on-verbally: walk, eat, take a bath or just sit silently. Then just sit -- then be a "sitting"! Don't think. Then even just sitting can become meditation, just walking can become meditation.

Someone else was asking Bokuju, "Give me some technique of meditation."

Bokuju said, "I can give you a technique, but you will not be able to meditate -- because you can practise a technique with a verbalizing mind."

Your fingers can move on a rosary, and you can go on thinking. If your fingers just move on the rosary with no thinking, it becomes a meditation. Then, really, no technique is needed. The whole life is a technique. So Bokuju said, "It would be better if you be with me and watch me. Don't ask for a method. Just watch me -- and you will come to know."

The poor fellow watched for seven days. He began to be more confused. After seven days he said, "When I came, I was less confused. Now I am more confused. I have watched you for seven days continuously -- what is there to be watched?"

Bokuju said, "Then you have not watched. When I walk, have you seen? -- I simply walk. When you bring tea in the morning for me, have you watched? -- I simply take the tea and drink it: just drinking There is NO Bokuju -- just drinking. No Bokuju -- just drinking of the tea. Have you watched? If you have watched, then you must have felt that Bokuju is no more."

This is a very subtle point -- because if the thinker is there, then there is ego; then you are a Bokuju or somebody else. But if only action is there with no verbalization, no thinking, there is no ego. So Bokuju says, "Have you really watched? Then there was no Bokuju -- just drinking of the tea, walking in the garden, digging a hole in the earth."

Buddha, because of this, has said, "There is no soul" -- because you have not watched, you go on continuously thinking that you have a soul. You are not! If you are a witness, then you are not. The "I" forms itself through thoughts. So one thing more: accumulated thoughts, piled-up memories, create the feeling of ego -- that you are.

Try this experiment: cut your whole past away from you -- no memory. You don't know who your parents are; you don't know to whom you belong -- to which country, to which religion, to which race. You don't know where you were educated, whether you were educated or not. Just cut the whole past -- and remember *who* you are. You cannot remember who you are. You are, obviously. You are, but who are you? In this moment, you cannot feel an "I". The ego is just accumulated past. The ego is your thought condensed, crystallized.

So Bokuju says, "If you have watched me, I was not. There was drinking of the tea, but no drinker. Walking was there in the garden, but no walker. Action was there, but no actor."

In witnessing, there is no sense of I; in thinking there is. So if the so-called thinkers are so deeply rooted in their egos. it is not just a coincidence. Artists, thinkers, philosophers, literary persons. if they are so egoistic, it is not just a coincidence. The more thoughts you have, the greater the ego you have. In witnessing there is no ego, but this comes only if you can transcend language. Language is the barrier. Language is needed to communicate with others; it is not needed to communicate with oneself. It is a useful instrument -- rather, the *most* useful instrument. Man could create a society, a world, only because of language -- but because of language, man has forgotten himself.

Language is our world. If for a single moment man forgets his language, then what remains? Culture, society, Hinduism, Christianity, communism -- what remains? Nothing remains. If only language is taken out of existence, the whole humanity with its culture, civilization, science, religion, philosophy, disappears.

Language is a communication with others; it is the only communication. It is useful, but it is dangerous -- and whenever some instrument is useful, it is in the same proportion dangerous a!so. The danger is this: that the more mind moves into language. the farther away it goes from the center. So one needs a subtle balance and a subtle mastery to be capable of moving into language, and also to be capable of leaving language, of going out of language. of moving out of language.

Witnessing means moving out of language, verbalization. mind. Witnessing means a state of no-mind, no-thinking. So try it! It is a long effort, and nothing is predictable -- but try, and the effort will give you some moments when suddenly language disappears. And then a new dimension opens. You become aware of a different world -- the world of simultaneity, the world of here and now, the world of no-mind, the world of reality.

Language must evaporate. So try to do ordinary acts, bodily movements, without language. Buddha used this technique to watch the breath. He would say to his *bhikkhus*, "Go on watching your breath. Don't do

anything: just watch the breath coming in, the breath going out, the breath coming in, the breath going out." It is not to be said like this -- it is to be felt. Mm? The breath coming in, with no words. Feel the breath coming in, move with the breath, let your consciousness go deep with the breath. Then let it move out. Go on moving with your breath. Be alert!

Buddha is reported to have said, "Don't miss even a single breath. If a single breath is missed physiologically, you will be dead; and if a single breath is missed in awareness, you will be missing the center, you will be dead inside." So Buddha said, "Breath is essential for the life of the body, and awareness of the breath is essential for the life of the inner center."

Breathe, be aware. And if you are trying to be aware of your breathing, you cannot think, because the mind cannot do two things simultaneously -- thinking and witnessing. The very phenomenon of witnessing is absolutely, diametrically opposite to thinking, so you cannot do both. Just as you cannot be both alive and dead, as you cannot be both asleep and awake, you cannot be both thinking and witnessing. Witness anything, and thinking will stop. Thinking comes in, and witnessing disappears. Witnessing is a passive awareness with no action inside. Awareness itself is not an action.

One day Mulla Nasrudin was very much worried, in deep brooding. Anyone could look at his face and feel that he was lost somewhere in thoughts, very tense, in anguish. His wife became alarmed. She asked, "What are you doing, Nasrudin? What are you thinking? What is the problem? Why are you so worried?"

The Mulla opened his eyes and said, "This is the ultimate problem. I am thinking about how one knows when one is dead. How does one know that one is dead? If I am to die, how will I recognize that I am dead? -- because I have not known death. Recognition means you have known something before.

"I see you and recogniZe that you are A, or B or C, because I have known you. Death I have not known," said the Mulla. "And when it comes, how am I to recognize it? That is the problem, and I am very much worried. And when I am dead I cannot ask anyone else, so that door is also closed. I cannot refer to some scripture, no teacher can be of any help."

The wife laughed and said, "You are unnecessarily worrying. When death comes, one knows immediately. When death comes to you, you will know because you will become just cold, ice-cold." Mulla was relieved. A certain sign, the key, was in his hand.

After two or three months he was cutting wood in the forest. It was a winter morning and everything was cold. Suddenly he remembered, and he felt his hands -- they were cold. He said, "Okay! Now death is coming, and I am so far from my house that I cannot even inform anyone. Now what am I to do? I forgot to ask my wife. She told me how one will feel, but what is one to do when death comes? Now no one is here, and everything is going just cold."

Then he remembered. He had seen many persons dead, so he thought, "It is good to lie down." That is all that he has seen dead persons do, so he lies down. Of course, he becomes more cold, he feels more cold -- death is upon him. His donkey is just resting by his side under the tree. Two wolves, thinking that Mulla is dead, attack his donkey. Mulla opens his eyes and sees, and he thinks, "Dead men cannot do anything. Had I been alive, wolves, you couldn't have taken such liberties with my donkey. But now I cannot do anything. Dead men are never reported to have done anything. I can only witness."

If you become dead to your past, totally dead, then you can only witness. What else can you do? Witnessing means becoming dead to your past, memory, thought, everything. Then in the present moment, what can you do? You can only witness. No judgement is possible. Judgement is possible only against past experiences. No evaluation is possible; evaluation is possible only against past evaluations. No thinking is possible; thinking is possible only if the past is there, brought into the present. So what can you do? You can witness.

In the old Sanskrit literature, the Teacher is defined as the death *acharya mrityuh*. The Teacher is defined as death! In the Katha Upanishad, Nachiketa is sent to Yama, the god of death, to be taught. And when Yama, the death god, offers many, many allurements to Nachiketa -- "Take this, take the kingdom, take so much wealth, so many horses, so many elephants, this and this," a long list of things -- Nachiketa says, "I have come to learn what death is, because unless I know what death is I cannot know what life is."

So a Teacher was known in the old days as a person who can become a death to the disciple -- who can give death, who can help you to die so that you can be reborn.

Nicodemus asked Jesus, "How can I attain to the Kingdom of God?"

Jesus said, "Unless you die first, nothing can be attained. Unless you are reborn, nothing can be attained."

And this being reborn is not an event, it is a continuous process. One has to be reborn every moment. It

is not that you are reborn once and then it is okay and finished. Life is a continuous birth, and death is also continuous. You have to die once because you have not lived at all. If you live, then you will have to die every moment. Die every moment to the past whatsoever it has been, a heaven or a hell. Whatsoever -- die to it, and be fresh and young and reborn into the moment. Witness now! You can only witness now if you are fresh.

This sutra says:

TO BE ESTABLISHED IN ONE'S OWN WITNESSING NATURE IS akshat -- THE UNPOLISHED AND UNBROKEN RICE USED FOR THE WORSHIP.

This Upanishad is giving deeper meaning to every symbol of worship. *akshat* -- unpolished rice -- is used in worship. What is *akshat?* The word is very meaningful. But translated into English it becomes just an ordinary thing. *akshat* means "that which has not been penetrated". *akshat* means "virgin". We say *akshatkanya* -- virgin. *akshat* means virgin, unpenetrated, and the unpolished rice is used just as a symbol -- virgin, fresh, raw. But the word *akshat* means unpenetrated.

What is *akshat* in you, what has not been penetrated ever? That is your witnessing nature. Everything has been corrupted; only one thing in you remains uncorrupted. Your body is corrupted, your mind is corrupted, your thinking, your emotions, everything is corrupted. Everything has been influenced, impressed, by the outside. Only one thing remains in you totally uncorrupted, untouched akshat -- and that is your witnessing nature. The world cannot touch it. Your thoughts can be influenced, manipulated, but not your witnessing consciousness.

Your thoughts can be changed, you can be converted; you are being converted every moment. Every influence is a converting influence, because either for or against you react. And even if you react against a particular influence, you have been converted, you have been manipulated. Every moment you are being manipulated by outside situations, impressions, influences. But one thing remains untouched, and that is your witnessing nature.

The sutra says, "It is your nature, it is you." It is not something taught, it is not something constructed, it is not something given. It is you! When we say nature, it means it is you. You and it cannot be separated. So the last thing: witnessing nature, witnessing consciousness, is not something which has to be achieved. You have it already; otherwise it cannot be said to be your nature.

A child is born. If no language is taught, then the child will not be able to know any language. It is not nature -- it is nurture. If the child is taught nothing, he will know nothing; if he is taught Hinduism, he will be Hindu; if he is taught communism, he will be a communist. Whatsoever he is taught he will be. It is not his nature. So no one is born as a Hindu, no one is born as a Mohammedan. These are not natures -- these are conditionings You are forced to be conditioned into a particular pattern. So Hinduism is a habit, not nature. Mohammedanism is again a habit, not nature. By "habit" I mean something taught, something learned. You are not born with it.

Witnessing is not like that. You are born with it. Of course. it is hidden. In the deepest depths of your being is the seed. Everything is taught except the witnessing nature. Knowledge is taught, but not knowing. A child is born with *knowing*, not with knowledge. He has the capacity to know -- that's why you can teach him -- but that capacity belongs to him. You will go on conditioning. Many things will be taught, and he will learn many things -- languages, religions, ideologies. He will be burdened; and the more burdened, the more experienced, the more he will have a mind. And the society will value it, respect it.

Mind is respected in the society because it is a social product. So whenever there is a brilliant mind -- that means one who is efficient in accumulating -- society appreciates, respects it. This mind created by society will be there, and this mind will go on growing. And you can die with this mind, burdened with this mind, without knowing the inner nature that you were born with.

Witnessing, the effort towards it, means breaking this mind, creating a crack in this mind, to have a peek, a probe into nature -- into *your* nature. You are born as an unknown witnessing energy. Then the society encrusts you, clothes you all around. That clothing is your mind, and if you are identified with this clothing then you will never be able to know that which you are, that which you always have been. And one can die without knowing oneself. That capacity is there. But in a way it has a beauty of its own also.

One has to throw the society from inside; one has to be free from society. And when I say that one has to be free from society, I don't mean to be free from the outside society. You cannot be. Wherever you move, the outside society will be there. Even if you move to a forest, the trees and the animals will become your

society. And when a monk, a hermit, moves to a forest and begins to live with animals, you say, "What beauty!" But he is again creating a society. When a hermit lives in the forest and begins to talk with trees, you say, "What a religious man!" But, really. he is again creating a society.

You cannot live without society as far as your outside world is concerned. You exist in society! But you can throw the society from inside, you can be free from society inside. And those who try to free themselves from the society which exists outside are just in a futile effort. They are in a futile effort -- they cannot succeed. and they are deceiving themselves, because the real problem is not how to get away from the society which exists outside; the real problem is how not to be burdened inside by the society.

If there are no thoughts, if there are no memories, if there are no past burdens of experience, you are freed from society inside. You become virgin, pure, innocent. You are reborn. And then you know what your nature is, what your Tao is, what your *dharma* is. *Dharma* is translated again and again as "religion'. It is not; it is not religion. *dharma* means nature; *dharma* means that which you are already -- your essence.

Two words will be useful to understand: Gurdjieff uses these two words -- "essence" and "personality". Essence is your nature and personality is the construct, the social structure given to you. We are all personalities, unaware, completely unaware of the essence. This sutra saying "witnessing nature" means essence -- the essential you. So witnessing is not something which you achieve; it is not something like an attainment. Rather, it is a discovery, an uncovering. Something is there which you have forgotten -- you uncover it. So Gurdjieff never uses the word "witnessing"; rather, he uses "remembering".

Kabir, Nanak, they also use "remembering" -- *surati*. *surati* means remembering. *surati* is *smriti* -- remembering. Nanak, Kabir or Gurdjieff, they use the word "remembering" only because, really, your essence is not a new thing to be achieved -- it is already there. You have only to remember it; you have only to become aware of something which is already present. But you cannot be aware of it if you are crowded by thoughts, if you are lost in the crowd of thoughts.

The sky is there -- but when there are clouds, dark clouds all over, you cannot see the sky. Clouds are just incidental. They are now, they were not before, and they will not be again. They come and go, and the sky remains always. And the sky is *akshat*; no cloud can corrupt it. The sky remains virgin, pure, innocent. *No* cloud can corrupt it. Clouds come and go, but the sky is that which is always -- unperturbed, untouched, just an inner space, an inner sky is there. That is called your nature.

Societies will come and go. You will take birth and you will die and many lives will come and go, and many, many clouds will pass through you. But the inner sky -- AKSHAT -- remains uncorrupted, virgin. But you can become identified with clouds. You can begin to feel that "I am the clouds".

Everyone is identified with his own thoughts which are nothing more than clouds. You say, "*my* thought," and if someone attacks your thought, you never feel that your thought is being attacked -- *you* are being attacked. The sky is fighting -- fighting for clouds because some cloud has been attacked. The sky feels, "I am attacked!" The sky was there when there was no cloud, the sky will be there when there is no cloud. Clouds add nothing to the sky. And when clouds are no more, nothing is lost. The sky remains itself totally.

This is the nature -- the inner sky, the inner space. One uncovers it, discovers it, through witnessing. Witnessing is the basic, essential thing. It can be used in many, many techniques.

In the Chinese Taoist tradition, they have a method known as "Tai-Chi". It is a method of centering, a method of witnessing. They say do whatsoever, but remain conscious of the center at the navel. Walking, be conscious of the center at the navel. Eating, be conscious of the center at the navel. Fighting, be conscious of the center at the navel. Do whatsoever you are doing, but remain conscious of one thing: that you are centered in the navel. Again, if you are conscious of the navel, you cannot think. The moment you begin to think, you will not be conscious of the navel.

This is a body technique. Buddha uses breathing, breath; Taoists use *hara*. They call the center at the navel *hara*. That's why Japanese suicide is known as *hara-kiri*. It means committing suicide remaining centered in the hara so it is not suicide, it is not just suicide. They call it *hara-kiri* only if a person commits suicide remaining continuously aware of the center at the *hara*. Then it is not suicide at all -- he is doing it so consciously. You cannot commit suicide so consciously. With you, suicide is committed only when you are so much disturbed that you have become absolutely unconscious.

Whether you use the hara or you use breathing, you must remain conscious. Krishnamurti says, "Remain conscious of your thought process." Whether it is the process of breathing or the palpitation of the *hara* or the thought process, it makes no difference. The basic thing remains the same.

Remain conscious of your thought process. A thought arises: know that it has arisen. A thought is there:

know that the thought is there. When the thought moves and goes out of existence, then know, witness that it has disappeared. Whenever a thought goes and another thought comes, there is a gap in between. Be conscious of the gap. Remain conscious of the thought process -- a thought moving, a gap, again a thought. Be conscious!

Use thought as an object for your witnessing. It makes no difference: you can use breathing, you can use thought, you can use the HARA -- you can use anything. There are many methods and each country has developed its own. And sometimes there is very much conflict about methods -- but if you go deep, one thing is essential and that is witnessing -- whatsoever the method may be. The difference is only of the body.

And Krishnamurti says, "I have no method," but he has. This witnessing of the thought process is as much a method as the witnessing of breathing. You can witness breathing, you can witness the thought process. And then, then you can appreciate that if someone is using a rosary, he can witness it. Then there is no difference between witnessing the movement of the rosary or witnessing breathing or the thought process.

Sufis use dancing, dervish dancing. They use dancing as the method. You might have heard the name "whirling dervishes". They move on their heels just like children move sometimes. If you move like that you will get dizzy -- just moving on your heels, whirling. And they say, "Go on whirling, know that the body is whirling, and remain conscious. Inside, remain aware! Don't get identified with the whirling body. The body is whirling -- don't get identified, remain conscious. Then the witnessing will happen."

And I think that the Sufi method is more sudden than any, because to witness thought process is difficult, it is very subtle. To witness breathing is again difficult because breathing is a non-voluntary process. But whirling you are doing voluntarily. Dancing, whirling round and round and round, the mind gets dizzy. If you remain aware, suddenly you find a center. Then the body becomes a wheel and you become the hub, and the body goes on whirling and the center stands alone, untouched -- akshat -- uncorrupted So there are hundreds and hundreds of methods, but the soul, the significant, the essential, the foundational thing in all of them, is witnessing.

This sutra says that unless you go to worship with a witnessing nature inside, your going is futile. Unpolished, raw rice will not do. That can be purchased, that is only a symbol, a symbolic thing. Unless you bring something unpolished, untouched by society, uncreated, from your own nature, your worship is just stupid, it is foolish. And you can go on worshipping and you can go on using symbols without knowing what they mean.

Remember this word AKSHAT -- uncorrupted, fresh, virgin. What is virgin in you? Find it out and bring it to the Divine feet. Only that virginity can be used -- only that virginity, that freshness, that constant youngness, can be used for worship.

This witnessing you can understand intellectually. It is not difficult. But that is the difficulty! If you understand it intellectually and think that the work is done -- that is the difficulty. You can understand it. Then again it becomes a theory in the mind; then again it becomes a thought in the mind; then again you have made it a part of the accumulation. Then you can discuss it, you can philosophize about it, but then it is still a part of the mind -- it is not virgin.

If I say something about witnessing, it goes into your mind, becomes part of yoUr mind, but it is not from you; it has come from the outside. If you read this Upanishad and then you are impressed, convinced, and you say inside yourself, "Right, this is the thing," it becomes a theory. It is not from you, it has come from outside. It is not *akshat*; it is not virgin. No theory can be virgin. No thought can be virgin. Every thought is borrowed. Thought can never be original -- never! The very nature of it is borrowed. No one's thought is original. It cannot be because language is not original, concepts are not original. You learn them.

Akshat means "the original" -- that which you have not learned, the discovery within yourself of something which belongs to you, which is unique to you, individual to you, which has not been given to you.

So intellectual understanding won't do. Practise it! Only then, some day, something explodes in you and you become aware of a different realm of purity, innocence, bliss.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 1

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Will or Surrender

6 June 1972 am in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7206060
ShortTitle: ULTAL116
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT THE MIND CANNOT DO TWO THINGS TOGETHER -- THAT IS, THINKING AND WITNESSING. IT SEEMS THEN THAT WITNESSING IS A MENTAL FACULTY AND AN ACT OF THE MIND. IS IT SO? PLEASE EXPLAIN. IS THERE ANYTHING LIKE PARTIAL WITNESSING AND TOTAL WITNESSING?

WITNESSING is not a mental activity; thinking is a mental activity. Rather, it would be better to say that thinking is mind. When the mind is not, when the mind is absent, when the mind has disappeared, only then do you have witnessing. It is something behind the mind.

Zen Buddhism uses mind in two ways: the ordinary mind means thinking; then Mind with a capital "M" means the Mind behind thinking. Consciousness is behind the mind; consciousness comes through the mind. If mind is in a state of thinking, it becomes opaque, non-transparent, just like a clouded sky -- you cannot see the sky. When the clouds are not, you can see the sky. When thinking is not there, then you can feel the witnessing. It is the pure sky behind.

So when I said that you cannot do two things, I meant either you can think or you can witness. If you are thinking, then you lose witnessing. Then the mind becomes a cloud on your consciousness. If you are witnessing, you cannot think simultaneously; then the mind is not there. Thinking is an acquired process; witnessing is your nature. So when I say that you cannot do both or mind cannot do both, I don't mean that mind is the faculty to witness. Mind is the faculty to think, mind is for "minding".

Really, many problems are created just by language. There is nothing like mind. There is only a process. not a thing. It is better to call it minding than mind. It is a process of continuous thought, one thought being followed by another. Only in the gaps, only in the intervals between two thoughts, can you have something of the witnessing nature. But thoughts are so speedy that you cannot even feel the gap. If you begin to witness your thoughts, then the thought process is slowed down and then you begin to feel gaps. One thought passes, another has not come yet, and there is an interval. In that interval you have witnessing. And thoughts cannot exist without gaps; otherwise they will begin to overlap each other. They cannot exist! Just like my fingers are there -- with gaps in between.

If your thought process is slowed down -- and *any* method of meditation is nothing but a slowing down of the thought process -- if the thought process is slowed down, you begin to feel the gaps. Through these gaps is witnessing. Thought is mind; a thoughtless consciousness is witnessing. Thought is acquired from the outside; witnessing is inside. Consciousness is born with you: thought is acquired, cultivated. So you can have a Hindu thought, you can have a Mohammedan thought, you can have a Christian thought, but you cannot have a Christian soul, you cannot have a Hindu soul. Soul is just soul -- consciousness is consciousness.

Minds have types. You have a particular mind. That particular mind is your upbringing, conditioning, education, culture. Mind means whatsoever has been put into you from the outside, and witnessing means

whatsoever has *not* been put from the outside but is your inside -- intrinsically, naturally. It is your nature. Mind is a by-product, a habit. Witnessing, consciousness, awareness, whatsoever you call it, is your nature. But you can acquire so many habits, and the nature can go just underneath. You can forget it completely. So, really, religion is a fight *for* nature against habits. It is to uncover that which is natural -- the original, the real you.

So remember the first thing: witnessing and thinking are different states. Thinking belongs to your mind; witnessing belongs to your nature. And you cannot do both simultaneously. Mind must cease for your consciousness to be; thought must cease for your real nature to be. So a thinker is one thing, and an Enlightened person is totally different.

A Buddha is not a thinker. Hegel or Kant are thinkers. They use their minds to reach particular conclusions. Buddha is not using his mind to reach any conclusions. Buddha is not using his mind at all. He is really a no-mind. He has stopped using mind. He is using himself, not the mind, to reach any conclusions. So with the mind you can reach conclusions, but all conclusions will be hypothetical, theoretical, because one thought can beget another thought. But thought cannot beget reality, thought cannot beget Truth.

Through witnessing you reach reality -- not conclusions, not theories, but direct, immediate facts. For example, I am saying something to you. You can think about it -- then you have missed the point. You can think about it, what witnessing is, what mind is -- you can think about it. This is one way, this is the mind's way. But you can experiment with it and not think. And by "experiment" is meant that you have to know how to stop the mind and feel the witnessing. Then again you reach to something, but then it is not a conclusion; it is not something achieved through the thought process. Then it is something you realize.

Someone was asking Aurobindo, "Do you believe in God?"

Aurobindo said, "No, I don't believe in God at all." The questioner was perplexed because he had come a long way just because he thought Aurobindo was capable of showing him the path towards God. And now Aurobindo says, "I don't believe."

He couldn't believe his ears, so he asked again. He said, "I am perplexed. I have come a long way just to ask you how to achieve God. And if you don't believe, then the problem, the question, doesn't arise."

Aurobindo said, "Who says that the question doesn't arise? I don't believe because I know that God *is*. But that is not my belief, that is not a conclusion reached by thought. It is not my belief. I know! That is my knowing."

Mind can, at the most, believe. It can never know. It can believe either that there is God or there is no God, but both are beliefs. God. These both are beliefs Both have reached to these conclusions through "minding", through thinking. They have thought, they have tried to probe logically, and then they have come to certain conclusions.

A Buddha is not a believer -- HE KNOWS! And when I say he knows, knowing is possible only in one way. It is not through mind. It is through throwing mind completely. It is difficult to conceive because we have to conceive through the mind; that is the difficulty. I have to talk to you through the medium of the mind, and you have to listen to me through the medium of the mind. So when I say it is not to be achieved through mind, your mind takes it -- but it is inconceivable for the mind. It can even create a theory about it. You may begin to believe that the Truth cannot be achieved through mind. If you begin to believe, you are in mind again. You can say, "I am not convinced. I don't believe that there is anything beyond the mind." Then again you are within the mind.

You can never go beyond the mind if you go on using it. You have to take a jump, and meditation means that jump. That's why meditation is illogical, irrational. And it cannot be made logical; it cannot be reduced to reason. You have to experience it. If you experience, only then do you know.

So try this: don't think about it, try -- try to be a witness to your own thoughts. Sit down, relaxed, close your eyes, let your thoughts run just like on a screen pictures run. See them, look at them, make them your objects. One thought arises: look at it deeply. Don't think about it, just look at it. If you begin to think about it then you are not a witness -- you have fallen in the trap.

There is a horn outside; a thought arises -- some car is passing; or a dog barks or something happens. Don't think about it; just look at the thought. The thought has arisen, taken form. Now it is before you. Soon it will pass. Another thought will replace it. Go on looking at this thought process. Even for a single moment, if you are capable of looking at this thought process without thinking about it, you will have gained something in witnessing and you will have known something in witnessing. This is a taste, a different taste than thinking -- totally different. But one has to experiment with it.

Religion and science are poles apart, but in one thing they are similar and their emphasis is the same:

science depends on experiment, and religion also. Only philosophy is non-experimental. Philosophy depends just on thinking. Religion and science both depend on experiment: science on objects, religion on your subjectivity. Science depends on experimenting with other things than you, and Religion depends on experimenting directly with you.

It is difficult, because in science the experimenter is there, the experiment is there and the object to be experimented upon is there. There are three things: the object, the subject and the experiment. In religion you are all the three simultaneously. You are to experiment upon yourself. You are the subject and you are the object and you are the lab.

Don't go on thinking. Begin, start somewhere, to experiment. Then you will have a direct feeling of what thinking is and what witnessing is. And then you will come to know that you cannot do both simultaneously, just as you cannot run and sit simultaneously. If you run, then you cannot sit, then you are not sitting. And if you are sitting, then you cannot run. But sitting is not a function of the legs. Running is a function of the legs; sitting is not a function of legs. Rather, sitting is a non-function of the legs. When the legs are functioning, then you are not sitting. Sitting is a nonfunction of the legs; running is the function.

The same is with the mind: thinking is a function of the mind; witnessing a non-function of the mind. When the mind is not functioning, you have the witnessing, then you have the awareness. That's why I said you cannot do both with your mind. You cannot both sit and run with your legs. But that doesn't mean that sitting is a function of your legs. It is not a function at all; it is a nonfunctioning of your legs.

And you ask, "Is there anything like partial witnessing and total witnessing?" No -- there is nothing like partial witnessing and total witnessing. Witnessing is total. It may be for a single moment and then it may go, but when it is there it is total. Can you sit partially or totally? What can we understand by sitting partially? Witnessing is a total thing. Really, in life, nothing is partial -- in life. Only with mind everything is partial. Understand this: with mind, nothing is total and never can be total. And when mind is not there, everything is total, nothing can be partial. So mind is the faculty to bring partialness and fragmentariness in life.

For example, watch a child in anger. The child is yet raw, uncultured. Look at his anger: the anger is total; it is not partial. Nothing is suppressed, it is a full flowering. That's why children in anger are so beautiful. Every totality has a beauty of its own.

When *you* are in anger, your anger is never total. The mind has come in -- it is going to be partial. Something is bound to be suppressed, and that something suppressed will become a poison. Then your love also cannot be total. It is going to be partial. Neither can you hate nor can you love. Whatsoever you do will be partial because the mind is functioning.

A child can be angry this moment, and the second moment he can be in love. And when he is in anger it is a total thing, and when he is in love it is again a total thing. Every moment is total! The mind is still undeveloped. Again, a sage is just like a child. There are many, many differences, but the childhood comes again -- he is total again. But he cannot be in anger. The child is without a mind as far as *this* life is concerned, but past lives and many minds accumulated in the unconscious, they go on working. So a child appears total, but he cannot be really total. This life's mind is still growing, but he has many, many minds hidden in the subconscious, in the unconscious, in the deeper realms of the mind.

A sage is totally without mind -- of this life or of past lives -- so he can be only total in anything. He cannot be angry, he cannot be in hate, and the reason is again that no one can be totally in anger. Anger is painful and you cannot be totally in anything which gives pain to you. He cannot be in hate because now he cannot be in anything in which he cannot be total. It is not a question of good and evil; it is not a moral question. Really, for a sage. it is a question of being total. He cannot be otherwise.

Lao Tzu says, "I call that good in which you can be total and that bad in which you can never be total." Partiality is sin. If you look at it in this way, then mind becomes sin -- mind is the faculty of being partial. Witnessing is total, but in our lives nothing is total -- nothing. We are partial in everything. That's why there is no bliss, no ecstasy -- because only when you are total in something do you have a blissful moment and never otherwise. Bliss means being total in something, and we are never total in anything. Only a part of us goes into something and a part of us remains outside. This creates a tension: one part somewhere and another part somewhere else. So whatsoever we do, even if we love, it is a tension, it is an anguish.

Psychologists say that if you study someone in love, then love appears just like any disease. Even love is not a blissful thing. It is anguish, a heavy burden. And that's why one gets bored even with love, fed up -- because the mind is not in bliss, it is in anguish. In whatsoever we are partial we are bound to be tense, in anguish. "Partial" means we are divided, and mind is bound to be partial. Why? Because mind is not one

thing. Mind means many things. Mind is a collection; it is not a unity.

Your nature is a unity. Your mind is a collection; it is not a unity at all. It has been collected by the way. So many persons have influenced your mind, so many influences have made it. Nothing goes by which is not impressing your mind. Everything that passes you impresses itself upon you: your friends impress you, your enemies also; your attractions impress you, your repulsions also; what you like impresses you and what you don't like also impresses you. You go on collecting in multi-dimensional ways. So mind is just a junkyard. It is not unitary. It is a "multiverse", it is not a universe, so it can never be total. How can it be total? It is a crowd with many, many contradictory, self-contradictory openings.

Old psychology believed in one mind, but new psychology says this is a false concept. Mind is a multiplicity, it is not one. You don't have one mind. It is only a linguistic habit that we go on talking about one mind. We go on saying "my mind", but this is wrong, factually wrong. It is better to say "my minds".

Mahavir came upon this fact two thousand years ago. He is reported to have said: "Man is not unipsychic, man is polypsychic -- many minds." That's why you cannot be total with the mind. Either the majority of your minds is with you or the minoritY. Any mind decision is bound to be a parliamentary decision and nothing more. At the most you can hope for a majority decision.

And then a second thing comes in: it is not a fixed crowd -- it is a changing crowd. It is *not* a fixed crowd! Every moment something is being added and something is being lost, so every moment you have new minds.

Buddha is passing through a city and someone comes to him and says, "I want to serve humanity. Show me the path!" Buddha closes his eyes and remains silent. The man feels bewildered. He asks again: "I am saying that I want to serve humanity, Why have you become silent? Is there something wrong in my asking this?"

Buddha opens his eyes and says, "You want to serve humanity, but where *are* you? First BE! You are not! You are a crowd. This moment you want to serve humanity, the second moment you may want to murder humanity. First be! You cannot do anything unless *you are*. So don't think of doings -- first contemplate about your being."

This "being" can happen only through witnessing, never through thinking. Witnessing is total because your nature is one. You are born as one, then you accumulate many minds. Then you begin to feel these many minds as you -- then you are identified, This identification is to be broken.

OSHO, LAST NIGHT YOU SPOKE ABOUT WITNESSING AS A METHOD; OTHER TIMES I HAVE HEARD YOU SPEAK ABOUT BECOMING A THING TOTALLY, BEING TOTALLY INVOLVED IN ANY GIVEN SITUATION. USUALLY I AM AT A LOSS AS TO WHICH OF THESE TWO TO FOLLOW: WHETHER TO STAND BACK AND WITNESS IN A DETACHED WHY OR TO BECOME SOMETHING TOTALLY -- FOR EXAMPLE, WHEN THERE IS ANGER OR LOVE OR SADNESS.
ARE THESE NOT TWO OPPOSITE PATHS? ARE THEY BOTH FOR DIFFERENT KINDS OF SITUATIONS OR FOR DIFFERENT TYPES OF PEOPLE? WHEN SHOULD ONE DO WHICH?

There are two basic paths -- only two. One is of surrendering and another is of willing: the path of surrender and the path of will. They are diametrically opposite as far as going through them is concerned. But they reach to the same goal, they reach to the same realization. So we have to understand a little more in detail.

The path of will starts with your witnessing Self. It is not concerned with your ego directly -- only indirectly. To start witnessing, to be aware of your acts, is directly concerned with awakening your inner Self. If the inner Self is awakened, the ego disappears as a consequence. You are not to do anything with the ego directly. They cannot both exist simultaneously. If your Self is awakened, the ego will disappear. The path of will tries to awaken the inner center directly. Many, many methods are used. How to awaken the Self? We will discuss that.

The path of surrender is directly concerned with the ego, not with the Self. When the ego disappears, the inner Self is awakened automatically. The path of surrender is concerned with the ego immediately, directly. You are not to do anything to awaken your inner Self. You are just to surrender your ego. The moment ego is surrendered, you are left with your inner Self awakened. Of course. these both will work in opposite directions, because one will be concerned with ego and one will be concerned with Self. Their methods, their techniques, will be opposite -- and no one can follow both. There is no need to and that is impossible

also. Everyone has to choose.

If you choose the path of will, then you are left alone to work upon yourself. It is an arduous thing. One has to struggle -- to fight -- to fight with old habits which create sleep. Then the only fight is against sleep, and the only ambition is for a deep awakening inside. Those who follow will, they know only one sin, and that sin is spiritual sleepiness.

Many are the techniques. I have discussed some. For example, Gurdjieff used a Sufi exercise. Sufis call it "halt". For example, you are sitting here, and if you are practising the exercise of "halt" it means total halt. Whenever the teacher says "Stop!" or "Halt!" then you have to stop totally whatsoever you are doing. If your eyes are open, then stop them there and then. Now you cannot close them. If your hand is raised, let it be there. Whatsoever your position and gesture, just be frozen in it. No movements! Halt totally! Try this, and suddenly you will have an inner awakening -- a feeling. Suddenly you will become aware of your own frozenness.

The whole body is frozen, you have become a solid stone, you are like a statue. But if you go on deceiving yourself, then you have fallen into sleep. You can deceive yourself. You can say, "Who is seeing me? I can close my eyes. They are becoming painful." You can deceive yourself -- then you have fallen into sleep. No -- deception is sleep. Don't deceive yourself, because no one else is concerned. It is up to you. If you can be frozen for a single moment you will begin to see yourself as different, and your center will become aware of your frozen body.

There are other ways. For example, Mahavir and his tradition have used fasting as a method to awaken the Self. If you fast, the body begins to demand, the body begins to overpower you. Mahavir has said, "Just witness -- don't do anything. You feel hungry, so feel hungry. The body asks for food -- be a witness to it, don t do anything. Just be a witness to whatsoever is happening." And it is a deep thing.

There are only two deep things in the body -- sex and food. Nothing is more than these two, because food is needed for individual survival and sex is needed for race survival. Both are survival mechanisms. The individual cannot survive without food and the race cannot survive without sex. So sex is food for the race and food is sex for the individual. These are the deepest things because they are concerned with your survival -- the most basic things. You will die without them.

So if you are fasting and just witnessing, then you have touched the deepest sleep. And if you can witness without being identified or bothered -- the body is suffering, the body is hungry, the body is demanding and you are just witnessing -- suddenly the body will be different. There will be a discontinuity between you and the body; there will be a gap.

Fasting has been used by Mahavir. Mohammedans have used vigilance in the night -- no sleep! Don't sleep for a week and then you will know how sleepy the whole being becomes, how difficult it is to maintain this vigilance. But if one persists, suddenly a moment comes when the body and you are tom apart. Then you can see that the *body* needs sleep -- it is not *your* need.

Many are the methods to work directly to create more awareness in youurself, to bring yourself above your so-called sleepy existence. No surrender is needed. Rather, one has to fight against surrender. No surrender is needed, because this is a path of struggle not of surrender. Because of this path, Mahavir was given the name "Mahavir". "Mahavir" means "the great warrior". This was not his name. His name was Vardhaman. He was called Mahavir because he was a great warrior as far as this inner struggle is concerned. He had no Guru, no Master, because it is a lonely path. Even to take somebody's help is not good -- it may become your sleep.

There is a story: Mahavir was fasting and remaining silent for years together. In a certain village some mischievous people were disturbing him, harassing him, and he was on a vow of silence. He was beaten so many times because he would not speak and he remained naked -- completely naked. So the villagers were at a loss to understand who he was. And he would not speak! And moreover he was naked! So from one village to another village he would be thrown out, made to leave the village.

The story says Indra, the King of gods, came to him and said to Mahavir, "I can defend you. It has become so painful. You are being beaten unnecessarily, so just allow me to defend you."

Mahavir rejected the help. Later on, when he was asked why he rejected the help, he said, "This path of will is a lonely path. You cannot even have a helper with you because then the struggle loosens. Then the struggle becomes partial. Then you can depend on someone else, and wherever there is dependence sleep comes in. One has to be *totally* independent; only then can one be awake.

This is one path, one basic attitude. All these methods of witnessing belong to this path. So when I say, "Be a witness." it is meant for those who are travellers on the path of will.

Quite the opposite is the method of surrender. Surrender is concerned with your ego, not with your Self. In surrender you have to give up yourself. Of course, you cannot give the Self; that is impossible Whatsoever you can give is bound to be your ego. Only the ego can be given -- because it is just incidental to you. It is not even a part of your being, just something added. It is a possession. Of course, the possessor has also become possessed by it. But it is a possession, it is a property -- it is not you.

The path of surrender says, "Surrender your ego to the Teacher, to the Divine, to a Buddha." When someone comes to Buddha and says, "BUDDHAM SHARANAM GAUCHHAMI" -- I take shelter at your feet. I surrender myself at Buddha's feet," what is he doing? The Self cannot be surrendered, so leave it out. Whatsoever you can surrender is your ego. That is your possession; you can surrender it. If you can surrender your ego to someone, it makes no difference to whom -- X, Y or Z. The person to be surrendered to is irrelevant in a way. The real thing is surrendering. So you can surrender to a God in the sky. Whether He is there or not is irrelevant. If a concept of the Divine in the sky can help you to surrender your ego, then it is a good device.

Really, yoga *shastras* say that God is a device to be surrendered to -- just a device! So you need not bother whether God is or not. He is just a device, because it will be difficult for you to surrender in a vacuum. So let there be a God, and you surrender. Even a false device can help. For example, you see a rope on the street and you think that it is a snake. It moves like a snake. You are afraid, you are trembling, you are running. You begin to perspire, and your perspiration is real. And there is no snake -- there is just a rope mistaken for a snake.

The yoga sutras say that God is a just a device to be surrendered to. Whether God is or is not is not meaningful; you need not bother about it. If He is, you will come to know through surrender. You need not be bothered about it before surrender. If He is, then you will know; if He is not, then you will know. So no discussion, no argument, no proof is needed. And it is very beautiful: they say He is a device, just a hypothetical thing to which you can surrender yourself, to help you surrender. So a Teacher can become a god; a Teacher is a god. Unless you feel a Teacher as a god, you cannot surrender. Surrendering becomes possible if you feel that Mahavir is a god, Buddha is a god. Then you can surrender easily. Whether a Buddha is a god or not is irrelevant. Again, it is a device, it helps.

Buddha is known to have said that every truth is a device to help, every truth is just a utility. If it works, it is true. And there is no other basis for calling it true or untrue -- if it works, it is true!

On the path of surrender, surrendering is the only technique. There are many techniques on the path of will, because you can make many efforts to awaken yourself. But when one is just to surrender, there are no methods.

One day a man came to Ramakrishna. He wanted to donate one thousand gold coins to Ramakrishna. Ramakrishna said, "I don't need them, but when you have taken such a big burden from your house to Dakshineshwar, to my hut, it will not be good to carry it back again. Mm? -- it will be unnecessary. So just go to the Ganges and throw it in."

The man, of course, was in a very deep difficulty, great difficulty. What to do? He hesitated, so Ramakrishna said, "You have donated them to me, now they do not belong to you. I order you! Go to the Ganges and throw them!" So he had to.

He went to the Ganges but did not return. One hour passed. Ramakrishna asked someone, "Where has that man gone? Go and find out!" So some disciples went and he was brought back. Ramakrishna asked, "Such a long time? What were you doing?"

So the persons who had gone to find him said, "He was counting them and throwing one piece at a time -- one, two, three -- one thousand pieces. He would look at a gold coin, count it and then he would throw it." So Ramakrishna said, "What nonsense! When one is to throw, there is no need to count. When one accumulates, there is a need to count; you have to know how many coins you have. But when you have gone to throw them, why waste time in counting? You can just throw!"

Surrendering is throwing the ego. There is no counting and there are no methods. You just throw it. It itself is the technique. On the path of surrender, surrender is the path and surrender is the technique. On the path of will, will is the path and there are *many* techniques to work it out. But surrender is simple in a way. You throw it! The moment you throw your ego -- and only the ego can be thrown -- suddenly you become aware, aware of your inner center. You reach the same point, but through a very diverse path.

One thing more to be understood, and that has been asked: whether to be aware or to be lost in something. Whenever I talk of surrender, I talk of being lost in something. A Meera dancing: she is not aware that she is dancing -- she has become the dance. There is no gap. She has surrendered her ego

completely. There is dancing -- she is not aware; she is completely lost in it. When you are absorbed totally then you are in surrender -- absorbed totally. But only the ego can be absorbed -- only the ego! And when the ego is absorbed, the Self is there in its total purity.

But that is not the concern. On the path of surrender that is not the concern! Meera is not concerned with awareness, with consciousness -- no. She is concerned with being completely unconscious in the Divine dance or in the Divine song -- with being lost totally in it. To lose oneself totally.... That which cannot be lost will be there, of course, but it is not the concern.

On the path of will, ego is not the concern -- the Self is. On the path of surrender, the Self is not the concern. Remember this difference of emphasis, this difference of focusing. That's why there is so much controversy, *so* much controversy, between a devotee and a yogi, a *bhakta* and a yogi. The yogi is on the path of will and the bhakta is on the path of surrender, so they speak totally different languages. There is no bridge. The yogi is trying to be, and the bhakta is trying not to be. The yogi is trying to be aware and the bhakta is trying to be totally lost.

Of course, they are bound to speak diametrically opposite languages, and there is much controversy, much argument. But those arguments and those controversies do not really belong to a real devotee or to a real yogi: they belong to scholars. to academicians. Those who think about devotion and about yoga, they go on discussing problems -- and then there is no meeting point because that meeting point is reached only through experience. If you stick to the terms and the jargon used, then you will be confused.

A Chaitanya, a bhakta, cannot speak the language of Mahavir. They don't belong to the same path. They reach to the same point ultimately, but they never travel the same path. So their experiences of the path are bound to be different. The ultimate ecstasy will be the same, but that cannot be said; that is the problem. The ult!mate experience will be the same, but that is inexpressible. And whatsoever is expressible is just experiences on the path, and they are found to be difficult and opposite.

A Mahavir will become more and more centered on the path, more and more one Self. and Chaitanya will be less and less oneself on the path. He will go on throwing himself unto the Divine feet. To Mahavir it will look like suicide, and to Chaitanya, Mahavir's path will look a very egoistic thing.

Mahavir says there is no God, so don't surrender. Really, Mahavir denies God only to make surrender impossible. If yoga proposes God as a device, Mahavir proposes no God, again as a device -- a device on the path of will. If there is God, then you cannot proceed on the path of will. It is difficult, because if there is a God then something is more potent than you, more powerful than you. Then something is more high than you, so how can you be authentically your Self?

Mahavir says, "If there is a God, then I am bound to be always in bondage, because something is always above me. And if you say God has created the world and God has created me, then what can I do? Then I am just a puppet in his hands. Then where is the will? Then there is no possibility of will. There is only a deep determinism. Then nothing can be done." So Mahavir dethrones God just as a device on the path of will. "There is no God," Mahavir says. "You are the God and no one else is the God, so there is no need to surrender."

Chaitanya uses going to the Divine feet -- *sharanam* -- as the basic religious effort. But Mahavir says *asharanam* -- never to go anybody's feet. Of course, *sharanam* and *asharanam* -- to go and surrender to the Divine feet, and never to go to anybody's feet because no feet except your own are Divine -- these are completely, diametrically opposite standpoints. But just in the beginning and while on the path -- they reach to the same thing. Either surrender your ego -- then you have not to do anything. You have to do only one thing: surrender your ego. Then you have *not* to do anything. Then everything will begin to happen. If you cannot surrender then you will have to do much, because then you are on your own to fight, struggle.

Both paths are valid, and there is no question of which is better. It depends on the person who is following. It depends on your type. Every path is valid, and there are many subpaths, branches. Some branches belong to the path of will, some to the path of surrender. Paths, subpaths -- everything is valid. But for you not everything can be valid; only one thing can be valid -- mm? -- for you individually. So don't get into confusion that: "Everything is valid so I can follow everything." You cannot follow! You have to follow one path. There is no Truth; there are truths. But for you, one truth has to be chosen.

So the first thing for the seeker is to determine to what type he belongs, what he is, what will be good for him, and what his inner inclination is. Can he surrender? Can you surrender? Can you efface your ego? If that is possible, then simple surrender can do. But it is not so simple -- very difficult. To efface the ego is not so simple. To put someone higher than you, to put someone as a God and then surrender -- very difficult! Nietzsche has said: "I would like to be in hell if I can be the first there. I would not like to be in

heaven if I am put second to anyone there. To be in hell is good if one can be the first."

Bayazid was a great Sufi mystic. He had a big monastery and many seekers from many parts of the world would come to him. One day a person came and he said, "I want to be here in your monastery. I want to be one of your inmates."

Bayazid said to the man, "We have two types of inmates: one type who are disciples, another type who are teachers. To which would you like to belong?"

The person had come to find Truth. He said, "Give me a little time to think about it."

So Bayazid said, "There is no need -- you have thought about it. Tell me!"

So he said, "It will be better if I can belong to the group of teachers."

He had come to seek, but he wanted to belong to the group of teachers, not to the disciples. So Bayazid said, "That second group -- of teachers -- doesn't exist in my monastery Mm? -- that was just a trick. So you can go. Your path is of the disciples, those who can surrender. So you are not for us and we are not for you."

The man said. "If that is the case, then I can belong to the disciples."

So Bayazid said, "No, there is no possibility. You will have to go."

If you can surrender, you can be a disciple. On the path of will, you are the teacher and you are the disciple. On the path of surrender, you are the disciple. And sometimes this is really arduous.

Ebrahim, a king of Balkh, came to a Sufi Teacher and said. "I have renounced my kingdom -- now accept me as your disciple!"

The Teacher said, "Before I accept you, you will have to pass through a certain test."

Ebrahim said, "I am ready -- but I cannot wait, so test me."

The Teacher said, "Go naked and make a round of your capital. And take one of my sandals and go on beating on your head with it."

Those who were sitting there were just aghast An old man said to the Teacher, "What are you doing to that poor man? He has renounced his kingdom. What more do you demand? What are you saying? And I have never seen such things before! Not even you have demanded such things before!"

But the Teacher said, "This has to be fulfilled. Come back, and only then will I think about making you my disciple."

Ebrahim undressed, took a sandal, began to beat on his head, and passed through the city. He came back, and the Teacher bowed down to Ebrahim and touched his feet. He said, "You are already Enlightened."

And Ebrahim said, "I myself feel a sudden change. I am a different person. But how, miraculously, have you changed me? The whole city was laughing -- I was just mad."

This is surrender. Then surrendering is enough. It is a sudden method, it can work in a *moment*, it can explode you in a moment.

On the surface it looks easy -- that one has not to do anything, just to surrender. Then you do not know what surrendering means. It can mean anything. If the Teacher says, "Jump into the sea!" then there should be no hesitation. Surrendering means, "Now I am not -- now you are. Do whatsoever you like."

In Egypt there was a mystic, Dhun-Nun. When he was with his Teacher, he came to ask a certain question. The Teacher said, "Unless I say to you, 'Ask,' don't ask, and wait." For twelve years Dhun-Nun was waiting. He would come daily in the morning -- the first man to enter the hut of the Teacher. He would sit there. Many, many others would come to ask and they would be answered. And the Teacher didn't say to anyone again, "Wait!" It was too much. And that man Dhun-Nun was waiting -- for twelve years. He was not allowed to ask. So that was the first thing he uttered, "I want to ask a certain question," and the Teacher said, "You wait -- unless I tell you to ask, you cannot ask. Wait!"

For twelve years he waited. The Teacher wouldn't even look at him; the Teacher wouldn't even give any hint that he was going to let him ask. He completely forgot that Dhun-Nun exists. And Dhun-Nun waited day and night for twelve years. Then one day the Teacher moved to him and said, "Dhun-Nun -- but now you need not ask. You had come to ask a certain question. Now I allow you, but I think now you need not ask."

Dhun-Nun bowed, touched the Teacher's feet and said, "You have given me answer enough."

What had happened to Dhun-Nun? You cannot wait twelve years unless you have surrendered totally. Then doubts are bound to arise -- whether you have become a madman, whether he has forgotten you completely. And to no one else was the Teacher saying "Wait!" For twelve years, thousands and thousands of people would come and ask and he would answer. And this would go on continuously, day after day, and the man waited. It was a total trust. The Teacher said, "Now you need not ask."

And Dhun-Nun said, "There is no question left. These twelve years, what a miracle you did with me!

You did not even look at me. What a miracle! You did not even give a hint!"

Surrender means total trust. Then you are not needed. If you cannot give total trust, if you cannot surrender, then the only way is the path of will. But don't be confused. I know so many people going around and around confused. They would like something to happen to them just like what happens on the path of surrender, but they are not ready to surrender. They would like to behave like a man of will and would like something to happen as it happens on the path of surrender.

Only yesterday I received a letter, and I receive many letters like that. The letter-writer says, "I want to learn much from you. but I cannot accept you as my Guru. I want to come and live with you, but I cannot become your disciple." What is he saying? He wants to gain something just like one gains in surrender, but he wants to be intact as far as his will is concerned. This is impossible! One has to choose -- and everything is just a device.

Two or three days ago, some friends came and they said to me, "People call you God -- why do you accept it?"

I told them, "It may be helpful to them. It is not your concern." They couldn't understand because for them everything is a fact. Either it is or it is not. To me, everything is a device.

If someone has come to me to surrender, then a certain device is needed for him. And if someone has come not to surrender, then that device is useless for him, it is meaningless. But be clear about what you are and what you are trying to find out and how you want to find it out. Can you give up your ego? Then no need of awareness. Then you need a deep absorption. Be absorbed -- dissolve! Don't be. Forget! Rather than remembering, forgetting. Mm? -- I told you that Gurdjieff said remembering is the method. For Meera, for Chaitanya, forgetting is the method: not SMRITI -- not remembering; but VISMRITI -- forgetting. Forget yourself completely, efface yourself completely! And if that is not possible for you, then make every effort to be awake. Then don't lose yourself in anything -- not even in music.

Mohammed was totally against music only because of this: on the path of will, music is a hindrance because you can forget yourself in it. So don't forget yourself in anything, don't lose yourself. But then use techniques to be more and more awake, more and more alert, more and more attentive, more and more conscious.

And remember one thing: you cannot do both. If you are doing both, then you will be very much confused -- and your effort will be wasted, and your energy will be unnecessarily dissipated. Choose, and then stick to it. Only then can something happen. It is a long process and arduous. And there are no shortcuts. All the shortcuts are deceptions. But because everyone is lethargic and everyone wants something without doing anything, many shortcuts are invented. There is no shortcut!

It is reported that Euclid, who invented geometry, was also a teacher of Alexander. Euclid was teaching Alexander mathematics. particularly geometry. Alexander said to Euclid, "Don't go on with this long process. I am not an ordinary student. Find some shortcut!" Euclid didn't return again. One day passed, two days, three, one week. Alexander inquired.

Euclid wrote a note saying: "There are no shortcuts. Whether you are an emperor or a beggar, there are no shortcuts. And if you desire some shortcut, then I am not your teacher. Then you need someone who can deceive you. I am not your teacher. So find someone else. Someone will come up who will say, 'No, I know the shortcut.' But in knowledge there are no shortcuts. One has to go the long way."

So don't be deceived, and don't think that if you combine both paths then it will be good for you -- no. Every system is perfect in itself, and the moment you combine it with something else, you destroy the organic unity in it.

There are many, many persons who go on talking about a synthesis of religions -- which is nonsense! Every religion is a perfect, organic whole. It need not be combined with anything else. If you combine, you destroy everything. There may be similarities in the Bible and the Koran and the Vedas, but these are superficial similarities. Deep down they each have a different organic unity of their own.

So then if one is a Christian, one should be one hundred percent a Christian. And if one is a Hindu, one should be one hundred percent a Hindu. A fifty percent Hindu and a fifty percent Christian is just insane. It is just like fifty percent ayurvedic medicine and fifty percent allopathic medicine. The person will go insane. There is no synthesis between "pathies", and every religion is like a "pathy". It is a medicine. it is a science -- every technique!

Because I have mentioned medicine, it will be good to finish, to conclude, that the path of will is just like naturopathy -- you have to depend upon yourself. No help! The path of surrender is more like allopathy -- you can use medicines.

Think of it in this way: when someone is ill, he has two things -- an inner, positive possibility of health and an accidental or incidental phenomenon of disease, illness. Naturopathy is not concerned with illness directly. Naturopathy is directly concerned with a positive growth of health. So grow in health! Naturopathy means growing in health positively. When you grow in health, the disease will disappear by itself. You need not be concerned with disease directly. Allopathy is not concerned with positive health at all. It is concerned with the illness: destroy the illness and you will be healthy automatically.

The path of will is concerned with growing in positive awareness. If you grow, the ego will disappear -- that is the disease. The path of surrender is concerned with the disease itself, not with positive growth in health. Destroy the disease -- surrender the ego -- and you will grow in health.

The path of surrender is allopathic and the path of will is naturopathic. But don't mix both, otherwise you will be more ill. Then your effort to be healthy will create more problems for you. And everyone is just confused. One goes on thinking that if you use many, many "pathies", of course, mathematically, you should gain health sooner. Mathematically, logically, it may seem so, but it is not so really. You may even become an impossible case.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 1

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Towards a Total Flowering of Consciousness

6 June 1972 om in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7206063
ShortTitle: ULTAL117
Audio: Yes
Video: No

CHIDAAPTIH PUSHPAM
WHAT ARE THE FLOWERS FOR THE WORSHIP? -- TO BE FILLED WITH CONSCIOUSNESS.

Man is a seed, a possibility, a potentiality. Man is not only what he is -- he is also what he can be. Whatsoever man is, it is just a situation, just an opening, just a becoming. Much is hidden, and the hidden part is more than the manifested part. That's why I say man is a seed. He can grow, and man can be only if he grows.

If a seed remains a seed, that means death. If a seed is not growing, then it is dying. And you cannot remain in between. Either you have to grow or you have to die. There is no midpoint. Grow or die! There is no other alternative. The seed is just a situation to grow. And to grow means to transcend, to grow means to die on a particular level and to be reborn on another. what is growth for a seed? The seed must die as a seed -- only then is the tree born. The possibility begins to become actual.

A seed can die in two ways. It can just die without growing; then it is negative death. Or, a seed can die to grow; then it is positive death, and positive death is the door to more life. Positive death means dying for something -- dying to grow, disappearing from one plane to appear on another. Man can remain a seed, and many men die negative deaths without growing, without transcending themselves, without disappearing from one plane to appear on another.

Nietzsche has said somewhere that man *is* only when he transcends himself: you *are* only when you are disappearing from below and appearing above. It is a continuous process of dying to the material and being born more conscious. But a seed can be satisfied and can remain satisfied to be a seed. It is even difficult for a seed to conceive of what he can be. Even to dream about it seems impossible. How can a seed dream of

what he can be? Even to conceive of the possibility of being a tree will look just absurd. How can a seed be a tree? Even if the tree is there just by the seed, the seed cannot conceive that this tree was once a seed, and that "I also can be a tree."

Buddha has said, "I cannot give you Truth, but I can give you a dream. Look at me, and your potentialities, your possibilities, will begin to stir. Something will begin to throb for the future; something within you will begin to long for that which can be." A Buddha is a tree -- not only a tree, but a tree which has come to flower. We are seeds. Think of man as a seed. Then what can be the flowering? For man's tree, what can be the flowering? Flowers of consciousness, of course.

This sutra says:

WHAT ARE THE FLOWERS FOR WORSHIP? -- TO BE FILLED WITH CONSCIOUSNESS.

To be conscious totally -- to be conscious! To use the symbol of flower for consciousness is multi-meaningful. It is not only a symbol -- because consciousness is factually a flowering in man. When man flowers, comes to his omega point, suddenly there is a burst of flowering. That flowering is of consciousness.

But man as he is is just a seed. He is not conscious, he is not a consciousness. This will be difficult and very humiliating, because we go on thinking that we are conscious. And this is the most fatal belief -- dangerous, poisonous -- because if you think that you are already conscious, then there is no possibility for you to flower. If a seed thinks and believes that it is already a tree, already flowering, then there is no possibility for the seed to grow. It has deceived itself completely.

Gurdjieff has said that you are in a prison, but you can come to believe that you are not in a prison -- that this is your home. You can decorate your prison in such a way that it begins to look like your home. You can even be proud of it, you can boast of it, your chains can become your ornaments. It depends on you. You can interpret, and this interpreting is, in a way, very satisfying, because then there is no need to fight against this imprisonment. Then you can be at ease. It is very convenient.

All human beliefs are conveniences, but dangerous. Because of them the possibility to evolve is nullified completely, negated completely. The prisoner can think that he is not a prisoner, but already a free man. This is convenient to believe because then there is no burden. But then this prisoner can never be free. So Gurdjieff says that the first necessary step towards freedom is to recognize the humiliating fact that you are a prisoner -- only then does growth become possible.

The first thing about this sutra that I would like to say to you is: Be completely aware that you are not conscious. This is the first step towards awareness. You are not conscious at all; you live an unconscious life. Whatsoever you are doing is a robot-like thing, mechanical. For example, you are listening to me. You are listening to me but you are not aware of the fact that you are listening. Now you can become aware after I have said it, but you were not previously. For a moment you can become aware that you are listening to me, but only for a moment and then you will slip again into unconsciousness. And then you will listen to me, but not as a conscious being; you will listen to me like a mechanical thing.

What is the difference? If you are listening to me, you are conscious of me, the speaker; you are not conscious of the listener. Your consciousness is one-arrowed. The arrow is towards the speaker, and you are just in the shadow. The light is focused towards the speaker and you are in darkness. For a moment, if I say something about it, you can become conscious. But the moment you become conscious of the listener you will become unconscious of the speaker. If you can become conscious of both, if you can have a double-arrowed consciousness -- simultaneously aware of the speaker *and* the listener -- then you are conscious.

When I say you are not conscious, I don't mean that sometimes there are not moments when you are not conscious. Sometimes there are moments, but very few. And they show only the possibility, not the actuality. It is just like if you jump and then again you are on the ground. You can defy the gravitation for a single moment, and again you are under it. It is just like this. Sometimes, in particular situations, we jump out of unconsciousness. For a single moment we are out of the pull of gravitation, but not really out of it because the gravitation is working all the time and will bring you down again. But you can have a feeling of freedom for a single moment; then again you are back on the ground.

In certain dangerous situations you become conscious. Someone has come to murder you: suddenly you are conscious -- *not* only of the murderer, but also of yourself, the one who is to be murdered. Then the

consciousness is double-arrowed, but only for a single moment and again you are on the ground. Sometimes in deep love you jump out of your unconsciousness. Then you are not only aware of your lover or beloved: you are also aware of yourself -- but only for a single moment, then again you are back.

Suddenly, in some accident, in some deep, touching experience, on e becomes aware. But there are very few such moments. You can count them on your fingers. In a long life of one hundred years you can have certain experiences which can be counted on your fingers. They show only a possibility that you can be conscious.

Ordinarily we exist as automata. And, really, we find it convenient to exist as automata: it is very comfortable to exist as automata. You are more efficient when you work on mechanical lines. You need not worry. Your body, your mind, works as a machine; it is efficient. And it is convenient not to be aware, because to be aware will bring such a sensitivity about things around you that it is going to be painful.

To be a Buddha is not only blissful. It is blissful as far as Buddha himself is concerned. He comes to a peak experience of bliss. But at the same time he has to pay very dearly, because he becomes so sensitive that everything around him gives him pain. He suffers because of others' suffering. A beggar meets you: you pass him unconsciously; there is no problem, it is very convenient. If you become conscious, then it is not so convenient. Then you are bound to come to realize that you have a hand in it, you are part of this ugly world. You are responsible for all that is, whether it is a Vietnam war or a Hindu-Mohammedan riot or poverty. Whatsoever is there, if you become conscious you become responsible. It is difficult now to escape. This is the cost to be paid.

So never think that Buddha is just bliss. No one can be. Everyone has to pay a cost, and the greater the experience, the greater the cost is going to be. A Buddha is peaceful, blissful in himself. He comes to this bliss because of being so conscious. But simultaneously, because of so much consciousness, he becomes sensitive to everything that goes on around him -- he suffers for it.

So it is convenient to exist as unconscious beings. We go on, we prolong, being sleepy. It is a deep somnambulism. We go on walking, doing things profoundly asleep. Nothing touches us; we are absolutely insensitive. Sensitivity depends on consciousness. The more conscious you are, the more sensitive; the less conscious, the less sensitive. And to be sensitive is dangerous. To be non-sensitive is convenient -- so you can move like a dead block, you need not be concerned.

Because of this convenience, we remain seeds. To me, to lose this convenience, to throw this convenience, is the only renunciation. Really, *this* is the comfort to be thrown -- not a house, not a family; they are nothing. This convenience-oriented mind is to be thrown. One has to be sensitive and vulnerable to whatsoever there is; only then can you become conscious.

So the first thing to be understood is why we go on remaining unconscious. There is a reason for it; it has a rationale -- because it is convenient. To live a dead life is convenient, to move like a dead corpse is convenient, because then you are not affected, you are not concerned. You have a routine to work and to do from morning to evening. You move in a circle; throughout your life you go on moving in your old pattern. The older the pattern, the less the inconvenience. Ultimately, you are settled in it.

Look at this attitude! If this attitude persists you are not going to transcend the seed. When a seed is transcended it is calling for dangers. A seed is protected, but a plant is not so protected. A plant is always in danger; a seed is never in danger. A seed lives a dead life, but a plant becomes alive, delicate, unprotected. It is dangerous!

A child in his mother's womb is totally protected. The womb is the most comfortable place to be found anywhere -- no worry, no struggle for survival; a completely relaxed state. Psychologists say, and they say rightly, that this hankering after peace, equilibrium, harmony, is really a remembering of the womb state -- because a child in the womb is just in heaven.

Hindus have a myth of a wish-fulfilling tree -- *kalptaru* -- in heaven. Under that tree, *kalptaru*, the wish-fulfilling tree, there is no gap between demand and supply. You demand, and there is supply -- no time gap. You desire, and it is fulfilled.

The womb is a wish-fulfilling tree. There is no gap between wish and fulfillment. The child has not even to desire. whatsoever is needed is fulfilled -- no effort, no desire, no tension. The child is in perfect *moksha*. And if we were to ask a child to leave the womb and come out, if it were up to him, no child would be born. It is dangerous! It is taking a very dangerous step! Going out of the womb is going out of heaven. It is being thrown out of the Garden of Eden. Now everything is going to be a struggle. Now demand and supply are not going to meet so easily and desires cannot be fulfilled so easily. Now there will always be a gap between the desire and its fulfillment. And even when it is fulfilled, it is not going to be a fulfillment --

because through its fulfillment many other desires will have been born meanwhile. So it is going to be a constant struggle.

So if it is up to a child to decide whether to leave the womb or not, no child will leave. It is very comfortable -- absolutely comfortable. But it is a dead existence. No growth is possible. Growth is possible only when you choose dangers consciously. When you move on unknown paths, you grow. when you take risks, you grow. Just like this, man is again in a womb -- the womb of the unconscious. Mm? Try to understand this: the womb of the unconscious. To leave it is a second birth.

In India we call the person who was born again "twice-born" -- *dwij*. The Brahmins were called twice-born only because of this: that the first birth is the birth out of the womb of the mother, and the second is the birth out of the womb of your own unconscious. And unless you are born out of your unconscious and become conscious, you are not a Brahmin. If you are not conscious, you are not a Brahmin. "Brahmin" means one who knows the Brahma, the Ultimate. If you are perfectly conscious, you come in contact with the Ultimate: you become a Brahmin. This second birth is out of your own unconscious.

What is this unconscious? Freud has said that a man is just like an iceberg: ninety percent under water and only ten percent above it -- nine parts hidden under water and only one part, one tenth, above it. Man is an iceberg! Only one part is conscious, nine parts are unconscious, and that one part, one tenth, is impotent against the other nine. The greater part is unconscious; only a very small fraction is conscious. That's why you are always pulled by the unconscious, manipulated, maneuvered. You may go on thinking that you are the deciding factor -- you are not! The unconscious, hidden mind always decides.

You fall in love. Is it your decision? Is it your conscious decision? Are you in love consciously? You say, "It happened." What does it mean: "It happened"? It means some unconscious forces within you are pulling you. You are just a puppet. That's why, if it has happened, suddenly one day it disappears again. What can you do? You were just a victim; you were never asked. And not only with love: penetrate deep into whatsoever you think, you do, you feel, and you will come to the conclusion that some unknown force goes on manipulating you. You are not. You may deceive yourself that these are *your* decisions -- they are not.

You decide not to be angry, and then there is anger. everyone has felt the impotence of his own decisions. Every moment you feel it. You decide not to do this, and in spite of yourself, you have to do it. Then you go on creating rationalizations. Those rationalizations are again conveniences. You decide not to be angry and you are angry. Then one possibility is that you will go deep, dig deep within yourself and come to a conclusion that you are not capable of deciding anything -- you don't have the power to decide, you have no power, you are absolutely impotent.

But this is humiliating, so one never goes to the root -- one begins to rationalize. One says, "I had to be angry because it is going to help the person. I had to be angry to change the person. I had to be angry for righteous reasons." Then you create a myth that this is your decision. You are deceiving yourself! find out whether you have rally ever decided anything. Has anything ever been your decision? The conscious part of the mind is absolutely impotent. The unconscious is so much -- nine times more. Your conscious is nothing but an instrument in the hands of the unconscious. So go on deciding whatsoever you like in the conscious. The unconscious is not a bit worried. Whatsoever is to be done is to be done by the unconscious, and when it needs to do it, the conscious is just impotent.

But one has to dig into oneself. This unconsciousness is your womb. You have to grow out of it, transcend it. Otherwise, you are bound to be a slave, you can never be a master; and you are bound to remain just an egg -- a seed. You cannot be a tree which can flower. Then the flowering can never be for you.

First begin to feel what this unconscious is, where it is. This is a good start -- to be conscious of the unconscious, to be conscious of one's own imprisonment, of one's being a seed. Don't deceive yourself! Don't go on thinking that you are this and that. find out what you really are. Don't create an image.

Gurdjieff has reported a story. He said there was a magician who had many sheep. Every day a sheep was to be murdered, killed for his food. And there were many sheep. They would see that every day a sheep is killed, but they would never rebel, they would never go against him. Some visitor was staying with the magician, so the visitor said, "This is a miracle! Every day a sheep is chosen, killed before other sheep, and they have not yet become aware that their day is also to come soon. They can escape! They can revolt!"

The magician laughed and he said, "there is a trick. I have hypnotized all the h`sheep. All the sheep are hypnotized, and I have told them in their hypnosis: 'You are not a sheep. You are not a sheep at all. All the others are sheep, but you are not. You are a lion!' So every sheep believes that he is a lion and that every

other sheep is just a sheep. So when a sheep is killed no one is bothered, because they are all lions in their own images."

This is a good story. This is the story of the human mind. You go on thinking about what you are not and you go on deceiving yourself about what you are. To recognize the "facticity" of what one is, is the beginning. And that is the only right beginning. So recognize first that your working is unconscious, not conscious. Your love, your hate, your anger, your friends, your foes, they are all part of your unconscious. You are not a conscious being. You have only a very minute part of consciousness. That's why this can be understood: that you are not a conscious being.

If a madman can be taught that he is mad, that means that a part of his mind is still not insane. If a madman can realize that he is mad, that means a part of the mind is not yet mad. But you cannot convince any madman that he is mad. And if you can convince a madman that he is mad, it means you are wrong. He is not mad. At least a part of the mind is still sane. So if you can come to realize that you are an unconscious being, this is good news. It shows that a part is conscious -- a very minute part, a very small fragment. But that fragment can be used now.

You can use it in two ways: either in rationalizing that you are already conscious; that's what we are doing. Or, in digging deep and realizing that we are unconscious. That minute part of consciousness, that one-tenth part of the human iceberg, can be used in two ways: one is to go on rationalizing, thinking, imagining, dreaming, that you are a conscious human being; this is what we are doing. Or, you can use it in digging within and recognizing that you are not conscious at all. This is what a seeker is expected to do.

And *once* you begin to feel that you are not conscious, consciousness has dawned on you. You are on the path. Now much can be done! Once you realize that you are imprisoned and that "this is not my home but a prison", now something can be done so that you can break out, escape. Now devices can be used, now something can be arranged. Now some contact can be made outside the prison. Now the guard can be bribed or something can be done. But nothing can be done if you go on thinking that you are not in the prison, that it is your house, that the prison guard is your watchman and he is in your service. And if you were really born into a prison, it would look like that -- as if everyone is in your service. The whole prison establishment seems to be in your service if you were born into the prison. How can you think that this is a prison?

To realize this, that this is a prison, is the first basic step for going out, because then something can be done. So you are unconscious. And this is not a theory -- mm? -- this is a simple fact. And this is not a theology: this is simple science. It is not concerned with religions and their hypothetical mythologies. Now it is a fact of science. That was the reason Freud was despised so much, condemned so much.

They say there have been three revolutions. One was the Copernican. Copernicus said that the earth is not the center of the universe and the sun is not going around the earth, but the earth is moving around the sun. The earth was deposed, the earth was dethroned. It was very humiliating to man's mind, because when the earth was the center, man was the center of the universe. Everything was moving around man and man's earth. Suddenly earth was not in the center at all -- not only not in the center, but it was even not a very significant star. It was negligible, as if not. The earth was found to be moving around the sun, and the sun -- our sun itself -- was found to be moving around some greater sun, so we were not the center.

Then came Darwin, and he said man is related not to the Divine but to the animals. He is not a descendant of God, but linked with apes, baboons, chimpanzees. He is a link in a long animal process. This was the second revolution -- a very humiliating one, very ego-destroying. The earth was not the center, and man was not just below the angels -- he was just a bit above the animals and nothing more, and even that "above" was not certain. Man was dethroned, deposed. He was just an animal.

And then came the third revolution, that of Freud, who said you are not a conscious being -- you are just in the hands of unconscious forces. So Aristotle was absolutely wrong according to Freud, because he said man is a rational being. Man is not! Man is the most irrational animal. Dogs are more rational. All other animals are more rational in the sense that they are predictable. Man is unpredictable -- most irrational! You cannot depend on him, because reason is a mathematical thing. If a dog has behaved in a certain way you can predict he will go on behaving this way. You cannot predict man.

And, moreover, he is not rational, because his whole working of the mind is unconscious. He falls in love, he fights, he goes to war, he goes on accumulating money, he goes on being worried without any rationality in it. He is the most mad animal. Only one thing is certain about him which is exceptional, and that is that he believes certain things about himself which are not. That is the only exceptional thing about man.

Animals are down to earth. They don't have any fictions; they are what they are. Man is a dreaming animal; he can dream, and he can believe in his dreams. He can auto-hypnotize himself, and he can be convinced that whatsoever he is imagining is true. So now it is not simply a religious matter to say that man is unconscious. It is now founded on scientific facts.

Indian psychology is very much older than the Western. In the West, psychology is just a child. Really, Freud is the father, so only this century has given birth to psychology. But with India, it is a long-standing science. Patanjali is a psychologist and Buddha is a psychologist and Kapil is a psychologist. And it will be good to look at them as psychologists rather than as religious persons, because then different dimensions become clear and then you can really understand what they are saying.

Buddha says that only awareness can make you a man; otherwise you are just an animal. The very word "Buddha" means the "Awakened One". That was not his name. His name was Gautam siddharth, but Gautam Siddharth was an unconscious being. When Gautam Siddharth became conscious, then he was called the Buddha, the awakened One. Buddha, when he became totally conscious, said -- not anything about God, not anything about *moksha*, not anything about Nirvana -- he is reported to have said, "Now I am awake. I was asleep; hitherto, I was asleep. Now I am awake!"

Mahavir's name is "Jin". From that word "Jin" the name of "Jain" is derived. "Jin" means "the conqueror". Mahavir said, "I was asleep. Then I was a slave of the unconscious. Now I have become a conqueror, a Jin, because now there is no unconscious to enslave me." All the sutras of Patanjali are just a technology, techniques, to produce more consciousness. The whole of yoga is concerned with how to produce more consciousness in man.

For the East this has been a long-standing fact, a recognized fact, that man is asleep. But now Western science recognizes the fact also. So what to do? If man is unconscious? How to make him conscious? How to make him awake? The first thing is to recognize the fact of unconsciousness in yourself. It is not difficult to recognize that man is unconscious. That is not difficult, because then you are not included. Then "man" is unconscious, not you. But when I say "man is unconscious", I mean *you*, not humanity.

There exists no humanity, only man -- man A, man B, man C. There exists no humanity -- only individuals. "Humanity" is just a collective name. *you are unconscious*. Listen to this fact with a double-arrowed consciousness. I repeat: *you* are unconscious! Don't rationalize it and don't deceive yourself. Whatsoever you are doing, remember that this is the unconscious working.

Suddenly you have become sexual; remember, this is the unconscious. Now the unconscious is forcing you towards certain acts. don't fight because the fight is also unconscious. Because the society has said, "Sex is bad, evil, sin," that has gone deep into the unconscious. So the unconscious has two parts: one is biological; another is sociological. Instincts are there *and* social taboos. The society has put many things into your unconscious. They call it "conscience". Certain things are "bad"; certain things are "good". They have forced them into your unconscious.

That's why, if you teach any morality to a child before seven years of age, only then can your teaching succeed. After seven years of age you cannot succeed. That's why every religion is much concerned with children, and every religion has an establishment. Through parents, through family, they condition the mind -- when the mind is totally unconscious. Not even a single part is conscious, so there is no resistance. Whatsoever you say to the child, it goes deep into the unconscious. There is no resistance. Once a child is grown, then it is difficult to penetrate into the unconscious.

So whatsoever one learns in the first seven years becomes the background. Then whatsoever you do in your life, even if you go against the society which has trained you and given you your conscience, you will not really be able to go against it. Even in going against it, you will follow the instructions put into the unconscious. Even to rebel against a certain thing is to remain attached to it.

If humanity is to be saved from so-called religious dogmas, it must be made criminal to teach them to children. Don't teach children any creeds, dogmas, fanatic beliefs -- don't teach them! Let them grow first. When they become adult, only then -- but then it is very difficult. Then the conscious mind has come into existence. It begins to choose and think.

One part is biological, hereditary; another is sociological. There is sex: become aware that the unconscious instinct is forcing your body mechanism towards a particular object, towards a particular act. But don't fight it because that fight is again, from the sociological part of the unconscious which says that sex is sin. Be aware of both, be conscious of both: there is sex, and there is the concept that sex is sin. Both are coming from some place you don't know -- from a deep darkness within. Be conscious -- don't do anything! Just remain conscious. Try to be in an alert state. Don't fight with the sex, don't condemn it --

don't go to indulge in it. Simply remain conscious of the fact that something is happening inside. If you can remain conscious of the fact that something is happening inside. If you can remain with the fact without dong anything, you will feel that your consciousness is growing and penetrating the dark realm of the unconscious.

Anger has come to you: don't do anything for or against it. Don't indulge in it, don't suppress it -- meditate on it. Close your eyes and meditate on the fact of anger. when I say meditate, many things have to be understood. Don't judge. Don't say anger is bad; don't say it is good. don't do anything. Anger is there just like when a snake has come in the room -- just be aware. Is the snake a god to be worshipped? No! Is the snake an enemy to be killed? No! Just be aware that the snake has come. Use this snake as an object for being aware.

Just like this anger has flashed within you -- be aware, be conscious, remain alert, and don't do anything! Just remain alert, because the moment you begin to do anything you cannot remain alert. You have such a small quantity of energy that if you begin to act that energy moves into action. Don't do anything. Be silent and quiet -- alert. Use your total energy capacity to be just alert to the fact that the anger is there. And suddenly you will become aware that the focus of your consciousness is growing -- you are penetrating into the unconscious. Your light of the conscious is going deep into darkness. And the more you penetrate into the darkness of the unconscious, the more conscious you are.

This is a long effort, arduous; arduous because it will create very deep inconvenience. You will feel very uneasy. Try, and you will come to know. You can do two things. either you can act out your anger -- it is easy, you are relieved. whatsoever the consequence may be, for the moment you are relieved; you are relieved of an inner unconscious tension. Or you can fight with your anger. If you fight with it, then again you are relieved because in fighting anger the same energy is being used which is used in being angry.

Remember this, that one who is fighting with his anger is really changing only the object. I am angry with you. I was going to fight with you, but I turn this whole fight against my own anger, I invert it. I was going to fight with you, but I am a moral man, I am a saint, I am a religious man, so I cannot fight with you. But I have to fight with someone, so I fight with myself, I fight against my anger. The same energy and the same release will happen. I have fought, and there will be a deep satisfaction.

The so-called satisfaction seen on so-called saints' faces is nothing but a deep satisfaction from fighting *and winning*. And really, it is more cunning, because to fight with someone is to create a long series of consequences. If you become both, if you divide yourself in two -- the good one who never becomes angry, and the bad one, the unconscious one, who gets angry -- if you divide yourself in two, you can fight forever. Outwardly you will become a saint, but inwardly you are just a volcano, just a deep turmoil and nothing else -- a disease inside, a constant conflict.

Those who fight with sex will have to fight continuously with sex; those who fight with anger will have to fight with anger continuously. It is a constant fight. There is no silence within -- there cannot be. That's why we divide ourselves into two: the bad one and the good one. You have two parts within you. Remember, the bad one is the unconscious and the good one is the conscious. And once you take your unconscious as the enemy, you can *never* change and transform it. Then there can be no mutation -- because the unconscious is not the enemy. That is your energy, your source, your biological source of energy. You can never be healthy divided in yourself -- you will become a disease.

Don't fight, don't indulge. Both are easy. *Both* are easy! The only thing which is very uncomfortable and uneasy, is to remain alert. The whole mechanism of habit will force you to do something: "What are you doing? Do something! Anything will do, but do something!" This habit has to be broken. So the first thing is to recognize and realize that you are unconscious. The second thing is that whenever the conscious begins to manipulate you, be aware, and remain aware and alert. A very simple, passive alertness is needed.

If you are alert, two things happen: the energy that was going to be used as indulgence or as suppression will become part of your alertness. Your alertness will be strengthened through that energy. That energy will move to your alertness; you will become more alert. That energy will become a fuel to your consciousness. You will be more conscious, and for the first time the unconscious will not be able to force you. For the first time unconsciousness will be incapable of manipulating you. And once you know the feeling of *this* freedom, that the unconscious cannot manipulate you -- without any fight, without any struggle, without any conflict -- then your consciousness has become stronger.

And, by and by, the filed of consciousness will grow and the field of unconsciousness will shrink. your human iceberg will have gained one part more: you will be two parts conscious, eight parts unconscious. This is a long journey, and by and by you will become three parts conscious, seven parts unconscious. As

you gain more it is just like reclaiming land from the ocean. The unconscious is a vast ocean; you have to reclaim land inch by inch. But the moment you reclaim land, the ocean shrinks back. A day comes, just like it came to a Buddha or to a Jesus, when you are conscious all the ten parts and the unconscious has disappeared. You are just light inside and no darkness.

This is the flowering. And for the first time you become aware of your immortality. for the first time you are not now a seed. For the first time now for you there is no becoming -- you have become a being. If this expression can be allowed: You have become a being! Now you are a being!

In this enlightened state of being, there is no suffering, no conflict, no misery. You are filled with bliss. Inside you are bliss, outside you are compassion. You have become sensitive to everything. Because of that sensitivity, a Buddha is compassion outside; inside a deep silent pool of bliss and outside a compassion. Buddha's lips are smiling with a deep bliss, and his eyes are filled with tears -- in a deep compassion.

That's why you can work both ways. If you grow in consciousness, you will grow in compassion; if you grow in compassion, you will grow in consciousness. But to grow in compassion is very difficult -- because you can again deceive. So the only right path is to grow in consciousness, then compassion comes as a shadow. Otherwise you can deceive and your compassion can just be a facade, a deception. Your compassion can again be an unconscious act. Then it is sentimental, emotional -- not existential. Then you can weep, you can sympathize and you can serve. But this is going to be again an unconscious thing. The surest and most certain path is to grow in consciousness.

This sutra says, "What are the flowers for the worship? -- to be filled with consciousness." And when you have flowered into consciousness, only then can you be accepted. Then and only then do you enter the temple of the divine -- not with flowers, but with your own flowering. Then you have become a flower.

Every one of you must have seen Buddha sitting on a flower, Vishnu sitting on a flower, Ram standing on a flower, but you might not have understood the symbol. Those flowers simply say, "These are flowered human beings. They have come to a deep flowering."

You might have heard that the seventh chakra in yoga is *sahasrardal kamal* -- the one-thousand-petalled lotus on the seventh chakra in your head. That seventh chakra is the last stage, the peak, the Everest of consciousness. The first chakra is *muladhar* -- the sex center, and the last chakra is *sahasrar*. Sex is the most unconscious thing in you, and the *sahasrar* is the most conscious. These are the two poles.

We live around the sex center, move around it. Whatsoever we do is related with sex, howsoever distant it may look. Your earning money, your accumulating wealth, may not look at all related with sex, but they are related. The more wealth you have, the more sex you can have; it becomes more possible. The more power you have, the more sex you can have; it becomes more possible.

You may forget completely, and ends may become means and means may become ends; that's another thing. One person can go on accumulating wealth for his whole life, and he may completely forget for what he is doing it. But every power search is for sex. We move around the center of sex, we are bound to because unless we grow in consciousness we cannot go beyond it. That is the most unconscious-rooted center, the lowest, and for that reason the deepest and the most unconscious.

The higher you move in consciousness, the further you go from sex. And then there is a flowering of a different type. The whole energy moves to the seventh -- *sahasrar*. And when the whole energy comes to the seventh chakra, it becomes a flower -- one-thousand-petalled. Mm? -- this is a beautiful imagery. It means with unlimited, infinite petals, the flower opens.

This sutra is not just a symbol -- really, no symbol is just a symbol -- it indicates a reality. And whenever you come to the state of Samadhi, to the seventh chakra state of consciousness, you have a subtle sense of flowering inside, as if something has burst open. Now you are not a bud -- you are a flower. Come with this flower to the Divine temple: this is the meaning of this sutra. Flowers purchased from the market will not do. I say "purchased from the market", because now even to grow them has become impossible. It seems that flowers grow in shops, they are produced.

Purchased flowers will not do; outside flowers will not do. Your own flowering is needed, and only that can be accepted. This is arduous, long, but not impossible. It is the only challenge for man; all else is just childish stupidity. To be fully conscious is the only challenge! To go to the moon, to move to some further star, is all childish -- because you can go to the moon but you remain the same, you remain the seed. Unless you become a flower, you have not moved. With an inner flowering, you mutate, you change, you are born anew.

Effort is needed, much effort is needed. And if -- and this is a big IF -- IF *you* are ready to take the first step, the last is not very far. But the IF is concerned with the first. If you have taken the first step, half the

journey is completed. The first is the most difficult. To recognize that you are unconscious is very ego-destroying; it is very shattering, shocking. But if one is ready to take this shock and welcome it, the last step is not very far.

Really, Krishnamurti has said that the first step is the last. Mm? It is in a way, because one who takes the first will take the last. Mahavir has said that if you have taken the first you have reached, because for one who is ready to take the first there is no problem. The journey has started.

To start is always difficult. To reach is not so difficult because one has to move only one step at a time. A thousand-mile journey is completed only by taking one step at a time. No one needs to take two steps simultaneously; no one is required to. If you have taken the first step you have taken one step, and only one step is the needed thing. Now go on taking one and one added to one, and you can complete a thousand-mile journey. We are all sitting only thinking and brooding about the first step. Some are just brooding, some are dreaming that they have taken the first step already.

Someone was here to meet me a few days before. He said, "I am very much advanced, so don't start with me from A-B-C."{ This is the mad type of man.

So I asked, "First relate to me how much you have advanced. What have you gained?"

So he said, "I see visions of Krishna. Sometimes I dance with him in my visions. I have visions of very beautiful places -- lakes, hills."

Whatsoever he said was just dreaming, so I said, "If this is what you mean when you say that you have advanced very much, then it is very difficult to even proceed because you are simply dreaming. You have not even taken the first step."

The first is the most difficult: to recognize this, let this fact penetrate deep. Howsoever painful, welcome it -- only then can something be done. If you recognize it you will become humble, if you recognize it you will become simple, if you recognize it you will become childlike -- then there is much possibility, then much opens.

And then the second step: be conscious. Whatsoever happens in the inner mind, be conscious about it. Don't act! Don't be in a hurry to act. Remain with the fact -- alert. And see that this alertness works miraculously. It is a miracle. Observe the unconscious, and there is a sudden change. The quality, the very quality of the mind changes the moment you become an observer inside, a consciousness inside. The very quality of mind changes! The seed is broken asunder and the plant is born.

Of course, it is delicate, very delicate. And one has to protect it continuously for many, many days, for many, many years and sometimes for many, many lives. ut once begun, once the seed is broken, the plant will become a tree -- and one day there is flowering.

That flowering is the concern of religion. To make man a flower is the whole concern of religion.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 1

Chapter #18
Chapter title: The Light of Awareness

6 June 1972 pm in

Archive code:	7206065
ShortTitle:	ULTAL118
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

OSHO, WE FEEL THAT TO PENETRATE AND TRANSFORM THE DEEPER LAYERS OF THE

UNCONSCIOUS ONLY THROUGH AWARENESS IS DIFFICULT AND NOT ENOUGH. WHAT ELSE SHOULD ONE DO OTHER THAN THE PRACTICE OF AWARENESS? PLEASE EXPLAIN MORE ABOUT THE PRACTICAL DIMENSIONS ON THIS MATTER.

THE UNCONSCIOUS can be transformed *only* through awareness. It is difficult, but there is no other way. There are many methods for being aware, but awareness is necessary. You can use methods to be aware, but you will have to be aware.

If someone asks whether there is any method to dispel darkness except by light, howsoever difficult it may be that is the only way -- because darkness is simply the absence of light. So you have to create the presence of light, and then darkness is not there.

Unconsciousness is nothing but an absence -- the absence of consciousness. It is not something positive in itself, so you cannot do anything except be aware. If unconsciousness were something in its own right, then it would be a different matter -- but it is not. Unconsciousness doesn't mean something; it only means not consciousness. It is just an absence. It has no existence in itself; in itself it is not. The word "unconscious" simply shows the absence of consciousness and nothing else. When we say "darkness" the word is misleading, because the moment we say "darkness" it appears that darkness is something that is there. It is not, so you cannot do anything with darkness directly -- or can you?

You may not have observed the fact, but with darkness you cannot do anything directly. Whatsoever you want to do with darkness you will have to do with light, not with darkness. If you want darkness, then put off light. If you don't want darkness, then put on light. But you cannot do anything directly with darkness; you will have to go via light.

Why? Why can you not go directly? You cannot go directly because there is nothing like darkness, so you cannot touch it directly. You have to do something with light, and then you have done something with darkness.

If light is there, then darkness is not there. If light is not there, then darkness is there. You can bring light into this room, but you cannot bring darkness. You can take light out from this room, but you cannot take darkness out from this room. There exists no connection between you and darkness. Why? If darkness were there then man could be related somehow, but darkness is not there.

Language gives you a fallacy that darkness is something. Darkness is a negative term. It exists not. It connotes only that light is not there -- nothing more -- and the same is with unconsciousness. So when you ask what to do other than to be aware, you ask an irrelevant question. You will have to be aware; you cannot do anything else.

Of course, there are many methods for being aware -- mm? -- that is a different thing. There are many ways to create light -- but light will have to be created. You can create a fire and there will be no darkness. And you can use a kerosene lamp and there will be no darkness, and you can use electricity and there will be no darkness. But whatsoever the case, whatsoever the method of producing light, light has to be produced.

So light is a must, and whatsoever I will say in reference to this question will be about methods to produce awareness. They are not alternatives, remember. They are not alternatives to awareness -- nothing can be. Awareness is the only possibility for dispelling darkness, for dispelling unconsciousness. But how to create awareness? I talked about one method which is the purest: to be aware inside of whatsoever happens on the boundary line of the unconscious and to the conscious -- to be aware there.

Anger is there. Anger is produced in darkness; anger has roots in the unconscious. Only branches and leaves come into the conscious. Roots, seeds, the energy source, are in the unconscious. You become aware only of faraway branches. Be conscious of these branches. The more conscious you are, the more you will be capable of looking into darkness.

Have you observed at any time that if you look deeply in darkness for a certain time, a certain dim light begins to be there? If you concentrate in darkness, you begin to feel and you begin to see. You can train yourself, and then in darkness itself there is a certain amount of light -- because, really, in this world nothing can be absolute and nothing is. Everything is relative. When we say "darkness", it doesn't mean absolute darkness. It only means that there is less light. If you practise to see in it, you will be capable of seeing, Look! Focus yourself in the darkness! And then, by and by, your eyes are strengthened and you begin to see.

Inner darkness, unconsciousness, is the same. Look into it. But you can look only if you are not active. If you begin to act, your mind is distracted. Don't act inside. Anger is there -- don't act, don't condemn, don't

appreciate, don't indulge in it, and don't suppress it. Don't do anything -- just look at it! observe it! Understand the distinction.

What happens ordinarily is quite the reverse. If you are angry, then your mind is focused on the cause of anger outside -- always! Someone has insulted you -- you are angry. Now there are three things: the cause of anger outside, the source of anger inside, and in between these two *you* are. Anger is your energy inside, the cause which has provoked your energy to come up is outside, and you are in between. The natural way of the mind is not to be aware of the source, but to be focused on the cause outside. Whenever you are angry you are in deep concentration on the cause outside.

Mahavir has called KRODHA -- anger -- a sort of meditation. He has named it ROUDRA DHYAN -- meditation on negative attitudes. It is! -- because you are concentrated. Really, when you are in deep anger you are so concentrated that the whole world disappears. Only the cause of anger is focused. Your total energy is on the cause of anger, and you are so much focused on the cause that you forget yourself completely. That's why in anger you can do things about which, later on, you can say, "I did them in spite of myself." You were not.

For awareness you have to take an about-turn. You have to concentrate not on the cause outside, but on the source inside. Forget the cause. Close your eyes, and go deep and dig into the source. Then you can use the same energy which was to be wasted on someone outside -- the energy moves inwards. Anger has much energy. Anger is energy -- the purest of fires inside. Don't waste it outside.

Take another example. You are feeling sexual: sex is again energy, fire. But whenever you feel sexual, again you are focused on someone outside, not on the source. you begin to think of someone -- of the lover, of the beloved, A-B-C-D -- but when you are filled with sex your focus is always on the other. You are dissipating energy.

Not only in the sexual act do you dissipate energy, but in sexual thinking you dissipate it even more because a sexual act is a momentary thing. It comes to a peak, the energy is released, and you are thrown back. But sexual thinking can continuously be there. You can continue it in sexual thinking, you can dissipate energy. And everyone is dissipating energy. Ninety percent of our thinking is sexual. Whatsoever you are doing outside, inside sex is a constant concern -- you may not even be aware of it.

You are sitting in a room and a woman enters: your posture changes suddenly. Your spine is moire erect, your breathing changes, your blood pressure is different. You may not be aware at all of what has happened, but your whole body has reacted sexually. you were a different person when the woman was not there; now again you are a different person.

An all-male group is a different group, and all-female group is a different group. Let one male come in or one female, and the whole group, the whole energy pattern, changes suddenly. You may not be conscious of it, but when your mind is focused on someone, your energy begins to flow. when you feel sexual, *look at the source*, not at the cause -- remember this.

Science is more concerned with the cause and religion is more concerned with the source. The source is always inside; the cause is always outside. With cause you are in a chain reaction. With cause you are connected with your environment. With source you are connected with yourself. So remember this. This is the purest method to change unconscious energy into conscious energy. Take an about-turn -- look inside! It is going to be difficult because our look has become fixed. We are like a person whose neck is paralyzed, and who cannot move and look back. Our eyes have become fixed. We have been looking outside for lives together -- for millennia -- so we don't know how to look inside.

Do this: whenever something happens in your mind, follow it to the source. Anger is there -- a sudden flash has come to you -- close your eyes, meditate on it. From where is this anger arising? Never ask the question: *who* has made it possible? *who* has made you angry? That is a wrong question. Ask which energy in you is transforming into anger -- from where is this anger coming up, bubbling up, what is the source inside from where this energy is coming?

Are you aware that in anger you can do something which you cannot do when you are not in anger? A person in anger can throw a big stone easily. When he is not angry he cannot even lift it. He has much energy when he is angry. A hidden source is now with him. So if a man is mad, he becomes very strong. Why? From where is this energy coming? It is not coming from anything outside. Now all his sources are burning simultaneously -- anger, sex, everything, is burning simultaneously. Every source is available.

Be concerned with from where anger is bubbling up, from where the sex desire has come in. Follow it, take steps backwards. Meditate silently and go with anger to the roots. It is difficult but it is not impossible. It is not easy. It is not going to be easy because it is a fight against a long, rooted habit. The whole past has

to be broken, and you have to do something new which you have never done before. It is just the weight of sheer habit which will create the difficulty. But try it, and then you are creating a new direction for energy to move. You are beginning to be a circle, and in a circle energy is never dissipated.

My energy comes up and moves outside -- it can never become a circle now; it is simply dissipated. If my movement inwards is there, then the same energy which was going out turns upon itself. My meditation leads this energy back to the same source from where the anger was coming. It becomes a circle. This inner circle is the strength of a Mahavir. The sex energy, not moving to someone else, moves back to its own source. This circle of sex energy is the strength of a Buddha.

We are weaklings, not because we have less energy than a Buddha: we have the same quanta of energy, everyone is born with the same energy quanta, but we are accustomed to dissipating it. It simply moves away from us and never comes back. It cannot come back! Once it is out of you, it can never come back -- it is beyond you.

A word arises in me: I speak it out; it has flown away. It is not going to come back to me, and the energy that was used in producing it, that was used in throwing it away, is dissipated. A word arises in me: I don't throw it out; I remain silent. Then the word moves and moves and moves, and falls into the original source again. The energy has been reconsumed.

Silence is energy. *Brahmacharya* is energy. Not to be angry is energy. But this is not suppression. If you suppress anger, you have used energy again. Don't suppress -- observe and follow. don't fight -- just move backwards with the anger. This is the purest method of awareness.

But certain other things can be used. For beginners certain devices are possible. So I will talk about three devices. One type of device is based on body awareness. Forget anger, forget sex -- they are difficult problems. And when you are in them, you become so mad that you cannot meditate. When you are angry you cannot meditate; you cannot even think about meditation. You are just mad. So forget it; it is difficult. Then use your own body as a device for awareness.

Buddha has said that when you walk, walk consciously. When you breathe, breathe consciously. The Buddhist method is known as ANAPANASATI YOGA -- the yoga of the incoming and outgoing breath, incoming and outgoing breath awareness. The breath comes in: move with the breath; know, be aware, that the breath is moving in. When the breath has gone out again, move with it. Be in, be out, with the breath.

Anger is difficult, sex is difficult -- breath is not so difficult. Move with the breath. Don't allow any breath to be in or out without consciousness. This is a meditation. Now you will be focused on breathing, and when you are focused on breathing thoughts stop automatically. you cannot think, because the moment you think your consciousness moves from breath to thought. you have missed breathing.

Try this and you will know. When you are aware of breathing, thoughts cease. The same energy which is used for thoughts is being used in being aware of breath. If you start thinking, you will lose track of the breath, you will forget, and you will think. You cannot do both simultaneously.

If you are following breathing, it is a long process. One has to go into it deeply. It takes a minimum of three months and a maximum of three years. If it is done continuously twenty-four hours a day... it is a method for monks, those who have given up everything; only they can watch their breathing twenty-four hours a day. That's why Buddhist monks and other traditions of monks, they reduce their living to the minimum so that no disturbance is there. They will beg for their food and they will sleep under a tree -- that's all. Their whole time is devoted to some inner practice of being aware -- mm? -- for example, of breath.

A Buddhist monk moves. He has to be continuously aware of his breath. The silence that you see on a Buddhist monk's face is the silence of the awareness of breathing and nothing else. If you become aware your face will become silent, because if thoughts are not there your face cannot show anxiety, thinking. Your face becomes relaxed. Continuous awareness of breathing will stop the mind. The continuously troubled mind will stop. And if the mind stops and you are simply aware of breathing, if the mind is not functioning, you cannot be angry, you cannot be sexual.

Sex or anger or greed or jealousy or envy -- anything needs the mechanism of mind. And if the mechanism stops, you cannot do anything. This again leads to the same thing. Now the energy that is used in sex, in anger, in greed, in ambition, has no outlet. And you go on continuously being concerned with breathing, day and night. Buddha has said, "Even in sleep try to be aware of breathing." It will be difficult in the beginning, but if you can be aware in the day, then by and by this will penetrate into your sleep.

Anything penetrates into sleep if it has gone deep in the mind in the day. If you have been worried about a certain thing in the day, it gets into the sleep. If you were thinking continuously about sex, it gets into the

sleep. If you were angry the whole day, anger gets into the sleep. So Buddha says there is no difficulty. If a person is continuously concerned with breathing and awareness of the breathing, ultimately it penetrates into the sleep. You cannot dream then. If your awareness is there of incoming breath and outgoing breath, then in sleep you cannot dream.

The moment you dream, this awareness will not be there. If awareness is there, dreams are impossible. So a Buddhist monk asleep is not just like you. His sleep has a different quality. It has a different depth and a certain awareness in it is there.

Ananda said to Buddha, "I have observed you for years and years together. It seems like a miracle: you sleep as if you are awake. You are in the same posture the whole night." The hand would not move from the place where it had been put; the leg would remain in the same posture. Buddha would sleep in the same posture the whole night. Not a single movement! For nights tog3ether ananda would sit and watch and wonder, "What type of sleep is this!" Buddha would not move. He would be as if a dead body, and he would wake up in the *same* posture in which he went to sleep. Ananda asked, "What are you doing? Were you asleep or not? You never move!"

Buddha said, "A day will come, Ananda, when you will know. This shows that you are not practising anapanasati yoga rightly; it shows only this. Otherwise this question would not have arisen. You are not practising anapanasati yoga -- if you are continuously aware of your breath in the day, it is impossible not to be conscious of it in the night. And if the mind is concerned with awareness, dreams cannot penetrate. And if there are no dreams, mind is clear, transparent. Your body is asleep, but you are not. Your body is relaxing, you are aware -- the flame is there inside. So, Ananda," Buddha is reported to have said, "I am not asleep -- only the body is sleep. I am aware! and not only in sleep. Ananda -- when I die, you will see: I will be aware, only the body will die."

Practise awareness with breathing; then you will be capable of penetrating. Or practise awareness with body movements. Buddha has a word for it: he calls it "mindfulness". He says, "Walk mindfully." We walk without any mind in it.

A certain man was sitting before Buddha when he was talking one day. He was moving his leg and a toe unnecessarily. There was no reason for it. Buddha stopped talking and asked that man, "Why are you moving your leg? Why are you moving your toe?" Suddenly, as the Buddha asked, the man stopped. Then Buddha asked, "Why have you stopped so suddenly?"

The man said, "Why, I was not even aware that I was moving my toe or my leg! I was not aware! The moment you asked, I became aware."

Buddha said, "What nonsense! Your leg is moving and you are not aware? So what are you doing with your body? Are you an alive man or dead? This is *your* leg, this is *your* toe, and it goes on moving and you are not even aware? Then of what are you aware? You can kill a man and you can say, "I was not aware."' And, really, those who kill are not aware. It is difficult to kill someone when you are aware.

Buddha would say, "Move, walk, but be filled with consciousness. Know inwardly you are walking." You are not to use any words; you are not to use any thoughts. You are not to say inside, "I am walking," because if you say it then you are not aware of walking -- you have become aware of your thought, and you have missed walking. Just be somatically aware -- not mentally. Just *feel* that you are walking. Create a somatic awareness, a sensitivity, so that you can feel directly without mind coming in.

The wind is blowing -- you are feeling it. Don't use words. Just feel, and *be mindful* of the feeling. You are lying down on the beach, and the sand is cool, deeply cool. Feel it! -- don't use words. Just feel it -- the coolness of it, the penetrating coolness of it. Just feel! Be conscious of it; don't use words. Don't say, "The sand is very cool." The moment you say it you have missed an existential moment. You have become intellectual about it.

You are with your lover or with your beloved: feel the presence; don't use words. Just feel the warmth, the love flowing. Just feel the oneness that has happened. don't use words. don't say, "I love you," you will have destroyed it. The mind has come in. And the moment you say, "I love you," it has become a past memory. Just feel without words. Anything felt without words, felt totally without the mind coming in, will give you a *mindfulness.*

You are eating: eat mindfully; taste everything mindfully. Don't use words. The taste is itself such a great and penetrating thing. Don't use words and don't destroy it. Feel it to the core. You are drinking water: feel it passing through the throat; don't use words. Just feel it; be mindful about it. The movement of the water, the coolness, the disappearing thirst, the satisfaction that follows -- feel it!

You are sitting in the sun: feel the warmth; don't use words. The sun is touching you. There is a deep

communion. Feel it! In this way, somatic awareness, bodily awareness, is developed. If you develop a bodily awareness, again mind comes to a stop. Mind is not needed. And if mind stops, you are again thrown into the deep unconscious. With a very, very deep alertness you can penetrate, Now you have a light with you, and the darkness disappears.

Those who are bodily oriented, for them it is good to be somatically mindful. For those who are not bodily oriented it is better to be conscious of breathing. Those who feel it difficult, they can use some artificial devices. For example, mantra -- mm? -- it is an artificial device for being aware. You use a mantra such as "Ram-Ram-Ram" continuously. Inside you create a circle of "Ram-Ram-Ram" or "Aum" or "Allah" or anything. Go on repeating it. But simple repetition is of no use. Side by side, be aware. when you are chanting "Ram-Ram-Ram", be aware of the chanting. Listen to it -- "Ram-Ram-Ram" -- be aware.

It will be difficult to be aware of anger because anger comes suddenly and you cannot plan it. And when it comes you are so overwhelmed that you may forget it. So create a device like "Ram-Ram-Ram". You can create it, and it will not be a sudden method. And if used for a long time, it becomes an inner sound. Whatsoever you are doing, there will be "Ram-Ram" as a silent sequence. Be aware of it. Then the mantra is complete, the *japa* is complete, the chanting is complete, when you are not only the creator of the sound but also the listener. It is not only that you are saying "Ram" -- *you* are also listening to it. The circle is complete. I say something. You listen; the energy is dissipated. If you yourself say "Ram" and you yourself listen to it, the energy comes back. You are the speaker, you are the listener.

But be aware of it. It should not become a dead routine. Otherwise you can go on saying "Ram-Ram-Ram" just like a parrot, without any awareness behind it. Then it is of no use. It may create a deep sleep even. It may become a hypnosis. You may become dull. Mm? -- Krishnamurti says that those who chant mantras, they become dull, they become stupid. And he is right in a way, but only in a way. If you use any chanting just as a mechanical repetition, you will become dull. Look at the so-called religious people: they are just dull and stupid. No intelligence, no flame in their eyes of life, of aliveness. They just look dead, like lead, heavy. They have not given anything to the world, they have not created anything. They have just repeated mantras.

Of course, if you go on repeating a particular mantra without awareness, you will be bored by it yourself, and boredom will create stupidity. You will become dull, you will lose interest. A certain sound repeated continuously can even create madness. But Krishnamurti is right only in a sense; otherwise he is completely totally wrong. And whenever one judges something by those who are not following it, really, that judgement is not good. Anything must be judged by the perfect example.

The science of *japa* is not just to repeat. Repetition is secondary. It is just a device to create something of which to be aware. The *real* thing is to be aware. The basic thing is to be aware. If you build a house, the house is secondary. You build it to live in. And if there is no living, and you create a house and live outside, then you are foolish.

Repetition of a certain name or sound is creating a house to live in. It is creating a certain milieu inside. And if *you* have created it, you can manipulate it more easily than sudden happenings. And by and by you can become accustomed to it, related to it in a deep consciousness -- but the real thing, the basic thing, is to be conscious of it.

The science of *japa* says that when you become a hearer of your own sound, then you have reached. Then you have completed the *japa*. And there is much in it. When you see a sound, for example, "Ram", your peripheral apparatus is used in creating it, your vocal apparatus. Or it you create a mental sound, then your mind is used to create it. But when you become alert about it, that alertness is of the center, not of the periphery. If I say "Ram", this is on the periphery of my being. When I *listen* to this sound "Ram" inside, that is from my center -- because awareness belongs to the center. If you become aware in the center, now you have the light with you. you can dispel unconsciousness.

Mantra can be used as a technique; there are many, many methods. But any method is just an effort towards awareness. You cannot escape awareness. You can start from wherever you like, but awareness is the goal.

These are all methods of will. It would be better if I talk of at least one method of surrender, of the path of surrender. These are all methods of will: you will have to do something.

Hui-Hai was a Zen Master. When he had come to his Teacher, the Teacher said, "Choose! Would you like methods of will? Then I will suggest something to you. Or, are you ready to surrender? If you choose the path of will, then you will have to do something. I can only be a guide."

On the path of will, there are only guides. There are not really Gurus, Masters. There are simply guides.

They instruct you; you have to do everything. They cannot do.

So the Teacher said, "If you want to proceed on the path of will, then I will be your guide. I will give you instructions and techniques; then you will have to do everything. If you choose surrender, then you have not to do anything. I will do it all. Then you have just to be a shadow to me, just follow me. Then no doubts, no questioning; then no inquiry. Whatsoever I say you do."

Hui-Hai chose the path of surrender. He surrendered himself to his Teacher. Three yeas passed. He would sit by his Teacher's side. Sometimes the Teacher would look at him and would go on looking at him, continuously looking at him. The look was so penetrating and so deep that it would haunt Hui-Hai. When he was not even with his Teacher, the look would follow him. He would sleep, but the eyes would be with him, the Teacher would be looking at him. He couldn't even dream because the Teacher was there.

For three years continuously he would sit by his Teacher's side, and suddenly the Teacher would look at him and penetrate, and his eyes would go deep. Those eyes became a part of his being. He could not be angry, he could not be sexual -- those eyes would be present there. He would be haunted. The Guru was there. He was always in his presence. Then after three years, the Guru, for the first time, laughed. He looked at him and laughed, and then a new haunting began. Then he would hear the laughter. And even in sleep, suddenly he would hear the laughter and he would begin to tremble. For the three years again, the Guru would suddenly look at him and laugh, and that was all.

This continued for three years, that is for six years altogether. Then suddenly one day, after six years the Guru touched his hand. He would look in his eyes, take his hand in his hands, and Hui-Hai would feel the Guru's energy flowing in him. He became just a vehicle, a vessel. He would feel the warmth, the energy, the electricity, everything flowing in him. It was impossible to sleep because the Teacher was there. And every time, every moment, something was flowing.

Then, after another three years -- that is, after nine years altogether -- the Guru embraced him. And Hui-Hai has written that with that day the haunting ceased. There was no Hui-Hai: there was only the Teacher. That's why the haunting ceased.

Three more years passed -- that is, twelve years -- and one day the Teacher touched Hui-Hai's feet. That day the Teacher also disappeared, but Hui-0Hai became an Enlightened man. many would ask him later on, "How did you gain it?" He would say, "I cannot say. I only surrendered. Then everything was done by him, and I do not know what happened!"

When you surrender yourself, you can surrender only the conscious mind, not the unconscious. You don't know about it, so how can you surrender it? If I tell you to surrender your money, you can only surrender that money which you know you have. How can you surrender that money that is hidden in a treasure which you don't know that you have? So only the conscious part of the mind can be surrendered, and the conscious mind is the barrier.

If I say something to you, the conscious mind begins to think whether it is right or wrong, true or false. And even if it is true, it begins to wonder, "What is the purpose of this man saying it? What does he want from me?" Many things, many questions, many doubts will come, and the conscious mind creates a resistance.

If you know anything about hypnosis, then you must have come to know and feel that in hypnosis the person who is hypnotized will do anything if ordered -- anything, any absurd thing. Why? In the hypnotic state the conscious mind is asleep. Only the unconscious is there. The barrier has been broken. In hypnosis your conscious mind has gone to sleep it is not there. So in hypnosis, if you are a man and I say, "You are a woman," you will behave like a woman. You will walk like a woman; you will be shy; your movement will become more graceful, more womanly; your voice will change.

What happens? The conscious mind which can create doubt -- which will say, "What nonsense you are telling me! I am a man, not a woman" -- is asleep. And the unconscious has no doubts. The unconscious is absolutely faithful. It has absolute faith, trust. There is no logic in the unconscious. It cannot resist, so whatsoever is said is believed. There is no problem. That's why so much emphasis is placed on faith -- *shraddha*. Faith is of the path of surrender; it belongs to the path of surrender.

Whatsoever is said is believed on the path of surrender. It is day, and the Teacher says it is night -- believe it! Why? Because this believing will break the habit of questioning, resistance. Ultimately it will destroy the so-called barrier of your conscious mind. And when the conscious mind is not there, the Teacher and you become one. Then you can work -- not before that. Then it is a telepathic relationship. You are in a deep communion. So whatsoever the Guru thinks becomes a part of you. Now, whatsoever he wants to do, he can do it. You have become just totally receptive to him. Now there is not a fight between the Teacher

and the disciple; otherwise it is a fight. There is a communion, a deep meeting.

So Hui-Hai said, "I do not know. I simply surrendered; that is what I did. The only thing I did was this. I said to myself that I have tried and I have struggled, and I have not found any bliss. It may be that I am the cause of all my misery. If I choose the path of will, again I will be choosing, again I will be practising, again I will be there. Whatsoever the result may be, I will be present in it. And if I am the misery -- and I have tried everywhere and I have done everything -- it is better to drop myself and see what happens. So I told my Teacher that I would surrender, and after that I simply waited for twelve years. I don't know what he was doing, but many things were happening. I was transforming -- I was being transformed and changed."

Our unconscious minds are related. They are one. We are islands only as far as our conscious minds are concerned. Otherwise we are not separate: the deeper mind is one. If I am talking to you, then there are two ways to convey my message to you. One is through your conscious mind. It is a method of struggle because your conscious mind will go on thinking about it. It cannot accept. First it has to negate.

The first thing the conscious mind says is "no", and "yes" comes only in a very faltering way. Yes comes only as a helplessness. you cannot say no, you cannot find any way to say no, you are unable to say no, you have no argument for saying no, so you say yes. your yes is impotent, weak, just out of helplessness. The moment you find another reason to say no, you again feel to be vibrating with energy. Your no is very potent. Yes is just dead; no is alive with the conscious mind.

The conscious mind is a conflict continuously -- defending, afraid, looking around with fear. It cannot trust; it cannot say yes wholeheartedly. Even if it says it, it is always a temporary thing. It is waiting for the real no to come, and then it will say it. So you can convince a man, but you cannot convert him. you can argue with a man, you can silence him with argument, but you cannot convert him.

He may feel that he cannot say anything more, but inside, deep down, he knows that something must be found somewhere, which will prove that you are wrong and he is right. It is only that at this moment he is unable to say no, so he accepts. But this acceptance is not a conversion. It is just a temporary defeat, and he feels hurt and he will take revenge. This is one way which has become prominent in this age. If you have to convey something, you have to convey it through the conscious mind.

In ancient days, quite the contrary was the method. Drop this conscious mind and convey directly through the unconscious. Time is saved, energy is saved and unnecessary struggle is saved. That's what is meant by surrender. Surrender means now you say, "I am no one any more. Now, whatsoever you say I will follow. I will not decide to follow again and again. Now there will be no question withe very decision. I decide, finally, ultimately."

With the conscious mind you have to decide again and again every moment6. With the surrendering mind, you have decided once, you have chosen, then you drop. And when you don't doubt, when you don't question, then by and by the conscious mind loses its grip because it is a mechanical thing. If you don't use it, it becomes non-functional. If you don't use your legs for twelve years, they will become non-functional. Then you won't be able to walk.

So Hui-Hai continuously waited in a surrendering mood for twelve years. He could not think, he could not argue, he could not say no. Yes became the mood, yes became potent, yes became strong, alive. No was just not there. In this state direct transformation is possible. Then the Teacher can do much. Then he penetrates into you. Then he begins to transform you. And the more you are transformed form inside, the more conscious you become, but that is not *your* work.

In Indonesia there is now a modern method: they call it LATIHAN (from subud methods). It works miraculously. One has not even to surrender to the Teacher -- one simply surrenders to the Divine. But the surrender must be total. One surrenders to the Divine and says to the Divine, "Now, finally, I say whatsoever you want to do with me, do! I will not resist. Now, whatsoever happens I will follow it as if it is your instructions." And if a man begins to feel trembling, he trembles. If he begins to feel screaming, he screams. If he feels to run, he runs. He begins to behave in mad ways. But no resistance must be there. Whatsoever happens, he accepts it and flows with it, and within days he is a transformed being, a different being.

When you are totally receptive to the universal, the cosmic force, it transforms you. Then you need not transform yourself. Then you are carried in a very strong current. If you are not fighting, you are just carried. The Cosmic is present here, but you resist. You stand against it. Everyone is fighting against the Cosmic. Everyone feels himself more wise.

Leave it to the Cosmic. Surrender to the Cosmic, or surrender to the Teacher -- it makes no difference. The real thing is surrender. But it is a very mad path -- a *very* mad path -- because what will happen is

unpredictable. It may happen, it may not happen. You cannot know beforehand. You proceed in an unknown, uncharted sea, and you are not the master. You have surrendered. This surrendering breaks down your resistance, your ego. And when the surrendering is complete, there is light, there is awareness, there is flowering. You have flowered suddenly.

So when I say there is a possibility of surrendering, sometimes it looks as if it will be easy -- as if the path of will must be arduous and the path of surrender must be easy. It is not so. To some the path of will is easy, to some the path of surrender is easy. It depends on you; it does not depend on the path. No path is easy, no path is difficult. It depends on you! If the path suits you, it is easy.

Hui-Hai was not doing anything, so it was easy in a way. But you know what he did? He surrendered. It was done in a single moment. But can you do it, this waiting for twelve years? Distrust and many things will come in. Someone will say, "Why are you wasting time with this man? He is a fraud. he has deceived many. many have come and gone. What you are doing here?"

Hui-Hai would listen and would not react. And this is not the end: the Teacher would even create many, many things which would bring doubt. Suddenly Hui-Hai would think, "What am I doing here? Am I mad with this man? And what is he doing? If he just proves to be a fraud after twelve years, then my life is wasted." And this man, this Teacher, would create many situations in which doubt would arise, and the mind would begin to function. But Hui-Hai would not listen to the mind. He would say, "I have surrendered. I have surrendered and now there is no going back." It is not easy. Nothing is easy, but things become more difficult if you choose wrongly.

And lastly, I would like to say that it is natural that we always choose wrongly. There is a reason for it. Because the opposite is always attractive, it is natural that we choose wrongly. All choice is basically sexual -- so a man chooses a woman, a woman chooses a man, and the same goes on and on in every dimension. If you are a man of surrender, it is more possible that you will choose the path of will because will will be more attractive: it is the opposite. If you are a man of will, you may choose the path of surrender because the other, the opposite, is more attractive. It happens in many ways.

Mahavir is a man of will, but his followers, his authentic followers, will be men of surrender because he will attract the opposite. He is a man of will but he will attract those who are men of surrender. So if followers decide by themselves they will begin to follow Mahavir's ways, and this will be a wrong thing because Mahavir is a man of will and his path is the path of will. If they just begin to follow whatsoever Mahavir is doing, they will be wrong and ultimately frustrated. If they leave it to Mahavir, then Mahavir will always suggest to them the path of surrender. This is the problem.

So when the Teacher is dead and a long time has passed, it becomes a deep cause of confusion for the followers -- because now the Teacher cannot decide: you have to decide. So someone becomes attracted to Buddha and he begins to follow Buddha's path as Buddha did. This is going to be wrong. If Buddha could have been asked, he would have suggested a different thing.

The last dying words of Buddha to Ananda are, "Ananda, be a lamp unto yourself. Don't follow me: *appa* DEEPO BHAVA -- Be a lamp unto yourself! Don't follow me." Ananda was following Buddha continuously for forty years. It was not a small period. For his whole life Ananda had followed devotedly, and no one could say that his devotion was imperfect in any way or incomplete. It was total. But Ananda, the most devoted follower, could not achieve Enlightenment, and the death of Buddha was nearing.

One day Buddha said, "Now, today I am going to leave this body."

So Ananda began to weep and said, "What will I do now? For forty years I have been following you in every single detail."

Even Buddha could not say, "You have not followed and that's why you have not reached." He had followed and he was sincere, but he was still an ignorant man.

Buddha said, "Unless I die, Ananda, it seems you will not reach."

"Why?" Ananda asked.

Buddha said, "Unless I die, you cannot return to yourself. You are too much attached to me, and I have become the barrier. You have followed me, but you have forgotten yourself completely."

You can follow a Teacher blindly and still reach nowhere -- *if* you are just following the Teacher according to you. Remember these words: "according to you." Then you have not surrendered. Surrender means now you are no more there to decide. The Teacher decides. Even if the Teacher is not there, surrender to the cosmic energy. Then the cosmic energy decides. The moment you surrender, your gates are thrown open and the cosmic flood enters you from everywhere and transforms you.

Look at it this way: my house is filled with darkness. I can do two things. Either I have to create light in

my house -- then I will have to create it; or, I can open my doors and the sun is outside. I just open my doors, and my house becomes a host to the Divine guest, to the sun, to the rays. Then I become receptive and the darkness disappears.

On the path of will, you have to create the light. On the path of surrender, light is there -- you have just to be open. But when the house is dark and when everywhere there is darkness, one fears to open doors -- one fears even more. who knows whether light will enter or whether thieves will come in? So you lock up. You close every possibility so that nothing enters in. That is the situation.

Either create light by yourself: then the darkness disappears. Or, use the cosmic light: that is always there. Then open yourself! Be vulnerable! Then don't depend on anyone. Then be ready, whatsoever happens. If you are ready no matter what may happen, then darkness itself becomes light. With that readiness, nothing can remain dark. That very readiness transforms you totally.

OSHO, LAST NIGHT YOU MENTIONED THE CASE OF A MAN WHO SAW VISIONS OF KRISHNA AND THOUGHT HE WAS ADVANCED, WHILE YOU SAID HE HAD NOT YET TAKEN THE FIRST STEP. HOW DOES ONE KNOW HOW FAR ALONG ONE IS? ARE NOT VISIONS AND OTHER PSYCHIC PHENOMENA SUPPOSED TO BE INDICATIONS OF HIGH SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT? IF NOT, THEN WHAT ARE SOME OF THE INDICATIONS?

There can be visions, and they can be indicative of advanced states. But with one condition: the more advanced you are, the less you feel that you are advanced. The more you move towards being Enlightened, the less there is the ego which says, "I am enlightened." Spiritual advancement is a very humble progress.

So one thing: visions can be indicative of higher states, but only if you feel more humble. If you begin to feel that you are advanced, that shows another thing: that those visions are not spiritual but simply projections of the mind. So this is the criterion. If you have really seen Krishna in visions, *you* will be no more if this is authentic. If really this is a realization, you will be effaced completely. You will say, "Krishna is and I am not."

But if you are strengthened by this vision, you are not effaced. If, on the contrary, you become stronger and now you say, "I am an adept, an advanced soul -- I am no ordinary man," that shows that it was not an authentic vision but only a projection of the ego.

The ego is strengthened by its own projections. Otherwise, it is destroyed. A spiritual vision destroys the ego completely. A projected vision, your own imagination, your own dream, strengthens you. It becomes a food; your ego is more vitalized.

The Upanishads say, "Those who say they know, they know not. Those who claim that they have realized, they are far from it." So when I said that a certain man came to me and said, "I am a very advanced soul, I am an adept. I have this vision and that," when he related his vision it was as if someone was relating his riches or degrees, his academic degrees, as if someone was carrying his diplomas.

This is impossible. His visions were just created visions, created with his own mind. If your mind is creating your visions, your mind will be strengthened. If visions are coming from beyond, your mind will be destroyed. The visions are not of the same sort.

But in the beginning you cannot decide this difference in the visions. You cannot decide whether you have really seen Krishna or whether it was just your dream. you cannot make out any difference -- because if you have seen the real, you will not see the dream; if you have seen the dream, you will not see the real. So how can you compare? You cannot compare. But one thing is certain: you will show what type of thing you have seen. If this vision strengthens your ego, then it was a projection. If it effaces you completely, destroys you completely and you are no more, then it was authentic and real. Only this is the criterion.

So with a religious person, if he becomes more egoistic as he advances in his religiousness, it shows that he is on a false path -- he is imagining things. And if the more he advances, the more he withers away, feels himself no more, if he feels to be a non-entity and ultimately a nothingness, if he becomes just a void, that shows that he is progressing.

Visions can show, but they always show something only in reference to you, not independently. If you ask whether a vision of Krishna is real or not, I cannot say anything. I will ask, "Real to whom?" To Meera it was real: it effaced her completely; she was no more. Someone was asking me, "When Meera w2as poisoned, why did the poison not affect her?" I said to him, "Because she was no more."

Even poison needs someone to be effective. It killed socrates -- Socrates was not Meera. Socrates was a

philosopher, not a sage; Socrates was a thinker, not a Buddha. Socrates thought, contemplated, argued. He was a great intellect, but not an enlightened One. If he should argue with Buddha he would win; Buddha would be defeated. He was a rare genius. So when you think about socrates, intellectually he is incomparable, but existentially he is nothing before a Buddha. A Buddha will laugh about this arguments and a Buddha will say, "You go around and around, and you will never reach the center. And whatsoever you are talking is just talk. You argue. you are a logical man and you argue better than me," a Buddha will say, "but you are wasting your life in arguments."

Socrates is not a person who has gone beyond his ego. He is a rare man with a rare, penetrating mind. Even if he talks about ego, that understanding is intellectual. He is not an existential, experienced man. So because of Socrates, the whole West has come to an intellectual climax -- because of three men: Socrates, Plato and Aristotle. The originator is Socrates. Socrates was the teacher of Plato and Plato was the teacher4 of Aristotle. These three have created the whole Western mind. This whole science, logic, philosophy of the West, belongs to these three men. They are the creators.

Buddha belongs to a totally different dimension. Socrates is an intellectual giant, but Buddha would have just laughed at him. He would have said, "You are a giant amidst children. You have reached a climax in intellect, but intellect is a barrier. You have touched the ultimate in intellect, but intellect leads nowhere."

Socrates is different, Meera is different. Meera is a surrendered soul -- totally surrendered, totally effaced. When the poison is given to her, *she* is not drinking it. Krishna himself is drinking it. There is no difference now, no distinction. And if this trust is there, poison will become useless. This seems miraculous, but it is not so miraculous. In hypnosis, if a deeply hypnotized person is there and you give him poison telling him that this is not poison, it will not affect him. What happens? If you give him ordinary water and say, "This is poison," he will die. This is total acceptance. Even in hypnosis this can happen.

In 1952 they had to make a law in America -- an anti-hypnosis law. you cannot hypnotize anybody now in America. It is illegal, because one student died in a university. Four students were hypnotizing him. They were just students of psychology, so they stumbled upon books on hypnotism. They just tried it as a game. They hypnotized one boy -- their partner -- in a room, and they suggested many things and he followed them. They said, "Weep! Your mother is dead!" and he wept. They said, "Laugh and dance! Your mother has arisen again!" and he laughed and danced. And then one boy said, with no ulterior motive, "You are dead." and the boy fell down dead. Then they tried in every way to tell him, "Now awaken! Now you are alive!" But then there was no one to listen. He was already dead.

This is total acceptance, and they had to make a law against hypnosis because of it. Only a practitioner -- a psychologist6, a psychiatrist, or someone who is doing research, a doctor -- only these can now practise hypnosis.

If in hypnosis this can happen, why not with a Meera? A Meera has surrendered her conscious mind -- the same which is surrendered in hypnosis. She has surrendered it totally. now she is no more; only Krishna is. If there is not a single doubt when she is taking the poison and her hands are not trembling, if she is not thinking that "This is poison and I may die," if even this thought is not there, she will not die. She takes it as a gift from her beloved, from her Krishna. That is also a gift. Everything is from him, so she takes it as a gift. She drinks it, feels good, begins to dance. The poison has disappeared.

Even to work, the poison needs your mind. If there is no mind, it is very difficult for it to have any effect. A Meera can escape; Socrates cannot escape. He was a logical man. He *knows* that poison will kill him. Meera was illogical -- absolutely illogical.

I will relate to you the death scene of socrates. The poison is being made outside. Socrates is lying on his bed and his disciples are there. He says to one disciple, "Now it is time. At six the poison must be given." He is a very mathematical man, so he says, "It seems they have not prepared it yet. Go and ask them why it is so late. The time has come and I am ready."

Then the poison comes. He takes the poison. Then he says, "My legs are feeling numb. It seems the poison has begun to work. Now the poison is coming up." He goes on relating. He is a keen intellect. Even in death he is experimenting./ He is a scientific thinker. He says, "Now the poison is coming up. Now half of my body is dead." He is a rare man. He is not ordinary.

The disciples are weeping, so he says, "Stop! You can weep later on. Look at this phenomenon, this progressing poisoning. Soon. I think, my heart will be affected. And I wonder if, after my heart is affected, my mind will work. So now it will be decided whether the heart is the main center or the mind." He is a very keen mind, and he is observing, relating.

When his heart is affected, he says, "I feel that my heart is sinking, going down. Soon I think I will feel,

but I will not be able to relate anything because my tongue is getting numb, dead. Friends, now there will be an experience which I will be able to experience but which I will not be able to relate. It will be inexpressible because my tongue is going dead."

Even up to the last, his eyes were saying something, relating something. In the last moment someone asks him, "Socrates are you not afraid of death?" He doesn't say, "I am not afraid because I am immortal" -- no! He doesn't say, "I am not afraid because I am going to meet the Divine" -- no! He doesn't know any Divine and his mind cannot believe in any Divine.

He says, "I am not afraid for two reasons." This is a logical mind. He says, "For two reasons I am not afraid. One: either Socrates is going to die completely; then there will be no one to be afraid. Or, Socrates is not going to die at all and the soul will live, so why be afraid? These are the two reasons why I am not afraid. Either I will die, really, as atheists say. Materialists say that there is no soul, and they may be right. If they are right, then why be afraid? I will be dead completely, and no one will be there to suffer death, no one will be there to be afraid of anything. Socrates will be no more, so why be afraid?

"Or, it may be that religious persons are right" -- this is the "or"; this is logic -- "they may be right! Then only the body will die and Socrates will live, so why be afraid? If only my body is going to die and I will be there, why waste time in fear? Let me go and see."

But he is not in an experience of what is going to happen. He is a perfectly logical mind. His fearlessness is not that of a Buddha or that of a Mahavir or that of a Meera or even that of a Charvak. His fearlessness is not like that of a Charvak because Charvak said, "It is decidedly so that I am going to die totally, so I am not afraid." this is a decisive conclusion. A Mahavir knows, "I am not going to die, so there is no question of fear." But this again is a decision, a concluded thing. Mahavir knows.

Socrates is different from both. He says that either a Charvak will be true or a Mahavir will be true. But whether one is true or the other is true, in both the cases it seems meaningless to be afraid. So he is a very different mind, and he has created the very quality of Western thinking. He was not religious. He was down to earth, scientific.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Talks on the Atma Pooja Upanishad
Talks given from 01/07/72 pm to 09/08/72 pm
English Discourse series
18 Chapters
Year published:

Original title was "Atma Pooja Upanishad".

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Awareness: The Gateway Toward Eden

1 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207015	
ShortTitle: ULTAL201	
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

CHIDAGNI SWAROOPAM DHOOPAH
"TO CREATE THE FIRE OF AWARENESS IN ONESELF IS DHOOP, THE INCENSE."

FOR PHILOSOPHY, many are the problems -- infinite. But for religion there is only one problem, and that problem is man himself. It is not that man has problems, but man is the problem. And why is man the problem?

Animals are not problems. They are so unconscious. blissfully unconscious, ignorant, that there is no possibility of there being any awareness of problems. Problems are there, but animals are not aware. There are no problems for gods because they are totally conscious. When the mind is a total consciousness, problems simply disappear like darkness. But for man there is anguish. The very being of man, the very existence of man, is a problem, because man exists between these two realms: the realm of the animals and the realm of the gods.

Man exists as a bridge between two infinities: the infinity of ignorance and the infinity of knowledge. Man is neither animal nor Divine. Or, man is both -- animal and Divine; that is the problem. Man is a suspended existence -- something incomplete, something which is still to be -- a becoming, not a being.

Animals have beings. Man is a becoming. He is not; he is only becoming. Man is a process. The process is incomplete. It has left the world of ignorance and it has not reached the world of knowledge. Man is in between. That creates the problem, the tension, the anguish and the constant conflict.

There are only two ways to be at peace, to be without problems: one is to fall back, to regress, to fall back to the world of animals; the other is to transcend, to go forward and to be a part of the Divine Being. To be either animals or gods: these are the two alternatives.

To fall back is easy, but it is going to be a temporary thing -- because once you have grown you cannot fall back permanently. You can regress for a moment, but then you are again thrown forward, because there really is no way to go back. There is really no possibility of falling back. You cannot be a child again if you have become a young adult, and you cannot become young again if you have become old. If you know something, then you cannot fall back to the state when you were ignorant. You cannot go back. but for a moment you can forget the present and relive the past in your memory, in your mind.

So man can regress to the animal level. It is blissful, but temporary. That is the reason why intoxicants, drugs, alcohol, have such an appeal. When you become unconscious through some chemical you have fallen back for a moment. For the time being you are not a man, you are not a problem. You are again part of the world of animals, the unconscious existence. Then you are not a man; that is why there are no problems.

Humanity has been constantly finding things from *soma rasa* to LSD in order to forget, to regress, to be just childlike, to regain the animal innocence, to be without problems: that is, to be without humanity, because to me humanity means to be a problem. This falling back, this regression, is possible, but only temporarily. You will come back again, you will be a man again, and the same problems will be standing and waiting for you. Rather, they will be more acute. Your absence is not going to dissolve them. They will become more complicated and complex. Then a vicious circle is created.

When you are again back and conscious, you have to face problems which have become more complicated because of your absence. They have grown. Then you have to forget yourself again and again, and every time you forget and regress, your problems are growing: you will have to face your humanity again and again. One cannot escape that way. One can deceive oneself, but one cannot escape that way.

The other alternative is arduous: that is, to grow to be a *being*. When I say "regress", I mean to become unconscious -- to lose the small consciousness that we have. When I say "to be a Being", I mean to lose unconsciousness and to be totally conscious.

As we are, only a part is conscious -- only a very small fragment of the Being is conscious, and the remaining whole continent is just dark. A small island is conscious, and the whole continent. the mainland, is under darkness. When this small island also becomes dark, you have regressed, you have fallen back. This ignorance is blissful because now you are not aware of the problems. Problems are there. but you are not aware. So at least *for you* it appears there are no problems. This is the ostrich method: close your eyes, and your enemy is not there because when you cannot see -- this childish, juvenile logic says that when you cannot see something -- it is not: unless you see something it is not. So if you cannot feel problems they are

not there!

When I say "to be a Being", to transcend humanity, to become Divine, I mean to be totally conscious -- to be not only an island, but the whole continent. This awareness will also lead you beyond problems because problems are there basically because of you. Problems are not objective realities: they are subjective phenomena. You create your problems! And unless *you* are transformed, you will go on creating problems. You solve one, and really, in solving that one, you will create many because you remain the same. Problems are not objective things. They are part of you. Because you are such, you create such problems.

Science tries to solve problems objectively, and science thinks that if there are no problems man will be at ease. Problems can be solved objectively, but man *will not* be at ease -- because man himself is the problem. If he solves some problem, he will create others. He is their creator. If you give a better society, the problems will change, but *problems* will remain. If you give better health, better medicine, the problems will change, but *problems* will remain.

Quantitatively, there will be as many problems as ever because man remains the same; only the situation changes. You change the situation: old problems will not be there, but there will be new problems. And new problems are more problematic than any old problems because you have become accustomed to old problems. With new problems you feel more inconvenience. That is why, in our times, we have changed our whole situation, but problems are there -- more fatal, more anxiety creating.

That is the difference between religion and science. Science thinks problems are objective, from outside somewhere -- that they can be changed without changing *you*. Religion thinks problems are here inside, in me -- rather, that I am the problem. Unless I change, nothing is going to be different. Shapes will be different, names will be different, but the substance will remain the same. I will create another world of problems; I will go on projecting new problems.

This man, unconscious to his own being, unaware of himself, is the creator of problems. Not knowing who he is, what he is, without any acquaintance with himself, he goes on creating problems -- because unless you know yourself you cannot know for what you are existing and living, you cannot know where you have to move, you cannot feel what your destiny is, and you can never feel any meaning. You will go on doing many things, but everything will ultimately lead you to frustration -- because if you do anything without knowing why you are, for what you are, it is not going to give you a deep contentment. It is irrelevant. The very point is missed, your effort is wasted. And, ultimately, everyone is frustrated. Those who succeed are more frustrated than those who are not successful because those who are not successful can still hope. But those who are successful cannot even hope. Their case becomes hopeless. So I say nothing fails like success.

Religion thinks in terms of subjectivity, science in terms of objectivity: "Change the situation; do not touch the man." Religion says, "Change the man; the situation is irrelevant." Whatsoever the situation, a different mind, a transformed being, will be beyond problems. That is why a Buddha can exist in absolute peace as a beggar, and a Midas cannot live at peace even when he has the alchemical miracle with him: whatsoever he touches becomes gold. The situation with Midas has become golden; everything he touches becomes gold. But this doesn't change anything. Rather, Midas is in a more complicated problematic situation.

Now our world has created, through science, a Midas situation. Now we can touch anything and it becomes gold. A Buddha living as a beggar lives in such a deep peaCe and silence that emperors become jealous of him. What is the secret? The emphasis on man -- the inside of man -- is significant, not the situation. So you must change the inside of man. And there is only one change: if you grow in your awareness, you change, you mutate. If you fall down in your awareness, again you change, you mutate. But if your awareness is lessened, you fall down toward animals. If your awareness is increased, you move up toward the gods.

This is the only problem for religion: how to increase awareness. That is why religions have always been against drugs. The reason is not moral or ethical -- no! And the so-called moralist puritans have given a very wrong colour to the whole thing. For religions, it is not a question of morality that someone takes drugs. It is not a question of morality at all because morality only begins when I come in contact with someone else. If I take alcohol and become unconscious, it is no one else's affair. I am doing something with myself. Violence is a question for morality, not alcohol. Even if I give you a promise to meet you at a particular time and I miss it, it is immoral because somebody else is involved. Alcohol can become a moral question only if someone else is involved, otherwise it is not a moral question at all. It is something you do

with yourself. For religions it is not a question of morality at all. For religions it is a deeper question: it is a question of increasing or decreasing awareness.

Once you have the habit of falling down into unconsciousness, it will be more and more difficult to increase your awareness. It will become more and more difficult because your body will not support you in increasing awareness. It will support you in decreasing it. The very metabolism of your body will help you to be unconscious. It will not help you to be conscious. And anything that becomes a barrier in being more aware is a religious problem, not a moral problem.

So sometimes it happens that you may find an alcoholic to be a more moral person than a non-alcoholic, but never a more religious person. An alcoholic may be more compassionate than a nonalcoholic; he may be more loving than a non-alcoholic, he may be more honest, but never more religious. And when I say "never more religious", I mean never a more aware and conscious person. This growth into awareness creates anguish.

It will be good to understand the old Biblical story of Adam and Eve. They were expelled from Heaven; they were expelled from the Garden of Eden. It is a very deep psychological story. God allowed them to eat anything they desired except one fruit. One tree was not to be touched at all, and that tree was the Tree of Knowledge. This is strange, God forbidding his children to eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge! This looks very contradictory. What type of a God is this? And what type of a father is against his children becoming wise and knowing? This story has troubled many minds. Why should God prohibit knowledge? We value knowledge very much, but it was forbidden.

Adam and Eve existed in an animal world. They were blissful, but they were ignorant. Children are blissful, but they are also ignorant. And children, if they have to grow, must grow in knowledge. There is no other way of growth. And if you are ignorant you may be blissful, but you cannot be aware of your blissfulness.

This has to be understood: you can be blissful when you are ignorant, but you cannot feel your blissfulness, you cannot be aware of your blissfulness. The moment you begin to feel your blissfulness, you are out of ignorance. Knowledge has entered; you have become a knowing one. So Adam and Eve existed just as animals -- absolutely ignorant and blissful. But remember, this blissfulness, too, was not a known fact to them. They were just blissful without knowing it.

The story says that the Devil tempted Eve to eat the fruit, and the reason the Devil could tempt Eve was this: he told her, "If you eat this fruit, you will be like gods." This is very meaningful. Unless you eat this fruit of Knowledge, the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge, you can never be like gods; you will remain animals. And that is why God had prohibited, forbidden them, to touch this tree. But they were tempted!

This word "devil" is very beautiful, and particularly for Indians. It has a different significance than for Christians because "devil" comes from the same word, from the same root, from which "deva" or "devata" -- god -- comes. "Devil" and "divine" both come from the same root. So it seems that the Christian story is a misrepresentation, somehow incomplete. One thing is known: the Devil himself was a rebellious god, a rebellious angel who rebelled against God. But he was a god himself.

Why am I saying this? Because to me there are not two forces in the world of God and the Devil; that dichotomy is false. There is only one force! And the dichotomy is not of two enemies, but of two polarities of one force: God and the Devil. It is one force working as two polarities, because unless a force works in two polarities it cannot work.

So to me this Biblical story takes a new meaning. God prohibited because you can tempt only if you prohibit. If the Tree of Knowledge had not been mentioned at all, it seems improbable that Adam would ever have thought of or imagined eating of this particular tree. The Garden of Eden was big, there were infinite trees. We do not even know the name of any other tree.

This tree became important because it became prohibited. This prohibition became an invitation; this denial became the temptation. It is not really the Devil who tempted. In the first place, God himself tempted. This was the temptation: "Do not go near the Tree of Knowledge; do not eat the fruit of it. Only one tree is prohibited; otherwise you are free." Suddenly this one tree becomes the most important in the Garden.

And to me "devil" is just another name for the Divine -- the other polarity, and the Devil tempted Eve because then she could be "like the gods": this was the promise. And who would not like to be like the gods? Who would not like it?

Adam and Eve were tempted and then they were expelled from Heaven. But this expulsion is part of the process. Really, this Heaven was an animal existence -- blissful, but ignorant. Because of this eating of the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge, Adam and Eve became human beings. Before that they were not human

beings at all. "They became human beings": when I say this, I mean they became problems.

It is reported that the first words Adam asserted just coming out of the gate of the Garden were this: "We are living in a very revolutionary time." It *was* a revolutionary time. Never will the human mind know such a revolution again as this expulsion from the animal world, this expulsion from a blissful, ignorant existence. The times were really revolutionary. Other revolutions are just nothing by comparison. The greatest revolution was that -- the expulsion.

But why were they expelled? The moment you know, the moment you become aware, you cannot live in bliss. Problems will arise. And even if you are in bliss, this problem will come to your mind: "Why am I in bliss? Why?" And you cannot feel bliss unless you feel anguish, because every feeling is possible only with its polar opposite. You can feel happiness only if you begin to feel unhappiness; you can begin to feel a healthy well-being only when you begin to feel illness; you cannot be aware of life unless you become afraid of death.

Animals live, but they are not aware that they are alive because they are not aware of any death. Death is not a problem for them, so they pass through life, but they are not alive in the same sense as man is. Man becomes alive, aware of his being alive, only because of death. With knowledge polarity comes into existence, and with polarity come problems. Then every moment is a conflict. Then every moment you are suspended as two. Then never again will you be one. You will be continuously divided, in conflict, in inner turmoil.

So, really, that was a revolution -- *the revolution*, rather: Adam and Eve were turned out, expelled. Really, this story is very beautiful. No one expelled them, no one ordered them. No one said, "Go out!" They *were* out. The moment they became aware, they were not in the Garden at all. This was automatic. Think about this: a dog sitting here suddenly becomes aware of the situation. Then he is expelled. No one expels him, but he is no more an animal. He is thrown out of the animal state and he can never again be the same.

Adam and Eve tried again and again to enter, but they have not yet found the gate again. They go around and around, but the gate is always missed. There is no gate. The expulsion is total and ultimate. They cannot enter again because knowledge is a sweet and bitter fruit -- sweet and bitter both: sweet because it gives you power and bitter because it gives you problems; sweet because for the first time you become an ego, and bitter because with the ego every disease will be yours. It is a double-edged sword.

Adam was tempted because the Devil said, "You will become like the gods. You will be powerful." Knowledge is power, but if you know, you have to know both sides of the coin. You can feel more life, you can be more blissful, but you will become aware of death. You will be more blissful, but in the same proportion you will have to suffer anguish. This is the problem, this is what man is -- a deep anguish, a deep division between two polarities.

You can feel life, but when death is there everything is poisoned. When death is there, every moment everything is poisoned. How can you be alive when death is there? How can you feel blissful when suffering is there? And even if a moment of happiness comes to you, it is fleeting. And when the moment is there, even then you are aware that somewhere behind the unhappiness is there, misery is there, hiding. It will come up soon -- sooner or later. So even a moment of happiness is poisoned by your consciousness that somewhere unhappiness is hidden, is coming near. It is just by the corner, and you will have to meet it.

Man becomes conscious of the future, conscious of the past, conscious of life, conscious of death. Kierkegaard has called this consciousness "anguish". You can fall back, but that is a temporary measure. Again you will come up. So the only possibility is to grow -- to grow in knowledge to a point from where you can jump out of it, because the jump is possible only from the extremes. One extreme we have: to fall back. We can do it, but it is impossible because we cannot remain in it. We are thrown forward again and again. The other possibility is that if we grow in awareness, there is a point when you are *totally* aware, where you transcend.

We have "known", now we must know something beyond knowledge. We have come out of the Garden because of knowledge and we can enter this Garden again only when we throw this knowledge. But this throwing is possible not by regression -- that gate from which Adam was expelled we can never find again -- we can find another gate from which Christ was invited or Buddha was invited. We can throw this knowledge, we can throw this awareness, but only from the extreme point where we are totally aware.

When one becomes totally aware, when even this feeling that "I am aware" is thrown, when one becomes just like the animals when they are happy and blissful (they do not know that when you are totally aware you become a god), if that awareness is total, then you are simply aware *without knowing* that you are

aware. This simple awareness will begin the entry -- will be the entry. You will be again in the Garden -- not as animals now, but as gods. And this is an inevitable process. This expulsion of Adam and the entry of a Jesus is an inevitable process. One has to be thrown out of one's ignorance: this is the first step. And then one has to be thrown out of one's knowledge: that is the second step.

This sutra is concerned with awareness: "To create the fire of awareness in oneself is the incense" -- to create the fire of awareness *in oneself*!

First it must be understood what is meant by awareness. You are walking; you are aware of many things: of the shops, of people passing by you, of the traffic, of everything. You are aware of many things, only unaware of one thing: yourself. You are walking on the street: you are aware of many things; you are only not aware of yourself! This awareness of the self Gurdjieff has called "self-remembering". Gurdjieff says, "Constantly, wherever you are, remember yourself."

For example, you are here. You are listening to me, but you are not aware of the listener. You may be aware of the speaker, but you are not aware of the listener. Be aware of the listener. Feel yourself *here*; you *are* here. For a moment a glimpse comes, and again you forget. Try!

Whatsoever you are doing, go on doing one thing inside continuously: be aware of yourself doing it. You are eating: be aware of yourself. You are walking: be aware of yourself. You are listening, you are speaking: be aware of yourself. When you are angry, be aware that you are angry. In the very moment that anger is there, be aware that you are angry. This constant remembering of the self creates a subtle energy -- a very subtle energy in you. You begin to be a crystallized being.

Ordinarily, you are just a loose bag. No crystallization, no center really -- just a liquidity, just a loose combination of many things without any center -- a crowd, constantly shifting and changing, with no master inside. By awareness is meant be a master! And when I say "Be a master", I do not mean to be a controller. When I say "Be a master", I mean be a presence -- a continuous presence. Whatsoever you are doing or not doing, one thing must be constantly in your consciousness: that *you are*.

This simple feeling of oneself, that one is, creates a center -- a center of stillness, a center of silence, a center of inner mastery -- an inner power. And when I say "an inner power", I mean it literally. That is why this sutra says "the fire of awareness". It is a fire. IT IS A FIRE! If you begin to be aware, you begin to feel a new energy in you -- a new fire, a new life. And because of this new life, new power, new energy, many things which were dominating you just dissolve. You have not to fight with them.

You have to fight with your anger, your greed, your sex, because you are weak. So, really, greed, anger and sex are not the problems. Weakness is the problem. Once you begin to be stronger inside, with a feeling of inner presence that *you are*, your energies become concentrated, crystallized on a single point, and a Self is born. Remember, not an ego but a Self is born. Ego is a false sense of Self. Without having any Self you go on believing that you have a Self. That is ego. Ego means a false self. You are not a Self, and still you believe that you are a Self.

Maulungputra, a seeker of Truth, came to Buddha. Buddha asked him, "What are you seeking?" Maulungputra said, "I am seeking my Self. Help me!"

Buddha asked him to give a promise that whatsoever was said would be done by him. Maulungputra began to weep and he said, "How can I promise?'I' am not.'I' am yet not. How can I promise? I do not know what I am going to be tomorrow. I do not have any Self which can promise, so do not ask me the impossible. I will try. I can say this much at the most: I will try. But I cannot say that whatsoever you say I will do, because *who* will do it? I am seeking that which can promise and which can fulfill a promise.'I' am yet *not*."

Buddha said, "Maulungputra, to hear this I asked you that question. If you had promised, I would have turned you out. Had you said,'I promise that I will do it,' then I would have known that you are not really a seeker for the Self, because a seeker must know that 'he' is yet not. Otherwise, what is the purpose of seeking? If you are already, there is no need. You are not! And if one can feel this, then the ego evaporates."

Ego is a false notion of something which is not there at all. "Self" means a center which can promise. This center is created by being continuously aware, constantly aware. Be aware that you are doing something -- that you are sitting, that now you are going to sleep, that now sleep is coming to you, that you are falling. Try to be conscious in every moment, and then you will begin to feel that a center is born within you, things have begun to crystallize, a centering is there. Everything now is related to a center.

We are without centers. Sometimes we feel centered, but those are moments when a situation makes you aware. If there is suddenly a situation, a very dangerous situation, you will begin to feel a center in you because in danger you become aware. If someone is going to kill you, you cannot think in that moment, you

cannot be unconscious in that moment. Your whole energy is centered, and that moment becomes solid. You cannot move to the past, you cannot move to the future. This very moment becomes everything. And then you are not only aware of the killer: you become aware of yourself -- the one who is being killed.

In that subtle moment you begin to feel a center in yourself. That is why dangerous games have their appeal. Ask someone going to the top of Gaurishanker, of Mount Everest. When for the first time Hillary was there, he must have felt a sudden center. And when for the first time someone was on the moon, a sudden feeling of a center must have come. That is why danger has appeal. You are driving a car and you go on to more and more speed, and then the speed becomes dangerous. Then you cannot think; thoughts cease. Then you cannot dream. Then you cannot imagine. Then the present becomes solid. In that dangerous moment, when any instant death is possible, you are suddenly aware of a center in yourself. Danger has appeal only because in danger you sometimes feel centered.

Nietzsche somewhere says that war must continue because only in war is a Self sometimes felt -- a center is felt -- because war is danger. And when death becomes a reality, life becomes intense. When death is just near, life becomes intense and you are centered. But in any moment when you become aware of yourself. there is a centering. But if it is situational, then when the situation is over it will disappear.

It must not be just situational. It must be inner. So try to be aware in every ordinary activity. When sitting on your chair, try it: be aware of the sitter. Not only of the chair, not only of the room, of the surrounding atmosphere, be aware of the sitter. Close your eyes and feel yourself; dig deep and feel yourself.

Herrigel was learning with a Zen Master. He was learning archery for three years continuously. And the Master would always say, "It is good. Whatsoever you are doing is good, but not enough." Herrigel himself became a master archer. His aims became one hundred percent perfect, and still the Master would say, "You are doing well, but it is not enough."

"With one hundred percent perfect aims!" said Herrigel. "Then what is your expectation? How can I now go further? With one hundred percent accuracy, how can you expect any more?"

The Zen Master is reported to have said, "I am not concerned with your archery or your aims. I am concerned with you. You have become a perfect technician. But when your arrow leaves the bow you are not aware of yourself, so it is futile! I am not concerned with the arrow reaching the aim. I am concerned with YOU! When the arrow in the bow is arrowed, inside also your consciousness must be arrowed. And even if you miss the aim it makes no difference, but the inner aim must not be missed and you are missing that. You have become a perfect technician, but you are an imitator." But to a Western mind or, really, to a modern mind (and the Western mind is the modern mind), it is very difficult to conceive of this. It appears nonsense. Archery is concerned with a particular efficiency of aiming.

By and by Herrigel became disappointed, and one day he said, "Now I am leaving. It seems impossible! It is impossible! When you are aiming at something, your awareness goes to your aim, to the object, and if you are to be a successful archer you have to forget yourself -- to remember only the aim, the target, and forget everything. Only the target must be there." But the Zen Master was continuously forcing him to create another target inside. This arrow must be double-arrowed: pointing toward the target outside and continuously pointing toward the inside -- the Self.

Herrigel said, "Now I will leave. It seems impossible. Your conditions cannot be fulfilled." And the day he was leaving, he was just sitting. He had come to take leave of the Master, and the Master was aiming at another target. Someone else was learning, and for the first time Herrigel was not involved. He had just come to take leave; he was sitting. The moment the Master would be finished with his teaching, he would take leave and go. For the first time he was not involved.

But then, suddenly, he became aware of the Master and the double-arrowed consciousness of the Master. The Master was aiming. For three years continuously he was with the same Master, but he was more concerned with his own effort. He had never seen this man -- what he was doing. For the first time he saw and realized, and suddenly, spontaneously, with no effort, he came to the Master, took the bow from his hand, aimed at the target and released the arrow. And the Master said, "Okay! For the first time you have done it. I am happy."

What had he done? For the first time he was centered in himself. The target was there, but he was also there -- present. So whatsoever you are doing, whatsoever -- no need of any archery: *whatsoever* you are doing, even just sitting -- be double-arrowed. Remember what is going on outside and also remember who is inside.

Lin-chi was lecturing one morning and someone suddenly asked, "Just answer me one question: Who

am I?" Lin-chi got down. nd went to the man. The whole hall became silent. What was he going to do? It was a simple question. He should have answered from his seat. He reached the man. The whole hall was silent. Lin-chi stood before the questioner looking into his eyes. It was a very penetrating moment. Everything stopped. The questioner began to perspire. Lin-chi was just staring into his eyes. And then Lin-chi said, "Do not ask me. Go inside and find out who is asking. Close your eyes. Do not ask 'Who am I?' Go inside and find out who is asking, who is this questioner inside. Forget me. Find out the source of the question. Go deep inside!"

And it is reported that the man closed his eyes, became silent and suddenly he was an Enlightened One. He opened his eyes, laughed, touched the feet of Lin-chi and said, "You have answered me. I have been asking everyone this question and many answers were given to me, but nothing proved to be an answer. But you have answered me."

"Who am I?" How can anyone answer it? But in that particular situation -- a thousand persons silent, a pin-drop silence -- Lin-chi came down with strained eyes and then just ordered the man, "Close your eyes, go inside and find out who the questioner is. Do not wait for me answer. Find out who has asked." And the man closed his eyes. What happened in that situation? He became centered. Suddenly he was centered, suddenly he became aware of the innermost core.

This has to be discovered, and awareness means the method to discover this innermost core. The more unconscious you are, the further away you are from yourself. The more conscious, the nearer you reach to yourself. If the consciousness is total, you are at the center. If the consciousness is less, you are near the periphery. When you are unconscious, you are on the periphery where the center is completely forgotten. So these are the two possible ways to move.

You can move to the periphery; then you move to unconsciousness. Sitting at a film, sitting somewhere listening to music, you can forget yourself; then you are on the periphery. Even listening to me, you can forget yourself. Then again you are on the periphery. Reading the Gita or the Bible or the Koran, you can forget yourself. Then you are on the periphery.

Whatsoever you do, if you can remember yourself then you are nearer to the center. Then someday, suddenly you are centered. Then you have energy. That energy, this sutra says, is the fire. The whole life, the whole existence, is energy, is fire. Fire is the old name; now they call it electricity. Man has been labelling it with many, many names, but fire is good. Electricity seems a little bit dead; fire looks more alive. This inner fire, the sutra says, is the incense. When someone is going to worship, you take some incense, *dhoop*, with you. That *dhoop*, that incense, is useless unless you have come with your inner fire as the incense.

This Upanishad is trying to give inner meanings to outer symbols. Every symbol has an inner counterpart. The outer is good in itself, but it is not enough. And it is only symbolic; it is not the substance. It shows something, but it is not the real. You must have seen incense. It is burning everywhere in temples. It is good in itself, but it is only an outer symbol. An inner fire is needed. And just as incense gives a perfume, the inner fire also gives it.

It is said that wherever Mahavir moved, everyone would feel his presence as a subtle perfume. That has been said about many persons. It is possible! The more you are centered inside, the more your whole presence becomes a perfume. And those who have the receptivity, they will feel it. So enter a temple, not with outer incense, but with inner incense. And this inner incense can be achieved only through awareness. There is no other way.

Act mindfully. It is a long, arduous journey and it is difficult to be aware even for a single moment. The mind is constantly flickering. But it is not impossible. It is arduous, it is difficult, but it is not impossible. It is possible! For everyone it is possible. Only effort is needed -- and a wholehearted effort. Nothing should be left: nothing should be left inside untouched. Everything should be sacrificed for awareness. Only then is the inner flame discovered. It is there. If one goes to find out the essential unity between all the religions that have existed or that may exist ever, then this single word "awareness" can be found.

Jesus tells a story: A master of a big house has gone out, and he has told his servants to be constantly alert -- because any moment he can come back. So for twenty-four hours they have to be alert. Any moment the master can come -- any moment! There is no fixed moment, no fixed day, no fixed date. If there is a fixed date, then you can sleep, then you can do whatsoever you like, and you can be alert only on that particular date because then the master is coming. But the master has said, "I will come at any moment. Day and night you have to be alert to receive me."

This is the parable of life. You cannot postpone. Any moment the Divine may just come; any moment

the master may come. One has to be alert continuously. No date is fixed; nothing is known about when that sudden happening will be there. One can do only one thing: be alert and wait!

Rabindranath has written a poem, "The King of the Night." It is a very deep parable. There was a great temple with one hundred priests, and one day the chief priest dreamt that the Divine Guest was to come that night -- the Divine Guest for whom they had been waiting and waiting. For centuries the temple had been waiting for the King to come, the Divine King to come. The deity of the temple was to come! But the chief priest was in doubt: "It may be just a dream. And if it is just a dream, then everyone will laugh. But who knows? -- it may be true. It may be a true intimation."

The chief priest brooded that morning over whether to tell it to others or not. Then he became afraid. It may be time! So, then, in the afternoon, he told it. He gathered all the priests, closed all the doors of the temple, and said to them, "Do not go out and do not tell anyone! It may be just a dream; no one knows. But I have dreamt it, and the dream was so real. In the dream, the deity, the King of this temple, said,'I am coming tonight. Be ready!' So we have to be alert. This night we cannot go to sleep."

So they decorated the whole temple; they cleaned the whole temple; they made every arrangement to receive the Guest. And then they waited. Then, by and by, doubts began to arise. Then someone said, "This is nonsense. This was just a dream, and we are wasting our sleep." Half the night passed, then more doubts began to arise. Then someone rebelled and said, "I am going to sleep. This is nonsense. The whole day is wasted, and Still we are waiting. No one is to come!" Then many supported him. Many laughed: "It is just a dream, so why pay so much attention to it!"

Then even the chief priest yielded and said, "It may have been just a dream. How can I say that it was real? We may be just stupid, foolish, just following a dream." So they said, "Only one person should wait at the gate and all the rest can go to sleep. If someone comes he will inform us."

Ninety-nine priests went to sleep, and the only priest who was appointed said, "When ninety-nine think that this is just a dream, why should I waste my sleep? And if the Divine Guest is to come, let him come. He will come in a great chariot, so there will be much noise and everyone will be awakened."

He closed the doors, then he also fell asleep. Then the chariot came and the wheels of the chariot created much noise. Then someone who had been asleep said, "It seems the King is coming. It seems the wheels of the chariot are making much noise." Someone else who was just going to sleep said, "Do not waste time; no one is coming. This is not the chariot. These are just clouds in the sky." And then the Guest came and knocked at the door. Someone again said, in his sleep, "It seems someone has come and is knocking at the door." So the chief priest himself said, "Now go to sleep. Do not go on disturbing again and again. No one is knocking at the door. It is just the wind."

In the morning they were weeping and crying because the chariot had come in the night. There were marks on the street and the Divine Guest had come up to the door and knocked. There were footmarks on the dust, on the steps.

There are many parables. Buddha and Mahavir have told many stories with only one essential idea -- that Enlightenment is at any time, at any moment, possible. It can happen any moment. One has to be alert and conscious and aware. This parable of "The King of the Night" is not just a parable. It is real. We all are interpreting things in that way, and all our interpretations are just rationalizations of our sleep and for our sleep. We say, "It is nothing but the wind, it is nothing but the clouds." Then we can sleep at ease. We go on denying religion, we go on denying anything that will break our sleep. We rationalize that there is no God, that there is no religion, that there is nothing -- nothing but wind, nothing but clouds. Then we can sleep at ease, comfortably.

If there is a God, if there is Divinity, if there is a possibility of something higher than we are, then we cannot sleep so conveniently. Then we will have to be alert and awake and struggling, making efforts and endeavouring. Then transformation becomes our immediate concern.

Awareness is the technique for centering oneself, for achieving the inner fire. It is there hidden; it can be discovered. And once it is discovered, then only are we capable of entering the temple -- not before, *never* before.

But we can deceive ourselves by symbols. Symbols are to show deeper realities to us, but we can use them as deceptions. We can burn an outer incense, we can worship with outer things, and then we feel at ease that we have done something. We can feel ourselves religious without becoming religious at all. That is what is happening; that is what the earth has become. Everyone thinks they are religious just because they are following outer symbols,. with no inner fire.

Make efforts even if you are a failure. You *will* be in the beginning. You will fail again and again, but

even your failure will help. When you fail to be aware for a single moment, you feel for the first time how unconscious you are.

Walk down the street, and you cannot walk a few steps without becoming unconscious. Again and again you forget yourself. You begin to read a signboard, and you forget yourself. Someone passes, you look at him, then you forget yourself.

Your failures will be helpful. They can show you how unconscious you are. And even if you can become aware that you are unconscious, you have gained a certain awareness.

If a madman becomes aware that he is mad, he is on the path toward sanity.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

2 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207025
ShortTitle: ULTAL202
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, AFTER EATING THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE, ADAM AND EVE, FOR THE FIRST TIME, BECAME AWARE OF THEIR NAKEDNESS AND FELT ASHAMED. WHAT IS THE DEEPER MEANING BEHIND THIS FEELING?
AND, SECONDLY, IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT OF THE TREE OF KNOWLEDGE IS KNOWLEDGE OF SEX. WHAT IS YOUR VIEW ABOUT THIS?

NATURE in itself is innocent. But the moment man becomes aware of it many problems arise, and what is natural and innocent is interpreted. And when it is interpreted it is neither innocent nor natural. Nature in itself is innocent. But when humanity becomes aware of it man begins to interpret it, and the very interpretation begins to produce many concepts of guilt, of sin, of morality, of immorality.

The story of Adam and Eve says that when the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge was eaten, for the first time they became aware of their nakedness and felt ashamed. They were naked, but they had never been aware of it. The awareness, the very awareness, creates a gap. The moment you are aware of something, you begin to judge. Then you are different from it. For example: Adam was naked. Everyone is born naked like Adam, but children are not aware of their nakedness. They cannot judge it -- whether it is good or bad. They are not aware so they cannot judge. When Adam became aware that he was naked, judgement entered over whether this nakedness was good or bad.

Every animal was naked around him, but no animal was aware of his nakedness. Adam became aware, and with this awareness Adam became unique. Now to be naked was to be like an animal, and Adam, of course, would not like to be an animal. No man likes it, although every man is.

When for the first time Darwin said that man is a growth, a growth from certain animal species, he was opposed vehemently because man has always been thinking of himself as a descendant of God -- just a little bit lower than the angels. And to conceive of the ape as man's father was very difficult -- in a way, impossible. God had been the father, and suddenly Darwin changed it. God became dethroned and apes were throned; the ape became the father. Even Darwin felt guilty about it as he was a religious man. This was a misfortune, that the facts were saying that man has come through animal evolution, that he is part of

the animal world, that he is not something different from animals.

Adam felt ashamed. That shame came because he could now Compare himself with animals. In a way, he was different now because he was aware. Man clothed himself just to differentiate between animals and himself. And then we are always ashamed about something which looks animal-like; the moment someone is doing something animal-like we say, "What are you doing? Are you an animal?" We can condemn anything if we can prove that it is just animal-like. We condemn sex because it is animalistic. We can condemn anything if somewhere it can be linked with animals.

With awareness came condemnation -- condemnation of the animal. And this condemnation has produced the whole body of suppression, because man is an animal. He can go beyond it; that is another thing. But he belongs to animals. He can transcend, but he comes from the animal. He is an animal. One day he may not be; he can go beyond. But he cannot deny the animal heritage. It is there. And once this thought came to the human mind, that we are different from animals, then man began to suppress everything in him that was part of animal heritage. This suppression has created a bifurcation, so every man is two, double. The real, the basic, remains the animal; and the intellectual, the cerebral, goes on thinking in terms of fallacious things that are abstract -- about the Divine. So only a part of your mind is identified by you as yourself and the whole is denied.

Even in the body we have divisions. The lower body is something condemned. It is not only physically lower; it is lower in terms of values also. The upper body is not only upper; it is higher. You feel guilty about your lower body. And if someone says. "Where are you located?" you will point to your head. That is the locus -- the cerebral, the head, the intellect. We identify ourselves with the intellect, not with the body. And if someone presses us more, then we will identify ourselves with the upper body, never with the lower. The lower is something condemned.

Why? Body is one. You cannot divide it. There is no division. The head and feet are one, and your brain and your sex organs are one. They function as a unity. But to deny sex, to condemn sex, we condemn the whole lower body.

Sin came to Adam because for the first time he could feel himself different from other animals. And sex is the most animalistic thing. I use the word "animalistic" in a purely factual way, without any condemnatory tone. The most animalistic thing is bound to be sex, because sex is life and the origin and the source of life. Adam and Eve became conscious of sex. They tried to hide it not only outwardly: they tried to hide the very fact even in inner consciousness. That created the division between the conscious and the unconscious mind.

Mind is also one, just as the body is one. But if you condemn something then that condemned part will become unconscious. You condemn it so much that you yourself become afraid of knowing it, that it exists somewhere within you. You create a barrier; you create a wall. And you throw everything that is condemned by you beyond the wall and then you can forget it. It remains there, it goes on working from there, it remains your master, but still you can deceive yourself that now it is no more.

That condemned part of our being becomes the unconscious. That is why we never think that our unconscious is ours. You dream in the night: you dream a very sexual dream or a violent dream in which you murder someone, in which you murder your wife. In the morning you do not feel any guilt; you say it was just a dream. It is not *just* a dream. Nothing is *just* something. It was your dream, but it belongs to your unconscious. In the morning you identify yourself with the conscious, so you say, "It is just a dream. It does not belong to me; it just happened. It is irrelevant, accidental." You never feel associated with it. But it was your dream and you created it. And it was your mind and it was you who did the act. Even in the dream it was you who murdered, who killed or who raped.

Because of this condemnatory phenomenon of consciousness, Adam and Eve became afraid, ashamed of their nakedness. They tried to hide their bodies -- not only their bodies, but later on their minds also. We are also doing the same thing. What is "good", what is taken as good by our society, you put into your conscious, and what is "bad", what is condemned by our society as bad, you throw into the unconscious. It becomes a rubbish bag. You go on throwing things into it and they remain there. Deep down in your roots they go on working. They affect you every moment. Your conscious mind is just impotent against your unconscious, because your conscious mind is just a by-product of the society, and your unconscious is natural, biological; it has the energy, the force. So you can go on thinking "good" things, but you will go on doing "bad" things.

St. Augustine is reported to have said, "My God, this is the only problem for me: whatsoever I think is worth doing I never do, and whatsoever I know is not to be done I do always." This is not a problem only

for Augustine -- it is a problem for everyone who is divided into the conscious and unconscious.

With the feeling of shame Adam was divided into two. He became ashamed of himself. And that part of which he became ashamed was cut loose from his conscious mind. Since then man has lived a bifurcated, fragmented life. And why did he become ashamed? There was no one -- no preacher, no religious church -- to tell him to be ashamed.

The moment you become aware, ego enters in. You become an observer. Without awareness you are just part, part of a great life; you are not different and separate. If a wave in the ocean can become aware, the wave can create an ego different from the ocean that very moment. If the wave can become aware and think "I am", then the wave cannot think itself to be one with the ocean, one with other waves. It becomes different -- separate. Ego is created. Knowledge creates the ego.

Children are without egos because they are without knowledge. They are ignorant, and ego cannot come up in ignorance. The more you grow, the more you grow toward ego. Old men have very strengthened, deep-rooted egos. It is natural. Their egos have existed for seventy or eighty years. They have a long history.

If you go back in memory and try to remember your childhood you may be surprised to know why you cannot remember. You cannot regress beyond your fourth or third year. Ordinarily, you can remember facts which belong to your fifth year or fourth year, or at the most to the third year, but the first three years are just vacant. They were there and many things happened, but why can we not remember? It is because the ego was not there, so it is difficult to remember. In a way, you were not, so how can you remember? If you were there you would remember, but you were not.

You cannot remember. Memory exists only after the ego has come into existence, because memory needs a center on which to hang. If you are not, where will the memory hang? Three years is a big thing. and for a child every moment is an event. Everything is something phenomenal; nothing is ordinary. Really, he should remember more. He should remember the first years, the first days of life, because then everything was colourful, everything was unique. Whatsoever happened was new. But there is no memory of it. Why? Because the ego was not there. The memory needs an ego on which to hang.

The moment the child begins to feel himself as separate from others, he will begin to feel shame. He will begin to feel the same shame that came to Adam. Adam found himself naked -- naked like animals, naked like everything else. You must be different and unique, you must not be like others; only then can you grow in ego. The first act was to hide nakedness. Suddenly Adam became different. He was not an animal.

Man is born like Adam and with Adam's shame; with Adam's feeling of shame, man is born. A child is not a man. He becomes a man only when he begins to feel himself separate, different from others -- when he becomes an ego. So, really, it is not religion which gives you the feeling of guilt, it is your ego. Religion exploits it; that is another matter. Every father exploits it; that, too. is another matter. Every father is saying to his son, "What are you doing, behaving like an animal? Do not laugh, do not cry; do not do this, do not do that; do not do this before others. What are you doing? -- behaving like an animal!" And if the child thinks that he is an animal, his ego is hurt. To fulfill his ego, he follows, he falls in line.

To be an animal is very blissful, because there is a freedom, a deep freedom, to move, to do. But it is painful to the ego, so one has to choose. If you choose freedom, then you will be like the animals -- condemned. In this world and in the other world, too, you will be condemned; you will be thrown into Hell by the society. So you must "Be a man; do not be like an animal!" Then the ego is fed.

One begins to live around the ego, then one begins to act according to what is ego fulfilling. But you cannot deny nature absolutely. It goes on affecting you. Then one begins to live two lives: one, the pre-Adam life; the other, the after-Adam life. One begins to live two lives; one begins to live a double-bind existence. Then a face is created to show to the society. One is a private face and one a public face. But you are your private face, and everyone is Adam -- naked, animal-like. But you cannot show it to the public. To the public you show the after-Adam face -- everything clean, everything fitted to the social norm. Everything you show to the other is not the real but the desired, not that which is but that which should be.

So everyone has to go continuously from one face to another. From private to public you are changing every moment. This is a great strain. This dissipates much energy. But I am not saying to be like an animal: now you cannot be. The forbidden fruit cannot be returned. You have eaten it; it has become your blood and bones. There is no way of throwing it; there is no way to return it and go to God the Father and say, "I return this -- this forbidden fruit of Knowledge. Forgive me." There is no way! There is no way to go back!

Now it is your blood. We cannot go back; we can only go forward. There is no going back. We cannot go below knowledge. We can only go beyond knowledge. Only a different innocence is possible -- the

innocence of total awareness.

There are two types of innocence. One is below knowledge -- the childlike, the pre-Adam-like, the animal-like. Below knowledge you are not, the ego is not, the troublemaker is not; you exist as part of the Cosmic Whole. You do not know that you are part, you do not know that there is a Cosmic Whole: you know nothing. You exist without knowing. Of course, there is no suffering because suffering is impossible without knowledge. One has to be aware of suffering to suffer it. How can you suffer if you are not aware?

You are being operated upon: a surgeon is operating on you. If you are conscious, you suffer. If you are unconscious, there is no suffering. The leg is cut completely, thrown, and there is no suffering because suffering is nowhere recorded, nowhere known -- you are unconscious. You cannot suffer in unconsciousness. You can suffer only when you are conscious. The more conscious, the more you suffer. That is why the more man grows in knowledge, the more he suffers.

Primitive people cannot suffer so much as you can suffer -- not because they are better, but because they are ignorant. Even today, villagers are not yet part of the modern world and they live in a more innocent way. They do not suffer so much. Because of this, many fallacies have come to the thinkers, to the philosophers. For example, Rousseau or Tolstoy or Gandhi: they think that because villagers are more blissful it would be good if the whole world became primitive again, went back to the jungle, back to the forest, back to nature. But they are wrong because the man who has lived in a civilized city will suffer in a village. No villagers have suffered that way.

Rousseau goes on talking about going back to nature, and he continues to live in Paris. He himself will not go to the village. He talks about the poetry of village life, of the beauty, of the innocence, but he himself will never go. And if he goes, then he will know that he will suffer as no villager has suffered, because once consciousness is attained you cannot throw it. IT IS YOU! It is not something that you can throw; it is you! How can you throw yourself? Your consciousness is you.

Adam suffered shame; he felt his nakedness. Ego is the reason. Adam attained a center; though false, it was still a center. Now Adam was different from the whole Cosmos. Trees were there, stars were there, everything was there, but Adam was now an island suffering. Now his life was *his* life, not part of the Cosmic Whole. And the moment your life is your life, struggle enters. You have to fight inch by inch to exist, to survive.

Animals are not in a struggle. Even if they appear to us or to Darwin to be in a struggle, they are not in a struggle. They appear to Darwin to be in a struggle because we go on projecting our own ideas. They cannot be in a struggle. They appear to us to be in a struggle because for us everything is a struggle. With the ego everything is a struggle. They seem to be fighting to exist, but they are not fighting to exist: they are just flowing in the Cosmic Unity. Even if they are doing something, there is no doer behind it. It is a natural phenomenon.

If a lion is killing some victim for his food, there is no doer, there is no violence. It is a simple phenomenon -- just hunger after food. There is no hungry one but simply hunger -- a mechanism of finding food, not violence. Only man can be violent, because only man can be a doer. You can kill without hunger, but a lion can never kill without hunger -- because in a lion the hunger kills, not the lion. A lion can never kill in play. There is nothing like hunting for a lion. It exists only for man. You can kill in play, just for fun. If a lion is satisfied, there is no violence, no play, no game, nothing. It is a hunger phenomenon. The doer is not there.

Nature exists as a deep Cosmic flow. In this flow Adam becomes aware of himself, and he becomes aware because he has eaten the forbidden fruit of knowledge. Knowledge was forbidden: "Do not eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge!" was the commandment. Adam disobeyed it, then he could not go back. And the Bible says that every man will suffer for Adam's rebelliousness, because in a way every man is Adam again.

But you cannot suffer for it. How can you suffer for something someone else did somewhere? But it is a continuous history repeated every day. Every child has to pass from the Garden of Eden to the expulsion. Every child is born as Adam, and then he is expelled. That is why there is so much nostalgia in poets, in painters, in literary persons. In all those who can manipulate to express, there is always a nostalgia. They think that the golden age was childhood.

Everyone thinks that childhood was something good, utopian, and everyone wants to go back to it. Even an old man just on the deathbed thinks nostalgically of childhood -- of the beauty, of the happiness, of the bliss, of the flowers, of the butterflies, of the dreams, of fairies. Everyone is in a wonderland in his childhood -- not only Alice but everyone. This shadow follows.

Why is childhood so beautiful, so blissful? Because you were still a part of the Cosmic flow, with no responsibility, with absolute freedom, with no conscience, with no burden. You existed, not as if it was something to be done by you, rather it was just there, taken for granted. And then comes the ego, and then comes the conflict and the struggle. Then everything becomes a responsibility, and every moment is a bondage with no freedom.

Psychologists say that religions only reflect this nostalgia -- the wish to be again in childhood. And they go even further: they say that ultimately everyone longs to be in the womb of the mother because when you were in the womb you were really part of the Cosmos. The Cosmos was even feeding you. Even to breathe was not required of you. The mother was breathing for you. You were not aware of the mother, you were not aware of yourself. You were there without awareness.

The womb is the.Garden of Eden. So every man is born as Adam, and everyone has to eat the forbidden fruit of knowledge, because the moment you grow you grow in knowledge. That is inevitable. So it is not that Adam rebelled. Rebellion is part of growth. He could not do otherwise: he had to eat the fruit. Every child has to rebel, has to eat the fruit. Every child has to rebel, has to disobey. Life demands it. He has to go further away from the mother, from the father. He will long for it; again and again he will desire and dream, but still he will go further away. This is an inevitable process.

It is asked, "What is the deeper meaning behind this feeling?" This is the meaning: knowledge gives you ego; ego gives you comparison, judgement, individuality. You cannot think of yourself as an animal. Man has done everything to hide the fact that he is an animal. He has done everything! We are doing things every day to hide the fact that we are animals. But we *are* animals. And by hiding the fact, the fact is not destroyed; rather, it becomes a perverted fact. So whenever that hidden perversion comes up, man proves to be more animalistic than any animal. If you are violent, no animal can compete with you. How can it? No animal has known anything like Hiroshima, Vietnam. Only man can create a Hiroshima. There is no comparison.

All the animals in all of history are just playing with dolls in comparison to Hiroshima. Their violence is nothing. This is accumulated violence -- hidden, accumulated. We go on hiding, and then we are accumulating. And the more we accumulate, the more ashamed we feel, because we know what is hidden inside. We cannot escape it.

A certain psychologist was experimenting with hidden facts, which, howsoever you try, you actually cannot hide. For Example, if someone says that he is not attracted to women, he can practise not being attracted, and he can convince himself and others also that he is not attracted. But Adam is bound to be attracted to Eve, Eve is bound to be attracted to Adam; that is part of human nature -- unless one goes beyond, unless one becomes a Buddha.

But then Buddha never says, "I am not attracted to women" -- because even to say that, you have to think in terms of attraction and repulsion. He will not say, "I am repelled by women," because one cannot be repelled by anything unless one is attracted. If you ask him, he will simply say, "Men and women both have become irrelevant to me. I am neither. If I am a man, then a woman will be there hidden somewhere. If I am a woman then a man will be there hidden somewhere."

Anyhow, this psychologist just recently experimented with a man who said, "I am not affected by women." And he was not, as far as outer things go. He was never seen to be attracted to anyone. Then this psychologist showed him some pictures -- ten pictures of different things. Only one picture was of a naked woman. The psychologist was not seeing what picture he was seeing. He was just seeing his eyes. The back of the picture was in front of the psychologist. He would show a picture to the man and just look in his eyes. He said, "If you are not attracted, I will know. Otherwise r will ten you when you are seeing the picture of a naked woman just by seeing your eyes. I am not seeing the picture."

The picture was shown, and that very time the psychologist said, "Now you are seeing the naked woman," because the moment a naked woman is there, the eyes extend. And that is non-voluntary; you cannot control it. You cannot do anything. It is a reflex action. Eyes are made that way biologically. The man says, "I am not attracted," but this is only the conscious mind. The unconscious is attracted all the same.

When you hide certain facts they go on manipulating you, and then you become more and more ashamed. The higher the civilization and the higher the culture, the more ashamed the human being will be -- *the more ashamed*! Really, the more ashamed you are about sex the more civilized you are. But then civilized man is bound to be insane, schizophrenic, divided. This division started with Adam.

And, secondly, it has been asked, "It has been said that the forbidden fruit of the Tree of Knowledge is

knowledge of sex. What is your view about this?"

Of course, it is. But *not only* that. Sex is the first knowledge, and sex is also the last knowledge. When you enter humanity, the first thing you begin to feel and be aware of is sex, and the last thing, when you go beyond humanity, is again sex -- the first and the last. Because sex is more foundational it is bound to be the first. It is the alpha and the omega.

A child is just a child unless he becomes sexually mature. The moment he becomes sexually mature, he is a man. With sexual maturity, the whole world becomes different. It is not the same world because your approach, your outlook, your way of seeing things, changes. When you begin to be aware of women, you begin to be a man.

Really, in the old Biblical texts, the word "knowledge" is used in the Hebrew language with a sexual meaning. For example, with such sentences: "He did not 'know' his wife for two years" or "She did not 'know' her husband for two years," it means there was no sexual relationship for two years. "He 'knew' his wife for the first time on that day": it means there was a sexual relationship for the first time. "Knowledge" in Hebrew is used for sexual knowledge, so it is correct that Adam became aware of sex after eating the apple.

Sex is most foundational. Without sex there is no life. Life exists because of sex and life disappears with sex. That is why Buddha and Mahavir say that unless you go beyond sex you will be born again and again. You cannot go beyond life, because with the sexual desire inside you will be born again. So sex is not only giving birth to someone else; ultimately, it is giving birth to yourself also. It works in a double way. You reproduce someone through sex, but that is not so important -- because of your sexual desire, you are reborn; you reproduce yourself again and again. Adam became aware of his sex; that was the first awareness. But this sex is only a beginning. Then everything else will follow.

Really, psychologists say that every curiosity is sexual in a way. So if a person is born impotent, he will not-be curious about anything -- not even about Truth, because curiosity inside is basically sexual. To discover something hidden, to know something which is not known, to know the unknown, is sexual. Children will play with each other to find out the hidden parts of the body. That is the beginning of curiosity and the beginning of all science -- to find out that which is hidden, that which is not known.

Really, it happens that the more sexual a person, the more inventive he can be; the more sexual a person, the more intelligent. With less sex energy, less intelligence exists and with more energy, more intelligence -- because sex is a deep fact to uncover: not only in the body, not only in the body of the opposite sex, but in everything that is hidden.

So if a society is very sex-condemning, it can never be scientific, because then it condemns curiosity. The East could not be scientific because of so much antagonism toward sex. And the West also could not have become scientific if Christianity had retained its hold. It was only when the Vatican disappeared, when Rome was not significant at all, only within these three hundred years when the palace of Christianity came down and disappeared, that the West could be scientific. The release of sex energy also became a release into research.

A sexually free society can be scientific, and a sexually prohibited society will be non-scientific. With sex everything begins to be alive. If your child begins to behave rebelliously when he attains maturity, sexual maturity, forget it. It is but natural. With a new energy coming into his veins, with a new life running, he is bound to be rebellious. That rebellion is just a part. He is also bound to be an inventor. He will invent new things, new ways, new styles, new manners of life, a new society. He can dream new dreams, he will think about a new utopia. If you condemn sex, then there is no rebellion of youth. All over the world, the rebellion of youth is a part of sexual freedom.

In the old culture there was no rebellion because sex was so much condemned, the energy was too much suppressed. With that energy suppressed, every rebellion is suppressed. If you give freedom to sex energy, every rebellion will be there, every type of rebellion will be there.

Knowledge in itself has a sexual dimension, so it is right in a way to say that Adam became aware of sex, the dimension of sex. But with that dimension of sex he became aware of many other things also. This whole extension of knowledge, this explosion of knowledge, this probing into the unknown, this going to the moon and to other planets, is a sexual thirst. And it will go further and further into knowledge, because now the energy is released, and now the energy will take new shapes, new adventures.

With sex and the awareness of sex, Adam started on a long journey. We are on it, everyone is on it, because sex is not just a part of your body -- it is you. You are born of sex, and you will die of sex, exhausted. Your birth is a birth of sex and your death is a death of sex. So the moment you feel that sexual

energy has vanished, know that death is coming near.

Thirty-five is the peak age. Sex energy is at the peak, and then everything declines and one begins to be old, on the dying path. Seventy or so will be the death age. If fifty can be the peak of sexual energy, then a hundred will be the death age. The West will soon attain a hundred years as a normal, average age, because now a fifty-year-old behaves like a boy. It is good. It shows the society is alive. It shows that now life will be lengthened.

If a hundred-year-old man can behave like a playboy, then life will be lengthened to two hundred years, because sex is the basic energy. Because of sex you are young and because of sex you will be old. Because of sex you are born and because of sex you will die. And not only that: Buddha and Mahavir and Krishna, they say that because of sexual desire you will be born again. Not only is your present body run by sex, but all your bodies in continuity are run by sexual desire.

Of course, when Adam became conscious for the first time, he became conscious of sex. That is the most foundational fact. But this was misinterpreted by Christianity and then much nonsense followed. It was said that because Adam became aware of his sex and felt ashamed, sex is bad and a sin -- the original sin. It is not. It is original light. He became ashamed not because sex is bad; he became ashamed because he saw that sex is an animal affair and thought, "I am not an animal." So sex has to be fought, cut and thrown. Somehow, one has to become without sex. This is a misinterpretation -- the Christian interpretation of the parable. So: "Fight against sex!" Religion became just a fight against sex. And if religion is a fight against sex; then religion is a fight against life.

Truly, religion is not a fight against sex. Rather, it is an effort to go beyond, not against. If you are against you will remain on the same level with sex. Then you can never go beyond.

So Christian mystics and saints, they are fighting until their deathbed against sex. Then temptation comes, and every moment they are tempted. There is no one there to tempt them. Their own suppression is the creator of their temptation. They live in a very tortured world of the inner mind in which they are constantly fighting with themselves.

Religion is to go beyond, not against. And if you want to go beyond, you have to step beyond sex. So use sex energy to transcend it. You have to move with it, not fight with it. You have to know it more. To be ignorant now is impossible. You have to know it more. Knowledge is freedom. If you know it more and more and more, and the moment comes when you are totally aware, then sex disappears. In that total awareness, the energy is transformed, mutated. You now have a different dimension of the same energy.

Sex is horizontal. When you are totally aware, sex becomes vertical. And that vertical movement of sex is kundalini. If sex moves horizontally, then you go on reproducing others and reproducing yourself. If the energy begins to move upward, vertically, you just go out -- out of the wheel of Existence: as the Buddhists say, out of the wheel of life. This is a new birth -- not in a new body, but in a new dimension of Existence. This Buddhists have called Nirvana. You can call it MOKSHA -- liberation -- or whatsoever you like to call it. Names do not mean much.

So there are two ways. Adam became aware of his sex, then he could suppress it: he could move horizontally, fighting with it in a constant anguish, always knowing that the animal is hidden inside and always pretending that it is not there. This is the anguish, and one can move horizontally for lives together reaching nowhere, because it is a repetitive circle. That is why we call it a wheel -- a repetitive circle. But you can jump out of the wheel. That jumping will not be through suppression; it will be through more knowledge. So I will say you have eaten the fruit of the forbidden tree; now eat the whole tree. That is the only way. Now eat the whole tree! Do not leave even a single leaf! Let there be no tree: eat it totally! Only then will you be free from knowledge -- never before.

And when I say eat the whole tree, I mean now; when you have become aware, be aware totally. Fragmentary awareness is the problem. Either be totally ignorant or be totally aware. Totality is bliss. Be totally ignorant; then you are in bliss. You will not be aware of it, but you will be in bliss; just as when you are in deep sleep -- not even dreaming, but simply asleep with no movement of the mind -- you are in bliss, but you cannot feel it. You can say in the morning that the night's sleep was very blissful, but it was not felt when the sleep was there. It was felt only when you came out of it. When knowledge enters, awareness comes, then you can say the night was very blissful.

Either be totally ignorant, which is impossible. or be totally knowing, which is possible. With totality there is bliss. Totality is bliss. So eat the tree, root and all, and be aware. This is what is meant by an Awakened man, a Buddha -- an Enlightened One: he has eaten the whole tree. Now no one is left to be aware, but a simple awareness exists. This simple awareness is a re-entry into Eden. You cannot find the old

way again; it is missed forever. But you can find a new way; you can enter again. And, really, whatsoever the Devil promised to Adam will be fulfilled: you will be like gods. He was right in a way. If you eat the fruit of knowledge, you will be like gods.

We cannot conceive of this in our present state of mind because we are just in a hell. Because of this Devil's temptation, we are in hell. We are as if suspended in between two things, always divided -- in agony, in anguish. It seems that the Devil deceived Adam, deceived us. This is not the whole thing; the history is incomplete. You can complete it, and only then can you judge whether whatsoever the Devil said was right or not. Eat the whole tree, and you will be like gods.

A person who has become totally aware is Divine. He is not human. Humanity is a sort of disease -- I mean a "dis-ease", a continuous "dis-ease". Either be like animals and you are healthy, or be like gods and you are healthy -- healthy because you are whole, in a wholeness.

The English word "holy" is good. It doesn't only mean fully pure; really, it means to be whole. And unless you are whole you cannot be holy. Be whole! And there are only two types of wholeness: one is the animal type, the other is the god type.

OSHO, YOU SAID THAT AWARENESS CREATED CENTERING AND CRYSTALLIZATION, BUT I PERSONALLY FEEL THAT AWARENESS BRINGS A FEELING OF DEEP VOID WITHIN ME. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CENTERING AND INNER VOID.

As man is, he is without a center -- without a real, authentic center. He has a center, so to speak, but the center is false. He only thinks he has a center. The ego is a false center. You feel that it is there, but it is not. If you go to find it, you will not find it at all.

Bodhidharma reached China 1100 years after Buddha. He was a Buddha himself. The Emperor Wu came to receive Bodhidharma. When no one was there, he asked Bodhidharma, "I am very, very disturbed. My mind is never at ease. What can I do? Tell me. Make my mind at peace, at ease. I am in deep conflict; an inner struggle continues -- so do something."

Bodhidharma said, "I can do something. Come early in the morning at four o'clock, but remember to bring your self."

The Emperor felt: "Either this man is mad or I have not understood what he is saying." He said, "Of course, I will come. I will come with my self."

Bodhidharma still insisted, "Do not forget. Bring your self with you. Otherwise, whom am I going to put at ease?"

The whole night the Emperor could not sleep. It was such a strange thing. I looked weird. What does this man mean? And then he began to feel doubtful about whether to go or not, and it was to be in the early hours, at four o'clock in the morning. And Bodhidharma had said to come alone: "Let your self only be with you; no one else." So no one could know what he was going to do, and he looked mad. It was even dangerous. But still, he was tempted. This man was really a different type of being. He attracted! He was magnetic! So the Emperor couldn't stay at home, he came.

When he was coming near, Bodhidharma said, "You have come, but where is your self?"

Wu said, "You make me puzzled. The whole night I couldn't sleep. What do you mean by 'my self'? I am here."

So Bodhidharma said, "Give me your self. I will make it silent, at peace, at ease. Close your eyes and find out where it is. Point it out to me and I will make it disappear totally, and there will be never any problem again."

So the Emperor Wu closed his eyes and sat before Bodhidharma. The morning was absolutely silent. No one was there. He could even hear his own breath; he could hear his own heartbeat. And Bodhidharma was there constantly telling him, "Go in and find out where it is. If you cannot find it, then what can I do?" And he searched and searched and searched for hours together. Then he opened his eyes, and he was a different man.

He said, "I do not find it anywhere. It is all void. There is no self."

Bodhidharma said, "If there is no self and there is void, are you disturbed now? Is someone at a dis-ease inside? Now where is the anguish you were talking about? So much talking about it, and now where is it?"

Wu said, "It is nowhere, because the person has disappeared, so how can dis-ease exist without him? I

tried and tried, but it is nowhere to be found. Really, I was myself in deception. I always thought 'I' am inside. I tried to find it, and it is not there. There is simply a void -- SHOONYA -- an emptiness, a nothingness."

So Bodhidharma said, "Now go to your home, and whenever you feel that something is to be done with your self, first find out where it is."

It is a false entity. Because we have never searched for it, it seems to exist. Because we have never gone in, we go on talking about the "I". It is not there. So the first thing to be understood is that if you meditate, if you become silent, you will feel a void, because you cannot find the ego. The ego was all the furniture; now the furniture has disappeared. You are just a room -- rather, a room-ness. Even the walls have disappeared. They were part of the ego. The whole structure has disappeared, so you will find a void.

This is the first step -- when the ego disappears. It is a false entity; it is not there. It only appears to be, and you go on thinking that it is there. It belongs to your thinking, not to your being. It belongs to your mind, not to your existence. Because you think it is there, it is there. When you go to find it, it is not found. Then you feel the void, emptiness. Now persist in this emptiness, remain in this void.

The mind is very cunning. It can play games. If you begin to think and observe this, this voidness, if you begin to think, you will fill it again. Even if you say, "This is void," you are out of it, already out of it. The void has disappeared -- *you* have come in. Remain with the void; remain void. Do not think. It is difficult, very frightening. One gets dizzy. It is an abyss -- an infinite abyss. You are falling down and falling down with no bottom to reach. One gets dizzy; one begins to think. The moment you think, you have found the ground again. Now you are not in the void.

If you can be in the void without escaping it by any thinking whatsoever, suddenly the void will also disappear, as the ego has disappeared -- because, really, it is because of the ego that it looks like a void. Ego was the thing which was fulfilling. That was the furniture, and there was no void. Now the ego has disappeared; that is why you feel it as a void. This feeling of emptiness is just because something which was always there is now not there.

If you see me in this chair, then suddenly if you do not find me in the chair, the chair will look empty -- not because the chair is empty, but simply because someone was there filling it and now he is no more there. So you see the void, not the chair. You see the void because the absence of something looks like an emptiness. You are still not seeing the chair. You were seeing a person there; now you are seeing the absence of the person. But the chair is still not seen. So when the ego disappears, you feel the void. This is only a beginning, because this void is also the negative part of the ego -- the other aspect. This void must also disappear.

It is reported about Rinzai, a Zen Master, that when he was learning with his Teacher, the Teacher always insisted that he should attain the void, the nothingness, the *shoonya*. *So* one day he came; he had attained it. It was a long effort. To dissolve the ego is a long effort. It was a long journey -- difficult, sometimes virtually impossible -- but he had attained. So he came, laughing, dancing, happy in ecstasy. He fell down ar his Master's feet and said, "I have attained. Now the void is there."

The Master looked at him very unsympathetically and said, "Now you go and throw this void also. Do not bring it here. Throw this void also. Throw this nothingness, because if you have nothingness it becomes something again."

Even a void is something. If you can feel it, it is something; if you can know it, it is something; if you can observe it, it is something. Even nothing becomes something if it is in your hands.

The Master said, "Throw this void out. Only come to me when even nothingness is not there."

Rinzai wept. Why couldn't he see it himself? A void is an attainment, it is something. If you have achieved nothingness, nothingness becomes a thing. When you go deep in the void -- without any thinking, without any vibration in the mind -- if you remain in this, suddenly the void just disappears and then the Self is known. Then you are centered. Then you have come to the real center.

There is the false center, the absence of the false center, and then the real center. By "centering" I mean the ground, the very ground of Being. It is not your center, because you are the false center. So it is not *your* center. It is *the* center -- just the center of Being. The very Existence is centered in it.

You are the false center; you will disappear. But even in your disappearance, if you begin to feel fulfilled with void, the ego has returned in a very subtle way. In a very subtle way, it has come back. It will say, "I have attained this void," so it is still there.

Do not allow it to come back. Remain in the void. Do not do anything with the void: do not even think about it, do not even feel anything about it. The void is there: be at ease; let it be there. It will disappear. It

is just a negative part. The real thing has disappeared. It is just shadow. Do not catch the shadow, do not cling to the shadow. because the shadow can remain only if the real thing is nearby. Only then can the shadow remain. Ultimately the void disappears, and then there is centering. Then for the first time you are not and YOU ARE -- not as you, but as pure Being; rather, as the All. And this point must be noted carefully -- that it is not *your* center; it is the center of All.

Forget your false center. Go in and dig for it: then it dissolves. It is never found. It is not, so you cannot find it. Then a more arduous thing befalls you: you encounter the void. It is very silent. Compared to the ego world, it is *very* silent. You are in a deep peace. But do not be satisfied with it. It is false, because it is part of the ego. And if you feel satisfied, the ego will re-enter; it will come back. A part of it was still there. That part will bring it back again, whole. Remain with the void without any thinking.

That is just deathlike. One is dying before one's own eyes -- everything dissolving in a great abyss. And soon you will disappear and only the abyss will be there -- not even the knower of the abyss, not even the observer of the abyss, but just the abyss. Then you are centered -- centered in the Cosmic Center: it is not your center. For the first time, you are.

Now language will have a different meaning. You are not and *you* are. Here, yes and no lose their traditional difference, their customary meaning. You are not there as you. Now you are there as the Divine -- as the Cosmos itself. This is the existential centering -- the centering in the Existence.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Lamp of Awareness

3 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207035
ShortTitle: ULTAL203
Audio: Yes
Video: No

CHIDADITYA SWAROOPAM DEEPAH
"TO BE ESTABLISHED IN THE SUN OF AWARENESS IS THE ONLY LAMP."

ONE DAY a lady came to Mulla Nasrudin's school with her small child, her son. The lady asked Mulla to frighten the boy. He had become unruly and he would not listen to anyone. He needed to be frightened by some big authority. Of course, Mulla was a big authority in his village. He assumed a very frightening posture. His eyes were bulging, all fiery, and he began to jump. The lady felt, "Now it is impossible to stop the Mulla -- he may even kill the boy."

The lady fainted, the boy escaped, and Mulla became so frightened of himself he had to run out of the school. He waited outside and the lady came back. Then he entered, slowly, silently, seriously. The lady said, "Mulla, it is strange! I never asked you to frighten ME."

Mulla said, "You do not see the real fact. It was not only you who was frightened; I myself was frightened of myself. When fear takes over, it destroys all. To start it is easy, but to control it is difficult. So I was the master when I started, but soon fear took over and it was the master and I was the slave; I could not do anything. And, moreover, fear has no favourites. When it strikes, it strikes all."

This is a beautiful parable, one which shows a deep insight into the human mind. You are conscious in everything just in the beginning, and then the unconscious takes over. The unconscious takes charge and the unconscious becomes the master. You can start anger, but you can never end it. Rather, the anger ends you.

You can start anything, but sooner or later the unconscious takes charge; you are relieved of your duty. So only the beginning is in your hands, never the end. And you are not the master of the consequences that follow.

This is natural because only a very small fragment of the mind is aware. It works just like a starter in your motor car. It starts, and then it is of no use; then the motor takes it over. It is needed only to start; without it, it is difficult to start. But do not go on thinking that because you start a certain thing you are the master. This is the secret of this parable. Because you started, you begin to feel that you are the master. Because you started, you think you could have stopped.

You may not have started, that is another thing, but once started soon the voluntary becomes the non-voluntary and the conscious becomes unconscious, because the conscious is just the upper layer, just the surface of the mind, and nearly the whole mind is unconscious. You start, and the unconscious begins to move and work.

So Mulla said, "I am not responsible for what has happened, I am not responsible! I am responsible only for starting, and it is you who told me to start. I started to frighten the boy, then the boy was frightened, then you fainted, then I was frightened, and then everything was a mess."

Everything is a mess in our lives also, with the conscious starting and the unconscious taking over every time. If you do not feel it, if you do not realize it, this mechanism, you will always be a slave. and the slavery becomes more convenient if you go on thinking that you are the master. It is difficult to be a slave knowingly, knowing that you are a slave. It is easy to be a slave when you go on deceiving yourself that you are the master -- of your love, your anger, your greed, your jealousy, your violence, your cruelty; even your sympathy and your compassion.

I say "your", but it is yours only in the beginning. Just for a moment, just a spark is yours. Then your mechanism has started, and your whole mechanism is unconscious. Why is this so? Why this conflict between the conscious and the unconscious? And *there is* a conflict. *You* cannot predict even about yourself. Even you, your acts, are unpredictable to you, because you do not know what is going to happen, you do not know what you are going to do. You are not even aware of what you are going to do the next moment because the doer is deep in darkness. You are not the doer. You are only a starting point. Unless your whole mechanism becomes conscious, you will be a problem to yourself and a hell. There will be nothing but a long misery.

As I have been emphasizing daily, one can become whole in only two ways. The first is that you can lose the fragmentary consciousness, throw this fragment of the mind which has become conscious, into the dark unconscious, dissolve it, and you are whole. But then you are just like an animal, and that is impossible. Whatsoever you may do, it is not possible. It is conceivable, but not possible. You will be thrown forward again and again.

That small part which has become conscious cannot become unconscious again. It is like an egg which has become a hen. Now the hen cannot move back to be an egg again. A seed which has sprouted has begun the journey to be a tree. Now it cannot go back; it cannot regress and become a seed. A child which has come out of the womb of his mother cannot now go back, no matter how pleasant the womb may be.

There is no going backward. Life always moves in the future, never in the past. Only man can think of the past. That is why I say it is conceivable, but it cannot be actualized. You can imagine, you can think to go back, you can believe in it, you can try to go back, but you cannot go. That is an impossibility. One has to move forward. That is the second way to become whole.

Knowingly or unknowingly, one is moving every moment. If you move knowingly, then the speed is accelerated. If you move knowingly, then you do not waste energy and time. Then the thing can happen even in one life which will not happen in a million lives of your just moving unknowingly, because if you move unknowingly you move in a circle. Every day you repeat the same, in every life you again repeat the same, and life becomes just a habit, a mechanical habit, a repetition.

You can break the repetitive habit if you move knowingly. Then there is a breakthrough. So the first thing is to be aware that your awareness is of such a small measure that it works only as a starter. Unless you have more awareness than unawareness, more consciousness than unconsciousness, the balance will not change. What are the hindrances? Why is this the situation? Why is this the fact? Why this conflict between conscious and unconscious? This must be considered.

It is natural. Whatsoever is, is natural. Man has evolved through millions of years. This evolution has created you, your body. your mechanism. The evolution has been a long struggle -- millions and millions of experiences of failures, of successes. Your body has learned much; your body has been continuously

learning things. Your body knows much, and its knowledge is fixed. It goes on repeating its own ways of behaving. Even if the situation has changed, the body remains the same. For example, when you feel anger, you feel it in the same way as any primitive man, you feel it in the same way as any animal, you feel it in the same way as any child. And this is the mechanism: when you feel anger your body has a fixed routine, a ritual, a routine work to do.

The moment your mind says "anger", you have glands which begin to release chemicals into the blood. Adrenalin is released into the blood. It is a necessity because in anger you will have to strike or else you may be struck by your opponent. You will need more blood circulation, and this chemical will help more circulation to be there. You may need to fight or you may need to escape from a situation, to run away. For both cases, this chemical will help. So when some animal is angry, the body becomes ready to fight or to take flight. And these are the two alternatives: if the animal feels that he is stronger than the opponent, he will fight; if he feels that he is not the stronger one, he will escape. And the mechanism works very smoothly.

But for man the situation has become totally different. When you feel anger, you may not even express it. That is impossible for the animal. It depends on the situation. If it is against your servants, then you may express it. If it is against your master, then you may not express it. Not only that: you may even laugh or smile; you may even persuade your master, your boss, to think that not only are you not angry, but that you are very happy. Now you are confusing the whole mechanism of the body. The body is ready to fight, and you are smiling. You are creating a mess in the body. The body cannot understand what you are doing. Are you mad? It is ready to do one of two things which are natural: to fight or escape.

This smiling is something new. This deception is something new. The body has no mechanism for it, so you have to force the smile without the chemical flowing in which helps you to smile, which helps you to laugh. There are now no chemicals to laugh. You have to force a smile, a false smile, and the body has released chemicals into the blood to fight. Now what will the blood do? The body has a language that it understands very well, but you are behaving in a very mad, insane way. Now a gap is created between you and your body. This mechanism is unconscious, this mechanism is non-voluntary. Your volition, your will, is not needed because will takes time and there are situations in which no time can be lost.

A tiger has attacked you: now there is no time for meditation. You cannot contemplate about what to do. You have to do something without the mind. If the mind comes in you are lost. You cannot think; you cannot say to the tiger, "Wait! Let me think about it -- about what to do." You have to act immediately, without any consciousness.

The body has a mechanism. The tiger is there: the mind just knows that the tiger is there; the body mechanism begins to work. That working is not dependent on the mind because mind is a very slow worker, very inefficient. It cannot be relied upon in emergency situations, so the body begins to work. You are frightened. You will run away; you will escape.

But the same thing happens when you are standing on a platform to address a big audience. There is no tiger, but you are frightened by the great gathering. Fear takes shape; the body is informed. That information that you are in fear is automatic. The body begins to release chemicals -- the same chemicals that it will release when a tiger attacks you. There is no tiger, there is really no one who is attacking you, but the audience seems to be making a great attack. Everyone there is really aggressive, it seems. That is why you have become afraid.

Now the body is ready to fight or to take flight, but both the alternatives are closed. You have to stand there and speak. Now your body begins to perspire, even on a cold night. Why? Because the body is ready to run or to fight. The blood is circulating more, heat is created, and you are standing there. So you begin to perspire, and then a subtle trembling takes over. Your whole body begins to tremble.

It is just the same as if you start a car and press the accelerator and the brake both simultaneously. The engine will be heated, raced, and you are braking also. The whole body of the car will tremble. The same happens when you are standing on a platform. You feel fear, and the body is ready to run. The accelerator is pushed, but you cannot run. You have to address the gathering. You are a leader or some such thing. You cannot run. You have to face it, and you have to be there standing on the platform. You have to take the floor.

Now you are doing two things simultaneously that are very contradictory. You are stepping on the accelerator and pressing the brake also. You do not run, but the body is ready to run. You begin to tremble and heat is created. Now your body wonders, "How are you behaving?" The body cannot understand you. A gap is created. The unconscious is doing one thing and the conscious goes on doing something else. You are

divided. This gap has to be understood deeply.

In your every act this gap is there. You are looking at a film, an erotic film: your sex is aroused. Your body is ready to explode into a sexual experience, but you are only seeing a film. You are just sitting on a chair and your body is ready for the sex act. The film will go on accelerating, it will go on pushing you. You are aroused, but you cannot do anything. The body is ready to do something but the situation is not, so a gap is created. You begin to feel yourself different, and there is a barrier between you and your body. Because of that barrier and because of this constant arousal and suppression simultaneously, this acceleration and braking simultaneously, this constant contradiction in your existence, you are diseased.

If you would fall back and be an animal. which is impossible, then you would be whole and healthy. This is a strange fact: animals are not ill in their natural state, but put them in a zoo and they begin to imitate human diseases. No animal is homosexual in its natural surrounding, in its natural state, but put animals in a zoo and they begin to behave absurdly: they begin to behave homosexually. No animal goes insane naturally, but in a zoo animals go mad.

It has never been reported in the whole history of human understanding that any animal has committed suicide, but in a zoo animals can commit suicide. This is strange, but not strange really, because the moment man begins to force animals into a life which is not natural, then they become divided inside. A division is created, a gap is created, the wholeness is lost.

Man is divided. Man is born divided. So what to do? How not to create this gap and how to bring awareness to every cell of the body, to every nook and corner of your being? How to bring awareness? That is the only problem for all religions, for all of yoga and for all systems for Enlightenment: how to bring consciousness to your total being so that nothing is unconscious.

Many methods have been tried, many methods are possible, so I will talk about some methods for how every cell of your body can become aware. And unless you as a total being become aware, you cannot be in bliss, you cannot be in peace. You will continue to be a madhouse.

Each cell of your body affects you. It has its own working, it has its own learning, its own conditioning. The moment you start, the cell takes over and begins to behave in its own way. Then you are disturbed. "What is happening!" you wonder, "I never intended this; I never thought about it." And you are right. Your desires may have been completely different. But once you give your cells, your body, something to do, it is going to do it in its own way, in its own learned way. Because of this, scientists -- particularly Russian scientists -- think that we cannot change man unless we change the cells.

There is a school, a Behaviouristic school of psychologists, which thinks that Buddha is a failure, that Jesus is a failure, that they are bound to be failures. There is nothing strange in it because without changing the very structure of the body, the chemical structure of the body, nothing can be changed.

These Behaviourists -- Watson, Pavlov, Skinner -- say that if a Buddha is silent, it only means that somehow he has a different chemical constitution and nothing else. If he is silent, if peace surrounds him, if he is never disturbed, never angry, it only shows that somehow the chemicals are lacking which create disturbance, which create anger. So Skinner says, "Sooner or later we will be able to create a Buddha chemically. There is no need of any meditation, there is no need of becoming more aware. The only need is to change chemicals."

In a way he is right, but very dangerously right, because if certain chemicals are put out of your body, your behaviour will change. If certain hormones are introduced into your body, your behaviour will change. You are a man and you behave like a man. But it is not you who behaves like a man: it is only the hormones in you that make you behave like a man. If those hormones are changed and other hormones are introduced which belong to the feminine structure, you will behave like a woman. So it is not really your behaviour: it is hormonal behaviour. It is not you who is angry, but a certain hormone in you. It is not that you are silent and meditative; it is certain hormone in you.

Skinner says, "That is why Buddha is a failure: because he goes on talking about things which are irrelevant. You say to a man,'Do not be angry,' but he is filled with chemicals, hormones, which create anger." So for a Behaviourist, it is just as if a person is in a high fever -- a one hundred and six degree fever -- and you go on talking about beautiful things to him and say, "Be silent, meditate, do not be feverish!" It looks absurd -- what can the man do! Unless you change something in his body, the fever will remain. Fever is created by a certain virus, certain chemical things. Unless that is changed, unless the proportion is changed, he will remain feverish. And there is no need to talk. It is absolutely absurd.

The same is with anger for a Skinner, for a Pavlov; the same is for sex. You go on talking about *brahmacharya* -- celibacy -- and the body is filled with sex energy, sex cells. That sex energy is not

dependent on you. Rather, you are dependent on that energy. So you go on talking about *brahmacharya*, but nothing is possible by these talks. And they are right in a way, but still, only in a way. They are right that if the chemicals are changed, if every sex hormone is thrown out of your body, you will not be able to be sexual. But you will not become a Buddha. You will simply be impotent, incapable. You will lack something.

Buddha is not lacking anything. Rather, on the contrary, something new has come to his life. It is not that he has no sex hormones. They are there. So what has happened to him? His consciousness has deepened, and his consciousness has entered even into the sex cells. Now the sex cells are there, but they cannot behave independently. Unless the center orders them to act, they cannot act. They will remain inactive.

In an impotent person sex cells are not. In a Buddha they are there and more strong than in an ordinary person -- stronger, because never used, not used. Energy is accumulated in them, they are bubbling with energy, but consciousness has penetrated into the cells now. Now the consciousness is not only a starting point: it has become the master.

Skinner may prevail in the coming days. He may become a very great force. Just like Marx suddenly became a great force for the outer economy of society, just like Marx, any day Pavlov and Skinner may become a very central force for the inner economy of the human body and the human mind. And they can prove whatsoever they say -- they can prove it! But the phenomenon has two aspects.

You see an electric bulb. If you destroy the bulb, the light will disappear; it is not that the electricity will disappear. The same happens when you put off the current: the bulb is there intact, but the light will again disappear. So the light can disappear in two ways. If you destroy the bulb, electricity will be there, but because there is no medium through which to express it, it cannot become light. If your sex cells are destroyed, sexuality will be in you, but with no medium to express itself. This is one way.

Skinner has experimented with many animals. Just by operating on a particular gland, a ferocious dog becomes Buddha-like. He sits silently, as if in meditation. You cannot tempt him to be ferocious again. Whatsoever you do, he will look at you without any anger. It is not that the dog has become a Buddha, nor is it that the inner mind has disappeared. It is there all the same, but the medium through which anger can be expressed is absent. This is impotency. The medium has disappeared, not the desire. If the medium is destroyed, when the bulb is not, you can say, "Where is your light and where is your electricity?" It is there, but now it is hidden.

Religions have been working from the other corner -- not trying to destroy the bulb: that is stupid, because if you destroy the bulb then you will not even be aware of the current meaning behind. Change the current, transform the current, let the current move in a new dimension, and the bulb will be there intact alive, but with no light.

Skinner, I said, can prevail because he shows a very easy way. You are angry: you can be operated upon. You feel sexual: you can be operated upon. Your problems will be solved not by you, but by a surgeon -- by someone else. And whenever a problem is solved by someone else you have missed a very great opportunity, because when you solve it you grow. When someone else solves it, you remain the same. The problem can be solved through the body and there will be no problems -- but you will also no loner be a human being.

The religious emphasis is on transformation of consciousness, and the first thing is to create a greater force of awareness inside to help that awareness to spread. This sutra is beautiful. It says, "To be established in the sun of awareness is the only lamp."

The sun is very, very far away. Light takes ten minutes to travel to the earth, and light travels very fast -- 186,000 miles per second. It takes ten minutes for the sun to reach the earth; it is very, very far. But in the morning the sun rises, and it reaches even to the flower in your garden.

"Reach" has a different meaning. Just rays reach, not the sun. So if your energy becomes a sun deep inside your center, if your center becomes a solar center, if you become aware, centrally aware, if your awareness grows, then the rays of your awareness reach to every part of your body, to every cell. Then your awareness penetrates every cell of the body.

It is just like when the sun rises in the morning, everything begins to be alive on the earth. Suddenly there is light, and sleep disappears; the monotonous night disappears. Suddenly everything seems to be reborn. The birds begin to sing and they are again out on the wing, the flowers flower, and everything is alive again just from the touch, just from the warmth, of the sun's rays. So when you have a central consciousness, a central awareness in you, it begins to reach to every pore, to every nook and corner; to

every cell it penetrates. And you have many, many cells -- seventy million cells in your body. You are a big city, a big nation. Seventy million cells, and now they are all unconscious. Your consciousness has never reached them.

Grow in consciousness and every cell is penetrated. And the moment your consciousness touches the cells, it is different. The very quality changes. A man is asleep; the sun rises and the man is awakened. Is he the same man who was asleep? Is his sleep and awakening the same? There was a closed, dead bud, and the sun has risen, and the bud opens and becomes a flower. Is this flower the same? Something new has penetrated. An aliveness, a capacity to grow and blossom, has appeared. A bird was just asleep, as if dead, as if just dead matter, but the sun comes up and the bird is on the wing. Is it the same bird? It is a different phenomenon. Something has touched and the bird has become alive. Everything was silent, and now everything is singing. The morning is a song.

The same phenomenon happens inside the cells of a Buddha's body. It is known as BUDDHA-KAYA -- the body of an Enlightened One, of a Buddha. It is a different body. It is not the same body as you have, not even the same body as Gautam had before he became a Buddha.

Buddha is just on the verge of death, and someone asks him, "Are you dying? Then where will you be?" Buddha says, "The body that was born will die. But there is another body -- the *buddha-kaya*, the body of a Buddha, which is neither born, nor can it die. I have left that body which was given to me, that came to me from my parents. Just as a snake leaves the old body every year, I have left it. Now there is the *buddha-kaya* -- the Buddhabody."

What does this mean? *your* body can become a Buddha-body. When your consciousness reaches to every cell, the very quality of your being changes, becomes transmuted, because then every cell is alive, conscious, Enlightened. Then there is no slavery. You have become the master. Just by becoming a conscious center, you become a master.

This sutra says, "To be established in the sun of awareness is the only lamp." So why are you taking an earthen lamp to the temple? Take the inner lamp! Why are you burning candles on the altar? They will not help. Kindle the inner candle! Become a Buddha-body! Let your every cell become conscious; do not allow any part of your being to remain unconscious.

Buddhists have preserved some bones of Buddha. People think they are just superstitious. They are not, because those are not ordinary bones. They are not! The cells, the particles, the electrons, of those bones, have known something which happens rarely. In Kashmir, in a mosque, one hair of Mohammed is preserved. That is no ordinary hair. It is not just superstition. That hair has known something.

Just try to understand it in this way: a flower which has never known any sunrise and a flower which has known, encountered the sun, are not the same, cannot be the same. The flower that has never known a sunrise has never known a light to rise in it, because it rises when the sun rises. That flower is just dead -- a potentiality. It has never known its own spirit. A flower which has seen the sunrise has also seen something rise in itself. It has known a soul. Now the flower is not just a flower. It has known a deep stirring inside. Something has stirred; something has become alive in it.

So the hair of Mohammed is a different thing; it has a different quality. It has known a man, it has been with a man who was an inner sun, an inner light. This hair has taken a deep bath in something mysterious which rarely happens. To be established in this inner light is the only lamp worth taking to the altar of the deity. Nothing else will do.

How to create this center of awareness? I will discuss several methods. Because I was talking about Buddha and the BUDDHA-AYA, it will be good to start with Buddha. He invented a method, one of the most wonderful methods, a most powerful method, for creating an inner fire, an inner sun, of awareness. And not only to create it: the method is such that simultaneously the inner light begins to penetrate to the very cells of the body -- to your whole being.

Buddha used breathing as the method -- breathing with awareness. The method is known as "Anapansati Yoga" -- the Yoga of incoming and outgoing breath awareness. You are breathing, but it is an unconscious thing. And breath is *prana*, breath is the Bergsonian *elan vital*: the vitality, the very vitality, the very light -- and it is unconscious. You are not aware of it. If you needed to be aware of it, you might drop dead any moment because then it would be very difficult to breathe.

I have heard about certain fishes which cannot sleep for more than six minutes, because if they sleep more they die: they forget to breathe. If their sleep is deepened, they forget to breathe, so they die. Those particular fishes cannot sleep for more than six minutes. They have to live in a group, always in a group. Some fishes are sleeping, other fishes have to be constantly alert not to allow them to go more into sleep.

When the time is over, they will disturb the sleep; otherwise a sleeping fish will just go dead. He will not come back again.

This is a scientific observation. It would be a problem with you also if you had to remember it -- if you had to *do* breathing. Then you would have to remember constantly in order to do it, and you cannot remember anything even for a single moment. If one moment is missed, you will be no more. So breathing is unconscious; it does not depend on you. Even if you are in a coma for months together, you will go on breathing.

Really, just by the way, I would like to say that those fishes are rare. And someday science may come to know that they have a certain deep awareness which even man lacks, because to breathe consciously is a very difficult thing. Those fishes may have attained a certain awareness which is not with us.

Buddha used breath as the vehicle to do two things simultaneously: one, to create consciousness; and the other, to allow that consciousness to penetrate to the very cells of the body. He said, "Breathe consciously." It is not a *pranayama*. It is just making breath an object of awareness without any change. There is no need to change your breath. Let it be just as it is -- natural. Let it be as it is. Do not change it. Do something else: when you breathe in, breathe consciously. Let your consciousness move with the ingoing breath. When the breath goes out, move out. Go in, come out. Move consciously with the breath. Let your attention be with the breath; flow with it; do not forget even a single breath.

Buddha is reported to have said that if you can be aware of your breath even for a single hour, you are already Enlightened. But not a single breath should be missed. One hour is enough. It looks so small, only a fragment of time, but it is not. When you try it, one hour of awareness will look like millennia because ordinarily you cannot be aware for more than for five or six seconds -- and that too for a very alert man. Otherwise you will miss every second. You will start: the breath is going in. The breath *has* gone in, and you have gone somewhere else. Suddenly you remember again that the breath is going out. The breath *has* gone out and you have moved somewhere else.

To move with the breath means that no thought should be allowed, because thought will take your attention, thought will distract you. So Buddha never says stop thinking, but he says, "Just breathe consciously." Automatically, thinking will stop. You cannot do both -- think and breathe consciously.

A thought comes to your mind, and your attention is withdrawn. A single thought and you become unconscious of your breathing process. So Buddha used a very simple technique and a very vital one. He would say to his *bhikkhus*, "Do whatsoever you are doing, but do not forget a simple thing: remember the incoming and outgoing breath. Move with it; flow with it." The more you try, the more you endeavour, the more you can be conscious Consciousness will increase by seconds and seconds. It is arduous, a difficult thing, but once you can feel it you are a different man -- a different being in a different world.

This works in a double way: when you consciously breathe in and out, by and by you come to your center, because your breath touches the center of your being. Every moment that the breath goes in, it touches your center of being.

Physiologically you think that breath is just for the purification of the blood, that it is just a function of your heart, that it is bodily. You think that it is a function of your heart -- just a pumping system to refresh your blood-circulation, to give to your blood more oxygen which is needed, and to throw out carbon dioxide which is excreta, used stuff: to throw it out, to remove it and replace it.

But this is only physiologically. If you begin to be aware of your breath, by and by you will go deep -- deeper than your heart. And one day you will begin to feel a center just near your navel. That center can only be felt if you move with your breath CONTINUOUSLY -- because the nearer you reach to the center, the more you tend to lose consciousness. You can start when the breath is going in. When it is just touching your nose, you can start being alert. The more inward it moves, the more consciousness will become difficult. And a thought will come or some sound or something will happen, and you will move.

If you can go to the very center, where for a single moment breath stops and there is a gap, the jump can happen. The breath goes in, the breath goes out: between these two there is a subtle gap. That gap is your center. When you move with the breath, then only, after a very long effort, will you become aware of the gap -- when there is no movement of the breath, when breath is neither coming nor going. Between two breaths there is a subtle gap, an interval -- in that interval you are at the center.

So breath is used by Buddha as a passage to come nearer and nearer and nearer to the center. When you move out, be conscious of the breath. Again there is a gap. There are two gaps: one gap inside and one gap outside. The breath goes in, the breath goes out: there is a gap. The breath goes out and the breath goes in: there is a gap. It is even more difficult to be aware of the second gap.

Look at this process. Your center is in between the incoming breath and the outgoing breath. There is another center -- the Cosmic center. You may call it "God". When the breath goes out and the breath comes in, there is again a gap. In that gap is the Cosmic center. These two centers are not two different things, but first you will be aware of your inner center and then you will become aware of your outer center, and ultimately you will come to know that both these centers are one. Then "out" and "in" lose meaning.

Buddha says move with the breath consciously and you will create a center of awareness. And once the center is created, awareness begins to move with your breath into your blood, to the very cells -- because every cell needs air and every cell needs oxygen and every cell, so to speak, breathes -- *every* cell! And now, scientists say, it even seems that the earth breathes. And because of the Einsteinian concept of an expanding universe, now theoretical scientists say that it seems that the whole universe is breathing.

When you breathe in, your chest expands. When you breathe out, your chest shrinks. Now theoretical scientists say that it seems that the whole universe breathes. When the whole universe is breathing in, it expands. When the whole universe breathes out, it shrinks.

In the old Hindu Puranas -- mythological scriptures -- it is said that creation is Brahma's one breath, the incoming breath; and destruction -- PRALAYA -- the end of the world, is the outgoing breath: one breath, one creation.

In a very miniature way, in a very atomic way, the same is happening in you. When your awareness becomes so one with breathing, then your breathing takes your awareness to the very cells. Rays now penetrate, and the whole body becomes a Buddhabody. Really, then you have no material body at all. You have a body of awareness. This is what is meant by the sutra, "To be established in the sun of awareness..." this is the only lamp.

Just like we are learning about Buddha's method, it will be good to understand another method, one more method. Tantra has used sex. That is again another very vital force. If you want to go deep, you have to use very vital forces -- the deepest in you. Tantra uses sex. When you are in a sex act, you are very near to the center of creation -- to the very source of life. If you can go into a sex act consciously, it becomes meditation.

It is very difficult -- more difficult than breath. You can breathe consciously in a small measure, of course, that you can, but the very phenomenon of sex requires your unconsciousness. If you become conscious, you will lose your sexual desire and lust. If you become conscious, then there will be no sexual desire inside. So Tantra has done the most difficult thing in the world. In the history of experiments with consciousness, Tantra goes the deepest.

But, of course, one can deceive, and with Tantra deception is very easy, because no one other than you knows what the fact is. No one else *can* know. But only one in a hundred can succeed in the Tantric method of awareness -- because sex needs unconsciousness. So a Tantric, a disciple of Tantra, has to work with sex, sex desire, just like with breathing. He has to be conscious of it; when actually going into the sex act, he has to be conscious.

Your very body, the sex energy, comes to a peak to explode. The Tantric SADHAK -- seeker -- comes to the peak consciously, and there is a method to judge. If sex release happens automatically and you are not the master, then you are not conscious of it. Then the unconscious has taken over. Sex comes to a peak, and then you cannot do anything but release. That release is not done by you. You can start a sexual process, but you can never end it. The end is always taken over by the unconscious.

If you can retain the peak and if it becomes your conscious act to release it or not to release it, if you can come back from the peak without release or if you can maintain that peak for hours together, if it is your conscious act, then you are the master. And if someone can come to a sexual peak, just on the verge of orgasm, and can retain it and be conscious of it, suddenly he becomes aware of the deepest center inside -- SUDDENLY! And it is not only that he is aware of the deepest center inside of himself: he is also aware of the center of his partner, the deepest center.

That is why a Tantra practitioner, if he is a man, will always worship the partner. The partner is not just a sex object. She is Divine! She is a goddess! And the act is not carnal at all. If you can go into it consciously, it is the deepest spiritual act possible. But the deepest is bound to be virtually impossible. So use either breath or sex.

Mahavir has used hunger. That again is a very deep thing. Hunger is not just hunger for your taste or for something else -- it is for your very survival. Mahavir used hunger, fasting, as a method of awareness. It is not an austerity. Mahavir was not an ascetic. People have misunderstood him completely. He was not an ascetic at all. No wise man ever is. But he was using fasting, hunger, as a vehicle for awareness.

You might have stumbled upon the fact that when your stomach is full, you begin to feel sleepy, you begin to feel unconscious. You want to go to sleep. But when you are hungry, fasting, you cannot sleep. Even in the night you will turn this way and that. You cannot sleep on a fast. Why can't you sleep? Because it is dangerous to life. Now sleep is a secondary need. The first need is food, to get food. That is the first need. Sleep is not a problem now.

But Mahavir used it in a very, very scientific way. Because you cannot fall asleep when you are fasting, you can remember things more easily. Consciousness comes to you more easily. And Mahavir used this very hunger as an object of consciousness. He would stand continuously. You might have seen Buddha's statue sitting, but Mahavir's statues are, more or less, standing. He was always standing. You can feel your hunger more when you are standing. If you are sitting you will feel it less; if you are lying you will feel it still less. When you are standing, the whole body begins to be hungry. You feel the hunger all over the body. The whole body flows; it becomes one river of hunger. From head to foot you are hungry. It is not only the stomach: the feet feel it, even the whole body feels the hunger. And Mahavir would stand silently watching, moving with hunger just like one moves with breath. It is reported that in his twelve-year period of silence, he fasted more or less for eleven years. Only for three hundred and sixty days in twelve years did he take food. Hunger was the method.

Food and sex are two of the deepest things, just like breath. When you go on being conscious of your hunger, doing nothing but just being conscious, suddenly you are thrown to your center, to your being. First hunger moves from the surface. If you do not feed the surface, the deeper layers become hungry. If you do not feed these deeper layers, then still deeper layers become hungry. And it goes on and on and on; ultimately the whole body begins to be hungry. When the whole body is hungry, you are thrown to the center.

When *you* feel hunger, that is a false hunger. Really, that is more or less a habit, not hunger. If you take your lunch at a particular time, say at one o'clock, then at one o'clock you begin to feel your hunger. This is a false hunger, not connected with the body at all. If you do not take food at one o'clock, then at two o'clock you will feel that the hunger has disappeared. If it was natural, it would have grown more. Why should it disappear? If it was real, then you would feel it more at two and more at three and more at four. But it has disappeared. It was just a habit, a very superficial habit.

If a well-fed man fasts for three weeks, then only can he come to a real hunger. Then, for the first time, he will know what real hunger is. Just now you can never feel that hunger is as forceful as sex. It is more forceful, but only the real hunger. So it happens, when you are on a fast, that your sex desire will die, because now a more foundational thing is at stake.

Food is for your survival, sex is for the survival of your race. It is a distant phenomenon, not related with you. Sex is food for the race, not for you. You will die, but through sex humanity can live. So it is not really your problem; it is a racial problem. You can even leave it, but you cannot leave food because that is your problem. It is concerned with you. So if you go on a fast, by and by sex will disappear; it will become more and more distant.

Because of this, many people are just fooling themselves. They think that if they take less food, they have become celibate, *brahmacharins*. They have not. The problem has only been shifted. Give the proper food, and sex desire will come back -- more forcibly, more fresh, more young.

If you fast for even more than three weeks, then your whole body hungers. Each cell, every cell of your body, begins to feel the hunger. Then, for the first time, you are hungry, your stomach is hungry, your whole body is hungry. You are surrounded by a deep fire of hunger. Mahavir used this as a method for being aware; so he would be hungry -- fasting and aware.

A man can live without food for three months -- a healthy man, of course. A normally healthy man can live for three months without food -- for three months! If you go on fasting for three months, then, suddenly one day, you will be just on the verge of death. This is a conscious encounter with death, and that encounter comes only when you are on the verge of leaving your body and jumping into your center, inside. Now the whole body is exhausted. It cannot continue. You are thrown back to your source and you cannot live in the body. By and by you are thrown from the body -- inside, inside, inside.

Food takes you outside, fasting takes you inside. A moment comes when the body cannot carry you any further; then you are thrown to your center. In that moment the inner sun is released.

So Mahavir would fast for three months -- even for four months. He was extraordinarily healthy. And then, suddenly, he would go to the village to beg for food. It is yet a secret why suddenly, after three or four months, he would go to the village to beg for food. Really, whenever he came on the verge where even a

single moment could prove fatal, only then would he go to beg for food. He would again enter the body and then again he would fast, then again go to the center; again enter the body, again go to the center.

Then he could feel the passage: just breath coming in, breath going out; life coming into the body, life going out of the body. And he would be aware of this process. He would take food and he would be aware of this process. He would take food and he would be back into the body, so to speak, and then he would fast again. This he was doing continuously for twelve years. This was an inner process.

So I discussed three things: breath, sex and hunger -- very basic, foundational things. Be conscious in any. Breath is the easiest. It will be difficult to use the Tantra method. The mind would like to use it, but it will be difficult. It will be difficult to use the hunger method. The mind would *not* like it. These two are very difficult. Whether you like them or not, they are difficult. Only the breath process is simple. And for the coming age, I think Buddha's method will be very helpful. It is moderate, easy, not very dangerous.

That is why Buddha is known always as the originator of the middle path -- MAJJHIM-NIKAYA -- the golden mean. Sex and food are between these two. Breath is the golden mean, the exact middle.

And there are many more methods. With any method you can be established in that inner light. A.nd once you are established, your light begins to flow to your body cells. Then your whole mechanism is refreshed and you have a Buddha-body -- an Enlightened One's body.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

4 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207045
ShortTitle: ULTAL204
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, MAN'S PARTIAL CONSCIOUSNESS IS A STAGE IN THE GRAND EVOLUTION OF LIFE. WHAT COULD BE THE SIGNIFICANCE OF HIS VOLITIONAL EFFORTS IN ITS GROWTH?
PLEASE ALSO EXPLAIN THE ROLE THAT THE BUDDHAS, THE ENLIGHTENED ONES, PLAY IN THE EXPANSION OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS.

Evolution is unconscious. No volition is needed, no conscious effort: it is just natural. But once consciousness evolves, then it is a totally different matter. Once consciousness is there, evolution stops. Evolution is only up to consciousness; the work of evolution is to create consciousness. Once consciousness is there, evolution stops. Then the whole responsibility falls upon consciousness itself. So this has to be understood in many ways.

Man is not evolving now. Since long, man has not been evolving. Evolution has stopped as far as man is concerned. The body has come to its peak, the human body has not evolved since long. The most ancient bones and the most ancient human bodies that have been found are not basically different from our bodies; there is no basic difference. If a human body which is one hundred thousand years old can be revived and trained, it will be just like yours; there will be no difference at all.

The human body has stopped evolving. When did it stop? When consciousness comes in, evolution's work is over. Now it is up to you to evolve. So man remains static, not evolving, unless he himself

endeavours. Now, beyond man, everything will be conscious. Below man everything is unconscious. With man a new factor has entered -- the factor of awareness, the factor of consciousness. With this factor, evolution's work is over. Evolution is to create a situation in which consciousness evolves. Once consciousness enters in, then the whole responsibility is on consciousness. So now man will not evolve naturally. There will be no evolution.

Consciousness is the peak of evolution -- the last step. But it is not the last step of life. Consciousness is the last step of evolution -- of all animal heritage. It is the last step -- the climax, the peak -- but for further growth, it has to be the first step. And when I say that evolution has stopped, I mean that now an inner effort is needed. Now, unless *you* do something, you will not evolve. Nature has brought you to a point which is the last for unconscious growth. Now you are aware; now you know. When you know, you are responsible.

A child is not responsible for his acts, but an adult is. A madman is not responsible for his acts, but a sane man is. If you are under an alcoholic intoxicant and you are not behaving consciously, you are not responsible. With consciousness, with the faculty of knowing, you become responsible for yourself.

Sartre has said somewhere that responsibility is the only human burden. No animal is responsible. Evolution is responsible for all that the animal is. The animal is not responsible for anything: man is responsible. So whatsoever you do will now be your responsibility. If you want to create a hell and go down, it is up to you. If you want to evolve, if you want to grow and create a blissful state, it is up to you.

Existentialists have made a very fine distinction -- a beautiful one -- which is meaningful also. They say that for animals essence is first and existence is a later growth. This is difficult to understand, but try: they say for animals, for trees, essence is first and existence follows. There is a seed: the seed, in essence, is the tree. The essence is there and the existence will follow. The essential thing is there; it surely has to be manifested, expressed. The tree will follow! The tree is not going to be a new thing. In a way, it was already there. So, really, the seed has no freedom: the tree exists in it. And the tree is also without freedom: it is predestined by the seed. This is what is meant by essence being first, below man, and then existence follows.

With man, the whole thing is just the opposite: existence comes first and then essence follows. You are not born with any fixed future: you will have to create it. You are born, so you have an existence -- a simple existence with no essence. Now you will create the essence. So man creates himself. A tree is created by nature, but man creates himself.

Man is simply born as an existence with no essence. Then whatsoever you do will make your essence. Your acts will create you, and the freedom is multi-dimensional. A man can become anything or he may not become anything. He may remain just an existence without any essence; he may just remain a body without any soul. The soul is, in a way, to be created.

Gurdjieff used to say that you have no soul; you are without a soul. Unless you create it, how can you have it? It looks contradictory to all the teachings of religion, but it is not. When religion says that everyone has a soul, it only means that everyone *can* have a soul. That is a possibility. You can grow to be a soul. If you already have a soul, then there is no distinction between a seed and you. And if you are growing like a seed into a tree, if you are growing just like a seed into a man, then there is no difference between man and all that exists below man.

Man is a freedom -- a freedom to be. He can be many things; he can be anything. But it may be that he will remain just a possibility without being anything. That creates a dizziness and that creates fear.

Kierkegaard has given the concept of "dread". He says that man Lives in dread. What is this dread, this fear? This is the fear: that you are simply a possibility and nothing else. You have only existence, no essence. You can create it, but you may miss it. The responsibility is yours. This is a very dreadful state. Nothing is certain; man is insecure. Every moment many directions open, and you have to move in some way, somewhere, without knowing where you are moving, without knowing what the result will be, without knowing what you will be tomorrow.

Your tomorrow will not come out automatically from your today, but the tomorrow of a seed *will* come out automatically from its today. The death of an animal will be the automatic result of his life, but not so with you: that is the difference. Your death will be your achievement; you will be responsible for it. And that is why every man dies in a specific way. No man's death is similar to anyone else's; it cannot be.

Dog A, Dog B, Dog C, they all die in one way. This death is just part of their life. They are not responsible for their life, they are not responsible for their death. When someone says that he will die a dog's death, it means that he will die without being evolved, without being an essence. He will be just a possibility. Two dogs die similarly; never two men. They cannot die similarly -- and if they die similarly,

that means they have missed the opportunity to evolve.

With consciousness entering, you are responsible for everything, no matter what. This is a great burden and a deep anguish. It creates fear. You are just over an abyss. This is what I mean when I say that man now needs a conscious effort. To be a man means entering a field of conscious evolution. Millions and millions of years have created you, but now nature will not help. This is the peak for natural growth. Now nature cannot do anything for you. It has done att it can already. Because of this, there is bound to be a deep inner tension every moment.

Man is in a tension. It is natural and it is good. Do not try to forget it: use it! You can try to forget it; then you miss the opportunity. So any effort to forget your tense state of mind is erroneous, dangerous. You are falling back. Use this inner tension to grow, to move further. Now you cannot move further in the body. The body has come to a dead end, a cul-de-sac. There is no further movement.

The body moves in a horizontal way. It is just like this: an aeroplane running on the earth, on the ground, along a strip, in order to take off. There is a moment when the horizontal running will stop. It will have to run for a mile or two or three just to gather momentum. Then a moment comes when no horizontal running is of any use. And if an aeroplane goes on running on the ground, it is not an aeroplane; it is behaving like a car. When the momentum comes, the aeroplane leaves the ground and a vertical upward movement takes place.

This is what has happened with man. Up to man, evolution has been running on the ground, so to speak. Now man is the momentum. Now with man, an upward vertical movement is the only movement. If you look at this point and think: "We must continue running on the ground because we were doing so for so many millions of years," you miss the whole thing -- because this whole running was just for this moment when you could take off.

Animals are running toward man, trees are running toward animals, matter is running toward trees -- everything on this earth is running toward man. So for what can man run? Man is the central focus. Everything is growing toward man. Horizontally, for man there is no movement. And if you continue horizontally, then your life will not really be a human life. Your life will consist of many layers which are not human.

Sometimes you will behave like an animal. If you go on horizontally, sometimes you may be just like a vegetable and sometimes you may be just dead matter, but never a man. So look deep down inside your life. It has not taken the vertical turn. Then what are you doing? If you think about each and every act. then you can know that one act belongs to the animal world, another act belongs to the vegetable kingdom, etc. Consider your activity, your life, and then you will know that something is just like dead matter, something is just like a vegetable growing and something is just like an animal. Where is the man?

With the upward thrust, man comes into existence -- and that is up to you. Conscious evolution is now going to be the only evolution. That is why religion will become more and more significant every day. Every day, every moment, religion will become more and more significant, because now scientists feel that there seems to be no movement. Of course, horizontally there is no movement. You cannot progress further; everything has stopped. So science goes on just adding to your senses.

Your eyes have stopped, so now you can use instruments to see. Your brain has stopped, so now you can use computers. Your legs have stopped, so now you can use cars. Whatsoever science is giving is just additional instruments for a growth that has stopped.

Man is not growing; only new instruments are growing. And, of course, every instrument increases your power, but you do not grow through it. Rather, the contrary is the case. Cars have added much in speed, but they have destroyed your legs. This is unfortunate, but this is going to happen: if computers replace man's mind -- and they will replace it because man's mind is not so efficient as a computer can be -- they will do much, but ultimately they will destroy man's mind because whatsoever is not used is destroyed.

So science now feels that whatsoever is being done is just giving a false notion of evolution. If we go back to the past, then the highest speed was horse-speed -- 25 miles per hour. Now we have come to 25,000 miles per hour in speed. Speed has evolved from 25 miles per hour to 25,000 miles per hour. Not man, but speed has evolved -- not man! Man remains the same. Rather, on the contrary, man has regressed because a man riding a horse is a stronger man than a man flying in an aeroplane. Speed has progressed, evolved, but man has regressed.

A certain group of scientists thinks that man is a regression, not an evolvement. It may be so because in life you can never be static. If you are not evolving, you will regress. There is no static moment in life; you cannot remain at one point. You cannot say, "I am not growing, so I will remain whatsoever I am; I will

maintain the status quo." You cannot maintain it! Either you go further or you fall down -- back. A certain group of scientists thinks that man is regressing day by day, that there is an "infantilization". Man is behaving more like a child than like an adult -- man everywhere on the earth.

If we look, many things become clear and obvious. One thing: in the past, it was always the old man, the evolved man, who was most predominant in society, but our society is the only society in the world's history where children have become predominant. They dominate everything -- every trend, every fashion, everything. They are the models. Whatsoever they do becomes religion, whatsoever they do becomes politics, whatsoever they do sets a trend all over the world.

If we go back, a thirty-year-old person was behaving in a mature way. Now that is not the case. Even a thirty-year-old person is behaving in infantile ways, juvenile ways -- with the same tantrums. the same childish attitudes. What are these childish attitudes? A child thinks that he is the center of the world and that his every wish is to be fulfilled immediately. It is fulfilled. When he is hungry milk is given, when he weeps everyone pays attention. The whole family is centered around him.

Children become dictators. They know how to dictate the whole family. A very small child dictates the whole family. The father persuades him, the mother bribes him. Even when guests come into the home, he will dictate everything! A child thinks that he is the center of the world. He is to be supported, helped by everyone, without any cost. He is not to give love: he is only to demand. Of course, we cannot expect from a child that he should love. He demands and demands everything, and if the demand is not fulfilled he gets violent, angry. Then he is against the whole world; he will smash things.

Now this has happened with everyone. This was always so with children, but now this is with everyone. Our so-called revolutions are nothing else but childish efforts. Our so-called rebellions are nothing else but everyone thinking himself to be at the center. His every desire should be fulfilled immediately; and if it is not fulfilled, then he is going to destroy the whole world.

Students revolt in universities all over the world. They just show immature, juvenile minds. What does it mean, students throwing stones at university windows, setting fire to buildings, destroying? What does it mean? They have no sense of maturity at all. And if you begin to think about it, it is not only students and children, boys and girls: if you look at our modern man -- even at a father or a mother -- you will see that they are behaving childishly. If you look at our politicians, they are just behaving childishly with no maturity at all.

What has happened? Really, man's growth has stopped: evolutionary growth has stopped. And now we have just a substitute for this growth -- scientific accumulation. Man has stopped; *things* grow. Your house goes on becoming bigger and bigger, and you remain the same. Your wealth grows, and because of this growth you feel that you are growing. Your knowledge grows, your information grows, and because of this you think that you are growing.

Of course, obviously, a Buddha knows less than you, but that doesn't mean that you are more grown-up. A Jesus knows less than you. He knows less than any Catholic priest because he was never trained, never educated. He was just a carpenter's son -- uneducated, with no information of the world; but still, you are not more evolved than him. A Mohammed is just illiterate, a Kabir is just a nobody -- but they are more evolved. But then that evolution is something else: an evolution of consciousness, not just of things.

You can substitute having for being. Being is a different dimension of growth -- a vertical one; having is horizontal. Things go on and on, and you have so many things -- so much information, so much knowledge, so much wealth, so many degrees, so many honours. But this is accumulation: it is horizontal. There is no upward thrust. You remain the same. And you cannot really remain the same, because if you are not growing you begin to behave childishly: you regress. This is one of the greatest problems humanity is encountering today.

Science can only give you things. It can give you moons and planets, and it can give you the whole universe. Religion can give you only one thing: upward movement, a vertical growth, a conscious methodology to grow into being. It is not important what you have. It is totally irrelevant for your growth. The only significant thing is what you are, and this growth toward being is a responsibility because it is a freedom. Now you are not forced by evolutionary forces to grow: you are in freedom.

Evolution is not goading you. It is goading animals, it is goading trees, it is goading everything except man. Evolution is pushing hard so that everything may grow. But with man the thing is finished. Now you have become conscious, so you can do whatsoever you want to do.

Sartre says man is condemned to be free -- "condemned" to be free! The whole nature is at ease because there is no freedom. Freedom is a great burden; that is why we do not like freedom. Howsoever we may talk

about it, nobody likes freedom; everyone fears freedom. Freedom is a dangerous thing. In nature there is no freedom; that is why there is so much silence. You can never say to a dog, "You are an imperfect dog." Every dog is perfect. You can say to a man, "You are not a perfect man": it is meaningful. But to say to a dog, "You are not a perfect dog," is absurd. Every dog is perfect because a dog is not free to be. He is goaded by evolution. He is made; he is not self-created.

A rose is a rose. However beautiful, it is not free; it is just a slave. Look at a rose: it is beautiful, but just a slave -- goaded. There is no freedom to flower or not to flower. There is no problem, there is no choice: a flower is to flower. The flower cannot say, "I do not like flowering," or "I refuse." It has no say, no freedom. That is why nature is so silent: it is a slave. It cannot err, it cannot go wrong. And if you cannot go wrong, if you are always right,, and if your "right" is not in your hands, then you are just goaded by external forces.

Nature is a deep slavery. With man, for the first time, freedom enters. Man has a freedom to be or not to be. Then there is anguish, fear whether he will be capable, whether he may or may not be, fear over what is going to happen. There is a deep trembling. Every moment is a suspended moment. Nothing is fixed or certain, nothing is predictable with man: everything is unpredictable.

We talk about freedom, but no one likes freedom. So we go on talking about freedom, but creating slavery. We talk about freedom and then create a new slavery. Our every freedom is just a change of slaveries. We go on changing from one slavery to another, from one bondage to another. No one likes freedom because freedom creates fear. Then you have to decide and choose. We ask someone or something else to tell us what to do -- the society, the guru, the scriptures, the tradition, the parents. Someone else should tell us what to do; someone should show the path, then we can follow -- but we cannot move by ourselves. There is freedom and there is fear.

That is why there are so many religions. They are not because of Jesus and Buddha and Krishna. They are because of a deep-rooted fear of freedom. You cannot be just a man. You have to be a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian. Just by being a Christian, you lose your freedom; by being a Hindu you are no more a man -- because now you say, "I will follow a tradition. I will not move in the uncharted, in the unknown. I will move on a well-trodden path. I will move behind someone; I will not move alone. I am a Hindu, so I will move in a crowd: I will not move as an individual. If I move as an individual, alone, there is freedom. Then every moment I have to decide, every moment I have to give birth to myself, every moment I am creating my soul. And no one else will be responsible: only I will be responsible ultimately."

Nietzsche has said: "Now God is dead and man is totally free." If God is *really* dead then man *is* totally free. And man is not so afraid of God's death: he is much more afraid of his freedom. If there is a God, then everything is okay with you. If there is no God, then you are left totally free -- condemned to be free. Now do whatsoever you like and suffer the consequences, and no one else will be responsible.

Erich Fromm has written a book called "The Fear of Freedom". You fall in love and you begin to think of marriage. Love is a freedom; marriage is a slavery. But it is difficult to find a person who falls in love and who will not think of marriage -- *immediately*. Because love is a freedom, there is fear. Marriage is a fixed thing; there is no fear. Marriage is an institution -- dead; love is an event -- alive. It moves; it may change. Marriage never moves, it never changes. Because of this marriage has a certainty, a security.

Love has no certainty, no security. Love is insecure. Any moment it may disappear into the blue as it has appeared from the blue. Any *moment* it may disappear! It is very unearthly; it has no roots in the earth. It is unpredictable. So: "Better get into marriage. Then roots are there. Now this marriage cannot evaporate into the blue. It is an institution!" Everywhere -- just as in love -- everywhere, when we find freedom, we transform it into a slavery. The sooner the better! Then we are at ease. So every love story ends with marriage: "They were married, and after that they lived happily ever after."

No one is happy, but it is good to end the story there because then begins the hell. So every story ends with the most beautiful moment. And what is that moment? Freedom turning into slavery! And that is not only with love: it is with everything. So marriage is an ugly thing; it is bound to be. Every institution is going to be ugly because it is just a dead corpse of something which was alive. But with anything alive, uncertainty is bound to be there.

"Alive" means it can move, it can change, it can be different. I love you; the next moment I may not love. But if I am your husband or I am your wife, you can be certain that the next moment also I will be your husband or your wife. It is an institution. Dead things are very permanent; alive things are momentary, changing, in a flux.

Man is afraid of freedom, and freedom is the only thing which makes you a man. So we are suicidal -- destroying our freedom. And with that destruction we are destroying our whole possibility of being. Then *having* is good because having means accumulating dead things. You can go on accumulating; there is no

end to it. And the more you accumulate, the more secure you are. When I say, "Now man has to move consciously," I mean this, that you have to be aware of your freedom and also aware of your fear of freedom.

How to use this freedom? Religion is nothing but an effort toward conscious evolution, an effort how to use this freedom. Your volitional efforts are now significant. Whatsoever you are doing non-voluntarily is just part of the past. Your future depends on your volitional acts. A very simple act done with awareness, with volition, gives you a certain growth -- even an ordinary act.

You go on a fast, but not because you have no food. You have food; you can eat it. You have hunger; you can eat. You go on a fast: it is a volitional act -- a conscious act. No animal can perform this. An animal will go on a fast sometimes when there is no hunger. An animal will have to fast when there is no food. But only man can fast when there is hunger and food both. This is a volitional act. You use your freedom. The hunger cannot goad you. The hunger cannot push you and the food cannot pull you.

If there is no food, it is not a fast. If there is no hunger, it is naturopathy; it is not a fast. Hunger is there, food is there, and you are on a fast. This fasting is a volitional act, a conscious act. This will give you much awareness. You will feel a subtle freedom: freedom from food, freedom from hunger -- really, deep down, freedom from the body, and still more deep down, freedom from nature. And your freedom grows and your consciousness grows. As your consciousness grows, your freedom grows. They are interrelated. Be more free and you will be more conscious; be more conscious and you will be more free: they are interdependent.

But we can deceive ourselves. A son, a daughter, can say, "I will rebel against my father so that I may be more free." Hippies are doing that. But rebellion is not freedom because it is just natural. At a particular age, to rebel against parents is *not* freedom: it is just natural! A child who is just coming out of the womb of his mother cannot say, "I am leaving the womb." It is natural.

When someone is sexually mature, it is a second birth. Now he must fight his parents, because only if he fights with his parents will he move further away from them. And unless he moves further away from them he cannot create a new family nucleus. So every child will go against his parents: this is natural. And if a child is *not* going against, it is a growth -- because then he is fighting nature.

For example, you get married. Your mother and your wife are coming into conflict, which is natural -- *natural*, I say, because for the mother it is a great shock. You have moved to another woman. Up to now you were wholly and solely your mother's. And it makes no difference that she is your mother: deep down no one is a mother and no one is a wife. Deep down every female is a woman. Suddenly you have moved to another woman, and the woman in your mother will suffer, will become jealous. Fight and conflict are natural. But if your mother can still love you it is a growth. If your mother can love you more than she ever loved you now that you have moved to a new woman, it is a growth, it is a conscious growth. She is going above natural instincts.

When you are a child you love your parents. That is natural -- just a bargain. You are helpless, and they are doing everything for you. You love them and you give them respect. When your parents have become old and they cannot do anything for you, if you still respect and love them, it is a growth. Any time natural instinct is transcended, you grow. You have made a volitional decision, so your being will grow and you will acquire an essence.

The old Indian culture tried in every way to make life such that everything becomes a growth. It is natural for a small child to respect his father, but it is unnatural to respect him when the father has become old, dying, unable to do anything for the child and is just a burden to him. Then it is unnatural! No animal can do that; the natural bond has broken. Only man can do that, and if it is done you grow. It is volitional. You grow with any volitional act, simple or complex.

I will tell you a story. In the "Mahabharat", Bhishma's father fell in love with a girl. He was very old. But even when you are old, to fall in love is natural. Even on the deathbed you can fall in love. The girl was ready, but the girl's father made a condition. He said, "You have your son Bhishma." Bhishma was young, just to be married. The girl's father said, "Bhishma will inherit your kingdom, so make it a condition to me that if any son is born from my daughter to you, he will inherit the kingdom, not Bhishma."

It was so unnatural for the father to tell Bhishma this. He was an old man; he could have died any day. But he was worried and he became sad, so Bhishma asked him, "What is the matter? Something is on your mind. What can I do, tell me?"

So he fabricated a story. Old men are very efficient. He said, "Because you are the only son, only one to me, and because no one can trust in nature, if you die or something happens, then who will inherit my kingdom? So I have talked with wise men and they say that it is better that I marry again so that I can get

another son."
So Bhishma said, "What is wrong in it? You marry."

Then the father said, "There is a difficulty. I want to marry this girl, but it is the condition of her father that 'Your son Bhishma should not inherit the kingdom. Only my daughter's son should.' "

So Bhishma said, "It is okay with me. I give you my promise."

Bhishma went to the man whose daughter was going to marry his father. He said, "I promise you, I will not inherit the kingdom."

But that man was just a fisherman, very ordinary. He said. "I know. But how can you promise me? Your sons may create trouble. And we are just fishermen, very ordinary people. If your sons create trouble, we will not be able to do anything." So Bhishma said, "I promise you: I will never marry. Okay?" Then the whole thing was finished.

This was very unnatural. He was a young man, and he never married, he never looked at a woman with any carnal desire. This became a growth. This created a subtle being, an integration, a crystallization. Then there was no need for any other SADHANA (spiritual practice). Only this fact was enough. He was crystallized. This promise was enough! He became a different man; he began to grow vertically. The natural horizontal line stopped. With this promise, everything stopped. There was no biological possibility now. Everything natural became meaningless.

But Bhishma is rare. With no spiritual practice, with no spiritual effort other than this, he attained the highest peak possible. So with any act, simple or complex, which is a conscious decision on your part without any instructive goading behind it, without any natural force forcing you to decide -- if it is your decision, through that decision you are created. Every decision is decisive for your birth: you grow in a different dimension. So use any act, even very ordinary acts.

You are sitting: decide that "Now I will not move my body for ten minutes." You will be surprised that though the body was not moving before, now the body forces you to move. You begin to feel many subtle movements in the body of which you were not even aware. Now the body will revolt. The whole past is behind it, and the body will say, "I will move." The body will begin to tremble, there will be subtle movements, and you will feel many temptations to move. Your legs will fall asleep. They will go dead, and you will feel to scratch somewhere. Many things will be there. You were sitting without any movements previously, but now you cannot sit. But if you can sit even for ten minutes without moving, you will not need any other meditation.

In Japan they call "just sitting" the only meditation. Their word for it is "Za-zen". "Za-zen" means just sitting. But then sit and do not do anything else. When a seeker comes to a Zen Master, the Master will say, "Just sit: sit for hours together." In a zen monastery you will see many, many seekers sitting for hours together -- just sitting, not doing anything. No meditation is given, no contemplation, no prayer. Just sitting is the meditation.

A seeker will sit for six hours without any movement, and when every movement falls down, withers away, when there is no movement -- not only no movement, but no inner desire to move -- you are centered, you are crystallized! You have used the very ordinary act of sitting for your volition, for your will, for your awareness.

It is very difficult. If I say to you, "Just close your eyes and do not open them," many temptations will be there. And then you will feel very uneasy at not opening them, and you will open them. And you can deceive yourself that "I am not opening them. Suddenly they opened themselves; the eyes opened themselves. I was not aware." Or, you can just deceive another way: you can have a small glimpse, a little glimpse, and then close your eyes.

If you can keep your eyes shut just as a volitional act, that will help. Anything can become a medium to grow, so contemplate on your habits. And whatsoever you do, do it volitionally. Anything, any habit can be used, any mechanical action can be used. Begin to do otherwise: change it, and then once you decide on something, do it -- otherwise it may prove fatal.

It does prove so! If you decide something and do not do it, it is better not to decide, because that will give your will a very deep shock. And we are doing that. We go on deciding and not doing. Ultimately, we lose every possibility for will, and we begin to feel a deep will-lessness, a deep impotency, a deep weakness. And you decide about very ordinary things. Someone decides, "Now I am not going to smoke," and the next day he is smoking. You may think, "What is wrong with it? It was my decision -- and I am the master of my decisions, so I have changed it."

You are not! You have changed because you are *not* the master. Smoking proves the master, not you.

Smoking is more powerful than you. Then it is better *not* to decide -- to go on smoking. But if you decide, then let this decision be final. Then never move from it. That will give you a growth.

Of course, every habit will fight with you, and your mind will say, "What are you doing? That is wrong!" Your mind will rationalize in many, many ways. I do not say smoking is wrong. I say deciding not to smoke and then to smoke is wrong. Even do the vice versa: if you decide to smoke, then smoke. Then do not stop. Then whatsoever happens -- cancer or whatsoever -- let it happen. If the whole world goes against it, let it: if you have decided to smoke, then smoke. Even at the cost of life, go on smoking. That will give you a growth.

So it is not a question of a cigarette or no cigarette, smoking or not smoking. Deep down it is a question of following a decision, of will, of a voluntary act. Whatsoever the object is, it is irrelevant, but decide and with small decisions you can create a great will -- with very small decisions.

Just say, "I will not look out of the window for one hour." It is a very, very small decision with no meaning -- meaningless. Who will bother to see whether you look out of the window or not? And nothing is happening out of the window. But the moment you decide not to look out of the window, your whole being will revolt and would like to see, and the window will become the focus of the whole world. It is as if you are missing everything -- something is going to happen there!

One day Mulla Nasrudin decided not to go to the market. It was just in the early morning at five o'clock. There was no question of the market. He just decided not to go! Then he began to think about the market. And he decided just because he remembered that every week, once a week, was market-day in the village. He thought, "Every week I go to the market uselessly with nothing to sell and nothing to buy."

He was a poor man: "nothing to sell and nothing to buy"! He thought. "Why do I go to the market unnecessarily? Because everyone goes, and it is a market-day, a festivity in the village? Why should I go? Today I am not going although it is a market day."

He decided early at five o'clock. Then he began to think about it: "What if something happens there? I should go in case something happens there." So he worked it out, and he was fidgeting inside. And then, by six o'clock, he was in the market. There were still four or five hours for the market to open, for people to gather, but he was in the market sitting under a tree, just in the center of the market.

Someone asked Mulla Nasrudin, "Why are you sitting here so early?"

Nasrudin said, "It is a market-day, and I thought that if something happens and a large crowd is there, I may not get to the right point. So I am just sitting here in the center. If something happens, then I will be the first. And who knows? In this world, everything is possible."

The market-place became very significant, the center of the world, and it became tempting just by the decision that "I am not going to the market, because every week I go uselessly with nothing to sell and nothing to purchase."

The moment you decide, you will be tempted, and to transcend temptation is a growth. Remember, it is not suppression. It is *not* suppression! It is transcendence. The temptation is there: you do not fight it -- you acknowledge it. You say, "Okay, you are there, but I have decided." Try it for your meditation.

You are sitting, and when you sit for meditation many thoughts will come -- uninvited guests. They never come ordinarily. When you meditate, only then do they become interested in you. They will come, they will crowd, they will encircle you. Do not fight with them. Just say, "I have decided not to be disturbed by you," and remain still. A thought comes to you; just say to the thought, "Go away." Do not fight! By fighting you acknowledge; by fighting you accept; by fighting you will prove weaker. Just say, "Go away!" and remain still. You will be surprised. Just by saying to a thought, "Go away!" it goes away.

But say it with a will. Your mind must not be divided. It must not be something like a feminine no. It must not be like that, because with a feminine no, the more forcefully it is said the more forcefully it means yes. It must not be a feminine no. If you say, "Go away," then do not mean inside, "Come nearer." Then let it be "Go away!" Mean it, and the thought will disappear. If you are angry and you have decided not to be angry, do not suppress it. Just say to the anger, "I am not going to be angry," and the anger will disappear.

There is a mechanism. Your will is needed because anger needs energy. If you say no with full energy, there is no energy left for the anger. A thought moves because deep down a hidden yes is there. That is why a thought moves in your mind. If you say no, that yes is cut from the very root. The thought becomes uprooted. It cannot be in you. But then with the no or yes you must mean what you say. Then the no must mean no and the yes must mean yes. But we go on saying yes, meaning no; telling no, meaning yes. Then the whole life becomes confused. And your mind, your body, they do not know what you mean, what you are saying.

This conscious effort to decide, to act, to be, is now going to be the evolution for man. A Buddha is different from you because of this effort and nothing else. Potentially there is no difference. Only this conscious effort makes the difference. Between man and man, the real difference is only of conscious effort. All else is just superficial. Only your clothes are different, so to speak. But when you have something conscious in you, a growth, an inward growth which is not natural, but which goes beyond, then you have a distinct individuality.

Buddha was passing a village where many people had come to insult him. He said, "You have come late. You should have come ten years before because now I have become conscious. Now I cannot react. If you abuse me, if you insult me, it is okay with me. I am not going to react. You cannot force me to react."

When someone abuses you he is forcing you to be angry, and when you become angry you are just a slave to anger. "He" has made you angry, and you go on saying, without understanding what you are saying, "That man made me angry." What do you mean? He said something and he made you angry, so he is your master. He can say something, he can manipulate, he can push a button, and you are angry. You become mad. Your button can be pushed by anyone, and you can be made mad.

Buddha said, "You have come late, friends. Now I have become the master of my own self. You cannot force me to do anything. If I want, I do. If I do not want, I do not do. You will have to go back. I am not going to reply to you." They were puzzled because this man was behaving very unpredictably. When you abuse someone, he is insulted, he feels angry, he "must" react in some way or the other. But this man simply refused to react. Buddha told them. "I am in a hurry to reach the other village. If you are finished, then allow me to move. If you have something more to say, when I will be coming back be ready to tell me."

This is transcendence. Something natural has been transcended. Reaction is natural, action is growth. We all react. We have no actions -- only reactions. Someone appreciates you and you feel good, and someone abuses you and you feel bad, and someone will do this and this or that will happen. You are predictable.

A husband returning to his house knows what his wife is going to ask. He prepares the answer. Though he has not yet reached home, he prepares the answer. He knows that his wife is not going to believe it, and the wife knows what she is going to ask and what her husband is going to answer. Everything is predictable, and every day this will happen. And this will continue for the whole life. The same questions, the same answers, the same suspicions, the same doubts, the same tricks, the same games -- and people go on playing. These are just reactions.

Someone asked for some money, and Mulla Nasrudin said, "This is the first time you have asked, so I will give it to you." He gave the money. It was a small sum. Then Mulla thought, "This much money is not going to be given back." But the man returned it. After seven days the man returned it. Mulla was surprised.

A week later, the man again came to ask for some money. The Mulla said, "Now you cannot deceive me again. You deceived me last time."

The man said, "What are you saying! I returned your money."

But Mulla said, "But you deceived me because I was all set for you not to give it back. It was decidedly so. Then you deceived me by giving it back. Now you cannot deceive me again. I am not going to give you the money."

If someone behaves unpredictably, it surprises us. You are so predictable, everyone knows what you are going to do. You do this, and this will follow. It is a mechanical response. Go beyond mechanical responses; transcend natural forces; create a will. That is the path beyond human evolution. Below the human there is a natural growth, but that is no longer for man now.

And the second part of the question is, "Explain the role that the Buddhas, the Enlightened Ones, play in the expansion of human consciousness."

The Buddhas play a role because human consciousness is not only individual, it is also collective. It is in you, but it is also outside of you. In a way, consciousness is in you and you are in a greater consciousness, just like a fish in the sea. The fish is in the sea and the sea is also in the fish.

We exist in a great ocean of consciousness. And whenever a Buddha is born, whenever someone attains Buddhahood, becomes Enlightened through his efforts, through his conscious evolution, a wave in the ocean rises. With that wave everything in the ocean is affected. It is bound to be so because a wave in the ocean is part of a great pattern.

When Buddha rises to a height, the whole ocean is affected in multi-multi ways. Now this height will be echoed all over. You throw a stone into a lake: a small circle is created. Then it goes on expanding, and the

whole lake will be affected ultimately. A Buddha is a stone in the lake of human consciousness. Now humanity can never be the same again as it was before a Buddha.

Christians have made it a very significant point. They divide history into "before Christ" and "after Christ". This is really very significant. Really, history is different and is not divided, but the division is made because after Christ there is a change. Because a Christ is born, humanity can never go back again to the same premature state of mind. Everything is affected. We rise with Buddhas, we fall with Hitlers, but this rise and fall is a natural thing for you. A Buddha is born: everyone rises with him. But this is not a conscious effort on your part.

You can use this opportunity. A Buddha is there: a possibility has flowered into its essence, one consciousness has become a peak. Now this is a very good moment for your conscious effort. You will take less time, you will need less effort. It is as if the whole history is flowing toward its height. Now you can swim easily. But if you do not use the opportunity you will go to a height and you will come down. With a Buddha you will go high, with a Hitler you will come down. You will go on moving up and down. This moving up and down will be a natural force for you. For a Buddha it is a conscious effort; for you it will be a natural force.

You can use it! Man can use it in two ways. When a Buddha is there, to rise is easy. The whole consciousness is open toward the peak. The peak is there. Deep down in you there are echoes of it. The music is heard deep down; you can follow it. If you make a small effort, you can attain Buddhahood very easily.

There is a very meaningful story. Buddha attained the Ultimate; then he remained silent for seven days. He had no feeling to say what he had attained. The silence seemed total -- unbreakable. Then Brahma became afraid: "He may not speak, and it happens rarely that someone attains Buddhahood." So the story says that Brahma came to Buddha, bowed down at his feet and said, "You must speak! Do not remain silent. You have to speak!"

Buddha said, "It seems useless because those who can hear me and understand me will understand even without me. But those who *will not* hear me, even if they hear they will not be able to understand me. So there seems no need."

Brahma said, "There are a few more you are leaving out: there are a few more who are just on the verge. If you speak, they will hear and take the jump. If you do not speak, they may even fall back. They are just on the border. They will hear you and will take a jump."

A Buddha is there. This is a possibility to take a jump. But you are affected whether you take the jump or not. You will be affected! But this affect, without your conscious will, will be a natural force. And when a Hitler comes up you will go down. Just as you go higher with Buddha, you can go down with anyone else -- because the going up is not your achievement. With a rising wave you go up, then with a falling wave you go down. But you can use the opportunity. When you are rising high, then with a very small effort on the part of your will, you can attain more. So with a Buddha, thousands can become Buddhas.

I do not know whether you know it or not, but within five hundred years everything great as far as religion is concerned happened. Within five hundred years! Buddha -- Gautam the Buddha -- Mahavir, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Confucius, Lao Tzu, Zarathustra, Jesus, they all happened within five hundred years, in a particular period when everything was rising high. Every great religion was born within those five hundred years.

Something mysterious was at the root -- something very mysterious. Just in Bihar, in a very small place, in a very small province, at the time when Buddha was there, there were eight persons of Buddha's height. Just in the small area of Bihar there were eight great Enlightened persons. Mahavir was there, Buddha was there. Ajit Keshkambal was there, Belathiputta was there -- eight such persons! And these are the *known* persons.

Someone asked Buddha, "You have 10,000 *bhikkhus* with you. How many of them have attained Buddhahood?"

Buddha said, "So many, I cannot count."

The questioner asked, "Why are they silent? Why do we not feel them? Why are they not famous?"

Buddha said, "When I am speaking, there is no need for them to speak. And moreover, when for the first time I attained Buddhahood, I myself tried in every way to be silent. It was Brahma who asked me and persuaded me to speak. So they have become silent. No one will know about them; even their names will not be known."

One day Buddha came to his assembly of monks with a flower in his hand. He was to speak, but he

would not speak. He just sat, and this continued for a long time. Everyone became puzzled and disturbed and began to whisper into one another's ears, "What is the matter? Why is he not speaking today?" He was just sitting there with a flower in his hand -- a lotus flower -- looking at it, totally absorbed in it. Then someone asked, "Are you not going to speak?"

Buddha said, "I am speaking. Listen!" And he remained silent.

Then someone else asked, "We cannot understand what you are doing, Sir. You are just looking at the flower and we have come to listen to something from you."

Buddha said, "I have said many things to you which could be said. Now I am saying something which cannot be said, and if someone understands let him laugh."

Only one person laughed -- Mahakashyap. He was not known before; no one knew about him. This is the only incident that is known. Mahakashyap was his name.

Ananda was a very known disciple, Sariputta was a very known disciple, Modgalayan was a very known disciple, but Mahakashyap was an absolutely unknown disciple. Neither Sariputta nor Ananda nor Modgalayan could laugh -- just a very unknown man, no one knew about him, but he laughed. Buddha called him: "Mahakashyap, come to me!" And Buddha gave the flower to Mahakashyap and said, "Whatsoever I could say I have said to others, and what I cannot say I say to you. Take this flower." This is the only incident known about Mahakashyap, the only mention of his name.

But when Bodhidharma reached China seven hundred years after Buddha, he said, "I am a disciple of Mahakashyap. Buddha was the first teacher, Mahakashyap was the second teacher, and in that line I am the twenty-eighth." So the Zen tradition in Japan says that Mahakashyap is their originator -- the man who laughed and the man to whom Buddha gave the flower.

In the night when everyone dispersed, when everyone had gone, Ananda asked, "Who is this Mahakashyap? We never knew about him. He is just a very unknown and strange man."

Buddha said, "How can you know about him? He has remained silent for years. And only he could laugh because he remained so silent. Only he could understand. It was a transmission without words, a communication without words. Only he was capable."

When a Buddha is there, with a very small effort of your will you can achieve much. When a Buddha is not there, you are fighting against a current. When a Hitler or a Genghis Khan is there, much effort is needed. Even then, success is very difficult.

Buddha is reported to have said, "Choose the right moment to be born. Choose a moment when a Buddha is there."

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Ultimate Alchemy

5 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207055
ShortTitle: ULTAL205
Audio: Yes
Video: No

PARIPOORN CHANDRA AMRIT RASAIKI KARANAM NAIVEDYAM
"ACCUMULATION OF THE NECTAR OF THE INNER FULL MOON IS NAIVEDYA, THE FOOD OFFERING."

YOU MUST have heard about the Taoist concept of yin and yang -- the concept of polar opposites into

one reality. Reality exists through polar opposites -- through the positive and the negative, through the male and the female, through yin and yang.

Reality is a dialectical process, and when I say "dialectical process" I mean it is not a simple process: it is very complex. A simple process means one element working; a dialectical process means two polar opposites working in one direction. And though they appear as opposites, they create a symphony -- they create a musical harmony. And that harmony is reality.

Man and woman. they mean humanity. Man alone is not humanity, nor is woman alone humanity. Humanity -- the music, the synthesis we call humanity -- is a dialectical phenomenon. Man and woman both work to create humanity, they both help to create humanity. And the way of their creating it is dialectical: they exist as polar opposites. and the inner tension between the two creates the energy for movement, for a process of further growth.

It is the same on every plane. If we go deep down with the physicist to the atom's inner structure, then again we find two polar opposites working there: the negative electricity and the positive electricity. Because of these two polar opposites, matter is created. If there were only positive electricity, the world would disappear immediately. If there were only negative electricity, there would be nothing. But negative electricity and positive electricity create an inner tension, and because of that inner tension matter exists.

The same is the case with the inner being of man also. This sutra is concerned with that. We discussed how awareness creates an inner sun. But this sutra talks about the creation of an inner moon. The sun is symbolic of the inner positivity and the moon is symbolic of the inner negativity. The sun is the inner male and the moon is the inner female. These words are symbolic, and for Indian yoga particularly they are very meaningful. By "sun" the outer sun is not what is meant, nor by "moon" the outer moon These two words "sun" and "moon" are used for the inner universe.

Indian yoga divides man into two parts: the sun part and the moon part. Even one breath is known as the sun breath and another breath is known as the moon breath. And, really, this is one of the deepest findings. If you stop the moon breath and just breathe from the sun breath, your body will become hot. And such a great heat can be created simply by using only one kind of breath that it seems inconceivable in physiological terms. Among Tibetans there exists a heat yoga in which breathing is done only through this sun breath. not using the moon breath at all.

Ordinarily the breath is continuously changing, but Western medical science has not yet taken note of it. Breathing is not a simple process. It is a dialectical process. You are changing your nostrils within each hour. Between forty and sixty minutes, approximately, your nostrils change, and you begin to take your breath from the other nostril; then again it changes. When you need more heat in the body -- for example, if suddenly you become angry -- your sun breath starts.

Yoga says that when you are angry, if you use your moon breath and stop the sun breath, you cannot be angry at all, because the moon breath creates a deep coolness inside. The whole body is divided between the sun and the moon, and the mind is also divided between the sun and the moon

So look at man not as one, because nothing can exist as just one. Everything exists through duality. You are divided into two: you have a negative part and you have a positive part. The positive is known as the sun in Indian symbology and the negative as moon. The negative is cool, silent, still. The positive is hot, vibrant with energy, active. The sun is the active part in you and the moon the inactive part, and if the active and the inactive both come to a deep equilibrium you are suddenly Enlightened. If one is more emphatic: you have an imbalance, but if both are of equal force, then they balance each other, negate each other, and the moment both are of equal force, your inner balance is regained and you reach to a different reality -- the reality of the non-dual. That one non-dual reality can be felt only when both of these dualities in you are balanced. Then you transcend them.

In the world we exist as duality. Beyond the world we exist as non-duality -- as one. Think of yourself as a triangle; two angles exist in the world and the third angle beyond the world. Two angles belong to this world and one angle belongs to that world -- the world of the Brahman. But if these two are in an imbalance, you cannot go beyond them. You go beyond them only when they regain balance. This balancing is Nirvana, this balancing is *moksha*, this balancing is the centering. Awareness works to balance this duality. And the moment this duality is balanced, you cannot be reborn again -- you disappear from the world.

You can be born again and again only if there is an imbalance. If the balance comes to a totality, if the balance becomes total, it is impossible to be born again. You disappear from the world; the body cannot exist any more. Then you cannot re-enter a body again. So first we will try to understand what this inner sun is and what this inner moon is, and how they are balanced.

This sutra says, "ACCUMULATION OF THE NECTAR OF THE INNER FULL MOON IS NAIVEDYA, THE FOOD OFFERING." You need a full moon in you to offer to the Divine as a food. That only can be the food for the Divine -- a full moon inside.

Awareness works in a double way. It creates a sun and it also creates a moon. We talked about how it creates a sun inside. When you become aware of whatsoever is happening in you, of the innermost unconscious activities, you become Enlightened. The very cells of your body become conscious; you become light. Your consciousness reaches to the very pores of your body. Just like the rays of the sun reach into the earth, your inner awareness, once awakened, begins to work in every cell of the body and every fibre, every nerve of the body. Your whole body is filled with light. But this is only one part of awareness, this is only one process of awareness. Rays from your center also go to your periphery, to the circumference. The more your rays go to the circumference, the cooler your center becomes.

I do not know whether you have heard of a particular theory about the sun -- the outer sun; I do not know whether it is right or not, but it is meaningful in helping to understand the inner reality. They say the sun at its deepest center is the coolest spot in the solar system; it is not hot at all. The heat is only on The periphery, on the circumference, not in the inner center of the sun. Because of helium gas around the sun, heat is created; because of the helium and its chain explosion of atoms, heat is created, and then the heat spreads to the solar family.

The sun has a body and it is the center. The solar family is the body and the earth belongs to the body as a cell. The heat goes to the solar family, it spreads. But the sun in itself is a cold thing, absolutely cold, and at its deepest center, it is the coldest spot in existence. It should be so because reality exists in polarities. If the sun is the hottest thing, it must have something inside it which balances the heat. Take a wheel that is just moving on the street: the wheel moves, but in the center the hub on which it moves remains still. The movement must have something non-moving in the center, otherwise movement will not be possible.

In this world of manifestations, everything exists within polar opposites. You are alive because you have death inside. If you had no death inside, you could not be alive. So do not think that one day it suddenly happens that death comes to you. It is an inner growth. It is not something that you meet, that you encounter -- no! It is something toward which you are daily growing. One day the growth is complete, and you are dead. It is an inner phenomenon. You are alive with a death center. You cannot be alive without a death center.

Nothing exists without its polar opposite. Life and death are just two positive and negative realities. So it looks logical, dialectical also, but it is not yet proved that the sun has at its center a cold spot, an absolutely cold spot, the polar opposite to the heat on its circumference. It may be true, it may not be true: that is irrelevant. But inside it is absolutely true. When you become aware, the heat begins to travel toward your circumference. Each cell of your body will become heated, warm, because of the awareness penetrating. The second counterpart will be that your center of being will become cooler and cooler and cooler. That is the moon working. The sun is the warmth spreading, the light spreading.

And you must know that light has two qualities -- light and warmth. Heat is just concentrated light; light is nothing but dispersed heat. So when light travels to your body, every cell will become warm, enlightened, aware. Sleep is a cold thing, night is a cold thing. That is why we sleep in the night: it is a cold time. And in the morning, with the rising sun, everything becomes warm, alive. Then it is difficult to sleep and easy to be awake.

When your circumference is cold, when each body cell is cold. asleep, your center will be a hot spot. Because of that hot spot in the center you will be sexual, you will be angry, you will be greedy, you will be everything. Your center will be in a fever This heat begins to travel. Of course, when heat leaves your center it spreads; and the more it spreads, the less it is heat and the more it is light.

The sunrays on the earth are life-giving. They have travelled much. If you go nearer and nearer to them they will become death-giving, because then they will not be warm: then they will be just pure fire.

As it is, the whole body structure is just cold. You feel heat only in anger, in sex, in desire, in passion. That is not light, but simply a feverish phenomenon. Because of this, sex is felt as a release -- because you lose a certain quantity of heat, and you are relieved; you lose a certain quantity of fever, and you are released.

Because of this, militaries have not allowed their soldiers any sexual freedom -- because if you allow sexual freedom to soldiers. they cannot fight. Then inner fever is released. If you do not allow them sexual freedom, their inner fever is accumulated. That accumulated fever begins to be violent automatically.

That is why a certain very deep phenomenon, a great riddle of history, can be solved whenever a society

is affluent: when the problem of food and hunger is solved, a society begins to be sexually free. Only poor societies can be sexually suppressive. Whenever a society is affluent, rich you cannot suppress sex -- because the food problem has become solved. Much energy is released, so what to do with it? So an affluent society will become sexually free.

An affluent society means a society which has progressed much technologically. And whenever any civilization comes to a point of affluence, sexual freedom is bound to be there, and then any less developed society can win over this higher civilized society. So this has always been the history: a greater civilization will always be defeated by a barbaric, uncivilized society.

India was defeated continuously because of its affluence. Tartars, Berbers, Huns, Moghuls, Turks, they were all uncivilized societies -- poor, poverty-stricken, sexually suppressed. They had much violence in them. You can see this in a modern phenomenon: in Vietnam. Americans can never win. Their youth is sexually free, and they are less violent. Thus, they cannot win in Vietnam. No affluent society can really win over any poor society. They may fight for longer periods, but they cannot win. They can kill a whole country, but they cannot win because the very fighting spirit is not there.

America is today one of the most sexually free societies in all history. America cannot fight; fighting is part of a suppressed sex. The inner fever must be accumulated in such quantities that you begin to be violent. Suppress sex, and you will be violent. That is why so-called saints are very violent in their behaviour. They are angry, violent, because of suppressed sex. That fever has to be released in some way.

In sex you are releasing a particular amount of energy. They say that in one sex act you release 120 calories of heat -- 120 calories! It is the same if you run fast for one mile. Then you will release the same amount of calories -- 120. That is why there is much talk about whether sex can help heart disease. It can help! It releases energy. For persons who are well fed, it helps to delay heart disease. It releases energy, but it is not a solution. It is just a temporary arrangement. It just creates a leakage in your system from which energy is released.

Any day that you are angry your whole body is heated. It becomes feverish. The center releases anger: energy comes to the periphery. Ordinarily it is cold. The periphery is cold ordinarily, and the center is hot. The reverse will be the case when awareness happens to you. When you meditate and go deep within, when you become aware of every activity, everything will take a turn -- an about-turn. Your periphery will not go into anger, not go into sex, not go into greed, not go into passion. It will lose its coldness -- its sleepy coldness. It will become warm, alive and aware. And because this energy is released to the periphery every twenty-four hours continuously, you will not need any anger or any sex.

A Buddha doesn't need anger. It is absolutely useless for him because the very energy system has changed. He is using his heat for light and you are using your light for heat. The same fuel can be used to burn your house and the same fuel can be used to light it. The fuel is the same, but the direction changes. The inner fuel, the inner energy, becomes fire -- suicidal. It burns you down, and ultimately you are just ashes. In the end, when death comes near you, you are just ashes. Everything is burnt out because you used your energy not as a light, but as a fire.

It becomes fire if it is concentrated in the center and is released only temporarily, whenever it is overflowing. In a sudden shock it comes to the periphery and is released. This is a very chaotic state. You go on accumulating it inside. Then one day it is overflowing and you have to throw it.

We go on rationalizing our actions. When you Get angry you say that someone has made you angry. No, really, it is that you were ready: you were overflowing inside. You do not know this because you were not aware. You were overflowing with a certain amount of energy which was waiting to be released. When someone abuses you, insults you, and you become angry, you think that this person is creating anger in you.

No, this person is simply giving you a situation and opportunity to release the overflowing energy. In a way, he is your friend, a helper. If he is not there you will be in a very difficult situation. If no one is giving you any opportunity to throw your energy, you will project, you will imagine something, and you will get angry with anything at all.

People get angry with their shoes; they will throw them. They can get angry with the door; they become violent with it. They can be angry with everything. When no opportunity is given, they can even become angry with themselves. They will begin to harm themselves or they will create some substitutes.

We have created many. Someone is just smoking: we think it is a simple thing. It is not! Now psychologists say it is a deep violence You take the smoke in and then throw it out, you take the smoke in and then throw it out: it helps to release hunger, violence, sex. We have many, many devices. Persons who are violent will eat more. Just by destroying the food they are releasing violence.

You may not have observed it, but when you are loving you cannot eat much, when you are happy you cannot eat much, when you feel blissful, you cannot eat too much. Ordinarily it should not be so. It looks opposite to what we think should be the case. We think that when one is happy he should eat more. No, a happy person will not eat more. He cannot eat more because eating is part of violence. A happy person is not violent; hence. when you are in love you cannot eat very much.

Two persons, when in love, unmarried, will not eat much. But when married they will begin to eat more because love has disappeared. Now it is a violence, and it is related with many deep things. In animals violence is expressed through teeth, and we are related to animals. When one animal is violent, angry, the energy comes to the teeth and to the nails. These are the instruments for being violent for an animal.

But, still, the same happens with us. When you are violent, your teeth, your fingers, your nails, are filled with heat, with energy. Now you have to release it. You can eat, you can use gum, you can smoke, you can take PAN (a leaf preparation in India which is chewed), because you need something to crush. So there are people who are the whole day crushing *pan*. Their violence is thus released.

Even by continuously talking, violence is released. Women talk more than men because men can be violent in other ways while women cannot be. That is the only reason. They talk more! They talk continuously, they talk madly, because man has other possibilities for expressing violence -- in the office, with the car, etc. Have you observed a man who is angry driving his car? He is releasing his anger through the accelerator. The car will speed up He is releasing anger, and the car is just a medium. Fifty percent of car accidents are not because of cars but because of drivers. not because of traffic but because of mental tension.

But women cannot release anger in so many ways. They have only one: going on talking. By their doing something with the teeth and the lips, much is released. A woman who is angry will break more saucers, more cups, unknowingly. She will be surprised why today everything is just breaking. It is the unconscious mind. Energy is in the hands. The energy wants to destroy something. So it is good to have breakable things in the house. It helps! Then before the husband is back, the wife is released. If you make everything unbreakable, it will break families. Breakable things help families to continue. Now these are proven facts.

If you have energy in the center which is feverish, not transferred to the periphery, not used as light for the whole body and for your whole being, this is bound to happen. Every day you will accumulate energy, and then you will have to throw it. And this is nonsense! For the whole life you are doing this: accumulating. throwing; accumulating, throwing. What are you doing twenty-four hours a day? Just accumulating energy to throw it. Then when energy is there, the only problem is how to throw it. So we throw it in sex, in anger, in greed. When energy is thrown, then the only problem is how to accumulate it

What sort of life is this? A vicious circle! With awareness the whole mechanism changes. With awareness, every moment your inner center is sending its energy to every pore of your body. And\ your body is not a small thing. It is a miniature universe: as above, so below. Everybody is a small universe. And when I say "small", I feel guilty -- because, really, it is not small. It is as vast as the universe. But because of our language, there are problems. The universe appears vast and your body appears small.

What is the difference between the two? They say that if we can throw out all space from the earth, if we can compress it and throw out the space, if the vacant space in it is thrown out, our earth will be just like a small ball. If we can throw out all the empty space from the Himalayas, they can be put into a match box. The material is not much, the matter is not much. The matter is very small, only the emptiness in it is vast.

So how to judge whether a thing is big or small? A very small thing can be blown up to any bigness if we put space in it. If we put as much space into your body as there is in the earth, you will be like the earth. So all the differences are of spaces -- empty spaces. No difference is there really.

But when I say "a small universe", I mean only this: that everything that exists in the universe exists in you also. Whatsoever may be the measure, exactly everything exists in you also. So when your solar center, your sun, releases energy, it releases it in two ways. Either you are unconscious: then it releases it into sex, anger. greed and other diseases. Or if you are conscious, through this consciousness heat is transformed into light: then it is released as light. Then you are under a shower of light continuously. Your every pore, your every cell, is bathed. There is a continuous shower of light. When this happens, your inner center begins to become cooler and cooler and cooler, and ultimately it becomes the coldest spot.

Hindus have a myth that Shankara lives on Kailash. Kailash is the coldest mythological spot -- the coldest peak, the highest peak -- and it is always covered with snow. This is just a symbolic way of saying that you have the coldest spot -- a Kailash -- in you. But you can know it only when the heat is transformed into light -- never before. And the more you become aware, the more heat is transformed into light, and you

begin to feel a moon inside. You begin to feel a cool, silent pool.

This sutra says, "Accumulation of the nectar of the inner full moon..." In the beginning, of course, you will feel it and miss it. It is just like the first day's moon. Then there is the second-day moon, the third-day moon. You feel it and it is gone; then it grows :again; then comes the full-moon night. Just like this, this inner spot of coolness grows. As your consciousness grows, your heat is transformed into light. As your periphery becomes enlightened, as your each and every cell is filled with light and becomes aware and awake, this inner moon grows. Sometimes you feel it and sometimes you miss it. Sometimes there is an inner cool breeze, and you know something has happened inside. You feel it, but then you miss it again. Then it goes on growing. Ultimately, when there is no unconsciousness left and your total energy has become light. you come to know the full moon.

Buddha has talked about this full moon in negative terms because it is the negative pole. So Buddha says that when this inner silence is achieved, it is Nirvana. The word is very meaningful in reference to this sutra. Nirvana means "cessation of the flame": a lamp is burning and then the flame disappears.

When your heat is totally transformed into light, there is no flame. That is why the moon symbol is used. The moon has light. but no flame. That is why its light is cool. It is without flame, without fire. Light is there without any flame. The flame has disappeared.

When one first becomes acquainted with the sun, the light becomes like a flame, burning. hot. So if you analyze the life, the inner life. of a Buddha or of a Jesus or of a Mahavir, many things will become apparent which are ordinarily hidden. For example, whenever a person like Buddha is born, the early life will be very revolutionary -- because the moment one enters the inside, the first experience is a fiery flame. The more Buddha grows older, the more the inner coolness is felt, the more the moon becomes perfect. Revolution is lost. Then Buddha's words are not revolutionary.

Jesus couldn't get this opportunity. He was killed when he was still a revolutionary. That is why, if you compare Buddha's sayings with Jesus' sayings, there is a clear-cut distinction and difference. Jesus' sayings look like that of a young mall -- hot! Buddha's early sayings are also like that, but he lived to be eighty. He was not killed.

There are reasons. And one reason is this: India always knew that this happens: whenever a person goes in, the first expression is fiery, revolutionary, rebellious. That is why India never killed anyone. That is why India could never behave as Greeks behaved with Socrates and Jews behaved with Jesus. India knew much. It has known many, many such persons. India knows it is natural that whenever a Buddha enters into himself the first experience will be revolutionary. He will burst open, explode into a fiery flame. But then the flame will disappear, and ultimately there will be only a moon -- silent. cool, with no fire but only light.

Jesus was killed. That is why Christianity has still remained incomplete. Christianity was based on early Jesus -- on Jesus when he was just a flame. That is why Christianity has remained incomplete. Buddhism is complete. It has known Buddha in all stages. It has known Buddha's moon in all stages -- from the first day to the full-moon light. This crucifixion has been unfortunate for the West. It has proved one of the greatest misfortunes in history that Jesus was killed when he was only thirty-three, just a flame. The flame would have turned into moonlight, but the opportunity was not given. And the reason was only this: that the Jews were not aware of the inner phenomenon.

India knew many, many Buddhas, and it is always the case that whenever someone enters in, he first sees the fire, the flame, and the revolutionary spirit comes up. But if one goes on in and in, it dissolves, and then there is only silence -- a moonlight silence.

This sutra says, "Accumulation of the nectar of the inner full moon..." This silence. this cool silence of the moon, Hindus have called nectar, the *amrit*, the elixir. It is not to be found somewhere else. It is in you. This nectar is in you! Once you are established m this nectar, once you are in this pool of cool moonlight, then you are a full moon inside. Then you have known both the polarities: you have known life, you have known death, you have known the sun, you have known the moon. You have known both the polarities -- life and death. And once you have known both you have transcended both. That is why it is called the nectar *amrit.*

Now you will not die. Now you are drunk with elixir; you cannot die. But you will not be alive in the old sense either. You have died in the old sense; you are reborn in a new moon. Now death will not be a death and life will not be a life. Now you will be beyond both.

I have heard about Tanka. the Zen Master, who one day declared before his disciples that Buddha was never born. He said, "This whole story is just false; this whole Buddha legend is just false. He was never born." His disciples were just perplexed. What did he mean? It seemed he had gone mad. Every day he had

himself been teaching the life of Buddha, his birth and everything, and suddenly one day he said, "This whole thing is nonsense. He was Never born." Then he left the platform and went into his hut.

The disciples gathered around his hut and asked, "What are you saying? What about that which you were always teaching us for your whole life?"

Tanka said, "Tanka is no more. He was never born, so the whole legend is false. The teaching of Tanka and your listening to Tanka is just false. Someone has created a fiction. Do not be deceived."

Then they were even more perplexed. It may be that Buddha was not born, but Tanka was already there standing beside them. Tanka laughed and said, "That which is born, that which was born. was not Buddha."

In India we have two names: "Gautam Siddharth" is the name given by the parents. Then one day he became Enlightened: his consciousness flowered, bloomed. Then he used another name -- "Gautam the Buddha": "Buddha" means the Enlightened One. This second name doesn't belong to Gautam at all. Gautam is just a situation. In his place Buddha happened, and this Buddha did not really happen on the day of his Enlightenment. He had been always there, but it had been recognized only on this day. Gautam had come to recognize on that day something which was always there -- the Buddha.

This inner phenomenon is beyond birth and death. It is never born and never will it die, because that which is born can die and that which is not born cannot die. Death needs birth as a prerequisite, as a necessary prerequisite. You cannot die if you are not born. With this inner phenomenon -- when sun and moon are balanced, when the dialectical process is finished, when the synthesis is complete -- you come to feel in yourself something which is eternal.

That is why this sutra says, "Accumulation of the nectar of the inner full moon is NAIVEDYA." Now you have become food yourself. Now you can offer yourself to the Divine. Now you are food. Now you are eternal. And why is it called "food", NAIVEDYA? Because when you are eternal, you can become food for the eternal. And by "food" the ordinary meaning is also implied. When you take food in, it becomes one with you. It becomes your blood, it becomes your bones, it becomes you: you are your food! So when you have come to know this inner reality, the eternal reality, you can offer it as food to the universe, to the Existence.

By this is meant that now you can become the bones of the universe, you can become the blood of the universe. Now you carl be one with it just like food becomes one with you. The meeting is complete because you have become food for the Divine. Then you are *naivedya*. Then the offering can be accepted.

But you cannot offer your body as the food. It will be food, but for the vultures, not for the Divine. This cannot be offered as food for the Divine. Your body comes out of the earth and goes back to the earth. It can only be eaten by the earth again: "Dust unto dust.'It can only return to dust, so this body cannot be offered to the Divine.

One young seeker came to Gautam Buddha. He said, "I have come to offer myself to you. Accept me"

Buddha asked him, "What are you offering -- your body? But that is already offered and the earth will claim it, so how can you offer it to me? What are you offering? Tell me exactly!"

The man was confused. He said, "Whatsoever I have I offer to you "

Buddha asked him, "What do you have? What is it that belongs to you? Do your thoughts belong to you? They belong to the society; your mind belongs to the society. Your body belongs to your parents, to the earth, to the sky, to water, to fire, to many things to the five elements. What do you have that you can offer to me?"

The man could not answer because he had nothing else. He could not think of anything else, so Buddha said, "Do not offer now. First find out what you are. And the moment you find it, it is already offered. Then there is no need to offer."

When you find the inner balance that is known from finding the sun and finding the moon, only when you know both, they balance each other, and in that balance you escape from duality. And then the third angle of the triangle is touched. For the first time you are above yourself: you are the inner self. Now you can look down at yourself -- at your sun, your moon, your body, your soul, your positivity, your negativity, your male, your female. Now you can look down at yourself -- at the whole world of duality, at multidimensional duality -- and now you can become *naivedya*, the food offering.

But now there is no need even to offer: you have already offered. Now there is no need to ask to be accepted: you are already accepted. You are one. Just as food becomes one with you, you become one with the Divine. And by "Divine" I mean the Whole, the Totality, everything -- the very Existence.

So what to do? Transform heat into light: that is the mantra

Transform heat into light! Do not use heat as heat: use it as light. When you think anger is coming to

you, close your eyes and meditate on what anger is. Dig deep inside and find out the source from where it is coming. What we are doing ordinarily is just the opposite. When we get angry we begin to think about the object of anger. about who has created it, and not of the source of anger, from where it is coming. When you get angry, close your eyes. This is the right moment to meditate. Close your eyes, go in, and find out from where this anger is coming. Follow it to the very source. Go deep, and you will come to the source of heat from where the accumulated energy is bursting forth to go out.

Observe it; do not indulge in it -- because if you indulge in it, it will be thrown out without being transformed. And do not suppress it -- because if you suppress it, it will be thrown back to the original source which is overflowing. It cannot absorb it. It will be thrown back again with a more forceful movement. So do not suppress it and do not indulge in it. Just be conscious. Move inward to the source. This very movement slows down the process; this very observation transforms the quality of anger, because this calm observation is an antidote.

Anger and calm observation are different phenomena. When this calm observation enters into anger, it changes the energy, the very chemical composition of it, and the heat becomes light. That is the change: heat becomes light! Then the anger is neither thrown back to the original source which cannot contain it because it is overflowing, nor is it thrown to the object in a wastage, a foolish wastage. Then this energy neither moves out to the object of anger, nor is It suppressed back to the original source. With observation this energy becomes diffused. It moves to the periphery of your body as light. When diffused, it moves as light, and the very anger becomes ojas, the very anger becomes a light, an inner light.

So do not be disturbed and disappointed if you have much anger. That only shows you have much energy. A person born without anger cannot be transformed. He has no energy. So be happy that you have energy, but do not misuse it. Energy can be misused, it can be transformed. Energy in itself is neutral. It will not tell you what to do with it -- you have to decide. This is the secret science of inner alchemy -- to change heat into light, to change coal into diamond, to change baser elements into gold.

These are just symbols. Alchemists were not really concerned with changing baser metals into higher metals, but they had to hide and they had to make an esoteric, secret symbology, because it was very difficult in past ages to tank about the inner science and not be murdered or killed. Jesus was killed: he was an alchemist. And the Christianity that developed, that followed Jesus, went quite against him. The Christian Church began to kill and murder those who were again trying alchemy.

This word "alchemy" is very beautiful. Our "chemistry" is born out of alchemy. The word "chemistry" comes from "alchemy", but "alchemy" itself is a very deep and significant word. The word "alchemy" comes from Egypt. The old name of Egypt was "Khem" and "Al Khem" means "the secret science of Egypt". The Egyptians were deep in the alchemy of inner transformation, in how to transform the inner chemistry.

Many Egyptian mummies are preserved. They are the oldest, most ancient mummies, and still scientists are not able to probe into how they were preserved, why and how they were preserved. But that "why" we can guess, and our so-called history is nothing but a guess. But about esoteric things it is always a fallacious guess.

Why they were preserved is difficult to understand, but more problematic is the "how", by what chemical process they were preserved. They are still as fresh as if they had just died. If there had been any outer chemical process, our chemistry could know it; we are more chemically developed than old Egypt. The real thing is that these bodies were preserved not by any outer chemical process, but by inner alchemy.

If your sex energy, which is the source of life, can be transformed inwardly, then your body can be preserved for any length of time very easily. If your sex energy is transformed, then your body can be preserved even for a million years. If the cells of your body lose sex then the body can be preserved, because birth comes through sex and death comes through sex. Your freshness, the youngness of the body, comes through sex, and then deterioration comes through sex.

These mummies were preserved not just as historians say or as Egyptologists say, that man has always been thinking in terms of ego to preserve himself. With the kings, the emperors, for example, that is not the case. Totally different is the secret. They were preserved only so that they would be recognized when their souls would be born again. When a man is born again in another body, if his old body is preserved it helps to further his inner progress.

But the old body will be useful only if it was transformed by alchemy; otherwise it is of no use. If you change your body inwardly, your body then becomes a laboratory. It is a lab; it is not just a body. If you have been working inside, experimenting inside, then you know this body from the inside, not only from the

outside.

We know our bodies only from the outside. Whatsoever the mirror tells is our only knowledge -- it is from the outside.Our knowledge is as if someone goes around a house and looks at it, and then says, "I know it." He has never come in; he has never looked from the inside. We look at our bodies from the outside, never from the inside.

If you begin to transform your anger, your sex, you will begin to look at your body from the inside. Then your body is a great experiment, a great laboratory, very complex, and then you will want to preserve it for further growth. When one enters another body, one can learn much from the old body. It was a great experiment in old Egypt, and many things were done with the body. They were successful in some things, failures in some things.

If you have again a new body, a new laboratory, then if the old is preserved you will not have to begin again from ABC. If the old is preserved, this is a record. Death had interrupted, but now you can proceed. You are not to proceed from the beginning again; you can proceed from the point where death interrupted in the last life.

So only Egyptians and Tibetans have preserved bodies for this reason, but only those bodies which were undergoing deep inner experiments. Otherwise it is useless to preserve your old body. Other vise you will not even be able to recognize it.

Lenin's body is preserved in Moscow, but he would not even recognize it. If he were born again, he would not even recognize it! His body was never used as a laboratory; he never knew it. He was just acquainted with it in the mirror, never with the body itself.

This process is alchemical: observe anger, and anger is transformed into light; observe sex, and sex is transformed into light. Observe any inner phenomenon which creates heat. Observe it, and through observation it becomes light. And if your every heat phenomenon is transformed into light, you will come to feel the inner moon. And when there is no heat left, then you have accumulated the nectar of the full moon.

And through this nectar you become immortal. Not in this body, not with this body: you become immortal because you transcend life and death both.

Then you are *naivedya*: then you are a food offering to the Divine -- to the Total.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

6 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207065
ShortTitle: ULTAL206
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, WHAT ARE THE REASONS THAT VERY FEW PERSONS IN THE WORLD ARE INTERESTED IN TRANSFORMING THEIR INNER HEAT INTO SPIRITUAL LIGHT? DO YOU FEEL THAT THE PRESENT GENERATION IS CAPABLE OF CREATING ENLIGHTENED ONES LIKE KRISHNA, LAO TZU AND CHRIST?

MAN IS FREEDOM, absolute freedom, so spirituality is a choice. There is no force compelling you to

be spiritual; there is no cause forcing you to transform. If there were any cause forcing you to transform, then no spirituality would be possible.

Causality is materialism. You seek food because hunger is there. It forces you; there is no choice. You cannot choose whether to seek or not to seek: you have to. Spirituality is not that type of seeking. No one is forcing you. You alone have to choose.

Spirituality is a choice. It is not causality. Everything else is causality: there is a cause, and the effect follows. The effect has no freedom. It is caused. Spirituality is beyond causality. It is not caused by anything; it is your inner choice. You may choose, you may not choose. For lives together you may not choose it, but no one is going to force you. This has to be understood, and this is a very significant thing -- because if everything is caused, then, I say, there is no spirituality. Then someone can cause you to become spiritual. If the cause is present, then the effect will follow. Then a Buddha can be caused; then we can create the cause, and then you will be a Buddha.

But we cannot create any situation in which you can become a Buddha, and you cannot create a situation in which you can be stopped from becoming a Buddha. You are free. Any moment you can choose to be one, and you may not choose for lives together.

This has been a long discussion between materialism and spirituality. This is the basic debate -- not whether God exists or not. That is not the basic debate because one can be spiritual without any God. Buddha never believed in any God; Mahavir denies any existence of God -- but no one is as spiritual as Mahavir or Buddha. So God is not the most significant thing; even the soul is not the most significant thing. Buddha says there is no self, no soul, and he is spiritual par excellence. Then what is the basic thing in spirituality? It is the concept of freedom -- whether man is free to go beyond humanity or not.

If everything is caused, then there is no freedom for you. You have a certain body because of certain causes -- because of a certain father, a certain mother, a certain country, a certain climate, a certain heredity. You have a certain body; it has been caused. You have a certain mind because of a certain country, a certain culture, a certain education. You have a mind because of certain causes. You speak a particular language because it has been caused. If you were born in China and were never taught any other language than Chinese, it is difficult to conceive that you could speak any other language. Language is caused. Certain factors are needed, then you will speak a certain language.

So there is no freedom in these things. Only spirituality is uncaused, and that is the debate between science and religion -- because science says that nothing is possible which is uncaused: everything has a causality. You may know it, you may not know it; that is another thing. The factor of causality may be unknown, but "everything is caused". This is the contention of the scientific approach toward life: everything is caused. The cause is known or not known, but "everything is caused".

If everything is caused, then there is no freedom. Then if a Buddha is a Buddha, it is not any achievement of his. He was "caused"! Then anyone else in his situation, X-Y-Z, will become a Buddha. Only a particular situation has to be there.

Then Buddha is replaceable by anyone. Then if you are put into the same situation, you will become a Buddha, just like water boils at a particular degree -- *any* water. So it is irrelevant which water, whether it is from the Ganges or from the Godavari or from anywhere. Any water will boil at a particular degree and will evaporate at a particular degree. At one hundred degrees, water will evaporate -- in any country, in any climate, in any age. So which water is irrelevant: at one hundred degrees heat, evaporation is caused. So use any water -- A-B-C.

Science says the same is with Buddha. They say put any man, A-B-C, in the same situation, and given the same situation a Buddha will be caused. It is only that we do not yet know all the causal factors -- that is another thing -- but they think we will know one day.

That is absurd! No one can create the situation for someone to be a Buddha, no one can teach it! If I say to water, "Now evaporate," water cannot evaporate. But create the situation and water evaporates. Water has no freedom to choose. The situation is the significant factor. If the situation is there, automatically water will evaporate. Science says that man's situation is very complex. It is not so simple as creating heat for the water to evaporate. It is complex, but still "everyone is caused" and "everything is caused".

If this is the case, then there is no freedom. Really, in this country, this thought has become very deeply rooted in the human mind. Because of this, now psychologists say that no criminal is a criminal: he is caused; and no Buddha is a Buddha: he is caused. Everyone is just a slave; there is no responsibility. With the concept of freedom gone, there is no responsibility. So when you ask me why people are not interested in transforming their lives, their inner energy into spiritual light, the "why" is irrelevant. It cannot be asked.

With freedom, "why" disappears. But you can ask why *this* water is not evaporating; then you have to find out the "why" in the situation. Go deep down into the situation, and you will find out the answer to why this water is not evaporating. Some factor is missing. Bring the factor in, and the water will evaporate.

Why is a particular man ill? Diagnose, and something will be found: the answer will be there. Why is a particular man not spiritual? The answer is that the question is not valid, because with the question "why?" you assume that somewhere in the situation something must be there which is obstructing the process. There is no such factor. If you want to be spiritual you can be; if you do not want it, it is up to you. It is up to you!

Given all the factors of the situation, a Buddha cannot be produced, cannot be manufactured. Really, in the life of Buddha, there are many things which will help us. He was born, he was the only son to his father, and he was born when his father was very old. The father asked the astrologers, "What is going to be the fate of my son?" The astrologers said, "There are two possibilities: either he will become a great emperor -- a *chakravartin*, an emperor of the whole world -- or he will become a sannyasin, a renunciate. The father asked, "What type of astrology is this? You tell me certainly what he is going to become!" They said, "This is the only possible thing we can predict. Either he will become a sannyasin or he will become a *chakravartin*."

These are polar opposites: an emperor of the whole world and a sannyasin, a monk, a beggar in the street. Everything else comes in between. These are the two polar opposites. So the father was worried and he asked the pundits of the court. He called a great meeting of all the wise men of the capital and asked them what to do so that his son may not become a sannyasin, so that he may live in the world and not leave the world. He asked them what type of situation should be given to him and what type of education so that he would never feel any urge toward spirituality.

This was a great experiment -- an experiment in causing a person to be a particular thing. He must be a great emperor, and both the possibilities were open. How to close one possibility and how to help only one possibility to grow? They decided. They must have been very scientific. Never was such an experiment done before and never after. It was a very great experiment in human destiny.

So they planned the whole thing. The childhood of Buddha was a planned childhood, absolutely planned. What he should eat, what he should do, with whom he should talk, who should teach him, when he should move -- everything was planned. They were great wise men. They said he must not see any suffering. He must not see any old man, he must not see any deceased man, he must not see illness or poverty. He must not become aware of the great suffering that life is. He must be in a world of dreams, a utopia, a euphoria. He must live in illusions so real that he will never feel the urge to leave the world.

So three palaces were built for him, one for each season. In his gardens not even a dry leaf was allowed. In the night everything dying would be thrown away. He never saw a flower dying. He would only see flowers that were young and fresh. Wherever Gautam was, no old man was allowed to move -- only young, healthy, beautiful men and women.

All the beautiful girls of the capital were brought for his service. They would serve him, and there was music and song and his whole life was just a sing-song, just a dreamy life. Absolute planning was possible because he was a king's son. When he was young he had never seen any old man, any ill man, any dead man; he did not even know that death existed. Of course, when there is no death, no old age, no suffering, where is there a question of becoming a renunciate? Why renounce the world? The world is as beautiful as you can wish.

He lived in this dreamland, and then suddenly everything shattered. One cannot go on in it. It is such a false thing, one cannot continue in it. One day or another something will enter and shatter the whole thing. And it happened that because of this planning, I say *because* of this planning, when he came to know the facts of life it was a great shock. They are not such a great shock to us; we are accustomed to them. But when Buddha saw an old man for the first time, he was not accustomed at all, so he asked, "What has happened to this man?" When he saw for the first time a dead body, the whole dream-world disappeared.

We see these things every day, so we become insensitive, accustomed. But he was not accustomed so he asked, "What has happened to this man?" He had to be replied to, and that was such a shock -- such a great shock. There was such a big gap between his life and the facts of death that he is reported to have said, "If this man is dead, then the whole life is meaningless. Then I am also going to be dead. Then everything is useless. If death is the end, then life is meaningless, so I must go and find that which is deathless -- if there is such a thing. And if there is not such a thing, then we are living only in dreams -- wasting time, wasting energy, wasting ourselves."

The father had had a plan in his mind. He had been trying to cause, trying to force, a particular

alternative. But the result was quite the contrary -- because when you force a particular thing the inner freedom begins to rebel. Buddha's life was a manufactured life -- artificial, false, unreal. And because everything was forced upon him, the inner freedom must have revolted. Because of that inner freedom, he moved into quite the opposite polarity. Buddha's father was just unable to understand what had happened. He had done everything in his power, and then the whole plan failed.

You cannot cause man to be something -- and if you can cause man to be something, then there is no humanity. Man is the uncaused factor in the world. So I cannot say why, because if I can say that because of this or that, man is not spiritual, then you can provide the factors, and man will be *made* spiritual. Then spirituality becomes a part of a great economics. Supply "this", and the demand will be fulfilled. I create a demand, and the supply will be there.

No, nothing can be done with man. Spirituality is not a commodity. And because of this, because spirituality means freedom, so few people become spiritual: because you never use your freedom. Rather, on the contrary, you go on forcing yourself into slavery, because slavery is convenient -- very convenient, comfort able -- and freedom is inconvenient, uncomfortable.

When everyone is a slave, you can adjust with everyone -- if you too are a slave. If you begin to act as a free agent, you become maladjusted. The whole world has progressed only through maladjusted individuals. The adjusted ones are always orthodox, traditional. They do what all the others are doing. They are adjusted. Freedom means you begin to move in a direction where no one is moving. Fear grips you; you begin to feel uneasy. You cannot be certain because no one is moving there. Because freedom is such a responsibility, and such a dangerous responsibility, you go on deceiving yourself.

At the most, you choose one slavery over another; you go on substituting slaveries. A Hindu becomes a Christian, a Christian becomes a Hindu: they exchange slaveries. A man belongs to a particular party, and then he leaves it and he thinks, "I am free." Then he joins another party. We simply change bondages. A new bondage is not a freedom. Freedom means to be without any bondage, moving without a bondage. That means moving moment to moment without any certainty, moving into insecurity. We are always interested in securities.

Only two or three days before, one old lady was here. Her husband is doing meditation deeply. Now she has become worried because he has become more silent. She came to tell me, "My husband has become more silent, and I fear that if this goes on he may become a sannyasin. He may leave us, he may renounce us. So stop my husband from meditation." So I asked her if he had become more of a bad man t2han he was before. She said, "No, he has become more good. He is not angry now as he was before. He is more loving, more compassionate. But the whole family has become disturbed. There is a fear that he may leave us."

This fear was not only the fear of the wife. I asked her husband also. He said, "I myself have become uneasy -- because the silence is going in, and aS the silence is going in everything begins to look different. My family doesn't look to be at all mine. It is as if it is someone else's family. I feel more compassion for the children, but now they are not 'mine'. I am doing everything for. them and I will go on doing it, but it is as if I am doing it in a play, in a drama.'I' am not involved, so I myself have become afraid. If this goes on, then anything can happen. Any day I may leave them."

This fear was of the unknown. A fixed pattern had been there; now a new factor entered it. And that new factor is so alive, it will change everything. So he asked me, "If you tell me to stop, I will stop meditation. And then, in my family, everyone will be happy."

You are afraid of your freedom and everyone else is also afraid of your freedom, so we have a society of slaves. And in our families we have such a deep investment. That is why we do not move toward freedom.

Every moment you are free to choose. You can choose spirituality every moment, or you can choose old habits. To be with old habits is easy. You know them; you have lived them. Nothing is new. With the new you are in the unknown, in the dark. You have to learn again. So a person who is moving in freedom has to be a learner every moment. And he cannot rely on the past. The past will not help.

But we are all past-oriented. Only because the past *once* helped, we are habit-oriented. This is the mechanism of the inner mind. Whenever you know something, you need not bother about it. When you know something as a habit, it is transferred from your consciousness to your robot mechanism inside. It is transferred to the mechanical part of your being. Then you need not bother about it. The mechanical part will go on doing it.

If you are a driver, you go on talking, you go on thinking, you go on singing, or you can put on your radio, and drive. You are not driving. The robot part, the mechanical part, is driving. You will be needed only when something new happens, when some accident happens suddenly; then you will be required.

Otherwise you are not required at all. You can be at ease somewhere else: you need not be in your car at all.

When you are driving mechanically, you are not there. You may have already reached the destination, and the robot part, the mechanical part, is still driving. Your soul can fly to the stars or to the clouds, anywhere, but the robot part does everything. This gives you a feeling of convenience. So with everything routinized you feel a convenience. With anything more, you have to be conscious, aware. When you are learning to drive, then there is a problem. You feel some discomfort in learning because then you have to be conscious.

Unconsciousness is such a drug; consciousness is such an effort. When you learn something, you have to be conscious every moment. That consciousness is felt as a strain. It is not, but because we are always behaving in a mechanical way, it seems to be. The person who is thinking in terms of spirituality must think in terms of awareness -- more and more awareness. Awareness comes only when you go on facing new factors.

Biologists say that animals live in a world where awareness is not needed, in a routine circle. They perform acts that are exactly alike. One animal's birth is not different from another animal's birth in any way. Death is not different, sex is not different. Everything is similar because everything is done by instinct. A bird makes a nest, an animal makes a den, still another animal makes something else. They make them through instinct. No learning is needed; they are never taught. This is done by their robot part. It is inherent in their cells. They must go on doing the same things.

Even if a bird is hatched without its parents there, and no other birds are allowed to meet him, when the time is ripe he will begin to make a nest. And the nest will be the same, exactly the same, as his ancestors have been making for centuries and centuries. No one has taught them, no awareness is needed. It is just in their cells. It is instinctive, a mechanical thing, so they do it.

With man, there is difficulty. Man has to be taught everything -- EVERYTHING! Now biologists say that soon, after this century, we will have to teach sex. You will have to be trained, because now even sex is not as instinctive as it was. You may feel that there has been an eruption, an explosion of sex books all over the world. Just as there are books on how to learn driving, they now have them on how to love -- books on how to love, how to achieve perfect sex.

No animal needs anything to know about sex, so why man? With man everything has to be learned. Why? Because the robot part in man is secondary, and consciousness, which is primary, has come in. It is the central force. You have to learn everything; then choice comes in. You have to choose what to learn, what not to learn.

Spirituality will be your greatest choice. It is up to you. You may choose to look at the world in a spiritual way, you may choose to look at the world in a materialistic way. No one will tell you not to choose it and no one can force you. If you choose the materialistic outlook you will have one kind of life, and if you choose the spiritual outlook, you will have a totally different life. This is freedom.

Biologists say that this consciousness came to human life because long before, at least two million years before, some apes, the forefathers of man, came down from the trees and began to walk on two legs instead of on four. Instead of four, they began to walk on two legs. The two hands were released. With these two hands released many things happened, and the greatest was that the factor of awareness came in. When the apes were on trees, they were not in any danger. They were secured in their trees. No lion could kill them, no tiger could attack them. They were secured in their trees. They were moving in their trees from one tree to another, and that was a mechanical thing -- inherent, hereditary.

But it is yet an unknown factor -- an X -- why certain apes came down to earth. It seems many reasons are possible. It seems that either there was a sudden population explosion: they were so many that they had to find somewhere new to live -- trees were less and they became more; or, suddenly there were no rains for many years, and trees died and became dry, and they had to come down. But whatsoever may have happened, these are all guesses.

Someone has suggested recently, a great scientist, that it seems that humanity was born out of illness. Some apes became very ill because of an attack of a certain virus, a certain illness. Apes became so ill that they could not live by hanging on the trees. They became so weak that they had to come to the earth. It is possible, but whatsoever may have been the basic cause, this man is certain that when apes came down to the earth they had to be more alert. Then their mechanical habits alone couldn't do, their inherited instincts weren't sufficient. They had to walk on an unknown territory. The very walking, the stature, the posture, was so new, and their bodies were not accustomed to it. With two-legged walking, they became biped from quadruped. In their cells there was no knowledge about it. That is why when a man is born, when a child is

born, he still has to learn to walk. Still it is not instinctive.

A horse is born: he can run. A calf is born: he can run. No need to learn to walk. But man has to learn to walk. And if you put a small child somewhere where no one walks and he cannot imitate, then he will not walk for his whole life.

In certain wolves' caves, some children have been found who had grown up with wolves. They could not walk. Just four or five years back, in a forest of U.P. (India), a boy of fourteen was found in a community of wolves. They must have taken him from the village, and then he was brought up by them. Fourteen years, and he couldn't walk! He was not a biped: he was still a quadruped. He would walk on all fours, and he would walk like a wolf, not like a man.

Walking is still an effort, so when a child walks parents are so happy. The reason is because this is something valuable, an achievement. We have in our language many things which show this attitude. We say that someone is "standing on his own legs; he is standing on his own two feet". This is something valuable, something worthwhile, something to be appreciated. We condemn someone by saying, "You are still not standing on your own two feet."

Because man came into a new situation from the trees to the earth -- in which everything was new, in which the robot would not work, in which instinct would not help -- that is why intelligence developed. He *had* to be aware, and he had to be aware every moment because there were so many dangers all around. He was surrounded by enemies, and he was weak because no instinct would help now. This dangerous situation was the first school for alertness. He *had* to be alert!

Now he has created a very, very secure state of affairs, so he can be just like a robot. There is no need to be alert. That is why the sharpness, the alertness, the awareness, has to be chosen again, and you have to put yourself into new dangers. If you move into a jungle or you begin to live with a wild animal, that is not real danger. You can accustom yourself to it; it can become part of your inner robot mechanism. The only danger for man now is to live from moment to moment without the help of the past, to live from moment to moment in the present -- alert, aware, conscious. That is going to be your choice, without any cause.

Look at it in another way: science is causal. That means it is past-oriented. If something is to be found, science will go to the past. If you are ill, science will go to your past history, your case history, to see why this illness happened. Science cannot move to the future; it always moves to the past. If you are blind, science will go to your past, to your parents' past. It moves to the past; it goes to find out the cause. Then the effects can be explained.

Religion is future-oriented, not past-oriented, so "why" cannot be answered in scientific terms. It is future-oriented; you can understand it. It is not that something is causing you to be spiritual. Rather, something is calling you to be spiritual -- not causing you, but *calling* you.

Always certain spiritual persons have said, "A certain call has come to me." The call comes from the future, not from the past. It is end-oriented, not origin-oriented. Freedom is there to choose. You can choose whatsoever is going to be your destiny; you can choose whatsoever you are going to achieve and to be. If you feel hungry, you seek food: this is caused. If you feel inner tensions and then choose meditation, this is caused. Then your meditation is a scientific effort.

But it is uncaused if you say. "I do not know why, but there is a certain calling -- a call toward you. I *have* to move in this direction. I feel an unknown scent. It is not coming from my past, but it is something from the future inviting me, something unknown inviting me. I will move. It is dangerous because I do not know what is going to happen; I cannot be sure what the consequence will be. But I will move." Then it is a jump. And, remember, this is not so only in this age. This has always been so and this always will be so.

I am also asked whether I feel the present generation is capable of creating Enlightened Ones like Krishna, Lao Tzu and Christ. Spirituality is not concerned with time at all -- time or age. A Lao Tzu is born not because of a particular time; a Buddha is born not because of a particular age. There were so many in Buddha's age, but only one became the Buddha. The age was the same to all, time was the same to all.

Time is irrelevant for spirituality because spirituality exists in eternity, not in time. Any moment is as good as any other. You can be a Buddha this very moment. Time is absolutely irrelevant. Time neither helps nor hinders. It will not say what you are, what you are going to do, or that Enlightenment cannot happen, or that because this is the twentieth century it cannot happen in this century. Time has no determining capacity for spirituality.

For other things it has. For example, you could not fly in the sky in an aeroplane in Buddha's age. You had to move in a bullock cart because only after a certain period of evolution was the aeroplane possible.

Now you can move in an aeroplane, but you cannot yet go to other solar families. Whatsoever you do, you cannot go just now. We have moved only as far as the moon. It will take at least twenty centuries more to go to another solar system. To go beyond the family of this sun it will take at least twenty more centuries. It is a gradual process.

Many things will have to be developed. A bullock cart will become an aeroplane, but many steps will have to be taken. So you could not do certain things in Buddha's age as far as the outside world was concerned. But as far as the inside world is concerned, any moment, any time, is as good as any other, because when you move inside time disappears. This has to be understood.

A Buddha is meditating: he has gone deep inside. There is no time. Time ceases; he is not even aware of time. Time stops. If you move inside, time will stop. Buddha meditating twenty-five centuries before will drop out of time; meditating just today, you will also drop out of time. And there will be no difference between you and Buddha because all differences are time differences.

You wear certain clothes which Buddha cannot wear; you know many things which Buddha cannot know. You belong to a different world, a different education, a different culture, and Buddha belongs to a different world. But when you move in, you move outside -- outside of culture, outside of society, outside of education. When you go in, you go into a different world uncreated by the society, and then you can move. But it is a human tendency to think that our own age is bad, evil, that our *own* time is bad. This is a human tendency!

And this is not only the case today. It has always been so. The most ancient record has been found in Babylon. It is at least 7,000 years old, but if you publish it in any of tomorrow's morning newspapers as an editorial, it will do. You need not change anything in it. It says, "This is the age of darkness; this is the age of corruption; this is the age of immorality and sin. Everything good has disappeared, everything wise has disappeared. Youth has gone rebellious; the wife will not listen to her husband; the son will not listen to his father; the teachers are no more respected by their disciples." This is a 7,000-year-old document.

Every age thinks that it is the worst one. Why? Because we are only aware of our own age and everything around us, and we begin to compare our neighbour with Buddha. We do not know what neighbours were like then. Buddha was not your neighbour. Buddha is only one. So we compare the best one of the past with the worst one of the present. That is the problem; that is why every age appears to be the age of sin.

We think of Jesus: we do not think of Judas. We think of Ram: we do not think of Ravan. We think of Buddha: we do not think of Devadatta. He was Buddha's cousin and he tried many times to murder Buddha. He was jealous, simply jealous of why this man should be honoured and respected so much. He was just a cousin to him and nothing more. When he felt that this would not do, he renounced the world. He renounced it because it seemed to him that people honour only that one who renounced the world. So for this reason he renounced the world, and he went into deep austerity. He practised meditation, yoga, everything, just to become higher than Gautam.

That also did not do because you cannot force yourself to be a Buddha, you cannot imitate. But Devadatta is forgotten and Buddha remains. The *whole age* is forgotten; only Buddha remains. Everything has disappeared; only Buddha remains. And then we compare Buddha with our own age. Because of that, this problem arises over whether a Buddha or a Jesus can be born today. It looks impossible. How is it possible in "this age of darkness, corruption, immorality"? How is this possible!

Another factor also enters: whenever a person is dead for twenty centuries, we forget how we behaved with him when he was alive. Jesus was crucified not because he was a great Teacher or a great Enlightened One, but only because he was "immoral, undisciplined -- against the code and against the tradition". This behaviour was not that of a respectable man. And when he was killed, it was a unanimous resolution.

Few, very few, were with him, and the whole country was against him. He had only twelve disciples, and they too left when the moment came for him to be crucified. They left! They also were doubtful inside. When everyone is against him, something must be wrong! Jesus was crucified as a hippie, as a vagabond.

You may be surprised that there is no record of his crucifixion. Jews have not even recorded the incident. It was such a minor incident, no Jew has recorded it in the Jewish history. Romans have not recorded it. If you go to find any historical record to indicate whether Jesus existed, you cannot find one. There is nothing. The Bible recorded by his disciples is the only record.

So there have been certain persons who have doubted the very existence of Jesus. They say he never existed. They say, rather, this Jesus Christ was a drama which was played in every village -- that this was only a drama, not a real historical fact, and later on, by and by, people forgot that this was a drama and it

became a history. If the Bible is lost, there is no record that Jesus ever existed. If he was a very significant, prominent person, if the age was influenced by him, then it is impossible to conceive why there is no record.

It is as if he was not. He was unknown; nobody knew about him. Later on only, when disciples gathered and created an organization, by and by he became known. Otherwise he was an unknown carpenter's son. If Jesus meets you, you will not recognize him. If Buddha meets you somewhere suddenly and no one introduces you to him, you will not recognize him -- because this inner flowering is such a subtle, hidden force, that unless you are a fellow traveller, unless you are also moving in the same dimension, you cannot recognize him.

So when you ask whether it is possible now, in this age, for a Buddha to be or a Christ to be,, you again ask a meaningless question. Anywhere, in any time, Christ is possible, Buddha is possible, because the possibility belongs to the innermost realm of your being, not to the procession of events which we call history. It doesn't belong to history, it doesn't belong to time. It belongs to the innermost realm of Being which is in eternity, not time. You can be a Buddha. Take the jump and you will be! And time will not hinder you so that you cannot take the jump. This factor about time is irrelevant.

It must be understood deeply and pondered over because we are very cunning and very self-deceiving. If someone says that in this age to become a Buddha is not possible, then you begin to feel, "It is not my responsibility to transform." And there are religions which say that in this age becoming a Buddha is not possible, and in a way every religion says it. Any organized religion will say that a Jesus is born only once: "He is the only begotten son of God, and now no one can be a Jesus again. You can only be a Christian, not a Christ."

Jains say you cannot be a *teerthanker*, you cannot be a Mahavir. The quota is finished. Only twenty-four persons can be *teerthankers*. There can be no twenty-fifth. Mohammedans will not allow you to be a prophet -- a *paigamber* -- because Mohammed is the last *paigamber* and he has brought the complete and the final message from God. No alteration is possible now, and there is no need, they say. Every organized religion will say to you that now you need not bother to be a Mohammed or a Mahavir, so just follow. You can only be a follower.

Why? Why do they say this? For two reasons: deep down you like it very much, and the responsibility is not upon you to transform yourself. The time is bad, so you are not a Jesus. k is not your responsibility. Religions will say, "In this *kaliyuga*, in this age of sin, no one can be a Christ, so, therefore, you are not one." Then it is not your responsibility. "It is the very times which hinder you; otherwise you could flower like a Jesus at any moment. You are ready, but the time is not helpful."

Everyone likes this deep down, appreciates it. Then you can be whatsoever you are. There is no burden on you to flower into a Buddha. Because of this deep satisfaction and deep, cunning deception, we are happy. We think that we can only be criminals, we can only be weak human beings. "That is all that the age allows!"

And, secondly, every religion thinks that if a Buddha is going to be born again and again, then you cannot have an organized church for Buddha because every other Buddha will disturb the whole thing. Christians cannot allow anyone to be a Christ again. Another Christ will disturb the whole Christian kingdom, because such persons are bound to be non-traditional, such persons are bound to be non-sectarian, such persons are bound to be absolutely free, independent. They will destroy any organization if they are born.

So no religion would like or appreciate a Jesus to be again in any form. The Pope is the representative and he is enough; Jesus is no more needed. So every religion goes on insisting that nothing can be done at this moment. All that you can do is to follow, worship and follow: "Just be a follower in the crowd; do not try to be an individual."

Buddha was an individual: he was not a Buddhist. He was born a Hindu, and then the organization could not contain him. No organization could. Jesus was born a Jew, he died a Jew. He was not a Christian. But because the Jews could not contain such a seed, because he could not be contained, they threw him out. And because he was thrown, the seed sprouted into Christianity.

Buddha was a Hindu. He lived as a Hindu and he died as a Hindu: he was not a Buddhist. But Hindus could not absorb him, because if you want to absorb a Buddha you will have to transform the whole society. He could not be absorbed so he was thrown out.

If a Buddha is born now into a Buddhist society he will also be thrown out. If Jesus is born now into a Christian society, he will be thrown out. It is not that Jews or Hindus are against Buddhas and Christs: any organization will be against them -- even their own organizations -- because organizations live in tradition.

They exist because of tradition, and these persons are absolutely anti-tradition; rather, they are "traditionless". They move every moment in freedom; you cannot say what they will do.

That is why it is very difficult to create a sect with a living Enlightened person. It is very difficult! You are never at ease with what he is going to do, what he is going to say. When the Teacher is dead, a sect can be created. Now you know what the Teacher wants, how he behaves. Now you can categorize everything. Now you can separate, divide, analyze; now you can make a doctrine and principle out of it. Now a creed is possible.

Only a dead Teacher will allow a creed to be there. With a living Teacher, the seed is every day growing, changing, transforming, moving into the unknown. You are never certain with him. So only with a dead Teacher are creeds born. And when creeds are born, you begin to think in high terms about Jesus and Buddha. They were not thought of so highly in their own day.

So remember these two things: one, religion is a continuous process; it never stops in any age. And, secondly, spirituality is an individual phenomenon. If you choose it, it will happen to you. But no one can buy it. It needs a *total* decision.

Buddhas and Christs are not bound to any age. At this very moment there are persons who are Enlightened -- but you cannot recognize them. It will take hundreds of years for society to recognize them. When they are long dead then the society will come to feel that they were rare, that something unique had happened in the past.

I will tell you a story. Nietzsche has written one of the most wonderful books in the world -- "Thus Spake Zarathustra." In this book he has given a parable. A madman comes to the market and asks everyone, stares in their eyes and asks everyone, "Have you seen God? Where is God? I am searching; I am seeking. Where is God?"

Everyone laughs. Of course, they are all believers, but, as believers are, it is a formality with them. They think that this man has gone mad. Someone says, "Of course, there is God and He created the world. Now He is finished with us and we are finished with Him. Why are you seeking? For what purpose? Are you insane? These things are good to talk and write about -- that God is, so seek Him -- but are you *really* seeking Him?"

And that man stares in everyone's eyes and he says, "Have you heard anything about God? Where is He?"

Then the whole crowd gathers around him and they tell him, "We have not heard about Him since long. You go somewhere else. Do not disturb the market."

The man says, "I have come to deliver some news to you. I am not seeking Him. I have come only to know whether you have heard anything *lately* about Him. Do you know that He is dead?" Now they feel that certainly he is mad. He was mad when he was seeking, but he is still more mad if he says God is dead.

We believe in a dead, yet alive God -- dead so that he may not touch us and alive so that we can worship him on Sundays. But this man is mad. Either he thinks that He is still alive and He can be found or he thinks that He is dead. So they ask, "Who has told you?"

He says, "I have seen it for myself. And a still more mysterious thing is this -- that you have killed Him. But it seems that the news has not yet reached you. It will take time. You yourselves have killed Him! He is dead! But it seems that the time is not yet ripe, and I have come early. The news has not reached to the market-place, but you have killed Him. I must take this news back. The time is not ripe; I have come early. The news will take time to reach you."

Even sunrays take time. Even star-rays take time to reach you. There is thunder and there is lightning in the cloud, but it takes time to reach you -- even when you have seen it -- because there is a gap. Light travels faster than sound. And when there is thunder and lightning in the clouds you have seen the lightning, but you will hear the thunder later on. So the madman says, "He is dead, and you have killed Him. But it seems the news has not reached you yet. It will take time."

It takes time to recognize that a Buddha is a Buddha. It takes time! And it takes so much time that when Buddha is no more you recognize him, when Jesus is no more you recognize him. And when he is, you not only do not recognize him, but if someone says that he is, you will deny it. It takes time! This is one of the most unfortunate tendencies of the human mind. Because of this we miss much.

There are stories. People have come to ask Buddha, "Someone said you are an Enlightened One. Are you really? Have you attained the unattainable?" If Buddha says, "Yes, I have attained," then they will go and say that he is an egoist. If he says, "I have not attained," they will say, "We knew it already." If he remains silent, they will say that he knows nothing.

There are hundreds and hundreds of stories. Pilate asked Jesus, "Really, you think that you are the Son of God? Really, you think so?" If Jesus says, "Yes, I am the Son of God," he is a madman. If he remains silent, he is afraid. If he denies, then they think, "We knew already that you were not." So what can a Buddha say? What can a Jesus say? But if he has been dead for twenty or twenty-five centuries you cannot go to him and ask, "Are you an Enlightened One? Really, you do not think that you are deceived by yourself? Are you not in a self-deception?"

You cannot ask it. During this long death, you cannot reach him. You begin to recognize it, but then it is useless. That recognition will not help. And if Buddha comes, you win again raise the same questions.

Why is this so? When a Buddha is present amongst you, he looks just like you. He lives like you, he eats like you, he falls ill like you, he dies like you, so how can you think: "A person just like me is Enlightened and I am not"? It is humiliating. It is deep down a hurt to the ego. Because it hurts the ego, because you feel humiliation, you deny. When you deny, you feel good.

So I will say to you that whenever you are in contact with someone who may be an Enlightened One, if you feel the tendency of the mind to deny, remember this: because of this tendency you have missed many Buddhas, and because of this tendency you will never be able to recognize one. And unless you recognize this something which has happened in someone, it is not going to happen to you. When you go on denying, and thinking that no one is a Buddha, ultimately you will come to believe that you cannot become one yourself. When no one can become one, how can you become one?

When you recognize Buddhahood in someone else, deep down you have recognized your own Buddhahood in the future. To recognize a Buddha in the present is to recognize your own future, your own future possibility, your own destiny.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Toward the Silence of the Innermost Center

7 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207075
ShortTitle: ULTAL207
Audio: Yes
Video: No

NISCHALATWAM PRADAKSHINAM
"STILLNESS IS PRADAKSHINA, THE MOVEMENT AROUND THAT FOR WORSHIP."

SILENCE is meditation and silence is basic for any religious experience. What is silence? You can create it, you can cultivate it, you can force it, but then it is just superficial, false, pseudo. You carl practise it, and you will begin to feel and experience it -- but your practice makes it auto-hypnotic. It is not the real silence. Real silence comes only when your mind dissolves: not through any effort, but through understanding; not through any practice, but through an inner awareness.

We are filled with sounds, outside and inside. In the outside world it is impossible to create a situation which is silent. Even when we move to a deep forest, there is no silence -- only new sounds, natural sounds. At midnight everything stops, but it is not silence -- only new sounds, sounds you are not acquainted with. They are more harmonious, of course, more musical, but they are still sounds, not silence.

A modern musician and composer, John Cage, has said many times that silence is impossible. You can have musical sounds, you can have non-musical sounds; you can have sounds you like and sounds you do

not like. When you do not like sounds, it becomes noise; when you like noise, it becomes music: but you cannot have silence. Cage said you cannot have silence!

He reports one incident; he thought previously, before this incident, that silence is a possibility, but he had not meditated over it. Once he entered a hall in Harvard University built particularly for some scientific engineering purpose. The hall was absolutely soundproof and echo-proof -- absolutely. He entered the hall, but he has an ear so he found sound. He is a great musician, one of the greatest of this century. In that hall he began to hear two sounds: one a high sound, another a low sound.

He said to the engineer-in-charge, "You say this hall is absolutely soundproof; you say it is echo-proof. But I hear two sounds: one high and one low."

The engineer said, "The high sound is your nervous system working and the low sound is your blood in circulation."

Cage says, "That day I become absolutely certain that unless I die silence is impossible."

Silence is impossible in the outside world, and your nervous system is part of the outside, not of the inside; your blood circulation is part of the outside world, not of the inside. The real inside is absolutely silent. If you allow me, I will say that the absolute point of silence is the inside. Sound is outside, silence is inside. "Silence" and "inside" are synonymous. If you move out, then you move in sound. If you move in, then you move in silence. You must reach a point where no-sound is, or as the Zen Masters say, the soundless sound. The Hindu yogis have always called it *anahat nada*; the uncreated sound of silence.

But one need not use these paradoxical words: it will be easy to understand with simple words. Outside is sound, inside there is silence, soundlessness. But Cage is right. If you are thinking in terms of objective silence, there is no possibility of silence. If you are thinking of silence as being somewhere other than your inner center, then there is no possibility of it. But you can create a pseudo silence very easily. You can cultivate it, you can practise it.

For example, you can use any mantra. Constant repetition will give you a pseudo-feeling of silence, a false feeling of silence. Constant repetition of a mantra hypnotizes you. You begin to feel dull, your awareness is lost, you become more and more sleepy. In that sleepiness you may feel that you have become silent, but it is not silence. Silence means that the mind is dissolved through understanding. The more you understand your mind, the more you become aware of its mechanism and working, and the more you are disidentified with your mind.

It is identification which creates inner noise. Anger is there in the mind: you are identified with it; you do not see it as an object. The anger is there somewhere outside you, but you begin to feel angry, you begin to become one with it. Then you miss your inner center, you have moved. Many thoughts are flowing in the mind continuously, the thought process is on, and you are identified with each and every thought. Any thought is yours; you become one with it. Then you have moved.

Not only with thought do you become one, but with things still further from your center. Your house is not only your house: you have become your house. Your possessions are not just your possessions: you are identified with them. When your car is damaged, your innerness is also damaged. When your house is on fire, you are also on fire. If all of your possessions are just taken away, you will die.

We are identified with our possessions, we are identified with our thoughts, we are identified with our emotions, we are identified with everything *except* ourselves. We are identified with everything except with the innermost center. Because of this identification, noise is created, conflict, a continuous anguish, tension.

It is bound to be there because you are not your house. There is a gap and you have forgotten the gap. You are not your wife, you are not your husband. There is a gap: you have forgotten the gap. You are not your thoughts, your anger or your love or your hatred. There is a gap. When you begin to feel this gap. you are always *outside* it a witness, not involved in it. With anything in which you are not involved, you are outside it.

If John Cage, as he reports, heard his own sounds -- the nervous system working, the blood circulating -- then two things are there: one is the awareness, the knowledge, the knowing, the consciousness. A point is there inside which becomes aware that two sounds are there. But he is aware of only two sounds. He is not aware of the center which is aware of these two sounds. If he becomes aware of this center of alertness, then those two sounds are just far away. There is a gap. And the moment your focus of consciousness is transferred from object to sounds, to the soundless center of awareness, you are in silence. So I would like to say that YOU ARE SILENCE, and everything else except you is sound. If you are identified with anything, then you will never attain this soundlessness.

This sutra says: "Silence, stillness, is *pradakshina*, the movement around That for worship." You go to a

temple and then you move around the attar of the deity seven times. This is a ritual of worship, but every ritual is symbolic. Why seven rounds? Man has seven bodies, and with each body there are identifications. So when someone moves in, he has to leave seven bodies and the identification with each body. There are seven rounds; when these seven rounds are complete, you are in the center.

The altar in the temple is not something outside you. You are the temple, and the altar is your inner center. If the mind moves around the center and comes nearer and nearer and nearer and, ultimately, is established in the center, this is *pradakshina*. And when you happen to be at your center, everything is silent. This silence is achieved through understanding -- understanding of your anger, your passion, your greed, your sex, everything. It is an understanding of your mind. But we are identified with our minds; we think we are our minds. That is the only problem: how to be detached from our own minds, how to be divorced, so to speak, from our own minds.

I am reminded that Mulla Nasrudin applied for divorce. The whole village gathered in the court. Everyone was just surprised, because Mulla Nasrudin was eighty-seven and his wife seventy-eight. The judge was also surprised. He asked Nasrudin, "What is your age?"

Nasrudin said, "My age is just eighty-seven -- *just* eighty-seven!"

The judge asked, "What is the age of your wife?"

Nasrudin said, "Just seventy-eight."

"And how long have you been married? How long have you lived together, Nasrudin?" the judge asked.

"Excuse me, my Lord, not more than sixty-five years -- only sixty-five years!"

The magistrate said, "I am surprised. When you have lived together continuously for sixty-five years, what is the reason for applying for divorce now?"

Mulla Nasrudin said, "My lord, enough is enough!"

With our minds also a point must be reached when you can say enough is enough. We have lived with our minds for lives together, for millennia, but still the point is not reached where we can say enough is enough. We are still not aware that our whole misery, the whole hell that we call life, is because of our minds and the identification with them. There is no need to leave the world. The only religious requirement is to leave the mind, because the mind is the world. Sometimes we get bored, frustrated, fed up -- not with the mind, but with a particular mind. Then we change it, but the change is not for no-mind. The change is again for another mind.

And that very thing happened with Mulla Nasrudin. His divorce was allowed. It was granted, and he was thinking, "When I am free from my wife I will be free at last, and then I can sleep at ease." But he couldn't sleep that night at all. He was so excited. Not that the divorce was such an excitement: the moment the divorce was allowed, he began to think of remarrying again.

This is how we go on. He was fed up with this wife, but not fed up with being a husband, not fed up with women. He was fed up only with *this* woman, not fed up with the mind which creates all these relationships and suffers. And within a week, a rumour appeared that he was going to marry a girl of seventeen. Everyone became disturbed -- the whole village. He had sons up to fifty-five years old, grand-children and children of grand-children.

His eldest son who was fifty-five approached him and said, "Dad, it does not look good to advise you, but to marry a seventeen-year-old girl at the age of eighty-seven is just absurd. And the whole village is against it, and moreover it is not good for health. It may even prove fatal to life."

Nasrudin said, "Do not bother about it. If this girl dies, I will marry again."

This is how the mind goes on working. It is always changing outside things, things that are somewhere else, that are on the periphery. It never changes itself. The mind is the problem, and the mind is always looking outside, never in. A divorce is needed not with a particular mind, not with this or that mind, but with *mind itself*. With "minding" itself a divorce is needed, and only then do you enter silence.

So what is to be done? You can do two things: one is to transform mind itself. Another, which is very ordinary and which is done everywhere, is not to try to change this mind, but to use some technique to drug this mind. Then the mind remains as it is; no transformation is needed. A mantra is given to you, a method, a certain technique: you do it with this very mind.

You are capable of dulling it and drugging it. Then it will be less active on the surface, but it will be more active in the deeper realms. It may become absolutely inactive on the surface and you may be befooled by it, but the activity will continue inside. Use a mantra: go on repeating Ram-Ram or Krishna -- any name -- and on the surface the mind will become silent. But inside you will feel the activity.

Just below the surface of the mind much activity is going on. Thinking continues in subdued terms, in

subdued tones. Everything continues; it just goes underground. This is very easy. That is why mantra yoga is a very prevalent thing. It has appeal. Mahesh Yogi's transcendental meditation is just this sort of self-deception. It is just a trick; you can play it. It will help in the beginning, and for a few days you will feel very much edified, elevated. Then everything stops. A plateau is reached. When the surface has become a little bit silent, then you cannot do with this technique; you cannot do anything with it. And then, by and by, the subdued notes will become again clear.

This is simple auto-hypnosis. Even if you think, "I am silent, I am silent, I am getting more silent every day," you will begin to feel a certain silence. But that feeling is just thought-created. Stop thinking, and it will evaporate. This is Coue's method: just go on thinking repeatedly, continuously, that you are silent, that you are getting more and more silent day by day. Go on continuously repeating this. Constant repetition will befool you. You will begin to think, "Of course, now I am silent." This is self-deception, and it leads nowhere. You remain the same; there is no transformation.

This sutra is not concerned with such stillnesses. This sutra is concerned with the authentic silence which comes not through techniques, but through understanding. And what do I mean by understanding? Do not fight with the mind; try to understand it. Anger is there: do not be angry against anger, do not fight anger. Rather, try to understand what anger is, what this energy is, why it comes, what the cause of it is, what the origin of it is, and where the source is. Meditate upon anger, and the more you become aware of it, the less and less anger will come to you. And when there is no anger, you are thrown into your inner silence.

Sex is there: do not fight it; try to understand it. But we are fighting with ourselves. Either we are identified with the mind or we are fighting with the mind. In both the cases we are the losers. If you are identified, then you will indulge in anger, in sex, in greed, in jealousy. If you are fighting, then you will create anti-attitudes. Then you will create inner divisions. Then you will create inner polarities. And *you* will be divided -- no one else, because the anger is *your* anger. Now if you fight it, you will have double anger -- anger plus this angriness against anger -- and you will be divided. You can go on fighting, but this fight is just absurd.

It is as if I am trying to fight my right hand with my left hand. I can go on fighting. Sometimes my right hand will win, sometimes my left hand will win -- but there is no victory. You can play with the game, but there is neither defeat nor victory.

I have heard a story about D. T. Suzuki. He was a guest in a certain family -- Suzuki was a great thinker; he introduced Zen into the West, and he was himself deep in meditation -- he was staying with a certain family, and because of him the family had invited many guests there -- to meet him. They discussed many, many philosophical problems. The discussion was prolonged up until midnight. It was a long discussion of three, four or five hours. Everything was discussed without any conclusions, as always happens in philosophical discussions.

When the guests had left, the host said to Suzuki, "It was a long discussion and we enjoyed it, but there was no conclusion. It is frustrating."

Suzuki laughed and said, "I like philosophy because of this: because you can go on fighting, and there is no victory, no defeat."

This is a very refined game in which no one is defeated and no one ever wins. This is not a vulgar game in which someone wins and someone is defeated. This is such a game that you can go on playing it. No one ever wins and no one is ever defeated; and the beauty is, moreover, that everyone thinks that he has won. This is the beauty of it -- it is so.

The same happens inside also. You begin to fight with yourself because you are fighting from both the sides. No victory is possible because there is no one except you. You are playing with yourself, dividing yourself. This fight, this inner fight, is the curse of all religious persons, because the moment they become aware of the hell their minds have created they begin to fight it. But through fight, you will never move anywhere.

Many reasons are there. When you fight with your mind you have to remain with it, and when you fight with your mind it shows ignorance. The mind is there only because you have a deep cooperation with it. If the cooperation is withdrawn, the mind dissolves. Then there is no need to fight. The mind is not your enemy. It is just the accumulation of your own experiences. It is your mind because you have accumulated it. And you cannot fight with your experiences. If you do, then the greater possibility is this -- that your experiences may win. They are more weighty than you.

This happens every day. If you fight with your mind, your mind wins in the end -- not ultimately, but it wins and you have to yield. Real, authentic stillness is not achieved through fight. Fight is suppressive,

repressive. And whatsoever is repressed has to be repressed again and again, and whatsoever is repressed will try to rebel against you. You will become a madhouse -- fighting with yourself, talking with yourself, taking revenge upon yourself, yielding to yourself, being defeated by yourself. You will become a madhouse!

Do not be in a fight with the mind. This will create such noise that even ordinary persons are not so filled with inner noise as religious persons are. Ordinary persons are not even bothered like this. They go on, they take it easy. They know it is a hell, but they accept what is. A religious person knows the mind is a hell, so he denies it, fights with it, and then a double hell is created.

You cannot create heaven by fighting hell. If you want to transcend, fight is not the way. Awareness, knowing what this mind is, is the way. So what is to be done? Be aware of suppressive methods. Only one thing is essential -- whatsoever you are doing, do it with full awareness. If you are angry, then be angry with awareness.

Gurdjieff used to create situations for his disciples. He would just create situations! You would have just come into the room, and Gurdjieff would create a situation in which you were insulted. Someone would say something very abusive about you, someone else would say something else that is abusive, and you would begin to get angry. The whole group would help you to get angry, and you would be unaware of what was happening. And Gurdjieff would push you into more and more anger, and then suddenly you would burst, you would explode, you would become mad.

And then Gurdjieff would say, "Now be angry with full awareness. Do not go back, do not fall back from the anger. Just be angry." And it is easy to fall back from it. Then he would say, "Be alert inside and see what is happening in you. Close your eyes and see what is happening. From where are these clouds of anger coming? From where is this smoke coming? Find the inner fire inside from where this smoke is coming."

Gurdjieff was always creating situations. He was of the opinion that if we want a more silent world, we must teach our children how to be angry, how to be jealous, how to be filled with hate, how to be violent. We must teach them! We are doing quite the opposite. We say, "Do not be angry!" No one tells what anger is. No one teaches that if you are going to be angry, then be angry in a tactful way, then be angry efficiently, then be a master of anger. No one is teaching this! Everyone is against anger, and everyone is saying, "Do not be angry!" The child is even unaware of what anger is, but we tell him, "Don't be angry," and we go on laying down commandments: "Don't do this, don't do that."

A child was asked what his name was, and he said, "'Don't', because whenever I do anything, either my mother or my father shouts, 'Don't!' So I think this is my name. I am always called by 'Don't'."

This creates a fighting attitude. Without knowledge you are against certain things. And if you are ignorant you cannot win because knowledge is power. Not only scientifically in the outside world, but inwardly also knowledge is power.

There is electricity in the clouds. It has always been there, but we were ignorant in the past. The electricity in the clouds would only create fear in us and nothing else. Now we know about it. Now the electricity has become our slave, so there is no fear. Otherwise, the Vedas say that when God is angry with you, he will send thunder, he will send storms, lightning. When he is angry this will happen with you. It was God's anger, they said. Now we have channelized it. Now it is no more God's anger; it is no more at all related with God. We are manipulating it. Thus, knowledge becomes power.

Inner anger is just like electricity, like lightning. Previously the lightning in the clouds was God's anger; then we came to know about it. Knowledge became power, and now there is no "God's anger" in the clouds. Your anger is again an inner electricity. The moment you know about it, there will be no anger inside you. And then you can channelize your anger: it will become your servant.

A person who has no real anger will really be impotent. Anger is energy. If you do not know it, it becomes suicidal. If you know about it, you can transform the energy. You can use it. Then it is just your slave. And the same for everything. Your thoughts, they are energy; they can be used. If you become silent, you become the master of your thoughts. At present you have thoughts, but no thinking -- many thoughts and no thinking. When you have no thoughts, you have become the master of your process of thinking; you can think for the first time. Thinking is energy, but then you are the master.

With the discovery of the inner still point, you become the master. Without this discovery, you will remain a slave to your instincts, to anything. Knowledge will lead you in, so make *yourself* a laboratory. You are a universe. Find out what your energies are: they are not your enemies. What are your energies?

Choose your chief characteristic. Remember this: choose the chief characteristic. Find out whether anger

is your chief characteristic or sex or greed or jealousy or hate. What is your chief characteristic? Find out first, because if you go on without knowing the chief characteristic, it will be a difficult process to go in -- because the chief characteristic has your energy in it. It is the central thing; everything else is just secondary to it, subsidiary to it.

If your anger is the chief characteristic, then all else will be just a support to it. Find the center of your energies, and then begin to be aware of it. Then forget everything else. If greed is your chief characteristic, then be aware of greed and forget everything else. When greed is solved, everything else will be solved. And remember this: do not imitate anyone else because another's chief characteristic may be a different thing.

Because of this imitative tendency, we create unnecessary problems. For example, Buddha had one thing to transform. Mahavir had another thing, Jesus something else. If you blindly follow Jesus, then you will begin to fight with the chief characteristic of Jesus rather than with your own, and that will misguide you. If you blindly follow Buddha, then again you are misguided. Understand Buddha, understand Jesus, but find your own disease and concentrate your awareness on that particular disease. If the main disease is solved, minor diseases will dissolve by themselves.

We go on fighting with minor diseases. Then you can waste lives together. You change one minor disease and another minor disease will be created, because the source of energy, the central source of your disease, remains intact. So you can only change a disease if you are working with minor diseases. We are even afraid to find out what our chief disease is.

Many, many persons come to me, and I am surprised, always surprised, that whatsoever they say is their problem is never the case. They even deceive about their problems. When I work with them, when I observe them and they become more frank, more naked, then new problems arise. One old man was here of about fifty-eight or fifty-nine. He would always come and talk about meditation and how to do it, and he said, "I am interested now continuously for twenty-five years in meditation. That is my only interest."

But that was not the case at all. Meditation was not his interest at all. By and by, it became apparent to him also that he was not interested in meditation. He was interested in a reputation that he is a great meditator. Reputation was his interest; ego was the problem. And he would always say, "Ego is not my problem: I am a humble man. But too many thoughts is my problem, so how to dissolve these thoughts?" The chief characteristic was only one thing: the thought of ego was the problem. And he was always avoiding the chief disease.

So you can go on cutting the leaves of a tree, and the tree will again put out new leaves. You cut one and the tree will supply two, and the tree will be greener for your effort, more green. You cannot cut leaves; you can only cut roots. Leaves and roots are different things. When I say "the chief characteristic", I mean the root. When I say "minor problems", I mean leaves. And the problem becomes more difficult to solve because leaves are apparent and roots are underground. They are the source of all the leaves. You cut the whole tree, and a new tree will come out because the roots are intact. You cut the roots, and the tree will disappear automatically. There is no need to be bothered with the tree.

But the roots are underground: your chief characteristic will always be found underground. So whatsoever you say is your problem, is never the case. It can be taken for granted that that is not the case. Rather, quite the opposite may be the case, because we go on hiding our inner weaknesses. And just to distract the mind, just to forget the real problems, we create minor problems.

One day a man came to Mulla Nasrudin. He was an old man from the village -- wise in everything, wise in all worldly ways. The man was suffering from a cold for a long time. He was very ill. He had tried every medicine, but to no avail. So he asked Mulla if he could advise what to do. Mulla said, "You go to the lake at midnight." The night was ice cold and the lake was just freezing. "You take a bath, then be naked and run around the lake."

Winds were blowing fast; the man said. "What are you suggesting? I am suffering from a cold. I may become even more ill: I may get pneumonia."

Mulla Nasrudin said, "If you can get pneumonia, I have the medicine for it. But for a common cold there is no medicine. If you get pneumonia, then I can help you."

In your inner world, you go on avoiding problems which you cannot solve. You try to forget problems which you cannot solve; you begin to focus your mind on problems which you can solve. Because of that, your chief diseases go underground. Ultimately, you are not even aware of them, and you go on fighting with phoney problems that are not real problems. These phoney problems can take much energy and can dissipate your energies, destroy them; and you remain the same because you go on fighting with the leaves.

So the first thing toward inner stillness is to find out what the root of your problems, of your conflicts, of your tension, is -- what the *root* is! Do not think about how to solve it, because if you think of solving you will be afraid. Do not think of solving it. First, there must be a simple finding out of what the chief characteristic of the mind is, what the center of the mind is. No question about solving it, no idea about changing it, just take a simple inventory to find out what the chief problem of your mind is.

Do not go on escaping from the chief characteristic and do not create phoney problems. It will not help. Even if you solve them, it will not help. Once you know the chief characteristic of your mind, just be aware of it: how it works, how it creates inner nets, how it goes on working inside and influencing your whole life. Just be aware. Still do not think about how to change it, because the moment you begin to think about how to change it you miss the opportunity of being aware.

Anger is there, greed is there, sex is there: do not think of changing them, do not think of transcending them. They are there: be aware. Transcendence is not a result, it is a consequence. Remember this difference. The difference is subtle. Transcendence is not a result: it is a consequence! What do I mean? You cannot think about transcendence; you cannot think how to go beyond mind. By thinking you will never go. If I say, "Be aware," I do not mean that by awareness you can go beyond mind.

Someone was here just the other day. He is struggling to be in meditation, to be silent. But he is in such a hurry that that hurry becomes the obstacle. Whenever he comes, he asks "How many days more will it take? I have been doing meditation for three months, and nothing has happened yet."

So I told him, "Unless yoN leave this constant hankering over when it will happen, it is not going to happen at all."

The man said to me, "I can leave it; I will not hanker after the result. But tell me, if I leave this, then when will it happen? I can leave this; even this I can leave. I will not bother you again. But tell me, if I leave this, then when will it happen?"

So if I say that by awareness you will transcend, do not think that awareness is a method and that because you want to transcend then you will transcend. Do not think, "Of course, if awareness is the method, then I am going to practise it; through it I will transcend." Then you will never transcend. If awareness is attained. transcendence happens. It is a consequence: it comes. If awareness is, then transcendence will come. Then you will go beyond your mind; you will reach the inner center of stillness. But you cannot desire it.

That is what I mean when I say that it is not a result. A result can be desired, but a consequence follows. It cannot be desired! A result can be manipulated, planned, but a consequence cannot be manipulated, cannot be planned. If you are *really* aware, you will transcend. Awareness is not a method for transcendence. AWARENESS IS TRANSCENDENCE. This constant awareness of your mind dissolves your greed, your anger, your sex, your hate, your jealousy, by and by. They dissolve automatically. There is no effort to dissolve them, not even any intention to dissolve them, not any longing to dissolve them. They are there, so rather than an intention to dissolve them, acceptance is more helpful.

Accept your anger. It is there: accept it and be aware of it. These are two things: acceptance and awareness. And you can be aware only if you accept totally. If you do not accept me, you cannot look at my face. If you do not accept me, you will try to avoid me in subtle ways. Even if I am present in the room, you will look in some other direction, you will think of something else. If you do not accept me, if you reject me, your whole mind will try to avoid me. If you reject anger, you cannot be aware. You cannot encounter it face to face. And when anger is encountered face to face, it dissolves. When sex is encountered face to face, the energy is released into a different dimension. Encounter your mind and accept it.

The negative teachings, the condemnatory teachings, teachings which are based on struggle, have created this, our so-called world. The whole earth is a madhouse, and everyone is just on the verge of being mad.

Now psychologists say there are two types of madness: one, normal madness; and the other, abnormal madness. Normal madness means everyone is like that. Abnormal madness means you have gone a little further. There is no difference really of quality. It seems the difference is quantitative, only of degrees. And when you are angry, really, you are temporarily mad. You have gone from the average madness to the abnormal madness. When one is filled with passion, mad passion, he is not the average normal man. He is a different man altogether. And in a twenty-four-hour day, many times you touch the abnormal madness.

That is why when someone commits a murder we begin to think that man was not the type to do such a thing. We knew him, but we knew him only in his average madness Someone commits a crime, and we cannot believe it. We feel that that man was not such a man. But we only knew him in his average madness.

The non-average, abnormal madness is always there. Any time the abnormal mad mind can get hold of you -- any moment.

William James visited a madhouse, and for thirty-seven years afterwards he could not sleep well because in the madhouse, for the first time, he became aware that whatsoever has happened to others can happen to him at any moment. He saw a madman who was beating his own head, beating his head against a wall. He came back: he could not sleep that night. His wife was disturbed also. He said, "I am disturbed, very much disturbed. That which has happened to that man can happen to me also."

His wife laughed and said, "Why are you unnecessarily worrying! You are not going to be mad."

William James said, "Only a few days before, that man was also not mad and now he is mad. I am not mad, but tomorrow I can become mad. What is the guarantee?"

Of course, there is no guarantee because it is only a question of degrees. There is no guarantee! You may be just on the verge; then something happens and you are pushed beyond it. Your wife dies or your house is burned, and you are pushed a degree ahead.

This situation, this mad situation of humanity, is a by-product of constant struggle with one's own mind. Sanity is always based on acceptance. This is the secret. If a madman can accept his madness totally, madness will disappear. With whatsoever you can accept totally, a new phenomenon happens inside. Through acceptance, conflict is dissolved, and the energy that was being dissipated in conflict is not dissipated now. You become stronger. With this strength and awareness, you go higher than your mind. So you should have acceptance of the mind and awareness of the mind -- and a third thing: you should move in this world, live in this world, not from the periphery, but from the center.

Someone abuses you; he is speaking against your name. The man who lives from the periphery will think, "He is saying something against ME." The man who lives from the center will think, "He is speaking against the name, and I am not the name. I was born without any name. The name is just a label on the periphery, so why become disturbed? He is saying something not against me, but against the name." You are identified with the name, so you become disturbed. If you can feel the gap between the name and you, between the periphery and you, then the periphery is hurt, but the hurt never reaches to the center.

One Hindu sannyasin, Swami Ramteerth, was in America. Someone abused him, but he came laughing and told his disciples, "Someone was abusing Ram very much. Ram was in great difficulty. He was being abused, and he was in great difficulty."

So the disciples asked, "About whom are you talking? Ram is your name."

Ramteerth said, "It is, of course, my name -- but not me. They do not know me at all. How can they abuse me? They know only my name."

Even if your action is abused, it is not you -- only the action. If you can maintain a gap -- and that is not difficult with awareness: it is the most easy thing -- then the periphery is touched, but the center remains untouched. If the center remains untouched, sooner or later you are bound to discover the point of deep stillness which is not only your point, but the point, the central point, of the whole Existence.

I was reading a story just this morning. It is one of the most beautiful stories. One young seeker, after a long and arduous journey, reached the hut of his Master, the Master of his choice. It was evening, and the Master was just sweeping fallen leaves. The seeker greeted the Master, but the Master remained silent. He asked many questions, but there were no replies. He tried in every way to get the attention of the Master, but the Master was there as if he were alone. He went on sweeping the fallen leaves.

Seeing no possibility of getting the attention of the Master, the disciple decided to make a hut in the same forest and to live there. He lived there for years. After a time, the past dropped, because in order for it to continue one has to go on creating it daily. You have to create your past again and again daily in order to continue it. But in the forest everything was silent. No man was there; only the Master was there who was just like "no-man". There was no communication. He would not even reply to a greeting; he would not even look at the disciple. His eyes were just vacant, an emptiness.

So after a time, the past dissolved. The disciple continued to be there. Thoughts were there; then by and by they slowed down because you have to feed them daily for them to continue. If you do not feed them, they cannot continue forever. With nothing to do, he would relax, sit silently, sweep the fallen leaves. One day, after many years, he was sweeping the fallen leaves and he became Enlightened. He stopped everything, and he ran to the Master's hut and went in. The Master was sweeping fallen leaves. The disciple said, "Thank you, Sir!"

Of course, the Master never replied. But this "thank you" is beautiful. He went to the Master and said, "Thank you, Sir." Only because of this Master not replying to him -- not giving any intellectual answers, not

even looking at him, remaining so silent -- only because of this did he learn something from the Master. He learned this silence; he learned this living in the center without being bothered by the periphery.

Someone is greedy: this is a peripheral matter; let him be greedy. Someone is asking something: this is a peripheral matter; let him ask. The Master remained undisturbed. He went on sweeping his dead leaves. He didn't say anything, but he showed a way. He did not say anything, but he answered. HE WAS THE ANSWER! Such a silence the disciple had never before known! Such an absent presence he had never witnessed! It was as if the man was not there, as if the man was a nothingness, not a man; a nobodiness, not a man.

Without saying anything, the Master had said much. Rather, he *showed* much, and the disciple followed. It was only one lesson, but a very secret one: to remain in the center and not be bothered by the periphery. For years together, the disciple tried to remain in the center not being bothered by the periphery. One day, while sweeping the fallen dead leaves, he was Awakened. Years had passed, and now there was such gratefulness! He stopped everything, ran to the Master and said, "Thank you, Sir!" Just by following a hidden answer, it happened.

But it depends on you. Someone else in his place might have felt humiliated, insulted, might have felt that this man is mad, might have got angry. Then he would have missed a great opportunity. But he was not negative. He took it very positively. He felt the meaning of it, he tried to live it, and the thing happened. It was a consequence; it was not a result. He could have imitated, but this was not imitation. He never came again. He was in the same forest, but he never came again until the happening. He came only twice: first he came to greet the Master, and then he came to thank him.

What was he doing for all these years? It was a simple lesson. There was only one secret, but it was the most basic one. He tried not to be bothered by the periphery. He accepted himself. Not bothering with the periphery, not being bothered by the periphery, he remained aware. He was so aware, really, that it was as if these twenty years were not there. And when the thing happened, when the happening was there, he ran as if nothing had happened within these twenty years. Twenty years before, the Master had shown him a way, but it was as if these twenty years were not there. He reached the Master to thank him -- as if he had shown him the way just a moment before.

If silence is there, time disappears. Time is a peripheral matter. If silence is there, you become grateful to everything -- to the sky, to the earth, to the sun, to the moon, to everything. If silence is there, any moment the old world disappears, the old you is no more there. The old man is dead, and a new life, a new energy, is born.

This sutra says that this is *pradakshina*. If you can enter into the center of your Being, this is stillness -- where there is no sound. Only then have you entered the temple, worshipped the deity, encircled, done the ritual. In a temple, we can go on continuously doing the ritual without ever being aware of what this ritual means. Every ritual is a secret key. The ritual in itself is childish. If you do not know that a key is a key, you can play with it. But then you might as well throw it, since in the end you will come to realize that this is meaningless -- because you do not know the lock and you do not know the key or that something can be opened by it. These are secret languages.

Rituals are secret languages. Through them something has been communicated. Books can be destroyed because languages become dead; the meaning of words goes on changing. Because of this, whenever there has been an Enlightened One he has created certain rituals. They are more permanent languages. When the scriptures disappear, when religions become dead, when old languages cannot be understood or can be misinterpreted, the rituals continue.

Sometimes a whole religion disappears, but the rituals go on. They become transplanted into new religions. They enter new religions without anyone being aware of what is happening. Rituals are a permanent language, and whenever one goes deep in them the secrets are discovered. This Upanishad is basically concerned with the ritual of worship, and every act is meaningful.

In itself it looks childish. It is stupid to go into a temple and make rounds around the altar or around the image of the deity. rt looks stupid! What are you doing? In itself it is stupid because we have forgotten that the key is a key. Its meaning is in knowing the lock; its meaning is in opening the lock. These seven rounds around the altar are concerned with the seven bodies, and the altar is concerned with the innermost center.

Move around your center, go on moving inwards, and a moment comes when every movement stops. Then there is no sound: you have entered silence. This silence is Divine, this silence is bliss, this silence is the aim of all religions, and this silence is the purpose of all life. And unless you attain this silence, whatsoever you may attain is useless, meaningless; even if you can attain the whole world, it is of no use.

But if you attain this inner silence, this center, and you lose the whole world, even then it is worth attaining. No bargain is bad -- even if everything is staked, sacrificed. When you achieve the inner silence you know that whatsoever you have paid for it was nothing. What you receive is invaluable; what you have lost for it was just rubbish.

But the rubbish is wealth to us, the rubbish is very valuable to us. And I will repeat again: if you think that you can purchase with this rubbish, then you will never be able to get to the center. The center cannot be a result. If you throw this rubbish, you attain to it: that is a consequence.

"Stillness is *pradakshina*, the movement around That for worship": around That, the inner center or the innermost center. "This" is the periphery, "That" is the center. So go on leaving "this" and go on moving toward That. This is all that *sadhana* consists of; this is the path.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

8 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207085
ShortTitle: ULTAL208
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, LAST NIGHT YOU EXPLAINED INNER STILLNESS THROUGH THE DIMENSION OF INNER SILENCE. PLEASE EXPLAIN INNER STILLNESS FROM SOME OTHER DIMENSION.

STILLNESS has many dimensions. One is silence: it is the polar opposite of sound; it is soundlessness. The second dimension is no-movement: it is the polar opposite of movement. Mind is movement just as mind is sound. Sound travels and mind also. Mind is on a constant move, never standing still. You cannot conceive of a still mind. There exists no such thing, because when stillness is, mind is no more; when mind is, there is movement. So what is the movement of mind? Through it we can conceive of the second dimension of stillness -- no-movement.

Outwardly we know what movement means -- moving from one spot to another, from one place to another, from A to B. If you are at A and you then move to B, movement has taken place. So outside of the mind, movement means changing places in space. If there is no space, you cannot move. You need space to move outwardly.

Inward movement is not in space but in time. If there is no time, you cannot move inside. Time is inner space: from one second you move to another second, from this day to another day, from here to somewhere else, from now to then, in time. Time is inner space. Analyze your mind and you will see that you are always moving from past to future or from future to past. Either you are moving in past memories or you are moving in desires for the future.

When you move from the past to the future or from the future to the past, only then do you use the present moment -- but just as a passage. The present is nothing but the dividing line between past and future for the mind. For the mind, the present is not really existential. It is just a dividing line from where you can move to the past or to the future. Mind is never in the present because you are unable to move in the present. Understand this: you are unable to move in the present. In the present there is no time. The present is always

a single moment. You are never in two moments together; only the moment is given to you. You cannot move from A to B because only A exists; there is no B.

Understand this quality of time in the present: you are always given only a single moment. Whether you are a beggar on the street or an emperor, it makes no difference. Your time wealth is the same -- only one moment at a time -- and you cannot move in it. There is no place to move to, and mind exists only in movement. So mind never uses the present; it cannot use it. It goes back to the past. There it has many points to move to. There is a long memory: your whole past is there.

Or else it goes to the future. Again you can imagine because future also is basically only the past projected. You have lived. you have experienced many things. You desire them again or you desire to avoid them: that is your future. You loved someone; it was beautiful, blissful. Then you desire it again, so you project into the future your wish to repeat it. You were ill, you suffered, and you want to avoid it in the future. so you project not to be ill again. So your future is just a projected past, and you can move in the future.

But the mind is not satisfied with the future that belongs to this life. It projects heaven, it projects future lives. It is not satisfied with a small future, so beyond death also mind creates time. The past and future are vast territories; you can move easily in them. With the present you cannot move. No-movement means to be in the present. That is the second dimension of stillness. If you can be in the moment, just here and now, you will be still. You cannot be anything else. Then no other possibility exists but to be still.

Live in the now, and movement will stop because the mind will stop. Do not think of the past and do not project into the future. That which is given to you is all and all. Stick to it, remain in it, be content with it. This very moment is the only real existential time; there is nowhere else. The past is just a memory. It is just in your mind, just accumulated dust, accumulated experience. There is no past in the Existence, there is no future in the Existence. Existence is the present.

If man were not on this earth, there would be no past and no future. Flowers would flower, of course, but in the present. The sun would rise, but in the present. The earth would not know anything of the past, would not dream anything of the future. There would be no past, no future. The past is in the mind, in the memory, and because of that memory it is projected into the future. So ordinarily we divide time into three parts -- past, present and future. But, really, the past and future are not a part of time at all. They are parts of the mind, not parts of time. Time has only one division, if you can call it a division: that is the present.

Time is always the present. These three divisions are not divisions of time. Past and future belong to the mind, not to time at all. To time, only the present belongs. But then it is difficult to call it the Present because to us, linguistically, present means something *between* the past and the future. It refers to the past, it refers to the future. If there were no past and no future, then the word "present" would lose all meaning.

Eckhart is reported to have said that there is no time -- only the eternal now. There is an eternal now and an infinite here. When we say "there", it is only in reference to where we are; otherwise there is only here. If I am not here, then what point will be here and what point will be there? In reference to myself, I call the nearer place here, and that which is not near I call there. Where does the here end and where does the there begin? We cannot demarcate the line. Really, it is all one "hereness" -- an infinite here.

Because of the mind we divide time. Then that which we have experienced becomes the past, that which we expect to experience becomes the future, and that which we are passing through becomes the present. But if there is no mind, then it is again an infinite now, an eternal now. Here, just now, is the reality. There and then are parts of mind, not parts of reality.

To conceive of stillness from the second dimension means making an effort to live moment to moment. Then you will be still; you will be silent. Then there will be no trembling inside, no wavering inside, no movement. Everything will have become a pool of deep silence.

Why does this mind move into the past and the future? Buddha has given the name *tanha* to *trishna* -- desire. Buddha says that because you have experienced something, you desire it again. Because you desire, you move into the future. Do not desire, and there is no future. It is difficult because when mind experiences pleasure it wants to repeat it, and when mind feels displeasure it doesn't want to repeat it: it wants to avoid it. Because of this it is a very natural thing that the future is created, and because of this future we go on missing the present.

You are listening to me: you can just listen; then you will not have any mind at all. It will be a mindless listening. But if you are listening and trying to understand also, then you have moved into the future. If you are thinking of what is being said to you, you have missed what is being said to you: you have moved to the future. And the present is such a subtle and delicate thing and such a minute, atomic thing that you can miss

it in a single moment of the mind. Just a jerk, and you have missed it.

If you are listening, then just listen. Do not think about what is being said, do not try to find out the meaning -- because you cannot do two things in the present: listening is enough. And if you are simply listening, then you are in the present, and even listening becomes a meditation.

Mahavir has said that if you can just listen rightly you need not practise anything else. Just by being a *shravak*, a right listener, you will achieve everything that can be achieved -- just by being a *shravak*, a right listener -- because just listening is not *just* listening: it is a great phenomenon. And once you know the secret, you can apply it anywhere. Then just eating will be meditation, just walking will be meditation, just sleeping will be meditation. Then anything with which you are in the moment, without any movement into the future, will be meditation.

But we do not know any activity in which we are in the present. Either we begin to think of the past or of the future. The present is continuously missed. That means the Existence is continuously missed. And then it becomes a chain process; then it becomes a habit.

One evening Mulla Nasrudin was walking down a street. The street was lonely and suddenly he became aware of some horsemen, some troops coming toward him. His mind began to work. Ho thought that they may be robbers, that they may kill him. Or, they may be soldiers of the King and he may be pressed into military service or something. He made himself frightened. And when the horses and their sounds came nearer, he bolted, ran away and jumped into a cemetery, and just to hide from them he lay down in an open grave.

Seeing this man suddenly moving away, the horsemen, who were just innocent travellers, became aware of what had happened. They ran after Mulla Nasrudin and came near his grave. He was Lying there with closed eyes as if dead. "What has happened?" they asked. "Why have you suddenly become so frightened? What is the matter?"

Then Mulla Nasrudin realized that he had unnecessarily frightened himself. He opened his eyes and said, "It is a very complicated thing, very complex. If you insist on asking why I am here, I will tell you. I am here because of you, and you are here because of me."

This is a vicious circle. If you desire, then you have moved into the future, and this will create the vicious circle. When that future becomes the present, you will again move into the future. Today I will think c f tomorrow: this will become a habit. And tomorrow never comes. It cannot come; that is impossible. When it comes it is again today, and I have created a habit of always moving from today to tomorrow. So when tomorrow comes it comes as today, then I again move toward tomorrow.

This is a chain! And the more you do it, the more you become efficient in doing it. And the tomorrow never comes. Always that which comes is today, and with today you have no relationship. You have a mechanism: because it is today, you move. This is a very great habit -- not only of this life, but of lives together. One has to break it, one has to come out of it. Whatsoever you are doing, remember only one thing: remain in the present while you are doing it. It is difficult, arduous, and you cannot succeed immediately. A long habit has to be broken. It is going to be a tough struggle, but try. The very effort will create a gap, and the very effort will sometimes give you some moments of the present. And once you know the taste, you are on the path.

But you do not even know the taste of the present. You have never tasted it, you have never lived in it -- *never*, I say. And it is always here. It is the very life; it is all that is in life.

Jesus says that we are just dead -- *not* alive! One day, he was passing by a fisherman just as the morning sun was going to rise. The fisherman had thrown his net into the lake, and Jesus put his hand on the fisherman's shoulder and said, "Are you going to destroy your whole life just catching fish? I can show you something better to catch. I can make you a fisherman of life." The fisherman looked at Jesus as if some magnet was working on him. Then he threw away his net and followed Jesus.

When they were just going out of the village, someone came running and told the fisherman, "Your father is dead. He has just died, so come home. Where are you going?"

The fisherman asked permission. He said to Jesus, "Allow me to go home. Soon I will come back. I have to bury my dead father."

Jesus said, "Let the dead bury the dead. You need not go; you follow me. There are many dead men in the village. They will bury the dead."

For Jesus, *we* are dead men because we have never tasted life. never tasted the present, the existential. We live in the dead past, and we go on projecting the dead past into the future. This is what Shankara says is MAYA -- illusion. Shankara has been very much misunderstood. When Shankara says that the whole world

is an illusion, he means *man's world* is an illusion, not the world.

We do not know anything about the world. We have created our own mental world. Everyone has his own world -- this world of past and future, this world of memories and desires. This world is false, illusory. So when Shankara says that this world is false, it means *your world*, not the world. And when your world is no more, you will come to know the real world. And Shankara says that that is the Brahman, that is the Truth -- the absolute Truth.

It is as if we are living in a dreamworld, everyone surrounded by his own dreams, the cloudy mist of dreams. Everyone is moving surrounded by his own dreams. And because of these dreams we cannot see what is true, what is real. The real is hidden behind our dreams. This dreaming mind is the unstill mind; the nondreaming mind is the still mind. But desires create dreams. You dream in the night because you desire in the day. If you do not desire in the day you *cannot* dream in the night.

A Buddha cannot dream, because dreams are desires and desires are dreams. When they are in the day you call them desires; when they are in the night you call them dreams: But every desire is a dream. Why? Because every desire is in the future which is not: every desire is a future desire which is not. The future is not!

We go on dreaming. This dreaming must be broken. This dreaming is a movement, a continuous movement. You are filled with dreams -- dreams that are broken, burned, newly created. Every day we have to throw out old ones and create new ones.

Any moment, in any activity, try to be here and now. Even the effort is a barrier, but one has to begin. At the beginning you will *have* to make an effort. Even the effort is a barrier because effort again moves you into the future. But in the beginning one has to make an effort; then in the second stage one has to make an effortless effort; and then in the third stage effort disappears and you are in the present.

You are walking on a street: try just to walk; do not do anything else. It looks simple: it is not! It looks as if we are all doing it; it is not so! When you are walking, your mind is doing a thousand other things. Move with every step. Just walk.

Buddha has said, "When you are walking, just walk; when you are eating, just eat; when you are listening, just listen." Be in the act totally; do not allow your mind to move somewhere else. And this is a wonderful experience because suddenly the present will break in. Into your world of dreams, the world of reality will penetrate. And if you have this glimpse, even for a single moment, you will be a different person. Then you will know something which is just here and now, around you, and you are missing it. You are missing it only because of a mechanical habit, and one cannot do anything other than to try to be non-mechanical.

Sometimes, with awareness, miracles happen. I was reading that in Russia, in the old days before the revolution, in a small provincial town, a drama was enacted. Suddenly the manager became aware that one person was missing who was essential in the last act. One man was needed in a particular role in which he had to stutter. The man was missing, so they tried to find someone to replace him. Then someone suggested that it would be difficult to catch him just at that time; but in that village there was one boy who was just perfect. He did not need to undergo any training because he stuttered naturally. So the boy was brought. Many doctors had tried to cure him, many medicines were tried. but the stuttering had continued.

So the boy was called and given the role. There was no need for him to practise. Just when the boy entered on the stage, he tried to stutter and he could not. He began to speak as faultlessly as anyone. The more he tried, the more impossible it was. What had happened? For the first time the mechanical habit of stuttering was broken by awareness. Now he was doing it with full alertness. He was *trying* to do it. He was conscious, and the disease disappeared. It had been a mechanical habit, but the very effort to do it consciously made it impossible.

I was in a town. A professor was brought to me. He was a professor in a college -- a very learned, sensible, rational man. But he was suffering -- suffering much because he had imbibed the habit of walking like a woman. And that was a problem for him, particularly in a college. Everyone would laugh. He was psychoanalyzed, treated, hospitalized, but nothing would result from any effort. And the more he tried, the more he willed not to do it, then the more the thing would happen, so he became confused.

He was brought to me. I told him, "Do not fight with the habit. Rather, do it consciously. When you walk on the street, walk like a woman. *Try* to walk like a woman."

He said, "What are you telling me? I am already in so much trouble. And if I myself *try* to walk that way, then it will be even worse."

So I told him, "You have tried continuously for twenty years not to walk like a woman. Now try the

contrary. You stand here. Just walk in this room before me."

He was very shy about it. Still, he tried, but he couldn't walk. He said, "What has happened? What are you doing? Have you done something? It is a miracle! I am trying, and I *cannot* walk like a woman."

I told him, "Go, and continue doing it. Go to your college. Try in every way to walk like a woman."

In the evening he came. He was just ecstatic. He said, "How can I thank you? It seems impossible, but it is miraculous. The trick has worked. I cannot walk. If I *try* to walk, I cannot. What has happened!"

The moment you bring your alertness to any mechanical habit, it stops, because a mechanical habit feeds on your unconsciousness. So willpower won't do. Awareness will do! And remember the difference: in willpower you begin to fight with the habit, and if you try to fight with the habit, you have accepted it. When I say to do it consciously, I mean not to fight with it. Give it your full support; do not be "anti" to it.

You are walking on the street: give your full support to your walking. Be one with it; be aware of what is going on. Now the left leg, now the right, is moving. Feel every moment consciously. Remain with the moment; do not allow your mind to move anywhere else. If the mind moves because of old habits, bring it back again. Do not become frustrated. If the mind moves, then do not say, "It is impossible. I cannot do it" -- no! Bring your mind back again. Try again, and sooner or later you will begin to feel some moments, howsoever rare they are, when you will taste the feeling of the present. What it is to feel the present! And once you feel the present, you are just near the door of Existence. You can enter it.

Stillness in this dimension means no movement of the mind in the past or the future. No movement! Just remain in the present. You can understand it intellectually; you may even feel that it is okay. But intellectual understanding will not help. Rather, it may be a deception; it may prove a deception. You will have to DO IT! Thinking is of no help.

You are lying on your bed; you are just going to sleep: feel this state of lying on the bed. Feel the touch of the bed, the touch of the bedsheets and the sounds all around, the traffic sounds or whatsoever is going on there. Feel it! Be there; do not think, just feel. Be in the present. And in that feeling state, fall into sleep. You will have less dreams that night; you will have a deeper sleep. In the morning, you will have a fresher awakening.

When in the morning you feel for the first time that sleep has broken, do not just jump out of the bed. Remain there for five minutes. Feel again the sheets, the warmth, the coldness, or the rain falling on the roof, or the traffic that has begun again, or the world that is awakening, the noise, the birds singing -- feel them for five minutes. Do not rush into the day just now. Be with the morning. Otherwise your sleep will be broken, and you will have rushed and moved into the future.

You have gone to the market or to your office, but you have rushed, you have moved. For five minutes just *be there*. Do not move so fast: there is no hurry. These five minutes will become meditative. These moments in the morning and in the night are the best moments. At that time it is very easy to get the feeling of the present.

The moment of just falling into sleep is a very vulnerable moment. Be sensitive to everything around. Do not think. *Feel*! Feeling is always in the present and thinking is never in the present. So in the morning, when the mind is fresh after a night's sleep and the body is relaxed and you have no energy to work with, *feel* for five minutes and then come out of your bed. But be alert that you are coming out of the bed. Take every step with full awareness. And in the morning it is very easy. In the afternoon it will not be so easy; in the evening it will become more difficult.

Go to your bath and take a shower: FEEL! Feel the water of the shower falling on you, feel every drop falling on you. Forget everything else. Just remain under this shower and feel the present.

Even the morning bath can become a deep meditation. When the water is falling on you, you can have a deep communion with nature. Remain there for a few minutes, and then try to continue this feeling. You are taking your breakfast or you are eating your food: try to continue it. It will be more and more difficult, but go on trying. A time soon will come when you can move throughout the day in the present, when you can remain in the present. And once this happens, you will know what stillness is.

This is the second dimension. There is a third dimension also, and it will be good to know about it. One is silence as against sound. That is one dimension: soundlessness. The second is stillness as against movement; that is non-movement, no-movement. And the third is non-being as against ego -- egolessness. The third is the deepest.

Buddha has said, "Unless *you* cease to be, you cannot be still. You are the problem, you are the noise, you are the movement. So unless you cease completely you cannot attain perfect stillness. Because of this, Buddha is known as *anatmawadi* -- one who believes in no-self.

We go on thinking that we are, that "I am". This "I" is a very false thing. And because of this I, many diseases are created; because of this I, you go on accumulating the past; because of this I, you go on thinking about repeating past pleasures. Everything else hangs on this I -- the past, the future, the desires.

Buddha came to know through deep meditation that we can leave the desires of the world, but if the I remains then it begins to desire MOKSHA -- Ultimate Liberation, freedom to be one with God, to be one with the Brahman. If this I remains, desires will be there, whatsoever their direction and whatsoever their object.

Buddha says, "Drop this I-centered existence." But how to drop it? Who will drop it? If there is no I, who will drop it? Who will think to drop it? By "dropping" is meant to go inside and find it, to search for it, to see where it is, whether it is or not -- because those who have gone in and those who have searched for it have never found it. It is only those who have never gone in, never searched for it, who believe in it, that it is there. No one has ever found that anything like "I" exists.

When I say "I am", the "am" is the reality, not the "I". When you go in you feel a certain "am-ness": a certain existential feeling is there. You know something is there, but it is not you. There is no feeling of I. Only a diffused am-ness is felt, the Existence is felt with no I.

So another thing for entering into the third dimension: whenever you have time, *whenever*, try to find out where this I is. You need not go to a temple. If you go, it is good, but you need not. You are just travelling in the train: close your eyes; try to find out where this I is. In the body In the mind? Where is it? Go with an open mind. Just find out where it is. Just sitting in your car or just Lying in your bed, whenever you have a few moments to close your eyes, then close them -- and with just one question: "Where does this I exist? Where is it? Where is I?"

Raman Maharshi has given a meditation. He calls it the "Who am I?" meditation. Buddha would say that this will not do, because when you ask "Who am I?" you have already supposed that you are. Then that is not questioned. If the only question is "Who am I?" then "I am" is settled already. You have presupposed it. Now you are just asking, "*Who* am I?" The I is not really questioned. Buddhist meditation says ask, "*Where* am I?" not "Who?"

Go to every nook and corner inside, search with an open mind, and you will not find yourself anywhere. You will find a silent Existence. but with no I. And do not think that this is very difficult. This is not! Even if you just close your eyes here and try to find out "Where am I?" you will not find out. You will find many other things. Your heart will be beating, your breathing will be there, you will find many thoughts floating in the mind. You may find many things. but you will not find any I, any ego there.

Buddha says ego is just a collective notion -- just like "society", just like "nation", just like "humanity". You cannot find them anywhere. We are sitting here. We can call this a "class", but we cannot find it. If we go to search for it, we will find individuals, not any class. No group will be found -- only individuals. "Group" is just a name for a collectivity. We call many trees a forest. There exists no forest -- only trees and trees and trees. If you go in, then you will find trees, and the forest will disappear. This I is just a collective name. You are a group. The Buddhist word is *sangha* -- just a compound, a collective thing. You are many things, but not I. Go in and find out. Buddha says, "Do not believe me. Go in and find out; peep in and find out." Then it is never found.

So in this third dimension there is non-beingness or egolessness. When one finds that one is *not*, one is still: stillness has happened. You cannot be tense, you cannot be non-still, you cannot be in a deep inner noise if there is no ego. The whole show is withdrawn.

But what are we doing? Every moment we are doing things to feed this I -- to give it more strength, to give it more energy, to give it more fuel. We are every moment trying to sustain it. It is a false notion, but it can be sustained and maintained. You can go on believing in it and creating situations in which it becomes easier and easier to believe in it. I is a belief. It is not a fact.

Everyone is a believer in the ego. People will ask, "Where is God? Unless we find Him we cannot believe in Him." Even those persons will go on believing in their egos without trying to find out whether any such thing exists. This is a miracle. We can doubt God, but we cannot doubt ourselves. And unless We doubt ourselves, we cannot move into stillness. With that doubt everything is shattered. A religious man is born by doubting his ego and doubting himself.

We have taken I for granted. We never ask about it, whether it is there or not. And if someone makes us aware that it is not there, he is an enemy. Friends are those who help us to be stronger egos. Our family, our society, our nation, they all help us to be centered in our egos. Religion dethrones you. You are put down from your pedestal: you are not. And if you are not, you will be in a deep abyss of stillness -- bottomless,

infinite -- because this I is the disturber, this I is the disease, this I is the nuisance. That is the problem.

Tanka was staying in a village. Someone comes and asks, "Help me! Teach me! Initiate me! I want to be free! I want to attain *moksha*!"

Tanka says to him, "I Cannot make you free. I can dissolve your 'you' but I cannot make *you* free."

There is no freedom *for* the I. There is only one freedom and that is freedom *from* the I. There is no *moksha* for the I, no Liberation for I. There is only one Liberation and that is *from* the I, not for the I.

So what can you do? You Can ponder over it without any preconceptions. Whenever you have time, just close your eyes, go in, and find out where you are. And soon you will stumble upon the fact that you exist as part of the infinite Existence, not as a separate island. No man is an island. We are parts of an infinite continent. The I gives you the false notion of being an island, and then every trouble is created. I is the troublemaker. Every violence, war, crime, every madness, is created by this I. We go on clinging to it and clinging to it. This clinging must be stopped.

You must be uprooted from your own I. No one else can do this and no yoga practice will help, because if you go on practising without searching for this I, then whatsoever the practice, the I will be strengthened by it. If you meditate, this I will say, "I am meditating." If you renounce the world, this I will say, "I have renounced this world." If you become a sannyasin this I will say, "I have become a sannyasin, I have attained this, I have attained that." In this world or in that world this I will go on becoming strengthened by your efforts.

So it happens that a person who has practised much austerity becomes an egoist in a more subtle way. He becomes more of an I rather than becoming part of the great mainland, the great continent. He becomes a peak of ego. This is possible for everyone. So it is not only wealth or prestige or worldly things and possessions that will become food for the I. I can convert everything into its food.

So before entering on the spiritual path, Buddha's advice has to be always remembered. He has said, "Before you enter any path, first find out whether this I exists or not. Only then will your path be spiritual. Otherwise, whatsoever the path may be, it will ultimately prove worldly, because this I will exploit it."

Once Mulla Nasrudin came back from the capital to his village. The whole village gathered around him to ask the news about the capital, about what was happening there. And in those days of no newspapers, it was a big event for the village: A man has been to the capital and has come back! And no ordinary man at that, but Mulla Nasrudin himself, the only literate man in the town! When everyone was gathered, Mulla was just silent, very serious. He had just come back from the capital. The whole village was just mad, crazy to know what had happened. Then Mulla said, "At this time I will not tell you much, only one thing -- I met the Emperor. And not only that: he has spoken to me. But I will give you the details later on."

The village dispersed. The whole village became enthusiastic over only one thing: Mulla Nasrudin has met the Emperor. And not only that: the Emperor has spoken to him! But one man still remained there, and he persisted to ask, "What has he spoken? Tell me Mulla. Otherwise I am not going to leave. I cannot sleep now because I am so excited. What has he spoken? Just tell a little. Do not go into details, but just tell the essence."

So Mulla said, "There are not many details. When he saw me standing, he shouted,'Get out of my way!' This was the only thing he spoke to me."

But the villager was satisfied because these were no ordinary words. They were spoken by the Emperor! The very same words spoken by the Emperor he has heard! The man who asked was. satisfied, and he said, "It is so fortunate to be born in your village, Mulla. Imagine! I have heard the very same words that were spoken by the Emperor! He himself said to you,'Get out of my way!' "

Nasrudin said, "He himself! He came near me and spoke not in a whisper, but in such a loud voice that everyone heard: 'Get out of my way.' He cried it, really. He screamed."

Mind is such, the ego is such, that it tries to fulfill itself in each and every way. Subtle are its ways, even foolish, but subtle. If you try to do something toward spirituality, the ego may poison it. Before going into that dimension, remember that you are not an ego. If you find out for once that this ego is not there, then everything becomes spiritual and every path becomes a spiritual path. Then wherever you go, you will go to the Divine. Then every path leads to the Divine. With the ego, *no* path leads to the Divine. With the ego, even if you go to Mecca or to Jerusalem or to Kashi, you will reach hell.

You cannot go anywhere because the ego is the hell. Without the ego, go anywhere, even to hell, and you will find heaven there -- because without the ego, *anywhere* is heaven. The ego is the root cause of all misery.

These are the three dimensions of stillness -- silence as soundlessness, silence as a no-movement of the

mind, silence as egolessness. Start with any one, and the other two will follow by and by. Or, you can start working on all the three. Then the whole work will be speedy. But do not go on thinking, because thinking is a movement, thinking is a noise, and thinking is a process of the ego.

Stop thinking and start doing. Only doing helps, only doing can make you existential. Only through doing is there the jump and the explosion.

OSHO, MODERN MAN, IN THIS INDUSTRIALIZED AGE OF SPEED, HURRY, ACTIVITY AND TENSIONS, FEELS COMPLETELY EXHAUSTED AFTER A DAY'S WORK. IN THIS SITUATION IT BECOMES DIFFICULT FOR HIM TO HAVE INNER SILENCE AND STILLNESS.
PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT ARE THE REASONS AND WHAT IS THE WAY?

The situation appears so. It is not. Rather, the situation is quite the vice versa. You are not exhausted because of this industrialized age and the work and the tensions. You are exhausted because you have lost contact with your inner stillness. The work is not the problem: *you* are the problem. Neither is the age the problem: *you* are the problem.

Do not go on thinking that modern man is more burdened with work. He is *less* burdened. A primitive man is more burdened. Mechanization, industrialization, they all help to save time. They are for saving time and they *have* saved much.

But because you now have time and no stillness, because you now have time and no use for it, it creates problems. A primitive man has less problems, not because he is silent and still, but because he has no time, *no time*, to create troubles for himself. You have more time and you do not know what to do.

This time can be used for an inner journey. And if man cannot use it for that inwardness, he is done for. Then there is no hope because now more and more time will be saved. Soon the whole world will be under automatic mechanization. You will have time and you won't know what to do, and for the first time in history man will have achieved the utopia he has always longed for, desired. Then he will be at a loss as to what to do with it.

You have more time than any age, and you are not exhausted because of the work. You are exhausted because you have lost the inner contact -- because you do not know how to go deep in yourself and be revitalized. You have even lost the ability to sleep. That used to be the natural method to go in. Then one would be fresh in the morning, recharged, revitalized. But now we have lost the ability to sleep, and we have lost it because of the mechanical revolution, because now your bodies are not forced to work. Because of less work you are less exhausted, and because of less exertion you cannot sleep.

A villager still sleeps deeply; because his body is so exhausted, he falls deep into sleep. Your body is not exhausted; that is why you go on turning in your bed. Machines have replaced labour and you are *less* exhausted -- remember this. And then you cannot sleep, and even the natural source of inner revitalization is lost. In the morning you are more exhausted than in the evening, and then the whole day begins again and you feel again exhausted.

You are living an exhausted life. It is not only that you are exhausted in the evening: in the morning you are also exhausted. What has happened? Man needs continuous contact with the inner source. So do not ask me how an exhausted man can meditate. It is like asking me how a diseased man, an ill man, can take medicine. He needs it, and *only he* needs it.

You are exhausted, so meditation will be a medicine to you. And do nOt say that you have no time. You have much time, much that you can use. Everyone is wasting time in so many ways. People are playing cards. If you ask them they will say, "We are killing time." The cinema houses are packed. What are people doing there? Killing time! They go to hotels, clubs. What are they doing there? Killing time!

But you cannot kill time. Time only can kill you. So no one is now without time. And do not think that time is a limited quantity. Do not think that every day consists of twenty-four hours -- no! It is up to you. It depends on you how many hours you put into it. It depends on that.

Someone asked Emerson, "What is your age?" He said, "Three hundred and sixty years."

It was unbelievable, so that man said, "Pardon me! It seems I have not heard you rightly. Tell it again. How many years are you saying?"

Emerson repeated loudly, "Three hundred and sixty years!"

But the man said. "I cannot believe it. This is impossible. You are not more than sixty."

Emerson said, "That is right, you are right. My actual age is sixty, but I have lived six times more than

you. I have used my sixty years in such a way that they have proved to be three hundred and sixty years."

This man was about fifty and Emerson said, "If you say you are fifty, the same will be the problem for me. I cannot believe it because you look to me not more than thirty. You have simply wasted life. You have not lived."

The wasting of time is one thing, living is another. So every day is not a fixed thing. A Buddha can use it in such a way that it becomes a life. It is not "how much" -- it ultimately depends on how much you put into it.

You are a creator. We create our time, we create our space, we create our milieu, through living. So whatsoever your position in life and whatsoever your work and whatsoever your outward situation, do not make it an excuse. You can meditate all the same, and meditation doesn't need time. It needs a deep understanding, not time.

And it is not in conflict with other things. For example, if you are eating, eat with awareness. No extra time is needed. Rather, on the contrary, you will save time because you will eat less. With awareness you will eat less; with awareness you will become more efficient. You will save time. With awareness you will lose less energy, you will dissipate less energy. And even after a whole day's work, you will be as fresh as in the morning -- because it is not work that exhausts you: it is the attitude.

You walk to your office on a two-mile walk. You go to your office, and that exhausts you. But if it is Sunday and you are just walking for pleasure, and you walk to your office and come back, then it is just a play and it is not going to exhaust you. Rather, it will refresh you. If you are doing a certain thing as work, it will exhaust you. If you are doing the same thing as play, it will refresh you. It is not the work: it is the attitude. The mind which lives in meditation transforms all work into a play, and the mind which is not meditative will transform even a play into a work.

Look at people who are playing cards. They are tense. They are not "playing" cards -- it has become a work. Now there is a problem of life and death. It is not a play. If they are defeated they won't be able to sleep in the night,, and even if they win they will not be able to sleep in the night. Either way they are going to be exhausted. It is not a play; it will not refresh them. It will only exhaust them.

Look at children. They are doing more work than you, but they are never exhausted. They are always bubbling with energy. Why? Because everything is a play. And because of industrialization, and sooner or later because of total automatic processes coming in, man will have only one dimension -- that is the dimension of play. Work will be useless then, and all the old teachings that "work is Divine" -- that "work is duty and work is Divine and one must do work" -- they all will become nonsense.

Leisure, pleasure, fun, festivity, play, will be the key terms for the future. Seriousness will be taken as a disease; playfulness will become the symbol of sanity. Time will be saved more and more, and even old men will have to be like children playing. Only then will they be able to exist; otherwise they will commit suicide.

The whole human history up until now has been work-oriented. From now on it will be play-oriented. And meditation gives you a new childhood, a new innocence, a new festivity. Then the whole life becomes a ceremony. It is not work.

So do not make excuses. They may look valid, but they are dangerous. And meditation is not in conflict with anything. If you are going to your office, go meditatively. If you are doing work in your office, do it meditatively, do it relaxedly. Then you will not be exhausted. Take everything as a play, and you will not be exhausted. Rather, the work will become a pleasure.

Meditation gives you a new quality of mind, so it is not a question whether you have time or not. I am not saying that you have to meditate for three hours daily, that you should take three hours out of your life, out of your work-life -- no! If you can take it, it is good. If you cannot take it, do not make an excuse. Then try to turn and change and transform your work into a meditative act.

You are writing something: write with full awareness. You are digging a hole in the earth: dig it with full awareness. Whether you are working in the street or in the office or in the market, do it with full awareness.

Remain in the present and then see: you will not be exhausted. You will have more time, more energy, less dissipation, and ultimately your life will become just a play.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

9 July 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7207095
ShortTitle: ULTAL209
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, YOU SAID ONE NIGHT THAT AWARENESS BRINGS KNOWLEDGE AND KNOWLEDGE MAKES MAN AWARE OF MANY PROBLEMS AND SUFFERINGS WITHIN HIMSELF. BUT ISN'T IT TRUE THAT AWARENESS AND KNOWLEDGE GIVE MORE RICHNESS, GROWTH AND DEPTH TO MAN'S LIFE? PLEASE EXPLAIN ABOUT THIS DIALECTICAL SITUATION IN MAN AND THE WAY TO TRANSCEND THE KNOWLEDGE AS WELL.

IGNORANCE is blissful because in it one is not aware of any problem. But one is not aware of the blissfulness either. It is a bliss such as when you are in a deep sleep. No suffering is there, no anxiety is there, because no problems are possible when you are asleep. With knowledge one begins to be aware of many problems, and much suffering happens. This suffering will remain unless one transcends knowledge also.

So these are three states of the human mind: the first is ignorance, in which you are blissful but not aware; the second is knowledge, in which you are aware but not blissful; and the third is Enlighten ment, in which you are *awake and blissful*. In one sense Enlightenment is just like ignorance and in another sense just like knowledge. In one sense, it is like ignorance because it is blissful, and unlike knowledge because there is no suffering. In another sense it is like knowledge because there is awareness, and unlike ignorance because ignorance is an absolute absence of awareness.

Enlightenment is blissfulness with awareness. Knowledge is a passage; it is a journey. You have left ignorance, but you have not achieved Enlightenment. You are in between. That is why knowledge is a tension. Either you fall back from knowledge or you go beyond. And falling back is not possible. You have to struggle to go beyond.

It is asked whether knowledge also gives richness, growth and depth to man's life. Of course, it gives! It gives a richness because the moment you become aware, with the expanding awareness you are expanded, with widening awareness you go on becoming greater and greater, because you are your awareness. When ignorant, you are as if you are not: you do not know that you are. Existence is, but without any depth, without any height. With knowledge you begin to feel your multi-dimensional being, and richness is given by suffering.

Suffering is not something contrary to richness: suffering makes you rich. Suffering is painful, but suffering gives you depth. Someone who has not suffered at all will be just superficial. The more you suffer, the more you have touched deeper realms. That is why a more sensitive man suffers more and a less sensitive man suffers less. A shallow mind will not suffer at all. The deeper the mind, the deeper becomes your suffering.

So suffering is also richness. Animals cannot suffer: only man suffers. Animals can be in pain, but pain is not suffering. When the mind begins to feel the pain and to think about it, to think about the meaning of it and the possibility to go beyond it, then it becomes a suffering. If you simply feel pain, it is a very shallow

thing.

It has been observed that rats have a four-minute range of thinking. They can think four minutes into the future and they can think four minutes back into the past. Beyond four minutes there is nothing for them. Their range of thinking is that much. There are other mammals whose range is twelve hours. Monkeys have a range of twenty-four hours. So the world that was twenty-four hours before, drops from their consciousness, and the world that may be twenty-four hours ahead is not. Their minds have a twenty-four-hour limit, so they cannot go deep.

Man has a very wide range. From childhood to death the whole life is his range, and for those who are more sensitive, for them, the range is still greater. They can remember their past lives and they can predict events beyond this life in the future. With this range depth is gained, but also suffering.

If a rat cannot go beyond four minutes, to suffer for the future is impossible, to suffer for the past is impossible. Within three or four minutes the whole world exists, so if there was pain four minutes before, it disappears after four minutes; no memory can be maintained. If there is fear four minutes ahead, it cannot be thought about, cannot be contemplated, cannot be perceived. It is not.

With man, suffering deepens because mind can move to the past and conceive of the future. Not only that: the mind can feel someone else suffering also. Animals cannot feel this. Higher animals have certain glimpses which lower animals cannot feel. In lower animals, if some member of the group dies they just forget about it. They will move on. Death is not a problem. Neither can they conceive of their own death, nor can they conceive that something has happened to some member of their group. It is impossible. It is as if it is not. But man conceives, feels, contemplates his own suffering and also others' sufferings. With a more sensitive mind, the sympathy can even become empathy. You are in deep pain: I feel that you are in pain; I understand; I am sympathetic. But if my mind is even more keen, more sensitive, I may begin to feel the same pain. Then it is empathy.

Ramakrishna was crossing the Ganges one day in a boat and suddenly he began to scream and cry, "Do not beat me!"

No one was beating him. All those who were present with him were his disciples, devoted disciples. They said, "What are you saying? Who is beating you? Who *can* beat you?"

Tears were rolling down his eyes and he was crying, "Do not beat me!" They were all puzzled, and then Ramakrishna showed them that just on the other bank one man was being beaten by a crowd. Then he showed his back: his back had the marks of having been beaten. They reached to the other shore and they went to the man who was beaten there. They saw his back also. They were just wonderstruck. It was a miracle. The same marks were on his back as on Ramakrishna's back.

This is empathy. Ramakrishna suffers more than you because now it is not only his suffering. In a very subtle way the whole world's suffering has become his own. Wherever suffering is, Ramakrishna will suffer it. But this will give depth to Ramakrishna. Suffering itself is depth. So knowledge gives suffering and knowledge gives depth. It gives richness to life.

Socrates is reported to have said, "Even if a pig is absolutely happy, I would Still prefer to be a Socrates and unhappy than to be a pig and happy." Why? If a pig is happy then be a pig. Why be a Socrates and unhappy? The reason is depth. A pig is just without any depth. Socrates has suffering -- more than anyone else -- but still he chooses to be a Socrates with his suffering.

This suffering too has a richness. A pig is just poor. It is like this: someone is in a coma, unconscious; he has no suffering. Would you like to be unconscious in a coma? Then you will be without suffering. If that is the choice, then you will choose to be yourself, whatsoever the suffering may be. Then you win say, "I will remain conscious and suffering rather than be in a coma and not suffer, because that 'not suffering' is just like death." Suffering is there, but still a richness -- the richness of feeling, the richness of mind, the richness of living.

Steinbeck has written somewhere in his diary, "It is better to have lived and loved than not to have loved at all." Tennyson also has said, "'Tis better to have loved and lost than not to have loved at all." Love has its own suffering. Really, a life without love has less suffering, so if you can avoid love, you can avoid much suffering. If you are vulnerable to love, you will suffer more. But love gives depth, richness, so if you have not suffered love you have not really lived. Love is a deeper knowledge.

The knowledge which we call knowledge is just acquaintance -- knowing someone, something, from the outside. When you love someone, you will know him from the inside. Now it is not acquaintance. Now you have gone deeper into someone and now you will suffer more, but love will give you a new dimension of life. So a person who has not loved has not really lived on the human plane, and because love brings so

much suffering we avoid it. Everyone is avoiding love. We have invented many tricks to avoid love because love brings suffering. But then if you are successful in avoiding love, you have succeeded in avoiding a certain depth that only love can bring to your life. Grow in knowledge and you will grow in suffering; grow in love and you will grow more in suffering -- because love is a deeper knowledge.

Richness will be there, but this is the paradox -- and it is to be understood deeply: whenever you become more rich, you become aware of more poverty. Whenever you feel richness, you will also feel yourself more poor. Really, a poor man -- a really poor man -- never feels himself to be poor. Only a rich man begins to feel a deeper poverty. If you look at a beggar, he is happy with his small coins, very happy. You cannot even conceive of how he is happy. He gathers only a few coins in the whole day, but he is so happy.

Look at a rich man! He has gathered so much that he cannot use it even, but he is not happy. What has happened? The greater your riches, the more you begin to feel yourself poor. And this happens in every direction. When you know more, you feel more that you are ignorant. A person who doesn't know anything never feels that he is ignorant. He never feels it! It is impossible because that feeling is part of knowing. The more you know, the more you become aware that much is to be known. The more you know, the more you feel that whatsoever you have known is nothing.

Newton is reported to have said: "I have been just standing on the seashore, and whatsoever I have gathered is sand in my fist -- nothing more. This is a great infinite expanse. Whatsoever I have known is just a few particles of sand in my hand, and what I do not know is this infinite expanse of the ocean!" So Newton feels more ignorant than you can feel, because that feeling is part of knowledge.

If you can love, then you can feel the impossibility of love. Then you can feel that it is virtually impossible to love someone. But if you do not love anyone, you will never become aware that love is a very arduous journey -- because when you go into something, only then do you become aware of your finite capacity and the infinite encounter. When I move out of my house, then I encounter the sky. If I go on remaining in my house there is no encounter, and I may finally come to believe that this is the whole universe.

The less you know, the more confident you are. The more you know, the less is your confidence. The greater the knowledge, the more will be the hesitance of the mind even to assert, even to say, what is right or what is wrong. The less the knowledge, the more you are totally certain.

Just fifty years before, science was totally certain, absolutely certain. Everything was clear and categorized. And then came Einstein who was perhaps the first scientific mind to encounter the full expanse of the world, of the universe. Then everything became uncertain. Einstein said, "To be certain about anything shows that you are ignorant. If you know, you can at the most be *relatively* certain." "Relatively certain" is just another name for uncertain. "When everything is relative," Einstein says, "then science can never again be absolute." And now we have come to know so much knowledge that everything is disturbed and shattered. All certainties have gone.

Mahavir, one of the most penetrating minds in the whole history of man, will not assert any statement without using "perhaps" in the beginning. If you ask him, "Is there a God?" he will say, "Perhaps God is and perhaps He is not." Even if you ask him, "Are you real?" he will say, "Perhaps I am real and perhaps I am not real, because in a certain sense I am real and in a certain sense I am not real. When I am going to die, how can I say that I am real? One day I will just evaporate, and you will not even be able to find out where I have disappeared. How can I say that I am real? I will disappear just as a dream disappears in the morning. But even then, I cannot say that certainly I am unreal -- because even to assert that I am unreal, a reality is needed. Even to dream, someone is needed to dream who is real." So he will say, "Perhaps I am real and perhaps I am not real."

Because of this, Mahavir could not gather many followers. How can you gather followers if you yourself are so uncertain? Followers need certainty, absolute dogmatism. Say: "This is right and that is wrong." Whether "that" is right is another thing -- but be confident, and then you create confidence in your followers: because they have come to know, not to inquire. They have come to feel certainties. They have come for dogmas, not for real inquiry. So a lesser mind than Mahavir will gather more followers. Really, the lesser the mind, the easier it is to become a leader, because everyone is in need of certainty; then they can feel secure.

With Mahavir everything will look uncertain. And he was so emphatic that if you asked him one question he would give seven answers. He would give you seven answers, each answer contradicting the previous one. Then the whole thing would become so complex that you would return more ignorant than you had come.

With Einstein, for the first time the genius of Mahavir has been introduced in science. Relativity is Mahavir's concept. He says that everything is related, nothing is absolute; and that even the diametrically opposite is also true in a certain sense. But then his statements become so qualified, so bracketed, that you cannot feel certainty with them.

That is why, in India, only 2,500,000 Jains exist. If Mahavir had converted only twenty-five families, by now they would have become 2,500,000 just by reproduction! Only 2,500,000 after twenty-five centuries? What happened? Mahavir could not convert really. Such a keen mind cannot convert. It needs a lesser mind to create followers. The more stupid the leader, the better -- because he can say yes or he can say no with much confidence and without knowing anything.

What really happens when you gain knowledge? You become aware of ignorance. And, really, richness means: with polarities. You cannot be rich if you know only one part. When you know both the polar opposites, when you move in both the extremes, then you become rich.

For example, if you know only beauty and you are not aware of ugliness, your sense of beauty cannot be very deep. How can it be? It is always proportionate. The more you begin to feel beauty, the more you will begin to feel ugliness. They are not two things, but a movement of one sense in two directions. But the sense is one. You cannot say that "I am aware only of beauty". How can you be? With this sense, with the aesthetic sense of the feeling of beauty, the feeling of ugliness will come in. The world will become more beautiful, but at the same time more ugly; that is the paradox.

You begin to feel the beauty of the sunset, but then you also begin to feel the ugliness of the poverty all around. If a person says, "I feel the beauty of the sunset and I do not feel the ugliness of poverty and the slums," he is just deceiving either himself or others. It is impossible! When a sunset becomes beautiful, slums become ugly. And against a sunset, when you look at the slums you will be in heaven and hell simultaneously. Everything is this way and everything is bound to be this way. One thing will create its opposite.

So if you are not aware of beauty, you will not be aware of ugliness. If you are aware of beauty, you have become aware of ugliness also. You will enjoy, you will feel the bliss of beauty, and then you will suffer. This is part of growth. Growth always means the knowledge of the extremes which constitute life. So when man becomes aware, he also becomes aware that he is not aware of many things and that because of that he suffers.

Many times I have seen, observed, persons coming to me for meditation. They say, "I am very much disturbed, with pains inside, sufferings. Somehow, help me to still my mind." I suggest to them something to do, then in a week they come back and say, "What have you done? I have become more disturbed!" Why did it happen? Because when they begin to meditate, when they begin to feel a certain silence, they begin to feel the disturbance more. Against that silence, the disturbance is felt more keenly. Before they were simply disturbed, without any silence inside. Now they have something to judge against, to compare against. Now they say, "I am going mad."

So whenever someone begins meditation, he will become aware of many things of which he was not previously aware, and because of that awareness he will suffer. This is how things are, and one has to pass through them.

So if you start meditation and you do not suffer, it means it is not meditation, but just a hypnosis. That means you are just drugging yourself. You are becoming more unconscious. With a real, authentic meditation you will suffer more, because you will become more aware. You will see the ugliness of your anger, you will feel the cruelty of your jealousy, you will now know the evidence of your behaviour. Now, in every gesture, you will begin to feel where a hidden animal in you, and you will suffer. But this is how one grows. Growth is a painful birth. The child suffers when it comes out of the womb, but that is part and parcel of growth. So it is right that awareness and knowledge bring more richness and growth and depth in man's life -- not because man doesn't suffer, but because man suffers.

If someone has led just a snug existence -- as it happens in rich families -- you will feel, you will observe, that if a person is born rich, if he has lived without knowing suffering, without knowing the pain of living, without knowing anything, then whenever there is a demand, even before the demand the supply is there. He has not suffered hunger, he has not suffered love, he has not suffered anything. Whatsoever is demanded is supplied -- rather. it is supplied even before the demand is there. But then look in the eyes of that man: you will not find any depth. It is as if he has not lived. He has not struggled; he does not know what life is.

That is why it is always very difficult to find any depth in such men. They are superficial. If they laugh,

their laughter is superficial. It just comes from the lips, never from the heart. If they weep, that weeping is superficial. It is not from the depths of the being: it is just a formal thing. The more the struggle, the more the depth. This depth, this richness, this knowledge, will create such a complexity that you would like to escape from it. When you suffer, you want to escape from it. If you are looking to escape from suffering, then alcohol can become appealing or LSD or marijuana or something else.

Religion means not escaping from suffering but living with it: living with it, not escaping! And if you live with it, you will become more and more aware. If you want to escape, then you will have to leave awareness. Then, somehow, you will have to become unconscious.

There are many methods. Alcohol is the easiest, but not the only method and not even the worst. You can go and listen to music and become absorbed in it; then you are using music as alcohol. Then for the time being, your mind is diverted toward music and you have forgotten everything else. Music is working as alcohol for everything else. Or, you can go to a temple or you can do *japa*. You can use these things as alcohol, as an intoxicant.

Anything which makes you less aware of your suffering is antireligious. Anything that makes you more aware of your suffering, and which helps you encounter it without escaping, is religious. That is what *tapas* -- austerity -- means. *tapas* means this: not escaping from any suffering, but remaining there and living with it with full awareness. If you do not escape, if you remain there with your suffering, one day suffering will disappear and you will have grown into more awareness.

Suffering disappears in two ways. You become unconscious; then suffering disappears *for you*. But, really, suffering remains there. It cannot disappear. It remains there! Really, your consciousness has disappeared, so you cannot feel it, you cannot be aware of it. If you become more conscious, in the meantime you will have to suffer more. But accept suffering as a part of growth, as a part of training, as just a discipline, and then one day, when your consciousness has gone beyond your suffering, suffering will disappear not just for you -- it will disappear *objectively*. Use suffering as a stepping-stone; do not escape from it. If you escape from it, you are escaping from your destiny, from the possibility of going beyond knowledge by using suffering as a device.

Mahavir has said, "Sometimes it happens that there is no suffering. Then create suffering, but do not lose any moment to create more awareness." Mahavir would go on long fasts in order to create suffering, to encounter it, because through encounter awareness grows. He would live naked. It may have been summer, it may have been winter, it may have been the rainy season, but he would live naked, he would move naked. In every village, when he would move naked, everyone would become his enemy. They would create many sufferings for him, but he would not speak. For twelve years he was totally silent. If someone beat him, he would not speak. One could do whatsoever one liked, but he would not react. These were consciously created sufferings.

Buddha was not in agreement with Mahavira's ideology, but even then Buddha has called him MAHATAPASWI -- the great ascetic. Really, no one is comparable to Mahavir in creating conscious suffering for himself. Why? When you can live with suffering consciously, you grow, you transcend it. Really, whenever you are in suffering you have an opportunity, so use it. Whenever you are not in suffering, this time will ultimately prove to be just a wastage. Only the moments when you are in suffering can be used. But, unfortunately. we try to escape suffering. We have been doing that for lives and lives.

Make an experiment, *any* experiment, and see what happens. The night is cold and you are on the terrace standing naked: feel the coldness; do not escape from it. Let it be there, and you remain there. *Feel it*, move with it, live with it, and see what happens: Beyond a certain point coldness will be there, you will be there, but there will be a gap between you and the coldness. Now the coldness cannot penetrate to you. You have transcended.

You are hungry: remain in it, and beyond a point you will know that you are not hungry. Hunger is somewhere else, and there is a gap between you and the hunger. When you begin to feel the gap, you will transcend it.

But there is no need to create suffering because suffering is already so much there. There is no need! Every day there is suffering. Suffer it consciously; do not try to escape. Then you have a key, a secret key to transform your suffering into a blessing.

This is what *tapas* means. It is an alchemical process. Then you transform the lower into the higher, the base metal into gold. But the baser metal has to pass through fire and the false must burn. Only then can the authentic emerge out of it. So knowledge is a fire. The ignorant soul must pass through this fire, and only then will the pure gold come out of it.

That pure gold is Enlightenment. When you have faced every suffering with consciousness, suffering will dissolve, disappear, because the very reason for it will have disappeared. You will go on and on, and suffering will be left behind and you will become a peak. This peak will have gone beyond it. This is Enlightenment.

There are three states: ignorance, knowledge, Enlightenment. Go beyond ignorance, but do not forget that knowledge is not the end. That is only the means. You have to go beyond it also. And when someone goes beyond knowledge, he becomes a Buddha. Then he is wise, not learned; wise, not more informed. It is not that he is more knowledgeable: he is simply wise, simply more aware. So knowledge is good because it brings you out of ignorance, and knowledge is bad if you begin to cling to it. If it becomes a clinging, it is bad. Use knowledge to go beyond ignorance, and then through knowledge go beyond it.

Buddha tells a story which he liked very much. He reported this story thousands and thousands of times. He says knowledge is like a raft. You cross a river on a raft, and then you leave the raft and the river, and you move on. Buddha says that there were five very learned men. They crossed the stream on a raft, and then they thought and pondered: "Because this raft has helped us to cross this stream, we must carry this raft on our heads. Now how can we be ungrateful? This is simply gratitude."

So those five learned men carried that raft on their heads into the market. Then the whole village gathered and asked, "What are you doing? This is something new."

They said, "Now we cannot leave this raft. This raft has helped us to cross the stream, and these are the days of rains and the river is flooded. It was impossible without this raft. This raft is a friend, and we are just being grateful."

The whole village laughed. They said. "Yes, this raft *was* a friend, but now this raft is an enemy. Now you will suffer because of this raft, now it will be a bondage. Now you cannot move anywhere, now you cannot do anything else."

Knowledge is a raft to go beyond ignorance, but then you must not begin to carry it on your head as these learned persons carried it. Really, it is not right to say "carry it", because the burden becomes so much that you cannot even move. Throw this raft! It is difficult to throw because it has saved you. You have come across a stream and your logic may run in this way; "If we throw this raft, then we will be again in the same situation in which we were before, before the raft was used." This *looks* logical, but it is not -- because when there was no raft you were on one bank of the stream; when you have used the raft you have come to another bank of the stream, and if you throw it you will not be in the same situation again.

Man is afraid of throwing knowledge because he fears that he will again become ignorant. You cannot become ignorant again. A person who has known cannot fall back into ignorance. But if he now clings to this knowledge, he cannot go beyond either. Throw it! You are not going to fall back into ignorance. You will rise into Enlightenment.

One rises into knowledge by throwing ignorance, and then one rises into Enlightenment by throwing knowledge. So it is good to teach knowledge to the ignorant, and it is good to teach again a different kind of ignorance to the knowledgeable ones. One has to become ignorant in a different dimension, with a different quality, just by throwing knowledge.

So it is inevitable that one must come to knowledge, but then it is not inevitable that one must remain there. You must pass through it. That is a must, it cannot be avoided; but you must not remain there. You must move -- move from knowledge: this is what is meant. How to move from this knowledge? As I said, if you become aware of suffering, you transcend it. If you become aware of your knowledge, you transcend knowledge. Awareness is the only technique of transcendence, whatsoever may be the problem. Awareness is the *only* technique of transcendence!

You know many things; then you become identified with your knowledge. Then if someone denies your knowledge or contradicts it, you feel hurt, as if he has denied you or as if he has contradicted you. Your knowledge is something different from you. Feel the gap. You are *not* your knowledge. The moment you can feel this, that "I am not my knowledge," then try to be aware of it. Be aware that "This I know, this I do not know, and that which I know may be right or may not be right." Do not become mad with it, do not become involved.

Socrates used to say, he would say always, "As far as my knowledge goes this seems to be true -- only *seems* to be true. And that is only as far as my knowledge goes. It may not be true because knowledge can go further; it may not be true because it only appears to be true to me." Then if someone contradicts him, he cannot feel hurt. Rather, that person is helping him. Why should he feel hurt?

If someone says, "You are wrong," he is giving you more knowledge -- something more, something

different., If you are not identified, you will feel grateful; if you are identified, you will feel hurt. Then it is not a question of knowledge: it is a question of an egoist cycle. Then it is not that he has said, "Whatsoever *you say* is wrong." Really, he has said, "*you* are wrong." You feel it that way. If you feel it that way, then you can never be aware of your knowledge. Be aware! It is an accumulation, but it bas helped. It has utility.

The Buddhist, the Zen Buddhist word for knowledge is *upaya*. They call it "just an instrument". Use it, but do not be mad, do not become obsessed with it, do not be identified with it. Remain aloof, remain detached. This aloofness, this remaining detached, is the first necessity. And then be aware. Whenever you are saying something, say it with a clear awareness that it is not you, but only your knowledge. This awareness will lead you beyond it.

So whatsoever may be the problem, being identified with it will create unconsciousness, and you will fall back. Being aware of it will create consciousness, and you will go beyond.

OSHO, ONE NIGHT YOU SAID THAT CHRISTIANITY HAS REMAINED INCOMPLETE BECAUSE FOR CHRISTIANS JESUS DIED AT THE AGE OF THIRTY-THREE WHEN HE WAS FIERY, REBELLIOUS AND ACTIVE, WITH SUN-LIKE CONSCIOUSNESS AS HIS INNER CENTER. DOES IT MEAN THAT JESUS COULD NOT ACHIEVE TOTAL SPIRITUAL GROWTH, INNER SILENCE, INNER PEACE AND AN INNER FULL-MOON STAGE OF CONSCIOUSNESS LIKE BUDDHA AND MAHAVIR?
PLEASE ENLIGHTEN US ON THIS POINT.

Many things may have to be considered: one, Jesus died for Christianity at the age of thirty-three. Remember, *for christianity*, because actually he did not die -- he lived to be one hundred and twelve. But that is another story, not related with Christianity at all. and he died a fully Enlightened One like Buddha, Mahavir and Krishna. So this is the first thing to be understood.

Christianity has only this much to say, that he was seen resurrected after his crucifixion. For three days he was seen somewhere by some disciples and somewhere else by some other disciples, and then he disappeared. So one thing is certain: even Christianity thinks that whether he died or not on the cross, he was seen after the crucifixion for three days.

They think that he died on the cross and then was resurrected, but then they do not have anything to tell about what happened to this resurrected Jesus. The Bible is silent. What happened to this man who was seen? When did he die again? He must have died again because on the cross he did not die. So what happened to this man Jesus? The Bible is incomplete because Jesus disappeared from Israel.

In Kashmir, there is a shrine which is believed to be that of Jesus Christ -- his tomb. He lived in Kashmir, in India, then he died when he was one hundred and twelve. At the time of the crucifixion he was just entering the moon center. On that very day he entered -- on the *very day* of the crucifixion. So that is the next thing to understand.

Jesus in the Bible is not like Buddha, Mahavir or Lao Tzu. He is not! You cannot conceive of Buddha going into the temple and beating the money-lenders -- you cannot conceive of it! But Jesus did it. He went into the temple; the annual festival was on. Many things were connected with this great temple of Jerusalem. There was a great money-lending business associated with it. Those moneylenders of this temple exploited the whole country. People would come for the annual gathering and other gatherings during the year, and they would obtain money at a high interest, but it was impossible to repay it. They would lose everything, and this temple was going on becoming richer and richer. It was a religious imperialism. The whole country was poor and suffering, but the money would come automatically to this temple.

Jesus entered one day with a whip in his hand. He overturned the money-lenders' boards, then began to beat them. He created a chaos in the temple. You cannot conceive of Buddha doing this. Impossible!

Jesus was the first communist, and, really that is why Christianity could give birth to communism. Hinduism could not give birth to it, no other religion could give birth to it -- impossible! Only Christianity! With Jesus it has a relevance. He was the first communist, and he was fiery and rebellious.

The very language he uses is totally different. He gets angry with such things that we cannot even believe it -- such as a fig tree: he destroyed it because he and his disciples were hungry and the tree would not yield any fruit. He destroyed it! He has threatened in such language that Buddha could not utter. Those who are not going to believe in him and his Kingdom of God will be "thrown into the fires of Hell" -- the *eternal* fires of Hell -- and they cannot come back.

Only the Christian Hell is eternal. Every other hell is just a temporary punishment. You go there, you

suffer and you come back. But Jesus' hell is eternal. This looks unjust, absolutely unjust. Whatsoever may be the sin, eternal punishment cannot be justified; it cannot be! And what are the sins? Bertrand Russell has written a book, "Why I am Not a Christian," and in that book one of the reasons he has told is this, that "Jesus looks absurd". Bertrand Russell says, "If I confess all the sins that I have committed and all those sins which I have thought about but never committed, then too you cannot give me more than five years imprisonment." Eternal punishment? Non-ending punishment? Jesus speaks the language of a revolutionary!

Revolutionaries always look to the other end -- to the extreme. He says to a rich man -- and you cannot conceive of a Buddha or a Mahavir saying it -- that "A camel can pass through a needle's eye, but a rich man cannot pass through the gates of my Father to the Kingdom of God." He cannot pass! This is the seed of communism, the basic seed. Jesus was a revolutionary. He was concerned not only with spirituality, but with economics, with politics and everything. Really, had he been only a spiritual man he would not have been crucified. He was crucified because he became a danger to everything -- to the whole social structure, to the status quo.

But he was not a revolutionary like Lenin or Mao. Of course, Marx and Mao are inconceivable without there having been a Jesus in history. They belong to this same Jesus, the early Jesus, the Jesus who was crucified. He was a fiery man, rebellious, ready to destroy everything, but he was not simply a revolutionary. He was also a spiritual man. He was somehow a mixture of Mahavir and Mao. But the Mao was crucified and the Mahavir remained in the end.

The day Jesus was crucified was not only the day of crucifixion. It was a day of deep inner transformation also. The day he was crucified, Pilate, the Roman Governor, asked him, "What is Truth?" Jesus remained silent. This was not like Jesus at all. It was more like a Zen Master. If you see the entire previous life of Jesus, this remaining silent when someone has asked, "What is Truth?" was not Jesus-like at all. He was not that type of Master who would remain silent.

Why did he remain silent? What had happened? Why was he not speaking? Why was he at a loss? Why was he incapable of speaking? He was one of the greatest orators the world has ever produced -- or we may say, even without hesitation, the greatest: his words are so penetrating. He was a man of words, not a man of silence. Why did he remain silent suddenly? He was just stepping, going to the cross. But Pilate asked him, "What is Truth?" For his whole life he was defining only that; for his whole life he was talking only about Truth: that is why Pilate asked him. But he remained silent.

What had happened to the inner world of Jesus? It has never been rported because it is difficult to report what had happeend. And Christian theology has remained shallow, because the inner world of Jesus can only be interpreted in India and never anywhere else. Only India knows the inner changes, the inner tranformation of what happened.

What has happened suddenly? Jesus is on the verge of death. He is to be crucified. Now the whole revolution is meaningless. Whatsoever he has been saying is futile; whatsoever he has been living for is just coming to an end. Everything is finished, and because death is so near he must now move inwards. Time cannot be lost now! Not a single moment can be lost now! He must move in before he is crucified; he must complete the inner journey.

He has been on the inner journey, but he was also entangled with outer problems. And because of these outer problems, he could not move to that cool point which this Upanishad calls "the moon point". He has remained fiery, hot. In a way, he might have done it consciously.

There is a story: Vivekananda achieved his first satori, his first glimpse of Samadhi, and Ramakrishna said, "Now I will keep this key with me; I am not going to give it to you. It will be given to you only three days before your death. Before you die, only three days before, this key will be given back to you. Now no more glimpses of Samadhi."

Vivekananda began to weep and he said, "Why? I do not want anything. I do not want the whole kingdom of the world. Give me only my Samadhi. The one glimpse was so beautiful. I do not want anything more."

Ramakrishna said, "The world needs you and something has to be done. And if you move into Samadhi, then you will not be able to do anything. So do not be in a hurry. Samadhi will wait for you. Move into the world; give my message. And when the message is delivered, the key will be given back to you."

Ramakrishna died, but these are not visible keys. And only three days before his death, was Vivekananda able to achieve Samadhi -- only three days before! So it may have been a very conscious thing when Jesus did not move to the moon center right away, because once you move you become absolutely inactive.

One story more: Jesus was initiated by John the Baptist. He was the disciple of John the Baptist who himself was a great revolutionary and a great spiritualist. He waited for Jesus for years together. On the day he initiated Jesus in the river Jordan, he said to Jesus, "Now take over my work and I will disappear. It is enough." And from that day he was hardly ever seen again. He disappeared in the forest. In the inner language, he disappeared from the sun point to the moon point. He became silent. He had done the work and he had given the work to someone who would complete it.

Just on the day of crucifixion Jesus must have become aware that now the work he was doing was finished. He must have thought, "There is no more possibility for it. I cannot do anything more now; I must move in. This opportunity must not be lost." That is why, when Pilate asked him, "What is Truth?" he remained silent. This is not Jesus-like. This is like a Zen Master; this is more like Buddha. And because of this, the miracle happened which has remained an enigma for Christianity. Because of this, the miracle happened.

When he was moving to his cooler, coldest point, the moon point, he was crucified. And when for the first time someone comes to the moon center, his breathing stops, because that breathing too is an activity of the sun point. Everything becomes silent; everything is as if dead.

He moved inward to the moon point when he was crucified, and they thought he was dead when he was not. This was a mis. conception -- a misunderstanding. Those who were crucifying him thought he was dead, but he was simply at the moon point where breathing stops. Then there is no outgoing, no ingoing breath. He was in the gap.

When one remains in the gap, it is such a deep balance that it is virtually death. But it was *not* death. So they, the crucifiers, the murderers of Jesus, they thought he was dead, so they allowed the disciples to bring the body down. As was the custom in the Jewish land, his body was to be preserved just in a nearby cave for three days and then delivered to the family. It is reported -- and, again Christianity has only fragments -- that when his body was being carried to the cave, his body was dashed against some stone and there was blood. If he had really been dead, blood would have been impossible.

He was not dead. And when after three days the cave was opened, he was not there. The dead body had disappeared, and in these three days he was seen. Four or five people had seen him, but no one would believe them. They went to the village and said that he was resurrected, but no one would believe it.

So he escaped from Jerusalem. He came to Kashmir and remained there. But then this life was not the life of Jesus, but the life of Christ. Jesus was the sun point and Christ the moon point. And he remained totally silent: that is why there is no record. He would not talk, he would not give any message, he would not preach. Then he remained totally silent. Then he was not a revolutionary: he was just a Master living in his own silence, so then very few people would travel to him.

Those who became aware without any outer information about him, they would travel to him. And they were not few but many -- few only in comparison to the world, but many in a way. And a whole village came to be established around him. The village is still called Bethlehem. In Kashmir, the village is still called Bethlehem after the birthplace of Jesus, and the tomb is preserved which is Jesus' tomb.

I have said that Christianity is incomplete because it knows only the early Jesus and that, because of that, Christianity could give birth to communism. But Jesus himself died a fully Enlightened man -- a full moon.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: I am "That"

1 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208015
ShortTitle: ULTAL210

Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 97 mins

SOHAM BHAVO NAMASKARAH
"THE FEELING OF I AM THAT -- SO-AHAM -- IS THE SALUTATION."

EXISTENCE is one, or rather, Existence is *oneness*. Al-Hillaj Mansoor was flayed alive because he said, "I am the Beloved; I am the Divine; I am That which created the world." Islam was totally unacquainted with this type of language. This language is basically Hindu. Wherever man has contemplated, man has come to duality: God, the Creator, and the world, the created. Hinduism has taken the boldest jump by saying that the created is the Creator and there is no basic difference.

To Islam or to other dualistic thinkings, this looks like sacrilege. If there is no difference between God and the world, between man and God, then for dualistic thinkers it appears that there is no possibility of religion, no possibility of worship, no possibility of salutation. If you are the Divine, then who are you going to worship? If you are the Creator, then who is superior to you? Worship becomes impossible.

But this sutra says that this is the only worship, this is the only salutation: "The feeling of I am That -- SO-AHAM -- is the salutation." Ordinarily, this sutra is absurd, contradictory -- because if there is no higher power than you, if you are the highest, then whom are you going to salute? To whom are you going to pay your respects? This is the reason Mansoor was murdered, killed; this is heresy. He was thought to be a heretic, a *nastik* -- an atheist. If you say that you are God, you deny Godhood. Then *you* are the Supreme.

To the dualistic way of thinking, this is egoistic. The division must be maintained. You must come nearer and nearer, but you must not become the flame itself. You must become intimate with the Divine source, but you must not become one with it. Then respect is possible, worship is possible.

So you can reach to the Divine feet, but you cannot become one with the Divine flame. How can the created become the Creator? And if the created becomes the Creator, that means the created was not the created at all. And if the created becomes the Creator, that means there is NO Creator.

This is one type of religious thinking -- the dualist type. It has its own reasoning and it appeals to our ordinary minds. So, really, even those who are born Hindus are not Hindus unless they can come to conceive of this attitude -- of being one with the Creator. One may be born a Hindu, but there is no basic difference between a Hindu, a Mohammedan and a Christian attitude. Theirs is our basic attitude -- the attitude we learn and the attitude by which we behave.

A Hindu is really a deep absurdity, because he takes the impossible jump: the created becomes the Creator. And this sutra says, "This is the only salutation." If God is there high above and you are here low down, if something in you is not already Divine, there is no bridge possible. You cannot be related to the Divine. You can be related to Him only if you are *already* related; otherwise there is an unbridgeable gap. God remains God and you remain just the created.

Because of this, a third attitude develops -- the attitude of the Jains. They deny God altogether, because they say if there is a God as a Creator and we are just created beings, we can never become Gods. How can something created by you become you? The created will remain the created, and the Creator will always have the capacity to destroy you, because "Creator" also means the capacity to destroy, the capacity for destruction. If God has created the world, he can destroy it this very moment. He is not responsible to you. You cannot ask why because you have never asked why He created the world. So at this very moment, if there is just a whim in the Divine mind, the world can be destroyed. With all your holy men, with all your sinners, the world can at this very moment be destroyed.

So if there is a God, Jains say, then man is not really a spirit. He is just a created thing, not a soul, because then he does not have any freedom. If God is the Creator, then man is not free and then everything becomes meaningless: whether you are good or bad, it is meaningless. God remains the supreme power. He can do anything, He can undo anything. And He is not responsible to you. If you have created a mechanical device you can destroy it: you are not responsible to your mechanical creation. A painter creates a painting; he can destroy it. The painting cannot say, "You cannot destroy me." And if God is the Creator and man is just a created thing, how can the created thing evolve and become Divine? That is impossible. So Jains say

that there is no God. Only then can man become Divine, because only then is man free. With a God we are slaves; with no God we are free.

Nietzsche has said, without knowing that Mahavir has said this before him, "Now God is dead and man is free." The same was the problem with Mahavir. If God is there, then man is not free. God's being is man's slavery, God's non-being is man's freedom. So Mahavir says that there is no God and that only then can you become Divine. Mohammedans, Christians, Jews, they say God is, man is, but man is just a created being. He can worship the Divine and come nearer. The nearer he comes, the more he will be filled with Divine light, bliss, ecstasy. But he cannot become one with the Divine, because if he *can* become one with the Divine that shows that potentially he was already one with the Divine; because nothing can happen in the world which is not already in the seed.

A tree evolves because the tree was in the seed. If you can become Divine, you were already Divine. So Jews, Christians and Mohammedans say that if you are already Divine, then evolving becomes meaningless. If you are already Divine in the seed, then there is no real evolution, then there is no growth, and whatsoever you do or do not do, you will remain Divine. Christians, Mohammedans and Jews say that religious growth is possible only if man is man and God is God. You come nearer and nearer, and that coming nearer is a growth.

It is your choice. You may not come near, you may go far away -- this is your freedom. But if you are already Divine, say Jews, Mohammedans and Christians, then there is no real growth. The whole growth becomes just illusory, just a dream growth. You were bound to become Divine because in the seed you were Divine already. So the whole thing becomes hocus-pocus, they say. The whole evolution becomes meaningless.

Hindus take a standpoint just in between these two standpoints. They agree with Jains that man is Divine and they agree with Christians, Mohammedans and Jews that there is God as the Creator. And Still, they say, there is growth, there is evolution. Not only that: they say *only then* is growth possible. But to them growth means just unfoldment. A seed grows, and the growth is real, authentic, because a seed may not grow and may remain a seed forever; there is no inner necessity to grow But a seed grows only to be a particular tree because that tree is already potential in it.

Man can remain man, man can even fall down and become an animal, or man can grow to be Divine. This is choice! This is freedom! But miS possibility, that man can become Divine, shows that somewhere deep down in the seed form man is already Divine.

So it is an unfoldment. Something hidden becomes actual, something potential becomes actual, something that was just a seed becomes a tree. In a way, the Hindu God is totally different from the Mohammedan and the Christian God because for Hindus man can become God. And they say that if you cannot become God, then even the concept of coming nearer and nearer is false -- because if you cannot jump into the flame, what does it mean to come nearer and nearer? Then what is the difference between you and someone who is not near? If you can come nearer, then the logical conclusion will be more near, more near, more near, and ultimately you become one.

If you cannot become one, then there is a limit, a boundary, and beyond that boundary and limit there will be a gap between you and the Divine. That gap cannot be tolerated. And if there is a gap which it is not possible to bridge, the whole effort is useless. Hindus say that unless you become the Divine itself, the urge will not be fulfilled. The nearer you are, the more you will feel the gap and the more you will suffer. And when you come on the boundary line from where no growth is possible, you will stagnate and you will die, and the suffering will be unbearable, absolutely unbearable.

Man can become Divine because he is already Divine, and Hindus say you can only become that which you are already. You cannot become that which you are not; you cannot grow to be something else. You can only grow to be yourself.

This attitude has many dimensions. One is God the Creator: we can think of Him as a painter, but Hindus have not thought that way. They say the Creator is not a painter but a dancer: that is why there is the concept of Shiva the dancer. In dance the dancer is creating something, but the creation is not something separate from the Creator. In painting the painter and painting are two things, and the painter can die and the painting can remain. And the moment the painting is complete, it is independent of the painter completely. Now it will take its own course.

Hindus say God is a Creator like a dancer. A dancer is there dancing; the dance is the creation -- but you cannot separate it from the dancer. If the dancer dies the dance will die, and if the dance continues the dancer will be there.

One thing more which is basic and important: the dance cannot exist without the dancer, but the dancer can exist without the dance. Hindus say this world is a creation in this way. God is dancing, so whatsoever is created is part and parcel of it.

Another thing: a painter paints; he can complete the painting and then go to sleep. But a dance is a constant creation. God cannot go to sleep. So the world was not created on a particular day; it is being created every moment. Christians think the world was created on a particular day and date, and before that there was no world. They say in a week -- in exactly six days -- God created the world, and on the seventh day he rested. Now, even if He is, He is no more needed. He may have died meanwhile. The painter can die and the painting can continue. The painter may have gone mad, but the painting remains as it was.

Hindus say not that the world *was* created but that it *is being created* every moment. It is a constant flux of creation; it is a continuum. It is a *constant* flux of creation; it is a continuum of creation. So really, if you look at things in this way, then God is not a person: God is energy. Then God is not something static: God is movement. He is dynamic because a dance is a dynamic movement. You have to be in it every moment: only then can it exist. Dance is an expression, a living expression, and you have to be in it continuously.

The world is a dance, not a painting, and everything is part of this dance, every gesture is Divine. So Hindus say a very beautiful thing. They say if not everything is Divine, then nothing can be Divine. If not everything is holy, then nothing can be holy. If not everything is God, then there is no possibility of any God. This is one dimension -- to look at this oneness. They never say there is oneness. They always say everything is non-dual, because Hindus think that to say that the world is one, that Existence is one, gives you a feeling that "one" can exist only if something else also exists.

One is a number. One can exist only if other numbers exist -- two, three, four. If there are no other numbers, one becomes meaningless. Then what do you mean by "one"? Because there are nine digits, from one to nine, one is meaningful. It is meaningful in a pattern of digits, of numbers. If there is only one, you cannot say it is one. Then numbers become meaningless.

Hindus say that Existence is non-dual, not one. They mean it is one, but they say it is non-dual. They say it is not two. This is a non-committal statement. If you say "one", you have made a commitment, you have committed yourself in many ways. If you say "one", you are saying that you have measured it. If you say "one", you are saying that Existence is finite.

Hindus say it is non-dual. They mean it is one, but they say it in a roundabout way, and this is very meaningful. They say that it is non-dual -- that it is not two. Thus, they only indicate that it is one. It is never said directly, but only indicated. They say only that it is not two.

This is very meaningful, because when we say that the dancer and the dance are one, then there will be many difficulties. If the dance ceases, the dancer will cease -- if they are one. Hindus say instead that they are not two. Then the dancer will be there even if the dance ceases, but the dance cannot be there if the dancer ceases.

This non-dualness is hidden; the duality is manifested. "Manyness" is manifest; oneness is hidden. But this many-ness can exist only because of that hidden oneness. Trees are different, the earth is different, the sun is different, the moon is different, but now science says that deep down everything is related and one. The tree cannot grow if there is no sun, but we have come to know only this one-way traffic. We know trees cannot grow and flowers cannot flower if the sun ceases to be. Hindus too say trees cannot grow if there is no sun, but they say also that if there are no growing trees, the sun cannot exist. This is a two-way traffic; everything is related.

Jains say if there is God, then man will be a slave. Mohammedans say if man declares that "I am God", then God is dethroned and the slave pretends to be-the master. Hindus say there is neither independence nor dependence: Existence is an interdependence. So to talk in terms of dependence and independence is meaningless. The Whole exists as an interdependent whole. Nothing is high and nothing is low because the high cannot exist without that which you call low.

Can the peak exist without the valley? Can the holy man exist without the sinner? Can beauty exist without that which you call ugliness? And if beauty cannot exist without ugliness, then it depends on ugliness. And if the peak cannot exist without the valley, then what is the meaning of calling the peak something high and calling the valley something low?

Hindus say the lowest is the highest and the highest i5 the lowest. By declaring this, they mean that this whole world is a deeply interdependent pattern and all religions are arbitrary. They are good for thinking, for analyzing, for understanding, but basically they are false. And this is the longest jump.

The *rishi* says, "SOHAN. BHAVO NAMASKARAH -- the feeling of I am That is the salutation."

Unless the lowest can feel that he is the highest, he cannot be at home in this universe. But this is not a declaration: this is a feeling. You can declare that "I am God" and that may not be a deep feeling at all. That may be just an egoistic assertion. If you say that "I am God and no one else is God", then you have not felt it. When it is a feeling, it is not a declaration on your part -- it is a declaration on the part of the whole Existence.

The *rishi* says, "I am God, I am That." He is saying that everything is God, everything is That. With him, the whole Existence declares. So it is not a personal statement. Al-Hillaj Mansoor was killed because Islam could not understand this language. When he said, "I am God," they thought Al-Hillaj was saying, "'I' am God.," It was not Al-Hillaj at all. It was simply that Al-Hillaj became vocal on the part of the whole Existence. It was the whole Existence speaking through Al-Hillaj, declaring. Al-Hillaj was no more -- because if he was, then this declaration becomes personal. So this is the second dimension.

Man exists in three categories. One is when he says "I am" without knowing who he is. This is the ordinary existence of everyone, the feeling of "I am" without knowing "who I am". The second stage is when he comes to know "I am not" -- because the deeper you ponder over this am-ness, the more you dig, the more you will find that you are not, and the whole phenomenon of "I" disappears. You cannot find it. So there is no question of making it disappear. You simply do not find it; it is not there.

If you exist without any search, you feel that "I am". If you begin to search, you will come to know that you are not. This is the second state: when man comes to know that he is not. First he was probing deep into the phenomenon of "I am"; now he will have to probe into the phenomenon of "I am not".

This is most arduous. The first is difficult, very difficult. Even to come to the second is a long journey. Many stay at the first. They never probe into "Who am I?" Only very few go into a deep search to know who it is that says "I am". Then, among those few, very few will go again on a new journey to know what this "I am not" is, what this feeling of "I am not" is. With "I am not", still I am, but now I cannot say "I am"; I feel as if there is a deep emptiness.

Hindus have said that the first is "I-am-ness"; the second is simply "am-ness". The "I" is dropped, but my existence is there. Even if I am empty, nothing, still I *am*. This is called "am-ness". The first they call *ahankar* -- ego; the second they call *asmita* -- am-ness. If someone goes deep into *ahankar*, the ego, he comes to *asmita*, amness. And now, if someone again goes deep into this am-ness, he come to Divineness. Then he says, "I am That; *aham brahmasmi* -- I am God." Through emptiness. one becomes all. Through nonbeing, one becomes the very ground of Being. Dissolving, one becomes all.

This sutra, "SOHAM BHAVO NAMASKARAH," is the feeling of the third state. When man has dissolved completely, ego has disappeared. Even am-ness is not a finite thing now. One has come to the very source, as if one is just a gesture in a dance just a gesture in a dance! He has probed deep, and now he has come to the dancer. Now the gesture of the dance is that "I am the dancer".

This is going in. First you go in yourself, but you are relative to the universe. So if you continue, then you are stepping down into Existence. If you go on continuing, then from the periphery you will one day come to the center.

Even a leaf in the wind has its own individuality. If the leaf begins to travel inwards, sooner or later it will go beyond itself; it will enter into the branch. If it goes on, then sooner or later it will not be the leaf, it will not be the branch: it will become the tree. If it goes on, sooner or later it will not be the tree: it will become the roots. And if it still continues, sooner or later it will become the Existence: it will go beyond the roots.

But the leaf can remain itself without moving in. Then the leaf can think, "I am"; this is the first stage. If the leaf moves, sooner or later it will find, "I am not the leaf. I am more: I am the branch." Then, "I am not the branch. I am even more: I am the tree." And then, "I am not even the tree. I am still more: I am the roots, the hidden roots." And if the journey goes on, from the roots also it will take a jump -- it will become the whole Existence.

This is a feeling, a realization. And this is the more difficult part because intellectually your ego *would like* to declare that you are God, you are Divine. Intellect tries always to be high, at the peak. The very effort of the ego is to be something supreme. So this can appeal to you, this can appeal to the ego. It can say, "Okay this is right: I am God."

But this sutra says this is the salutation, and salutation is a deep humility, a humbleness. It is not to put yourself on the peak, because then there is no one whom you can salute. This was the problem with Islam when Al-Hillaj declared. He declared himself God and Islam felt: "This is not humbleness -- this is the climax of being egoistic!" So those who killed him felt that they killed him very righteously, in good faith:

this was the peak of ego!

This sutra is contradictory. It declares that you are That, and this is the salutation. If this is felt and realized, then the peak will salute the valley -- because now there is nothing else but the Divine, and now the peak will realize that it is dependent on the valley. Then light will salute darkness and life will salute death. because everything is interdependent and interrelated. At this peak of realization, one becomes humble -- because this declaration of "I am That" is not against anyone. It is for all. Now, through me, everything is declaring its Divinity.

Many people were there when Al-Hillaj was killed; many were throwing stones. He was laughing, he was prayerful, he was loving. There was a *sufi* fakir also present in the crowd. The whole crowd was throwing stones, and the *sufi* fakir, just to be one with the crowd, just in order not to let them feel he did not belong with them, threw a flower. He could not throw any stone, so he threw a flower just to be one with the crowd -- so that everyone would feel that he was with them, that he belonged to them.

Mansoor began to weep. When the *sufi's* flower hit him, he began to weep. The Sufi became uneasy. He came nearer and he asked Mansoor, "Why, when they are throwing stones, are you laughing, praying for them? And I have thrown only a flower!"

Mansoor said, "Your flower hits me more because you know. This is not a declaration for *me*. I have declared for you and you know, so your flower hits me more. Their stones are just like flowers because they do not know. But this has been a declaration for them. If Mansoor can be Divine," said Mansoor, "then everything can be Divine. If even Mansoor can be Divine, then everything can be Divine!" Mansoor said, "Look at me! I was no one and yet I declare I am Divine. Now everything can be Divine."

This is a declaration not from the ego: this is a declaration from a non-ego realization. When one begins to feel that one is nothing, only then can one come to this. Then it is humble; then it is the most humble possibility. It becomes a salutation -- a salutation to the whole Existence. Then the whole Existence has a Divinity.

Mystics have denied temples, mosques, churches, not because they are meaningless, but because the whole Cosmos is a temple. Mystics have denied statues, not because they are meaningless, but because the whole Existence is the image of the Divine. But to understand their language is difficult. They appear to us as antireligious -- denying statues, denying images, denying temples, churches, denying scriptures; denying everything that we believe to be religious. They are denying only because the Whole is Divine. And if you insist on the part, that shows you do not know about the Whole.

If I say, "This temple is Divine," just by saying this I have said that the whole universe is not Divine. If this temple is just part of a greater temple, then it is a different thing. But if this temple is against the Whole, against other temples -- not only against other temples: if this temple is against any ordinary house even, if this temple says that houses are not holy and only temples are holy, it is a denial of the Whole.

For the Whole, mystics have denied the parts. But for us there is no Whole; we do not know anything about the Whole. So even when the part is denied it is uncomfortable, because that is all we know. If someone says there is no temple, it is enough for us that he is not religious. He may be saying this: that because *everything* is a temple, do not make anything in particular a temple; do not say anything in particular is Divine, because everything is Divine. This is the salutation.

We are also worshipping. We go to the temple, to the mosque, to bow. We bow down, but the ego remains standing. It is only a bodily movement. The inner ego remains unmoved. Rather, it may become even more straight *because* you have been to the temple, because you have been to the *teerth* -- because you have been on a holy pilgrimage -- because you have been to Quaba. Now you are no ordinary person! You are "religious" because you bowed down, but it was a bodily gesture. Your ego has become more strengthened by it; it has been a food for your ego. Your ego has been vitalized; it is not dead.

That is why so-called religious persons will always be more egoistic than ordinary worldly persons. They have something mo)re that you do not have. They are "religious": they do prayer daily! When you go to a cinema hall your ego may not be strengthened, but when you go to a temple it is strengthened, because in a temple you can never feel that you are guilty. You may feel in a cinema hall that you are guilty; you may feel in a hotel that you are guilty, but you can never feel that you are guilty in a temple. You feel superior; you become more respectable; you gain something in terms of ego.

Look at the faces of persons coming out from temples. Observe them! Their egos are more strengthened. They are coming out with some gain; this has been a "vitamin". You can bow down without bowing down at all -- and that is the problem. Bowing must be inner. And if then the body follows, it is a deep experience. Even in the body it is a deep experience -- if you are bowing inwardly with the feeling that because

everything is Divine, then wherever you bow down you are at the feet of Divine. If your body moves with this feeling, then your body also will have a deep experience, and you will come out of it more simple, more innocent, more humble.

What to do? Man has invented many things, but they have not helped. And man's ego is so subtle and cunning, and it can deceive you in such subtle ways that you cannot defeat it. If there is a God somewhere in heaven you can bow to Him, and you can still behave egoistically with the whole Existence because you feel that this world is not Divine. Your Divinity, your God, is somewhere high in heaven. To this world, you can go on behaving as you were behaving, and you can behave even more badly because now you are related to the Supreme Authority. Now you have a direct link. You can dial any moment to the Supreme Authority; you can tell Him to do anything.

Jesus was passing through a village. The village was antagonistic. They would not shelter the disciples of Jesus; they refused. They would not give any food, not even water, so they were having to move to another village. The disciples said to Jesus, "This is your moment. Show your miracles: destroy this village! Such irreligious people should not exist." These are the disciples who later on created the whole Christianity. They said, "Destroy this village this very moment. This is the time! Show your miracles!" They are asking Jesus to prove that he is the Son, the only begotten Son. They are saying, "Now tell your Father who is high in heaven to destroy this village this very moment!"

Why this arrogance? Why this anger? And they were prayerful people. They were praying daily; they were living with Jesus. Why this arrogance? There were simply some ordinary people in the town. They had only refused to give food. This is not a sin. This is up to them. If I come to your house and you refuse me food, okay -- it is up to you. Why this arrogance? And not the whole city had denied them. There were small children and old men, they had not denied them: only a few people had. But the disciples said, "Destroy this whole city. This whole village must be destroyed this very moment."

The trees had not denied them shelter, but they were asking Jesus to destroy everything that belonged to the village. Why? Through prayer, through salutations, through worship, they have become more arrogant. They are not humble people; humility is far from them. And if they are not humble, how can they be religious? Why did this become possible? Because God is "in heaven." Then they could feel that "The person who has denied us food is not Divine; the village is not Divine. God is somewhere in heaven and we are God's chosen people. These people are anti-God, so destroy them."

Real humility is possible only when God is not far away. He is your neighbour every moment. Wherever you are, He is your neighbour. To put God somewhere else, far away. is very easy, convenient, because then you can behave as you like with your neighbour and God is "always on your side."

I was reading something: One French general was talking to an English general. It was after the Second World War. The French general said, "We were continuously defeated and you were not defeated. Why is this so?"

The English general said, "This is because of prayer. We pray before we start any fight. We pray!"
The French general said, "But that we also do."

The English general said, "That is okay, but we pray in English and you pray in French. From where did you get this idea that God knows French? He cannot know it."

This is how the so-called religious mind becomes arrogant. Sanskrit is the "only sacred language"; you can laugh at the anecdote, but can you laugh at this? You think Sanskrit is the only sacred language and that the Vedas are the only scriptures written by God Himself. You think: "The Koran? How is it possible! From where did you get the idea that God knows Arabic? He knows only Sanskrit!" Then you say, "God is always on my side. If He insists on not being on my side, I can change my God. That is always within my capacity." So because of that fear, "He always remains on my side. He is my God; He has to follow me."

This attitude is created because for you the whole Existence is not Divine. If the whole Existence is Divine, then God even understands the language of trees -- not only Sanskrit and Arabic, but even the language of the stones. And then it is not a problem of language at all. Then language is irrelevant. It is not prayer which is meaningful now: it is a prayerful mind. And a prayerful mind is something totally different from a praying mind.

This sutra says that this is the only salutation, the only humbleness possible, but in a very paradoxical way. "I am God": to feel this is the salutation. We would have liked to say, "You are God," and then it would have been easy to salute. But this sutra says, "I am God. This is the only salutation." Then we will ask whom to salute. There is really no need to salute. There is *no need* to salute! It is not an activity; it is not something you have to do. If the whole Existence is Divine, then whatsoever you are doing is a salutation.

Because Kabir continued to work as he was working before his Enlightenment, he was asked about it. He was a weaver; he continued weaving. Disciples would come from far, very, very faraway places, and they would say, "Why? You are an Enlightened One; you are now a Buddha. Why do you continue weaving?"

Kabir would say, "This is the only prayer I know. I was a weaver, so I only know how to salute Him in this way."

Someone said to Kabir, "But Buddha, when he became Enlightened, left everything."

Kabir is reported to have said, "He was a king. He knew only I know only this way. This is my prayer, and when I am weaving these clothes I am weaving them for the Divine."

And then Kabir would go to the market to sell them. So someone said to him, "But you go to the market to sell them. You say these are for the Divine, so why do you not go to the temple and lay them at the Divine feet?"

Kabir said, "I always lay them at the Divine feet, but my gods are waiting there in the market. My Ram is waiting there, and I believe in living gods."

This attitude does not need any salutation. Now it is not an act to be done; rather, it is a way to live. *your* prayer can be just a part of your act -- just one act among many. But to persons like Kabir it is not an act. It is a way to live. So Kabir said, "Whatsoever I am doing is prayer." It can be, but then the whole Existence must be Divine. Then whatsoever you are doing, if you are eating, it is prayer because it goes to the Existence. Then it is not you who are eating, but the Existence through you. Then, when you are moving or walking, it is prayer because it is the Existence moving through you, walking through you.

When you are dying it is prayer, because it is the Existence taking back that which was given. That which was made manifest is now becoming unmanifest. Then you are not in between. You are no more. You are just an opening, just an opening for the Existence, a window. Existence moves through you, in and out. You are nowhere in between at this moment of nothingness. Man can say, "AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am the absolute; I am That."

This is not an egoistic assertion: this is one of the most humble of assertions -- but it looks very paradoxical. Life is such a complexity that if you have to assert simple truths you have to be paradoxical. If you are asserting complex truths you need not be paradoxical; you can be very logical. This has to be understood: only *very* simple truths are difficult to express -- because the more simple they become, the more non-dual. And when it comes to the very center, then the statement has to imply all dualities.

Look at it in this way: the Upanishads say, "God is near and God is far away." If you say, "He is only near," it is false; if you say, "He is only far away," it is false, because that which is near can become far and that which is far can become near. You can move; you are already moving. "He is everywhere": this simple truth has to be expressed in a very paradoxical way. He is the nearest and the farthest; He is the minutest and the greatest; He is the seed and the tree; He is birth and death -- because if He is life, then He must be *both* birth and death.

Why not simply say that He is life? Because in our minds, life is *against* death, so this simple truth -- that He is life -- cannot be asserted in this way. It has to be asserted in a paradoxical way: "He is birth and He is death; He is both." He is life *only* because He is both. He is the friend and the foe, because the foe can become the friend and the friend can become the foe. He is both! We would like Him to be the friend and never the foe, but our likings are not truths. Really, unless our likings and dislikings cease, we cannot come to the Truth. We cannot come to it because we go on choosing and projecting.

This statement is again a paradox. The first part of it, "The feeling that I am Divine, I am That," is the peak; and the second, "... is the salutation," is the valley. It is the valley and peak both. First there is the most egoistic assertion possible -- "I am That." And then, falling down unto the feet of everything, the assertion, "... is the salutation." These are two extremes, two polar opposites, and many things are implied.

If you feel that you are inferior and then you bow down, it is not a salutation. It is just part of your inferiority. If you say, "I am superior," and you cannot bow down, then you are not really superior -- because one who cannot bow down is dead. He cannot be superior. And one who cannot bow down is still afraid somewhere of his superiority -- afraid that "If I bow down I will not be superior." Only one who is at ease with his superiority can bow down; only one who has gone beyond his inferiority can bow down. And this is the highest peak possible -- "I am That" -- and then from there you bow down.

Buddha has given his past-life memories. In one, he says. "I was just ignorant." Buddha says, "I was just ignorant. Then a Buddha, a person who had become Enlightened, passed through my village. I went to touch his feet. I touched his feet, but then suddenly I became aware that he was doing something. He was bowing

down and then he touched my feet. I became afraid and I said,'What are you doing? I should touch your feet; that is as it should be. But why are you touching my feet?'"

That Enlightened One said to Gautam Buddha, "You are touching my feet because I am a Buddha. I am touching your feet because you are a Buddha also."

Gautam Buddha, in his past life, said to him, "But I am not. I am ignorant; I am no one."

The Enlightened One said to him, "Because you do not know what you are, you do not know what you can become. You are bowing to a present Buddha; I am bowing to a future Buddha. I have become manifest; you will become manifest. It is only a question of time."

This bowing down of an Enlightened One is the secret of this sutra. He was a peak, and he is bowing down to an ignorant man. Now from his peak he can see another peak which is hidden in ignorance. It is not hidden for him; to him it is as clear as anything.

You can bow down to this ordinary Existence only when you feel that you are That! To say it in another way: unless you become God you cannot be humble, unless you become God you cannot be innocent. That innocence is expressed through this sutra. Salutations we know. We know about God, we know about salutations. But this sutra is very difficult. It is impossible to conceive of it. It makes you the God and it makes this being the God a basic condition for salutation.

To us, one must always salute to the higher, to that which is higher than us. But this sutra makes you the highest, and that is the basic condition for salutation. Whom to salute? You are the highest, so now salute the lowest. The salutation from the lower to the higher is just ordinary. There is nothing in it. It is the ordinary mind working -- the political mind, the ambitious mind. It is working to salute the higher. But you are the highest. Now the mind will say that you need not salute anyone. Now the whole Existence must salute you. You are the highest. Now let the whole world come to you to salute; now let the whole Existence bow down to your feet.

This will be your feeling. If you take it as you are, if you begin to follow this sutra, this will be the feeling: "Now let the whole world come and salute me." But this sutra says that this is the basic condition for you to salute the Divine.

When there is no one whom you can ask, the ego feels starved. When you feel inferiority, you want someone to salute you. This is a hunger -- a hunger for food. This shows that you are still just at the first stage of the mind: "I am." And below this stage there is nothingness, so whatsoever you put into this "I am" goes deep into the abyss, and the "I am" remains always vacant.

One day a seeker came to Mulla Nasrudin to ask him how to find Truth. Nasrudin said, "There are many conditions to be fulfilled before I can accept you as a disciple. So come with me; I am going to the well to fetch some water." He went there. On the way he said to the future disciple, "Do not ask any questions because I have not accepted you yet as a disciple. When I accept you, you can ask. Just observe; do not ask anything. If you ask anything before I am back at my home, you disqualify yourself."

So the future disciple thought that it was not such a difficult thing to just go to the well, fetch a bucket of water and then come back. "I will remain totally silent," he thought. So he kept silent. But Mulla was doing such absurd things that it was impossible to keep silent. He had two buckets -- one bucket to pull water from the well and another, a bigger one, to fill with water. But the bigger one had no bottom, so he would pull the water and throw it into the bigger one with no bottom. The water would fall out, and then he would drop the bucket again.

So the future disciple said, "What are you doing?"

Mulla said, "Now you disqualify yourself. Now no more questions. Leave me! It is not your business. Who are you to ask me?"

The future disciple said, "I am going! And there is no need to tell me to go because there is no need for me to stay with you. I am leaving, but I have one piece of advice for you. You can labour on this bucket your whole life, and it will never be filled."

So Mulla said, "I am concerned with the surface, not with the bottom. I am looking at the surface. When the surface is okay; I will go back to my home. To consider the bottom is irrelevant."

The future disciple left, but in the night he could not sleep. "What type of man is this?" he wondered. He began to brood. And as sleep began to come, he wondered, "What could be the secret of it?" And he began to think of many, many clues. Then, by and by, he thought, "It may be just that he was examining me, testing me, just seeing whether I can keep silence in a situation where it is impossible to be silent."

So in the morning he ran back to Mulla Nasrudin and said, "Pardon me; excuse me. It was sheer fault; it was my fault. I should have kept silent. But what was the secret of it?"

The Mulla said, "Because I am not going to accept you as my disciple, I can let you know the secret. The secret is this -- that the bucket was nothing but the first state of man's mind. You go on filling it, but it will never be filled. But no one is concerned with the bottom. Everyone is concerned with the surface. You go on filling it with prestige, respect, wealth and everything else. You are only concerned with the surface. One day your ego will be found. But no one is concerned with the bottom -- whether this bucket has any bottom at all."

The disciple began to weep and said, "Accept me! You are the right man."

Mulla Nasrudin said, "It is too late. This bucket is so helpful to me. Whenever someone turns up with a mind to be a disciple, this bucket disqualifies. And it has disqualified many and it has saved me much labour. But this bucket will not disqualify a person only if he has come to feel that his mind is a bucket without a bottom. Then he is qualified to be my disciple, because all discipleship is from 'I am' to 'I am not'."

To drop from the bottom to the abyss, to the second layer of the mind, is what every discipleship is for. Then there is nothingness, and beyond that nothingness is the feeling of "AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am That".

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

2 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208025
ShortTitle: ULTAL211
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 98 mins

OSHO, "SO-AHAM -- I AM THAT," OR "AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I AM THE BRAHMAN," OR "ANAL-HAK": ALL THESE STATEMENTS SEEM TO BE THAT OF A GYANI (ONE WHO IS ON THE PATH OF KNOWLEDGE). LAST NIGHT'S SUTRA SAYS: "I AM THAT -- SO-AHAM -- IS THE SALUTATION." THE SECOND PART SEEMS TO BE THAT OF A BHAKTA (ONE WHO IS ON THE PATH OF DEVOTION), WHEREAS THE FIRST PART SEEMS TO BE THAT OF A GYANI. THIS IS A RARE COMBINATION. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHY THE STATEMENTS OF GYANA AND BHAKTI HAVE BEEN PUT TOGETHER?
(I) IN THIS REFERENCE, PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A GYANI AND A BHAKTA.
(II) HOW DO GYANIS LIKE RISHI KAPIL AND SHANKARA DIFFER FROM BHAKTAS SUCH AS CHAITANYA AND MEERA?
(III) WHY HAVE GREAT BHAKTAS PREFERRED TO KEEP THEMSELVES SEPARATE FROM BHAGWAN (THE DIVINE) SUCH AS MEERA FROM LORD KRISHNA?
(IV) DOES BHAKTI CULMINATE INTO GYANA OR GYANA CULMINATE INTO BHAKTI?

THE Ultimate is one -- but it can be viewed from many angles; it can be looked at from various points of view. It is one, but when it is expressed the expression can take multi-shapes. It is one, but when one reaches toward it the paths differ. And whatsoever is said from a particular path is just one aspect of the reality: it is not the total reality.

Experience of the Total is possible, but expression of the Total is not possible. Expression is always

partial. You can feel and realize the Total, but the moment you express it, it is only a viewpoint: it is never the Total.

There are two basic divisions of approaches -- the path of knowing and the path of love. Man's mind is divided between these two aspects. These are not divisions of the Ultimate Reality: these are divisions of the human mind. The mind can look at the Truth as a knower or as a lover. That depends not on the Ultimate Reality but on you. If you look through a lover's eyes your experience will be the same as when you look through the knower's eyes, but the expression will differ. When you look through love, your expression will be totally different.

Why this difference? Why this total difference? Because love has its own language, knowledge has its own language. Love has its own language! Those languages are quite contradictory. For example, knowledge always strives toward one, and love is impossible if there are not two -- love is possible only when there is a duality. But I must make haste to gay that love is a very mysterious experience -- it is *oneness between* two. The two must be there, but just the two being there does not mean that love is there: when the two begin to feel a deep oneness, then love happens.

Love has a double duality: oneness in two. The duality must be there, and at the same time oneness should be felt. And the language of love will retain this duality: "the lover and the beloved." These are the two polarities. Between these two polarities, oneness has been felt, but that oneness cannot exist without these two polarities.

The lover will say, "I have become one with my beloved; the beloved is in me," but he cannot speak the language of knowledge. He cannot say that duality has disappeared; he can only say that duality has become illusory: "We are two and yet we are not two." This paradox -- "We are two and yet we are not two" -- is love's language. It is not mathematical; it cannot be. It is the language of feeling.

You can feel oneness without becoming one. There is no need to become one; that is irrelevant. You can feel oneness without merging, without dissolving. You can remain two outwardly, and inwardly you can become one. And the path of devotion, the path of love, says that if oneness means dissolution of the two, that oneness will be just that. That oneness will have no poetry in it; that oneness will be dry. It will be a mathematical oneness. Love says that oneness is something more alive; it is not a mathematical unity. The lover and beloved remain, and yet they begin to feel that they have dissolved. The two-ness remains, but it becomes more and more illusory. Oneness is felt as more real than two-ness, but two-ness remains.

The seeker on the path of love says that this is the beauty and the experience is richer for it, and mathematical unity means that the experience is not a rich one. In a flat way, two things have disappeared and there is one. It is less mystic. Lovers say, "We remain two and yet we are not two," and they go on taking in terms of this non-duality in duality, oneness in two-ness. The oneness is basic. On the surface, the beloved is the beloved and the lover is the lover, and there is a gap. Deep down, the gap has disappeared. Love is a poetic approach toward Existence, and minds differ.

I remember one anecdote about a British scientist, a Nobel prize winner, Dirac. A friend of Dirac's -- another scientist, a Russian scientist, Kapitza -- gave him one of the most highly praised novels of Dostoyevsky -- "Crime and Punishment". Kapitza said to Dirac, "Go through this novel and then tell me your impression." When Dirac returned the book he said, "It is nice, but there is one fault, one error in the book. The writer says that the sun rises twice in the same day. On the same day the sun rises twice." In the story somewhere Dostoyevsky has made this error: the sun rises twice in the same day. So Dirac said, "That is the only error, and I have nothing more to say."

And this was the only thing he said about Dostoyevsky's great novel "Crime and Punishment", and he is no ordinary man. But the approach, the approach of a mathematician, is not the approach of a poet, of an artist, of a lover. It is the approach of an impartial observer. It is mathematical. Only this he had to say -- that there is one error: the sun cannot rise twice in the same day. About such a great piece of creation, such a great piece of art as "Crime and Punishment", only this struck his mind.

Why? Because of the training of the mind for impartial observation, mathematical observation. No one had ever detected this error. He was the first. Many have felt in Dostoyevsky's book a deep insight, a depth-psychology, a great poetry, a great drama, but no one has detected this error. It depends on how you look at the world.

A lover looks with different eyes. When the lover comes to the Ultimate experience, he knows that now everything has become one, but he says that if this oneness is simply oneness, just oneness, it is dead. It is an alive oneness. It is an alive, dynamic phenomenon. k is a constant movement between the two sources. It is a constant unity, a movement, a live process: it is not a dead unity. And the reality can be looked at with

quite contradictory outlooks.

The mathematical mind, the mind of an observer, a detached observer -- that is the one on the path of knowledge, knowing -- will say that either the duality exists or oneness, but both together are impossible. This is a logical approach. How can you say that oneness exists while two are Still there? Either dissolve the two and then there is oneness, or do not talk of oneness: talk of two. And he is also right in his own way; it is his approach. He says that if you have achieved oneness, then there is neither the lover nor the beloved. Both have disappeared; there is no distinction. You cannot talk of the beloved, of the Divine, of God; you cannot talk of the devotee. It is nonsense! Stop! Or, if you are still continuing to talk in terms of duality, then you have not come to oneness -- because both cannot exist simultaneously. This is just a mathematical approach, but mathematics is not life and life allows even the opposite, even the contradictory. So I will explain it in a different way; it will be easier.

This century has seen one of the greatest revolutions in science, and that is the dethronement of mathematics. With the discovery of the electron, the old rationalistic approach became absurd, out of date.

You might have heard about Immanuel Kant, a German philosopher. He had two cats. One was a smaller one and one was a bigger one. Both the cats would sleep with him, but there was a difficulty. Sometimes they would not come in time, and Kant was very particular about time. He would move only by the clock. He would have to wait for the cats: only then could he lock the door. So one day he asked his servant to bring a carpenter to make two holes in the door -- one for the smaller cat and one for the bigger one. "Then they can come at any time and I can go to sleep easily," he said.

The servant thought him mad, crazy, because the cats could come through just one hole; there was no need for two. But mathematically Kant is right; practically he is just foolish. Mathematically he is absolutely right! However, the servant thought that one hole would do, so one hole was made. When Kant came back from his university, he saw that there was only one, for the bigger one, so he said, "From where can my small cat get in? Where is the other hole?"

The servant said, "She can get in from this hole. She is not such a big philosopher. Cats are very practical, they are not theoretical, so do not bother about it." But it was inconceivable for Kant, so he waited. When he saw with his own eyes that both cats were coming from one hole, then only was he at ease.

We would laugh at this, but now a more crazy thing has happened. With the discovery of the electron, everything in physics has become muddled -- because one electron thrown at a mirror, at a screen, shot at a screen with two holes, will pass through both the holes simultaneously. One electron must pass through one hole. If you are thrown out of the window you cannot pass from two windows simultaneously, but an electron passes.

When this was observed for the first time, the electron seemed absolutely impractical. The whole thing seemed weird. How can one electron pass through two holes simultaneously? But it passes, and electrons are not philosophers. So what to do and how to interpret this phenomenon?

Science had to develop a new concept. Now they say that the electron is both a particle and a wave: it is *both*. So when you throw it at a screen, it passes through two holes simultaneously -- because a wave can pass through two holes simultaneously, not a particle. A wave can pass through two holes simultaneously, but a particle cannot. When you look at it, it is a particle, but it behaves as a wave.

Now, old mathematics, old geometry, the old Euclidian mathematics, will not be ready to concede to this, because a wave is not a particle and a particle is not a wave; a point is not a line and a line is not a point. They had to throw out the whole Euclidian geometry, and now they say they cannot force mathematics on reality. We have to change our mathematics; there is no other way. If reality behaves non-mathematically, we cannot say to reality, "Now behave mathematically, behave logically." Physics has discovered a very weird world where all our laws are blurred. If you observe the electron, it appears as a particle, as a point. If you observe its behaviour, it appears as a wave, as a line.

The same has happened with the Ultimate Truth. If you look at it through love's eyes, it behaves like a wave. If you look at it through a knower's eyes, it appears to be a particle. Through a knower's eyes it appears to be one, and through a lover's eyes it appears to be two. It depends on the looker. It is both and it is neither.

Because of this, if one goes on emphasizing one's own standpoint too much, then that standpoint will look contradictory to the other -- because if someone says, "The electron is a particle; I have observed it myself," he is right, nothing is wrong, but then he will exclude the other. Then the other by itself becomes wrong. If he says, "Because I am right, you are wrong; because I have observed an electron to be a particle, it cannot be a wave," then you are rejected outright. Then there is contradiction.

But the same can be done by the others who have observed it behaving as a wave, who have seen it with their own eyes passing through two holes simultaneously. They can say, "It is not a particle at all, because a particle cannot behave like a wave." Then they go on insisting. Then they create sects, exclusive sects.

This sutra is rare; it combines both. It says that when you know you are That, this is the salutation. The first part belongs to the path of knowledge and the second part to the path of devotion, the path of love. This is to say, in other words, that when you know you are one, only then do you know that you are two. Or, when you come to know that you are two, you can come to feel the inner unity, the oneness.

This twoness and oneness belong to you, not to the reality. The reality is both or neither. Before a lover's eyes, it behaves like two: it is divided between the lover and the beloved. Before the knower's eyes, it behaves like a particle, like one. There is no real contradiction, but they will laugh at each other. The seekers on the path of knowledge will always feel that the devotee is missing something -- that he cannot achieve the Ultimate. They are right in a way, because from their standpoint it is so.

I will tell you one story that I heard one day. It takes place early in the morning; the sun is yet to rise. One earthworm is half awake, still sleepy. He is relating curled around a stone. Then the sun begins to rise, the mist disappears, and this earthworm feels the presence of some other earthworm. He looks around the stone. Just by the other side, another earthworm is approaching. He falls in love, as it is the habit of men and earthworms to fall in love at first sight. And when the preliminaries of courtship are over, the first earthworm says to the other, "Baby, I am in deep love. Now I cannot live without you, so marry me."

The other has remained silent up to now. Then the other laughs and says, "You fool! I am your other end."

On the path of knowledge devotees look foolish. They seem to be talking to their own other end. They are calling the beloved "God, the Divine", but they are talking to their own other end. They look foolish to those on the path of knowledge. But knowers will say that they are good people because they admit their foolishness.

St. Francis is reported to have always called himself "God's fool". But as devotees are good people and they can laugh at themselves, St. Francis said, "I am a fool, but let me be a fool. I do not want to be wise because I have seen wise ones. I may be mad, but let me be mad. This love between myself and the Divine is enough."

Devotees are fools, but with a method. They are mad, but with a method. They say that this madness is the only wisdom possible. If you cannot love yourself, you cannot love. Let it be the other end -- but love is so good and love is so beautiful that even if one has to divide oneself into two to love, one should divide. That is why bhaktas, devotees, lovers, have said, "This world is a play -- LEELA" Radha is also Krishna -- disguised. God is loving himself through so many disguises. So bhaktas -- devotees -- are not very serious. They say, "We are fools, we are mad people. But we are happy about it, and we do not want your dry, dead knowledge. Of course, it is exact, but dry and dead. Our madness is alive."

For those who are on the path of knowledge, love is inconceivable. They say that if you love you cannot know, because love gives partiality. You cannot be detached. A seeker must be detached; he must not be involved. He must be aloof, indifferent. He must observe as an outsider; he must not be in the process himself.

A lover cannot be detached. You cannot ask Majnu to be detached about Laila; that is impossible. He will say that Laila is the only beautiful woman -- not only of this time, but of all times. This is absurd, but he is in love. Love creates this feeling. He is authentic. Whatsoever he is saying he feels, but this feeling is that of an involved man, one who is committed. He is not an outsider. He cannot look at Laila detachedly, so the followers of the path of knowledge will say that he can never come to Truth, that he will always live in his own illusions. Whatsoever he is saying is a subjective feeling; it is not objective Truth. They will say that bhaktas go on talking about their own illusions. If you want reality, then be objective. Then love will not do. Really, love is the hindrance because it colours everything.

In Sanskrit, we have the word *rag*. *rag* means attachment and *rag* means colour. Every attachment gives a colour to the object. It is a projection. The path of knowledge says, "Be absolutely unattached. Have *veetrag* -- no attachment, no love, no thought of devotion -- only then can you come to the Real."

This dialogue can continue infinitely, because on every point those on the path of knowledge will differ. And I would insist that they are right as far as they are concerned. Whatsoever they say about themselves is right, but they become wrong when they begin to say something about the others. When the followers of knowledge say something about devotees, it becomes wrong because the devotee's experience is not their experience at all. Whatsoever they know about love is one thing; whatsoever a devotee comes to know

about love is absolutely different.

For the devotee, the follower of the path of love, it is not a projection, because the lover says, "I am no more, so who can project? I have no expectations, no demands, no desires, so how can one project without desires, without expectations, without ambitions?" The bhakta says, "I have nullified myself just to become a space for the Divine to descend, and now the Divine has entered."

This love, this communion, is not a projection, because projection is always through desires. So if you are desiring something by your communion, it will be a projection. If you simply desire communion and nothing else, it cannot be a projection. So bhaktas have said, "We do not want your *moksha* -- Liberation; *baikunth* -- heaven -- we do not want. We do not want any *punya* -- any merit; we do not want your heaven. We only want you."

Bhaktas say that those who are following the path of knowledge want Liberation. They want *moksha*, they desire heaven, they desire purity, they desire freedom. Their effort is ambitious. Bhaktas say, "If *baikunth is* there -- if heaven is there -- and your feet are here, then we choose your feet." They have never asked for *moksha*, Liberation, freedom. They ask nothing. One bhakta has sung, "Let me be a dog in Vrindavan (Krishna's birthplace) or let me be just the dust in the streets of Vrindavan. That is enough, and I will wait for your feet for eternity. I need nothing else."

Really, in a deeper way, bhaktas seem to be less ambitious than gyanis, but they cannot understand each other; that is difficult. You cannot make them understand. The dialogue seems impossible, because they use different languages, they use different realms, they give different meanings to their words. Bhaktas say that love is the only freedom -- the *only* freedom! For those on the path of knowledge, knowledge is freedom, not love. Love is a bondage: the moment you are in love you are in a bondage. And the bhaktas say that love is freedom, and that if you know love as a bondage you have not known love at all. They are talking in different languages, and there is no meeting.

Only sometimes, rarely does it happen that a person is both. It is a very rare phenomenon. Centuries and centuries pass, and only then does someone happen to be both. But then his language will become more difficult for you to understand. Look at this: a bhakta cannot understand the language of a gyani; a gyani cannot understand the language of a bhakta. But if a person is both, masses will not understand him at all. In itself, each language is difficult -- and when both languages become one, it becomes impossible to understand him. That man can understand both the bhaktas and the gyanis, but the masses cannot understand him at all because he will continuously appear to contradict himself.

Whenever he will speak the language of the path of knowledge he will say one thing, and whenever he will speak the language of love he will speak in contradictory, absolutely contradictory, terms. He will go on contradicting himself, and you will simply be confused. What does he mean? This is rare, and whenever it happens, that man is misunderstood completely.

This Upanishad belongs to such a man who is both. You may not have noticed, but the very name of this Upanishad is "Atma Pooja -- Worship of the Self". It is absurd! The title is absurd, contradictory. Worship of yourself? Worship is always of someone else! But here you are the worshipped. Worship loses all meaning, and he is continuously speaking in paradoxes. Every sentence belongs to both gyanis and bhaktas. He will use the symbols of the bhaktas and then give them meanings of the knowers, not of the lovers. The whole Upanishad is doing this consistently. The symbology is of devotees, of worship, but the meaning given to it is that of the knowers.

In this sutra also, the same is the case. If you know you are That, then this is the salutation. Because of this consistently inconsistent attitude, he is consistently contradicting himself and using double languages. He is mixing two different realms. This Upanishad was neglected; no one has commented upon it. It is one of the most neglected Upanishads and one of the most beautiful ones.

To comment on it is difficult because commentators are, again, of two types. For those who believe in the path of knowledge, the whole language belongs to the other camp. And for the followers of the path of love, the whole meaning belongs to the former Camp. So this *rishi* of the "Atma Pooja Upanishad" really belongs to no camp. And because of this, this Upanishad has remained neglected, uncommented upon.

So the first thing is that these are two languages. Love has its own language; knowledge has its own language. And they cannot meet superficially. They can meet only in a person, not in a dialogue. One person can attain such a state, but this happens rarely. And why rarely? Because when you have come to the goal by one path, why bother about the other paths? There is no need. You have reached the goal by *one* path.

Ramakrishna tried one experiment. He was the only one who has done such an experiment in this age.

He would reach to a particular state of consciousness, and then he would stop and begin to travel by another path, then by another. And he stopped this only when he found he could reach to the same state by so many paths. He tried Sufi ways, he tried Buddhist meditation, he tried Hindu paths. Deeply he was a devotee, basically he was on the path of love, but then he tried Vedanta -- the path of knowledge. It was very arduous, because it is not so easy to change from the path of devotion to the path of knowledge. Then everything has to be contradicted.

He was learning from Totapuri, one of the greatest Vedantists of his time, and Totapuri was absolutely a Vedantist, a follower of the path of knowledge. So he would laugh at Ramakrishna and would say, "You are foolish! What are you doing with this weeping, crying, dancing, praying? There is no one! To whom are you praying?' Then Ramakrishna became a disciple. And this is one of the rarest phenomena, because Ramakrishna had achieved whatsoever Totapuri had achieved. This is humbleness. He became a disciple of Totapuri. He said, "Teach me. Now, by your path I will travel."

Totapuri became the teacher, and he was a very rough teacher, a taskmaster. And he would teach him in the same way as he would teach anyone else ABC. So Ramakrishna was in a mess because Totapuri would say, "Throw this image of your goddess Kali! Throw this! Destroy this! Cut it into pieces!" And Ramakrishna would begin to weep. Then Totapuri would say, "This childishness won't do."

One day Ramakrishna said, "It is difficult! It is impossible! Whenever I close my eyes the goddess is there. I am bowing down to her Divine feet, and you go on saying to me, 'Throw, cut, destroy!' How can I do it? How can I destroy the Divine image? And it is so beautiful, and the experience is so lovely! And I am in such a high state of mind. 1 am not in this world at all."

Totapuri said, "This is all illusion, your projections. Take a sword in your hand and out the goddess into two. Kill!"

So Ramakrishna said, "From where can I get the sword?"

Totapuri said, "From the same source where you got this image, from inside where you got this image -- from imagination. So get one sword from imagination; and if you are not going to destroy this, I am going to leave. And you have taken a vow to follow me, to be my disciple, so do whatsoever is told! Otherwise I will leave this very moment!"

So Ramakrishna closed his eyes. He was weeping, tears were falling down, and Totapuri, while laughing, said, "What foolishness you are doing! Why are you weeping? No one can reach Truth through weeping. Be a man and kill the goddess!" And then he brought a piece of glass. Totapuri brought a piece of glass and he cut Ramakrishna's forehead with that glass. Blood began to flow, and he said, "As I am cutting your forehead, just inside cut the image."

And Ramakrishna destroyed the image. This was very arduous. No bhakta has ever done this. This was done for the first time. But no bhakta will travel this path; there is no need. And then Ramakrishna said, "The last barrier has fallen away." That was the last barrier on the path of knowledge, so Totapuri was at ease, happy. He said, "You have achieved. Now you are Liberated.?'

And the second day Ramakrishna was in the Kali Temple and weeping. He himself had said that the last barrier had fallen, and now again he was weeping and crying and dancing. Then Totapuri left, and he said, "You are incurable."

But this is not a case of incurability. He was just trying to reach to the same point by so many paths. He became a Mohammedan for six months; then he would not enter the Kali Temple -- because how can a Mohammedan enter? So he would come just outside and he would inquire about his goddess, asking how she was, and then he would go back. Then he would sleep in a mosque and he would do Sufi methods for six months. For that period he was a Mohammedan. Then, one day, he came laughing to the Temple and said, "Now I am back. Mother, I am back! I have reached to the same through Mohammedan methods."

Sometimes only, this has been done. This Upanishad belongs to someone who knew both paths, and who knew deeply, so he goes on changing his track from one language to the other. And those languages are contradictory. If you understand this, then there can be no confusion.

OSHO, YOU SAID THAT LIFE EXISTS IN POLAR OPPOSITES -- BIRTH AND DEATH, GOOD AND EVIL, PEACE AND VIOLENCE, KINDNESS AND CRUELTY, BEAUTY AND UGLINESS. IT SEEMS THAT THESE POLAR OPPOSITES ARE INEVITABLE AND ARE BOUND TO BE THERE. THEN WHAT DO WE STRIVE FOR THROUGH RELIGION? THEN WHAT IS MEANT BY SPIRITUAL TRANSFORMATION?
SAINTS AND PROPHETS TRY TO CREATE A SPIRITUAL SOCIETY AND CULTURE. DOES IT NOT MEAN

THAT THEY WANT TO CHANGE THE NATURAL STATE OF THINGS? AND IF WE SUCCEED IN CREATING A HEALTHY SPIRITUAL SOCIETY, THEN WHAT WILL BE THE SITUATION OF THE OTHER POLAR OPPOSITES LIKE CRUELTY, VIOLENCE AND UGLINESS?

This is one of the most significant problems, and much confusion exists about it. So first, know well that religion is not ethics, religion is not morality. Morality goes on endeavouring against that which is evil, bad, immoral -- that which is sin. So morality is a conflict, a struggle, against that which is evil. Morality is trying to create a moral world where no immorality should exist. That is impossible! Only you can change, but the balance remains the same.

This is one of the. deepest laws of nature -- that it exists as polar opposites. If you destroy one, the opposite will also be destroyed. In a world where there is nothing bad, nothing will be good. Where there is no sinner, there will be no saint. The saint exists as a polar opposite to the sinner; they are interdependent. So moral effort cannot create a world where only good exists. This is an unfulfilled hope, and it will remain unfulfilled. It cannot come to happen because it is denying the basic law.

Now physicists say that matter exists only because there exists something like anti-matter; a parallel world of anti-matter exists. Nature is a balance. You cannot destroy the balance. If you go on emphasizing one polar opposite, really, two things are possible. Either you will be able to make it stronger -- then the other polar opposite will also become stronger -- or, you will be able to destroy the other; then the one that you were trying to make stronger will also be destroyed.

Life is a balance, so morality is a futile effort. when I say this, |I do not mean do not be moral, because then again you destroy the balance. So be whatsoever you can be.

Religion is a totally different realm. Religion is not after creating a good world *against* the bad. Religion is after a balanced world -- not against anything. Where good and bad both balance, they negate each other. And when a man is neither a saint nor a sinner, this man becomes a sage. This is a balanced person -- neither a sinner nor a saint, just a deep balance, an inner balance between the polar opposite forces.

When two polar opposites are balanced, you transcend them. Look at it in this way. Sometimes you feel that you are healthy: this is an imbalance. Sometimes you feel that you are ill: this is again an imbalance. Sometimes you do not feel yourself as either ill or healthy: this is balance. To feel that you are healthy means that you have moved to the other extreme. Now you will fall ill. Remember this: whenever you begin to feel you are healthy, you are on the verge -- you will fall ill. This happens every day, but you are not aware of it. Whenever you feel, "I am happy," happiness ends. Whenever you become aware of anything, it means you have moved very far. Now come back. The balance must be regained, and to regain the balance you will have to move to the opposite.

It is just like a NATA -- an acrobat -- walking on a rope, constantly moving from left to right. But have you observed that whenever he has moved too much to the left, then suddenly he will have to move to the right, to balance? When he feels that now he will fall if he goes further to the left, to balance this he will have to move to the right. We are all acrobats moving on a rope continuously -- from good to bad, from bad to good, from health to illness, and illness to health -- continuously! A sage is one who has come down from the rope. Now he is not bothered about going from left to right. He has gone beyond.

Religion is a transcendence. The sage knows that the bad cannot be destroyed because it is part of the balance; the good cannot remain alone -- both are necessary. So through these polar opposites, Existence exists. Seeing this, realizing this, the sage simply balances himself between the two. There is no choice. He has not chosen good against bad. If you choose good against bad, sooner or later you will have to choose bad against good. Because you have moved in one direction, now you will have to move in the other.

So saints are always moving toward sin and sinners are always moving toward sainthood. Saints have their sin moments and sinners have their saint moments. In each saint the sinner exists as a possibility, and whenever the saintliness is too much the sinner brings the balance. So they say, those who know say, that you cannot be a saint for twenty-four hours a day. You have to have some holiday. You cannot be -- it is too much, it is boring and heavy. One has to escape. So saints have their own tricks to escape from their sainthood.

You cannot be the whole time a sinner. It is difficult -- impossible! You will fall down, you will die. You will have to move! So it happens sometimes that sinners will do such saintly acts that you cannot even conceive of saints doing them. Sometimes sinners are so saintlike that it seems unbelievable. But they balance.

Religion is not concerned with good and bad -- with choice. Religion is a choiceless transcendence.

Realizing this polarity of Existence, the sage, the one who knows about the polarity, just leaves choosing. Then he never moves to the right, never to the left. He remains in between. Buddha has called this *majjhim* NIKAYA -- the middle path. Buddha says, "I will not choose. I will remain in the middle -- just exactly in the middle."

When you do not choose, you transcend. It is possible. It may be; it may not be: but it is possible. A world is possible in which we have transcended this constant wavering between right and left, between sinner and saint, between good and evil, between good and sin -- in which the whole world is balanced. That will be a *religious* world. It will not be moral; it will not be immoral. It will be religious! So this constant confusion between religion and morality must be discarded. Religion is not morality. Morality is a choice against something and for something.

I will tell you a story: Once Mulla Nasrudin was a listener to a very learned scholar. He was listening to him: the scholar was a religious man -- a great religious teacher also. So in the end, when the discourse was just over, the religious scholar said to everyone present, "Who wants to go to heaven? Those who do, raise your hands." So everyone raised his hand except Mulla Nasrudin, and he was sitting just in the front row.

This happened for the first time. The teacher had asked the same question in many villages and towns, and never had he seen anyone just sitting there without raising his hand for heaven. So for the first time he had to ask the other question. He had never asked it. Then he asked, "Who wants to go to hell? Those who do should now raise their hands." No one raised a hand -- not even. Mulla Nasrudin. Then the scholar asked, "Are you hearing me? Are you deaf? Where do you want to go! I asked for heaven and you remained silent; I asked for hell and you remained silent. Where do you want to go?"

Mulla Nasrudin said, "Just in between. I do not want to go anywhere -- not to heaven, because I have seen those going to heaven fall down into hell. I do not choose hell either, because from hell where can you go? You can only go to heaven. So please allow me, if it is possible, to be just in between. Only then can I be at peace, otherwise it is impossible. In heaven, hell becomes an attraction. In hell one is hankering after heaven. So if it is possible, allow me to be in between."

This is the attitude of no-choice. Religion is no-choice -- choicelessness. But we go on thinking in terms of morality and confusing it with religion. Morality is a day-to-day necessity, and through morality you have not been able to create a moral world. Really, the more man becomes conscious of morality, the more immorality is found. Everyone says that the world has gone immoral. The real case is this, that you have become too morality conscious. The world has not gone immoral. Man has become too conscious of morality; that is why the world looks so immoral. It is a balance.

Now we are condemning war everywhere. Now war looks like total immorality. Are you aware that never in history, never before, have we condemned war? We have fought. We have never condemned. For the first time we are condemning war and we are creating atom bombs. We never condemned war because we never created atom bombs. They both create a balance. The more fatal, suicidal war becomes, then the more we will be against wars. The more we are against, the more fatal war will become.

So whatsoever you deny you also create. The world was never so poor, and when I say this I mean that the world was never so conscious of poverty. It has always been poor -- more poor than it is now; the world has always been poorer. The further back we move, the poorer a world we will find. But poverty was taken for granted, and it was not immoral to be rich. Now to be rich is immoral. One feels guilty, and the poor man by your side is your sin. For the first time we have become so moralistic that to be rich is guilt-creating, and to have poverty around is a sin committed by the rich.

This is one thing: too much consciousness, too much awareness, too much morality. And then, simultaneously, the poorer have become more poor. Economically they are not, but now they feel poverty to be heavy upon them. So whatsoever we do goes in two directions. It develops both ways simultaneously, and a balance is always achieved.

Religion is not for a richer world, because a richer world can only exist with a deep poverty, a great poverty. In every dimension, you can change circumstances, you can change names, and then the same thing will become apparent with a new face.

Religion is for a balanced world -- neither rich nor poor. Try to understand this: neither rich nor poor, but a balanced world where no one is conscious of poverty, no one is conscious of richness. That is why a religious world is a very deep affair. It seems to be the impossible revolution. These polar opposites are there and they will always be there. All that you can do is to go beyond them.

For example, let us look from some other direction: man has been fighting with death continuously. The whole history of science is nothing but a fight against death. The history of medicine, the history of the

human mind, is a fight against death. Now we have prolonged life. Man is now living the longest, but no human society was so much afraid of death as we are afraid of death. Now, in the West, they have achieved the longest life on earth.

We hear and we go on saying that in the old, golden days man lived to be a hundred. That is not a fact; it is simply a fiction -- but it has a reality behind it. Everyone felt that he had lived a hundred years because no one ever counted. Counting is a new thing; remembering one's birthday is a new thing. But, remember, when you remember a birthday, then the death-day will be continuously before you.

No animal is afraid of death because no animal is aware of birth. Primitive societies are not afraid of death, but they are not aware of birth either. Death happens as birth happens, and there is no counting of how long they have lived. The more precise your counting becomes, the more afraid you become of death. Now America is in the grip of death because time consciousness has come to apeak. Everyone is aware. The longest life becomes possible and death becomes more black. Why? It is a deep balance. If you go on prolonging life, you are prolonging your death also. If you live long, your death will also be a long spread-out affair. Both grow continuously and simultaneously. You cannot escape; you cannot choose.

Really, we have found every possibility for fighting diseases. But man is ill -- more ill than ever. With all the scientific growth in medicine, man is more ill than ever. Why? Why does your progress in medicine also create somewhere a progress in illnesses, in diseases?

Carl Gustav Jung proposed a very fantastic idea. He called it "synchronicity". He said, "For whatsoever is being done, there is also a parallel world growing." And you cannot do anything. If knowledge grows, ignorance will deepen. If health grows, then illnesses will explode. If you become good, somewhere someone may become bad. And nothing is wrong about it: it is simply a balance. The world cannot exist with good people only. It will be such a boring world. Can you conceive a world of only MAHATMAS? The whole world will commit suicide because even to exist for a single day will be such a tedious affair. All around MAHATMAS! You will simply die of them.

Now life is a constant polarity. The richness comes from the polar opposite -- from both opposites existing together. Religion is not a choosing between these two. Religion is just understanding this polarity and then remaining in a non-choosing attitude.

A religious man lives without choosing. If he is healthy, he is healthy. If he is ill, he is ill. When he is ill, he is at ease with his illness. He is not longing for health. When he is healthy, he is at ease with his health. He is not conscious of it. He moves easily between these polar opposites without any choice. And, by and by, his movements are slowed down. They become shorter and shorter and shorter, and a moment comes when there is no wavering. This non-wavering comes through non-choosing. If you choose, you will waver. If you choose, you will create the opposite.

This looks very paradoxical, but I would like to say do not try to be good: otherwise you will be bad. Do not try to be something: otherwise you will become quite the contrary. Just remain in a non-choosing attitude. Whatsoever happens, let it happen, *allow* it to happen.

This is very difficult. If anger happens, allow it to happen: do not choose. If love happens, allow it to happen: do not choose. And soon a day will come when neither love will happen nor anger. If you choose, then you are in the grip. Then you are in the wheel, and then the grip is automatic. When you go on changing from one to the other -- and this is a constant, repetitive process -- the whole life becomes just a wavering from one point to another. Do not be an acrobat on the rope -- just come down.

Look at it in this way: you are walking on the ground. You can walk even on a very narrow strip. We can make a chalk strip, a white strip on the ground, and you can walk on it without any movement to the right or to the left. Why? Now the same size strip can be set up between two houses, two roofs. Now walk on it! You will find you cannot walk. Why? You can walk the same strip on the ground very easily balanced, but when the same strip, when the same size strip is hanging between two roofs, you cannot walk a single step. You begin to waver. Why? Now you have become aware that you may fall down. Now you have chosen something: you have chosen not to fall down. Now you are not walking at ease. There is a choice not to fall down. You have chosen. Because of this choice, every step is toward falling down, so you will have to move right and left to balance.

Life is just a rope -- a very narrow rope. If you choose, you choose wavering. Neither good nor bad -- that is the only good. Neither this nor that -- this is the only religion. Upanishads have said, "*Neti, neti* -- not this, not that." You do not choose! It is an effortless understanding. It is a simple understanding.

OSHO, IN NEO-SANNYAS INTERNATIONAL, WHAT ARE YOU DOING -- BALANCING THE PRESENT IRRELIGIOUS STATE OF THE WORLD OR ARE YOU CREATING ANOTHER OPPOSITE POLE?

No opposite pole is to be created because Neo-Sannyas is not a choice. It is not against the world. If sannyas is against the world, it is a choice. Therefore, if sannyas is against the world, we will create a very worldly society. We have done this in India. These 5,000 years in India were a conscious choice for sannyas -- renunciation. Renunciation was the goal, and look at the Indian mind: the most worldly in the whole world! Why? We have tried to create an absolutely unattached society, but look at the Indian mind: the greediest! We have been saying that "Wealth means nothing -- it is simply nothing," and look at our society: wealth is everything!

Why has this happened? This was a conscious choice. We were against the world. Through that conscious choice, we moved to the other extreme. So now we go on talking against the world and go on living in a worldly way.

The same in the reverse order will become possible in the West. They have chosen the world, and now their children are going against the world, against society, against the establishment, against whatsoever has been held as valuable. America stood for wealth, and now its children are hippies: they are against wealth. America was a clean society, cleanliness was held just next to God, godliness, and now hippies are going just against this -- they are the most unclean.

Why? If you go against something, something else will happen to balance it. If you choose wealth, your children will be against wealth. If you choose some other world, your children will belong to this world: they will choose this world.

Neo-Sannyas is not a choice. It is a deep acceptance, not a choice. It is not against, neither is it for. It is a deep understanding -- a remaining in between. Not choosing: LIVING! Not choosing: flowing! If you can flow with a deep acceptance inside, sooner or later the day will come when you will transcend both worldliness and renunciation.

To me, sannyas means not renunciation, but transcendence.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Breaking the Inner Monologue

3 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208035
ShortTitle: ULTAL212
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 85 mins

MOUNAM STUTIHI
"SILENCE IS THE PRAYER."

"SILENCE is the prayer." By prayer we always mean a communication, something said to the Divine, but the Upanishads say that whatsoever you may say will not be prayer. Prayer is not something to be done. You cannot do it. It is not an act; it is not your doing. So, really, you cannot "do" prayer, you can only be a prayer. It is not related with any of your doings. It is a certain state of your being.

So the first thing to be understood is that man has two dimensions in Existence: one is his being, the other is his doing. Prayer is not part of the second. You cannot do it, and the prayer that is done will be false, inauthentic. You can be: prayer belongs to the dimension of being.

The body cannot do prayer, cannot be in prayer. The mind cannot do prayer, cannot be in prayer. The body is meant to do something; it is the vehicle of action. The mind is also a vehicle of action. Thinking is doing: it is action. So you cannot do anything with your body which can become prayer, neither can you do anything with your mind which can be called prayer, because these are both parts of the dimension of doing, action. Prayer happens beyond body and mind. So if your body is in total inactivity, passive, and your mind is nullified, empty, only then is prayer possible.

This sutra says, "Silence is prayer." When mind is not working, when body is not active, it is silent. One thing to be understood is that silence is not part of mind. So whenever we say, "He has a silent mind," it is nonsense. A mind can never be silent. The very being of mind is anti-silence. Mind is sound, not silence. So when we say, "He has a silent mind," it is wrong. If he is really silent, then we must say that he has no mind.

A "silent mind" is a contradiction in terms. If mind is there. it cannot be silent; and if it is silent, it is no more. That is why Zen monks use the term "no-mind", never "silent mind". No-mind is silence! And the moment there is no-mind you cannot feel your body, because mind is the passage through which body is felt. If there is no-mind, you cannot feel that you are a body; body disappears from consciousness. So in prayer there is neither mind nor body -- only pure Existence. That pure Existence is indicated by silence -- *mouna*.

How to attain to this prayer, to this silence? How to be in this prayer, in this silence? Whatsoever you can do will be useless; that is the greatest problem. For a religious seeker this is the greatest problem, because whatsoever he can do will lead nowhere -- because doing is not relevant. You can sit in a particular posture: that is your doing. You must have seen Buddha's posture. You can sit in Buddha's posture: that will be a doing. For Buddha himself this posture *happened*. It was not a cause for his silence; rather, it was a by-product.

When the mind is not, when the being is totally silent, the body follows like a shadow. The body takes a particular posture -- the most relaxed possible, the most passive possible. But you cannot do otherwise. You cannot take a posture first and then make silence follow. Because we see a Buddha sitting in a particular posture, we think that if this posture is followed then the inner silence will follow. This is a wrong sequence. For Buddha the inner phenomenon happened first, and then this posture followed.

Look at it through your own experience: when you get angry, the body takes a particular posture, your eyes become blood-red, your face takes a particular expression. Anger is inside, and then the body follows. Not only outwardly: inwardly also, the whole chemistry of the body changes. Your blood runs fast, you breathe in a different way, you are ready to fight or take flight. But anger happens first, then the body follows.

Start from the other pole: make your eyes red, create fast breathing, do whatsoever you feel is done by the body when anger is there. You can act, but you cannot create anger inside. An actor is doing the same every moment. When he is acting a role of love, he is doing whatsoever is done by the body when love happens inside -- but there is no love. The actor may be doing better than you. but love will not follow. He will be more apparently angry than you in real anger, but it is just false. Nothing is happening inside.

Whenever you start from without, you will create a false state. The real always happens first in the center, and then the waves reach to the periphery. That is why this sutra says that prayer is silence. The innermost center is in prayer. Start from there.

But that is very difficult. The difficulty arises for so many reasons. The first is that you have never known silence, so the word is meaningless really. You have heard the word, you know what it means, but you do not really know what the experience of silence is, so it connotes nothing. The word falls on our ears; we believe that we understand, but nothing is understood. The actual word is unknown to us as far as experience is concerned, only the sound of the word is known.

Mulla Nasrudin was practising silence in a mosque with three other friends. It was a religious day, and they had taken a vow to be silent for twenty-four hours. This was to be their prayer. "Silence is prayer": they had heard this.

Just five or ten minutes after they started, the first man said, "I wonder whether I have locked my house or not!"

The second one said, "What are you doing? You have broken the silence and now you will have to start again!"

The third one said, "You fool! You have also broken it."

Mulla Nasrudin was the fourth. He said, "Praise be to Allah! I am the only one who has not broken the silence yet."

They have heard the word "silence". They have heard that silence is prayer.

Why does this happen? When someone else was breaking the silence everyone was aware, but when someone was himself breaking it he was not aware. Why? Because to them, to talk, to utter something, was breaking the silence. Really, you never hear whatsoever you say. When someone else says it, you hear it. You are so accustomed to your own sound and voice, you do not know what you are saying, that you are talking.

Another difficulty is that you are constantly talking inside, so when you utter something outwardly there is no difference for you. Inwardly, you were already talking. Now you have uttered something outwardly, but as far as you are concerned nothing has changed, nothing has happened. But when someone else utters something, for you something new has happened. He was silent before and now he has uttered something. If you yourself are talking within, then when you utter something you will not be aware. Someone else may become aware that now you have broken silence.

You are aware of others because inwardly you are constantly talking with yourself. A monologue, a continuous monologue is there. Awake or asleep, you are continuously talking. This continuous talk has become such a habit that you have not known any interval. When you are not talking inwardly, when you are talking with others, you feel relieved, relaxed, because when you are talking with others you are relieved of the duty of talking to yourself. And that is such a boring thing -- to talk with oneself. You already know what you are going to say, and still you have to continue.

No one else can be such a bore to you as you yourself are. You have told a particular thing to yourself millions of times, and again and again you are telling it. You are not very inventive. You go on in circles saying the same thing again and again. Watch! Watch for twenty-four hours and note down what you are saying to yourself. Then you will feel a weird feeling and strange, to see that you have been saying the same thing continuously all your life.

Even in a single day, you go on repeating yourself. This has become just a habit, deep-rooted. And when something becomes a deep-rooted habit, you are not aware of it. It becomes automatic. The robot part of your body takes it and continues it. That is why silence is very difficult, because silence really means breaking the monologue within. It is not a question of not talking to someone else. *mouna*, silence, is not really concerned with others. Deep down it is concerned with your own monologue.

Not to talk with yourself is very difficult, so we will have to Find out reasons why we talk with ourselves. Why do we go on talking with ourselves in the first place? If you observe, then you can find out the cause. The cause is that nothing is complete in our lives; everything is incomplete. You were eating, and then you were thinking about your office. So eating will not be satisfied; it will not be fulfilled; you will not feel content. It remains incomplete.

You eat hastily. You fill your stomach and you run to your office. A process has remained incomplete. Then when you are in your office, you begin to think about your wife, about your children, about a thousand things; then you are not in the office. The whole day, you have been there and still you were not there. The work in the office has remained incomplete, and now you have come to your house. Now you are thinking about your office. You are with your wife, but you are not -- you are absent.

It is a rare phenomenon that a husband is present with his wife -- rare! And it hurts much because the wife can feel it. The husband also feels that the wife is not present. No one is present; everything is incomplete. The mind has to continue the thing which you have left incomplete, and so many things are incomplete. So mind goes on continuously in circles, completing things that you have left incomplete.

Do you remember anything which you have completed? Do you have any moment in your life, any experience, which you can say is complete, total? If you have any experience which is complete, the mind will never go back to it. There is no need. There is no need! It is absolutely useless. The mind simply tries to complete everything. The mind has a tendency to complete. And this is necessary; otherwise life will be impossible.

So this constant monologue within is really a part of your wrong living -- incomplete living. Nothing is finished, and you go on making new beginnings. Then the mind goes on becoming piled up with incomplete things. They will never be completed, but they will create a burden on the mind -- a constant burden, a growing burden, an increasing burden -- and that creates the monologue.

That is why the older you grow, the more the monologue grows with you. And old men begin to talk

aloud Really, the burden is so much that the control is lost. So look at old men. They will be sitting, and their legs will be working, and they will be talking, and they will be making gestures. What are they doing? You think they have gone crazy, that they are old and now they have become stupid. No, that is not the case. They have had a long incomplete life, and now death is coming nearer and mind is in haste, trying to complete everything. And it seems impossible! So if you really want to break this monologue, which means silence, then try to complete everything that you are doing. And do not start new things -- you will go crazy. Finish whatsoever you are doing, all the very small things.

You are taking a bath: make it complete. How to make it complete? Be there! Your presence will do it. Be there, enjoy it, live it, feel it. Be sensitive to the water falling on you, be saturated. Come out of your bath doing it completely, totally. Otherwise the bath will follow you. It will become a shadow; it will go with you. You are eating: then eat! Then forget everything! Then nothing exists in the world except your present act. Whatsoever you are doing, do it so completely so unhurriedly, so patiently, that the mind is saturated and becomes content. Only then leave it. Three months of continuous awareness about doing your acts completely will give you some intervals in your monologue. Then, for the first time, you will become aware that this monologue was a by-product of incomplete living.

Buddha has used the term "right living". He has shown an eight-fold path. In those eight principles, one is "right living". Right living means total living; wrong living means incomplete living.

If you are angry, then be *really* angry. Be authentically angry; make it complete. Suffer it! There is no harm in suffering because suffering brings much wisdom. There is no harm in suffering because only through suffering does one transcend it. Suffer it! But be authentically angry.

What are you doing? You are angry and you are smiling. Now the anger will follow you. You can deceive the whole world, but you cannot deceive yourself, you cannot deceive your mind. The mind knows very well that the smile was false. Now anger will continue inside; that will become a monologue. Then whatsoever you have not said you will have to say within. Whatsoever you have not done you will imagine as done. Now you will create a dream. You will fight with your enemy, with the object of your anger. The mind is helping you in completing a certain thing.

But that, too, is impossible because you are doing other things. Even this can be helpful: close your room -- you were not angry; the situation was such that you could not be -- close your room and now be angry, but do not continue the monologue. Act it out. There is no necessity to act it out on someone: a pillow will do. Fight with it, act your anger out, express it, but let it be authentic, real. Let it be real, and then you will feel a sudden relaxation inside. Then the monologue will drop, it will break. There will be an interval, a gap. That gap is silence.

So the first thing: *break* the monologue. And you can do it only if your living becomes a right, complete living. Never be incomplete. Release the inner madness. Not only one whole life: many whole lives that were incomplete is our situation.

When you love, you are doing a thousand things simultaneously. Then love becomes false. Now psychologists say that if you are loving someone and a thought crosses your mind, you have missed love. You are far away from your love object. There is a gap; the communion is broken. When two lovers are really in love, there is nothing else, simply love -- nothing else! They are playing with each other's bodies, absolutely absorbed in it. The whole world has dropped out of their consciousness; nothing is there. Then love is complete. And then they will not become sex maniacs. Then their minds will not be perverted minds.

Psychologists say that Don Juans like Byron, or others who go on changing their love objects, are really incapable of love. It is reported that Byron loved sixty women in his life, and his life was very short. And these are known cases. No one knows how many really. He was expelled from society because everyone became afraid. And he was such a beautiful person -- but why this madness?

One may think that he was a great lover. That was not the case. He was not a lover at all! Psychologists say he was not a lover at all. He was a maniac, just a perverted mind. He could not complete any love, and before any love could be consummated, completed, he had started another.

It is reported that he was forced to marry a girl. Of course, he was forced because he was not ready. How could he marry? The next day he would run after another woman. After he was forced, he was coming out of the church -- the bells were ringing and the guests were still there -- he was coming down the steps with his wife's hand in his hand, and suddenly he stopped; he let go of-the hand. A woman was crossing the street. His eyes followed the woman. Being an honest man in a way, he said to his wife, "Now you do not mean anything to me. That woman has become everything."

He suffered, because love is a growth. Love is a *long* growth. It grows, and the more it grows, the deeper

it goes. Butterfly minds cannot grow in love. That is impossible because the love never acquires roots. Before the love can acquire roots, they have moved. This type of mind will suffer, because it cannot love and it cannot get love. Nothing is ever completed; nothing ever becomes ripe. Then the whole life will just be lived in wound -- incomplete wounds -- and this happens in every field.

You have never loved, you have never been angry, you have never acted spontaneously. You have not really eaten, you have not slept totally, you have not done anything with your total being in it, with your total involvement in it. You have always been doing something else simultaneously.

Bokuju was asked, "What is your SADHANA? (spiritual practice)? What are you doing here in this lonely forest? What are you doing?" Bokuju said, "I have no *sadhana*; I have no method. When I feel hungry I eat; when I do not feel hungry I fast. When I feel that the hut has become cold, I move out into the sun. When the sun is too much to bear, I move into the shadows of the trees. But wherever I am, I am total. When I feel sleepy, I drop down into sleep. This is all I am doing here."

The man said, "But this is nothing. Everyone is doing the same!"

Bokuju said, "If everyone were doing the same, the world would be quite a different place -- silent, peaceful, loving. Then there would be no need to ask for Liberation. This very world would be a MOKSHA."

No one is doing it. Bokuju's answer seems very simple, but it is not. It is very arduous. It is difficult just to sleep and not dream, because dreaming means there has been an incomplete day. It is now being completed in the dream. Whatsoever you have left incomplete in the day will be completed in the dream. So if you have been a good man, if you have tried to be a good man and the goodness was not natural to you, not something spontaneous but something forced, then in the dream you will move to the other extreme. If you have been honest with effort, then in the dream you will deceive someone. Then everything is complete.

Now psychologists say that if dreaming stops you will go mad, because dreaming releases much nonsense which you have left incomplete. And unless it is completed, it cannot evaporate: it cannot evaporate from your being. They say dreaming is the daily catharsis. So if you have not slept well, you will feel uneasy. It is not because you have not slept, it is because you could not dream.

Now they say sleep is not so essential. A man can live without sleep for many days, even for months and years. They say it is not so necessary. Dreaming is necessary, and you cannot dream without sleep; that is why sleep is needed. So sleep is needed only for dreaming.

But why is dreaming needed? You wanted to kill someone and you have not killed: you will kill him in your dream. That will relax your mind. In the morning you will be fresh: you have killed. I am not saying to go and kill so that you will not need any dream. But remember this: if you want to kill someone, close your room, meditate on the killing, and consciously kill him. When I say "kill him", I mean kill a pillow; make an effigy and kill it. That conscious effort, that conscious meditation, will give you much insight into yourself.

Remember one thing: make every moment complete. Live every moment as if there is no other moment to come. Then only will you complete it. Know that death can occur at any moment. This may be the last. Feel that "If I have to do something, I must do it here and now, COMPLETELY!"

I have heard a story about a Greek general. The king was somehow against him. There was a court conspiracy, and it was the general's birthday. He was celebrating it with his friends. Suddenly, in the afternoon, the king's manager came and he said to the general, "Excuse me, it is hard to tell you, but the king has decided that this evening, by six o'clock, you are to be hanged. So be ready by six o'clock."

Friends were there; music was there. There was drinking, eating and dancing. It was his birthday. This message changed the whole atmosphere. They became sad. But the general said, "Now do not be sad, because this is going to be the last part of my life. So let us complete the dance we were dancing and let us complete the feast we were having. I have no possibility now, so we cannot make it complete in the future. And do not send me off in this sad atmosphere, otherwise my mind will long again and again, and the stopped music and the halted festivity will become a burden on my mind. So let us complete it. Now is no time to stop it."

Because of him, they danced, but it was difficult. He alone danced more vigorously; he alone became more festive. But the whole group was simply mot there. His wife was weeping, but he continued to dance, he continued to talk with his friends. And he was so happy that the messenger went back to the king and he said, "That man is rare. He has heard the message, but he is not sad. And he has taken it in a very different way -- absolutely inconceivable. He is laughing and dancing and he is festive and he says that because there moments are his last and there is no future now, he cannot waste them: he must live them."

The king himself came to see what was happening there. Everyone was sad, weeping. Only the general

was dancing, drinking, singing. The king asked, "What are you doing?"

The general said, "This has been my life principle -- to be aware continuously that death is possible any moment. Because of this principle I have lived every moment as much as was possible. But, of course, you have made it so clear today. I am grateful because until now I was only thinking that death is possible any moment. It was just a thinking. Somewhere, lurking behind, the thought was there that it was not going to be just the next moment. The future was there, but you dropped the future completely for me. This evening is the last. Life now is so short, I cannot postpone it."

The king was so happy, he became a disciple to this man. He said, "Teach me! This is the alchemy. This is how life should be lived; this is the art. So I am not going to hang you, but be my teacher. Teach me how to live in the moment."

We are postponing. That postponing becomes an inner dialogue, an inner monologue. Do not postpone. Live right here and now. And the more you live in the present, the less you will need this constant "minding", this constant thinking. The less you will need it! This is there because of postponing, and we go on postponing everything. We always live in the tomorrow which never comes and which cannot come; it is impossible. That which comes is always today, and we go on sacrificing today for tomorrow which is nowhere. Then the mind goes on thinking of the past which you have destroyed, which you have sacrificed for something which has not come. And then it goes on postponing for further tomorrows. That which you have missed, you go on thinking you will catch somewhere in the future.

You are not going to catch it! This constant tension between past and future, this constant missing of the present, is the inner noise. Unless it stops you cannot fall into that silence which is prayer. So the first thing: try to be total in every moment.

The second thing: your mind is so noisy because you always go on thinking that *others* are creating it, that you are not responsible. So you go on thinking that in a better world -- with a better wife, with a better husband, with better children, with a better house, in a better locality -- everything will be good and you will be silent. You think you are not silent because everything around is wrong, so how can you be?

If you think in this way, if this is your logic, then that better world is never to come. Everywhere this is the world, everywhere these are the neighbours, and everywhere these are the wives and these are the husbands and these are the children. You can create an illusion that somewhere heaven exists, but everywhere it is hell. With this type of mind, everywhere is hell. This mind is hell!

One day Mulla Nasrudin and his wife came to their home, to their house, late in the night. The house had been burglarized, so the wife began to scream and cry. Then she said to Mulla, "You are at fault! Why didn't you check the lock before we left?"

And by then the whole neighbourhood had come around. It was such a sensation! Mulla's house had been burglarized! Everyone joined in the chant. One neighbour said, "I was always expecting it. Why didn't you expect it before? You are so careless!" The second said, "Your windows were open. Why didn't you close them before you left the house?" The third one said, "Your locks appear to be faulty. Why didn't you replace them?" And everyone was pouring faults on Mulla Nasrudin.

Then he said, "One minute please! I am not at fault"

So the whole neighbourhood said in a chorus, "Then who do you think is at fault if you are not?"
Then Mulla said, "What about the thief?"

The mind goes on throwing the blame on someone else. The wife throws it on Mulla Nasrudin, the whole neighbourhood on Mulla Nasrudin, and the poor man cannot throw it on anyone present, so he says, "What about the thief?"

We go on throwing the blame on others. This gives you an illusory feeling that you are not wrong: someone else somewhere is wrong -- X-Y-Z. And this attitude is one of the basic attitudes of our mind. In everything someone else is wrong, and whenever we can find a scapegoat we are at ease, then the burden is thrown. For a religious seeker, this mind is of no help: this is a hindrance. This mind is the hindrance. We must realize that whatsoever the situation is, whatsoever the case is with you, *you are responsible*, no one else.

If *you* are responsible, then something is possible. If someone else is responsible, then nothing is possible. This is a basic conflict between the religious mind and the non-religious mind., The nonreligious mind always thinks that something else is responsible. Change the society, change the circumstances, change economic conditions, change the political situation, change something, and everything will be okay.

We have changed everything so many times, and nothing is okay. The religious mind says that whatsoever the situation, if this is your mind, then you will be in hell, you will be in misery. You won't be

able to attain silence.

Put the responsibility on yourself. Be responsible, because then something can be done. You can only do something with yourself. You cannot change anyone in this world: you can only change yourself. That is the only revolution possible.

The only transformation possible is one's own, but that can be considered only when we feel that we are responsible. Why are you so noisy within? Why so much anxiety within? You are responsible. This is the first step. Then you cannot go and change the causes. The cause must be within; only then can it be changed.

In a similar situation to one which makes you uneasy, someone else may not be uneasy at all. A Buddha in the same situation will pass through it differently -- unscratched. Why? Why are you so disturbed by such situations? You were ready. You were just waiting for the situation. Someone is angry against you; you also become angry. You say it is because he did something. You say, "He created the stimulus; I only heard it. I was not angry: he made me angry."

But religious analysis is different. Religion says that anger is always yours. There was anger there to be stimulated. He stimulated it, of course, but something was within you -- the energy, the tendency, the habit to be angry was there. That is why he could stimulate it. If there had been no energy, no stored up anger, no repressed anger, no habit, then whatsoever he was doing would not have touched you at all. It touched you because you were ready to be touched. You were ready to explode; he simply created the situation and helped you. He was your helper! If there had been no one to create the situation, you would have created it yourself. You needed it! You needed it very badly!

Remember this when you become angry again. Analyze the whole thing, meditate on it, and then you will know that you were already getting ready. You were prepared and you were waiting, and this man who aroused your anger simply gave you a chance.

There was a case against Mulla Nasrudin in a court. Suddenly, without any reason, he had beaten his boy and then gone out of the house. So the magistrate asked, "What was the reason? Why did you do this suddenly? There was no fight; there was nothing. Why suddenly did you do this?"

The Mulla said, "I was standing by the door, and the door was open, and the street was vacant and there was no traffic. The stick was just handy, and the wife was looking toward the house, so I thought I should not miss the opportunity."

You will create opportunities if they are not given to you. You will not miss them: you will create them. If you become aware of this phenomenon, then something can be done. Then it is within your control to do something. The source is within, but you go on projecting it outside. Then you cannot do anything. If you go on projecting the causes outwardly, then you are helpless. What can you do? If someone stimulates you, creates anger in you, what can you do? You are just a helpless victim.

The second thing: remember, you are responsible for whatsoever you are. Even if someone gives you a chance, he gives you a chance to express *yourself*. It is always you who is ultimately, finally, responsible. Why this emphasis on one's own responsibility? Because if I am responsible, I will stop reacting. You do something, I react. Reaction is really a slavery. You are manipulating me. You can make me happy, you can make me miserable: then you are my master, I am your slave. If you smile at me, I am happy. Just a glance of angry eyes at me, and I am miserable. Then you are my master. If I think that you are responsible, then you remain my master and I remain your slave. If I am responsible, then you may go on smiling or you may do whatsoever you like. I will not react according to you: I will act according to me.

Mulla was sitting at a prayer-meeting in a mosque. His shirt was rather short and the man behind him thought it looked unseemly, so he pulled it down. Suddenly, immediately, Mulla pulled the shirt of the man in front of him. The man asked, "What are you doing?"

He said, "Don't ask me. This man behind me started the whole thing. I am not responsible. I have simply reacted. If this is the way a mosque prayer is done, I have to follow."

You go on doing things because someone is doing them to you. You go on passing them on. You may not be aware of it. Are you aware that when you are telling something to your children you are simply repeating whatsoever was told by your father to you? This is Mulla Nasrudin. Are you aware of it? The way you are behaving with your wife is the way you saw your father behaving with your mother. You are just passing things on. You are no one -- just a passage. What are you doing?

When you are with your servant, have you observed the way you behave? Is this not the way your boss behaves with you in the office? What are you doing? You are just a part of a long chain. Then you cannot be silent. How can you be silent? You are being pulled and manipulated from everywhere, and you are just

vulnerable to everything, every nonsense. If someone is angry, you say, "I simply reacted. Why was he angry with me?" Why? He was angry; it was his business. How are you related? But now you feel it a duty, and whatsoever is being done to you, you will do the same religiously.

Remember, you are not a slave and no one has imposed this slavery on you. It is self-imposition. Throw it! Be a master! Only then can you be silent. Only a master can be silent. And when I say "master", I mean a person who *acts* from within -- who is not *reacting*. We are always reacting; there is no action in our lives. The moment you can act, you will feel a deep silence within -- because now you have become a master. No one can disturb you. Now you are not helpless.

Buddha is passing. Someone abuses him. He listens to it, and then he turns to Ananda and says, "Ananda, this was a long debt. Now it is paid. In some life I must have abused him. Now no more chain. Thank you, friend," Buddha said to that man. "Now the account is closed. I am not going to react." Buddha says, "Reaction is rebirth. If you react, you will have to be born again and again because you are in a chain. Accounts are not closed. Everything is open."

The day Buddha died, he gathered all his monks. Ten thousand monks were there. He said, "Now this body is to drop, so do you want to ask anything? Because now, no more can I be. No more will I be in this world!"

So someone asked, "Why? Why are you leaving us?"

Buddha said, "Now everything is paid. The whole account is closed. I was waiting only for the account to be closed completely. Now nothing is left; I am a master. I have transcended the chain. Now I am no more amidst you."

So a third point: become a master. Whatsoever you are doing, do it as an action, never as a reaction. Resist the temptation to react. That is the only evil, the only sin -- to react. Laugh if you feel to laugh, but do not laugh as a reaction. Weep if you are feeling to weep, but do not weep as a reaction. Stop reactions! Act! If these three things are there, you will drop into the silence which is prayer.

This sutra says, "Silence is the prayer -- *mounam stutihi*." When you are silent, with no monologue within, no anxiety within, no reactions within, with nothing incomplete or suspended, everything complete and finished, you become a space, just a space -- infinite, because all the boundaries are your reactions, all the boundaries are your anxieties, all the boundaries of your being are just your madhouses. When you are silent, you are infinite space.

But why does this sutra call it prayer? Why bring prayer in? Better to call it meditation. Why call it prayer? When you are silent, it is meditation. Why bring prayer in? It is not brought unnecessarily -- because when you become an infinite space, the Divine descends in you. You have called, you have invoked. When you are totally silent, you have become a host. Now the Divine guest can come. And only in this emptiness, in this silence, in this nothingness, can the Divine guest come. This is the only invitation, the only invocation. This is the only prayer.

Prayer means asking for the Divine to come, asking the Divine to be a guest to you. Words won't do, invitations won't do. Whatsoever you do -- cry, weep -- it won't do. First become a host. Silence is becoming a host. Now you are ready. Now there is no need to pray, now there is no need to request. No invitation is needed -- the Divine descends. When you are silent the Divine is there.

It will be better to say it in other terms: the Divine is always there, but you cannot feel it because you are not silent. The guest is there, but the host is asleep. The guest is there, but the host is unaware. The guest has already come before the host, but the host is wandering somewhere else. That wandering is the mind.

Have you observed that your mind is a wandering? Mind means wandering. You are not here: that is what mind means. You are somewhere else. If you are here, then there is no mind, then there is no wandering. Mind cannot be in the present: it can only be in the past or in the future. Mind can never be here-now. It can only be there-then. It is a wandering. When you are a mind you are wandering somewhere else, but the guest is present always.

Buddha was asked when he became Enlightened, "What have you gained?"

He said, "Nothing -- because whatsoever I now feel as a gain was already there, only I was unaware. So it would be better to say, I should say, that I have not gained anything. Rather, I have lost much. I have lost my 'self' which was there too much really -- which was there TOO MUCH! I have lost my self and I have gained that which was always, eternally present."

One has to come back to his home. This homecoming is silence, this returning to your home is silence. And the *rishi* says that it is prayer, because when you are silent the invitation has reached. You have invoked. You have prayed! And in prayer many things are implied. If you pray, and if it is really a prayer,

then there is no gap between your prayer and the answer to your prayer. If there is a gap, it means that the prayer was false.

If you are silent, the Divine is there; there is no gap. If you are silent and you find that the Divine is not there, remember, you are *not* silent. Even this thought that "the Divine should come to me", creates disturbance.

Buddha has said that even the longing for the Divine is a disturbance. Then you are not totally silent. You are asking, and you have moved. You have wandered, you have gone away. If you are asking for freedom, for eternal life, for immortality, for Heaven, for anything, if you are longing, you have wandered. Total silence means total acceptance of whatsoever is -- of that which is. So the last thing to be understood: silence basically means total acceptance.

Non-acceptance creates noise in the mind, in the being. Whenever you say no to anything, your mind begins to move and work. Whenever you say yes, your mind stops. "No" is the starter, "yes" is the stopper. *astik* means a theist. In Sanskrit the word *astik*, theist, means one who has said a total and final yes to everything. Now he will never say no. Now this yes is ultimate. No going back!

Acceptance means you accept whatsoever is the case. If there is anger, you accept it. If there is suffering, you accept it. If there is lust, greed, you accept it. If there is anxiety, worry, you accept it. You accept everything! and, then, how is it possible to be disturbed? When one accepts everything, disturbance is impossible. So in the last analysis, silence means *total acceptance*.

Buddha has given it a name: he calls it TATHATA -- suchness. He says that whatsoever is, is. Whatsoever is, IS! Accept it, and then you are silent. Say no, deny, reject, try to change, and you have created disturbance. This silence is prayer and this silence cannot be created, cannot be forced.

In life, all that is valuable, all that is of any value at all, is always a consequence of many, many things. You cannot approach it directly. For example, happiness: you cannot approach it directly. And those who try to achieve happiness directly will become most unhappy -- and only because of their effort. When you are doing something, totally absorbed in it, happiness happens.

A painter painting: he has forgotten himself completely in the act. He is totally there. He is no more, really. Really, a great painter never paints. Painting happens! Just as we say it rains, "it paints".

Van Gogh was asked once, "Which of your paintings is the best?"

And Van Gogh said, "But I have never painted anything. I cannot say. and if you insist, then I can say only this one which is being painted JUST NOW! But I am not the painter: the painting is happening. The painter is not there. The painter has ceased!"

Van Gogh can have a happiness not of the world. A singer, a dancer, can have a happiness which doesn't belong to this world. But that is really a consequence of something else.

Silence is also a consequence of many things -- of right living, of right action, of right acceptance, of being a right host. Then suddenly, silence happens. It is there -- it has always been there.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

4 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208045
ShortTitle: ULTAL213
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 88 mins

OSHO, LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT ONE CAN GROW THROUGH TOTAL ACCEPTANCE. BUT THE EAST HAS REMAINED UNDEVELOPED DUE TO THIS PRINCIPLE OF ACCEPTANCE AND CONTENTMENT, WHEREAS THE WEST HAS BECOME MORE DEVELOPED ONLY BECAUSE OF NON-ACCEPTANCE AND DISCONTENTMENT.
THEREFORE, ISN'T IT OBVIOUS THAT DISCONTENTMENT AND NON-ACCEPTANCE IS THE PRINCIPLE FOR EVOLUTION AND GROWTH AND NOT TOTAL ACCEPTANCE? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

MANY things win have to be understood. One: Lao Tzu, Krishna, Buddha, Mahavir, they are not the total East. They were Teaching acceptance, but no one in the East has followed it. And those who followed, they evolved: Lao Tzu evolved into a perfect human possibility -- to the maximum possibility which a human being can reach; Buddha evolved to be a Divine person through acceptance and contentment. But the East has not followed them. Just because they were born in the East doesn't mean that the East has followed them. So that is one thing.

The second thing: the West has evolved, but evolved to such a crisis, into such a diseased state of mind, that now the West is looking toward the East. The West has followed the principle of discontent, so in a way the West has been more honest than the East. The East has been dishonest.

We go on worshipping Krishna, Buddha and Mahavir, and we think that we are following them. We have not followed them! Only lip service has been paid them. But the West has really followed the principle of discontentment and materialism. The West has followed it, and now it has come to the climax. Those in the West who have achieved a climax with whatsoever they have done, now they feel that the whole life has become meaningless -- because whatsoever they have achieved now proves to be meaningless. There has been an evolution of things, but not of consciousness. They have accumulated much, but man has become more and more empty.

And now, when everything is achieved -- now, when the West has succeeded in its ambition -- the disparity becomes more clear-cut. Man has remained empty, unevolved. That is why now Western thinkers, the Western avant-garde, are thinking in terms of Lao Tzu, Buddha and Mahavir. Now they have known the futility of discontentment. It leads you to more discontentment, and contentment becomes impossible. From one discontentment you go to another, and from another to another, and contentment is never reached.

This is what the Upanishads have been telling. They say that if you start with contentment then only can you reach contentment, because the beginning is the end, the seed is really the tree. So if it is not in the seed, it is not going to be in the tree. If contentment is your beginning, the base, the ground of your mind, the very roots, only then can you flower into contentment. Those flowers are not coming from nowhere. They will grow from you; they will be *your* growth. So if you have contentment in the beginning, you will find it in the end.

If you start with discontent, discontent will grow, and it can never transform itself into contentment. The more you follow it, the more it will be there. And if discontentment grows, then ultimately madness results. A madman means a totally discontented man with no hope, with absolute frustration.

Now the West has come to a fulfillment -- a fulfillment of its ambition. The West has been authentically honest. It has followed a particular path, and when you follow only then can you know whether it leads to any goal or not.

The East has remained confused. Its leaders have been talking of contentment and the masses have been deceiving themselves. They go on talking about contentment and they continue being discontent. The East is ostensibly with Buddha -- only ostensibly! Basically, it is not with Buddha. When I say "East", I mean the Eastern masses. They are just as materialistic as Western masses -- but with a false face, with a mask.

The East is as irreligious as the West, but dishonestly. We go on thinking that we are religious, and we are not. So we have been in a ditch, in a deep confusion. We have not moved anywhere, not because of the Upanishads -- we have never followed them!we have not moved because we have been on two boats. We have been travelling in two diametrically opposite directions. Our minds go on talking of spirituality and our hearts go on following materialism.

This is the reason why the East has remained multi-dimensionally poor -- not only physically, economically, but spiritually also, because for any spiritual growth honesty is foundational. It is better to be irreligious than to be falsely religious, because from an honest irreligiousness religion can grow. But with a

dishonest religious man there is no possibility of any growth.

So remember this, that the East is not really the East. There have been only a few persons who we can say are Eastern. So, really, East and West are not geographical. The division is more subtle. There have been persons in the West who belong to the East. Jesus belongs to the East, Eckhart belongs to the East, Francis belongs to the East, Boehme belongs to the East: they are NOT Western. And you all belong to the West: you are not Eastern. So East and West are not geographical. "East" means a certain approach toward life, and "West" also means a certain approach.

You are materialists unconsciously, so you cannot grow in materialism because growth needs a conscious effort. You cannot grow in materialism because you are not *consciously* materialistic, and you cannot grow toward higher states of consciousness because you are false, pseudo. So the first thing is that this is the confusion.

The second thing: when we say "acceptance", what do we mean? When the Upanishads say acceptance is happiness, Nirvana, what do they mean? Does it mean a death, a stagnation? No! It means only that whatsoever happens, whatsoever is and whatsoever is going to be, we are not against it, we will not fight it -- we will flow with it

For example, a seed is there: the seed accepts itself. That doesn't mean that now the seed cannot grow. A seed only means a potentiality for growth -- nothing else. To be a seed means to be a potentiality for growth. A seed accepts itself: it means the growth is accepted; it is a natural thing. The seed is not going to make any effort to be a tree, because effort is needed only when you are going to become something which you are not. Remember this: effort is needed only when you are going to be something which you are not. But that which you are not you cannot be, no matter how much effort there is.

We grow only to be ourselves, so effort in its deeper sense is useless; you are wasting energy. Struggle is useless; you are wasting energy. Acceptance doesn't mean no growth. It means a natural flow of growth with no struggle toward it. Struggle creates a feverish mind. And why struggle? Against whom are you struggling? That which is possible for you, you can simply grow into. Accept yourself totally and then flow with the Existence. There will be growth, but this growth will be natural, spontaneous. It will not be a strained thing. A Buddha *grows* to be a Buddha. Really, there is no effort -- it is a flow.

If *you* want to be a Buddha, then there will be a struggle. So many have tried, thousands have tried, to be a Buddha. Then it is a struggle, because that Buddhahood is not in their seed. They can be something else, their destiny is different, but they are trying to imitate someone.

So, thousands have followed Buddha, but they have not created a single Buddha. They have created imitation Buddhas. They have created copies -- carbon copies false, dead, with no life in them. Whenever you follow someone else, you will have to struggle. Whenever you are ready to accept your own destiny, there is no need of any struggle: you will grow into it. And every individual is unique, and every individual has his own destiny.

Acceptance means be whatsoever the Whole wills to be through you. Do not fight. If you are a rose-flower, then be a rose-flower. Do not try to be a lotus. There is no struggle. A rosebud becomes a rose-flower. But teach it, give it ideals, and a rosebud can begin to imagine and think itself to be something else. Then there will be struggle, strain, worry. And not only is the whole effort going to be wasted, not only is there not going to be any positive result -- but there will be negative consequences also. If a rose-flower tries to be a lotus, that is impossible. So the possibility is cancelled -- but in the effort, in the struggle to be a lotus, it is possible that now this flower may not even be a rose-flower because the energy is dissipated.

The principle of total acceptance is simply this: accept yourself and flow with nature wheresoever it leads you. That is your destiny. Do not come in between; do not try to pull yourself to be something else. That is struggle.

This is what is meant by Tao, this is what is meant by *dharma*, this is what is meant by the inner *swabhava* -- the inner nature. Follow it! And when I say follow it, I do not mean make some effort. Really, I mean allow it to be: allow your destiny to be. Do not come in between: allow your destiny to grow. Then a different evolution takes place -- an evolution of consciousness, not of things. So you may not gain a bigger house through acceptance, but you will gain a greater soul. You may not become richer economically, but you will certainly become richer spiritually.

Jesus says that even if you gain the whole world and lose yourself, what is the meaning of it? You are a beggar: you remain a beggar. And if you gain yourself and lose the whole world, you have lost nothing. This is the basic Eastern approach toward life -- because the East says happiness exists not in things but in your consciousness. It is not related with things. It is related with you: *you* have to grow!

Things can grow; things can become more and more; you can have more and more things -- but having is not being. You can have the whole world without any soul within, and you can be just a beggar on the street with the being of a sovereign. That growth of being is the end. And when acceptance is taught, it is taught for the growth of being. Those who have followed this teaching, they have grown, and they are incomparable.

Thousands, millions, have followed discontent; the whole world, the whole of humanity, follows it -- but the followers of discontent have not produced a single Buddha, a single Jesus, a single Lao Tzu. Really, outward growth depends on discontent, inward growth depends on contentment. Now it is your choice! If you want to pile up things more and more, you can go on, but then you are simply a servant who is just piling up things. Then death comes and everything is finished, and whatsoever you have gained, death nullifies it.

There is a different growth, an inner growth, which even death cannot nullify. Buddha says that unless you have achieved something which death cannot destroy, you have not achieved anything. Achieve something which transcends death: only then are you growing. Otherwise, every life is destroyed by death, and you are again a beggar and again you have to start from ABC

Growth means a continuity, a life process, but things cannot go with you. Whatsoever you have is not yours. It belongs to death, it belongs to the world: it doesn't belong to you. You are simply deceiving yourself. In the meanwhile you can deceive! So your growth comes through contentment, and when I say "contentment" I do not mean defeatism -- remember this.

So this is the third point: a person can be content just to console himself. You are poor: you do not want to be poor; still, you are poor and nothing can be done, so you impose a false contentment. You say, "It is okay. This is my destiny; I accept it." But deep down this is not acceptance. This is just consoling yourself. If some opportunity comes and you can become rich, you are not going to lose it. And if someone says, "Take this money in exchange for your contentment," you will throw this contentment and you will take the money.

So defeated consolation is not contentment. It is just trying to save your face. You do not want to feel defeated, so you put on a show of contentment. Many follow such contentment, but this is not the teaching of the Upanishads. Contentment for the Upanishads is not a defeated attitude. Really, it is a deep understanding.

Life is such that you are just a part in it, a very minute part. And the Whole is a very big thing -- the organic Whole. It is just like my fingers are part of my organic body: they cannot do anything against my body; they cannot hope for anything against my body. They are not anything except my body -- just parts. So if my body is healthy, they will be healthy; if my body is ill, they will be ill; if my body is dead, they will be dead. This understanding -- that "I am just a part of this great Whole, I will flow with the Whole, I will not fight it" -- is contentment.

This is a deep understanding. Remember, this contentment is so different from whatsoever is understood by the world that it is even difficult to conceive of it. This type of man will be contented when he is poor and he will be contented when he is rich. Remember the second part also. He will not try to be a poor man because, again, that is effort. He will not try to be a poor man because, again, that is an ambition. Again he will be fighting against the Whole; again he will be rejecting something, not accepting.

If it is the will of the Whole that he should be rich, he will be rich. If it is the will of the Whole that he should be poor, he will be poor. He can move from richness to poverty easily; he can move from poverty to richness just as easily. Really, he is just a dead leaf in the wind. Wherever the wind moves, he moves. There is no will, there is no ego, there is no individual ambition. The Whole's ambition is his ambition. This is acceptance, and when a man lives in such acceptance he reaches the highest peak possible of inner growth.

This has been the innermost core of Eastern religion, but the East has not followed it. Those who have followed, they have grown to the ultimate peak possible. Those who have not followed and who have pretended that they are following are bound to be in an inner contradiction.

Masses in the East are in this inner contradiction: they think they are religious and they are not; they think they are spiritual and they are not. And this thinking that they are spiritual becomes a hindrance -- because if someone is ill and he thinks that he is healthy, then no treatment is possible. An ill person must realize that he is ill; this is the first step toward any health or any possibility of health.

This is the most fatal disease -- to think oneself healthy when one is not -- because then everything is closed. But this happens, and man can deceive himself very easily. So it is possible that the West will become more and more Eastern, and the East will become more and more Western. This is happening

already.

The day is not far off when "the sun will rise in the West". because the highest consciousness in the West, the highest conscious peaks in the West, the individuals who can look ahead, are turning Eastern. And in the East, quite the contrary: the so-called intellectuals, the intelligentsia, are turning communist. If you are not a communist in the East, no one can think you are an intelligent man. "Is it possible that you can be intellectual and Still not a communist?" Even those who are not communists cannot dare to say they are not communists. Those who are not communists will at least say that they are socialists: that is their facade. Those who are absolutely anti-communist, they will also talk in terms of communism, socialism, equality.

In the East now, it is rare to find an Eastern mind -- very rare. In the West, communism is out of date. Even in Soviet Russia communism is going out of date. Even the Soviet intelligentsia, the Soviet intellectuals, are probing into the inner world. Now Soviet Russia is the only country in the world today which is spending so much money on psychic research that even America is behind. In many Russian universities, psychic research has become an integral part of all research programmes.

Man is not simply matter: man is mind also. And unless we know something about mind, nothing seems possible. Man cannot be changed; no revolution is possible. But in the East, the so-called East, the geographical East, to talk about spirituality, religion, is superstitious. If someone is talking about religion in the East, so-called intellectuals think that he is a reactionary.

Why is this happening? The West has followed materialism, but very honestly, very sincerely. And sincerity pays always, honesty pays always. Now they can feel that whatsoever they have been doing is wrong, has been somewhere basically wrong. And they are honest, so they can confess it. We are dishonest, we cannot confess anything. We go on changing, but on the surface we go on maintaining the old face. We cannot confess that we have been wrong. It is a very healthy sign to confess that one has been wrong because it shows that now that which has been done can be undone. Now you can change your path, you can move in another direction.

The East has lived a double-bind life, always looking at heaven and always living just on the earth. That creates trouble because you cannot look at the earth, and as you live on the earth you go astray. You go on looking at heaven and there is no way to walk there. So our minds are divided, split, schizophrenic. Two lives are being lived continuously. Whatsoever you say, you know it is not right, it cannot be done, but still you go on saying it.

One old man was here. He has been a great professor -- one of the foremost educationalists in India -- and he suffers very much because of the conditions in the universities. He was telling me that the future of his children is just ark, and he was telling me, "Even my own children are not ready to listen to me. No morality, no religion, no honesty! What is happening?"

So I asked him, "Whatsoever you are teaching to your children, have you yourself followed it? Because you have been a very successful man in life -- *very* successful. You have reached to the very top." He has been a Vice Chancellor and on many posts. I said, "So, really tell me honestly, have you followed whatsoever you are teaching to your children?"

He became uneasy, but he is honest, so he said, "It is very difficult to be honest and to be successful."

So I asked him whether he would like his children to be successful or honest. I told him, "Really, your children are more honest than you because they see the hypocrisy. They say, 'Since we are going to be successful, why talk about honesty? Then talk about dishonesty and being successful. And if we are going to be honest, then we should leave all ambitions for success; then be unsuccessful and be honest.' Why confuse these students?"

But he things that he is a moral man and his children are immoral. The children are simply saying that your whole way of thinking and living is hypocritical. If honesty is the thing to be followed, then do not expect success. If it happens, then it is a miracle; if otherwise, then there is no need to hope. Then there is no frustration because you have chosen to be honest, then you have chosen to be unsuccessful. But the father's mind, every fathers mind, would like you to be honest *and* successful. Then a double mind is created. So talk about honesty and be dishonest! Succeed and then teach your children to be honest and successful! Continue the whole race -- the rat race!

If you want inner growth, then acceptance is the law. I am not saying that inner growth will be followed up by outer evolution also. There is no intrinsic necessity. It may happen, it may not happen. You may remain poor, but with inner richness outer poverty is not a suffering. It is a suffering only when you are inwardly poor and outwardly also. With outer richness and inner poverty, it is a great suffering. And it happens rarely that you are both outwardly rich and inwardly rich also.

So the choice is between these two. What is your emphasis? If you are for inner growth and inner richness, then follow it. Then acceptance is the law. But if you are not for it, then be discontent. Then do not accept anything. Then go on fighting. You may grow rich outwardly, but ultimately you will come to know you have wasted your whole life.

OSHO, ONE DAY YOU SAID THAT LIFE IS AN INTERRELATIONSHIP -- THAT EVERYTHING IS RELATED. THE NEXT DAY YOU SAID, "ONLY YOU YOURSELF ARE RESPONSIBLE FOR EVERYTHING." BUT THE PSYCHOLOGISTS SAY THAT THE FOUNDATION OF ONE'S WHOLE PERSONALITY IS LAID IN EARLY CHILDHOOD, BETWEEN THREE AND SEVEN YEARS OF AGE, WHEN ONE HAPPENS TO BE A HELPLESS TOOL IN THE HANDS OF THE FAMILY AND ENVIRONMENT. WILL YOU KINDLY EXPLAIN THE CONTRADICTION?
SECONDLY, IN SPITE OF THIS CONTRADICTION, THE TOTAL GROWTH OF MAN LIES IN INDIVIDUAL EFFORTS AS WELL AS SOCIAL. SO IS IT NOT NECESSARY THAT THE RELIGIOUS MAN SHOULD SEEK TO BRING ABOUT A RADICAL CHANGE IN THE VERY PATTERN OF THE SOCIETY?

It appears to be paradoxical. One day I say that everything is related, interdependent, organic, and then I say you are responsible. These statements appear paradoxical, but they are not -- because when I say you are responsible, I mean YOU are the Whole.

One has to start from somewhere and you cannot start from anyone else. Really, you are the nearest point from where the Whole can be reached. You are a part of the Whole, and everything is interdependent, but the other interdependent parts are very far from you. You cannot start your journey from them: you have to start from yourself. So when I say that everything is interdependent, it is a philosophical statement, a truth -- a truth of one who has reached. When I say you are responsible, it is also a truth, but the truth of the seeker, not of the *siddha* -- not of one who has reached.

But for one who has to travel, from where can you start your journey toward the Whole? You cannot start from my place; you cannot start from anyone else's place. You will have to start from where *you* are. And if you feel that you are not responsible, you will drop and stagnate then and there. Then you have taken the whole thing in a very wrong light. Then this interdependence of the Whole is not a help, but a hindrance.

And this is possible: we can change even elixir into poison and we can use poison as elixir. It depends on us. So I will take a few examples: for example, Buddha says that whatsoever is to be attained is already in you. This statement can lead to two interpretations. One, that now there is no need to move anywhere because whatsoever is to be attained is already there. So, "No need to do anything; I am okay as I am!" Now you have made a very valuable truth poisonous.

It can be interpreted in another way also, totally different. When Buddha says you are that which you can become. it gives a hope. Now it doesn't seem impossible. You have the seed. The seed can grow to be a tree; you can move from the seed toward the tree. "Now the tree is not impossible: it is hidden in me. So I can move confidently; I can move with hope; I can move into the unknown without any fear." Then it can become a help.

When I say that the whole world is a cosmos, interdependent, it means that we are not islands, but we are a big infinite continent. We are related. No one is small. Everyone is really the Whole.

Ramteerth has said: "You may believe or you may not believe, but I created the world. You may believe, you may not believe, but these stars are run by me." He is mad. If you look only at the apparent meaning of his statement, he is mad. But if the Whole is interdependent, then he is not mad at all. Then whosoever may have created the world, I must have been a part of Him. It is impossible to have created the world without me. He is saying, "I am a part, and whosoever is moving the stars, T am a part of Him. Without me they cannot move."

When I say that everything is interdependent, I mean you are the Whole. You are not just a part, you are not isolated, you are not alone. The Whole is with you, within you. This is the ultimate realization, but for you this is simply a theoretical statement. This may be a realization for Buddha, but for you it is simply a theoretical statement. It is not your realization.

How to make this your realization? From where to begin? If you say, "I am just a part, so what can I do? I am no one," then no movement will be possible. You will drop dead then and there. Then this great truth becomes fatal to you. If you are to move and realize this truth, you have to be responsible -- responsible for whatsoever you are. Then you can change it, and you can change it because you are not only you: the Whole

is behind you. The moment you say, "I am responsible," the Whole has asserted it through you. The moment you say, "I will move," the Whole will move within you.

I will take another example: Hindus have believed continuously, for millennia, that everyone is a soul and that the soul is immortal, the soul is pure, the soul is Divine. Gurdjieff, in this century, said, "Do not deceive yourself. It is very difficult to gain a soul. Not everyone has a soul. It is very rare. Sometimes one attains a soul; otherwise you will be without a soul."

It seems absolutely contradictory. He says that only a few rare individuals attain to a soul. He says that soul is an achievement. It is not given to you at your birth; it is not in you right now. It is possible only if you make some effort. Then you may create a soul. Gurdjieff says that not everyone is immortal. Those who attain souls, they become immortal. Otherwise you are just a wastage. Nature creates you with a possibility of being a soul, and then, with no effort, you drop dead. Then nature has failed within you. You will not survive; not everyone is going to survive.

It seems absolutely contradictory to Hindu, Jain and Buddhist teachings. Christians, Mohammedans -- really, all religions -- teach that you have a soul, and Gurdjieff says "No!" And, really, he was one of the knowers of this age. But why this emphasis? He says that because of this teaching, that everyone has a soul. no one makes any effort. Everyone believes, "It is okay. The soul is eternally pure." Read the Gita: Krishna says that whatsoever you do, your soul remains untouched; it is pure.

This can become a very dangerous thing. Gurdjieff says that because of these teachings humanity has become irreligious. He says, "Now no more of this nonsense! Unless you attain, you have no soul." Gurdjieff creates a deep shock. He says, "What do you have so that the universe will need you forever? What do you have? Nothing! Just all your stupidities."

To think, to conceive, that all your stupidities are going to be eternal is a very dark prospect. You think all foolishnesses are going to be eternal because everyone is eternal, but Gurdjieff says, "No, the universe cannot tolerate you for so long unless you become something meaningful to the universe. Unless you become a part of the destiny of the cosmos, you are not needed. Why should you be eternal and why should you demand? Just to continue repeating this nonsense?" Gurdjieff says, "Attain first; be a soul. You can be, but it is a crystallization. You have all the elements. Combine them, pass through an inner alchemy, and then a new thing will be born within you which will be a soul."

So he says, "Buddha has a soul, Jesus has a soul, and because *they* have souls they go on talking as if everyone has a soul. No! Do not be befooled by them!" Gurdjieff says, "Do not be befooled by them! They have a soul and they know that they are immortal, but you are not, so do not be deceived by them." And, really. his teaching can be helpful, but we can turn anything into a harmful thing -- even Gurdjieff's teachings. Then we can say, "If it is so rare, then it is not for us. It is beyond us."

Nothing can be said to man which cannot be misused. The same mind will give new interpretations. So when I said that the world is a cosmic organic unity, that everything is interdependent, I meant by this that you are part of a great Whole and that great Whole is part of you: you are not alone. Through you the cosmos is progressing, evolving. You have a very deep mission, a great destiny. To realize this you will have to transform your total outlook, and that transformation starts only when you begin to feel responsible. If you feel that you are responsible, you can change. So make this principle of interdependence a help, a step toward self-transformation. Do not make it a hindrance.

And it is right that man is approximately already made in his childhood. There are many things implied.

One psychologist says that you are born as a *tabula rasa* -- as a blank paper. Your first five or seven years write down everything upon that paper and that patterns your life: you go on repeat ing it.

In the first place, no one is born as a *tabula rasa* because this childhood is not the beginning, this life is not the beginning. So every child is not *just* a child, but many old men are within him -- many lives. He has reached old age many times, and that memory is always preserved. The mind continues with it -- so it is very complicated.

Psychologists will say that your parents, your education, your heredity, they determine everything. But the East knows something more. Eastern psychology knows something more because Eastern psychology says that this life is just one link in a great chain. And now, those in the West who have really gone deep into the human mind -- for example, C. G. Jung -- are also feeling that this life is not the beginning. No child is born as a child; he has many, many memories within him.

Eastern psychology says that it is not the parents who decide your life. Really, you have chosen them. You have chosen particular parents; you are responsible. If I am born to a particular mother and to a particular father, this is my choice. They will determine me because I have allowed them to determine me. I

have chosen them because of so many actions in my past life. It is a chain.

So, ultimately, I remain responsible. If I choose a very violent father or if I choose a very wise man, whatsoever my choice is *it is my choice*. Then they determine me, but this determination by parents, education, etc., is not ultimate. Ultimately, you remain the master; you can throw it at any moment. It is difficult, but it is not impossible.

It is very difficult because it is not just like throwing your clothes. It is like changing your skin. It is so deep-rooted in you, everything that has happened has gone so deep, that it has become your blood and bones: you are made of it. Now you cannot conceive of yourself apart from it. Your identity has become mixed with it. But, still, to throw it is not impossible. You can jump out of it!

Really, all yoga is concerned only with this: how you can get out of all the influences that have made you whatsoever you are; how to jump out of them, how to go beyond; how to go beyond your parents, how to go beyond your education, how to go beyond your heredity, how to go beyond your past lives. The whole science of yoga consists only of this: to help you go beyond. So we will take a few things concerning how this becomes possible.

Education, upbringing, gives you a particular identity, a particular image. You begin to feel, "I am this." Everyone has an image of himself: "I am this." A good man, a bad man, a religious man, an intelligent man or a stupid one, everyone has an image of himself which has been given by the society, by the parents, by education. How to throw this? Sannyas was a method to throw this.

So, you may not have observed the fact but Hindu society is divided into four classes -- Brahmin, Kshatriya, Vaishya, Sudra -- but a sannyasin doesn't belong to any caste, any class. If a Brahmin becomes a sannyasin, he is simply a sannyasin. If a Kshatriya becomes a sannyasin, he is simply a sannyasin. A sannyasin is beyond caste and class. When you were not a sannyasin but a householder, you were a Brahmin or something else. When you take a jump into sannyas you are no more a Brahmin, and the whole thing that was associated with being a Brahmin is thrown away.

When you become a sannyasin, you pass through a death ritual. Originally, sannyas meant death, so initiation was given at *shmashans* -- cemeteries, burning places. A whole process was followed. Your head was shaved just like we shave the head of a dead man. You are dying to the society, to whatsoever you have belonged to. Then your name was changed because the name was part of your identity. And now your teacher will be your father, not your father; now you do not have any father or mother. Now you have a new start. You will have no home, you will have no caste, you will have no mother, no father, no wife, no husband, no relationship in the world. With a new name, there is a break, a gap. The past has dropped. Now you start from ABC. There were enemies, but now you cannot behave with them as you behaved before -- that man has died. There were friends, but you cannot behave with them in the old way -- that man has died.

There is a story. A Buddhist monk was passing through a village. He belonged to that village before he took sannyas, and a beautiful girl loved him. She recognized the face. Of course, it had changed totally. It was difficult to recognize, and he was moving with so many *bhikkhus*, so many Buddhist monks. And they were all alike -- the same clothes, shaven heads with no identities. But she recognized him, so she followed.

And then she said to the *bhikkhu*, "You cannot deceive me. I recognize you; you are the same man."

The monk said, "Only the face is the same. The same man is no more: he has died."

The girl said, "But you loved me."

The monk replied, "I again say to you: that man is dead. If ever I meet him, I will relate your story. I will ten him that this girl still loves you. But I do not think that that meeting is possible again."

This breaking away and the living of a new identity is what is basically meant by renunciation.

Buddha comes back to his home. Buddha's father is angry, but Buddha says, "Please, listen to me. I am not the same Siddharth who left the house."

Of course, the father becomes more angry. He says, "You are teaching me? I am your father. I have given you birth. I know you very well!"

Buddha again says, "You do not even know yourself. How can you know me?"

This works as a fuel, and the father becomes even more angry. He begins to scream, "What are you? How are you behaving with me? My own son, my own blood and bones! What are you saying to me?"

And Gautam Buddha says, "Calm down, please, because that man who left your home, who lived with you, is already dead."

This method of sannyas was used as a jump from the "skin" which society had imposed on you. Then there were many methods to *unlearn*. I have been saying again and again that meditation is a deep unlearning. So whatsoever you have learned, unlearn it, throw it out! Be a clean sheet again! Whatsoever

society has written, wash it out. It can be done. Meditation is the method -- you can unlearn.

Education is the method to learn something; meditation is the method to unlearn. When you have unlearned your personality, when you have renounced the old identity, then only is something new possible. Otherwise you will move in a circle, and the circle is very strong. It is difficult to take the jump, but it is not impossible. And it is difficult only because you have not decided. If you have decided, then nothing is impossible. With the very decision, change starts.

It is related of Mahavir that he decided to leave his home. But his mother was alive, so she said, "Do not go, do not renounce, unless I die. Do not ask again about renouncing the world. You talk of love and you talk of non-violence, but if you renounce the world it will be killing me, murdering me. So do not talk about it!" But even the mother was surprised, because then Mahavir never talked about it. The whole family was surprised. What type of renunciation, what type of sannyas, was this? Only once Mahavir talked of it; then the mother became angry, and he stopped.

For two years he would not talk about it. Then his mother died. He was returning home one day, so he asked his older brother, "Now my mother is dead, so allow me to renounce the world."

The brother became angry. He said, "What nonsense are you talking? We are suffering a great loss. Mother has died and you are talking about renouncing now? Do not talk about it at all!" So Mahavir remained silent again for two years.

The whole family was again shocked. What type of renunciation was this? But then they began to feel that he was in the house, but *he was not*. He was absolutely absent. No one felt him as being present. He became just a shadow. Months would pass, and then suddenly someone would say, "Where is Mahavir?" He was in the house. He became so absent that the whole family gathered one day and they said, "If you are doing this, then it now becomes our duty to allow you to renounce. You can go, because, really, you have already gone."

Mahavir left the house that very day. Someone asked him, "Why didn't you escape? Why didn't you run away?"

He said, "There was no need. I took the inner jump. The day I decided, I became a sannyasin. Only my shadow was there because my mother would have become disturbed. There was no need to leave. The shadow was there; 'I' was not there. The very day I decided, the thing had happened. These four years were just nothing for me. I was a shadow. I could have remained in that house forever."

The day one really decides to take the jump, the jump has already taken place, because the decision is the jump. Even to become aware that "I am in a deep imprisonment", to be aware of this, is to have moved out of it. Now, sooner or later, this imprisonment cannot be a prison for you.

But Western psychology is creating a very harmful attitude. They say that you are already complete, that when you are seven your destiny is fixed and now nothing can be done. If this becomes your thought, then nothing *can* be done -- not because you are already complete, but because of this idea. If you say, "Nothing can be done because now I am already complete. Everything has been put in my mind, so what can I do? Now I *have* to be in this imprisonment. This is my life"; if one thinks in this way, this very thinking will become the barrier. Otherwise there is no barrier.

So Western psychology has held the Western mind to be very irresponsible. The Western revolts of the youth and other rebellions, other destructive movements, they are really created by the Western psychology of the last fifty years. Freud is more responsible for this than Marx because he has said, "You are already complete by seven years of age. Your parents are responsible: you are not responsible. So whatsoever you are doing -- if you are a criminal, if you are a murderer -- you cannot do anything; you have to be this way. Now your dead parents cannot be changed, and those dead parents are also not responsible: it is all because of their parents."

So, ultimately, Freud comes to the same conclusion as Christianity reached before -- that Adam committed the sin and we are not responsible. He is responsible -- Adam, the first father. Because of him everything is decided. Now we are born in sin and we will have to die in sin. If you move with Freud you will reach to the same conclusion. If parents are responsible, then ultimately Adam and Eve are responsible.

But how to change Adam and Eve now? This is impossible. So whatsoever is, IS -- continues. This is not acceptance: this is defeatism. And human dignity is lost! If you cannot do anything, if you cannot transform yourself, you lose all human dignity. You have become just an automaton, a mechanical thing; you will run the course. Because your parents have given you a winding, you will run the course and then you will die. And in the meantime, if you have the opportunity you will give a winding to other fellows, and then you will continue.

This is most degrading. Man *can* change himself. That possibility is always with you. And this concept, this very concept that "I can change myself", starts the change. The revolution has begun.

And, lastly, it has been asked, "Is it not necessary that the religious man should seek to bring about a radical change in the very pattern of society?"

The religious man is himself the radical change in the pattern of society -- *the religious man*! He will not try to bring about any radical change in the society -- he is the radical change!

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Contentment: The Dispersion of Desires

5 August 1972 pm in

Archive code:	7208055
ShortTitle:	ULTAL214
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	95 mins

SARVA SANTOSHO VISARJANAMITI YA AEVAM VEDA
"TOTAL CONTENTMENT IS VISARJAN, THE DISPERSION OF THE WORSHIP RITUAL. ONE WHO UNDERSTANDS SO IS AN ENLIGHTENED ONE."

TOTAL contentment is wisdom. Three things have to be understood. First, what total contentment is; second, what wisdom is, what it means to be wise, to be Enlightened, and third, why contentment is wisdom. Whatsoever we know about contentment is a negative thing. Life is suffering, much suffering, and one has to console oneself. There are moments when one cannot do anything, so one has to cultivate a certain attitude of contentment; otherwise, it would be impossible to live.

So contentment for us is just an instrument -- a survival instrument. Life consists of so much suffering that one has to create this attitude. That attitude saves you from much which would become impossible to bear, which would be unbearable if there were no attitude of contentment. But this is not the contentment which is meant by the *rishi*. That is with all of us, so that contentment is not wisdom: rather, that contentment is part of ignorance. When you cannot do anything the situation will be unbearable. If you go on feeling that you cannot do anything, if you go on feeling that nothing is possible, the situation will become unbearable, it will be suicidal. So you change the whole thing. You interpret in such a way that, really, you begin to say that you *can* do much, but you do not want to -- that much is possible, that things can be different, but you are not interested. That change of emphasis is really deceptive. But life exists through so many illusions. They are helpful.

Nietzsche has said that without lies it is difficult to survive. If one thinks he will live simply by truth, he cannot live. So we go on believing in so many lies. They are our foundations in a way; they help us to be on this earth. And so many so-called truths are not really truths for you: they are simply lies. For example, you do not know that the soul is immortal, but you go on believing in it. That helps. That is a lie for you; it is not your experience. But to live with death will be almost impossible, so this lie helps. Then you can forget death. You know that life is going to continue. Only the body is going to be dead; you are not going to be dead. You will be there.

This is a lie to you. You do not *know* anything because you do not know anything more than the body. You are acquainted only with your body, and that too not in its totality. You do not know anything which is

immortal. If you know anything immortal in yourself, then this is not a lie. But to know that immortality one has to pass through conscious death.

All meditations are really an effort to die consciously. If you can die consciously, only then do you come upon something which is immortal, which cannot die. But we believe in an immortal soul just to deceive ourselves. Through this belief life becomes easier. You have solved the problem without solving it. Now there is no death for you, and you can live as if you are going to live forever. Not only those who are theists, but even those who are atheists -- who do not believe in soul at all and thus cannot believe in immortal souls -- they too live in such a way as if they are going to live forever. They also have to deceive themselves by believing that there is no death and that there are so many lives.

Kant has said that if there were no God, then too we would have to invent him because without God it is difficult to live. Why? Because without God no morality is possible. Without God the whole edifice of morality falls down. All heaven, all hell, the results of your karma, everything falls down. So Kant says that even if there is no God, He is needed. He is required because without him morality becomes impossible, and to live without morality will be very difficult.

We can live as immoral beings -- we are already living so -- we can live in immorality. That is not difficult: we always live in it. But even to live in immorality we need moral concepts. So an immoral person also goes on believing. He may not be good today, but tomorrow he is going to be good. He is not going to be good in this life, but he will be good in the next life.

So even a sinner goes on believing that he is not really a sinner. Any day he can be a saint -- that possibility helps. Then he can hope for the possibility and continue to be whatsoever he is. So whatsoever he is, is just in a shadow. His being a sinner is just a changing thing. It is not going to be permanent: he is going to be a saint soon. He can hope for the saint and he can continue to be a sinner. If you want to be a sinner, you need some hope against your being a sinner. If you do not have any hope, it will be difficult to continue. So even those who are immoral need morality, and a God is needed as a central force, as a governing energy, otherwise the whole thing will be a chaos.

Kant then says: "Do not deny God." Kant has written two books, very valuable books. First he wrote one of the most valuable books of these two or three hundred years. He wrote "The Critique of Pure Reason" in which he says that there is no God because reason cannot prove Him, and that book is based on pure reason. So he goes on thinking about it, he goes on, and ultimately he comes to say that there is no God, because for reason it is impossible even to conceive of a God since there is no possibility of proving the hypothesis. Since he is an honest man, he argues and finds that God cannot be proved.

So because this hypothesis is irrational, he concludes there is no God. Then he feels uneasy because he was a very moral, religious man. He was one of the keenest intellects, but a moral man, so he felt uneasy for twenty years continuously. Then he wrote a second book: "The Critique of Practical Reason." The first was "The Critique of Pure Reason." He followed pure reason wheresoever it led, but then it was not leading to God. For twenty years, concluding that there is no God, he felt an uneasiness, as if he had done something wrong. And the wrong was not that without God there was any inconvenience for Kant, but that he saw that if there is no God, then to the whole world morality disappears, evaporates.

Then he writes in the second book that it is not possible to prove God through pure reason, but practical reason needs Him. So God is not a rational hypothesis, but a practically reasonable hypothesis. Without God the whole thing will become unreasonable, so he says God is -- *not* because God is, but because God is needed. Without God man is not possible, so if He is not He has to be invented because only then does morality become possible.

For us there are so many hypotheses like this. We go on believing in them not because we know, but because if we do not believe in them then we will know our ignorance, our deep ignorance. We want to avoid it, we want to escape from it.

Contentment to us is really a deep escape. We cannot fight life. We try, but we cannot succeed in it. No one ever succeeds. Everyone comes upon barriers; there are limitations. Not only those who are weak, but also those who are very strong in our eyes, who are more strong than others and who come a little further ahead, they also come to barriers, and from those barriers there is no escape.

Even a Napoleon has to die; even an Alexander comes to know things which he cannot win. Then what to do? One thing is to remain continuously in discontentment. That will become a cancer. You cannot sleep with it; you cannot forget it at any moment. It will become a continuous worry, an inner cancer in the mind. So create a facade of contentment: "I am a contented man. It is not that I cannot win these barriers -- I do not want to win." This is a rationalization: "I do not want to. It is not that I cannot win -- I am not interested

in winning!" You withdraw yourself and you give a rational flavour to it. This contentment is a rationalization -- a shrewd, cunning rationalization. This gives you a certain hope that if you want you can do it.

Look at it in this way. I have known many people. One man I know is a habituated alcoholic. For thirty years he has been trying to leave alcohol, but he cannot leave it. It has become impossible. But still he will go on saying, he will come to me and say, "Any day I can leave it if I will it." And he has tried continuously for thirty years. He has willed so many times, and was defeated, and again he will fall, but he still goes on saying, "If I will, I can drop this habit in a moment."

Because of this hope that "If I will...." he still feels he is not a defeated man. He is already a defeated man, and this hope allows him to live. He goes on thinking that any moment he can drop it: he is not a slave; he can drop it -- he is only not dropping it because he does not want to drop it. So one day I asked him, "You go on saying 'If I will....' but have you not tried so many times, have you not willed so many times to drop it?"

Then he said, "Yes, I have tried many times, but the effort was not really wholehearted."

So I asked him, "Have you tried any time when the effort was wholehearted?"

He said, "No! If I try wholeheartedly I can leave it this very moment."

I asked him, "Is it possible for you to do it wholeheartedly? Is it in your capacity to will it wholeheartedly? Is your will your own?"

He became uneasy, because when you feel that your will is not your own you will have to face your imprisonment, your slavery. So he is in an imprisonment, but he goes on believing that he is free. That helps you to live in a prison as if it is your home.

This is how we go on rationalizing, and this man cannot leave alcohol unless he leaves this rationalization. If he begins to feel that "Even if I will I cannot leave," then he is realistic. Then he has come down to the earth. And if he comes to feel that "I cannot do anything even if I will," then he can do something because then he will not be living in illusion -- he will have stumbled upon reality. And you can do something with reality, but you cannot do anything with illusions.

To escape from reality we create many mental attitudes. Freud is reported to have said that religion will continue to have power over man not because religion is true, but because man needs many illusions and man is not yet adult enough, mature enough, to live without religion In a way he is right, because as far as the majority of humanity is concerned religion is a rationalized illusion. Only sometimes -- with a Buddha, with a Patanjali or with a Kapil -- does it happen that religion is not an illusion but the Ultimate Reality. But for others religion is an illusion. It substitutes for your life, compensates. Your reality is so horrible that you need some illusions to compensate for it.

For example, if a country is very poor, it is bound to believe in a heaven after this life. That is a compensation. The reality is so horrible, so ugly, and there is so much suffering all around for which nothing can be done. But you can do one thing: you can believe in some heaven after this life, and that will help you to live in this ugly poverty. Then you can live easily because it is a question of a few years, or only a few lives, then you will be in heaven. So this poverty is not something permanent which you have to be worried about. It is just a passing phase, just as if you are in a waiting room in a railway station. Let it be ugly, let it be as it is, because you are not going to stay here. It is not your home. A friend will come and you will be away from this waiting room.

If there is a heaven after this life, then this life becomes just a waiting room. Everyone is waiting for his train. When the train comes, you will go away. You need not be worried. You can close your eyes and chant the "Gayatri" -- a spiritual mantra -- close your eyes and chant a mantra, because this is only a waiting room. Religious people are reported to have continuously made the simile that this world is just a waiting room: you are not to be here forever, so do not be worried about it.

But if the waiting room is going to be your home, if it is not a waiting room but the whole of reality, then it will be impossible to live there. Then it will be impossible to live there even for an hour. But if it is a waiting room, you can live even lives in it, because the hope is always for something else. Really, you are not there. You have transferred yourself mentally to somewhere else. This is a trick. The mind has gone to live somewhere else; only the body is here, so you can continue.

Much of religion, so-called religion, is a compensation, a consolation. Whatsoever you lack in life, you substitute for it in your dream. Whatsoever you lack, you substitute in your dreams! That is why every religion, every country, every race, believes in different types of heaven and hell. You believe in one heaven; in another country the concept of heaven will be different -- because your problems are different

and their problems are different, so you cannot compensate with one heaven.

For example, Tibetans believe in a heaven which will be warm, Indians believe in a heaven which will be cool. Indians believe in a hell which is going to be fiery, a burning fire, hot; Tibetans believe in a hell which is ice-cold. Why this difference? This difference is one of compensation. Tibetans are already in India's heaven and India is already in their hell. India cannot believe in a heaven unless it is air-conditioned. What type of heaven can it be if it is not air-conditioned? It must be air-conditioned! That is a compensation. Your contentment is a compensation. It is a cunning mental trick.

So do not think that those among us who are contented are very simple. They are very complex and cunning. Whenever a person says, "I am content with my poverty," do not think that he is a simple man. He has created a very cunning attitude.

Once I met a great Jain monk. He is a leader and he has a big following. Hundreds and hundreds of Jain monks believe in him as their teacher. So when I met him, he recited a small poem. He had written that poem. He is an old man, very old: he lives naked.

He recited the poem. The poem had only one central idea continuously repeated, and the idea was this: "You may be a king, you may be on your golden throne, but I am happy in my dust. I do not care about it. I am contented in my hut. You may be in your palace, I am contented in my hut. Whatsoever you have is nothing to me, because death is going to snatch everything away from you."

Like this ran the whole piece. This mind is very cunning. What is he saying? If he is really not interested in being a king, why compare? If you are really contented in your dust, why think of golden thrones? I have never heard any poem written by a king that says, "You may be happy in your dust, but I am contented on my golden throne." Why has no emperor written this? There must be some reason.

And why does this man say that whatsoever you have will be snatched away by death? He feels happy about it. "Okay, be on your golden throne. Soon I will see that death snatches away everything, and then you will know who was happy. I am happy because death cannot snatch anything away from me." This is a very-cunning attitude; this is not contentment. But he was writing on contentment. That was the title of his poem -- "Contentment."

Is this contentment? If this is contentment, then this sutra is not concerned with it. This sutra has a different meaning, a different dimension of contentment. What is it? In your case, you desire something, you cannot get it; or, even if you get it, the desire is still unfulfilled. Then you rationalize. Then you say, "I must live in contentment because desire gives pain, because desire gives suffering, because through desire anxiety is created, through ambition one suffers unnecessarily. So I give up: I do not desire because I do not like suffering."

This is not the contentment of this sutra. This sutra means many things, so it will be good to enter through many doors. One door for total contentment is non-desiring. Our contentment comes after the failure of desire; this contentment comes through desirelessness. It is not that desires is suffering, but that desire is futile; desire is useless, absurd. Knowing this. feeling this, realizing this, one becomes desireless. Then one will not say, "I do not care about your golden throne." Then one will not compare and will not say, "I prefer my hut."

Buddha left his palace. The night he left and renounced, only his driver came along just to leave him on the boundary of his kingdom. The driver is weeping. He loves him and he feels attached to him. He thinks this is absurd: "What has happened to Prince Siddharth? What is he doing? Leaving the palace? Leaving the kingdom? Leaving his beautiful wife? Leaving everything everyone desires? He has gone mad!" So he goes on weeping. He cannot say anything. He is a mere driver of Buddha's chariot. But he loves him, he feels attached, and he feels that Prince Siddharth is going to do something foolish.

This is unimaginable to a poor man. His reaction is natural. He feels that it is obviously madness. What is Siddharth going to do? Then when he leaves, he says only one thing; he says, "I am no one to say anything to you; I am just a driver. And also, it is not my business to interfere. Your order is your order, so I have brought you to the boundary of your kingdom. But if you do not mind, let me say to you a few words. What are you doing? It seems mad! This is what man lives to attain. This is what everyone aspires to be. You were born in it. You are a fortunate one. Why are you leaving? Remember the palace! Remember your beautiful wife! Remember your father! Remember the kingdom and the happiness it brings!"

Buddha says, "I cannot understand what you are talking about. I have not left any palace behind, I have not left any kingdom behind. I have left only a nightmare. The whole thing was burning in a fire. I am escaping from it. I have not renounced it because the very word 'renunciation' means you are leaving something valuable behind. I have not renounced anything; there was nothing to be renounced. The whole

thing is on fire. It was a nightmare. So I have escaped from it, and I thank you because you have helped me to come out from it."

After that Buddha is never reported to have talked about his palace, about his kingdom, about his beautiful wife -- never again. If this renunciation is a bargain, if this renunciation is for something to be achieved in the future, if this renunciation is just an investment for heaven, *moksha*, then you cannot forget it so easily. He completely forgot it. Why? He was not leaving something for something else.

If you leave something for something else, it is a desire. If you simply leave it, it is desirelessness. If you leave it for something else, then it is still desire. If you simply leave it looking at its absurdity, futility, nonsense, then it is desirelessness. And when a man is desireless, he is content. This is the first door. When a man is desireless, he is content, because now how can you make him discontented? He is in contentment because no discontentment is possible now.

Chuang Tzu's wife died. The emperor came to pay his respects. Chuang Tzu was a great sage, so even the emperor came. He was also a friend; the emperor was a friend to Chuang Tzu, and sometimes he would call Chuang Tzu to his palace to learn his wisdom. Chuang Tzu was just a beggar, but a great sage. The emperor came. He rehearsed in his mind what to say because Chuang Tzu's wife had died. He thought of every good thing to console him, but the moment he saw Chuang Tzu he became very uneasy. Chuang Tzu was singing. He was sitting under a tree playing his instrument, singing loudly. He looked very happy, and just in the morning his wife had died.

The emperor became uneasy and he said, "Chuang Tzu, it is enough if you are not weeping, but the singing is too much. It is going too far!"

Chuang Tzu asked, "But why should I weep?"

The emperor said, "It seems you have not heard that your wife is dead.".

Chuang Tzu said, "Of course, my wife is dead. Why should I weep? If she is dead, she is dead. And I never expected that she was going to live forever. You weep because you expect. I never expected that she was going to live forever. I always knew she was going to die any day, and this day it happened. This was going to happen any day. And any day is as good for death as any other, so why should I not sing? If I cannot sing when there is death, then I cannot sing in life, because life is a continuous death. Every moment death will occur somewhere to someone. Life is a continuous death. If I cannot sing at the moment of death, I cannot sing at all.

"Life and death are not two things. They are one. The moment someone is born, death is born with him. When you are growing in life you are also growing in death, and whatsoever is known as death is nothing but the peak of your so-called life. So why should I not sing? And, moreover, the poor woman has lived so many years with me, so will you not allow me to sing a little in gratitude when she has left? She must go in peace, harmony, music and love. Why should I weep?

"You weep only when you expect and the expected doesn't happen. I never expected that she was going to be here forever. When you do not expect, when you do not desire, you cannot be discontented."

Look at the difference. We go on desiring, then there are failures. Then we try to cultivate contentment. This sutra means that you do not desire and you see also the futility of desire. So the second difference: you cultivate contentment only when you fail. If you succeed, then you are overjoyed. That shows your contentment was false. When you are a failure, you say, "I am contented." When you succeed, you are filled with joy. That is impossible. Behind your contentment, under your contentment, there must have been some sadness. Otherwise, in your success this joy is not possible. If in success you feel happy, then it is impossible not to feel unhappy when you fail.

With a person like Chuang Tzu or a person like Buddha, whether they succeed or fail is immaterial. It is irrelevant. They remain contented. Your false contentment will be broken by your success. You use it only as a center when you are in failure, in misery. When you succeed, you come off the center into the open sky, dancing and jumping, happy and enjoying. This is impossible. That shows that your center was a false one. It was just an emergency arrangement. It was not your nature. The person who is in contentment will not feel any difference between success and failure. He cannot. Now there is no difference. Whatsoever happens he is contented. Whether he succeeds or fails is not his concern, because there is no desire to have a particular result, to have a particular future. Whatsoever happens, his future is liquid. He is ready to absorb it, whatsoever it is.

I remember another anecdote about Chuang Tzu. Whenever someone would say something to him, even before he had said it Chuang Tzu would say, "Good, very good!" This was a habit. So sometimes the situation would become very awkward, because someone would say something which was not good and he

would not even hear. He would just say, "Good, very good!" Someone was saying, "My wife has died," and Chuang Tzu said, "Good, very good!" as if he had not heard. Someone would say, "My house has been broken into during the night, burglarized." But Chuang Tzu would say, "Good, very good!"

One day someone said, "Your son has fallen from the tree and broken both his legs." He said, "Good, very good!" So people began to think that he didn't know the meaning of "good" -- because if there is nothing bad, if everything is good, then you are crossing the boundaries of language. So the whole village gathered, and they asked him, "Please be kind enough to tell us what you mean by 'good' -- because we have been reporting all kinds of things, even misfortunes and deaths have been reported, and you have said 'good'. And this morning your own son has fallen from the tree, both legs broken. He was your help in old age, your only help. He was serving you up until now, and now you will have to serve him. In your extreme old age it is a misfortune, but you said 'good'."

Chuang Tzu said, "Wait! Life is a very complex affair."

And the next day it happened that the country was involved with the neighbouring country, at war, and it was compulsory that every young man be recruited into the military. Only Chuang Tzu's son was left because his legs were crippled. So they said, "You have a very deep insight into things it seems. You said 'good', and it has turned out to be 'good'."

Chuang Tzu said. "Wait! Don't be in a hurry. Life is very complex and things go on happening!"

The son was just engaged to a girl, but the next day the family refused to let her marry him because now there was no hope of whether he would even be able to walk again; his legs were very much injured. So again the people said, "It seems to be a bad thing after all."

Chuang Tzu said, "Wait! Don't be in a hurry. Life is very patient."

After a week, the girl who was going to be his son's wife, whom the family denied to him, died suddenly. So the villagers came and said again, "What are you doing! You have a very uncanny insight. Did you see that she was going to die?"

But Chuang Tzu went on saying, "Wait! Wait!"

Chuang Tzu had said that everything is good if you do not have any expectation. And life is infinite, God is infinite, but our patience is so small. Why are we so impatient? Why? We have expectations; we desire something. Something must be there! Something must happen!

Mulla Nasrudin had saved some money to have a new shirt. So he went to a tailor, the most famous tailor in that locality. He waited a long time for it, and this was going to be his shirt for the new year. The new year was just about to begin. He asked impatiently, "Please, prepare it as soon as possible."

The tailor said, "The shirt will be ready, if Allah wills, within a week."

Nasrudin contained himself for a week. It was so difficult, he couldn't sleep. The new shirt haunted him continuously, day and night. In his dreams, he was again and again at the tailor's shop. Then seven days passed as if it were seven years. When you are expecting something, time is lengthened. It becomes longer and longer and longer. Seven days passed like seven years!

Then early in the morning, when the sun was just rising, before the shop had even opened, he was knocking at the door. The tailor said, "There has been a delay, so come after two days. If Allah wills, your shirt will be ready."

These two days were even more difficult, but Mulla Nasrudin contained himself. He tried to console himself in many, many ways. It was only a question of two days, so he told himself not to be so worried. He tried many religious tricks, and then he was again at the door of the tailor. The tailor said, "I am sorry. The shirt is not yet completely finished. So come tomorrow morning. If Allah wills, the shirt will be ready."

Now it was impossible to go back. So Nasrudin, exasperated, said, "Please tell me in how many days the shirt will be ready if you leave Allah out of it, because Allah is an infinite thing. It is enough! I have passed nine days, and it is difficult to conceive when Allah will will it. So leave Allah out and tell me exactly how many days it will take!"

Mind is impatient; life is not. Mind is impatient; God is not. Mind is temporal; life is eternal. Mind has a limit to how long it can expect, how long it can desire, how long it can feel, how long it can wait to achieve. Life has no limits. It goes on and on. It is an infinite process. Because we desire that some expectations be fulfilled in the future, the mind is a constant discontent. Looking at the infinity of life, looking at the endless process of life, one is contented. This is not a defense measure. This is wisdom.

Thirdly, let us look at this from some other door: contentment means consciousness *here and now*; discontentment means consciousness somewhere else, in the future. Discontentment is concerned either with the past or with the future. Contentment is here and now, in the present. A person who lives moment to

moment will be contented, but we never live from moment to moment. Really, we *never* live in the moment! We always live beyond it -- somewhere in the future. We are moving like shadows, and we go on moving in the future. And the more you move in the future, the more discontented you will be, because the future never comes.

There is no future in Existence. In Existence nothing like the future exists. Existence is a continuity in the present; Existence is here and now. Expectation is somewhere else -- and they never meet. That non-meeting is discontentment. You hope, and there is no meeting. You dream, and there is no fulfillment And there is a gap -- an eternal gap always between you and your hopes -- so you move in discontentment. Discontentment means a movement that is always in the future and never in the present.

Buddha says that only this moment is real. That is why philosophy is known as *kshanikvad* -- "momentism." This "momentism", only this moment, is real. Do not move beyond it! Be here and now! Consider it, think it over: just for this moment, if you are here and now, how can you be discontented?

Discontent needs comparison. You compare with the past which is no more. It is *no more*, but you compare with it. In some past moment you were somewhere else, and that moment was very beautiful -- filled with happiness. But now you are sitting here, and you compare with that moment -- discontent is given birth. Or, you can contemplate into the future about some moment when you will be meeting with your beloved or your lover, or something else. You compare -- then you are discontented.

Discontent means comparison of something which is not in the present, which is either past or future, with your present. If you are really here with no comparison to the past or the future, then where is the discontentment? Then whatsoever is the case, you are contented.

Comparison brings discontentment; contentment is noncomparison. If you forget comparing, no one can make you discontented. It is you, your mind working in comparison, which creates discontentment. And then, to avoid this discontentment, you cultivate contentment. To negate one thing, first you create it; then to negate it, you have to create something else. And you will not succeed in it, because to think of creating contentment is moving again into the future.

So you will go on thinking that you have to cultivate contentment, and you will go on being discontented. You will begin to feel discontent even in relation to contentment, because you have not created it yet, because you are still far away from it -- far away from the goal. So even the goal of contentment, the ideal of contentment, will create more discontentment.

Our contentment is after we have created the disease. The contentment of the Upanishads is not to create disease at all. Do not move in comparisons. Each moment is unique; it Cannot be compared. And this is the nonsense, the stupidity of the human mind: that the moment with which you are comparing your present moment was not so beautiful as you think, because when you were actually in that moment, you were thinking about something else. So the glory, the beauty, the happiness of it, is just a false phenomenon.

Everyone says that childhood was golden, and no child seems happy about his childhood. Every child is trying to grow up soon. If he can take a jump, if a child is allowed to take a jump, he will become his father immediately. No child is happy about his childhood, because childhood is such a slavery, and childhood is such a weakness, and a child is so much at the mercy of others. He feels it. Everything hurts. Mother and father and everyone is so strong, and he alone is so weak and dependent that he cannot do anything on his own. From everywhere comes the commandment "Don't!"

So every child is in deep misery. He contemplates the day when he will also be an adult -- powerful. But when he *is* an adult, he will begin to say, "Childhood was good." When he is old, just near death, he will create a golden dream. He will say, "What bliss childhood was! What a heaven!"

Psychologists say that this is also a trick of the mind. Because the reality is so hard, you have to escape somewhere. You are not capable of facing it, you do not want to encounter it. Really, the old man is now near death, so he wants to escape from it. When he begins to think about childhood, he has escaped, because childhood is as far away from death as anything. In his imagination, he has moved to being a child again. Now there is no death, no disease, no illness, no oldness. He is passing into the past, but why not into the future?

Old men always escape into the past, young men always into the future. Why? Because for an old man the future means death, so he doesn't want to see the future. Every day on the calendar a new date appears and death comes nearer. He doesn't want to see it, and the easiest way is to escape into the past. And to escape, you have to make it golden and beautiful, otherwise the journey will be boring. If you really escape into the *real* past, it is going to be a bondage.

Ask any old man, "If a chance is given by the Divine to you, will you be ready to repeat the same life

again?" He will say, "No! The same life?" He feels horrible. The same life? No one will be ready to repeat the same life -- not even the same childhood.

If you are given the opportunity that this can happen, that you are allowed to be born again to your parents and have the same childhood, you will say no. And just one moment before you might have been saying that "My father was just godlike, a holy man. And my mother? The climax of motherhood!" But if someone says, "Now be born to them again," you are going to refuse -- because whatsoever you have been saying about your mother, about your father, about your childhood, about your home, about your village, about your country, is just an imaginative creation. It is not concerned with reality. You have created it to escape from reality. A young man is thinking of the future, moving into the future, but contentment means to be here.

Socrates is dying, and on his face there is so much contentment that everyone feels it is strange -- because he is just on the verge of death, and death is a certainty with him. He is to be given poison. The poison is being made ready, being prepared just outside his room. The room is filled with his disciples and friends. They are all weeping and crying, and Socrates is Lying on the bed. He says, "Now the time is coming near. Ask those persons who are preparing the poison if they are ready yet, because I am ready."

Someone asks, "Are you not afraid of death? Why are you so anxious to die?"

Socrates says, "Whatsoever is, *is*. Death is there; death is coming nearer. I must be ready to meet it, otherwise I will miss the moment of meeting death. So be silent. Do not disturb me; do not talk about past days."

Many are talking of past days, of how beautiful it was to be with Socrates, and Socrates says, "Do not disturb me. I have known you. In the past, in the days which you are talking about, you were not so happy as you are saying." His wife is weeping, and the same wife struggled with him for her whole life. It was a long conflict, a long problem -- never solved.

Socrates says, "It is strange! Why is my wife weeping? I would have thought she would be filled with happiness when I died, because my life was such a burden and such a suffering for her. Why is she weeping? She never enjoyed any moment with me, and now she is weeping for those golden moments. They were never there; only now she is creating a past which never was. It seems she has suffered because of me, and now she will suffer because of my absence."

Such is the stupidity of the human mind. You will suffer the presence, then you will suffer the absence. You cannot live with someone, and then you cannot live without him. When he is with you, you will see all the faults. When he is gone, you will see all that was good in him. But you never face the reality.

Then the poison comes and Socrates says, "Be silent; do not disturb me. Let me be here and now. Do not talk about the past. It is no more."

Someone asks Socrates, "Are you not afraid of dying? You seem so contented. Your face shows such silence. We have never seen anyone dying in such beauty. Your face is so beautiful! Why arc you not afraid?"

Socrates says, "Only two are the possibilities, two are the alternatives. Either I am going to die completely. If this death is ultimate and there will be no Socrates, why bother? If I am not going to be at all, there is no question. There will be no suffering because Socrates will be no more. Or, the second alternative: only the body will die, and I, Socrates, will remain. So why bother? These are the only two alternatives possible, and I do not choose either of the two. If I choose, then if will become a problem. If the one I choose doesn't happen and the other happens, then there will be disturbance and discontent and fear and insecurity, and I will begin to tremble.

"But these are two alternatives, and I am not the chooser. The Whole is the chooser. Whatsoever happens, happens. If Socrates will be no more. Socrates is unworried. Or, if Socrates will still be there, again there is no worry -- then I will be. If I am there, then I will be there. Then I will continue, so no need of any worry. Or, I will drop completely; then no one will remain to worry. But no more questions." Socrates says, "No more questions! Let me face death."

He takes the poison, he lies down, and then he begins to face, to encounter, death. No one else has ever encountered death in that way. It is unique -- Socratic. He says, "Now my legs have become dead, but I am as much alive as ever. My feeling of I-ness is the same. The legs have become dead, my legs are no more. I cannot feel my legs, but my wholeness remains the same." Then he says, "My half-body has become dead. I cannot feel it. The poison is coming up and up. Sooner or later my heart will be drowned in it, and it is going to be a discovery whether, when my heart has been drowned, I feel the same or not. But there is no expectation -- just an open inquiry."

Then he says, "My heart is going, and now it seems it will be difficult for me to speak more. My tongue is trembling and my lips are now giving way. So these are going to be the last words. But still, I say, I am the same. Nothing has dropped from me. The poison has not touched *me* yet. The body is far away from me, going away and away. I feel I am without a body, but the poison has not yet touched *me*. But who knows? It may touch, it may not touch. One has to wait and see." And he dies.

This is facing the moment without moving from it anywhere. Then you have contentment. Contentment means life here and now, living moment to moment without any escapes.

That is why this sutra says that total contentment is visarjan. *visarjan* is a particular process. *Visarjan* means dispersion.

In India, whenever someone worships, the deity is created. For example, Ganesh: Ganesh is created -- an image is created. For the worship, the image is taken as Divine, so Divinity is invoked in it. Then, for particular days, for a particular length of time, it is worshipped. When the worship is over, the deity has to be dissolved into the sea or into a river. That is known as dispersion -- *visarjan*. This is rare. This happens only in India, nowhere else in the world. Everywhere else they have permanent images of gods. Only India has impermanent images. This is rare!

India says that nothing is permanent and nothing can remain permanent -- not even your image of a god. Because you have created it, it cannot be a permanent thing. Do not fool yourself. When the time is over, go and throw it back. Your god cannot be permanent. Go on throwing your gods -- creating them and throwing them. Use them and throw them. Only then can you reach that God which is not your creation. The images are your creations, so they have an instrumental value. They are devices. They are necessary because you are still so far away from the reality, and it is difficult for you to conceive of an imageless God.

Create an image, but do not stick to it. No clinging is allowed. When the worship is over, throw it; throw it back into the mud. It is again mud. Then do not retain it. This is a very deep psychological process, because to throw a god needs courage, to throw a god needs detachment.

You were just worshipping -- falling at the feet of the god, crying, weeping, dancing, singing -- and now you yourself go and throw it into the sea. So it was just a device -- nothing permanent in it. You used it as an instrument. Now the worship is over, so throw it and create it again whenever you need. This constant creating and throwing will always help you to remember that your created gods are not real gods. They are symbolic.

Hindus were never in favour of creating stone images. They came with Buddhists and Jains, and with Buddhists and Jains came temples. Hindus were really never in favour of stone images, because they give a false permanence. They give a false appearance of permanence.

A Buddha dies, but his stone image remains when even Buddha himself dies. How can an image of Buddha be permanent? But a stone image gives a false appearance of permanence.

Hindus have believed in mud gods. Make a mud god; then rains will come and you will know what happens to your god. It is *your* god; this must not be forgotten. And all gods created by men are mud gods. They are bound to be because man himself is an impermanent entity. He cannot create anything permanent.

So do not create a false appearance. This is called dispersioN -- *visarjan*. This word is beautiful. First create the image, then uncreate it. It is not destroyed. *Visarjan* means "uncreated". Create, then uncreate it; then let everything go again to its basic elements.

Hindus say death is a dispersion. You are created in your birth; you are a mud image. Then in death the elements move again to their original source. You are dispersed, and that which was not born in you, which was even before your birth, will remain after your death. But your image will disperse. The same is to be done with human gods, man-made gods -- create them, then disperse them.

This sutra says that dispersion means contentment. Contentment is the dispersion -- the *visarjan* of your worship. Why? Why call contentment "dispersion"? It is very deeply related. Creation means desire. You cannot create unless you are filled with desire. Hindus are very logical in a way. They say God created the world because He felt the desire to create it. Even God cannot create the world without desire: He was filled with desire!

Creation means desire. You cannot create without desire. Desire allows you movement, effort, then you create. Then how to uncreate? If there is still desire, you cannot uncreate. Uncreation means no more desire, desirelessness, contentment. That is why this sutra relates *visarjan* to contentment. If a man is totally in contentment, then everything will disperse.

This is what Buddhists call Nirvana -- cessation of desire. Buddha says that when there is no desire you will cease: you will disperse into the cosmos. Still, the desiring mind will ask, "But I will be somewhere.

Will I not be somewhere? Where will I be?" Buddha says, "It will be just like a flame going out." Can you find out where it is, where it has gone? You blow out a candle, and the flame goes out. Where is it? So Buddha says, "It has simply dispersed. It went to the elements, to the source."

It is everywhere or nowhere, and both are meaningful. If you say it is everywhere, it also means that now it is nowhere. You cannot find it anywhere now because it is everywhere. Or, you can say it is nowhere now because to find it is impossible.

Hassan, a Sufi mystic, relates in his life, "I was passing through a village, and I was so filled with knowledge that I wanted to teach anyone -- anyone who should meet me. Whosoever should meet me I would teach, but the whole day passed without teaching."

It is the teacher's itch. It is a disease. The whole day had passed and Hassan had not preached, so he caught hold of a child. The child was going with a candle in his hand, with a burning candle, to a temple. The evening was faDing, and the child was going to the temple to put the candle there.

Hassan stopped him and said, "My boy, will you answer me one question? From where has this flame come into this candle?" He was asking a very metaphysical question, and he was certain that the boy would be caught in his net. But the boy did something, and Hassan couldn't forget the incident for his whole life.

The boy laughed and blew out the candle, and he said, "Now it has gone just before your eyes. Tell me, where has it gone? If you can tell me where it has gone, I will tell you from where it came. And it has gone just before your eyes."

Hassan fell down at the feet of that child and said, "Forgive me. I do not know anything. I am only filled with knowledge. I do not know even this much -- where this flame has gone -- so what else can I know? You are *my* teacher. You have taught me much: you have taught me my ignorance."

When Hassan became Enlightened, the first thanks he expressed were toward this boy, this unknown boy. He thanked that unknown boy. So his disciples asked him "Whom are you thanking?"

He said, "There was a boy in a certain village who taught me my ignorance by blowing out a candle lamp and asking where it had gone. He was my first real teacher because all other teachers simply taught me more and more knowledge. He was the only one, and the first who taught me my ignorance. And only because of him did I become aware that my knowledge is false. And when your Knowledge is false, when you know it, only then can you progress toward an authentic, real knowledge -- toward a Knowing."

This sutra says that contentment is *visarjan* -- contentment *is* dispersion. When you are contented totally, you are out of the birth cycle. Now you will not be reborn again, because only desire is reborn, not you, and because of desire you have to follow. You become a shadow of your desire. The desires move ahead and you move behind. Now there is no desire, and one does not need any movement. One is freed from the wheel of rebirth, from *sansar* -- the world. This is what Liberation is.

Disperse *yourself*. Through this dispersion, you disperse your desires. Attain the center of Being through contentment. Contentment is a centering in oneself, and one becomes unmoving, still, silent.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

6 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208065
ShortTitle: ULTAL215
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 87 mins

OSHO, YOU TOLD LAST NIGHT ABOUT THE HINDU SYSTEM OF CREATING A MUD IDOL FOR WORSHIP, AND AFTER THE WORSHIP, ABOUT ITS VISARJAN DISPERSION -- INTO THE SEA OR A RIVER. THIS HAPPENS ON THE OUTER PHYSICAL PLANE. WHAT IS THE PSYCHOLOGICAL AND INNER MEANING OF THIS OUTER RITUAL? WHAT IS IT THAT MUST BE CREATED INWARDLY? WHAT IS IT THAT SHOULD BE DISPERSED AND WHEN SHOULD IT BE DISPERSED?
SECONDLY, PLEASE EXPLAIN WHETHER THIS DISPERSION IS A GRADUAL PROCESS OR A SUDDEN HAPPENING AND WHETHER IT IS AN ACT OF AWARENESS OR JUST A LET-GO?

LIFE is a learning and an unlearning also. One has to learn many things, and then one has to unlearn them -- and both are necessary. If you do not learn, you remain ignorant. If you learn and cling to it, you become knowledgeable but you remain unwise. If you can also unlearn that which you have learned, then you become wise.

Wisdom has a childlike quality, but it is just "childlike" -- not exactly the same. The child is ignorant and the sage is wise. The child has yet to know and the sage has gone beyond. The child has no knowledge, the sage also has no knowledge. But in a child it is negative, in a sage that "no knowledge" has become positive. He has crossed beyond, he has transcended. So this is one of the basic principles of spiritual explosion: to unlearn, to go on unlearning, that which one has learned, and it is related to all planes of spiritual growth.

We discussed last night a very strange Hindu ritual. Hindus create images of gods, mud images, just for a particular ritual -- for a particular worship on particular days. Then they worship the mud image as Divine, and when the time is over, when the ritual is finished, they disperse it into the sea or into the river. The same image which was created is dispersed.

I told you that stone images came with Jainism and Buddhism. Hindus never believed in stone images because stone can give a false appearance of permanence while the whole life is impermanent. So man-created gods cannot be permanent either. Whatsoever man can create will remain impermanent; it is bound to be manlike. But we can create certain things which can give a false permanence, which can appear falsely permanent. A pseudo-permanence is possible. With metal images. with stone images, with cement or concrete images, a false permanence is created.

Hindus have always believed in mud images. They create them and then they uncreate them, knowing that they were meant for a particular purpose, as a device. When the purpose is over, they dissolve them. Why? Because if you do not dissolve them, a deep clinging is possible, and that clinging will become a barrier. Ultimately, man has to reach to a point of absolute "unclinging"; only then is one free. That is what is meant by MOKSHA -- freedom -- no clinging, not even to gods.

So, ultimately, not only are images to be thrown, but gods also. Everything objective is to be thrown so that ultimately only the subjectivity remains, only consciousness remains, without any object of consciousness. This is the inward meaning of dispersion.

Look at it in this way: whenever we are aware of anything, we divide Existence into two -- the object and the subject. If I see you, I have already divided the Existence into two -- the seer and the seen. If I love you, I have divided the Existence into two -- the lover and the beloved. Any act of consciousness is a division: it creates a duality. Again, when you are unconscious there is no duality.

If you are deeply asleep Existence is one: there is no duality. But then you are not aware of it. When you are unconscious Existence is one, but you are not aware of it. When you are aware, you have divided by the very act of awareness and now you do not know Existence. You know something which has been created by your awareness. When you reach a third point, when you are aware and not conscious of duality, fully conscious without any object, then you have reached the world of the Ultimate.

A man asleep is just like a sage; a sage is just like a man asleep -- with only one difference: the man who is asleep is not aware of where he is, of what he is, and the sage is aware. But he is just like the man who is asleep because there is no division. He knows, yet without dividing Existence. One has to pass from unconscious to conscious, and then to superconscious. This is what is meant by ignorance, learning and unlearning.

We can divide it in many ways: first there is the *nastik* or atheist. He says there is no God: everyone is. This is the first stage. The second is that of the *astik* or theist who says that there is a God. And in the third

stage, again there is no God. The third is the ultimate aim, when the *astik* again becomes a *nastik*.

When he was saying that there is a God he was saying that there is no God -- because even to say that there is God is to create a duality. Who is the sayer? Who is to declare whom? Buddha is such a *nastik*. He says there is no God. This is the ultimate goal. He is just like an *astik*, not really a *nastik*. He is the most supreme theist possible. But then duality cannot be, so he cannot say that there is God. Who can say that there is God? Now only One remains, so any assertion will be a violence against the One. So Buddha remains silent, and if you insist he says there is no God.

He is simply saying this: "Now I am alone. There is no one except me. Now my existence is the only Existence; the whole Existence is now my existence." Any assertion will create a duality.

So a *nastik*, an atheist, has to learn to be a theist and then unlearn again. If you go on clinging to your theism, you have not reached the goal. You are just on the bridge and you are falsely believing the bridge to be the goal. So, inwardly, not only are images to be thrown -- ultimately, that one of whom those images were carved is also to be thrown. First disperse God's mud images and then, ultimately, disperse God also. Only then do you become God yourself.

Then the worshipper himself becomes the worshipped. Then the lover himself becomes the beloved. Then the seeker himself becomes the sought. Only then have you reached because now there is no further search, no further inquiry. So inwardly we will have to create many images, thought images, and then go on dispersing them.

I am reminded of Rinzai, a Zen monk. Someone was learning with him, meditating with him -- a disciple. Rinzai said, "Unless you are absolutely void, nothing is attained." The disciple was a lover of Buddha, a follower of Buddha, so he was ready to throw everything from his mind, but not Buddha. He said to Rinzai. "I can throw everything, the whole world, even myself, but how can I throw Buddha? That is impossible!"

Rinzai is reported to have said that Buddha could become a Buddha because he had no Buddha inside -- because there was no clinging to anything like a Buddha. That is why Gautam Siddharth could become a Buddha. "You will never be able to become that. Throw your Buddha!" Rinzai told him. The disciple entered inward. It was very arduous, very difficult, very painful. Ultimately he succeeded, and one day he came running. He was happy, very happy, filled with joy at his own attainment. He said, "Now I have attained the void."

Hearing this, Rinzai became sad and he said, "Now throw this void! Do not come here with this void within you, because even void Can be an image."

It is! When you can use a word, it becomes an image. Even when I say "void", a certain image is created in your minds. I say "emptiness", and a certain thought is created in your minds. So the word "emptiness" cannot create emptiness. The word "emptiness" creates a certain parallel image of emptiness in your minds.

So Rinzai said, "Now go and throw this void. Do not come near me with this nonsense of 'void' within you."

The disciple just couldn't understand. He said, "You yourself have been teaching me that one should attain void, and now that I have attained it you do not seem at all pleased."

Rinzai said, "You have not understood me at all, because when one attains the void he cannot say,'This is my attainment.' He cannot say,'Now I have attained the void.' He becomes the void." Others will know about it, but he cannot say it. Others will feel it, but he cannot assert it -- because the moment you assert, it becomes a concept, a word, an image.

Inwardly also, every image has to be discarded. But how can you discard if you have not created? How can you throw something which you do not have? So remember this also because these are the two fallacies; on the path of the seeker, these are the two barriers: one, you do not have anything so you think, "Now I have discarded." But you cannot discard something which you do not have.

For example, you can say, "I have discarded Buddha" -- but you never had him in the first place, so how can you discard? You can say, "I have discarded the void" -- but how can you discard unless you have achieved it? If, without ever having had images, you think that because you do not have any images now you have become one with the Ultimate, you are in the first state of ignorance. You are a child, not childlike. You are ignorant, you are not a sage.

Create, then you can renounce. But one will ask, "Why create? When something is to be renounced, why create it at all?" The very effort to create enriches you. And then the second act of throwing it enriches you more.

Look at it in this way: Buddha became a beggar, so any beggar on the street can think that "I am also

like Buddha because he was a beggar." And he was! And if Buddha is begging before your house and some other beggar is there, what is the difference? Both are beggars. But the difference is there in a very subtle way. Buddha is a beggar by his own effort. It is the highest thing possible when someone becomes, by his own effort, a beggar.

The other is also a beggar, but not by his own effort. He is a beggar in spite of all his efforts. When you are a beggar by your own efforts, you have become an emperor. And if you are an emperor not by your own efforts, you are a beggar. Buddha is a beggar knowing the futility of riches; the other one is a beggar not knowing the futility of riches. So the other can feel that he is a beggar, and Buddha can never feel that he is a beggar. The other will hide the fact that he is a beggar and Buddha will declare that "I am just a beggar."

These are the paradoxes of life. The real beggar will always hide the fact that he is a beggar. He will try to create a facade that he is not a beggar -- that even if he is begging he is not a beggar, that circumstances are such or that a particular circumstance has created this phenomenon, but he is not a beggar. Beggars are beggars in spite of themselves and their efforts. That is why they are unhappy. Even if one is an emperor in spite of himself and his efforts, he is going to be unhappy and discontented.

Buddha calls himself a *bhikkhu*-- a beggar. There is no hiding of the fact: he declares it. Why? Because he is not afraid of being a beggar. Only an emperor can declare that he is a beggar. A beggar can never declare it. Buddha with his begging bowl is a sovereign; he is a king. Even kings are just beggars before him. He had something and he has discarded it. Unless you have, you cannot discard. So remember this: do not go on discarding things which you do not have.

Many of us go on thinking that we have renounced many things. Then you deceive yourself, and this deception is very costly in the inward journey. For example, Krishnamurti goes on talking about discarding images, thoughts, beliefs. Then many people listening to him will think, "This is okay. We do not have any beliefs, so we are already in that state of mind that Krishnamurti is talking about." They are not! They are deceiving themselves.

First you must have beliefs, only then can you discard. If you do not have any beliefs, you cannot discard. If a child listens to me and I say to him that sages are childlike, that they unlearn, the child can then say, "Okay, I am already a sage. I am not going to learn. When one is going to unlearn, why this long suffering of learning? I am already a sage."

Jesus has said, "You will enter my Kingdom of God only when you are childlike." But remember the word "childlike". He never says "children" because many children die and they are not going to enter the Kingdom of God. "Childlike" -- that means a second childhood, not the first childhood: a second childhood after learning, after knowing, after experiencing, after attaining and then discarding.

You cannot know the flavour of this second childhood. It is absolutely different from the first childhood. To have something and then to discard it is a new experience. So I always say that a poor man is not really poor because he does not have riches. He is poor because he cannot discard anything. That is the real poverty. He cannot throw anything, he cannot say no to anything. That is the *real* poverty. When you can say no, you gain a strength.

But a poor man cannot say no. How can he say no? His whole being is saying, "Yes! Give to me." His whole being is just a hunger. He is a starved soul. He cannot discard, he cannot throw anything, he cannot renounce. That is real poverty. Inwardly, spiritually, that is the disease.

That is why in a poor country religion cannot flower; it is impossible. A poor country can only go on deceiving itself that it is religious. In a poor country, religion is impossible. I do not say that no poor individual can be religious -- individually, that is possible -- but as a society, no poor society can be religious, because the poor society cannot conceive of discarding and renouncing. Only when a society is rich does renunciation become meaningful. So renunciation is the last luxury possible -- the ultimate luxury. When you can renounce, that is the highest peak of luxury.

A Buddha can renounce: he is a prince; a Mahavir can renounce: he is a prince. The twenty-four *teerthankers* of the Jains are princes: they can renounce. Krishna and Ram can think in terms of renunciation: they are kings. But when a poor man begins to think that "If Buddha has come to the streets to beg, then I am already a Buddha because I am already begging," he is misunderstanding the whole phenomenon.

And the same applies to learning: you can renounce learning, but first learn. Many times I am talking about the stupidity of knowledge. Then those who do not know, they think, "Okay! How good it is that we do not know!" When I talk about the stupidity of knowledge, I do not mean ignorance; I mean transcendence. Knowledge becomes stupid when you have it. When you do not have it, you are not higher

than knowledge. You are lower than knowledge. So when I say knowledge is stupidity, I am comparing with wisdom, not with ignorance. Otherwise you may take it to mean that your ignorance is bliss.

Before renouncing anything, be sure that you have it -- only then can you renounce it. And when you *can* renounce something, anything, only then do you gain something through renunciation, and that which is gained is higher than that which is renounced. It is higher! That is WHY the lower can be renounced; otherwise it will be impossible to renounce. You can renounce knowledge because now you feel that wisdom is higher -- not only higher, but now you also feel that knowledge is a barrier to the higher. You renounce ignorance because knowledge is higher than ignorance. If you renounce knowledge FOR ignorance, then you have misunderstood the whole point, you have missed the point.

This sutra says to disperse -- but first create. First create a god, first create a god's image. What is meant by creating a god's image, or by creating a god? It is a very meaningful effort, and it changes you, it transforms you. It is not so easy as you think. When you make a mud image of Ganesh, for example, you know this is simply mud. You have given it a form; that is all. Then you worship it -- a mud image created by you yourself. Then to surrender yourself to it, then to touch the feet of the god you have created, is a transformation.

It is one of the most arduous things. It is not easy, because when YOU have created it how can you worship it? When you know this is mud and nothing else, how can you worship it? This very process of worshipping will change you. And if you can worship something which you have created, only then will you come to know the worship of that which has created you.

It is difficult, it is very arduous, but it begins from there. You become humble before your own image, your own self-made image, a home-made god, and you surrender. This gives you a deep humbleness, a deep humility. And then the image is not just an image -- it is transformed. You put your whole heart into it.

Really, look at the revolution that happens. You are the creator of the image, and then you worship the image as your creator. The whole thing has moved. You have become the created and the created image has become the creator. This is a total transformation of consciousness, so it is a metamorphosis. If it happens, then discard it. Then only can you know what dispersion is. If it happens, only then is there dispersion. Otherwise it was just a mud image; you worshipped it without any transformation, without any alchemical change. It was a mud image; you were just acting the worship. You knew already that this was just a formal act.

Vivekananda was speaking in an American city. He talked about a Bible principle and he quoted Jesus as saying that faith can move mountains. An old woman just sitting in the first row was overjoyed because she was always troubled by a small hillock just by the side of her house. So she thought, "If faith can move mountains, then why not that small hillock?"

So she ran home. She looked through the window at the hillock for the last time, because now the hillock was going to disappear. Then she closed the window, and thrice she said, "God, I believe in you. Remove this hillock from here." And after three times she opened the window to see that the hillock was still there. So she said, "I already knew. Nothing was going to be moved. I already knew that this was nonsense."

If you already know this is nonsense, then faith cannot move anything. Then anything is a mountain because faith means that you know that the mountain is going to move. So, really, faith can move mountains if first it moves your heart -- otherwise it is impossible. You are worshipping a mud image, and you already know that this is a mud image which you have brought from the market. So it is a formality: one *has* to do it. And then you go and disperse it.

No! When really the mud image has become Divine, then your whole mind would like to cling to it. Then you can renounce the whole world, but you cannot renounce this image. Then suicide is easier than dispersion of this image. Then it is your heart, it is your being. Only then does the Hindu ritual say to go and disperse it.

When the real worship has happened, when the image has become Divine, then to disperse it is the greatest spiritual act, because then you are breaking your clinging to the last barrier. And when one can break this clinging to the Divine, nothing will create any attachment for him -- nothing!

But this is difficult. Dispersion is easy because the whole thing was just a formality. Ask Ramakrishna to disperse his image of Kali. For him the transformation has taken place. When he was made the priest of Dakshineshwar, he was given only sixteen rupees per month. So he was a poor priest, the poorest, really, because the Dakshineshwar temple was made by a Sudra *rani* -- a Sudra queen. No high-caste Brahmin was ready to become a priest there. No Brahmin was ready to become a priest in a temple made by a Sudra.

Ramakrishna accepted the position. Many asked him why. He was a high-caste Brahmin. Even his own family was against it. But Ramakrishna said, "I have fallen in love with the image, so it is not a question of service. Service is just an excuse so that I can enter daily. I have fallen in love."

But when a priest falls in love with the image, it creates problems. A priest should remain formal. He is not meant for *real* worship. He is meant for a formal show. Whenever you are in love with something, then difficulties are bound to arise. Love is such a disturber!

Within seven days he was called by the committee -- the management committee of the temple -- and they said, "We are going to fire you. What are you doing? It has been repeatedly reported to us, time and time again reported to us, that you are doing many wrong things in the temple. It has been reported that before you put flowers at the feet of Kali, you smell them -- *before!* Before putting them at the feet, you smell them! And food, the worship food: before it goes to the temple, it has been reported that you eat it -- *before* worship! That is not possible for a religious man. What are you doing? Are you mad? The food can be taken only afterwards. If you smell the flower, it has become impure."

So Ramakrishna said, "I resign then, because it is impossible for me not to smell the flower first. It is impossible!"

"Why it is impossible?" the committee asked.

Ramakrishna said, "I know that when my mother makes something, cooks something, she first tastes it and then she gives it to me. So I cannot give any food to Mother, to Kali, without first knowing whether this is worth giving or not. And if love makes things impure, then I leave."

This man Ramakrishna will have very great difficulty in dispersion. If this Kali image is to be dispersed, it may even prove suicidal. He may die by the very shock. So remember this: this E dispersion is meaningful only when you have *really* worshipped. And to disperse the god then is the ultimate jump. Then you are thrown from the world of forms into the world of the Formless, because an image is a form -- beautiful, holy, but still a form. Unless you go beyond form and explode into the Formless, the journey is not finished. So, inwardly, that is what is meant by dispersion.

OSHO, TOTAL CONTENTMENT IS A CONSEQUENCE OF DESIRELESSNESS, MOMENT TO MOMENT LIVING AND TOTAL FLOWERING OF THE CONSCIOUSNESS. THIS IS THE STATE OF AN ENLIGHTENED ONE. BUT A SPIRITUAL SEEKER WHO IS JUST A SEED, A POSSIBILITY TO GROW INTO THE DIVINE, IS BOUND TO PASS THROUGH SPIRITUAL ANGUISH, SPIRITUAL THIRST AND THE UNEASINESS OF THE DARK NIGHT OF THE SOUL. THUS, A SEEKER IS BOUND TO BE IN A CONSTANT INNER DISCONTENTMENT UNLESS ENLIGHTENMENT HAPPENS.
HOW CAN A SEEKER COPE WITH THE FACT OF HIS INNER DISCONTENTMENT IN VIEW OF THE PRINCIPLE OF TOTAL CONTENTMENT?

Really, our minds move in circles -- and the same thing comes up again and again in different forms, in different words, in different phrases, but the logic remains the same. For example, this second question.

There are three states of mind: one is without discontent. An animal exists without discontent; a child exists without discontent -- but this is not contentment. It is only "without discontent"; it is a negative state.

Socrates has said, "Even if it is possible to be contented as a pig, I am not going to choose it. I would rather be a discontented Socrates than a contented pig." Pigs are very contented. When you look at a person and feel that he is contented, it doesn't mean that he is a sage. He may be just a pig. A life without discontent is not necessarily a spiritual life. It may be just that the man is foolish, because to feel discontent one needs intelligence.

Look at the eyes of the cows: no discontent, but no intelligence either. Look at the eyes of idiots: they are cow-like, no discontent! Why? Because discontent is part of intelligence. When you think, you are bound to worry. When you think, you are bound to think of the future. When you think, many alternatives become apparent. One has to choose, and with choice comes anxiety, with choice comes repentance, with choice comes trembling. The more intelligent you are, the more discontented you are.

But this sutra says, "Total contentment": that is the third state. The first is without discontent, the second is with discontent, the third is again without discontent -- but the third means contentment. It is positive. If you are intelligent, you will be discontented. But if you are really *totally* intelligent, you will pass through it, you will go beyond it, because ultimately your intelligence will show you the path; it will bring you the fact. You will be brought by your intelligence to know this fact that discontent is futile, useless. It is not that

you won't be capable of discontent -- you will be capable of it -- but the very phenomenon of discontent becomes useless: it drops. So by "total contentment", this third state is meant.

Look at some examples: Buddha is not a contented man. A contented man is not going to leave his palace, he is not going to leave his wife, he is not going to leave everything. Buddha left everything that he had -- not only outward things, but inward things also. He went from one teacher to another for six years continuously. He would go to one teacher and then move again. With every teacher, whatsoever was to be learned, he would learn it, and then he would ask for more.

Then the teacher would say, "Please, now forgive me. I cannot show you anything more. This is all I can show you and you have achieved it."

But Buddha would say, "I am not contented yet. My fire is burning, my uneasiness remains the same, my longing is as alive as ever. Whatsoever you have said, I have followed it completely, but nothing has happened. So tell me if something more is to be learned."

Then the teacher would say, "Now you move; go to someone else. And if you gain something more than this, please remember to tell me."

So he moved continuously from one teacher to another for six years. He didn't leave any stone unturned. He visited all the teachers, both known and unknown, and then he became "teacherless". It was a long learning with teachers, then he became teacherless. Then he said, "Now I have come to a point where I have learned all that can be learned from others, and yet the discontent remains. So now I am going to be my own teacher, and there is no other way."

You can become your own teacher only when you have met many, many teachers and followed them. Only meeting will not do. When you have followed them and still your discontent remains, only then. Otherwise, listening to Krishnamurti you feel, "Okay! No teacher is needed. I am already a teacher." You are deceiving. A moment comes when no teacher can help, but that moment comes only through a long line of teachers -- and that, too, not just by meeting and listening to them, but by following them.

Then Buddha said, "Now no one can help me. I am helpless, so I will try on my own." And he tried, and that was a long effort. He did whatsoever came to his mind. It was an effort into the unknown, so everything was uncharted: no guide, no teacher. Whatsoever came into his mind he would try. He tried long fasts. He became just a bundle of bones. He was just on the verge of death when it occurred to him, "I am simply killing myself. This is not going to help. I have been simply starving myself."

After taking a bath in the Niranjana, he was trying to come to the shore, but he was so weak and the current was so strong that he was taken by the current. Flowing in that current, clinging to a root of a tree, he thought, "I have become so helpless and weak through this starvation, and if I cannot pass over this small river, how am I going to pass over the infinite river of Existence?" One day he reached a point where no teacher could be of any help. Then another time he reached to a point where no effort could be helpful. He thought, "I cannot do anything."

That night he achieved Nirvana. In the evening he relaxed under a tree. There was nothing to do now -- *nothing* to do! Others' minds proved useless; his own mind also proved useless. Now what to do? Where to move? Every movement stopped. There was nothing to do any more, so he relaxed under the tree.

For the first time, after many, many years, he slept -- because if there is any desire, sleep is not possible. You can dream, but you cannot sleep. So we are simply dreaming, not sleeping. Sleep is a very deep phenomenon. Either animals sleep or sages. For man, it is not meant to be. Man dreams.

Buddha slept for the first time, because there was nothing to do -- no future, no desire. no goal, no possibility of anything. Everything dropped that evening. Only simple consciousness remained -- the consciousness of a child who was not a child: "childlike" consciousness, simple, but attained through long learning and effort.

He slept well. He is reported to have said that that night's sleep was a miracle. He must have become one with the tree, with the river, with the night, because when there is no dream, there is no division. What is the division between you and this tree you are sleeping under if there is no dream? Then there is no periphery, no boundary. In the morning, at just five o'clock, the last star was setting. He opened his eyes. Those eyes must have been like a lotus.

When *you* open your eyes in the morning, they are burdened, heavily burdened by the night's dreaming. They are tired. Do you know that eyes have to work in dreams much more than they work in the daytime? When you are seeing a film, your eyes go on moving continuously with the film. That is why, after three hours of seeing a film, your eyes are totally tired. You do not even blink; you forget to blink. You are so excited, and you have to move so fast. And if nothing is to be missed, you cannot blink. So in a film, you

are not blinking. Your eyes are just following madly -- running. The same happens in the night on a deeper level. The whole night you are dreaming. Your eyes are moving.

Now psychologists can decode your eye movements from without. They call it "rapid eye movement -- REM." They can feel your eye movements and they can tell what type of dream you are dreaming. If it is a sexual dream, then the eyes move faster than in any other dream -- the fastest. You are so excited, and your eyes can reveal it. So now even dreams are not a private thing. Your wife can just put her fingers on your eyes and feel what you are doing in your dream. Are you seeing some woman? Your eyes show fast, rapid movements.

Buddha slept, but we dream. In the morning our eyes are tired from a whole night's work, so we have to open our eyes. That is why I say "lotus-like". A lotus never has to open itself: it just opens. The sun has risen and the lotus opens. That is why we call Buddha's eyes "lotus-like". The eyes opened because the night was over, the sleep was over. He was emerging, revitalized from deep inner sources without dreams, for the first time.

If your sleep is without dreams, it becomes meditation. It is just like Samadhi. So he was coming out of a deep Samadhi, a deep inner ecstasy. He saw the last star setting. And with the disappearance of the last star, everything of this world disappeared. He became Enlightened. Then later on he was asked, "By what effort did you attain?" He said, "With no effort." But then there is the possibility of misunderstanding. Of course, he is right that he attained with no effort. But how did he attain the "no-effort"? With a long effort! That must not be forgotten.

He is reported to have said, "I attained the Ultimate when there was no desire to attain it even." But how did he attain this no-desire to attain the Ultimate? Through a long discontent -- a discontent of lives together. Buddha said, "I have struggled for many, many lives, but through that struggle nothing was attained." But this is not a small thing. This feeling that "through effort nothing is attained" is a great attainment, because now something becomes possible without effort. Now only does something become possible with contentment.

So the first state is without discontent; that is an animal state. In it one is unaware of the problems life creates, unaware of the problem that life is -- blissfully unaware, but ignorant. It is a deep unconsciousness. Then the second state comes: discontent bursts forth. All that was blissful in unconsciousness disappears. Everything becomes a puzzle and a problem, and everything takes the shape of struggle, conflict, and everything has to be achieved through effort -- long effort. And then, too, it is not certain that you will achieve it. Then a world of anxiety surrounds you. You live in anxiety; you become an anxiety.

Kierkegaard has said that man is anxiety. He is! An animal is not anxiety, but man is anxiety! A sage like Lao Tzu or Buddha is, again, no-anxiety. These two no-anxieties -- animal-like and Buddhalike -- are absolutely different, qualitatively different. One has to pass through anxiety to gain again a state of no-anxiety.

So discontent is not disallowed, discontent is not condemned. But discontent cannot be allowed to be the ultimate state. Discontent is not the goal!

So this sutra means to go beyond discontent. Do not cling to it. It is a passage; one has to pass through it. But one should pass: one should not remain in it. Always remember this, because many questions will come up in your mind.

You think that these questions are different. Chuang Tzu has said somewhere that it is very difficult to ask different questions. We go on asking one and the same question, without feeling, without being aware, that the question is the same. Again and again it takes shape: only the shape is different, the words are different. But why does this happen? This happens because the question is not significant: the questioner is significant because the questioner remains the same. If you answer one question he will create another, but the question will be the same because the questioner remains the same. He will ask the same thing from a different angle. A slight change in the angle, and he will feel that now this is a new question. This is not a new question! Why does this happen? Because questions are not significant. The mind that asks is significant. Why does it ask?

I have heard about one man who married a girl of his choice. He was in love, and then within six months the love evaporated and life became a hell. So he thought, "I have chosen the wrong woman." Anyone will think that way; that is how the mind works. He did not think that "I am a wrong chooser -- I have chosen this woman, no one else." It was not an arranged marriage. When marriages are arranged, you have a consolation that you were not the chooser. Your father made the mistake or your mother or someone else -- some astrologer. But when you are the chooser, then the real difficulty comes.

America is facing the real difficulty. No one is at fault. *you* have chosen. Then the mind begins to play a trick. It says, "The woman was wrong. She deceived. That was not her real face. Now the real face has come up."

So this man divorced. He married again, and within three months the same thing began to happen again. The woman was different, but deeply she was the same because the chooser was the same. He married and divorced continuously eight times, and then it dawned upon him that every time the same woman turns UP -- *the same woman*! Why? The chooser is the same. How can you choose someone else? The choice is the same.

You fall again in the same trap -- because if you like particular eyes you will choose again those particular eyes. And those particular eyes, like a particular gesture, belong to a particular type of person. That particular gesture belongs to a particular type of person -- just like a particular laugh. That particular laugh cannot be laughed by anyone and everyone. That shape of lips, that gesture, those eyes. that laugh, they belong to a particular mind. You are again choosing the same person.

So you only go on changing names, and again and again the same person turns up because *you* remain the same. So unless you divorce yourself, no divorce is possible -- and no one is ready to divorce himself. When one begins to think of divorcing oneself, spirituality begins. So the question is the same.

The three states of mind are to be remembered always, and the first and the last appear alike. If you are thinking in terms of the first and second, then the second is to be chosen. Then the second is worthwhile to be chosen. Then discard the first. Discard childhood, discard ignorance, discard that blissful unawareness of discontent. Choose discontent. Be adult. Choose struggle.

But when I say "choose", it is a relative statement against the first state. When I say "discard the second", it is for the third. So I will say use the staircase to come up, then leave the staircase. But our so-called logical minds will say, "If one is going to leave the staircase, then why take the trouble? Do not go up; do not go upon it at all. Remain where you are. Why travel? Why go when one has to leave?" But if the same mind is pushed, forced, then he will go. Then I will tell him, "Now leave the staircase," but he will ask, "Why? After so much effort, after so many difficulties, now I cannot leave this staircase!"

To reach a higher state, you have to go through passages and then leave them, to use staircases then leave them. And every step is a step only when you take it and leave it. If any step becomes a clinging, it is not a step: it has become a stone -- a blocking stone. So it depends on you. You can change blocking stones into steps, and you can change your steps into blocking stones. It depends on how you behave.

Remember this: everything that is to be used will have to be dispersed; everything that is used as a device will have to be discarded. But in the very process of using, one becomes attached. It happens like this: you are ill and you take a certain medicine. The illness may disappear, but then the medicine will create a problem. Then it is difficult to leave the medicine. So medicine can prove a greater disease, a bigger disease, because one becomes accustomed. And then one begins to think, "This medicine helped me to go beyond disease, so this is a friend. A friend in need is a friend indeed, so how to leave the friend?"

Now you are turning your friend into a foe. Now this medicine will become a disease. You win need another medicine -- an antidote. But then it is a vicious circle. You go on being attached to other things. Mind works in circles and goes on and on in the same rut. Remember this: if a thorn is there in your foot it can be removed by another thorn, but the second thorn is not to be put in the wound again just because it is friendly and because it has helped you. But we go on doing this. We cling to the second thorn without knowing that the second thorn is as much a thorn as the first one. It may even be stronger -- that is why it helped you pull out the first -- so it may prove even more fatal. Do not substitute. When one thing is finished, let it be finished. Do not create a chain.

It is difficult, arduous, but not impossible. With awareness it becomes easy. And do not believe in the mind too much. But remember, first you have to be a mind. First create a mind, but do not believe in it too much. Be logical, but be open. Life needs logic, but life is not logic alone. It goes beyond.

Mulla Nasrudin was serving in a house, in a rich man's house. But Nasrudin was a difficult man, very logical, and logical men are very difficult.

The master said one day, "Nasrudin, it is too much! I do not think there is any necessity to go to the market three times for three eggs. You are too mathematical, too logical, and I do not think I can convince you. But there is no need to go to the market three times for three eggs! You can bring them all at once -- one time is enough!" Nasrudin agreed to reform.

When the master fell ill, he said to Nasrudin, "Go and bring a doctor."

Nasrudin went, and he came back with a hoard, with many people, a crowd. The master asked, "Where

is the doctor?"

Nasrudin said, "I have brought the doctor and all the others also."

The master asked, "Who are all these others?"

So he said, "One is an allopath. If he fails, I have brought one ayurveda man. If he also fails, there is one homeopath. If he also fails, then there are many others. And if everything fails, then these four men are here with the last man: the undertaker -- to carry you out of the house." This mind is logical, legal, but also stupid.

Mulla Nasrudin was the only man in his village who could read and write. One day one yokel came and asked him to write a letter. So he wrote a letter, and when the letter was complete the yokel asked, "Now please read it, Mulla, so I can be sure that nothing is left out."

It was very difficult, because even for Mulla Nasrudin to read his script by himself was a very difficult feat. So he said, "Now you are creating problems."

He tried; he looked at the scrawl. He could read only, "My dear brother," and then he said, "Now everything becomes confused."

So the man said, "This is terrible, Nasrudin. If you cannot read it, then who will read it?"

Nasrudin said, "That is not our business. Our business is to write. Now let them read. It is their business. Moreover, the letter is not addressed to me, so how can I read it? It is illegal."

Logic, legality, they have their own stupidities. They are good compared to ignorance; they are stupid compared to higher things. Mulla Nasrudin's stupidities are apparent, but they are all human stupidities. When stupidities are apparent, they are not dangerous. When they are not apparent, they are dangerous.

Remember this: mind cannot help you to go beyond itself. It can help you to go beyond ignorance. It cannot help you to go beyond itself. And unless you go beyond it, there is no wisdom.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Experiencing: The Essence of the Hindu Mind

7 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208075
ShortTitle: ULTAL216
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 92 mins

SARVA NIRAMAYA PARIPOORNOHAMASMITI MUMUKSHUNAM MOKSHAIK SIDDHIRBHAWATI
"I AM THAT ABSOLUTELY PURE BRAHMAN: TO REALIZE THIS IS THE ATTAINMENT OF LIBERATION."

EXISTENCE is divided into two. Existence, as we see it, is a duality. Biologically, man is divided into two: man and woman, ontologically, Existence is divided into mind and matter. The Chinese have called this "yin and yang".

The duality penetrates every realm of Existence. We can say that sex penetrates every layer of Existence: the duality is always present. This duality also penetrates into mind itself. There are two types of mind, two types of mentality -- masculine and feminine. You can give other names also such as Western and Eastern, or, more particularly, you can call it Greek and Hindu. In a more abstract way, the division can be called philosophical and religious.

The first thing to be discussed today is the differences between the Greek mind and the Hindu mind. The

Upanishads are the peak of the Hindu mind -- of the Eastern mentality or the religious way of looking at Existence. It will be easy to understand the Hindu mind in contrast to the Greek mind, and these are the basic minds.

When I say "Greek mind", what do I mean? The Greek mind is one aspect of the duality of minds. The Greek mind thinks, speculates; the approach is intellectual, verbal, logical. The Hindu mind is quite the contrary. It doesn't believe in thinking, it believes in experiencing; it doesn't believe in logic, it believes in an irrational jump into Being itself. The Greek mind speculates as an outsider standing out -- as an observer, an outlooker. The Greek mind is not involved. The Greek mind says that if you are involved in something, you cannot think scientifically. Your observation cannot be just: it becomes prejudiced. So one must be an observer when one is thinking.

The Hindu mind says you cannot think at all when you are standing outside. Whatsoever you think, whatsoever you try to think, will be just about the periphery: you will not be able to know anything about the center. You are standing out. Penetrate in! So much penetration is needed to know that ultimately you become one with the center. Only then do you know rightly; otherwise everything is just acquaintance, not knowledge.

The Greek mind analyzes: analysis is the instrument for it to know anything. The Hindu mind synthesizes: analysis is not the method. One is not to divide into parts, but to look for the whole in every part. The Hindu mind is always looking for the whole in the part. The Greek mind, in Democritus, comes to atoms, because if you go on analyzing, then the atom becomes the reality -- the last particle which cannot be divided. The Hindu mind searches to the Brahman -- to the Absolute. If you go on synthesizing, then ultimately the Absolute, the Whole, is reached. If you go on dividing, then the last particle -- the last division of a particle -- is the atom. If you go on adding, then there is the Brahman, the Ultimate, the Absolute.

The Greek mind could develop to be a scientific mind because analysis helps. The Hindu mind could never develop to be a scientific mind because synthesis can never lead to any science. It can lead to religion, but not to science. The Western mind is the development of the Greek seed; so logic, conceptualization, thinking, rational analysis, they are the foundations for the West. Experience, not thinking, is the foundation for the Indian mind. So I would like to say that the Hindu mind is basically non-philosophical -- not only non-philosophical, but, really, antiphilosophical. It doesn't believe in philosophizing: it believes in experiencing.

You can think about love, you can analyze the phenomenon, you can create a hypothesis to explain it, you can create a system about it. In order to do this it is not necessary to be in love yourself. You can be an outsider, you can go on observing love, and then you can create a system, a philosophy, about love. The Greeks say that if you yourself are in love, then your mind will be muddled; you will not be able to think. Then you will not be able to be impartial. Then your personality will enter into your theory, and that will be destructive to it.

So you must be as if you are not. You must be out of it completely, totally. Do not become involved. To know about love, it is not necessary to be in love. Observe the facts, collect the data, experiment on others. You must always remain outside; then your observation will be factual. If you yourself are in love, then your observation will not be factual. Then you are involved, you are part of it, you are prejudiced.

But the Hindu mind says that unless you are in love how can you know love? You can observe others loving, but what are you observing? Just the behaviour of two persons who are in love. You are not observing love -- just the behaviour of two persons who are in love. They may be just acting. You cannot know whether they are acting or really in love. They may be hiding their real hearts. You can see their faces, you can listen to their words, you can look at their acts, but how can you penetrate into their hearts? And if you are not capable of penetrating into their hearts, how can you know love?

Sometimes love is absolutely silent and sometimes the destruction of love is very much vocal. So you can observe thousands and thousands of lovers, but still you cannot penetrate into the very phenomenon of love unless you are in love.

So the Hindu mind says that experience is the only way, not thinking. Thinking is verbal; you can do thinking in your own chair. You need not go into any phenomenon. When I say that thinking is verbal, I mean that you can play with words, and words have a tendency to create more words. Words can be analyzed in a pattern, in a system. Just as you can make a house of playing cards, you can make a system of words. But you cannot live in it: it is only a house of cards. You cannot experience it: it is only a system of words -- mere words.

Jean Paul Sartre has written his autobiography, and he has given a name to his autobiography which is very meaningful, very significant. He has called his autobiography, "Words". It is not only his autobiography -- that is the whole autobiography of Western thinking: Words.

The Hindu mind believes in silence, not in words. Even if the Hindu mind speaks, it speaks about silence. Even if words are to be used, they are used *against* words. When you are creating a system out of words, logic is the only method. Your words must not be contradictory; otherwise the whole house will fall down. Your system must be consistent. If you are consistent with your words, then you are logical in your system.

So many systems can be created, and each philosopher creates his own system, his own world of words. And if you take his presumptions you cannot refute him, because it is only a play, a game of words. If you accept his premises, then the whole system will look right. Within the system there is an inner consistency.

But life has no systems. That is why the Hindu emphasis is not on word systems, but on actual realization, actual experiencing. So Buddha reaches the same experience that Mahavir reaches, that Krishna reaches, that Patanjali or Kapil or Shankara reaches. They reach to the same experience! Their words differ, but the experience is the same. So they say that whatsoever we may say, howsoever it may contradict what others have said, whenever someone reaches to the experience, it is the same. The expression is different, not the experience. But if you have no experience, then there is no meeting point at all. My experience and your experience will meet somewhere, because experience is a duality and the reality is one.

So if I experience love and you experience love, there is going to be a meeting. Somewhere we are going to be one. But if I talk about love without knowing love, then I create my own individual system of words. If you talk about love without knowing love, you create your own system of words. These two systems are not going to meet anywhere, because words are dreams, not realities.

Remember this: the reality is one; dreams are not one. Each one has his own individual dreaming faculty. Dreams are absolutely private. You dream your dreams; I dream my dreams. Can you conceive of it -- I dreaming your dreams or you dreaming my dreams? Can you conceive of us both meeting together in a dream, or of two persons dreaming one dream? That is impossible. We can have one experience, but we cannot have one dream -- and words are dreams.

So philosophies go on contradicting each other, creating their own systems, never reaching to any conclusion. The Greek mind taught in abstract terms, the Hindu mind in concrete terms of experience. Both have their merits and demerits, because if you insist on experiencing then science is impossible. If you insist on logic, system, reason, then religion becomes impossible.

The Greek mind developed into a scientific world-view; the Hindu mind developed into a religious world-view. Philosophy is bound to give birth to science. Religion cannot give birth to science: religion gives birth to poetry, art. If you are religious, then you are looking into the Existence as an artist. If you are a philosopher, then you are looking into the world as a scientist. The scientist is an onlooker; the artist is the insider. So religion and art are sympathetic, philosophy and science are sympathetic. If science develops too much, then philosophy, by and by, gradually transforms itself into science and disappears.

In the West now, philosophy has disappeared; it is already dead. It is now only professional. They say now only professors talk about philosophy with other professors. Otherwise philosophy is dead: it is a dead thinking, part of the past, part of history, a fossil. It has some interest, but that interest is only historical because science has taken its place. Science is the heritage -- the heritage of philosophy. Science is the outcome. Now science has taken its place and philosophy is dead.

In the West, religion has no roots. Poetry is also dying because it can exist only with religion. These two types of mind develop into totally different dimensions.

When I say that religion gives birth to poetry, I mean that it gives you an aesthetic sense, a sense which can feel values in life: not facts, but values; not that which is, but that which ought to be; not that which is just before you, but that which is hidden. If you can take a non-rational, aesthetic attitude, if you can take a jump into Existence by throwing your logic behind, if you can become one with the ocean of Existence, if you can become oceanic, then you begin to feel something which is Divine.

Science will give you facts, dead facts. Religion gives you life. It is not dead: it is alive. But then it is not a fact -- then it is a mystery. Facts are always dead, and whatsoever is alive is always a mystery. You know it and yet you do not know it. Really, you feel it. This emphasis on feeling, experiencing, realization, is the last sutra of this Upanishad.

This Upanishad says: "I am that absolutely pure Brahman. To realize this is the attainment of Liberation."

Before we probe deep into this sutra, one thing more: if you have a logical mind, a Western way of thinking, a Creek attitude, then your search is for Truth, for what Truth is. Logic inquires about Truth, about what Truth is.

Hindus were never very interested in Truth, never! They were interested more in *mokska* -- Liberation. They ask again and again, "What is *moksha*? What is freedom?" not "What is Truth?" And they say that if someone is seeking Truth, it is only to reach freedom. Then it becomes instrumental -- but the search is not for Truth itself.

Hindus say that that which liberates us is worth seeking. If it is Truth, okay, but the search is basically concerned with freedom -- *moksha*. You cannot find a similar search in Greek philosophy. No one is interested -- neither Plato nor Aristotle: no one is interested in freedom. They are interested in knowing what Truth is.

Ask Buddha, ask Mahavir, ask Krishna. They are not really concerned with Truth: they are concerned with freedom -- how human consciousness can attain total freedom. This difference belongs to the basic difference of the mind. If you are an observer, you will be interested more in the outside world and less with yourself, because with yourself you cannot be an observer. I can observe trees, I can observe stones, I can observe other persons. I cannot observe myself because I am involved. A gap is not there.

That is why the West remained uninterested in the Self. It was interested in others. Science develops when you are interested in others. If you arc interested in trees, then you will create a science out of it. If you are interested in matter, then you will create physics. If you are interested in something else, then a new science will be born out of that inquiry. If you are interested in the Self, then only is religion born. But with the Self a basic problem arises: you cannot be there as a detached observer, because you are both the observer and the observed. So the scientific distinction, the detachment, cannot be maintained. You alone are there, and whatsoever you do is subjective, inside you: it is not objective.

When it is not objective, a Greek mind is afraid -- because you are travelling into a mystery. Something must be objective so that if I say something others can observe it also. It must become social! So they inquire into what Truth is. They say, "If we all arrive at one conclusion through observation, experimenting, thinking, if we can come to a conclusion objectively, then it is Truth."

Buddha's truth cannot be Aristotle's truth because Aristotle will say, "You say you know something, but that is subjective. Make it objective so we also can observe it." Buddha cannot put his realization as an object on a table. It cannot be dissected. You cannot do anything with Self. You have to take Buddha's statement in good faith. He tells you something, but Aristotle will say, "He may be deluded. What is the criterion? How to know that he is not deluded? He may be deceiving. How to know that he is not deceiving? He may be dreaming. How to know that he has come to a reality and not to a dream? Reality must be objective; then you can decide."

That is why there is only one science and so many religions. If something is true, then in science two theories cannot exist side by side. Sooner or later one theory will have to be dropped. Because the world is objective, you can decide which is true. Others can experiment on it and you can compare notes.

But so many religions are possible because the world is subjective -- an inner world. No objective criterion of judgement, of verification, is possible. Buddha stands on his own evidence. He is the only witness of whatsoever he is saying. That is why in science doubt becomes useful; in religion it becomes a hindrance. Religion is trust because no objective evidence is possible.

Buddha says something. If you trust him, it is okay; otherwise there is no communion with him, there is no dialogue possible. There is only one possibility, and that is this: if you trust Buddha, you can travel the same path, you can come to the same experience. But, again, that will be individual and personal; again you will be your own evidence. You cannot even say this, that "I have achieved the same thing Buddha has achieved," because how to compare?

Think of it in this way: I love someone; you love someone. We can say that we are both in love, but how am I to know that my experience of love is the same as your experience of love? How to compare them? How to weigh? It is difficult. Love is a complex thing. Even simpler things are difficult. I see a tree and I call it green. You also call it green, but my green and your green may not be the same because eyes differ, attitudes differ, moods differ.

When a painter looks at a tree he cannot be seeing the same green as you see when you look at it, because the painter has a more sensitive eye. When you see green it is just one green; when the painter sees a tree it is many greens simultaneously -- many shades of green. When a Van Gogh looks at a tree it is not the same tree as you see. How to compare this -- whether I am seeing the same green as you are seeing! It is

difficult -- in a way, impossible -- even in such small simple things as the experience of green. So how to compare Buddha's Nirvana, Mahavir's *moksha*, Krishna's Brahman? How to compare?

The deeper we move, the more personal the thing becomes. The more in we go, the less possibility of any verification. And ultimately, one can only say, "I am the only witness of myself." The Greek mind becomes afraid! This is dangerous territory! Then you can fall prey. Then you can fall a victim of deceivers, of deluded ones! That is why they go on insisting on objectivity: "What is Truth?" is the inquiry. Then one is bound to fall on objectivity.

The Hindu mind says, "We are not interested in Truth. We are interested in human freedom. We are interested in the innermost freedom where no slavery exists, no limitation; where consciousness becomes infinite, where consciousness becomes one with the Whole. Unless I am the Whole, I cannot be free. That which I am not will remain a limitation to me. So unless one becomes the Brahman, he is not free."

This is the Eastern search. This too can be contemplated. You can think about it; you can also philosophize about it. This sutra says, "I am that absolutely pure Brahman. To *realize* this..." not "to contemplate about this", not "to think about this" -- because you can think, and you can think beautifully, and you can fall a victim to your own thinking. Thinking is not the thing. "To realize this is the attainment of Liberation." Know well the distinction between thinking and realizing.

Ordinarily, everything is confused and our minds are muddled. A person thinks about God, so he thinks he is religious. He is not! You can go on thinking for lives together, but you will not be religious -- because thinking is a cerebral, intellectual affair. It is done with words; life remains untouched. That is why, in the West, you will see a person thinking of the highest values and yet remaining on the lowest rung of life. He may be talking about Love, theorizing about love, but look into his life and there is no love at all. Rather, this may be the reason, the cause: because there is no love in him, he goes on substituting it by theories and thinking.

That is why the East insists that no matter what you think, unless you live it, it is useless. Ultimately, only life is meaningful, and thinking must not become a substitute for it. But go around and Look at religious people, so-called religious people; not only at religious people, but at religious saints: they are only thinking -- because they go on thinking about the Brahman, go on talking about the Brahman, they think that they are religious.

Religion is not so cheap. You can think for twenty-four hours, but it will not make you religious. When mind stops and life takes over, when it is not your thoughts but your life, your very heartbeat, when your very pulse pulsates with it, then it is a realization. And to realize this is the attainment of Liberation -- *moksha*, freedom. When one realizes that "I am the Absolute Brahman" -- remember the word "realization" -- when one becomes one with the absolute Brahman, it is not a concept in one's mind, now one *is* that, then one is free. Then the *moksha*, the Liberation, the freedom, is attained.

What to do? How to live it? This whole Upanishad was an effort to penetrate from different angles toward this one Ultimate goal. Now this is the last sutra. The last sutra says that you have gone through the whole Upanishad -- but if it is only your thinking, if you have been only thinking about it, then howsoever beautiful it is, it is irrelevant unless you realize it.

Mind can deceive you -- because if you repeat a certain thing continuously, you begin to feel that now you have realized it. If you go on from morning to evening repeating, "Everywhere is the Brahman, I am the Brahman, AHAM BRAHMASMI, I am Divine, I am God, I am one with the Whole," if you go on repeating it, this repetition will create an autohypnosis. You will begin to feel -- rather, you will begin to *think* that you feel -- that you are.

This is delusion; this will not help. So what to do? Thinking will not help. Then how to start living? From where to start it? Some points: first, remember that if something convinces you logically it is not necessarily true. If I convince you logically about something, it doesn't mean that it is true. Logic is groping in the dark. The roots are unknown: logic gives you substitutes for roots.

One night, just in the middle of the night, two persons were fighting in front of Mulla Nasrudin's house. They were creating much noise, and it was difficult for Nasrudin to sleep. The night was cold. He waited, but it was futile -- the noise continued. So Nasrudin went out with his only blanket; he wrapped it around himself, came out, and he tried to pacify them. Then, suddenly, one of the two snatched the blanket from Nasrudin and both of them ran away.

He came back. His wife asked him, "Nasrudin, what was the argument about? About what were they arguing?"

Nasrudin said, "Let me brood over it; let me think it over. It is a very complex affair."

So when he had brooded, again his wife asked, "Tell me. You have been thinking for quite a long time, it seems. An hour has passed, so tell me and I will be able to go to sleep again. What was the matter?"

Nasrudin said, "It seems the blanket was the subject matter, because when they got it the fight broke up. My blanket seems to have been the subject matter of their argument -- because the moment they got the blanket, the fight broke up and they ran away."

All logic is working in the dark. You do not know anything about what has happened, why it has happened, but still you brood over it. Then the mind feels a dis-ease unless it knows the cause. So whenever you feel that you have the cause, the mind is at ease. Then Mulla Nasrudin could go to sleep easily.

The whole life is a mystery. Everything is unknown, but we make it known. It doesn't become known that way, but we go on labelling it and then we are at ease. Then we have created a known world: we have created an island of a known world in the midst of a great unknown mystery. This labelled world gives ease; we feel secured. What is our knowledge other than labelling things?

Your small child asks, "What is this?" You say, "It is a dog," so he repeats, "It is a dog." Then the label is filled in his mind. Now he begins to feel that he knows the dog. It is only a labelling. When there was no label, the child thought it was something unknown. Now a label has been put: "dog", so the child goes on repeating, "Dog! Dog!" Now, the moment he sees the animal, simultaneously in his mind the word "dog" is repeated. Then he feels he knows.

What have you done? You have simply labelled an unknown thing, and this is our whole knowledge. The so-called intellectual knowledge is nothing but labelling. What do you know? You call a certain thing "love", and you then begin to think that you have known it. We go on labelling. Give a label to anything and then you are at ease. But go a little deeper, penetrate a little deeper beyond the label, and the unknown is standing. You are surrounded by the unknown.

You call a certain person your wife, your husband, your son. You have labelled; then you are at ease. But look again at the face of your wife. Take the label off, penetrate beyond the label, and there is the unknown. The unknown penetrates every moment, but you go on pushing it, pushing it. You go on crying, "Behave as the label demands!"

And everyone is behaving according to the label. Our whole society is a labelled world -- our family, our knowledge. This will not do. A religious mind wants to know, to feel. Labelling is of no use. So feel the unknown all around; discard the labelling. That is what is meant by unlearning -- to forget whatever you have learned. You cannot forget it, but put it aside. When you look again at your wife, look at something unknown. Put the label aside. It is a very strange feeling.

Look at the tree you have passed every day. Stop there for a moment. Look at the tree. Forget the name of the tree; put it aside. Encounter it directly, immediately, and you will have a very strange feeling. We are in the midst of an unknown ocean. Nothing is known -- only labelled. If you can begin to feel the unknown, only then is realization possible. Do not cling to knowledge, because clinging to knowledge is clinging to the mind, is clinging to philosophy. Throw labelling! Just destroy all labelling!

I do not mean that you should create a chaos. I do not mean that you should become mad. But know well that the labelled world is a false creation of man -- a mind creation. So use it. It is a device, so it is good. Use it; it is utilitarian. But do not be caught in it. Move out of it sometimes. Sometimes, go beyond the boundaries of knowledge. Feel things without the mind. Have you ever felt anything without the mind -- without the mind coming in? We have not felt anything.

One day someone had given some meat to Mulla Nasrudin. A friend had given some meat to him and also a recipe book to prepare it. He was coming home overjoyed. Then a buzzard snatched the meat from his hand, but he laughed at the buzzard and said, "Okay! All right! But do not think yourself very wise: you are a fool -- because what are you going to do with the meat? The recipe book is with me. The recipe book is more meaningful than the meat. Then what will you do with the meat? You fool! The recipe book is still with me!"

We all have our recipe books: that is our knowledge. Mind is our recipe book. It is always with us and the whole life has been snatched away from us. Only the recipe book remains.

You go to a tree. You say, "Okay, this is a mango tree." Finished! The mango tree is finished by your label. Now you need not bother about it. A mango tree is a great existence. It has its own life, its own love affairs, its own poetry. It has its own experiences. It has seen many mornings, many evenings, many nights. Much has happened around it and everything has left its signature on it. It has its own wisdom. It has deep roots into the earth. It knows the earth more than you because man has no visible roots into the earth. It feels the earth more than you.

And then the sun rises -- for you it is nothing because it is a labelled thing. But for a mango tree it is not simply that the sun is rising: something rises in it also. The mango tree becomes alive with the sun's rising. Its blood runs faster. Every leaf becomes alive; it begins to explode. We also know winds, but we are sheltered in our houses. This tree is unsheltered. It has known winds in a different way. It has touched their innermost possibilities. But for us it is just a mango tree. It is finished! We have labelled it so that we could move.

Remain with it for a while. Forget that this is a mango tree, because "mango tree" is just a word. It expresses nothing. Forget the word. Forget whatsoever you have read in the books; forget your recipe books. Be with this tree for a while, and this will give you more religious experience than any temple can give -- because a temple, any temple, is finally, ultimately, made by man. It is a dead thing. This is made by the Existence itself. It is something that is still one with the Existence. Through it, the Existence itself has come to be green, to be flowering, to be fruitful.

Be with it; remain with it. That will be a meditation. And a moment will come when the tree is not a mango tree -- not even a tree: just a being. And when this happens -- that the tree is not a mango tree, not even a tree, but just a being, an existence flowering here and now -- you will not be a man, you will not be a mind. Simultaneously, when the tree becomes just an existence, you will also become just an existence. And only two existences can meet. Then deep down there is a communion. Then you realize a freedom. You have expanded. Your consciousness expands. Now the tree and you are not two. And if you can reel oneness with a tree, then there is no difficulty in feeling oneness with the whole Existence. You know the path now. You know the secret path -- how to be one with this Existence.

So repeating a sutra like "AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am Divine," will not do. Realize that knowledge is useless. Be intimate with the Existence. Approach it not as a mind, but as a being. Approach it not with your culture, your education, your scriptures, your religious philosophies -- no! Approach it naked like a child, not knowing anything. Then it penetrates you. Then you penetrate into it. Then there is a meeting, and that meeting is Samadhi. And once you feel the whole Existence in your nerves, when you feel yourself spread all over the Existence, "Then," this sutra says, "this is the attainment of Liberation" -- to realize this, not to think about it.

So realization is a deep communion -- oneness. What is the difficulty? Why do we remain outside this Existence? The ego is the difficulty. We are afraid of losing ourselves: that is the only difficulty. And if you are afraid of losing yourself, then you will not be able to know anything in this life. Then you can collect money, then you can strive for higher posts, then you can collect degrees, diplomas, you can become very respectable, but you will be dead -- because life means the capacity to dissolve oneself, the capacity to melt.

When you are in love you melt: love is a melting. And if you cannot melt in love, then it is going to be simply sex; it cannot become love. When you love someone, you melt. When you do not love, you become cold: you freeze. When you love you become warm and you melt.

Religion is a love affair. One needs a deep melting into the Existence. Science is a cold thing. Logic is absolutely cold, dead; life is warm. The capacity to melt yourself is known in religious terms as "surrender"; and the capacity to be frozen, cold, is known in religion as "ego." Ego makes you ice-cold, frozen. Then you are just stone, dead. We are afraid of losing ourselves; that is why we, are afraid of love. Everyone talks about love, everyone thinks about love -- but no one loves, because love is dangerous. When you love someone, you are losing yourself: you will not be in control. You cannot know things directly; you cannot manipulate. You are melting. You are losing control.

That is why, when someone loves someone, we say he has "fallen" in love. We use the word "falling": we say "falling in love". It *is* a falling, really, because it is a melting. Then you cannot stand aloof, cold, in yourself -- you have fallen.

Look at a person who lives through mind: you can never feel any warmth in him. If you touch his hand, you cannot feel him there. If you kiss him, you cannot feel him there. He is like a dead wall. No response comes out of him. A man who loves is in continuous response. Subtle responses are coming from him. If you touch his hand you have touched his soul. It is not only his hand: he has come to meet you there -- totally! He has moved: his soul has come to his hand. Then there is warmth. And if your soul can also come to the hand to meet him, then there is a meeting -- a communion.

This can happen with a tree. And if it happens at all with anyone. then it can happen with anything else -- anything! It can happen with a stone, it can happen with the sand on the beach, it can happen with anything if at all it can happen -- if you know how to melt, if you know how to dissolve yourself, if you know how to move in response and not in words.

Words are not responses. You come and touch me and I say, "I love you." Then my lips remain dead and my hands remain dead. Even if I embrace you, it is simply a dead gesture. I do not come there; I do not flow in my body. I remain aloof. I say, "I love you": these words can deceive me, they can deceive you -- but they cannot deceive the Existence.

Religion is a love approach. It is a deep melting. And when you melt into the Existence, you become free. What is this freedom? When you are not, you are free. Let me say it this way: when you are not, you are free. Until *you* are not there, you cannot be free. You are your slavery, so you cannot become free: the "I" cannot become free. When the "I" dissolves, there is freedom. When you are not, there is freedom. So *moksha*, freedom, means a total dispersion of the ego. Learn or unlearn the coldness that everyone has created around himself. Unlearn the coldness and learn warmth.

I remember one man who came to Ramanuj -- a great Enlightened *bhakta* and said, "There is only one inquiry for me, there is only one goal for me. I want to reach the Divine."

Ramanuj said, "Right! Let me inquire some more about you, because unless I know you, the path cannot be shown. Please tell me, have you ever loved anyone at any time?"

The man was religious. He said, "What are you asking me! I am a religious man. I am a celibate -- a *brahmachari*. I have not loved anyone ever."

Ramanuj again said to him, "Think! Once more, think! You may have loved. Perhaps you have forgotten."

The man said, "Why are you insisting on this? There is only one goal for me and that is God. Love is not for me! This whole world is not for me!"

Ramanuj said, "Then it is impossible, because you do not know how to melt. And it will be very difficult for you to reach the Divine. If you have known love, then you can understand the language of melting. If you have known love, no matter how little, you have broken the bar, broken the barrier. Then you have looked beyond. It may have just been a glimpse, but then something can be added to it and the glimpse can become a vision. But you say that you do not know love at all. You refuse it totally. Then I do not know how to help you toward the Divine, because it is a love affair."

And, really, this happens: if you love a mere human being, in the moment of love the human being disappears and the Divine is there. It is impossible not to have known it: in my language, it is impossible not to have known the Divine if you have known love, because in the moment of love you are not a human being at all. You have melted, and in that melting the other has disappeared as a mere human being. He has become an extended hand of the Divine. But if you have not known love, then there is only a meeting of cold individuals; no melting, just a cold, dead meeting; cold reasoning rather than meetings; conflicts rather than meetings -- encounters.

So learn the language of love and unlearn the language of reason. No one is going to teach you, because love cannot be taught. If you have become bored with your mind, if it is enough, throw it! Unburden yourself, and suddenly you begin to move into life. Mind has to be there, and then it has to be thrown.If you throw the mind, only then will you know that "I am the absolute pure Brahman," because only the mind is the barrier. Because of the mind you feel yourself finite, limited.

It is like this: you have coloured specs. The whole world looks blue. It is not blue; it is only your spectacles which are blue. Then I say, "The world is not blue, so throw your specs and look again at the world." But you do not know the distinction between your eyes and the specs. You were born with your spectacles, so you do not know the distinction between where specs finish and 'I' begins.

You have been thinking that your specs are your eyes: that is the only problem; that your thoughts are your life: that is the problem. The identity that your mind is your life: that is the problem. Mind is just like specs. That is why a Hindu looks at the world differently and a Mohammedan looks differently and a Christian differently: because specs differ. Throw your specs, and then, for the first time, you will reclaim your eyes. In India, we have called this approach DARSHAN. It is a reclaiming of the eyes.

We have eyes, but covered. We are moving in the Existence just like horses move when they are yoked in front of carts. Then their eyes have to be covered from both the sides. They must look straight ahead -- because if a horse can look around everywhere, then it will be difficult for the driver. Then it will go running anywhere and everywhere, so a horse is allowed to see only straight ahead in order that his world becomes linear. Now his world is not three-dimensional: he cannot look everywhere. The whole Existence is lost except the street. It is a dead street, because streets cannot be alive. It is a dead street, a dead road.

The horse can only see the road, this is utilitarian. Man also cultivates himself in this way -- in a utilitarian way. It is utilitarian to live with the mind and not to live with life -- because life is

multidimensional: no one knows where it will lead you. So make a paved road. Close your eyes, have fixed specs, and then move on the road. But where are you moving? This road leads always to death, and nowhere else. This is a death road! Every road, it used to be said, leads to Rome, but it can be true only if Rome means death; otherwise it cannot be true.

Every road leads to death. If you want life, then for life there is no fixed road. Life is here and now, multi-dimensional, spreading in every direction. If you want to move into life, throw your specs, throw your concepts, systems, thoughts, mind. Be born into life *here and now*, in this multi-dimensional life, spreading everywhere. Then you become the center and the whole life belongs to you, not only a particular road. Then the whole life belongs to you! Everything that is in it all belongs to you.

This is the realization: "I am that absolutely pure Brahman." You cannot reach to the Brahman by any road. The path is pathless. If you follow a path, you will reach something, but it is not going to be the All. How can a path lead you to the All? A path can lead you to something, but not the All. If you want the All, leave all the paths, open your eyes, look all around. The Whole is present here. Look and melt into it, because melting will give you the only knowledge possible. Melt into it!

Thus ends "The Atma Pooja Upanishad". This was the last sutra; the Upanishad ends. It was a very small Upanishad -- the smallest possible. You can print it on a postcard, on one side. Only seventeen sutras, but the whole life is condensed into those seventeen sutras. Every sutra can become an explosion; every sutra can transform your life -- but it needs your cooperation. The sutra itself cannot do it; the Upanishad itself cannot do it. *you* can do it!

Buddha is reported to have said: "The teacher can only show you the path; you have to travel it." And, really, the teacher can only show you the path if you are ready to see it. Finally, the teacher is a teacher only if you are a disciple. If you are ready to learn, only then can a teacher show you the path. But he cannot force you; he cannot push you ahead. That is impossible!

Rinzai was staying with his guru, with his teacher. It was impossible to leave the teacher, but the teacher said, "Now you are ready to leave me. Now move! Go wandering. Teach people whatsoever I have taught you. Now be a teacher in your own right. Move!"

But Rinzai was feeling very sad. It was so difficult, so he lingered on. Then the evening fell and the teacher said, "Go now! Because the night is just nearing and it is going to be a dark night." But, still, Rinzai stayed. At midnight the teacher said, "Now no more staying. You go!"

Just to have an excuse, Rinzai said, "But the night is so dark. I will move in the morning."

The teacher said, "I will give you a lamp. You take this lamp and move away. My work is finished. Do not waste a single moment here. Go and teach the people. Whatsoever you have learned, tell them and show them the path."

So he gives him a small lamp. Rinzai takes the lamp. In a very sad mood, he steps down from the hut. On the last step, the teacher laughs and blows the candle out. Suddenly, everything becomes dark.

Rinzai said, "What have you done? You give me a candle, a lamp, and then you blow it out?"

The teacher said, "How can my candle help you in the dark? How can my light help you in the dark? Your own light only can help. Now move into the dark with your own light only. My work is finished," the teacher said. "And it is not good to give you a light; it is not friendly. Now you move with your own light. You have enough."

The Upanishad can give you a light, but then that light will not be of any help, really. Unless you can create your own light, unless you start on an inner work of transformation, Upanishads are useless. They may even be dangerous, harmful, because you can learn them. You can easily become a parrot, and parrots tend to be religious. You can know whatsoever has been said, you can repeat it -- but that is not going to help. Forget it. Let me blow out the candle. Whatsoever we have been discussing and talking, forget it. Do not cling to it: start afresh. Then one day you will come to know whatsoever has been said.

Scriptures are only helpful when you reach realization. Only then do you know what has been said, what was meant, what the intention was. When you hear, when you understand intellectually, nothing is understood. So this can help only if it becomes a thirst, an intense inquiry, a seeking.

The Upanishad ends; now you go ahead and move on the journey. Suddenly, one day, you will know that which has been said and also that which has not been said. One day you will know that which has been expressed and, also, that which has not been expressed because it cannot be expressed.

One day Buddha was moving in a forest with his disciples. Ananda asked him, "Bhagwan, have you said everything that you know:"

So Buddha takes some leaves from the ground into his handsome dead, fallen leaves -- and he says,

"Whatsoever I have said is just like these few leaves in my hand, and whatsoever I have not said and have left unsaid is like the leaves in this Forest. But if you follow, then through these few leaves you will attain to this whole forest."

The Upanishad ends, but now you start on a journey -- deep, inward. It is a long and arduous effort. To transform oneself is the greatest effort -- the most impossible, but the most paying. This Upanishad has been a deep intimate instruction. It is alchemical. It is for your inner transformation. Your baser metals can become gold. Through this process, your utmost possibility can become actual.

But no one can help you. The teacher only shows you the path -- you have to travel. So do not go on thinking and brooding. Somewhere, start living. A very small *lived* effort is better than a great philosophical accumulation. Be religious -- philosophies are worthless.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

8 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208085
ShortTitle: ULTAL217
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 87 mins

OSHO, WHY HAVE WE NOT BEEN ABLE TO CREATE A SOCIETY WHICH COMBINES BOTH POLARITIES -- PHILOSOPHY AND POETRY, SCIENCE AND RELIGION?
IS THERE A POSSIBILITY OF THE TOTAL MEETING OF THESE POLARITIES?
WHICH LAND IS MORE FERTILE FOR THIS MEETING -- EAST OR WEST?
IS THIS MEETING POSSIBLE ONLY IN AN INDIVIDUAL, OR CAN IT EXIST SIMULTANEOUSLY IN THE SOCIETY ALSO?
IN WHICH WAY CAN MEDITATION BE USEFUL FOR THIS MEETING?
WHAT ARE THE FACTORS WHICH CAN HELP MAN TO GROW IN BOTH THE DIMENSIONS -- SCIENCE AND RELIGION?

HITHERTO, it was impossible to create a society which synthesizes both polarities of science and religion, of logic and poetry. It was impossible because this synthesis can become possible only when both the alternatives, taken alone, have proved to be total failures. Now, for the first time in the history of human consciousness, we are at the stage where both the alternatives have proved failures. Chosen alone, taken alone, each has proved a failure. So this age is really of very deep significance because the human mind will transcend the old conflict and the old polarities now.

The East tried one alternative -- choosing religion at the cost of science. The West tried the reverse -- choosing science at the cost of religion. The East succeeded in attaining the inner center in a few individuals. The West succeeded in attaining a prosperous affluent society. The East failed economically, technologically; it remained poor. The West failed spiritually; it remained empty inwardly. Thus, a synthesis began to happen.

A few individuals in the East and in the West also were able to conceive of it. They could look into the future. They are known as prophets because of this -- because they can know, because they can probe deep

into the future. But prophets are never believed when they are alive because they go too far ahead. We cannot follow them and we cannot see how their innerness is working. So they are never believed, never followed. Only retrospectively do we feel that they were right.

Many times this synthesis was proposed. For example, Krishna proposed it. His was one of the most penetrating efforts of synthesis. The Gita has been read, worshipped, but no one listened to him. Really, prophets are always born before their time. So the people who can understand them are yet not, and the people who are cannot understand them. There is a gap.

In a few individual cases, the synthesis was attained. There have been a few individuals who were both -- religious and scientific, logical and poetic. But that is a very subtle balance, and only a genius could attain it in the past. For example, a Michaelangelo or a Goethe or, even in our own times, Albert Einstein: they could attain a synthesis in their individuality. But then they became puzzles to us -- because they moved between two polarities so easily that they appeared inconsistent.

Consistency can be had only if you belong to one extreme. If someone moves between two, if a scientist is also a poet, then he has two personalities: he moves between the two. When he goes to his laboratory, he forgets poetry completely. He changes his being from a poet's being to a scientist's being. He begins to think in totally different categories. When he moves out of his lab, he moves again into a different being. The second being is not mathematical, not experimental. It is more like a dream than like any scientific experiment.

This is very difficult, arduous, but sometimes this has been attained in a few individuals who could move. Michaelangelo was a mathematician and also a great artist. Goethe was a poet and also a very deep probing logical thinker. Einstein was essentially a mathematician, a physicist, and yet he was aware and in deep contact with that which was mysterious around him. But then this was possible for only a few individuals. This should be possible for a greater number. Now the time is ripe, and the moment will come when society need not think in terms of opposites. Rather, it must think in terms of complementaries.

Two opposites are not really two enemies. They support each other; neither can exist without the other. Deep down they are related. We can call them "intimate enemies". They depend on each other. Each cannot exist without the other, and yet they are opposite. This opposition gives a tension, a certain energy, which helps them to exist.

But this was not possible in the past. Many tried one alternative because to try one is easy. You can be religious easily, you can be scientific easily -- but to be both is a very delicate balance, and then you need a very developed mind which can move from one group to another without any difficulty.

Look at our minds! When you move from your house to your office, your mind continues in the house. When you move from your office to your house, it is not that by leaving your office your mind leaves your office -- it continues to be in your office. Physical movement is easy; mental movement is difficult. And between a house and an office there is no opposition.

When someone thinks mathematically, it is a totally different approach toward life; when one begins to think poetically, it is totally different. It is as if you have moved from one planet to another, and the other cannot be allowed any voice. So a very deep control and integration is needed; otherwise the mind continues in one pattern. It is easy to move in one pattern. That is why it is easy for societies to choose.

The East experimented with one choice and the West with another. Both have failed. The whole history of man is the history of two failures -- Eastern and Western. Now both of these failures can be studied, and now we can become aware of the fallacies of history and the errors of the experienced standpoints. Now you can feel that a new world with a new attitude is possible -- a synthetic attitude.

Obviously, that world cannot be Eastern and cannot be Western. So do not ask which land is more fertile, because then the whole world will become one world. Really, if you can still continue in terms of which land is more fertile, you again are trying to think in old categories. If East and West both have failed, then really this is the moment to drop the whole nonsense of being Eastern or of being Western. Now one humanity emerges. It is neither Eastern nor Western. It is *human*, and the whole planet earth becomes a small village.

A whole earth is possible, but the earth has not been whole. Now, for the first time, barriers arc breaking. This breakdown of the old barriers will have to be consciously worked out. Unconsciously, it will take a longer time. Consciously, it can be done very easily and with less pain and less suffering. Now men should not belong to any land, to any culture, to any civilization, to any religion. Now, for the first time, men must belong to the whole earth.

The very base of thinking in terms of East and West, this and that, belongs to the past. For the future, it

is not only foolish: it is deeply harmful. But how can this be made possible? This can be made possible in three ways. One, the mind must not be trained in any one attitude. The mind must be trained simultaneously in both the attitudes. A child must not be trained only in logic, doubt and science. He must be trained for trust, for meditation, for religious sensitivity, and both of these trainings must be given simultaneously.

For example, if one person marries someone who belongs to another group of languages, such as a German marrying an Indian, then the children will be bi-lingual from their very beginning. If you are born in one language group, you learn one language as your mother tongue. Then afterwards you can learn another language, but the second language will always be a second language. It will be imposed over and above the first, and the first will always colour it. Deep down in the unconscious the original language will exist, and the second language will only be in the conscious.

One of my friends was in Germany for twenty years. This was such a long time that he forgot his own mother tongue, Marathi. Then he fell ill and he was in a hospital. The doctors were in difficulty because whenever he was conscious he would use German, and whenever he became unconscious -- the disease was such that periodically he would go unconscious -- he would speak Marathi. Then he would not be able to understand German at all.

The deep unconscious knows the first language; the second is imposed. But for a bi-lingual child who is born between two languages, both are mother tongues. He will have no difficulty in moving from one to another. Really, he will never feel any difficulty in moving from one language to another.

Science is one language toward the reality and religion is another language toward the reality. Science is a detached language and religion is an intimate language. They both must be taught simultaneously, they both must become one. The child must never know that they are alternatives to choose between. A mind must be trained in doubt -- doubt for science; and a mind must also be trained in trust -- trust for life.

They are opposites to us because we were never trained that way: that is the only thing. To us faith and doubt are opposites. We say, "I have faith, so how can I doubt?" Or, "If I am a doubting man, if I can doubt, then how can I have faith?" Really, this division is stupid because their dimensions are different. Faith is for religion, faith is for deeper penetration into the reality, faith is for love, faith is for life. This is a different passage. Doubt is not needed. Doubt is for scientific research, for scientific approach, for facts, for dead facts, for observation.

For the outer world, doubt is a basic instrument; for the inner world, faith is the basic instrument -- and these two need not be in conflict. They are in conflict because we are trained in one, and we cannot move from one to another. That difficulty in movement is only a difficulty of wrong training. Otherwise, when you are working a mathematical problem, use mathematics; but when you are looking at a flower, there is no need of your mathematics coming in between. Then be poetic. With a flower, mathematics is not needed. With a full-moon night, mathematics is not needed. Forget mathematics! Open another door of your being!

Jesus has said, "My father's house has many mansions," many dimensions. You are also not a one-door house; you need not be. If you are, it means that only one door has been opened or tried. There are other doors, and if they are opened you will be richer for that. If you can use other doors, then your personality will be less fixed, more river-like. Then you will be less dead and more alive.

Movement is life. And the more subtle the movement, the more abundant your life will be. So use doubt as an instrument, use faith as an instrument.

How is it possible? Now the second point: it is possible only if you are not identified with either. If you become identified with doubt, then you cannot move. Then *your mind* is doubt, so how can you move to faith? If you are identified with faith, then you cannot move to doubt.

So do not be identified with doors. You are different; doors are different. When you and the doors are different, there is no difficulty. Then you can move. So do not think that doubt is your being or faith is your being. Faith is a door; doubt is a door. You can move from either -- from one to another. If you are identified, then there is no choice.

But we are all identified. We go on saying, "I cannot believe, I cannot have faith, because I am a sceptic." Or someone says, "I cannot doubt because I am a religious man." This shows that your consciousness has become fixed, stone-like. It is not river-like, moving, flowing. Flow? Move! So the second point: the mind has to be trained *not* to be identified with instruments. Then you can use them. You can use a sword -- but if you so are identified that your hand has become the sword, then how can you have a rose-flower in your hand? Then you will say, "It is impossible! How can I have a rose-flower in my hand? My hand is a sword!"

And there is no relationship between a sword and a flower. You can take the sword, you can take a

flower. If your hand is free from identification, only then does it become possible. So the second point is not to be identified! In the future, we have to create an educational system which teaches non-identification with instruments. Then it is very easy -- *very* easy!

Thirdly, remember this: the world exists as polarities, so if you choose one your world will be poorer. If you say, "I am going to be this and not that," then you will belong only to half of the world; you will be half alive. Remember, the Existence is polarity -- so if you want to be one with the total Existence, be able to move.

We think that someone is a very loving man, so we wonder, "How can he hate?" Or someone is a very hateful man, so "How can he love?" But if your love is such that you cannot hate, your love will be just nothing. It will have no life, no vigour. Your love will be impotent. If you cannot hate, then your love cannot be alive. And the same for the other extreme. If you can only hate and cannot love, your hate will be just a facade.

The opposite gives life. Your love will be richer if you can hate. There is no need to hate, but if you can hate? if that is your capacity, if you are capable of hate, your love will have a different quality, a deeper quality.

Everything that looks opposite to us is related, and the opposite gives strength. But we have been trained to be fixed beings. We have been trained not as processes, but as finished events, finished things. So we say that so-and-so is a man who is kind, and so-and-so is a man who belongs to another category -- anger. But if a person who is kind is simply kind, if he cannot be angry, then his kindness will be shallow, his kindness will be just a clothing. If he can be angry also, then his kindness has a depth.

There is no need to be angry, there is no necessity -- but the *capacity* must exist. This capacity to incorporate polar opposites needs a different training. A different mind has to be brought into the world.

Remember this: all the great sages who have brought non-violence were Kshatriyas they belonged to warrior races. Mahavir, Buddha, all the twenty-four Teerthankers of the Jains, they were Kshatriyas: they belonged to warrior races. This seems absurd. It would be better if. Brahmins were teaching non-violence, but no Brahmin has preached it. No Brahmin has ever preached non-violence. Only Kshatriyas have preached it. Why? And why do Mahavir and Buddha have such a depth into non-violence? They were capable of deep violence. They could move. They really belonged to a violent tribe, a violent type of mind. They were born to it, and then they moved to the other pole. They had a depth.

This is strange: if you go and try to find the opposite pole to Mahavir and Buddha, you will find Parasuram -- a Brahmin who killed millions of Kshatriyas. It is reported that many times he set about killing all the Kshatriyas in the world. This was a very violent mind, but he came from a non-violent caste. He was a Brahmin. Why? No Kshatriya can be compared to Parasuram in violence. He is unique. The world has not produced another like him again. Mahavir and Buddha, they are Kshatriyas. This is meaningful, significant. The capacity to be the other gives a certain strength.

Another example: you might have heard many anecdotes about great men, very wise men, sometimes acting very foolishly. No fool will act that way. We laugh; we say they are absent-minded.

It is reported of Immanuel Kant, after he came home one night from his regular walk with his umbrella, that he forgot which was which: he put the umbrella on the bed, covered it with a blanket, thinking it was himself, and then he stood in the corner of the room thinking he was his umbrella. And he could discover that something had gone wrong only in the morning when the servant knocked at the door. The whole night he was standing. He was sleeping: he was not standing. When the servant knocked at the door, Kant looked at the bed and then he began to think, "Why am I not going to open the door?" Then suddenly he realized that there had been a mistake.

But we can laugh at Immanuel Kant. We know that such great men are sometimes very absent-minded. But why? You cannot commit such a foolish act because you cannot move to the other extreme. Only Immanuel Kant can commit such a foolish act. He touches one extreme of intelligence, then the other extreme becomes possible. So no foolish men are reported to have committed such foolish acts as so-called wise, intelligent men are reported to have committed.

Sometimes the opposite also happens. A very foolish man, an idiot, sometimes will give you such a deep advice as no wise man can give. And this has been known throughout history, so every great king would appoint a court idiot: a court idiot was to be appointed with every great king. Such a king would have a big court of many wise men, but one idiot was to be appointed in the court -- the court fool.

And it has happened many times that when wise men were not able to suggest any advice, the court fool would suggest something. Why? Because many times wise men are so wise that they become impractical.

Their very wiseness becomes a barrier. And a court fool is unafraid: he is unafraid of being a fool, so he can say anything. And sometimes, if you are unafraid, then only your advice can be of any worth. Why? When you are at one polarity, the other polarity becomes possible. We must teach the future mind both the polarities. And I mean it when I say it. We must not teach a person only to be wise: we must teach him to be foolish also.

Why? Because if you are not foolish enough, you cannot enjoy life. You will become a sad and serious dead thing. All that is beautiful in life can be enjoyed by those who are capable of playing at foolishness, of being a fool, otherwise it is impossible. So the more wise you are, the more foolish you will be as far as life is concerned. We can think of a synthesis between religion and science, but we cannot conceive of a synthesis between a wise man and a fool because now the problem goes even deeper.

And when we think about a synthesis between a scientific mind and a religious mind, it is not our problem. It is far away; it is not concerned with us. But when I say that a deep synthesis is needed between being wise and being foolish, then it is directly concerned with you. Then it is neither. Then you become uneasy. Then the mind will say, "Choose wiseness; do not choose to be foolish." But why is foolishness so much condemned? And children are so beautiful because they are foolish, and animals are so innocent because they are foolish. And look at the pundits: they are so wise, so serious, so sad, that really they are pathological, diseased.

This deep synthesis between all the opposites can become a training, and for the future mind this is going to be the training. If a religious man cannot laugh and cannot dance, he is not whole. And one who is not whole cannot be holy. Wholeness is holiness.

In this way Zen Buddhism has achieved a deep synthesis. Zen saints and sages can act like fools, and that shows their wisdom. If you cannot act like a fool sometimes, that shows you are afraid to be a fool. That fear shows you are not yet wise. A wise man can move. I talk so much about Mulla Nasrudin because he is both -- a deep synthesis. He can act foolish, and it is rare to find such a wise man.

One day Nasrudin's village invited him to give a talk to the town. Some festival was on, and they needed someone to give a religious talk. So Nasrudin said, "Okay, I will come." So they came to receive him. He came out of his house sitting on his donkey in reverse order. His face was toward the back of the donkey and his back toward the donkey's face.

The whole group, those who had come to receive him, followed him, but they became uneasy because villagers began to stare. They thought: "This Mulla is a fool, and those who are following him and who are going to listen to him are greater fools. Who has ever heard of any man sitting on a donkey this way?" But the followers resisted. They controlled themselves, but it was impossible. When they were just passing the market, it became impossible. Everyone was laughing, so they asked Mulla, "Would it not be better if you changed your position?" The whole village was laughing.

Mulla Nasrudin said seriously, "If you are going to listen to me, if you are going to understand me at all, remember the first principle: you are paying more attention to what others are saying and no attention to what we are doing. Pay more attention to what we are doing. Now I will explain to you."

Mulla Nasrudin said, "Now I will explain to you! If I sit in an ordinary way, then my back will be toward you, and that will be disrespectful. If I allow you to move before me, in front of me, that will be disrespectful toward me. So this is the only human way possible. This is the only way it can be done without showing disrespect to anyone."

He looks foolish, but he is wise. But to find his wisdom will be difficult because it is shrouded with foolish acts. Only a wise man can penetrate into it. When you are paying some respect to someone, what are you doing? When you expect respect because of your age, what are you doing? When you are paying respect, you would not like to sit in such a way that your back is toward the person to whom you are paying respect, so why laugh at Mulla Nasrudin? He is just acting as the human mind acts. It is only that he goes to the very logical extreme and he says, "This is the only possible way of doing it."

Really, he is laughing at your so-called respect, honour, etc. If you can laugh at him, then laugh at the whole human stupidity. If you are sitting on a chair and your father comes into the room, what will he do? If you do not stand, he will feel that you have been disrespectful toward him. But what nonsense! Sitting or standing, how does it make any difference? So the real thing is not whether you are sitting or standing. The real thing is that everyone is an egoist and everyone is expecting some gesture so that his ego is fulfilled.

There was one great teacher, A. S. Neill. He was teaching one day in his classroom, and his students were sitting as they liked. One Indian teacher visited him that day and he was aghast. He couldn't conceive what type of class this was. One student was smoking a cigarette, one was just lying on the floor with closed

eyes, and the dass was on and A. S. Neill was teaching. So the Indian teacher said, "This is indiscipline. What are you doing? Stop and first let them sit in a right way with respect toward the teacher."

Neill is reported to have said, "You do not understand what is going on here. They love me so much that they can be at ease with me. And if respect goes against love, then love is to be chosen. What can be more respectful toward me than love? They are feeling that they are at home, and I am here to teach them -- not to make them sit in a proper way. If one student feels that by lying down on the floor with closed eyes he can learn better, then okay. I am here to teach them certain things, so it is okay. If I make them sit forcibly, and if only because of that they cannot learn, then I am not doing the duty of a teacher."

So Neill can understand the anecdote about Nasrudin. Life is a multiplicity, a very paradoxical phenomenon. You must be capable of moving to both the poles and yet remain beyond. And only if you are beyond both can you move.

It is reported of Gurdjieff, by many of his disciples, that suddenly, at any moment, he would act foolish. He would create such a situation that his disciples would become very uncomfortable. Why? He was one of the wisest men possible. Why? Because to go on insisting on being wise is part of the ego.

One day one press reporter came to take an interview with George Gurdjieff. He was sitting there. A few disciples were there and he was answering their questions. The reporter came. Of course, as he was a press reporter of a big daily newspaper he was full of ego. feeling very important. Gurdjieff told him to sit down by his side, and then suddenly he asked a lady who was on the other side, "Which day is today?" The lady said, "Today is Saturday." Gurdjieff said, "How is it possible? Just yesterday it was Friday. How is Saturday possible today? And yesterday you told me that it was Friday."

The press reporter stood up and he said, "Okay, I am going."

When the reporter left, Gurdjieff laughed. But all the disciples felt very uncomfortable because they had arranged the interview, and now the reporter was going to report that they belong to a foolish teacher and they follow a foolish man.

But only a Gurdjieff can act this way. What did he do through this? He showed to his disciples that "you are trying, through Gurdjieff, to strengthen your egos, although you may or may not be aware of it." But the disciples insisted, "He will think you are a fool!" So Gurdjieff said, "Let him think. How does it matter? What others think is irrelevant."

This is really a humble man, because if you go on considering what others think about it, you will go on using masks, false faces. You will try to appear beautiful, wise, because you are not concerned with what you are. You are more concerned what they think. and this is the foolishness of the ego.

So we must train a synthetic mind which is capable of turning beyond the duality and is capable of moving; a mind which can enjoy, be playful and be serious, and which can work. This liquidity is possible now. It was not possible before.

And because both alternatives have failed, a third possibility becomes open: meditation can help very much. Really, meditation is the only thing that can help. So if meditation makes you lopsided, it is not meditation.

If a meditation gives you a more balanced life, a more balanced consciousness, then only is it real. If meditation makes you withdraw from life, it is not meditation. If meditation helps you to be in the world without being in the world, if meditation helps you to be in the world but does not allow the world to be in you, then you have achieved a synthesis. Janak is a synthesis; Krishna is a synthesis. Life is not taken in opposites. One remains in both the polarities without being attached to any.

OSHO, LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT THE WEST DEVELOPED REASON, INTELLECT AND PHILOSOPHY, WHEREAS THE EAST DEVELOPED ART, MYSTICISM AND RELIGION. ONCE YOU SAID THAT THE HUMAN MIND DEVELOPS IN THREE PHASES -- IGNORANCE, KNOWLEDGE AND THE TRANSCENDENCE OF KNOWLEDGE THAT IS WISDOM. THEN IS IT NOT TRUE THAT THE WEST HAS PROGRESSED FROM IGNORANCE TO KNOWLEDGE, AND NOW CAN IT NOT STEP INTO THE THIRD REALM, WISDOM?

SECONDLY, IS IT ALSO NOT TRUE THAT IT IS THE EAST WHICH HAS GIVEN BIRTH TO THE SIX GREAT INDIAN PHILOSOPHIES? THEN IN WHAT SENSE DO YOU CONSIDER THE EAST ANTI-PHILOSOPHIC?

There are three states -- ignorance, knowledge, and the transcendence of knowledge that is wisdom.

These three states are basic to all dimensions, whether science or religion. A religious man is ignorant: he is in the first state. He doesn't know anything higher than the body, higher than the world. He lives like a child.

Then the second state is of knowledge. He begins to think. He gathers knowledge, information; he becomes knowledgeable. But this knowledge is borrowed. It is not his own; he has not known it.

Then he throws it. Everything that is borrowed is thrown. Now he jumps into himself, to the very source of his being. Then he becomes wise. He passes through ignorance, learning, unlearning, then he becomes wise.

The same happens with science also The first stage is ignorance; then one becomes a scientist. This is a knowing about the outer world. This knowing is also borrowed. This knowing is technological. If one clings to this knowing, then he remains in the second stage. But if he can throw this scientific knowledge also and can take a jump into the Existence, the unknown Existence, then he becomes wise. So whatsoever the dimension may be, these three states will be relevant.

Whatsoever you know through others -- from others, from tradition, from scriptures, from someone else -- whatsoever is not immediate, without any medium, whatsoever is not known directly by you, is knowledge. Whatsoever is known by you directly, immediately, is wisdom. So whether it is religion or science, it makes no difference. Learning must be unlearned; then there is the jump. And one can take the jump from any place, from wheresoever one is standing. Even if it is art, one must take the jump from the knowledge of art. Only then does wisdom flower. In Zen there has been training in meditation through many thing through painting, through archery, through flower arrangement. This remains a basic principle.

Bokuju was learning with his teacher. He became a great painter, the greatest ever known. And then, one day, his teacher said. "Now stop painting." When he was at the height, at the peak, the pinnacle, when his name was penetrating far and wide, when emperors had become interested in him, when everyone had started talking about his painting, his teacher said, "Now you stop painting. For twelve years forget painting completely. Throw it!"

How difficult it was! He was just at the peak. Bokuju followed his teacher. He became just an ordinary gardener in his teacher's garden. For twelve years there was no painting, no talk of painting, then one day, the teacher said, "Now you can paint again."

Bokuju said, "Now I know. That time I simply trusted you. Now I know, because now whatsoever I paint will be mine."

This was learning, then unlearning. He said, "Now I can paint like a child without knowing anything of painting. I have forgotten everything; now I can paint like a child." And then it is reported that Bokuju would paint like a child. Then his paintings became of another world -- OF ANOTHER WORLD! They were not of this world. They were not even painted. He was just a child playing when he would paint.

Then his teacher said, "Now you are wise. There is no effort now -- no training, no art, no knowledge. You have become innocent. You cannot paint in the old way now."

One has to learn first and then unlearn. When art is forgotten, only then is the artist born. If you know that you cannot be totally in it, your knowledge will be a disturbance.

I will relate to you another story. In Thailand one temple was being built, and the greatest painter was called to plan for the great gate. The emperor said, "This gate, this temple gate, must be something unique in the world. There must be no comparison, so work hard."

This painter was a teacher, a monk. He tried hard. Whenever he would make something. it was his habit to ask his greatest disciple, who was just by his side, "Do you say it is okay?"

If the disciple approved, only then would he go ahead; otherwise he would throw it. He painted a hundred paintings, then he would look at the disciple, and the disciple would nod and say, "No!" Then he would throw it. Three months passed, and the emperor was asking again and again, "When?" But the teacher said, "I do not know. Not until my disciple says yes."

One day when he was painting, the ink was finished. He was just in the middle, so he asked his disciple to prepare more ink. The disciple went out to prepare more ink. Then without ink, just with his pencil, he drew a sketch. When the disciple came, he said, "What! You have done the thing! This is the thing! But how could you do it? You had endeavoured so much for three months."

The teacher laughed and said, "Because you were present, I was conscious of 'me'. That was the only error. When you were not here, I was also not here. I could forget myself. That is why this thing has come. I couldn't forget myself when you were there. Then the judge was there, and I was every moment afraid whether you were going to say yes or no each time, and I was making every effort so that you could say yes.

That effort was the barrier. You were not here, so I was at ease, relaxed, and the thing happened."

The thing always happens when you are so relaxed that you are not. But a person of knowledge cannot be so relaxed. Knowledge is the burden, the tension. So whatsoever the dimension may be -- art, religion, philosophy, whatsoever -- these are the three stages: ignorance, learning and then unlearning. Then you become wise.

And, secondly, it is asked, "Is it not true that it is the East which has given birth to the six great Indian philosophies? Then in what sense do you consider the East anti-philosophic?"

There are many reasons. First: the Indian philosophical systems are not philosophical in the Western sense. The Western philosophies call them "religious philosophies". They call them *religious* philosophies! They are not philosophies like those of Aristotle, Plato, Kant or Hegel. They are not -- because they state many truths, but their evidence is not logical. The ultimate verification is experience.

In the Western philosophies the ultimate verification is logical, not experiential. If I can prove a certain thing logically, it is okay. But the Indian mind is different. The Indian mind says even if you can prove a certain thing logically, it may not be true. And it may even be that I cannot prove a certain thing logically, but it is true.

For example, you say you are in love. Now prove how you are in love. What is the proof? How do you prove it? It cannot be proven. And if you try to prove it, it may happen that you yourself may become suspicious whether you are in love or not, because so many questions can be raised which cannot be argued. But still you know that you are in love.

There was a case in the court concerning Mulla Nasrudin. He was found with something which had been stolen from his neighbours' house, so he was suspected. But his advocate argued the case. There was no evidence. He had not been seen going into the house; no one had seen him coming out of it. But the thing was with him: he was found with the thing. He argued the case so beautifully, so logically, that Nasrudin won.

When they were coming out of the court, the advocate asked Nasrudin, "Now tell me, really -- were you involved in it?"

Nasrudin is reported to have said, "I thought before that I was involved, but you have argued the case so logically that now I am suspicious. You have convinced me also."

For Indian philosophy, logical conviction is not a criterion, that is the difference. The ultimate verification is experience. Indian religious philosophies talk logically. Mahavir, Buddha, Kapil -- they talk logically. Every Indian system talks logically, but they do not depend on logic. They say, "Our expressions are logical so that you can understand them, but whatsoever we are proposing is not deduced from logic -- it has come to us from experience."

For example, I experience something. Then I relate it to you and you begin to argue about it, so I also argue about it. But the experience has not come through argument. Rather, the argument has come through the experience; that is the difference. In the West, they say that if the argument is correct and cannot be refuted, then the conclusion is true. In India, they say that whether it is refuted or not, if it has been experienced it is true. So the truth of it lies in experiencing, not in argumentation.

So I also do not like to call Hindu systems of experiencing "philosophies". They are not! And why do I call them anti-philosophic? Because they are against the philosophical attitude. They say that Truth cannot be found through logical analysis. They say Truth cannot be proven through argumentation. Argumentation, logic. everything, is just a method of expression, nothing else. Basically, Truth remains an experience. That is why they are anti-philosophic.

Ask Buddha something, and if he feels that you are asking for asking's sake he is not going to reply. He will not reply! He will reply only if he feels that the inquirer is not just curious about it -- if he is an authentic seeker. That means if he is ready to go to the experience. Otherwise Buddha is not interested.

Western philosophy -- Greek philosophy in particular -- says that philosophy starts with wonder. This has never been said in India. Hindu systems say that thinking starts in suffering, not in wonder. So note down this very deep foundational distinction.

The West says philosophy starts in curiosity. A child asks, "From where has this whole world come?" A philosopher also asks this. If you ask Buddha, "From where has this world come," he will say, "This is childish. How are you concerned? And whatsoever the cause may have been, it is irrelevant." He says, "If you are ill, then ask for the medicine." Buddha says that we are suffering, that life is *dukkha* -- suffering -- so the question is how to go beyond it; that is the difference.

Inquiry about Truth is against error. Inquiry about Liberation is against suffering.

The Indian mind is more psychological, less philosophical -- more concerned with actual human transformation, less concerned with idle curiosities And it *is* anti-philosophic. But we have created nine systems -- six are Hindu, three non-Hindu. Those nine systems are not philosophical systems, but philosophical statements of inner experiences. They are called systems, but, really, "system" is not the right word. In Sanskrit they are called *sampradaya* -- schools, not systems. A school is a different thing and a system is a different thing. A system means it is philosophical; a school means that it is a training ground. A school means you are trained for a particular experience. All the nine are trainings -- trainings towards only one Ultimate goal: LIBERATION. That is why I call them anti-philosophic.

And because we have begun to think of them as philosophies, we are missing much. This is just one of the imitations of the Western mind. The way they teach and learn philosophy in the West has not been the way in the East ever, but now it is because our universities are just imitations of the West.

Nalanda was a different thing, Takshashila was a different thing. They were Eastern universities -- very different, basically different. In Nalanda only Buddhist philosophy was taught. And what was the training? The training was not simply verbal, not scriptural, not just knowing about what Buddhist philosophy is. The training was in Buddhist yoga. The student would follow verbal instruction, and then, simultaneously, he would go deeper and deeper and deeper into meditation. Unless meditation and verbal training grow simultaneously, the whole growth is futile.

A story is reported about when Huan Chuang came to Nalanda. He was entering the main gate. Nalanda was the biggest university in India; it had 10,000 students from all over the world. It is suspected that Jesus had been one of the students. When Huan Chuang came to the main door he met a *bhikkhu* -- a sannyasin. He began to ask questions about the university: "What is the training and what...?" The man began to answer. Huan Chuang was impressed by the man, and he was the greatest scholar in China in those days -- the greatest! He was so impressed with the man, and the man was so learned that Huan Chuang thought by chance that he was the Vice Chancellor -- but he was just a doorkeeper. He reports in his memoirs that he was just a doorkeeper, but he knew everything about philosophy.

So Huan Chuang remained for three years in that university. When going back, he again passed the door, and he asked the man, "Why are you still a doorkeeper? You know so much."

The man said, "Because I only know. I have failed in experience. I only know, so I am a failure. I know as much as the Vice Chancellor; there is no difference as far as knowledge goes -- but I am a failure because I couldn't grow into experience. That is why I am just a doorkeeper."

So learned men are just doorkeepers. The Indian attitude is for experience. Sometimes a Kabir can become the highest peak without any knowledge -- without any so-called knowledge. *Experience* is the thing; that is why the East is anti-philosophical.

The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Questions and Answers

9 August 1972 pm in

Archive code: 7208095
ShortTitle: ULTAL218
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 94 mins

OSHO, IT IS GENERALLY BELIEVED THAT RELIGION IS A SEARCH FOR TRUTH. BUT ONE

NIGHT YOU SAID THAT WHILE THE GREEK MIND, THE SCIENTIFICALLY INCLINED MIND, SOUGHT TRUTH, THE EASTERN MIND, THE RELIGIOUS MIND, HAS Moksha, OR FREEDOM, AS ITS OBJECT OF SEARCH. BUT YOU HAVE ALSO SAID IN THE PAST THAT IT IS TRUTH ALONE THAT LIBERATES.
WILL YOU KINDLY EXPLAIN THE CONTRADICTION?

PHILOSOPHY is a search for Truth, but religion is not. Religion is a search for freedom -- Ultimate Freedom. What is the difference? When you are searching for Truth, the emphasis becomes more and more intellectual, mental. When you are searching for freedom, it is not simply a question of intellect, but of your total being.

The moment someone utters the word "Truth", your intellect is affected. Your emotions remain unaffected, your body untouched. It appears that Truth is for the head. How is Truth concerned with your toe? How is Truth concerned with bones and blood? But the moment you utter the word "freedom", it is concerned with your totality. *You* are involved in it -- totally! This is the first difference. Religion is not an intellectual affair. Intellect is involved as a part, but your total being is required in it. Freedom is for the total being.

Secondly, whenever one is thinking about Truth, it appears that Truth is to be found somewhere else. You are only the seeker; Truth is somewhere else as an object to be found. But when you are seeking freedom, freedom is not something objective to be found somewhere else. You have to transform yourself in order to find it because freedom means to drop your slavery. Truth appears to be something static, just like anything. Freedom is a process -- alive! That is why I say that religion is basically a search for freedom -- for ultimate, total freedom!

It is true that I have told so many times that Truth liberates. There is no contradiction. The search of religion is for freedom; Truth is instrumental. If you attain Truth, it helps you to be free. Truth liberates, but liberation is the end.

Really, it will be better to define it differently. That which liberates is Truth, and unless it liberates you it is not Truth. But freedom is the end for religion. This emphasis is not just a small difference. It is a great difference -- because whenever mind begins to seek, to search for Truth, the total approach changes. You begin to think about it, you begin to argue about it, you begin to intellectualize about it. It becomes a philosophical endeavour. When freedom is the aim, it becomes psychological.

Truth is meaningful, but only as an instrument toward freedom. So religion is not against the search for Truth: religion is for freedom. Truth helps it, but then Truth is secondary. It is not primary, it is not basic. It is a means; freedom is the end. That is why *moksha* is the ultimate aim of all Hindu thinking, of all Hindu seeking -- *moksha*!

Truth helps to be free -- so seek Truth. but only as a part of the greater search for freedom. Do not make Truth itself the end. If you make Truth itself the end, then your search is not religious: it becomes philosophical. That is the difference between the Greek mind and the Hindu mind.

For Aristotle or for Plato or even for Socrates Truth is the end -- how to find it? Then logic becomes the means. Freedom is the end for the Hindu mind. How to find it? Yoga becomes the means.

If one is to be free, then one has to drop all his bondages. How to cut the chains? You need a science to cut those chains. That science is yoga. Then your search takes a totally different path. Why are you a slave? Why are you in bondage? How do you happen to be in bondage? Why are you suffering? Why? This "why" will change the whole approach. The bondage has to be known, then broken. Then you will be free.

If Truth is the search, then why is man in error? Then the problem is how to avoid error: that becomes the basic thing. Logic will help to avoid error; then argumentation, philosophical contemplation, is the means. That is why the Greek mind could not conceive of anything like yoga. Yoga is basically Eastern. The Greek mind could develop logic; that is the Greek contribution to world thought. They developed it to such a climax that, really, for these 2,000 years nothing has been added to it. Logic came to a peak in Aristotle. It happens rarely that one man can develop a science to its completion. Aristotle did that, but no concept of yoga is there.

In India, yoga is foundational. We have developed logical systems, but just to help the expression of those truths, of those experiences, which are beyond language. So we have developed logic as an instrument to express something, not to reach something.

Greek logic means a process of reaching toward Truth; Hindu logic means Truth has been achieved, freedom has been achieved, through something else. Then, when you have achieved the experience, in order

to express it logic will be needed. To make this distinction clear I said that the Hindu mind is religious, the Greek mind philosophic. The religious mind is more practical.

I will relate one story to you. Buddha used to tell this story so many times: A man is dying. Buddha is passing through a forest and an arrow has penetrated into the man's body -- some hunter's arrow. The man is dying, but the man is a philosopher. Buddha tells him, "This arrow can be taken out of the body. Allow me to take it out."

The man says, "No, please first tell me who has been the cause? Who is my enemy? Why has this arrow penetrated into my body? Of what karmas is it a result? Tell me whether the arrow is poisoned or not."

So Buddha says, "These inquiries you can do later on -- but first let me pull out the arrow, because you are just on the verge of death. If you think that these inquiries should be made first and then the arrow should be pulled out, you are not going to survive."

This story he told many times. What does he mean by it? He means that we are all just on the verge of death -- everyone. Death's arrow has already penetrated you. You may know it, you may not know it: death's arrow has already penetrated you; that is why you are suffering. The arrow may not be visible, but the suffering is there. Your suffering shows that death's arrow has penetrated you. Do not go on asking: "Who has created this world and why have I been created? Are there many lives or one? Am I going to survive after my death or not?"

Buddha says, "Inquire afterwards. First let this arrow of suffering be pulled out." Then Buddha laughs and says, "And I have never seen anyone inquiring later on, so inquire when the arrow has been pulled out."

This is yoga: it is more concerned with your state -- your real state of suffering and how to go beyond it -- more concerned with your bondage, with your imprisonment, and how to transcend it, how to be free. That is why *moksha* is the end -- the ultimate end, the practical end. It is not theoretical.

We have propounded many theories, but they are only devices. We have propounded *many* theories! We have nine systems and a vast literature, one of the richest literatures. But theories are devices. When I say that theories are devices, I mean that they are only to help you pull out the arrow. Really. theories are not meaningful: we have created many strange theories. But Buddha, Mahavir, they say that if a theory helps you to go beyond your bondage, then it is okay.

Do not be bothered about the theory, about whether it is right or wrong; do not be bothered about its logical argument. Use it and go beyond. Why bother about a boat? If it can help you to cross the river, cross the river. Crossing is meaningful; the boat is meaningless. So any boat can help. Because of this, Hindus could develop the only tolerant mind in the world -- the *only* tolerant mind! A Christian cannot be tolerant: intolerance is bound to be there. A Mohammedan cannot be tolerant: intolerance is bound to be there.

It is not his fault. It is because to him the boat is very important. He says, "You can cross this river only in *this* boat. Other boats are *not* boats; they are not true. The other shore is not very important: this boat on this shore is very important. So if you choose some wrong boat, you will not be able to get to the other shore." But the Hindu mind says that any boat will do; the boat is irrelevant.

Theories are boats. If you are aiming for the other shore rightly, if your eyes are fixed on the other shore, if your mind is meditative on the other shore, any boat will do. And if you do not have any boat, then swim!

Even one individual can cross; there is no need of an organized boat. Swim! And if you know the ways of the wind, then even swimming is not needed. Just float! If you know the ways of the wind, then just wait for the right wind. Then drop yourself and relax, and the wind will take you to the other shore.

No boat has any monopoly. Without boats also one can swim. And if one is wise, then swimming also is futile: that is the last thing which cannot be understood intellectually. Hindus say that if you relax totally, then this shore is the other shore. Then there is no going. If you are relaxed totally and surrendered totally, then this shore is the other shore!

For this Hindu mind, theories, philosophies, systems are just games, devices -- helpful, but they can be harmful also if you become too much attached to them. If someone becomes attached to a particular boat, he is not going to cross the river in that boat -- because ultimately that boat will become the barrier. Even if the boat leads to the other shore, he cannot go out of the boat. The clinging to the boat will be the barrier. This attitude about theories and systems as devices is nan-philosophical. Philosophy lives with theories; religion is more practical.

Mulla Nasrudin used to say that practical methods are only religious methods. One day he was working on his roof. Rains were to come and he was working on his roof. One fakir, one beggar from the street, called Mulla Nasrudin; he called him down. It was difficult, but yet Nasrudin came down and he asked,

"What is the matter? Why didn't you tell me from here? I could have heard."

The fakir said, "I have come to beg something, some alms, and I was ashamed to call so loudly."

Mulla said, "Do not be in false pride. Now come up with me." The fakir followed him.

The fakir was a fat man. It was difficult to reach the top of the house. When he reached there, Nasrudin started his work again. The fakir said. "And what about me?"

Nasrudin said, "I have nothing to give you; excuse me."

The fakir said, "What nonsense! Why didn't you tell me this there on the street?"

Nasrudin said, "Practical methods are more useful. Now you will know."

Religion is practical, philosophy is non-practical. What do I mean? If you ask me, "Is there God?" I can take your question in two ways -- philosophical or religious. If you ask me, "What is God?" or "Is there a God?" and I take it philosophically, then we need not travel anywhere. You remain as you and you stay where you are. No need of any travel to any point. I will answer you here. I will say whatsoever is my belief. If you argue, I will argue and give you evidence and proofs, but this can be done here. No practical travelling is needed.

If you ask me the question as a religious question, then note the difference. If you say that this is a religious question, then I cannot give you any theory, then I will give you a method. Then I cannot say whether God exists or not; that is useless. Then I will give you a method, and I will tell you to practise this method and then you will know. Then you will have to travel long, and only when you have reached a particular state of consciousness will the answer come to you.

Philosophical inquiry needs no individual transformation. You ask me and I will answer you, here and now. Your change of mind is not needed. If you ask me a religious question, the question may be the same -- but if you say it is religious, it means that now a certain change is needed.

A blind man comes and asks, "What is light?" If he is asking a philosophical question, I will propound a theory. It is irrelevant whether he is a blind man or not. Theories can be understood by a blind man also, theories about light. He may not be capable of seeing light, but he can understand a theory about light, that is an intellectual affair. And, really, he may be more capable of understanding a theory than you because he is not bothered by the light at all.

If you talk about light with a man who can see, he has his own experience about light. Your theory may suit his experience or it may not suit it, but he will argue more. However, to a blind man any theory will do. The only criterion will be whether it can be proved logically. If you can prove it as a logical statement, the blind man will believe it. But if a blind man asks it religiously, then something has to be done for his eyesight to be reclaimed: theories won't help. Some operation is needed, some surgery is needed, some method is needed, so that the blind man can see. And unless he sees, there is no light for him.

Now a very difficult thing is to be understood. Here is light, and you close your eyes. Do you think that there is still light when you have closed your eyes? Of course, logically, apparently, obviously, by closing the eyes light is not destroyed: light is there. When I open my eyes light is there; when I close my eyes light is there. With my closing of the eyes, light is not disturbed: this is common sense.

But physics says something else. It says that light is a phenomenon in which your eyes are contributing -- that light cannot exist without your eyes. The source of light may exist, but light cannot exist. Light is your interpretation. Something, X-Y-Z, is there, which my eyes interpret as light. If my eyes are closed, there is no one to interpret -- light has disappeared.

Take an easier example. We are sitting here. So many colours, so many clothes are here. But colour needs your eyes; otherwise it cannot exist. You see a rainbow in the sky. Close your eyes and the rainbow has disappeared -- not simply for you, but it has actually disappeared because a rainbow needs three things in order to be there: drops of water suspended, then sunrays crossing, and then an eye looking at it. These three things are needed for a rainbow to exist. If one element is lacking, then the rainbow disappears.

If there were no men on the earth, there would be no rainbows. If there were no eye on the earth, there would be no colour. Why am I saying this? For a blind man, no light exists. For a spiritually blind man, there is no God. The source is there, but the source is not God. God is the interpretation when the source is experienced. The source is there; you are here, blind. Thus, there is no God. When the source and your eyes meet, the phenomenon is God, the meeting is God.

Religion is a practical science for how to open your eyes -- or, for how to make your non-functioning eyes function; or how to make your eyes adjusted to the angle from where you can feel the Divine. This is not theoretical, and freedom is the end because the bondage is suffering. If you penetrate your own mind, you can understand this. Who is interested in Truth? You are interested in your suffering. Who is interested

in Truth? You are interested in your pains, in your suffering, in your bondage. So, naturally, you are ultimately interested in your own bliss, in your freedom, not in Truth.

Truth can become meaningful only if it is felt that without Truth you cannot be free. But then Truth has instrumental values as a means: this is the difference. And there is no contradiction. I say Truth liberates, but it is Truth *because* it liberates. Liberation should be the end; then you can use even Truth.

Truth should not be the end, otherwise you will be misguided. Then you will begin to approach the Existence through intellect. And each step leads into another and each step creates a chain. A slight difference in your question, a very slight change, and your whole path will be different. Very delicate is the path!

Someone comes to Buddha and says, "Is there life beyond death?"
Buddha asks him, "Are you really interested?"

The man says, "Of course." but he becomes uneasy. He was curious, not really interested. He wanted to know just as a curiosity whether life exists beyond death, whether life survives death.
Buddha asks him, "Are you really interested?"

And his eyes must have penetrated the poor man, so the man became uneasy and said, "Of course."

Then Buddha said, "You think twice. If you are really interested, then I can show you the way to die, and then note whether life survives or not. Who can die for you and who can know for you? You will have to pass through it. Even if I say that life survives, how are you going to believe it? Then someone else will say no, so how will you decide? But if it is just a curiosity, then go to some theoretician. Go to some philosopher. I am not a philosopher!"

Buddha used to say, "I am a *vaidya* -- a physician -- so if you are really ill, come to me. I do not have theories, but I have the method to treat you. I am a physician."
Religion is medicine; philosophy is theory.

OSHO, ON THE PATH OF MEDITATION MANY SEEKERS FIND IT DIFFICULT TO KNOW CLEARLY WHETHER THEY ARE MAKING ANY PROGRESS OR WHETHER THEY ARE JUST SUSPENDED ON ONE PLANE, SIMPLY MOVING IN REPETITIONS. WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN IN DETAIL ABOUT THOSE FACTORS WHICH INDICATE THE MEDITATOR'S CONSTANT PROGRESS?

When meditating, working on yourself, if you wonder whether you are making any progress or not, know well that you are not making any progress -- because when progress is made you know it. Why? It is just like when you are ill and you are taking medicine. Won't you be able to feel whether you are getting healthy or not? If you do not feel it and the question arises whether you are getting well or not, know well that you are not getting well. Well-being is such a clear feeling that when you have it you know it.

But why does this question arise? This question arises for so many reasons. One, you are not really working. You are just deceiving yourself. You are playing tricks with yourself. Then you are less concerned with what you are doing and more concerned with what is happening. If you are really doing it, you can leave the result to the Divine. But our minds are such that we are less concerned with the cause and more concerned with the effect -- because of greed.

Greed wants to have everything without doing anything. So the greedy mind goes on moving ahead. Then the greedy mind asks, "What is happening? Is something happening or not?" Be *really* concerned with what you are doing, and when something happens you will know it. It is going to happen to YOU. You need not ask anyone.

Another reason for asking this question is that we think that there are going to be some signs, some symbols, some milestones we can reach that show: "I have progressed so much," that "to this plane or to that plane I have reached so much." We want to calculate before the ultimate goal is reached. We want to be confident that we are progressing.

But, really, there are no milestones -- because there is no fixed road. And everyone is on a different road; we are not on one road. Even if you are following one technique of meditation, you are not on the same road; you cannot be. There is no public path. Every path is individual and personal. So no one's experiences on the path will be helpful to you; rather, they may be damaging.

Someone may be seeing something on his path. If he says to you that this is the sign of progress, you may not meet the same sign on your path. The same trees may not be on your path; the same stones may not be on your path. So do not be a victim of all this nonsense. Only certain inner feelings are relevant. For

example, if you are progressing, then certain things will begin to happen spontaneously. One, you will feel more and more contentment.

Really, when meditation is completely fulfilled, one becomes so contented that he forgets to meditate -- because meditation is an effort, a discontent. If one day you forget to meditate and you do not feel any addiction, you do not feel any gap, you are as filled as ever, then know it is a good sign. There are many who will do meditation, and then if they are not doing it a strange phenomenon happens to them. If they do it, they do not feel anything. If they do not do it, then they feel the gap. If they do it, nothing happens to them. If they do not do it, then they feel that something is missing.

This is just a habit. Like smoking, like drinking, like anything, this is just a habit. Do not make meditation a habit. Let it be alive! Then discontent will disappear by and by; you will feel contentment. And not only while you are meditating. If something happens *only* while you are meditating, it is false! It is hypnotic! It does some good, but it is not going to be very deep. It is good only in comparison. If there is nothing happening, no meditation, no blissful moment, do not worry about it. If something is happening, do not cling to it. If meditation is going rightly, deep, you will feel transformed throughout the whole day. A subtle contentment will be present every moment. With whatsoever you are doing, you will feel a cool center inside -- contentment.

Of course, there will be results. Anger wi!l be less and less possible. It will go on disappearing. Why? Because anger shows a non-meditative mind -- a mind that is not at ease with itself. That is why you get angry with others., Basically, you are angry with yourself. Because you are angry with yourself, you go on getting angry with others.

Have you observed that you get angry only with those people who are very intimate with you? The more the intimacy, the more the anger. Why? The greater the gap between you and the person. the less the anger that will be there. You do not get angry with a stranger. You get angry with your wife, with your husband, with your son, with your daughter, with your mother. Why? Why do you get more angry with the persons who are more intimate with you?

The reason is this: you are angry with yourself. The more intimate a person is with you, the more he has become identified with you. You are angry with yourself, so whenever someone is near to you. you can throw your anger upon him. Hc has become part of you. With meditation you will be more and more happy with yourself -- remember, with *yourself*.

It is a miracle when someone becomes happier with himself. For us, either we are happy with someone or angry with someone. When one becomes happier with oneself, this is really falling in love with oneself. And when you are in love with yourself, it is difficult to be angry. The whole thing becomes absurd. Less and less anger will be there, more and more love, and more compassion. These will be signs -- the general signs.

So do not think you are achieving much if you are beginning to see light or if you go on seeing beautiful colours. They are good, but do not feel satisfied unless real psychological changes are there: less anger, more love; less cruelty, more compassion.

Unless this happens, your seeing lights and colours and hearing sounds are child's play. They are beautiful, very beautiful; it is good to play with them -- but that is not the aim of meditation. They happen on the road, they are just by-products, but do not be concerned.

Many people will come to me and they will say, "Now I am seeing a blue light, so what does this sign mean? How much have I progressed?" A blue light will not do because your anger is giving a red light. Basic psychological changes are meaningful, so do not go for toys. These are toys, spiritual toys, but you can become a *paramahans* if you see a blue light!

These things are not the ends. In a relationship, observe what is happening. How are you behaving toward your wife now? Observe it. Is there any change? That change is meaningful. How are you behaving with your servant? Is there any change? That change is significant. And if there is no change, then throw your blue light. It is of no help. You are deceiving and you can go on deceiving. These are easily achieved tricks.

That is why a so-called religious man begins to feel himself religious: because now he is seeing this and that, but he remains the same. He even becomes worse! Your progress must be observed in your relationships. Relationship is the mirror: see your face there. Always remember that relationship is the mirror. If your meditation is going deep, your relationships will become different -- totally different! Love will be the basic note of your relationships, not violence. As it is, violence is the basic note. Even if you look at someone, you look in a violent way. But you are accustomed to it.

Meditation for me is not a child's play. It is a deep transformation. How to know this transformation? It is being reflected every moment in your relationships. Do you try to possess someone? Then you are violent. How can one possess anyone? Are you trying to dominate someone? Then you are violent. How can one dominate anyone? Love cannot dominate, love cannot possess.

So whatsoever you are doing, be aware, observe it, and then go on meditating. Soon you will begin to feel the change. Now there is no possessiveness in relationships. By and by, possessiveness disappears, and when possessiveness is not there relationship has a beauty of its own. When possessiveness is there, everything becomes dirty, ugly, inhuman. But we are such deceivers that we will not look at ourselves in relationships -- because there the real face can be seen. So we close our eyes to our relationships and we go on thinking that something is going to be seen inside.

You cannot see anything inside. First you will feel your inner transformation in your outer relationships, and then you will go deep. Then only will you begin to feel something inner. But we have a settled attitude about ourselves. We do not want to look into our relationships at all because then the naked face comes up.

Mulla Nasrudin's marriage was arranged by his father. It was an arranged marriage, so Mulla had not seen the face of his would-be wife. Then on the wedding day, when the ceremony was over, the wife unveiled her face. She was terribly ugly, and while Mulla was just stunned by the shock she asked, "Now tell me, my love, your commands." That is a Mohammedan system. The first thing the wife asks is, "Tell me your commands, my love. To whom do I have to remain veiled? To whom am I allowed to show my face?"

Mulla Nasrudin said -- rather, groaned -- "You can show your face to anyone you like, as long as you do not show it to me! This is a contract."

We are also in a contract with ourselves. We go on showing our faces to everyone, but never to ourselves. That is a deep contract we have with ourselves -- not to feel one's face. And the way to remain veiled is not to look into your relationships, because relationship is the only mirror. So probe, penetrate into your relationships, and look there to see whether your meditation is progressing or not.

If you feel a growing love, unconditional love, if you feel a compassion without cause, if you feel a deep concern for everyone's welfare, well-being, your meditation is growing. Then forget all other things. With this observation you will also observe many things in yourself. You will be more silent, less noise within. When there is need you will talk, when there is no need you will be silent. As the case is now, you cannot be silent within. You will feel more at ease, relaxed. Whatsoever you are doing, it will be a relaxed effort; there will be no strain. You will become less and less ambitious. Ultimately, there will be no ambition. Even the ambition to reach *moksha* will not be there. When you feel that even the desire to reach *moksha* has disappeared, you have reached *moksha*. Now you are free, because desire is the bondage. Even the desire for liberation is a bondage. Even the desire to be desireless is a bondage.

Whenever the desire for anything disappears, you move into the unknown. The meditation has reached to its end. Then *sansar* is *moksha*. Then this very world is liberation. Then this shore is the other shore. But do not go for childish signs. Do not go! They are easy to create. If you think, if you imagine, you can create them.

I do not mean that every feeling of those signs is imagination, but if you think in those terms you can imagine them. If you think that a blue light will happen at a particular stage, you can create it without reaching to that stage. This is very easy; to reach to that stage is very difficult. To create this blue light is very easy. Close your eyes, concentrate on it, and within a few days you will begin to feel it. Then your ego will be strengthened. Now you are "on a spiritual path". Think of kundalini, and you will begin to feel it in your spine. That is imagination. It is easy, not difficult. But then you are misleading yourself.

I do not say that every experience of that type is imagination, but if you are concerned, it is going to be imagination. Forget it completely. Be concerned with meditation, with your changing relationships, with your silence, with your contentment, with your love. Be concerned with these, and suddenly sometimes, there will be an upsurge of energy into your spine. But do not be concerned with it. Note it down and forget it. Suddenly, you will see a particular light: note it and forget. Suddenly a particular chakra will begin to revolve: note it and forget it. Do not be concerned with it. Your concern is harmful. Remain concerned with contentment, peace, silence, love, compassion, meditation.

These things will go on happening. Then they are real. When you are not concerned and they happen, then they are real. And they show many things, but you need not know what they show because when they happen you know what they are showing. Because the human mind is stupid, if I tell you what they show you will be less concerned with love, silence and compassion. These are very difficult things. It is easy to create a blue light and it is very easy to feel a snake rising in your spine. It is very easy; there is nothing

difficult about it.

So, remember, there are two types of inner experience. One type is created by your imagination, another is of happenings. But for happenings, you are not needed; for imagination you are. Do not play with imagination. It is a dangerous game. One can imagine anything, you can imagine anything, but that is not going to help you in any way. And the mind is such that it always tries to find some false substitute, because false substitutes are cheap.

If you have to grow a real rose in your garden, it takes time. It demands patience, effort, and then too nothing is certain. The rose may come, it may not come. It is easy to buy a rose, but then it is not yours. rt looks just as if it has come up in your garden, but it has not come up. When you purchase a rose-flower, it has no roots in you: it is just in your hand. It has not been a part of your being. You have never waited for it; you were not patient for it. It is not a child -- not your child. You have purchased it. It is there, but like a foreign element in you, not an inner growth.

But there are even more cunning people. They will not purchase a real flower. They will purchase a paper flower, a plastic flower, because it is more permanent. A real flower will fade away. By the evening it will be no more -- "So purchase a plastic flower! It is economical, less troublesome, permanent!" But then you are deceiving. Real growth needs time, patience, work. Imaginative growth is imitation. Remember this distinction always.

One thing more: whatsoever you are doing, do not think that results will be coming in the future. If you are doing something real, results are here and now. In inner work, if you have meditated today, results are not going to be tomorrow. If you have meditated today. the perfume of it, howsoever little, will be there. If you are sensitive you can feel it. Whenever something real is done, it affects you *here and now*.

So do not think that something will happen in the future. If whatsoever you are doing is not changing you now, it is not going to change you at all. Time will not help. Time alone will not help. Time will deepen it, but time alone will not help.

But you may not be sensitive. Whatsoever you are doing, you may not be sensitive. We have become insensitive because in insensitivity there is a certain security. If you do not feel much, you suffer less. The person who feels much suffers much. Because of this, we have tried to make ourselves insensitive. So when something happens so intensely that it is impossible to avoid it, then only do we become aware. Other vise we go dead, asleep. We move on. That insensitivity will create problems. Then when you meditate, you will not be sensitive to what is happening to you.

So be more sensitive. And you cannot be sensitive in one dimension. Either one is sensitive in all dimensions or one is not sensitive in any. Sensitivity belongs to your total being. So be more sensitive; then every day you will be able to feel what is happening.

For example, you are walking under the sun., Feel the rays on your face; be sensitive. A subtle touch is there. They are hitting you. If you can feel them, then you will also feel the inner light when it hits you; otherwise you will not be able to.

When you are Lying in a park, feel the grass. Feel the greenness that surrounds you, feel the difference of moisture, feel the odour that comes from the earth. If you cannot feel it, you will not be able to feel when inner things begin to happen. Then you will go on asking whether you are progressing or not.

Start from the outer, because that is easier. And if you cannot Feel the outer, you cannot feel the inner. Be more poetic and less businesslike in life. And sometimes it costs nothing to be sensitive. You are taking your bath: have you felt the water? You simply take it as a business routine, and then you are out. Feel it for a few minutes. Just be under the shower and feel the water: feel it flowing on you. It can become a deep experience, because water is life. You are ninety percent water. And if you cannot feel water falling on you, you will not be able to feel the inner tides of your own water.

Life was born in the sea and you have some water within your body with a certain quantity of salt. Go on swimming in the sea and feel the water outside. Soon you will know that you are part of the sea and that the inner part belongs to the sea. Then you can feel that also. And when the moon is there and the ocean is waving in response to it, your body will also wave in response. It waves, but you cannot feel it. So if you cannot feel such gross things, it will be difficult for you to feel such subtle things as meditation.

How can you feel love? Everyone is suffering. I have seen thousands and thousands of people deeply in pain. The suffering is for love. They want to love and they want to be loved, but the problem is that if you ever love them they cannot feel it. They will go on asking, "Do you love me?" So what to do? If you say yes, they won't believe it because they cannot feel it. If you say no, they feel hurt.

If you cannot feel sunrays, if you cannot feel rains, if you cannot feel grass, if you cannot feel anything

that surrounds you -- the atmosphere, then you cannot feel deeper things such as love or compassion; it is very difficult. You can feel only anger, violence, sadness, because they are so crude. Subtle is the path that goes inward -- and the more subtle your meditation goes, the more subtle will be the feelings. But then you have to be ready.

So meditation is not just a certain thing which you do for one hour and forget. Really, the whole life has to be meditative. Only then will you begin to feel things. And when I say that the whole life is to be meditative, I do not mean to go and close your eyes for twenty-four hours and sit and meditate -- no! Wherever you are you can be sensitive and that sensitivity will pay. Then there will be no need to ask, "Am I progressing or not?"

You are like a blind man. You cannot feel the path because you have never felt anything. And the way we are taught, educated, cultivated, is for insensitivity. A child is weeping; the whole house is against him: "Do not weep! Guests are coming." Guests are very important, and the child weeping is not at all important. Now you are crushing him for his whole life.

He will stop his weeping, but to-stop weeping is a serious affair. It will change the whole metabolism of his body. To stop weeping he will have to be tense; he cannot be relaxed. He has to push something under which is coming up. He will have to change his breathing. Really, he will stop his breathing -- because if the breathing moves easily, weeping will move with it. He will pull in his stomach; everything will be disturbed in his body. Then he will not weep, but he cannot laugh either. Then you are crippling him for his whole life.

Everyone is crippled and paralyzed. We live in a paralyzed world. Now there will be continuous suppression. He cannot laugh, he cannot weep, he cannot dance, he cannot jump. Whatsoever his body feels to do, he cannot do. Whenever the body feels to have something, it cannot have it. And then, when you allow him to play, it is not spontaneous. Even his play becomes fake. You say, "Now you can play." He was not allowed to play when his whole being was ready to play, and now you tell him to play. But now he tries to play, and it is a work.

Ultimately we create a human being who is more or less an automaton. Can you weep? Can you laugh spontaneously? Can you dance spontaneously? Can you love spontaneously? If you cannot, how can you meditate? Can you play? It is difficult!

Everything has become difficult. Man has become insensitive. Bring your sensitivity back again. Reclaim it! Play a little! To be playful is to be religious. Laugh, weep, sing, do something spontaneously with your full heart. Relax your body, relax your breathing, and move as if you are a child again. Then when you meditate, you will not ask, "What is happening to me? Am I progressing or not, or am I moving in a circle?" You will know.

I understand your difficulty. You cannot feel it now because you have lost feeling. Regain feeling -- less thought, more feeling. Live more by heart, less by head. Sometimes, live totally in the body; forget about soul, Self, ATMAN. Live totally in the body -- because if you cannot even feel your body, you are not going to feel your soul. Remember this. Come back into the body. We are really hanging around the body; we are not in the body. Everyone is afraid to be in the body. Society has created the fear; it is deep-rooted. Go back into your body; move again; be like an innocent animal.

Look at animals jumping, running. Sometimes run and jump like them, then you will come back to your body. Then you will be able to feel your body, the rays of the sun, the rains, and the wind blowing. Only with this capacity of being aware of all things happening around you will you develop the capacity to feel what is happening within.

OSHO, OF THE TWO PATHS -- THAT IS, BHAKTI AND YOGA -- YOGA IS ARDUOUS; IT REQUIRES A GREAT PENANCE. FOR A WORLDLY MAN, IT IS A DIFFICULT TASK. THOSE WHO ATTAINED THE BRAHMAN OR MOKSHA THROUGH YOGA HAD RENOUNCED THE WORLD. THERE ARE, ON THE OTHER HAND, INSTANCES LIKE THAT OF NARSI MEHTA OR MEERABAI WHICH SHOW THAT THROUGH BHAKTI EVEN A COMMON MAN CAN ATTAIN GYANA -- SUPREME KNOWLEDGE. WILL IT NOT, THEREFORE, BE CORRECT FOR THE COMMON MAN TO CHOOSE ONLY THE PATH OF BHAKTI?

There exists no such entity as the common man. Everyone is uncommon. You may know it, you may not know it, but no one is common. One thing.

The second thing: Meera, Narsi Mehta and Chaitanya have not attained their goal easily. That concept is

absolutely false. Rather, on the contrary, Meera has travelled a more arduous path. That is why you can name thousands of yogis, but you cannot name thousands of Meeras. If you go on counting bhaktas of the calibre of Meera, the fingers of your two hands will be more than enough. Then count yogis: they are innumerable. Why? If the path of yoga is arduous and the path of bhakti -- of love and devotion -- is simple and easy, why this disparity? Because it is not easy. But do I mean that the path of bhakti is more arduous than yoga? No -- it depends! It depends on you.

If your mind is of a certain type, then a particular path will be easy for you. If you are a devotional man or woman, then bhakti will be easy for you and yoga difficult. But it depends on you. the paths are not to be compared. If I happen to be a non-devotional man, then yoga will be easy for me and bhakti arduous. So it depends on the seeker, not on the path. No path is easier, no path is harder.

But then why have there been more yogis and less bhaktas? There are many reasons. Firstly. this fallacious idea that the path of devotion is easy has created much trouble. So those who are not for the path of devotion go on it. But then they cannot become like Meera or Chaitanya; it is not for them. It is *not* for them! They have not chosen according to themselves. They have chosen according to the fallacious concept that is prevalent.

Really, those who choose the path of bhakti, they do not really choose it to travel it. They think that through it there is nothing to be done and you gain everything. The path of bhakti is believed to be such that you need not do anything and you attain everything -- that just bhakti is enough. They say that not even bhakti, but just *naarn smaran* -- remembering of the name -- will do. And particularly for the Kaliyuga!

Really, those who do not want to do anything, they choose bhakti, and bhakti is not a promise that you will attain everything without doing anything. Bhakti demands your totality. It is not just *naam smaran* -- you have to surrender yourself totally, but total surrender is arduous. This false belief has created so many so-called devotional people, but they are deceiving themselves.

Secondly, this concept that the path of yoga is arduous also creates problems, because those who are egoists are attracted to it. Ego needs something arduous to do. If something is simple, it is not appealing to the ego.

If there is an Everest, a Gourishankar, then it appeals to the ego. If I reach, then I can say, "Only I have reached. It is so arduous! No one else has reached." If it is just a small hill and any child can reach it, it is not appealing to the ego. So because of this concept that the path of yoga is *durgam* -- very arduous, difficult, impossible -- egoists are attracted toward it. And ego is a barrier!

Those who do not want to do anything, they are attracted to bhakti, and bhakti involves much doing: it is not non-doing. Those who are egoists become attracted to yoga, but they are attracted because of the ego. They become more and more egoistic. If you want to see a perfect egoist, then you do not have to go anywhere else. Go to the so-called yogi; then you will know a perfect egoist. He is doing "the most arduous thing in the world"!

Both concepts are wrong. Choose according to you yourself; be aware of yourself first. Really, if you are aware of yourself you need not choose. You will begin to move on the path that is for you. Just be aware of yourself. Feel yourself more and more; meditate and feel yourself more and more. Then do not bother about any choice.

Meera has never chosen. It has happened! Nor has Mahavir chosen. It has happened! If you know yourself, if you feel yourself and you meditate, by and by, you will move in the direction which is for you. You will move toward your destiny. If you choose, you will disturb things -- because your choice is, after all, your choice. How can you choose your destiny? You can only allow it to happen; you cannot choose it.

If you choose, then you fall into a deep fallacy. You are bound to choose wrongly. You are wrong, so you are bound to choose wrongly! Then much endeavour will be wasted, and you will go on rationalizing, "Why am I doing so much, and such and such is not happening? If it is not happening, then there must be some reasons! My past karmas are creating a barrier. Or, I have to make a much greater effort. Or, I need much more time. Or, I started late, so in the next life I will start early."

One anecdote about Mulla Nasrudin, and we will finish: Mulla Nasrudin bought a donkey. The owner of the donkey told Nasrudin to give it a certain amount of food daily. Mulla thought that this was too much, so he said, "Okay! By and by, I will reduce the food of the donkey and make him accustomed to a smaller ration." So he reduced it.

By and by, daily, the food was reduced, the ration was reduced. Finally, the ration was almost nothing -- ALMOST NOTHING! Then the donkey fell down and died. So Mulla said, "It is a pity. If I had had a little time more, if this donkey had not died so easily, I would have made him accustomed to no diet at all. The

experiment was just about to be completed, and it is a pity that the donkey has died."

Man goes on rationalizing. Rationalizations will not help. Do not try to choose. Rather, allow! Feel your *swabhav* -- your nature -- your Tao; feel your intrinsic possibilities. Be sensitive, meditate, and do not try to choose. By and by, you will move in a particular direction. That movement will come to you; it will not be a chosen effort. It will happen to you, it will grow in you, and you will begin to move.

Then one day you will know whether bhakti is for you or yoga is for you. The direction that happens to you naturally is for you. The direction that is to be chosen and forced is not for you. A chosen direction will be arduous, difficult, and ultimately futile. A non-chosen direction, a direction which has happened to you, will be easy, natural -- *sahaj*.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Discourses on the Sufi Mystic, Hakim Sanai
Talks given from 01/11/78 am to 10/11/78 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Polishing the Mirror of the Heart

1 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7811010
ShortTitle: UNIO101
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 105 mins

WE TRIED REASONING
OUR WAY TO HIM:
IT DIDN'T WORK;
BUT THE MOMENT WE GAVE UP,
NO OBSTACLE REMAINED.
HE INTRODUCED HIMSELF TO US
OUT OF KINDNESS: HOW ELSE
COULD WE HAVE KNOWN HIM?
REASON TOOK US AS FAR AS THE DOOR;
BUT IT WAS HIS PRESENCE THAT LET US IN.

BUT HOW WILL YOU EVER KNOW HIM,
AS LONG AS YOU ARE UNABLE
TO KNOW YOURSELF?

ONCE ONE IS ONE,
NO MORE, NO LESS:
ERROR BEGINS WITH DUALITY;
UNITY KNOWS NO ERROR.
THE ROAD YOUR SELF MUST JOURNEY ON
LIES IN POLISHING THE MIRROR OF YOUR HEART.
IT IS NOT BY REBELLION AND DISCORD
THAT THE HEART'S MIRROR IS POLISHED FREE
OF THE RUST OF HYPOCRISY AND UNBELIEF:
YOUR MIRROR IS POLISHED BY YOUR CERTITUDE --
BY THE UNALLOYED PURITY OF YOUR FAITH.

BREAK FREE
FROM THE CHAINS YOU HAVE FORGED ABOUT YOURSELF;
FOR YOU WILL BE FREE WHEN YOU ARE FREE OF CLAY.
THE BODY IS DARK -- THE HEART IS SHINING BRIGHT;
THE BODY IS MERE COMPOST -- THE HEART A BLOOMING GARDEN.

HAKIM SANAI: THIS NAME IS AS SWEET to me as honey, as sweet as nectar. Hakim Sanai is unique, unique in the world of Sufism. No other Sufi has been able to reach to such heights of expression and such depths of penetration. Hakim Sanai has been able to do almost the impossible.

If I were to save only two books from the whole world of the mystics, then these would be the two books. One would be from the world of Zen, the path of awareness: SOSAN'S HSIN HSIN MING. I have spoken on it; it contains the quintessence of Zen, of the path of awareness and meditation. The other book would be Hakim Sanai's HADIQATU'L HAQIQAT: The Walled Garden of Truth -- in short, THE HADIQA: The Garden. This is the book we are entering today.

THE HADIQA is the essential fragrance of the path of love. Just as Sosan has been able to catch the very soul of Zen, Hakim Sanai has been able to catch the very soul of Sufism. Such books are not written, they are born. Nobody can compose them. They are not manufactured in the mind, by the mind; they come from the beyond. They are a gift. They are born as mysteriously as a child is born, or a bird or a rose flower. They come to us, they are gifts.

So first we will enter into the mysterious birth of this great book THE HADIQA: The Garden. The story is tremendously beautiful.

The Sultan of Ghazna, Bahramshab, was moving with his great army towards India on a journey of conquest. Hakim Sanai, his famous court-poet, was also with him, accompanying him on the journey of this conquest. They came alongside a great garden, a walled garden.

That is the meaning of FIRDAUS: the walled garden. And from FIRDAUS comes the English word `paradise'.

They were in a hurry; with a great army the Sultan was moving to conquer India. He had no time. But something mysterious happened and he had to stop; there was no way to avoid it.

The sound of singing coming from the garden caught the Sultan's attention. He was a lover of music, but he had never heard something like this. He had great musicians in his court and great singers and dancers, but nothing to be compared with this. The sound of singing and the music and the dance -- he had only heard it from outside, but he had to order the army to stop.

It was so ecstatic. The very sound of the dance and the music and the singing was psychedelic, as if wine was pouring into him: the Sultan became drunk. The phenomenon appeared not to be of this world. Something of the beyond was certainly in it: something of the sky trying to reach the earth, something from the unknown trying to commune with the known. He had to stop to listen to it.

There was ecstasy in it -- so sweet and yet so painful, it was heart-rending. He wanted to move, he was in a hurry; he had to reach India soon, this was the right time to conquer the enemy. But there was no way. There was such strong, strange, irresistible magnetism in the sound that in spite of himself he had to go into the garden.

It was Lai-Khur, a great Sufi mystic, but known to the masses only as a drunkard and a madman. Lai-Khur is one of the greatest names in the whole history of the world. Not much is known about him; such people don't leave many footprints behind them. Except for this story, nothing has survived. But Lai-Khur has lived in the memories of the Sufis, down the ages. He continued haunting the world of the sufis, because

never again was such a man seen.

He was so drunk that people were not wrong in calling him a drunkard. He was drunk twenty-four hours, drunk with the divine. He walked like a drunkard, he lived like a drunkard, utterly oblivious of the world. And his utterances were just mad. This is the highest peak of ecstasy, when expressions of the mystic can only be understood by other mystics. For the ordinary masses they look irrelevant, they look like gibberish.

You will be surprised to know that the English word 'gibberish' is based on a sufi mystic's name, Jabbar. It is because of Jabbar's utterances that the English word 'gibberish' has arisen. But even Jabbar was nothing compared to Lai-Khur.

To the ignorant, his utterances were outrageous, sacrilegious, against tradition and against all formalities, mannerisms and etiquette -- against all that is known and understood as religion. But to those who knew, they were nothing but pure gold.

He was available only to the chosen few, because only very few people can rise to such a height where he lived. He lived on Everest -- the Everest of consciousness, beyond the clouds. Only those who were fortunate enough and courageous enough to climb the mountain were able to understand what he was saying. To the common masses he was a madman. To the knowers he was just a vehicle of God, and all that was coming through him was pure truth: truth, and only truth.

He had made himself deliberately notorious. That was his way of becoming invisible to the masses. Sufis do that; they have a very strange method of becoming invisible. They remain visible -- they remain in the world, they don't escape from it -- but deliberately they create a certain milieu around them, so that people stop coming to them. Crowds, curious people, stupid people, simply stop coming to them; the Sufis don't exist for them, they forget all about them. This has been an ancient method of the sufis so that they can work with their disciples.

You can see it happening here. You are my Sufis. I am almost invisible to the people who live in Poona. I am here and not here: I am not here for them, I am here only for you. I am invisible even to the neighbors here. They see and yet they don't see, they hear and yet they don't hear.

Lai-Khur had made himself deliberately notorious. Now, can you find a more notorious man than me? And it is so good: it keeps the foolish away. He was now visible only to the perceptive. A master, if he really wants to work, if he means business, has to become invisible to those who are not authentic seekers.

That is what Gurdjieff used to do. Gurdjieff must have learnt a few things from Lai-Khur. Gurdjieff had lived with Sufi masters for many years before he became a master in his own right. And when I have finished this story you will see many similarities between Gurdjieff and Lai-Khur.

Lai-Khur called for wine and proposed a toast "to the blindness of the Sultan Bahramshah."

Now, first the great mystic called for wine. Religious people are not supposed to drink wine. It is one of the greatest sins for a Muslim to drink wine; it is against the Koran, it is against the religious idea of how a saint should be. Lai-Khur called for wine and proposed a toast "to the blindness of the Sultan Bahramshah."

The Sultan must have got mad. He must have been furious -- calling him blind? But he was under the great ecstatic impact of Lai-Khur. So although he was boiling within, he didn't say a thing. Those beautiful sounds and the music and the dance were still haunting him, they were still there in his heart. He was transported to another world. But others objected, his generals and his courtiers objected.

When objections were raised, Lai-Khur laughed madly and insisted that the Sultan deserved blindness for embarking on such a foolish journey. "What can you conquer in the world? All will be left behind. The idea of conquering is stupid, utterly stupid. Where are you going? You are blind! Because the treasure is within you," he said. "And you are going to India; wasting time, wasting other people's time. What more is needed for a man to be called blind?"

Lai-Khur insisted: "The Sultan *is* blind. If he is not blind then he should go back to his home and forget all about this conquest. Don't make houses of playing-cards, don't make castles of sand. Don't go after dreams, don't be mad. Go back! look within!"

The man who has eyes looks within, the blind man looks without. The man who has eyes searches for the treasure within. The man who is blind rushes all over the world, begging, robbing people, murdering, in the hope that he will find something that he is missing. It is never found that way, because it is not outside that you have lost it. You have lost it in your own being: light has to be brought *there*.

Lai-Khur insisted that the Sultan was blind. "If he is not, then give me the proof: order the army to go back. Forget all about this conquest, and never again go on any other conquest. This is all nonsense!"

The Sultan was impressed, but was not capable of going back.

It must have been the same situation as had happened before, when Alexander the Great was coming to conquer India, and another mystic, Diogenes laughed at him. And he said, "Why? For what are you going on such a long journey? And what are you going to gain by conquering India, or by conquering he whole world?"

And Alexander said, "I want to conquer the whole world so that finally I can rest and relax and enjoy."

And Diogenes laughed and said, "You must be a fool -- because I am resting now!" And he was resting, relaxing on the bank of a small river. It was early morning and he was taking a sunbath, naked on the sand, He said, "I am resting and relaxing NOW, and I have not conquered the world. I have not even THOUGHT of conquering the world. So if you are conquering the world and trying to become victorious just to rest and relax, it looks absolutely meaningless, because Id am resting without conquering anything. And the bank of this river is big enough, it can contain us both. Rest here. Throw away your clothes and take a good sunbath and forget all about conquering!

"And look at me: I am a conqueror without conquering the world. And you are a beggar."

The same must have been the situation with the Sultan Bahramshah, and Lai-Khur must have been again the same type of man. In this world there have been only two types of people: those who know, and those who don't know. It is the same drama played again and again, the same story enacted again and again. Sometimes it is Alexander the Great who is playing the blind person and it is Diogenes who tries to wake him up. Some other time it is Lai-Khur who is trying to wake Sultan Bahramshah.

Alexander said, "I am sorry. I can understand your point, but I cannot go back. I have to conquer the world; without conquering it I cannot rest. Excuse me. And you are right, I concede it."

And the same happened with Bahramshah. He was sad, ashamed, shy. But he said, "Excuse me, I have to go, I cannot go back. India has to be conquered. I will not be able to rest or sit silently until I have conquered India."

Then a toast was called "To the blindness of Hakim Sanai" -- because he was the next most important person with Bahramshah. He was his adviser, his counsellor, his poet. He was the wisest man in his court, and his fame had penetrated into other lands too. He was already an accomplished poet; a great, well-known wise man.

Then a toast was called "to the blindness of Hakim Sanai," which must have given the great poet a considerable jolt. There were even stronger objections to this on the grounds of Sanai's excellent reputation, his wisdom, his character. He was a man of character, a very virtuous man, very religious. Nobody could have found any flaw in his life. He had lived a very very conscious life, at least in his own eyes. He was a man of conscience.

More objections were raised. Because maybe the Sultan was blind, he was greedy, he had great lust, he had great desire to possess things, but that could not be said about Hakim Sanai. He had lived the life of a poor man, even though he had been in the court. Even though he was the most respected man in Bahramshah's court, he had lived like a poor man -- simple, humble, and of great wisdom and character.

But Lai-Khur countered that the toast was even more apt, since Sanai seemed unaware of the purpose for which he had been created; and when he was shortly brought before his maker and asked what he had to show for himself he would only be able to produce some stupid eulogies to foolish kings, mere mortals like himself.

Lai-Khur said that it was even more apt because much more is to be expected from Hakim Sanai than from Sultan Bahramshah. He has a greater potential and he is wasting it, wasting it in making eulogies for foolish kings. He will not be able to face his God; he will be in difficulty, he will not be able to answer for himself. All that he will be able to produce will be this poetry, written in praise of foolish kings like this blind man, Bahramshah.

He is more blind, utterly blind.

And listening to these words and looking into the eyes of that madman, Lai-Khur, something incredible happened to Hakim Sanai: a satori, a sudden enlightening experience. Something died in him immediately, instantly. And something was born, something utterly new. In a single moment, the transformation had happened. He was no longer the same man. This madman had really penetrated his soul. This madman had succeeded in awakening him.

In Sufi history, this is the only case of satori. In Zen there are many cases; I have been talking to you about those cases. But in the world of Sufism this is the only case of satori, sudden enlightenment -- not methodological, not gradual; in a shock it happened.

Lai-Khur must have been a man of tremendous insight. Hakim Sanai bowed down, touched the feet of

this madman and wept tears of joy that he had arrived home. He died and was reborn. That's what a satori is: dying and being reborn. It is a rebirth.

He left the Sultan and went on a pilgrimage to Mecca. The Sultan was not willing, he was not ready to allow him to go. He tried in every way to prevent him: he even offered his only sister in marriage, and half the kingdom, to Hakim Sanai. But now all was meaningless. Hakim Sanai simply laughed and he said, "I am no longer a blind person. Thank you, but I am finished. This madman has finished me in a single stroke, in a single blow."

And he went on a pilgrimage to Mecca. Why? Later on, when he was asked he said, "Just to absorb, just to digest what that madman had given me so suddenly. It was too much! It was overflowing, I was overwhelmed; it had to be digested. He had given me more than I was worthy of."

So he went to Mecca on a pilgrimage, to meditate, to be silent, to be a pilgrim unknown to anybody, to be anonymous. The thing had happened, but it had to be absorbed. The light had happened, but one has to get accustomed to it.

And when he became accustomed to the new gestalt, to the new vision, he came back to Lai-Khur and presented him this book, THE HADIQA. That's what he wrote on the way back from Mecca.

He poured his experience, his satori, into this book. These words are saturated with satori. This is how this great book was born, like a child is born, mysteriously; like a seed becomes a sprout, mysteriously; like a bird comes out of the egg, mysteriously. Like a bud opens early in the morning and becomes a flower, and the fragrance is spread to the winds.

Yes, this book was not written. This book is a gift from God. This book is a gift from God, and a gratitude from Hakim Sanai to that strange madman, Lai-Khur.

Now the sutras.

WE TRIED REASONING
OUR WAY TO HIM:
IT DIDN'T WORK;
BUT THE MOMENT WE GAVE UP,
NO OBSTACLE REMAINED.

HAKIM SANAI WAS A MAN OF CHARACTER, a religious man. He had tried hard, he had tried all the possible ways to reach God. And he was a very intelligent man, knowledgeable, and was known as a wise man. He was a very capable, rational person. He had tried in every possible way to reach God through reason.

But nobody has ever reached God through reason. That is not the door to him, that is the wall that prevents you. Reason is perfectly capable of knowing the superficial, but it cannot dive deep into the depths. It knows only how to swim on the surface. Reason is perfectly good as far as the journey OUTWARDS is concerned, but it is utterly impotent as far as the journey inwards is concerned.

Reason is good and adequate if you want to know about matter. But it is utterly incapable if you want to know anything about consciousness. Reason can measure, but consciousness is immeasurable. Reason can weigh, but consciousness has no weight. Reason can see, but consciousness is invisible. Reason has the five senses as its servants, but consciousness is BEHIND the five senses. You cannot touch it, you cannot smell it, you cannot taste it, you cannot hear it, you cannot see it: it is BEHIND the five senses. You cannot touch it, you cannot smell it, you cannot taste it, you cannot hear it, you cannot see it: it is behind these five windows of the senses which open towards the outside.

You can see the sunlight, but you cannot see your inner light with your eyes. You can hear the birds singing, but you cannot hear your own heart singing.

Reason is capable of measuring. That's how the word `matter' came into existence. `Matter' means that which can be measured; `measurable' is the meaning of the word `matter'. Reason measures, so whatsoever can be caught in the trap of reason is matter.

But there are things which are immeasurable. How to measure love? How to measure consciousness? The immeasurable is there. But if you insist that you will use only reason to know it, then you will remain ignorant of the immeasurable. Then you will remain ignorant of God.

Hakim Sanai says:

WE TRIED REASONING
OUR WAY TO HIM:
IT DIDN'T WORK...

It cannot work, it is intrinsically inadequate. Logic cannot conclude about the unknowable. Logic moves into the world of the known; logic cannot take a quantum leap into the unknown.

Have you not observed it? Your mind can think only about the known. How will you think about the unknown? If it is unknown, there is no way to think about it. Thinking is based on the known. That's why thinking is repetitive, it moves in a circle. Yes, it can go on refining the known -- it can go on refining it more and more, it can go on polishing the known -- but it can never come to know the unknown.

At the most, it can guess about the unknown. But guesswork is guesswork; it can never become a certainty. It will never give you faith, it can't become trust, because deep down you know it is a guess: it may be so, it may not be so. It cannot become a rock on which the temple of life can be raised. No, it remains doubtful.

Every guess is rooted in doubt: perhaps it is so, perhaps it is not so. And there are three layers of existence. One is the known: a very small, lighted part; a lighted spot, very small, that we have come to know. Then surrounding it is the infinite unknown, a great night of darkness. But about the unknown we can have a few guesses, we can infer, because the known and the unknown are not qualitatively different. That which is known today was unknown yesterday, and that which is unknown today may become known tomorrow. So the known and the unknown correlate; they are of the same family.

Science lives in these two worlds, the known and the unknown. You base your reasoning, your guess, your inference, on the known, so you can deduct something of the unknown and you can reach into the darkness and make a little more territory lighted.

But there is something else, the third realm: the unknowable. Logic can function perfectly in the known; it functions only partially in the unknown as guessing; it cannot function in the unknowable at all. The unknowable is beyond logic, beyond reasoning, beyond knowledge, beyond the mind. And that unknowable is God.

Remember, God is not unknown. If God is unknown, then science one day will know him. God is unknowable. yes, God can be experienced and lived but cannot be known, cannot be reduced to knowledge, cannot be reduced to a hypothesis, cannot be reduced to a formula like H2O.

God remains a mystery. Even to those who have experienced him, God remains a mystery. In fact the deeper you go into him, the deeper becomes the mystery. The more you penetrate into him, the more and more you disappear. One day, God is not known; on the contrary, the knower disappears. Just like a dewdrop slipping into the ocean, the knower dissolves.

In the world of science the unknown is constantly transformed into the known. And it is hoped that one day the unknown will disappear completely and all will be known.

In the world of religion it is just a totally different story, diametrically opposite. The unknown does not disappear, but the knower disappears. And one day ALL becomes unknowable, and the known also becomes unknowable. Then the mystery is total and absolute.

WE TRIED REASONING
OUR WAY TO HIM:
IT DIDN'T WORK;
BUT THE MOMENT WE GAVE UP,
NO OBSTACLE REMAINED.

God happens in a state of let-go, in surrender. You cannot seek and search for God. All searching will remain rational, all seeking will be based in the mind. The mind is the great seeker. And all search, enquiry, seeking, is based in curiosity.

And deep down behind all your search is the ego: "I want to become a knower." It hurts not to know, it hurts to remain ignorant. The ego wants to gratify itself. And the ego cannot know God, because ego is the barrier. We are not separate from existence, and the ego has given us the illusion of being separate. The ego simply means the illusion of being separate from existence.

Surrender is dropping the illusion of separation. Let-go means "I am no more." Let-go means "I

dissolve." Let-go means "I drop all searching, seeking, enquiring." Let-go means "I will be just passive and available." And then it happens.

That's how it happened to Sanai. Looking into he eyes of that man, Lai-Khur, listening to his strange words, listening to his strange music, feeling his presence, it happened. And Sanai had worked his whole life and hadn't reached any closer. And then out of nowhere, in the presence of the master, Lai-Khur, it just happened of its own accord.

He must have been in shock when Lai-Khur said, "Hakim Sanai, you are blind!" Nobody had said that to Hakim Sanai. He was respected and thought to be wise; even kings and emperors used to ask his advice. And this madman, a beggar, calls him blind! He must have been shocked. In that shock his mind stopped. It was almost like an electric shock.

If you are available to the master's energy, it is an electric shock. It can shatter your mind. It can create a chaos -- a beautiful chaos, a chaos out of which stars are born. And such a chaos was created by the impact of Lai-Khur.

Sanai disappeared. For a moment he was not there. Only the master and his presence, and those great waves coming from the master... he was drowned. It was a moment of let-go. And God came in the form of Lai-Khur. God came through the flute of Lai-Khur.

... BUT THE MOMENT WE GAVE UP,
NO OBSTACLE REMAINED.

HE INTRODUCED HIMSELF TO US...

WHEN YOU ARE IN A LET-GO, GOD COMES. It is never man who reaches God. This is one of the fundamentals of Sufism: it is always God who reaches man.

God is constantly trying to reach you but you don't allow him. You are so closed, you never leave your windows open. You are very tightly closed, nothing can enter you; you are closed airtight. God is trying in every way to reach you, like a mother searches for the child. But you are not available, you are not present. You are so afraid and so defensive.

It happens almost every day. When I initiate you into sannyas I try to reach you. But very rarely does somebody turn up who is available, very rare. Very rarely can I find a way to reach your heart. But whenever it happens, immediately you are no more the same. It happens sometimes, a person IS available and open, is not defending, drops the armour that we all carry always.

We are so afraid of people, we are so afraid of love, we are so afraid of others, that we keep a distance. That becomes a habit. When you come to a master, that habit is there.

Just two nights ago, there was a young sannyasin going back home. I asked him, "When are you leaving?" and he would not answer. And I asked him, "When will you be coming back? And he would not answer. Then I asked him to come close, "So I can touch your head." He wouldn't even come close to me -- utterly closed, he did not give me any opening.

These are just ways to find an opening. It does not matter when you are leaving, today or tomorrow. I ask you only so that you can give me a little opening. I start communication so that I can change it into communion.

But he was not ready to say anything. Nothing is wrong if you don't want to say anything; it is perfectly good. Silence can be immensely beautiful. But silence has to be open, only then is it beautiful; otherwise it is the ugliest thing. He was afraid to say a thing, he was afraid to utter a word, because if he said a word, I would find and entry. At least to utter that word he would have to open himself a little bit.

It would not have been so wrong if it had been an open silence; it would have been tremendously beautiful. But it was not an open silence, otherwise he would have come close. I was calling him to come close, and he wouldn't come. I wanted to touch him -- because if words cannot reach him, maybe my presence can. But he would not allow that either.

God is trying to reach you. And when you are in the presence of a master, God is trying very hard to reach you.

HE INTRODUCED HIMSELF says Sanai TO US

OUT OF KINDNESS...

Because Sanai was not going to search for God, he was going on a journey of conquest with the king. It happened from nowhere, out of the blue. That singing, that dancing, Lai-Khur's music -- he was caught unawares. Just see it: there were many people there. The Sultan was there but he missed; he was not open. Hakim Sanai GOT IT. He was open, he allowed it to happen, he did not resist.

HE INTRODUCED HIMSELF TO US
OUT OF KINDNESS...

Remember it: God does not come to you because you are worthy. What worth can you have? Not because you have earned it, not because you deserve it, but only because he is kind. He is Rahim, he is Rahman, he is compassionate. These are the Sufi names of God. Rahim means compassionate, Rahman again means compassionate, merciful, kind. he comes to you out of his kindness. It is not out of your efforts that he comes; he comes out of your surrender.

... HOW ELSE
COULD WE HAVE KNOWN HIM?

Sanai says: now I can say that there was no way to know him. I had tried hard in every possible way; in every rational way I had searched for him. If you cling to reason, you are bound to become and atheist sooner or later. Or you will become a hypocrite. These are the people around you.

Those who are trying to reach towards God through reason and the mind are bound to fall into these two categories: either they become hypocrites, the so-called religious -- these people you will find in the churches, temples, mosques and GURUDWARAS, reading the Koran and the Gita and the Bible. These are the so-called religious, the hypocrites. They are dishonest; they have not found anything, but they are not even ready to accept that they have failed. They are not ready to accept the failure of their ego, hence they have started believing. They have not found anything, but they still believe. This belief is false; this makes a person pseudo.

That's why all co-called religious people are pseudo people, ugly -- something on the surface, and something totally different deep down. Deep down, a thousand and one doubts, and on the surface just a painted belief. It does not come out of their being, it is not part of their life. It has not grown in them, it is not based in existential experience. It is out of fear that they have believed, it is out of frustration that they have believed. It is because they could not carry the enquiry further. They were tired, they lost courage, they were disheartened. And neither are they authentic enough to say, "We tried and we have not found him. So maybe he is not."

That is the other category, the atheist. The atheist is at least true; he is at least sincere and honest. The theist is not even honest. The theist is in a double-bind: he believes in honesty, but he is based in dishonesty.

Now all around the world, your churches, your priests, go on teaching you: Be honest, and believe in God. And have you ever thought that these two things are nog possible together? Be honest, and believe in God. And have you ever thought that these two things are not possible together? Be honest, and believe in God: this is a double-bind, you are creating a contradiction. If the person has to be honest he cannot believe in God, because what will belief mean to an honest person? Either you know or you don't know. If you know, there is no need to believe; you know it already. If you don't know, how can you believe?

If the person has to be honest, he cannot believe, he NEED not believe. And if the person has to believe, he cannot be honest. Now you have created a contradiction in the person's being. This is what reduces everybody to a hypocrite. Then you become two or even many. Then you lose integrity. You become dual: you say one thing, you do another; you do one thing, you mean another. You are never one. And when you are not one, you are never blissful.

Bliss is the by-product of oneness.

Reason cannot find him. Reason is not the only door in your being, there are deeper doors in your being. Are you not aware of the heart? Can't you feel the beat of the heart? Have you not seen anything happening through the heart? When you look at a lotus flower and you feel the beauty, is it reason? Can reason prove

that the flower is beautiful?

Reason has not even been able to define what beauty is. For the rational mind there is no beauty. But you know that beauty exists, and when you see it you are overwhelmed by it. The rational mind says there is no beauty, this is just an illusion, a projection, a dream.

The full-moon night: is it just an illusion? The hypnotic splendour of it: is it just a projection of your mind? It can't be so, because even the ocean, which has no mind, is affected. It can't be so. When the sun rises even birds are affected -- it can't be just the mind and its projection.

Beauty exists. But reason has no way to approach it, it is felt from the heart. Have you not felt beauty? Love exists: that too is not through reason, that too is felt from the heart. When you fall in love can you justify it rationally? Can you say what love is? Nobody has yet been able to.

God is all these experiences together: the experience of beauty, the experience of good, the experience of love, the experience of truth. All these experiences happen: don't try to reach them through reason, they happen through the heart. All these experiences that come through the heart, the totality of them is called God. God is not a person somewhere sitting high in heaven.

SATYAM, SHIVAM, SUNDARAM: in the East, that has been the definition of God. SATYAM: he is truth. SHIVAM: he is good. SUNDARAM: he is beauty.

These are the experiences that stir your heart. And God is the ultimate experience through the heart. Knowing the real through the heart is the meaning of experiencing God. Knowing the real through the mind is the experience of matter. The reality is one.

Never fall into the fallacy of thinking that there are two realities -- matter and consciousness, God and the world. No. The reality is one; that which is, is one. But that one can be approached in two ways. You have two approaches possible. You can reach it through the head: then it is matter, then the interpretation of reality comes in materialistic terms. Or you can reach it through the heart, and then it is consciousness or God.

These are our interpretations. And certainly the interpretation that comes from the heart is higher, is deeper, is more profound. And it transforms your life: it transports you into another dimension of bliss, of benediction.

HE INTRODUCED HIMSELF TO US
OUT OF KINDNESS: HOW ELSE
COULD WE HAVE KNOWN HIM?
REASON TOOK US AS FAR AS THE DOOR;
BUT IT WAS HIS PRESENCE THAT LET US IN.

And remember one thing more: Sufism is not against reason. That is the difference between the Zen approach Zen is irrational, it says: Drop reason, drop it utterly. Sufism is not irrational, it is supra;rational. It says: Use reason, but it takes you only to the door. It cannot take you inside the temple, it takes you up to the door. Use reason, but don't be caught by it, don't be stuck with it.

That's how it happened to Sanai. he had used his reason to its ultimate potential. In fact that's why it was possible for Lai-Khur to take him inside the temple. The Sultan missed, because he had not even used reason to its optimum. Others were also there, they all missed the point. Only Sanai got it. He had used his reason to its optimum -- he had seen that it comes to a certain extent, it takes you to a certain point, and then it is stuck, then it is exhausted. And reality goes on spreading beyond it, so reality is bigger than reason.

Use reason as far as it can take you, but then don't remain there. Go beyond it.

Zen is irrational, Zen is absurd, that is its beauty. Sufism is supra-rational, it is not absurd, that's ITS beauty. Both are right doors to the divine. But Zen is negative, it says: Drop reasoning. Sufism is positive, it says: Use reasoning but always remember there is something beyond it. Never forget the beyond.

Zen is VIA NEGATIVA, Sufism is VIA POSITIVA. Sufism is utterly positive. So people who have a leaning towards positivism will find it easier to have an affinity with Sufism, and people who have a negative approach and are attuned to and enjoy the negative, they will find it easier to follow the path of Zen. One has to decide. One has to watch one's leanings, one's characteristics.

REASON TOOK US AS FAR AS THE DOOR;
BUT IT WAS HIS PRESENCE THAT LET US IN.

Use reason, reach the door, remember that the real is still to happen. Wait. Wait in tremendous openness, remain vulnerable. Don't become closed, don't start making a conclusion. A conclusion means you are becoming closed. If reason can give you a conclusion, this way or that, for or against God, you are finished; then there is no beyond.

See the point that reason is inconclusive, and remain non-conclusive and wait. You have come to the door, now his presence will take you in.

That is the meaning of the great maxim that when the disciple is ready, the master appears. It is possible that Lai-Khur was singing, dancing, and playing music only for Hakim Sanai. The ways of existence are mysterious. The trap was ready for Hakim Sanai: that man was ready, he had come to the door.

The same happened to Omar Khayyam, another great Sufi. He was a mathematician, a great mathematician, a genius. He had used his reason to its uttermost, and then he was taken in. And the great mathematician became a drunkard, and the great mathematician started talking of wine, of drunkenness, and the great RUBAIYAT was born.

One cannot believe, reading Omar Khayyam's RUBAIYAT, that he was a great mathematician. One cannot conceive of what kind of mathematician he was, because his poetry is so pure. How can a mathematician attain to such purity of poetry? A mathematician is a logician, he functions through syllogism. He is very practical, he is very objective. He does not allow his subjectivity to enter into his observations; he is very detached. And mathematics is the only perfect science in the world. All other sciences are so-so; mathematics is the only perfect science. How can a perfect scientist become a sufi?

But now you can understand how it happened. When you come to the extreme point of your reason, and if you are still available, not closed -- if you have not concluded, this way or that way, if you have not yet become a theist or an atheist, if you still have the awareness that reason remains inconclusive -- then you will be taken in by his presence. He will appear as a master and will take you in.

And then it can happen in a single moment. When one is standing on the boundary, then in a single moment one can enter into the unknowable.

BUT HOW WILL YOU EVER KNOW HIM,
AS LONG AS YOU ARE UNABLE
TO KNOW YOURSELF?

GOD CAN ONLY BE KNOWN if you have known yourself. And where are you? You are not in your head, you are in your heart. The head can fall into a coma, you will still be alive. There are people who fall into comas and remain in comas for years.

Once a woman was brought to me; for nine months she had been in a coma, utterly unconscious. The mind was not functioning any more, she was almost vegetating. But she was alive, because the heart was still beating. Once the heart stops then all stops.

So your life is somehow rooted in the heart, not in the head. The heart seems to be the contact point between you and the universe. It is through the heart that you are plugged in with the universe. And one has to know one's heart: that is self-knowledge, that is the meaning of "Know thyself." Because it is only by knowing your heart that you will know the contact with the universe. Entering into your heart, you will become able to enter into the ultimate.

ONCE ONE IS ONE,
NO MORE, NO LESS:
ERROR BEGINS WITH DUALITY;
UNITY KNOWS NO ERROR.

YOU HAVE MANY MINDS but you have only one heart. Have you observed this fact? You don't have one mind; you are multi-psychic, you have many minds. They constantly change -- every moment your mind changes. One moment it is full of doubt, another moment it is full of belief, and another moment again it is full of doubt. One moment you are so full of love, another moment so full of anger and hate.

Watch it: you have a thousand and one minds and they go on rotating. There is a kind of rotation system

in your head. for a moment one mind becomes the master, and in that moment you decide something and you think you will be able to do it. You will not be able to, because next moment the monarch is gone. It is a rotation system: another mind has come up, now another spoke of the wheel has come up. And this mind knows nothing of the decision that the other mind has taken.

This self knows nothing of the other self; it will destroy whatsoever you have decided. One moment you decide never to smoke again, another moment you are pulling out your cigarette packet. And you are surprised -- just a moment ago you had decided, and the decision seemed so total, so TRUSTABLE. And now it is all gone, gone down the drain, nothing of it is there. And you are perfectly willing to smoke again. And again that old mind will come back and torture you, and you will repent and think that you are guilty.

But this will go on changing. Mind is a flux, it is a continuum of many minds. And that's why those who live in the mind live a disintegrated, fragmentary life.

The heart is one, it is always one. The heart means the watching consciousness in you. Who is the watcher of the head? Try to meditate over it. Anger comes: who is watching? You know perfectly well that there is anger; you know perfectly well that it is coming and growing, you know perfectly well that soon you will be overwhelmed by it. And then it is going, receding, disappearing, you know it is gone. Gone, gone, gone, it is no more there. Who is watching?

Love comes and goes. Misery comes, happiness comes, everything comes and everything goes. Who is watching? The watcher remains.

Only one thing in you is constant, and that is the watcher. Everything changes, only the watcher abides. It is always there -- even while you are deeply asleep it is watching the dreams; even when there are no dreams it is watching the deep sleep. When you are awake it is watching the world, when you are asleep it is watching your inner world, but the watching continues. Not even for a single moment does the watching stop. That is the eternal thing in you, non-temporal: your heart.

Sufis call it the heart. And it is one. And to know the one is to go beyond all errors.

ONCE ONE IS ONE,
NO MORE, NO LESS:
ERROR BEGINS WITH DUALITY;
UNITY KNOWS NO ERROR.

This unity is called UNIO MYSTICA. This is the mystic unity. This is the integration, the individuation, the centering of the soul. And then you can remain centered even when there is a cyclone raging around you. Then you are the center of the cyclone.

Then you can remain in the world and be not of the world. All errors arise out of duality. And you are not only dual, you are a multiplicity. So, errors and errors and errors -- you have become divided into so many fragments. You are a crowd, that's your problem, and the crowd is constantly fighting. It goes on fighting. You are a civil war.

And hence your life loses all joy, all bliss, all grace.

Be one, and suddenly grace is attained. And suddenly you become elegant, with no effort. Then your life has a beauty of its own. It is exquisite. It is no more that ordinary life -- ugly, vulgar, mundane. Now it is the holiest of the holy. It is sacred, it is divine.

THE ROAD YOUR SELF MUST JOURNEY ON
LIES IN POLISHING THE MIRROR OF YOUR HEART.

WHAT IS THE MEANING OF "polishing the mirror of your heart"? More and more, make your heart your center. Fall into your center more and more. Whenever you remember, move to the heart, come down from the head. Be watchful, be wakeful.

But your wakefulness has to be very loving, otherwise you wakefulness can also become only a part of the mind. It if is loving wakefulness, if it is heart-wakefulness, then it will be from the center of your being.

So when you are aware, be loving too. Let love and awareness meet and mingle; let your awareness be suffused with love. You can watch a flower without love: watchfulness will be there, but without love it will be a dry phenomenon. This watchfulness is possible even through the head; then it will not polish the mirror of your heart.

Watch and yet be loving. Watch lovingly. Slowly slowly, your watchfulness and your lovingness become one -- they are two aspects of the same phenomenon. Then it is polishing the heart. Love is the method of polishing the heart. Awareness helps you to reach the heart, and love helps you to polish it. And the more it is polished, the better it reflects reality.

THE ROAD YOUR SELF MUST JOURNEY ON
LIES IN POLISHING THE MIRROR OF YOUR HEART.
IT IS NOT BY REBELLION AND DISCORD...

You need not fight with yourself, you need not force anything upon yourself, you need not be in conflict. You have to fall into accord, not discord.

Hence Sufism knows nothing of asceticism. The ascetic is a masochist; he is not a really religious person. He does not love himself, he hates himself.

The Sufi loves himself, the Sufi loves all. The Sufi is love.

IT IS NOT BY REBELLION AND DISCORD
THAT THE HEART'S MIRROR IS POLISHED FREE
OF THE RUST OF HYPOCRISY AND UNBELIEF...

Remember, I told you the possibilities are two if you act from the mind. One is hypocrisy, the so-called religious person. Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Jain, Jew: the so-called religious person, the hypocrite. That is one possibility.

The other possibility is unbelief, atheism: "There is no God. I have searched, I have searched to the very limits of my reason, and I have not found God. There is no God."

Both are foolish attitudes. One should remain non-conclusive. One should remain on the border of reason without any conclusion, just silent, passive, available. Then the presence of god takes you in.

... YOUR MIRROR IS POLISHED BY YOUR CERTITUDE
BY THE UNALLOYED PURITY OF YOUR FAITH.

There is certainty that is arrived at through reason, but that certainty is always based on doubt. Doubt cannot be destroyed by reason because reason feeds on doubt, reason begins in doubt. Reason begins in questioning, reasoning is basically skeptical. So even if it comes to a conclusion it is only hypothetical. it is only for the time being. If some new facts are revealed the conclusion will have to be changed.

That's why science can never say, "This is the truth." Science can only say, "Up to now, whatsoever we know, this seems to be the truth." It can only say, "Hitherto, up to now, this appears to be the truth. We cannot say anything about tomorrow. New facts will be coming, new facts will be revealed, then we will have to change.

Now Newton is out of date. Soon Albert Einstein will be out of date.

But Buddha is never going to be out of date, Lai-Khur is never going to be out of date, Jesus is never going to be out of date. Because whatsoever they have said is not based in doubt. It is not through reasoning, it is concluded through the heart. And the heart knows the eternal because the heart is in contact with the eternal. The head only contacts the temporal, the momentary.

So there is a certitude that is arrived at through love, not through logic. There is a certitude that is arrived at not by the head, not through the head, not by any syllogism, but by a singing heart, a dancing heart.

Have you ever felt any conclusiveness, certainty, certitude, arising out of your love? Then you will understand the meaning. When you say "I love this woman" have you arrived at this conclusion through reason? If you have arrived at it through reason, it may disappear any moment.

That's why, in the West, love has become a very momentary phenomenon. Even love is arrived at through the head. You conclude: "This seems to be the most beautiful woman amongst the women I have known up to now. Who knows about tomorrow? A woman with a longer nose, a woman with more beautiful hair, a woman with deeper shining eyes... who knows? Nothing can be said about tomorrow. This woman

may become out of date; you can always come across a better person.

If the conclusion is through the head, then love will never become deep and intimate. Then it will be momentary, then it will be just arbitrary. That's what is happening in the world. Love has become very arbitrary, for the moment; it is just an arrangement for the moment.

But this is not the way to grow deep into love. Love needs intimacy. Love needs a certitude that is not arrived at by the head but through the heart. When certitude is arrived at through the heart, it is for ever and for ever. It knows no change.

Blessed are those few people who can still have some certitude from the heart in their love. Very rare they are now on the earth; that tribe is disappearing, that species is disappearing. And that is a great calamity.

Now, if you come to me, and listening to me, finding me logical, appealing to your logic and your reason, you become a disciple, that is not going to go very far. Tomorrow I may say something that may contradict, that may puzzle your. That will create doubt.

But if it is a heart relationship -- not hearing what I say but seeing what I am, not listening only to my words but listening to my silences, not listening to the philosophy that I teach but the presence that I shower upon you -- then there is a certitude which is faith, which is trust, which is for ever.

If you arrive through your reason, it is just arbitrary. And you will never be in a let-go. You will always be there, watching from the corner of your eye: if something goes against your head then I am not for you. Then I have to be always fulfilling your expectations -- which I cannot do, which no master can ever do. And whatsoever I say, you will always interpret it in your own way.

Just a few days ago, a woman was here. She was very serious, and she asked me, "What to do about my seriousness?" And I talked to her, saying that seriousness is a kind of illness. "You are serious because you think seriousness is something valuable. It is not, it is just stupid. Be playful.

Ad what did she conclude, do you know? She took sannyas, went back, and wrote from there, "I have listened to you, and I am trying to follow you in my own way. I have dropped sannyas, because I think one should be playful -- although I have not been able to drop any other thing, I am still serious."

Now look: she could drop only one thing, and that was sannyas. If she had dropped all seriousness, then it would have been okay to drop sannyas too. But the mind is cunning. So now she has interpreted it in her own way, that one should not be serious about sannyas; about everything else she is the same. She has not understood me. In fact to be a sannyasin simply means that you will take your whole life playfully. Dropping sannyas means you have dropped the idea of playfulness.

But this is what is going to happen to many people who only connect through the head. Beware of it.

The heart MIRROR IS POLISHED BY YOUR CERTITUDE --
BY THE UNALLOYED PURITY OF YOUR FAITH.

BREAK FREE
FROM THE CHAINS YOU HAVE FORGED ABOUT YOURSELF;
FOR YOU WILL BE FREE WHEN YOU ARE FREE OF CLAY.
THE BODY IS DARK -- THE HEART IS SHINING BRIGHT;
THE BODY IS MERE COMPOST -- THE HEART A BLOOMING GARDEN.

BECOME DISIDENTIFIED from your head and become disidentified from your body. Remember that you are nothing but your watchfulness. And this does not mean that you have to be against the body. Sufis are not against the body either; they love the body, because the body is the compost. It can become fragrance: it has to be transformed.

... THE HEART A BLOOMING GARDEN.

The body has to function as compost in the garden of the heart. One has not to be against the body or against the head. Use the head up to the door, use the body so that it becomes the soil.

But remember always, the flower of heartfulness, the flower of heart-wakefulness, has to bloom in you. And it can bloom any moment. All that is needed is to drop the chains that you have forged around yourself -- your defences, your armour, your protections.

BREAK FREE
FROM THE CHAINS YOU HAVE FORGED ABOUT YOURSELF;
FOR YOU WILL BE FREE WHEN YOU ARE FREE OF CLAY.

We have to become too much identified with the earth, with the body, with the clay. We have become too much identified with matter, we have forgotten that we are nothing but a witnessing. That witnessing is your ultimate reality. Let it also become your immediate reality, and you will become the garden of the heart. And you will bloom.

And unless you bloom into a great lotus, into a great golden lotus, your life is in vain.

That's what Lai-Khur told Sanai: "Don't waste your life in writing eulogies to foolish kings. God will soon encounter you, and you will not be able to answer him. Don't remain blind any more Do something: open your eyes!"

Sanai listened and was transformed.

Listen to me: you can also be transformed.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: On the Altar of the Real

2 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7811020
ShortTitle:	UNIO102
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	95 mins

The first question:

TODAY IN LECTURE I LOOKED AT YOU AND I FELT MYSELF SO SHALLOW AND PHONEY AND FALSE. THERE DOESN'T SEEM TO BE ANYTHING DEEPER INSIDE OF ME. DO THESE FEELINGS SHOW THAT I DON'T HAVE A CENTER YET? IT ALSO SHOCKS ME THAT THIS SEEMS TO BE MY FACE AT THE MOMENT.

Bhagavato, nobody can exist without a center. Life is impossible without a center -- you may not be aware of it, that's another matter. It has not to be created but only rediscovered. And remember, I am not saying `discovered', I am saying `rediscovered'.

The child in the mother's womb remains perfectly aware of the center. The child in the mother's womb *is* at the center, vibrates at the center, pulsates at the center. The child is the center in the mother's womb, he has no circumference yet. He is only essence, he has no personality yet.

Essence is the center, that which is your nature, that which is God-given. Personality is the circumference, that which is cultivated by society; it is not God-given. It is by nurture, not by nature.

As the child comes out of the womb, he comes for the first time in contact with something outside of himself. And that contact creates the circumference. Slowly slowly, the society initiates the child into its own way. The Christian society will make the child a Christian, and the Hindu, a Hindu, and so on and so

forth. Then layer upon layer of conditioning is imposed on the child.

Basically, if you enter into a well-developed personality you will find these three things. First, a very thin positive layer -- positive but phoney. That is the layer which goes on pretending; that is the layer where all your masks are contained. Fritz Perls used to call that layer the "Eric Berne layer". It is where you play all kinds of games.

You may be crying within, but on that layer you go on smiling. You may be full of rage, you may want to murder the other person, but you go on being sweet. And you say "How good of you to come. I am so happy, so glad to see you." Your face shows gladness; that is phoney.

But to exist in a phoney society you will need a phoney layer. Otherwise you will be in as much difficulty as Socrates was, Jesus was, I am. That phoney layer keeps you part of the phoney society; you don't fall apart. It is a false world, what in the East we have called `maya'. It is illusory, it is all false and phoney.

The other person also is smiling as falsely as you are smiling. Nobody is really smiling. People are carrying wounds -- but they have decorated their wounds with flowers, they are hiding their wounds behind flowers.

Parents are in a hurry to give this layer to the child. They are in a hurry because they know the child has to exist as a member of a false society. It will be difficult for the child to survive without it; it functions as a lubricating agent.

This is a very thin layer, skin-deep. Scratch anybody a little and suddenly you will find that the flowers have disappeared; and rage and hatred and all kinds of negative things are hidden behind it. That is the second layer -- negative but still false.

The second layer is thicker than the first. The second layer is the layer where much work has to be done. That's where psycho-therapies come in. And because there is a great negative layer behind the positive, you are always afraid to go in, because to go in means you will have to cross that ugly phenomenon, that dirty rubbish that you have gathered, year in and year out, your whole life.

From where does the second layer come? The child is born as a pure center, as innocence, with no duality. He is one. He is in the state of UNIO MYSTICA: he does not yet know that he is separate from existence. He lives in unity; he has not known any separation, the ego has not arisen yet.

But immediately the society starts working on the child. It says, "Don't do this. This will not be acceptable to the society: repress it. Do this, because this is acceptable to the society and you will be respected, loved, appreciated.

So a duality is created in the child; on the circumference a duality arises. The first layer is the positive that you have to show to others, and the second layer is the negative that you have to hide within yourself.

The child is innocent. He is innocent in his love, he is innocent in his anger. He does not make a distinction. When he is in love he is in love, and he is totally in love. And when he is angry he is totally angry, he is just pure anger. Hence the beauty of the child. Even when he is angry he has a superb beauty, grace -- even in his anger, because the totality is there. Grown-ups even when they are in love are not so beautiful, because the totality is missing.

We create a division in the child in each child. Our society has lived up to now in a kind of schizophrenia. The real humanity has not yet been born. The whole past has been a nightmare, because we divide the person into two: the positive and the negative, yes and no, love and hate. We destroy his totality.

These two layers are our split. The first layer is positive and false, the second layer is negative and false. They are false because only the total can be real. The partial is always false, because the partial denies something, rejects something, and the denied part makes it false. Only in total acceptance does reality arise.

Bhagavato, the center is there in you, but you will have to go digging through these two layers, the positive-and-phoney and the negative-and-phoney. And then you will fall into that oceanic oneness, the total, the whole. Then suddenly great bliss arises: that is satori. It is not to be created, it is already there. It is not even to be discovered, it has only to be REdiscovered. You have known it before, hence the search -- otherwise the search would be impossible.

Why do people go on searching for bliss? Because they must have known it. Somewhere deep down, the memory still persists of those sweet moments in the mother's womb when all was quiet and still, when all was one, when there was no worry, no responsibility, when there was no other. It as paradise.

It is the meaning of the symbol of the Garden of Eden. The womb is the Garden of Eden. But you cannot live in the womb for ever, sooner or later you have to come out of the womb. And the moment you come out of the womb, the society is bound to educate you. The society and its education is not yet human. it is

neurotic, it is very primitive, because it does not help the child to grow in his center. It does not help the child to grow remaining alert of the center. On the contrary, it tries in every way to make the child forget the center and become identified with a false personality that the society provides for him.

The society is not interested in the child, the society is interested in its own structure persisting. The society is not interested in the individual; it is against the individual, it is all for the collective. And the collective has been neurotic and ugly. But the society is past-oriented and the individual is future-oriented; the individual has to live in the future and the society knows only the past in which it has lived. The society has no future, the society consists of the past. And it goes on imposing that past on the child.

In my vision, in a real human society, nothing will be imposed on the child -- nothing at all. Not that the child will be left all alone to himself. No, he will be helped but nothing will be imposed. He will be helped to remain whole, he will be helped to remain rooted in the essence. He will not be forced to shift his consciousness from the essence to the personality. The future education will not be an education in personality, it will be an education in essence.

And that is the meaning of a religious education. Up to now, there has been no religious education. And whatsoever you call religious education is either Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan; that is indoctrination, not religious education. Religious education will help the child to remember what is already there in him, not to forget it.

The real education will make the child more meditative, so that he never loses contact with his inner being. There is every possibility of losing that contact, because he will be moving with others: he will start imitating others, he will have to learn many things from others. Let him learn, but let him become aware that he is not to become an imitator.

But that is just what is being done, and has been done, down through the ages. We teach children to become imitators: "Be like Jesus. Be like Socrates. Be like buddha." The child can only be truly himself and never anybody else. And whatsoever he tries to become will be false and phoney.

Bhagavato, you ask me: TODAY IN LECTURE I LOOKED AT YOU AND I FELT MYSELF SO SHALLOW AND PHONEY AND FALSE.

It is good. It is immensely beautiful that you felt it. This is the beginning. If you become aware of the phoney, you cannot remain unaware for long of that which is real -- because to be aware of the phoney means that somewhere you have started becoming aware of the real. Maybe it is very vague, cloudy, not yet clear, not yet transparent, muddy. But the beginning has started.

To know the false as false is the beginning of knowing the real as real. This is a good beginning, an auspicious beginning.

You say: THERE DOES NOT SEEM TO BE ANYTHING DEEPER INSIDE ME.

To become aware of this, that "There is nothing deeper inside me" is the first step towards depth. Millions of people go on thinking that their shallow personality is their soul. Their shallow personality has depth they think. They go on believing in it and believing in it they go on missing their reality.

My function here is to make you aware of the false and the phoney and the unreal and the superficial. And when for the first time it dawns that you are phoney it hurts, because you have always believed the opposite. You have always remained with the idea that you are very very real and deep, that you have heights and depths. And you have nothing.

Right now as you exist, you don't have any depth, you don't have any height. You exist as *persona*; you are not yet aware of the essence. And only the essence can have heights and depths. But to become alert that "I am shallow" is good, tremendously important, significant. Don't forget it again: remember it. It will hurt, it will become a pain in the heart, it will become a wound. It will be like an arrow going deeper and deeper, and it will become more and more painful.

That it is the journey that every seeker has to go through. That is the pain which is needed for your rebirth. Don't forget it, and don't start believing again in the old phoney personality.

You are not that which up to now you have been thinking you are. You are something totally different. You are not this body: you are in the body but not the body. And you are not this mind either; the mind is there, but you are far beyond the mind. You are the witness.

Bhagavato, you say: I FELT MYSELF SO SHALLOW...

Who has felt it? Remember that. Shallowness itself cannot feel that it is shallow. It will have no idea of depth -- how can it feel it is shallow? Misery itself cannot feel that it is misery. Somebody else is needed, somebody who has known states of bliss. Only such a one can become aware of misery.

Disease cannot feel itself as disease, only health can feel disease as disease. Remember that.

Who has become aware that "I am shallow, I am false and phoney and there seems to be no depth in me"? Who is this? This witness is you. This is your center; your center is arising out of the chaos of your personality. This is a great moment, a moment of great blessings: don't lose track of it. Howsoever painful the journey, one has to go through it, because the end is utterly blissful.

This is the sacrifice that each sannyasin has the make; the sacrifice of the phoney on the altar of the real.

The second question:

WHY IS IT SO DIFFICULT TO BE SILENT?
MY WORDS ARE SO MECHANICAL AND USED, A CONTINUOUS REPETITION OF HISTORIES, THE SAME OLD PAST WHICH DOESN'T EXIST ANY MORE.
HOW AM I STILL NOT TIRED OF IT?

Pratito, it is difficult to be silent because in silence one disappears. You can exist as an ego only in noise. Noise is the food for you to exist as an ego; you live on it, you thrive on it. Hence the difficulty of becoming silent.

When people start thinking of becoming silent, they have the idea that when silence comes they will be there and they will enjoy the silence. That idea is utterly wrong; you don't have any notion of real things. When silence comes, you will not be there; you and silence cannot exist together. You are the noise. So when silence comes there is only silence.

There is nobody who is silent, there is nobody who can be there enjoying silence. Silence is not an experience, because there is no experiencer. It is utter silence; there is nobody.

Sufis call if *fana*: dissolution. Buddha has called it nirvana: extinguishing the candle. All is gone and there is only nothing, a kind of no-thing-ness.

You will not be able to find yourself as a self. Hence the difficulty. You will have to die to become silent -- wand who wants to die? We want silence also as a decoration, as a medal, so we can brag that "Not only have I got money, I have also got meditation." So that we can brag that "Not only am I rich outwardly, I am rich inwardly too.". The first interest in searching for silence arises out of the ego. And the ego itself is the barrier.

So when you come in contact with a master or with an energy-field, with a school where things are being done -- *really* being done, not only thought about -- then the fear arises. Then you become aware of the phenomenon that with the noise disappearing you will also disappear. Are you ready to risk that much?

You say, Pratito: WHY IS IT SO DIFFICULT TO BE SILENT?

Because you are invested in noise.

MY WORDS, you say, ARE SO MECHANICAL AND USED, A CONTINUOUS REPETITION OF HISTORIES, THE SAME OLD PAST WHICH DOESN'T EXIST ANY MORE.

Mind is nothing but the past. It is just the records of the past; it is a recording mechanism. It is your history, it is that which is no more, it is memory. But that memory keeps you alive as an ego. And you have to go on repeating that memory again and again; that helps, that supports the ego. You have to go into your past again and again to revive your ego: this is the way you nourish it.

If you drop your past completely.... Just think for a moment: if by a magic wand your past is dropped completely, this moment, who will you be? Will you be able to say `I'?. With the past disappearing, the `I' will have disappeared with it. You will be, but you will not be able to say `I'. You will be just a silence, and empty canvas, a meditation. A peacefulness, a stillness, but there will be no `I'.

Just think: slowly slowly, in a minute, drop your past. Drop your past and then think: what remains? Nothing remains. Or, only nothing remains. That nothing is you. That nothing is your reality, your essence.

So this is a mechanism to keep the ego going. You will have to repeat it: you will have to go again through the same words and the same memories and the nostalgia, again and again. And you will improve and polish on those memories. You will invent things which have never been; you will make your past look very beautiful and golden, which it was not. You will drop all that is ugly and you will go on and on projecting.

People go on inventing their past too. They make it as beautiful and rich as possible, because that is where their ego exists.

Everybody thinks that their childhood was very beautiful. The childhood *was* beautiful, but that childhood you don't remember at all. The womb was beautiful, but that you don't remember at all. And after birth, the first two or three years were beautiful, but that too you don't remember at all.

The childhood that you remember is after the fourth year, and that was not beautiful at all. That was one of the most difficult times in your life, because you were being forced, pulled and pushed into the social structure. You were cut this way and that, you were being adjusted to the machine. You were almost destroyed. You were manipulated. No child likes it.

Every child resists, becomes angry, rebels, but is helpless. And finally the parents win and the society wins.

Those days were ugly, remember again. There is nothing golden in them. But later on, everybody thinks those days were beautiful. That is your invention. People not only project the future, they project the past too: they go on coloring it, polishing it, retouching it again and again. And, slowly slowly, they make a fairyland of their past. And then they feel very good; the ego is supported by their beautiful past. The ego becomes beautiful through a beautiful past.

Just look into the autobiographies that people write. In autobiographies you will not find anything truthful. Or if sometimes you find something truthful it will be about others, not about the person who has written the autobiography. It will be about others but not about himself.

All autobiographies are a species of fiction. People invent them. Autobiographies should be counted as fiction, nothing else, because you write about your childhood later on. That childhood is just an invention: with all your experiences, with all your knowledge, with your whole life lived, you create a childhood. The childhood you would have liked to live, you create it. It is a beautiful fiction.

And one has to repeat it, remember one thing. Lies have to be repeated again and again, otherwise you will forget them. That's why it is said that if you want to lie you need a good memory. A man who speak the truth need not have a good memory. There is no need; the truth is the truth. The person who is constantly lying will really need a good memory. Lies have to be repeated, only then can they live; otherwise they disappear.

You ask me, Pratito, "Why do I go on mechanically into the same past again and again, repeating old habits? " Because this is the way you can keep it alive. Otherwise it will disappear on its own.

And this is something to be understood. If you stop participating with your past -- if when the past repeats like a mechanical habit you watch it, you don't cooperate with it -- you will see, you have taken the energy out of it. Slowly slowly, watching it, it starts dropping. Once your watching has become total, the past disappears.

And the disappearance of the past is satori. Because in the past exists your personality, your I, your ego, your self. With the past they all disappear and you are thrown back into the very center of your being. Again you are innocent, again you are a child.

That's what Jesus means when he say, "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of God."

What kingdom is he talking about? He is talking about the kingdom that is within you: the center, the essence, or you can call it whatever you want. A rose is a rose is a rose, it doesn't matter by what name you call it.

The childhood can be regained, rediscovered. That innocence, that beautiful innocence, can be yours again. And it will be far richer than it was, because now you will be fully alert of it. You will be conscious too. To be consciously a child is to be a saint.

There is a story of the little boy of six years of age together with his girlfriend of five year of age who approach his mother with the news that they are going to get married.

"And what are you going to do for money?" the mother asked.

"Well," said the little boy, "I get ten cents a week allowance and Mary gets five cents a week allowance."

"And where will you and she live?"

"Well, we thought that one week we would live at our house and the next week we would live at Mary's."

"What," asked the mother, "are you going to do when you have children?"

"Well," the little boy replied, "touch wood -- so far we have been very lucky!"

That innocence is still somewhere in you. That totality, that beautiful ignorance, is still somewhere in you, hidden behind so many layers of the personality. And those layers go on repeating themselves.

Watch the repetitiveness of your mind. Even if sometimes it changes words, it goes on repeating the same thing. Even if sometimes it changes habits -- you may stop smoking, then you start chewing gum. It is the same thing, the same game played with different toy. Watch the utterly unoriginal nature of your mind. Consciousness is original, mind is always repetitive and unoriginal.

A telegram arrived at the army barracks. Corporal Jones' mother had died. That evening on the parade ground the sergeant-major bellowed at the men, "Attention! Jones, your mother is dead. Okay, men dismissed."

Poor Corporal Jones collapsed, distraught. Next morning the commanding officer called the sergeant-major to his office. "Now, Sergeant-major, a word about death. When one of the men's parents passes on, goes beyond to meet his maker as it were, I think it would be better for morale if you broke the news with a little more kindness. Be a bit more subtle -- know what I mean? different approach -- know what I mean? There's a good chap, off you go now.

Now it happened that one month later, poor Jones' father also passed away. The sergeant-major, remembering what his officer had said, thought, "Right, now -- different approach, subtle, bit of kindness!"

That evening he called to the men, "Attention! All those with father take one pace forward. Jones, where the hell do you think you are going?"

It does not make much difference. Mind is repetitive, mind is just an old gramophone record. You can change words, you can change habits, it remains the same. The worldly man becomes the other-worldly, but it remains the same.

I have watched so many of your saints, and I have not seen any difference at all. They are still in the marketplace, although they live in the monastery. They have only changed forms, superficial forms, but their mind is exactly the same with no difference at all. They are playing the same games with new names, and they are utterly satisfied.

I have always felt deep compassion for your so-called saints; they are really pitiable. Whenever I see a so-called saint, deep down I say "Poor man" -- because he is thinking he is a changed being. He is not. First he was running after money, now he is running *from* money, but the running continues. First he was continuously hankering for this woman and that, now he is continuously afraid of women. But he remains obsessed with the same idea; for or against makes no difference. He is focussed on the same target. First he was in lust, now he is anti-lust, but the object of lust or anti-lust is the same.

So whether you desire the world or you renounce the world will not make much difference, unless you understand the ways of your mind, how it functions repetitively. Watch. Nothing else has to be done: just watch. Watch all the subtle ways how the mind moves into old grooves; just go on watching. Slowly slowly, the watcher arises, the watcher on the hills. And the mind is left far behind.

Deep down in the valley it continues; it goes on playing the tape. But you are no more it, you are no more in it. You can use it whenever it is needed, and you can forget all about it whenever you don't need it.

Talking to you, I have to use the mind; there is no other way. But the moment I have gone into my room I put it off. It is just a question of putting it on and off. It is a good mechanism, it can be used beneficially. The problem arises only when it becomes the master and it starts using *you*.

And that's what is happening, Pratito. The mind has become the master, and consciousness is completely lost. Regain your consciousness, become more alert and attentive. And the best thing to be attentive of is your own mind. Just watch its subtle and delicate methods, how it goes on playing games.

And I am not saying to change those games -- because if you become interested in changing, you will

forget watching. That's why I don't say to my sannyasins, "Leave the world." I say, "Live wherever you are." Sometimes it even looks very strange...

Just a few months ago, there was a french prostitute here. She wanted to take sannyas but she was also afraid -- she was afraid that if I came to know that she was a prostitute I might not give her initiation. But she was really a sincere soul, she could not hide it. And that's what I call saintliness. She said, "I should not hide it from you, I have to tell you that I am a prostitute. Can you still initiate me into sannyas?"

I said, "I might have rejected you before, but now I cannot reject you. Your innocence, your sincerity -- nobody was asking you, you have told it on your own. This is beautiful. I will initiate you."

Then another problem arose in her mind. When after a few months she was going back, she asked, "Now what am I supposed to do? I am a prostitute and that is the only profession I know. Now what am I going to do? Will you give me some indication?" I said, "Who am I to give you any indication? Just go, and go on doing whatsoever you have been doing. Just be watchful from now onwards."

She said, "Do you mean that I can continue to be a prostitute?" I said, "That is not the point, whether to continue as a prostitute or not to continue as a prostitute. Even if you leave and you become a nun, your mind will be the same as that of the prostitute. It is not a question of where you are -- in a monastery as a nun, or in the marketplace as a prostitute. That is not the point at all. The point, the whole point, consists of one thing, and that is: wherever you are, watch your mind. Now become alert. Let this light of watching always be there. And if some transformation happens through that watching, that is another thing."

And it *did* happen. But that is not renunciation, that is not renouncing anything. Something simply withers away, something becomes utterly stupid and drops. Something simply falls; you cannot hold it any more because it is so stupid.

My sannyasins have to remain in the world as they are. All that I teach is: become more alert, aware, watchful. And if something happens out of that watchfulness, it is good. It is not your choice, it happens choicelessly.

Pratito, you say: WHY IS IT SO DIFFICULT TO BE SILENT?

Because you are still clinging to your ego, afraid to die.

You say: MY WORDS ARE SO MECHANICAL AND USED.

Everybody's words are mechanical and used.

You say: A CONTINUOUS REPETITION OF HISTORIES, THE SAME OLD PAST WHICH DOESN'T EXIST ANY MORE.

Yes, that is the case with everybody. Don't be worried about it, you are not suffering from anything special. It is just the ordinary disease of man, the ordinary disease called `mind'; very ordinary and normal.

You say: HOW AM I STILL NOT TIRED OF IT?

Because you are still inventing it. How can you be tired? You go o improving upon it. You go on painting it here and there, decorating and refining it a little bit more. You are still working on it; this is your creation. The painting is not finished yet, it is on the way. That's why you are not bored with it. And you will not be bored if you continue working on it, improving o it, refining it, making it more and more delicate and beautiful' you will never be bored.

Stop cooperating with it. And the way to stop cooperation is to become alert -- then immediately cooperation disappears.

Just try. There is anger: become aware of the anger. I am not saying to stop anger, drop anger; just become aware. See that the anger is there and watch that it is arising, that you are surrounded by it, that it is clamoring all around like a cloud and you are suffocated by it. Go on watching, without doing a thing.

The moment you do something you have lost your watchfulness. Doing means you become engaged, doing means you become cooperative. And there are two types of cooperation: you can either be for, or you can be against. Both are cooperative. In both ways you become entangled.

Avoid being for or against. Don't be for anger, don't be against anger. It is there, a fact. Just watch

without any judgement and you will be surprised: soon you will have found a golden key. Watching, slowly it disappears. And it disappears without leaving a trace on you. Then you have the key; then use it for all kinds of thoughts.

One day you have become alert to the secret process of watching, that watching destroys the mind, disconnects you from the mind. Watching puts the mind off. And once you have risen above the mind like a Himalayan peak, you are the master.

That is the goal of being a sannyasin.

The third question:

HOW IS ONE TO KNOW THAT SANNYAS IS GOOD?

Sir, the proof of the pudding is in its tasting. Become a sannyasin: there is no other way. It is an experience; you have to know it through your own experience. And it is such an interior experience that nothing can be said about it from the outside. And it is of such depth that no word is capable of expressing it.

It is as if you have a pain in the heart: only you know. Or you have a headache: only you know. You may have come across people who have no experience of headaches...

I know one person. He is sixty years old and he has never had a headache. It is impossible to explain to him what a headache is. The more you explain to him, the more he seems puzzled. he has never had any experience -- how can you convey it?

Sannyas is a very deep experience. It goes to your very roots. it shakes you out of your sleep, it starts transforming you from within. It is not something on the outside. The orange clothes and the mala and the new name -- that is not sannyas. That is just an indication, a gesture; that is just a beginning, the first step. And everything else that happens then is very interior.

And you say: HOW IS ONE TO KNOW THAT SANNYAS IS GOOD?

The mother ran into the nursery when she heard her five-year-old son howling. His baby sister had been pulling his hair.

"Don't mind the baby," his mother said. "She doesn't know that it hurts you."

A few minutes later, the mother ran back to the nursery. This time it was the baby doing the screaming.

"What's the matter with the baby?" the mother asked.

"Nothing much," her five-year-old son replied. "But now she knows."

But that is the only way to know. So please let me pull your hair! Become a sannyasin and you will know: it *is* good. It is immensely good, there is nothing like it.

The fourth question:

OSHO, WHEN I DROPPED MY JOB AS A POLITICAL REPORTER IN ORDER TO COME TO POONA, SOME OF MY FRIENDS WHO ARE ENGAGED IN THE STRUGGLE AGAINST ATOMIC WAR, ATOMIC POWER, DESTRUCTION OF THE ENVIRONMENT, THE DISMANTLING OF DEMOCRATIC FREEDOMS, ETCETERA, CALLED ME AN ESCAPIST.
SOMETIMES I WONDER IF THEY ARE RIGHT. ARE THEY?

Satyananda, they are right, but they are right in a totally different sense of which they are not aware.

Once can escape from reality, one can also escape *to* reality.

And the second is the case. When you move into meditation or into sannyas it is escaping *to* reality, not *from* reality. Because the most real thing in you is your own center. The farther away you are from your center, the farther away you are from reality.

And the struggle that they are continuing AGAINST ATOMIC POWER, DESTRUCTION OF THE

ENVIRONMENT, THE DISMANTLING OF DEMOCRATIC FREEDOMS, ETCETERA is not going to succeed in their way -- it is not possible to succeed that way.

We are not struggling against anything like that here, because we are cutting the very roots. They are struggling only against the leaves. From where does atomic power come? Who has created it, and why? From where does war come, and why? Who has destroyed the environment, and why? From where does all this destructiveness come?

Why is there no democracy in the world? Why is there no individual freedom in the world? Who has done all this? Do you think you can make some party, some class, some section of the society, responsible for it? Then you will be utterly wrong.

It is the human mind that is responsible. The way the human mind has existed up to now is somehow wrong. The human mind has not yet learned how to be creative, hence there is destruction. And there *will* be destruction, unless we change the very foundation of the human mind.

Struggling against war is not going to help, because that is again another war. Have you not seen the pacifists and their processions, and how they howl and scream and how angry they are? And they are pacifists. And every pacifist procession ends in destruction: they start looting the shops and burning the buses and throwing stones at the police. And they had come to propagate peace.

This is an old stupidity. All wars are fought in the name of peace, all the wars have *always* been fought in the name of peace. Can't you see he point? Man wants to fight, any excuse will do. And peace is a beautiful excuse.

All politicians talk about peace and prepare for war. And if you ask them why, they will say "how can we protect peace? We have to be strong, otherwise peace will be destroyed. So we have to prepare for war in order to have a peaceful world." And when the preparation has gone on for long then you have to do something, because otherwise the preparation becomes heavy.

For example, a person has been continuously exercising and preparing himself, just in order to be ready to fight. Then one day he is ready. Now he hankers to fight; now his whole preparation forces him to fight. And he was not exercising alone: the neighbor was also going to the gym, and also getting muscular, and also becoming a Muhammad Ali. And both walk before each other's house in a very aggressive way, and both are afraid of each other. And then finally somebody has to begin to fight.

Machiavelli said the best way to defend is to be offensive, the best means of defence is to be offensive. Then somebody has to start it, because it becomes heavy. it becomes a tension, and the tension has to be released.

Now, when you go on piling up arms and bombs, how long can you go on piling them up? One day you have to start selling them; it is dangerous to go on accumulating them. Then, somewhere or other, there has to be a war: it becomes an economic necessity.

Big world wars are fought once in a while, and between two big wars small wars go on -- sometimes in Israel, sometimes in Korea, sometimes in Vietnam, sometimes Bangladesh, Kashmir... they go on. Because the great powers are creating bombs and and the Pakistanis will fight; they will become the market. Then the Israelis and the Arabs will fight, and they will become the market.

Just see the whole point. If Israel gets arms from America, then the Arabs will get arms from Russia: both need a market. If India gets arms from Russia, then Pakistan gets arms from America: they both are in need. And they are improving their arms every day -- so what to do with out-of-date arms? They are useless. You can destroy them, dump them in the ocean, but then all that you have put into them is lost.

Sell them to backward countries. For them they are great things. For Russia and America they are out of date, useless, but for India and Pakistan they are just the last word. They are primitive as far as American technology and Russian technology are concerned; they are of no use. If Russia dn America go to war they will not be of any use; there is no point in keeping them.

So this whole game continues. We go on talking of peace, and we go on creating war.

We have to understand the human mind; the human mind has to be changed from the roots. If the human mind remains ambitious then there is no possibility of a world without war: ambition is war. If the human mind remains sectarian -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- there is no possibility of any peace. Because those sects will divide people, and any division is the beginning of war.

Satyananda, you have not escaped *from* reality, you have escaped *to* reality. We are not talking about peace; there is no point in talking about it. We are creating the foundation of it. We are not pacifists and we are not marching on the streets and going on a long walk -- to the capital -- a pacifist procession with slogans and shouting. We are not doing all that nonsense, it is pointless! It simply helps a few people to

throw out and cathart their destructiveness, that's all. They enjoy it.

I know those people, they are always in every protest march. I lived in Jabalpur for many years, and I was watching every kind of thing that went around. So whenever there was a protest march or anything, I would go and watch. I was surprised: I found one man in *all* protest marches, all kinds -- -communist, socialist, *jansanghi*, hinduites, *arya samajis*, anybody! He was always there. I was puzzled: he is congressee, he is a communist, he is a socialist, he is a *jansanghi*....

One day I caught hold of him and I asked him, "You puzzle me very much. I see you in every procession, every protest, and you shout the best!"

He said, "I am also puzzled, because I see you always watching, and you never participate! How do you manage it? And I was afraid that one day or other you were going to ask me," he said, "because you see me in every protest. I enjoy shouting. I don't care for whom I am shouting or against whom I am shouting. I enjoy shouting! It is such good exercise, and I feel so thrilled and excited, and it always gives me a good appetite. And it brings some excitement; otherwise life is a boredom."

If you don't believe me, you can ask Astha. Her father and mother have both been of this type their whole life, just protesting. It does not matter against whom -- who cares? Those are just excuses.

We are not doing anything like that here. So those who are doing such things will think that this is an escape from reality, because they think what they are doing is reality. It is not.

And naturally, sitting silently here -- meditating, dancing, with closed eyes doing *vipassana*, watching, being alert -- certainly, for them it is an escape. It *is* an escape, but in a different sense.

You are going, Satyananda, to the very root of all diseases. And we are trying to cut that very root. We are trying to create a new kind of human being -- without ego, without ambition, without any desire to succeed in the world. We are trying to create a human being who wants to dance, sing, love, who wants to celebrate life. We are trying to create a creative human mind.

And remember, only a no-mind is a creative mind. When the so-called mind disappears and there is just pure emptiness, virgin emptiness, out of that virgin emptiness arises creativity. A thousand and one flowers bloom in that emptiness.

That is the garden Hakim Sanai is talking about: the *hadiqa*, the garden. We are trying to create that garden. We will make our bodies a compost, we will make our minds a compost, so that the golden flower can bloom in us.

This is not an escape from reality, this is escaping *into* reality.

The fifth question:

OSHO, IN SO MANY WAYS YOU MAKE US UNDERSTAND, BUT STILL WE DO NOT UNDERSTAND. OSHO, WHY DO WE NOT UNDERSTAND? WHEN WILL WE UNDERSTAND? HOW WILL WE UNDERSTAND?

Chaitanya Bodhisatva, understanding is not something that knows any `when'. It is not of time, so it is not predictable. I cannot say `today' or `tomorrow' or `the day after tomorrow'. It can happen right this moment, it may not happen for lives together. It is unpredictable. It is unpredictable because it cannot be caused. It happens when it happens; understanding comes to you. All that you can do is not to create it -- you cannot create it. And the understanding that is created by you will not be much of an understanding, either. So don't ask `how'; there is no `how' to it.

`How' means some technique, some method, so that we can create understanding. Understanding is not a thing that can be manufactured. Then what is it? It is already the case. You understand, but the understanding goes against your investments. Whatsoever I am saying is so simple that it is impossible not to understand it. I am not talking about difficult things, I am not talking about philosophy. I am making simple statements, just like "two plus two is four": you need not be a great genius to understand it.

And you understand it perfectly well. It is not that you don't understand it; it is a question of something else. You don't want to understand it. You understand it, but you don't *want* to understand it. You want to avoid it, you want to postpone it, hence you ask "When? How?" Those are tricks, strategies, to postpone until tomorrow.

I say: Now! Don't ask when. And don't ask how, because `how' brings the future in. Then you say "I will

practise; it can't happen just now. I will practise tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, and slowly slowly, gradually, one day it will happen.": And meanwhile you remain the same. It is a trick.

What I am saying is so obvious, but it goes against your investments. You have invested too much in your ignorance. Your whole life up to now has been lived by an utterly wrong kind of mind, and you have invested all that you had, your whole life. Now suddenly you see the point: you become afraid. Seeing it means that you have been a fool up to now. Seeing it means that up to now all has been futile, that up to now you have not really lived. This is too much, you cannot swallow it. You create a new trick: you say "I will try to understand."

Bodhisatva, you have understood. It is already there. Now please, don't play games. and remember, if you cannot live this understanding that is happening to you today, you will not be able to live it tomorrow either, because tomorrow the investment will have become even more. One day more you will have invested in your wrong attitudes, wrong structures; it will become more and more difficult. That's why it becomes difficult. The older you are, the more difficult it becomes.

Why do you see so many young people coming to me? The reason is, their investment is not so big. They can still hope to change their life and LIVE. When old persons come, their investment is too big. Unless they are very courageous and really young inside, they will not be able to take the jump. Their whole life they have lived in one way; now suddenly I am showing them a different path to be followed. It is so new: it will be uncomfortable, inconvenient, insecure. And now not much is left -- they are getting old, death is coming. To risk in such a moment becomes difficult. They understand perfectly well, but they don't *want* to understand. They want to go on dreaming, they want to continue the dream.

Mulla Nasrudin one night dreamt that Khidr, the Sufi hidden master, was standing before him and asked him, "What do you want, Nasrudin?"

Poor Nasrudin could not ask much. That's how people are. If God suddenly appears and asks you, "What do you want?" -- just think, what comes to your mind? A house, a car, a bank balance... you cannot even ask for something worthwhile.

Mulla said, "A hundred-rupee note." Poor man, that was the best thing that he could imagine. But Khidr is also something; he said, "I will give you one rupee. Two."

Mulla said, "No, a hundred!"

"Three."

And this way it continued, this haggling continued, in the dream. It came to ninety-nine, and Khidr was very adamant. He said, "I will not give a single pai more. Ninety-nine? Take it or leave it!"

And Mulla said, "I will take a hundred! And how miserly you are! Just for one rupee? Why not make it a hundred?"

And the fight became so hot that Mulla woke himself up. He opened his eyes, Khidr disappeared, the notes disappeared. The wife was sitting by his side, because he was talking so loudly that she had become awake and was listening. Great haggling was going on and talk about money, and she was also interested. And she did not want to disturb him; something great was happening. "Eighty, eighty-one, eighty-two..." and it went on "... ninety-nine." And Mulla said, "Ninety-nine, no! A hundred! I will take only a hundred."

And then suddenly he opened his eyes, and the wife said, "What is happening?" And Mulla said, "You keep quiet!"

He closed his eyes again and said, "Okay, give me ninety-nine." But now the dream is gone; now there is no Khidr, nobody.

And he said, "Okay, ninety-nine I say! Where are you? Ninety-eight! Ninety-seven!" And he started coming down but now there was nobody and not even one rupee. And he was very angry and said, "How foolish I am! I should have accepted ninety-nine. Just for one rupee.... This Khidr is a miser. And I am also a foolish man; now I cannot find him."

That's the situation. If you understand me, the dream will be broken. And you are always nearabout ninety-nine. It is just going to happen tomorrow -- one more day, a little more effort.... And the hundred-rupee note is just hanging there in front of you like a carrot.

You say to me, "Wait, Osho. Just let try a little more. And you can go on telling me, you can go on teaching me, but tell me *when* and *how*." And you go on working hard to get this hundred-rupee note which is always there around the corner but is never in your hands. It will never be in your hands. And you are not ready to awaken from your sweet dream.

It is not a question of understanding; it is so simple. But you have lived a certain life, your habits have

become fixed, your structure has become frozen. Even when you understand, your mind is cunning enough to distort it, to create meanings in it which are not there. It can project its own ideas into it.

What I am saying is simple, utterly simple. Anybody with an innocent mind can understand it. But the problem is you have prejudices, you have your own ideas. You would like to understand it accordingly, according to your own prejudices.

The good Father came upon Pat, the town disgrace, in a highly inebriated condition, tacking skillfully from telephone post to gate, and back again.
"Pat, Pat, drunk again?"
"Are ye? So'm I, Father."

"Tut, tut, this is no time for levity. You in this beastly condition, Pat, after faithfully promisin' me, two weeks ago, that you would never more drink again -- an' after takin' the pledge. It's a burning shame to you, an' a sin against God an' the Church, and sorry I am to be obliged to say so."

"Father Daly," said Pat, in a tone half tipsy, half laughing, "do ye say ye are sorry to see me so?"
"Yis, indade I am."
"Are you sure y're very sorry?"
"Yis, very very sorry."

"Well, thin, Father Daly, if you're very very sorry, I'll forgive you."

This is how it goes on. I say one thing, you manage to make it mean something else. And you are doing it, and you know that you are doing it. It is not a question of when and how: either now or never.

A young Scotsman of good family and good social position had a great fondness for drink. His family and his friends had done almost everything to break him of the habit, with no success. A friend suggested that they try giving him a severe shock. As a means to this end, they procured a coffin, and the next time he came home under the influence, they dressed him like a corpse, darkened the room, placed a few lighted candles around the coffin, and put a friend there to watch him.

He awoke shortly and appeared greatly puzzled by the surroundings, when, catching sight of somebody in the room, he remarked, "Whaur am I?"
"Ye're deed," was the solemn reply.
"Deed?" he exclaimed. "Hoo lang ha'e I been deed?"
"Three days."
"Weel, weel," he mused. "Are ye deed as weel?"
"Aye, I'm deed as weel," said his companion.
"That funny. Hoo lang ha'e ye been deed?"
"Three weeks," replied the other sadly.
The bibulous one brightened up considerably and said, "Weel, if ye've been deed three weeks, and I've nad I've only been deed three days, ye must know the place better than I dae: whaur can we gang an' get a drink?"

The old mind, the old structure, the old habits, they go on persisting. They will follow you even in your death. That's exactly what happens: you only change your body, your mind continues. Your mind enters into another womb, with all its rotten past. And again you start living the same repetitive life.

Don't ask me when you are going to understand me: you *have* understood me. Now please don't postpone it any more. It has already happened! It is such a simple thing; I am not giving you puzzles, I am giving you bare, naked truths. And there is no question of *how*.

Listening to me, not interfering with what I am saying, not distorting what I am saying, the understanding will arise on its own -- it *is* arising. But it is going to be against your investments, that is true. And unless you dare, you will not be able to come out of your old past, you will not be able to come out of your old ego.

Great daring is needed; not understanding -- understanding is already happening -- but courage. And what is courage? Courage simply means a readiness to risk the known for the unknown. If the known has not given you anything, why be afraid of the unknown? Let us try it. You are not going to lose anything, because you don't have anything. Why not try it? Either you get something or you don't lose anything; any way you are not going to be a loser.

But people think they *have* something. They think they have lived a tremendously beautiful life, a life of richness. These are just your beliefs. You have been only dragging along. Your life has been drab and flat; no poetry has ever happened in it, no dance. You have not known anything of the beauty and the grandeur of existence. You have not even for a moment touched the divinity of this beautiful universe.

You have not known anything of God, and only that matters. Only that gives richness, only that means life. If you have not touched the divine, if you have not been touched by the divine, if you have not been moved by the divine, if you have not been penetrated by the divine, if you have not allowed God to happen to you, all that has happened is just a dream.

Seeing it, one jumps out of the dream. This is courage, to jump out of the known dream into the unknown. It is a risk. Who knows what is going to happen in the unknown? But one thing is certain; by changing from the known to the unknown you will have grown, you will have become richer.

The last question:

OSHO, WHAT WOULD YOU DO IF, BY SOME CRAZY TWIST OF FATE, YOU BECAME PRIME MINISTER OF INDIA?

Ashok, I will resign immediately.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Crying For The Light

3 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7811030
ShortTitle: UNIO103
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 104 mins

HE DOESN'T KNOW HIS OWN SELF:
HOW SHOULD HE KNOW THE SELF OF ANOTHER?
HE KNOWS ONLY HIS HANDS AND FEET,
HOW SHOULD HE KNOW ABOUT GOD?
THIS IS BEYOND THE SAGE'S GRASP:
YOU MUST BE A FOOL
IF YOU THINK THAT YOU KNOW IT.
WHEN YOU CAN EXPOUND ON THIS,
YOU WILL KNOW THE PURE ESSENCE OF FAITH;
TILL THEN,
WHAT HAVE FAITH AND YOU IN COMMON?
IT IS BETTER TO BE SILENT
THAN TO TALK NONSENSE
LIKE ONE OF THE LEARNED;
FAITH IS NOT WOVEN
INTO EVERY GARMENT.

YOU WERE MADE FOR WORK:
A ROBE OF HONOR AWAITS YOU.
HOW IS IT THAT YOU ARE SATISFIED
WITH MERE RAGS?
HOW WILL YOU EVER HAVE RICHES
IF YOU ARE IDLE SIXTY DAYS A MONTH?

KNOWING WHAT YOU KNOW,
BE SERENE ALSO, LIKE A MOUNTAIN;
AND DO NOT BE DISTRESSED BY MISFORTUNE.
KNOWLEDGE WITHOUT SERENITY
IS AN UNLIT CANDLE;
TOGETHER THEY ARE HONEY-COMB;
HONEY WITHOUT WAX IS A NOBLE THING;
WAX WITHOUT HONEY IS ONLY FIT FOR BURNING.

LEAVE THIS ABODE
OF BIRTH AND DECAY;
LEAVE THIS PIT,
AND MAKE FOR YOUR DESTINED HOME.
THIS HEAP OF DUST IS A MIRAGE,
WHERE FIRE SEEMS LIKE WATER.

A Sufi story:
The philosophers, logicians and doctors of law were drawn up at court to examine Mulla Nasruddin. This was a serious case, because he had admitted going from village to village saying: "The so-called wise men are ignorant, irresolute and confused." He was charged with undermining the security of the state.
"You may speak first," said the King.
"Have paper and pens brought," said the Mulla.
Paper and pens were brought.
"Give some to each of the first seven savants."
They were distributed.
"Have them write separately an answer to this question:
'What is bread?'"
This was done. The papers were handed to the King, who read them out:
The first said: "Bread is a food."
The second: "It is flour and water."
The third: "A gift of God."
The fourth: "Baked dough."
The fifth: "Changeable, according to how you mean 'bread'."
The sixth: "A nutritious substance."
The seventh: "Nobody really knows."
"When they decide what bread is,"said Nasruddin, "It will be possible for them to decide other things. For example, whether I am right or wrong. Can you entrust matters of assessment and judgement to people like this? Is it or is it not strange that they cannot agree about something which they eat each day, and yet are unanimous that I am a heretic?"

Yes, that is the situation of your so-called philosophers, theologians, doctors of law: the learned people. They are parrots. They have not even known themselves yet -- what else can they know? They are not even acquainted with themselves -- how can they be acquainted with others? They have not unravelled the mystery that they are.
The closest is your own mystery. If even that is not known, how can you know the mystery of others? Those mysteries are farther away from you, they are distant. The easily approachable, the most easily approachable, is your own mystery. The journey has to begin from there.
The learned people -- the pundits, the scholars, the professors -- they are only better informed. But

information makes no one wise. Yes, it helps you to pretend wisdom. It becomes a camouflage; it is a facade behind which you can hide your ignorance. But the ignorance is not destroyed by it -- on the contrary, it is protected.

Your knowledge becomes a defence; it is a security for your ignorance. It is nourishment. You become fully unaware that you are ignorant: that is the purpose of your so-called knowledge. And this is dangerous. If you are unaware that you are ill, then there is no possibility of searching for health. If you become oblivious to the fact of your fundamental ignorance, how are you ever going to become enlightened?

If you have forgotten that your interior is full of darkness, you will not search for light. You will not work to create light. If you have already accepted that you know, then what is the point of going on an adventure of knowing?

And that's what your so-called knowledge goes on doing. It does not change the ignorant person into a knowing person; it only gives an illusion of knowledge. It is a mirage. It is a dream in which you become wise. But in reality you remain the same.

The difference between the ignorant and the so-called learned is only of quantity. No qualitative difference at all exists between them. The ignorant is less informed, less polished, less educated. The learned is more informed, more educated, has read more, has listened to more people. The difference is of language. The learned is more articulate, knows many more words. But they are mere words, remember. There is no meaning in it, there cannot be any meaning in it, because meaning comes through experience.

You can learn all the great words there are in the dictionaries. That's how you go on using words. When you use words like 'god' do you know what you are saying? Do you know what you mean? What is God? It is a mere word for you, and it will remain a mere word. But behind the word there is a danger: you may start believing that you know because you know the word.

Knowing the word 'god' is not knowing God. Knowing the word 'love' is not knowing love. Knowing the word 'fire' is not knowing fire. Remember, words are mere symbols. Unless you pour existential meaning into them they will remain empty. There is no meaning in words, the meaning is in the individual and his experience.

If Krishna uses the word 'god' it is not a mere word. It is meaningful, it has significance. The significance comes from Krishna's life, the significance is poured from Krishna's consciousness.

When Jesus uses the word 'god' it is of utter import, it is pregnant with great meaning. The meaning is in Jesus, not in the word 'god' -- because the word 'god' had been used by rabbis, down the ages, with no meaning at all. Jesus poured meaning into it. He transformed an empty word into a significant, meaningful, *alive* thing: it started pulsating.

When Buddha touched any word it became alive, it grew wings. Suddenly there was a metamorphosis.

But the learned is only full of dust, the dust that he has gathered from books and scriptures. Beware of such learning, it is more dangerous than simple ignorance. Why is it more dangerous than ignorance? Because ignorance has a purity; it has innocence in it and it has an authenticity. It is true -- and from truth there is a possibility to go further. Knowledge, the so-called knowledge, is untrue. From untruth you cannot go on a journey of truth.

Remember, there is no actual difference between the learned and the ignorant, except that the learned believes that he knows, and the ignorant knows that he does not know. But then the ignorant is in a better position.

An American lady who speaks no French takes her little daughter to the Paris zoo. They stop in front of a cage with porcupines inside and read a sign that says: Porcupi Africain, Porcupi Australian.

This puzzles them, because the porcupines all look just about the same. So the mother goes up to the guard who is standing nearby and says, "Monsieur, do you speak English?"

The guard touches his cap and says, "Madame, I speak... only a very leetle of English.... Wat ees eet Madame weesh to know?"

"Would you tell us please what is the difference between the Australian porcupine and the African porcupine?"

"Eet eez thees, Madame: zee prick of zee African porcupine, she is longair zan zee prick of zee Australian porcupine."

The lady is horrified and rushes off with her daughter until she finds the superintendent of the zoo. "Monsieur," she says, "Do you speak English?"

"Madame," says the superintendent, "I am speaking English for many years. I have studied at Oxford

and in fact I can speak as well as you. What does Madame wishes to know.

So she tells him with great indignation the awful thing that the guard has just said in front of her and her little girl.

"Madame must not be offended," says the superintendent. "You see, what the guard is trying to say is that the quill of the African porcupine is longer that the quill of the Australian porcupine -- for, as a matter of fact, Madame, their prick is of the same size."

There is not much difference between the so-called learned and the unlearned. Maybe the difference is of words, of language, but not of any quality. Their inner quality remains the same.

This is one of the fundamentals of Sufism to be understood: knowledge is futile if it has not arisen in your own experience. Knowledge is an utterly unnecessary burden if it is not part of your own life. If it is added to you from the outside, drop it. Don't unnecessarily carry it. It is useless, it is harmful, it is poisonous, and a burden. It will not allow you to move quick and fast. And the more you gather knowledge, the less is the possibility of your movement.

Hence your learned people live like stagnant pools: They are no longer rivers. Learned people go on talking about beautiful words, spinning and weaving great philosophies around them. But if you go into their words and penetrate deeply, you will always find emptiness and nothing else.

Great books are written about God by people who have no inkling. Great books are written about heaven and hell, maps of heaven and hell have even been drawn by people and they don't know a thing. They have not even penetrated their own world of emotions and feelings; they have not contacted their own inner consciousness. And they are talking about distant things: the afterlife, life after death.... And they are clever people; they know how to talk, they know how to prove, they know how to argue. And they argue in such a beautiful way that anybody can be deceived.

If you go into their argument you will find it very valid. But the validity of the argument is irrelevant. The question is of whether the person knows or not. Sometimes it happens that a person knows but cannot argue, or argues faultily. A person sometimes knows but has no language to express it, or uses wrong language. But what he says is still true. His argument may be false, his language may not be adequate, but what he says is still true.

And at the other extreme there are people whose language you cannot find fault with, whose argument is perfect, who are accomplished logicians. You cannot argue with them, they will immediately silence you. But still, what they are saying is utterly stupid. It does not make any sense. It is just in their minds; their hearts are utterly untouched by it. They themselves are not moved by what they are saying. When they talked about God there is no juice flowing in their being. When they talk about love you will not see any sign of it in their eyes, and when they talk about poetry there is no poetry in their presence. They talked about grace but you will not see any grace anywhere.

But they can create a great turmoil of words, they can create a great smoke of words. And if you also live in words there is every possibility you will be deceived. That's how million of people are lost. The blind are leading the other blind. The articulate blind are leading the inarticulate blind, the informed blind are leading the uninformed blind.

And whenever a man of eyes is born -- a Jesus, a Buddha, a Bahaudin, a Hakim Sanai -- all those scholars and learned people are immediately in agreement about one thing, that Jesus is wrong. They may not agree about what bread is, they may not agree about anything else, but about one thing they immediately agree, that Jesus is wrong.

They may be Hindus, they may be Mohammedans, they may be Jews, they may be somebody else. But when there is a man like Jesus they immediately all fall into agreement, because they all see the risk. If Jesus is right, then they are all wrong. Jesus has to be proved wrong. And if they cannot prove him wrong -- and they CANNOT prove it -- then Jesus has to be destroyed. If they cannot prove it then the only way is to remove Jesus from people's lives.

And once Jesus is killed. the same people who killed Jesus will become Jesus' followers, popes, bishops and priests. Again they are there to philosophize.

With Jesus there is trouble. But with Jesus' words there is no problem. They can spin and weave around any word; whether it is of Moses or Jesus makes mo difference to them. Now Jesus becomes their center of philosophizing.

Buddha becomes the greatest source of philosophers: a strange phenomenon, unbelievable -- because Buddha was utterly against philosophy. His whole life he remained absolutely anti-philosophy. He never

talked about any philosophical subject; he was down to earth. He was a pragmatist, a practical man. If you had asked him about god he would have immediately pushed the question aside and would have said to you, "How is it going to transform you? Talking about god is meaningless -- don't waste time.Think about meditation, think about compassion. Think about things which can transform you. What can god do?"

If you had asked him about the afterlife he would have immediately stopped you: "Don't talk nonsense. You are alive, and you don't know what LIFE is, and you are thinking about the afterlife! You don't know what you are right now, and you are asking,'What will I be after death?' This is utter stupidity."

Rather, go into yourself and see who you are. And if you have known yourself then there is no problem. When you die you will know whether you survive or not -- why make much fuss about it right now? And how can it be decided? There is no way of deciding. Even if the whole world says that you will survive the bodily death, the doubt will still persist. Who knows? Everybody may be wrong -- because the whole world used to believe that the earth was flat, and the whole world was wrong. The earth was not flat; now we know. The whole world has believed, down the ages, that the sun moves around the earth. Now we know, the earth moves around the sun, not vice versa.

So it is not a question of how many people believe in it. Truth is not decided by the majority, it is not a question of voting. Even if a single man knows truth, and the whole world is against him, he is still true and the world is still wrong.

You cannot be convinced that you will be when you are dead; there is no way of convincing you. You can believe it if you want to; if you want to believe, you can believe anything. But is because you want to, not because you are convinced.

You are afraid of death, so you would like to remain after death: you want to believe it, so you believe it. But you know that it is your belief; it may not be so. Deep down, the doubt will persist.

And Buddha would not have answered any question that you could think belonged to philosophy. He used to say, "If I say something about the beyond, you will misunderstand it. You don't have any experience of the beyond; communication is not possible."

And you can see how difficult it is to communicate. I say one thing, you will understand another. People will understand according to their level of understanding.

A playboy who had squandered a fortune was asked what he had done with all his money. He answered, "Some went for liquor and fast automobiles, and most went for women. The rest I spent foolishly."

Words don't mean the same thing to everybody. It is according to your understanding.

"Your continual unfaithfulness proves that you are absolutely worthless!" yelled the outraged man who had just caught his wife for the tenth time with another man.

"Quite the contrary," came the cool reply. "It merely proves I am too good to be true."

It all depends on you.

On a foreign business trip, a man found himself hampered after working hours by the fact that he didn't know the language. He was delighted, therefore, when a gorgeous woman sat down at his restaurant table.
"Can you speak English?" he ventured hopefully.
"Jus' a leetle," she said with a smile.
"Just a little, eh?" he repeated. "How much?"
"Twenty-five dollars," was the prompt reply.

Communication is one of the most difficult problems in the world. When you use a word you give it your meaning. When it reaches the other person it is bound to take his meaning. And between the transfer everything is lost.

So Buddha said, "I will not talk of the beyond. And don't ask ask anything about the beyond. Be more scientific and realistic: go into that which is. Don't talk about truth. Go into that which is, go into that which you are, and that is the way to know the truth.

But once Buddha died, great philosophical schools arose. It had never happened in the whole world as it happened in India after Buddha. The man who for his whole life was against philosophy and philosophizing, became the source of the greatest philosophical endeavor ever. Thirty-six schools of philosophy were born

when Buddha died. And the people that he had always condemned all gathered together to philosophize about him.

And see the beauty, the irony of it all! They started philosophizing about why Buddha kept silent. Why he did not say anything about the beyond: that became their philosophy! They started talking about why he kept silent about the beyond. And there were as many answers as possible.

Somebody said, "Because there is no beyond." Now one philosophy has taken roots. Another said, "The beyond is, but it is inexpressible. That's why he kept silent." Now another school, and so on and so forth.

Even the silence of Buddha became a problem, and people started discussing the silence. Nobody tried to become silent; people started talking ABOUT the silence.

Beware of this trap, the mind is very cunning. If I say something about meditation, I am saying it so that you can meditate. But you start thinking about meditation, what meditation is. "How many kinds of meditation are there in existence? What is the difference between them? Why are they antagonistic to each other?

And then you can go on ad infinitum, and there will not be any time when you will ever meditate. You will become more and more confused. You will become so confused finally that you will not know how to start meditation. because there are so many directions opening. Where to go? What to choose? You will simply be paralyzed.

The mind always does that. And only a few people who are really alert are capable of getting out of these traps of the mind. The mind is a great philosopher. And life is not a philosophy, life is a reality. Philosophy is an escape from reality; philosophy means thinking. Life is -- there is no question of thought. You can simply jump into it.

The ancient pond
a frog jumps in
the sound

Just like that, you can jump into this ancient pond of life. You can know it only by jumping into it. There is no other way to know life; thinking about it is the surest way you miss it.

The sutras:

HE DOESN'T KNOW HIS OWN SELF:
HOW SHOULD HE KNOW THE SELF OF ANOTHER?

But this is what everybody is doing. You think you know the woman you love? You think you know your husband? You think you know your child? Just because you carried the child in your whom for nine months. do you think you know him? You only believe that you know him. The child is a mystery; you don't know a thing about him. The child is as mysterious as the whole existence.

You don't know the woman you love. How can you know the woman? -- because you have not yet known yourself. The woman may be close to you, but she can never be as close as you are to yourself.

Hence I say if you don't love yourself you will not be able to love anybody else in the world. And if you don't know yourself you will never be able to know anybody else in the world. Love or knowledge, all start from your own center. The first ripple has to arise there, then it can go on spreading. Then it can go on spreading to the unbounded boundaries of existence.

But first it has to start at the very core of your being.

HE DOESN'T KNOW HIS OWN SELF:
HOW SHOULD HE KNOW THE SELF OF ANOTHER?

And what is the problem? Why don't you know your own self? This should be the easiest thing in the world, and it has become difficult, the most difficult. This has become almost impossible, to know oneself. What has gone wrong? You have the capacity to know. You are there, the capacity to know is there. Then what has gone wrong? Why cannot this capacity of knowing turn upon itself?

Only one thing has gone wrong, and unless you put it right you will remain ignorant of yourself. And the thing that has gone wrong is, a split has been created in you. You have lost your integrity. The society has made you into a divided house, divided against yourself.

The strategy is simple; once understood, it can be removed. The strategy is, the society has given you ideals of how you should be. And it has enforced those ideals so deeply in you, that you are always interested in the ideal "how I should be" and you have forgotten who you are. You are obsessed with the future ideal and you have forgotten the present reality.

Your eyes are focused on the distant future. Hence they cannot turn inwards. You are constantly thinking of what to do, how to do it, how to be this. Your language has become that of shoulds and oughts, and the reality consists only of IS. Reality knows no should, no ought.

A rose flower is a rose flower, there is no question of its being something else. And the lotus is a lotus. Neither does the rose ever try to become a lotus, nor does the lotus ever try to become a rose. Hence they are not neurotics. They don't need the psychiatrist, they don't need any psychoanalysis. The rose is healthy because the rose simply lives its reality.

And so it is with the whole existence except man. Only man has ideals and shoulds. "You should be this and that" -- then you are divided against your own IS. Should and is are enemies.

And you cannot be anything other than you are. Let it sink deep into your heart: you can only be that which you are, never anything else. Once this truth sinks deep, that "I can only be myself" all ideals disappear. They are discarded automatically. And when there is no ideal, reality is encountered. Then your eyes are herenow, then you are present to what you are. The division, the split, has disappeared. You are one.

This is the beginning of being one with god. First be one with yourself. This is the first step of UNIO MYSTICA: be one with yourself. And then the second step, and the last, is: be one with existence. The second is easy. The first has become difficult because of so much conditioning, so much education, so many civilizing efforts. The first has become difficult.

If you have taken the first step of just accepting yourself and loving yourself as you are, moment to moment... For example, you are sad. This moment you are sad. Your whole conditioning says to you "You should not be sad. This is bad. You should not be sad. You have to be happy." Now the division, now the problem. You are sad: that is the truth of this moment. And your conditioning, your mind says, "You should not be like this, you have to be happy. Smile! What will people think of you?"

Your woman may leave you if you are so sad, your friends may desert you if you are so sad, your business will be destroyed if you remain so sad. You have to laugh, you have to smile, you have to at least to pretend that you are happy. If you are a doctor your patients will not feel good if you are so sad. They want a doctor who is happy, jolly, healthy, and you are looking so sad. Smile -- even if you cannot bring a real smile, bring a false smile, but smile. At least pretend, act.

This is the problem: you pretend, you act. You can manage to smile, but then you have become two. You have repressed the truth, you have become phoney.

And the phoney is appreciated by the society. The phoney becomes the saint, the phoney becomes the great leader, the phoney becomes the mahatma. And everybody starts following the phoney. The phoney is your ideal.

That's why you are unable to know yourself. How can you know yourself if you don't accept yourself? You are always repressing your being. What has to be done then? When you are sad, accept the sadness: this is you. Don't say "I am sad." Don't say that sadness is something separate from you. Simply say, "I am sadness. This moment, I am sadness." And live your sadness in total authenticity.

And you will be surprised that a miraculous door opens in your being. If you can live your sadness with no image of being happy, you become happy immediately, because the division disappears. There is no division any more. "I am sadness" and there is no question of any ideal to be anything else. So there is no effort, no conflict. "I am simply this" and there is relaxation.

And in that relaxation is grace, and in that relaxation is joy.

All psychological pain exists only because you are divided. Pain means division. and bliss means no-division. It will look paradoxical to you: if one is sad, accepting one's sadness how can one become joyous? It will look paradoxical, but it is so. Try it.

And I am not saying try to be happy; I am not saying that, "Accept your sadness so that you can become happy" -- I am not saying that. If that is your motivation then nothing will happen; you are still struggling. You will be watching from the corner of your eye: "So much time has passed and I have accepted even

sadness, and I am saying 'I am sadness", and joy is still not coming. "It will not come that way.

Joy is not a goal, it is a by-product. It is a natural consequence of oneness, of unity. Just be united with this sadness, for no motivation, for no particular purpose. There is no question of any purpose. This is how you are this moment, this is your truth this moment. And next moment you may be angry: accept that too. And next moment you may be something else: accept that too.

Live moment to moment, with tremendous acceptance, without creating any division, and you are on the way towards self-knowledge. Self-knowledge is not a question of reading the Upanishads and sitting silently and reciting, "Aham Brahmasmi, I am God." These are all foolish efforts. Either you know you are God, or you don't know it. You can go on for your whole life repeating, "Aham Brahmasmi, I am God." You can waste your whole life in repeating it, but you will not know it.

If you know it, there is no point in repeating it. Why are you repeating it? If you know, you know. If you don't know, how can you know by repetition? Just see the whole stupidity of it.

But that's what is being done in this country and in other countries also, in monasteries and ashrams. What are people doing? Parrot-like repetition.

I am giving you a totally different approach. It is not by repetition of the Koran or Bible or Vedas that you will become a knower, no. You will only become knowledgeable. Then how does one come to know oneself?

Drop the division: the division is the whole problem. You are against yourself. Drop all ideals which create this antagonism in you. You are the way you are: accept it with joy, with gratitude. And suddenly a harmony will be felt. The two selves in you, the ideal self and the real self, will not be there to fight any more. They will meet and merge into one.

It is not really sadness that gives you pain. It is the interpretation that sadness is wrong that gives you pain, and that becomes a psychological problem. It is not anger that is painful; it is the idea that anger is wrong that creates psychological anxiety. It is the interpretation, not the fact. The fact is always liberating.

Jesus says, "Truth liberates." And that is of tremendous import. Yes, truth liberates, but not KNOWING about truth. Be the truth, and it liberates. Be the truth, and there is liberation. You need not bring it, you need not wait for it: it happens instantly.

How to be the truth? You ARE already the truth. You are just carrying false ideals; they are creating the trouble. Drop the ideals: for a few days be a natural being. Just like trees and animals and birds, accept your being as you are. And a great silence arises. How can it be otherwise? There is no interpretation: then sadness is beautiful, it has depth. Then anger too is beautiful it has life and vitality. Then sex too is beautiful, because it has creativity.

When there is no interpretation, all is beautiful. When all is beautiful, you are relaxed. In that relaxation you have fallen into your own source, and that brings self-knowledge. Falling into one's own source is what is meant by "Know thyself." It is not a question of knowledge, it is a question of inner transformation.

And what transformation am I talking about? I am not giving you any ideal that you have to be like; I am not saying that you have to transform from what you are and become somebody else. You have simply to relax into whatsoever you are, and just see.

Have you hears what I am saying? Just see the point: it is liberating. And a great harmony, a great music is heard. That music is of self-knowledge. And your life tarts changing. You then have a magic key which unlocks all the locks.

If you accept sadness, sadness will disappear. How long can you be sad if you accept sadness? If you are capable of accepting sadness you will be capable of ABSORBING it in your being; it will become your depth.

And how long will you be able to be angry if you accept anger? Anger feeds on rejection. If you accept it, you have absorbed the energy. Anger has great energy in it, vitality, and when that energy is absorbed you become more vital. Your life then has a passion to it, it is a flame. It is not a dull insipid life; it has intelligence and passion and sharpness.

And if you have accepted sex, one day sex disappears too. And it releases great creativity in you, because sex is the potential of creativity. And then you become a creator. Great paintings may arise through you, great poetry may come, great sons may be born, or music. Anything and everything is possible then; you participate with God.

Sex is the lowest form of creativity, just the seed of creativity. Once the seed has broken, has dissolved, has been absorbed, your whole being comes creative. And to be creative is to be blissful, to be creative is to be one with God. When you become a creator you participate in God.

And I am not saying that unless you paint and write poetry you will not be a creator. Buddha did not paint, did not write any poetry, but his whole life was of creativity. Whosoever he touched was transformed. Whosoever was courageous enough to come close to him was reborn. He created a great energy-field, a buddhafield, and whosoever entered that field was never the same again. That is his creativity. He did not write any visible poetry. But the way he walks is poetry, the way he looks at people is poetry. He never danced. But if you watch, silently sitting underneath the bodhi tree there is a great dance happening in him. It is an invisible dance; it is subtle, it is not gross. It is not of the physical, it is a spiritual dance.

He is not separate from existence. So he is dancing with the trees in the wind, and he is dancing with the stars, and he is dancing with the whole. He is not separate any more.

Do you understand the difference? If you try to drop sex, all creativity will disappear from your life.

That's what happened in this unfortunate country. People tried to drop sex, people tried to somehow impose celibacy on themselves. And they all became uncreative; they all became dull, they lost intelligence. You can go around and look at Indian mahatmas, and you will not see such dull and stupid people anywhere else in the world. Their whole life consists of living in a very uncreative way; they are praised for uncreative things.

Somebody fasts, that's why he is praised -- not for any dance. Somebody sleeps on a bed of thorns, that's why he is praised. Now, he has not done anything creative in the world. He has not made the world a little more beautiful than he found it. He will leave the world as ugly as it was before, or even uglier. But he is praised because he lies on a bed of thorns. What is the point of it?

If you repress sex, creativity disappears. If you accept sex, sex is transformed into creativity. If you accept anger, it releases great vitality and passion in you. Your life becomes a passionate life. It is then a life of involvement, commitment and participation. Then you are not just a spectator, then you are in the thick of things, in the dance of life, part of it. Your every moment is of involvement. Then you are not an escapist; you live joyously and totally. Then you contribute something to existence. Then you are not futile, you have some meaning. But anger has to be accepted, then anger's energy is absorbed.

Whenever you reject something, you have rejected some energy. You have said, "I don't want to absorb *this* energy." But this is your energy. And the rejected energy will keep you poor. Reject anger, and you have rejected the possibility of being vital. Now you will be dull. Reject sex, and you have rejected the possibility of being creative. Now no poetry, no song, no dance, is going to happen in your life. You will be just a walking dead man. Your life will be an empty gesture, impotent.

If you have rejected sadness then you will not have any depth. You will remains hallow. Your laughter will also be shallow, because it will not have any depth; that can only be released by sadness through acceptance. Your laughter will be just on the surface.

That's what I mean when I see people and call them phoney. A phoney person is one who is only pretending to live but not really living, one who is afraid of life. And this phoniness comes through rejection. Go on rejecting everything. Keep an ideal in the mind that you have to become a Buddha, that you have to become a Jesus. You will never become one; on the contrary, you will lose all possibilities of ever becoming anything.

Forget all about Buddhas and Krishnas and Christs, they are not ideals to be imitated. Don't have any ideals, be an ideal-destroyer. This is rebellion and this is religion too.

And when there are no ideals haunting you, torturing you, you fall into harmony with yourself. And when you don't reject anything, all energies are yours, you are enriched. Then you have tremendous energy. And that tremendous energy is you, that energy is delight.

Falling into your own source, you become a knower. And the moment you know yourself, you have known all, because it is the same. That which is in me is in everybody. Only forms are different, houses are different. It is the same consciousness.

That in me which says, "I am" says the same in you also: "I am." This I-am-ness is one. It is the same in the tree, unspoken. It is the same in the rock, fast asleep. But it is the same I-am-ness. And to know this is to know the meaning of AHAM BRAHMASMI. I am God.

HE DOESN'T KNOW HIS OWN SELF:
HOW SHOULD HE KNOW THE SELF OF ANOTHER?
HE KNOWS ONLY HIS HANDS AND FEET,
HOW SHOULD HE KNOW ABOUT GOD?

You know only your hands and feet. This is the abode, this is the house. You are acquainted with only the temple: when are you going to be acquainted with the deity of the temple? Who is this who lives in this house? Who is embodied in the body? What is this consciousness?

You are listening to me, you are listening through the ears. You are seeing me, you are seeing through the eyes. Certainly you are not the ears and you are not the eyes. Eyes and ears are windows -- somebody is hidden behind, standing behind the windows.

Just watch: your eyes are windows. When you are looking at me you are looking through the eyes. But who are YOU? Who is this who is looking at me? Who is this who is hearing? What is this consciousness?

Don't reject anything, otherwise you will never be able to know this consciousness. Accept all that you are. If you reject anything you recoil from your own energies. You create fragments. Don't recoil from your energies. When anger is there, accept it. When sadness is there, accept it. This is your energy, this is God's gift. Absorb it, digest it, it is you.

And when you are not recoiling from anything, when you don't have any interpretations of good and bad, when you don't condemn anything, when you forget all about judgment, when you are not a constant judger, assessor, condemner, evaluer, when all these things have disappeared and you are simply a tremendous acceptance of all that is, knowing happens.

And in that knowing, God is known.

THIS IS BEYOND THE SAGE'S GRASP:
YOU MUST BE A FOOL
IF YOU THINK THAT YOU KNOW IT.

Even the so-called sages find it beyond their grasp. So the learned people, the pundits and the scholars, if they think that they know God, that they know themselves, they must be fools.

God is beyond any grasp; even the grasp of the sage is not capable of holding God in the hands. Because God is never the sought, but the seeker. God is not out there, so that you can grasp him. God is the one who is trying to grasp: how can you grasp the grasper? That will be absurd.

That's why you cannot see your own face. You cannot see your own eyes; you can see them in a mirror but you see only the reflection of your eyes, not your eyes. The eyes cannot see themselves.

How can God grasp himself? If I try to grasp my hand with the same hand, it is going to be maddening. It will drive you crazy. It will be like a dog trying to chase its own tail.

THIS IS BEYOND THE SAGE'S GRASP...

Because it is beyond grasp. Why is it beyond grasp? Not that it is far away, but because it is the very energy that is trying to grasp it. The knower is the known. The knowledge is not going to be of something else, it is self-knowing. There is not going to be any object of knowledge that you will grasp. You are the subject and you are the object. You are all that is.

Consciousness is all.

WHEN YOU CAN EXPOUND ON THIS,
YOU WILL KNOW THE PURE ESSENCE OF FAITH;
TILL THEN,
WHAT HAVE FAITH AND YOU IN COMMON?

You can't know what faith is; what you call faith is only belief. Belief is of the head, it is part of knowledge. Belief is false and phoney. Belief means somebody else has said something and you have believed it; it is borrowed. Belief is never original. Faith is always original. It arises in you: it is the growth of your own consciousness.

... YOU WILL KNOW THE PURE ESSENCE OF FAITH

only when you have known yourself;

TILL THEN,
WHAT HAVE FAITH AND YOU IN COMMON?

So don't deceive yourself that you are a believer. Don't pretend, and don't think that you know, and don't think that you think original thoughts. No thought is ever original. Only experience is original.

After little Lori had a tussle with a neighborhood friend, the girl's mother scolded her. "Remember, Lori," said the mother, "that it was the Devil who suggested to you that you pull little Alice's hair."

"I suppose so," said Lori. "But kicking her in the shin was my own idea."

People go on thinking that something "is my own idea" -- it gives a good feeling to the ego. But no idea is yours. Only consciousness is yours.

Alfred Tennyson says:

But what am I?
An infant crying in the night?
An infant crying for the light?
And with no language but a cry!

Knowledge is not going to help. A cry may be of more help. Weeping, crying, tears, love -- something authentic, something true, something that arises in your being in this moment, may be of more help. It will give you some taste of reality. Otherwise your faith is only borrowed, dead.

That's how there are so many Mohammedans and Hindus and Christians and Jews, but you don't find religious people anywhere. Religious people have disappeared from the earth. Yes, Christians are there, Hindus are there, but where are the religious people?

Religion consists of faith, not of belief. Behind the belief there is always doubt. Belief is rooted in doubt. It is because of the doubt, it is to repress the doubt, that you put a belief upon yourself. It is as if you hide a wound behind a roseflower, but the wound remains there.

Mr and Mrs Mandelbaum decided the only solution to their marital problems was in divorce. So they went to see the rabbi.

The rabbi was concerned about the three children and was reluctant to see the family broken up. He thought that if he could stall the couple maybe they would work it out together.

"Well," said the rabbi, "there's no way of dividing three children. What you'll have to do is live together one more year. You'll have a fourth child, and then it will be easy to arrange a proper divorce. You'll take two children, and he'll take two."

"Nothing doing," said Mrs Mandelbaum. "Rabbi, if I had depended on him, I wouldn't even have had these three!"

Just on the surface, things appear in one way. Deep down it is totally different. On the surface, people show trust and confidence in each other. Deep down, there is doubt. On the surface, love; deep down, there is hatred. On the surface, people are so nice; deep down, they are really bitter and poisonous.

This duality has to be dropped. Faith arises only when you have become one. Faith is the fragrance of oneness, of integration, of individuation.

IT IS BETTER TO BE SILENT
THAN TO TALK NONSENSE
LIKE ONE OF THE LEARNED;
FAITH IS NOT WOVEN
INTO EVERY GARMENT.

It is better to be silent, says Hakim Sanai, because at least in silence you will not be lying to anybody. And you will not be lying to yourself either. In silence at least you will be ignorant; you will not pretend knowledge.

If a person can remain silent for a few hours every day he will become aware of his whole phoniness, because he will see his real face again and again. If you continuously talk and continuously relate with people you forget your original face, because you have to wear masks continuously. For twenty-four hours you are talking, using words. And when you continuously use words, slowly slowly you start believing in those words, in the sound of those words.

Words have a hypnotic power. If you use a certain word again and again, it hypnotizes you. If you use the word 'god' again and again, slowly slowly you start thinking that you know what you mean, that you know what God is. It is very dangerous to repeat words.

But people go on talking. They don't give any gap in which they can simply be silent and be. If you are silent for at least one hour every day, you will be aware continuously that your talk is nonsense. And then ninety-nine percent of your talk will start disappearing. What is the point of talking nonsense?

But why do people talk then? They talk just to hide themselves behind the noise. Whenever you are nervous you start talking.

Now it is a known fact: if people are forced to live in solitude, after three weeks they start talking to themselves. They cannot *bear* silence, it becomes intolerable, so they start talking to themselves. They have to talk; words somehow keep them clinging to their personality. Once words disappear, they start falling into the impersonal. And they are very much afraid of the impersonal.

The impersonal is your reality. And you are afraid of the reality and you are clinging to the illusions that words create.

YOU WERE MADE FOR WORK:
A ROBE OF HONOR AWAITS YOU.
HOW IS IT THAT YOU ARE SATISFIED
WITH MERE RAGS?

People are satisfied with mere words; they are rags. Sanai says: It is unbelievable. How are you satisfied with mere rags? You were made to work your way through this darkness of existence. This is a task to be done, this is a way of growth. To be here on the earth simply means that God has given an opportunity to you to grow. This earth is a challenge. Accept the challenge, encounter life: don't escape.

A few people escape in words, a few people escape into monasteries, a few people escape into politics, a few people escape into money -- these are all escapes. A few become learned people, a few become rich, a few become very powerful in the world, a few become very respectable, moral and virtuous. But the real work is not done.

What is the real work? Sufis call only one thing real work, and that is self-remembrance.

Gurdjieff learned the word 'work' from the Sufis. He used to call his teachings "the work." He also learned the word ZIKR, self-remembering, from the Sufis.

The work is remember oneself. The only work worth doing is to remember oneself.

YOU WERE MADE FOR WORK:
A ROBE OF HONOR AWAITS YOU.
HOW IS IT THAT YOU ARE SATISFIED
WITH MERE RAGS?
HOW WILL YOU EVER HAVE RICHES
IF YOU ARE IDLE SIXTY DAYS A MONTH?

This is a very strange expression, "sixty days a month." It contains a great insight. The man who remembers himself has sixty days in one month: thirty are his inner life, and thirty the outer life. He lives in a double way. His life has not only one dimension, the horizontal; his life has double dimensions, the vertical too is there.

Thirty days he lives outside through the senses in the world. Thirty days he lives within himself in silence in his interiormost core. He has sixty days: this is a beautiful expression. The really rich life cannot

be only horizontal, it cannot be linear, because the line cannot have any depth and the line cannot have any height either. The real life has to be both horizontal *and* vertical. Then there is all that is needed.

You meet God outside, you meet God inside. You move between the outer God and the inner God: that movement is real richness. Wherever you go you find God. You open your eyes and the tree is there, and God is green in it and God is gold in it and God is red in it. And you close your eyes: the pure consciousness, the silence -- and God is silence there.

God is in you and in the other. Life becomes multi-dimensional.

Once a man asked Emerson, "How old are you?" Emerson was nearabout sixty, but he said, "I am three hundred and sixty years old."

The person who had enquired was very much puzzled, he could not believe his own ears. Three hundred and sixty years? He thought he must have hears wrongly, so he said, "Pardon me, sir, can you repeat that again? How old are you?"

And Emerson said again, "Three hundred and sixty years."

The man said, "You must be joking."

Emerson said, "No. Comparatively speaking, in sixty years I have lived six times more than other people live. In sixty years I have lived six times more, hence I count my age as three hundred and sixty years."

And there have been people, and there are people, who live so intensely that their single moment is equivalent to eternity.

KNOWING WHAT YOU KNOW
BE SERENE ALSO, LIKE A MOUNTAIN;
AND DO NOT BE DISTRESSED BY MISFORTUNE.
KNOWLEDGE WITHOUT SERENITY
IS AN UNLIT CANDLE;
TOGETHER THEY ARE HONEY-COMB;
HONEY WITHOUT WAX IS A NOBLE THING;
WAX WITHOUT HONEY IS ONLY FIT FOR BURNING.

KNOWING WHAT YOU KNOW,
BE SERENE ALSO...

The real test is in serenity. The man who is simply knowledgeable is not serene. That has to be used as a criterion. The knowledgeable man is not calm and quiet and serene. His heart is constantly in turmoil, his head is continuously in a kind of insanity. Deep down in him there is a constant traffic of thoughts. There is no serenity, no stillness.

Sitting by the side of such a man -- a learned man, a pundit, a scholar -- you will feel a kind of uneasiness arising in you. You will not be surrounded by his serenity, you will not have any taste of his grace; he has none.

Sanai says:

KNOWING WHAT YOU KNOW
BE SERENE ALSO...

Knowledge alone is not enough. In fact, knowledge without serenity is not true knowledge. The true knowledge is born out of serenity, silence and meditativeness. First one falls into deep silence inside, and out of that silence arises knowing. Then it is true knowing. It does not arise out of scriptures, it arises when you open the book of your own being.

... BE SERENE ALSO, LIKE A MOUNTAIN;
AND DO NOT BE DISTURBED BY MISFORTUNE.

The man of serenity is not disturbed by anything because he accepts. Sadness comes, he accepts it. Joy comes, he accepts it. He has no preference, he has no choice. He lives in a choiceless consciousness: whatsoever happens happens, whatsoever is is, and he is totally open to it. He drinks it, he absorbs it. He has no likes and dislikes, no preferences, no choices. He is not against sadness, he is not against anger, he is not against sex, he is not against love. He is neither against nor for, he is simply serene.

If you choose, immediately you are disturbed. Watch it: whenever you choose you will be disturbed. Choice brings disturbance, because choice means alternatives: to be this or to be that, to be or not to be. Choice means you are standing at a crossroad: now which road to follow? If you go to the right, who knows? It may just lead you into a cul-de-sac. Maybe the left was the right choice. Who knows? How to decide?

The moment you choose, you become disturbed. And you always choose against yourself, against a part of yourself. One part says, "Choose this," another part says, "Choose that." Now you have to decide, and in that decision you will be divided. The part that was saying, "Don't choose this," has been denied, has been rejected. That rejected, denied part will take revenge. Sooner or later it will say, "Now see what happened: now repent. I told you beforehand not to choose this, that this was wrong, but you didn't listen to me."

And the same would have happened if you had chosen the other. The man who chooses remains disturbed.

Serenity means a state of choicelessness. Just like a mirror, it simply reflects, with no choice. An ugly man comes, it reflects. A beautiful man comes, it reflects. It has no choice; there is no question of choice. Just reflecting.

Sadness comes, and the man of serenity says, "I am sadness. This moment, this is how I am. This moment, this is my reality." He does not compare either: "The last moment was better, I was joyous. Now I am sad." He never compares two moments, he never hankers for something else in the future. Whatsoever is, he is totally relaxed with it. This is serenity -- and out of serenity comes real knowing.

KNOWLEDGE WITHOUT SERENITY
IS AN UNLIT CANDLE...

And what is the point of an unlit candle? There will be no light. That's how the knowledgeable people are: great knowledge, candles and candles and candles, but all unlit. They stink of wax but no light comes out of them.

KNOWLEDGE WITHOUT SERENITY
IS AN UNLIT CANDLE;
TOGETHER THEY ARE HONEY-COMB...

Together they are beautiful

HONEY WITHOUT WAX IS A NOBLE THING...

Even if there is only serenity, it's better. Without knowledge, serenity is better; it is still a noble thing.

... WAX WITHOUT HONEY IS ONLY FIT FOR BURNING.

But knowledge without serenity is of no use, it is worthless.

LEAVE THIS ABODE
OF BIRTH AND DECAY;
LEAVE THIS PIT,
AND MAKE FOR YOUR DESTINED HOME.
THIS HEAP OF DUST IS A MIRAGE,
WHERE FIRE SEEMS LIKE WATER.

Here, you are deluded in many ways. Ignorance pretends to be knowledge, fire appears like water, poison is labeled as nectar. You are living in a very very delusory world. Unless you wake yourself up you will continue to move from one mirage to another mirage, from one dream to another dream.

LEAVE HIS ABODE...

This abode of illusions and mirages. Leave this abode of past and future, imagination and memory, of birth and decay. Leave this abode of time, of beginnings and ends.

LEAVE THIS PIT
AND MAKE FOR YOUR DESTINED HOME.

Where is the destined home? It is within you. It is what I call falling into your own source, relaxing into your own being.

Be the truth that you are, and you will be liberated: you will be liberated from all illusions, from all mirages. Each moment, be the truth that you are. This is the message of all the Buddhas and all the Sufis: Each moment, be the truth that you are. Don't hanker for anything else, don't desire anything else. Don't try to become anything, just be what you are in the moment. Relaxed, serene, utterly at home: this is the destined home.

THIS HEAP OF DUST IS A MIRAGE,
WHERE FIRE SEEMS LIKE WATER.

Beware. You are surrounded by many things which are not what they appear to be. Don't be deceived by appearances. And time is slipping by: each moment an opportunity is wasted.
There is a Sufi saying:

Don't be inattentive to the Beloved,
not even for the blink of an eye;
for perhaps in that moment she will look
and you will have missed Her.

Sufis call God "the Beloved." They think of God as "she," as their woman, as their beloved.

Don't be inattentive to the Beloved,
not even for the blink of an eye...

No moment has to be missed, because who knows what moment the destined home may have arrived? Who knows in what moment she will look at you? And if you are inattentive and lost in your imaginations of the future -- of how and what you would like to be -- and you are lost in memories of the past, you will go on missing.

God can be contacted only in the present moment: this moment, now and here. And only now and here. And time is fast slipping by. Every moment you lose some tremendously valuable opportunity.

As the young bachelor sat having coffee with a friend's stunning wife, she announced, "I think I'd better warn you, my husband will be home in an hour."

"But I haven't done anything wrong," responded the bachelor, somewhat surprised.

"I know. I thought you'd want to know how much time you have."

There is not much time, you don't have much time. Don't postpone: this is the moment.Don't say, "Tomorrow" -- tomorrow is a mirage. Be alert now, be awake now, this moment, and there is serenity and

there is calmness. And suddenly one is relaxed, and the source is contacted and one has arrived home.

This is the home for which you have been searching for so many lives. But your very methodology of search has been wrong. You made it a goal. And it is not a goal, it is the source.

God is not where we are going, God is from where we are coming. God is not there, God is here. God is not then, God is now.

What I have been telling you this morning is of immense value. This is my message to my sannyasins, to my Sufis: Accept yourself in tremendous gratitude. Whatsoever is is, and it can't be otherwise. So don't fight with it.

No fact ever creates any psychological pain. It is the interpretation that brings pain to you. Pain is your creation, because it is your interpretation. Change the interpretation and the same fact becomes pleasant. Drop all interpretations and the fact is simply a fact, neither painful nor pleasant. Don't choose, don't have any preferences. Just be watchful, accepting and watchful, and you have the secret key in your hands.

This will create the first unity in you, the unity with yourself. And then the second happens of it sown accord; you need not worry about it. You do the first step, the second step is taken by God himself. You move half, he moves half.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: A Pearl of Exceeding Beauty

4 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7811040
ShortTitle: UNIO104
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 109 mins

The first question:

BUDDHA DID NOT HAVE A MASTER, JESUS DID NOT HAVE A MASTER, YOU DID NOT HAVE A MASTER. WHY DO WE NEED A MASTER?

Devamo, because you are not yet capable of allowing life to be your master. Because you don't know how to listen, how to learn. Because you are incapable of learning, that's why you need a master.

The need arises out of your insensitivity, out of your unintelligence. If you are intelligent then life is enough. Then there are sermons in the stones, and every leaf of a tree is a message, and the river going to the ocean carries all the scriptures with it. You need not go to the Vedas and to the Koran and to the Bible, there is no need. The whole existence is every moment singing the song of the divine.

But you are not able to listen to it, you are not yet capable of opening yourself to it. Hence the need of a master. The master is only a beginning. He will teach you how to listen, he will teach you how to be open. He will give you love so that you can warm up -- you have become too cold. Once you are warmed up a little, there is no need for a master, then the whole of life is the master. The master simply becomes a jumping-board.

You say: BUDDHA DID NOT HAVE A MASTER.

That is wrong -- Buddha had many masters. His last master was Alar Kalam, a very rare man.

You say: JESUS DID NOT HAVE A MASTER.

You don't know. He was a disciple of a great master, John the Baptist; he was initiated by him. Buddha had many, Jesus had one, and I had millions. I have been learning from all possible sources -- from men, from women, from trees, from mountains. I cannot show you a particular master, because there have been so many. I have been constantly learning and listening.

And you ask: "Why do we need a master?" Your very question shows the need. If you cannot answer this simple question you will need a master. Why do you ask me? Why can't you answer it yourself? Even this question has to be answered by somebody else: the need is there.

But why has this question arisen? the need is certainly there, otherwise why should you be here? The need is there, but the reluctance to surrender is also there. Although you have become a sannyasin, still, deep down you are not yet surrendered. Hence the question.

You would like not to be a disciple. It hurts the ego, it is humiliating. You would like to be the master yourself; that is ego-satisfying. The question has not arisen because you don't need a master; the need is there, the very question says the need is there, but somewhere deep down there is resistance. You don't like it; you don't like surrendering yourself, you don't like to be bowing in trust to somebody. That hurts, that is painful.

To be a disciple needs guts. To be a disciple means one is courageous enough to dissolve oneself. It is no ordinary matter. And unless you are capable of becoming a disciple, you will never become a master.

The very word 'disciple' is beautiful; it comes from a root which means 'learning'. The disciple is one who is courageous enough to accept the fact that "I don't know, so I am ready to learn. Then from wherever the light comes, I am open to it. I will not close my windows and my doors, I will allow the wind and the sun and the rain to come in. I am ready to go on this voyage into the unknown; it is uncharted territory."

A disciple simply means one who has decided to learn. It is a great commitment to learning. And it is natural that one should start from somewhere; from some point the journey has to start -- from A, from B, from C.

Let me be the point from where the journey starts. The master is not the point where the journey ends, the master is the point from where you start the journey into the unknown. He will go with you only to the point where he feels now you can go alone. Then he will leave you of his own accord.

And that is the criterion of a true master. You will not need him to leave, he will leave you of his own accord. If you leave, it will be a wrong step. If the desire to leave arises in you, that simply means you have not yet learned, you have not yet known the master. When you know the master there is no question of leaving him, because there is nobody FOUND whom you can leave. There has never been anybody, from the very beginning.

When you enter into the being of the master you will find utter emptiness -- a presence, certainly, but not a person whom you can leave.

The disciple can never leave the master. First he cannot leave because he is not yet capable of walking on his own, of being on his own. Secondly, he cannot leave; even when he becomes capable of going on his own he cannot leave, because there is nobody to leave. Now he knows.

But the master leaves of his own accord. He starts dropping out of your existence, he starts disappearing more and more and more, because now you are ready to go on your own.

The mother is happy when the child can walk without her support. If the mother tries to go on supporting the child forever, then that mother does not love the child. Then that mother is pathological and neurotic. She is crippling the child, she will be a paralysis to the child.

So is the case with a master. If a master wants you to always remain dependent on him then he is not a true master, he is pseudo and phoney. The master does not need you. If he needs you in some way, if he depends on you depending on him, that means he needs you. That means somewhere your dependence on him is fulfilling his ego. He feels good: "Look how many disciples I have got." He goes on counting his disciples: "I have so many disciples, I am a great master."

Certainly he will not allow you to leave. He will prevent you from leaving, because your going means one prop to his ego disappearing. He will be dependent on you. And the master who is dependent on you, how can he help you? He himself needs the help. he himself is in confusion, in darkness. He himself is not yet capable of being alone. He has not arrived home.

But the true master will always watch when to leave you. He will be always ready, whenever you are ready to be on your own, to leave you. He will not leave you before you are ready, that is true. And only HE can know when you are ready; you cannot know it.

Just the other day, one sannyasin wrote me a letter saying that now he feels he is capable of being on his own, that now he can go on all alone. And he wants to drop out of sannyas. I said, "That's perfectly okay."

Now he wants to see me. I said, "Why?" He wrote a letter to get last instructions from me. Now, what kind of readiness is this? If you still need instructions from me, then what kind of readiness is this to be on your own?

When you are ready I will tell you that you are ready. And the paradox is, I will tell you, "Drop the sannyas!" and you will not drop it. How can you drop it? It is the sannyas that has brought you so far.

When Sariputta became an enlightened person in his own right, Buddha told him, "Now there is no need to bow down to me. You are in the same exalted state as I am." but Sariputta continued to bow down just the same, with no difference. Just as on the first day he had come, years before, and touched Buddha's feet, he continued to touch them. And Buddha would say to him again and again, "Sariputta, now there is no need!" And he wouldn't listen.

One day Buddha asked him, "Why don't you listen to me?" Sariputta said, "Now I am a Buddha in my own right. why should I listen to you? This is something tremendously beautiful. And how can I stop bowing to you and touching your feet? It is a sweet nostalgia, it is sweet memory. It is through these feet I have come to this point; it is sheer gratitude."

Buddha sent Sariputta away. He told him, "Now go. There are millions of people stumbling in darkness: help them." and Sariputta was crying and he said, "No, don't tell me to go anywhere."

And Buddha said, "Now you are a buddha in your own right, and it doesn't suit a buddha to cry. You are capable of going on your own."

And Sariputta said, "There are no conditions on a buddha; he can cry, he can laugh. There are no conditions on a buddha, his existence is unconditional."

But he had to go, the master was insistent. He went. But every day, wherever he was, he would bow down in the direction where Buddha was. Every morning, every evening, his disciples would ask, "To whom are you bowing down?"

He said, "Buddha must be there in the east. I have information that he must be in a certain town today, so I am bowing down in that direction where he is."

This is becoming a buddha in your own right. Now here you are, and you write to me saying, "I have arrived; now I can move on my own."

So I said, "Okay, move!" Now why should you need last instructions from me? If you still need instructions then dropping the sannyas is not because you are ready but just because you are going back. For four months you were here; it is easy to be in orange here.

Now the sannyasin is going back to Germany; it will be difficult there. And there must have been a cunning strategy behind it. You must have planned it already, before you took sannyas, that for four months while you are here you will be a sannyasin. And when you are leaving you can always say, "Now I am ready to be on my own, so I can leave."

Then why the need for last instructions?

When a disciple is ready I will tell you, "Now you can move on your own." You need not tell me; your telling me is pointless.

You ask me, WHY DO WE NEED A MASTER?

There must be some pain inside. Just the idea that you are a disciple, that you have to be in somebody else's hands, totally surrendered, is against the ego.

And that's why you need a master. The master is a device so that you can drop your ego. The master is just a strategy, a situation. It will be very difficult to drop the ego on your own. Who will drop whom? How will you drop your ego on your own? It will be almost impossible.

The master is just a device: you can trust the master in deep love, and you can put the ego aside. Otherwise you don't have anything else but the ego -- if you put that aside, you will fall into utter emptiness. And you will not be able to fall into that abysmal, bottomless emptiness. You will become very much afraid, you will again cling to anything that you can find around you. And the ego is the closest.

It will be impossible for you to go into nothingness unless somebody is there calling you forth -- from

your very nothingness, somebody calling you forth, "Come on! Don't be afraid."

Once you have learned that dropping the ego is not death, once you have learned and tasted that dropping the ego is real life, that real life begins only when the ego is dropped -- when you have tasted that, there will be no need of the master. but it will not be so easy to leave the master.

How can you leave somebody who has been such a transformation to you? The very idea is stupid. And there is nobody to leave; nobody is clinging to you. In fact between the master and the disciple, the relationship is one-way. The master has no relationship with you.

Listen well: don't be shocked. The master has no relationship with you. It is only YOU who need a relationship; it is just in your mind that the master exists. Otherwise there is nobody there. One day when you know the truth, the master will have disappeared.

The disciple disappears when he surrenders to the master. And when he knows nothingness, the master disappears. There's nobody leaving and nobody to be left. In that utter purity is nirvana, is enlightenment.

But it is painful. Growth is painful, and the greatest pain comes when you have to drop your idea of the self.

A parable:

Said one oyster to a neighboring oyster, "I have a very great pain within me. It is heavy and round and I am in distress."

And the other oyster replied with haughty complacence, "Praise be to the heavens and to the sea, I have no pain within me. I am well and whole both within and without."

At that moment a crab was passing by and heard the two oysters, and he said to the one who was well and whole both within and without, "Yes, you are well and whole; but the pain that your neighbor bears is a pearl of exceeding beauty."

The disciple is in a deep pain, because the ego is to be dropped and it is not easy. The ego is not like a garment that you can put off easily. The ego is like your skin, it has to be peeled and it is painful.

You have lived with the ego for so many many lives. You have changed bodies many times, but the ego is the same. It has persisted as a continuous thing in you, it is very ancient. To drop it is not easy; it is arduous, it is great agony. But only out of this agony is ecstasy born -- a pearl of exceeding beauty, a state of consciousness of utter benediction. But in the beginning you will feel, "I have a very great pain within me. It is heavy and round and I am in distress."

And those who don't know the pain of disciplehood will tell you, "Praise be to the heavens and to the sea, I have no pain within me. I am well and whole both within and without."

You can go and look around: there are millions of people who have no idea what it means to be a disciple, who have never tasted anything of disciplehood, who have never surrendered to anybody, who have never loved somebody so deeply that they are ready to die form him, who have never loved anybody so intimately that they disappear into that intimacy, that they melt into that intimacy.

They will tell you that you are a little bit abnormal: "There is no need to be a disciple, and there is no need to be a master. Look at us! We are whole, within and without. We don't need a master, so why should you need a master?"

And yes, they are whole within and without, and healthy. But their health is valueless and their wholeness is of a very low order, their wholeness is very mundane. And one who wants to attain to the sacred realm will have to pass through pain -- the pain of losing the mundane, the pain of being nowhere, the pain of being in limbo, the pain of losing that which you know and yet not gaining that which you desire to know. When you are just in the middle, that's where the disciple is. He is dropping that which is known, perfectly known, and trying to enter into something of which he is absolutely unaware what exactly it is.

He is going into the unknown: dropping the secure for the insecure, dropping the safe for the unsafe, dropping the so-called sanity and becoming insane.

That's what the Sufis say: Unless you become mad for God, you will not attain to him. Madness is a must.

The disciple is mad. He has fallen in love with a master, and love makes one mad. Now nobody is going to understand you; you will be utterly incapable of logically p roving to somebody what you are doing. And it is not that you don't know logic.

My sannyasins are from the most educated classes of the world. We have all kinds of people -- artists, painters, professors, scientists, psychologists, therapists, doctors, engineers -- all well educated. It is not that

they don't know how to argue; they are very clever in arguing. But now something has happened which is beyond argument.

And talking about your master and about the love that has arisen in you, you will look almost foolish before anybody. It is painful.

But only through this pain does growth happen. This is a growth pain, and a growth pain is far more valuable than the health which does not allow growth. To be abnormal and mad is far better if growth comes through it than to be normal and sane if no growth comes through it.

The whole point is growth: you should not remain what you are. You should not remain the seed, you should burst forth into thousands of flowers. But before that the seed has to die in the soil.

The master is just a climate, a soil, in which the disciple dies. Trusting, he falls into the soil and dies. There is no way of guaranteeing your future, what will happen. How can you guarantee a seed that "It is absolutely certain that a sprout will come when you are gone. There will be great foliage and greenery and red flowers, and there will be grat joy when you have died."

But the seed will say, "How can I be convinced about it? Because I will not be there to witness it. What guarantee is there? Who knows? I may simply die and nothing may happen."

What can be said to the seed? It is impossible to convince the seed. But the seed falls in love with a tree which has already grown -- that which was hidden has become manifest. The seed falls in love with the flowers and the fragrance of the tree, and the seed asks, "What is the way? How can I become like you?"

That's what the meaning of being a disciple is. You come close to a Buddha and you see the flowers and the fragrance and you ask the Buddha, "How can I become like you?"

And Buddha says, "I died, that's how I became like this. You must also die."

And seeing the Buddha and the fragrance and the silence and the calmness, a trust arises, a love arises. And the seed risks: the seed dies by the side of the great tree. And one day there is a sprout. But there is no logical way to convince anybody, unless you are already convinced through your love.

So it is not a question of my convincing you to become disciples; there is no way to do it. It is by your being convinced through your own love that you become a disciple. And yes, it is painful, Devamo. But all growth is painful.

Go through this pain. Let this ego be gone completely, howsoever painful it is. It is better to be miserable in insecurity than to be miserable in security, because one who is miserable in security will not grow. And growth is the highest value there is. Man is potential God: the God has to be realized.

And much will have to be dropped. You will have to be unburdened of much, only then can you reach to that sunlit peak. The higher you go, the more will have to be dropped, because everything will become a weight on you and a hindrance on the journey. You can reach to the peak only when all that you were has been dropped on the way.

You will reach to the peak only as a nothingness, a nobody. And it is painful, I know it. And I'm trying to create a climate here, an energyfield, so that you can go through the pain as joyously as possible.

The second question:

BELOVED MASTER, TELL ME THE WAY FROM SEXUALITY TO LOVE.

Amit Prem, sex is beautiful, sexuality ugly. And the difference has to be understood. Sex is a natural phenomenon; sexuality is unnatural, abnormal and pathological. When sex becomes cerebral, when sex enters into your head, it becomes sexuality.

Now, the head is not the center for sex. That is getting into a confusion, it is getting upside-down, it is getting deranged. Sex is not the function of the head. But when sex enters in through the head it becomes sexuality. Then you THINK about sex, then you fantasize about sex. And the more you think, the more you fantasize about it, the more you will get into trouble. Then nothing real will ever satisfy you, because there is no limitation on fantasy, and reality IS limited.

For example, if you start thinking too much about sex you can create beautiful women, women which exist only in your fantasy; you will never find them anywhere in the world. Or men: you will never come across them. No real woman or man will ever satisfy you, because of the fantasy. No real man or woman can fulfill your expectations of fantasy. Fantasy is fantasy; it is a dream.

You can fantasize a woman who does not perspire, whose body has no body smell. You can fantasize a woman who is always sweet and never bitter. You can fantasize a woman who is always loving and warm and welcoming and never nags you and is never angry, never throws pillows at you. You can fantasize a woman who never ages, who remains always stuck at eighteen years of age -- who is always fresh, always young, always beautiful, never falls ill, never makes any demands on you, never betrays you, never looks at any other man with longing, with desire.

You can fantasize to no limit, but you will not find this woman anywhere. Now you have created a problem: you are no more naturally attuned to your sex.

Nature is perfectly capable of being fulfilled, but fantasy cannot be fulfilled. You may find your woman in girly magazines, in pornographic books, but you will not find her in reality. And whosoever you do find in reality will fall short.

That is the problem the West is facing; it has fantasized too much about sex. The West has become sexual through fantasy, the East has become sexual through repression. Both have become sexual and both have lost the natural capacities of enjoying sex. Both have become pathological, through different routes. The West has become pathological by fantasizing sex to be the ultimate goal of life, and the East has become pathological by thinking that sex is the ultimate barrier between God and man.

Sex is neither. Neither is it the ultimate goal nor the ultimate barrier. Sex is a simple phenomenon like hunger or thirst; there is nothing more to it. It is not what the Eastern mind has been thinking about it. The Eastern mind is too afraid of sex. Out of fear, sex has moved into the head; through the door of fear it has entered into the head.

So the Eastern so-called saints are simply fantasizing about sex, because they have repressed it. And that which you repress goes on coming up again and again. It cannot be destroyed; nothing can ever be destroyed by repression. Repression makes sex pathological sexuality. This is one extreme.

The West has moved to another extreme. The other extreme is, fantasize about it. Sex is all, everything else is secondary, so have as much sex as you can. You cannot really have too much sex, there are limitations to the body. But you can fantasize as much as you want, there is no limitation to it.

So pornography exists, blue films exist, girly magazines exist. And people are being fed on these illusory mirages. Then no real woman, no real man, will ever satisfy you.

These are both pathological states. Sexuality is pathological, whether you come to it through fear or greed does not matter. The East has become ill through fear, the West has become ill through greed. Greed and fear are two aspects of the same coin. So on the surface it looks very different, as if the Eat and the West are poles apart. They are not. Those who know, those who can see, they can see that it is the same foolishness, the same stupidity. They have arrived at the same stupidity from different doors, that is true, but they have entered into the same place.

And both have to be awakened, and both have to be made more enlightened about sex.

Don't make much fuss about sex EITHER way. That is the first fundamental. If you want sex to become love, the first fundamental is: accept sex as an absolutely natural phenomenon. Don't bring your metaphysics to it, don't bring your religion to it. It has nothing to do with religion or metaphysics, it is a simple fact of life. It is a way that life reproduces itself. It is as simple as the trees bringing flowers and fruits: you don't condemn the flowers. Flowers are sex energy; it is through the flowers that the tree is sending its seeds, its potentiality, to reproduce other trees.

When a peacock dances you don't condemn it. But the dance is sex; it is to attract the female. When the cuckoo calls you don't condemn it; it is sex. The cuckoo is simply declaring, "I am ready." The cuckoo is simply calling forth the woman. The sound, the beautiful sound, is just a seduction; it is courtship.

If you watch life you will be surprised. The whole of life is through sex. Life reproduces itself through sex, it is a natural phenomenon. Don't drag unnecessary rationalizations into it.

This is the first thing to be understood if you ever want any transformation of sex energy. The first thing is: don't deny it, don't reject it, don't repress it. Don't be too greedy about it, don't think that this is all -- this is not. There is much more to life. And sex is beautiful, yet there is still much more to life. Sex is only the foundation, it is not the whole temple.

Repressed, it becomes sexuality. Fantasized, it becomes sexuality. One is an Eastern way of transforming sex into pathology, the other is a Western way. But nobody, either in the East or in the West, accepts that sex is a simple natural phenomenon. Neither the saints nor the sinners, nobody accepts sex to be a simple natural phenomenon. Both are obsessed with it, hence I say both are not different.

Sex accepted, respected, lived, becomes love.

Just as I was saying to you the other day, when sadness is there, accept it: it is you. Don't say, "I am sad." Say, "I am sadness." Don't say, "I have sadness" -- it is as if you are separate and sadness is something that you have. Simply say, "I am sadness." In that moment there is no division between you and what you call sadness. In that moment you ARE sadness. The next moment you may be peace, and still the next moment you may be joy.

Life is change. Life knows only one thing as permanent, and that is change. Only change is unchanging; everything else changes except change. That means only change has eternity. It is a continuum; you are not a fixed thing. And it is good that you are not fixed, otherwise you would have been a thing, a commodity in the marketplace. You are a no-thing. You are not a fixed phenomenon; you are a constant opening, you are change.

One moment there is sadness, and the river takes a turn. Another moment there is joy, and the river takes still another turn and there is peace. And it goes on and on. The moment has to be accepted in its totality: it is you. When there is sex, there is sex: it is you. Don't say, "I have a sexual desire." That is a way of dividing yourself, that is a way of creating a split.

If you have a sexual desire then there are two possibilities. If you are against it repress it: that is the Eastern way of becoming mad, insane and pathological. The other way is, "I have the sex desire: how to enhance it? How to make it more intense? How to enjoy it to the optimum?" That is the way of greed, the Western way. But the end is the same, the end-product is the same: both become obsessed with it.

Just let it be, whatsoever it is. It is you. You don't have a sex desire; if you have a sex desire then something can be done to the sex desire. If you are it, nothing can be done about it, because there is nobody else to do anything: you ARE it.

This has to become the meditation of all my sannyasins: you are it, there is no division. Just see the beauty of it. When there is no division there is no conflict. When there is no division there is no fear, no greed. It is division that brings fear and greed. Greed and fear are your interpretations of the division, but the division is first and then come your interpretations.

The sex desire is there, you take it as something separate that is happening to you. It is like a thing in your hands: now you have to decide whether you want more or less of it, as if it is something of which you can have more or less. It is as it is; there is no more, no less.

Simply live it, be it, love it. This is your moment, this is the truth of the moment. And never compare, because one moment ago it was not there. So don't start comparing, because comparison again brings a split. Next moment it may be gone again. Don't compare. Life is change.

That's what Buddha said: Life is change.

That's what Heraclitus said: You cannot step in the same river twice. Life, the river, is constantly moving.

Deep down you want life to be static. Why? Because with a static and dormant life you will be more safe, more secure. But life is not dormant, only death is dormant. Life is dynamic, flowing -- the more flowing it is, the more alive you are. Life is not a stagnant pool, it is a river. It is the Ganges, coming from the Himalayas, going to the ocean, coming from the heights, going to the depths. And again from the ocean the Ganges will evaporate from the depths to the heights, and again the clouds will gather on the Himalayas and again the river will be born. It is a beautiful perfect circle.

That's how you move. Each moment has to be accepted as it is, with no condemnation, with no evaluation. And when you can accept sex as natural, it stops being cerebral. It drops from the head, it goes to the sex center where it belongs. If sex remains in the sex center it is beautiful. If it goes to the head it is ugly.

Eating is beautiful. You are hungry and you eat and it is needed; it is nourishment. But then there are two types of people. A few people eat too much: eating too much means the head has entered into it. When you are eating, the body is always sane. The body always says to you, "Stop now." It immediately gives you an indication, a signal: "It is enough, now stop! No more is needed, my needs are fulfilled."

But the head says, "It is so tasty, it is so delicious -- have one plate more." It is the head, it is not the body. The body is recoiling, the body is saying, "No!" The body is always sane.

And this is one of the fundamentals I would like to tell you about. Down the ages, your so-called saints have been telling you that the body is your enemy. It is not; the body is always your friend. If there is some enemy it is the head, never the body. The body is always sane.

Watch it. I am not talking philosophy, I am simply stating a fact. See for yourself: if you are ill the body says, "Don't eat." But the head says, "If you don't eat you will become weak. So many vitamins are

absolutely needed; you will become pale, you will not be strong." This is the head. The body is saying, "You are ill, and to eat will be unnecessarily burdening the system. The system needs rest; it is better not to eat."

And that's what animals do. No animal will eat when he is ill; he simply stops eating. That's what children do, no children will eat. But grown-ups will force them: they will say, "Eat, otherwise you will become ill, you will become more weak. You need it." They force them. You can see small children crying and their mothers forcing them: "Eat a little more."

It is the head that creates the trouble.

And then there are people who will fast when there is no need for fasting. The body is hungry, but if you ar a Jaina and the PARUSHANA, your religious days, have come, you have to fast. The body is hungry and the body wants food, but you cannot eat because unfortunately you are a Jaina and the religious days are there and if you eat you will be thrown into hellfire.

It is the head interfering. The body says, "Eat," but unfortunately you are a Mohammedan and it is the month of RAMADAN and you have to fast. Now this is the head interfering.

The head interferes in two ways: either it makes you indulgent or it makes you repressive. Again, one is the Eastern way, another is the Western way. Eat more than is needed: this is indulgence. Don't eat when the body needs food: this is fasting, this is repression.

It is always the head that interferes. It interferes in your food, it interferes in your sex, it interferes in your sleep, it goes on interfering in everything!

Remember the Zen master, the great Zen master, Bokuju. Somebody asked him, "What is your discipline?" He said, "No discipline at all. When I feel hungry I eat, and when I feel sleepy I sleep. And no other discipline."

The man said, "But this is what we all do." And Bokuju said, "No. It is very rare to find a person who does it, because one who does it becomes a buddha. Only a buddha can do it truly."

You don't eat according to the needs of the body, you don't sleep according to the needs of the body. You go on imposing your head needs on the body. That interference makes everything pathological. That's how sex is disturbed and becomes sexuality. If sex is accepted, respected, lived, it becomes love.

Amit Prem, you ask: TELL ME THE WAY FROM SEXUALITY TO LOVE.

The way is: first sexuality has to come back to sex. Directly, there is no way, no route; from sexuality to love there is no route. There is simply no route, nothing can be done about it. From sexuality to love there is no route, because sexuality is in the head, and love is a heart phenomenon.

From sexuality come back to the sex center. From sex to love there is a direct route; they are bridged. In fact nothing needs to be done. Just live your sex moments with utter joy, silence, peacefulness, with celebration. Live your sex moments meditatively, and meditation transforms sex into love.

Not only does sex become love: one day it becomes prayer, worship. It goes higher and higher. The highest form is prayer, the lowest form is sex. Between the two is love, love is the bridge. And sexuality is abnormal, it is pathological, it is ill. So whether you have chosen a path of being pathological like the Eastern people or like the Western people, it doesn't matter.

Accept your life a sit is, and let the acceptance be as total as possible. When you don't fight with yourself your energy starts falling into a subtle harmony. And that harmony brings you t love. And when the harmony becomes more and more refined, it brings you to prayer.

And unless sex has become prayer, remember, the goal has not been achieved.

The third question:

WHY DO THE SUFIS SAY THAT MAN IS A MACHINE?

Man is a machine, that's why. Man as he is is utterly unconscious. He is nothing but his habits, the sum total of his habits. Man is a robot. Man is not yet man: unless consciousness enters into your being, you will remain a machine.

That's why the Sufis say man is a machine. It is from the Sufis that Gurdjieff introduced the idea to the

West that man is a machine. It is very rarely that you are conscious. In your whole seventy years' life, if you live the ordinary so-called life -- healthy and whole within and without, with no pain of growth, with no pain within you of a growing pearl of exceeding beauty -- then you will not know even seven moments of awareness in your whole life.

And even if you know those seven moments or less, they will be only accidental. For example, you may know a moment of awareness if somebody suddenly comes and puts a revolver on your heart. In that moment, your thinking, your habitual thinking, stops. For a moment you become aware, because it is so dangerous, you cannot remain ordinarily asleep.

In some dangerous situation you become aware. Otherwise you remain fast asleep. You are perfectly skillful at doing your things mechanically.

Just stand by the side of the road and watch people, and you will be able to see that they are all walking in their sleep. All are sleep-walkers, somnambulists. And so are you.

Two bums were arrested and charged with a murder that had been committed in the neighborhood. The jury found them guilty and the judge sentenced them to hang by their necks until dead and God have mercy on their souls.

The two bore up pretty well until the morning of the day set for the execution arrived. As they were being prepared for the gallows, one turned to the other and said, "Dam' me if I ain't about off my nut. I can't get my thoughts together. Why, I don't even know what the day of the week is."

"This is a Monday," said the other bum.

"Monday? My Gawd! What a rotten way to start the week!"

Just watch yourself. Even to the very point of death, people go on repeating old habitual patterns. Now there is going to be no week; the morning has come when they are to be hanged. But just the old habit -- somebody says it is Monday, and you say, "Monday? My God! What a rotten way to start the week!"

Man reacts. That's why the Sufis say man is a machine. Unless you start responding, unless you become responsible... Reaction comes out of the past, responses comes out of the present moment. Response is spontaneous, reaction is just old habit.

Just watch yourself. Your woman says something to you: then whatsoever you say, watch, ponder over it. Is it just a reaction? And you will be surprised: ninety-nine percent of your acts are not acts, because they are not responses, they are just mechanical. Just mechanical.

It has been happening again and again: you say the same thing and your woman reacts the same way, and then you react, and it ends in the same thing again and again. You know it, she knows it, everything is predictable.

I have heard:

"Pop," said a boy of then, "how do wars get started?"

"Well, son," began Pop, "let's say America quarreled with England..."

"America's not quarreling with England," interrupted Mother.

"Who said she was?" said Pop, visibly irritated. "I merely was giving the boy a hypothetical instance."

"Ridiculous!" snorted Mother. "You'll put all sorts of wrong ideas in his head."

"Ridiculous, nothing!" countered Pop. "If he listens to you he'll never have any ideas at all in his head."

Just as the dish-throwing stage approached, the son spoke up again. "Thanks Mom, thanks Pop. I'll never have to ask how wars get started again."

Just watch yourself. The things that you are doing, you have done so many times. The ways you react, you have been reacting always. In the same situation you always do the same thing. You are feeling nervous and you take out your cigarette and you start smoking. It is a reaction; whenever you have felt nervous you have done it.

You are a machine. It is just a built-in program in you now: you feel nervous, your hand goes into the pocket, the packet comes out. It is almost like a machine doing things. You take the cigarette out, you put the cigarette in your mouth, you light the cigarette, and this is all going on mechanically. This has been done millions of times, and you are doing it again.

And each time you do this it is strengthened; the machine becomes more mechanical, the machine becomes more skillful. The more you do it, the less awareness is needed to do it.

This is why the Sufis say man functions as a machine. Unless you start destroying these mechanical habits... Sufis have many methods to destroy them. For example, they teach many devices. They say: Do something just contrary to what you have always done.

Try it. You come home, you are afraid, you are as late as ever, and the wife will be there ready to quarrel with you. And you are planning how to answer, what to say -- that there was too much work in the office, and this and that. And she knows all that you are planning, and she knows what you are going to say if she asks why you are late. And you know if you say that you ar elate because there was too much work she is not going to believe it either. She has never believed it. She may have already checked; she may have phoned the office, she may have already enquired where you are.

But, still, this is just a pattern. The Sufis say: Today go home and behave totally differently. The wife asks you, "Where have you been?" And you say, "I was with a woman making love." And then see what happens. She will be shocked! She will not know what to say, she will not even have any way to find words to express it. For a moment she will be completely lost, because no reaction, no old pattern, is applicable.

Or maybe, if she has become too much of a machine, she will say, "I don't believe you!" -- just as she has never believed you. "You must be joking!"

Every day you come home...

I have heard about a psychoanalyst who was telling his patient -- must have been giving him a Sufi device -- "Today when you go home..." because the patient was complaining again and again. "I am always afraid of going home. My wife looks so miserable, so sad, always in despair, that my heart starts sinking. I want to escape from the home."

The psychologist said, "Maybe you are the cause of it. Do something: today take flowers and ice cream and sweets for the woman, and when she opens the door hug her, give her a good kiss. And then immediately start helping her: clean the table and the pots and the floor. Do something absolutely new that you have never done before."

The idea was appealing and the man tried it. He went home. The moment the wife opened the door and saw flowers and ice cream and sweets, and this beaming man who had never been laughing hugged her, she could not believe what was happening! She was in an utter shock, she could not believe her eyes: maybe this is somebody else! She had to look again.

And then when he kissed her and immediately just started cleaning the table and went to the sink and started washing the pots, the woman started crying. When he came out he said, "Why are you crying?" She said, "Have you gone mad? I always suspected one day or other you would go mad. Now it has happened. Why don't you go and see a psychiatrist?"

Sufis have such devices. They say: Act totally differently, and not only will others be surprised, YOU will be surprised. And just in small things. For example, when you are nervous you walk fast. Don't walk fast, go very slow and see. You will be surprised that it doesn't fit, that your whole mechanical mind immediately says, "What are you doing? You have never done this!" And if you walk slowly you will be surprised: nervousness disappears, because you have brought in something new.

These are the methods of vipassana and zazen. If you go deep into them the fundamentals are the same. When you are doing vipassana walking, you have to walk more slowly than you have ever walked before, so slowly that it is absolutely new. The whole feeling is new, and the reactive mind cannot function. It cannot function because it has no program for it; it simply stops functioning.

That's why in vipassana you feel so silent watching the breath. You have always breathed but you have never watched it; this is something new. When you sit silently and just watch you breath -- coming in, going out, coming in, going out -- the mind feels puzzled: what are you doing? Because you have never done it. It is so new that the mind cannot supply an immediate reaction to it. Hence it falls silent.

The fundamental is the same. Whether Sufi or Buddhist or Hindu or Mohammedan is not the question. If you go deep into meditation's fundamentals then the essential thing is one: how to de-automatize you.

Gurdjieff used to do very bizarre things to his disciples. Somebody would come who had always been a vegetarian, and he would say, "Eat meat." Now, it is the same fundamental -- this man is just a little too much of himself, a little eccentric. He would say, "Eat meat." Now, watch a vegetarian eating meat. The whole body wants to throw it out and he wants to vomit, and the whole mind is puzzled and disturbed and he starts perspiring, because the mind has no way to cope with it.

That's what Gurdjieff wanted to see, how you would react to a new situation. To the man who had never

taken any alcohol Gurdjieff would say, "Drink. Drink as much as you can."

And to the man who had been drinking alcohol Gurdjieff would say, "Stop for one month. Completely stop."

He wanted to create some situation which is so new for the mind that the mind simply falls silent; it has no answer for it, no ready-made answer for it.

The mind functions in a parrot-like way.

That's why Zen masters will hit the disciple sometimes. That is again the same fundamental. Now, when you go to a master you don't expect a buddha to hit you, or do you? When you go to Buddha you go with expectations that he will be compassionate and loving, that he will shower love and put his hand on your head. And this buddha gives you a hit -- takes his staff and hits you hard on the head. Now, it is so shocking: a buddha, hitting you? For a moment the mind stops; it has no idea what to do, it does not function.

And that nonfunctioning is the beginning. Sometimes a person has become enlightened just because the master did something absurd.

People have expectations, people live through expectations. They don't know that masters don't fit with any kind of expectations.

India was accustomed to Krishna and Rama and people like that. Then came Mahavira, he stood naked. You cannot think of Krishna standing naked; he was always wearing beautiful clothes, as beautiful as possible. He was one of the most beautiful persons ever; he used to wear ornaments made of gold and diamonds.

And then suddenly there is Mahavira. What did Mahavira mean by being naked? He shocked the whole country: he helped many people because of that shock.

Each master has to decide how to shock. Now, in India they have not known a man like me for centuries. So whatsoever I do, whatsoever I say, is a shock. The whole country goes into shock; a great shiver runs through the spine of the whole country. I really enjoy it, because they cannot think....

I have just received a letter saying, "We always thought that you were above politics. Then why have you started speaking on politics?"

That's why, because I am above it. Who else can speak about it? Those who are in it, they cannot speak about it -- they are partisans.

The man who is on the hilltop has a far better vision of the valley down below. The bird who is on the wing can see all that is happening on the earth; he has more perspective, more vision.

I can see in a better way, because I am no more part of the valley. I can see what is happening in the valley, I can see what is happening in New Delhi, because I am far above it. But the Indian mind has its accustomed expectations. A saint is not supposed to speak about politics. But a saint in fact never follows anybody's expectations.

I am not here to fulfill your expectations. If I fulfill your expectations I will never be able to transform you. I am here to destroy all your expectations, I am here to shock you. And in those shocking experiences your mind will stop. You will not be able to figure it out: and that is the point where something new enters you.

So once in a while I say something which Indians think should not be said. But who are you to decide what I should say and what I should not say? And naturally, when something goes against their expectations they immediately react according to their old conditionings.

Those who react according to their old conditionings miss the point. Those who don't react according to the old conditionings fall silent, get into a new space.

I am talking to my disciples: I am trying to hit them, this way and that. It is all deliberate. When I criticize Morarji Desai it is not so much about Morarji Desai. It is much more about the Morarji Desai in YOU, because everybody has the politician within them. Hitting Morarji Desai I have hit the Morarji Desai in you, the politician within you.

Everybody has the politician in them. The politician means the desire to dominate, the desire to be number one. The politician means ambition, the ambitious mind. And when I hit Morarji Desai, if you feel hit and you start thinking, "This man cannot be a really enlightened person, otherwise why should he be hitting Morarji Desai so hard?" you are simply rationalizing. You have nothing to do with Morarji Desai: you are saving your own Morarji Desai inside, you are trying to protect your own politician.

I have nothing to do with Morarji Desai. What can I have to do with poor Morarji Desai? But I have everything to do with the politician within you.

The Sufis say man is a machine because man only reacts according to the programs that have been fed to him. Start behaving responsively, and then you are not a machine. And when you are not a machine you are a man: then the man is born.

Watch, become alert, observe, and go on dropping all the reactive patterns in you. Each moment try to respond to the reality -- not according to the ready-made idea in you but according to the reality as it is there outside. Respond to the reality! Respond with your total consciousness but not with your mind.

And then when you respond spontaneously and you don't react, action is born. Action is beautiful, reaction is ugly. Only a man of awareness acts, the man of unawareness REACTS. Action liberates. Reaction goes on creating the same chains, goes on making them thicker and harder and stronger.
Live a life of response and not of reaction.

The fourth question:

OSHO, I AM SO TERRIBLY UGLY, AND I HAVE SUFFERED MUCH BECAUSE OF IT. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Become a politician! Just the other day, Subhuti sent me the report of a survey done in a London school of researchers, the London Polytechnic. The survey says that ugly and stupid-looking people have more poll appeal. They have researched into it, and this is a very strange conclusion -- strange but true.

Ugly, stupid-looking, unintelligent people have poll appeal. why? Because they look so like the masses, the masses think they belong to them. The beautiful person, the intelligent-looking person, immediately is felt as belonging to the aristocracy. Naturally -- he is not of the masses, he belongs to the leisured class. The masses feel him as the enemy.

Now, you ask: I AM SO TERRIBLY UGLY...

Use it, this is a great opportunity: become a politician. And particularly in India, you can see all kinds of ugly people. It is very rare to find a politician who is intelligent-looking, beautiful, handsome, who has some grace and charm. No -- the uglier you are, the more is the possibility of your becoming the representative of the masses, because the masses will feel some affinity with you, a deep affinity and accord. You belong to them, they belong to you. You are one of them.

Maybe that is one of the causes of why Indira Gandhi lost the last elections. She has a subtle beauty and grace. She was the only politician in India who looked graceful and intelligent; she has been replaced by very ugly people. But this may be the psychological reason: she is aristocratic.

And the revolt that has happened in India may be a proof for this survey being done in the London Polytechnic.

Her father was a beautiful man, one of the most beautiful men in the world. He dominated Indian politics; then she came into power. She is aristocratic. And, slowly slowly, the masses started feeling as if the country is still not ruled by them, by their people. Now they have chosen very dull, placid people, old and rotten. And they have chosen them for a certain reason: they fit perfectly well with the masses, they are exactly like the masses. Now they are not going to help this country, because a country can be helped only by intelligent people.

But remember always: in the world, the more socialism has been talked about, the more all kinds of aristocratic people have lost their grip on world affairs. They could have helped. Remember, there are many kinds of aristocracies. It is not only a question of riches and birth, the person who has a higher IQ belongs to an aristocracy of intelligence. And if the idea spreads that everybody is equal, when in truth nobody is equal... There are people who have very low IQs and there are people who have high IQs and they are not equal, they are as far apart as people can be.

There are ugly people and there are beautiful people: these again are aristocracies. And if the idea spreads... which it HAS; it has gone into the world. Marx created one of the greatest myths, the myth of equality. People are not equal. But once the idea has spread then there is great jealousy. Whoever is above you has to be pulled own, he has to be made equal, because all are equal. And if they are not, they have to be made equal.

The world is, by and by, slowly slowly, becoming dominated by the lower intelligence. It is happening all over the world. And the lower intelligence cannot solve the problems. The lower intelligence is incapable of solving the problems, the problems are too big. It needs intelligence to solve them, it needs great intelligence to solve them; the problems are very complicated. It is not a question of equality. The world will have to listen to the intelligent people, the world will have to listen to the people who have vision, who can create a future.

But whenever somebody wants to create a new future, it goes against the habits of the masses, their old traditions, their old superstitions. So whosoever is ready and willing to accept those superstitions and traditions will easily become the dominant politician, will become powerful.

That's how it has happened in India, that's how it is happening all over the world. The people who can easily accommodate themselves to the superstitious masses and who LOOK like the masses, they will have more power. That is very dangerous, but that seems to be happening more and more and the world is coming closer and closer to a catastrophe. It can be avoided only if intelligent people are listened to. If people who have some grace, who have some silence in them, who have tasted something of the no-mind, if they are heard the world can be saved, humanity can be saved. Otherwise it cannot be saved.

This is really a difficult problem. How to tackle it? Because they will not be heard; the masses will feel that they are against them.

For example, I cannot be listened to in this country. what I am saying can open doors of great riches to this country. What I am saying can transform all its miseries and problems into opportunities. But what I am saying goes against the superstitions, what I am saying goes against the traditions. If they listen to me they will have to go against their superstitions, which is difficult. If they listen to their traditions and their superstitions they will follow Morarji Desai and people like that. But they cannot solve the problems.

That's where Indira got into trouble, she tried to solve the problems. She DARED to do something drastic to change the situation of this country. But then it was too much against the people and their tradition and their superstitions. It was too much against their old mind: they rebelled against her.

You ask me: I AM SO TERRIBLY UGLY AND I HAVE SUFFERED MUCH BECAUSE OF THAT. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

What I have been saying, I was just joking -- please don't become a politician! There are ugly people, so many ugly people, enough; you need not worry about them.

You ask me: WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Ugliness has nothing to do with your body. Neither has beauty much to do with the body. The beauty or the ugliness of the body is very superficial; the real thing comes from within. If you can become beautiful within, you will become luminous. It has happened many times: even an ugly person, when he becomes meditative, starts looking beautiful.

This I have watched continuously, hear in and year out. When people come here they have totally different faces. When they start meditating, when they start dancing, when they start singing, their faces relax. Their tensions drop. Their misery, which had become part of their face, slowly slowly wars off. They become relaxed like children. Their faces start gleaming with a new inner joy, they become luminous.

Physical beauty and ugliness is not very important. The real thing is the inner. I can teach you how to be beautiful from within, and that is real beauty. Once it is there, your physical form won't matter much. Your eyes will start shining with joy; your face will have a gleam, a glory. The form will become immaterial. When something starts flowing from within you, some grace, then the outer form is just put aside. Comparatively it loses all significance: don't be worried about it.

And whatsoever I have been saying was just a joke. Don't become a politician, because if you become a politician you will become more ugly. It works both ways: ugly people become politicians, and politicians become more ugly. It will be impossible for you not to become more ugly, because the whole world of politics is one of continuous quarrel, continuous violence, continuous competition. It will make you more tense, it will make you more graceless, it will make you more and more insipid and dull. Because only dullards can succeed in the world of politics.

I would suggest to the researchers of the London Polytechnic that this is only half the story: please work to find the other half too. This is the half which finds that political success is more possible for ugly and

unintelligent-looking people. The other half is that those who become politicians become more and more ugly, more and more unintelligent-looking. They have to, because whatsoever makes you successful, you have to practice it more -- naturally, obviously. whatsoever helps you to succeed will become your very style of life. That is the other half of the story, that politicians become ugly.

Meditate, love, dance, sing, celebrate here with me, and the ugliness will disappear. Bring something higher into yourself, and the lower will be forgotten, because it is all comparative, it is all relative. If you can bring something higher into yourself...

It is as if there is a small candle burning in the room: bring a bigger light into the room and the small candle simply loses all significance.

Bring the beauty of the within, which is easier. With the other beauty I cannot help much; I am not a plastic surgeon. You can find some plastic surgeon who can help you, but that will not help in any way. You may have a little longer nose, better shaped, but that will not help anything much. If you remain the same inside, your outer beauty will simply show your inner ugliness; it will become a contrast.

Bring some inner beauty.

That's what we are doing here. Sannyas is the science of bringing inner beauty, inner beautitude, inner benediction. Let God shower on you, and the body is completely forgotten. The body becomes compost and your whole life becomes a garden and great flowers, golden flowers, bloom in you.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Fire Test

5 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7811050
ShortTitle:	UNIO105
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	104 mins

THE PURE MAN UNITES
TWO IN ONE;
THE LOVER UNITES
THREE IN ONE.

BUT I AM FRIGHTENED
LEST YOUR IGNORANCE AND STUPIDITY
LEAVE YOU STRANDED ON THE BRIDGE.
HE IS THE PROVIDER
OF BOTH FAITH AND WORLDLY GOODS;
HE IS NONE OTHER
THAN THE DISPOSER
OF OUR LIVES.
HE IS NO TYRANT:
FOR EVERYTHING HE TAKES,
HE GIVES BACK SEVENTY-FOLD;
AND IF HE CLOSES ONE DOOR
HE OPENS TEN OTHERS TO YOU.
HE TREASURES YOU MORE
THAN YOU DO YOURSELF.

RISE, HAVE DONE WITH FAIRY-TALES;
LEAVE YOUR BASE PASSIONS,
AND COME TO ME.

YOU HAVE TO REALIZE
THAT IT IS HIS GUIDANCE
THAT KEEPS YOU ON THE PATH,
AND NOT YOUR OWN STRENGTH.

Life exists through duality. The very process of life depends on polar opposites. Life is like a river: for the river to exist, two banks are needed. The river cannot exist without two banks to support it, just as the bird cannot fly without two wings and you cannot walk without two legs.

Life needs duality. Everywhere you will find it, till the ultimate arrives. The ultimate, the absolute, or call it God, transcends duality. But then life disappears. Then you become invisible. Then you have no form, no name; then you have gone beyond. That is nirvana.

These two things have to be understood: life cannot exist without polar opposites. Life is a dialectical process -- between man and woman, between darkness and light, between life and death, between good and bad. Life cannot exist without this duality; manifestation is not possible without duality.

Hence, another vision becomes possible to be understood: if duality disappears, life as you know it disappears. Life in time and space disappears. Then another door opens. You move to another plane: the plane of the invisible, the plane of the mysterious, the plane where there is no form, no name. All remains, but unmanifest. That is called nirvana, moksha: the ultimate state of samadhi where all disappears.

If duality is the way of life, then nonduality is the way of religion -- because religion is nothing but an art of transcending the manifested form and going into the unmanifest, going to the original source from where we come and for which we long. Because we belong there. Wherever we are we cannot feel at home; something remains unfulfilled. We go on missing the original source, because only in the source is rest.

Today's sutras are of immense value. Meditate over each word:

THE PURE MAN UNITES
TWO IN ONE;
THE LOVER UNITES
THREE IN ONE.

The gnostic tradition says there are two paths to transcend duality, to transcend multiplicity, to transcend this constant conflict between life and death. The first path is called by the gnostics VIA PURGATIVA:'through purity'. And the second path is called VIA UNITIVA:'through unity'. The first is the path of meditation, the second the path of love. The first is Zen, the second is Sufism.

On the path of meditation, one has to eliminate, one has to empty oneself totally. On the path of love, just the reverse process has to be followed: one has to become more and more full. One has to become so full that one starts overflowing.

On the path of meditation, one has to become so empty that nothing remains, one is just a pure nothingness. That's why Buddha says that there is no soul. He says in the ultimate experience, nothing is found; only nothing is found. It is utter emptiness, state of no-self: ANATTA. Hence he has called it nirvana. Nirvana means "putting out a candle" -- the ego just disappears as if you have put out a candle. Nothing remains.

Only when nothing remains is there purity. If something is there, that is impurity. When on the mirror there is nothing then the mirror is pure: no reflection, no dust, no content in the consciousness. Nothing remains to be known -- then one is pure. This is VIA PURGATIVA: go on eliminating.

The Upanishads say, "NETI NETI: this is not That, that too is not That, neither this nor that." Go on denying, go on negating, go on eliminating, until nothing remains. And when you have arrived at that utter emptiness, that is the goal. Then all is peace, all is silence. One has moved beyond duality, beyond multiplicity.

In this state, the observer becomes the observed. There is no distinction between the observer and the observed. Hence J. Krishnamurti's famous statement, "The observer is the observed": it is the very essence

of meditation. Then there are not two -- neither the knower nor the known, no subject, no object. Only one is there. But you cannot even call it one, because there is nobody to call it one. One is there, but utterly quiet and calm. One is there, but there is nobody to declare it. One is there, but as if all is absent, not present.
This is what Hakim Sanai says:

THE PURE MAN UNITES
TWO IN ONE...

The observer and the observed. "The pure man" means the man of meditation. "The pure man" means one who has been trying the path of VIA PURGATIVA -- who has been simply emptying himself of all that is foreign and who goes on eliminating all that is not his essential self. And then nothing is left in the hand.

That's what Zen people say, that man is like an onion: you go on peeling, layer upon layer, go on peeling, and finally nothing is left. But that's what the search is. When the hands are empty, nothing is left, you have arrived. Now there can be no misery, because there is nobody to be miserable. Now there can be no pain, because there is nobody to feel pain. Now there is neither knowledge nor ignorance, because there is no knower. Now there is neither bondage nor liberation, because there is nobody to be bound or to be liberated. All is gone, all has disappeared. You have fallen back into the source.

The manifest is there no more; you have become unmanifest. In this state you are neither man nor woman, in this state you are neither happy nor unhappy, because those are all parts of the dual world: happy/unhappy, man/woman, beautiful/ugly, good/bad. That is all gone. You are neither good nor bad. There is no Devil now, and no God -- that is part of duality, the same duality. And in duality there is always tension, in duality there is always conflict. In duality there is always the other.

And the Zen people will agree with Jean-Paul Sartre when he says, "The other is hell." The Zen people will also say, "Yes, the other is hell, the other has to disappear. But the other can disappear only if you also disappear." "I" and "thou" exist as two aspects of the same coin. If "thou" disappears "I" disappears, if "I" disappears "thou" disappears. They cannot exist separately; they are part of one phenomenon. So there is neither "I" nor "thou."

That's why Buddha would not say anything about the soul or God. His is the purest path of meditation. And this has been a very confusing thing to others who don't understand the path of purity. Buddha called it VISUDDHI MARGA. That has exactly the same meaning as VIA PURGATIVA: the path of purity.

Christians, Hindus and Mohammedans cannot understand what Buddha is trying to say. No God, no soul -- then what is religion? And Buddha says this state of no God and no soul is religion. Christians or Mohammedans or Hindus cannot conceive of what kind of religion he is talking about, because they think of religion as something centered on the idea of God. Without God how can there be religion?

But there is a religion, Jainism, which is without God. Jainas agree so far with Buddha, that there is no God. But when Buddha says there is no soul, even Jainas don't agree. They say, "Without a soul how can there be a religion?" Christians, Hindus and Mohammedans say, "Without God and the soul there can be no religion; those two are essential." And Buddha says, "Unless those two are dropped, you don't enter into the world of religion. Those two are the barriers."

Jainas say, "God can be dropped, it is an unnecessary hypothesis. Just purify yourself, that's all. There is no need for God, there is no need for prayers, just meditation will do. You go on purifying." They agree with Buddha halfway. And they also agree with Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians halfway.

That's why in India although Buddhism and Jainism were born together, Hindus destroyed Buddhism completely. They did not destroy Jainism, they allowed it to exist side by side with them. Because Jainism seems to be agreeing at least to one basic ingredient: the soul. Buddha goes too far in Hindu eyes, in at he denies both.

But he has a point there: if God is not, then the soul cannot be. "I" and "thou" can only be part of a pair. They exist as a couple, they cannot be divorced. What will the word 'I' mean if there is no "thou"? It won't mean anything. It will be meaningless; the meaning is given only through the other. What will light mean if there is no darkness? And what will life mean if there is no death?

Just see the duality of language. All language is dual; the meaning comes from the opposite word. It looks very strange that the meaning should come to a word from the opposite word. Light has meaning only because of darkness, love has meaning only because of hate, compassion has meaning only because of anger, and the saint has meaning only because of the sinner. The monastery is meaningful because of the

marketplace. This is strange, but this is how it is. Words depend on their opposites.

If you look in the dictionary of the philosophers and enquire, "What is matter?" you will find the answer, "Not mind." And if you enquire, "What is mind?" you will find the answer, "Not matter." This is very absurd. You define matter by saying, "Not mind" and you define mind by saying, "Not matter." And it seems you don't know what matter is or what mind is. Nobody knows.

Language depends on duality, as the whole of life depends on duality. Language arises out of life experiences; it is utterly rooted in life experiences. That's why truth is inexpressible.

And Lao Tzu is right when he says, "The moment you utter the truth it becomes a lie. Say it, and you have falsified it. The Tao that can be said is not the true Tao. The truth that can be expressed is no longer truth, the God that can be formulated and defined is no longer God."

What he is saying is that language is rooted in duality, and truth is transcendental to duality -- nothing can be said about it.

That's why Buddha does not say anything about truth, not even yes or no. He will not even nod his head, this way or that. If you ask about truth he remains like a stone statue. No response comes from him -- no response, negative or positive, as if he has not heard what you have asked. He HAS heard it, but to say anything will be wrong. ANYTHING will be wrong. Even to say that nothing can be said about it will be wrong, because you have already said something. "Nothing can be said about truth" is already a statement which defines it, an expression which gives it meaning.

Buddha is the most misunderstood man in the world. And the reason? -- he has chosen the path of the negative, the path of emptying oneself, the path of elimination. He is the purest form of meditation, where two become one. And when two become one, nothing can be said. He cannot even dance, because that will be a statement. He cannot even sing, because that will be a statement. He cannot even give you an indirect indication, not even a gesture. He is utterly quiet. He is just pure silence. If you have the eyes to see, you will be able to see. If you have the heart to understand, you will understand. But he is utterly unavailable to the world of language and communication.

Hakim Sanai says:

THE PURE MAN UNITES
TWO IN ONE;
THE LOVER UNITES
THREE IN ONE.

He says: But what about the lover? His unity is far richer, because he unites three in one: the lover, the beloved, and love. His unity is a kind of trinity. That is the second path -- the path of the devotee, the BHAKTA, the Sufi, the lover. And Sanai says it is far richer than the path of purity. Because of the unity of three, it had richness and it is far more juicy. And because it is a path of love, it does not negate, it affirms.

The path of the meditator says NETI NETI: neither this nor that. The path of love says ITI ITI: this too, this too. It accepts, it affirms. it welcomes, it is positive. It does not empty one; rather, it fills one with the Beloved. It invites God, it becomes a host to God. And there arises a unity which is not a unity of the disappearance of the observer into the observed or the observed into the observer. It is not a unity of disappearance: it is an orgasmic unity. It is like when two lovers move to the height of their passion -- when they dissolve into each other but they ARE, and far more so than they have ever been.

Have you observed it? If somebody takes your hand very lovingly in his hand and presses it with warmth and love and caring, suddenly your hand becomes alive. It pulsates with new joy. Just a moment before, you may not have even been aware of your hand. Now the hand is alive, more alive than any other part of your body. The hand stands out; it becomes warmer and warmer. It feels the joy of the other in greeting you, it feels the love of the other pouring into you; it starts responding. It vibrates, it pulsates, it streams.

The psychologists say that a child who has not been hugged by the parents remains somehow dead. His body never comes alive. The child needs to be hugged. The child needs to be hugged again and again, caressed and kissed. Otherwise the child will never know the life pulsating in his body. He will remain literally cold, because he will never know warmth pouring into him. And when warmth is not pouring into him, he cannot respond with his own warmth. His warmth has to be challenged, provoked, seduced.

But our world has become more and more non-loving, non-caressing, non-hugging. People keep apart,

people live at a distance. Even if they are standing side by side in a train, touching each other's body, still they keep themselves distant and aloof. That touch has to remain cold, because if the touch becomes warm the other may feel offended. You have transgressed, you have entered into his territory -- and how dare you! The bodies may be touching, but the souls should not touch. The bodies may be touching, but they should touch as corpses touch; they should not become warm, they should not respond.

This has created a very encapsulated man who lives in a kind of grave, who lives in a cold world, dark and cold.

When somebody hugs you and the hug is not just an empty motion, an empty gesture, when the hug is real and authentic and he pours his love into you, your love energy rises to the occasion. Your body becomes alive, you feel a totally different kind of life. You start moving towards the optimum. Otherwise, people live at the minimum. They live a dull life, their life has no sharpness -- it can't have without love.

I am saying observe your body when you are lovingly holding somebody -- what happens? The part of the body that is in touch with the other's love and is feeling the other's love becomes more alive. Love gives a life that nothing else can give.

The meditator is cold. It is no accident that Buddha is the first man of whom marble statues were made. He is the first, and the marble fits with him perfectly. He is cold as marble, and of course as silent as marble. But he is more a statue than a man.

You cannot make a statue of a Sufi, because the statue will not express his dance, the statue will not express his song, the statue will not express his love, his prayer, his gratitude. His ecstatic madness will not be expressed by the statue. Statues can be made only of a meditator. The meditator is a statue -- cold, silent, empty. Emptiness has a purity, that is true, but something is missing in it. Richness is missing in it, life is missing in it, orgasmic joy is missing in it.

And that is what happens to the people who move through the path of VIA UNITIVA: their path is of orgasmic unity. Just as two lovers embrace each other, penetrate each other -- not only physically but spiritually too -- become dissolved and a kind of unity arises... Two individuals become one. And when these two individuals become one, in fact there are three things becoming one: the lover, the beloved and the love.

Love is a very solid phenomenon to the lovers. In fact the lover and the beloved are nothing compared to the reality of love. The love is far more real than their existence separate from each other. So when lovers meet, three things meet.

To symbolize this, in India we have created a beautiful sacred place, Preyag, where three rivers are said to meet. Two are visible, the third is invisible. One is the Ganges, very visible; another is Yamuna, very visible, and the third is Saraswati -- nobody can see it. It is there, but it just has to be believed in; it is invisible.

To the scientific mind it looks absurd. How can there be an invisible river? Nobody has ever seen it, but Hindus go on saying that there is a meeting of three rivers: two are of this world, and the third is of the other. Two belong to the earth and the third belongs to the beyond.

This is really a metaphor of love. When two lovers meet, three things meet, three energies meet: two are of this earth, one is of the beyond. Two are visible, you can see the lover and the beloved -- but you will not be able to see love, which is far more valuable than both. In fact it is because of the third that the two are meeting, it is in the third that the two are dissolving. And when the two dissolve, the third also dissolves -- but again, it is a totally different phenomenon.

Bahauddin is totally different from Buddha, Hakim Sanai is totally different from Sosan. And the difference is: Buddha will be utterly empty, Bahauddin will be utterly full. Buddha will be cool and cold, aloof, detached and silent. Bahauddin will be dancing in tremendous ecstasy. Buddha will be just peace. Bahauddin will be bliss also -- peace will be secondary, bliss will be primary. In Buddha, peace will be primary, bliss will be secondary. In Buddha, peace will be visible, bliss will remain invisible. In Bahauddin, bliss will be there dancing -- very visible, tangible, you can almost touch it -- but peace will remain hidden, peace will be just a shadow. You can only infer it; you can guess, but you cannot touch it.

In Sosan you will find purity but emptiness. And in Sanai you will find fulfillment, utter fulfillment, overflowing.

These are two ways to meet the beyond: either disappear completely like Buddha, or become total like a Sufi or a BHAKTA.

THE PURE MAN UNITES

TWO IN ONE;
THE LOVER UNITES
THREE IN ONE.

That's why Sanai calls his path "the path of the garden." The path of the meditator is a kind of desert. The desert has its own beauty: if you have been in the desert in the night, it has a coolness you will never find anywhere else, and it has an immense silence, a huge enormous silence, and it has infinity. It has a taste of its own. Under the starry sky, of you have been in a desert alone, you will never find that aloneness anywhere else.

No other place on the earth is as full of solitude as a desert. And there is no variety, so you cannot be distracted. It is the same for miles and miles -- as far as you can see up to the horizon it is the same. There is nothing to see; if you have seen one desert you have seen all. It is the same: the same scene goes on stretching farther and farther away. There is no distraction.

That's why many meditators have moved to the desert. Down the ages, many people have moved to the desert. The attraction has been the silence and the beauty of a non-distracting situation. Nothing distracts, nothing moves, all is utterly quiet. Death can only be as quiet as the desert. It has a beauty of its own -- but it lacks in richness and variety.

The garden has variety: many trees, much green foliage, many flowers, many colors, birds singing, streams flowing by, the sound of running water and the wind passing through the pines. And there are a thousand and one things happening together. The garden is full, the desert is empty.

The inner being of a meditator becomes like a desert, and the inner being of a lover becomes like a garden. Hence, Sanai has called these sutras THE HADIQA: the Garden.

Still, it depends on you. One may like the desert more than the garden, then that is his path. Nothing is wrong in it, one should go on that path. One has to look within oneself and see one's potential, one's possibilities, one's leanings.

It is possible the desert may be a garden to you or the garden may be a desert to you, because one man's food is another man's poison. It is Sanai who says the lover's world is far richer -- it is a lover talking about his world, remember it.

BUT I AM FRIGHTENED
LEST YOUR IGNORANCE AND STUPIDITY
LEAVE YOU STRANDED ON THE BRIDGE.

Sanai says: But remember one thing... Each and every master has said it, because the problem is there on both the paths. The problem is, one can be stranded on the bridge. The meditator may become so addicted to meditation that he may be stranded on the bridge. The lover may become too much addicted to love, then he will be stranded on the bridge. Love is a bridge, meditation is a bridge. And you have to go beyond the bridge.

In the ultimate state, the meditator has to drop his meditation and the lover has to forget all about his love. Otherwise you will just be close to the door but you will not be able to enter into the temple. The method has to be forgotten.

Buddha said that each method is like a raft, like a boat: use it to go to the other shore, but then leave it there and forget all about it and go on your way. There is no need to carry the raft on your head. If you carry the raft on your head you are just stupid.

But this is what is happening: millions of people become too addicted to their method. And the method CAN be addictive because it gives such beautiful experiences. The last barrier is the method, the last barrier is the bridge.

Just see the point -- it is very paradoxical. The bridge takes you to the other shore: certainly it is a help, and you should be grateful to it, and you should be thankful to it. But it can become a problem. You may fall in love with the bridge and you may make your house on the bridge. And if you start living on the bridge, you are neither of this shore nor of that shore; you are in a kind of limbo. And many so-called religious practitioners live in a kind of limbo -- they are neither of this world nor of that. They have become addicted to the bridge.

And the bridge IS beautiful! Hence the fear of Sanai. Sanai says: I am afraid...

I AM FRIGHTENED
LEST YOUR IGNORANCE AND STUPIDITY
LEAVE YOU STRANDED ON THE BRIDGE.

Every disciple has to be told this in the beginning: "One day the method that has helped you so far has to be dropped. When its work is finished, don't carry it, not even for a single moment longer. When your illness is gone, you have to drop the medicine. If you continue the medicine then IT will become your illness."

ALL methods are methods, all means are means. And if you want to reach the end you will have to drop all means and all methods. That is the only way to enter into the ultimate. The lover will have to forget all about love, and the meditator will have to forget all about meditation. Yes, there comes a moment when the meditator does not meditate, because he has become meditation himself; now meditation is not a separate activity. And there comes a moment when the lover does not love, because he is love himself. There is nobody else separate from love, love has become his being -- he has forgotten all about it.

A great Indian Sufi, Kabir, says:

Since the day when I met with my Lord,
there has been no end to the sport of our love...
I see with eyes open and smile,
and behold his beauty everywhere.
I utter his name, and whatever I see,
it reminds me of him; whatever I do,
it becomes his worship...
Wherever I go, I move round him,
all I achieve is his service:
when I lie down, I lie prostrate
at his feet...
Whether I rise or sit down, I can
never forget him; for the rhythm
of his music beats in my ears.

Slowly slowly, gradually, ALL that you do becomes your prayer, your worship. All that you are becomes your meditation.

Kabir says:

I see with eyes open and smile,
and behold his beauty everywhere.
I utter his name, and whatever I see,
it reminds me of him; whatever I do,
it becomes his worship...
Wherever I go, I move round him,
all I achieve is his service.

Each act of the devotee or the meditator becomes suffused with his meditation or love. Slowly slowly, there is no doer left. Just as trees are blooming unselfconsciously, the meditator is in meditation unselfconsciously and the lover is in love unselfconsciously.

But man's stupidity can create trouble.

The Sufi master, Najmaini, dismissed a student with these words: "Your fidelity has been tested. I find it so unshakeable that you must go."

The student said, "Go I shall, but I cannot understand how fidelity can be a ground for dismissal."

Najmaini said, "For three years we have tested your fidelity. Your fidelity to useless knowledge and superficial judgments is complete. That's why you must go."

Fidelity to the useless is stupidity. Fidelity is not always good, not unconditionally good. Fidelity to the useless is a dangerous thing. And there are people who are very faithful to their stupidity, who are very faithful to their prejudices, who believe tremendously in their ignorance, who are very much attached to all that they have gathered. It is useless. It may even be harmful, it may be poisonous. But whatsoever people have, they cling to it; they cannot let it go.

So what to say about beautiful experiences, spiritual experiences? People are even addicted to their misery, they cannot even drop their misery. They go on suffering but they cannot drop it, they cannot detach themselves from their misery. so what to say about ecstatic experiences of meditation and love? The danger IS there.

If one can become so attached to pain, one can easily become attached to those pleasant, utterly pleasant experiences that happen on the path of meditation and love. One can become stranded on the bridge: remember it! No method is so valuable that you have to cling to it. Use it, but use it wisely. Use it when it is helpful, use it when it helps your growth. Stop using it the moment you see that now you have used it enough and it is no longer helping your growth. Then it has to be dropped.

A master is needed for many things. This is also one of the needs, a very essential need of the disciple -- being told in the right moment, "Now stop, it is enough. You have used this method, it has been of great help to you, but carrying it any more will become detrimental."

People live with such tremendous stupidity that if you watch their life you will be surprised. How do they manage? How can they go on befooling themselves?

I have heard:

Two Irish Catholic laborers were repairing the underground cables in the street opposite a well-known house of prostitution. While they had the advantage of seeing the street, they could not be observed.

Along came a rabbi who carefully looked in all directions to make sure he was not being observed and quickly ducked into the house. Pat turned to Mike: "Look at that dirty no-good Jew going into that evil house!"

A few moments later they saw the Methodist minister look carefully about him before he too entered this house. Again Pat turned to Mike: "Look at that heathen bastard sneaking into the evil house."

And about one hour later who should appear on the scene but the parish priest who also looked carefully in both directions before entering the house. Pat turned to Mike: "Poor Father O'Toole, I wonder who happens to be sick at that place?"

Now it is different. Now it is your own priest, the whole interpretation has changed. This is stupidity. Not being able to see one's prejudices, clingings, attachments and addictions, is stupidity. And man is really very stupid.

The EST people illustrate it with a little parable. They use the parable telling that if you release a rat into a cage which has many rooms and in room number seven you always put a little piece of cheese, the rat will go around, he will search in all the rooms and will find the cheese in room number seven. Once, twice, thrice, you do it, then the rat immediately goes to room number seven. He knows where the cheese is.

When he becomes accustomed to going to room number seven you change it: you put the cheese in room number three. He will rush to room number seven, will look around, will not find it, will be a little puzzled, will run around the house and start searching in other directions. Once or twice he will go into room number seven, again hoping. But sooner or later he will find the cheese in room number three, and he will stop going into room number seven.

Not so with man. He will continue going to room number seven his whole life! Even if cheese is no more found there, that is not the point. His fidelity, his devotion, to room number seven, his consistency: how can he change?

The Christian goes to the church, whether the cheese is available there or not. The Hindu goes to the Hindu temple -- the cheese disappeared thousands of years ago. The Buddhist goes on worshipping the Buddha -- yes, there was cheese, but twenty-five centuries have passed since then. Now the cheese is here!

Man is like that. Man is the most stupid animal on the earth. No other animal is so stupid; all animals are clever in that way, intelligent in that way. You cannot expect the rat to go on and on for ever and ever, whether the cheese is there or not. At least he is alert -- if the cheese is not there, finished! Why go on reciting the Koran if you don't find any cheese there? But because your fathers were reciting it... and they

were also not finding the cheese, but they were reciting it because THEIR fathers were reciting it.

Now look: not only will you go to room number seven, your children will also gi, and your children's children, and it will continue. This is stupidity!

A wandering dervish ran to where a Sufi master sat deep in contemplation, and said, "Quick! We must do something. A monkey has just picked up a knife."

"Don't worry," said the master. "so long as it was not a MAN."

When the dervish saw the monkey again he found, sure enough, that it had thrown the knife away.

Animals have a very intrinsic intelligence of their own. No animal is as stupid as man is. And the reason is because no animal lives through the head. Animals live through their experience, you live through your head. You make a ready-made program for your life and you go on following the blueprint. And if you don't follow it you feel guilty. If you don't go to the church you will feel guilty.

Many people come to me and they say, "We pray, we meditate." And I ask them, "Have you been growing through it?" They say, "Nothing is happening. But if we don't pray then we feel guilty."

Do you think the rat will feel guilty because this time he has not gone to room number seven? What does he care about room number seven? All that he cares about is cheese. You go on praying -- you start feeling guilty because your father told you to pray, your mother told you to pray, and if you don't pray you feel as if you are betraying your father and mother.

You are betraying your own intelligence! And that is the only betrayal to be worried about. Never betray your intelligence. Remain alert that you don't betray your intelligence, otherwise you will be stranded somewhere or other -- on the bridge. Because the bridge is immensely beautiful: you have not known anything like it. If you start moving into the world of meditation you will come across beautiful psychedelic experiences, so utterly mysterious that you are bound to be caught by them.

For example, one day you find great energy rising in your spine and it feels so cooling. Suddenly you feel transported to another world. You feel so alive, tingling with life, and as the energy moves higher and higher in the spine you are moving higher and higher. You are no more here on the earth, you have moved somewhere else. And it is so beautiful, so gratifying, so pleasant, that a thousand sexual orgasms are nothing. Just a single penetration of the energy through the spine to the head, and a thousand sexual orgasms are nothing. Then you will sit every day and wait for it and pray for it and work for it. You will try somehow to help the energy to move.

Do you know how Indian yogis started standing on their heads? Because of this experience. Mm? It is a natural inference that it will be easier for the energy to move towards the head if you are standing on your head. Naturally -- gravitation will work, it will pull up your energy. When you are sitting upright the energy finds it difficult to go up, because it has to be pumped all the way up, pulled all the way up, against gravitation. so stupid people devised the idea: Why not stand on your head? Then it will be simply pouring without any effort.

And sometimes it happens, standing on your head it goes easier. But you are caught, stranded. And the experience is so beautiful, so otherworldly, so superb, and so independent -- now you are not dependent on a woman or on a man. You are utterly independent, you are free, and enjoying all that no love affair can ever give to you. You are stranded.

That's how people become addicted to drugs. These are inner drugs; these are also part of your body chemistry. There is nothing spiritual in kundalini, it is as physiological as your blood. It is really the electricity of your body, gathering at the base of the spine. When really too much of it is there it starts rising upwards in the spine and the very movement of the electricity makes you stoned. But this is no different really -- whether you take LSD or you try some method of yoga posture to create that inner drug, it is the same! It can happen through fasting. It can happen through certain exercises of breathing, because when you exercise in a certain way it changes your body chemistry; certain glands are pressed and it changes your inner chemistry. When you breathe in a certain method, with a certain process, more oxygen goes in, more carbon dioxide goes out, and the balance changes inside you.

And I am not saying not to enjoy these things -- just remember that these are beautiful experiences but you should not be stranded. The bridge is immensely psychedelic, and as you reach more and more close to the other shore, experiences will become more and more ecstatic and outlandish. Beware -- because the more ecstatic they are, the more is the possibility for you to think, "I have arrived."

HE IS THE PROVIDER
OF BOTH FAITH AND WORLDLY GOODS;
HE IS NONE OTHER
THAN THE DISPOSER
OF OUR LIVES.
HE IS NO TYRANT:
FOR EVERYTHING HE TAKES,
HE GIVES BACK SEVENTY-FOLD;
AND IF HE CLOSES ONE DOOR
HE OPENS TEN OTHERS TO YOU.

Sanai says: Remember when these spiritual experiences, so-called spiritual experiences, start happening, remember that you are not the doer of them; it is again his gift. Then you will not become addicted. If you think, "I am the doer, and I have become a SIDDHA and I have achieved, and now I am capable of creating these experiences," then you are caught, your ego has come back in from the back door. It used to feel strengthened by having more money, by having a bigger house, by having a beautiful woman, this and that. Now, the same ego is enjoying another trip of spiritual experiences.

Sanai says: If you become egoistic in any way about your experiences that happen on the way, you will become addicted and be stranded on the bridge. Then what has to be done? Remember:

HE IS THE PROVIDER
OF BOTH FAITH AND WORLDLY GOODS;
HE IS NONE OTHER
THAN THE DISPOSER
OF OUR LIVES.
HE IS NO TYRANT:
FOR EVERYTHING HE TAKES,
HE GIVES BACK SEVENTY-FOLD;

IF HE CLOSES ONE DOOR
HE OPENS TEN OTHERS TO YOU.

Remember that all comes from him. This is possible only on the path of love. On the path of meditation you are left alone. There is more danger of ego arising on the path of meditation than on the path of love, because you are utterly alone. There is no God. You cannot surrender yourself to anything, you cannot use God to protect you from yourself. But on the path of love, that beautiful help is available.

Remember: HE IS NO TYRANT. why? Because there is another thing of which you need to be reminded: when these beautiful experiences happen, simultaneously many painful experiences will also happen -- because you are being uprooted from your identity, old identity, and there will be pain.

Whenever you move into the new reality there will be great bliss, and whenever you are uprooted from the old there will be great pain. There will be nights and days, there will be pain and pleasure moments. don't take those pleasure moments as you creation: surrender them to God. He is the provider of all; he is the giver of life itself.

And then pain comes and agony comes and you are in a great chaos and confusion, a dark night of the soul, don't be worried. Remember: HE IS NO TYRANT. How can he be? He is the source of your life. He is your mother, your father.

... FOR EVERYTHING HE TAKES,
HE GIVES BACK SEVENTY-FOLD...

Remember it. Yes, it happens exactly like that. If you have to suffer a little bit, remember, seventy-fold will be given to you. Whatsoever is taken away, much more will be given to you -- because that which is taken away from you is illusory, and that which is going to happen to you is going to be far more real.

And at each step this will be so, at each step you will become richer and richer. But you will have to be ready for one thing: you will have to pass through many fires. Each experience of passing through the fire is

a new growth experience. Passing through the fire will be pain, utter pain, but the moment you are out of it you will see the point that it HAD to be gone through. Now you will be on a higher plane, and far more superior joys will become available to you.

It is by passing through fire that one becomes pure gold. Remember: HE IS NO TYRANT. That will help you. He is not a sadist, he does not enjoy torturing you. If you feel the torture, that is your interpretation. He is simply making more and more joys available to you, but you have to drop your toys. And dropping your old toys is painful. The pain is created by your attachment to the toys. We believe immensely in our toys. And we KNOW they are toys and still we believe in them, our foolishness is such. We know that money is a toy and it will be taken away when death comes -- all will be taken away. But still we go on gathering things, and hoping meanwhile that "This happens to everybody but this is not going to happen to me. I am special, I am an exception."

Nobody is an exception: all will be taken away from you. But we go on playing, we go on believing in our fantasies, we go on projecting.

A French mouse and an elephant go to the magistrate and ask for a special license to be married right away. The magistrate shakes his head and says it is impossible, because elephants and mice just don't mix. And the little mouse looks up with tears in her eyes and says, "But please, monsieur Magistrate, we've got to."

People go on believing in absurd things. Now the little mouse thinks she is pregnant: "We've got to; now there is no way of avoiding it!"

Look at your own absurdities. Look at your own life, at what you go on doing. It is so ridiculous, the way people live, the way people waste their lives. And when these toys are taken away -- and they HAVE to be taken away, otherwise you will never become mature -- there will be pain.

On the path of love, God is available to you.

HE IS NO TYRANT:
FOR EVERYTHING HE TAKES,
HE GIVES BACK SEVENTY-FOLD;
AND IF HE CLOSES ONE DOOR
HE OPENS TEN OTHERS TO YOU.

But the trouble is with the human mind. The human mind becomes focussed on certain things. For example, if you have become accustomed to going through one door, you create a kind of tunnel vision: you cannot see any other doors. You only see that door, you become oblivious of other doors. And when that one door closes you are in a panic, because of your tunnel vision.

The man who is searching for God has to learn how to drop tunnel vision, how to remain alert and available to all possibilities.

If one door closes, ten doors are immediately opened for you. This is not a philosophical statement, this is simply a fact. But you only look through your past. You are so obsessed by the past that you cannot see that other doors are opening. You cannot even believe that there are other doors. You know only one door, you have become familiar with it. You can go out and in from that one door mechanically, with no awareness -- there is no need; you have become habituated to it.

Now it closes, and there is great pain and great fear and great agony. The agony is not happening because the door is closed, the agony is happening because you have tunnel vision. You cannot see anywhere else, you only have a focussed vision.

Let your eyes be a little wider.

And remember, Sanai say, that he never closes a door unless he has already opened ten for you. So just look around and you will find them.

And this is my experience too, working with thousands of meditators. It comes every day: whenever one door closes... and old doors HAVE to be closed, otherwise how are you going to grow and move upwards? If you always go on moving through the same door then there is no transformation possible. Doors will have to be closed so that you are forced to move from a new angle, into a new dimension.

The master tries in every way to close your old doors. And that's why there is fear of the master too. And that's why people keep at a distance -- they keep a certain distance so they can escape. If things become

too much, unbearable, they can always escape.

And it hurts whenever a door is closed. You ask for growth, but whenever a door is closed, it hurts. You become angry, you are in a rage. And you don't understand simple arithmetic: if you desire growth you will have to be always ready to move through new visions, new territories, new planes. And the old is safe and the old is secure and convenient -- that I know and every master knows. But if you remain with the old, YOU remain the old and you remain dead.

Life is with the new. Each moment has to be a death and a resurrection. Die to the past each moment!

And that is where the disciple is tested: that is the first test. When a door is closed, the disciple believes ten others must have been opened. He forgets about the closed door and he starts looking around for the doors that must have been opened. This is trust.

Trust life, trust God, trust existence.

HE TREASURES YOU MORE
THAN YOU DO YOURSELF.

Remember: God created you. You cannot be unnecessary, you cannot be accidental. And God has created you as so unique, so individual, that there is no other "you" like you. You are the only one! He has never created a person like you before, and will never create another person exactly like you. See how much respect he has paid to you.

God is not like an assembly line that Ford cars go on coming out of -- the same Ford cars, millions of Ford cars, all alike. God is a creator, not an assembly line. Each individual has been made not according to a mould, not according to a certain fixed pattern -- each individual has been paid INDIVIDUAL attention. He has painted you individually, he has cut you in a certain way, given you a certain shape, a certain being. You are unique, you are original, you are not a copy.

HE TREASURES YOU MORE...

And certainly you are his creation -- if you are lost, it is his loss.

HE TREASURES YOU MORE
THAN YOU DO YOURSELF.

And that's a very obvious fact. People don't love themselves, they don't respect themselves. On the contrary, they condemn themselves. You are all self-condemners. That's what you have been brought by the priests, again and again, everywhere in the world: you have been conditioned to condemn yourself. And you go on condemning yourself. You don't think yourself of any worth. And this is one of the barriers, greatest barriers.

Love yourself, respect yourself, and you will be giving respect to God -- because to respect the painting is to respect the painter, and to love the poetry is to love the poet. And you are the poetry and you are the painting. You are the music created by him. You are the visible proof that God is; the creation is the visible proof that the creator is. Love the creation, relish it, celebrate it: this is the only way to celebrate God. And you are the closest creation.

The man who condemns himself cannot love anybody else either. And the man who condemns himself condemns the whole existence. The world is full of these condemners, they have poisoned everybody. And the first thing that a master has to do with the disciple is to take all this poison out of his being. The greatest problem is to make you respectful of yourself, to make you aware that you are precious, that you are incomparable, that you have a great potential in you, that buddhas are hidden in you, that you are seeds of buddhas.

RISE, HAVE DONE WITH FAIRY-TALES;
LEAVE YOUR BASE PASSIONS,
AND COME TO ME.

Sanai says, as every master has always said: Come to me! But you will have to leave a few things, only then can you come to the master. If you cannot leave those few things you will remain with the priests and you will never find the master. And the priests are the enemies of all the masters.

The priest is never the master, and the master is never the priest; they don't belong to the same dimension. The priest has nothing to do with God. The priest has made a business out of God: he is exploiting the hypothesis of God. The priest is so ugly that he cannot leave even the idea of God unexploited.

According to one story, when God created the world and saw that it was good, Satan joined him in his appreciation and exclaimed, as he gazed from one wonder to another, "It is good! It is good! Let us make it an institution!"

Now, that is the priest. The priest makes everything a business, the priest makes everything an institution. Every insight of the great buddhas is finally reduced to an institution, to a church. The priest is in the service of Satan.

RISE, HAVE DONE WITH FAIRY-TALES...

And it is the priest who keeps feeding you on fairy-tales. He talks about God and he talks about heaven and hell and the angels and the rewards that the virtuous one will be given and the punishments that the sinners will have to suffer. These are all fairy-tales.

The priest goes on feeding you on fairy-tales. And because you remain attached to fairy-tales you remain stupid, you never mature. Beware: the priest is a salesman in the service of Satan. And the priest's whole work consists in decorating fairy-tales. He goes on inventing more and more fairy-tales. He is not concerned about truth, in fact he is very much afraid of truth.

So whenever there is a man like buddha the priest is against him. When there is a man like Jesus the priest is against him. Immediately the priest becomes alert, there is danger -- because these people like Buddha and Jesus are against fairy-tales. They will destroy all the childish nonsense that goes on in the name of religion. And the priest lives on it, and down the ages he has become really skillful. The priest is the greatest salesman in the world.

A man came into a grocery store and asked for five cents' worth of salt. The proprietor asked, "What kind of salt do you want?"

"What kind of salt do I want? I want salt, plain and simple. How many kinds of salt are there?"

"Ha ha!" chuckled the store owner. "What you don't know about salt! You come with me." And he took him downstairs and showed him a cellar that contained no less than forty or fifty barrels of salt. The customer was amazed.

"All these are different salts?" he asked.

"Yes, they're all different. We have salt for all kinds of prices and uses."

"My goodness, you are a specialist. I suppose, if you have all these barrels of different kinds of salt, you must sell one hell of a lot of salt. You must really know how to sell salt!"

"Oh," said the other, "me -- I'm not so good at selling salt, but the guy who sold it all to me, boy, can he sell salt!"

The priest is continuously inventing fairy-tales. And he invents them for all kinds of people, for all sorts of minds. That's why there are three hundred religions on the earth -- that means three hundred kinds of fairy-tales, available in all sizes, available at all prices, available according to everybody's need. Otherwise, what is the need for three hundred religions on the earth? There are not three hundred sciences on the earth. Science is one, because the scientific approach is one and the fundamental of science is one.

Religion will be one -- if priests disappear and only Buddhas and Bahauddins and Sanais and Sosans are there, there will be only one religion. There will be a kind of religiousness in the world, not any religion in fact -- a kind of religiousness.

You will have to drop your fairy-tales -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan.

RISE, HAVE DONE WITH FAIRY-TALES;
LEAVE YOUR BASE PASSIONS,
AND COME TO ME.

There are base passions: money, power, sexuality, greed, anger, possessiveness, and so on and so forth. And man lives only in those base passions. Nothing is wrong in them, they are the foundation of the temple of life. But if there is only the foundation and no temple, then the foundation is utterly useless. It is useful in the context of the temple; if the whole temple is built then the foundation is useful. But if the temple is not built ever and you go on building only the foundation for ever and ever, it is utterly futile, pointless, a wastage of life and energy.

Sigmund Freud remained concerned with the base passions. That is his inadequacy. And because of that, psychoanalysis has not yet been able to become a temple. It is only a foundation, a bare naked foundation. It is not yet a house where you can live.

He wrote once to a friend: "I have always confined myself to the ground floor and basement of the edifice called man."

Aldous Huxley once said he should have said the basement-basement.

Man has a basement, that is true, but he also has an attic. Man is unconsciousness, true, but man also has the potential for superconciousness. And unless you start searching for the superconscious you will remain in the basement, or even the basement-basement. You will remain crawling on the earth -- and you have the capacity to fly. You can become a butterfly, and you are not opening your wings because your attachment to the earth is too much. That attachment has to be transformed. You have to start looking at the stars.

That's what Sufis call ADAB: to be in the presence of the master. Hindus call it SATSANG. To be in the presence of the master means to look at the stars, to become aware of the attic, that something higher is possible in you. Be thrilled that you are not finished as you are, that you can have wings, that you an fly as high as you desire, that even the sky is not the limit.

RISE, HAVE DONE WITH FAIRY-TALES;
LEAVE YOUR BASE PASSIONS,
AND COME TO ME.

And there are two kinds of people in the world. The worldly people remain the basement, they remain concerned with the base passions. And the so-called otherworldly, the religious, they become concerned with fairly-tales. And both are lost.

The real seeker will drop two things. First he will drop fairy-tales -- that's why Sanai mentions first:

RISE, HAVE DONE WITH FAIRY-TALES...

The first thing is to drop fairy-tales, the inventions of the priests. And then the second thing is: watch your base passions, because in your base passions a great energy is hidden -- if released, it will become the bridge which will join the earth and the sky.

... AND COME TO ME.
YOU HAVE TO REALIZE
THAT IT IS HIS GUIDANCE
THAT KEEPS YOU ON THE PATH
AND NOT YOUR OWN STRENGTH.

But again Sanai reminds you that on the path of love his has to be remembered continuously, don't forget it even for a single moment.

YOU HAVE TO REALIZE
THAT IT IS HIS GUIDANCE...

Always remember that if you start moving towards God it is he who has chosen you. Don't for a moment think, "Look! I am a great seeker of God. I am no ordinary man, I am not worldly, I am not like these worldly creatures. I am a spiritual man. I search for God, I don't seek and search for money or power." You have fallen again; again you have fallen into the basement. The ego is back.

Never for a single moment think that it is you who is searching for God. On the contrary, on the path of love, remember it must be he who has called you -- otherwise how could you have searched for him? It must be he who has chosen you, it must be he who is pulling you. It must be he who is in some unknown, mysterious way taking you farther away to some unknown existence. It is he who has taken possession of you.

YOU HAVE TO REALIZE
THAT IT IS HIS GUIDANCE
THAT KEEPS YOU ON THE PATH...

And never for a single moment think, "It is because of my strength that I am on the path." No. If you think it is because of your strength that you are on the path, you have already gone astray. You have already become an egoist: you have created the separation between you and God.

"It is he who keeps me on the path. It is he who keeps reminding me not to go astray."

Plato used a beautiful word for truth. The word is A-LETHIA: it means non-forgetting, no-forgetting. It means remembering, it means constant remembering.

Truth is a constant remembering. Truth is not forgetting for a single moment that "God is: only God is. He has given me life, he has given me the desire to search for truth, he has chosen me to search for him. He must have called me in some mysterious way -- otherwise how could I have moved in his direction?"

The lover keeps on reminding himself, "It is the Beloved who is functioning like a magnet -- I am being pulled, I am being drawn. It is not my work, it is his grace."

And if you can remember this, that it is his grace, the ego will not arise. And, slowly slowly, the ego will be dropped. And when the ego is dropped you have arrived. Then the three are one: then the lover and the beloved and the love are one. You have entered into the Garden -- THE HADIQA.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The Bridge of Love and Laughter

6 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7811060
ShortTitle: UNIO106
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 108 mins

The first question:

BELOVED MASTER,

Deva Mohan, action is not creativity, inaction also is not creativity. Creativity is a very paradoxical state of consciousness and being: it is action through inaction, it is what Lao Tzu calls WEI-WU-WEI. It is allowing something to happen through you. It is not a doing, it is an allowing. It is becoming a passage so the whole can flow through you. It is becoming a hollow bamboo, just a hollow bamboo.

And then immediately something starts happening, because hidden behind man is god. Just give him a little way, a little passage, to come through you. That is creativity: allowing God to happen is creativity.

Creativity is a religious state. That's why I say that a poet is far closer to God than a theologian, a dancer even closer. The philosopher is the farthest away, because the more you think, the greater the wall you create between you and the whole. The more you think, the more you are. The ego is nothing but all the thoughts accumulated in the past.

When you are not, God is. That is creativity.

Creativity simply means you are in a total relaxation. It does not mean inaction, it means relaxation, because out of relaxation much action will be born. But that will not be your doing, you will be just a vehicle. A song will start coming through you -- you are not the creator of it, it comes from the beyond. It always comes from the beyond. When you create it, it is just ordinary, mundane. When it comes through you it has superb beauty, it brings something of the unknown in it.

When the great poet Coleridge died he left thousands of poems incomplete. Many times in his life he was asked, "Why don't you complete these poems" -- because a few poems were missing only one line or two lines. "Why don't you complete them?"

And he would say, "I cannot. I have tried, but when I complete them something goes amiss, something goes wrong. My line never falls in tune with that which has come through me. It remains a stumbling block, it becomes a rock, it hinders the flow. So I have to wait. Whosoever has been flowing through me, whenever he again starts flowing and completes the poem it will be completed, not before it."

He completed only a few poems. But those are of superb beauty, of great mystic splendor. That has always been so: the poet disappears, then there is creativity. Then he is possessed. Yes, that is the word, he is possessed.

To be possessed by God is creativity.

Simone de Beauvoir has said, "Life is occupied both in perpetuating itself and in surpassing itself; if all it does is maintain itself, then living is only not dying."

And the man who is not creative is only not dying, that's all. His life has no depth. His life is not yet life but just a preface; the book of life has not yet started. He is born, true, but he is not alive.

When you become creative, when you allow creativity to happen through you, when you start singing a song that is not your own -- that you cannot sign and you cannot say, "It is my own," on which you cannot put your signature -- then life take wings, it upsurges.

In creativity is the surpassing. Otherwise, at the most we can go on perpetuating ourselves. You create a child -- it is not creativity. You will die and the child will be here to perpetuate life. But to perpetuate is not enough unless you start surpassing yourself. And surpassing happens only when something of the beyond comes in contact with you.

That is the point of transcendence -- surpassing. And in surpassing, the miracle happens: you are not, and yet for the first time you are.

The essence of wisdom is to act in harmony with nature. That is the message of all the great mystics -- Lao Tzu, Buddha, Bahauddin, Sosan, Sanai -- to act in harmony with nature. Animals act unconsciously in harmony with nature. Man has to act consciously in harmony with nature, because man has consciousness. Man can choose not to act in harmony, hence the great responsibility.

Man has responsibility. Only man has responsibility, that is his grandeur. No other animal is responsible -- he simply acts in harmony, there is no way of going astray. The animal cannot go astray; he is not yet able to go astray, there is no consciousness yet. He functions as you function in deep sleep.

In deep sleep you also fall in harmony with nature. That's why deep sleep is so rejuvenating, so relaxing. Just a few minutes of deep sleep, and you are fresh and young again and all the dust that you had gathered and all weariness and boredom disappears. You have contacted the source.

But this is an animal way to contact the source; sleep is an animal way to contact the source. Animals are horizontal, man is vertical. When you want to go into sleep you have to fall into a horizontal position.

Only in a horizontal position can you fall asleep; you cannot fall asleep standing, it will be very difficult. You have to go back again, millions of years back, just like an animal. You are horizontal, parallel to the earth, suddenly you start losing consciousness, suddenly you are no longer responsible.

It is because of this factor that Sigmund Freud chose the couch for the patient. It is not for the comfort of the patient, it is a strategy. Once the patient is horizontal he starts being irresponsible. And unless he feels utterly free to say things he will not say unconscious things. If he remains responsible and vertical he will be continuously judging whether to say a thing or not. He will be censoring.

When he is lying horizontal on the couch -- and the psychoanalyst is hidden behind, you cannot see him -- suddenly he is again like an animal. He has no responsibility. He starts babbling things which he would never have said to anybody, to a stranger. He starts saying things which are deep in his unconscious; those unconscious things start surfacing. It is a strategy, a Freudian strategy, to make the patient utterly helpless like a child or like an animal.

Once you don't feel responsible you become natural. And psychotherapy has been of great help; it relaxes you. All that you have repressed surfaces, and after surfacing it evaporates. After going through psychoanalysis you become less burdened, you become more natural, you are more in harmony with nature and with yourself. That is the meaning of being healthy.

But this is going back, this is regression. This is what I was talking about the other day: going to the basement. There is another way to surpass, and that is going to the attic -- not the way of Sigmund Freud but the way of Buddha. You can surpass yourself by being in contact consciously with nature.

And that is the essence of wisdom -- to be in harmony with nature, with the natural rhythm of the universe. And whenever you are in harmony with the natural rhythm of the universe you are a poet, you are a painter, you ar a musician. you are a dancer.

Try it. Some time sitting by the side of a tree, fall in tune consciously. Become one with nature; let boundaries dissolve. Become the tree, become the grass, become the wind -- and suddenly you will see, something that has never happened to you before is happening. Your eyes are becoming psychedelic: trees are greener than they have ever been, and roses are rosier, and everything seems to be luminous. And suddenly you want to sing a song, not knowing from where it comes. Your feet are ready to dance; you can feel the dance murmuring inside your veins, you can hear the sound of music within and without.

This is the state of creativity. This can be called the basic quality: being in harmony with nature, being in tune with life, with the universe.

Lao Tzu has given it a beautiful name, WEI-WU-WEI: action through inaction. You can call it "creative quietude" -- a process that combines within a single individual two seeming incompatibles: supreme activity and supreme relaxation.

That's the paradox of creativity. If you see a painter painting, certainly he is active, utterly active, madly active -- he is all action. Or if you see a dander dancing, he is all action. But still, deep down there is no actor, no doer; there is only silence. Hence I called creativity the state of paradox. All beautiful states are paradoxical. The higher you go, the deeper you go into the paradox of reality.

Supreme action with supreme relaxation: on the surface great action is happening, in the depth nothing is happening, or ONLY nothing is happening. Creative quietude is the supreme action -- the precious suppleness, simplicity, spontaneity and freedom that flows from us, or rather through us, when our private egos and conscious efforts yield to a power not their own.

Yielding to a power not of your own, surrendering to a power that is beyond you, is creativity. Meditation is creativity. And when the ego disappears, the wound in you disappears; you are healed, you are whole. The ego is your dis-ease. And when the ego disappears you are no more dormant, you start flowing. You start flowing with the immense flow of existence.

Norbert Weiner has said, "We are not stuff that abides, but patterns that perpetuate themselves; whirlpools of water in an ever-flowing river."

Then you are not an ego but an event or a process of events. Then you are a process, not a thing. Consciousness is not a thing, it is a process; and we have made it a thing. The moment you call it "I" it becomes a thing -- defined, bounded, dormant, stagnant. And you start dying.

The ego is your death. And the death of the ego is the beginning of your real life. And real life is creativity.

You need not go to any school to learn creativity. All that you need is to go withinwards and help the ego dissolve. Don't support it, don't go on strengthening and nourishing it. And whenever the ego is not, all is truth, all is beautiful. And then whatsoever happens is good.

And I am not saying that you all will become Picassos or Shakespeares, I am not saying that. A few of you will become painters, a few of you will become singers, a few of you will become musicians, a few of you dancers -- but that is not the point. Each of you will become creative in his own way. You may be a cook, but then there will be creativity. Or you may be just a cleaner, but then there will be creativity. There will be no boredom.

You will become inventive in small things. Even in cleaning there will be a kind of worship, a prayer. So whatsoever you do then will have the taste of creativity. And we don't need many painters -- if all turn out to be painters, life will become very difficult. We don't need many poets; we need gardeners too, we need farmers too, and we need all kinds of people. But each person can be creative. If he is meditative and egoless then God starts flowing through him. According to his capacities, according to his potential, God starts taking forms.

And then all is good. You need not become famous. A really creative person does not care a bit about becoming famous; there is no need. He is so tremendously fulfilled in whatsoever he is doing, he is so content with whatsoever he is and wherever he is, that there is no question of desire. When you are creative, desires disappear. When you are creative, ambitions disappear. When you are creative, you are already that which you always wanted to be.

The second question:

I ALWAYS THOUGHT THAT YOU WERE AGAINST POLITICIANS, SO I WAS VERY MUCH SURPRISED TO KNOW THAT YOU HAVE BLESSED INDIRA GANDHI. BELOVED MASTER, WOULD YOU LIKE TO SAY SOMETHING ABOUT IT?

I am against the political mind. The political mind means the cunning mind, the political mind means the murderous, violent mind. The political mind means the mind that is only interested in dominating others, that is only interested in being in such a position where millions of people's lives are in his hands, this way or that. The politician's mind is the mind of the perfect egoist.

I am certainly against the political mind. I would like a world which does not go round and round the political mind. I would like a world which has the religious quality, not the political quality. At least I would like the political quality of the mind to recede into the background. At the center should be the creative mind. Politics is destructive.

But this cannot happen right now. For millions of years politics has been in the center, so this cannot happen right now. A great meditative energy has to be released first. If millions of people become meditators then, slowly slowly, the structure of the energy on this earth will change -- will start moving from the political mind to the religious mind. i am against the political mind, but I know that this cannot happen right now. It may take thousands of years. The beginning has to happen right now, the seed has to be sown right now. But the fruits will come only later on. You can become a non-political person right now, and your life will have a flowering. But as far as the whole earth is concerned, it is going to take time.
What are we going to do meanwhile?

I have blessed Indira Gandhi because to me she seems to be the least political amongst the Indian politicians. It will again look strange to you, because whatsoever has been said about her, spread about her, rumored about her, is just the opposite. But my own observation is this, that she has the least political mind.
And why do I say so? These are the reasons.

First: had she been really a politician and only a politician she would not have tried to do anything that goes against the Indian tradition. The politician never goes against the tradition; he always follows his own followers. That's a mutual arrangement. Particularly in a democratic system, the politician cannot afford to go against the traditions because after five years the elections will be there. If you go against people's traditions -- whether they are right or wrong is not the point -- if you go against their traditions they will take revenge.

So the real politicians only TALK about change, but they never try to change anything. They only talk. The talk is okay, it hurts nobody; even the masses enjoy the talk. Talk about revolution, but don't try to do it -- because when you try to do it then many of the traditions and superstitions of the masses will have to be destroyed. Then those people will be angry, and in a democratic set-up their anger can be dangerous.

Indira Gandhi tried to DO something, sincerely tried to do something. In fact that's what created trouble for her. She was trying to help the poor, against the rich. She angered the rich, the people who are powerful; she angered the vested interest. No politician would afford it, no politician CAN afford it. Talking about great things is allowed, nobody is worried about what you say -- just don't try to do anything. Go on creating beautiful ideals, but never practice them.

She annoyed the rich people of this country because she was doing something for the poor. And she annoyed the poor because whatsoever she did went against their traditions. For example, she imposed birth control: the Indian masses cannot tolerate it. For thousands of years they have thought that it is God who gives children, and who are you to prevent it? It is a gift from God -- that has been their idea. Now the gift is becoming very dangerous. The gift is becoming so dangerous that it is almost suicidal.

No politician would have tried that. Let the country go to its death -- who bothers?

Since Morarji Desai came into power, all the programs for birth control have been put aside. And that is the only hope for this country. If this country is to survive, the only hope is to reduce the population. Already there are too many people. Seventy-five percent of the people are living below human standards, fifty percent of the people are almost starving. Within twenty-five years, by the end of this century, the whole country will be starving.

But that is not the point. The politician thinks only of HIS power NOW. He will be here as prime minister for five or ten years at the most. Who cares what happens later on? Why should he risk he power and position?

Indira risked it. Hence I call her the least political person Indian politics.

Secondly: she started succeeding in her programs. That is dangerous; you should not succeed. If the man in power fails, all other politicians are happy -- because the man in power is failing and that is their chance. If the man in power succeeds then there is no chance for them to ever come into power. And she was the first Indian prime minister who was succeeding in bringing a certain order into the country, in creating some disciple out of chaos. She was succeeding in raising people's standard of living, she was succeeding in helping people to be more productive and less destructive. She was succeeding in many many ways.

But that angers other politicians: now what is THEIR chance? Other politicians live only on the failure of those who are in power. One should not be successful; there is nothing more dangerous than to succeed.

This is strange, but this is a fact in the history of man. If somebody succeeds, his own success is going to boomerang upon him. If she had failed, there would have been no trouble. Then the politicians who were against her would have remained divided, and if they had been divided there would have been no danger for her. But she started succeeding, and their chances to come into power started becoming less and less.

They all joined together. They HAD to -- it was a question of life and death for them. Now there was no question of ideologies.

A strange phenomenon has happened in India, very strange. Morarji Desai is a follower of Mahatma Gandhi, and is in power through the help of those who murdered Mahatma Gandhi. Strange bedfellows! But when it is a question of life and death who cares about ideologies? Ideologies are good as playthings, toys.

All the Indian politicians of different attitudes, approaches, and diametrically opposite ideologies, gathered together and became one force against Indira Gandhi. Why? How did it happen?

She was succeeding. Politicians only pretend; they never really do anything. But she was sincere, she really tried to do something for this country. That's why this country can never forgive her.

Thirdly: Indian bureaucracy is the worst in the world. No work ever happens, files just go on moving from one table to another table for years and years.

I knew a man who fought a single case in the courts his whole life -- for almost fifty years. All the judges died, whosoever tried his case; all the lawyers died for and against. And finally he himself died, but the case was unfinished. Not only the judges and lawyers died, even the government changed: in'47 India became independent. The case was started by the British government. Even the government died, another government came into power, but the case continued.

If you want to do something in this country with such a bureaucracy it is impossible. You have to force this bureaucracy to do things.

The bureaucracy was angry. It was really the bureaucracy who deceived Indira Gandhi. She was given false reports. She was given false reports that her position was perfectly okay, she could allow an election, she was going to win. She depended on the reports of the bureaucracy, and those reports were false. The bureaucracy was absolutely against her. Nobody had ever forced them to do anything, and she was forcing them to do things.

Since Morarji has come, the bureaucracy is perfectly happy. Again things are moving at such a slow pace that nothing ever moves.

Morarji himself is a bureaucrat, he started his life as a deputy collector. He knows how the bureaucracy functions; he does not interfere. If you are just there to be in power -- that is the mind of a politician -- you don't interfere, you don't make so many enemies.

The rich people are against Indira because she tried to bring the poor people up a little higher from their mire. The poor people were angry because she imposed birth control on them forcibly -- and it can be imposed only forcibly; otherwise it is not possible. The bureaucracy was against her because she forced the bureaucracy to DO things, to implement things, and FAST. The whole country was angry. Had she been a politician, this would not have happened.

Fourth: she imposed an Emergency. She was straightforward. Had she been a politician she would have done everything that is done through an Emergency, without imposing the Emergency. That's what is being done now -- everything is being done just as it was done in the Emergency, but without declaring it. The cunning politician always works indirectly, not directly. He is not straightforward.

Morarji Desai said in one of his interviews to the BBC -- it was asked by the BBC men, and it was particularly and deliberately asked for you and the work that is happening here: "Will you allow us freedom to make films in your country?" He said, "I will allow it, unless it is dangerous to our defense.

Now, how are my sannyasins dangerous to the defense of this country? Doing Dynamic and Kundalini and dancing and singing, how can they be dangerous? And if there is something that Morarji thinks is dangerous he can simply tell the BBC people and all the other TV agencies that have asked to film the ashram, "Make your film, but your film will have to go through the censor board." So simple! If you feel that something is going to be against your country, you can cut it.

But this is a cunning political mind: talk about freedom -- just TALK about freedom, that's all -- and go on creating more and more bondage for people.

Indira was straightforward, she declared Emergency. she was honest. The Emergency was needed: this country can only be changed if things are to be taken very seriously, as if the country is at war. Unless things are taken in that proportion and with that intensity, as if the country is at a war, nothing is going to happen.

And the war IS there. The war is with the population explosion. It is far more dangerous than a war with Pakistan or China, because China cannot destroy you, neither can Pakistan destroy you. Maybe China can take few miles of land -- but the population explosion is the real enemy. The children that are going to come will destroy you.

Things are in a dangerous situation. It is a greater crisis than India has ever faced in the past; it knows no way to tackle it. Things have to be taken seriously.

That was the effort behind imposing Emergency. But imposing Emergency in a democratic country is dangerous. It can be done only by a non-political mind. It can be done only by one who really wants to change the situation, whatsoever the cost.

She risked her power, her prime ministership, to change the course of the history of this country.

This Emergency angered the journalists and other media people. And no politician would ever like to anger the journalists, because much depends on hem, too much depends on them.

It can be safely said that fifty percent of Indira's fall was made possible by the Indian journalists. They were getting angrier and angrier. They were not allowed to gossip, they were not allowed to make rumors, they were not allowed what they call "freedom of the press." So when Emergency was removed, they took great revenge. It is how the human mind functions.

A politician would have been alert about it.

Fifth: her son, Sanjay Gandhi, entered politics. A real politician, a cunning politician, would have allowed him to enter only from the back door. Otherwise, others become jealous. She allowed him to enter from the front door, and the whole country became jealous.

There is no reason to prevent anybody from entering politics. Even though the person happens to be the son of the prime minister, he has as much right to enter into politics as anybody else. And Sanjay Gandhi has a certain potential. There was nothing wrong in it, but to allow him through the front door is a nonpolitical thing. She functioned more as a mother and a human being than as a cunning politician.

Her own father never allowed her through the front door; he was more cautious. Again and again, he was asked. "Who after you?" He never mentioned Indira Gandhi -- never. Once to a friend he said, "I cannot tell you the name of the person who will succeed me, because if I tell you the name then there is no

possibility for the poor person to succeed me. Just by mentioning it I will anger all the other people who are competitors, and they will join together against him."

There is every possibility he meant "her" not "him." He was a more seasoned politician than Indira Gandhi; he knew the ways of politics.

Indira Gandhi herself came through the back door. But she is more a mother than a politician: she allowed Sanjay Gandhi to enter through the front door. That was dangerous; that became one of the most important causes of her fall. And it was MORE dangerous because Sanjay has potential. Sooner or later, he is going to become a prime minister; he has the potential and the guts. It cannot be prevented. But Indira was functioning very nonpolitically.

Morarji Desai is more cunning, His son is also there, but always behind a screen. And these who are even more interested in power, they go even further. The chief minister of Haryana, Devi Dayal, has disowned his son and saved his seat -- saved his power and disowned his son. This is how a politician functions.

Indira Gandhi risked her power and tried to save her son. That is not the way of a politician -- maybe the way of a mother, of a human being.

Sixth: she mad the greatest error that a politician can commit, a very fundamental error and very obvious: Indira Gandhi forced all the political parties into jail together. That is so absurd! Even a man like me, who has nothing to do with politics, can see that it is absolutely absurd. If you put all your enemies into jail together, you are forcing them to be united against you.

She should have studied Machiavelli a little more. It is so simple; a politician would never do that. Keep at least half the enemies out of prison, and half the enemies in prison. Keep them fighting, keep them separate, because that is the only way to rule: to divide. This is utterly stupid -- putting all your enemies together in jail you have almost imposed unity on them; they cannot avoid it. Now you are the enemy of all of them.

They became friendly. And they saw the point that if they could become friendly and if they could get together, then Indira would be gone. This they had not seen for thirty ears; for thirty years they had remained divided. Suddenly Indira brought them together and they became aware that "It is so simple: if we join together then Indira is gone." The Congress Party had ruled for thirty years because the enemies were divided.

Indira functioned as a non-politician.

And seventh: after Emergency, immediately after Emergency and after a great effort to impose birth control on the people -- when rich people, poor people, and the journalists and everybody was annoyed and angry -- immediately after Emergency declaring a general election: that is again incomprehensible.

If she had asked me, I would have told her, "Wait at least for one year. Remove the Emergency, wait for one year." That one year would have done. The steam of the journalists would have been released, people would have forgotten the imposition -- people's memories are very short -- and in one year the enemies, all the political enemies, would have again fallen into their old habits, would have started quarreling with one another again.

Immediately giving a general election to the country was utterly unpolitical. That's how she got defeated.

Because of these errors, I say she is the least political of all the Indian politicians. Hence I have blessed her. I have blessed her, and I bless her again.

The third question:

WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT SEX EDUCATION FOR SMALL CHILDREN?

Truth is truth, and nobody should be debarred from it. Just because children are small, do they have to be fed on lies? Is truth only for grown-ups? Does that mean truth is dangerous for the delicate consciousness of the child?

Truth is never dangerous, untruth is dangerous. And if you tell an untruth to the grown-up he may be able to defend himself; it can be forgiven. But never tell an untruth to the child, because he is so helpless, so indefensible. He depends so much on you, he trusts so much in you -- don't betray him. This is betraying!

Telling any lie means you have betrayed the child.

And finally you will be in trouble. Sooner or later, the child will discover that you have been telling lies. That very day, all trust in you will disappear.

If young people start rebelling against the parents, the responsibility is not theirs, the responsibility is of the parents. They have been telling so many lies; and now, by and by, the children start discovering that they were ALL lies. And if you have been telling so many lies, even the truth that you have told them becomes suspicious. And one thing is certain, they lose trust in you. You have betrayed them, you have deceived them: you become ugly in their consciousness. Their impression of you is no good any more. In fact they will never be able to trust anybody.

That's the problem I am facing every day. When you come and become sannyasins, the problem that you have with your parents starts being imposed on me. You cannot trust me either; in a subtle way I become your father-figure. And because your parents have deceived you, who knows? I am a stranger -- if even your parents deceive you, if even parents cannot be relied upon, then how can you rely upon me?

You will never be able to trust the woman you love, the man you love. You will never be able to trust the master you surrender to. You will never in your life again be able to regain your trust. And for what has your trust been destroyed? For such foolish things.

What is wrong? Sex is a simple fact: tell it the way it is. And children are very very perceptive -- even if you don't tell them they will discover it on their own. They are very curious people.

Carl was assigned to write a composition entitled, "Where I came from." When he returned home from school, he entered the kitchen where his mother was preparing dinner.

"Where did I come from, Mama?" he asked.

"The stork brought you."

"And where did Daddy come from?"

"The stork brought him, too."

"And what about Grandpa?"

"Why, the stork brought him too, darling."

Carl very carefully made notes on what Mama had told him, and the next day he handed in the following composition:

"According to my calculations, there hasn't been a natural birth in my family for the past three generations."

Children are very perceptive; they go on watching, they go on seeing what foolishness you are telling them. And how long can you deceive them? Life is there, and life is sexual. And they are watching life: they will see animals making love, they will see birds making love.

And you may go on believing that they have never seen you making love -- you can go on believing it, but children know that their parents make love. In the beginning they may think they are fighting or something, but sooner or later they discover that something is going on behind their backs.

Why create these suspicions and doubts? Why not be true? Truth is always good, truth is always divine. Let them know things as they are.

I know a friend who was determined to have it out with his older boy and spent several hours painstakingly explaining sexual physiology to him. At the conclusion, feeling utterly exhausted and knowing that he did not want to go through it again with his younger son, he said, "And Billy, now that I've explained it to you, can I count on you passing it on to Bobby?"

"Okay Dad," said young William.

His elder son went out in search of his younger brother at once. "Bobby," he said when he found him, "I just had a long lecture from Dad and he wants me to pass on what he told me to you."

"Go ahead," said Bobby.

"Well, you know what you and I were doing with those girls behind the barn lat month? Dad wants me to tell you that the birds and the bees do it too!"

Don't be foolish, let things be as they are. Truth can never be the enemy, sexual or otherwise. Befriend truth.

And children are very understanding, they immediately accept the fact. They have no prejudices, they

have no notion of right and wrong. If you tell them the truth they understand it is so and they forget all about it. And it will create a great trust in you: you never deceived them.

Sex education is one of the fundamental causes of the rift between the generations. They day the child discovers that his parents have been deceiving him, he loses all roots in trust. That is the most devastating shock you can give to that delicate system.

Go on telling the truth as it is, and don't try to philosophize about it and don't go on round and round. Tell it the way it is.

Why is there so much fear about it in you? Because your parents did not tell YOU. So you feel a little shaky, nervous, afraid, as if you are moving in some dangerous territory.

Be very simple, direct. And whenever a child enquires about anything, if you know about it, tell it. If you don't know about it, say that you don't know. There are two wrongs that you can do. One is saying something which is not so -- that is one danger. Another is saying something which you don't know.

For example, the child asks, "Who created the world?" and you say, "God." Again you are leading him into some mischief. You don't know; you are pretending that you know. Soon the child will discover that you know nothing, your God is bogus.

And the problem is not that YOUR God is proven bogus, the problem is that now the whole concept of God is proved bogus. You have destroyed a great possibility of enquiring into God. You should have said, "I don't know. I am trying to know; I am as ignorant as you are. If I find out before you do, I will tell you, if you find out before I do, please tell me."

And your son will respect you for ever for this sincerity of heart, for this equality, that you never pretended, that you never tried to show, "I know, and you don't know," that you were never egoistic.

Saying to the child that God created the world, without knowing it, is nothing but an ego trip. You are enjoying yourself at the cost of the child's ignorance. But how long can you enjoy this knowledge?

Never tell the child that which you yourself are incapable of doing. Don't tell the child, "Be truthful, always be truthful" -- because once he catches you red-handed being untruthful, you have destroyed something immensely valuable. And there is nothing more precious than trust.

And how long can you hide the fact? One day somebody knocks on the door and you say to the child, "Tell him that Daddy is not at home." And now the child knows that to talk about truth is one thing, but it is not meant to be followed and practiced. You have created a duality in him of saying something, pretending something, and being something else quite the contrary of it. You have created the split.

And if you know something -- if the child asks about sex or how children come into the world, and you know -- then simply tell it as it is. Make it as simple as possible, because the child is not asking about the physiology or about the chemistry or about the inner mechanism of sex. He is not asking about all that nonsense; that is not his interest. Don't start telling him about physiology, because in the name of sex education what they do in schools is only teach physiology. And the child is simply bored; he is not interested.

He simply wants the truth: how children come, from where they come. Just tell it. And never try to give him more information than he needs and asks form, because that will be too early. That too is happening, particularly in the West where the idea has become prevalent that children have to be given sex education. So parents are in a hurry: even if the child has not enquired, they go on pouring out the knowledge that they have acquired from books. Children feel simply bored.

Unless the enquiry has arisen in the child there is no need to say anything. When the enquiry has arisen there is no need to HIDE anything.

And it is not a question of age at all, so don't ask about small children. Whom do you call small? What age limit? Is seven years old small? Or is nine years old small? It is not a question of age; whenever the child enquires he is ready to be given the information. He may be four, he may be five, he may be seven. The more intelligent a child is, the earlier he will enquire, that much is certain. The stupid, the mediocre, may not enquire so early; he may enquire when he is twelve or fourteen. But the intelligent child is bound to enquire early, because life is such a mystery that from the very beginning the child becomes aware that something is happening. All around, life is happening, life is perpetuating itself.

He sees the eggs of the birds in the garden, and then one day the eggs are broken and the birds come out. He goes on seeing his mother's belly growing bigger and bigger, and he certainly becomes curious. What is happening? Is his mother ill or something?

And then one day she comes from the hospital with a child. And from where has the child come? It has been brought by the stork. And he sees the belly is not big anymore. Now he is puzzled: what happened to

the belly?

Don't create unnecessary puzzles for children. Life is puzzling enough as it is. Life is so mysterious, the enquiry is bound to be there. But remember, the more intelligent a child is, the sooner he is going to enquire. So if your child enquires early, don't think that he seems to be dirty from the very beginning. He is not dirty, he is intelligent. If anybody is dirty, YOU are dirty. He is simply intelligent.

Tell him things as they are, and tell him the way he can understand. Don't philosophize, don't go indirectly round and round, go directly to the point. Make it as clear as two plus two is four.

And you will be surprised: once the fact has been told the child goes away and starts playing. He is not really interested anymore; he never brings the question up again. If you falsify things he will bring up the question again and again -- from this side, from that side, any excuse and he will bring up the question -- because he wants to know the fact, and unless the fact is given he is not going to be satisfied.

Only facts satisfy. Falsifications can postpone but they cannot satisfy.

The fourth question:

BELOVED MASTER, WHY DO I CONTINUE TO TAKE MYSELF AND LIFE IN GENERAL SO SERIOUSLY?

Tada, everybody takes life seriously because everybody is so empty. By being serious you hide your emptiness, by being serious you pretend. By being serious you are just escaping from the loneliness that is there inside you, the nothingness that is inside you.

You cannot laugh, you cannot be at ease, because whenever you are at ease you become aware of the emptiness within. You have to be serious. Serious, you remain clinging to the surface. Relaxed, you start diving deep into your being -- and there is fear.

People are serious for a certain reason. The reason is, they don't want to face themselves. And seriousness gives a certain dignity also; it is ego-fulfilling. If you are serious everybody thinks you must be important.

Seriousness has a connotation of importance. Important people are very serious -- you don't see saints laughing. Christians say Jesus never laughed. They can't be right. I know Jesus far better, they must be wrong. But they indicate a certain attitude: how can Jesus laugh? He must be serious, utterly serious.

And all the Christian paintings about Jesus are ugly and false, because the face is made so serious. And the painters were doing something great; they were thinking it HAD to be serious because Jesus is the savior, and how can the savior laugh and tell jokes? You don't expect a savior of the world to tell jokes; he has to be serious. He has a great burden, he is carrying the greatest burden: the burden of the whole earth, of the whole of humanity, of the original sin of man, and other unoriginal sins too. Millions of people and their sins, and he is carrying the burden of all: he is the savior.

Christians cannot believe Krishna can dance and sing and play the flute, because of their idea. Krishna seems to be very nonserious. How can you play the flute when so many people are suffering from so many sins? Everybody is bound for hell, and you are playing the flute? Is this the time to play the flute? And you are dancing -- and with so many girlfriends!

This seems to be very irresponsible. A savior dancing with girlfriends under the full-moon night, and the whole world in such a misery! Krishna should open a hospital or at least a primary school to educate people. He should do some missionary work. What is he doing under the full moon when the whole earth is drowning deeper and deeper into sin?
He looks frivolous. Jesus is serious.

Tada, you ask me: WHY DO I CONTINUE TO TAKE MYSELF AND LIFE IN GENERAL SO SERIOUSLY?

It gives gratification to your ego that you are a serious person, that you are not ordinary, you are special. That you are not like people who go to the movies and laugh and talk nonsense and gossip. You are a serious person: you only meditate, you only read the Bible or the Koran. You only remain with great high things, you are not interested in the mundane.

Seriousness supports the ego, seriousness is the climate in which the ego can thrive. Nonseriousness is

the death of the ego.
I teach you nonseriousness.

And because of this seriousness you make mountains out of molehills. Just small things, and you make mountains. Somebody smokes cigarettes and he is very serious, as if by smoking cigarettes he is going to hell. He thins he is committing a great sin.

Don't be so stupid. Just by taking smoke in and out you cannot commit any sin. It may show that you are stupid but it doesn't show that you are a sinner. And I don't think that people are sent to hell for stupidity. Otherwise, the whole earth would have been in hell. Why are people here? All the stupid people are here in the world!

But you make mountains. You cannot bear small things, you have to be with big things.

They tell the story of the lady who went to confession and told the priest a long story about her sexual activities and as a result, for penance, the priest told her to go into the next room, say twelve Hail Marys and wash her sins away by washing her hands in the holy water which was contained in a basin on the table.

As she was busy in the next room saying her Hail Marys and washing her hands in the basin of holy water, in walked another young lady who took one look at the scene and exclaimed, "Please take your damn hands out of that water! Don't you realize I have to gargle with it!"

You think you are committing great sins? There are other people who are far more serious. You must remember one thing: even in hell you will not be the first, you will be standing in a long long queue. Wherever you are, you will be standing in a long long queue. Forget all about being the first, even in hell.

George Bernard Shaw once said... Somebody asked, "Where would you like to go, to heaven or to hell?" He said, "Wherever I go, I would like to be the first. I am even ready to go to hell, but I want to be the first. And if I have to be the second in heaven, I don't care for heaven at all."

The ego wants to be the first everywhere. The ego wants to be the greatest saint; if it is not possible then the greatest sinner -- but the greatest.

Why can't you be ordinary? To be ordinary is immensely beautiful, and to be just human is divine.

Forget ideals and goals, those ideals and goals keep you neurotic. And people go on changing their goals. First they used to have paradise as the goal, saintliness or God-realization or enlightenment. They change: now they have to attain total orgasm. Now no smaller orgasm will do -- total orgasm.

And what is total orgasm anyway? And how are you going to know that this is total orgasm? Is there any way to measure it? So you will remain in misery; the total orgasm will never be achieved.

Now there are people who are continuously hankering for peak experiences, they want a peak experience every moment. They go nuts. If one moment is passed without a peak experience then life is lost. Then one moment is wasted: where is the peak experience? They want to remain on the peak continuously, twenty-four hours.

These things keep people insane. Life should be lived more sanely. And what do I mean when I say life should be lived more sanely? One should be able to accept the ordinariness of it. There is tremendous joy out of ordinariness -- and that joy is not something like a peak experience, it is more diffused. It is not a peak, because peaks exist only with the valleys. If you want a peak experience then you will have to fall again and again into the valley.

You will have to repeat the myth of Sisyphus. He takes the rock to the peak and by the time it reaches the peak, the peak is so small and the rock is so big that it rolls back down the other side. He has to rush back into the valley, then he again starts the journey, again hankers for the peak experience. And by the time he reaches to the peak, just reaching, just reaching -- and finished! Flat, back to the valley.

And that's what happens to you. Each peak experience is momentary; it is the repetition of the myth of Sisyphus.

Forget all about it. Rather live a more ordinary life. That is the life of a Zen disciple, that is the life of a Sufi disciple -- ordinary.

I have heard: An American enquirer came to Dacca, to Bangladesh. He had heard about a great Sufi master. He was in a hurry to meet the master: he enquired from many people, but nobody had heard of him. At the airport he went from one person to another: nobody had heard of him. He became suspicious, and he became very depressed. He had come from so far, and he had heard so much about the Sufi master who lives in Dacca, Bangladesh -- and nobody even knows his name!

But as a last try, he asked a taxi driver. And the taxi driver said, "Sit in the taxi and I will take you to him." He could not believe it, so suddenly -- because nobody knew about the master. He had asked but nobody knew.

The taxi driver said, "Don't be worried, I know him. In fact I am him."

And that's how it turned out to be. He was the Sufi master, but he was working as a taxi driver -- just an ordinary life.

Sufis function that way. Somebody is a weaver, somebody may be a potter, somebody may be making carpets.

Do you know what Gurdjieff used to do in the West? His business was carpet selling He was a carpet salesman, that was his business. If you had seen him you would have never recognized that a great master was there.

That's how the Sufis have existed, down the ages. They don't stand out, there is no need.

It is always the ego that hankers for the peak, and it is the ego that does not allow you to live in constant joy. And constant joy is not a peak, remember. In fact it is more like peace than like bliss, more like peace. Bliss is there, but like a fragrance; you cannot catch hold of it. It is there, but very indirect, very subtle, very delicate. It is not a peak, certainly. It is very plan and simple.

Tada, you are serious because you are afraid to know your ordinariness. And that is the truth, and truth is never ordinary. Once you have accepted the ordinariness, in your very ordinariness arises an extraordinariness. Your ordinariness becomes luminous, radiant. Then each moment is a gift, and each moment bring sits own joy, its own peace, its own beautitude.

But never hanker after peaks. The idea of the peak is an ego projection. And don't become serious and don't make mountains out of molehills; there is nothing to be serious about.

Laugh a little, live a little and be playful, and you will know what life is. It comes in laughter, non in seriousness. A serious person is a closed person, a serious person is an unavailable person. A serous person exists with all the windows and doors closed. A serious person is encapsulated in himself; he never makes any bridges with people. He closes doors, he never makes any bridges.

Laugh, because laughter is a bridge. Love, because love is a bridge. Enjoy small things, because life consists of small things and enjoying small things is a bridge.

That's why Zen people have made even tea drinking a meditation. Just tea drinking, who thinks of it as something religious? But it can be transformed; it depends on your attitude. You can drink tea so meditatively: sip it meditatively, taste it, smell the flavor. Listen first to the samovar, the song of the samovar, the dance of the vapor inside, and the subtle fragrance that starts arising. Live it, be with it, make it a prayerful moment, and then just ordinary tea is transported into something divine. And if this can be done with tea, this can be done with everything else.

To live religiously does not mean to live seriously, it means to live meditatively. And meditation has nothing to do with seriousness. Meditation is playfulness.

That's why my insistence here is more and more on dancing, on singing. I have put vipassana and zazen in the background, because they can create seriousness in you, and you are already serious and it is dangerous. First your seriousness has to be destroyed, only then will you be able to enjoy vipassana without becoming serious.

First you have to dance, so in dance your armor drops. First you have to shout in joy, and sing, so your life becomes more vital. First you have to cathart, so all that you have repressed is thrown out and your body is purified of toxins and poisons, and your psyche also is purified from repressed traumas and wounds.

When this has happened and you have become able to laugh and you have become able to love, then vipassana. Now vipassana will not drive you serious, will not drive you in any way into some ego trip. Now you can sit silently; now sitting silently is not serious.

That is the special quality that I am trying to create here in vipassana -- it does not exist anywhere in the world. My whole effort here is to bring tantra to the twentieth century and make it neo-tantra, to bring tao to the twentieth century and make it neo-tao, to bring zen to the twentieth century and make it neo-zen, and so on and so forth: neo-sufism and neo-yoga...

Centuries divide you from these beautiful things; those centuries have to be dropped. And those centuries can only be dropped if YOU drop what has been done to you in those centuries. You have become too serious. Modern man is very serious; it has never been so before. And this seriousness is creating a distance from God, from the whole.

Tada, go into your seriousness and see what you are hiding behind it. You are alone, you are empty, and you are not capable of facing it. It has to be faced, because emptiness is not bad, emptiness is immensely beautiful. If you escape from it, then it becomes ugly. If you go into it, it becomes silence and quietude. And if you disappear into it, it becomes creativity.

And aloneness is beautiful. It is only the person who is alone who becomes capable of love. Those who cannot be alone, they cannot be in love at all, because their love remains a kind of need.

Love can be of two types. One is when you say to somebody, "I need you, I really love you." This is ugly love, because it is based in need. You say, "I need you": you want to use the other. You are not yet able to be alone; you want to be together with somebody, you want to cling to the other. The other keeps you occupied -- without eh other you become afraid of your own aloneness.

And this is what people say, and lovers enjoy it very much. When somebody says to you, "I need you, I really love you," you feel you are entering into something beautiful. You are not; you are entering into something destructive. This is the wrong kind of love.

And this is the love that exists in the world. Everybody is afraid of his loneliness and clings to the outer, uses the other as a means, someone to cling to. And when you use the other, the other is reduced to a thing. He is no longer a person, he becomes a husband or a wife. Freedom is lost. You cannot allow the other to be free, because if you allow freedom then you will have to face your loneliness. And that you don't want to do.

So you cling. You hold the other, you possess the other. Even if it means being possessed by the other, you are ready to lose your freedom. You become mutual slaves, mutual imprisonments to each other.

Love-as-need creates what the other day I was calling "tunnel vision." You become focussed on one person and you are afraid that if the other person leaves you, you will not be able to live at all. The very idea of the other leaving you gives you immediate thoughts of committing suicide. Your life will not have meaning.

This is tunnel vision. One is willing to admit only a narrow range of sensations; all else is regarded as insignificant. And when such expectations fail, then one feels life is not wroth living. And they always fail, because nobody can really be possessed. How can you possess a presence, a person? He is not a thing, you can never be the master. The other will go on asserting his freedom, the other will go on sabotaging your efforts to possess him. The other is trying to possess you, and you are trying to possess the other. Nobody wants to be possessed, and everybody wants to be the possessor. Now, this is doomed to fail.

Sooner or later, you will start feeling life has no meaning. This kind of love is pathological, and this is the only kind that exists and is available in the world. It drives people neurotic and psychotic. It should be changed into love which is not a need but a state. Then one can love life in more richness. Then one can love and yet allow the other freedom. Then love is nonpossessive.

But that love is possible only when you have learned how to live with your aloneness. When you can be alone and perfectly happy and you don't miss the other at all, only then can you love. But now a totally different kind of love arrives -- even to think of it will shock you.

Then the lover says, "I don't need you, I love you." It will be almost incomprehensible, a lover saying to somebody, "I don't need you, I love you." It will look contradictory, because you have always heard, "I need you, I love you very much" -- you are acquainted with that approach.

But this is TRUE love, the other is destructive. It destroys both the people, it destroys all the possibilities of growing. This is true love, this is creative love, when you can say, "I don't need you, I simply love you."

Just meditate over it. Repeat it silently within yourself: "I don't need you, I love you" -- and a totally different dimension opens up. Now there is no need to possess, now there is no need to reduce the other to a thing, now there is no need to destroy his or her freedom, now there is no need to allow the other to destroy your freedom. Now love can exist with freedom.

When love exists with freedom it has tremendous beauty; it has something of the ultimate in it. But now it is pure sharing. Now it is a luxury, it is no more a need.

I teach you love-as-luxury, not love-as-need. It is just an overflowing. You have so much that you cannot bear it any more, you have to give it to somebody. And from where are you getting so much? It comes if you learn how to live in your aloneness. If you learn how to live in your aloneness, enjoy it and celebrate it, if you learn how to be empty without any desire to fill yourself up, to stuff yourself with anything -- food, love, money, power -- when you are not in any way interested in stuffing your emptiness, then suddenly emptiness changes its color, its quality is transformed. You relax into it.

Then you don't feel, "I am empty." You feel, "I am emptiness -- and if I am emptiness, I am emptiness." And the purity of emptiness is tremendous. In emptiness not even a particle of dust can collect. Emptiness cannot be polluted by anything, its purity is total and absolute. That emptiness is always virgin. Out of that emptiness, living in that emptiness, great joy and great peace arise and well up.

This is what I call creativity. It can become a song, it can become a painting, it can become a dance, it can become love, it can become all kinds of things. But one thing is similar: it overflows. This overflowing love is a state, a luxury, a sharing for the sheer joy of sharing. This love is celebration.

And, Tada, you have been avoiding your aloneness, you have been avoiding your emptiness. If you go on avoiding it you will never come to know this love, this creative love. And this is the greatest experience there is. You are avoiding your own great possibility and potential.

Don't be serious, please. Drop it. It is not going to give you anything except more and more misery. Meditate on these words of Kahlil Gibran:

Sing and dance together and be joyous
But let each of you be alone
Even as the strings of a lute are alone
Though they quiver with the same music.
Stand together, yet not too near together,
For the pillars of the temple stand apart,
And the oak tree and the cypress grow not in each other's shadow.

Be alone: that is meditation. And in aloneness wells up love: that is creation. Then love can do miracles.

But the person who remains serious remains unavailable to his own sources, his own juice; he remains unavailable to his own soil and roots. The person who is serious goes on moving round and round outside his being.

Drop your seriousness. Laugh a little, love a little, and you will know what God is.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Cooked and Burnt

7 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7811070
ShortTitle: UNIO107
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 117 mins

A RUBY, THERE, IS JUST A PIECE OF STONE:
AND SPIRITUAL EXCELLENCE THE HEIGHT OF FOLLY.
SILENCE IS PRAISE -- HAVE DONE WITH SPEECH;
YOUR CHATTER WILL ONLY BRING YOU HARM AND SORROW --
HAVE DONE!
BELIEF AND UNBELIEF
BOTH HAVE THEIR ORIGIN
IN YOUR HYPOCRITE'S HEART;
THE WAY IS ONLY LONG
BECAUSE YOU DELAY TO START ON IT:
ONE SINGLE STEP

WOULD BRING YOU TO HIM:
BECOME A SLAVE,
AND YOU WILL BE A KING.

THE DUMB FIND TONGUES,
WHEN THE SCENT OF LIFE REACHES THEM
FROM HIS SOUL.
LISTEN TRULY -- AND DON'T BE FOOLED --
THIS IS NOT FOR FOOLS:
ALL THESE DIFFERENT SHADES
BECOME ONE COLOR
IN THE JAR OF UNITY;
THE ROPE BECOMES SLENDER
WHEN REDUCED TO A SINGLE STRAND.

YOUR INTELLECT IS JUST A HOTCH-POTCH
OF GUESSWORK AND THOUGHT,
LIMPING OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH;
WHEREVER THEY ARE, HE IS NOT;
THEY ARE CONTAINED WITHIN HIS CREATION.
MAN AND HIS REASON ARE JUST THE LATEST
RIPENING PLANTS IN HIS GARDEN.
WHATEVER YOU ASSERT ABOUT HIS NATURE
YOU ARE BOUND TO BE OUT OF YOUR DEPTH,
LIKE A BLIND MAN TRYING TO DESCRIBE
THE APPEARANCE OF HIS OWN MOTHER.
WHILE REASON IS STILL TRACKING DOWN THE SECRET,
YOU END YOUR QUEST ON THE OPEN FIELD OF LOVE.
THE PATH CONSISTS IN NEITHER WORDS NOR DEEDS:
ONLY DESOLATION CAN COME FROM THESE,
AND NEVER ANY LASTING EDIFICE.
SWEETNESS AND LIFE ARE THE WORDS
OF THE MAN WHO TREADS THIS ROAD IN SILENCE;
WHEN HE SPEAKS IT IS NOT FROM IGNORANCE,
AND WHEN HE IS SILENT IT IS NOT FROM SLOTH.

The Sufi is not an escapist, that is not his climate. He is utterly against escapism. He believes in celebrating the world, celebrating existence, celebrating life. It is the very fundamental of Sufism that the creator can be reached only through the creation. You need not renounce his creation to get to him; in fact if you renounce his creation you will never get to him. Renouncing his creation, indirectly you have renounced the creator himself.

But renunciation still happens. It is not that the Sufi renounces the world, but that he attains to God -- and the moment God is attained, the world disappears. Then there is nothing to renounce: then only God is.

The Sufi does not escape from the world, but a moment comes when the world disappears and dissolves. The Sufi lives in the world and he finds that there is no world, only God is.

The Sufi is not an ascetic. He does not believe in inflicting pain on himself, he is not pathological. The Sufi lives life in an utterly normal way, with no perversions, with no obsessions. Although, slowly slowly, the quality of his life goes on changing, it is not that he tries to change it. His whole effort consists in remembering God, not in changing himself.

Let it sink deep in you; if you miss this point you will miss the whole point of Sufism. The Sufi concentrates on only one thing, remembrance of God -- ZIKR. As that remembrance deepens, his obsession with the world lessens. As he comes closer and closer to the ultimate reality, the ordinary reality is no longer attractive; it starts receding back. Because when you find the real gold, how can you go on carrying the unreal gold? When you have found the real diamonds you will automatically drop the stones, colored stones, that you have been carrying all along.

The escapist says, "Renounce your colored stones so that you can get to the real diamonds." The Sufi says just the contrary: he says, "Get to the real diamonds, and that which is not real will drop out of your life of its own accord."

To know the real is enough, the unreal is renounced in that very knowing. And because the unreal is renounced in that very knowing, it leaves no scars and wounds on you. The ascetic suffers from great wounds. He is not ripe yet, otherwise the fruit would have fallen without leaving any scar on the body of the tree. If the fruit is unripe and you pluck it, it hurts the tree, it hurts the fruit; both will remain wounded.

Have you not seen the beauty of a ripe fruit fallen of its own accord? Silently, spontaneously. The tree may not even become aware that the fruit has disappeared, the fruit may not become aware that the tree is no more there.

Sufism is the simplest way possible. The Sufi lives a simple life. But the simplicity is not cultivated, because a cultivated simplicity is no longer simplicity; it is already complex. When you cultivate something, there is motivation, there is desire, there is longing; you are hankering for something. By cultivating something, you are trying to become something. Becoming is desire. And how can desire be simple? So cultivation is never simple. A practiced sannyas, a practiced simplicity, can never have beauty. In the first place it is not simplicity at all.

You can go and see so many saints in this country, or in other countries: their simplicity is cultivated, calculated, motivated. They are desirous of God, they are greedy for God, hence they are ready to pay the price.

The Sufi says: God is available, it is already available. All that you need is an uncomplicated mind, all that you need is a state of no-motivation. All that you need is to fall into the silence of this moment, no trying to achieve something tomorrow. And what is your afterlife? It is the prolonged shadow of the tomorrow. So those who are thinking to attain to heaven or to nirvana after death are very greedy people. They are not religious at all.

Sufism does not believe in any fairy-tales of the other world, of heaven and hell. And it is not that heaven does not exist, but that is not the concern of the Sufi. The Sufi lives totally in the moment. His simplicity comes out of his understanding, not out of cultivation; he does not practice it. Seeing life, he becomes aware of the austerity of a roseflower, how simple it is, and the beauty of its austerity. He becomes austere like a roseflower: it is not poor, the roseflower is simple and rich. What more richness can there be? The roseflower is simple and in utter luxury -- what more luxury can there be?

The Sufi lives in the moment, blooms in the moment like a roseflower, simple yet rich. The poverty is not imposed; he is poor in spirit. And what does it mean to be poor in spirit? It simply means there is no ego, that's all; not that he is attached to poverty.

Beware of that. There are people who are attached to wealth and there are people who are attached to poverty. But it is the same attachment.

I have heard:

The story is told of a dervish who went to visit a great Sufi master. Seeing his affluence, the dervish thought to himself, "How can Sufism and such prosperity go hand in hand?" After staying a few days with the master, he decided to leave. The master said, "Let me accompany you on your journey!"

After they had gone a short distance, the dervish noticed that he had forgotten his KASHKUL, the begging-bowl. So he asked the master for permission to return and get it.

The master replied, "I departed from all my possessions, but you can't even leave behind your begging-bowl. Thus, we must part company from here."

The Sufi is not attached to wealth or to poverty; he is simply not attached to anything. And when you are not attached to anything, you need not renounce. Renunciation is the other side of attachment. Those who understand the foolishness of attachment don't renounce. They live in the world but yet they are not of the world.

To willfully insist upon being in poverty is still an attachment: remember it. And to willfully insist upon ANYTHING is again an ego trip.

The Sufi lives simply, the Sufi lives without any will of his own. If it happens to be a palace, he is happy; if it happens to be a hut, he is happy. If it happens to be that he is a king, it is okay; if it happens to be that he is a beggar, that too is perfectly okay. He has no preference. He simply lives in the moment, whatsoever God makes available to him. He does not change anything.

This has to be understood, because for centuries religions have been teaching you renunciation. For centuries religions have lived with a great inclination towards escapism. The Sufi has a totally different approach, far healthier, far more whole, far more human, far more natural. Because whenever you escape

from something it is out of fear, and out of fear there is never any transformation.

When something drops of its own accord -- not that you drop it, but simply that it has become nonessential, unimportant -- then there is freedom.

Freedom is never out of fear, freedom is out of great awareness. The Sufi lives in the world, mindful of God. He lives in the world, but he remembers God. He moves in the marketplace, but his heart is throbbing with a certain remembrance. The ZIKR continues. He does not become forgetful in the world; that is his work.

Escape or no escape, if you are forgetful you will miss God anywhere you are, in e marketplace or in the monastery. If you are not forgetful, if you are mindful, alert and aware, then God is everywhere -- as much here as anywhere else, as much now as then. There is no question of going anywhere; one can simply relax here and fall into a kind of watchful silence. And then life is simple and uncluttered.

Yes, that is what simplicity is: not a cultivated character but a life which is uncluttered by the nonessential, by the unimportant, by the mundane, by the trivial.

And again let me repeat that the Sufi does not believe in any fairy-tales, so there is no question of being motivated. He does not believe in the tomorrows. All that he knows of time is now, all that he knows of space is here.

These sounds of the birds are divine for him. There is no other God separate from this existence. The dancer is in the dance, so he has no idea of a personal God sitting somewhere above the clouds. His God is an impersonal presence.

Feel it now, this very moment. The presence is here, as it is everywhere else. All that is needed is your falling into a kind of attunement, your falling inwards into a kind of at-one-ment. Then the cawing of the crows and the cuckoo calling from far away... and all is silent. In that silence you start becoming aware of the impersonal presence that surrounds you.

A young bank clerk stole five thousand pounds from the bank and was unable to reimburse it when caught. In despair he went up to the cliff with the intention of committing suicide.

As he was about to jump he was tapped on his left shoulder, and upon turning around he spied an especially ugly lady who claimed to be his fairy godmother, and granted him three wishes.

His first wish was to replace the five thousand pounds, which was granted. His second wish was to be the owner of a large mansion, and his third, the owner of a Rolls Royce. All these were granted to him by his fairy godmother.

Feeling very pleased with himself, he turned back to make his way home to get the five thousand pounds, the mansion and the Rolls Royce. His fairy godmother stopped him and requested that he, too, grant her a single wish. He was only too happy to oblige, whereupon she asked him to make love to her.

He was repelled by her, but obliged because of the wishes she had granted him. He made love to her in a great hurry and pulled his trousers up and was about to leave when she stopped him yet again.

This time she asked, "How old are you, young man?"

His reply was, "I am thirty-five years of age -- but why do you ask?"

She said, 'You still believe in fairy godmothers?"

The person who believes in a personal God is still immature. There is nothing like that. That personal God is nothing but your idea of a father, projected and magnified. You are childish. When you pray, if you think you are praying to a personal God you are simply being stupid. There is nobody listening to your prayer. And yet God is. But God is not a person, God is an impersonal presence.

God is this whole, the totality of all that is. Hence prayer can only be a silence. You cannot address God -- prayer can only be an utter silence.

If you are silent now, it is a prayerful moment. This is what prayer is all about. When everything stops: no thought moves in your head, your breathing slows down, a moment comes when there is almost no breath. In that state of silence you are connected, you are plugged into reality. You are more separate; you are one.

That oneness is prayer.

Now the sutras.

A RUBY, THERE, IS JUST A PIECE OF STONE...

Where? What does Hakim Sanai mean by "there?" the silence that I was talking about. When you are utterly silent, in prayer, in samadhi...

A RUBY, THERE, IS JUST A PIECE OF STONE...

Your whole way of looking at things changes. When there are desires clamoring in your mind, even an ordinary stone can look like a ruby. You can project your desire on an ordinary stone; you can create an illusion that it is very precious.

Otherwise, when you are not possessed by desires, what is a ruby? An ordinary stone. All diamonds are nothing but ordinary stones. Just think of one day the third world war happens and the whole of humanity disappears from the earth, will there be any difference between a stone and a diamond? Will there be any difference at all between the great Kohinoor and the pebble by the side of the road? There will be none.

That means the difference is created by man, is projected by man. It is a manufactured difference. It is something in man's mind: if man disappears then there will be no rubies and no pebbles, they all will be the same. Then the Kohinoor cannot demand a special privilege.

It happened once, a Zen master used to live in a forest, and the king of the country came to pay a visit to him. And he had brought many presents, among them a beautiful robe studded with diamonds -- very valuable, the most valuable robe that the king had. He presented the velvet robe.

The master accepted it, but then immediately gave it back and said, "Please take it back."

The king felt offended. He said, "This is a present from me. Will you not oblige me by accepting it? I will feel very rejected."

The master said, "It is not a question of my obliging you. If you insist, I can keep it here. But I must tell you one thing: I live here all alone, there are no human beings. So who will appreciate this robe? I live here with deer and peacocks, and sometimes the lion comes, and all those animals will laugh at me. Don't make me a laughingstock, please take it back. They will all laugh; they will think that now in this old age I have become foolish.

"I have all my companions, birds and beasts, and they won't understand these diamonds and their value. Please take it back, please oblige me by taking it back. This is perfectly good where human stupidity prevails, but here it is meaningless."

It is man who has created the distinctions and categories, otherwise all is one. But there is no need for the third world war to happen to understand this. The moment you drop your mind, you will immediately be able to see. The mind dropped, the world is transformed -- because the mind has created a certain kind of world. Once you are no more a mind, that whole world disappears. It was a dream.

And then you are awake, and then you see things as they are in themselves.

A German philosopher, Immanuel Kant, used to say, "You cannot see things as they are in themselves."

Philosophically he is right. If you work through the mind you cannot see things as they are, because the mind will always be there to distort, to improve, to change, to project, to color this way or that, with all its prejudices. The mind will be there. The mind won't allow you to see things as they are in themselves, because whatsoever reaches to you will go through the mind. In that way, Immanuel Kant is right.

I have heard:

An Englishman and an Irishman went to the captain of a ship bound for America and asked permission to work their passage over. The captain consented, let the Englishman go on board, but told the Irishman he must bring references. The Irishman went ashore and got them, but the discrimination angered him and he was determined to get even.

One day, when the two were aiding in washing down the deck, the Englishman went to the railing, roped bucket in hand, and let the bucket down into the water. He was just leaning over to pull it up when a great wave came aboard, caught him up and pulled him overboard.

The Irishman stopped scrubbing and went to the railing. He peered into the water. No sign of the

Englishman.

Righteously indignant, the Irishman took himself up to the captain's cabin.

"Captain, perhaps yez remember, whin I shipped aboard this vessel ye asked me for references an' let thot Englishman come on without thim?"

"Of course I remember. You aren't complaining at this late date, are you?"

"Complainin', Captain? Not the likes of me. I'm jist here to tell you thot your trust was betrayed. You know, Captain, thim English..."

"Whatever do you mean, 'betrayed'?"

"Sure, an' that Englishman's gone off wid your pail!"

If you are carrying a certain prejudice in your mind, you will see only through the prejudice. And the mind is nothing but prejudices and prejudices. The mind means your whole past, and anything that enters you will have to go through your whole past. It will be distorted, it will be colored, it will be changed so much by the time it reaches you that you will not be able to know what in reality is the case.

Immanuel Kant is right, but philosophically only. He is not aware of the world of meditation, he is not aware of the Sufis and the Zen people and the Taoists. Otherwise there is a way to know things as they are in themselves: just put the mind aside. Look with empty eyes and then there is no interference with reality.

And suddenly you will see the pearl is no more a pearl, the ruby is no more a ruby, the diamond is no more a diamond. Then all distinctions, differences, evaluations and judgments have disappeared. Then suddenly things are there without any labels and names and categories.

A RUBY, THERE, IS JUST A PIECE OF STONE:
AND SPIRITUAL EXCELLENCE THE HEIGHT OF FOLLY.

And those who have tasted something of meditation, the world is no more significant to them. They don't renounce it, it is simply no more significant -- not even worth renouncing. It has no value at all.

When you renounce the world you are giving it value. You are saying, "It is so valuable that if I don't renounce it I will be caught in it." When you escape from the world you are afraid of the world. Otherwise why escape? Your very escape shows that you are obsessed by things, that you are too attached and afraid that if you live here you will be drowned by things. This simply shows your impotence. The escapist simply shows his cowardice and impotence.

The Sufis say: Don't be worried, attain to meditation. Attain to that uncultivated silence. Relax into your being, just be, and then see. And there is nothing to renounce. There is nothing to indulge in and there is nothing to renounce; both those polarities have disappeared.

A RUBY, THERE, IS JUST A PIECE OF STONE:
AND SPIRITUAL EXCELLENCE THE HEIGHT OF FOLLY.

And not only worldly things disappear, your so-called otherworldly experiences also become stupid. All claims become foolish.

This is the criterion of a real Sufi: he will not claim any excellence, he will not claim any spiritual experience. He will live very ordinarily, he will live without claim. How can he claim anything? Because deep inside he has come to know that there is nobody to claim anything, it is all emptiness. He has come to see the state of FANA: he has dissolved. Who is there to claim? He cannot claim worldly power and prestige, he cannot claim spiritual excellence.

Sanai says: That is the height of folly. why? Because one who claims, "I have riches of the world" can be forgiven -- he is a fool but he can be forgiven. But the person who claims spiritual riches, he cannot be forgiven. This is the height of folly; you are still carrying the same categories of the world, you are still bragging about yourself.

The really spiritual person simply becomes anonymous.

A strange story is told of a Zen master that when he attained to samadhi, birds started coming to him -- birds which never used to come to him before. They would sit on his shoulders, on his head, they would

play in his lap, they would sit around him, as if he was also a bird.

Great fame spread. His disciples started claiming, "See, this is a real master. This is what a real master should be. There is no other master like our master; he has attained to such heights of samadhi that birds no longer fear him. He has attained to such love and compassion that even birds understand it."

Then one day a very strange thing happened: the birds stopped coming, they disappeared. For days the disciples waited, but the birds were not coming anymore. They were puzzled. They asked the master and he said, "Now something really has happened. The birds were coming because there was some claim inside me that 'I have attained.' Now even that claim has disappeared, so the birds also have forgotten all about me.

"Now I am anonymous. Now even the birds know that I am anonymous, I am a nobody. they used to come because I was still somebody. Now they don't com;e now the ultimate has happened. Now they don't come because they don't see anybody here -- it is just absence."

This is FANA. This is what Sufis call dissolution. In this state you cannot CLAIM -- spiritual excellence or anything. Remember always, any spiritual claim becomes a barrier.

SILENCE IS PRAISE...

And now there is not even any prayer. Words won't do; all your prayers are nothing but words. Now silence is praise, just to be silent is enough.

... HAVE DONE WITH SPEECH;
YOUR CHATTER WILL ONLY BRING YOU HARM AND SORROW --
HAVE DONE!

If you really want to be in a state of prayer, have done with words. You have been taught as Christians, as Hindus, as Mohammedans, how to pray, what words to use, what is proper prayer. All prayers are false. The real prayer has nothing to do with words and formalities, the real prayer is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian.

How can silence be Hindu or Mohammedan? Silence is silence. Words can be Hindu and words can be Mohammedan, hence words create conflict, hence words create violence in the world. It is not that people are fighting for realities -- they are fighting for words.

Thousands of wars have been fought, not for any real thing, but just for mer words. One believes in the Koran and one believes in the Gita: it is enough to kill millions of people. And both are words; neither the Koran nor the Gita is a reality.

Have you seen people killing each other for a roseflower or for the moon or for the sun? These are realities. but they can kill even in the name of the moon: if somebody claims, "The moon is our God," then he has imposed a word 'God' on the moon. And then somebody says, "You are a fool. The moon is not the real God, the real God is the sun." And the fight starts and the quarreling starts.

Words have been the cause of all wars -- religious wars, political wars. Ideology is the root cause of all violence. And now there are people who try to bring peace to the world, and again they create another ideology.

For example, the followers of Mahatma Gandhi think that his ideology will bring peace to the world. You have not learned a single lesson from history. No ideology can ever bring peace to the world; all ideologies bring wars to the world in their wake.

Do you think Mohammed knowingly gave an ideology to the world to bring war? The name that he gave to his religion is "Islam": Islam means peace. But the ideology didn't bring peace, it brought thousands of wars.

Jesus is the man of peace. Who else can claim more peaceful attitudes towards life than Jesus? But Christianity, the ideology that was created around Jesus, has been a calamity.

All ideologies are bound to bring war, even ideologies based on peace and for peace. Then how can peace come? Peace can come only if man understands the stupidity of all ideologies and drops them. If man simply starts living without any ideology, there will be peace. Otherwise there cannot be any peace.

And remember, you can make an ideology out of it also: "This is our ideology, that we will not believe

in any ideology." Then war will come again. Then those who won't believe in it and won't agree with you will start fighting with you.

I am not telling you that you have to make THIS an ideology, that no ideology is needed. I am simply saying try to understand what has happened through ideologies, words, theories, philosophies. Just see the point; and seeing it, let it drop.

Don't make a new ideology against ideologies. Just seeing the point, drop it, let it drop, be finished with it.

HAVE DONE!

Sanai is right. He says: Have done, and then live without ideology. Live without any theories of HOW to live. Live without any ideals, live without any shoulds and oughts.

Every fact sooner or later becomes an ought, and then it becomes dangerous. Every truth sooner or later becomes an ideology, and then it is harmful and poisonous.

Can't man live without any ideology? I don't see that there is any problem. If birds and animals and trees can live without ideology, man can live without ideology. Have you seen any Catholic tree or any communist peacock? If the whole existence can live without ideology, why not man?

And the moment a man lives without ideology he is prayerful. Then his whole life is prayer, then he is religious. The man who has an ideology is political; all ideologies are political.

The religious person lives without any ideology. He simply lives, responding to reality moment to moment -- not through words, not through disciplines, not through certain attitudes and conclusions, no. He simply responds to whatsoever is the case and whatsoever is right in the moment, not according to some idea.

Certainly a religious person will have to be very alert so that he can respond. The man who has a certain ideology need not be alert, he can remain asleep. He has a certain ideology; if any situation arises he has a ready-made answer for it. What need has he to be aware? That's why people are living in sleep, there is no NEED to be alert. You have been given ready-made answers for everything.

If you have to search for the answer each moment on your own, how can you live in sleep? The reality goes on creating challenges, and if you don't have any ready-made answers you will have to be alert and watchful.

The moment one drops words and ideologies, suddenly one becomes very very aware. And that awareness is prayer. Silence is always full of awareness, and the chattering mind is always unconscious.

BELIEF AND UNBELIEF
BOTH HAVE THEIR ORIGIN
IN YOUR HYPOCRITE'S HEART...

See the revolutionary statement in these words:

BELIEF AND UNBELIEF
BOTH HAVE THEIR ORIGIN
IN YOUR HYPOCRITE'S HEART...

From where comes belief? And from where unbelief? They are not different, they come from the same source; the hypocrite's heart.

You can see the hypocrites in the temples, mosques and churches. You can see them in so many shapes and so many sizes with so many different kinds of words, but it is the same source: hypocrisy.

Why is hypocrisy the source of belief and unbelief? A man says "I believe in God" without knowing anything about God. Without have ever experienced God, without having ever tasted God, he says, "I believe in God." From where is this belief coming? It is hypocrisy. He is pretending; he is deceiving others, he is deceiving himself.

If you have not known on your own, how can you believe in God? But your father has told you, your mother has told you, you have been taught by the priest, by the state. They go on giving you beliefs. If you

are born in a Catholic country the Catholic belief will be given to you, if you are born in a communist country the communist belief will be given to you.

Before the child becomes aware, he is already conditioned, already poisoned. And then his whole life he will repeat the belief that has been put into him, and because of this belief he will remain a hypocrite.

The man who says, "There is no God" -- has he known? Has he enquired? Has he explored the whole existence and FOUND that there is no God? No, he has not explored it, this again is out of hypocrisy.

So remember: belief and unbelief, howsoever contradictory they look, the theist and the atheist, howsoever antagonistic they look, are the same. They come from the same source. Without knowing anything, without experiencing anything on their own, they go on believing, they go on declaring.

That's what hypocrisy is all about: to say something that you don't know, to utter something that is not your own authentic experience. To live in borrowed knowledge is hypocrisy. Deep down you are something, on the surface you pretend something else. This is hypocrisy.

And Sanai's statement is tremendously revolutionary, because he puts the believer and the unbeliever in the same category.

The religious person is neither a believer nor an unbeliever, because he is not a hypocrite. He will say only that which he knows, he will not utter a single word that he does not know. If he does not know, he will say that he does not know.

Socrates is a religious man, because he says, "I know only one thing, that I don't know anything." This is religiousness. This is sincerity of the heart, this is simplicity, this is humbleness.

... THE WAY IS ONLY LONG
BECAUSE YOU DELAY TO START ON IT...

And the way is only long because you delay to start on it. Otherwise it is not a long way. Between you and God there is only one step to be taken, just one step. But people go on postponing -- and they can postpone because they have beliefs; beliefs help them to postpone.

The so-called religious man knows that God is there; without knowing, he knows that God is there. "So what is the hurry? Tomorrow, or the day after tomorrow, I will go and have a dip in the Ganges. Or I will go to Kaaba and pray there. Or at the last moment when I am dying I will remember him. He is there, so why be worried and why be in a hurry?"

It can be postponed. Because of belief, there is no need to explore, enquire, investigate.

And for the one who says, "There is no God," there is no question of investigation either. If there is no God, what is the point of investigating and enquiring? Both are finished with enquiry.

And the man who is not in constant enquiry, he will go on missing -- although the distance is not very long, the distance is of just a single step. And what is that step? From hypocrisy to sincerity: that is the single step.

Drop all that you don't know but you go on pretending to know. Let all borrowed knowledge disappear and just be true to one thing, to your own experience. Only that which is your own experience is going to help, and everything else is a hindrance.

Just see the point. Sanai is really making tremendously significant statements.

... ONE SINGLE STEP
WOULD BRING YOU TO HIM...

From hypocrisy to sincerity. And this is not a long long journey, you can do it right now this very moment. You already know what is your experience and what is not your experience, don't you? Everybody knows. The believer knows, "I believe, but I don't know." The unbeliever knows, "I don't believe, but I don't know -- maybe God is." The believer goes on doubting: "Maybe he is not."

You are perfectly aware about borrowed knowledge. But why do you cling to it? Because it gives you a good decoration for the ego. It gratifies your ego; you can pretend that you are knowledgeable. You can walk upright, you can tell people, "I know, and you don't know." You can go on carrying that holier-than-thou face. You can enjoy this trip, because you can recite the Gita like a parrot and because you know the Koran like a computer.

This is not knowing. Have done with all this! And one single step is enough...

WOULD BRING YOU TO HIM:
BECOME A SALVE,
AND YOU WILL BE A KING.

The moment you move from hypocrisy to sincerity, suddenly your whole ego will disappear -- because it is hypocrisy that helps your ego to remain there. If you drop all that is borrowed, you have taken away all the props of the ego: your ego will fall flat.

And in the fall of the ego is the beginning of a real life. When the ego falls you are in a state of surrender, you become a slave. Remember, this word 'slave' has a tremendously different connotation in the East than it has in the West. The West knows only one kind of slave: one who has been forced. That's why in any Western language the word 'slave' is ugly.

One day I gave sannyas to a young man and I gave him the name Devadasyo: divine slave. Immediately I could see on his face that he was feeling offended. "Slave?" Although he didn't say anything to me that moment, next day he wrote a letter saying, "Beloved Master, I have enquired into it. If instead of 'slave' the word can simply mean 'servant' it will be more appreciated -- not 'slave' but just 'servant'. Can I make it mean just 'servant'? I have enquired into it and people said yes, both meanings are possible."

So much fear of the word 'slave' -- because it only has a one-dimensional meaning in the West: when the slavery is imposed on somebody.

And similar is the case with the word 'surrender'. In the West it does not have a beautiful connotation. In the East 'slave' has two meanings. One, that you know, is forced slavery, which is ugly. Another is, willfully accepted slavery, which is beautiful -- voluntarily accepted. Seeing that "I am only a part and not separate from the whole, so how can I be a master?" one surrenders.

This is a totally different meaning of surrender. It is utterly blissful. It is not that you are forced to surrender; if you are forced then it is not surrender. It is when you do it on your own, seeing that you are just a part, a wave in the ocean, and the wave surrenders to the ocean because "I am not separate, so why go on pretending that I am separate? The ocean is the master, the total is the master, and I am just a wave in the ocean. I am surrendered: let the ocean have its say."

That's what Jesus says on the cross: "Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done." That is surrender, that is becoming a slave. In that moment Jesus dropped the last remaining shadow of his ego.

... BECOME A SLAVE,
AND YOU WILL BE A KING.

And this is the miracle, that when you become a slave you become the king. Why? And how?

When you surrender to the ocean as a wave, you become the ocean. Separate from the ocean you are just a wave, continuously fighting and afraid of death. Separate from the ocean you are just a worry, an anguish, and nothing else.

One with the ocean, there is no question of death. The wave will disappear but you will remain in the ocean for ever and for ever. Now there is no worry, and now there is no goal either. Wherever the ocean is going is right; that is the only place to go. Now there is no private destiny, so no worry.

And even disappearance is no more disappearance, because you have already seen the point that you are not separate. When you are, you are in the ocean; when you are not, you are in the ocean. And the ocean remains. Only waves come and go; the wave was only a form. Forms come and go but the substance remains.

When the wave becomes one with the ocean -- or REMEMBERS that it is one with the ocean, becomes aware of the oneness -- it is no more a slave, it is the king. It has attained to the deathless, to the eternal.

THE DUMB FIND TONGUES,
WHEN THE SCENT OF LIFE REACHES THEM
FROM HIS SOUL.

And when this happens, even those who have been dumb find tongues. Even those who have not said a single word before, whose life was only of prayer, whose life was only of silence, suddenly start singing. Their silence becomes a song.

The moment the slave disappears and the king arrives, the wave disappears and the ocean takes over, there is great creativity. Your life is no more ordinary and mundane. Now it has the flavor of the divine, of the sacred.

THE DUMB FIND TONGUES...

Those who have never spoken anything, they start saying things which are unbelievable, things which are incredible, words which are radiant, pregnant. Their gestures have a power now: if they touch you they will transform you by their touch, if they look in your eyes you will never be the same man again.

... WHEN THE SCENT OF LIFE REACHES THEM
FROM HIS SOUL.

The great Sufi master, Jalaluddin Rumi, wrote these three lines as his own epitaph:

Not more than three words,
My whole life is condensed in these three words:
I was raw, now I am cooked and burnt.

This is the death that brings resurrection.

I was raw, now I am cooked and burnt.

Jalaluddin, the greatest Sufi, says, "These three words contain my whole life."

If you are separate, you are raw. If you join together with existence, you are cooked. And if you disappear absolutely, without leaving even a shadow of the ego, you are burnt.

Patanjali has called this state NIRBEEJ SAMADHI: seedless samadhi, when the seed is burnt. Now there will be no more misery, no more coming and going, no more constant change of form. Now you will abide in the eternal as eternal.

Jalaluddin also says:

Listen to the reed. It is complaining.
It tells of separation, saying,
"Ever since they tore me from the reed bed,
My lament has moved man and woman to tears.
Everyone who is left far from his source
Wishes back to the time of union.

"Listen to the reed... everyone who is left far from his source wishes back to the time of union." We are all searching for our source. We are all like reeds searching for the reed bed from which we have been torn.

Jalaluddin had a special love for the reed flute. "Do not ask why God created the flute" goes a folk song. "He wanted the people to understand Rumi." Otherwise how would people have understood Rumi? That's why he created the flute.

When a man attains to the ultimate he becomes a flute. A song is born: a song that goes on and on. Buddha sang it for forty-two years -- day in and day out, year in and year out, for forty-two years he continued a song. Mahavira did the same, and so did Mohammed and Bahauddin and Jalaluddin. And it is this song that we are listening to and going into right now: Hakim Sanai.

From where comes this song? It comes out of silence. It is condensed silence, it comes from your absolute emptiness. You become just a passage to God, a hollow bamboo, a flute, and God starts singing through you.

All the great scriptures of the world are songs of the divine. But you will understand them only if you have understood silence. Not by going into the scriptures will you understand them, but by going into your own silence. When you are in the same state as Krishna, you will be able to understand the Bhagavadgita.'Bhagavadgita' means the divine song, the celestial song. But how can you understand the song if you have not even understood silence, from where it comes? It consists of silence, it is condensed silence.

You will not be able to understand the Koran unless you attain to that state of FANA where the Koran descended into Mohammed. Only then will you be able to understand the Koran. And the beauty is that if you understand the silence of your being, you will be able to understand simultaneously all the great scriptures of the world, and you will not find any contradictions in them. But right now if you start reading the Koran and the bible and the Gita, you will be very much puzzled and confused. You will find contradictions and contradictions and nothing else.

What to say about contradictions between the Gita and the Koran? If you read the Gita itself you will find thousands of contradictions in it. It is not a question of comparing it with the Koran; just go on reading the Gita with a critical eye, and you will be puzzled -- Krishna goes on contradicting himself. You will not be able to understand at all. Understanding arises only out of meditation.

And when you have attained to meditation, even your words will have the sweetness of the Koran and the Gita -- even YOUR words. You who have always been dumb will suddenly start speaking, which will not only surprise others, it will surprise you too, because you will not be able to understand from where they are coming. They come from the beyond: you are just a receptacle.

THE DUMB FIND TONGUES,
WHEN THE SCENT OF LIFE REACHES THEM
FROM HIS SOUL.
LISTEN TRULY -- AND DON'T BE FOOLED --
THIS IS NOT FOR FOOLS...

And when in silence something starts speaking to you, listen truly -- don't be fooled! What does Sanai mean by "listen truly?" Don't bring your old mind in, don't start interpreting it, otherwise you will have missed. Just listen to whatsoever happens. Forget that you have to interpret it, forget the very idea that you have to understand it, forget absolutely about bringing your intellect into it.

Just listen as you listen to the sounds of the birds, or the sound of running water, or the wind passing through the pines: how do you listen? Do you try to decipher the meaning? How do you listen to somebody playing the guitar? You don't bring your intellect in, you listen from the heart. You only listen, for no other purpose; just listening is so tremendously joyful. You start swaying with the music, you feel like dancing with the music.

This is the right way of listening, when the infinite starts passing through you, when those sources from the beyond start pouring into you.

Please beware, don't be a fool. If you bring your mind in, you have disturbed the whole process. Then you will learn something which has not been told, and you will tell about something which you have not heard.

So the greatest preparation is silence: the silence of a no-mind. And only when the silence is absolutely ripe will you be able to listen.

The music is still going on, but you are not able to listen because you are not tuned to silence. It is not that one day suddenly, twenty-five centuries ago, underneath a bodhi tree, God spoke to Buddha. Or that fourteen centuries ago, suddenly on the mountains, God poured himself into Mohammed. No, it is not so: he is pouring every moment.

And when I say this to you, I am saying it as an eye-witness. He is pouring every moment. He cannot stop pouring, he is helpless, that is his way of being. The Koran is being poured into you every moment, the Gita is just showering all around you. But you are not tuned. You are like a pot put upside-down: it goes on raining but the pot remains empty.

It is as if the sun has risen but you are sitting with closed eyes. Open your eyes any moment, and for you it may appear that the sun has just risen because you have opened your eyes. It is not so: the sun has always been there.

God cannot be absent for a single moment, because if he is absent the whole world will collapse.

LISTEN TRULY -- AND DON'T BE FOOLED --
THIS IS NOT FOR FOOLS...

And who are the fools? You will be surprised: the pundits, the scholars, the learned people. They are the fools, because they are so full of knowledge that they will not be able to listen. Even if God starts pouring into them, they will correct him. They will HAVE to correct him; it is impossible for them not to interfere. If somebody is a follower of the Gita and God speaks through him, he will make God fit with his Gita. That is what proves him a fool.

God always speaks in a new way. He is always original and fresh: he need not repeat the old. He has spoken once that way as the Gita, now he will never speak the same way again. He has spoken once as a Buddha in the Dhammapada, now he will never speak the same way again.

And this is what man goes on expecting. I receive thousands of letters, and the basic thing in those thousands of letters is: why don't I behave like a Buddha? But why should I behave like a Buddha? They have a fixed expectation. If they see that I am saying anything which goes differently from Buddha, they are immediately alert and alarmed. They are afraid something has gone wrong.

But do you know? Buddha spoke in HIS way -- he was not repeating Krishna, not at all. And people must have been reaching him too, saying, "Why don't you speak like Krishna?" And Krishna spoke in his own way, and he was not repeating Rama either. And people must have been reaching him too: "why don't you speak like Rama? Why don't you live like Rama?"

These are the fools. And these are learned fools. They know much about scriptures, but they know nothing about life. Life is always new.

When a roseflower comes on the rosebush it is not a repetition of any roseflower that has preceded it. It is unique, incomparable.

And that's how it happens every time God pours himself through somebody. He is always unique. He never fits with his own past expressions. He always goes on transcending his own past, he goes on surpassing himself. He is never confined and contained by the past, because he is not dead.

If God speaks to you like he spoke through Krishna, that means that in these five thousand years he has not grown up at all. Then these five thousand years he had been dead. Then there is no need of him -- a His Master's Voice record will do.

Remember it. If you feel something in you that fits with the bible, that fits with the Gita, that fits with anything else, beware: it may be your mind which is playing tricks on you. God never fits with anything, he is always unique. The song is always new.

LISTEN TRULY -- AND DON'T BE FOOLED --
THIS IS NOT FOR FOOLS:
ALL THESE DIFFERENT SHADES
BECOME ONE COLOR
IN THE JAR OF UNITY...

And if you have listened well, you will be surprised:

... ALL THESE DIFFERENT SHADES
BECOME ONE COLOR...

The Koran and the Gita and the Bible and the Dhammapada and the Tao Te Ching -- suddenly all become one color. All the shades dissolve into one color. The whole spectrum of seven colors disappears and all become one color, white. Hence the color white has always been a symbol for unity, for oneness, for purity.

... THE ROPE BECOMES SLENDER
WHEN REDUCED TO A SINGLE STRAND.

This is the mystic union: UNIO MYSTICA. When you have dissolved yourself with the whole, then all differences disappear. Then everything is separate and yet not separate, different and yet not different. Then the songs are different but the melody is the same. This is unity in multiplicity, and this is the richness of life. All songs are different but the melody is the same.

YOUR INTELLECT IS JUST A HOTCH-POTCH
OF GUESSWORK AND THOUGHT,
LIMPING OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH...

Beware: your intellect is the root cause of your going astray. It is all a hotch-potch of guesswork and thought.

The intellect can never give you truth. It can at the most guess and infer -- but truth is not an inference and it is not guesswork. It is not a question of guessing: either you know or you don't know.

And how can you guess about the unknown? You may guess about the known, but you cannot guess about the unknown. "The unknown" simply means that you have no idea about it, no idea at all. How are you going to guess about it? How are you going to think about the unknown? Only the known can be thought about. So thinking is a repetitive process, it goes on moving in a circle. It never leads you to new truths, it never leads you to discoveries.

And this is not only so in religion, it is so everywhere, even in science. All the great discoveries of science have not been made by the process of thinking; all the great discoveries of science have happened through no-mind. And now scientists are becoming aware of the phenomenon.

For example, Madame Curie discovered something -- for three years she had been working hard on a problem; she had tried all possible clues but the problem remained. One evening she was utterly tired and finished, and she thought, "Now it is enough. Enough is enough!"

In the same way, it happened to Buddha one night. For six years he had tried and tried to know who he is, and had failed and failed again and again. And there is a limit. That evening he decided, "It is finished. There seems to be no way, all is futile." He dropped the whole idea, went to sleep, and by the morning he was enlightened.

Because in that night's sleep something surfaced. There was no effort now; he had made every effort and he was done with it. That night he was relaxed, totally relaxed. Not even a single dream disturbed him, because when all desires are dropped, dreams disappear. Dreams are the shadows of your desires.

That whole night was just a peaceful prayer. A meditation that he had not been able to attain through effort, happened in that moment. It always happens when your efforts have failed, when you have reached the optimum of your efforts. Remember, it can't happen just now. If you go there -- and the tree is still there in Bodhgaya: you can go and lie down underneath the tree the whole night -- nothing will happen. You will simply dream about your girlfriend or boyfriend, and you will have nightmares. Your night will be YOUR night, it will not be Buddha's night. You have not yet done anything to attain to that.

The attainment is paradoxical. First one has to do all that one can do, and then one has to drop that doing. Then it comes, then it comes rushing.

The same happened to Madame Curie. Of course, their worlds are totally different. Buddha was searching for "Who am I?" Madame Curie was searching for a mathematical conclusion to a certain problem; she was a mathematician, a scientist.

That night she was tired, finished; there seemed to be no hope, she was hopeless. She dropped the idea. "Wasted were those three years," she decided, "and now no more. From tomorrow morning I shall start some new project."

Now there was a gap. Tomorrow morning she would start a new project, and the old project was gone. And this night, these eight or ten or twelve hours were in a gap. And in the night it happened. Silently something penetrated into her consciousness from the deeper layers. From intuition to intellect, something penetrated.

In her sleep she walked to her table, wrote the answer -- in sleep -- went back, fell asleep again. In the morning she found the answer scribbled in her own hand. She could not even remember immediately that she had done it. Then slowly slowly she remember that yes, there had been a dream. In a dream she had seen that she was going to the table and writing something. Now she knew it was not a dream, it had really

happened and the answer was there. And for three years she had tried and the answer had remained elusive.

What happened? It is the same phenomenon. Intellect cannot reach to the unknown, the unknown is available to intuition. Intellect can work only in the world of the known -- so it is good, but it has limitations.

YOUR INTELLECT IS JUST A HOTCH-POTCH
OF GUESSWORK AND THOUGHT,
LIMPING OVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH;
WHEREVER THEY ARE, HE IS NOT...

And whenever thoughts are there, whenever your intellect is there, God is not. Your intellect does not allow him entry, it keeps you occupied. He comes, he comes again and again, he knocks on the door, but he never finds you unoccupied, available, vulnerable. You are constantly engaged with your intellect; he has to go back.

... THEY ARE CONTAINED WITHIN HIS CREATION.

Your thoughts, your mind, your intellect, are contained within his creation. How can the part know the whole? Can your hand know your totality? Can a hair of your head know your totality? It is impossible.

And the intellect is a very small phenomenon in this immense existence. What is your intellect? And it is trying to do the impossible, it is trying to grasp the whole. The whole effort is futile.

Once you have understood it, that the whole effort is futile, you relax. And then the miracle happens; that which cannot be grabbed becomes available. But you cannot grab it. On the contrary, when you are silent it possesses you, it grabs you.

MAN AND HIS REASON ARE JUST THE LATEST
RIPENING PLANTS IN HIS GARDEN.
WHATEVER YOU ASSERT ABOUT HIS NATURE,
YOU ARE BOUND TO BE OUT OF YOUR DEPTH,
LIKE A BLIND MAN TRYING TO DESCRIBE
THE APPEARANCE OF HIS OWN MOTHER.

It is like a blind man trying to describe something that he has never seen. Although he has come from the mother, he has lived in the mother's womb for nine months, he still cannot describe the mother because he has no eyes.

We have lived in God, we ARE living in God. He is our womb: from eternity to eternity we never leave his womb. Still e cannot describe him, we still don't have the eyes which can see him.

Hence the symbol of the third eye. These two eyes can see his world, these two eyes can see the without. These two eyes can see the duality of day and night, summer and winter, life and death, man and woman, positive/negative, yin/yang -- all kinds of dualities these two eyes can see.'Two' means the dual.

The third eye means one single eye. That one single eye is still hidden in you, nonfunctioning. It is a metaphor, remember. It is not that there is some third eye as a fact -- it is a metaphor, and of tremendous value, of great significance. It signifies ONE. Only one can know the one; two will always know the two.

Behind these two eyes there is one eye. The two go outwards, the one goes inwards. Unless that eye arises in you, you will not be able to know God. Belief is of no help, it is hypocrisy. Disbelief is of no help, it is hypocrisy again.

Don't be a theist and don't be an atheist, be an enquirer. Move with great passion into this enquiry about God. Don't say he is, don't say he is not. How can we say anything without knowing and seeing?

Go into this existence -- and the beginning has to be from your very inner core. That one eye is created by meditation, by silence.

WHILE REASON IS STILL TRACKING DOWN THE SECRET,
YOU END YOUR QUEST ON THE OPEN FIELD OF LOVE.

Such a beautiful statement. And you will be surprised one day: your two eyes were searching and searching and were not finding it, and suddenly one day the third eye has opened and you have found it. Your intellect was searching and searching for the secret, and one day intuition has ripened and the heart has known.

The intellect goes on thinking and thinking, and never knows. And the heart never thinks, it only knows. The heart is the faculty of real knowing. In the world of the heart, knowing means being; there is no difference between knowing and being.

The scientist knows the object THERE, separate from himself. The mystic knows God not as an object but as his own subjectivity -- here, in himself, as himself.

Hakim Sanai says: The pure person, the meditator, knows the unity of two. And the lover knows the unity of three: of love, the lover, and the beloved. There comes a point in you where all is integrated. Thoughts keep you fragmentary and divided. When all thoughts have disappeared, how can you be divided, how can you be fragmentary? Integration arises; you are centered, you are one. And in that oneness, you have known; you have already known.

The heart comes to know, and then the heart informs the intellect, "Now there is no need, don't worry about it: it has happened. Now no need to enquire and search -- stop! I have come to know."

It is always the heart that knows, remember it. Hence the emphasis on trust, on surrender. When you come to a master you have to be joined with the master through the heart, not through the intellect. If you join through the intellect then it is not much of a bridge, because the intellect does not know how to create a bridge -- it knows how to create walls. And just small things will be enough to create walls.

A few days ago, a woman took sannyas. And just the other day she wrote a letter to me, saying, "Your criticism of the priests is ugly." Now, she does not know that she is creating a wall. Now it will be difficult for her to feel me, she has brought her own mind in. And she has been here for only a few days. Wait a little: if I have criticized the priests, there must be some reason. Wait a little, be patient, listen to what I am saying and why I am saying it. Don't be in such a hurry, otherwise you will start creating walls.

And if you create walls then there is no possibility of my being contacting your being. Then I cannot find you where you are. You will be hiding behind walls: I will come and knock, but you will not hear me -- and for unnecessary reasons.

Now, what do you have to do with priests? Why should you be concerned about priests? Have you come here just to listen to me praise your priests? You have come here to be transformed: now, what has that got to do with the priests? And it is such a small thing!

And that woman has also written, saying, "Whenever you use the word 'ugly' it appears to me that the very use of the word is ugly."

Now, if you are in such a state of mind that my use of the word 'ugly' looks ugly to you, then you are not here. Then you are far away on some other planet: you are in your intellect. What is ugly in the word 'ugly'? It is very expressive and beautiful. Even the woman herself has to use the word 'ugly' -- she says, "You use of the word 'ugly' is ugly." It is expressive; and that is the function of a word, that it should be expressive. And it REALLY expresses, it fulfills its function!

But are you here to decide about my words? Are you here like some examiner? Then you are just functioning stupidly. Then you are the fool Hakim Sanai is talking about: you will miss. You will miss the whole message; you are more concerned with unnecessary things. And there must be a great ego behind this, who knows, and who believes she knows in a better way.

You will not be able to surrender, you will not be able to trust at all. And it is the heart, the trusting heart, which comes to realize reality -- it is not the doubting mind.

THE PATH CONSISTS IN NEITHER WORDS NOR DEEDS:
ONLY DESOLATION CAN COME FROM THESE...

Hakim Sanai says that there are three paths: GYANA yoga, the path of knowledge; KARMA yoga, the path of action; and BHAKTI yoga, the path of love. He says:

THE PATH CONSISTS IN NEITHER WORDS NOR DEEDS...

So neither is the path of knowledge going to help you, nor is the path of action going to help you, because action will come out of your mind, and knowledge will come out of your mind.

Only the third thing can help you: love and silence, which are not part of your mind.

THE PATH CONSISTS IN NEITHER WORDS NOR DEEDS:
ONLY DESOLATION CAN COME FROM THESE,
AND NEVER ANY LASTING EDIFICE.
SWEETNESS AND LIFE ARE THE WORDS
OF THE MAN WHO TREADS THIS ROAD IN SILENCE...

Neither words nor deeds but utter silence. And then your very life becomes a sweetness, and your very life becomes expressive, then your existence has a grace. And that is the song, that is your sermon.

SWEETNESS AND LIFE ARE THE WORDS
OF THE MAN WHO TREADS THIS ROAD IN SILENCE...

And one who penetrates into this inner silence, one who comes to know how to be in love and how to be in prayer and how to be in silence, and who drops all the mind and its ways, then the sweetness of his life is his expression. The aliveness of his life, the radiance of his life, are his words.

... WHEN HE SPEAKS IT IS NOT FROM IGNORANCE,
AND WHEN HE IS SILENT IT IS NOT FROM SLOTH.

And such a man speaks sometimes, but his speech does not come from ignorance. Your speech comes from ignorance. You speak just to hide your ignorance, you speak to show your knowledge.

Now this woman has written me, saying, "Your criticism of the priests is ugly." She is trying to show her knowledge about priests. She thinks she knows better than me; she is advising me.

When you speak, remember, it should not be to show your knowledge, because any effort to show your knowledge is nothing but to cover your ignorance. Such a man who has known what silence is, and what love is, does not speak from ignorance, he speaks because he has known.

"He speaks" is not really a right expression -- God speaks through him. He is no more. He is not the speaker, just a vehicle, a medium.

... AND WHEN HE IS SILENT IT IS NOT FROM SLOTH.

And when you are silent it is out of sloth, laziness, tiredness. When he is silent it is not out of sloth. He is silent out of prayer, out of love. He is silent, but tremendously alive in his silence. He is not dull, his silence is not unintelligent, his silence is not lazy, his silence is not mediocre.

His silence is full of songs, very pregnant. His silence is like a seed, and when he uses words those words are like flowers that come out of the seed. His silence is beautiful, his songs are beautiful, because those songs come from silence and those songs carry some fragrance of the silence.

When words speak in such a way that they carry silence, then you have come to know how to use words. Then you are no more dumb.

THE DUMB FIND TONGUES,
WHEN THE SCENT OF LIFE REACHES THEM
FROM HIS SOUL.

But it all comes from him, from the beyond. Buddha, Bahauddin, Kabir, Christ, Mohammed, Mahavira, Sosan and Sanai -- they don't speak on their own. They are hollow bamboos, flutes: they sing a song that

comes through them but is not their own. The signature on their songs is that of God.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Great Palace of Consciousness

8 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7811080
ShortTitle:	UNIO108
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	104 mins

The first question:

CAN COWARDICE AND HYPOCRISY ALSO BE BEAUTIFUL? CAN I ACCEPT EVEN MY COWARDICE, MY HYPOCRISY, MY MISERLINESS AND A TENDENCY TOWARDS PRIVACY THAT YOU YOURSELF HAVE CALLED "IDIOCY"? AND IF I ACCEPT SUCH TENDENCIES, ALL OF WHICH TEND TO BOTTLE ME UP, HOW WILL I GET FREE?

Deva Ashoka, the very desire to be free keeps one unfree. Every desire is a chain, a bondage, an imprisonment. No desire can ever be fulfilled. By dropping the desire, its fulfillment happens.

Now, the greatest desire in the world is that of inner transformation. The desire for money is nothing, the desire for more power, prestige, is nothing. The greatest desire is the so-called spiritual desire. And once you are caught in that desire you will remain miserable forever.

Transformation is possible, but not by desiring it. Transformation is possible only by relaxing into that which is, whatsoever is. Unconditionally accepting yourself brings transformation.

We will have to go deeper into this phenomenon, because this is not only Ashoka's question, it is everybody's.

Man is in misery, man is in anguish. Hence everybody is searching for a state of bliss, a state of unity with existence. Man feels alienated, uprooted. Hence the desire is natural -- to get roots into existence again, to be green again, to be blossoming again.

These few things have to be meditated upon. First: to establish that perfect unity, consciousness must first unify itself in terms of all its personal aspects by rejecting nothing which is experientially real in itself. This is the first thing to be understood.

You feel fear. Now the fear is an existential reality, an experiential reality; it is there. You can reject it: by rejecting it you will be repressing it. By repressing it you will create a wound in your being.

You feel cowardice. You can manage not to look at it. But it is a fact, a reality; just by not looking at it, it is not going to disappear. You are behaving like an ostrich: seeing the enemy, seeing the danger of death, the ostrich hides its head in the sand. But by hiding his head in the sand, by closing his eyes, the enemy does not disappear. In fact the ostrich becomes more vulnerable to the enemy. Thinking that now there is no enemy because nobody is seen, thinking that seeing the enemy is what gives it existence, now the ostrich is relieved of the fear. But he is more in danger: the enemy is more powerful because it has not been noticed.

Something can be done if the ostrich does not hide its head.

And that's what people are doing.You see cowardice, you try not to notice it. But it is a fact. By not noticing it, you have created a part of your being which you will not be able to see. You have divided

yourself into segments. Now one day there is something else, anger, and you don't want to accept that there is anger in you. You stop looking at it. Then some other day there is greed, and so on and so forth. And whatsoever you stop looking at remains. But now you go on shrinking. Many more parts of your being become separate from you -- you have separated them on your own. And the more fragmentary you are, the more miserable you will be.

The first step towards bliss is to be one. That's what Hakim Sanai is insisting again and again: to be one is so blissful, to be many is to be in hell. So whatsoever is experientially real, accept it. You cannot do anything by denying it. By denying it you create the problem, and the problem becomes more complex -- it was simple.

You feel a coward -- so what? So "I am a coward." Just see the point: if you can accept cowardice you have already become brave. Only a brave person can accept the fact of being a coward, no coward can do that. You are already on the way to transformation. So the first thing: nothing that is experienced as a fact has to be denied reality.

Second: in order to accomplish that, consciousness must first disidentify from all fixed conceptual selves with which it has identified itself, because if it holds to being some fixed and enduring conceptual self, there will be no tolerance for those experiential realities which are in contradiction with this fixed, conceptual, official self.

If you have a certain idea of how you should be, then you cannot accept the experiential truths of your being. If you have the idea that you have to be a brave man, that bravery is a value, then it is difficult to accept your cowardice. If you have the idea that you have to be a Buddha-like person, compassionate, absolutely compassionate, then you cannot accept your anger. It is the ideal that creates the problem.

If you don't have any ideals then there is no problem at all. You are a coward, so you are a coward. And because there is no ideal of being a brave man, you don't condemn the fact -- you don't reject it, you don't repress it, you don't throw it into the basement of your being so that there is no need for you ever to look at it.

But anything that you throw into your unconscious will go on functioning from there, it will go on creating problems for you. It is like a disease that you have pushed inwards. It was coming to the surface, and from the surface there was a possibility that it might have disappeared. If a wound comes to the surface it is good, it is on the way to being healed, because it is only on the surface that it will be in contact with fresh air and the sun and can be healed. If you force it inwards, if you don't allow it to come to the surface, then it is going to become a cancer. Even a small disease, repressed, can become a dangerous disease. No disease should ever be repressed.

But the repression is natural if you have some ideal. Any ideal will do. If you have the ideal of being a celibate, a BRAHMACHARI, then sex becomes the problem. You can't watch it. If you don't have the ideal of becoming a BRAHMACHARI, a celibate, then sex is not rejected. Then there is no division between you and your sexuality. Then there is communion, and that communion brings joy.
Self-communion is the base of all joy.

So the second thing to remember is: don't carry ideals. Just think, if you have an ideal that you have to have three eyes, a problem immediately arises because you have only two eyes and the ideal says you have to have three, if you don't have three something is missing. Now you hanker for the third. You have created an impossible problem for yourself; it will not be solved. At the most you can paint a third eye on your forehead. But the painted third eye is just a painted third eye; it is hypocrisy.

Ideals create hypocrisy in people. And now look at the absurdity: people have the ideal of not being hypocrites -- and hypocrisy comes through ideals. If all ideals disappear there will be no hypocrisy. How can hypocrisy exist? It is the shadow of the ideal. The bigger the ideal, the bigger the hypocrisy.

Hence in India you will find more hypocrites than anywhere in the world, because India has lived for centuries with great ideals. Strange, berserk ideals...

For example, a Jaina MUNI cannot be satisfied unless he is capable, like the mythological Mahavira, of eating only once in a while. It is said that in twelve years Mahavira ate for only one year. That means once after twelve days: one day eating and twelve days fasting. Now, if this is your ideal you are going to remain in great misery. If this is not your ideal then there is no problem.

See it: the problem arises from the ideal. Now, a Christian monk is not puzzled by this, he has no problem with it. But the Jaina monk is continuously suffering because he cannot attain to the ideal; he falls short. If you are really pure, this is the Jaina idea, your body will not perspire. Now you have a stupid idea there. The body will continue to perspire, and you will continue to suffer.

The more ideals you have, the more will be your suffering and the more will be your hypocrisy, because if you cannot fulfill the ideals then at least you have to pretend. That's how hypocrisy comes in.

The world will not be hypocritical at all if we accept experiential facts without any judgment. Whatsoever is, is. If we live with the is-ness of existence and not with the oughts and the shoulds, how can hypocrisy arise?

Just the other day, somebody asked, "Beloved Master, are you not a hypocrite? Because you live comfortably, you live in a beautiful house, you move in a beautiful car, you live like a king."

Now, he does not understand what the word 'hypocrisy' means. This is my whole teaching -- to live as beautifully as possible. I am not a hypocrite. In fact I am living the way I am teaching. If I was teaching to live in poverty, and I was living in a palace, that would be hypocrisy. But I am not teaching to live in poverty; poverty is not my goal.

You can go and tell Morarji Desai that he is a hypocrite. Or tell Sanjiva Reddy, the president of this country, "You are a hypocrite." You cannot say that to me. You can say to the president, Sanjiva Reddy, "You are a hypocrite, because you teach Gandhiism and you still go on eating meat. You talk about nonviolence and you go on eating meat! This is hypocrisy -- pure hypocrisy, unpolluted hypocrisy!"

But you cannot say that to Jesus. He eats meat, but he has never propounded vegetarianism; he has never talked about that kind of nonviolence. You cannot tell him that he is a hypocrite. Jesus drinks win;e you cannot tell him that he is a hypocrite, unless he teaches otherwise.

My whole approach towards life is that of total acceptance, is that of celebration, not of renunciation. How can you tell me that I am a hypocrite? I may be the only person on this earth who is not a hypocrite, because I have no ideals.

The first necessity for the hypocrite is to have ideals. I have none; I am a nonidealist. I live naturally -- and it is very natural to live in comfort and convenience. It is simply stupid, if comfort is available, not to live in it. If it is not available, that is another thing. Then whatsoever is available, live in it comfortably, manage to live in it comfortably.

I have lived in many kinds of situations but I have always lived comfortably. When I was a student I used to walk to the university, four miles every day. But I loved it. I walked those four miles every day with great comfort; I enjoyed it. When I was a teacher I used to go on a bicycle to the university; I enjoyed that too.

Whatsoever has been the situation, whether I have had only a bicycle or a Mercedes Benz, it doesn't make any difference: I have lived in comfort. Comfort is an attitude of mind, it is an approach towards life. I have lived in very very poor houses. When I became a teacher in a university, I started living in one single room with no windows, no ventilation. The rent was just twenty rupees per month. But I loved it, I enjoyed it, it was not a problem at all.

Whatsoever the moment allows, I have squeezed the moment to its totality. I have drunk fully of the moment, I have never repented and I have never desired for something else; if something else started happening I enjoyed that too.

You can never say to me that I am a hypocrite. It is impossible for me to be a hypocrite, because I have no ideals to fulfill, no oughts, no shoulds. The 'is' is all that is, and I live in it.

So the second thing to remember, Ashoka, is: don't have certain ideas about yourself. You must be carrying many ideas of how you should be. Hence the problem arises: CAN COWARDICE AND HYPOCRISY ALSO BE BEAUTIFUL?

Now if you have the idea to be a brave man then it looks ugly to be a coward. But cowardice is a fact, and the ideal is just an ideal, a fantasy of the mind.

Sacrifice fantasies to reality, drop all ideals, and then life starts becoming integrated. All the rejected fragments start coming back home, the repressed starts surfacing. For the first time you start feeling a kind of togetherness; you are no longer falling apart.

For example, if I hold myself to be a "kind" person, I will not be able to permit myself to recognize and accept angry feelings when they arise in consciousness, because kind people just don't get angry. Therefore, to bring about a personal unity in consciousness, I must first take my stand as being no thing fixed or enduring, but hold myself to be only the moment-to-moment experiential reality which arises in consciousness.

Thus some moments I am angry, then some moments I am sad, then some moments I am jealous, then some moments I am joyful. Moment-to-moment, whatsoever happens is accepted. Then you become one. And this oneness is the most fundamental thing to understand.

The master must help the disciple to confront and integrate with those rejected experiential aspects of self which he actually IS at any given moment instead of trying to help him actualize its compensatory opposite or what the disciple feels that he OUGHT to be, or that which he is trying to protect, enhance or affirm about himself.

My purpose here, my function here, is to take all ideals away from you. You have come here with ideals; you would like me to enhance your ideals, you would like me to support you and help you to become that which you want to become. That may be your motivation in coming here, but that is not my work here.

My work is just the opposite: to help you to accept that which is already the case and to forget all about your fantasies. I want you to become more realistic and pragmatic. I want to give you roots in the earth, and you are hankering for the sky and you have completely forgotten the earth.

Yes, the sky is also available, but only to those whose roots have gone deep into the earth. If a tree wants to rise high in the sky and whisper with the clouds and play with the winds and have some communion with the stars, then the tree will have to send deeper and deeper roots into the earth. The first thing is sending roots into the earth, the second thing happens of its own accord. The deeper the roots go, the higher the tree goes; there is no need to do anything else.

My effort here is to send your roots deep into the soil of truth. And the truth is that which you are. Then suddenly things will start happening: you will start rising. The ideals that you have always tried for and have never been able to achieve will start happening of their own accord.

If a person can accept his reality as it is, in that very acceptance all tension disappears. Anguish, anxiety, despair -- they all simply evaporate. And when there is no anxiety, no tension, no fragmentariness, no division, no schizophrenia then suddenly there is joy, then suddenly there is love, then suddenly there is compassion. These are not ideals, these are very natural phenomena. All that is needed is to remove the ideals, because those ideals are functioning as blocks. The more idealistic a person is, the more blocked he is.

As peculiar and contradictory as it may sound, peace is to be found only in the midst of pain and never by struggling against or running away from what is considered to be the negative or painful.

Yes, cowardice gives you pain, fear gives you pain, anger gives you pain -- these are negative emotions. But peace can be attained only by accepting and absorbing the painful, not by rejecting it. By rejecting it you will become smaller and smaller and smaller, and you will have less and less power. And you will be in a constant inner war, a civil war, in which one hand will fight with the other, in which you will simply dissipate your energy.

A very fundamental thing to be remembered: only communion with psychological pain opens the door for its liberation and transcendence -- only communion with psychological pain. All that is painful has to be accepted; a dialogue has to be created with it. It is you. There is no other way to go beyond it, the only way is to absorb it.

And it has tremendous potential. Anger is energy, fear is energy, so is cowardice. All that happens to you has great momentum, a great quantity of energy hidden in it. Once you accept it, that energy becomes yours. You become stronger, you become wider, you start becoming more spacious. You have a bigger inner world then.

Only a yielding letting-be or full acceptance is its ending. Psychological pain ends only by accepting it in its totality. Psychological pain does not exist just because of the mere presence alone of some stimulus or reality termed "painful". Rather, the pain is produced by the interpretation of the fact or reality which produces the tendency to avoid or resist that fact.

Try to understand it: psychological pain is your own creation. Cowardice is not painful -- only your idea that cowardice is wrong, your interpretation that cowardice should not be there.

Ashoka must be saying to himself, "Ashoka, you, a coward? No. How can you be a coward? You are a brave man."

You have a certain ego: that certain ego goes on condemning cowardice. It is because of that condemnation and interpretation that pain arises. And the cowardice is there, so it becomes a wound. You cannot accept it, and you cannot destroy it by rejecting it. Nothing is destroyed by being rejected; sooner or later you will have to cope with it. Again and again it will erupt, again and again it will disrupt your peace.

Only when the mind recoils from a fact or reality is there pain. You are recoiling from the facts of cowardice, fear, anger and sadness. Don't recoil. Recoiling from a fact creates pain.

Psychological pain is part and parcel of the process of escape and resistance. Pain is not inherent in any feeling but arises only after the intent to reject it arises. The moment you decide to reject something pain

arises.

Watch it inside yourself, become a lab of great experimentation. Just see: you are feeling fear. It is dark and you are alone, and for miles there is nobody. You are lost in a jungle, sitting under a tree on a dark night, and lions are roaring -- and fear is there.

Now there are two possibilities. One is, reject it. Hold yourself tight so you don't start trembling because of the fear. Then the fear becomes a painful thing: it is there and it hurts. Even when you are holding yourself very tight, it is there and it hurts.

The second is, enjoy it. Tremble. Let it become a meditation. It is natural -- lions are roaring, the night is dark, danger is so close by, death can happen any moment. Enjoy it! Let the trembling become a dance. Once you accept it then trembling is a dance. Cooperate with the trembling and you will be surprised: if you cooperate with the trembling, if you BECOME the trembling, all pain disappears.

In fact if you tremble, instead of pain you will find a great upsurge of energy arising in you. That's exactly what the body wanted to do. Why in fear does trembling arise? Trembling is a chemical process: it releases energy, it prepares you to fight or take flight. It gives you a great sudden upsurge -- it is an emergency measure. When you start trembling you start warming up.

That's why when it is cold you tremble. There is no fear, so why do you tremble when it is cold? The body automatically trembles in the cold so that it becomes warm. It is a kind of natural exercise of the body. The inner tissues start trembling to become warmed up so they can face the cold.

Now, if you repress trembling when you are feeling cold it will become painful. That is exactly the case when you are in fear, the body is trying to prepare: it is releasing chemicals into the blood, it is preparing you to face some danger. Maybe you will need to have a fight, or maybe you will have to run away and take flight. Both will need energy.

See the beauty of fear, see the alchemical work of fear. It is simply trying to prepare you for the situation so that you can accept the challenge. But rather than accepting the challenge, rather than understanding fear, you start rejecting it. You say, "Ashoka, you are such a great man, a great sannyasin, and you are trembling? Remember what Osho used to say, that there is no death, that the soul is immortal. An immortal soul, and trembling? Remember what Krishna said: 'Death cannot destroy you, fire cannot burn you, weapons cannot penetrate you.' Remember! And don't tremble: hold yourself in control!"

Now you are creating a contradiction. Your natural process is that of fear, and you are bringing in an unnatural process to contradict fear. You are bringing ideals to interfere in the natural process. There will be pain, because there will be conflict.

Don't bother whether the soul is immortal or not. Right now the truth is that fear is there. Listen to this moment, and let this moment take you totally, allow this moment to possess you. And then there is no pain. Then the fear is a subtle dance of energies in you. And it prepares you -- it is a friend, it is not your enemy. But your interpretations go on doing something wrong to you.

Essentially, the feeling of psychological pain is created by the attempt to separate consciousness from itself, the splitting of the unity of consciousness into the duality of a conceptual observing entity which tries to run away from distort or overpower the rejected feeling, and the observed feeling itself. If consciousness in duality is the cause of the pain, then only consciousness in unity can be the elimination of the pain. In unity is the ending of pain.

This split that you create between the feeling -- the fear, the anger -- and yourself makes you become two. You become the observer and the observed. You say, "I am here, the observer; and there is pain, the observed. And I am not the pain." Now this duality creates pain.

You are not the observed, you are not the observer, you are both. You are the observer and the observed, both.

Don't say, "I am feeling fear"; that is a wrong way of saying it. Don't say, "I am afraid"; that too is a wrong way of saying it. Simply say, "I am fear. In this moment I am fear." Don't create any division.

When you say, "I am feeling fear" you are keeping yourself separate from the feeling. You are there somewhere far away, and the feeling is around you. This is the basic disunity. Say, "I am fear." And watch -- that's actually the case! When the fear is there, you ARE fear.

It is not that sometimes you feel love. When love is really there, you are love. And when anger is there, you are anger.

This is what Krishnamurti means when he says again and again, "The observer is the observed." The seer is the seen, and the experiencer is the experience. Don't create this division of subject and object. This is the root cause of all misery, of all split.

Thus, one must not judge good or bad, one must not label or have any kind of desire or goal in regard to what arises in consciousness. There must be no sense of avoidance, resistance, condemnation, justification, distortion or attachment in regard to what arises but only a choiceless awareness, and self-communion is established.

A choiceless awareness: that is the ultimate key to open the innermost mystery of your being. Don't say it is good, don't say it is bad. When you say something is good, attachment arises, attraction arises. When you say something is bad, repulsion arises. Fear is fear, neither good nor bad. Don't evaluate, just let it be. Let it be so.

When without condemnation or justification you are there, then in that choiceless awareness all psychological pain simply evaporates like dewdrops in the early morning sun. And left behind is a pure space, left behind is virgin space.

This is the One, the Tao, or you can call it God. This One that is left behind when all pain disappears, when you are not divided in any way, when the observer has become the observed, this is the experience of God, samadhi, or whatever you will.

And in this state there is no self as such, because there is no observer-controller-judger. One is only that which arises and changes from moment to moment. Some moments it may be elation, other moments it may be sadness, tenderness, destructiveness, fear, loneliness, etcetera.

One should not say, "I am sad," or "I have sadness," but "I AM sadness" -- because the first two statements imply a self separate from that which is. In reality there is no other self to whom the particular feeling is happening. There is only the feeling itself.

Meditate over it: there is only the feeling itself.

There is no Ashoka feeling fear; Ashoka is fear in a certain moment. In certain other moments Ashoka is not fear, but Ashoka is not separate from the moment, from that which is arising.

There is only the feeling itself. Thus, nothing can be done about what is experientially arising in the moment. There is nobody else to do anything.

This communion with pain does not bring greater pain but actually yields liberation and joy. In fact, consciousness in communion with ANYTHING, not just psychological pain of course, yields peace and joy. Be the truth and the truth will set you free.

I will repeat the question again: CAN COWARDICE AND HYPOCRISY ALSO BE BEAUTIFUL?

Everything that is, is beautiful -- even ugliness.

CAN I ACCEPT EVEN MY COWARDICE, MY HYPOCRISY, MY MISERLINESS, AND A TENDENCY TOWARDS PRIVACY THAT YOU YOURSELF HAVE CALLED 'IDIOCY'?

Whatsoever is, is, whether you accept it or not. Your acceptance or rejection makes no difference at all. That which is, is. If you accept it you have joy arising in you, if you reject it you have pain. But the reality still remains the same. You may have pain, psychological pain: that is your creation because you were not able to accept and absorb something that was arising. You rejected truth; in rejection you became a prisoner. The truth liberates, but you rejected it. Hence you are in chains.

Reject truth, and you will remain more and more imprisoned.

The truth remains; it does not matter whether you reject it or accept it. It does not change the fact, it changes your psychological reality. And there are two possibilities: either pain or joy, either dis-ease or health. If you reject it there will be dis-ease, discomfort, because you are cutting a chunk of your being away from you; it will leave wounds and scars on you. If you accept, there will be celebration and health and wholeness.

AND IF I ACCEPT SUCH TENDENCIES, ALL OF WHICH TEND TO BOTTLE ME UP, HOW WILL I GET FREE?

They are not bottling you up, it is your interpretation, Ashoka. No truth ever binds anybody; that is not the quality of truth. But when you reject it, in your rejection you become closed and you ARE bottled up. In that rejection you become a cripple, you become paralyzed.

AND IF I ACCEPT SUCH TENDENCIES," YOU SAY, "ALL OF WHICH TEND TO BOTTLE ME UP, HOW WILL I GET FREE?

That very idea of getting free is again an ideal. Freedom is not an ideal, it is a by-product of accepting whosoever you are. Freedom is a by-product; it is not a goal of your endeavor and effort. It is not arrived at by great effort, it happens when you are relaxed.

And how can you be relaxed if you cannot accept your cowardice? If you cannot accept your fear, if you cannot accept your love, if you cannot accept your sadness, how can you be relaxed?

Why can't people relax? What is the basic cause of their constant chronic tension? This is the basic cause. Down the centuries, your so-called religions have been teaching you to reject and reject. They have been teaching you to renounce, they have been teaching you that all is wrong: you have to change this, you have to change that, only then will you be acceptable to God. They have created so much rejection that what to say about God? You are not even acceptable to yourself, you are not acceptable to the people you live with: how can you be accepted by God?

God already accepts you, that's why you are in existence. Otherwise you would not be here.

This is my basic teaching to you: God already accepts you. You have not to earn it, you are already worthy. Relax, enjoy the way God has made you. If he has put cowardice in you, Ashoka, then there must be something in it. Trust and accept it. And what is wrong in being a coward? And what is wrong in being afraid? Only idiots don't feel fear, imbeciles are not afraid.

If a snake comes on the path you will jump immediately. Only the imbecile, the stupid, the idiot, will not be afraid of the snake. But if you are intelligent, the more intelligent you are, the faster you will jump. This is part of intelligence! This is perfectly good; this helps your life, it protects you.

But stupid ideologies have been given to man. and even now you are here, you go on persisting in your old patterns. You don't listen to me, to what I am saying. I am saying: Whatsoever you are, unconditionally accept it, and acceptance is the key to transformation.

I am not saying: accept yourself to be transformed -- otherwise you have not accepted yourself at all, because deep down the desire is for transformation. You say, "Okay, if this brings transformation then I will accept myself." But this is not acceptance; you have missed the whole point. You are still desiring transformation. That's why in the end you ask: HOW WILL I GET FREE IF I ACCEPT...?

You are asking me, "Can you guarantee that if I accept myself, it will bring freedom?"

If I guarantee it to you, and you accept yourself because of the guarantee, where is the acceptance? You are using acceptance as a means -- the goal is to be transformed, to be free, to attain to God, to nirvana. Where is the acceptance?

Acceptance has to be unconditional, for no reason at all, without any motivation. Only then does it free you. It brings tremendous joy, it brings great freedom, but the freedom does not come as an end. Acceptance itself is another name for freedom. If you have accepted truly, if you have understood what I mean by acceptance, there is freedom -- immediately, instantly.

It is not that first you accept yourself, practice acceptance, and then one day there will be freedom -- no. Accept yourself, and there is freedom, because psychological pain disappears immediately.

Try it. What I am saying is experimental. You can do it, it is not a question of believing me. You have been fighting with your fear -- accept it, and see what happens. Just sit silently and accept it, and say, "I have fear, so I AM fear." In that very meditative state, "I am fear," freedom starts descending. When the acceptance is total, freedom has arrived.

The second question:

I AM VERY SUSPICIOUS OF MY WIFE, ALTHOUGH I KNOW THAT SHE IS INNOCENT. WHAT CAN I DO TO DROP MY SUSPICIONS?

There must be something in you that you are really suspicious of. Unless you can trust yourself you cannot trust your wife or anybody else. If you mistrust yourself you will project your mistrust on people who are around you. The thief thinks that everybody is a thief. It is natural, because he knows himself, and that is the only way of his knowing others.

What you think about others is basically a declaration of what you think about yourself. You know that if your wife is not constantly watching you, you will do something. You will start flirting with some women -- you know it. Hence the fear: "If I am in the office, who knows? -- the wife may be flirting with the neighbors." You know perfectly well what you are doing with the secretary; that is creating the problem.

That's why you say, "Though I know my wife is innocent, still I am suspicious." You will remain suspicious till something in you drops. It is not a question about the wife; all questions when they arise are really about you.

A traveling man went on the road for a short trip, but kept staying away. Every few weeks he'd send his wife a wire saying, "Can't come home, still buying." Every wire was the same, "Can't come home, still buying." This went on for three or four months, when his wife finally sent him a wire that said, "Better come home, I'm selling what you're buying!"

That's how things happen in life.

The hungover couple talked about the wild party they held the night before.

"Darling, this is rather embarrassing," said the husband, "but was it you I made love to in the library last night?"

His wife looked at him reflectively and asked, "About what time?"

The basic mistrust must be about yourself. You are suspicious of yourself: maybe you are repressing too much? And whenever somebody represses something in him he starts projecting it on others. It almost always happens that the man who has a murderous instinct in him is always afraid that others are thinking to murder him; he becomes paranoid.

The person who is very violent is always afraid: "Other people are very violent and I have to be constantly on guard."

Because people don't trust themselves, hence they can't trust anybody else -- wife, friend, father, mother, son, daughter. People are living in chronic suspicion. But the basic cause is that you have not been able to accept your facticity.

What I was just saying to Ashoka, I would like you to ponder over. Accept whatsoever you are: in that very acceptance you will accept others too. And yes, there is a possibility, if you sometimes become interested in seeing a woman, nothing is impossible, your wife may become interested in some man. But if you understand yourself and accept yourself you will accept your wife too.

If you can accept this, that "Sometimes I become attracted to a woman" then nothing is wrong, then your wife can also become attracted to some man. But if you reject it in your own being, if you condemn it in your own being, you will condemn it in others' beings too.

My criterion of a saint is one who is able to forgive all and everybody, because he knows himself. But your saints are incapable of forgiving. Your saints go on inventing more and more technologically perfect hells. Why? They have not yet been able to accept themselves.

They tell the story about the young good-looking attorney who claimed there never was a woman with whom he couldn't make it. One day the office hired a very good-looking secretary that for weeks every male tried to make and failed in the attempt.

The young attorney boasted that if enough money was bet, he would succeed with her. When they questioned how he would prove it, he said he would record the entire action on his tape-recorder which he would hide under the bed.

When all the betting was made, he proceeded to make a date with her and by the end of the evening, not only was she in his apartment but eventually in his bed -- whereupon he reached under and turned on the tape.

In a few moments, in support of his reputation, the secretary was in a state of violent lovemaking, and at its height cried out loudly, Keep kissing it honey, keep kissing it!"

Whereupon the attorney in his best courtroom manner leaned under the bed and dictated into the recorder, "Please let the record reflect, the lady indicated her left breast."

The mind of an attorney -- constantly suspicious. Now he must have become afraid: "Keep kissing it

honey, keep kissing it!" What? The record will not say anything and there may be suspicions.

But this is the mind of everybody. The mind is cunning, calculating, suspicious. The mind lives constantly in a kind of distrust, in doubt. The mind's whole climate is that of doubt.

So it is not a question of how to trust your wife, it is a question of how to TRUST. Mind lives in the climate of doubt, it feeds on doubt. And unless you know how to put the mind off when it is not needed and descend into the heart, you will not know how to trust.

The climate of the heart is trust. Mind cannot trust; mind is incapable of trusting. And we have all become hung-up in the head. Hence, even though we say that we trust, we don't trust. We insist that we trust, but our very insistence shows that we don't trust. We want to trust, we pretend to trust, we want the other to BELIEVE that we trust, be we don't trust. The head is impotent as far as trust is concerned. The head is the mechanism for doubt; the head is constantly a question-mark.

You will have to know how to come down to the heart, which has been bypassed by the society. The society does not teach you the ways of the heart, it only teaches you the ways of the mind. It teaches you mathematics and logic and it teaches you science, etcetera, etcetera -- but they are all the cultivation of doubt.

Science has grown through doubt, doubt has been a blessing as far as science is concerned. But as science has grown more and more, man has shrunk. Humanity has disappeared, love has almost become a myth. Love is no more a reality on the earth. How CAN it be a reality? The heart itself has stopped beating.

Even when you love, you only THINK that you love; it comes through the head. And the head is not the faculty for love.

Start meditating. Start putting off the constant chattering of the head. Slowly slowly, the mind becomes quiet. Get into things where the mind is not needed -- for example, dancing. Dance, and dance to abandon, because in dance the mind is not needed. You can lose yourself in a dance. In losing yourself in a dance, the heart will start functioning again.

Drown yourself in music. And slowly slowly you will see that there is a totally different world of the heart. And in the heart there is always trust. The heart does not know how to doubt, just as the mind does not know how to trust.

The third question:

WHAT IS SEXUAL PERVERSION? WHY DO STRANGE SEXUAL HABITS EVOLVE, AND FROM WHERE? FOR EXAMPLE, SADO-MASOCHISM.

Man is not what he appears to be, he is far bigger. We know about man only in a very partial way.

You will have to understand these five categories: the first is the conscious mind. The conscious mind is a very tiny mind, just a little bit of you which can reason, think, rationalize, go through logical processes and is a little bit alert. It is a very tiny part of you, and we know man only from that tiny part.

We have looked into the great palace of human consciousness from a very tiny hole, maybe the keyhole. And whatsoever we have seen through the keyhole is not the whole reality.

Man is vast. Just hidden behind the conscious mind there is the unconscious mind. Its discovery is the great contribution of Sigmund Freud to humanity. The unconscious mind is nine times bigger than the conscious mind. It contains all your instincts, it contains all your inner functionings, body mechanisms, emotions and feelings. Except for logic, it contains all of you.

But that is deep in darkness. Freud has defined psychoanalysis as an effort to make the unconscious conscious, so that your consciousness becomes a little bigger. More light has to penetrate into the darkness of the unconscious, because the unconscious is nine times more powerful. Whatsoever you decide through the conscious will not be able to materialize unless it reaches to the unconscious.

That's why hypnosis goes far deeper than any other methodology. Hypnosis works directly on the unconscious. You may try for years to drop a certain habit, and you will not be able to, because you will try only from the conscious mind. And the conscious is very small; it has no power before the unconscious. And the unconscious has no way to know what the conscious is thinking.

But the hypnotist can help you to drop the habit within seconds, or at the most in a few sessions, because he will put the conscious to sleep and will start communicating directly with the unconscious. And if the

unconscious agrees to drop the habit, then the habit is dropped. Then there is no way for the conscious to carry it any longer.

All realities change from the unconscious. But the unconscious itself is only a part. There is, still hidden behind, a collective unconscious which contains your whole past. And that is not a small thing. Because you have once been a lion and you have once been a snake and you have once been a tree.

The Eastern idea of passing through eighty-four million births is significant. It may not be exactly accurate but it is significant, it is meaningful. Eighty-four million births before you became a man, and all those births and their experiences are contained in the collective unconscious. It is almost the whole of history, from the very beginning -- if there had ever been a beginning.

It goes to Karl Gustav Jung's credit that he brought the idea of the collective unconscious and introduced it to the world of psychology.

But these are only parts, even the collective unconscious is only a part. And Western psychology still has not started moving upwards. This is going downwards; the conscious, below it the unconscious, below that the collective unconscious.

Above the conscious there is the superconscious, nine times bigger than the conscious. Above the conscious, parallel to the unconscious, there is the superconscious. And still above the superconscious there is the cosmic mind -- you can call it the divine mind or the God mind or Tao. That means the ultimate in consciousness: all has become conscious and you are as big as the cosmos.

If you go deeper than the conscious you will be entering into darkness. If you go above the conscious you will be entering into light.

So there are five minds in you. And you are aware only of the small tiny part, the conscious mind.

Now, from the unconscious and from the collective unconscious many thing go on arising. Many things happen in your dreams, and sometimes you feel very puzzled about what kind of dream it was. You cannot make any head or tail of it, you cannot figure out what it was, the whole thing seems to be so absurd. It was from the collective unconscious that something arose and surfaced into the unconscious, and you had the dream.

But sometimes things start filtering from the collective unconscious into the conscious too. Then they are very bizarre, they are perversions. They only LOOK like perversions -- they are not really perversions, they are as natural as anything else, but they are very abnormal.

FOR EXAMPLE, you ask, SADOMASOCHISM.

There are people who enjoy torturing others, and there are people who enjoy torturing themselves, and particularly in relation to lovemaking. There are people who would like to torture the beloved person, or people who would like to be tortured by the beloved.

Sadism comes from the name of de Sade. He was incapable of getting into sexual arousal unless he beat the woman. So he used to carry a box with him, just like a doctor's box, with all the instruments of torture in it. And he was a very rich man, he was a duke, so all the women of his territory were available to him. Wherever he would see some beautiful woman he would simply give her a gesture and she had to come to his torture-chambers -- they cannot be called love-chambers. And he had all kinds of instruments there in his chamber. The woman would immediately be made naked and he would beat her and do things to her which were very perverted. Unless blood started flowing from her body he would not get sexually aroused.

Now, this is perversion. From where is it coming? It is coming from the deep deep collective unconscious, from those eighty-four million lives. Because there are animals....

For example, there is a certain African spider who is eaten by the woman while he is making love. He is just on top of the woman, the lady spider, and he is in great ecstasy, total orgasm, and abandoned, he has completely forgotten everything, and the lady starts eating him. And he has not yet even finished his... By the time orgasm is finished, the spider is also finished! So he can make love only once. It is not perversion there, it is natural.

Just like de Sade, there was Masoch, from whose name comes the word 'masochism'. He was just the reverse of de Sade. He would force the woman to hit him, to beat him, to whip him. And unless he was whipped and beaten he would not have any sexual arousal.

Now, these people are suffering from the collective unconscious. Something is coming from the collecting unconscious. Something goes on surfacing into their conscious; they can't understand from where it comes. These are not criminals, they need treatment.

De Sade was forced to live in jail his whole life. That is ugly, that is unjust. He needed some deep hypnotic treatment. We should start feeling compassion for these people; they are sufferers from their past.

These things happen to everybody, but they come only to the unconscious in dreams. These other people are freaks; there is some passage between their unconscious and conscious open so easily that things start floating into their conscious and then they are possessed by them. They cannot avoid it.

And if you look into the habits of millions of animals you will be surprised. Do you know elephants make love in a certain way? The courtship continues for years. Now, if somebody has been an elephant in a past life, and the memory is there, somewhere in the collective unconscious, then the courtship can continue for years, on and on.

The woman elephant makes love only twice in a decade. Now, you will find many women who have that idea: twice in a decade. But it is natural as far as elephants are concerned, because the woman elephant will have to carry the pregnancy for twenty-two months. And it is some pregnancy! Twenty-two months carrying an elephant in your womb... She becomes so afraid of the whole nonsense of lovemaking that for two or three years no playboy can persuade her to go into that trip again. Only after three, four, or five years, when the memory fades, can she be persuaded. So the courtship has to be very long.

And all these things are there inside the collective unconscious. And one thing may not be unnatural in a certain animal but will become unnatural in man. That's how perversions arise.

Do you know? There are such strange practices among animals that if you read about them you will be thrilled! You will not be able to believe what is going on in nature.

You know the common bedbug? The lady bedbug has no genitalia -- NO genitalia. Each time the male bedbug has to make love to the woman he has to drill a hole. She has no entry. Now this is dangerous! But nature had given indications: there is a line on the belly of the lady bedbug, because if you drill anywhere else you will kill her! She can be drilled only on a particular line. You can turn over any lady bedbug and know whether she is a virgin or not, or how many times she has been made love to, because those holes will be there, scars will be there.

But if this type of thing surfaces in somebody's mind, if he starts drilling a hole into a woman, it will be a perversion. But this is how it is. There is a great collective unconscious of millions and millions of lives, and all kinds of experiences are stored there. Buddhists call it ALAYA VIGYAN: the storehouse of consciousness. It is infinite.

You ask me: WHAT IS SEXUAL PERVERSION?

It is something surfacing from the collective unconscious.

AND WHY DO STRANGE SEXUAL HABITS EVOLVE, AND FROM WHERE?

They evolve from the collective unconscious. And a few people have openings; those openings are freak openings. It is as if a child is born with six fingers, or a child is born blind -- these are exceptions, so are perverted people.

Just the other night, I was reading a book on Satya Sai Baba, the name of the book is LORD OF THE AIR. It is written by people who have lived with Satya Sai Baba for many years; it is based on their personal experience. They say that he is not only a homosexual, he is also a hermaphrodite. A hermaphrodite is a person who has the genitalia of both male and female.

Now, there are animals in which it is not a perversion, it is natural. There are earthworms which have both genitalia; you cannot decide wither one is male or female because each has both genitalia. So when earthworms make love it is a double-way affair. One functions as a male to the other, and also as a female; each makes love to the other in both the ways. The meeting has two points, so it is difficult to decide who is male. Both are male and both are female. So A makes love as a male to B's female parts, and B makes love as a male to A's female parts. It is a circular love affair, and both will become pregnant.

Nothing is wrong with earthworms, but if it is so with Satya Sai Baba then there is difficulty. And the way he walks, it seems these people must be right. Rarely it happens, but there is nothing to condemn -- what can Satya Sai Baba do about it? There are a few children born with both genitalia, very rarely. But they live a very fearful life, afraid, hiding themselves; nobody should know about it.

Man is not yet so enlightened, otherwise there is nothing wrong in it. In fact Satya Sai Baba is far richer than anybody else, because he can enjoy love both the ways, as a man and as a woman.

Perversions can be in the body, perversions can be in the mind, but they both arise from the deep collective unconscious. And they both can be settled, but for that a tremendously deep hypnosis will be needed. No ordinary hypnosis will do; ordinary hypnosis can lead you only to the unconscious. To go to the collective unconscious a very deep hypnosis will be needed.

In the new commune I am going to give you methods to go to the deep collective unconscious. But it is a very dangerous trip and great arrangements are needed before somebody can enter the collective unconscious, because so much is there, millions of experiences and they will suddenly explode.

A commune is needed. A closed commune is needed, the closed Garden is needed -- because it is not a question for the ordinary masses to know about; they will not be able to understand. And that's why if something reaches to the masses, some naked photographs reach to the masses, they are immediately against me. They cannot understand what is happening here.

We are trying to penetrate into the deepest layers of consciousness. But this is an alchemical lab; the ordinary masses will not be able to understand it. And if they do understand, they will understand it according to themselves.

I am waiting for the new commune: much more has to be done. But then things will become much more bizarre and you will need a field, an energy-field, that surrounds you like a soothing energy, that keeps you anchored with me so that you are not lost into the collective unconscious. Only then can the doors of the collective unconscious be opened.

They CAN be opened, and it is tremendously helpful if they can be opened. If you can know your whole past, you will be freed from it. Knowing something is to be free from it: knowing the truth liberates. If you can be allowed to go into your past, to the very end, you will be finished with everything. Because millions of times you have accumulated wealth, and each time you have failed. If you can remember your past lives and you can see that millions of times you have been playing the same stupid game, to no point at all, then how can you go on playing it in this life again? It will be impossible.

If you can see all your sexual experiences, it will be so ridiculous to still go on playing the same game.

But for that, a totally secluded atmosphere and a great trust, and absolute trust, will be needed. Hence I am trying to create a commune which will be a world apart, and where we can go into the deepest possible experiments that have ever been done.

And once you have gone backwards, you become capable of going upwards and forwards, because the process is the same. Backwards, it is easier because it is a known path; you have forgotten about it but it is still a known path, you can go backwards.

Going upwards to superconsciousness and the cosmic mind is an unknown path. If you become capable of going backwards you will have learned how to penetrate the dangerous realms of your being. And then the next step higher can be taken: you can move from the conscious the the superconscious.

It is the superconscious in which all the experiences of angels and DEVATAS and gods and kundalini and chakras and lotuses opening happen; they are all contained in the superconscious. It is a beautiful world, it is psychedelic. Beyond that is the world of the cosmic mind where all experiences disappear -- neither ugly nor beautiful, where the experiencer is left alone. Total, absolute aloneness. And that is the ultimate goal of consciousness, that is where evolution is moving towards.

But before you can take that quantum leap into the world that is above you, you will have to get deeper into the roots, into the dark roots of your unconscious and your past experiences.

Buddha and Mahavira both tried; they did great experiments. Those experiments are called JATI SMARAN: remembering the past. And the past is vast -- if you go on remembering it, it goes on revealing secrets.

The man who has gone into his whole past will come back absolutely healthy and psychologically whole. He will not have any perversions. His whole life will be transformed just by going there and coming back. Then all that he can ever imagine doing, he had done many times, and it was all futile and it was all in vain.

That very understanding, and all starts changing. And when you are free from the past you are capable of moving into the present: you can dive deep into the now and the here.

After some months of marriage, a girl wrote the following letter to her doctor.

Dear Doctor,

Since I got married, my husband seems to have gone mad. He is after me at breakfast, coffee break, lunch time, even tea time -- and then all night, every few hours. Is there anything I can do or give to help

him? I await your kind reply.
P.S. Please excuse my shaky handwriting.

So the husband is still after her. "There are many animals which make love that way. Now, something surfacing from those animal worlds...

A woman went to her doctor to complain that her husband's sexual feelings for her seemed to have declined.

The doctor, being an old friend of the family, gave the woman some pills to slip into her husband's tea so that at least the man wouldn't get a complex about being a bit underpowered.

Two days later, the woman was back in the doctor's surgery.

"What happened?" asked the doctor. "Did the pills work?"

"Fantastic!" replied the woman. "I was so eager to see their effects on my husband that I tipped three of them into a cup of coffee, and within seconds of drinking it he got up, kicked the table and pulled me down on the floor and ravished me."

"Oh!" said the doctor. "I hope you weren't too surprised."

"Surprised?" said the woman. "I'll never be able to set foot in that restaurant again!"

That's how animals make love. You can lose your consciousness and you can behave like an animal.

Perversion means you are losing your consciousness and behaving like something below human beings. That capacity is man's: he can fall below the animals and he can rise above the gods. That is the glory of man and his misery too. That is the agony of man and his ecstasy too.

Man is the only animal in the world, the only being, who is capable of reaching to the deepest hell and rising to the highest heaven.

Perversion simply means you are falling backwards. Conversion means you are moving upwards, falling upwards. And if one is not converted towards the upward journey one remains perverted. Maybe your perversion is not very strange and you can adjust to it. Maybe it is a normal perversion, everybody has it; then it is okay, it can be tolerated. But a few people have exceptional perversions, private perversions, their own, and they cannot adjust to the society.

But remember, there are only two kinds of people: the perverted and the converted. There are only two categories: the perverted and the converted.

Be the converted: start rising above humanity. But the only way to rise above humanity is to accept all the animality that still exists in you and lurks in you.

One who is capable of accepting all that he is, becomes capable of receiving that which he can become.

Unio Mystica, Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: A Wedding and a Wake

9 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7811090
ShortTitle:	UNIO109
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	105 mins

EVIL AND GOOD
ARE BOTH EXCEEDING GOOD.
NO EVIL EVER COMES FROM GOD;
WHENEVER YOU THINK TO SEE
EVIL PROCEEDING FROM HIM,
YOU WERE BETTER TO LOOK ON IT
AS GOOD.
I'M AFRAID THAT ON THE WAY OF FAITH,
YOU ARE LIKE A SQUINTER SEEING DOUBLE,
OR A FOOL QUARRELING WITH THE SHAPE OF A CAMEL.
IF HE GIVES YOU POISON, DEEM IT HONEY;
AND IF HE SHOWS YOU ANGER, DEEM IT MERCY.
BE CONTENTED WITH YOUR LOT;
BUT IF YOU HAVE ANY COMPLAINTS,
GO AND TAKE THEM TO THE CADI
AND OBTAIN SATISFACTION FROM HIM --
THAT'S HOW THE FOOL'S MIND WORKS!

WHATEVER BEFALLS YOU,
MISFORTUNE OR FORTUNE,
IS UNALLOYED BLESSING;
THE ATTENDANT EVIL
A FLEEING SHADOW.
'GOOD' AND 'EVIL' HAVE NO MEANING
IN THE WORLD OF THE WORD:
THEY ARE MERE NAMES, COINED
IN THE WORLD OF 'ME' AND 'YOU'.
YOUR LIFE IS JUST A MORSEL IN HIS MOUTH;
HIS FEAST IS BOTH A WEDDING AND A WAKE.
WHY SHOULD DARKNESS GRIEVE THE HEART?
-- FOR NIGHT IS PREGNANT WITH NEW DAY.

YOU SAY YOU'VE UNROLLED THE CARPET OF TIME,
STEP THEN BEYOND LIFE ITSELF AND REASON,
TILL YOU ARRIVE AT GOD'S COMMAND.
YOU CANNOT SEE ANYTHING, BEING BLIND BY NIGHT,
AND BY DAY ONE-EYED WITH YOUR FOOLISH WISDOM!

What is wisdom? It certainly is not knowledge. Knowledge is a pretender, it is a false coin. It looks like wisdom, and because it looks like wisdom it is very dangerous. One can be easily deceived by it.

Knowledge comes from without, wisdom arises within. Knowledge is a commodity, you can purchase it in the marketplace; it is sold, it is bought. Wisdom is not a commodity, you have to risk your life to find it. It is not a bargain, it is gambling.

Knowledge consists of all that you have known in the past. Wisdom has nothing to do with the past at all, it is of the present. It has nothing to do with the past and it has nothing to do with the future either, because the future is nothing but a projection of the past -- modified, decorated, here and there a little bit changed, polished, painted -- but it is the same old thing renovated.

Knowledge exists in time; time consists of the past and the future. Wisdom knows nothing of time, wisdom only knows eternity. Eternity consists only of now, this moment, the present. Eternity does not come, does not go, it is always here.

Wisdom brings peace, knowledge brings anxiety. Howsoever alike they appear, they are diametrically opposite. Wisdom brings contentment, utter contentment. Knowledge brings more and more discontent, because the mind exists only in the desire for more. The mind is nothing but another name for the desire of getting more and more and more. It is a constant hankering for more. If you have money, it desires MORE money; if you have power, it desires more power; if you have knowledge, it desires more knowledge. It is the same process, objects differ but the process remains the same.

Wisdom knows nothing of the 'more', it is utter contentment. And when the 'more' is there surrounding you, you are in a constant tension, a chronic tension, because nothing seems to be enough. You live in

despair and anguish.

Knowledge gratifies the ego. In wisdom the ego simply disappears, it is not found at all. Knowledge knows of distinctions, knowledge depends on distinctions: this and that, here and there, now and then, good and bad, beautiful and ugly, the Devil and God. Knowledge is dualistic -- 'I and thou', that's its form. It divides reality. Knowledge is schizophrenic, wisdom unites.

Wisdom means UNIO MYSTICA. Then there is no God and no Devil, Only One is. What name you want to give to that One is just an arbitrary choice. You can call it God -- but remember it is not God as opposed to the Devil. The God of wisdom is not opposed to the Devil, it contains the Devil in it. You can call it Tao, you can call it dharma, you can call it Logos, or whatever you will. But remember one thing: it contains the opposite. That is the essential thing to be remembered.

When a wise man asserts the word 'god', the Devil is contained in it.

Do you know the original of the word 'devil'? It comes from a Sanskrit root DEV, the same root from which the Sanskrit word DEVATA comes; they both come from the same root.'Devata' means God,'devil' means Satan, but they originate in the same root, DEV. It is from DEV that the English word 'devil' comes, and also the word 'divine'. The divine and the Devil are not two things.

Existence is one, utterly one, it is an organic unity. So when the wise man uses the word 'god' it contains the Devil. When the wise man uses the word 'light' it contains all that is dark in it. It is comprehensive, it is inclusive, it does not exclude anything.

But when the man of knowledge uses the same words his connotation is different. When he uses the word 'god' it is against the Devil. When he uses the word 'I' it is against thou, when he uses the word 'life' it is against death.

Wisdom knows no distinctions. All distinctions have to be dropped, only then does one become wise. The distinctions that morality creates, the distinctions upon which our mundane life exists and is built -- all those distinctions have to be dropped. The distinction between man and woman is superficial, just on the surface. The distinction between matter and mind is also superficial, just on the surface. Matter is mind asleep, mind is matter become awake. The distinction between the body and the soul is superficial. The body is only the visible part of the soul, and the soul is the invisible part of the body; they are not two. Wisdom knows nothing of the two.

And this wisdom is not accumulated by accumulating information. It does not happen sitting in a library or in a university, it happens when you dissolve into your own core. It happens by going withinwards, it happens when you have touched your rock-bottom. When you have touched your very ground, it explodes. All distinctions disappear: suddenly life is one. Everything is connected with everything else, everything is dependent on everything else, everything is a member of everything else.

Then you don't see the tree separate from the earth -- it is not. Then you don't see the tree separate from the sun, because it is not. Then the tree is joined with the sun with subtle rays. Without the sun the tree will disappear; it will not be green anymore, no flowers will come to it And without the earth there will be no juice in it, it will not be alive; and without the ocean it will also die. And if you go deep into the tree you will find it contains the whole existence.

Alfred Tennyson is right when he says, "If you can know a single flower, root and all, you will have known the whole existence." Why? Because even a single flower contains all. It has been part of the sun, part of the moon, part of the millions of stars, they have all poured themselves into this small flower. It has been contributed to by all -- by the earth, and by things which you don't see as connected at all. A child playing by the rosebush has helped the rosebush to grow; without the child playing around it the rosebush would have been different.

Now there are scientific ways to know about it, that when a child is dancing around the rosebush, happy, singing, there is a connection with the rose. The rose feels the dance, the vibe, and grows faster. Now it is a well-established fact that if music is heard by roses they grow faster, they become bigger. If plants hear the music they grow faster, they bring bigger fruits, and they bring fruits sooner than they would have done otherwise.

If they are fed with noise, not with music, not with harmonious notes but with discordant noise, their growth suffers. They remain stunted. Flowers come, but not to their optimum; something remains retarded.

So everything contributes to everything else. You are whatsoever you are because the existence is whatsoever it is. You are an intrinsic part of this existence. Once you enter into your own being, you will become available to the whole and the whole will become available to you. You will be able to see in a new perspective.

So wisdom is not knowledge. Then what is it? Wisdom is meditation, wisdom is silence, wisdom is quietude, wisdom is WU-WEI. Wisdom means a state of utter silence in absolute communion with existence. It is an orgasmic experience of being in tune with the whole.

The knowledgeable man is just like a donkey carrying the load of the past -- of the scriptures, of theories, philosophies and theologies. He cannot answer a single real question, although he can answer millions of unreal questions.

A Hebrew driving a small cart drawn by a donkey came to a toll bridge. The toll collector came out of his house and said, "Here, you've got to pay toll before you can cross this bridge."
"Vat! To pay toll?"
"Yes, five cents to cross the bridge."

After an argument the Hebrew paid the five cents and went on. In the afternoon he came back again, but this time he had the donkey sitting on the seat and he was dragging the cart himself.

The toll man came out and said, "Here, you know you've got to pay five cents."

The Hebrew shook his head, and pointing to the donkey, said, "Don't talk vit me -- esk de driver."

The pundit, the scholar, the academician, is just like a donkey sitting in a cart pretending to be the driver. He is not a driver. He knows nothing. Although he has gathered much knowledge, still he knows nothing.

Knowing is a totally different phenomenon than knowledge.

The archbishop was visiting a small Catholic parish in a mining district for the purpose of administering confirmation. During the course of the exercises he asked one nervous little girl what matrimony was.

"It is a state of terrible torment which those who enter are compelled to undergo for a time to prepare them for a brighter and better world," she said.

"No, no," remonstrated her rector. "That isn't matrimony. That's the definition of purgatory."

"Leave her alone," said the archbishop. "Maybe she is right. What do you and I know about it?"

Knowing is through experiencing. Knowledge is not your own experience. You can know millions of things without knowing them -- but then don't depend on it. It cannot be in communion with truth, it cannot reveal to you the mystery of life.

Two ladies in Boston heard the bishop give a rousing sermon on the beauties of married life. The ladies left the church feeling uplifted and contented.

"Twas a fine sermon His Reverence gave us this morning," observed one.

"That it was," agreed the other. "And I wish I knew as little about the matter as he does."

There is a way of knowing without knowing at all -- that is knowledge. There is a way of knowing by really knowing -- that is the way of wisdom. Wisdom is existential, knowledge is intellectual. In knowledge only part of your mind is involved, in wisdom your totality is immersed. And the difference is tremendous. The difference is incredible, immeasurable.

To know about reality is not really to know it. The 'about' takes you round and round, but never to the point. It is beating round the bush. You can go on beating, round and round, but it is almost futile.

Wisdom needs a direct approach. Wisdom needs to jump into the center of the thing, not go round and round. Going round and round you can become acquainted, but to be acquainted is not to know.

In the ordinary sense, whatsoever is called knowledge is a misnomer, because it is nothing but memory. It is not knowledge. Memory is not knowledge, it is parrot-like.

Knowledge is real only when you are an eye-witness to it: seeing is believing. But the people in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, they say just the opposite. They say, "Believing is seeing." How can believing be seeing? Believing can only be deceiving. Believing can create a kind of hallucination around you: of you really believe too much in something you may start seeing it. But it is not there, it has been created by your mind. It is just your projection.

Never start with belief, otherwise you will never know the truth. Go empty into the search, with no belief, with no disbelief either. Just go open, not knowing this way or that. Go innocent, utterly naked.

Only one thing is needed for the disciple and that is openness and vulnerability -- not belief. The real

disciple is an agnostic. He says, "I don't know. I am READY to know but I don't know. And until I know, I am not going to believe. For or against, I am not going to believe either way. I will remain open for the truth to come and knock on my door. I will search."

But great courage is needed for that -- to search without belief, without disbelief. The mind hankers to believe, because it can cling to the belief, it gives it great consolation. It starts feeling, "I know -- a little bit, but at least I know. I am not utterly ignorant."

The disciple needs the courage to be utterly ignorant. In that ignorance, innocence arises. In that innocence you cannot find any ego in you. Ego needs beliefs -- OR disbeliefs, which are nothing but negative beliefs. One believes in God, one does not believe in God, but both are stubborn and dogmatic. Both have crutches to lean upon.

Throw away all your crutches. Only the is there a possibility of knowing the truth. And that is what I mean by "another kind of knowing": BEING the reality, not getting information about it.

Know love by being love, then it is wisdom. You can go to the British Museum and you can find all that has been written about love, and you can write a great Ph.D. thesis about love, but you will not have known anything about love. You will not have tasted anything of love, not even a drop on your tongue. You may become very very clever about love, you may be able to talk about it, but you will be incapable of living it. And unless you are capable of living it, remember, you don't know it.

The real knowing comes by being that reality, by being one with or in unity or identity with that reality in its self-luminous state.

It is said in Zen that if you want to paint a bamboo, first go to the bamboo grove. Live with the bamboos in all kinds of seasons: let there be summer and winter and rains, and live with the bamboos so that you can feel how the bamboos feel. When it is dark and the night is silent and the stars are above, feel how the bamboos feel it. When the sun rises and there is great wind and the bamboos sway and dance, feel how the bamboos feel it. And when it is raining and the bamboos are delighted, let that delight enter into your being.

First become a bamboo if you want to paint a bamboo. Unless you have known the bamboo from its inside, unless you have become utterly identified with the bamboo, whatsoever you paint will be only a photograph, not a painting. That's the difference between a photograph and a painting. No camera will ever be able to do something like Van Gogh; no camera can do that.

Just the other night, a famous painter, Kelly, took sannyas. He has painted a painted of me without ever seeing me, but he has caught the feeling. It may not be exactly true about my face, because he had not seen me when he painted it. But it has the quality of my being.

He has painted me sitting surrounded by mountains. Not only has he caught my quality -- even the mountains that are surrounding me have the same quality, the same meditativeness, the same stillness, the same calm, that same coolness. There is a tremendous harmony between me and the mountains. No camera could ever do it.

When for the first time the camera was invented, it was thought that now painting would soon become out of date, portraits would become out of date. What happened is just the opposite: painting has taken a new dimension because of the camera. All the bogus painters have disappeared, because their work can be done by the camera. Now only the true and authentic painters can exist.

Before the camera, the technician who knew how to paint the face in exact proportion was thought to be a great painter. Now that can be done by the camera, and more accurately. So that kind of technician-painter is no longer needed. Now only a meditative painter is needed, one who can function not from the without but from the within.

The other day, giving initiation to Kelly, I could feel he has that quality inside him which can participate with something, which can fall in tune with something. I have given him a new name, "Anand Nado": blissful soundless sound. That is the quality of meditation. There is no sound, it is soundlessness, yet there is great melody -- unheard, unhearable, but the melody is there. There is no color specifically there, but it is very colorful. It is a paradox, that state. You are and you are not, and both are true.

You are in FANA and yet you are in BAQA. You are utterly absent, FANA, and you are utterly present, BAQA: you are both together simultaneously.

Nado has that quality. Seeing him, looking into his eyes, I could see how he was able to paint me. From far away in America, without ever seeing me, he could catch the spirit. He must have fallen into a deep participation from that faraway land -- a distance of thousands of miles, but he could commune with me.

Knowledge is about and about; it is not a communion. Wisdom is communion. that's why I say again and again that the artist is far closer to the mystic than the scientist, than the technician, than the professor;

the artist is far closer. And in some moments the artist is almost a mystic -- although they are only moments; they come and disappear, and he falls back to the mundane.

The mystic lives on the heights, he has made his house there. The artist sometimes reaches those heights; in some very precious moments he rises and soars there. But he is not capable of living on those heights; he falls back.

I hope Nado has the capacity to reach those peaks and will now become a permanent resident there.

That's what sannyas is all about. There is no need to come back to the mundane, one can remain in the sacred twenty-four hours. That is wisdom.

And that state is self-luminous. Whenever you are able to commune, if you can commune with bamboos swaying and dancing in the wind and in the rain, that experience of communion has a self-luminosity in it. It is self-evident, you need not have any other proofs.

If you can commune with a human being -- your woman, your man, your friend, your child -- that communion is self-evident. It is so powerful, it is so overwhelming, that you need not have any other proof. It is enough unto itself. That's why, though the whole world goes on saying there is no God, when Jesus comes to that communion he is ready to risk his life but he is not ready to say that there is no God.

The whole world says to Mansoor, "Stop declaring yourself a god!" The risk is great; Mansoor is made alert of it again and again. Even by his own master, Mansoor was told, "Stop asserting 'ANAL HAQ, I am God, I am truth!' because people are very fanatical, they will kill you."

Mansoor said, "That is acceptable, they can kill me. But what is happening in me is so self-evident -- even if the whole world is against me it won't make any difference at all. I will still declare 'ANAL HAQ, I am truth' because I am!"

It is a self-luminous state. Wisdom is self-luminous. Knowledge is not self-luminous, knowledge needs supports.

Many times I receive letters from professors, academicians and pundits, saying, "In your books why don't you give footnotes or an appendix, so one can know from where these quotations have been taken and on what authority?"

What I am saying is self-luminous. It needs no footnotes, it needs no appendixes. It needs no support: I am enough unto myself. What I am saying is being said on my own authority. I am not trying to prove any hypothesis by supporting it with many arguments, by collecting data in support of it.

The Upanishads don't have any footnotes, the Koran is unaware of footnotes. Buddha has not given any sources -- from where and on what authority he is speaking.

Whenever truth arrives it is self-luminous. It is the untruth that needs proofs, remember. It is the doubt inside you that collects proofs. Your statement is not a statement which can stand on its own; it needs props.

Knowledge gathers much information, data and argument. Wisdom is simply there: nude, innocent, available to all those who are ready to drink it.

In those moments of self-luminous wisdom there is the distinct realization that objects as such are never really directly related to or known, but rather it is only the knowledge of objects, as it takes place in consciousness, that is ever experienced or known. Therefore, all objects are essentially only objectifications of, and reducible to, pure consciousness, the one and only reality. In other words, what is known is not essentially different from the process of knowing or awareness of the known, and knowing is not essentially different from the knower, so that one realizes that the world is essentially the knower himself or pure consciousness, and so all is ONE.

When you are in that state of wisdom -- self-luminous, silent, utterly relaxed, absolutely at home -- this realization arises that consciousness is all, because whatsoever is known is known through consciousness. Whatsoever is known is nothing but a reflection in consciousness, whatsoever is known is nothing but a formation in consciousness. All forms arise in the ocean of consciousness and disappear. But the consciousness remains, abides, it is eternal.

For example, in the day when you open your eyes after the deep sleep of the night, you change from one world to another. Just a moment before, you were completely unaware of this world -- the house, the wife, the children, the people, the neighborhood. You were lost in another world, the world of dreams, and you had completely forgotten this world. Now you open your eyes and the world of dreams starts disappearing. Within seconds it is gone and you become fully alert to this world, the waking world. The whole day you will live in it. In the night again you will fall asleep and this world will disappear and the dream world will unfold itself.

In the day you forget all about the dream world. In the dream world you forget all about the waking

world. But one thing remains permanently there: the consciousness. The one who watches the waking world, and the one who watches the dreaming world. Only one thing remains constant; that constant thing is called your supreme self, ATMAN, I-am-ness. It is not the ego, because the ego itself is a formation that comes and goes.

There are moments when you don't feel any ego. If you are watching a beautiful sunset you forget all about the ego -- but you are there as a pure witness, with no idea of the ego. Listening to music, you forget all about your ego. You don't remember who you are, you become oblivious to it. But still the watcher is there.

In deep love, particularly in the peak moments of orgasmic release, you forget all about your ego. You are just a throbbing energy, a great pulsating energy, with no ego at all. But the witness is there. Your mirror goes on reflecting whatsoever is happening.

Wisdom means knowing this mirror that reflects all. It reflects good, it reflects bad, it reflects the ugly, it reflects the beautiful. But once you have understood that all those are reflections and you remain the same behind all the reflections, then what is the difference between the ugly and the beautiful, the good and the bad? They are both waves in you -- one wave you call ugly, another wave you call beautiful, but both waves are your waves. It is just consciousness dancing.

This realization liberates. It liberates you from duality and makes you capable of becoming one with the nondual, the One.

Now the sutras:

FOR THE WISE MAN
EVIL AND GOOD
ARE BOTH EXCEEDINGLY GOOD.
NO EVIL EVER COMES FROM GOD;
WHENEVER YOU THINK TO SEE
EVIL PROCEEDING FROM HIM,
YOU WERE BETTER TO LOOK ON IT
AS GOOD.

For the wise man, evil and good are both exceedingly good. For the wise man, one who knows that all is one, how can there be a distinction between good and bad, between the saint and the sinner? There is no possibility of any distinction.

The moment you make the distinction you have already become a chooser, you have fallen back into the world of choice. You are no more a choiceless awareness -- and that's what wisdom is all about.

... WHENEVER YOU THINK TO SEE
EVIL PROCEEDING FROM HIM...

And because the whole consists only of God, how can there be anything evil? But if sometimes you think that evil IS happening...

YOU WERE BETTER TO LOOK ON IT
AS GOOD.

Because you must be wrong somewhere; it must be your interpretation. For example, somebody is dying. Now death looks evil. Death is not evil -- and if it looks like evil it is your misunderstanding, just your misunderstanding. You don't know what death is, hence it looks evil.

Death is nothing but a change of garments. If somebody is throwing away his old garments because he has got new ones, will you call it evil? Because you know that he is getting new garments and that's why he is throwing away the old ones, you will really congratulate him. You will not start feeling sorry for him. You will feel happy that the poor man at last has got new garments; the old were getting really rotten.

Exactly that is the case with death. The body is a composite phenomenon: one day it is born, one day it

is young, one day it becomes old, and one day it has to die. It is just a preparation. Death is a preparation for a new birth. Those who know it will not say that death is evil. It is good, exceedingly good.
But all depends on your interpretations.

It was a typical Holy Roller revival service, and the minister had just appealed to the pent-up audience to "hit the sawdust trail".

One buxom old dame who had been quivering convulsively all evening suddenly sprang to her feet and yelled, "Last night I was in the arms of the Devil, but tonight I am in the arms of the Lord!"

A voice from the rear of the tabernacle called out, "Have you got a date for tomorrow night, sister?"

People have their own attitudes, choices, understandings, interpretations, inferences. They listen through that thick layer of many many thoughts. They see things through many-many-colored glasses, and then things look colored. And those colors are just projected by their glasses.

An Irishman at work on a building missed his footing on a scaffold, and fell from the ninth floor. He struck a telephone wire on the way down, whirled around, struck a clothes line, and landed in a pile of hay put there to feed the horses.

The doctor who arrived decided that, by a miracle, no bones were broken. As the Irishman came to, the doctor was holding a glass of water to his lips to aid in reviving the patient.

"Phwat the devil happened -- did the building fall?"

"No, but you did, my man; you had a very narrow escape from death."

"Phwat's thot ye're givin' me to drink?"

"Water, to revive you," answered the doctor.

"Givin' me wather, after fallin' nine stories! Faith, an' how far would I have to fall to git a drink of whiskey?"

Just look inside yourself: you have expectations, you have prejudices you have fixed, a priori ideas, and you are always looking through them.

The wise man drops all his thoughts, drops all his a priori conclusions. The wise man is one who lives without any conclusion. And once you can see reality without any conclusions, you will be surprised how much you have been missing. It is tremendously beautiful, it is absolutely good.

It is SATYAM, it is truth. It is SHIVAM, it is good. It is SUNDARAM, it is beautiful. SATYAM SHIVAM SUNDARAM.

But what we go on seeing is not that which is the case.

I'M AFRAID THAT ON THE WAY OF FAITH,
YOU ARE LIKE A SQUINTER SEEING DOUBLE,
OR A FOOL QUARRELING WITH THE SHAPE OF A CAMEL.
IF HE GIVES YOU POISON, DEEM IT HONEY;
AND IF HE SHOWS YOU ANGER, DEEM IT MERCY.

Sanai says: Don't be like a squinter who goes on seeing double, and don't be like a fool who quarrels about the shape of a camel. There are people who think that the camel could have been made in a better way, more shapely. The camel is perfect as it is, the world is perfect as it is -- and don't get into unnecessary arguments.

There are people who go on thinking that if THEY had made the world it would have been a better world. If they had made the world they would have done this and they would have done that. There would have been no disease, there would have been no death, there would have been no ugliness, there would have been no stupidity. And it looks so logical: yes, if a world is there where no disease exists, how beautiful it will be!

But do you know? -- if there is no disease, there will be no health either. Do you know? -- if there is no ugliness, there will be no beauty either. Do you know? -- if there are no thorns, there will be no flowers either. Do you know? -- if there is no death, there will be no life either. You cannot have a life without death. And if you could have a life without death it would be utterly boring; there would be no way to get rid of it.

A story is told of Alexander the Great when he came to the East. He had heard that in the desert there was a certain cave he was going to pass where there was a small pond of nectar. If you drank that nectar you would become immortal.

And the story is beautiful. Alexander reached there and entered the cave. He was so tremendously happy -- just think of the happiness of you had been in his place! The nectar was there: just a moment more and he would be immortal. He cupped his hands, and just as he was going to drink, a crow who was sitting on the rock said, "Wait, just a minute!"

Alexander was surprised -- a crow speaking? He asked, "What do you want to say?"

The crow said, "Just one thing, that's why I am sitting here. I have drunk from this pool: now I am here for millions of years. I want to die. The only idea that persists in me, twenty-four hours, is that of death. I want to get rid of this rotten body, but I cannot. I have tried but nothing succeeds. I have taken poison but it won't do. I have fallen from the mountains, it won't do. I have entered into fire, it won't burn. Now there is no way to die -- and I am tired.

"Just think: for millions of years, I have to go on doing the same repetitive nonsense every day. And there is no hope even in the future. I will never be able to die, I cannot commit suicide, and I am tired of life! So now this is my mission: I sit here to prevent other people."

And it is said that Alexander thought for a moment, dropped the idea of drinking the nectar and rushed out of the cave -- afraid that he might be tempted to drink it.

Without death, life would be an impossibly unbearable burden. Death relieves. And it is because of disease that you have the feeling of health. It is because of the dark night that the morning looks so beautiful.

Existence is dual, and existence is imperfect. But it is because of imperfection that there is growth. Just think, if everybody was perfect then there would be no growth. Then the world would be a graveyard; nothing would ever grow.

There are some modern paintings which are very horrible. They paint life as if life is something made of cement and concrete, as if all has stopped, nothing is growing. Just think of the nightmare if all stops, no tree grows, no child grows. If time stops and there is never any growth and everybody is stuck, that will be the state of a perfect world. It will be very very stale and dull and it will be unlivable.

Life is imperfect. Hence it has possibilities for growing. If you watch deeply, if you observe deeply, you will drop that foolish idea of improving upon it. It is good as it is.

This is the testimony of all the wise people of the world: the world is perfect in its imperfection, you cannot improve upon it. But our minds go on thinking that we are more clever. Our minds are cunning and we think we can use that cunningness to improve upon the very quality of life.

Our cunning minds succeed in the world, in the marketplace; they succeed in the universities, in the scientist's lab. But they cannot succeed in the world of meditation.

Muldoon was a man who lived by his wits, and his most famous talent was getting free drinks in strange pubs.

One night he went into a pub on the other side of town. The barman said, "What will you have?"

"A small whiskey," said Muldoon.

He got the whiskey, drank it but refused to pay for it. The barman called his boss but Muldoon said he had not asked for a drink -- the barman had asked him what he was having. The boss, realizing he was dealing with a smart-alec and not wishing to have any trouble, told the barman to let Muldoon get away with it but to see that it didn't happen again.

Some months later, Muldoon again visited the pub.

"You're the fellow who got a drink here one night," said the barman, "and wouldn't pay for it."

"Oh no -- it wasn't me."

"Then," said the barman, "you must have a double."

"Thanks very much -- I will," said Muldoon.

Your cleverness may do in your world that YOU have created, but your cleverness will not do in the world that God has created. Your knowledge will be helpful to you in the man-made world, but in God and his world only wisdom can penetrate.

Knowledge is clever, wisdom is innocent.

I'M AFRAID THAT ON THE WAY OF FAITH,
YOU ARE LIKE A SQUINTER SEEING DOUBLE,
OR A FOOL QUARRELING WITH THE SHAPE OF A CAMEL.
IF HE GIVES YOU POISON, DEEM IT HONEY;
AND IF HE SHOWS YOU ANGER, DEEM IT MERCY.

Those who are following the path of faith, of trust, of love, they will know it, that if God gives poison then it MUST be honey, it can't be otherwise. We may not understand it right now, because our understanding has limits. We may not be able to see the point of it right now, because our vision is very small, our perspective very narrow -- and existence is vast. And everything is linked with everything else.

Our situation is like those five blind men who went to see the elephant and each touched a part of the elephant and thought that he knew the whole of it. And they all started quarreling.

That's how philosophers go on quarreling with each other. Nobody has seen the elephant, and each seems to be very very certain about his standpoint. And in a way he HAS seen a part, he has at least felt a part. Somebody has touched the legs and feels that an elephant is like a pillar. And he is not absolutely wrong, true; he is partially right. But whenever any partial truth starts claiming to be the whole, then there is danger -- and then it is more dangerous than a lie.

But that's what philosophical systems go on doing. Knowledgeable people are blind people; they have not seen the elephant, they have only specialized in a certain way. All those five blind people were specialists, experts. One had touched the leg, another had touched the ear, another one still had touched the trunk: they were all specialists, they knew only a part.

And this is the situation today. The chemist only knows about chemistry, and the physicist only knows about physics, and the psychologist knows only about the mind, and so on and so forth, and there seems to be no meeting ground. And there is a great quarrel amongst all these blind experts. The physicist does not know anything about chemistry, and the chemist knows nothing about poetry, and the poet knows nothing about music, and the musician knows nothing about mathematics, and they are all quarreling.

The quarrel is coming to bigger and bigger proportions. And each branch of knowledge is becoming so specialized, so narrow, that it seems almost impossible for any person to have contact with other specializations.

It is very difficult to find a man who is a poet and a mathematician and a physicist and a philosopher and a mystic; it is very difficult. And we need such people. Without such people, man will fall apart. Without such people there will be no possibility of a synthesis. Who will these people be? Is it possible for a man, is it feasible for a man, to know all that physics knows and chemistry and biology and geology and so on and so forth? It is humanly impossible. Nobody can know all the branches of knowledge that are available today.

Oxford University teaches three hundred and fifty subjects, and each subject has a tremendous amount of knowledge that has accumulated down the ages. They say the specialist is one who knows more and more about less and less. And the greatest specialist is one who knows nothing, or who knows ALL about nothing.

This is a very strange situation humanity is facing for the first time. Then who will become the bridge? Only the wise man can become the bridge. The wise man is not one who will know all these branches. The wise man will be one who will go deep into his own being and know the consciousness out of which all these branches have arisen. The wise man will get to the roots, will understand the roots. And by understanding the roots, all the branches and all the foliage and all the fruits and all the flowers are understood.

The lover has died and left both
belief and unbelief.
Burning in love of the flame,
the moth does not distinguish
between the light of the mosque
and the light of the monastery.

This is a Sufi saying. Wisdom arises when you die, when the ego disappears.

The lover has died and left both
belief and unbelief.
Burning in love of the flame,
the moth does not distinguish
between the light of the mosque
and the light of the monastery.

The moth will not be concerned whether the flame that has called it forth is burning in the mosque or in the temple. The moth recognizes only the flame; wherever it is, that is irrelevant.

And so is the case with a lover, with a Sufi, with a disciple. He is not worried where the master is available, the flame is available -- in the temple, in the mosque, in the church. He is not worried about that. Wherever he sees the flame he is ready to die in the flame, disappear into the flame. And in that very disappearance, wisdom arises. The death of the ego is the resurrection of wisdom in you. You are again a child, innocent, wondering, full of awe. And then the whole existence is a mystery.

Then it is fantastic. Then its beauty is unbelievable, then its joy is unbearable, then its ecstasy is overwhelming.

BE CONTENTED WITH YOUR LOT;
BUT IF YOU HAVE ANY COMPLAINTS,
GO AND TAKE THEM TO THE CADI,
AND OBTAIN SATISFACTION FROM HIM --
THAT'S HOW THE FOOL'S MIND WORKS!

If you dissolve your ego into your supreme self, then there will be great contentment. You will be contented with things as they are. Then there will be no desire to go anywhere else, to be somebody else. Then you will be utterly grateful, whatsoever you are. You will bow down immediately to God in great contentment, in great gratitude.

BE CONTENTED WITH YOUR LOT;
BUT IF YOU HAVE ANY COMPLAINTS...

And the wise man has no complaints, he knows nothing but contentment. And if you still have any complaints, then go to the priest, the Cadi; then go to the priest and obtain satisfaction from him, because that is his function.

Just see the difference between two words, 'contentment' and 'satisfaction'. Contentment arises out of wisdom, it is a fragrance of wisdom, and satisfaction is just imposed through knowledge. If you go to the priest he will satisfy you. If you go to the priest and say, "I am getting old and I am becoming afraid of death," he will say, "Don't be worried. Only the body dies, the soul is immortal." He will simply give you knowledge. He himself has not attained, otherwise he would not have been a priest.

The function of the priest is to console you. The function of the priest is somehow to keep you adjusted to the world. That has been the function of the priest up to now.

Now, particularly in the West, the function is being transferred to the psychotherapist. The priest has functioned as the psychotherapist is functioning today. The priest is the ancientmost psychotherapist, and the psychotherapist is the modern priest. Their function is to keep people satisfied, to help people remain adjusted to the society in which they are living.

This satisfaction is not contentment, this is just patchwork. Sooner or later, again the doubt will arise. The priest says the soul is immortal, but who knows? He may be wrong. He may be lying, he may be deceived -- because you have also seen the priest in different situations.

I lived in Raipur for a few days. It happened, a professor's wife died, so I went to see him. There were many people and they were consoling him, saying, "Don't be worried." A man, a knowledgeable man, a brahmin scholar, was saying, "The soul is immortal, only the body dies."

A few days afterwards, just by coincidence, that scholar's wife died. I went there, just to see what the

scholar was doing now. He was crying. I said, "This is absurd. You, and crying? And I have seen you consoling one professor whose wife had died, and you were telling him the soul is immortal. What happened to your knowledge?"

He said, "Forget all about it. Who knows? I was just consoling the man. And please don't raise such uncomfortable questions at this moment. My wife is dead and you are bringing up some philosophical argument."

Your priest may say to you that the soul is immortal, but how long will you be able to trust it? One day you will see the priest behaving in just the opposite way. The priest says one thing, behaves in another way. It is not possible to attain contentment through the priest.

But that is the priest's function, that he keeps you satisfied. Satisfaction is not contentment, satisfaction is a false coin again. Just as knowledge is a false coin compared to wisdom, satisfaction is a false coin compared to contentment. Contentment arises from your own understanding, satisfaction is given by others.

Always beware of the borrowed, the borrowed is always false. But that is the fool's mind, how it works. The fool's mind is more interested in consolation than in wisdom.

I had one old friend, his son died. He was seventy when his son died; the son was young, not more than forty. It was a great shock to the old man. I went to see him and I told him, "Stop crying and weeping, it is pointless. Now you know that even a young man, perfectly healthy, can die. And you are old, you are seventy, and you are no longer healthy either. So take a hint: don't waste your time in crying and weeping and suffering. It is an indication that YOUR death is coming."

He said, "What?" He forgot all about his son -- he was angry at me. Because these are the moments when people are searching for consolation. I said, "Yes, it is an indication that your death is coming. Now prepare for your death. God has simply made you aware: this is an alarm."

He became very angry with me. Who wants to hear about one's own death? He wanted me to say something nice about the son. And he said, "Can't you say anything nice?"

I said, "Nice things won't help; they will only console you, they will satisfy you. And many other people are doing it already. Let me do the real necessity. The real necessity is that you should not waste your time in crying and weeping and getting consoled and enjoying sympathy. The time has come to be shocked. Only such a shock can destroy your shock-absorbers. Look at the corpse of your son. Forty years old, perfectly young, healthy, and he can die within a moment.

"He was not ill. In the night suddenly he died, by the morning he was found dead in his bed. He had gone to bed perfectly healthy. Now think about you!"

He became so angry that he stopped coming to me. And within a year he did. But he didn't prepare. If he had been a little more intelligent he would have prepared -- he would have met his death in a totally different way, he would have met his death meditatively. But the fool's mind works in a certain way. He is only worried about consolations and satisfactions.

The real thing is contentment. And contentment is possible only when you have known your reality -- when you have penetrated your innermost core of being and you have seen THERE that there is no death, and you have seen there that there is no disease and that you have seen there that it is eternal, it is beyond time.

Then all fear, all fear of death, all anguish, all anxiety, disappears. And there arises great contentment. That contentment is prayer.

WHATEVER BEFALLS YOU,
MISFORTUNE OR FORTUNE,
IS UNALLOYED BLESSING;
THE ATTENDANT EVIL
A FLEETING SHADOW.
'GOOD' AND 'EVIL' HAVE NO MEANING
IN THE WORLD OF THE WORD:
THEY ARE MERE NAMES, COINED
IN THE WORLD OF 'ME' AND 'YOU'.

Whatever befalls you -- if contentment has arisen in you, just a little taste of contentment, a little light of wisdom, just a little part of your being has become luminous -- then...

WHATEVER BEFALLS YOU,
MISFORTUNE OR FORTUNE,
IS UNALLOYED BLESSING.

Then all is blessing, all only CAN be blessing, because all comes from God. This whole existence is divine: how can evil happen?

But if you see the attendant evil, then know well, it is a fleeting shadow. Just as when you walk in the sun a shadow is created, but the shadow is nonexistential. Just as when you are in great ecstasy a shadow is created; that shadow is nonexistential. Know well that the nonexistential need not be worried about, it is just a shadow.

Evil is a shadow of good, and hate is a shadow of love, and anger is a shadow of compassion, and ugliness is a shadow of beauty, and sadness is a shadow of joy. Once you have seen it on your own -- not because I say so but when you have seen it on your own -- then the whole life is nothing but a constant showering of blessings.

'GOOD' AND 'EVIL' HAVE NO MEANING...

Then there is no question of good and evil. All is good, supremely good.

... IN THE WORLD OF THE WORD...

Logos, God, Tao. Good and bad are...

... MERE NAMES, COINED
IN THE WORLD OF 'ME' AND 'YOU'.

There is no me and no you. This is ADAB, Sufis call it ADAB: being in the presence of the master, seeing and feeling that there is no me and no you.

Feel it right now! I am not here simply to talk to you on great things, I am here to give you a taste of those great things. Even if for a single moment you are not there as you, and you don't think of me as separate from you, just for a single moment we are bridged -- in that very moment you will see great blessings descending. That is the grace of being with a master.

And it is easier to drop your 'me' and 'you' with a master than anywhere else. Why? Why can't you drop it anywhere else? Because anywhere else two persons will have to drop it, and it will become complicated. And two persons will have to drop it simultaneously, only then can there be a fleeting moment of joy. With the master it is possible because on one side, the master's side, there is no 'I', no 'you'. So half the work is already done. Now it is only on your side. So whenever you can drop your 'you', your 'I', immediately you are in contact, immediately you are bridged.

The master is an absence. Whenever you become an absence, two zeros dissolve into each other. Two zeros cannot remain separate. Two zeros are not two zeros; two zeros become one zero.

Just a few days ago, I said that from my side there is no relationship, the relationship between a master and a disciple is one-way traffic. Chetna wrote me a beautiful letter saying, "You told it very nicely, it was a sugar-coated pill, but it has stuck in my throat."

Chetna, drink a little more of me, so that it can go down the throat. Drink a little more of me, drink a little more of this absence, drink a little more of one who is NOT. I can understand, it hurts. It is a bitter pill, even though sugar-coated. It hurts to feel that the relationship is only from your side and not from the master's side. You would like it that the master also needs you. You would like me to tell you, "I need you, I love you very much."

I can understand your need, but that will not be true. I can only say, "I don't need you, I love you."

Need exists only with the ego. I cannot relate with you, because I am not. You can relate with me, because you are still there. Because you are there you can go on relating with me, but that relationship will

remain only so-so, lukewarm.

If you also disappear the way I have disappeared, then there will be a meeting -- no relationship, but a merging. And relationship cannot satisfy. You have known so many relationships: what has happened through them? You have loved, you have been friendly, you have loved your mother and father, your brother and sister, you have loved your woman, your husband, your wife. You have loved so many times, you have created relationships so many times. And you know, each relationship leaves a bitter taste in the mouth. It does not make you contented. It may satisfy for a moment, but again there is dissatisfaction. It may console you, but again you are left in the coldness of loneliness.

Relationship is not the true thing. The true thing is communion, the true thing is merger. When you relate you are separate, and in separation there is bound to remain the ugly, mischievous and agony-creating ego. It disappears only in the merger.

So, Chetna, drink a little more of my absence, drink a little more of my love which does not need you. And then the pill will go down the throat and you will be able to digest it. And one day will arise, the great day, when you will also love me and will not need me.

When two persons love and both have no need for each other, love takes wings. It is no more ordinary, it is no more of this world, it belongs to the beyond. It is transcendental.

YOUR LIFE IS JUST A MORSEL IN HIS MOUTH;
HIS FEAST IS BOTH A WEDDING AND A WAKE.
WHY SHOULD DARKNESS GRIEVE THE HEART?
-- FOR NIGHT IS PREGNANT WITH NEW DAY.

We are all in God's mouth: a tremendously pregnant statement.

YOUR LIFE IS JUST A MORSEL IN HIS MOUTH...

Be absorbed by him. Don't resist, don't fight: dissolve yourself in him.

YOUR LIFE IS JUST A MORSEL IN HIS MOUTH...

Be eaten up by him. Don't fight, don't escape, because it is only if you absorb yourself in him that you will come to know what true life is.

... HIS FEAST IS BOTH A WEDDING AND A WAKE.

This is something beautiful: meditate over it. BOTH A WEDDING AND A WAKE -- a wake means when somebody dies and you have to watch to corpse. A wedding and a wake, both together?

Yes, it is together, because your death is your resurrection. On the one hand, you die: it is a wake. On the other hand, you become married to him for ever and for ever: it is a wedding. It is a cross, a crucifixion, and a resurrection follows. And only those who are ready to die into God are born anew. Then they have cosmic souls, then they have eternal beings.

WHY SHOULD DARKNESS GRIEVE THE HEART?

Don't be worried about death and darkness...

FOR NIGHT IS PREGNANT WITH NEW DAY.

Soon, as the night darkens and becomes more and more densely dark, the morning comes closer and

closer. Die, learn to die, and you will be able to attain to life abundant.

YOU SAY YOU'VE UNROLLED THE CARPET OF TIME,
STEP THEN BEYOND LIFE ITSELF AND REASON,
TILL YOU ARRIVE AT GOD'S COMMAND.

How long have you lived in time? Millions of lives. If you trust the East, then eighty-four million lives. It is a long journey, you have unrolled the carpet of time long enough. Now be finished, now be a little more intelligent. Have you not learned any lesson? You have lived so long and you have done all that you can desire to do, and millions of times. And still you are not fed-up, not bored?

YOU SAY YOU'VE UNROLLED THE CARPET OF TIME,
STEP THEN BEYOND LIFE ITSELF AND REASON...

Now the moment has come. Step beyond life: die into God. And of course, if you want to die into God you will have to step beyond reason, because reason will say, "What are you going to do? Death? Who knows? Resurrection may follow, may not follow. Who knows? The seed may die and there may come no sprout and no tree in its place. How can it be guaranteed?" Reason will create a thousand and one doubts.

But you have been reasoning and reasoning for millions of lives, and reason has not given you a single conclusion, it has not made you a little bit more intelligent. It keeps you in the old rut.

If you have seen that it keeps you in the old rut, be courageous -- trust. Courage means trust, trust means courage. Take the risk: go beyond reason and go beyond life...

TILL YOU ARRIVE AT GOD'S COMMAND.

And if you can go beyond reason and beyond your so-called life, suddenly you are taken up, possessed by God. Then he starts living through you. Then you become a flute, a hollow bamboo, then he sings the song.

YOU CANNOT SEE ANYTHING, BEING BLIND BY NIGHT,
AND BY DAY ONE-EYED WITH YOUR FOOLISH WISDOM!

In the night you cannot see because it is dark. In ignorance you cannot see because you are ignorant, and in knowledge you cannot see because your knowledge covers your eyes. The ignorant is suffering because he is ignorant, and the knowledgeable is suffering because he is knowledgeable.

Drop both! -- ignorance and knowledge. Simply be utterly clean of both, knowledge and ignorance: just be an opening.

And in that opening comes the great guest, in that opening you become the host. God is ready to penetrate you, but either your ignorance prevents him or your knowledge prevents him.

Remember, innocence is the absence of BOTH, ignorance and knowledge. The innocent man is not aware that he knows, is not aware that he does not know. He is simply a pure mirror, reflecting whatsoever is the case.

Become a pure mirror: that's what meditation is all about.

Chapter title: Something To Be Remembered

10 November 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7811100
ShortTitle:	UNIO110
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	105 mins

The first question:

THE MASSES WERE AGAINST JESUS, THEY WERE AGAINST BUDDHA, THEY ARE AGAINST YOU. WHY?

The masses live in a kind of non-individual existence. They live like sheep. So whenever a man like Jesus or Buddha is there, asserting his individuality, his rebellion, his freedom, he is naturally disliked. The masses become afraid; their foundations are shaken. If Jesus is right, then the whole life pattern of the masses will have to be changed. It is too much work, and people have invested too much in their slavery.

The presence of Jesus makes people feel bankrupt. The moment you come across a Buddha, you are reduced to a very ugly kind of inhuman being. You lose all dignity, you feel humiliated. If you are intelligent you will rise to the occasion: you will see the point that up to now you have lived in ignorance, in sleep. And you will feel grateful to the Buddha that his presence has become a ray of light into your dark night of the soul.

But that much intelligence is very rare. People are stupid and stubborn, they immediately react. Rather than rising higher and taking the challenge of the peak the Buddha is, they destroy Buddha, they destroy Jesus, so that they can again fall asleep and dream their so-called sweet dreams.

That's why they are against me: I am a kind of disturbance. My presence cannot be ignored: either you have to be with me, or you have to be against me. Whenever you cannot ignore the presence of a certain person and you have to choose, great turmoil arises in your being -- because no choice is easy. Choice means change.

You have lived for fifty years in a certain way: those habits have become settled. Now, suddenly I am here calling you forth out of your grave that you have believed was real life. I am here condemning all that you have lived for -- all your values, all your so-called morality, all your knowledge, all your religion. Only very courageous people, very few chosen ones, will be able to rise to the occasion and risk all that they have for something that is not visible, for something which you can only trust.

Now, this is difficult for the ordinary masses; they decide for the known. Jesus is something of the unknown, Buddha is something from the beyond. Now the question is whether to choose the known, the familiar, the safe, the comfortable, the convenient, or to choose this adventure and go with Buddha into something uncharted and unmapped, into something one can never be certain about, whether it is or it is not.

Buddha himself may be deceived or may be a deceiver. There is no way, this way or that, to be totally certain about it. In deep hesitation, in deep confusion, in deep trembling, one has to go with the Buddha. Only those who are still young, whose minds have not yet gathered too much dust, who are still capable of wondering, feeling the awe of life, who are still not absolutely settled, closed, finished, who are not yet dead -- only those few people will be able to go with me, with Jesus, with Buddha. Others are bound to be against them.

And then there are many other reasons too.

People like to belong to groups. It gives a kind of consolation, satisfaction: "I am on the right track." If you are a Christian then millions of Christians are with you; you belong to them, you are not alone.

If you are with me, you are almost alone. You will be uprooted from the crowd to which you had belonged up to now. For a few moments you will be nowhere, no one. You will become anonymous. You

will not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan -- and that has become your identity.

You have been a Christian or a Hindu or a Jew, and that is your identity, that's what you know about yourself. If somebody asks, "Who are you?" you can say, "I am a Catholic." It gives you a certain false feeling that you know yourself. People go on living in the world of "as if". But when you live in the world of "as if" long enough it starts looking real; you start believing it.

The child is born: he is not Christian nor Jew nor Hindu. And he is perfectly happy without being a Hindu. But soon he will become a Hindu or a Mohammedan or somebody else. He will have to be taught; he will be given an identity, a label -- and that label means much to you, because behind the label is emptiness.

Once the label is taken away, you will fall into an abysmal emptiness. Unless you are really courageous, unless you have real guts to go into that emptiness, you will want to cling to the label.

Some experiments by Henry Tajfel at Bristol University have produced unexpected results. Parties of schoolboys aged fourteen to fifteen were subjected to a quick, and bogus, psychological test; then each boy was told that he was either a "Julius person" or an "Augustus person". No explanation was given of the characteristics of the Julius or Augustus people, nor did the boys know who the other members of their group were. Nevertheless, they promptly identified with their fictitious group, proud to be a Julius person or an Augustus person to such an extent that they were willing to make financial sacrifices to benefit their anonymous group brothers and to cause discomfort in the other camp. Tajfel says that you can alter a person's behavior predictably, just by telling him he belongs to a group -- even a group of which he has never heard before. Almost automatically the participant in these experiments favours anonymous members of his own group and, given the opportunity, he is likely to go out of his way to put members of another group at a disadvantage. People will stick up for a group to which they happen to be assigned, without any indoctrination about who else is in the group or what its qualities are supposed to be.

Only by grasping the full import of the positive and quick propensity of human beings to identify with any group they find themselves in can one make a firm base from which to search out the origin of hostility.

These experiments of Henry Tajfel are of tremendous import. People love to BELONG. And when a man like Jesus comes, he uproots you from your group. Jesus comes and he takes you out of your community of the Jews. He starts something new, which has no past, no history, no respectability. He simply begins things from ABC.

Now, those few people who followed Jesus must have been of some integrity, otherwise they would not have followed him -- because following Jesus meant that they would no more be part of the Jewish community in which they had been born and indoctrinated, and to which they had always belonged. And they had always been proud that they were Jews, the chosen people of God. They had always believed they were special people.

Now here comes the son of a carpenter, Jesus, with nothing in his past to support him, a vagabond, and he starts gathering a group of people. This group is so new, it will take time for people to belong to it; it will happen only when Jesus is gone. But when Jesus is gone it is pointless.

After Jesus died, nearabout two hundred, three hundred years afterwards, Christianity itself started becoming a special group. Then people were happy to belong to it. Now millions are happy to belong to Christianity.

People like to belong. Now, if you come to me you will be losing your belonging. You will be becoming alone. And you will be going with somebody who has no past, no traditional support. It will be an absolutely new enterprise, risky. It is a gamble. And people even like to belong to fictitious groups -- what to say about religions?

Arthur Koestler says:

I found these experiments of Henry Tajfel extremely revealing, not only on theoretical grounds but also for personal reasons, related to a childhood episode which has never ceased to puzzle and amuse me.

On my first day at school, aged five, in Budapest, Hungary, I was asked by my future classmates the crucial question: 'Are you an MTK or an FTC?' These were the initials of two leading soccer teams, perpetual rivals for the league championship, as every schoolboy knew -- except little me, who had never been to a football match. However, to confess such abysmal ignorance was unthinkable, so I replied with haughty assurance: MTK, of course!

And thus the die was cast: for the rest of my childhood in Hungary, and even when my family moved to Vienna, I remained an ardent and loyal supporter of of MTK; and my heart still goes out to them, all the

way across the Iron Curtain. Moreover, their glamorous blue-and-white striped shirts never lost their magic, whereas the vulgar green-and-white stripes of their unworthy rivals still fill me with revulsion.

I am even inclined to believe that this early conversion played a part in making blue my favorite color. After all, the sky is blue, a primary color, whereas green is merely the product of its adulteration with yellow. I may laugh at myself, but the emotive attachment, the magic bond, is still there, and to shift my loyalty from the blue-white MTK to the green-white FTC would be downright blasphemy.

Truly, we pick up our allegiances like infectious germs. Even worse, we walk through life unaware of this pathological disposition, which lures man from one historic disaster into the next.

You come to me -- you have already belonged to a group for your whole life. You have been a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian, a Jew. And these groups are not ordinary groups like football teams -- they indoctrinate, from the very beginning they start conditioning you. A great conditioning exists in you.

So whenever a man like Jesus or Buddha is there, your conditioning goes against him. He wants to create an unconditional mind, that's the problem. He wants you to get rid of all your pathological attachments, that's the problem. You are too much attached to your disease, your pathology, and anybody who wants to see you healthy and whole will look like the enemy. See the point.

Another new sannyasin, Dwabha, has just written to me saying, "I am feeling very good here, but when I go out there are Christians who hand out pamphlets to me about Christianity, about Jesus, and they tell me that you are an anti-Christ. So what should I do?"

It is natural. Christians are becoming afraid, because so many Christians are coming to me. The fear is natural, they have a vested interest. Hindus are afraid, Jains are afraid; their fear is understandable. To take anybody from any group to which he has belonged is to offend the group, because their number is reduced. And number means power. In this world, the more people belong to your group, the more powerful you are. In the name of religion, much power politics goes on.

So they will tell you that I am anti-Christ. They were telling Jesus' followers that Jesus was anti-Moses, they were telling Buddha's followers that Buddha was anti-Veda. That has been an old story; it is nothing new.

Truth cannot be accepted by the masses because the masses live in lies. And they have lived so long in their lies that those lies are not longer lies to them, they really believe in them. Whenever you say something different from their beliefs you create confusion in them, and nobody wants to be confused. You create an inner trembling, a doubt in them, and nobody wants to be in doubt. But doubt is there. If they had known the truth there would have been no fear. They have not known the truth, they have only believed. Doubt is there, deep down in their souls, so whenever you say something that goes against them their doubt starts rising and surfacing. And they are afraid to be in doubt. Everybody wants certainty. Why? Because certainty gives you security, certainty gives you confidence. Doubt makes you shaky.

And I am going to create much doubt in you -- because in my vision, unless doubt destroys your false certainties, there is no possibility of attaining to true certainty. True certainty is not out of belief; it comes out of experience, it comes out of your own realization.

I am not anti-Jesus, I am certainly anti-Christianity. I am not anti-Buddha, I am certainly anti-Buddhist. I am not anti-Krishna but I am certainly anti-Hindu.

Whatever I am saying and doing is the work of Jesus, the work of Krishna and Buddha. Certainly not in the same language -- how can it be in the same language? How can I speak Aramaic to you, how can I use the metaphors Jesus used? Those metaphors are out of date, they don't belong to this century. I will have to be more scientific, I will have to be more logical. Even so I want you to go beyond logic, I will have to lead you to the extreme point of logic first;only from there you can take the jump into the illogical.

I cannot talk with you the way Buddha talked. He was talking to a different audience. So my words will be different, my approaches will be different, my methodology will be different. But the moon that I am pointing to is the same. My finger is different, it's bound to be so. If you compare my finger with Jesus' finger, they are different. But the moon that we are pointing to is the same. Look at the moon and don't be bothered too much by the fingers.

The second question:

I HAVE BEEN THINKING OF BECOMING A SANNYASIN FOR AT LEAST SEVEN YEARS. WHY AM I NOT

ABLE TO TAKE THE JUMP?

It seems you are not aware of death at all. If you are aware of death you cannot postpone like that. And now, because you have been postponing for seven years, postponement must have become a habit. You have practised it long; you have become too attached to postponing.

Postponement gives you a good feeling. First, it is not risky; you need not change. You are always going to change tomorrow, and the tomorrow never comes. So meanwhile you can remain the same as you are. The tomorrow becomes a protection: "Tomorrow I will become a sannyasin. So today, whatsoever I am, I HAVE to be. It is only the question of one day: tomorrow I will become a sannyasin and I will take the jump."

And when tomorrow comes, it always comes as today.

Now, for seven years you have been practising postponement. It must have become a kind of addiction. Remember, death can happen any moment. Those who are aware of death, they drop postponement, because tomorrow is not certain. Only this moment is certain, the moment that is already in your hands. Even the next moment is not certain.

So if you see something valuable in a thing, do it! And do it NOW. Remember it: now or never. If you don't want to do it, who is telling you to do it? Forget all about it. But please don't postpone. Either decide "I am not going to take sannyas" -- and that's perfectly good. At least decisiveness will be there, your worry will be dropped. Decide "I am not going to take sannyas" and be finished with it. Or take the jump and be finished with it.

A male dinosaur and a female dinosaur were having an affair. For ten million years they walked around, talking and looking into each other's eyes. Then they would sometimes hold hands, and this continued for twenty million years more.

For the next fifteen million years they would kiss and touch each other all over. Then finally the male said to the female, "Dear, we have been together for so many years, how do you feel about... you know, I think it is time we made love!"

"I want to but I can't" she answered. "I have now got my period for the next seventy million years."

You are not a dinosaur, time is very short. Life is very small. Out of a seventy-year life span, almost thirty-five years are lost in sleep. And then eating, drinking, dressing, going to the office, coming to the house... then earning the bread -- and the friends and the clubs and the hotels and the movies and the TV. Just count, and you will not find even one year to live. You will not find even one year left to live. You will not even find one year out of seventy years to meditate, to search, to be.

It is already too much that you have spent seven years thinking of sannyas. Either take it or forget all about it, but be decisive. To remain so indecisive for so long is dangerous because then indecisiveness becomes your nature.

The third question:

BELOVED MASTER, I FINALLY REALIZED THAT I AM NEVER GOING TO GET ENLIGHTENED. BUT THERE IS NO WAY TO DIE. WHAT TO DO?

Pratima, this is a great realization. No one is going to get enlightened, because enlightenment is not something that has to happen. It has already happened, you ARE enlightened. You just have to look into yourself and find it. It is already the case.

That's my whole theme that I am preaching to you, day in and day out, year in and year out. Enlightenment is not something like an achievement that will happen some day. It has already happened, you ARE enlightened, there is nobody who is not enlightened.

But man has the capacity to remember or to forget, and you have forgotten it. You have decided to forget about it; you are keeping it behind your back. It is there; you can keep it behind your back for millions of lives, but it is there, and it will remain there. And any moment you decide to turn, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, you will be surprised: it has always been there waiting, waiting for

you to come home.

Pratima, you are not going to get enlightened because you ARE enlightened. I am here not to MAKE you enlightened, but just to remind you. Just to remind you: that's the function of the master, to shake you into wakefulness.

God is your treasure. All that you need, all that you can EVER need, is already given. It is already provided for. But you have not searched within yourself, you have not opened the treasures within yourself. And you go on looking all over the earth. You can go on looking and you will not find it, because it is not something to be found, it is something to be remembered. See the distinction, the difference: it is vast. It is a difference that makes a great difference.

It is as if you have money in your pocket but you have forgotten. And then one day suddenly you remember and it is there. One day suddenly, searching for something else, you find it.

Enlightenment is not something in the future, it is your presentness. Become aware of it now. This is it.

The fourth question:

MORARJI DESAI SAID IN AN INTERVIEW GIVEN TO "SUNDAY": "RAJNEESH PUTS EMPHASIS ON THE SOCIALIZATION OF WOMAN."
HE SAID, "JUST AS PROSTITUTES ARE SOCIALIZED, HE WANTS ALL WOMEN TO BE SOCIALIZED." HE ALSO SAID, "RAJNEESH GOES EVEN FURTHER AND SAYS THAT THERE IS NO NEED OF MARRIAGE. RAJNEESH ALSO ADVOCATES FREE SEX."
WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT IT, BELOVED MASTER?

Morarji Desai is a male chauvinist. Women are not property, so how can they be public or private? What is a man, public or private? If men need not be public property or private property, then why should women be either Public property or private property? The whole idea is based in male chauvinistic attitudes.

Morarji Desai represents all that is rotten in the human past. These are the two attitudes that have been taken by men about women; both are wrong.

Karl Marx and Engels have some insight about it. They say that as the ownership of things arose, the ownership of women arose simultaneously. The husband/wife relationship came as a by-product of of private property. Hence Marx and Engels were in favor of making women socialized. That is going from one stupidity to another; but the basic idea is the same, that the woman is a property. Either she belongs to a particular man for his whole life, then she is a wife. Or she is possessed by a man for one single night, then she is a prostitute.

What is the difference between a prostitute and a wife? One is a temporary arrangement, the other is a little more permanent. Marriage is a permanent kind of prostitution; deep down, it is not different. Hence marriage and prostitution have both existed together.

If you go into it, it is marriage that has created prostitution. And prostitution will never disappear from the world unless marriage disappears; it is the shadow of marriage. In fact prostitutes have been saving marriage. It is a safety measure: the man can go once in a while, just for a change, to some other woman, a prostitute, and save his marriage and its permanency.

That's what has been done, down the ages. The prostitute was there to save you and your marriage. So whenever your marriage was on the rocks you could always go to the prostitute. Whenever you were bored with your woman, tired of her, just to be refreshed you could go to the prostitute, and things would start flowing again with your own woman. The prostitute was a kind of holiday.

People think prostitution is against marriage, they are utterly wrong. Prostitution is the other side of the same coin: on one side it is marriage, on the other side it is prostitution.

That's why marriage has existed for at least five thousand years, but people have not been able to get rid of prostitution -- they cannot. There is a logical relationship, they are interdependent. If prostitution is simply stopped, marriages will start falling apart. The prostitute is like a glue, she helps you to remain not bored with your woman. But both are based on the idea of property.

In China, for centuries, it was the rule that if a man killed his woman he was not thought to be a murderer. He could not be punished by the court, because the woman was his property. It is your right to destroy your chair, or if you want to demolish your house it is nobody else's business to interfere.

For centuries the woman has been thought of as property. In India, even the words are there: the woman

is known as NARI SAMPATTI, the female property. When a girl is married, the father is said to give the girl as a gift: KANYADAN.

The woman has been treated as a thing. I am against it.

Who told Morarji Desai that I want women to be socialized? That must have been his inference. I have never said it. There is no need to socialize, because that will again be treating women in an inhuman way.

That was the idea of Engels and Marx, because they were reactionaries. They were reacting against private property. So just as factories had to be nationalized, socialized and state-owned, in exactly the same way, everything private should be owned by the society. They made this proposal that the woman should be owned by the society. Everything that had been owned by persons now had to be owned by the state or by the society.

I am not a communist, I am an anti-communist. My whole approach is that the woman is not a thing, the woman is a human being, as much as Morarji Desai. Nobody needs to own anybody else. Neither the husband needs to own the woman, nor does the woman need to own the husband. The whole idea of ownership is ugly, violent and degrading. I have never said this.

But there are a thousand and one rumors in this country about me, what I say, what I am doing here. This seems to be really strange. These people never come here to see what is happening; they go on believing in the rumors.

The first thing: the woman is different from the man, but not unequal. She has equal rights. The difference is there, and the difference is beautiful and the difference should be maintained.

Now there is a tendency in the West to destroy the difference. And whenever something starts happening in the mind, it immediately affects the body. The Western woman is losing much femininity. Particularly because of women's lib, the idea is: destroy differences, only then can you be equal.

That's nonsense. You can be different AND equal. The rose is different from the lotus, but they have an equal right to be in the sun and to be in the wind and to be in the rain; they have an equal right to exist. They are different, and their difference is beautiful; it makes life rich, it gives variety.

Men and women ARE different, and they should remain different, because that is the whole reason for their attraction to each other. If they become too much alike they will lose that attraction. They should be diametrically opposite, they should be as far away from each other as possible, so that the mystery continues and the desire to explore each other continues.

The Western woman is losing something. The Eastern woman is not yet a human being; she is thought of as property. People like Morarji Desai still go on thinking of women as property, private property. In the East the woman still remains a thing, a commodity to be sold and purchased; either permanently, then it becomes marriage, or temporarily, then it is prostitution.

The difference between prostitution and your so-called marriage is only of degrees -- not of quality, only of quantity.

In the West, because of women's lib, the idea is arising that the woman has to be just like the man, only then will she be equal. That's again another foolishness. Equality need not be similarity. And if the woman becomes similar to the man she will lose all her charm, all her grace, all her beauty.

Even her body is adjusting and becoming more like a man's. She is losing her curves, she is losing softness, becoming a little hard. She is becoming aggressive, losing her receptivity, and she is pretending to be like a man. If the woman starts pretending to be like a man she will always remain a second-rate man: she can never become first-rate, she will be a copy. How can a woman become a first-rate man? That is impossible. It is as impossible as a man trying to become a first-rate woman; he will just be a copy, an actor, a pretender. And all pretension is to be condemned.

The woman has to remain a woman, the woman has to keep her distance. The woman has to grow those differences, because those differences are of immense value. It is in those differences that the whole poetry of life exists. Those differences are the magnetic force: bring men and women too close, make them too alike, too similar, and you will have destroyed
oman is not yet a human being; she is thought ofction will be gone.

I am neither for that, nor for the Eastern stupidity that the woman should be treated as a commodity. Why can't men and women exist as friends, equal although utterly different? What is the need of there being either private property, a private ownership of women, or a social ownership? The very idea of ownership is wrong. Nobody can own anybody else.

If understanding grows in the world, parents will not even own their children. They should not, because the idea of ownership is dehumanizing. Children come through you but you don't own them, they are not

your property. Love them because you have given birth to them, but don't try to make them imitators. Don't use and exploit them for your own ambitions, don't claim that they belong to you. They onoly belong to existence and nobody else.

You ask: MORARJI DESAI SAID IN AN INTERVIEW GIVEN TO "SUNDAY": "RAJNEESH PUTS EMPHASIS ON THE SOCIALIZATION OF WOMEN. JUST AS PROSTITUTES ARE SOCIALIZED, HE WANTS WOMEN TO BE SOCIALIZED."

That is utterly false, I have never said anything like that. And one would hope that a responsible person like the prime minister of a country would have a little more sense, would go into facts and see what I have said and what I have not said.

HE ALSO SAID, "RAJNEESH GOES EVEN FURTHER AND SAYS THAT THERE IS NO NEED OF MARRIAGE."

That's true, there is no need of marriage, friendship is enough. Marriage came into existence only because man was incapable of love and friendship; it was a poor substitute. If you love somebody there is no need to make it a legal contract. And the legal contract cannot make it a certainty that you will love the person always. The legal contract has no power over love. Marriage is a legal contract; it is ownership, private ownership. It is a licence to own the woman.

Just as you have dog licences, it is a licence -- you are the owner.

This simply shows that there is no love. Law comes in only when there is no love; otherwise, love is enough unto itself.

Love should be the primary phenomenon, and then you can bee together. The togetherness should be a friendship and a responsibility. When two persons love each other they are responsible, they care for each other. No law is needed to create that caring and that responsibility; no law is capable of creating it, either. At the most, it can impose a certain formal structure on you which will destroy your love, your friendship.

As the society becomes more and more alert and more and more conscious, as it is becoming every day, marriage is going to disappear. Instead of marriage there will be friendship. Just as in the past 'husband' and 'wife' were beautiful words, in the future 'girlfriend' and 'boyfriend' will take a very respectable place.

Meanwhile, because you have to live in a society, you can go into marriage, but marriage should remain secondary. It should be only because you have loved each other; it should come out of your love, not vice versa. In the past it has been tried: first get married and then love each other. That is impossible; nobody can manage love, it is in nobody's power to create love. It happens when it happens.

You can put two persons together. And that's what has been done, down the ages. Marry two persons: they HAVE to be together. And when two persons are together they start liking each other, just as brothers like their sisters, and sisters like their brothers. It is a forced arrangement. And when two persons are together, a liking, a certain kind of liking arises, and they depend on each other, they use each other. But love -- that's a totally different affair.

If marriage comes first, there is almost no possibility of love ever happening. In fact, marriage was invented to prevent love, because love is dangerous. It takes you to such high peaks of joy, ecstasy, romance and poetry that it is dangerous for the society to allow people to soar so high, to see something of that height and depth. Because if a person has known love, nothing will ever satisfy him. Then you cannot satisfy him by just giving him a big bank allowance, no. A big bank balance will not help; now he knows something about real richness.

If a man has loved and lived those ecstatic moments, you will not be able to attract him towards power politics. Who cares? You will not be able to force him into ugly inhuman jobs. He would like to remain a poor man, but his love flowing. Once you kill love -- and marriage is an effort to kill it -- once you kill love, then the energy of the person that is no longer moving into love is available for the society to exploit.

You can make him a soldier, and he will be a dangerous soldier. He will be ready to kill -- any excuse, and he will be ready to kill, or to be killed. He will be boiling with frustration, with anger: you can force him into any ambitious direction. He will become a politician. He will become like Morarji Desai, his whole life only thinking of only one thing: how to become the prime minister of the country.

Now at the age of eighty-three he HAS become the prime minister. And just the other day I was reading in the newspapers that he has asked people to pray for his long life. Long life -- still? Will you ever leave

this poor country, or not? Long life for himself and his colleagues so they can serve the country. Will you not give the chance of serving the country to a few other people? Now, how long does he want to torture us?

These are the people who have not known love. Love frustrated becomes a great greed, love frustrated becomes great violence, love frustrated leads you into the world of ambitions. Love frustrated is very destructive.

But the society needs destructive people. It needs great armies: it needs armies of politicians, it needs armies of clerks, stationmasters, etcetera, etcetera. It needs people who are ready to do anything, because they have not known anything higher in life. They have never touched any poetic moment in their life; they can go on counting money their whole life and thinking this is all there is.

Love is dangerous.

I would like love to become available to each and all. And if marriage happens at all, it should be a by-product of love and it should remain secondary. If love disappears one day, no hindrances should be created in dissolving the marriage. If two persons want to get married, both should have to agree to it. But for divorce, even if one person wants to divorce, that should be enough reason. Two persons need not agree to divorce.

Right now, no hindrances are created for marriage. Any two fools can go to the registry office and get married. But a thousand and one hindrances are created for divorce. This is a very insane approach.

In my vision, all kinds of hindrances should be created when people are getting married. They should be told, "Wait for two years. Live together for two years. And after two years, if you still want to get married, come back."

People should be allowed to live together so that they can know what kind of people they are and whether they are suited or not, whether they mix or not, whether the can create a harmony in their life or not.

But anybody can go to the marriage office and get married, and nobody creates any disturbance. This is absurd. And when you want to get separated, then the whole court and the law and the police and everybody, is there to prevent you. The society is for marriage and against divorce.

I am neither for marriage nor for divorce. In my vision there should be only a kind of friendship between people, a responsibility, a caring. And if that day is far away, then meanwhile marriage should not be allowed so easily. People should be given a chance to test each other, to live in all kinds of situations. Just out of a poetic vision, just out of a first-sight love, marriage should not be allowed.

Let things cool down, let things become ordinary. Let them see wether they can manage with ordinary life, with day-to-day problems, and only then allow them to get married. That too should be temporary. Maybe every two years they have to come back to renew it; if they don't come, it is finished. The licence should be renewed every two years, and whenever they want to separate, no problem should be created.

AND HE SAID, "RAJNEESH ALSO ADVOCATES FREE SEX." WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT IT?

It is very difficult for Morarji Desai and people like him to understand what I am saying. What I am saying really means transcendence of sex. I am not teaching sex, I am teaching love. But in people's minds there is no difference between love and sex. In their minds love means sex, because they have not known love, they have only known sex.

Love and sex are far apart. Sex is a biological phenomenon, love is a human phenomenon. And what is the difference?

Biologically, nature is interested in you reproducing, so that life continues. Sex is a reproductory system. So in nature sex has no other significance than reproduction. It is only MAN'S glory, his dignity and freedom, that sex is, by and by, becoming free from biological hangovers.

Sex is becoming play, fun, celebration. When sex becomes play fun, and celebration it starts moving towards a new quality that is love.

Love is not needed for reproduction. Love is an ART like music, like poetry, like painting.

The difference is such: animals eat, man also eats; as far as eating is concerned there is no difference. But watch closely: whenever animals eat, they move into a place where nobody can see them eating because they are always afraid that that the other may start taking something from their food. Animals eat alone.

It is only man who likes to eat with people, who invites people, who makes a celebration out of eating. That is new, that is something utterly new; it doesn't exist in the animal world.

Animals eat just to fulfill their bodily needs. Man brings some aesthetics to his eating habits. He will

prepare food: he will prepare it in beautiful shapes and colors, he will give beautiful flavors to the food. And he will have eating manners: he will arrange the table and the lights and music and incense, and he will have friends gather, talking and gossiping, and then he will eat. Now eating has taken a totally different turn. It has become an art.

So is the case with sex. In animals it is only a reproductive phenomenon.

Morarji Desai's guru, Mahatma Gandhi, used to say, "Make sexual contact only when you want to reproduce." Now, that is animal, that is below human. He thought he was teaching something great, spiritual. That was not spiritual at all; that is below human dignity.

What he was teaching is utterly animalistic. He was saying that sex is allowed only when you want to reproduce a child, otherwise not. Then there is no possibility of love.

Love is the aesthetics of sex. Love is an effort to free it from its biological past. You love woman, not because you are basically interested in producing a child; you love a woman for her own sake. You love a woman for the sheer joy of being with her, you love a man for the sheer joy of sharing your energy with him. Sex may come into it, may not come into it.

If love is there and the climate of love is there and sex comes into it, even sex is ordinary sex no more. It is transformed by the love climate.

But it is not necessary that it should come. Two lovers can simply sit holding hands, looking at the full moon. There is not necessarily any need for sex to enter it. It is enough, it is immensely satisfying. Two lovers can read poems to each other, sing a song together, dance, hug, hold each other. Sex is not a necessity. If it happens, it is good. If it does not happen, there is no hankering for it to happen. Love is its own fulfillment. Love goes higher than sex.

I teach love. And if you know love, you will slowly slowly start moving beyond sex.

Mahatma Gandhi had no vision of love. And Morarji Desai learnt all that he knows from Mahatma Gandhi. He has no vision of love. I don't think he has ever loved anybody; I don't think he knows anything of love. All that he knows is ambition, greed and power-politics.

Sex, he must have known, because he has reproduced children. But that sex must have been something ugly, animalistic, mechanical, just for the sake of reproduction. He has been so much against any human warmth and contact that he even advised Mahatma Gandhi, his guru, against it.

Mahatma Gandhi, in his old age, used to walk with two girls, one on either side, just for support. He would put his hands on those two girls' shoulders and walk. He used to call them his walking-sticks.

You will be surprised that Morarji Desai brags about this very much: he says that he even advised Mahatma Gandhi, "This is not right, you should not touch women. And you should not walk with girls, your hands on their shoulders; it is not good."

Now, this man knows nothing of human warmth. This man is constantly obsessed with sex. He has known only very very rudimentary animal sex in his life.

And he goes on projecting his ideas on me. I am not teaching free sex, I am teaching love. Love certainly brings love to a higher plane; it helps sex to move beyond biology towards spirituality.

And then there is one step more. If you go on loving, non-possessive love, without becoming each other's property; if your love goes on growing into deep friendship, accepting the other as the other is, without making any demands on how he should be, without becoming each other's dominators; if your love goes on growing into friendship, prayer arises.

In love, sometimes sex will be a part. In prayer, sex will disappear completely. Love is the bridge between sex and prayer. Don't get stuck on the bridge: go beyond sex.

But all going beyond is always going through. Hence I say don't reject sex, otherwise you will never be able to know love. Transform sex, don't reject it. Anything rejected remains hanging around you like a loadstone.

Morarji is just a male-chauvinistic, traditionalist, obscurantist fascist.

The fifth question:

BLESSED ONE, IS IT NECESSARY TO COMMUNICATE IN DETAIL A PROBLEM I HAD WHICH I IN MY MIND HAVE ALREADY TURNED OVER TO YOU AS MY LOVING MASTER, FOR HELP AND GUIDANCE? CAN I NOW CONSIDER IT YOUR PROBLEM RATHER THAN MINE?

Subuddha, You can absolutely trust me. Forget all about your problem, I have taken it. It may raise its head again and again: you will have to remember constantly that you have given it to me, that you are not to think about it any longer, any more, that it has nothing to do with you.

And when you can do this with THIS problem you will be able to find a key. Then you can do it with ALL your problems. Problems are never solved, they are always dissolved. They are not worth solving either; one has to go beyond them.

This is one of the essential parts of ADAB: surrender your problems to your master and forget about them. Then you are finished, then it is none of you business.

And remember, it is not that it becomes my problem -- I don't know even what your problem is. And it is not that I will be troubled by your problem and I will be worried by it and I will lose my sleep over it -- nothing! I am just an excuse so that you can drop your problem. By dropping it, you go beyond it. In that very dropping, something happens within you: in that very dropping, trust happens, intelligence happens. In that very dropping, the energy that was getting hooked into the problem is released. You become more vital, you pulsate with new energy, and you can rise higher.

Problems are never solved but one can go beyond them. And when one has gone beyond them they are no longer material, they are irrelevant.

I am just an excuse, I don't do a thing. But you can do miracles through me.

And Subuddha can do it, he HAS that quality. It is not in everybody's capacity to do it, but I have looked in Subuddha's eyes and I have felt it, that he knows how to surrender.

And I am not asking for your money to be surrendered to me. I am simply asking: Surrender your problems to me, surrender all your diseases to me, surrender all your pathologies to me. And in that very surrendering you will be unburdened, you will be free.

The last question:

BELOVED MASTER,YOU SAY UNENLIGHTENED PERSONS CANNOT BE COMPARED. BUT I COMPARE AND EVALUATE MYSELF CONSTANTLY WITH OTHER PEOPLE. I FEEL THIS CONSTANTLY BRINGS CLOUDS AND A DISTANCE BETWEEN ME AND THEM. WHAT CAN BE DONE ABOUT IT?

Veetdharma,I have said that unenlightened people cannot be compared, because they are utterly different from each other. Their histories are different, their biographies are different, their pasts are different. They have moved through different terrains, different lives, in different ways; their karmas are different. They cannot be compared.

It will be like comparing a stone with a rose flower, or a rose flower with a star. People are so different from each other, they cannot be compared.

Only unenlightened persons can be compared, because they are no longer different at all, because they ARE no more. Emptiness can have only one taste

When two rooms are utterly empty, what is there to compare? They are so alike. If you want to compare, you can compare; you can say both are empty. Otherwise there is nothing in them to compare. When both the rooms are full of different furniture and paintings, there is much to compare; they are different.

The unenlightened person is utterly unique, there is nobody like him. He has his own pathology, his own neurosis, and nobody else has it. You can compare him in a way.

Two unenlightened persons are so alike, you can compare only that they are alike. But the paradox has to be understood: two enlightened persons are so alike, how will you compare them?And the other side of the paradox: two unenlightened persons are so unalike that the mind tends to compare them. One has this much money, the other has more. One has this quality, the other has something else; the temptation is there to compare.

From where comes the temptation to compare? It comes from your own ego. You are constantly comparing where you are on the scale. Somebody is poorer than you and you feel good, and somebody is richer than you and you feel bad. Seeing the poor man you feel very good -- sometimes out of that feeling you may even want to help the poor man a little bit. Seeing the rich man you feel jealous, you feel very bad, hurt. Seeing the rich man a great desire arises in you how to become that rich, to prove yourself.

And it is a multi-dimensional phenomenon. You see an ugly man and you feel good, and you see a beautiful man and you feel bad: it is a constant comparing, because the ego can exist only between this comparison. If you drop this comparison, if you simply say "I am what I am, and they are what they are" then the ego will immediately lose its roots in you. Then it cannot exist. It exists between inferiority and superiority: this has to be understood.

Ego is sandwiched between inferiority and superiority, it is a thin layer between the two. And because it is sandwiched between inferiority and superiority it is constantly in trouble. misery and tension. Everybody is sandwiched.

If you watch yourself you will always see who is behind you and who is ahead of you, and that you are sandwiched. And the person who is behind you is trying to get ahead of you, so he has to be stopped. And the person who is ahead of you is trying to go still further ahead: he has to be stopped too. You have to get ahead and you have to gain speed and you have to put more energy into conflict and competition.

This how the whole world of ego continues. Watch and see the ways of the ego, and then it is not very difficult to drop it. Just seeing it, understanding it, your grip loosens. What is the point? There are millions of people in the world -- if you go on comparing with everybody, your whole life will just remain miserable.

Somebody has beautiful eyes, and you don't, and somebody has something else, and you don't. And both ways it is bad, then too it puffs up your ego. And the puffed up ego becomes very sensitive, very touchy, anybody can hurt it.

You ask me: YOU SAY UNENLIGHTENED PEOPLE CANNOT BE COMPARED.

In a way they cannot be compared, because they are unique. In a way they can be compared, because their uniqueness only consists of quantitative differences. Enlightened people can be compared in a way, because they are all alike. And they cannot be compared, because they are so alike.

If you understand me rightly, comparison as such is meaningless. It is meaningless with unenlightened people, it is meaningless with enlightened people. Comparison itself is wrong, and the comparing mind is an egoistic mind.

Just go inside -- because when you compare you have to go outside, you have to focus on others. Just go inside and see who you are. Uncomparing, just see who you are. Just see what is your reality, not in reference to somebody else.

You are something authentic in your own right. Why not see it? Why compare? Comparison will give you a false identity. And that false identity is what is called ego.

When the false has been dropped, the real arises. And that real is incomparable. Because the real is not any self, it is open sky.

They tell the story of the rich old man who picked up a young girl and took her to his penthouse apartment. It was a very hot summer night and eventually they reached the bed, which had been his original objective.

Unfortunately he had figuratively bitten off more than he could chew and while lying on top of her, with the sweat pouring off his face, nothing else was happening. Finally the beautiful young girl impatiently reached behind her and extracted from her pillow a large feather and proceeded to brush his head with it.

The old man exclaimed, "What the hell are you doing? I am having enough trouble as it is!"

She looked up and murmured sweetly, "Well, comparatively speaking, I am beating your brains out!"

The mind is continuously thinking in comparisons, it is constantly comparing. The mind lives in relativity, the mind is a by-product, an epiphenomenon of relativity. And you are not part of relativity. You are something beyond Albert Einstein's world of relativity. You are neither time nor space, you are something beyond: you are the witness. And the witness is not confined by any time or space, the witness is beyond all relativity. The witness is absolutely there; its existence is absolute.

Albert Einstein says there is nothing like an absolute. He is right as far as science is concerned, but he is wrong because he has not looked withinwards.

Outside, all is relative. Inside, nothing is relative. Outside everything is moving. Inside, nothing is moving. Outside everything is flux. Inside, everything is eternity.

But he has not looked inside, he has not looked at the center of the cyclone.

Have you heard the old story of the little ten-year old boy who went to the zoo with his mother?

When they came to the elephant, the little boy asked his mother what that was that was hanging from the elephant.

"That's its tail, son" replied the mother.

"No, the other thing hanging" said the kid. "That's his trunk" said the mother. "No, the other thing that is hanging" insisted the little boy. "It's nothing, son, nothing at all" replied the embarrassed mother.

A few weeks later, the little boy went to the circus with his father and when they came to the elephant, the kid started with his father.

"What's that hanging from the elephant?" asked the boy.

"Its tail, son" replied the father. "No, the other thing" asked the son. "That's his trunk, son." "No, the other thing hanging from the elephant" the son persisted.

"Well, son, I think by now you are old enough to know" and the father began to explain the facts of life to him. When he had finished, the kid turned to his father and said "How come when I asked mother what it was, she said it was nothing at all?"

"Well, my son" said the father "your mother just happens to be a little spoiled."

You get it? That's how the mind continues to compare and compare and compare.

Drop comparisons and just be and just see that which is, not in reference to something else. And once you have looked within yourself and seen that which is, without any reference to anything else, you will be surprised how much you have been missing. Then open your eyes and look at things without any comparison.

A rose flower does not have to be compared with other rose flowers, it exists in its own right. It has no reference to any other rose that has been on the earth or will ever be on the earth. It is individual, authentically individual.

Then look at each person as authentically individual. And then life looks so rich, infinitely rich, because it exists of tremendous uniqueness. Our comparison dulls our mind, our comparison gathers dust on the mirror of our consciousness.

Veetdharma, drop this old habit of comparing. But the beginning has to be done inside. Old habits die hard but if you become alert they can be dropped. It will take a little time, but as the habits start disappearing, you will start entering into the world or reality which is non-comparative. And the world that is non-comparative is the world of the absolute, the world of god.

That's what we are searching for here. Science searches for the world of relativity, religion for the world of the absolute.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Discourses on the Sufi Mystic, Hakim Sanai
Talks given from 11/12/78 am to 20/12/78 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: On the Road of Sighs

11 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7812110
ShortTitle: UNIO201
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 106 mins

MY FRIEND, EVERYTHING EXISTING
EXISTS THROUGH HIM;
YOUR OWN EXISTENCE IS A MERE PRETENSE.
NO MORE NONSENSE! LOSE YOURSELF,
AND THE HELL OF YOUR HEART BECOMES A HEAVEN.
LOSE YOURSELF, AND ANYTHING CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED.
YOUR SELFISHNESS IS AN UNTRAINED COLT.
YOU ARE WHAT YOU ARE:
HENCE YOUR LOVES AND HATES;
YOU ARE WHAT YOU ARE:
HENCE FAITH AND UNBELIEF.
HOPE AND FEAR DRIVE FORTUNE FROM YOUR DOOR;
LOSE YOURSELF, AND THEY WILL BE NO MORE.
AT HIS DOOR, WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE
BETWEEN MOSLEM AND CHRISTIAN,
VIRTUOUS AND GUILTY?
AT HIS DOOR ALL ARE SEEKERS
AND HE THE SOUGHT.

GOD IS WITHOUT CAUSE:
WHY ARE YOU LOOKING FOR CAUSES?
THE SUN OF TRUTH RISES UNBIDDEN,
AND WITH IT SETS THE MOON OF LEARNING.

IN THIS HALT OF BUT A WEEK,
TO BE IS NOT TO BE,
AND TO COME IS TO GO.
AND DOES THE SUN EXISTS
FOR THE COCK TO CROW AT?
WHAT IS IT TO HIM
WHETHER YOU ARE THERE OR NOT?
MANY HAVE COME, JUST LIKE YOU,
TO HIS DOOR.
YOU WON'T FIND YOUR WAY
IN THIS STREET; IF THERE IS A WAY,
IT IS ON YOUR ROAD OF SIGHS.
ALL OF YOU ARE FAR
FROM THE ROAD OF DEVOTION:
SOMETIMES YOU ARE VIRTUOUS,
SOMETIMES YOU ARE WICKED:
SO YOU HOPE FOR YOURSELVES, FEAR FOR YOURSELVES;
BUT WHEN YOUR MASK OF WISDOM AND FOLLY
AT LAST TURNS WHITE, YOU WILL SEE
THAT HOPE AND FEAR ARE ONE.

Truth is not a tradition. It cannot be, because truth is never old. It is eternally new, it is eternally fresh, as fresh as the dewdrops in the morning or the stars in the night.

The claim of tradition is basically anti-truth. The word `tradition' comes from a root `tradere'. It means `handed by someone to somebody else, transferred'. From `tradere' also comes the word `trade'. Truth

cannot be transferred from one person to another person. It is impossible to transfer it. It is not a thing, hence it is not transferable. It cannot be traded, nobody can give it, nobody can take it. It arises in each individual's own being, it is a flowering of your own heart.

Hence, Sufism is not a tradition. No true religion can ever be a tradition; every true religion is bound to be a revolution, a rebellion. Sufism is one of the most profound, most authentic experiments and inquiries into truth that has happened on this earth. And Hakim Sanai, into whose sutras we will be entering again today, is one of the three greatest Sufis in the whole history of human consciousness. He makes up the trio of the three great masters, Attar, Rumi and Sanai.

For a few days, you will be moving again with one of the greatest souls. It is a pilgrimage, a holy pilgrimage; you will be walking on sacred ground. Be very alert, watchful, loving, open, vulnerable, then something can arise in you which can become a transformation; something can be triggered in you. But remember, it is not caused from the outside, it is not a question of cause and effect. Hence it is beyond the reach of science. Science can only understand the law of cause and effect. If something can be caused, it is bound to fall into the field of science. But truth cannot be caused.

Still, in the presence of the master it can happen. It happens uncaused; it is a synchronicity. It is as if somebody is dancing and something is triggered in you -- not caused, remember, because no dancer can cause a dance in you, but you start feeling something. You start swaying, you suddenly feel a rush of energy, you would like to dance yourself. This is synchronicity: something has happened in you, parallel but not caused.

I will be here just like a hollow bamboo, available to Hakim Sanai so that he can sing his song and he can dance his dance. If you are open, something can start happening in you. It will not be transferred from me to you -- it cannot be transferred; it will not be caused. I will not be the source of it, you will remain the source of it. But it can be triggered: I can function as a catalytic agent.

These few days, walking with Hakim Sanai, can be life-transforming. You will be here with one of the greatest human beings ever -- a human being of the caliber of Buddha, Jesus and Mohammed.

But remember, the first thing, truth is not a tradition. If you believe in tradition, you will never come to know what truth is. Tradition is a belief, borrowed; it is knowledge but not experience. Tradition is scripture, philosophy, words and words -- words and words about words. It is a great jungle of theories, and you can be deceived by it very easily. The mind is ready to fall into the trap of it.

Because truth is not a tradition, it cannot be approached through the mind. The mind is a tradition, the mind lives out of the past. The mind is always old; the mind is never original, it is never new, it is never fresh, it is never young, it is never alive. The mind is nothing but the accumulated past; all that you have known in the past has become a tape inside you. It is not the reality of this moment. The mind is a tradition.

Hence if somebody says he is a Hindu or a Christian or a Jaina or a Mohammedan is not religious. He is saying he belongs to the past, not to the present. He is saying he belongs to the mind and not to consciousness.

Consciousness is always of the here and now: it knows no past, it knows no future. And that is the beauty of consciousness -- it is meditative. The mind is a thought process, a procession of memories, imaginations, dreams, projections. Consciousness is a purity, a mirror, that simply reflects the reality as it is.

All belief systems have to be dropped, only then can you be a Sufi. And to be a Sufi is the greatest thing that can happen to anybody.

Nobody else except man can be deceived by words; nobody except man can be deceived at all.

I have heard:

Marilyn had a parrot for a pet, but the parrot would embarrass her whenever she came into the apartment with a man. He would shout all kinds of obscenities, always leading off with, "Somebody's gonna get it tonight! Somebody's gonna get it tonight!"

In desperation, Marilyn went to her local pet shop and explained her parrot problem to the pet shop proprietor.

"What you need," he said, "is a female parrot too. I don't have one on hand, but I'll order one. Meanwhile, you could borrow this female owl until the female parrot arrives"

Marilyn took the owl home and put it near her parrot. It was immediately obvious that the parrot didn't care for the owl. He glared at it.

That night, Marilyn wasn't her usual nervous self as she opened the door to bring her gentleman friend in for a nightcap. Then suddenly she heard the parrot screech and she knew that things hadn't changed.

"Somebody's gonna get it tonight! Somebody's gonna get it tonight!" the parrot said.
The owl said, "Whooo? Whooo?"

And the parrot said, "Not you, you big-eyed son-of-a-bitch!"

Only man can be deceived. You cannot deceive even a parrot, but pundits can be deceived and ARE deceived. Pundits are greater parrots than parrots themselves.

Beware. Your mind is ready to fall into any trap of words. It can create beautiful theories, philosophies; it can go on manufacturing great systems of thought -- all imaginary.

Truth has nothing to do with your imagination. Neither has truth anything to do with your inference, your guesswork. Truth is already here: truth is. All that is needed on your part is not to seek and search for it but to be available, open and empty like a mirror, so that you can reflect that which is. Truth surrounds you; truth is within and without. Only truth is. you need not go anywhere, to Kaaba or to Kashi. You need not even go outside your room, you need not even go outside your body, you need not go anywhere.

Sitting silently, doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself.

Just sitting silently in your own room, when you are empty, it is revealed.

It was revealed to Mohammed when he was utterly silent and empty, it was revealed to Sanai when he was silent and empty, it was revealed to Mahavira when he was silent and empty. To be empty is to be religious.

But you are so full of knowledge, you are so full of unnecessary luggage, your mind is so much in a constant chattering. You may call it the Veda or you may call it the Koran, it doesn't matter. Unless you are empty, the Veda is not going to happen to you, the Koran is not going to flow through you. Unless you are empty, you will not contact truth -- and truth is another name for God. I am using the word `truth' so that even atheists are not offended, but truth and God are synonymous, interchangeable, they mean the same thing.

Then what is truth if it is not a tradition? It is a revolution, it is a turning-in. Tradition looks backwards, tradition looks at others, tradition wants something to be given to you. Revolution looks inwards. Nothing has to be given to you from any source; you have already got it, it is already the case. Just turning in, just looking inside, waiting, watching, going inwards to the core of your being -- and it is there.

Sufism is an inner journey. By revolution I don't mean a political revolution. Political revolutions are not revolutions at all; they only substitute one slavery for another slavery. The only revolution there is, is religious. The only revolution there is, is turning away from tradition and turning inwards to the source of your being.

Knowing "Who am I?" is the only revolutionary step -- the first and the last, the alpha and the omega.

That's the meaning of becoming a Sufi, or becoming a sannyasin. `Sannyasin' is my name for the Sufi: one who is fed up with the outside world, who has known its frustrations, who has known its utter futility, who has known all the anxiety and anguish of it and is ready to dive deep within oneself to know "Who am I?" Because unless one knows oneself, all knowledge is useless.

The foremost, the most fundamental thing, is to become aware at the core of your being. And it is a miracle to become aware of it, because at the core of your being you are always pure, always innocent, always virgin, always celibate. At the very core of your being, you have never left the Garden of Eden, you are still in paradise.

That is the name of Hakim Sanai's book: THE HADIQA. It means `the Garden' -- the Garden of God, paradise.

Where is this paradise? There are foolish people who have been searching for the Garden of Eden. A few think it was in Babylon, a few think it was on the continent of Atlantis which has gone down under the ocean -- there has been a search. This is complete stupidity.

The Garden exists in YOU Adam has not been expelled from the Garden of Eden, he has fallen asleep. `The original fall' simply means you have forgotten who you are. Adam has become knowledgeable and has lost his purity of consciousness.

That's the meaning of the parable of the Tree of Knowledge. Adam has eaten from the Tree of Knowledge -- that is the original sin. See the beauty of the parable: knowledge is the original sin, to become knowledgeable is to fall from grace. Then how to attain it again? Drop your knowledge, become innocent again. Be a child again, and you will be able to enter into the Garden of Eden.

Adam becomes knowledgeable, Christ becomes innocent. Becoming knowledgeable, Adam starts moving outwards, falls victim to philosophies, belief systems, theories, words. Jesus dropped all tradition;

that's why the Jews were so angry with him. The Jews are a very traditional people, they were angry because he was a revolutionary. He was a drop-out -- he simply dropped all the knowledge of all the ancient rabbis and he became innocent. But in becoming innocent he again entered that original state of Adam before he had eaten the fruit of knowledge.
I have heard:

Two university professors are walking around the campus. They are well-known historians and are voicing their respective opinions about Jesus. When they are about to part, one says thoughtfully, "You know, he was really a good fellow, but he didn't publish."

The professor, the pundit, the knowledgeable person, the scholar, has no understanding about inner experiences. All that he knows is the rubbish of so-called research work, all that he knows is about words. Those words are hollow, they contain nothing, they are meaningless -- because meaning arises only out of one's own experience.

Sufism is an experiment in existential experience. It is not a philosophy; rather, think of it as a ladder. You don't agree with or believe in a ladder; you don't believe in it, you don't disbelieve in it, either. You climb it, and if it breaks you get a new one. Thus to treat Sufism as a system to be believed in or committed to or attached to, is to miss the whole point. It is a ladder, not a belief system. Use it, climb it, and go beyond it. It is a boat.

Buddha calls his system a raft: that's exactly what Sufism is. Use it to go to the other shore, to the further shore, then forget all about it. The truth believed is a lie, the truth borrowed is a lie. My truth cannot be your truth; the moment my truth reaches you, it is no more the same thing. With me, in me, it had the meaning of my experience. When it goes to you, only words reach you -- empty, hollow. You can cling to those words, you can believe too much in those words, and you will be lost.

This is something very basic to be remembered, that Sufism is a practical science, it is pragmatic. It does not depend on philosophizing, speculating and guesswork; it points directly to existential experience.

You can know much about love. You can go and look in the libraries, you can look in the Encyclopedia Britannica, and you will know much about love. But it will be ABOUT love -- it will not be love. To know love, you will have to fall in love; there is no other way, there is no shortcut.

Two Italians in Rome were talking when an airplane flew overhead and one said to the other, "The pope is aboard that plane."

"No," said the other, "he is in southern Italy at the summer Vatican."

"No, he is aboard that plane," said the other.

One word led to another, and before long, several thousand liras were bet on whether or not the pope was aboard that plane. The two men rushed to the airport in time to observe the pope emerging from the plane.

The one who lost the bet turned to his friend and said, "Tell me, Tony, how could you tell, twenty thousand feet in the air, that the pope was aboard that plane?"

"Easy," he said. "It says so right on the outside of the airplane: TWA."

"What does that mean?"

"Top Wop Aboard."

Sometimes your guess may even work, but still it is never the truth. Truth has to be experienced.

You are guessing about God, you are arguing about God, speculating about God, fighting about God. And no time is left for experiencing him.

Being here with me, remember it always: we are not interested in any guesswork, we are interested in going to the real experience of it. And when the experience is possible, why bother arguing about it? Why go round and round? Why not penetrate to the very core? You can go round and round for centuries and you will never arrive anywhere. And you can arrive right now, this very moment, if you go inwards.

All these sutras of THE HADIQA are just preparing you to take the inner leap, the inner jump.

Sufism is an attempt to unfreeze habits of thinking, to replace them with less stiff and restricting ones. Sufism is criticizing, dissolving and stepping over all prejudices, loosening all rigid and constricting moulds of thought. Sufism is relaxing into your own self; it is a let-go.

When all prejudices have been dropped, all concepts rejected, all scriptures, burnt, the whole tradition

dropped, then you are innocent, you are unpolluted. In that purity of the present moment, the sun rises.

And that is from where one starts growing into a real human being. It is from there that one starts growing even beyond humanity; one starts surpassing, one starts transcending ordinary human limits. Real growth knows no limit. You contain something infinite in you, something oceanic, and unless you have known it, don't be satisfied, don't be contented. That contentment will be suicide.

I see millions of people: they are all dead, they have committed suicide, because they have become contented -- and contented with futile things, contented with nothing.

Never be contented unless you have known your inner being, unless you have come to the innermost shrine. Remain discontented. Sufis call it "the divine discontentment."

Teilhard de Chardin says, "The most real aspect of living is the passion for growth."

Yes, be in a passionate affair with your own growth. Never allow a single day to pass without growing, otherwise you will remain a seed and you will never know the beauties of being a flower. The spring will come and go, and you will remain dead.

Millions of people are dead. They walk, they talk, they do their job, but all that is mechanical, utterly mechanical. They are moving in a kind of sleep, they are somnambulists.

A man took his wife to a Broadway show. During the first act intermission, he had to urinate in the worst way. He hurried to the back of the theater and searched in vain for the men's room.

At last he came upon a fountain surrounded by pretty foliage. He realized that he had wandered backstage. Noting that no one was around, and in desperation, he opened his pants and pissed into the fountain.

He had difficulty finding his way back to the auditorium, and by the time he sat down next to his wife, the curtain was up and actors were moving about on the stage.

"Did I miss much of the second act?" he whispered.

"Miss it?" she said. "You were in it!"

But that is the situation. People are moving unconsciously, mechanically, unaware; they don't know what they are doing. How can they know what they are doing? because they don't know who they are. If you don't know your being, you can't be aware of your doing; it is impossible. First, one has to be aware of the being -- and that is growth. Growing inwards is growth, reaching inwards is growth.

The sutras.

MY FRIEND, EVERYTHING EXISTING
EXISTS THROUGH HIM;
YOUR OWN EXISTENCE IS A MERE PRETENSE.
NO MORE NONSENSE! LOSE YOURSELF,
AND THE HELL OF YOUR HEART BECOMES HEAVEN.
LOSE YOURSELF, AND ANYTHING CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED.
YOUR SELFISHNESS IS AN UNTRAINED COLT.

First, remember. Hakim Sanai addresses you as "My friend." That's the attitude of all the great masters. The disciple thinks that the master is very very far away -- and from the side of the disciple it is true, because he is fast asleep. In his sleep, the master is a faraway star.

But the same is not the case from the side of the master. The master knows that you may be asleep but you are a buddha, you may be asleep but you are a God. The disciple may not know that he is a God, but the master knows it. The moment he knows himself to be divine, he knows the whole existence to be divine. From the master's side, nobody is a disciple, all are masters. A few are asleep, a few are awake; the difference is only that much. From the side of the master, it is only a question of time: tomorrow, or the day after tomorrow, or who knows -- even today you may become enlightened.

The potential is there. From the side of the seed, the flower is far away. But the flower knows that the seed contains flowers, infinite flowers. From the side of the flower, the seed is a friend.

And if you find a master who does not think in those terms, then remember, know well, he is not a master yet. If he thinks that you are sinners, if he thinks that you are fallen souls, then he is not a master yet; he has not come to realize his own reality.

Buddha is reported to have said, "The day I became enlightened, the whole existence became enlightened for me -- even trees, even rocks."
Hakim Sanai says:

MY FRIEND, EVERYTHING EXISTING
EXISTS THROUGH HIM...

God is the only reality -- or call it truth, or nature, or Tao, or whatsoever you will. Names don't matter. Don't go on fighting about names; X-Y-Z, anything will do. Just remember one thing, that something is there, miraculously present, which surrounds all, which permeates all.

Sufis say: As the absolute maximum, God contains all things. In fact that is the definition of God: one who contains all. He is their enfolding and their unfolding. God is in the seed, God is in the flower -- in the seed hidden, in the flower manifest. God is in the sinner and is in the saint -- in the sinner asleep, in the saint awake. But all is God: God is equivalent to existence.

Christian mystics use two words: one is COMPLICATIO, it means enfolding. God is COMPLICATIO, enfolding, and EXPLICATIO, unfolding. These are the two movements of God: enfolding and manifesting. Each seed becomes the flower, and then in its own turn the flower becomes the seed, and the circle is complete.

Just as every night you fall asleep, and in the morning you are awake again, so is God -- in nature asleep, in Buddhas awake. Just to understand it is a great liberation. Suddenly you have self-worth; suddenly you are no more a condemned being. Suddenly you are an essential part of existence; you are not accidental, you participate in God's work in your own way. You need God, God needs you; you are not unneeded.

In this century, millions of people are feeling unneeded, because God has disappeared from their lives. And this is one of the most fundamental needs, to be needed. If you feel needed, you feel worthy. If you feel not needed, you feel worthless, you feel like dirt.

That's why people get married, because a woman will be there who will need them. Husbands don't like their wives to work, because then they are needed less, then they are worth less. Husbands like their wives to be constantly in need of them; that gives them worth, a feeling of importance.

The wife also in her own way makes the husband utterly dependent; without her he will not be able to exist. Even if she goes away for one day, the husband is at a loss. He cannot find a thing in his own house; he comes to know that without the wife it is impossible to exist. Then they both bring children into the world, and both are happy because the children need them immensely, absolutely.

That's why people like children -- they are helpless, they are dependent. But sooner or later, the children will go their own way. And this is one of the problems in the world: when children have gone their own way and they have settled with their own families, then old people, aged people, start feeling worthless -- nobody needs them.

Now this is a psychological truth, that once a person starts feeling he is not needed, he starts committing suicide, psychological suicide. He dies then years earlier. When he is retired from his job he starts shrinking -- now he is no longer needed. He was a boss and so many people were clamoring around him; he was doing something essential for the society. That job is gone. Now if he dies, it will not make any difference, the world will continue as it is.

Children become grown-up, they go to live their own lives, and the old people simply feel discarded. They start dying slowly, shrinking. They were healthy when they were in their work, when they were needed they were healthy. But now suddenly something disappears; the earth underneath their feet disappears, they are no longer needed.

We make arbitrary needs. But the man who has the sense that "God exists, and I am needed by God," never feels worthless -- never. To the last moment, to the last breath of his life, he is functioning, serving something higher than himself. He has a context bigger than himself; in that context, meaning arises.

Meaning is always in a certain context. A single word is meaningless; when it is arranged in a poem it has tremendous meaning: now it has a context. The color in a tube is meaningless; once it is spread on the canvas and becomes part of a picture that is bigger than it, it has a context, suddenly meaning arises.

It is reported that once a very rich man asked Pablo Picasso to make a portrait of him, Picasso said, "It will be very costly." The man was so rich, he said, "Don't bother about it. You need not even talk about the

cost, money doesn't matter. Make my portrait and whatsoever you demand, I will give."

After six months the portrait was ready. The rich man came, but the price that was asked was fantastic: one million dollars, just for a small canvas and a few colors! The rich man said, "Are you joking? Just for a few colors and a canvas?"

Picasso said, "Then okay, you can take an empty canvas and a few tubes full of color and you can pay as much as you want."

The rich man said, "But that is not the same."

Picasso aid, "That's what I am trying to point out to you. I have created a context, I have created a gestalt, a pattern. And nobody else can create it, hence the price. It is a Picasso painting: nobody else can do it the way I have done it, it has my signature on it. The harmony of the colors, the music of the colors, the poetry of the colors -- that is the thing. I am not asking the price for the colors but for something that has become expressed through the colors."

A real painting is not just the sum total of the colors, it is more -- and that "more" is the meaning. A real life is not the sum total of what you do; unless there is something more to it, you live an inauthentic life. That "more" is God. That poetry is God, that music is God, that surrounds you and floods you.

People come to me and ask, "Where is God?" It is not a question of asking "where"; God is a meaning, not a person. I cannot indicate, "There -- go there, and you will find him." God has no address, God cannot be located, it is a meaning. You have to create meaning in your life, then God is. God has to be created.

And the beginning of creating God is to start becoming more and more sensitive to the existence that surrounds you. The trees, the rocks, the stars, the earth -- you are surrounded by great poetry. But you remain separate, hence you go on missing it.

MY FRIEND, EVERYTHING EXISTING
EXISTS THROUGH HIM;
YOUR OWN EXISTENCE IS A MERE PRETENSE.

If you live as separate, if you think, "I am separate," if you live as an ego, then your existence is a pretense. Then your existence will remain meaningless. Then you will never know the glory and the grandeur of life; you will never know the splendors that have always been available to you but you went on missing.

If you exist as a separate individual, you have created a wall around yourself, you have become an island. And no man is an island, we are parts of an infinite continent: that continent is God. We are parts of an ocean. The moment you recognize it, that we are parts of an ocean, your life starts having a context bigger than you, higher than you. In that context is the beginning of meaning -- and meaning is God.

NO MORE NONSENSE! says Sanai. LOSE YOURSELF,
AND THE HELL OF YOUR HEART BECOMES A HEAVEN.

Just a single step is enough: lose yourself. Don't exist as an `I', don't go on proclaiming yourself as an ego. Drop the ego, and suddenly, immediately, instantly, the hell of your life turns into a heaven. Misery disappears.

Misery is a by-product of your separation. Bliss is the shadow of falling back into the unity: UNIO MYSTICA. When again you start feeling like a wave in the ocean, misery cannot exist. What is misery? The fear of death. But you can die only if you are separate, you cannot die if you are not separate.

If the wave thinks, "I am separate from the ocean," it is going to die; it will remain afraid, trembling. If it knows it is part of the ocean it is not going to die. It will fall back into the source, it will come again; it will go, it will come, it will appear and disappear, but it cannot die.

Birth is appearance, death is disappearance. But neither is birth the beginning nor is death the end: the ocean continues. To have this oceanic feeling is meditation, is prayer.

LOSE YOURSELF, AND ANYTHING CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED.

Then the impossible is possible, because nothing is impossible for God. We have unnecessarily become too narrow, too tiny; we have become mundane. We have lost our own heritage, we are not aware of all the beauties that we contain and of all the potential that is intrinsically present in us.

YOUR SELFISHNESS IS AN UNTRAINED COLT.

Your selfishness is nothing but your unawareness, your lack of discipline. Create an inner discipline, a little training in awareness, and your selfishness will disappear, because your SELF will disappear.

And when there is no self left, then real Self with a capital S, the Supreme Self, arrives. You disappear as a wave, you appear as the ocean. That is liberation.

Recognize the self -- the self which is not the ego, the self which has nothing of the ego in it. Hindu mystics have called it the ATMAN. Buddha has given it a totally different name, not only different but diametrically opposite: he has called it ANATTA, no-self.

The self is a no-self, because there is no ego in it. To be an ego is to fall from your reality -- the original sin. The self is not the ego, absolutely not; it is not personal, either. It is misleading to speak of "my self." The self is universal. The moment you say "my self" you have lost track of the universal and you have become small. Now you will feel suffocated; you have created the suffocation yourself.

The self, the real self, the supreme self, is beyond any person, identification, form, process, position. But they all arise in it and dissolve in it -- it is the ocean. The self is the space in which everything appears and disappears. That space has to be found within yourself. Don't get identified with any content, otherwise the ego arises.

For example, there is sadness surrounding you. Immediately you become identified, you say, "I am sad." That is stupid, unintelligent, you are unaware, you don't know what you are saying. You are not the sadness, you are the witness. Sadness is there, but you are separate from it: you are the knower of it.

Say, "I am seeing that sadness surrounds me," but don't say, "I am sad." Anger is there, but don't say, "I am anger," or "I am angry." Simply say, "There is anger, I can see it is there." Anger is the content of your consciousness, it is not the consciousness itself. Consciousness is the space, the witnessing space.

This is the revolution, if you forget the content and remember the consciousness. Two things are continuously happening in you: the content and consciousness. A thought passes through your mind and you become identified with it; you say, "I am it." If you are hungry, you say,'I am hungry." Please be a little more aware: say, "I watch, I am a witness, that the body is feeling hungry."

When you have eaten well and you feel satiated, don't say, "I am satiated." Again, remember. Because of our ignorance we have created a wrong kind of language too. We say, "I am satiated." You were never hungry and you are never satiated. Hunger was a content, so is satiation. Sadness was a content, so is happiness.

This mindfulness Sufis call ZIKR, remembrance. Buddha has called it "mindfulness, right awareness."

Just go on cutting yourself off from the content. Slowly slowly, the bridge is broken. The day you recognize the fact that you are never the content but always the consciousness, you have arrived home.

The English word `contemplation' is very beautiful; it comes from a root `tem'. `Tem' means `to cut off'. From the same root comes `temple'; that too is beautiful. `Temple' means that which cuts you off from the world, and `contemplation' means the process of cutting yourself off from the mind, from the content. Identification is the fall: you become Adam, you are expelled. Through disidentification, cutting yourself off from the mind and its contents, you become Christ. You are no longer outgoing, the inner journey has started. Adam has turned towards the source, is returning home.

The self arises out of identification, self with a lower-case s arises out of identification. Self with a capital S arises out of disidentification. And this is the whole art of religion.

YOU ARE WHAT YOU ARE:
HENCE YOUR LOVE AND HATES;
YOU ARE WHAT YOU ARE:
HENCE FAITH AND UNBELIEF.

Right now you are a duality: your consciousness and its content. You are divided into these two. Hence

in your whole life there is a dualism. You love the same person and you hate the same person, you believe and you disbelieve. And they go together -- belief and disbelief, love and hate, anger and compassion, happiness and unhappiness, there are two sides of the same coin. Because YOU are double, each act of yours is going to be double, dual. And in that duality is misery, because in duality there is tension.

You are always torn apart. You love a woman, and you hate the same woman. Hence couples go on quarreling continuously. It is something to be understood. why do couples go on quarreling continuously? They love, certainly they love, but why do they hate? It remains a mystery if you don't understand the duality of man. He is dual in everything. Unless you become disidentified from the mind, you will never become non-dual.

That's why I say that only one who has arrived can love, and he can love without hate. His love will not have hate at all in it, his flame will be smokeless. Your flame cannot be smokeless, your love will have smoke -- your love will remain poisoned with hate. Your belief is nothing but hidden disbelief; behind your belief there is always doubt. You say, "I believe in God" -- but just search a little bit more and you will see that there is doubt.

When one is pure consciousness, there is neither belief nor disbelief. That state is called trust: there is no doubt and there is no belief.

A man, a professor of philosophy, came to Sri Aurobindo and asked him, "Do you believe in God?" And Aurobindo said, "No, not at all."

The philosopher was very much puzzled and confused. He had come a long long way from a faraway place to see this man, thinking that he had KNOWN God. And here is this man, and he says, "I don't even BELIEVE in God." The philosopher asked, "What are you saying? You don't believe in God?"

Aurobindo said, "Yes -- I cannot believe in God, because I know him."

When you know, you know; there is no question of belief. Belief is out of ignorance, belief is because of doubt. If you ask me, I cannot say I believe in God; I know.

You don't believe in the sun, you KNOW. Do you believe this is day? If somebody believes, that will only show that he is blind. A man who has eyes need not believe that this is day -- this is day! Only a blind man can believe this is day.

When consciousness is not contaminated by any contents moving around you, when your inner space is pure -- it is always pure, you just have to recognize the fact -- suddenly all duality disappears. And with duality, hell.

Hell is nothing but duality. Loving the same man and hating the same man is hell, believing in God and doubting God is hell. You are moving in diametrically opposite directions, you will fall apart. It is a miracle how you go on holding yourself together at all, why you don't fall from the wall like Humpty Dumpty.

HOPE AND FEAR DRIVE FORTUNE FROM YOUR DOOR:
LOSE YOURSELF, AND THEY WILL BE NO MORE.

Sanai says: Hope and fear are two aspects of the same coin. If you hope, there will always be fear. Hope is out of fear, it is not against fear. You are hoping that tomorrow something is going to happen, something great for which you have always been hoping. Now, can you be without fear? It may happen, it may not happen; you may be able to make it, you may not be able to make it. It is always a question of to be or not to be, it is always ambiguous, and there is fear.

Buddha says: Drop hope. And the first time he said to a disciple, "Drop hope," the disciple was puzzled. He said, "If I drop hope then all is lost! Because it is hope I live through and I live for."

Buddha said, "Don't be worried -- drop hope!" And you will be surprised, because the moment you drop hope, fear disappears. And when there is no fear and no hope, on is integrated; there is no division.

Division is hell. To become integrated is heaven -- to become crystallized, to be one: one piece, one whole, one unity; not even a union but a unity. Remember, a union is not a unity, it is an arrangement: you have many selves and they have all arranged to live in a kind of coexistence, they have decided not to fight. This is a union -- but the fight can break out at any moment.

Hindus and Mohammedans lived for so many years in Aligarh silently; that was a union. Then one day, anything, any nonsense, and the union is gone. Hindus and Mohammedans had lived so long in this country

together; it was a union, and now it is gone. Now there are two countries, India and Pakistan. Then Pakistan was divided into two countries, Bangladesh and Pakistan.

These are all unions. A unity means all the small selves have disappeared and the Supreme Self has arrived. Now there is no possibility of ever becoming divided again.

AT HIS DOOR, WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE
BETWEEN MOSLEM AND CHRISTIAN,
VIRTUOUS AND GUILTY?
AT HIS DOOR ALL ARE SEEKERS
AND HE THE SOUGHT.

Meditate over these beautiful words of Sanai. At his door nobody is a Christian or a Mohammedan or a Hindu or a Buddhist. At his door you are a lover and he the beloved. At his door you are the seeker and he is the sought. At his door you are the river and he is the ocean.

And when the Ganges disappears in e ocean, do you think the ocean receives the Ganges in a different way than it receives other rivers? The ocean does not even know the name -- which is the Ganges and which is the Brahmaputra and which is the Volga and which is the Amazon. When the river disappears in the ocean it loses all name, all form.

That's why I say again and again that a really religious person cannot be a Mohammedan and cannot be Hindu and cannot be Jaina and cannot be a Sikh. A really religious person is only a lover, a seeker. He cannot become identified with any church; he cannot have any adjective.

Mohammed is not a Mohammedan, cannot be. And Christ is not a Christian, cannot be. And Buddha is not a Buddhist, cannot be.

And I say to you: Don't you be Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians and Buddhists, either. If you become a Buddhist you will never be a Buddha, remember, and if you become a Mohammedan you will never be a Mohammed. if you become a Christian you have missed an opportunity of being a Christ -- and to be a Christ is beautiful and to be a Mohammed is a benediction. To be a Mohammedan, to be a Hindu, is just ugly; it is just political, and nothing else. It has nothing to do with religion.

Listen to this great Sufi, Sanai:

AT HIS DOOR, WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE
BETWEEN MOSLEM AND CHRISTIAN,
VIRTUOUS AND GUILTY?

He says: There is not even a difference between the sinner and the saint. At his door, differences disappear. Nobody is a sinner and nobody is a saint, and nobody is virtuous and nobody is guilty.

You will not reach to God as virtuous, because that is the ego. To feel that "I am virtuous" is the subtlest ego -- to feel about oneself, "I know, because I have crammed the Vedas; I know, because I can recite the Koran." If you try to reach God as knowledgeable, you will never reach him; his doors will remain closed for you. His doors can open only when you are innocent. When you are neither virtuous nor guilty, when you are neither knowledgeable nor ignorant, when you are neither a man nor a woman, neither white nor black -- only then.

I have heard:

A negro knocked on the door of a church one night. In the day of course he was afraid: the church belonged to white people, they wouldn't allow him to. But he knew the priest, he was a nice man: maybe at night, when nobody was looking, he might allow him in -- he wanted to worship in the church.

The priest opened the door. He WAS a nice man -- but to be a nice man is one thing, and to be a real man is totally different. All those nice formalities are just pseudo, phoney. He had been saying great things, but when this negro knocked on the door and he opened the door and the negro said, "Would you please allow me to come in? I will not tell anybody, but I want to worship God," the priest was puzzled: what to do? His mask was that of a nice man, very religious, saintly; because of the mask, he could not say no. But deep down, the reality was that he was as much a sectarian, a believer in color segregation, as anybody else. So his deeper core was not ready to allow the man to come in -- the church would be polluted, poisoned.

So he found a strategy, a technique, to avoid the situation. He said, "Yes, you can come in but first you have to become pure. I will give you a prayer: do this prayer, it takes years before one becomes pure. When you have become pure, come back, and if I see that you have become pure, I will allow you to come in."

The poor man believed him. This was just a strategy to avoid the situation, so that the priest need not say yes or no. And this was a tricky thing. If he ever comes, you can always say, "You have not become pure yet: go and do the prayer some more."

The man was simple; he went away and prayed. For three weeks, day and night, he was praying. Even when he was working he was praying and praying.

And by the third week, the priest saw him coming towards the church and he became very much afraid, because the man had such a beautiful aura. He was so full of light that the priest was dazzled. He said, "Now it is difficult -- what am I going to say? He has done it. He is coming as the purest person I have ever seen. I am not that pure myself; this aura has not appeared around me either. And this man is coming full of light, radiating light."

And when the man came closer, the priest was trembling. "Now if he asks, I cannot say no. But I HAVE to say no!"

But the man never came. He just came close to the church, laughed, and went away.

The priest was even more puzzled. He rushed after the man, caught hold of him, and said, "What is the matter? You were coming to the church, were you not?"

He said, "No!"

"Then why did you laugh?"

He said, "I laughed because last night God appeared to me, and he said, `Man, why are you trying to get into that church? I don't live there anymore! And believe me,' he said, `that they will never allow you to come in -- because they don't even allow me!'"

Churches are empty, temples are empty, mosques are empty. God lives there no more.

GOD IS WITHOUT CAUSE:
WHY ARE YOU LOOKING FOR CAUSES?
THE SUN OF TRUTH RISES UNBIDDEN,
AND WITH IT SETS THE MOON OF LEARNING.

God is without cause: why are you looking for causes? And people go on asking, "HOW can I attain to God? How can I cause God to happen to me?" God has no cause. He is already here: he does not have to be caused, he does not even have to be called forth. He was here before you ever existed and he will be here long after you are gone forever.

God IS. No asceticism is needed. He makes no conditions on you: "First you must fast, then I will come." That will be a wrong kind of God who wants you to suffer hunger for many many days, only then will he come. That will be a sadistic God who wants to torture people: "First stand naked in the hot sun for years and years, only then will I come."

No mother behaves like that with her child. No mother asks the child to remain hungry for many days, only then will she give her love to me child.

God is the matrix, the mater, the mother. God is the mother out of which we all arise and into which we all disappear. God is love! How can he ask for the stupid things that ascetics have been doing down the ages!

Sufism is not ascetic. God wants you to celebrate. Look at these trees, how green they are and how juicy. Look at his roses, how red they are an dhow alive. Look at his birds on the wing, look at his stars -- the whole existence is a dance, the whole existence is a constant celebration. Why should he ask you to become long faces, sad, shrunken? Do you think he wants you to become ugly -- to torture yourself, to be violent with yourself, then you will be able to cause him, then you will be able to provoke him? He makes no conditions, remember. His love is unconditional. He has loved you already, that's why he has created you. Now it is not a question of causing him; he has caused you. Then what has to be done?

THE SUN OF TRUTH RISES UNBIDDEN...

You need not call him, you need not provoke him, you need not even prepare for him. All that is needed is that you become disidentified from something that you are not. Whenever you are your reality, your natural reality, God is -- because that nature is God. And the moment you are disidentified from all the rubbish of the mind, the moon of learning sets and the sun of wisdom rises in you.

Uncalled, uncaused, he comes of his own accord. God is a happening, it is not something that you have to do. You have to allow it, that's all. You have to become available, open -- and he starts descending, he starts rising, he surrounds you from all nooks and corners, he overfloods you and he starts overflowing from you.

This is my experience, this can be your experience too. Sanai is speaking out of his experience; these are not the words of a philosopher, these are the pregnant messages of a mystic.

IN THIS HALT OF BUT A WEEK,
TO BE IS NOT TO BE,
AND TO COME IS TO GO.

Don't become too attached to things here, because it is only a question of a week. Whether seven days or seventy years, it doesn't matter: soon you will be gone, and all that you have accumulated will be lost. You come empty-handed, you will go empty-handed. Can't you live empty-handed? If you can live empty-handed, God is all yours.

And by living empty-handed I don't mean that you have to go to the Himalayas. It is only an awareness. You live as you live, you just change the attitude. I am not saying renounce the world; it is HIS world -- if you renounce it, it is insulting to God. I am not saying renounce your family; it is HIS family -- if you renounce it, you are behaving badly towards God.

Then what has to be done? Live in the world and yet not be part of it. Remain empty inside, continuously remembering that your consciousness is a pure mirror. In that awareness, God happens. God is a happening.

AND DOES THE SUN EXIST
FOR THE COCK TO CROW AT?
WHAT IS IT TO HIM
WHETHER YOU ARE THERE OR NOT?
MANY HAVE COME, JUST LIKE YOU,
TO HIS DOOR.

And don't brag about your religiousness. Don't brag about your disciplines, don't brag that you have done this for God and that for God. Love never brags, love does things for the sheer joy of it. You do whatsoever is natural to you, for the sheer joy of it. If you want to paint, paint; if you want to sing, sing; if you want to sculpt, sculpt. Whatsoever you feel like doing, do -- but remember, you are not the doer, he is the doer. Let him take possession of you.

You disappear. Let him act through you, and then each act becomes so beautiful, so incredibly beautiful, that you cannot imagine. Then whatsoever you do is holy.

YOU WON'T FIND YOUR WAY
IN THIS STREET; IF THERE IS A WAY,
IT IS ON YOU ROAD OF SIGHS.
ALL OF YOU ARE FAR
FROM THE ROAD OF DEVOTION:
SOMETIMES YOU ARE VIRTUOUS,
SOMETIMES YOU ARE WICKED:
SO YOU HOPE FOR YOURSELVES, FEAR FOR YOURSELVES;
BUT WHEN YOUR MASK OF WISDOM AND FOLLY
AT LAST TURNS WHITE, YOU WILL SEE
THAT HOPE AND FEAR ARE ONE.

You won't find your way in this street. What street? The street of duality: the street of hope and fear, the street of love and hate, the street of darkness and light, the street of the Hindu and the Mohammedan. You will not find God on this street; he does not exist in duality. He is prior to duality, he is before the bifurcation happens. Then where will you find him?

... IF THERE IS A WAY, says Sanai,
IT IS ON YOUR ROAD OF SIGHS.

Tears. Tears of love, sighs of the heart. It is not on the street of the head but on the street of the heart. Sufism proposes a heart-wakefulness: become loving and aware in your heart. Sufism is the path of love.

ALL OF YOU ARE FAR
FROM THE ROAD OF DEVOTION...

Buddhism is the path of meditation, Zen is meditation. Sufism is the path of love, Sufism is love. And there are only two ways to reach him: either through meditation or through love. And they both meet at the peak, they both become one at the peak. If you attain to one, the other is attained just as part of it; it is only a question of emphasis.

If you become meditative you will be surprised: after meditation, love comes of its own accord. If you love, you will be surprised again: meditation comes just as a shadow behind it.

Love is the heart of meditation, meditation is the heart of love. They are together, two names for the same phenomenon. The approaches are different, but the same peak, the same climax, is attained. A few people will find it easy to follow the path of meditation -- in fact fifty percent of people in the world will find it easy to follow the path of meditation: Zen is their way. And fifty percent will find love closer to their being: Sufism is their way.

In a real world, an intelligent world, there will be only two paths, Sufism and Zen, and all else will disappear. All else is futile. Why two? Because there are men and there are women. And remember, by "men" I don't mean biological men, because there are women who are psychologically men, and there are men who are psychologically women. I mean psychological men and women. There are men who are more capable of love than any woman, but they are few. There are a few women who are more capable of meditation than any man, but they are few. The majority of women will have to follow Sufism, and the majority of men will have to follow Zen. But biologically it cannot be determined; it is a totally different affair. You have to watch yourself: whichever feels good for you, whichever feels natural, spontaneous, that is your path.

Sanai has the heart of a woman. All Sufis have the heart of a woman.

ALL OF YOU ARE FAR
FROM THE ROAD OF DEVOTION:
SOMETIMES YOU ARE VIRTUOUS,
SOMETIMES YOU ARE WICKED...

But never devoted. Neither is virtue going to help, nor is your wickedness going to help; that keeps you divided.

I have heard:

A man was about to make his first parachute jump and was very nervous. The instructor tried to reassure him that nothing could happen because first the parachute would open by itself; and if by some remote possibility it didn't, then there was a backup parachute he could pull the string on; and thirdly if both didn't work he was to call out the name of the Devil three times.

To make the story short, he jumped and the first parachute failed to open, then the second failed to respond, and in desperation he yelled out "Devil" three times and sure enough a giant hand appeared under

him and gently carried him to earth and placed him on the ground. He fell to his knees and in prayer position cried out, "Thank God!"

Whereupon the giant hand reached over and crushed him to death.

God or the Devil, it is again the same duality, and the duality is going to crush you. Virtue or wickedness, it is the same duality, and the duality is going to crush you.

God is not your God, because your God is something against the Devil. God is something beyond your God and Devil: God is transcendental, God is a transcendence. This transcendence is possible, easily possible; it is not arduous either. Let me remind you again: just change your gestalt from the contents to the consciousness, from the mind to the space in which the mind exists.

There are clouds in the sky: you can see the clouds, then you forget the sky. Change your gestalt: see the sky and forget the clouds. That brings transformation.

The sky is your consciousness, and your thoughts, your desires, are nothing but clouds; they come and go. They don't touch your sky at all, your sky remains virgin. You are pure from eternity, and you will remain pure to eternity. Purity is your nature. To recognize this, to realize this, is to become enlightened.

And keep the fire of discontent burning. Unless you have become enlightened, don't leave any stone unturned. You have to become that which you are, because only then is there bliss and only then is there freedom and only then is there benediction.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Defeating Buddha

12 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7812120
ShortTitle:	UNIO202
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	110 mins

The first question:

BELOVED MASTER, WHAT AM I LOOKING FOR?

Deva Parmita, man is a search for the self -- not for A self but for THE self. Man is constantly seeking the lost paradise: somewhere deep in the recesses of human beings, the nostalgia persists. We have known something that is only a far faraway memory, The memory is not even conscious; we have lost all track of it, where it is. But the fragrance goes on arising.

Hence religion is not an accidental phenomenon. It is not going to disappear from the world; no communism, no fascism can make it disappear. Religion is going to remain, because it is very essential. Unless a man surpasses humanity, unless a man becomes a Buddha, religion remains relevant. Only for a Buddha is religion irrelevant. He has arrived: now there is no need for any search.

Parmita, there are not different searches for different human beings. The search is singular, it is one, it is universal. The search is for the self, the supreme self. One wants to know, "Who am I?" because everything else is secondary. Without knowing oneself, whatsoever one is doing is pointless. Unless I know exactly who I am, my whole life is going to remain futile. It will not bring fruition, it will not bring flowering, it

will not bring fulfillment.

The first step has to be that of self-knowledge. But the paradox is that if you start searching for A self you will miss THE self. By "a self" I mean the ego, the process of egoing. That is a false self: because we cannot find the true, we start creating the false, just to console ourselves. It is a substitute. But the substitute can never become the truth, and the substitute becomes a bondage.

Truth liberates. Substitutes for truth create prisons. The ego is the greatest prison that man has yet invented; you are all feeling suffocated, crushed. It is not that somebody else is doing it to you: you are the doer of it. You have taken a wrong step. Rather than searching for that which is, you have started substituting something for it -- a toy, a pseudo thing. It may console you, but it cannot bring celebration to your life. And all consolation is suicidal, because while you remain consoled, time goes on slipping out of your hands.

THE self is not A self. The self is exactly a no-self: there is no idea of `I' in it, it is universal. All ideas arise in it, but it cannot be identified with any idea that arises in it. All ideas arise in it, all ideas dissolve in it. It is the sky, the context of all contexts, it is the space in which everything happens. But the space itself never happens -- it abides, it is always there, and because it is always there, it is easy to miss it. Because it is so much there and always there, you never become aware of its presence.

It is like the air: you don't become aware of its presence. It is like the ocean that surrounds the fish: the fish never becomes aware of it. It is like the pressure of the air: the pressure is so much, it has always been there, but you are not aware of it. It is like gravitation: it is so much, but you are not aware of it. It is like the earth rushing with great speed round and round the sun: the earth is a spaceship, but nobody is aware of it. We are aboard a spaceship, and it is going at a great speed. Still we are not aware of it.

Awareness needs some gaps. When there are no gaps you fall asleep; you cannot remain aware.

If one has always been healthy, one will not be aware of health. Awareness needs gaps -- sometimes you should not be healthy. You should fall ill, then you can have a sense of health. If there was no darkness in the world and there was only light, nobody would have ever known light; people would have missed it.

That's how we go on missing the original self -- you can call it God or nirvana, it doesn't matter. Sufis have two beautiful words. One is FANA: FANA means dissolving the ego, dissolving the false substitute. And the other word is BAQA: BAQA means the arrival, the arising, of the real self.

The real self is universal. How to find it? It is not far away, so you are not to make a long journey to it. It is so close that no journey is needed at all. It is within you. Rather than journeying, you will have to learn how to sit silently.

That's what meditation is all about -- just sitting silently doing nothing. Thoughts arise: you watch. Desires arise: you watch. But you remain the watcher. You don't become a victim of the desires and the thoughts that are arising; you remain a watcher. You remain the context of all contexts, you remain the space before which everything appears. But the space never appears before itself -- it cannot, it is impossible.

The mirror cannot mirror itself, the eyes cannot see themselves. I cannot catch hold of my hand with the same hand; it is impossible.

This is the most fundamental thing to remember, Parmita. You are the watcher and never the watched, you are the observer and never the observed, you are the witness and never the witnessed. You are pure subjectivity. You never appear as an object -- how can you appear as an object in front of yourself? Whatsoever appears in front of you is not you.

Go on eliminating the contents. Go on saying, "NETI NETI, I am not this, I am not this." Go on eliminating, and a moment comes when there is nothing left to eliminate. There is pure silence: no content moves in front of you, the mirror reflects nothing. That is the moment when self-knowing arises in you. You become illumined, you are enlightened.

So these few fundamentals are to be remembered: the self is a no-self. The self is not personal, it is universal. The self is the space or context in which all "positionality" in life appears, occurs, arises. It is the screen of life, but the screen itself never appears on the screen, it cannot. Everything else appears on it, it itself remains hidden. It is pure subjectivity.

This pure subjectivity is the ultimate goal everybody is searching for. But it seems difficult. We are so prone to become identified with the contents. So rather than searching for the real, we create something unreal, which is easy. The artificial is always easy, you can manufacture it.

Your ego is a manufactured phenomenon. And once you have manufactured the ego... How is the ego manufactured? "I am a Hindu": now you are on the way to creating an ego. "I am beautiful, I am intelligent,

I am this, I am that" -- you are bringing more and more bricks to make the prison called ego.

And this is what we go on doing in our whole life. Earn more money, have a bigger bank balance, and your ego will feel more grounded, more supported, more secure. Become famous: the more people know about you, the more you will think you are.

Hence the constant search for attention. If nobody pays any attention to you, you are reduced to nothing. If you move on the street and nobody says hello, people go on passing by, not even taking any note of you, suddenly you start feeling the earth disappearing underneath your feet.

What has happened? They are not feeding your ego. But people feed each other's egos, because that's how THEY can be fed. Somebody says, "How are you?" He is really saying, "Ask ME, `How are you?'" He is simply asking for mutual gratification. And people do gratify each other; we support each other's egos: somebody praises you, you praise him in return.

That's what we call society. It depends on mutual satisfactions, and the greatest satisfaction seems to be ego-gratification.

Hence people are interested so much in politics, because politics can gratify you as nothing else can. If you become politically powerful the whole country is in your grip; the whole country has to pay attention to you. You can impose your will on people, you have power.

The power of a politician is the power of violence. Now he controls the whole mechanism of violence: he controls the police, the government, the military, he controls everything. He can impose his will on you. That's why politicians tend to become violent sooner or later. Politicians hanker deep down for wars, because it is only in war that a politician becomes a GREAT politician. If you go through history you will see the point.

Winston Churchill would not have been such a great leader if there had been no second world war. Neither would Adolf Hitler have been such a power if there had been no second world war, not would Mussolini. The war created the context: they were able to be as violent as possible. They were able to butcher people, to murder people, in millions.

People immediately pay attention when you are violent. If you live a peaceful life, no newspaper is going to report about you in your whole life. But if you kill somebody or you commit suicide, you will be immediately in the newspapers.

Just a few days ago, Reverend Jones committed suicide with all of his nine hundred disciples. You had never heard about this poor man before, nobody knew that there was anybody like that. Now the whole world knows.

They had lived in that commune for many years, but nobody would take any note of them. It is possible that had you taken note of them, they might not have needed to go to such an extreme, they might not have committed suicide. This is his way of making the whole world feel his presence -- this is a very pathological way, ugly, but this is the same phenomenon again. People are searching for the ego: if they cannot find it through being creative, they will find it through being destructive. If they cannot find it by being a great saint, they will find it by being a great sinner.

Somebody asked George Bernard Shaw, "Where would you like to go when you die -- to heaven or to hell?" He said, "It all depends."

The man said, "What do you mean, `It all depends'?"

He said, "If I am going to be the first in heaven, then to heaven. If I am going to be second there, no. Then it is better to be in hell but be first."

He is joking, but he is telling a truth -- a truth about you, a truth about the whole humanity, the way it lives through ambition, through egoing.

Remember, the real self has nothing to do with anybody else paying attention to you. Note the difference: the false self needs others' attention to be paid to you, and the real self only needs your attention -- just your attention, and that's enough.

If you turn your attention inwards, you will know the real self. If you go on seeking others' attention, you will continuously live in a false entity which is always ready to disappear if you don't feed it continuously. It has to be supported.

The ego is not an entity. It is not a noun, it is a verb. That's why I am saying it is egoing. You cannot remain satisfied with any attention paid to you, you have to ask and hanker for more. You have to go on egoing; it is only through egoing that the ego can exist. It is a process -- and it is so false and its demands are so ugly! It is a lie. It demands more and more lies from you, and to gratify it you have to become utterly false. You have to become a personality.

A personality means a false phenomenon, a mask. You have to become an actor; you are no longer a real person, you are no longer authentic. You don't have any substance, you are just a shadow. And because of this shadow there is always fear of death, because any moment this shadow can disappear.

Your bank can go bankrupt, and immediately you are gone, you are nobody. Your power can be lost, because there are other competitors pushing you. This whole life is a constant pushing and pulling, hence there is so much agony.

Do you know the root of the word agony? It comes from `ag': ag means pushing. You are continuously being pushed, and in your turn you are pushing others; that creates agony.

The whole world lives in anguish and agony. Only the person who comes to know his real self goes beyond it and enters into the world of ecstasy. And there are the two states: agony and ecstasy.

Parmita, you are in agony, as everybody else is. And the search is for ecstasy. Remember always, your commitments, your ideologies, your so-called ultimate values, your theologies, philosophies and religions provide contexts, often valuable contexts, for individual existence. But they are not what you are.

You are not even your body. You are not your mind. You are neither black nor white, you are neither Indian nor German. You cannot be defined in any way, all definitions will fall short. You are indefinable; you are something that surpasses all definitions. You are the vast sky in which planets appear and earths appear, and sun and moon and stars -- and they all disappear, and the sky remains as it has remained always. The sky knows no change. You are that unchanging sky. Clouds come and go, you are always here.

When Raman Maharshi was dying, somebody asked, "Bhagwan, soon you will be leaving your body; where will you go?" He opened his eyes, laughed and said, "Where can I go? I have been here, I will be here. Where can I go -- WHERE? There is nowhere to go. I am everywhere: I have been here and I will remain here for ever and ever."

He is saying that he has come to know his being as the sky; he is no longer a cloud.

If you really want to search for the real self, don't get attached to any commitment, to any program, to any idea. Remain unattached, flexible, fluid; don't become stagnant. Always remain in a state of unfrozenness; don't freeze. The moment you freeze, you have something ale in our hands; a cloud has arisen. Remain in a state of meltedness, don't become committed to any form or name. And then something tremendous starts happening to you: for the first time you start feeling who you are. The feeling does not come from the outside, it arises from the inner depths of your being. It floods you. It is light, utter light, it is bliss, utter bliss. It is divine. It is another name for God.

Never become crystallized; if you become crystallized in something, you are encaged. Remain free, remain freedom. All identity creates fixation; and every fixation, every identification, is a liability. The more fixed one's identity, the less the experience of which one is capable. The point is not to lack a position, but not to be positional.

I am not saying to become unthinking. Remain intelligent, capable of thinking, but never get identified with any thought. Use the thought as a tool, as an instrument; remember that you are the master. Not to be attached to whatever position one has at any particular moment is the beginning of self-knowledge. One IS, one experiences aliveness, to the extent to which one can transcend particular positions and can assume other viewpoints.

That's what I mean by remaining fluid, flowing. One should remain available to the present. Die to the past each moment, so that nothing about you remains fixed. Don't carry a character around yourself; all characters are armors, imprisonments.

The real man of character is characterless -- you will be surprised by this. The real man of character is characterless: he has consciousness, but he has no character. He lives moment to moment. Responsible he is, but he responds out of the moment, not out of past contexts. He carries no ready-made programs in his being. The more you have ready-made programs, the more you are an ego. When you have none -- no programs, nothing ready-made in you -- when each moment you are as fresh as if you are born anew, to me that is freedom. And only a free consciousness can know the true self.

This is the search, Parmita. Nothing else will ever satisfy, nothing else can ever satisfy. All are consolations -- and it is better to drop them, it is better to become aware that consolations are not going to help.

This is what I call sannyas: dropping consolations, renouncing consolations -- not the world but consolations -- renouncing all that is false, becoming true, becoming simple, natural, spontaneous. That's my vision of a sannyasin, the vision of total freedom.

And in those beautiful moments of total freedom, the first rays of light enter you, the first glimpses of

who you are. And the grandeur of it is such, and the splendor of it is such, that you will be surprised to find that you have been carrying the kingdom of God within you and you have remained so unaware, and for so long. You will be surprised that it was possible not to know such a treasure. Such an inexhaustible treasure is within you.

Jesus goes on repeating again and again, "The kingdom of God is within you." Call it the kingdom of God or the supreme self or nirvana or whatever you will, that is our search -- everyone's, not only of human beings but of all beings. Even trees are growing towards it, even birds are searching for it, even rivers are rushing towards it. The whole existence is an adventure.

And that is the beauty of this existence. If it was not an adventure, life would be absolute boredom. Life is a celebration because it is an adventure.

The second question:

HOW DID I GET SO LUCKY TO FALL IN THE GRACE OF YOUR LOVE IN THESE TIMES OF SUCH CONFUSION IN THE WORLD?

Prem Debal, the times of confusion and chaos are the greatest times to live in. When the society is static there is not much to live for, to live with. When a society is secure and there is no confusion and there is no chaos, then people live a dull, drab, dragging life -- comfortable, convenient, stable, but not alive.

It is only in the times of chaos and confusion that great things happen, because people are loose. They are loose, uprooted: they can search for new soils, they can search for new lands, they can search for new countries, they can search for new continents of being.

This is one of the greatest moments in the history of human consciousness. It has never been so; this is a crescendo.

Buddha said -- and he seems to have detected it richly -- that after each twenty-five centuries there comes a moment of great turmoil and chaos. And that is the time when the greatest number of people become enlightened.

Now twenty-five centuries have passed since Buddha. Again you are coming closer and closer to a moment where the past will lose all meaning. When the past loses ll meaning, you are free, you are untethered from the past: you can use this freedom to grow tremendously, to grow to undreamed-of heights.

But you can destroy yourself too. If you are not intelligent, the confusion, the chaos, will destroy you. Millions will be destroyed -- because of their unintelligence, not because of the chaos. They will be destroyed because they will not be able to find a secure and comfortable and convenient life, as was possible in the past. They will not be able to find where they belong. They will have to live from their own sources; they will have to be individuals, they will have to be rebels.

The society is disappearing, the family is disappearing; now it is very difficult. Unless you are capable of being an individual it is going to be difficult to live. Only individuals will survive.

Now people who have become too accustomed to slavery, accustomed to being commanded, accustomed to being ordered by somebody else -- people who have become too much accustomed to father-figures -- they will be in a state of insanity. But that is their fault, it is not the fault of the times. The times are beautiful, because the times of chaos are the times of revolution.

It is possible now to get out of the wheel of life and death more easily than it has been possible for twenty-five centuries since Buddha. In Buddha's time, many people became enlightened; the society was in a turmoil. Again it is happening. Great times are ahead -- prepare for them.

And that's what I am trying to do here. Orthodox people cannot understand what is happening here; they have no eyes to see it and no heart to feel it. They only have old rotten values, and they go on judging me according to hose values. Those values are out of date. I am creating new people, I am creating new values, I am creating a new future. They live in the past; they cannot understand the future that I am trying to bring here to the earth.

My sannyasins don't belong to the past, they don't represent any tradition. They belong to the future: they belong to something that is going to happen and has not yet happened. Hence there are no criteria -- they cannot be judged easily, and they will be misunderstood.

I am going to be misunderstood, because people have their values, and those values come from the past.

And I am trying to create a space for the future to happen.

You say: HOW DID I GET SO LUCKY TO FALL IN THE GRACE OF YOUR LOVE IN THESE TIMES OF SUCH CONFUSION IN THE WORLD?

It is not a question of luck, it is a question of intelligence. That is the only luck in the world -- intelligence. And remember, everybody is born with intelligence but people don't use it, because to be intelligent is to live in danger.

The intelligent child will be a constant pain in the neck for the parents; they try to crush his intelligence. Nobody wants an intelligence child, because he creates suspicions in you, he creates doubts in you. An intelligent child asks questions you cannot answer. An intelligent child is a problem for the teachers in the school, in the college, in the university.

An intelligent person will always remain a problem, wherever he is. So the society tries in every way to destroy your intelligence.

I have heard:

The teacher told the students that they were going to play a game.

"I've got something behind my back and I'm going to describe it and you guess what it is," she said.

"I'm holding something round and red. Can someone guess?"

"An apple?" little Herbie said.

"No," said the teacher, "but it shows you were thinking. It's a cherry. Now I'm holding something round and orange. Can you tell me what it is?"

"An orange?" little Herbie said.

"No," said the teacher, "but it shows you were thinking. It's a peach."

Herbie raised his hand. "Teacher, can I play the game too?"

The teacher said, yes, and Herbie went to the back of the room, faced the rear and said, "Teacher, I'm holding something about two inches long with a red tip."

The teacher said, "Herbie!"

"No," said little Herbie, "but it shows you were thinking. It's a match."

Now, these intelligent children cannot be allowed to live! Nobody likes an intelligent person. Hence people start playing unintelligent roles in life, because an unintelligent person is accepted everywhere. That's why millions of people have become mediocre. Nobody is born mediocre, let me remind you. God gives intelligence to everybody; just as he gives life to everybody, he gives intelligence. Intelligence is an intrinsic part of life.

Have you ever seen an unintelligent animal? Have you ever seen an unintelligent bird, an unintelligent tree? Every tree is intelligent enough to find the source of water to send out roots. And you will be surprised, scientists are very much surprised, at how trees find places.

When a tree starts sending out its roots, sometimes it sends them hundreds of feet away in a particular direction to where water is. Now, how does it find it? The water is a hundred feet away towards the north: it does not send its roots towards the south, it sends its roots towards the north -- a hundred feet away! and not only to natural water sources -- sometimes it sends its roots to the pipes, corporation pipes, hundreds of feet away; it detects them. It takes YEARS for it to send out those roots. It lives, in its own way, an intelligent life.

If there is too much competition, trees grow higher; they have to. That's why in the jungles of Africa, trees grow very high. The same trees in India won't grow that high; there is no need, the competition is not so much. In thick forests if the tree remains small it will die; it will be in the shadow of other trees. It has to reach the sun: it goes on and on moving upwards.

Trees are intelligent in their own way, birds are intelligent in their own way, animals are intelligent in their own way. And so is man.

You will find the mediocre and the stupid only in human beings. I have never come across a stupid dog -- I have tried -- but there are millions of stupid human beings. What has happened to human beings? Intelligence is not allowed.

The whole society and the pattern of the society is against intelligence; it supports mediocre people. Everybody is happy with a mediocre person, because whenever you are around a mediocre person he is

never a problem; he is always ready to be obedient, and he always gives you a feeling that you are superior.

If people live intelligently, everybody will be lucky. If you are not lucky, it is not that God has been unfair to you, it is only because you have compromised with the society.

Debal, you could come to me because you have been courageous enough to use your intelligence. It is not a question of luck, it is only a question of guts, courage. And these days are really beautiful, fantastic. Use these days, these times: you can soar high, higher than has ever been possible before.

Millions of people are in the situation now where enlightenment can happen. We can defeat Buddha for the first time. The times are very favorable, because there is so much chaos and so much confusion, and all the old ideologies are dead and dying of their own accord. Man is becoming free, coming out of his shell.

The third question:

BELOVED MASTER, I HAVE BEEN TO MANY GURUS BUT I HAVE NOT CHANGED A BIT. WHY?

To expect that just by being to many gurus you will be transformed is foolish. Nobody can transform you. The very idea, the very expectation that somebody else is going to transform you, keeps you unintelligent. When are you going to declare the mastery of your own being? When are you going to take the reins in your own hands? When are you going to say, "I will now live according to myself"?

And those so-called gurus you have been to will make you more and more mediocre and stupid. They want you obedience -- and only stupid people can be obedient. They will not help you to become more intelligent.

It is very rare to find a master. Out of a hundred, ninety-nine are bogus, and the one who is not bogus will demand so much from you. First he will demand intelligence -- and you have completely forgotten that you have that t all in the first place. He will demand awareness.

The false gurus, the false so-called masters, provide you with better sleeping-pills. They provide you with psychological strategies to remain comfortably asleep, they give you lullabies, so that you can live a drugged life. Their methods are nothing but psychological tranquilizers, non-medicinal tranquilizers. So for a few days you feel god, you repeat a certain mantra and you feel good, and then you become fed up and you start seeing the point that it is not leading you anywhere. Then you go to another guru, he gives you some other method, for a few days again the honeymoon, and then that disappears.

But one thing you should be thankful for: it is because of all those gurus that you have come here. And now you cannot goof off; it is impossible.

I don't give you any lullaby, I will give you electric shocks -- because that is the only way you can come out of your drugged state.

Two drunks were sitting in a bar, thinking of things to do to pass the time.
"Let's play television," said one.
"Okay," said the other. "How?"

"I make believe I'm a great big TV star and you guess who I am."

"All right," said the first. "I'm five-foot-four, got blonde hair, blue eyes, I'm 38-24-36 and I'm beautiful."

The second drunk stared at him for a moment. "Never mind who you are," he said, "Kish me."

This is your state. You have to be shocked, you have to be brought to consciousness. Hence I don't provide you with any consolations -- you would like them, you would love them.

So those who come here for consolations can have no understanding of what is happening here. And you can go and on, from one school to another school, from one guru to another guru; that is not going to change you at all. It is not a question of traveling from one place to another place; you will remain that which you are. Only if you are shocked, only if somebody is there who can destroy you, who can destroy you as you are, only then will your real being come out. The unreal has become a thick foliage around you.

A Hindu can become a Christian; nothing will change. Instead of Krishna he will start torturing Christ, that's all. A Jew can become a Hindu; that will not help either. You go on changing your masks, your garments, but the change is needed somewhere deep in your being -- not on the periphery but at the core.

Morgenstern lived in difficult times. Life was hard, especially if you were a Jew. So he decided to become a Roman Catholic and was baptized.

The first time he went to confession, he stole the parish priest's gold watch! But he was honest, and so he immediately confessed:

"Father, I have stolen an expensive watch and now I feel very guilty about it. I confess that what I did was immoral and totally wrong. Please, Father, may I give you the watch?"

The priest was surprised but shook his head. "No, I couldn't possibly accept it."

Morgenstern insisted. "Please, Father, I feel so guilty, won't you please accept the watch as a sign of my repentance?"

"That isn't possible, my son," said the priest, moved by Morgenstern's deep sincerity. "You must return the watch to its original owner."

"Ahh!" said Morgenstern with a deep sigh. "I've tried, Father, I swear I've tried, but I'm afraid the good man doesn't want it."

"In that case, my son," said the priest, "I see nothing wrong with your keeping the watch, and since you've now confessed, there's no need at all anymore for you to feel guilty!"

You see the Jewish mind?

You can go on changing your religion, you can go on changing your philosophy -- these are really ways to avoid the real change. The real change has to happen deep down in you. You are unconscious, and the only change that is going to help is to become conscious. You are living mechanically: the only thing that can help is to live life non-mechanically. De-automatize yourself, de-hypnotize yourself.

The society has hypnotized you. The society has dulled your senses, it has poisoned you. It wants skillful efficient machines; it does not want men. It has reduced you to a machine. You are a good clerk or a good soldier or a good stationmaster or a good deputy collector -- it has reduced you to something which has a utility. It has made you a commodity. It does not want your intelligence, your awareness. You will have to rebel against it.

And the gurus you have been to are nothing but agents of the same society. Hence the society respects them, hence the society supports them.

I cannot be supported by the society. It is a sheer miracle that I am existing, it is very illogical. I should not be here at all. The society does not support me, it *cannot* support me. In every possible way it will create -- it IS creating -- hindrances for my work.

Just the other day I was reading in the newspapers, one man has suggested to the government that I should be expelled from India. He must be a very religious man, because he says I am destroying religion. And he is not satisfied with just my expulsion -- he then suggests my tongue should be cut out, so that I cannot speak; and my hands should also be cut off, so that I cannot write. And he thinks he is a religious man.

But that's what people have always done. They crucified Jesus, and they were thinking they were doing something very religious. They murdered the great Sufi master, al-Hillaj Mansoor, in exactly the same way. This man who has suggested this to the government may have been part of the crowd who killed Mansoor, because this was the way: his hands were cut off, his tongue was cut out, then his head was cut off. It seems the society goes on perpetuating its old stupidities. And he is thinking that he is suggesting this to protect religion, that religion is in danger -- because of me, religion is in danger.

Religion is not in danger because of me, but pseudo-religion certainly is in danger. And the society needs pseudo-religions so that the real religion can be avoided, because real religion always creates trouble.

A Buddha, a Jesus, a Mansoor, a Sanai -- whenever these people walk on the earth they create fire, they create revolution. They start transforming people, transforming their unconsciousness into consciousness. And then there is trouble.

It happens every day here: a couple comes here, and within seven days they have separated. Now, what has happened? And they had lived for twenty years together! For twenty years they were compromising and compromising and compromising. For twenty years they were suffering; they were miserable together. But they were carrying on somehow in a state of unconsciousness.

The moment they are here, they start meditating. They go into a few therapy groups, and they become alert and they say, what have they been doing? The man comes to see that he has never loved this woman, he has been deceiving -- he has been deceiving the woman, he has been deceiving himself. The woman comes to see that she has never loved this man; this man seems to be a stranger, she does not know who he

is. And why have they been living together and torturing each other? Suddenly they are awake and the marriage has gone to the dogs.

People will be afraid of such a place: their marriage may disappear, their old ways of living may be shattered. It is ultimately good that something wrong falls down and disappears, but in the beginning it is painful. Twenty years you have lived with a woman: it is difficult to unclinch yourself, it is painful, it is agony.

But if you don't stop a false relationship, you will never be in any true relationship in your life. And a true relationship is a mirror: it helps you to see your face, who you are. But only a true relationship is a mirror. A false relationship is a stone wall; you cannot be mirrored in it, it is utterly futile.

Parents are afraid; they don't want their children to come here, because I will teach them to be themselves. And if the child wants to be a musician, I will say, "Become a musician, even if you remain a beggar." And the parents wanted him to become a doctor or an engineer -- now there is going to be trouble.

The child, if he becomes an engineer, will have much money, prestige, power, but he will miss his soul. He will never come to know any joy in his life; he will know misery, he will never know any rejoicing. But the parents are more interested in money and power and prestige. That's what has been told to them by *their* parents; this is their tradition.

Each generation goes on corrupting the new generation. Each generation goes on loading the new generation with its own diseases, illnesses and pathologies.

If you come here, I am going to unburden you of all your pathologies. And they may be very traditional and very long-respected, and your parents may have carried them for thousands of years, but I will teach you to drop all that nonsense, all that rubbish, and simply become your own being, your own self. Now, the society cannot tolerate it. The society is bound to be inimical, antagonistic towards me. This has always been so.

You must have gone to the gurus who are agents of the same rotten society. How can they help you to change? They are there to protect the society. The society gives them respect, that is how the society goes on paying them for their services.

Your teachers are in the service of the past. Your priests are in the service of the past, your politicians are in the service of the past. And I want you to become aware of the present.

If you have some courage in your heart, and you don't escape from this surgical energy-field, you will be transformed. And remember, I will not transform you, I can only create situations in which you can transform yourself. I am simply creating a field in which things can happen -- they *are* happening. Now don't escape from here. Just a few months, and then you *cannot* escape!

The fourth question:

WHY ARE YOU SO MUCH AGAINST ASCETICISM? ISN'T ASCETICISM A VALID PATH TO GOD?

Path? It is a pathology. To be an ascetic simply shows that you are masochistic, that you are suicidal, that you enjoy torturing yourself. And by torturing yourself you can create a certain character, but the character will be only on the surface. It will not transform you, it will only be a pretension. It will be only a face, a facade, a camouflage.

Ascetics have existed in the world because there are suicidal people. And there is a death instinct in man -- Sigmund Freud has called it "thanatos." Sigmund Freud's contribution to human growth is immense. In his early life he discovered the life-instinct -- sex, eros. And then in his later life, when he was getting old, he discovered another thing -- thanatos, against eros.

There are two basic instincts in man: one is to live, another is to die. Both are there. If the instinct to live is not supported, the other instinct becomes powerful. If the instinct to live is supported, if life is affirmed, then the other instinct disappears. It is the same energy -- either it will flow through eros, or it will flow through thanatos. It depends on you.

The religions of the world up to now have been death-oriented. And remember, when I say "religions" I don't include Buddhas. I don't include Bahauddin, Sanai, Attar, Mahavira, Jesus, Mohammed, no. But I include Mohammedanism, Christianity, Hinduism, Judaism, Jainism, Buddhism. All the organized religions of the world have been death-oriented. And this is something unbelievable: all the original beings were

life-oriented.

Buddha is utterly life-oriented, but Buddhism is death-oriented. Mohammed is life-oriented, but Mohammedanism is death-oriented. How does it happen?

Just the other day, I was saying that truth transferred from one to another becomes a lie; it goes upside down. When Buddha says something, he means something totally different than that which is understood by the blind and unconscious people. Everything goes topsy-turvy. His life-affirmation becomes death-affirmation in the disciples. This has been a constant problem. Up to now it has not been possible to transfer truth, and I don't think it will ever be possible to transfer it. Because the Buddha speaks from the peak of the Himalayas and you listen in the dark valley. By the time it reaches to you, by the time you have interpreted it, it has already gone sour, bitter; it is no more the same truth.

So all the original religious founders were life-affirmative. And all the religions that were born out of their teachings became death-oriented.

Asceticism is falling in love with death. It is a pathology, it is not a path. But people respect it, because the ascetic seems so different from you. You love food, he hates food. you love a good bath, he hates to take a bath. Jaina monks don't take baths -- not only that, they don't clean their teeth either. They are against the body.

You love comforts, the ascetic loves discomfort. He is not at ease with comfort, he is at ease only when he is uncomfortable. You call it a path? It is a pathology. The man who is standing on his head, and feels comfortable only when he stands on his head, is ill, is abnormal.

All the animals laugh about it. Whenever animals see a yogi standing on his head, they laugh. They cannot believe what has happened to this man. People go on torturing their bodies, twisting their bodies.

I have heard:

Reggie owned an elephant, but the cost of feeding it was getting out of hand. Then he go an idea. He had seen elephants lift one leg, and even two legs. Once in a circus he'd even seen an elephant lift three legs in the air and stand on just one.

So Reggie announced to the world that he'd pay ten thousand dollars to anyone who could make his elephant stand in the air on no legs. However, each person who wanted to try would have to pay a hundred dollars.

People came from near and far. They tried everything from coaxing to hypnotism, but no one could make the elephant rise up in the air.

Then one day a blue convertible drove up and a little man got out and addressed Reggie: "Is it true that you'll pay ten thousand dollars if I make your elephant get off all four legs?"

"Yes," Reggie said. "But you've got to pay one hundred dollars to try."

The little man handed Reggie a hundred-dollar bill. Then he went back to the car and took out a metal club. He walked up to the elephant and looked him in the eye. Then he walked behind the elephant and swung hard, hitting the elephant smack on the balls. The elephant let out a roar and flew up into the air.

After the little man had collected his ten thousand dollars, Reggie was very depressed. He'd only taken in eight thousand dollars and now he'd not only lost a couple of grand but still had the problem of feeding and housing the elephant.

Suddenly Reggie got another inspiration. He knew that elephants could move their heads up and down, but he had never seen one move from side to side. So he announced that he would pay ten thousand dollars to anyone who could make his elephant move his head from side to side. However, each person who wanted to try would have to pay one hundred dollars.

People came from near and far. They paid their hundred and they tried, but of course none succeeded.

Then just when things were going well, a familiar blue convertible drove up and the little man came out. He addressed Reggie: "Is it true that you'll pay me ten thousand dollars if I can make your elephant move his head from side to side?"

"Yes," said Reggie. "But you've got to pay a hundred dollars to try."

The little man handed Reggie the hundred dollars. Then he returned to his car and took out his metal club. He walked up to the elephant.

"Do you remember me?" he asked.

The elephant nodded by shaking his head up and down.

"Do you want me to do it again?"

The elephant quickly shook his head -- no.

Even elephants understand it -- but man is such a fool. Asceticism a path? It is a pathology.

Life has to be lived in its totality. Your energies have to flow through eros: eros is life, love is life. And whenever your energy is flowing against love, against life, beware: you are falling astray, you are going away from God. God is life, God is eros.

Now see the point: all the ascetic people and all the ascetic schools are against love, against sex, against life, against food -- against living a healthy life of rejoicing.

That's why they are so much against me -- because I would like you to live fully, totally, wholly. I would like you to accept life without denying yourself anything, without feeling in any way guilty. All guilt is a cunning strategy of the priests to divert your energy from life towards death.

Why have people done it? There are reasons. The politician wants people not to love life too much -- because if people love life too much then people cannot be forced to go to wars. Who wants to die? There would be no army left in the world. People have to be forced against eros, they have to be forced against life, they have to be taught to love death, respect death and feel death as sacred -- only then can there be armies. And great armies are needed. The politician is against love, against life, because he needs soldiers for death, to die and to kill.

The priest also wants people not to love life. If they love life they will not bother about the temples and the churches and the mosques. And if they really love life they will find God through life -- the priest will not be needed. The priest is needed only when people have gone astray from life -- only then can he become the guide and can he tell them, "Now I will lead you to the right path." First they have to be helped to go astray, then the guides come.

First people have to be made ill, then you can sell medicine. Otherwise you cannot sell medicine. If everybody is healthy, who will go to the physician and who will go to the druggist? And who will be able to sell medicine to people? It will be impossible. People have to be ill, only then can factories and factories of medicine go on manufacturing new drugs.

The priest needs people to go away from life. The moment they go away from life, they go away from God. Then there is a need for the priest and the temple and the church and the organization and the organized religion. The people would like to be Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans.

Otherwise life is so tremendously satisfying -- who bothers? Who cares?

Reverend Jones was able to kill nine hundred people, innocent people, for a simple reason: he was training them for death. You will be surprised to know that in Jonestown, lovemaking among the members of the sect was not allowed. Celibacy was enforced. There were hard strict rules: the people were not allowed to go outside the commune, no contact with outsiders was allowed. They were living in isolation, they were all ascetics.

And it is because of this asceticism that they were ready to commit suicide. Now people are searching for the causes. Somebody thinks that he hypnotized people, somebody thinks something else -- a thousand and one reasons are being found. The simple reason is, he diverted their eros -- that's all. And eros can be diverted very easily.

Down the ages, religious people have been doing the same. He did it to the logical end. Ordinarily monks die slowly; they commit a slow suicide. He went fast and quickly. But there was a tendency, an atmosphere of death. They were practising death almost every month. Every month he would call the commune together and order them to die. And they were ready. They had said yes so many times that when it was really asked they could not say no. It had become an inbuilt program.

And their life was so ugly, that's why they were ready to die.

I have always loved a certain story. An English diplomat went to see Adolf Hitler before the second world war. They were standing on the terrace of a three-storey building, talking. Just to show his power to the English diplomat, Hitler ordered one soldier to jump. The soldier immediately jumped, fell on the road and died.

The English diplomat was very much shaken. And Adolf Hitler laughed and said, "My whole country is ready to follow my orders in this way." To emphasize it more, he ordered another soldier to jump. And before the English diplomat could prevent him, he also jumped. To make the thing absolutely clear, he ordered a third soldier -- but before he could jump, the English diplomat caught hold of him and said, "Are you mad? What are you doing? Why are you so ready to leave your life?"

And the man said, "Leave me alone! You call this life?"

To be with Adolf Hitler is far worse -- it is better to die. These people who committed suicide must have

been living a worse life than death itself. This is the simple logic of it. And the ascetic attitude makes your life so ugly, so intolerable, that one starts thinking of death as a deliverance.

I am against ascetic attitudes, because they are ill attitudes, unhealthy, unwholesome. I am all for eros, I am all for life -- because life is the temple of God, the only temple. And eros is the only way God is expressed in the world.

If you move totally into eros, into love of life, into life-affirmation, into rejoicing, you will find, deep down hidden in life, God himself. Life is his manifestation; he is the hidden source of it. Don't go away from life -- going away is going away from God. Hence my sannyasins are not to renounce but to rejoice.

Now people have asked me a few questions: "Can the same thing happen here as happened in Reverend Jones' commune?"

This will be the last place in the world where it could happen, because I teach you love, I teach you life. My whole effort is to make your energy move through life totally -- nothing is left. And if you move totally through life, death disappears. Even when you die, you will not see that death is happening to you -- you will see only that you are changing your abode, you are changing your garments. You are on an eternal pilgrimage.

I teach you life, I teach you abundant life. This cannot happen here -- I am not teaching you suicide. It can happen in any ascetic society, in any ascetic commune. But my commune is not ascetic at all. That's why Christians are against it, and Hindus are against it, and Jainas are against it, and Mohammedans are against it, and everybody is against it -- because they are all death-oriented. And my love is unconditionally for life.

I teach you to love and to live. Death is impossible here -- what to say of suicide? Even death is impossible here. If you die the way I am teaching you, if you live the way I am teaching you, you will never know death. Even dying, you will know that the flame goes on burning forever.

The last question:

BELOVED MASTER,

INDIA IS THE ONLY COUNTRY IN THE WORLD WHICH TALKS ABOUT CELIBACY SO MUCH AND YET EVERY FOUR SECONDS THREE CHILDREN ARE BORN IN INDIA. PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS.

Kamal Bharti, ideals create hypocrisy. and if you want to be a hypocrite, the first requirement is to have great ideals. You cannot be a hypocrite if you don't have any ideals.

For example, my sannyasins cannot be hypocrites; it is impossible. Hypocrisy is the shadow, the long shadow, of the great ideal.

India is one of the most hypocritical countries. And the reason is that great ideals are being taught to people. Those ideals remain only in their talk -- life goes on in a totally diametrically opposite way. People go on talking about truth and their life has nothing of truth in it. They go on talking about great morality, and their whole life is immoral.

You cannot find a more immoral country in the world than this country, it is impossible -- because no other country preaches so many ideals. When ideals are great, you cannot fulfill them; they are so unnatural, they are so impossible. Then the only way is to go on talking about them and go on living in your own way. So you have to live a double life.

In talking, in sermonizing, Indians are great. In philosophizing, nobody can compete with them. They are great logic-choppers, hair-splitters, great masters of language. But their life is empty, hollow, and is just the opposite.

In fact, if you know the ideal of a person, just by knowing the ideal, you can know his life. Tell me what your ideal is, and I will know your life immediately. If celibacy is your ideal, then I know who you are: you are sex-obsessed. Only a sex-obsessed person has the ideal of celibacy. If you are not sex-obsessed there will be no question of celibacy. You will live your life: when sex is happening it is beautiful, when it disappears it is beautiful. Both are sacred moments.

Sex is sacred when it happens. When it disappears, that too is sacred. Both have their beauties.

When the tree blooms it has beauty, and when the tree is naked of all leaves it has a beauty. Yes, in the fall, trees have a totally different beauty, an austere beauty. Naked, without any leaves, standing against the

sky, they look so meditative, so Zen-like. And then in the spring, with great foliage and many flowers, as if they are getting ready to be married -- newlyweds... So much celebration, it has a beauty -- the beauty of a Sufi.

The real man lives his life without any guilt. Sex appears one day and disappears one day. Remember: anything that appears, disappears. Up to the age of fourteen, sex has not appeared. Then suddenly one day, the spring: sex has come into life, with great joys, with great songs to be sung. If one lives it totally, then nearabout the age of forty-two it disappears one day. And the beauty of the fall, and the naked bare tree against the evening sky.

Sex has existence only from the fourteenth to the forty-second year, if things go naturally. But they don't go naturally -- the priest jumps in. He starts talking about celibacy. When all that was needed was the art of love, he starts talking about celibacy. He creates guilt. Sex energy becomes repressed, goes underneath into the unconscious.

Now even at the age of eighty-two it will remain. You will remain sex-obsessed; it can't leave you now.

India is a so-called religious country. In fact countries can only be so-called religious. Only individuals can be really religious, countries can only be so-called religious. How can countries be religious? Religion is something that happens in the individual soul. Politics is that which happens in the collectivity. Religion is that which happens in your aloneness.

But great ideals go on torturing. India is very heavy-laden -- great rocks are on the Indian heart. And because of those rocks the springs of life cannot flow.

So, Kamal, there is no contradiction in it. In fact there is a logical connectedness between these two things -- talking of celibacy, and giving birth to three children every four seconds. The more you talk about celibacy, the more sex-obsessed you will become. If you accept sex as a natural phenomenon, you need not talk about celibacy; it comes in its own time.

Just as youth turns into old age, sex turns into celibacy. Celibacy is sex lived truly, is the fragrance of sex lived truly. Celibacy is sexuality become mature. Otherwise hypocrisy continues.

Meditate over this story.

This man was in bed with a married woman when they heard the door open. "Oh my God," she gasped. "It's my husband! Quick, hidden in the closet!"

The man hurried into the closet and closed the door. Suddenly he heard a small voice saying, "It's very dark in here."

"Who is that?" he asked.

"That's my mother out there," the small voice said. "And now I'm going to scream."

"Please don't!" the man said.

"Okay, but it'll cost you money," the boy said.

"Here's five dollars."

"I'm going to scream!" said the small voice.

"Okay, here's ten dollars!"

"I'm going to scream," the small voice said.

"Here's twenty dollars."

Finally, when the boy turned down thirty-five dollars, the man said, "All I have is forty dollars."

"I'll take it."

At last, the husband left and the man was able to get out of the closet and make a hasty exist.

That afternoon, the mother took the boy with her on a shopping trip.

"I want to get that bicycle," he said.

The mother said, "No, you can't. It costs too much money."

The boy said, "I've got forty dollars."

The mother said, "Where would you get forty dollars?"

The boy wouldn't talk, she began to berate him. He refused to respond. She slapped his face. He stood stoically. Finally, twisting his arm, she dragged him into the nearby neighborhood church and approached the parish priest. "Father, my son has forty dollars and he won't tell me where he got it. Maybe you can find out?"

The priest nodded. He led the boy into a confessional booth. The boy sat on one side and the priest on the other. The boy said, "It's very dark here..."

And the priest said, "Now, don't you start that again!"

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Death of the Seed

13 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7812130
ShortTitle:	UNIO203
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	104 mins

IF YOU KNOW YOUR OWN WORTH,
WHAT NEED YOU CARE ABOUT
THE ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION OF OTHERS?
WORSHIP HIM AS IF YOU COULD SEE
HIM WITH YOUR PHYSICAL EYES;
THOUGH YOU DON'T SEE HIM,
HE SEES YOU.
WHILST IN THIS LAND
OF FRUITLESS PURSUITS,
YOU ARE ALWAYS UNBALANCED, ALWAYS
EITHER ALL BACK OR ALL FRONT;
BUT ONCE THE SEEKING SOUL HAS PROGRESSED
JUST A FEW PACES BEYOND THIS STATE,
LOVE SEIZES THE REINS.

WHILE THIS WORLD REMAINS,
THAT ONE CANNOT BE;
WHILST YOU EXIST,
GOD CANNOT BE YOURS.

THE COMING OF DEATH
IS THE KEY WHICH UNLOCKS
THE UNKNOWN DOMAIN;
BUT FOR DEATH, THE DOOR OF TRUE FAITH
WOULD REMAIN UNOPENED.
IF YOU YOURSELF
ARE UPSIDE DOWN IN REALITY,
THEN YOUR WISDOM AND FAITH
ARE BOUND TO BE TOPSY-TURVY.
STOP WEAVING A NET ABOUT YOURSELF:
BURST LIKE A LION FROM THE CAGE.
MELT YOURSELF DOWN IN THIS SEARCH:
VENTURE YOUR LIFE AND YOUR SOUL
IN THE PATH OF SINCERITY;
STRIVE TO PASS FROM NOTHINGNESS TO BEING,
AND MAKE YOURSELF DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF GOD.

Mind is the original fall -- the fall from the state of being. Mind is the original sin. To be in the mind is

to be in the world: not to be in the mind is to be in God.

This much is the difference -- but a difference that makes a difference.

The fall has to be understood. Meditate over three words: being, doing, having. From being to having is the fall, and doing is the process of coming from being to having. Being is God, having is the world, doing is the process of falling from being to having.

Hence, the mind is a doer. The mind constantly wants to be occupied. A great hankering to remain busy; that is the mind. One cannot sit alone; one cannot sit in passive receptivity, not even for a few moments. It is such a torture for the mind, because the moment you stop doing, the mind starts disappearing.

If you go to a Zen master and ask, "What do you do here? What are these people, your followers, doing?" he will say, "They just sit. They don't do a thing."

It happened:

A king came to visit the monastery of a Zen master. The master took him around; he was very interested in knowing everything about the monastery. He took the king to every place except one -- the central temple. And that was the most imposing building, and yet whenever the king asked, "Why don't you take me to the temple?" the master would behave as if he had not heard.

Finally, the king was very angry, because he was even taken to bathrooms and toilets. He said, "Are you mad or something? Why don't you take me to the temple?"

And the master said, "For a certain reason -- because you are constantly asking, `What do you do here?' In the library we read: I can take you to the library. In the bathrooms we take baths: I can take you to the bathrooms. In the kitchen we prepare food. But to that temple I cannot take you because we don't do a thing there! That is the place where we move into non-doing, into non-action. And it will be impossible to explain that to you -- that's why. You are a great king, you are a great doer, and you are so much engrossed with having more and more. You understand the way of the mind, but you will not understand the ways which are not of the mind."

The mind is a doer. Watch your own mind and you will understand. What I am saying is not a philosophical statement, it is just a fact. I am not proposing any theory for you to believe or to disbelieve, but something that you can watch in your own being. And you will see it -- whenever you are alone, you immediately start looking: something has to be done, you have to go somewhere, you have to see somebody. You can't be alone. You can't be a non-doer.

Doing is the process by which the mind is created; it is condensed doing. hence, meditation means a state of non-doing. If you can sit silently doing nothing, suddenly you are back home. Suddenly you see your original face, suddenly you see the source. And that source is *satchitanand*: it is truth, it is consciousness, it is bliss -- call it God, or nirvana, or what you will.

From being to doing to having -- this is how Adam-consciousness arrives in the world. To move backwards, from having to doing, from doing to being -- this is what Christ-consciousness means. But Sufis have a very tremendously significant message for the world. They say the perfect man is one who is capable of moving from being to doing to having to doing to being, and so on, so forth. When the circle is perfect then the man is perfect.

One should be capable of doing. I am not saying that you should become incapable of doing; that will not be of any value, that will be simply impotence. You should be capable of doing, but you should not be engrossed in it. You should not become involved in it, you should not become possessed by it, you should remain the master.

And I am not saying that all that you have has to be dropped, I am not saying to renounce all that you have. Use it, but don't be used by it, that's all. Then the perfect man is born.

I call that perfect man a sannyasin: he will be both Adam plus Christ. The worldly man is Adam, and up to now the otherworldly man has been involved with Christ-consciousness. But both are half-half.

Man needs to become a totality, a wholeness. And my definition of being holy is nothing but to be whole -- capacity to come into the world and yet remain above it, beyond it; capacity to use the mind but yet remain centered in your being. Then the mind is a mechanism of immense value; then it is not a sin to have a beautiful mind. You have a beautiful instrument of immense complexity, and it is a joy to use it, just as it is a joy to drive a beautiful car which is a perfect mechanism.

There is nothing like the mind, if you can use it; then the mind is divine too. But if you are used by it, and your sky gets lost in the clouds of the mind, then you'll remain in misery, in ignorance.

The arrival of the mind happens through getting identified with the contents of consciousness. Just a small change, a single step is needed, and that step bridges this to that. That single step bridges the world to God, the outer to the inner, the mundane to the sacred. What is that single step? Non-identification.

Remain a witness. Always remember to remain a witness: whatsoever passes in the mind, know perfectly well you are not it. You are not the stuff called the mind. Once you become identified with any stuff of the mind, you are trapped in a prison. Then you can go on changing and re-arranging the stuff again and again, but nothing will happen.

That's what people go on doing -- improving upon themselves, creating a beautiful character, becoming saintly, religious, but the basic thing has not yet been done. They are simply rearranging the stuff of the mind.

You can go on arranging the furniture of your house; you can arrange it in better ways, far more aesthetically, but it remains the same stuff. The sinner and the so-called saint are not very different; both are different arrangements of the same mind.

The real sage is one who has become aware that he is not the mind at all. The idea of sin arises in him, and he remains aloof; and the idea of being a saint arises in him, and he remains aloof. He gets identified with nothing -- anger or compassion, hate or love, good or bad. He remains non-judgmental, he does not condemn anything in the mind. If you are just a witness, what is the point of condemning anything? And he does not praise anything in the mind -- if you are just a witness, again, praise is just futile. He remains cool and collected and centered. The mind goes on raving around him, just from past momentum.

For thousands of lives you have remained identified with the mind, you have poured so much energy into it. It goes on revolving and revolving for a few months, even for a few years. But if you can remain a silent watcher, a watcher on the hills, then slowly slowly the energy, the momentum, is lost and the mind comes to a stop.

The day the mind stops, you have arrived. The first vision of what God is and what you are happens immediately -- because once the mind stops, your whole energy that has remained involved with it is released. And that energy is tremendous, it is infinite: it starts falling on you. It is a great benediction, it is grace.

The so-called revolutionaries go on failing because they go on re-arranging the same stuff of the mind. Somebody believes in God, and then comes a revolutionary who says, "There is no God and I don't believe in any God." But he is as much a fanatic about his idea as the people who believe in God.

Believers and disbelievers, both are fanatics. One has become attached to the yes, the other has become attached to the no, but yes or no both are part of the mind. You have chosen one part, somebody else has chosen another part. One is a Christian, another is a Hindu, but both are minds. One has chosen the Bible, the other has chosen the Vedas, but both are part of the mind.

Then who is really religious? One who has not chosen out of the mind at all. You cannot call him Christian, you cannot call him Hindu, you cannot call him communist, you cannot call him theist or atheist. He simply is: indefinable he is. You cannot label him. Being is so vast that it cannot be labelled, no word is adequate enough to describe it. In that vastness is freedom, in that vastness is bliss.

This is real revolution: jumping from the mind to the being. And the process will remain the same. If doing is the process of falling from being to having, then non-doing will be the process of coming back home.

Meditation is not something that you do: meditation is something that happens when you are not doing anything at all. You can sit apparently unmoving, apparently not doing anything, but deep down the mind can continue. That's how it happens in the monasteries, how it happens in the caves. You may not have much to do, but you can go on doing just a few things again and again. You can go on repeating a mantra: that will do, it is enough for the mind. It will go on doing the same act again and again, playing the same tape again and again, for years, and it will not die.

Three yogis are sitting in a cave meditating. A horse comes by, looks in, and goes. A few years pass and one of the yogis says, "A horse came in."

A few more years pass and another says, "No, it was a mare."

After a few more years the third says, "If there is going to be an argument, I am leaving."

Now, nothing has happened for so many years, a horse just came and looked in, but that is enough to keep you occupied for years. It is enough, the mind can live even on this much stuff. One has to be very

aware that it is not a question of whether you are involved in many many works or you are just doing a few things; it is not a question of quantity. The question is of quality.

You may be very rich, you may be a king and have many possessions and have to remain involved in a thousand and one things, and then you may renounce the kingdom and all your possessions and become a beggar and live in a hut -- this will not make any difference at all! To outsiders, to spectators, it will look like a great revolution has happened: the emperor has become a beggar, he has renounced so much. But nothing has happened inside.

First you were involved with the affairs of the kingdom, now you will be involved with the affairs of the small hut. Just the quantity has been reduced, but by reducing the quantity, the quality of your consciousness never changes. The poor man is worried about his bullock-cart, and the rich man is worried about his golden chariot. But the worry is the same; worrying is the same quality. The poor man is worried about tomorrow's food, and the king is worried about the neighboring country; the object of worry is different, but the process of worrying is the same.

The question is, how to change your focus from the mind to the being. Doing has brought you into the world, doing is the ladder that has brought you into the world; non-doing will be the ladder... And non-doing is not inactivity. That point has to be understood well, then you will be able to understand Hakim Sanai's sutras of today.

Non-doing is not inactivity, it is not inaction. Action is there, because action is life. If action completely disappears, you will be dead. Even to breathe is an action; to eat, to digest, to sleep -- all are activities. To live is to be active. Then what is non-doing if it is not inactivity? If you understand non-doing as inactivity, you will have missed the whole point of it. Now inactivity will become your occupation. You will be constantly occupied with not doing this and not doing that. Your process will become negative, but it is still doing: "I can't do this, I can't do that." Now you are worried. The same tensions will still be there: "I can't eat this, I can't eat that, I can't wear this, I can't wear that." Now you are becoming negative -- but the process, the ego, is still there; the mind is still there. It is standing upside down, it is doing a headstand, but it is the same mind.

Non-doing is something which has nothing to do with action, but has much to do with the ego, with the idea of the ego. The doer is the ego: one has to become a non-doer. Then God is the doer. Then you are in a let-go. Then you don't push the river, then you don't create agony for yourself by pushing.

Let me remind you of what I was telling you just the other day: agony comes from a root `ag' -- ag means pushing. The more you push the river, the more agony is created. And while you are pushing the river, you are certainly trying to swim upstream. You are going against nature, against Tao, against God.

The non-doer is one who has relaxed with the river, who is floating with the river, flowing with the river, one who has become part of the river, who does not think himself separate at all; one who has no individual destiny. That is the meaning of non-doing. Now the destiny of the total is his destiny. "Wherever the whole is going, I am also going -- wherever, to whatsoever destination or no-destination. Wherever this beautiful existence is moving, I am part of it. I am a ripple in this great lake, just a small ripple. I need not have an individual destiny."

Out of individual destiny arises fear, anguish, agony. Out of individual destiny -- that "I have to do something, I have to be somebody, I have to reach somewhere" -- the mind is created. Doing means: "I have some idea how I should be, what I should be." Non-doing means: "I drop all ideas of my being separate from existence."

Non-separation is non-doing. Action continues, but it is no more your action. Now it is natural. If a snake passes by on the footpath, you have gone for a morning walk and a snake passes by, you simply jump out of the way of the snake. It is not that you have done it -- action has happened, but it is natural. You did not think about it, you didn't ponder over it. You were not ready for it; you may not have come across a snake ever before in your life. You had not practised it, it is not a program in your mind. You responded. In the form of the snake, there was death. You responded -- immediately, instantly. The mind never came in, because the mind needs time to ponder, to think, to contemplate. And there is no time, death is so close by: you simply jumped.

Sitting underneath a tree when the snake has passed, you may think about it; now you have enough time to think. But in that moment, in that momentous moment when the snake was facing you, you simply acted -- not out of the mind but out of your totality. It was God's act.

The man who really wants to become a non-doer starts acting as a vehicle of the divine, of the whole. Action continues, but the actor disappears. That is the meaning of non-doing. You live the same life, but

now you have a totally different quality, a different flavor to it.

The sutras:

IF YOU KNOW YOUR OWN WORTH,
WHAT NEED YOU CARE ABOUT
THE ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION OF OTHERS?

A very fundamental thing. Sanai says: IF YOU KNOW YOUR OWN WORTH you need not be worried what others think about you, whether they accept you or reject you. If you are worried about others' rejection and acceptance, that simply shows one thing -- that you don't know your own worth, that you don't know your own being, that you don't know God resides in you, that you are an abode of the divine.

Hence you are worried what people are thinking about you -- because on their thinking, on their opinion, will depend much. Your ego depends on others' opinions: your being depends on nobody. That's why the man of being is always a rebel, and the man who lives in the ego has to compromise very much with the society. The egoist has to compromise, because if he does not compromise, nobody is going to fulfill his ego. The ego needs others' support, it needs props from others: the more people like you, the better and more polished and refined an ego you can have.

That's why people read books like Dale Carnegie's HOW TO WIN FRIENDS AND INFLUENCE PEOPLE, or Napoleon Hill, and others. There are thousands of these so-called philosophers who go on teaching people how to polish the ego in a better way, how to decorate it.

The modern mind is very much concerned about it, how you look to others. Why? Because we have lost all sense of our own being. Now all that we have is the ego, and the ego needs others' support. If you don't fulfill their expectations about you, they will withdraw their support. and the more you fulfill their expectations, the more of a slave you become. Whatsoever they want you to do, you do. You are just obedient, constantly compromising. Whether you like it or not does not matter to you; the whole question is whether others like it. If they want you to smile, you smile. The smile may be phoney, but that is not the point -- because people like it. And when they like your smile, they will love you. And when they love you, they will give attention to you, they will respect you. They will fulfill your need to be needed.

This is the whole process that we call our life. And if this life remains a constant frustration, it is not a wonder.

IF YOU KNOW YOUR OWN WORTH,
WHAT NEED YOU CARE ABOUT
THE ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION OF OTHERS?

The man who knows himself is completely unworried about what others say.

When Jesus was carrying his cross, was he worried about what others were saying? They were all making him, or trying to make him, a laughing-stock. They were abusing him, they were making cutting jokes about him, they were throwing banana skins at him. They were ridiculing him in every possible way, in a very inhuman way. But was Jesus worried? Not at all, because they cannot take anything of his being. And what they can take, he has already renounced; he has dropped all that can be taken by others. Now he exists as a naked being, his own self, which not even death can take away. Fire cannot burn it, no sword can cut it. All that can be taken by others has already been dropped by him. Now people can laugh: he can watch. He can watch unperturbed undisturbed.

When Mansoor was killed, he looked at the sky and laughed loudly. Thousands of people had gathered to ridicule him, to abuse him, to condemn him. They could not understand why he was laughing. The situation was such that if he had been crying it would have been okay, but why was he laughing? And somebody from the crowd asked, "Mansoor, why are you laughing?"

He said, "I am laughing because you think you are killing ME! You cannot kill me. And the one you are killing, I am not that. I am laughing at your foolishness. You are killing my body, it is like burning my garments -- and I am standing there and laughing at the foolishness of it all. The one you can kill, I have renounced myself. Only that which is indestructible, only that which is immortal, have I saved. Now there is no fear: no thief can steal it and no murderer can kill it.

"Hence, I am laughing. You people who have gathered here are all stupid -- that's why I am laughing."

But th society, from the very beginning, starts taking your self-worth from you. The child -- every child around the earth, in all the societies -- is forced to renounce his being, is forced to accept others' opinions about himself. Every child is born absolutely accepting himself as he is. He has no dislike for himself, he is utterly in love with himself. Each child is born with great love for himself; he has self-love, self-respect -- because he is not yet a mind.

But the parents are afraid, the society is afraid: if he remains being-oriented he will never be a slave. And the society needs slaves, the society needs obedient people. The society does not need individuals, it needs phoney personalities. It needs people who are efficient, but not intelligent. It allows intelligence only to the extent that you remain efficient, but it does not allow your intelligence to grow to its maximum -- because at the maximum, intelligence will be so rebellious, so revolutionary, it will be fire.

And the society is so rotten, it cannot allow that much fire to people, that much freedom to people. It needs dead people, dull people, unintelligent people, so they can go on and on working for others' interests -- for the priest, for the politician, they go on working. It needs millions of slaves. It's really a miracle that, once in a while, a Buddha, a Jesus, a Sanai, escapes from the clutches of the society and becomes independent.

The society, from the very beginning, teaches you, "Listen to what others say about you, because that is what you are." Now this is so stupid, the whole idea. Others don't know themselves, and they decide who I am. I don't know about myself, who I am, and I decide about others, who they are. This is a mutual deception. I don't know who I am, you don't know who you are: you decide about me, I decide about you. Blind people deciding about each other. Blind people telling each other, "You are beautiful; your face is so beautiful, or so ugly." Blind people deciding who is a sinner and who is a saint.

And such great fear is created from the very beginning in every child that your whole life you are tortured by it. If somebody does not think well of you, you lose your whole night -- you cannot sleep: somebody doesn't think well of you. How does it matter? Who is he to decide about you? But the reason is that you have forgotten yourself; you don't know who you are. You depend on him -- if he doesn't think well of you, then something is wrong with you; you start losing self-respect.

When nobody respects you, how can you respect yourself? Your self-respect is just a cumulative effect of many people pouring their respect towards you. And these are the ignorant people, as ignorant as you are. They know nothing, but this is their way of manipulating each other. "I respect you, I am paying you, I am bribing you, to be manipulated by me. You respect me because you want to manipulate me."

This is how it goes on. The man who knows his self-worth, the man who knows who he is, will remain absolutely unconcerned. And just see the point: when you are absolutely unconcerned with what people say about you, you have a freedom, a psychological freedom, you are out of the psychological slavery of the society. Your soul is born.

"I am afraid I have developed a terrible habit," the patient told his psychiatrist. "Wherever I am, I can't help talking to myself. Is there anything you can do for me?"

"I suppose there is," the psychiatrist replied. "But I should warn you it will be a long, slow, painful treatment, and very expensive as well. But suppose you do talk to yourself -- is that so bad?"

"No, I guess it isn't," the patient agreed. "But I am such a bore!"

Nobody can live with himself, hence you need others. They cannot live alone themselves, hence they need you. They are boring, you are boring -- and both are thinking that by being together the boredom will disappear? It will not only be doubled, it will be multiplied. Have you ever seen more bored people than couples?

You can see -- if a couple is passing by on the road, you can know immediately whether they are husband and wife or not. If they are husband and wife, they both look so bored, utterly bored. If the man looks happy and the woman looks happy, then they are not husband and wife. She must be a wife to somebody else, and he must be a husband to somebody else.

Once I was traveling in a train; a woman was traveling with me, and her husband or friend was in another compartment. At every station, wherever the train stopped, he would come again. Sometimes he would bring ice cream, sometimes sweets, sometimes this and that.

I asked the woman, "Who is this man?"

She said, "He is my husband."
I said, "Don't lie!"
She said, "How do you know?"

"Husbands are not known to do such things -- at every stop! Once the husband has escaped from the wife, then only at the last stop does he turn up if at all. You are fortunate: at each stop he comes bringing this and that!"

She said, "You are right. He is not my husband, he is just my boyfriend."
I asked her, "How long have you been together?"
She said, "Nearabout seven years."
I said, "Wrong again!"
She said, "How do you know this?"

"Seven years is too long a time! Honeymoons are finished within fifteen days -- and this whole thing seems to be like a honeymoon."

She said, "You surprise me -- we really are going on a honeymoon! I have known him only for seven or eight days."

Everybody is bored with himself. That's why when Buddha says, "Sitting silently, I have arrived, and bliss has happened to me," we listen to him but we don't believe him. Or maybe he is just an exception -- because when you sit silently, only boredom happens and nothing else.

Everybody has tried sometimes to sit silently like a Buddha, but within minutes you are so fed up with yourself, because the mind goes on churning and churning, the inner talk continues, and it is boring. you know these things: you have been boring others, now you are boring yourself. You have heard these things said by your mind so many times, and it goes on and on with no stop. And all that happens when you are alone is you become aware of your mind. When you are with others you forget yourself: you become interested in the other, the other becomes interested in you. That is a kind of self-deception.

All meditation techniques say that unless you are capable of being alone, you will never be able to know your being. It will take a certain time for the mind t slow down. But if you can sit silently for a few hours every day, unoccupied, doing nothing -- the mind will go mad in the beginning, will go very crazy, round and round it will run, but if you can go on patiently waiting and waiting and waiting -- you will see that slowly slowly the momentum of the mind is disappearing. Thoughts are moving but not so fast -- not running but limping, puzzled, looking at you: "What has happened to you?" They are not so powerful, as if their life has disappeared; not so self-confident, but shaky, looking at you, puzzled, wondering, "What are you doing?"

If you go on watching your thoughts for a certain time, one day the miracle happens: even if it happens for only a few moments, then you have looked into your being. In those few moments you have been with your being; the mind disappeared, there was not a single thought moving by. And once you have contacted your being, you will never be worried what others say. They can condemn you, they can think of you as a sinner or they can worship you, they can think of you as a saint -- it is all the same. Success and failure are the same, fame or defame are the same. Whether anybody knows about you, or nobody knows about you, is the same.

And just contemplate on that quality when nothing affects you: for the first time you are rooted, for the first time you are centered, integrated, for the first time the mind is not and you are.

WORSHIP HIM AS IF YOU COULD SEE
HIM WITH YOUR PHYSICAL EYES;
THOUGH YOU DON'T SEE HIM,
HE SEES YOU.

And only when you have become completely indifferent to what people say about you will you be able to face God. Otherwise you remain facing people. When you have become utterly indifferent to what people say about you, you are capable of turning God-wards. Otherwise your eyes and your ears and your senses are all focused on others; they are outgoing, they are not ingoing.

Once you have become capable of dropping people and what they say about you, your energy is available to move God-wards. WORSHIP HIM... now let your energy become worship. And by `worship' is

meant wonder, awe, love. By `worship' is not meant any formal worship: going to a temple and worshipping a statue -- that is not meant. Worship is a new vision, a new insight into reality.

When the child looks at the sun rising, look into his eyes: that is worship -- he is so mystified, in such awe. When the child looks at the starry night, look into his eyes: those stars reflected in his eyes, that is worship.

The child knows what worship is. We have forgotten, because we have forgotten the language of wonder. We have become too knowledgeable: when the sun rises, we know what it is. Nobody really knows, but we have been to school, to college, to university, so we have become knowledgeable. When a flower blooms, we know what the name of the flower is, what species it belongs to, and from what country it comes. But all these things are meaningless, irrelevant.

Something wonderful is happening: the flower has opened, the fragrance is released. The flower is utterly beautiful, alive, and you simply label it. You say, "This is a rose" -- and you think you have known it just by giving it a name? You have missed. You have de-mystified the flower, and hence you have missed the wonder of it. Otherwise, each flower will give a thrill to your heart, each star will give it a new beat and each bird will start singing within you.

Life is so psychedelic, it is such a splendor. To feel the wonder of it, to feel the awe, is worship. And then in some unknown moment you may bow down to existence. You may kneel down on the earth, or you may fall on the sand, in great prayer, in great love, as if the earth is your mother -- it is: the existence is your mother -- and great love will upsurge in you. That upsurging love is worship.

WORSHIP HIM AS IF YOU COULD SEE
HIM WITH YOUR PHYSICAL EYES;
THOUGH YOU DON'T SEE HIM,
HE SEES YOU.

Whenever you are in a worshipful moment, you will be surprised: the whole existence is watching you, the whole existence is looking at you, is caressing you, is caring about you. You will feel some invisible hands caressing you, some invisible eyes looking at you, some invisible energy embracing you.

WHILST IN THIS LAND
OF FRUITLESS PURSUITS,
YOU ARE ALWAYS UNBALANCED, ALWAYS
EITHER ALL BACK OR ALL FRONT;
BUT ONCE THE SEEKING SOUL HAS PROGRESSED
JUST A FEW PACES BEYOND THIS STATE,
LOVE SEIZES THE REINS.

If you allow worship to happen, love soon arrives -- and a love that you have not even dreamt about. The love that you know is not real love, because there is no feeling of mystery in it, no awe, no worship, no prayer, in it.

If you really love a woman, you will love her as a goddess. If you really love a man, you will love him as a god. There is no other way to love. Love transforms everything into the divine; that is love's chemistry. If love does not do that, then it must be something else. It may be lust, it may be sexual desire. It may be just a need -- physical, psychological.

Love is not a need! Love is an overflowing of joy. It happens only to worshippers, to prayerful people. Otherwise, you remain in this futile world -- THIS LAND OF FRUITLESS PURSUITS. From your childhood to your old age, what do you go on doing? Playing with toys.

The little boy was sitting on the curb, crying, and an old man who was passing by came over to him.

"What's the matter, little boy?" he asked. "Why are you crying?"

The little boy said, "I'm crying because I can't do what big boys do."

The old man sat down on the curb and cried too.

There is not much difference: children are childish, but your so-called old people are just as childish as

children, sometimes even more so. Maturity is very rare; people remain immature. If you are interested only in toys -- possessing this, possessing that, becoming famous, reaching some political power, prestige, having money, becoming very famous in the world -- if you are interested in these things, you remain part of this stupid world of futile fruitless pursuits. But those pursuits keep you engages, they keep you occupied. They are intoxicants.

And the most surprising thing is that from this fruitless futile world, the world of fruitfulness is not far away. It is very close by, just around the corner.

Jim and Joe were two friends who shared an apartment together in Chicago. One day, Jim came home to find Joe weeping into his hands. "I am so unlucky! So unlucky!" he moaned.

"You are always saying that, and it is not so," Jim said.

"It is! It is!" Joe said. "I'm the most unlucky fellow you know!"

"What happened now?"

"Well, I met this beautiful woman on Madison Street. We go to talking and we stopped off at a small bar and had a few drinks. Wow! We got really mellow. When she suggested that I should go to her place, I thought my luck had changed."

"It sounds like it did," Jim said.

"Minutes after we entered her apartment I was in bed with her. I was just starting to climax when we heard the door bang open."

"It's my husband!" she said.

"I didn't even have time to grab a towel. I bounded for the window and just managed to climb out, hanging on the ledge by my hands, when he barged in.

"He sized up the scene immediately, and then he saw my hands hanging on for dear life. He came to the window and started pounding my knuckles with a hammer. Then he pissed all over me. Then he slammed the window on my bloody fingers.

"Then, as if I did not have enough trouble, two old ladies on the street saw me hanging there stark naked and they started screaming for the police. The cops came and I was arrested. Now do you see what I mean when I say I am unlucky?"

"Nonsense," Jim said, "You are upset, but an experience like that could happen to anyone."

"You don't understand," Joe said. "When the cops came to arrest me, I looked down and my feet were only four inches from the ground. Now do you see what I mean when I say I'm unlucky?"

The other world is not far away! It is just around the corner -- not even a distance of four inches. Just a little change of your focus, of your consciousness, of your awareness, and you move from this to that. And it can happen any moment. All that is needed is the understanding that whatsoever you have been doing up to now, and you are doing now, is futile. Let this sink into your heart as deeply as possible, that whatsoever you are doing is futile.

Money is not going to help, fame is not going to help, power is not going to help. Death will come and all will be snatched away from you. And what does it matter how much money you have got? The only real thing in the world is how much *being* you have got.

Having is the fallen state: being is Christ risen, resurrected.

WHILE THIS WORLD REMAINS,
THAT ONE CANNOT BE;
WHILST YOU EXIST,
GOD CANNOT BE YOURS.

You can have only one world: this or that. Either you can have the world of dreams, then you cannot have the world with open eyes, the world of waking. If you have the world of waking, you cannot have the world of dreams. And people have chosen the world of dreams.

Why have people chosen the world of dreams? For one reason only: they have been forced to forget their reality. And when you do not know your reality, you have to create something to cling to, you have to create a substitute. Nothing is not acceptable: then anything is better than nothing, then even a dream is better than nothing. Then even remaining occupied in futile things is okay -- at least one is occupied, one is

not wasting one's time; at least one is doing something, at least one is searching, at least one need not sit and cry for one's fallen state.

At least it keeps you intoxicated: it keeps you hoping -- "It has not happened today, but tomorrow it is going to happen." It goes on creating tomorrows. And you know it has not happened yesterday, and it has not happened today. Yesterday also you were thinking it would happen tomorrow, today also you are thinking it will happen tomorrow, and tomorrow also you will go on thinking and postponing.

It keeps you, in a certain way, sane. Otherwise nothing is happening -- and that will drive you insane.

Zen masters, Sufi masters, Hassid masters, all the great masters of the world say one thing, that a disciple should not try sitting silently without a master. Why? Because if a disciple tries sitting silently without a master, soon he will start going crazy. The world of dreams will start disappearing. That was his world, the only world he had ever known -- it will start disappearing into the far faraway distance like clouds dispersing. And the other world has not come yet; it will come only when the world of dreams has completely gone away, totally gone away. Even if a slight thin layer of dreams is there, it is not possible to see the real.

You can have either the dreams or the reality; when all the dreams are gone, the reality will happen. But that will take time. When ninety percent of the dreams are gone, still you have not known the reality. When ninety-nine percent of the dreams are gone, still you have not known the reality. And now you will start becoming very shaky: all that you had is disappearing down the drain, and nothing else has happened.

The mind will say, "Rush and catch hold of the disappearing dreams." Nothingness frightens, nothingness looks like death. You will need somebody to give you the feeling that "Don't be worried, it is perfectly all right, this is how it happens. This is how it happened to me too. Just a little more -- wait a little more, have a little more patience: that one percent of the dream will also disappear." And it is very scary. The space is maddening.

The master is needed to keep you patient, the master is needed to help you not to become too frightened. The fear is natural: you are falling into an abyss, you are disappearing -- because with your possessions your ego will disappear, with your doings your ego will disappear. And, slowly slowly, you will find a nothingness: you were looking for God, you were looking for truth. You were looking for something immortal, deathless -- and instead of deathlessness happening, death is happening. There is every possibility that if you are alone, you will rush away. A master is needed.

And all the great masters have created Buddhafields. If a field can be created, it is even more helpful. When there are millions of people meditating, a great field is created. You are not alone: there are people ahead of you, there are people behind you. The people who are ahead are telling you, "Yes, this happens, but it disappears." And you can tell people who are behind you, "Yes, this happens, what is happening to you, but it disappears." You are in a chain.

That's why communes have been created, down the ages. Around each great master a commune arises -- it *has* to arise. It creates a certain energy-field: in that energy-field, people can grow more easily. It becomes the Garden.

Hakim Sanai has called this book THE WALLED GARDEN OF TRUTH: the HADIQA.

When there are thousands of trees blooming, new seeds can take courage and jump into the soil and die, because they know it happens. So many trees are saying, so many flowers are declaring, "Don't be worried. Disappear into the soil and you will resurrect. This happened to us."

WHILE THIS WORLD REMAINS,
THAT ONE CANNOT BE;
WHILST YOU EXIST,
GOD CANNOT BE YOURS.

You have to disappear like a seed into the soil. That disappearance looks like death -- it is not. Only apparently do you die: in fact you are born for the first time. It is resurrection, it is rebirth, you become twice-born. And for the first time you know something of the immortal. You are carrying it in a seed form, and you can know it only when it becomes a flower, when it becomes a fragrance.

The seed is gross; the seed is only the potential. Unless it becomes actual, you will not be able to see it; it will remain hidden. And if you cut open a seed, you will not find it either. So if somebody goes to the surgeon and asks him, "Is there God in me?" the surgeon can cut him open and look inside, but he will not

find any God anywhere. No X-ray machine is going to give you a picture of your soul.

That's why science goes on saying there is no God, no soul -- they are simply dissecting the seed. The seed has not to be dissected; the seed has to fall into the soil and disappear there in the darkness of the soil, in the womb of the earth. It has to disappear there.

The master is a womb, the commune is a greater womb: the disciple comes and disappears into the womb. And then one day when the season is ripe, when the spring has come, something sprouts -- something that you could never have imagined in the seed. Those two green leaves... and the tree has started growing.

THE COMING OF DEATH
IS THE KEY WHICH UNLOCKS
THE UNKNOWN DOMAIN;
BUT FOR DEATH, THE DOOR OF TRUE FAITH
WOULD REMAIN UNOPENED.

So don't be afraid of this death that the seed has to face. Every disciple has to face it.

THE COMING OF DEATH...

So when death starts coming to you, don't be afraid. It is the beginning of a new life, of life abundant. That is the meaning of the story that Jesus is crucified, and after three days he is resurrected. This is not a historical fact. If you try to make it history you destroy its beauty, you destroy its poetry, you destroy its grandeur. You bring it into the world of facts. It is not a fact, it is an eternal myth. It happened before Jesus; it has happened to every master, it has to happen to every disciple. It is an eternal truth: the story simply depicts it, describes it. But don't reduce it to historical fact.

Christians go on destroying the beautiful story of Jesus' life; they try to make it historical. If this resurrection of Jesus is historical, you have brought it into time, into the ordinary world of facts where Adolf Hitlers and Mussolinis exists. You have brought it into the ugly world of history, of time, of events. It is not an event, it never happened -- although it always happens.

It is the essential truth of every seeker's life. Every seeker has to die on the cross, and after three days -- those three days are of waiting, symbolically of waiting -- the spring can come and the resurrection.

THE COMING OF DEATH
IS THE KEY WHICH UNLOCKS
THE UNKNOWN DOMAIN...

Only by dying does the seed unlock the door and the tree starts growing. Only by dying as Adam do you unlock the door of Christ-consciousness in you. Only by dying as a mind do you unlock the door of being.

THE COMING OF DEATH
IS THE KEY WHICH UNLOCKS
THE UNKNOWN DOMAIN;
BUT FOR DEATH, THE DOOR OF TRUE FAITH
WOULD REMAIN UNOPENED.

So death is also beautiful. And remember, we are not talking of physical death at all: we are talking of psychological death. We are talking of the death of the ego, of egoing.

IF YOU YOURSELF
ARE UPSIDE DOWN IN REALITY,
THEN YOUR WISDOM AND FAITH
ARE BOUND TO BE TOPSY-TURVY.

And this is how we are. Being has been forgotten -- which we are. And we have become identified with the mind -- which we are not. This is the topsy-turvy state: the real is forgotten, and the unreal is pretending to be the real.

In this state you cannot know that which is. God surrounds you, truth surrounds you, but you cannot know God, you cannot know truth, because you are standing upside down. First you have to become true. To know truth, you have to become truth: you have to reach back to the source, you have to search and grope.

You are lost in the world of having. You have come into the world of having by the staircase of doing -- now move backwards. When you move backwards on the same ladder, it is non-doing, because doing is less and less and less and then it disappears. And the first taste of being is the beginning of a totally new life -- the life of eternity.

So there were these two blacks from a southern town, and they wanted women desperately but couldn't find any. They were driving along the country road when they spotted a pig. One of the jumped out, scooped up the pig and stuck it on the seat between them.

They continued to chug along in their 1969 Ford when a police siren suddenly sounded behind them. A glance at the rear-view mirror showed them that a police car was in hot pursuit. They pulled over to the side. Not wanting to be caught with a stolen pig, they tossed a blanket over it.

The officer came up to the side of their car. "What are you up to?" he asked.

"We were just out looking for women," one of the lads replied truthfully.

Suddenly the pig sticks its face through the folds of the blanket.

The cop stared, shook his head sadly, and said, "Lady, can you tell me what a nice southern girl like you is doing with these two blacks?"

Man is in such an unconscious state! Man is almost drunk. He cannot see what is; he goes on believing what others say. He does not respect his own eyes, his own ears; he does not respect his own sensibilities. He has become very insensitive.

You go on believing what others say. Somebody says, "This is the house of God. This is the temple, or the synagogue, or the church," and you start believing them, and you go and start worshipping a stone.

And this foolishness, this utter stupidity, is thought to be religious. Religion belongs only to intelligence; religion is the flowering of intelligence. Just think about it again: what have you been doing in the name of religion? Repeating, imitating -- what others have said, you have believed it. When you are going to look for yourself? When are you going to think for yourself?

Only by thinking for yourself, only by looking into things for your own self, will you be able, slowly slowly, to awaken. Otherwise this dream is going to continue. It has continued for long, it can continue for eternity -- unless you take hold of your own being, unless you start working on your intelligence, unless you start sharpening your own intelligence. Nobody will help, remember. And if you can find somebody to help, then that is your master.

People will help you to remain mediocre, because that is how they can go on exploiting you. If you can find somebody who is ready to help you to sharpen your intelligence, then be with that person: you have found a friend. It is very difficult to find a friend in this world, this world is very unfriendly. Everybody is interested in his own exploiting -- and people who want to exploit you cannot want you to become intelligent.

My effort here is to sharpen your intelligence as much as possible. The whole process of this commune is that of sharpening your intelligence, so that you can stand on your own feet.

Don't go on repeating things like parrots, otherwise you will never become a man.

Mrs. Keller had a very talented parrot. At her dinner parties he was the center of attention, for she had trained him to repeat what the butler said when he announced the guests as they arrived.

The parrot had only one failing: he loved to make love to chickens. Every chance he got, he would fly over the fence into the yard of the farmer next door and make love to his chickens.

The farmer complained to Mrs. Keller, and finally she laid the law down to the parrot. "Bertram," she said, "you better listen to me! The next time you go into Farmer Whalen's yard I'm going to punish you

plenty!"

The parrot hung his head to show he understood. But two days later, he couldn't resist temptation and over the fence he went. He was deep into lovemaking with the third hen when Farmer Whalen spotted him and chased him. Whalen complained again to Mrs. Keller.

"Now you're going to get it," she said. She got a pair of barber's shears and clipped all the feathers from the top of the parrot's head.

That night, Mrs. Keller threw one of her gala parties. She put the parrot on top of the piano.

"Bertram," she said, "you've been a rotten old thing. Tonight you're to sit here all night. No wandering around and no playing the way you usually do!"

And so, feeling rather disconsolate, the parrot sat on the piano. As the butler announced the guests, Bertram performed as usual, repeating the names. The butler said, "Mr. Arnold Levy and Lady Stella," and the parrot said, "Mr. Arnold Levy and Lady Stella." The butler said, "Mr. and Mrs. Robert Salomon," and the parrot said, "Mr. and Mrs. Robert Salomon."

Then two bald-headed men entered the room. Without waiting for the butler to announce them, the parrot shouted, "All right, so you've also been caught making love to chickens? Ha, ha! Up here on the piano with me!"

Remember, you are not a parrot, you are a man. Respect your manhood, respect the intelligence that has been given to you. Respect the gift of God and sharpen it, grow into it, let it come to an optimum.

People use only five percent of their potential -- that's what psychologists have come to know. Even people who are thought to be very talented don't use more than ten percent, and the people who are known as geniuses use only fifteen percent of their intelligence. Can you imagine what we have been missing? Can you imagine? If people use a hundred percent of their intelligence, this earth will become unique, this earth will be a paradise. There will be no need to think of a paradise after death, the paradise will be herenow.

It is possible -- God has given you the potential. But the politicians and the priests have not allowed you to use it, and your so-called priests are all against it.

If you can find a man who helps you to sharpen your intelligence, who respects your intelligence, who wants you to grow it to the maximum so you can become aflame with intelligence, then you have found the master.

That is the only requirement that has to be fulfilled by a real master. And that is the only criterion by which you can understand whether you have come to a real master or not. And it is so simple, it is so obvious, when you come across a person who helps you to sharpen your consciousness, who helps you to go beyond the mediocrity that society has imposed upon you.

Drop your mediocre selves. Inside you is a source of great intelligence, of divine intelligence.

STOP WEAVING A NET ABOUT YOURSELF:
BURST LIKE A LION FROM THE CAGE.

This is how a real master gives his message. Sanai says:

STOP WEAVING A NET ABOUT YOURSELF...

Stop weaving the nets of thoughts, desires, ambitions, imaginations.

STOP WEAVING A NET ABOUT YOURSELF:
BURST LIKE A LION FROM THE CAGE.

The cage in which you have been put by the society. Burst forth! Give a lion's roar! And come out of the dreams into which you have fallen, in which you are trapped. Become rebellious, be revolutionaries.

MELT YOURSELF DOWN IN THIS SEARCH:
VENTURE YOUR LIFE AND YOUR SOUL

IN THE PATH OF SINCERITY...

Only one thing has to be remembered: be authentic, be sincere to yourself. Declare your truth, whatsoever the cost. Even if life is risked, risk it, because truth is far more valuable than anything, because truth is true life. Risk all -- be authentic! Whatsoever you are, stick to it! Don't allow anybody to manipulate you, don't allow anybody to enslave you. And MELT YOURSELF DOWN IN THIS SEARCH -- and let the ego melt.

You have become frozen ice cubes: let these ice cubes melt. And once they have melted, they start flowing, they become alive and dynamic.

MELT YOURSELF DOWN IN THIS SEARCH:
VENTURE YOUR LIFE AND YOUR SOUL
IN THE PATH OF SINCERITY;
STRIVE TO PASS FROM NOTHINGNESS TO BEING,
AND MAKE YOURSELF DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF GOD.

You have been drinking many kinds of wines of this world -- of money, power, fame: they are all poisons. But there is a wine -- the wine of God, the wine of love, the wine of meditativeness, the wine that pours from the beyond into your heart. Become available to it.

And how does one become available to it? Be open. And only an authentic person can be an open person. The person who is not authentic, who is not true to himself, who is pretending to be somebody he is not, *cannot* be open. He is a lie: he has to hide the lie in many ways.

Only a truthful person can be open -- he has nothing to hide, he has nothing to protect. His whole periphery, his whole circumference, is open to existence; three hundred and sixty degrees of circumference are open to existence. He contacts existence from every direction, from all directions. He is available to reality, totally available.

People who live as lies cannot be totally available; they are always afraid they may be caught lying. They have to protect themselves, they have to create an armour around themselves. They are open only in small ways -- maybe just a keyhole from where they look into the world, and through which the world enters into them. But it can't be much of a world. Through a keyhole the sun cannot enter much, and the winds cannot come in, and the rains cannot come in. And behind the keyhole you are hiding yourself and looking through the keyhole -- whatsoever you perceive is going to be very partial. And everybody claims his partial vision as the truth.

Bursts forth from this cage. And that is possible only if you respect yourself, if you feel the dignity of being here, if you feel that God has created you as a unique being. He has never created anybody like you, and he will never create anybody like you again. You are unique, you are incomparable. Feel this gift, this grace, and respect yourself.

The man who respects himself is authentic. He cannot compromise: he would prefer to die but stick to his truth. And that is the price God asks for. Risk all that you have -- because you don't have anything, you only think you have. In reality, you are a nothingness.

Sanai says:

STRIVE TO PASS FROM NOTHINGNESS TO BEING,
AND MAKE YOURSELF DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF GOD.

Be open, and God starts pouring into you like wine from every nook and corner of existence. Then wherever you look, you find God. Then whatsoever you touch, you find God. Then whatsoever you drink and eat, you find God. And when God pours from everywhere, then life is a celebration.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: A Buddhafield in Spring

14 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7812140
ShortTitle:	UNIO204
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	109 mins

The first question:

BELOVED MASTER,
IN YESTERDAY'S LECTURE YOU SAID THAT PROGRAMS, NAMES AND LABELS AND BECOMING CRYSTALLIZED AND IDENTIFIED ARE HINDRANCES AND LIABILITIES IN THE SEEKER'S SEARCH FOR THE SUPREME SELF. THIS IS SO FOR ME. I DON'T WANT A LABEL. I WANT TO BE VAST, UNLIMITED. I DON'T WANT TO BE CRYSTALLIZED. I WANT TO FLOW LIKE A MOUNTAIN STREAM. TO BECOME ACKNOWLEDGED BY THE ORGANIZATION AROUND YOU AS A DISCIPLE, ONE MUST ACCEPT A PROGRAM WHICH IN PART CONSISTS OF WEARING THE MALA AND ORANGE CLOTHES AND HAVING YOUR NAME CHANGED WHICH SEEM TO FUNCTION AS BADGES OR LABELS IDENTIFYING ONE AS A SANNYASIN.
PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT A NEO-SANNYASIN IS AND WHAT, IF ANYTHING, IT REQUIRES TO BE ONE. THIS IS IMPORTANT TO ME BECAUSE YOU ARE A LIGHT IN THE DARK FOR ME, BUT THE ONLY WAY TO GET CLOSE TO YOU, TO TALK TO YOU, IS TO BECOME A SANNYASIN WHICH SEEMS TO INVOLVE CARRYING SOME EXTRA BAGS BEYOND THE SIMPLE WISH TO STAND IN YOUR GUIDING LIGHT.

Roland Seeman, sannyas is not a program at all: it is a process of de-programming. But because you are programmed already, you will have to accept the process of de-programming.

You say you don't want to get identified with a name -- then who is this Roland Seeman? You say you don't want to become a label, but you are one. The question is not of becoming a label, a name -- you already are one. It is as if a hypnotized person says, "I don't want to be hypnotized." Neo-sannyas is a process of de-hypnosis: the person who is already hypnotized needs to be de-hypnotized -- if he says this again is a kind of hypnosis, then he is going to remain hypnotized forever.

The society hypnotizes you, the church hypnotizes you, your parents hypnotize you. You have passed through that process already; now you will have to go backwards. Neo-sannyas is a process of dropping all that has been forced on you; neo-sannyas is an anti-process.

Mulla Nasruddin has a signboard in front of his office saying that no salesmen are allowed in. If anybody tries to enter he will be prosecuted.

A friend asked him, "Why are you so much against salesmen?"
He said, "They bore me to death."

The friend said, "That's true, that's my experience too. From where did you get this signboard?"

And Mulla laughed and said, "That is the only practical thing I have ever purchased from a salesman."

Sannyas is not a new program. The orange and the mala and the new name are just a gesture from your

side that you are ready to drop all the programs, a gesture from your side that you are open to me. It is just a gesture; that's why it is so simple Anybody can take sannyas, with no conditions attached to it, no strings attached to it.

Have you ever heard of any spiritual tradition in the world giving sannyas so easily? Great preparation is needed. If you want to become a Hindu sannyasin you will have to go through a long process of preparation. If you want to become a Christian monk, the same. This is happening for the first time in the whole history of humanity: I am giving you sannyas without asking whether you are worthy of it, ready for it. Why? Because it is not a program.

To be a Catholic monk is a program. It will require that a few conditions be fulfilled before you can enter into it, it will take years of preparation. To be a Jaina monk will take even longer, because it is a process of becoming an ascetic. The more unnatural a program is, the more preparation will be needed.

I give you sannyas with no requirement, no condition, to be fulfilled on your side. It is a simple gesture. And you are only thinking about having a new name, about having to live in orange clothes. But you don't know: that new name will help you to become disconnected from your whole past. Those orange clothes will declare that you are no more part of any religion, that you are simply religious -- that you are neither Hindu nor Christian nor Mohammedan.

Sannyas is like when you have a thorn in your foot: you need another thorn to take it out. The other thorn is exactly like the first thorn. Sannyas is just a thorn to take out all the thorns that are in your being. You are not getting into some new identity. Sannyas is not serious; it is very playful, it is non-serious.

And I have told you that PROGRAMS, NAMES AND LABELS AND BECOMING CRYSTALLIZED AND IDENTIFIED ARE HINDRANCES AND LIABILITIES IN THE SEEKER'S SEARCH FOR THE SUPREME SELF.

Yes, I repeat it again. But you will still have a name: don't get identified with it. I have not told you not to have any names -- or have I? Without names it will be impossible to exist. They have some purpose to fulfill. Without names, without addresses, it will be impossible to exist where so many people are around you. You need a certain name; it is utilitarian, it has no ultimate truth about it. When you start thinking that your name has something ultimate about it, then you have become crystallized, and identified with it.

I have said don't get identified with your name, and don't get identified with any label that you have to use in life. And you will have to use many labels. I am not against life. If you drop all labels and all names, you will have to go back to a very primitive state -- to live in a cave in the Himalayas. There you will not need any name, because no postman will ever come to deliver your post, nobody will ever call you, nobody will ever address you. But that will be a kind of suicide. I am not teaching you any suicide. I am against renouncing the world.

I would like you to live in the world, to live more totally, to live more intensely. But then labels and names will be needed. Then what has to be done? Don't get identified with them, that's all.

And if you have carried a name for forty years it is good to change it, because with the new it will be easier not to get identified. With the old, forty years' association has made it very crystallized; it has entered deep into your sleep and your dreams too. The new name will be just on the surface. Now, don't do the same with the new name as you have done with the old one.

And the organization that exists around me is not really an organization but a device -- a device which creates a certain space. You may not be able to see it right now, unless you enter the space. Those who have entered, they know that the organization is there between me and the world, and it has some function to fulfill.

Roland Seeman, if there were no organization here, you would never be able to sit silently for even two minutes with me. There would be thousands and thousands of people always clamoring around me; no work would be possible. I lived that way for many years. It became impossible to work on people, because there was no possibility of any communion. Crowds were always there. Even when I was asleep in my room, people were sitting around; I was eating, and people were sitting around. There was a continuous crowd. Nobody was able to ask any personal question, no intimacy was possible.

This organization has been created, not to be an organization but just to be there so the whole world does not start impinging upon me, and I can remain available to real, authentic seekers.

Now you are sitting in silence here with me, thanks to the so-called organization. Otherwise, it was impossible. It used to happen: thousands of people were listening to me; I was traveling around the country.

A gathering of fifty thousand people would be there in the cities. And on one side people who were against me shouting, and people who were for me would also be shouting -- and I was speaking! And the police standing there continuously, so that those people who were for and against didn't start clashing.

It was almost impossible to work; that's why I stopped traveling. Now I don't go anywhere. Those who are really interested in truth will have to come to me. And the organization is just a device to screen people. If you are really a seeker, this is nothing -- to wear orange, to become a sannyasin. If you can't pay even this much price for it, then you are not a real seeker -- maybe curious.

And to be with a master needs a kind of participation with the master. That is the only way to be in communion. It is not only a question of talking to me: it is a question of sharing my being. You will have to give me an indication that you will remain open, that you will not be defensive.

Your question, Seeman, is nothing but a defence. You want to have all the opportunities that are given to those who have surrendered in trust, yet you don't want to surrender and you don't want to participate. You want all the benefits without paying for them in any way.

You say: IN YESTERDAY'S LECTURE YOU SAID THAT PROGRAMS, NAMES AND LABELS AND BECOMING CRYSTALLIZED AND IDENTIFIED ARE HINDRANCES AND LIABILITIES...

Yes, they are. So, when you take sannyas, if you ever take it, don't become identified with the name: think of it as a utility. And don't become identified with the orange clothes: think of them as a gesture.

And you say: THIS IS SO FOR ME.

This is not so for you. If it was so, truth would have already happened to you. Then what is hindering the truth? If you have dropped all labels, all programs, all names, all labels -- if you are not identified with anything -- then what is hindering the truth from happening? In fact you are being very clever and cunning. You *are* identified with your name, you are identified with the programs, you are identified with your past and all the conditionings that the past has given to you. But listening to me, this idea felt very good, comfortable -- so you need not change anything, you can simply say: THIS IS SO FOR ME. If this is so for you, why are you here in the first place?

You say: I DON'T WANT A LABEL.

Who is this `I' who does not want a label? It *itself* is a label -- and the deepest label!

You say: I WANT TO BE VAST, UNLIMITED.

Who is this `I' who wants to be vast and unlimited? This is the greatest ego trip! You can *never* become vast and unlimited. When you have disappeared, there is vastness, there is unlimitedness -- but it will not belong to you, remember. You will not be able to claim, "I am vast." If *you* are there, no vastness is possible. The `I' is bound to remain limited. The idea of the ego can never be unlimited; the idea of the ego keeps you separate from the infinity of existence.

You say: I WANT TO BE VAST, UNLIMITED.

Your ego wants to go on the trip of being infinite and vast. Sannyas simply means that you drop your ego trips. You say, "I don't want to be anybody, I don't want to be anybody in particular, I don't want to have any goal." The goal of infinity, the goal of vastness, are all in the future. And whenever there is a goal, the ego is strengthened.

The ego exists through goals; what name you give to the goal does not matter. You can call it money, you can call it power, you can call it prestige, or you can now call it infinity, vastness, God -- it is the same ego trip. Now it has become even more subtle and more poisonous, because the more subtle the ego is, the more dangerous it is.

You are afraid, but trying to cover up your fear philosophically. This is what goes on continuously: I say one thing, you understand another. You understand according to yourself, you immediately start manipulating, distorting what you hear.

That's why communication between light and darkness is so difficult. Between those who know and those who don't know it is so impossible. You immediately jumped upon the idea, and you made a beautiful weapon out of it to protect yourself.

See the point. Sannyas means dropping all goals, sannyas means being happy as you are. Sannyas means living life in utter ordinariness. What nonsense you are talking about -- becoming vast and infinite! Living life in its pure ordinariness is sannyas. And then one day it happens: suddenly boundaries disappear. But they disappear only for those people who are ready to live in an ordinary way -- eating when hungry, sleeping when feeling sleepy; just living the ordinary life -- chopping wood, carrying water from the well, with no pretensions, with no trips in the future, worldly or otherworldly; just living moment to moment, with no desire to proclaim oneself.

You must have great desire to proclaim yourself:

I WANT TO BE VAST, UNLIMITED.

You can never be vast, you can never be unlimited. *you* are the barrier! Now the disease wants to be healthy. The disease cannot be healthy: the disease has to go. When there is no disease left, health wells up.

You ask: WHAT IS NEO-SANNYAS?

It is creating a space in which melting becomes possible, creating a space where you see many many people melting, dissolving, and you see the beauty arising in them, and you see their benediction, and you see something mysterious surrounding them.

That triggers a process in you. Sannyas cannot cause God to happen in you. Sannyas does not believe in the cause-effect relationship; sannyas is a kind of synchronicity where many many people are flowering, and a great energy is released in you. It is not caused by others; it is simply triggered. Somebody is singing a song, and suddenly a song arises in your heart and your lips start moving. It has not been caused, there is no inevitability in it. It is not the effect of somebody's singing, it is parallel to it. It is provoked, not caused; you have started responding.

And you know it happens, in ordinary life also it happens. Somebody comes who is very happy, laughing, jubilant; you were sitting in a kind of sadness, but suddenly seeing this person, his laughter, his bubbling energy, your sadness disappears. You start laughing. You have forgotten completely your misery, your agony, your problems, your worries. For a moment the other person has called up something from deep in you, just by his presence. He is a catalytic agent. So is the master.

And when there is an energy-field, a Buddhafield, when there are so many disciples around a Master, you are in garden in the time of spring. Thousands of trees blooming -- suddenly your seed gathers courage: your seed starts feeling the potential, your seed is ready to risk. That's what sannyas is.

If you have any courage, if you are really a seeker of truth, then take the jump into the unknown.

It is not a conditioning; it is an anti-program, it is de-conditioning. It is not hypnosis, it is de-hypnosis. It is not a program, it is a de-programming.

The second question:

WHAT IS LOVE?

It depends. There are as many loves as there are people. Love is a hierarchy, from the lowest rung to the highest, from sex to superconsciousness. There are many many layers, many planes of love. It all depends on you. If you are existing on the lowest rung, you will have a totally different idea of love than the person who is existing on the highest rung.

Adolf Hitler will have one idea of love, Gautam Buddha another; and they will be diametrically opposite, because they are at two extremes.

At the lowest, love is a kind of politics, power politics. Wherever love is contaminated by the idea of domination, it is politics. Whether you call it politics or not is not the question, it is political. And millions of people never know anything about love except this politics -- the politics that exists between husbands

and wives, boyfriends and girlfriends. It is politics, the whole thing is political: you want to dominate the other, you enjoy domination.

And love is nothing but politics sugar-coated, a bitter pill sugar-coated. You talk about love but the deep desire is to exploit the other. And I am not saying that you are doing it deliberately or consciously -- you are not that conscious yet. You cannot do it deliberately; it is n unconscious mechanism.

Hence so much possessiveness and so much jealousy become a part, an intrinsic part, of your love. That's why love creates more misery than joy. Ninety-nine percent of it is bitter; there is only that one percent of sugar that you have coated on top of it. And sooner or later that sugar disappears.

When you are in the beginning of a love affair, those honeymoon days, you taste something sweet. Soon that sugar wears off, and the realities start appearing in stark nakedness and the whole thing becomes ugly.

Millions of people have decided not to love human beings any more. It is better to love a dog, a cat, a parrot; it is better to love a car -- because you can dominate them well, and the other never tires to dominate you. It is simple; it is not as complex as it is going to be with human beings.

At a cocktail party the hostess couldn't help overhearing the conversation of a suave gentleman.

"Oh, I adore her. I worship her," declared the gentleman.

"I would too if she were mine," agreed his friend.

"The way she walks and swishes. Her beautiful big brown eyes, her head so proud and erect..."

"You're very fortunate," commented his friend.

"I would too if she were mine," agreed his friend.

"The way she walks and swishes. Her beautiful big brown eyes, her head so proud and erect..."

"You're very fortunate," commented his friend.

"And do you know what really thrills me? The way she nibbles my ear."

"Sir," the hostess interjected. "I couldn't help listening to those affectionate words. In this day of numerous divorces I admire a man who so passionately loves his wife."

"My wife?" said the gentleman, surprised. "No -- my champion race horse!"

People are falling in love with horses, dogs, animals, machines, things. Why? Because to be in love with human beings has become an utter hell, a continuous conflict -- nagging, always at each other's throats.

This is the lowest form of love. Nothing is wrong with it if you can use it as a stepping-stone, if you can use it as a meditation. If you can watch it, if you try to understand it, in that very understanding you will reach another rung, you will start moving upwards.

Only at the highest peak, when love is not a relationship any more, when love becomes a state of your being, the lotus opens totally and great perfume is released -- but only at the highest peak. At its lowest, love is just a political relationship. At its highest, love is a religious state of consciousness.

I love you too, Buddha loves, Jesus loves, but their love demands nothing in return. Their love is given for the sheer joy of giving it; it is not a bargain. Hence the radiant beauty of it, hence the transcendental beauty of it. It surpasses all the joys that you have known.

When I talk about love, I am talking about love as a state. It is unaddressed: you don't love this person or that person, you simply love. You are love. Rather than saying that you love somebody, it will be better to say you *are* love. So whosoever is capable of partaking, can partake. Whosoever is capable of drinking out of your infinite sources of being, you are available -- you are available unconditionally.

That is possible only if love becomes more and more meditative.

`Medicine' and `meditation' come from the same root. Love as you know it is a kind of disease: it needs the medicine of meditation. If it passes through meditation, it is purified. And the more purified it is, the more ecstatic.

Nancy was having coffee with Helen.

Nancy asked, "How do you know your husband loves you?"

"He takes out the garbage every morning."

"That's not love. That's good housekeeping."

"My husband gives me all the spending money I need."

"That's not love. That's generosity."

"My husband never looks at other women."

"That's not love. That's poor vision."

"John always opens the door for me."
"That's not love. That's good manners."
"John kisses me even when I've eaten garlic and I have curlers in my hair."
"Now, that's love."

Everybody has their own idea of love. And only when you come to the state where all ideas about love have disappeared, where love is no more an idea but simply your being, then only will you know its freedom. Then love is God. Then love is the ultimate truth.

Let your love move through the process of meditation. Watch it: watch the cunning ways of your mind, watch your power-politics. And nothing else except continuous watching and observing is going to help. When you say something to your woman or your man, look at it: what is the unconscious motive? Why are you saying it? Is there some motive? Then what is it? Be conscious of that motive, bring it to consciousness -- because this is one of the secret keys for transforming your life: anything that becomes conscious disappears.

Your motives remain unconscious, that's why you remain in their grip. Make them conscious, bring them to light, and they will disappear. It is as if you pull up a tree and bring the roots to the sunlight: they will die, they can exist only in the darkness of the soil. Your motives also exist only in the darkness of your unconsciousness. So the only way to transform your love is to bring all the motivations from the unconscious into the conscious. Slowly slowly, those motives will die.

And when love is unmotivated, then love is the greatest thing that can ever happen to anybody. Then love is something of the ultimate, of the beyond.

That is the meaning when Jesus says, "God is love." I say to you: Love is God. God can be forgotten, but don't forget love -- because it is the purification of love that will bring you to God. If you forget about God completely, nothing is lost. But don't forget love, because love is the bridge. Love is the process of alchemical change in your consciousness.

The third question:

I WAS BROUGHT UP WITH THE TWISTED IDEAL THAT RAGE AGAINST EXISTENCE WAS MAN'S DIGNITY. ALL MY LIFE I HAVE BEEN FIGHTING, BUT FOUND NO DIGNITY -- ONLY PAIN AND SUFFERING. LIFE IS LIFE -- UNAFFECTED. FROM WHERE THIS STUPID IDEAL?
I WANT TO HOLD ON TO SOMETHING, ANYTHING, EVEN THE ANGER FOR BELIEVING LIES, LIES AND MORE LIES. I WANTED THEM TO BE TRUE. HOW CAN I BE SO STUPID?

Weechee, everybody is brought up with the ideal of raging against existence, because that is the only way to create the ego -- to fight against existence. Only through fighting with existence is the ego created -- because in fighting you become separate, in fighting you start swimming upstream. Then the stream and you are enemies: you have to conquer the stream and any idea of conquering is very fundamental in creating egoing.

You have been brought up with the idea of fighting. Fight with nature, fight with people, compete, because that is the only way to survive. And only the fittest survive -- so become a more and more competent fighter. The society wants to create the ego in you. Once the ego is created in you, you are a miserable person, false, phoney, and you can be exploited.

Then the society can exploit you, your parents can exploit you, the priests can exploit you. Then everybody is capable of exploiting you.

If you really want to get rid of the ego -- and to get rid of the ego is the only freedom there is -- then you will have to drop this stupid idea of constantly raging against nature, against existence. That is not man's dignity, that is man's original sin. That is man's condemnation; it is a calamity, a curse.

Man becomes dignified only when man is not. When man

Man becomes dignified only when man is not. When man disappears as man, and allows the existence to flow through him, then there is dignity, exquisity, beauty, grace, splendor. When you are not, there is splendor. If you stop fighting you will disappear; automatically you will disappear.

And because you don't want to disappear, you go on following the stupid idea that has been given to you. Then your whole life is nothing but constant warfare -- and how can you be happy and blissful and

celebrating when each moment is a fight? And you are fighting against so many: really the whole world is your enemy, and you are so alone. There is fear -- bound to be -- and trembling and anguish, because the whole thing seems to be so impossible.

How can you conquer this existence? It was there before you ever were, it will be there when you are gone. How can you win against this? And you are such a tiny part of it. The whole idea is absurd. A wave trying to win over the ocean, your hand trying to win over the whole body: the whole idea is absurd.

Relax, be in a let-go. Live with nature as an intrinsic part of it. Cooperate rather than conflict.

The very idea of survival of the fittest is utterly wrong. Survival in itself is not a value either. It is not a question of how long to survive; it is a question of how to live totally, deeply, intensely, passionately. Then even a single moment of total life is more valuable than a long long life of a hundred years.

A single moment of passionate love, of passionate living, of passionate stillness, is more valuable than the whole of eternity. It is not a question of survival, it is really a question of how to live this moment. The idea of survival makes tomorrow more important than today, the idea of survival makes it easier for you to sacrifice today for tomorrow. And tomorrow never comes: whenever it comes, it is today. And your mind is programmed to sacrifice today for tomorrow, so you go on sacrificing your whole life.

Parents sacrifice their lives for their children. The children again in their turn will sacrifice their lives for their children, and so on and so forth. And nobody will ever live.

I am against the very idea of sacrifice. Never sacrifice! Live this moment; live it totally, intensely, passionately. And then a miracle happens: if parents have lived their life beautifully, if they are fulfilled, their very fulfillment creates the space for their children to live, to live in the right way. And by the right way I don't mean the moral way, by the right way I mean the total way. To live partially is to live wrongly, to live totally is to live rightly.

If children are brought up by parents who have been living their lives afire, aflame, who have been celebrating their moments, these children will learn how to celebrate, how to live joyously, how to live affirmatively, how to live saying yes to existence. A deep yes will arise in their hearts: it will be triggered by their parents. And the parents were not sacrificing, not at all, and so the children will not learn the suicidal idea of sacrifice.

If parents are sacrificing for their children, then sooner or later, when the parents are old, they will demand sacrifice from the children. They will say, "We sacrificed so much for you, now you sacrifice for us."

The country demands sacrifice from the people who live in it, the church demands sacrifice, everybody demands sacrifice. Just look around you: they all are standing around you, asking for sacrifice. And they teach you that to sacrifice is moral.

To sacrifice is immoral! Whether you sacrifice for the country or for the religion or for the children, it is immoral. It is immoral because it does not allow you to live your life. You become sad, you become frustrated, and then in return you start coercing others to sacrifice for you. Then the whole life of the whole world becomes simply crippled and paralyzed.

A mother was teaching her small child the great truths of life and religion. She was a Catholic; she told her small son, "God has created you to serve others."

The little boy pondered over it, and he said, "Okay, if you say so. But then why did he create the others?" To serve me? This looks so absurd, that I am created to serve somebody else, and somebody else is created to serve me; it looks so illogical. Why should I not serve myself, and he can serve himself?" That seems simply logical, mathematical.

I teach you a kind of self-love. You are not created to sacrifice yourself for somebody else, you are not created to serve others. You have been taught this because those others want you to serve them, to sacrifice. And because they want you to serve them, they have to serve you; because they want you to sacrifice yourself for them, they have to sacrifice themselves for you. So we are at each other's throats continuously, demanding sacrifice.

The whole idea has to be dropped. You are created to live and celebrate, just as others are being created to live and celebrate. God is not a murderer; he demands no sacrifice from you. He demands that you bloom and flower.

Only when you have flowered will you be accepted. And the way to flower is the way of acceptance. Don't resist, don't rage against existence: relax, surrender, go with the flow.

Weechee -- and this truth you have learned from your own life -- you say: ALL MY LIFE I HAVE BEEN FIGHTING, BUT FOUND NO DIGNITY -- ONLY PAIN AND SUFFERING.

Now it is time: if you have understood it, drop it! Drop it, immediately -- don't carry it even a single moment any more because who knows? The next moment may never come. Drop it this very moment!

Always see that whatsoever you have understood has to immediately become your life. Don't postpone it.

The fourth question:

I WANT TO BECOME A SANNYASIN BUT MY HUSBAND IS STUBBORNLY AGAINST IT. I WONDER WHAT MAY BE THE CAUSE OF HIS ANTAGONISM.

Denise felt very self-conscious about her face. "I'm ugly," she said to herself as she looked into the mirror. "My nose is crooked, my chin is weak, my ears stick out, and I have bags under my eyes."

In desperation she went to a plastic surgeon and had a face lift. Her chin was strengthened, her nose remodeled, her ears adjusted, and the bags under her eyes removed.

After months of suffering, the ordeal was finally over. She was now able to entertain friends, but she still sulked about herself.

One day her friend Joan looked at her in amazement. "I don't know why you look so sad. You now have the face of a movie star."

"I know," sobbed Denise. "But now my new face doesn't go along with my old body."

That is the fear. If a woman wants to take sannyas the husband is afraid, if the husband wants to take sannyas the wife is afraid -- because something new is entering. If you become a sannyasin, that means the relationship between you and your husband cannot be the same. Something new has entered; your husband will have to readjust.

He may have been a good husband to a non-sannyasin wife, he may not go well with a sannyasin wife: a maladjustment is feared.

It always happens; it is not new to you. This is happening almost every day. Any couple feels disturbed, because something new entering will be a disturbance; it will create chaos. You will have to start from ABC again. Somehow you have managed, somehow you have come to an adjustment -- and remember, it is always an adjustment. You have come to a compromise, you have learnt how to live with the woman. And now she wants to become a sannyasin. You don't know what she is going to be like after she becomes a sannyasin, how she will behave. She will become unpredictable.

And there is danger, because sannyas means going through a revolution. She has lived with you: she may not be conscious that she has never loved you. There may have been other motives -- maybe you were rich and she wanted to live a secure life. Now she becomes a sannyasin: sooner or later she will discover -- because this sannyas is a constant adventure into one's own being, an exploration -- sooner or later she will become aware that she has never loved you, she loved your money. And she may see that because of this she has missed the opportunity of love.

Sannyas may give her courage. It is *bound* to give courage. She may drop out of your life, seeing that her motive was wrong, seeing that she has been deceiving herself and you -- although unknowingly, not deliberately, but once she understands and sees it, who knows what is going to happen?

She has lived with you; she may have become bored by now, but she cannot gather courage to get out of the boredom. The relationship may have gone stale. Sannyas is bound to make her aware not to live in a stale relationship.

This sannyas is not an ordinary religious thing like you have known in the past. This sannyas is really an exploration of your inner depths. It is to live according to your understandings, and to live authentically. If sannyas is anything it is the courage to live sincerely.

There is danger: she may leave you, she may fall in love with somebody else -- she may have been repressing that idea up to now.

My sannyas is not repressive. It wants you to live naturally, a life of uninhibited joy, a life which knows nothing of repression. My sannyas is expressive, not repressive.

If you were becoming a Christian, going to the church, there would have been no trouble -- because the church would make you even more repressed, the church would make you more of a slave. Your husband would have been happy; he might even have gone with you to church sometimes to support you. The church supports the status quo, the church supports things as they are. The church is anti-revolutionary -- all churches, Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan.

I am not a church, I am not for the established, adjusted life. I am for real life: eve if it brings chaos, welcome it. Hence the fear.

And couples, slowly slowly, just become indifferent to each other. Seeing that there is no possibility of change, they lapse into a kind of coma. Their relationship is not alive, is not aware, is not radiant, all romance is dead.

I bring romance into your life again, because I can't conceive that a life can ever really be life if it is without romance. Either you will fall in love with your husband for the first time, or you may fall in love with your husband AGAIN, or you may fall in love with somebody else. Or you may become so alert that you may not fall in love with anybody else again. You may simply be able to live alone, you may be able to enjoy the beauty of aloneness. Nobody knows; my sannyasins are unpredictable and that is the trouble.

Familiarity breeds contempt, but people go on dragging.

Marge often burned with anger because her husband Elmer seemed to ignore her.
"How do you like my new hat?" asked Marge proudly.
"Uh huh... It's all right."
"Don't you think my new dress is cute?"
"It'll do."
"Do you think the white shoes will go with it?"
"Oh, I guess so."
"Do you think the shell necklace clashes with the blouse?"
"It's okay."
"Why don't you put down the newspaper, dear?" she hissed through clenched teeth.
"In a few minutes"
"Do you mind if I season your supper tonight with arsenic?"
"Whatever you wish, dear."

Sooner or later, wives and husbands lose all possibility of communication. They live together, but not in togetherness. They become dull, insensitive. Hence the fear. The fear is that you will become alive again. And then who knows what is going to happen?

Sadie and George were having dinner when suddenly the lights went out.
"A power failure," moaned George.
"What'll we do?" groaned Sadie.
"I wonder if a car ran into a power line?" pondered George.
"Who cares how it happened?" declared Sadie. "What'll we do?"
"I know," suggested George. "But don't be alarmed. We'll light some candles."
"Splendid," agreed Sadie. "We have a few in the cupboard."
So they continued to eat by candlelight.
"Isn't this romantic?" cooed Sadie.
"Yes," agreed George. "It's a shame we're married."

Married people have completely forgotten what romance is. A real marriage will go on growing in romance. But our whole life is unreal, hence our marriages are unreal. Because our individualities are not there, we are phoney, then whatsoever we do with those phoney personalities becomes doubly phoney.

And whenever there is a possibility of coming across some truth, fear arises. The wife wants to become a sannyasin: the husband becomes stubbornly antagonistic. The husband wants to become a sannyasin: the wife becomes absolutely antagonistic.

The fear is that something new is there and it may disturb the arrangement. And people want to live in

security, even if security means death. People want to live in comfort, even if comfort simply means nothing but dragging your life. Security, comfort, convenience, have become ultimate values.

In a society which thinks of security as a value, comfort as a value, convenience as a value, everybody remains afraid, nobody wants anything to change. Everybody is for the status quo: let things remain as they are, don't touch them.

And sannyas is really a drastic step.

Your husband is simply representing all the husbands of the world. It is just fear -- have compassion on him. Help him to meditate, help him to go through a few therapy groups. Help him, don't argue. And don't be in a hurry to take sannyas -- wait a little. Just let him come closer to me, and then he may want to take sannyas and *you* may become afraid. Then you will understand what was happening to him.

We are living such an ugly life -- and for no reason at all, except that we have been brought up in that way.

It will be good if you both become sannyasins; but be a little patient, don't frighten him too much. If you insist too much on taking sannyas, in the same proportion he will become antagonistic. Take things more relaxedly, take things easy. If you really want to become a sannyasin, it is going to happen. But help him also -- that poor man also needs a revolution in his life.

If it was a question from a husband, my answer would have been different. Because it is a question from a wife, my answer is different. If the husband had asked to take sannyas I would have told him, "Take it immediately" -- because there is no way to persuade a woman, there is no way to argue with a woman. Only if you take sannyas may she be able to understand, otherwise not.

And I would have said also, if the question had been from a husband, "Take it immediately. For the first time in your life, do something *you* want to do. Don't be henpecked: do it! And your woman will respect you because you have done it. She will deep down feel very happy that she has got a real man. Otherwise, wives never think that their husbands have any integrity."

But because the question is from a wife... I trust women very much: I know she will take sannyas, there is no fear about it. Today or tomorrow -- she can wait, she will take it. This is my experience: when a woman decides, she decides. The husband can hesitate; tomorrow he may not be able to take it at all. So I cannot tell him to wait. The husband is always wavering. But once a woman has decided, she has decided -- because the husband decides from the intellect, and the woman decides from the heart. And the quality of the decision is totally different.

When the woman decides, she is ready to go to any end. She can sacrifice her life too if she decides for something. She knows how to commit herself through the heart, she knows how to love. Her decision is not through intellectual conviction, hence it cannot be shaken. Her decision is more intuitive; it is total, it is absolute, because intuition is never divided, it is non-dual. And when you decide something through the intellect, it is always a parliamentary decision. Maybe the major part of your mind was saying, "Go ahead," -- but today it may not be the major part; a few members may have crossed the floor. It is always a majority decision, and the minority is always there against it.

A woman decides through the heart. It is not a parliamentary decision, it is total. It is ultimate in a sense: she can wait for years, and still the decision will be there.

That's why women are very patient in their love affairs; they can wait. I know women who have waited for years and years. But the man is very indecisive: today he is in love, tomorrow love disappears. It was not love, it was a *thought* of love.

To you I say wait. And I know you can also seduce your husband into sannyas -- bring him with you! When I have the opportunity of two persons becoming sannyasins, I can wait.

The fifth question:

BELOVED MASTER,
KINDLY LET ME KNOW WHETHER THERE IS A LAW IN INDIA PROHIBITING INDIAN CITIZENS TO INHABIT, DWELL OR LIVE IN A HOUSE OR HOUSES OR AN ASHRAM IN ANY PART OF INDIA, TO STUDY AND LEAD A BLISSFUL HUMAN LIFE FOR THE GROWTH OF RELIGION AND SCIENCE. IF YES, THEN WHAT IS INDEPENDENCE? IF NO, THEN WHY DON'T WE START ESTABLISHING A VILLAGE FOR NEO-SANNYASINS, "RAJNEESHDHAM," BEYOND MUNICIPAL JURISDICTION.?

Dharma Sharan Das, there is no law prohibiting us from establishing a commune. But the people who are in power always think they are beyond law. There is no law that goes against establishing a commune, an ashram. But the people who are in power can always find ways to delay it -- that's what they are doing.

In his books, TRAVELS WITH MY AUNT, Graham Greene tells the story of a retired income-tax official, Mr Pottifer, who was now set up as an income-tax consultant, and who delighted in advising his clients how they could outwit the income-tax laws by driving the income-tax bureau crazy.

"He was a great believer in delaying tactics. `Never answer all their questions,' he would say. `Make them write again. And be ambiguous. You can always decide what you mean later according to circumstances. The bigger the file, the bigger the work. Personnel frequently change. A newcomer has to start looking at the file from the beginning. Office space is limited. In the end it's easier for them to give in.' Sometimes if the inspector was pressing very hard, he told me that it was time to fling in a reference to a nonexisting letter. He would write sharply, `You seem to have paid no attention to my letter of April 6, 1963.' A whole month might pass before the inspector admitted he could find no trace of it. Mr Pottifer would send in a carbon copy of the letter containing a reference which again the inspector would be unable to trace. If he was a newcomer to the district, of course he blamed his predecessor; otherwise, after a few years of Mr Pottifer, he was quite liable to have a nervous breakdown."

That is what is being done. Mr Morarji Desai has been a deputy collector: he still functions like a deputy collector. That's what is being done with us -- just delaying tactics. They go on asking about this, about that, and there is no end to it.

For example, the Maharajah of Kutch donated four hundred acres of land in Kutch. It is desert land, of no use; nothing can be cultivated on it. That's why nobody has ever been interested in purchasing it, that's why the Maharajah easily donated it to us.

Then the delaying started -- it is almost one and a half years ago now. First they said they had to study the case, because the land is too close to Pakistan: in times of war they might need it. In times of war -- when that war is going to happen, nobody knows -- but in times of war they might need the land.

Somehow we convinced them that it was not likely. Then they started writing letters saying that because there would be so many foreigners and it is on the boundary of the country, it was a question of safety and security: spies might enter.

We convinced them. Then they started telling us that just close by it -- not very close, thirty miles away -- there is an army camp. And they didn't want us to be so close to the army camp.

Now there is no law, but you can always find these things. So we dropped that idea. Still it is continuing, but we dropped the idea because this seemed to be too much of a hassle.

So we purchased seven hundred and fifty acres of land, just close to Poona -- fifteen miles away. Now problems have started -- delaying tactics.

First they asked that we should produce a certificate from the medical board as to whether the climate is such that people can live there. Just fifteen miles from Poona! And just beside the land, two miles away, there are villages, and people are living there. Just close to the land, two hundred people are living.

So we produced a certificate. That took two or three months -- because the board consists of six members and unless those six members meet and agree... So they delayed and delayed; finally it happened. Then they asked for another medical certificate to say whether the water and the land are such that people can live there.

There is no law against it, but these are tricks and strategies. They can't say no, they don't want to say yes.

We inquired. All the authorities said that this has never happened before. Nobody ever asks about the water and the land and the climate -- but if they are asking then we have to fulfill their requirements. So the paper work goes on and on.

Now we have managed that. The land is barren, no cultivation has ever been done on it. But in their files it is mentioned as agricultural land. Now they have created some new trouble: we cannot construct on agricultural land; first we have to produce a certificate stating that it is non-agricultural land. Nobody has ever done any agriculture there; we took the officers to see, it is barren land, anybody can come and see -- rocky, barren, absolutely useless. But they say that because in the file...

So first we have to apply to transfer the land from agricultural to non-agricultural. That is taking time; now they are delaying that. This could be done easily, within a single day -- that is how it is done. Four

months have passed: all the officials have been ordered to delay as long as they can. And when they cannot delay any more and it becomes a legal problem over which we could go to court -- "Now you are delaying us too much" -- then that officer simply sends the file to a higher official. He says, "Because it is such a complicated phenomenon and a political issue, and your master is a controversial man; and I am such a small official, I cannot decide it. Go higher."

Now the whole process starts again with the higher official. It was to be done by the Tahsildar, the lowest. It moved to the S.D.O. Now the S.D.O. has taken his time; now his time is finished and it has moved to the collector. And the people in the collector's office say that it is going to move to the commissioner. And the commissioner is very friendly, he says it is beyond his power to do it: "You will have to ask the revenue minister of Maharashtra."

Now the revenue minister says, "Your master is so controversial that I cannot take the risk of deciding anything, for or against, because there will be political repercussions from it. And I don't want to lose my chair, so you had better decide with the chief minister." And he said, "Even the chief minister cannot decide on his own; he will have to ask the whole cabinet."

And my feeling is that they will say, "This cannot be decided by the Maharashtra government, it has to be decided by the central government in Delhi."

And I am not only a nationally controversial figure, I am an internationally controversial figure. So my fear is that this will have to be decided by U.N.O.! So now as to when it will be decided, nothing can be said. These are delaying tactics and strategies. If they say no they can be caught immediately, because it is illegal to say no. But they don't say no.

Dharma Sharan Das, I can understand your anxiety, your problem. That is the anxiety of every sannyasin. It is becoming so difficult here, the space is so small. And thousands and thousands more are going to come: I have given the invitation to them, they are on the way.

Even this land we are sitting on: we have been here for five hears, and have still not yet legalized it. We are already here, they cannot throw us out, but they have not legalized it. We don't have the papers with us, the papers are with the government. They go on saying, "We are going to do it, we are going to do it" -- but it never happens.

This is how Morarji Desai is behaving, in a fascist way -- but very legally; you cannot find any legal flaw. This is a very cowardly way. If you are against me, that's okay. I am ready to get into any discussion with you, I am ready to argue with you. If he needs a public debate, it can be a public debate. If he needs me to answer, I can come to the parliament and answer the parliament, I will really enjoy it!

But very cowardly ways, cunning ways... he remains a deputy collector. He is not worthy to be a prime minister to such a big country. His mind is that of a deputy collector -- a very small mind. I don't call him Morarji-bhai Desai, I call him Mediocre-ji-bhai Desai.

My challenge is open. And even if he does not agree with me, then too there is no point in obstructing my work. Your agreement is not needed at all. That is the meaning of independence and democracy: people who cannot agree with each other can coexist. Otherwise what is the difference between a democracy and a dictatorial regime?

I can exist, I have every right to exist, even if Morarji Desai does not agree with me. His agreement is not needed at all -- who cares? This is *his* problem. If he does not agree, so what?

But if because of his personal disagreement he obstructs my work in such cunning and vicarious ways, then he is destroying democracy from the very roots. And then independence is simply a slogan, to a reality.

I have not yet thought of leaving this country. But if this continues and the work becomes impossible, I will *have* to leave this country. And they should know perfectly well that once I leave this country it will prove to the whole world that this country only claims to be a democracy -- it is not. And my leaving the country will not be only a single individual leaving: thousands will leave with me. That will show the whole world that the Indian claim of being the greatest democracy in the world is just hocus pocus.

If I decide any day to leave this country -- which they are *forcing* me to decide -- that will be a calamity. Because my millions of sannyasins all around the world will become the living proof that this country is not independent, and this country is not democratic either.

Thirty years ago, when India became independent, Winston Churchill said in the British parliament: "What we are doing is not right. Although it is every human being's birthright to be free, to give freedom to India is not right, because the time is not ripe. And within thirty years it will fall a victim to rogues, scoundrels and thugs."

And I wonder -- thirty years have passed: it seems Churchill's prophecy has come true.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Forgotten Shepherd

15 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7812150
ShortTitle:	UNIO205
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	110 mins

FROM HIM FORGIVENESS COMES SO FAST,
IT REACHES US BEFORE REPENTANCE
HAS EVEN TAKEN SHAPE ON OUR LIPS.
HE IS YOUR SHEPHERD,
AND YOU PREFER THE WOLF;
HE INVITES YOU TO HIM,
AND YET YOU STAY UNFED;
HE GIVES YOU HIS PROTECTION,
YET YOU ARE SOUND ASLEEP:
OH, WELL DONE,
YOU SENSELESS UPSTART FOOL!
HE HEALS OUR NATURE FROM WITHIN,
KINDER TO US THAN WE OURSELVES ARE.
A MOTHER DOES NOT LOVE HER CHILD
WITH HALF THE LOVE THAT HE BESTOWS.
YOU HAVE BROKEN FAITH,
YET STILL HE KEEPS HIS FAITH WITH YOU:
HE IS TRUER TO YOU
THAN YOU ARE TO YOURSELF.
HE CREATED YOUR MENTAL POWERS;
YET HIS KNOWLEDGE IS INNOCENT
OF THE PASSAGE OF THOUGHT.
HE KNOWS WHAT IS IN YOUR HEART;
OR HE MADE YOUR HEART ALONG WITH YOUR CLAY;
BUT IF YOU THINK THAT HE KNOWS
IN THE SAME WAY THAT YOU DO,
THEN YOU ARE STUCK LIKE A DONKEY
IN YOUR OWN MUD.

IN HIS PRESENCE,
SILENCE IS THE GIFT OF TONGUES.

HE KNOWS THE TOUCH
OF AN ANT'S FOOT
MOVING IN DARKNESS
OVER A ROCK.
HE ALWAYS KNOWS
WHAT IS IN MEN'S MINDS:

YOU WOULD DO WELL
TO REFLECT ON THIS.

Jesus says: God is love. But I say unto you: Love is God. `Love' is a far more important word than the word `God'; `love' has existential meaning. The word `God' is utterly empty; it signifies nothing, it relates to nothing in you. It is a pure word, pure in the sense that it has no corresponding reality in your experience.

Although both words indicate the same truth: `love' is the poet's word, `God' is the word of the theologian. But obviously the poetic insight is deeper, profounder, and the poet's sensibility is also far more refined, far more subtle than that of the theologian. The poet's vision is more aesthetic too, more beautiful, more exquisite; it has more grace, more meaning, more significance. And moreover, the theologian's choice has been contaminated down the ages by so many people -- Hindus, Christians, Mohammedans -- by so many churches, so many religions, that have pretended to be religious and were not.

Love still remains uncontaminated; it is still virgin.

So let me repeat: rather than saying God is love, say love is God, and you will be closer to the truth. And not only closer -- you will be immediately related to truth, because love is your experience. It may not be so profound that it becomes God, but still, even unrefined gold is gold. Even the uncut, unpolished diamond is diamond. The diamond may be lost in the mud, but it can be cleaned any moment; the mud cannot enter into its being.

Love is your being. And the moment we use the word `God' great controversies arise. Use the word `love', and theism, atheism, and all kinds of unnecessary arguments are discarded.

Love also represents the innermost core of existence itself. Existence is not indifferent to you, it is not detached. It is committed to you, it cares for you. It may not care the way *you* want to be cared for, but it still cares in its own way. And what you expect may not really be your need, it may be just the opposite.

Existence really fulfills your needs -- not your likes and dislikes, not your wants, but your real, true, authentic needs are always taken care of. Existence cannot be indifferent to you: you are part of it. To be indifferent to you will mean it is indifferent to itself -- that is impossible. Existence would have disappeared long ago if it was so.

We are its waves. We are flowers of this tree of life and existence. Your desire to be loved, and your desire to love, is your suprememost desire. It must show something of your basic fundamental nature, it must represent your innermost core -- it does represent it.

Once you understand love as God, your whole vision of life will change. Then you will not go to worship in a temple or a church or a mosque: then love will be your worship. And then you will not be afraid of existence, because it cares for you. Fear will disappear. You will not be afraid even of death, because death can take away only that which is not needed any more, but it cannot destroy you.

Existence is your mother, it cannot allow destruction. Nothing is ever destroyed. Now even physicists agree with it: nothing is ever destroyed and nothing is ever created. Not even a small grain of sand can be destroyed or created. Existence contains the same quantity of matter, life, love and energy as it has contained always, as it will contain always.

Martin Luther has said a tremendously significant thing. He says "PECCA FORTITER: sin boldly." It is strange. The statement seems to be unbelievable -- a man like Luther saying, "Sin boldly." But the meaning is really worth pondering over. He is saying: Love permeates the whole of existence, so don't be afraid. Even if you are in sin, be boldly in it, because existence is always ready to forgive, is forgiving. Love always is forgiving. He does not mean that you should go and sin. He is simply saying: Your greatest sin is nothing compared to the forgiveness that goes on flowing from existence towards you.

Just the other day, somebody asked me, "I am a great sinner. Can I also realize God?"

You cannot be that great a sinner. You cannot be so fallen that God's hand cannot reach you, you cannot be so weighted and burdened by sin that God cannot uplift you. The gravitation of sin cannot be more than the grace of God.

This is one of the fundamentals of Sufism, that God is unconditionally forgiving -- he has to be, because his nature is love. Love is his reality. It is not that love forgives: love is forgiveness. There is no question of forgiving you. The question arises only if God has already becomes angry with you. Only then does the question of forgiving arise.

But God cannot be angry with you. You are the way he has made you, you are not your own creation. How can he be angry with you? That would amount to being angry with himself; that would be a self-condemnation.

But you start thinking about small things as if you are doing great sins. The ego always loves to do great things. Even if you are doing something wrong, you want to pretend that this is the greatest wrong that has ever been done or will ever be done. You want it to be unique, incomparable; you want it to be on the top. The ego always feels good if something great is being done. It may be a sin -- that doesn't matter.

What great sin can you commit? All our sins are nothing but small things: we are small, our sins cannot be great. Our hands are small: whatsoever we do is going to remain small, because it will have our signature on it.

Your life, virtuous or wicked, is not going to be a barrier or a bridge -- because you are already bridged, and there is no way of disconnecting yourself from God. And it is not a question that when you sin, God forgives you. He is forgiveness: he is continuously flowing in tremendous love towards you.

His love is like a flood, your sins are like straw: the flood will take them away. And the flood does not come to take your sins away; it is already there. To understand this, to see the point of it, is a great relief, as if a mountain suddenly disappears off your chest. You become light, weightless. And only in that weightlessness can you worship.

The sinner cannot worship, he is continuously frightened. Fear cannot create prayer. Prayer created by fear remains political, a strategy of the mind to persuade God; it is a kind of bribery. Real prayer arises out of understanding, out of love.

Luther is really right when he says, "PECCA FORTITER: sin boldly." Whatsoever you are doing, do it boldly. You belong to God and God belongs to you. This is your home. Don't live like a stranger, don't be here like a guest: you are part of the host. Live without fear.

But our egos continuously go on magnifying things.

A man was in love with a woman for many years. And the woman was waiting and waiting, "Now he is going to propose. Now he is going to propose." And one day he proposed. She could not believe her own ears, she could not believe her own eyes. She has waited so long that she had almost become settled into believing that it was not going to happen.

She hugged the man, she kissed the man, and she said, "I cannot believe my own ears. I have waited so long for this!"

The man said, "Will you marry me?" And she said, "Yes, yes! A thousand times, yes!"

The man took out a small black box from his pocket, opened it, and gave her a ring. She looked very minutely at it -- the diamond was so small that it was almost impossible to see it with bare eyes.

The man said, "Don't be worried" -- because she looked worried, shocked too, that after waiting so many years this man brings a wedding ring with such a small diamond. And the man was very rich. The man said, "Don't be worried, don't look puzzled." And from another pocket he pulled out a magnifying glass, and he said, "Look! Look through this glass."

Our minds are continuously magnifying. That's how the ego exists. We magnify our virtues, we magnify our sins, we magnify everything. We make much fuss about nothing, much ado about nothing.

This magnifying glass has to be dropped absolutely. And then suddenly you see things in their perspective. We are small: our virtues are small, our sins are small. Neither are our virtues of any worth, nor are our sins of any worth. All that we can do is so small that it is irrelevant.

Your sins are not going to take you to hell. All those priests who go on telling you that are simply magnifying. And your virtues are not going to take you to heaven either, because all those virtues are so tiny, so shallow.

Then is there any hope, or not? There is no need of any hope. You are already in paradise. All that is needed is an unburdened heart to look around. You are already in paradise: you need not go anywhere. You are in God. Drop the magnifying glass, and your sins and your virtues both will disappear, because they both are creations of the magnifying glass.

An elephant was having an awful time in the jungle because a horsefly kept biting her near her tail and there was nothing she could do about it. She kept swinging her trunk, but he was far out of reach.

A little sparrow observed this and snipped the horsefly in half with his beak.

"Oh, thank you!" said the elephant. "That was such a relief."

"My pleasure, ma'am," said the sparrow.

"Listen, Mr. Sparrow, if there's anything I can ever do for you, don't hesitate to ask."

The sparrow hesitated. "Well, ma'am..." he said.

"What is it?" said the elephant. "You needn't be shy with me."

"Well," said the sparrow, "the truth is that all my life I wondered how it would feel to make love to an elephant."

"Go right ahead," said the elephant. "Be my guest!"

The sparrow flew around behind the elephant and began to make love immediately. Up above them, a monkey in the tree watched and began to get very excited. He started to shake the tree, and a coconut got loose and fell from the tree, hitting the elephant smack on the head.

"Ouch!" said the elephant.

At which point, the sparrow looked from behind and said, "Am I hurting you, dear?"

Drop the magnifying glass, and there is neither sin nor virtue, and there are neither sinners nor saints -- simple human beings, just simple human beings.

In that simplicity, God arrives. In that simplicity, existence starts pouring love. It is already pouring, but because of your ideas, great ideas about yourself, you are not receptive.

Hakim Sanai says:

FROM HIM FORGIVENESS COMES SO FAST,
IT REACHES US BEFORE REPENTANCE
HAS EVEN TAKEN SHAPE ON OUR LIPS.

See the beauty of Sanai's statement. This sutra is worth writing in gold in your heart.

FROM HIM FORGIVENESS COMES SO FAST,
IT REACHES US BEFORE REPENTANCE
HAS EVEN TAKEN SHAPE ON OUR LIPS.

He is forgiveness, he is already flowing towards you. You need not even repent. You have just to be simple, unpretentious; you have to drop your sinners' and saints' masks. And even before repentance has taken any shape on our lips, even without that, you are forgiven.

This is the experience of all the great mystics of the world. Luther is right when he says, "PECCA FORTITER: sin boldly" -- because his forgiveness is immense, infinite. And whatever you do is just tiny straws: the flood will come and take them all away.

Sufism is the path of grace. No effort is needed on your part: only receptivity, openness, a loving heart, a state of surrender, a let-go. And all that so-called yogis cannot attain in millions of lives, you attain in a single instant. HIS FORGIVENESS COMES SO FAST: it is immediate, because God knows only one time, and that is now. God cannot postpone; he has no future. He cannot say `Tomorrow', because there is no tomorrow for him -- time means this time, this moment.

For God, all is the present. Because our vision is limited, that's why something is past and something is future and something is present. Our vision is so limited that our present is very tiny. That is the proportion of our vision. We are looking through a keyhole into reality: we can see only this much, all else is the past.

Just sit behind a keyhole and watch. Somebody comes: you see a person suddenly emerge out of nowhere, because just a moment ago you were not able to see him. When he comes in front of the keyhole you see him, and then next moment he is gone, he has passed, again he is no more. Just a moment ago he was in the future, just a moment afterwards he is in the past.

Do you think that man has disappeared? Do you think that man suddenly appeared from nowhere and now suddenly disappears into nowhere again, and he appeared only for a single moment? It is our vision that is creating the fallacy. Come out of your hiding place, open the door, and you will be surprised: he was before you saw him, and he is after you see him. Now you will have a better vision.

For God, all is eternal now.

The thief who was crucified with Jesus asked him, "Lord, will I be able to see you again some time in the future?" Jesus says, "Today you will be able to see me in the kingdom of my God."

The word is `today' -- that is very significant. "Today you will see me in my kingdom of God." There

cannot be any question of tomorrow.

God is immediate, God is always present. So all that happens through God happens now. And it is not happening to you, God is not happening to you, because you live either in the past or in the future, and he is never in the past and never in the future.

Hence the science of meditation: it brings you to the present, it brings you to this moment. The past is a thought; it disappears when thoughts disappear. The future is also a thought; it disappears when you drop thinking. When you are in a state of no-thought -- there is no past, no future, there is only the present -- in that state of no-thought you are ONE, in tune with God. And suddenly the flood is there: you are flooded with light, with love, with grace. You are no more a man, you are divine. You have surpassed humanity. Humanity is in a state of deep sleep.

HE IS YOUR SHEPHERD,
AND YOU PREFER THE WOLF;
HE INVITES YOU TO HIM,
AND YET YOU STAY UNFED;
HE GIVES YOU HIS PROTECTION,
YET YOU ARE SOUND ASLEEP:
OH, WELL DONE,
YOU SENSELESS UPSTART FOOL!

God is our shepherd, he takes every care. We are unnecessarily worried, and we start trying to take care by ourselves. And that's how we fall victim to the wolf -- the mind.

The mind says: This way -- this is more secure, more safe. Arrange life in this pattern, don't live in insecurity. That is the constant message of the mind. "Don't live in insecurity, make life secure. Have a bank balance, have a family, be tethered to the earth. Make as many arrangements as possible so you are protected."

And God is our protector. But the mind starts playing the protector -- and the mind is the wolf, because the mind is created by all kinds of exploiters that exist in the world. The priest, the pundit, the politician -- they create the mind, they create fear in you. They live on your fear, they create a constant trembling; your whole life you remain in anguish, trembling, afraid. They create worry in you, and worrying is the source of your mind.

If a person is ready to live in insecurity, the mind disappears. Then there is no need for the mind.

Sannyas means to live in insecurity, because God is our only security. Sannyas means to live without any fear, because we are part of this existence. There is nobody to be afraid of. The existence is not antagonistic to us, it protects us.

But the mind is the by-product of fear, and because of the fear it goes on creating its own security. Have more money, have a bigger house, have respect, prestige, political power. Win friends, influence people, so you are secure. You have so many friends: they will be useful. They say a friend is a friend only when he supports you in times of need. So, have many friends, compromise. Have a false face, smiling, so that you can influence people.

You put your security into something which is very fragile. And God is your only security. But to know the security of God, to know that he is your shepherd, you will have to trust, to live in insecurity. If you can't trust, you will go on accumulating rubbish around you. People love rubbish, they go on accumulating rubbish.

The Kenmores were having dinner at the Harringtons. After dinner Mr. Harrington unveiled his pride and joy -- his collection.

"What is that?" asked Mrs. Kenmore.

"They're kind of rusty," added Mr. Kenmore, unimpressed.

His face beaming with pride, Mr. Harrington said, "This is my collection of barbed wire. I have barbed wire that dates back to the Civil War."

Mrs. Kenmore reached out to touch one of the specimens.

"Please," cautioned Mr. Harrington. "Don't touch. I'm mighty proud of these gems and one can't be too careful."

"Are these really valuable?" questioned Mr. Kenmore with a befuddled look on his face.

Mr. Harrington looked slightly stunned. "Valuable?" and he held up his scarred hand. "These samples are very hard to get hold of."

Just look around yourself. Look at people, watch. People are accumulating rubbish. In the name of money, in the name of knowledge, in the name of virtue, people are accumulating rubbish, all kinds of rubbish. And that is their security; they think it is going to save them. In fact they will be drowned in it -- they will be drowned *because* of it.

Carrying such an unnecessary burden you cannot reach the tops, sunlit tops, of the HImalayas. Carrying such unnecessary luggage you will remain always in the dark valleys of life. You will never know what sunlight is, you will never know the experience of being on a peak, whispering with the clouds, being close to the stars, and the purity of it and the virgin innocence of it.

People are dragging; their life is a continuous boredom. And nobody else is responsible except themselves.

Arnold was an elderly hobo whose life was simple and uncomplicated. One day a wealthy gentleman found him asleep on his front lawn.

"Mister," the gentleman said, "this is my property."

"I'm sorry," apologized Arnold. "I thought this was a park."

The gentleman looked sympathetically at the ragged hobo. "Mister, are you happy living this kind of life?"

"Sir, money and worldly goods do not make happiness," preached the hobo. "To me, happiness is the freedom to roam without the pressures of society and the economy. The sky is my roof and the world is my bed. Give me all this, a piece of bread, a can of baked beans, and my happiness is complete."

"I admire your simplicity and I admire your sincerity," said the gentleman and handed him a hundred-dollar bill.

"Sir," commented the hobo as he took the money, "you have made me very unhappy."

Just look at people. The richer they get, the more unhappy they look. It should not be so; why is it so? It is so illogical. Why do they become so unhappy? It seems they don't know how to live in trust, they don't know how to live in joy. Their whole life they have been working to be more and more secure. And it is not difficult to accumulate much wealthy -- but by the time you have accumulated much wealth your life has gone down the drain. And then suddenly one becomes aware: "What have I been doing? I have wasted my life."

With that realization -- "I have wasted my life in accumulating unnecessary things, and now all those beautiful days are gone and only death is there in the future" -- a great frustration arises. One has failed, tremendously failed.

They say nothing succeeds like success, but I say nothing fails like success. The moment you have succeeded, then you will know the taste of utter failure.

HE IS YOUR SHEPHERD,
AND YOU PREFER THE WOLF;
HE INVITES YOU TO HIM,
AND YET YOU STAY UNFED...

His invitation is always coming. It comes in the sunrays every day in the morning, but you never dance to the tune of the sunrays. It comes in the calls of the birds, but you never sing with them. It comes with each rose flower opening, but you don't open up with the flowers.

His invitation is constantly coming; it goes on coming, twenty-four hours, round the clock. But you have become deaf, you don't hear. The still small voice inside you goes on saying to you, "What are you doing? You are simply wasting your time, your energy."

The best way to waste your energy, your time, your life, is to go on thinking of the past and the future. And his invitation comes in the present, his invitation belongs to the present.

HE INVITES YOU TO HIM,

AND YET YOU STAY UNFED;
HE GIVES YOU HIS PROTECTION,
YET YOU ARE SOUND ASLEEP...

What is this sleep all the mystics talk about? What is this metaphysical sleep? You are unconscious of the present: this is the sleep. You are here, and yet you are not here. Your mind is roaming somewhere else -- into the past which is no more, or into the future which is not yet. And that which is remains utterly unknown to you.

The whole earth is full of somnambulists, sleepwalkers.

Professor Peabody had just returned from his honeymoon and a trip around the world. At the airport he was recognized by one of his pupils.

"Dr. Peabody!" shouted the student. "How was the honeymoon?"

"Superb."

"Was the trip exciting?" she asked breathlessly.

"Sensational. I visited every great museum and art gallery. The Louvre was magnificent. My wife and I wined and dined in the best restaurants of the world. It was a physical, emotional, and gastronomical adventure."

"What are you going to do now that the excitement is over?"

"The excitement is not quite over yet," said the professor in a grave voice.

"You're taking another trip?"

"No, I forgot my wife in Tokyo."

Just watch your own life. You are constantly forgetting to live herenow, and that is the only life there is. You go on rushing towards the past or towards the future, which are both meaningless; this is a simple leakage of energy. And then you are impotent in the present, empty, hollow. You cannot connect with the present, and the present is the only door to the divine.

HE GIVES YOU HIS PROTECTION,
YET YOU ARE SOUND ASLEEP;
OH, WELL DONE,
YOU SENSELESS UPSTART FOOL!

Ivan was a worrywart. He worried night and day. "How am I going to pay next month's bill? I'm sure my daughter was on that plane that crashed. The economic situation is terrible. Will we all end up eating dog food?"

Then one day Ivan's aunt died and he inherited a million dollars. Eventually he bought a new home, the most lavish furniture, and a luxury car. The world now seemed like a rosy place.

While visiting Ivan's wife one day, a neighbor noticed Ivan sitting alone in his room and moaning like a wounded hyena.

"What's wrong with Ivan?" inquired the neighbor. "Is he ill?"

Ivan's wife gave a knowing smile. "Not really, except Ivan is worried that he has nothing to worry about."

Yes, that too creates worry, when you have nothing to worry about. You have become so accustomed, mechanically accustomed to worrying, that if you have nothing to worry about you will worry about this.

People come to me, they say, "Life is changing. We are feeling great joy arising, we are feeling silence happening. And now we are worried: what next? Now we are worried: is this joy really real? In this silence not just a projection? Maybe it is just a kind of hypnosis we have fallen into."

Now they are creating new worries. People cannot live without worries -- why? Because worries are the food, the nourishment, for the mind. Whenever the mind sees that something is happening and you may get out of worrying, the mind pulls you back and creates new worries, absurd worries -- because without worries the mind cannot exist.

The Sufi message is: Leave everything to God, leave everything to the whole. Just see: this infinite

existence is going so perfectly. The energy that takes care of millions of stars can also take care of you; you need not carry your burden on your own head, you can trust. And just a few experiences of trust, and then you will never get caught in the old trap again because you will know things are being taken care of.

And that does not mean that you become inactive. In fact you become MORE active, but your action has a different flavor to it, a new taste. You become VERY active, but it is no longer your activity: now God acts through you. You become connected with the present, and he starts flowing through you. Great creativity is going to happen, but it will not be your doing. He will be the doer, and you will remain utterly relaxed, with not a worry.

Just think of that space when not a worry exists in your being, not a tension. That relaxedness is what everybody is longing for. And everybody is destroying all the possibilities of it ever happening. We go on creating a wrong space and we go on longing for something which cannot happen in this space.

You will have to create a different kind of space. A different space is needed: that space is called trust, surrender, let-go, faith, love, or whatever you want to call it. Once that space is created, you start moving on a totally different plane. You enter a new dimension: deathless is that dimension, fearless is that dimension. And then you live totally, boldly; and then whatsoever you do, you are totally in it, utterly in it. Each act becomes such a passionate affair, so creative that not only are things created outside you, but because of that creativity something integrates inside you too.

You may paint: a great painting will happen outside, and inside the painter is created. You may write poetry: outside, the poetry is created, inside, the poet becomes integrated.

Each act of creativity creates the creator. You become more centered, rooted. And the more rooted you are, the less and less you feel a stranger. The idea that "I am an outside here," disappears. The whole existence belongs to you, and you belong to the whole existence. Great celebration starts happening of its own accord.

HE HEALS OUR NATURE FROM WITHIN,
KINDER TO US THAN WE OURSELVES ARE.
A MOTHER DOES NOT LOVE HER CHILD
WITH HALF THE LOVE THAT HE BESTOWS.

This sentence will look a little erroneous, because the love of a mother and the love of God cannot be compared in this way, that God loves more than your mother, double your mother. The difference is not of quantity. And you have all known the love of your mother -- it will not thrill your heart if God only loves double that, it may even make you very sad! It doesn't look like much of a promise.

And people who have been reading Hakim Sanai have been continuously stumbling over this. And not even a single commentary exists which has found the right interpretation of this sentence. It is not what it appears to be; it has a very profound meaning, totally different than you will read in the lines. You will have to look between the lines.

First, God's love is qualitatively different. Then why does Sanai say:

A MOTHER DOES NOT LOVE HER CHILD
WITH HALF THE LOVE THAT HE BESTOWS.

He is bringing something which is given by the master to the disciple in privacy, in secrecy. But now it can be told, because now psychologists have come to know -- they have stumbled upon a fact which has been known to the Sufis, to the Zen people, to the Tantra people, all along -- that the mind is divided into two parts: the conscious and the unconscious.

A mother's love is an unconscious love. She loves, but she is as asleep as anybody else; her love is unconscious. God's love is conscious. If we divide the mind into two -- consciousness and unconsciousness -- then God's love is double, because he is utterly conscious. Psychologists say that only one part of our mind is conscious, and nine parts are unconscious. God is a hundred percent conscious.

That's why whenever a man like Jesus or Buddha or Mahavira has become totally conscious we have called him divine, we have called him a god. The reason is psychological: there no longer exists any unconsciousness in him: no corner of darkness is left, all is light.

God loves in a conscious way. The mother's love is unconscious, and naturally when love is unconscious

it is contaminated by all kinds of unconscious things. There is greed, there is anger, there is hatred, there is jealousy, there is domination, power-politics -- everything is there. In fact, so many unconscious ugly things are there that the beauty of love is almost crushed, crippled, poisoned.

God's love is totally conscious. Buddha loves you with no desire to dominate you, with no desire of getting anything back in return, with no desire of any future reward, with no motivation. He loves because he is love. In fact to say that he loves you is not right, because love is not an act on his part. He cannot help it. Just as the river flows towards the ocean, love flows from him towards whoever he comes across.

Even if nobody is there, love goes on radiating from a Buddha. Even when a Buddha is asleep, love goes on radiating from his being. He is love.

We have seen a few such people on this earth: they are called messengers of God, incarnations of God, *avataras*, Buddhas, *tirthankaras*. These are just names, names to show that they are no longer human beings in the ordinary sense. They are in the body, but they are no longer bodies. From a Buddha we can have a little glimpse of what God's love will be like.

Hakim Sanai is right in a way. The mother only loves unconsciously, so her love is half. God loves consciously, so his love is double -- in this way, it is double.

But when love becomes conscious, a qualitative change happens; it is not only a question of quantity. Unconscious love is one thing; it is like groping in a dark night, the groping of a blind man. When love is conscious, it is full light, noontide; you are not blind, there is no groping at all.

But remember that the metaphor is significant. God is the mother, the matrix. Existence is motherly, it is a womb: it nourishes you, it is constantly flowing towards you with all that you need. But we have completely forgotten this nourishment that comes towards us; we have forgotten this protection, we have forgotten the shepherd.

And because we have forgotten, we have become very lonely, unprotected, unsheltered, lost. And to look at our lostness creates fear. We become scared, we have to protect ourselves, so we create our own small protections and shelters. Our whole life becomes nothing but an endeavor to create some security. And then comes death and destroys all that we have created.

All our palaces prove to be nothing but palaces made of playing-cards. And all our great boats prove to be nothing but paper boats. Our whole life is made of the stuff called dreams -- because we are asleep.
Wake up!

YOU HAVE BROKEN FAITH,
YET STILL HE KEEPS HIS FAITH WITH YOU:
HE IS TRUER TO YOU
THAN YOU ARE TO YOURSELF.

We have gone astray, we have gone far away from God. But he has not left us -- he cannot, it is impossible. From his side it is impossible. We can go as far away as we want, but from his side, we will not be far away. From his side, his love goes on pouring on us.

He goes on pouring on saints and on sinners, he makes no distinctions. He pours on the mountains and he pours in the valleys, he makes no distinctions. The mountains will not be able to keep the rain that falls on them, because they are too full and they have no space. So the valleys will become great lakes: they are empty, they have space, they are receptive; they open up, they receive and they can contain.

The religious person is one who creates space for God to enter him. He is knocking on doors, on everybody's doors, unconditionally. But very few open their doors. Those who open them, they become really rich, they become kings, because the kingdom of God is theirs. And those who are too much involved inside their houses -- arranging their furniture and putting things right and counting their money -- they cannot hear the knock.

The knock is very silent, it is a whisper: you have to be silent to hear it. And you have to be unoccupied to hear it -- and our occupations are such, it looks so absurd seeing human beings obsessed with such foolish and ridiculous things.

He had heard that a certain whorehouse in Great Neck, New York, had an unusual reputation for the bizarre. So he drove to the place and, once inside, asked the madam if she had anything unusual for him to try.

"Things are pretty slow today," she said, "but I do have one number you might enjoy." She went on to describe a New Jersey hen that had been trained to do blow jobs.
"We've got her here, but only for the day."

The visitor could hardly belive it, but he paid the fee and went into a room with the hen. After a frustrating hour of trying to make love to the hen, he figured out that he was dealing with nothing but a plain old chicken. He left.

Thinking about it later, he decided that he had had so much fun trying that he returned the next day and asked the madam, "Do you have anything new today?"

"Come this way," she said, and led him to a dark room where a group of men were looking through a one-way mirror. He saw that they were watching a girl trying to make it with a dog.

"Wow!" he said to the man standing next to him. "This is really great!"

The man replied, "Man, it ain't nothin'! You shoulda been here yesterday and seen the guy with the chicken."

Man seems to be mad. And how can such people hear the knock of God? People are involved in stupidities. And don't laugh at that poor man -- this is the situation of almost all. Details may be different but the story is the same. And it goes on and on to the very end.

An old man made it shakily through the door to Joe Conforte's Mustang Ranch, outside Reno, Nevada.

The receptionist stared at him. "You gotta be in the wrong place!" she exclaimed. "What are you looking for?"

"Ain't this the famous Mustang? Ain't this where you allus' got forty-five girls ready`n'able?"

The receptionist looked perplexed. "Ready for what?"

"I want a girl," the old man rasped. "I wanna get laid."
"How old are you, Pop?" she asked.
"Ninety-two," he replied.
"Ninety-two? Pop, you've had it!"

"Oh," said the old man, a little disconcerted, as his trembling fingers reached for his wallet. "How much do I owe you?"

Now even memory is not there, he has lost his whole mind. But something mechanical persists -- something that goes on, it seems, on its own. From the beginning to the end, people remain ungrownups.

To grow old is not to grow up, to become old is not to become mature. Maturity has nothing to do with old age, nothing to do with age at all. Maturity has something to do with becoming more and more conscious, becoming more and more silent and aware, becoming more and more watchful of what you are doing and why, where you are going and why.

Franklin D. Roosevelt said in his first inaugural address: "We don't know where we are going, but we are on our way."

Everybody seems to be in the same state. Nobody knows where, but everybody is on their way and everybody is going faster and faster. Speed seems to be the only concern: make it faster, and never ask where you are going, because those questions are troubling questions, they create anxiety. So please don't ask where you are going, ask how to go there fast enough. And make your journey so fast, and become so much concerned with speed, that all goals are forgotten -- that you lose everything else and become occupied with speed.

Man is so much obsessed with speed, and nobody seems to ask, "Where are you going, and for what? Because God is here! Where are you going?" And no speed is needed to reach God. In fact, unless you learn how to sit silently, how to be in a state of utter relaxedness, how to drop the speedy mind completely, you will never come to know the truth, the reality, that which is.

God is very close by, but you are in such a rush. You will have to slow down, and you will have to learn to listen to whispers.

YOU HAVE BROKEN FAITH,
YET STILL HE KEEPS HIS FAITH WITH YOU:
HE IS TRUER TO YOU
THAN YOU ARE TO YOURSELF.

You are very untrue to yourself. How has this happened that you have become so untrue to yourself? You never really did it knowingly; it is a by-product. You have been trying to be untrue to others, and as a by-product it has happened that you have become untrue to yourself.

This is a basic phenomenon, that whatsoever you pretend to others, sooner or later you will start believing in it. If you go on smiling -- a false smile, a painted smile -- at everybody you meet, sooner or later you will start believing that you are a very very happy person. Because those people who see you smiling, always smiling, will start telling you that you are really happy, you are great: this will be their feedback. And you will become hypnotized by the feedback, and you will smile more, because it brings a good payoff. And you will go on smiling more and more.

I have heard that every night Jimmy Carter's wife has to close his mouth, because he goes on and on in the night... it becomes mechanical.

And you learn about yourself through others. If an ugly person is given a mirror which makes him look beautiful, he will believe that he is beautiful, because there is no way to know your own face. He will look in the mirror, the mirror will say, "You are beautiful," and he will start believing it.

And if sometimes he comes across a true mirror which simply reflects the way he is, he will think this mirror is wrong. He may even destroy that mirror, because it creates sadness in him; and moreover, it does not reflect the truth, it distorts.

That's what happens. If you come across a true person you will be angry with him, because he will not support your lies and he will not support your masks. He will pull your masks down and he will try to show you your real face. He can only reflect that which is, he cannot reflect that which is pretended.

That's why the man of truth is always thought to be a kind of trouble-maker. The society does not like him. The society does not want to hear the truth, they are perfectly happy helping each other's lies. And whoever helps you lie, you call him your friend -- he is your enemy, but you call him your friend.

And even if sometimes your friend starts telling the truth to you, the friendship starts breaking.

Sigmund Freud is reported to have said that if every person on the earth decided to be true, just for twenty-four hours there would not be even four friendships left in the whole world. If every person, just for twenty-four hours, was true, there would be millions of divorces, and friendship would disappear, and families would fall apart. There would be chaos -- because we are living on lies.

The man who does not like you says, "I love you." He has his motives: by saying that, he is preparing ground for himself. We believe what others say to us about us. We have no direct approach, we have no immediate contact with our own being; it is via others.

And how can you come to know your real self via others?

The only way to know your real self is to forget others, to close your eyes and just be there inside yourself -- and discard all the opinions that have been given to you, discard all that has been said about you, in toto, and become utterly empty of the opinions of others. This is what meditation is all about.

And one day when you are absolutely empty, you will come to know your real face. Zen people call it the original face. Sometimes it takes years, because there are so many false faces -- false faces upon false faces, layers upon layers -- that you will have to peel your onion for months, for years. It depends with what intensity and with what sincerity you work upon yourself.

YOU HAVE BROKEN FAITH,
YET STILL HE KEEPS HIS FAITH WITH YOU...

God still believes in you.

Rabindranath Tagore has written: "Whenever I see a new child born, I look at the sky and I thank him, because the new child is a proof that God still believes in man. Otherwise he would have stopped creating. We have betrayed him, but he still hopes. His hope for us seems to be absolute. We cannot change his hope; whatsoever we do, our doing remains irrelevant."

Existence still hopes that man will arrive, that man will be able to surpass his dreams, his sleep, that man will be able to become conscious. Existence still hopes -- that's why it goes on creating you.

HE CREATED YOUR MENTAL POWERS;
YET HIS KNOWLEDGE IS INNOCENT
OF THE PASSAGE OF THOUGHT.
HE KNOWS WHAT IS IN YOUR HEART;
FOR HE MADE YOUR HEART ALONG WITH YOUR CLAY;
BUT IF YOU THINK THAT HE KNOWS
IN THE SAME WAY THAT YOU DO,
THEN YOU ARE STUCK LIKE A DONKEY
IN YOUR OWN MUD.

God knows in a totally different way than we know. Our knowledge is of the intellect. His knowing is not of the intellect; his knowing is simple, it is innocent. It is not through thoughts that he knows. He simply knows; knowing is his nature.

It is just as a mirror reflects: it does not think whether to reflect or not to reflect, it simply reflects. It is just as the sun rises and the earth becomes full of light: the sun does not think to wake people up because it is day now. The sun does not think, "Now I have to reach each bird and provoke the bird into a morning song, and I have to go to each rose and open the petals of the rose." No, there, is no thought on the part of the sun. The sun simply rises; it is its nature to radiate light.

God's nature is knowing. His nature is intelligence, utter intelligence. He reflects like a mirror. And if you want to know God you will have to learn this way of knowing.

God cannot be know through scriptures, because that is not God's way of knowing. You will have to learn his ways: you will have to become innocent. The man who is knowledgeable is cunning, clever, but not innocent. The knowledgeable man is full of information -- and the more information you have, the less is the possibility of your intelligence functioning.

I have heard:

A woman had brought some gadget, a new gadget, for her kitchen, but she did not know how to make it work. So she went into the house, searched for the catalogue, and started reading about the device. When she had read it she came back and the cook had already started the device.

She said, "How did you manage it?"

And the old cook said, "When you are uneducated, you have to use intelligence. When you are educated, you need not. You went to look in the catalogue: I cannot read, so I had to use my intelligence."

Ponder over it. The more knowledgeable you are, the less the need of intelligence. Hence intellectuals remain stupid; they can brag much about their knowledge, but deep down they remain unintelligent. Scholars are always unintelligent. They may have great degrees, but if you look at their research work you will be surprised: they are just collecting rubbish. They go on collecting rubbish. Nobody ever reads their theses; they go on accumulating in the university libraries. The only function and purpose of those theses will be to help other foolish people to write more theses; those will be the only persons who will read them.

Millions of treaties are written every year, millions of Ph.D's and D.Litt's are awarded, and the world functions in such an unintelligent way. Our world is the most educated, and the most unintelligent. This is the century when we have succeeded in educating people; particularly in the advanced, rich countries, education is universal now.

But what is the outcome? People are not functioning intelligently. If you know that a person is very very intellectual, you can be sure he will not function intelligently -- he will not need to. Children function more intelligently than older people, because they don't have any knowledge. They have to use their own resources; they cannot depend on knowledge, they have none.

If you want to know God, you will have to know his way of knowing. What is his way of knowing? Intelligence, not intellect; innocence, not knowledgeability.

Meditation makes you innocent, because it helps you drop all knowledge. Love makes you intelligent, because love has nothing to do with knowledge.

HE CREATED YOUR MENTAL POWERS;
YET HIS KNOWLEDGE IS INNOCENT
OF THE PASSAGE OF THOUGHT.

HE KNOWS WHAT IS IN YOUR HEART;
FOR HE MADE YOUR HEART ALONG WITH YOUR CLAY;
BUT IF YOU THINK THAT HE KNOWS
IN THE SAME WAY THAT YOU DO,
THEN YOU ARE STUCK LIKE A DONKEY
IN YOUR OWN MUD.

His way of knowing is totally different, diametrically opposite, to your way of knowing. But you can learn his way of knowing. And the moment you have learnt his way of knowing, you have started moving closer towards him.

That's why Jesus says, "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of God."

IN HIS PRESENCE,
SILENCE IS THE GIFT OF TONGUES.

That is the only language that God understands: silence. He does not understand Sanskrit, although Hindus believe that that is DEVAVANI, God's language. He does not understand Arabic either, whatsoever Mohammedans may believe. He does not understand Hebrew, whatsoever the claim of the Jews. He does not understand Aramaic, although Jesus may have understood and spoken Aramaic.
What is his language? He understands only silence.

So if you are praying through words you will never reach him, your prayer will never reach him. Words are too heavy; they will not allow your prayer to soar high and reach the ultimate. Only silence can have wings.

He understands silence. The real prayer consists only of silence: silent tears, silent crying of the heart, silent laughter, a silent dance, a silent music inside your being. When you are utterly silent you are immediately in tune with God. So the Vedas are not going to help, neither is the Bible nor the Koran. In fact the Vedas were born to those who were silent.

That's how the Koran descended onto the earth. Mohammed had been meditating for forty days in silence -- praying, meditating, sitting silently in the hills -- and one day suddenly something started descending. A light penetrated him, a song entered him. He was used as a vehicle; God spoke through him.

Of course, when God speaks through Mohammed he uses Arabic, because that is what Mohammed knows. When God speaks through Buddha he uses Pali, because that's what Buddha knows.

But God's own language is only silence. In fact, when he flows through Buddha it is the mechanism of Buddha's mind that translates silence into Pali. It is the mechanism of Mohammed's mind that translates silence into Arabic. And then there is great controversy: then the scholars of Pali and the scholars of Prakrit and the scholars of Sanskrit and the scholars of Hebrew, Aramaic and Arabic, they go on quarreling. And only one has spoken. Only one silence has flowed down. But it was translated; it was given shape and form, it became a language.

If you want to reach God, you will have to learn the way of silence.

IN HIS PRESENCE,
SILENCE IS THE GIFT OF TONGUES.

Only those who are silent, they know how to talk to him. They know how to communicate, how to commune.

HE KNOWS THE TOUCH
OF AN ANT'S FOOT
MOVING IN DARKNESS
OVER A ROCK.
HE ALWAYS KNOWS
WHAT IS IN MEN'S MINDS:
YOU WOULD DO WELL
TO REFLECT ON THIS.

There is no need to say anything to him. Just bow down -- because he knows. He already knows, before you, what is in your mind: he knows it, he reflects it. Your conscious, your unconscious, your collective unconscious -- all are reflected in him. There is no need to say anything, it is absolutely unnecessary. Just open up, just bow down. Be silent in his presence.

And one thing more: he is not a person, he is a presence. That's why no image can ever represent him, no idol can ever substitute for him. He is a presence, a pure presence.

Have you ever felt the difference between a person and a presence? There are persons who have something around themselves -- you can call it presence. For example, if you see Buddha walking, you will be immediately aware that he is not walking like others. In a way he is just like everybody else, but there is something mysterious surrounding him, a kind of presence. You cannot catch hold of it, you cannot measure it, you cannot weigh it, it is very elusive, but it is there.

Sometimes you feel it in ordinary people also: once in a while, you come across a person who has a kind of presence. When he is with you he transforms you just by being there. There are people who will make you sad by their presence, there are people who will make you happy by their presence. They may not have said a single word, but just because they are there, a certain aura, a certain energy-field, surrounds them.

God is an energy-field. So don't look for his face, he has none. And don't look for his location, because you cannot locate him. He is like an energy-field. But you can feel it: if you are available, you can feel his presence. And once you have felt his presence, you will know; then you will come across his presence the whole day, in many ways.

The silent tree standing against the sky, and you will see something is present around the tree. In the mountains, the mountains will look very meditative if you have known his presence. In the flowers and in the fragrances you will feel his presence, in the sunset and in the stars. In the eyes of people, in the laughter of a child, in the tears of a prayerful man, you will see the presence.

Presence has to be felt. It needs a silent, meditative, loving heart. You cannot touch it; it is not gross, it is very subtle -- the subtlest. But it is there. It is always everywhere.

We live in the presence called God, we live in the ocean of God's presence. Become a little more sensitive to it. And what are th ways of becoming sensitive? This sutra gives a few keys to you.

One: drop the magnifying glass of your ego.

Second: trust, surrender. He cares for you.

Third: he is constantly healing you from your own sources, from within. Go to the inner well of your being, and from there you will find his nourishment, his constant welling-up energy.

Fourth: be true. Drop your masks, your phoniness.

Fifth: learn God's way of knowing -- that is innocence.

Sixth: be silent, because that is his only language.

HE KNOWS THE TOUCH
OF AN ANT'S FOOT
MOVING IN DARKNESS
OVER A ROCK.
HE ALWAYS KNOWS
WHAT IS IN MEN'S MINDS:
YOU WOULD DO WELL
TO REFLECT ON THIS.

And the seventh and last: your prayer has not to be a demand. Don't ask anything; he knows, before you ever know, what is your need. Just bow down. He is a presence -- so wherever you bow down, you are bowing down to him. At whosoever's feet you bow down, all feet are his.

If you bow down to the earth you bow down to him. If you bow down to the sun you bow down to him. Be a pagan -- there is no need to go to any church or temple. Trees are beautiful temples, and mountains and people -- the whole existence is his temple. He is embodied in this existence.

Don't ask about his face, because all faces are his. And don't ask for his location, because he is all. He cannot be located, he cannot be addressed, he has no form and no name.

If these seven things are pondered over, he can happen immediately, this very moment.

FROM HIM FORGIVENESS COMES SO FAST,
IT REACHES US BEFORE REPENTANCE
HAS EVEN TAKEN SHAPE ON OUR LIPS.
HE IS YOUR SHEPHERD,
AND YOU PREFER THE WOLF;
HE INVITES YOU TO HIM,
AND YET YOU STAY UNFED;
HE GIVES YOU HIS PROTECTION,
YET YOU ARE SOUND ASLEEP:
OH, WELL DONE,
YOU SENSELESS UPSTART FOOL!
HE HEALS OUR NATURE FROM WITHIN,
KINDER TO US THAN WE OURSELVES ARE.
A MOTHER DOES NOT LOVE HER CHILD
WITH HALF THE LOVE THAT HE BESTOWS.
YOU HAVE BROKEN FAITH,
YET STILL HE KEEPS HIS FAITH WITH YOU:
HE IS TRUER TO YOU
THAN YOU ARE TO YOURSELF.
HE CREATED YOUR MENTAL POWERS;
YET HIS KNOWLEDGE IS INNOCENT
OF THE PASSAGE OF THOUGHT.
HE KNOWS WHAT IS IN YOUR HEART;
FOR HE MADE YOUR HEART ALONG WITH YOUR CLAY;
BUT IF YOU THINK THAT HE KNOWS
IN THE SAME WAY THAT YOU DO,
THEN YOU ARE STUCK LIKE A DONKEY
IN YOUR OWN MUD.

IN HIS PRESENCE,
SILENCE IS THE GIFT OF TONGUES.

HE KNOWS THE TOUCH
OF AN ANT'S FOOT
MOVING IN DARKNESS
OVER A ROCK.
HE ALWAYS KNOWS
WHAT IS IN MEN'S MINDS:
YOU WOULD DO WELL
TO REFLECT ON THIS.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Back to Eros

16 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7812160
ShortTitle: UNIO206
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 103 mins

The first question:

BELOVED MASTER,

I HAVE BEEN A DEVOTEE OF BABA MUKTANANDA AND RAN A CENTER FOR HIM. I EXPERIENCED A PERIOD OF EXTREME DIFFICULTY AND IT WAS NOT UNTIL I READ YOUR BOOKS THAT I UNDERSTOOD ALL THAT WAS AND STILL IS HAPPENING.
I QUESTION THE NEED TO BE ATTACHED TO ANOTHER TEACHER, ALTHOUGH I FEEL AND UNDERSTAND YOUR TEACHINGS DEEPLY. I KNOW I CANNOT GO BACK TO BABA'S METHODS. I'M CONFUSED -- CAN YOU HELP?

Bernadette Brown, only a disciple can be helped. And the disciple has to become involved, committed. Without commitment there is no possibility of any help. A tree has to be rooted in the soil, only then can it grow. If it starts talking about not getting attached to the earth, it will die.

Why are you afraid of getting attached to a new master? Do you think you have gone beyond attachment? Is it really non-attachment? Or is it just the attachment to the old teacher that is hindering your path?

You are still attached to a person to whom you think you cannot go back. Now, this is unintelligent. Remain attached to him by all means, if you feel you are growing there -- that is intelligence. Wherever growth is happening, wherever you are getting more and more mature, more and more blissful, remain attached by all means.

But the moment growth has stopped, the moment you can see that you are not going anywhere, or going round in circles, it is time to become detached. Seek new soil, seek new lands, new pastures. And one has to go on seeking till one becomes a master in one's own right.

Why be afraid of the new? You are attached to yesterday's sun, and a new sun has risen today. And because of your attachment to yesterday's sun you are keeping your eyes closed! Your fear is that of betrayal. But what can you do? It is not that you are betraying anybody, it is simply a search for your own growth -- and that is your responsibility.

And you will have to go on seeking, searching. On and on one has to go, till one arrives at one's own being. And learn from everywhere, and don't be so miserly. Now you want my help, but without becoming attached to me. It is impossible; you will have to be plugged in with we.

That's what sannyas is all about. Unless you are plugged in, my energy cannot flow into you. You can go on reading my books, but that is quite a different matter. It will remain intellectual, it will never become existential.

It is a totally different phenomenon when you are a sannyasin and you listen to my words than when you are not a sannyasin and you listen to my words. They are the same words, but the meaning is totally different.

When you are in a love relationship with me, those words simply become aflame. They have a light in them, they are luminous. They are not ordinary words; they are words of your master, they are words coming from a source to which you have become devoted. They are really YOUR words -- as if your own being has spoken to you. There is intimacy, there is love. And in that love, the miracle happens.

It is up to you. But don't be clever; that cleverness will not help. To be with me means to be involved with me. You can be here, but if you are not with me, your being here is superficial. You will remain on the periphery, you will remain an outsider. And great secrets can only be delivered in deep intimacy. They can be only delivered through love.

You say: I HAVE BEEN A DEVOTEE OF BABA MUKTANANDA...

It is already a "have been," it is finished. You have learned whatsoever you could learn from him; you have grown out of it, you have passed that class. Now enter into a new class, enter into a new land, explore this new country.

You say: AND I RAN A CENTER FOR HIM. I EXPERIENCED A PERIOD OF EXTREME DIFFICULTY AND IT WAS NOT UNTIL I READ YOUR BOOKS THAT I UNDERSTOOD ALL THAT WAS AND STILL IS HAPPENING.

If just by reading my books you have been helped, then think what is possible if you get involved with me. Even the impossible is possible.

And Muktananda has helped you, that's why you are here. It is not betraying him. He has helped in his own way; without him you would not have been here. But now you have to go beyond. You have used the boat, now you have to leave it behind. Don't become too attached to the boat, otherwise the whole journey becomes absurd. If you are too attached to the boat you will not leave it; you will not get to the other shore, and you will be puzzled and you will be confused.

Reading my books is an intellectual way of communicating with me. Being a disciple is a non-intellectual, intuitive way of communing with me. Reading my books, listening to my words, is from head to head. Becoming a sannyasin is from heart to heart.

Yes, a few things can be communicated through the head, through words, but those few things are not really the heart of the matter. The real heart of the matter can be communicated only from heart to heart. Only in tremendous devotion, receptivity, passionate love, surrender, in trust, does the flame jump from the master to the disciple And the flame can jump only when you have come very close.
It is up to you.

You ask: I QUESTION THE NEED TO BE ATTACHED TO ANOTHER TEACHER.

If you are still attached to Muktananda, go back to him, forget all about me. Then I am not for you. But don't become confused, because I am a totally different kind of man. Then you will remain attached to the primary class, then you can go on playing the same game again and again.

Muktananda is a teacher -- orthodox, conventional, a puritan, part of the status quo, traditional. I am just the opposite: I am not a teacher, I am not teaching you any doctrine, I am not giving you any creed.

The word `creed' is beautiful, it comes from a root CREDERE: CREDERE means `to believe'. I am not giving you any belief-system, I am destroying all belief-systems.

Muktananda has given you a belief-system. He is an ordinary teacher, in the service of the society, in the service of the past, in the service of this rotten structure, establishment. He is not a master.

I have seen him, I have met him: there is no fire in him. Nothing has happened in him -- or whatsoever has happened is very ordinary, can happen to anybody. Those type of things happen in India to thousands of people. He has no insight, he is not an enlightened person. You can remain attached to him and you can go on playing the game, but you will remain in a very primary state.

And I am not saying that he has not helped you -- even a primary class helps, otherwise nobody would ever enter into the university. But I am a totally different kind of person, diametrically opposite. I teach you rebellion. I am against the whole past, I am all for the present. And the future is going to be born out of the present.

I am not for the establishment. My whole work here is to create a totally different kind of humanity. The humanity that has existed up till now is ill, abnormal, neurotic. I don't belong to any tradition: I am not a Hindu, not a Christian, not a Mohammedan. I am utterly finished with the past, and I teach the same to you.

I don't give you a doctrine, I give you an insight into reality. I don't give you a belief, I take all beliefs and prejudices away from you, so that you can become a clean clear mirror and that which is can be reflected in you.

But this is possible only if you come close to me. The closer you are, the better. And by being closer I don't mean a physical closeness, I mean a spiritual closeness.

You say: I QUESTION THE NEED TO BE ATTACHED TO ANOTHER TEACHER ALTHOUGH I FEEL AND UNDERSTAND YOUR TEACHINGS DEEPLY.

Now you will be in turmoil. You are creating a split in yourself. Your heart is finished with your so-called teacher, Muktananda; just your mind is clinging. Your heart will be with me now, and your mind will go on clinging to the past. The mind always clings to the past. The mind is absolutely against the

present and the future; it lives, exists, on the past, on the dead. Now you will be in a great split; your mind will say one thing, and your heart will say another thing.

And my ways are so totally different from your other so-called teachers that the rift will become bigger and bigger every day. Either burn all my books and forget all about me -- be at peace at least; you will remain stupid but there will be peace -- or be finished with your old attachments. Then you can start growing again.

I can help you.

You say: I KNOW I CANNOT GO BACK TO BABA'S METHODS.

There is not much of a method to your Baba Muktananda. It is so childish, the whole thing is so unintelligent! But there are people who need it; there are people who can only understand a very superficial thing. It is fortunate that you have grown out of that need. Now please don't go on carrying your childhood clothes with you: they won't fit you, they will suffocate you.

And your devotion is towards truth. If your devotion is towards truth, then from wherever it comes, you have to bow down there, you have to surrender there.

You say: I AM CONFUSED -- CAN YOU HELP?

I can help. But, Bernadette Brown, can you take my help? That's the question. The crux of the matter is not can I help -- can you take it, can you receive it?

Sannyas is just a gesture from your side that you are ready to receive it. And I can give it to you only when you are ready to receive it.

The second question:

IF THE SELF IS THE SAME IN ALL MEN, DOES THIS MEAN THAT ALL MEN ARE IDENTICAL? IF SO, HOW CAN ANY ONE MAN BE AN ESSENTIAL PART OF CREATION?

Richard Mitchley, the supreme self is the same in all men. And not only in all men but in all beings -- men, animals, birds, trees, rocks. The supreme self is the center of the whole existence. It is not my self or your self, it is simply THE self. It is universal, it is not personal.

And still every individual is different, every individual is unique. This is one of the most paradoxical things, but it is so.

All waves are part of the same ocean. And still each single wave taken, thought about, meditated over, is totally different from any other wave that has ever been, is, or will ever be. Both are true. Each wave is nothing but part of the ocean, the same ocean: the ocean is the supreme self. But the wave has a form. One wave is so tidal and is trying to reach the stars; another is so small, so humble. They are different: their shape, their form, their manifestation, is different. No two waves are the same, and still the ocean behind each wave is the same. So I don't see that there is any difficulty in understanding this simple truth, although it is paradoxical.

The self is one. And still the selves are all different. Self with a capital `S' is one; selves with a lower-case `s' are millions. And they are all different -- they are waves. God creates out of the same stuff, but each time he paints differently, he sculpts differently.

I have heard:

An American art dealer traveling in China saw a beautiful hand-carved chair in an artisan's shop and was enchanted with it. He asked the artisan how much he would charge to make eleven additional chairs.

"All different?" said the artisan.

"No, all exactly like this one."

"Well," said the artisan dubiously, "If they must all be exactly alike, I will have to charge you more for each chair."

"More!" exclaimed the American, who had hoped for a better price on a quantity order. "Why more?"

"I would become bored making them all alike," replied the artisan. "I would be happier making each one different."

God would have really become bored if he was to go on producing the same type of people again and again. God is not an assembly line. The production is not mass; it is always unique, whatsoever is created. You cannot find two pebbles alike on the whole of the earth, not even two leaves alike. What to say about two human beings?

But the stuff is the same: it is the same universal consciousness out of which we are all made, sculptured, painted. It is the same, but still each one is given a different form. And the world is beautiful because each individual has a uniqueness -- his own face, his own authenticity. Yet go deeper in him, and you will find the individual disappearing. And when you have reached to his very core, there is no individual left, but only the universal.

So let me say it in this way: on the circumference we are different, at the center we are the same. The center is one, the circumference is millions. And each circumference has its own way of expression, of being.

God is a creator, not a producer. And his creativity is infinite. He never duplicates, he never imitates, he never creates carbon copies. He creates each individual only once -- and that is your grandeur, your dignity, your glory.

Mitchley, you ask me: IF THE SELF IS THE SAME IN ALL MEN, DOES THIS MEAN THAT ALL MEN ARE IDENTICAL?

They are not identical. On the circumference they are absolutely unique. At the center there is no question of identity: it is one. There are not two, so how can they be identical? At the center there is only one universal existence; there is no question of being identical with anything else -- there IS nothing else. On the periphery, on the circumference, there is no question of being identical: all waves are different, no two waves are similar.

And you ask: IF SO, HOW CAN ANY ONE MAN BE AN ESSENTIAL PART OF CREATION?

Each single wave is an essential part of the ocean; it is not accidental. By essential I mean it is needed by the ocean, otherwise it would not have been there in the first place. God needs you the way you are, he needs you exactly the way you are. So please don't try to become somebody else.

Don't try to become a Buddha, don't try to become a Jesus, don't try to become a Mohammed. Just be yourself, because that's how he wants you. If he had wanted Mohammeds he would have created many more Mohammeds; he does not want them. He is finished with Mohammed, Buddha, Jesus -- whomsoever he has created, he is finished with them. Now he has created you. YOU are needed -- not Mohammed, not Krishna, not Christ. You are needed, you are you are.

So don't try to imitate any great ideal, don't try to be a copy of somebody else. Be sincere to the form that God has given to you, because that is the only way to thank God, to be grateful to God. Be authentically your individual being.

And if you are an authentic individual being you will be able to know the universal too, and more easily, because the universal is not far away from the authentic individual. The ocean is just there in the wave: a look inwards, and the ocean is revealed.

But if you have become false, you cannot look inwards. The mask cannot look inwards. The false cannot look inwards, because the false has nothing like an inner side. Only the real has two sides, the outer and the inner. The false has only one side, the outer. It has no inner side; it is just a mask, there is nothing inside it. It is just a painted face.

Please don't be Hindus, don't be Mohammedans, don't be Christians. Be religious -- and by being religious, I mean look inwards, search inwards. And you will find these two things: first, your authenticity, your individuality, and in the second step you will find your universality. First the small self has to be true, then you will find the supreme self.

From the small truth to the ultimate truth: that is the journey, the pilgrimage.

The third question:

I BEGIN TO SEE MORE CLEARLY THE GAMES THAT I AND OTHER PEOPLE PLAY. ARE THESE OBSERVATIONS TO BE TRUSTED, OR AM I WASTING TIME ON MIND GAMES AGAIN?

Prem Tusheer, trust only the pure consciousness when there is nothing left to be observed. If something is left to be observed, it is still a game. It is the same game, played with the new toys.

You say: I BEGIN TO SEE MORE CLEARLY THE GAMES THAT I AND OTHER PEOPLE PLAY.

Now, if you don't become alert, you may start playing this game of observation. And you will be continuously observing.

I have heard about a psychoanalyst who went to see a beauty contest. Naked beautiful women were passing: the whole audience was excited, everybody was totally absorbed in watching the beautiful women. But the psychiatrist, the psychoanalyst, was watching people.

His friend who was sitting by his side asked him, "What are you doing? The women are there on the stage, why don't you look there?"

He said, "I am looking at the people. I am watching how they are reacting, what is in their eyes."

Now, this is the same game again. A few people are watching the naked women, and somebody is watching the people watching the naked women. Now the game has gone a little deeper. And there may be a third person who can watch this psychoanalyst watching people watching naked women... and so on, so forth, it can go on and on.

Observation is good, but don't let it become a game. It CAN become a game, and then it is all the same; what game you are playing is not the question. You can play religious games, you can play psychological games, you can play spiritual games -- you can go on playing.

The worldly person is after money: he is playing a game. The otherworldly person is after renouncing money: he is playing another game. The worldly person is interested in being a great success, famous, well known. The religious person is escaping to the caves, so nobody knows him, so he becomes absolutely anonymous.

But whether you want to be known by others, or you want NOT to be known by others, you are focused on others: it is the same game.

A man triumphantly walked into his favorite bar after asking for and receiving a quite substantial raise in salary at his job. "Joe!" he shouted to the bartender. "Drinks for the whole house are on me, except for that Jew over there in the corner. Don't give him a drop!"

The Jewish man, although a little hurt, remained quiet.

A short while later, the man cried out to the bartender again, "Joe, another drink for everybody here! But nothing for that Jew over there in the corner. I don't want him to have anything!"

At this, the Jew could contain himself no longer and with great frustration he walked over to the man. "What is it?" he yelled. "What have we Jews ever done to you? Why do you treat me this way?"

With great contempt the man looked at the Jew and said, "You sunk the Titanic, that's what you did!"

"What!" cried the Jew in utter disbelief. "What kind of nonsense is this? An iceberg sank the Titanic, you fool!"

The man nodded his head knowingly and replied, "That's right -- Steinberg, Greenberg, Iceberg, you are all the same to me!"

All the games are the same. Play -- but remember, all the games are the same. One has to come to a point where there is nothing left to observe, no content in the consciousness. Contentless consciousness is meditation.

And when there is no content, all games disappear, because you cannot play with nothingness. There is no way to play with nothingness. When all games have disappeared, all contents have disappeared, you will be surprised to know, you will have also disappeared with your games -- because the `I' exists only through

games. You can change your games: the `I', the ego, starts riding on other games.

When all games disappear -- the game of observation included, the spiritual game included -- when there is no content, and consciousness is there, just pure, with nothing to cling to, with nothing to hold on to, that is the moment when you go beyond games, beyond the world.

The world consists of games. Nirvana consists in going beyond all games.

The fourth question:

IS THERE NOT SOMETHING LIKE A DEEP INBUILT LONGING IN MAN TO DIE AS AN EGO, TO DISAPPEAR, TO DISSOLVE -- AND HOW IS THIS LONGING DIFFERENT FROM FREUD'S THANATOS, FROM LIFE-NEGATION?

Sona, in reality, there is no ego to disappear. Disappearance is possible only if the ego is real. If the ego really exists, only then is disappearance possible. Then what is meant when it is said, "Let the ego disappear?" All that is meant is this? "Look deep down, and you will not find any ego in you." That is the disappearance. It is not that the ego disappears -- it has never been there in the first place. You only believed that it was there; it was just a notion, an idea in you, nothing else.

It is as if it is evening and the sun has set and the night is descending and you see a rope, but it looks like a snake to you. Out of your fear you project a snake on the rope, and you start running, you are so frightened. There is no snake. If somebody catches hold of you, laughs, takes you to the rope, shows you that there is only a rope and nothing else, will you say that now the snake has disappeared, dissolved, gone away, died? That will be nonsense. You will also laugh; you will say the snake was never there in the first place. The rope was always a rope: you projected a snake on it. That snake was just a fear ripple in you.

So is the ego. Ego is just an idea, and if you start trying to drop the ego you will be in great difficulty. It cannot be dropped. How can you drop something which doesn't exist?

That's why people who try to drop the ego are in such an absurd situation: they go on dropping it and it goes on bubbling up, popping up. They become very humble, but deep down in their humbleness there is ego. Humbleness itself becomes the cause of their ego. They start proclaiming to the world: "There is nobody more humble than me, I am the tops." Now humbleness has become another form of the ego.

The ego cannot be dropped, the ego can only be looked into. Once you look into it, it is not found, because it is not there. It disappears like a dream disappears when you wake up in the morning. You can wake up, that's all; the ego cannot be dissolved. And the whole effort is absurd, because in dissolving it you have accepted its existence -- and the whole fault lies there.

Sona, you ask: IS THERE NOT SOMETHING LIKE A DEEP INBUILT LONGING IN MAN TO DIE AS AN EGO?

No, there is none, because the ego is not there. Yes, there is a deep inbuilt longing in man to know, "Who am I?" -- that is there, but not to die as an ego. There is a great urge in man to know, "Who am I?" It persists, it permeates your whole life.

Even small children start asking, "Who am I?" The question is something very fundamental. It is an inbuilt phenomenon, the inquiry into one's own being. And when you inquire deeply into your own being, the ego is not found. What is found is God. When you go in, the ego is not found, God is found. When you go out, God is not found, and you go on believing in the ego.

The ego is a belief of an outgoing consciousness, non-ego is the experience of an ingoing consciousness. It has nothing to do with Freud's THANATOS; that's a totally different phenomenon. Man has a lust for life, that is EROS. But when this lust for life gets frustrated again and again, it is replaced by its antagonist, by its diametrical opposite.

Just as love can become sour and can turn into hate, the lust for life can become a lust for death. You will be surprised to know that in poor countries very few people commit suicide. Logically it should be just otherwise: poor people should commit suicide more, there is nothing in their life to live for. But rich people commit suicide more. What is the secret of this illogical phenomenon? The richer a society becomes, the more people commit suicide; more and more people commit suicide -- why? The lust for life goes sour.

The poor man has not even lived -- how can he be frustrated with life? Frustration is possible only when you have lived and seen that there is nothing in it. The poor man still hopes: he hopes for tomorrow, he still hopes for life.

The rich man knows everything about life; he has seen it, he has lived it. He has looked all around, he has searched everywhere, and it has not been found. In tremendous frustration, the EROS, the life-instinct, turns suicidal. The rich man wants to die, because there is no point in living, because there is no hope any more. He has all that the world can give, and still it is meaningless. So why go on prolonging it unnecessarily?

The biggest problem that the future is going to face is suicide. Science will make the earth richer and richer, and more and more people will be committing suicide, because they will see, "Now what is the point of going on living the same life again and again? There is nothing that can fulfill one here: why not finish it?"

In the rich countries, in the rich cultures, it is always a very significant question: What is the meaning of life? But in a poor country nobody asks what the meaning of life is; people ask for material things. The meaning of life is the last question: when you have known life, you can ask it.

In the West, people are asking about the meaning of life, and turning East. And people in the East are turning West, because they want more technology, better houses, better food, better roads, better cars; they want all that has become available in the West. The East is turning communist, the West is turning religious. The East is turning more and more materialist -- why? Because in the East, eros is unfulfilled, so thanatos, the death-wish, cannot yet take possession.

In the West, eros has come to a saturation point. It has touched the highest peak; now there is no further to go. The circle is turning back, the wheel is turning back: it will turn into thanatos.

In fact the preparation for a third world war is nothing but preparation for a universal suicide. So much energy, so much technology, so much intelligence is poured just preparing for a third world war which will destroy all life on earth -- not only human life, but ALL life. Why is there so much passion for war? It is just a vicarious way to commit suicide.

Thanatos is eros gone sour. Unless your eros can be again revived, unless your eros can be turned inwards, unless something that has nothing to do with material things, something of the ultimate, enters your life and becomes your inquiry, eros is bound to turn into thanatos. But it is not a necessary phenomenon. When your eros is dying, you can take a jump to an new quality of eros.

Jesus says, "Come to me, I will show you the path of life abundant, life eternal." And that has been the teaching of all the great masters of the world. "You are finished with this life? Good," they say. "No need to turn sour. We will show you the way to eternal life which never turns sour because it is eternal and infinite. You can go on and on and on for ever, and there are always surprises.

That's what religion is all about: the search for an eros which never turns into a thanatos. Real religion is always life-affirmative: it affirms the life of the earth, and when it is found that that life is no more fulfilling to somebody, it opens the doors to divine life. If those doors remain closed then there is a problem; then your energy will start turning into its very opposite.

Energy can always turn into its very opposite. Love can become hate, anger can become compassion, greed can become sharing, friendship can become enmity, and vice versa. Energies can always turn into their diametrically opposite, because all energy is a dialectical process. The thesis can turn into its antithesis.

You love a person and then you feel unfulfilled: you start hating the person. Marriage can turn into a divorce; only marriage can turn into a divorce. If you really want no divorces in the world, let marriage disappear and there will be no divorces. How can there be a divorce if there is no marriage?

Whenever you long for something with great expectation, and the expectation gets frustrated, there is a crisis. And two are the alternatives: either your energy will turn to its opposite, or your energy will take a quantum leap, and will change its plane -- will move onto another plane.

Live the earthly life totally. And when you see that now it no longer fulfills you, then take a jump, a quantum leap, into unearthly life. Live the extrovert life to the full, and when you see that now you have matured, graduated from it, then turn inwards.

This is my whole process. And the moment of crisis is the greatest moment. In the moment of crisis you need somebody to guide you: you need a master. The psychotherapist cannot help you; he can only help you to get readjusted to your old life with which you are feeling frustrated. He may manage for a few months, a few years, again the same thing will happen.

Only a master can help you towards a quantum leap, a jump from a lower plane to a higher plane. And there is no end: there are higher and higher planes, peaks and peaks beyond peaks waiting for you. When you have climbed one peak, you are surprised: there is another peak challenging you.
This is the eternity of life.

The fifth question:

BELOVED MASTER,

HOW DO YOU KNOW THE INNER WORLD OF A PERSON? BECAUSE I HAVE ALWAYS FELT THAT THE MOMENT YOU SEE SOMEBODY, INSTANTLY HIS WHOLE LIFE IS REVEALED TO YOU. THIS IS MY OWN EXPERIENCE TOO.

There is not much mystery in it, it is very simple. If YOU are a mirror, if you are silent, if there is no turmoil within you, if there is no thought process and traffic of the mind inside you, the other is simply reflected. It is not a great secret.

If you go to the lake and there are no ripples and waves on the lake, you are reflected in the lake, the moon and the stars are reflected in the lake. The lake knows no art; it is not an art anyway, it is a simple phenomenon.

I am sitting here silently, with no traffic of the mind. You come in front of me, the mirror reflects you. The lake of my consciousness reflects you: I see you, all and all, from one end to another end, in your totality. But this knowing is not knowledge, this knowing is just mirroring. It is as simple as this....

Donald Crowe stopped his camper truck along the Yellowstone National Park road. "A bear!" shouted Donald with delight.

His wife cautioned him, "Dear, the signs say, `Do not feed the bears'!"
"A sandwich or two isn't going to hurt the bear."

Donald jumped out of the camper and neared the bear with a sandwich in his right hand. He then tossed the sandwich which the bear caught and downed in one gulp. Finally he gave the bear his second sandwich.

Suddenly the bear growled ferociously. He wanted the third sandwich which Donald didn't have. Donald turned his pocket inside out to show he had no more food. "No more. See? I've given you all my sandwiches."

The bear began to rush towards Donald. Donald ran for his life. As he breathlessly tore the camper door open, Donald gasped, "That bear just doesn't understand English!"

There is no need to understand your language, there is no need to understand anything about you. There is no need to understand you at all: you are simply reflected. A bear is a bear. How do you know that a bear is a bear? How do you know that a rose is a rose? There is no analysis involved in it, no technique, no technology.

They tell the story of the psychiatrist who had a plane to catch and who still had three women in his waiting-room together with their children. So he decided to treat them all at once.

He walked up to the first lady who was obviously very heavy and fat and said to her, "Madam, it's plain to see that your problem involves food, that is all you ever think of. What is your child's name?"
"Honey," replied the woman.

"You see, you even were subconsciously thinking of food when you named your child. My advice for you is to go home and stop thinking of food."

The next woman he approached was dressed up with jewelry and very expensive clothes. "Madam, it is plain to see that your priorities deal with the material things of life and that money is your god. What is your child's name?"
"Goldie," she replied.

"You see, even subconsciously you were thinking of wealth when you named your child. My advice is to go home and forget about material things."

As he approached the third women she got up, grabbed her son and in a loud voice said, "Come on,

Dick, we'd better go home now."

Things are very simple. You just have to be a mirror, and people reveal everything themselves. You need not even ask a single question. The way they walk, the way they sit, the way they look, the way they talk, reveals everything. It is not revealed to you, because you are not looking at them at all. You are so preoccupied in yourself, you are so preoccupied with your thoughts, that you are surrounded by a fog.

Otherwise, everybody is revealing everything. Everybody is naked. You just need open eyes, a silent mind, and you will be surprised: nobody can hide anything from you, there is no way of hiding anything.

The sixth question:

PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT INTELLIGENCE IS.

Patrick Coughlan, intelligence is just an openness of being -- capacity to see without prejudice, capacity to listen without interference, capacity to be with things without any a priori ideas about them -- that's what intelligence is. Intelligence is an openness of being.

That's why it is so utterly different from intellectuality. Intellectuality is just the opposite of intelligence. The intellectual person is constantly carrying prejudices, information, a prioris, beliefs, knowledge. He cannot listen; before you have said anything, he has already concluded. Whatsoever you say has to pass through so many thoughts in his mind that by the time it reaches him it is something totally different. Great distortion happens in him, and he is very closed, almost blind and deaf.

All experts, knowledgeable people, are blind. Do you know the old story of the five blind people going to see an elephant?

A teacher was telling her students, small girls and boys, the old ancient fable. She told the whole story, then she asked a small boy, "Can you tell me who the people were who went to see the elephant and then started quarreling?" She wanted to know whether the boy had heard while she was teaching the story.

And the boy stood up and said, "Yes, I know. They were the experts."

She was thinking he would answer, "They were five blind people." But the small boy said, "Those were the experts." He is far more right; yes, they were experts.

All experts are blind. Expertise means you become blind to everything else. You know more and more about less and less, and then one day you arrive at the ultimate goal of knowing all about nothing. Then you are completely closed and not even a window is open; then you have become windowless.

This is unintelligence. Intelligence is to be open to wind, rain and sun, to be open to all. Not to carry the past is intelligence, to die to the past every moment is intelligence, to remain fresh and innocent is intelligence.

Donald was driving his sports car down the main avenue when suddenly he noticed to his rear a flashing red light. It was a police car.

Quickly Donald pulled over to the side. "Officer," he blurted, "I was only doing twenty-five in a thirty-five-mile zone."

"Sir," said the officer, "I just..."

"Furthermore," interrupted Donald indignantly, "as a citizen I resent being frightened like this!"

"Please," continued the officer, "calm down, relax..."

"Relax!" shouted Donald, overwrought. "You're going to give me a traffic ticket, and you want me to relax!"

"Mister," pleaded the officer, "give me a chance to talk. I am NOT giving you a ticket."

"No?" said Donald, astonished.

"I just wanted to inform you that your right rear tire is flat."

But nobody is ready to listen to what the other is saying. Have you ever listened to what the other is saying? Before a word is uttered, you have already concluded. Your conclusions have become fixed; you

are no more liquid.

To become frozen is to become idiotic, to remain liquid is to remain intelligent. Intelligence is always flowing like a river. Unintelligence is like an ice cube, frozen. Unintelligence is always consistent, because it is frozen; it is definite, it is certain. Intelligence is inconsistent, it is flowing, it has no definition, it goes on moving according to situations; it is responsible, but it is not consistent.

Only stupid people are consistent people. The more intelligent you are, the more inconsistent you will be -- because who knows about tomorrow? Tomorrow will bring its own experiences. How can you be consistent with your yesterdays? If you are dead you will be consistent. If you are alive you HAVE to be inconsistent: you have grown, the world has changed, the river is flowing into new territory.

Yesterday the river was passing through a desert, today it is passing through a forest; it is totally different. Yesterday's experience should not become your definition for ever, otherwise you died yesterday. One should be able to go on moving with time. One should remain a process, one should never become a thing. That is intelligence.

The seventh question:

IN A LECTURE YOU SAID THAT THE REALLY AWARE WERE ABLE TO LIVE ALONE. HOW DOES THIS FIT WITH THE DREAM OF A COMMUNITY?

Sitaro, the really aware person is certainly one who is capable of living alone. But that is only half the truth. The other half is that the one who is really capable of being alone is also capable of being together with somebody In fact only he is capable of being in togetherness.

The person who is not able to be alone cannot be together with somebody, because he has no individuality. The person who has no individuality cannot be together with somebody -- why? There are many problems. First, he is always afraid that if he comes too close to the other person he will lose himself. He has no integrity yet: he is afraid.

That's why people are afraid of love, of too much love. People are afraid to come too close, because if they come too close they may dissolve in the other. That is the fear. The other may overpower them, the other may become their whole reality. They may be possessed by the other -- that is the fear.

Only a person who knows the beauty of being alone is capable of coming as close as possible, because he is unafraid. He knows that he IS, he has an integrated being in him. He has something crystallized in him, because without that crystallized something he would not be able to be alone.

The second thing: when a person is not capable of being alone he is always dependent on the other. He clings -- because he is afraid the other may leave, and then he will have to suffer loneliness. He clings, he exploits the other, he creates all kinds of bondages around the other.

And whenever you make the other your possession, you become the possession of the other. It functions in both ways. When you reduce the other to a slave, the other reduces you to a slave. And when you are so afraid of the other's leaving you, you are ready to compromise; you are ready to compromise in any way.

You will see this happening to all husbands and wives. They have compromised, they have sold their souls, for a single reason: because they cannot be alone. They are afraid the woman may leave, the man may leave -- and then? They very idea is so frightening, scary.

The capacity to be alone is the capacity to love. It may look paradoxical to you, but it is not. It is an existential truth: only those people who are capable of being alone are capable of love, of sharing, of going into the deepest core of the other person -- without possessing the other, without becoming dependent on the other, without reducing the other to a thing, and without becoming addicted to the other. They allow the other absolute freedom, because they know that if the other leaves, they will be as happy as they are now. Their happiness cannot be taken by the other, because it is not give by the other.

Then why do they want to be together? It is no longer a need, it is a luxury. Try to understand it. Real persons love each other as a luxury; it is not a need. They enjoy sharing: they have so much joy, they would like to pour it into somebody. And they know how to play their life as a solo instrument.

The solo flute player knows how to enjoy his flute alone. And if he comes and finds a tabla player, a solo tabla player, they both will enjoy being together and creating a harmony between the flute and the tabla. They both will enjoy it: they will both pour their richnesses into each other.

And, Sitaro, you ask: HOW DOES THIS FIT WITH THE DREAM OF A COMMUNITY?

That is the difference between the so-called society and a commune. The society consists of people who are needful, who are all dependent in some way or other. The children are dependent on the parents -- but remember, the parents are also dependent on the children. It may not be so obvious, but it is so -- just search a little more. The mother cannot be without the child; of course the child cannot be without the mother, but the mother also cannot be without the child.

Family members are dependent on each other, they cling to each other. It gives a certain comfort, security, safety. Then the family depends on other families. People depend on the church, people depend on clubs, people depend on societies. It is a great world of dependent people, childish ungrownups.

A commune is a totally different world. It is not a society. A commune is a gathering of people who are all capable of being alone, and they would like to be together to create a great orchestra of being. A commune is not a dependent phenomenon, it is an independence.

That's why many times in this ashram people come and tell me, "Everybody here seems to be so happy with himself that it looks as if nobody is interested in anybody else." Particularly the newcomers feel it, that it is as if people are indifferent. It is not so; they are not indifferent. But you are coming from a society where everybody is dependent on everybody else. This is not a society -- not like your old society. Here, everybody is enjoying HIS being, and nobody interferes in anybody's life, there is no interference.

My whole effort is to make you so alert, so loving, that you don't interfere. Love never interferes, love gives total freedom. If it is not giving freedom, then it is not love. It is not indifference that newcomers feel -- and, slowly slowly, they understand. By the time they have lived here for a few weeks, they know what is happening. People are not indifferent, people are very loving. But they are non-interfering, so they don't impinge upon you. And they are non-needy, they are not greedy, they don't cling to you.

Of course, you have known only that kind of people, so this new type frightens you. You think that you are not needed, that nobody cares, that these people are very selfish, that they are too self-occupied. It is nothing like that; that is not the case at all, it is absolutely untrue. But to you it may appear so in the beginning.

A commune of sannyasins will be a celebration, a gathering of people who are not in any way needy of the other. It is beautiful if two persons are together; it is good if it continues and they can sing a song together, it is good to sing a chorus. But if things go wrong, if it becomes heavy, if being together interferes with your freedom, then you can go and sing your song alone. There is no need to be part of a chorus.

And the commune is a space where this much freedom is allowed. There will be couples, but there will not be husbands and wives. There will be FRIENDS in the commune.

That's why the Indian government, the Indian society, is very much afraid of me, because I am going to create a totally different kind of community which will shatter all their ideas -- their so-called morality, and their traditionally cherished ideals of marriage, and all that nonsense.

People can live together if they enjoy being together, but only just for that joy of being together -- it is not a need. If at any moment a person decides to get out of a relationship, he can get out of it without any trouble, without any turmoil, without any crying and weeping and fighting and making things ugly, without any nagging and prolonging.

People have to be true. If they feel good being together, good. If they feel it is no longer "growthful," it is no longer maturing, they say goodbye to each other. They feel grateful to each other: whatsoever has been shared was beautiful, they will cherish the memory for ever, but now the time has come to depart. They lived in joy, they will depart in joy; their friendship will remain intact. And it may happen again: they may start living together again. They will not leave any scars on each other, they will not wound each other, they will respect the other's freedom.

My commune particularly -- and whatsoever I am saying, I am saying about my commune -- my commune will create individuals who are capable of being alone and who are also capable of being together -- who can play solo music and who can become part of a chorus.

The last question:

I HAVE BEEN A HINDU MONK FOR SEVEN YEARS. I HAD BEEN TOLD TO BE A CELIBATE, SO I

FORCED IT UPON MYSELF. IT WAS VERY ARDUOUS BUT SOMEHOW I SUCCEEDED, AT LEAST PHYSICALLY, IN IT. BUT THEN THE WHOLE THING WENT INTO MY HEAD. NOW I CONSTANTLY THINK OF SEX AND NOTHING ELSE. I AM IMPRISONED IN IT, AND WHENEVER I SEE A WOMAN I START TREMBLING INSIDE.
BELOVED MASTER, PLEASE HELP ME TO COME OUT OF IT.

It is natural. This is not the way to get beyond sex. Repression is never the way; repression really makes things more complicated. Sex is simple. Repression makes it very complicated, because repression shifts the whole sexual energy from the genital organs to the head. And when sex has entered into the head, it is an ugly phenomenon. It is not sex, it is sexuality. It is pornography.

When sex has entered into your head you are creating your own private pornographic blue films.

That's why you are afraid of a woman. The moment you see a woman, fear arises, because all that you have repressed is there like a volcano, and you are sitting on top of it. It can explode. The woman can be the triggering point; she may be like a spark, and you may explode.

You have become very inflammable, you are carrying a great dangerous energy. Sex is beautiful, lived naturally; repressed, it becomes ugly and moves into the head. And when sex moves into the head, there is no way of getting out of it. You can get out of it only by going through it: the way out is THROUGH.

You are fortunate that you have come here, otherwise your Hindu monkhood would have destroyed you totally. All monks become sexual, more sexual than ordinary people. Their whole thinking centers around sexuality. And remember, whenever some energy moves from its natural center to some other center, then things are very difficult. First your energy has to be brought back to the sex center.

That's the whole process of Tantra. Your energy has to be brought to the natural center where it belongs. From the unnatural center there is no possibility of release.

But this happens: when you repress something where will it go? Only your head has some empty space, only in your skull is there emptiness. So whatsoever you repress is bound to go, slowly slowly, to the head. The pressure will be felt only as a tension in the head. And the more it is there, the only way that will be suggested by your so-called teachers -- Muktanandas, et cetera -- will be: Repress it more.

And they will give you methods to repress it more: go on a fast, stand on your head... It will go more into the head if you stand on your head! Even gravitation will pull you towards your head. And you will get into more and more difficulty.

It was an exciting moment: the two friends' wives were going to give birth on the same day and at the same hospital. The doctors came and told the first man, who was Jewish, that he had a new baby son and that there were no complications.

Within minutes the doctor came again, telling the second man that he too had a new baby boy, but the boy had a skin problem around his neck and they would need to do a skin graft.

The first man asked the doctor, "Tell me, would the skin from my son's circumcision be helpful?" The doctors thought it a great idea and the graft was performed and things turned out beautifully -- not even a scar.

Having moved to separate cities, the two friends hadn't seen each other for over eighteen years when they met at a restaurant while each was vacationing in Miami Beach. Enthusiastically they exchanged stories. Finally, the Jewish man asked, "Have there been any problems with your son's neck?"

"Nothing to speak of," said the other. "With the exception of one mysterious thing -- even the doctors cannot figure it out. Every time my son sees a pretty girl, he gets a stiff neck."

Now it is very difficult! No doctor can help now, unless further surgery is done.

Your seven years of monkhood have done it: you are getting a stiff neck! But you have come in time, we will do the surgery. Don't be worried; we will teach you how to stand on your feet and not on your head, and we will teach you that each center has to function normally in its own way; no other center has to interfere.

But the head has become a substitute center. A few people go on thinking about food, a few people go on thinking about sex, a few people go on thinking about something else. And by thinking, you are not living it, by thinking you are creating a false appetite, and by thinking, it cannot be fulfilled. By thinking your hunger will not go; and by thinking, sex and your natural desire for it will not disappear, it will become accumulated. And the more accumulated it is, the more poisoned it becomes. It becomes stale energy.

I would also like you to go beyond sex, because going beyond sex is a tremendously beautiful

experience of freedom -- freedom from the body, freedom from that continuous obsession. When sex really disappears, without any repression, when it disappears through meditation, for the first time it gives you the taste of total freedom. You don't need anybody any more; you are out of the grip of biology.

In fact when sex has disappeared you become a man for the first time, because with sex you remain part of the animal world. But the way to go beyond is through it: you cannot bypass it, there is no shortcut.

So drop your monkhood, your celibacy, and drop all the nonsense that has been fed to you. Start from ABC again, because this is a NEW sannyas: this has to be a new birth. Forget all that has been conditioned into you. Seven years is a long time, and to be with the wrong people, to be with poisoners for seven years, is to be conditioned by them in a particular way. It will be difficult for you to drop it, but it has to be dropped.

And if you have understood that those seven years have not helped you at all, then there is no problem. If you have understood, don't cling to those ideas, simply drop them. Forget all about it, start again. Be a simple, ordinary human being.

And if you can live naturally, in that very living, God comes as a grace. God comes through nature, never against nature. God comes through nature -- and his coming transforms. When his energy descends in you, sex disappears. And when sex disappears of its own accord, it is a beautiful phenomenon, it is a benediction.

But live it, and live it totally -- that's the only way to go beyond it. No repression any more, no inhibition any more. Accept is as a gift of God -- it is. And if you accept it, you will become ready to receive more gifts, better gifts.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Sacred Explosion

17 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7812170
ShortTitle: UNIO207
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 103 mins

LOVE'S CONQUEROR IS HE
WHOM LOVE CONQUERS.

APPLY YOURSELF, HAND AND FOOT,
TO THE SEARCH;
BUT WHEN YOU REACH THE SEA,
STOP TALKING OF THE STREAM.

WHEN HE ADMITS YOU TO HIS PRESENCE
ASK FROM HIM NOTHING OTHER THAN HIMSELF.
WHEN HE HAS CHOSEN YOU FOR A FRIEND,
YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THAT THERE IS TO SEE.
THERE'S NO DUALITY IN THE WORLD OF LOVE:
WHAT'S ALL THIS TALK OF `YOU' AND `ME'?
HOW CAN YOU FILL A CUP THAT'S FULL ALREADY?

BRING ALL OF YOURSELF TO HIS DOOR:
BRING ONLY A PART,
AND YOU'VE BROUGHT NOTHING AT ALL.

IT'S YOUR OWN SELF
DEFINING FAITH AND UNBELIEF:
INEVITABLY IT COLORS YOUR PERCEPTION.
ETERNITY KNOWS NOTHING
OF BELIEF OR UNBELIEF;
FOR A PURE NATURE
THERE IS NO SUCH THING.
AND IF, MY FRIEND, YOU ASK ME THE WAY,
I'LL TELL YOU PLAINLY, IT IS THIS:
TO TURN YOUR FACE TOWARD THE WORLD OF LIFE,
AND TURN YOUR BACK ON RANK AND REPUTATION;
AND, SPURNING OUTWARD PROSPERITY, TO BEND
YOUR BACK DOUBLE IN HIS SERVICE;
TO PART COMPANY WITH THOSE WHO DEAL IN WORDS,
AND TAKE YOUR PLACE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE WORDLESS.
THE WAY IS NOT FAR
FROM YOU TO THE FRIEND:
YOU YOURSELF ARE THAT WAY:
SO SET OUT ALONG IT.
YOU WHO KNOW NOTHING OF THE LIFE
THAT COMES FROM THE JUICE OF THE GRAPE,
HOW LONG WILL YOU REMAIN INTOXICATED
BY THE OUTWARD FORM OF THE GRAPE?
WHY DO YOU LIE THAT YOU ARE DRUNK?

HOW CAN YOU GO FORWARD?
THERE IS NO PLACE TO GO;
HOW WILL YOU LEAP?
YOU HAVE NO FOOT.

Hakim Sanai says:

LOVE'S CONQUEROR IS HE
WHOM LOVE CONQUERS.

A tremendously pregnant statement: meditate over it. The moment you start searching for God, remember, he is always the initiator of the search. If you choose God, that simply means he has chosen you already. It is only by his grace that the search begins. You may think in your egoistic way, "I am searching for God" -- that is utterly wrong. Unless he searches for you, you cannot choose him.

You are always chosen by him. But that phenomenon happens in such depths of your being that you never become aware of it, unless you have arrived.

This statement is the statement of one who has arrived. Now he knows his whole being. Knowing it, he knows that it was God who initiated the whole search: "I could love him because his love has stirred my heart in the first place."

And this sutra also states the very fundamental of Sufism, of the path of love: Love never tries to conquer, yet it conquers. Hate always tries to conquer, but never conquers. Hate is impotent, it cannot conquer; it aspires, it is very ambitious, but it is doomed to fail. Love has no idea of conquering, love has no idea of dominating, love has no idea of becoming the first in the world. Yet love becomes the first, the conqueror.

Jesus says: Those who are the last in this world will be the first in my kingdom of God. And vice versa.

Lao Tzu preaches the way of water, the watercourse way. He says: The rock is strong, is in every way trying to conquer, is aggressive, resistant, but ultimately is defeated, is destroyed, becomes the sand and disappears into the ocean. Water is very humble, non-pretentious, non-resistant, has no motivation for

conquering anybody or destroying anybody, is always ready to bow down, to surrender. But whenever there is a conflict between water and rock, the rock is ultimately defeated -- water, never.
Sanai is saying:

LOVE'S CONQUEROR IS HE
WHOM LOVE CONQUERS.

To conquer in the world of love -- and the world of love is the world of God -- to conquer in the world of love, one needs to be in a very deep total surrender. One needs to be conquered by love. And when love conquers you, you are enthroned, you are crowned, you are victorious. But only when love conquers you.

Never resist. Resistance is doomed to fail, because resistance dissipates your energy.

Lao Tzu again says: Don't be like a big strong tree -- because when the storm comes and the great wind blows, the big tree will resist, and because of that resistance, will fall down. The fault is not of the great wind, the fault lies in the great tree's egoistic resistance: it does not want to bend, hence it dies.

And look at the grass. The wind comes and the grass simply goes with the wind, bends with the wind. If it is going towards the south, the grass bends towards the south -- with no resistance at all, in tremendous surrender, in trust. When the wind is gone, the grass is back again in its original place; the wind could not destroy it. And the grass is humble, weak, feminine, soft. And the great tree was hard, masculine, arrogant. Learn from the grass the ways of love.

Jesus says, "Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of God." This is one of the most significant sayings of Jesus: "Blessed are the meek." And remember, he does not say, "Blessed are the meek, for theirs *will be* the kingdom of God" -- no. He says, "... for theirs *is* the kingdom of God." It is not a question of attaining something in the future; in their very meekness, in their very humbleness, they have arrived, they have achieved. This is the meaning of surrender.

God cannot be conquered: you can only allow yourself to be conquered by God. Don't be aggressive with truth -- that is the sure way to miss it. That's why science goes on missing God, and will go on missing, unless it takes Tao as its foundation. It will go on missing.

Science will never come to know that God exists; it will not have even a glimpse of the divine. And the reason is in its masculine methodology. Science is aggressive; its whole effort is to conquer nature. In that very idea of conquering, conquest, it has made it clear that God will not be available to it. Its very methodology has prevented God from exposing himself, revealing himself.

Religion comes to know about God -- but the way of religion is just the opposite of the way of science. Science is aggressive, masculine; in a subtle way, rapist. Science rapes nature, religion teaches you how to love.

And remember, from the outside, rape and love may look alike. The act may look similar. But it is not the same; it is totally opposite, diametrically opposite. The act of rape has nothing of love in it, and the act of love has nothing of rape in it. So don't be deceived by appearances.

And we all have been trained in the ways of science; that has become our conditioning. That is one of the greatest problems humanity is facing today: we have lost all track of religious approaches, and we have become so much attuned to the scientific method that we go on trying the same method in the world, in the dimension of religion. It is inapplicable there, it is utterly inadequate there, but we cling to the method.

And anybody who clings to any method whatsoever is not a seeker of truth. The method is not the goal, one need not cling to the method; one has to search for the *right* method. And if some method is not working, drop it!

If science is not revealing God to you, that simply means that the method is inapplicable there. Somewhere the sword is needed, and somewhere else just a needle will do. Where a needle is needed, please don't use the sword.

It is reported in the life of a great Sufi mystic, Farid, that a king came to see him. He had brought a present for him: a beautiful pair of scissors, golden, studded with diamonds -- very valuable, very rare, something unique. He brought those scissors to present to Farid. He touched Farid's feet and gave him the scissors; Farid took them, looked at them, gave them back to the king, and said, "Sir, many many thanks for the present that you have brought. It is a beautiful thing, but utterly useless for me. It will be better if you can give me a needle. Scissors I don't need: a needle will do."

The king said, "I don't understand. If you need a needle, you will need scissors too."

Farid said, "I am talking in metaphors. Scissors I don't need because scissors cut things apart. A needle I need because a needle puts things together. I teach love. My whole teaching is based on love -- putting things together, teaching people communion. I need a needle so that I can put people together. The scissors are useless; they cut, they disconnect. Next time when you come, just an ordinary needle will be enough."

Where a needle is needed, a sword is dangerous. And one has to be aware about methods. We are so much attached to methods that rather than changing the method, we are ready to drop God. We are ready to say there is no God, because our methods are not able to reveal him. But we never think it may be that our methods are wrong.

You cannot hear music with the eyes. Because eyes say there is no music, that does not mean that music is nonexistential. You cannot see colors with the ears. That does not mean that colors don't exist; that simply means that ears are incapable of knowing colors and eyes are incapable of knowing music. For music, ears are needed; for colors, flowers, rainbows, eyes are needed.

Religion is the way of surrender, not of conquering. But the paradox is that...

LOVE'S CONQUEROR IS HE
WHOM LOVE CONQUERS.

The paradox is that those who are ready to be defeated by love become victorious. But remember one thing: this should not be your unconscious motivation, otherwise you will miss again.

Sanai says: If you want to conquer, be conquered. And you do want to conquer; deep down the desire is always there to conquer. So you say, "Okay. If this is the way to conquer, that I have to be conquered, then I will be conquered -- because I want to be a conqueror." You will miss. The subtle motivation will destroy the whole beauty, the whole approach: you are still trying to conquer. No, the motivation has to disappear completely.

Victory is a consequence, not an effort. It is not an effect that you can cause, it is a consequence. When there is no motivation of conquering, victory comes. When you are not on a conquest trip, on an ego trip, victory comes. It is a consequence, a natural consequence, of the heart which is humble, meek, surrendered.

What does it mean to be meek, humble, surrendered? It means remaining in a let-go; it means going with the whole, not struggling against it. If you are sad, don't struggle against it. Then be sad, rejoice in your sadness, because this is the gift of God at this particular time. It must be a need, because nothing happens without your need. You must need this climate this moment: this is how God wants you to be.

So if you are sad, be totally sad -- with not even a slight lurking motivation to fight with it, to drop it, to go beyond it, to be not sad. No, just relax with it, and you will see a miracle happening inside you: when you relax with sadness, sadness becomes luminous. Yes, even sadness becomes luminous, because acceptance is such a magical phenomenon. Experiment and see.

Buddha says: IHI PASSIKO -- come and see, experiment and see.

When you are feeling anything, just be with it, *utterly* with it, with no judgment of good and bad. It is so, so be with it. Buddha calls it *tathata*, suchness. Such is the case in is moment. This is what God is pouring into you. He knows better, so it must be your need, whether you can understand it or not. Your understanding is not the question, your acceptance is the question. In utter relaxed acceptance, you have the key of transforming everything.

To be in trust means that whatsoever happens is good because it happens through God. Whatsoever happens is good because it comes from the whole. It is a gift: it has to be taken with great gratitude. And then who can prevent you from being victorious? Then no power can prevent you from being victorious: all victory is yours.

APPLY YOURSELF, HAND AND FOOT,
TO THE SEARCH;
BUT WHEN YOU REACH THE SEA,
STOP TALKING OF THE STREAM.

God needs you to be involved totally with him, a partial involvement won't do. A partial involvement is

not a true involvement; true involvement is always total.

APPLY YOURSELF, HAND AND FOOT, TO THE SEARCH...

The search has to be passionate. All that you have been searching for up to now -- you have been searching for money and power and prestige and a thousand and one things -- god has not to be one item on the long list of your desires. Even if you put him first on the list, then too, you will go on missing him. He has to be your only search. All your desires should become one desire, all your desires should pour as if all the rivers are pouring into the ocean. God should become your only search -- only then, and only then, the revelation.

Millions of people think of God, but they are never capable of penetrating to that mystery, are never able to have a real experience of God. And the reason? The reason is simple; God is only one item on their shopping list -- just one item. They are not really ready to be totally devoted. And in this world, only total devotion succeeds.

In your ordinary mundane life too, whenever you see a great poet you will immediately see his total devotion to his art. That's why he's great. Totality brings greatness. His whole life has only one meaning, one center, and it revolves around that center: his art.

When you see Van Gogh or a Picasso, then you will see, all his life is nothing but his painting. He thinks about it, he meditates about it, he dreams about it, he is constantly fascinated by it. Not even for a single moment does he forget it.

If a painter is walking on the street he does not see people's faces just as faces: he is constantly thinking of how to paint them. If he looks at flowers it is not just that he looks at the flowers: his whole concern is how to paint them. Even in his dreams, a great painter watching a colorful dream has an undercurrent: how to paint it? It is his very breath, his very heartbeat; that's what makes him great.

In ordinary life also, whenever your devotion is total you attain to great talents. So what to say about God? God is the very center of existence. You can only have energy enough to reach that center if you put all that you have at the stake. It is a gamble, it is not a business. You have to put all at the stake, this way or that, whatsoever happens. You have to risk.

And the love affair with God has to be passionate, hot. It cannot be a cold philosophic speculation. And that's what happens: many people think about God in a very cold way. But God is the life of all life, he is the hottest thing in existence. You cannot reach him if you are so cold, philosophically cold.

The scientist is very cold; his work is that of dispassionate effort. It is part of his training that he has to remain aloof, that he has to remain detached, that he should not become committed, that he should not become involved, that he should always be a watcher, an outsider, and very cold, analytical.

The poet cannot be that cold, otherwise his poetry will be cold, otherwise his poetry will not have any breath in it. It will not pulsate with life. The poet has to be involved.

And the mystic has to be totally involved. The poet is involved once in a while, hence only once in a while is he a poet. No poet is a poet twenty-four hours. If he is a poet twenty-four hours, he is a mystic. Then poetry is his prayer. If a painter is twenty-four hours a painter, then he needs no other meditation; he need go to no other temple. He can forget all about the Vedas and the Bibles and the Korans: he has found his Veda, his Bible, his Koran. Painting is all. If he can be twenty-four hours hot about it, if it can become just a circulation, a constant circulation in his being, just as blood circulates in the body, then he is a mystic.

The poet only once in a while becomes passionate. Then he falls back into the ordinary mundane world of cold figures, calculation, arithmetic; he loses track of poetry. Once in a while the window opens and he can see the sun and the moon and the stars -- but only once in a while.

The mystic is twenty-four hours a poet. Remember it: if you really want to know what God is, you will have to be utterly passionate. It is not a scientific search, it is a love affair. It is a question of life and death -- and not only a question really, it is a QUEST. It is not curiosity, not an intellectual inquiry, it is an existential thirst.

Think of a man lost in a desert, thirsty. It is not an intellectual question -- he is not worried about the components of water. If you start giving him a long discourse on the element water, on its chemistry, how it is composed, and you try to explain to him the formula of H2O, he will jump on you and kill you. He is not interested philosophically, scientifically. He wants water: it is a question of life and death. And you are

talking about H2O! How can it satisfy him?

When the search is passionate, no scripture can satisfy you. And people are satisfied by scriptures because their search is untrue, pseudo. They are reading their Gitas every morning, reciting their Koran -- their search is pseudo. IF their search is real, they will not be satisfied by words -- they will *do* something. They will start looking for God. They will be ready to go to any length, on any pilgrimage. They will be ready to risk all their security, safety, comfort, convenience, because then God will be their only life.

APPLY YOURSELF, HAND AND FOOT,
TO THE SEARCH;
BUT WHEN YOU REACH THE SEA,
STOP TALKING OF THE STREAM.

When a river reaches the sea, it forgets itself completely. It dissolves itself in the sea without any hesitation. It does not declare to the winds and the sky: "I am Ganges" or "I am Amazon" or "I am this, I am that, and look -- I am renouncing all, and I am going into the sea." It simply slips into the sea without any noise, without any fuss.

Search for God with a total passion. But when you have arrived, dissolve slowly into his presence. Then don't brag -- because that is the last strategy of the ego, to brag that "I have arrived," that I have become a Buddha," that "I have become a SIDDHA," that "Now I know." That is the last citadel of the ego: beware of it. And because it is the last, it is the most subtle.

Your ego will pretend to become a great saint; it will pretend that it has attained to the ultimate truth. But unless all pretensions disappear, unless the river loses itself into the ocean, nothing has been achieved.

The Upanishads say, "Those who say they know, they know not."

Socrates says, "When I was young I thought I knew all. When I became a little older, I started to understand that I know very little. When a little more maturity was attained, I came to know that I know nothing -- or, I know only one thing, that I know nothing."

The day Socrates declared this -- "I know only one thing, that I know nothing" -- the oracle at the Delphi temple declared: "Socrates is the greatest wise man alive." Those who heard this rushed to Socrates. They said, "Now, this is a paradox. You say you know only one thing, that you know nothing. And the oracle of Delphi has declared: `Socrates is the wisest man on earth' -- and on the same day! Now please explain it to us; we are puzzled."

Socrates said, "Go and ask the oracle again. There must have been some misunderstanding -- because I know only one thing, that I know nothing."

People went back and the oracle was asked. And the oracle said, "Yes, that's why I have declared that he is the wisest man in the world -- that's WHY I have declared it. His coming to know, "I know nothing" is the ultimate knowing. The river has disappeared into the ocean. There is no knower now, so who can clam? There is no separation left, Socrates is no more. That's why he is the wisest man alive on the earth."

The ego is continuously with you like a shadow, it follows you wherever you go. You are in the world, it follows you. You go to the temple, it follows you. You become religious, it follows you. And it is so clever that whatsoever garb is needed, it puts on. If you are religious your ego becomes religious; if you are ascetic your ego becomes ascetic. It is your shadow; it goes on following you, it imitates you, it is your reflection in the mirror.

And remember, unless your reflection in the mirror completely disappears, you have not come face to face with God, because God is not a mirror. God is an ocean to the river: one simply dissolves into him. You cannot address God as `thou' when you have known -- because there is no `I' to address him as `thou'.

A great Jewish thinker, Martin Buber, continuously thought of religion as a dialogue. His famous book is I AN THOU... and he thinks prayer means a dialogue between the `I' and the ultimate `thou'.

In the primary stages it is true, it is a dialogue; but not in the ultimate state. In the ultimate state it is not a dialogue at all, because there are not two persons left. It is a silence, not a dialogue at all. It is absolute silence. The seeker and the sought have become one, with not even an inch's distinction, difference. Who is going to say `I' and who is going to address God as `thou'?

Martin Buber is right as far as the beginning of prayer is concerned, but this is not the end. He must have remained on the periphery of prayer -- a good man, a rare man, but somehow got lost on the periphery,

became too much attached to the periphery. And the reason was the Judaic conditioning of the mind. Had he been in this country he would not have written this book, I AND THOU. Or, he would have also written another book to declare the ultimate communion where silence prevails.

Prayer is not a dialogue, in the ultimate sense, remember it. It is dissolution, disappearance: you are utterly gone and gone forever and there is no return possible, you have crossed the point from where one can return. But be watchful of the ego.

The elephants and mice are in the middle of a football match. It suddenly happens that an elephant steps on a mouse and pushes her to the ground. After a while the mouse comes out and the elephant says in deep sadness, "I'm very very sorry!"

The mouse answered with great friendliness, "Oh, it doesn't matter. It could happen to me too!"

From the lowest to the highest, the same ego persists. From the mouse to the man, the same ego persists; and from the mundane to the sacred, the same ego persists.

The real sacred explosion happens and you enter into the holiest of the holy only when all trace of the ego is gone.

WHEN HE ADMITS YOU TO HIS PRESENCE
ASK FROM HIM NOTHING OTHER THAN HIMSELF.
WHEN HE HAS CHOSEN YOU FOR A FRIEND,
YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THAT THERE IS TO SEE.
THERE'S NO DUALITY IN THE WORLD OF LOVE:
WHAT'S ALL THIS TALK OF `YOU' AND `ME'?
HOW CAN YOU FILL A CUP THAT'S FULL ALREADY?

God is not a person, let me remind you again. God is a presence.

Think of these three stages: the seed, the flower and the fragrance. The seed is very gross, hard, looks almost like a pebble. It is ugly, you cannot find any beauty in it -- even if you cut it into parts, you dissect it, you will not find any flowers there, not even miniature flowers, and you will not find any fragrance of course. The seed is the grossest state.

Then comes the flower. When the seed has died, disappeared, then comes the flower. The flower is more subtle, more delicate, more feminine, more soft, more beautiful. The flower brings something of the sky to the earth. The flower is a bridge, a midway-house between the earth and the sky, between the known and the unknown, between the visible and the invisible.

But there is still a higher stage -- that of fragrance. The flower is beautiful but still visible, tangible, material. It is made of more subtle stuff than the seed but is still part of the physical world -- maybe just on the boundary of the physical and the metaphysical. But fragrance is pure invisibility.

If the flower falls, it will fall back to the earth. It is still part of the earth -- it has gone high, has attained to great beauty, has been whispering with the stars and the moon and the sun. But if it falls, gravitation will claim it back, the earth will pull it back, and it will fall downwards. It can rise only for a day into the air and the sky. Its rise is momentary -- by the evening the petals may have started falling, by the night it may have withered away, in the morning you will not find a trace of it.

But the fragrance has left the earth. The earth cannot reclaim it; it has become so subtle that it is beyond gravitation. The fragrance rises upwards, it is claimed by the sky. And between the fragrance and the seed is the flower.

These are the three stages of human consciousness too. The majority of people live in the seed form; they never become flowers. Very few people, one in a million, become flowers. Even to become a flower is such a miracle in the world. But among thousands of flowers only one becomes a fragrance. A Buddha, a Sanai, a Sosan, a Zarathustra -- only one in millions becomes a fragrance, pure fragrance, just purity, pure grace. That grace is just a presence.

When Buddha died, for years his disciples felt his presence. He was with them. In fact his presence is *still* there, but there are no more disciples of his who can receive it, who can be open to it. The more time passes, the more and more it becomes impossible to contact it.

Whenever it has happened that a man has attained to God, he has become a presence. When he is in the body, the presence surrounds his body. Painters have depicted that presence as an aura surrounding the

enlightened person -- that is just a way of painting it, of painting something which cannot be painted. But a presence surrounds him. And that presence has nothing to do with the body; when the body is gone, the presence still remains. But now it will be visible only to those who are deep in meditation, deeply surrendered to the master, utterly in trust -- for them the master never dies, for them the master remains always a living presence.

God is the eternal presence, from the beginning to the end. Buddhas only represent, once in a while, the eternal presence. Once in a while, a person becomes so pure, so alert and aware and so loving and compassionate, that the eternal starts flowing through him. Once in a while, a person becomes so surrendered like a flute, so hollow like a flute, that God starts singing through him. But God is always singing.

It is like this: while we are sitting here, many many radio waves are passing, but we are not able to listen to them. Bring a radio set, tune it to a certain station, and immediately that which was invisible become visible.

God is like radio waves, always present. Once in a while, a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna, a Mohammed, exists on the earth like a radio set -- tuned, connected, plugged into God. Then you become more aware of the presence. But God is a presence, not a person.

That's why Mohammed insisted that no image could be made -- and his insistence is right. Jews are right that no image can be made of God. The reason is: how can you make an image of a presence? A person can be represented: you can have a photograph of a person, you can make a statue of a person. But how can you make a statue of something which is only a presence/ Yes, you can have a photograph of a flower, but you cannot have a photograph of the fragrance.

WHEN HE ADMITS YOU TO HIS PRESENCE...

When you are allowed the great gift of becoming a guest in his presence...

... ASK FROM HIM NOTHING OTHER THAN HIMSELF.

Because if you ask something else, you have missed the whole point.

It is said of a great Sufi mystic, Bayazid, that one night, Khidr, the great angel who goes on helping people on the path, appeared to him. The dark room where Bayazid was meditating became suddenly illuminated. He opened his eyes; the light was so much that he could see it even with closed eyes. He opened his eyes: Khidr was there.

And Khidr said, "God is very happy with you. You can ask for anything, and your desire will be fulfilled."

Bayazid said, "But you came a little late. All my desires have disappeared; now I have no desire."

Khidr insisted. He said, "This will be insulting to God. You *have* to ask! You can ask for anything, but you have to ask. This will be an insult to God, because when he offers, you have to ask for something."

He insisted so much. Again and again, Bayazid looked an thought, but no desire was arising. And he would say, "But what can I do? I cannot find a thing to ask. All is always fulfilled. His compassion is such that before I can feel the desire, it is already fulfilled; before I can even formulate the desire in my head, it is fulfilled. Before it reaches me, it reaches him -- so what can I ask for?"

But Khidr was insisting and saying, "This is insulting, and God will be very angry." So Bayazid said, "Okay, if you insist, and if you think that this is not *adab* -- that this is not the right manner to behave with God -- then tell him that I desire only him and nothing else."

Khidr laughed, and said, "You fool -- you missed!"

Even to say, "I want God" is to ask. Even to desire God is a desire. Sanai is saying to first drop *all* desires. And if you are admitted into his presence...

... ASK FROM HIM NOTHING OTHER THAN HIMSELF.

This is just not to shock you too much. When you have attained to this state that you ask only for God, then the ultimate truth will be given by the master. Then the master will say, "Now don't even ask for him -- because all asking is still ego-oriented. Just be in his presence, with no desire. When there is no desire, there is no smoke between you and him. Desire creates the smoke, and smoke can become a China Wall.

Don't ask for anything Be thrilled, dance in ecstasy, that he has allowed you into his presence. But if you are not yet capable of that much desirelessness, then the second best is -- but remember it is only the second best -- ask for him.

WHEN HE HAS CHOSEN YOU FOR A FRIEND,
YOU HAVE SEEN THAT THERE IS TO SEE.

What is there to ask for, what is there to see, what is there to get, when he has chosen you as his friend? And he has already chosen you as his friend, otherwise he would not have given you birth at all. He has already chosen you by creating you. See the grandeur of it, see the glory of it. See how blessed you are.

YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THAT THERE IS TO SEE.
THERE'S NO DUALITY IN THE WORLD OF LOVE...

So who can ask, and of whom?

WHAT IS THIS TALK OF `YOU' AND `ME'?

Now Sanai is bringing you closer and closer to the point where it will be clear to you that even to ask for God is to create duality: I am and thou. Who is there as `me' and `you'?

HOW CAN YOU FILL A CUP THAT'S FULL ALREADY?

What can you ask for? He has already given all that can ever be received by you. Your cup is full! Just look within: your cup is full, nothing is lacking.

That's why I go on saying to you: You are gods already, all is fulfilled. See it! Nothing is missing, nothing is lacking in you, you are perfect as you are. This is the greatest declaration, and of all the mystics of the world, that you are perfect as you are.

The Upanishads say, "Out of perfection, only perfection can come."

How can you be imperfect if God is perfect? And if you are imperfect how can God be perfect? The tree is known by the fruit. Nobody is imperfect; but your priests go on telling you that you are imperfect, that you are sinners, that you are unworthy, that you will be condemned to hell. This is all hogwash, this is all just nonsense. There is no hell: all is paradise, and sinners and saints are all perfect as they are. Once you have recognized this, your life takes a new color, a new dance, it becomes a song, a celebration. This is what I teach to you.

HOW CAN YOU FILL A CUP THAT'S FULL ALREADY?
BRING ALL OF YOURSELF TO HIS DOOR:
BRING ONLY A PART,
AND YOU'VE BROUGHT NOTHING AT ALL.

Another tremendously pregnant statement. Man is an organic unity. You cannot dissect man; if you dissect, you kill him. If you dissect a rose flower to find out where the beauty resides in it, you will destroy the flower and you will never find its beauty. Beauty is an organic unity; you cannot find it by dissection, the only way to find it is by participation with the flower.

You cannot know the beauty of a woman by dissecting her, by taking her to a surgeon. You can find the beauty of the woman only if you love her, if you participate in her being, if you drink of her energy, and if you allow her to drink of your energy. When you drink from each other's being, you will know beauty; in deep intimacy and participation, beauty is known. Beauty is an organic unity.

So is your consciousness an organic unity. Nothing has to be discarded. If you discard something, you will be half -- and the half will not be accepted.

In Afghanistan there is a folk tale, a folk story, a beautiful story. The Afghans believe that you have to die complete -- they don't like to be operated upon. If the doctor says, "Remove a kidney" an Afghan is never ready, because he says, "I have to go total to God. He will ask me, `Where is your kidney?'"

There is a story: In Peshawar, in the days of the British Raj, an Afghan was hospitalized. One of his hands was to be removed. His whole life was in danger, if the hand was not removed he would die. It was very difficult to persuade the Afghan, but the doctor said, "Don't be worried, we will keep your hand intact. We will preserve it in chemicals, and when you die we will put the hand with you."

This looked logical. "So you can present God with the hand. You can say, `Here it is?'" Afghans are simple people, very simple. He said, "This is right. But remember that my hand should not get lost, and you have to preserve it."

The doctor promised. Of course he was not very serious about it, but he promised. Seeing the innocent joy of the Afghan, he managed to preserve it. In a big jar, the hand was preserved in chemicals. But after two years the hospital caught fire and everything was burned and the hand was also destroyed. The Afghan never came to know about it.

The doctor was retired, he went back to London. One night, he was awakened by somebody. He was surprised, because the doors were closed. He opened his eyes, and he remembered -- it was the same Afghan, and he was very angry! The Afghan was very angry and was shaking him violently, and said, "Where is my hand? I have died! And now God is asking, `Where is your hand?'"

For a moment the doctor could not figure out what to do. But he said, "Wait. Come tomorrow night. I have got a great collection; your hand is there, but I will have to find it. So tomorrow I will find it. You come tomorrow night."

And the next day he searched in all the hospitals of London to find a hand. He found a hand; he was very happy. The next night he waited for the ghost to appear again.

The Afghan came, he was very happy that he was going to get his hand. The doctor took him to the room where the hand was. The Afghan looked, opened the jar, took the hand out, and threw it on the floor. He was very angry -- because his right hand was missing, and this was a left hand.

I don't know how far this story is true... but there is a point. The point is: don't discard anything. And your priests have been telling you to discard: discard your sex, discard your anger, discard your greed. Your priests have been telling you to discard a thousand and one things. If you listen to your priests, you will go to God almost empty. He is going to ask, "Where is your hand?" He is going to say, "I gave you so many energies: what have you done with those energies? -- because those energies could have been transformed. They were not to be discarded but transformed."

Your sex has to become your celibacy, and your anger has to become your compassion. Whatsoever is given to you has a great potential in it: you have to live it very artfully, intelligently. Just by discarding anger you will remain only a part -- and the part cannot reach the whole. To the whole, you will have to go *as* a whole.

This statement is beautiful:

BRING ALL OF YOURSELF TO HIS DOOR:
BRING ONLY A PART,
AND YOU'VE BROUGHT NOTHING AT ALL.

My effort here is to help you to remain whole. Whatsoever he has given, there must be a meaning in it. Your sexuality must be keeping something hidden in it -- you have to explore it. Your anger is pure energy: if it can be destructive, it can also be creative. Anger is neutral, it depends on you how you use it.

And the religious people have been telling you, "Discard anger." That's why all religious people become

uncreative, they live a very very uncreative life. Their lives are nothing but long stories of impotence; they don't create a thing. They are not creators, they are just burdens on the earth.

Your saints, your so-called sages, ore just burdens. They don't contribute anything to existence; they don't make it a little more beautiful, they don't add a single song to life. They live here like parasites. And the reason is that they have discarded the energies which could have been transformed into creativity. The man who discards anger becomes non-rebellious -- and to be non-rebellious is to be dead! Anger has to be transformed into great rebellion -- rebellion against all that is wrong, rebellion against all that is rotten, rebellion against the past rebellion for the future, rebellion to bring something new into the world.

Sex is creativity. It is not only that children are created out of sex, all great works of art are by-products of sexual energy. All great artists are very sexual people: poets, painters, singers, dancers, all are sexual people. And the greatest mystics have more sexual energy than anybody else, but their sexual energy is no longer in the seed form: it has bloomed, become a flower, and is not only a flower, it has become a fragrance. Then whatsoever they do brings new benedictions into existence. They are a blessing.

When you go to God, go as an organic unity, go as a whole. Partial, you will look very ugly. Partial, you will not be accepted.

IT'S YOUR OWN SELF
DEFINING FAITH AND UNBELIEF:
INEVITABLE IT COLORS YOUR PERCEPTION.
ETERNITY KNOWS NOTHING
OF BELIEF OR UNBELIEF;
FOR A PURE NATURE
THERE IS NO SUCH THING.

Your beliefs, your unbeliefs, your theism, your atheism, your ideologies, are all ego products. In reality there is neither belief nor disbelief, in reality there is only innocence. The really religious person is neither theistic nor atheistic; he does not believe, he does not disbelieve, he is simply open to whatsoever is the case. He has no ideology. Ideologies are of the mind, and they sustain the mind, they nourish the mind.

The heart knows nothing of ideologies: the heart knows only love. And love is the door to the divine.

IT'S YOUR OWN SELF
DEFINING FAITH AND UNBELIEF:
INEVITABLY IT COLORS YOUR PERCEPTION.

You go on dreaming that you are a Hindu, you are a Mohammedan, you are a Christian, you are this and you are that, a Catholic, a communist -- these are all your dreams. Reality has nothing to do with Hinduism, Christianity, Buddhism, Jainism. Reality is simply real.

A flower is simply a flower. Ask the flower, "Are you a Mohammedan?" and he will laugh at you. Ask a lion, "Are you a Hindu?" and he will laugh at you.

Just look at existence: except for man, nobody seems to be neurotic. Except for man, nobody seems to pay much attention to ideas.

A young lady had a dream in which a handsome male angel flew into her bedroom and scooped her up in his arms. They flew out of the window together and travelled through the air for some time. Finally they reached a castle in the sky and soared in through an open window. He gently tossed her onto a luxurious bed.

"What are you going to do now?" she asked in a frightened voice.
"That's up to you," he said. "It is not my dream."

All your ideologies are nothing but your dreams. Drop dreaming, come to your senses. Drop from the head, come to your senses. Senses are innocent. Be more sensitive to existence, its beauties, its joys.

ETERNITY KNOWS NOTHING
OF BELIEF OR UNBELIEF;

FOR A PURE NATURE
THERE IS NO SUCH THING.

AND IF, MY FRIEND, YOU ASK ME THE WAY,
I'LL TELL YOU PLAINLY, IT IS THIS...

Listen attentively.

... TO TURN YOUR FACE TOWARD THE WORLD OF LIFE,
AND TURN YOUR BACK ON RANK AND REPUTATION;
AND, SPURNING OUTWARD PROSPERITY, TO BEND
YOUR BACK DOUBLE IN HIS SERVICE;
TO PART COMPANY WITH THOSE WHO DEAL IN WORDS,
AND TAKE YOUR PLACE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE WORDLESS.

The first thing Sanai says is:

AND IF, MY FRIEND, YOU ASK ME THE WAY,
I'LL TELL YOU PLAINLY, IT IS THIS...

And what he says is the absolute truth.

... TO TURN YOUR FACE TOWARD THE WORLD OF LIFE...

That's what I am saying to you: Be life-affirmative.

... TURN YOUR FACE TOWARD THE WORLD OF LIFE...

Towards the trees and the birds and the animals and the stars and the rivers and the oceans and the people. And your priests have been telling you just the opposite. They say, "Turn your back towards life." They say, "Be life-negative." They say, "Renounce life."
Sanai says, "Rejoice in life."

Your priests are just poisoners. The greatest enemies humanity has known are its priests: they teach you death.

Reverend Jim Jones is not the first priest who has helped his disciples to die. This is the ancientmost trade secret of all priests: they teach you suicide. Reverend Jones did it in the American way, fast and quick, that's all. Other priests do it slowly slowly slowly -- it takes seventy, eighty years. But the process is the same; they all teach you that life is wrong. When life is wrong, then death is right. They all teach you that to live is a sin. Then not to live is saintliness. They all teach you to escape away from life to the monasteries, to the mountains; they teach you escapism.
Now, what is suicide? Suicide is ultimate escapism.

And now you will see, all the priests of the world will condemn Reverend Jones -- they *are* condemning him. Christian and Mohammedan and Hindu, Catholic and Protestant -- they all are condemning him. And in fact what he did is simply a logical conclusion of their teachings. That's what they have been teaching: they have been teaching that life is ugly, that to live it is to be a sinner. Then it is a logical conclusion to die, to commit suicide; then suicide seems to be the most spiritual act.

Jainism even permits it -- not only permits but appreciates it. Just the other day, I was reading about a Jain monk who committed suicide. They don't call it suicide, they have beautiful words for it -- they call it *santhara*: *santhara* means one who leaves the body by fasting.

Now, this man was fasting for many days. And *santhara* is a fast unto death, no food, no water -- if the man is really healthy it will take at least three months to die.

Now this seems to be a more ugly death, more torturing, more prolonged misery. In that way, Reverend Jones did a good job: he did *santhara* in a scientific way; instantly he did it. And if a thing can be done instantly, then why prolong the misery for three months? Why torture yourself? If you can reach some place by plane, then why go by bullock cart?

I would like to say to the whole world: what Jones has done, please don't condemn it! You have no right to condemn him, because that's what all your churches and all your temples have been teaching, down the ages.

Only I can condemn him, nobody else has the *right* to condemn him -- because I teach life. He was mad, neurotic. *as* have been all your priests -- mad and neurotic, sado-masochistic, pathological.

Sanai is right. He says that this is the only way:

> ... TO TURN YOUR FACE TOWARD THE WORLD OF LIFE,
> AND TURN YOUR BACK ON RANK AND REPUTATION;
> AND, SPURNING OUTWARD PROSPERITY, TO BEND
> YOUR BACK DOUBLE IN HIS SERVICE;
> TO PART COMPANY WITH THOSE WHO DEAL IN WORDS,
> AND TAKE YOUR PLACE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE WORDLESS.

He says: If you want to renounce something, renounce prestige, renounce power, renounce rank and reputation. That is not renounced by your priests and your monks. In fact they renounce the world to get more reputation, they become ascetics so that they can be worshipped like saints. They cling to reputation -- that is their ego trip. They renounce life to get more and more respect, respectability from people.

Sanai is saying just the opposite. That's what I am doing here. I say: Renounce respectability, it is all bullshit. It doesn't matter whether people respect you or not. All that matters in the ultimate sense is whether you respect yourself or not. And you can respect yourself only if you have lived totally, passionately. And if you respect yourself, and you are courageous enough to live life in all its dimensions, God is happy with you. And when you enter into his presence you will enter whole, you will enter healthy, you will enter as a total, orgasmic, organic unity.

And he says:

> ... PART COMPANY WITH THOSE WHO DEAL IN WORDS.

There are priests, pundits, scholars, whose whole work is to deal in words. Reality has to be an experience, not just speculation.

Before Buddha entered ultimate nirvana, before he was leaving his body, a disciple asked him to preach again. Buddha scolded him and said, "I have lived in the world for forty-nine years and I have never said a word. Now you ask me to preach again. Do you mean I have preached before?"

He was preaching for forty-nine years -- morning, afternoon, evening, for forty-nine years continuously. In fact no other man except me has talked as much as Buddha did. But still he says, "What do you mean, preach again? Do you mean I have been preaching in my life? I have not uttered a single word."

And I say to you, I have also not uttered a single word. Because you cannot understand silence, there is no other way to communicate with you. But all the words are used just to create more and more silence in you. The words are irrelevant: the silence contained in them is the real thing. The words are just capsules: inside the capsule is silence, a wordless message.

> THE WAY IS NOT FAR
> FROM YOU TO THE FRIEND:
> YOU YOURSELF ARE THAT WAY:
> SO SET OUT ALONG IT.

There is no other way. You are not to go somewhere, you are not to follow some outward path -- you are the way. You have just to go in, and then the friend is not far away.

Another story.

One day, Buddha saw Manjushree, one of his greatest disciples, standing outside the gate. He said, "Manju! Manju! Why don't you come in?"
Manju said, "My Lord, there is no way to come in."

Buddha laughed and said again, "Enter through the gate!"

Manju also laughed and said, "My Lord Bhagwan, you must be joking, because there is no gate either!"

Buddha showered his grace on Manjushree and said, "My son, you have understood me well. There is no way, and there is no gate."

Because he is inside you, already inside you. You are not to pass through some gates, and you are not to follow some paths. He has already arrived -- he has arrived as YOU. The seeker is the sought. You are it.

THE WAY IS NOT FAR
FROM YOU TO THE FRIEND:
YOU YOURSELF ARE THAT WAY:
SO SET OUT ALONG IT.

YOU WHO KNOW NOTHING OF THE LIFE
THAT COMES FROM THE JUICE OF THE GRAPE,
HOW LONG WILL YOU REMAIN INTOXICATED
BY THE OUTWARD FORM OF THE GRAPE?
WHY DO YOU LIE THAT YOU ARE DRUNK?

People who are reciting the Koran go on pretending that they are getting drunk. That is not possible -- how can words make you drunk? Just looking at the form of the grape, you cannot become drunk: you will have to taste the juice of it. Only experience, existential experience, can liberate you. Words will become new bondages -- beautiful bondages, very very cultured, decorated bondages, but words will be bondages.

All your scriptures are nothing but imprisonments. Get out of them.

And remember, what I say about scriptures includes my words too. Listen to my words, but don't be caught by them. Listen to my words so attentively that you can listen to the wordless message that is just between the words, between the lines. And then discard the words: throw away the shell and drink the content.

WHY DO YOU LIE THAT YOU ARE DRUNK?

Stop lying! Just by words, scriptures, knowledge, nobody can be drunk. The only way to be drunk is to go deep in your being and to drink there at the very source of your consciousness. And then you will be drunk, and drunk for ever.

And that drunkenness has a paradoxical quality to it: you become unconscious as far as the ego is concerned, and you become conscious as far as the self is concerned. You forget yourself in that drunkenness, and God is remembered in that drunkenness. On one side is forgetfulness, on the other side remembrance.

HOW CAN YOU GO FORWARD?
THERE IS NO PLACE TO GO;
HOW WILL YOU LEAP?
YOU HAVE NO FOOT.

Consciousness has no foot, it cannot leap. And you cannot go anywhere, because there is nowhere to go.

All is here! All is now! God has only one time, and that is now. And God has only one space, and that is here. There is no need to go anywhere.

Don't think in terms of `then', and don't think in terms of `there', and don't think in terms of `that'. God is this-ness, such-ness. *This* very moment, God is here, as he is always here. Just be silent and have a taste of

him.
And only the taste of him can liberate you.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Dying in Wonder

18 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7812180
ShortTitle:	UNIO208
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	98 mins

The first question:

BELOVED MASTER,

YOU APPEAR TO HAVE MADE A POINT OF ATTACKING THE PRIME MINISTER, MORARJI DESAI, AND BACKING INDIRA GANDHI, THE FORMER PRIME MINISTER, WITH ALL THE SPIRITUAL POWER AT YOUR COMMAND. WHAT IS THE BACKGROUND? DO YOU WISH TO REPLACE MR. DESAI WITH MRS. GANDHI? IN ANY CASE, IS SUCH AN INTERVENTION IN INDIAN POLITICAL AFFAIRS BY A SPIRITUAL PERSON JUSTIFIED?
R.K. Karanjia,
Editor, BLITZ.

My dear Karanjia, I am not personally against Morarjibhai Desai. But I am against the rotten mentality that he represents, I am against the Hindu chauvinistic mind that he has. I am against his obscurantist attitudes, and approaches. I am against his stubbornness in imposing his personal fads upon the whole country. I am against his bureaucratic, autocratic, dictatorial methods. I am against his unscientific attitudes towards life. I have nothing to do with Morarjibhai Desai, but all these things combined together are a calamity for the country.

Basically I am against politicians. But we cannot discard politicians absolutely. Humanity is not yet in that state of growth and intelligence where politicians can be discarded. So they will be needed -- it is a necessary evil.

But evil it is. So it is better to choose a politician who at least has a flexible mind, scientific attitudes -- one who at least has a contemporary mind.

Morarji Desai is just out of date. He does not belong to this century, to this time. All that he goes on saying is sheer superstitious nonsense. He is at least one thousand years back.

But once you are in power, whatsoever you believe, you can impose it on others. That is the danger. He is cunning, shrewd and unintelligent. A politician is bound to be cunning and shrewd and unintelligent, because only unintelligent people are cunning and shrewd. That is their substitute for intelligence.

If you are intelligent, that's enough. There is no need to be cunning, there is no need to be shrewd, there is no need to use back-door methods.
A story:

A politician was teaching his little son to be less afraid, to have more courage, by having him jump down the stairs. He placed his boy on the second stair and said, "Jump, and I'll catch you." And the boy jumped. Then the father placed him on the third stair, saying, "Jump, and I'll catch you." Though the boy was afraid, he trusted his father, did what he was told, and jumped into his father's arms. Then the father put him on the next step, and then the next step, each time telling him, "Jump, and I'll catch you." And each time the boy jumped and was caught by his father. And so this went on.

Then the boy jumped from a very high step, just as before, but this time the father stepped back and the boy fell flat on his face. As he picked himself up, bleeding and crying, the father said to him, "That will teach you: never trust a politician, even if it is your own father."

I don't trust politicians. Something is basically wrong in the being of a politician. A politician is suffering from a pathology, he suffers from an inferiority complex. Now this is a well-established fact: that people who search for power are the people who suffer from an inferiority complex. And the people who suffer from an inferiority complex, once they are in power, are bound to prove dangerous to the people.

Morarji Desai has been suffering from an inferiority complex his whole life. His whole life has been devoted to a single aim: to become the prime minister of this country. And now he *has* become the prime minister. And these past twenty months have proved that you cannot find a more incompetent man than him. These twenty months have proved that he has attained his goal and now he does not know what to do with it.

The politician is skillful in coming to power, but then what to do with that power? He has been after it his whole life; that was his only desire. Now it is fulfilled. He is spent. Now he does not know what to do, except to cling to the chair.

He is clinging hard. And the country is going down and down every day -- becoming poorer and poorer, becoming more and more chaotic, becoming more and more violent, destructive. People are butchered, killed, murdered, their properties destroyed, whole villages burnt, women are being raped. There is no order, no law.

And Morarji Desai is only interested in one thing: how to go on remaining in power. This is a very very retarded mind. If a young person is interested in power, he can be forgiven. But at the age of eighty-three or eighty-four, if one is interested in power, he cannot be forgiven.

Bertha was so concerned about her son that she sought advice from a family psychologist and counselor.

"Sir," she said desperately, "I am worried about my son. He has strange ways of amusing himself."

The psychologist took out his pad. "Go on."

"First of all," she continued, "he plays with boats when he takes a bath."

"That's not so unusual," said the psychologist, smiling. "Years ago, as a boy, I used to have a fleet of boats in the bathtub. I would play admiral and sink all the ships."

"He also pulls wings off flies."

"Perfectly normal -- he's just releasing some hostility."

"He skates on roller skates from room to room in the house so he can get to the dinner table more quickly."

"Your son sounds very amusing," laughed the psychologist. "How old is your boy?"

"Thirty-nine."

Somebody clinging to power at the age of eighty-three: it looks really pitiable. And doing nothing with that power -- doing only one thing: trying to cling to it, trying to keep it, trying to maintain it. Such an unproductive man, such an uncreative man, should not be there.

The country needs a younger person with more brains, with more vision of the future; only then can this country be saved. The country needs a scientific approach towards life -- not out-of-date sermons and puritanical, moralistic preachings. The country does not need a preacher; it has thousands of preachers, there is no need of any more. The country needs somebody who has the scientific capability to transform dreams into reality.

Morarji Desai does not have that capacity, that's why I have been criticizing him. And it is difficult for him to reorient himself at this time; it is too late. He is closed, frozen, everything in him has become stone-like. He cannot flow with the times, he cannot relax with reality as it is. Rather than flowing with the times and with reality as it is today, he would like reality to follow him. He is asking the impossible. And in

asking that impossible, he shows his dictatorial attitudes.

This country calls itself a democracy, but it is not yet, because this country does not have the consciousness for being democratic. Democracy is just talk -- deep down, there is just dictatorial bureaucracy.

And the whole mind of the past has been that way. Democracy is a new phenomenon. Democracy is a by-product of a scientific attitude -- and this country lacks scientific attitude.

Try to understand this. Democracy could not have happened in any other time in the past, because all the religions have been dogmatic. Every religion claims the truth and the whole truth. Every religion claims: "I am right and everybody else is wrong." All religions are closed.

And I am not including Buddhas, Christs and Krishnas; they are exceptions, and they are not part of your so-called religious traditions. Buddha is not dogmatic, he has a very scientific openness. He approaches every fact of life with an open mind. He told his disciples, "Don't believe in what I say. Unless you have experimented with it and unless you have experienced it, and unless you have become a witness to it, don't believe it."

But Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Jainism -- all these ideologies are dogmatic: everybody claims the whole truth. That very claim is inhuman, that very claim is egoistic. And because this country has no scientific mind, it lacks the democratic spirit.

A few days ago, Krishna Prem saw Morarji Desai. He made it a condition that whatsoever was said to Krishna Prem was to be absolutely private and off-record.

Why? Why this condition? If it is true, let it be on record. And if it is a lie, there is no need to say it.

But I understand he made that condition -- because he told Krishna Prem,'If it was in y power I would have demolished Acharya Rajneesh's work, his ashram, everything."

You see the mind? It is the mind of a dictator. And why does he say that *if* it was in his power...? It *is* in his power, and he is doing whatsoever he can do.

Just the other day, from very reliable sources, it became known that he has informed the authorities that somehow, in any way, we have to be trapped into some legal problems, traps. "You have to find something or other so that we can proceed legally against this commune."

Twice they have checked all the files, all the records, and twice they have decided that there is nothing wrong. Now again, a third time, they have asked for all the files and all the records to be reopened; the issue has to be reopened, because there is pressure from New Delhi.

The chief minister of Maharashtra was willing to help. Just the other day, he said to a friend, "I was willing to help at least as far as the land is concerned, I was going to help the commune. But now the pressure from Delhi is too much. Now it is beyond my capacity; I cannot help."

Why does Morarji Desai say that it is beyond his power? He is doing everything that he can do. But remember, these attitudes are not going to win. Democracy has become part and parcel of the modern mind; the days of this type of thing are over. You are clinging to corpses, Morarji Desai. You are clinging to dead things which no longer have any future.

A dictator had his picture printed on postage stamps. When he learned the stamps were not selling very well in the country, he called his postmaster-general and asked why.

"It's because the stamps won't stick to the envelopes," explained the postal chief.

The dictator demanded why unsatisfactory glue had been used.

"It's not the glue," explained the postmaster. "It's because they spit on the wrong side."

This is going to happen to all kinds of dictatorial minds. Morarji Desai, beware of it!

And when I criticize him I am not criticizing him personally, remember always, I have no personal grudge against him; there is no question of any personal grudge. He is just a symbol of something very rotten. And when I criticize him, in fact I am simply talking about the facts. If the facts are against him, what can I do?

Now, the twenty months that he has been in power are writ large. His incompetence, his impotence, is writ large. Everybody can see it; it is not a secret, the whole country is feeling it. But this country is very lethargic, this country is very fatalistic, this country always goes on blaming fate. If nothing is going right, then too this country remains in a kind of contentment. This has been its traditional approach.

This country is not rebellious. In the whole five thousand years of its history there has not been a single revolution. This country does not know how to revolt, this country only knows how to go on obeying.

Because of this, this country has remained so long a slave.

My approach is that of a rebel. I condemn this country's past, because I can visualize a better future. And that better future is possible only if the past is condemned. It is not going to be a continuity with the past: the future has to be absolutely new, fresh, young. This country has to go through a rebirth, this country has to become young again.

When I criticize Morarji Desai, it is not really criticism -- I simply mirror him... whatsoever he is.

A modern artist once showed his latest painting -- a big splosh of orange on the canvas with little black blobs -- to a prominent lady art critic.

"Well," said the artist, "what do you think of it?"

After staring in puzzlement and disgust at the picture for a long time, the lady said, "I'm afraid I must confess that I think it's a pretty poor work of art."

"Huh!" snorted the artist. "It so happens that it's a portrait of you; and I can't help it if you're a pretty poor work of nature!"

I am not criticizing Morarji Desai, I am simply mirroring whatsoever he is. And it is needed: this country needs to be made alert and aware, otherwise the misery will continue. Morarji Desai represents a non-technological mind. He represents the Gandhian bullshit.

This country needs technology, otherwise this country cannot survive. And I know perfectly well that the way technology as happened in the West has also been a calamity in its own way. It has destroyed the ecology. The West is suffering from technology, and the East is suffering from *lack* of technology. And the Eastern obscurantists take great joy in asserting the fact: "Look what has happened to the West through technology."

But that is not the only way of bringing technology in. We can learn from the Western experiment -- we can bring in technology which is not against ecology. There is no necessity, there is no inherent necessity, that technology has to be against nature. It can be *for* nature -- it can be friendly to nature, it can be part of nature, it can be in communion with nature.

The technology has to be based on Taoist approaches. Technology as it exists in the West, if imported, will be another error, another fatal error. But the West has gone through a great experiment; we need not make all the mistakes that they have made. We are in a better position now. We have suffered without technology, the West has suffered through technology. Now there is a possibility to create a new vision of technology and nature in communion, hand in hand together.

And that experiment will become an example for the whole world. India can do it, India can create that space -- because five thousand years of meditativeness, prayer, love for God, and search for God, is enough of a background to transform technology, its flavor -- to make it more natural, rather than being something against nature.

India needs people who know what meditation is, and who know what science is: it needs a synthesis.

Morarji Desai simply represents the rotten, dead past. He has no vision of what has happened in the world; he is not a contemporary. I am against his non-contemporariness, I am against his non-modernness. And it is not only that he is not a contemporary: he is anti-modern. He is dogmatic -- and any dogmatic person becomes a rock in the flow of a nation's life. He has to be removed.

I know it is too late for him to change, so he has to be removed.

Jan Lebanc envisioned himself as becoming another Luther Burbank, the great horticulturist and plant breeder.

"Some day I will become famous," he boasted. "With my agricultural experiments, I will revolutionize the eating habits of the world."

"Perhaps you are great," remarked his cynical wife, "but so far all of your great experiments have failed."

"How can you say that?"

"Remember that skinless banana of yours? The flies ate the bananas before the people could."

"The people didn't eat them fast enough."

"And the seedless raspberries. They turned into liquid at the touch of a finger."

"We needed more tender hands to pick them."

"And now? What marvel do you offer the world?"

"I have crossed corn and peas."
"And what does that give you?"
"Peas on the cob -- my answer to senior citizens with false teeth."
"Jan, may I give you some candid advice? Why don't you cultivate some brains?"

But I cannot give that advice to Morarji Desai, it is too late; the river has already reached the end. And the more he remains in power, the more time is wasted. Not only is time wasted, but whatsoever has been done in thirty years' independence, he is undoing it.

It is better the country becomes alert to it immediately, otherwise he will have done great wrongs. And then to put them right will take a long time.

You ask me, Karanjia: YOU APPEAR TO HAVE MADE A POINT OF ATTACKING THE PRIME MINISTER, MORARJI DESAI, AND BACKING INDIRA GANDHI, THE FORMER PRIME MINISTER, WITH ALL THE SPIRITUAL POWER AT YOUR COMMAND. WHAT IS THE BACKGROUND? DO YOU WISH TO REPLACE MR. DESAI WITH MRS. GANDHI?

Yes. Absolutely yes. Again I would like to remind you that I have no personal attachment to Indira Gandhi. But she represents something far better than Morarji Desai represents. She has more progressive policies, a better vision of the future, and more understanding of the present. She is a contemporary woman, with immense intelligence and grace. She is not a faddist, she is not a dogmatist. She is flexible, open, vulnerable, ready to receive anything new, ready to understand anything that is happening in the modern world. Her doors and windows are open to the sun, to the moon, to the wind, to the rain.

I have met both persons. The meeting with Morarji Desai was not a meeting at all. We were sitting on the same sofa, very close, touching each other's body -- but far far away, millions of miles' distance. There was no communication possible -- centuries of difference. He was not capable of understanding what I was saying to him.

I have met Indira Gandhi. She was so open; it is very rare to meet a person who is so open. And more difficult to find a person who is in power and yet so open. Power blinds people, power closes people, power makes people dogmatic.

She was at the zenith of her power, but she was utterly humble. She was drinking in every single word that I was saying to her, and she understood immediately. She said, "I would like to do what you are saying, but I am surrounded by such people that it is almost impossible to do anything."

Morarji Desai was then deputy prime minister. I asked her, "Whom do you mean when you say, `I am surrounded by such people'?" She said, "You know I mean Morarji Desai, and others. It is impossible to bring anything new into the life of this country, because they all obstruct it."

I told her, "Then it is better that either you drop these people or *you* drop out." The idea sank into her heart, and within seven days Morarji Desai was dropped. But still others were there.

This country chooses people who represent its past. This country is very much obsessed with the past.

While Indira Gandhi was prime minister, thrice she wanted to come to this commune. Thrice she informed us, "I am coming" -- and again and again it was postponed. And the reason was that the people who were around her would not allow her. They said to her, "It is dangerous to go to Acharya Rajneesh; it will affect your political future."

Even to come to see me seems to be dangerous. And I can understand: if she had come here, then all the *shankaracharyas* and all the pundits and all the priests would have been against her. So her advisers wouldn't allow her to come here. Again and again, she wanted to come.

Even the desire to come, even the desire to be here and meditate and sit silently with me, shows a great openness. She has been reading almost all the books that are published, and she has been listening to the tapes.

When I say it would be better if Indira comes back, I simply mean that I would like an open mind, contemporary, modern, humble, receptive to the new waves that are arising in the world so that this country also becomes contemporary and modern -- which this country is not yet.

I have great appreciation for her courage in implementing new programs even though those programs were against the traditional mentality of this country. I would like her to be back. In fact, anybody, any tom, Harry and Dick, would be better than Morarji Desai.

I have heard a story: it comes from very unreliable sources, so I don't know whether it is true or not.

Before the election, Morarji Desai visited an aboriginal tribe in Assam where he made a fine speech full of promises of better things.

"We shall see," he said, "a new era of opportunity."

To this, the aboriginals, *adivasis*, gave a raining cry of "*Hoya Hoya*!"

Encouraged, he continued, "We promise better schools and technical training."

"*Hoya Hoya*!" exclaimed the audience with much enthusiasm.

"We pledge better hospitals and medical assistance," said Morarji Desai.

"*Hoya Hoya*!" cried the poor and uneducated aboriginals.

With a tear running down his cheek, Morarji Desai ended, "We come to you as equals, as brothers, so trust us!"

The air shook with one long, mighty "*Hoya Hoya*!"

Greatly pleased by his reception, he then began to tour the village. "I see you have fine breeds of beef cattle here," he said. "May I inspect them?"

"Certainly! Come this way," said the chief. "But be careful not to step in the *hoya*."

Wherever Morarji Desai goes, greet him with "*Hoya Hoya*!" Drop the old slogans: "Down with Morarji Desai! Morarji Desai *murdabad*!" I give you a new slogan: "Morarji Desai, *Hoya Hoya*!"

And, Karanjia, you also ask: IN ANY CASE, IS SUCH AN INTERVENTION IN INDIAN POLITICAL AFFAIRS BY A SPIRITUAL PERSON JUSTIFIED?

I am not a spiritual person in the ordinary traditional sense of the word. In fact, all your so-called spiritual persons are in deep conspiracy with the politicians. There has always been a conspiracy between the priest and the politician, a subtle strategy to dominate people.

Your so-called spiritual persons don't say anything against the establishment. That does not mean that they are not political -- in fact they are FOR the establishment; they are political. They never say anything against it -- their silence is their support.

In India, we have a saying: *Maunam Sammati Lakshanam* -- to be silent is a sign of agreement, not to say anything is to agree.

Karl Marx is perfectly right as far as these so-called spiritual persons are concerned, that religion has functioned as an opium for the people. Your so-called religious people have been teaching others to submit to the establishment, to obey the establishment, to never go against th established order whatsoever it is.

I am not a religious person, a spiritual person, in that sense. I am a rebel. You cannot categorize me with anybody else. And, to me, life is an organic unity; it cannot be divided, it cannot be split. I will comment on poetry, and I will comment on politics too, because life consists of all these dimensions.

I am not a politician, true. But when I see something going wrong, I have to make people ware of it. I have every right to speak on poetry, although I am not a poet; I have every right to speak on music, although I am not a musician. But I can show my likes and my dislikes, I can indicate where things are going.

I am simply a light. And if the light is there in the room, it lights everything that is there -- the furniture, the painting on the wall, the ceiling, and everything. I am just a light, a mirror: I will reflect everything that is happening.

So please forget that old division. It has really been a compromise; down the ages, the politician and the priest have bargained. This has been the bargain, that the politician will not interfere with the priest; he will pay his respect to the priest, to the church. And the priest should not interfere with the politician; he should pay his respect to the state, and help people to be obedient to the state.

I am in no conspiracy, in no contract, with anybody. I will say things as I see them, and I don't care whether you think me spiritual or not. Who cares? I know perfectly well that thousands of Indians will be puzzled, because they think a spiritual person should not talk about politics. They really don't understand.

Do you think Krishna did not talk about politics? He not only talked about politics -- he participated. In fact, Arjuna was trying to escape from the war. It was Krishna who persuaded him, convinced him, that it was a war which had to be fought. Because when it is a question of evil and good forces, you *have* to be with the good forces.

When I criticize Morarji Desai, it is a question of the past and the future. And you *have* to be with the future, because the past is gone and gone for ever. Forget all about it. Create the future, forget that which

has been. Don't waste your time with it: create the future.

And the future has much thrill in it; a great adventure is awaiting you. And this country goes on looking backwards. This country never looks forwards. Its golden age has passed; it was once, thousands of years ago. If your golden age is in the past, then life is going to remain a drag, because you will be falling and falling farther and farther away from the golden age.

This is not a right vision of things. The golden age has to be in the future; it always has to be created. Your eyes should look towards the future. And when you look towards the future, your present becomes meaningful, because then there is a possibility of great adventure, exploration. Then the thrill of creativity grips you, and the soul is created through it.

I am not a spiritual person in the ordinary sense; I am a class unto myself. You cannot categorize and label me with others; I represent nobody else but myself. What you call me -- spiritual, religious, or anything else that you want -- does not matter. These labels are useless.

I will go on destroying your labels. I will go on trespassing over your labels and your boundaries. That's what I have always been doing: you try to define me, and I destroy your definition, because any and every definition is a bondage. And I am not here to fulfill anybody's expectations.

And to me, to divide life is to create a schizophrenic world. Politics and poetry and religion and music and painting -- all are together. These are all dimensions of the same life. I accept life in its totality. Remember, life is an organic whole, it cannot be divided; if you divide it, you destroy it.

I believe in totality, I believe in wholeness. To me, to be whole is to be holy, and there is no other kind of holiness. To me, the totality of life is God. Worship it in every possible way.

I am not a politician; that is not my choice. I have far better things to do. I am not interested in political power, because to me, power is never there outside. Power is something inside you, power is your inner reality. And to be powerful over others is ugly, violent.

Be a master of your own self. That is true power. And a power that never destroys is intrinsically creative, and a power out of which great poetry arises.

Politics is the concern with the outside, politics is the concern to change the circumstances. There is a higher world than politics; that higher world is of spirituality. It is a concern not with the circumstances, but with the inner space. Change the inner space of man, and you will be changing his circumstances automatically.

But still, people who are trying to change the outer circumstances are doing something; it has its own importance. This is not *my* interest. I would not like to go into active politics, never. I am finished with all toys, I am not childish. That does not mean that I cannot comment on toys. I am not a small child to play with toys, but if a child is playing with toys I can comment. I can say, "Better toys are possible." I can say, "This toy is dangerous, don't play with it. This toy can harm you; don't play with it -- throw it away." This much I can say.

And that's what I am doing. When I say Morarji Desai is a wrong person to be in power, I am simply saying that there are better possibilities, and it will be good if the country chooses a better person. But this is not *my* interest.

So I don't become a politician just because I have commented on politics. And I will go on commenting, because I cannot just be a spectator when millions of people's lives are going slowly slowly into darkness, into poverty. I cannot just be a spectator. I always wonder -- your so-called spiritual persons who are just spectators, what kind of spirituality do they have? What kind of compassion do they have? They are cunning people; they have made secret deals with the politicians. They keep quiet, and they always keep people in such a state that they never become rebellious, that they never become revolutionaries.

The politicians are always afraid of the rebels. And my sannyasins are going to be rebels, total rebels, against all kinds of nonsense and stupidity, against all kinds of bondages.

My sole concern is religion, my major concern is religion. But I will comment on other things too, because I take life in its totality. I love life. To me, life means God.

But let me remind you again that I am not a politician, and I don't want you to become politicians. I would like you to be aware of the whole life as it is. And a part of it is concerned with politics; you have to be aware of that too.

The Pope blessed Adolf Hitler. Now, this is what I call subtle politics. Blessing Adolf Hitler is simply getting into a contract, getting into a conspiracy.

All politicians are evil. Then what should be done? Choose the lesser evil.

Morarji Desai is a bigger evil than Indira Gandhi. Indira Gandhi is a lesser evil; that's why I say it will

be better if she comes back. If I can find somebody else who is an even lesser evil than Indira Gandhi, then I am going to support him. But my support simply means a spiritual sympathy.

I am not going to the masses to tell them to vote for this or that; I am not going into any activity. I have far better things to do: my energy has to remain involved with my sannyasins. I am here to create millions of mystic sin the world. That's my sole purpose, and that's my joy and my celebration.

On the margin I am going to comment on many things, but those are all just marginal things. And I am a spiritual person, not in the sense that I am against the world; I am a spiritual person because I *rejoice* in the world. The world is the manifestation of God.

My whole teaching is: Rejoice -- never renounce. Rejoice in the totality of life, the wholeness of it. Rejoice, and rejoice again.

It is natural; people have always thought that spiritual persons have to remain far away from worldly affairs. To me, there is no affair which is worldly; all affairs are the same, all affairs belong to the one center. The ordinary life is also the extraordinary life. It is only a question of seeing, right seeing; then even pebbles on the street are transformed into diamonds.

I love life in its totality, as it is. Politics is also part of it. It is not my concern -- but because it is part of life, I am going to comment on it.

The second question:

BELOVED MASTER,

I DON'T HAVE ANY SENSE OF WONDER IN ME. WHY?

It happens to almost everybody. The more knowledgeable you become, the less wonder is felt. And parents, schools, universities, society, they all go on forcing you to become knowledgeable. Their whole effort is to give you knowledge. Your inner space becomes so full of knowledge that wonder disappears, wonder has no space left to abide in you.

A child has the yes of wonder. He feels awe, he is mystified by each and everything, small things surprise him. Hence his bubbling joy, because his life is a constant discovery.

You become knowledgeable, the society wants you to become knowledgeable. Knowledge is very very needed, knowledge has much utility. And wonder is dangerous, because a person who wonders is bound to become either a philosopher or a poet or a mystic, and all these three kinds are useless for the society.

Society needs machines, skillful machines. By giving you more and more knowledge, making you full of knowledge, society turns you into an automaton, into a robot. And the more you think you know, the more wonder becomes impossible -- because when you know, how can you wonder?

A small child can wonder why the trees are green. But how can you wonder? You know it is because of chlorophyll -- although you don't know much, because another question can be raised as to why chlorophyll makes trees green, and you will have to shrug your shoulders. You have simply pushed the question back a little.

The more you know, the less you wonder. But the moment wonder dies in you, religion dies in you, because religion consists of wonder and awe. Knowledge demystifies life and existence, and religion exists only when life is a mystery. Hence you will have to learn wonder again.

In fact a right kind of education will never do this. It will give you knowledge, but it will not destroy your wonder; that will be the right kind of education. It will give you knowledge, but it will keep you alert that no knowledge can destroy wonder. In fact, on the contrary, knowledge can make you more wondering.

The small child cannot wonder about chlorophyll. If you are rightly educated, you can wonder about the greenery of the trees, you can also wonder about chlorophyll.

Albert Einstein's last words were, "I have been thinking the whole of my life that I would demystify the universe. But what has happened is just the contrary. The deeper I went into existence, the more the mystery deepened. I am dying full of wonder, I am dying in wonder."

But this is rare; this is the quality of a genius. The genius is one who does not allow the society to reduce him to a robot: that's my definition of a genius. Everybody is born as a genius, but people start compromising very soon. And when they compromise, their talents disappear, their intelligence dies. They

go on selling their souls for mundane things, for useless things -- useless in the ultimate sense; they may be useful here, but death comes and all those things are taken away with you.

If you can die like Albert Einstein -- mystified, with full wonder, with prayer in the heart, with poetry arising in you -- you have lived rightly and you are dying rightly. And a man who lives rightly and dies rightly is a spiritual person.

Albert Einstein is far more spiritual than your Vatican pope and your *shankaracharyas* -- far more spiritual. Before he died, somebody asked him, "If you are born again and God asks you, I am certain you would like to become a great physicist and mathematician again." He said, "No, never! If another opportunity is given to me, rather than being a physicist I would like to become a plumber. I would like to live a very very ordinary kind of life, anonymous, so that I could enjoy life more easily with nobody coming in my way. My fame, prestige, research -- nothing coming in my way, so that I could have a deeper communion with existence."

You say: I DON'T HAVE ANY SENSE OF WONDER IN ME. WHY?

You must be very knowledgeable.

An aspiring variety artist walked into an agent's office looking for work. The agent said, "What do you do?"

Without a word, the artist lifted up his arms, flew around the office, out of the window, across the street and back in through the window, making a perfect two-point landing in front of the agent's desk.

"Okay, okay," said the agent. "So you do bird impersonations. Anything else?"

This is what happens to the knowledgeable people. Nothing surprises them. Even if God stands before them, they will say, "Okay, okay, so you are God. Anything else?"
Drop your knowledgeability.

The theatrical impresario, Maxie Doldum, was once approached by a man in his theater.

"I've got an act to offer you that is really unique," said the man. "It will take London by storm. All you have to do is put then thousand pounds in the bank for my wife, and I'll commit suicide on the stage of your theater."

Somewhat astounded, Maxie pondered the offer. "Hmmmmmm," he finally said, "But what will you do for an encore?"

There are people who are so constantly utilitarian that their whole thinking consists of utilities. He asks, "But what will you do for an encore?" People have become so much concerned with the worldly things -- utilities, commodities, usefulness -- that nothing surprises them, nothing shocks them into awareness. They go on like sleepwalkers.

The rosebush brings flowers, they don't see; they are blind. The birds sing in the morning, they don't hear; they are deaf. They have lost all sensitivity. They have become so dead and dull that nothing thrills them to a dance, nothing brings a song to their lips, nothing gives a dance to their feet. And the culprit is knowledge.

In a more understanding world, knowledge will still be given to you, but you will also be taught how to go on protecting your capacity to wonder. Your poetry will not be killed, crushed, under the weight of knowledge. In a real university, only half the time will be devoted to utilitarian objectives, and the other half will be devoted to non-utilitarian objectives: poetry, music, painting, dance, meditation, prayer -- or just relaxing under a tree, just sitting silently under a tree, doing nothing. Half the time of schools, colleges and universities should be devoted to non-utilitarian activities, done for no purpose at all but just for the sheer joy of it. Then only will we have a whole man in the world.

Up till now, there have existed two types of men: one is the worldly, he is a hundred percent utilitarian; another is the monk, he is a hundred percent non-utilitarian. Both are lopsided, both are missing something. The monk is missing the beauties of the world -- the beauties of relationship, the beauties of people. The monk is poor, spiritually poor, because he is missing all the enriching experiences of life, of love, of friendship, of enmity, of anger, of compassion: he is missing all that variety that enriches the soul. He is just an empty blankness, a kind of blank canvas; nothing has been painted on him, he is spiritually poor.

I have seen so many saints that I can say to you, it is very rare to come across a saint who has some richness of the soul. He is so monotonous, he is so boring, his whole life is nothing but boredom. How does he manage to live such a bored life? He can manage it only because he has dulled all his senses; he has dulled even his intelligence, so he cannot feel the boredom.

Do you know? Except for man, no other animal feels boredom. Buffalos are never bored, donkeys are never bored; they don't have the intelligence to feel boredom. It is only man who feels boredom, and it is only man who has the capacity to laugh. Boredom and laughter are two sides of the same coin. But your monks, your so-called religious people, are not bored and cannot laugh either. They have fallen to the state of buffalos and donkeys.

I have heard about a philosopher who used to walk on the streets looking at the sky, the stars, the moon, the sun, clouds and birds on the wing. It was natural that many times he would bump into people or stumble into something. And it was his habit that whenever somebody bumped into him or he bumped into somebody he would say, "Are you a donkey or something?" And he was very much respected, he was a well-known philosopher, so everybody tolerated it, nobody took any offense.

One day it happened, he bumped into a donkey. He was just going to say his usual, "Are you a donkey or something?" -- he was just going to way it. But then he looked, and he laughed, and he said, "Sir, you are just yourself. What else can I say to you?"

People who escape from the world become donkeys and buffalos; they fall below human awareness, human sensibilities. That's why they cannot live even a bored life -- no laughter, no boredom. They have become animals. They have lost the glory of being a human being; they have fallen back. Of course, the life of an animal is less anxious; there is no anxiety, no anguish. Hence you will see a kind of serenity around them -- but a serenity without intelligence is not of any worth.

When serenity happens with intelligence, a Buddha is born. When serenity happens without intelligence, you have gone back to the world of the buffalos. But this has been the case. A few people have moved away from the world, a hundred percent to non-utilitarian activities -- praying, praying, meditating, meditating, alone. This is not, and cannot be, a total life. And the others, the millions, are living only utilitarian lives, having more and more things, having bigger and bigger bank balances, and they don't know anything of play. Even if they play, they become very serious in their play; even their play becomes a business.

People cannot simply play cards, they have to put money into it; then it becomes something serious, because it takes the form of a business. Something has to be staked, only then can they play. You see players who even in their play are so dead serious, it is a question of life and death. Nobody seems to be playful.

The world is full of utilitarian activities, and people have lost all qualities of meditation, prayer, play, wondering, feeling awe, watching stars, looking at the flowers, playing the guitar or singing a song, for no other reason but the sheer joy of it. These people are also very poor.

I want to create a totally new man in the world, who will not be poor in this way or that, who will be really rich -- who will have all the richness of the world, of relationships, of all the challenges of existence, and who will also have the capacity to be silent, the space of playfulness, meditativeness.

This is my idea of a sannyasin: be in the world, and yet don't be part of it. Be in the world, and yet go on surpassing it. Don't be an escapist.

The right education will create sannyasins in the world -- sannyasins in my sense -- it will create holy men. Fifty percent of education should be devoted to the world, and fifty percent to the beyond, and both should remain in a harmony, in a deep synthesis. Then you can be knowledgeable, and yet wonder continues to flow in you. Then you can know, and yet you are mystified by existence.

The last question:

BELOVED MASTER,

WHAT IS THE THEORY OF RELATIVITY?

I am not a physicist, I am not a scientist. But I can tell you two stories that will show what the theory of relativity is: I am a story-teller.

I have heard that when Hitler came to inspect one of the concentration camps and the inmates were standing at attention, he was interested to get an idea of their weight. He picked out three, and scales were brought. The first turned out to be five kilos, the second seven kilos and the last eleven kilos, upon which Hitler responded, "There's a chubby one!"

This is what the theory of relativity is. No statement in itself has any meaning; it has meaning only in context and contrast with some other statement.

The theory of relativity is a very complicated thing. It is said that while Albert Einstein was alive, only twelve persons in the world were able to understand it. Even Albert Einstein, when asked what it was, used to feel very puzzled -- how to say what it is? He himself used to give examples. He used to give this example, that if you are sitting on a hot stove, one minute will look like one hour; and if you are sitting with your girlfriend, one hour looks like one minute.

A man who was frightened of dentists delayed seeing one until he only had six teeth left in his mouth.

The dentist examined him and said, "These teeth are finished. Let me pull them out. Let me do root canal work and all those other things I do, and you'll have a complete new set of choppers in your mouth. Beautiful you'll look, and chewing problems you'll no longer have."

The man was dubious. "I'm a physical coward, Doctor. I can't stand pain."

"Who said anything about pain? I'm a painless dentist!"

"You say it, but how do I know if it's true?"

"Not to worry," the dentist said. "I did a job exactly like this for another man. I'll give you his name and you can phone him right now. Ask if I caused him any pain."

So the man telephoned George Kaplan in Brooklyn.

"Mr. Kaplan," he said, "my name is Al Goldstein. You don't know me, but I'm in the office of your dentist and he says he did a big job on your teeth. Is that correct?"

"Correct it is," Kaplan agreed.

"Okay," said Goldstein. "Now I want you to tell me the honest truth. Did it hurt? Tell me, yes or no?"

"A yes or no I can't give you," said Kaplan. "But I can give you a fr'instance. Every Sunday I go rowing in Prospect Park."

"So?" said Goldstein.

"So," said Kaplan, "our dentist finished with me in December. Now it's June and it's Sunday, and as usual I'm in my rowboat on the Prospect Park lake. Suddenly, one of the oars slips away. When I reach over to grab it, my balls get caught in the oarlock. Would you believe it, Mr. Goldstein, it was the first time in six months that my teeth didn't hurt!"

That's what the theory of relativity is.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Beyond the Shadow

19 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7812190
ShortTitle: UNIO209
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 103 mins

NOT ONE KNOWS HOW FAR IT IS
FROM NOTHINGNESS TO GOD.
AS LONG AS YOU CLING TO YOUR SELF
YOU WILL WANDER RIGHT AND LEFT,
DAY AND NIGHT, FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS;
AND WHEN, AFTER ALL THAT EFFORT,
YOU FINALLY OPEN YOUR EYES,
YOU WILL SEE YOUR SELF, THROUGH INHERENT DEFECTS,
WANDERING AROUND ITSELF LIKE THE OX IN A MILL;
BUT, IF, ONCE FREED FROM YOUR SELF,
YOU FINALLY GET DOWN TO WORK,
THIS DOOR WILL OPEN TO YOU WITHIN TWO MINUTES.

GOD WILL NOT BE YOURS,
AS LONG AS YOU CLING TO SOUL AND LIFE:
YOU CANNOT HAVE BOTH THIS AND THAT.
BRUISE YOUR SELF FOR MONTHS AND YEARS ON END;
LEAVE IF FOR DEAD, AND WHEN YOU HAVE DONE WITH IT,
YOU WILL HAVE REACHED ETERNAL LIFE.

REMAIN UNMOVED BY HOPE AND FEAR.
TO NONEXISTENCE MOSQUE AND CHURCH ARE ONE;
TO A SHADOW, HEAVEN AND HELL LIKEWISE.
FOR SOMEONE WHOSE GUIDE IS LOVE,
BELIEF AND DISBELIEF ARE EQUALLY A VEIL,
CONCEALING THE DOORWAY OF THE FRIEND;
HIS VERY BEING IS A VEIL
WHICH HIDES GOD'S ESSENCE.

UNTIL YOU THROW YOUR SWORD AWAY,
YOU'LL NOT BECOME A SHIELD
UNTIL YOU LAY YOUR CROWN ASIDE,
YOU'LL NOT BE FIT TO LEAD.

THE DEATH OF SOUL
IS THE DESTRUCTION OF LIFE;
BUT DEATH OF LIFE
IS THE SOU'S SALVATION.

NEVER STAND STILL ON THE PATH:
BECOME NONEXISTENT; NONEXISTENT
EVEN TO THE NOTION OF BECOMING NONEXISTENT.
AND WHEN YOU HAVE ABANDONED BOTH
INDIVIDUALITY AND UNDERSTANDING,
THIS WORLD WILL BECOME THAT.

WHEN THE EYE IS PURE
IT SEES PURITY.

UNSELF YOURSELF...
UNTIL YOU SEE YOUR SELF AS A SPECK OF DUST
YOU CANNOT POSSIBLY REACH THAT PLACE;
SELF COULD NEVER BREATHE THAT AIR,
SO WEND YOUR WAY THERE WITHOUT SELF.

Once a great enlightened master was using a fan when a philosophic monk came up to him and said, "The wind-nature -- that is, wind-in-itself or the noumenal reality of wind -- is permanently ubiquitous so that there is in the whole world no place which is not pervaded by it. If so, why are you using the fan?"

"What you know is only the theory that the wind is diffused throughout the world," said the master.

The monk said, "What is, then, the real meaning of the wind being diffused throughout the world?"

The master just went on fanning himself.

The monk made a reverential bow.

Religion is not anything abstract, religion is something very down-to-earth. Religion is not a philosophy but an experience. So those who go on thinking about God go on missing him. Thinking is not the way to him but the barrier, not the bridge but the wall. It is thinking that is keeping you separate.

Burn your thinking in intense thirst. When a man is lost in a desert and is thirsty, a moment comes when thirst is no more a thought in him, when he does not think about thirst, when he is simply thirst -- his whole being involved in it, his every cell and fiber aflame with it. He is simply fire, he is thirst.

In that intensity, religion becomes real -- in that kind of passionate intensity.

So remember that the greatest problem to be faced is speculation, philosophy, theorizing. Once can go on and on theorizing; there is no end to it, it is a process ad infinitum. One thought leads to another thought, and so on, so forth. You will never come to the end of the process -- there is no end. It is a vicious circle. You will be moving in a circle like an ox in the mill. Movement will be there, but there is not going to be any arrival. And it is arrival that fulfills.

Religion has nothing to do with thinking, but it has everything to do with a tremendous thirst for truth.

One day, a master took his seat in the lecture hall and said, "Over the lump of your reddish flesh there is a True Man without any rank. He is constantly going in and coming out through the gates of your face -- that is, through your sense organs. If you have not yet encountered him, catch him, catch him here and now!"

At that moment, a monk came out and asked, "What kind of a fellow is t his True Man without any rank?"

The master suddenly came down from the platform, grabbed at the monk, and urged him, "Speak, you speak!" The monk hesitated for an instant. The master on the spot thrust him away, saying, "Ah, what a useless dirt-scraper this True-Man-without-any-rank of yours is!" And immediately he retired to his private quarters.

The monk hesitated for an instant, that is to say, he reflected a moment in order to give an adequate response to the violent urging of the master. This was the moment when discursive thinking became activated. Note that at that very moment the True-Man-without-any-rank turned into a useless dirt-scraper.

The difference between the truth and the untruth is not great. The distance is almost none, I say -- almost that of a kind of nothingness, as if just a small hair divides them. Just a moment's thinking, a single thought's coming into being, a small cloud of thought moving into your clear sky, just a little layer of dust on the mirror, and you have lost, and you have fallen from truth into untruth, from awakening into deep profound sleep.

Beware of thinking.

The moment religion becomes involved in thinking, it falls into an ugly sleep called theology. It starts dreaming of God, heaven and hell, angels and devils, and it goes on creating a thousand and one things, but they are all dream stuff. Truth has nothing to do with all those thoughts.

And you can be very clever and you can be really very argumentative about your thoughts. You may even convince others, and finally yourself, but all thinking is just absurd.

Truth IS. You are not to think about it -- you have to see it, you have to be it.

The last sutras of Hakim Sanai.

NO ONE KNOWS HOW FAR IT IS
FROM NOTHINGNESS TO GOD.

No one can ever know, because it all depends on the seeker, on his passionate and intense search. It depends on your intensity. If you are just lukewarm in your search, then God is very very far away from your nothingness. If you are total in your thirst, nothing is being held back, you have taken a jump into it, you have not left anything behind, no part of you is missing, you have jumped as a whole organic unity -- your anger, your love, your hate, your greed, all together -- you have staked whatsoever you have, whatsoever nature has given you, then the distance is almost nil.

It depends on your intensity. The proportion of your intensity will decide the proportion of the distance between God and your ungodly sleep.

NO ONE KNOWS HOW FAR IT IS
FROM NOTHINGNESS TO GOD.
AS LONG AS YOU CLING TO YOUR SELF
YOU WILL WANDER RIGHT AND LEFT,
DAY AND NIGHT, FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS;
AND WHEN, AFTER ALL THAT EFFORT,
YOU FINALLY OPEN YOUR EYES,
YOU WILL SEE YOUR SELF, THROUGH INHERENT DEFECTS,
WANDERING AROUND ITSELF LIKE THE OX IN A MILL;
BUT, IF, ONCE FREED FROM YOUR SELF,
YOU FINALLY GET DOWN TO THE WORK,
THIS DOOR WILL OPEN TO YOU WITHIN TWO MINUTES.

Have you watched it, that whenever you are intense in anything the self disappears? You are in love with someone: in the very intensity of your love, the self disappears. You are no more, there is only love. Or you are in anger: in the intensity and totality of anger, the self disappears. You are no more there, only the anger is.

You can watch it in your own life. Whenever something is there, possessing you, all in all, the self is not found. That is a great clue: the self is there only when you are half-hearted in something. That which you keep back becomes the self.

If you are totally involved in painting, in doing some work, singing a song or dancing or playing guitar, if you are *totally* in it, you will immediately see you are not there. Something of the beyond has taken possession of you. The self is not there, *unself* is.

And to be in the state of unself is to be in God. To be in the state of self is to be far away from God -- the self is the distance. And this mechanism has to be understood. Once this mechanism is understood well, there is no problem: then God is so obvious.

And you have come to this point many times, unawares of course. Seeing a beautiful sunset, you were so lost in the beauty of it that for a moment there was no idea of the self. You were not there. There was a totally different quality: you were not there. Something was there, but you cannot call it `I', you cannot call it any frozen state of the ego. You were fluid, flowing.

This is what Krishnamurti calls the moment when the observer becomes the observed.

The sunset was there and the sunset was too much. It possessed you. The observer disappeared into the observed. The sunset was all; you were not separate, you were not standing aloof and watching, you were not a spectator. You were in it, you were part of it, you started feeling a kind of melting, merging.

Hence the liberating experience of beauty, hence the liberating experience of love, hence the liberating experience of music, great music. These moments you have known -- they come naturally, and they go. But you have never been able to reduce them to a scientific approach. You have not meditated over them, you have not looked into the keys that are hidden in them.

The key is that whenever you are not, God is.

This can be done consciously. then there is no need to wait for a sunset, because that will be, after all, a kind of dependence. Then there is no need to wait for love -- again, that will be a kind of dependence; it

may liberate for a moment, but then it will become a bondage.

If you fall in love with a woman or a man, it is liberating. That's why people fall in love. But sooner or later they find that the liberating experience has disappeared, evaporated, and instead of that liberating experience they suddenly wake up in bondage -- chained, imprisoned.

What happened to the love that was so liberating? How did it become an imprisonment? You became dependent on it, you became addicted to it; it was so beautiful, it became a drug to you. And once anything becomes a drug, once you are addicted to anything, whatsoever it is, you are in bondage. Then it does not liberate, it *cannot* liberate. It becomes ugly; everything goes sour, bitter, poisonous.

No, one cannot be liberated by these small experiences of beauty, love, music. True, they give you glimpses, but those glimpses cannot become your state of being. You have to learn the secret of unselfing yourself.

Each experience that has given you some kind of freedom was basically an experience of unselfing. So now, rather than depending on something, start unselfing yourself. Sitting silently, disappear: don't be. Working, disappear: don't be. Whenever you can find time, disappear. And then, slowly slowly, the knack arises. Then twenty-four hours you can go on working, living your ordinary life, and yet you are not there. There remains a kind of pure, silent space within you.

That silent space is God.

And this can happen instantly, because not for a single moment is God far away from you. *You* may be far away, but God is never far away from you. You may have fallen into a deep slumber, but any moment you can wake up. The capacity to wake up remains always yours.

... AND WHEN, AFTER ALL THAT EFFORT...

Of going right and left, doing this and that -- yoga methods, prayer, meditations; there are a thousand and one methods. Doing this, doing that, one day suddenly you wake up. You simply open your eyes and great laughter arises in you at the whole ridiculousness of your effort -- because you were trying to get that which you have already got. Hence the absurdity.

It is said that Hotei, when he became enlightened, started laughing. He lived for years but the laughter continued. Whenever people would say to him, "Say something to us. What is your message?" he would start laughing, a belly laugh, he would start rolling on the floor.

Why was Hotei doing such absurd things? From his standpoint, the very idea of searching for God is ridiculous, because God is already the case. You need not go anywhere, you have just to open your eyes. You have never missed him.

He is your life. He is the beat of your heart, you breathe him in and out, he circulates in your blood. He is your consciousness, and he is your sleep too. Just open your eyes.

... AND WHEN, AFTER ALL THAT EFFORT,
YOU FINALLY OPEN YOUR EYES,
YOU WILL SEE YOUR SELF, THROUGH INHERENT DEFECTS,
WANDERING AROUND ITSELF LIKE THE OX IN A MILL...

What is the inherent defect of the self? The inherent defect is that the self is a false entity -- and the false cannot meet the true.Darkness cannot meet light; if you bring light in, darkness disappears. If you want darkness to be in, you will have to take light out; they never meet.

There is an inherent defect in darkness. What is that inherent defect? It is nonexistential; it is a shadow. The shadow follows you, and it follows so constantly, so consistently, that you can start thinking of it as if it is something real. Wherever you go, it is with you; it never leaves you. But still, it does not exist.

Ohrenstein, his hands in his pockets, was walking through a fashionable park, deep in thought, when a police sergeant came running up to him.

"You'll have to put that dog on a leash," the police sergeant shouted, pointing to a huge yellow dog who was frolicking at Ohrenstein's feet.

Ohrenstein, his hands in his pockets, walked away without so much as looking at the policeman. The

police sergeant came after him. "What's the matter with you?" the policeman said. "There are signs everywhere that no dogs are allowed in this park unless they're on a leash!"

Ohrenstein, his hands in his pockets, walked away without saying a word. "Well, we can't have that," said the police sergeant, bewildered. "I'm going to have to give you a fine."

"A fine?" asked Ohrenstein. "Whatever for? That's not my dog!"

"That's not your dog?" said the police sergeant. "Then why the hell is he running after you?"

"And you?" asked Ohrenstein, taking his hands out of his pockets. "Aren't you also running after me? Well? And you're not my dog either!"

The shadow that is constantly running after you may give you the feeling that it is something real, that it belongs to you. You may get identified with it.

The ego is just a shadow, the shadow of the self. It is not the self, it is not your authentic being, it is just a shadow. To know it as a shadow is to be free of it; nothing more is needed. You are not to fight with it, you are not to go and do something to get rid of it -- because if you try to get rid of it, that will simply prove that you still think it is real.

It happens, many times people come to me and they ask, "How to get rid of the ego?" The very question is meaningless. And there are people, so-called religious saints, who will give you methods, practices, to get rid of the ego. In the first place, the question is absurd. And the answers that are provided are even more stupid.

You are not to get rid of the ego, because you cannot get rid of something which is not. In the very effort to get rid of it, you have accepted its reality -- and that is where the basic defect is. Know that the ego is just a shadow, and you are free of it. Let it follow you, it doesn't matter. It is NOT: it can't affect you, it can't do a thing to you.

Even when one becomes enlightened, one has to use the word `I'. Krishna uses it, Christ uses it, Buddha uses it; they still use the word `I'. You also use the word `I' but the meaning that you give to it is not given by Buddhas. Buddhas use it only as a linguistic device, you use it as if it is something real. Buddhas use it only as a utility, as something arbitrary but linguistically meaningful. But there is no ego corresponding to the `I', there is no reality that conforms to it.

When you use the `I' you think there is somebody inside you who conforms to the idea of `I'. That's the only difference. You think the shadow is real, and then you want to get rid of it, or you want to make it more and more strong, bigger and bigger -- both are the same. There are people who would like to make their egos very big and great, and there are people who would like their egos to disappear completely. And both are in the same boat.

The real man of understanding, of awareness, simply laughs at the whole thing.

Never as a wrong question, otherwise there are people who will supply you with wrong answers. And as far as the ego is concerned, all questions are wrong.

Mr. and Mrs. Gotbaum celebrated thirty years of marriage by going to a fancy restaurant. Awed by the elegant ambience, they nevertheless enjoyed selecting and tasting the strange-sounding dishes.

At the end of the meal, however, the waiter brought over two finger bowls and left them at the table. Mrs. Gotbaum looked at Mr. Gotbaum, and Mr. Gotbaum looked back at Mrs. Gotbaum. Neither of them knew what to do.

"Ask the waiter," suggested Mr. Gotbaum.

"Are you kidding?" exclaimed her husband. "Show our ignorance? How embarrassing!"

"Yes," she said. "But it would be more embarrassing not to use them at all."

"True," said the man. So he called over the waiter and said, "Pardon me, but could you tell me the purpose of these dishes of... of liquid?"

The waiter was polite. "Sir, those are finger bowls. You dip your fingers into the perfumed waters and then dry them on your napkin."

Mr. Gotbaum waited until the waiter left. Then he turned to his wife, and said, "See, Molly? You ask a foolish question, and you get a foolish answer!"

Remember, there are a few things about which all questions are foolish and all answers are foolish. The ego is one of those things. Don't ask a question about the ego -- rather, watch it. Look into its workings, observe its subtle ways, without condemnation, without evaluating, just with simple observation, to know

what it is, just to be acquainted with it, whatsoever it is. Don't say it is good, don't say it is bad, don't try to enlarge it, and don't try to make it disappear. Just watch. It is something that is always with you, and follows you: what is it?

And don't ask anybody else, there is no need. You have it: you can watch it.

And in that very watching, non-judgmental watching, you will be surprised: one day you will see that the ego does not really exist. And the moment you have seen that it doesn't exist, your eyes open to that which is beyond the ego, to that which is beyond the shadow. The infinite light for the first time penetrates you.

Don't become obsessed with the ego. The egoist is obsessed with it, and the so-called humble person is also obsessed with it. In fact the humble person is trying to create a more sophisticated ego, more subtle, more decorated, more precious -- that's all. He carries the idea that "I am humble; nobody is more humble than me."

When Thomas Mann was visiting America for the first time, one of Hollywood's literati abased himself before the novelist, emphasizing that he was nothing, a mere hack, his work not to be mentioned in the same breath with that of the master. Mann listened with infinite patience and courtesy, but when the party was over, he turned to his host, an old friend, and said, "That man has no right to make himself so small. He is not that big."

Humbleness also makes people big. Humbleness is the most subtle way of the ego, the subtlest -- very refined, cultured, sophisticated. The egoist is a little gross, the humble person is not gross, but the game is the same. See the game, watch the game. And don't go to watch with already accepted ideas. This is the problem, this is why people cannot go beyond the ego: they have already decided what it is.

Western psychologists say it is a very good thing; it has to be strengthened, the ego has to be made stronger. You have to be aggressive, only then can you act and function in the world. And you need a strong ego to survive, because life is a constant conflict; if you have a weak ego, anybody will crush you.

So the whole Western culture depends on strengthening the ego, making it more and more strong, and more and more crystallized. And the East has taken the polar opposite: become humble, just think of yourself as if you are nothing. But that "as if" is just a make-belive: debase, abase yourself, be humble, let the ego disappear completely.

These two standpoints seem to be very very opposite, diametrically opposite. But deep down they are not really opposite but complementary. The Eastern man has been creating a very subtle kind of ego -- a religious kind, but it is the same game. The West is a little gross, and the reason is that the West is a new phenomenon.

The real Western mind is just the by-product of three hundred years of scientific upbringing. The East has lived for at least ten thousand years; it has learned better ways of egoing. It has become very very clever and cunning.

The West is a little childish, the East is old and has all the cunningness of an old man. But whether you strengthen the ego or you weaken the ego, one thing is absolutely certain, that you both have accepted its existence, its reality.

And that is where the defect lies: it is unreal. You need not strengthen it, you need not weaken it. All that is needed is a penetrating insight into its functioning, and that very insight dissolves it. It remains then, but just like a shadow -- a linguistic device, arbitrary, with no existential truth in it. Then you can use it but you are not used by it.

... AND WHEN, AFTER ALL THAT EFFORT,
YOU FINALLY OPEN YOUR EYES,
YOU WILL SEE YOUR SELF, THROUGH INHERENT DEFECTS,
WANDERING AROUND ITSELF LIKE THE OX IN A MILL;
BUT, IF, ONCE FREED FROM YOUR SELF,
YOU FINALLY GET DOWN TO WORK,
THIS DOOR WILL OPEN TO YOU WITHIN TWO MINUTES.

Yes, it opens within two minutes. Why two minutes? Why not one minute? it is a metaphor, a Sufi metaphor: one minute for you, one minute for God. One minute for you to open up, and one minute for him

to enter in you. In fact those two minutes are not two, but two sides of the same coin. Here you disappear, there he immediately appears.

GOD WILL NOT BE YOURS,
AS LONG AS YOU CLING TO SOUL AND LIFE:
YOU CANNOT HAVE BOTH THIS AND THAT.
BRUISE YOUR SELF FOR MONTHS AND YEARS ON END;
LEAVE IT FOR DEAD, AND WHEN YOU HAVE DONE WITH IT,
YOU WILL HAVE REACHED ETERNAL LIFE.

God will not be yours, as long as you cling to the soul and life. As long as you cling to the idea of separation, that "I am separate from existence," God will not be yours, because God is in the union with existence: UNIO MYSTICA. God is in fact the union. God is not a person but the union.

When the river meets the ocean, that meeting-point is God. When two lovers dissolve into each other, that dissolution is God. When the painter is lost in his painting, that moment is God. God is a space -- a space where dualities dissolve, disappear, and oneness arises.

A famous Taoist story says a great emperor asked the greatest painter of his land to paint the wall of his bedroom with Himalayan mountain peaks. "Paint the Himalayas" -- he was a lover of the Himalayas. The painter worked for two or three years, and when the painting was completed he asked the king to come and see.

The curtain that was covering the wall was removed. The emperor was simply transported to another world. He had been to the Himalayas many times, he was a lover of the mountains, but the painting even surpassed the real. He looked and looked and looked. He was so mystified that he could not utter a single word for many minutes.

Then he suddenly said, "But I have been to these parts. I have never seen this path that goes round and round the mountains. Where did you get the idea of this path?"

And the story says the painter said, "I don't know, really. Let me go and see." And he went onto the path and disappeared behind the mountain -- in the painting! -- and never came back again.

A strange story, unbelievable. How can you go into the painting and never come back again? But it is of tremendous significance. It is not a historical event but a mythological, poetic event, which says much.

It says that the painter can disappear into his painting: only then is he a painter. The poet can disappear in his poetry: only then is he a poet. If he cannot disappear in his poetry then his poetry is just rubbish. If he cannot disappear in his painting, then he may know all the techniques of painting but he is not a great artist. He may be a technician, he may know about colors and canvasses and he may know how to paint, but he has no real genius in him. His painting is something separate from him; he has not yet found the union with his painting.

And whenever the union is found, God is found.

That's why I say there are as many doors to God as there are people. All that is needed is, whatsoever you are doing, get lost in it; be so totally one with it that nothing is left behind. In that very moment, God is. God is UNIO MYSTICA: the mystic union.

GOD WILL NOT BE YOURS,
AS LONG AS YOU CLING TO SOUL AND LIFE...

If you are clinging to your separate existence, if you are clinging to your separate life, God will not be yours -- because God is the union.

... YOU CANNOT HAVE BOTH THIS AND THAT.

You cannot have both separation and union; that is impossible. That is not possible because of the very nature of things. Either you can be united or you can remain separate.

BRUISE YOUR SELF FOR MONTHS AND YEARS ON END;
LEAVE IT FOR DEAD, AND WHEN YOU HAVE DONE WITH IT,
YOU WILL HAVE REACHED ETERNAL LIFE.

And the paradox is, when you are no longer interested in your separate life, in your separate being, you will have infinite being and you will have eternal life. You may disappear as a small flame of a candle, but you will become the sun of all the suns. You may disappear as a drop, but you will become the ocean.

REMAIN UNMOVED BY HOPE AND FEAR.
TO NONEXISTENCE MOSQUE AND CHURCH ARE ONE;
TO A SHADOW, HEAVEN AND HELL LIKEWISE.
FOR SOMEONE WHOSE GUIDE IS LOVE.
BELIEF AND DISBELIEF ARE EQUALLY A VEIL,
CONCEALING THE DOORWAY OF THE FRIEND;
HIS VERY BEING IS A VEIL
WHICH HIDES GOD'S ESSENCE.

Remain unmoved by hope and fear. How to enter into that mystic union? What keeps you separate? What divides you? Everybody wants to get rid of fear, but nobody wants to get rid of hope -- and fear is part of hope, the other side of hope. So if you want to save hope, fear comes from the back door. Everybody wants to drop all pain, but nobody wants to drop pleasure -- and pain is part of pleasure. You want to be happy, you don't want to be unhappy, but unhappiness is part of happiness.

See this duality. Love and hate are together, birth and death are together. Go and watch it in your life: everything you will find is part of its opposite. And the problem, the dilemma, is that we want to drop half and we want to keep the other half. This is not possible: you cannot drop one side of a coin and keep the other side. You either have to keep both or you have to drop both; you cannot choose one. Either choose the whole coin or drop the whole coin.

You want love but you don't want hate -- this is not possible.

Now this ancient truth has become part of modern psychotherapies too. Modern psychology has also agreed with the truth that love and hate are not two things. In fact to use two words separately with `and' dividing them is not right; it may be grammatically right, but existentially it is not right.

So those who are more alert to the phenomenon have started using a single word: `lovehate'. `Love and hate' is wrong; then a few psychologists started using `love-hate' with a hyphen; now the more insightful have even dropped the hyphen, because not even a hyphen exists between the two. Lovehate is simply one word. Hopefear is one word, painpleasure is one word, birthdeath is one word.

Once you remember that these dualities are not dualities, then something of tremendous importance has been understood. Now if you want to, you can keep both -- but who wants to keep hate, and who wants to keep death, and who wants to keep misery? Then drop both.

And in that disappearance, the barrier between you and reality disappears -- because when all dualities are dropped, you start falling into oneness with existence.

God is one, you are dual -- that is the problem. When you drop dualities, you also become one.

REMAIN UNMOVED BY HOPE AND FEAR.
TO NONEXISTENCE MOSQUE AND CHURCH ARE ONE...

And watch -- we have created dualities everywhere: the mosque and the church, the Koran and the Bible, the Hindu and the Christian. We have crated so many dualities. There are natural dualities like lovehate, and there are unnatural dualities like the Catholic and the communist, the Kremlin and the Kaaba. We have crated many -- there are natural dualities and there are man-made dualities; we are surrounded by dualities. And existence is non-dual.

The moment you drop choosing between these duals, the moment you become a non-chooser, the moment you remain in a choiceless awareness, suddenly a great illumination happens. Then it doesn't matter whether you live or die, because all is one. It does not matter what happens to you, because your deepest core always remains beyond all happenings. You are neither a sinner nor a saint then.

Taoists, Sufis, Zen people, they never call their masters saints -- never; they call them sages. And they make a great distinction between the saint and the sage. The saint is against the sinner, the saint is part of the dual world. The sage is one who has dropped all duality; he is not against the sinner, he knows nothing of the sinner and the saint, he is neither.

Hence it is very difficult to understand a sage. It is very simple to understand a saint; the saint is within your understanding, because he lives in the same world of duality that you live in. You can understand the sinner and the saint both. But to understand the sage, you will have to go beyond your duality.

The sinner is easy to understand, the saint is easy to understand. One has chosen the dark side of life, and another has chosen the light side of life, but both are choosers. And the moment you choose, you are in bondage.

Freedom is choicelessness. The sage does not choose: he lives moment to moment, without any choice. He allows life to flow through him. He allows God to do whatsoever is his will; he has no will of his own.

The saint has his own will, sometimes far stronger than the sinner's. That's why it is said of sinners that they are weak people, that they have many weaknesses, that they are victims of human weaknesses. And the saint is a strong person, a man of willpower. If this is so, then the sinner is closer to God than the saint, because less willpower means less ego.

And this is my experience too. I have watched both, observed both saints and sinners. Sinners are more innocent than the saints. Saints are very cunning, very clever, cultivated hypocrites. The sinner is simple, innocent, animal-like.

The sage is one who has dropped both being a sinner and a saint, who simply lives spontaneously, naturally. He has no idea of how to live his life. He is neither worried about sins, nor is he practising virtues. He is innocent like a child.

My sannyasins have to keep it always in their consciousness that I am not creating saints here, not at all. The world is burdened too much but the saints, they have been making too much fuss in the world. They have destroyed man's naturalness, they have made man phoney.

I am for sages, not for saints. And sage-consciousness is where dualities have been dropped, choice has been dropped. One has surrendered to God -- one flows with the river, one no longer has any private goals. One simply feels part of the whole. "Wherever the whole is going, I am also going. If it si not going anywhere, I am not going anywhere. I am utterly in tune with the whole." That is the state of a sage.

REMAIN UNMOVED BY HOPE AND FEAR.

And you will become a sage.

TO NONEXISTENCE MOSQUE AND CHURCH ARE ONE...

The sage is nonexistential; he does not exist as a separate entity. Hence the sage makes no distinction between the mosque and the temple, the church and the GURUDWARA. It is all the same for him; all houses are God's houses, even ordinary houses are temples.

TO NONEXISTENCE MOSQUE AND CHURCH ARE ONE;
TO A SHADOW, HEAVEN AND HELL LIKEWISE.

Only egos think of hell and heaven. Those who have dropped their egos, or have understood that there are no egos but just shadows, for them there is no hell, no heaven. Again, remember, hell and heaven are not two words; we should use one word, heavenhell.

FOR SOMEONE WHOSE GUIDE IS LOVE...

And in this state of choicelessness, love becomes your guide. In choicelessness, love starts overflowing.

FOR SOMEONE WHOSE GUIDE IS LOVE,
BELIEF AND DISBELIEF ARE EQUALLY A VEIL...

The sage does not believe, does not disbelieve. He simply lives a very ordinary life. Utterly ordinary he is: hungry, he eats; sleepy, he sleeps. He has nothing imposed upon himself, he has no ideals. He does not believe, he does not disbelieve; he is silent about that.

And what are your beliefs? Just repressed doubts. Look into each of your beliefs, and deep down at the bottom you will find just the opposite of it: a great doubt. The greater the doubt, the greater the energy you have to pour into your belief.

When somebody says, "I strongly believe..." that simply shows he strongly doubts. Fanatics are the greatest doubters. They HAVE to become fanatics, otherwise they will not be able to repress their doubts. And this creates hypocrisy.

I have heard about a Christian Scientist, a faith healer.

There was a faith healer of Deal
Who said, "Although pain isn't real,
If I sit on a pin
And it punctures my skin
I dislike what I fancy I feel."

This is going to be so. You can impose beliefs upon yourself, but you cannot dispose of reality so easily. You will become a hypocrite.

FOR SOMEONE WHOSE GUIDE IS LOVE,
BELIEF AND DISBELIEF ARE EQUALLY A VEIL...

Because love opens the doors of the heart, and belief and disbelief are only intellectual. Somebody believes God is: that is preventing him from knowing God, because without knowing God he already believes God is. His belief is insincere, his belief is untrue, because he has not known yet. See the insincerity of so-called believers.

And the man who says, "I don't believe in God" is also insincere, because if you have not known yet, how can you disbelieve?

The sincere person will be an agnostic. He will not choose; he will not say yes, he will not say no. He will remain untethered, free. He will say, "I will search. I will go into myself as deeply as I can, as totally as I can. I will melt myself into existence, I will drop this separation and see what happens, whether union is possible or not. If it happens, I will know; if it doesn't happen, I will know."

But remember, when you don't know, belief is irrelevant. When you know, then too, belief is irrelevant. When one knows, one knows; there is no question of believing.

... BELIEF AND DISBELIEF ARE EQUALLY A VEIL,
CONCEALING THE DOORWAY OF THE FRIEND...

Sanai's statement is of tremendous significance. Both belief and disbelief, both the atheist and the theist, go astray: they go on moving away from God.

God's door is open only to a heart who does not believe, who does not disbelieve, who is simply open. A believing or disbelieving mind is a closed mind; he has already gathered a prejudice. And once you are prejudiced you are polluted, poisoned by others. Beware of it.

Your parents have been poisoning you, your politicians, your priests, your teachers, all have been poisoning you. They are giving their beliefs to you. Everybody likes to give his belief to other people -- why? Because once somebody has started believing the way you believe, he becomes a slave to you. You feel good: your dominion has become bigger, your domination has expanded, one more person has become part of your domination.

Parents jump upon their children when they are very young. Priests are continuously anxious to get hold of children as young as possible, so that they can force their beliefs into the purity of the child's consciousness. And the child is so helpless, he cannot even say no; he does not know how to say no. He cannot resist, he cannot fight against them. This is very undemocratic; this whole religious nonsense that goes on and on is very undemocratic.

If democracy is really to happen in the world, priests and parents should be prevented from giving their beliefs to their children. Children should be left alone; only after they have become mature should they start enquiring on their own.

Yes, give them a thirst for truth, but don't give them a belief. Give them a passionate desire to enquire, but don't give them a concept. Give them a kind of meditativeness: tell them how to be silent, tell them how to sit without doing anything, how to remain unoccupied. Tell them all these things, because these are not beliefs; but don't tell them what to believe in and what not to believe in. Don't make them Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans. Make them meditative, that's all.

Help them to become more intelligent, sharpen their intelligence, so that when they stand on their own, when they are mature enough, they will be able to find their way. They will be able to find the way to God.

And it will be very easy. Millions of people can reach God, it is our birthright. But we are not reaching him, because before we reach God we have already been burdened with so many beliefs. And all those beliefs are insincere -- they have destroyed our enquiry, they have destroyed our openness, we have become closed.

The doorway of the friend is closed because of our beliefs and disbeliefs.

... HIS VERY BEING IS A VEIL
WHICH HIDES GOD'S ESSENCE.

The very idea that "I am" hides God's essence. And beliefs and disbeliefs are of immense importance for the ego, they are props for the ego. Just think: if you are neither a Hindu nor a Mohammedan nor a Christian, a part, a great chunk, of your ego has already disappeared. If you don't believe in the Bible and you don't believe in the Koran and you don't believe in DAS KAPITAL, another chunk has disappeared. These are nourishments for the ego.

Just think for a moment: if you don't have any belief or any disbelief, a kind of space arises in you, pure. In the beginning it may be frightening, because you have not known it for so long, you have completely forgotten that once it was your space.

When you were born, you were born TABULA RASA -- clean, pure, just a space. You were born an empty sky. And then clouds gathered, clouds and clouds, and all the purity and all the openness and all the space was lost.

Sannyas means to create that space again.

Just the other day, a woman wrote a letter to me. She is a Catholic, and because she missed church last Sunday, because she could not go to church, she has been feeling very guilty, very frightened. Now she wants to become a sannyasins, and is afraid what will happen to her Catholic upbringing and the church and the priests.

I can understand her fear, it is natural. But nobody is born as a Catholic or as a Protestant; we have been taught these things.

And remember, God cannot be taught. Religion cannot be taught; it has to be caught, it cannot be taught. To be a Catholic is just to be foolish. If you can find Christ somewhere, be with him by all means; be totally with him, don't miss the opportunity -- because religion can be caught from him. But no Catholic priest can teach it to you, no church can give it to you.

You have to be in communion with a living master. If you can find Christ, be with him. If you cannot find Christ, be with Buddha; if you cannot find Buddha, be with Mohammed -- but find somebody alive. And you will be surprised: whether you are with Buddha or Christ of Mohammed or Sanai, it doesn't matter. It is the same religion that you will catch, it is the same God. If you are here, you can catch it -- rather than thinking of going to a church where a priest is simply telling you things which he has been told by others, where he is only functioning as a mechanism. He has no insight of his own; he is a believer, he will give you his belief. But belief is not religion. You will have to catch religion: it can be imbibed.

Fortunate were those few people who lived with Jesus, but all those who go to the churches are just

unfortunate. Fortunate were those few people who lived with Buddha, but those who call themselves Buddhists because they have been taught to be Buddhists are just unfortunate -- because of their so-called belief, they cannot search for a living Buddha again.

I would like to tell this woman: Being a sannyasin will bring you closer to Christ than anything else can. The form may differ, but the essence is the same. My language is different from Jesus', my form is different from Jesus' my ways of working are different from Jesus'. But the essence is the same, the flowering is the same.

You are with Jesus when you are here. By becoming a sannyasin, you have really entered into the world of Christ-consciousness. It is not a church; churches arise only when masters are gone, a church is a dead religion.

And catch God when he is alive somewhere, living in the body just like you. Those moments are few; very few fortunate people are capable of doing that, because their beliefs hinder them. Somebody is a Catholic, he cannot come here; somebody is a Protestant, he cannot come here; somebody is a Hindu, he cannot come here -- their beliefs prevent them. Somebody is a communist, he cannot come here.

And that was the case when Jesus was there: because somebody was a Jew, he could not go to him. That was the case when Mohammed was there: somebody was a Christian, and somebody was a Jew, so they could not go to him. That's how people go on missing.

Religion has to be imbibed from a living source.

UNTIL YOU THROW YOUR SWORD AWAY,
YOU'LL NO BECOME A SHIELD;
UNTIL YOU LAY YOUR CROWN ASIDE,
YOU'LL NOT BE FIT TO LEAD.

A very potential, pregnant statement.

UNTIL YOU THROW YOUR SWORD AWAY...

The sword represents your search for security, your defensiveness. Everybody is searching for security, to be secure, to be safe. And it is because of his stupid search for security and safety that you are missing God and you are missing aliveness, because security is possible only if you are almost dead. The more dead you are, the more secure you are.

If you want to live, there is danger: life means danger. There is only one way to live. Friedrich Nietzsche said, "Live dangerously." That is the only way to live: you have to live in insecurity.

And the beauty of insecurity is that once you have become courageous enough to live in insecurity, all insecurity disappears from life. Alan Watts called it "the security of insecurity."

There is something like the insecurity of security. Whatsoever you think is secure is not; deep down, there is an undercurrent of insecurity. You have money in the bank, but the bank can go bankrupt -- what kind of security is there? You have a strong body, but even the strongest body can become ill: you can have a heart attack, sooner or later death is going to overtake you. You have a beautiful body, it can become ugly any moment -- a car accident or anything. You have a beautiful woman who loves you, but tomorrow she may fall in love with somebody else; if she could fall in love with you, why can she not fall in love with somebody else?

You are in love with somebody today -- who knows about tomorrow? All is insecure. You only pretend that things are secure. Your security is just a camouflage: behind it all is insecurity. Your friends can become enemies, your brothers can betray you; nothing is secure.

So first see that all our security is superficial, a facade; behind it is insecurity. And vice versa -- if you start living in insecurity you will be surprised: insecurity will be only on the surface, and deep down you will be secure.

How does it happen? When you drop the fear of insecurity, insecurity disappears; it exists in the fear of it. Rather than being afraid of it, you start enjoying its thrill -- because insecurity is adventurous, it brings new surprises to you, it is a constant venture into the unknown. It has a great thrill: it takes you from the known to the unknown every moment, there are always surprises, and each moment of your life becomes

unpredictable.
Sanai says:

UNTIL YOU THROW YOUR SWORD AWAY...

The sword represents security.

... YOU'LL NOT BECOME A SHIELD...

If you carry the sword in your hand, afraid, protecting yourself, you will remain unprotected, you will not become a shield. Throw away the sword! and immediately you become the shield. Throw away the fear of insecurity, throw away the desire to be secure, and you are secure.

All security is in God, with God, with the whole. If you exist separately as a self, you are insecure. If you forget about yourself, if you merge into the whole, you are secure. In that union is security: you become a shield.

... UNTIL YOU LAY YOUR CROWN ASIDE,
YOU'LL NOT BE FIT TO LEAD.

And this is the basic evil, to search for security. The selling or trading of aliveness for survival is really evil. The mind state is interested only in survival. The ego is continuously hankering to survive, the mind wants to remain secure in every possible way, and because of its obsession with security it cripples you, paralyzes you. And to trade aliveness for survival is the fundamental evil.

Drop this fear of insecurity. Love insecurity, because insecurity is life. Don't live out of fear, because one who lives out of fear does not really live, he only vegetates. Those who live out of fear live constantly focussed on death. And those who are focussed on death go on missing life, because how can you enjoy life if you are constantly thinking of death?

If a man is afraid of adventures, then he will remain closed. He will live almost in a grave. Then he will find that fear is everywhere: all kinds of fears will torment him, he will become paranoid. He will not be able to live at all; he will at the most survive. He only survives, he does not live.

You have to drop this fear -- because this fear perpetuates itself; it becomes bigger and bigger and it drowns you in its mud.

THE DEATH OF SOUL
IS THE DESTRUCTION OF LIFE;
BUT DEATH OF LIFE
IS THE SOUL'S SALVATION.

Don't be afraid to die as an ego -- because the moment you die as an ego, you are reborn. Let the ego be crucified, and you will have resurrection. The death of the self is the salvation of the soul.

That's what Jesus means when he says, "Those who save themselves, lose. And those who are ready to lose themselves, save."

NEVER STAND STILL ON THE PATH:
BECOME NONEXISTENT; NONEXISTENT EVEN
TO THE NOTION OF BECOMING NONEXISTENT.

Remember, the ego has not to hide behind you humbleness. Become so nonexistent that even the idea that "I am nonexistent" disappears, because that is again an ego game.

A disciple reached his master and said, "Master, now I have understood you. It took years of effort and

meditations, but now it has happened: I have attained to nothingness. I have come to thank you."

The master threw him out of the room and said, "Go out, and first throw away this nothingness too. Don't bring nothingness here!"

Because if you have become nothing, there is nobody to claim that "I have become nothing." If you still have the claim, you are there -- the ego has learned a new trick.

AND WHEN YOU HAVE ABANDONED BOTH
INDIVIDUALITY AND UNDERSTANDING,
THIS WORLD WILL BECOME THAT.

When you have disappeared as an individual, when you no longer think in terms of separation, then who is there to understand or not understand? You become innocent.

And in that very innocence, this world disappears and that world appears. There are not two worlds, there is only one world. Seen through the idea of separation, it is SANSAR: it is THIS world -- mundane, futile, fruitless. Seen with the vision of unity, non-separation, the same world is transformed: it is THAT world -- nirvana, enlightenment, moksha, God.

WHEN THE EYE IS PURE
IT SEES PURITY.

And the ego is the impurity. Drop all beliefs, disbeliefs, drop this idea of separation.

Remember, a way of seeing is also a way of not seeing. A focus upon object A involves a neglect of object B. "Purity of the eye" means you have no attitudes, no prejudices. A way of seeing is also a way of not seeing. So if you are a Hindu you have a way of seeing, if you are a Jain you have another way of seeing. But a way of seeing is also a way of not seeing. When you become focussed on object A you necessarily neglect object B.

And the truth is indivisible. So drop all ways of seeing, all attitudes, beliefs, disbeliefs, notions, concepts, philosophies. Just see. Be a mirror, so that whatsoever is, is reflected in you.

That is God, that is truth. It is not a question of your choice. It reflects only when you are in a choiceless state of awareness.

UNSELF YOURSELF...

This is the secret of Sufism, the whole philosophy condensed into two words.

UNSELF YOURSELF...
UNTIL YOU SEE YOURSELF AS A SPECK OF DUST
YOU CANNOT POSSIBLE REACH THAT PLACE;
SELF COULD NEVER BREATHE THAT AIR,
SO WEND YOUR WAY THERE WITHOUT SELF.

You cannot enter into God as a self. You can enter into God only as a no-self -- what Buddha calla ANATTA, no-self.

If you really want God, you have to disappear. This is the problem: people want God, but they don't want to disappear. They want to possess God as they possess other properties. Hence they can go on searching for thousands of lives but they will not find God, because they will not fulfill the basic requirement.

This is the basic requirement:

UNSELF YOURSELF...

And immediately God starts showering on you, INSTANTLY. The whole world becomes luminous; immediately all is celebration. Remember this key of Hakim Sanai. This is a master key: this can open the doors of all the mysteries.

UNSELF YOURSELF.

Unio Mystica, Vol 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: We Shall Meet Again

20 December 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7812200
ShortTitle:	UNIO210
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	104 mins

The first question:

BELOVED MASTER,

JESUS TAUGHT HIS FOLLOWERS TO LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF. COULD YOU GIVE US YOUR VIEWS ON CARING, COMPASSION AND SERVICE TO THE COMMUNITY?

Ann, Jesus' statement is tremendously significant but has been totally missed by his followers. Let me repeat it: Jesus says, "Love thy neighbor as THYSELF." The fundamental question is whether you love yourself or not. You can love the neighbor only if you love yourself.

Christianity has been teaching you to love the neighbor, and the fundamental has been completely forgotten -- not only forgotten, but just the opposite has been done. People are taught to condemn themselves: how can they love themselves? They are taught that they are sinners: how can you love yourself if you feel you are a sinner?

Christianity creates guilt in people, tremendous guilt. And if you are guilty you cannot love yourself; you will hate yourself, you would like to destroy yourself. That's what the so-called Christian saints have been doing down the ages -- destroying themselves. Out of guilt, only destruction can arise; out of guilt, only suicide. And they go on teaching, "Love thy neighbor as thyself." You have never loved yourself: it is impossible to love thy neighbor.

Hence I don't say love thy neighbor as thyself. My teaching is simple: Love thyself. And my experience is this, that if you become capable of loving yourself, love for the neighbor will come of its own accord; it does not have to be brought, it does not have to be practised. All practised love creates hypocrisy.

So I completely drop the second part of the statement. Forget about the neighbor, simply love thyself. And you will be surprised: they day you bloom, you flower, the fragrance is BOUND to reach the neighbor. Where else will it go? When you are full of love for yourself, love starts overflowing. It reaches the neighbor, it reaches the farthest star.

And that happens of its own accord. You need not think about it, you need not create it, it is none of your concern. Just love yourself, be friendly to yourself, and you will be surprised: the man who loves himself cannot hate anybody.

It is reported of a great woman mystic, Rabiya al-Adabiya, that when she was reading the Koran she came across a statement that said, "Hate Satan." She immediately crossed it out.

Another Sufi mystic, Hassan, was present, he saw it being done. He could not believe his eyes: is Rabiya correcting the Koran? Dropping a statement from the Koran? This is sacrilegious! He said, "What are you doing, Rabiya? Have you really gone mad? This cannot be done; the Koran cannot be corrected."

Rabiya said, "But what can I do? Love has happened to me: now, even if Satan stands before me, I can do nothing but love. No hate is left in me, there is no darkness in any corner of my being. Even if I WANT to hate I cannot; I am utterly helpless. I have to cut this line, this statement. It is no longer relevant to me; it cannot exist, at least in MY copy of the Koran."

When you are in love with yourself you bloom. Love nourishes you, you respect yourself. You feel the grace of God, you feel grateful that you have been created, you feel uniquely benefitted, you feel blessed. And then the overflowing: then the fragrance starts spreading to the winds.

I don't teach you to love your neighbor, because for two thousand years Christians have been teaching that, and nothing has happened. On the contrary, Christians have killed their neighbors more than anybody else. And the basic thing that has been missed is love for thyself.

Jesus is perfectly right. He takes it for granted that you love yourself. He has not taken note of the priests who are going to follow him, who will interpret what he says; he had no idea of the Vatican and the pope. He has taken it for granted that you love yourself -- and that is not so. It would have been so if there had not been any pollution, the pollution that the priest has created, down the ages. Man loves himself no more.

You can watch yourself. Do you have any respect for yourself? How can you respect yourself if you are a sinner? If you are condemned, how can you respect yourself? You feel unworthy.

The whole strategy of the so-called religions consists of making you feel unworthy. Once you are unworthy, shaken, you lose confidence, you lose power in yourself, you become weak. And when you are weak you surrender, you submit to the priest, the priesthood. And all kinds of exploiters are around you.

In fear you start clinging to the churches, to the mosques, to the temples; in fear you start praying. But a prayer that comes out of fear is false. Prayer is true only when it is a fragrance of love.

Ann, JESUS TAUGHT HIS FOLLOWERS TO LOVE THY NEIGHBOR AS THYSELF.

But the first thing cannot be taken for granted. The first thing is missing: the seed is missing. So you can go on waiting for the flowers to come, but they will never come. No tree is going to be born.

First the seed is needed, and then what else? You put the seed in the soil, you water it, and it grows -- you need not pull it up. One day the spring has come and the tree has blossomed: just like that it happens. But the seed has to be a love for yourself.

I teach you self-love. And because I teach you self-love, you have to be very alert: self-love does not mean selfishness. Self-love is possible only if you drop the idea of the self -- that is the paradox -- if you unself yourself.

The person who loves himself cannot carry the ugly burden of the ego. How can he carry such mountains, such ugly mountains? He drops the ego, he becomes pure space. He loves himself so much that he cannot carry this poison inside him. He becomes full of light, empty space. And in that empty space blooms the lotus of love.

Self-love is not selfishness, self-love is unselfishness. In self-love the self disappears, only love remains. And then you have created the context. Now many many miracles are going to happen to you; now nothing is impossible for you, because love is the magic.

You ask: COULD YOU GIVE US YOUR VIEWS ON CARING, COMPASSION AND SERVICE TO THE COMMUNITY?

I have no views about caring, compassion and service to the community. My whole effort is to transform the individual: I am utterly focussed on the individual. And if the individual becomes luminous, then these things come naturally -- compassion, caring, service.

If you are taught service, compassion and caring, you will learn it and you will do it, but it is going to remain superficial. And it will not only be superficial, it will be harmful to you and to others too. When a person forces himself to serve others he becomes egoistic. He thinks in terms of being holier-than-thou, he becomes a very pious egoist, and he feels that he is obliging you, and he is obliging the whole world.

You can see it written all over your so-called public servants. Public servants have proved the most mischievious people in the world. They are the sources of mischief, but they make mischief behind such beautiful curtains that you cannot catch them. They serve you, they oblige you, and then they become your masters. They have served you so much that if they start exploiting you, you have to accept it gratefully. They have served you so much, they have invested so much in you, that now their exploitation has to be tolerated.

I don't teach service -- enough of it! I only teach meditation. And out of meditation, when you have arrived, there will be service. But that will be just a natural outcome, a by-product. Service is not the goal, but a consequence; so is compassion.

Buddha has said that when a man has reached the climax of meditation, compassion showers from him. Just as when you light a candle light starts spreading all around and darkness disappears, when the light of meditation is inside you compassion radiates.

And then compassion has a beauty, because it is unselfconscious. You are not obliging anybody; in fact if somebody accepts your service YOU are obliged. He might have rejected: he has not rejected, he has obliged you. You serve him and you feel obliged. You serve him but you don't start asking for anything in return. It is unconditional. In fact you are happy that somebody has accepted your service.

My focus is on the individual, not on the community. The real revolution has to happen in the individual, not in the society. All social revolutions have failed, utterly failed. They were bound to fail, they were destined to fail. Only the individual can be transformed, because only the individual has the soul, consciousness, awareness.

The community, the society, has no soul. It does not really exist anywhere -- have you ever come across society? Whenever you come across it, you come across individuals. You will meet A, you will meet B, you may meet C, but you never come across society.

You come across human beings, but you never come across humanity. The word;humanity; is empty, so is the word 'society', but these words have become so powerful because down the ages we have been hypnotized by words.'Society, community, country, motherland, fatherland, humanity' -- all bogus words. The reality is only one: the individual.

Only if the individual becomes luminous will the world be benefitted. It is time that we forgot about social revolution and social service; it is time enough. We should become a little more mature and think of reality as it is. The individual exists, hence individuals can be transformed.

I am not a social revolutionary, and I am not a social servant either. And my sannyasins are not to become social revolutionaries and social servants -- no, not at all. The only thing that you have to do is: create great love for yourself, and enjoy, rejoice and celebrate. And out of that celebration, something miraculous starts happening: people are served, compassion radiates, caring is born.

The second question:

I HAVE CONTROLLED AND DISCIPLINED MY SEX LIFE FOR YEARS, BUT I AM STILL MUCH TOO INTERESTED IN IT. WHY?

That's why. It is so simple, so obvious. You have remained obsessed with it -- otherwise why control it? Why repress it? What is control except repression?

You became too attached to it; it was an attachment. And as time has passed, the attachment has deepened. Of course your attachment is negative, hence the question. Because you have been against it, you thin, "Why am I still interested?"

In fact if you are negatively attached to something, your attachment will go on deepening as time passes; it will never end. If you are positively attached, there is a possibility of its ending, because experience liberates. I you had known sex, by now you would have been finished with it, because it is childish; it does not have the power that negative attachment creates.

Sex in itself is not that powerful. It appears very powerful, because we have been taught to be against it: our antagonism gives it power. And the more you ar against it, the less experienced you are about it, the more the desire arises to experience it.

In fact, monks remain interested in sex to the very end: they die thinking of sex and nothing else -- it is a simple psychological truth. But the question arises because we only think of positive attachment as attachment.

Attachment has two forms, positive and negative. And the negative is far deeper than the positive, because there is no way to end the negative attachment. The positive attachment will wear, wither. You have known sex and its experience: slowly slowly, you start understanding that there is nothing in it, that it is a biological urge, that it gives you nothing much. Slowly slowly, it dawns upon your consciousness that it is a futile repetition.

And I am not saying to think that it is a futile repetition. If you think without understanding, that thinking will be repression; that will be negative attachment. I am not saying to judge it; the judgment arises on its own.

But when you are negatively attached to something, you go on escaping from it. When will you experience it? And the more you escape, the more the urge remains fresh, young. And the more you repress it, the deeper it goes into your unconscious and grips you at the roots. From the leaves it moves to the roots. From the leaves there was a possibility of evaporating, because the leaf was exposed to the sun, to experience, to life. Once it has reached your roots underground, now there is no way for it to evaporate.

Attachment is the sine wave of 'submission -- resistance'. When you submit to something or resist something, or hate something, or identify with something, you are attached to it. Remember, saying yes is an attachment: submission. Saying no is an attachment: resistance. And the second attachment is far deeper.

That's why friendships are not as great as enmities. Friendships are so-so, lukewarm. Enmities are very passionate, very hot. Enmities live long, for years; there seems to be no way to end an enmity. Friendship withers.

You are asking, "Why am I still interested?" You will remain interested to the very end.

Drop your resistance, drop the negative attachment, go into the experience of sex. Don't be afraid, there is nothing to be afraid of. It is not so important that you need to be afraid of it; by becoming afraid, you are making it something big. It is not such a big deal, it is a small biological phenomenon.

Priests have magnified it very much. The whole responsibility goes to the priests: they have made the whole of humanity sexual, utterly sexual. Without the priest there would be no pornography in the world, without the priest there would be no prostitutes in the world, without priests there would be no obscenity in the world. They are the root causes.

But it is very difficult to see he point, because they are against all these things -- if you listen to their words, they are against them. Naturally you think if people are against something, how can they be the source of it? But they are the source. By being against, they are creating great interest, great attraction.

Just let priests disappear and you will be surprised: sexuality will disappear. Sex will be there, but sex is a small thing; sexuality is a magnified obsession.

The late Dr. Kinsey was questioning a group of men about the number of times they had sex relations with members of the opposite sex.

In response to his question, a group of men raised their hands to indicate that they had sex every night. Then some said they had relations ten times a month. A small group said they only did it about four times a month.

Finally, every man in the room had been accounted for except one man who was sitting in the corner.

Dr. Kinsey moved closer to him. "All right. How many of you have sex relations only once a year?"

"Me! Me!" the man piped up, waving his hand wildly and wearing an ear-to-ear smile.

"Fine," said Dr. Kinsey. "But why are you so happy about it?"

"Because tonight's the night!" the man explained with glee. "Tonight's the night!"

Now, if you repress for one year, this is natural. How many years have you been controlling your sex? Even an ear-to-ear smile won't do -- your smile will spread from your toes to your head.

Please don't control, because all control means control by the ego. I teach you uncontrol: remain natural. Control makes you unnatural, artificial, arbitrary. Remain natural. Control makes you unnatural, artificial, arbitrary. Remain natural, relax. Whatsoever God has given to you -- sex, love, whatsoever -- accept it as a

gift. And go into it, go into it meditatively, go into it very consciously, so that you can see what it is, so that you can learn something from it.

And one day sex disappears. And that day is of great importance, because that day you are biologically free. That freedom is not attained through control; that freedom is attained through understanding, awareness, witnessing.

The third question:

BELOVED MASTER,

ARE YOU AGAINST ALL OTHER GURUS?

Then who has been speaking on Lao Tzu and Chuang Tzu and Lieh Tzu, Bahaudin, Rabiya, Sanai, Bodhidharma, Rinzai, Bokuju, Milarepa, Marpa, Tilopa, Saraha, Kabir, Nanak, Meera, Jesus, Moses, Buddha, Mahavira? Who has been speaking about all these gurus, if I am against all gurus? There has never before been a man who has spoken about so many masters, and I don't think there is going to be another again.

But certainly I am against a few gurus -- not because hey are gurus, but because they are NOT gurus: they are pretenders. And I have not only spoken about ancient masters, I have spoken on Ramakrishna, Raman, Gurdjieff, Krishnamurti -- I have spoken on contemporary masters too.

I am certainly against those who are just pretending, those who don't know a thing. But in that sense Jesus was also against many rabbis, and Buddha was against many brahmins, and so was Kabir. In that sense very master has always been against the false, the pseudo; this is not anything new.

But maybe you had some attachment to people like Satya Sai Baba and Baba Muktananda, and you may have felt hurt. That is YOUR understanding. Satya Sai Baba and Baba Muktananda are not gurus in my vision. In fact I am very much surprised: when I see that even a man like Muktananda can get disciples, I cannot believe how far humanity has fallen. This is an indication of great stupidity.

If Muktananda can get disciples, then anybody can get disciples in this world. That simply shows that people have completely forgotten what it means to be a disciple and what it means to be a master. People seem to be in such desperate need that whatsoever they can get, whosoever hey can get, they are ready to follow. People are in such a neurotic state that idiots can pretend and become masters.

To be a master means a flowering of intelligence. Have you ever seen any intelligence in people like Muktananda? But this is happening -- and the reason is not that Muktananda has some power, the reason is that people are in desperate need. They don't know where to go, so whatsoever comes close by, they fall a victim to it.

I am not against gurus, but it may have appeared so to you. Language is a very inadequate means of expressing things, but there is no other means. One has to use language, and one has to accept all possibilities of being misunderstood.

A lorry carrying penguins gets stuck on the highway. The driver stops a private car and says, "I'll give you fifty dollars to take these penguins to the zoo."

When he finally arrives in town he sees the other guy with the penguins in front of a cinema. He stops and asks, "What the hell are you doing here?"

The other replies, "I took them to the zoo and had money left, so now I'm taking them to a film."

Or:

The Frenchman and the Italian were in the woods hunting together when suddenly a voluptuous blonde girl raced across their path, totally nude.

"Would I love to eat that! Oui, oui!" the Frenchman said, smacking his lips.

So the Italian shot her.

Or:

This Chinese laundryman complained to the doctor that he was very constipated. The doctor gave him a prescription for a good physic. "Come to my office in a few days," said the doctor, "and let me know how it works."
A few days later, the Chinaman visited the doctor.
"Have you moved yet?" asked the doctor.
"No sir, me no moovee, me no moovee."
The doctor scratched his head and then gave the man a prescription for twice as much. Three days later, when the man reported to the doctor again, he said that he still hadn't moved. The doctor gave him a triple dose, and he said, "Come back to see me in two days and let me know just what is happening."
Two days later, the man came back.
"Well," said the doctor, "have you moved yet?"
"No sir, me no moovee yet. Me moovee tomorrow, though. House full of shit."

The fourth question:

BELOVED MASTER,

YOU SAY, "ACCEPT YOURSELF AS YOU ARE," AND "UNLESS YOU ARE REBORN YOU CANNOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD."
PLEASE COMMENT ON THIS APPARENT CONTRADICTION.

Divakar, all contradictions are apparent. If you meditate a little bit, you will see that there is no contradiction. I say, "Accept yourself as you are." And I also say, "Unless you are reborn you cannot enter the kingdom of God."
Now, you are creating the contradiction by not meditating on it.
The way to be reborn is to accept yourself as you are: this is how one is reborn. You live in a kind of rejection, you don't accept yourself as you are. It is very rare to find a person who accepts himself -- because the moment he accepts himself, he is reborn, he is enlightened.
You don't accept yourself, you go on rejecting yourself. You are constantly in search of ways of improving your image. You want to become more beautiful, healthier, stronger, famous, creative, this and that. You are not contented the way you are.
It seems so impossible to be contented the way we are, because the mind can always imagine better things. You can have a little longer nose, or a little shorter. You can have a little more intelligence, a little more physical beauty, a little more charisma, a little more psychological integrity, a little more powerful personality. You can always imagine, and your imagination makes you discontented with yourself as you are.
If roses were to think, they would be discontented too, because they would see: "Look in the pond, the lotus flower is so big, and we are so small." They would feel very very inferior, they would start suffering from an inferiority complex, and they would start searching for some psychoanalyst. Then small bushes would feel very much depressed, because "Big trees, cedars of Lebanon, are reaching to the stars, and we are so small. Why has God been so unjust to us?" Then the whole existence would be in a tremendous discontent.
But only man is in discontent. Bushes are happy being bushes, and roses are happy being roses, and grass flowers are happy being grass flowers. Birds are happy being birds -- nobody wants to be anybody else.
This contentment is all around if you just look. If you open your eyes you will see contentment showering from every tree, from every star, from every rock. Just remove man from the world, and discontentment is removed.
Why is man discontented? Because he compares. And all comparison s false, because you are absolutely alone. Like you there is nobody else, so all comparison is false. You can compare one Fiat car with another Fiat car, but you cannot compare a Fiat car with a dog -- or can you? Each human being is so unique, it is impossible to compare him. But you go on comparing.
You have been taught to compare, Your whole education depends on comparison, and it depends on

comparison because it wants to create a competitive fever in you. The society has not yet known any other way to make you do something, the only way it knows is to create a competitive fever: create a neurosis, create a longing, an ill longing, to be the first. The society has not yet discovered any better way to make you creative. "Compete, compare, defeat -- reach first place." It teaches you conflict, violence.

And to be in that conflict, naturally it teaches you discontentment with yourself -- otherwise how will you improve? It gives you great ideals: "You have to be like this." And then suddenly you look so short, so small, so tiny, so trivial. The ideal is so big, so great, and you are so small. You shrink: a great rejection arises in you, you start hating yourself. This is the whole misery that people are passing through.

I teach you acceptance. There is no need to compete, there is no need to compare, there is no need to be ambitious. Then you become afraid: "if there is no ambition and no competition and no comparison, then how am I going to grow?"

Growth has nothing to do with these things. Growth has something to do with energy; growth is an energy phenomenon. When you don't compare, when you don't compete, when you are not ambitious, when you don't want to be anybody other than who you are, you accumulate much energy -- because all that energy that was being wasted in competition and conflict, is no longer wasted. You become a reservoir.

Out of that energy comes creativity. Creativity has nothing to do with competition, it has something to do with overflowing energy. William Blake is right, he says, "Energy is delight."

When you are overflowing with energy, aglow with energy, aflame with energy, it itself becomes creativity. You start growing, but now the growth has a totally different connotation. It has no goal -- it has a source but no goal. Now you are not thinking what to be; you are not following a particular goal, a particular plan. You are such a big river that through your rushing energy you will reach the ocean. No river is searching for the ocean, but rivers reach the ocean; and no river is competing with any other river, but all rivers reach the ocean. The river reaches the ocean through overflowing water. That very energy is enough to take it to the ocean.

You can become an ocean of creativity if you are contented. Then creativity arises in you, grows in you -- not for any ideal, but just because you have too much: you have to share it. You have to sing a song, because the heart is so full and overflowing. You have to pour it into songs. You cannot contain the energy, hence the overflow happens. And that overflow is creativity.

When a tree is overflowing with energy it blossoms in thousands of flowers. Those flowers are just a simple statement from the tree: "Now I cannot contain any more. The colors are too many in me, and the fragrances are so much that I have to burst forth." The tree is not fulfilling any ideal; it has no goal.

To have a goal is to be miserable, not to have a goal is to be blissful. The person who accepts himself in totality -- with not even a slight grudge against himself, not even a slight rejection, not even a shadow of rejection -- that man becomes enlightened immediately. Enlightenment has not to be achieved somewhere in the future. If you accept yourself, if you relax into your being, it can happen just this very moment, now, here.

So I say: Accept yourself as you are, because this is the way to be reborn. And I also say: Unless you are reborn, you cannot enter the kingdom of God.

Please remember, the second statement is not for you to create a goal: "I have to be reborn, I have to enter into the kingdom of God." If it becomes a goal, you have misunderstood me. It is not a goal, it is a consequence. A consequence of what? a consequence of total acceptance: TATHATA, suchness. "I am this, and I am utterly happy with this." In that utter happiness and contentment is the miracle, the transformation. You are reborn.

And remember again, I am not saying to use "accept yourself" as a method so that you can be reborn, I am not saying that either, otherwise you have created a goal again. You say, "Okay, if this is the way to become enlightened, if this is the way to enter into the kingdom of God, then I am ready to accept myself." this is not acceptance. You are still thinking of the kingdom of God, you are still thinking of becoming enlightened. You are still competing with the Buddhas. You are still thinking, "How did this man Gautam Buddha become enlightened, and I have not yet? How dare this man Jesus become Christ, and I am here and I have not yet become Christ?"

Friedrich Nietzsche has said exactly that. He has said, "I cannot accept God, because if there is a God then what am I doing here? And how can anybody else become a God before me? Hence I reject the idea: there is no God." Because if there has to be a God, then Friedrich Nietzsche has to be first. It is better to reject the whole idea: "There is no kingdom of God, there is no enlightenment." Otherwise it creates a feeling of great inferiority: "Others have reached, and I have not reached yet. Am I lagging so far behind?"

So please don't make it a goal. My statement about being reborn is just a consequence. The source is acceptance, and the consequence is entry into the kingdom of God.

But the mind is very cunning -- beware of it. The mind can say deep down in you, "So okay, if this is the key then I will use it, but I have to enter into the kingdom of God." And you have missed in that very cunningness.

Things are very simple. What I am saying is so simple, it has no complexity in it. But you can create complexity. Your mind can create such a confusion, such a chaos! And the basic trick, the basic strategy of the mind is to make consequences goals.

Never make any goal, there is none. We are already at the source, we need not be anywhere else. In deep acceptance you fall back into the source. That very falling back into the source is a rebirth, a resurrection. You disappear as a separate entity and you appear as the mystic union: UNIO MYSTICA.

The fifth question:

IT IS SAID AGAIN AND AGAIN THAT BEING AWARE IS ENOUGH FOR TRANSFORMATION. HOW DOES IT WORK?

It is a significant question, because if you are aware of your cancer, the cancer will not be cured by just being aware of it -- that is true. But as far as psychological transformations are concerned, the moment you are aware of them they disappear -- because they do not exist as realities, they exist only as illusions.

You have seen a ghost standing in the dark: now you bring light, and you say there is nobody. Just the shape of the tree was giving you the false impression that somebody was standing there. The ghost has disappeared, because in the first place the ghost was not there.

Awareness helps, brings transformation, because the illusions that you are suffering from are not realities. If you become aware of a rock, the rock is not going to disappear. But if you become aware of the ego, the ego is going to disappear, because the ego is not a reality.

If you become aware, fear is going to disappear, because fear is not a reality. If you become aware, death is going to disappear, because death is a lie, it is not a reality.

Awareness functions in two ways. One: if something is real and you become aware of it, it becomes tremendously beautiful, it becomes psychedelic, it becomes very colorful. If it is unreal, it disappears. If it is real, it becomes MORE real; if it is unreal, it becomes absolutely unreal.

Awareness is a light. If you bring light into the dark room, darkness will disappear, but the paintings on the wall will appear. When the room was dark, the paintings were not there; although they were there, you could not have seen them -- for you they were not there and darkness was there. When you bring light, darkness is there no more and the paintings have appeared.

Something disappears when you become aware, and something appears. Death disappears, deathlessness appears. The ego disappears, egolessness appears. You disappear as a separate entity: God appears. God means, "I am no longer separate."

"Was you ever in love, Dusty?" asked Walker Long of old Dusty Rhodes one day as they were picking up and putting them down on a railroad right-of-way.

"Yeah, once when I was a young squirt, I was in love," answered old Dusty.

"Well, you never did get married, did you?" pursued Walker Long.

"Nope, I never did marry," vouchsafed old Dusty.

"How did that happen?"

"Well, it was like this. The gal I was in love with wouldn't marry me when I was drunk, and I wouldn't marry her when I was sober."

Awareness has its own ways. If you are aware, you will not be able to do many things you have been doing up till now, and you will be able to do many things you have never thought of doing before. If you are aware, you cannot be angry, because anger can exist only in a state of unawareness: that is a prerequisite for anger to exist.

If you are aware, anger is impossible and compassion becomes a natural outcome: the same energy that

was becoming anger becomes compassion. If you are aware, sex disappears and love arises: the same energy that was becoming sexuality through unawareness takes on a new manifestation of love through awareness.

As far as psychological transformation is concerned, awareness is enough, analysis is not needed.

That is the difference between Eastern and Western psychology: Western psychology is too concerned with analysis. In the East, for five thousand years psychology has existed; it is the most ancient science in the East. But its concern is totally different; it is not at all interested in analyzing, the whole thing seems to be unnecessary.

And now Western psychology is also becoming aware of the fact that analysis leads nowhere. Have you ever come across a person who is totally analyzed? Even Sigmund Freud was not. Nobody can be totally analyzed. You can analyze one dream, but another day another dream arises. You can go on analyzing -- people go to the analyst for years, but dreams don't disappear, they go on coming; analysis does not make them disappear.

But in the East we know the art of making the disappear. So who bothers? It is as if you see a ghost in the dark -- there is no ghost, just the form of the tree -- and you start analyzing. You never come close to the tree, you never bring light; you start analyzing the form from far away. You can go on analyzing: nothing is going to happen out of that analysis.

Eastern psychology says: Light a candle, bring the candle to the place, and first see whether the ghost exists at all. If the ghost does not exist, then why bother? Why long long years of analysis? The analyzed goes on pouring out rubbish, and the analyst goes on dissecting, analyzing, labeling and categorizing the rubbish. Much work goes on, and all futile, much ado about nothing.

Western psychology is based on analysis, Eastern psychology is based on awareness.

Just watch. There is no need to analyze. Become more and more intensely alert. And if you are aware of a problem, half the problem is already solved just by becoming aware of it. Just a slight awareness of the problem, and half the problem is already solved, because you have taken some energy out of it: that energy has become awareness. Become more aware, and the problem becomes dissolved.

Chunk by chunk, the problem disappears as you become aware, because you are pulling back energy which you had been pouring into the problem -- that was CREATING the problem. You are taking your energy back, you are not cooperating any more. You were the creator of the problem: you have taken your energy back.

When all energy has been taken back, a moment comes when the problem flops. First become aware of a problem and then become more and more alert. Nothing else is needed; you need not go to any psychoanalyst.

It is one thing to have a problem, but it is another not even to be aware that you have a problem. That is like the eighty-year-old I heard about in Miami. He was vacationing with another octogenarian in Florida. During their stay they both made the acquaintance of some ladies younger than themselves. They both fell in love and decided to get married in Florida in a double ceremony. Following the wedding night, they are both in their rocking chairs after breakfast.

The one says, "You know, I better see a doctor."

The other says, "Why?"

"Well," the first said, "I couldn't consummate the marriage."

"Oh," said the second. "I better see a psychiatrist."

"Why?" said the first.

"I didn't even give it a thought."

First become aware of your problem, and then go on becoming more and more aware of it. Don't judge; judgment is an obstacle in becoming aware. Don't call it any names, don't evaluate. Don't say it is good, don't say it is bad, don't label, don't categorize. Just be alert: whatsoever it is, simply mirror it.

If you take a stand and you say, "This is bad," then you have already blocked your awareness. You have concluded -- now you are no longer impartial, you have already made a decision. And the moment you say something is bad, you cannot look at it eye to eye. When you say some man is bad, you can't face him, you can't encounter him; you avoid him. When you say something is good, you become positively attached; when you say something is bad, you become negatively attached.

Observation means no attachment at all, this way or that, neither negative nor positive. You are simply an impartial mirrorlike reflection, you simply reflect whatsoever is. In that awareness, problems melt. In

that awareness, lies, falsities and fallacies disappear. And in that awareness, when falsities and appearances have disappeared, reality comes with radiant colors.

You need not take LSD or marijuana or psylocybin. Take a dose of awareness -- and life is so beautiful, it is so utterly glorious, it is such an incredible splendor, that no LSD, no marijuana, can add anything to it. All that you need is awareness, and life becomes such a beautiful experience that you cannot imagine that there could be anything better. Ordinary life becomes so luminous. The ordinary tree that you have passed your whole life -- coming home, going to the office, you have always been passing the tree -- for the first time you see the greenery of it. For the first time you see the luminous presence of the tree, the utter beauty of it.

Life is such a gift, and we go on missing it. And the reason is, between us and life there are so many lies crowding. Your awareness will destroy those lies: they will disappear, and reality will be nakedly encountered.

And to know reality in its utter nakedness is to know God.

The sixth question:

BELOVED MASTER,

ISN'T THERE A LIMIT TO PATIENCE? I HAVE SUFFERED ENOUGH IN MY LIFE: SHOULD I REVOLT AGAINST IT OR NOT?

There is a limit to everything -- there is a limit to patience too. And one should not go on submitting to unnecessary tortures. One should not go on bowing down to slaveries, one should not go on compromising. If you feel that you have suffered enough, revolt.

Why have you waited so long? There was no need to wait. One should be in a constant rebellion. Why should one exist even for a single moment in compromise? Because to compromise means you are not respectful to yourself, you don't love yourself. And if you compromise more -- because once people see that you can be exploited, they will go on exploiting you more.

Don't help exploiters, whatsoever kind they may be.

But it seems you would still like to continue, hence the question. Otherwise there is no need to ask. If you have suffered enough, then enough is enough!

Charlie was visiting an old friend and his wife for dinner. When the time came to leave, his car wouldn't start, and it was too late to call the local service station.

The husband urged Charlie to stay over. There was no spare bed in the house; there wasn't even a sofa. So Charlie would have to sleep with the husband and wife.

No sooner had the husband fallen asleep when the wife tapped Charlie on the shoulder and motioned for him to come over to her.

"I couldn't do that," he whispered. "Your husband is my best friend!"

"Listen, sugar," she whispered back, "there ain't nothing in the whole wide world could wake him up now."

"I can't believe that," Charlie said. "Certainly if I make love to you, he will wake up, won't he?"

"Sugar, he certainly won't. If you don't believe me, pluck a hair out of his beard and see if that wakes him."

Charlie did just that. He was amazed when the husband remained asleep. So he climbed over to the wife's side of the bed and made love to her. When he finished he climbed back to his own side. It wasn't long before she tapped him on the shoulder and beckoned him over again. Again he pulled a hair to determine if his old friend was asleep. This went on eight times during the night. Each time Charlie made love to the woman, he first pulled out one of the husband's beard hairs.

The ninth time he pulled a hair, the husband awoke and muttered, "Listen, Charlie, old pal, I don't mind what you are doing to my wife, but for Pete's sake stop using my beard for a scoreboard!"

Enough is enough! There is a limit to everything. Enough hairs have been ken out of your beard -- now assert yourself. Don't go on bowing down, don't go on suffering.

But my feeling is, people want to suffer. My observation is this: that they go on complaining about suffering, but they want to suffer. They go on clinging to their suffering. Even suffering is better than nothing: at least there is something to complain about, something to cling to, something to brag about.

Just listen to people. Everybody talks about his suffering. Why don't you revolt against it? If you are really fed up, then do something. Get out of it! Who can prevent you? But people are not doing anything. Suffering has become their life-style. If suffering disappears, what will they do? They feel that nothing will be left; there will be nothing to complain about.

Meditate over your suffering, and see that somewhere deep down you must be helping it -- unconsciously maybe, but your support is needed. Otherwise suffering cannot exist without your support. Just withdraw your support, and suffering disappears. You are a willing partner to it. You may find so many rationalizations; rationalizations can be found, but they are all rationalizations. If you want to deceive yourself they are very good; but if you want to wake up, drop all rationalizations. Simply see the fact that you are suffering, and that life is not MEANT to be suffering, it is meant to be a celebration. And at any moment things can be changed.

But something drastic will be needed. You have suffered so long, you have become so accustomed to it, that unless you do something drastic, a quantum leap, you will not be able to get out of it.

Become a sannyasin: that will be something drastic. Take a jump into something new, try something new that you have never done before.

And remember, the ego is always attached to suffering. why is the ego always attached to suffering? Because the ego feeds on suffering; you feel like a great martyr. The ego disappears when you are happy, really happy. Enjoy, and the ego is not found.

That's why if you have chosen an egoistic life-style you will never be able to get out of suffering. You may change your sufferings, but you will create new sufferings again. You may divorce one woman, and you will get married very soon to the same type of woman again. You may drop your husband, but it will not be long before you will get another person of exactly the same type, because your ego will start feeling starved.

The ego exists as the center of suffering. When you are in a joyous state, have you ever looked in? there is no ego found. In fact joy and egolessness are the same phenomenon, they are not different. So if you really want to get out of suffering, you will have to be ready to sacrifice the ego and all the gratification that it gives to you.

Unself yourself -- listen to Sanai -- and in that unselfing, you will be able to get out of all suffering.

And don't go on blaming others; there is no point in blaming others. Take the whole responsibility -- that is manly, that is courage. Take the whole responsibility on your own shoulders. This is an old trick, to go on throwing the responsibility on somebody else: "What can I do? The family is such, the people are such, the society is such, what can I do? I have to suffer."

You WANT to suffer, that's why you throw the responsibility on others. Otherwise, any moment that you decide to get out of it, nobody can prevent you, nothing can ever obstruct you.

Take the responsibility totally as your own. If you WANT to suffer, then suffer. But then don't complain -- then enjoy it! This is your choice. Then get deeper and deeper into your own mud, but don't talk about suffering any more -- this is your choice. If you call it suffering, then watch the whole mechanism of suffering. If you want to protect yourself as an ego, then you have to suffer. If you want to throw the responsibility on others, then you have to suffer.

The only revolution possible is through taking the whole responsibility on yourself. "I am the cause of my suffering. Hence I can be the cause of my bliss."

This declaration is what sannyas is all about, or Sufism is all about, or Zen is all about. The essential religion is taking the whole responsibility for whatsoever you are. And immediately an insight arises: "If I am responsible for my suffering, then it is simple, I can drop it. It is my choice. I will not choose it any more."

A Sufi mystic who had always remained happy was asked... For seventy years people had watched him, he had never been found sad. One day they asked him, "What is the secret of your happiness?" He said, "There is no secret. Every morning when I wake up, I meditate for five minutes and I say to myself, "Listen, now there are two possibilities: you can be miserable, or you can be blissful. Choose." And I always choose to be blissful."

All alternatives are open. Choose to be blissful. And then there are people who can be blissful even when they are imprisoned, and there are people who remain miserable even when they are living in marble

palaces. It all depends on you.

When Alexander came to India, on the way, he met Diogenes. Alexander was interested in Diogenes -- opposites are always interested in each other. He stopped his armies and said, "For one day, have a rest. I would like to go and see Diogenes. I have always wanted to see him, we are so close, just a few miles away, and I would like to have a visit."

He went. It was early morning, must have been a morning like this -- winter, cold -- and Diogenes was lying naked on the bank of the river, taking a sunbath; a naked fakir, he had nothing with him. And Alexander the Great, who had everything with him, was standing by his side. For the first time, Alexander felt very poor. Diogenes was so rich in his nakedness. His face was so graceful, so beautiful; his whole body was radiating joy.

Alexander said to Diogenes, "I am very happy to see you. I would like to give you a present."

Diogenes said, "What can you give to me? Because I don't see that you have anything! You look so poor that in fact I would like to give something to you. I would like to give God to you, because that is all that I have. You are a great emperor, that is true, but all that you can give to me is not my need, is not my desire; it will be an unnecessary burden to me. But if you are really interested in giving me something, then please just move yourself from that side to the other side of me, because you are preventing the sun -- and I will be thankful my whole life."

It was a shock to Alexander the Great that Diogenes needed nothing, he was so fulfilled, so contented. Departing, he said to Diogenes, "When I have conquered the world I would also like to live like you."

Diogenes said, "But why make this condition of conquering the world first? Look: I have not conquered the world, and yet I am so happy. You can also be happy. And this place is big enough, you can also be here. The bank is so big: throw off your clothes and have a good rest, and see the beauty of the sun and the morning. Rest NOW!"

Alexander said, "Yes, I would like to rest, but not now. When I have conquered the world."

Diogenes said, "Nobody has ever been able to rest THEN, rest is possible only NOW. Tomorrow never comes. And who has ever been able to conquer the world? By the time you are a conqueror, life has gone by. You will die halfway; you will never be able to rest."

And that's how it happened. Alexander never go back home. Going back from India after his great conquest, he died on the way.

And then there is another story. By coincidence, Alexander and Diogenes died on the same day and they met on the way towards the other world, while crossing the river that separates this world from that. Alexander was ahead, because he had died a few minutes earlier, and Diogenes was just following him. When they were crossing the river, Alexander became aware that somebody was coming behind him. He looked back -- it was Diogenes. He was shocked very much, because now this man would say, "Look: I told you that your journey would remain incomplete."

Just to save face, he started laughing. Diogenes asked, "Why are you laughing? Your laughter is shallow, but still, why are you laughing?"

Alexander said, "I am laughing to see that we have met again. Strange is this meeting -- the meeting of an emperor and a beggar." Diogenes was a beggar.

But Diogenes laughed even louder than Alexander. I don't think anybody else would have laughed like Diogenes did, crossing the river that separates this world from that. Alexander said, "Why are YOU laughing?"

He said, "I am laughing because you are right, the meeting is strange -- the meeting of an emperor with a beggar. But you don't understand who is the emperor and who is the beggar. I am the emperor and you are the beggar: that is the really strange thing. That's why I am laughing."

And it is said, Alexander bowed down his head in sadness. It was such an absolute truth, how could he deny it? Empty-handed he had entered into the world, empty-handed he was coming back. He had never known a moment of joy. And this man, Diogenes, he lived in joy, he lived a blissful life, he lived the life of being.

Let me remind you again, there are three possibilities: being, doing, having. Having is the lowest possibility, people who live through having: have this, have that. A little better is the world of doing, but just a little better: do this, do that.

The highest is the world of being. There is no desire to do, no desire to have anything: one simply is.

And it is not that one is inactive; great creativity flows but it is no longer a doing. One is not a doer: God is the doer. One is in the state that Sufis call FANA: one is no more, one is just a hollow bamboo, and God starts singing his song and the hollow bamboo becomes a flute.

When you are just a being, you become a flute. And then life is a song and a dance and a bliss and a benediction.

The last question:

BELOVED MASTER,

THANK YOU FOR GIVING US A KEY TO THE GARDEN. THERE IS A MYSTERIOUSLY FAMILIAR AIR TO HAKIM SANAI, NOT THAT I REMEMBER EVEN HAVING HEARD THIS -- BUT IT FEELS LIKE HOME.

Pradeepa, you may not know -- how can you know it? But I have told you before too that you are basically a Sufi. Hence you feel at home with Hakim Sanai. In your past lives you have been with Sufis. And all Sufis are alike: if you have seen one Sufi you have seen all, the taste is the same.

There is a dervish song, a Sufi song. Meditate over it.

It may be said: "They came in vain."
Let it not be that they came in vain.

We leave this, the bequest, to you;
We finished what we could, we left the rest to you.

Remember, this is work entrusted --
Remember, beloved, we shall meet again.

Life is an eternal pilgrimage: we go on meeting again and again.

Pradeepa, that's why it feels to you: THERE IS A MYSTERIOUSLY FAMILIAR AIR TO HAKIM SANAI, NOT THAT I REMEMBER EVER HAVING HEARD THIS -- BUT IT FEELS LIKE HOME.

You have lived with Sufis before, you are again living with a Sufi.

It may be said: "They came in vain."
Let it not be that they came in vain.

We leave this, the bequest, to you;
We finished what we could, we left the rest to you.

Remember, this is work entrusted --
Remember, beloved, we shall meet again.

Until You Die

Discourses on the Sufi Way
Talks given from 11/04/75 am to 20/04/75 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published: 1976

Until You Die

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Until You Die

11 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504110
ShortTitle:	UNTIL01
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	116 mins

THERE WAS A RICH AND GENEROUS MAN OF BOKHARA. BECAUSE HE HAD A HIGH RANK IN THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY, HE WAS KNOWN AS THE PRESIDENT OF THE WORLD.
EVERY DAY HE GAVE GOLD TO ONE CATEGORY OF PEOPLE -- THE SICK, WIDOWS, AND SO ON.
BUT NOTHING WAS GIVEN TO ANYONE WHO OPENED HIS MOUTH.
NOT ALL COULD KEEP SILENT.
ONE DAY IT WAS THE TURN OF THE LAWYERS TO RECEIVE THEIR SHARE OF THE BOUNTY. ONE OF THEM COULD NOT RESTRAIN HIMSELF AND HE MADE THE MOST COMPLETE APPEAL POSSIBLE.
NOTHING WAS GIVEN TO HIM.
THIS, HOWEVER, WAS NOT THE END OF HIS EFFORTS. THE FOLLOWING DAY INVALIDS WERE BEING HELPED, SO HE PRETENDED THAT HIS LIMBS HAD BEEN BROKEN.
BUT THE PRESIDENT KNEW HIM, AND HE OBTAINED NOTHING.
AGAIN AND AGAIN HE TRIED, EVEN DISGUISING HIMSELF AS A WOMAN, BUT WITHOUT RESULT.
FINALLY THE LAWYER FOUND AN UNDERTAKER AND TOLD HIM TO WRAP HIM IN A SHROUD. `WHEN THE PRESIDENT PASSES BY,' SAID THE LAWYER, `HE WILL PERHAPS ASSUME THAT THIS A CORPSE, AND HE MAY THROW SOME MONEY TOWARDS MY BURIAL - AND I WILL GIVE YOU A SHARE OF IT.'
THIS WAS DONE. A GOLD PIECE FROM THE HAND OF THE PRESIDENT FELL UPON THE SHROUD.
THE LAWYER SEIZED IT OUT OF FEAR THAT THE UNDERTAKER WOULD GET IT FIRST.
THEN HE SPOKE TO THE BENEFACTOR: `YOU DENIED ME YOUR BOUNTY -- NOTE HOW I HAVE GAINED IT!'
`NOTHING CAN YOU HAVE FROM ME,' REPLIED THE GENEROUS MAN, `UNTIL YOU DIE.'

THIS IS THE MEANING OF THE CRYPTIC PHRASE `MAN MUST DIE BEFORE HE DIES.' THE GIFT COMES AFTER THIS `DEATH' AND NOT BEFORE. AND EVEN THIS `DEATH' IS NOT POSSIBLE WITHOUT HELP.

THERE ARE religions and religions, but Sufism is *the* religion -- the very heart, the innermost core, the very soul.

Sufism is not part of Islam; rather, on the contrary, Islam is part of Sufism. Sufism existed before Mohammed ever was born, and Sufism will exist when Mohammed is completely forgotten. Islams come and go; religions take form and dissolve; Sufism abides, continues, because it is not a dogma. It is the very heart of being religious.

You may not ever have heard of Sufism and you may be a Sufi -- if you are religious. Krishna is a Sufi, and Christ too; Mahavir is a Sufi, and Buddha too -- and they never heard about the word, and they never knew that anything like Sufism exists.

Whenever a religion is alive, it is because Sufism is alive within it. Whenever a religion is dead, it

shows only that the spirit, the Sufi spirit, has left it. Now there is only a corpse, howsoever decorated -- in philosophy, metaphysics, in dogmas, doctrines -- but whenever Sufism has left, religion stinks of death. This has happened many times. This is happening already almost all over the world. One has to be aware of it, otherwise one can go on clinging to a dead corpse.

Christianity has no Sufism now. It is a dead religion -- the Church killed it. When `church' becomes too much, Sufism has to leave that body. It cannot exist with dogmas. It can well exist with a dancing soul, but not with dogmas. It cannot exist with theology. They are not good companions. And with popes and priests it is impossible for Sufism to exist. It is just the opposite! Sufism needs no popes, no priests; it needs no dogmas. It is not of the head; it belongs to the heart. The heart is the Church, not an organized church, because every organization is of the mind. And once the mind takes possession, the heart has simply to leave that house completely. The house becomes too narrow for the heart. The heart needs the whole of the sky. Nothing less than that will do.

It cannot be confined in churches. The whole existence is the only church for it. It can throb under the sky. It can throb in freedom. But it dies when everything becomes a system, an organized pattern, a ritual -- the state of Sufism simply disappears from there.

Christianity killed Jesus. Jews could not kill him. They crucified him, of course, but they failed. They could not kill him. He survived crucifixion. That is the meaning of resurrection -- not that physically Jesus survived, but that the crucifixion proved futile. Jews could not kill him. They tried, but Jesus survived. Where Jews failed, Christians succeeded. They killed him with out any crucifixion. They killed him through prayer. They killed him through dogma. They killed him through organization. Followers succeed where enemies fail. Apostles succeed where enemies fail.

Christianity is now a dead religion because it cannot allow Sufism to exist within its soul. It is afraid of Sufism. Every dogma is always afraid, because Sufism means infinite freedom, no confinement, no limitations. It is more like love and less like a logical syllogism. It is more of a poetry, less of a prose. it is irrational.

That's why every rational theology is afraid of it. Once you give an opening to the irrational, you don't know where you are. And remember: God is also irrational, and it is beautiful that He is irrational -- otherwise He would have been a professor of philosophy in some university, or a pope, or a priest, but not existence.

Sufism has died many deaths in many religions. Jainism is a dead religion. It flourished once beautifully and gave birth to such a great mystic as Mahavir. Then suddenly the river disappeared; only the dry riverbed has remained. No river flows now, no greenery on the bank. It has become a desert land, completely deserted. What happened? Jainist followers became too intellectual, mathematical, logical. Out of the mystery of Mahavir they created doctrines and arguments. They became too calculative, too clever, and the spirit was killed. In Christianity, Sufism had to leave because of too much church ritual. In Jainism, Sufism had to leave because of too much intellectual, theological, philosophical effort.

Remember this: Sufism is not a church. It doesn't belong to any religion. All religions, when alive, belong to it. It is a vast sky of a particular quality of consciousness. How does it happen? How does one become a Sufi? Not by belonging to a particular order, but by dropping from the head to the heart, one becomes a Sufi.

You can exist in two ways. Either you can exist as a head-oriented person -- you will succeed in the world. You will accumulate many riches, prestige, power. In politics you will be a successful man. In the eyes of the world you will become a pinnacle to be imitated. But in the inner you will fail completely, you will fail utterly -- because into the inner the head-oriented person cannot enter at all. Head moves outwardly; it is an opening to the other. Heart opens inwardly; it is an opening to yourself. You can exist either as a head-oriented person, or you can exist as a heart-oriented person. When your energy, your life-energy, falls from the head towards the heart, you become a Sufi.

A Sufi means a man of the heart, a man of love; a man who doesn't bother from where this universe comes, who doesn't bother who created it, who doesn't bother where it is leading; in fact, who doesn't ask any questions -- rather, on the contrary, he starts living. Existence is there: only fools bother about from where it comes. Only fools, I say. They may have shrouded themselves in very cunning philosophical words, but they are fools. A man who is wise lives the existence. It is here and now! Why bother from where it comes? What does it *matter* from where it comes? Whether somebody creates it or not is irrelevant. You are here, throbbing, alive -- dance with existence! live it! be it! and allow it to happen in its total mystery within you.

And this is the miracle: a person who doesn't bother from where it comes, a person who doesn't ask questions, receives the answers. A man who is not curious, but celebrating whatsoever is there -- whatsoever is the case he is celebrating it -- suddenly becomes aware of the very source, and suddenly becomes aware of the very culmination. End and beginning meet in him -- because he himself becomes the mystery. Now the mystery is not something which is there as an object that you have to go around and around and see and look at and observe. No, because that is not the way to know it. That is the way to miss it. You may go around and around, about and about, but you will never penetrate into it. How can you know? You are beating around the bush. Your attack is on the periphery. Rather, penetrate into it, go to its center -- become it.

And you *can* become, because you are part of it.

And you *can* become, because it is part of you.

And then suddenly all questioning dissolves. Suddenly the answer is there. It is not that you have come to a solution of your problems. No. There are no problems at all. When there are no problems at all, for the first time you become capable, capable of living the mystery that is life, capable of living God, capable of being gods.

A great Sufi -- you must have heard his name, Al Hillaj Mansoor -- was killed by Mohammedans, because he said, `ANAL HAK, I am the God.' When you penetrate into the mystery of life, it is not that you are an observer, because an observer is always an outsider -- you become one with it. It is not that you swim in the river, it is not that you float in the river, it is not that you struggle into the river. No -- you become the river. Suddenly you realize the wave is part of the river. And the contrary is also true: that the river is part of the wave. It is not only that we are parts of God -- God is also part of us.

When Al Hillaj Mansoor asserted, `I am God,' Mohammedans killed him. Sufism is always killed by religious people, so-called religious people -- because they cannot tolerate it; they cannot tolerate a man asserting that he is God! Their egos feel offended. How can a man be a God? But when Al Hillaj says, `I am God,' he is not saying, `I am God and you are not'; he is not saying, `I am God and these trees are not'; he is not saying, `I am God and these stones, rocks are not.' Asserting that `I am God' he is asserting that the whole is divine, sacred. Everything *is* divine.

So these people, fanatics, believers in dogmas -- they said that God created man, so man can only be a creature, not a creator; and this is profanity, the very apex of profanity to assert that `I am God' -- they killed him. And what was Mansoor saying when they killed him? He said loudly to the sky, `You cannot deceive me! Even in these murderers I see you -- you cannot deceive me. You are here in these murderers! And in whatsoever form you come, my God, I will know you, because I have known you.'

Sufism is not thinking about existence, it is being existence. It is not thinking, it is not doing something about existence. It is neither thought nor action. It is being.

And right now, without any effort, you can be a Sufi. If you stop thinking, and if you drop the idea of doing something, if you drop the idea of being a thinker and a doer, if you simply are content to be, suddenly you are a Sufi. And this will be my effort while I am talking about Sufism: not to indoctrinate you, not to make you more knowledgeable, but to make a Sufi out of you.

Sufis sing, they don't give sermons, because life is more like a song and less like a sermon. And they dance, and they don't talk about dogmas, because a dance is more alive, more like existence, more like the birds singing in the trees, and the wind passing through the pines; more like a waterfall, or clouds raining, or grass growing. The whole life is a dance, vibrating, throbbing, with infinite life.

Sufis like to dance; they are not interested in dogmas. And they tell beautiful stories. Life is more like a story, less like a history. And Sufis have created beautiful small stories. On the surface, you may miss. On the surface, it will look just like an ordinary anecdote. But if you penetrate deep, Sufi stories are very much pregnant -- pregnant with significance, pregnant with the significance of the Ultimate. So I will tell you a few stories, discuss the stories, to help you penetrate into the deeper core. Just to make you understand a few things about the heart, to help you, your energy, your whole being, for a new journey toward the heart. To push you -- because you will be afraid.

The heart is the most dangerous thing in the world.

Every culture, every civilization, every so called religion, cuts every child off from his heart. It is a most dangerous thing. All that is dangerous comes out of the heart. Mind is more secure, and with the mind you know where you are. With the heart, no one ever knows where one is. With the mind, everything is calculated, mapped, measured. And you can feel the crowd always with you, in front of you, at the back of you. Many are moving on it; it is a highway -- concrete, solid, gives you a feeling of security. With the heart

you are alone. Nobody is with you. Fear grips, fear possesses you. Where are you going? Now you no longer know, because when you move with a crowd on a highway, you know where you are moving because you think the crowd knows.

And everybody is in the same position: everybody thinks, `So many people are moving, we must be moving somewhere; otherwise, why so many people, millions of them, moving? They must be moving somewhere.' Everybody thinks like that. In fact, the crowd is not moving anywhere. No crowd has ever reached any goal. The crowd goes on moving and moving. You are born, you become part of the crowd. And the crowd was already moving before you were born. And then a day comes when you are finish ed, you die, and the crowd goes on moving, because new ones are always being born. The crowd never reaches anywhere! -- but it gives a feeling of comfort. You feel cozy, surrounded by so many people wiser than you, older than you, more experienced than you; they must know where they are moving -- you feel secure.

The moment you start falling towards the heart... and it is a falling: falling like falling in an abyss. That's why when somebody is in love, we say he has fallen in love. It is a fall -- the head sees it as a fall -- someone has gone astray, fallen. When you start falling towards the heart you become alone; now nobody can be with you there. You in your total loneliness. Afraid, scared you will be. Now you will not know where you are going, because nobody is there and there are no milestones. In fact, there is no concrete solid path. Heart is unmapped, unmeasured, uncharted. Tremendous fear will be there.

The whole of my effort is to help you not to be afraid, because only through the heart will you be reborn. But before you are reborn, you will have to die. Nobody can be reborn before he dies. So the whole message of Sufism, Zen, Hassidism -- these are all forms of Sufism -- is how to die. The whole art of dying is the base. I am teaching you here nothing except that: how to die.

If you die, you become available to infinite sources of life. You die, really, in your present form. It has become too narrow. You only survive in it -- you don't live. The tremendous possibility of life is completely closed, and you feel confined, imprisoned. You feel everywhere a limitation, a boundary. A wall, a stone wall comes wherever you move -- a wall.

My whole effort is how to break these stone walls. And they are not made of stone -- they are made of thoughts. And nothing is more like rock than a thought. They are made of dogmas, scriptures. They surround you. And wherever you go, you carry them with you. Your imprisonment you carry with you. Your prison is always hanging around you. How to break them?

The breaking of the walls will appear to you like a death. It is in a way, because your present identity will be lost. Whosoever you are, that identity will be lost. You will be that no more. Suddenly something else.... It was always hidden within you, but you were not aware. Suddenly a discontinuity. The old is no more there, and something utterly new has entered. It is not continuous with your past. That's why we call it a death. It is not continuous: a gap exists.

And if you look backwards, you will not feel that whatsoever existed before this resurrection was real. No, it will appear as if you saw it in a dream; or it will appear as if you read it somewhere in a fiction; or, as if somebody else related his own story and it was never yours -- somebody else's. The old completely disappears. That's why we call it a death. An absolutely new phenomenon comes into existence. And remember the word `absolutely'. It is not a modified form of the old; it has no connection with the old. It is resurrection. But resurrection is possible only when you are capable of dying.

Sufism is a death and a resurrection. And I call it *the* religion.

Let us now enter into this beautiful story.

THERE WAS A RICH AND GENEROUS MAN OF BOKHARA. BECAUSE HE HAD A HIGH RANK IN THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY, HE WAS KNOWN AS THE PRESIDENT OF THE WORLD.
EVERY DAY HE GAVE GOLD TO ONE CATEGORY OF PEOPLE -- THE SICK, WIDOWS, AND SO ON.
BUT NOTHING WAS GIVEN TO ANYONE WHO OPENED HIS MOUTH.
NOT ALL COULD KEEP SILENT.

Go slowly with me:

THERE WAS A RICH AND GENEROUS MAN OF BOKHARA.

It is a difficult combination: `rich and generous'. The poor are always generous, the rich never. That's

how they become rich. If a rich man is generous, a revolution has happened. A rich man becomes generous only when he has attained to a deep under standing that riches are useless. When he has come to know that all that this world can give is not worth taking, only then does generosity become possible -- then he starts sharing. Otherwise, you go on accumulating more and more and more. The mind goes on asking for more. There is no end to it. If you are not alert, all the riches of all the worlds will not be enough -- because the mind does not bother what you have. It simply goes on saying: `More!'

It is said that when Alexander the Great was coming to India, he met a great mystic, Diogenes. Diogenes is one of the great Sufis. Diogenes used to live naked, just like animals. He was so beautiful in his nakedness -- because it is ugliness that we try to hide, not beauty.

Why do you want to hide your body from others? What is wrong with it? Society, civilization, culture, they have conditioned your minds to believe that something is wrong with the body. You feel guilty if you are caught naked. And laws exist and courts to force you not to be naked. And the whole of nature is naked. And it is so beautiful! Only man has gone ugly somewhere.

Some day, when man becomes more aware, man will be less and less attached to clothes. They may be used as utilities: the weather is cold -- of course, you have to cover your body; but when the weather is pleasant and one can be like a simple, innocent animal, one has to be. Completely hidden under clothes, your bodies have left the sensitivity to feel. To feel the touch of the rays of the sun, and to enjoy it, you have completely forgotten the language. To feel the wind on your naked body, as trees feel, and dance, you have completely forgotten. Only your face has been left, only your head. Otherwise, your whole body has been numbed.

Diogenes lived naked, but his nakedness was very, very beautiful -- because it was innocent. You can live naked as a perversion also. Then it will not be beautiful. Then you may be an exhibitionist -- something has gone wrong in your psychological world. Diogenes lived naked like animals. And Alexander, it is said, felt jealous. He was robed in the costliest costumes possible and he felt jealous, it is said, seeing Diogenes naked. So beautiful! -- envious. He asked, `How can I also be like you? -- so innocent, so beautiful.'

Diogenes said, `There is no *how* to it.' And he was lying down on a bank of a river in the sand. It was morning and the sun was rising, and he must have been enjoying the poetry that comes through the sands to the naked body, the subtle messages, the warm sun falling on him.

Diogenes said, `There is no need to ask for any how. This bank is big enough for both of us. You throw your clothes and lie down with me!'

There is no *how* to ask. Why ask how? How is a trick of the mind to postpone. If you ask how, then you are asking how to postpone -- because you are saying there must be something to be practiced. And practice will take time. And, of course, you cannot practice right now. Tomorrow comes in. And once the tomorrow comes in, then you are done.

Said Diogenes, `There is no question of how! You just lie down and rest! And this bank is enough for both of us.'

Alexander said, `Some day, I always dream that some day there will be a possibility -- when I have conquered the whole world.I am waiting for that day, then I will also relax and rest.'

Diogenes laughed and said, `Then you are foolish, because Diogenes can rest and relax without conquering the whole world. So why should you make it a condition that when you have conquered the whole world, then you will rest and relax? And I tell you: then it is not going to happen ever, because the mind will ask for more and more. And when you have conquered this world, then the mind will ask, "Is there any other world?"'

And it is reported that when Diogenes said this, that there is no other world but the mind will ask, `Is there any other world?' suddenly Alexander felt sad. The sadness came immediately to him, knowing that there is no other world. Once you have conquered this world, then what will you do? There is no other world to conquer. The mind will feel very much frustrated.

The mind goes on for more and more and more. It doesn't bother what you have: you may be a beggar -- it asks for more; you may be an emperor -- it asks for more. The nature of the mind is to ask for more. It is not relevant what you have. It is the very nature of the mind just to go on asking for more. A rich man goes on asking for more, and remains poor. He goes on desiring for more, and remains poor. It is difficult to find a *really* rich man.

In my whole life I have come across only one man who was really rich. I have come across many, many rich men, but only one man who was really rich. And why was he really rich? He was rich because he understood the futility of it all. When I met him for the first time he brought thousands of rupees, poured

them on my feet. I said to him, `Right now I don't need them. If some day I need them I will send a message.'

That old man started weeping and crying. I couldn't under stand what was the matter. He said, `Don't say that -- because I am so poor I have nothing else to give you except money.' He said, `I am so poor! I have nothing else to give to you except money. And if you reject my money, it feels you have rejected me because I have nothing else. Money I can give. That only I have -- nothing else.'

This is a man who has come to understand that riches are not real riches, and a man remains poor.

THERE WAS A RICH AND GENEROUS MAN OF BOKHARA.

`Generous' means he has really lived through riches, experienced the world, has come to a decision that this world is nothing more than a dream. And riches only give you an *illusion* of being rich, but they don't *make* you really rich. This man is disillusioned. That's why he has become generous. Now he can share. Now he can give all! Now there is no question. Now he is not asking for more. On the contrary, whatsoever he has, he is distributing and sharing with others.

BECAUSE HE HAD A HIGH RANK IN THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY...

And such a man immediately becomes very high in the world of consciousness. If you can share whatsoever you have, suddenly you rise in the hierarchy of the invisible. In this world you may look like a beggar; in the other world, for the first time, you have become the emperor.

Buddha renounced his palaces, his kingdom, his riches, and became a beggar. When he came back to his capital town, his father was very angry -- as all fathers are. It is difficult to find a father who is not angry with the son, because whatsoever you do, it makes no difference. You may become a criminal, he will be angry; you may become a saint, he will be angry. Even if you become a Buddha... the father was angry. Because you can never fulfill anybody's expectations; that is impossible. How can *you* fulfill anybody else's expectations? He could not fulfill them himself, and he expects *you* to fulfill them. So whatsoever you do will be wrong.

The father was very angry. And Buddha had become Enlightened. He had come, a totally transformed being, resurrected. He was surrounded by infinite light, and a silence. It is said that whenever Buddha would move, wherever he would move, even trees would feel his presence and flowers would come out of season. Wherever he would move, for twelve miles surrounding his body, suddenly a deep silence would happen. But a father is an exception.

The father was angry; he couldn't feel the silence; he couldn't feel the light -- he could see only a vagabond, a beggar. And he said, `It is enough! Now you have fooled around enough. Come back! And my doors are still open. Look at yourself: a son of an emperor -- asking for your food in the same capital, begging. Look at your begging bowl, your torn clothes, almost rags! What are you doing to yourself? I feel ashamed of you! But I have a heart, the heart of a father, and my doors are not closed. You have hurt me deeply, but still I have the heart of a father. Come back! Don't move like a beggar -- be an emperor!'

And it is said that Buddha said, `I was a beggar. Now I have become an emperor -- but how to convince you? I was a beggar when I lived in the palace. When you thought I was going to be the heir of your kingdom, I was a beggar and I was imprisoned. Now I am totally free. And for the first time I have understood what it means to be an emperor. But how to convince you?'

The moment you start sharing, you show that your consciousness has reached a point, a growth. A grown-up man always shares. If you cling to your things, you are not grown-up yet; you are juvenile. Why? Because you can possess a thing only if you share. There is no other possession. If you cling to a thing, it shows that the thing is bigger than you, bigger than your love, bigger than your being. That's why you cling to the thing. Your soul is in the possessions. You cannot share, you cannot be generous.

BECAUSE HE HAD A HIGH RANK IN THE INVISIBLE HIERARCHY, HE WAS KNOWN AS THE PRESIDENT OF THE WORLD.

Sufis confer such titles on their beggars: `President of the World.' Don't misunderstand! He is not a president in the sense Ford is, or Nixon was. They are the poorest men in the world, the very last, in a deep

illusion that they are the first. This man must have removed himself to the very last. Only those who are disillusioned with the world can stand at the very end. They can become the very last. And Jesus says, `Those who are last in this world will be the first in the Kingdom of my God.' Jesus must have been talking about such a man -- rich, generous. And I tell you: if you are generous, you are rich; and if you are not generous, you may be in an illusion that you are rich, but you are poor.

Generosity is the real richness.

And to be generous, to share, you don't need many things. To be generous, you just have to *share* whatsoever you have. You may not have much -- that is not the point. Who has much? Who can ever have enough? It is never much, it is never enough. You may not have anything at all, you may be just a beggar on the road, but still you can be generous.

Can't you smile when a stranger passes by? You can smile, you can share your being with a stranger, and then you are generous. Can't you sing when somebody is sad? You can be generous -- smiles cost nothing. But you have become so miserly that even before smiling you think thrice: to smile or not to smile? to sing or not to sing? to dance or not to dance? -- in fact, to be or not to be?

Share your being if you have nothing. And that is the greatest wealth -- everybody is born with it. Share your being! Stretch your hand, move towards the other, with love in the heart. Don't think anybody is a stranger. Nobody is. Or, everybody is. If you share, nobody is. If you don't share, everybody is.

You may be a very rich man, but a miser, a non-sharing one. Then your own children are strangers, then your own wife is a stranger -- because how can you meet a miserly man? He is closed. He is already dead in his grave. How can you move towards a miserly man? If you move, he escapes. He is always afraid, because whenever somebody comes close, sharing starts. Even shaking hands a miserly man feels is dangerous, because who knows? -- friendship may grow out of it, and then there is danger.

A miserly man is always alert, on guard, not to allow anybody too close. He keeps everybody at a distance. A smile is dangerous because it breaks distances. If you smile at a beggar on the road, the distance is bridged. He is no more a beggar, he has become a friend. Now, if he is hungry, you will have to do something. It is better to go on without smiling. It is safe, more economical, less dangerous -- no risk in it.

It is not a question of sharing something. It is a question of simple sharing -- whatsoever you have! If you don't have anything else, you have a warm body -- you can sit close with somebody and give your warmth. You can smile, you can dance, you can sing; you can laugh, and help the other to laugh. And when two persons laugh together, their beings are one in that moment. When two persons can smile together, suddenly all distance dissolves -- you are bridged.

So don't think that to be generous you have to be rich. Just the contrary is the case: if you want to be rich, be generous. And so many riches are always available; so many gifts you bring with your life, and you take with your death with yourself. You could have shared, and through sharing you would have become aware how rich existence makes you, and how poor you live.

And the more you share, the more your being starts flowing. The more it flows, newer springs are always filling the river again and again. And you remain fresh.

Only a generous man is fresh. A non-generous man, a closed, miserly man, becomes dirty -- bound to become so. It is just like a well. Nobody comes to it, and the well is not ready to give its water to anybody, then what will happen to the well? Fresh springs will not be supplying it because there is no need. The old water will become more and more dirty. The whole well will be dead. Fresh, living waters are not coming into it. This is how it has happened to many of you.

Invite people to share you.

Invite people to drink you.

That is the meaning when Jesus says: `Drink me! Eat me!' The more you eat him, the more Jesus grows. The more you drink him, the more fresh waters are flowing in. The riches that life has endowed you with are not limited. But only a generous man can know about it. They are unlimited. You are not a company with limited sources -- you are a company with unlimited sources. Behind you is hidden the Divine. Nobody can exhaust it. Sing as many songs as you can: you will not be exhausted; rather, on the contrary, better and better songs will be coming in.

It is said of one of the greatest poets of India, Rabindranath Tagore, that when he was dying, a friend came to him, a literary friend, a great critic. And he said, `You can die in deep contentment, because you have sung so many songs. Nobody ever before has sung so many.' Rabindranath has written six thousand songs. The great English poet, Shelley, has written only two thousand. Rabindranath has written six thousand poems. And every poem is a marvel in itself, a beautiful diamond, unique. The friend was right.

He said, `You can die with deep contentment, fulfilled. You have sung so many songs. Not even a Kalidas, not even a Shelley, can compete with you.' And when he was saying this, tears were flowing in Rabindranath's eyes. He couldn't believe it. He said, `You -- and crying! Are you afraid of death? I could never believe that a man who has been singing his whole life that death is the great friend -- afraid of death?'

Rabindranath said, `No, not afraid of death. Death is beautiful, as beautiful as life. I am weeping and crying because better and better songs were coming lately. Up to now I was just a child. Now a maturity was happening, and God was giving me more and more. The more I sang, the more was flowing out of me. In fact, now the *veena* was ready and the time has come to leave. This is unjust. Now I was feeling ready to really sing!'

But I tell you: even if Rabindranath had lived one thousand years, the same would have been the case -- because it is everflowing. You share and you know it is ever-flowing. You sing and you know it is ever-coming. There is no end to it. Even after a thousand years, Rabindranath would have died with tears in the eyes, because more was flowing. Nobody can exhaust it. God is inexhaustible. And you have God within you. Why are you so miserly?

Miserly, you become poor.

Generous, you become rich.

And generous you can become right now, as you are, because there is nothing else to it. You have simply to understand -- and become! Nothing is lacking. All that you need to be generous is already the case.

Of course: he was known as the President of the World.

EVERY DAY HE GAVE GOLD TO ONE CATEGORY OF PEOPLE -- THE SICK, WIDOWS AND SO ON. BUT NOTHING WAS GIVEN TO ANYONE WHO OPENED HIS MOUTH.

NOT ALL COULD KEEP SILENT.

Very, very deep, pregnant lines.

If you go to the temple and your prayer becomes a desire, it will never be heard. Because a prayer is possible only when desire is not there. A desire can never become a prayer. If you ask for something, you will miss. You are not praying. And God knows whatsoever your need is.

There was a Sufi saint, Bayazid, and he always used to say: `God knows whatsoever my need is, so I have never prayed -- because that is foolish! What to say to Him? He already knows. If I say something which He knows, it is foolish. If I try to find something which He does not know, that too is foolish. How can you find such a thing? So I have simply never bothered. Whatsoever my need is, He always gives.'

But at that time, he was very very poor, hungry, rejected by the town he was passing through. Nobody was ready to give him a shelter for the night. The night was dark and he was sitting under a tree; outside the town, it was dangerous. And one disciple said, `But what about this situation? If He knows that His lover, Bayazid, is in such a trouble -- that the town has rejected him, he is hungry and without food, sitting under a tree, wild animals all around, he cannot sleep even -- what type of God are you talking about who knows everything that you need?'

Bayazid laughed and he said, `He knows that this is what I need at this moment. This is my need! Otherwise, how? -- why should it be there? God knows when you need poverty,' said Bayazid, `and God knows when you need riches. And God knows when you have to go on a fast, and God knows when you have to participate in a feast. He knows! And this is my need right now.'

You cannot ask. If you ask, it will not be given to you. In the *very* asking, you prove yourself not yet capable of receiving it. Prayer should be silent. Silence is prayer. When words come in, desires follow suddenly -- because words are the vehicles of desire. In silence, how can you desire? Have you tried it? In silence, can you desire something? How can you desire in silence? Language will be needed. All languages belong to the realm of desire. Hence the insistence of all those who know on becoming silent, because only when there is no word in your mind will desire cease completely; otherwise, with every word, desire is lurking behind.

Whatsoever you say, even if you go to the temple and the mosque and the church and you say, `I don't desire anything,' it is a desire. Just look, watch -- hidden somewhere is a desire. And you have heard that until you stop desiring, it will not be given. That's why you are saying, `I don't desire' -- to get it. But it is lurking in the back, in the shadow it is there. Otherwise what is the need to say, `I don't desire anything'?

Be silent. Only silence is prayer.

So all the prayers that you have been doing are false. All the prayers that have been taught to you are not prayers at all -- dead rituals. There is only one prayer, and that is to be silent. That is to be *so* silent that not a single word floats in the lake of your consciousness. No ripple. The lake is completely silent. It becomes a mirror. It mirrors existence. It mirrors God. In that moment of silence everything is achieved.

So, this story says:

EVERY DAY HE GAVE GOLD TO ONE CATEGORY OF PEOPLE -- THE SICK, WIDOWS, AND SO ON. BUT NOTHING WAS GIVEN TO ANYONE WHO OPENED HIS MOUTH.

This Sufi story says, `Keep your mouth completely shut' -- not only outwardly, but inwardly also. Then much will be given to you. When you don't ask, much will be given to you. When you ask, nothing will be given to you. It looks like a paradox, but it is the very foundational law of existence. Don't ask -- and suddenly you realize that much is coming.

It happened: A man came to Bayazid and he said, `Because of your teachings my life is destroyed. Twenty years ago I came to you and you told me, "If you don't ask, riches will follow you. If you don't seek, everything will be given to you. If you don't hanker after beautiful women, the most beautiful woman will come." Twenty years wasted! Not a single, not even an ugly woman has come. And no riches -- I have remained poor. You destroyed my life. What do you say now?'

Bayazid said, `It would have happened, but you were looking backwards too much, looking again and again to see whether they were coming or not. The desire was there. You missed because of desire, not because of me. You were waiting always: "Now a beautiful woman is going to come and knock at the door. Now the goddess of riches will be coming." You were not silent. You were not in a state of desirelessness.'

Sufis say: `When you don't ask, it is given.' And this teaching goes deeper than Jesus' teaching. Jesus says, `Ask and it shall be given. Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you.' And Sufis say, `Ask and it will never be given to you. Knock, you knock your head on the door, and it will be more closed than ever.'

BUT NOT ALL COULD KEEP SILENT...

even knowing this, that this man, this generous man of Bokhara, will give only if you keep silent. But it is so difficult, because the mind says, `Make an appeal! Tell him the whole situation so that more can be fetched out of him.' And the story is beautiful, because now it comes to a lawyer. Anybody else may keep his mouth shut, but not a lawyer. He knows how to make the appeal in the court. He knows how to convince and seduce the judge. He knows if you keep silent you will lose the case.

In the world, words are very, very significant. A lawyer lives by words, because the court is the very temple of *this* world. Have you seen the buildings of high courts? They are the temples now. Much is wasted on them. Why? Even temples have become tiny, but high court buildings go on getting higher and higher and bigger and bigger. In fact, the power is there -- the power of violence and murder, the power of law and language and logic. A lawyer is a logician.

He knew well that this man had a condition: if you remain silent, he will give; if you ask, he will not give -- `But even then not all could keep silent.' It is so difficult to keep silent. You know, I tell you again and again: Be silent! -- but is it so? I tell you again and again, a thousand and one times, that God is ready to give to you, but show your readiness to receive by your silence. And you have not shown it. You would like to say to God that you are really in very, very much misery, in anguish, anxiety, so that something more can be fetched out of Him.

ONE DAY IT WAS THE TURN OF THE LAWYERS TO RECEIVE THEIR SHARE OF THE BOUNTY. ONE OF THEM COULD NOT RESTRAIN HIMSELF AND HE MADE THE MOST COMPLETE APPEAL POSSIBLE. NOTHING WAS GIVEN TO HIM.
THIS, HOWEVER, WAS NOT THE END OF HIS EFFORTS.

It is difficult to get rid of a lawyer; he will find other ways. Because if it was not possible, then he would find other ways, he would find other loopholes. From somewhere else he would try to enter into the house --

maybe it is the back door....

I have a great friend. He is a very famous lawyer. He was telling me that once it happened that he was fighting a case in the court of a very saintly man -- and I know that judge also: he was really a saintly man. And he would not receive any bribery. On the contrary, if somebody tried to bribe him, it was certain he would lose the case. So what did this lawyer do? He tried to bribe him from the opposite party. He found a way. Of course, the opposite party lost the case.

He sent a man, his agent, in the name of the other party, and tried to bribe the judge. And the judge was very angry -- of course, the other party lost the case. And the other party was right. Nobody ever came to know how they lost the case. The other party was also puzzled. With such a saintly man it was absolutely certain that they were going to win. It was so simple! There was nothing involved in it. How did they lose the case?

The lawyer always finds a way. If he can enter from the front door, okay; otherwise from the back door. If in the day, okay, otherwise in the night.

THIS, HOWEVER, WAS NOT THE END OF HIS EFFORTS. THE FOLLOWING DAY INVALIDS WERE BEING HELPED, SO HE PRETENDED THAT HIS LIMBS HAD BEEN BROKEN.
BUT THE PRESIDENT KNEW HIM, AND HE OBTAINED NOTHING.

The President is symbolic here. `The President' means the higher consciousness which always knows the lower consciousness. You cannot deceive it. Unless the higher consciousness itself wants to be deceived, for certain reasons; otherwise you cannot deceive it. How can you deceive a higher consciousness?

BUT THE PRESIDENT KNEW HIM AND HE OBTAINED NOTHING.
AGAIN AND AGAIN KE TRIED, EVEN DISGUISING HIMSELF AS A WOMAN...

In Mohammedan countries you can disguise yourself as a woman and nobody will be able to know whether you are a man or a woman.

... BUT WITHOUT RESULT.

You cannot deceive higher consciousness. Never try to deceive a master. And you try, because your logical mind, the lawyer, tries in every way. It happens every day with me. It is rarely that you don't deceive me, or don't try to deceive me.

A person comes. He is happy; I see he is happy; for the first time, filled with an unknown joy. And I ask him, `How are you?' and he shrugs his shoulders and says, `So so.' Why is he trying to deceive? He would like more sympathy from me; this is what he is doing. If he says he is happy and joyful, then there is no need for any sympathy. And you are so foolish in your ways that you ask for sympathy and you could have got love -- but you ask for sympathy.

Love can be given to one who is happy, sympathy to one who is unhappy. Love cannot be given to one who is unhappy. It is impossible. He is not in the right mood. You cannot give love to him; you can only sympathize. Love can be given only when somebody is happy and flowing; then he is in the right tuning and love is possible.

I was going to give love, but you tried to deceive me -- and you got only sympathy. You cannot deceive. You are deceiving YOURSELF. But you have become so trained in your deceptions, because in the whole of your life you have been doing that.

The woman in the house is singing, humming, and happy. The moment she hears the car coming in the driveway, the husband arriving, her face changes. Now she is getting ready to ask for sympathy. She becomes sad, tired. Just a moment before she was absolutely okay, nothing was wrong with her. Just the noise of the car and she has changed. The husband is coming -- now she knows the trick: if she is unhappy, he will be sympathetic. If she is not unhappy, he will read his newspaper.

You have learnt deceptions. And they work! They work with the same level of people as you; they are also doing the same. The husband may have been humming a song while he was driving; the moment he

reaches the house he makes a pose -- tired, working the whole day for the wife and the children, dead tired, needs somebody to sympathize.

Remember: sympathy is a poor substitute for love. Never settle for sympathy. Sympathy is NOTHING! And nobody feels good when he gives sympathy to you. It looks like a burden: one has to do it; it is a duty. Somebody is ill and you have to talk to him. Somebody is ill in the hospital and you have to go and sympathize. It is a duty one has to do.

Never ask for sympathy. Be happy and love will be flowing towards you. Love is the right coin; sympathy is the wrong coin. It looks like love; it is not love.

So this is the trouble: you ask for sympathy, and when sympathy is given, you are not fulfilled -- nobody can be fulfilled by sympathy. You were needing love and you asked for sympathy. You asked for the wrong food. If it is given, it will disturb your stomach. If it is not given, it will disturb your stomach all the same.

When you are asking for sympathy and it is not given, you will become more unhappy because nobody cares about you. If it is given it will not be a fulfillment because sympathy is very thin, it is nothing. You needed real, authentic love, a flowing of the heart. You needed your husband running towards you, but then you have to become a magnetic force, a happiness. Nobody runs towards unhappiness headlong. One tries to protect oneself, moves guardedly.

But these tricks you have learned. And even when you come to me, you go on playing your tricks. You have learned them too much.

BUT THE PRESIDENT KNEW HIM AND HE OBTAINED NOTHING,
AGAIN AND AGAIN HE TRIED, EVEN DISGUISING HIMSELF AS A WOMAN, BUT WITHOUT RESULT.

You cannot disguise yourself, because a higher consciousness simply means a penetrating consciousness. Not only does it penetrate clothes -- the *burka* of a Mohammedan woman: it penetrates your body; that too is a clothing, natural. It penetrates your mind; that too is a clothing, cultural. It penetrates to the very core of your being. It reaches directly to you.

Be true, natural, loose. Whenever you encounter a higher consciousness, be natural, loose. Whatsoever you are, put everything on the table. Don't save even a trump card. Put everything, all your cards, open on the table. You will receive much love, you will receive all -- because when you put yourself completely naked you are ready to die. Unprotected, you open yourself -- you become vulnerable.
And a Master is a death.

In fact, in the old Indian scriptures it is said that a Master is a death. When you come to a Master, you are coming to a very, very deep death. Even ordinary death is not so deep, because ordinary death will not destroy much. You will remain intact in your mind; only the body will be changed. The older body will be replaced by a newer body -- but not the mind. The old mind will continue.

A Master is a great death. If you can pass through a Master and his love and his blessings, your body will die, your mind will die, your ego will die: ALL THAT CAN DIE WILL DIE -- only that which cannot die, the deathless, will remain; only the deathless you, the immortal you, the *brahma*.
FINALLY THE LAWYER FOUND AN UNDERTAKER AND TOLD HIM TO WRAP HIM IN A SHROUD. `WHEN THE PRESIDENT PASSES BY,' SAID THE LAWYER, `HE WILL PERHAPS ASSUME THAT THIS IS A CORPSE, AND HE MAY THROW SOME MONEY TOWARDS MY BURIAL -- AND I WILL GIVE YOU A SHARE OF IT.'

Now it becomes a struggle. The lawyer is trying in every way to defeat the Master so he can say, `Yes -- even you were deceived.' He is trying to have the upper hand on the Master so he can say, `You are not a higher consciousness than me.' This happens to every disciple. The disciple tries in every way with the Master to make in every way sure that `is he really higher than me?' And the disciple tries in every way to prove that `he is not higher than me, he is just like me.' Then your ego can grow more if you can come to a point and realize that `the Master is not higher than me -- he is just like me.' Then your ego is strengthened. Rather than dying through the Master, you have revived your dying ego, again you have supplied blood to it.

Every disciple when he comes to a Master is entering into a conflict. The Master will try to kill your ego completely, utterly. And you will try to save it; not only save it, but feed it, make it more vital, stronger. A disciple comes for certain reasons to a Master, and a Master exists for some other reasons. A disciple comes

tattered, sad, because in life he couldn't fulfill his ego. Now he is moving towards the other world; maybe there he can fulfill his ego: he can become a great sannyasin; he can become the topmost Enlightened man in the world; he can become this and that. The world has failed; now he tries the other world: maybe he can find some anchor and save his ego.

You come for a wrong reason to a Master. This is natural -- you are wrong, how can you come for right reasons to a Master? You have to come for wrong reasons. And the Master exists for absolutely different reasons. He attracts you, he takes you closer and closer, just to kill you -- and to kill you so utterly that the very seed of the ego is burnt. That is what Patanjali calls *nirbeej samadhi*: when the seed is so absolutely burnt that whatsoever you do with the seed, now no sprout can come out of it.

The Master is a fire. The Master is a death.

FINALLY THE LAWYER FOUND AN UNDERTAKER -- HIS LAST EFFORT TO DECEIVE -- AND TOLD HIM TO WRAP HIM IN A SHROUD. `WHEN THE PRESIDENT PASSES BY,' SAID THE LAWYER, `HE WILL PERHAPS ASSUME THAT THIS IS A CORPSE, AND HE MAY THROW SOME MONEY TOWARDS MY BURIAL -- AND I WILL GIVE YOU A SHARE OF IT.'

THIS WAS DONE. A GOLD PIECE FROM THE HAND OF THE PRESIDENT FELL UPON THE SHROUD. THE LAWYER SEIZED IT OUT OF FEAR THAT THE UNDERTAKER WOULD GET IT FIRST.

THEN HE SPOKE TO THE BENEFACTOR: `YOU DENIED ME YOUR BOUNTY -- NOTE HOW I HAVE GAINED IT!'

He's saying, `I have deceived you. Where is your higher consciousness? Mister President of the World, where is your higher consciousness? Finally, I have won over you. I am victorious. You couldn't judge whether I was dead or alive!'

`NOTHING CAN YOU HAVE FROM ME,' REPLIED THE GENEROUS MAN, `UNTIL YOU DIE.'

The generous man used it -- not that the lawyer deceived him -- now he used the situation to give him a subtle message: `NOTHING CAN YOU HAVE FROM ME, UNTIL YOU DIE. Of course, this is not real death, so you have not received real gold -- just a piece of the unreal gold of the world. False is your death, and the gold I have given is also false. But keep the message in your heart: Nothing can you have from me until you die.'

This is the whole message of the Sufi path: Die!

Die as you are so that you can become that which you really are. Die to the ego so that the Divine can be born in you. Die to the past so that you become open to the future. Die to the known so the unknown can penetrate in you. Die to the mind so the heart can start throbbing again, so that you can rediscover your own heart which you have lost completely.

You don't know what heart is! The throbbing that you hear is not the real heart; it is just the body part of the heart. There is a soul part to it, hidden behind it. These heartbeats are from the body part of the heart. In these beats, or *between* these beats, in the gaps, is the real beat of the real heart -- the soul part. This is the matter part. You have completely lost contact with the divine part of your heart. You live a loveless life, a heartless life. You are like hard rocks. Even rocks are not so hard. They can be broken -- and I say this with long and great experience. When I try to break your rock, it is very difficult, because your rock tries to protect itself in every way.

You try to protect your diseases, your illnesses. You try to protect your neurosis, your madness -- because that's what you are identified with. You think you are that. You are not.

Until you die, you will never know who you are.

Right now you can sit in a yoga posture and repeat the mantra of Maharshi Raman, `Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?' -- you will not know. That mantra will be just in the mind. Raman knew through it -- he passed through death. It happened when he was seventeen years of age. He was meditating continuously from his very childhood, must have carried the urge from the past lives. He was not like an ordinary child, not interested in this world from the very beginning. Whenever he had the opportunity he was waiting, and with closed eyes, moving into silence and deeper silence. Suddenly, when he was seventeen years of age, suddenly in meditation he felt that he was going to die. And when you are in a deep meditation and you feel that you are going to die, it is not just a feeling or a vagrant thought -- it *grips* you in your totality, because

there is no thought to fight with it. You cannot argue. It is so self evident in a silent mind that you are going to die.

And it comes to every meditator -- and blessed are those to whom it comes.

Suddenly he felt that he was going to die -- and nothing can be done: death is absolutely certain. So what to do? He was sitting under a tree. He lay down, ready to die. Accepted. Relaxed his body. No struggle with death. And he found, by and by, that the body had become cold. It was a dead corpse. Even if he had wanted to move his hand he couldn't have. The contact with the body was lost. Then he felt the mind disappearing, like when water evaporates. And soon there was no mind. The contact with the mind was lost. Then he waited and waited and waited -- when will death happen? And it never happened. He had come to the deathless. But this is a totally new man. The old man is there no more. The son to some father and to some mother is there no more. It is Raman no more. Suddenly Raman has disappeared. A Bhagwan is born: he has become divine.

When you reach to the bottom-most core of your being, the deathless, you are God. God means nothing else -- God means the immortal, the deathless!

`NOTHING CAN YOU HAVE FROM ME,' REPLIED THE GENEROUS MAN, `UNTIL YOU DIE.'

And nothing can you have from me either, until you die.

And nothing can you have from God either, until you die.

In fact, until you die, you live a death, you live dead. Your life is nothing but a slow suicide -- spread over seventy, eighty years, but a slow suicide, a slow death. From the very moment you are born, you are dying and dying and dying.

Until you die, you will live a dead life. And if you are courageous and you can take the jump into death, suddenly, for the first time, life dawns upon you. For the first time, the deathless dances within you. For the first time, what Jesus calls life abundant -- you overflow with it! Now you are no more a tiny stream in the summer, just somehow pulling together, with vast sand all around, desert. You become a flooded Ganges in the rains: overflowing, broken all bonds, broken all limitations -- life abundant.

But that never happens until you die.

So this is the paradox. Jesus says if you cling to life you will miss it; if you try to save the life, you will not have it. The only way to have it is to lose it. And this is what I call SANNYAS. It is an inner mutation. It is readiness to die, a readiness to die to the ego. One door closes, the door of the ego; another opens, the door of the deathless.

THIS IS THE MEANING OF THE CRYPTIC PHRASE `MAN MUST DIE BEFORE HE DIES.'

You have died many times -- but we are not talking about that death. That you have done many times. It has not done anything to you. You remain the same. You survive. You need a greater death.

There is a death which happens naturally, because anything that is born will die, anything that is combined together will fall apart. So your body is going to die, that is natural. It has happened millions of times, and it will go on happening if you don't become alert and aware.

There is another kind of death. The quality is totally different: a voluntary death, not a natural death. Not that the body dies, but that *you* take the jump -- that *you* die. You don't wait for the death. This is sannyas. This is taking a voluntary jump into death itself.

Through death, the deathless is achieved

THIS IS THE MEANING OF THE CRYPTIC PHRASE `MAN MUST DIE BEFORE HE DIES.' THE GIFT COMES AFTER THIS `DEATH' AND NOT BEFORE. AND EVEN THIS `DEATH' IS NOT POSSIBLE WITHOUT HELP.

That's why I am here. Alone, you will not be able to even die. Such a simple thing you cannot do alone. It is so simple -- it will be difficult for you to do it alone. A great help is needed of someone who has died before you. He can pull and push; he can create a situation in which, unknowingly, you are caught. A

Master throws a net, catches hold of many fishes. Those who are ready to die will be chosen. Those who are not ready to die yet will be thrown back into the river.

You have come to me from many parts of the world. You can go on thinking that you have come to me -- that is again a deception of the ego. I have caught hold of you, that's why you are here -- not that you have come. You think you have come and you are wrong. I have been calling you in many subtle ways, pulling you towards me. And you have come. Now you are caught in the net. Still many of you are trying not to be caught.

Sannyas is just a surrender on your part, that you allow me to do whatsoever I want to do. Surrender is a trust: `I leave -- now you do whatsoever you want to do. Now I will not interfere.' It is just like when you go to a surgeon and leave yourself in his trust, because if you don't and you say, `I have to watch what you are doing,' then surgery is not possible. You have to become completely unconscious -- and in unconsciousness, there is total surrender. Even if the surgeon kills you, you will not be there to object.

Trust means that you leave yourself in the hands of someone -- even if he is going to kill you, you are ready to pass through it. Sannyas means laying yourself down before me on the surgical table, and allowing me to cut whatsoever I want to cut. It is painful. It is very, very painful, because this surgery cannot be done in your unconsciousness -- I have to do it while you are conscious. I cannot give you morphia, I cannot use chloroform; rather, on the contrary, I give you meditations to become more alert and more aware. This is a different type of surgery, a totally different type of surgery: your awareness is needed. You have to be completely a witness so that I can cut that part which is not in fact you but with which you have become identified -- so I can show you a way where you can feel your innermost, your authentic being. It was before you were born. It is there before you die. It will be there after you are dead.

Existence goes on living in many, many forms. You need help so that you can feel the formless hidden behind the form. You are attached to the form, your eyes are closed with the form, and a great surgery is needed.

Says this Sufi saying:

> THE GIFT COMES AFTER THIS `DEATH' AND NOT BEFORE. AND EVEN THIS `DEATH' IS NOT POSSIBLE WITHOUT HELP.
>
> And help is possible if you surrender.

In fact, if you surrender, the very death we are talking about becomes possible. Surrender is like death -- that's why you are so afraid of surrendering. You try to protect yourself. You try to snatch something from me, remaining yourself -- that is not possible.

You must die. Only then can something be given to you. The gift is ready, already packed, your name written on it -- but you are not ready.

Nothing can you have from me until you die.

Until You Die

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Judge Ye Not

12 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504120
ShortTitle:	UNTIL02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	91 mins

A YOUNG MAN CAME TO DHUN-NUN AND SAID THAT THE SUFIS WERE WRONG, AND MANY ANOTHER THING BESIDES.
THE EGYPTIAN REMOVED A RING FROM HIS FINGER AND HANDED IT TO HIM. `TAKE THIS TO THE MARKET STALLHOLDERS OVER THERE AND SEE WHETHER YOU CAN GET A GOLD PIECE FOR IT,' HE SAID.
NOBODY AMONG THE MARKET PEOPLE OFFERED MORE THAN A SINGLE SILVER PIECE FOR THE RING.
THE YOUNG MAN BROUGHT THE RING BACK.
`NOW,' SAID DHUN-NUN, `TAKE THE RING TO THE REAL JEWELLER AND SEE WHAT HE WILL PAY.'
THE JEWELLER OFFERED A THOUSAND GOLD PIECES FOR THE GEM.
THE YOUTH WAS AMAZED.
`NOW,' SAID DHUN-NUN, `YOUR KNOWLEDGE OF THE SUFIS IS AS GREAT AS THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE STALLHOLDERS IS OF JEWELLERY. IF YOU WISH TO VALUE GEMS, BECOME A JEWELLER.'

JESUS SAYS: `Judge ye not,' and this is one of the greatest sayings ever uttered by any man on the earth. It is one of the most impossible things for the mind. The mind judges immediately; without any grounds the mind makes a judgment. You have made many judgments without ever looking whether grounds existed for them or not. And if you look deep, you will find Jesus is right.

Every judgment is wrong because the whole world is so deeply interconnected that unless you know the whole you cannot know the part. One thing leads to another because it is interlinked. The present moment is interlinked with all the past; the present moment is interlinked with all the future. In this moment culminates all eternity. All that has happened is there; all that is happening is there; all that will ever happen is there. How can you judge? The world is not divided. If it was divided then a fragment could be known, but the world is a totality. All judgments are false because they will be partial -- and they will claim as if they are the whole.

Yes, Jesus is absolutely right, `Judge ye not,' because the very judgment will close you. It will be a deadness within. Your sensitivity will be lost, and with it your possibility for growth. The moment you judge, you shrink; the moment you judge, you stop; the moment you judge, you are no longer flowering. So the greatest thing is to be courageous enough not to judge. In fact, to suspend judgment is the greatest courage, because the mind is so eager to judge, to say good or bad, right or wrong. The mind is juvenile, it jumps from one judgment to another. If you ever want to get out of the mind -- and without it there is no possibility of your inner growth -- then, `Judge ye not.'

I will tell you a small story. It happened in the days of Lao Tzu in China, and Lao Tzu loved it very much. For generations the followers of Lao Tzu have been repeating the story and always finding more and more meaning in it. The story has grown; it has become a live factor.

The story is simple: There was an old man in a village, very poor, but even kings were jealous of him because he had a beautiful white horse. Such a horse had never been seen before -- the beauty, the very grandeur, the strength. Kings asked for the horse and they offered fabulous prices, but the old man would say, `This horse is not a horse to me, he is a person, and how can you sell a person? He is a friend, he is not a possession. How can you sell a friend? No, it is not possible.' The man was poor, there was every temptation, but he never sold the horse.

One morning, he suddenly found that the horse was not in the stable. The whole village gathered and they said, `You foolish old man. We knew it beforehand, that some day the horse would be stolen. And you are so poor -- how can you protect such a precious thing? It would have been better to sell it. You could have fetched any price you asked, any fancy price was possible. Now the horse is gone. It is a curse, a misfortune.'

The old man said, `Don't go too far -- simply say that the horse is not in the stable. This is the fact; everything else is a judgment. Whether it is a misfortune or not, how do you know? How do you judge?'

The people said, `Don't try to befool us. We may not be great philosophers, but no philosophy is needed. It is a simple fact that a treasure has been lost, and it is a misfortune.'

The old man said, `I will stick to the fact that the stable is empty and the horse is gone. Anything else I don't know -- whether it is a misfortune or a blessing -- because this is just a fragment. Who knows what is going to follow it?'

People laughed. They thought the old man had gone mad. They always knew it, that he was a little crazy; otherwise he would have sold this horse and lived in riches. But he was living like a woodcutter, and he was very old and still cutting wood and bringing the wood from the forest and selling it. He was living hand to mouth, in misery and poverty. Now it was completely certain that this man was crazy.

After fifteen days, suddenly one night, the horse returned. He had not been stolen: he had escaped to the wilderness. And not only did he come back, he brought a dozen wild horses with him. Again the people gathered and they said, `Old man, you were right and we were wrong. It was not a misfortune, it proved to be a blessing. We are sorry that we insisted.'

The old man said, `Again you are going too far. Just say that the horse is back, and say that twelve horses have come with the horse -- but don't judge. Who knows whether it is a blessing or not? It is only a fragment. Unless you know the whole story, how can you judge? You read one page of a book, how can you judge the whole book? You read a sentence in a page -- how can you judge the whole page? You read a single word in a sentence -- how can you judge the whole sentence? And even a single word is not in the hand -- life is so vast -- a fragment of a word and you have judged the whole! Don't say that this is a blessing, nobody knows. And I am happy in my no-judgment; don't disturb me.'

This time the people could not say much; maybe the old man was again right. So they kept silent, but inside they knew well that he was wrong. Twelve beautiful horses had come with the horse. A little training and they could all be sold and they would fetch much money.

The old man had a young son, only one son. The young son started to train the wild horses; just a week later he fell from a wild horse and his legs were broken. The people gathered again -- and people are people everywhere, like you everywhere -- again they judged. Judgment comes so soon! They said, `You were right, again you proved right. It was not a blessing, it was again a misfortune. Your only son has lost his legs, and in your old age he was your only support. Now you are poorer than ever.'

The old man said, `You are obsessed with judgment. Don't go that far. Say only that my son has broken his legs. Who knows whether this is a misfortune or a blessing? -- nobody knows. Again a fragment, and more is never given to you. Life comes in fragments, and judgment is about the total.'

It happened that after a few weeks the country went to war with a neighbouring country, and all the young men of the town were forcibly taken for the military. Only the old man's son was left because he was crippled. The people gathered, crying and weeping, because from every house young people were forcibly taken away. And there was no possibility of their coming back, because the country that had attacked was a big country and the fight was a losing fight. They were not going to come back.

The whole town was crying and weeping, and they came to the old man and they said, `You were right, old man! God knows, you were right -- this proved a blessing. Maybe your son is crippled, but still he is with you. Our sons are gone for ever. At least he is alive and with you, and, by and by, he will start walking. Maybe a little limp will be left, but he will be okay.'

The old man again said, `It is impossible to talk to you people, you go on and on and on -- you go on judging. Nobody knows! Only say this: that your sons have been forced to enter into the military, into the army, and my son has not been forced. But nobody knows whether it is a blessing or a misfortune. Nobody will ever be able to know it. Only God knows.'

And when we say only God knows, it means only the Total knows. Judge ye not, otherwise you will never be able to become one with the Total. With fragments you will be obsessed, with small things you will jump to conclusions. And Sufis are very insistent on this: that you never bother that there are things which are completely beyond you, but even about them you make judgments. Your consciousness is on a very low rung of the ladder. You live in the dark valley of misery, anguish, and from your darkest valleys of miseries you judge even a Buddha. Even a Buddha is not left without your judgment. Even a Jesus is judged by you -- not only judged but crucified; judged and found guilty; judged and punished.

You live in the valley, dark and damp; you have not seen the peaks even in your dreams. You cannot even imagine them, because even imagination needs a base in experience. You cannot dream about something which is absolutely unknown, because even dreaming comes out of your knowledge. You cannot dream about God, you cannot imagine God; you cannot imagine the peaks and the life that exists in a buddha. But you judge. You say, `Yes, this man is a buddha, and this man is not a buddha; this man is enlightened and this man is not.' The enlightened person is not harmed by you because he cannot be harmed in any way, but you are harmed by your judgment.

Once you judge you have stopped growing. Judgment means a stale state of mind. Now the movement has stopped, the effort to know more has stopped, the effort to grow has stopped. You have already made

the judgment and it is finished. And the mind always wants to be in a judgment because movement is troublesome. To be in a process is always hazardous. To come to a conclusion means you have reached the goal; now there is no journey.

A man who wants to journey to the ultimate should make it a basic point not to judge. Very difficult, almost impossible -- because before you know it, the mind judges. Before you have even become aware of it, the mind has judged. But if you try, by and by, a subtle awareness arises. And then you can suspend judgment. If you suspend judgment you have become religious. Then you don't know what is right and what is wrong.

But, ordinarily, the people you call religious are the people who know everything -- what is right and what is wrong, what to do and what not to do. They have all the commandments with them. That's why religious people become pig-headed, thick-skinned. Their journey has stopped. They are not growing at all. The river is not moving; it has become stale. If you want movement, growth -- and infinite movement and growth are possible, because God is not a static point; God is the total movement of life, of existence -- if you want to walk with God, then you have to move continuously. You have to be continuously on the journey.

In fact, the journey never ends. One path ends, another opens; one door closes, another opens. A higher peak is always there. You reach to a peak, and you were just going to rest thinking everything is achieved -- suddenly a higher peak is still there. From peak to peak, it never comes to an end; it is an endless journey. God is an endless journey. That's why only those who are very, very courageous -- so courageous that they don't bother about the goal but are content with the journey, just to move with life, to float with the river, just to live the moment and grow into it -- only those are able to walk with God.

Goal oriented people are mediocre. All your achievers are mediocre. What can you achieve? Can you achieve the Supreme? If you can achieve the Supreme, just by your achievement it will not be Supreme. If *you* could achieve it, how can it be Supreme? Can you reach to the goal? You? Then the goal will be less than you. No, the goal cannot be reached. In fact there is no goal, and it is good that there is no goal. That's why life is deathless, because every goal will be a death. Then you are no longer needed.

A man who judges too much is stopping his growth from everywhere. And once judgments settle inside, you become incapable of seeing the new. The judgment won't allow it because the judgment will be disturbed by the new. Then you will live with closed eyes. You are not blind, nobody is blind, but every body behaves like a blind man -- has to: judgments are there. If you open your eyes the fear is that you may have to see something, something may be encountered, and you may have to change the judgment. And judgment is so cozy. You have settled in a house and forgotten the road, and the journey, and the effort, and the continuous movement, and the danger, and the hazards. You have forgotten the adventure. You have closed yourself in a small house, cozy, comfortable. Now you are afraid to look out of the window; you keep it shut. Now you are afraid to open the door. Who knows? -- some strange fact may enter from there and disturb all your comfort and all your coziness and your security.

That's why you behave like a blind man. You are not blind -- you are cunning. Through your cunningness you have become blind. And the mind immediately makes judgments. That is how to avoid the journey. It is an escape. People come to me, many sorts of people, but they can be divided basically into two types: those who are ready to open their eyes, and those who are not ready to open their eyes. For one who is ready to open his eyes, much is possible for him. For one who is not ready to open his eyes, nothing is possible. He is already in the grave, he is no more alive. He does not allow new winds to pass through his being, he does not allow new flowers to open into his being. He does not allow anything unknown. He is afraid, he moves on a settled path, and he moves in a circle, because nothing is more settled than a circle. He comes upon the same things again and again and again. He lives like a gramophone record: again and again and again the same. And then you say that you are bored! Nobody else is responsible. A bored person is a person who has remained with closed eyes. Boredom is a part of it. A man who lives with open eyes is never bored.

Life is so enchanting, life is so magical, life is such a miracle! Every moment millions of miracles are happening all around you -- but you live with closed eyes, with your judgments. You pass a flower, and if somebody says, `Beautiful!' you look, but you don't look. You say, `Yes, a rose-flower, very beautiful,' but you are repeating something from the past -- a gramophone record. You have said this same thing many times, too many times. To each flower you have said that. It has become a rubbish with no significance. You simply utter it because silence will be awkward. Somebody says, `Beautiful flower,' and If you remain silent it may be awkward, embarrassing. So you utter something, `Yes, the flower is beautiful,' but you neither see

the flower nor the beauty. It is a cliche. And then you say you are bored?

You love a woman, and even hours have not passed, the honeymoon is not yet over, and already dust has started collecting around your woman. She is no more as beautiful as she used to be just a few hours before. She is no more as significant as she used to be. What has happened? You think that you have come to know her -- you have judged her. You feel that now she is no more a stranger -- you know her. How do you know a person? A person is an infinite process. You can never know a person.

In the morning the flower is different -- because the morning is different! And the sun is rising, and the birds are singing, and the flower is part of the whole. On the petals of the flower you can sing the song of the birds in the morning, you can see the new rays penetrating it, new life throbbing in it. In the afternoon it is a different flower. The whole climate has changed. The sun is no more the same, the birds are not singing. It is already dying. The sun has started setting already, the evening is reaching. The flower is becoming sadder and sadder -- it is a new mood. It is not the same flower you saw in the morning. In the evening the flower is going to die; it is sad, to the very heart. Even if it sings a song, it is a sad song. You can see your own death in the flower if you are alert. You can see in the flower dying life and death meeting together, life transforming itself into death. It is totally a different mood.

You cannot know even a flower in its totality because of its millions of moods. How can you know a person? A person is a flowering consciousness, the greatest flower that has become possible through millennia of evolution. How can you know your wife? The moment you think you have known you are finished, you have made a judgment -- you are already seeking another woman now. No, a wife remains a stranger if your eyes are clean. And you will come across many climates, many moods, many faces in the being of your wife, in the being of your husband, in the being of your child, in the being of your friend, and in the being of your enemy.

Nobody ever comes to know anything. But mind is cunning. Mind wants knowledge, because only with knowledge are you secure. With a stranger there is insecurity. With the unknown surrounding you everywhere you feel afraid, you don't know where you are. When you don't know the situation -- the people, the flowers, the trees, that which surrounds you -- when you don't know that, you don't know who you are, your own identity is lost. Feeling certain that you know your wife, your child, your friends, your society, this and that, and you know the history and the geography -- with all this knowledge that is surrounding you, suddenly you feel who you are: the knower. The ego arises, strengthens.

Knowledge is food for the ego. Ignorance is death for the ego. And death of the ego is life for you. And life of the ego is death for you.

Don't settle. This is the meaning of the homeless sannyasin. In India we have tried it. One becomes a wanderer, homeless, uprooted, roots nowhere, so no identity. One lives with the unknown, moment to moment -- everything surprises. To you nothing surprises. You know everything, how can anything surprise you? Nothing amazes. Everything surprises when you live in ignorance. When you live in not-knowing, everything is new -- there is nothing to compare it with, there is nothing to relate it to the past, there is nothing to relate it to the future -- everything is unique. It has never been before, it will never be again. If you miss it this moment, you will miss it for ever. There is no going back.

Every moment is a new mood in existence. Either you enjoy it, live it, or you miss it. Through knowledge you miss it, because you say, `I know.' If I tell you, `Come out of your house -- the sun has arisen, it is beautiful,' you say, `I know. Many times, many mornings, I have arisen earlier and I have seen it. I know -- don't disturb me.' But this day's sun has never been there before, and this day's *you* has never been there before, and this day's me calling you to come out has never been before.

Everything is absolutely new, absolutely original. Just your mind is old. Through knowledge mind becomes old. When you are old everything looks dusty, used, secondhand. Then you get bored. Boredom shows that you don't know how to live in ignorance. A child is never bored. Everything surprises, amazes. He lives continuously in wonder, and this is the quality of a religious mind: to live continuously in wonder, constantly in wonder; to make wonder your very style of being. Then suddenly you see the whole world is totally different; it is not the world you used to know. Because you are not the same, the world cannot be the same.

Don't judge, and don't make an imprisonment out of your knowledge. Remain free, uprooted, homeless. These are symbols. A homeless sannyasin means uprooted from the past; he has no roots in the past. Not that he simply wanders like a vagabond; his vagabondry is deeper: spiritually he is a vagabond. Just going from one country to another won't help much; sooner or later you will settle somewhere, you will make a home. Even hippies sooner or later will settle. You don't see very old hippies -- a phase. One moves from

here and there, outwardly; then one gets fed up with it; then one settles. And remember, when a hippie settles, nobody settles like him.

An ordinary, straight person always feels the call to become a vagabond; an innermost call is always there. He may be settled with a wife and children and a good job, but the call goes on haunting him in dreams, in day dreams, in imagination. It continuously calls him to become a vagabond. But when a hippie settles, he settles absolutely. He has known what it is to be a vagabond; he is finished with it. Again knowledge: he has known.

When we say, or when I say, become homeless, I don't mean it literally. I mean inside, live a homeless life -- unsettled, uprooted, with no past; just this moment, this moment as the total, as if this moment is the all. Then suddenly you become aware: aware of the hidden, aware of the invisible, aware of the unknown surrounding you from everywhere. It is a vast ocean of absolutely new facts arising and disappearing. Life has never been old. Life has never been secondhand. It is original -- it is the nature of it to be original and new. Only your mind grows old; then you miss it. And to live continuously in the new, you have to stop judging -- then the highest consciousness will explode in you.

Judgment is a barrier. And it is not only ordinary things that you judge; judging becomes such a habit that you cannot help it. The moment something is there, you immediately judge -- not a single moment is lost. And when you come to a person like Buddha, or Dhun-Nun the Sufi Master, you are near the original source of a consciousness constantly renewed. Nothing is old. Nothing comes out of the past. The mind comes out of the past; the consciousness is never out of the past -- the consciousness comes out of this moment.

The mind is time, and consciousness is eternity.

The mind moves from one moment to another on a horizontal plane. It is like a railway train: many compartments joined together, past and future like a train; many compartments joined together on a horizontal plane. Consciousness is vertical; it doesn't come from the past, it doesn't go into the future. This moment it falls vertically in the depth, or it rises vertically into the height. This is the meaning of Christ on the cross -- and Christians have missed the meaning completely. The cross is nothing but a representation, a symbol, of two lines meeting: the vertical and the horizontal. Christ's hands are spread on the horizontal. His whole being, except the hands, is on the vertical. What is the meaning? The meaning is: action is in time; being is beyond time. The hands symbolize action. Jesus is crucified with his hands on the horizontal, in time.

Action is in time. Thinking is an act: it is action of mind. That, too, is in time. It will be good to know that hands are the outermost part of the brain. They are one, the mind and the hand; the head is joined with the hands. Your head has two hemispheres: the right hemisphere is joined with the left hand, and the left hemisphere is joined with the right hand. Your hands are the reaches of the mind into the world, the reaches of the mind into matter -- because mind is also a subtle matter.

All action, physical or mental, is in time.

Your being is vertical. It goes in depth; it goes in height -- not sideways. When you judge you become more and more identified with the horizontal, because how will you judge? For judgment, past will be needed. Can you judge something without bringing the past in? How will you judge? From where will you get the criterion?

You say this face is beautiful. How do you judge? Do you know what beauty is? How do you judge this face to be beautiful? You have known many faces; you have heard many people talking about beautiful faces. You have read about it in novels, you have seen it in the movies -- you have accumulated a notion, in the past, of what beauty is. It is a very vague notion, you cannot define it. If somebody insists, you will feel puzzled and confused. It is a very vague notion, like a cloud. Then you say, `This face is beautiful.' How do you know? You are bringing your past experience in, comparing this face with that vague notion of beauty that you have accumulated through experience.

If you don't bring the past in, then a *totally* different quality of beauty will happen. It will *not* be your judgment, it will not come from your mind, it will not be imposed, it will not be an interpretation. It will simply be a participation with this face here and now, a deep participation with this mystery, with this person here and now. In that moment the person is neither beautiful nor ugly; all judgments have disappeared. An unknown mystery is there, unnamed, unjudged -- and only in that unjudged moment does love flower.

Love is not possible with the mind. With the mind sex *is* possible; with the mind *action* is possible, and sexuality is an act. Love is not an act; it is a state of being -- it is vertical.

When you look at a person and participate with no judgment -- of either beautiful or ugly, or of good and bad, sinner or saint -- when you don't judge, but simply look into the eyes with no judgment, suddenly a meeting is there, a merging of energies. And *this* merging is beautiful. And this beauty is totally different from all the beauties that you have known.

You have known the beauty of the form -- this is the beauty of the formless. You have known the beauty of the body -- this is the beauty of the soul. You have known the beauty of the periphery -- this is the beauty of the center. This is everlasting.

And if this happens with a person, the same becomes more and more possible, by and by, with things also. You look at a flower, with no judgment, and suddenly the heart of the flower is open for you; there is an invitation. When you don't judge there is invitation. When you judge the flower also closes, because in the judgment is the enemy. In the judgment is the critic, not the lover. In the judgment there is logic, not love. In the judgment there is superficiality, not depth. The flower simply closes. And when I say it simply closes, it is not a metaphor -- it happens exactly as I say it happens.

You go near a tree; you touch the tree. If you touch with judgment, the tree is not available there. If you touch it without any judgment, just feel it with no mind at all, embrace it and sit by the side of it -- suddenly a very ordinary tree has become the Bodhi Tree; infinite compassion is flowing from the tree towards you. You will be enveloped. The tree will share many secrets with you.

This is how even rocks can be penetrated to their very heart. When a Buddha touches a rock, it is no more a rock -- it is alive, it has a heart throbbing in it. When you touch a person, it is a rock, already dead. Your touch dulls everything, because in the touch is the judgment, the enemy, not the friend.

If this is so with ordinary things, how much more will it be so when you come across higher stages of being and consciousness?

Don't judge.

Millions have missed Buddha, millions have missed Jesus, millions have missed Zarathustra -- just by judging. Don't repeat that stupid pattern. Whenever you go to a man of even a little higher consciousness than you, don't judge, remain open. Much help will be possible. If you go with a judgment, you don't go at all. If you go with a judgment, you have already missed. Put aside the mind!

Now, enter this story. Dhun-Nun was an Egyptian Sufi mystic, one of the greatest who has ever walked on the earth. He has a great insight, insight into human stupidity -- and he can be helpful. But, as Sufis always do, they create a situation because they know that intellectually you may understand -- but that understanding is not enough. Intellectually you may be convinced, but that conviction will not transform you. They create a situation and in the situation they reveal something. They don't say -- they show.

How did it come to happen to Dhun-Nun? It is said that when he was a seeker himself, and not a master, one day he was approaching a small village. He was coming from a long journey, from the desert -- hungry, tired, thirsty, seeking a shelter -- and he saw a woman on the roof of a house. She must have been working on the roof; the rains were soon to come and she must have been arranging the roof. He came nearer and nearer. When he reached near the woman, just near the house she was on top of, the woman laughed. Dhun-Nun was puzzled, `What is the matter? Why are you laughing? Why have you greeted me with such a mad laughter?'

The woman said, `When I saw you just entering the village, I thought you seemed to be a Sufi mystic -- because I couldn't see you, just your robe. Then as you came closer, I saw that you were not a mystic, not a master, but still a disciple -- because I could see a little of your face. But you were still far away and I couldn't peek into your eyes. Then you reached closer, and I could see your eyes, and I saw that you are not even a disciple, not even on the Path. And now that you have reached, and I can see you completely, I see that you are not even a seeker -- you have never heard about the Path at all! That's why I laughed. Outwardly you look like a mystic, but your face doesn't cooperate with your dress, your Sufi robe.'

The very word `Sufi' comes from a certain type of robe. `Suf' means wool, and `Sufi' means a man who is robed in a woollen shirt, a woollen robe. In a desert it is very difficult -- hot, burning everywhere -- and Sufis have chosen a woollen robe; and they have existed in deserts, the hottest parts of the world. Why? Because they say that when you are cool inside, nothing matters. When you are cool inside, *nothing* matters. On the periphery -- heat; in the deepest center -- coolness.

And this is a method, a device, to turn you from the periphery to the center. When the body is hot, and burning hot, you move to the center. You will have to move, because for the body, on the periphery, it is fire. What do you do when you pass on a road and it is burning hot and the sun is fiery? You seek the shade, a tree, and you sit there, relaxed. When the body is burning hot, Sufis have used it as a device. What will

you do, continuously under a woollen rug, hidden under it, perspiring? What will you do in a desert? You will have to seek some inner point where no heat ever penetrates. You will have to seek shade.

The woman said, `Outwardly you look like a Sufi, a master, but when I saw your face, your face didn't cooperate with your robe; the face says something else. When I looked into your eyes, I saw that they say something else again; they don't even cooperate with your face. And when I saw you in your totality, I saw that are not a seeker at all.'

It is said that Dhun-Nun threw his robe, entered into the desert, and for many years nothing was heard about him or what happened to him. For twenty years nobody knew where he was and what he was doing.

After twenty years... a sudden explosion. Dhun-Nun exploded over the whole of the Egyptian land. Thousands of seekers from every Sufi country started travelling. While Dhun-Nun was alive he became a Mecca; people were moving towards Dhun-Nun not towards Mecca. People used to ask him, `What happened in these twenty years after the encounter with that woman? What did you do? What were you practicing?' And he would say, `Nothing, I simply sat in the desert -- because whatsoever I do will be part of *me*, part of my ego. Whatsoever I do cannot be greater than me; it will always be less than me. And if I am wrong, how can I do anything right? So I simply stopped doing anything! For twenty years I practiced nothing, or, only nothing I practiced. I did nothing, or I only *did* nothing -- I simply remained with my being. I was not a doer.'

What will happen if for twenty years you sit without being a doer? The horizontal will disappear, only the vertical will remain -- not doing anything, just being. But that needs patience; otherwise no method is needed. Because you are impatient, I have to give you methods. Because you are in a hurry, I have to give you methods. If you were not in a hurry and you could say, `I can wait, I can wait for eternity,' no method would be needed. Then you simply sit; even while you are doing things, inside you remain a non-doer. Of course, many things you will have to do. You will have to take a bath, and you will have to eat food, and you will have to go to sleep and prepare your bed. You will have to do certain things, but always remain a non-doer. This much is enough.

Remaining silently with yourself, without doing anything, the ego disappears. Not even trying to improve upon yourself, the ego disappears. Not trying to transform yourself, the ego disappears -- just by accepting yourself as you are, whatsoever you are.

I see your only trouble is that you cannot accept yourself. You want to be somebody else -- and that is the trouble. Otherwise, nothing is lacking; otherwise, everything is available. Non-doing for twenty years, Dhun-Nun became one of the most perfect masters.

Now this story:

A YOUNG MAN CAME TO DHUN NUN AND SAID THAT THE SUFIS WERE WRONG, AND MANY ANOTHER THING BESIDES.

How can you know that Sufis are wrong without being a Sufi? And has anyone who has been a Sufi ever said that anything is wrong with the Sufis? It has never happened. Those who have been Sufis have never said that anything is wrong with it, and those who say that something is wrong have never been Sufis. How can you say?

Just the other day somebody was saying that all these meditative methods that I am teaching are wrong because Patanjali never mentions them in his YOGA SUTRAS. And the man said, `We have never heard of such methods before. What is your authority? From where do you create these methods? They are neither Hatha nor Raja nor Bhakti.'

I asked the man, `Have you ever meditated?' And he said, `No.' I asked the man, `Do you know what meditation is?' He said, `No.'

When you don't know what meditation is, how can you say what is wrong with a meditative method? You don't know what meditation is, how can you know what is not meditation? You don't know what good is, and you go on condemning: `This is bad.' You don't know what morality is, and you go on condemning: `This is immoral.' Do you *know* what Sufism is? But you can condemn easily.

Condemnation comes easily to the mind. It is the easiest thing in the world to say that something is wrong. To say no is the easiest thing for the mind. Yes is the hardest thing.

Watch your mind, how many times it says no. Even sometimes if it has to say yes, it says it grudgingly. With no, it is very happy. The moment you say no to somebody you feel very powerful. You enjoy saying

no because no helps the ego -- yes dissolves it. And it is easy to say no. It is very, very difficult to say yes, because with the yes a door opens -- with the no a door closes. When you say no, watch what happens in your innermost being -- suddenly all doors close. When you say no, you are closed. You become a monad of Leibnitz with no windows, no doors, no bridges. The no simply cuts all possibilities of bridging yourself to the other. All possibilities of love, prayer, surrender, all possibilities of meditation, are cut immediately, the moment you say -- no!

No makes you an island, and *no* man is an island. And to feel that you are an island is the greatest illusion -- you are part of the whole. When you say no, you are cut, you have broken all the bridges. And the ego always wants, enjoys, to say no, it relishes it.

Watch! Unless it is absolutely necessary, never say no! Even dropping the word will make you more and more alert. Even if you have to say no, say it in such a way that it becomes positive, takes the form of yes. Just by dropping the no you will feel many new things happening within you, because this is a very, very potential word. These two words are very potential: yes and no. They change your total being, because they are not ordinary words. They are not words, they are gestures -- that's your way, your very style of life. A man who goes on saying no will become more and more sad, depressed; life will not knock on his door any more. If you continuously say no, how can life go on knocking at your door? Winds will not flow towards him; flowers will not be flowering on his path. He is sowing thorns by saying no.

The no-sayer is the only atheist. To say no to God is just the culmination of your total trend of saying no. To say yes to life is what theism means to me -- to say yes to life, to open doors, to relate, to be available. Say yes and suddenly you feel windows opening inside. Just sit silently under a tree and say loudly, `Yes!' and feel the change. Then say no and feel the change. You create a different climate; different vibrations come with the no. With yes you create an opening, as if you have thrown a pebble in a lake, and ripples arise, and they go on and on and on, spreading and spreading; they will reach to the very opposite bank. When you say yes you throw a stone of acceptance, of love, of prayer, of your being ready, of surrender -- and then the ripples go on and on and on, and they reach to the very infinity. A yes-sayer is bound to become a theist some day, because yes ultimately culminates into the divine.

Yes becomes the God. No becomes, finally, godlessness.

A YOUNG MAN CAME TO DHUN-NUN AND SAID THAT THE SUFIS WERE WRONG, AND MANY ANOTHER THING BESIDES.

How foolish! but it happens. I know it; it happens with me every day. People, not knowing anything, even come to advise me that this should be done this way, that this should not be done this way. Man's stupidity has no bounds to it.

Only two things are infinite: man's stupidity and God's compassion. Otherwise, how does man exist? This is a miracle... so stupid, so adamant! But God's compassion is infinite. Existence goes on giving -- it does not bother about your stupidity. Some day or other you will come back home and you will understand.

What foolishness to come to a man like Dhun-Nun and say that Sufis were wrong.

THE EGYPTIAN REMOVED A RING FROM HIS FINGER AND HANDED IT TO HIM.

This Egyptian, Dhun-Nun, was right. It was useless to talk to such a stupid person -- he won't understand. And even if he understands intellectually, that won't be a real understanding. Dhun-Nun started creating a situation. He handed his ring to him and said:

`TAKE THIS TO THE MARKET STALLHOLDERS OVER THERE AND SEE WHETHER YOU CAN GET A GOLD PIECE FOR IT.'
NOBODY AMONG THE MARKET PEOPLE OFFERED MORE THAN A SINGLE SILVER PIECE FOR THE RING.
THE YOUNG MAN BROUGHT THE RING BACK.
`NOW,' SAID DHUN-NUN, `TAKE THE RING TO A REAL JEWELLER AND SEE WHAT HE WILL PAY.'
THE JEWELLER OFFERED A THOUSAND GOLD COINS FOR THE GEM.
THE YOUTH WAS AMAZED.
`NOW,' SAID DHUN NUN, `YOUR KNOWLEDGE OF THE SUFIS IS AS GREAT AS THE KNOWLEDGE OF

THE STALLHOLDERS IS OF *JEWELLERY. IF YOU WISH TO VALUE GEMS, BECOME A JEWELLER.'

What exactly was he pointing out? That Sufism is not a system of knowledge. You cannot read about it. Scriptures won't be of any help, teachers won't be of any help -- because they can explain, but explanation cannot become experience. And it is almost always that just the opposite is the case: that explanations become barriers to experience. Through explanations you start explaining things away. They don't lead you into experience; rather, they become substitutes. That's how pundits, scholars are born.

Sufism is not a knowledge: you cannot gather it from anywhere, from somebody; you cannot borrow it. It is not information. No teacher can teach it. Truth cannot be taught -- it is an experience. It is not knowledge: it is being. It is not something that you learn: it is something that you become. Who can give it to you? Only you. Only you can give it to yourself. Only you can bring yourself to a point when you know what Sufism is -- not by knowledge, but by knowing.

Always remember the difference between knowledge and knowing: knowledge is a dead, accumulated thing; knowing is a constant movement. Knowing is alive; knowledge is dead. Knowing is part of your being; knowledge is never part of your being. Knowledge is just part of your memory, and memory is nothing but a biological computer.

Sooner or later man will devise small computers which you can carry in your pockets. They will carry all the knowledge of all the libraries in the world. It will not be necessary to teach it to you: you can simply push a button and the computer can supply you the knowledge -- so why waste twenty five years of a man's life in universities with foolish teachers and foolish examinations, just training his memory? That can be done easily with a computer. And the computer is more efficient than any memory system can be, because a computer is completely dead -- and knowledge is dead. A computer carries it more efficiently than your mind. Your mind is not so reliable: it is somehow attached to an alive being, and the life also goes on flowing through it -- that life disturbs it.

Knowledge is part of the memory system, not of your being. Knowing is part of your being. So knowing means to *be that* which you want to know. If you want to know God, God is not hiding somewhere so that you have to reach him....

I have heard that when Soviet sputniks reached near the moon, they delivered a message to Soviet television: `Up to now we have not found any God or gods.'

It is not somewhere up there! God is not a thing, God is not a person hidden somewhere. God is *your* innermost flowering. You come and ask, `Show us God! Where is God?' It cannot be shown because it is hidden in you. It is your ultimate destiny.

Your God is still not there. Your God is still growing. Your God is still a potentiality, a possibility, not yet actual. And I cannot show my God to you -- your eyes will not be capable of seeing it. And your God is still a potentiality; you have to work for it. It is still a seed: you have to water it, and find a soil for it, and help it to grow. I cannot show my God to you because you don't have the right equipment yet to see it. And the right equipment will be available only when you have fulfilled your godliness -- but then there will be no need to see my God: you will be able to see yours; you will be able to see everyone else's. Even those who are still potentialities you will be able to see.

I can see your God -- underneath the ground, still struggling like a seed trying to break the ground. The ground is hard. Some. times there are stones and rocks also. Trying to break the hard ground, I can see your God, which will be some day, who is not yet. If *you* can see your own God, you can see God everywhere, because now you have the eyes to see. I don't see you as you are. Yes, that too I see, but that is just a passing phase. A cloud has arisen in the sky, but I see the sky. The cloud will go. I see you as you will be. I see you as you can be. I see you as, right now, if you are courageous enough, you can suddenly burst forth.

`NOW,' SAID DHUN.NUN, `YOUR KNOWLEDGE OF THE SUFIS IS AS GREAT AS THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE STALLHOLDERS IS OF *JEWELLERY.'

They cannot appreciate a diamond. They don't know what a diamond is. They may have thought that this beautiful stone will be good for the children to play with; or they can make measurements out of it -- but the diamond is hidden for them. It is just a shiny stone, colourful, maybe good for the children to play with.

Have you ever heard the story of the greatest diamond, Kohinoor? I would like to tell you: It belonged to a villager in Golconda in India. He had found it on his farm. A river flowed on his farm, and there he had

found it. It looked good, and he thought it would be good for the children -- they could play with it. So he brought it home. The children played with it, and as children are, they got fed up with it. So they put it on the window. sill and everybody forgot all about it.

A visiting monk, a vagabond sannyasin, was passing through the town and he wanted a shelter for the night. So this villager invited him. The sannyasin took food, and then they gossiped, and the sannyasin was a vagabond so he had lots of news about the world and what was happening where. The villager listened, and just in talking about these things, the sannyasin said, `What are you doing here? I know a place where diamonds are found on a river bank. With a little effort you can become the richest man, and here, working with this hard soil, you will always remain poor. Your whole life will be wasted.'

The next morning the sannyasin left -- but he left a seed, a desire, an ambition in that poor villager's mind. He became obsessed. He didn't know where that river was, but he became so obsessed that he sold his farm and went in search. He told his wife and children, `Five years at least you will have to wait; then I will return.'

He worked hard in many places, but after five years he still had not found any place where diamonds were so plentiful that they could be picked up easily. But in these five years he learnt one thing: what a diamond is. He came back home. When he approached his hut he couldn't believe his eyes: the greatest diamond that he had ever thought of, or seen in the market, was lying there on the window sill. Then he remembered that the river flowed on his own farm and now he had sold it -- and he had found the greatest diamond!

That part of the farm became the greatest source of all the diamonds in the world, Golconda. And all the greatest diamonds have come from Golconda, from that farmer's land. And this diamond which the children played with and got fed up with, and which was Lying there uncared for and neglected, became the greatest diamond in the world.

And this is how it is on the inward journey also. Don't sell the farm! The greatest diamond is waiting there for you. But learn to become a jeweller -- and the only learning is how to die, because if you die as you are you will be reborn as you should be.

Right is the Sufi saying: `I cannot give you anything until you die.'

Until You Die

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Walking Without Crutches

13 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504130
ShortTitle: UNTIL03
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 85 mins

A MAN ONCE HURT HIS LEG. HE HAD TO WALK WITH A CRUTCH.
THIS CRUTCH WAS VERY USEFUL TO HIM, BOTH FOR WALKING, AND MANY OTHER THINGS.
HE TAUGHT ALL HIS FAMILY TO USE CRUTCHES, AND THEY BECAME PART OF NORMAL LIFE. IT WAS PART OF EVERYONE'S AMBITION TO HAVE A CRUTCH. SOME WERE MADE OF IVORY, OTHERS ADORNED WITH GOLD. SCHOOLS WERE OPENED TO TRAIN PEOPLE IN THEIR USE, UNIVERSITY CHAIRS ENDOWED TO DEAL WITH THE HIGHER ASPECTS OF THIS SCIENCE.
A FEW, A VERY FEW PEOPLE, STARTED TO WALK WITHOUT CRUTCHES. THIS WAS CONSIDERED SCANDALOUS, ABSURD. BESIDES, THERE WERE SO MANY USES FOR CRUTCHES.

SOME REPLIED, AND WERE PUNISHED. THEY TRIED TO SHOW THAT A CRUTCH WOULD BE USED SOMETIMES, WHEN NEEDED; OR THAT MANY OF THE OTHER USES TO WHICH A CRUTCH WAS PUT COULD BE SUPPLIED IN OTHER WAYS.
FEW LISTENED.
IN ORDER TO OVERCOME THE PREJUDICES, SOME OF THE PEOPLE WHO COULD WALK WITHOUT SUPPORT BEGAN TO BEHAVE IN A TOTALLY DIFFERENT WAY FROM ESTABLISHED SOCIETY.
STILL THEY REMAINED FEW.
WHEN IT WAS FOUND THAT, HAVING USED CRUTCHES FOR SO MANY GENERATIONS, FEW PEOPLE COULD IN FACT WALK WITHOUT CRUTCHES, THE MAJORITY `PROVED' THAT THEY WERE NECESSARY. `HERE,' THEY SAID, `HERE IS A MAN -- TRY TO MAKE HIM WALK WITHOUT A CRUTCH. SEE? -- HE CANNOT!'
`BUT WE ARE WALKING WITHOUT CRUTCHES,' THE ORDINARY WALKERS REMINDED THEM.
`THIS IS NOT TRUE; MERELY A FANCY OF YOUR OWN,' SAID THE CRIPPLES, BECAUSE BY THAT TIME THEY WERE BECOMING BLIND AS WELL -- BLIND BECAUSE THEY WOULD NOT SEE.

LIFE IS a movement, a constant flux. Each moment it is new. But the mind? -- the mind is never new. It is always lagging behind. The very nature of the mind is such that it cannot be one with the life. Life goes on: mind lags behind. There is always an inconsistency between life and mind -- it has to be so.

You see a flower: the moment you realize that you have seen it, it is no more the same -- life has moved. You see a river, but you don't see the same river again. You cannot. Says old Heraclitus: `You cannot step in the same river twice.' And I say to you that you cannot step in the same river even once -- because the river is constantly flowing.

The moment mind recognizes something, it is already no more the case. Mind goes on accumulating dead footprints. Life once existed there, but it is there no more.

And we are trained as minds; that is the misery. You go on missing life, and you will go on missing it -- unless you drop the mind, unless you start living out of a state of no-mindness. Then you are one with the life. Then the inconsistency between you and your mind disappears. Then you no longer live according to some ideas, because ideas are of the mind. You don't live according to any ideology, religion, scripture, tradition -- you simply live out of the emptiness of your being.

It is difficult in the beginning even to conceive how one can live out of emptiness. But out of emptiness all the trees are growing, and out of emptiness stars are moving, and out of emptiness the whole existence exists -- and there is no trouble. Only man has the absurd idea that without mind it will be difficult to exist. In fact, with the mind it is difficult to exist -- because existence and mind are two separate, not only separate, but contrary dimensions.

If you want to be consistent with the mind, you will be inconsistent with the life.

It happened: There was a case against Mulla Nasruddin in the court, and the judge asked him, `How old are you, Nasruddin?'

And he said, `Of course, you know and everybody knows I am forty years old.'

The judge was surprised and he said, `But five years ago also you were in the court and I asked you, and then too you said that you were forty years old. How is it possible? After five years, you are again forty years old?'

Nasruddin said, `I am a consistent man, sir. Once I say I am forty, I will remain forty for ever -- you can rely on me.'

If you are consistent with the mind, you will become such a reliable man. You will be consistent -- and absolutely inconsistent -- because life goes on. It is never static. Not even for a single moment does life stay anywhere. Life doesn't know any rest. Life has no tradition to follow, no ideology to imitate, no pattern fixed by the past. Life is always an opening into the unknown.

Life moves towards the future, mind moves towards the past. Mind is always closed in the experience that has happened already, and life is always open for the experience that has never happened before. How can they meet? How is there any possibility of their meeting? Then, by and by, mind becomes completely closed in itself. Not only that, the mind even becomes afraid to see what life is.

The fear comes because the mind knows that if you look at the life, you will be proved wrong. So better remain with closed eyes, don't look at life. Interpret life always according to the mind. Don't listen to it! That's how you have become deaf. That's how you have become blind. That's how you cannot listen and understand me -- because here there is no person. I'm not talking to you as a mind. You can meet me only on the ground of life, not on the ground of mind.

That's why you will always feel I am inconsistent. I am. You cannot compare anything I will assert

today with anything that I asserted yesterday. You will find me inconsistent. But what can I do? This morning everything is new. This morning has never been there before -- and will not be there again. It doesn't belong to the past. It doesn't belong to the future. It belongs to itself -- a unique phenomenon. The parrots chattering in the trees, they were not there yesterday. And who knows where they will be tomorrow? And the breeze -- warm breeze passing through the trees, soft and warm like a woman -- will not be there. Everything will be different! Everything was different yesterday. It is already different today.

AND YOU ARE NOT THE SAME. How can you be? If you are alive, you are a riverlike phenomenon. Twenty-four hours have passed. Twenty-four hours is like millennia; millions of seconds have passed. How can you be the same? I don't recognize you. I have never seen you before. You are absolutely new. How can I say the same thing to you that I said to you yesterday? And I am no more there, the man who was here yesterday.

Life is constantly a resurrection. Every moment it dies, every moment it is born anew. But you go on carrying the old mind. You will never fit anywhere. And you know it: you never fit anywhere; you never fit with anybody. Wherever you are there is some trouble. Something is always missing, lacking. The harmony never comes out of your relationships -- because the harmony is possible only if you are a flux-like phenomenon, changing, moving, merging into the new.

If you become a formless river of consciousness, then everything fits. Then you fit with life, and life fits with you -- suddenly everything is absolutely okay. And that absolute feeling of harmony is what religious people have been calling God.

God is not a person. God is a state of being when everything fits. When you have no complaint, suddenly everything is beautiful. But the mind makes everything ugly, because mind lives as a tradition -- and life is momentary.

This English word `tradition' is very, very meaningful. You may not even be aware, but it comes from the same root as the word `traitor'; `tradition' comes from the same root as the word `traitor'. Tradition is a betrayal of life, it is treachery.

Your mind betrays. If you can drop the mind, everything is attained. Dropping of the mind is the essence of all religion. Sufism is nothing but how to drop the mind, the tradition, the past. That's why religion always looks revolutionary -- because it is always against tradition. It is always against the past. It is always against frozen words. It is always for life, flow.

No religion can be a tradition, but all religions have become traditions. That means they have gone false; they are religions no more. A religion remains religion only when it is true to existence and life -- not true to any dogma, not true to any scripture, Veda, Koran, Bible. That's why Sufism was not understood by Mohammedans. They are one of the most fanatic peoples on this earth. How can they understand Sufism? Too book-oriented, too obsessed with the Koran -- no other people are so obsessed with a book. Of course, when the Koran descended on Mohammed, it was a live moment, it was a fitting phenomenon -- suddenly Mohammed was in the harmony of the universe, and the universe started unveiling its secrets to him. And the first word that came to Mohammed was: `Recite! Recite in my name!' The word `Koran' means recite, because it is the first word that came to Mohammed. It is a beautiful word -- if you can understand *while* it is alive; otherwise it is ugly when it is dead.

It is just like a beautiful woman passing, moving. The very gesture, the curves of her body, the life that is flowing in her, the radiancy of her being, it is so beautiful. You can freeze her and make a statue out of her and put it in the garden -- there will be no more beauty because beauty was in her very aliveness. A frozen woman, how can it be beautiful? It is a corpse. And those curves, when they were moving and alive, they had something of the divine. Now nothing is left; it is only matter, a dead body.

When for the first time, on the Mount of Hira, Mohammed heard this: `Recite! Recite in the name of thy Lord!' he was as if awakened from a deep sleep. He looked around. Who has spoken? There was nobody. Life is not somebody -- life is this All, the Whole. And Mohammed started reciting. He must have danced, he must have sung, in the name of the Lord.

In that moment there was music. In that moment there was dance. In that moment there was a heart, there was singing. In that moment there was celebration. Mohammed had been accepted. Mohammed had merged into the Whole, and the Whole had merged into Mohammed -- the drop into the ocean, and the ocean into the drop.

It was the culmination of a being, the highest peak that one can rise to. But when others started writing it, it no longer had the same beauty; the words were now frozen. The Koran is a book just like the Vedas, Bible, Upanishads -- very meaningful words are there, but dead. And unless *you* have come to feel that

moment at the Mount of Hira, when the whole existence says to you, `Recite in the name of thy Lord!' you will not be able to understand the Koran. You can carry it -- it will become a burden; it will not give you life. On the contrary, it may take lives from many others. A burden is dangerous, and a burden ultimately becomes aggression; one feels irritated, destructive.

Mohammedans couldn't understand Sufis. And Mohammed is nothing but a Sufi. No tradition can understand Sufis. They are always the outcasts, thrown out of the society and the established pattern. Because they always bring the revolution with them. They come like a storm, and they shake the very foundations of the established society, the dead society, culture and civilization; the universities, the government, the church -- all dead. But the majority of the people are also dead.

Because the majority of the people are also dead, a dead, established society fits. Once you become alive, once your life energy arises, you will suddenly feel that you fit with existence, but you don't fit with the society. And I tell you: if you don't fit with the society, don't bother about it, because ultimately it means nothing. The only thing that will be meaningful ultimately will be whether you fit with existence or not.

Try to be harmonious with life, howsoever arduous. Even if it sometimes seems impossible, but try to be in harmony with the Whole. Even at the cost of being thrown out of the society and forced to become an outsider, don't bother about it. This is what sannyas means to me.

Sannyas means an effort to seek ways and means to be in harmony with the Whole, *even* if it creates a rift between you and your society -- because society is man-made. Even if you fit, nothing is achieved. One has to find his home into the Ultimate. And all societies are against God.

People think that there are societies which are not against God. No. Sometimes, very rarely, for a few moments in history, in the vast desert of societies, a few oases have existed -- but they are exceptions. No society has really existed which was religious. For example, when Buddha was alive, then an oasis existed around him: a few thousand people -- nothing compared to the whole world -- a few thousand people converted, transformed, existed with Buddha. But the moment Buddha disappeared, that oasis disappeared, the very springs disappeared -- how long can the trees exist without it?

A few oases here and there, rarely, have existed, but the society at large has remained anti-religious. But the people who manage the establishment are very cunning. They give society a ritualistic, formalistic, religious shape; churches exist, temples exist, and people go and pray; and holidays are there, religious holidays -- but all formal. Don't be deceived by the formality of it; it is a deception. It is to give you a feeling that the society is religious and you need not go beyond society to seek religion. And religion is always beyond society, because religion is always alive, it is not of the mind. And society is always of the mind; it is an order maintained by the mind. Religion is not an order maintained by the mind -- religion is a discipline, loose and natural. It is not that *you* maintain it and manipulate it; rather, on the contrary, you lose yourself into the riverlike phenomenon, and the river takes possession.

The mind is the corrupter -- but it corrupts very diplomatically. It corrupts in such subtle ways: very difficult for you to even be conscious of what is going on.

For example: something in a certain moment is true, then the mind clings onto it and it says, `When it was true in that moment it must be true for ever, because truth is eternal.' And I tell you: Nothing changes like truth -- and that's why it is eternal. Because if it doesn't change, then it will die any day. It changes so continuously that it cannot die, because change means a renewal of life energy.

Truth *is* eternal, but not non-changing. Truth is eternal because of eternal change. It renews itself continuously. It never allows anything dead into itself; it simply throws it out. It never accumulates the dead parts, because through those dead parts descends death.

Mind will die, mind will have to die because it accumulates death. Life never dies because it goes on changing.

Remember this: Truth is not permanent, it is eternal. And it is eternal because it is not permanent. It is eternal because it is constantly changing. Through change it survives. Through change it becomes new. Through constantly changing, it becomes elusive to death. The death cannot take hold of it.

But mind has its own logical forms, which are absurd if you know what life is. But if you don't know life, then mind has its own logic. And the logic seems absolutely solid, absolutely error-proof. Look for this.

The mind says this has been true, so it must be true, now and for ever. Yes, the Koran was true; it was true in a particular situation. The situation was the merger of the soul, of the individuality of Mohammed into the Whole. In that moment a song was born. It was true. It was as true as the parrots chattering, the trees flowering, the sun moving -- but that moment gone, Mohammed disappeared. That unity that existed in that moment is no more there. Now the Koran is a dead burden just like the Gita, Vedas, Bible.

Whatsoever I am saying to you is true this moment. Tomorrow it will become a dead burden. Don't carry it. Live it if you can live it right now. Enjoy, if you can enjoy it with me right now. Celebrate it! This very moment let your consciousness meet... let it go deep in you. It can transform you. Be pregnant with it -- but this very moment! Don't postpone it for tomorrow, because tomorrow it will not be valid any more. Nothing can be valid beyond its moment.

The mind says that if something is valid today, it will be valid tomorrow. That's how traditions are born. That's how very meaningful things become meaningless, absurd. That's how beauty is reduced to ugliness.

Krishna talking to Arjuna was one of the pinnacles of human consciousness. But the Gita? The Gita is just a memory. It won't help you. Krishna has to be encountered immediately, directly. You will have to become an Arjuna, and you will have to seek your own Krishna. And remember: you will not be the same Arjuna, because how can you be? You have a totally different being, a totally different quality of being -- how can you be the old Arjuna again? No. You will never be. And you will never find the Krishna that Arjuna could find. You will have to find your own Krishna, one with whom you can meet and merge; one with whom you can have such a unity that the disciple doesn't feel any more that he is the disciple, and the Master has forgotten that he is the Master. Nobody knows who is who. In such a deep participation of being, again the song is born. `Gita' means the song; `Bhagavad Gita' means the divine song. Again, the Gita is born. But the same words will not be repeated, because this time Krishna is different and this time Arjuna is different -- how can the same words be repeated again? And God is infinite; he need not repeat. He is not yet exhausted. He need not repeat himself again. That will be a very poor God if he again recites the Gita. That will not even be a God, not even worth listening to. Something new will again happen, and this new may not be consistent with the old.

There arises the problem of the real religious man and the false, pseudo-religious man.

The pseudo-religious man will always stick to the past, to the old, and the real religious man will always move with the new. And this is the paradox: moving with the new, you will attain to all that is hidden in the old; and clinging with the old, you will miss all that is hidden in the old and hidden in the new. The new is always the door of God. He goes on making new doors for you as you travel along; always new doors he goes on opening for you. Don't ask for the old doors.

Mind always asks for the old doors. If I say something to you, you immediately start comparing -- whether it is written in the Gita, Koran, Bible. If it is written, your head nods; you say, `Right.' If it is not written, suddenly you are closed; you are not nodding, you are not saying yes. And I tell you that whatsoever is written is already irrelevant, it is already passed, it is no more meaningful.

One has to seek the meaning constantly, because the very search for the meaning is a growth for your situation.

Now, this beautiful parable. Each word has to be understood. It is a parable with many meanings pregnant in it.

A MAN ONCE HURT HIS LEG. HE HAD TO WALK WITH A CRUTCH.

That's how religions are born. I know a man, a friend, a childhood friend; he was a very good doctor. And then he fell from a train in an accident. Accidentally, something changed in his head. The head was hurt; for three days he was unconscious, and when he became conscious he became a totally different personality. He had always been a very angry man; that anger disappeared. Something was broken in the brain; some energy pattern changed. He became very silent, very non-aggressive, very peace-loving. And then people started asking him how it happened. He said, `It happened in a fast-moving train: you jump and hit your head on the earth. It has happened this way to me -- -why not to you?'

When I heard this, I went to see him and I said, `What are you doing? What are you telling people?'

He said, `But this is how it has happened to me -- and I tried and tried not to be angry, and nothing happened. Suddenly, by accident,' he said to me, `a key has been given to me.'

But I said, `You keep this key secret and hidden; don't give it to anybody -- because accidents cannot be repeated.'

And this is how many traditions are born. Buddha was sitting in a particular posture: it was accidental -- because enlightenment has no choice for a particular posture. It has happened when people were resting, Lying down; it has happened when people were walking; it has happened... people were carrying water and

it has happened. It has happened in all sorts of postures. The enlightenment has no choice! It doesn't depend on the body posture. But Buddha was sitting in *siddhasana*, the Buddha posture, and now Buddhists have been following that for two thousand years: sitting in that posture, waiting for enlightenment to happen. Foolish people, but they are in abundance everywhere.

This is how all yoga postures were born: something happened in a particular posture -- that posture became very important. Then people go on trying gymnastics, forcing their bodies in this way and that, and think that in a certain posture a certain thing is going to happen. There is no relevance in it. Sitting on a chair enlightenment is possible. There is no need to make a form too meaningful and significant; otherwise, you will be obsessed by it.

People go to the Himalayas because many people became enlightened there -- but it can happen anywhere. God is everywhere! There is no need to go to the Himalayas. Many teachers in the world go on prospering just because they did something and something happened to them. It may not happen to another, because individuals are different; they are as different as they can be.

My insistence is always that you will have to seek something, something which no tradition can supply to you. You will have to seek your own path, your own method. You can try with many methods, just to have a feel which method will be more suitable for you; and then, too, no method, no generalized form of any method, can be of much help. By and by, you will have to evolve your own individual method.

It is just like the print of your thumb -- it is unique. Nobody else has that type of thumb all over the world. Not now, no, not even in the past -- nobody ever had that thumb. And nobody will ever have it in the future.

You are a unique signature of the Divine.

No general method can help you. Generalized forms are good to try to begin with, but one has to evolve his own style, one has to evolve his own method. Something has to be added, something has to be deleted, and, by and by, you have to create your own system around you. The path is not already there. You have to walk and create the path.

That's how a Master helps people. He will give them a generalized form to work with, just to feel their being, how it fits, how much it fits; whether it fits or doesn't fit at all. That's why I have created many methods, and I will go on creating many methods; it will depend on the people coming to me. Whenever a new person comes to me, I start thinking about something new for him. Many methods are needed so you can feel with every method and create an individual pattern of your own.

A MAN ONCE HURT HIS LEG. HE HAD TO WALK WITH A CRUTCH.
THIS CRUTCH WAS VERY USEFUL TO HIM, BOTH FOR WALKING AND MANY OTHER THINGS.

You can rest on it whenever you feel tired. You can scare stray dogs following you with your crutch. If it is necessary you can fight; the crutch can become a weapon. So many other uses also. And the man found that the pain disappeared, and he felt very restful. He had found a mantra, a TM, a transcendental meditation. He started teaching about it, he started helping people. People are in pain, hurt; they need crutches. And there are many other uses also.

HE TAUGHT ALL HIS FAMILY TO USE CRUTCHES, AND THEY BECAME PART OF NORMAL LIFE. IT WAS PART OF EVERYONE'S AMBITION TO HAVE A CRUTCH. SOME WERE MADE OF IVORY, OTHERS ADORNED WITH GOLD. SCHOOLS WERE OPENED TO TRAIN PEOPLE IN THEIR USE, UNIVERSITY CHAIRS ENDOWED TO DEAL WITH THE HIGHER ASPECTS OF THIS SCIENCE.

Fools abound -- and they are always ready to be taught. And you cannot find a man, howsoever idiotic he may be, who cannot find a few disciples. People are ready, because people are in misery. They want something, some method, some path, some technique, to overcome their misery. That's why they become victims of many unnecessary things; not only unnecessary -- irrelevant; not only irrelevant -- positively harmful.

A FEW, A VERY FEW PEOPLE, STARTED TO WALK WITHOUT CRUTCHES.

Because it is very difficult to go against the society. It is very, very difficult, because the society will create many, many hindrances, obstacles. It will punish you if you go against it. It will appreciate you, honour you, if you go with it. It will help your ego if you go with it. If you don't go with it, it will destroy your ego. Many people, knowingly, knowing well that this is foolish, simply go on, because why create unnecessary trouble? They make compromises.

This story seems to be an exaggeration; such an absurd thing, you think. It is not. This has already happened. You think, `Why and how is it possible? -- people who are walking normally already, how can they be seduced to use crutches?' They have been seduced. You are those people. Just try to forget this story.

Anger is natural, because you have not created it; you are born with it, endowed by nature. And nature *must* have some use for it, otherwise it cannot be given to you. But the society is against it; it says suppress it. And when you suppress anger, many more things are suppressed by it, because everything is interrelated in your inner being. You cannot suppress one thing; you cannot express one thing. You express one, millions are expressed; you suppress one, millions are suppressed.

A man who suppresses anger will *have* to suppress his love. Then he will become afraid of love, because whenever love is expressed, anger is also expressed. In fact, lovers are always angry towards each other -- as angry as no enemies can be. They are intimate enemies: they love and they become angry also; and they know that love is so deep that anger will not be destructive to it -- and it is never. It is destructive only if there is no love in the first place; otherwise, it is not. And if the love is not there, why call it destructive? It simply reveals the truth.

If love is there in the first place, nothing can destroy it, everything helps -- even anger becomes a part of the harmony. And when you love a person and become angry, after the anger, when the storm has gone, the silence follows. You become more loving after the moment of anger; after the mood of anger, much love comes to the surface. You have to compensate: you were angry, love flows in -- and this is a rhythm. Lovers fight, and then love. In fact, love is a very, very intimate fight.

I was once passing down a street and three urchin boys were looking through a key-hole. The first one looked in and said, `They are fighting, the husband and wife.'

Another one looked and laughed and said, `You fool! They are not fighting -- they are making love.'

And the third one looked and said, `Yes, they are making love -- and very badly.'

Love is a fight, and it is a rhythm. In anger you go apart; the farther you go from your beloved or lover, the more the urge comes to come nearer. It is just like hunger: when you feel hungry, then you eat; and then there is a great satiety. Without hunger you can eat -- all rich people do that -- but then there is no satiety. Rather, on the contrary, when they have eaten, they feel burdened, heavy, dead. The same can happen with love: if you are never angry with your lover, you will be eating without hunger; sooner or later you will be fed up.

Nobody falls apart through anger. It is a rhythm: one goes away and comes back. Again and again you rediscover the beloved. Again and again a mini-honeymoon, every day. And love grows through it.

If you suppress anger, love will be suppressed. If you express love, anger will be expressed. But the society is against anger. That's why society is against love also. No society is for love. They are for marriage -- marriage is not love. Marriage is an institution created by the mind. Love -- love is a storm created by nature. And you cannot institutionalize a storm.

And people who live in marriage live in an institution just like prison -- nothing of the heart; other considerations, but nothing of the heart. Money has been considered, the family has been considered; in fact, societies try that the lovers themselves should not be allowed to choose and decide, because youth is not reliable. Only old people are reliable, because when they are old they have a mind, an experienced mind -- calculating, clever, cunning -- so the father should decide. Or, if you have a grandfather, so far so good. Stars can decide, nothing wrong in it; you can go the astrologer and the stars can decide. That's okay -- but you should not decide yourself, because if *you* decide, then by the very act of your falling in love, you are falling out of society.

Lovers are part of the society no more. Have you watched lovers? If somebody is in love with someone, they both move as a society in themselves. They don't bother about you; they want to be left alone. They don't want to go to the club, they don't want to go to the temple, to the church -- no. They have found their church, they have found their temple, they have found the club -- they are both satisfied with each other. They would like, really, that the whole world should disappear and they are left alone, on the whole naked earth.

Love is against society.
Society is against love.

And love is so natural -- marriage is a crutch. Love is walking with your own legs; marriage is a crutch. Marriage makes you crippled; you are an independent being no more, your individuality is lost. You are a member of the society but no more an individual. An individual is not a member of anything. An individual exists as an individual.

You will be surprised why these Sufis have created this parable -- they have created it meaningfully.

All nature has been crippled. Whatsoever is natural, the society is against it. Whatsoever is natural, they condemn it and they say this is animalistic. They make you cultured, conditioned, superficial. They give you a plastic being, a plastic flower; and the plastic flower has its own appeal -- the appeal is because a real flower is always in danger, and the plastic flower is never in danger. Marriage has an appeal. If you insist for love, then there will be more and more divorces in the world. If there is marriage there is no divorce, because when you have never been in love, how can you fall out of it?

Marriage is secure. A real flower in the morning is alive, and by the evening is gone. A plastic flower stays, stays put; it seems permanent. Permanence should not rule your mind, it should not be a value; otherwise, you will never be able to move towards existence. Enjoy a thing while it is there. When it is there no more, forgive and forget and move. That's how one grows.

A FEW, A VERY FEW PEOPLE STARTED TO WALK WITHOUT CRUTCHES. THIS WAS CONSIDERED SCANDALOUS, ABSURD. BESIDES, THERE WERE SO MANY USES FOR CRUTCHES.

And the people who insist for unnatural, artificial life patterns, always insist that they have uses. They always say that marriage is useful: useful for the family, for the children, for the society, useful for everybody -- love is dangerous. And what is the use of love? What will you do out of it? It has no utility. For them it is just a romance, an emotionalism, sentimentalism. It has no use! It is not a commodity; you cannot sell it in the market; you cannot be profited by it. On the contrary, you will lose much because of it. That's why clever people say love is blind, cunning people say love is mad -- it has no use!
But this has to be understood: Life has no use.

And always remember that wherever you start thinking about any utility, you are missing -- because utility is needed, but it cannot be the goal. Utility can be sacrificed, but the non-utilitarian cannot be sacrificed. The non-utilitarian -- love, meditation, prayer -- they are the real goals. Through them you reach towards the Divine.

What is the use of meditation? What can you earn out of it? Nothing. What is the use of dance? Nothing. You cannot eat, you cannot drink, you cannot make a shelter out of dancing; it seems non-utilitarian. All that is beautiful and true is non-utilitarian.

A few tried to revolt -- a few Buddhas, a few Christs, they revolt, and they want to bring you back to nature. But the people who are supporting the establishment, they always say, `What is the use of it?' People come to me and they ask, `What is the use of meditation? Even if we meditate, even if we attain to it, what profit? What does one gain out of it?' You will miss God, because God cannot become a utility. God is not a commodity. It is a celebration! And what is a life if you don't have any celebration in it? What is a life? It will be a desert.

IN ORDER TO OVERCOME THE PREJUDICES, SOME OF THE PEOPLE WHO COULD WALK WITHOUT SUPPORT BEGAN TO BEHAVE IN A TOTALLY DIFFERENT WAY FROM ESTABLISHED SOCIETY.

They started being natural. They started walking on their own feet. And when you start one revolution, millions start. If you can revolt in one way against society, you will suddenly become aware that many more things are there which have to be thrown out. The society has made you a junkyard. Once you know that one thing is wrong, you will be able to know many things are wrong. One starts a chain reaction.

Meditation is my way to create the chain reaction. Once you start meditating, many things will follow, because the more you become aware and silent, the more you will be able to see how the society has been killing you, poisoning you, how the society has been murderous. And they all say that they want to help

you. In fact, they murder you just to save you. It is for your benefit that the society exists -- and it has simply poisoned your whole being. The very source-spring of your being has been poisoned.

IN ORDER TO OVERCOME THE PREJUDICES, SOME OF THE PEOPLE WHO COULD WALK WITHOUT SUPPORT BEGAN TO BEHAVE IN A TOTALLY DIFFERENT WAY FROM ESTABLISHED SOCIETY.
STILL THEY REMAINED FEW.
WHEN IT WAS FOUND THAT, HAVING USED CRUTCHES FOR SO MANY GENERATIONS, FEW PEOPLE COULD IN FACT WALK WITHOUT CRUTCHES, THE MAJORITY `PROVED' THAT THEY WERE NECESSARY.

This is how the vicious circle moves in the world. First you create a pattern, you force the pattern, and then in the end the victim cannot live without the pattern. Then you `prove' it: `Look! -- nobody can walk without crutches.' You never allow anybody to walk without crutches. Every child is given many, many prejudices. And whenever he trys to live without prejudices he will find it very difficult, because they have become ingrained, inbuilt, they have moved into the very blueprint of his being. He will feel difficulties; he himself will say that it is impossible to walk. Try to walk on crutches for three years and then, then you will not be able to walk without them; then you will become a `proof' that nobody can walk.

This is how the prejudices continue, because they have been implanted for thousands of years, and they have gone into your blood and your bones.

Whenever you feel a sexual urge, immediately a guilt feeling comes in; it has become inbuilt. If you look at a beautiful woman or a beautiful man and you feel an upsurge of energy, nothing is wrong in it. It is a response! It is natural: a beautiful person is there -- it will be very insulting if no energy arises in you. If the society were natural it would accept the fact, and the woman would thank you that your face became red -- such a beautiful compliment, and you were trembling. But no. You will hide the fact; you will not look at the woman. And the more you try not to look, the more nature rebels against it, and then a guilt feeling arises that you are immoral.

When you see a flower and say it is beautiful, you are not immoral. But when you see a human face and say it is beautiful, why do you become immoral suddenly? What is immoral in it? Why can't you appreciate it?

For centuries sex has been condemned -- and sex is the source of all your energies. Because of condemned sex, all your energies have been condemned -- because if you become active in one part of your energy, then other parts will also be rising with it. So you have been forced to live with low energy. Then you say life seems like a lethargy, no enjoyment out of it, no vitality. You seem to be continuously exploited, and you don't have any energy left to live. Life should be radiant, life should be overflowing -- but the very source is sex.

Unless you accept your sexuality you will never be at ease with yourself, because your sexuality is such a deep force. You are born out of it, your every cell belongs to it; your very energy is sexual. And whenever you allow it, the same energy will transform into love. The same energy will go higher and higher and will transform into prayer. *Once* suppressed, then there is no possibility of meditation or prayer either -- because what will be transformed? You will be always afraid.

It happens every day: people come to me -- the moment they start meditations they feel an upsurge of sexual energy and they become very afraid and scared. They say, `We have never been like that. What is happening? What has gone wrong? Are we doing something wrong in meditation? -- because we feel so sexual!' This should be a beautiful, good indication -- life is coming back, life is arising again, life is again flowing from the frozen sources!

Of course, sex will be the basic center which will be hit first, because there you have suppressed it. It is uncoiling: as if a spring has been suppressed under a weight -- now the weight is removed and the spring jumps. This is beautiful! This shows that the meditation is functioning.

But you wanted otherwise: you wanted meditation to suppress sex. Then you have come to a wrong person. Then go to the old poisoners, the old life-negaters -- they will give you meditations so that you can suppress more. But you will always remain divided, and you will always be in discord, and the ultimate harmony will never be possible.

I am trying to create a unity within you so the suppressed part is accepted back, the suppressed part is reabsorbed back into the total being, because without it you will not be able to move. Sex is your legs -- the lowest part, yes, I know -- but without your legs, your head cannot move. The lowest, I know, but the

highest depends on the lowest. If the lowest is moving, the highest will move soon: with sex, soon love will arise. And when love arises, sex disappears -- because the same energy becomes love. Then for the first time the real *brahmacharya*, the authentic virginity happens to you.

Sex simply disappears -- it has become love. And then love rises higher, becomes prayer; then love also disappears, then it has become prayer. And prayer is the culmination. In prayer you are fulfilled. But it has to start from the very base, from the natural. From the natural to the supernatural, but *not* against the natural.

WHEN IT WAS FOUND THAT, HAVING USED CRUTCHES FOR SO MANY GENERATIONS, FEW PEOPLE COULD IN FACT WALK WITHOUT CRUTCHES, THE MAJORITY `PROVED' THAT THEY WERE NECESSARY. `HERE,' THEY SAID, `HERE IS A MAN -- TRY TO MAKE HIM WALK WITHOUT A CRUTCH. SEE? -- HE CANNOT.'
`BUT WE ARE WALKING WITHOUT CRUTCHES,' THE ORDINARY WALKERS REMINDED THEM.
`THIS IS NOT TRUE; MERELY A FANCY OF YOUR OWN,' SAID THE CRIPPLES, BECAUSE BY THAT TIME THEY WERE BECOMING BLIND AS WELL -- BLIND BECAUSE THEY WOULD NOT SEE.

I have been telling people: Accept your nature, and the very acceptance becomes a deep transformation, you will be transfigured. Sometimes, old sannyasins come to me, traditional sannyasins belonging to a Jain faith, or a Buddhist faith, or a Hindu faith; they listen to me and they say, `It is not possible! We have been suppressing sex and it has not gone -- and you say accept it and it will go?' Their logic is apparently clear. They say, `We have been suppressing and fighting our whole life, and it has not gone. And here you are -- you say, "Don't suppress it. Accept and it will go!"'

Their logic is clear. They say, `How can it go without fighting when it has not gone with so much fight?' They say, `No, it is not possible. We have tried and it won't move even an inch backward. And we have put our whole life at stake! And here you are teaching such a simple thing. Are we fools? It won't go.'

And I say to them, `Look at me: it has gone!' And this is what -- whether they say to me or not -- they feel: they say, `It must be your fancy. You must be imagining.... THIS IS NOT TRUE; MERELY A FANCY OF YOUR OWN.'
The ego dies hard.

And they cannot see. I tell them, `Be with me, see me, observe me, watch me -- all that you are seeking has happened!'

They say, `It must be some fancy of your own. Realization is not possible in this age and time. It is written in the scriptures that no man can become enlightened in Kali Yuga; in this age of technology, no one can become enlightened. So how can you become enlightened?'

I say, `Look at me and watch and be close to me and be intimate, and feel it.' They are not ready for it. Their scriptures say something else, so I must be deluding myself, I must be a dream, I must be fancying.

And this is not just that it is so with me -- it has been always so. When Buddha became enlightened, the same people came to Buddha and they said, `No, it is not possible. It is *not* possible! How can you become enlightened? Many millions of lives are needed. It is written in the scriptures. And what have you done? What austerities? What TAPASCHARYA? What yoga have you followed? Sitting under the Bodhi Tree, and suddenly you declare you have become enlightened! What is the proof? You must be fancying.' They have not taken note of many enlightened people. Mahavir: Hindu scriptures never mention him, because they never believed that he became enlightened. Ego dies hard.

And when you live in a plastic, artificial world, forced, somehow disciplined, imposed upon, by and by, you become blind also -- because when you don't use your eyes, they lose the capacity to see. And a man who is prejudiced avoids using his eyes, because who knows? -- the fact may not prove his prejudice. So he avoids; he will not look. Or, if he looks, he will interpret it in such a way that the fact is there no more; he has created a fiction around it.

People who are too prejudiced... and all people are. Somebody is a Hindu, somebody is a Mohammedan, somebody is a Christian -- they are prejudiced people. Without knowing, they have already decided what is true. Without experiencing, they have already come to conclusions. They avoid looking directly. And when you avoid continuously, of course, you lose the capacity to see, you become blind.

`THIS IS NOT TRUE; MERELY A FANCY OF YOUR OWN,' SAID THE CRIPPLES, BECAUSE BY THAT TIME THEY WERE BECOMING BLIND AS WELL -- BLIND BECAUSE THEY WOULD NOT SEE.

If you want to see you have to die to your ego -- because that ego won't allow you to see, to be natural, to allow the fact to emerge.
Die to the ego.
Die to the past.
And the Sufi saying is right: `You cannot have anything from me until you die.'
Die! It is hard, but it is the only way.
You cannot have anything from me until you die.

Until You Die

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Straight To Freedom

14 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504140
ShortTitle: UNTIL04
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 82 mins

A MAN CAME TO THE GREAT TEACHER BAHAUDIN AND ASKED FOR HELP IN HIS PROBLEMS, AND GUIDANCE ON THE PATH OF THE TEACHING.
BAHAUDIN TOLD HIM TO ABANDON SPIRITUAL STUDIES AND LEAVE HIS COURT AT ONCE.
A KIND-HEARTED VISITOR BEGAN TO REMONSTRATE WITH BAHAUDIN.
`YOU SHALL HAVE A DEMONSTRATION,' SAID THE SAGE.
AT THAT MOMENT A BIRD FLEW INTO THE ROOM, DARTING HITHER AND THITHER, NOT KNOWING WHERE TO GO IN ORDER TO ESCAPE.
THE SUFI WAITED UNTIL THE BIRD SETTLED NEAR THE ONLY OPEN WINDOW OF THE CHAMBER, AND THEN SUDDENLY CLAPPED HIS HANDS.
ALARMED, THE BIRD FLEW STRAIGHT THROUGH THE OPENING OF THE WINDOW, TO FREEDOM.
THEN BAHAUDIN SAID:
`TO HIM THAT SOUND MUST HAVE BEEN SOMETHING OF A SHOCK, EVEN AN AFFRONT, DO YOU NOT AGREE?'

THERE IS an old story: In Thailand there exists a very ancient temple. And the myth goes that in the beginning of Creation, God became angry with some angel. The angel had committed some disobedience, and it was so grave that the God threw him onto the earth and told him that he would have to live as an invisible snake in this ancient temple.

The temple has a tower with one hundred steps, and every pilgrim that comes to the temple has to go to the tower -- that is part of the pilgrimage. And God said to this angel, `You will have to live on the first step of the tower, and every pilgrim who comes, you will have to move with him.' In Thailand, they divide human consciousness into one hundred steps, and the snake would be able to go with the pilgrim only up to the point where *his* consciousness existed. If he had attained to the twentieth step of consciousness, then the snake would be able to follow up to the twentieth; if to the fiftieth, then the fiftieth. And God said, `If you can reach thrice to the last step, then you will be freed of your sin.'

The myth goes that, up to now, only once has the snake been able to reach to the hundredth.

At least ten thousand pilgrims come every day to the ancient temple. Millennia have passed -- pilgrims

and pilgrims. And the snake has to follow every pilgrim. Sometimes, rarely, it can reach up to the twenty fifth; very, very rarely up to the fiftieth, and only once to the hundredth. It falls back again to the first step. And now even the snake has become very, very depressed -- there seems to be no hope. Only once up to now... and thrice he has to reach to the hundredth, only then will he be freed of the sin.

The myth is beautiful. It says many things. One: amongst millions of people, only once does it happen that a man becomes enlightened. To become enlightened is difficult, but there is a greater difficulty that I would like to tell you about. Amongst millions, one person becomes enlightened, and amongst thou sands of enlightened persons, one person becomes a master. And to become a master is almost impossible. To become enlightened you have to work with yourself, your barriers, your hindrances -- but your own. To become a master you have to work with others' barriers, hindrances. To work with oneself it is so difficult. To work with somebody else is almost impossible.

Many buddhas have existed, but once in a while a buddha becomes a master. The famous name of Gautam the Buddha is famous just because of his being a master. Millions of buddhas preceded him, but they were not masters.

It happened: One day somebody asked Buddha, `You have almost fifty thousand sannyasins around you -- how many of them have become like you?' Buddha is reported to have said that many had. But the questioner was puzzled. He said, `If many of them have become like you, why does nobody know about them?'

Buddha said, `They have become enlightened, but they are not masters. They are just like me, they exist on the same plane of being -- that is one thing. But to persuade another to bring his consciousness to the same plane is a difficult art.'

To persuade the other towards higher peaks of being is almost impossible because the other will create all sorts of resistances. And the more you try to bring him up, the more his ego will be there to resist. And the ego will enjoy falling down more and more. The ego will be the enemy. And the other is identified with his own ego, he thinks he is the ego. So when a master tries to transform or help, you create all sorts of barriers in order not to be helped.

Teachers are many, masters few.

Teachers are very cheap; you can get them a rupee a dozen -- because to be a teacher is nothing. You need a little intellectual capacity to understand things, a little capacity to explain things -- if you are a little articulate you can become a teacher. Scriptures are there: you can memorize them. With a little practice you can attain to a certain logical penetration into things. You can silence people, you can prove things. And many will be attracted because people live in their intellectual center -- they live in their heads.

A teacher is a head-oriented person, more heady than you. He can impress you, but that impression will not lead you anywhere. You will remain in the same rut. He himself is nowhere. A teacher is a man who teaches without knowing what he is teaching. A teacher is a man who talks about things he has not known, who talks about worlds with no experience. He has not tasted anything of the Unknown. He may have tasted many things of the Vedas, Koran, Bible, Upanishads; knowledge he may have gathered much, but knowing he has none. But you can adjust to a teacher very easily because he is of the same type; he belongs to the same level of being as you, to the same plane. Teachers become very, very influential; they lead great movements; millions are attracted to them -- because they talk the same language that *you* can understand.

Masters cannot lead big movements -- almost impossible. In fact, by the time they become known they are here no more; by the time people come to hear about them, they are gone. Then they are worshipped for thousands of years, but that worship won't help much. To be impressed by a master is difficult, because that means dying to your own ego. To allow a master to work on you is very courageous: you open your heart, you become vulnerable; and nobody knows where he is leading -- you have to trust. Logic is not of much help, only love. And love is rare. Everybody is logical: who is loving? Everybody has cunning intellect, but who has a trusting heart?

This is the first thing to be understood before we can enter into this story.

Sufis don't believe in teachings and teachers. This man, Bahaudin, is one of the greatest masters. The master does not teach: he demonstrates; his whole being is a demonstration. He opens new dimensions and he invites you to look through these new dimensions, new vistas, new windows. He demonstrates, he does not teach. And even if he teaches, it is just to persuade your intellect to come to *his* window from where things have a totally different look.

And a master has to be skilled in the greatest art: the art of the human heart -- because subtle are the problems, very complicated and complex.

For example: a person comes to me. He is ready to take the jump -- *he* thinks he is ready to take the jump, but he is not ready. And I see that this is not the right moment for him: if he takes the jump he will miss. I have to persuade him to wait; I have to persuade him to wait for the right moment. I have to divert his mind; I have to give him some other occupation so he forgets, at least for the present, about the final jump. He will be ready one day -- and everything comes in its own season.

You cannot force a phenomenon like enlightenment, you cannot manipulate it. You have to wait for it: it comes when it comes, it comes on its own. In fact, there is no way to force it; you cannot control it. All that you can do is to learn how to wait lovingly -- how to wait, how to trust. When the right moment comes, it will happen.

Somebody comes; he says he is ready. He *thinks* he is ready, but I see he is not ready. So I have to divert his mind: I have to give him something to play with so the time can be passed and he becomes ripe. He thinks he is ready. It is not really thinking: it is the ego. He says, `Right now, help me.' Then there is somebody else who thinks he is not ready -- thinking is not of much value in the world of the innermost. Somebody is there who is not ready, thinks he is ready. Somebody is there who is ready, thinks he is not ready. I have to persuade, in fact, seduce him to take the jump. He hesitates. He's afraid. He says he is not ready. `What are you doing? Why are you forcing me? Why are you haunting me?' But I know that he is ready -- and if this moment is lost, it may be many years before the next moment comes again, or it may be many lives.

At a certain point the whole existence is ready to accept you, but you hesitate. This moment may not be there again soon. May be a life passes, or many lives, then again a moment comes. I have to watch. I don't listen to you, I cannot. I have to go on doing my own things. I cannot listen to you, because you don't know what you are saying. You don't know what is happening to you; you are in confusion. If I listen to you, then I will not be of any help to you. I have to go on my own, and I have to create a feeling in you that I am listening to you; and I have to go on persuading you that it is according to you that everything is being done.

Sometimes I see it will be good for you to stop all meditations, because, with your mind, even meditation can become a strain and *it* can become the barrier. Sometimes I have to force you exactly against yourself into meditation, because unless there is a certain strain in you, a tension, the transformation will not be possible. The art is very subtle. You need a certain tension -- just as when the arrow is put on the bow a certain tension is needed, otherwise the arrow will not be thrown. But too much tension can break the bow.

Meditation is needed, with vigorous effort, but you don't know where to start and where to stop -- that I have to watch. So sometimes I will say to you, `Stop meditations,' and you cannot understand because, continuously, I teach `Meditate!' And sometimes I have to say, `Go into meditations,' and then you cannot understand because continuously I teach that no effort is needed -- it will come when it comes, it is a happening.

Try to understand my situation. And I have to work with many, so I will be making many contradictory statements. I will say something to one, and just the opposite to the other -- because both are different. So whatsoever I say is personal. When I say it to you, I say it to you, not to anybody else. And when I say it to you, it is not only personal, it is also momentary -- because tomorrow you will have changed and then something else will be said to you. It is a continuous response, an alive response.

A teacher is dead, he has a dead teaching. He doesn't bother about you, you don't matter. He has a teaching, he continues. He is more focused on the teaching, less focused on you -- in fact, not focused at all. A teacher is a madman -- the teaching is important: the teaching exists not for man; man exists for the teaching, the doctrine. But for a master, teachings are toys. Doctrines are good if they help, bad if they don't help. And sometimes they help and sometimes they don't help. To some they become a bridge; to some they become a barrier. Man is important.

To a master, man is the measure of all things -- individual, personal; not men, but human beings; not mankind, but *you*, in your total personality, in your unique personality. Whatsoever a master says is addressed to a person, it is a letter. You cannot make a criterion out of it. You cannot make a generalization out of it. All generalizations are false -- even this generalization that all generalizations are false.

Very subtle is the art, it has to be -- because it is an effort to transform the human heart, the greatest thing in evolution, the highest peak to which existence has reached.

A teacher goes on giving you information about God, about Truth, about heaven and hell. A master simply opens his being to you, demonstrates to you what Truth is.

What am I doing here? I'm drunk with existence -- a drunkard. And I allow you to come nearer to me to be drunk with me, to participate. And the closer you come, the more drunk you will become. And a moment

comes when the disciple and the master sit silently -- nobody knows who the disciple is and who the master is. They have come so close, like two flames coming closer and closer and closer, and a sudden jump -- and the two flames have-become one.

To understand a master you need to come close. With a teacher you can remain as distant as possible. There is no problem: closeness is not needed, intimacy is not involved. With a teacher you remain uncommitted. With a master, the final, the utterly final commitment is needed. That is the meaning: `You can't have anything from me until you die.' That is the meaning of this Sufi saying, because when you die then you are totally committed. Now there is no going back. There is nobody else you can fall back upon.

A commitment is a point of no return. Where will you go back to? You have burnt the house. A cunning mind would like to be distant; not a participant, but an observer. Keeping the distance he keeps his house intact, so if something goes wrong he can go back, he can fall back. But all that is beautiful in life comes through commitment.

In the West, particularly, `commitment' has become a wrong word, a taboo word. The moment you hear `commitment', you become afraid. That's why in the West all that is beautiful *and* the deepest, is disappearing. Love is not possible; only sex is possible. Sex is without involvement; love is a commitment. Sex is between two strangers; love is between two who are intimate, not strangers, who feel an affinity -- who are not there just to exploit each other, but to grow with each other. A commitment is needed in love. And without love, sex will become futile. It has already become so in the West.

Meditation is not possible if you are not committed. You cannot remain a spectator. If you want to be a spectator, then you will remain on the periphery. Commitment leads you to the very center of things.

To be with a Master is a commitment. It is the highest form of love, the highest form of meditation, the highest form of prayer. In the West, only teachers have existed. In the West, `teacher' and `master' are not two totally different words; they are synonymous, they mean the same. That's why in this story `master' is translated as `teacher'. Bahaudin is not a teacher: he is a Master. But in English there is no difference between a Master and a teacher. In English there exists no word like *guru*. It is a deep involvement with a person, such a deep involvement that you are ready to die for it.

Love, meditation, prayer, all are deep commitments.

And who is afraid of commitment? The ego is afraid of commitment -- because commitment means now no more going back. The bridge is broken. You feel afraid. Only the future, the unknown future is there; past is no more. You will feel dizzy. And if you look in the eyes of a Master, you will feel dizzy -- because he is vacant. It is like an abyss with no bottom to it. You would like to cling to something because there is danger, you will be lost for ever.

And this is so! But you cannot find yourself unless you are lost. And you cannot be reborn unless you die. A Master is a death and a life. A Master is a death and a resurrection.

Now, let us move slowly into this story:

A MAN CAME TO THE GREAT MASTER BAHAUDIN AND ASKED FOR HELP IN HIS PROBLEMS, AND GUIDANCE ON THE PATH OF THE TEACHING.
BAHAUDIN TOLD HIM TO ABANDON SPIRITUAL STUDIES AND LEAVE HIS COURT AT ONCE.

Looks too cruel, too crude. Doesn't fit with the ideal of a master. The man has come as a seeker, he wants help; he has come as a beggar -- and this is no behaviour on the part of Bahaudin to say, `Abandon spiritual studies and leave this court immediately, right now!'

Why is Bahaudin throwing him back? A Master exists to help, a Master invites people, a Master welcomes; he exists for that purpose -- then why is Bahaudin behaving in such a bad way? No one expects such behaviour from a Master. And the man has asked only for some help in his problems, and guidance on the path.

A KIND HEARTED VISITOR BEGAN TO REMONSTRATE WITH BAHAUDIN.

A kind hearted man must have been there, and he said, `What is this? Explain to me why you behave this way. And that man has not done anything wrong. An innocent seeker, and you throw him out -- then what is the purpose of your being here? He asks for help and you close the door. He begs and you are hard.'

`YOU SHALL HAVE A DEMONSTRATION,' SAID THE SAGE.

Said Bahaudin, `Wait! There are things which cannot be explained. Wait -- you will have a demonstration.' Only a situation can explain certain things, because they become apparent only in an alive situation -- explanation won't be helpful. And how can you explain? -- because Bahaudin sees something in the seeker which this kind hearted man cannot see. How can you explain light to a blind man? No explanation will be explanation enough. And whatsoever you say will look like a rationalization, will look as though you are hard and cruel and now you are trying to rationalize your behaviour. Bahaudin said, `Wait -- you shall have a demonstration.'

AT THAT MOMENT A BIRD FLEW INTO THE ROOM, DARTING HITHER AND THITHER, NOT KNOWING WHERE TO GO IN ORDER TO ESCAPE.
THE SUFI WAITED UNTIL THE BIRD SETTLED NEAR THE ONLY OPEN WINDOW OF THE CHAMBER, AND THEN SUDDENLY BAHAUDIN CLAPPED HIS HANDS.
ALARMED, THE BIRD FLEW STRAIGHT THROUGH THE OPENING OF THE WINDOW, TO FREEDOM.

THEN BAHAUDIN SAID: `TO HIM, to the bird, THAT SOUND MUST HAVE BEEN SOMETHING OF A SHOCK, EVEN AN AFFRONT, DO YOU NOT AGREE?'

It is really a beautiful situation. Bahaudin is saying many things without saying them. He is saying: `The man who has approached was just on the brink of total freedom. He does not need any help. Help will become a bondage to him; he will be burdened by it. He does not need any more teachings; that phase is passed. He is almost ready to fly into the sky. He does not need any training. He needed to be pushed and that's what I have done. If I had allowed him to be here, that would not have been compassion. Throwing him away from the door and closing the door is the compassion.' Bahaudin is saying, `I know this man. His heart is absolutely ready. Any moment the bird will be on the wing -- now no more clinging to words, no need for any teachings, no need to understand the path!'

It is a need: in a certain phase of spiritual growth you need teachings and all, and you need to be taught about the path; you have to be assured about it. You need many trainings, but a moment comes when one has to grow above them. First one has to learn many things, and then one has to unlearn. First one has to be taught meditation, and then one has to be taught to throw it into the dustbin. First one has to be brought out of concepts, words, and taught silence. And then a moment comes when you have to throw that silence also; otherwise, that too can become a clinging. You can cling to a thought, you can cling to silence -- because then silence is nothing but a thought of silence. How do you know you have become silent? It is again a thought. How do you know that now you are happy? It is again a thought. And if there is happiness, and the feeling of being happy, and the thought, then somewhere in the background there must be unhappiness lurking and waiting just like a shadow.

First one has to drop unhappiness and then happiness also, otherwise happiness itself will become a prison. And you are so skilled in creating prisons: you can create a prison out of anything -- even out of God. You have created prisons: your churches, temples, mosques, *gurudwaras* -- out of the Divine you have created imprisonments for yourself. Out of beautiful scriptures... the Upanishads are beautiful, their poetry is the purest, but nobody reads the Upanishads for poetry. You read the Upanishads for doctrine -- they have become a prison. As poetry they are beautiful, they are wonderful; as poetry -- incomparable, there is nothing you can compare them with.

Just now I was reading an interview with J. Krishnamurti by a journalist. I don't think that the journalist could follow him, what he was saying. Krishnamurti said: `I have read the New Testament. It is beautiful poetry and I loved it, but as scripture I get bored.' He is absolutely right. One should read the Bible: it is really one of the greatest literary accomplishments of the ages. And the New Testament is simply superb. Nowhere else can you find words so pregnant with significance -- but not with meaning, because the moment meaning comes in, poetry is lost: it has become a doctrine. Significance, but not meaning. Grandeur, beauty, but no dogma.

Out of the Upanishads, the New Testament, the Koran -- such beauty! If you can sing -- beautiful! If you think -- you have lost the track. If you can sing the Koran, nothing is so beautiful. Have you seen somebody

reciting the Koran? It is something to be recited, to be sung, enjoyed. You can dance, that's okay, but don't think about it. The moment you think, a Mohammedan is born, a fanatical Mohammedan. If you love, enjoy, dance, sing, a Sufi is born. And a Sufi is farthest from a Mohammedan, the farthest possible. If you sing the Upanishads, a Sufi is born. If you believe in the Upanishads, a Hindu is born, a dead Hindu, rotten to the roots.

You are so skilled in making imprisonments for yourself that everything that falls to your hands becomes a chain. Even a Buddha, a Jesus, they come to liberate you, they try to liberate you, and finally they become a bondage -- because... because of you.

This man who reached Bahaudin was ready, ripe to fall from the tree. Not even the slightest help was needed. Bahaudin could have allowed this man to sit in his court, to become part of it, to become a disciple -- that would not have been compassion, and NO Bahaudin can allow that. But on the surface he looks unkind; he looks as if he is without any compassion: a seeker comes and you close the door in his face. Remember: that is the difference between kindness and compassion. Kindness is something understood on the surface. Even an ignorant man can be kind, even a foolish man can be kind, even a criminal can be kind, a sinner can be kind -- kindness is just a value on the surface of the mind -- but an ignorant man cannot be compassionate. That's not possible. It is a quality that happens when the center has been achieved. When you are centered, then compassion happens. And compassion may not always look like kindness, remember; compassion may sometimes look *very* unkind.

The kind man, the kind-hearted visitor, remonstrated with Bahaudin: `What have you done?' Bahaudin sees something which the kind hearted cannot see. He has seen the man just on the brink of the abyss. If he is thrown out, he will be liberated. If he is allowed... and he is ready, he has come to seek discipleship. If he had gone to a teacher, a teacher would have been very kind-hearted, he would have received him. A teacher would have initiated him, but not a Master, because a Master is to help you to be totally free. If he initiates, it is just as a step, it is not the end. Finally, eventually, he is going to throw you into the open sky.

Once you are ready, you will be thrown into the open sky. A Master's house is just a training place where you get ready, but it is not the final home. It is where you get ready, and then the Master throws you into the sky because there is the final home, in total freedom -- in MOKSHA. A Master is helpful just on the way. Before the temple of the Divine, he will suddenly leave you. Before the temple of the Divine, he will push you in, and if you look back you will not find him any more, he will not be there -- because with the Divine you have to be alone. The work of the Master is completed.

But this man was already on the brink. He could not know it. How can you know that you are on the brink? You have never been on the brink before, so how can the mind understand? This man who is on the brink does not know; he has never been in this state before, so how can he recognize? He is seeking support. Not knowing that now there is no need for support. And if he is allowed to sit, many more things will happen which can be dangerous. I know that if Bahaudin allows him to sit, this man may fall in love with Bahaudin -- it is difficult not to fall in love with Bahaudin -- that love will become a bondage. You are so skilled, you are so efficient. So it is better to be hard from the beginning. If even for a single moment the man is allowed, it will be difficult for him to leave Bahaudin. The man should not be given even a glimpse of Bahaudin's heart, his love, his compassion. Bahaudin must show him a very hard face so he never thinks about Bahaudin again.

This was what Gurdjieff was doing to many disciples and they couldn't understand, because in the West it is difficult to understand. The East has its own ways. Gurdjieff was a Sufi: he was taught by many Sufi Masters, he moved in many Sufi monasteries, he lived with many Sufis, and he had the attitude of a Sufi. But in the West the understanding is not there; Sufi symbols, Sufi demonstrations, are not meaningful.

I was reading one book written by a disciple of Gurdjieff -- a woman, a very talented musician -- and she writes that Gurdjieff was angry about something she was told not to do and she had done. He was very angry and he told her: `This is the last -- *never* come back again and *never* come to see me.' Of course, the woman left him, but she left as a Westerner and missed. She thought: `This man is not yet Enlightened; otherwise, why is he so angry?' You judge according to your own criteria. `Why is he so angry? For such an ordinary thing. If I have disobeyed in such a trivial thing, he could have forgiven me! Great Masters are forgiveness, embodied forgiveness. Buddha is compassion, and Jesus forgives even his enemies, the murderers who killed him -- he forgives them! And I have not committed anything like that. Just a small thing he has said, and I have not followed it -- there seems to be no reason to be so angry.' And she had lived almost for twenty years with Gurdjieff; a disciple of twenty years' standing simply thrown out and the door closed. And Gurdjieff said, `Never see me again. If you want to see me, then only when I am dead.'

The ego was hurt. And she never went to see Gurdjieff again; she went only when he was dead -- but she missed.

What was Gurdjieff saying? If in the East this had happened, where through a long, long, inner disciplehood, an inner discipline of many people, it would have been totally different. What was Gurdjieff saying in fact? He was saying: `Either you come to see me dead, or you come to see me when I am dead; otherwise there is no point.' But that was implied. So she waited for twenty years more, when Gurdjieff died, then she went to pay her homage. She could have been dead herself. That was a situation. Gurdjieff was not angry because she had disobeyed: that anger was creating a situation; that disobedience was just something to hang it upon. Gurdjieff would have been angry whether she had obeyed or disobeyed; that was irrelevant. He would have found something and would have been angry. That was needed: a hard face, very angry, because a person who has Lived with him for twenty years should not be deceived by the surface, should be capable of penetrating deeper, looking into the heart. And in the heart, Gurdjieff was so compassionate, so loving, but he had a very hard shell around him.

This woman who was thrown out, if she had a Western attitude... we don't know, the story says nothing about her, what happened to her; but it will be good to know, in fact, what is possible. If she had a Western attitude -- a Western attitude means an egoistic attitude -- if she thought that she had been thrown out because she was not worthy, if her ego was hurt, she would miss. If she had an Eastern attitude: If the Master is angry there must be compassion in it, otherwise why should he get angry? If the Master has closed the door there must be meaning in it, because by closing this door some other door is opened. If the Master has said to abandon all spiritual studies and leave his court at once, not even a single moment is to be wasted, that means there is some urgency, urgency in leaving all spiritual studies, the spiritual path, the seeking, everything; there is some urgency. If the attitude had been Eastern, that of a disciple, that of a humble person, that of one who is ready to die, that woman would have become Enlightened -- just at that door, just that moment. But it depends. It doesn't depend only on the Master, it depends on the disciple also. It is a subtle cooperation, the subtlest harmony there is.

A KIND-HEARTED VISITOR BEGAN TO REMONSTRATE WITH BAHAUDIN.
`YOU SHALL HAVE A DEMONSTRATION,' SAID THE SAGE.
AT THAT MOMENT A BIRD FLEW INTO THE ROOM...

And every moment birds are flying into the room, because every moment situations are flying into the room. Situations are never lacking. If you have the Master touch, if you have the Master key, everything becomes a situation. You can turn anything into a situation -- it becomes a demonstration. A bird flew in. And as it happens, not only with birds, but with you too, as it happens with all types of minds.... You may have sometimes observed: a bird enters into the room -- he has entered by the window, so he must know where he has entered, but the moment he has entered he forgets about the window; then he darts hither and thither. He looks very foolish, because he has entered and he knows, so why not go back by the same window? Why go hither and thither? And the more hectic, afraid, the bird becomes, the more the source is lost. Then a miracle happens: that the bird will go to every wall and knock his head, but not to the window. Don't laugh at the bird. The bird is poor -- poor bird! But the same is the case with you.

Every day I encounter people who know how to enter into a situation, but don't know how to get out. You enter into a marriage, then it is difficult -- how to get out? You know the window -- how did you enter in the first place? -- then why not step back? Disillusioned, you want to get out. Why is it so complex? Why can't you understand the thing and get out? It is very easy to get into a marriage; it is very, very difficult to get out of it. Everybody knows how to get in and nobody knows how to get out. You become angry -- you never go to ask anybody how to be angry -- and then you come to me and ask, `How to get out of anger?' But how did you get in? The same phenomenon happening: the bird knows how to get into the room, and forgets completely....

It seems that somewhere in the mind there is a deceptive mechanism; otherwise, why the problem? It is so apparent. The window is open, the bird has come in -- go *out* by the same window! But it seems there is an idea in the mind, somewhere in the unconscious, that for going in a different route is needed, and for going out a different route is needed. That is the trouble. You get into anxiety and then you ask how to get out. You are in anguish and then you enquire how to get out. But how did you get in?

It happened: Mulla Nasruddin was walking with his child, and the child saw an unfamiliar egg Lying

down by the side of the road. And as children ask, he asked his father, `I always wonder how the birds enter into the egg?'

Mulla Nasruddin said, `I also wonder -- but I wonder how they get out of it. And I don't know the answer. I have been wondering my whole life and now you have created a new question. I have not come across the answer as to how they get out of it, and now you have created a new problem: how they get into it.'

Somewhere in the unconscious the mind has a deep-rooted mechanism. It feels that there must be two ways: how to get in and how to get out. No, there are not two ways. It is the same: by the same door you enter and by the same door you get out. And if you can understand how you get in, you can understand how you get out. So when you become angry, just watch how you are getting into it. Step by step, slowly, watch -- and suddenly you will be illuminated! You will feel a sudden light, that this is the way how you have to move backwards.

The bird entered.

AT THAT MOMENT -- when Bahaudin said, `Soon I will demonstrate' -- A BIRD FLEW INTO THE ROOM, DARTING HITHER AND THITHER, NOT KNOWING WHERE TO GO IN ORDER TO ESCAPE.

This is the situation of everybody. You have entered into life. Now you are darting hither and thither, not knowing how to escape, where to escape.

All techniques of meditation are nothing but aids to make you aware how you have come in. It is going backwards. When your mind becomes silent, you will be able to go backwards. You can relive the whole film backwards. You move towards childhood, then you move into the womb. And then a moment comes when you see the first thing: how you entered the womb. Your mother and father created only a situation. In that situation you moved in. The window was open -- you moved in. And the same is the way to move out. Deeper meditations will reveal to you your whole past, not only of this life but of other lives also. Buddha talks of his many lives: how he was an elephant and how he died, and how he became a hare and how he died, and how he became a lion and how he died, he relates, and how he became Siddhartha.

Just moving backwards you come to the very door by which you entered into existence, and that is the door from where you can fly out. But it will need a very, very silent mind, alert, watchful, intelligent.

THE SUFI WAITED UNTIL THE BIRD SETTLED...

In stories like these every word is significant.

THE SUFI WAITED UNTIL THE BIRD SETTLED...

You cannot help a bird out while the bird himself is trying to seek the way out. You cannot. Your help will be more of a disturbance to the bird. You will make him more hectic and crazy. He will lose all consciousness if you try to help in that moment. And this is how I have to watch. Many times you come to me and you are so unsettled, so confused, that if I start helping you right now, it will confuse you more. I have to wait -- when you settle, the confusion settles a little, things drop back into the unconscious.

By coming to me, everybody becomes unsettled. It has to be so -- mm? -- because you are entering a totally new way of life. It is as if a house was closed for many years, and then you open the door. For years dust has settled in the house; you enter the door and the dust is stirred, and everything becomes cloudy and confused. When you come to me you open a door in your own house that you have closed for many years, or many lives; much dust has settled there. When you open the door and a new wind starts flowing, everything is stirred. Everybody who comes to me becomes confused, more confused than he was ever. But this is natural.

And in that confusion if you escape from me, you have escaped a very potential situation. Many escape. They think that because of me they have become unsettled. No. Because of me they have entered into their own unconscious. Of course, dust has arisen, the mind has become cloudy, one doesn't know where one is, what one is. The old identity is lost. A trembling, a feverish state -- and you want me to help you

immediately. Of course, you think you need help immediately; but if I do something immediately, that will stir more dust in you. I will have to postpone a little. I will console you, but I will not do anything. I will promise you, but I will not do anything. I have to be a liar many times -- because of you -- otherwise you won't be able to understand. I can help you only when the bird has settled, then something can be done. Now the bird is in a situation where something can be of help.

THE SUFI WAITED UNTIL THE BIRD SETTLED NEAR THE ONLY OPEN WINDOW OF THE CHAMBER, AND THEN SUDDENLY CLAPPED HIS HANDS.

The bird has settled near the window. Now the bird is not so crazy about getting out. When you are too crazy about enlightenment, it is not possible. When you are obsessed about meditation, it is not possible. When you set a little, everything becomes possible. When you are in a fever, the first thing is to help you to come out of the fever. Right now nothing else can be done. No other training, no other discipline, is possible right now.

So whenever people come to me, I tell them: `Just rest for a few days, settle, feel yourself at home,' then -- then I can clap my hands. The Sufi -- what did he do? -- then he suddenly clapped his hands. Afraid, scared, shocked, the bird flew out of the window.

ALARMED, THE BIRD FLEW STRAIGHT THROUGH THE OPENING OF THE WINDOW, TO FREEDOM. THEN BAHAUDIN SAID: `TO HIM THAT SOUND MUST HAVE BEEN SOMETHING OF A SHOCK, EVEN AN AFFRONT, DO YOU NOT AGREE?'

He asked the kind-hearted man, `What is the attitude of the bird? The clapping of my hands must have been a shock, but that is the only way to help him. It was hard, it must have been an affront, but only through it did the bird achieve freedom. Now he is high in the sky, flying. *Now* he will be feeling thankful towards me; but when I clapped my hands, then the bird must have felt angry, the bird must have felt that I am hard, an enemy. The bird was scared, but now, when the bird is on the wing and enjoying the sky again, totally free, now he can be thankful towards me, now he can feel grateful.'

Many times I will hurt you. Many times I have already hurt you. Many times you will be shocked. Many times you will see the enemy in me, not the friend. But this is how it is -- natural. I don't expect anything else right now. It is not possible for you. But when you are on the wing, moving into the infinite sky, then you will understand those hurts, that I had to hurt you. They were not because I was hard: they were the only way to help you. Then only will you feel grateful.

It happened: In a Zen monastery in China, a Master was celebrating his Master's Enlightenment day; the Master was dead. In China, a disciple celebrates the Enlightenment day of his Master only if he is an initiated disciple, otherwise not. People of the nearby villages gathered and they asked this Master who was celebrating his Master's Enlightenment day, `Why are you celebrating? Because we never heard that you were ever accepted by the Master or initiated. Rather, on the contrary, rumour goes that when you had asked to be initiated he rejected you, you were thrown out. So why are you celebrating?'

The Master laughed and he said, `Because he rejected me -- that's why. His rejecting was the initiation, but at that time I couldn't understand it. Had he accepted me, I would not have been Enlightened so soon. He rejected me out of deep compassion. And his very rejection was the initiation; in his very rejection he accepted me. He said, "You don't need it." He said, "Go away! as far away as possible from me, otherwise you will make a prison out of me." And when *he* rejected me, I felt very much hurt; I carried the wound for years. And the wound was so painful that I never tried with any other Master. I became so afraid! I simply moved into the forest and started sitting on my own, because if this compassionate man had rejected me, who would accept me? This was the last shelter and the doors had closed. Now there was no shelter for me.

`Feeling unworthy, wounded, hurt, I moved. I never tried, I never knocked on any other Master's door again. I became so scared. But sitting silently, not doing anything -- because I didn't know what to do: the Master had rejected me, he had not given me any method, any technique, nothing -- feeling lonely, remaining lonely, in the beginning it was sad, in the beginning it was negative. In the beginning, I was continuously feeling the rejection. But, by and by, sitting silently, the rejection disappeared, sadness disappeared, because how long can you be sad? It comes, it goes. By and by, loneliness disappeared: I

became ALONE. And, by and by, I started to feel that maybe the Master had rejected me just to throw me into my aloneness there in that forest. Maybe he had said that no method was needed -- you just sit silently -- maybe he had rejected me so that I wouldn't start clinging to him. By and by, the wound was there no more. It healed. And I started feeling deep love for the Master. And, by and by, the love became trust. And one day, suddenly, I realized and laughed loudly, a belly laugh, because this Master was something strange: he had initiated me through his rejection! That's why I am celebrating his Enlightenment day. I am his disciple: he initiated me through rejection -- I have been initiated. I am *his* disciple. I am Enlightened because of him. And it would have been cruel had he accepted me.'

Subtle are the ways. And you cannot judge with your crude criteria. Your criteria are just on the surface.

ALARMED, THE BIRD FLEW STRAIGHT THROUGH THE OPENING OF THE WINDOW, TO FREEDOM. BAHAUDIN SAID: `TO HIM THAT SOUND MUST HAVE BEEN SOMETHING OF A SHOCK, EVEN AN AFFRONT, DO YOU NOT AGREE?'

And I ask the same to you: Do you not agree? If you feel that the agreement is difficult, that means the ego is strong. If you feel that agreement comes, flows into your being, then the ego is not strong. And you cannot have anything from me until you die -- don't you agree?

Until You Die

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Truth Is Not Veiled

15 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504150
ShortTitle:	UNTIL05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	77 mins

A MAN CAME TO BAYAZID AND SAID THAT HE HAD FASTED AND PRAYED FOR THIRTY YEARS AND YET HAD NOT COME NEAR TO AN UNDERSTANDING OF GOD.
BAYAZID TOLD HIM THAT EVEN A HUNDRED YEARS WOULD NOT BE ENOUGH.
THE MAN ASKED WHY.
`BECAUSE YOUR SELFISHNESS IS WORKING AS A BARRIER BETWEEN YOURSELF AND THE TRUTH,' SAID BAYAZID.

TRUTH IS not veiled. It is not hidden. It is always just in front of your eyes. If you miss it, it is not because of it, but because your eyes are closed. The veil is not on the face of truth: the veil is on you. And not only one -- many, millions of veils.

If truth were hidden, then one Buddha, one Mohammed, or one Zarathustra, would have been enough. Once uncovered, everybody would have known it. It would have been just like it is in a scientific discovery -- you need not discover it again and again. Albert Einstein discovers something. It becomes a common property. Then every schoolchild knows about it. It need not be discovered again. Once discovered, it is discovered.

But what happens? A Buddha discovers, a Mohammed discovers again. You will have to discover it again. What is the matter? The matter is this: that the veil is not on the truth -- otherwise, one man would

have unveiled it and everybody would have realized it -- the veil is on you. So everybody has to unveil himself, and truth has to be discovered again and again by each and every one of you. It can never become a common property. It can never become a collective truth. It will remain individual.

But why are your eyes closed? There must be some great investment in them, in the closed eyes. And there is. And that has to be understood. If it is just a matter of opening the eyes, then why don't you open them? Who is holding you back? Who is preventing you? Truth is naked, absolutely nude. That is the nature of truth -- you can call it God -- and it is just in front of you, and it has always been so. But why don't you open your eyes? There seems to be a great investment.

It happened once: A woman was brought to me. She was a very beautiful person. Her husband died, and they had been married for only three months. And they had loved each other tremendously, against the whole society, the whole world. They had left everything just for their love. And suddenly the husband died. It was too much for the woman, the poor woman. She remained with closed eyes for three days. She wouldn't open them -- because deep down she knew that if she opened her eyes... the husband is dead, the corpse is there. People tried to persuade her, they did everything, but she would not open her eyes. And she would go on saying, `My husband is not dead. Who says my husband is dead?' They couldn't wait any longer: the body had to be burned.

The day they burned the body, the woman opened her eyes. But by that time she had lost the capacity to see! -- a very deep investment. Eyes were perfectly okay, no physiological trouble. The medical doctors were amazed. They said, `There is no problem! Everything is perfectly normal.' But she couldn't see. It was as if somebody behind the eyes had stepped back; somebody who was standing behind the eyes and looking at the world had stepped back. Now the window was there, but nobody to look through it.

For four weeks she remained psychically blind. And in her blindness she was continuously saying, `Who says that my husband is dead? If he is dead, then *where* is his corpse? If he is dead then where is his corpse?' Even in dreams, in the night, suddenly she would start saying, `Who says my husband is dead?' And she knows! Deep down she knows that the husband is dead, but the mind would not like to believe it. The mind would like to live in an illusion. Even an illusion is beautiful if the husband is alive, and the reality will not be so beautiful if the husband is dead. They had really loved each other very deeply.

The woman was brought to me. I had known them before. When she came to me, she was behaving as if she was completely blind. Somebody had to help her. I said to her, `Your husband is very much troubled. Just this morning he has been to see me and he is suffering very much. Why don't you see! -- and the medical experts say there is nothing wrong with your eyes.' I talked as if the husband was alive -- now this was too much. Suddenly she broke, fell down, started rolling on the ground, and said, `My husband is dead. Why do you say he has been to you this morning? He is dead!' And the eyes came back. Suddenly the stony feeling in the eyes disappeared -- she was able to see.

What to do? What happened? Suddenly she realized a fact which she had been denying. Through the denial a false blindness had happened. Once she accepted the fact that the husband was dead, she screamed. I have never seen anybody scream that way. That must be what Janov calls the primal scream. From the very guts she screamed. It was not a scream done by her. It was a scream that possessed her whole being, every pore of it. The whole body mind went into a volcanic state. The whole being trembled. It took almost half an hour for her to come back to normal. But the storm had gone and she was silent, and she looked at me and she thanked me.

This is the problem with every man. You know many things, but still you want to pretend against them. And there is no possibility of your ever being victorious against the truth. Nobody can be victorious. You can try for many lives more, as you have tried for many lives up to now, but *against* the truth there is no victory. Victory is always *with* the truth. You can create illusions, you can live in a blindfolded world of your dreams, you can live with closed eyes, but that makes no difference -- your fictitious world is fictitious, and the truth is waiting there. And the more you live in the fictions, the more you will be afraid of their being shattered. This is the investment.

For example: you believe that you are somebody. Everybody believes that he is somebody special. And you know that it is not true, that it cannot be true. Deep down you realize the fact that nobody *is* somebody. Nobody is nobody! That somebodiness, the ego, is a false entity, a fiction. You cling to it knowing well it is not there. Still you hope against hope. You go on pretending. You go on trying to support a false entity -- by money, prestige, power, knowledge, austerities. You go on trying to prove that you are somebody. You go on proving that you are the center of the whole world. And you know well that this is not true. How can you be the center of the world? The world was there when you were not, and the world will be there when you

will not be there.

You are just a wave, and waves come and go. Only ocean exists.

You don't have any center. You can't have because the center belongs to the Whole. A part cannot have a center. Can my hand have a center of its own? If my hand has a center of its own, then it is no more a part of me -- it exists independently. Can my leg have a center of its own? Then it is no more a part of me. Then when I say I would like to go for a walk, he may not like to -- he has a center of his own -- and he will say, `No, I am not willing. At least not at this time. You will have to wait.' And I am hungry and I would like to eat, but my hand says, `No, I am feeling sleepy and I won't move.' No -- when you feel hunger, the hand moves. Even without any order, without any specific order being given to it, the hand moves. When you want to go for a walk, the legs simply move. You don't *order* them. They simply follow! They are parts, they don't exist separately. They exist in an organic unity.

Man exists as a part of the Whole, an organic part. You cannot have a center of your own. If you think you can, you are misguided. Only God has the center. Only the center of the Whole can say `I'. When *you* say `I', and if you believe in it also, then you are deluded. If you use it only as a linguistic device, then it is okay. But if you feel that you have an `I' within you, then you are living in an illusion -- knowing it well, because how can you avoid knowing the truth? There are many moments when you suddenly become aware that you are just a part of the Whole, a wave, but you go on postponing this realization, you go on postponing the recognition of the fact, and you go on pretending.

This pretension is the barrier.

You know well that you have not loved anybody, neither your father nor your mother, nor your wife nor your husband, children, friends -- no, you have not loved anybody. You know it well, but still you avoid it. And you go on thinking that you love. And you go on thinking that you are a great lover. If you were a great lover, you would have already attained. Even if you had loved a single person totally, the God would have been unveiled already, the Truth in its total nakedness would have been realized -- because love is death of all pretensions.

When you love a person, you cannot pretend anything which is not true. When you love a person, you become completely naked, you reveal yourself. All pretensions drop in the moment of love. And suddenly you realize that whatsoever you have been thinking you are, you are not. Something else arises -- an organic unity with the Whole. The self disappears and the no-self appears. You are, but now not separate; not a stranger, but a part of the Whole. And not simply a part because a part can be a mechanical part -- an organic part of the Whole.

What do I mean when I say `an organic part'? It means that you cannot exist without the Whole, and the Whole cannot exist without you either. This is the beauty of the realization of no-self.

For the first time, when you are not, your absolute significance is realized.

Up to now you were trying to prove that you were very significant, and nobody believed you, not even you yourself. Now you know that you are not. And suddenly, in this empty house, a harmony comes in, a music is heard. Suddenly, the Whole starts celebrating your no-selfhood. Buddha has called this *anatta*, the realization of no-self. And this is freedom.

Freedom is not of the self. Freedom is from the self. You are no more there, that's why you are free. If *you* are there, you can never be free. You are the bondage.

Listen to this cuckoo-bird.... The bird is not singing. The song is happening. There is no ego inside manipulating the song. There is nobody who is trying to do anything. It is simply happening. In a state of no-self, you will sing a song without the singer being there; you will dance a dance, but the dancer will not be there. You will move and live, you will be ecstatic, but there will be nobody inside the house, the house will be totally empty.

And this is the reality. And you know right now that you are an empty house, but you go on pretending that you are somebody. And you go on posing false postures.

You have not loved, but you go on pretending that you love -- because if you love, then how can pain exist? If you love, then how can suffering exist? If you love, then why so much agony? It is not consistent. If you have loved then you will be ecstatic, but you are not and you go on pretending. In the name of love you have done many other things but not love -- because unless you die, you cannot love. Unless the ego disappears, the love cannot come to flower.

Then how can you pray if you have not loved? But you pretend. You go to the mosque, to the temple and to the church, and you pretend prayer. Whom do you think you are deceiving? You may be deceiving yourself -- so your prayers are just like deserts; nothing grows out of them. Even in deserts something

grows, but your prayers are absolute deserts. Nothing grows out of them. You continue, nothing comes out of it. You remain the same. And life is moving out of your fingers every moment. Every moment you are dying and you go on pretending.

Your whole life becomes a long pretension of things that are not. These things which are not have become the veils on you. God is not hidden. Truth is there -- just in front of you, in its total nakedness. But you are hidden. You are covered in many veils. And you go on acquiring more veils -- of knowledge, learning, of this and that.

Drop the veils. Don't pretend.

It will be difficult. That's why I say you have an investment in your blindness. It is very loaded. It will be difficult, it will be painful to drop the pretensions. You will pass through a suffering, but one has to pass through it. It is part of growth. Nobody can avoid it. If you avoid, you are avoiding your growth. If you avoid, then do whatsoever you want to do -- nothing real can come out of it.

You will have to pass through the suffering of disillusionment -- remember this word. You can live in illusions, and you can create beautiful illusions also, but if they are false -- they may be beautiful -- they are not going to help. You can dream beautiful dreams, you can become an emperor in the dream, but you remain the beggar. Soon the morning is coming, and soon you will have to open your eyes. And soon the sleep will have gone and dreams disappeared. And then you will come to know that you are a beggar. Beggars always dream that they have become emperors.

All your pretensions are dreams -- to falsify, to deceive, to deceive the fact that is always there, to deceive the truth that is always around you. But how long will you do this? And what can you achieve out of it?

Pass through the suffering of disillusionment -- that's the only austerity I know of. You need not go and stand in the hot sun. You need not prepare a bed of thorns and lie down on it. You need not go for self-torture. You need not become a masochist. You need not torture your body. Those are all foolish things, stupid. The only austerity is to see things as they are, to see that your illusions *are* illusions. The only austerity is to be disillusioned, to drop all hopes. And in those hopes, the hope for God is included, the hope for *moksha*, liberation, is included. In those hopes, the hope that you win attain to the Eternal is included. Your heaven, paradises, all are included. They are all illusions, extensions of the same ego.

Disillusionment is the gate -- then you can be transformed.

Look at things in their reality, whatsoever the cost. If you feel that if you look at things as they are your ego will be shattered, let it be shattered -- the sooner the better. If you feel that if you look at your being as it is, you will feel like an animal, feel -- that's what you are. Your prestige in the society will be at stake, let it be -- because the society consists of persons just like you: deluded. To be honoured by them is not an honour at all. To be honoured by sleepy men, dreamers, is not worth it.

It happened that Buddha was talking in a village. Many people had gathered -- very few seekers; many more just curious people, inquisitive. A buddha had come: they had gathered to see him and to listen to him -- not sincere. Buddha said something and they all clapped, and Buddha became very sad and he stopped. Anand, Buddha's disciple, asked, `Why have you stopped? and why have you become sad"

Buddha said, `I must have said something wrong, otherwise how could these people have clapped? I *must* have said something wrong! -- because these wrong people cannot recognize the truth. Their clapping shows they have understood me. I must have been wrong; otherwise, how can they understand"

Buddha is reported to have said that to seek respect from persons who are almost unaware, unconscious, is just like seeking honour from the rocks -- even that is better. Your social identity may be lost; you were known to be a saintly man, and if you come to reveal your reality, people will know that you are just like them -- even worse. Suffer it! This is the price which has to be paid.

And remember: only disillusionment can prepare you for the next step. In fact, if you are absolutely disillusioned with the life that you have been leading, the way that you have been, almost half the journey is complete. If a man can know a false thing as false, he has already attained to insight -- now he is ready to know the true as true. The first step is to know the false as false. Then the second step automatically becomes possible: to know the true as the true. Truth cannot be known directly. First you have to know what untruth is, because that is *where* you are. And you can start the journey only from where you are.

Seek, watch your pretensions, and drop them. This is what an honest, sincere, authentic man should be -- true to himself. And whatsoever the price is, pay it; it has to be paid. If you have not loved, know well that you have not loved. And say to your lover or beloved that you have never loved, that your love was a subtle process of exploitation, that your love was nothing but a trick, a diplomatic trick to dominate; that your love

was nothing but a facade for your sexual desire, that your love was nothing but an ambition of the ego. Find out what it is and let it be known to you and to others also.

This is what a sannyasin should be: dropping all illusions, remaining true to his being, whatsoever it is. Then suddenly many things become possible to you. Once you are unveiled, truth is unveiled -- because truth was never veiled.

Look at this small incident:

A MAN CAME TO BAYAZID...

Bayazid of Bistam is one of the great Sufi Masters.

A MAN CAME TO HIM AND SAID THAT HE HAD FASTED AND PRAYED FOR THIRTY YEARS AND YET HAD NOT COME NEAR TO AN UNDERSTANDING OF GOD.

From the very beginning the man had a wrong attitude. He must have been a very calculating and cunning man; otherwise, how can you count moments of love and prayer? How can you say, `For thirty years I have been praying'? This calculation shows a businesslike mind. Thirty years! -- he's counting. He must have been a man of this world: greedy, calculating. He has moved into the other world, but his attitude remains the same: `I have fasted so many days, I have prayed so many prayers -- and yet nothing has happened?' In fact, if you know what prayer is, the result doesn't matter. Prayer is its own result. The value is intrinsic. You pray and it is enough! because prayer is happiness, prayer is ecstasy. Unto itself it is enough. Nothing else is needed. But when you don't pray, then you wait for the result. Then prayer becomes a means to some end -- understanding of God, realization of God, or something else. But prayer can never become the means to any ends. Prayer is an end in itself. All that is beautiful -- love, prayer, meditation -- they are all ends in themselves, they are not means to anything else. And if you convert them into means, you miss the point. Enjoy them!

It is just like in the morning when you go for a walk, and the sun is rising, and the new day is born, and again life resurrects. Out of the death in the night, everything revives: the trees are coming back, the birds becoming alive, and a fresh breeze is blowing. You go for a morning walk and you enjoy it. Do you keep a diary saying: `I have been walking for thirty years in the morning, and nothing has happened yet'? A morning walk is a morning walk -- end in itself, intrinsic. You enjoyed it! Every morning walk enriched you. It does not enrich you somewhere in the future; it enriches you right now.

Life is always cash -- it is not a promissory note; it does not promise you. Life is cash money: *immediately*, here and now, it gives you whatsoever it can give.

You feel happy, you start singing, or you start dancing -- do you count it? Do you keep a diary saying: `For thirty years I have been dancing and singing and yet no understanding of God has happened to me'? You have not danced at all. You are not a dancer at all. You may be technically equipped to dance, but you are not a dancer. You may be a technician, but you are not a singer. And that is the difference between a technician and a dancer.

A dancer dances! -- and in that very moment everything is achieved, because in that moment he is lost. The ego dies. There is no dancer. The dance exists, but no center to it. It is a wave in the infinite ocean, moving, being, dissolving -- nobody there inside to manipulate the steps of the dance.

Then there is a technician, a trained dancer: he manipulates. Howsoever perfect-his dance may be, it is dead -- because the manipulator is there. Then he will calculate: how much....

There is a beautiful story I would like to tell you. It happened in the life of a great Indian musician, Tansen. He was in the court of the great Emperor Akbar -- and he is incomparable. Once Akbar asked him, `I cannot imagine that anybody can surpass you. It seems almost impossible -- you seem to be the last word. But whenever I think this, a thought arises in my mind that you must have been a disciple to a master from whom you learnt, and -- who knows? -- maybe he surpasses you. Who is your master? Is he still alive? If he is alive then invite him to the court.'

Tansen said, `He is alive, but he cannot be invited to the court because he is like a wild animal. You cannot invite him to the court. Wheresoever it happens, he moves. He is not a man of the society. He is like the winds, or like the clouds. He has no roots in the society -- a homeless wanderer. And then, moreover,

you cannot *ask* him to sing or to play. That's not possible. Whenever *he* feels, he sings. Whenever he feels, he dances. We will have to go to him and wait and watch.'

Akbar was so enchanted, he was mad after Tansen: `And his master is alive -- it is worth taking the trouble.'

`Wherever he is,' Akbar said, `I will go.'

He was a wandering fakir. His name was Haridas. Tansen sent messengers to enquire as to his whereabouts. He was found near the river Jamuna in a hut. Akbar and Tansen went to listen to him. The villagers said, `Near about three in the night, just in the middle of the night, sometimes, he sings and dances. But otherwise, the whole day he sits silently.' So in the middle of the night, Akbar and Tansen, hidden like thieves behind the cottage, were waiting -- because if he comes to know, he may not sing.

But Haridas started singing, and then he started dancing. Akbar was hypnotized. He could not utter a single word because no appreciation would have been enough. He continuously cried. And when they were coming back, after the song stopped, he remained silent. Tears continued rolling down. When he came to the palace, just on the steps he said to Tansen, `I used to think that nobody could surpass you; I used to think that you were unique, but now, now I have to say to you that you are nothing compared to your master. Why so much difference?'

Tansen said, `The difference is simple. I sing, I play, to gain something else: power, prestige, money, appreciation. My music is still a means to some other end. I sing to get something, and my master sings because he has got something. That's the difference. He sings only when he has something inside -- then the singing flows, then he dances. It is a by-product. When he is filled with the Divine and cannot contain it, when it overflows, then only does he sing. His singing is an end in itself. He celebrates!'

And that is the difference between a real love and a false love. A real love simply celebrates. For real love there is no future. A real prayer is a celebration. It is not an effort, not a means to something else. It arises and it dissolves into itself. A moment of prayer is an eternity in itself. And a man of prayer never counts. It is simply foolish! Even a single moment is *so* much, even a single moment becomes such a deep contentment -- one is fulfilled. One doesn't ask for more. Really, it is too much. A single moment of prayer is so much -- you are there no more. It fills you completely and it overflows.

If you can attain to a single moment of prayer, love or meditation, you will feel grateful for ever and ever. You will not complain.

The man was not a man of prayer. The man was greedy; he must have been greedy in this world, in the market. He has left the market, but the mind of the market still is there. He has left the riches of this world, but the attitude is still the same. He is counting his prayer days like coins. He says that he has fasted and prayed for thirty years and yet has not come near to an understanding of God. He will never come to an understanding of God, because he has not changed at all. He has carried all his worldly attitudes into the other world.

And remember: Your attitude is your world. You cannot take it to the other world. You will make the other world just like the world you have left.

A man came to see me -- he is a very rich man and he has been donating money to many institutions, social welfare schemes, temples, this and that. He came to see me and he talked about his donations. He started introducing himself, talking about his donations and how much he had given. And his wife supplied the missing information; she said, `Almost one *lakh* rupees he has donated.'

The man looked a little angrily at his wife and said, `Not one *lakh* -- one *lakh* and ten thousand!'

Counting what you have given, keeping the account. When you keep the account, you have not given at all, you have not shared. It has not been a gift. When you count, it may have been a bargain -- a bargain for the other world -- and this man is bound to complain some day because he will say, `I have given so much and I have not come any nearer to the understanding of God.'

BAYAZID TOLD HIM THAT EVEN A HUNDRED YEARS WOULD NOT BE ENOUGH.

Even a hundred lives would not be enough. It is not a question of time. If you do a wrong thing you can do it for eternity -- it is not a question of time. If you do a wrong thing, you can go on doing it, but just by repeating a wrong thing millions of times you will not become right. And if you do the right thing even only once, everything is settled.

So you can go on praying for millions of lives -- nothing will happen. And I tell you: if you pray rightly

even for a single moment, everything has already happened. It is not a question of time and quantity: it is a question of attitude and quality. How much you pray is not the question: how deep. How many times a day you pray is not the question. Mohammedans pray five times a day, and this man must have prayed five times a day for thirty years. It makes no difference how many times -- five or fifty. The question is of the quality that you bring to it, of your consciousness, awareness, love -- how you pray.

There is a story in Bengal: A man, a very, very logical man, a grammarian, was there near about five hundred years ago. His name was Bhattoji. He was a famous Sanskrit grammarian. He never went to the temple. He became old. He was sixty, then his father called him and said, `Now it is too much.' His father must have been ninety, and the father said, `I have been going to the temple, praying every day. I have not told you anything about it because I was hoping you might come to the understanding yourself. But it is getting late: now you are also old, sixty. It is time to go. It is time to prepare for the other world! When will you go to the temple and pray?'

Bhattoji said, `Seeing you going to the temple every day and coming back the same, I have been wondering whether the question is not of how many times, how many years, you pray; the question seems to be of *how* you pray: the question is of quality. Because I have been watching you every day for so many years. Twice a day you go to the temple and you come back the same! The prayer doesn't seem to work. And how is it possible? There must be something wrong.

`I will go tomorrow. Tomorrow is my birthday and I will go tomorrow and do whatsoever I can do. I will put forth my whole being into it. Only once I will pray -- but I will not leave anything inside me. I will move totally into it, but only once. If something happens, it happens. If nothing happens, I am finished. Then I will never go again, because what is the use? There is no point!

If I put myself totally at stake and nothing has been left behind, then more I cannot do the next day. More is not possible, if I have done whatsoever can be done with a total mind. Once I will pray. If something happens, it happens. If not, I am finished. Then I am not going to pray again.'

The father laughed. He said, `You are foolish. One has to do prayer for lives together, then only does something happen. But let us see; you go tomorrow and try.'

Bhattoji went to the temple -- never came back again. He died. Standing before the deity of the temple, he prayed once and died. Really, he moved totally in it. Nothing was left.

A prayer, a love, needs you in your totality. Not even a part of you should be left behind watching and calculating, manipulating. You should be *in* it -- not a fragment of you, but you in your wholeness. That's why prayer becomes holy, because you are wholly in it.

To be whole is to be holy and there is no other holiness.

Bhattoji died. This is the meaning of the saying: `Until you die' -- disappeared, attained. He became enlightened. Only the body was there, the body fell down.

When Bhattoji was not coming back and it was getting late, the father sent a messenger to see what had happened. Bhattoji was not there, only the dead body was there. But you could see on the face a transformation, a divine beauty. Even the dead body was showing an aura of the Unknown. He was transfigured.

Remember this: that whatsoever you do should be true, not a pretension; should be done, not by a greedy mind, but by a loving mind; should be done without any calculations -- because prayer, or love, or God, is not a question of arithmetic.

BAYAZID TOLD HIM THAT EVEN A HUNDRED YEARS WOULD NOT BE ENOUGH.
THE MAN ASKED WHY.
`BECAUSE YOUR SELFISHNESS IS WORKING AS A BARRIER BETWEEN YOURSELF AND THE TRUTH,' SAID BAYAZID.

The word `selfishness' has to be understood. Ordinarily, you call a man selfish if he works everything for his own self, if he manipulates everything for his own self. That is superficial selfishness. You can become unselfish on that level; it is not difficult. There are unselfish people; people who are always working for others, serving, always helpful. Unselfish people you know, but they are as dangerous as the selfish people and sometimes even more. You can escape a selfish person, but you cannot escape an unselfish person. He is very dangerous -- because he is out to help you, and he is working for you. He creates a burden. And deep down, very deep down, this unselfishness is again selfish, because through it he

wants to achieve the Divine.

You go and see the Christian missionaries. They really work hard, they serve people, they are great servants, but deep down the whole service remains selfish because through it they are waiting to cross to the other shore. Through the service they are creating rungs in a ladder, and on that ladder they are moving towards heaven. Heaven is the goal, service is the means. They are in the same trouble as this man who came to Bayazid must have been.

I will tell you one story.

It happened: There was a great festival somewhere in China, and many people had gathered. There was a well without any walls around it and a man fell into it. He cried loudly but the festival was very big, and the crowd was very big, and it was so noisy that nobody could hear. Then a Buddhist monk, a *bhikku*, came to the well -- he was feeling thirsty. He looked down. The man was crying and weeping and saying, `Save me!'

The *bhikku*, the Buddhist monk, said, `Nobody can save anybody else -- this is what Buddha has said: Be a light unto yourself! Nobody can save anybody; that is impossible. Don't wait for it! And, moreover, Buddha has also said that everybody has to suffer his own karmas. You must have committed some sins in the past and you have to suffer, so suffer silently. Don't cry and make so much noise, because by crying and complaining you are again creating karmas.'

The man said, `First save me and then I will listen to your sermon. At this time it is impossible for me to listen.'

But the Buddhist monk went on his own way because Buddha has said, `Don't interfere in anybody else's karma.'

Then came a Confucian, another monk. He looked in the well; the man said, `Save me! I am dying and nobody seems to listen.'

The man said, `Confucius is right: he has said that every well should be made with a wall around it. And don't you worry -- we will create such a great movement! and we will change the whole society, and we will force the government to make walls around every well. You don't worry!'

He said, `But by that time I will be dead. And how is it going to help me because I have already fallen?'

The Confucian said, `That is not the point; the individual is not the point. Individuals come and go -- the question is the society. But you can die with the deep consolation in your mind that it will not happen again to anybody else.' Confucius is a social reformer.

Then came a Christian missionary. He looked in the well. Even before the man said anything, he opened his bag; a bucket was there with a rope -- a Christian missionary, a]ways ready to serve -- even before the man said anything. Because he was feeling tired and he was thinking: `Now there is no possibility. And these religious people are coming!' He threw the rope and the bucket and told the man, `Catch it and I will pull you.'

The man was very, very thankful. When he came out he fell at the feet of the missionary and said, `You are the only religious man!'

The Christian missionary said, `Don't you be misguided -- this is what Jesus says, that until you become a servant to the least and the last amongst you, you will not be able to attain to the Kingdom of God. Service is *sadhana*. It is through service that one reaches Heaven. So, remember well, fall again and again in the well, because I am not the only missionary. And teach your children also to fall in the well so we can come and save them, because how are we going to get to Heaven if you don't fall?'

Even unselfishness remains, deep down, selfish, part of greed, and very dangerous: because when a person feels he is good he becomes authoritative, dominating. And he tries to change you: he takes you in his hand like a piece of mud and tries to give you a shape, a shape according to *his* ideology.

Missionaries are murderers. All social reformers are dangerous. And people who are seeking service can be very, very violent, aggressive. They are. If you are in the grip of a good man, it is very difficult to escape. You are imprisoned. And he is doing everything for your sake. And whatsoever he is doing, he is trying to find a way through you to his own heaven. You are just the means. And this is the most immoral act in the world, to treat a man as a means. I call it the most immoral act, the greatest sin, to treat a man as a means. Every man is an end in himself.

Share if you can share, but don't try to transform anybody. Who are you to transform? Who are you to change somebody? Who has given you the right? Help if you can, but don't make this help a means. Otherwise, in the name of religion also, you will remain the same calculating, cunning, clever person, exploiting people -- because of your selfishness.

So this is one meaning of selfishness and unselfishness -- on the surface. But *real* selfishness is when there is no self. Working for your own self is selfishness. Working for others' selves is unselfishness. But behind both the self is present, so they are both two branches of the same tree, not very different; the innermost core remains the same. Real selfishness means no-selfness; then whatsoever you do, whether the world calls it selfishness or the world calls it unselfishness, it doesn't matter -- it comes out of a no-self, unmotivated. The distinction is subtle.

Selfishness is a motivated action: you want something for yourself. Unselfishness is again motivated: you want something for the other, and through the other, deep down, you want something for yourself; via the other the same motive moves. Real selfishness remains the same, the form differs.

To me selflessness is the real thing. You must come to understand the state of your being as no-self. Then prayer is there, but it comes from a no-self, unmotivated. Then you don't calculate and count. Then you enjoy it and celebrate it. Then love comes unmotivated. It flows spontaneously for no reason at all -- you cannot help it. It is there. It is natural.

When the self is absent, then everything becomes unselfish. It cannot be otherwise. Otherwise, you can go on doing things: they will remain the same, the quality will not change; and you will always feel something missing. You can do prayer for years and you will feel something missing. You can love many people and you will feel something missing. You will remain like a wedding party where the guests have arrived, and the feast is ready, and the musicians are playing, and much singing and everybody is ready, but the bridegroom is missing. You will be like a wedding ceremony where the bridegroom is missing.

If the self remains, you will always miss something; whatsoever you do, you will miss something. Once the self is not there, the bridegroom has arrived. Now whatsoever you do will be a feast, whatsoever you do will be a celebration.

Die first as you are so that the Divine can be born in you.

Right are the Sufis when they say: `You cannot achieve anything until you die.'

Until You Die

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Man Carries The Seed

16 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504160
ShortTitle:	UNTIL06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	82 mins

EL MAHDI ABBASSI ANNOUNCED THAT IT WAS VERIFIABLE THAT, WHETHER PEOPLE TRIED TO HELP A MAN OR NOT, SOMETHING IN THE MAN COULD FRUSTRATE THIS AIM.
CERTAIN PEOPLE HAVING OBJECTED TO THIS THEORY, EL MAHDI PROMISED A DEMONSTRATION.
WHEN EVERYONE HAD FORGOTTEN THE INCIDENT, EL MAHDI ORDERED ONE MAN TO LAY A SACK OF GOLD IN THE MIDDLE OF A BRIDGE. ANOTHER MAN WAS ASKED TO BRING SOME UNFORTUNATE DEBTOR TO ONE END OF THE BRIDGE AND TELL HIM TO CROSS IT.
ABBASSI AND HIS WITNESSES STOOD AT THE OTHER SIDE OF THE BRIDGE.
WHEN THE MAN GOT TO THE OTHER SIDE, ABBASSI ASKED HIM: `WHAT DID YOU SEE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE BRIDGE?'
`NOTHING,' SAID THE MAN.
`HOW WAS THAT?' ASKED ABBASSI.
THE MAN REPLIED: `AS SOON AS I STARTED TO CROSS THE BRIDGE, THE THOUGHT OCCURRED

TO ME THAT IT MIGHT BE AMUSING TO CROSS WITH MY EYES SHUT. AND I DID SO....'

MAN CARRIES the seed of his misery or bliss, hell or heaven, within himself. Whatsoever happens to you, it happens because of you. Outside causes are secondary; inside causes are primary. And unless you understand this, there is no possibility of a transformation. Because the mind goes on deceiving you, the mind always points to the outside: the cause is somewhere else -- of your misery, or of your happiness. If the cause is outside you, then there is no possibility of freedom, then there is no possibility of any *moksha*, any liberated state. Cause outside, then you are bound to be in bondage for ever and ever. Because how can you change the outside cause? And if you do change one, millions more follow.

This is the difference, the basic difference, between a religious mind and a non-religious mind.

Communists will think just the opposite. Marx will not be ready to approve what El Mahdi says in this story. Marx says the cause exists outside man. Man is in misery because there are causes outside which create misery. Man will be happy if the causes are changed, replaced. A revolution is needed, according to Marx, in the outside world. According to Mohammed, Jesus, Mahavir, Krishna, this whole diagnosis is wrong.

Causes are inside. Outside are only excuses.

You can change the outside, but nothing will change if the inside remains the same. The inside will create, again and again, the same pattern whatsoever the situation outside, because man lives from the inner to the outer.

It happened: I used to know a man. He married thrice, and he suffered much. First time he married, he chose a woman who was a sadist, who enjoyed torturing him. He would come to see me and he would relate his misery. Sometimes the woman would beat him, and he would show me the marks. But I had the feeling that somehow, deep down, he relished it, he enjoyed it, because whenever he would be talking about his miseries, his face would become radiant, not sad; his eyes would sparkle, he would be come more alive.

I continued to watch him minutely. Sometimes his wife would go to her parents' home; then he was never happy. When the wife was with him he was unhappy. When the wife was not with him he was unhappy. But both unhappinesses have a distinction and difference. When the wife was there he was unhappy, but *happy* in his unhappiness; he enjoyed it, talked about it. And I had the feeling he was exaggerating; he was very poetic about it.

Then the misery became too much and the man divorced the wife. The day he divorced, I told him, `Now be very alert -- because I think you will fall in love with the same type of woman again. Because *you* remain the same, you will find again the same type of woman. So now be alert.'

He said, `Never again can I marry such a woman. I am finished for ever!'

But within three months he became a victim again of the same type of woman. And he got married. And again he started his sad stories: that the woman was torturing him. I told him, `I told you that this was possible, because who will choose the woman? You will choose the woman. You chose the first, you will choose the second. And you remain the same!' And I told him, `You will always choose a sadistic woman, because you are a masochist. You *want* to be tortured -- somebody to dominate you, somebody to crush you. You are a self condemner, you don't approve of yourself, and you don't love yourself. You need somebody to hate you and to kick you around.'

The second marriage also finished soon. The wife left. The last time when I saw him he was again after a woman, and I told him, `Now be alert! Something within you will again choose the same type of woman.'

He said, `Now no more. What do you think I am? Am I so stupid? I cannot forget the lesson.'

And again he is married, and I have received a letter from him -- again the same old tale of miseries.

This man can go on living for thousands of years, and this man can move all over the earth -- he will always choose the same type of woman, because the chooser remains the same. The misery is not in the woman he chooses; the misery is in the very choice.

You carry your heaven within you. You carry your hell. And if you feel miserable, don't try to find excuses in the outside world. They won't help. In fact, they will become the deceptions. Whenever you are in misery, try to find something within you which frustrates. Be mindful of that. Otherwise, for many lives persons go on moving in the same rut, the same vicious circle.

Mulla Nasruddin dreamt one night that he was in Heaven. So beautiful all around -- a silent valley, sun rising, and the birds singing, and he alone under a tree. But soon he started feeling hungry, and there was nobody, apparently nobody, around. But still he said, `Hey! Is there somebody?' And a very handsome man appeared and he said, `I am at your service, sir. Whatsoever you say I will do.' So he asked for food. And

whatsoever he asked was immediately supplied. Not even a single moment was lost: the food was there. He ate to the full, slept well. And this continued. Whatsoever he needed... he needed a beautiful woman and the beautiful woman was there. Whatsoever he needed! He needed a bed in the night and the bed was there.

And it continued for a few days -- but how long...? He started getting fed up, bored. Everything was too good, really too much. He couldn't tolerate it. He started looking for some misery because everything was so beautiful. He started looking for tensions, because he had never lived without tensions, some anxiety, something to be sad about and depressed. And everything was so blissful, unbearably blissful.

So he called the man and he said, `It is too much! I would like to have some work. Just sitting empty handed, I am getting fed up.'

The man said, `Everything I can do for you, but that is not possible. I cannot give you work. Here, that is not possible. Whatsoever else you need I am ready to give. And what is the need to seek for work? When everything is supplied immediately, you don't need to work!'

Mulla Nasrudin said, `I am fed up! It is better to be in Hell then, if no work can be given.'

The man started laughing and said, `Where do you think you are?'

By the laughter, Mulla awoke. His dream was shattered.

In the morning he came running to me and he said, `This dream is very symbolic. What is the meaning of it?'

I told him, `In the first place, you should not have waited so long. When you came to the point in the dream where you were in Heaven, immediately you should have opened your eyes. How can *you* be in Heaven? You, and in Heaven! -- how could you believe it?'

Wherever you go, you will create your hell around you. In fact, heaven and hell are not geographical; they are not places, they don't exist in space. They are attitudes. They are psychological; they exist in the inner space, not in the outer space. You cannot go to heaven, because how can you go to heaven? Where is heaven? And you cannot go to hell.

You always carry your hell or your heaven around you.

It is just like a spider's web. In the Upanishads it is said -- one of the most beautiful symbols -- the Upanishads say that everybody is just like a spider carrying its own web inside. Wherever the spider goes, it spreads its web around; it brings it out of its own intestine. And whenever a spider wants to move, it swallows the web again, and moves!

You carry your heaven and hell just like a spider's web. And wherever you go you will create the pattern around you.

This has to be very deeply understood, as deeply as possible, because many things will depend on it. Your whole transformation will depend on it. And if you miss this point, then you will go on missing.

A man has been coming to me at least for ten years. He starts meditation: a few days, at the most a few weeks, and he feels very good. He feels simply wonderful. And when he is doing meditation he comes to me and says, `Absolutely fine! Nothing else is needed. I am so happy -- as I have never been.' And suddenly, one day, he stops. Then he disappears for a few months, forgets about me. Again he comes miserable, sad, in deep anguish, and I again tell him to start meditation. And I ask him, `Why did you stop? -- because you were feeling so great, you were feeling so beautiful.'

He says, `When I am feeling beautiful and great, something within me always says, "Now there is no need to meditate!" And I stop. And then I again fall in the valley, in the darkness, and the misery comes in. And then I again come to you.'

And I asked him this time when he came, `How many times has it happened? Can't you learn anything from experience? In ten years it must have happened at least thirty times.'

He said, `This time I am going to stick.'

But I know it is not possible, because this promise he has given many times before. His promise is not reliable. Thirty times he has given me the same promise and broken it. And he is not aware at all of what he is doing. The moment he reaches near an explosion, the mind steps back and says, `What is the need? Now you are so happy -- why bother about getting up early in the morning? Why bother about doing meditation? Now everything is good. It is not needed. When the illness is not there one stops the medicine, so stop it!'

Again and again and again, and never coming to any under standing through it.

In *mahabharata*, the greatest epic in the world, there is a story, a very beautiful story. The five *pandavas*, the five brothers around whom the whole epic moves, have been thrown out of their kingdom, and they are moving as fugitives in a forest. One day they were feeling very thirsty, and one of the brothers, the youngest, goes to seek some water. He comes near a beautiful lake, but the moment he steps in the lake

to fill his water pot, he hears a voice. Some invisible voice says, `Wait! Unless you answer my questions, you cannot take the water from this lake. That's the only condition: you have to answer my three questions. And if you can't answer, then you will fall dead here and now. The first question is: What is the most important thing about man? -- the *most* important thing about man?' And the young *pandava* couldn't answer -- he fell dead.

Then another brother followed and the same happened. And then the eldest brother, Yudhisthira, went to the lake in search of water, and in search of his brothers to see what had happened to them.

Four brothers were Lying there on the bank, and the moment he stepped in the water he heard the same voice: `Answer these questions, otherwise you will also be dead. And if you can answer, not only will you be alive, you can also drink from the lake, and the same water will make your other brothers alive. Just sprinkle the water on their faces. But first answer my questions. And the first question is: What is the most significant factor about man?'

And Yudhisthira said, `The most significant thing about man is that man never learns.'

He was allowed to drink the water, and he was allowed to revive his brothers.

In fact, this is one of the most important facts about man: that man never learns. You may become very knowledgeable, but you never learn. Knowledge and learning are different. Knowledge is borrowed: it is parrot-like; you cram it, it fills your memory; your brain becomes a computer. Learning is totally different. Learning means learning through experience, never repeating the same mistake again, becoming more and more mindful, alert, aware.

And this is the message of this Sufi story. Something in you continuously frustrates you, and unless you catch hold of it and destroy it, whatsoever you do will be futile. Whatsoever you do, *you* will do, and it will be futile. That factor within you which continuously frustrates has to be dropped, has to be destroyed completely, burned.

You may have observed -- the observation may not have been very keen and deep and penetrating, but you must have observed -- observed in a mistlike state of mind, vague, shadowy, with a smoke screen, but you must have observed that you continuously commit the same type of mistakes again and again. What a misfortune! You cannot even invent new mistakes. What an unoriginal, mediocre state of mind! Mm? -- you cannot even think of new mistakes to commit. You go on committing the same mistake. You are like a broken gramophone record. It goes on repeating the same line again and again and again. It becomes a transcendental meditation: Ram, Ram, Ram. It goes on and on. Your life is a TM, a broken gramophone record. Have you observed that you go on committing the same mistake? -- in your relationships, in your love, in your friendship, in your business, you go on committing the same mistake again and again. And you go on hoping that this time things will be different. They will never be -- because you are the same. How can things be different? You are hoping against hope. But stupid is the mind.It goes on hoping, and knows well, deep down, that this is not possible because you will frustrate.

You fall in love with a woman, and everything is so romantic, so poetic. But this is not for the first time that it is happening. It has happened many times. Many times you have fallen in love and many times the world was poetic and romantic. And the world became a dream and everything was beautiful -- and then everything turned ugly. The same beauty turns ugly. The same dream becomes a nightmare. The same heaven becomes a hell. And it has been so again and again. But you will fall in love again, and again you will forget -- and the same will happen!

You are a repetition. And unless you stop this repetitiveness, there is no possibility of change.

How should one stop this repetitiveness? First, one has to realize that it is there. That is the basic step. One has to realize that this repetitiveness is there. You are working like an automaton, not like a man -- just like a mechanism, repeating.

Man arises in you only when you are not a machine. Man arises in you when you start moving on fresh ways, when you start moving on new paths, when you start moving into the unknown.

You always move into the known: the same that you have done, you do again. And you become more and more skilled in doing it. You become perfectly skilled in committing the same mistakes again and again. You become predictable. No man, if he is really a man, can b' predictable. Astrology exists -- *jyotish* exists -- because of your mechanical life; otherwise, nobody can predict the next moment. But it can be predicted. Out of ten thousand people, nine thousand nine hundred and ninety nine people are predictable.

There is a beautiful story: Buddha became enlightened. He was passing from one village to another, and it was hot, summer. He passed by a bank; the river-bank was wet, the sand was wet, and he left his footprints on the sand. By chance it happened that a great astrologer had completed his studies in Kashi, the

citadel of Indian, Hindu learning, knowledge, and he was coming back to his home. He had completed his studies and he had become perfect in predictions. When he was coming back, he saw the footprints on the sand -- and he couldn't believe it, because in *his* scriptures these were the footprints of a great emperor who rules the whole world. `Why should an emperor, a *chakravartin*, who rules the whole earth, come on such a hot day to such a small poor village? And why should he walk with naked feet on the sand?' In the sand, all the symbols were there. So he thought: `Either my whole science is false -- this man seems to be a beggar, but my science says he is the emperor, the greatest emperor in the world, so either my science is false, or I will have to find this man. Maybe he is an emperor, mad by some accident, by chance he has passed through here.'

So he followed the footprints. Buddha was sitting under a tree. He reached Buddha -- he was more puzzled than ever, looking at him. He looked like an emperor, and he was a beggar. His whole being was like an emperor. No emperor has ever been like that. But he was a beggar, in rags!

So he asked, `Please clarify my confusion -- you have confused me. For fifteen years I have been in Kashi, I have wasted fifteen years of my life in learning the science of prediction. And now that I am complete and I have been examined, certified, you frustrate me completely. Just tell me: are you a beggar? Or are you a *chakravartin*, a great emperor who rules the whole earth? Because on your answer will depend my whole life. If you say you are a beggar, I throw these scriptures which I am carrying -- they are worthless -- into the river, and go to my home; I wasted my whole life unnecessarily. Or, if you are a *chakravartin*, then tell me.'

Buddha opened his eyes and he said, `Your confusion is natural. But, by chance, you have come to the man who is one in ten thousand. About nine thousand nine hundred and ninety nine your scriptures will always be right. Only about one your scriptures will be false. But you will not come across that one again, so don't bother and don't throw your scriptures in the river. It is almost impossible to come across this type of man again.'

The astrologer asked, `What is the secret? How did you become unpredictable?'

Buddha said, `By being mindful. I don't commit the same mistake again. I don't repeat the same pattern again. I have become a man: I am no more a machine. You cannot predict me. The next moment is unknown -- not only to you, but to me also. It is absolutely unknown. It will grow. Nobody knows what will happen.'

A conscious being moves from the known to the unknown. An unconscious being moves from the known to the known -- he moves in a circle.

So the first thing to realize is that you are a repetition. It will be very shattering to the ego, because you always thought you were very original. You are not. Mind is never original. It is always mediocre. Because the very structure of mind is accumulation of the known. The mind cannot know the unknown. The mind can move within the circle of the known; it can go on repeating the same that it knows, but *how* can the mind know the unknown? There is no possibility.

To know the unknown the mind has to be dropped -- then suddenly you are amidst the unknown. The Whole is unknown. Everything is unknown. Then the Whole becomes a beauty.

Known is dead. Unknown is alive. The Ultimate Unknown is what religious people call God. By `Ultimate Unknown' is meant: whatsoever you know, it will remain unknown; howsoever you know, it will remain unknown -- it is unknowable. You go on knowing.

So there are three movements. From the known to the known; that is mind. From the known to the unknown; that is consciousness. And from the unknown to the unknown; that is superconsciousness. Then a man becomes a sage. Then a man becomes a god himself, when he moves from unknown to unknown. Then he has dropped the mind completely. Then there is no past. And when the past is not there, there is no future.

Only this moment, *this* very moment, exists. Now and here everything culminates. In the herenow, the Whole exists, in its total beauty and nudity, in its total sacredness and wholeness.

Remember: mind is repetitive, mind is unoriginal, mind is a mechanical thing, a computer like thing, a biocomputer. One has to go beyond it. If you don't go, the mind will continuously frustrate you. It will give you again and again the same pattern. That's why Hindus are fed up and they say, `God, when will the moment come when we will be freed from the wheel of life and death?' Why do they call it `wheel'? Because of the repetition: the wheel repeats. The same spoke comes again and again on the top, goes down, comes again on the top. A wheel moves, repeats itself. There is nothing more repetitive than a wheel. That's why hindus call the world the wheel. their word for world is *sansar*. *Sansar* means the wheel which goes on moving. And their only urge has been one: How to get rid of this wheel?

This is very symbolic. How to get out of this repetition? How to move into the everfresh? How to move into the everalive? How to move out of death and out of this life? -- because this life is nothing but a prolonged death, a gradual death. A child is born and he starts dying at the same moment. He will be dead within seventy years. Slowly, slowly, he will die. He will take seventy years to die. This life is nothing but a gradual death.

The wheel of life and death is what mind is. The first step is to become aware of it.

Second step is to be alert when the mind goes again into the rut. If you can be alert, you have introduced a new phenomenon into it.

For example: you are again falling in love. Become alert. Nothing is wrong in falling in love. It is beautiful. Fall in love -- but don't repeat. Be alert! Just by being alert you have introduced a new phenomenon which was not there before. And whatsoever you say to your woman or to your man, say it with full alertness.

It happened: Mulla Nasruddin fell in love with a woman. And I have been telling him continuously to be alert, so when he said to the woman, `You are the most wonderful, the most beautiful woman in the world,' suddenly he remembered what I had said. So he said, `Wait! Excuse me -- this is what I have been saying to many women, and I am not certain that I will not say it again after you to others.'

A new thing has entered into it. Suddenly he became aware that he has been saying this continuously to many women: `You are the most wonderful woman in the world.' And women are very, very faithful. They trust, they simply believe. And they know this is not true, but they believe. They are repeating their own frustrations, and man goes on repeating his mechanism. Otherwise a woman will say, `Wait! No need to go too far. Love is good, but there is no need that a woman should be the most beautiful woman and that only then love can exist, otherwise the love will not exist for long. Wait! There is no need to go too far.'

Why not love an ordinary woman? What is wrong in being ordinary and simple and homely? Why create dreams? And then when you create dreams, they are bound to shatter some day, because dreams cannot become real. They will frustrate. And then just holding those dreams and false promises and words will become too much of a burden on you. Then the same woman will look like a stone in your neck. Don't do that! Why not be natural? Why not simply say, `I love you'? What is the use of bringing superlatives into it which will have to be withdrawn sooner or later? And when you withdraw them, everything will come down, the whole palace will fall. You were making it on a false foundation.

Second thing to remember is: whenever you are going to repeat an old habit, give a jerk to yourself, become mindful, and suddenly you will feel a change. You are getting angry again -- give a jerk, slap your face; go to the water-tap and throw cold water in your eyes. And be mindful. Just become a little alert. And just see that you are going again into the same pattern. The *very* alertness changes.

Now, physicists say a very surprising thing. They say that even matter, when you observe it, changes its behaviour -- because in fact matter is also mind. For example, you are taking a bath in your bathroom, and then suddenly you become aware that a child is looking through the keyhole. Do you remain the same, or does suddenly a change happen? Suddenly everything has changed! Somebody is near the keyhole, and you are a different person. Just a minute before you were making faces in the mirror -- now you are not making them. You were humming a song -- now the song has stopped. Just a child, or anybody, looking, observing, a new thing has entered; you are not alone, an observer has entered into it -- and observation is a transformation.

And this is not only with man; now they say it even happens with trees. If you observe a tree, it changes its behaviour immediately. When a friend passes nearby, the tree has a welcoming attitude, happy. It dances a little. It calls you, `Come nearer!' And there are enemies also: children, animals, the gardener, and they are coming with their clippers -- Mukta! The tree is suddenly shocked, shaken to the very foundation, afraid, closed. And now these are scientific findings, what I am saying. These are not poetic imaginations, or philosophers' doctrines -- now scientists approve these things, that even trees have minds. And when you observe them with love, they are different. When you observe them indifferently, they are different. When you come to them to destroy, they are different.

Just by observation you change a tree, its behaviour. And physicists say that electrons change immediately when there is an observer. Electrons! We don't think they have life, we don't think they have minds -- they have. Religion has been proved absolutely right within these twenty years of scientific research: that the Whole is alive -- a vast ocean of life and consciousness. Nothing is dead! Even a rock is not dead. When an electron changes its orbit, behaviour, attitude, what does it show? What tremendous energy is possible through observation!

When you observe your own self, a new factor has entered, the greatest factor in life -- the factor of observation. Suddenly things change, you cannot repeat the habit. A habit needs unconsciousness to be repeated. Consciousness enters, habit falls.

People come to me and they say, `We cannot drop smoking cigarettes,' or, `We cannot drop drinking alcohol. What should we do?'

I tell them, `Don't try to drop it. Drink with awareness. Smoke with awareness. Don't try to drop it, because that you have been trying for years. And that effort has also become a habit. Now nothing can be done out of it. You smoke with full consciousness, with meditative awareness. You smoke and be there. You take, inhale the smoke inside, mindful that the smoke is going in. You exhale the smoke, mindful that the smoke is going out. And soon you will find, one day, the cigarette has fallen from your fingers -- not that you have dropped it: it has fallen.'

With awareness habits drop. Without awareness, if you try to drop the habit it will be almost impossible. The only way to drop with unawareness is to create another habit, a substitute habit. That will do. You can drop cigarettes, then you start chewing gum. You can drop chewing gum, then you start chewing PAN. You will do something stupid. It makes no difference whether you smoke or whether you chew gum; you have to do something stupid -- because you cannot allow your mouth to be relaxed. Deep down in the mouth and in the lips there is a tension, and that tension is creating the habit. You can change one habit to another, but the same pattern will be there; chewing gum or smoking cigarettes makes no difference. The best way is to suck your thumb, which children do. But nobody will feel good, you will feel awkward, if you suddenly start chewing and sucking your thumb. Chewing-gum, cigarettes, are nothing but substitutes for grown-ups. Children enjoy their thumbs because they are not afraid of the society. When you are grown up, the same need is there somewhere in the mouth -- something to be sucked. Maybe your mother didn't give you as much breast as you wanted; the breast was taken away earlier than it was needed. Or your mother was very reluctant to give you her breast. Even if she used to give it, she used to give it with deep reluctance. That has remained there, deep down; the lips have not been relaxed. They carry a tension. They create a habit.

You can change, but this won't help -- unless you become aware. If you become aware, you will find a tension in the lips. If you become aware, you will find a constant activity in the mouth; the mouth wants to do something. Women smoke less -- particularly in the East, because in the West, women are less women -- women smoke less because they chatter much. That is their substitute. They go on talking -- the same activity -- they go on talking. Through their lips the tension is released.

I have heard that once there was a great competition in China: Who can say the most absurd and unbelievable thing? It was a great competition. And liars and deceivers and poets and gossip-makers and news-reporters -- all sorts of people gathered. And the man who got the prize said a very simple thing. He said, `Once I went into a park and I saw two women sitting silently on one bench -- for five minutes.' And the judge said, `This is the most unbelievable thing.' He got the prize, the first prize.

Something or other will have to be done, unless you become aware. You become aware, then you feel the tension. Don't do anything. Just be aware of the tension in the mouth, and the very awareness relaxes it. No need to relax even! Once you become aware that there is tension, it is already relaxing -- because tension can exist only in an unconscious darkness. It cannot exist with the light of awareness.

So the second thing is to become more and more aware when you are repeating your old patterns.

And the third thing: whenever you find that there is some misery, always look within. The cause is there. Whenever you find you are feeling blissful, look within. The cause is there. If you look out you will find a false cause which is not really a cause but a projection.

It is just like in a film house: you sit and on the screen there are pictures. They are projected. The pictures are really behind, at your back; they are in the projector. But the projector is at the back and your eyes are focused on the screen. On the screen there is nothing; the screen is empty -- just light and shadow playing, making forms. You have got your projector inside, of bliss, of misery, of heaven and hell. You have got the Devil and the God within you. Whenever you feel that somewhere you see the Devil, look within: You will find him there. Others are only just like screens. They reveal your reality to yourself. They are not the real causes.

Now look at this beautiful anecdote.

EL MAHDI ABBASSI -- one of the great Sufi Masters -- ANNOUNCED THAT IT WAS VERIFIABLE THAT, WHETHER PEOPLE TRIED TO HELP A MAN OR NOT, SOMETHING IN THE MAN COULD FRUSTRATE

THIS AIM.
CERTAIN PEOPLE HAVING OBJECTED TO THIS THEORY, EL MAHDI PROMISED A DEMONSTRATION.

It happened in a certain situation. A man had come, he was very poor, a beggar, in much debt, and El Mahdi could have helped him, because even the King used to come to this fakir, this Sufi Master. Just a hint from El Mahdi, and the King would have supplied everything that this man needed. That's why that man came to El Mahdi. And he was crying and weeping, and he was saying, `Help me! You just give a hint to the King and my misery will be there no more. Otherwise, for the whole life, even if I go on working I will remain a slave, and then too I will not be able to pay my debts -- they are impossible. And I have children, and a wife and relatives, and we are suffering very much. We don't even have enough to eat, no clothes.'

But El Mahdi said, `It is not possible. I cannot say anything to the King.'

This was the situation.

CERTAIN PEOPLE HAVING OBJECTED TO THIS THEORY...

because El Mahdi said, `Even if this man is helped, the help will not reach him. Something in him will frustrate it.' People like El Mahdi look deep. They don't look at your surface; they look deeper in you. He must have looked into, penetrated this man. He must have seen that something in him would make him again and again poorer, poorer and poorer; he would remain poor. `He cannot be helped. The help will not be of any use because he carries something within him which will frustrate it.' So he said that whether people tried to help a man or not, something in the man could frustrate this aim. But certain people, kind-hearted, objected to this theory.

... EL MAHDI PROMISED A DEMONSTRATION.

He said, `I will give you a demonstration. Wait!'

WHEN EVERYONE HAD FORGOTTEN THE INCIDENT, EL MAHDI ORDERED ONE MAN TO LAY A SACK OF GOLD IN THE MIDDLE OF A BRIDGE. ANOTHER MAN WAS ASKED TO BRING SOME UNFORTUNATE DEBTOR TO ONE END OF THE BRIDGE AND TELL HIM TO CROSS IT.
ABBASSI AND HIS WITNESSES STOOD AT THE OTHER SIDE OF THE BRIDGE.
WHEN THE MAN GOT TO THE OTHER SIDE, ABBASSI ASKED HIM: `WHAT DID YOU SEE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE BRIDGE?'

A sack of gold was put there. There was nobody else on the bridge, and the man crossed the bridge -- he could have seen the sack of gold. He could have taken it, there was nobody to claim it -- but he had not seen it even.

`WHAT DID YOU SEE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE BRIDGE?' ASKED EL MAHDI.
`NOTHING,' SAID THE MAN.
`HOW WAS THAT?' ASKED THE MASTER.
THE MAN REPLIED: `AS SOON AS I STARTED TO CROSS THE BRIDGE, THE THOUGHT OCCURRED TO ME THAT IT MIGHT BE AMUSING TO CROSS WITH MY EYES SHUT. AND I DID SO....'

Such thoughts occur to you also. And you also do so.

I have seen many people reaching to a point where something was immediately possible, and just then some thought occurs to them -- sometimes so absurd you cannot believe why this thought should occur to them. And they immediately change their route, change their mind, and the happening that was going to happen is stopped.

Your mind is a very complex phenomenon. It continuously goes on projecting things. This man was poor, in debt; this gold sack would have been more than enough. But suddenly -- and he had crossed this bridge many, many times; never had this thought occurred before -- suddenly a thought came in the mind

that it would be amusing to cross the bridge with closed eyes. You may have also sometimes walked on the path with closed eyes. Just some day in the morning, there is nobody and the thought occurs. When the thought occurs, look around! -- some sack of gold may be waiting for you.

A man used to come to me, a very, very intelligent man, a Supreme Court advocate, and whenever he would promise that now, from tomorrow, he was going to come and start meditation, something or other would happen. The wife would be ill. Suddenly there would be a case and he would have to go to New Delhi. Or in the morning when he was to come, he would be feeling so lazy that he would postpone it for tomorrow. It happened many times when he promised: `I am coming, definitely coming for meditation tomorrow,' and something would happen. It continued.

I asked him once, `Have you ever looked back?. -- whenever you promise, something happens. Is there some inner relationship with the happening? Your child falling ill, your wife not feeling well, you yourself feeling lazy, low energy -- is there something related to it? Because it has happened so many times that it cannot be just a coincidence!'

And the man said, `How can it happen? Because I am coming to meditate, not my child, and he doesn't know. He is not even aware that I am going to meditate, so how can it happen?'

But now, if you ask psychologists they have come to many discoveries. Mind is not individual: it is a collective phenomenon. Your mind and your child's mind are not two minds, they are one; they meet somewhere. Now psychologists say that children are very, very perceptive, because they are innocent. And they are so receptive that they can receive the thought of somebody who is near to them. If the father wants to go to the club and the mother doesn't want to go -- of course, she has not said that; even she herself may not be aware that she doesn't want to go, but suddenly the child is ill, feeling nausea. And now psychologists have stumbled upon the fact that the child is simply showing the unconscious of the mother, because if the child is ill then the mother will be allowed not to go.

By and by, as psychoanalysis penetrates the human mind, they have come to feel that you cannot treat a single person unless you treat the whole family -- because a single person is not ill; the whole family is ill. The person who is showing illness is just the weakest link, that's all. If the family has four children, father and mother, six people in all, then the weakest of the family will fall ill; he will become neurotic. The whole family is neurotic, but the others are a little stronger; he is the weakest. You can treat him; if you take him out of the family he will become okay. But if you send him back to the family, he will again become ill. Now it is very difficult. What to do? The family has to be treated. But then things become more and more complex, because the family exists in the society, in the community. And the whole community must be ill. This family is only the weakest family in the community. Then things become so vast: the community exists in a nation, and the nation exists on this earth. And consciousness exists as an ocean. You cannot treat a single person then, it becomes very difficult, because many others are helping him to be ill.

In India, every village has its own idiot, and that idiot helps the whole village to remain sane. In my childhood, I stayed in many villages. With my grandparents I was in one village, then with my parents in another village. And I moved from one village to another village, and I was surprised that every village has its own village idiot, has to -- because he is the sanity of the whole village. He goes neurotic, he goes mad; he cries and weeps all over the village; he runs from here and there, and urchins follow him and throw stones at him. That helps the whole village to remain sane. If you remove that idiot, somebody else will immediately become the substitute. And in ancient India the villagers worshipped the idiots. They did well, because he was doing such a great service. Idiots were worshipped like saints. They were called *paramahansas* -- great ones who have achieved. It was good in a way, because the idiot was serving the whole village. If you felt a little neurotic, you could go and play with the idiot, and you could do everything to him; nobody would prevent you.

In India we have a festival -- Holi. This Holi festival is just a catharsis for the whole country to throw out all nonsense. It is good, it cleanses. More days are needed because more nonsense is there. One Holi is not enough. In fact, every month a Holi-day is needed so people can throw stones, rubbish at each other, throw colours, dirt, and can use four-letter words. It cleanses.

Remember always that consciousness is a *vast* oceanic phenomenon. It is in you and outside you. And consciousness is telepathic, it communicates. If you watch it well you will come to know that many times your consciousness throws barriers; even if you are not throwing them, then somebody else's unconsciousness throws barriers because you would like somebody else to throw them. The father wants to come to meditate, but deep down he doesn't want to come. The child telepathically understands it. He is ill in the morning and the father cannot go. Now he has an excuse.

It happened: A man came to Buddha when Buddha was dying. For thirty years Buddha passed through his village -- almost eight times in thirty years -- and he never came to Buddha. He always postponed and postponed, as people do -- you can understand. There are many people in Poona: when I have left Poona, only then will they become aware that I was here. I was in Jabalpur for many years. When I left Jabalpur, people from Jabalpur started coming to Bombay to see me. And they would feel very, very miserable that they hadn't become aware that I was there. And they told me that people of Bombay were very, very fortunate. I said, `Don't be worried. When I leave Bombay, then they will be in the same plight as you are.' And I left Bombay; now they come here from Bombay. In my audience, more people are from Bombay than from Poona. Only when I leave Poona, then I will be in Poona. Never before.

Buddha passed for thirty years eight times through the same village. He remained in the village -- once he remained there for four months, the whole rainy season -- and the man couldn't find time. Busy-bodies, busy without any business. He had a small shop to run, and a small family to maintain, and always there was something or other. A guest came; or by the time he was closing the shop, suddenly a customer came and he was so poor he could not afford to let the customer go to somebody else, so he had to open the shop again -- and by that time the sermon was finished. This happened for thirty years, many times... something or other.

And then the day he heard that Buddha was dying, he ran, he closed the shop and he ran outside the town to where Buddha was. And there he started crying and weeping because Buddha had taken leave, he had said the last goodbye to his people. He asked his disciples thrice, `Have you something to ask?' And they were crying and weeping, and there was nobody to ask. And there was no need -- for forty years he had answered everything they asked. And they were filled with so much emotion and pain because Buddha was leaving. They said, `No, we have nothing to ask. You have given everything to us.' Thrice he asked, then he retired behind a tree. He closed his eyes, and he started dying. Because a man like Buddha doesn't die like you -- he dies voluntarily. He leaves the body. You are forced to leave the body. He started dying slowly; he left the body, shrank inside; he left the mind, shrank more inside.

At that moment the man came and he said, `No! Don't prevent me. Let me go to Buddha.'

And Anand said, `I know you. We have passed through your village for thirty years continuously, many many times, almost eight times. Buddha has talked in your town -- where were you then?'

He said, `What can I do? Sometimes my child was ill; sometimes my wife was pregnant; sometimes a customer came, and sometimes guests suddenly came. I couldn't come. But now that I have come, don't prevent me.'

Anand, Buddha's disciple, said, `Now it is too late. We cannot ask him to come back -- he is already moving in.'

But hearing this, Buddha came. He came back to the body and said, `Anand, don't prevent him, because otherwise it will always remain as a black dot on my compassion that I was still alive and a man knocked at the door, and I was still alive and I couldn't help him.'

Buddha is right in his compassion, and El Mahdi is also right. You cannot help a man against himself. Something in him will frustrate it.

Buddha asked him, `What do you need? What's your question, what's your search?'

And the man asked many questions and Buddha helped him. But nobody has ever heard about that man and what happened. He never became enlightened. He went back to the shop, to the same customers and the child and the wife and the same town. He became a little more knowledgeable, that's all. Buddha's compassion was not of much help. Good that Buddha was compassionate, but you cannot help a man against himself -- something in him will frustrate it. He was very happy that Buddha answered his questions, but that's all. He could have gathered that knowledge from the scriptures or the disciples. Even such a great compassion, such a great blessing, was frustrated. He remained the same.

You can bypass a Buddha. Something in you will frustrate. Remember this.

THE MAN REPLIED: `AS SOON AS I STARTED TO CROSS THE BRIDGE, THE THOUGHT OCCURRED TO ME THAT IT MIGHT BE AMUSING TO CROSS WITH MY EYES SHUT. AND I DID SO....'

Remember it and never do so. You are here with me: much is possible. All that is possible, is possible. Just be watchful for something that can frustrate within you. And sometimes for such trivia that you yourself will laugh. And for small trivia you can miss the opportunity. And you know because you are in the same plight. Very small things.

You ask for an appointment today and it is not given today; it is given tomorrow -- you feel so angry. You can leave me. But what are you doing? And for what? As if you were just finding an excuse to leave? And I know when you should see me better than you know. Whenever you are negative, you want to see me immediately. And that is not the right moment, because when you are negative you can get, at the most, my sympathy. When you are positive, only then can you get my love, because to a negative mind love cannot be given. A negative mind will not receive. And you always come when you are negative. When you are feeling sad and depressed and low, immediately you seek me. When you are feeling high, you forget me. When you are feeling good and happy, who needs me then? There is no question.

Remember this: if I delay appointments, that is just because I know the depression will not remain for ever. This is today. Tomorrow it will not be there. Nobody can be depressed for ever. Things come and go. Moods come and pass. And I would like you to come to me only when you are positive, because then something can be given to you.

This is the difference between religion and psychiatric treatment. You go to a psychiatrist when you are negative, ill, when you are not in the right shape. You go to the doctor when you are ill. He will bring you to health. You go to a religious man when you are healthy so that he can give you a greater health. You go to a religious man when you are absolutely positive, feeling happy and blissful. Now, he can lead you to the higher realms.

To me, come not just for health, but more health than ordinary health; not just happy but for being blissful; not just healthy but for being whole. And small things can frustrate.

A sannyasin came to me just a few days before, and she said she wants to leave. I asked, `What has happened?'

She said, `A beggar wanted to see you and he has been refused from the door. I cannot be here. Why has that beggar been refused?'

Now she is ready to leave. Is her leaving me going to help the beggar in any way? Or who is she to decide who should be allowed and who should not be allowed? It is for me to decide. A beggar comes to beg small things; those things he can get anywhere. I allow only great beggars to visit me -- who have come to ask for God. Not less than that. And who are you to decide about these things? But you get angry, and in anger you can leave. The beggar will remain a beggar; he won't be helped by your leaving me. But something in you has tried to deceive you. And something will frustrate you continuously everywhere, wherever you will go. That something in you will always find excuses.

Always remember you are here for yourself, for nobody else. That is none of your concern. It is for me to decide who is to be allowed and when, and who is to be rejected and when. Because sometimes it is needed that a man should be rejected. Sometimes it is needed that a man should be rejected many times. But in your state of mind you cannot understand that. No need. But don't find excuses, because those excuses will be suicidal to you.

Until You Die

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Knowledge Is Dangerous

17 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504170
ShortTitle:	UNTIL07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	79 mins

A MAN WENT TO A DOCTOR AND TOLD HIM THAT HIS WIFE WAS NOT BEARING CHILDREN.
THE PHYSICIAN SAW THE WOMAN, TOOK HER PULSE AND SAID: `I CANNOT TREAT YOU FOR STERILITY BECAUSE I HAVE DISCOVERED THAT YOU WILL IN ANY CASE DIE WITHIN FORTY DAYS.'
WHEN SHE HEARD THIS THE WOMAN WAS SO WORRIED THAT SHE COULD EAT NOTHING DURING THE ENSUING FORTY DAYS.
BUT SHE DID NOT DIE AT THE TIME PREDICTED, SO THE HUSBAND TOOK THE MATTER UP WITH THE DOCTOR, WHO SAID:
`YES, I KNEW THAT. NOW SHE WILL BE FERTILE.'
THE HUSBAND ASKED HOW THIS CAME ABOUT.
THE DOCTOR TOLD HIM:
`YOUR WIFE WAS TOO FAT, AND THIS WAS INTERFERING WITH HER FERTILITY. I KNEW THAT THE ONLY THING THAT WOULD PUT HER OFF HER FOOD WOULD BE THE FEAR OF DYING. SHE IS NOW, THEREFORE, CURED.

THE QUESTION OF KNOWLEDGE IS A VERY DANGEROUS ONE.

YES, THE QUESTION of knowledge is a very dangerous one -- for many reasons.

The first is that when a man knows, he also knows the complicatedness of life, the complexity of life. When a man knows, he also knows the mysterious ways of how life functions. So it is not a question of asserting a truth. The basic question is how to lead someone to the Truth. Sometimes lies are used because they help; and sometimes truths cannot be used because they hinder.

Every great master -- Buddha, Jesus, Mohammed -- they are all great liars. This will be hard to believe; but when I say it, I say it with much consideration. And I know why it is so.

The basic question is not to tell the Truth to you. The basic question is how to lead you towards the Truth.

Somebody asked Buddha, `What is Truth?' and Buddha said, `That which can be utilized.'

This is not a definition of truth, because lies can be utilized -- but Buddha is right. If something can help you, it may be a fiction, but if it helps you and leads towards the Truth, it is true. And sometimes just otherwise may be the case: you know the truth, but it becomes the hindrance, and it leads you more and more into confusion, into darkness. So the final outcome should be the criterion; the end result should be the criterion.

It happened once: A Sufi master was feeling thirsty. He was surrounded by his disciples, and he asked a small boy, who was also sitting there listening to him, to go to the well. He gave him an earthen pot and told him, `Be careful! The pot is earthen, but very valuable. It is an antique piece. Don't drop it, don't break it.' Then he slapped the boy's face hard two or three times and said, `Now go!'

The people who were sitting there couldn't believe it. One of the kind-hearted men asked, `What are you doing? This is absurd! The boy has done nothing wrong. He has not dropped the pot, he has not broken it, he has not done anything -- and you punished him?'

The Sufi master said, `Yes, I know it. But if he had dropped the pot, then what would be the use of punishment?'

The Sufi master is saying that in life, it is not always so that the effect follows the cause. In life, sometimes the cause follows the effect; sometimes the effect precedes the cause. Life is complicated. Sometimes the future comes first and then the past. It is not always so that the past comes first, and then the future.

Life is not as easy as you think. It is difficult, complex; past and future all meet into it. That which has been is still there somehow. How can it disappear? All that has been is still there! In this very moment, the whole past -- not of humanity only, but of the whole universe -- is implied. Your mother, your father, your father's father, and grandfather, and grandfather's grand father, and Adam and Eve, all are implied in you. Something of you was in the Adam, in the Eve, and they are totally in you. The whole past is there -- and the whole future also. All that is going to happen in the world, in the universe, you already carry it as a potentiality.

You are the whole world. Causes and effects, past and future -- everything is joined together in you. Every line of existence criss-crosses on the point where you are.

The question of knowledge is dangerous. When a man knows, he knows this complexity. And whenever he does some thing, he has to consider the whole complexity -- otherwise he will miss, he will not be helpful.

That's why I say that many people become enlightened, but very few are masters; because to become enlightened, you have to solve only your problems. When you become enlightened, the knowledge is such a vast ocean that to manage it and to be able to help others becomes very, very difficult. And sometimes people who don't know this dangerousness of knowledge may be thinking they are helping. They destroy. They may be thinking that they are kind, but they are cruel. They may be thinking that they are pulling you out of your confusion, but they are throwing you more and more into confusion. It has happened many times, even sometimes with enlightened people. The vastness is such, the complexity is so deep, but whenever you say something to somebody, it becomes simple. You have to bring it down, reduce it to a simple phenomenon. Much of it is lost, and then it may not be a he]p.

For example: Krishnamurti. He *is* enlightened. If anybody has ever been enlightened, he is enlightened. But the complexity is such, and he has reduced the whole thing to such a simple formula, that the mystery is missing. He looks like a logician, he talks like a rationalist -- the mystery is lost. He has been repeating particular formulas, and they have not helped anybody. Many are deluded through them, but nobody is helped -- because he has a very fixed attitude, and life is not fixed. It is true: sometimes a man achieves the Truth without the help of any master. The opposite is also true: sometimes a man achieves the Truth through the help of many masters, not only one. It is true that you can grow alone; the opposite is also true, that you can grow in a community, in a school, in a family of seekers. It is true that a man can reach to the Final without any method; the opposite is also true.

With people who have a very logical attitude about life, this becomes difficult. They divide life into yes and no. They say, `Either say yes or say no.'

You may have heard the name of a Western thinker, de Bono. He has something very beautiful to say to everybody. He has coined a new word -- that word is `po'. You will not find it in any dictionary because it is a new word. He says that there are situations when if you say yes you will be wrong, and if you say no you will be wrong again. There are situations when you need to be just in the middle -- then say po. It is a word which doesn't mean yes, doesn't mean no, or it means both. Either below yes or no, or above yes or no, but undivided -- po, yes plus no.

There are situations: if somebody asks a certain question in which you are deeply involved, if somebody asks, `Do you think that you love me?' it will be difficult, because you are never a hundred percent certain whether you love or not. If you say yes you are committed to a wrong statement, because who can say yes? Only one who is total can say yes with his total being behind it. How can you say yes? The moment when you are saying yes, a part of you is still saying no. Wait, don't decide. There is confusion; a part of your mind is saying, `I don't know whether I love or not.' If you say no, that will also be wrong -- because a part of you is saying yes. And you are always part, you are not total. De Bono's word `po' is handy: when somebody asks you again, `Do you love me?' say, `Po.' It means yes and no both: `A certain part of me loves you, and a certain part doesn't love.'

Mulla Nasruddin was in court. There was a case against him, because the wife had reported to the court that he had been beating her. If the judge had asked, `Do you beat your wife?' he could have said yes, or he could have said no, whatsoever the case may have been. But the judge asked, `Mulla Nasruddin, have you stopped beating your wife?' If he says yes, that means he was beating her before. If he says no, it means he is still beating her.

So he came running to me after telling the judge, `Give me a little time; tomorrow I will answer.'
When he came to me I said, `You say po.'
And he said, `What is this po?'

I said, `That is the judge's problem. Let him decide what po is. You simply say it.'

The whole human language is divided into yes and no, into black and white -- but life is grey. This po means life is grey; at one extreme it becomes dark black, at the other extreme it be comes white -- but exactly in between the two, the grey waves and exists.

Two calamities have fallen on the Western mind: one is Aristotle, because he gave you a logical attitude towards life which is false. He gave you either yes or no, and he said, `Both cannot be true together.' And they are *always* true together; they are always true together. One cannot be true without the other, because life is both: day and night, summer and winter, God and Devil. Life is together, undivided. When a man comes to realize this undividedness of life, it becomes very, very difficult -- what to say and what not to say.

Whatsoever he says will be false, because language only allows either yes or no.

The second calamity that has fallen on the Western mind is the crucifixion of Jesus. Because of that crucifixion, the whole Western mind became disturbed. First Aristotle divided life in two and then the crucifixion of Jesus divided the heart in two. Aristotle divided the mind, the intellect, in two; and the crucifixion of Jesus divided the heart into two. If you are a Christian, you go to Heaven; if you are not, you go to Hell. If you are a Christian, only then are you human; if you are not a Christian, then nobody bothers about you. You can be killed very easily. There is no need to have a second thought about it.

The crucifixion divided the heart, the emotional part of man. And Christianity has done so much violence -- no religion has ever done so much -- because of the crucifixion. Jews have been killed for these two thousand years continuously. And Christianity has become a crusade, a war against the non-Christians, the pagans.

Love divided, heart divided, mind divided -- the whole West has become schizophrenic, a split personality. And the whole effort of Sufism is how to make you one, so that all your divisions disappear; so that your heart is one, a unitary whole; your mind is one, a unitary whole. And not only that: your mind and heart also become one, a unitary whole. Then you attain to what is real.

But right now, how to help you towards the real? Devices will be needed, because just talking about the truth will not help. It has never helped. Rather, it has hindered. If truth is told to you, it will become a dogma, and the dogma is a hindrance. It will become a scripture, a tradition, and a tradition is a betrayal.

Truth cannot be said directly to you. Something has to be done to you so that you proceed, by and by, towards the Truth. The knowledge has to be transferred in a very indirect way. It cannot be direct. It has to be grown, by and by, within you through situations. And, of course, because you are false, only false situations will be helpful. Real situations will not be helpful. You *are* false, you understand the language of the false, and a false situation is needed continuously around you, to force you towards a certain window from where you can see the sky.

For example: you live in a closed house. You have never been out of it, you have never seen the sun, you have never heard the birds, you have never touched the breeze passing through the trees. You have never been out, never seen the flowers, the rains. You have lived in the closed house, completely closed, not even a window open. Then I come to you, and I would like you to come out and sing with the birds, and dance with the breeze, and be like flowers opening and opening, opening towards the infinite. But how to tell you about the world which is outside? The language is not there. If I talk about flowers, you will not understand. `Flowers?' you will say, `What do you mean by flowers? First prove that they exist.' How can it be proved if you have not known? And whatsoever is done to prove it, you can disprove it, you can argue about it. And people who have lived in a closed world are always argumentative -- always. The more closed a mind, the more argumentative it is -- because it has not known anything which goes beyond argument and logic and reasoning. It is confined. You have lived in darkness -- how to talk to you about light and the sunshine, and the sunrays?

And you are not alone in your darkness; many exist with you in the darkness. I am alone there talking about flowers and light, and the world outside, and the open sky. And not only you, but the whole majority will laugh -- I have gone mad. `What are you saying? You must have been dreaming,' you will say to me. `Your fantasy,' you will say, `there exists no outside world. This is the only world; there is no other world. What are you talking about?'

And some of you must think that I must have some design, some conspiracy, to take you out and rob you of something -- `because there is no outside world! And why is this man continuously trying to prove that there is an outside world? He must have some profit-motive behind it. Don't be deceived by this man!' That's how you have behaved with Jesus, Mohammed, Mahavir; that's how you have always been behaving with people who bring you good news from some other world, who have been messengers of something unknown to you. The majority is with you; you can take a vote, and you can decide what is true and what is not true.

The difficulty is: in what language to talk to you, what parables, what symbols to use? Whatsoever is said will be misunderstood -- because anything can be understood only when the experience, the basic experience is there. Even if a slight glimpse has come to you of the outside world, even once, if even from the keyhole you have looked, then there is a possibility. A contact, a communication becomes possible. But you have not looked at all. You have not even dreamed. You have not even imagined. Not even in fantasy has the outside entered in you. You are completely closed. What to do?

I will have to use some device. The device is neither true nor false. It is a `po' device -- you cannot say

yes, you cannot say no. I will have to use your language and your situation. And I will have to talk to you on your terms, in your terms. It is useless to talk about the flowers -- you don't know. It is useless to talk about the sky -- you don't know. You have completely forgotten that you have wings.

Some device. For example, I can create a fever in you: `This house is going to fall. Get out of it as soon as you can! Time is running out. This house is going to fall!' That's what Jesus did. He said, `This whole world is going to fall. Time is running out! The end is coming near -- the day of judgment.' It has not come up to now. And Jesus told his disciples: `Before you are dead, the day of judgment will have come. So transform yourself, change yourself -- repent! Because the time is running short and the house is going to fall. It is already on fire! Can't you see?' What is he saying?

You cannot understand the language of freedom, but you can understand the language of fear. Freedom cannot be said to you, but fear -- yes, you can understand that. Death you can understand. You cannot understand LIFE. So he says the day of judgment is coming near. And Jesus says, `There is only one life. Once lost, lost for ever.' That's why Jesus never used the Indian device of reincarnation.

All the three religions born in the West -- Jews, Mohammedans, Christians -- they have never used the Indian device. All the religions born in the East -- Buddhism, Hinduism, Jainism, Sikhism -- they have all used the device of reincarnation. The situations were different; I will tell you why they used the device. And when people come to me and ask me, `Is reincarnation a true doctrine?' I say, `Po.' It is neither true nor false. It is a device; it is a device to help people. Try to understand. And both the devices bring you to the same point; both the devices bring you to the same state of mind -- so they both are true because they both help. True in the sense of Buddha. They are pragmatic; you can utilize them -- they have been utilized.

Jesus says, `This is the only life,' to create a fever, a fear. Because if he says there are many lives, you will relax; you will say, `Then there is no hurry. This house is not going to fall in *my* life, and there will be other lives, so why be in a hurry?' You can postpone. `And if there are many, many lives, that means many millions of opportunities, then why be in such a hurry? Why not enjoy this house and the darkness a little more? Any time we can go out. The house will be there, we will be here. The door win be there; the outside is not going to be lost.' You can postpone.

Jesus dropped postponing. He said, `There is only one life, only *this* one. And this life is continuously running out of your hands, running out of your fingers. Every moment you are more and more dead. And soon, in *this* life, before you are dead, the day of judgment will be there. And all your sins will be judged and you will be punished. And those who are with me will be saved!' What is he saying?

He is saying, `Come with me. Be with me.' He is trying to bring you out of your house. He will be moving out, and if you trust him, and if you have become too much afraid... and he created almost a neurosis, a fear, a trembling. In that fear people followed him.

Once you follow Jesus, you are out, you know that that was a trick. You have been tricked out. But then you are not angry: you are grateful because that was the only way. And you were so false that even a Jesus has to use a lie to bring you out. But once you are out, you forget about the judgment day and God and the Kingdom; and you forget about death and fear. Once you are out in the world, the open world, of sky and the breeze and the sun shine, you celebrate, you enjoy, you feel grateful for ever and ever towards Jesus, because he was so compassionate, because he even used a lie to bring you out.

In India we have used another device, for certain reasons.

India is very, very old; the most ancient country in the world. It has existed for thousands of years. The West is very young, the East is very old. And when you talk to an old man, you have to talk differently; when you talk to a young man, you have to talk differently -- because their attitudes have changed completely. A young man always looks towards the future; an old man always looks towards the past, because for an old man there is no future. The death... and then there is no future. An old man looks towards the past; only the past exists for an old man.

As you grow old, the past grows more and more, and the future becomes less and less. For a child there is no past, only the future. If you talk to the child, you have to be future-oriented. That's why Christ goes on talking of the coming Kingdom of God, the life abundant -- the future. In India, that would not have been useful at all. People have become so old, the whole mind has become so old, that you cannot be fooled by words like `Kingdom of God'. They have lived too much, and you cannot allure them towards more life. They are bored and finished with life. You cannot tell them that abundance of life will be there. They will say, `This much has been too much! What will we do with an abundance of life?' No. The Eastern mind wants to be freed from life and death both. The East is bored, as every old man is bored. He lived, groped in every dimension, and everything was found to be futile, fruitless.

An old mind is bored. The East is bored with life. You cannot promise more life. That will not be a promise; on the contrary, that will look like a punishment. So in the East we have been using a totally different device, and that device is: the wheel of life and death.

We say that millions of times you have been born -- we give more boredom to the mind -- for millions of lives.... Hindus say that everybody has been in this world, at least before human birth, eighty-four *crore* times -- that is, eight hundred and forty million times everybody has been in the world. And everybody had been repeating the same pattern -- childhood, the fantasies of childhood; the youth, the foolishnesses of youth; the old age, the boredom; and death. And the wheel moves and moves and moves. Eight hundred and forty million times you have been just the same: always hankering, desiring the same things; always achieving them or not achieving them, but in the end frustration; whether you achieve or you don't achieve, in the end frustration. The whole story always comes to the same point: frustration -- of those who are successful and of those who are not successful. Just think! Eight hundred and forty million times you loved, and became frustrated. Eight hundred and forty million times you tried, became ambitious, succeeded in getting a little prestige, money, and then became frustrated. Eight hundred and forty million times born, and then, by and by, life going out and dying again.

What is the message of this theory of reincarnation? The message is: Enough is enough! Now, be finished with it! Now come out! If you remain inside, this wheel will go on and on and on. Now drop out! -- a real drop out. Not dropping out of the society, or of the school, but dropping out of the wheel of life and death. Just drop out and run away! -- out of the house.

This is the language a bored man can understand. But both are devices. Don't ask me which is true. They are neither true nor false. The truth you will know when you are out of the house; truth you will never know inside the house. So whatsoever helps you towards the sky, the freedom, the openness, that is true. That's why I say all religions are true, in the sense that they all help. And a religion becomes untrue when it stops helping.

It happens: whenever a society becomes old... now Jesus' idea won't help the West very much. Now the West itself is becoming old. That's why the Western mind is turning towards the East. Now the philosophy of boredom will be more helpful -- now you are also old. Christianity has less appeal; Hinduism, Buddhism, more appeal. Now you are old! Now Jesus' idea won't be of much help. Jesus can remain influential in America only for a few years -- the Jesus freaks and Jesus people -- because America is still young, with no history, with no past. Otherwise, the West is turning more and more Eastern. Reincarnation appeals more than one life. The day of judgment looks childish, and one life does not look enough. How can you judge a man just giving him one opportunity? At least a few more opportunities are needed to judge a man, because he has to learn by trial and error. If you give him only one opportunity, you don't give him any opportunity really. If he errs, he errs. There is no time left to raise oneself above error. More opportunities are needed.

These are devices. The word `device' means neither true nor false. It can help. If it helps, it is true. It can hinder; then it is untrue. Every religion is true when it is born, and becomes, by and by, untrue -- because situations change, and the religion be comes untrue. It fits in a particular situation, then it doesn't fit. Then it becomes a burden. Then it kills you, it becomes murderous. Then it suffocates you. Then it doesn't give you more lease on life. It becomes poisonous.

Every religion has its own day. And when people become more aware, they will see when the religion is born, they will see when the religion is young; they will enjoy the religion when it is young and helpful. And when the religion dies, they will do the same as you will do with your father and mother when they die. Of course, with great suffering and pain you take them to the grave, or to the burning GHAT. You burn them with tears in your eyes, but you have to burn them! You know that she was your mother and she gave you birth, and he was your father and he was everything -- but he is dead! Then unnecessary dead burdens will not be on the mind of man.

Right now, there are three hundred religions in the world -- and almost all of them dead. Just a few have a little life -- that, too, like a small candle, not like a sun somehow pulling themselves together. If you understand that religion is a device, then it will be clear to you that a device cannot be a device for ever.

I am creating many devices. They will be dead one day. Then they have to be dropped! If you follow a particular meditation I have given to you, even in your life you will find, sooner or later, that it is dead. The work is done. It is no longer needed. You have gone beyond it. Then don't carry it and don't get attached to it, because that attachment will be suicidal. Just as you go on changing your clothes -- your body grows bigger, you go on changing your clothes -- in the same way you go on changing your devices. And when you are really out, then there is no need for any device. All devices were there just to bring you out of your

closedness, out of your grave, out of your insensitivity, out of your unconsciousness.

It is reported in a Sufi master's life, that he was passing along a street near a mosque. The *muzzin* was on the tower, and by accident the *muzzin* fell from the tower. Accidentally he fell on the Sufi master and broke his neck, the Sufi master's neck, but he was not hurt at all; the man who fell was not hurt at all. He fell on the neck of the Sufi master, the neck was broken, and the Sufi master had to be hospitalized.

The disciples gathered there, because this Sufi master used to use every situation; so they gathered and they asked, `How will you use this situation?'

The Sufi master opened his eyes and he said, `The theory of karma is false, because they say: You reap, you sow; you sow, you reap -- as you sow, so you reap. But that is false. Look! Somebody else falls, and somebody else's neck is broken. So somebody else can sow, and somebody else can reap.'

Remember this. Sufis say that life is so interrelated that the theory of karma cannot be right. And they are true, because that device is also true. If life is so related, then how can the theory of karma be meaningful? The theory of karma says that you are connected with your past life, only with your past life; you are a sequence of your *own* karmas, and you reap the results of your own karmas. But Sufis say life is interrelated: Everybody else's karma is my karma, and my karma is everybody else's karma. It is a net of interrelationships. You shake a flower, and Sufis say that the very foundations of the stars are shaken. You do something, but the whole is affected. You throw a small pebble in the lake, and the whole lake is affected.

Everybody is just like a small pebble in the lake. And whatsoever you do creates waves, vibrations. When you are here no more, those vibrations will still be continuing somewhere -- somewhere near a star, very distant from the earth, but those vibrations will be there. You look at a man and you smile. Sometimes it happens....

It happened to one of my friends. He was travelling on a train. Just at a midway station, a small station, the train stopped. It was not a regular stopping station for the train; for some reason the train stopped. Another train was standing at the platform, and this friend was in an air-conditioned compartment. Out of his window, out of the glass-covered window, he just looked outside. In the other train, a beautiful woman... just for a second; just for a second and the train left. And that woman changed his whole life. And the woman may not have even known that somebody had looked at her. He says that the woman was not looking at him, she was not even aware -- but the form of the woman, the face, the proportionate body of the woman, has persisted in his dreams.

He has not married yet. He's searching for that woman. He does not know her name. He does not know where that woman has gone, from where she was coming, where she was going. Nothing is known. Just for a single moment the train stopped. He looked out of the window -- and the window was not open, just glass-covered, in an air-conditioned room -- he just had a glimpse, and then the train left! Just a small pebble in the lake.

He has remained unmarried and he says, `Unless I find *that* woman, or something of that woman, I am not going to marry.' And I don't think there is any possibility of him finding her, because almost nine years have passed. But the whole history of the world will be different -- because this man may have got married to a woman, may have given birth to an Adolf Hitler. Who knows? But he is not married. The Adolf Hitler will remain unborn. The third world war will not be there. Who knows what would have happened had he not seen this woman from the window? Now the whole history will never be the same as it would have been -- just the stopping of a train for two or three seconds, and the whole universe will never be the same again.

Can you think! If Hitler had not been born, the whole world would have been totally different -- *totally* different. If the mother of Adolf Hitler had miscarried, then...? Or if she had been on the pill, then...? Just a small pill! -- and the whole history of the world would have been *totally* different, totally! You might not have been here. Hitler created such change. Everybody is creating change. And I'm not talking only about great mischief-makers like Hitler, or great mahatmas. No. Even a dog in your town is as important to the total as any Adolf Hitler. You never know: if the dog was not there, the world would have been different. Just a vagabond dog that belongs to nobody -- but it is part, it is part of the whole. And every part is as important as any other part, because in the whole every part is as significant as any other part. There is no small, no big; no one more important, no one less important.

The whole is whole because of all.

Sufis say that the theory of karma is basically an egoistic attitude. And they are right! It says that you *are*, so whatsoever you sow you will reap. It gives strength to you, the ego.

They have used another pattern to bring you out of the who]e thing. You are no more. The whole is. Just

a wave you are. What is the point of thinking that you are? Sufis say that when you understand this interrelatedness, you simply drop your concept of the ego, you are no more a self. Sufis say only God has the right to say `I'. Nobody else. Because only He has the center, nobody else.

This is a device. Hindus have their own device when they say, `You reap whatsoever you sow.' They are saying that if you are miserable, you are the cause -- don't throw the responsibility on anybody else. If you are miserable, you are the cause; if you are in anguish, you have sown some poisonous seeds somewhere, in some life, and you are reaping it. Why do they insist on it?

For two reasons.

One: if you are responsible, if you feel you are responsible, only then can you drop them; otherwise, how will you drop them? If you think that everybody else is as responsible as you are, then you will continue as you are. What can be done? You cannot change it on your own. The dropping is impossible.

And second and more significant: the Hindu device says that this whole phenomenon of your past, of whatsoever you have done, or whatsoever you have thought, is *right* now present in you. People think the past cannot be undone. Hindus say no, it can be undone -- because the past is part of the present. You carry it. Not only can you change the present and the future, you can change the past, you can drop it. The more responsible you feel, the more it becomes possible to drop it. And they say that because you are *solely* responsible for your life, freedom is also possible. If everything is connected, then when everybody becomes enlightened, only then can you become enlightened. And this can become a loophole. You can postpone: `When everybody becomes enlightened, then only... otherwise how can I alone become enlightened?'

To help you, many devices have been created. They all come from people who know, but they are all limited. No device can be unlimited. It is devised by a certain man, devised for certain other men. It is meaningful only in a certain context. That's why knowledge is dangerous. If you carry it out of context, it will cripple you. If you carry it out of context, it will suffocate, it will become a poison. It will not lead you out. On the contrary, just the reverse will be the case: it will become a hindrance, a closed door. That, too, has to be understood.

For example: Sufis say that you cannot drop ego if you believe in the theory of karma. Right -- this is the right use, but you can use it wrongly. You can say, `Everything is so interrelated, then how can I become enlightened alone? That's impossible. Either the whole becomes enlightened, or the whole remains ignorant.' Now, you are using the same device to remain in the same house, closing it.

The same passage can lead you out. The same passage can lead you in. By the same staircase you can go up, and you can come down. It depends on you.

Hindus say that you are responsible for your karmas. This is good. If you are responsible, you can change; transformation is possible -- you alone are involved. You can drop or you can carry as you wish. And who would like to carry anguish, misery, hell? You will drop it. But you can use it in just the opposite way. You can say, `If I am responsible for my karmas...' then the I becomes very, very important. So you cannot find more egoistic people than Hindu sannyasins.

If you go and look at a Sufi, you will always find him absolutely humble. If you have ever come in contact with a Mohammedan Sufi, you will always feel him to be absolutely humble. No comparison exists anywhere. A Sufi is absolutely humble. His face, his eyes, his very being, will be humble, because he is a non-entity -- the Whole exists.

If you come to a Hindu sannyasin, you will never find a more egoistic person. The way he walks, the way he looks -- look at his eyes, and particularly at his nose -- you will find ego written all over. He has wrongly used the whole thing. If you are responsible for your karmas, then the ego is strengthened, then you become more and more of the ego.

You can use a device wrongly. Every device is double-edged. Remember this. That's why the question of knowledge is said to be a dangerous one.

Now we will enter into this story.

A MAN WENT TO A DOCTOR AND TOLD HIM THAT HIS WIFE WAS NOT BEARING CHILDREN. THE PHYSICIAN SAW THE WOMAN, TOOK HER PULSE AND SAID: `I CANNOT TREAT YOU FOR STERILITY BECAUSE I HAVE DISCOVERED THAT YOU WILL IN ANY CASE DIE WITHIN FORTY DAYS.' WHEN SHE HEARD THIS THE WOMAN WAS SO WORRIED THAT SHE COULD EAT NOTHING DURING THE ENSUING FORTY DAYS. BUT SHE DID NOT DIE AT THE TIME PREDICTED, SO THE HUSBAND TOOK THE MATTER UP WITH THE DOCTOR, WHO SAID:

`YES, I KNEW THAT. NOW SHE WILL BE FERTILE.'
THE HUSBAND ASKED HOW THIS CAME ABOUT.
THE DOCTOR TOLD HIM:
`YOUR WIFE WAS TOO FAT, AND THIS WAS INTERFERING WITH HER FERTILITY. I KNEW THAT THE ONLY THING THAT WOULD PUT HER OFF HER FOOD WOULD BE THE FEAR OF DYING. SHE IS NOW, THEREFORE, CURED.'
THE QUESTION OF KNOWLEDGE IS A VERY DANGEROUS ONE.

The doctor lied. The doctor said something that was not going to happen. But through it something else happened. He said, `The woman is going to die.' She became so worried. Death became a haunting, a nightmare. She must have thought continuously of death. She couldn't eat. But she didn't die. And after forty days, the doctor said, `She is cured. Now she will be fertile.'

What happened? He could have said in the very beginning `You go on a diet, or you fast.' That would have been true -- but that would not have been wise, because the woman was not going to diet, and for forty days she was not going to fast. In fact, many other doctors must have told her before, and she had never listened. So it would have been true to say, `Diet or fast for forty days and you will be cured,' but it would not have been wise.

Truth is not always wise, and untruth is not always foolish. The question of knowledge is a very complicated one.

The doctor created a situation. He was really a wise doctor. He created a situation: he knew that only the fear of death would be of any help. He shocked the woman by the fear of death; he gave her such worry and anguish and anxiety that she completely forgot about food. Who eats, who enjoys eating, when death is knocking on the door? Every moment she must have been looking at the clock, at the calendar: One day is gone. Who bothers about food? and how can you enjoy food, when death is there? It was impossible. But she didn't die. Rather, her body was completely renewed. A new lease of life happened.

Untrue, but wise -- and this is how every master is.

Gurdjieff has been much criticized, because he was a liar. And the lying came from the Sufis; he was a Sufi. He was disciplined in Sufi monasteries and schools. And in the West, in fact, he introduced Sufism in this age in a totally new version. But then it was impossible for the ordinary Christian mind to understand him, because truth is a value, and nobody can think that a master, an enlightened master, can lie.

Can you think of Jesus lying? And I know he lied -- but Christians cannot think about it: `Jesus lying? No, he is the truest man.' But then you don't know -- the question of knowledge is very, very dangerous. He lied about many things. A master has to -- if he wants to help; otherwise, he can be a saint, but no help is possible from him. And a saint without help is already dead. If a saint cannot help, what is the use of his being here? There is no point in it. All that he can attain through life, he has attained. He is here to help.

Gurdjieff was very much criticized, because the West couldn't understand; the ordinary Christian mind could not understand. So there are two versions about Gurdjieff in the West. One thinks that he was very mischievous man, not a sage at all, just a devil incarnate. Another is that he was the greatest saint the West has come to know in these past few centuries. Both are true, because he was just in the middle. He was a `po' personality. You cannot say yes, you cannot say no about him. You can say that he was a holy sinner, or, a sinning saint. But you cannot divide, you cannot be so simple about him. The knowledge that he had was very complex.

A man came once to Gurdjieff, and he talked about himself -- that he was a vegetarian, and that he never touched alcohol, and that he never smoked, and this and that. Gurdjieff said, `If you are to be with me, you have to leave everything in my hands.'

The man was not aware of what type of man Gurdjieff was. He said, `Of course! I have come to you -- I surrender.'

And Gurdjieff said, `Then the first thing is: now eat meat.'

The man was really in difficulty. He couldn't believe it. He thought Gurdjieff was joking. He said, `You, and saying that?'

Gurdjieff said, `Yes, that's the only way I can break down your ego. This vegetarianism is not vegetarianism -- it is just part of your ego. So here you will have to eat meat, drink as much alcohol as you can, smoke, move with women, and leave everything to me.'

You cannot believe a saint talking like this. But then your saints are not very wise. And Gurdjieff did help that man -- because that was the trouble. You will always find people who are vegetarians, teetotallers, non-smokers, always you will find very subtle egos. And alcohol cannot harm as much as the subtle ego can

harm. And the man followed. It was very difficult, nauseating for him. But once he said it, he followed.

Within three weeks the man was transformed. And Gurdjieff would give him so much to drink... Gurdjieff used to have a feast every night, and the feast continued for three, four, five hours. At nine, ten, it would start, and it would end in the middle of the night. And Gurdjieff himself was such a capable man that he could drink as much as possible and would never get drunk. And he would force the disciples to eat. Their bellies would be bursting, and they would be crying and tears would come into their eyes, and they would say, `No, now no more!' And he would force.

He was trying to change your body chemistry. And he changed many people who followed with him, who were capable and courageous enough to move with him; not afraid people who ordinarily become religious, but brave people. This man I am talking about, he followed. He would fall down drunk, and then the next day there would be a hangover. Within three weeks Gurdjieff transformed his whole mind. And, by and by, he dropped the meat, dropped alcohol, dropped everything. And that man said then, `For the first time I became vegetarian -- because that old vegetarianism was not true. It was just a mask for the ego.' When he forced meat and alcohol on this disciple, he was breaking down the ego. He shattered the man completely.

And sometimes just the reverse would happen. A man would come who was a drunkard, and a meat-eater, and a smoker, and Gurdjieff would stop everything. He would put him on a diet or on a fast.

A master, if he is to help, has to be very very wise. Gurdjieff used to call his way `The Way of the Sly Man'. All masters are sly. If they are to help, they have to be. But your concepts think that masters are just innocent virgins, just dream-stuff, no substance, marble statues. You can go and touch and feel the coldness, that's all. There have been such people, but they are worthless. They have helped nobody. They may have enjoyed a certain silence and peace, of course, but that silence does not have the quality of life in it. They are dead marble statues. The silence is cold. The silence is not warm enough to be alive. They have stilled themselves, they have become controlled, but they are not free. They have not attained to the freedom.

A man who is really free is beyond good and evil, sin and virtue. In fact, he is beyond all dichotomies, all dualities. He is both and he is neither. And only such a man, with so much enriched life -- which comprehends opposites in it, which comprehends all contradictions in it -- can be of any help and benefit to anybody. But to come to such a master is difficult, because you come with your notions, you come with your ideologies, you come with your judgments.

So this is the trouble: You will be influenced by a man who cannot help you, and you will escape from the man who could have helped you. This is the misery of the human mind. Be aware about it so you don't commit the same mistake.

The question of knowledge is a very dangerous one.

Until You Die

Chapter #8
Chapter title: This Too Will Pass

18 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504180
ShortTitle:	UNTIL08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	103 mins

A POWERFUL KING, RULER OF MANY DOMAINS, WAS IN A POSITION OF SUCH MAGNIFICENCE THAT

WISE MEN WERE HIS MERE EMPLOYEES. AND YET ONE DAY HE FELT HIMSELF CONFUSED AND CALLED HIS SAGES TO HIM.
HE SAID:
`I DO NOT KNOW THE CAUSE, BUT SOMETHING IMPELS ME TO SEEK A CERTAIN RING, ONE THAT WILL ENABLE ME TO STABILIZE MY STATE. I MUST HAVE SUCH A RING, AND THIS RING MUST BE ONE WHICH, WHEN I AM UNHAPPY IT WILL MAKE ME JOYFUL, AND AT THE SAME TIME, IF I AM HAPPY AND LOOK UPON IT I MUST BE MADE SAD.'
THE WISE MEN CONSULTED ONE ANOTHER, AND THREW THEMSELVES INTO DEEP CONTEMPLATION. FINALLY THEY CAME TO A DECISION AS TO THE CHARACTER OF THIS RING WHICH WOULD SUIT THEIR KING.
THE RING WHICH THEY DEVISED WAS ONE UPON WHICH WAS INSCRIBED THE LEGEND:
`THIS, TOO, WILL PASS'

THIS IS a great story. Great, because it has been used for centuries by Sufis. And this story has helped many people towards enlightenment. It is no ordinary story. It is what I call the objective art. It is a device. It is not just for reading and entertainment. It is something which should become your very style of life, only then do you come to know the meaning of it.

On the surface it is so simple. Anybody can understand it; nothing of special intelligence is needed. But if you contemplate over it, deeply, then deeper and deeper layers are revealed to you. And the story becomes a weapon in your hand. You can cut by it the very knot of ignorance. It is a powerful device. Once understood, it becomes a master-key -- to open the innermost door of your being. It is very potential, pregnant with deep meaning. But one has to contemplate over it, meditate over it, intensely. With consciousness, one has to make every effort to find the innermost meaning of it. And only that won't help much; that will help in the beginning. But if you really want to understand the story, you will have to *live* it. You will have to live it -- only then will you come to understand what it means.

A few things before we enter into the story.

Religion is not ritual. It is not something that you do. It is something that you become. So there is always a possibility of a false religion existing somewhere in the society. False religion is when the inner transformation has been substituted by outer ritual. Then you go on doing things and those things will become a deep-rooted habit with you, but nothing is achieved. People go to the church and the temple, and they repeat the same prayers again and again. Nothing is happening to them. Somewhere on the way they have missed; somewhere on the way they have lost the real coin -- and they have substituted it by a false coin.

Remember this, that the real, authentic religion is concerned with the being, not with the doing. It has nothing to do with your outer way of life. It has something to do with your center. Of course, when the center changes, the periphery follows; your outer life also changes. But the reverse is not true: you can change the periphery -- the center will not change. And you win live the life of a hypocrite, a life of hypocrisy. You will have a different periphery from the center, not only different but just the opposite, the very contrary. And you will be split in two.

Religion is not ritual. Remember that. Religion is an inner consciousness, an inner awakening. Many things on the surface will change, but the change *must* occur within you first.

Think of yourself as a circle with a center. The circle is concerned with others. The circle touches others' boundaries, other circles. The circle lives, the periphery lives, in the society of other peripheries. A certain morality is needed. To live with the others, a certain regulation, rule, a system, is needed. That's okay. But that is not religion.

Morality is how to live with others, and religion is how to live with oneself. Morality is how not to go wrong with others, and religion is the method of how not to go wrong with yourself. Religion is that which you do in your total loneliness, in your innermost shrine.

Obviously, the periphery will be changed, because the light from the center will come, by and by, and infiltrate the whole periphery. You will become luminous. Even others will start feeling the luminosity, the light that comes from you. But that light will not be the light of your actions, good actions. The light will be something that is not concerned with good and bad.

The light will be just like when a flower opens, and the fragrance spreads -- neither good nor bad. The sun rises, and the light spreads -- neither good nor bad. And the clouds come and rain. They don't bother who is good and who is bad.

When the light comes from the center, it is beyond morality; good and bad, everything is dissolved.

Simple light, superb in its own self, in its intrinsic value.

The word `religion' is very beautiful.It comes from a root which means `religere'. Religere means to rejoin, to reunite. With whom? With yourself, with the source of your being. And why reunite? Because with the source you are already united -- it is a reunion. It is not that you are reaching to the source for the first time; otherwise, from where will you come? You have come from the source. Deep down you are still in the source. Just on the periphery, as if the branches have forgotten about the roots... not that they are broken from the roots, because then they cannot live. They have simply forgotten. In their ego, in their height in the sky, with the moon, in their romance, they have completely forgotten that they have roots underground -- which nourish them, which sustain them, without which they cannot exist for a single moment. And all this greenery, and all these flowers, and all these fruits, will simply disappear like dreams once they are cut from the root. That's how it happens to man. You move in the branches, farther away from the roots. You come to many flowers. You are enchanted. The world is beautiful all around you. You completely forget about the roots. But it is not that you are uprooted. Forgetfulness is just forgetfulness.

That is the meaning of religion: to reunite, to remember again. This word `remember' is also beautiful. It means to become the member again, re-member -- to become part of the source again, to go to the source and become the member again of it.

Religion is reuniting with your own source. Religion is remembering, becoming again a part of the organic unity that you are. It is nothing to do with the others. The ego is always concerned with the others, this way or that. When you become totally concerned with yourself, ego simply drops. There is no point for it to exist.

Alone you have no ego. Try it! When you are sitting, totally alone, not even thinking of others, is there any ego left? There is no possibility. The ego needs two to exist. Just like a bridge cannot exist if there are not two banks to the river; the bridge needs two to be supported. The ego exists as a bridge between you and the other. So, in fact, the ego is not in you -- it is just between you and the other.

This is something to be remembered always: the ego is not in you. It cannot be there. It is always between you and the other -- the husband and wife, the friend, the enemy -- always the other. So when you go deep inside, there is no ego. In your total loneliness, ego simply drops. That's why ego goes on playing tricks. Even if you start searching and seeking for truth, the ego says, `Help others'; the ego says, `Transform others.' And religion is again missed. It becomes a mission.

Religion is not a mission. Missionaries are again on the wrong track. They have again become concerned with the other -- now, in the name of religion, in the name of service -- but whenever you are concerned with the other, you have left the source. A religious man also helps others, but he is not concerned. It is natural; it is not a mission. It is not something on the mind. He is not seeking and searching to help somebody. It is just by the way. Out of his inner treasures, he simply shares. And he is not to change anybody! He is not after you to mould you in a certain pattern. Because that is the subtlest violence possible in the world -- to try to change the other, to mould the other. That means you are cutting and being aggressive. And you don't accept the other as God has created him. You have better proposals and you have better ideas than the Divine himself. You want to improve on the Whole. You are simply stupid.
This is how ego comes in.

I have heard about a small Sunday school. The priest, the missionary, was teaching the boys who had been forced to go to the Sunday school to learn about the Bible, Christ and God. It is just inhuman to force children, but you can force them. That's why so many people later on become irreligious, anti-religious. They are taking revenge. In the beginning you forced religion on them; then they take revenge, they throw it, they move to the other extreme. Christmas was coming near so the priest, the missionary, said to the boys, `Now, this is your duty: you should bring more boys to the class; and each of you should try to bring at least two boys. This is how you will help the work of Jesus on this earth.'

The boys were not very enthusiastic. They themselves had been forced and they wanted somehow to escape. They looked at each other -- nobody was showing any interest. Then suddenly one boy, a new recruit -- and new recruits are always dangerous, because they can go too much to the extreme in their enthusiasm -- a new boy raised his hand. The missionary was very happy. He said, `So you are ready to bring two boys to the class.'

The boy said, `Not exactly. Two are too much, and two are too difficult. I can try only one. I have a young feller in my neighbourhood whom I can lick. And I promise you, sir, that I will do my damndest to bring him.'

This is what missionaries of all religions have been doing all over the world: doing their damndest to

force people towards religion.

Religion is not a mission. You need not force anybody towards it. When the urge arises, it arises. It cannot be artificially created. Nobody can create an artificial religious urge. That is impossible. It is just like artificially creating a sexual urge in a small child. Even if a child asks questions about sex, he is not interested in sex. Even if he asks from where babies are coming, you misunderstand him if you think that he is interested in sex. He is simply curious about babies, from where they are coming. He is not interested in sex at all. And don't start teaching him about sex, because he will be simply bored. It will be nonsense to him, because when the urge is not there, when he is not sexually mature, anything you say about sex just goes above his head.

And the same happens with the spiritual urge. It is very similar to the sexual urge. One comes to a maturity, a spiritual maturity, something has ripened within you, and then the search starts. Nobody can enforce it. But all the religions have tried to enforce it, and they have killed the very possibility of the urge.

The world is so irreligious because of the missionaries, the priests. The world is so irreligious because you have taught too much religion, without ever thinking whether the urge exists there or not. People are fed up with your teachings. Churches simply bore. And beautiful words like `God', `prayer', `love', `meditation', have become ugly. The greatest words have become the dirtiest -- because of the missionaries. They have been forcing these beautiful words on you. And when something beautiful is forced, it becomes ugly. You can participate in beauty, but you cannot be forced towards it -- then it becomes violence.

Religion is not concerned with others. It is concerned with you, absolutely with you. Religion is personal. It is not a social phenomenon. In fact, there cannot be any sociology of religion; there can only be a psychology. Society is a totally different matter; the crowd is a totally different matter -- where peripheries meet. Religion is when you are so alone that there is nobody left to be met. In that total, virgin aloneness, the suprememost ecstasy is born. But you have to come to a ripeness.

Remember, ripeness is all. Before it nothing can be done. And you may be thinking that you are ready, or somebody else may be thinking that he is ready; your curiosity may give you a wrong feeling, a notion that you are ready -- but readiness only means that you are ready to stake your life; otherwise it is not a readiness.

Religion is higher than life because life is life with others, life is a relationship, and religion is a non-relationship. It is higher than life. It is the capacity to be alone. It is total independence from the other. Unless you are ready to sacrifice life to it, unless you are ready to die completely as you have been up to now, you are not ready. In that readiness, a small message can become so powerful that it can transform you.

Religion is not concerned with others. And, finally, religion is not concerned with scriptures, words. Wise words are there, but for those words you are not the target; they were never addressed to you. Krishna talked to Arjuna; it was a personal dialogue. Jesus talks to his disciples -- a small group of disciples, a personal dialogue -- he knows everybody; he knows what he is saying; he knows to whom he is saying it. But the Bible becomes dead, the Gita becomes dead.

Religion is not like a broadcast on the radio. You don't know to whom you are talking. In the air you talk. The face of the listener is not there. The center of the listener is not there. There is nobody. It may be, it is possible, that nobody is listening to the broadcast and you are talking in a vacuum. Religion is like a personal letter. You write it to somebody and *only* to somebody; it is meant for somebody. That's why I have never tried to write anything -- except letters. Unless you are here, alive centers, receptive, listening, I cannot say anything. It is impossible. To whom to say it? It is not a dead word. When there is a listener, the dialogue becomes alive; then it has a significance which no scripture can ever have.

So everybody has to seek alive masters. You can read the Gita -- it is beautiful; you can read the Bible -- it is wonderful; but they are pieces of literature -- beautiful as literature, poetry, prose, but not as religion. Religion happens only between two persons: one who knows, and one who does not know but is ready to know. Suddenly religion is born. This is the third thing.

These three things you remember, then we can move into this story.

A POWERFUL KING, RULER OF MANY DOMAINS, WAS IN A POSITION OF SUCH MAGNIFICENCE THAT WISE MEN WERE HIS MERE EMPLOYEES.

That's possible; you can hire wise men. If you have enough money wise men can be mere employees to

you -- but you will not learn that way. He had many wise men. But I have never heard that any emperor ever learned anything from those wise men.

It is said of the great emperor, Akbar, that he had nine wise men in his court. He could afford them. They were called the nine jewels, but I don't see that he ever learned anything from them. Because learning needs a different relationship: learning needs that the learner should bow down, surrender. How can you surrender to your own servants? It is almost impossible! You can order them, but you cannot surrender.

It is reported, it happened in the life of Akbar, that he called his nine wise men and he was very angry and he said, `You are here, and people say you are the greatest wise men in the world today, but I have not been able to learn anything from you. What is the matter? You are here, and I remain the same; then what are you doing here?'

A child had come with a wise man; he wanted to see the court. He laughed. The wise men were silent and the child laughed. Akbar said, `Why are you laughing? It is insulting to the court! Has not your father told you about manners?'

The child said, `I am laughing because these nine wise men are silent, and I know why they are silent. And I know why you have not been able to be benefited by them.'

Akbar looked at the child's face -- very innocent, but very ancient also. Whenever a child is very innocent, you can see the deep ancientness in his eyes -- because no child is a child. He has lived, experienced much; he carries all the knowledge from all his experiences in the past. Akbar said, `Then can you teach me something?'

The child said, `Yes!'

Akbar said, `Then teach!'

The child said, `Then you have to follow me. You come down here where I am sitting, and I will sit on the throne. And then you ask like a disciple, not like a master.'

And it is said that Akbar understood. Those nine wise men had been absolutely useless. He could not learn, not because they couldn't teach -- they could teach -- but he was not ready, and he was not receptive, and he was not humble enough.

It is said that he sat down, and the child sat on the throne and he said, `Now you ask like a disciple, not like an emperor.'

Akbar never asked anything. And it is said that he thanked the child, touched his feet and said, `There is no need to ask. Just by sitting in a humble attitude near your feet, I have learned much.'

Humbleness is the basic thing. Even without a wise man, if you are humble, you will learn much. You can learn from the trees and the springs and the clouds and the winds. If you are humble, the whole existence becomes a teacher to you. But if you are not humble, and a Buddha is there, no intimacy happens. A Buddha is around you, but no intimacy happens -- you are not humble. You would like to learn, but without bending, without bringing down your ego.

A POWERFUL KING, RULER OF MANY DOMAINS, WAS IN A POSITION OF SUCH MAGNIFICENCE THAT WISE MEN WERE HIS MERE EMPLOYEES.

It is easy! You can collect wise men around you -- but that is not the point. The real point is not to bring a wise man to your house; the real point is how to go to a wise man, because in the very going you learn. And these wise men could not have been real wise men either, because a wise man will not waste his life in the courts. They may be intellectual, very knowledgeable, great scholars, but not wise. Knowledge and wisdom are totally different.

Just the other day we were talking about the fact that the question of knowledge is very dangerous. If the doctor had told the woman, `You go on a fast for forty days,' it would have been knowledge. But he told the woman, `Now there is no possibility of any cure. You drop any idea about fertility and this and that. You are going to die in forty days.' This is wisdom, the difference between knowledge and wisdom.

Knowledge is a dead response. You have learned something and you go on applying it to everything. Wisdom is an alive response. You look at the situation, and you respond. It is not a reaction; it is a response. When you react, you react out of the past. When you respond, you respond here and now. He looked at the woman, her body -- too much fat. He felt the heart of the woman, the pulse. He was a wise man; he created a device. He lied to the woman: `You are going to die.' And the woman was transformed.

People who go to the courts and to the capitals, and can be purchased, cannot be much of the wise.

It happened in Japan: An emperor became very anxious to know about death and life beyond death. He had all the wise men in his court. He asked them; they said, `If we knew, we would not have been here. We are just as ignorant as you. You are rich, we are poor -- that's the only difference. We don't know. If you really want to know, you will have to move out of the court. You will have to seek and search for the master. The master cannot come to you. You will have to go to the master.'

The emperor tried. He went to all the well-known persons -- of course! that's the way one seeks -- he went to all the well-known saints, but was not satisfied. Again he came to the court and told his wise men, `I have been searching all over the country.'

Those people said, `You are again searching wrongly. You go to the well-known persons -- it is difficult to find a master there. Because in the first place, it is very difficult for a real master to become well-known, very difficult. It rarely happens. Secondly, a real master tries to hide himself in many, many ways, so that only real seekers can reach him, and not curious people who just by the way would like to ask something. You have been searching in the wrong places.' And those wise people said, `We know a man here, in this town, in your capital, but you will have to come to the man.'

He was a beggar and he lived under a bridge with other beggars. The emperor could not believe it, but something was coming out of him, some emanation, something from the beyond, that touched his heart, that changed the beat of his heart -- a magnetic force. Without knowing why, without ever knowing what he was doing, for the first time he touched the feet of a man. And then suddenly he himself was shocked at what he had done. He had touched the feet of a beggar! But the beggar said, `You are accepted.'

This is the way in which one starts learning.

The man was rich:

A VERY RICH KING, RULER OF MANY DOMAINS, WAS IN A POSITION OF SUCH MAGNIFICENCE THAT WISE MEN WERE HIS MERE EMPLOYEES.

Rich people can afford wise men -- but those wise men will not be really wise. You cannot purchase wisdom. You can purchase everything in this world, but you cannot purchase wisdom.

It is reported in Mahavir's life that a king came to him, a very famous king -- his name was Prasenjit. He came to Mahavir and he said, `I have everything that this world can offer. I am deeply contented. There is nothing more to achieve. All my ambitions are fulfilled. Only one thing goes on and on in my mind: What is this meditation? What is this DHYAN? I am ready to purchase it. And whatsoever the cost -- you say, and I will give. This is the only thing that has been haunting me: What is this meditation? dhyan? samadhi? Only one thing am I lacking; in my treasuries, only one thing is lacking and that is samadhi, dhyan. You give it to me. I have heard that you have attained it, so you can give it to me! And whatsoever the cost -- don't bother about the cost.'

Mahavir said, `There is no need to come to me, so far away from your capital. In your capital itself there is a very poor man; he may like to sell it. And he has attained. You better go to him.'

Mahavir played a joke. And Mahavir said, `I don't need to sell it. You go to this man, a very poor man in your capital, and he will be happy.'

Prasenjit returned, immediately went to the man with many bullock carts loaded with gold coins, diamonds, emeralds, many riches, and just emptied out all the bullock-carts before the house of the poor man. He said, `Take all these, and if you ask more, I can give more -- but where is that dhyan? Give me that!'

The poor man started crying and weeping, and he said, `I may be poor, but this is impossible. I would like to thank you for all your riches you have brought to me, but the bargain is not possible. Meditation is a state of being -- I cannot give it to you. I am ready to give my life if it is needed. I love you, respect you; I am ready to give my life. You can take it right now, you can cut my head. But meditation, samadhi, how can I give it to you?'

Just see: even life can be given, but not dhyan. Dhyan is higher than life. You can sacrifice your life, but you cannot sacrifice samadhi. It is impossible! And life can be taken from you, anybody can kill you -- samadhi cannot be taken from you. Nobody can take it, purchase it, steal it, kill it. And unless you attain to samadhi, you have not come to the real treasure. Even life is not a real treasure. That which cannot be taken away from you is real treasure. Even death cannot take it away from you. That is the criterion.

Whatsoever you have, always put it to the criterion: whether death will take it away from you or not.

That should become a constant contemplation. You have money -- will death separate you from it or not? You have prestige, political power, fame, beauty, physical strength, body, whatsoever you have, put it to the criterion: whether it will be taken by death, whether you will be separated from it, or not. And you will find that, except samadhi, everything will be taken by death. That's why Sufis say it is better to die to all these things which will be taken by death finally. Eventually they are going to be taken away. Die to them, and arise in samadhi -- because that is the only thing which is deathless.

The king had everything. He had employed many wise men. But he could not have learned anything. In the first place, the wise men must not have been very wise. In the second place, when you employ a wise man, how can you learn anything from him? You have to become a servant to a wise man; you have to fall at his feet and surrender, only then can you learn, because learning is possible.... Wisdom is just like water flowing downwards. Water goes on moving downwards, finding holes and valleys and lakes, and filling them. Become a lake-like phenomenon; near a wise man, become a valley. Don't try to be the peak of the ego, become a valley, and suddenly you will be filled.

AND YET ONE DAY HE FELT HIMSELF CONFUSED AND CALLED HIS SAGES TO HIM.

It comes. When you have lived too much in riches, the moment comes. The moment comes when one feels frustrated with all that riches can give. When you live in the palaces, a moment comes when you feel that this is not life. Death starts knocking on the door. Miseries enter. You cannot protect yourself from sadness. And this king, at that time, was in trouble. A neighbouring country was planning to attack. And the neighbouring country was a very great country, more powerful than him. He was afraid -- death, defeat, despair of old age. And then he started seeking.
He called his wise men and he said to them:

`I DO NOT KNOW THE CAUSE, BUT SOMETHING IMPELS ME TO SEEK A CERTAIN RING, ONE THAT WILL ENABLE ME TO STABILIZE MY STATE. I MUST HAVE SUCH A RING, AND THIS RING MUST BE ONE WHICH, WHEN I AM UNHAPPY IT WILL MAKE ME JOYFUL, AND AT THE SAME TIME, IF I AM HAPPY AND LOOK UPON IT I MUST BE MADE SAD.'

He is asking for a key, a key with which he can open two doors: the door of happiness and the door of unhappiness. But he wants one key by which both the doors can be opened. He must have attained to a certain understanding.

When you live a rich life of many experiences, good and bad, you attain to a certain understanding. I always feel that a man who has not lived in many ways -- wrong and right, moral and immoral, rich and poor, good and bad -- who has not lived in all the opposites, never attains to a very deep understanding of life. He may become a saint, but his saintliness will be a poor saintliness. When a Buddha becomes a saint, his saintliness becomes incomparable, unique. From where does this uniqueness come to Buddha? It comes from his multi-dimensional life. He has lived all, and when you live all, by and by you rise above all. Through living you come to understand that this is useless. It is beautiful to remember again and again Buddha's life.

When he was born, the astrologers said, `This boy will either become a *chakravartin* -- an emperor of the whole world -- or he will become a sannyasin. These two are the possibilities.' The two most extreme possibilities? Either the emperor of the world, or a man who has renounced all and has become a beggar on the street -- homeless, rootless, a vagabond, a sannyasin. Two extremes.

The father asked, `How is it so? You talk about two extremes. What is the meaning of it?'

The astrologers said, `This is always so. Whenever a man is born to become a chakravartin' -- `chakravartin' means the emperor of the whole, of the whole earth -- `whenever a person is born who is capable of becoming a chakravartin, the other possibility is always there.'

The father still could not understand. He said, `Tell me in detail.'

The astrologer said, `We don't know much about the phenomenon of sannyasin, but this much is said in the scriptures: that when a man has everything, then suddenly an awakening dawns into him that everything is useless.'

Only a beggar hankers for the palace; the man in the palace is already finished with the palace. A man who has not known women, beautiful women, always hankers. A man who has known, is already finished.

Only knowledge, experience, changes you. So if this man is going to have the whole world, how long can he remain in it? Sooner or later, he will renounce. All the Buddhas were born kings, all the Hindu *avatars* were born kings, all the Jain Teerthankars were born kings -- there is something to it; it is not just coincidental. They lived, they indulged, and they indulged so totally in everything that there was no barrier to them. Sooner or later they came to the bottom of the whole phenomenon -- there was nothing.

It is just like when you go on peeling an onion -- what happens? If you peel one layer, another layer is there, fresher than the first, younger. You peel another, an even more fresh layer is there, more young. You go on. If you don't peel the onion to the very last, you will always think that something must be there still. But if you peel the onion completely, suddenly a moment comes -- the last layer is broken and there is nothing in it. The emptiness.

That's what happens to an emperor. He goes on peeling the onion of life; he can afford it. A beggar cannot afford the whole onion -- mm? -- he remains just on the periphery. If he can peel the first layer, that is too much: `Then there are other layers!' And he always hopes somewhere inside: `I have not attained to bliss in this world because I don't have the whole world in my hand. If I had the whole world, who knows? -- maybe I would have become blissful, I would have attained to deep contentment.' That haunting desire remains. With an emperor the whole onion is in the hands.

The astrologers said to Buddha's father, `This is always so. A chakravartin *always* has the alternative of becoming a sannyasin.' And from the other end also it is true -- it has not been said there, but I would like to add it to the story -- that a sannyasin is always a chakravartin. Whenever there happens a sannyas, that *means* that the man has lived through many, many lives through all the experiences. He is finished. That is the maturity. A chakravartin has the alternative of being a sannyasin. If you *really* become a sannyasin, that shows only one thing: that you have been a chakravartin; not in one life, but in many lives, spread out, you have lived all.

Buddha's father was very worried and he said, `Then what to do? I have only one son, and he too was born in my old age. I am young no more. And my wife died immediately when Buddha was born so I cannot hope for any more sons, and the whole kingdom will go to ruins. What to do? Suggest something.'

They suggested, and they suggested very knowingly. This is how knowledge fails. They were not wise people. They were great astrologers, they knew the scripture, they knew the word, but they didn't know the spirit. They suggested an ordinary course, such as any man of knowledge would have suggested -- but not a man of wisdom. They suggested: `You do one thing: don't allow this boy to come to face any misery, any pain, any unhappiness. Don't allow him to know that old age comes. Don't allow him to know that people die. And arrange as many beautiful women around him as you can manage. Let him live a life of total indulgence, and *no* frustration. Without frustration, nobody ever becomes a sannyasin.'

This was pure logic, and this was done. There was no difficulty; the father could manage. Three houses were made for Buddha, for three seasons, in different places. He would live in a cold region in the summer; and that way he would change -- every four months he would move to another house, great palaces. All the beautiful girls of the kingdom were called; never has a man remained with so many beautiful women together. Buddha lived in indulgence. It is said that even in the garden of Buddha's palace, no flower was allowed to die. Before it started dying, it had to be removed. Never did Buddha see a dry leaf. It had to be removed in the night so that the idea of death would never arise, and he would never come to think about the fact that life is going to end. Because if that thinking came, then he would start thinking of renouncing the life which is going to end.

Buddha knew only the beautiful things, he knew only the dreams, he lived in those dreams -- but reality is too much. It penetrates every dream. You cannot avoid reality. Howsoever you manage, even with an emperor father managing everything, you cannot avoid reality. It bumps into you from here and there; you stumble upon it. How can you manage to dream continuously twenty-four hours a day?

One night, Buddha was enjoying; the girls were dancing, there was great music and dance, and he enjoyed. And then he fell asleep. It was midnight and he was tired, and all the girls fell asleep. Suddenly in the middle of the night, he became awake and he looked at the girls -- the beauty was not there. Saliva was flowing, somebody's mouth was open and it was looking ugly. Somebody else was in a nightmare and she was crying and weeping. Suddenly he became aware: `I was thinking all these women were so beautiful -- and they have suddenly become ugly?'

In that night, reality penetrated. He kept it to himself.

One day, he was going to participate in a festival. On the way he came to see an old man. He had never seen one before. He came to see a dead body being carried to the burning GHAT. He had never seen one.

He asked his driver, the chariot-driver, `What is the matter? What has happened to this man? Why has his face become so wrinkled? And why is his back bent? What calamity has fallen upon him?'

The driver said, `It is not a calamity, sir. It happens to everybody. It is a natural thing. Everybody becomes old and wrinkled.'

The reality penetrated. And then he asked, `What has happened to this other man? Why are people carrying him on their shoulders?'

The driver said, `This man is dead, sir. This is the next step after old age.'

Buddha suddenly said, `Stop the chariot! *Am I also going to die?*'

The driver hesitated. He knew what the father was doing. But he was a very true man, simple and authentic. He said, `I am not allowed to say, but since you have raised the question I cannot also be a liar to you. This man is dead. And just like this man you will also be dead. Everybody who is born is going to die.'

And then, suddenly, a sannyasin who was following the dead man appeared. Buddha asked, `And what has happened to this man? Why this orange robe?' He had never seen a sannyasin before. Really, unless you see a dead man, how can you see a sannyasin? It is a logical sequence -- old age, death, sannyas.

The story is beautiful -- whether it happened or not; that is not the point. But the story is beautiful and true -- whether it happened or not, it is true -- because after death, encountering death, what else remains but sannyas?

The chariot driver said, `This man has understood life; he has understood that life ends in death, and he has renounced.'

Buddha said, `Turn back to the palace -- I have renounced.'

At that moment even the driver couldn't understand what he was saying. By the night, he had left the palace.

When you live life in its totality, *you have to renounce it*! Only those who have not lived rightly, who have not lived at all, or who have lived lukewarm and tepid lives, they cling. Clinging shows an ignorant mind which doesn't understand. Renunciation is simple, it is a natural outgrowth, it is a maturity.

Those astrologers were men of knowledge. They helped Buddha, really, not at all knowingly, to renounce. If it had been asked of me, if Buddha's father, Suddhodan, had asked me, I would not have suggested this -- because this is the natural way to renounce the life. I would have suggested: `Starve this man; don't give him as much food as he needs. Starve him so much that he thinks and dreams about food. Don't allow him to touch a woman, or come near to a woman; keep all the beautiful women at a distance so he hankers and desires; starve him sexually also. And don't make too many palaces; let him live a beggar's life -- then he will never renounce.'

That's what has happened to you all. You cannot renounce because you have lived a beggar's life. Only beggars are unable to renounce. Emperors are always ready to renounce. Only emperors can become sannyasins, not beggars. How can a beggar think of renouncing? He has not got anything -- how can he renounce? You can renounce only that which you have got. If you don't have, you cannot renounce -- what will you renounce?

This king, in a deep crisis, came to understand that happiness and unhappiness are not different. He was wiser than his wise men. That's why he asks for one key which can open both the doors. In fact, happiness and unhappiness are not two things. They are one phenomenon: two faces of the same thing, two aspects. So one key will open both.

Watch -- when you are happy, can you say with absolute certainty that no unhappiness exists side by side? Happiness may be in the center, but by the corner is not unhappiness waiting for you? Is not somewhere in your happiness a seed of unhappiness already sprouting? When you are unhappy are you absolutely certain you are simply unhappy? Or is there some possibility gaining strength which will transform unhappiness into happiness?

It is just like in the morning when the sun rises -- you cannot see evening coming, but in the morning the evening is hidden. It has already come. With the morning it has entered. When there is a noontide of light, and the sun is at its peak, at its omega point, who thinks about night and darkness? But in that very omega point, the seed of the night is there, growing, waiting for its time. And at the omega point, the sun has already started setting, it is already moving toward the west. In the darkest night, the morning is pregnant; it is there in the womb. And the same is true of all the opposites. When you are in love, the hate is there as a seed. When you are in hate, the love is there as a seed. When you are happy, already you have started to move towards unhappiness. When you are unhappy, just wait a little -- the happiness has already knocked or entered the door.

The opposites are together. This is a great understanding. And once this understanding is there, the key is not far away.

`I DO NOT KNOW THE CAUSE,' SAID THE KING...

Nobody knows the cause. You have come to me -- do you know the cause? Why have you come to me? Nobody knows the cause. But a deep unconscious desire has brought you towards me. And you will never be the same again, you cannot be. I have become a part of you, a member of you. Even if you forget me completely, you cannot he the same again. I will remain in your forgetfulness.

Do you know the cause why you have come -- from so many countries, from so many different corners of the world, to a man who has nothing to give to you, or only nothing to give to you? What is the cause? Why have you come here? You may not be aware right now, because the cause is in the unconscious, but the deeper your meditation goes, by and by you will become aware that it is life that has thrown you towards me -- it is life with its miseries; it is life with its frustrations. Of course, there are moments of happiness, but the misery is so much that even those moments of happiness become poisoned by it. You have loved; you have enjoyed a few moments, peak moments; you were ecstatic -- but then again you fall back into the valley. You have come to me because you have felt unconsciously that happiness and unhappiness are one, and that if you go on desiring happiness, you will go on becoming unhappy.

THE KING SAID, `I DO NOT KNOW THE CAUSE, BUT SOMETHING IMPELS ME TO SEEK A CERTAIN RING...'

There is a story behind this story. It is said that Sufis have a ring -- a very occult way of saying things -- Sufis have a ring, and if you can get that ring, you will go beyond life and death; you will go beyond darkness and light; you will go beyond day and night; you will go beyond misery and happiness -- you will go beyond dualities. Sufis have a ring, if you can get hold of that ring.... The king must have heard about it, so he said:

`I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE CAUSE IS, BUT SOMETHING IMPELS ME TO SEEK A CERTAIN RING, ONE THAT WILL ENABLE ME TO STABILIZE MY STATE, MY BEING. I MUST HAVE SUCH A RING, AND THIS RING MUST BE ONE WHICH, WHEN I AM UNHAPPY IT WILL MAKE ME JOYFUL...'

He's asking for a secret alchemical formula: `When I am joyful, it will make me miserable, sad; when I am sad, it will make me joyful, happy.'

What is he asking? He is asking mastery of his moods. And this is the only mastery! When you are unhappy, you are unhappy. You cannot do anything; you are just a victim. You say, `I am unhappy. I cannot do anything.' When it comes, it comes -- you are unhappy. Sometimes you are happy; nothing you can do about it either -- when it comes, it comes. You are not a master.

What is he saying? He is saying, `I am in search of a secret formula so that I can become master of my moods. And when I want to transform my happiness into sadness, I can. And when I want to change my sadness into ecstatic happiness, I can.' What is he saying? He is saying that he wants to become master of his moods; he wants to create his moods -- he doesn't want to be a victim. He wants that whatsoever he wants, he can create it.

And there is a formula. And there exists a ring with a secret message in it, which can transform. And then it is simply wonderful when you can change your moods. You can just put them on and off.

`... WHEN I AM UNHAPPY IT WILL MAKE ME JOYFUL, AND AT THE SAME TIME, IF I AM HAPPY AND LOOK UPON IT I MUST BE MADE SAD.'

With the first you will agree. With the second you will say, `What is the necessity?' But they both exist together. If you become master of one, you become master of the other also. And there is nothing wrong in being sad if you are the master.

Sadness has a depth to it, which no happiness can ever have. Sadness has a beauty of its own, a very soft beauty -- deep, soft. No happiness can have that. Happiness has a shallowness about it, a vulgarity about it. Sadness has a depth, a greater plenitude than any happiness can have. You have not enjoyed because you have not been able to bring your awareness towards it. When a man becomes more and more aware he enjoys everything, even sadness. Then sadness settles around him like evening settling, and everything becomes silent. Even the birds don't sing, even the winds don't blow -- everything becomes silent, and everything settles in a deep relaxation.

Sadness is beautiful if you know. If you don't know that even happiness is not beautiful, how can sadness be beautiful?

The king said, `I want to become a master of my moods,' and 200

that is why he says, `to stabilize my state.' If you are not the master of your moods, and they blow on their own, how can you have a stability? How can you have a crystallized being? A mood comes suddenly, and you are unhappy, and everything starts trembling within you. Another mood comes, and you are happy; again there is excitement and everything trembles within you.

Have you observed that a long mood of happiness also *tires* you? Because it is an excitement. You cannot be happy for a long period, otherwise it will be too much for your body, for your mind; for your psychosomatic being it will be too much. You cannot be because it makes you tremble, it is like a fever. People cannot remain happy for ever. They will die; they will have heart attacks, blood pressure, and many things.

It happens that miserable people live longer than happy people, because miserable people are less excited, happy people are more excited. Excitement is a burden on the heart. Successful people have more heart attacks than failures do. In fact, unsuccessful people don't have heart attacks. What is the use of having a heart attack? A heart attack is a medical certificate that you are a successful man. It comes near about forty, between forty and forty five, because that is the peak of a man's success. Then the heart attack comes, because success brings more and more excitement.

Miserable people, sad people, live longer; on average, they live five to ten years longer than people who are happy, successful. What is the matter? Sad people are more settled; in their gloom they are less in excitement. And if you try to understand both the phenomena deeply, you will find they are interrelated and that each turns into the other. It is like a wheel: sometimes the spoke of happiness is at the top, sometimes it is at the bottom, then the other spoke is at the top. It goes on moving. And you are in the grip of the wheel, as if you are tied to the wheel and you move with the wheel. How can you stabilize yourself?

The king is right. He said, `So that my state becomes a stabilized state, so that I can become settled within my own being, I would like to have the ring Sufis have been talking about. Where is that ring?'

THE WISE MEN CONSULTED ONE ANOTHER...

That's why I say they were not very wise. Experts consult. Never wise men. `Experts' means people who are knowledgeable; they consult each other -- mm? -- because you may not know something, the other may know. But a wise man simply knows! It is not a question to think about. A wise man is not a thinker. He simply knows! -- and he responds with his total being. There was not a single wise man -- they consulted.

THE WISE MEN CONSULTED ONE ANOTHER AND THREW THEMSELVES INTO DEEP CONTEMPLATION.

A wise man need not throw himself into deep contemplation. He *exists* in it. He *is* deep contemplation. Only fools contemplate. A wise man never contemplates. He is the contemplation, the very quality. But they were not wise men, they were not wise people.

FINALLY THEY CAME TO A DECISION AS TO THE CHARACTER OF THIS RING WHICH WOULD SUIT THEIR KING.

I know another version of the story, and I think the other version is better. The other version is that they

couldn't come to any conclusion. And that seems right. How can experts come to a conclusion? They can fight, argue. Have you ever known people who are argumentative, philosophers, theologians? Have you ever known them to come to any conclusion? No. Even if you give them a conclusion already concluded, on that conclusion they will fight and move in different directions. That's how it has been happening always.

It happened in this century with Freud -- a man of much knowledge, but not a wise man, not wise in the sense a Buddha is wise -- a very deep, penetrating thinker. And, by and by, all his disciples -- Karl Gustav Jung, Adler, and others -- who had come to him thinking that there was a conclusion, that something had been found... it simply proved to be a crossroad where they separated. All his disciples went in different directions. And those who remained with him were minor figures; amongst those who remained with him there was not a single genius. All the geniuses departed -- argued, fought, departed, and became enemies.

It is impossible for men of knowledge, knowledgeable men, to conclude anything. The other version says they couldn't conclude so they went to a Sufi saint and asked his advice. The Sufi saint had the ring already -- wise men always have the ring already. He just took the ring off his finger, gave it to them, and told them, ` Give it to the king. But tell him there is one condition: only when he feels that now it is impossible to tolerate, then he should open the ring. Hidden underneath the stone is the message, but he should not open it just out of curiosity because then he will miss the message. The message is there, but a *right* moment in *your* consciousness is needed to meet it. It is not a dead message that you can open and read. It is written under the stone, but a condition is to be fulfilled: when *everything* is lost, and the mind cannot do anything more, the confusion is total, the agony perfect, and you cannot do anything else, you are absolutely helpless, then only should it be opened -- and the message will be there.'

And this is right. I would also like to make this condition, because without this condition it means the message is there and anybody can read it -- then the message is not of much value. You have to rise to a certain consciousness; only then can you understand. The understanding is not in the words -- the understanding is within you. The words will only trigger the understanding, that's all, but it has to be there to be triggered.

The king followed the message. The country was lost, the enemy became victorious. Many moments came when he was just on the verge of taking off the stone and reading the message, but he found that it was still not total: `I'm still alive. Even if the kingdom is lost, I can regain it, it can be reconquered.'

He flew out of the kingdom just to save his life. The enemy is following him, he can hear the horses, their sounds coming nearer and nearer. And he goes on running. Friends are lost, his horse dies, then he runs on his feet. The feet have become bloody, cut everywhere. He cannot move even an inch and he has to run continuously. He's hungry, and the enemy is coming nearer and nearer. And then he comes to a cul-de-sac. The road finishes, there is no more road ahead. There is just an abyss. And the enemy is coming closer and closer. He cannot go back; the enemy is there.He cannot jump. The abyss is so big, he will simply be dead. Now there seems to be no possibility -- but he still waits for the condition. He says, `Still I am alive. Maybe the enemy will move in some other direction. Maybe if I jump into this abyss I will not die. The condition is not yet fulfilled.' And then suddenly he feels the enemy is too close. And when he looks to jump he sees two lions who have by now just come in the abyss, and they are looking at him -- hungry, ferocious. Now there is no moment left, and the enemy is coming nearer and nearer and nearer, and his last moments he can count just on the fingers.

Suddenly he takes the ring, opens it, looks behind the stone. There is a message and the message is: `This, too, will pass.'

Suddenly everything is relaxed -- `This, too, will pass.' And, of course, it happens: the enemy has moved in another direction, and he cannot hear their noise so much; they are moving further away. He sits down. He takes a good sleep, rest. And within ten days, he collects his armies, comes back, reconquers the country, is again in his palace. There is great jubilation and celebration. People are going crazy. They are dancing in the streets, there is much colour and light and fireworks. And he is feeling so excited, and so happy, and his heart is beating so fast, that he thinks that he may die because of happiness. Suddenly he remembers the ring, opens it, looks into it. It is written there: `This, too, will pass.' And he relaxes. And it is said that he attains to the perfect wisdom through this message: `This, too, will pass.'

Whenever a mood comes to you, of anger, hatred, passion, sex, misery, sadness, happiness, *even* while meditating, a moment of bliss, always remember: This, too, will pass. Let it become a constant mindfulness: This, too, will pass.

And what will happen to you if you can remember it continuously? Then happiness will not be happiness -- just a phase, a cloud that comes and goes. IT IS NOT YOU! It comes and passes. IT IS NOT

YOUR BEING. It is something accidental. It is something on the periphery. You are the witness.

When you remember: `This, too, will pass. This, too, will pass. This, too, will pass' -- suddenly, you are separate from it. It comes to you, but it is not you. It goes away, you are left behind -- intact, untouched. Misery comes; let it come. Just remember, it too will pass. Happiness comes; remember, it too will pass. And, by and by, a distance is created between the moods and you. You are no longer identified with them. You have become a witness. You just look at them, a spectator. You are no more concerned, you have become indifferent.

A silence descends on you -- silence which is not created by you, silence which is not a forced stillness; a silence which suddenly descends from unknown sources, from the Divine, from the Whole. And then you are crystallized. Then nothing shakes your foundations. Then nothing makes you tremble. Nothing! -- happiness, unhappiness. And then you know that they are both the same. If the face is of happiness, the back is of unhappiness. If the face is of unhappiness, the back is of happiness. They are the same. When happiness comes towards you, it looks like happiness; when it goes away from you, look at the back -- it is unhappiness.

The more distance, the more awareness. The more awareness, the more distance. You become settled. You become a Buddha under the Bodhi Tree.

But this will not happen to you until you die as you are. This is a resurrection, the birth of the absolutely new. The old has to give way. Your old attitudes, concepts, philosophies, ideologies, your old identity, the old ego, they have to give way for the new. The new is always there, but there is no space in you for it to come. The guest has come, but the host is not ready. Give space! Become more spacious within you. Create room, emptiness.

And this message is wonderful. This is a master-key. Remember it.

THE RING WHICH THEY DEVISED WAS ONE UPON WHICH WAS INSCRIBED THE LEGEND:
`THIS, TOO, WILL PASS.'

Let it become a constant remembrance. Let it become so deeply continuous, that even in sleep you know: This, too, will pass. Even in dreams you know: This, too, will pass. Let it become like breathing, continuously there, a presence. And that presence will transform you. It is a master-key; it can open the secretmost door into your own being, and from there, via there, into the very being of existence.

Until You Die

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Almost Dead With Thirst

19 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504190
ShortTitle: UNTIL09
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 86 mins

SHIBLI WAS ASKED: `WHO GUIDED YOU IN THE PATH?'
SHIBLI SAID: `A DOG. ONE DAY I SAW HIM, ALMOST DEAD WITH THIRST, STANDING BY THE WATER'S EDGE. EVERY TIME HE LOOKED AT HIS REFLECTION IN THE WATER HE WAS FRIGHTENED AND WITHDREW, BECAUSE HE THOUGHT IT WAS ANOTHER DOG.

`FINALLY, SUCH WAS HIS NECESSITY, HE CAST AWAY FEAR AND LEAPT INTO THE WATER; AT WHICH THE REFLECTION DISAPPEARED.
`THE DOG FOUND THAT THE OBSTACLE, WHICH WAS HIMSELF, THE BARRIER BETWEEN HIM AND WHAT HE SOUGHT, MELTED AWAY.
`IN THIS SAME WAY, MY OWN OBSTACLE VANISHED WHEN I KNEW THAT IT WAS WHAT I TOOK TO BE MY OWN SELF. AND MY WAY WAS FIRST SHOWN TO ME BY THE BEHAVIOUR OF -- A DOG.'

I LOOK into you... and I don't see any other barrier than yourself. You are standing in your own way. And unless you understand it, nothing is possible towards inner growth.

If somebody else was the barrier, you could have dodged him, you could have bypassed him. If somebody else was the barrier, you could have escaped. But *you* are the barrier. You cannot dodge -- who will dodge whom? You cannot bypass -- who will bypass whom? You cannot escape, because wherever you will go *you* will be there.

Your barrier is you, and it will follow you like a shadow.

This has to be understood as deeply as possible. How does this barrier arise? What is the mechanism of the ego which becomes the barrier? A hard crust around you -- and you cannot fly into the sky, you cannot open into the world of love and prayer. This shell of the ego, how is it born? If you can understand the birth of the ego, you will know the secret of how to dissolve it. The very understanding of the arising of the ego becomes the freedom.

The ego is born -- not that you know yourself -- the ego is born through reflections. You see your reflection in the eyes of others, in the faces, in their words, and you go on accumulating those reflections. Not knowing who you are, you have to find an identity.

A child is born -- he does not know who he is. But he has to know who he is, otherwise it will be impossible to live in the world. And he cannot become a buddha immediately. He does not even know the problem. He has not entered into the world yet. He will really enter into the world when he starts feeling who he is.

That's why you cannot remember many things of your child hood. If you go backwards, you will be able to remember up to the age of three, four. Beyond that you will not be able to penetrate. What is the matter? Was not memory functioning? Were not there any experiences, imprints on the mind, impressions? They were there! In fact, a young child of three years or two years of age is more impressionable than he ever will be. And millions of experiences are happening to the child. But why is the memory not there? Because the ego is still not ripe. Who will carry the memory? What will be the nucleus of the memory? The child has not yet identified who he is. No identification has come up yet.

How will he get the ego? He looks into the eyes of the mother. The eyes are happy, smiling. He gathers the impression, `I must be beautiful, I must be lovely, valuable, precious. Whenever the mother comes near, she becomes so happy. She comes and kisses me.' The child is gathering impressions. The father comes and the father goes crazy -- throws the child into the air, plays with the child... and the child is watching. The father becomes the mirror. The mother becomes the mirror. Neighbours come -- and, by and by, he's accumulating. He is filing into the mind who he is.

That's why, if a child has been brought up without a mother, he will always be lacking something in his identity. And he will not be able to love himself, because the basic impression of somebody loving is not there. He will be in certain ways always shaky; he will not be sure. The mother gives the surety and the certainty -- that you are loved, that you are precious, that you make people happy, you are valuable. And as the child moves, neighbours, friends, school-teachers, millions of impressions, millions of mirrors are all around. And he goes on gathering.

Of course, very soon, he starts filing impressions in divisions. Those who love him, he cherishes. Those who hate him, he does not like. So, many impressions which are not good for the ego, he goes on throwing them in the basement of the mind, in the unconscious. Somebody hits him, somebody says, `You are ugly'; the teacher says, `You are stupid' -- these impressions he goes on throwing in the unconscious. A division has started.

The conscious is that which you cherish and love -- your beautiful image. And in the unconscious you go on throwing the ugly image. Division has entered into the mind. This is the beginning of schizophrenia. If it goes to the very extreme, you will be come split into two personalities. Normally, also, you are not one; you are two.

When you are angry, the suppressed personality takes possession. Watch somebody who is getting into

anger: the face changes, the eyes change, the behaviour. Suddenly, he is not the same person. It is as if something foreign has entered. He is possessed. And he will do things he himself could not imagine that he can do. He can commit a murder in rage and anger -- and he will not be able to understand how it happened. Many murderers in the courts say that they never did it. And they are not lying. In fact, they never did it.Somebody else, a faraway personality, with which they are not identified, possessed them.

See a person who has fallen in love -- suddenly a transfiguration happens. His eyes are no more the same; a new light shines through the eyes. His face is no more the same; a softness has entered. He is more flowing. Suddenly, out of darkness a morning is born. Deep down inside him, birds are singing, and flowers are opening.

In love, a man is totally different. In anger, you cannot make these two persons meet. They are separate personalities. In anger, your identity comes up which you have suppressed in the unconscious; in love, your identity which you always cherish.

This split is the cause of all the miseries that happen to humanity, and all the mental agonies that happen to the human mind. Unless this split disappears, you will never be whole. And unless this split disappears, you will never be able to know who you *are*. The conscious is *as* false as the unconscious, because both are just reflections gathered from others. You have not encountered yourself directly, but via the others. There are some mirrors in which you look beautiful. There are some mirrors in which you look ugly. There are some mirrors in which you look divine. There are some mirrors in which you look just animal.

This has been my observation, that whatsoever your identity, whatsoever your ego, deep down there is confusion -- because the other condemned part is always there. In your foundations it is always there, and you are always shaky and confused. If somebody really asks you `Who are you?' the answer is not there. If nobody asks, you know who you are. But if somebody asks, persists, `Who are you?' you don't know.

St. Augustine has said, `I know, when nobody asks, what time is. But if somebody asks what time is, I don't know.'

And exactly the same is the case with the ego. If nobody asks, you know. If somebody asks, suddenly the certainty is gone.

That's why it is polite not to ask anybody, `Who are you?' -- because the certainty is just on the surface. How can you be certain just by gathering reflections? And reflections from many sources -- they are antagonistic, contradictory, confusing. You are a chaos. Your ego is just a trick to hide the chaos, just a blanket word in which you can go on hiding everything. You are a madness within.

This is the first thing to be understood: that nobody can know himself through mirrors -- because mirrors will interpret. In fact, a mirror never shows who you are. A mirror simply says how *he* reacts to you. The mother smiles: it is not that she is saying something about you; she is saying something about herself. She is happy; she has become a mother. And every mother smiles -- even to the ugliest child the mother smiles. A very ordinary child, but the mother always thinks that he is going to be a Napoleon, or Alexander, or a Buddha. The mother is not saying something about you. She is happy in being a mother. She is saying something about herself. And if the child smiles, the mother is also gathering ego. If the child smiles, the mother feels very good -- she thinks the child is smiling at her.

Everybody is in the same boat. The child is not smiling at the mother; he is not saying anything about the mother. Every child smiles at the mother because she is the source of food and love. And this is just diplomacy that the child should smile, because that's how he gets more love, more nourishment. Within a few days, the child becomes a politician. He knows when to smile and when not to. He starts giving punishment, prizes. If he is not feeling good about the mother, he will not smile, he will not look at her. She will have to persuade him.

The child is showing something about himself, not about the mother. The mother is showing something about herself, not about the child. When you go to the mirror, the mirror is saying something about itself, not about you. If it is a good mirror from Belgium, it shows something about itself, that `I am from Belgium.' And if it is Indian-made, it shows that `I am made in India' -- nothing about you. If your face looks beautiful, that shows only that the mirror has been made in a beautiful way. It reflects, it reacts!

This has to be understood -- particularly for the seeker, this is one of the basic things -- that everybody else around you, *all* the mirrors, reflect. They are their reactions. They are not saying anything about you. How can they say? You yourself don't know yourself -- how can they know? Impossible! They do not know themselves -- how can they know you?

Ego is the accumulation of impressions, shadows, reflections. And with this ego you live, you live in a hell. Unless you drop this ego, the possibility for heaven will always remain closed.

And don't try to drop it -- because right now, the dropper will be the same: the ego. And then you will gain a subtle ego, that `I am dropping the ego. I have dropped the ego.' And again you will look around to see how people are feeling and they will say, `We have never seen such a humble man!' And you will collect the reflection that you are the most egoless person, that you are so beautiful, so humble, so simple, you don't have any ego. And you go on collecting.

You cannot drop it, you can only understand.

And there is no need to drop, because there is nothing to drop! -- just shadows. You have to understand how you have accumulated your self-identity, how you have gathered your self-image. And this self-image is confusing because you have gathered it from many sources -- divergent, diametrically opposite -- so you are always a crowd, you don't have a unity. These impressions can't have unity.

If you had lived with one man and you had never come across another man, your ego would have been absolutely certain -- but that too is difficult, because one man is not one man either. One moment he is something, another moment something else. In the morning the mother was smiling, and by the afternoon she is angry and hitting you. If you had lived with one man of one single mood, then your ego would have been one. But you have lived with many many people, with millions of moods -- all impressions are there. Your ego is a crowd. It is not a crystallization, it is not a center; it has no center. It is just a crowd, a mob.

You cannot drop it. You can simply look and watch and understand. Once you understand, suddenly you feel it is dropped. YOU NEVER DROP IT! When you understand, it is there no more. It is just like darkness: you bring a candle, and the darkness is not there. You bring understanding, there is light, and the ego disappears, the shadows have gone. And when the ego disappears, for the first time you become a unitary being. Your unconscious and conscious simply lose their boundaries. There are not any boundaries in fact.

And Freud is absolutely wrong, because he thinks the unconscious and conscious have some substantial boundaries. They have none. It is only because of the ego. The accepted part of the ego has become the conscious because you accept it; it can come to the surface. The rejected part of the ego, because you reject it, you throw it away -- where will it go? -- it falls deeper in you. There is no darkness: you are just standing with your back towards the rejected part.

Once you understand that the ego is just a crowd of multi-million impressions -- and the rejected and the accepted are of the same quality, because both are false -- to understand that the ego is false and a crowd, suddenly the crowd disappears and the falsity drops. In a single moment, the boundaries between the conscious and the unconscious are dissolved. A merger, a flood-like merger happens.

And your unconscious is very big, nine times bigger than your conscious. So unless you are joined with the unconscious, your life will be very, very fragmentary, superficial. You will live only a part; you will not be able to live the whole. You will do everything, but it will be done only by the part. The whole will never be in it.

And to me, to be whole in anything is to be meditative: to be whole in anything. Meditation is not something apart from life. Meditation is just a quality of being whole and total in something. You can fetch water from the well and it can become meditation -- if you are totally in it. When you are drawing water out of the well, you are totally in it. Just the movement of drawing exists. You fill the pots. You carry the water. Just the movements. Nobody else separate, divided. It is meditation.

Lin chi was asked when he became enlightened, `Now, since you have become enlightened, what do you do?'

He said, `I chop the wood. I carry the water from the well.' Only this much he said. And at that moment he was chopping wood. He said, `Everything is perfect and beautiful. I chop the wood and I carry the water from the well and everything is perfect.'

If you become total in ANYTHING, I say -- walking, listening, talking -- if you become total, it is meditation. Otherwise, you can go on chanting mantras with part of your mind, and the other part goes on on its own. The crowd goes on. One member of the crowd goes on chanting, `Ram, Ram, Ram.' Another part of the crowd goes on with its own work. Some part is in the market, some is in the house, some has moved to the future, some is in the past, some is chasing a woman, some is reading the Koran and the Gita, and some part is chanting, `Ram, Ram, Ram.' You are a crowd. And this crowdedness can never become meditative.

So the dropping of the ego, not by you -- dropping of the ego, *not by you* but by your understanding -- dropping of the ego... it drops itself. Suddenly you are flooded. Your unconscious rushes into your conscious. You become one. Now whatsoever you do, you are totally in it. And this is the ecstasy -- no past,

no future; just in the moment here and now; totally in it and of it.

Only in that state do you for the first time become aware of who *you* are. Before that, all identities are false. You have to come to yourself directly. It is going to be an encounter face to face with yourself, with your own reality. No other mirror is needed -- because mirrors can show only the form. They can never show the formless that you are. Mirrors can only show that which can be seen by others. Mirrors can never show that which cannot be seen by others but only by you.

When you stand before a mirror, what happens? That which is reflected in the mirror is just the periphery of you. Your center cannot be reflected in a mirror -- just the periphery, the form. When you look in the mirror, it is not *you* who is reflected in the mirror, because you are not the seen but the seer. You are not that which is reflected in the mirror; you are that who is looking at the reflection, who is watching the reflection.

You are always the seer, and the seer cannot be reduced to the seen. You are subjectivity, and you can never become an object. You are irreducible... so how to encounter oneself?

One has to move withinwards. One has to drop all the mirrors -- the mirrors of the eyes; friendly eyes, inimical eyes, in. different eyes, all sorts of mirrors one has to drop. One has, really, to close one's eyes and move withinwards, and to see that which cannot be seen -- to meet the seer. It happens.

It is very absurd. It is illogical, but it happens. How can you see the seer? Logically, it is impossible. But it happens -- because life does not bother about logic. Life is more than logic. It happens! It can happen to you, but you have to move from the reflective, the mirror-like world that surrounds you.

This story about the master Shibli is very beautiful. Shibli is one of the very famous masters. I would like to tell you something about Shibli.

The first time Shibli's name became known was the time when Mansoor Al Hillaj was being murdered. Shibli was a companion, a friend to Al Hillaj. Many people have been murdered in the past by so called religious people. Jesus was murdered... but there has been never such a murder as happened with Al Hillaj. It is the most horrible. Jesus was simply crucified, but Al Hillaj was not simply crucified. He was crucified and first his legs were cut -- and he was alive -- then his hands were cut. He was really tortured. Then his tongue was cut, then his eyes were taken out -- and he was alive. And then his neck was cut. He was cut in pieces.

The first time we hear about Shibli is at that moment. One hundred thousand people had gathered to throw stones at Mansoor, to ridicule him. And what crime had Mansoor committed? What sin had he committed? He had not committed any sin; he had not committed any crime. The only crime was this, that he had said, `ANAL HAK.' It means `I am the Truth, I am God.' Had he been in India, people would have worshipped him for centuries. All the seers of the Upanishads declare this, `AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am Brahma, the Supreme Self.' ANAL HAK is nothing but a translation of AHAM BRAHMASMI. But Mohammedans could not tolerate it.

All the three religions which have been born in the West are very intolerant. Jews -- very intolerant; that's why they crucified Jesus. Mohammedans -- very intolerant, almost blind. Christians, always talking about tolerance, but it is just a talk -- not tolerant at all. Even in their tolerance there is deep intolerance. And all these three religions have been murderous, violent, aggressive. Their only argument is violence, as if you can convince somebody by killing him.

Mansoor is one of the greatest Sufis. No other man is comparable to him in the Sufi tradition. He was killed. People were throwing stones at him. Shibli was standing in the crowd. Mansoor was laughing and enjoying. When his feet were cut, he took the blood in his hands and he spread the blood on both his hands. Just like Mohammedans do with water when they go into the mosque for prayer: cleansing of the hands with water -- *wazu*. And somebody asked from the crowd, `What are you doing, Mansoor?'

Mansoor said, `How can you do *wazu* with water? How can you cleanse yourself with water? -- because crime you commit with your blood, sin you commit with your blood, so how can you purify yourself with water? Only blood can be the purification. I am purifying my hands. I am getting ready for prayer.'

Somebody laughed and said, `You are a fool! You are getting ready for a prayer? or you are getting ready to be murdered?'

Mansoor laughed and said, `That is what prayer is -- to die. You are helping me for my final prayer, the last. And nothing better can be done by this body; this body cannot be used in a better way -- on the altar of the Divine you are sacrificing me. That will be my last prayer in the world.'

When they started cutting his hands he said, `Wait a minute Let me pray, because when hands are no more there it will be difficult.' So he looked at the sky, prayed to the God and said,`Forgive these people,

because they don't know what they are doing.' And he said to God, `You cannot deceive me, you great deceiver! I can see you in everybody present here. You are trying to deceive me? you have come as the murderer? as the enemy? But you cannot deceive me, I tell you. In whatsoever form you come, I will recognize you -- because I have recognized you within myself. Now there is no possibility of deception.'

People are throwing stones and mud in ridicule, and Shibli is standing there. Mansoor is laughing and smiling. Suddenly he started crying and weeping, because Shibli had thrown a rose at Mansoor. Stones -- he was laughing. A rose -- and he started weeping and crying. Somebody asked, `What is the matter? With stones you laugh -- have you gone mad? And Shibli has thrown only a rose-flower. Why are you crying and weeping?'

Mansoor said, `People who are throwing stones don't know what they are doing, but this Shibli has to know. For *him* it will be difficult to get forgiveness from the God.'

Shibli was a great scholar. He knew all the scriptures. He was a man of knowledge. Mansoor said, `Others will be forgiven because they are acting in ignorance; they cannot help it. Whatsoever they are doing, it's okay. In their blindness that's all they can do. More is not expected; more cannot be expected. But with Shibli -- a man who knows! a man of knowledge -- it will be difficult for him to get forgiveness. That's why I weep and cry for him. He is the only person who is committing a sin here. He knows! That's why.'

This is something to be understood. You cannot commit a sin when you are ignorant. How can you commit a sin when you are ignorant? The responsibility is not on you. But when you know, the responsibility is there. Knowledge is the greatest responsibility. Knowledge makes you responsible. And this statement of Mansoor's changed Shibli completely. He became a totally different man. He threw the Koran, the scriptures, and he said, `They could not make me understand even this: that all knowledge is useless. Now I will seek the right knowledge.' And later on when he was asked to comment about the statement of Mansoor: `What was the matter? Why *did* you throw the flower?' Shibli said, `I was standing in the crowd and I was afraid of the crowd -- if I don't throw anything, people may think that I belong to Mansoor's group. The crowd may feel that I am also his companion and friend. They may get violent towards me. I could not throw stones, because I knew Mansoor was innocent. But I could not gather the courage also *not* to throw anything. That's why I threw the flower -- just a compromise. And Mansoor was right that he wept: he wept at my fear, my cowardice. He wept because my whole knowledge, all that I had gathered in my whole life, was futile -- I was compromising with the crowd.'

All scholars compromise with the crowd. All pundits compromise with the crowd. That's why you have never heard of any pundit being crucified by the crowd. They are the followers of the crowd; they always compromise. And their compromise is this: when they go to the Buddha, or to Mansoor, they bow down to them, and they bow down to the crowd also. They are cunning people, very cunning.

But Shibli changed completely. He understood. The feeling of Mansoor for him, the crying of Mansoor for him, became a transformation. And then later on Shibli became a master in his own right. It took at least twelve years for him, of wandering like a vagabond, a beggar. And people would ask him, `Why are you wandering? What are you repenting for?' -- because he would continuously beat his chest and cry and weep. In the mosque when he entered, he would cry and weep such that the whole village would gather. It was so heart-rending, such deep anguish, that people would ask, `What are you doing? What sin have you committed?'

And he would say, `I have murdered Mansoor. Nobody else was responsible there, but I could have understood. And I threw a flower at that man. I compromised with the crowd. I was a coward. I could have saved him, but I missed the moment. That's why I am repenting.'

His whole life he repented. Repentance can become a very, very deep phenomenon in you if you understand the responsibility. Then even a small thing, if it becomes a repentance -- not just verbal, not just on the surface; if it goes deep to your roots, if you repent from the roots; if your whole being shakes and trembles and cries, and tears come out; not only out of your eyes, but out of every cell of your body, then repentance can become a transfiguration. That is the meaning of Jesus when he again and again says, `Repent!'

Jesus' master, John the Baptist, has nothing much to say. His whole message was just this: `Repent! -- because the Kingdom of God is near at hand. It is just coming -- you repent before it comes!' Repentance -- not just mental, but total -- cleanses, purifies. Nothing else can purify you that way. It is a fire. It burns all rubbish in you.

Mansoor's weeping haunted Shibli continuously his whole life. Waking or asleep, the tears of Mansoor haunted him continuously. And that became a transformation. This is what a master, only a great master,

can do -- Mansoor did it. Even while dying, he transformed a man like Shibli. Even while dying, he used his death also to transform this man. A master goes on, while alive or dying, or even when already dead, he goes on using every opportunity to transform people.
Now this small story.

SHIBLI WAS ASKED: `WHO GUIDED YOU IN THE PATH?'
SHIBLI SAID: `A DOG. ONE DAY I SAW HIM, ALMOST DEAD WITH THIRST, STANDING BY THE WATER'S EDGE. EVERY TIME HE LOOKED AT HIS REFLECTION IN THE WATER HE WAS FRIGHTENED AND WITHDREW, BECAUSE HE THOUGHT IT WAS ANOTHER DOG.
`FINALLY, SUCH WAS HIS NECESSITY, HE CAST AWAY FEAR AND LEAPT INTO THE WATER; AT WHICH THE SELF-REFLECTION DISAPPEARED.
`THE DOG FOUND THAT THE OBSTACLE, WHICH WAS HIMSELF, THE BARRIER BETWEEN HIM AND WHAT HE SOUGHT, MELTED AWAY.
`IN THIS SAME WAY MY OWN OBSTACLE VANISHED WHEN I KNEW THAT IT WAS WHAT I TOOK TO BE MY OWN SELF. AND MY WAY WAS FIRST SHOWN TO ME BY THE BEHAVIOUR OF -- A DOG.'

A man who is ready to learn can learn from anywhere. A man who is not ready to learn cannot learn even from a Buddha. It depends on you. A dog can become a god if you are ready to learn. Even a god will not look like a god if you are not ready to learn. It depends. Finally it depends on you. To be ready to learn means to be open to all possibilities. With no prejudice. Watching, with no preconcepts. Otherwise, who will watch a dog You would not have been even aware; you would have passed by, and you would have missed the opportunity which made Shibli a changed man, which became the guide.

You have been missing opportunities every day. Every *moment* the guidance is there. The Divine goes on calling you, from different quarters, but you don't listen. In fact, you think you already know. That is the trouble. If an ill man thinks that he is already healthy, why should he listen to any doctor? And then there is no possibility of his illness being treated. The very possibility of treatment is closed. If you know that you already know, you will not be able to know. First recognize that you don't know, then suddenly, from everywhere, things start happening.

`Who guided you on the Path?' somebody asked Shibli.

He could never have imagined that he would say: `A DOG. ONE DAY I SAW HIM, ALMOST DEAD WITH THIRST, STANDING BY THE WATER'S EDGE.'

That is where you all are standing: at the water's edge, almost dead with thirst. But something withholds you. You are not jumping. Something keeps you. What is that? Some sort of fear. Because the bank is known,-familiar, and to jump into the river is to move into the unknown.

The known is always dead like a bank, and the unknown is always fluid, flowing like a river. The fear: cling to the familiar. The fear always says, `Cling to the familiar, to the known.' Then fear makes you move in a circle, because only a circular path can be familiar. You move in the same rut again and again. Everything is known.

People come to me in deep misery, but they are not ready to even leave their misery -- because even misery looks familiar. At least, they think, their own. They are not ready to surrender even their misery.

Why can't you surrender your misery? Familiar, habitual; you have lived with it so long that now you will feel lonely without it. This I always feel. And if you cling to misery, how is bliss possible? Both cannot live together. The bliss cannot enter you. It can enter only if misery leaves from this door; then the bliss enters from another door -- immediately it enters and fills you.

Nature abhors a vacuum. God also. But you are already filled, and you cling to your misery as if it is a treasure. What have you got? Can't you renounce your misery? Have you not lived enough with it? Has it not already crippled you too much? For what are you waiting?
You are in the same situation.

Says Shibli, `ONE DAY I SAW HIM ALMOST DEAD WITH THIRST...' Dead with thirst! And the water just in front! `... STANDING BY THE WATER'S EDGE, BUT EVERY TIME HE LOOKED AT HIS REFLECTION IN THE WATER HE WAS FRIGHTENED AND WITHDREW...' The fear of the unknown and the fear of the reflection. He saw himself reflected in the water and he thought there was another dog. He was seeing himself. There was nobody else.

This is a very, very pregnant sentence. Let me say to you that you are alone in your world. There is nobody else. And all else that you are seeing is your own reflections. You have never moved out of

yourself. And, in fact, there is nobody else but you -- in *your* world. All is reflections. And because of those reflections, you are closed in, caved in.

When you meet a person, do you really meet the person he is, or do you simply meet the reflection of your own self in him? Have you ever met anybody? -- or just your own reflections, your own interpretations? When you meet a person, you immediately start interpreting the person. You start creating an image about him. That image is yours. The person is not important -- just your image. The person goes far away. More and more the image becomes clear; the person is forgotten. And then you live with this image. When you talk to the person, you talk to *your* image of the person, not to the person really.

You meet a man or a woman, you fall in love -- do you think you are falling in love with the other? Impossible. You are falling in love with an image that you have created around the other. And the other is also falling in love with an image that he or she has created around you. Whenever two persons fall in love, at least four persons are there; more are possible, less not. And then there is trouble, because you never fall in love with the person -- you fall with your own image. And he is not there to fulfill your image. Sooner or later, the reality comes in. A conflict arises between your dream and the real, between your image and the real person who is there, absolutely unknown. And then there is a clash.

Every love affair shatters on the rocks -- every love affair. And the deeper the love, the more intense the feeling, the sooner it shatters on the rocks. Why does it happen? It has to happen -- because two persons falling in love with their own images, how can they be together? Those images will always be in between them. And those images will be false.

A real person is totally different. He's not your image. And he is not there to fulfill your expectations. Neither are you there to fulfill anybody's expectations. A real person is real. He has his own destiny. You have your own destiny. If you can walk together hand in hand for a few moments on the path, so far so good -- beautiful. But you cannot expect that `You do this -- you don't do that.' Once you start expecting, you are bringing your image in: love is almost dead; now it is going to be a dead thing.

Look at husbands and wives. You cannot see why they look so dead and bored -- with each other. They simply tolerate. They somehow simply drag. The mystery is lost. The dance is no more in the step. They don't look into each other's eyes any more. Those eyes are no longer lakes in which you can go on and on and on for an eternal journey. They take each other's hands -- dead, nothing flows. They embrace and they kiss and they make love, but just manoeuvres, things like yoga postures; dead, controlling, doing. But the flow is no more there, the ecstasy is no more there. It is no longer a happening. They don't come out of it refreshed, rejuvenated, reborn. They go into it dead, and they come out deadlier, deader than before. The whole thing becomes rotten. Why does this happen?

This happens because you are always creating a reflection of your own self in the other. You are creating an illusion. And then you are in love, and then you are in hate, then you find friends and then you find enemies, and they are all your reflections.

There is an old Hindu story: A great king made a palace. The palace walls were covered with mirrors, millions of mirrors. To enter into that palace was beautiful. You could see your faces in millions of mirrors all around you; millions of you all around. You could have taken a candle -- and millions of candles; and a small candle would be reflected from millions of mirrors, and the whole palace would be filled with light, by a small candle.

One night it happened that by accident a dog entered. He looked around. He was so scared, scared to death -- millions of dogs! He was so scared that he completely forgot the door he had come in from. Of course, millions of dogs all around -- death was certain. He started barking -- millions of dogs started barking. He became aggressive -- millions of dogs became aggressive. He crashed with the walls. By the morning he was found dead. And there was nobody except the dog himself.

And this is the whole situation in this world. You bark, you fight, you fall in love, you make friends and enemies, and every person is functioning like a mirror to you. It *has* to be so! Unless you awake, and unless you realize who you are, you will continue seeing in the mirrors of others your own reflection -- making love to your own reflection, fighting with your own reflection. The ego is absolutely masturbatory. It is a masturbation -- doing everything to yourself through your own reflections.

The dog was almost dead with thirst, but even that was not enough. The fear. I see into your eyes, I see into your heart -- dead with thirst. But that thirst still doesn't seem to be enough -- so that you can take the jump, so that you can drop the fear, so that you can choose the unknown. The thirst is there, but doesn't seem to be enough. Fear seems to be more important, more significant, more heavy on you.

Many of you reach to the point in the meditations when the river is flowing and you can jump. But then

fear arises. It looks like death. Meditation *is* like death. Fear arises. The thirst is there, but it seems not to be enough. If you are really thirsty, then you will take the jump whatsoever the cost. And a master is needed to make you more and more thirsty, more and more aware of your thirst -- because that is the only way. The more thirsty you become, a fire arises in your heart, and you are burning with thirst. Only then can you drop the fear and take the jump -- when the thirst is more than the fear.

Somebody asked Buddha, `You say Truth cannot be taught. Then why do you teach? And you say that nobody can force any body towards enlightenment, but then why do you work so hard with people?'

Buddha is reported to have said, `Truth cannot be taught, but thirst can be taught. Or, at least, you can be made aware of your thirst -- which is already there, but you are suppressing it.' Because of the fear you go on suppressing the thirst.

You go *on* suppressing that which is continuously there. A deep discontent with all that is around you. A divine discontent. A thirst.

> `... STANDING BY THE WATER'S EDGE. EVERY TIME HE LOOKED AT HIS REFLECTION IN THE WATER HE WAS FRIGHTENED AND WITHDREW, BECAUSE HE THOUGHT IT WAS ANOTHER DOG.
> `FINALLY, SUCH WAS HIS NECESSITY...'

Remember these words. I cannot do anything unless the moment comes for you when you can feel such is your necessity that you have to take the jump, that you have to explode into the unknown, that you have to step into it.

> `FINALLY, SUCH WAS HIS NECESSITY, HE CAST AWAY FEAR AND LEAPT INTO THE WATER; AT WHICH THE REFLECTION DISAPPEARED...'

because when you jump into the water, the mirrorlike river is no more mirrorlike. The reflection disappeared. The dog was no more there. And Shibli must have been watching, sitting by the bank, looking at this dog -- his fear, his continuous effort to go and then withdrawing again and again and again. He must have watched very keenly for what was going to happen. And then the dog jumped. The reflection disappeared.

`THE DOG FOUND THAT THE OBSTACLE...' was not outside, it was he himself. The dog was not there in the water. The dog in the water was not preventing him, as he was thinking before. It was he himself `... WHICH WAS HIMSELF, THE BARRIER BETWEEN HIM AND WHAT HE SOUGHT, MELTED AWAY.'

He was himself the barrier between his thirst and the water, his hunger and the satiety, his discontent and the contentment, his search and the goal, his seeking and the sought. There was nobody else, just *his* reflection in the water.

And that is the case, absolutely the case, with you all, with everybody. Nobody is hindering you. Something of the sort of your own reflection between you and your destiny, between you as the seed and you as the flower -- there is nobody else hindering, creating any obstacle. So don't go on throwing responsibility on others. That is a way of consoling oneself. Drop consoling yourself. Drop all self pity. Look deep in the mirror. And everybody is a mirror around you. Look deep -- you will find your own reflection everywhere.

> `IN THIS SAME WAY, MY OWN OBSTACLE VANISHED WHEN I KNEW THAT IT WAS WHAT I TOOK TO BE MY OWN SELF. AND MY WAY WAS FIRST SHOWN TO ME BY THE BEHAVIOUR OF -- A DOG.'

The Way is shown to you from millions of directions. People have become enlightened through watching a dog, through watching a cat. People have become enlightened through watching a dead leaf falling from the tree. People have become enlightened through every sort of situation. But one thing is absolutely necessary, and that is watching. Dog, cat, the tree, the river -- irrelevant. People become enlightened through *watching*.

So whatsoEVER the situation, you watch. And watch without any prejudice. And watch without the past. Watch without any thinking on your part. Don't interpret. Watch! If your eyes are clear, if your

perception is clear, and you watch silently, every situation leads towards the Divine. And this is how it should be! Every situation, every moment of life, leads toward the Divine.

Somebody asked Rinzai, a Zen Master, `What is the way to know the Ultimate?'

Rinzai had gone for a morning walk with his staff in his hand. He raised his staff in front of the eyes of the questioner, and said, `WATCH this staff! If you can watch this, there is no need to go anywhere else.'

The man must have found it a little puzzling. He looked here and there and he said, `But how can one attain to enlightenment just by watching a stick?'

Rinzai said, `It is not a question of what you watch. The question is that you watch. Right now it happened that the staff was in my hand, that's all.'

Anything, if you watch, will give you the clue. Watching is the only method. Call it awareness, call it observation, call it witnessing -- but watch. Live life with a watchful eye. And every thing, the smallest, leads to the greatest. Everything leads to God.

You have heard the saying that `Every road leads to Rome.' It may not be true -- but every path leads to God.

Wherever you are, become watchful, and your face is immediately turned toward the Divine. Through watching, the quality of your inner consciousness changes. Be watchful!

Jesus goes on saying to his disciples, `Be watchful!' But as it happens, disciples are almost deaf. When it was the last night, and Jesus was going to be crucified the next day, that night he said, `Now I will do my last prayer, and you all watch. Be alert! Don't fall asleep!'

After an hour, Jesus came back from the tree where he was praying -- all the disciples were fast asleep, snoring. He woke them and said, `What are you doing? I had told you: be watchful, alert! -- and you have fallen asleep.'

They said, `We were tired. And we tried, but the sleep took over.'

Jesus said, `Now be more watchful -- because this is the last night! I will no more be with you again.' And again after half an hour he came back, and they were fast asleep.

What was he saying? He was giving them the key word: `Be watchful.' And what else can a master give when he is departing? In this word, `Be watchful,' all the scriptures exist in their essence.

Thrice Jesus came again. There are only two things infinite I say: the compassion of a master and the stupidity of the disciple. Infinite, two things. Thrice he came and he said, `Again you are asleep?' And that night would have become enlightenment for all those disciples, because Jesus was at his pinnacle -- the very peak. And he was praying: in that moment of Jesus' prayer the whole atmosphere in that Garden of Gethsemane was CHARGED. If those disciples had been watchful, immediate sudden enlightenment would have been possible. But they were fast asleep.

To you also, I say, be watchful! -- because I will not be here for long. A little while more. You can miss and you can find excuses. Be watchful! Be alert!

Jesus always used to tell a story, that a master went for a journey. And he told his servants, `Be watchful twenty four hours a day, because any moment I can come back. And if I find you asleep, I will throw you out. So keep alert! Somebody *must* be alert and aware. You can divide the time by shifts, but I must find a few servants alert and aware whenever I come.'

But the servants thought, `The journey is very long, and it will take almost years, so no need to worry about it right now. After a year we will be watchful. For this whole year we can enjoy and indulge and sleep well. And we are free -- the master is gone.'

And when the master came.... He came after three years, but when for one year completely you sleep and indulge and become lazy, then it is not easy. Then they started postponing: `He has not come yet, and no message has come. Who knows whether he is alive or dead? And we have not heard anything at all.' They forgot completely. When the master came, they had not only forgotten that the master existed, they had not only forgotten that they had to be alert, they had completely forgotten that they were servants. They had become the masters by that time.

This is what has happened to every mind, to every consciousness.

And remember: God can knock at your door any moment. If you are not watchful, you will miss. He can knock from a dog. He can knock from a flower. A bird takes wing -- and He can knock there. He can use any opportunity to knock at your door.

Remain alert so that when the Guest comes He does not find you asleep; when He knocks at your door, you are ready and you have prepared the house for the Guest -- and your heart is ready to receive.

Be watchful. Through being watchful, by and by, the ego will die, because ego is created by a

non-watchful mind, an unalert mind. Through watching, witnessing, the ego dies. And nothing is possible until you die.

Until You Die

Chapter #10
Chapter title: A Rose Is A Rose Is A Rose...

20 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504200
ShortTitle:	UNTIL10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	108 mins

A DISCIPLE CAME TO MARUF KARKHI AND SAID:
`I HAVE BEEN TALKING TO PEOPLE ABOUT YOU. JEWS CLAIM THAT YOU ARE A JEW; CHRISTIANS REVERE YOU AS ONE OF THEIR OWN SAINTS; MUSLIMS INSIST THAT YOU ARE THE GREATEST OF ALL MUSLIMS.'
MARUF ANSWERED:
`THIS IS WHAT HUMANITY SAYS IN BAGHDAD. WHEN I WAS IN JERUSALEM, JEWS SAID THAT I WAS A CHRISTIAN, MUSLIMS THAT I WAS A JEW, AND CHRISTIANS THAT I WAS A MUSLIM.'
`WHAT MUST WE THINK OF YOU THEN?' SAID THE MAN.
MARUF SAID:
`SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, AND REVERE ME. OTHERS DO NOT EITHER, SO THEY REVILE ME. THAT IS WHAT I HAVE COME TO SAY. YOU SHOULD THINK OF ME AS ONE WHO HAS SAID THIS.'

A RELIGIOUS man is always misunderstood. If he is not misunderstood, he will not be a religious man.

Humanity lives in a non-religious attitude towards life -- sectarian, but not religious. So a religious man is a stranger. And whatsoever you say about him will be wrong, because *you* are wrong. And remember: whatsoever you say about him -- I am not saying that if you say something in his favour, that will be right, no; whether you are in favour of him, or against him, it makes no difference -- whatsoever you say will be wrong about him until you yourself have become a religious consciousness.

Before that, your reverence is false, your condemnation is false. You may think of him as a sage, and you have misunderstood. You may think of him as a sinner, and again you have misunderstood.

So the first thing to remember is: unless *you* are right, whatsoever you do, say, be, is going to be wrong. And a religious man is such a tremendous phenomenon, such a strange phenomenon, that you have no language to talk about him. All your words are futile in concern with him. Your whole language is useless, meaningless, because a religious man *is* religious because he has gone beyond the dualities, and the whole of language exists *within* dualities.

If you say he is good you are wrong, because he is bad also. If you say he is bad you are wrong again, because he is good also. And now the trouble arises, because you cannot conceive how a good man can be bad also. You can comprehend only a part of the whole, because the other part is by necessity the opposite. It *has* to be so.

A religious man is a miniature God. Just like God, he is paradoxical and contradictory. Just like God, he is summer and winter, day and night, life and death. Just like God, he is divine and devil both. Then the mind staggers.

The mind is very efficient if you are working in polarities. If you say yes, the mind can understand. If you say no, the mind can understand. But if you say yes and no both, then it goes beyond mind. Unless you have gone beyond mind, you cannot have the feeling of what a religious consciousness is.

I was born a Jain. Now religion has nothing to do with your birth. You cannot be born in a religion. Just on the contrary: religion has to be born in you. I was born a Jain -- just a coincidence. I could as well have been born a Christian or a Jew. An irrelevant fact -- because by your birth religion cannot be given to you. It is not a gift. It is not a heritage. My father is a Jain, my mother is a Jain -- they cannot give Jainism to me. I can inherit their wealth, I can inherit their prestige, I can inherit the family name -- but I cannot inherit religion. Religion cannot be a gift, a heritage. It is not a thing. It is something one has to seek for himself. Nobody else can give it to you.

So whatsoever is given by the birth is a sect, not a religion. Hinduism, Christianity, Mohammedanism, Jainism, Buddhism, are sects, not religions. Religion is one. Sects are many, because sects are the forms, dead fossilized forms. Sects are like footprints: somebody one day walked there, but he is no more there -- just footprints left on the sand, on the sand of time. A Buddha walks, footprints are left, and you go on worshipping those footprints for centuries. There is nobody there now. Just a form in the sand. Nothing else.

Sects are forms in the mind, just like footprints. Yes, somebody was there one day, but he is no more there. And you go on worshipping those forms. You are born into those forms. You are conditioned into those forms, indoctrinated. You become a sectarian.

And don't think that you have become religious, otherwise you will miss. For religion to be there, you have to seek it on your own. It is a personal growth, a personal encounter with reality -- face to face, immediate and direct. It has nothing to do with tradition, nothing to do with the past. You have to grow into it. You have to allow it to grow into you.

Religion is a revolution, not a conformity. It is not a conviction intellectually attained. It is a conversion of your total being. How can you be born in a religion? Of course, you can be born in an ideology. You can learn a theology, words about God, theories about God, dogmas and doctrines, but to know about God is not to know God. The word `God' is not God. And all the theologies together are nothing compared to a single moment of encounter with the Divine -- because then for the first time, the spark, your inner light starts. You start rising in a different dimension.

Religion is a personal search. It is not part of society.

I was born a Jain. Of course, they tried to force me to be a Jain. Fortunately, they failed. It is one of the misfortunes that they succeed in many cases. They failed and they have been angry against me. So if you ask the Jains, only rarely will you find a Jain here and there who will say that I am a Jain; otherwise they will say that I am the enemy of Jainism, and I am destroying their ideology, and I am corrupting their sources. And both are right in a way.

Those who say that I am against Jainism, they are right in a way -- because I am against Jainism as they understand it. I *am* against, because that is not religion at all. A dead fossil -- of course, one of the most ancient. Jainism seems to be the most ancient religion in the world, even older than Hinduism. Because even in the Vedas, in the Rig-Veda, Jain Teerthankaras are mentioned, and mentioned with deep reverence. That shows Jain Teerthankaras are older than the Rig Veda, the first Hindu scripture, the oldest in the world. And when a scripture talks about a master like the first Teerthankara of the Jains, Rishabh, the Vedas talk with so much reverence that it is almost certain that he was not a contemporary. He must have been dead for at least one thousand years; only then can you talk with such reverence. About contemporaries nobody talks with such reverence. Followers can talk, but Hindus are not followers of Jains -- antagonistic religions. At least one thousand years must have passed, and the man must have become a legend.

Jains are very old. Now historians are working on the ruins and findings in Harappa and Mohenjodaro. And they say that there is every possibility that Harappa and Mohenjodaro were Jain civilizations. Before Aryans came to India, India was a Jain country -- there is every possibility. A *very* ancient religion, and of course, very much dead. The older a religion, the more dead. Everything fossilized. You cannot find a more dead person than a Jain monk. He goes on cutting his life; it is a slow suicide. And the more dead he is, the more he is worshipped -- because death itself seems to be like a renunciation. If he is a little alive, then Jains become afraid of him. Older religions crucify their followers, they murder them.

The older the religion, the greater the weight. Like a Himalaya on the heart of a small man -- burdened, crushing, you cannot move. And traditions go on gathering. They are like snowballs: they go on gathering weight, they become fatter and fatter. Dead, but still they go on gaining weight. They become monstrous, and then they kill the spirit. They always remain true to the word -- and the more true to the word, the more

poisonous to the spirit.

If you ask the Jains only a few will say, `Yes, this man is a real Jain.' Many will say, `This man is against us, the greatest enemy.' And both are right in a way -- and both are wrong in a deeper way. I am a Jain. If you look at Mahavir, I am a Jain. Mahavir is a religious man, not because he is born in a religion. He searched. He enquired. He encountered reality. He threw all dogmas. He threw all civilization. Even clothes he threw away, because they, too, are a part of the civilization and the culture; and they, too, carry the society with you. He remained naked. For twelve years he completely stopped talking, because if you go on talking, you use the language of the society, and that language carries the germs of the society.

Whenever you talk, immediately you become a part of a society. A silent man is not part of any society. He may be part of nature, but he's not part of society. In fact, language is the only thing that makes you human and part of human society and the human world. When you drop language, suddenly you drop out of human society and civilization. You become part of the trees, rocks, the sky.

For twelve years Mahavir would not use any language, remained completely silent. This man I love, because this is a religious man. And he started speaking only when silence was total within him. And he spoke not out of scriptures, he spoke out of himself. He spoke out of his silence. And whenever a word is born out of deep silence, it is alive, throbbing with life. And those who hear it directly, they are most fortunate -- because soon it will die. Everything born dies.

A word is born. It is alive for a few moments. It throbs around you. If you can listen to it, it will enter into your being, it will become part of your being. If you don't listen to it, if you take notes, and you think that you will try to understand it back home, it will be already dead. Then you will understand something which was not said at all. You have already made a private scripture.

Mahavir spoke out of his inner silence. His words are the most wonderful ever spoken. I love that man. He is the most anti-social man you can find, and anti-traditional. The other twenty-three Teerthankaras, twenty-three masters of the Jains, they were all clothed. This man became nude. Tradition has it that Jains in those days tried to deny this man. They said, `What is he doing? Our other Teerthankaras have never been nude, and why is he moving nude?' They did everything to deny this man, and because of that denial Jainism has been divided into two parts from that very day. They have two sects: those who followed Mahavir in his nudity, very few people, they are called Digambaras -- people who believe in nudity. The other older sect, who tried to avoid this Mahavir, who tried to deny this Mahavir, they are the Swetambaras. They believe in white clothes; their monks are white-robed. And the conflict has continued.

If some Jain says, `Yes, this man Rajneesh is a Jain,' he is right. I love Mahavir -- a rare flowering, a rare fragrance, very rare and unique. But the others are also right when they say, `This man is not a Jain but against them, the enemy.' They are also right -- because I am against tradition, against all rituals and forms, against scriptures, against the past. I am all for religion, and all against sects. They are also right.

If you ask Hindus, Hindus will say, `This man is Jain, and trying to sabotage Hinduism from within; because no Jain has ever talked about the Gita, and no Jain has ever commented on the Upanishads. This man is trying to sabotage Hinduism from within.' This is what the Shankaracharya of Puri says about me: `Beware of this man! He is not a Hindu.' And he is right in a sense. In the sense that *he* is Hindu, I am not. But in the sense he is Hindu, Hinduism is worthless.

I am Hindu in the sense Patanjali is Hindu, Badrayan is Hindu, Kapil and Kanad are Hindu. The really religious people, they never belong to the establishment. They cannot. It is possible that the establishment may follow them; and some day around them an establishment. may be created. That is possible. But they are never part of any establishment -- either of others or their own. They cannot exist in the establishment. They are free! Freedom can never be a part of any establishment. And whenever the establishment becomes too much, the freedom dies. Then the bird cannot be on the wing; the wings are cut. The bird has been encaged then, in a golden cage -- beautifully decorated, very costly, precious, but *now the cage is more important*, not the bird. And, by and by, people will forget the bird completely, because the bird will die and they will go on worshipping the cage, and they will go on making it more and more decorative, and temples will arise around it, and a great tradition, establishment, and nobody will bother: `Where is the bird?' A dead corpse in a golden cage.

I am Hindu, if you believe in Hinduism as a bird on the wing, as the Upanishads are Hindu; but I am not a Hindu in the sense the Shankaracharya of Puri is Hindu -- a dead bird in a golden cage.

If you ask Mohammedans, they will say I have no right to talk on Sufis or on the Koran. Once in a town I was talking about Sufis, and the *maulvi* of the town approached me and he said, `You have no right. You are *not* a Mohammedan, you don't know Arabic. How can you talk on the Sufis and on the Koran?'

I said, `The Koran has nothing to do with Arabic. It has something to do with the heart, not with the language.'

The Koran has nothing to do with the language. It has something to do with silence, not language. The Koran has something to do with the reality, not with the symbols. And I am not a Mohammedan if you think that I am a follower of Mohammed -- no, I am not. I am nobody's follower. But I am a Mohammedan, just like Mohammed is a Mohammedan; just as Jesus is a Christian, I am a Christian -- but like Mohammed and Jesus. Was Mohammed a Mohammedan? How can he bet Because Mohammedanism never existed before. Was Jesus a Christian? Christianity never existed before. How can he be a Christian? If Jesus is a Christian, I am a Christian. If Mohammed is a Mohammedan, then I am a Mohammedan. But otherwise, I am not a Mohammedan and not a Christian.

A religious man does not belong to any sect. In fact, all sects belong to the religious man. But this is how the formal mind goes. He thinks in terms of ideology, language, ritual, and he misses the whole point: that religion has nothing to do with these things.

Then what is religion?

Religion is an oceanic feeling where *you* are lost and only the existence remains. It is a death and a resurrection. You die as you are, and you are resurrected totally new. Something absolutely new arises out of the death of the old. On the grave of the old something sprouts and becomes a new flower.

Religion is an inner revolution, an inner mutation. It is not in the temples, not in the mosques, not in the churches. Don't look for religion there! If you look there you will waste your time. Look for religion inwards. And the further inwards you move, the deeper you will find the ego there -- which is the barrier. Drop that barrier and suddenly you are religious. There is only one thing which is not religious and that is the ego. And that can never be religious. And sects never kill it; on the contrary, they strengthen it.

Through rituals, temples, ideologies, the ego is strengthened. You go to the church and you feel that you have become religious. A subtle pride arises in you. You don't become humble; on the contrary, you become more egoistic. You do a certain ritual and you feel gratified -- and you start condemning those who are not doing the ritual. You think those are the sinners and they are going to be thrown into the fire of hell; and your heaven is secured just by doing certain rituals? Whom do you think that you are deceiving?

A man sits for one hour turning the beads, and he is thinking his heaven is secured, and others who are not doing this stupid thing, they are going to hell. And you go to the mosque, and you kneel down, and you say foolish things to the Divine: `You are great' -- is there any doubt about it? Why are you saying it?. -- `I'm a sinner, and you are compassion.' What are you doing? buttressing? Do you think God has an ego-like thing?. -- so that you can say who you are, `You are very great and we are very small. And you are compassion and we are sinners. Forgive us!' Whom do you think you are deceiving?

The ego is playing the game. You think God is also an ego which can be buttressed? God is not a person at all, so you are talking to yourself. There is nobody else to listen to it; only the walls, the dead walls of the mosque or the temple, or a stone statue. Nobody is listening.

In fact, you are doing something mad. Just go into the madhouses and see people talking to somebody who is not there. Even those mad people are not so mad, because that somebody may be somewhere. They may not be here; a madman may be talking to his wife who is not here in the madhouse, but somewhere maybe -- but your God is nowhere. Your madness is deeper, greater -- dangerous.

How can you talk with existence? With existence you have to be silent. All talking should stop. You are not to say something. On the contrary, a prayer is a listening. *You have to listen to existence, not to say something*. If you speak, who will listen? If you talk and you are too much involved in the words, then who will listen? And every moment there is a message.

Every moment, from everywhere, there is a message for you. It is written all over. The whole existence is the scripture of the Divine. The message is everywhere. On every leaf is the signature. But who will see? Your eyes and your mind are filled with yourself. Rubbish you have, but you go on rotating that rubbish in the mind. Drop it all!

This is something to understand, because a prayer can be Christian, a prayer can be Hindu, a prayer can be Jewish -- then they are sectarian prayers and *not* prayers at all. A real prayer cannot be Christian, Hindu, or Buddha. A real prayer is just a silence, a waiting. How can you say silence is Hindu? How can you say silence is Christian? Can silence be Christian or Hindu? Silence is simply silence! -- neither Hindu nor Mohammedan. When two persons are absolutely silent, can you say who is Hindu and who is Mohammedan? In silence sects disappear. In silence societies disappear. In silence civilizations disappear. In silence, you disappear. Only silence is -- you are not there. If you are there, then silence cannot be

because you will do something or other, you will think something or other, you will go on chattering inside.

When you are not, society is not, sects are not; no words, no prayer; you are not reciting the Koran, not reciting the Veda; not doing a TM meditation, `Ram, Ram, Ram' -- all foolish. When you are simply silent, a meeting happens, a merger happens -- you dissolve! Just as ice melts, and the boundaries dissolve, and then you cannot find where the ice has gone... it has become one with the sea.

The sun rises, ice melts, becomes water. Silence arises, the mind, the ice-like, frozen mind, starts melting, the ego dissolves. Suddenly there is ocean and you are not.

This is the moment of religion. Religion is born in you.

Nobody is born in religion. Religion `borns' in you. You have to become a mother, a womb, for religion to become impregnated in you, to grow in you. You have to give the birth. You *cannot* be born in religion. You have to give birth to religion. And then it is beautiful. Then it is something from the unknown. Then it is not concerned with man.

That is the meaning of Jesus' virgin birth. The whole meaning is simply this: that a man like Jesus is not born out of man. Religious consciousness is not born out of man. It is born out of the unknown. Mary, Jesus' mother, is virgin; no man has corrupted her. This is a symbolic thing. It is not that Jesus is born out of a virgin biologically. Then you miss the metaphor; the beautiful story becomes an ugly doctrine. Then you miss the poetry. And then for centuries Christians have been arguing, and trying to prove somehow that Jesus is born, really, from a virgin mother. How can theologicians be so stupid? It is a wonder! And they go on trying and proving, and very intellectual people, argumentative -- but blind.

And whenever you miss the poetry and try to create an argument out of it, you destroy religion. You are not a help. You put people *off* religion. Then the whole of Christianity becomes absurd -- because of some absurdity in the foundation. And these are poetic truths. And poetic truths are not logical truths. Logical truths are nothing, they are ordinary facts. Poetic truths are extraordinary facts, so extraordinary in their quality that you cannot make an argument out of them. Argument is too narrow. They need much space. Only a poetic symbology can give that space.

This is beautiful poetry. I also say Jesus is born out of a virgin mother -- because there is no other way. Because religious consciousness is uncorrupted by man, untouched.

Religious consciousness means you have dropped all that is man-made: doctrines, dogmas, churches, words, language, prayers, forms, rituals -- all that is man-made you have dropped. Then in that silence, God Himself becomes part of you. You become pregnant with the God. You carry the pregnancy. It grows every day. And the more it grows, the more alive it becomes, the more you start feeling that now you have something more valuable than your life.

A mother is always ready to die for the child. If there is a crisis and only one can be saved, either the child or the mother, the mother is always ready -- the child should survive. She is ready to die.

There is another parable I would like to tell you. It is said that whenever a Buddha is born, the mother dies immediately. That, too, has created problems for Buddhists, because they say if Mary is alive and has not died and Jesus is born, Jesus cannot be a Buddha -- because whenever an enlightened man is born, the mother dies! Buddha's mother died. Then Mahavir cannot be a Buddha and Krishna cannot be a Buddha, because the first thing is missing. This is how beautiful symbols become ugly. It is beautiful! I don't know whether Buddha's mother died or not. That is irrelevant. Whether she lived or died, that is not the point. But the point is: whenever religious consciousness is born in you, when you are pregnant with Buddhahood, when you are pregnant with enlightenment, and you carry enlightenment as a child within you, *you will die*, because both cannot live.

And this is the whole message of this series of talks: Until you die, nothing is possible. The mother *must* die for the child to be born, because both cannot exist -- because *you* are the mother and *you* are the child. You are not two. When you become enlightened, the old *must* die *immediately*. If you cling to the old, then you will cripple your enlightenment. If you cling to the old, you will suffocate the child. If you cling *too* much, the child will be dead before the child is born.

Always remember: Religion is poetry, not logic. It is not even philosophy -- it is art. And art is not an argument. Art doesn't bother about argument. Art can seduce you without argument, then why bother about argument? Art is so powerful, it can seduce you without any argument. Argument is needed on the lower realms where the thing itself is not so powerful to convince you -- then argument is needed. When the thing in itself is so powerful, so hypnotic, so transforming, that you are suddenly absorbed into it, there is no need to convince you.

I never try to convince you. If you are convinced, good. If you are not convinced, good. But I am not

trying to convince you of anything, because conviction is a very ordinary thing. If through argument you are convinced, you will never become religious. You may become philosophical, you may carry a dogma in your head, but you will never become religious.

Religion is like love. You fall in it -- for no reason at all. You cannot prove; proof is not needed. Proof is needed only when you are thinking of a marriage. Argument is needed only when you are thinking of an arranged marriage -- then you think about the family, and the parents of the girl, and the money, and the dowry, and the future possibilities, political relationships, and everything you think about. But when you fall in love, you fall in love -- it happens *so* suddenly, there is no time gap.

And it is the same with religion. You fall in love with a man who is religious. You cannot prove it. And if somebody argues with you against it, it is very easy to prove something against it; it is almost impossible to prove anything for it. That's why it is a trust, a faith, a deep blindness. But in that deep blindness, for the first time your inner eye starts functioning. The deep blindness from the outside becomes a deep insight from within.

Now try to understand this story.

A DISCIPLE CAME TO MARUF KARKHI AND SAID:
`I HAVE BEEN TALKING TO PEOPLE ABOUT YOU. JEWS CLAIM THAT YOU ARE A JEW; CHRISTIANS REVERE YOU AS ONE OF THEIR OWN SAINTS; MUSLIMS INSIST THAT YOU ARE THE GREATEST OF ALL MUSLIMS.'
MARUF ANSWERED:
`THIS IS WHAT HUMANITY SAYS IN BAGHDAD. WHEN I WAS IN JERUSALEM, JEWS SAID THAT I WAS A CHRISTIAN, MUSLIMS THAT I WAS A JEW, AND CHRISTIANS THAT I WAS A MUSLIM.'
`WHAT MUST WE THINK OF YOU THEN?' SAID THE MAN.
MARUF SAID:
`SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, AND REVERE ME. OTHERS DO NOT EITHER, SO THEY REVILE ME. THAT IS WHAT I HAVE COME TO SAY. YOU SHOULD THINK OF ME AS ONE WHO HAS SAID THIS.'

Now: A DISCIPLE CAME TO MARUF KARKHI AND SAID... Maruf Karkhi is one of the Sufi masters, and it is said that hundreds of people became enlightened through him. He developed many new devices; and he was really a religious man, not belonging to any orthodoxy, not belonging to any convention, not belonging to any tradition; homeless, without any roots; floating like a white cloud -- absolute freedom in his being.

A DISCIPLE CAME... The disciple cannot be really a disciple; he must have been a student. In English translations there is trouble, because in English you don't make much distinction between a disciple and a student; you don't make much distinction between a master and a teacher. But in the East, a *vast* distinction, difference, exists between these two terminologies.

A teacher can have students, cannot have disciples. A teacher teaches. Of course, a teacher can teach only that which can be taught. Religion cannot be taught. Things about religion can be taught. Mm? -- that is what theology is: things about God. But God Himself cannot be taught. Concepts about God, theories -- whether this is right or that. And there are millions of theories.

Man has been inventing so many theories about God that God is completely lost in theories. He has almost become nonsubstantial. When you utter the word `God' no substance is felt in it. It looks like an air bubble, carrying nothing but hot air within. When you say `God', no bells ring in the heart. When you say `God', it falls flat. It does not carry much significance. The so-called religious thinkers have killed the word completely. They have destroyed the beauty of it. The moment you utter the word `God', you put many off. The word carries much violence, ugliness, strife, narrowness -- of so-called religious people. It has no poetry now.

A teacher can teach you everything about God. You can become a doctor living with a teacher, a doctor of divinity -- a D.D. It is simply unbelievable that things like this exist on earth -- people who carry a degree of doctorate about Divinity. God is not a theory. It is an experience. You cannot be taught about It.

Says Lao Tzu, The Old Boy... the word `Lao Tzu' means The Old Boy. Another parable: It is said Lao Tzu was born old -- when he was eighty-four years of age. For eighty-four years he lived in the womb of the mother. When he was born, he was already absolutely ancient -- all his hair white, wrinkled. What is the meaning? The meaning is that whenever religious consciousness is born, it is always ancient: new and ancient, both. Hence, Lao Tzu's name: The Old Boy. Lao Tzu means The Old Boy -- old, yet young.

Says Lao Tzu: `Truth cannot be said. And all that can be said will not be true.'

A teacher is one who teaches truth which cannot be taught. He teaches *about* truth. He goes round and round. He beats around the bush. He never hits the center. And a student is one who is enquiring *about* God, not desiring God; who has come to know, not to be; whose search is intellectual, not total. A student is trying to gather more knowledge; he wants to become more knowledgeable. He wants to accumulate much information.

It is said about one of the students of Maruf... he became very famous, the student; he became so famous that people started coming to him and asking him things, even when Maruf was alive. Even sometimes it would happen that Maruf was sitting there with the student, and people would come not to Maruf but to the student and ask him things. He became so efficient in the scripture, he crammed all the scriptures, and he was perfect like a computer.

One day somebody came and he asked a question about some passage in the scripture, and the student recited the whole scripture, then recited all the commentaries that had been made about the scripture -- within minutes, all that was there in the scriptures, he brought it down. And he argued this way and that and tried to prove a conclusion. Maruf was sitting and listening. The man was astounded -- so much knowledge. He said to Maruf, `You are fortunate to have such disciples. This boy is a rare gem! So much knowledge: I have never come across such a brilliant mind, such a genius. What do you say about him?'

Maruf said, `I am always worried. I am worried because he reads too much. And I am worried that he has no time to know; his whole time is going in reading. And I am always worried as to when he will know -- he has no time.'

A student is concerned not about knowing, he is concerned about knowledge. A teacher attracts students. A master attracts disciples. A disciple is not a student. He has not come to know about God. He has come to become God, to be God. He has not come for more information, he has come for MORE BEING. Let me repeat: a disciple asks how to gain more being, and a student asks how to gain more knowledge. He has come to the master to BE. And that is a totally different enquiry. The dimension is altogether different. Not only different, it is diametrically opposite. A student goes to the west, and a disciple goes to the east. It is said that east and west never meet -- I don't know. They must meet somewhere because the earth is round. But one thing I know: a student and a disciple never meet. They cannot. Unless a student drops being a student, he cannot become a disciple.

It is said about Maruf that whenever a person would come... and thousands were coming to him from distant corners of the world. Maruf became an institution, a university -- of being, of course, not of knowledge. Whenever a student, or a disciple or a seeker would come to him, the first question Maruf used to ask was this: `Do you want to learn, or unlearn? Do you want to be a student or a disciple?' This was always his first question, because that would decide everything.

This man who reached Maruf must have been a student. He could not have been a disciple because a disciple is one who has already attained to a trust. A student is seeking. A disciple has come to a conclusion in his being that `This is my Master.' Hence, he is the disciple. `This is my Master! I have come to the man I was seeking. This is my shelter, my refuge.' Suddenly the disciple is born! A disciple is born out of this trust. He does not enquire about such things this man is enquiring about. He has fallen in love. He has attained to faith. He has surrendered. A student is not surrendered. He will learn, watch, observe, see, and if he's convinced... and remember, *if* he is convinced; that is, the conclusion will come out of his head.

Just the other day I was reading a very, very ridiculous thing said by an Indian guru who has become famous in the West, Sri Chinmoy. He teaches in the UN in Geneva. I was always wondering what he is doing there, and just the other day I came to read a statement he has made. Somebody asked him, `How to judge and how to find the Master?'

He said, `Use your brain.'

Now I know why he is in the UN -- because politicians, stupid people, are there. `Use your brain!' And, the thing becomes more and more ridiculous because then he says, `Keep one hundred marks in your mind to be given, Then watch whether the Master is honest, sincere, true to his word, his morality, his behaviour -- everything you watch, and go on giving the marks inside the mind. If the Master gets thirty marks, he is not for you; you leave. If the Master gets near about eighty to ninety marks, then he is your Master.'

This is ridiculous. You will find a teacher, you cannot find a Master -- if you use your brain. Then finally *you* remain the decisive factor; *you* decide. Do you know what honesty is? First give marks to yourself! Use your brain! Do you know what honesty is? Do you know what morality is? Are you certain of what is good? and what is bad? Do you know what is evil and what is not evil? First give marks to yourself -- use your brain. If you get thirty marks, drop yourself completely. You are useless! And if you can get

eighty or ninety percent, then you don't need a master. You are already a master -- you go and seek disciples.

To use the brain is simply unbelievable! A Master is not a commodity in the market. A Master, by his very *being*, is an unbelievable thing. You cannot use the brain. A Master, by his very being, is mysterious. Opposites *meet* in him. Dichotomies merge in him. Dualisms -- he comprehends all of them.

You can find a teacher if you use the brain; then you will be a student. If you use your heart, you can find a Master -- and then only can you become a disciple. A disciple is in love! And love is always total, not eighty percent, ninety percent. Love is total. Either it is or it is not. Always total. If it is not, then, too, total. And there is no compromise in it. Percentage is not possible; percentage is the way of the brain. Totality is the way of the heart.

This man must have been a student. So, let me say:

A student CAME TO MARUF KARKHI AND SAID: `I HAVE BEEN TALKING TO PEOPLE ABOUT YOU.'

Must have been using the brain. Must have been a student of Sri Chinmoy. `I HAVE BEEN TALKING TO PEOPLE ABOUT YOU.' You have to encounter a master *directly* -- face to face, eyes to eyes, heart to heart. What nonsense to talk about the master to other people to know who this man is!

Many of you do the same here also. They move around. They talk to people about me. Why not come directly to me? Why waste your time with people? And this is the foolishness of the human mind, that you never know the person you are talking to about me -- you *trust* that person, and you cannot trust me. If you are really a brain-oriented person, then talk about that man to other people, and about those other people to other people. Because first you have to decide about that man, whether he is sincere, believable: `Whatsoever he says about the master, can we take it to be true?'

You ask A about me -- why not ask about A to B first? And then about B to C? Then you will be in an infinite regress. And if A says something wrong about me, you take it. Now it will always be a part of you. Or if A says something good about me, you take it and that will be a part of you. And that will decide the whole thing. And you never ask about this A, who this A is!

Why go in rounds and circles?. -- there is no end to it. There is only one way to come to the master: face to face, eyes to eyes, heart to heart! And don't ask anybody else because then you will carry a prejudice either for or against. And that prejudice will always be in between the master and you, that will become the barrier. You will always be seeking whether that prejudice is right or wrong. It will colour your mind. And any foolish man can prejudice your mind. You are so unaware that *any* man -- the taxi driver who brings you to the ashram -- he can corrupt your mind. You can ask about me... and many of you must have asked taxi drivers -- because the mind goes on seeking information, what others are saying: `and they must be knowing.' You must ask the neighbours here: `they must be knowing.' And they are the last people in the world to know about me. *Neighbours* -- they cannot know.

Jesus has two sayings. One saying is: Love your enemies just as you love yourself. And second: Love your neighbours just as you love yourself. It seems enemies and the neighbours are the same people.

This man must have been an ordinary enquirer. He said:

`I HAVE BEEN TALKING TO PEOPLE ABOUT YOU. JEWS CLAIM THAT YOU ARE A JEW; CHRISTIANS REVERE YOU AS ONE OF THEIR OWN SAINTS; MUSLIMS INSIST THAT YOU ARE THE GREATEST OF ALL MUSLIMS.'

He must have met the disciples, the people who had fallen in love with the Master. Maruf lived near Baghdad. Baghdad became a capital of religious consciousness when Maruf was alive. This man must have met the disciples, those who had already fallen in love.

If the disciple is a Jew, he will say, `My Master is the *most* perfect Jew possible.' I have many Jews here and they know that I am the most perfect Jew. Once you are in love, whatsoever is beautiful, great to you, you project on the Master. I have amongst my disciples almost all sorts of people, belonging to all sorts of religions -- Jews, Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, Jains, Buddhists. If a Buddhist comes to me and falls in love with me, he will think that I am the most essential Buddhist. And he will find everything to convince him that this is true.

MARUF ANSWERED: `THIS IS WHAT HUMANITY SAYS IN BAGHDAD.'

That means: `My disciples, my people, my community people. You should have been in Jerusalem. This is what humanity says in Baghdad -- that is, *my* community people, *my* people.'

`WHEN I WAS IN JERUSALEM, JEWS SAID THAT I WAS A CHRISTIAN, MUSLIMS THAT I WAS A JEW, AND CHRISTIANS THAT I WAS A MUSLIM.'

Enemies. And for a religious man to find enemies, the best places are Jerusalem, Quaba, Kashi. These are the best places to find enemies, because these are the sectarian strongholds -- Kashi for Hindus, Jerusalem for Jews, Quaba for Muslims. These are the sectarian strongholds, fortresses, where the fossilized religion is protected and saved; where the dead body is continuously decorated, painted, for believers -- to deceive them that the body is not dead; where religion is continuously modified to suit new situations so that there is no need to drop it; where dead continuity is continued. There is the problem.

If you want to find people antagonistic to a religious man, go to these sacred places, holy places. In fact, they are the unholiest in the world; they have to be -- because the dead corpse of religion stinks. Can you find a more dirty place in the world than Kashi? Everything stinks of dead religion. But if you are a believer, then you don't listen to your senses, you don't listen to your own consciousness. You go on seeing things which are not there. You go on projecting things which are not there.

Said Maruf, `This is what humanity says in Baghdad. When I was in Jerusalem just the opposite was the case. Everybody was saying that I don't belong to them, I am the enemy. Jews thought I was a Muslim, the enemy. Muslims thought I was a Jew, the enemy. Christians thought I was a Muslim, the enemy. And in all these three religions, nobody, *nobody* was ready even to accept me in their fold.'

Religious persons cannot be accepted in any fold. They can be accepted only in the loving heart, but in no organization. They cannot be accepted because organizations have no hearts. A religious man cannot be absorbed in any establishment; only a personal feeling, a loving heart, can become a shrine for him.

The man must have been puzzled now, because he had come to enquire who he was. Perhaps the man was a Muslim and he wanted to be convinced that this Maruf was a Muslim so that he could follow him. The man may have been a Jew and wanted to be convinced that this Maruf was a Jew so that he could follow him.

You follow yourself. You never follow any Master.

If you are here because I say things which you already know are right, then you are not with me. Then I am only voicing your own mind. If you are here because you see in me a Jain, because you are a Jain... and when I talk about Mahavir I can immediately count how many Jains are there. Their eyes simply change. Their backbones become straight. They look very intense. Now for the first time they are alert, otherwise they were falling asleep. If I talk about Jews, I can count immediately how many Jews are there. And if I cannot decide who you are, then only are you with me.Because if you *are* a Jew, and you listen to me, and you feel that whatsoever I am saying is what Jewish religion is, then you remain a Jew. I am just a support for your convictions, just an outside support. I have not entered you. You have not allowed me to enter in you.

Many people come to me and they say, `Whatsoever you said was beautiful, because this is what I have believed my whole life. And you said it better than I can say.' So that's all. He's finished with me, and I am finished with him. There has been no meeting. He has heard his own voice in my voice. He has interpreted his own mind. And he remains a believer in his own ego. He has not dropped even a bit of his old luggage. Rather, on the contrary, now he is more convinced of the old luggage and he will carry it with more strength and with more conviction.

No! Remember this: I am not here to make you a Jew, or a Hindu, or a Christian -- no. I am here only to make you a religious man.

The man must have been puzzled.

`WHAT MUST WE THINK OF YOU THEN?' SAID THE MAN. `You have puzzled me. You confuse me.'

ALL RELIGIOUS PEOPLE ARE, IN A WAY, CONFUSING. They create a chaos in you -- because

first you have to be uprooted. First you have to be demolished. No religious person is interested in renovating you, because howsoever renovated, you will remain the old, the dead thing; modified, of course, but not fresh and young. A religious person is interested in demolishing you completely, in pulling you down to the very roots, and then, in helping you to arise again.

Until you die, nothing is possible. A Master is a death on the one hand, resurrection on the other. A Master is a crucifixion, a cross. As you are, you die. And as you should be is born.

The man was puzzled.

`WHAT MUST WE THINK OF YOU THEN?' SAID THE MAN.
MARUF SAID: `SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME...'

Listen to these words. Very significant.

`SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, AND REVERE ME.'

They do not understand, *hence* they revere. People are really foolish. If they don't understand a thing they start revering it, because they think there must be something very mysterious: `When I cannot understand -- I, such an intelligent and genius man -- when I cannot understand, there must be something very, very deep and mysterious.' And many people exploit such attitudes. Many people.

If you read Hegel's books, you will find that is what he is doing. He goes on trying to make everything as difficult as possible. It is *not* difficult! It is a good exercise to study Hegel, a German philosopher, in his own day thought to be the greatest. But as time passes, he comes again and again lower and lower and lower -- because as you understand him his mystery is lost. And nothing is there. Just verbiage. If he can say a thing in a single word, he will use a hundred pages. If he can say a thing in one sentence, he will go on and on, round and round, into pages. You will not be able... He writes long sentences, sometimes one sentence in one page -- you will not be capable of remembering the beginning of the sentence when you reach to the end. You will have to read it again and again. And he mystifies.

There are many people, mystifiers, exploiting the human stupidity of believing that whatsoever you cannot understand must be something superb, of the sublime, of the unknown, of the mysterious. These people are exploiters.

Just the reverse is the case with people who are *really* wise. They speak in short sentences. Their sentences are not complicated. They are simple. Whatsoever they say can be understood by anybody who is normally intelligent. They don't mystify. Whatsoever they teach is very, very simple -- simple as life is simple; simple as existence is simple, rivers and mountains are simple, birds and trees are simple.

Wise men are simple. But the more you understand them -- and to understand them is simple -- but the more you understand them, the deeper you penetrate in their simplicity, the more you find new dimensions of mysteries opening. Their words are simple, but what they want to indicate is mysterious.Their indication is simple, but the indicated is mysterious.

Look at my finger -- a simple thing! -- and I indicate with my finger towards the moon. The moon is mysterious, not the finger. The finger is a very simple phenomenon; nothing to say about it. Words are like fingers. And they point, they finger, indicate, towards the mysterious.

`SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, AND REVERE ME.'

And you have revered many people, and you have revered many doctrines, just because you cannot understand them.

There are many followers of Gurdjieff; because they cannot understand him, they follow him. Gurdjieff is not like Hegel, he is not mystifying, but he has something else to do. He does not want unwanted people to come near him, so he writes in such a way that unless you are very patient you will not be able to penetrate into him. He is not difficult. He is simple. But the methodology is such that he puts you off. You cannot read more than a few pages. I have not come across a single person yet who has read his ALL AND EVERYTHING completely. People have gone through it, but.... And he knew it, that this is going to be so. He writes in a tedious style. He *bores* you. And this is a very considered method. He puts you off.

When for the first time the book ALL AND EVERYTHING was published, the pages were not cut.

Only the introductory pages, a hundred pages were cut, and the other pages were not cut. And there was a note on the book saying that if you can read the hundred pages, then open the others; otherwise return the book back to the shop and take your money back. First try with the hundred pages, and if you are still interested, then open the other pages, cut them. Otherwise, don't destroy the book. And many books were returned back. Many were not returned; that doesn't mean that people read them. They were just curious. They thought, `Maybe it is a trick and only in the introductory pages he is boring. Inside he may not be.' But if you cut, then you cannot return the book.

But I have not come across a single person who has read the whole book thoroughly. People skip. Then they miss -- because here and there he hides the diamonds, and everything else is just a camouflage. Here and there, in the bushes of words, he hides the diamonds. Those diamonds can be sorted out and can be written on a postcard. And that book is one thousand pages!

Many people follow Gurdjieff because they cannot under stand. Suddenly, when you cannot understand, you feel there is some mystery. It is not so. Truth is very simple. Everybody has the capacity to understand it. Truth is as simple as anything can be. You have to be just silent, understanding, ready, and it is revealed to you.

MARUF SAID: `SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, hence their reverence. And OTHERS DO NOT EITHER, SO THEY REVILE ME.'

Then there are the people who if they cannot understand -- they cannot believe that there can exist anything which *they* cannot understand -- then they revile. It is against their egos. But remember: both are the egoistic viewpoints.

One ego thinks, `I am so understanding. If I cannot understand, then there must be something mysterious.' Another ego says, `If I cannot understand, then there cannot be anything at all. This man is simply deceptive. There is nothing. If there were anything, then how come I cannot understand it? A genius like me will understand everything.' Both are egoistic standpoints. And one has to drop out of them both -- only then can you understand a Master.

One has to drop out of both. Don't revere a thing because you don't understand. Don't revile it because you don't understand. In fact, don't refer the thing to your ego, don't bring it in the context of your ego. That is useless! Just listen to the thing. If you cannot understand, try to understand -- meditate more, contemplate more, become more silent. Come to it again and again from different standpoints. And finally come to it with no standpoint at all. You will understand. And the mystery will be revealed. If you cannot understand, don't start reviling it -- because you are not the last word in understanding. You are not the last capacity of understanding. You are not the omega of understanding. You are just a beginner on the first rung of the ladder. And the ladder is vast and big.

Millions of things are waiting for you to be. You are just at the door. You have not even entered the shrine. Maybe just on the steps, or maybe just on the path. Not even come up to the steps. Not even at the door.

Don't bring your ego in either way. You are not the deciding factor as to whether it is mysterious or nothing. You listen. The more you listen to a man who has attained, the more and more you will understand. And the more you understand, the more it will become mysterious. The mystery of life is not something which can be solved or which is *ever* solved. It has to be lived! It is not a problem to be solved. It has to be *lived*.

The more you know, the less you feel you know. The more you know, the more you feel the unknown surrounds you from everywhere. And in the final moment of knowing, all knowledge drops. You know nothing. That final moment of knowing is like vast ignorance, a vast dark night. But only out of that dark night is the morning born. Out of this vast ignorance a light arises -- which is knowing, which is understanding; which Buddha calls *praggya*, *sambodhi*; what Patanjali calls Samadhi, the enlightenment.

MARUF SAID: `SOME DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, AND REVERE ME. OTHERS DO NOT EITHER, SO THEY REVILE ME. THAT IS WHAT I HAVE COME TO SAY. YOU SHOULD THINK OF ME AS ONE WHO HAS SAID THIS.'

The man was asking to label Maruf somehow -- whether he is a Jew, or a Mohammedan, or a Christian.

Once labelled, you think you have understood. Labelling is a trick. You label a certain thing and you feel you have understood.

I show you a flower, an outlandish flower you have never seen before, and immediately you ask, `What is the name?' Why are you so anxious to know the name? How is the name going to help you? X, Y, Z, whatsoever the name may be, how is it going to help you? If I say X, you think now you know it. You have labelled it. Now you can show to your child that this is X flower. You have become a knower. What have you known about the flower? Just the word X? I could have called it Y, or Z. They would have been as relevant as X. How do you know it?

I was reading Gertrude Stein's book. When she said in a poem, `A rose is a rose is a rose,' it became world famous. She goes on that way with many things. She does not define. She does not say anything -- `A rose is a rose is a rose.' Nothing is defined; nothing is said really.

Somebody asked, `Why have you said this? We *all* know a rose is a rose is a rose. It makes no sense. It adds nothing to our knowledge.'

Stein said, `Because poets have been talking about roses for millennia -- millions of poetries about roses, everybody has read them and sung them, and everybody has repeated -- the word "rose" has lost its rosiness. It doesn't say anything any more. That's why I had to repeat, "A rose is a rose is a rose" -- so that you are awakened out of your sleep, so that you are shaken a little: "What is this woman saying? the absurdity of it! -- a rose is a rose is a rose." You *may* listen. Otherwise, rose -- who listens? Everybody knows.' And she said, `Repeating this I have brought the redness to the rose again.'

Words can't say much. And if you think that just knowing the names and labels, you have known, you will miss everything.

Try to avoid words. Don't try to label. You *immediately* label! Labelling is such a great disease. It is an obsession. You see a man, you say `beautiful'. You see a woman and you say `ugly'. Why in such a hurry? Wait! The woman has many faces. Even the ugliest woman sometimes has a beautiful face no beautiful woman can compete with. Ugliest -- I have seen the ugliest woman in a certain posture, in a certain mood, in a certain climate, so beautiful that your Miss Universe will look a little pale before her. And I have seen the *most* beautiful woman ugly in certain moods. Wait! Don't label! Otherwise your label will not allow you to see the reality. Even beautiful women, in anger, in jealousy, in possessiveness, become so ugly. And their ugliness is deeper than the ordinary ugliness of a body. Their ugliness is spiritual and inner, and it comes all over their body like a rash. When a woman is jealous and possessive, she may be beautiful on the surface, but something emanates around her -- poisonous, snake-like. She's ugly. You touch her in that moment and you will feel that you have touched a reptile, not a woman. Poisonous. Fumes coming out of her of poison.

Don't label. Reality doesn't believe in labels. Reality goes on moving and changing. It is flux, a river. You cannot step twice in the same river -- not even once. It is moving all the time.

Don't categorize. And you have pigeon holes in the mind. Immediately something is there, you put it in a pigeon hole, and finished! And you think you know! This man is good, and that man is bad. Have you not ever observed bad becoming good, good becoming bad? Have you not seen an honest thief? Have you not seen a very, very sincere criminal? Have you never seen a sinner, but holy? Categories don't belong to life. They belong to the mind. Categories are your games. Don't categorize.

And this man had come to ask Maruf, `How to categorize you? Where to put you?' Maruf is an alive man. If he was dead he would have said, `I am a Mohammedan, of course, a humble Muslim, a Sufi,' but he is not a dead man. He won't allow categorization. He is alive, utterly alive.

He says, `You remember me by only this. Nothing else. THAT IS WHAT I HAVE COME TO SAY. YOU SHOULD THINK OF ME AS ONE WHO HAS SAID THIS. Just this much you remember, that those who don't understand me, they revere me; and those who don't understand me, they revile me. In Jerusalem, Jews think I am a Christian and Muslims that I am a Jew. And in Baghdad, where people are in love with me, in my community, Jews think I am the most perfect Jew, Christians that I am a reborn Christ, and Muslims that I am the last word in being a Muslim.

`More I will not say. This much I say to you. And if you want to know how to remember me, you can only do this: YOU SHOULD THINK OF ME AS ONE WHO HAS SAID THIS.'

He remains uncategorized, unlabelled. He does not give any clue. Rather, he becomes more mysterious. The man may have come with something, some prejudice, some idea, about this Master, Maruf. He has demolished his mind completely. He has cut through all his prejudices. He has left him in the vacuum. That's what a Master does -- leaves you in emptiness. But that is the most beautiful gift that can be given to you -- nothingness, emptiness, vacuum.

In that vacuum arises all. In that nothingness arises all. In that emptiness the Absolute is born. But until you die, that's not possible.

You are here -- let me be your death and resurrection.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Talks on the Akshya Upanishad
Talks given from 11/01/74 pm to 19/01/74 pm
English Discourse series
17 Chapters
Year published: 1976

Title on tapes was simply "Akshya Upanishad".

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Towards the Truth

11 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401115	
ShortTitle: VEDANT01	
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

AUM, MAY MY SPEECH BE ROOTED IN MY MIND,
AND MY MIND ROOTED IN MY SPEECH.
O SELF-ILLUMINED BRAHMAN, BE MANIFEST UNTO ME.
SPEECH AND MIND FORM THE BASIS OF MY KNOWLEDGE,
SO PLEASE DO NOT UNDO MY PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE.
DAY AND NIGHT I SPEND IN THIS PURSUIT.
I SHALL SPEAK THE LAW; I SHALL SPEAK THE TRUTH.
MAY BRAHMAN PROTECT ME;
MAY HE PROTECT THE SPEAKER, PROTECT THE SPEAKER.
AUM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI.

The ultimate truth is not far away, it is not distant. It is near you, close, closer than you are to yourself, but still you go on missing it, and you have been missing it for millions of lives. This continuous missing has become a habit. Unless this habit is broken, the closest remains the most distant; unless this habit is transcended, God, truth, or whatsoever we may call it, remains just a myth, a theory, a doctrine, a belief, but not an experience.

And unless the divine is your experience, the belief is futile. It is not going to help you; on the contrary it may hinder you, because just by believing in it you deceive yourself that somehow you have known it. The belief becomes the deception. It doesn't become an opening, it closes you. It makes you knowl-edgeable without knowing it; it gives you a feeling of knowledge without any intimate experience of it.

Remember, untruth is not such a great hindrance as the belief in the truth. If you believe you stop seeking; if you believe you have already taken it for granted. It cannot be so. You will have to pass through a mutation; really you will have to die and be born again. Unless the seed that you are dies, the new life cannot sprout out of it. Belief becomes a barrier; it gives you a false assurance that you have known -- but that is all you have got. Belief is just borrowed. A Buddha says something, a Jesus says something, or a Mohammed, and then we go on following it, believing in it. This can create such a situation within you that the distant will appear close and the closest will continue to appear distant -- it creates an illusory mind.

I have heard one Sufi story. Once it happened that a fish in the ocean heard somebody talking about the ocean, and the fish heard for the first time that there exists something like the ocean. She started to search, she started to ask and inquire, but nobody knew where the ocean was. She asked many fish, great and small, known and unknown, famous and not so famous, but nobody was capable of answering where the ocean is. They all said they have heard about it; they all said, "Sometime in the past our ancestors knew it -- it is written in the scriptures." And the ocean was all around! They were in the ocean; they were talking, living in the ocean.

Sometimes it happens that the closest, the nearest, is so obvious that you can forget it. The nearest is so near that you cannot look at it, because even to look at something a certain distance is needed, space is needed. And there is no space between you and the divine; there is no space between the fish and the ocean -- no gap. The fish is part of the ocean, just like a wave; or the ocean is just the infinite spread of the being of the fish. They are not two; they exist together, their being is joined together. Their bodies may appear different but their inner spirit is one, it is unitary.

The same is the situation with us. We go on asking about God -- whether God exists or not -- and we argue much for and against. Some believe, some disbelieve; some say it is just a myth and some say it is the only truth, but they all depend on scriptures, nobody has an immediate experience. When I say immediate experience I mean experience that has grown into you, or into which you have grown... intimate, so intimate that you cannot feel where you end and that experience begins.

God cannot be an object of any search; he remains the very subjectivity. You are not going to find him somewhere because he is everywhere, and if you start looking for him somewhere you will not find him anywhere. All that is, is divine. God just means the whole existence, the totality, the ocean that surrounds you, the ocean of life.

The first thing to remember before we enter into this intimate search and inquiry, into this intimate experience that people have always called God, or Buddha has called nirvana, or Jesus has called the kingdom of God -- names differ, but the experience indicated is the same -- the first thing to remember is: it is not far away, it is where you are. Right now you are sitting in him, breathing in him, breathing him, through him.

This has to be continuously remembered, constantly remembered; don't forget it for a single moment, because the moment you forget it the whole search becomes wrong. Then you start looking somewhere. Maintain it; remember it continuously at least for these eight or nine days -- that it is exactly where you are. The very center of your being is its center also.

If this is remembered the whole search will become qualitatively different. Then you are not in search of something outside, but something inner. Then you are not in search of something which is going to happen in the future, it can happen right now; it is already happening. And then the whole thing becomes very relaxed. If the truth is somewhere in the future then you are bound to be tense, then you are bound to be worried, a deep anxiety is bound to be there. Who knows whether it will happen in the future or not? The future is uncertain; you may miss it -- you have been missing so long. But if the divine is here and now, the very existence, the very breath, the very you, then there is no uncertainty, then there is no worry, no anxiety.

Even if you go on missing, you cannot miss him. You may have missed him for so many many lives, but really you have never missed him because he has always been hidden there, waiting for you to turn within. You have been looking outside, you have been focused on the objective world, and that which you are seeking is hidden within, it is your subjectivity.

God is not an object; God doesn't exist as an object. Whatsoever theologicians say, they are absolutely wrong -- God doesn't exist as an object. You cannot worship, because he is hidden in the worshipper. You cannot pray, because he is hidden there from where the prayer arises. You cannot seek him without, because he is your withinness.

The first thing to remember is this, because if it is remembered then the whole effort becomes

qualitatively different. Then you are not going somewhere, then there is no hurry, then there is no impatience. Rather, on the contrary, the more patience that happens to you, the easier becomes the search; the more you are not seeking him, the closer he is to you. When you are not seeking at all, when you are just being, not going anywhere, after anything, you have reached, the thing has happened.

This search is going to be qualitatively different. This search is, in a way, a no-search; this seeking is, in a way, a no-seeking. The more you seek, the more you will miss. If he was far away then it would have been alright. He is here, he is now. This very moment God is happening to you, because you cannot be without him. He is the ocean, you are the fish.

So don't be in a hurry and don't be impatient. There is no goal; the very effort is the goal. We will not be meditating to gain something, to achieve something; the very meditation is the goal. Meditation is not a means, it is the end. So don't force yourself; rather, relax. Don't run after something, some ultimate, some God, some x, y, z; rather stand still. The moment you are in a total standstill you have reached. Then there is no more. And this can be done any moment. If you understand, this can happen this very moment. God is life, God is existence, God is the case.

But there are problems; theologicians have created them. The first problem they have created, and because of which this remembering becomes impossible -- to remember that you are already divine becomes impossible -- is a very deep condemnatory attitude. You go on condemning yourself: you are the sinner. They have created guilt in you. So how can a sinner be, right this very moment, the divine? He will have to get rid of the sin; he will have to suffer for his sins, and time will be needed. He will have to pass through purifications, and only when he has become holy, a saint, will he have a glimpse of the divine.

Particularly in the West, Christianity has given everybody a deep guilt complex. Everybody is guilty -- not only about your own sins that you have committed, but also about the sin that Adam committed in the very beginning. You are guilty for it. You carry a burden, a long burden of guilt, so how can you think, imagine, conceive, that right this very moment God is happening to you? The Devil can happen, can be imagined, but not God. You can think of yourself as the Devil but never as the divine.

This creation of a guilt complex was needed not for you, but for religions. Their business can continue only if they create guilt in you. The whole business of religion depends on the guilt feelings that they can create in the masses. Churches, temples, religions exist on your guilt. God has not created them, your guilt has created them. When you feel guilty you need a priest to confess to; when you feel guilty you need someone to lead you, to purify you. When you feel guilty you have lost your center -- now somebody can lead you.

You can become a follower only when you have lost your center. If you are right in your center, no question of following arises. You can become part of a crowd only when you are not yourself. So you belong to Christianity, or Hinduism, or Mohammedanism -- these "belongings" are simply guilt feelings. You cannot be alone. You are so guilty you cannot rely on yourself, you cannot depend on yourself, you cannot be independent. Somebody, some great organization, some cult, creed, is needed, so under its blanket you can hide, and you can forget your guilt. And then you need some savior, you need someone who can suffer for your sins. This is just absurd.

Christians say Jesus suffered for the sin of the whole humanity. The whole logic is absurd. Adam committed the sin, you are guilty for it! Then Jesus suffers for you, and your guilt is forgiven, your sin is forgiven. So the whole deal is between Adam and Jesus -- you are just puppets. Sometimes Adam leads you so you move into sin, sometimes Jesus leads you so you move into the kingdom of God, but you yourself are nothing. But to exploit, religions had to create the guilt feeling. Because of that guilt feeling that you are not accepted as you are, you cannot conceive of yourself as already in the divine, being divine.

With me this guilt feeling has to be dropped. You are not a sinner and you are not guilty. Whatsoever you are the existence accepts you. Whatsoever you are playing, whatsoever game, it is so because the divine wills it so. As you are, you are accepted.

This is the second thing to remember: don't condemn yourself, otherwise nothing can be done. Don't reject yourself, don't be an enemy to yourself. Be loving, be friendly, and accept whatsoever you are. I am not saying that there is nothing wrong in you. I am not saying that you don't need any transformation. You need it, there are many wrongs, but those wrongs are not sins; they are illnesses, diseases.

Someone has a fever: he is not a sinner, he needs our compassion, our help to come out of it. If we just condemn then he will also condemn his fever and then the whole thing goes wrong, because once you condemn your fever you start suppressing it. Then the man cannot say to others, "I am feeling fever, I am feverish," because the moment he says it everybody will think he is a sinner. So he goes on saying, "I am

healthy. Who says that I have a fever? If the thermometer shows it the thermometer must be wrong. I am okay." He cannot accept his fever and then nothing can be done. He goes on hiding and suppressing. That is what you have been doing.

There are many wrongs, but remember, those wrongs are just illnesses, not sins; errors, mistakes, but not sins. You are not guilty. You may be ignorant; you may not be knowing as much as is needed to live a pure and innocent life, but that means you are ignorant, innocent -- not guilty. Try to understand the distinction very well, because on it depends much.

In this camp, to me you are divine. You may be erroneous, the god within you may be ill, the god within you may be ignorant, the god within you may be committing many mistakes -- but the god is not committing any sin. What is the difference? When you commit a mistake you don't condemn yourself, you try to understand why you committed it. The mistake is condemned but not you. When you call it a sin, *you* are condemned -- *you* are wrong, not an act.

Your acts may be wrong, but you are not. You are totally accepted as you are. Your being is the highest flower that has happened to this earth. You are the salt of this earth. Howsoever erroneous, you are the very glory of existence.

Remember this: I accept you and I want you to accept yourself.

Not that there is going to be no transformation, but that only through this acceptance transformation becomes possible. Once you accept your being there is no suppression, once you accept your being the whole being comes into consciousness. There is no need to hide and to push some parts, fragments, into the darkness, into the unconscious.

The unconscious is a by-product of Christianity. There is nothing like the unconscious. If you accept yourself, your whole mind will be conscious. If you deny, reject, condemn, then the condemned parts will move into darkness. Not that they will not act now, they will act more, but their action will be now hidden, perverted, disguised. It will not be apparent, it will take a hidden course. You cannot face it directly but it goes on working. The unconscious is created by guilt.

Once you accept that there is no unconscious, the barrier has gone, the boundary disappeared, and the conscious and unconscious become one -- as they are really, as they should be. And when your conscious and unconscious are one you can meditate, never before it. Once your inner divisions disappear, once you become one inside, a deep silence descends upon you, a great blissful moment is reached -- just by the disappearance of the boundaries, divisions, fragments.

When you become one you become healthy; when you become one you feel a silent wellbeing. Moment to moment you feel grateful to existence, a gratitude happens to you, and this gratitude I call prayer. It is not a prayer to some god. This gratitude is an inner attitude towards existence which has given you life, love, light; towards this existence which has blessed you in millions and millions of ways, and which goes on showering upon you more and more blessings -- but a unity is needed within.

So this is the second point to remember: don't feel guilty, don't feel yourself a sinner, don't feel that you are wrong. If you were wrong you would not have been. You are there because God wants to preserve you. You are there because God loves you. You are there, that's why the whole existence supports you. You are there because you are worth the trouble. Accept yourself, have a loving attitude towards yourself.

Jesus says somewhere: Love your enemies as yourself. But no one loves himself, so how can you love your enemies as yourself? You simply hate yourself. If you love yourself, to me you have become religious. And a person who loves himself, only he can love others; a person who hates himself deep down cannot love anybody.

If you cannot love yourself how can you love anybody? If you cannot accept yourself how can you accept anybody? So your so-called saints who go on condemning themselves, they go on condemning the whole world -- they are condemning everybody. The moment they condemn themselves they condemn the whole world. You are the nearest; if existence in you is condemned, then how can you accept existence that is far away from you, existing in others? No guilt, no condemnation. Wrongs are there, but those wrongs are not in your being but in your doing; in your acts, not in you. And your acts are wrong because you are not aware -- not that you are a sinner. Those wrongs exist because you are not alert. The god is asleep in you, fast asleep; sometimes you can even hear the snoring -- fast asleep.

My effort in this camp is going to be to make that god a little alert, to disturb the inner sleep, to help him awake. It is not condemnatory. And once you start being alert, you have started being different. Perfectly aware, you have reached; perfectly aware, you are in nirvana, in the kingdom of God.

The third thing to remember: in this camp we will be doing many things, many techniques, many

methods, but hidden behind every technique and method is the basic thing and that is, search for awareness, search for more consciousness. So whatsoever you are doing here, remain alert, remain conscious, remain a witness. Doing meditation remain conscious, remain a witness. Doing meditation, dancing, doing kirtan and singing, remain alert, don't become unconscious.

Whatsoever is happening, a center within you goes on looking at it, a center remains a watcher. Your body may be going mad, your body may be jumping, shrieking, screaming, your mind may have become a whirlpool -- but a watcher remains. Go on constantly remembering that you are watching, because that watcher is the thing. That watcher has to be brought more and more into force. So while your body is doing many things, your mind is doing many things, one thing deeply hidden within you goes on looking at it all. Don't lose contact with that.

I am going to create a situation in these days in which your body will become very active, your mind will go through many catharses, much activity will be there, but simultaneously, side by side, remain alert, passively looking at all that is happening as if you are not only the actor but the audience also. Doing, watching -- this watching must be continued moment to moment, not only while you are meditating. You are walking, you are eating, taking a bath, talking with someone, going to sleep -- go on watching everything that is happening.

For these eight days devote all your energies to moving towards being a witness. Eating, let the body eat -- you watch also. Walking, let the legs move -- you watch also. Hearing me, listening to me, let the ears listen, let the mind absorb -- you watch also. You remain a witness. Continuously hammering for the witness will help your god to be awake, and once your god is awake you yourself are a Jesus, a Buddha, a Krishna -- then you don't lack anything. Right now also you don't lack anything, except that the god in Krishna or Christ is awake and in you fast asleep.

There is nothing wrong in sleep also, but in sleep many errors are committed. You move in sleep, then you commit many mistakes. If you love committing mistakes then there is no problem, but remember that when you commit mistakes you suffer also. That suffering doesn't come from Adam's sin -- it comes from you. If you commit a mistake you suffer, pain results. All suffering is a by-product of ignorance. So if you enjoy your suffering then it is okay, then don't make any effort for any change. Sleep is good and you enjoy your suffering. But if you don't enjoy your suffering then something has to be done. Prayers won't help, only conscious effort will help you.

A few instructions and then I will move to the sutra.

When you go to sleep tonight and every night following, before going to sleep put off the light, sit on your bed, close your eyes and exhale deeply through the mouth with the sound O -- Ooooo. Go on exhaling with the sound O, as deeply as possible. Your stomach goes in, the air moves out, and you go on creating the sound O. Remember, I am not saying aum, I am saying simply O. It will become aum automatically. You need not make it, then it is false. You simply create the sound O. When it becomes more harmonious and you are enjoying it, suddenly you will become aware it has become aum. But don't force it to become aum, then it is false. When it becomes spontaneously aum then it is something vibrating from within. And this sound aum is the deepest sound, the most harmonious, the most basic.

When it happens and you enjoy and you flow in its music, your whole body and your brain relax. With the sound aum you will go on relaxing and your sleep will have a different quality, altogether different. And your sleep has to be changed, only then can you become more alert and aware. So we will start by changing the sleep.

In the night put the light off, sit on the bed, exhale deeply through the mouth with the sound O. When you have exhaled completely and you feel that now no more exhalation is possible, the whole breath has gone out, stop for a single moment. Don't inhale, don't exhale -- just stop. In that stop you are the divine. In that stop you are not doing anything, not even breathing. In that stop you are in the ocean.

Just remain in the stop for a single moment and be a witness -- just look at what is happening. Be aware where you are: witness the whole situation that is there in that single stopped moment. Time is no more there, because time moves with breaths; breathing is the process of time. Because you breathe you feel the time moving. When you don't breathe you are just like a dead man. Time has stopped, there is no process anywhere, everything has stopped... as if the whole existence has stopped with you. In that stopping you can become aware of the deepest source of your being and energy. So for a single moment stop. Then inhale through the nose, but don't make any effort to inhale.

Remember, make all the effort to exhale, but don't make any effort to inhale; just let the body inhale. You simply relax your hold and let the body take the inhalation. You don't do anything. That too is beautiful

and works wonders. You have exhaled, stopped for a moment, then you allow the body to inhale. You don't make any effort to inhale, you simply watch the body taking the inhalation. And when you watch the body taking the inhalation you will feel a deep silence surrounding you, because then you know your effort is not needed for life. Life breathes itself. It moves by itself of its own cause. It is a river, you unnecessarily go on pushing it. You will see that the body is taking the inhalation. Your effort is not needed, your ego is not needed -- *you* are not needed. You simply become a watcher, you simply see the body taking the inhalation. Deep silence will be felt. When the body has taken a full inhalation, stop for a single moment again. Again watch.

These two moments are totally different. When you have exhaled completely and stopped, that stopping is just like death. When you have inhaled totally and then stopped, that stopping is the climax of life. Remember, inhalation is equivalent to life, exhalation equivalent to death. That's why the first thing a child does when born is to inhale, and the last thing the same child will do when old, dying, will be to exhale. On this earth, the first thing you did while entering life was inhalation, and the last thing you will do will be exhalation. No one can die inhaling. When you die you have to exhale, you die with exhalation. And no one can be born with exhalation, you have to start by inhalation.

Those who know, and those who have watched their inner life process deeply, they say -- and you will come to feel it yourself -- that with every inhalation you are born again and with every exhalation you die. So death is not something in the end, and birth is not something in the beginning; every moment there is birth and death, every moment you die and are born again. And if you die beautifully you are born again more beautifully, if you die totally you are born totally.

So exhale as totally as possible; that will give you a death moment. That's beautiful, because a death moment is the most silent, the most peaceful -- that is nirvana. Then let the body inhale to the full, and then stop. That moment is a life moment: the climax of energy, power, bioenergy at its peak. Feel it, and feel both. That's why I say stop twice: when you have exhaled, then; and when you have inhaled, then -- so you can feel both life and death, so you can watch both life and death.

Once you know this is life, this is death, you have transcended both. The witness is neither death nor life. The witness is never born and never dies; only the body, the mechanism. You become the third. These two moments are very significant. This very night you have to do this meditation, for twenty minutes you go on doing this and then fall down and go to sleep.

In the morning when you feel the sleep has left you, don't open your eyes immediately. The mind has the tendency to open the eyes immediately. You miss a great opportunity... because when sleep leaves you and life energies are wakening inside, you can watch them, and that watching will be very helpful for going into deeper meditation.

The mind is fresh, the body is fresh after the whole night's rest; everything is fresh, unburdened. There is no dust, no tiredness -- you can look deeply, penetratingly. Your eyes are fresher; everything is vital. Don't miss that moment. When you feel sleep has left, don't open the eyes immediately. Remain with closed eyes and feel the energy which is changing now from sleep to waking. And that's what I am going to teach you: how to change all your energies from sleep to waking. So just watch.

You may be lethargic in that moment, you would like to turn over and go to sleep again, so do one thing: for three minutes with closed eyes stretch your body like a cat. But with closed eyes; don't open the eyes and don't look at the body from without. Look at the body from within. Stretch, move, and let the body energy flow, and feel it. When it is fresh it is good to feel it; the feeling will remain with you the whole day.

Do this for two or three minutes -- if you enjoy it, five minutes. And then for two or three minutes laugh loudly like a madman, but with closed eyes, don't open the eyes. With closed eyes laugh loudly. The energies are there, flowing; the body is awake and alert and vital. The sleep has gone. You are filled, flooded with new energy.

The first thing to be done is laughter, because that sets the trend for the whole day. If you do it, you will feel within two or three days that your mood remains the whole day the mood of laughing, enjoying. Don't be afraid of what others will say, because they may be just waiting for you -- so laugh and help them to laugh.

Remember, the first thing in the day sets the trend, and the last thing in the night also sets the trend. So begin your sleep with a deep relaxation so the whole night becomes samadhi, the whole night becomes a deep meditation -- relaxed. Six, seven, eight hours -- it is a long time. If you live for sixty years, twenty years you will be in your bed. Twenty years is a long time, and if you can change the quality of sleep you need not go to a forest to meditate; twenty years -- enough! No need to go anywhere, no need to do

anything. If you can change your sleep there is no need to go like Mahavira in the forest for twelve years, or like Buddha for six years. Twenty years is a long time, and you are not doing anything in that sleep so meditation is easy, because meditation is more like nondoing than like doing. It is a deep relaxation.

Relax when you go to sleep and laugh when you come out of sleep. That laughter should be the first prayer. Remember that if you can laugh, sooner or later you will come to believe in God. A person who laughs cannot remain an atheist for long, and a person who is sad, whatsoever he may say, cannot be really a believer in God, because sadness shows that he rejects, sadness shows that he is against, sadness shows that he denies, condemns. Laughter shows a deep acceptance, laughter shows a celebration, laughter shows that life is good.

First thing in the morning stretch your body like a cat so you can feel energy, move like a cat, and then laugh, and only then get out of the bed. Then the whole day is going to be different. Then we will be doing three meditations in the day.

In the morning a meditation of four steps, the last really not a step but a jump. The first step: ten minutes of fast chaotic breathing. This breathing is used just like a hammer to hammer your energies, particularly energies which are hidden in the sex center. And you exist right now as a sex center, because your whole energy moves into that center. Your contact with the world is through that center, you are related to the world through that center. And unless energy erupts upwards, flows upwards to other centers which are there, nonfunctioning, you cannot change, you cannot be transformed.

The higher the energy moves, through higher centers you are related to the world. When from the highest center you relate to the world, you have become divine and the whole world is divine; from the lowest center, sex, you are an animal and the whole world is also animal. Darwins and Huxleys and others who have worked hard to prove that man has evolved out of animals are right, their research is right, but they have not studied a buddha; they have studied the ordinary human being. The ordinary human being is related with the animal kingdom. He remains an animal, just a little more sophisticated. Mark Twain writes somewhere that the cauliflower is a cabbage with a college education. That's the only difference between animal and man -- a little more sophisticated animal with a college education, with a culture. But he remains an animal, and because he is educated he becomes more dangerous.

The higher your energy moves, the more new realms of existence will be revealed to you. And if the Upanishads... if Vedantins, Buddha and Jesus and people like them have declared that everyone is divine, they could say so only because they were related to the universe from their highest center. Your energy has to be moved from the sex center to the *sahasrar*, that which is hidden in your head.

This chaotic breathing, the first step, is just to be used as a hammer. It works, it is not a theory; you can do it and you can know it, and you *will* know it.

The second step for ten minutes will be of catharsis. You have to bring out, act out, whatsoever you have been suppressing up to now. Whatsoever you have suppressed has to be thrown out, because only then can you become flowerlike, weightless, and only then can you fly, only then can you rise upwards. All the burden has to be dropped down.

I have heard one story about Hotei, a Zen master. One day he was passing through a village. On his shoulders he always carried a very big bag full of many toys, chocolates and sweets for children. Somebody asked him, "Hotei, we have heard that you are just playing a role, acting. We have heard that you are a Zen master, so why do you go on wasting your time just giving toys to children? And if you are really a Zen master then show us what Zen is." Zen means the real spirit of religion.

Hotei dropped his bag, immediately he dropped his bag. They couldn't follow, so they said, "What do you mean?"

He said, "This is all. If you drop the burden, this is all."

They asked, "Okay, then what is the next step?"

So he put his bag again on his shoulders and started walking. "This is the next step. But now I am not carrying. I know now that the burden is not me. Now the whole burden has become just toys for children and they will enjoy it."

The second step is to drop the bag that you are carrying, and carry it again only when *you* are not carrying it. Then you can carry the whole world; then there is no problem -- you are not identified with it. The second step is to drop the bag. So be Hotei, and drop whatsoever you have been carrying so long. And it is just ugly, whatsoever you are carrying. Sadness, ugliness, hatred, suffering, anger, jealousy -- things

like this you are carrying. And if you have become a big wound it is no surprise, it is what you are carrying. So in the second step you have to throw down whatsoever there is in it.

You will look mad, because madness is there. You have been suppressing it up to now. Your sanity is false, it is just on the surface, not even skin-deep. You can be made insane immediately. Someone hits you and the sanity is gone, someone insults you and the sanity is gone. It is not even skin-deep, it is just there boiling. You are carrying yourself somehow. You are a miracle. How do you go on with so many madnesses within? How do you manage it? In the second step don't manage, just throw it out. Become mad, go mad.

Remember, when you become mad consciously you remain a witness. Madness is beautiful if you are conscious -- you enjoy it. The more you throw it out the less burdened you are, and you feel that your energy is purified. You feel that now you can fly in the sky. Now there are no boundaries to you, you have become weightless. Now the whole gravitation of the earth cannot pull you down to the earth, you have become greater. You can transcend this pull now; this pull works because you carry so much burden. The second step is to go mad consciously. Those who are intelligent will go mad consciously, those who are stupid will go on holding. So don't be stupid; be a man of understanding and try it.

The third step is a Sufi mantra, *hoo*; not w-h-o, just h-o-o -- hoo without meaning. This is just a sound with no meaning at all; it has a significance but no meaning. It is just a technique. This sound hoo goes deepest in you, hits your deepest center, releases energy. Your whole body becomes aflame with a new energy that you have not known because you have never hit it.

You are so afraid of yourself that you never hit your sources of energy, because you don't know what you will do if much energy comes to you, and you are also afraid you may do something wrong if energy comes to you. So people remain consciously weak. If you are afraid of sex you will be afraid of energy, because if energy comes it will start moving in the sex center. Then what to do? So these so-called saints go on starving their bodies just to remain weak; their whole saintliness is nothing but a sort of weakness, a sort of impotence. And an impotent person can never be holy -- because you don't have energy to be holy. If you don't have energy to be unholy, how can you have energy to be holy? The same energy moves from unholiness to holiness.

The third is just a technique, a sound which hits your hidden sources of energy which you are scared to hit. Your whole body will become aflame with new life, new energy, new heat, new electricity, and when your whole body has become vital, every cell of it, only then the jump can be taken, never before it.

Religion is not for weak people. Of course, if you go looking in temples, mosques and churches you will find weak persons there, kneeling down, praying -- just weak. They are there because they are weak and they are in search of some help: somebody to protect them, somebody to give them security, safety.

But I say to you, religion is not for the weak, it is only for the strong, because it is such a jump. It is a total jump from the known to the unknown. The weak cannot take it. They can travel step by step, but they can never take a jump.

And remember, if you travel step by step, gradually, you are never transformed; you are at the most modified. You remain the same. A little refined, modified, a little change here and there, but you remain the same. A little better looking, but all ugliness hidden inside, just colored. Only those who are strong enough, who are erupting with energy, exploding with energy, can take the jump.

And this is the greatest jump and the greatest challenge -- from the known into the unknown. Whatsoever you are you know, and where I am trying to indicate is the unknown. In all these days the abyss will be just near you. Any moment you can jump, but you will have to create energy.

This third step is to create energy, to make a volcano -- and then I will leave it to you. When I see that now you are boiling, exploding, I will say, "Stop." And when I say stop, don't go on doing things. Whatsoever you were doing, stop immediately, go dead, because if you go on doing you will lose energy and the jump will not be possible. When I say stop, stop exactly at that moment. When you hear me say stop after the third step, you stop as you are. Even if the posture is uncomfortable don't change it, don't make it comfortable, because here we are not in search of comfort. And don't deceive, because you are not deceiving anybody except yourself.

When I say stop, it is meaningful that I am saying it at that particular moment. It is when I feel that now you have worked up, you have created the energy; now the right peak has been reached. When I say stop, stop immediately. Become a statue, a stone, a rock -- no movement. Don't allow the energy to be expressed in any way, so the energy becomes integrated within and it comes with such a force that you can take the jump. The jump will happen by itself; you just create the energy. When I say stop, you stop.

The fourth step is a jump. You remain silent, just like a rock. In that moment of silence and stoppage,

energy will be there -- so much you cannot hold it; it will have to explode. And it will move from the sex center upwards. As it moves upwards you will feel a transformation, a change. You are not the same; moment to moment something else is coming into being. When this energy touches the head center, the last center, sahasrar... Hindus have said it is as if a lotus of one thousand petals has opened suddenly. You are filled with benediction, bliss, beatitude. This for the morning.

In the afternoon from four to five we will be doing kirtan -- singing and dancing. Twenty minutes dancing, singing; twenty minutes silence, waiting; then twenty minutes expressing your joy, your happiness -- celebration. For the first twenty minutes you have to do it so much, so deeply, so totally, that your whole bodymind is exhausted. It has to be exhausted. So don't save yourself, don't try not to get tired. That is the whole point: you have to be tired, so tired that the body and the mind, the old pattern, simply drops through tiredness, exhausted. So get exhausted. Go mad fast!

For twenty minutes you have to exhaust all your energies so the pattern cannot hold, and then you drop into relaxation. For those twenty minutes, if you are really exhausted you will feel some unknown source has become open to you, as if some unknown ocean is dropping into you. You will be filled with new life, and then celebration becomes possible. Then celebrate it, then dance and go mad, but remain constantly alert and watch whatsoever is happening.

In the morning, evening and night we will be doing group meditations; these are group meditations. One meditation is for you to do individually. From four to five we will do kirtan -- singing and dancing. From three to four you move alone. Don't go with anybody, just move alone. Go under a tree, near a rock, or anywhere. If you cannot find any place then just sit outside your room, but be under the sky, don't do it in the room. This is to be done individually, and everyone has to do it; don't try to escape it.

Move to a tree, sit, look at the sky. Don't look at anything in particular, just look vacantly with empty eyes so that the whole sky can be in contact. When you look at something you are narrowed. Then you are focused, then your eyes can take in only one thing; they are exclusive. Just look vacantly so the whole sky becomes available to your eyes. Looking at the sky, for twenty minutes start talking gibberish, just nonsense. Because the sky cannot understand your language, don't use your language, it is useless -- the sky cannot understand it. Gibberish....

You may not be aware from where this word gibberish comes. It comes from a Sufi saint whose name was Jabbar, and he used to talk nonsense. He would talk in such a way that nobody would be able to understand what he was saying. So because it started with Jabbar, people started calling it gibberish. The English word gibberish comes from the Sufi mystic Jabbar.

So become Jabbar: talk gibberish, nonsense, sounds, gestures, to the sky, not to anybody else. You are talking to the sky. There is a Christian sect who call this type of meditation glossolalia -- talking in tongues. And as far as I know, in the whole of Christianity only that sect knows something. Whatsoever comes in the mind, say it: sometimes just sounds, sometimes animal sounds, sometimes screaming, howling, yelling, whatsoever. And don't try to create any sense, because that will be nonsense -- creating sense with the sky. You are not talking to any human being; you are talking to the vast sky which cannot understand any language and which can understand anything.

Language will not be helpful. Why? -- because if you go on with the pattern of language you never transcend your mind. When you talk with the sky without meaningful communication the mind simply drops; it has no use, it cannot continue. The mind will try to say to you, "What nonsense are you doing? Are you mad?" Don't listen to it. Just tell it, "You wait, and let me do whatsoever I am doing." Enjoy it.

For twenty minutes go completely Jabbar-like, gibberish, and then for twenty minutes silently relax. Go on looking at the sky if you feel like it, or if you don't feel like it, close your eyes and look to the inner sky. After these twenty minutes of nonsense you will feel so silent, so skylike, such a vast space within you, that you cannot imagine what can happen out of it.

But go alone, because if someone is there your mind will start playing tricks. If someone is there you would like to create some sense of whatsoever you are doing, because everybody is such an exhibitionist. Or you may create some nonsense just to impress others that you are creating nonsense. That is not the point. You have to be authentic about it. It is not for somebody else, it is for the sky.

And you cannot deceive the sky. The sky has known millions and millions and millions like you. You also for millions and millions of lives the sky has known. We all come out of it and we all go back into it. Be in contact with space. If you can be in contact with space a space is created within you, and when these two spaces meet there is ecstasy. This is to be done individually, then kirtan in the group.

In the night we will have a third meditation, a group meditation. You have to stare at me -- it is a *tratak*.

I will be standing here; you have to stare at me without blinking. The eyes will get tired, tears will start rolling down -- let them. Go on staring at me so that I can meet you, you can meet me. Just by talking meeting cannot take place. I talk only to persuade you into something else which cannot be given through talk. So talk is just a seduction for something else, for something else which cannot be communicated through words.

That's why this meditation is the last in the night. The whole day I prepare you. I prepare you to go more and more mad, so by the time night comes you are already insane and you can do something which the mind would not have allowed you to do -- stare at me with nonblinking eyes. Why nonblinking eyes? When you blink, mind changes. You may not be aware that your blinking depends on the mind. When you are really interested in something blinking stops. That's why your eyes get tired in a film.

Watching a film, the film is not destructive to the eyes, but your eyes stop blinking. You are so interested you forget blinking. You go on staring, that's why your eyes get tired. And staring at a film is dangerous because you are staring at something which belongs to the lowest of the centers. So if you go to see a movie, if at all you go, continuously blink. Be less concerned with seeing and more concerned with blinking, so you are not hypnotized and the film cannot provoke your lowest center. All films are hitting at the sex center, that's their appeal.

In this third method in the night, you have to stare at me. I want to hit at your sahasrar, the peak, the last, the highest center. Unblinking will be needed as it is needed for the lowest center. Unblinking you look at me: the mind stops. Then a flow starts; then you and I are not two, a bridge is there. I can move in you, you can move in me -- a deep communion is possible.

You will be standing while doing this, and you have to go on jumping with your hands raised so that you forget the feeling of the body and you become energy -- jumping, moving, dynamic. As you are, your body has become static. With static energy communication is not possible; only with a moving energy, a jumping energy, is contact possible. When energy is static it becomes like ice -- dead, frozen. When energy is moving the ice melts, it becomes a river, flowing. And if you go on moving, a moment comes when your energy is not even like water; it becomes like vapor -- invisible, rising upwards.

Remember, ice is static, cannot move; water is moving, dynamic, but can only move downwards; vapor is invisible, moving, but can only move upwards. These are the three states of your energy also. Every energy can have three states: the solid, the liquid, the vaporous.

You have to go on jumping with raised hands so you become a movement. Everybody will be jumping, and soon static energies will mingle with each other, they will become a dance. And you will be constantly, simultaneously, using the mantra hoo, so you are hitting your energy deep. Your energy starts moving upwards; your body has become flexible, liquid, vaporous, jumping, a dance; and constantly your eyes are static towards me, staring towards me, fixed towards me, and I can work on your highest center.

The whole situation is created: your energy moving, hoo constantly hitting at the source -- the lowest source of energy -- forcing it to move upwards, you jumping, your eyes staring, mind in a stop, and me constantly working on your sahasrar.

I will be moving my hands just to give you hints. When I move my hands like this you have to go completely mad and become dynamic; just a dance, the dancer is lost. And sometimes, as I move my hands upwards, you have to bring more and more energy to movement. You don't know how much energy you have got; you are holding it. Don't be a miser, allow it. Let it flow, let your totality come into it.

Then there will be some moments when I will put my palms downwards. When I put my palms downwards that shows that now you are in such a vaporous state that a contact can be made. Now I can come to you, now I can touch your sahasrar. So when I put my palms downwards you have to bring all energy, whatsoever there is, to become the dance, the jump, the hoo. Bring your total energy in that moment, because in that moment a contact is possible, a *shaktipat* is possible.

And you will feel... if you really move with me you will feel the lotus in the head flowering. You will feel the silence that comes through it, the bliss that comes through it. You will feel the perfume that happens within through its flowering. Once this flower starts flowering you can never be the same again. Now you are on the path, now nothing can stop you. Now you can move alone, no master is needed.

A master is needed only up to that point when your budlike sahasrar opens. Once the master has helped you to open it, once the petals have started opening, you can be alone. Now no one is needed, now you have gone beyond all possibilities of falling. You can rise and only rise now, there is no possibility of any fall. You have come to the point which is called by Buddha the point of no return. Only up to that point is a master needed.

These will be the meditations that we will follow. I thought it would be good if I told you about everything so there would be no need again to talk about them.
Now the first sutra. It is an invocation.

> AUM, MAY MY SPEECH BE ROOTED IN MY MIND, AND MY MIND ROOTED IN MY SPEECH. O SELF-ILLUMINED BRAHMAN, BE MANIFEST UNTO ME. SPEECH AND MIND FORM THE BASIS OF MY KNOWLEDGE, SO PLEASE DO NOT UNDO MY PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE. DAY AND NIGHT I SPEND IN THIS PURSUIT. I SHALL SPEAK THE LAW; I SHALL SPEAK THE TRUTH. MAY BRAHMAN PROTECT ME; MAY HE PROTECT THE SPEAKER, PROTECT THE SPEAKER. AUM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI.

We are not alone, and no one is an island. Existence is one. So when you are seeking you need the help of the whole. Just the attitude of asking for the help becomes the help; just the attitude to invoke, to call the whole, the center of the whole existence to help you, becomes the help. There is no one to give you help, there is no person.

Whenever the Upanishads invoke, they are not invoking any personal god -- there is none. Then to whom is their invocation addressed? It is not addressed to anyone; really it is not addressed at all. Then why call it an invocation? Then why start with it? There is something totally different.

Upanishadic *rishis* feel and know that every ego exists in conflict, struggle. You exist as your ego because you go on fighting. The more you fight, the more you are; the more you are in conflict and struggle, the more the ego is strengthened. This effort to know the ultimate cannot be ego-based. It can only be an egoless effort.

This invocation is just for the seeker, for the rishi himself. It is an effort to drop the struggle, the conflict, the violent resistance which we are having every moment with existence. This invocation is just to say, "I will not swim in the river; now I will flow, float. I will not fight with the river of existence, I will just allow the river to take me wherever it leads." This is a surrender, and this surrender is very very significant.

Unless you surrender there is no possibility -- because you are the disease. The very concept that "I am" is the problem. Every 'I' is false, because I cannot exist without existence. If I cannot exist without existence, what is the meaning of calling myself 'I'?

The Upanishads say, "If God is there, only he can call himself 'I', nobody else." But he has never called himself, he has not asserted anything. There is no one to whom to assert. There is no thou, so how can he say 'I'? He *is* only. This invocation is just to say, "I am not struggling against you, I'm ready to flow with you. I will become the river."

Aum. That's why no name -- Allah, Ram, Yahweh -- no name has been used, just aum. The Upanishads say that aum is the very structure of this existence. When you are totally silent and the mind has dissolved and the thoughts disappeared, when the ego has ceased, then you hear the sound of aum -- it is a soundless sound. No one is creating it, it is there. It is the very existential sound; it is how existence happens to be -- just a humming sound of existence. Existence is there, alive -- that aliveness creates a sound; or, to that aliveness a sound happens. That sound is not created by anybody; it is uncreated, *anahat*.

If you have heard about Zen masters... they go on telling their disciples to go and meditate, meditate on the sound of one hand clapping. We can create a sound by clapping *two* hands. Zen masters say to their disciples, "Go and find out that sound which comes out of only one hand: the clapping of one hand, not with anything else."

We know this is absurd. A sound can come only with conflict, with two things clashing. Two hands can create sound, not one hand. Zen masters also know that, but still they have been giving this meditation for centuries. From Buddha up to now, Zen masters go on giving it. They know, their disciples know, that this is absurd. Then what is the significance? One has to watch, meditate, and move towards a sound which is already there, which is not created. That is the meaning of the sound of one hand.

I have heard a story. A small boy, just ten or twelve years of age, lived in a Zen monastery. Every day he would see many seekers coming to the master to ask for help, methods, techniques, guidance. He also became attracted, so one day he also came in the morning in the same way a seeker comes to a Zen master. With deep reverence he bowed down seven times. The master started laughing: "What has happened to this boy?"

And then he sat in the way seekers should sit before a Zen master. Then he waited, as seekers should wait, for the master to ask, "Why have you come?"

The master asked, "Toyo" -- Toyo was the name of the boy -- "why have you come?"

So Toyo bowed down and said, "Master, I have come in search of truth. What shall I do? How should I practice?"

The master knew that this boy was simply imitating, because everybody he heard came and asked the same questions, so just jokingly the master said, "Toyo, you go and meditate. Two hands clapping can create a sound. What is the sound of one hand clapping?"

Toyo bowed down seven times again, went back to his room, started meditating. He heard a geisha girl singing, so he said, "Right, this is the thing." He came immediately, bowed down.

The master was laughing. He said, "Did you meditate, Toyo?"

He said, "Yes sir, and I have found it: it is like a geisha girl singing."

The master said, "No, this is wrong. Go again, meditate."

So he went again, meditated for three days. Then he heard the sound of water dripping, so he said, "Right now, this is the thing -- I have got it." He came again, the master asked... he said, "The sound of the water dripping."

The master said, "Toyo, that too is not it. You go and meditate."

So he meditated for three months. Then he heard locusts in the trees, so he said, "Yes, I have got it." He came again.

The master said, "No, this too is not right."

And so on and on. One year passed. Then for one year continuously he was not seen. The master became anxious: "What happened to the boy? He has not come." So he went to find him. He was sitting under a tree, silent, his body vibrating to some unknown sound; his body dancing, a very gentle dance, as if just moving with the breeze.

The master didn't like to disturb the boy, so he sat there waiting. Hours and hours passed. When the sun was setting and it was evening, the master said, "Toyo?"

The boy opened his eyes and he said, "This is it."

The master said, "Yes, you have got it!"

This aum is that sound. When all sounds disappear from the mind, then you hear a sound. The Upanishads have made that sound the symbol of the whole, because whenever the whole happens to the part, it happens in that music of aum, in that harmony of aum.

AUM, MAY MY SPEECH BE ROOTED IN MY MIND, AND MY MIND ROOTED IN MY SPEECH.

The master is saying, "O ultimate, the whole, the total, aum, help me so that my speech is rooted in my mind." A master should not speak of anything that is not deeply rooted in his mind, in his experience; that which he has not known he should not speak of. He should only speak of that which he has known, for which he can stand the witness, for which he can say, "I am the witness" -- only that.

MAY MY SPEECH BE ROOTED IN MY MIND -- in my experience. Mind is your experience, the way you have experienced the world, the existence. The master says: MAY MY SPEECH BE ROOTED IN MY MIND, AND MY MIND ROOTED IN MY SPEECH. And whatsoever I say, I should not only say it, I must flow through it. Not only should my words relate, through my words I must move; my consciousness must use words as vehicles.

Ordinarily we use words without moving with them, even such beautiful words as love. We go on saying to people, "I love you," not meaning it at all. You may not even be aware of what you are saying. If you were aware, you would be very guarded. How can you say such a sacred word, love, so easily? You go on saying, "I love my car, I love my dog, I love my wife." You can love anything -- even chocolate, ice cream. Your love is not rooted anywhere, you are not moving in it. How can a man love ice cream? And if you can love ice cream, then whenever you say, "I love," it is not reliable. Then don't say "I love" to any person, because no person would like to become like ice cream or chocolate.

But we go on using words not to express something, but on the contrary, to hide something. Just watch: when you say to someone, "I love you," you may be just hiding hate. It was so bubbling you were afraid the other may come to know it; immediately you have to hide it. You say, "I love you." This must be some type of screen, some form of hiding, suppression.

The master says:

AUM, MAY MY SPEECH BE ROOTED IN MY MIND, AND MY MIND ROOTED IN MY SPEECH.

Whatsoever I say, I must move in it, otherwise I should not say it. And whatsoever is said must be my

experience, I should not say it on anybody else's authority. The Vedas say, The Bible says, the Koran says -- they may be saying, but that's useless unless I know. They cannot be authorities; only my own experience can be the authority. If I know, they can be witnesses to my knowledge. Then I can say, "The Koran also says this." But the Koran is not right because it is the Koran; it is right because it is my experience, and the Koran supports it. I remain, my own experience remains, the center.

O SELF-ILLUMINED BRAHMAN, BE MANIFEST UNTO ME.
Very paradoxical....

O SELF-ILLUMINED BRAHMAN, BE MANIFEST UNTO ME.

Brahman is self-illumined, he doesn't need any other source of illumination. We are here; if the light is put off we cannot see each other. We are not self-illumined, the light is needed. If light is not there we are in darkness. But Brahman, the total, is self-illumined -- no other light is needed.
The rishi says:

O SELF-ILLUMINED BRAHMAN, BE MANIFEST UNTO ME.

And then he says, "You are self-illumined; no light is needed to know you. You are self-evident; no proof is needed to prove you. Still, I am ignorant, my eyes are closed, I am finite. Because of my finiteness, because of my eyes, I cannot see you who are self-illumined. Be manifest unto me." This must be the attitude -- a humble, receptive attitude.

SPEECH AND MIND FORM THE BASIS OF MY KNOWLEDGE, SO PLEASE DO NOT UNDO MY PURSUIT OF KNOWLEDGE. DAY AND NIGHT I SPEND IN THIS PURSUIT.

The rishi says, "Mind, thinking, are my means and methods, so don't undo my pursuit of knowledge. I don't have anything else; I have only the mind." And the rishi knows that the mind cannot be the right source of knowing the Brahman, but that is the only source you have. You can know the ultimate only when the mind is no more. But right now you have just the mind and nothing else.

So the rishi says, "Help me. I have nothing else, only this mind. And I know well that this mind cannot lead to you, but that's all I have got. So help me, and don't undo my efforts. Just because through mind you cannot be known, don't undo my efforts. My mind will lead me to a point where it itself becomes the no-mind. But wait and don't undo my efforts."

It is just like a child who says, "I have got legs to walk, but they are weak, unaccustomed -- I have never walked before. I have only got these small, weak, unadjusted, yet-to-be-adjusted legs, and I have to walk with them. Don't undo my efforts. A moment will come when this weakness will disappear, so be patient with me."

That's what the rishi is saying to the universe: "Be patient with me. I may commit many errors, mistakes. I may move on a wrong path, but be patient with me."

I SHALL SPEAK THE LAW; I SHALL SPEAK THE TRUTH. MAY BRAHMAN PROTECT ME; MAY HE PROTECT THE SPEAKER. AUM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI.

Before the rishi starts his discourse, the Upanishad we will be discussing in these days, he says, "I shall only speak the law. I will not speak any creed, any theory. I will not talk about any doctrine. I will talk only about the law, that which is."

There are temptations to create theories, there are temptations to create systems. And it always happens that whenever a man finds a fragment of truth, immediately around that fragment he creates a system. The whole system is speculation.

This Upanishadic seer says, "I shall only speak the law, whatsoever it is, and I will not add anything to it. I shall only speak the truth. Whatsoever the consequence, whatsoever the result, wheresoever it leads, I will only speak the truth. But I am weak, so protect me, O Brahman."

MAY HE PROTECT THE SPEAKER... MAY HE PROTECT THE SPEAKER

Twice he repeats -- the fear is there. Whenever one starts speaking, the fear is there that mind may tempt, mind may add something, distort the truth or create something which is untrue, or substitute something which is not there.

When one English poet, Coleridge, died, he left thousands of poems incomplete. Just before he died somebody asked him, "Why have you not completed them?" A few poems were missing only one line, so they said, "Why don't you complete them? -- they will become masterpieces. Just because of one line.... Why can't you add one line to them?"

Coleridge is reported to have said, "I cannot do that. I have taken a vow that I will not add anything. These lines have descended to me, I have not done anything. In a moment of ecstasy they have been revealed to me; I have noted them down. I am simply a vehicle, not the creator; a medium, an adjunct -- so I have noted down. The last line has not come yet and I am waiting, I cannot do anything. If it comes it comes, if it doesn't come, nothing can be done. I am helpless."

This is the attitude of the right seeker -- he will not add anything, because a fragment of truth will become a lie if you add something to complete it. And the whole truth is not known, and cannot be known. Only fragments are known. The whole cannot be known. The whole is so vast; only glimpses are known. So the mind is tempted to create a system; the system becomes false. Hegel, Kant, Plato, Aristotle -- they all had a few fragments of truth, but they destroyed them because they created vast edifices around them. And the fragrance is lost, you cannot find where it is.

These Upanishadic seers are different, their attitude absolutely different. They have not systematized whatsoever they have asserted. The Upanishads are unsystematized fragments, just fragments -- no system, no logic, no reason. Whatsoever is revealed, they have noted it down. So the master says:

I SHALL SPEAK ONLY THE LAW; I SHALL SPEAK ONLY THE TRUTH. MAY BRAHMAN PROTECT ME...
THE SPEAKER... MAY BRAHMAN PROTECT THE SPEAKER.
AUM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI.
Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Attaining Real Eyes

12 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401120
ShortTitle: VEDANT02
Audio: Yes
Video: No

THE SAGE SANKRITI ONCE VISITED ADITYALOK, THE ABODE OF THE SUN GOD,
AND BOWING TO HIM HE WORSHIPPED HIM WITH WHAT IS KNOWN AS
CHAKSHUSMATI VIDYA.
AUM, SALUTATION TO THE SUN GOD WHO ILLUMINES THE ORGAN OF VISION!
SALUTATION TO THE SUN WHO IS A GREAT WARRIOR!
SALUTATION TO THE SUN WHO REPRESENTS THE THREE CONDITIONINGS:
TAMAS, RAJAS AND SATTVA (DARK, RED AND WHITE)!
O LORD, FROM UNTRUTH LEAD ME TO TRUTH, FROM DARKNESS LEAD ME TO LIGHT,
AND FROM DEATH LEAD ME TO THE ETERNAL. SALUTATION TO THE SUN,
THE SON OF ADITI, WHO IS THE LIGHT IN OUR EYES.
AND WE DEDICATE ALL THAT WE HAVE TO THE SUN WHO RULES THE UNIVERSE.
MUCH PLEASED WITH BEING WORSHIPPED WITH CHAKSHUSMATI VIDYA,
THE SUN GOD SAID:
A BRAHMIN WHO RECITES THIS VIDYA -- KNOWLEDGE -- EVERY DAY WILL NOT SUFFER FROM EYE
DISEASES, NOR WILL ANYONE IN HIS FAMILY EVER BE STRUCK BLIND.

THE POWER OF THIS VIDYA IS OBTAINED IF IT IS TAUGHT TO EIGHT BRAHMINS, AND KNOWING IT ONE ACHIEVES GREATNESS.

Man is blind. He cannot see that which is. We have eyes, but we can see through them only that which is illusory. Only the appearance is seen, not the real -- the real is missed. That's why those who have known have called man blind.

Jesus goes on saying to his disciples, "If you have eyes, look; if you have ears, then listen." Of course, his disciples were not blind, nor were they deaf. They were as with eyes as we are, they had all the senses we have got. Then he must be referring to some other eyes, to some other senses.

These eyes which can look only outwards, which can only look into the without, are blind unless they also become capable of seeing within. If you cannot see yourself you are blind, and one who cannot see himself, what else can he see? And whatsoever he sees, whatsoever his knowledge, it remains based on a deep blindness. Unless you become self-seeing, unless you turn within, unless you can have a look at the reality that you are, whatsoever you encounter in the world is going to be just the appearance. The same will be the proportion: the more you penetrate within the more you can penetrate without, because reality is one.

If you are not acquainted with yourself, all your acquaintance, all your knowledge is just false. Without self-knowledge there is no possibility of any knowledge. You can go on knowing and knowing; you can go on collecting more and more information, but that information will remain information -- dead, borrowed. It will never become a knowing eye.

How to attain those eyes which can penetrate the illusory and can encounter the real? This is going to be the base of this whole Upanishad. In the old days it was called *chakshusmati vidya*, the wisdom through which eyes are attained. But the first thing to be constantly remembered is that as we are, we are blind; as we are, we are dead; as we are, we are illusory, the stuff dreams are made of.

Why cannot our eyes see the real? They are so much filled with dreams, so much filled with thoughts, that whatsoever you see, you are not seeing that which is; you project your ideas, your thoughts, your dreams upon it. The whole world becomes just a projection screen, and you go on projecting things. Whatsoever you see outside, you have put it there. You live in a man-created world, and everyone lives in his own world. That world consists of his own projections.

Unless your eyes are completely vacant, unless there is no content within your eyes, no thoughts, no clouds; unless you become mirrorlike, pure, innocent, contentless, you cannot encounter the real. The real can be seen only through naked, empty eyes; it cannot be seen through filled eyes.

This is all the art or the science of meditation consists of: how to make your eyes mirrorlike, nonprojecting -- just looking at that which is, not creating it, not imagining it, not adding anything to it... just encountering it as it is. You never see things as they are, you always see through your mind; you color them.

A girl looks beautiful to you or a man looks beautiful. The same man or the same woman was not beautiful a day before, and the same man or the same woman may not be beautiful again. So what happened? How does a person suddenly become beautiful? And your whole logic is illogical. You say, "l love this person because this person is beautiful." The contrary is the case: this person becomes beautiful because you love. The beauty is not the cause but a side-effect.

When you are in love with someone the person becomes beautiful. To others that same person may not be beautiful, and to others the same person may even be ugly. To you also the same person was not beautiful before, and later on the same person can become ugly -- to you also. But at this moment, in this mood of love, you project something on the person. You project your dreams, the person becomes just a screen. The whole beauty is put there by you. It is you who create the beautiful face, the beautiful face is your interpretation. It is not the real, because the reality is neither ugly nor beautiful.

If man disappears from this earth what will happen? Will the hills be beautiful, the flowers beautiful, the thorns ugly? -- what will happen? With the disappearance of man, beauty and ugliness will disappear. The earth will be there as it is. The sun will rise and the moon will be there in the night, and the sky will be filled every day with stars. Flowers will flower, trees will bloom, the hills will be as they are. Everything will be as it is, but there will be no beauty and no ugliness.

With the disappearance of man all his interpretations disappear. The reality is neither beautiful nor ugly -- it is there. You interpret it according to yourself. That's why a certain thing can be beautiful in China and may not be beautiful in India. A certain type of face is beautiful in Africa, it may not be beautiful in England.

When for the first time Christian missionaries came to Africa, they were in a great difficulty. The Bible was to be translated, and God is always depicted as white and the Devil as black. So it was a problem -- how to tell the black people that the Devil is black and God is white? They could conceive of God as black and the Devil as white. And that was natural, they had always depicted their God as black; their Devil had always been white. You may not be aware of what the Christian missionaries had to do. In African translations of The Bible, God is depicted as black and the Devil as white; otherwise there could be no communication, no possibility of any meeting.

We conceive of things through our mind; that mind goes on interpreting. But we can understand about beauty and ugliness -- what about other interpretations? If man disappears there will be no good and evil in the world, nothing will be moral and nothing will be immoral. All our morality, all our judgment is through conceptions.

A lion jumping on an animal and eating it, tearing it -- is he bad or good? Is he evil? If we interpret then it looks very evil, violent. But the lion is not doing anything, he is simply eating. He is not aware of anything -- of what is good and what is bad. And he is not doing anything bad; he is taking his lunch, as you take your lunch. If man disappears, then there is nothing good and nothing bad.

And the same happens to the sage. When a man becomes enlightened the man has disappeared from him with all the interpretations, judgments. He has become pure, as if he is no more. The mind has been dropped. He is conscious, fully conscious, but with no contents to project. He looks at the world as it is, without any interpretation. And for the first time he comes to know reality.

Man cannot know the real because man goes on projecting his ideology; and all ideologies are home-made, the existence doesn't support them, you create them. That's why it is said again and again, all over the world -- Eckhart says it in the West, Boehme says it in the West, Rinzai says it in Japan, Lin Chi says it in China, Buddha says it in India -- all over the world, wherever a mirrorlike mind has appeared, it has said that nothing is bad and nothing is good. There is no evil and no God -- existence is one. And if you can accept this existence without any interpretation, for the first time you are creating a way which can lead to the truth.

You cannot carry your mind to the truth. If you carry your mind, whatsoever you come to know will not be the truth. You may encounter the truth but you will not know it, because the moment you see something you have interpreted. You pass through a garden and you see roseflowers. You have not seen them and immediately the mind says, "Beautiful." The flowers have disappeared, your concept has come in. You have projected, you have judged. Jesus says, "Judge ye not." Don't judge.

I have heard about one Mohammedan Sufi mystic. He used to sell small things in the village, and the people of that village became aware that he had no judgment. So they would take the things and give him false coins. He would accept them, because he would never say, "This is wrong and this is right." Sometimes they would take things from him and they would say, "We have paid," and he would not say, "You have not paid." He would say, "Okay." He would thank them.

Then from other villages also people started coming. This man was very good; you could take anything from his shop, you need not pay, or you could pay in false coins, and he accepted everything!

Then death came near to this old man. These were his last words: he looked at the sky and said, "Allah, God, I have been accepting all kinds of coins, false ones also. I am also a false coin -- don't judge me. I have not judged your people, please don't judge me." And it is said that how can God judge such a person?

Jesus says, "Judge ye not, so ye may not be judged."

If judgment disappears, you have become innocent. If you don't divide things into good and bad, ugly and beautiful, acceptable and nonacceptable; if you don't divide things, if you look at reality without any division, your eyes will come into existence for the first time. This is chakshusmati vidya, the signs of gaining eyes.

If you divide you will remain blind, if you judge you will remain blind, if you say this is bad and this is good, you will persist in your blindness... because existence knows nothing. There is nothing good and nothing bad -- existence accepts everything. And when you also accept everything you have become existence-like. You have become one with it.

So remember, morality is not religion. Rather, on the contrary, morality is one of the hindrances in gaining religion, just like immorality. Morality, immorality -- both are hindrances. When you transcend both you have transcended the mind, the dual, the dualistic attitude. Then the sage and the sinner have become

one. Then you remain in your self, you don't move to judge. And when you don't judge, your mind cannot project: the mind projects through judgment.

You may have heard this story, so famous, but Christianity goes on missing the meaning of it. In a village a crowd came to Jesus, and they had brought a woman who had sinned in the eyes of the crowd. So they said to Jesus, "This woman is a sinner, and she has confessed. So what should we do now? It is written in the old scriptures that she should be killed by throwing stones at her, she should be stoned to death. What do you say? What should we do?"

They were trying to put Jesus in a dilemma, because if he said not to kill her... as it was expected he should say, because he was saying, "Love. And if someone strikes you on one cheek, give him the other cheek; if someone forces you to carry his burden for one mile, go two miles with him; if someone snatches your coat, give him your shirt also." This man could not say, "Kill, murder, stone this woman to death." And if he said, "No, don't kill her," then they could say, "You are against the scriptures, so you cannot be a prophet. You don't belong to us. You are a destroyer."

But Jesus escaped their dilemma -- because the dilemma exists only for the obsessed mind. When there is no mind dilemma disappears, because dilemma consists of division. You divide things in two, in opposites, and then there is the question, What to choose, how to choose? Then the problem arises. But if there is no mind, there is no question of choice -- a choicelessness has happened.

So Jesus said, "It is right, it is written in the scriptures to stone this woman to death. It is okay. Bring the stones and kill this woman -- but only that man is allowed to stone this woman who has himself not committed sin in his actions, or in his mind."

Then those who were leading the crowd started dispersing, because there was none who had not committed adultery in act or in mind. And there is no difference whether you commit it in action or you commit it in the mind, it is the same for the consciousness. There is no difference. Whether you think of killing a person or you actually kill, there is no difference, because you have killed inwardly when you have thought. If, just in your mind, you want to rape a woman, you have raped. Your whole being has done it. Whether it has become actual in the world of events or not, that is irrelevant, that is secondary. As far as you are concerned the sin has been committed.

Nobody could throw a stone at that woman. The crowd disappeared, only the woman was left. So the woman said to Jesus, "But I have committed... I have done a wrong. I am immoral. So whether the crowd is going to stone me to death or not, you can punish me. I confess."

Jesus said, "Who am I to judge? It is between you and your God, you and the ultimate, you and the all -- who am I to judge? It is something between you and existence. Where do I come in?"

This is the mind of the sage, the no-mind of the sage. He cannot divide, so he cannot judge; he cannot say this is good and this is bad. Only this type of consciousness can attain eyes -- eyes that can see penetrate into the real.

Now we will enter the sutra.

> THE SAGE SANKRITI ONCE VISITED ADITYALOK, THE ABODE OF THE SUN GOD, AND BOWING TO HIM HE WORSHIPPED HIM WITH WHAT IS KNOWN AS CHAKSHUSMATI VIDYA.AUM, SALUTATION TO THE SUN GOD, WHO ILLUMINES THE ORGAN OF VISION! SALUTATION TO THE SUN WHO IS THE GREAT WARRIOR! SALUTATION TO THE SUN WHO REPRESENTS THE THREE CONDITIONINGS: TAMAS, RAJAS AND SATTVA!

A person is called a sage who has become choiceless; a sage means one who cannot judge. A sage in India is not the same as he is in the West. In the West they have been doing many absurd things. One of them, the peak of foolishness, has been this: the pope gives sainthood to people. It is like a certificate or a degree. The pope has to declare that a certain person has become a sage. The council of bishops has to agree, confirm it. So it's just like a university giving a doctorate -- Ph.D. or D.Litt. or something.

So sometimes this has happened, as it happened with Joan of Arc. She was killed, murdered, burned; and she was burned because of the pope, because of the church. They thought she was against Christianity. Then later on the judgment was changed, later on other popes found that the pope who condemned her was wrong. So later on when she was dead, posthumously she was awarded sainthood, she was made a saint. She became Saint Joan of Arc.

But what to do with the man who had condemned her? What to do with the bishop who was solely

responsible for her burning and murder, who had proposed to the pope that she should be condemned? He was dead, so what was to be done with him? So his bones were taken out of the grave, out of the town, and they were beaten, insulted, thrown to the dogs. Now Joan became a saint by the decree of the pope.

In the East this looks like the peak of foolishness, the climax of foolishness. Nobody can make a man a sage -- nobody, no judge. This is not something like a degree to be given by somebody else; it is an inner achievement, an inner realization. It doesn't depend on anybody else. A sage is a person who has become enlightened. Now he has no choices. For him nothing is bad and nothing is good. He has become natural. He is, just like a tree or like a hill, like a river or like the ocean. He has no mind to say anything, to interpret. He doesn't divide.

It is said of one Zen master, one Zen sage.... He lived in a small hut three or four miles outside a village. One night he found that a thief had entered his hut. He was very much disturbed, because there was nothing in the house, and this thief had traveled for three or four miles in the night and he would have to go back emptyhanded. The sage started weeping and crying. The thief also became concerned. He said, "What has happened? Why are you crying so much? Are you disturbed that I may take something from your hut?"

The sage said, "No, that is not the thing, I am disturbed because there is nothing here. At least you could have been a little more gentlemanly, you could have informed me before; I would have arranged something for you to steal. There is nothing -- what will you think of me? And this is such an honor, that you traveled three or four miles in this night, this cold night, to come to my hut. No one has given such an honor to me before. I am just a beggar and you have made me a king, just by the idea that something can be stolen from me. And there is nothing, so I am crying. So what should I do now? You can take my blanket."

He had only one blanket, otherwise he was naked, just under his blanket he was naked. And the night was very cold. He said to the thief, "Please have some compassion on me and don't say no, because I have nothing else to give to you. Take this blanket, and whenever you again think of visiting, just send a hint. I am poor, but still I will arrange something."

The thief could not understand what was happening, but he saw the man crying and weeping so he took compassion on him; he couldn't say no. He took the blanket and disappeared. And that night this Zen monk wrote a small haiku, in which he said... he was sitting still at his window, the night was cool, cold, the full moon was in the sky, and he says in his haiku:

God
if I could give this moon
to that thief....

This is the mind of a sage, or, the no-mind. With this same sage, again a thief happened to come to his hut. He was writing a letter, so he looked at the thief and said, "For what have you come? What do you want?"

And this sage was so innocent that even the thief couldn't tell a lie. So he said, "Looking at you, so mirrorlike, so innocent like a child, I cannot tell a lie. Should I tell the truth?"
The sage said, "Yes."
He said, "I have come to steal something."

The sage said, "There in that corner I have got a few rupees. You can take them" -- and then he started to write his letter again.

The thief took the money, was trying to go out, and then the sage said, "Stop! When somebody gives you something you should thank him. The money may not be of much help, but thanking a person will go a long way and will be of help to you. So thank me!" The thief thanked him and disappeared into the dark.

Later on the thief was caught, and it was discovered that he had been to this sage's hut also, so the sage was called to the court. The sage said, "Yes, I know this man very well -- but he has never stolen anything from me. I gave him some rupees and he thanked me for them. It is finished, it was nothing wrong. The whole thing is finished, the account is closed. I gave him some money and he thanked me for it. He is not a thief."
This mind, or no-mind, of a sage is the base.

THE SAGE SANKRITI ONCE VISITED ADITYALOK.

This is a parable. *Adityalok* means the abode of the sun or the abode of light, enlightenment. The sun is just a symbol. The sun is not only a lifegiving source, it is a lightgiving source also. So the sun is symbolic. Sankriti, a sage, visited the abode of the sun.

It means that only sages can visit the abode of light. We remain in darkness, we remain in dark nights -- not because there is night all around, but because our eyes are closed. Filled with so many projections, we cannot see the light all around. The light is there, the abode is everywhere. You need not go to visit the sun -- the sun reaches everywhere. To every nook and corner of the earth the sun reaches, but only one who has become a sage can enter into its abode.

THE SAGE SANKRITI ONCE VISITED ADITYALOK, THE ABODE OF THE SUN GOD, AND BOWING TO HIM HE WORSHIPPED HIM WITH WHAT IS KNOWN AS CHAKSHUSMATI VIDYA.

He bowed down to the sun and worshipped him, and this worship was done by the science of attaining real eyes. This is beautiful, because this is the only way you can worship light. The only way to worship light is to attain eyes; the worship is finished. If you can look at the light without any projection, this is the worship. If you project, you have changed the light into darkness. You are behaving like a blind man.

No other worship is needed. There is no need to go and kneel down on the earth and say a prayer to the sun. That is useless. The only worship is to attain those eyes which can see light. So the sage, Sankriti, worshipped the sun, bowing down to him with what is known as chakshusmati vidya. If you attain those eyes which can see the real you have become a worshipper, and only that worship can be accepted by existence, no other.

Your prayers are nothing but demands, your prayers are nothing but childish, foolish demands. They are of no use. You cannot persuade existence to move according to you. But go to the churches, to the temples -- what are people doing there? They think they are worshipping, praying, meditating. They are not doing anything like that. They are just persuading the divine power to follow them, to do whatsoever they desire, to be according to them. They are giving advice. They know more than the divine; they know more what is to be done than the divine knows, so they have come just to give some advice.

They are trying to persuade, but there is no way to persuade the whole, because the whole always knows more than the part. And the whole cannot follow the part, the part has to follow the whole. The whole cannot follow you. And it is good that it doesn't follow you, otherwise you would create a chaos -- you don't know what you are asking.

You may have heard this story. Once it happened that a man was worshipping Shiva. He worshipped and worshipped, prayed and prayed for years. Then Shiva appeared and he said, "You can ask for three blessings, three gifts; three boons can be given to you."

The man had been worshipping for so long that he really had forgotten why he had started. His mind was so constantly changing. The worship had become an obsession. He had forgotten for what, so he said, "Let me think."

Then he asked for one gift. The gift was given. Then he became aware that this wouldn't do; he had asked for something wrong. He was angry with his wife, so he had said, "Kill her!" Immediately she was dead. And this can happen to any husband or any wife. They are fighting, filled with hate. But hate is also not total, there is love also. Mind is divided: you love the person and you hate the same person. It is always fifty-fifty. He asked that the wife should be killed, and the wife was dead; immediately she fell down. The moment she was dead he became aware that he loved her very much, so he said, "Please, revive her again." So the second gift was wasted. Two gifts wasted: first she was killed, second she was revived -- only one was left. Then he said, "Now, give me time enough to think; otherwise I will again make a mistake, and then there is no fourth."

Shiva waited and waited. Years passed and he would come again and again and he would ask, "Now you ask for the third."

The man was so puzzled he couldn't sleep. He became almost insane just thinking about the one wish, because only one was left. He went visiting all the persons he knew who were wise, and they suggested many things, but nothing seemed worthwhile. Then he asked Shiva himself. "You tell me. I am going mad!"

And what Shiva told him is to be remembered. He said, "There can be only one wish, one desire which is worthwhile. Ask for desirelessness, otherwise nothing is worthwhile. Whatsoever you ask, the next moment you will want something else, even just the opposite of the first."

The mind is divided; our prayers are through that divided mind. A sage is a person who has become undivided. He cannot pray; his prayer is not through words, his prayer is through his being. The way he is, is his worship. So when this sage, Sankriti, looked at the sun, the god, the god of light, the very look, the

way he looked, was his worship. The way he was, was his prayer. Those pure eyes, with no dreams, no clouds, no tears, no demands, not asking anything; just simple, innocent, childlike, just looking at the god -- that was the worship.

O LORD, FROM UNTRUTH LEAD ME TO TRUTH.

And when the sun god was happy and was ready to bless him, this was his wish.

O LORD, FROM UNTRUTH LEAD ME TO TRUTH; FROM DARKNESS LEAD ME TO LIGHT; AND FROM DEATH LEAD ME TO THE ETERNAL.

This is what every seeker is asking: From untruth lead me to truth, from darkness lead me to light, and from death to deathlessness. This is all that everyone is seeking.

THE SUN GOD IS HOLY; HE IS WITHOUT PARALLEL. THE SUN GOD HOLDS ALL MANIFESTATIONS, AND IS ADORNED WITH A GARLAND OF CONSTELLATIONS. HE IS ALL FIRE, LUMINOUS LIKE GOLD, EFFULGENT AND HOT. WITH A THOUSAND RAYS AND PRESENTING HIMSELF IN A HUNDRED WAYS, THIS SUN MAKES ITSELF MANIFEST TO ALL CREATURES. SALUTATION TO THE SUN, THE SON OF ADITI, WHO IS THE LIGHT IN OUR EYES. WE DEDICATE ALL THAT WE HAVE TO THE SUN WHO RULES THE UNIVERSE.
MUCH PLEASED WITH BEING WORSHIPPED WITH CHAKSHUSMATI VIDYA THE SUN GOD SAID: A BRAHMIN WHO RECITES THIS VIDYA -- KNOWLEDGE -- EVERY DAY, WILL NOT SUFFER FROM EYE DISEASES, NOR WILL ANYONE IN HIS FAMILY EVER BE STRUCK BLIND. THE POWER OF THIS VIDYA IS OBTAINED IF IT IS TAUGHT TO EIGHT BRAHMINS, AND KNOWING IT ONE ACHIEVES GREATNESS.

Many inner meanings have to be understood. That which is to be said is said through a parable. Don't be much concerned with the parable, don't be much concerned with the words that have been used. Rather be concerned with the significance, the inner meaning.
MUCH PLEASED WITH BEING WORSHIPPED WITH... the science of real eyes....

Existence is pleased with you when you are real. When you are unreal existence is not pleased with you. Not that there is someone who is pleased and unpleased. The way existence behaves is like any natural law, for example gravitation. If you walk in a balanced way gravitation is pleased with you, the gravitation will not be destructive to you. But if you lose balance you will fall down on the earth. You may become crippled for your whole life, you may break your bones. Gravitation is unpleased with you, not pleased with you. But there is nobody deciding -- this is a natural law. If you follow the law you will be happy, if you don't follow the law you will be unhappy.

This is what in the East has been called the law of karma, the law of action. If your action follows the ultimate law, you will be attaining more and more bliss. If you go against it, immediately you will fall into suffering. There is no one like a grand manager deciding everybody's actions, who is doing wrong and who is doing good, and who is to be sent to the heaven and who is to be thrown into hell -- there is no one. With every movement you create your heaven and your hell. If you follow the ultimate law, you are creating heaven for yourself moment to moment. If you go astray, if you go against the law, *you* are creating hell, not the law.

This is just a way of saying that the god was pleased. Why was he pleased? He was pleased because this man, Sankriti, this sage, Sankriti, had the real eyes to look with. He had become pure, innocent. His eyes were vacant of all theories, doctrines, scriptures. He was not projecting anything from his eyes. He was simply absorbing. His eyes were used to look, not to interpret.

MUCH PLEASED WITH BEING WORSHIPPED WITH CHAKSHUSMATI VIDYA, THE SUN GOD SAID: A BRAHMIN WHO RECITES THIS VIDYA EVERY DAY, WILL NOT SUFFER FROM EYE DISEASES.

We are all suffering from eye diseases. This is just symbolic. Not that we use specs -- those eyes are not what is meant. Even a blind man suffers from eye diseases and he has no eyes. These eyes, these visible eyes are not what is meant.

The world that we create around us is created through our eye diseases. We go on looking wrongly, we go on dividing. The universe is one, but our eyes go on dividing. That division is the disease. The existence is just as it is. We go on condemning or appreciating, that is the eye disease. We go on judging. Facts are just facts, there is no way to judge.

One Zen monk, Bokuju, was passing through a street in a village. Somebody came and struck him with a

stick. He fell down, and with him, the stick also. He got up and picked up the stick. The man who had hit him was running away. Bokuju ran after him, calling, "Wait, take your stick with you!" He followed after him and gave him the stick. A crowd had gathered to see what was happening, and somebody asked Bokuju, "That man struck you hard, and you have not said anything!"

Bokuju is reported to have said, "A fact is a fact. He has hit, that's all. It happened that he was the hitter and I was the hit. It is just as if I am passing under a tree, or sitting under a tree, and a branch falls down. What will I do? What can I do?"

But the crowd said, "But a branch is a branch, this is a man. We cannot say anything to the branch, we cannot punish it. We cannot say to the tree that it is bad, because a tree is a tree, it has no mind."

Bokuju said, "This man to me is also just a branch. And if I cannot say anything to the tree, why should I bother to say anything to this man? It happened. I am not going to interpret what has happened. And it has already happened. Why get worried about it? It is finished, over."

This is the mind of a sage -- not choosing, not asking, not saying this should be and this should not be. Whatsoever happens, he accepts it in its totality. This acceptance gives him freedom, this acceptance gives him the capacity to see. These are eye diseases: shoulds, should nots, divisions, judgments, condemnations, appreciations.

A BRAHMIN WHO RECITES THIS VIDYA EVERY DAY....

Recites means lives. Through his whole being the recitation continues, through his whole being he is just a looker, not a judger. His eyes are just working like a mirror, whatsoever comes before them is mirrored. The moment it passes the mirror is again vacant. It does not cling; it does not think about the past, it does not look into the future.

The mirror remains in the present -- whatsoever passes is mirrored. When it has gone the mirror is vacant again, nothing is left. You cannot destroy its mirrorlike innocence. This is the recitation. The whole day, moment to moment, one who lives this vidya, this knowledge, this seeing, will never suffer from eye diseases.

... NOR WILL ANYONE IN HIS FAMILY EVER BE STRUCK BLIND.

By family, the natural family is not meant. When a master is there his disciples are his family, not his sons and daughters. That has been called *kul*, the family. In the East, particularly in India, the house of the master, his ashram, was called *gurukul* -- the family of the master. His disciples were really his descendants.

And if a master lives constantly seeing mirrorlike, his disciples will never be blind; blindness will never strike his family -- those who belong to him in spirit, not in body. Ordinarily those who belong to you in body, they are your family, but for a master his family is those who belong to him in spirit. Those who belong to him in knowing, in discipline, in yoga, in *sadhana*, they are his family. And if a master lives constantly mirrorlike, the disciples are bound to be transformed just by his presence -- even if they don't do anything, even if they just sit by the side of the master.

The word *upanishad* is very meaningful. It means sitting by the side of the master. The word upanishad means just sitting in the presence of the master, not doing anything. It is not a question of doing, it is a question of being -- absorbing the master. That's what is meant in Christianity when Christ said, "Eat me. I will become your food."

When you are near a master who is living this innermost science of being mirrorlike -- mind has ceased, a simple consciousness, a flame -- you can eat him, he can become your blood and bones. Nothing is to be done, you have simply to remain receptive in his presence -- intimate, close, receptive, not fighting it, just open. He will flow, he will become a flow within you. He will come to you, he will fill you to the very deepest center. Just living with the master, not doing anything, just being in his presence, you are eating him. And he wants to be eaten, he wants to become the food.

But the food is very subtle. It is so subtle that if you are a little disturbed, judging, arguing, fighting in the mind, resisting, you will miss it. It is such a subtle music. You should be as if you are absent when you are in the presence of the master; as if you are not -- just a passage so he can travel. He is not going to do it by his will -- there is no will. If you are open he simply travels... that's how it happens. If you are open he simply flows in you.

... NOR WILL ANYONE IN HIS FAMILY EVER BE STRUCK BLIND. THE POWER OF THIS VIDYA IS

OBTAINED IF IT IS TAUGHT TO EIGHT BRAHMINS, AND KNOWING IT ONE ACHIEVES GREATNESS.

This is also to be understood. This is the secret of why a Buddha goes on trying for almost forty years, traveling from one village to another village seeking disciples; why Jesus is ready even to go to the cross; why Mahavira suffers so much -- just to make contacts, to commune whatsoever he has attained.

A responsibility falls on you when you are enlightened, and that responsibility is not a duty enforced from without; it is something that is coming from within. When you become enlightened you have to share it. So it has never been otherwise; a person who has become enlightened, he has to share it. It is not a question of his decision to share or not. He has to share it, the very phenomenon is such that he has to give it to others. He has to find persons who can receive, who can eat him, for whom he can become food.

Buddha came to a village one evening. The whole village gathered, but he was waiting, as if for someone. Then somebody asked, "Why are you waiting? Everybody has come, now start your sermon."

Buddha said, "The one for whom I have come is still absent. I will have to wait. You can hear me but you cannot listen. The person for whom I have come...."

They were very much disturbed, because all the respectable persons were present. All the rich were present; all the good, saintly, religious were present. For whom was he waiting? And then a girl came -- a very ordinary, poor girl. She was coming back from her field. The moment she came, he started. So they asked, "You were waiting for this girl? We were not even aware that she lives in this village."

Buddha is reported to have said, "In this village only she is receptive. For her I have traveled. She does not know much, she is not a scholar, she is not rich in any way. She is not respectable, she belongs to the untouchables, is poor, unknown, but she is receptive, and she has called me. Her receptivity is such that I became aware in the neighboring village that someone was calling me to flow. I have come to this village because of her."

A disciple is one who is ready to receive, who can become like a womb, who is passive, open, vulnerable. And a master is one who is flowing, overflowing, dispersing his last body into the existence. And the best way is to become food for those who are seekers. This is Jesus' sacrament. That is why the last thing he did on this earth was to call his disciples for the Last Supper. That is a symbol: before he leaves they should eat him totally.

THE POWER OF THIS VIDYA IS OBTAINED IF IT IS TAUGHT TO EIGHT BRAHMINS....

But to find eight brahmins is very difficult. Eight brahmins means eight seekers -- seekers of Brahman. It is very difficult; you have to go all around the world, then you can find eight. And even then it is not certain. Jesus had only twelve disciples.

Very few are there who are ready to receive; very few are there who are really in search; very few are there whose effort is authentic. Curious are many, but their curiosity is childlike, childish. They are curious about new things, but not authentically interested, not ready to do something, not ready to be transformed.

So the sun god says that the power of this vidya grows greater if you can share it with at least eight persons. A Buddha becomes more a Buddha, a Jesus becomes more a Christ the more he shares. This is the nature of bliss -- the more you share it the more it grows. If you can share it with the whole existence it becomes the ultimate. But our minds are very miserly, we cannot share.

I have heard, once it happened: one man's wife died in a Buddhist land, somewhere in China. The man called a Buddhist monk to pray for his wife who was dead now and had gone on a new journey -- just to pray to protect her. The monk prayed, meditated, and then he said, "Everything will be good. Don't you worry."

The man asked, "But I heard you saying something like 'for all the beings of the earth.' You never mentioned my wife in particular. You were asking blessings, you were asking bliss for all the beings of the earth, but you were not mentioning my wife in particular. Mention her name in particular!"

The monk said, "It is difficult, because Buddha has said that whenever you ask for something, ask for all. It has to be shared with all. I cannot ask only for your wife. And if I ask only for your wife she will not get it. If I ask for all, only then is there a possibility."

Then the man said, "Okay, but at least make one exception -- just my neighbor. Exclude him! -- and ask for everyone else. But at least make one exception. Exclude him, because I cannot bear this idea that he is also getting blessings of the divine."

This miserliness, this mind of jealousy, hatred, cannot understand how to share. You never share anything. You may give something to somebody, but there is always a hidden bargain. Remember the difference. You can give many gifts to your husband, to your wife, to your friends, but they are deep bargains -- you are expecting something to be returned. That is not sharing.

Sharing means you are never expecting anything in return, you are simply giving. You are not even expecting thankfulness.

It happened with Dozo, one Zen monk. A rich man came to Dozo with ten thousand gold coins. That is very much, a big amount. He was going to make that a gift for the temple where Dozo was the priest. Dozo accepted as if it was nothing. The man became disturbed. He said, "Do you know these are ten thousand gold coins?"

Dozo said, "You have said it so many times, I have heard it so many times. You have said it already too many times -- do you think I am deaf?"

The man was just asking for thanks, only thanks, nothing more. Then he said, "Ten thousand golden coins is a big amount, even to me. I am a very rich man, but that amount is very big."

Dozo said, "What do you want? What are you really asking? Are you asking for some gratitude? Are you asking that I should be thankful to you?"

The man said, "At least that much can be expected."

So Dozo said, "Take your gold coins back. Or, if you want to give them to this temple, you will have to be thankful to me that I accepted."

On the temple it is written even still... it is written that the giver should be thankful; only then is it a sharing. Somebody accepted your gift. This is such a great thing, because he could have rejected. Somebody accepted you through your gift. He could have rejected, there was no necessity to accept it. The giver should be thankful. Then it becomes a sharing, otherwise it is always a bargain. You are expecting something -- something more valuable than you have given.

When someone becomes enlightened he can share, and he will do whatsoever he can just to share it.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #3
Chapter title: With Your Total Heart

12 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401125
ShortTitle: VEDANT03
Audio: Yes
Video: No

One friend has said that he is a devotee of Sai Baba, and therefore he is reluctant to call anyone else Beloved Master, but he wants my help, guidance. He says:

I FEEL I HAVE SURRENDERED TO SAI BABA, BUT STILL I FEEL THE NECESSITY OF WORKING WITH ANOTHER TEACHER OR GURU. IS THIS POSSIBLE?

The first thing is to remember that the master really does not work. He is there, his presence works, but the presence can work only if you have trust. If you don't have trust, nothing can be done.

So really, if you feel you have surrendered to Sai Baba, what is the need to come to me? If the surrender

has really happened, then asking for another master is futile. I doubt your surrender, your trust, because when trust has happened nothing more is needed. And if something more is needed, trust has not happened; you are still in search. If you cannot trust me, it is impossible to work. Not that I have any conditions, my door is open unconditionally, but it will remain closed to you because you can see it as open only when you have trust.

It is good if you feel an intimate closeness with Sai Baba, or anyone else. It is good. But then don't wander here and there, then don't go to anybody else, because this is impossible. Your trust remains with Sai Baba, then no one else can do anything; it is impossible. But you are not certain. You may be believing that surrender has happened. It has not happened, because then to ask for help from somebody else is just absurd. And if you ask for help, surrender will be needed. The reason is:

I cannot do anything positively.

I am available.

If you trust me then the contact is made.

It is just like this: light is there, but if you are sitting with closed eyes, the light cannot do anything in order for your eyes to open. Not that the light has any conditions for you. It is available, it is already there, it is already giving itself to you, but your eyes are closed. And if you say, "In this room I cannot open my eyes, because I have surrendered my eyes to some other room, to some other light," then here you will have to remain in darkness. Not that light is not available, but you are not receptive.

If you have come here, that shows that you may believe you trust in Sai Baba but you don't trust. You think you have surrendered, but your thinking is wrong, illusory. If you have surrendered then move to Sai Baba, open yourself to him so that he can work; then don't go seeking here and there. I am ready to help, but for that you will have to be receptive. I cannot be aggressive to you, nobody can be. The very work is impossible with such aggression. If you trust me, something becomes possible. Then without any aggression the work starts. If you don't trust, then I can only be violent to you, forcibly I have to open your eyes. That cannot be done. You cannot be forced into nirvana, you can only flow into it.

If you don't trust my river, how can you flow with me? Then deep down you will be struggling; then you will be wasting your time, my time, and it is useless. So be clear about it. It may not only be the case with one man, it may be with many of you. Your heart belongs somewhere else? -- then go there. Be wherever your heart is. If your heart is with me, only then is something possible; otherwise don't waste your time and energy. This has to be understood clearly.

Your trust means that you are open. Your trust means that now you are ready to go into the unknown, into the uncharted. How can you move with me if you don't trust me? And what you call me is insignificant to me, but not to you. Whether you call me Beloved Master or not, it is the same to me, but not the same to you, because your feeling will decide many things. If you cannot call anybody Beloved Master other than Sai Baba, then go to him, because then he is your temple, and only in his presence will you be transformed. And nothing is wrong in it.

But you have come here. That shows that the touch has not happened; you have not moved in deep, close intimacy. The relationship has not happened, the love has not happened. You can go on deceiving yourself. That will not be of much help. So be clear, analyze your own mind. If your heart is here, then there are possibilities. If your heart is not here, then go wherever your heart leads you.

I know you will have to come back, because you have been with Sai Baba, as you have said in this letter, and nothing has happened there. You are here, and I know that now you will move to some other teacher, and there you will say you have been with me and nothing has happened. And you are not here with me! Just physically being here doesn't mean anything.

I know this must have been the case with Sai Baba also. You may have been there physically, as you are here, but it is not a question of physical presence, it is a question of inner opening. Then you may be on another planet and I can work. You are not needed to be here; space doesn't mean anything, nor does time mean anything. You may be on another planet, you may be in another time, but if you are receptive you are here close to me. You may be just here, existing this very moment, but if your heart is not here then there is no possibility of any bridge.

There are many who go on wandering from one master to another. The total result may be simply confusion, because each master works in his own way, he has his own methods, and you go on accumulating information. That information is bound to be contradictory. Then you will get confused, you may even go insane. It is better to stick to one master and give your heart totally to him. If then nothing happens, move. But be finished with that master, don't be in an incomplete relationship. Be finished. Either

you are transformed, or you come to know that this master is not for you. Then the relationship has broken, there is no incompletion. Then you can move to another master with your total heart.

Now you are here and you are thinking of Sai Baba. This division will become a hindrance. First go back to Sai Baba, be finished with him. Either you are transformed, then there is no need to find anyone; or Sai Baba is not your master, it is proved. Then come to me.

And the same applies to my own disciples. If you are here with me, be finished with me. Be totally with me, so that either the mutation happens and then there is no need to find anyone or to go anywhere, or you come to realize, "This man is not for me." Then you can leave me totally, then you can move, then somewhere else.... But being here with me halfheartedly and then moving to someone else halfheartedly will not do. Rather, it may be dangerous. You may become so split, so divided, with so many voices in you, that you may become a crowd. This has already happened to many. They know too much and they have drunk from so many sources that now they cannot decide where they stand, who they are. And they go on adding more confusion.

Patience is needed. If you are totally devoted to one master the thing is bound to happen. And I would say that even if the master is not true, the thing can happen if you are totally devoted. Even if the master is false the happening is possible if you are totally devoted -- because the happening doesn't happen through the master, it happens through total devotion. So even a dead master, or a master who has never been, just the name, will do. The real alchemy, the science of mutation, is within you. The master is at the most just a catalytic agent, nothing more.

Go back to your own master and be with him. And don't try to judge him; you have got no way to judge anybody. All that you can do is give your total heart to him. And what have you got to lose? So why be so afraid? You have got nothing to lose, so why be so untrusting? Give yourself totally. Just this giving totally becomes the base of your transformation. Many times it has happened that a disciple was transformed through a master who was not a master at all. And many times the contrary has also happened: the master was true but the disciple was not transformed. The ultimate thing depends on you, not on me. You are the deciding factor.

So wherever you go, make it a law: go with your total heart. Otherwise you will move with empty hands everywhere. And the more you move, the more you go to this master and that, the more there will be confusion, suffering, and finally you may decide that there exists no one who can transform you. Or, you may come to conclude that there is nothing like transformation, this is all hocus-pocus. And the reason will only be this -- that you were never anywhere with your total heart.

The next question:

BELOVED OSHO,
DOES REASON OR INTELLECT HAVE ANY PLACE AT ALL IN SADHANA?

Only this much: that reason has to show you that reason is useless, reason has to commit suicide -- only this much. One of the greatest Tibetan mystics, Marpa, is reported to have said.... Somebody asked him, "Can't scriptures help?" He said, "They can. They can help you to go beyond scriptures. That is their only use. Read the scriptures, study them; they will help you to understand that scriptures are useless, and the truth cannot be attained through them."

Reason can help you only in this way. Reason out, analyze, argue, and through this whole effort you will come to understand that reason cannot lead you to truth. But this is one of the greatest possibilities. Once you realize this you can drop reason, and when reason is dropped, for the first time you start functioning from a totally different center of your being, and that is the heart. And the heart can trust. Reason can never trust, reason by nature is untrusting. Remember, reason can analyze, but can never synthesize. Reason can cut and divide, but can never create a unity or harmony. Reason is just like scissors, scissors can cut and divide.

It happened once that somebody presented Bayazid, one Sufi saint, with a pair of golden scissors. They were valuable, there were some diamonds on those golden scissors, and the man who was presenting them was very happy that it was a rare, unique gift. But Bayazid said, "Take them back, because my whole being is not to cut, not to analyze, not to divide. Rather, you bring a needle and some thread for me, because synthesis is my goal. I want to join things together, not to cut them apart. Golden or not golden," Bayazid

said, "a needle will do. The scissors may be very valuable but they are not for me."

Reason is scissorlike: it cuts, divides, analyzes. That's why science cannot do without reason. It doubts, that's its basic function. It is good -- for a particular purpose it is good. As far as matter is concerned, as far as the world of the outside is concerned, reason is the method. Science cannot do without reason, because science is analysis, dissection. That's why science finally reached the atom, the ultimate division. And now they have divided even the atom, and they have reached electrons. They will go on dividing.

Science reaches to the atomic, and religion reaches to the divine. Religion goes on joining things together, and the ultimate unity is God. The totality has been taken in. Religion cannot work with reasoning, just as science cannot work with trust. If you are a scientist you have to doubt, doubt is the very base. But in religion, if you doubt you are lost. In religion you have to trust.

These dimensions are diametrically opposite. Science moves in the without, religion moves into the within. They move diametrically opposite, their dimensions are opposite, so obviously religion must be opposite to the scientific approach. Science means reason, doubt; religion means trust, faith. So only one thing can be done by your reason and that is to realize that reason will not be of much help in the world of sadhana, in the world of inner discipline. Then drop it and allow another center of your being, the heart, to function.

When the heart starts functioning you will have a different world around you -- because you create your world. If you are doubting you create a world which is filled with doubt, depression, sadness, darkness. If you work through the heart you create a different world -- of radiancy, of love, of prayer, of joy -- but that is totally different. And you cannot change from one world to another, you will have to change from one center to another. And these centers are within you, the center which doubts and the center which trusts.

When you fall in love, what is the use of reason? How can you use your reason while falling in love? That's why reason says it is a fall: "falling in love." Who created this phraseology, "falling in love"? Why not "rising in love"? Reason has condemned love, reason says it is a fall. And in a way it is, because from the head you fall to the heart. You start functioning from a different center. But how can you use your reason in love? Is there any way to use it? If you use it, you will destroy the whole phenomenon. The first thing reason will say is, "Doubt!" The first thing reason will say is, "Is there anything in existence which you can call love? Is there anything like love? Dissect it." And if you dissect, love disappears.

Love is a unity and a very delicate harmony; it cannot be dissected. It is just like a small child jumping, dancing, enjoying. He is alive. You cut the child, dissect him; you put him on a table, a surgeon's table, and dissect him to find out where life is, what it was that was alive -- you will not find it. Not that it was not there; the way you are trying to find it means you will miss, the very method prohibits. The moment you dissect the child he is dead, the life has disappeared, and by dissecting you will come to death, not to life.

Science ultimately leads to death -- Hiroshima and Nagasaki are not accidental. And if man still follows science for one more century... even one century is too optimistic; these coming twenty-five years.... If man continuously follows science it may prove a global suicide, because dissection cannot lead to life; the ultimate result is bound to be death. And science cannot believe in life, because you cannot find it anywhere, in any laboratory. You dissect, and life disappears. You dissect your beloved, and love disappears. You go to a surgeon and let him dissect your heart, or take x-rays of your heart to find out whether love is there or not. He may find a cancer there, but he cannot find love. Death can be detected, love cannot be detected. There is no way to have any x-ray of love. Death can be detected; if tb is there, if cancer is there, it can be detected, science can find it out.

Go to a library and look at medical encyclopedias to find a definition of health. You will not find it. You will find every disease defined, but you cannot find any definition of health. Science cannot define health, because health cannot be detected. If you go to a doctor he can tell you that you are ill, but he cannot give you a certificate that you are healthy. He can give you a certificate that you are not ill -- that's another matter, negative; he cannot give you a certificate that you are healthy. And there is no definition of what health is.

Science goes on fighting with a method, the very method creates the world of science. Religion doesn't work with that method. Religion works through a different type of methodology -- the heart is the center. And if you can become headless, only then is religion something meaningful for you. If you are too much in the head, religion is not for you. If you are too much in the head, then prayer is very distant, even love is impossible. You can exploit people, you can kill them, but you cannot love them through reason. Or, reason can create such deceptions.

I was just looking at a Peanuts joke-book. Charlie Brown says there, "I love mankind; it is people that I

can't stand." "I love mankind; it is people that I can't stand." The head can love mankind, because there is no one like mankind. You will not find mankind anywhere. Wherever you go you will find people, and the head cannot stand people.

It is easy to love a country, to love humanity, to love the nation, to love Christianity, to love Islam, to love Hinduism. It is very difficult to love a real person, very difficult, because for the real person the heart will be needed. And these concepts, abstract concepts -- humanity, Hinduism, Islam, Christianity, or even God -- the head can work with, there is no problem, because only thinking is implied, no lived experience is needed. You are not asked to get involved in anything where your heart will be required: just concepts, just logic, mathematics. The head can do that. Science is head work: religion is heart work. You can use your reason only to destroy reason, to help reason to commit suicide.

My whole effort is to persuade you to become headless.

Live without the head, then you will have a life which is totally different from this life you are leading. The life that you are leading is exactly how hell is defined in old scriptures. And if you go into hell, you may not be able to recognize that it is hell; you will think it is only an extension of the old world. You will find everything that you have got already, hell now cannot give you anything new. Man has himself created everything here on this earth.

Help your reason to commit suicide.

Fall within to the heart.

Let love, prayer, meditation, become the center of your world.

But in the beginning help will be needed, because in the beginning you cannot do anything else -- you are there, existing in the head. That's why I go on talking so much. These talks are useless, they are not needed, but you exist in the head, so somehow you have to drop out. I am not giving you theories, I am not giving you some stuff to think about. I am simply helping your reason to come to a point where it itself realizes that just living in reason is missing life in its totality.

In the beginning it is needed. The first step has to be taken out of the head, so the head has to be approached. The moment you have taken that first step, then there is no need. But the first step is most difficult. You are so much obsessed with reason that whatsoever is said, your reason starts working around it. Whatsoever you read here becomes food for your reason.

Religious discourses are really poisons, they are poisonous food. Buddha talks, Krishna talks, Lao Tzu goes on preaching to the disciples. What are they doing? They are doing only one thing: they are giving you poison which looks like food to reason. Reason immediately absorbs it, but it is poison, and reason will have to die. And once reason is dead, for the first time you will be alert, conscious, awakened, and you will see the whole world in a new light.

The world remains the same but you are different, you have changed. Now you can look through different eyes. Then this world is not evil; then there is no suffering in the world. Then the whole world is just the dance of Shiva, just a divine celebration. And the whole life is a play. That's why Hindus have called it *leela*: leela means play, a play of divine energy.

Hindus have said that it is not a creation, it is a play. It is not a serious thing, it is simple play -- a play of too much energy. But right now you cannot think in that way, that door is closed. Put reason aside, start functioning in a loving way. Bring more heart into your behavior, into your actions, into your movements. Then whatsoever Krishna and Jesus and Lao Tzu have said, that will become a truth to you, it will be revealed. You just need fresh eyes which can see it, hence so much emphasis on trust.

The third question:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> IF THE DIVINE IS RIGHT HERE AND NOW, THEN WHAT PREVENTS US FROM SEEING HIM? WHY DO WE CLING TO OUR DREAM LIFE, EVEN THOUGH IT HAS BECOME A MISERY FOR US?

No, it has not become a misery for you yet, otherwise you could not cling to it. No one can cling to misery. You still have hopes, you have not yet become totally hopeless. Even in your misery you are hoping. You are thinking that today is misery but tomorrow the doors of paradise will open, and this misery is just a means to reach that paradise tomorrow. Unless the tomorrow dies completely, unless the tomorrow drops completely, unless you become totally hopeless, no hope... only then will you see what misery is there

where you are living. And once you become aware of the misery that you are living, you will drop it -- there will be no need for me to tell you.

Somebody came to Buddha and asked him, "You go on saying that life is suffering, *dukkha*; you go on saying that the house is on fire, and I realize that this is so, but how should we come out of that house which is on fire?"

Buddha said, "You are not seeing that the house is on fire. If the house is on fire you will not come to ask me, you will simply jump out of that house." You won't go to find a master to learn techniques, you won't consult The Bible and Koran to find out how to get out of the house which is on fire. When the house is on fire, you will leave your Koran and Bible inside, and you will jump out. And even if a Buddha is sitting there, you will remember only when you are out of the house that Buddha has been left inside, the master has been left inside. When you realize the house is on fire, you simply jump out of it; there is no method.

All methods are postponements. You are in search of a method so that you can postpone, because a method will need time, so you can say to yourself, "How can I jump right now? It will take three years, six years, lives, to practice. It is such a difficult thing, so I will first practice how to jump, and then I will jump. But unless I practice, I cannot jump."

And you have been doing this practice, this rehearsal, for many lives. You are not here for the first time to ask me -- you have asked many times. The same questions you have been asking in every life, but you never do anything, because Buddha may be saying that the house is on fire, but you look... it is a palace, nothing is on fire. Just out of consideration for Buddha you don't deny him. Otherwise you know he is crazy; the house is not on fire. Or he may be talking in symbols, he may be meaning something else. Or he is such a great man that you cannot understand what he is saying, so just out of respect you don't deny him, you say yes. Your yes doesn't mean any more than your no. Your yes, your no are meaningless.

I have heard that Mulla Nasruddin was in love with a woman, but very worried, depressed, always sad, so one friend asked, "What is the matter?"

He said, "Everything is finished, and I am contemplating suicide."

The friend said, "But you have been contemplating so long. Tell me what the matter is -- maybe I can help you."

Nasruddin said, "I asked the woman to get married to me."

The friend said, "Yes, no need to say anything more, I have understood. She must have said no. But you are a fool. Don't believe it when a woman says no; she always means yes."

Nasruddin said, "I know that wisdom, and if she had said no, then there would have been no problem. But when I proposed she said, 'Rats.' So now what to understand? She said, 'Rats'; she never said no. Had she said no, then yes could be understood."

Everybody's mind is just like that woman. When you say no, the yes is hidden behind it. If somebody has slightly penetrating eyes, he can see your yes hidden behind the no. When you say yes it is just skin-deep, the no is hidden behind. And your yes can be turned into no without any effort. Your no can be turned into yes without much effort. Your yes and no are only different in degrees, not in quality. They can be changed, they continuously go on changing.

Even a small child knows this. The father says, "No, you are not going to the movie today." But even a small child knows that yes is hidden behind it. He starts a tantrum, he starts crying, and within minutes the father says, "Go, go! Go away from here." The child knows the yes is hidden behind the no. It can be brought out immediately, a little effort is needed. And no child believes in your yes or no because you can change so easily; no child trusts you. But this is how the human mind is.

So the first thing: you are not in misery. Buddha has said so, I may be saying so, but you know that you are not in misery. You go on feeling, hoping, that tomorrow something is going to happen. And tomorrow is the drug; through the tomorrow you intoxicate yourself, and then the day which is present, today, you can suffer it. It is not much, only a question of a few hours and then the tomorrow will be there; it is coming nearer and nearer. Because of the misery on this earth, we conceive of heaven as somewhere in the other life; that heaven is our tomorrow extended. Just to carry on anyhow this misery that is around us, we look somewhere ahead. We never look right now, here.

You are not in misery. I may be saying so; you go on believing that happiness is just near, you are just on the verge of it. The goal is so near, so why leave? Just continue a little more, be patient. If you realize

that you are in misery, then there is no need to ask how to drop it. Then masters will be needed to teach you how to cling to it, and even then you will not listen to them.

Once you know that your life is misery, even a buddha cannot persuade you to cling to it. But the penetration is not there. It is not your realization. This knowing is not your knowledge, this wisdom has not been achieved through your own efforts. It is borrowed, it is cheap. You have heard that life is misery, but you have not realized it. And you say, "Why do we go on clinging to this dream life?" It is not a dream life to you; it is real. When you see a dream the dream is real. Somebody who has awakened from sleep may go on saying that whatsoever you are seeing is just a dream, but the person who is dreaming, he is dreaming a reality, not a dream. In a dream, howsoever absurd, you cannot feel it as a dream. You believe in it, because once you feel it is a dream the dream disappears. The dream cannot remain there, your cooperation is withdrawn. You can cooperate only with reality, not with dreams; and if you cooperate dreams become reality -- it is through your cooperation.

In the night, deep in sleep, you dream that you have become a king. You may be a beggar, or vice versa: you may be a king and you dream that you have become a beggar. But in that dream you are so identified you cannot think that it could be a dream. If you can think that it could be a dream, the dream will stop immediately. It will be broken, you will come out of it.

Try this. Try this with ordinary dreams. While going to sleep at night, every day just go on thinking only one thought: "When I dream, I must remember that this is a dream." It will take many months for this thought to drop down into the unconscious, but it will reach there. After three weeks to three months it will reach if you persist, if you don't forget. Every night while falling into sleep, you go on thinking that when a dream starts you will immediately recognize that it is a dream. After three weeks to three months this will happen; suddenly one day you will start dreaming and you will have the realization, "This is a dream." Immediately the dream will disappear and your eyes will be open.

If you realize in dream that it is a dream the dream is broken, the dream cannot exist. It exists through your cooperation, your identification is needed. If you are committed to it, if you get involved in it, only then can it continue. And the same happens with the greater dream which is life. When you realize this is a dream, immediately you have become a buddha, you are enlightened. But this enlightenment cannot happen to you by others' knowing, others' wisdom.

Buddha may go on calling to you that this is a dream you are living, but you will only feel that this man is a disturbance, a constant nuisance, he is disturbing your life. That's why we kill such persons. Socrates -- we poisoned him because he was a great disturber. Jesus -- we crucified him because he was a nuisance. Everybody is dreaming such beautiful dreams, and these persons unnecessarily, and without being invited, go on disturbing people and saying to them, "Wake up! You are dreaming. This is a dream." And the man may have been dreaming such a beautiful thing that he could throw away all life for that dream.

Now psychologists say that for the ordinary mind, for the normal mind, dreaming is a must. If you cannot dream, if you are not allowed to dream, you will go mad. Previously it was thought that sleep is a necessity, now the new research says a totally different thing. The new research says that sleep is not a must; it is not sleep which gives you rest, it is dreaming which gives you rest. And if you are allowed to dream you will remain happy, if you are not allowed to dream you will go insane.

The whole night there is a rhythm: sleep period, then dream period, then sleep period, then dream period, of almost the same duration. If you sleep for eight hours, at least for four hours you are dreaming: forty minutes dreaming, then forty minutes sleep, then forty minutes dream, then forty minutes sleep -- just like day and night, a rhythm.

They have tried many experiments, because now it can be known from the outside whether you are dreaming or not. Not many devices are needed. When a person is sleeping you can simply go on looking at his eyes. When he dreams the eyes move fast. He is looking at the dream, so the eyes move fast. When he is fast asleep the eyes stop and become dead. So just sitting by a person who is asleep, you can note down when he is dreaming and when he is asleep.

They have tried to disturb persons while they are asleep, in their sleep periods of forty minutes. When they are dreaming they don't disturb them; when they start sleeping they disturb them. Many nights you can disturb a person while he is asleep but allow the dream period, and he will be happy and okay, no problem; he will not feel tired in the morning. But do otherwise: when he is asleep let him sleep; when he starts dreaming wake him. If continuously the whole night, for only three nights, you don't allow a person to dream, then he will go insane. Why? It is so much needed. Your ordinary mind feeds on dreams, and if a person is not allowed for three days to dream he will start dreaming while awake. It is such a great need. He

will be awake, sitting in his chair, and dreaming. He will have to fulfill the quota, in the day he will have to dream.

And if you insist for many weeks, if for at least three weeks a person is not allowed to dream, he will become hallucinatory. He will be awake and talking to a man who is not present. He will become just like madmen. Now psychologists say that these madmen whom we have pushed into madhouses may be simply persons who have been starved as far as dream food is concerned. They need more dreams to be readjusted to normal life. What is the problem? Why are dreams needed so much? Why can't you live without dreams? Because your life is so miserable that only through dreams can you exist. If you come to know life as it is, in its nudity, without any dreams, you will commit suicide.

Albert Camus has written that the only philosophical problem is whether to commit suicide or not, and that is the big problem. If you come to realize that the whole life is just nonsense.... What are you doing? What is happening? Nothing is happening, and you continue in suffering. If you are reasonable, you will start thinking of committing suicide.

Dreams help you to not commit suicide. They help you to create worlds of your own in which you can be happy, in which you can enjoy, in which you can become emperors, in which you can become conquerors, in which you can fly and reach the planets, in which you can do anything. You are free only in your dreams. The whole life is a slavery, only in your dreams can you destroy the whole world and create a new one.

You can have a beautiful woman in your dreams, a beautiful man. Life is not so beautiful. And howsoever beautiful a woman, you come closer and the flowers disappear and only thorns are left. Howsoever beautiful a man, a person, if you are far away the beauty is there, but the closer you come, the more the beauty starts evaporating. Sartre says, "Hell is other people -- the other is the hell." The closer you come to the other, the more a hell is created. Only in your dreams can you be in paradise.

So don't say that you know that your life is suffering and dreamlike -- it is real to you. To you I say it is real; to a buddha it is unreal. But you are not a buddha yet, so remain with your reality, and remain with your real mind. Don't move with borrowed things, because once you move on borrowed things you will never come to the reality again.

"If the divine is right here and now, then what prevents us from seeing him? Why do we cling to our dream life even though it has become a misery for us?" Think again. Contemplate on it. If it is a misery for you -- for you I insist again and again, not for me -- if it is a misery for you, don't do anything. Remain with the fact that your life has become a misery to you, because if you start doing something about it you may again create hope in the tomorrow. Just remain with the fact. If it is hell, remain in hell, don't do anything. Just remain alert that this is hell. And if you can be patient and alert and wait, just through waiting the hell will disappear, it will fall down. It needs your cooperation. It is just like dreams.

That's why Shankara and Buddha say your life is a dream life -- because it can be just dropped like dreams. If you become alert a dream disappears; if you become alert of your misery, the misery disappears. You cling to it because you think it is not misery, or some happiness is hidden somewhere in it. It may be misery outwardly, but a deep treasure is hidden behind it, so you have to cling to it for that treasure. Your life is misery -- but not for you. Realize its misery, it falls down. The very truth transforms you. And the moment misery falls the divine is revealed. To a miserable mind the divine cannot be revealed. To a celebrating mind the divine is revealed.

Remember, only to a celebrating mind, to a mind which is happy, blissful, enjoying moment to moment, ecstatic, is the divine revealed. To a miserable mind the divine cannot be revealed, because a miserable mind is closed. The divine is here and now, but you are not here and now. If you are also here and now then the divine will be revealed to you. The whole of my effort is to bring you here and now. This very moment, if you can be here, then nothing is hidden.

The last question:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> THE RISHI OF THE UPANISHAD FEARS HE MAY SPEAK SOME UNTRUTH, AND SO HE PRAYS, "MAY MY SPEECH BE ROOTED IN MY MIND." DOES THAT MEAN THAT WHEN HE COMES DOWN TO EARTH TO SPEAK, HE COMES OUT OF HIS ENLIGHTENED CONSCIOUSNESS TO DO SO, BACK INTO THE ORDINARY MIND AGAIN? IF HE IS PERMANENTLY IN DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS, HOW CAN NONTRUTH COME IN?

There is no way of coming back to the ordinary state of the mind. Once you are enlightened there is no way to become blind again, no way to fall into the darkness -- because this light is not something accidental. When you become enlightened you have become the light, so wherever you go, even in darkness, it will be light there. It is not something external, the light is not something accidental. Enlightenment means you have become the light, so now there is no way to fall into the darkness again. Wherever you go, even if there was darkness before, just by your reaching there the darkness will disappear. So there is no way of falling back.

Then why is this rishi afraid? Why does he fear? He fears for a deep reason. The fear is not that he can utter untruth, the fear is that the moment the truth is expressed in language it becomes distorted. He is not going to utter any untruth, but the medium of language is such that whatsoever you express through it, it changes, its nature changes. It is just like this: a river is flowing and you push a straight stick down into the water. The moment it penetrates the water it is no longer straight, the medium of the water and the refraction of light rays change it -- the straight stick is no longer straight. Pull it out again, it is straight; push it down again, it is no longer straight. The stick remains straight, but because of the medium of water it appears as though it is not straight.

The truth is realized in a silent mind where there is no language, no words, no verbal existence... total silence, soundlessness. In that silence the truth is realized, and then it has to be expressed through language. That which has been known beyond language, that which transcends language, has to be forced again into language to communicate. And with you there is no other way to communicate it. You cannot understand silence.

I can remain here silent; you cannot understand it. If you can understand silence then there is no need to express, but then you will not be here, then there will be no need to come here also. If you can understand my silence you can understand the silence of the sky, because the language is the same. You can understand the silence of the rocks, you can understand the silence of the night. You can understand the silence with which the cosmos all over is filled. There is no need to come to me because silence is everywhere -- if you understand it.

You don't understand it. That's why you don't go to a rock, you don't go to a tree, you have come to me... because the tree cannot express it in language, the rock cannot express it in language. The rock also exists in the divine as much as I, but the rock cannot express it through language. You need language. The fear is because of you, the fear is because of the very medium of language. Truth said becomes untrue.

Lao Tzu has said, "The Tao that can be said is no more Tao. The truth that can be said is no more true." Why? -- because language, the very mechanism of language, depends on duality. For example, if you ask me whether God is light or darkness, if I say light, it is wrong, because he is also darkness. If I say darkness, it is wrong, because he is also light. If I say he is light, then the question arises, "Then darkness exists. Where does it exist? Then there must be something other than God where darkness exists." If I say God is life... then death? Who is death? If I say God is death, then who is life? And if I say God is both life and death, then it becomes a paradox. If I say God is both light and darkness, then you will say, "You are not saying much, it is a paradox. How can one be both?"

These are the four ways: either I can say God is light or darkness, or I can say God is both, or I can say God is not both, but the problem remains. And these are the only ways to express. That's why Mahavira has developed *saptabhangi* -- sevenfold logic. You ask one question and Mahavira will answer seven answers. And if you can stay with him to listen to his seven answers, you will be more confused than when you came to him.

If you ask about God, he will say God is; immediately he will say God is not; immediately he will say God is both, is and is not; immediately he will say God is both not, is and is not -- and he goes on. Sevenfold will be his answer, because he says, "I cannot be untrue. This is the whole truth." But you remain the same as you were and even more confused. You need a clear answer, you want that he either says God is, or God is not.

That's why Buddha remained silent. You asked about God, he would remain silent. He said that he would not answer eleven questions, and those eleven questions are the base of the whole of philosophy; all metaphysics consists of those eleven questions. He would not answer because he said, "Whatsoever I say will be wrong, or I will have to say it in such a way that nothing will become clear -- as Mahavira is doing."

This rishi is going to try to communicate exactly, meaningfully, not creating paradoxes; linguistically

understandable statements he will try in this Upanishad. That's why he is afraid -- because the nature of language distorts.

Secondly, the moment something is said and you have heard it, you will destroy it. Firstly it will be destroyed by the medium of language; secondly, it has entered your mind, and your mind is a madhouse. Once it enters your mind, what meaning will come out of it no one can say. How you will interpret it, how you will follow it, what you will do according to your interpretation, no one knows.

Buddha has said somewhere that it is dangerous to talk to ignorant people, because whatsoever you say they think they have understood, and then they are the masters. You are no more in possession of your truth; they also possess it, and they will interpret it. That's why so many philosophies exist.

Buddha died. At least twenty-four systems immediately were there, twenty-four leaders saying, "This is the meaning of Buddha" -- and they all were contradicting each other. Twenty-four schools, and each school against the other twenty-three: "Those twenty-three others are absolutely wrong!" This happens even when a master is alive, nothing can be said about what happens when a master is dead.

I remember, once it happened: Freud was old, and just before he died, two or three years before.... And Freud was not a religious man at all, not a man of trust and faith, but a man of doubt, logic and reason. But still he was working in a very dangerous field -- the mind -- so he had become a master in his own right. He had disciples, a great following, a big movement, so thinking that he was going to die soon as he was ill and old, all his great disciples gathered, just to meet him for the last time.

Twenty people were there, Freud was sitting with them and they were discussing. They were discussing, and they forgot that Freud was still alive. They were discussing what Freud meant about certain principles and each one had his own interpretation. They discussed, argued, and there was chaos, and there was no possibility of their coming to one conclusion -- and Freud was sitting there! He suddenly stood and said, "My friends, you have completely forgotten -- I am still alive! You can ask me what my meaning is."

But if I had been there I would have said to Freud, "Even that will not help, because they can ask what your meaning is, but again they will interpret the meaning. Then again there will be twenty interpretations. 'What is the meaning of your meaning?'"

You cannot escape disciples. That is the fear.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The Supreme Knowledge

13 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401130
ShortTitle: VEDANT04
Audio: Yes
Video: No

THE SAGE SANKRITI THEN SAID TO THE SUN GOD:
O LORD, PLEASE TEACH ME THE SUPREME KNOWLEDGE.
THE SUN GOD SAID:
I SHALL NOW EXPLAIN TO YOU THIS MOST RARE KNOWLEDGE, UPON THE ATTAINMENT OF WHICH YOU WILL BECOME FREE WHILE YET DWELLING IN THIS BODY. SEE IN ALL BEINGS THE BRAHMAN, WHO IS ONE, UNBORN, STILL, IMPERISHABLE, INFINITE, IMMUTABLE AND CONSCIOUS; SO SEEING LIVE IN PEACE AND BLISS. DO NOT SEE ANYTHING EXCEPT THE SELF AND THE SUPREME. THIS STATE IS KNOWN AS YOGA.

ROOTED THUS IN YOGA, CARRY OUT YOUR DEEDS.
THE MIND OF ONE WHO IS THUS ROOTED IN YOGA GRADUALLY WITHDRAWS FROM ALL DESIRES,
AND THE SEEKER FEELS BLISSFUL WHILE ENGAGING HIMSELF EACH DAY IN MERITORIOUS ACTS.
HE HAS NO INTEREST WHATSOEVER IN THE CONTRARY EFFORTS OF THE IGNORANT.
HE NEVER BETRAYS THE SECRETS OF ONE TO ANOTHER,
AND HE OCCUPIES HIMSELF SOLELY WITH LOFTY DEEDS.
HE PERFORMS ONLY SUCH GENTLE ACTS AS DO NOT DISTURB OTHERS. HE FEARS SIN AND DOES NOT CRAVE ANY SELF-INDULGENCE. HE UTTERS LOVING AND AFFECTIONATE WORDS. HE LIVES IN THE COMPANY OF SAINTS AND STUDIES THE SCRIPTURES. WITH COMPLETE UNITY OF MIND, SPEECH AND ACTION HE FOLLOWS THEM. SEEKING TO CROSS
THE OCEAN THAT IS THE WORLD,
HE CULTIVATES THE ABOVE-MENTIONED IDEAS. AND HE IS CALLED A BEGINNER,
ONE PERFORMING HIS PRELIMINARIES. THIS IS CALLED THE FIRST STAGE.
THE SAGE SANKRITI THEN SAID TO THE SUN GOD: O LORD, PLEASE TEACH ME THE SUPREME KNOWLEDGE.

The Upanishads know only the supreme knowledge. What is this supreme knowledge? And why is it called supreme? The Upanishads call that knowledge supreme which is not gathered from without, which is not gathered at all. You cannot be educated in it, it cannot be taught; it happens within, it flowers in you.

The first distinction to be made is that there is knowledge which can be taught. The Upanishads call that knowledge lower knowledge. Precisely, they call it *avidya* -- ignorance with information -- because that which can be taught to you remains in the mind, it never reaches exactly to you. You remain untouched, your center remains untouched, your being is not in any way changed, transformed. Only the mind collects it, only the brain cells collect it, so it is the same as when we feed a computer -- in the same way your mind is fed.

From the very childhood you have been taught many things. They have not reached you, and they will never reach you. The mind gathers them, the mind becomes filled with them. And the mind is so complex that in a single mind all the libraries of the world can be fed; a single head can contain all the knowledge that exists in this world -- but the Upanishads say you will not become knowing through that. It is mechanical, consciousness is not needed for it. If even a computer can do it, then it is not worth it.

What the computer cannot do is supreme knowledge. The computer cannot become self-knowing, there is no possibility for the computer to become self-conscious. That which has not been fed into the computer cannot happen to it, and if the same is the case with man then there is no soul, then you are also a natural biocomputer. If everything that comes out of you has been fed into you, if exactly the same amount comes out that has been fed in, if nothing new happens within, then you have no soul; then you are a very complex mechanism, that's all.

So the whole religion depends on the phenomenon of supreme knowledge. Is it possible that something can happen within, absolutely new, which has never been taught to you, which has not been cultivated in you? If something so original happens to you, only that can prove that you have a soul; otherwise you are simply a brain, a complex mechanism but still a mechanism, and then there is no possibility of any transformation.

The Upanishads call that knowledge supreme which happens within. That's why religion cannot be taught. You can teach science, you can teach many other things, but you cannot teach religion. And if you teach religion, religion becomes false. That's what missionaries of all the religions have done to this earth. They have been teaching religion on just the same lines as science is taught, so they fill your mind with certain knowledge and you start repeating that knowledge. You may even start living that knowledge, but you will remain a computer, a robot.

The Upanishads say there is a possibility and there is a way to attain the supreme knowledge. So what will the master do if it cannot be taught? That's why I say a master is not a teacher. The master is not going to teach you; he is going to create a situation around you, only the situation. He will create devices around you, he will create only the soil -- the seed you have already got within you.

The situation can be provided and the seed will start sprouting, the dead seed will become alive. The seed will die, but a plant will come in its place. And this seed, this seedling, this growing plant, will become a tree. But this is something which happens within you. You can be helped, but you cannot be taught.

A master can create a situation around you -- just a situation, remember. And whatsoever he teaches is not knowledge, he teaches only how to create the situation. He teaches you methods; he cannot give you the conclusion -- he can only help indirectly. That's why it is such a delicate phenomenon. And only one who

has got it within him, one who has passed through all the stages, one who has become a big tree, flowering -- only he can create the situation around you. So a person who has not become enlightened himself cannot help you; on the contrary, he may hinder you.

If it was just a teaching, then even scriptures would be helpful: The Bible would do, the Koran, the Vedas, the Upanishads would do. But you can read The Bible, you can memorize it, you can become an expert, you can become a scholar -- but you will not become a religious man. Just by memorizing The Bible, Christ is not going to happen to you. The Christ can happen to you only when the situation is created around you, and your own inner seed grows. Religion is not a teaching, it is a growth. And what is supreme knowledge? -- when you grow, when you know, when for the first time you have your own eyes to see into reality.

So the first thing: supreme knowledge is that knowledge which happens to you but cannot be taught. The second thing: all knowledge is about something other than you -- supreme knowledge is absolutely about you. Or, it may even be wrong to say that it is about you. It is not about, because whatsoever it is about is about something other than you. It will be better to say that it is you, not about you... because many things can be taught about you. It can be asked, "Who are you?" Someone can say, "You are Brahman, you are the divine, you are the absolute, the soul, *atman*." But this is about you; this is not supreme knowledge -- somebody else is teaching it to you.

When you become knowledge, when you become the knowing center, when your very consciousness becomes the door, then supreme knowledge has happened to you. Mathematics is about something, physics is about something else, chemistry about something else, psychology is about the mind -- supreme knowledge is you. No university, no school is of any help. Directly, nothing can be done about it, only an indirect help is possible.

THE SAGE SANKRITI THEN SAID TO THE SUN GOD: O LORD, PLEASE TEACH ME THE SUPREME KNOWLEDGE.

He is asking an absurd question: PLEASE TEACH ME THE SUPREME KNOWLEDGE. It cannot be taught -- but that's how a disciple has to reach the master. The disciple cannot know that there is something which cannot be taught; every disciple has to come to the master and ask to be taught. It is absurd for the master, because he knows it cannot be taught, but every seeker thinks that everything can be taught -- even the supreme knowledge can be taught.

It happened in Upanishadic days that one young boy, Svetaketu, was sent by his father to a gurukul, to a family of an enlightened master, to learn. He learned everything that could be learned, he memorized all the Vedas and all the science available in those days. He became proficient in them, he became a great scholar; his fame started spreading all over the country. Then there was nothing else to be taught, so the master said, "You have known all that can be taught. Now you can go back."

Thinking that everything had happened and there was nothing else -- because whatsoever the master knew, he also knew, and the master had taught him everything -- Svetaketu went back. Of course with great pride and ego, he came back to his father.

When he was entering the village his father, Uddalak, looked out of the window at his son coming back from the university. He saw the way he was walking -- very proudly, the way he was holding his head -- in a very egoistic way, the way he was looking all around -- very self-conscious that he knew. The father became sad and depressed, because this is not the way of one who really knows, this is not the way of one who has come to know the supreme knowledge.

The son entered the house. He was thinking that his father would be very happy -- he had become one of the suprememost scholars of the country; he was known everywhere, respected everywhere -- but he saw that the father was sad, so he asked, "Why are you sad?"

The father said, "Only one question I have to ask you. Have you learned *that* by learning which there is no need to learn anything any more? Have you known *that* by knowing which all suffering ceases? Have you been taught that which cannot be taught?"

The boy also became sad. He said, "No. Whatsoever I know has been taught to me, and I can teach it to anybody who is ready to learn."

The father said, "Then you go back and ask your master that you be taught that which cannot be taught."

The boy said, "But that is absurd. If it cannot be taught, how can the master teach me?"

The father said, "That is the art of the master: he can teach you that which cannot be taught. You go

back."

He went back. Bowing down to his master's feet, he said, "My father has sent me for an absolutely absurd thing. Now I don't know where I am and what I am asking you. My father has told me to come back and return only when I have learned that which cannot be learned, when I have been taught that which cannot be taught. What is it? What is this? You never told me about it."

The master said, "Unless one inquires, it cannot be told; you never inquired about it. But now you are starting a totally different journey. And remember, it cannot be taught, so it is very delicate; only indirectly will I help you. Do one thing: take all the animals of my gurukul -- there were at least four hundred cows, bulls and other animals -- and go to the deepest forest possible where nobody ever comes and moves. Live with these animals in silence. Don't talk, because these animals cannot understand any language. So remain silent, and when just by reproduction these four hundred animals have become one thousand, then come back."

It was going to be a long time -- until four hundred animals had become one thousand. And he was to go without saying anything, without arguing, without asking, "What are you telling me to do? Where will it lead?" He was to just live with animals and trees and rocks; not talking, and forgetting the human world completely. Because your mind is a human creation, if you live with human beings the mind is continuously fed. They say something, you say something -- the mind goes on learning, it goes on revolving.

"So go," the master said, "to the hills, to the forest. Live alone. Don't talk. And there is no use in thinking, because these animals won't understand even your thinking. Drop all your scholarship here."

Svetaketu followed. He went to the forest and lived with the animals for many years. For a few days thoughts remained there in the mind -- the same thoughts repeating themselves again and again. Then it became boring. If new thoughts are not felt, then you will become aware that the mind is just repetitive, just a mechanical repetition; it goes on in a rut. And there was no way to get new knowledge. With new knowledge the mind is always happy, because there is something again to grind, something again to work out; the mechanism goes on moving.

Svetaketu became aware. There were four hundred animals, birds, other wild animals, trees, rocks, rivers and streams, but no man and no possibility of any human communication. There was no use in being very egoistic, because these animals didn't know what type of great scholar this Svetaketu was. They didn't consider him at all; they didn't look at him with respect, so by and by the pride disappeared, because it was futile and it even looked foolish to walk in a prideful way with the animals. Even Svetaketu started feeling, "If I remain egoistic these animals will laugh at me -- so what am I doing?" Sitting under the trees, sleeping near the streams, by and by his mind became silent.

The story is beautiful. The years passed and his mind became so silent that Svetaketu completely forgot when he had to return. He became so silent that even this idea was not there. The past dropped completely, and with the dropping of the past the future drops, because the future is nothing but a projection of the past -- just the past reaching into the future. So he forgot what the master had said, he forgot when he had to return. There was no when and where, he was just here and now. He lived in the moment just like the animals, he became a cow.

The story says that when the animals became one thousand, they started feeling uncomfortable. They were waiting for Svetaketu to take them back to the ashram and he had forgotten, so one day the cows decided to speak to Svetaketu and they said, "Now it is time enough, and we remember that the master had said that you must come back when the animals became one thousand, and you have completely forgotten. Now is the time and we must go back. We have become one thousand."

So Svetaketu went back with the animals. The master looked from the door of his hut at Svetaketu coming with one thousand animals, and he said to his other disciples, "Look, one thousand and one animals are coming." Svetaketu had become such a silent being -- no ego, no self-consciousness, just moving with the animals as one of them.

The master came to receive him; the master was dancing, ecstatic. He embraced Svetaketu and he said, "Now there is nothing to say to you -- you have already known. Why have you come? There is no need to come now, there is nothing to be taught. You have already known."

Svetaketu said, "Just to pay my respects, just to touch your feet, just to be grateful. It has happened, and you have taught me that which cannot be taught."

This is what a master is to do: create a situation in which the thing happens. So only indirect effort can be made, indirect help, indirect guidance. And wherever direct guidance is given, wherever your mind is

taught, it is not religion. It may be theology but not religion; it may be philosophy but not religion.

The supreme knowledge is that which cannot be taught. But the sage Sankriti asked: TEACH ME THE SUPREME KNOWLEDGE.

> THE SUN GOD SAID:
> I SHALL NOW EXPLAIN TO YOU THIS MOST RARE KNOWLEDGE, UPON THE ATTAINMENT OF WHICH YOU WILL BECOME FREE WHILE YET DWELLING IN THIS BODY. SEE IN ALL BEINGS THE BRAHMAN, WHO IS ONE, UNBORN, STILL, IMPERISHABLE, INFINITE, IMMUTABLE AND CONSCIOUS; SO SEEING LIVE IN PEACE AND BLISS. DO NOT SEE ANYTHING EXCEPT THE SELF AND THE SUPREME. THIS STATE IS KNOWN AS YOGA. ROOTED THUS IN YOGA, CARRY OUT YOUR DEEDS.

The first thing he said was: SEE IN ALL BEINGS THE BRAHMAN. This too is to create a situation, remember. This is not a teaching, this is giving a device. What do you see? You see trees, you see rocks, you see men, you see dogs, you see cows -- you see many things, but not one. You go on counting waves but you don't see the hidden ocean.

The sun god said to Sankriti that the first thing is to see the one. Apparently there are many, but behind the many the one is hidden. So whenever you see the many, remember this is the surface, not the soul. Penetrate deep; forget the surface and try to know the center, the depth. The depth is one.

Go to the sea, there are millions of waves. You never see the sea, you always see the waves, because they are on the surface. But every wave is nothing but a waving of the sea, the sea is waving through all the waves. Remember the ocean and forget the waves -- because waves don't really exist, only the ocean exists.

The ocean can exist without the waves but the waves cannot exist without the ocean. If there is no ocean there can be no waves -- or can there be? Then what will wave in them? They cannot be, but the ocean can be. There is no need for the waves, the ocean can be silent. If there is no wind blowing the ocean will be there, silent.

The ocean can exist without the waves, but the waves cannot exist without the ocean. So waves are just the surface, and waves are accidental -- through the action of the winds they have come into existence. They have come into existence from without, some accident has created them. If the wind is not blowing the ocean will be silent and non-waving. So waves are accidents created from without, on the surface; the ocean is something totally different.

And the same is the case with all beings. The tree is also a wave, and the man is also a wave, and the rock is also a wave. And behind the rock and the tree and the man the same ocean is hidden. That ocean is called by the Upanishads the Brahman. The Brahman, the ultimate soul, the absolute soul, is just the ocean. So look at a man but don't cling to the surface, immediately move to the depth and see the Brahman hidden there.

You can do this. Just try it in this camp. Whenever you have time, sit with your friend, your beloved, your wife, your husband, or anybody -- a stranger will do -- just sit and look into each other's eyes without thinking, and try to penetrate the eyes without thinking. Just look deeper and deeper into each other's eyes. Soon you will become aware that the waves have been crossed and an ocean has opened unto you.

Look into each other's eyes deeply, because eyes are just the doors. And if you don't think, if you just stare into the eyes, soon the waves will disappear and the ocean will be revealed. Do it first with a human being, because you are closer to that type of wave. Then move to animals -- a little more distant; then move to trees -- still more distant waves; then move to the rocks.

If you can look deep down into the eyes, you will feel that the man has disappeared, the person has disappeared. Some oceanic phenomenon is hidden behind and this person was just a waving of a depth, a wave of something unknown, hidden. Try this; it will be something worth knowing. That's what the sun god said to Sankriti: SEE IN ALL BEINGS THE BRAHMAN, WHO IS ONE... not many.

So wherever you feel any distinction, know that you are on the surface. All distinctions are on the surface; "many" belongs to the surface. In English we have a word, "universe," that is almost parallel to Brahman. "Uni" means one, but whatsoever you see around you is not "universe." You may call it a universe, but it is not, it is a multiverse. Many you see, not one; names you see, not the nameless; waves you see, but not the ocean.

This is to create a situation. Look deep and don't be deceived by the surface, and soon you will become aware of an ocean all around. Then you will see that you are also just a wave, your ego is just a wave -- behind that ego, the nameless, the one, is hidden.

SEE IN ALL BEINGS THE BRAHMAN, WHO IS ONE, UNBORN...

... Because only waves are born, the ocean remains the same. The many are born, the one remains the same. You are born and you will have to die; hence the fear of death, so much fear of death, but the Brahman in you is unborn and undying. Everyone is afraid of death. Why this fear? And nothing can be done about it; only one thing is certain in life, and that is death.

It is said of one Zen master, Tojo, that he remained silent his whole life, he would not speak. When he was a child it was thought that he was incapable of speaking, but he was so intelligent that sooner or later people realized that he was just keeping silence, he was not dumb. His eyes were so radiant, intelligent, wise; his behavior, his actions, were so intelligent that people became aware that he was simply keeping a deep silence -- maybe continuing some vow to remain silent that he may have taken in his past life. And he remained silent for eighty years.

The first and last statement he made was on the day he was going to die. The morning he was going to die, just as the sun was rising, he collected his followers -- many had started following him. He was not speaking, but he was living something, and that living something became so significant to those who could understand that there were many who followed him; many were his disciples. They would just sit around Tojo, they would just be in contact with his silence, and many were transformed.

He collected all his followers and said, "This evening when the sun sets, I will die. This is my first and last statement."

So somebody said, "But if you can speak, why did you remain silent your whole life?"

He said, "Everything else is uncertain, only death is certain. And I want only to speak about something which is certain."

Once born, death is certain; everything else is uncertain. Why is death so certain? Nothing can be done about it. Science may help to prolong life, but death cannot be destroyed, because it is implied in the very phenomenon of birth; it has happened already. Death is one pole of the same phenomenon of which birth is the beginning, the other pole.

It is just like a magnet: on a magnet you have two poles -- the positive and the negative. You can cut off the negative pole, you can cut the magnet in half, but immediately the negative pole will appear on the place where you have cut. Now there are two magnets, and each magnet will have two poles. Before there was one magnet and it had two poles, negative and positive. Now you have cut it into two pieces. The one which has the positive pole will immediately create the negative, and the one which has the negative pole will immediately create the positive. You can go on cutting the magnet, but howsoever many fragments you cut, each fragment will have two poles -- because a magnet cannot exist with one pole, it is impossible.

Life has two poles: birth is the positive pole, death is the negative. You cannot destroy, you can at the most prolong. You can at the most make a bigger magnet, but the other pole will be there. You can cut it and make a small magnet, but the other pole will be there. This polarity is absolute. So whatsoever science thinks or imagines, it can never happen. Death cannot be destroyed; through science, remember, it is impossible to destroy death.

Once born you have to die. But right now, behind this ego, the unborn is flowing. If you can look and see and feel the unborn, the fear of death disappears -- and there is no other way to destroy the fear.

Death is there and you are going to die, you cannot be immortal as an ego. But if you look deep, and if you can find the depth of your ego where ego is no more, if you can see the ocean beyond the wave, you are already immortal. But that one which is hidden behind was never born and it will never die. Unless you come to know something which is not born, you cannot become deathless.

SEE IN ALL BEINGS THE BRAHMAN, WHO IS ONE, UNBORN, STILL, IMPERISHABLE, INFINITE, IMMUTABLE AND CONSCIOUS; SO SEEING LIVE IN PEACE AND BLISS.

Once you can see that, bliss is just the by-product, peace simply happens. And it cannot happen before. Death is there -- how can you be at peace? Death is there -- how can you be at home? Death is there -- how can you rest? Death will create tensions, anguish, worries. Death is there constantly hammering on your head -- how can you be silent? And how can you love this existence? And how can you feel grateful to the divine? Impossible! Death is there. You can forget it for moments, but it is hidden; it is always there behind the mind. And whatsoever you do, knowingly or unknowingly, the phenomenon of death influences you. It

is always there just like a shadow, it darkens your life.

People come to me and they say, "We are sad, depressed, and we don't know what the cause is. There is no visible cause for our being sad and depressed. We have everything that life can give, still we are sad and depressed."

They will remain sad and depressed. They may not know what the cause is; the cause is there -- the death always around you, around the corner, waiting for you. And wherever you are moving, you are moving to the death; whatsoever you do, every act, leads you to the death.

I have heard one Sufi tale. Once it happened that one king had a dream. In the night when he was fast asleep he dreamed he saw a shadow, a very dark, dangerous looking, ferocious shadow, standing just behind him. He asked, "Who are you?"

The shadow said, "I am your death, and before the sun sets tomorrow, I am coming to meet you. I have come just to inform you."

The king wanted to ask, "Is there any way to escape from you?" but he became so afraid that he was awakened. He couldn't ask, and the dream disappeared. So in the middle of the night he gathered all his wise men and he said, "There is no time, so you decide immediately what this dream means. What does this symbol mean? Interpret it."

All the Freuds and Jungs and Adlers of his day were called immediately to interpret the dream. They came with their big scriptures, books and charts, and the king became afraid. He said, "Don't waste time! You have to decide immediately!"

They said, "It is a very intricate thing, very complex, and it has never happened before so there is no precedent. We cannot decide immediately, it has to be analyzed and it will take time."

But the king prayed to them, "Do it as soon as possible, because I have to decide and do something. The sun is just going to rise, and once the sun has risen it has already set -- then there is no time. The sun will move and set, and within twelve hours everything will be finished!"

They started discussing, and there was much discussion -- as it always happens with persons whose minds are filled with knowledge. Everyone was of a different opinion and the king was still more confused.

The king had one old servant. The old servant came near to him and whispered in the king's ear, "Don't wait. I know these people. Even if you have one hundred years to live, they will not come to any conclusion -- they have never come to a conclusion. For centuries they have been discussing; conclusion is not their goal at all, discussion is their interest. These are philosophers. For thousands of years they have been discussing and have reached no conclusion -- philosophy has no conclusion. And every answer that has been given by these fellows creates one hundred questions, so simply don't wait for them."

The king said, "Then what am I supposed to do?"

The old man said, "I am a common man, not a learned man, and as far as I can see you should do a commonsense thing: you take your fastest horse and escape from this palace, this palace is dangerous. At least this much is certain -- that you should not be here at that moment when death comes. Go as far away as possible."

It was worth considering. The king said, "Okay. There is no other possibility, because these fellows are confusing me even more. So let them discuss and let them decide, and I will escape."

When you have fear, escape seems to be the only door. So he took his fastest horse, a wonderful horse, and he escaped from the palace. When the sun was rising he was out of the town, when the sun was setting he was hundreds of miles away. And when the sun was just going to set he reached a big tree. He thought, "This will be a good place for the night." He came down from his horse and he thanked the horse, saying, "You are just wonderful. You are the only friend who helped me in such a great difficulty. When scholars were of no use, you helped me. At least you have brought me so far away."

While he was saying this and patting the horse, suddenly he saw the same shadow behind him. He trembled and he said, "What! You have come?"

The shadow said, "Yes, I was waiting under this tree for you the whole day. And I was afraid whether your horse would come or not -- the place is so far away from your palace. Let me thank your horse, he is really wonderful."

Whatsoever you do, and wherever you escape, you cannot escape death; wherever you reach, death will be waiting for you there. If you are rich you can have a fast horse; if you are poor you will have to walk, but you will reach -- you will reach anyway.

Fear is there around the heart, the heart is in the grip of the fear of death. And it spoils everything. You cannot really love. When you are in love, death is there. And love is so deathlike that lovers always become conscious of death. If you have loved anyone you will be aware of it. You may not have noticed, but whenever you love someone the lover is bound to ask, "Will you love me forever?" -- the fear of death. "Will you always be with me?" -- the fear of death. When you are deep in love you become more aware, because deep in love you are near the heart, and near the heart is the shadow of death. Every beat of the heart is aware that the next heartbeat may not come. Wherever you move, you cannot feel blissful.

Look at a beautiful flower. The beauty of it grips you, for a moment the mind stops; but suddenly you become aware that the flower is going to die by the evening, and just after the beauty of the flower comes the sadness of death. It is everywhere. You will find it moving with you, moment to moment. How can you be at ease? How can you be at peace? How can you live in bliss? Impossible!

The sun god said, "But if you become aware of the one behind the many, if you become aware of the one in the many...." If this multiverse disappears and the universe appears, you will be at peace -- because then you cannot die. The ocean cannot die, the life energy that is waving in you cannot die. The wave will disappear, but the energy will continue in other waves. That's what reincarnation means.

All the religions which have penetrated very deep -- Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, three religions which have penetrated very deep into the soul of man -- they all believe in reincarnation. Mohammedanism, Christianity and Judaism don't believe in reincarnation, but they never worked very hard; they never penetrated the heart of man very deeply. They remained social phenomena, they were more sociopolitical, less religious. The whole history of Islam is sociopolitical, and whenever anybody in the fold of Islam tried to penetrate deeply, he was immediately destroyed and killed.

For example, al-Hillaj Mansoor: he was a man of the same caliber as Buddha, a man who penetrated deeply. When he came to feel that he is Brahman, he is God, he declared it. He said, "Ana'l haq -- I am Brahman."

But this appeared blasphemy to Mohammedans, and they immediately killed him. They said, "This is impossible. At the most you can be a worshipper, but you cannot become God. This is too much, this cannot be tolerated -- a human being declaring that he is God!"

They killed Mansoor, they killed many Sufis. In Islam only Sufis penetrated deeply. Sufism is the central core of Islam, the essential Islam -- but Islam killed them. So just to survive Sufis disappeared. They became a secret society and they compromised. As far as their outward behavior was concerned they compromised with Islam, deep down they remained a very revolutionary sect. But they were not accepted by the society at large; Islam remained a sociopolitical phenomenon.

Christianity also remained a sociopolitical phenomenon. It created kingdoms. Even the pope himself became a king, and he still rules a small kingdom, the Vatican. Eckhart, Boehme and Blake were never accepted, the main current never accepted them -- and many were destroyed and killed. Whosoever tried to assert the deepest phenomenon of one's being, the absolute reality, he was never accepted in Christianity. That's why they couldn't penetrate to the phenomenon of reincarnation.

Millions of lives you have had, and if you don't stop in your stupidities you are going to have millions more. If you stop then waves disappear -- you become the ocean. And the ocean is at peace, the ocean is always blissful. So it is not a question of how to put your mind at ease, how to relax the mind. No, that won't do. It is a question of how to move deep, so deep that the mind is left behind and you reach the base of your being, the very substantial base of your being, and the mind becomes the surface, the waving surface. Only then is there peace and bliss.

Said the sun god:

> DO NOT SEE ANYTHING EXCEPT THE SELF AND THE SUPREME. THIS STATE IS KNOWN AS YOGA. ROOTED THUS IN YOGA, CARRY OUT YOUR DEEDS.

This is the state of knowing that waves are on the surface and you are the ocean, not the waves; the state of knowing that waves belong to you, but you are not the waves -- they are just your clothing, just your body. You are the nameless, infinite ocean. The sun god said, "This is the state of yoga" -- one of the most beautiful definitions of yoga.

Knowing oneself as the ocean is yoga. You have met, the meeting has happened. You are no longer separate, you are no longer an island -- you have become one with a vast continent of consciousness. This is yoga.

The word yoga means meeting, joining together. The root from which the word yoga comes is the same

as for the English word yoke: yoking together, joining together, becoming one. When you feel you are the Brahman, this is the state of yoga.

ROOTED THUS IN YOGA, CARRY OUT YOUR DEEDS.

Then there is no need to escape to the forest. The Upanishads were never life-negative, remember this. There is a deep misunderstanding in the West, and it has been created by one of the most sincere men of this age, Albert Schweitzer. He himself was in a misunderstanding and was very confused about Eastern mysticism. He created the idea in the West that the Upanishads are life-negative, not life-affirmative. This is wrong, absolutely wrong. The Upanishads are life-affirming. They don't say, "Move away from life"; they simply say, "Know the deepest life and then act." They don't say, "Stop waving"; they say, "Know that you are the ocean, then go on waving." But then waving becomes a play.

ROOTED THUS IN YOGA, CARRY OUT YOUR DEEDS.

These Upanishadic rishis were not lifelong *brahmacharins*, bachelors. They were not: they were married people, they had children, they had their families. They were not in any way negative; they had not renounced life, remember.

The whole thing became confused because of Buddha and Mahavira -- they both renounced life. That too is a way, that too is a way to reach the divine, but because of this the whole Hinduism was misunderstood. And they were so significant, they were the most important revolutionaries in India, that even Hindus started thinking in their way. Buddha and Mahavira impressed the country so much; and they renounced life, they were negative. The negative is also a path.

There are two paths, negative and positive, and you have to choose. Either be totally positive, then you transcend; or be totally negative, then you transcend. Either trust life absolutely, then you go beyond life; or mistrust life absolutely, then also you go beyond life. These are the two paths, the two outgoing doors, the positive and negative -- because these are the two poles. And remember, you can jump only from a pole, you cannot jump from the middle.

If I am to go out of this room I will have to find a polarity. I cannot jump from the middle of this room, I cannot go out from the middle. There is no way from the middle, I have to find the periphery, and from the periphery I can go out.

These are the two poles: life and death, negative and positive. Either affirm life, then you can jump out; or negate life, then you can jump out. If you affirm life then birth becomes the pole, if you deny life then death becomes the pole. Both Buddha and Mahavira were more interested in death than in birth. But Hinduism is not negative, and the Upanishads are not negative, they are affirmative.

Schweitzer became confused because of Buddha and Mahavira. Not only Schweitzer, even Hindus have become confused, because Buddha's and Mahavira's impact was so deep, and they impressed the whole country so much, that even Hindus had to think about it. And Shankara, one of the greatest Hindus ever born, became almost a Buddhist in the Hindu fold.

Shankara again impressed people very much. For these one thousand years he has been the soul of Hinduism -- and he was just a Buddhist. Shankara's enemies, Ramanuja, Nimbark and Vallabh, detected him. They said, "This man is not a Hindu at all; he just appears Hindu. He is a crypto-Buddhist, a hidden Buddhist." And they were right.

Hinduism is totally different from Jainism and Buddhism. The difference, the basic difference, is that Hinduism affirms life. The rishis were not unmarried men, they were householders. They had not renounced, they never renounced anything. You cannot conceive of it. The whole thing has become so distant now, you cannot conceive of these rishis. They were living in life, but living as the ocean, not as the waves. They accepted everything.

Once it happened that King Janak declared that there was going to be a great debate, and whosoever won the debate would get a very big prize. The prize was a thousand beautiful cows with horns of gold, studded with diamonds. These one thousand cows were standing before the palace. All the scholars and pundits came, many people gathered in the hall. Whosoever won would take the cows.

Then came one of the most prominent rishis of that day with his disciples from his gurukul, from his ashram. And remember, those ashrams were not for brahmacharins only, those ashrams were household affairs. The guru lived with his wife and children and his disciples, and his disciples were absorbed into his family. Yajnavalkya came with his disciples, and he said to them, "Take these cows. I will take care of the debate later on" -- absolutely affirmative!

These Upanishadic rishis lived life, but from a totally different standpoint, from a totally different center. They said, "Life is good, life is a blessing, and to allow the waves is a game, a beautiful game worth playing. And if God has given you the opportunity, play it to the full -- but don't get identified."

Remember, this is a game. Remember, the earth is nothing but a drama, a great drama, and you are nothing more than actors. Remain a witness within and go on acting. There is no need to escape from actions. Even to think in terms of escape shows that you are afraid, and fear cannot lead you anywhere, only love.

And these rishis loved life. They loved everything that life can give; they loved all the blessings -- and there are millions of blessings. They never said that life is dukkha, they never said that life is misery. They said that you can make life a misery, but life is not a misery. You can also make a bliss out of it -- it is you, not life.

ROOTED THUS IN YOGA, CARRY OUT YOUR DEEDS.
THE MIND OF ONE WHO IS THUS ROOTED IN YOGA GRADUALLY WITHDRAWS FROM ALL DESIRES, AND THE SEEKER FEELS BLISSFUL WHILE ENGAGING HIMSELF EACH DAY IN MERITORIOUS ACTS. HE HAS NO INTEREST WHATSOEVER IN THE CONTRARY EFFORTS OF THE IGNORANT. HE NEVER BETRAYS THE SECRETS OF ONE TO ANOTHER. HE OCCUPIES HIMSELF SOLELY WITH LOFTY DEEDS.

THE MIND OF ONE WHO IS THUS ROOTED IN YOGA GRADUALLY WITHDRAWS FROM ALL DESIRES. Desires are not to be left; rather you have to be rooted in yoga, then you will withdraw by yourself and the happening will be spontaneous. There is no need to kill desires, there is no need to fight with desires; the only thing is to know your oceanic state, your Brahman state, the one, and then get rooted into it.

The more you are rooted in it, the less and less desires will be there. But you have not renounced them; rather on the contrary, they have left you, because desires become uninterested in one who is rooted in himself. Desires leave him, because now they are not welcome guests. If they come he accepts them, if they come he is not going to destroy them and fight with them -- but he is not interested. He has higher blessings with him now, the lower don't attract him. If they come he accepts, if they don't come he never thinks about them. By and by the life energy moves more and more within, withinwards; desires disappear.

Remember this distinction: in Buddhism and Jainism, desires have to be left consciously, effort has to be made to leave them and when you leave them you will be rooted in yourself. In Hinduism it is just the contrary: get rooted in yourself and desires will leave you. Buddha is negative: leave the desires and you will be rooted in yourself. Hinduism is positive: be rooted in yourself and desires will leave you.

It works both ways -- it depends on you. If you are a negative type, a person to whom no comes easily, then follow the negative path. There are persons to whom no comes first, even if they want to say yes. If no is easy to you nothing is wrong in it; you are a negative type, that's all. Follow the negative path, say no to life so that you can get rooted in yourself. But if you are a yes type, then no is not your path. Then say yes to life, move with life, get rooted in yourself, and by and by desires will disappear.

AND THE SEEKER FEELS BLISSFUL WHILE ENGAGING HIMSELF EACH DAY IN MERITORIOUS ACTS.

Whatsoever such a person does is meritorious, it is *punya*, it is holy, it is sacred. Whatsoever is done by one who is rooted in himself becomes worship, it is meritorious, because now he engages in it just as a play, just as a life-game. He is aware that it is only overflowing energy that moves into acts; he is not interested in doing anything or reaching any goal. His action is not work, his action is play -- then the seeker feels blissful.

Whenever you are in play you feel blissful, and if your whole life becomes a play you cannot imagine how blissful you can become. Why do you feel blissful while you play? Even when playing cards you become blissful, the misery disappears. Why? When playing a game -- football or hockey or anything -- why do you become so blissful? Why do you feel so much joy bubbling in you? What happens?

And side by side with you there may be a professional player; he is not happy. He is not happy because he is just doing work. If you are paid for your cardplaying you will not be happy, because then you are not interested in the game, you are interested in the salary, and it has become a boredom. You have to do it to get the salary. Then the end is not in it, it is only a means.

This is the difference between work and play: work means the end is not in it, and you are interested in the end. If you can reach the end without this work, you would like to leave it. You have to carry it as a

burden, it is a compulsion on you. Somehow you have to finish it and reach the goal.

Play is totally different; the end is in it, it is intrinsic. There is no goal, you are not going anywhere. You are enjoying the very thing. Think about it. A professional player becomes sad. It is something to be carried out, to be finished soon -- the sooner the better.

The Upanishadic rishi is just the opposite. Even in profession he is a player; even in profession, in business, in whatsoever he is doing, in whatsoever life has created for him to do, he is a player, he goes on playing. He has no business to do, that's why he is never busy. There is nothing to be done, there is no hurry. If everything is left unfinished there is no worry because it is okay, it was just a play, it ended in the middle -- really there was no end to be achieved. This is the attitude of the positive path.

THE SEEKER FEELS BLISSFUL WHILE ENGAGING HIMSELF EACH DAY IN MERITORIOUS ACTS.... HE PERFORMS ONLY SUCH GENTLE ACTS AS DO NOT DISTURB OTHERS.

When you are playing there is no need to hurt others, but when you are busy with a business you don't care for others. Rather, you will use whatsoever means are to be used, even if the others are to be destroyed, because it is not a play, it is a serious business. Whosoever comes in your way has to be destroyed and thrown out of the way. In business you are violent, and a mind which is businesslike can never be nonviolent.

That's why I go on saying that Gandhi cannot be nonviolent -- he's so businesslike. Even his nonviolence is a business, he is so serious about it. He is not in a play, he is deadly serious. That's why he appealed to us so much: we are all businessmen and he was the supreme, the top. He appealed to us, he had appeal for everybody all over the earth, East or West. He appealed deeply, he appealed to the business mind. He was mathematical, calculating, serious with every penny -- not in any way in a play.

He was not a Hindu, he could not be. He was ninety percent a Jaina and ten percent a Christian -- negative, businesslike, serious. He was not like Krishna -- playful, enjoying, nonserious. Whatsoever happens Krishna is not worried. He is not going to force anything on the course of life. Wherever life leads is the goal -- wherever. If life leads to death in the middle of a stream, that is the goal -- nowhere to reach.

A nonachieving mind is playful. An achieving mind, always thinking of achieving something, whether in this world or the other, is a business mind.

HE PERFORMS ONLY SUCH GENTLE ACTS AS DO NOT DISTURB OTHERS.

When you are playing there is no need to disturb anybody. When you are playful you are nonviolent.

HE FEARS SIN, AND DOES NOT CRAVE ANY SELF-INDULGENCE.

But the concept of sin in Hinduism is totally different from that of Christianity. Remember, the word *pap*, sin, has a different connotation. The Upanishads say that which is against the law is sin, just a natural phenomenon. Christianity says that which is disobedience to God is sin. This is absolutely different: disobedience to God.

In Christianity God is something like an aristocrat, something like a dictator; we can paint him just like Hitler or Mussolini. You disobey, and you will suffer and he will punish you. And he is very ferocious in punishment. For small sins, sometimes even when you are innocent, you will be thrown into hell. And Christianity says that it is forever and forever, the hell is eternal. That doesn't seem to be justified. A small sin, falling in love with a woman, and you will suffer forever and forever.

And what did Adam do? -- just a small disobedience; something that God prohibited. God said, "You are not to eat the fruit of this tree, the tree of knowledge. You can eat all the fruits available in this garden of Eden, but don't come near this tree."

And it is human to be attracted to something which is prohibited. Adam is so human and lovely, he must have become curious. If he was absolutely stupid, only then could he have followed. Even a little intelligence will say that something is there, otherwise why should God prohibit? If God had prohibited him from eating the snake, then Adam would have eaten the snake and been finished with the Devil. But he prohibited the fruit of the tree of knowledge, and then Adam was expelled from Eden because he disobeyed.

Christianity therefore is conformist; revolutionaries cannot be allowed. Adam was the first revolutionary. And why should God feel so offended for such a small thing? The Christian God cannot be playful. He is serious and ferocious, and he will take revenge. Hinduism cannot conceive of that: God taking revenge on innocent Adam who was just being curious. There was nothing else, he was just curious to know. And the Devil was able to persuade him. The Devil said, "God has prohibited you, because if you eat

this fruit you will become God-like, and he is afraid and jealous."

This is the sin in Christianity -- disobedience. In Hinduism there is no question of disobedience or obedience. It is a simple natural law; just as water flows downwards, if you follow natural laws you will be happy. There is no one to decide it, it is a simple happening -- if you follow natural laws you will be happy. If you don't follow natural laws, you go against them, you will be unhappy. Nobody is taking any revenge, and you are not going to be thrown into eternal hell. If you don't follow, for the time being you will suffer. Immediately you come back to the law the suffering stops.

A simple thing: if you put your hand in the fire you will be burned. No God is deciding, "I prohibit you. Don't put your hand in the fire, otherwise I will take revenge." Nobody is there, it is just the way fire behaves. You have to know that if you put your hand in you will suffer. Don't put the hand in and you don't suffer. And then you can use fire to heat the room, to cook food, and the fire becomes your help -- you can use it. Natural laws can be used if you know them well, flow with them; if you go against you suffer.

Sin is going against a natural law, not against any God. No one is giving you suffering, you are choosing it by moving wrongly. And no one is going to give you bliss, you will choose it by moving rightly. So it is not a question of good and bad, it is a question of right and wrong.

HE UTTERS LOVING AND AFFECTIONATE WORDS. HE LIVES IN THE COMPANY OF SAINTS AND STUDIES THE SCRIPTURES. WITH COMPLETE UNITY OF MIND, SPEECH AND ACTION, HE FOLLOWS THEM. SEEKING TO CROSS THE OCEAN THAT IS THE WORLD, HE CULTIVATES THE ABOVE-MENTIONED IDEAS. AND HE IS CALLED A BEGINNER, ONE PERFORMING HIS PRELIMINARIES. THIS IS CALLED THE FIRST STAGE.

Remember, all this is just the beginning, just the first step of creating the situation. This is not the end -- just the preliminary, just the first step.
Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #5
Chapter title: In Deep Patience

13 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401135
ShortTitle: VEDANT05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

BELOVED OSHO,
NEED ONE BE ABSOLUTELY SURE ABOUT A GURU TO BECOME HIS DISCIPLE?

You can never be absolutely sure about a guru, and that is not needed. What is needed is that you should be absolutely sure about yourself. How can you be sure about a master? You exist on two different levels, two different states of mind. Whatsoever you can see, whatsoever you can understand, whatsoever you can interpret, will not be of much use -- and there is more possibility of your going wrong than right. But there is no need, so don't be worried about it.

You have to be sure about yourself, about your search, and if you are sure about yourself then you can devote yourself to a master totally. Remember, the totality of surrender is not going to come from the surety about the master; it is going to come from your own surety, your own totalness. The master is bound to

remain paradoxical for you unless you yourself become enlightened, because only the same can understand the same.

Only when you have become a buddha will you be able to understand Buddha -- never before. When you have become a christ, when Christ is known to you, you can understand; never before. Christ is bound to remain a mystery, and a mystery means paradox. Christ will appear to you as irrational, not because he is irrational but because he is supra-rational, he is beyond reason -- and you don't know anything about beyond reason. At the most you can think he is below reason, he is not rational. And the ways of a master are so secret that sometimes he will create a situation in which he will not allow you to be sure about himself, because if you can be absolutely sure about the master then your surrender is meaningless. Then what is the meaning of it? When you are absolutely sure of the master then it is a bargain, then you cannot do anything else other than surrender. When you are uncertain, then surrender is a device; in your uncertainty, hesitation, still you decide. That decision changes you.

The more mysterious a master, the more is the possibility of transformation through surrender. If the master is known to you, just as two plus two makes four, then there is no mystery. Sufi masters particularly will create rumors about themselves, so the new ones who come to them can only enter not because they are sure about the master, but because they are sure about their search -- and they are ready to take a risk. Why do you want to be sure about the master? -- because you don't want to take the risk. Your mind is a business mind. When a master is something mysterious....

One old woman came from England to see Gurdjieff. She had heard Ouspensky, Gurdjieff's disciple, and Ouspensky was a mathematician, a logician. He was not a master, he was not enlightened, but he was a perfect rationalist and he could explain Gurdjieff better than Gurdjieff himself. Gurdjieff would have remained unknown to the world if there had been no Ouspensky. He was nowhere near Gurdjieff, but he could think in a logical way, express in a logical way. He was professionally a mathematician. Many people were attracted to Ouspensky, and when they were attracted to Ouspensky they would start thinking about going to Gurdjieff -- and then they would return frustrated, disappointed.

One old woman became very much impressed by Ouspensky, and then she went to see Gurdjieff. Within just a week she was back, and she told Ouspensky, "I can feel that Gurdjieff is great, but I am not certain whether he is good or bad, whether he is evil, devilish, or a saint. I am not certain about that. He is great -- that much is certain. But he may be a great devil, or a great saint -- that is not certain." And Gurdjieff behaved in such a way that he would create this impression.

Alan Watts has written about Gurdjieff and has called him a rascal saint -- because sometimes he would behave like a rascal, but it was all acting and was done knowingly to avoid all those who would take unnecessary time and energy. It was done to send back those who could only work when they were certain. Only those would be allowed who could work even when they were not certain about the master, but who were certain about themselves.

And to surrender to a Gurdjieff will transform you more than surrendering to Ramana Maharshi, because Ramana Maharshi is so saintly, so simple, that surrender doesn't mean anything. You cannot do otherwise. He is so open -- just like a small child -- so pure, that surrender will happen. But that surrender is happening because of Ramana Maharshi, not because of you. It is nothing as far as you are concerned. If surrender happens with Gurdjieff, then it has happened *because* of you, because Gurdjieff is in no way going to support it. Rather, he will create all types of hindrances. If still you surrender, that transforms you. So there is no need to be absolutely sure about him -- and that is impossible -- but you have to be sure about yourself.

Just today one friend came to me and said about himself, "I am just fifty-fifty: fifty percent with you and fifty percent with Subud" -- a very good Indonesian technique of meditation. So, "I am fifty-fifty, divided."
I asked him, "What do you mean by fifty-fifty?" and told him one anecdote.

It happened once that Mulla Nasruddin owned a hotel. Then he was arrested and brought to the court of the town, because he was caught mixing horsemeat in chicken cutlets. But he confessed and he said, "I have been committing this crime," and he pleaded guilty.

The magistrate asked, "Nasruddin, will you tell me what the proportion was? How much horsemeat were you mixing into how many chicken cutlets?"
Nasruddin said, very truthfully, "Fifty-fifty."

But the magistrate was not convinced so he asked, "What do you mean by fifty-fifty, Nasruddin?"

Nasruddin said, "It is so obvious. Fifty-fifty means fifty-fifty -- one horse to one chicken."

So it is not certain. What do you mean by fifty-fifty? Your mind is confusion, but division will not help, a divided mind will not be of much help. Go to Subud or come to me, but be a hundred percent. And that hundred percentness is needed about *you* -- not about me, or about Bapak Subud, or about anybody else. You must be a hundred percent here, then work becomes possible.

What to do? Your mind is cunning -- clever, you call it, but it is cunning. It calculates, it cannot take a risk. That's why you have been wandering for so many lives. You were near Buddha, you were near Jesus, you have seen Mohammed -- you have seen many masters, but you bypass them just because of your cleverness. Your cleverness is your stupidity. Even with a Buddha you calculate -- and what can you calculate? Life is such a mystery; it cannot be explained in terms of logic. And a person like Buddha is so mysterious that whatsoever you come to conclude will be wrong, and by the time you have concluded Buddha will have changed. By the time you have come to a decision, Buddha is not the same -- because Buddha is a river, a riverlike phenomenon, flowing. Conclusion will take time, and you will miss.

Religion is for those who are like gamblers, who can take risks. If you are a gambler then something can happen, but if you are a businessman then nothing is possible. Be certain about your search. If you are really in search, then don't be afraid. And I say again: even with a master who is false, pseudo, you are not going to lose anything.

It happened that one of the Tibetan mystics, Marpa, was in search of a master. He reached a master who was not really a master, who was a pseudo-teacher, who was not himself enlightened. Marpa asked him, "What am I supposed to do?"

The pseudo-master said, "You will have to surrender to me. Surrender totally."

Marpa said, "Surrendered! I am surrendered. Now what is to be done?"

Other disciples became jealous, because this Marpa seemed to be a dangerous man: immediately, without arguing, without discussing, he said, "I have surrendered. Now tell me, what is to be done?" He would become the leader, he would become the chief disciple -- he had already become it. He had just arrived, and they had been serving the master for many years, and he had superseded them.

They became jealous, and they said to the master, "This is not easy; surrender is such a difficult thing. For many years we have been working, and yet we have not surrendered totally. This man seems to be deceiving. So we must examine whether the surrender is true or not."

The master asked, "How can it be examined and tested?"

So they said, "Tell him to jump from this hill into the valley. If he jumps, then he is surrendered. If he doesn't jump, then he is deceiving." In both ways they were thinking that they were going to be the winners. If he jumped he would be dead; if he didn't jump he would be thrown out of the ashram.

But they didn't know Marpa -- he simply jumped. And they were wonderstruck. He jumped -- and then he was sitting in the valley! So when they reached him they could not believe it; even the master could not believe that this could happen. So he thought, "It must have been just an accident that he is saved."

He asked Marpa, "How did it happen?"

He said, "I don't know. You must know; I have surrendered to you. Now it is up to you. I don't know what has happened -- but a miracle has happened. You have done this!"

The master knew well that he had not done anything -- he did not know any ABC -- this must have been by accident. So another situation had to be created.

Then they saw a house that was on fire, so they said, "Enter!" Marpa entered immediately. The whole house burned, and they could not know what had happened until the fire disappeared.

Then they went inside. All over the place everything was burned, everything was destroyed and Marpa was sitting in meditation, not even perspiring. So the master asked, "Marpa, how did you do it again?"

He said, "I don't know, master. It is you. And my trust is growing; you are a miracle!"

But it is possible that even an accident can happen a second time, improbabilities are also possible. So they thought, "It has to be tried again, a third time." So they told Marpa to walk on a river. The river was in flood and they said, "Walk on water!" And Marpa walked.

When Marpa was walking and was just in midstream, the master thought, "It seems as if I am doing something, because how can this happen? It must be *my* power." He thought, "If just by surrendering to me Marpa can walk on water, why cannot I walk?" So he started walking -- and he was drowned.

No one has ever heard about what happened to that master, but Marpa became enlightened.

So it is not a question of the master, it is a question of your totality. Even with a pseudo-master you can become enlightened. And the reverse is also true: even with an enlightened master you may remain ignorant. Remember, my emphasis is on you. That's why I never say: Don't go to Sai Baba, or: Don't go to Bapak Subud. That is immaterial. Go anywhere. Go totally.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> YOU OFTEN TELL STORIES OF PERSONS WHO WENT INTO ALONENESS IN SOME FOREST AND WHO BECAME SILENT AND PEACEFUL THERE. BUT ALONENESS SEEMS TO MAKE MOST MODERN PERSONS ANXIOUS AND DEPRESSED, AND IT CREATES A YEARNING FOR HUMAN COMPANIONSHIP. INSTEAD OF THE PATTERNED MIND DROPPING, WE BECOME MORE ACUTELY AWARE OF IT AND PREOCCUPIED WITH IT. HOW TO OVERCOME THIS? HOW CAN WE LEARN TO ENJOY LONG PERIODS OF ALONENESS, AND DROP THE OLD MIND IN IT?

This is nothing new for the modern mind; this has been always so. Mind cannot exist in aloneness; to be alone means mind will have to commit suicide. Mind becomes anxious -- it is a murder. Whenever you go alone, the mind cannot exist in that aloneness.

Mind can exist only in the society; mind is a social phenomenon, others are needed for it. You cannot be angry when alone, or if you become angry you will feel very foolish; you cannot be sad when alone, because there is no excuse; you cannot be violent when alone, because the other is needed; you cannot talk, you cannot go on chattering. You cannot use the mind, the mind cannot function -- and when mind cannot function it becomes anxious, worried. It needs functioning, it needs someone to communicate to.

Mind is a social phenomenon, a societal byproduct. And it has always been so. Even when Svetaketu went into the forest, he was anxious, he was worried, he was depressed in the beginning. The difference is not in the mind; the difference is in patience. The mind remains the same, modern or old, but in the old days people were more patient, they could wait. You are not patient -- that is the problem. They were not time conscious and you are time conscious.

In the old days in the ancient world, particularly in the East, there was no time consciousness. That's why watches and clocks were not invented in the East. There was more possibility for their invention in China than in India, because they had done many things and it was possible to invent clocks, to measure time, but they were not interested in time. The modern mind is too interested in time. Why? This is a part of the Christian influence on the world. With Christianity and Islam time consciousness entered into the world. There are reasons for it.

In the East it has been believed always that life goes on forever and ever, it is eternal, it is timeless -- so there is no hurry; you will be again and again. Millions of times you were here and millions of times you will be again here; there is no hurry. This life is not the last nor the first, it is a long procession, and you are always in the middle -- there is no beginning and no end. So there can be no hurry about time; enough time, more than enough, is available.

With Christianity there is only one life -- this is the first and the last. Once you die you don't have any time any more; so you have a lifespan of seventy years at the most. There is so much to do, and so little time with you. That's why in the West there is so much hurry; everyone is running because life is going. Every moment life is becoming less and less. Time is passing, you are dying, and you have so many desires to fulfill and no time to fulfill them, so anxiety is created.

In the East it was totally different. It is said in one of the Tibetan scriptures that even if you have to go in a hurry, go slowly. Even if you have to go in a hurry, go slowly. It is said that if you run you will never reach; if you sit you can reach, but if you run you will miss. An eternal procession, many lives, millions of lives, enough time -- patience was possible.

In the West only one life, and every moment life changing into death; nothing is fulfilled, no desire completed, everything incomplete -- how can you be patient? How can you wait? Waiting has become impossible. With the idea of one life, and with another idea of linear time, Christianity has created anxiety in the mind; and now Christianity has become a global influence.

Christianity says that time is not moving in a circle, it is moving in a straight line. Nothing is going to be repeated again, so everything is unique. Every event is once and for all, it cannot be repeated. It is not a circle; it is not like a wheel of a cart moving where every spoke will come again, where again and again the same spoke will be repeated.

In the East time is a circular concept, just like seasons moving in a circle. The summer comes and then the summer will come again, and it has been so always and it will be so always. And the Eastern concept is nearer to truth than the Western, because every movement is in a circle. The earth moves in a circle, the sun moves in a circle, the stars move in a circle, the life moves in a circle -- every movement is circular. So time cannot be an exception; if time moves at all, it moves in a circle. The linear concept of time is absolutely wrong.

That's why in the East we were never interested in history. We have been interested in myth, but never in history. The West introduced history into the world. That's why Jesus became the center of history, the beginning of the calendar. We go on measuring time with "before Christ," "after Christ." Christ became the center of all history, the first historic person.

Buddha is not historic, Krishna is not at all; you can never be certain whether really Krishna was ever born or not, whether the whole thing was just a story or a history. But the East was never worried about it. They say everything is a story, and it has been told many times and will be told again and again. There is no need to be concerned with facts, because facts are repetitive. It is better to be concerned with the theme, not with the facts -- so you may not be able to understand many things.

It is said that before Rama was born, one of the *avatars* of India, Valmiki, wrote his story -- before he was born! It is impossible. How can you write the history when the man is not yet born? But Valmiki wrote first, and then Rama had to follow his story, whatsoever he had said. How did it happen? This is mysterious, but not mysterious at all if you look at the Eastern concept of time.

Valmiki says, "I know Rama, because in many ages he has been born before -- I know the very theme. So I create the story, because I know the theme, I know the essential. The nonessential I will put in the story."

And Rama must have thought, "Why contradict Valmiki? Why contradict this old man? Follow it." And he followed.

The East lives in myth; myth means a repetitive theme, the essential is always there. In the West myth is meaningless. If you can prove that something is a myth it becomes meaningless. You have to prove that it is history, it has happened in time; you have to be exact about it.

This linear concept of nonrepetitive life creates anxiety, so when you go into silence, alone, you become worried. One thing is: time is wasted. You are not doing anything, you are just sitting. Why are you wasting your life? And this time cannot be regained, because they go on teaching in the West: Time is wealth. It is absolutely wrong, because wealth is created by scarcity, and time is not scarce. The whole economics depends on scarcity: if something is scarce it becomes valuable. Time is not scarce, it is there always. You cannot finish it; it will always be there -- so time cannot be economic. It is not scarce; it cannot be wealth.

But we go on teaching, "Time is wealth -- don't waste it. Once wasted it never comes again." So if you go into aloneness and then you sit there, you cannot sit there for three years, you cannot sit there for three months, even three days are too much -- you have wasted three days.

And what are you doing? The second problem arises -- because in the West being is not very valuable, doing is valuable. They ask, "What have you done?" -- because the time has to be used in doing something. They say in the West that a vacant mind is the devil's workshop. And you know it, in the mind you also know it, so when you are sitting alone you become afraid. Wasting time, not doing anything, you go on questioning yourself, "What are you doing here? Just sitting? Wasting?" -- as if just being is a wastage! You have to do something to prove that you have utilized your time. This is the difference.

In the old ancient days, in the East particularly, just to *be* was enough; there was no need to prove anything else. No one was going to ask, "What have you done?" Your being was enough and accepted. If you were silent, peaceful, blissful, it was okay. That's why in the East we never demanded from sannyasins that they should work -- no, no need. And we always thought that sannyasins, those who had left all working, were better than those who were occupied in work.

This cannot be done in the West. If you are not working you are a vagabond, a bum. Hippies are a very new phenomenon. The East has always been hippie-oriented. We have created the greatest hippies of the world -- a Buddha, a Mahavira: not doing anything, just sitting and meditating, enjoying their being, just being blissful as they are, not doing anything. But we respected them -- they were the supreme, the highest, the most respectable. Buddha was begging, but even kings had to come to bow to his feet.

Once it happened that Buddha was passing through a village, and the chief minister of the king of that locality told the king, "Buddha is coming, so we will have to go to receive him and touch his feet and pay

our respects."

The king said, "But is it necessary for a beggar? He is just a beggar, and I am a great king. Why should I go and respect him and bow down to him? If he wants to see me, he can come and take an appointment with me."

The old chief minister, who was a very wise man, immediately gave in his resignation. He said, "If this is the case then I cannot remain here for a single moment."

The king was worried, because this man was much too valuable to be lost, so he said, "But why?"

The old man said, "This is absolutely wrong. You may be a great king, you may become the emperor of the whole earth, but you cannot become greater than Buddha. He has left all kingdoms, and you are still obsessed with wealth, riches, prestige, power. He has left all of them, he has nothing, and only a person who has nothing is the highest, because he doesn't desire. You will have to go and respect him, otherwise take my resignation. I cannot remain in this unholy palace for a single moment." The king had to go.

The East was totally different; a different milieu was there. Being was respected. No one was going to ask, "What have you done?" Everyone was just asking, "What *are* you?" Enough! If you were silent, peaceful, loving; if compassion was there; if you had flowered -- enough! Then it was society's duty to help and serve you. No one would say you should work, or you should create something, you should be creative. In the East they thought that to be oneself is the highest creativity, and the presence of such a man was valuable. He could go into silence for years.

Mahavira was in silence for twelve years. He would not speak, he would not go into villages, he would not see anybody. And when he started speaking, somebody asked him, "Why were you not speaking before?"

He said, "Speech becomes valuable only when you have attained silence, otherwise it is futile -- not only futile, dangerous also, because you are throwing rubbish into others' heads. So this was my effort: that I would speak only when talking had completely stopped inside. When the inner talk had disappeared, only then would I speak. Then it is not a disease."

And they could wait, because the East believed in reincarnation. They could wait. There are stories that a disciple would come to the master and wait for thirty years, would not ask anything but just wait for the master to ask, "For what have you come?" Thirty years is too much -- one life completely wasted -- but waiting for thirty years will do the work.

People from the West come to me and they say, "This very evening we are leaving, so give us some key. How can we become silent? But we don't have any time to stay -- we must go." They are thinking in terms with which they have become acquainted -- instant coffee -- so they think there must be some instant meditation, a key I can hand over to them and it is finished. No, there is no key. It is a long effort, it is a deep patience. And the more you are in a hurry, the longer it will take. So remember this: if you are not in any hurry it may happen this very moment. When you are not in a hurry the quality of mind is there, silence is there.

I will tell you one story. Once it happened that two monks were traveling. They crossed a river in a boat, and the ferryman said to them, "Where are you going? If you are going to the city beyond this valley, go slowly."

But the old monk said, "If we go slowly we will never reach, because we have heard that the gates of that city are closed after sunset, and we have just one or two hours at the most, and it is a very long distance. If we go slowly we will never reach, and we will have to wait outside the city. And the outside of the city is dangerous -- wild animals and everything -- so we will have to make haste."

The ferryman said, "Okay, but this is my experience: those who go slowly, reach."

The other monk listened to it. He was a young man and he thought, "I don't know this part of the country, and this ferryman may be right, so it is better to follow his advice." So he walked slowly, leisurely, as if not going anywhere, not in a hurry, just for a walk.

The old man hurried, started running. He had many scriptures on his back. Then he fell down: tired, carrying weight, old, and in such a hurry, so tense, he fell down. The man who was not in a hurry simply walked and reached.

The ferryman was coming and he came near the old man. He was lying by the side of the road; his leg was broken and blood was oozing out. The ferryman said, "I told you that this has been always so: those who walk slowly reach, those who are in a hurry always manage to stumble somewhere or other. These

parts are dangerous. The road is rough and you are an old man. And I had advised you, but you wouldn't listen to me."

This is one of the Korean Zen stories, and this is how it is in life. Go slowly, patiently, not in a hurry, because the goal is not somewhere else -- it is within you. When you are not in a hurry you will feel it; when you are in a hurry you cannot feel it because you are so tense. If you are not going anywhere at all, then you can feel it more immediately.

In Japan meditation is called zazen. Zazen means simply sitting and not doing anything. So Zen priests, monks, have to sit for six hours a day or even more; the master never gives them anything to do, they have just to sit. They have trained themselves for just sitting, not asking for anything to do, not even a mantra -- just sitting.

It is very arduous. It looks easy but is very arduous, because the mind asks for some work, something to be done. And the mind goes on saying, "Why? Why waste time? Why just go on sitting? What is going to happen by just sitting?" But for three years, or even more, the seeker sits. Then, by and by, the mind drops asking. It is useless now, you don't listen to it. It has got fed up with you, so the mind stops asking. By and by, when the mind is not asking, you start realizing a new life force within you which was always there but you were so occupied you couldn't listen to it, you couldn't feel it. Unoccupied, you start feeling it.

Mind has always been creating problems and loneliness. Go in aloneness at least for three months, and decide beforehand that whatsoever happens you are not going to listen to the mind. Decide beforehand that you are ready to waste three months, so there is no need to think again and again that you are wasting time. You have decided that you are going to waste three months, and you are not going to do anything -- you will simply sit and wait. A miracle is possible.

Just within these three months, some day suddenly you will become aware of your being. When there is no doing you become aware of being. When there is too much doing you go on forgetting the being which is hidden behind.

The third question:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> I FEEL VERY DEVOTED TO YOU, AND SINCE BEING WITH YOU MY LIFE HAS TRANSFORMED VERY MUCH. IN MY HEART I FEEL YOU ARE MY MASTER. FOR THE FIRST TIME I FEEL A CONTENTMENT WITH MY OUTER LIFE AND MY RELATIONSHIPS WITH OTHERS, AND THERE IS NO DESIRE FOR ANYTHING EXTERNAL. BUT AN INNER YEARNING FOR THE EVER ELUSIVE ENLIGHTENMENT AND BLISS REMAINS, AND I CANNOT DO ANYTHING TO STOP THAT DESIRE. IS THIS A BARRIER? ISN'T IT LIKELY TO REMAIN UNTIL THE REALITY IS REALIZED, HOWEVER?

Yes, it is a barrier, because there is no question of any desire, whether for external things or for internal things. Desire is the same, there is no distinction, so don't divide desire, and don't say, "No more are worldly desires within me, but the otherworldly desire is there." The otherworldly desire is as worldly as any worldly desire -- desire is worldly. So don't divide, don't play tricks.

Objects of desire are not significant; desiring is significant. You can desire wealth, you can desire God -- desiring remains the same, only the object has changed. You can desire a palace here, you can desire a palace in paradise -- objects have changed, but the desire remains the same. You can desire anything whatsoever, desire will be the same. Remember this.

And with desire you cannot attain realization. Desire has to be dropped. So what to do? Really there is nothing to do. You have to realize more and more that your desire creates suffering. Now this new desire is creating suffering. Before there were other desires; you have left those desires, so you feel contentment, you feel peaceful with life. Your relationships have become more loving because desires have disappeared from that field.

Now be aware: when there were desires in that field you were not content. You were frustrated, you were filled with jealousy, anger, hatred; relationship was difficult, it was suffering and misery. Now desire has left that field; that field has become peaceful. So become aware that now you are creating a new suffering: when will this enlightenment happen? And unless it happens you cannot be content. How can you be content unless you become a buddha? So, "When will I become a buddha?"

One Buddhist, Nagarjuna, is reported to have said that the desire to become a buddha is the greatest barrier to becoming a buddha -- because unless you stop desiring to become a buddha you will not come to

know that you are already a buddha. This desiring dissolves and your buddhahood appears; it is there. So now feel this new misery which is coming into being with the new desire.

Every desire brings misery. There is nothing to be done -- simply become aware that every desire brings misery. If you realize this, desires will disappear; internal or external, no desires are needed. When there is no desire you have achieved. Then this very moment is ecstasy; then right here and now you have become the goal. There can be no misery then. But don't make this distinction. Mind is so cunning, it goes on deceiving you. It says, "Okay, if worldly desires create misery, leave them. I will be content with nonworldly desires." So the object changes, but the desiring remains the same.

I will tell you one anecdote. I have heard, it happened in New Delhi that a *netaji*, a great political leader, dragged Mulla Nasruddin to the court. That great leader, the netaji, said to the court, "This man, Mulla Nasruddin, has insulted me in public. He has called me a donkey."

That political leader was a powerful man. The magistrate said to Nasruddin, "This is not good. You will have to be punished."

Nasruddin said, "I was not aware that it is an offense to call a leader a donkey. I was not aware. So forgive me, and I give you my promise that I will never do it again." So he was forgiven, and even the political leader was satisfied.

Then Nasruddin asked the magistrate, "But if I call a donkey netaji, leader, have you any objection?"

The magistrate laughed and he said, "There is no objection -- unless the donkey comes to the court, and I hope no donkey will come. If you feel good, and if you like it, you can call any donkey netaji. We don't have any objection to it."

Mulla Nasruddin turned immediately towards the netaji and said, "Netaji, how are you?"

The mind remains the same. It goes on changing objects, but the inner quality persists. So whether you call a leader a donkey, or you call a donkey a leader, it makes no difference -- you will have to stop calling.

So a desire for the outer, or a desire for the inner, is just a change of the object -- the mind remains the same. Drop it. As you have dropped the outer desire, you can drop the inner also. And you know now that just by dropping the outer you are feeling a deep contentment with yourself. So why carry this new desire? Drop it also.

When you drop all desire, you have become paradise itself. Then you are the heaven, you are the *moksha*. With desires you are destroying it; with desires you are so occupied you cannot be in contact with your own deepest center, your own deepest depth.

The last question:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> THIS MORNING YOU SAID THAT THE UPANISHADIC SAGES HAD A POSITIVE APPROACH TOWARDS LIFE, AND THAT BUDDHA AND MAHAVIRA HAD A NEGATIVE APPROACH TOWARDS LIFE. WHICH IS YOUR APPROACH -- AFFIRMATION OR NEGATION OF LIFE? WHICH APPROACH WOULD YOU HAVE YOUR DISCIPLES TAKE?

I have got no approach -- or, both are mine. I don't divide. To me, the positive can also lead to the same goal as the negative, so I don't say that the positive is the only approach, and I don't say that the negative is the only approach. Both are approaches, and both are as good as each other.

My emphasis is not on the approach, my emphasis is on the disciple. So I don't say that you should follow this or that wholesale. I would like you to decide whether you have a negative mind or a positive mind. If you have a positive mind then follow the positive approach; if you have a negative mind then follow the negative approach. And there are both types of people here.

That's why Hinduism cannot be a world religion, Buddhism cannot be a world religion. Up till now there exists no religion which can be a world religion, because every religion chooses one approach. Whatsoever I am saying can be a world-comprehensive thing, because I don't choose any approach. All approaches lead to the same goal. The goal is important, and the disciple who is to travel is important -- the path is irrelevant. And both types exist.

Remember, there are males and females, and their number on the earth remains almost equal. This is a miracle: biologists cannot explain how it happens that man and woman remain in equal numbers on the earth. And if sometimes the balance is lost, immediately the balance is regained. For example, in a war the

balance is lost because more men are killed than women. Immediately after the war more boys are born than girls. How this happens has been a mystery for biology -- but the number of men and women remain equal.

The mystery is because of the polarity: man is one pole of life and woman is the other pole of life. If a man is born, immediately a woman is born, because the other pole has to be there; without the other pole this magnet cannot exist. So whenever there are wars and more men are killed, immediately more men will be born. Ordinarily also, more boys are born than girls. The proportion is this: one hundred and fifteen boys are born to one hundred girls, because boys are weaker than girls, and by the time they are sexually mature fifteen boys will have died. So by the age of sexual maturity the number will be equal -- fifteen boys will have died.

Girls don't die so easily, they are stronger. And it is a fallacy created by men, male chauvinists, that man is the stronger sex. This is a fallacy, woman is the stronger sex. In every way she is stronger. She is ill less than man, she goes mad less than man, she lives longer than man. The average life-expectancy of women all over the world, in every country, is five years more than men. If men live to be seventy-five, women are going to live to be eighty. And they die less in childhood -- fifteen percent less. They are the stronger sex.

And this is how it should be, because they have to do the greatest creativity of this life -- give birth. It is such a long suffering, a *tapascharya*, a sadhana, to give birth. Just think, if man had to give birth the world would have disappeared. Just think, for nine months carrying a baby in your stomach. It is impossible to conceive of man doing that and then bringing up the child. No man would be ready for it. He is weak.

Wherever the balance is lost it is immediately regained. Why? -- because man and woman are a polarity. There is a myth in India, a Jaina myth, which you may not have heard, and I think it is very probable that sometime it may have been true. In Jaina Puranas, in Jaina mythology, it is said that in the beginning only twins were born, never a single child: twins, one boy and one girl. And they were to be married -- brother and sister, twins.

In the beginning, millions of years ago in the past, only twins were born, a boy and a girl. They were the natural wife and husband, and the world was very peaceful. It must have been, because if you could get a natural wife and a natural husband, life would be totally different -- because it is always the wrong person that you choose. It is so difficult to choose a right wife and a right husband -- almost impossible! How can you choose?

Just think of another thing: if you had had to choose the right father and the right mother it would have been impossible. Where to choose and how to choose? And whosoever you had chosen, you would have felt frustrated in the end. But nature chooses for you, so the mother and father are always almost okay; you cannot do anything about it.

The Jaina myth says that wife and husband were born as twins. They were naturally related; they had a harmony, the deep harmony of twins. There was never a conflict between them; they behaved as two bodies and one soul. Jainas say that those were the peaceful days in the world. When that harmony was disturbed everything was disturbed. That's possible, and I think it can become again possible. Science may be helpful in the coming century to create this possibility again -- then the pole is born with you. But whether the pole is born with you or not, the pole is born simultaneously somewhere: a boy is born, a girl is born somewhere; a girl is born, a boy is born somewhere.

The same polarity exists between the positive mind and the negative. Whenever there is a positive mind, just by the side of it there is a negative mind. That number is always equal. So in the world, half are always Hindus and half Buddhists -- or you can name it in another way, but half are positive persons and half are negative persons.

I don't choose anything. If someone comes to me and says, "Which is right, man or woman?" I will say both are right, because neither can exist separately -- their harmony is right. So if you ask me, "Which is right, positive or negative?" I say both are right, because neither can exist without the other -- their harmony is right. That's why my statements seem so contradictory, because sometimes I am talking with a positive person; then I have to make totally different statements. Sometimes I am talking to a disciple who is negative; then I have to make absolutely contradictory statements. And when they both meet, they will be confused.

So remember, whenever I say something to you, I have said it to *you*. Don't listen to anybody else; this is personal. Whenever I have said something to you, I have said it to you, and if somebody says that I have said something contradictory to him, don't listen. I may have said it... because to me approaches are not important, persons are important.

I do not have a fixed approach. When a different type of person comes to me, I immediately change my

approach. I always adjust to the person, I never try the reverse -- I never try to adjust the person to an approach. To me that looks absurd. I don't make readymade clothes for you and then say, "Cut your legs a little because the dress...." I always cut the dress immediately if I feel it doesn't suit you. The dress is wrong, you are never wrong.

Then there are bound to be many contradictions -- but I contain contradictions. To me they only appear contradictory; they are joined together just like man and woman, positive and negative, day and night, life and death. Both approaches are mine. That's why I go on talking about Buddha with as much love as I go on talking about Patanjali or Lao Tzu or Jesus or Mahavira or Mohammed.

I contain all.

Remember that -- that will help you to be less confused.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #6
Chapter title: With the Grace of the Sages

14 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401140
ShortTitle: VEDANT06
Audio: Yes
Video: No

NOW FOLLOW THE TRAITS OF SEEKERS OF THE SECOND STAGE,
CALLED THE STAGE OF THOUGHT.
HE LIVES IN THE CARE OF LEARNED MEN WHO EXPLAIN BEST WHAT
LISTENING, REMEMBERING, RIGHT CONDUCT, CONTEMPLATION --
DHARANA -- AND MEDITATION ARE. HAVING ACQUIRED KNOWLEDGE OF SUCH SCRIPTURES AS
ARE WORTH LISTENING TO, HE EFFICIENTLY DISCRIMINATES BETWEEN WHAT IS DUTY AND WHAT
IS NOT, AND HE KNOWS WELL THE DIVISION BETWEEN A WORD AND THE THING IT SYMBOLIZES.
HIS MIND DOES NOT SUFFER FROM AN EXCESS OF CONCEIT, PRIDE, GREED AND ATTACHMENT,
ALTHOUGH EXTERNALLY THEY ARE APPARENT TO SOME EXTENT.
HE GIVES UP HIS EXTERNAL IMPURITIES AS A SNAKE CASTS OFF ITS SLOUGH.
SUCH A SEEKER ACQUIRES THE ACTUAL
KNOWLEDGE OF ALL THESE THINGS WITH THE GRACE OF THE SCRIPTURES,
THE GURU, AND THE SAGES.

The first stage for the seeker is to create a milieu around himself of the feeling that the ocean is real and waves are just superficial surface phenomena. To live in that oceanic feeling is the first stage. This becomes the soil. Unless this milieu is there, there is no possibility of any growth into the higher realms of being. So remember this: you must be aware more and more of the center, less and less of the surface; more and more aware of the depth, and less and less aware of the circumference. The focus must change from the periphery to the innermost core.

If you continue being involved with the surface you cannot penetrate to the ultimate being, because the ultimate being, Brahman -- or you may call it the truth or God or whatsoever you like -- the ultimate being is the center of existence. And we exist on the periphery.

This is natural in a way, because whenever you come in contact with something, you come in contact with the periphery, the outermost. This is natural. But don't remain there -- move ahead, move further.

Leave the periphery behind and go deep. With everything -- with a rock, with a man, with a tree, with whatsoever -- always remember that the surface is the outermost body, and this is not the whole. The whole illusion consists of thinking of the surface as the whole.

The surface belongs to the whole, there is nothing wrong in it; but when you get this impression, this identity that the surface is the whole, then there is no possibility of inner growth because then you have to stay with the surface -- the surface has become the whole. Don't allow the surface to become the whole. This is not something which is going against the surface; this is simply going with the truth, with the reality.

The surface will be there. When you have conceived the whole, the surface will be there, but in its right place. Nothing is to be eliminated, only a greater perspective is needed. And when your perspective has become total, everything will be there. This world will be there; whatsoever you have will be there, but in a new harmony, in a new gestalt.

This is something to be understood very deeply, because it happens to persons who are on a religious search that either they get identified with the surface, or they become against it. Then they start thinking that this world is to be negated, the world of the waves has to be denied. Either they think that waves are the ocean, or they move to the opposite pole: they start saying that the waves are illusory, that they are not, that they have to be denied. Both standpoints are wrong. From one wrong polarity, if you jump to the other, the other is bound to be wrong. The truth is somewhere in between, in the middle.

Don't jump from the waves to the ocean, but rather from the waves and the ocean to just in the middle from where you can see both -- the ocean and the waves also. Then your life becomes a synthesis, and when your life is a synthesis the music of the divine is created.

The Upanishads are not against the world. They are for Brahman, but they are not against the world. Their Brahman includes everything, the Brahman is inclusive. This is the first state.

NOW FOLLOW THE TRAITS OF SEEKERS OF THE SECOND STAGE, CALLED THE STAGE OF THOUGHT.

The first stage is the stage of feeling, feeling that Brahman surrounds you, everywhere is Brahman. And remember, the seeker has to start from the feeling, from the heart, because only the heart can be the base. The heart is the base of your body, and the heart is going to be the base of your divine body also.

If you go to the physiologist he will say, "Yes, there is a heart, but that heart is only physiological, just a pumping system; nothing more is there -- no love, no feeling," because he dissects the body and he comes only to know the body and the bodily. But everybody, even that physiologist, when in love will put his hand on his heart. If he is frustrated in his love, then he will feel a deep ache in his heart. He cannot explain it. As a physiologist he will say, "This is illusory," but as a man he also feels the same. And remember, a physiologist is just a specialization, a fragment; man is the whole.

So don't listen to the physiologist, listen to his totality. When he is in love he feels his heart is filled, something has poured into it, he has become heart-full. We don't have such a thing, not even such a word -- heartful. We say that a man is healthy, healthful; we say a a man is mannerly, mannerful -- but we never say a man is heartful, or loveful. These words must be created, because these are existential facts. When you are in love, you are heartful, loveful, overflooded, and of that overflooded feeling the heart is the center.

When you are in love, close your eyes and feel where your feeling has its center. It can never be in the head; it is impossible. It can never be anywhere else -- it will be just in the heart. The heart is the base of your body, and it is going to be the base of your higher body also. That's why the Upanishads say that the first stage is of feeling. Thought is not denied, thought has to take its own place -- but that is the second stage.

When feeling is there, then thought cannot go wrong. If feeling is not there, thought is bound to go wrong. If you follow thought without feeling, you will become destructive. That's what happened with Hitler, with Mussolini, with Tojo; that's what is happening every day with Mao, with all the dictators -- the thought is leading them. The heart has been silenced, or as if cut off from their being; there is only thought, and then thought can be destructive.

Hitler thought that it would be good and a compassionate act if all weaklings were destroyed: no weak person should exist on the earth. It was logical, because these weaklings create problems. These weaklings give birth to more weaklings, they destroy the whole purity of humanity. This is logical -- but just logical. If you ask Buddha, he will say that the weakling has to be supported: the strong should serve the weak, and that is his strength; otherwise for what is his strength needed? The stronger the person, the more he will serve the weak -- but this comes from the heart. Then service itself becomes the strongest thing in your

personality.

But if you think from the mind only, then weaklings have to be destroyed because they are the deterioration; through them humanity will deteriorate, will fall down. The ill have to be destroyed because through them illness will spread more. The mad have to be killed because through them madness will be spread all over the world. This is logical; nothing is wrong in it as a mathematical argument -- and that's what Hitler tried to follow. He killed millions of beings.

You cannot argue with him logically; he is exactly right that the weak should be destroyed. But then what is strength? If all the weaklings are destroyed, where will be the strong? And if this logic is continued to its climax, then only one person can exist on the earth -- the strongest -- because all others will be weaklings in comparison to him. So if you go on destroying the weak, then only one person can exist, not even two. This is the conclusion of the logic. And then what is that one person going to do? And what is the meaning of his life? For whom is he going to exist?

Life has the deepest secret, and that is this: that when you exist for someone you exist for the first time. And if your existence becomes a service to many it becomes richer. When you exist only for yourself you exist uselessly; there is no significance, no meaning. The moment you start existing for someone, your existence becomes meaningful, significant, for the first time. That is the meaning of service. But that service can be based only on the heart; it cannot be based on thought.

But that doesn't mean that the Upanishads deny thinking. They don't deny; they say thought has much to do, but it must follow feeling. The mind must follow heart, only then can it be good. Then it cannot go wrong because the heart will always guide in the right direction. The heart becomes the compass -- and the heart has the center of love, and love cannot lead you wrongly.

It happened once, a man came to Saint Augustine and he said, "What should I do? And tell me in short, because I am an illiterate person and I cannot understand great theological things. So just in short, simply, so that I can understand and remember it, just tell me the essence of religion."

Saint Augustine is reported to have said, "Love, and then all else will follow. And don't bother about anything else."

If you love you cannot do wrong. The more you love the more it becomes impossible to do wrong -- love cannot go wrong. But *your* love goes wrong. That simply means that your love is not love. Your love even creates hell, misery; you even become destructive to your lover. Move into any family and you will feel the destruction that love has brought: wife and husband continuously fighting, quarreling, trying to dominate each other, trying to possess each other -- really trying to destroy the other.

The wife wants the husband just to be a thing, not a person. The husband wants the wife just to be a thing to be possessed; a beautiful thing of course, but a thing, not a person -- because a person needs freedom to be, only a thing can be made totally a slave. A person can never be made a slave, and the more you make a slave of him the less he is a person. And this is happening through love! And Augustine says, Buddha says, Jesus says, "Love, and everything will be right. Love, and you will be on the right path." Your love is not love.

The more I try to understand people who are in love, the more I see that their love is just a form of hate. They disguise it, they think it is love, but their thinking cannot be believed, because the results show something else. And a tree is known by its fruits, not by the declaration. The tree may declare, there may be a big sign on the tree, a signboard saying "This is an apple tree," but it is to be known by the fruits. If apples never come the signboard is not worth anything, it is lying. If love gives one the direction towards divineness, then *your* love cannot be called love because it leads into misery.

Oscar Wilde has written in his memoirs, "This has been my problem my whole life: I cannot live without a woman, and I cannot live with a woman. If I live with a woman it creates hell; if I don't live with a woman that creates hunger and starvation and I feel I should have a woman." You cannot live with a woman, and you cannot live without a woman. What is the problem? The problem is that love has to be learned. Love is a creative art; one is not born with the capacity to love, no one is born with the capacity to love. Love is a growth, an achievement, and the finest achievement possible.

It is just like music: no one is born playing an instrument, you have to learn it. And the more complex the instrument, the longer it will take. Someone asked Godowsky, "Now you have become a great master of music, a maestro, do you still practice?"

He said, "Yes, if I don't practice for a single day, I notice things are going wrong. If I don't practice for two days, then experts in my audience notice something is going wrong. And if I don't practice for three days, everybody becomes aware that something is going wrong." Eight hours per day he was practicing

when he was a world famous maestro.

And love is the greatest music, and you have to play it upon the most complex instrument -- the lover or the beloved. You think you are born with the capacity, so you destroy the instrument. You fall in love with a woman, but you don't know that that woman is the most complex instrument in the world. You are going to destroy, and when the woman is destroyed she becomes chaotic, she becomes chaos -- anger and hatred are bound to be there.

Love has to be learned as an art, the greatest art, the art of life. That's why we go on talking about love, but love is the most scarce thing on this earth. It happens only once; millions of people are in love and it happens only once -- one in a million becomes capable of love. There are reasons. When a child is born, the child has only self-love. And this is natural: he does not know anybody else, he knows only himself. The child is the most selfish being, the most selfish, self-centered being. He exists for himself, and he imagines that the whole world exists to serve him. And because he is so helpless everybody has to serve him, so he is justified. Whenever he cries the mother runs to give him food, milk, help, warmth, love, and he becomes dictatorial.

Every child becomes dictatorial and he knows that everybody follows. Whatsoever his desire it has to be fulfilled immediately, otherwise he goes mad. He is so helpless, and nothing can be done -- we have to serve him. His ego becomes strengthened. The mother, the father, the family, everybody around him helps him, serves him, and he feels that he is the center of the world. And almost always it happens that you never grow out of this childhood nonsense. You remain the center, and you think everybody has to serve you.

How can you love? -- because love means the other has become the center. Love is a very great jump: you are not the center, the other has become the center. You have become the shadow. Now the other has the meaning, and just to serve him or her is happiness. But this never happens. The husband is juvenile, the wife is juvenile, and they remain with their childhood concept that I am the center and the other has to serve me. This creates chaos, this creates misery and hell. Love has to be learned; it is a growth. When you can throw your ego, only then can you love.

The Upanishads are not against thought, but they have a preference list -- love must be first. And we have done quite the opposite. There is not a single school, college or university where love is taught. Only thought is taught everywhere: schools, colleges, universities -- they all exist to train you how to think. Nobody trains you how to feel, how to be more loving. And it is simple: if nobody teaches you mathematics, you are not going to learn it; if nobody teaches you language, you are not going to learn it; and nobody teaches you love, so you have not learned it. But you believe that you are a lover, and in search of the right person who can love you.

I have heard about one man: he was in search of a perfect wife, the ideal woman. Obviously he could never find her. He searched and searched and then became old. Then somebody asked, "For what are you waiting? Now get married! You are just on the verge of death."

The man said, "But I cannot -- unless to an ideal woman, a perfect woman."

So the friend asked, "But you have been searching. Could you not find a single woman upon this whole earth?"

He said, "Yes, once I did -- but that woman was in search of a perfect husband."

You think you are perfect; you are waiting just for the other perfect person and then everything will be good. This is not going to help; this is impossible. You have learned to think, and that has become the base. That's why your whole personality is upside down.

The second stage is of thought, the first of feeling. What is this stage of thought?

HE LIVES IN THE CARE OF LEARNED MEN WHO EXPLAIN BEST WHAT LISTENING, REMEMBERING, RIGHT CONDUCT, CONTEMPLATION AND MEDITATION ARE.

Not only logic.... Our schools teach only logic. In many ways they make you argumentative, that's all. The Upanishads say, the first thing: HE LIVES IN THE CARE OF LEARNED MEN.

In the days of the Upanishads teaching was a very intimate phenomenon, a very personal phenomenon; it was really just like a love affair. So students would move all over the country in search of a master with whom they could feel closeness, intimacy, from whom they could feel care -- somebody who cared, who loved, in whose presence they could flower. Sometimes thousands of miles would be traveled to find a master with whom to live. That was the first requirement. Teaching was not so important; the teacher was

more important.

Nowadays, particularly in America, they say the student is more important than the teacher. They say "student-oriented education," and they have made their point and the students have heard about it -- that they are the center and the teacher is just a servant, there to serve. This is absolute nonsense, because a disciple cannot be the center. He has come to learn, and learning means he has to be receptive, trusting, in deep faith. So if there is so much student unrest all over the world, it is the natural consequence, the logical consequence, of the whole nonsense that has been spread in this century that education should be "student-oriented." Then the teacher becomes just a servant.

In India in the days of the Upanishads the teacher was the center, and the real thing was not what he was teaching; the real thing was what he was. Just his presence was a deep phenomenon; it helped the person to grow. He cared, he loved, and teaching was secondary, teaching followed. That was also not very important. The important thing was to be near a person who was grown-up, who was really an adult. So the way, the method that was followed was really one of the most intricate systems ever developed in the world.

The system was this: that for twenty-five years everybody was to remain celibate, a brahmachari -- for twenty-five years, for the first stage of life. Every boy, every girl, was expected to remain celibate for twenty-five years. Not that they were against sex -- no, really they were the persons who knew the beauty of sex, and they created a phenomenon where sex could be lived to its utmost, where sex was transformed into samadhi -- but they knew the way. Twenty-five years of celibacy would create the energy; you would accumulate energy, enough energy so that sex would become a very deep and penetrating phenomenon.

Now in the West sex has become superficial. It is not more than sneezing -- just something to be thrown out of the body, just a type of relief. And it is so: if you don't have enough energy gathered then sex will become superficial, just like sneezing -- a relief, not a transforming phenomenon, not an alchemy.

When you had so much energy, when you had waited twenty-five years and your every cell was filled with energy, then they allowed you to move into marriage and love. Then this experience of love was going to be very very deep, intense. The intensity depends on energy. This is the law: intensity depends on energy. If there is no energy there will be no intensity; the more energy, the more intense the phenomenon. And if you had waited for twenty-five years, you would have become a tremendous energy, and even in one sexual experience you could attain to the very highest that is possible through bioenergy.

Then they allowed the man to move into family life. For twenty-five years he was to live an ordinary life: to feel every desire, every thirst, every hunger; to fulfill every desire -- at least to try for twenty-five years, with intense force. When the person was fifty, then his children would be coming back from the gurukul, from the house of the master. His children would be coming back, and they would then be about twenty-five.

And this was the rule: when a person had reached fifty, about fifty, and his children were back and were going into marriage, he should again become celibate -- because it was thought absurd that a father should be making love in the house when the son was making love. This was thought absurd, this seemed childish, because then the father had not grown beyond it. And how could a son respect a father when he felt that the father was just the same as him? If the son was playing with sex and the father also was playing with sex, how could he think that he had grown up? The moment the son was married the father was ready to move beyond sex. So this stage of twenty-five years was called *vanaprastha* -- looking towards the forest. He had not yet gone to the forest, but was now ready to leave, packing.

When the son had reached fifty and was ready to pack to go to the forest, the father would be seventy-five and he would have renounced life. Now he was an old, wise man; he had lived life. And this man would become the teacher. At the age of seventy-five he would move to the forest, he would create a small school around him, he would become the teacher. And this was the thought: that only an old man can be the teacher, because how can one who has not lived life be a teacher? How can one who has not known all -- the good and the bad both; one who has not moved through all the ways that life gives you, the right and the wrong both -- how can he be a teacher? Only one who has been through desires, who has known the intensity of desires and the foolishness also, who has been into sex and who has gone beyond sex -- only such a man can be a teacher, only such a man can teach life.

It was inconceivable that a young man could become a teacher. It was inconceivable. How can he become a teacher? He has not been through life, he is not yet seasoned. One must be with old, wise men, in their care, just near them; such men who can explain what right listening is, right remembering is, right conduct is, right contemplation is, right meditation is. And you cannot explain these things just by reading and studying; only a lived experience can make you capable of teaching.

What is right listening? *Shravan*, right listening, is the base... because when a disciple comes to a master or a student to a teacher, the first thing is to be taught how to listen. Nowdays nobody is teaching how to listen. You go to any school, even in the kindergarten, and they have started lecturing, but no one has ever taught how to listen. Unless you know how to listen, how can you be taught? Sometimes the training for how to listen takes years. Your mind has to be completely silent, only then can you listen. So a master will try to quiet your inner talk, the inner chattering, the constant chattering which is there.

If you are chattering inside, you cannot listen. I am talking here. If you are talking within yourself, how can you listen? Then your mind is just like a radio, and the arrow by which you tune into a station is wavering, or you have caught two stations simultaneously and so everything is a confusion. I am talking here and you are talking within yourself, so there are two stations simultaneously. Everything is in confusion. You cannot learn and you cannot understand -- you can only misunderstand. How to listen was the first thing -- in ordinary teaching and in spiritual teaching also. How to listen? The first rule is: the inner talk must cease.

It happened, there was one famous Zen monk, Nansen. He lived in a deep forest away from the capital of Japan, Tokyo. One day a professor of the university of Tokyo, a professor of philosophy, came to visit Nansen. He came into the hut and said, "Tell me something about spirituality. Tell me something about the inner self."

Nansen said, "You look tired after traveling so long, there is perspiration on your head, so rest a little, relax a little, and I will prepare tea for you."

So the old Nansen prepared tea, and the professor rested. But the rest was just superficial; inside he couldn't rest. How can a professor rest? Impossible! He goes on talking inside.

I had one professor... I was the only student in his subject. Sometimes if I was late I would see that he had already started, he was already lecturing. And he had told me, "If you want to go out, you can go, but don't disturb me" -- and I was the only student! So I used to go out, roam about, and then come back, and he was still lecturing. I was irrelevant.

A professor, and a professor of philosophy at that -- insult added to injury.... He rested only bodily, the inner talk continued. But you cannot escape a person like Nansen; he looks inside. So he brought tea, put a cup in the hand of the professor, poured tea, continued pouring, and the tea started flowing into the saucer also. Then the professor became afraid because he was continuing; soon it would start going onto the floor. So he said, "Now stop! Are you mad? Now my cup cannot have any more tea, not a single drop."

Nansen started laughing and he said, "You are so careful about the tea and the cup, and you know well that when the cup is full not a single drop more can be held in it. And you ask me about spirituality, meditation. You are so full inside, not a single drop can enter. So first go out, empty your cup, and then come back. Unless you are empty I am not going to waste my energy pouring into you."

The first thing for right learning, right listening, is to be empty; that was taught. Now education is doing completely the reverse. The first thing is how to fill your mind, and the more your mind is filled the more you are appreciated. Your mind must be clean, pure; inner talk must cease. Only then you can be attentive.

Then right remembering. Remember that only remembering is not enough; you need the opposite capacity of forgetting also. If you go on remembering everything you will go mad. And that is what has happened -- you cannot forget. Forgetting is as much needed as remembering. The useless must be thrown out of the mind and forgotten, and only the essential should be remembered.

Right remembering means continuously throwing rubbish out; choosing only the essential, the true, the real, and throwing all that is rubbish. Much rubbish is there. The newspapers are filled with it, the books are filled with it, and everybody goes on pouring his rubbish into you. The first thing for right remembering is: throw the rubbish out, don't fill the mind with rubbish -- unnecessary, nonessential.

Shankara has said that if you cannot make the distinction between what is essential and what is nonessential, your mind will become just a wastepaper basket; useless things will be there -- and they are. Right remembering means also right forgetting. Be alert, because every single moment millions of facts are being thrown into your mind. Your mind is taking much information from everywhere. That's why you cannot sleep: there is so much excitement in the mind, so many things going on. You cannot remember, because you remember so much that the whole capacity, the whole energy, is lost.

When Alexander came to India he was surprised; he could not believe the capacity of Hindu brahmins

for memorizing things. He couldn't believe it, it was almost impossible. It happened that wise men in Greece had told him, "When you come back from India, bring the Vedas, the four scriptures, the supreme-most Indian scriptures. Bring them with you." Only at the last moment when he was returning he remembered, so in a village of Punjab he inquired, "Who has got the Vedas?"

They said, "A brahmin family -- but it is impossible, they will not give them to you."

Alexander said, "Don't you worry about that. I will force them, I will kill them -- they will have to give."

The brahmins' house was surrounded by the military, and Alexander went to the head of the family, the old man, and said, "I want the four scriptures, the four Vedas, and I will burn the whole house if you say no. You and your four Vedas all will be burned."

The old man said, "There is no need. I will give them to you, but in the morning. And let your military be there, don't be suspicious. I will give them in the morning."

Alexander said, "Why not now?"

He said, "Before giving them I will have to go through a ritual of departure. My family had them for thousands of years, they have become part of our heart, so the whole night we will pray, go through a particular ritual, and in the morning we will present them."

Alexander believed the old man. The military was there and there was no possibility that he could escape. But in the morning when he came a fire was burning and the old man was sitting there reading from the last page of the four books. Alexander waited. The old man read the last page and threw it in the fire. Alexander said, "What are you doing?"

He said, "The four Vedas have gone into the fire, but these are my four sons. They have listened the whole night and they remember. You take them."

Just one listening! Alexander could not believe it. He called other brahmins to check. How could they remember such big books? And they had heard them only once! They repeated verbatim from the first word to the last. Alexander told his wise men, "We don't know anything about what right remembering is. These Hindus have done miracles. How can they remember?"

The secret is that if you are capable of forgetting nonsense, you have so much energy to remember that anything can be remembered -- the energy is the same. For example, if you have one hundred percent energy, ninety-nine percent is involved in nonsense. In the old days, a brahmin had one hundred percent of energy available; then he could remember the Vedas. Whatsoever you remember is always more than the four Vedas, so the capacity is there but you have devoted it to nonsense. Right remembering was taught: how to forget the useless, how to choose the essential, and only remember the essential.

Right conduct: how to behave rightly, a right discipline of behavior -- because everything helps you grow. When you behave wrongly you are not doing something wrong to others, you are doing wrong to yourself. When you behave wrongly your energy moves into wrong directions. Outwardly, right conduct may seem like something imposed; it is not.

For example, Gurdjieff used to say -- in his institute in Paris he had written it on the walls in big letters -- one motto: "A person is good who respects his father and mother." In the West particularly this seems absurd. And just this is the definition of a good man, "A person is good who respects his father and mother"?

What was he saying? Remember that life is such that you are bound to hate your father and mother; every boy, every girl, has to hate. This is how it happens naturally, because the father has to say no to many things, the father has to discipline you, the father has even sometimes to be angry with you. He cannot allow you absolute freedom because that would be destructive to you. He has to force discipline, and the ego of the child is hurt; he starts hating.

Every man hates his father unless right conduct is taught from the very beginning; every girl hates her mother unless a right conduct is taught from the very beginning. And if you cannot respect your father, you cannot respect anybody -- then the whole possibility of respect is lost. The father is the first point from where respect grows.

If you can respect your father, you will respect many people. If you hate your father, then all father figures will be hated. If you hate your father, you will hate your teacher, because he is also a father figure. If you hate your father, you will hate anybody who is powerful. You cannot love God, because he is the father figure for the whole cosmos.

In the West, first the respect for the father disappeared, and then God was dead. It is not accidental that every religion says, "God, my father, the father of all." It is not accidental, it is meaningful -- but it has to

grow from your own father. If you respect your father then all father-figures will be respected, and ultimately you can respect the divine.

If you hate your mother then hatred will become the very base of your life, because the first love has to be learned through the mother. You cannot love a wife if you have hated your mother, because the wife is a woman, and one who hates his mother hates women. And the mother will follow you like a dangerous shadow -- every time you look at a woman, the mother will be present there. Really, every woman is a mother, essentially a mother. You cannot love a woman if you hate your mother. Really, you cannot love at all.

Gurdjieff was right; this is the definition of a good man -- that he respects his father and mother. This is impossible. Remember, this is not easy. It is one of the most impossible things to respect the father and mother; to respect one's parents is one of the impossible things in this world. False respect is not meant, just hypocrisy is not meant, but a real respect. That was taught; that was called right conduct.

Respect and love were taught, many other things were taught. Right conduct means to be always happy, blissful in your behavior, to be refined, gentle, to not hurt anybody in any way -- because this then becomes the pattern. Right conduct helps you grow, and it helps you avoid unnecessary problems, unnecessary crises. You create many problems unnecessarily, and in those problems and in solving them you waste energy, time -- you waste everything. A small problem can become destructive to your whole life. Right conduct means moving in this world in such a way that there is no conflict with others, no conflict arises; moving in this world in such a way that you don't create unnecessary enemies -- the very way you behave creates friendship. This is good for you.

RIGHT CONTEMPLATION AND RIGHT MEDITATION....

This will look a little paradoxical, because we think meditation is always right, contemplation is always right. That is not the case; you can contemplate on wrong things. For example, when you are angry you contemplate; really, when you are angry you contemplate more. You become obsessed with one thing and you go on thinking around and around it, near it. Try to think about God; contemplate for one single moment and you have moved away to something else. But think about sex and the contemplation is easy; you can contemplate.

There are people who go on doing that. If you give them a picture or a statue of God they will say, "What will this do? This is just a picture." But give them a pornographic magazine, give them a picture of a nude woman, and they will hide it under the pillow, and when there is no one around they will contemplate. Pornography is contemplation; the mind starts moving around and around a center.

Contemplation means mind moving around a center: not moving in a line, not going from one subject to another, but just sticking to one subject, and the whole energy moving in a circle. When mind moves in a circle around a subject, that subject becomes deep-rooted; whatsoever you contemplate, ultimately you become. Right contemplation means contemplation which will help you to grow beyond desire, which will help you to transcend desire. You contemplate, but wrongly.

This happens with meditation also. You have moments of meditation sometimes. If you are angry and you hit a person, in that moment of hitting all thought stops. You have just become anger; the whole energy is transformed into anger. You are one-pointed, deep in meditation, not a single thought in the mind, no cloud in the mind, the whole mind and energy and body moving in one direction -- but that is wrong meditation. Mind has stopped thinking but has become anger -- it should become love, it should become compassion.

In sex, meditation happens. A moment comes when you are reaching the climax, a moment comes just before ejaculation or orgasm when mind stops. You become pure energy, bioenergy, just a stream of energy, no-mind. No-mind is meditation. But if you become stuck just in sexual meditation you will not grow. Nothing is wrong in it, but you have to grow beyond it because this sexual meditation depends on the other and anything that depends on the other cannot make you ultimately free; you will remain dependent.

Right meditation means a moment where mind ceases, you have become one energy -- but not moving towards the other, not moving in any direction, but simply remaining in yourself. That will become samadhi. Meditation moving towards the other becomes a sexual act; meditation moving nowhere, remaining inside, becomes samadhi. These things are for the second stage.

HAVING ACQUIRED KNOWLEDGE OF SUCH SCRIPTURES AS ARE WORTH LISTENING TO, HE EFFICIENTLY DISCRIMINATES BETWEEN WHAT IS DUTY AND WHAT IS NOT.

This is called *vivek*: discrimination between duty, what is duty, and what is not. In the second stage you have to be continuously alert of what to do and what not to do. If you are not alert you will be in a mess. What to do and what not to do? You have a certain amount of energy. You can waste it in things which are not worth doing, and you can create complexities through doing them.

You talk to someone and then a discussion arises, then the discussion becomes an angry fight -- you are wasting energy. And this will create a pattern; the man will try to take revenge in some other circumstances. You have created a karma, a pattern; now it will follow you. But why move into a discussion unnecessarily? Why create an argument?

I have heard one Chinese Taoist parable. Three Taoists, followers of Lao Tzu, went into a forest to meditate. They decided that they were not going to chatter, discuss anything. One year passed in silence. Then suddenly one day a horseman passed before their cave, so one of the monks said, "What a beautiful white horse!" This was the only utterance in one year.

One year passed again, then the second monk said, "This is not good. You have started an argument. The horse was not white but black!"

Then one year passed again, and the third monk said, "If there is going to be bickering, I am leaving!"

One year had passed, but it had not passed from the mind of the second monk. He was continuously thinking that the horse was black, not white. Then he could not withhold it any more, so he said, "Enough. The horse was black. But I don't want any dispute about it."

Then the third monk must have continued thinking inside that they had disturbed the silence and they were creating a dispute. Then it became so much that he could not control it any more, so after one year he said, "Enough. I am leaving. This is too much. You are creating an argument! We have not come here to decide whether the horse was white or black!"

This is how mind functions. A small trigger and it goes on and on -- it may go on for eternity if you don't become aware. Discriminate as to what is to be done, and then you will feel there is a very very small number of duties. You can do them very well. Discriminate as to what is not to be done, and ninety percent of your acts will drop. They are unnecessary, you could have avoided them. Why get entangled? Remain more and more aloof, and do only that which is absolutely necessary. And remember, do it only when it is going to help somebody, otherwise don't do it.

... AND HE DISCRIMINATES ALSO BETWEEN WHAT IS THE SYMBOL -- PADA -- AND WHAT IS THE THING SYMBOLIZED -- PADARTH.

This is something to be understood very deeply. Krishnamurti goes on saying that the word god is not God -- this is the meaning of this statement. What is a symbol, and what is symbolized? The word god is not God -- you can mistake the very word for God -- just like the word water is not water. When you are thirsty, I can write in big letters on a paper *water* and give it to you. You cannot drink it. Even if I do it very scientifically and write H2O, it is useless. You will throw it away, you will say, "Keep your science to yourself. I need water, not H2O."

The word water and water are two different things, and one who is in search of truth must remember it constantly, because there is every possibility you may become obsessed with words and symbols and may lose contact with reality.

HIS MIND DOES NOT SUFFER FROM AN EXCESS OF CONCEIT, PRIDE, GREED AND ATTACHMENT, ALTHOUGH EXTERNALLY THEY ARE APPARENT TO SOME EXTENT.

The second stage is not the end. There is bound to be some greed, some pride, some attachment, some anger, but one has to be aware and start dropping them from inside. Outside it may not be possible to drop them immediately, because sometimes they are needed also.

In ordinary life, if you cannot become angry you will lose many things. Sometimes just a show of anger will be helpful, but drop it from inside! It has to be dropped from outside also -- but later on, when you don't bother, when nothing makes any difference, when even if you lose something it makes no difference. But remaining in the world, trying for growth, be aware and alert. Don't suffer from these things. These are sufferings.

If you have very deep-rooted pride, conceit, jealousy, you will suffer. No one else is going to suffer for it. You continue it in the mind, you suffer for it. Somebody is laughing and you think he is laughing at you

-- then you suffer. You are conceited, and you are always in search of something to hurt you. You are like a wound, waiting for somebody to touch you and then you will be hurt.

Whenever you feel hurt, remember that you have a wound. Don't throw the responsibility on the other. Just remember that you have a wound and that man has unknowingly touched your wound. Try to heal this wound and then nobody can hurt you, there is no possibility; nobody can laugh at you. That doesn't mean that nobody will laugh at you -- they may laugh, the whole world may laugh, but you can also join in, you can also laugh with them.

HE GIVES UP HIS EXTERNAL IMPURITIES AS A SNAKE CASTS OFF ITS SLOUGH. SUCH A SEEKER ACQUIRES THE ACTUAL KNOWLEDGE OF ALL THESE THINGS WITH THE GRACE OF THE SCRIPTURES, THE GURU, AND THE SAGES.

Continuously you have to throw your old skin just like a snake. Every moment it becomes old, and every moment you have to come out of it; then only can you remain alive. Otherwise it always happens that you are almost dead before you die -- many years before you die.

It happened once, Mulla Nasruddin came to a police station. He reported that his wife was missing, so they asked him to give some details about his wife -- how she looked, how old she was. He said, "One of her eyes is missing. She cannot hear, both the ears are missing. She is crippled, she cannot walk rightly, one leg is missing." And then he said, "Before I missed her almost ninety percent was missing already!"

Before you die you will have died many years before. Everybody dies a post-humous death. You can prevent this happening only if you die every moment, if you leave the past completely, jump out of it. Dust gathers, memories gather, every moment you become old. Cast off this old skin just like a snake. Come out of it. Be fresh, young again, and live in the moment. Only then will you be able to know what eternal life is. A dead man cannot know it; only a man who is alive to his full capacity can know it.

SUCH A SEEKER ACQUIRES THE ACTUAL KNOWLEDGE OF ALL THESE THINGS WITH THE GRACE OF THE SCRIPTURES, THE GURU, AND THE SAGES.

Whatsoever you do will need much visible and invisible help. Sometimes you may not be even aware, but many currents of help are around you, helping you; many sources are just pouring down upon you. You will become aware only in the end when you have achieved. Then you will see that you have to thank the whole universe.

Just think: if Buddha was not there, if he had not happened, if Jesus was not there, if he had not happened, if the Upanishads were never written, if Lao Tzu had not accepted to write down the Tao Te Ching, if there was no Bible, no Koran, no Vedas, where would you have been? You would have been just in the trees, you would have been monkeys. The whole universe has been helping you to grow -- known, unknown sources.

You may not be aware, but invisible vibrations are in the atmosphere. Once Buddha is there, the human consciousness can never be the same again. We may forget him completely, we may not even know his name -- because many buddhas have been there and we don't know their names, they were never recorded -- but they are there, invisible sources helping you. And when you grow to your totality, then you will become aware that thousands and thousands of hands have been helping you.

That's why Hindus depict their God with a thousand hands. And you are such a problem that two hands cannot do -- thousands even are not of much help. With the grace of the scriptures, with the grace of the master, the guru, with the grace of all the sages, you will achieve. At the second stage this has to become a deep seed within you -- the gratitude to all and everything. Even those who have wronged you have also helped you.

Gratitude at the second stage will help you much. And if you become aware, fully alert about this gratitude, then more help will become available. The more you feel the grace and feel thankful, the more grace becomes available to you.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #7
Chapter title: You Become the Offering

14 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code:	7401145
ShortTitle:	VEDANT07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

BELOVED OSHO,
CONTEMPLATING YOU FLOODS ME WITH A DEEP ECSTASY, AND I FEEL THE GRACE. YOU SAY YOU ARE NOT DOING ANYTHING TO CREATE THIS ECSTASY IN US, BUT IT IS FOR SURE THAT I ALSO AM NOT DOING ANYTHING. THEN FROM WHERE IS THIS BLISS COMING AND HOW IS IT HAPPENING IF NEITHER YOU NOR I ARE DOING ANYTHING? IS IT POSSIBLE FOR YOU TO EXPLAIN MORE ABOUT THE MYSTERY OF IT? WHAT IS THIS PHENOMENON WHICH WE CALL GRACE?

It can happen only when neither the disciple nor the master is doing anything; it can happen only in a nondoing, absolute nondoing, because grace is not something you can do anything about. You can simply be receptive, open, that's all. Nothing positively can be done about it. It is already flowing -- the whole existence is filled with grace.

You are closed, and the more you do something, the more you will become closed -- because every effort gives you a more egocentric feeling; whatsoever you do creates your ego. You feel I am doing something -- and whenever you do something you start thinking of the future, of the result. You start expecting.

So two things happen: firstly, whatsoever you do becomes a food for the ego; secondly, whatsoever you do leads you into the future, then you are not here and now. And these both are the barriers. One thing: you must be here and now, and you must not be -- you must *not* be -- an ego. Then you are open, and whenever you are open the grace is already flowing; it has been flowing forever. If you are not getting it, it is not something that you can get by doing. The more you do, the more it will be impossible for you to get it.

The whole effort of the master is to teach you nondoing, nonaction. Or in other words, the whole effort of the master is to take you back -- to teach you how to die, how to throw the ego completely, and how to be in a state of nothingness, a state of nonbeing. Buddha called that state *anatta*, the state of no-self: you are but you are not a self. Then there is no boundary to it, then there is no barrier around you, then all the doors are open -- then life can flow, come and go, through you. Grace is not something special that is going to happen to you: grace is the very existence itself, it is grace-filled. The blessing is showering on you.

I will tell you one Buddhist anecdote -- it happened in Buddha's time. One of Buddha's great disciples, Manjushree, was sitting under a tree meditating. Then suddenly he became aware that flowers were dropping from the tree, many flowers showering. But he was surprised because it was not the season for the flowers, and just in the morning when he had come there was not a single flower on the tree -- so where were these millions of flowers showering all around coming from?

So he looked at the tree. Then he was even more mystified, because they were not coming from the tree, they were showering from the sky. So he asked, "Who is doing this? What is happening?"

A voice was heard, "We are the deities, and we are happy that you have attained, and just to express our happiness we are showering these flowers."

Manjushree said, "What have I attained? I have attained nothing. Rather, on the contrary, I have lost myself. There is no attainment because there is no one who can attain now. This very afternoon I have died."

The voice said, "We are celebrating your death, because your death is the birth of a new life. You have died, Manjushree, but for the first time you are born."

More and more flowers showered. Somebody reported to Buddha, "Something has happened. Manjushree is sitting there and flowers go on showering."

Buddha said, "For the first time Manjushree is not there, that's why flowers are showering. Up till now Manjushree was there; just today he has disappeared. He has attained the state of no-self, anatta -- that's why flowers are showering."

These flowers are just symbolic, they indicate grace. This voice is symbolic, no one had said anything. The flowers that were showering there were not those you can see, but invisible flowers. The whole existence celebrates it when you disappear -- the whole existence feels blissful. When you are there, you are like a wound -- the whole existence suffers with you.

I am trying only one thing -- I am not doing anything -- to make you filled with bliss. But that cannot be done. Only one thing can be done, and that is to help you to disappear, to help you not to be. And whenever, even for a single moment, you are not there, flowers will start showering. When Manjushree is not there, flowers have always showered.

I am not doing anything, I have never done anything with you. You are doing something. When you also stop, growth happens. When you also drop doing, suddenly the ego disappears. You are not ill; you have become whole and healthy. And whenever you are whole you have become holy.

Both the words come from the same root. The word holy doesn't mean anything more than becoming whole. Whenever you are whole you are holy. And you cannot be whole with the ego, because ego consists of division. Ego creates a split, you divide yourself. When the ego disappears divisions disappear. So the whole effort is how to make you effortless, and the whole doing is how to bring you to a point where doing ceases, is no more.

Grace has been flowing always, that is already the case. It is there right now, flowing around you, but you don't give a door to it. All your windows are closed, all your doors are closed; you are closed, imprisoned in yourself, you don't allow any winds to blow. These meditations we are doing are just to help you to drop all doing.

It is said that once Milarepa, a Tibetan mystic, asked his master, Naropa, "Following you, listening to you, I have dropped everything. But still nothing has happened."

Naropa laughed and said, "Drop this also -- that you have dropped everything. Drop this also, don't say it any more, because this again is a clinging: I have dropped everything. But the 'I' has remained, and the dropping itself has been converted into doing. The doer has remained."

One man, a great king, came once to Buddha. In one hand he had brought many flowers; in the other hand he had brought a very rare, valuable diamond. And he had brought both because he thought, "Maybe Buddha will not like the diamond; then I will give these flowers, put these flowers at his feet."

He came, both hands were full; in one hand the great diamond, in the other, flowers. First he tried to put the diamond at Buddha's feet. Buddha said, "Drop it!" He thought, "He has rejected the diamond," so he dropped it on the ground. Then he tried to put the flowers and Buddha said, "Drop it!" so he dropped those flowers also. Then there was nothing to give him as a present, so with both hands joined in *namaskar*, he tried to put his head at Buddha's feet. And Buddha said, "Drop it!" Then he was in a puzzle -- what to do? How to drop this head?

Buddha started laughing and he said, "Those things were useless -- you can drop the diamond, that is not of any significance; you can drop the flowers, that is not of much significance -- unless you drop yourself. And those two droppings, those two orders, were just to prepare you so that you can learn dropping. Now the ultimate has come. Drop yourself!"

And there cannot be anything else before a buddha. What can you give as a present? Flowers, diamonds are meaningless -- unless you give yourself, unless you become the offering.

I am not doing anything; you are still doing -- that's why there is a problem. Whenever one of you drops doing and becomes just like me, not doing anything, suddenly the happening, suddenly flowers will start

showering. When Manjushree disappeared.... Flowers had always been showering there at that tree, only Manjushree could not see them. When he disappeared he could see.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,
WE CAN PRACTICE RIGHT BEHAVIOR, AND BEHAVIOR ACCORDING TO DUTY, BUT THEN WE WILL BE WEARING FALSE FACES, AS WE ARE INWARDLY, AS YOU SAY, A MADHOUSE. SO SHOULD WE ACT AS WE FEEL, OR ACT AS WE OUGHT?

The first thing to be understood: you have to be authentic to yourself -- sincere, honest. But that doesn't mean that you have to hurt others through your honesty and sincerity, that doesn't mean that you have to disturb others, that doesn't mean that you have to disturb the rules of the game. All relationships are just rules of the game, and many times you will have to act and wear masks, false faces. The only thing to remember is: don't become the mask. Use it if it is good, and keep the rules, but don't become the mask, don't get identified. Act it, don't get identified with it.

This is a great problem, particularly in the West for the new generation. They have heard too much; they have already been seduced by this idea: be sincere and be honest. This is good, but you don't know how cunning and destructive the mind is. Your mind can find excuses. You can say a truth, not because you love truth so much but just to hurt somebody; you can use it as a weapon. And if you are using it as a weapon it is not truth, it is worse than a lie.

Sometimes you can help somebody through a lie, and sometimes relationship becomes more easy through a lie. Then use it -- but don't get identified with it. What I am saying is: Be a good player, learn the rules of the game; don't be too adamant about anything.

It happened: I came back from the university and my father and my mother were worried; they were worried about me, about what I was going to do. They were worried about my marriage. So my father started sending messages through his friends asking my opinion whether I was ready to get married or not. So I told his friends, "This is between me and my father, don't you come in. Tell my father that he can ask me."

And he was afraid, because I have never said no to him for anything. So he was afraid, he was afraid because I would not say no. Even if I didn't want to be married I would say yes -- that was the worry in his mind. Even if I didn't want to get into a householder's life, I would not say no, I would say yes. And that yes would be false. So what to do? He couldn't ask me -- he has not asked yet -- because he knew well that I would not break any rule. I would have said yes.

Then he tried through my mother. She asked me one night; she came to my bed, sat there, and asked me what I thought about marriage. So I said, "I have not married yet, so I have no experience. You know well, you have the experience, so you tell me. Take fifteen days: think over it, contemplate, and if you feel you have achieved something through it, then just order me. I will follow the order. Don't ask about my opinion -- I have none, because I have no experience. You are experienced. If you were again given a chance, would you get married?"

She said, "You are trying to confuse me."

I said, "You take your time, at your own ease. I will wait for two weeks, then you order me. I will just follow... because I don't know."

So for two weeks she was worried. She could not sleep, because she knew if she said to marry I would obey. Then she would be responsible, not I. So after two weeks she said, "I am not going to say anything, because if I look to my own experience, then I would not like you to move into that life. But I cannot say anything now."

So this is how I remained unmarried. Sincerely, authentically, I was not ready to marry, I was not intending it at all. But I could have acted. And nothing is wrong, because every experience helps you to grow. No-marriage helps, marriage also helps; there is not much difference. Everything helps you to grow in its own way.

The one thing to remember is: life is a great complexity. You are not alone here, there are many others related to you. Be sincere unto yourself, never be false there. Know well what you want, and for yourself remain that. But there are others also; don't unnecessarily hurt them. And if you need to wear masks, wear them and enjoy them, but remember, they are not your original face, and be capable of taking them off any

moment. Remain the master, don't become the slave; otherwise you can be violent through your sincerity, unnecessarily you can be violent.

I have seen persons who are cruel, violent, aggressive, sadistic -- but sincere, very true, authentic. But they are using their authenticity just for their sadism. They want to make others suffer, and their trick is such that you cannot escape them. They are true, so you cannot say, "You are bad." They are good people, they are never bad, so no one can say to them, "You are bad." They are always good, and they do the bad through their good.

Don't do that, and don't take life too seriously. Nothing is wrong in masks also, faces also. Just as in the drama on the stage they use faces and enjoy and the audience also enjoys, why not enjoy them in real life also? It is not more than a drama. But I am not saying for you to be dishonest. Be sincere with yourself, don't get identified. But life is great; there are many around you related in many invisible nets. Don't hurt anybody.

I will tell you one anecdote. It happened, Buddha became enlightened, and then he came back to his town after twelve years. He had escaped one night from his house without even telling his wife that he was leaving. He had gone to her room. She was sleeping with Buddha's child, the only child, who was just a few days old.

Buddha wanted to touch the small child, to feel, to love and embrace, but then he thought, "If the wife is awakened she may start crying and weeping and may create a mess. The whole house will gather, and then it will be difficult to leave." So he simply escaped from the door; he just looked in and escaped like a coward. Then for twelve years he never came back.

After twelve years, when he had become enlightened, he came back. His chief disciple was Ananda. Ananda was his elder cousin-brother, and before he took initiation with Buddha he had asked for a few promises. He took sannyas, he took initiation from Buddha, but he was older than Buddha, "So," he said, "before I take initiation give me some promises as your elder brother, because once I have been initiated you will be the master and I will be the disciple. Then I cannot ask anything. Now I can even order you."

These are the rules of the game. So Buddha said, "Okay." He was enlightened, and this unenlightened man was saying, "I am your elder brother." So Buddha said, "Okay. What do you want?"

He said, "Three promises. One: I will always be with you, you cannot send me anywhere else; wherever you go I will be your shadow. Second: even in the night when you sleep in a room I can come in and out -- even while you are asleep. No rules will apply to me. And third: even at midnight when you are asleep, if I bring someone, a seeker, you will have to answer his questions."

Buddha said, "Okay. You are my elder brother, so I promise." Then Ananda took initiation, then he become a disciple, and Buddha followed these three things his whole life.

When he came back to his home, he said to Ananda, "Just make one exception, Ananda. My wife Yashodhara has been waiting for twelve years. She is bound to be very angry, and she is a very proud woman. Twelve years is a long time, and I have not been a good husband to her. I escaped from her like a coward, I didn't even tell her. And I know that if I had told her she would have accepted it because she loves me so much, but I couldn't gather the courage.

"Now after twelve years, if you come with me when I go to meet my wife, she will feel even worse. She will think that this is a trick; that I have brought you with me so that she cannot express her mind, her suppressed anger, and the many things of these twelve years. And she will behave in a ladylike way, because she belongs to a very good family, a royal family. She will not even cry, no tears will come to her eyes; she will keep the rules of the game. So please, Ananda, only one exception I ask you, and I will never ask any other exception. You just wait outside."

Ananda said, "Bhante, I think you are enlightened. You are no longer a husband and she is no longer a wife, so why play this game?"

Buddha said, "I am enlightened, she is not. I am no longer a husband, but she is still a wife, and I don't want to hurt her. Let her keep her mind a little while and I will persuade her. I will persuade her to take a jump and become a sannyasin. But give me a chance. I am enlightened, she is not."

So Buddha went inside the palace. Of course, Yashodhara was mad. She started saying things; she was angry, crying, weeping, tears coming down, and Buddha stood there, silent, listening to everything patiently, with deep compassion. When all her anger was out she looked at Buddha; when her tears were no more there in her eyes then she looked at Buddha. Then she realized that this man was no longer a husband and she had been talking to a ghost of her memory. The man who left her was no more there. This was

totally a different man.

She surrendered, and she said to Buddha, "Why have you come? You are no longer a husband."

Buddha repeated again, "I may not be a husband, but you are still a wife, and I have come to help you so that you can also transcend this misery, this relationship, this world."

Others are there, consider them, and don't try to be violent through so-called good things. So when it is said, "right conduct," it means right relationship with others. You need not be false. When you can be true without hurting anybody, be true. But if you feel that your truth is going to hurt many and is unnecessary, it can be avoided, then avoid it, because it is not only going to hurt others, it will create patterns of cause, and those causes will return as effects on you, they will become your karmas. Then you will get entangled, and the more entangled you are the more you will have to behave in wrong ways.

Just stop. Just see the situation. If you can be true without hurting anybody, be true. To me, love is greater than truth. Be loving. And if you feel that your truth will be hurtful and violent, it is better to lie than to be true. Wait for the right moment when you can be true, and help the other person to come to such a state where your truth will not hurt him. Don't be in a hurry.

And life is a big drama; don't take it too seriously -- because seriousness is also a disease of the mind, seriousness is part of the ego. Be playful, don't be too serious. So sometimes you will have to use masks, because there are children around you and they like masks, they like false faces, and they enjoy. Help them to grow so they can face the real face, they can encounter it. But before they can encounter it, don't create any trouble. Right conduct is just consideration for others.

And look: there is a great difference. You may misunderstand what I am saying. When you lie, you lie for yourself. And I am saying: if you need, and if you feel the need to lie, only lie for the consideration of others. Never lie for yourself, don't use any mask for yourself. But if you feel it is going to help others, it will be good for them, use the mask. And inside remain alert that this is just a game you are acting, this is not real.

Sometimes you may need to be angry to your child, to your son, to your daughter. There are situations when anger helps. If you say something to your child coldly, it is not loving. If you say to your child, "Don't do this," in a cold manner, it is not loving, it is not going to help. When you say, "Don't do this!" to your child in anger, deep anger, it reaches the child, and he feels that you love him, that's why you are angry.

A father who has never been angry with his son has never been loving; anger means that you consider him, you can even be angry. You love him, you feel for him. Sometimes even when you are not feeling angry but you see the need, show the anger, have the face of anger -- but remain the master. And if you are the master, then the faces are beautiful, you can use them. But don't become the face; if you become the face you have become the slave. The whole thing is not to get identified. Remain aloof, distant, and capable at any time to put it on and off -- the face is just a device. It will be difficult and complex. It is easy to be untrue, it is easy to be true. The most difficult thing is to be the master of yourself to such an extent that if you want to be untrue you can be untrue, and if you want to be true you can be true.

Gurdjieff's disciples have written many books about him, and every disciple describes him in a different way. This is very mysterious, it has never happened with any other person in that way. Sometimes it happened that a person went to see Gurdjieff, then left, and then his friend went to see him. They would report to each other and would both give a different picture.

Gurdjieff was a master of changing faces. It is said that he had become so capable that a person sitting by his right side would feel one thing, and a person sitting by his left side would feel differently. He may have been very loving with his left eye, and that half-face was showing love, and with the other side he may have been angry. And both persons would report to each other outside: "What type of man is this? He was so loving." The other would say, "You are in some illusion... because he was so angry."

That is possible and such a mastery is beautiful. It is said that no one reported Gurdjieff's real face, because he never showed anybody his real face. He was always acting, but helping in a way; in many ways he was helping. He would show you the face that was needed by you for your consideration; he would never show you the face that was not needed by you.

To me, and to the Upanishads also, right conduct means just the right rules of behavior with others. You are not going to be here forever. You cannot change the whole world, you cannot change everybody; you can at the most change yourself. So it is better to change yourself inwardly, and don't try to be in a continuous fight with everybody. Avoid fight -- and faces can be helpful. Avoid unnecessary struggle, because that dissipates energy. Preserve your energy to be used for the inner work. And that work is so

significant and it needs all your energy that you can give to it, so don't waste it in unnecessary things.

For the outside world remain an actor, and don't think that you are deceiving anybody. If they like deception, that's what they need, that's what should be given to them. If children like toys to play with, you are not deceiving them. Don't give them a real gun; let them play with the toy gun, because they like the toy. And don't think that the toy gun is false; don't think, "I must be true, I must give a real gun to the child. If he needs a gun, then I must give the true thing. How can I give the toy? This is a deception."

But the child needs the toy, there is no deception; he doesn't need the real gun. So just look at the other, at what he needs, and give him that which he needs. Don't give out of your own consideration, give out of consideration for him. Look at him, study and observe him, and behave in such a way that will be helpful to him and will not be unnecessary trouble for you. This is all that is meant by right conduct.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,
THOUGH WE CAN BE AWARE OF ANGER AND REFRAIN FROM HURTING OTHERS WITH IT, INNER ANGER SEEMS TO REMAIN IN A DORMANT STATE, AND AT TIMES IT BECOMES AROUSED BY OUTER HAPPENINGS. IT DOESN'T SEEM POSSIBLE TO ENTIRELY THROW IT AS IT IS DEEP-ROOTED IN EARLY, WRONG TRAINING, AND A LIFETIME OF STRUGGLE IN THE WORLD. ISN'T THE TOTAL DISAPPEARANCE OF ANGER SIMULTANEOUS WITH ENLIGHTENMENT? DOES AN ENLIGHTENED ONE EVER HAVE ANY ANGER?

The first thing: if you feel angry and if you think that it is needed for it to be suppressed, suppress it for the time being -- because it is useless just to be angry with someone and then create a chain. Then he will be angry and then more anger will be created, and this can continue even for lives. Everything has a continuity of cause and effect; it becomes a chain.

So if you feel anger and you see it is going to be destructive to you and to the other person, smile, have a false face. And move to your room, close the doors, take your pillow and beat it. Write the name of the person on the pillow and do whatsoever you wanted to do with the person. Don't suppress it in the system because that is too dangerous. Anger is poison, and when the body is ready to fight the blood is filled with poison -- you have to act it out. If you don't act it out, if you don't go through a catharsis then you will have to suffer for it. It may become a physical disease, it may cripple your body, and it may poison your relationships -- because you were not angry, but the anger was there.

Your boss insulted you and you couldn't reply to him, so you will come home and you will find some excuse to get angry with the wife. And you will think that she has done something wrong, but that is just rationalization; you wanted someone who is weaker than you, to whom you can be the boss. You will throw the anger on the wife, and she will wait for the child to come back from the school. Suppressed anger finds outlet towards the weaker person. She will wait for the child to come and she will find something -- and you can always find something, there is no problem. She can say, "Why are your clothes dirty?" They have always been dirty; every day he comes with dirty clothes from the school. He is a child, not an old man -- he doesn't care about clothes. He can play with the dirt; that is more valuable than those clothes. Then the mother is going to beat the child. And what is the child supposed to do? He will go, take his dog and beat it, or throw his book into the street, or do something that he can do. This way anger goes on moving and moving, it creates ripples, and a single phenomenon becomes multidimensional, unnecessarily.

So I say to you, there is no need to be angry with the person by whom anger has come into you -- there is no need. But there is no need to suppress it also. Express it in the vacuum. Have a room in your home, your meditation room, so whatsoever happens, go in that room and do it. And you will enjoy it so much, you cannot imagine; the whole exercise is so beautiful. In the beginning it will look absurd, but soon you will get into it and you will enjoy it. And the pillow is not going to answer, the pillow is not going to create any chain. Rather, on the contrary, the pillow will be very happy that you related with it.

Never suppress, but never create chains -- this is the rule. Remember not to suppress, and remember not to create any chain. Once you learn the art you can be free of all these madnesses which come into you, without creating any disturbance in life. Every day catharsis is needed. Life is complex, and many things come into the mind which have to be thrown. That's why I emphasize Dynamic Meditation so much. You don't know what you are doing here. When you get into it you are doing all sorts of things. Somebody is throwing anger, somebody is throwing jealousy, somebody throwing hatred, somebody throwing his sadness, screaming -- the whole life of misery is being thrown in it.

Make it a point every day: just as you clean your body every day, clean your mind. This is a bath for the mind. Throw everything, but don't throw upon anybody; that is violence. Throw it into the vacuum. And the vacuum is big enough, the space is big enough. Don't you get worried about what will happen to the pillow, what will happen to the space -- nothing is going to happen, all that you throw into it is absorbed. And then it never replies to you, there is no chain created. The act simply ends, no karma is created through it. Do things in such a way that no future is created through them.

Whatsoever has happened to you, relief is needed, you need that it should be thrown out, but don't throw it on persons. If you can remember that, soon you will realize that it was absolute foolishness to throw it on persons when it could be thrown just on a pillow. And the same relaxation is felt -- even more, because whenever you throw on a person you will feel repentance in the end. You will feel bad, you will feel that you have not done good; then you will feel that it would have been better if you had not done it. But now nothing can be done, and you cannot undo something which has happened. Whatsoever you do, it is there now, you cannot wash it away. There is no way, because you cannot move to the past; it will remain always there.

That's what Hindus have called the theory of karma: whatsoever you do will remain and will have its influence on your future. A catharsis is necessary, and every day it is necessary unless you have become enlightened, then you don't gather the past. Now you gather, you collect dust. Throw it every day. In the night, every day for one hour, just throw the past, the whole day. Whatsoever has been done to you and you have done to others, or you wanted to do with others... emotions, anger, hate -- many things are there -- drop them before you go to sleep.

In the West sleep has become a problem, and in the East also it is becoming a problem. And the problem is only this: you don't know how to get rid of the day. It follows you, it continues in the mind, and you cannot stop it. You cannot stop unless you throw it. Whosoever is suffering from insomnia should try this dynamic meditation in the night. Just before going to sleep have an inner bath; throw everything and then go to sleep. You will feel like a child again -- innocent, unburdened. Sleep will be totally different, the quality will change. But don't suppress -- express. But don't express to persons.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO,
CAN LOVE BE TAUGHT? CAN ONE BE SCHOOLED IN LOVE? CAN ONE WITHOUT HEART LEARN TO HAVE HEART?

No one is without heart. You have the heart, but a nonfunctioning heart; it is there, but not functioning. It is there as a seed, it has not grown. Love cannot be taught, but situations can be created where the heart can grow; and when the heart grows love grows. Situations are needed. Love cannot be taught like mathematics. Mathematics can be directly taught, it is informative; love cannot be taught that way, it is not simply information. You have to grow, you have to change -- but situations can be created.

In old Eastern universities -- Nalanda, Taxila -- there were many situations created where love became possible. For example, children were not taught under the roofs, in the rooms; they were always taught under the trees, in the shade of the trees. Have you ever felt any difference? Sit by the side of a concrete wall, and then go out, close your eyes, sit under a tree, your back in contact with the tree, and feel the difference. With a concrete wall you can feel only death just behind you, everything dead -- and a dead situation makes *you* dead. Under a living tree in the open, where sunrays are dancing and where flowers are blooming, where the breeze will come and the tree will dance, sitting there under the tree you can feel the vibration of life. The more vibrations of life you feel, the more your heart will start functioning. Play with children and you will feel that you have become younger. One of the secrets of remaining always young is to play with children, because when you play with children you forget that you are old.

There have been many experiments. I was reading about one experiment in an Oxford laboratory. One woman who was eighty years old and almost blind, ninety percent blind, was hypnotized. In hypnosis it was suggested to her that her age was regressing, by and by she was becoming younger, then she was becoming a child again. Then the hypnotist suggested, "Now you are only eight years old" -- from eighty to eight. And then the hypnotist said, "Now open your eyes."

She opened her eyes; a book was given to her. It had been impossible for her to read anything, but she simply started reading and she said, "My eyes are so young and fresh." Just the idea that she was now eight

years old, not eighty but eight years old, changed the whole pattern of the eyes.

In England there are almost eight hundred people who have gone beyond the age of one hundred. So there was a report: an interviewer went to ask many of these old persons, these centenarians, how they could live so long. Many answers were given, but I liked one the best, and it may be the key. One old man who was one hundred and twenty said, "I am still interested in young girls." That may be the key. If a person of one hundred and twenty is still interested in young girls, he can live long.

It is written in old scriptures that in India, whenever a king became old, it was suggested by the wise men that he should sleep in the night with a young girl on each side. You may be one hundred and twenty, but if a girl of twenty years falls in love with you, you cannot remain one hundred and twenty -- immediately something, regression, happens. Play with children and you will be younger; sit with old men, listen to their talk and you will feel you are dead, already dead. Your mind depends on many things; situations help.

Bernard Shaw, in his old age, changed his home from London to a village. He was then ninety, and somebody asked, "Why have you changed to this village? Why have you chosen *this* village?"

He said, "I was walking one day in the cemetery of this village, and there I saw one stone. It was written on that stone, on somebody's stone, that this man was born in 1800 and died in 1900, and it was written that this man died untimely, when he was only one hundred years of age. So," Bernard Shaw said, "this village is good to live in, because people here think that death at one hundred years is untimely death. This is a good milieu for living a long time." He really lived a long time.

Love cannot be taught; you cannot be given a book to read about love. But a situation, a more natural milieu, birds, trees, animals, where you feel life more, will help you to grow into your heart dimension. Persons who love are needed near you, because love is infectious. When a loving person comes near you... you may have been sad before, but when he comes -- blissful, loving -- suddenly the sadness disappears as if a cloud has moved and the sun has become visible. You feel it. Sit with someone who is sad; within minutes you will feel a sadness gathering in you. We are not like islands, we are joined together, so everyone influences everybody else.

A loving milieu is needed to teach love. In our schools, colleges, universities, there is no loving milieu. The teacher is not related at all. Just because of the traditions of the old days, in India the vice-chancellor is never called the vice-chancellor, he is called *kulapati*, the head of the family. There were ten thousand students in Nalanda, and the head of the family, the vice-chancellor, knew every student by his face and name. He knew everybody -- ten thousand students. When someone was ill and when someone was okay, he would go and see. He loved his students, he knew them by name. He was really the "head of the family." Just traditionally in India they still go on calling the vice-chancellor kulapati.

I was in a university, and I asked the kulapati, "What type of kulapati are you? What type of head of the family are you? You don't know even a single student by name -- no personal relationships, you are not related at all. You may be an administrator but you are not a head of the family." The teacher has to be a loving father; only through love can love be taught. If you love a child you are teaching love to him.

I was reading a letter somebody wrote to me. The woman who wrote the letter belongs to a theosophical family, very religious. She wrote to me, "Whenever there was any problem in the family, any sadness, any anger, any conflict, my mother would give me a book and she would say, 'Go and look in it.' The Philosophy of Divine Love, or The Art of Love -- but nobody loved me ever; they would always give me books to read. So I would read the books, but I never felt what love is."

Love cannot be taught in that way; a milieu has to be created. The teacher, the family, the society, must be loving; only then a child learns how to love. Many experiments have been done. A child can be brought up without the mother, or without the mother's breast. He will grow, he will be healthy, but he will become incapable of love. If the mother has not loved him, if he has not been breastfed, if he has not felt the warmth of his mother's body, if he has not been touched lovingly, he will not be able to love anybody, his sensitivity will never grow.

So I know love cannot be taught, but still I say it has to be taught. And by teaching love I mean create a milieu, an atmosphere where love can grow, where heart can start functioning. And remember, you *are* with a heart, but a nonfunctioning heart. It is there waiting to function, and when it starts functioning you will be totally a different person.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Unwavering Mind

15 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401150
ShortTitle: VEDANT08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

AFTER THIS THE SEEKER ENTERS THE THIRD STAGE OF YOGA
WHICH IS KNOWN AS NONATTACHMENT. HE FIXES HIS MIND UNWAVERINGLY ON THE MEANING OF SCRIPTURAL WORDS.
HE LIVES IN THE MONASTERIES, ASHRAMS, OF SAINTS WELL ESTABLISHED
IN AUSTERITIES. HE OCCUPIES HIMSELF WITH THE DISCUSSION OF THE
SCRIPTURES AND SLEEPS ON A ROCKY BED. THUS IT IS THAT HE LIVES HIS LIFE. BECAUSE HE HAS ATTAINED PEACE OF MIND, THE MAN OF GOOD CONDUCT SPENDS HIS TIME IN THE ENJOYMENT OF PLEASURES THAT COME NATURALLY TO HIM FROM HIS EXCURSIONS INTO THE FOREST.
HE REMAINS DETACHED HOWEVER, FROM THE OBJECTS OF DESIRES.
THROUGH THE RITUAL OF MERITORIOUS DEEDS AND THE CULTIVATION OF RIGHT SCRIPTURES,
HE ATTAINS THAT CLARITY OF VISION WHICH SEES REALITY.
ON COMPLETING THIS STAGE,
THE SEEKER EXPERIENCES A GLIMPSE OF ENLIGHTENMENT.

The second stage is that of thought -- purity of thought, intensity of thought, contemplation, meditation. Thought is energy; it can move through desires to the objects of the world, it can become a bondage. If thought is associated with desire it becomes bondage; if thought is not associated with desire, freed from desire, thought can be used as a vehicle to reach the ultimate liberation.

The way is the same, only the direction changes. When thought moves to objects, to the world, it creates entanglements, it creates slavery, it creates imprisonment. When thought is not moving to objects but starts moving within, the same energy becomes liberation. The second stage is of thought -- to make it pure, to become a witness of it.

The third stage is of *vairagya* -- nonattachment. Nonattachment is very significant, the concept is very basic to all those who are in search of the truth. Mind has the capacity to get attached to anything, and once the mind gets attached to something the mind itself becomes that thing. When your mind is moving towards a sexual object and you get attached, mind becomes sex; when the mind is moving towards power and you get attached to it, mind becomes power, mind becomes politics.

Mind is just like a mirror: whatsoever you get attached to becomes fixed in the mirror, and then mind behaves like a film of a camera. Then mind is not just a mirror, it has become a film. Then whatsoever comes to it, the mind clings to it. These are the two possibilities, or two aspects of the same possibility. Mind has the capacity to get attached, identified, with anything whatsoever.

In hypnosis this is revealed very clearly. If you have seen any hypnotic experiments... or if you have not seen any, then you can try a few experiments yourself; they will be very revealing. Hypnosis is not difficult, a very simple process. Let someone who is willing to cooperate lie down in a relaxed posture, and tell him to fix his eyes on something -- the electric light bulb will do -- anything shiny so that the eyes get dazed. Let him concentrate without blinking the eyes. After two or three minutes you will feel that his eyes are becoming vacant, empty, sleepy.

Then you start suggesting. You simply say, "Your eyes are getting very heavy, even if you try you cannot keep them open." And he has to try to keep them open, he has to exert effort to keep them open. Go on suggesting, "Your eyes are getting heavy, heavier, heavier... it is difficult now, you cannot do anything, it is impossible, the eyes are going to close by themselves... no will, no effort of yours can keep them open...." And the person will start feeling as if the eyes have become loaded, heavy. He will try, he will make every effort to keep them open, and you go on suggesting the opposite.

After five or six minutes the eyes will close, and the moment the eyes close, the man will start feeling that something is happening which is beyond his control -- he cannot keep his own eyes open. Then you go on suggesting, "You are falling into deep sleep, you will become unaware of everything except me." You have to suggest, "Only my voice will be heard, and everything else will become blank." Go on suggesting. After ten minutes the person will be fast asleep, but this sleep is totally different from normal sleep because he is not asleep to you. He is asleep to the whole world, he cannot hear anything; if someone else talks he cannot hear, but if you talk he will hear. His conscious mind has dropped, but his unconscious is linked with you -- now he is suggestible.

Now try something, some experiment. You can prick his body with a pin and tell him that there will be no pain, and you can go on pushing in the pin and he will not feel any pain. Then you can believe that he has become suggestible. You can give him an onion to eat and tell him that it is an apple and he will think, "This is very sweet, very tasty. I like it." He is eating onion, but if you have suggested that it is an apple, he will feel that it is an apple. Then he has become more suggestible.

Put a piece of stone, a piece of rock in his hand, and tell him that it is a burning coal. Immediately he will throw it as if his hand has been burned -- and it was just a piece of rock, cold, but he will feel it as hot. And not only that, but the spot on his hand, on his skin, will look as if a burning coal has been put there. The skin has burned, it has happened; the body has reacted because the mind accepted the idea.

This is how in India, in Ceylon, in Burma, fakirs, monks, *bhikkus*, have been walking on fire. They just believe so totally that the body has to follow. Remember, the body always follows the mind. If you think that a cold stone is a burning coal and your mind gets attached to the idea, then the body reacts in that way. The reverse is also true. You can put a burning coal on the hand and say that it is a cold piece of rock, and the hand will not get burned.

Whatsoever the attachment, your life follows that. In this world, the Upanishads say, we are behaving as if we are hypnotized; we are in a deep hypnosis. Nobody else has done that, we have hypnotized ourselves. For millions of lives we have been attached to certain objects of desire; they have become fixed. So whenever you see a woman, immediately your body starts working in a sexual way.

Once it happened, I was sitting on the bank of the Ganges with a friend of mine. Suddenly I felt that he was uncomfortable, so I asked, "What is the matter?"
He said, "That woman!"

A woman was taking a bath in the river, and we could see only the back of the woman -- long hair, curly hair, a beautiful back -- and he was excited, so he said, "Pardon me, excuse me, we will continue our discussion later on. I must go and see, the body seems to be so beautiful."

So he went, and then he came back very frustrated because it was not a woman, it was a *sadhu*, a Hindu monk, a Hindu sannyasin with long hair taking a bath, and the body was beautiful and looked feminine. There was no woman, but the mind got attached, a fixation, and then the whole chemical process in the body started.

Attachment creates the life; a life is created around whatsoever you are attached to. So the Upanishads say it is basic, the third step of sadhana, that the mind should get nonattached; only then this illusory world that you have created around you will disappear. Otherwise you will remain in a dream.

The world is not a dream, remember. This has been very much misunderstood. In the West it has been very much misunderstood; they think that these Indian mystics have called the world illusory. They have not called the world illusory, they call the world you have created around you illusory. And everybody has created a world around himself that is not the real world, that is just your projection. You have got attached to certain things, then you project your dreams onto the reality. By nonattachment, reality is not going to be destroyed; only your dreams will be destroyed, and reality will be revealed to you as it is. So nonattachment becomes a basic step, very foundational.

Now we will enter the sutra:

AFTER THIS THE SEEKER ENTERS THE THIRD STAGE OF YOGA WHICH IS KNOWN AS NON-ATTACHMENT. HE FIXES HIS MIND UNWAVERINGLY ON THE MEANING OF SCRIPTURAL

WORDS. HE LIVES IN THE MONASTERIES, ASHRAMS, OF SAINTS WELL ESTABLISHED IN AUSTERITIES. HE OCCUPIES HIMSELF WITH THE DISCUSSION OF THE SCRIPTURES AND SLEEPS ON A ROCKY BED.

Everything has to be understood. These are old symbols, they have to be penetrated deeply; they are not literal, they are symbolic.

HE FIXES HIS MIND UNWAVERINGLY....

This is the first thing in nonattachment, because a wavering mind cannot get non-attached. Only a nonwavering mind, *nishkam*, a nonwavering mind, can get nonattached. Why? Look at your mind, observe it: every moment it is wavering. It cannot remain with one object for a single moment, every moment a flux is passing; one thought comes, then another, then another -- there is a procession.

You cannot remain with one thought even for a single moment, and if you cannot remain for a single moment with one thought, how can you penetrate it? How can you become aware of its full reality? How can you see the illusion that it creates? You are moving so fast that you cannot observe -- observation is impossible. It is just as if you come running into this hall. As soon as you enter from one door you go out from the other. You have just a glimpse, and you cannot know later on whether this hall was real or a dream. You had no time here to know, to penetrate, to analyze, to observe, to be aware.

So fixation of the mind on one content is one of the essential requirements for any seeker -- that he should remain with one thought for long periods. Once you can remain with one thought for long periods, you yourself will see that this thought is creating attachment, this thought is creating a world around it, this thought is the basic seed of all illusion. And if you can retain a thought for long periods, you have become the master. Now the mind is not the master and you are not the slave.

And if you can remain with one thought for long periods you can drop it also. You can say to the mind, "Stop!" and the mind stops; you can say to the mind, "Move!" and the mind moves. Now it is not so; you want to stop the process but the mind continues, the mind never listens to you. The mind is the master and you are just following the mind like a shadow. The instrument -- mind is just an instrument -- has become the soul, and the soul has become the servant. This is the perversion and this is the misery of human beings.

Try to fix your mind on one thing, anything will do. Sit on the ground outside and look at a tree and try to remain with the tree. Whatsoever happens, remain with the tree. The mind will try many waverings, the mind will give you many alternatives to move. The mind will say, "Look! What type of tree is this? What is the name?" Don't listen to it, because even if you have moved to the name you have moved away from the tree. If you start thinking about the tree you have gone away from the tree. Don't think about it, remain with the fact that the tree is.

It will be difficult in the beginning because you are not so alert. You are so sleepy that you will forget completely that you were looking at the tree. A dog will start barking and you will look at the dog; a cloud will come in the sky and you have moved; somebody passes and you have forgotten the tree. But go on, again and again. When you remember again that you have forgotten and fallen asleep, move again to the tree. Do it.

If you go on working, after three or four weeks you will be capable of retaining one content in the mind at least for one minute. And that's a big capacity! That's a big phenomenon! -- because you don't know, you think one minute is not much. One minute is too much for the mind, because mind moves within seconds. For not even a full second is your mind on one thing. It is wavering -- wavering is mind's nature, it goes on creating waves. And that is the way the attachment is retained.

You love a woman. Even if you love a woman you cannot retain the idea of the woman in your mind. If you look at the woman you will start thinking about her -- and you have moved away. You may think about her clothes, you may think about her eyes, you may think about her face and figure, but you have moved away from the woman. Just let the fact remain, don't think about it, because thinking means wavering. To retain a single content means: don't think, just look. Thinking means moving, wavering. Just look -- looking means nonwavering.

That is the meaning of concentration, and all the religions of the world have used it in this way or that. Their methods may look different but the essential is this: that the mind has to be trained to retain one thing for longer periods. What will happen? Once you get this capacity nothing is to be done. You can penetrate, anything becomes transparent. The very look, and in that look your energy moving, goes deep.

There are two ways for the mind. One is linear, from one thought to another -- a, b, c, d -- the mind moves in a line. Mind has energy. When it moves from a to b it dissipates energy, when it moves from b to c

again energy is dissipated, when it moves from c to d energy has been dissipated. If you retain only a in the mind and don't allow it to move to b, c, d and so forth and so on, what will happen? The energy that was going to be dissipated in movement will go on hammering on the fact a, and then a new process will start -- you will move deeper in the a. Not moving from a to b, but moving from a1 to a2, a3, a4. Now the energy is moving directly, intensely, in one fact. Your eyes will become penetrating.

One sannyasin came to me just yesterday. She is working well, doing well, but just after a meditation I looked deeply into her eyes when she was standing here, and she started trembling and weeping and crying. Then she came to me, crying and weeping, and said, "Why did you look at me so penetratingly? Can't you look at me a little sweetly?" She said, "I became afraid, and I thought that I must be doing something wrong, that's why you were looking so penetratingly."

We have become completely unacquainted with the penetrating eye. We know only superficial, moving eyes from A to B, from B to C -- just touching and moving, touching and moving. If somebody looks at you, stares at you deeply, and he is not moving from A to B, B to C, you will become scared -- but that is the real look. And you will become scared because his eyes are going deep within you; he is not moving on the surface, he is moving deep, in the depth. You will become scared because you have become unacquainted with it.

Fixation of the mind will give you a penetrating eye. That eye has been known in the occult world as the third eye. When you start moving on a point, not in a line, you gain a force, and that force works. All over the world mesmerists, hypnotists, and other workers in the psychic field have been aware of it for centuries. You can try it. Somebody, a stranger, is walking on the road. You just go behind him and look at the back of his neck. Stare. Immediately he will look back towards you, the energy hits there immediately if you stare.

There is a center at the back of the neck which is very sensitive. Just stare at the center and the person is bound to look back because he will become uneasy, something is entering there. Your eyes are not simply windows to look through, they are energy centers. You are not only absorbing impressions through the eyes, you are throwing energy -- but you are not aware. You are not aware because your energy is being dissipated in movement, is waving, wavering from one to two, two to three, three to four -- you go on, and every gap takes your energy.

HE FIXES HIS MIND UNWAVERINGLY....

First one has to try to fix this mind unwaveringly on objects, and then ON THE MEANING OF THE SCRIPTURAL WORDS.

This is a totally different science. You read a book. Reading is linear: from one word you move to another, from another to another -- you go on moving in lines. You may not have observed that different countries have different ways of writing. English is written from the left towards the right, because English is a technical language, not very poetic; a male language, not feminine. Urdu, Arabic, are written from the right to the left. They are more poetic, because the left side is poetry and the right side is mathematics -- right is male, left is female.

Chinese is written downwards; neither from left to right, nor from right to left, just from up downwards, because Chinese was developed through Confucian ideology, and Confucius says, "The middle is the goal, the middle is golden -- the golden mean." So they don't move from left to right, or from right to left; they move from up to down. This is the middle, the mean, neither male nor female.

English is male, Urdu is female -- that's why Urdu is so poetic. No language in the world is as poetic as Urdu. In any language of the world you will need hundreds of lines, and then too you will not be able to express a poetic thing. In Urdu just two lines will do and they will stop the heart. It moves from right to left, from male to female -- female is the end.

All over the world God has always been conceived of as the father. Only in the East are there a few religions which conceive of God as the mother -- but Sufis, Mohammedans, are the only ones who conceive of God as the beloved; not mother, beloved. The feminine is the end. From the male they move to the female, to the feminine, but movement is there.

Chinese moves from up to down, into the depth, so Chinese symbols can express things no other language can express -- because every language is linear, and Chinese is in the depth. So if you have read Lao Tzu's Tao Te Ching in translation, you know that every translation differs. If you read ten translations then all the translations will be different; you cannot say who is wrong and who is right, because Chinese carries so much meaning and depth that ten, or even one hundred meanings are possible. In depth more and more meanings are revealed.

In India it is said that a scripture like the Vedas, the Upanishads or the Gita, is not to be read in a linear way. You have to concentrate on each word. Read a word, then don't move; look at the word, close your eyes, and wait for the meaning to be revealed. This is a totally different concept of studying a thing, so Westerners sometimes cannot understand that a person goes on reading the Gita every day for his whole life. This looks absurd. If you have read it once it is finished! Why do you go on reading the Gita every day? Once you have read it, what is the meaning in reading it again?

But Hindus say the Gita is not a linear book. Each word has to be looked at with a fixed mind; in each word you have to penetrate deep -- so deep that the word disappears and only silence remains. And the word does not have the meaning, remember -- the meaning is hidden in you. The word is just a technical support to help the meaning that is within you to come up. So the word is a mantra, or a yantra, a design which will help you to bring up the meaning which is hidden in your soul.

See the difference. In the West if you read a thing, then the word has a meaning; in the East the word has got no meaning -- the meaning is in the reader. The word is just a device to bring the reader to his own inner meaning, to encounter the inner meaning. The word will just provoke you inside so that your inner meaning flowers through it. The word has to be forgotten and the inner meaning has to be carried, but you will have to wait; and mind needs fixation, mind needs concentration, only then the inner meaning can be revealed. So one has to go on reading the same thing every day, but it is not the same because *you* have been changing.

If a boy of fifteen reads the Gita the meaning is going to be boyish, immature, juvenile. Then a man, a young man of thirty reads the Gita -- the meaning is going to be different, more romantic. In that meaning sex will be involved, in that meaning love will be projected, in that meaning the youth will project his youth. And then an old man of sixty reads the Gita. He has passed through the ups and downs of life, he has seen misery and glimpses of happiness, he has lived through much. He will see something else in the Gita; in that something else death will be involved, death will be all over the Gita.

And a man of one hundred, to whom even death has become irrelevant, to whom even death has become an accepted fact, not a problem, who is not afraid of death but rather, on the contrary, is just waiting for it so that the imprisonment in the body is broken and the soul can fly -- he looks in the Gita and it will be totally different. Now it will transcend life, the meaning will transcend life.

The meaning depends on the state of your mind. So the meaning of a word is not in the dictionary, the meaning of the word is in the reader, and the words are used as devices to bring that meaning up. But if you go on reading fast that will not help. In the West they go on creating more and more techniques for how to read fast, how to finish the book as fast as possible, because time is short. And there are techniques by which you can read very fast; whatsoever your speed right now it can be doubled very easily, and you can even double it again if you work a little harder. And if you are really persistent you can again double that speed.

So if you are reading sixty words per minute, you can read two hundred and forty words per minute if you work hard -- but then you will be moving in a linear way. And if you move fast then your unconscious starts reading, the conscious just gives hints. Subliminal reading becomes possible, but then you cannot penetrate.

The question is not to read much, the question is to read very little but to read deep. The depth is significant, because in the depth quality is hidden. If you read fast quantity will be great, but quality will be no more there, it will be mechanical. You will not be imbibing whatsoever you are reading, you will not be changed through whatsoever you are reading; it will just be a memorization.

HE FIXES HIS MIND UNWAVERINGLY ON THE MEANING OF THE SCRIPTURAL WORDS.

In Sanskrit every word has multi-meanings. In the West it will be thought that this is not good; a word should mean only one thing, it should have only one meaning. Only then can there be a science of language, only then can the language become technical, scientific. So one word should have only one meaning. But Sanskrit is not a scientific language, it is a religious language. And if the people who spoke Sanskrit claimed that their language is divine it means something. Every word has multi-meanings; no word is fixed, solid, it is liquid, flowing. You can derive many meanings through it -- it depends on you. It has many shades, many colors; it is not a dead stone, it is an alive flower.

If you go in the morning it looks different, if you go in the afternoon the same flower looks different, because the whole milieu has changed. When you go in the evening the same flower has a different poetry to it. In the morning it was happy, alive, dancing, filled with so many desires, hopes, dreams, was maybe

thinking to conquer the whole world. By the afternoon desires have dropped, much frustration has come, the flower is not hoping so much now, it is a little depressed, a little sad. By the evening life has proved illusory, the flower is on its deathbed, shrunken, closed, no dreams, no hopes.

Sanskrit words are like flowers, they have moods; that's why Sanskrit can be interpreted in millions of ways. The Gita has one thousand interpretations. You cannot conceive of The Bible having one thousand interpretations -- impossible! You cannot conceive of the Koran having one thousand interpretations -- not a single interpretation exists. The Koran has never been interpreted. There are one thousand interpretations of the Gita, and still they are not enough. Every century will add many more, and while human consciousness is on the earth interpretations will be added forever and ever. The Gita cannot be exhausted, it is impossible to exhaust it, because every word has many meanings.

Sanskrit is liquid, flowing, moody, and this is good because this gives you freedom. The reader has freedom, he is not a slave; the words are not imposed on him, he can play with those words. He can change his moods through those words, and he can change those words through his moods. The Gita is alive, and every alive thing has moods; only dead things have no moods. In that way English is a dead language. It will look paradoxical, because English scholars go on saying that Sanskrit is a dead language because no one speaks it. They are right in a way -- because nobody speaks it, it is a dead language, but really modern languages are dead.

No one speaks Sanskrit now, but it is an alive language, the very quality of it is alive; every word has a life of its own and changes, moves, flows, riverlike. Much is possible through the play of Sanskrit words, and they have been arranged in such a way that if you concentrate on them, many worlds of meanings will be revealed to you.

HE FIXES HIS MIND UNWAVERINGLY ON THE MEANING OF SCRIPTURAL WORDS. HE LIVES IN THE MONASTERIES....

First he fixes on the Vedas, on the old scriptures. These scriptures are not just books. They are not written for any other reason than this: they have been written to reveal a certain deep secret. They are not for you to read and enjoy and throw just like novels; they are to be pondered, contemplated, meditated on. You have to go so deep in them that this going into depth becomes natural to you. And they were not written by persons who were writers, persons not knowing anything but just through their egoistic feeling writing things.

Gurdjieff divides all scriptures into two divisions: one he calls subjective, the other he calls objective. These scriptures -- the Vedas, the Upanishads, are objective, not subjective. The whole literature that we are creating is subjective, the writer is throwing his own subjectivity into it. A poet, a modern poet, or a painter, a modern Picasso, or a novelist, a story-writer -- they are writing their own minds there. They are not concerned with the person who is going to read, remember, they are more concerned with themselves. This is a catharsis for them. They are mad inside, burdened -- they want to express.

You can read a good novel, but don't go to see the novelist; you may be disappointed. You can read a good poem, but don't go to see the poet; you will be disappointed, because the poetry will give you a glimpse of a high realm, it will put you on high, but if you go to see the poet you will find a very ordinary man -- you may even be better than him. The man has not changed through his poem, how can the poem change you? The man has not known that height, he may have dreamed it or he may have taken LSD.

One girl came to me just two or three days ago, and she said, "I was in Goa" -- she is my sannyasin -- and she said, "I took LSD and then I became certain that enlightenment had happened to me, so I threw your mala into the sea, because now there is no need. I changed the dress, because I am now enlightened, so what is the use of orange or the mala or anything?"

This is a sort of madness. Enlightenment is not so cheap. But in the West they are making everything cheap. I go on hearing that there are three week intense enlightenment growth groups -- in three weeks you are enlightened!

A poet may have dreamed, may have taken hashish. And scientists say that poets have some difference, some chemical difference from ordinary persons -- they have some hashish in their blood, really, so they can imagine more, they can dream more, they can go on dream trips more than others. So they write, but their writing is imaginative, it is not objective. It may help them as a catharsis, that they are unburdened.

But there is another type of literature, totally different, which is objective. These Upanishads were not written for the joy of the writer, they were written for those who were going to read them -- they are objective. What they will do to you if you contemplate on them has been planned; every single word has

been put there, every single sound has been used. If someone contemplates on it, then the state of the writer will be revealed to him; the same will happen to him if he contemplates. These scriptures are called holy; that's why.

A totally different body of literature exists in the East, a totally different body -- not meant to be enjoyed, but meant to be transforming. And when one has penetrated deep into the meaning of the scriptures.... And these scriptures belong to those who have known. It was thought to be a great sin to write something which you have not known. That's why very few books were written in the past.

Now every week ten thousand books are written all over the world -- every week, ten thousand. And this goes on and on. Now they are worried, because libraries cannot contain such a growing body of literature, so minibooks have to be created, or microfilms of books have to be created so that they can be contained; otherwise soon there will be more libraries than there are houses. And people don't have shelter, so how can one shelter books? It is becoming almost impossible.

But in the past very few books were written because no one was interested just in writing. Modern authors write because it gives an egoistic feeling that you are an author, everybody knows your name because you have written a book. Your book may be dangerous because it will carry your mind and your germs. If you are ill, then whosoever reads that book will get ill; if you are mad.... Just read Kafka's books or look at Picasso's paintings. Try this method with a Picasso painting -- you will go mad. Just fix the mind on a Picasso painting, go on staring at it for the inner meaning. Soon you will feel that insanity is arising within you. Picasso is insane, he is putting his insanity on the painting. That is good for him because he is relieved, but not good for you; it is dangerous.

I have heard an anecdote. Once it happened that one of Picasso's very valuable paintings was stolen, and Picasso was there when the thief came and took the painting, so he had seen the thief. The police asked for particulars, for details of how the thief looked, so he said, "It is difficult to say, but I will paint him."

So he painted a picture. The police caught twenty persons. Of those twenty persons one was a professor, one was a politician, one was a musician -- all types of men. And not only that, it is said that many other things were caught -- some machines, and finally the Eiffel Tower! ... Because you cannot know what Picasso paints, it is difficult to say what the painting says; it says nothing, or it says so much that it is a confusion.

So don't try this method on modern writings, you will go mad. Kafka, Sartre, or paintings of Picasso -- don't try this method on them. Only with objective literature can you go deep, because the opposite will be the result. These writings are from those who have known, who have become enlightened, and they have put in these writings their own mind -- the mind is hidden there. If you penetrate, the mind will be revealed to you. And only after that...

HE LIVES IN THE MONASTERIES, ASHRAMS, OF SAINTS WELL ESTABLISHED IN AUSTERITIES.

The ashram is an Eastern concept, there is no word to express it in English. "Monastery" is not a good word; ashram is totally different. You have to understand the concept. A monastery is where monks live. There are Christian monasteries -- there is no need for an enlightened person to be there; abbots are there, administrators are there. The monastery is like a training school. The abbot need not be enlightened, but he will train you, because they have a curriculum, a course. Christian priests are prepared that way.

I used to visit a Christian theological college. For five years they train the priest there. Everything is conditioned: how much you have to raise your hand when you assert something from The Bible, how you have to make gestures, how loudly you have to speak, and where you have to go slow -- everything is trained. They become robotlike and the whole thing is missed.

If you have read about Vivekananda then you will remember this. Vivekananda himself was not an enlightened person, but he impressed America very much -- and the reason was not that he was enlightened, the reason was something else. The reason was that he was the only spontaneous person there. All the Christian missionaries, priests, abbots, and big names in Christianity were all disciplined, conditioned, nonspontaneous, robotlike.

So when Vivekananda stood in the American Fair of World Religions, just from the way he stood there, from the way he started, from the first thing when he said, "Brothers and Sisters," the whole audience was happy -- because when you say, "Ladies and gentlemen," it is something else. No one had addressed the audience there in that fair in that way. Hundreds of speeches were made, and Vivekananda said, "Brothers

and sisters...." Immediately the faces of people sitting there changed. Someone was spontaneous, not formal. And whatsoever he said was not very significant, because he was a Hindu sannyasin, untrained.

A monastery is a training school; an ashram is not a school, an ashram is a family. And an ashram doesn't exist as an institution, cannot exist as an institution. The ashram exists around an enlightened person, that is a basic must. If the enlightened person is not there the ashram disappears; it is the person around whom the ashram can come into being. When the person is dead the ashram has to disappear. If you continue the ashram it becomes a monastery.

For example, Aurobindo is dead and now the Mother is dead -- now Pondicherry is a monastery, not an ashram. It will persist as a dead thing, an institute. When Aurobindo was there it was totally different. The person is important, not the institute -- institutions are dead. So remember this: a live phenomenon, a master, just by his presence creates a milieu -- that milieu is the ashram. And when you move in that milieu you are moving in a family, not in an institute. The master will take care of you in every way, and you will be there in intimate, close proximity.

Eastern ashrams are disappearing, they are becoming monasteries, institutes. The Western mind is so obsessed with institutes that everything is turned into an institute. I was just reading a book on marriage. It begins by saying that marriage is the greatest institute, the greatest institution -- but who wants to live in an institute? The ashram is more intimate, more personal.

So every ashram will differ from others, every ashram is going to be unique, because it will depend on the person around whom it has been created. All monasteries will be similar but no two ashrams can be similar, because every ashram has to be individual, unique; it depends on the personality of the master. If you go to a Sufi ashram it will be totally different -- much dancing and singing will be there; if you go to a Buddhist ashram, no dancing, no singing, much sitting silently will be there. And both are doing the same, they are leading towards the same goal.

The first thing to remember: an ashram exists with a master; it is his personal influence, his person, the atmosphere, the milieu that he creates through his being. An ashram is his being, and when you enter into an ashram you are not entering into an institution, you are entering a live person, you are becoming part of the soul of the master. Now you will exist as part of the master, he will exist through you. So no forced discipline, but spontaneous happenings will be there.

HE LIVES IN THE ASHRAMS OF SAINTS WELL ESTABLISHED IN AUSTERITIES.

In the third state it is good to move to someone who has known, to live with him. The first two will make you capable, *patra*; the first two will make you worthy of having a master look at you, of a master allowing you to be in intimacy with him. Without the first two no master will look at you; you will not be allowed, he will avoid you, he will create situations so that you will have to leave his ashram. Only after these two states, when you enter the third, will you be allowed, because a master is not going to waste.... He cannot work with you unless you are ready, and unless you show readiness.

One sannyasin goes on writing letters to me. He is here, he has again written a letter to me, a very long letter, saying, "Give me the method so that I can move into my past lives." And he is not capable at all even to live in this life! He will go mad if I give him a method to move into the past lives. Why do you think nature prohibits it? Why does nature create a barrier so that you cannot remember the past lives?

Nature is more wise than you. Nature creates the barrier because even one life is too much; it is a burden. You have to forget many things, and if you continuously remember the past life you will be confused, you will be nowhere, you will not be able to decide what is what. Everything will become vague, cloudy, and the past life will remain on your mind like a burden and it will not allow you to live here and now.

Just think, you are in love with a woman and you remember that in the past life she was your mother! So now what will you do? If you go on making love to her you are making love to your mother, and that will create guilt. Or if you think that she is your mother so you should leave her, that will again create guilt because you love her so much. The whole thing will become very difficult and arduous to carry on. And this is how it is happening: your wife may have been your mother, your husband may have been your son, your friend may have been your enemy, your enemy may have been your friend. You have moved in so many lives, it is very complex. Nature creates a barrier: when you die a curtain falls and you cannot remember.

This man goes on writing to me, "Give me a method." And now he has threatened, "If you don't give me a method I am going to leave sannyas." If you leave sannyas, what is it to me? And if I give you a method and you go mad, then who will be responsible? And you will go mad -- you are already mad, just on the

brink; any step further, a little more burden on the mind and you will explode.

The ashram, or the master, will accept you only when you are ready, and he will start working only when a certain thing can be done to you, you have come to a certain state; nothing can be done before it. And this should be the attitude of the disciple -- that he should not ask. The master knows what is to be done and you have to wait. If you cannot wait you have to leave, because nothing can be done when you are not ripe for it.

The first two stages make you ripe to be accepted by a master.

HE OCCUPIES HIMSELF WITH THE DISCUSSION OF THE SCRIPTURES, AND SLEEPS ON A ROCKY BED.

This is actual and symbolic both. In the old ashrams everybody had to sleep on a rocky bed -- actually also, because it helps. In yoga, your spine, your backbone, is very important, and not only in yoga but in biology also. Now biologists say man could become man because he started standing erect, his backbone erect. Animals' backbones are parallel to the earth, only man has a backbone which is not parallel to the earth but makes an angle of ninety degrees. This changed the whole being of man, this angle of ninety degrees with the gravitation created the possibility for the mind to develop. Now biologists say that just by standing on two feet the animal became human -- because it changes the whole thing. Less blood flows in the head, so the head and the nervous system there can become more delicate and refined. When more blood flows in the head the subtle tissues are broken, they cannot grow.

So don't do too much *shirshasana*. Unless a master suggests it to you don't do shirshasana, because I have never seen a person who has been doing shirshasana who is not stupid. You will become stupid. You will become more healthy of course, because animals are more healthy; so if you are just after health, shirshasana is good, do it forever. You will become healthy like a bull but at the same time stupid also, because when more blood moves into the head delicate tissues are destroyed, and those delicate tissues are needed for intelligence. When man stood erect the possibility developed for more delicate tissues in the head.

You see primitives sleep without pillows, and they will remain primitives if they continue to sleep without pillows, because more blood flows in the night. A more intelligent person will need more pillows. He may not be healthier, but intelligence needs a certain mechanism in the mind, a very delicate mechanism. And mind is very complex; seventy million cells are there, and so delicate, bound to be so delicate, when in such a small head there are seventy million. They are very delicate, very small particles, and when blood flows fast, in great quantity, they are destroyed, they are killed. So biologically, and scientifically also, the spine is the most important thing in man. Your head is nothing but a pole to your spine: you exist as a spine -- on one pole is sex, on the other is your mind, and your spine is the bridge.

Yoga worked very much on the spine, because yogis became aware of its significance -- that the spine is your life. The angle of ninety degrees will be more exact if your spine is straight, so yogis say that when you sit, sit with a straight spine. They worked out many postures, *asanas*; all their asanas are based on an erect spine, straight. The straighter it is, the more is the possibility to grow in intelligence, awareness.

You may not have observed: if you are listening to me and you are interested your spine will be straight, if you are not interested then you can relax. If you are looking at a movie in a cinema, whenever something interesting comes you will sit straight immediately, because more mind is called for. When the interesting scene has gone you can relax again into your chair.

In the day the spine has to be erect for yogic postures, and in the night also it has to be trained to be more straight. On a rocky bed it is more straight than on a Dunlop mattress. On a rocky bed it is bound to be straight, because the rocky bed is not going to give way for it. If the spine is erect the whole night it will become conditioned to being erect, so in the day also, while walking, sitting, it will remain erect. This is good. So this is physiologically, biologically, and in the eyes of yogis, very helpful. But this is only one part of it, the other part is symbolic.

Whenever a person goes through suffering we say he is lying on a rocky bed. And the ashram is going to be a long suffering, because many old habits are to be broken and they are hard; many old patterns are to be broken and they are very fixed. Really you have to be destroyed and created again, and in between there is going to be suffering and chaos. That is the rocky bed.

With a master you will have to move through much suffering. You have got many blocks in the body and the mind; they have to be destroyed, and to destroy a block is painful. Unless those blocks are destroyed you cannot flow, you cannot become spontaneous, your energy cannot rise high, it cannot move from the

sex center to the sahasrar, it cannot move to the ultimate center of your being. So many things have to be destroyed and every habit has a big pattern, its own system -- it takes time.

If you are ready and you trust your master it will not take so much time, because trusting him you can pass through suffering. If you don't trust, then every suffering becomes a problem, and the mind says, "What are you doing here? Why are you suffering here? Leave this man, go away! You were happy before." You were never happy before, but when suffering starts you will feel that you were happy before.

For the real happiness to happen you will have to throw all suffering, you will have to pass through it -- it is part of growth. And when all suffering has been passed through, only then you become capable of bliss; for the first time you can become happy. And there is no other way.

THUS IT IS THAT HE LIVES HIS LIFE. BECAUSE HE HAS ATTAINED PEACE OF MIND, THE MAN OF GOOD CONDUCT SPENDS HIS TIME IN THE ENJOYMENT OF PLEASURES THAT COME NATURALLY TO HIM FROM HIS EXCURSIONS INTO THE FOREST.

This is something very significant. In an ashram, under the guidance of a master, you will have to pass through many sufferings. But you are not to create those sufferings, you are not to be masochistic. Many pleasures will also come. Remember, this is the type of our mind -- that either we are attached to pleasure and then we demand pleasure, or we can even become attached to suffering and then we say we don't want any pleasure. We start having pleasure through suffering, and that is dangerous. That's the masochistic attitude -- you can torture yourself and you can enjoy it.

This is a very deep phenomenon in the human psyche, and it has happened because of some association. Every pleasure is with some pain, so if pleasure becomes intense you will feel pain, and the reverse is also true: every pain has its own small pleasure, and if the pain becomes intense you will feel pleasure. Pain and pleasure are not really two things, the difference is only of degree.

You love a woman. To be with her for a few hours is beautiful, to be with her for a few minutes is just heavenly, to be with her for a few seconds you feel you are in nirvana. But to be with her for twenty-four hours becomes difficult, and to be with her continuously for months becomes boring, and if you are to be with her for your whole life you would like to commit suicide. Every pleasure has its pain, and every pain has its pleasure. They are not two. They differ in intensity, degrees, but they don't differ in quality.

And there is another, deeper, association. When you make love.... Love is the most pleasurable thing in the world, naturally -- beyond nature there are more pleasures, more blisses, but naturally, biologically, love is the most pleasurable thing. Sex is one of the most pleasant things nature has given to you, but in sex, pain is also involved. When you make love you do many things which give mild pain, but they are good. Even your kiss is a mild pain. You play with each other's body, and in playing with each other's body you create a certain pain also. In the Kama Sutra, Vatsyayana has given many clues and suggestions. He says that when really you love a woman, then you will do many things -- biting, penetrating your nails into her body -- and she will enjoy it. In other circumstances it would be painful, but associated with love it becomes pleasure. But this can go to an extreme, you can become a de Sade.

From de Sade's name comes the word sadism. De Sade had many devices to torture his beloveds, his mistresses. Nails wouldn't do, so he had thorns; nails wouldn't do, so he had iron instruments to penetrate the body. The blood would ooze and he would whip them. He would always travel with a bag with him; in his bag there were all these things. Whenever he found a woman who was ready to love him he would close the door. First he would beat her, blood would start oozing. He would torture the woman and then he would make love. And you will be surprised: he loved many women, and the women, any women that he loved, would declare later on that after de Sade loved them, nobody else has loved that way. He gave them the greatest pleasure, he really loved them.

Even a torture can be pleasurable, because when you beat a person more energy is thrown all over the body, the whole body becomes sexual. When you beat a person the whole body is excited -- and then you make love. From the excitement of torture, suddenly the fall in love. It gives a very pleasant sensation... as if first you were hungry, starved, and then came good food -- the contrast.

But in every pleasure some torture, some pain, is involved. You can move to the other extreme, you can start giving pain to yourself and can enjoy it. Go to Benares, you will see the monks lying on a bed of thorns. They are enjoying it, it is a sexual pleasure. They have left the pleasure part and retained the pain part.

So in the ashrams you are not to make yourself suffer, not to be a sadist, not to torture yourself. You have to be hard just to break the old habits, but there is no need to seek pain, and if pleasures come by

automatically you are allowed to enjoy them. An ashram is not a torture house; if pleasures come by themselves you are allowed to enjoy them. They are good. You have to be thankful for them.

> BECAUSE HE HAS ATTAINED PEACE OF MIND, THE MAN OF GOOD CONDUCT SPENDS HIS TIME IN THE ENJOYMENT OF PLEASURES THAT COME NATURALLY TO HIM FROM HIS EXCURSIONS INTO THE FOREST. HE REMAINS DETACHED, HOWEVER, FROM THE OBJECTS OF DESIRE.

He remains detached. Pleasures come, moments of enjoyment come; he enjoys them and forgets them. He will not demand them again, he will not say, "Now I cannot live without these pleasures." Whatsoever God gives, one has to be thankful but never demanding. He remains unattached to desire.

> THROUGH THE RITUAL OF MERITORIOUS DEEDS AND THE CULTIVATION OF RIGHT SCRIPTURES, HE ATTAINS THAT CLARITY OF VISION WHICH SEES REALITY. ON COMPLETING THIS STAGE, THE SEEKER EXPERIENCES A GLIMPSE OF ENLIGHTENMENT.

Just a glimpse -- not enlightenment. This glimpse is known in Japan as satori. Satori is not samadhi, satori is just a glimpse. You have not reached enlightenment, you have not reached the peak of the hill, but standing in the valley when there are no clouds, when the sky is clear, you can look at the peak with snow caps -- but it is very far away still. You cannot see when the sky is clouded, you cannot see when it is night, you cannot see if you are standing at such a point from where it cannot be looked at.

These three steps will bring you to such a viewpoint from where the peak can be glimpsed. These three stages will make your mind clear. The clouds will disappear and the peak will be revealed -- but this is a faraway glimpse, this is not enlightenment. At the third stage a glimpse comes, but remember well, don't think that this is enlightenment. And this can happen even through chemical help also. Through lsd, marijuana, or other drugs also this is possible, because drugs can create such a chemical situation within you, they can force such a chemical situation where for a moment clouds disappear; suddenly you are thrown to a point from where the peak can be glimpsed. But this is no attainment, because chemistry cannot become meditation and chemistry cannot give you enlightenment. When you come back from the trip you are the same again. You may remember it, and that memory may disturb you, and that memory may make you an addict. Then you have to take lsd again and again, and the more you take the less will be the possibility of even the glimpse, because the body gets accustomed and then a greater quantity is needed. Then you are on a path which will lead to insanity and nowhere else.

So don't try chemical things. If you have tried them, thank God, and don't try them again. Once you become addicted to chemical help sadhana becomes impossible, because chemicals seem so easy and sadhana seems so difficult. Only sadhana, only spiritual discipline, will help you grow, will give you growth to the point from where the glimpse is not forced but becomes natural. And it is not lost then -- any moment you can look, you know from where to look, and the peak will be there. Occupied in your day-to-day activities, any moment you can close your eyes and see the peak and that will become a constant happiness within you, a joy, a continuous joy. Whatsoever you are doing, whatsoever is happening outside, even if you are in misery -- for you have built so many jails -- you can close your eyes and the peak is there.

After the third stage the glimpse is always available. But the glimpse is not the end -- that is only the beginning.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The Means is the End

15 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401155
ShortTitle: VEDANT09
Audio: Yes

Video: No

BELOVED OSHO,
IS VAIRAGYA, NONATTACHMENT, A METHOD, A MEANS, AN INTERMEDIATE STAGE, OR AN END IN ITSELF?

It is all -- because means and ends are not two things. The way and the goal are not two things. The way is just the beginning of the goal, and the goal is just the ending of the way. So please, don't divide, and don't think in terms of the means being different from the end. Means *are* the end. Once you can conceive of this, the quality of your effort will change immediately.

Ordinarily mind is always concerned with the end; means are used, exploited, to reach the end. If you could avoid the means you would like to avoid them; if you could achieve the end directly without any means, if you could reach the goal without the way, without the path, you would like to do so. You would like to reach the goal immediately. The mind divides ends and means; end is meaningful, means are just necessary, they have to be suffered.

This is how the ordinary mind functions, and because of this whatsoever you do becomes a suffering -- because you have to pass through the path, you have to use means, methods, and therein is all suffering. Happiness is in the goal, somewhere in the future, not here and now. Here and now will be means and the end will be somewhere else, somewhere in the future, tomorrow -- so today will always be a suffering.

And remember, if your today is a suffering your tomorrow cannot be a happiness, because it is born of today, it comes out of this moment. The future comes out of the present, so whatsoever the present the same will remain in the future. If you are suffering now you will suffer then also. If you are suffering here you will find the hell there also -- because who will find that heaven which you think is there? You? Your whole attitude creates the suffering.

So those who are on the spiritual path must be aware of this tendency of the mind. Forget the end and look at the means as if they are the end, and enjoy them as if they are the goal. Then the very path becomes blissful, the very journey itself becomes blissful. Every step becomes blissful, because you are not waiting for the bliss, for the next step. And out of this blissful step the next is going to be born -- it will be more blissful. The tomorrow will be more blissful if today is blissful, and the bliss will grow.

We are doing meditations. These meditations are means, but they are goals also; so don't try to exploit them, otherwise you will be in a hurry, you will constantly think of how to be finished with them and reach the goal. Then you will never be able to be finished with them and the goal will always remain illusory, always like the horizon, always distant. And the more you move ahead, the goal will also move ahead in the same proportion.

Ends and means are not two things. Don't divide. The end is just the flowering of the means, the end is just the realization of the means. The end is hidden in the means, just like the tree is hidden in the seed. The seed is the tree. Don't look at the seed as if the seed has some secondary importance and the tree is meaningful and significant, and you can avoid the seed. If you avoid the seed the tree will never be there. Take care of the seed, love the seed, give soil to it, prepare the ground, and help the seed to grow. It will become the tree. It is already the tree unmanifest.

So let me say it in this way: means are the unmanifest end, and end is the manifest means. Means are seeds, and ends will be the trees, the flowering -- so love the means as the end.

Vairagya is all, nonattachment is all. It is the beginning, it is the middle, it is the end. It is a method, it is an intermediate stage, it is the goal. Desirelessness is the end -- but the end must be there in the beginning, only then can it grow. So desirelessness is both the first step and the last also. Of course the quality will differ. In the first step the desirelessness will be with effort, in the intermediate stage desirelessness will have become unconscious effort. In the beginning it will be conscious effort, you will have to do it; in the middle it will start happening, it will have become unconscious effort. Effort will be there, but indirect, unconscious. In the end it will be spontaneous, effort will have completely disappeared. But desirelessness is the same. Desirelessness in the beginning is with conscious effort, in the middle is with unconscious effort, in the end is effortless.

Avoid this tendency to divide, to cut things, and see that every phenomenon is a continuity, everything is joined together. Even those things which look opposite are also joined together, they are also polarities. Develop this way of looking at things -- that will be very helpful. For those who are really sincerely interested in traveling this inner path, this approach of nondividing is a must.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,
ARE THERE REALLY DISCRETE STAGES ON THE WAY TO THE ULTIMATE HAPPENING, AS THIS UPANISHAD SEEMS TO SUGGEST, OR DOES THIS HAPPENING OCCUR SUDDENLY AND UNEXPECTEDLY? IS IT A MATTER OF LONG CONSCIOUS EFFORT, OR OF A SUDDEN TOTAL SURRENDER TO EXISTENCE?

It is both. You have to make all effort that is possible, that you can do. No stone should be left unturned, no energies should be left unused. You must get totally involved. You are required to work as a unit, only then the flowering, the happening, will become possible. But that doesn't mean that it is an outcome of your effort; just by your effort it is not going to happen. This is a little delicate and you will have to be very penetrating about it, then only will you understand.

Look at it in this way. You see a person walking on the street. Suddenly you have a feeling that you remember the face or you feel that you even know the name, and you say it is just on the tip of your tongue, but it is not coming. The more effort you make the more frustrated you feel -- it is not coming. But you cannot leave it at that, because you have the feeling that you know this face, you know the name. And there is even this feeling that somewhere, just in the corner of the mind, the name is waiting, you have only to recall it.

You make all effort, you try in every way. You close your eyes, you contemplate, you ponder over it, you try to associate, you go into the past, you start feeling for some key, some clue, but nothing happens. You get frustrated, bored; you leave the whole effort, and you go into the garden and start working, or you start smoking, or you take a cup of tea. Suddenly the name is there, suddenly the memory has come, suddenly you have recognized.

Now two things are happening. One: you are making every effort possible, but it is not coming through the effort. Then you leave all the effort, and then it comes. Effort is needed but is not enough. If you don't make any effort it will not come when you go to the garden or when you take a cup of tea. If you have not made total effort it is not going to come. And if you make just the effort -- total even -- then too it is not going to come. So total effort is needed, then total relaxation also -- then it will bubble up.

Many Nobel prizes have been given for certain discoveries which happened in this way. One Nobel prize winner was working on the inner structure of the human cell, the lymph cell. He was working for years, contemplating, brooding, making many experiments, and nothing was happening, every effort was a failure. After many years of research, effort, failure, one night suddenly he had a dream, and in the dream he saw the structure, the very structure he was looking for, the structure of the human cell, just as if a magnified picture was there. He got up. Immediately he drew the drawing and then he worked on it, and it proved that the dream was true.

But remember, *you* are not going to have this dream, it cannot happen to you. It happened after so many years of effort. The conscious was exhausted. The conscious did everything that could be done and then the conscious was tired, the conscious mind was finished, the conscious accepted the failure. When the conscious is exhausted the unconscious comes into focus and starts working -- but it comes only when the conscious is exhausted. If the conscious is still hoping, if the conscious is still trying, then the unconscious will not function. And this is one of the basic laws of the human psyche: that if you want the unconscious to function, exhaust the conscious completely.

Effort will not lead you to enlightenment, but without effort no one has ever achieved it. This may look like a paradox. It is not, it is a simple law.

Buddha tried for six years continuously, and no man has tried as totally as Buddha did. He made every effort possible, he went to every master available. There was not a single master Buddha did not go to. He surrendered to every master, and whatsoever was said he did so perfectly that even the master started feeling jealous. And every master finally had to say to Buddha, "This is all I can teach. And if nothing is happening I cannot blame you, because you are doing everything so perfectly. I am helpless. You will have to move to some other teacher."

This rarely happens because disciples never do everything so perfectly, so the master can always say, "Because you are not doing well, that's why nothing is happening." But Buddha was doing so well, so absolutely well, that no master could say to him, "You are not doing well." So they had to accept defeat. They had to say, "This is all we can teach, and you have done it and nothing is happening, so it is better you move to some other master. You don't belong to me."

Buddha moved for six years, and he followed even absurd techniques when they were taught to him. Somebody said "Fast," so for months he fasted. For six months he was continuously fasting, just taking a very small quantity of food every fifteen days, only twice a month. He became so weak that he was simply a skeleton. All flesh disappeared, he looked like a dead man. He became so weak that he couldn't even walk. He finally became so weak that he would close his eyes to meditate and he would fall down in a fit.

One day he was taking a bath in the river Niranjana, just near Bodhgaya, and he was so weak that he couldn't cross the river. He fell down in the river and he thought that he was going to be drowned; it was the last moment, death had come. He was so weak he couldn't swim. Then suddenly he caught hold of a branch of a tree and remained there. And there for the first time the thought came to his mind, "If I have become so weak that I cannot cross this ordinary small river in summertime when the water has gone completely, when there is no more water and it is very small, just a little stream -- if I cannot cross this little stream, how can I cross this big ocean of the world, *bhavasagar*? How can I transcend this world? It seems impossible. I am doing something stupid. What to do?"

He came out of the river in the evening and sat under a tree, which became the bodhi tree, and that evening when the moon was coming up -- it was a fullmoon night -- he realized that every effort is useless. He realized that nothing can be achieved, the very idea of achievement is nonsense. He had done everything. He was finished with the world, with the world of desires. He was a king and he had known every desire, he had lived every desire. He was finished with them, there was nothing to be achieved, there was nothing worthwhile. And then for six years he had been trying all austerities, all efforts, all meditations, yoga, everything, and nothing was happening. So he said, "Now there is nothing more except to die. There is nothing to be achieved, and every concept of achievement is nonsense; human desire is but futile."

So he dropped all effort that evening. He sat under the tree, relaxed, with no effort, no goal, nowhere to go, nothing to be achieved, nothing worth achieving. When you are in such a state of mind, mind relaxes -- no future, no desire, no goal, nowhere to go, so what to do? He simply sat, he became just like the tree. The whole night he slept, and later on Buddha said that for the first time he really slept that night -- because when effort is there it continues in sleep also.

A person who is earning money and who is after money goes on counting even in his dreams, a person who is after power and prestige and politics goes on fighting elections in his dreams. You all know that when you are sitting for an examination in the university or college, in sleep also you go on doing the examination; again and again you are in the examination hall answering questions. So whatsoever effort is there it continues in sleep -- and there is always some effort for something or other.

That night there was no effort. Buddha said, "I slept for the first time in millions of lives. That was the first night that I slept." Such a sleep becomes samadhi. And in the morning when he awoke he saw the last star disappear. He looked. His eyes for the first time must have been mirrorlike, with no content, just vacant, empty, nothing to project. The last star was disappearing, and Buddha said, "With that disappearing star I also disappeared. The star was disappearing and I also disappeared" -- because the ego can exist only with effort. If you make some effort ego is fed -- you are doing something, you are reaching somewhere, you are achieving something. When there is no effort how can you exist?

The last star disappeared, "And," Buddha said, "I also disappeared. And then I looked, the sky was vacant; then I looked within, there was nothing -- anatta, no self, there was no one."

It is said Buddha laughed at the whole absurdity. There was no one who could reach. There was no one who could reach the goal, there was no one who could achieve liberation -- there was no one at all, no entity. Space was without, space was within. "And," he said, "at that moment of total effortlessness I achieved, I realized." But don't go to relax under a tree, and don't wait for the last star to disappear. And don't wait thinking that with the last star disappearing you will disappear. Those six years must precede. So this is the problem: without effort no one has ever achieved, with only effort no one has ever achieved. With effort coming to a point where it becomes effortlessness, realization has always been possible.

This is what I go on emphasizing for you to do: make as much effort as you can, and don't withhold any energy. Bring your total energy into it so you get exhausted, so the conscious mind cannot make any more effort. When the conscious cannot do anything, suddenly the unconscious reveals. And it reveals only when

the conscious has become a total failure, only then it is needed -- otherwise it goes on sleeping inside.

It is just like this. Every human body has three layers of energies. The first layer is only for day-to-day work: eating, sleeping, walking to the office, working in the office, coming home, fighting, making love, anger -- routine. The first layer. It has not got very much energy, just routine energy.

The second layer is for emergency situations. Unless the first is exhausted the second is not available. You are tired. You have come from the office, the boss has been very insulting. You come home and the wife is very bad-tempered, the children are creating noise, and the whole house is a mess. You feel tired and dead, and suddenly you find that the house has caught fire, it is on fire. Tiredness disappears immediately. You need not do anything, you don't even have to take a cup of coffee. Tiredness is no more. The house is on fire, and you have got so much energy that you can work the whole night. From where is this energy coming? The first layer is exhausted, and an emergency is there -- the second layer becomes available.

And there is a third layer which is the real source, the source of all energy. You may call it the infinite source, the *elan vital*. When the second layer is also exhausted, only then the third becomes available. And when the third is available you are totally different: you have become divine, because now the source is infinite, you cannot exhaust it.

We live on the first layer and only sometimes in emergencies, accidents, in some dangerous situations where life is at stake, does the second become available. The third remains almost unavailable. All the effort in spiritual sadhana, discipline, is to exhaust the first. Then austerities, arduous efforts, are to exhaust the second. When the second is exhausted you fall into the ocean, and it can never be exhausted. And from that source, the original source -- you may call it God, or whatsoever you like -- from that original source, once a contact is made, you are totally different. This is what liberation means, this is what becoming infinite means, this is what Jesus used to call the kingdom of God.

But remember, you cannot just slip into it, it is not available. You have to exhaust the first layer and the second layer, only then it becomes available. Effort is needed to exhaust these layers, and then effortlessness is needed to enter the original source.

So the first thing to be understood: effort is needed, but effort alone is not enough -- effort and then effortlessness, effort plus effortlessness. Effort precedes, and then effortlessness follows. Effortlessness is the peak of effort, it comes only when you have reached the peak. And this is so difficult to conceive that there are many misunderstandings.

In Japan, Zen, which is an offshoot of the Indian *dhyana*, says no effort is needed. And it is right. Because of this Zen has become very influential in the West. And the West has created its own Zen writers -- they are Zen writers, not Zen masters. And it has much appeal; no effort is needed, you can become enlightened without any effort. So in the West there are many Zen writers, Zen painters, Zen haiku poets -- and they are all bogus, because they have taken this idea.

This idea is very appealing, that there is no need of any effort. If there is no need of any effort, then as you are you are a master, you are enlightened, you have become a *siddha*. But then look at the Zen monasteries in Japan. If you read Zen scriptures, there it is written that there is no need of effort. But then go to the Zen monastery and look: for twenty years, thirty years, a seeker has to make all the efforts. Then the moment comes when that scripture becomes applicable -- then, no effort.

Effort will lead you to no effort, and this is a basic law. You can understand if you try to observe your own life. For example, if in the day you have been working hard, sleep will be deep in the night. If you have been working hard, exerting hard, then sleep will be good. If you have slept well in the night, then in the morning you will be capable of doing much hard work again. Hard work is against relaxation, it is the opposite. This would be more logical -- that you sleep the whole day, rest, and then in the night you fall into deeper sleep because you have been practicing sleep the whole day. This should be the logic -- that a man who has been practicing sleep the whole day must sleep better in the night than others who have not been practicing so much.

Mulla Nasruddin once went to his doctor. He had a cold and had been coughing for many days. As he was entering his doctor's office he coughed. The doctor heard and said, "Nasruddin, it sounds better."

Nasruddin said, "Of course it must because I have been practicing for three months."

But logic is not life. If you sleep and rest the whole day you will not be able to rest at all in the night. That's what is happening with rich people in affluent societies. Insomnia is a luxury, not everybody can afford it. To attain insomnia you have to rest for the whole day. If you can afford that much rest, only then is

insomnia possible. A poor man cannot afford it. He has to fall in deep sleep, he is helpless. He has been working hard the whole day.

But work is against rest, so it is not logical -- but this is the logic of life. Life depends on opposites, life depends on opposite polarities. Logic is linear, life is polar. Logic moves in a line, life moves in a circle. So a person who has been relaxing will not be able to relax in the night, a person who has been working hard the whole day will be able to relax.

Or look at it from another angle. A person who is always loving, never angry, really cannot be loving. Ordinary logic will say that a person can be loving in the morning, loving in the noon, loving in the evening, loving in the night; always loving in summer, always loving in winter -- every season, every moment loving. This love is not humanly possible, because the opposite is needed. He must sometimes become angry. That anger relaxes, that anger becomes the valley and then peaks of love can arise again.

If you want only peaks and no valleys, you are mad. Only peaks cannot exist. With every peak at least two valleys will be needed, and only between two valleys is one peak possible. So a person who is always loving is possible only in two ways. One is that he is not human. That means he must be a buddha, who can be always loving. But then his love cannot have any intensity, his love will be very silent. His love will not be like a peak, it will be just plain straight ground.

That's why a buddha's love can only be called compassion, it cannot be called love. There is no passion in it, it is compassion. There can be no intensity in it, because intensity comes from the opposite. A buddha is never angry, so from where can the intensity come?

In ordinary life you have to be angry, then you regain love. In marriage there is no need for the final divorce if every day you can divorce a little. In the morning divorce, in the evening remarriage, then things move beautifully. And if you go on postponing this everyday divorce then finally you will have to break, then separation is a must. Life is polarity, and this applies to everything. Effort plus effortlessness -- they are the polar opposites. The ultimate is reached through effort and effortlessness, so don't cling to one -- remember both.

Both the parties exist; there are a few persons who go on clinging to the method, effort, and then they go on making effort. Even if nirvana has been reached they cannot be stopped. They will go on breathing, they will say, "We cannot stop. Effort is needed." So even if God is standing before them they will go on doing chaotic breathing; they will not look, they will not look and see what has happened. They are too much attached to the method and the effort.

And then there is the other polar opposite party. They say, "If no effort is needed then why breathe at all?" So they are sitting just waiting for the last star to disappear so that they can become buddhas. Both are wrong. You have to breathe and you have to stop also. You have to make all efforts and then relax also. If these are both possible, only then will you create the rhythm through which every growth becomes possible.

The second thing: "Are there really discrete stages on the way to the ultimate happening, as this Upanishad seems to suggest?"

There are no stages. Life cannot be divided. But without division there is no possibility for you to understand. I call this part of my body my hand; this part of my body my head -- but can they be divided? Where my head begins and where it ends -- can you draw the line? Nowhere can the line be drawn. Where my legs end, where my hand ends -- can you draw a line? No line can be drawn, because inside I am one -- my hands, my legs, my head, they are one. But we have to divide to understand. Division is just to help understanding, it is not actual fact.

So this Upanishad is dividing, not because divisions are there, but because you will not be able to understand the whole. The whole will be too much, too complex. The whole will be incomprehensible, and understanding will not be possible. That's why the division into seven stages, and that's why there are so many divisions. You can divide in fourteen, you can divide in seventeen -- you can divide into as many as you like. And theologicians go on fighting about these divisions. They are workable, utilitarian -- not existential.

Just feel your body, close your eyes and feel. Where are the divisions? It is one. But if your eyes are not functioning well you will go to the eye specialist. And you know that eyes are not separate, they are one with the body, so then why go to the eye specialist? You can go to any doctor. The eye specialist has tried to understand eyes... because eyes in themselves are such a big, such a complex phenomenon, that just to understand those eyes medical science has divided the body in parts. There are millions of parts in the body, and as science grows more divisions have to be made. But those divisions are just workable, utilitarian -- *you* are not divided.

I have heard one story. Once it happened, one master had two disciples and they both were always competing. Who was the head, who was the chief disciple, was always the competition and the problem. And they were always competing with each other to gain the master's heart.

One summer afternoon the master was tired and was sleeping. The disciples wanted to serve him, to massage his body, so the master said, "Okay. Number one, you take my left side. Number two, you take my right side and massage." The master fell asleep. They drew a line with chalk on his body, because one should not enter into the other's territory.

But it happened the master was not aware that he had been divided. He was fast asleep, and he didn't know that now he was not one, but two. So he moved in his sleep, and put his right leg on his left. The disciple to whom the left leg belonged said, "Take away your right leg. Remove it immediately! You are interfering with my work. This is a transgression!"

But the other said, "I cannot remove it. I have not put it on your leg. And if you have any courage, then remove it yourself and see what happens!"

Now they were standing with two sticks, and they were almost going to beat the master. Suddenly the master became aware that something was wrong, so he asked, "What is happening?"

Both said, "You need not interfere. Remain silent and go to sleep. We will decide by ourselves."

All divisions are workable, life remains one. The path and the goal and the stages, they are just to help you, so don't take them dogmatically and don't take them literally. These seven stages are just to help you, to give you a view of the whole path. When you have understood forget that they are seven. But until you have understood follow the division. When you have understood forget the division -- it is one progression, one flow.

And thirdly: "Does this happening occur suddenly and unexpectedly?"

Both things can be said. It cannot be predicted, so it happens suddenly. Nobody can say when it will happen. My own disciples go on asking me, "When? Give the date, the day, the month, the year!" And I have to go on lying to them. I go on saying, "Soon!" Soon doesn't mean anything. And soon is a beautiful word, because I need never change it. Whenever you ask I will say, "Soon!"

The happening is unpredictable because it is so vast a phenomenon. And it is not mechanical, it is not mathematical, so you cannot conclude about it. And it is very mysterious; when it has happened, only then you know that it has happened. So in a sense, because it is unpredictable it is always sudden. Even you don't know when it will happen. Suddenly one day when it has happened you become aware that it has happened. Not even a single moment before will you be aware that this is going to happen. You will become aware only when it has happened already. Then you will feel that you are no more the same, the man who was there has disappeared and a new man is there in his place -- somebody new. You are unacquainted, you cannot recognize yourself. There has been a gap, the old continuity has been broken and something new has come into its place.

Even your master cannot predict it. He may become aware that something is going to happen, but he cannot predict it. There are problems -- because even the prediction will change the whole situation. This is the problem, even the prediction will change it. If I become aware that something is going to happen to you tomorrow morning, I cannot say it because that will change the whole situation. If I say, "Tomorrow morning this is going to happen," you will become tense and you will start expecting and you will start waiting. You will not be able to sleep in the night. Then the whole thing is finished, then it is not going to happen tomorrow morning.

Even if your master becomes aware... because there are signs that show that something is going to happen. Your master can see that you are pregnant, he can feel, but it is not such a fixed affair that within nine months the child will be born. You may take nine years, you may take nine lives, you may not take even nine days; even nine moments may be enough. It depends, and it depends on such multidimensional things that nothing can be said. And if something is said, the very assertion will change the whole situation. So the master has to wait, just watch and not say anything.

In this sense it is sudden, but in another sense it is not sudden, because you have to make efforts for it, you have to prepare. You have to prepare the ground, you have to open the doors. The guest may come suddenly, but if your doors are closed he may come and go back. So you have to open the doors, you have to clean the house, you have to prepare food for the guest -- you have to be ready. You have to watch and wait at the door -- any moment the guest can come.

Jesus goes on telling one anecdote many times. Once it happened, a great landlord went on a journey. He told all his slaves and servants, "Be alert constantly. Even in the night the house must be ready because I can come any moment. In the morning, in the afternoon, in the evening, at midnight -- any moment I can come, and my house must be ready, waiting for me. So twenty-four hours you have to watch and wait. Don't go to sleep!"

And so the servants had to wait and watch. There was no difference between day and night -- the master could come any moment.

Jesus used to say, "Your master also can come any moment -- you have to be ready. And if you are ready, your readiness also becomes a factor for his coming soon. If you are completely ready he may come back from midjourney. If your whole being is calling him, inviting him, he may come this very moment."

The happening can happen any moment if you are ready. It is sudden because unpredictable; it is sudden because you cannot plan, calculate; it is sudden because it is not mechanical. But still you have to prepare for it, you have to be ready for it, and you have to do much before it can happen.

It is just as if you sow a seed in the ground. You prepare the ground and sow the seed -- the right seed in the right season in a right place -- and then wait. The sprouting will be sudden, you cannot determine it. You cannot say that on Monday morning the sprout will be there. It may not be, it may be, because millions of factors are working. Now scientists say that even music helps. If somebody is dancing and singing near that ground where you have sown the seed, it may help the seed to sprout quickly. If the moon is rising it will help the seed to sprout soon. If the moon is declining it will take more time.

You may not be aware that fullmoon night is different from any other night. More children are born on fullmoon night, more than on any other night. The highest number of children born is on the fullmoon night, and the lowest number is on the no-moon night. That factor goes on working; the whole constellation goes on working -- every star is a factor. Even a beggar sitting there near your house and singing will help. If somebody passes, sad, miserable, the seed is affected; that sadness hinders.

There are millions of factors, unpredictable, complex, mysterious -- but still you have to prepare everything. So don't wait for the sudden. "Sudden" doesn't mean that you need not do anything and it will happen any moment, suddenly. You will have to prepare, and then too it will happen suddenly. Your preparation will help, but it cannot plan, it cannot force.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,
IN THE PAST HYPNOSIS HAS BEEN TRIED ON ME, BUT I COULD NOT BE HYPNOTIZED. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHY MANY PERSONS ARE NOT HYPNOTIZABLE.

This will be important for you to understand. Ordinarily it is thought that those persons who cannot be hypnotized are powerful. This is absolutely wrong -- and I say absolutely. The stronger the person the more easily he is hypnotized. The second wrong conception is that a very intelligent person cannot be hypnotized. That too is absolutely wrong. The more stupid a person the less is the possibility of hypnotizing him. You cannot hypnotize an idiot -- impossible. You cannot hypnotize a madman -- impossible. The more intelligent a person the more easily he can be hypnotized.

Why? -- because hypnosis needs cooperation; the basic factor is cooperation, your cooperation. The idiot cannot understand what you are demanding, what type of cooperation; the madman cannot understand what you are demanding. Only an intelligent person can cooperate, and hypnosis is possible only when you cooperate. So if you are paranoid, schizophrenic, neurotic, you cannot cooperate. If you are very much afraid, a fear complex is there, you cannot cooperate.

A person who can trust can be hypnotized easily. A person who cannot trust anybody cannot be hypnotized -- because the person who is hypnotizing is not using any force on you. This is again a wrong conception, the third, that the hypnotist is using some force. No, not at all. The hypnotist has no force to use; the hypnotist is only using *your* force, so you have to cooperate. If you don't cooperate nobody can hypnotize you. And cooperation needs trust, because you will be unconscious and you don't know what this man who is hypnotizing will do to you.

So look, I have been experimenting on many things. A Western woman is more easily hypnotized than an Eastern woman, because the Eastern woman is always afraid of sex. When she is unconscious, who knows what this hypnotist may do? Western women in that sense have become freer, less afraid. They can

be hypnotized more easily.

A person who is guilty about something is very difficult to hypnotize, because he is always afraid that when he is unconscious the thing he is hiding may come up. A person who has committed some sin, or thinks he has committed some sin and is hiding it, will be very difficult to hypnotize. Only a simple, innocent person can be hypnotized, because he has nothing to hide. You cannot bring anything out; he has no secrets. If you have secrets and you don't want them to be exposed you cannot trust anybody -- because hypnosis means that your unconscious is available to the hypnotist. He can penetrate deep down, he can bring out anything that you are hiding.

So those persons are not hypnotizable who fall into these categories. The less guilty and less afraid, and the more intelligent, trusting and cooperative a person is, the more hypnotizable. So don't think that if you cannot be hypnotized you are something great. You may be simply ill, pathological. If you can be hypnotized you show a quality of trust and you show that you are imaginative. You show that suggestions can catch you and your imagination can work through them. You are an imaginatively creative person.

But remember that unless you cooperate nobody can hypnotize you -- nobody. Even if Mesmer comes he cannot hypnotize you if you don't cooperate. Your cooperation is needed, your total willingness is needed. And then too you are not completely in the control of the hypnotist. A part of you remains alert even then, and if the hypnotist is going to force you to do something against yourself you will suddenly come out of hypnosis.

It happened, one of my brothers was serving in an office. He trusts me, and I wanted him to leave that service. But he is such a person that whatsoever the situation he does not like to change it. He was not getting good pay, the office was in every way useless, there was no possibility for creative growth, so I was saying to him, "Leave that office." But he is the type that wants to continue whatsoever is going on with no change. So I hypnotized him.

He trusts me in every way, but that day he was mistrustful, because he was aware that if he was hypnotized I was going to say, "Leave that service!" Everything was okay, he followed, but a part of him must have remained aware, alert, in case I suggested that thing. So he followed everything, he didn't even feel the pin. I tested in every way and he was hypnotized completely, there was no possibility that he wasn't. And then I said, "Leave that service!" Immediately he came out of hypnosis and he said, "Don't say that!"

Nothing, even in hypnosis, can be forced on you if you are not willing; even after hypnosis has happened nothing can be forced upon you. So if something can be forced that shows that unconsciously you were willing.

For example, a woman who cannot think of kissing any man other than her lover -- if it is suggested to her under hypnosis to kiss somebody else, and if really she does not want to kiss anybody, immediately she will come out of hypnosis. But if she goes and kisses the other person, and then after she has come out of hypnosis you tell her and she says, "What could I do? I was hypnotized," then this is just a trick -- unconsciously she wanted to kiss him.

Consciously she is alert and she will say, "No, I cannot touch any other man than my own lover. I belong to one," but this is only conscious -- unconsciously she must have been hankering. Only then, in hypnosis, can this be forced; otherwise in hypnosis also this cannot be forced, it is impossible. You have to cooperate with whatsoever the hypnotist forces on you. The moment your cooperation is taken back, immediately hypnosis disappears. So many reasons are possible why a person is not hypnotizable, but don't think of it as a good quality. Become more imaginative, cooperative, trusting, and hypnosis can be helpful.

In the old days, particularly in the East, hypnosis was used in every ashram. The master used it in every way to help you, because consciously you may take years to do a particular thing but in hypnosis, through hypnosis, within seconds it can be done. Unnecessary effort can be saved. But only masters were allowed to hypnotize. Hypnosis remained a secret science in the East; it was not used publicly because there are possibilities of misusing it.

In the West Mesmer brought hypnosis into the market, and then everything which was associated with it became condemned. But now again the wheel is turning. In the West also universities are studying it; there are scientific projects to study hypnosis, and new research is again bringing hypnosis to the status of a science. It can be used now, it is already used, in hospitals in surgery -- because there is no need to give an anesthetic; that is destructive to the body, it unnecessarily harms the body. There is no need, simple hypnosis can make you unconscious. There is no need for chloroform or any poison, any gas, to make you unconscious; only your cooperation is needed. And any operation is possible under hypnosis. Even if it takes hours, even if many hours are needed, hypnosis is enough, no anesthetic is needed.

Many hospitals have started using it. Childbirth can be made absolutely painless; not only that, it can easily be made pleasureable, ecstatic, under hypnosis. The mother just has to cooperate and trust, and then she can be hypnotized and it can be suggested that there will be no pain when the child comes out of the womb, but rather on the contrary there will be intense pleasure. And it is possible that the woman, the mother giving birth, can have such a deep orgasm through birth that no sexual orgasm can be any comparison to it -- because the same mechanism is involved. The same mechanism which gives the sexual orgasm, the bliss that comes through sex, is involved, and involved more totally. The child passes through the same passage.

Once the woman feels -- and the suggestion is there -- that this is going to be a very ecstatic feeling, she will achieve a peak. And I think that in the past women used to achieve that peak; they have lost that capacity. Not only lost -- birth has become painful. This is again a suggestion.

You can see: the more civilized a society, the more pain in childbirth; the less civilized a society, the less pain. In India there are many primitives who don't know any pain in childbirth, no pain at all. And there are some tribes on the earth even today in Tibet and in other interior parts of Mongolia, where women go simply mad in ecstasy when the child is born. And that may be the reason why every woman deeply longs to be a mother. No man longs to be a father, he wants to be a husband; no woman simply longs to be a wife, she wants to be a mother. That's a basic difference.

I think the reason is that in the old days, in very ancient days, women used to achieve the supreme pleasure of their life through childbirth. That has remained in their unconscious still -- they want to be a mother. A father is just a formality. You don't achieve anything through becoming a father; you don't give any birth, you are just a spectator. So the father is just a social convention. The mother is a natural phenomenon. The father can be discarded any day, it is just institutional; the mother is a natural phenomenon.

Every woman longs to be a mother, only then does she feel fulfilled. This feeling must be based on some ecstasy that was there in the beginning and which women have lost. It is just a suggestion that childbirth is painful, but through centuries it has gone deep. It can be changed.

Many illnesses can simply disappear through hypnosis because really they don't exist, they are just in your mind. Fifty percent of illnesses are just in the mind, they don't have any organic existence. They can simply disappear. There is no need for any medicine, any injection or any "pathies" to be worked on you, because then those medicines poison you, your body goes toxic, and then you suffer. You suffer less from your illnesses, more from your medicines. And there are so many doctors that you can escape death but you cannot escape the doctors -- they will kill you in the end. Whatsoever you do they will kill you. Fifty percent of diseases can simply disappear from the earth.

Hypnosis is a great force, but with every force there is danger -- it can be misused. But just because a force can be misused you need not go against it... because anything can be misused, and if it can be misused that shows it can be used also. So become more vulnerable, become more suggestible, become more available to hypnosis. That means you will become more intelligent, more cooperative, more trusting.
Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Sublime is the Spontaneous

16 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401160
ShortTitle: VEDANT10
Audio: Yes
Video: No

THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF NONATTACHMENT:
THE ORDINARY AND THE SUBLIME.
THAT ATTITUDE OF NONATTACHMENT TO THE OBJECTS OF DESIRE IN WHICH THE SEEKER KNOWS THAT HE IS NEITHER THE DOER NOR THE ENJOYER,
NEITHER THE RESTRAINED NOR THE RESTRAINER, IS CALLED ORDINARY NONATTACHMENT. HE KNOWS THAT WHATEVER FACES HIM IN THIS LIFE
IS THE RESULT OF THE DEEDS OF HIS PAST LIFE.
WHETHER IN PLEASURE OR IN PAIN, HE CAN DO NOTHING.
INDULGENCE IS BUT A DISEASE AND AFFLUENCE OF ALL KINDS A STOREHOUSE OF ADVERSITY.
EVERY UNION LEADS INEVITABLY TO SEPARATION.
THE IGNORANT SUFFER THE MALADIES OF MENTAL ANXIETY.
ALL MATERIAL THINGS ARE PERISHABLE, BECAUSE TIME IS CONSTANTLY DEVOURING THEM. THROUGH THE UNDERSTANDING OF SCRIPTURAL PRECEPTS, ONE'S FAITH IN MATERIAL THINGS IS UPROOTED
AND ONE'S MIND FREED OF THEM.
THIS IS CALLED ORDINARY NONATTACHMENT.
WHEN THOUGHTS LIKE: "I AM NOT THE DOER, MY PAST DEEDS ARE THE DOERS, OR GOD HIMSELF IS THE DOER," CEASE TO WORRY THE SEEKER,
A STATE OF SILENCE, EQUILIBRIUM AND PEACE IS ATTAINED.
THIS IS CALLED SUBLIME NONATTACHMENT.

On the path, in the search, every step has two sides: the beginning of the step, and the conclusion. The beginning will always be with conscious effort, it is bound to be so. A struggle will be there, constant need to be alert will be there. Sometimes you will fall, sometimes you will fall asleep, sometimes you will forget, sometimes you will go astray. Again and again you will have to remember, come back to the path. Again and again you will have to make more intense effort to be conscious.

So the beginning of every step will be struggle. There will be ups and there will be downs. Sometimes you will feel very miserable, frustrated; whenever the contact with the method is lost, whenever you have gone astray, frustration will happen, you will feel depressed, sad, lost. There will be moments of intense happiness also. Whenever you regain the control again, whenever even for moments you become the master, whenever even for small glimpses you become capable, you will feel intense joy spreading all over your being.

Peaks and valleys will be there. They will disappear only when the conscious effort has disappeared, when the method is no more a method, when the method has become your very consciousness, when you need not remember it, when you can completely forget it and it still grows, continuous, flows, when you need not maintain it, when you need not even think of it -- and then it becomes spontaneous, *sahaj*. This is the end aspect of every step. Remember this: through constant practice a moment comes when you can drop the practice completely, and unless you can drop the practice you have not attained.

Taoist masters have used many dimensions: poetry, painting, and many other crafts have been used as training grounds. Painting has been used for centuries in China and Japan. Taoist painting has a principle, and that principle is that first one should become proficient in painting, in the technique of painting -- it takes many years -- and then for a few years one has to drop painting completely. One has to forget that one is a painter; throw the brushes, colors, inks, and just drop from the mind that one has learned something. For a few years one has to be completely away from painting. When the thought has dropped, then again the master says, "Now you start." Now this man is not a technician. He knows the technique but he is not a technician, because there is no need to be aware of the technique. Now he can paint like a small child. The effort has ceased, to paint has become effortless. Only then master-teachers are born.

I remember one story I would like to tell you. It happened once in Burma that a great temple was to be built, and the main door had to be something unique on the earth. So many painters, Zen masters, Taoist masters, were asked, and the one who was the greatest was invited to design the door. That great master had a habit that whenever he would paint something, design something, his chief disciple would sit by his side, and whenever he would complete the design he would ask the chief disciple whether it was okay. If the

disciple said no he would throw the design and he would again work on it. Unless the disciple said, "Right, this is the thing," he would go on.

Designing this main gate of the temple became a problem, because the chief disciple continued to say no. The master painted at least one hundred designs. Many months passed. He would work for weeks, and when the design was complete he would look at the disciple who was sitting beside him. The disciple would shake his head and he would say, "No," and the master would put aside the design and start again. He was also worried, "What is going to happen? When will this design be complete?" -- and he had been doing hard work such as he had never done in his life.

Then one day it happened. The ink with which he was painting was almost finished, so he told the disciple to go out of the house and prepare more ink. The disciple went out to prepare the ink, and when he came back he started dancing in ecstasy and he said, "Now this is the thing! But why couldn't you paint it before?"

The master said, "Now I know. I was also worried, what was happening? Now I know, your presence was the disturbance. In your presence I remained the technician. I was aware that I was doing something, effort was there; I was conscious of the effort, and I was thinking, expecting, that this time you would say yes. That was the disturbance. I could not be spontaneous. When you went out I could forget you, and when I could forget you I could forget myself also." ... Because the self is the reaction to the other. If the other is in your consciousness you will remain the ego. They both drop simultaneously; when the other has disappeared, the ego has disappeared.

"And when I was not," the master said, "the painting flowed by itself. This design I have not done. All those hundred designs you rejected were my doings. This design is through Tao, through nature; it has dropped from the cosmos itself. I was just a vehicle. I could forget and become a vehicle."

When you can forget the method, the effort, the self, the other, when everything has been dropped and you have become simply a flow of energy, spontaneous, then really something is attained -- not before. And look at the difference in the Eastern and Western attitudes about painting, and about everything else also. In the West you have to make conscious effort and bring the effort to a peak. You become a technician and the other part is missing. In the East you have to become a technician, and then drop that whole technicality and become again innocent, simple, as if you were never trained.

Once somebody asked Winston Churchill, one of the greatest orators the West has produced, "Don't you get afraid of the audience? Thousands of people staring at you -- don't you get afraid, scared? Don't you get a little fear inside?"

Churchill said, "This has been my constant practice: that whenever I stand to speak I look at the audience and I think, 'So many fools!' The moment this thought comes to my mind I am okay, then I don't worry."

Somebody asked the same question of a Zen master, Rinzai: "You speak to thousands, don't you ever get worried about it? Don't you ever get scared? Don't you ever get an inner trembling? -- because so many persons are present, judging, observing, looking at you."

Rinzai said, "Whenever I look at people I say, 'I am sitting there also. Only I am in this hall.' Then there is no problem. I am alone, these people are also me."

This is the Eastern and Western difference. Churchill represents the West: if others are fools then you are okay, then the ego is strengthened. You don't worry about them, because who are they? -- nobodies. And Rinzai says: The other is not. They are just me, my forms. I am alone. I am the speaker and I am also the audience. Then what is the fear?"

In your bathroom when you are alone you can be a good singer -- everybody is, almost everybody. And bring the same man out of the bathroom, let him stand here, and the moment he sees you he is no more capable of singing -- even humming becomes impossible. The fear grips the throat; he is not alone, the others are there, they will judge. The moment the other is there fear has entered. But the same man was humming beautifully, singing beautifully in the bathroom -- nobody was there.

The same happens when you can see in the other your own self. Then the whole earth is your bathroom; you can sing, you can dance. The other is no more there, there is nobody to judge. Through these eyes you are looking, and through others' eyes also you are looking. Then it becomes a cosmic play of one energy in many forms. But the ultimate of any method is to become methodless, the ultimate of every technique is to become nontechnical, innocent. All effort is only to attain an effortless spontaneity.

THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF NONATTACHMENT: THE ORDINARY AND THE SUBLIME.

The ordinary is the first aspect of vairagya, nonattachment. The sublime is the spontaneous, the end; the other aspect of the same when things have become spontaneous.

THAT ATTITUDE OF NONATTACHMENT TO THE OBJECTS OF DESIRE IN WHICH THE SEEKER KNOWS THAT HE IS NEITHER THE DOER NOR THE ENJOYER, NEITHER THE RESTRAINED NOR THE RESTRAINER, IS CALLED ORDINARY NONATTACHMENT.

The emphasis is on the word *knows*. He has to maintain that, he has to remember it: "I am not the doer. I am just a witness. Whatsoever happens I am not involved. I am an outsider, just a spectator." But this has to be remembered, this has to be maintained. This point must not be lost. And it is very difficult to remember it constantly. To remember even for a few minutes is difficult, because for many many lives you have been the doer, constantly you have been the enjoyer.

When you are eating you are the eater, when you are walking you are the walker, when you are listening you are the listener. You have never made any effort to remember that while doing anything you are not the doer but the witness. While eating, try it. The food is going into the body, not into you. It cannot go into you, there is no way, because you are the consciousness and the food cannot enter consciousness. It will go into the body, it will become the blood and the bone, whatsoever the body needs, but *you* remain a witness.

So while sitting at your table eating your food, don't be the eater. You have never been the eater; this is just an old habit, an old conditioning. Look at the eater, the body, and the eaten, the food, and you be the third. You just witness, you just hover above, you just look from a distance. Stand aloof and see your body eating, the food being eaten, and don't get involved in it. But you can maintain it only for a few seconds -- again you will become the eater. It has been such a long, long conditioning; it will take time to break it.

You are walking on the street. Don't be the walker, just watch the body walking. For a few seconds you may remember; again you will forget and you will enter in the body and become the walker. But even if for a few seconds you can maintain it, you can remember that you are not the walker, then those few seconds will become satori-like, those few seconds will be weightless, those few seconds will be of a joy such as you have never known. And if this can happen for a few seconds, why not for ever?

Somebody is insulting you -- it will be more difficult than with walking or eating to remember that you are the witness. One Indian mystic, Ram Teerth, went to America in the beginning of this century. He never used the word 'I', he would always use the name Ram. If he was hungry he would say, "Ram is hungry." It looked unfamiliar and strange. If there was a headache he would say, "Ram has a headache."

One day it happened that a few people insulted him. He came back laughing and his disciples asked, "Why are you laughing?"

So he said, "Ram was insulted very much, and I enjoyed. I was standing out of Ram and looking. Ram was in much difficulty; much inconvenience, discomfort, was there in Ram."

You become an object of your own consciousness. This is coming out of the body, out of the ego, out of the mind. This is difficult not because it is unnatural, this is difficult only because of a long conditioning. You may have observed that small babies in the beginning never say 'I'; they say, "Baby is hungry." They seem to be witnessing the phenomenon. But we train them to use the 'I' because it's not good to say, "Baby is hungry," or "Baby wants to play." We train them to use the 'I'.

'I' is not existential, 'I' is a social entity; it has to be created. It is just like language: it is needed because if people go on speaking like babies or like Ram Teerth, if like Ram Teerth people go on saying their names, it will be very difficult to say whether they are talking about themselves or about somebody else. It will create confusion. If you say, "I am hungry," immediately it is meant that *you* are hungry. If you say, "Ram is hungry," if people know that you are Ram then it's okay; otherwise they will think somebody else is hungry, not you. And if everybody uses it, it will create confusion.

It is a social convenience to use the 'I'; but this social convenience becomes truth, it becomes the center of your being, a false thing. The 'I' never existed, can never exist. But just because of social utility the child is trained, the consciousness becomes fixed around a center which is just utilitarian, not existential -- and then you live in an illusion. And the whole life of a person who has not come to know that there is no ego will be false, because it is based on a false foundation.

To be a witness means to drop the 'I'. The moment you can drop the 'I', immediately you become the witness. Then there is nothing else to do, you can only be the witness. This 'I' creates the problem. Hence the emphasis of all religions to become egoless, to be egoless, to be humble, not to be proud, not to be

conceited about it. Even if you have to use it, use it as a symbol. You have to use it, but use it knowingly -- knowing that this is just a social convenience.

THAT ATTITUDE OF NONATTACHMENT TO THE OBJECTS OF DESIRE IN WHICH THE SEEKER KNOWS THAT HE IS NEITHER THE DOER NOR THE ENJOYER, NEITHER THE RESTRAINED NOR THE RESTRAINER, IS CALLED ORDINARY NONATTACHMENT.

When you become capable of remembering that you are the witness, this is the first stage of nonattachment.

HE KNOWS THAT WHATEVER FACES HIM IN THIS LIFE IS THE RESULT OF THE DEEDS OF HIS PAST LIFE.

Try to see that whatsoever action is there, it is not arising out of you but rather arising out of the chain of actions you have done in the past. Try to understand this distinction clearly. Whenever you do something -- if somebody insults you, you think that the reaction is arising from you. That is wrong. It is arising not from you but from the chain of your mind which has come from the past. You have been trained in the past that this is an insulting word.

I will tell you one anecdote. Kahlil Gibran writes somewhere that one man came to Lebanon. He was not a Lebanese, he didn't know the language of the country; he was totally a stranger. The moment he entered Lebanon he saw a very big palatial building, many people coming in and out, so he also entered to see what was going on there. It was a big hotel, but he thought, "It seems the king has given a party -- so many distinguished guests coming out, going in, and everybody is being served." And, as the human mind works, he thought, "It may be that because I have come to Lebanon, just for my reception, in my honor, the king is doing something."

The moment he entered he was received by the manager, he was placed at a table and food was served. He enjoyed it and he was very happy, he had never been so happy in his life. And then when he had finished his food, drink, and everything, he started thanking them. But they could not understand his language and he could not understand their language. They were placing a bill before him -- it was a hotel -- but he couldn't understand. He thought, "They are giving in writing, 'It was so good of you to accept the invitation. You have honored us.'" So he took the bill, put it in his pocket, and thanked them again.

Then the manager became disturbed: either he was insane, because he was talking in such strange sounds they couldn't understand, or he was a rascal just trying to deceive. So he was brought to the owner of the hotel. The man thought, "Now they are bringing me to the chief minister or the prime minister of the country." He again started thanking them. It was no use, so he was brought to the court.

When he entered the palatial building of the court, bigger than the hotel, he thought, "Now this is the palace of the king, and he himself is going to receive me in person." Again he started bowing down and thanking, and the magistrate thought, "This man is either mad or a perfect rascal," so he punished him. And it was the punishment of that country in such cases that the man should be forced to sit on a donkey backwards, and a plaque should be hung around his neck on which it was written: "This man has committed the crime of deception, and everybody should be aware."

He was painted black, and he enjoyed it very much because he thought, "A strange country, with strange manners, but they are paying every attention to me." Naked he was placed on a donkey, a plaque was hung around his neck. He enjoyed it. Then the donkey started moving all over town just to make the whole town aware that this man was a criminal. And a crowd, children and many cripples followed, and he enjoyed. He thought, "These people are just following in my honor." The children were enjoying it and he was also very happy and joyful, but only one sadness was in his heart: "Nobody knows what is happening to me in my country. I wish they could become aware of how I have been received. And they will not believe me when I go back, they will say that I am just inventing stories."

Then suddenly he saw a man in the crowd who belonged to his country. He was very happy and he said, "Look how beautifully they have received me! This is not only in my honor, but my country is honored." But the other man who knew the language of this country, Lebanon, simply disappeared in the crowd, hiding his face, because he knew what was happening. This was not an honor. And the man on the donkey thought, "Jealousy, nothing else. This man is jealous. They have honored me and they have not honored him."

You have a mind trained through many lives. Things come out of that, not out of you. You have a long chain of actions; whenever a new act is born in you it comes out of that chain. It is a new link in that chain; it is born out of that chain, not out of you. When somebody insults you, you get angry. That anger comes from your past angers, not from you.

This difference has to be noted, because it will help you to become a witness. And that is what is meant by living moment-to-moment -- that is the moment. Don't allow the chain of the past to react. Put aside the chain and let your consciousness function directly. Don't be influenced by the past, respond here and now, directly. The whole life will be different if you can act out of the present moment. But all your actions are almost always out of the past, never out of the present. And action that is born out of the present is nonbinding, an action that is born out of the past chain is a new link in your bondage. But first one has to become aware.

When you get angry just look: from where is that anger coming? from you or just from your past memories? You have been insulted before, you have been angry before -- that memory is there waiting, that memory works like a wound. Again something happens and that memory starts functioning, that memory creates the same reaction again. If you watch and observe for twenty-four hours you will see that you are just a mechanical robot, you are functioning out of memories, out of the past. The past is dead, and the dead is so weighty on you that your life is crushed under it. Look at the chain. This sutra says:

HE KNOWS THAT WHATEVER FACES HIM IN THIS LIFE IS THE RESULT OF THE DEEDS OF HIS PAST LIFE.

Not only that his reactions come from his past memories, but others' actions in connection with him are also part of his past actions.

It happened, Buddha became enlightened and one of his cousins, Devadatta, tried to poison him, tried to kill him, in many ways tried to murder him. He was always a failure, fortunately. Somebody asked Buddha, "Why don't you do something about it? This man is constantly trying in many ways to kill you."

Once he brought a mad elephant and left the elephant near Buddha. The elephant was mad, in a rage. The elephant came running, but suddenly just near Buddha it stopped, bowed down and closed its eyes as if it was meditating. So somebody asked, "Why don't you do something about this man? And why is he doing such things?"

Buddha said, "Because of my past actions. I must have hurt him in the past. He is simply reacting out of that chain. It is not his doing, I must have done some wrong to him in the past. And I must have done something good to this elephant in the past, otherwise there was no possibility.... And I should remain now a witness. If I do something again in connection with Devadatta, then again a chain will be created. So let him be finished with my past deeds -- but I am not going to create a new karma for the future."

When someone insults you, the attitude of a witness, of a person who is practicing nonattachment, is this: "I must have insulted him before in some past life somewhere, because nothing is born without a cause. The cause must be there, this is only the effect. So I must wait and take it, accept it as part of my destiny and be finished with it, because if I do something again a new future is created and the chain continues."

Someone insults you. If you answer in any way then the account is not closed, it remains open. If you don't respond then the account is closed. And this is the difference between the Eastern attitude and Christianity. Even very beautiful things sometimes can be basically wrong. Jesus says, "If someone hits you on one cheek, give him the other." This is a beautiful saying, and one of the most beautiful sayings ever uttered in the world. But ask an Eastern buddha. He will say, "Don't do even that. When someone hits you, remain as you were before he hit you. Don't change, don't do anything, because even giving him the other cheek is a response -- a good response, a beautiful response, but a response -- and you are creating karma again."

Nietzsche somewhere criticizes Jesus for this. He says, "If I hit Jesus on one cheek and he gives me the other, I will hit even harder on the other, because this man is insulting me, he is treating me like an insect. He is not giving me the same status as him." Nietzsche says, "It would be better if Jesus hits me back, because then he is behaving with me on equal terms. If he gives me the other cheek he is trying to play the god and he is insulting me."

That's possible. You can insult a person just by becoming superior -- not that Jesus means it, but you can do it. And just trying to become superior will be more insulting, and the other person will feel more hurt than if you had given him a good slap. The Eastern attitude is to not do anything in any way, to remain as if

nothing has happened. Somebody hits you, you remain as if nothing has happened. And this hit has come not from this person but from your past deed. So accept it -- it is your own doing, he has not done anything -- and remain as if nothing has happened. Don't hit him back and don't give him the other cheek, because both will create a new chain. Be finished with it, so the account is closed with this man at least. And this way you close the accounts with all.

When all the accounts are closed you need not be reborn. This is the philosophy of going beyond life and death. Then you need not be reborn again; you simply disappear from this phenomenal world, from this bodily, physical world. Then you exist as cosmos, not as individuals. Jesus' saying is beautiful, very moral. But Buddha's attitude is spiritual, not only moral: not to do anything, because whatsoever you do creates future, and one has to stop creating future.

HE KNOWS THAT WHATEVER FACES HIM IN THIS LIFE IS THE RESULT OF THE DEEDS OF HIS PAST LIFE. WHETHER IN PLEASURE OR IN PAIN, HE CAN DO NOTHING.

If you think you can do something you can never become a witness; if you think you can do something you will remain a doer. This has to be very deeply realized -- that nothing can be done. Only then can the witness arise.

Life has to be observed, and if you observe life you will come to feel that nothing can be done. Everything is happening. You are born -- what have you done about it? It has not been any choice, you have not chosen to be born. You are black or white -- you have not chosen to be black or white, it has happened. You are man or woman, intelligent or stupid -- it has happened, you have not done anything about it. You will die, you will disappear from this body, you will be born in another. Look at all this as a happening, not as a doing on your part. If you feel that you are doing something you can never become a witness.

The modern mind finds it very difficult to become a witness, because the modern mind thinks he can do something, the modern mind thinks he has willpower, the modern mind thinks that it is in its hands to change things and destiny. The modern mind goes on insisting to children, "You are the master of your destiny." This is foolish. You cannot do anything, and whenever you feel that you are doing something you are under a wrong impression.

It happened once, under a tree many stones were piled. A building was soon going to be constructed and those stones were piled there for that building, to fill in the foundations. One small boy was passing, and as small boys do, he took a stone and threw it in the sky. The stone was rising upwards.... It is very difficult for stones even to imagine that they can go upwards, they always go downwards. Just because of gravitation stones always go downwards, they cannot go upwards. But every stone must be dreaming somehow or other to go upwards. In their dreams stones must be flying, because dreams are fulfillments of those things which we cannot do. They are substitutes.

So all those stones must have dreamed somewhere, sometime, about flying. And this stone must have dreamed that some day he would fly, he would become a bird -- and suddenly it happened. He was thrown, but he thought, "I am rising." He looked downwards. Other stones, his brothers and sisters, were lying down, so he said, "Look! What are you doing there? Can't you fly? I have done a miracle! I am flying, and I am going to the sky to see moons and stars!"

The other stones felt very jealous, but they couldn't do anything so they thought, "This stone must be unique, an avatar, a reincarnated superior being. We cannot fly. This stone must be a Krishna, a Buddha, a Christ. He has miraculous power; he is flying" -- and this is the greatest miracle for a stone.

They felt jealous, they wept over their destiny, they were sad, but they couldn't do anything. Then they started feeling -- because this is how mind goes on consoling -- "Okay, you are one of us. You belong to us, to this pile, to this nation, to this race. We are happy that one of our brothers is flying."

But then the moment came when the momentum of that small boy's throw was lost, the energy finished and the stone started falling back. For a moment he felt dizzy, for a moment he felt, "What is happening?" and he couldn't control it. But suddenly, as everybody rationalizes, he rationalized, "It is enough for the first day. I have gone too far, and I must go back now to my home." Then he thought, "I am feeling homesick. It is better now to go back, to rest a little. I am tired. I must go back to my brothers and sisters, to my community, and tell them what beautiful phenomena I have seen -- the sky, infinite sky, and such vast space, stars, moons -- so near. This has been a cosmic event, an historical event; it should be written for the generations to come, for them to remember that one of us had flown once into the sky, had become just like a bird. The dreams are fulfilled."

He started falling back. When he came just near the pile he said, "I am coming back. Don't look so sad. I will not leave you, I will never leave you. The world is beautiful, but nothing is like home." And he fell down.

And this is the story of your whole life. You are thrown, existence throws you. Then for certain moments you enjoy -- life, flying, beauty, love, youth -- but this is happening. It is happening just like breath coming in and going out. You are not doing anything, everything is a happening. Once you understand this ego disappears, because ego exists only with the idea that you can *do*. To realize that nothing can be done is the highest point for the spiritual seeker to begin with, the climax of understanding. After that is transformation.

And if you cannot do anything, then when someone insults you you can remain a witness -- because what can be done? You can look at what is happening, you can be detached. A pain comes, a suffering happens -- what can you do? You can be a witness. Pleasure comes, you are happy -- what can you do? It has happened. It is happening just like night and day, morning and evening.

Watch your mind. There are moments of sadness, and immediately after them moments of pleasure, then again moments of sadness. When you are sad you are just on the brink of being happy, when you are happy you are just on the brink of being sad. This goes on revolving. And you have not done anything really, you are just like that stone. He takes a happening for a doing -- that is fallacious. When you fall in love what have you done? Can you do anything to fall in love? Can you fall in love consciously? Try it and then you will see the impossibility; you cannot do anything. And if you have fallen in love, you cannot stop that falling.

There are foolishnesses which belong to youth and there are foolishnesses which belong to old age. This is the foolishness of the youth: he thinks, "I am doing something when I am in love." So he thinks, "This is something of my doing." It is a happening. And this is the foolishness of old age: old people go on saying, "Don't fall in love. Stop yourself, control yourself" -- as if love can be controlled. But the whole society exists around the ego -- control, doing, not happening. If you can look at life as a happening, witnessing comes easily.

WHETHER IN PLEASURE OR IN PAIN, HE CAN DO NOTHING. INDULGENCE IS BUT A DISEASE AND AFFLUENCE OF ALL KINDS A STOREHOUSE OF ADVERSITY.

This is not condemnation, this is just giving you a hint that the opposite is hidden. When you are in pleasure, pain is there hidden, will come soon.

INDULGENCE IS BUT A DISEASE AND AFFLUENCE OF ALL KINDS A STOREHOUSE OF ADVERSITY.

It is not a condemnation, this is simply the fact. But you go on forgetting. When you are happy you forget that you were ever sad before, you forget that sadness will follow again. When you are sad you forget that you were ever happy before, and you forget that happiness will follow again. You are in a moving circle, in a moving wheel. That's why in the East life is called a wheel, just a wheel -- moving. Every spoke will come up and every spoke will go down and will again come up. You may not be able to connect -- that's your misery. If you can connect you can see.

Go into loneliness for at least twenty-one days and then watch. There is nobody who can make you happy or unhappy, there is nobody who can make you angry, pleased, or anything. You are alone there. Have a diary and watch and note down every mood that comes to you. Then for the first time you will become aware that there is no need for anybody to make you angry -- you become angry by yourself. There is no need for anybody to make you sad -- there are moments when you suddenly feel sad. And there is no need for anybody to make you happy -- there are sudden glimpses when you *are* happy.

And if you can watch for twenty-one days and go on noting down, you will see a wheel emerging. And this wheel is so subtle, that's why you are not aware and you never connect it. If you watch deeply you can even say that one mood is passing and you can say what will follow, which spoke is going to come. If you have observed basically, deeply, you can predict your moods. Then you can say, "On Monday morning I will be angry."

Much research is going on in Soviet Russia about moods, and they say a calendar can be made for every person. On Mondays he will be angry; on Saturdays, in the morning, he will be happy; on Tuesdays, in the evening, he will feel sexual. If you observe yourself you can also approximately fix a routine, a wheel of your life. And then many things become possible. Russian psychologists have suggested that if this can be

done -- and this *can* be done -- then family life will become more easy, because you can look at your wife's calendar and your wife can look at your calendar. Then there is no need to get angry about anything, this is how things are going to happen.

You know that on Tuesdays the wife is going to be terrible, so you accept it. You know from the very beginning that it is going to be on that day, so from the morning you can remain a witness, you need not get involved in it; it is your wife's inner work. Two beings moving side by side need not get concerned with the other's spokes. And when she is unhappy, sad, it is just foolish to get angry about it, because you create more sadness through it. The day when your wife is unhappy it is better to help her in every way, because she is ill. It is just like menses, a periodical thing.

Now in Czechoslovakia one research has proved that not only women have their menses, periods, but men also; every twenty-eight days they become depressed for three, four days. And it *should* be so, because man cannot be anything else than a wheel; if woman is a wheel man must be a wheel. And there are some secretions in the blood in man also: every twenty-eight days, after four weeks, they pass through a menstrual period, for four or five days they are sad.

With every menses every woman becomes depressed, violent, angry, and her intelligence goes low. It is now a proven fact that girls in menses should not go to sit for examinations because they unnecessarily lose much. Their iq is low when they are in menses, and unnecessarily they lose much. They should not be forced to go to the examination when they are having a period, they cannot compete rightly. They are angry, disturbed, the whole system is a chaos inside. But there is no rule yet.

In the East it has been one of the traditions that whenever a woman is in her period she should not make any contact with anybody. She should move into a lonely room and remain closed and meditating for four days, because if she is out mixing with people she will create unnecessary bad karmas and they will create chains. She should not touch food, because she is in such a chaos that the food becomes poisonous.

Now scientifically also it is proved that when a woman is in menses, if she takes a flower in her hand the flower immediately becomes sad. Subtle vibrations, chaotic vibrations, affect it. A woman in menses should not be in contact with people, it is better if she simply meditates and rests. Such periods are with men also, but they are more subtle. The body secretes some hormones in the bloodstream.

This calendar can be maintained. You can observe your life for two or three months impartially, and then you can know that you are moving in a wheel and others are only excuses; you impose upon them. You get sad when you are alone also, but if you are with someone you think the other is making you sad. And man and woman are not different, cannot be. They are not two different species, they are one species, and everything has a positive-negative relationship.

Man ejaculates in intercourse; women don't ejaculate, but a subtle ejaculation happens in the bloodstream, subtle hormones are released in the bloodstream, because women are passive. But as far as childbirth is concerned they are positive and man is passive. That's why menses with woman is positive -- ejaculation happens, blood comes out of the body. In man ejaculation happens but it moves into the bloodstream, hormones are released. Man is born out of man and woman, woman is born out of man and woman -- in every individual both are there.

I remember, once Mulla Nasruddin's wife said to him, "Nasruddin, I wonder ... sometimes I get very puzzled. Sometimes you look so manly, so powerful and strong, and sometimes so effeminate, so feminine. What is the matter?"

So Nasruddin brooded, contemplated, and then he said, "It must be hereditary, because half of my parents were men and half were women."

But everyone is bisexual; no one belongs to one sex, and cannot belong to one sex. Half of you is man and half of you is woman. So the difference is only of which part is visible. You may be man only because the male part is visible on the surface and the female part is hidden behind; you are a woman if the female part is visible on the surface and the male part is hidden behind.

That's why if a woman gets ferocious she will be more ferocious than a man, because then she simply comes out of her surface, and what is hidden is the man. Ordinarily when a woman is angry she is not so angry as a man, not so aggressive as man, but if she is really angry then a man is nothing compared to her. A man can be more loving than a woman. He is not ordinarily so, but if he is then no woman can be compared with him, because then the hidden part comes out. And man has not used the hidden part; it is fresh, alive -- more alive than woman. So if a man is really in love he is more loving than any woman,

because then his hidden woman which is fresh, unused, comes out. And when a woman is angry, filled with hatred, no man can be compared, because the hidden, fresh aggression comes out.

And this happens in life: as people grow old, men become more effeminate and women become more manly. That's why old women are very dangerous; the stories about mother-in-laws are not just inventions. They *are* dangerous, because now the female part has been used so much that it has dissipated and the male part has come in. Sometimes women may grow mustaches when they are old. Their voice will become manly, it will not be so feminine, fine; it will become coarse, because one part has been used. And by the time menopause happens, when the menses have stopped, the female part is dropping, the surface is dropping and the inner part is working more and more. Old men become effeminate, their coarseness is lost.

So this is a rare phenomenon: if they have really lived silently, beautifully, then old men become more beautiful than old women. When young a woman is just wonderful, very beautiful; everything, every curve of her being is beautiful. Old women become coarse, the beauty is lost. Old men become more beautiful than they were when they were young. Look at Mahatma Gandhi's pictures: when he was young he was ugly, the older he grew the more beautiful. Only when he was in the last stage of his life was he beautiful. This happens because man becomes more effeminate, more curves come into his being and corners become soft. This is not to condemn.

EVERY UNION LEADS INEVITABLY TO SEPARATION.

Every union leads to separation, every marriage is a preparation for divorce.

THE IGNORANT SUFFER THE MALADIES OF MENTAL ANXIETY.

The ignorant suffer because of ignorance -- because they cannot see this polarity. If they can see that every union is going to become a separation they will neither be happy about the union nor unhappy about the separation. And if you are not happy about the marriage and not happy about the divorce you have transcended both. Then a relationship grows which cannot be called marriage and cannot be called divorce. That relationship can be eternal.

But marriage implies divorce, union implies separation, birth implies death. So be aware of the opposite, that will help you to become a witness. It will lessen your happiness, it will lessen your misery also. And a moment will come when happiness and misery will become the same. When they become the same you have transcended.

And this is the way they can become the same: when happiness comes, search for the hidden unhappiness somewhere in it. You will find it. When unhappiness comes, search for the happiness hiding somewhere -- you will find it. And then you know that happiness and unhappiness are not two things but two aspects of the same coin. And don't believe too much in the aspect that is visible, because the invisible will become visible, it is only a question of time.

ALL MATERIAL THINGS ARE PERISHABLE, BECAUSE TIME IS CONSTANTLY DEVOURING THEM. THROUGH THE UNDERSTANDING OF SCRIPTURAL PRECEPTS, ONE'S FAITH IN MATERIAL THINGS IS UPROOTED AND ONE'S MIND FREED OF THEM. THIS IS CALLED ORDINARY NONATTACHMENT.

This is through effort, understanding. With mind you can achieve this ordinary nonattachment. But this is not the goal, this is just the beginning.

WHEN THOUGHTS LIKE: "I AM NOT THE DOER, MY PAST DEEDS ARE THE DOERS, OR GOD HIMSELF IS THE DOER..."

Even such thoughts drop. These were the base of the first, these thoughts were the base of the ordinary nonattachment. When even they:

... CEASE TO WORRY THE SEEKER, A STAGE OF SILENCE, EQUILIBRIUM AND PEACE IS ATTAINED. THIS IS CALLED SUBLIME NONATTACHMENT.

... Because to constantly think, "I am not the doer," shows that you believe you *are* the doer; otherwise why go on constantly saying "I am not the doer"?

Once it happened, one Hindu sannyasin, a traditional monk, stayed with me for a few days. Every day in the morning, in the *brahmamuhurt*, just before the sunrise, he would sit and repeat constantly, "I am not the body, I am the soul supreme. I am not the body...."

So I heard him doing it, saying that for many days, and then I said, "If you really know that you are not

the body, why repeat it? If you really know you are the supreme self, then who are you convincing every morning? That shows you don't know. You are just trying to convince yourself that you are not the body, but you know you *are* the body; that's why the need to convince."

Remember this: the mind works in this way. Whenever you try to convince yourself of something the contrary is the case. If a person tries too much to say, "I love you," know well that something is wrong. If a person tries to say too much about anything, that shows that the contrary exists within; he is trying to convince himself, not you. Whenever a husband feels guilty that he has looked at another woman, or has been friendly, or was attracted, then he comes home and that day he will be more loving to the wife. He will bring ice cream or something. So whenever the husband brings ice cream beware -- because now he is not trying to convince you, he is trying to convince himself that he loves his wife more than anybody else.

Whenever mind becomes aware that something has gone wrong, that wrong has to be put right. The first effort for nonattachment is such effort. You go on insisting to yourself, "I am not the body, I am not the doer," but you know well that you *are* the doer, you *are* the body. But this will help. One day you will become aware of both these polarities: that you are insisting that you are not, and still you believe that you are the body. Then both drop, you simply remain silent, you don't say anything. Neither do you say, "I am the doer," nor do you say, "I am the witness." You simply drop this whole nonsense. You allow things as they are. You don't say anything, you don't make any statement. Then SILENCE, EQUILIBRIUM, AND PEACE ARE ATTAINED -- when you don't make any statement.

Somebody asked Buddha, "Are you the body or are you the soul?" Buddha remained silent. The man insisted, and Buddha said, "Don't force me, because whatsoever statement I make will be wrong. If I say I am the body, it is wrong, because I am not. If I say I am not the body, that too shows that somehow I am attached to the body, otherwise why this denial? Why this botheration to say that I am not the body? So I will not make any statement. If you can understand, look at me, at what I am."

When you simply are -- without any statement, without any idea, without any theory, without any concept... when you simply are, when you have become a tree, a rock, you exist, that's all. And you allow existence to flow from you, within you. You don't create any resistance, you don't say, "I am this," because every statement will be a definition, and every statement will make you finite.

But this will not happen immediately and directly, remember. You cannot drop unless you have made the first effort. So first try, "I am the witness." And bring it to such intensity that in that intensity you become aware that even this is futile. Then drop it and be yourself.

It happened once, Mulla Nasruddin went to England. His English was not very good, just like me -- that is not much. He had a very beautiful dog, but very ferocious. So he put a plaque on the door, and instead of writing "Beware of the dog," he wrote "Be aware of the dog." That is wrong English -- but wrongly he did a right thing, because the whole emphasis is changed. When you say "Beware of the dog," emphasis is on the dog. When you say "Be aware of the dog," the emphasis is on you. And this English word beware is beautiful. Make it two, be plus aware.

Be plus aware is the first step. In the second step, awareness also has disappeared. Simply be. Don't be even aware, because that will create an effort. Simply be. When you are in that state of being -- not doing anything, not even witnessing, because that too is a subtle doing....

A STATE OF SILENCE, EQUILIBRIUM, AND PEACE IS ATTAINED.
THIS IS CALLED SUBLIME NONATTACHMENT.
Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #11
Chapter title: One in the Many

16 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401165
ShortTitle: VEDANT11
Audio: Yes
Video: No

BELOVED OSHO,
IF EVERYTHING IS SIMPLY HAPPENING, THEN CAN THERE BE ANY ULTIMATE PURPOSE TO IT ALL, OR IS LIFE JUST AN ACCIDENT? CAN IT BE SAID THAT LIFE IS EVOLVING TOWARDS SOME ULTIMATE GOAL?

It is very difficult, particularly for the Western mind, to understand that life is purposeless. And it is beautiful that it is purposeless. If it is purposeful then the whole thing becomes absurd -- then who will decide the purpose? Then some God has to be conceived who decides the purpose, and then human beings become just puppets; then no freedom is possible. And if there is some purpose then life becomes businesslike, it cannot be ecstatic.

The West has been thinking in terms of purpose, but the East has been thinking in terms of purposelessness. The East says life is not a business, it is a play. And a play has no purpose really, it is nonpurposeful. Or you can say play is its own purpose, to play is enough. Life is not reaching towards some goal, life itself is the goal. It is not evolving towards some ultimate; this very moment, here and now, life is ultimate.

Life as it is, is accepted in the East. It is not moving towards some end, because if there is some end who will decide the end and why? If God decides it, then you can ask the same question about God: "What is the purpose of creating a world with purpose?" or, "Why should he create a purposive world?" or even more deeply, "What is the purpose of God's existence?"

Maybe life has a purpose and God decides the purpose, but then God's existence has to be questioned -- why he exists -- and that way the question is simply pushed one step ahead. Then God becomes purposeless, or you have to create another God to decide the purpose of this God. Then you will be in a regress ad infinitum, then there is no end to it. Somewhere deep down you will have to come to the conclusion that this phenomenon is purposeless; otherwise there is no end.

So why go from the world to the God? Why not say that life itself is purposeless? The whole game of logicians, theologicians, is stupid in a way. They say, "God created the world, because how could the world come into existence if there was no one who created it?" But the question can be asked, "Who created the God?" -- and then they fall on their own. They say, "God is uncreated." If God can exist without being created, why can't this life itself exist without being created? If you accept that something is possible without being created, then what is the trouble? Then why think about a God who created the world?

The East says God is not the creator, God is the creation. Nobody has created it, it is there. It has been so always, it will be so always -- sometimes manifest, sometimes unmanifest; sometimes visible, sometimes invisible. It goes on moving in a periodical rhythm, in a circle. But existence itself is uncreated and it has no goal.

Then think about it in other ways also. Firstly, if there is a goal why hasn't it been achieved yet? The existence has been existing timelessly, millions and millions of light-years it has existed, and the goal has not been reached yet. When will it be reached? If so many millions and millions of light-years have passed and the goal is nowhere to be seen, when will it be reached? Secondly, if some day the goal is reached, what will happen to existence? Will it disappear? When the purpose is fulfilled, then what? Conceive of a moment somewhere in the future when the purpose is fulfilled: for what will existence exist then? Then it will be purposeless for it to exist.

The reality is this: that it is already always purposeless. There is no goal towards which the existence is moving. It is moving, but not towards any goal. It has a value, but the value is not in the end, the value is intrinsic.

You love someone. Have you asked the question, "For what purpose does love exist?" The mind, a

calculating mind, is bound to ask, "Why love? What is the purpose?" If you can answer then one thing is certain -- that you are not in love. If you can show the purpose then love is not there, it is a business, it is a bargain. But lovers will always say there is no purpose to it. To be in love is the goal. The goal is not somewhere else; it is intrinsic, it is in the very phenomenon of love. The goal is already achieved. When you are happy have you asked, "What is the purpose of being happy?" Can there be any purpose to being happy? When you are happy you never ask because the question is absurd. Happiness is itself the goal, there is no purpose to it.

Life is like love, life is like happiness. Life is existence -- no goal. And once you can understand this your ways of living will change totally, because if there is no purpose in life itself there is no need to create a purpose for your individual life also -- no need. Because of individual purposes you become tense, something has to be achieved. Then an achieving mind is created which is always trying to achieve something or other. And whenever something is achieved again the mind asks, "Now what? What is to be achieved now?" It cannot remain with itself, it has to go on achieving.

This achieving mind will never be blissful, it will always be tense. And whenever something is achieved the achieving mind will feel frustrated, because now new goals have to be invented. This is happening in America. Many of the goals of the past century have been achieved, so America is in a deep frustration. All the goals of the founding fathers who created America and the American constitution are almost achieved. In America the society has become affluent for the first time in the whole history of mankind. Almost everybody is rich. The poor man in America is a rich man here in India.

The goals have almost been achieved -- now what to do? Society has become affluent: food is there, shelter is there, everybody has got a car, radio, refrigerator, tv -- now what to do? A deep frustration is felt, some other goals are needed. And there seem to be no goals. Instead of one car you can have two cars -- a two-car garage has become the goal -- or you can have two houses, but that will be achieved within ten years. Whatsoever the goal it can be achieved. Then the achieving mind feels frustrated. What to do now? It again needs a goal, and you have to invent a goal.

So the whole of American business now depends on inventing goals. Give people goals -- that's what advertisements and the whole business of advertising is doing. Create goals, seduce people: "Now this is the goal! You must have this, otherwise life is purposeless!" They start running, because they have an achieving mind. But where does it lead? It leads into more and more neurosis.

Only a nonachieving mind can be at peace. But a nonachieving mind is possible only with the background of a cosmic purposelessness. If the whole existence is purposeless then there is no need for you to be purposeful. Then you can play, you can sing and dance, you can enjoy, you can love and live, and there is no need to create any goal. Here and now, this very moment, the ultimate is present. If you are available the ultimate can enter you. But you are not available here; your mind is somewhere in the future, in some goal.

Life has got no purpose and this is the beauty of it. If there was some purpose life would have been mean -- just futile. It is not a business, it is a play. In India we have been calling it leela. Leela means a cosmic play... as if God is playing. Energy overflowing, not for some purpose, just enjoying itself; just a small child playing -- for what purpose? Running after butterflies, collecting colored stones on the beach, dancing under the sun, running under the trees, collecting flowers -- for what purpose? Ask a child. He will look at you as if you are a fool. There is no need for purpose.

Your mind has been corrupted. Universities, colleges, education, society, have corrupted you. They have made it a conditioning deep down within you that unless something has a purpose it is useless -- so everything must have a purpose. A child playing has no purpose. At the most, if the child could explain he would say, "Because I feel good. Running, I feel more alive. Collecting flowers, I enjoy, it is ecstatic." But there is no purpose. The very act in itself is beautiful, ecstatic. To be alive is enough, there is no need for any purpose.

Why ask for anything else? Can't you be satisfied just by being alive? It is such a phenomenon. Just think of yourself being a stone. You could have been, because many are still stones. You must have been somewhere in the past, sometime, a stone. Think of yourself being a tree. You must have been somewhere a tree, a bird, an animal, an insect. And then think of yourself being a man -- conscious, alert, the peak, the climax of all possibilities. And you are not content with it. You need a purpose, otherwise life is useless.

Your mind has been corrupted by economists, mathematicians, theologians. They have corrupted your mind, because they all talk about purpose. They say, "Do something if something is achieved through it. Don't do anything which leads nowhere." But I tell you that the more you can enjoy things which are

useless, the happier you will be. The more you can enjoy things which are purposeless, the more innocent and blissful you will be.

When you don't need any purpose you simply celebrate your being. You feel gratitude just that you are, just that you breathe. It is such a blessing that you can breathe, that you are alert, conscious, alive, aflame. Is it not enough? Do you need something to achieve so that you can feel good, so that you can feel valued, so that you can feel life is justified? What more can you achieve than what you are? What more can be added to your life? What more can you add to it? Nothing can be added, and the effort will destroy you -- the effort to add something.

But for many centuries all over the world they have been teaching every child to be purposive. "Don't waste your time! Don't waste your life!" And what do they mean? They mean, "Transform your life into a bank balance. When you die you must die rich. That is the purpose."

Here in the East -- particularly the mystics we are talking about, the Upanishads -- they say, "Live richly." In the West they say, "Die a rich man." And these are totally different things. If you want to live richly you have to live here and now, not a single moment is to be lost. If you want to achieve something, you will die a rich man -- but you will live a poor man, your life will be poor.

Look at rich people: their life is absolutely poor, because they are wasting it transforming it into bank balances, changing their life into money, into big houses, big cars. Their whole effort is that life has to be changed for some things. When they die you can count their things.

Buddha became a beggar. He was born a king, he became a beggar. Why? Just to live richly... because he came to understand that there are two ways to live: one is to die richly, the other is to live richly. And any man who has any understanding will choose to live richly, because dying a rich man doesn't mean anything; you simply wasted yourself for nothing. But this is possible only if you can conceive that the whole existence is purposeless; it is a cosmic play, a continuous beautiful game, a beautiful hide-and-seek -- not leading anywhere. Nowhere is the goal.

If this is the background, then you need not be worried about individual purposes, evolution, progress. This word progress is the basic disease of the modern age. What is the need? All that can be enjoyed is available, all that you need to be happy is here and now. But you create conditions and you say that unless these conditions are fulfilled you cannot be happy. You say, "These conditions must be fulfilled first: this type of house, this type of clothes, this type of car, this type of wife, this type of husband. All these conditions have to be fulfilled first, then I can be happy." As if by being happy you are going to oblige the whole universe.

And who is going to fulfill your conditions? Who is worried? But you will try for those conditions, and the effort is going to be so long that they can never be fulfilled really, because whenever something is fulfilled, by the time it is fulfilled the goal has shifted.

One of my friends was contesting an election, a political election, so he came to me for blessing. I said, "I will not give the blessing because I am not your enemy, I am a friend. I can only bless that you may not get elected, because that will be the first step towards madness." But he wouldn't listen to me. He was elected, he became a member. Next year he came again for my blessing and he said, "Now I am trying to be a deputy minister."

I asked him, "You were saying that if you could become a member of parliament you would be very happy, but I don't see that you are happy. You are more depressed and more sad than you ever were before."

He said, "Now this is the only problem: I am worried. There is much competition. Only if I can become a deputy minister will everything be okay."

He became a deputy minister. When I was passing through the capital he came to see me again and he said, "I think you were right, because now the problem is how to become the minister. And I think this is the goal. I am not going to change it. Once I become the minister it is finished."

He has become the minister now, and he came to me a few days ago and he said, "Just one blessing more. I must become chief minister." And he is getting more and more worried, more and more puzzled, because more problems have to be faced, more competition, more ugly politics. And he is a good man, not a bad man.

I told him, "Unless you become the suprememost God you are not going to be satisfied." But he cannot look back and cannot understand the logic of the mind, the logic of the achieving mind. It can never be satisfied, the way it behaves creates more and more discontent. The more you have the more discontent you will feel, because more arenas become open for you in which to compete, to achieve. A poor man is more satisfied because he cannot think that he can achieve much. Once he starts achieving something he thinks

more is possible. The more you achieve the more becomes possible, and it goes on and on forever.

A meditator needs a nonachieving mind, but a nonachieving mind is possible only if you can be content with purposelessness. Just try to understand the whole cosmic play and be a part in it. Don't be serious, because a play can never be serious. And even if the play needs you to be serious, be playfully serious, don't be really serious. Then this very moment becomes rich. Then this very moment you can move into the ultimate.

The ultimate is not in the future, it is the present, hidden here and now. So don't ask about purpose -- there is none, and I say it is beautiful that there is none. If there was purpose then your God would be just a managing director or a big business man, an industrialist, or something like that.

Jesus says.... Somebody asked him, "Who will be able to enter into the kingdom of your God?"

Jesus said, "Those who are like small children." This is the secret. What is the meaning of being a small child? The meaning is that the child is never businesslike, he is always playful.

If you can become playful you have become a child again, and only children can enter into the kingdom of God, nobody else, because children can play without asking where it is leading. They can make houses of sand without asking whether they are going to be permanent. Can somebody live in them? Will they be able to resist the wind that is blowing? They know that within minutes they will disappear. But they are very serious when they are playing. They can even fight for their sandhouses or houses of cards. They are very serious when they are creating. They are enjoying. And they are not fools, they know that these houses are just cardhouses and everything is makebelieve.

Why waste time in thinking in terms of business? Why not live more and more playfully, nonseriously, ecstatically? Ecstasy is not something which you can achieve by some efforts, ecstasy is a way of living. Moment to moment you have to be ecstatic, simple things have to be enjoyed. And life gives millions of opportunities to enjoy. You will miss them if you are purposive.

If you are not purposive, every moment you will have so many opportunities to be ecstatic. A flower, a lonely flower in the garden... you can dance if you are nonpurposive. The first star in the evening... you can sing if you are nonpurposive. A beautiful face... you can see the divine in it if you are nonpurposive. All around the divine is happening, the ultimate is showering. But you will be able to see it only if you are nonpurposive and playful.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> IT IS FELT BY MANY IN THE WEST AND ELSEWHERE THAT THE PEAK OF LOVE IS REACHED ONLY BETWEEN AN 'I' AND A 'THOU'. IF I AND THOU ARE BOTH DROPPED, CAN LOVE STILL EXIST? CAN LOVE EXIST WITHOUT RELATIONSHIP?

Love, life, light -- these three l's are the most mysterious. And the mystery is this -- that you cannot understand them logically. If you are illogical you can penetrate them; if you are simply logical you cannot understand, because the whole phenomenon depends on a paradox. Try to understand.

When you love someone, two are needed: I and thou. Without two how can love be possible? If you are alone how can you relate, how can you love? If you are alone there can be no love. Love is possible only when there are two, this is the base. But if they remain two love is again impossible. If they continue to be two then again love is impossible. Two are needed for love to exist, and then there is a second need -- that the two must merge and become one. This is the paradox.

'I' and 'thou' is a basic requirement for love to exist but this is only the base. The temple can come only when these two merge into one. And the mystery is that somehow you remain two and somehow you become one. This is illogical. Two lovers are two and still one. They have found a bridge somewhere where I disappears, thou disappears; where a unity is formed, a harmony comes into being. Two are needed to create that harmony, but two are needed to dissolve into it.

It is just like this: a river flows, two banks are needed. A river cannot flow with only one bank, it is impossible; the river cannot exist. Two banks are needed for the river to flow. But if you look a little deeper those two banks are joined together just below the river. If they are not joined then also the river cannot exist, it will simply drop into the abyss. Two banks, apparently two on the surface, are one deep down.

Love exists like a river between two persons who on the surface remain two, but deep down have become one. That's why I say it is paradoxical. Two are needed just to be dissolved into one. So love is a

deep alchemy and very delicate. If you really become one, love will disappear, the river cannot flow. If you really remain two, love will disappear, because there can be no river in an abyss if the two banks are really separate. So lovers create a game in which on the surface they remain two and deep down they become one.

Sometimes they fight also, sometimes they are angry also, sometimes in every way they separate -- but this is only on the surface. Their separation is just to get married again, their fight is just to create love again. They go a little away from each other just to come and meet again, and the meeting after the separation is beautiful. They fight to love again. They are intimate enemies. Their enmity is a play, they enjoy it.

If there is really love you can enjoy the fight. If there is no love, only then the fight becomes a problem; otherwise you can enjoy, it is a game. It creates hunger. If you have ever loved, then you know that love always reaches peaks after you have been fighting. Fight -- you create the separation, and with separation the hunger arises, you feel starved; the other is needed more. You fall in love again, then there is a more intense meeting. To create that intensity the two should remain two, and at the same time, simultaneously, they should become one.

In India we have pictured Shiva as Ardhanarishwar -- half-man, half-woman. That is the only symbol of its type all over the world. Shiva -- half is man, half is woman; half Shiva and half Parvati, his consort. Half the body is of man and half of woman: Ardhanarishwar, half-man, half-woman. That is the symbol. Lovers join together but on the surface they remain two. Shiva is one, the body is two -- half comes from Parvati, half he contributes. The body is two, on the surface the banks are two; in the depth the souls have mingled and become one.

Or look at it in this way: the room is dark, you bring two lamps into it, two candles into it. Those two candles remain two, but their light has mingled and become one. You cannot separate the light; you cannot say, "This light belongs to this candle and that light belongs to that candle." Light has mingled and become one. The spirit is like light, the body is the candle.

Two lovers are only two bodies, but not two souls. This is very difficult to achieve. That's why love is one of the most difficult things to achieve, and if even for moments you can achieve it is worth it. If even only for moments in your whole life, if even for moments you can achieve this oneness with someone, this oneness will become the door for the divine. Love achieved becomes the door for the divine, because then you can feel how this universe exists in the many and remains one.

But this can come only through experience -- if you love a person and you feel that you are two and still one. And this should not be just a thought but an experience. You can think, but thinking is of no use. This must be an experience: how the bodies have remained two and the inner beings have merged, melted into each other -- the light has become one.

Once experienced, then the whole philosophy of the Upanishads becomes exactly clear, absolutely clear. The many are just the surface; behind each individual is hidden the nonindividual, behind each part is hidden the whole. And if two can exist as two on the surface, why not many? If two can remain two and still one, why can't many remain many and still one? One in the many is the message of the Upanishads. And this will remain only theoretical if you have never been in love.

But people go on confusing love with sex. Sex may be part of love, but sex is not love. Sex is just a physical, biological attraction, and in sex you remain two. In sex you are not concerned with the other, you are concerned with yourself. You are simply exploiting the other, you are simply using the other for some biological satisfaction of your own, and the other is using you. That's why sexual partners never feel any deep intimacy. They are using the other. The other is not a person, the other is not a thou; the other is just an it, a thing you can use, and the other is using you. Deep down it is mutual masturbation and nothing else. The other is used as a device. It is not love, because you don't care for the other.

Love is totally different. It is not using the other, it is caring for the other, it is just being happy in the other. It is not your happiness that you derive from the other; if the other is happy you are happy, and the other's happiness becomes your happiness. If the other is healthy you feel healthy. If the other is dancing you feel a dance inside. If the other is smiling the smile penetrates you and becomes your smile.

Love is the happiness of the other; sex is happiness of your own, the other has to be used. In love the other's happiness has become even more significant than your own. Lovers are each other's servants, sex partners are each other's exploiters.

Sex *can* exist in the milieu of love, but then it has a different quality; it is not sexual at all. Then it is one of the many ways of merging into each other. One of the many -- not the only, not the sole, not the supreme. Many are the ways to merge into each other. Two lovers can sit silently with each other and the silence can

become the merger. Really only lovers can sit silently.

Wives and husbands cannot sit silently, because silence becomes boredom. So they go on talking about something or other. They go on talking even nonsense, rubbish, rot, just to avoid the other. Their talk is to avoid the other, because if there is no talk the other's presence will be felt, and the other's presence is boredom. They are bored with each other so they go on talking. They go on giving each other news of the neighborhood, what was in the newspaper, what was on the radio, what was on the tv, what was in the film. They go on talking and chattering just to create a screen, a smokescreen, so the other is not felt. Lovers never like to chatter. Whenever lovers are together they will remain silent, because in silence merging is possible.

Lovers can merge in many ways. Both can enjoy a certain thing, and that enjoyment becomes a merger. Two lovers can meditate on a flower and enjoy the flower -- then the flower becomes the merger. Both enjoying the same thing, both feeling ecstatic about the same thing, they merge. Sex is only one of the ways. Two lovers can enjoy poetry, a haiku, two lovers can enjoy painting, two lovers can just go for a walk and enjoy the walk together. The only thing necessary is togetherness. Whatsoever the act, if they can be together they can merge.

Sex is one of the ways of being together, bodily together. And I say not the supreme, because it depends.... If you are a very gross person, then sex seems to be the supreme. If you are a refined person, if you have a high intelligence, then you can merge in anything. If you know higher realms of happiness, simply listening to music you can move into a deeper ecstasy than sex. Or simply sitting near a waterfall and the sound of the waterfall, and in that sound you both can merge. You are no more there; only the water falling and the sound, and that can become a higher peak of orgasm than can ever be attained through sex. Sex is for the gross. That is only one of the many ways in which lovers can merge and forget their I and thou and become one.

And unless you transcend sex and find out other ways, sooner or later you will be fed up with your lover, because sex will become repetitive, it will become mechanical. And then you will start looking for another partner, because the new attracts. Unless your partner remains constantly new you will get fed up. And it is very difficult; if you have only one way of enjoying each other's togetherness, it is bound to become a routine. If you have so many ways to be together, only then can your togetherness remain fresh, alive, young, and always new.

Lovers are never old. Husbands and wives are always old; they may be married only for one day but they are old -- one day old. The mystery has gone, the newness disappeared. Lovers are always young. They may have been together for seventy years but they are still young, the freshness is there. And this is possible only if sex is one of the ways of being together, not the only way. Then you can find millions of ways of being together, and you enjoy that togetherness. That togetherness is felt as oneness.

If two can exist as one, then many can exist as one. Love becomes the door for meditation, prayer. That is the meaning when Jesus goes on insisting that love is God -- because love becomes the door, the opening towards the divine.

So to conclude, love is a relationship and yet not a relationship. Love exists between two, that's why you can call it a relationship. And still, if love exists at all it is not a relationship, because the two must disappear and become one. Hence I call it one of the basic paradoxes, one of the basic mysteries which logic cannot reveal.

If you ask logic and mathematics, they will say that if there are two they will remain two, they cannot become one. If they become one, then they cannot remain two. This is simple Aristotelean logic: one is one, two are two, and if you say that two have become one, then they cannot remain two. And this is the problem -- that love is both two and one simultaneously. If you are too much logic-obsessed, love is not for you. But even an Aristotle falls in love, because logic is one thing, but nobody is ready to lose love for logic. Even an Aristotle falls in love, and even an Aristotle knows that there are points where mathematics is transcended -- two become one and yet remain two.

This has been one of the problems for theologicians all over the world, and they have discussed it for many centuries. No conclusion has been reached, because no conclusion *can* be reached through logic. Not only with lovers -- the same is the problem with God. Whether the devotee becomes one or remains separate -- the same problem. A *bhakta*, a devotee -- whether he remains ultimately separate from his god or becomes one, the same problem.

Mohammedans insist that he remains separate, because if he becomes one then love cannot exist. When you have become one, who is going to love and whom? So Mohammedans pray, "Let me be separate so that

I can love you. Let there be a gap so that devotees can be in prayer and love." Hindus have said that the devotee becomes one with the divine, but then it's a problem: if the devotee becomes one with the divine, then where is the devotion? where can the devotion exist? And if the devotee becomes the divine he becomes equal, so God is not higher than the devotee.

My attitude is this: just as it happens in love, it happens with the divine. You remain separate and yet you become one. You remain separate on the surface, in the depths you have become one. The devotee becomes the god and still remains the devotee. But then it is illogical. You can refute me very easily, you can argue against it very easily, but if you have loved you will understand.

And if you have not loved yet then don't waste a single moment -- be in love immediately, because life cannot give you a higher peak than love. And if you cannot achieve a natural peak that life offers to you, you cannot be capable, worthy, of achieving any other peaks which are not ordinarily available. Meditation is a higher peak than love. If you cannot love, are incapable of love, meditation is not for you.

It happened once, a man came to Ramanuja. Ramanuja was a mystic, a devotee mystic, a very unique person -- a philosopher and yet a lover, a devotee. It rarely happens -- a very acute mind, a very penetrating mind, but with a very overflowing heart. A man came and asked Ramanuja, "Show me the way towards the divine. How can I attain the God?"

So Ramanuja asked, "First let me ask a question. Have you ever loved anybody?"

The devotee must have been a really religious person. He said, "What are you talking about? Love? I am a celibate. I avoid women just as one should avoid diseases. I don't look at them, I close my eyes."

Ramanuja said, "Still, think a little. Move into the past, find out. Somewhere in your heart, has there ever been any flickering -- even a small one -- of love?"

The man said, "But I have come here to learn prayer, not to learn love. Teach me how to pray. You are talking about worldly things and I have heard that you are a great mystic saint. I have come here just to be led into the divine, not to talk about worldly things!"

Ramanuja is reported to have said... he even became very sad, and said to the man, "Then I cannot help you. If you have no experience of love then there is no possibility for any experience of prayer. So first go into the world and love, and when you have loved and you are enriched through it, then come to me -- because only a lover can understand what prayer is. If you don't know anything illogical through experience, you cannot understand. And love is prayer given by nature easily -- you cannot attain even that. Prayer is love not given so easily, it is achieved only when you reach higher peaks of totality. Much effort is needed to achieve it. For love no effort is needed; it is available, it is flowing. You are resisting it."

The same is the problem, and the problem arises because of our logical minds. Aristotle says, "a is a, b is b, and a cannot be b." This is a simple logical process. If you ask the mystics, they say, "a is a, b is b but a also can be b, and b also can be a." Life is not divided into solid blocks. Life is a flow, it transcends blocks. It moves from one pole to the other. Love is a relationship and yet not a relationship.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,
CAN ONE BE ABSORBED IN DOING SOMETHING -- FOR INSTANCE, THESE DYNAMIC MEDITATION TECHNIQUES -- WITH ABSOLUTE TOTAL INTENSITY, AND AT THE SAME TIME REMAIN A WITNESS WHO IS SEPARATE, APART?

The same is the problem in many forms. You think that a witness is something apart, separate. It is not. Your intensity, your wholeness, is your witness. So when you are witnessing and doing something you are not two -- the doer is the witness.

For example, you are dancing here in kirtan. You are dancing: the dancer and the witness are not two, there is no separation. The separation is only in language. The dancer *is* the witness. And if the dancer is not the witness then you cannot be total in the dance, because the witness will need some energy and you will have to divide yourself. A part will remain a witness and the remaining will move in the dance. It cannot be total, it will be divided. And this is not what is meant, because really this is the state of a schizophrenic patient -- divided, split. It is pathological. If you become two you are ill. You must remain one. You must move totally into the dance, and your totality will become the witness. It is not going to be something set apart, your wholeness is aware. This happens.

So don't try to divide yourself. While dancing become the dance. Just remain alert; don't fall asleep, don't be unconscious. You are not under a drug, you are alert, fully alert. But this alertness is not a part standing aloof; it is your totality, it is your whole being.

But this is again the same thing as whether two lovers are two or one. Only on the surface are they two, deep inside they are one. Only in language will you appear two, the dancer and the witness, but deep down you are the one. The whole dancer is alert. Then only peace, equilibrium, silence, will happen to you. If you are divided there will be tension, and that tension will not allow you to be totally here and now, to merge into existence.

So remember that, don't try to divide. Become the dancer and still be aware. This happens. This I am saying through my experience. This I am saying through many others' experience who have been working with me. This will happen to you also. This may have happened to many already. But remember this: don't get split. Remain one and yet aware.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Only Knowing Remains

17 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajsthan, India

Archive code: 7401170
ShortTitle: VEDANT12
Audio: Yes
Video: No

THE FIRST STAGE, TO WHICH CONTENTMENT AND BLISS
IMPART SWEETNESS, SPRINGS FROM THE INNERMOST RECESSES OF THE SEEKER'S HEART, AS IF
NECTAR HAS ISSUED FORTH FROM THE HEART OF THE EARTH.
AT THE INCEPTION OF THIS STAGE THE INNERMOST RECESS
BECOMES A FIELD FOR THE COMING OF THE OTHER STAGES.
AFTERWARDS THE SEEKER ATTAINS THE SECOND AND THIRD STAGES.
OF THE THREE, THE THIRD IS THE HIGHEST, BECAUSE ON ITS ATTAINMENT ALL
THE MODIFICATIONS OF WILL COME TO AN END.
ONE WHO PRACTICES THE THREE STAGES FINDS HIS IGNORANCE DEAD,
AND ON ENTERING THE FOURTH STAGE
HE SEES EVERYTHING, EVERYWHERE, EQUALLY.
AT THAT MOMENT HE IS SO STRONGLY EMBEDDED IN THE EXPERIENCE OF
NONDUALITY -- ADVAITA -- THAT THE EXPERIENCE ITSELF DISAPPEARS.
THUS, ON ATTAINING THE FOURTH STAGE
THE SEEKER FINDS THE WORLD AS ILLUSORY AS A DREAM.
SO WHILE THE FIRST THREE STAGES ARE CALLED WAKING ONES,
THE FOURTH IS DREAMING.

The fourth stage. The first is that of the oceanic feeling that Brahman exists everywhere -- oneness. The one alone exists, the many are just its forms. They are not really divided, they only appear divided; deep down they are one.

The second stage is that of *vichar* -- thought, contemplation and meditation -- where mind has to be disciplined to become one-pointed, because it can disappear only when it has become one-pointed, when the flux has stopped; that is, when you can remain with one thought as long as you wish. You have become the

master then, and unless you are the master of the mind, the mind cannot disappear, it cannot cease to be; you cannot order it out of existence.

If you cannot order thoughts to stop, how can you order the whole mind to go out of existence? So in the second stage one has to drop thoughts by and by, and retain only one thought. When you have become capable of dropping thoughts, one day you can drop the mind itself, the whole thought process. When the thought process is dropped you cannot exist as an ego. You exist as consciousness but not as mind; you are there but not as an I. We say "I am." When mind drops, the I drops; you remain a pure amness. Existence is there, rather, more abundant, more rich, more beautiful, but without the ego. There is no one who can say I, only amness exists.

In the third stage, vairagya, nonattachment, you have to become alert -- first of the objects of desire, the body, the world -- and continuously practice and discipline yourself to become a witness. You are not the doer. Your karmas may be the doers, God may be the doer, fate, or anything, but *you* are not the doer. You have to remain a witness, just a seer, an onlooker. And then this has also to be dropped. The idea that "I am the witness" is also a sort of doing. Then non-attachment becomes complete, perfect. The third stage, this Upanishad says, is the highest of the three. Now we will discuss the fourth.

The fourth is the state of *advaita*, nonduality. This word advaita has to be understood before we enter the sutra. This word is very meaningful. Advaita means literally nonduality, not two. They could have said one, but the Upanishads never use the word one; they say nonduality, not two. And this is very significant, because if you say one the two is implied, it becomes a positive statement. If you say there is only one you are asserting something positive.

How can the one exist without the other? One cannot exist without the other. You cannot conceive of the figure one without other figures -- two, three, four, five. Many mathematicians have worked it out, particularly Leibniz in the West. He has tried to drop the nine digits, figures. Instead of nine he uses only two: one and two. In his calculations, three, four, five, six, seven, eight and nine are dropped, because he said it is just superstition to continue using ten figures. Why continue using ten figures?

You may not have observed: ten figures exist in mathematics not by any planning, but just because we have ten fingers. The primitives used to count on the fingers, so ten became the basic figure and it has been taken all over the world. These ten figures, this basis of all arithmetic, was produced in India. That's why even today in all languages the words that denote these ten figures are basically Sanskrit: two is *dwi*, three is *tri*, four is *chaturth*, five is *panch*, six is *shashta*, seven is *sapta*, eight is *ashta*, nine is *nava*. These are basic roots.

These ten counting figures, these ten digits, Leibniz says are useless. And science must try to work with the minimum, so he tried to minimize the digits. But he could not minimize more than two, he had to stop at two. So in Leibniz's system there is one, two, and then comes ten; three means ten, four means eleven, and so on, so forth. But he had to at least concede two, because just one cannot be conceived. You cannot use only one digit, at least two are needed -- the minimum requirement. The moment you say one the two is implied, because one can exist only by the side of two. So the Upanishads never say that the Brahman is one, the truth is one; rather they use a negative term, they say he is not two. So one is implied but not directly asserted.

Secondly, about the total we cannot assert anything positive, we cannot say what it is. At the most we can say what it is not, we can negate. We cannot say directly, because once we say anything directly it becomes defining, it becomes a limitation. If you say one, then you have limited; then a boundary has been drawn, then it cannot be infinite. When you simply say it is not two there is no boundary -- the implication is infinite.

The Upanishads say that the divine can be defined only by negatives, so they go on negating. They say, "This is not Brahman, that is not Brahman." And they never say directly, they never assert directly. You cannot point to the Brahman with a finger because your finger will become a limitation. Then Brahman will be where your finger is pointing and nowhere else. You can point to the Brahman only with a closed fist so you are not pointing anywhere -- or, everywhere.

This negativity created many confusions, particularly in the West, because when for the first time the West came upon the Upanishads in the last century and they were translated -- first in German, then in English, and then French and other languages -- it was a very baffling thought, because The Bible defines God positively. Jews, Christians, Mohammedans define God very positively, they say what he *is*. Hinduism defines God totally negatively, they say what he is not.

In the West this looked not very religious, because you cannot worship a negativity. You can worship

only something positive, you can love only something positive, you can devote yourself only to something positive. How can you devote yourself to something which is simply a denial, a negativity, a *neti neti*, neither this nor that? You cannot make an idol of a negative Brahman. How can you make an idol of a negative Brahman?

That's why Hindus conceived their highest conception of Brahman as *shiva-linga*. And people go on thinking that Shivalinga is just a phallic symbol. It is not just a phallic symbol, that is just one of its implications. Shivalinga is a symbol of zero, *shunya*, the negative. Shivalinga doesn't define any image. There is no image on it -- no face, no eyes, nothing; just a zero, not even one. And the zero can be infinite. Zero has no boundaries; it begins nowhere, it ends nowhere.

How can you worship a zero? How can you pray to a zero? But Hindus have totally a different conception. They say prayer is not really an address to God, because you cannot address anything to him. Where will you address him? -- he is nowhere or everywhere. So prayer is not really some address; rather, on the contrary, prayer is your inner mutation. Hindus say you cannot pray, but you can be in a prayerful mood. So prayer is not something you can do, prayer is something you can only *be*.

And prayer is not for God, prayer is for you. You pray and through prayer you change. Nobody is listening to your prayer and nobody is going to help you, nobody is going to follow your prayer but just by praying your heart changes. Through prayer, if authentic, you become different -- your assertion changes you.

In the south there is one old temple. If you go in the temple there is no deity; the place for the deity is vacant, empty. If you ask the priest, "Where is the deity? Whom to worship? And this is a temple -- to whom does this temple belong? Who is the deity of this temple?" the priest will tell you, "This is the tradition of this temple -- that we don't have any deity. The whole temple is the deity. You cannot look for the deity in a particular direction. He is everywhere -- that's why the place is vacant."

The whole universe is Brahman. And this is such a vast phenomenon that positive terms will only make it finite; hence negativity -- it is one of the highest conceptions possible. And this negativity reached its most logical extreme in Buddha. He would not even negate. He said, "Even if you negate, indirectly you assert, and every assertion is blasphemy."

Jews could have understood this. They have no name for God. Yahweh is not a name, it is just a symbol; or it means "the nameless." And in the old Jewish world before Jesus, the name was not to be asserted by everybody. Only the chief priest in the temple of Solomon was allowed once a year to assert the name. So once a year all the Jews would gather together at the great temple of Solomon, and the highest priest would assert the name, Yahweh. And it is not a name, the very word means the nameless.

Nobody was allowed to assert the name, because how can the finite assert the infinite? And whatsoever you say will be wrong because you are wrong. Whatsoever you say belongs to you, it comes through you, you are present in it. So unless you had become so empty that you were no more you were not allowed to assert the name. The highest priest was the man who had become just an emptiness, and to assert the name, for the whole year he would remain silent. He would prepare, he would become totally empty, no thought was allowed in the mind. For one year he would wait, prepare, become empty, become a nonentity, a nobody. When the right moment came he would stand just like an emptiness. The man was not there, there was nobody. The mind was not there. And then he would assert, Yahweh.

This tradition stopped because it became more and more difficult to find persons who could become nonentities, who could become nothingness, who could become anatta, nonbeing -- who could destroy themselves so completely that God could assert through them, who could become just like a passage, just like a flute, empty, so that God could sing through it.

Buddha went to the very extreme. If you asked him about God he would remain totally silent. Once it happened: Ananda, his chief disciple, was sitting with Buddha, and a man came, a very cultured, refined philosopher, a great brahmin, and he asked, "Bhante, tell me something about the ultimate."

Buddha looked at him, remained silent, then closed his eyes. Ananda became disturbed, because this man was very useful. This brahmin had a great following, thousands followed him; if he was converted then thousands would become Buddhists. And Buddha remained silent, he didn't answer him. The man, the brahmin, bowed down, thanked Buddha and went away.

The moment he left Ananda asked, "What are you doing? You have missed a great opportunity. This man is no ordinary man. Thousands follow him, he is a great scholar. Thousands worship him, his word is significant. If he becomes a Buddhist, if he follows you, many will follow automatically -- and you didn't answer him!"

Buddha said, "For a good horse even the shadow of a whip is enough. The shadow of the whip is enough, you need not beat him. He is converted."

Ananda was not convinced, but next day he saw the man coming with all his followers, his disciples; thousands followed, great scholars. He had a big ashram and they were all coming. Ananda couldn't believe his eyes. What was happening? -- and Buddha had not answered the man. So again in the night he asked, "What has happened? You have done a miracle. I was there. You remained completely silent; not only silent, you closed your eyes. I thought this was insulting. The man had come with so much inquiry and you were rejecting him."

Buddha said, "This is the subtlest answer. He knows that nothing can be said about the ultimate. Had I said anything the man would have gone, because the very saying would have shown that my ultimate is not ultimate -- it could be defined, something could be said about it. Nothing can be said. And that's why I even closed my eyes -- because, who knows, he may have thought that I was saying something through my eyes. So I became completely silent, closed my eyes -- this was my answer. And for a good horse even the shadow of the whip is enough. You need not beat him."

The Upanishads are negative about the Brahman. That's why they say "the nondual," that which is not two. Now we will enter the sutra:

THE FIRST STAGE, TO WHICH CONTENTMENT AND BLISS IMPART SWEETNESS, SPRINGS FROM THE INNERMOST RECESSES OF THE SEEKER'S HEART.

As I said to you, the first is the feeling, the first is the heart. The first stage belongs to the heart and only the heart can know contentment and bliss. If you are in contact with your heart you will know contentment and bliss, just like sweet springs flowing towards you, filling you, overflooding you. But we don't have the contact with the heart. The heart is beating, but we don't have the contact.

You will have to understand it, because just by having a heart, don't go on thinking that you are in contact with it. You are not in contact with many things in your body, you are just carrying your body. Contact means a deep sensitivity. You may not even feel your body. It happens that only when you are ill do you feel your body. There is a headache, then you feel the head; without the headache there is no contact with the head. There is pain in the leg, you become aware of the leg. You become aware only when something goes wrong.

If everything is okay you remain completely unaware, and really, that is the moment when contact can be made -- when everything is okay -- because when something goes wrong then that contact is made with illness, with something that has gone wrong and the wellbeing is no more there. You have the head right now, then the headache comes and you make the contact. The contact is made not with the head but with the headache. With the head contact is possible only when there is no headache and the head is filled with a wellbeing. But we have almost lost the capacity. We don't have any contact when we are okay. So our contact is just an emergency measure. There is a headache: some repair is needed, some medicine is needed, something has to be done, so you make the contact and do something.

Try to make contact with your body when everything is good. Just lie down on the grass, close the eyes, and feel the sensation that is going on within, the wellbeing that is bubbling. Lie down in a river. The water is touching the body and every cell is being cooled. Feel inside how that coolness enters cell by cell, goes deep into the body. The body is a great phenomenon, one of the miracles of nature.

Sit in the sun. Let the sunrays penetrate the body. Feel the warmth as it moves within, as it goes deeper, as it touches your blood cells and reaches to the very bones. And sun is life, the very source. So with closed eyes just feel what is happening. Remain alert, watch and enjoy. By and by you will become aware of a very subtle harmony, a very beautiful music continuously going on inside. Then you have the contact with the body; otherwise you carry a dead body.

It is just like this: a person who loves his car has a different type of contact and relationship with the car than a person who doesn't. A person who doesn't love his car goes on driving it and he treats it as a mechanism, but a person who loves his car will become aware of even the smallest change in the mood of the car, the finest change of sound. Something is changing in the car and suddenly he will become aware of it. No one else has heard it; the passengers are sitting there, they have not heard it. But a slight change in the sound of the engine, any clicking, any change, and the person who loves his car will become aware of it. He has a deep contact. He is not only driving, the car is not just a mechanism; rather he has spread himself into the car and he has allowed the car to enter him.

Your body can be used as a mechanism, then you need not be very sensitive about it. And the body goes

on saying many things you never hear because you don't have any contact....

In Russia a new research has been going on for thirty years. Now they have concluded many things. One result which is very revealing is this: that whenever a disease happens, for six months continuously before it happens the body goes on giving signals to you. Six months is such a long time! A disease is going to happen in 1975; in the middle of 1974 the body will start giving you signals -- but you don't hear, you don't understand, you don't know. When the disease has happened already, only then will you become aware. Or even then you may not be aware -- your doctor first becomes aware that you have some deep trouble inside.

The person who has been doing this research for thirty years has now made films and cameras which can detect a disease before it actually happens. He says that the disease can be treated, and the patient will never become aware of whether it existed or not. If a cancer is going to happen next year it can be treated right now. There are no physical indications, but just in the body electricity things are changing -- not in the body, in the body electricity, in the bioenergy, things are changing. First they will change in the bioenergy and then they will descend to the physical.

If they can be treated in the bioenergy layer then they will never come to the physical body. Because of this research it will become possible in the coming century that no one need be ill, there will be no more need to go to the hospital. Before the disease actually comes to the body it can be treated, but it has to be detected by a mechanical device. You cannot detect it, and you are there living in the body. There is no contact.

You may have heard many stories that Hindu sannyasins, rishis, Zen monks, Buddhist bhikkus, declare their death before it happens. And you may be surprised to know that that declaration is always made six months before it happens -- never more, always six months before. Many saints have declared that they are going to die, but just six months before. It is not accidental, those six months are meaningful. Before the physical body dies the bioenergy starts dying, and a person who is in deep contact with his bioenergy knows that now the energy has started shrinking. Life means spreading, death means shrinking. He feels that the life energy is shrinking; he declares that he will be dead within six months. Zen monks are known to have even chosen how to die -- because they know.

It happened once: one Zen monk was to die, so he asked his disciples, "Suggest to me how to die, in what posture." That man was a little eccentric, a little crazy, a mad old man but very beautiful.

His disciples started laughing; they thought that he may have been joking because he was always joking. So somebody suggested, "How about dying standing in the corner of the temple?"

The man said, "But I have heard a story that in the past one monk has died standing, so that won't be good. Suggest something unique."

So somebody said, "Die while just walking in the garden."

He said, "I have heard that somebody in China once died walking."

Then someone suggested a really unique idea: "Stand in *shirshasana*, headstand, and die." Nobody has ever died standing on his head, it is very difficult to die standing on the head. Even to sleep standing on the head is impossible, death is too difficult. Even to sleep is impossible and death is a great sleep. It is impossible -- even ordinary sleep is impossible.

The man accepted the idea. He enjoyed it. He said, "This is good."

They thought that he was just joking, but he stood in shirshasana. They became afraid: What is he doing? And what to do now? And they thought he was almost dead. It was weird -- a dead person standing in shirshasana. They became scared, so somebody suggested, "He has a sister in the nearby monastery who is a great nun. Go and fetch her. She is the elder sister of this man and may do something with him. She knows him well."

The sister came. It is said that she came and said, "Ikkyu" -- Ikkyu was the name of the monk -- "don't be foolish! This is no way to die."

Ikkyu laughed, jumped from his shirshasana, and said, "Okay, so what is the right way?"

She said, "Sit in *padmasana*, Buddha posture, and die. This is no way to die. You have always been a foolish man -- everybody will laugh."

So it is said he sat in padmasana and died, and the sister left. A beautiful man. But how could he decide that he was going to die? And even to choose the posture! The bioenergy started shrinking, he could feel it -- but this feeling comes only when you have a deep contact not only with the surface of the body but with the roots.

So first try to be more and more sensitive about your body. Listen to it; it goes on saying many things, and you are so head-oriented you never listen to it. Whenever there is a conflict between your mind and body, your body is almost always going to be right more than your mind, because the body is natural, your mind is societal; the body belongs to this vast nature, and your mind belongs to your society, your particular society, age, time. Body has deep roots in existence, mind is just wavering on the surface. But you always listen to the mind, you never listen to the body. Because of this long habit contact is lost.

You have the heart, and heart is the root, but you don't have any contact. First start having contact with the body. Soon you will become aware that the whole body vibrates around the center of the heart just as the whole solar system moves around the sun. Hindus have called the heart the sun of the body. The whole body is a solar system and moves around the heart. You became alive when the heart started beating, you will die when the heart stops beating. The heart remains the solar center of your body. Become alert to it. But you can become alert, by and by, only if you become alert to the whole body.

While hungry, why not meditate a little? -- there is no hurry. While hungry just close your eyes and meditate on the hunger, on how the body is feeling. You may have lost contact, because our hunger is less bodily, more mental. You eat every day at one o'clock. You look at the watch; it is one -- so then you feel hunger. And the clock may not be right. If somebody says, "That clock has stopped at midnight. It is not functioning. It is only eleven o'clock," the hunger disappears. This hunger is false, this hunger is just habitual, because the mind creates it, not the body. Mind says, "One o'clock -- you are hungry." You have to be hungry. You have always been hungry at one o'clock, so you are hungry.

Our hunger is almost ninety-nine percent habitual. Go on a fast for a few days to feel real hunger, and you will be surprised. For the first three or four days you will feel very hungry. On the fourth or fifth day you will not feel so hungry. This is illogical, because as the fast grows you should feel more and more hungry. But after the third day you will feel less hungry, and after the seventh day you may completely forget hunger. After the eleventh day almost everybody forgets hunger completely and the body feels absolutely okay. Why? And if you continue the fast.... Those who have done much work on fasting say that only after the twenty-first day will real hunger happen again.

So it means that for three days your mind was insisting that you were hungry because you had not taken food, but it was not hunger. Within three days the mind gets fed up with telling you; you are not listening, you are so indifferent. On the fourth day the mind doesn't say anything, the body doesn't feel hunger. For three weeks you will not feel hunger, because you have accumulated so much fat -- that fat will do. You will feel hunger only after the third week. And this is for normal bodies. If you have too much fat accumulated you may not feel hungry even after the third week. And there is a possibility to accumulate enough fat to live on for three months, ninety days. When the body is finished with the accumulated fat, then for the first time real hunger will be felt. But it will be difficult. You can try with thirst, that will be easy. For one day don't take water, and wait. Don't drink out of habit, just wait and see what thirst means, what thirst would mean if you were in a desert.

Lawrence of Arabia has written in his memoirs: "For the first time in my life, when I was once lost in the desert, I became aware of what thirst is -- because before that there was no need. Whenever my mind said, 'Now you are thirsty,' I took water. In the desert, lost, no water with me and no way to find an oasis, for the first time I became thirsty. And that thirst was something wonderful -- the whole of the body, every cell, asking for water. It became a phenomenon." If you take water in that type of thirst, it will give you a contentment that you cannot know just by drinking through habit.

So I say to you that Mahavira, and people like Mahavira, have known the real taste of food. You cannot know it... because for three months Mahavira would fast, then he would go begging. And he would go begging only when the body would say so, not the mind. When the body would say, "Now I am exhausted completely," and the hunger gripped the whole body and every cell of it asked, then he would go begging. He would not listen to the mind. He must have tasted food as no one has ever tasted on this earth. But Jainas think completely differently; they think that he was tasteless, they think that he had no taste. My feeling is, only he knew what taste is, and he knew it with his whole body, his whole being.

You know only by your tongue, and that tongue is very deceptive. That tongue has been serving the mind so long it is no more serving the body. The tongue can deceive you, it has become a slave of the mind. It can go on saying, "Go on eating. It is very beautiful." It is not serving the body any more, otherwise the tongue would say, "Stop!" The tongue would say, "Whatsoever you are eating is useless. Don't eat!" Even the tongues of cows and buffaloes are more body-rooted than your tongue. You cannot force a buffalo to eat any type of grass -- she chooses. You cannot force your dog to eat when he is ill -- he will immediately go

out, eat some grass and vomit. He is more in contact with his body.

First one has to become deeply aware of this phenomenon of the body. A revival of the body, a resurrection, is needed -- you are carrying a dead body. Then only will you feel, by and by, that the whole body with all its desires, thirsts and hungers, is revolving around the heart. Then the beating heart is not only a mechanism, it is the beating life, it is the very pulsation of life. That pulsation gives contentment and bliss.

CONTENTMENT AND BLISS IMPART SWEETNESS.

Your whole being becomes sweet, a sweetness surrounds you, it becomes your aura. Whenever a person is in contact with his heart you will immediately fall in love with him. Immediately, the moment you see him, you will fall in love with him. you don't know why. He has a sweetness around him. That sweetness your mind may not be able to detect, but your heart detects it immediately. He has an aura. The moment you come into his aura you are intoxicated. You feel a longing for him, you feel an attraction, a magnetic force working. You may not be consciously aware of what is happening; you may simply say, "I don't know why I am attracted," but this is the reason. A person who lives in his heart has a milieu around him of sweetness -- sweetness flows around him. You are flooded with it whenever you are in contact with that person.

Buddha, Jesus, attracted millions of people, and the reason is that they lived in the heart; otherwise it was impossible. What Buddha demanded was impossible. Thousands of people left their homes, became beggars with him, moved with him in all types of sufferings, austerities, and enjoyed it. This is a miracle. And those who left their homes were rich, affluent people, because India knew the golden age in the time of Buddha. It was at its highest peak of richness. Just as America is today, India was at that moment. At that moment the West was just wild; no civilization existed really. The West was totally uncivilized at the time of Buddha, and India was at its golden peak.

Buddha attracted millions of people who were rich, living in comfort, and they moved and became beggars. What filled them, what attracted them, what was the cause? Even they couldn't explain what the cause was. This is the cause: whenever a person of heart is there, a person who lives in his heart, he imparts around him vibrations of sweetness. Just being in his presence, being near him, you feel a sudden joy for no visible cause. He is not giving you anything, he is not giving you any physical comfort. On the contrary, he may lead you into physical uncomfort; through him you may have to pass through many sufferings -- but you will enjoy those sufferings.

Buddha was dying, and Ananda, his disciple, was weeping. So Buddha said, "Why are you weeping?"

Ananda said, "With you I can move on this earth, millions of times I can be reborn and it will not be a suffering. I can suffer everything. Just if you are there, then this *sansar*, which you call dukkha, suffering, is no more suffering -- but without you even nirvana will not be blissful."

Such a sweetness surrounded Buddha, such a sweetness surrounded Jesus, such a sweetness surrounded Saint Francis, such a sweetness surrounds all those who have lived through the heart. Their charisma is that they live in their heart.

Jesus was not a very learned man, he was just a villager; he remained a carpenter's son. He was talking in people's ways, ordinary parables. If someone gives you Jesus' parables, his statements, without saying that these belong to Jesus, you will throw the book, you will never read it again. But he influenced people, impressed so much, that Christianity became the greatest religion of the world. Half the earth belongs now to Christianity, to a carpenter's son who was not educated, not cultured. What is this mystery? How did it happen? He was not a man of knowledge, he was not like Bertrand Russell. Bertrand Russell could have easily defeated him in any argument. It is not difficult to conceive of that. Jesus could be defeated easily.

It happened in India in just the last century. Ramakrishna, Vivekananda's master, was here. He was a man of heart, completely uneducated, not in any way proficient in the scriptures. He had no logic, no arguing force, could not convince anybody. It happened that one of the greatest scholars ever born in India, Keshavchandra Sen, went to see Ramakrishna. He was a great scholar, very logical, rational, argumentative, so many people followed just to see what would happen, because everybody knew -- it was decided -- that Ramakrishna would be defeated immediately. Nobody could argue with Keshavchandra.

Ramakrishna's disciples were very scared. They also knew that this Keshavchandra was going to be difficult, and once Keshavchandra defeated Ramakrishna -- and he could defeat him on any point, there was no question about it -- then that defeat would spread all over the country. So what to do? How to protect Ramakrishna? They started thinking. They were so worried they couldn't sleep for days. Whenever they said

anything to Ramakrishna he laughed and he said, "Let him come. I am waiting."

Then that day came. The whole ashram was sad. Keshavchandra came, very proud, very egoistic. And he had reason to be proud and egoistic; he was one of the finest intellects, a genius. And many of his followers came; professors of the universities, pundits, scholars, men who knew the Vedas -- there was a big, big crowd of many renowned persons. Keshavchandra started the argument. "Does God exist?"

So Ramakrishna said, "You say whatsoever you want to say."

Keshavchandra started criticizing, saying that there is no God, but by and by he became very uncomfortable, because whenever he would give an argument against God, Ramakrishna would laugh and enjoy so much that there was no argument. And he would say, "Right! Absolutely right!" He was not refuting, he was not going against, so the whole thing became nonsense because you can defeat a person only when he argues. The very effort to win was futile because there was no one to defeat. Then by and by he became sad, and the whole thing looked useless. Then he asked Ramakrishna, "Why do you go on saying 'Yes'? I am saying God is no more!" Keshavchandra thought, "He is so foolish, he cannot understand what I am saying."

Ramakrishna said only one thing: "I was never so convinced that God is before I saw you, but the moment I saw you I was absolutely convinced that God is."

Keshavchandra asked, "Why?"

Ramakrishna said, "How could such a beautiful mind exist without God? Such a refined intellect. You convince me that God is! I am a poor man, uneducated; such a mind like me can exist even without God, but such a mind like you? -- impossible!"

Keshavchandra had to touch his feet and say, "You have defeated me!" He became a lifelong devotee of Ramakrishna.

What was the miracle? What was the charisma? A person living in the heart. Keshavchandra is reported to have said to his followers, "This man is dangerous, don't go near him. He has converted me, not saying anything, just being present there, laughing, enjoying. And he filled me with such sweetness as I have never known. Just in his presence I have felt the first ecstasy of my life, the peak experience. The unknown has touched me."

> THE FIRST STAGE, TO WHICH CONTENTMENT AND BLISS IMPART SWEETNESS, SPRINGS FROM THE INNERMOST RECESSES OF THE SEEKER'S HEART, AS IF NECTAR HAS ISSUED FORTH FROM THE HEART OF THE EARTH. AT THE INCEPTION OF THIS STAGE THE INNERMOST RECESS BECOMES A FIELD FOR THE COMING OF THE OTHER STAGES. AFTERWARDS THE SEEKER ATTAINS THE SECOND AND THIRD STAGES. OF THE THREE, THE THIRD IS THE HIGHEST, BECAUSE ON ITS ATTAINMENT ALL THE MODIFICATIONS OF WILL COME TO AN END.

ALL THE MODIFICATIONS OF WILL COME TO AN END. THE THIRD IS THE HIGHEST. And the reason? Let it penetrate deep in your heart. THE THIRD IS THE HIGHEST. Why? -- because ALL THE MODIFICATIONS OF WILL COME TO AN END. Your will is the cause of your ego. You think you can do something, you think you will do something, you think you have got willpower, you think that there is a possibility for you to struggle with existence and win. Will means the attitude to fight, the attitude to conquer, the attitude to struggle. Will is the force of violence in you.

Bertrand Russell has written a book, Conquest of Nature. This is impossible to conceive in the East. Lao Tzu cannot use these words, conquest of nature, because who will conquer nature? You *are* nature. Who will conquer nature? You are not separate from it. But the West has lived for these twenty centuries with this wrong concept -- the conquest of nature. We have to defeat nature, to destroy it, to cripple it, to force it to follow us. You cannot win, this whole struggle is nonsense, because you are nature. There is no division. The East says, "Follow nature, become nature. Leave the will. The will is the cause of misery. The will is the door to hell."

The third is thought to be highest, because when you leave all desires there is no need for the will -- because will is needed to fulfill desires. You have desires, you need will. There are many books in the West, and particularly in America, which go on teaching willpower. And they are sold in millions, they are bestsellers, because everybody thinks that he has to conquer and create willpower. People even come to me, to such a person who is absolutely against will, and they say, "Help us. How can we have more will-power?"

Will is your impotence. Because of will you are defeated, because you are doing something absolutely absurd, something which cannot happen. When you leave will, only then will you be powerful. When there is no will you have become potent. Omnipotent also you can become when there is no will, because then

you are one with the universe, then the whole universe is your power.

With the will you are a fragment fighting with the whole existence, with such a small quantity of energy. And that energy is also given by the universe. The universe is so playful that it even allows you to fight with it, it gives you the energy. The universe gives you the breath, the universe gives you the life, and enjoys your fighting. It is just as a father enjoys fighting with a child and challenges the child to fight. The child starts fighting and the father falls down and helps the child to win. This is a game for the father. The child may be serious, may get mad; he will think, "I have conquered."

In the West this childishness has become the source of many miseries: Hiroshima, Nagasaki, the two world wars, were because of this will. Science should not be any more the conquest of nature. Science must now become the way towards nature -- surrender to nature, not conquest of nature. And unless science becomes Taoist -- surrender to nature -- science is going to eliminate the whole of humanity from this earth. This planet will be destroyed by science. And science can destroy only because science has become associated with this absurd notion of conquest.

Man has willpower. Every will is against nature, your will is against nature. When you can say totally, "Not mine, but your will should be done" -- "your" means the divine, the totality, the wholeness -- for the first time you become powerful. But this power doesn't belong to you, you are just a passage. This power belongs to the cosmos.

The third is the highest, because all the modifications of will come to an end. Not only the will but the modifications -- because will can get modified. We saw that the Upanishad divides desirelessness, nonattachment, in two parts. First, when you make effort to be nonattached -- that too is a modification of the will. You struggle, you control, you detach yourself, you make all the efforts to remain a witness. Those efforts to remain a witness belong to your will, so really that is not real nonattachment, just a rehearsal; not real, just a training ground.

Nonattachment will become real only in the second stage, when even this struggle to be a witness has dropped; when even the idea that "I am a witness" has dropped, when there is no more conflict between you and existence. No more any conflict, you simply flow with it.

Lao Tzu is reported to have said, "I struggled hard but I was defeated again and again, fortunately." He says, "Fortunately I was defeated again and again. No effort succeeded, and then I realized -- against whom am I fighting? Against myself I am fighting, against the greater part of my own being I am fighting. It is as if my hand is fighting against my body, and the hand belongs to the body. It can fight, but the hand has the energy through the body." Lao Tzu says, "When I realized that I am part of this cosmos, that I am not separate -- the cosmos breathes in me, lives in me, and I am fighting it -- then the fight dropped. Then I became like a dead leaf."

Why like a dead leaf? -- because the dead leaf has no will of her own. The wind comes, takes the dead leaf; the dead leaf goes with the wind. The wind is going north, the dead leaf doesn't say, "I want to go to the south." The dead leaf goes to the north. Then the wind changes its course, starts flowing towards the south. The dead leaf doesn't say, "You are contradictory. First you were going to the north, now you are going to the south. Now I want to go to the north." No, that leaf doesn't say anything. She moves to south, she moves to north, and if the wind stops she falls down on the ground and rests. She doesn't say, "This was not the right time for me to rest." When the wind raises her into the sky the dead leaf doesn't say, "I am the peak of existence." When she falls to the ground she is not frustrated. A dead leaf simply has no will of her own. "Thy will be done." She moves with the wind, wheresoever it leads. She has got no goal, she has no purpose of her own.

Lao Tzu says, "When I became like a dead leaf, then everything was achieved. Then there was nothing to be achieved any more. Then all bliss became mine."

> ALL THE MODIFICATIONS OF WILL COME TO AN END. ONE WHO PRACTICES THE THREE STAGES FINDS HIS IGNORANCE DEAD, AND ON ENTERING THE FOURTH STAGE HE SEES EVERYTHING, EVERYWHERE, EQUALLY.

Two things: ONE WHO PRACTICES THESE THREE STAGES FINDS HIS IGNORANCE DEAD. Your ignorance cannot become dead by accumulating knowledge. You can accumulate all the knowledge available in the world, you can become an Encyclopedia Britannica, but that won't help. You can become a walking encyclopedia, but your ignorance will not be dead through that. Rather, on the contrary, your ignorance will become hidden, secret; it will move to the deep recesses of the heart. So on the surface you will be knowledgeable and deep down you will remain ignorant. This is what has happened, and all the

universities go on helping this.

Your ignorance is never dead; it is alive, working. And just on the surface you are decorated, you are a painted being. Your knowledge is painted just on the surface and deep down you remain ignorant. The knowledge, real knowledge, can happen only when the ignorance is dead. Before that, knowledge will remain information -- borrowed, not yours, not authentic -- it has not happened to you. It is not a lived experience, but only words, verbal, scriptural.

And ignorance can become dead only when you practice these first three stages, because ignorance is a mode of life, not a question of information. It is a way of life, a wrong way of life, that creates ignorance. It is not just a question of memory, of how much you know, or how much you don't know -- that is not the point. That's why Ramakrishna can become wise and Keshavchandra remains ignorant. Jesus became enlightened and Pontius Pilate remained ignorant. He was more cultured than Jesus, more educated; he had all the education that was possible. He was the governor-general, the viceroy, he knew whatsoever could be known through books. And in the last moment before Jesus was sent to the cross he asked him a very philosophical question.

Nietzsche wrote about Pontius Pilate, because Nietzsche was always against Jesus. When he became mad in the end -- and he was bound to become mad because his whole way of life, the whole style was madness -- he started signing his signature as "Anti-Christ, Friedrich Nietzsche." He would never sign his signature without writing before it "Anti-Christ." He was absolutely against Jesus. He says that only Pontius Pilate was the man who knew, and Jesus was simply an ignorant carpenter's son. And the reason that he proposes is that in the last moment before Jesus went to the cross, Pontius Pilate asked him, "What is truth?" This is one of the most significant philosophical questions which has always been asked, and philosophers enjoy answering it -- but nobody has answered yet. To Nietzsche Jesus looks foolish. He writes that when Pontius Pilate asked Jesus, "What is truth?" he was asking precisely the peak question, the sole question, the ultimate question, the base of all philosophy, the base of all inquiry -- and Jesus remained silent.

Nietzsche says that was because in the first place Jesus would not have understood what Pontius Pilate meant, and secondly, he could not answer because he didn't know what truth is. He was ignorant, that's why he remained silent. And I say to you, he remained silent because he knew, and he knew well that this question can never be answered verbally.

Pontius Pilate was foolish -- educated, well-educated, but foolish -- because this question cannot be asked in such a way, and it cannot be answered when a person is going to be hanged. For the answer to this question Pontius Pilate would have had to live with Jesus for years, because the whole life has to be transformed, only then can the answer be given. Or the transformed life itself becomes the answer, there is no need to give it.

Jesus remained silent, that shows he was a wise man. Had he given any answer, to me he would have proved that he was ignorant. Even Jesus' followers became a little uncomfortable, because they thought that had he answered Pontius Pilate, and had Pilate been convinced that his answer was true there would have been no crucifixion. But crucifixion is better than answering a foolish question with a foolish answer. Crucifixion is always better than that. And Jesus chose crucifixion rather than answering this foolish question... because such questions need a mutation in life; you have to work upon yourself.

Truth is not something which can be handed over to you. You will have to raise your consciousness, you will have to come to the climax of your being. Only from there the glimpse becomes possible. And when you die completely to your ego truth is revealed, never before. It is not a philosophical inquiry, it is a religious transformation.

> ONE WHO PRACTICES THE THREE STAGES FINDS HIS IGNORANCE DEAD, AND ON ENTERING THE FOURTH STAGE HE SEES EVERYTHING, EVERYWHERE, EQUALLY. AT THAT MOMENT HE IS SO STRONGLY EMBEDDED IN THE EXPERIENCE OF NONDUALITY -- ADVAITA -- THAT THE EXPERIENCE ITSELF DISAPPEARS.

This is a very subtle and delicate point. Let it go deep in your heart. He is so embedded in the fourth stage.... After the three stages the fourth follows automatically. The three have to be practiced, the three have to be deeply rooted in your being through your effort -- the fourth happens. Suddenly you become aware that there is nonduality, only one exists -- one being, one existence.

> HE IS SO STRONGLY EMBEDDED IN THE EXPERIENCE OF ADVAITA -- NONDUALITY -- THAT THE EXPERIENCE ITSELF DISAPPEARS.

... Because for experience to exist, duality is needed. So the Upanishads say you cannot experience God. If you experience God, then the God remains separate and you remain separate, because only the other can be experienced. Experience divides. This is the deepest message of all the Upanishads: experience divides ... because whenever you say experience it means there are three things: the experiencer, the experienced, and the relationship between the two, the experience.

The Upanishads say that God cannot be known, because knowledge divides the knower, the known and the knowledge. If really you have become one, how can you experience? So even the experience disappears. The Upanishads say a person who claims he has experienced the divine is false, his claim proves that he is false. A knower cannot claim, one who has really experienced the divine cannot claim, because the very experience disappears. Buddha says again and again, "Don't ask me what I have experienced. If I say anything then I am not true. Rather come near me, and you also go through the experience."

One man came, Maulangputta, and he asked Buddha serious questions. Buddha said, "You wait for one year and then I will give you the answers. And for one year you have to follow me, whatsoever I say, with no argument, no discussion. Put your reason aside. For one year be with me and experience, and after one year has elapsed you can ask all your questions, bring all your reason back, and then I will answer you."

While Buddha was saying this and Maulangputta was being convinced, one sannyasin, one bhikku of Buddha, Sariputta, who was sitting under a tree, started laughing. Maulangputta became uncomfortable. He asked Sariputta, "Why are you laughing? What is wrong?"

Sariputta said, "Don't be deceived. This man is a deceiver -- he deceived me the same way. Now I cannot ask, so he need not answer. If you want to ask at all, ask now. After one year it will be too late!"

Then one year passed, and Maulangputta waited, meditated, became more and more silent, and started realizing why Sariputta was laughing -- because the questions were disappearing. One year passed and then he started hiding, because if he met Buddha he would say, "Now where are the questions?"

But Buddha remembered. Exactly on the day when he had come one year before, exactly on that day as he was hiding behind ten thousand monks, Buddha said, "Where is Maulangputta? He must come now, the time has come. Bring your reason and bring all your questions. I am prepared to answer."

Maulangputta stood, and said, "You are really a deceiver. That Sariputta was right -- because now I have no questions!"

Buddha says, "Experience -- and you cannot even claim that you have experienced." ... Because who will experience? There is no other. Who will experience whom? Even the experience itself disappears. There is nothing like God-experience; it is only in the minds of the ignorant. The knowers know that God disappears and the I disappears, the duality disappears. Knowing is there, but the knower is not and the known is not.

Because of this Mahavira has used a beautiful word. He calls it *kaivalya gyan*; he calls it, "Only knowing remains" -- only knowing, neither the known nor the knower. You disappear, the God you were seeking disappears, because really the God you were seeking was created by you. It was your ignorance that was seeking. Your God was part of your ignorance. It is bound to be. How can you seek the real God? You don't know it.

You project your God through your ignorance, you seek it. All your heavens are part of your ignorance. All your truths are part of your ignorance. You seek them and then your ignorance disappears. When your ignorance disappears where will those gods remain who were created by your ignorance? They will also disappear.

It happened: when Rinzai became enlightened he asked for a cup of tea. His disciples said, "This seems to be profane."

And he said, "The whole thing was foolishness: the seeking, the seeker, the sought. The whole thing was foolishness. You just give me a cup of tea! None existed. The seeker was false, the sought was false, so of course the seeking was false. It was a cosmic joke."

That's why I say there is no purpose -- God is joking with you. The moment you can understand the joke you are enlightened. Then the whole thing becomes a play, even the experience disappears.

THUS, ON ATTAINING THE FOURTH STAGE THE SEEKER FINDS THE WORLD AS ILLUSORY AS A DREAM. SO WHILE THE FIRST THREE STAGES ARE CALLED WAKING ONES, THE FOURTH IS DREAMING.

When the fourth stage is attained, when even God disappears, when the God-seeker, the worshipper disappears, this whole world becomes like a dream. Not that it is not there -- it is there, but like a dream; it

has no substantiality in it. It is a mental phenomenon, it is a thought process. You enjoy it, you live in it, but you know that this is all a dream.

This is the Hindu concept of the world, they say it is a dream in the mind of God. It is just as when you dream in the night; when you dream you can create a reality in the dream, and you never suspect that this is a dream and you are the creator. The beauty is this -- that you are the creator, you are the projector, and you cannot suspect that it is just a dream. Hindus say that as there are private dreams, individual dreams, this is the collective dream -- God dreaming the world. You are a dream object in the God's dream. We take dreams to be real, and Hindus say the reality is a dream.

I will tell you one anecdote.

Once it happened, Mulla Nasruddin was fast asleep with his wife in bed. The wife started dreaming; she had a very beautiful dream. One charming young man was making love to her, and she was enjoying it very much. She was old, ugly, and he was a very charming young prince and she was enjoying it.

Suddenly in the dream, when she was enjoying the lovemaking, Mulla Nasruddin entered from the roof -- in the dream. She became afraid. She became so afraid and disturbed that she said loudly, "My God, my husband!" She said it so loudly that Mulla heard it and jumped out of the window. He thought he was sleeping with some other woman. Our dreams are realities for us. For the Upanishads, our reality is just a dream.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #13
Chapter title: When the Coin Disappears

17 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401175
ShortTitle: VEDANT13
Audio: Yes
Video: No

BELOVED OSHO,
SOME MYSTICS HAVE BEEN VERY INTROVERTED AND SILENT. IN YOUR OWN CASE, YOU APPEAR TO BE MOVING BOTH INTROVERTEDLY AND EXTROVERTEDLY WITHOUT ANY DIFFICULTY. PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW THIS IS POSSIBLE.

The mind goes on dividing on every level of being. Wherever the mind looks immediately it divides; division, to divide, is the nature of the mind. So we say above and below, we say up and down, we say this world and the other world, we say life and death, we say in and out, extroversion and introversion -- but all these divisions are of the mind. The below is part of the above, the beginning of the above; up is nothing but the extension of down. Life and death are not two, but the same energy arising is life, the same energy dissolving is death. Out and in are not two, the division is only mental.

But we exist extrovertedly, we exist outside. The ordinary man exists outside, he never goes in. He moves further and further out, because desires can be fulfilled only in the outside; some object is needed to fulfill them. The object can be found in the outside, there is no object within -- there is only subjectivity, there is only you. You need something to fulfill desires, so you move in the world. The out is created because desires are moving outwardly.

Then a moment comes in everyone's life when you get frustrated with this whole business -- desires, the search for them, the objects -- and you come to realize that the whole thing is futile. Then the other extreme arises in the mind: "Don't go out, go in!" Then you simply reverse the whole process. Before you were going out, now you start going in; before you were for the out, now you have become against it.

This type of mind which has become against the world, the out, is just the same man, the same mind, standing on its head. You are standing on your feet, he is standing on his head, but he is the same man, there is no difference. The difference comes into being only when you are not moving at all, neither out nor in, when the division between out and in has dropped.

And this can drop only when you are not. If you are, then you are bound to divide the within and the without. When the ego disappears, which is within? Where is within then? It was around your ego. If ego has disappeared, then where is within and where is without? They were in relation to your ego. When the ego has disappeared, out and in disappear -- then there is no introversion and no extroversion. Man exists as extrovert or introvert, but when you transcend the ego you have transcended the man. Then you simply exist -- the within and without have become one, the boundaries have disappeared.

Just as we are sitting inside this room... if these walls disappear, then what will be the inside and what will be the outside? Then the inside will become the outside and the outside will become the inside. In actuality, even now this very moment, is the space outside and the space within really divided? Can you divide it? You can create walls but you cannot divide it, you cannot cut space. And you can use the inside only because of the doors; otherwise you cannot use the inside. And from the door it continues to be the same, from the door the inside and the outside are one.

Lao Tzu uses this symbol very much. He goes on saying that the room is valuable not because of the walls but because of the doors. The room has value not because of the walls but because of the doors -- and doors mean no division between outside and inside. Doors are the link, you can come in and you can go out. But if you destroy the walls then the division disappears, when the ego drops the division disappears.

So Jung's psychology will be meaningless when the ego has disappeared. Jung divides mind into two, the extrovert mind and the introvert mind -- but this is a division of the mind, not of consciousness. Consciousness is just like space, mind is just the walls. But you can use mind only because mind has a few doors, and through those doors the within moves into the without and the without goes on moving into the within.

A mystic is a person whose mind has disappeared, he has attained to no-mind. So if a mystic insists that "I am against the world," he is not a mystic really; he still belongs to the world, because he still carries the same division.

I will tell you an anecdote.

It happened once two Zen monks were returning to their monastery. The evening was near, the sun was just going to set, and they came upon a small stream. When they were just going to cross the stream they saw a very beautiful young girl there. One monk who was old, traditional, orthodox, immediately closed his eyes because it is not good to see a woman -- desire may arise, lust may come in, passion may happen. Just to avoid he closed his eyes and moved into the stream.

The other monk who was a young man, newly ordained, not well trained in the orthodoxy of the sect, asked the girl, "Why are you standing here? The sun is going to set, soon it will be night, and this place is lonely."

The girl said, "I am afraid to go into the stream. Can't you help me a little? Can't you give me your hand?"

The monk said, "The stream is deep. It will be better if you come and sit on my shoulders and I will carry you."

The other monk, the old monk, reached the other shore and then he looked back: what was happening? And when he saw that the girl was sitting on the monk's shoulders he became very disturbed. His mind was revolving fast: "This is sin!" He himself also felt guilty, because he was older, senior; he should have told the other young monk to avoid the situation. This is sin and he would have to report it to the abbot.

The young monk crossed the stream, left the girl there, and started going towards the monastery. The monastery must have been one or two miles away. They walked. The old monk was so angry that he couldn't speak. They walked in silence. Then they reached the door of the monastery, and when they were crossing the door the old monk stopped and said, "You have done wrong! It is prohibited! You should not have done this!"

The young monk was surprised. He said, "What? What are you saying? What have I done? I have remained completely silent. I have not even said a single word."

The old monk said, "I am not talking about these two miles you have walked with me, I am talking about that beautiful young girl you were carrying in the stream."

The young man said, "But I dropped the girl there and it seems you are still carrying her."

If a mystic is really a mystic he cannot carry any division. He cannot say, "That is outside and this is inside," because only ego can divide; ego is the boundary. Only mind can divide, no-mind cannot divide. Nothing is outside and nothing is in -- the whole existence is advaita, one, nondual. Divisibility is not possible -- it is oneness, it is a harmony, no boundaries exist. But if somebody goes on condemning....

There are monks, millions of monks all over the world in Hindu monasteries, in Christian monasteries, in Buddhist monasteries, who are afraid of the outside and who go on condemning it. That shows they are really interested, still interested in the outside; otherwise, why condemn? They have a deep unconscious lust for it, otherwise why condemn? Their condemnation shows they have some deep greed for it. When the greed really disappears how can there be condemnation? How can you hate the world? The hate is possible if love is somewhere hidden behind. Love and hate are not two things, love-hate is the phenomenon; they are two aspects of the same coin. You can change the aspects, from love you can come to hate. When you were in love with the world hate was hidden behind; now you hate the world, love is hidden behind -- the other aspect remains.

A real mystic is one for whom the coin has disappeared; there is no hate, no love -- no hate-love relationship. He simply exists without dividing. And there is no difficulty in it. If you try to make a harmony between the two then there will be difficulty, if you try somehow to synthesize then there will be difficulty. You cannot synthesize. This has been tried.

Reading the Upanishad you may come to realize, intellectually of course, that the out and the in are one, within and without are the same. If you realize intellectually then you will start trying to make a synthesis of the division. In the first place division is wrong; in the second place, to try to synthesize is doubly wrong, because synthesis means that you still think they are divided and somehow they have to be joined. Then it is very difficult and your synthesis will remain superficial, deep down the division will exist. You can only whitewash it, that's all -- you cannot do much.

But it is very simple if you disappear. Then there is no need to synthesize. When *you* disappear they are simply one -- there is no need to synthesize, there is no need to join them together. They were never apart. They have always been joined, they have always been one. It was you, because of you the division existed.

Many people try many types of synthesis. In India this last century, many people have tried to synthesize all religions, the divisions of religions. Gandhi made much effort to synthesize Christianity, Hinduism, and Mohammedanism, but the whole effort was a failure. It was bound to be a failure, because in the first place he believed in the division -- that they are separate -- and then he tried a synthesis. The foundation was that they are separate and they have to be joined together, so at the most he could create a hodgepodge thing -- not very meaningful, not alive. The real synthesis happens only when you can see there are no divisions. Not that you synthesize -- simply you see there are no divisions. There is no need to join them together, they have never been apart.

A mystic is one who has disappeared. Through his disappearance all divisions simply disappear. And I say all divisions, absolutely all divisions. He cannot divide between the good and the bad, he cannot divide between God and the Devil, he cannot divide between hell and heaven -- simply he cannot divide. It is not only a question of in and out, because that's very simple. We can think, "Okay, maybe in and out are the same" -- but heaven and hell? Devil and God?

You may not be aware that the English word devil comes from the same root as the word divine. Both come from the Sanskrit root; the Sanskrit root is *dev*. Dev means god, divine, *devata*. From dev comes the English word divine, and from dev comes the English word devil. Both are divine. Both are one. Good and bad.... Very difficult to conceive, because the mind persists. How can one think that the bad is also good and the good is also bad?

Look. For a moment try to look into the nondivided reality of things. Can you think of any man who is good if there exists no man who is bad? Can you think of Buddha, Krishna, Christ, without there existing a Hitler, Mussolini, Stalin, Napoleon, Alexander? You cannot conceive of it. A Buddha cannot exist without there being someone who is a Genghis Khan, a Tamerlane. Tamerlane is also impossible, cannot exist, if there exists no Buddha. Just look in your society: the sinner cannot exist without the saint and the saint

cannot exist without the sinner -- they are joined together.

Many people come from the West and ask me, "In India there have been so many saints, but the whole society seems to be of sinners. Why this paradox?" This is not a paradox, this is a simple, obvious fact; this must be so because saints can exist only amidst sinners. They are not two -- the more saints, the more sinners. If you want sinners to disappear you will have to destroy saints first; when saints disappear sinners disappear.

Lao Tzu says in Tao Te Ching that when the world was really religious there were no saints. When there were saints immediately sinners appeared. So the saint cannot exist without the sinner. That means they are joined together somehow, they are part of one reality. Make one disappear and the other will disappear automatically.

It is just like hot and cold; make hot disappear completely and cold will disappear, because cold is nothing but a degree of hot. Make cold disappear completely and hot will disappear, because the difference is only of degrees, the quality is the same. And saints and sinners are just like hot and cold, they are degrees on the same thermometer. Destroy one, the other is destroyed immediately -- they exist as polarities. People go on asking, "If God is good then why is there evil in this world?" God cannot exist without the evil, the evil is because God is. The light cannot exist without darkness, neither can the darkness exist without light.

For Christianity this has been such a big problem that for twenty centuries Christian theologicians have been continuously working on this one problem: why does evil exist if God is good? They have not solved it, and they will never be able to solve it because they cannot see the simple reality that good and bad are two degrees of the same phenomenon. So they have to divide. They say, "All good belongs to God, and all bad belongs to the Devil."

And from where does this Devil come? If the Devil comes from God himself then why so much fuss about it? He belongs to God. If the Devil is a separate source from God then two Gods exist in this world, and then there is no necessity that the good God will win. The whole situation seems to be otherwise. If the Devil is also a separate source there is every possibility that he will win -- because he is winning ninety-nine percent of the time every day! If they are separate sources then it is better to worship the Devil, because you are on the losing side if you go on worshipping God.

So Christian theologicians cannot say that the Devil is a separate source; they say that the Devil was also an angel of God, but then he disobeyed. They go on shifting the problem. Then from where does this disobedience come? If it comes from the Devil himself then he becomes a separate source. Or if God himself suggests it to him then it becomes a play, a game.

When I was saying last night that life is a game, a play, and God is playing this whole cosmic joke, one friend immediately wrote a letter saying that it cannot be conceived that Jesus being crucified is just God's play. The crucifixion of Jesus cannot be conceived of as just God's play, it must have some purpose.

The question is not whether any particular thing has some purpose or not, the question is whether the whole has a purpose or not. You are here. You had a purpose in coming here, that I know; without purpose you would not be here. Jesus may have had a purpose, or you may think that he had a purpose. Christians may think that he had a purpose -- salvation was the purpose, to liberate humanity from the sin that Adam committed was the purpose. But this is your thinking. If Jesus is enlightened he cannot have any purpose, because purpose belongs to ignorance. He can only be in a play. And if he also thinks that whatsoever he is doing is very serious, purposive, then he belongs to the same business mind as you.

And the whole, the cosmos, cannot have any purpose, because purpose means something outside. There is nothing outside the whole. And whenever we think that God must have some purpose we are talking in deep absurdities, because if God has any purpose, he is omnipotent so he can do it immediately. Why waste so much time? If he has only this purpose -- that man should reach heaven -- he can simply order, "Go to heaven!"... because when he can say, "Let there be light," and there is light; when he can say, "Let there be the world," and the world is there, then why can't he say, "Let there be only heaven," so that everybody is in heaven? Then why this whole nonsense of Adam committing sin, then Jesus helping people? Why this nonsense?

Purpose is absurd in terms of the total. Purpose may exist for individual egos because egos cannot exist without purpose, but for the cosmic there is no ego. It cannot be anything else than a cosmic play. Even Jesus' crucifixion is a play. That's why Jesus can go to the crucifixion so easily, not disturbed, as if it is just a drama, as if he is just acting a role. The man of knowledge is just an actor enacting a role. What is going to be the result is not his concern. Whatsoever the result, everything is good. There is neither good nor bad, there is neither in nor out, there is neither beginning nor end -- but this happens only when you have

disappeared.

You can misunderstand me. I am not saying to go and do evil because there is no difference. I am not saying to go and kill somebody because it is just a drama. And if you are really thinking of killing someone, then when you are sent to jail or killed, murdered by the court, then you will have to enjoy it -- it is a game. If you are ready to accept the whole, then you can go and kill. But then don't complain -- because in a game, in a play, complaining is useless.

To understand this intellect alone will not be of much help. It can only prepare the ground. Unless your being is transformed you cannot see this unity, you cannot see this vast unity of polar opposites. They exist together, they disappear together. Gurdjieff used to say an apparently very absurd thing, but deep down a reality. He used to say that everything remains in the same quantity always, the proportion remains the same. The same proportion always remains between saints and sinners. That cannot be disturbed, otherwise the world will lose balance. The same proportion exists between ignorant people and people who are wise -- that cannot be disturbed.

Now modern psychology also has discovered a few facts which are relevant. One of them is this: five percent of people, only five percent, are intelligent, talented, genius, and five percent of people are idiotic, stupid -- exactly the same proportion. On one polarity five percent with intelligence, on another polarity five percent with complete absence of intelligence. And then there are other grades, and every grade has a proportionate grade on the other side. You can divide the whole world. It is like two polarities balancing each other; whenever something grows more, immediately the balance has to be regained.

It is just like a walker, a tightrope walker. The tightrope walker has a trick, a balancing trick. Whenever he feels that he is losing balance and is leaning towards the left and will fall down, immediately he moves to the right. When he feels that he has moved too much to the right and will fall down, he again moves to the left. Walking on the rope, continuously he goes on moving from left to right, from right to left, regaining balance by the opposite.

The same happens in existence, the proportion remains almost the same. Whenever there is born a very saintly person, immediately a sinner is born somewhere. Whenever a wise man is born, immediately one idiot has to balance him, otherwise the world would disappear immediately. Whenever you do a good act, know well that somewhere someone will have to do a bad act to balance you. So don't get too proud that you have done some good acts, because by doing them you have created the other also. Someone has to balance you because you unbalanced the world. Whenever you do a bad act someone is bound to become a saint because of you.

I am not saying to do this or that. The Upanishads are not concerned with your doing, they are concerned with your understanding -- that you understand well that the world exists in duality, and if you go on dividing you will remain a part of ignorance. Don't divide; transcend division and look at the world as one vast expanse. Once you know that the two are not two, the opposites are not opposites, you cannot be tense, because tension is possible only when you choose. When you say, "This must be and that must not be," when you say, "This is good and that is bad," you are creating anguish for yourself. You will create tension, you will create a conflict within the mind; expectations, hopes, frustrations -- all will follow. Once you can understand that no choice is needed because everything is the same, suddenly all anguish disappears. And then you have a tranquility, a peace, a bliss, that can exist only when divisions have disappeared.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> IF ONE EXPERIENCES OR UNDERSTANDS INWARDLY THE DEEP FEELING OF BECOMING AS A DRY LEAF TO BE MOVED ONLY BY THE EXISTENCE ITSELF, THEN HOW CAN ONE PUSH ONESELF TO BREATHE OR JUMP OR DO ANYTHING AT ALL BUT LIE FLAT ON THE EARTH AND DISSOLVE?

First, to experience and to understand are two different things. If you experience this there is no need to ask the question -- just lie down flat on the ground and dissolve. Why ask the question? This is an act, you are doing something. No dry leaf has ever asked. But the very question shows that intellectually you understand, but you have not experienced any such thing -- and intellectual understanding is not understanding at all. Intellectual understanding is just appearance of understanding, it is not understanding.

Why do I say this? I will read the sentence, you will feel why. "If one experiences or understands...."

You cannot use the "or" because they are not the same thing -- either you experience or you don't experience. First thing, intellectual understanding is not equal to experience. "... Or understands inwardly the deep feeling of becoming as a dry leaf to be moved only by the existence itself, then how can one push oneself to breathe or jump or do anything at all but lie flat on the earth and dissolve?"

You will have to do that also -- to lie flat. You will have to do that also -- to lie flat on the earth. And if you can do that, why can't you push, jump and breathe?

I will tell you one anecdote.

It happened, one Zen monk, Dogen, used to tell his disciples, "Unless you die, you will not be reborn."

So one stupid disciple -- and there are always many -- thought, "If this is the key, then I must try it." So one day he came and did just as you have said. He must have lain with closed eyes, flat out in front of the door of the master, just in the morning when the master was expected to come out for the morning prayer. The master opened the door and found that his disciple was lying there not breathing, as if dead. The master Dogen said, "Okay, doing well."

So the disciple opened one eye just to see the expression on the master's face, and Dogen said, "Stupid! Dead men don't open their eyes!"

You will have to do that also -- to lie flat on the ground -- but that will be your doing. And these breathing exercises are to help you so that it can happen and is not your doing. All these techniques of meditation are to help you to come to this realization when suddenly you feel that it is happening -- you have fallen on the ground, dissolving. But that should not be something done on your part, you cannot do it. If it is a doing the whole point is lost. It must be a spontaneous happening.

And right now whatsoever you do will not be spontaneous, whatsoever you are doing you have to make effort. And I know that you have to make effort for breathing, for catharsis, for the mantra Hoo -- and you have to bring all effort possible. These efforts are not going to become your enlightenment, because enlightenment is never achieved through effort, but these efforts will help you; they will bring you to a point where you can become effortless. And when you become effortless, enlightenment is always there. You can stop them, but just by stopping them nothing will happen. Continue them, and do them as totally as possible because then you will come to realize sooner that nothing can be achieved through effort.

Nothing can be achieved through effort -- you have to realize this. I can say this, but this will not be of much help. I know well that just by breathing fast you are not going to enter into nirvana. I know it well. And just by crying and dancing no one has ever entered there. Even if their door is open they will close it, if they see that you are coming doing Dynamic Meditation they will close the door. This I know well.

I have heard, one Christian missionary was giving a sermon to some middle-school students, small boys and girls. After the sermon he asked, "Those who want to go to heaven should raise their hands."

So all the boys except one raised their hands. Only one boy, someone called Johnny, remained silent.

The missionary asked, "Don't you want to go to heaven?"

Johnny said, "Not with this bunch!"

So if you go doing Dynamic Meditation even I cannot enter with you, it is impossible. But I know that Dynamic Meditation is not the end, it is just to prepare you so that you can drop automatically. It is to exhaust you and your ego; it is to exhaust your mind, your body; it is to exhaust your individuality. And when your individuality is exhausted completely you will drop on the ground like a dry leaf. But not like Dogen's disciple -- if he could have done Dynamic Meditation the whole story would have been different. Then there would have been no need to lie down on the ground, he would have fallen on the ground.

And if you have to lie down, that shows only that you are withholding yourself, you are not really exhausted. If you simply move totally in whatsoever I am saying to do you will get exhausted. You have a certain amount of energy, a limited amount of energy -- that energy can be exhausted. Once exhausted you will become a dry leaf, a dead leaf.

When you cannot do anything only then can nondoing happen. While you can do something, nondoing is not possible.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,
DOES RETURNING TO THE HEART CENTER MEAN BECOMING MORE PASSIONATE? IS THE HEART ALSO THE SOURCE OF PASSION? CAN A MAN WHO IS AUTHENTICALLY CENTERED AT THE HEART BE CALLED PASSIONATE?

Heart is not the center of passion; rather, heart is the center of compassion. And the man who lives in the heart cannot be called passionate, but can be called compassionate. Passion comes from the sex center, all passion comes from the sex center. You can join the sex center and the heart, but from the heart only love flows, not passion.

Love is a very silent flow, nonaggressive, almost passive; it is a very silent breeze. Sex is passion, violence, aggression, with force, with strong energy -- it attacks. The heart and the sex center can join together, then love becomes passionate. If heart is not joined with the sex center then love becomes compassionate. Then love is there in its total purity and only then, when there is no passion in it, is love pure. It is silent, passive, nonaggressive. You can invite it but it will not knock at your door. It will not even ask to be invited. You can persuade it to come, it can become your guest, but it will not come uninvited.

Love cannot rape, and sex always rapes in many ways. Even when legally it is not a rape, sex is rape. You may persuade the other person legally, in the way the society allows, but in the mind rape remains the center. You are just thinking to rape the other person, you are aggressive, and all that you do before it is just a foreplay, just to achieve the end. That's why, when two persons get married, foreplay disappears.

When you meet a girl or a boy for the first time, there is much foreplay! Before you enter into a sex relationship you have to go on playing, so that the sex doesn't look like a rape, but that is on the mind, that is in the mind. In your mind you are constantly thinking of the end, and everything is just persuasion, seduction, just to make the whole thing appear loving. But the more you become intimate with the girl or the boy, the less foreplay is there; if you get married, no foreplay. Then sex becomes just direct, something to be done and finished with.

Look at this. If two persons are really in love, then not only foreplay but afterplay also will be there. If two persons are not in love then sex will happen and they will go to sleep, there will be no afterplay. Foreplay will not even be there, and afterplay is impossible, because what is the use? The thing has happened, the end has been achieved. Rape is in the mind.

The sex center knows only rape, it is the center of aggression. That's why the military doesn't allow sex for soldiers, because if they have sex relationships they cannot be good fighters. The aggression moves through the sex center. If sex is allowed and a soldier is living with his wife or with his beloved, he will not feel like fighting on the battleground.

This is one of the reasons why American soldiers are defeated everywhere: their girls follow them. They cannot be aggressive because the center of aggression is sex. If sex is allowed, aggression flows out of you and then you don't feel like fighting. So the soldiers have to be prohibited from sex, they must suppress their sex; then the whole sex becomes aggression. Then rather than entering a woman's body they can enter anybody's body with a bullet. But it is the same thing -- the entry. Your bullets, your knives, your guns, are just phallic symbols -- to enter the other's body, to destroy.

The coaches of athletes who go to the Olympics tell them, "Don't have sex at least for two weeks before," because if you have sex you will not be a good runner. From where will you get the aggression to fight and run and compete? All religions all over the world -- almost all, I will say, because only one wonderful sect, Tantra, is an exception -- all religions all over the world have told their monks to be celibate, because they think that religion is also a sort of struggle. You have to fight with yourself, so retain the aggressive energy and fight with yourself.

Sex can easily become violence because it is passion, it is rape. Love, the heart center or the love center, is totally different. It is nonviolent, it is passive, not even active. It can come to you like a very silent perfume, and that too when you invite. That's why persons like Buddha or Jesus, they have much love, but we cannot feel their love, because we can feel love only when it is too violent. We have become addicted to violence. And Buddha's love is so silent. It showers on us but we cannot feel it, we have become so insensitive. Only when someone attacks do we start feeling.

The heart center is not the center of passion, but is the center of compassion. And compassion is absolutely different from passion, just the opposite. It is non-aggressive energy, moving without any noise, but you have to become very sensitive to feel it. So only very sensitive persons can become attracted to Buddha, because only very sensitive persons can feel that some love is flowing from him. If you are asking

for strong doses of passion, then Buddha will just look dead; nothing is coming out of him.

Remember this: passion has to be transformed into compassion, only then will you move from the sex center to the heart center. Now even your heart has to follow your sex center, which is the higher following the lower. Then your sex center will follow the love center, the heart center -- the lower following the higher. And this should be the order of your being -- always the lower following the higher. Then the lower becomes totally different, the quality changes.

When sex follows love, sex becomes beautiful, a grace, a blessing. When love follows sex, love becomes ugly, a destructive force; you destroy each other through your love. All the courts of the world are filled with persons who have been in love and now are destructive to each other. Fifty percent of marriages break down completely, and the other fifty percent are continued somehow, not for love, but for other reasons -- for children, for society, for family, for prestige, for money, for other reasons, but not for love. Fifty percent break down completely.

Love has become so destructive because it is following a lower center. Remember, this should be the law within you: always remember that the lower should follow the higher, then everything is beautiful and a blessing. Nothing is to be denied, there is no need to deny anything; only let the higher lead, because following the higher the lower changes its quality. And if the higher has to follow the lower everything becomes ugly.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO,
DID MULLA NASRUDDIN BECOME ENLIGHTENED?
He must have -- because if he is not enlightened then nobody can be.

Mulla Nasruddin is a Sufi figure, one of the oldest figures of Sufi anecdotes, and he shows whatsoever I have been saying here: that the world is a cosmic joke -- he represents that. He is a very serious joker, and if you can penetrate him and understand him, then many mysteries will be revealed to you.

Mulla Nasruddin illustrates that the world is not a tragedy but a comedy. And the world is a place where if you can learn how to laugh you have learned everything. If your prayer cannot become a deep laughter which comes from all over your being, if your prayer is sad and if you cannot joke with your god, then you are not really religious.

Christians, Jews and Mohammedans are very serious about their god; Hindus are not, they have joked a lot. And that shows how much they believe -- because when you cannot joke with your god you don't believe in him. You feel that through your humor, your joke, he will be insulted. Your belief is shallow, it is not deep enough. Hindus say that the trust is so much that they can laugh; the trust is so much that just by laughing it cannot be broken.

One Buddhist, Bodhidharma, one of the greatest followers of Buddha, used to say to his disciples, "Whenever you take the name of Buddha immediately rinse out your mouth, because this name is dangerous and it makes the mouth impure." Another Buddhist monk, Bokuju, used to tell his disciples, "While meditating, if this fellow Gautam Buddha comes in kill him immediately, because once you allow him then he will cling to you and it will be difficult to be alone."

And they were great followers, they loved Buddha -- but they could laugh. Why? The love was so intimate, so close, that there was no danger that something might be taken wrongly. But Christians have always been afraid, so immediately anything becomes blasphemy -- anything. They cannot take anything humorously, and if you cannot take anything humorously, if you cannot laugh at yourself, at your god, then you are ill, you are not at home, and your god is something to be feared.

In English we have a word, God-fearing, for religious people. A God-fearing person can never be religious, because if you fear God you cannot love him. Love and fear cannot exist together. With fear, hate can exist, love cannot; with fear, anger can exist, love cannot; with fear you can bow down but you cannot surrender; with fear there can be a relationship between a slave and a master but there cannot be a love relationship. Hindus, Buddhists have a totally different attitude, and that attitude is different because they think the whole existence is a cosmic play, you can be playful.

Sufis are very playful; they created Mulla Nasruddin. And Mulla Nasruddin is an alive figure, you can go on adding to him -- I go on adding. If some day he meets me there is bound to be difficulty, because I go on creating around him. To me he is a constantly alive figure, in many ways symbolic -- symbolic of human

stupidity. But he knows it and he laughs at it, and whenever he behaves like a stupid man he is just joking at you, at human beings at large.

And he is subtle enough. He will not hit you directly, he hits himself; but if you can penetrate him then you can look at the reality. And sometimes even great scriptures cannot go as deep as a joke can go, because the joke directly touches the heart. A scripture goes into the head, into the intellect; a joke directly touches the heart. Immediately something explodes within you and becomes your smile and your laughter.

Nasruddin must have attained enlightenment, or he is already an enlightened figure, there is no need to attain. I go on using him just to give you a feeling that to me religion is not serious. So I go on mixing Mulla Nasruddin with Mahavira -- which is impossible, poles apart. I go on mixing Mulla Nasruddin with the Upanishads, because he gives a sweetness to the whole serious thing. And nothing is serious, nothing should be serious.

To me, to laugh wholeheartedly is the greatest celebration that can happen to a man -- to laugh wholeheartedly, to become the laughter. Then no meditation is needed, it is enough.

I will take one or two anecdotes from Nasruddin.

Once it happened that Nasruddin and his friend Sheikh Abdullah lost their way in a forest. They tried and tried to find their way but then evening came, the night was descending, so they had to wait for the whole night under a tree. It was dangerous ground, there were many wild animals, and they had to keep awake because any moment they could be killed.

They tried every way to keep awake, but Mulla was tired, yawning, feeling sleepy, so he said to Sheikh Abdullah, "Invent something, because I am feeling sleepy and it seems impossible now to stay awake. The whole day we were traveling, and I am tired."

Sheikh Abdullah asked, "What should I do?"

Nasruddin said, "We should play a game, a game of guessing. You describe a film actress -- just become the film actress and describe -- and I will guess who this film actress is. Then I will do the same and you guess."

Even Abdullah became interested, it seemed to be a good game. So Abdullah said, "Okay." He contemplated and then he said, "My eyes are like Noor Jahan, my nose is like Cleopatra, my lips like Marilyn Monroe," and so on and so forth.

Mulla Nasruddin became very excited, his blood pressure rose high. Even in the dark you could have seen his eyes, they became so fiery. And then when Sheikh Abdullah said, "Now the measurements of my body -- thirty-six, twenty-four, thirty-six." Nasruddin jumped over to Sheikh Abdullah. Sheikh Abdullah said, "Wait, guess!"

Nasruddin said, "Who is bothered about guessing? I don't care who you are. Quick! Kiss me!"

The human mind is such -- imagination, desire, passion, projection. You project, you imagine, and then you become the victim. And this is not a joke, this is reality -- and this is about *you*.

Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The Motionless Flame of a Lamp

18 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajsthan, India

Archive code: 7401180
ShortTitle: VEDANT14
Audio: Yes
Video: No

ON THE ATTAINMENT OF THE FIFTH STATE, THE MIND OF THE SEEKER CEASES, LIKE CLOUDS IN AN AUTUMN SKY, AND ONLY TRUTH REMAINS.
IN THIS STATE, WORLDLY DESIRES DO NOT ARISE AT ALL.
DURING THIS STATE ALL THOUGHTS OF DIVISION IN THE SEEKER ARE STILLED
AND HE REMAINS ROOTED IN NONDUALITY.
ON THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE FEELING OF DIVISION, THE FIFTH STAGE, KNOWN AS THE SUSHUPTAPAD -- SLEEPING --
DRAWS THE ENLIGHTENED SEEKER INTO ITS NATURE.
HE IS PERPETUALLY INTROVERTED AND LOOKS TIRED AND SLEEPY,
EVEN THOUGH EXTERNALLY HE CONTINUES HIS EVERYDAY ACTIVITIES.
ON THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF THIS STAGE, THE DESIRE-FREE SEEKER ENTERS THE SIXTH ONE.
BOTH TRUTH AND UNTRUTH, BOTH EGOISM AND EGOLESSNESS AND ALL SORTS OF MENTATION CEASE TO EXIST IN THIS STATE,
AND ROOTED IN PURE NONDUALITY, THE SEEKER IS FREE FROM FEAR.
AS THE ENTANGLEMENTS OF HIS HEART DISSOLVE, SO ALL HIS DOUBTS DROP. THIS IS THE MOMENT WHEN HE IS COMPLETELY EMPTIED OF ALL THOUGHT. WITHOUT ATTAINING NIRVANA, HE IS IN A NIRVANA-LIKE STATE
AND BECOMES FREE WHILE YET DWELLING IN THE BODY.
THIS STATE IS LIKE THAT OF THE MOTIONLESS FLAME OF A LAMP.
AND THEN COMES THE SEVENTH STAGE.

The first three stages belong to the part of your mind which is called will. The first three belong to the realm of effort. You have to do them, they will not happen on their own; and unless you have done them the other states will not follow.

After the third stage everything becomes spontaneous. There is a sequence: one after another things will happen, but you will not be doing them. The only thing to remember for the other stages after the third is to allow them to happen. The first three you have to force to happen, they will not happen by themselves. After the third you have to allow them to happen, if you don't allow they will not happen.

So the first three belong to the positive effort and the remaining belong to the negative effort. Let it be understood well what I mean by positive effort and negative effort. By positive effort is meant: you have to do something, only then will something happen. By negative effort is meant: you are only to allow, you have to remain passive, not doing anything, open, receptive, that's all, and things will happen. For example, the sun is rising outside. You can close your doors. If the doors are closed you can leave them closed. The sun will be outside, the sunrays will be outside, but you will remain in darkness. Negative effort means let your doors be open, that's all. But you have to open the doors, that is positive effort in the beginning. Open the doors, then you have not to do anything else. The sun will rise, the light will enter. And as the sun rises more and more, more and more light will come to your room. The darkness will disappear.

You cannot bring the sunrays inside, you cannot put them in a bucket and bring them inside. You cannot force the sunrays to come in. No positive effort is needed, only to open the doors you have to be positive, that's all. Then the sun by itself will fill the room. If you are open, passive, receptive like a womb, nothing can then prevent the light from entering. Or in other words, the first three steps are male, and the remaining steps are female. In the first three steps you have to be aggressive, masculine; in the remaining steps you have to be female, feminine, passive, receptive. That's why I say that in the negative steps you have to be just a womb to receive.

Have you observed it? No woman can rape a man, so all over the world, in no law book is there any law against it. No woman can rape a man because her whole sexuality is receptive, she cannot be aggressive. But a man can rape a woman, even if she is not willing she can be raped. If a man is not willing he cannot be raped, you cannot do anything, rape is impossible, because male energy moves outward, female energy simply waits inward -- just waits.

That's why no woman worth the name will be aggressive in love. She will not initiate any love affair. She will not say, "I love you." She will just wait for you to say that you love her. And if a woman says in the beginning that she loves you and you have not initiated it, escape from her; that woman is dangerous, you will suffer for it. That woman is not really feminine; she is aggressive, unwomanly. She will wait. She

will seduce you, but her ways of seduction will be passive, indirect. She will not hit you directly on the head, she will not say anything. So in the end no man can say, "You persuaded me into this love affair." No man can say that. The woman will always say, "You dragged me into this affair, you initiated me, so you are responsible," because she can wait, she can be patient, she can be only receptive. And that is natural.

The first steps are male, the last steps are female. Then there are a few things implied. The first three steps will be difficult for women, they will have to make more effort for them. The first three steps will be easy for men. The last steps will be easy for women and they will be difficult for men. This will be the difference in sadhana. The first three steps will come easily to a man. There is no problem because they suit his nature, he can be aggressive easily. The first three steps will be difficult for a woman; she will have to exert force, she will get tired easily. But if she can wait for the fourth then the whole wheel turns. The last steps will be very easy for a woman -- she can wait, she can be receptive. Negative effort just suits her nature.

Nobody is at any advantage and nobody is at any disadvantage. The whole -- half is male, half is female. So remember this: if you are a woman the first three steps are going to be a little difficult. Knowing it well, make all efforts. If you are a man then remember that after the third difficulty will arise for you, because it is difficult for a man to be in a letgo. He can do something, that's easy. But to not do anything, to just remain waiting, is difficult. But if the first three steps have been done well that difficulty will not be so difficult, it will dissolve by and by.

Now the sutra. Before we enter it one thing more: that after the third the fourth will follow, you are not to drag it. After the fourth the fifth will follow, after the fifth the sixth will follow, after the sixth the seventh will follow. They will come automatically. Once your life energy starts moving things will happen automatically.

That's why it is said that samadhi, the last, the seventh step, happens by the grace of God. That's true in a way, because you will not be making any effort for it. Suddenly one day you will feel yourself filled with grace -- suddenly, not knowing any visible cause. So sometimes samadhi has happened in such moments that one was not even aware, one could not even imagine that samadhi would happen in such a state.

One Zen nun, an old woman, was coming one night from the well carrying two pails of water on her shoulder on a bamboo pole. The full moon was in the sky. As she was walking towards her hut, towards the monastery, suddenly the bamboo broke. The two earthen pots fell down on the ground, were broken, shattered to pieces, the water flowed out -- and the woman became enlightened. She started to sing and dance.

In the morning the people of the monastery found her still dancing, singing. She was transformed, metamorphosed -- a completely different being. They asked, "What happened?"

She said, "When those two pots fell down, shattered, the water flowed out -- the moon in the water disappeared. The moon was in the sky, it was reflecting in the water of the pots. The pots fell down, water spread, the moon in the water disappeared -- and then I looked at the real moon and I was enlightened."

What is she saying? Just when those two earthen pots fell down on the ground... she must have been waiting for long, all effort had been done. She must have been growing by and by, spontaneously. And when growth comes spontaneously you cannot be very much aware of it, it goes on and on. It is just as when a child becomes a young man, he never knows when he became a young man. A young man becomes old, he cannot draw the line when he became old. It is happening so spontaneously moment to moment, it is happening always all the time, there is no demarcation. So after the third things will flow. Your master may become aware, you will not be aware. You will become aware only when the seventh has happened.

The pots fell down on the ground, shattered, water spread out, and the moon disappeared. The falling of those pots triggered it, the sound, the shattering of earthen pots. Suddenly... as if the body disappeared, because the body is earthen. The water flowed out because there was now nothing to hold it together. The soul is the water. The body broken, the water spread out, became one with the cosmos. There was nothing to hold it in. And then the ego disappeared -- which is a reflection of the real moon, of the real God. Only God can say 'I'. We go on saying 'I' -- that is just a reflection.

Water in the earthen pot reflects the moon.
Consciousness in an earthen body reflects the divine, becomes 'I'.

But such an ordinary situation -- the shattering of two earthen pots -- became the cause of enlightenment. But it is not a cause, because you can break as many pots as you like and it will not happen,

so it is not a cause. A cause means something which can produce the effect, so it is not a cause, it has not caused it -- it was already happening. It was as if the woman was asleep and suddenly the sound of the breaking of the pots awoke her, she became aware. What has happened? Then she must have looked at the pots and at herself. Suddenly there was no body, no pots, no ego; everything had disappeared. Then the energy was dancing, not that woman; that was the metamorphosis, that was the transformation.

In the morning when the monastery found her she was no more the same. So they asked her, "Where has the old woman gone?" It has become one of the oldest Zen sayings to ask a person who has been transformed, "Where has the old woman gone?" or, "Where has the old man disappeared to?" ... Because now there is only energy with no will of its own, dancing. The dance is not willed, it is spontaneous.

In many situations enlightenment has happened, sometimes very ordinary situations. It is told of Nanak that he was serving in an ordinary store, just selling things to people, the whole day weighing, measuring things and selling them to people. One day -- he must have been growing inwardly, he was not aware of it -- he was weighing something and giving it to a man. He counted: one, two, three, four, five... and then he came to thirteen. Thirteen in Hindi is *tera*. Tera means thou, thine. The word for thirteen in Hindi is tera. Tera has two meanings: one -- thirteen; another -- thine.

Suddenly when he said "Tera," he forgot the shop, he forgot the weighing, he forgot the counting, he forgot that tera means thirteen; suddenly he became aware that tera means thine. Then he went on weighing, but never the fourteen came again. He would weigh something that he was selling and would say, "Tera, tera, tera."

Evening came. The owner of the shop was informed that Nanak had gone mad; he was not proceeding further, he had become obsessed with tera. The owner came and he looked. He must have been a man who knew scriptures, who knew something about mysticism. He bowed down to Nanak, because his whole face was transformed, he was no more the same man. And after that moment everything became God's; Nanak was not now his own, he was God's. The whole existence was God's.

He left the shop, became a monk, a wandering monk with a follower, Mardana, who would play on an instrument and Nanak would sing the glory of the lord. And then Nanak moved all over the country and even outside the country. He went even to Mecca, everywhere -- but the song remained the same: "Thine, tera -- everything is yours, nothing is mine."

It happened just in an ordinary shop. It can happen anywhere, no bodhi tree is needed. It was accidental that Buddha was sitting under the tree and Nanak was sitting in that shop, it was accidental. It can happen anywhere because every spot on the earth is his, and every spot on the earth is sacred. Wherever you are, if you have done the right effort then things will grow, and one day -- the happening. And that happening is going to be grace, because you cannot say, "I have done it." You were not doing anything at all. That's why so much insistence that the ultimate happens through grace, it is a gift of God. It is nothing which you have produced.

But remember, you have still been doing something which is negative: you were not creating hindrances. If you create hindrances even God's grace cannot be available to you. There is a reason for it. As I told you, love cannot be aggressive, and grace is the suprememost love -- the love that existence has for you. It cannot be aggressive, it cannot even knock at your door. If the doors remain closed the grace will simply wait there for millions of your lives. If the doors remain closed the grace will not knock, because knocking is aggression. Unless you open the doors on your own the grace will not enter. It is not aggressive, it has no sex center in it. It can wait infinitely.

One thing you have to do: don't create hindrances after the third. And once the fourth has happened these stages will follow. They follow just as a river flows to the sea. Once it has started, once it has crossed mountains -- because in the mountains there will be a little struggle, effort, resistance; the rocks, the valleys, the mountains.... Once the river has followed the mountains, has crossed them and has come to the flat land, then there is no problem, things flow easily. It will reach one day to the ocean.

The three stages for your river are as if in the mountains, then from the fourth you are on plain ground, you can flow. Sooner or later the ocean will be there and you will fall down into it. And the whole course is now going to be spontaneous, you have just to flow and not do anything. And for flowing one need not do anything, flowing is not something to do.

You enter a river: if you want to swim, then you will have to do something. But if you just want to flow with the river you need not do anything, you have simply to allow the river to take you -- no resistance. That's why a miracle happens. A live man may be drowned, but no river can drown a dead man, no river is so powerful it can drown a dead man. And any man who is live, alive, can be drowned by a small river also.

The dead man must know some secret which alive men don't know.

The alive man fights with the river. The river is not drowning him; through his own fight he gets exhausted, he becomes tired, dissipates energy, becomes impotent -- through his own fight, unnecessary fight. The river is not fighting him, he is fighting the river and wants to swim upstream. Every one of you wants to swim upstream, because only when you fight with the river and swim upstream is ego created. Then you feel you are winning, you are becoming victorious. The swimming upstream creates the ego.

One day you are bound to get tired of it, and then the river will drown you because then you will have no energy left. But a dead man knows a secret. He cannot fight, he is dead; he cannot flow upstream. He simply allows the river to take him anywhere it wants. Not he, but the river now wills. No river can drown him. He can move, he can become the flow.

After the third stage you have to become like a dead man, that is the negative effort. That's what is meant by old Indian scriptures when they say that the guru, the master, is like death, he will kill you. Only when you are dead will the grace become possible to you. So all the efforts you are making here are just to become available to me so I can kill you. I have to be a murderer, because unless you are dead grace will not be possible for you, you cannot receive it.

Dead men flow. They are spontaneous because they have no will of their own. After the third stage you should be like dead men. Then these stages follow:

ON THE ATTAINMENT OF THE FIFTH STAGE --
the fourth is advaita, the feeling of nonduality --

THE MIND OF THE SEEKER CEASES, LIKE CLOUDS IN AN AUTUMN SKY, AND ONLY TRUTH REMAINS.

The fourth is advaita, nonduality, when you can see that only oneness exists, clouds start disappearing, only the sky remains. Clouds are there because you divide, because duality is there. Your mind is clouded, many clouds float there, because you cannot see the one sky hidden behind the clouds. You are too obsessed with the clouds, with the contents.

One psychologist was conducting an experiment. He came into his class, fifty students were present there. On the big blackboard in the classroom he pasted a white paper of just the same size as the blackboard. On that white paper there was a simple small black dot, the only thing; otherwise the whole paper was white, clean, clear. There was just a small dot, difficult even to see.

And then he asked the students, "What do you see here?" So they stared, and everybody had to write what he was seeing. And the fifty students, with not even one exception, all wrote that they saw a small black dot. Nobody saw that big white sheet, just a small dot. Nobody saw, nobody wrote that they saw a big white sheet. Everybody saw the small black dot.

We see the clouds, not the sky. The background is always missed, and that background is the real, the big, the wide and the vital and the vast. Whenever you look in the sky you see a small cloud floating there, you never see the sky! The emphasis has to change, the focus has to change -- from the black dot to the white sheet, from the cloud to the sky. When you look inside the mind you always see small thoughts. They are nothing compared to your consciousness; your consciousness is vast, but you always see small dots floating there.

When nonduality comes to you dots will disappear and the background will become clear. And once you can see the white sheet, once your mind is focused on the white sheet, that small dot will disappear, because if you are focused on the small black dot you cannot see the white sheet so big. Focusing on the black dot the big white sheet disappears. So why shouldn't it be otherwise? -- when you focus on the white sheet the black dot disappears. When you can see the sky clouds disappear. When you can see the consciousness thoughts disappear.

ON THE ATTAINMENT OF THE FIFTH STAGE THE MIND OF THE SEEKER CEASES, LIKE CLOUDS IN AN AUTUMN SKY, AND ONLY TRUTH REMAINS.

The sky is the truth, the vagabond clouds are not true. They are not eternal, they are momentary phenomena, they come and go. Remember, this is the definition of the Upanishads, the definition of truth: that which remains always. The real is not true if the real moves and changes. Upanishads have a particular definition of truth: truth is that which always remains, and untruth is that which comes and goes.

The untruth can exist, but it is momentary, it is dreamlike. Why do you call dreams untrue? They exist,

they have their existence, their reality; in the dream you believe in them, but in the morning when you have awakened you say they were dreams, untrue, unreal. Why? They were there, so why do you call them unreal? You must be following unknowingly the definition of the Upanishads -- because they are no more. They were, but are no more. There was a moment when they were not, then there was a moment when they were, now there is again a moment when they are not, and between two nonexistences how is existence possible? That existence which exists between two nonexistences must be unreal, dreamlike.

One day you were not here on this earth, in this body. If your name is Ram, then Ram didn't exist before your birth. Then, after your death, Ram will not exist again. So two nonexistences on two poles, and between is your existence, the Ram. It is dreamlike. If there is something which existed before your birth and will exist after your death, the Upanishads call that the truth.

They say, "Find the eternal, the nonchanging. Unless you come to that which has always been, will always be, consider all else dreaming." They say, "Clouds are dreams. Not that they are unreal -- they are real, they are there, you can see them, but they are dreams, because they were not and they will not be again. And when they were not the sky was, when they are the sky is, when they will not be again the sky will be. So the sky remains, the space remains, and everything appears in it and disappears.

This world of appearance and disappearance is called maya -- the illusion, the dream. The background which remains always constant, continuous, eternally there, which never changes -- which *cannot* change -- that is the truth.

Your life is also divided by the Upanishads into two parts: one that changes and one that remains permanent, eternal -- eternally permanent. That which changes is your body, that which changes is your mind, and that which never changes is your soul. Your body and mind are like clouds, your soul is like the sky. At the attainment of the fifth stage clouds disappear; your body, your mind, clouds in the sky... and all that is impermanent disappears, and the permanent is revealed... AND ONLY TRUTH REMAINS.

IN THIS STATE, WORLDLY DESIRES DO NOT ARISE AT ALL.

... because worldly desires can arise only for the clouds, for the objects, for the impermanent; you cannot desire that which is always. There is no need to desire it, it is always there. You can desire only that which will not be there. The more impermanent the more you are attracted towards it. The sooner it flies into nonexistence the more your obsession with it.

All beauty appeals, because it is the most impermanent thing in existence. A flower has an appeal, not the rock just lying down there beside the flower. You will never see the rock, you will see the flower, because the flower is impermanent. In the morning it is there, by the afternoon it will be no more -- or at the most by the evening it will disperse, fall down, dissolve. The flower attracts you, not the rock.

You may have heard about Zen gardens, which are called rock gardens. They don't make flower gardens in Zen monasteries, they make rock gardens. They say, "Flowers disappear, they are not true; rocks remain." That is just symbolic. So Zen gardens are really unique in the world; nowhere else do such gardens exist. In their gardens only sand and rock is allowed, no flowers. Vast grounds with sand and rocks, and a Zen disciple has to sit there just to meditate on rocks, not on flowers. It is just symbolic.

You never see the rocks, you always see the flower, because your mind is concerned with the impermanent. And you become more concerned because it is going to dissolve soon; before it dissolves, possess it. Possession arises in the mind. Beauty disperses, is impermanent; possess it before it disperses. That's why there is so much possessiveness in human relationship and so much misery in it -- because you are aware that this is something which is not going to last forever. It is moving: the young woman is becoming old, the young man is becoming old; every moment death is coming in and you are afraid, the fear is there. You want to possess and indulge more and more so that you have tasted it before death appears.

At the fifth stage only truth remains. WORLDLY DESIRES DO NOT ARISE AT ALL -- because they arise only for the impermanent. The world means the impermanent: power, prestige, beauty, wealth, fame -- all are impermanent. You may be a president today and next day a beggar on the street and no one looking at you. Have you observed? -- this is happening every moment.

Where is Doctor Radhakrishnan now, do you know? He was the president. Then his photograph was in every newspaper. Now he lives in Madras. Nobody knows about him, nobody reports what he says. He must be wiser than when he was a president, he has lived more; whatsoever he says is now more significant -- but nobody reports it. The newspapers will report only when he dies, and that too in a corner and that too only because he is an ex-president, not because he is Radhakrishnan. Fame is flowerlike; power, prestige, flowerlike.

I was reading Voltaire's life. He was so famous, so loved by people, by the masses, that it was

impossible for him to go to Paris, because whenever he would go such a great crowd would gather to receive him that he was almost crushed many times by the crowd. A big police force had to be maintained whenever he came. And there was a superstition in those days in France that if you could get a piece of the clothing of a famous man like Voltaire, it was worth preserving, it helped you. So whenever he would go to Paris he would reach his home almost naked because people would snatch his clothes. His body would be scratched.

Then suddenly the fame disappeared, people forgot him completely; he would go to the station and there would be no one even to receive him. And when he died only four persons followed him to the cemetery -- three men and one dog. But these things attract the mind, and the more impermanent the more the attraction -- because if you are not in a hurry you may lose.

At the fifth stage WORLDLY DESIRES DO NOT ARISE AT ALL -- because now your focus has changed, your emphasis changed. Your gestalt has moved from the foreground to the background, your gestalt has changed from the content to the container. Now you don't look at the clouds, you look at the sky. And the sky is so vast, so infinite, that your clouds don't mean anything now. Whether they are there or not, they are not -- they have no significance.

DURING THIS STATE ALL THOUGHTS OF DIVISION IN THE SEEKER ARE STILLED, AND HE REMAINS ROOTED IN NONDUALITY. ON THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE FEELING OF DIVISION, THE FIFTH STAGE, KNOWN AS THE SUSHUPTAPAD -- SLEEPING -- DRAWS THE ENLIGHTENED SEEKER INTO ITS NATURE. HE IS PERPETUALLY INTROVERTED AND LOOKS TIRED AND SLEEPY, EVEN THOUGH EXTERNALLY HE CONTINUES HIS EVERYDAY ACTIVITIES.

The Upanishads say there are four stages or four steps of human consciousness. First, the waking state of consciousness. Just now you are in the waking state of consciousness. The second, the dreaming state of consciousness, when you dream in the night. The third, the sleeping state of consciousness, when you don't dream, simply sleep, deep sleep. These three are known to you. Then the fourth, when all these three have disappeared and you have transcended them. This fourth is simply called *turiya*; turiya means the fourth.

The first three, which need your will and effort, belong to the waking consciousness. The fourth and fifth belong to your sleeping consciousness, to your dreaming consciousness. The sixth belongs to your sleeping consciousness. And the seventh will belong to the turiya, the transcendental state of consciousness.

ON THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE FEELING OF DIVISION, THE FIFTH STAGE, KNOWN AS THE SUSHUPTAPAD, DRAWS THE ENLIGHTENED SEEKER INTO ITS NATURE.

In deep sleep mind disappears, because there is not even dreaming, no content. In deep sleep you have fallen back again into your nature. That's why deep sleep refreshes you. In the morning you feel alive again, rejuvenated, young, vital, because in deep sleep you had fallen again to your original nature. You were no more an ego, you were no more a mind -- you were just part of nature. While you are deep asleep you are just like a tree or a rock, you are no more an individual. You have become part of the ocean, of course unknowingly, unconsciously.

If this can happen knowingly, consciously, *sushupti*, deep sleep, becomes samadhi, becomes ecstasy. In sushupti, deep sleep, you touch the same point which Buddha touches, which Ramakrishna, Ramana, Eckhart or Jesus touch. But they go to that point conscious, you go to that point unconscious. You move into your nature but you are not aware of what is happening. They also move to the same nature, but they are aware. That is the only difference between sleep and samadhi; otherwise they are the same.

Alert, conscious, aware, you move into yourself, you are enlightened. Unconscious you move every night, but that doesn't make you enlightened. You give yourself to nature. Tired of your ego, tired of your day-to-day activities, the routine, tired of your personality, you fall into a sleep. Nature reabsorbs you, recreates you, gives you back your vitality in the morning.

So if a person is ill, very ill, the physicians will try first to give him deep sleep, because nothing will help, no medicine can help if you are not falling back to your nature. If an ill person can go into deep sleep, even without medicine he will become healthy. So the first effort of the physician is to help you to fall into deep sleep, because nature spontaneously rejuvenates.

ON THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE FEELING OF DIVISION, THE FIFTH STAGE, KNOWN AS THE SUSHUPTAPAD -- SLEEPING -- DRAWS THE ENLIGHTENED SEEKER INTO ITS NATURE. HE IS PERPETUALLY INTROVERTED -- IN THIS STAGE, THE SEEKER WILL REMAIN PERPETUALLY INTROVERTED -- AND LOOKS TIRED AND SLEEPY, EVEN THOUGH EXTERNALLY HE CONTINUES HIS

If you go to Sufi monasteries you will see there many persons very sleepy, as if someone has hypnotized them. They will look like zombies -- as if they are walking in sleep, working in sleep, following orders in sleep. And monasteries were created because of such things.

A person who is in the fifth stage will have many difficulties in the world because he will move sleepily. He is constantly deep in his nature, as if fast asleep. He will have to make effort to be awake. He will be introverted, he will not be interested in the outside world. He would like more and more time to move inwards. You will be able to see from his eyes also; they will be droopy, tired. He doesn't want to look out, he wants to look in. His face will show the same state as that of a hypnotized medium. The face will be relaxed, as if he can fall any moment into sleep. He will become just like a child again.

The child in the mother's womb sleeps twenty-four hours a day for nine months; never awakens, just sleeps, goes on sleeping for nine months. Those nine months are needed, because if a child awakens then the growth will be hindered. In those nine months of deep sleep his whole body is created. Nature is working. The waking consciousness will create disturbance in nature, so the child sleeps completely.

Then the child is born and after his birth he sleeps less and less. Twenty-four hours he was sleeping in the womb; out of the womb he will sleep twenty-three hours, then twenty-two hours, then twenty hours, then eighteen hours. His sleep will come to eight hours only when he has become sexually mature -- that is at fourteen, fifteen, sixteen, somewhere around there. Then his sleep will remain fixed because now the body has grown up completely, biologically. He can reproduce, he can now himself give birth to a child, he is sexually mature. Now there is no work left to do in the body; the body has stopped working, no new creation is going on. Eight hours sleep will do.

Then as he becomes old, after fifty, there is less and less sleep. Old men cannot sleep; four hours, three hours, then two hours, then even one hour will be too much, they will not be able to sleep. If you can understand this then when you get old you will not be worried. There is no need now for more sleep. And if you can understand this then you will not force small children to be awake when they feel sleepy.

Every family tortures children, because you want them to behave like you. If you get up early in the morning, at five, you would like your children also to get up in *brahmamuhurt*. You are foolish. That is destructive to children, they need more sleep. You can drag them and they cannot do anything because they are helpless. Sleepy they will get up. You can force them to sit and read. Sleepy they will somehow do it. You force small children, and then when you become old and when they become old, they will think that if they cannot sleep for eight hours then something is wrong. Nothing is wrong. An old man doesn't need... there is no new work in the body. Sleep will be less and less.

When this fifth stage happens the seeker will become again like a small child. He will feel sleepy, he will need more sleep, he will be more introverted. His eyes will like to be closed more than open, because he is not interested in looking outside, and a new work has started in his being again. Now he is again a child. Something new, phenomenal, is happening now; alchemically a new being is created again. He himself has become the womb now. He will feel more sleepy.

Monasteries were needed for such people, because in the world people will not tolerate you in this stage. They will say, "You have become lazy! Go to the doctor, take some activizers. This is not good." You will look dead and dull, your shining face will become dull. People will think you are ill or that somebody has hypnotized you. You will look like a zombie. Monasteries were needed for the fifth stage, really. The first three can be done in the world, but after the fourth you will need.... And in the fifth you will certainly need a monastery where people understand you.

Meher Baba used to sleep for forty-eight hours, sixty hours when he was in the fifth stage. Ramakrishna would fall asleep for weeks and he had to be taken care of, he had to be fed milk while he was asleep. The body was to be taken care of. Very loving friends, disciples who would care, were needed to help him. For two weeks he would remain as if in a coma. He became so introverted that it was impossible to open the eyes. The whole energy was moving inwards. If he had been left alone he would have died.

Monasteries will be needed for such people, masters will be needed for such people, because they have again become children. Somebody has to mother them. The monastery becomes your mother, and there people know what is happening, where you are and what you need. In this stage only milk can be fed; nothing else will be good for the body, because the man has again become a child. Anything solid will disturb him, just milk will be enough.

He has to be taken care of just like a child. He will be asleep and you need not disturb him, because the

more he remains in this state the sooner the sixth will follow. If you disturb him then he will remain in the fifth, and he will feel just as you feel if something awakens you in the morning suddenly -- an alarm clock, or something else -- the whole day you feel depressed. If the sleep is disturbed, ordinary sleep, the whole day you will feel disturbed, frustrated, angry, irritated -- anything will create the irritation -- and you don't know what has happened. It is because you were taken forcibly from your nature; when you were deep in it, suddenly you were called. An alarm is dangerous, because you have to come suddenly to the surface.

People who understand will not disturb anybody's sleep, one must come out of it gradually. But this is for ordinary sleep. When the person is in the fifth state then it is a very deep sleep -- you don't know about it. It is falling to the original nature so deeply that it is very difficult to be pulled out. Nobody should disturb. That's why monasteries were made deep in the hills, forests, where nobody would come. Nobody would disturb anybody unnecessarily, and only a few people would be there who knew.

Sometimes a seeker will remain for months at a time in sleep, and then very loving care is needed, no disturbance. He is being created again. And this can happen continuously even for nine months, just as it happens in the womb. And when the seeker comes out of it he will be totally new. A new child is born, the old man is no more. He will be completely, totally fresh. You look into his eyes and they will have a depth, an abysslike depth. You cannot find the bottom. You can go in and in and in and there is no end to it.

This is what Jesus says: "Unless you become like children again, you will not enter into the kingdom of my God." The fifth stage will make you again a child.

HE IS PERPETUALLY INTROVERTED AND LOOKS TIRED AND SLEEPY, EVEN THOUGH EXTERNALLY HE CONTINUES HIS EVERYDAY ACTIVITIES.

He can continue but he will look like a robot. He will go to the bath, take his bath; he will go to the kitchen, eat his food. He will do, but you can see that he is doing as if walking in sleep, somnambulistic.

ON THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF THIS STAGE, THE DESIRE-FREE SEEKER ENTERS THE SIXTH ONE.

All desires disappear in the fifth. He becomes totally introverted: no extroversion, no outgoing energy. Desire-free, then the seeker enters the sixth one.

BOTH TRUTH AND UNTRUTH, BOTH EGOISM AND EGOLESSNESS, AND ALL SORTS OF MENTATIONS CEASE TO EXIST IN THIS STATE, AND ROOTED IN PURE NONDUALITY, THE SEEKER IS FREE FROM FEAR.

Remember, in the fifth untruth disappears, truth remains. In the sixth even truth disappears. In the fifth clouds disappear, the sky remains. In the sixth the sky also disappears -- because you cannot continue to remember the sky without the clouds. And when there is no untruth how can you remember the truth? The duality is needed. When there is no black how can you remember the white?

Think, if the whole earth was populated by white men and there were no colored people, nobody would have been called white. Because of black people, colored people, a few people are white. Or think, if the whole earth was populated by Negroes, Negroid people, black, nobody would have been black. The contrast is needed. Only in contrast can the thing continue to be remembered. When untruth has disappeared how can you carry truth any more? How can you remember that it is truth? It has to be dropped, it will drop automatically. But first untruth drops, then truth is forgotten, it ceases. And when truth also drops you have reached something, not before it.

The sixth is the door, the real door, to the infinity. The sixth is the door, the real door, to the ultimate. Lao Tzu says -- and whatsoever he says belongs to the sixth and seventh -- he says, "If you are good you are still bad. If you feel that you are a saint you are still a sinner. If you look in the mirror and feel you are beautiful you have ugliness in you"... because when a person is really beautiful he cannot remember that he is beautiful, only ugliness can remember. When a person is really good he cannot feel he is good, because first the bad disappears, then the good also. No divisions.

IN THE SIXTH... TRUTH AND UNTRUTH, BOTH EGOISM AND EGOLESSNESS, AND ALL SORTS OF MENTATIONS CEASE.

Ego disappears in the fifth, because ego is a cloud, it is part of the world of the clouds. It is just like a rainbow in the clouds -- false, dreamlike. When you become aware of the soul you are not an egoist; you become egoless, you become humble. But Lao Tzu says that if you are still humble the ego exists somewhere; otherwise, how can you feel that you are a humble person?

Go to somebody who is humble, watch him, and you will feel that his ego is very subtle, that's all. He goes on saying, "I am a humble person." He insists that he is humble. His humbleness has now become his ego and pride, and if you say, "No, you are not," he will be angry. If you say, "I have seen a more humble person in your town," he will say, "This is impossible. I am the most humble, the humblest." But "I am" remains. Now the 'I' claims humbleness, before it was claiming something else.

I have heard: Once it happened that a great king went to a mosque to pray. It was a religious day for the Mohammedans so he was praying. It was dark, just in the morning when there was no one there, and he was saying to God, "Allah, O my God, I am nobody, just dust on your feet."

When he was saying this, suddenly he became alert that somebody else was also in the dark mosque, in another corner, and was saying the same thing: "Allah, my God, I am nobody, just dust on your feet."

The king was irritated. He said, "Who is saying in front of me that he is nobody? When I am saying I am nobody, who else is claiming here that *he* is nobody?" Even nobodiness....

And then the morning dawned and the king looked; the man who was claiming was a beggar. So the king said, "Remember, when a king is saying that he is nobody, nobody else can claim that -- and you being just a beggar!" So even nobodiness can become part of the ego.

In the sixth stage ego disappears, egolessness also. Then there will be problems. If egolessness disappears then you will have difficulty in interpreting. A real sage is without the ego and without humility. If humility is there the sage is not real, not yet real. He has not reached the sixth stage, he has not reached the door.

But then you will be in a difficulty, because you always think that humility is the quality. If you go to a buddha you will not see any humility in him. You will not see any ego either, but you will not see any humility also. And this disappearance of humility may make it seem to you that he is not humble. Buddha says, "The Vedas are of no use, scriptures are to be thrown." If you go to him it will look as if he is not humble. He is saying that scriptures are of no use, the Vedas are to be thrown -- he looks very egoistic. He is not, but he is not humble either. So whatsoever he is saying is neither related to ego nor related to egolessness. That will be the problem.

Look at Jesus, he was not a humble person at all. He was not an egoist, but not humble either. That created the problem, that led him to the cross. He was not humble at all. And now many psychologists say that he was neurotic, and they have a point. Many psychologists say that he was an egomaniac; they have a point. If psychologists study Buddha and Mahavira they will conclude the same things -- but they have not studied them. They should have been studied very minutely.

So they say he was an egomaniac. Why? You can find reasons -- because he was not humble. He used to say, "I am God," or "I am the son of God. I and my father in heaven are one." To the egoist mind this will appear like ego. And nobody can say that this man is humble who claims that he and God are one, or who claims that he is the son of God. It looks like a claim to us; to Jesus this was a simple fact.

And he was not claiming that you are not the son of God: claiming that he is the son of God, he claimed for you all. It is Christianity which claimed the wrong thing; Christianity started to claim that he is the *only* son of God. That is absurd, that is egomania. But Jesus was saying a simple fact: if the whole creation is out of God, the whole creation is the son, God is the father. He was saying a simple fact with no ego in it, but this disturbed people. They thought a sage must be humble. He used to say, "I am the king of the Jews." This has been said many times, but to people who were more wise than Jews. Jews were offended that this man who was just a beggar on the street, no more -- just a vagabond, just an old hippie -- that this man claimed, "I am the king of the Jews." But he was not claiming anything, he was in a state of mind where there is no ego. Kingship comes into being, but that is not ego. And that kingship doesn't belong to any worldly affairs, it is not a claim to rule anybody. That kingship is just felt as an inner nature.

Ram Teerth, an Indian mystic of this century, used to call himself Emperor Ram. He was a beggar, but nobody took offense in India because we have known so many beggars saying that, and we know that that happens: a moment comes when a person becomes an emperor without any kingdom. Really, a person becomes an emperor only when there is no kingdom.

He went to America, and the American president invited him to visit. The American president felt uncomfortable because Ram Teerth always used to say "Emperor Ram." Even while talking he would say, "Emperor Ram says this." So the president humbly asked, "I cannot understand this. You don't seem to have any kingdom, why do you claim that you are an emperor?"

Ram Teerth said, "That's why I claim -- because I have nothing to lose, nobody can defeat me. My kingdom is of the eternal, you cannot take it from me. Your kingdom can be taken, your presidency can be destroyed. Nobody can destroy me, I have nothing to lose. I am an emperor because I have no desires."

If you have desires you are a beggar. So there are two types of beggars, poor beggars and rich beggars. When Jesus said, "I am the king of the Jews," he was saying this. But people got offended. They said, "This is too much. This man cannot be tolerated -- he must be crucified, he must be killed." But Jesus was a humble man, humble in this sense, that even humbleness was not there -- egoless, egolessness was not there -- truly humble. But then one starts saying facts. And you live in a world of ego, you interpret because of your egos. So people thought, "This man is claiming something -- that he is the son of God, he is the king of the Jews -- and he is nothing, just a beggar, a vagabond!"

In India nobody would have taken any offense. India has seen so many Jesuses, nobody would have taken offense. In India every sannyasin is called *swami*; swami means the master, the king. We call a man swami; swami means the lord. When he leaves everything, when he doesn't claim anything, when he has nothing, then he becomes swami, then he becomes the lord. Jesus was claiming something Indian in a country which was not India; that became the problem.

... AND ALL SORTS OF MENTATIONS CEASE IN THIS STATE, AND ROOTED IN PURE NON-DUALITY, THE SEEKER IS FREE FROM FEAR.

Fear can exist only if the other is there. If you are alone, there can be no fear -- the other creates the fear. You are sitting in a room alone, then somebody looks in through the window. Fear has come in. If you know the person well then less fear; if the person is absolutely a stranger then more fear, because then he is more other. If the person speaks your language then less fear, because he is somehow related. But if the person doesn't speak your language then more fear. If the person is a Christian and you are also a Christian then less fear. But if the person is a pagan then more fear.

If the person is totally other -- doesn't belong to your country, doesn't belong to your language group, doesn't belong to your religion, doesn't belong to your race -- more fear is created. The more the other is other, the more you become afraid. But whatsoever the other may be, howsoever near, the fear continues. The husband is afraid of the wife, the wife is afraid of the husband. They are close but the fear remains. Sartre says that the other is hell....

Sartre has a very beautiful story to tell. Somewhere in one of his dramas called "No Exit" a person suddenly awakens and finds himself in hell. So he looks around for the usual, traditional concept of hell -- fire burning, oil boiling, sinners being thrown in it -- but there is nothing. It is one air-conditioned room, but without any exit, you cannot go out. And he is not alone, there are three other people also.

They live in the room. Every desire is fulfilled immediately. That too is contrary, against the traditional concept of hell -- that you will have your desires fulfilled. You will be thirsty, water will be flowing, but you will not be allowed to drink -- that is the traditional concept. Desire will be there, the possibility to fulfill it will be there just in front of you, and you will not be allowed. But every desire is fulfilled immediately. Somebody comes in -- from where nobody knows because there is no door -- and brings food, drink, everything. And these four persons, one old lady, one young girl, another young man, and this person who has awakened, live together.

For one or two days they gossip -- from where they have come, inquiries, introductions -- but then they have finished. And there are no more newspapers, nothing, so they cannot continue. They have even repeated many times the same things. Then they get fed up -- and nobody can go out. You cannot put the light off, there is no switch. So they sit, they eat, they sleep. Even while sleeping they know that three persons are there, they are not alone. So all become torturers -- all the other three for each one. For each one the three are always present.

Then suddenly it is revealed to the man that this is hell. It becomes so impossible to live there, just the presence of the other three becomes so heavy that they want to commit suicide, but there is no way. They ask the person who brings the food. The person says, "In hell you cannot commit suicide. That much freedom is not allowed here -- you can only live."

So they ask, "How many years do we have to live?"

And the man says, "Hell is eternal. You will have to live here forever and forever and forever."

Just think! Sartre says the other is hell -- and this is a more dangerous hell than all the theologicians

combined have invented ever, because you can tolerate other things. If you are burned or thrown into boiling water or oil, or you cannot drink, you can tolerate it because still something is going on. And you are not alone, many are being thrown in the same suffering. You can even enjoy it, by and by you can get accustomed to it. But just living in a closed room with no exit, with a few people forever and forever, will be hell.

Your life is a suffering because the other is everywhere. You cannot destroy the other. You try to do it -- the husband tries to destroy the wife so that the wife becomes a thing and the other is not felt. You may not have observed -- you do it. Your servant enters the room, you don't take any notice. If you are reading the newspaper you go on reading as if no one has entered. You have forced the man, the servant, to be a thing, just a utility. You don't take any notice. It will be difficult to take notice because the other will bubble up.

Servants are forgotten as if they are not, and they are taught to behave in such a way as if they are not: to not make any noise, to not bump here and there, to just move silently, absently. A good servant is one who is not a person but a thing, a mechanism. We try this. We try with children: they should not create a noise, they should not jump, they should not play, they must behave, they must be obedient. All these teachings are just to force them not to be persons but things.

The husband tries the same with the wife, the wife tries the same with the husband, and we create hell for each other. The other cannot be destroyed; he remains a person, howsoever forced. Just look in the eyes of your servant and he remains a person. The "thingness" is just a surface, just a device to avoid you, just a device not to disturb you because he has to serve you, that's all. He cannot exist without it so he has compromised -- but he remains a person.

That's why masters will not talk to servants, will not laugh with them, will not make any personal relationship, because once you laugh with a servant he is no more a thing. The person has come out. Then he will start behaving like a friend. You have to be strict. But when you are strict with a servant not only is he reduced to a thing, you are also reduced to a thing, because you cannot be open, you cannot be free. Not only is he confined, you are also confined. Whenever you create a prison for somebody else it is also a prison for yourself. Whenever you possess something you are also possessed -- and then you suffer.

So what to do? How to kill the other? It is impossible. And you cannot exist without the other. If you can kill.... That's what a Hitler tries to do -- kill. But even then the others are there. Hitler wouldn't allow any woman to sleep in his room in the night. Even his mistresses were not allowed to sleep in his room, he would remain alone. He was afraid of the other. He didn't get married his whole life. He got married only on the day when it was absolutely certain that Germany was defeated and everything was destroyed and he had to commit suicide. The same day he married and committed suicide -- both within three hours.

First he got married, then he committed suicide with his mistress who had become his wife. The mistress had been continuously saying, "Marry me," but he would not marry because once you marry a person they come close and the other remains always there. He got married only when it was certain that within hours he would be committing suicide -- then there was no fear of the other. But even if you are alone in the room like a Hitler, all around the room there are persons who are guarding. They are there, even in your sleep you know they are there.

The world remains around you, because you cannot exist alone. So what is the way to get out of this hell that the other creates? The Upanishads say, "You disappear!" When *you* are no more, the other is no more. You create the other by being yourself. The more the ego, the more the other will be there. The other is a creation, a by-product of the ego. And then, when you are no more and the whole has become one, the other and 'I' are not divided, there is no fear. THE SEEKER IS FREE FROM FEAR. And you cannot be free from fear in any other way.

Many people come to me to ask how to get rid of fear. You cannot. They say, "Would it be helpful if we pray to God?" No, it will not be helpful because of the other; the God will be the other now and you will be afraid of him. You will be constantly in fear whether you have been praying rightly or wrongly, whether God is happy with you or not. You will be in fear again.

If the other is there fear will remain. And the other can disappear only when you are not.

AS THE ENTANGLEMENTS OF HIS HEART DISSOLVE, SO ALL HIS DOUBTS DROP.

Remember this. One man came to me just a few days ago. He had a long list of doubts, he had noted them down, and he told me, "Unless all these, my doubts, are dissolved, unless you answer all these I cannot meditate, I cannot become a sannyasin, I cannot surrender -- so first these doubts. What do you think, can they be answered?"

I said to him, "I will not look at your list. You just close it and go. If I answer one doubt, I will say something and your doubting mind will create more doubts about what I have said." Doubts cannot be answered, they can only be dropped, because doubts are not significant, the doubting mind is significant. And you can focus the doubting mind on anything, you can go on.... Doubts arise in your mind just as leaves arise in a tree: the old fall, the new take their place. And you can go on cutting leaves but the tree will think you are pruning, so you cut one and four leaves will come out.

This Upanishad says that only at the stage -- this stage, the sixth -- when all the entanglements of the heart, all the confusions of the mind, the mentation itself drops, then all doubts drop, never before. Only at the sixth stage a man becomes doubtless, never before. You can trust before it, but you have to trust with doubts; the doubts remain by the side. They will always remain unless you reach the sixth. All that you can do is push them aside, don't pay much attention to them. Nothing can be done. They cannot be answered, you cannot be satisfied. And you cannot drop them before the sixth.

Then what should be done? You can just put them aside in the corner. Let them be there but don't pay much attention to them, be indifferent to them. Buddha has said, "Be indifferent to your doubts and wait, and go on doing whatsoever is possible." A state of mind comes when doubts disappear, when suddenly at the sixth stage you look -- the doubts are not there in your consciousness, they have gone. They go with the change of your consciousness, not with answers.

THIS IS THE MOMENT WHEN HE IS COMPLETELY EMPTIED OF ALL THOUGHT. WITHOUT ATTAINING NIRVANA, HE IS IN A NIRVANA-LIKE STATE, AND BECOMES FREE WHILE YET DWELLING IN THE BODY. THIS STATE IS LIKE THAT OF THE MOTIONLESS FLAME OF A LAMP. AND THEN COMES THE SEVENTH STAGE.

WITHOUT ATTAINING NIRVANA, HE IS IN A NIRVANA-LIKE STATE. The sixth state is not nirvana. He is still in the body, the mind has disappeared but the body is there. He has still to live, he has still to fulfill his karmas, he has to pay his debts, he has to finish all the accounts, close all the accounts that he has opened in many lives -- but his mind has gone. The body will go when the time is ripe, when all the accounts are closed -- then he will reach nirvana. But HE IS IN A NIRVANA-LIKE STATE, it is just close to nirvana.

You are not exactly in the garden but just sitting by the side of it. You can feel the coolness, the cool air comes to you. You can smell the scent coming from the flowers. You can feel, it is showering on you, but you are standing outside. Soon you will enter. You are just at the gate but still not in it. That's why the sixth state is called nirvana-like, but not nirvana.

THIS STATE IS LIKE THAT OF THE MOTIONLESS FLAME OF A LAMP.

No movement, no wavering, all mentation has ceased, all thoughts stopped. You are unwavering, the consciousness is *nishkam*, without any wavering, like a flame with no wind. In a closed room where no breeze is coming, the flame of a lamp or a candle will become static, there will be no movement. Your consciousness in the sixth becomes a motionless flame.

AND THEN COMES THE SEVENTH STAGE....
Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #15
Chapter title: God Seeks You

18 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401185
ShortTitle: VEDANT15
Audio: Yes

Video: No

BELOVED OSHO,
I FEEL LOST IN YOU WITHOUT REASON OR DIRECTION. QUESTIONS AND DESIRES FALL IN CONFUSION BEFORE YOU. OVERPOWERED BY SENSELESS FAITH AND LOVE, LISTLESSLY I WAIT, FEELING LIKE A FOOL. ARE THERE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN BLIND FAITH, LOVE AND SURRENDER?

There is a state when you certainly feel like a fool, but this is the beginning of wisdom. Only fools think they are wise, and those who are wise become wise when they start thinking that they are fools. The moment you can feel that you are a fool wisdom has dawned upon you. Now you will change, now there will be transformation, now the possibilities open infinitely... because this is part of the foolish mind -- not to realize the foolishness. And this is the beginning of a wise mind -- to realize one's ignorance, foolishness.

So this is good news that you realize that you are a fool, this is something worth attaining. The ego cannot exist now. The ego always exists with knowledgeability, one goes on feeling one knows without knowing.

It is reported that the oracle of Delphi declared Socrates the wisest man on the earth. So a few people, disciples of Socrates, came to him and said, "Socrates, be happy. The oracle has declared that you are the wisest man on the earth."

Socrates laughed and said, "Go back. There must have been some mistake. How can I be the wisest man? -- because I know only one thing, that I don't know anything, I am ignorant. So there has been some mistake. You go back and tell the oracle."

They went back to the oracle and said, "Socrates himself has denied it, so there must be something erroneous. He says he is not wise, he says he realizes only one thing -- that he is absolutely ignorant, he knows nothing. He claims only this much knowledge, that he knows nothing."

The oracle said, "That's why I have declared that he is the wisest man, that is the reason -- because only the wisest can say that he does not know anything."

Fools always claim knowledge. Only then, only there through their claim, can they hide their stupidity. So be happy if you feel that you are a fool and you can see your foolishness. The one who can see his foolishness has become separate from it; now foolishness exists apart. It is there but you are separate; you can witness it, you are not identified with it now. Consciously alert, everybody will see that he is a fool.

Secondly, there is no difference between blind faith, love and surrender -- because all differences belong to the intellect, all distinctions belong to the intellect. The heart knows no distinctions. Whether you call it blind faith or you call it surrender or you call it love depends on your intellect. The heart doesn't know any distinction, the heart knows only the feelings -- the feeling is the same.

When do you call a faith blind? When? When the intellect says that this faith is wrong then the intellect calls it blind. When the intellect feels that some faith is justified by reason, then the intellect says that this faith is right. But does faith need any justification from reason? Is reason in any way the authority to know what is right and what is wrong in the world of feeling?

Always rationalists have said that the believers are blind -- always. But have you known any believer who was not blind? People who were following Jesus were blind -- everybody condemned them. Those who were following Buddha were blind, rationalists condemned them. Rationalists have always been saying that faith is blind. This is just a trick of logic to say that that faith is right which is not blind -- but there is no such faith.

The very word faith means that where there are no grounds to believe, you believe. If there are grounds then there is no need for faith. For example, you don't believe that the earth exists. Is it not a fact? There is no need for faith. The earth exists: this is a fact, justified, rational; faith is not needed. Faith comes only when the reason cannot justify but the heart feels it. And reason is not the totality, reason is not the total life and existence. There are things which go beyond reason, which reason cannot comprehend but which the heart feels.

There are only two ways: either you deny the heart or you deny reason. When reason and heart are in conflict, these are the two alternatives: either you follow reason and say to the heart that it is blind, and

unless something is justified, proved, you are not going to believe.... But do you know, whenever something is rationalized, proved, there is no need to believe.

Marx, the founder of communism, used to say, "I will not believe in God unless God is proved in a scientific laboratory." But he knew it well, so he added, "Don't try to prove God in a scientific way, because once you prove God in a scientific way, in a scientific laboratory, there will be no need to believe." Do you believe in chemistry or physics? There is no need. Only the unproved needs faith; the heart feels that it is there but reason cannot prove it.

I have loved very few sentences in my life -- very few, rare, they can be counted on one's fingers. One of these few sentences is one from Tertullian, one Christian mystic. He said, "I believe in God because God is absurd, because God cannot be believed, is impossible to prove. That's why I believe." ... Because if it is possible to prove there is no need to believe, then there are facts. The heart can feel and lead you. The reason will say heart is blind because reason thinks that only he has eyes, but the heart has its own eyes. When you love a person, love is always blind. Have you seen any love with eyes? A person who goes on following reason will never be in love.

It happened to Immanuel Kant, one of the greatest German thinkers. He was a complete rationalist. One woman loved Immanuel Kant and proposed marriage to him. He said, "Wait, because first I will have to think pro and con -- whether marriage can lead to happiness or not. And unless I decide rationally I cannot take any step."

So he thought and thought and brooded and contemplated, and he wrote at least one thousand pages for and against. And then he concluded that both the sides seemed to be almost equal, and a decision was difficult. So he went to find the woman to tell her that a decision was difficult and she would have to wait a little longer, but when he went there he found that she was already married and the mother of three children. Immanuel Kant remained unmarried; such a man cannot be in love. And this is the rationalist mind, one of the keenest minds -- logical, logical to the very extreme -- but if you start deciding with the mind, love cannot happen.

To reason, love is blind and for the heart, reason is foolish. For the heart reason is foolish, stupid; it may be useful as far as the market is concerned, but is not useful as far as life is concerned. So those who live in reason live in the market and all that transcends the market, is greater than the market, is beyond them. They never realize it, they never have a glimpse; that rainbow never arises in their lives, it goes beyond. They live in the mundane, the trivial. No poetry ever happens to them, no singing ever descends in their hearts, no dance is possible for them -- ecstasy is not for them.

So it doesn't matter what you call it -- blind faith, love or surrender -- call it whatsoever you like. Remember only one thing: it should arise from your feeling, and it cannot arise from your mind. And don't force your mind to be the leader, don't force reason to be the leader, because through mind you may become more powerful but you will be less happy. Through mind you may attain much wealth but you will remain poor within. Through mind you may rule thousands of people but you will not be a master like Buddha or Jesus -- inside you will remain a slave.

This has to be chosen: if you want more power, more money, more prestige, follow reason; if you want more happiness, more bliss, more silence, more peace, more God, more ecstasy, then don't listen to reason, follow the heart. They are two different dimensions and don't try to confuse them. Decide well, and then follow one path. Can you be satisfied just by reason? Can only logic make you happy? Logic is simply dead, dry; one cannot live by logic alone. As Jesus says one cannot live by bread alone, I say one cannot live by logic alone. But you can try, and in that effort you will lose all that is life, all that is of worth, and all that can be felt as a blessing and beatitude.

"Overpowered by senseless faith and love, listlessly I wait." Nothing else can be done but there is no need to wait listlessly -- you can wait ecstatically. This listlessness will come because reason goes on interfering. Reason goes on saying, "What foolishness are you doing? What are you doing here? Why are you waiting and wasting time?" That reason creates the listlessness, otherwise waiting can become a joy. The most joyous thing possible is waiting -- hope throbbing, heart beating for the unknown, and you wait in silence with infinite patience.

If you can wait with joy there will not be much need to wait for long, if you cannot wait with joy you may have to wait for many lives -- because the divine can happen to you only when your waiting is ecstatic, filled with joy. Just look at a woman waiting for her lover: she has faith, she has ecstasy -- the eyes and the infinite patience and the happiness. Wait like a lover, only then is your waiting meaningful. Don't wait listlessly, because if you are so listless your lover may come but will not find you worthy to be with. Only

your joy can become the invitation. Wait blissfully, ecstatically, and then I say to you that you will not need more waiting. There will be no need, it can happen this very moment.

If your joy is total this very moment there is no need to wait. The divine will descend in you -- you have fulfilled the condition. And this I call the condition: waiting with infinite patience, but ecstatically. This is the condition. Fulfill this and a single moment will not be lost.

It is said in old Egyptian books that whenever the disciple is ready the master appears. Whenever, wherever the disciple is ready the master appears. There is no need for the disciple to seek the master, it is always the master who seeks the disciple. Even if you go to the master, it is always the master who seeks you, who finds you.

The same is true for the divine happening: whenever you are ready it happens -- God seeks you. He has always been seeking you. He has been following you, he has been waiting for you. Whenever you are ready the seed will sprout, the bud will become the flower. But getting ready means waiting -- waiting is the only prayer you can do. But if you don't believe you cannot wait. Only faith can wait. Reason always insists on things happening immediately. Heart can wait, there is no urgency for the heart.

Try to understand this: time exists only for reason. For the heart there is no time, heart exists in timelessness. Only for reason is there time. So mind goes on insisting on haste, hurry, urgency, and mind is always tense. Time is going, flowing, life is becoming less and less every moment. Things should happen instantly -- that is the insistence of reason. But the heart knows no time, there are no clocks for the heart. Heart exists timelessly, that's why the heart can wait -- the heart can wait infinitely.

If you love, if you have faith, if you trust, then there is no hurry, and then there is no need to wait listlessly. Why not dance while waiting? Why waste this time in listlessness? Why not dance? It will be better when your lover comes if your lover finds you dancing. It will be a good meeting, it will be the right moment.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,
IF EVEN FIFTY PERCENT OF ALL PERSONS SHOULD BECOME ENLIGHTENED, DOES IT MEAN THAT FIFTY PERCENT WILL HAVE TO IMMEDIATELY BECOME IDIOTS? THE POLAR OPPOSITE THEORY DOESN'T SEEM TO GIVE MUCH HOPE TO MORE THAN FIVE PERCENT.

You misunderstood -- but that is always more possible than to understand. Your mind moves immediately to the wrong conclusion, and you cannot help it, that's how you have trained your mind. In all these talks I have been telling you that enlightenment means going beyond the polar opposites. So there is no state against enlightenment, it means transcending the division. We have been saying again and again that mind is enlightened only when it transcends division.

If fifty percent of persons are intelligent, then fifty percent will be foolish; if five percent are geniuses, then five percent will be idiots. But a genius is not enlightened -- he is as unenlightened as the idiot, there is no difference. He may be an Einstein, he may have won Nobel prizes, but that doesn't make any difference. Just by winning a Nobel prize you don't become enlightened. A genius is as far away from enlightenment as an idiot. An idiot can also jump into enlightenment just as a genius can jump into it.

Intelligence and stupidity are polar opposites. To enlightenment there is no polar opposite -- it is transcendence of both. So there exists no state which is against enlightenment. Have you ever heard of anyone who is just the polar opposite to Buddha or Jesus? There is no one. The whole Vedanta, the whole of Upanishads' teaching, the very doctrine is this: that when you transcend duality you attain a totally new dimension, nothing exists against it.

In Sanskrit we have three terms: *dukkha* which means pain, suffering, misery; *sukkha* which means happiness, pleasure, joy; and *ananda* which can be translated as bliss. Happiness is against misery, they are polar opposites. Bliss is not against anything, there is no state which is against bliss. If you are happy you will become miserable, if you are miserable you will become happy. You can move, this duality is there. But if you are blissful you cannot move anywhere -- duality has disappeared. Against ananda, against bliss, there exists no state.

Enlightenment is not against ignorance, it is against ignorance and knowledge both. It is beyond, not against. So a person who knows more is not enlightened, and a person who knows less is not unenlightened because he knows less. Wherever you are you can take the jump into enlightenment. So sometimes very

uneducated people have also jumped, not very intelligent people have also jumped. The jump is needed.

And sometimes it happens that a person who is not educated much is more courageous and can take the jump more easily than a person who knows too much. Just because he knows too much he becomes too afraid of taking risks, because he is so clever he becomes cunning also -- cleverness creates cunningness. He becomes calculative, and on the path of the divine you cannot calculate. Only gamblers, only those who can jump without calculating, only those who can take risks, only they can enter.

So this question is just through your misunderstanding. In the world balance exists, but when you transcend the world you also transcend this polar balance. You go beyond the two, you become one.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,
DOES LAUGHTER BELONG TO EVERY STAGE?

This is worth considering, significant. The first thing to understand is that, except man, no animal is capable of laughter. Laughter shows a very high peak. If you go out on a street and you see a buffalo laughing you will be scared to death, and if you report it nobody is going to believe that it happened. It is impossible.

Why can't animals laugh? Why can't trees laugh? There is a very deep causality to the laughter; only that animal can laugh which can get bored. Animals and trees are not bored. Boredom and laughter -- this is the polar duality, these are the polar opposites. Man is the only animal who is bored; boredom is the symbol of humanity. Look at dogs and cats -- they are never bored. Man seems to be deep in boredom. Why are they not bored? Why does only man suffer boredom? And the higher your intelligence the more you will be bored, a lower intelligence is not bored so much. That's why primitives are more happy.

You will find more happy people in a primitive society than in a civilized society; even a Bertrand Russell becomes jealous. When Bertrand Russell for the first time came in contact with some primitive tribes he started feeling jealous because they were so happy -- not bored at all. Life was a blessing. They were poor, starved, almost naked; in every way they had nothing, but they were not bored with life. In Bombay, in New York, in London, everybody is bored -- more intelligent, more civilized, more boredom.

So the secret can be understood: the more you can think, the more you will be bored, because through thinking you can compare -- past, future, present. Through thinking you can hope, through thinking you can ask, "What is the meaning of it?" And the moment a person asks, "What is the meaning of it?" boredom will enter, because really there is no meaning in anything. If you ask the question, "What is the meaning of it?" you will feel meaninglessness. And when meaninglessness is felt you will be bored. Animals are not bored, trees are not bored, rocks are not bored. They never ask, "What is the meaning of life, what is the purpose of life?" They never ask so they never feel it is meaningless. As they are they accept it, as life is it is accepted. There is no boredom.

Man feels bored, laughter is the antidote. You cannot live without laughter, because you can kill your boredom only through laughter. You cannot find a single joke in primitive societies, they don't have any jokes. Jews have the largest number of jokes, they are the most highly bored people on the earth. But they must be so, because they win more Nobel prizes than any other community. The whole last century almost all the great names are Jews: Freud, Einstein, Marx -- Jews. And look at the list of Nobel prizewinners -- almost half the Nobel prizes go to the Jews. They have the largest number of jokes.

And this may be the reason why all over the world Jews are hated -- because everybody feels jealous of them. Wherever they are they will always win any type of competition, so everybody feels jealous of them, the whole world is united against them, feels hate for them. When you cannot compete with someone hate is the result. And they have the most beautiful jokes on the earth. Why? They must be feeling very bored; they have to create jokes -- a joke is the antidote to feeling bored. Laughter is needed to exist, otherwise you will commit suicide.

Now try to understand the mechanism of laughter, how it happens. If I tell a joke, why do you laugh? What happens? What is the inner mechanism? If I tell a joke, expectation is created, you start expecting. Your mind starts searching for what the end is going to be, and you cannot conceive the end. A joke moves in two dimensions: first it moves in a logical dimension, you can conceive it. If the joke goes on being logical to the very end there will be no laughter. Suddenly the joke takes a turn and becomes illogical, something which you could not conceive. And when the joke takes a turn and the result becomes illogical,

the expectation, the tension that was created in you, suddenly explodes. You relax, laughter comes out of you.

Laughter is a relaxation, but a tension is needed. A story creates expectation, tension. You start feeling that now the crescendo, now the crescendo will come, something is going to happen. Your backbone is straight like a yogi, you have no more thoughts in the mind; the whole being is just waiting, all the energy moving towards the conclusion. And all that you could conceive is not going to happen.

Suddenly something happens which the mind could not conceive; something absurd happens, something illogical, irrational. The end is such a turn that it was impossible for logic to think about it. You explode. The whole energy that has become a pillar inside suddenly relaxes. Laughter comes out of you through this relaxation. Man is bored, hence he needs laughter. The more bored he is, the more and more laughter he will need, otherwise he cannot exist.

Thirdly, it has also to be understood about laughter that it is of three types. One, when you laugh *at* someone. This is the meanest, the lowliest, very ordinary and vulgar -- when you laugh at somebody else's cost. This is violent, aggressive, insulting. Deep down there is a revenge.

Secondly, when you laugh at yourself. This is worth achieving, this is cultured, and the man who can laugh at himself is valuable. He has risen above vulgarity, he has risen above low instincts -- hatred, aggression, violence.

And thirdly, the highest laughter, which is not about anybody -- neither the other nor oneself. The third is just cosmic, you laugh at the whole situation as it is. The whole situation as it is, is absurd -- no purpose in the future, no beginning in the beginning. The whole situation of existence is such that if you can see the whole -- such a great vastness, an infinite vastness, moving to no fixed purpose, moving to no goal; so much going on without leading anywhere; nobody in the past to create it, nobody in the end to finish it; a whole cosmos, and moving so beautifully, so systematically, so rationally -- if you can see this whole cosmos, then a laughter arises.

I have heard about three monks. No name is mentioned, because they never told their names to anybody, they never answered anything. So in China they are only known simply as "the three laughing monks."

They did only one thing: they would enter a village, stand in the marketplace, and start laughing. Suddenly people would become aware and they would laugh with their whole being. Then others would also get the infection, and then a crowd would gather, and just looking at them the whole crowd would start laughing. What is happening? Then the whole town would get involved, and they would move to another town. They were loved very much. That was their only sermon, the only message -- that laugh. And they would not teach, they would simply create the situation.

Then it happened they became famous all over the country -- the three laughing monks. The whole of China loved them, respected them. Nobody had preached that way -- that life must be just a laughter and nothing else. And they were not laughing at anybody in particular, but simply laughing as if they had understood the cosmic joke. They spread so much joy all over China without using a single word. People would ask their names but they would simply laugh, so that became their name, the three laughing monks.

Then they became old, and in one village one of the three monks died. The whole village was very expectant, filled with expectations, because now at least when one of them had died they must weep. This would be something worth seeing, because no one could even conceive of these people weeping.

The whole village gathered. The two monks were standing by the side of the corpse of the third and laughing such a belly laugh. So the villagers asked, "At least explain this!"

So for the first time they spoke, and they said, "We are laughing because this man has won. We were always wondering who would die first, and this man has defeated us. We are laughing at our defeat, at his victory. He lived with us for many years, and we laughed together and we enjoyed each other's togetherness, presence. There can be no other way of giving him the last send-off, we can only laugh."

The whole village was sad, but when the dead monk's body was put on the funeral pyre, then the village realized that not only were these two joking -- the third who was dead was also laughing... because the third man who was dead had told his companions, "Don't change my dress!" It was conventional that when a man died they changed the dress and gave a bath to the body, so he had said, "Don't give me a bath because I have never been unclean. So much laughter has been in my life that no impurity can accumulate near me, can even come to me. I have not gathered any dust, laughter is always young and fresh. So don't give me a bath and don't change my clothes."

So just to pay him respect they had not changed his clothes. And when the body was put on the fire,

suddenly they became aware that he had hidden many things under his clothes and those things started... Chinese fireworks! So the whole village laughed, and those two said, "You rascal! You have died, but again you have defeated us. Your laughter is the last."

There is a cosmic laughter when the whole joke of this cosmos is understood. That is the highest, only a buddha can laugh like that. These three monks must have been three buddhas. But if you can laugh the second, that too is worth trying. Avoid the first -- don't laugh at anyone's cost, that is ugly and violent. If you want to laugh, laugh at yourself.

That's why Mulla Nasruddin in every one of his jokes and stories always proves himself the stupid man in it, never anybody else. He always laughs at himself and allows you to laugh at him. He never puts anybody else in the situation of being foolish. Sufis say that Mulla Nasruddin is the wise fool. Learn at least that much -- the second laughter.

If you can learn the second, the third will not be far ahead, soon you will reach the third. Leave the first laughter, that is degrading. But almost ninety-nine percent of the time you laugh the first one. Much courage is needed to laugh at oneself, much confidence is needed to laugh at oneself. For the spiritual seeker, even laughter should become a part of sadhana. Remember not to laugh the first laughter, remember to laugh the second -- and remember to reach the third.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO,
CAN THERE BE MOMENTS OF EFFORTLESSNESS WHILE A SEEKER IS ENGAGED IN THE FIRST THREE STAGES? IS EFFORT COMPLETELY LACKING IN THE SECOND FOUR STAGES? DOES THERE COME A POINT AT WHICH BOTH EFFORT AND EFFORTLESSNESS MUST CEASE?

First, there can be moments of effortlessness even while making effort. If you are total in your effort there will be glimpses of effortlessness. Suddenly effort will have disappeared for a moment, there will be a gap. If you are aware and look deep in the gap you will see. Just doing meditation here, I feel many of you achieve for a single moment effortlessness. You may not be aware, but try to be aware. While doing, a moment comes when you feel you are not doing it -- as if it is happening.

You may have started it as a doing. When you start taking deep, fast chaotic breaths, of course, it is a fact that you start it. But have you observed that sometimes the breathing takes you, the mastery has changed? Now the breathing is going by itself, it has taken over. When you start the second stage, in the beginning there is effort to allow madness; even sometimes to imitate, to force, to do something because everybody else is doing. But you can watch: a moment comes to many, to at least ninety percent of people here, when the madness has taken over. You are not doing it, rather it is doing you. You are not the doer, it is moving by itself -- then it is effortless. And when it is moving by itself it is beautiful, only then is the catharsis happening. When you are doing it is not catharsis, you are only starting it. When the madness has taken over and is on its own and the movement is going automatically, then it is catharsis -- now the repressed energies are working. You may have started laughter in catharsis. Then a point comes when you feel that laughter is going by itself. You can watch it, it will continue. No need to do it, it is happening.

Sometimes fear grips at that moment, because then you feel you have gone insane. Up to that moment you are making effort, you are the master and you are not afraid. You know that you can stop it, you know that it is within your control, you are doing it. Fear enters whenever you feel that it has become automatic. You get scared, because now you see it may not stop, it may continue. Then what are you going to do? And if you become afraid you again start doing. And that's why you cannot watch effortless moments.

There is one day left (OF THE MEDITATION CAMP); watch and don't get afraid, because that is the *right* moment -- when the catharsis is starting to happen, when you become scared. When things are coming out, immediately you close yourself and make all efforts again to do something. With the doing the mind is at ease; with the happening the mind is afraid, and effortlessness will mean happening. But don't be afraid, because any happening can be stopped -- if you have started it, it can be stopped. So don't get afraid.

That's why my insistence that when I say "Stop!" stop completely -- because if you cannot stop when I say stop it can be dangerous. I don't want you to become mad, rather I want you to become saner through throwing madness out. You must remain in control. But don't try, there is no need. If you have started it, this is the law: if you have started, you are deep inside in control. Don't get scared, allow it to happen. Any

moment it can be stopped.

That's why after the third stage I always insist that when I say stop, when you hear the word stop, you stop, because that will make you the master and you will remain the master. Even while catharsis is happening you know that at any time you can push the button off. Once you become aware that the button can be put on and off you will never be afraid.

Madness is there within everyone and the more you hide it the more you are vulnerable, the more you can go mad any moment. And if you go mad then you will not be the master. If you never started it then you cannot stop it. You can only stop that which you have started. If you have not started it you cannot stop it.

So don't go on suppressing, because a quantity can be tolerated but there comes a moment when the quantity reaches the climax, the evaporating point -- one hundred degrees. Then you start boiling and evaporating. Many persons who were just like you a day before are in madhouses now. You can be there any day. If you don't allow catharsis you are all prone to go mad, because civilization is such, the situation is such, that everybody accumulates madness. You have to throw it every day to remain clean and pure, to retain the clarity of mind and vision.

But if you know the law that if you start a thing you can stop it, then you can start anything and you can stop. Be the master in the starting, you will be the master in the end also. But if a thing starts by itself then you cannot stop it, then you don't know where the button is to turn on and off.

And secondly, "Is effort completely lacking in the second four stages?"

Yes. In the first three effort is there, in the last four there is no effort. And if you make effort you will not grow in them. As without effort you will not grow in the first three, with effort you will not grow in the last four. Effort is helpful in the first three, effort is a hindrance in the last four. So one has to learn effort and then one has to learn to drop effort, because there are things for which effort cannot be made.

For example, you sow some seeds, some flower seeds; effort is needed because the seeds are to be sown. You choose the soil, you give water, sunrays, fertilizers; you arrange everything, you do everything. Effort is needed. But then the seeds sprout, you need not pull them to make them grow faster. You need not pull them, if you pull them they will die. Effort is not needed.

And when buds come to your plant, don't try to open them and make them flower. You will kill the whole thing. And if you open unripe buds those flowers will be ugly, there will be no fragrance and they will look artificial. You can do everything to help the plant but you need not make any positive effort to open the flowers. They will open by themselves. And when they open by themselves they will be ripe, they will be ready to express themselves. Their fragrance, their beauty, their ecstasy will come out.

The same is the case in spiritual discipline. The first three stages are just to make the ground ready -- seeds sown, every condition prepared -- and the four end ones are just the flowering stages, they come by themselves. Don't interfere with them by your effort, and don't do anything positively. You simply wait and you will see that your inner consciousness is growing every moment.

And thirdly, "Does there come a point at which both effort and effortlessness must cease?"

Yes. Effort is positive, effortlessness is negative. The first three stages are effort, the second three stages are effortless, and the seventh, the last, is neither. It is neither effort nor effortless, it is neither positive nor negative -- it is the transcendence. The seventh is the transcendence. We will try to understand that tomorrow morning. The seventh is the transcendence. Nothing is needed -- neither effort nor awareness not to make effort. Both have to be dropped.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT IS MOMENT-TO-MOMENT UNDERSTANDING IN RELATIONSHIP?

A difficult question -- because unless you learn to live moment to moment you cannot understand it. As we live, we live out of the past. If someone insults you, you immediately react. That reaction comes from your past experiences. It is not from you, it is from the chain of your experiences.

If someone is loving towards you, you become loving -- that loving may be from the past experiences. So living moment to moment and understanding moment to moment in relationship comes only if you become aware of the past chain and don't allow it to function. And always respond in the present, not through the past.

For example, someone insults you. Many people have insulted you in the past; there has come a wound

in your heart, through all the insults a wound is created. This insult will also hit the wound, and then you will react. That reaction will not be justified because this man is not creating the wound. And if the wound is touched, the pain is not created by his insult really. It has been created by many insults and the reaction is accumulated; it is not justified.

That's why it happens that if you react the other always feels, "Why are you reacting so much? I have not said anything." You also know it: you are not aware that you have said something to someone which has become a hurt in him and he reacts. And you say, "You have misunderstood me, because I have not said anything to insult you. Why are you reacting? Are you mad?" But you don't know. He has a wound, and when you hit the wound the whole pain comes towards you. The wound may have been created by many people -- unknown, known, not remembered -- but the whole wound is poured on this person. This is not justified.

So what will it be to respond immediately? It will be first to put aside the past. Look at this man with alertness so that the past doesn't cloud you. Look at whatsoever he has said, dissect it, analyze it, in the light of the present. And it will be better if you can wait a little and meditate on it.

It happened once, one woman wrote a letter to an American author, Dale Carnegie. Dale Carnegie had delivered a lecture on the radio on Abraham Lincoln, and he had mentioned many wrong dates in it. The woman was a lover of Abraham Lincoln, so she wrote a very angry letter saying, "If you don't know the abc of Abraham Lincoln's life you should not go on the radio. And this is insulting. If you are not well informed, then first get informed and then start lecturing."

Dale Carnegie was a man of fame, had written many bestsellers; he got offended, he was very angry. So he wrote a letter immediately in the same tone, the same anger, the same irritation. But it was late and the servant had gone, so he left the letter on the table. In the morning he would post it.

In the morning, when he was putting it in the envelope, he just looked once more at it. He felt, "This is too much. The woman has not written like this, she doesn't deserve so much anger from me." And in a way he felt she was right also. So he tore up the letter and wrote another which was totally different. There was no anger, no irritation in it, rather the attitude of thanking her for making him aware of some mistakes and he felt obliged. But then he thought, "If in twelve hours so much can change, there is no hurry. I can wait for a few more days."

So he tried one experiment. He left the letter again on the table. By the evening he again read it and he wanted to change a few words again. For seven days he continued, and on the seventh day it became a love letter. And Dale Carnegie relates that that woman proved one of the best friends that he had ever had in his life. What would have happened if the servant had not gone and the letter had been posted? He would have created an enemy.

When Gurdjieff's father was dying he told Gurdjieff, "Only one message I give to you -- and remember it!" Gurdjieff was very small, just nine years of age, and the father said, "I am not rich so I have nothing to give to you, only one advice which my father gave to me when he was dying. And this is the message: that if you get angry, don't answer immediately, wait twenty-four hours. Then do whatsoever you like. Even if you want to kill the man, go and kill -- but after twenty-four hours."

And Gurdjieff says, "In my whole life anger has not created any problem for me, because I have to wait twenty-four hours and then the whole thing seems foolish. And sometimes even the person who created anger seems to be right, so I go and thank him. Through anger I have not created a single enemy, and through anger there has been no complexity in my life."

So alertness is needed in moment-to-moment relationship. Alertness is needed. Be alert! Don't allow your past to come in between you and the person to whom you are relating. It will take time to become aware because the past is so swift, it enters so immediately, there is no time gap. Somebody says something and the past has entered, you have interpreted through the past. So move a little slowly. Look at the person, wait, absorb whatsoever has happened to you, meditate, and then respond in the present. Once you become efficient, once you know this key, you have one of the keys which can allow you to enter into the mystery, into the mysteries of other persons.

Every person is carrying such a mysterious being but the being is closed to you. Every person can become the door for the divine, any ordinary person is extraordinary. Just behind the surface the mysterious is hidden, but you need a key to open it. And that key is moment-to-moment alert response. Not reaction -- response. Reaction is always dead; you do something because he has done something. Response is totally

different.
I will tell you one anecdote.

Buddha was passing through a village. The people of that village were against him, against his philosophy, so they gathered around him to insult him. They used ugly words, vulgar words. Buddha listened. Ananda, Buddha's disciple who was with him, got very angry, but he couldn't say anything because Buddha was listening so silently, so patiently, rather as if he was enjoying the whole thing. Then even the crowd became a little frustrated because he was not getting irritated and it seemed he was enjoying.

Buddha said, "Now, if you are finished, I should move -- because I have to reach the other village soon. They must be waiting just as you were waiting for me. If you have not told me all the things that you thought to tell me, I will be coming back within a few days, then you can finish it."

Somebody from the crowd said, "But we have been insulting you, we have insulted you. Won't you react? Won't you say something?"

Buddha said, "That is difficult. If you want reaction from me, then you are too late. You should have come at least ten years ago, because then I used to react. But I am now no longer so foolish. I see that you are angry, that's why you are insulting me. I see your anger, the fire burning in your mind. I feel compassion for you. This is my response -- I feel compassion for you. Unnecessarily you are troubled.

"Even if I am wrong, why should you get so irritated? That is not your business. If I am wrong I am going to hell, you will not go with me. If I am wrong I will suffer for it, you will not suffer for it. But it seems you love me so much and you think about me and consider me so much that you are so angry, irritated. You have left your work in the fields and you have come just to say a few things to me. I am thankful."

Just when he was leaving he said, "One thing more I would like to say to you. In the other village I left behind, a great crowd just like you had come there and they had brought many sweets just as a present for me, a gift from the village. But I told them that I don't take sweets. They took the sweets back. I ask you, what will they do with those sweets?"

So somebody from the crowd said, "What will they do? It is easy, there is no need to answer. They will distribute them in the village and they will enjoy."

So Buddha said, "Now what will you do? You have brought only insults and I say I don't take them. What will you do? I feel so sorry for you. You can insult me, that is up to you. But I don't take it, that is up to me -- whether I take it or not." Buddha said, "I don't take unnecessary things, useless things. I don't get unnecessarily burdened. I feel compassion for you."

This is response. If a person is angry and you are present there, not with your past, you will feel always compassion. Reaction becomes anger, response always is compassion. You will see through the person. It will become transparent that he is angry, he is suffering, he is in misery, he is ill.

When someone is in fever you don't start beating him and asking, "Why are you having a fever? Why is your body hot? Why have you got a temperature?" You serve the man, you help him to come out of it. And when somebody is angry he also is having a temperature, he is in a fever, he is feverish. Why get so angry about it? He is in a mental disease which is more dangerous than any bodily disease, more fatal. So if the wife is angry the husband will feel compassion, he will try in every way to help her to be out of it. This is just mad -- that she is angry and you also get angry. This is just mad, insane. You will look at the person, you will feel the misery she is in or he is in, and you will help.

But if the past comes in then everything goes wrong. And it can happen only if you go deep in meditation, otherwise it cannot happen. Just intellectual understanding won't help. If you go deep in meditation your wounds will be thrown, a catharsis will happen. You become more and more clear inside, clarity is attained, you become like a mirror. You don't have any wounds really, so no one can hit them. Then you can look at the person, then you can respond.

Response is always good, reaction is always bad. Response is always beautiful, reaction is always ugly. Avoid reactions and allow responses. Reaction is from the past, response is here and now.
Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #16
Chapter title: The Art of Dying

19 January 1974 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401190
ShortTitle: VEDANT16
Audio: Yes
Video: No

IN THIS SEVENTH STAGE, THE STATE OF VIDEHAMUKTI,
LIBERATION WHILE LIVING IN THE BODY IS ACHIEVED. THIS STAGE IS TOTALLY SILENT
AND CANNOT BE COMMUNICATED IN WORDS.
IT IS THE END OF ALL STAGES, WHERE ALL THE PROCESSES OF YOGA COME TO THEIR
CONCLUSION. IN THIS STAGE, ALL ACTIVITIES -- WORLDLY, BODILY AND SCRIPTURAL -- CEASE.
THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IN THE FORM OF THE WORLD -- VISWA,
INTELLIGENCE -- PRAJNA, AND RADIANCE -- TEJAS, IS JUST AUM.
THERE IS NO DIVISION HERE BETWEEN SPEECH AND THE SPEAKER.
IF HOWEVER ANY SUCH DIVISION REMAINS, THE STATE HAS NOT BEEN ATTAINED.
THE FIRST SOUND 'A' OF AUM, STANDS FOR THE WORLD,
THE SECOND 'U' FOR RADIANCE AND THE THIRD 'M' FOR INTELLIGENCE.
BEFORE ENTERING SAMADHI, THE SEEKER SHOULD CONTEMPLATE ON AUM MOST
STRENUOUSLY, AND SUBSEQUENTLY HE SHOULD SURRENDER EVERYTHING, FROM GROSS TO
SUBTLE TO THE CONSCIOUS SELF. TAKING THE CONSCIOUS SELF AS HIS OWN SELF,
HE SHOULD CONSOLIDATE THIS FEELING: I AM ETERNAL, PURE, ENLIGHTENED, FREE,
EXISTENTIAL, INCOMPARABLE, THE MOST BLISSFUL VASUDEVA AND PRANAVA HIMSELF.
SINCE THE WHOLE VISIBLE WORLD COMPRISING A BEGINNING, A MIDDLE AND AN END, IS
SORROW-STRICKEN, HE MUST RENOUNCE EVERYTHING
AND MERGE INTO THE SUPREME. HE SHOULD FEEL THAT HE IS BLISSFUL,
TAINTLESS, WITHOUT IGNORANCE, WITHOUT APPEARANCE,
INEXPRESSIBLE IN WORDS, AND THAT HE IS BRAHMAN,
THE ESSENCE OF KNOWLEDGE.
THIS IS THE UPANISHADIC MYSTERY.

The first three stages are just like the waking state of the mind, the surface of your personality -- just a fragment, the part where waves exist. The fourth and the fifth stages are deeper than the surface. They are like the dream state of the mind, where for the first time you are no longer in contact with the outer world. The outer world has ceased to be, you live only in your dreams. You enter subjectivity. The objects have disappeared, only the subject has remained.

The sixth stage is still deeper, just like the dreamless sleep -- the third state of mind -- where even dreams cease to be. Objects have disappeared, now subjects also disappear. The world is no more, even the reflections of the world in the mind are no more. You are fast asleep with no disturbance, not a single ripple. These are the three stages of the mind, and parallel stages to these the seeker has to pass through on the spiritual path also.

The seventh is like the fourth. The Upanishads have not given it any name, because no name can be given to it. The first is waking, the second dreaming, the third sleep -- but the fourth has been left simply as the fourth, without giving it any name. It is symbolic. The Upanishads call it turiya. The word turiya means simply the fourth, it doesn't say anything more. It is nameless because it cannot be defined. Words cannot express it, it can only be indicated. Even that indication has to be negative. It can be experienced but not

formulated in concepts, hence it is called the fourth. The seventh stage of the seeker's consciousness is like the fourth stage of the mind.

Before we enter into the seventh stage and try to penetrate its mysteries, a few things will help to create the base for the understanding of something which is the most difficult to understand. First, the six are stages, but the seventh is really not a stage. It is called a stage because there is no other way to call it, but the seventh is not a stage. The six are stages, the seventh you are. The seventh is not a stage, it is your very nature; it is you, your being.

For example, you were a child once; childhood was a stage. You were not childhood, you passed through childhood. It was a station, a stage, a phase, but you were not identified with it. If you were the childhood itself then there would have been no possibility of becoming a youth. Who would have become a youth? The child could not have become a youth, the child would have remained the child. But you were not the child. You passed through childhood, you became a youth. Then youth is again a stage, you are not one with it. If you are one with it you could not have been a child and you cannot grow old. You will pass through it also, it is a phase.

So this is the definition of a stage: you come into it, you pass through it, you go beyond it -- but you are not it. Then you will become old, that too is a stage. You will pass into death. Birth is a stage, death is a stage. One who passes through all these stages.... The being, the life force, the energy that you are, the consciousness that you are -- that one is not a stage because you can never pass through it, you can never go beyond it. That is not a stage, that is your very nature; that you are. So the seventh is not a stage. It is called a stage because there is no other way of talking about it. Six are stages, the seventh is the one who passes through these stages. The seventh is your very nature. This is the first thing.

The second thing, all the six can be described, they have a defined nature. You enter into them, they have a beginning; you pass through them, they have a middle; you finish with them, they have an end -- they can be defined. Anything which has a beginning, a middle and an end can be defined, but you -- you are indefinable. You don't have any beginning, you don't have any middle, you don't have any end. You never begin, you will never end. You are the eternal. The life energy that exists in you has always been in existence, will always be so. There was never a time when you were not, and there will never be a time when you will not be. You will always be, you are nontemporal.

The temporal can be defined through time. The nontemporal cannot be defined, it is timeless. Just as you are nontemporal you are nonspatial also. You exist in this space you call your body, but you have existed in many spaces. Buddha says he remembers his past lives. He says, "Sometime in my past lives I was an elephant." So then he existed in the space called elephant. He relates a beautiful story about the elephant and how the elephant could become a buddha.

Once it happened that this elephant who was Buddha in a past life was living in a forest and the forest caught fire, the forest was on fire. It was a very terrible fire. The whole forest was burning and all the animals and birds were escaping from the forest. This elephant was also running. The forest was very big, and from running and the heat all around and the fire he got tired. Just then he saw a tree which was not yet on fire. There was shade there, so he rested just for a single minute under the shade of the tree.

After he had rested, the moment came when he wanted to move. He raised one leg. When he raised his leg a small hare, a white hare, who was also tired from running, came under his foot just to rest there. So this elephant thought, "If I put my foot on the earth this hare will be killed." So he waited. He thought, "When this hare leaves, when he has rested, then I will move."

But the hare would not move. The hare thought, "It is beautiful to be under the shade of the elephant, and there is no danger when the elephant is there, and the surrounding trees have not yet caught fire." So he waited.

The hare did not move and, tired from standing on three legs, many times the elephant thought, "Crush this hare and move." But then an idea came to his mind: "As I love my life this hare also loves his life. If I am escaping for my life and I am afraid of death this hare is also afraid of death."

So he waited and died waiting there, because the fire came nearer and nearer and the tree caught fire. He waited for the hare and the hare would not move, so the elephant died standing on three legs. Buddha said, "Because of that awareness I was born as a man. The elephant changed into another being -- man." And he goes on relating many stories about his past.

You have also been in many spaces, many types of bodies -- sometimes a tree, sometimes a bird,

sometimes an animal. Hindus say that there are eight hundred and forty million types of existence, lives, and a man is born only when he has passed through eight hundred and forty million spaces. In the beginning Westerners used to laugh about this -- such a great number! There seemed no possibility that eight hundred and forty million life forms exist. But now biologists say that this is almost the exact number, almost exactly this many species exist. And this is a miracle! How could Hindus fall upon this number?... because they had no biological research, they had known no Darwin, no Huxley. They must have come to this number through some other way. They say that they have come to this number through those who have remembered their past lives -- Buddhas, Mahaviras, who could remember all the past lives.

Eight hundred and forty million is a very big number. And that's why Hindus say that once you are born a man, don't waste this life, because it is so precious, you have struggled for it for so long, for millions of lives you have waited for it. And for what are you wasting it -- food, drink, sex? Eight hundred and forty million lives spent waiting for this life, and then wasting this life in futile things!

You were in many spaces, so you are not confined to space. If you can be an elephant, then a tiger, then a bird flying in the sky, then a small ant, and then you can be a man, that means that no space contains you. You can pass through many types of bodies, but you are bodiless. If you are bodiless, if consciousness is a bodiless phenomenon, then you are nonspatial. And these two things, time and space, are very very insignificant.

Physicists say that existence consists of two elements: time and space. And Einstein turned even these two into one. He said that these are not two. So he used to call it spatiotime -- one word, not two. He used to say that there is not space and time, there is only spacetime, and space is nothing but the fourth dimension of time. Hindus say that you are neither in space nor in time; you pass through them but you are not them, you may be in them but you are not them. You pass through them, you go beyond; you enter, you come out. Space and time is your temporal abode, it is not you -- hence transcendence is possible, you can go beyond both.

Somebody asked Jesus, "Tell us something about your kingdom of God, something special which will be there, some main characteristic."

Jesus answered in a very strange way, he said a very strange thing. He said, "There shall be time no longer." Hindus have always been saying that -- but not only about time. They say there will be time no longer, there will be space no longer, because time and space are really not two things, they are one.

And this you can feel even in deep meditation. The deeper you move the less time will be. You are not aware of how much time has passed -- as if time is just on the surface. The more inwards you move, the further and further away time goes. Then a moment comes when there is no time. And the same happens to space: the more inward you move the more you go on forgetting where you are. When you move more inward then you forget whether you are confined in a body or not. When you reach to the innermost center there is no time and no space, you simply exist without any boundary of time or space. Because you are not confined in any way you cannot be defined. Things which are limited and confined can be defined. So the seventh stage, or the seventh no-stage, is indefinable.

The third thing. About the six there is not much mystery, reason can understand them; they are rational in a way, you can argue about them. The seventh is total mystery, absolute mystery. We must understand what mystery is, because this Upanishad ends on the word mystery. What is a mystery? The mystery is that phenomenon which exists but has no cause to exist, the mystery is a phenomenon which is there but is paradoxical, contradictory, the mystery is that phenomenon which is not only unknown but *unknowable*.

Remember three words: the known, the unknown and the unknowable. The known is that which human mind has come to know -- science is the known. The second phenomenon is that of the unknown. The unknown is that which will be known sooner or later, it cannot remain unknown forever. The unknown is the phenomenon philosophy is concerned with -- it goes on thinking about the unknown and how to make it known.

The known is science, it has already been known. So science is really the past, the accumulated knowledge, the condensed knowledge, the essential knowledge that human mind has come to know. That's why science is so certain and there is no poetry in science. Science is simply history, the past, the whole past. You may not have observed the fact that science is a dead thing, just the past accumulated. You destroy the past and science will disappear. If there are no more libraries, if suddenly all the libraries are destroyed, science will disappear. It is accumulated past, it is history, the known, but it is dead.

The second phenomenon is the unknown, which will be known sooner or later. Philosophy is concerned with the unknown, with how to make it known. So philosophy is nothing but a vanguard to science, just the

pilot car moving ahead. That's why philosophy goes on being reduced to less and less every day -- because more and more unknown becomes known, it becomes part of science, and philosophy becomes less and less. In the days of Aristotle philosophy was a vast phenomenon, now it is not so vast. Every day philosophy is becoming less and less because more and more philosophy is becoming science.

And then there is the third phenomenon, the unknowable. Religion is concerned with that. Unknowable means that which cannot be known whatsoever you do; it can never become science, it can never be reduced to history. That is the meaning of mystery, that which cannot be reduced to history, that which cannot become known, it always remains unknowable. It is not unknown, because the moment you say it is unknown it can be known some day -- more refined instruments, more technological devices and it will be known. It is not unknown, it is unknowable.

Science says there is nothing like the unknowable, that's why science denies religion. Science says there are only two things, the known and the unknown. And the unknown is that which is possible to know again some day -- maybe somewhere in the future -- but potentially it can be known. So science believes there is no real mystery, only known facts and unknown facts, and a day will come when science has known everything. This is the presumption of the scientific approach, that somewhere in the future -- it may take time, but conceivably, somewhere, a day will come when everything is known and there is no mystery. That is the basic point, the basic conflict between religion and science.

And philosophy also believes that there is no mystery, so philosophy is just a servant, a maidservant to science. That's why philosophers have become secondary to scientists in this century; they are not very important, their departments in the universities are no longer important. Science has taken the place of importance and they have retreated -- they exist just in the back rooms of science. They also say there is nothing unknowable. It is unknown, but we will do something -- logic, analysis, speculation, experiments -- and it will be known.

Religion says that the substratum of existence is unknowable. Whatsoever you do is irrelevant; it will remain unknowable, it cannot be reduced to history. Why? Religion has a point, and that point is: How can a part know the whole? Man is just a part, how can the part know the whole? Man is just a by-product of this existence, just a throbbing of this existence. How can this throbbing know the whole? Your heart throbs, beats; how can the beats of the heart know you, the whole?

The part cannot know the whole, and the whole is vast, really infinite. You cannot conceive of any end to the universe, there can be no boundary to it -- or can there be? Can you conceive of any boundary to existence? How will you conceive the boundary? -- because a boundary needs two. Your house has a boundary because of your neighbor, the earth has a boundary because of space. The other is needed for the boundary. If there is only one it cannot be bounded, because who will bound it?

The existence is one; then it cannot be bounded, there can be no boundary. If you stand on the boundary what will you see? If you can see anything beyond, this is not the boundary. Even if you can see emptiness ahead then that emptiness is there. Can you conceive of a point in existence where a scientist can stand and there is nothing? But Hindus say that even nothing is something. If you can say that there is nothing then space exists, you will have to move ahead. There cannot come a point where you can say, "Existence ends here!" It cannot end, it cannot have any boundary. The whole is infinite. And you can know something which is finite, you cannot know the infinite. The mystery will remain.

Secondly, man is part, he is not apart from existence. You cannot kiss your own lips -- or can you? You will need somebody else's lips to kiss, you cannot kiss your own. Man is part of this whole. To know this whole you will need to be apart, you will have to be separate; the knower must be separate from the known, only then knowledge is possible. The knower is not separate. The existence flows in you, you are just a wave. The existence trees in the trees, it waves in the waves, it mans in you. As it trees the earth, so it mans the earth. 'Manning', if I can coin a new word, manning is just like waving; it is a process. You are not apart from it, not separate.

You cannot kiss your own lips, religion says, hence the mystery. And the more science progresses the more religion is proved right. A few days before Einstein died he asserted, "When I started my journey on the scientific path I was certain that the universe can be known, but now I am not so certain. On the contrary, my uncertainty has been growing every day, and I feel that it is impossible to know the existence in its totality. It is a mystery."

Edison, another top scientist, a great name, said in his last letters to his friends, "I thought in the beginning that the world consists of matter, there is no mind. But the more I penetrate into the secrets the more I feel that the universe is more like thought than like thing. It is more like the mind, less like matter. It

is more mysterious."

And that has been the feeling of all individual scientists -- not of science, but individual scientists. Science as a body remains adamant, goes on saying that there can be no mystery, and if there is it is only a question of time and we will dissolve it. So the effort of science is to demystify the universe. That may be one of the reasons why people are so unhappy today. That may be one of the basic reasons why people are so bored, that may be one of the basic reasons why people are feeling so meaningless -- because without mystery there can be no meaning in life.

If everything is explained then everything is explained away, if everything is known then there is nothing worthwhile, if everything becomes just factual you are finished with it. Just go to a biologist and ask him what love is, or go to a chemist and ask him what love is. He will explain to you the whole mystery, he will talk of hormones, secretions of certain chemicals in the body, and he will say, "You are just a fool! Love is nothing. It is just a question of certain chemicals flowing in the bloodstream."

He can explain everything about love, and when he explains everything about love then all your Kalidases and Shakespeares and Byrons will look stupid -- because he can *explain*. But this same man who is explaining will fall in love. He will sit with a woman under the sky and then start talking poetry. This is the mystery. Life remains alive for mystery. And it is a good sign that even a scientist can fall in love, and a few great scientists sometimes even write poetry. This is a good sign. Man can still survive -- there is a possibility, we can hope; otherwise, everything explained, poetry dies.

This age is very nonpoetic. Even poets write things which are facts, not mysteries; they talk about mundane things in their poetry. The poetry that has been created in this age is not very poetic, it is more prose than poetry. There is no music in it, because music can come only through mystery. Something unknowable throbs around you; you become part of that unknown mystery, you dissolve into it, become a drop in the ocean.

That's why children are so happy, old men so unhappy. The reason is that the old man knows more -- he has explained many things, more facts are known to him -- and children are ignorant, more mystery is around them. That's why even in old age you go on thinking that childhood was the golden period, the real paradise.

Why is childhood so paradise-like? -- because the child exists in mystery. Everything is mysterious -- even the shade of a tree moving with the sun is so mysterious, so poetic. An ordinary flower, maybe a grass flower, is so mysterious because the whole life is expressed through it. A breeze blowing in the tree and creating rhythmic sounds, echoes in the valley, reflections in the water.... Everything is mysterious for a child, nothing is known. He is happy. Remember this, your happiness will be in the same proportion as your mystery -- less mystery, less happiness; more mystery, more happiness.

This Upanishad ends with the word mystery. Make that word mystery a secret in your heart, and try to live in such a way that nothing is reduced to facts and even facts become just doors for more mysteries. And unless you can turn facts into mysteries you will not become religious. So I can conclude, a scientist goes on reducing mystery to facts, and a religious man goes on changing facts into mysteries.

The world was happier when it was religious. It was less affluent, it was poorer, food was scarce, wealth was not there; everything was just poor, poverty existed -- but people were happier... because you cannot live by bread alone. They lived through mystery. Everything they saw they treated as poetry of life. All these Upanishads are written in poetry. If life can appear to you not like prose but like poetry, a song, a bird in flight always towards the unknown... only then will religious consciousness dawn upon you.

Now we will enter the sutra.

IN THE SEVENTH STAGE, THE STATE OF VIDEHAMUKTI, LIBERATION WHILE LIVING IN THE BODY IS ACHIEVED.

The Upanishads divide liberation in two. One, liberation while you are in the body. That is called *videhamukti*, liberation while in the body. And then the ultimate liberation when this body dissolves and you no longer enter into another body, you remain bodiless. So liberation with the body and bodiless liberation. Buddhists have used two words: nirvana, and *mahanirvana*. Nirvana means liberation in the body, and mahanirvana means liberation from the body also -- freed from all embodiments, bodiless consciousness. Then you have become cosmos.

The seventh stage is of videhamukti. You are living in the body, but living in the body you are no longer the body; the body has become just an abode, a house or your clothes. You are no longer attached to it in any way. You use it, you live in it, you take care of it, but you are no longer concerned, no longer afraid that

if the body dies you will die. Now you know you are deathless; only the body can die, never you. You are not identified with the body, that is the liberation -- videhamukti.

THIS STAGE IS TOTALLY SILENT AND CANNOT BE COMMUNICATED IN WORDS.

A person who exists in this stage remains inwardly totally silent. There is no inner talk, he never talks with himself. Really, to talk with oneself is a sort of insanity. If you see a man sitting outside alone talking you will think he is mad. But you are also doing the same, only less loudly. He is a little more daring, that's all. You also go on talking within; continuously the inner talk is there, not for a single moment do you stop. Your mind is a marketplace -- so many voices, crowded -- and it goes on and on and on. And look, observe what goes on there: just futile things, absurd, senseless, with no rhyme or reason. You are just flooded.

In the seventh stage the inner world becomes totally liberated from inner talk, everything is silent within. You can talk, but only with someone else, not with yourself. In that stage Buddha speaks, but he never speaks with himself. Buddha speaks to others, but that speech is qualitatively different from yours. Look! Whenever you are talking with others, then too the other is just an excuse -- you continue your inner talk. Observe people talking. When you are talking with someone else you are not really talking with someone else, you go on talking within. You just catch some words from the other, and then you hang your inner talk on those words and continue.

One psychologist was watching two madmen from a window, and he was surprised at their behavior. Those two madmen were both professors -- professors are always prone to go mad because they are experts at talking. But he was surprised not because they were talking, he was surprised for some other reason. Both were mad, but whenever one was talking the other would remain silent as if he was listening. When the first one would stop the other would start, and the first one would remain silent as if listening. And the second mystery was this, their talk was not connected at all. The first was talking about one thing and the other was talking about something else which was totally irrelevant, which had no connection at all. They were moving parallel, not meeting anywhere.

So the psychologist went and said to them, "I have observed many madmen, and I have seen that when they talk they don't talk with the other, they simply talk with themselves. That is okay. But I have never seen them remaining silent while the other is talking. So why do you remain silent while the other is talking?"

The professors said, "Just old habit. Just old habit, just to be gentlemanly. When he is talking it is unmannerly to start talking, so we have to force ourselves. When he stops then I can talk and then he has to keep silence. And this is a mutual understanding."

But this is all that is happening amongst you. This is just from mutual understanding and old habit that you keep silent when the other is talking. But you are not silent, you are just waiting for the opportunity, and when he stops you start. Only one thing you will do which those madmen were not doing because they were more frank, and that is that you will catch some word from the other's talk and through that word you will hang your inner talk and you will proceed.

Look at two persons discussing anything, they are never talking about the same thing. Ninety-nine percent of debates and discussions are just mad; people are not talking about the same thing, they are not using the words in the same way, they are not communicating at all. Just look at a wife and husband talking, they are not communicating at all. The husband is saying something and he goes on saying, "You are not understanding me." And the wife goes on saying something else, and she also says, "You are not understanding me, you don't understand what I am saying."

Nobody understands anybody. You cannot understand, because understanding can flower only in inner silence, it cannot flower while you are talking in words. So you are not listening to the other at all. The mind cannot do two things simultaneously -- you can listen to yourself or the other. Communication has become such a great problem, everybody feels that one cannot relate. What is the problem? Why can't you relate with the other? -- because you are relating with yourself.

A man who has attained the seventh stage is silent inwardly. He can listen, he can communicate, he can relate, he can answer. In India this was taken as a basic condition: one should not start preaching unless one has attained the inner silence... because if somebody starts teaching, advising, and his inner talk has not stopped, he is going to create more mischief in the world than there already is. He will be destructive. He cannot help anybody, he is not interested really in helping anybody. He is not interested in giving advice, he is interested only in bringing his inner talk out in the name of giving advice. He is throwing his rubbish on

others, he is using you, your mind. He is too burdened, he shares only his burden with you. He may feel a little relief, but for his relief he has created much mischief all around.

Political leaders, social reformers, so-called revolutionaries, they all belong to this category. They go on throwing rubbish on more and more people. And if you go on insisting and telling people something, it is possible they may start believing, because belief is created by constant repetition.

Adolf Hitler writes in his autobiography Mein Kampf that there is no difference between the truth and a lie; the difference is only of repetition. Repeat a lie constantly and it becomes a truth. And this is a proven thing, he himself proved it through his life. He constantly repeated certain things and they became true -- and to a country which is one of the most intelligent in the world, Germany. Hitler befooled the Germans. Then remember it, Hitler-type people can befool any country; if Hitler can befool the Germans, then no country is safe.

Germany was the country of the professors, scholars, great scholars, great professors, logicians, philosophers -- Kant, Hegel, Schiller, Marx, Feuerbach -- the country of the best minds, but a Hitler, just a madman, could befool them. Madmen can befool you very easily, because they are obsessed with their ideas, they go on repeating. They won't listen to you, they are fanatic; they are not worried about what you will think, they will go on repeating, and through repetition it becomes a suggestion, a hypnosis. If somebody goes on repeating you are bound to believe it. Psychologists say that if you go on repeating others will believe, and by repeating constantly in the end you will also believe that it is true.

I have heard one anecdote.

Mulla Nasruddin died and immediately he proceeded towards heaven. He knocked on the door and the man on the gate said to him, "Who are you, and what has been your business there in the world? -- because we have a quota, just like the Rotary Club."

Nasruddin said, "I was a journalist. You will have to allow me, otherwise I am going to report it and that will create bad news."

And journalists have become a power, so the man, the watchman, said, "Wait, let me inquire." Then he said, "It is difficult because we have a quota -- only twelve journalists can be allowed in heaven and they are already there. And even they are useless because newsprint paper is not available. Moreover, nobody is interested in gossiping in heaven; even if you print a newspaper nobody purchases it. Nobody reads them, so even those who are here are unemployed. It is better," he suggested, "you go to hell. Journalism flourishes there like anything, everybody reads newspapers. Many newspapers are published with great circulation, and there are gossips and stories and news -- real news happens there."

You must have heard Bernard Shaw's definition of news. He says, "When a dog bites a man it is not news, but when a man bites a dog it is news."

"So real news happens in hell. You go there, Nasruddin!"

But Nasruddin insisted. He said, "No! I want to be here. You will have to find some way."

So the man suggested, "I will allow you in for twenty-four hours. Go in and spread the news in heaven that a big new newspaper is going to be published soon in hell and editors are needed. You may be able to persuade some other journalists to go. They are unemployed and bored, so if they go, if even one man goes, I will allow you."

Nasruddin said, "Okay!"

For twenty-four hours he was creating the rumor. To whomsoever he met he said, "If you don't feel good here, go. Many posts are vacant, a great newspaper is going to be started soon. Readers are waiting for it, the whole of hell is expectant about it. Editors are needed, subeditors are needed, news reporters are needed!"

He told the story in such an honest, sincere way that by the evening when he came to the door to ask the watchman if anybody had gone to hell, the watchman immediately closed the door and said, "Don't move out! All twelve have left!"

Nasruddin said, "Open the door. If all twelve have left then there is something in the rumor. I can't wait here, I want to go to hell!"

The watchman said, "What are you saying? You created it!"

Nasruddin said, "It doesn't matter. If twelve persons are convinced it means there must be truth in it, and I don't want to be here!"

If you go on repeating a lie you will end up believing it. Constant repetition becomes hypnotic. In India

it has been one of the basic laws that one should not start teaching people unless one becomes inwardly totally silent. When dreams have stopped, only then should one start advising anybody. If you still have dreams don't advise anybody, because you are still in a state of dreaming. Your advice is of no use, you will create more mischief and misery for others. If somebody follows your advice he will be in danger.

Fortunately nobody follows anybody's advice. They say that advice is the thing which everybody gives wholeheartedly, without any cause, but which nobody takes. It is good, fortunate, that nobody takes anybody's advice, otherwise the world would be in more misery, because the advisor -- not the advice, but the advisor -- is significant.

THIS STAGE IS TOTALLY SILENT.

And because it is totally silent it cannot be communicated in words. It can be indicated; that is all that can be done, and that is what this sutra is going to do.

IT IS THE END OF ALL STAGES, WHERE ALL THE PROCESSES OF YOGA HAVE COME TO THEIR CONCLUSION. IN THIS STAGE ALL ACTIVITIES -- WORLDLY, BODILY, SCRIPTURAL -- CEASE.

In this stage there is no activity -- activity as action, by effort. The person who has achieved the seventh stage leaves all activities. That doesn't mean that he will not do anything, but now he will be spontaneous. He will not be active, he will be spontaneous. He will move like a wind. Whatsoever happens will happen; whatsoever doesn't happen, he will not think about it happening. He will become a flow. Now he will not force anything. That's the meaning that he will not be active.

Buddha was active. After he attained enlightenment, for forty years he was active, but that activity was not activity, he was spontaneous. He moved, but with no conscious effort on his part, as if the existence was moving him, he had become just a passage, a passive vehicle. If life wanted to move through him it would move, if it didn't want it was okay. He had no mind to do anything. Many things would happen, and really only in such a state do many things happen that are wonderful, that are mysterious.

When you are not the doer, then you become capable of receiving existence. This is what is meant by Jesus' saying, "Not I, but he, lives in me. My father lives in me." Jesus is a vehicle, Mahavira is a vehicle, Krishna is a vehicle -- just passages. The total can move through them, they don't create any hindrance, they don't change in any way. They have no will of their own, no mind of their own.

THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IN THE FORM OF THE WORLD -- VISWA, INTELLIGENCE -- PRAJNA, AND RADIANCE -- TEJAS, IS JUST AUM.

In this seventh stage of consciousness the person has really dissolved and become the whole universe, he has become Aum. This word aum is very symbolic. First, this word aum consists of three sounds: a, u, m. These three sounds are the basic sounds, all the sounds are created out of them. All the languages, all the words, are created out of these three sounds: a, u, m. And this is not a myth, now phonetics agrees that these are the basic root sounds. And the word aum is meaningless, it is simply a combination of all the three basic sounds.

Hindus say that aum is the sound of existence, and then it divides in three: a, u, m, and then the three become many. From one, three; from three, many and millions. Now even science agrees that there is only one energy in existence; that one energy is divided in three. You may call it electron, proton and neutron; you may call it a, u, m; you may call it the Christian trinity: God, the Son, the Holy Ghost; you may call it the Hindu *trimurti*: Shiva, Brahma, Vishnu -- whatsoever the name, the name is irrelevant, but one thing is certain: one becomes three, and then three becomes many. And if you want to move backwards to the one, move from the many to three and then let the three combine -- it will become one. Aum is a way, it is a mantra, a path, to combine all the sounds in three, to first reduce all the sounds to three -- and then aum becomes the door for the one.

And this has been the experience of all the mystics all over the world, not only Hindus. They all have the same experience. They may have interpreted it differently. Mohammedans, Christians, and Jews end their prayers with amen. Hindu mystics say it is the same, aum. They interpreted differently, because the sound can be interpreted in many ways. You are traveling in a train and you can interpret the sound of the train in many ways; you can even feel that there is a song going on, because the interpretation is yours -- sound is not creating the interpretation, the mind is creating the interpretation. Hindus say it is like aum; Christians, Jews, and Mohammedans have felt it as aumen, or amen.

English has three or four words which are mysterious for linguists. They are omnipotent, omnipresent,

omniscient, and such words. They cannot reduce them to any logical order. What does omnipotent mean? And from where does omni come? It comes from the Hindu word aum. What does omniscient mean? From where does the word omni come? Linguists have no way to explain it, these words have remained unexplained in English. But if you can understand aum then those words become clear, because aum is the symbol of the universe for Hindus. So omnipotent means one who knows all, one who is all-powerful; omnipresent means one who is everywhere present -- present in the aum, seeing the aum, powerful like the aum.

If you enter deeper meditation soon you will realize that a sound is continuously happening there. It is the sound of existence itself, the humming sound of existence itself. And if you listen without interpreting it, if you don't force any interpretation on it, if you simply listen and watch and observe, sooner or later you will realize it is aum vibrating inside.

IN THIS STAGE ALL ACTIVITIES... CEASE. THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IN THE FORM OF THE WORLD -- VISWA, INTELLIGENCE -- PRAJNA, AND RADIANCE -- TEJAS, IS JUST AUM.

In this stage only aum exists -- the sound, the ultimate sound. Or you can call it the soundless sound, the uncreated sound.

THERE IS NO DIVISION HERE BETWEEN SPEECH AND THE SPEAKER.

This has to be understood. You speak but there is always you, the speaker, and that which you speak. You walk, there is always the division: the walker, you, and the walk, the activity. You eat, there is always the division: the eater, you, and the activity. You can fast but the division will remain: you, the faster, and the activity, fasting. The activity and the active agent remain two, a division exists.

At this stage, the seventh, this division also disappears. The walker is the walk, the observer is the observed, the speaker is the speech -- life becomes a process undivided. If you ask a question of the person who is in the seventh stage he never thinks about it, because there is no thinker. You ask the question, he responds. That response is not a thinking one, the response is just like a valley responding, a valley echoing. You sing a song in the valley and the whole valley echoes it. The valley doesn't think that this sound is beautiful and should be echoed in such and such a way.

A buddha is a valley. You throw a question, the valley echoes. There is nobody who can think, there is nobody who can plan, there is nobody who can choose -- really there is nobody now. It is emptiness, *shunyata*, it is a void. There is a valley; the valley responds. The speaker and the speech are one, the mover and the movement are one. This inner division falls immediately.

This exists because of the ego. Who thinks when somebody asks a question? Who thinks inside you? The ego. You have to give the right answer, or an answer which will be appreciated. But why are you worried about it? If you are the right person the right answer will flower through you. You are worried because you are not the right person. You have to force an answer, you have to create it, manufacture it somehow through the memory. You have to choose, combine, look at the person, at what type of person he is, and then it is a whole process of planning, choosing and thinking, but you are not spontaneous.

If you are a valley, if you have reached the seventh stage and the ego has disappeared, who will choose? The answer will flow. It will flow from the total person, not from the ego. Because of your ego you cannot be spontaneous -- because you are always afraid you may not look good, you may not be appreciated. Your ego is exhibitionist. The speech and the speaker become one because there is no exhibitionist ego. Buddha responds with his totality; whatsoever the response, he is not concerned really.

IF HOWEVER, ANY SUCH DIVISION REMAINS, THE STATE HAS NOT BEEN ATTAINED.

So this is the criterion: if you feel any division inside, then know well this state has not been attained.

THE FIRST SOUND 'A' OF AUM, STANDS FOR THE WORLD -- the universe; THE SECOND 'U' FOR RADIANCE -- life, ,lan vital; AND THE THIRD 'M' FOR INTELLIGENCE -- consciousness, awareness. BEFORE ENTERING SAMADHI -- that is, ultimate ecstasy, the final ecstasy....

This path has to be remembered well, it will be very helpful. This is the last advice of this Upanishad, the final. And only Hindus and Tibetans have used this advice for millions of years. This is their last secret.

BEFORE ENTERING SAMADHI -- that is, death with consciousness.... Samadhi means death with consciousness, dying fully alert. You have died many times but it was not samadhi, it was simple death, because whenever you died you were unconscious. Before death happens you are unconscious, it is just a surgical procedure. Because death will be so painful for you, you cannot be allowed to be conscious -- just

as a surgeon gives you anesthetic, chloroform, before he operates on you, and then his operation is just nothing.

Death's operation is so big because the whole being has to be taken out of your body with which it has become so attached, identified. It is not simply removing a bone, it is removing the whole body from you. So nature has a process: before you die you fall unconscious, fast asleep, you are no longer in your senses, and then your being can be removed. This is not samadhi.

And remember, if a person dies in unconsciousness he is born in unconsciousness, because the birth, the coming birth, will be the same, the same quality. If in this life you die unconsciously, in the next life you will be born unconscious in a womb. If you can die consciously then you can be born consciously. And if you can die with total awareness, the whole being alert, not a single part unconscious, then you will not be born at all. Then there is no need, then you can simply discard this body and become bodiless.

BEFORE ENTERING SAMADHI -- that is, conscious, alert, aware of death.... And only the person who has attained the seventh stage can enter it. He will be born no more, he will be out of the wheel of existence.

... THE SEEKER SHOULD CONTEMPLATE ON AUM MOST STRENUOUSLY, AND SUBSE-QUENTLY HE SHOULD SURRENDER EVERYTHING, FROM GROSS TO SUBTLE TO THE CONSCIOUS SELF. TAKING THE CONSCIOUS SELF AS HIS OWN SELF, HE SHOULD CONSOLIDATE THIS FEELING: I AM ETERNAL, PURE, ENLIGHTENED, FREE, EXISTENTIAL, INCOMPARABLE, THE MOST BLISSFUL VASUDEVA AND PRANAVA HIMSELF -- I am the Brahman.

Before entering death the seeker should try this.

Many things. First, before you enter death ordinarily you cling to the body, you don't want to give it up. That is the ordinary reaction of the mind, to cling. Death is snatching everything and you cling, you start a fight with death. In this fight you will be defeated. This sutra says: Give up consciously. From the gross to the subtle to the self, give up everything. Just say to death, "Take it. This is not me. Take this body, take this mind, take this self, this ego. I am not this."

Don't cling, let your life be a gift to death. Don't create any fight and resistance. If you create fight you will become unconscious and you will miss an opportunity again. Give up. Give death whatsoever you have -- from the gross to the subtle to the very self, go on giving. Don't create any resistance. This is the foundational thing. Don't create resistance, don't fight with death. What will happen? If you can give up knowingly, consciously, blissfully, you will not fall unconscious, there is no need. Your clinging creates the problem.

It happened just at the beginning of this century, the king of Benares was to undergo an appendix operation. He was a very religious man, a very saintly man, and he said, "I have never taken anything to make me unconscious and I would not like to do that. So please, if you can operate, then operate on me when I am fully conscious. I will not take any anesthetic, chloroform, or any type of thing which can make me unconscious."

The doctors were worried, and the case was serious. The appendix had to be removed soon, otherwise the man would die. And he was adamant. He said, "I can die, that is not much of a problem -- but I don't want to be unconscious." He must have been thinking of this sutra, he must have known about this secret, that one should never die unconsciously. Death is not the problem, unconsciousness is the problem.

So he said, "It is okay. If you cannot operate then let me be as I am. I will die but I will die consciously. You give me chloroform, and if I die in the operation then who will be responsible? Can you take the responsibility? Can you give me a guarantee that I will not die through this operation?"

Nobody could give such a guarantee. The case was serious and there was a possibility that he might die in the operation. So the doctors agreed, because there was no other alternative. They said, "Let us try, there is no risk. The man is going to die within hours, so take the risk. Let us try, let him remain conscious."

So no anesthetic was given. That was the first operation of this type in the whole history. And it was miraculous, because the king remained conscious. It was a long operation, almost two hours, and the whole stomach was opened and the appendix removed. The surgeons could not believe that the man was conscious, that he remained conscious. They asked him later on how it happened.

He said, "There is no secret about it. I was not resisting. I said, 'Okay death, take everything -- this appendix, this body, this whatsoever I have been calling me -- take everything. I am ready. There is no resistance.'"

If there is no resistance there is no problem. Resistance creates conflict, conflict creates problem. So at

the moment of death the seeker should contemplate on aum. He should feel himself as the aum, the universe, the very life, the very existence, the very awareness. And subsequently he should surrender everything -- FROM GROSS TO SUBTLE. And this is not only for the seeker, even an enlightened person who has achieved the seventh has to surrender.

It is reported of Buddha that he told his disciples one day just in the morning, "This evening I am going to surrender my body back to nature, so if you have to ask anything you can ask. This is the last day."

They were very worried, depressed, sad; they started weeping and crying. And Buddha said, "Don't waste time. If you have to ask anything this is the last day. In the evening when the sun is setting I will surrender my body. I have used so many bodies and I have never thanked nature before. This is the last, now I will never move in a body again. This is the last house I have been living in, this is my last residence, so I have to thank nature and give the body back. It served many purposes, it led me really to this enlightenment. It was a means, and was a good means. It helped me in every way. So I have to thank nature and surrender the whole abode back, because it is a gift from nature and I must surrender it consciously. So there is no time...."

But nobody asked any question, they were not in the mood to ask. They were sad and they said, "You have said everything and we have not followed, so just give us your blessing that we may follow whatsoever you have said."

Then by the evening Buddha retired. He went behind a tree to surrender. And it is said that a man named Subhadra who lived in a nearby town came running -- there are many Subhadras always. He came running in the evening when Buddha had retired and he said, "I have some questions to ask."

Buddha's disciples said, "It is too late now, we cannot disturb him now. This is not good. You could have come before. Buddha passed through your village many times, at least ten times in his life, and we have never seen you come to him."

The man said, "Every time Buddha was passing through my village there was something or other which prevented me. Sometimes my wife was ill, sometimes there was too much of a crowd in my shop, too many customers; sometimes I was ill, sometimes there was some other urgent thing to be done, sometimes there was some marriage going on -- so I went on postponing. But now I have heard that he is going to die. There is no time to postpone now, and I must ask him. So allow me."

They prevented him. They said, "It is impossible."

Buddha came back from his retirement and he said, "Let it not be written in history that while I was still alive somebody came and knocked at my door and went away empty-handed. Let him ask."

Then he again retired. First he surrendered his body. It is reported that when he surrendered his body there was a radiance around the body as if the body had become energy and was moving into the cosmos -- a conscious surrender. Then he surrendered his mind. It is said a fragrance spread, went on spreading. A buddha's mind is a fragrance, the condensed fragrance of such a great and pure and innocent life, it was felt. Then he surrendered his self. These three things surrendered, he died. This was *mahaparinirvana*, *mahasamadhi*. But it was a conscious surrender, death was given back everything that nature had given. This man will never be back again. Only such a conscious surrender can become samadhi, the ultimate samadhi.

Even if you have not attained the seventh stage, wherever you are, at any stage, when death approaches you try to be conscious, surrendering. Don't fight with death. If you fight with death, death will conquer. If you don't fight with death there is no possibility of conquering.

This is the way with death, to be in a letgo. And this has been done even by buddhas who have attained the seventh stage. So try it. For you it will be an effort, but worth doing. Even if you fail it is good to do, because doing it many times you will succeed. And once you succeed with death fear disappears, surrender becomes easy.

This is the difficulty with surrender. Many people come to me -- one girl was here just the other day and she said, "I feel very sad because everybody else seems to be surrendered to you, trusting, in deep faith. I cannot surrender. Meditation is good, I feel good, but I cannot surrender."

What is the problem in surrendering? Surrender is a death, you are afraid of dying. Whenever you think of surrender you feel, "Then I am no more, then I dissolve," and you want to persist.

If you can surrender in death you can surrender in love, you can surrender in trust, you can surrender in faith. And the reverse is also true, vice-versa is also true; if you can surrender in love, surrender in faith, you will be able to surrender in death. Surrender is the same, the same phenomenon -- and surrender is the key.

Learn to surrender in death, and if you cannot surrender in death you cannot surrender in life also. Those

who are afraid of death are always afraid of life. They miss everything.

AND SUBSEQUENTLY HE SHOULD SURRENDER EVERYTHING, FROM GROSS TO SUBTLE TO THE CONSCIOUS SELF. TAKING THE CONSCIOUS SELF AS HIS OWN SELF, HE SHOULD CONSOLIDATE THIS FEELING: I AM ETERNAL....

While dying, or while in deep meditation, which is a sort of death, or while making love, which is a sort of death -- wherever you feel a surrender, think:

I AM THE ETERNAL, THE PURE, ENLIGHTENED, FREE, EXISTENTIAL, INCOMPARABLE, THE MOST BLISSFUL VASUDEVA AND PRANAVA HIMSELF -- God himself.

It will be a thought for you, because you have not attained the seventh stage. But if you attain the seventh these will be spontaneous feelings, not thoughts. Then you will not do them, they will happen to you. This is the difference: for a seeker who is yet below the fourth stage, this will be an effort; for a seeker who has gone beyond the third, this will be a spontaneous feeling. He will feel this way -- that he is God, he is Brahma himself, Vasudeva.

SINCE THE WHOLE VISIBLE WORLD, COMPRISING A BEGINNING, A MIDDLE, AND AN END, IS SORROW-STRICKEN, HE MUST RENOUNCE EVERYTHING AND MERGE INTO THE SUPREME. HE SHOULD FEEL THAT HE IS BLISSFUL, TAINTLESS, WITHOUT IGNORANCE, WITHOUT APPEARANCE, INEXPRESSIBLE IN WORDS, AND THAT HE IS BRAHMAN, THE ESSENCE OF KNOWLEDGE.
THIS IS THE UPANISHADIC MYSTERY.

What is the Upanishadic mystery? The art of dying is the Upanishadic mystery. And one who knows how to die knows how to live. One who knows how to surrender conquers the whole.
Enough for today.

Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Valleys and Peaks

19 January 1974 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7401195
ShortTitle: VEDANT17
Audio: Yes
Video: No

BELOVED OSHO,
MANY TIMES I FEEL SO MERGED IN YOU THAT IT IS AS IF I HAVE DIED AND ONLY YOU ARE. BUT THIS FEELING DOESN'T REMAIN CONSTANT, AND ALWAYS THE EGO RETURNS. THIS HAPPENS WHENEVER I HAVE TO AGAIN COMMUNICATE WITH OTHERS OR RETURN TO ACTIVITY. WHY DOESN'T THE EGO REMAIN DEAD?

If you make it a goal -- egolessness -- then you will always remain with the ego. Don't make it a goal, because all goals belong to the ego. If you think that you should remain egoless, who is this "you" who should remain egoless? This is the ego. So the first thing, don't make it a goal. Any goal will feed the ego -- even the goal of egolessness.

When you are egoless enjoy it; when you feel the ego again, be alert -- but don't expect the contrary. If you start expecting you will be more entangled with the same thing. Whenever egolessness is there enjoy it, feel grateful, thank God, and when the ego comes again, be alert. Soon more and more egolessness will

happen to you, less and less ego will return. And the moment will come when ego will disappear, but don't make it a goal. All goals belong to the ego.

Secondly, don't expect anything, because when you start expecting you have moved from the here and now into the future. When you start expecting something you have started to bring your memory, your past, into the present. This very moment you feel egoless -- it is okay. Then it goes, the ego comes. You want to repeat the past again -- you must be egoless. You project the past in the future and you miss the present.

And remember, egolessness is possible only if you are here and now. If you move into the past, if you move into the future, the ego will persist. So don't ask for any constancy because constancy means you want to continue the past into the future. Remain with the moment and don't expect anything. The ego will drop by itself, no other effort is needed. If the ego has moved it means you are not in the present. So don't fight with the ego, simply move into the present and ego will drop. And this is what is happening.

You say: "Many times I feel so merged in you that it is as if I have died and only you are."

I am here and I am now. I have no past and no future. If you really relate with me you relate with my nowness and hereness, because there is no other thing with which to relate. If you feel a love, a trust, flowing towards me, that love and trust can flow only in the present. That's why you feel you have died. It is not because of me that your ego is dying, it is because you have moved with me in the present. Then your past is forgotten, your future is no more. You are here, totally here.

So don't think that it is something that I am doing to you, it is something that you are doing to yourself -- I am just the excuse. Try to understand this because otherwise it will become a clinging. The same can happen anywhere. Remember the secret. If you love me, if you listen to me deeply, if you are here present with me, receptive, open, you are in the present. That's why for a few seconds the ego will disappear. Then you are not. If you can be in the present anywhere, *you* will not be.

You can be only either in the past or in the future -- you cannot be in the present. Just think about it, how can you be in the present? There is no need. The past accumulates, becomes crystallized, and you feel 'I'. Then the past projects in the future and says, "This should be, this should not be. I desire this, I don't desire that." This is your past desiring -- all the bad experiences you don't want to repeat and all the good trips you want to repeat in the future. This is past asking for something in the future -- and you are missing the present, which is the only existence.

Past is no more, it is already dead; future is not yet, it is yet unborn. Both are not. And ego can exist only in nonexistence, it is the most false thing possible. The present moment is, it is the only is-ness; nothing else exists. If you relate with the present you cannot exist as an ego, because the present is the real and the real never creates anything false. Out of the real nothing false is created; only out of the false, false comes.

So it can happen... it may be happening to you that for a few moments you disappear. While listening to me, while just sitting with me, you disappear. But I am not doing anything to you. If you think I am doing something then you will cling to me, you will become attached to me; a new attachment will be formed. And then through that attachment you will ask again and again for the same.

Just try to understand the basic law. Then move into the forest, sit under a tree, and be in the here-and-now. Then be with your friends, remain silent, and remain in the here-and-now. Listen to music, forget the past, forget the future, and be here and now. And if you can be in the present anywhere, suddenly the ego will not be found. And if you ask that this should happen again, ego has come again, because now you are asking for the future, planning for the future. This is the mechanism.

"But this feeling does not remain constant, and always the ego returns." It will remain constant only when you don't ask that it should remain constant. It will happen again and again every moment, it will be continued, but don't ask for its constancy. Rather, enjoy it moment to moment and don't project it. It will arise again and again every moment, but remember, it is never the old, it is always the new arising, every moment being born again and again. It is not the past continuing, it is the new being born every moment.

"This happens whenever I again have to communicate with others or return to activity." Why does it happen when you communicate with others? Really you don't communicate, that's why. If you communicate it will not happen. While you are here with me, this is a communication. You relate with me, you become silent, you drop your past. You listen so attentively that thinking stops. This is communication.

When you communicate with somebody else you are not communicating, you are just throwing out your inner talk. You are thinking of many things. You may be saying something and thinking something else, meaning something else, doing something else. You are many while you communicate with others -- then the ego enters.

In activity also the ego can enter because you become the doer. While I am speaking you are not doing anything at all, you are simply here listening. Listening is not a doing, listening is passive, it is a non-act. You need not do anything; you simply be there and it will happen. If you do something you won't be able to listen, if you go on doing something you will only appear to be listening but you won't be listening. When you don't do anything, listening happens. It is a passive thing. You need not do anything to create this capacity, it is always there.

But when you return to activity the ego can return, because again the doer has come. So what is to be done? When you return to activity remain the witness and don't become the doer. Go on doing things but remain the witness. Or if it is difficult then just leave everything to the divine and say that the divine is doing everything, you are just a vehicle, a passage, an agent. That's what Krishna says to Arjuna in the Gita: "You leave everything to me, surrender everything to me. You become just a medium and let things happen. Don't you be the doer, God is the doer."

Or if you cannot think of any God then there is another technique, and that is destiny or fate, that everything that is happening is destined. You are not doing it, it was bound to be so, it was going to happen, it was predestined. These are simple things, but you feel these simple things are difficult because they have become difficult in this age.

In the past these simple techniques helped millions to attain silence, peace, egolessness, because they could trust. Fate, or what Sufis call kismet, helped millions... because then simply you say, "I am not the doer. The whole existence has predetermined everything in me and I am just following." This is the whole secret of astrology. Astrology is not a science but a technique of religion. If a person can believe that things are settled already and one cannot change anything, then the doer cannot arise. But simple faith is needed for that.

If you feel this is difficult -- and this *is* difficult for the modern mind -- then only one thing remains, and that is, be alert and move again and again to the present. No faith, no God is needed. But then the path is very arduous because every moment you will have to pull yourself back to the present. It is such an old habit to move ahead, it has become such a fixation that you will have to constantly struggle.

Remember not to move in the past and not to move in the future. Then every moment egolessness will arise, it will become a continuous flow. And the more egoless you are the more moments of egolessness, the more glimpses in the divine. The more you are the less the divine is for you, the less you are the more the divine.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,
A NUMBER OF TIMES I HAVE FELT IN THE PAST THAT I HAD REACHED A STATE OF EFFORTLESSNESS. IT LASTED FOR SOME TIME, FOR DAYS OR EVEN WEEKS, BUT THEN I FELL BACK FROM IT. WHY DOES THIS FALLING BACK HAPPEN? CAN ANYTHING BE DONE TO PREVENT IT?

Whenever it happens again don't get miserable about it -- let it happen and accept it. This is difficult. Whenever happiness happens you accept it, whenever you feel blissful you never ask any questions about it. You never ask, "Why has it happened?" You accept it. But whenever misery comes, whenever unhappiness comes, whenever you are in pain and anguish, immediately you ask, "Why has it happened?" Behave equally to both, have the same attitude to both.

There are two possibilities: one, do the same with unhappiness as you have done with your happiness, or do the same with your happiness as you are doing with your unhappiness. Either accept both or reject both, and then you will have a transformation. If you can accept both, when misery comes accept it as part of life, suddenly the nature of the misery is transformed. Through acceptance the quality has changed -- because nobody can accept misery. If you accept it you have changed it, it is no more misery -- because we can accept only happiness. Or if you can understand the deeper meaning of it, this is the meaning: whatsoever you accept becomes happiness, and whatsoever you reject becomes pain, misery, unhappiness.

Nothing is happiness, nothing is unhappiness, outside you -- it is your rejection and acceptance. Try it. And you know, many times this has happened to you unknowingly. You love a person, you are happy. You accept the person, there is happiness. And then a moment comes when you reject the same person. The person is the same; *you* don't love him, *you* don't accept him. The person is creating unhappiness now, and the same person was creating happiness before. The same object can give you happiness and unhappiness.

So the object seems to be irrelevant. It depends on you, on whether you accept or reject.

A person who can accept both misery and happiness equally will transcend, or a person who can reject both will transcend. And these are the two ways, the most fundamental ways of transformation. One is to accept everything -- this is the positive path Hindus have been following. The Upanishads belong to this path, accept everything. Then there is the negative path, reject everything. Buddhists, Jainas have been following that, that is the negative path.

But both do the same thing. If you reject happiness you can never be unhappy, if you accept unhappiness you can never be unhappy. How can you make a man unhappy if he accepts it? How can you make a man unhappy if he rejects happiness? You cannot make him unhappy. The problem arises because you divide. You say this is happiness and that is unhappiness. And division is in your mind -- reality is not divided. In reality unhappiness becomes happiness, happiness becomes unhappiness. They are flowing.

It is just like peaks and valleys: if a peak is there a valley is bound to be there. And the valley and peak are not against each other, they are part of one phenomenon. If you reject the valley and you accept the peak you will be miserable, because wherever a peak is the valley will be. And the higher the peak the deeper will be the valley. So if you love Everest then you will have to love deep valleys also. Happiness is like a peak and unhappiness is like a valley.

Go to the sea and meditate on the waves. The wave rises high, but just behind it there is a gap, a valley. Each wave is followed by a valley. The higher the wave the deeper will be the valley just following it. This is what happiness and unhappiness are -- waves. Whenever you reach a high peak of happiness, immediately unhappiness will follow. You have to accept that this is how life is. If you say, "I will accept only peaks and not valleys," you are just behaving stupidly. Then you are going to be miserable.

It has been happening in every camp. People do so much towards meditation, acceptance, happiness, and they achieve small, high peaks. Then they go back, and then suddenly the valley comes in. They feel very miserable after the camp.

Somebody has asked a question:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHY DON'T YOU CARRY ON YOUR CAMPS AT LEAST FOR THREE MONTHS, OR SIX MONTHS?

Because of this... because if I keep a camp continuing for three months you will reach Everest and then back home you will simply go mad with misery. And you will have to go back -- and if it is difficult after nine days it will be impossible after three months. This is good, and part of the training, that you accept both the peak and the valley. Go home and accept the valley also.

The real thing is to learn acceptance. And if you accept the valley then the valley is also very mysterious and beautiful. It has its own splendor. Even anguish has its own beauty if you accept it, even sadness has its own depth. Not only laughter is beautiful; sadness has its own beauty, a depth which no laughter can carry. Sadness has its own poetry, its own rhythm. If you allow me the expression, sadness has its own ecstasy. But one has to accept, only then one will be able to know.

The light is good, but darkness has its own mystery. You may be afraid but that is because of you, not because of darkness. Darkness has its own silence, its own silky expanse, its own infinity. This choice is yours -- that you go on saying that light is good. And every book, the Koran and the Gita and The Bible, goes on making parallels between God and light. They go on saying, "God is light."

This is because man is afraid of darkness. Otherwise darkness is more godly than any light because light is always limited, darkness is always unlimited. Light has to be produced, darkness is there eternally, there is no need to produce it. You can bring light in, you cannot bring darkness in. Simply put off the light and you find that the darkness was already there, there is no need to bring it. It is always there, the eternal and always infinite.

Light has a tension with it, that's why you cannot sleep in light. It is difficult to sleep because a tension continues on the mind. Darkness has a relaxation. Darkness absorbs you, it takes you in its womb and relaxes you. Darkness is like death. But we are afraid of death so we are afraid of darkness. No one says that God is darkness. This is because of our mind. But I tell you, God is both. And unless God becomes both to you, you will never enter him.

Don't choose. Accept without any choice. Be choiceless and accepting. Whatsoever falls upon you, accept it and feel grateful for it. Try this -- you have tried everything else. When misery comes to you thank

God, feel happy that misery has befallen you and now you can experience it. Don't be scared. Try to experience what misery is and you will start enjoying it. You will start feeling new dimensions in it, new depths of which you were never aware.

This is why comedies in literature are never as deep as tragedies. And a person who has not known misery remains always shallow -- always shallow. He may be laughing, smiling, but his laugh and smile are always shallow, just on the surface. He has no depth. A person who has passed through miseries, many miseries, gains depth. He knows both the heaven and the hell. And a person who knows both really becomes integrated.

Nietzsche has written many beautiful things, fragments of course. One of the most beautiful things he has ever asserted is that if you want to reach heaven, if you want to touch heaven, your roots must go to hell. It is just as if a big tree arises on the earth: the higher it reaches into the sky, the lower it has to penetrate in the earth. The highest tree must have the deepest roots. And it is proportionate, always the same: if the tree is twenty feet high the roots reach twenty feet down, if the tree is one hundred feet high the roots reach one hundred feet down. A man who really wants to reach a peak of bliss must send his roots deep into sadness, anguish, misery, and the proportion will always be the same.

If you accept both you transcend. Then neither misery can make you miserable nor happiness can make you happy -- you remain the same. Misery comes and goes, happiness comes and goes, you remain untouched. Just like day comes and night comes, and they go on moving in a circle and you remain untouched, life comes and death comes and you remain untouched. Until this is achieved your bliss is just a deception. The bliss that exists against misery is no bliss. Only that bliss is called bliss, ananda, which doesn't exist against misery, which transcends happiness, unhappiness, both.

So when the peak has gone and the valley has come, accept it. It will be difficult, but try. Accept it, feel it, be sensitive to it. Allow it to happen and you are changing its quality, and you are changing yourself also through it. And don't divide, don't say happiness, unhappiness; these are two aspects of the same coin. Accept both or reject both; only then tranquility, calmness, peace, become possible.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO,
DO YOU FEEL THAT THE HIPPIE WAY OF LIFE -- A LIFE OF NONACHIEVING, ALL PLAY AND NO WORK, LIVING FOR THE MOMENT, WANDERING ABOUT INSTEAD OF REMAINING IN ONE PLACE -- IS BETTER FOR A SPIRITUAL SEEKER THAN THE USUAL LIFE OF MARRIAGE, FAMILY AND CAREER?

The first thing: the hippie is not the alternative, he is a by-product. He has always existed in different forms. But remember, he depends on the established society. He is not an alternative, he's just a shadow, a by-product of the society. He can go on moving, wandering, because many are established. If everybody is wandering nobody can be a hippie. A wandering monk, a wandering hippie, needs a society which is established, otherwise where is he going to wander? And he can afford play because others are working.

This is new in the West, because the West has become for the first time affluent. It is one of the ancient traditions in India. Right now five million sannyasins exist in India, wandering. They have been always there. They don't stay in one place, they don't work -- they simply exist. They beg, the society supports them. But they can exist only because a society exists, and the better the society is established the better they can exist. That is why only in America is the hippie way of life possible. Because American society is now well established, rich, it can afford a few young men wandering here and there, playing with life. It can afford it. In a poor society hippies cannot exist, a poor society cannot afford them.

So the hippie way of life is not an alternative, it is a by-product. And it happens only when a society has reached a particular point of establishment, richness. Then it can allow a few young men to wander here and there and experiment. This hippie way of life cannot become universal and I never suggest that which cannot become universal because it is useless. And if you have to depend on the society you condemn, then the whole thing seems to be bogus.

I don't say no work and play, I say make your work your play. That is totally different, that can exist universally. Then you are not exploiting; otherwise hippies are exploiting. They may be exploiting their parents, their families, but they are exploiting. Their father and their mother and their brothers are working hard and they are enjoying a hippie way of life. This is sheer exploitation. Somebody has to work, and if somebody has to work it is better you work yourself. But change the work into play. If the work itself

becomes the play then the whole world can go hippie, then there is no problem. And unless the whole world goes hippie it cannot become a way of life.

Hippies have always existed and then they have disappeared. Many times they come into existence and then they disappear. Sometimes they were called Bohemians, sometimes other names, but they could not create a permanent way, they couldn't make it universal. It is impossible to make it universal, somebody has to work somewhere. So I don't say only work, I don't say only play -- I say make your work your play.

Secondly, wandering, a life of a wanderer, is good for a few, it is not good for all. And that too is good only for a particular period of life, not for the whole life. My feeling is that every young man and woman should be allowed to wander for a few years, wander carelessly, just experimenting with everything that is possible, good and bad both; moving with many types of people, different societies, countries. Before one gets established one should have wandered the whole earth.

This will give a richer family life. Then you are more experienced, more sensitive, multidimensional. And when you have wandered and then you settle your settlement has some meaning. You have known the opposite, and it is always good to know the opposite. It is said that whenever a person comes back to his own home country after wandering long, for the first time he comes to know it. It is true, because unless you have knocked at other doors you cannot recognize your own. So this must be a sort of university, this wandering.

Every young man and woman should be allowed to move for a few years carelessly, without any responsibility, because soon responsibilities will happen, will come. They will have to settle and they will have to carry many burdens. Before this happens they must be allowed a floating life, just to know whatsoever exists on earth -- the bad and the good, the establishment and the anti-establishment -- they must know everything.

The more you have moved around the richer becomes your consciousness. But this cannot be the whole pattern of life, this can be just a training, because wandering gives many things and then settling in a family life also gives many things that no wanderer can know. Both have their own richnesses.

You may love many women. That has its own significance, because you come to know many types of personalities, and the more you know the richer you are. But then to love one woman has a different significance, because loving many women may be a vast, rich experience, but it is never deep, it is always superficial. Depth needs time, depth needs a deep long contact. So when you love one woman and you have settled, all the wandering of the mind has ceased and now your desire never craves for anyone else, you can move deeply with one person. Now you can relate, now love can flower.

While making friendships and love with many women and men, you may come to know many techniques, many experiences of sex, but you will not be able to know love, what love is, because love needs seasoning. Just a hit-and-run experience cannot be of much depth -- it cannot be. When you live with a person, and not only outward but inward wandering also has ceased, and nobody can create the craving in you, now this person is the sole and whole, then a depth starts happening. Then you start mingling, merging into each other, and higher peaks of love will be available to you. And a moment comes when two persons become one.

Both have to be known. So I am neither for this nor against that. I am always for a richer life -- the richer the better. But it is better if the first wandering part is done when you are not responsible. It must precede, and the latter part should succeed. And you will have your experience with many persons, many places, which will help you to settle somewhere, to choose the right person.

The first love can almost never be the right love. It is bound to be childish, it is a baby love. You don't know anything about love. When you have loved many persons you know what love is. You know the misery and the bliss both, the expectations and frustrations both, and then you can choose.

I am in favor of many trial love affairs, and then also in favor of a fixed, permanent marriage. But marriage must happen after you have wandered here and there and knocked at many doors, tasted at many wells. Only then allow marriage to happen. Then there will be no divorce; otherwise divorce is bound to be there. The first love is dangerous, one should never marry in the first love. Wait, because you don't know your mind, how it will change. It will change, it may be just a mood. Experiments are good.

But there have been only two types of people. One type says, "Marry. You should remain true forever to the first person you fall in love with." This is nonsense. Then there is the other party, the other extreme, who says, "There is no need for marriage, go on experimenting. Even when you are on your deathbed, go on experimenting." That too is foolish. They are both foolish.

My attitude is absolutely the third. There is a time to experiment; when you are young, experiment.

Know many persons, allow many happenings, don't be shy, don't feel guilty, let life flow so you can become acquainted with it. And when you feel that now you are acquainted, you have known, you have a certain experience to settle with, then settle, and then settle forever. Both these things will give you the highest peaks possible.

And this is my attitude in every dimension of life: allow both the opposites to happen. Don't choose between the opposites, allow both the opposites to happen. Then you have depth, then you have height, and you will have a growth which cannot happen to persons who get married and have not known many persons, which cannot happen to persons who go on changing. Both miss.

But these are the two parties: one is known as the orthodox, the other is known as the hippie -- and both are wrong. A deep synthesis is needed. There are moments you should be a hippie and there are moments you must be a conformist. And if you can allow both, if you can enjoy both, you will be richer for that.

The fifth question:

BELOVED OSHO,
HOW IS ONE TO OVERCOME BOREDOM? HOW CAN ONE REDISCOVER MYSTERY IN THINGS THAT HAVE BECOME BORING, REPETITIVE, DEMYSTIFIED?

The first thing to remember is that it is not that things are repetitive -- it is your mind, not the things. The sun rises every day, you can say that it is repetitive. It is not, because the sun rises every day in a different way. The colors are different, the mood is different, the sky is different. The sun never repeats, it is always new. It is your mind which says, "This is repetitive, so what is the beauty there?"

Looking at the sun rising every day will create boredom, but the boredom is coming because you are not sensitive enough to see the newness. Everything is new every moment. It looks old because you carry the past in your mind and you look through the past.

You may have lived with a person for thirty years -- your wife, your husband, your friend -- and you may have noticed that for years you have not seen the face of the person, for years. You may be living with the person but you have not seen those eyes, the face. You think there is no need, you know the person well. The face is changing every day, the eyes are changing every day, the mind is changing every day. Life is a flux. Nothing is old, nothing can be old here. Never is a thing repeated, it is nonrepetitive. And if you think that things are old it is only because you are not sensitive enough to see the newness.

Just try to see a person; observe for twenty-four hours, and see how many persons exist in that one person. And this is not only so with a person, even a rock has its moods. Sit by the side of a rock and feel the mood. Sometimes the rock is happy and then the rock will receive you, will welcome you. And you can feel, you can touch and feel a warmth, a receptive welcome. Sometimes the rock is sad. You touch it and it will be cold. She will not be receiving you, it is as if she is saying, "Go away." In the morning look at the rock, in the evening look at the rock. When the stars have appeared in the night then look at the rock. It is not the same rock because the whole milieu is changing, it is part of a great milieu. When the whole milieu is changing how can this rock remain the same? It goes on changing but you don't have eyes to see.

Your eyes are old, this is the first thing to remember. Nothing is old in the world, everything is new -- only your eyes get old. You become fixed, you start seeing patterns. Now scientists say that ninety-eight percent of the information that goes on coming from the outside world is not taken in by your senses, only two percent is taken. And that two percent of information that is taken in by your senses, you have a fixed pattern of taking, you choose it. That's why the thing becomes old.

You come to the house, you look at your wife in a particular pattern that has become fixed. You may not observe -- you are not observing many things. The wife may be happy but you have become fixed with an idea: "My wife and happy? -- it is impossible!" She may be happy but you cannot see. You have a pattern, you see only that which you believe.

And if the wife sees that you are seeing only unhappiness when she is happy suddenly she will become unhappy, because happiness cannot exist unsupported. She may have been smiling and waiting for you. Then she looks at your face and reads your face and sees that you are seeing that she is unhappy. Suddenly the smile disappears and your pattern is proved right. And the wife is doing the same with the husband....

Everybody has a fixed pattern, that's why things become old, look repetitive. Drop this pattern. Boredom comes because of you, the world is not creating boredom. It is one of the most wonderful worlds possible. Everything is new and everything is changing, nothing fixed, no pattern is followed. It is an alive

movement. But you have a dead mind, so you see only those things which you have fixed. Drop this mind and start looking afresh.

What to do? Meditate. Whenever you see a thing which you feel is old, meditate. Look deeper, look again, think twice, feel, touch, be sensitive. Try to discover something new in it and you will always be enriched, you will always find something new there. Sometimes sit with your wife or with your child, with your friend, and look in the eyes, touch the face as if you are meeting for the first time. Close your eyes, put the light off, touch the face of your wife or your husband and feel the lines, the curves, as if for the first time. And suddenly the boredom will disappear, the person will become new. The person has always been becoming new only you never touched, your touch was dead. You never felt, your feeling was dead.

"How is one to overcome boredom?" The first thing to remember, drop your pattern; your mind creates the boredom. And then you will feel mystery all around you. Every day you go to the table, you take your food -- it has become a routine. Tomorrow, or this very night when you are eating, close your eyes. First feel the bread with your hands, smell it -- you have never smelled it. Touch it on your cheek -- you have never touched it. And be slow, so you can feel and you can absorb. And then eat it, then taste it. Chew it as much as possible.

It should be the rule that while drinking water, eat it, and while eating food, drink it. Chew it so much that it becomes just like water and you can drink it. And when you drink water, don't drink it abruptly, don't just throw it down. Taste it. When you are thirsty just feel the water on your tongue, in your throat going down, the thirst disappearing -- the feel of it. And even ordinary food can become wonderful. An ordinary woman can give you all the mysteries that any Cleopatra can give. An ordinary man is all -- because ordinariness is just in your mind; otherwise everybody is extraordinary, everybody is unique. But you have to discover it.

Life is not given readymade, it has to be discovered. You get bored because you think life is readymade, somebody is going to give it to you. Nobody is there to give it to you. You have to discover it moment to moment, every day. The discovery must continue to the very end. If you stop discovery you will be bored.

You *have* stopped discovery, long ago you stopped discovery completely. Start again. Start feeling things, persons, try to find out something new always. Wherever you look -- in the sky, at the trees, at the market, at the shop -- wherever you look just be in a search to see something new. And there is enough, you will never feel a failure. Always the new will bubble up, the life will again become a mystery.

And when life becomes a mystery you become religious. A demystified life cannot lead you towards the divine. The divine means the deepest mystery that is hidden in this life.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO,
DOES A BUDDHA EVER GET BORED?

That's impossible, for many reasons. One, a buddha means one who has dropped his past, so he can never feel that anything is old, he can never feel that anything is repetitive. He is new. His mind is fresh and new every moment, he goes on dropping the past, the whole life is a new discovery.

Once it happened, a man came who was very angry with Buddha because Buddha asserted something which was against his creed. The man was very angry, he started abusing Buddha. But that was not enough, so he spat on Buddha's face.

Buddha asked the man, "Okay, have you anything more to say?" He wiped his face and asked the man, "Have you anything more to say?"

The man could not believe his ears, because he expected some reaction -- irritation, anger, hatred. Buddha's disciples were very angry. When the man had left they said, "This is too much! And we could not do anything because of you. We could have put this man right in his place."

Buddha is reported to have said, "I was feeling sorry for that man and now I am feeling sorry for you. And that man can be forgiven; you cannot be forgiven so easily. You have been with me for so many years. You have not learned a simple lesson." Buddha said, "I enjoyed that man's anger. It was so authentic, it was so real; it was not bogus. He was a very authentic man. This is how he felt so he expressed it. He was no hypocrite. You are hypocrites. If you were feeling angry, why didn't you express it? You have been suppressing. That man was more innocent than you." Buddha said, "I enjoyed that man's authenticity. It was his childishness of course -- but real."

Next day the man came again. The whole night he must have thought about it and he said, "Sorry." He felt that he had done something wrong, he felt guilty. Next morning he came, fell down at Buddha's feet and started crying. Tears were flowing down from his eyes onto Buddha's feet.

Buddha again asked that man, "Have you anything more to say? You are a man of body language; when you were angry you spat -- it is a body language. Now you feel sorry, you are crying and weeping and your tears are falling on my feet. But you are authentic and I love your authenticity."

The man said, "I have come just to ask your forgiveness for the wrong act that I did yesterday."

Buddha said, "Forget it. Yesterday is no more. And I am not the same person you spat upon, so how can I forgive you? But I can assure you, the man who was there yesterday was not angry. You were already forgiven at that very moment because I don't carry anything, I close my accounts every moment. And now this is not the same man, because the consciousness is just riverlike."

Buddha is reported to have said, "As the Ganges is flowing... and if you go to the bank today you will not find the same water that you found yesterday. The water has gone. Consciousness is like a river. So," Buddha said, "you have come to the same bank again, but the river is not the same. So who will forgive you? But it is good that you ask, the very asking is enough. I am happy -- you are authentic, honest."

You cannot make such a man bored. Everywhere he will find something he can enjoy, even your anger he can enjoy. You cannot make this man bored because out of his riverlike consciousness he creates newness everywhere. He never exists with the past.

Secondly, only the ego can get bored. If you are not, who is going to get bored? For many years I have been living in one room, so many of my friends come and they say, "Don't you get bored just in one room?" Ordinarily I never go out -- twenty-four hours in one room, almost only sitting in one chair. Their question is relevant. They ask me, "Don't you get bored? The same room, the same chair -- and an empty room, there is nothing in it, nothing even to see -- don't you get bored?"

Their question is relevant -- but you can get bored only if you are there. So I sometimes tell them, "The room may be getting bored with me -- the same person. I am not bored. There is no one who can get bored." And life is so rich, even in an empty room. And every moment the room is changing, it is not the same. Nothing can be the same -- even the emptiness goes on changing, it has its own moods.

A buddha has no ego, you cannot bore him. He exists like an emptiness, as if he is not. If you penetrate him you will not find anyone there. The house is vacant, no one lives there really. You can move in a buddha but you will never meet him.

One Zen monk, Bokuju, used to say about Gautam Buddha, his own master, "The whole story of Buddha is false. He was never born, he never died, he never walked on this earth, he never preached a single word." And every day he would go into the temple and bow down before a Buddha statue.

So his disciples said, "Are you mad? You go on saying this man is just a myth -- he was never born, never died, never walked on the earth, never asserted a single word -- so to whom do you go every day? Before whom do you bow down? And we have heard you even praying there; you do prayers, and we have heard that you say '*namo buddhaya*' -- so whom do you address?"

Bokuju started laughing and he said, "Nobody. This statue is not of anybody. This statue is just of a nobody, of nothingness. And I say he was never born because he was not an ego, he never walked on this earth because who will walk? He never asserted a single word because who will assert?"

He's not saying that really Buddha was not born, he is simply denying any entity there. You cannot say, "An emptiness is born, an emptiness is walking, an emptiness is speaking, an emptiness is dying." We can say this, this can be said, but there is no substance in it, no ego.

Try -- if you cannot do anything else, then only do this: commit suicide as far as your ego is concerned. You will never get bored. You will be like an empty mirror. Whatsoever is reflected is always new because the mirror is empty, it cannot compare. It cannot say, "I have seen this face before."

Become the empty mirror, become egoless. And then there is no boredom -- all life is a beatitude, a blessing, a deep ecstasy.

Enough for today.

The Book of the Secrets: A New Commentary
Talks given from 01/10/72 pm to 01/03/73 pm
English Discourse series
40 Chapters
Year published:

The original series of 80 discourses were simply called "Vigyan Bhairav Tantra". For publication as books they were divided up into 5 volumes, called the "The Book of the Secrets Volume 1 - 5" (16 discourses each).
The books were later published as "Vigyan Bhairav Tantra Volumes 1 and 2",(40 discourses each). The two volumes also came with a deck of 112 cards to represent the various meditations.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The World of Tantra

1 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7210015
ShortTitle:	VBT101
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	103 mins

SUTRA:
DEVI ASKS:
OH SHIVA, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY?
WHAT IS THIS WONDER-FILLED UNIVERSE?

WHAT CONSTITUTES SEED?
WHO CENTERS THE UNIVERSAL WHEEL?

WHAT IS THIS LIFE BEYOND FORM PERVADING FORMS?
HOW MAY WE ENTER IT FULLY, ABOVE SPACE AND TIME, NAMES AND DESCRIPTIONS?

LET MY DOUBTS BE CLEARED!

Some introductory points. First, the world of VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA is not intellectual, it is not philosophical. Doctrine is meaningless to it. It is concerned with method, with technique -- not with principles at all. The word `tantra' means technique, the method, the path. So it is not philosophical -- note this. It is not concerned with intellectual problems and inquiries. It is not concerned with the "why" of things, it is concerned with "how"; not with what is truth, but how the truth can be attained.

TANTRA means technique. So this treatise is a scientific one. Science is not concerned with why, science is concerned with how. That is the basic difference between philosophy and science. Philosophy asks, "Why this existence?" Science asks, "How this existence?" The moment you ask the question, how?, method, technique, become important. Theories become meaningless; experience becomes the center.

Tantra is science, tantra is not philosophy. To understand philosophy is easy because only your intellect is required. If you can understand language, if you can understand concept, you can understand philosophy.

You need not change; you require no transformation. As you are, you can understand philosophy -- but not tantra.

You will need a change... rather, a mutation. Unless YOU are different tantra cannot be understood, because tantra is not an intellectual proposition, it is an experience. Unless you are receptive, ready, vulnerable to the experience, it is not going to come to you.

Philosophy is concerned with the mind. Your head is enough; your totality is not required. Tantra needs you in your totality. It is a deeper challenge. You will have to be in it wholly. It is not fragmentary. A different approach, a different attitude, a different mind to receive it is required. Because of this, Devi is asking apparently philosophical questions. Tantra starts with Devi's questions. All the questions can be tackled philosophically.

Really, any question can be tackled in two ways: philosophically or totally, intellectually or existentially. For example, if someone asks, "What is love?" you can tackle it intellectually, you can discuss, you can propose theories, you can argue for a particular hypothesis. You can create a system, a doctrine -- and you may not have known love at all.

To create a doctrine, experience is not needed. Really, on the contrary, the less you know the better because then you can propose a system unhesitatingly. Only a blind man can easily define what light is. When you do not know you are bold. Ignorance is always bold; knowledge hesitates. And the more you know, the more you feel that the ground underneath is dissolving. The more you know, the more you feel how ignorant you are. And those who are really wise, they become ignorant. They become as simple as children, or as simple as idiots.

The less you know, the better. To be philosophical, to be dogmatic, to be doctrinaire -- this is easy. To tackle a problem intellectually is very easy. But to tackle a problem existentially -- not just to think about it, but to live it through, to go through it, to allow yourself to be transformed through it -- is difficult. That is, to know love one will have to be in love. That is dangerous because you will not remain the same. The experience is going to change you. The moment you enter love, you enter a different person. And when you come out you will not be able to recognize your old face; it will not belong to you. A discontinuity will have happened. Now there is a gap, the old man is dead and the new man has come. That is what is known as rebirth -- being twice-born.

Tantra is non-philosophical and existential. So of course Devi asks questions which appear to be philosophical, but Shiva is not going to answer them that way. So it is better to understand it in the beginning; otherwise you will be puzzled, because Shiva is not going to answer a single question. All the questions that Devi is asking, Shiva is not going to answer at all. And still he answers! And really, only he has answered them and no one else -- but on a different plane.

Devi asks, "What is your reality, my lord?" He is not going to answer it. On the contrary, he will give a technique. And if Devi goes through this technique, she will know. So the answer is round-about; it is not direct. He is not going to answer "Who am I." He will give a technique -- do it and you will know.

For tantra, doing is knowing, and there is no other knowing. Unless you do something, unless you change, unless you have a different perspective to look at, to look with, unless you move in an altogether different dimension than the intellect, there is no answer. Answers can be given -- they are all lies. All philosophies are lies. You ask a question and the philosophy gives you an answer. It satisfies you or doesn't satisfy you. If it satisfies you, you become a convert to the philosophy, but you remain the same. If it doesn't satisfy you, you go on searching for some other philosophy to be converted to. But you remain the same; you are not touched at all, you are not changed.

So whether you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian or a Jain, it makes no difference. The real person behind the facade of a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian is the same. Only words differ, or clothes. The man who is going to the church or to the temple or to the mosque is the same man. Only faces differ, and they are faces which are false; they are masks. Behind the masks you will find the same man -- the same anger, the same aggression, the same violence, the same greed, the same lust -- everything the same. Is Mohammedan sexuality different from Hindu sexuality? Is Christian violence different from Hindu violence? It is the same! The reality remains the same; only clothes differ.

Tantra is not concerned with your clothes, tantra is concerned with you. If you ask a question it shows where you are. It shows also that wherever you are you cannot see; that is why there is the question. A blind man asks, "What is light?" and philosophy will start answering what is light. Tantra will know only this: if a man is asking "What is light?" it shows only that he is blind. Tantra will start operating on the man, changing the man, so that he can see. Tantra will not say what is light. Tantra will tell how to attain insight,

how to attain seeing, how to attain vision. When the vision is there, the answer will be there. Tantra will not give you the answer; tantra will give you the technique to attain the answer.

Now, this answer is not going to be intellectual. If you say something about light to a blind man, this is intellectual. If the blind man himself becomes capable of seeing, this is existential. This is what I mean when I say that tantra is existential. So Shiva is not going to answer Devi's questions, still, he will answer -- the first thing.

The second thing: this is a different type of language. You must know something about it before we enter into it. All the tantra treatises are dialogues between Shiva and Devi. Devi questions and Shiva answers. All the tantra treatises start that way. Why? Why this method? It is very significant. It is not a dialogue between a teacher and a disciple, it is a dialogue between two lovers. And tantra signifies through it a very meaningful thing: that the deeper teachings cannot be given unless there is love between the two -- the disciple and the master. The disciple and master must become deep lovers. Only then can the higher, the beyond, be expressed.

So it is a language of love; the disciple must be in an attitude of love. But not only this, because friends can be lovers. Tantra says a disciple moves as receptivity, so the disciple must be in a feminine receptivity; only then is something possible. You need not be a woman to be a disciple, but you need to be in a feminine attitude of receptivity. When Devi asks, it means the feminine attitude asks. Why this emphasis on the feminine attitude?

Man and woman are not only physically different, they are psychologically different. Sex is not only a difference in the body; it is a difference in psychologies also. A feminine mind means receptivity -- total receptivity, surrender, love. A disciple needs a feminine psychology; otherwise he will not be able to learn. You can ask, but if you are not open then you cannot be answered. You can ask a question and still remain closed. Then the answer cannot penetrate you. Your doors are closed; you are dead. You are not open.

A feminine receptivity means a womb-like receptivity in the inner depth, so that you can receive. And not only that -- much more is implied. A woman is not only receiving something, the moment she receives it, it becomes a part of her body. A child is received. A woman conceives; the moment there is conception, the child has become part of the feminine body. It is not alien, it is not foreign. It has been absorbed. Now the child will live not as something added to the mother, but just as a part, just as the mother. And the child is not only received: the feminine body becomes creative; the child begins to grow.

A disciple needs a womb-like receptivity. Whatsoever is received is not to be gathered as dead knowledge. It must grow in you; it must become blood and bones in you. It must become a part, now. It must grow! This growth will change you, will transform you -- the receiver. That is why tantra uses this device. Every treatise starts with Devi asking a question and Shiva replying to it. Devi is Shiva's consort, his feminine part.

One thing more.... Now modern psychology, depth psychology particularly, says that man is both man and woman. No one is just male and no one is just female; everyone is bi-sexual. Both sexes are there. This is a very recent research in the West, but for tantra this has been one of the most basic concepts for thousands of years. You must have seen some pictures of Shiva as ARDHANARISHWAR -- half man, half woman. There is no other concept like it in the whole history of man. Shiva is depicted as half man, half woman.

So Devi is not just a consort, she is Shiva's other half. And unless a disciple becomes the other half of the master it is impossible to convey the higher teachings, the esoteric methods. When you become one then there is no doubt. When you are one with the master -- so totally one, so deeply one -- there is no argument, no logic, no reason. One simply absorbs; one becomes a womb. And then the teaching begins to grow in you and change you.

That is why tantra is written in love language. Something must also be understood about love language. There are two types of language: logical language and love language. There are basic differences between the two.

Logical language is aggressive, argumentative, violent. If I use logical language I become aggressive upon your mind. I try to convince you, to convert you, to make a puppet of you. My argument is "right" and you are "wrong." Logical language is egocentric: "I am right and you are wrong, so I must prove that I am right and you are wrong." I am not concerned with you, I am concerned with my ego. My ego is always "right."

Love language is totally different. I am not concerned with my ego; I am concerned with you. I am not concerned to prove something, to strengthen my ego. I am concerned to help you. It is a compassion to help

you to grow, to help you to transform, to help you to be reborn.

Secondly, logic will always be intellectual. Concepts and principles will be significant, arguments will be significant. With love language what is said is not so significant; rather, it is the way it is said. The container, the word is not important; the content, the message is more important. It is a heart-to-heart talk, not a mind-to-mind discussion. It is not a debate, it is a communion.

So this is rare: Devi is sitting in the lap of Shiva and asking, and Shiva answers. It is a love dialogue -- no conflict, as if Shiva is speaking to himself. Why this emphasis on love -- love language? Because if you are in love with your master, then the whole gestalt changes; it becomes different. Then you are not hearing his words. Then you are drinking him. Then words are irrelevant. Really, the silence between the words becomes more significant. What he is saying may be meaningful or it may not be meaningful... but it is his eyes, his gestures, his compassion, his love.

That is why tantra has a fixed device, a structure. Every treatise starts with Devi asking and Shiva answering. No argument is going to be there, no wastage of words. There are very simple statements of fact, telegraphic messages with no view to convince, but just to relate.

If you encounter Shiva with a question with a closed mind, he will not answer you in this way. First your closedness has to be broken. Then he will have to be aggressive. Then your prejudices, then your preconceptions have to be destroyed. Unless you are cleared completely of your past, nothing can be given to you. But this is not so with his consort Devi; with Devi there is no past.

Remember, when you are deeply in love your mind ceases to be. There is no past; only the present moment becomes everything. When you are in love the present is the only time, the now is all -- no past, no future. So Devi is just open. There is no defense -- nothing to be cleared, nothing to be destroyed. The ground is ready, only a seed has to be dropped. The ground is not only ready, but welcoming, receptive, asking to be impregnated.

So all these sayings that we are going to discuss will be telegraphic. They are just sutras, but each sutra, each telegraphic message given by Shiva is worth a Veda, worth a Bible, worth a Koran. Each single sentence can become the base of a great scripture. Scriptures are logical -- you have to propose, defend, argue. Here there is no argument, just simple statements of love.

Thirdly, the very words VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA mean the technique of going beyond consciousness. VIGYANA means consciousness, BHAIRAVA means the state which is beyond consciousness, and TANTRA means the method: the method of going beyond consciousness. This is the supreme doctrine -- without any doctrine.

We are unconscious, so all the religious teachings are concerned with how to go beyond unconsciousness, how to be conscious. For example, Krishnamurti, Zen, they are all concerned with how to create more consciousness, because we are unconscious. So how to be more aware, alert? From unconsciousness, how to move toward consciousness?

But tantra says that this is a duality -- unconscious and conscious. If you move from unconsciousness to consciousness, you are moving from one duality to another. Move beyond both! Unless you move beyond both you can never reach the ultimate, so be neither the unconscious nor the conscious; just go beyond, just be. Be neither the conscious nor the unconscious -- just BE! This is going beyond yoga, going beyond Zen, going beyond all teachings.

'Vigyana' means consciousness, and 'bhairava' is a specific term, a tantra term for one who has gone beyond. That is why Shiva is known as Bhairava and Devi is known as Bhairavi -- those who have gone beyond the dualities.

In our experience only love can give a glimpse. That is why love becomes the very basic device to impart tantric wisdom. In our experience we can say that only love is something which goes beyond duality. When two persons are in love, the deeper they move into it, the less and less they are two, the more and more they become one. And a point comes and a peak is reached when only apparently they are two. Inwardly they are one; the duality is transcended.

Only in this sense does Jesus' saying that "God is love" become meaningful; otherwise not. In our experience love is nearest to God. It is not that God is loving, as Christians go on interpreting -- that God has a fatherly love for you. Nonsense! "God is love" is a tantric statement. It means love is the only reality in our experience which reaches nearest to God, to the divine. Why? Because in love oneness is felt. Bodies remain two, but something beyond the bodies merges and becomes one.

That is why there is so much hankering after sex. The real hankering is after oneness, but that oneness is not sexual. In sex two bodies have only a deceptive feeling of becoming one, but they are not one, they are

only joined together. But for a single moment two bodies forget themselves in each other, and a certain physical oneness is felt. This hankering is not bad, but to stop at it is dangerous. This hankering shows a deeper urge to feel oneness.

In love, on a higher plane, the inner one moves, merges into the other, and there is a feeling of oneness. Duality dissolves. Only in this non-dual love can we have a glimpse of what is the state of a Bhairava. We may say that the state of a Bhairava is absolute love with no coming back, from the peak of love there is no falling back. It is remaining on the peak.

We have made Shiva's abode on Kailash. That is simply symbolic: it is the highest peak, the holiest peak. We have made it Shiva's abode. We can go there but we will have to come down, it cannot be our abode. We can go on a pilgrimage. It is a TEERTHYATRA -- a pilgrimage, a journey. We can touch for a single moment the highest peak; then we will have to come back.

In love this holy pilgrimage happens, but not for all because almost no one moves beyond sex. So we go on living in the valley, the dark valley. Sometimes someone moves to the peak of love, but then he falls back because it is so dizzying. It is so high and you are so low,. and it is so difficult to live there. Those who have loved, they know how difficult it is to be constantly in love. One has to come back again and again. It is Shiva's abode. He lives there; it is his home.

A Bhairava lives in love; that is his abode. When I say that is his abode, I mean now he is not even aware of love -- because if you live on Kailash you will not be aware that this is Kailash, this is a peak. The peak becomes a plain. Shiva is not aware of love. We are aware of love because we live in non-love. And because of the contrast we feel love. Shiva IS love. The state of Bhairava means that one has become love, not loving; one has become LOVE, one lives on the peak. The peak has become his abode.

How to make this highest peak possible: beyond duality, beyond unconsciousness, beyond consciousness, beyond the body and beyond the soul, beyond the world and beyond the so-called MOKSHA -- liberation? How to reach this peak? The technique is tantra. But tantra is pure technique, so it is going to be difficult to understand. First let us understand the questions, what Devi is asking.

OH SHIVA, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY? Why this question? You can also ask this question, but it will not carry the same meaning. So try to understand why Devi asks, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY? Devi is in deep love. When you are in deep love, for the first time you encounter the inner reality. Then Shiva is not the form, then Shiva is not the body. When you are in love, the body of the beloved falls away, disappears. The form is no more and the formless is revealed. You are facing an abyss. That is why we are so afraid of love. We can face a body, we can face a face, we can face a form, but we are afraid of facing an abyss.

If you love someone, if you really love, his body is bound to disappear. In some moments of climax, of peak, the form will dissolve, and through the beloved you will enter the formless. That is why we are afraid -- it is falling into a bottomless abyss. So this question is not just a simple curiosity: OH SHIVA, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY?

Devi must have fallen in love with the form. Things start that way. She must have loved this man as a man, and now when the love has come of age, when the love has flowered, this man has disappeared. He has become formless. Now he is to be found nowhere. OH SHIVA, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY? It is a question asked in a very intense love moment. And when questions are raised, they become different according to the mind in which they are asked.

So create the situation, the milieu of the question in your mind. Devi must be at a loss -- Shiva has disappeared. When love reaches its peak the lover disappears. Why does this happen? This happens because really, everyone is formless. You are not a body. You move as a body, you live as a body, but you are not a body. When we see someone from the outside, he is a body. Love penetrates within. Then we are not seeing the person from the outside. Love can see a person as the person can see himself from within. Then the form disappears.

A Zen monk, Rinzai, attained his enlightenment, and the first thing he asked was, "Where is my body? Where has my body gone?" And he began to search. He called his disciples and said, "Go and find out where my body is. I have lost my body."

He had entered the formless. You are also a formless existence, but you know yourself not directly, but from others' eyes. You know through the mirror. Sometime, while looking in the mirror, close your eyes and then think, meditate: if there was no mirror, how could you have known your face? If there was no mirror, there would have been no face. You do not have a face; mirrors give you faces. Think of a world where there are no mirrors. You are alone -- no mirror at all, not even others' eyes working as mirrors. You are

alone on a lonely island; nothing can mirror you. Then will you have any face? Or will you have any body? You cannot have one. You do not have one at all. We know ourselves only through others, and the others can only know the outer form. That is why we become identified with it.

Another Zen mystic, Hui-Hai used to say to his disciples, "When you have lost your head meditating, come immediately to me. When you lose your head, come immediately to me. When you begin to feel there is no head, do not be afraid; come immediately to me. This is the right moment. Now something can be taught to you." With a head, no teaching is possible. The head always comes in between.

Devi asks Shiva, OH SHIVA, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY? -- who are you? The form has disappeared; hence the question. In love you enter the other as himself. It is not you answering. You become one, and for the first time you know an abyss -- a formless presence.

That is why for centuries together, centuries and centuries, we were not making any sculptures, any pictures of Shiva. We were only making SHIVALINGA -- the symbol. The Shivalinga is just a formless form. When you love someone, when you enter someone, he becomes just a luminous presence. The Shivalinga is just a luminous presence, just an aura of light.

That is why Devi asks, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY?

WHAT IS THIS WONDER-FILLED UNIVERSE? We know the universe, but we never know it as wonder-filled. Children know, lovers know. Sometimes poets and madmen know. We do not know that the world is wonder-filled. Everything is just repetitive -- no wonder, no poetry, just flat prose. It doesn't create a song in you; it doesn't create a dance in you; it doesn't give birth to the poetry inside. The whole universe looks mechanical. Children look at it with wonder-filled eyes. When the eyes are wonder-filled, the universe is wonder-filled.

When you are in love, you again become like children. Jesus says, "Only those who are like children will enter my kingdom of God." Why? Because if the universe is not a wonder, you cannot be religious. The universe can be explained -- then your approach is scientific. The universe is either known or unknown, but that which is unknown can be known any day; it is not unknowable. The universe becomes unknowable, a mystery, only when your eyes are wonder-filled.

Devi says, WHAT IS THIS WONDER-FILLED UNIVERSE? Suddenly there is the jump from a personal question to a very impersonal one. She was asking, WHAT IS YOUR REALITY? and then suddenly, WHAT IS THIS WONDER-FILLED UNIVERSE?

When form disappears, your beloved becomes the universe, the formless, the infinite. Suddenly Devi becomes aware that she is not asking a question about Shiva; she is asking a question about the whole universe. Now Shiva has become the whole universe. Now all the stars are moving in him, and the whole firmament and the whole space is surrounded by him. Now he is the great engulfing factor -- "the great encompassing." Karl Jaspers has defined God as "the great encompassing."

When you enter into love, into a deep, intimate world of love, the person disappears, the form disappears, and the lover becomes just a door to the universe. Your curiosity can be a scientific one -- then you have to approach through logic. Then you must not think of the formless. Then beware of the formless; then remain content with the form. Science is always concerned with the form. If anything formless is proposed to a scientific mind, he will cut it into form -- unless it takes a form it is meaningless. First give it a form, a definite form; only then does the inquiry start.

In love, if there is form then there is no end to it. Dissolve the form! When things become formless, dizzy, without boundaries, every thing entering another, the whole universe becoming a oneness, then only is it a wonder-filled universe.

WHAT CONSTITUTES SEED? Then Devi goes on. From the universe she goes on to ask, WHAT CONSTITUTES SEED? This formless, wonder-filled universe, from where does it come? From where does it originate? Or does it NOT originate? What is the seed?

WHO CENTERS THE UNIVERSAL WHEEL? asks Devi. This wheel goes on moving and moving -- this great change, this constant flux. But who centers this wheel? Where is the axis, the center, the unmoving center?

She doesn't stop for any answer. She goes on asking as if she is not asking anyone, as if talking to herself.

WHAT IS THIS LIFE BEYOND FORM PERVADING FORMS?
HOW MAY WE ENTER IT FULLY, ABOVE SPACE AND TIME, NAMES AND DESCRIPTION?

LET MY DOUBTS BE CLEARED. The emphasis is not on questions but on doubts: LET MY DOUBTS BE CLEARED! This is very significant. If you are asking an intellectual question, you are asking for a definite answer so that your problem is solved. But Devi says, LET MY DOUBTS BE CLEARED. She is not really asking about answers. She is asking for a transformation of her mind, because a doubting mind will remain a doubting mind whatsoever answers are given. Note it: a doubting mind will remain a doubting mind. Answers are irrelevant. If I give you one answer and you have a doubting mind, you will doubt it. If I give you another answer, you will doubt that also. You have a doubting mind. A doubting mind means you will put a question mark to anything.

So answers are useless. You ask me, "Who created the world?" and I tell you "A" created the world. Then you are bound to ask, "Who created 'A'?" So the real problem is not how to answer questions. The real problem is how to change the doubting mind, how to create a mind which is not doubting -- or, which is trustful. So Devi says, LET MY DOUBTS BE CLEARED.

Two or three things more.... When you ask a question, you may be asking for many reasons. One may be just this, that you want a confirmation. You already know the answer, you have the answer, you just want it to be confirmed that your answer is right. Then your question is false, pseudo; it is not a question. You may be asking a question not because you are ready to change yourself, but just as a curiosity.

The mind goes on questioning. In the mind questions come as leaves come on a tree. That is the very nature of the mind -- to question. So it goes on questioning. It matters not what you are questioning, with anything given to the mind it will create a question. It is a machine to grind out, to create questions. So give it anything and it will cut it into pieces and create many questions. One question answered, and the mind will create many questions from the answer. This has been the whole history of philosophy.

Bertrand Russell remembers that when he was a child he thought that one day, when he will be mature enough to understand all philosophy, all questions will be answered. Then later, when he was eighty, he said, "Now I can say that my own questions are there standing, as they were standing when I was a child. No other questions have come up because of these theories of philosophy." So he said, "When I was young I used to say, philosophy is an inquiry for ultimate answers. Now I cannot say it. It is an inquiry for endless questions."

So one question creates one answer and many questions. The doubting mind is the problem. Devi says, "Do not be concerned with my questions. I have asked so many things: What is your reality? What is this wonder-filled universe? What constitutes seed? Who centers the universal wheel? What is life beyond form? How can we enter it fully above time and space? But do not be concerned with my questions. Let my doubts be cleared. I ask these questions because they are in my mind. I ask them just to show you my mind, but do not pay much attention to them. Really, answers will not fulfill my need. My need is... let my doubts be cleared."

But how can the doubts be cleared? Will any answer do? Is there any answer which will clear your doubts? Mind IS the doubt. It is not that the mind doubts, mind is the doubt! Unless the mind dissolves, doubts cannot be cleared.

Shiva will answer. His answers are techniques -- the oldest, most ancient techniques. But you can call them the latest also because nothing can be added to them. They are complete -- one hundred and twelve techniques. They have taken in all the possibilities, all the ways of cleaning the mind, transcending the mind. Not a single method could be added to Shiva's one hundred and twelve methods. And this book, VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA, is five thousand years old. Nothing can be added; there is no possibility to add anything. It is exhaustive, complete. It is the most ancient and yet the latest, yet the newest. Old like old hills -- the methods seem eternal -- and they are new like a dewdrop before the sun, because they are so fresh.

These one hundred and twelve methods of meditation constitute the whole science of transforming mind. We will enter them one by one. We will try to comprehend first intellectually. But use your intellect only as an instrument, not as a master. Use it as an instrument to understand something, but do not go on creating barriers with it. When we will be talking about these techniques, just put aside your past knowledge, your knowing, whatsoever information you have collected. Put them aside -- they are just dust gathered on the road.

Encounter these methods with a fresh mind -- with alertness, of course, but not with argumentation. And

do not create the fallacy that an argumentative mind is an alert mind. It is not, because the moment you move into arguments you have lost the awareness, you have lost the alertness. Then you are not here.

These methods do not belong to any religion. Remember, they are not Hindu, just as the theory of relativity is not Jewish because Einstein conceived it. And radio and television are not Christian. No one says, "Why are you using electricity? This is Christian, because a Christian mind conceived it." Science does not belong to races and religions -- and tantra is a science. So remember, this is not Hindu at all. These techniques were conceived by Hindus, but these techniques are not Hindu. That is why these techniques will not mention any religious ritual. No temple is needed. You are quite enough of a temple yourself. You are the lab; the whole experiment is to go on within you. No belief is needed.

This is not religion, this is science. No belief is needed. It is not required to believe in the Koran or the Vedas or in Buddha or in Mahavira. No, no belief is needed. Only a daringness to experiment is enough, courage to experiment is enough; that is the beauty. A Mohammedan can practice and he will reach to the deeper meanings of the Koran. A Hindu can practice and he will for the first time know what the Vedas are. And a Jain can practice and a Buddhist can practice; they need not leave their religion. Tantra will fulfill them, wherever they are. Tantra will be helpful, whatsoever their chosen path.

So remember this, tantra is pure science. You may be a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Parsee or whatsoever -- tantra doesn't touch your religion at all. Tantra says that religion is a social affair. So belong to any religion; it is irrelevant. But you can transform yourself, and that transformation needs a scientific methodology. When you are ill, when you have fallen ill or you have caught tuberculosis or anything, then whether you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan makes no difference. The tuberculosis remains indifferent to your Hinduism, to your Mohammedanism, to your beliefs -- political, social or religious. Tuberculosis has to be treated scientifically. There is no Hindu tuberculosis, no Mohammedan tuberculosis.

You are ignorant, you are in conflict, you are asleep. This is a disease, a spiritual disease. This disease has to be treated by the tantra. You are irrelevant, your beliefs are irrelevant. It is just a coincidence that you are born somewhere and someone else is born somewhere else. This is just a coincidence. Your religion is a coincidence, so do not cling to it. Use some scientific methods to transform yourself.

Tantra is not very well known. And even if it is known, it is very much misunderstood. There are reasons for it. The higher and purer a science, the less is the possibility that the masses will know of it. We have only heard the name of the theory of relativity. It used to be said that only twelve persons understood it when Einstein was alive. All over the world only one dozen minds could understand it. It was difficult even for Albert Einstein to make it understood to someone, to make it understandable, because it moves so high, it goes above your head. But it can be understood. A technical, mathematical knowledge is needed; a training is needed, and then it can be understood. But tantra is more difficult because no training will help. Only transformation can help.

That is why tantra could never become understood by the masses. And it always happens that when you cannot understand a thing, at least you will misunderstand, because then you can feel, "Okay, I understand." You cannot simply remain in the vacuum.

Secondly, when you cannot understand a thing, you begin to abuse it because it insults you. You cannot understand it! You? YOU cannot understand it? That is impossible. Something must be wrong with the thing itself. One begins to abuse, one begins to talk nonsense, and then he feels, "Now it is okay."

So tantra was not understood; tantra was misunderstood. It was so deep and so high that this was natural. Secondly, because tantra moves beyond duality, the very standpoint is amoral. Please understand this word: 'moral', 'immoral', 'amoral'. We understand morality, we understand immorality, but it becomes difficult if something is amoral -- beyond both.

Tantra is amoral. Look at it in this way.... A medicine is amoral; it is neither moral nor immoral. If you give it to a thief it will help; if you give it to a saint it will help. It will make no differentiation between a thief and a saint. The medicine cannot say, "This is a thief so I am going to kill him, and this is a saint so I am going to help him." A medicine is a scientific thing. Your being a thief or being a saint is irrelevant.

Tantra is amoral. Tantra says, no morality is needed -- no particular morality is needed. On the contrary, you are immoral because you have a very disturbed mind. So tantra cannot make a precondition, that first you become moral and then you can practice tantra. Tantra says, this is absurd.

Someone is ill, feverish, and the doctor comes and says, "First bring down your fever; first be quite healthy. Only then can I give you the medicine." This is what is happening.

One thief comes to a saint and he says, "I am a thief. Tell me how to meditate." The saint says, "First leave your profession. How can you meditate if you remain a thief?"

One alcoholic comes and he says, "I am an alcoholic. How can I meditate?" The saint says, "The first condition is, leave alcohol, only then can you meditate." The conditions become suicidal. The man is alcoholic or a thief or immoral because he has a disturbed mind, an ill mind. These are the effects, the consequences of the diseased mind, and he is told, "First be well and then you can meditate." But then who needs meditation? Meditation is medicinal. It is a medicine.

Tantra is amoral. It doesn't ask you who you are. Your being a man is enough. Wherever you are, whatsoever you are, you are accepted.

Choose a technique which fits you, put your total energy into it, and you will not be the same again. Real, authentic techniques always will be like that. If I make preconditions, it shows I have a pseudo technique -- I say, "First do this and first do not do that, and then..." And those are impossible conditions because a thief can change his objects, but be cannot become a non-thief.

A greedy man can change the objects of his greed, but he cannot become non-greedy. You can force him or he can force upon himself non-greed, but it is also only because of a certain greed. If heaven is promised he may even try to be non-greedy. But this is greed par excellence. Heaven, MOKSHA -- liberation; SATCHITANANDA -- existence, consciousness, bliss, they will be the objects of his greed.

Tantra says, you cannot change man unless you give him authentic techniques with which to change. Just by preaching nothing is changed. And you can see this all over the world. Whatsoever tantra says is written all over the world -- so much preaching, so much moralizing, so many priests, preachers. The whole world is filled with them, yet everything is so ugly and so immoral.

Why is this happening? The same will be the case if you give your hospitals to preachers. They will go there and they will start preaching. And they will make every ill man feel, "You are guilty! You have created this disease; now change this disease." If preachers are given hospitals, what will be the condition of hospitals? The same as the condition of the whole world.

Preachers go on preaching. They go on telling people, "Don't be angry," without giving any technique. And we have heard this teaching for so long that we never even raise the question: "What are you saying? I am angry and you simply say, `Don't be angry.' How is this possible? When I am angry it means `I' am anger, and you just tell me, `Don't be angry.' So I can only suppress myself."

But that will create more anger. That will create guilt -- because if I try to change and cannot change myself, that creates inferiority. It gives me a feeling of guilt, that I am incapable, I cannot win over my anger. No one can win! You need certain weapons, you need certain techniques, because your anger is just an indication of a disturbed mind. Change the disturbed mind and the indication will change. Anger is just showing what is within. Change the within and the without will change.

So tantra is not concerned with your so-called morality. Really, to emphasize morality is mean, degrading; it is inhuman. If someone comes to me and I say, "Leave anger first, leave sex first, leave this and that," then I am inhuman. What I am saying is impossible. And that impossibility will make that man feel inwardly mean. He will begin to feel inferior; he will be degraded inside in his own eyes. If he tries the impossible, he is going to be a failure. And when he is a failure he will be convinced that he is a sinner.

The preachers have convinced the whole world that "You are sinners." This is good for them, because unless you are convinced, their profession cannot continue. You must be sinners: only then can churches, temples and mosques continue to prosper. Your being in sin is their success. Your guilt is the base of all the highest churches. The more guilty you are, the more churches will go on rising higher and higher. They are built on your guilt, on your sin, on your inferiority complex. Thus, they have created an inferior humanity.

Tantra is not concerned with your so-called morality, your social formalities, etc. That doesn't mean that tantra says to be immoral -- no! Tantra is so much unconcerned with your morality that tantra cannot say to be immoral. Tantra gives you scientific techniques for changing the mind, and once the mind is different your character will be different. Once the basis of your structure changes, your whole edifice will be different. Because of this amoral attitude, tantra could not be tolerated by your so-called saints, they all went against it -- because if tantra succeeds, then all this nonsense which goes on in the name of religion will have to stop.

See this: Christianity fought very much against scientific progress. Why? Only because if scientific progress is there in the material world, then the time is not very far off when in the psychological and in the spiritual world also science will penetrate. So Christianity started fighting scientific progress, because once you know that you can change matter through technique, the time is not very far off when you will come to know that you can change mind through techniques -- because mind is nothing but subtle matter.

This is tantra's proposition, that mind is nothing but subtle matter; it can be changed. And once you have

a different mind you have a different world, because you look through the mind. The world you are seeing, you are seeing because of a particular mind. Change the mind, and when you look there is a different world. And if there is no mind... that is the ultimate for tantra, to bring about a state where there is no mind. Then look at the world without a mediator. When the mediator is not, you are encountering the real, because now no one is between you and the real. Then nothing can be distorted.

So tantra says that when there is no mind, that is the state of a Bhairava -- a no-mind state. For the first time you look at the world, at that which is. If you have a mind, you go on CREATING a world; you go on imposing, projecting. So first change the mind, then change from mind to no-mind. And these one hundred and twelve methods can help each and everyone. Any particular method may not be of use to you. That is why Shiva goes on relating many methods. Choose any one method which suits you. It is not difficult to know which suits you.

We will try to understand each method and how to choose for yourself one method which can change you and your mind. This understanding, this intellectual understanding will be a basic necessity, but this is not the end. Whatsoever I talk about here, try it.

Really, when you try the right method it clicks immediately. So I will go on talking about methods here every day. You try them. Just play with them -- go home and try. The right method, whenever you happen upon it, just clicks. Something explodes in you, and you know that "This is the right method for me." But effort is needed, and you may be surprised that suddenly one day one method has gripped you.

So while I am talking here, parallel to it go on playing with these methods. I say playing because you should not be too serious. Just play! Something may fit you. If it fits you, then be serious, and then go deep into it -- intensely, honestly, with all your energy, with all your mind. But before that just play.

I have found that while you are playing your mind is more open. While you are serious your mind is not so open; it is closed. So just play. Do not be too serious, just play. And these methods are simple, you can just play with them.

Take one method and play with it for at least three days. If it gives you a certain feeling of affinity, if it gives you a certain feeling of well-being, if it gives you a certain feeling that this is for you, then be serious about it. Then forget the others, do not play with other methods. Stick to it -- at least for three months. Miracles are possible. The only thing is that the technique must be for you. If the technique is not for you, then nothing happens. Then you may go on with it for lives together, but nothing will happen. If the method is for you then even three minutes are enough.

So these one hundred and twelve methods can be a miraculous experience for you, or they may just be a listening -- it depends on you. I will go on describing each method from as many angles as possible. If you feel any affinity with it, play with it for three days. If you feel that it fits, that something clicks in you, continue it for three months. Life is a miracle. If you have not known its mystery, that only shows that you do not know the technique for how to approach it.

Shiva proposes one hundred and twelve methods. These are all the methods possible. If nothing clicks and nothing gives you the feeling that this is for you, then there is no method left for you -- remember this. Then forget spirituality and be happy. Then it is not for you.

But these one hundred and twelve methods are for the whole humanity -- for all the ages that have passed and for all the ages that have yet to come. In no time has there ever been a single man, and there will never be one, who can say, "These one hundred and twelve methods are all useless for me." Impossible! This is impossible!

Every type of mind has been taken into account. Every possible type of mind has been given a technique in tantra. There are many techniques for which no man exists yet; they are for the future. There are many techniques for which no man exists now; they are for the past. But do not be afraid. There are many methods which are for you.

So we will start this journey from tomorrow.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #2

Chapter title: The Path of Yoga and the Path of Tantra

2 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7210025
ShortTitle:	VBT102
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	100 mins

Many questions are there.
The first:

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN TRADITIONAL YOGA AND TANTRA? ARE THEY THE SAME?

Tantra and yoga are basically different. They reach to the same goal; however, their paths are not only different, but contrary also. So this has to be understood very clearly.

The yoga process is also methodology; yoga is also technique. Yoga is not philosophy, just like tantra -- yoga depends on action, method, technique. Doing leads to being in yoga also, but the process is different. In yoga one has to fight; it is the path of the warrior. On the path of tantra one does not have to fight at all. Rather, on the contrary, one has to indulge -- but with awareness.

Yoga is suppression with awareness; tantra is indulgence with awareness. Tantra says that whatsoever you are, the ultimate is not opposite to it. It is a growth; you can grow to be the ultimate. There is no opposition between you and the reality. You are part of it, so no struggle, no conflict, no opposition to nature is needed. You have to use nature; you have to use whatsoever you are to go beyond.

In yoga you have to fight with yourself to go beyond. In yoga, the world and MOKSHA, liberation -- you as you are and you as you can be -- are two opposite things. Suppress, fight, dissolve that which you are so that you can attain that which you can be. Going beyond is a death in yoga. You must die for your real being to be born.

In the eyes of tantra, yoga is a deep suicide. You must kill your natural self -- your body, your instincts, your desires, everything. Tantra says accept yourself as you are. It is a deep acceptance. Do not create a gap between you and the real, between the world and NIRVANA. Do not create any gap. There is no gap for tantra; no death is needed. For your rebirth, no death is needed -- rather, a transcendence. For this transcendence, use yourself.

For example, sex is there, the basic energy -- the basic energy you are born through, born with. The basic cells of your being and of your body are sexual, so the human mind revolves around sex. For yoga you must fight with this energy. Through fight you create a different center in yourself. The more you fight, the more you become integrated in a different center. Then sex is not your center. Fighting with sex -- of course, consciously -- will create in you a new center of being, a new emphasis, a new crystallization. Then sex will not be your energy. You will create your energy fighting with sex. A different energy will come into being and a different center of existence.

For tantra you have to use the energy of sex. Do not fight with it, transform it. Do not think in terms of enmity, be friendly to it. It is your energy. It is not evil, it is not bad. Every energy is just natural. It can be used for you, it can be used against you. You can make a block of it, a barrier, or you can make it a step. It can be used. Rightly used, it becomes friendly; wrongly used, it becomes your enemy. But it is neither. Energy is just natural. As ordinary man is using sex, it becomes an enemy, it destroys him; he simply dissipates in it.

Yoga takes the opposite view -- opposite to the ordinary mind. The ordinary mind is being destroyed by its own desires, so yoga says stop desiring, be desireless. Fight desire and create an integration in you which is desireless.

Tantra says be aware of the desire; do not create any fight. Move in desire with full consciousness, and when you move into desire with full consciousness you transcend it. You are into it and still you are not in

it. You pass through it, but you remain an outsider.

Yoga appeals much because yoga is just the opposite of the ordinary mind, so the ordinary mind can understand the language of yoga. You know how sex is destroying you -- how it has destroyed you, how you go on revolving around it like a slave, like a puppet. You know this by your experience. So when yoga says fight it, you immediately understand the language. That is the appeal, the easy appeal of yoga.

Tantra can not be so easily appealing. It seems difficult: how to move into desire without being overwhelmed by it? How to be in the sex act consciously, with full awareness? The ordinary mind becomes afraid. It seems dangerous. Not that it is dangerous; whatsoever you know about sex creates this danger for you. You know yourself, you know how you can deceive yourself. You know very well that your mind is cunning. You can move in desire, in sex, in everything, and you can deceive yourself that you are moving with full awareness. That is why you feel the danger.

The danger is not in tantra; it is in you. And the appeal of yoga is because of you, because of your ordinary mind, your sex-suppressed, sex-starved, sex-indulging mind. Because the ordinary mind is not healthy about sex, yoga has an appeal. With a better humanity, with a healthy sex -- natural, normal -- the case would be different. We are not normal and natural. We are absolutely abnormal, unhealthy, really insane. But because everyone is like us, we never feel it.

Madness is so normal that not to be mad may look abnormal. A Buddha is abnormal, a Jesus is abnormal amidst us. They do not belong to us. This "normalcy" is a disease. This "normal" mind has created the appeal of yoga. If you take sex naturally -- with no philosophy around it, with no philosophy for or against -- if you take sex as you take your hands, your eyes; if it is totally accepted as a natural thing, then tantra will have an appeal. And only then can tantra be useful for many.

But the days of tantra are coming. Sooner or later tantra will explode for the first time in the masses, because for the first time the time is ripe -- ripe to take sex naturally. It is possible that the explosion may come from the West, because Freud, Jung, Reich, they have prepared the background. They did not know anything about tantra, but they have made the basic ground for tantra to evolve. Western psychology has come to a conclusion that the basic human disease is somewhere around sex, the basic insanity of man is sex-oriented.

So unless this sex orientation is dissolved, man cannot be natural, normal. Man has gone wrong only because of his attitudes about sex. No attitude is needed. Only then are you natural. What attitude have you about your eyes? Are they evil or are they divine? Are you for your eyes or against them? There is no attitude! That is why your eyes are normal.

Take some attitude -- think that eyes are evil. Then seeing will become difficult. Then seeing will take the same problematic shape that sex has taken. Then you will want to see, you will desire and you will hanker to see. But when you see you will feel guilty. Whenever you see you will feel guilty that you have done something wrong, that you have sinned. You would like to kill your very instrument of seeing; you would like to destroy your eyes. And the more you want to destroy them, the more you will become eye centered. Then you will start a very absurd activity. You will want to see more and more, and simultaneously you will feel more and more guilty. The same has happened with the sex center.

Tantra says, accept whatsoever you are. This is the basic note -- total acceptance. And only through total acceptance can you grow. Then use every energy you have. How can you use them? Accept them, then find out what these energies are -- what is sex, what is this phenomenon. We are not acquainted with it. We know many things about sex, taught by others. We may have passed through the sex act, but with a guilty mind, with a suppressive attitude, in haste, in a hurry. Something has to be done in order to become unburdened. The sex act is not a loving act. You are not happy in it, but you cannot leave it. The more you try to leave it, the more attractive it becomes. The more you want to negate it, the more you feel invited.

You cannot negate it, but this attitude to negate, to destroy, destroys the very mind, the very awareness, the very sensitivity which can understand it. So sex goes on with no sensitivity into it. Then you cannot understand it. Only a deep sensitivity can understand anything; only a deep feeling, a deep moving into it, can understand anything. You can understand sex only if you move in it as a poet moves amidst flowers -- only then! If you feel guilty about flowers, you may pass through the garden, but you will pass with closed eyes. And you will be in a hurry, in a deep, mad haste. Somehow you have to go out of the garden. Then how can you be aware?

So tantra says, accept whatsoever you are. You are a great mystery of many multidimensional energies. Accept it, and move with every energy with deep sensitivity, with awareness, with love, with understanding. Move with it! Then every desire becomes a vehicle to go beyond it. Then every energy becomes a help. And

then this very world is nirvana, this very body is a temple -- a holy temple, a holy place.

Yoga is negation; tantra is affirmation. Yoga thinks in terms of duality -- that is the reason for the word `yoga'. It means to put two things together, to `yoke' two things together. But two things are there; the duality is there. Tantra says there is no duality. If there is duality, then you cannot put them together. And howsoever you try they will remain two. Howsoever put together they will remain two, and the fight will continue, the dualism will remain.

If the world and the divine are two, then they cannot be put together. If really they are not two, if they are only appearing as two, only then can they be one. If your body and your soul are two, then they cannot be put together. If you and God are two, then there is no possibility of putting them together. They will remain two.

Tantra says there is no duality; it is only an appearance. So why help appearance to grow stronger? Tantra asks, why help this appearance of duality to grow stronger? Dissolve it this very moment! Be one! Through acceptance you become one, not through fight. Accept the world, accept the body, accept everything that is inherent in it. Do not create a different center in yourself, because for tantra that different center is nothing but the ego. Do not create an ego. Just be aware of what you are. If you fight, then the ego will be there.

So it is difficult to find a yogi who is not an egoist. And yogis may go on talking about egolessness, but they cannot be egoless. The very process they go through creates the ego. The fight is the process. If you fight, you are bound to create an ego. And the more you fight, the more strengthened the ego will be. And if you win your fight, then you will achieve the supreme ego.

Tantra says, no fight! Then there is no possibility of the ego. If we understand tantra there will be many problems, because for us, if there is no fight there is only indulgence. No fight means indulgence for us. Then we become afraid. We have indulged for lives together and we have reached nowhere. But for tantra indulgence is not "our" indulgence. Tantra says indulge, but be aware.

You are angry... tantra will not say do not be angry. Tantra will say be angry wholeheartedly, but be aware. Tantra is not against anger, tantra is only against spiritual sleepiness, spiritual unconsciousness. Be aware AND be angry. And this is the secret of the method -- that if you are aware anger is transformed: it becomes compassion. So tantra says anger is not your enemy; it is compassion in seed form. The same anger, the same energy, will become compassion.

If you fight with it, then there will be no possibility for compassion. So if you succeed in fighting, in suppression, you will be a dead man. There will be no anger because you have suppressed it, but there will be no compassion either because only anger can be transformed into compassion. If you succeed in your suppression -- which is impossible -- then there will be no sex, but no love either, because with sex dead there is no energy to grow into love. So you will be without sex, but you will also be without love. And then the whole point is missed, because without love there is no divineness, without love there is no liberation, and without love there is no freedom.

Tantra says that these same energies are to be transformed. It can be said in this way: if you are against the world, then there is no nirvana -- because this world itself is to be transformed into nirvana. Then you are against the basic energies which are the source.

So tantric alchemy says, do not fight, be friendly with all the energies that are given to you. Welcome them. Feel grateful that you have anger, that you have sex, that you have greed. Feel grateful because these are the hidden sources, and they can be transformed, they can be opened. And when sex is transformed it becomes love. The poison is lost, the ugliness is lost.

The seed is ugly, but when it becomes alive it sprouts and flowers. Then there is beauty. Do not throw away the seed, because then you are also throwing the flowers in it. They are not there yet, not yet manifest so that you can see them. They are unmanifest, but they are there. Use this seed so that you can attain to flowers. So first let there be acceptance, a sensitive understanding and awareness. Then indulgence is allowed.

One thing more which is really very strange, but one of the deepest discoveries of tantra, and that is: whatsoever you take as your enemies -- greed, anger, hate, sex, whatsoever -- your attitude that they are enemies makes them your enemies. Take them as divine gifts and approach them with a very grateful heart. For example, tantra has developed many techniques for the transformation of sexual energy. Approach the sex act as if you are approaching the temple of the divine. Approach the sex act as if it is prayer, as if it is meditation. Feel the holiness of it.

That is why in Khajuraho, in Puri, in Konark, every temple has MAITHUN, intercourse sculptures. The

sex act on the walls of temples seems illogical, particularly for Christianity, for Islam, for Jainism. It seems inconceivable, contradictory. How is the temple connected with maithun pictures? On the outer walls of the Khajuraho temples, every conceivable type of sex act is pictured in stone. Why? In a temple it doesn't have any place, in our minds at least. Christianity cannot conceive of a church wall with Khajuraho pictures. Impossible!

Modern Hindus also feel guilty because the minds of modern Hindus are created by Christianity. They are "Hindu-Christians" -- and they are worse, because to be a Christian is good, but to be a Hindu-Christian is just weird. They feel guilty. One Hindu leader, Purshottamdas Tandon, even proposed that these temples should be destroyed, that they do not belong to us. Really, it looks like they do not belong to us because tantra has not been in our hearts for a long time, for centuries. It has not been the main current. Yoga has been the main current, and for yoga Khajuraho is inconceivable -- it must be destroyed.

Tantra says, approach the sex act as if you are entering a holy temple. That is why they have pictured the sex act on their holy temples. They have said, approach sex as if you are entering a holy temple. Thus, when you enter a holy temple sex must be there in order that the two become conjoined in your mind, associated. Then you can feel that the world and the divine are not two fighting elements, but one. They are not contradictory, they are just polar opposites helping each other. And they can exist only because of this polarity. If this polarity is lost, the whole world is lost. So see the deep oneness running through everything. Do not see only the polar opposites, see the inner running current which makes them one.

For tantra everything is holy. Remember this, for tantra EVERYTHING is holy; nothing is unholy. Look at it this way: for an irreligious person, everything is unholy; for so-called religious persons something is holy, something is unholy.

For tantra, everything is holy.

One Christian missionary was with me a few days ago and he said, "God created the world." So I asked him, "Who created sin?" He said, "The devil."

Then I asked him, "Who created the devil?" Then he was at a loss. He said, "Of course, God created the devil."

The devil creates sin and God creates the devil. Then who is the real sinner -- the devil or God? But the dualist conception always leads to such absurdities. For tantra God and the devil are not two. Really, for tantra there is nothing that can be called "devil", everything is divine, everything is holy. And this seems to be the right standpoint, the deepest. If anything is unholy in this world, from where does it come and how can it be?

So only two alternatives are there. First, the alternative of the atheist who says everything is unholy. This attitude is okay. He is also a non-dualist; he sees no holiness in the world. Then there is the tantric's alternative -- he says everything is holy. He is also a non-dualist. But between these two are the so-called religious persons, who are not really religious. They are neither religious nor irreligious because they are always in a conflict. Their whole theology is just to make ends meet, and those ends cannot meet.

If a single cell, a single atom in this world is unholy, then the whole world becomes unholy, because how can that single atom exist in a holy world? How can it be? It is supported by everything; to be, it has to be supported by everything. And if the unholy element is supported by all the holy elements, then what is the difference between them? So either the world is holy totally, unconditionally, or it is unholy; there is no middle path.

Tantra says everything is holy, that is why we cannot understand it. It is the deepest non-dual standpoint -- if we can call it a standpoint. It is not, because any standpoint is bound to be dual. It is not against anything, so it is not any standpoint. It is a felt unity, a lived unity.

These are two paths, yoga and tantra. Tantra could not be so appealing because of our crippled minds. But whenever there is someone who is healthy inside, not a chaos, tantra has a beauty. Only he can understand what tantra is. Yoga has appeal, an easy appeal, because of our disturbed minds.

Remember, it is ultimately your mind which makes anything attractive or unattractive. It is you who is the deciding factor.

These approaches are different. I am not saying that one cannot reach through yoga. One can reach through yoga also, but not through the yoga which is prevalent. The yoga which is prevalent is not really yoga, but the interpretation of your diseased minds. Yoga can be authentically an approach toward the ultimate, but that too is only possible when your mind is healthy, when your mind is not diseased and ill. Then yoga takes a different shape.

For example, Mahavir was on the path of yoga, but he was not really suppressing sex. He had known it,

he had lived it, he was deeply acquainted with it. But it became useless to him, so it dropped. Buddha was on the path of yoga, but he had lived through the world, he was deeply acquainted with it. He was not fighting.

Once you know something you become free from it. It simply drops like dead leaves dropping from a tree. It is not renunciation; there is no fight involved at all. Look at Buddha's face -- it doesn't look like the face of a fighter. He has not been fighting. He is so relaxed; his face is the very symbol of relaxation... no fight.

Look at your yogis. The fight is apparent on their faces. Deep down much turmoil is there -- right now they are sitting on volcanos. You can look in their eyes, in their faces, and you will feel it. Deep down somewhere they have suppressed all their diseases; they have not gone beyond.

In a healthy world, where everyone is living his life authentically, individually, not imitating others but living his own life in his own way, both are possible. He may learn the deep sensitivity which transcends desires; he may come to a point where all desires become futile and drop. Yoga can also lead to this, but to me yoga will lead to it in the same world where tantra can lead to it -- remember this. We need a healthy mind, a natural man. In that world where a natural man is, tantra, and yoga also, will lead to transcendence of desires.

In our so-called ill society, neither yoga nor tantra can do this, because if we choose yoga we do not choose it because desires have become useless -- no! They are still meaningful; they are not dropping by themselves. We have to force them. If we choose yoga, we choose it as a technique of suppression. If we choose tantra, we choose tantra as a cunningness, as a deep deception -- an excuse to indulge.

So with an unhealthy mind neither yoga nor tantra can work. They will both lead to deceptions. A healthy mind, particularly a sexually healthy mind, is needed to start with. Then it is not very difficult to choose your path. You can choose yoga, you can choose tantra.

There are two types of persons basically, male and female. I do not mean biologically, but psychologically. For those who are psychologically basically male -- aggressive, violent, extrovert -- yoga is their path. For those who are basically feminine, receptive, passive, non-violent, tantra is their path. So you may note it: for tantra, Mother Kali, Tara, and so many DEVIS, BHAIRAVIS -- female deities -- are very significant. In yoga you will never hear mentioned any name of a feminine deity. Tantra has feminine deities; yoga has male gods. Yoga is outgoing energy; tantra is energy moving inwards. So you can say in modern psychological terms that yoga is extrovert and tantra is introvert. So it depends on the personality. If you have an introverted personality, then fight is not for you. If you have an extroverted personality, then fight is for you.

But we are just confused, we are just in a mess; that is why nothing helps. On the contrary, everything disturbs. Yoga will disturb you, tantra will disturb you. Every medicine is going to create a new illness for you because the chooser is ill, diseased; so the result of his choice will be illness. So I do not mean that through yoga you cannot reach. I emphasize tantra only because we are going to try to understand what tantra is.

Another question:

ON THE PATH OF SURRENDER, HOW DOES THE SEEKER COME TO THE RIGHT TECHNIQUE OUT OF ONE HUNDRED AND TWELVE METHODS?

On the path of will there are methods -- these one hundred and twelve methods. On the path of surrender, surrender itself is the method, there are no other methods -- remember this. All methods are non-surrendering, because a method means depending on yourself. You can do something; the technique is there, so you do it. On the path of surrender, you are no more, so you cannot do anything. You have done the ultimate, the last: you have surrendered. On the path of surrender, surrender is the only method.

All these one hundred and twelve methods require a certain will; they require something to be done by you. You manipulate your energy, you balance your energy, you create a center in your chaos. You do something. Your effort is significant, basic, required. On the path of surrender only one thing is required -- you surrender. We will go deep into these one hundred and twelve methods, so it is good to say something about surrender because it has no method.

In these one hundred and twelve methods there will be nothing about surrender. Why has Shiva not said anything about surrender? Because nothing can be said. Bhairavi herself, Devi herself, has reached Shiva not through any method. She has simply surrendered. So this must be noted. She is asking these questions

not for herself, these questions are asked for the whole humanity. She has attained Shiva. She is already in his lap; she is already embraced by him. She has become one with him, but still she is asking.

So remember one thing, she is not asking for herself; there is no need. She is asking for the whole humanity. But if she has attained, why is she asking Shiva? Can she herself not speak to the humanity? She has come through the path of surrender, so she doesn't know anything about method. She herself has come through love; love is enough unto itself. Love doesn't need anything more. She has come through love, so she doesn't know anything about any methods, techniques. That is why she is asking.

So Shiva relates one hundred and twelve methods. He also will not talk about surrender because surrender is not a method really. You surrender only when every method has become futile, when you cannot reach by any method. You have tried your best. You have knocked on every door and no door opens, and you have passed through all the routes and no route reaches. You have done whatsoever you can do, and now you feel helpless. In that total helplessness surrender happens. So on the path of surrender there is no method.

But what is surrender and how does it work? And if surrender works, then what is the need of one hundred and twelve methods? Then why go into them unnecessarily? -- the mind will ask. Then okay! If surrender works, it is better to surrender. Why go on hankering after methods? And who knows whether a particular method will suit you or not? And it may take lives to find out. So it is good to surrender, but it is difficult. It is the most difficult thing in the world.

Methods are not difficult. They are easy; you can train yourself. But for surrender you cannot train yourself... no training! You cannot ask how to surrender; the very question is absurd. How can you ask how to surrender? Can you ask how to love?

Either there is love or there is not, but you cannot ask how to love. And if someone tells you and teaches you how to love, remember, then you will never be capable of love. Once a technique is given to you for love, you will cling to the technique. That is why actors cannot love. They know so many techniques, so many methods -- and we are all actors. Once you know the trick how to love, then love will not flower because you can create a facade, a deception. And with the deception you are out of it, not involved. You are protected.

Love is being totally open, vulnerable. It is dangerous. You become insecure. We cannot ask how to love, we cannot ask how to surrender. It happens! Love happens, surrender happens. Love and surrender are deeply one. But what is it? And if we cannot know how to surrender, at least we can know how we are maintaining ourselves from surrendering, how we are preventing ourselves from surrendering. That can be known and that is helpful.

How is it that you have not surrendered yet? What is your technique of non-surrendering? If you have not fallen in love yet, then the real problem is not how to love. The real problem is to dig deep to find out how you have lived without love, what is your trick, what is your technique, what is your structure -- your defense structure, how you have lived without love. That can be understood, and that should be understood.

First thing: we live with the ego, in the ego, centered in the ego. I am without knowing who I am. I go on announcing, "I am." This "I-am-ness" is false, because I do not know who I am. And unless I know who I am, how can I say "I"? This "I" is a false "I". This false "I" is the ego. This is the defense. This protects you from surrendering.

You cannot surrender, but you can become aware of this defense measure. If you have become aware of it, it dissolves. By and by, you are not strengthening it, and one day you come to feel, "I am not." The moment you come to feel "I am not," surrender happens. So try to find out whether you are. Really, is there any center in you that you can call your "I"?. Go deep down within yourself, go on trying to find out where is this "I", where is the abode of this ego.

Rinzai went to his master and he said, "Give me freedom!" The master said, "Bring yourself. If you are, I will make you free. But if you are not, then how can I make you free? You are already free. And freedom," his master said, "is not your freedom. Really, freedom is freedom from `you'. So go and find out where this `I' is, where you are, then come to me. This is the meditation. Go and meditate."

So the disciple Rinzai goes and meditates for weeks, months, and then he comes. Then he says, "I am not the body. Only this much I have found." So the master says, "This much you have become free. Go again. Try to find out." Then he tries, meditates, and he finds that "I am not my mind, because I can observe my thoughts. So the observer is different from the observed -- I am not my mind." He comes and says, "I am not my mind." So his master says, "Now you are three-fourths liberated. Now go again and find out who you are."

So he was thinking, "I am not my body. I am not my mind." He had read, studied, he was well informed, so he was thinking, "I am not my body, not my mind, so I must be my soul, my ATMA." But he meditated, and then he found that there is no atman, no soul, because this atma is nothing but your mental information -- just doctrines, words, philosophies.

So he came running one day and he said, "Now I am no more!" Then his master said, "Am I now to teach you the methods for freedom?" Rinzai said, "I am free because I am no more. There is no one to be in bondage. I am just a wide emptiness, a nothingness."

Only nothingness can be free. If you are something, you will be in bondage. If you are, you will be in bondage. Only a void, a vacant space, can be free. Then you cannot bind it. Rinzai came running and said, "I am no more. Nowhere am I to be found." This is freedom. And for the first time he touched his master's feet -- for the first time! Not actually, because he had touched them many times before also. But the master said, "For the first time you have touched my feet."

Rinzai asked, "Why do you say for the first time? I have touched your feet many times." The master said, "But you were there, so how could you touch my feet while you were already there? While you are there how can you touch my feet?" The "I" can never touch anybody's feet. Even though it apparently looks like it touches somebody's feet, it is touching its own feet, just in a round-about way. "You have touched my feet for the first time," the master said, "because now you are no more. And this is also the last time," the master said. "The first and the last."

Surrender happens when you are not, so YOU cannot surrender. That is why surrender cannot be a technique. You cannot surrender -- you are the hindrance. When you are not, surrender is there. So you and surrender cannot cohabit, there is no coexistence between you and surrender. Either you are or surrender is. So find out where you are, who you are. This inquiry creates many, many surprising results.

Raman Maharshi used to say, "Inquire `Who am I ?'" It was misunderstood. Even his nearest disciples have not understood the meaning of it. They think that this is an inquiry to find out really "Who am I?" It is not! if you go on inquiring "Who am I?" you are bound to come to the conclusion that you are not. This is not really an inquiry to find out "Who am I?" Really, this is an inquiry to dissolve.

I have given many this technique, to inquire within "Who am I?" Then a month or two months later, they will come to me and say, "I have still not found `Who am I?' The question is still the same; there is no answer."

So I tell them, "Continue. Someday the answer will come." And they hope that the answer will come. There is going to be no answer. It is only that the question will dissolve. There is not going to be an answer, that "You are this." Only the question will dissolve. There will be no one to ask even "Who am I?" And then you know.

When the "I" is not, the real "I" opens. When the ego is not, you are for the first time encountering your being. That being is void. Then you can surrender; then you have surrendered. You are surrender now. So there can be no techniques, or only negative techniques like this inquiry into "Who am I?"

How does surrender work? If you surrender, what happens? We will come to understand how methods work. We will go deep into methods, and we will come to know how they work. They have a scientific basis of working.

When you surrender you become a valley; when you are an ego you are like a peak. Ego means you are above everyone else, you are somebody. The others may recognize you, may not recognize you -- that is another thing. You recognize that you are above everyone. You are like a peak; nothing can enter you.

When one surrenders, one becomes like a valley. One becomes depth, not height. Then the whole existence begins to pour into him from everywhere. He is just a vacuum, just a depth, an abyss, bottomless. The whole existence begins to pour from everywhere. You can say God runs from everywhere to him, enters him from every pore, fills him totally.

This surrender, this becoming a valley, an abyss, can be felt in many ways. There are minor surrenders; there are major surrenders. Even in minor surrenders you feel it. Surrendering to a master is a minor surrender, but you begin to feel it because the master begins to flow into you immediately. If you surrender to a master, suddenly you feel his energy flowing into you. If you cannot feel energy flowing into you, then know well you have not surrendered even in a minor way.

There are so many stories which have become meaningless for us because we do not know how they happened. Mahakashyap came to Buddha, and Buddha just touched his head with his hand, and the thing happened. And Mahakashyap began to dance. So Ananda asked Buddha, "What has happened to him? And I have been for forty years with you! Is he mad? Or is he just fooling others? What has happened to him? And

I have touched your feet thousands and thousands of times."

Of course, to Ananda, this Mahakashyap will either look like he is mad or as if he is just deceiving. He was with Buddha for forty years, but there was a problem. He was his elder brother, Buddha's elder brother; that was the problem. When Ananda came to Buddha forty years before, the first thing he said to Buddha was this: "I am your elder brother, and when you will initiate me, I will become your disciple. So allow me three things before I become your disciple, because then I cannot demand. One, I will always be with you. Give me this promise, that you will not say to me, `Go somewhere else.' I will follow you.

"Secondly, I will sleep in the same room where you sleep. You cannot say to me, `Go out.' I will be with you like your shadow. And thirdly, if I bring anyone at any time, even at midnight, you will have to answer him. You cannot say, `This is not the time.' And give me these three promises while I am still your elder brother, because once I become your disciple I will have to follow you. You are still younger than me, so give me these promises."

So Buddha promised, and this became the problem. For forty years Ananda was with Buddha, but he could never surrender, because this is not the spirit of surrender. Ananda asked many, many times, "When am I going to attain?" Buddha said, "Unless I die, you will not attain." And Ananda could attain only when Buddha died.

What happened to this Mahakashyap suddenly? Is Buddha partial -- partial to Mahakashyap? He is not! He is flowing, constantly flowing. But you have to be a valley, a womb, to receive him. If you are above him, how can you receive? That flowing energy cannot come to you, it will miss you. So bow down. Even in a minor surrender with a master, energy begins to flow. Suddenly, immediately, you become a vehicle of a great force.

There are thousands and thousands of stories... just by a touch, just by a look, someone became enlightened. They do not appear rational to us. How is this possible? This is possible! Even a look from the master into your eyes will change your total being, but it can change only if your eyes are just vacant, valley-like. If you can absorb the look of the master, immediately you will be different.

So these are minor surrenders that happen before you surrender totally. And these minor surrenders prepare you for the total surrender. Once you have known that through surrender you receive something unknown, unbelievable, unexpected, never even dreamed of, then you are ready for a major surrender. And that is the work of the master -- to help you in minor surrenders so that you can gather courage for a major surrender, for a total surrender.

One last question:

WHAT ARE THE EXACT INDICATIONS TO KNOW THAT THE PARTICULAR TECHNIQUE ONE IS PRACTISING WILL LEAD TO THE ULTIMATE?

There are indications. One, you begin to feel a different identity within you. You are no more the same. If the technique fits you, immediately you are a different person. If you are a husband, you are no more the same husband. If you are a shopkeeper, you are never again the same shopkeeper. Whatsoever you are, if the technique fits you, you are a different person; that is the first indication. So if you begin to feel strange about yourself, know that something is happening to you. If you remain the same and do not feel any strangeness, nothing is happening. This is the first indication of whether a technique fits you. If it fits, immediately you are transported, transformed into a different person. Suddenly this happens: you look at the world in a different way. The eyes are the same, but the looker behind them is different.

Secondly, all that creates tensions, conflicts, starts dropping. It is not that when you have practiced the method for years, then your conflicts, anxieties, tensions will drop -- no! If the method fits you, immediately they start dropping. You can feel an aliveness coming to you; you are being unburdened. You will begin to feel, if the technique fits you, that gravity has become reversed. Now the earth is not pulling you down. Rather, the sky is pulling you up. How do you feel when an airplane takes off? Everything is disturbed. Suddenly there is a jerk, and gravity becomes meaningless. Now the earth is not pulling you, you are going away from gravity.

The same jerk happens if a meditative technique fits you. Suddenly you take off. Suddenly you feel the earth has become meaningless; there is no gravity. It is not pulling you down, you are being pulled up. In religious terminology, this is called "grace". There are two forces -- gravity and grace. Grace means you are being pulled upwards; gravity means you are being pulled downwards.

That is why in meditation many people suddenly feel they have no weight. That is why many people feel

an inner levitation. So many have reported this to me when the technique fits them: "This is strange! We close our eyes and we feel that we are a little bit above the earth -- one foot, two feet, even four feet above the earth. When we open our eyes we are just on the ground; when we close our eyes we have levitated. So what is this? When we open our eyes we are just on the ground! We never levitated."

The body remains on the ground, but you levitate. This levitation is really a pull from the above. If the technique fits you have been pulled, because the working of the technique is to make available for you the upward pull. This is what the technique means: to make you available for the force which can pull you up. So if it fits, you know -- you have become weightless.

Thirdly, whatsoever you will now do, whatsoever, howsoever trivial, will be different. You will walk in a different way, you will sit in a different way, you will eat in a different way. Everything will be different. This difference you will feel everywhere. Sometimes this strange experience of being different creates fear. One wants again to go back and be the same, because one was so attuned with the old. It was a routine world, even boring, but you were efficient in it.

Now everywhere you will feel a gap. You will feel that your efficiency is lost. You will feel that your utility is reduced. You will feel that everywhere you are an outsider. One has to pass through this period. You will become attuned again. You have changed, not the world, so you will not fit. So remember the third thing: When the technique fits you, you will not fit into the world. You will become unfit. Everywhere something is loose, some bolt is missing. Everywhere you will feel that there has been an earthquake. And everything has remained the same; only you, you, have become different. But you will be attuned again on a different plane, on a higher plane.

The disturbance is felt just like when a child grows and becomes sexually mature. At the age of fourteen or fifteen every boy feels that he has become strange. A new force has entered -- sex. It was not there before, or it was, but it was hidden. Now for the first time he has become available for a new kind of force. That is why boys are very awkward; girls, boys, when they become sexually mature, they are very awkward. They are nowhere. They are no longer children and they are not yet men, so they are in between, fitting nowhere. If they play with small children they feel awkward -- they have become men. If they start making friendships with men they feel awkward -- they are still children. They fit with no one.

The same phenomenon happens when a technique fits you. A new energy source becomes available that is greater than sex. You are again in a transitory period. Now you cannot fit in this world of worldly men. You are not a child, and you cannot yet fit in the world of saints; and in between one feels awkward.

If a technique fits you these three things will come up. You may not have expected that I would say these things. You may have expected that I would say you will become more silent, more quiet, and I am saying quite the contrary: you will become more disturbed. When the technique fits you will become more disturbed, not more silent. Silence will come later on. And if silence comes and not disturbance, know well that this is not a technique; this is just getting adjusted to the old pattern.

That is why more people go for a prayer than for meditation because prayer gives you a consolation. It fits you, adjusts to you, to your world. Prayer was doing virtually the same thing that psychoanalysts are now doing. If you are disturbed they will make you less disturbed, adjusted to the pattern, to the society, to the family. So by going to a psychoanalyst for one, two or three years you will not get better, but you will be more adjusted. Prayer does the same thing, and priests do the same thing -- they make you more adjusted.

Your child has died and you are disturbed, and you go to a priest. He says, "Do not be disturbed. Only those children die early whom God loves more. He calls them up." You feel satisfied. Your child has been "called up." God loves him more. Or the priest says something else: "Do not be worried, the soul never dies. Your child is in heaven."

One woman was here just a few days before. Her husband had died just during the past month. She was disturbed. She came to me and she said, "Only assure me that he is reborn in a good place and then everything will be okay. Just give me a certainty that he has not gone to hell or he has not become an animal, that he is in heaven or he has become a god or some such thing. If you can just assure me of this, then everything is okay. Then I can bear it; otherwise I am miserable."

The priest would say, "Okay! Your husband is born as a god in the seventh heaven, and he is very happy. And he is waiting for you."

These prayers, they make you adjusted to the pattern... you feel better. Meditation is a science. It is not going to help you in adjustment, it is going to help you in transformation. That is why I say these three signs will be there as indications. Silence will come, but not as an adjustment. Silence will come as an inner flowering. Then silence will not be an adjustment with the society, with the family, the world, the business

-- no! Then silence will be a real harmony with the universe.

Then a deep harmony flowers between you and the totality, then there is silence -- but that will come later. First you will get disturbed, first you will become mad.

If a technique fits, it will make you aware of everything that you are. Your anarchy, your mind, your madness, everything will come to light. You are just a dark mess. When a technique fits, it is as if suddenly there is light and the whole mess becomes apparent. For the first time you will encounter yourself as you are. You would like to put the light off and go to sleep again -- it is fearful. This is the point where the master becomes helpful. He says, "Do not be afraid. This is just the beginning. And do not escape from it."

At first this light shows you what you are, and if you can go on and on, it transforms you toward what you can be.

Enough for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Breath -- a bridge to the universe

3 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7210035
ShortTitle:	VBT103
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	91 mins

SUTRAS:
SHIVA REPLIES:

1. RADIANT ONE, THIS EXPERIENCE MAY DAWN BETWEEN TWO BREATHS. AFTER BREATH COMES IN (DOWN) AND JUST BEFORE TURNING UP (OUT) -- THE BENEFICENCE.

2. AS BREATH TURNS FROM DOWN TO UP, AND AGAIN AS BREATH CURVES FROM UP TO DOWN -- THROUGH BOTH THESE TURNS, REALIZE.

3. OR, WHENEVER IN-BREATH AND OUT-BREATH FUSE, AT THIS INSTANT TOUCH THE ENERGY-LESS, ENERGY-FILLED CENTER.

4. OR, WHEN BREATH IS ALL OUT (UP) AND STOPPED OF ITSELF, OR ALL IN (DOWN) AND STOPPED -- IN SUCH UNIVERSAL PAUSE, ONE'S SMALL SELF VANISHES. THIS IS DIFFICULT ONLY FOR THE IMPURE.

Truth is always here. It is already the case. It is not something to be achieved in the future. YOU are the truth just here and now, so it is not something which is to be created or something which is to be devised or something which is to be sought. Understand this very clearly; then these techniques will be easy to understand and also to do.

Mind is a mechanism of desiring. Mind is always in desire, always seeking something, asking for something. Always the object is in the future; mind is not concerned with the present at all. In this very moment the mind cannot move -- there is no space. The mind needs the future in order to move. It can move either in the past or in the future. It cannot move in the present; there is no space. The truth is in the present,

and mind is always in the future or in the past, so there is no meeting between mind and truth.

When the mind is seeking worldly objects it is not so difficult, the problem is not absurd; it can be solved. But when the mind starts seeking the truth the very effort becomes nonsense, because the truth is here and now and the mind is always then and there. There is no meeting. So understand the first thing: you cannot seek truth. You can find it, but you cannot seek it. The very seeking is the hindrance.

The moment you start seeking you have moved away from the present, away from yourself, because YOU are always in the present. The seeker is always in the present and the seeking is in the future, you are not going to meet whatsoever you are seeking. Lao Tzu says, "Seek not; otherwise you will miss. Seek not and find. Don't seek and find."

All these techniques of Shiva's are simply turning the mind from the future or the past to the present. That which you are seeking is already there, it is the case already. The mind has to be turned from seeking to non-seeking. It is difficult. If you think about it intellectually it is very difficult. How to turn the mind from seeking to non-seeking? -- because then the mind makes non-seeking itself the object! Then the mind says, "Don't seek." Then the mind says, "I should not seek." Then the mind says, "Now non-seeking is my object. Now I desire the state of desirelessness." The seeking has entered again, the desire has come again through the back door. That is why there are people who are seeking worldly objects, and there are people who think they are seeking non-worldly objects. All objects are worldly because "seeking" is the world.

So you cannot seek anything non-worldly. The moment you seek, it becomes the world. If you are seeking God, your God is part of the world. If you are seeking MOKSHA -- liberation -- NIRVANA, your liberation is part of the world, your liberation is not something that transcends the world, because seeking is the world, desiring is the world. So you cannot desire nirvana, you cannot desire non-desire. If you try to understand intellectually, it will become a puzzle.

Shiva says nothing about it, he immediately proceeds to give techniques. They are non-intellectual. He doesn't say to Devi, "The truth is here. Don't seek it and you will find it." He immediately gives techniques. Those techniques are non-intellectual. Do them, and the mind turns. The turning is just a consequence, just a by-product -- not an object. The turning is just a by-product.

If you do a technique, your mind will turn from its journey into the future or the past. Suddenly you will find yourself in the present. That is why Buddha has given techniques, Lao Tzu has given techniques, Krishna has given techniques. But they always introduce their techniques with intellectual concepts. Only Shiva is different. He immediately gives techniques, and no intellectual understanding, no intellectual introduction, because he knows that the mind is tricky, the most cunning thing possible. It can turn anything into a problem. Non-seeking will become the problem.

There are people who come to me who ask how not to desire. They are desiring non-desire. Somebody has told them, or they have read somewhere, or they have heard spiritual gossip, that if you do not desire you will reach bliss, if you do not desire you will be free, if you do not desire there will be no suffering. Now their minds hanker to attain that state where there is no suffering, so they ask how not to desire. Their minds are playing tricks. They are still desiring, it is only that now the object has changed. They were desiring money, they were desiring fame, they were desiring prestige, they were desiring power. Now they are desiring non-desire. Only the object has changed, and they remain the same and their desiring remains the same. But now the desire has become more deceptive.

Because of this, Shiva proceeds immediately with no introduction whatsoever. He immediately starts talking about techniques. Those techniques, if followed, suddenly turn your mind: it comes to the present. And when the mind comes to the present it stops, it is no more. You cannot be a mind in the present, that is impossible. Just now, if you are here and now, how can you be a mind? Thoughts cease because they cannot move. The present has no space in which to move; you cannot think. If you are in this very moment, how can you move? Mind stops, you attain to no-mind.

So the real thing is how to be here and now. You can try, but effort may prove futile -- because if you make it a point to be in the present, then this point has moved into the future. When you ask how to be in the present, again you are asking about the future. This moment is passing in the inquiry, "How to be present? How to be here and now?" This present moment is passing in the inquiry, and your mind will begin to weave and create dreams in the future: some day you will be in a state of mind where there is no movement, no motive, no seeking, and then there will be bliss -- so how to be in the present?

Shiva doesn't say anything about it, he simply gives a technique. You do it, and suddenly you find you are here and now. And your being here and now is the truth, and your being here and now is the freedom, and your being here and now is the nirvana.

The first nine techniques are concerned with breathing. So let us understand something about breathing, and then we will proceed to the techniques. We are breathing continuously from the moment of birth to the moment of death. Everything changes between these two points. Everything changes, nothing remains the same, only breathing is a constant thing between birth and death.

The child will become a youth; the youth will become old. He will be diseased, his body will become ugly, ill, everything will change. He will be happy, unhappy, in suffering; everything will go on changing. But whatsoever happens between these two points, one must breathe. Whether happy or unhappy, young or old, successful or unsuccessful -- whatsoever you are, it is irrelevant -- one thing is certain: between these two points of birth and death you must breathe.

Breathing will be a continuous flow; no gap is possible. If even for a single moment you forget to breathe, you will be no more. That is why YOU are not required to breathe, because then it would be difficult. Someone might forget to breathe for a single moment, and then nothing could be done. So, really, YOU are not breathing, because YOU are not needed. You are fast asleep, and breathing goes on; you are unconscious, and breathing goes on; you are in a deep coma, and breathing goes on. YOU are not required; breathing is something which goes on in spite of you.

It is one of the constant factors in your personality -- that is the first thing. It is something which is very essential and basic to life -- that is the second thing. You cannot be alive without breath. So breath and life have become synonymous. Breathing is the mechanism of life, and life is deeply related with breathing. That is why in India we call it PRANA. We have given one word for both -- PRANA means the vitality, the aliveness. Your life is your breath.

Thirdly, your breath is a bridge between you and your body. Constantly, breath is bridging you to your body, connecting you, relating you to your body. Not only is the breath a bridge to your body, it is also a bridge between you and the universe. The body is just the universe which has come to you, which is nearer to you.

Your body is part of the universe. Everything in the body is part of the universe -- every particle, every cell. It is the nearest approach to the universe. Breath is the bridge. If the bridge is broken, you are no more in the body. If the bridge is broken, you are no more in the universe. You move into some unknown dimension; then you cannot be found in space and time. So, thirdly, breath is also the bridge between you, and space and time.

Breath, therefore, becomes very significant -- the most significant thing. So the first nine techniques are concerned with breath. If you can do something with the breath, you will suddenly turn to the present. If you can do something with breath, you will attain to the source of life. If you can do something with breath, you can transcend time and space. If you can do something with breath, you will be in the world and also beyond it.

Breath has two points. One is where it touches the body and the universe, and another is where it touches you and that which transcends the universe. We know only one part of the breath. When it moves into the universe, into the body, we know it. But it is always moving from the body to the "no-body," from the "no-body" to the body. We do not know the other point. If you become aware of the other point, the other part of the bridge, the other pole of the bridge, suddenly you will be transformed, transplanted into a different dimension.

But remember, what Shiva is going to say is not yoga, it is tantra. Yoga also works on breath, but the work of yoga and tantra is basically different. Yoga tries to systematize breathing. If you systematize your breathing your health will improve. If you systematize your breathing, if you know the secrets of breathing, your life will become longer; you will be more healthy and you will live longer. You will be more strong, more filled with energy, more vital, alive, young, fresh.

But tantra is not concerned with that. Tantra is concerned not with any systematization of breath, but with using breath just as a technique to turn inward. One has not to practice a particular style of breathing, a particular system of breathing or a particular rhythm of breathing -- no! One has to take breathing as it is. One has just to become aware of certain points in the breathing.

There are certain points, but we are not aware of them. We have been breathing and we will go on breathing -- we are born breathing and we will die breathing -- but we are not aware of certain points. And this is strange. Man is searching, probing deep into space. Man is going to the moon; man is trying to reach farther, from earth into space, and man has not yet learned the nearest part of his life. There are certain points in breathing which you have never observed, and those points are the doors -- the nearest doors to you from where you can enter into a different world, into a different being, into a different consciousness.

But they are very subtle.

To observe a moon is not very difficult. Even to reach the moon is not very difficult; it is a gross journey. You need mechanization, you need technology, you need accumulated information, and then you can reach it. Breathing is the nearest thing to you, and the nearer a thing is, the more difficult it is to perceive it. The nearer it is, the more difficult; the more obvious it is, the more difficult. It is so near to you that again there is no space between you and your breathing. Or, there is such a small space that you will need a very minute observation, only then will you become aware of certain points. These points are the basis of these techniques.

So now I will take each technique.

SHIVA REPLIES:
RADIANT ONE, THIS EXPERIENCE MAY DAWN BETWEEN TWO BREATHS. AFTER BREATH COMES IN (DOWN) AND JUST BEFORE TURNING UP (OUT) -- THE BENEFICENCE.

That is the technique:

RADIANT ONE, THIS EXPERIENCE MAY DAWN BETWEEN TWO BREATHS.

After breath comes in -- that is, down -- and just before turning out -- that is, going up -- THE BENEFICENCE. Be aware between these two points, and the happening. When your breath comes in, observe. For a single moment, or a thousandth part of a moment, there is no breathing -- before it turns up, before it turns outward. One breath comes in; then there is a certain point and breathing stops. Then the breathing goes out. When the breath goes out, then again for a single moment, or a part of a moment, breathing stops. Then breathing comes in.

Before the breath is turning in or turning out, there is a moment when you are not breathing. In that moment the happening is possible, because when you are not breathing you are not in the world. Understand this: when you are not breathing you are dead; you ARE still, but dead. But the moment is of such a short duration that you never observe it.

For tantra, each outgoing breath is a death and each new breath is a rebirth. Breath coming in is rebirth; breath going out is death. The outgoing breath is synonymous with death; the incoming breath is synonymous with life. So with each breath you are dying and being reborn. The gap between the two is of a very short duration, but keen, sincere observation and attention will make you feel the gap. If you can feel the gap, Shiva says, THE BENEFICENCE. Then nothing else is needed. You are blessed, you have known; the thing has happened.

You are not to train the breath. Leave it just as it is. Why such a simple technique? It looks so simple. Such a simple technique to know the truth? To know the truth means to know that which is neither born nor dies, to know that eternal element which is always. You can know the breath going out, you can know the breath coming in, but you never know the gap between the two.

Try it. Suddenly you will get the point -- and you can get it; it is already there. Nothing is to be added to you or to your structure, it is already there. Everything is already there except a certain awareness. So how to do this? First, become aware of the breath coming in. Watch it. Forget everything, just watch breath coming in -- the very passage.

When the breath touches your nostrils, feel it there. Then let the breath move in. Move with the breath fully consciously. When you are going down, down, down with the breath, do not miss the breath. Do not go ahead and do not follow behind, just go with it. Remember this: do not go ahead, do not follow it like a shadow; be simultaneous with it.

Breath and consciousness should become one. The breath goes in -- you go in. Only then will it be possible to get the point which is between two breaths. It will not be easy. Move in with the breath, then move out with the breath: in-out, in-out.

Buddha tried particularly to use this method, so this method has become a Buddhist method. In Buddhist terminology it is known as Anapanasati Yoga. And Buddha's enlightenment was based on this technique -- only this.

All the religions of the world, all the seers of the world, have reached through some technique or other, and all those techniques will be in these one hundred and twelve techniques. This first one is a Buddhist technique. It has become known in the world as a Buddhist technique because Buddha attained his enlightenment through this technique.

Buddha said, "Be aware of your breath as it is coming in, going out -- coming in, going out." He never

mentions the gap because there is no need. Buddha thought and felt that if you become concerned with the gap, the gap between two breaths, that concern may disturb your awareness. So he simply said, "Be aware. When the breath is going in move with it, and when the breath is going out move with it. Do simply this: going in, going out, with the breath." He never says anything about the latter part of the technique.

The reason is that Buddha was talking with very ordinary men, and even that might create a desire to attain the interval. That desire to attain the interval will become a barrier to awareness, because if you are desiring to get to the interval you will move ahead. Breath will be coming in, and you will move ahead because you are interested in the gap which is going to be in the future. Buddha never mentions it, so Buddha's technique is just half.

But the other half follows automatically. If you go on practicing breath consciousness, breath awareness, suddenly, one day, without knowing, you will come to the interval. Because as your awareness will become keen and deep and intense, as your awareness will become bracketed -- the whole world is bracketed out; only your breath coming in or going out is your world, the whole arena for your consciousness -- suddenly you are bound to feel the gap in which there is no breath.

When you are moving with breath minutely, when there is no breath, how can you remain unaware? You will suddenly become aware that there is no breath, and the moment will come when you will feel that the breath is neither going out nor coming in. The breath has stopped completely. In that stopping, THE BENEFICENCE.

This one technique is enough for millions. The whole of Asia tried and lived with this technique for centuries. Tibet, China, Japan, Burma, Thailand, Ceylon -- the whole of Asia except India has tried this technique. Only one technique and thousands and thousands have attained enlightenment through it. And this is only the first technique.

But unfortunately, because the technique became associated with Buddha's name, Hindus have been trying to avoid it. Because it became more and more known as a Buddhist method, Hindus have completely forgotten it. And not only that, they have also tried to avoid it for another reason. Because this technique is the first technique mentioned by Shiva, many Buddhists have claimed that this book, VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA, is a Buddhist book, not a Hindu book.

It is neither Hindu nor Buddhist -- a technique is just a technique. Buddha used it, but it was there already to be used. Buddha became a buddha, an enlightened one, because of the technique. The technique preceded Buddha; the technique was already there. Try it. It is one of the most simple techniques -- simple compared to other techniques; I am not saying simple for you. Other techniques will be more difficult. That is why it is mentioned as the first technique.

The second technique -- all these nine techniques are concerned with breath.

AS BREATH TURNS FROM DOWN TO UP, AND AGAIN AS BREATH CURVES FROM UP TO DOWN -- THROUGH BOTH THESE TURNS, REALIZE.

It is the same, but with a slight difference. The emphasis is now not on the gap, but on the turning. The outgoing and ingoing breath make a circle. Remember, these are not two parallel lines. We always think of them as two parallel lines -- breath going in and breath going out. Do you think that these are two parallel lines? They are not. Breath going in is half the circle; breath going out is the other half of the circle.

So understand this: first, breathing in and out creates a circle. They are not parallel lines, because parallel lines never meet anywhere. Secondly, the breath coming in and the breath going out are not two breaths, they are one breath. The same breath which comes in, goes out, so it must have a turn inside. It must turn somewhere. There must be a point where the incoming breath becomes outgoing.

Why put such emphasis upon turning? Because, Shiva says, AS BREATH TURNS FROM DOWN TO UP AND AGAIN AS BREATH CURVES FROM UP TO DOWN, THROUGH BOTH THESE TURNS, REALIZE. Very simple, but he says: realize the turns and you will realize the self.

Why the turn? If you know driving you know about gears. Each time you change the gear, you have to pass through the neutral gear, which is not a gear at all. From the first gear you move to the second or from the second to the third, but always you have to move through the neutral gear. That neutral gear is a turning point. In that turning point the first gear becomes the second and the second becomes the third. When your breath goes in and turns out, it passes through the neutral gear; otherwise it cannot turn out. It passes through the neutral territory.

In that neutral territory you are neither a body nor a soul, neither physical nor mental, because the

physical is a gear of your being and the mental is another gear of your being. You go on moving from gear to gear, but you must have a neutral gear where you are neither body nor mind. In that neutral gear you simply are: you are simply an existence -- pure, simple, unembodied, with no mind.

That is why there is the emphasis on the turn. Man is a machine -- a large, very complicated machine. You have many gears in your body, many gears in your mind. You are not aware of your great mechanism, but you are a great machine. And it is good that you are not aware; otherwise you could go mad. The body is such a great machine that scientists say if we had to create a factory parallel to the human body, it would require four square miles of land, and the noise would be such that one hundred square miles of land would be disturbed by it.

The body is a great mechanical device -- the greatest. You have millions and millions of cells and each cell is alive. So you are a big city of seventy million cells; there are seventy million citizens inside you, and the whole city is running very silently, smoothly. Every moment the mechanism is working. It is very complicated. These techniques will be related at many points with the mechanism of your body and the mechanism of your mind. But always the emphasis will be on those points where suddenly you are not part of the mechanism -- remember this. Suddenly you are not part of the mechanism. There are moments when you change gears.

For example, in the night when you drop into sleep you change gears, because during the day you need a different mechanism for a waking consciousness -- a different part of the mind functions. Then you drop into sleep, and that part becomes non-functioning. Another part of the mind begins to function, and there is a gap, an interval, a turning. A gear is changed. In the morning when you are again getting up, the gear is changed. You are silently sitting, and suddenly someone says something and you get angry -- you move into a different gear. That is why everything changes.

If you get angry, your breathing will suddenly change. Your breathing will become irritated, chaotic. A trembling will get into your breathing; you will feel suffocated. Your whole body would like to do something, shatter something, only then can the suffocation disappear. Your breathing will change; your blood will take a different rhythm, a different movement. Different chemicals will have to be released in the body, the whole glandular system will have to change. You become a different man when you are angry.

A car is standing... you start it. Do not put it in any gear, let it be in neutral. It will go on pulling, vibrating, trembling, but it cannot move; it will get hot. That is why, when you are angry and you cannot do something, you will get hot. The mechanism is ready to run and do something and you are not doing -- you will get hot. You are a mechanism, but, of course, not only a mechanism. You are more, but the "more" has to be found. When you get into a gear, everything changes inside. When you change the gear, there is a turning.

Shiva says,

> AS BREATH TURNS FROM DOWN TO UP, AND AGAIN AS BREATH CURVES FROM UP TO DOWN -- THROUGH BOTH THESE TURNS, REALIZE.

Be aware at the turn. But it is a very short turn; very minute observation will be needed. And we are just without any observing capacity; we cannot observe anything. If I say to you, "Observe this flower; observe this flower which I give to you," you cannot observe it. For a single moment you will see it, and then you will begin to think of something else. It may be about the flower, but it will not be THE FLOWER. You may think about the flower, about how beautiful it is -- then you have moved. Now the flower is no more in your observation, your field has changed. You may say that it is red, it is blue, it is white... then you have moved. Observation means remaining with no word, with no verbalization, with no bubbling inside -- just remaining WITH. If you can remain with a flower for three minutes, completely, with no movement of the mind, the thing will happen -- the beneficence. You will realize.

But we are not at all observers. We are not aware, we are not alert; we cannot pay attention to anything. We just go on jumping. This is part of our heritage, our monkey heritage. Our mind is just the growth of the monkey mind, so the monkey moves on. He goes on jumping from here to there. The monkey cannot sit still. That is why Buddha insisted so much on just sitting without any movement, because then the monkey mind is not allowed to go on its way.

In Japan they have a particular type of meditation which they call Zazen. The word 'zazen' in Japan means just sitting, doing nothing. No movement is allowed. One is just sitting like a statue -- dead, not moving at all. But there is no need to sit like a statue for years together. If you can observe the turn of your breath without any movement of the mind, you will enter. You will enter into yourself or into the beyond

within.

Why are these turnings so important? They are important because on turning, the breath leaves you to move in a different direction. It was with you when it was coming in; it will be with you again when it goes out. But at the turning point it is not with you and you are not with it. In that moment the breath is different from you, and you are different from it: if breathing is life, then you are dead; if breathing is your body, then you are no-body; if breathing is your mind, then you are no-mind... in that moment.

I wonder whether you have observed it or not: if you stop your breath, the mind stops suddenly. If you stop your breath just now, your mind will stop suddenly; the mind cannot function. A sudden stoppage of breath and the mind stops. Why? Because they are disjoined. Only a moving breath is joined with the mind, with the body; a non-moving breath is disjoined. Then you are in the neutral gear. The car is running, the power is on, the car is making a noise -- it is ready to go forward -- but it is not in gear, so the body of the car and the mechanism of the car are not joined. The car is divided into two. It is ready to move, but the moving mechanism is not joined with it.

The same happens when breath takes a turn. You are not joined with it. In that moment you can easily become aware of who you are. What is this being? What is it to be? Who is inside this house of the body? Who is the master? Am I just the house or is there some master also? Am I just the mechanism or does something else also penetrate this mechanism? In that turning gap, Shiva says, REALIZE. He says just be aware of the turning, and you become a realized soul.

The third technique:

> OR, WHENEVER IN-BREATH AND OUT-BREATH FUSE, AT THIS INSTANT TOUCH THE ENERGY-LESS, ENERGY-FILLED CENTER.

We are divided into the center and the periphery. The body is the periphery; we know the body, we know the periphery. We know the circumference, but we do not know where the center is. When the out-breath fuses with the in-breath, when they become one, when you cannot say whether it is the out-breath or the in-breath... when it is difficult to demarcate and define whether the breath is going out or coming in, when the breath has penetrated in and starts moving out, there is a moment of fusion. It is neither going out nor moving in. The breath is static. When it is moving out it is dynamic; when it is coming in it is dynamic. When it is neither, when it is silent, non-moving, you are near to the center. The fusion point of the in and outgoing breath is your center.

Look at it in this way: when the breath goes in, where does it go? It goes to your center, it touches your center. When it goes out, from where does it go out? It moves from your center. Your center has to be touched. That is why Taoist mystics and Zen mystics say that the head is not the center, the navel is your center. The breath goes to the navel, then it moves out. It goes to the center.

As I said, it is a bridge between you and your body. You know the body, but you do not know where your center is. The breath is constantly going to the center and moving out, but we are not taking enough breath. Thus, ordinarily it does not really go to the center -- now, at least, it is not going to the center. That is why everyone feels "off-center." In the whole modern world, those who can think at all feel they are missing their center.

Look at a child sleeping, observe his breath. The breath goes in; the abdomen comes up. The chest remains unaffected. That is why children have no chests, only abdomens -- very dynamic abdomens. The breath goes in and the abdomen comes up; the breath goes out and the abdomen goes down... the abdomen moves. Children are in their center, at their center. That is why they are so happy, so bliss-filled, so energy-filled, never tired -- overflowing, and always in the present moment with no past, no future.

A child can be angry. When he is angry, he is totally angry; he becomes the anger. Then his anger is also a beautiful thing. When one is totally angry, anger has a beauty of its own, because totality always has beauty.

You cannot be angry and beautiful, you will become ugly, because partiality is always ugly. And not only with anger. When you love you are ugly because you are again partial, fragmentary; you are not total. Look at your face when you are loving someone, making love. Make love before a mirror and look at your face -- it will be ugly, animal-like. In love also your face becomes ugly. Why? Love is also a conflict, you are withholding something. You are giving very miserly. Even in your love you are not total; you do not give completely, wholly.

A child even in anger and violence is total. His face becomes radiant and beautiful; he is here and now.

His anger is not something concerned with the past or something concerned with the future, he is not calculating, he is just angry. The child is at his center. When you are at your center you are always total. Whatsoever you do will be a total act; good or bad, it will be total. When you are fragmentary, when you are off-center, your every act is bound to be a fragment of yourself. Your totality is not responding, just a part, and the part is going against the whole -- -that creates ugliness.

We all were children. Why is it that as we grow our breathing becomes shallow? It never goes to the abdomen; it never touches the navel. If it could go down more and more it would become less and less shallow, but it just touches the chest and goes out. It never goes to the center. You are afraid of the center, because if you go to the center you will become total. If you want to be fragmentary, this is the mechanism to be fragmentary.

You love -- if you breathe from the center, you will flow in it totally. You are afraid. You are afraid to be so vulnerable, so open to someone, to anyone. You may call him your lover, you may call her your beloved, but you are afraid. The other is there. If you are totally vulnerable, open, you do not know what is going to happen. Then YOU ARE completely, in another sense. You are afraid to be so completely given to someone. You cannot breathe; you cannot take a deep breath. You cannot relax your breathing so that it goes to the center -- because the moment breathing goes to the center your act becomes total.

Because you are afraid of being total, you breathe shallowly. You breathe just at the minimum, not at the maximum. That is why life seems so lifeless. If you are breathing at the minimum, life will become lifeless; you are living at the minimum, not at the maximum. You can live at the maximum -- then life is an overflowing. But then there will be difficulty. You cannot be a husband, you cannot be a wife, if life is overflowing. Everything will become difficult.

If life is overflowing, love will be overflowing. Then you cannot stick to one. Then you will be flowing all over; all dimensions will be filled by you. And then the mind feels danger, so it is better not to be alive. The more you are dead, the more you are secure. The more you are dead, the more everything is in control. You can control; then you remain the master. You feel that you are the master because you can control. You can control your anger, you can control your love, you can control everything. But this controlling is possible only at the minimum level of your energy.

Everyone must have felt at some time or other that there are moments when he suddenly changes from the minimum level to the maximum. You go out to a hill station. Suddenly you are out of the city and the prison of it. You feel free. The sky is vast, and the forest is green, and the height touches the clouds. Suddenly you take a deep breath. You may not have observed it.

Now if you go to a hill station, observe. It is not really the hill station that makes the change. It is your breathing. You take a deep breath. You say, "Ah! Ah!" You touch the center, you become total for a moment, and everything is bliss. That bliss is not coming from the hill station, that bliss is coming from your center -- you have touched it suddenly.

You were afraid in the city. Everywhere there were others present and you were controlling. You could not scream, you could not laugh. What a misfortune! You could not sing on the street and dance. You were afraid -- a policeman was somewhere around the corner, or the priest or the judge or the politician or the moralist. Someone was just around the corner, so you could not just dance in the street.

Bertrand Russell has said somewhere, "I love civilization, but we have achieved civilization at a very great cost." You cannot dance in the streets, but you go to a hill station and suddenly you can dance. You are alone with the sky, and the sky is not an imprisonment. It is just opening, opening and opening -- vast, infinite. Suddenly you take a breath deeply, it touches the center and the bliss. But it is not so for long. Within an hour or two, the hill station will disappear. You may be there, but the hill station will disappear.

Your worries will come back. You will begin to think to make a call to the city, to write a letter to your wife, or you will begin to think that since after three days you are going back you should make arrangements. You have just reached and you are making arrangements to leave. You are back.

That breath was not from you really; it suddenly happened. Because of the change of situation the gear changed. You were in a new situation, you could not breathe in the old way, so for a moment a new breath came in. It touched the center, and you felt the bliss.

Shiva says you are every moment touching the center, or if you are not touching you CAN touch it. Take deep, slow breaths. Touch the center; do not breathe from the chest -- that is a trick. Civilization, education, morality, they have created shallow breathing. It will be good to go deep into the center, because otherwise you cannot take deep breaths.

Unless humanity becomes non-suppressive toward sex, man cannot breathe really. If the breath goes

deep down to the abdomen, it gives energy to the sex center. It touches the sex center; it massages the sex center from within. The sex center becomes more active, more alive. Civilization is afraid of sex. We do not allow our children to touch their sex centers, their sex organs. We say, "Stop! Don't touch!"

Look at a child when he first touches his sex center, and then say "Stop!" and then observe his breathing. When you say "Stop! Don't touch your sex center!" the breath will become shallow immediately -- because it is not only his hand which is touching the sex center, deep down the breath is touching it. And if the breath goes on touching it, it is difficult to stop the hand. If the hand stops, then basically it is necessary, required, that the breath should not touch, should not go deep. It must remain shallow.

We are afraid of sex. The lower part of the body is not only lower physically, it has become lower as a value. It is condemned as "lower." So do not go deep, just remain shallow. It is unfortunate that we can only breathe downwards. If some preachers were allowed, they would change the whole mechanism. They would only allow you to breathe upward into the head. Then you would absolutely not feel sex.

If we are to create a sexless humanity, then we will have to change the breathing system. The breath must go into the head, to the SAHASRAR -- the seventh center in the head -- then come back to the mouth. This should be the passage: from the mouth to the sahasrar. It must not go deep down because down is dangerous. The deeper you go, the nearer you reach to the deeper layers of biology. You reach to the center, and that center is just near the sex center -- just near. It has to be, because sex is life.

Look at it in this way: breath is life from above downwards; sex is life from just the other corner -- from down upwards. Sex energy is flowing and breath energy is flowing. The breath passage is in the upper body and the sex passage is in the lower body. When they meet they create life; when they meet they create biology, bio-energy. So if you are afraid of sex, create a distance between the two, do not allow them to meet. So really, civilized man is a castrated man; that is why we do not know about breath, and this sutra will be difficult to understand.

Shiva says, WHENEVER IN-BREATH AND OUT-BREATH FUSE, AT THIS INSTANT TOUCH THE ENERGY-LESS, ENERGY-FILLED CENTER. He uses very contradictory terms: "energy-less, energy-filled." It is energy-less because your bodies, your minds, cannot give any energy to it. Your body energy is not there, your mind energy is not there, so it is energy-less as far as you know your identity. But it is energy-filled because it has the cosmic source of energy, not because of your body energy.

Your body energy is just fuel energy. It is nothing but petrol. You eat something, you drink something -- it creates energy. It is just giving fuel to the body. Stop eating and drinking and your body will fall dead. Not just now, it will take three months at least, because you have reservoirs of petrol. You have accumulated much energy; it can run for at least three months without going to any petrol station. It can run; it has a reservoir. For an emergency, any emergency, you may need it.

This is "fuel" energy. The center is not getting any fuel energy. That is why Shiva says it is energy-less. It is not dependent on your eating and drinking. It is connected with the cosmic source; it is cosmic energy. That is why he says ENERGY- LESS, ENERGY-FILLED CENTER. The moment you can feel the center from where breath goes out or comes in, the very point where the breaths fuse -- that center -- if you become aware of it, then enlightenment.

The fourth technique:

> OR, WHEN BREATH IS ALL OUT (UP) AND STOPPED OF ITSELF, OR ALL IN (DOWN) AND STOPPED -- IN SUCH UNIVERSAL PAUSE, ONE'S SMALL SELF VANISHES. THIS IS DIFFICULT ONLY FOR THE IMPURE. But then it is difficult for everyone because, he says, THIS IS DIFFICULT ONLY FOR THE IMPURE. But who is the pure one? It is difficult for you; you cannot practice it. But you can feel it sometimes suddenly. You are driving a car and suddenly you feel there is going to be an accident. Breathing will stop. If it is out, it will remain out. If it is in, it will remain in. You cannot breathe in such an emergency; you cannot afford it. Everything stops, departs.

OR, WHEN BREATH IS ALL OUT (UP) AND STOPPED OF ITSELF, OR ALL IN (DOWN) AND STOPPED -- IN SUCH UNIVERSAL PAUSE, ONE'S SMALL SELF VANISHES: Your small self is only a daily utility. In emergencies you cannot remember it. Who you are -- the name, the bank balance, the prestige, everything -- just evaporates. Your car is just heading toward another car; another moment and there will be death. In this moment there will be a pause. Even for the impure there will be a pause. Suddenly breathing stops. If you can be aware in that moment, you can reach the goal.

Zen monks have tried this method very much in Japan. That is why their methods seem very weird, absurd, strange. They have done many inconceivable things. A master will throw someone out of the house.

Suddenly the master will begin slapping the disciple without any rhyme or reason, without any cause.

You were sitting with your master and everything was okay. You were just chit-chatting, and he will begin to beat you in order to create the pause. If there is any cause the pause cannot be created. If you had abused the master and he starts beating you there is a causality, your mind understands: "I abused him, and he is beating me."

Really, your mind was expecting it already, so there is no gap. But remember, a Zen master will not beat you if you abuse him, he will laugh, because then laughter can create the pause. You were abusing him and you were saying nonsense things to him, and you expected anger. But he starts laughing or dancing. That is sudden; that will create the pause. You cannot understand it. If you cannot understand the mind stops, and when the mind stops, breathing stops. Either way -- if breathing stops, mind stops; if mind stops, breathing stops.

You were appreciating the master and you were feeling good, and you were thinking, "Now the master must be pleased." And suddenly he takes his staff and begins to beat you -- and mercilessly, because Zen masters are merciless. He begins to beat you; you cannot understand what is happening. The mind stops, there is a pause. If you know the technique, you can attain to your self.

There are many stories that someone attained buddhahood because the teacher suddenly started beating him. You cannot understand it -- what nonsense! How can one attain buddhahood by being beaten by someone, or by being thrown out of the window by someone? Even if someone kills you, you cannot attain buddhahood. But if you understand this technique, then it becomes easy to understand.

In the West particularly, in the last thirty or forty years Zen has become very much prevalent -- a fashion. But unless they know this technique, they cannot understand Zen. They can imitate it, but imitation is of no use. Rather, it is dangerous. These are not things to be imitated.

The whole Zen technique is based on the fourth technique of Shiva. But this is unfortunate. Now we will have to import Zen from Japan because we have lost the whole tradition; we do not know it. Shiva was the expert par excellence of this method. When he came to marry Devi with his BARAT, his procession, the whole city must have felt the pause... the whole city!

Devi's father was not willing to marry his girl to this "hippie" -- Shiva was the original hippie. Devi's father was totally against him, and no father would permit this marriage. So we cannot say anything against Devi's father. No father would permit his daughter's marriage to Shiva. But Devi insisted so he had to agree -- unwillingly, unhappily, but he agreed.

Then came the marriage procession. It is said that people began to run, seeing Shiva and his procession. The whole barat must have taken LSD, marijuana. They were "high." And really, LSD and marijuana are just the beginning. Shiva knew and his friends and disciples knew the ultimate psychedelic -- SOMA RASA. Aldous Huxley has named the ultimate psychedelic "soma" only because of Shiva. They were high, just dancing, screaming, laughing. The whole city fled. It must have felt the pause.

Any sudden, unexpected, unbelievable thing can create the pause for the impure. But for the pure there is no need of such things. For the pure, the pause is always there. Many times, for pure minds, breathing stops. If your mind is pure -- pure means you are not desiring, hankering, seeking anything -- silently pure, innocently pure, you can be sitting and suddenly your breath will stop.

Remember this: mind movement needs breath movement. Mind moving fast needs fast movement in breath. That is why when you are in anger, breath will move fast. In the sex act, the breath will move very fast. That is why in Ayurveda- a system of herbal medicine in India- it is said that your life will be shortened if too much sex is allowed. Your life will he shortened, according to Ayurveda, because Ayurveda measures your life in breaths. If your breathing is too fast, your life will be shortened.

Modern medicine says that sex helps blood circulation, sex helps relaxation. And those who suppress their sex may get into trouble -- particularly heart trouble. They are right and Ayurveda is also right, but they seem contradictory. But Ayurveda was invented five thousand years before. Every man was doing much labor: life was labor, so there was no need to relax, there was no need to create artificial devices for blood circulation.

But now, for those who are not doing much physical labor, sex is their only labor. That is why modern medicine is also right for modern man. He is not doing any physical exertion, so sex gives the exertion: the heart beats more, the blood circulates faster, the breathing becomes deep and goes to the center. So after the sex act you feel relaxed and you can fall into sleep easily. Freud says that sex is the best tranquillizer, and it is -- at least for modern man.

In sex breathing will become fast; in anger breathing will become fast. In sex the mind is filled with

desire, lust, impurity. When the mind is pure -- no desire in the mind, no seeking, no motivation; you are not going anywhere, but just remaining here and now as an innocent pool... not even a ripple -- then breathing stops automatically. There is no need for it.

On this path, the small self vanishes and you attain to the higher self, the supreme self.

I think this will do for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The deceptions of the mind

4 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7210045
ShortTitle:	VBT104
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	95 mins

HOW IS IT POSSIBLE THAT BY SIMPLY BECOMING AWARE AT A PARTICULAR POINT IN THE BREATHING PROCESS ONE CAN ATTAIN ENLIGHTENMENT? HOW IT IS POSSIBLE TO BECOME FREE FROM THE UNCONSCIOUS BY JUST BEING AWARE OF SUCH A SMALL AND MOMENTARY GAP IN THE BREATHING?

This question is significant, and this question is likely to have occurred to many minds, so many things have to be understood. First, it is thought that spirituality is a difficult attainment. It is neither: that is, it is neither difficult nor an attainment. Whatsoever you are, you are already spiritual. Nothing new is to be added to your being, and nothing is to be discarded from your being; you are as perfect as possible. It is not that you are going to be perfect sometime in the future, it is not that you have to do something arduous to be yourself. It is not a journey to some other point somewhere else; you are not going somewhere else. You are already there. That which is to be attained is already attained. This idea must go deep, only then will you be able to understand why such simple techniques can help.

If spirituality is some attainment, then of course it is going to be difficult -- not only difficult, but really impossible. If you are not already spiritual, you cannot be, you never can be, because how can one who is not spiritual be spiritual? If you are not divine already then there is no possibility, there is no way. And no matter what effort you will make, effort made by one who is not already divine cannot create divinity. If you are not divine, your effort cannot create divinity. Then it is impossible.

But the whole situation is totally opposite: you are already that which you want to attain. The end of longing is already there, present in you. Here and now, this very moment, you are that which is known as divine. The ultimate is here; it is already the case. That is why simple techniques can help. It is not an attainment, but a discovery. It is hidden, and it is hidden in very, very small things.

The persona is just like clothes. Your body is here, hidden in clothes; in the same way your spirituality is here, hidden in certain clothes. These clothes are your personality. You can be naked just here and now, and in the same way you can be naked in your spirituality also. But you do not know what the clothes are. You do not know how you are hidden in them; you do not know how to be naked. You have been in clothes so long -- for lives and lives and lives you have been in clothes -- and you have been so identified with the clothes, that now you do not think that these are clothes. You think these clothes are you. That is the only barrier.

For example, you have some treasure, but you have forgotten or you have not yet recognized that this is

a treasure, and you go on begging in the streets... you are a beggar. If someone says, "Go and look inside your house. You need not be a beggar, you can be an emperor this very moment," the beggar is bound to say, "What nonsense you are talking. How can I be an emperor this very moment? I have been begging for years and still I am a beggar, and even if I go on begging for lives together, I am not going to be an emperor. So how absurd and illogical your statement is, `You can be an emperor this very moment.'"

It is impossible. The beggar cannot believe it. Why? Because the begging mind is a long habit. But if the treasure is just hidden in the house, then from simple digging, removing the earth a little bit, the treasure will be there. And immediately he will not be a beggar again, he will become an emperor.

It is the same with spirituality: it is a hidden treasure. Nothing is to be achieved somewhere in the future. You have not yet recognized it, but it is there already in you. You are the treasure, but you go on begging.

So simple techniques can help. Digging the earth, removing a little bit, is not a big effort, and you can become an emperor immediately. You have to dig a little bit to remove the earth. And when I say remove the earth, it is not only symbolically that I am saying it. Literally your body is part of the earth, and you have become identified with the body. Remove this earth a little bit, create a hole in it, and you will come to know the treasure.

That is why this question will occur to many. Really, to everyone this question will occur: "So small a technique like this -- being aware of your breathing, being aware of the incoming breath and the outgoing breath, and then realizing the interval between the two -- is this enough?" Such a simple thing! Is this enough for enlightenment? Is this the only difference between you and Buddha, that you have not realized the gap between two breaths and Buddha has realized it -- only this much? It seems illogical. The distance is vast between a Buddha and you. The distance seems infinite. The distance between a beggar and an emperor is infinite, but the beggar can immediately become an emperor if the treasure is already hidden.

Buddha was a beggar like you; he was not a buddha always. At a particular point the beggar died, and he became the master. This is not a gradual process really; it is not that Buddha goes on accumulating and then one day he is not the beggar and he becomes the emperor. No, a beggar can never become an emperor if it is going to be an accumulation, he will remain a beggar. He may become a rich beggar, but he will remain a beggar. And a rich beggar is a bigger beggar than a poor beggar.

Suddenly, one day Buddha realizes the inner treasure. Then he is no more a beggar, he becomes a master. The distance between Gautam Siddharth and Gautam Buddha is infinite. It is the same distance that is between you and a buddha. But the treasure is hidden within you as much as it was hidden in Buddha.

Take another example.... One man is born with blind eyes, diseased eyes. For a blind man, the world is a different thing. A small operation may change the whole thing, because only the eyes have to be made all right. The moment the eyes are ready, the seer is hidden behind and he will begin to look from the eyes. The seer is already there, only windows are lacking. You are in a house with no windows. You can break a hole in the wall, and suddenly you will look out.

We are already that which we will be, which we should be, which we are to be. The future is already hidden in the present; the whole possibility is here in the seed. Only a window has to be broken, only a small surgical operation is needed. If you can understand this, that spirituality is already there, already the case, then there is no problem concerning how such a small effort can help.

Really, no big effort is needed. Only small efforts are needed, and the smaller the better. And if you work effortlessly it is still better. That is why it happens, many times it happens, that the more you try, the harder it is to attain. Your very effort, your tension, your occupiedness, your longing, your expectation, becomes the barrier. But with a very small effort, an effortless effort as they call it in Zen -- doing as if not doing -- it happens easily. The more you are mad after it, the less is the possibility, because where a needle is needed you are using a sword. The sword will not be helpful. It may be bigger, but where a needle is needed a sword will not do.

Go to a butcher -- he has very big instruments. And go to a brain surgeon: you will not find such big instruments with the brain surgeon. And if you do find them, then escape immediately! A brain surgeon is not a butcher. He needs very small instruments -- the smaller the better.

Spiritual techniques are more subtle; they are not gross. They cannot be, because the surgery is even more subtle. In the brain the surgeon is still doing something with gross matter, but when you are working on spiritual planes the surgery becomes more and more aesthetic. No gross matter is there. It becomes subtle -- that is one thing.

Secondly, the questioner asks, "If something is smaller, how can a bigger step be possible through it?"

This concept is irrational, unscientific. Now science knows that the smaller the particle, the more atomic, the more explosive -- the bigger really. The smaller it is, the bigger the effect. Could you have conceived before 1945, could any imaginative poet or dreamer have conceived that two atomic explosions would wipe out completely two big cities in Japan -- Hiroshima and Nagasaki? Two hundred thousand people were simply wiped out of existence within seconds. And what was the explosive force used? An atom! The very smallest particle blew up two big cities. You cannot see the atom. Not only with your eyes can you not see, you cannot see by any means. The atom cannot be seen with any instrument; we can only see the effects.

So do not think that the Himalayas are bigger because they have such a big body. The Himalayas are just impotent before an atomic explosion. One small atom can wipe out the whole Himalayas. Size in gross material is not necessarily power. On the contrary, the smaller the unit, the more penetrating. The smaller the unit, the more intensely it is filled with power.

These small techniques are atomic. Those who are doing bigger things do not know atomic science. You will think that a person who is working with atoms is a small person working with small things, and a person who is working with the Himalayas will look very big. Hitler was working with great masses; Mao is working with great masses. And Einstein and Planck, they were working in their laboratories with small units of matter -- energy particles. But ultimately, before Einstein's research politicians were just impotent. They were working on a bigger canvas, but they did not know the secret of the small unit.

Moralists always work on big planes, but these are gross. The thing looks very big. They devote their whole lives to moralizing, practicing this and that, to SANYAM -- control. They go on controlling; the whole edifice looks very big.

Tantra is not concerned with this. Tantra is concerned with the atomic secrets in the human being, in the human mind, in human consciousness. And tantra has achieved atomic secrets. These methods are atomic methods. If you can attain them, their result is explosive, cosmic.

Another point is to be noted. If you can say, "How is it that with such a small, simple exercise one can become enlightened?" you are saying this without doing the exercise. If you do it, then you will not say that this is a small, simple exercise. It looks this way because within two or three sentences the whole exercise has been given.

Do you know the atomic formula? Two or three words, and the whole formula is given. And with those two or three words, those who can understand, those who can use those words, can destroy the whole earth. The formula is very small.

These too are formulas, so if you just look at the formula it will look to be a very, very small, simple thing. It is not! Try to do it. When you do it, then you will know that it is not so easy. It looks simple, but it is one of the deepest things. We will analyze the process; then you will understand.

When you take your breath in, you never feel the breath. You have never felt the breath. You will immediately deny this. You will say, "This is not right. We may not be conscious continuously, but we feel the breath." No, you do not feel the breath, you feel the passage.

Look at the sea. Waves are there; you see the waves. But those waves are created by air, wind. You do not see the wind, you see the effect on the water. When you take breath in it touches your nostril. You feel the nostril, but you never know the breath. It goes down -- you feel the passage. It comes back -- again you feel the passage. You never feel the breath, you just feel the touch and the passage.

This is not what is meant when Shiva says, BE AWARE. First you will become aware of the passage, and when you have become completely aware of the passage, only then will you begin, by and by, to be aware of the breath itself. And when you become aware of the breath, then you will be capable of being aware of the gap, the interval. It is not so easy as it looks.

For tantra, for all seeking, there are layers of awareness. If I embrace you, first you will become aware of my touch upon your body; not of my love, my love is not so gross. And ordinarily we never become aware of love. We are aware only of the body in movement. We know loving movements, we know non-loving movements -- but we have never known love itself. If I kiss you, you become aware of the touch, not of my love; that love is a very subtle thing. And unless you become aware of my love the kiss is just dead, it means nothing. If you can become aware of my love, then only can you become aware of me, because that again is a deeper layer.

The breath goes in. You feel the touch, not the breath. But you are not even aware of that touch. If something is wrong, only then do you feel it. If you have some difficulty in breathing, then you feel it; otherwise you are not aware. The first step will be to be aware of the passage where breath is felt to be touching; then your sensitivity will grow. It will take years to become so sensitive that not the touch, but the

movement of breath is known. Then, says tantra, you will have known PRANA -- the vitality. And only then is there the gap where breath stops, where breath is not moving -- or the center where the breath is touching, or the fusion point, or the turning where the breath, the ingoing breath, becomes outgoing. This will become arduous; then it will not be so simple.

If you do something, if you go into this center, only then will you know how difficult it is. Buddha took six years to come to this center beyond the breath. To come to this turning, he had a long, arduous journey of six years; then it happened. Mahavir was working on it for twelve years; then it happened. But the formula is simple, and theoretically this can happen this very moment -- theoretically, remember. There is no barrier theoretically, so why should it not happen this very moment? YOU are the barrier. Except for you this can happen this very moment. The treasure is there; the method is known to you. You can dig, but you will not dig.

Even this question is a trick not to dig, because your mind says, "Such a simple thing? Don't be a fool. How can you become a buddha through such a simple thing? It is not going to be." And then you are not going to do anything, because how can this happen? Mind is tricky. If I say this is very difficult, the mind says, "This is so difficult it is beyond you." If I say this is very simple, the mind says, "This is so simple that only fools can believe in it." And mind goes on rationalizing things, always escaping from doing.

Mind creates barriers. It will become a barrier if you think this is so simple, or this is too difficult -- then what are you going to do? You cannot do a simple thing, you cannot do a difficult thing. What are you going to do? Tell me! If you want to do a difficult thing, I will make it difficult. If you are going to do a simple thing, I will make it simple. It is both -- it depends on how it is interpreted. But one thing is needed, that you are going to DO. If you are not going to do then the mind will always give you explanations.

Theoretically, it is possible here and now; there is no actual barrier. But there are barriers. They may not be actual, they may simply be psychological -- they may just be your illusions -- but they are there. If I say to you, "Do not be afraid -- go! The thing that you are thinking is a snake is not a snake, it is just a rope," still the fear will be there. To you it appears to be a snake.

So whatsoever I say is not going to help. You are trembling; you want to escape and run away. I say it is just a rope, but your mind will say, "This man may be in conspiracy with the snake. There must be something wrong. This man is forcing me toward the snake. He may be interested in my death, or something else." If I try to convince you too much that this is a rope, that will only show that I am somehow interested in forcing you toward the snake. If I say to you that theoretically it is possible to see the rope as a rope this very moment, your mind will create many, many problems.

In reality there is no dilemma; in reality there is no problem. There never has been, there never will be. In mind there are problems, and you look at reality through the mind; thus, the reality becomes problematic. Your mind works like a prison. It divides and creates problems. And not only that, it creates solutions which become deeper problems, because in fact there are no problems to be solved. Reality is absolutely unproblematic; there is no problem. But you cannot see anything without problems. Wherever you look, you create problems. Your "look" is problematic. I told you this breath technique; now the mind says, "This is so simple." Why? Why does the mind say this is so simple ?

When for the first time the steam engine was invented, no one believed it. It looked so simple -- unbelievable. Just the same steam that you know in your kitchen, in your kettle, the steam running an engine, running hundreds and hundreds of passengers and such a load? The same steam that you are so well-acquainted with? This is not believable.

Do you know what happened in England? When the first train started, no one was ready to sit in it -- no one! Many people were persuaded, bribed, they were given money to sit in the train, but at the last point they escaped. They said, "Firstly, steam cannot do such miracles. Such a simple thing as steam cannot do such miracles. And if the engine starts, that means that the devil is at work somewhere. The devil is running the thing, it is not the steam. And what is the guarantee that once the thing starts you will be capable of stopping it?"

No guarantee could be given because this was the first train. Never had it stopped before, it was only probable. There was no experience, so science could not say, "Yes it will stop." Theoretically it will stop... but the people were not interested in theories. They were interested if there was any actual experience of stopping a train: "If it never stops then what will happen to us who will be sitting in it?"

So twelve criminals from the jail were brought as passengers. Anyhow they were going to die, anyhow they were sentenced to death, so there was no problem if the train was not going to stop. Then the mad driver who thought that it was going to stop, the scientist who had invented it and these twelve passengers

who were anyhow going to be killed, they alone would all be killed. "Such a simple thing as steam," they said at that time. But now no one says this, because now it is working and you know it.

Everything is simple -- reality is simple. It seems complex only because of ignorance; otherwise everything is simple. Once you know it, it becomes simple. The knowing is bound to be difficult not because of reality, remember, but because of your mind. This technique is simple, but it is not going to be simple for you. Your mind will create difficulty. So try with it.

Another friend says, IF I TRY THIS METHOD OF BEING AWARE OF MY BREATHING, IF I PAY ATTENTION TO MY BREATHING, THEN I CANNOT DO ANYTHING ELSE, THE WHOLE ATTENTION GOES TO IT. AND IF I AM TO DO ANYTHING ELSE THEN I CANNOT BE AWARE OF MY BREATHING.

This will happen, so in the beginning choose a particular period in the morning, or in the evening, or at any time. For one hour just do the exercise; do not do anything else. Just do the exercise. Once you become attuned to it, then it will not be a problem. You can walk on the street and you can be aware.

Between `awareness' and `attention' there is a difference. When you pay attention to anything it is exclusive; you have to withdraw your attention from everywhere else. So it is a tension really. That is why it is called attention. You pay attention to one thing at the cost of everything else. If you pay attention to your breathing, you cannot pay attention to your walking or to your driving. Do not try it while you are driving because you cannot pay attention to both.

Attention means one thing exclusively. Awareness is a very different thing; it is not exclusive. It is not paying attention, it is being attentive; it is just being conscious. You are conscious when you are inclusively conscious. Your breathing is in your consciousness. You are walking and someone is passing, and you are also conscious of him. Someone is making noise on the road, some train passes by, some airplane flies by -- everything is included. Awareness is inclusive, attention exclusive. But in the beginning it will be attention.

So first try in selected periods. For one hour just be attentive to your breathing. By and by you will be able to change your attention into awareness. Then do simple things -- for example, walking, walk attentively with full awareness of walking and also of breathing. Do not create any opposition between the two actions of walking and breathing. Be a watcher of both. It is not difficult.

Look! For example, I can pay attention to one face here. If I pay attention to one face, all the faces will not be here for me. If I pay my attention to one face, then all the rest are bracketed out. If I pay attention only to the nose on that face, then the whole face, the remaining face, is bracketed out. I can go on narrowing down my attention to a single point.

The reverse is also possible. I pay attention to the whole face; then eyes and nose and everything are there. Then I have made my focus wider. I look at you not as individuals, but as a group. Then the whole group is in my attention. If I take you as different from the noise that is going on the street, then I am bracketing out the street. But I can look at you and the street as one whole. Then I can be aware of both you and the street. I can be aware of the whole cosmos. It depends on your focus -- on its becoming greater and greater. But first start from attention and remember that you have to grow into awareness. So choose a small period. The morning is good because you are fresh, energies are vital, everything is rising; you are more alive in the morning.

Physiologists say that not only are you more alive, but your height is a little more in the morning than in the evening. If you are six feet tall, then in the morning you are six feet and one half inch and in the evening you go back to six feet. Half an inch is lost because your spine settles down when it is tired. So in the morning you are fresh, young, alive with energy.

Do this: do not make meditation the last thing on your schedule. Make it the first. Then when you feel that now it is not an effort, when you can sit for an hour together completely immersed in breathing -- aware, attentive -- when you only know this, that you have achieved attention of breathing without any effort; when you are relaxed and enjoying it without any forcing, then you have attained it.

Then add something else -- for example, walking. Remember both; then go on adding things. After a certain period you will be capable of being aware of your breath continuously, even in sleep. And unless you are aware even in sleep you will not be able to know the depth. But this comes, by and by this comes.

One has to be patient and one has to start rightly. Know this, because the cunning mind will always try to give you a wrong start. Then you can leave it after two or three days and say, "This is hopeless." The mind will give you a wrong start. So always remember to begin rightly, because rightly begun means half done. But we start wrongly.

You know very well that attention is a difficult thing. This is because you are totally asleep. So if you

start being attentive to breathing while you are doing something else, you cannot do it. And you are not going to leave the task, you will leave the effort of being attentive to breathing.

So do not create unnecessary problems for yourself. In twenty-four hours you can find a small corner. Forty minutes will do... so do the technique there. But the mind will give many excuses. The mind will say, "Where is the time? There is already too much work to be done. Where is the time?" Or the mind will say, "It is not possible now, so postpone it. Sometime in the future when things are better, then you will do it." Beware of what your mind says to you. Do not be too trusting of the mind. And we are never doubtful. We can doubt everyone but we never doubt our own minds.

Even those who talk so much of skepticism, of doubt, of reason, even they never doubt their own minds. And your mind has brought you to the state you are in. If you are in a hell, your mind has brought you to this hell, and you never doubt this guide. You can doubt any teacher, any master, but you never doubt your mind. With unflinching faith, you move with your mind as the guru. And your mind has brought you to the mess, to the misery that you are. If you are going to doubt anything, doubt first your own mind. And whenever your mind says something, think twice.

Is it true that you do not have any time? Really? You do not have any time to meditate -- to give one hour to meditation? Think twice. Ask again and again to the mind, "Is this the case, that I do not have any time?"

I don't see it. I have not seen a man who does not have more than enough time. I go on seeing people who are playing cards, and they say, "We are killing time." They are going to the movies and they say, "What to do?" They are killing time, gossiping, reading the same newspaper again and again, talking about the same things they have been talking about for their whole lives, and they say, "We don't have any time." For unnecessary things they have enough time. Why?

With an unnecessary thing mind is not in any danger. The moment you think of meditation, mind becomes alert. Now you are moving in a dangerous dimension, because meditation means the death of the mind. If you move into meditation, sooner or later your mind will have to dissolve, retire completely. The mind becomes alert and it begins to say many things to you: "Where is the time? And even if there is time, then more important things are to be done. First postpone it until later. You can meditate at any time. Money is more important. Gather money first, then meditate at your leisure. How can you meditate without money? So pay attention to money, then meditate later on."

Meditation can be postponed easily, you feel, because it is not concerned with your immediate survival. Bread cannot be postponed -- you will die. Money cannot be postponed -- it is needed for your basic necessities. Meditation can be postponed, you can survive without it. Really, you can survive without it easily.

The moment you go deep in meditation, you will not survive on this earth at least -- you will disappear. From the circle of this life, this wheel, you will disappear. Meditation is like death, so the mind becomes afraid. Meditation is like love, so the mind becomes afraid. "Postpone," it says, and you can go on postponing ad infinitum. Your mind is always saying things like this. And do not think I am talking about others. I am talking particularly about YOU.

I have come across many intelligent people who go on saying very unintelligent things about meditation. One man came from Delhi; he is a big government official. He came only for the purpose of learning meditation here. He had come from Delhi, and he stayed seven days here. I told him to go to the morning meditation class on Chowpatty beach in Bombay, but he said, "But that is difficult. I cannot get up so early." And he will never think over what his mind has told him. Is this so difficult? Now you will know: the exercise can be simple, but your mind is not so simple. The mind says, "How can I get up in the morning at six o'clock?"

I was in a big city, and the collector of that city came to meet me at eleven o'clock at night. I was just going to my bed, and he came and said, "No! It is urgent. I am very disturbed. It is a question of life and death," he told me. "So please give me at least half an hour. Teach me meditation; otherwise I might commit suicide. I am very much disturbed, and I am so frustrated that something must happen in my inner world. My outer world is lost completely."

I told him, "Come in the morning at five o'clock." He said, "That is not possible." It is a question of life and death, but he cannot get up at five o'clock. He said, "That is not possible. I never get up so early."
Okay," I told him, "Then come at ten."

He said, "That will also be difficult because by ten-thirty I am to be present at my office."

He cannot take one day's leave, and it is a question of life and death. So I told him, "Is it a question of

your life and death or my life and death? Whose?" And he was not an unintelligent man, he was intelligent enough. These tricks were very intelligent.

So do not think that your mind is not playing the same tricks. It is very intelligent, and because you think it is your mind you never doubt it. It is not yours, it is just a social product. It is not yours! It has been given to you, it has been forced upon you. You have been taught and conditioned in a certain way. From the very childhood your mind has been created by others -- parents, society, teachers. The past is creating your mind, influencing your mind. The dead past is forcing itself upon the living continuously. The teachers are just the agents -- agents of the dead against the living. They go on forcing things upon your mind. But the mind is so intimate with you, the gap is so small, that you become identified with it.

You say, "I am a Hindu." Think again, reconsider it. YOU are not a Hindu. You have been given a Hindu mind. You were born just a simple, innocent being -- not a Hindu, not a Mohammedan. But you were given a Mohammedan mind, a Hindu mind. You were forced, encaged, imprisoned in a particular condition, and then life goes on adding to this mind and this mind becomes heavy -- heavy on you. You cannot do anything; the mind starts forcing its own way upon you. Your experiences are being added to the mind. Constantly, your past is conditioning your every present moment. If I say something to you, you are not going to think about it in a fresh way, in an open way. Your old mind, your past will come in between, will begin to talk and chatter for or against.

Remember, your mind is not yours, your body is not yours; it comes from your parents. Your mind is also not yours; it also comes from your parents. Who are you?

Either one is identified with the body or with the mind. You think you are young, you think you are old, you think you are a Hindu, you think you are a Jain, you are a Parsee. You are not! You were born as a pure consciousness. These are all imprisonments. These techniques which look so simple to you will not be so simple, because this mind will create constantly many, many complexities and problems.

Just a few days before, a man came to me and he said, "I am trying your method of meditation, but tell me, in what scripture is it given? If you can convince me that it is given in my religious scripture, then it will be easier for me to do." But why will it be easier for him to do if it is written in a scripture? Because then the mind will not create a problem. The mind will say, "Okay! This belongs to us, so do it." If it is not written in any scripture then the mind will say, "What are you doing?" The mind goes against it.

I said to the man, "You have been doing this method for three months. How are you feeling?" He said, "Wonderful. I am feeling very wonderful. But tell me... give some authority from the scriptures." His own feeling is not an authority at all. He says, "I am feeling wonderful. I have become more silent, more peaceful, more loving. I am feeling wonderful." But his own experience is not the authority. The mind asks for an authority from the past.

I told him, "It is not written anywhere in your scriptures. Rather, many things which are against this technique are written." His face became sad. And then he said, "Then it will be difficult for me to do it and to continue it."

Why is his own experience not of any value?

The past -- the conditioning, the mind -- is constantly molding you and destroying your present. So remember, and be aware. Be skeptical and doubting about your mind. Do not trust it. If you can attain to this maturity of not trusting your mind, only then will these techniques be really simple, helpful, functioning. They will work miracles -- they can work miracles.

These techniques, these methods cannot be understood intellectually at all. I am trying the impossible, but then why am I trying? If they cannot be understood intellectually, then why am I talking to you? They cannot be understood intellectually, but there is no other way to make you aware of certain techniques which can change your life totally. You can understand only intellect, and this is a problem. You cannot understand anything else; you can understand only the intellect. And these techniques cannot be understood intellectually, so how to communicate?

Either you should become capable of understanding without intellect being brought in, or some method should be found so that these techniques can be made intellectually understandable. The second is not possible, but the first is possible.

You will have to start intellectually, but do not cling to it. When I say "Do," try doing. If something begins to happen within you, then you will be capable of throwing your intellect aside and reaching toward me directly without the intellect, without any effort, without the meditator. But start doing something. We can go on talking for years and years, your mind can be stuffed with many things, but that is not going to help. Rather, it may harm you because you will begin to know many things. And if you know many things

you will become confused. It is not good to know many things. It is good to know a little and to practice it. A single technique can be helpful; something done is always helpful. What is the difficulty in doing it?

Deep down somewhere there is fear. The fear is that if you do it, it may be that something stops happening -- that is the fear. It may look paradoxical, but I have been meeting so many -- so many persons -- who think they want to change. They say they need meditation, they ask for a deep transformation, but deep down they are also afraid. They are dual -- double; they have two minds. They go on asking about what to do, never doing it. Why then do they go on asking? Just to deceive themselves that they are really interested in transforming themselves. That is why they are asking.

This gives a facade, an appearance that they are really, sincerely interested in changing themselves. That is why they are asking, going to this guru and that, finding, trying, but they never do anything. Deep down they are afraid.

Eric Fromm has written a book, FEAR OF FREEDOM. The title seems contradictory. Everyone thinks that they like freedom; everyone thinks that they are endeavoring for freedom -- in this world and in "that world" also. "We want MOKSHA -- liberation -- we want to be freed from all limitations, from all slaveries. We want to be totally free," they say. But Eric Fromm says that man is afraid of freedom. We want it, we go on saying that we want it, we go on convincing ourselves that we want it, but deep down we are afraid of freedom. We do not want it! Why? Why this duality?

Freedom creates fear, and meditation is the deepest freedom possible. You are not freed only from outward limitations, you are freed from inner slavery -- the very mind, the base of slavery. You are freed from the whole past. The moment you have no mind, the past has disappeared. You have transcended history; now there is no society, no religion, no scripture, no tradition, because they all have their abode in the mind. Now there is no past, no future, because past and future are part of the mind, the memory and the imagination.

Then you are here and now in the present. Now there is not going to be any future. There will be now and now and now -- eternal now. Then you are freed completely; you transcend all tradition, all history, body, mind, everything. One becomes free of the fearful. Such freedom? Then where will YOU be? In such freedom, can you exist? In such freedom, in such vastness, can you have your small "I" -- your ego? Can you say "I am?"

You can say, "I am in bondage," because you can know your boundary. When there is no bondage there is no boundary. You become just a state, nothing more... absolute nothingness, emptiness. That creates fear, so one goes on talking about meditation, about how to do it, and one goes on without doing it.

All the questions arise out of this fear. Feel this fear. If you know it, it will disappear. If you do not know it, it will continue. Are you ready to die in the spiritual sense? Are you ready to be NOT?

Whenever anyone came to Buddha he would say, "This is the basic truth -- that you are not. And because you are not you cannot die, you cannot be born; and because you are not you cannot be in suffering, in bondage. Are you ready to accept this?" Buddha would ask, "Are you ready to accept this? If you are not ready to accept this, then do not try meditation now. First try to find out whether you really are or you are not. Meditate on this first: is there any self? Is there any substance within or are you just a combination?"

If you manage to find out, you will find that your body is a combination. Something has come from your mother, something has come from your father, and all else has come from food. This is your body. In this body you are NOT, there is no self. Contemplate on the mind: something has come from here, something from there. Mind has nothing that is original. It is just accumulation.

Find out if there is any self in the mind. If you move deep, you will find that your identity is just like an onion. You peel off one layer and another layer comes up; you peel off another layer and still another layer comes up. You go on peeling layers off, and ultimately you come to a nothingness. With all the layers thrown off, there is nothing inside. Body and mind are like onions. When you have peeled off both body and mind, then you come to encounter a nothingness, an abyss, a bottomless void. Buddha called it SHUNYA.

To encounter this shunya, to encounter this void, creates fear. That fear is there. That is why we never do meditation. We talk about it, but we never do anything about it. That fear is there. You know deep down that there is a void, but you cannot escape this fear. Whatsoever you do, the fear will remain unless you encounter it. That is the only way. Once you encounter your nothingness, once you know that within you are just like a space, shunya, then there will be no fear. Then there cannot be any fear, because this shunya, this void, cannot be destroyed. This void is not going to die. That which was going to die is no more; it was nothing but the layers of an onion.

That is why many times in deep meditation, when one comes nearer to this nothingness, one becomes

afraid and starts trembling. One feels that one is going to die, one wants to escape from this nothingness back to the world. And many go back; then they never turn within again. As I see it, every one of you have tried in some life or other some meditative technique. You have been near to the nothingness, and then fear gripped you and you escaped. And deep in your past memories, that memory is there; that becomes the hindrance. Whenever you again think of trying meditation, that past memory deep down in your unconscious mind again disturbs you and says, "Go on thinking; do not do it. You have done it once."

It is difficult to find a man -- and I have looked into many -- who has not tried meditation once or twice in some life. The memory is there, but you are not conscious of it, you are not aware of where the memory is. It is there. Whenever you begin to do something that becomes a barrier, this and that begin to stop you in many ways. So if you are really interested in meditation, find out about your own fear of it. Be sincere about it: are you afraid? If you are afraid, then first something has to be done about your fear, not about meditation.

Buddha used to try many devices. Sometimes someone would say to him, "I am afraid of trying meditation." And this is a must: the master must be told that you are afraid. You cannot deceive the master... and there is no need -- it is deceiving yourself. So whenever someone would say, "I am afraid of meditation," Buddha would say, "You are fulfilling the first requirement." If you say yourself that you are afraid of meditation, then something becomes possible. Then something can be done because you have uncovered a deep thing. So what is the fear? Meditate on it. Go and dig out where it comes from, what the source is.

All fear is basically death-oriented. Whatsoever its form, mode, whatsoever its shape, name, all fear is death-oriented. If you move deep, you will find that you are afraid of death.

If someone came to Buddha and said, "I am afraid of death, I have found this out," Buddha would say, "Then go to the burning ghat, go to the cemetery, and meditate on a funeral pyre. People are dying daily -- they will be burned. Just remain there at the MARGHAT -- cemetery -- and meditate on the burning pyre. When their family members have gone, you remain there. Just look into the fire, at the burning body. When everything is becoming smoke, you just look at it deeply. Do not think, just meditate on it for three months, six months, nine months.

"When it becomes a certainty to you that death cannot be escaped, when it becomes absolutely certain that death is the way of life, that death is implied in life, that death is going to be, that there is no way out and you are already in it, only then come to me."

After meditating on death, after seeing every day, night and day, dead bodies being burned, dissolved into ashes -- just a smoke remains and then disappears -- after meditating for months together, a certainty will arise: the certainty that death is inevitable. It is the only certainty really. The only thing certain in life is death. Everything else is uncertain: it may be or it may not be. But you cannot say that it may be or it may not be for death. It is; it is going to be. It has already occurred. The moment you entered life, you entered death. Now nothing can be done about it.

When death is certain there is no fear. Fear is always with things which can be changed. If death is to be, fear disappears. If you can change, if you can do something about death, then fear will remain. If nothing can be done, if you are already in it, then it is absolutely certain that fear will disappear. When fear of death had disappeared, Buddha would allow you to meditate. He would say, "Now you can meditate."

So you also go deep into your mind. And listening to these techniques will be helpful only when your inner barriers are broken, when inner fears disappear and you are certain that death is the reality. So if you die in meditation there is no fear -- death is certain. Even if death occurs in meditation, there is no fear. Only then can you move -- and then you can move at rocket speed because the barriers are not there.

It is not distance that takes time, but the barriers. You can move this very moment if there is no barrier. You are already there but for the barrier. It is a hurdle race, and you go on putting up more and more hurdles. You feel good when you cross a hurdle; you feel good that now you have crossed the hurdle. And the idiocy of it, the foolishness of it, is that the hurdle was placed there by you in the first place. It was never there. You go on putting up hurdles, then jumping over them, then feeling good; then you go on putting up more hurdles, then jumping. You move in a circle and never, never reach to the center.

Mind creates hurdles because mind is afraid. It will give you many explanations as to why you are not doing meditation. Do not believe it. Go deep, find out the basic cause. Why does a person go on talking about food and yet never eat? What is the problem? The man seems mad!

Another man goes on talking about love and never loves, another man goes on talking about something else and never does anything about it. This talking becomes obsessive; it becomes a compulsion. One goes

on, one sees talking as a doing. By talking you feel that you are doing something, so you feel at ease. You are doing something -- at least talking, at least reading, at least listening. This is not doing. This is deceptive; do not fall into the deception.

I will be talking here about these one hundred and twelve methods not to feed your mind, not to make you more knowledgeable, not to make you more informed. I am not trying to make you a pundit. I am talking here in order to give you a certain technique which can change your life. So whichever method appeals to you, do not start talking about it -- do it! Be silent about it and do it. Your mind will raise many questions. Just inquire deeply first before asking me. Inquire deeply first whether those questions are really significant or if your mind is just deceiving you.

Do, then ask. Then your questions become practical. And I know which question has been asked through doing and which question has been asked just through curiosity, just through intellect. So by and by I will not answer your intellectual questions at all. Do something -- then your questions become significant. These questions which say, "This exercise is a very simple one," are not asked after doing. This is NOT so simple. In the end I must repeat again:

You are already the truth.

Only a certain awakening is needed.

You are not to go anywhere else. You are to go into yourself, and the going is possible this very moment. If you can put aside your mind, you enter here and now.

These techniques are for putting your mind aside. These techniques are not really for meditation; they are for putting the mind aside. Once the mind is not there, YOU ARE!

I think this is enough for today, or even more than enough.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Five techniques of attentiveness

5 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7210055
ShortTitle: VBT105
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 108 mins

5. ATTENTION BETWEEN EYEBROWS, LET MIND BE BEFORE THOUGHT. LET FORM FILL WITH BREATH ESSENCE TO THE TOP OF THE HEAD AND THERE SHOWER AS LIGHT.

6. WHEN IN WORLDLY ACTIVITY, KEEP ATTENTION BETWEEN TWO BREATHS, AND SO PRACTICING, IN A FEW DAYS BE BORN ANEW.

7. WITH INTANGIBLE BREATH IN CENTER OF FOREHEAD, AS THIS REACHES HEART AT THE MOMENT OF SLEEP, HAVE DIRECTION OVER DREAMS AND OVER DEATH ITSELF.

8. WITH UTMOST DEVOTION, CENTER ON THE TWO JUNCTIONS OF BREATH AND KNOW THE KNOWER.

9. LIE DOWN AS DEAD. ENRAGED IN WRATH, STAY SO. OR STARE WITHOUT MOVING AN EYELASH. OR SUCK SOMETHING AND BECOME THE SUCKING.

When one of the great Greek philosophers, Pythagoras, reached Egypt to enter a school -- a secret esoteric school of mysticism -- he was refused. And Pythagoras was one of the best minds ever produced. He could not understand it. He applied again and again, but he was told that unless he goes through a particular training of fasting and breathing he cannot be allowed to enter the school.

Pythagoras is reported to have said, "I have come for knowledge, not for any sort of discipline." But the school authorities said, "We cannot give you knowledge unless you are different. And really, we are not interested in knowledge at all, we are interested in actual experience. No knowledge is knowledge unless it is lived and experienced. So you will have to go on a forty-day fast, continuously breathing in a certain manner, with a certain awareness on certain points."

There was no other way, so Pythagoras had to pass through this training. After forty days of fasting and breathing, aware, attentive, he was allowed to enter the school. It is said that Pythagoras said, "You are not allowing Pythagoras in. I am a different man, I am reborn. You were right and I was wrong, because then my whole standpoint was intellectual. Through this purification, my center of being has changed. From the intellect it has come down to the heart. Now I can feel things. Before this training I could only understand through the intellect, through the head. Now I can feel. Now truth is not a concept to me, but a life. It is not going to be a philosophy, but rather, an experience -- existential."

What was that training he went through? This fifth technique was the technique that was given to Pythagoras. It was given in Egypt, but the technique is Indian.

The fifth technique:
ATTENTION BETWEEN EYEBROWS, LET MIND BE BEFORE THOUGHT. LET FORM FILL WITH BREATH ESSENCE TO THE TOP OF THE HEAD AND THERE SHOWER AS LIGHT. This was the technique given to Pythagoras. Pythagoras went with this technique to Greece, and really, he became the fountainhead, the source of all mysticism in the West. He is the father of all mysticism in the West.

This technique is one of the very deep methods. Try to understand this: ATTENTION BETWEEN THE EYEBROWS... Modern physiology, scientific research, says that between the two eyebrows is the gland which is the most mysterious part of the body. This gland, called the pineal gland, is the third eye of the Tibetans -- SHIVANETRA: the eye of the Shiva, of the tantra. Between the two eyes there exists a third eye, but it is non-functioning. It is there, it can function any moment, but it does not function naturally. You have to do something about it to open it. It is not blind; it is simply closed. This technique is to open the third eye.

ATTENTION BETWEEN THE EYEBROWS... Close your eyes, then focus both of your eyes just in the middle of the two eyebrows. Focus just in the middle, with closed eyes, as if you are looking with your two eyes. Give total attention to it.

This is one of the simplest methods of being attentive. You cannot be attentive to any other part of the body so easily. This gland absorbs attention like anything. If you give attention to it, both your eyes become hypnotized with the third eye. They become fixed; they cannot move. If you are trying to be attentive to any other part of the body it is difficult. This third eye catches attention, forces attention; It is magnetic for attention. So all the methods all over the world have used it. It is the simplest to train you in attention because not only are you trying to be attentive, the gland itself helps you; it is magnetic. Your attention is brought to it forcibly. It is absorbed.

It is said in the old tantra scriptures that for the third eye attention is food. It is hungry; it has been hungry for lives and lives. If you pay attention to it, it becomes alive. It becomes alive! The food is given to it. And once you know that attention is food, once you feel that your attention is magnetically drawn, attracted, pulled by the gland itself, attention is not a difficult thing then. One has only to know the right point. So just close your eyes, let your two eyes move just to the middle, and feel the point. When you are near the point, suddenly your eyes will become fixed. When it becomes difficult to move them, then know you have caught the right point.

ATTENTION BETWEEN THE EYEBROWS, LET MIND BE BEFORE THOUGHT... If this attention is there, for the first time you will come to experience a strange phenomenon. For the first time you will see thoughts running before you; you will become the witness. It is just like a film screen: thoughts are running and you are a witness. Once your attention is focused at the third eye center, you become immediately the witness of thoughts.

Ordinarily you are not the witness, you are identified with thoughts. If anger is there, you become anger. If a thought moves, you are not the witness, you become one with the thought, identified, and you move with it. You become the thought; you take the form of the thought. When sex is there you become sex, when anger is there you become anger, when greed is there you become greed. Any thought moving becomes identified with you. You do not have any gap between you and the thought.

But focused at the third eye, suddenly you become a witness. Through the third eye you become the witness. Through the third eye you can see thoughts running like clouds in the sky or people moving on the street.

You are sitting at your window looking at the sky or at people in the street; you are not identified. You are aloof, a watcher on the hill -- different. Now if anger is there you can look at it as an object. Now you do not feel that YOU are angry. You feel that you are surrounded by anger -- a cloud of anger has come around you -- but you are not the anger. And if you are not the anger, anger becomes impotent, it cannot affect you; you remain untouched. The anger will come and go and you will remain centered in yourself.

This fifth technique is a technique of finding the witness. ATTENTION BETWEEN THE EYEBROWS, LET THE MIND BE BEFORE THOUGHT. Now look at your thoughts; now encounter your thoughts. LET FORM FILL WITH BREATH ESSENCE TO THE TOP OF THE HEAD AND THERE SHOWER AS LIGHT. When attention is focused at the third eye center, between the two eyebrows, two things happen. One is, suddenly you become a witness.

This can happen in two ways. You become a witness and you will be centered at the third eye. Try to be a witness. Whatsoever is happening, try to be a witness. You are ill, the body is aching and painful, you have misery and suffering, whatsoever -- be a witness to it. Whatsoever is happening, do not identify yourself with it. Be a witness, an observer. Then if witnessing becomes possible, you will be focused in the third eye.

The vice versa is the case also. If you are focused in the third eye, you will become a witness. These two things are part of one. So the first thing: by being centered in the third eye there will be the arising of the witnessing self. Now you can encounter your thoughts. This will be the first thing. And the second thing will be that now you can feel the subtle, delicate vibration of breathing. Now you can feel the form of breathing, the very essence of breathing.

First try to understand what is meant by "the form," by "the essence of breathing." While you are breathing, you are not only breathing air. Science says you are breathing only air -- just oxygen, hydrogen, and other gases in their combined form of air. They say you are breathing air! But tantra says that air is just the vehicle, not the real thing. You are breathing prana -- vitality. Air is just the medium; prana is the content. You are breathing prana, not only air.

Modern science is still not able to find out whether there is something like prana, but some researchers have felt something mysterious. Breathing is not simply air. It has been felt by many modern researchers also. In particular, one name is to be mentioned -- Wilhelm Reich, a German psychologist who called it "orgone energy." It is the same thing as prana. He says that while you are breathing, air is just the container and there is a mysterious content which can be called orgone or prana or ELAN VITAL. But that is very subtle. Really, it is not material. Air is the material thing -- the container is material -- but something subtle, non-material, is moving through it.

The effects of it can be felt. When you are with a very vital person, you will feel a certain vitality arising in you. If you are with a very sick person you will feel sucked, as if something has been taken out of you. When you go to the hospital, why do you feel so tired? You are being sucked from everywhere. The whole hospital atmosphere is ill, and everyone there needs more elan vital, more prana. So if you are there, suddenly your prana begins to flow out of you. Why do you feel suffocated sometimes when you are in a crowd? Because your prana is being sucked. While you are alone under the sky in the morning, under the trees, suddenly you feel a vitality in you -- the prana. Each person needs a particular space. If that space is not given, your prana is sucked.

Wilhelm Reich did many experiments, but he was thought to be a madman. Science has its own superstitions, and science is a very orthodox thing. Science cannot feel yet that there is anything more than air, but India has been experimenting with it for centuries.

You may have heard or you may have even seen someone going into SAMADHI, cosmic consciousness -- underground samadhi -- for days together, with no air penetrating. One man went into such underground samadhi in Egypt in 1880 for forty years. Those who had buried him all died, because he was to come out of his samadhi in 1920, forty years afterwards. In 1920 no one believed that they would find him alive, but he

was found alive. He lived afterwards for ten years more. He had become completely pale, but he was alive. And there had been no possibility of air reaching to him.

He was asked by medical doctors and others, "What is the secret of it?" He said, "We do not know. We only know this, that prana can enter and flow anywhere." Air cannot penetrate, but prana can penetrate. Once you know that you can suck prana directly, without the container, then you can go into samadhi for centuries even.

By being focused in the third eye, suddenly you can observe the very essence of breath -- not breath, but the very essence of breath, prana. And if you can observe the essence of breath, prana, you are at the point from where the jump, the breakthrough happens.

The sutra says, LET FORM FILL WITH BREATH ESSENCE TO THE TOP OF THE HEAD... And when you come to feel the essence of breathing, prana, just imagine that your head is filled with it -- just imagine. No need of any effort. I will explain to you how imagination works. When you are focused at the third eye center, imagine, and the thing happens -- then and there.

Now your imagination is just impotent; you go on imagining and nothing happens. But sometimes, unknowingly, in ordinary life also things happen. You are imagining about your friend and suddenly there is a knock on the door. You say it is a coincidence that the friend has come. Sometimes your imagination works just like coincidence. But whenever this happens, now try and remember and analyze the whole thing. Whenever it happens that you feel your imagination has become actual, go inside and observe. Somewhere your attention must have been near the third eye. Whenever this coincidence happens, it is not a coincidence. It looks that way because you do not know the secret science. Your mind must have moved unknowingly near the third eye center. If your attention is in the third eye, just imagination is enough to create any phenomenon.

This sutra says that when you are focused between the eyebrows and you can feel the very essence of breathing, LET FORM FILL. Now imagine that this essence is filling your whole head, particularly the top of the head, the SAHASRAR -- the highest psychic center. And the moment you imagine, it will be filled. THERE -- at the top of the head -- SHOWER AS LIGHT. This prana essence is showering from the top of your head as light. And it WILL begin to shower, and under the shower of light you will be refreshed, reborn, completely new. That is what inner rebirth means.

So two things: first, focused at the third eye your imagination becomes potent, powerful. That is why so much insistence has been given on purity. Before doing these practices, be pure. Purity is not a moral concept for tantra, purity is significant -- because if you are focused at the third eye and your mind is impure, your imagination can become dangerous: dangerous to you, dangerous to others. If you are thinking to murder someone, if this idea is in the mind, just imagining may kill the man. That is why there is so much insistence on being pure first.

Pythagoras was told to go through fasting, through particular breathing -- this breathing -- because here one is traveling in a very dangerous land. Because wherever there is power there is danger, and if the mind is impure, whenever you get power your impure thoughts will take hold of it immediately.

You have imagined many times to kill but the imagination cannot work, fortunately. If it works, if it is actualized immediately, then it will become dangerous -- not only to others, but to yourself also, because so many times you have thought to commit suicide. If the mind is focused at the third eye, just thinking of suicide will become suicide. You will not have any time to change, immediately it will happen.

You might have observed someone being hypnotized. When someone is hypnotized, the hypnotist can say anything and immediately the hypnotized person follows. Howsoever absurd the order, howsoever irrational or even impossible, the hypnotized person follows it. What is happening? This fifth technique is at the base of all hypnotism. Whenever someone is being hypnotized he is told to focus his eyes at a particular point -- on some light, some dot on the wall or anything, or on the eyes of the hypnotist.

When you focus your eyes at any particular point, within three minutes your inner attention begins to flow toward the third eye. And the moment your inner attention begins to flow toward the third eye, your face begins to change. And the hypnotist knows when your face begins to change. Suddenly your face loses all vitality. It becomes dead, as if deeply asleep. The hypnotist knows immediately when your face has lost the luster, the aliveness. It means that now attention is being sucked by the third eye center. Your face has become dead; the whole energy is running toward the third eye center.

Now the hypnotist immediately knows that anything said will happen. He says, "Now you are falling into a deep sleep" -- you will fall immediately. He says, "Now you are becoming unconscious" -- you will become unconscious immediately. Now anything can be done. If he says, "Now you have become

Napoleon," you will become. You will begin to behave like a Napoleon, you will begin to talk like Napoleon. Your gestures will change. Your unconscious will take the order and will create the actuality. If you are suffering from a disease, now it can be ordered that the disease has disappeared and it will disappear. Or any new disease can be created.

Just putting an ordinary stone from the street in your hand, the hypnotist can say, "This is fire in your hand," and you will feel intense heat; your hand will get burned -- not only in the mind, but actually. Actually your skin will get burned. You will have a burning sensation. What is happening? There is no fire, there is just an ordinary stone, cold. How? How does this burning happen? You are focused at the third eye center, your imagination is being given suggestions by the hypnotist, and they are being actualized. If the hypnotist says, "Now you are dead," you will die immediately. Your heart will stop. It WILL stop.

This happens because of the third eye. In the third eye, imagination and actualization are not two things. Imagination is the fact. Imagine, and it is so. There is no gap between dream and reality. There is NO gap between dream and reality! Dream, and it will become real. That is why Shankara has said that this whole world is nothing but the dream of the divine... the DREAM of the divine! This is because the divine is centered in the third eye -- always, eternally -- so whatsoever the divine dreams becomes real. If you are also centered in the third eye, whatsoever you dream will become real.

Sariputta came to Buddha. He meditated deeply, then many things, many visions started coming, as it happens with anyone who goes into deep meditation. He began to see heavens, he began to see hells, he began to see angels, gods, demons. And they were actual, so real that he came running to Buddha to tell him that such and such a vision had come to him. But Buddha said, "It is nothing -- just dreams. Just dreams!"

But Sariputta said, "They are so real. How can I say that they are dreams? When I see a flower in my vision it is more real than any flower in the world. The fragrance is there; I can touch it. When I see you," he said to Buddha, "I do not see you as real. That flower is more real than your being here just before me, so how can I differentiate between what is real and what is dream?" Buddha said, "Now that you are centered in the third eye, dream and reality are one. Whatsoever you are dreaming will be real, and vice versa also."

For one who is centered in the third eye dreams will become real and the whole reality will become just a dream, because when your dream can become real you know there is no basic difference between dream and reality. So when Shankara says that this whole world is just MAYA, a dream of the divine, it is not a theoretical proposition, it is not a philosophical statement. It is, rather, the inner experience of one who is focused in the third eye.

When you are focused in the third eye, just imagine that the essence of prana is showering from the top of the head, just as if you are sitting under a tree and flowers are showering, or you are just under the sky and suddenly a cloud begins to shower, or you are just sitting in the morning and the sun rises and rays begin to shower. Imagine, and immediately there is a shower -- a shower of light falling down from the top of your head. This shower recreates you, gives you a new birth. You are reborn.

The sixth technique:

WHEN IN WORLDLY ACTIVITY, KEEP ATTENTIVE BETWEEN THE TWO BREATHS, AND SO PRACTICING, IN A FEW DAYS, BE BORN ANEW.

WHEN IN WORLDLY ACTIVITY, KEEP ATTENTIVE BETWEEN THE TWO BREATHS... Forget breaths -- keep attentive in between. One breath has come: before it returns, before it is exhaled out, there is the gap, the interval. One breath has gone out; before it is taken in again, the gap. IN WORLDLY ACTIVITY KEEP ATTENTIVE BETWEEN THE TWO BREATHS, AND SO PRACTICING, IN A FEW DAYS, BE BORN ANEW. But this has to be done continuously. This sixth technique has to be done continuously. That is why this is mentioned: WHEN IN WORLDLY ACTIVITY... Whatsoever you are doing, keep your attention in the gap between the two breaths. But it must be practiced while in activity.

We have discussed one technique that is just similar. Now there is only this difference, that this has to be practiced while in worldly activity. Do not practice it in isolation. This practice is to be done while you are doing something else. You are eating -- go on eating and be attentive of the gap. You are walking -- go on walking and be attentive of the gap. You are going to sleep -- lie down, let sleep come, but you go on being attentive of the gap. Why in activity? Because activity distracts the mind, activity calls for your attention again and again. Do not be distracted, be fixed at the gap. And do not stop activity, let the activity continue. You will have two layers of existence -- doing and being.

We have two layers of existence: the world of doing and the world of being; the circumference and the

center. Go on working on the periphery, on the circumference; do not stop it. But go on working attentively on the center also. What will happen? Your activity will become an acting, as if you are playing a part.

You are playing a part -- for example, in a drama. You have become Ram or you have become Christ. You go on acting as Christ or as Ram, and still you remain yourself. In the center, you know who you are; on the periphery you go on acting as Ram, Christ or anyone. You know you are not Ram -- you are acting. You know who you are. Your attention is centered in you; your activity continues on the circumference.

If this method is practiced, your whole life will become a long drama. You will be an actor playing roles, but constantly centered in the gap. If you forget the gap then you are not playing roles, you have become the role. Then it is not a drama; you have mistaken it as life. That is what we have done. Everyone thinks he is living life. It is not life, it is just a role -- a part which has been given to you by the society, by the circumstances, by the culture, by the tradition, the country, the situation. You have been given a role and you are playing it; you have become identified with it. To break that identification there is this technique.

Krishna has many names. Krishna is one of the greatest actors. He is constantly centered in himself and playing -- playing many roles, many games, but absolutely non serious. Seriousness comes from identification. If you really become Ram in the drama then there are bound to be problems. Those problems will come out of your seriousness. When Sita is stolen you may get a heart attack, and the whole play will have to be stopped. If you really become Ram a heart attack is certain... even heart failure.

But you are just an actor. Sita is stolen, but nothing is stolen. You will go back to your home and you will sleep peacefully. Not even in a dream will you feel that Sita is stolen. When really Sita was stolen, Ram himself was weeping, crying and asking the trees, "Where has my Sita gone? Who has taken her?" But this is the point to understand. If Ram is really weeping and asking the trees, he has become identified. He is no more Ram; he is no more a divine person.

This is the point to remember, that for Ram his real life also was just a part. You have seen other actors playing Ram, but Ram himself was just playing a part -- on a greater stage, of course.

India has a very beautiful story about it. I think that the story is unique; nowhere else in any part of the world does such a thing exist. It is said that Valmiki wrote the RAMAYANA before Ram was born, and then Ram had to follow. So really, the first act of Ram was also just a drama. The story was written before Ram was born and then Ram had to follow, so what can he do? When a man like Valmiki writes the story, Ram has to follow. So everything was fixed in a way. Sita was to be stolen and the war had to be fought.

If you can understand this, then you can understand the theory of destiny, BHAGYA -- fate. It has a very deep meaning. And the meaning is, if you take it that everything is fixed for you, your life becomes a drama. If you are playing the role of Ram in the drama you cannot change it, everything is fixed, even your dialogue. If you say something to Sita it is just repeating something that is fixed. You cannot change it if life is taken as fixed.

For example, you are going to die on a particular day -- it is fixed. When you will be dying you will be weeping, but it is fixed. And such and such persons will be around you -- it is fixed. If everything is fixed, everything becomes a drama. If everything is fixed, it means you are just to enact it. You are not asked to live it, you are just asked to enact it.

This technique, the sixth technique, is just to make yourself a psychodrama -- just a play. You are focused in the gap between two breaths and life moves on, on the periphery. If your attention is at the center, then your attention is not really on the periphery -- that is just "sub-attention"; it just happens somewhere near your attention. You can feel it, you can know it, but it is not significant. It is as if it is not happening to you. I will repeat this: if you practice this sixth technique, your whole life will be as if it is not happening to you, as if it is happening to someone else.

The seventh technique: WITH INTANGIBLE BREATH IN CENTER OF FOREHEAD, AS THIS REACHES HEART AT THE MOMENT OF SLEEP, HAVE DIRECTION OVER DREAMS AND OVER DEATH ITSELF. More and more you are entering deeper layers. WITH INTANGIBLE BREATH IN CENTER OF FOREHEAD... If you have known the third eye then you know the intangible breath, the invisible prana in the center of the forehead, and then you know the showering -- the energy, the light showers. AS THIS REACHES HEART... When the shower will reach your heart... AT THE MOMENT OF SLEEP, HAVE DIRECTION OVER DREAMS AND OVER DEATH ITSELF.

Take this technique in three parts. One, you must be able to feel the prana in breath -- the intangible part of it, the invisible part of it, the immaterial part of it. It comes if you are attentive between the two eyebrows; then it comes easily. If you are attentive in the gap, then too it comes, but a little less easily. If

you are aware of the center at your navel where breath comes and touches and goes out, it also comes, but with less ease. The easiest way to know the invisible part of breath is to be centered at the third eye. But wherever you are centered, it comes, you begin to feel the prana flowing in.

If you can feel the prana flowing in you, you can know when you are going to die. Six months before the day of your death you begin to know, if you can feel the invisible part of breath. Why do so many saints declare the day of their death? It is easy, because if you can see the content of the breath, the prana flowing into you, the moment the process reverses you can feel it. Before you die, six months before you die, the process reverses: prana begins to flow out of you. Then the breath is not taking it in. Rather, on the contrary, the breath is taking it out -- the same breath.

You cannot feel it because you do not know the invisible part -- you know only the visible, you know only the vehicle. The vehicle will be the same. Now the breath is carrying prana in, leaving it there; then the vehicle goes back empty. Then again it is filled with the prana and it comes in. So the ingoing breath and the outgoing breath are not the same, remember. The ingoing breath and the outgoing breath are the same as vehicles, but the incoming breath is filled with prana and the outgoing breath is empty. You have taken in the prana and the breath has become empty.

The reverse happens when you are nearing death. The incoming breath comes prana-less, empty, because your body cannot suck prana from the cosmos. You are going to die; there is no need for it. The whole process has reversed. And when the breath goes out, it takes your prana out. One who has been able to see the invisible can know his day of death immediately. Six months before, the process reverses.

This sutra is very, very significant: WITH INTANGIBLE BREATH IN CENTER OF FOREHEAD, AS THIS REACHES HEART AT THE MOMENT OF SLEEP, HAVE DIRECTION OVER DREAMS AND OVER DEATH ITSELF. While you are falling into sleep this technique has to be practiced -- then only, not at any other time. While you are falling asleep, only then; that is the right moment to practice this technique. You are falling asleep. By and by, by and by, sleep is overtaking you. Within moments, your consciousness will dissolve; you will not be aware. Before that moment comes, become aware -- aware of the breath and the invisible part prana, and feel it coming to the heart.

Go on feeling that it is coming to the heart. The prana enters from your heart into the body. Go on feeling that the prana is coming into the heart, and let sleep come while you are continuously feeling it. You go on feeling, and let sleep come and drown you.

If this happens -- that you are feeling invisible breath coming into the heart and sleep overtakes you -- you will be aware in dreams. You will know that you are dreaming. Ordinarily we do not know that we are dreaming. While you dream you think that this is reality. That too happens because of the third eye. Have you seen anyone asleep? His eyes move upwards and become focused in the third eye. If you have not seen, then see.

Your child is sleeping... just open his eyes and see where his eyes are. His pupils have gone up and they are focused in the third eye. I say look at children, do not look at grown-ups -- they are not believable because their sleep is not deep. They will just be thinking that they are asleep. Look at children, their eyes move up. They become focused in the third eye. Because of this focusing in the third eye you take your dreams as real, you cannot feel they are dreams -- they are real. You will know when you get up in the morning. Then you will know that "I was dreaming." But this is the later, retrospective realization. You cannot realize in the dream that you are dreaming. If you realize it, then there are two layers: dream is there but you are awake, you are aware. For one who becomes aware in dreams, this sutra is wonderful. It says, HAVE DIRECTION OVER DREAMS AND OVER DEATH ITSELF.

If you can become aware of dreams, you can do two things. You can create dreams -- one. Ordinarily you cannot create dreams. How impotent man is! You cannot even create dreams. If you want to dream a particular thing you cannot dream it; it is not in your hands. How powerless man is! Even dreams cannot be created. You are just a victim of dreams, not the creator. A dream happens to you; you cannot do anything. Neither can you stop it nor can you create it.

But if you move into sleep remembering the heart being filled with prana, continuously being touched by prana with every breath, you will become a master of your dreams -- and this is a rare mastery. Then you can dream whatsoever dreams you like. Just note while you are falling asleep that "I want to dream this dream," and that dream will come to you. Just say, while falling asleep, "I do not want to dream that dream," and that dream cannot enter your mind.

But what is the use of becoming the master of your dreaming? Isn't it useless? No, it is not useless. Once you become master of your dreams you will never dream -- it is absurd. When you are master of your

dreams, dreaming stops; there is no need for it. And when dreaming stops, your sleep has a different quality altogether, and the quality is the same as of death.

Death is deep sleep. If your sleep can become as deep as death, that means there will be no dreaming. Dreaming creates superficiality in sleep. You move on the surface because of the dreams; because of hanging on to the dreams, you move on the surface. When there is no dreaming you just drop into the sea, its depth is reached.

Death is the same. That is why people in India have always been saying that sleep is a short duration of death, and death is a long sleep -- qualitatively they are the same. Sleep is a day-to-day death. Death is a life-to-life phenomenon, a life-to-life sleep. Every day you are tired. You fall into sleep and you regain your vitality, your aliveness in the morning; you are reborn. After a life of seventy or eighty years you are tired completely. Now such short durations of death won't do; you need a great death. After that great death or great sleep, you are reborn with a totally new body.

Once you can know dreamless sleep and can be aware in it, then there will be no fear of death. No one has ever died, no one can die -- that is the only impossibility.

Just a day before I was telling you that death is the only certainty, and now I say to you that death is impossible. No one has ever died and no one can die -- that is the only impossibility -- because the universe is life. You are again and again reborn, but the sleep is so deep that you forget your old identity. Your mind is washed clean of the memories.

Think of it in this way. Today you are going to sleep: it is just as if there were some mechanism -- and soon we will have this -- like that which can erase on a tape recorder, which can wipe a tape clean so that whatsoever was recorded is no more there. The same is possible with memory, because memory is really just a deep recording. Sooner or later we will have a mechanism which can be put on the head and it will clean your mind completely. In the morning you will no longer be the same person because you won't be able to remember who it was who went to sleep. Then your sleep will look like death. There will be a discontinuity; you won't be able to remember who went to sleep. This is happening naturally. When you die and you are reborn, you cannot remember who died. You start again.

With this technique, first you will become the master of your dreams -- that is, dreaming will cease. Or if you want to dream you will be able to dream, but dreaming will become voluntary. It will not be non-voluntary, it will not be forced upon you; you will not be a victim. Then the quality of your sleep will become just like that of death. Then you will know that death is sleep.

That is why this sutra says: HAVE DIRECTION OVER DREAMS AND OVER DEATH ITSELF. you will know that death is just a long sleep -- and helpful and beautiful because it gives you new life; it gives you everything anew. Death ceases to be... with cessation of dreaming, death ceases to be.

There is another meaning to gaining power over death, direction over death. If you can come to feel that death is just a sleep, you will be able to direct it. If you can direct your dreams, you can direct your death also. You can choose where you are to be born again, to whom, when, in what form; you will become master of your birth also.

Buddha died... I am not referring to his last life, but to his last-but-one life, before he became Buddha. Before dying he said, "I will be born to such and such parents; such will be my mother, such will be my father. But my mother will die immediately... when I am born my mother will die immediately. Before I am born my mother will have certain dreams." Not only do you gain power from your dreams, you gain power from others' dreams also. So Buddha, as an example, said, "Certain dreams will be there. When I will be in the womb, my mother will have certain dreams. So whenever any woman has these dreams in this sequence, know well I am going to be born to her."

And it happened. Buddha's mother dreamed the same sequence. The sequence was known all over India, because it was no ordinary statement. It was known to everyone, particularly those who were interested in religion and the deeper things of life and the esoteric ways of life. It was known, so the dreams were interpreted. Freud was not the first interpreter -- and, of course, not the deepest. Only in the West was he the first.

So Buddha's father immediately called dream interpreters, the Freuds and Jungs of those days, and he asked, "What does this sequence mean? I am afraid. These dreams are rare, and they go on repeating in the same sequence. There are one, two, three, four, five, six dreams continuously being repeated. There are the same dreams, as if one is seeing the same film again and again. What is happening?"

So they told him, "You are going to be the father of a great soul -- one who is going to be a buddha. But then your wife is going to be in danger, because whenever this buddha is born it is difficult for the mother to

survive."

The father asked, "Why?" The interpreters said, "We cannot say why, but this soul who is going to be born has made a statement that when he will be born again, the mother will die immediately."

Later on Buddha was asked, "Why did your mother die immediately?" He said, "Giving birth to a buddha is such a big event that everything else becomes futile afterwards. So the mother cannot exist. She will have to be born again to start anew. It is such a climax giving birth to a buddha, it is such a peak, that the mother cannot exist beyond it."

So the mother died. And Buddha had said in his previous life that he would be born while his mother was standing under a palm tree -- and it happened. The mother was standing under a palm tree -- standing while Buddha was born. And he had said, "I will be born while my mother is standing under a palm tree, and I will take seven steps. Immediately, I will walk. These are the signs I give to you," he said, "so that you will know that a buddha is born." And he carried out everything.

And this is not only so about Buddha. It is so about Jesus, it is so about Mahavir, it is so about many others. Every Jain TIRTHANKARA has predicted in his previous life how he is going to be born. And they have given particular dream sequences -- that such and such will be the symbols -- and they have told how it will happen.

You can direct. Once you can direct your dreams you can direct everything, because dream is the very stuff of this world. This life is made out of the stuff of dreams. Once you can direct your dreams you can direct everything. This sutra says, OVER DEATH ITSELF. Then one can give a certain birth, a certain life to oneself.

We are just victims. We do not know why we are born, why we die. Who directs us -- and why? There seems to be no reason. It all seems just a chaos, just accidental. It is because we are not masters. Once we are masters it is not like this.

The eighth technique: WITH UTMOST DEVOTION, CENTER ON THE TWO JUNCTIONS OF BREATH AND KNOW THE KNOWER. There is a slight difference in the techniques -- slight modifications. But though the differences are slight in the techniques, for you they may be great. A single word makes a great difference. WITH UTMOST DEVOTION, CENTER ON THE TWO JUNCTIONS OF BREATH. The incoming breath has one junction where it turns, the outgoing breath has another junction where it turns. With these two turnings -- and we have discussed these turnings -- a slight difference is made: that is, slight in the technique, but for the seeker it may be great. Only one condition is added -- WITH UTMOST DEVOTION -- and the whole technique becomes different.

In the first form of it there was no question of devotion, just a scientific technique. You do it, and it works. But there are persons who cannot do such dry, scientific techniques. Those who are heart-oriented, those who belong to the world of devotion, for them a slight difference has been made: WITH UTMOST DEVOTION, CENTER ON THE TWO JUNCTIONS OF BREATH AND KNOW THE KNOWER.

If you are not of the scientific bent, of the scientific attitude, if you are not a scientific mind, then try this: WITH UTMOST DEVOTION -- with faith, love, trust -- CENTER ON THE TWO JUNCTIONS OF BREATH AND KNOW THE KNOWER. How to do this? How? You can have devotion about someone: about Krishna, about Christ you can have devotion. But how can you have devotion about yourself, about this junction of breathing? The phenomenon seems absolutely non-devotional. But that depends....

Tantra says that the body is the temple. Your body is the temple of the divine, the abode of the divine, so do not treat your body as an object. It is sacred, it is holy. And while you are taking a breath in, it is not only you who is taking the breath, it is the divine within you. You are eating, you are moving or walking... look at it in this way: it is not you, but the divine moving in you. Then the whole thing becomes absolutely devotional.

It is said about many saints that they love their bodies. They treat their bodies as if their bodies belong to their beloveds. You can treat your body in this way or you can treat it just like a mechanism -- that again is an attitude. You can treat it with guilt, sin; you can treat it as something dirty; you can treat it as something miraculous, as a miracle; you can treat it as the abode of the divine. It depends on you. If you can treat your body as a temple, then this technique will be helpful -- WITH UTMOST DEVOTION...

Try it. While you are eating, try it. Do not think that YOU are eating. Think that it is the divine in you who is eating, and look at the change. You are eating the same thing, you are the same, but immediately everything becomes different. You are giving the food to the divine. You are taking a bath -- a very ordinary, trivial thing -- but change the attitude: feel that you are giving a bath to the divine in you. Then

this technique will be easy: WITH UTMOST DEVOTION, CENTER ON THE TWO JUNCTIONS OF BREATH AND KNOW THE KNOWER.

The ninth technique: LIE DOWN AS DEAD. ENRAGED IN WRATH, STAY SO. OR STARE WITHOUT MOVING AN EYELASH. OR SUCK SOMETHING AND BECOME THE SUCKING.

LIE DOWN AS DEAD. Try it: suddenly you have gone dead. Leave the body! Do not move it, because you are dead. Just imagine that you are dead. You cannot move the body, you cannot move the eyes, you cannot cry, you cannot scream, you cannot do anything, you are just dead. And then feel how it feels. But do not deceive. You can deceive -- you can slightly move the body. Do not move. If some mosquito is there, then treat the body as if it is dead. It is one of the most used techniques.

Raman Maharshi attained his enlightenment through this technique, but it was not a technique used by him in his life. In his life it suddenly happened, spontaneously. But he must have persisted with this in some past life, because nothing happens spontaneously. Everything has a causal link, a causality. Suddenly one night Raman felt -- he was just young, fourteen or fifteen at the time -- that he was going to die. And it was so certain in his mind that death had taken over. He couldn't move his body, he felt as if he was paralyzed. Then he felt a sudden choking, and he knew that now the heart was going to stop. He could not even cry and say to another, "I am going to die."

Sometimes it happens in some nightmare -- you cannot cry, you cannot move. Even when you become awake for a few moments you cannot do anything. That happened. He had absolute power over his consciousness, but no power over his body. He knew he was there, that he was present, conscious, alert, but he felt he was going to die. And the knowledge became so certain that there was no other possibility, so he just gave up. He closed his eyes and remained there, just waiting to die; he waited there just to die.

By and by the body became stiff. The body died, but then it became a problem. He knew that the body had died, but he was there and he knew it. He knew that he was alive and that the body had died. Then he came back. In the morning the body became okay but the same man never returned -- because he had known death. He had known a different realm, a different dimension of consciousness.

He escaped from the house. That death experience changed him completely. He became one of the very few enlightened persons of this age.

This is the technique. This happened spontaneously to Raman, but it is not going to happen spontaneously to you. But try it. In some life it may become spontaneous. It may happen while you are trying it. And if it is not going to happen, the effort is never wasted. It is in you; it remains in you as a seed. Sometime, when the time is ripe and the rains will fall, it will sprout.

Every spontaneity is just like this. The seed was sown some time ago, but the time was not ripe; there were no rains. In another life the time becomes ripe. You are more mature, more experienced, more frustrated with the world -- then suddenly, in a certain situation, there are rains and the seed explodes.

LIE DOWN AS DEAD. ENRAGED IN WRATH, STAY SO. Of course, while you are dying it will not be a happy moment. It is not going to be so blissful while you are feeling that you are dead. Fear will take you, anger may come in the mind, or frustration, sadness, sorrow, anguish... anything. It will differ from individual to individual.

The sutra says: ENRAGED IN WRATH, STAY SO. If you feel enraged, stay so. If you feel sad, stay so. If you feel anxiety, fear, stay so. You are dead and you cannot do anything, so stay so. Whatsoever is in the mind, the body is dead and you cannot do anything, so stay.

That staying is beautiful. If you can stay for a few minutes, suddenly you will feel that everything has changed. But we start moving. If there is some emotion in the mind, the body begins to move. That is why we call it "emotion" -- it creates motion in the body. If you are angry, suddenly your body begins to move. If you are sad, your body begins to move. That is why it is called emotion, because it creates motion in the body. Feel dead and do not allow emotions to move your body. Let them be there, but you STAY SO -- fixed, dead. Whatsoever is there... no movement. Stay! No movement.

OR STARE WITHOUT MOVING AN EYELASH. This OR STARE WITHOUT MOVING AN EYELASH was the method of Meher Baba. For years together he was staring just at the ceiling of his room. For years together he was just lying dead on the floor, staring at the ceiling without moving an eyelash, without moving his eyes. He would lie down for hours together, just staring, not doing anything. Staring with the eyes is good, because you become fixed again in the third eye. And once you are fixed in the third eye, even if you want to move the eyelids you cannot; they become fixed.

Meher Baba attained through this staring, and you say, "How with these small exercises...?" But for

three years he was staring at the ceiling not doing anything. Three years is a long time. Do it for three minutes and you will feel as if you have been lying there for three years. Three minutes will become very, very long. It will look as if time is not passing and as if the clock has stopped.

Meher Baba stared and stared and stared. By and by thoughts ceased, movement ceased, and he became just a consciousness, he became just a staring. Then he remained silent for his whole life. He became so silent inside by this staring that it became impossible for him to formulate words again.

Meher Baba was in America. There was one man who could read others' thoughts, who could do mind readings, and he was really one of the rarest mind readers. He would close his eyes, sit before you, and within a few minutes he would become attuned with you and he would begin to write what you are thinking. Thousands and thousands of times he was examined, and he was always right, always correct. So someone brought him to Meher Baba. He sat there, and this was the only failure of his life -- the only failure. But then again we cannot say it was a failure. He tried and tried, and he began to perspire, but he couldn't catch a single word.

Pen in his hand, he remained there and said, "What type of man is this? I cannot read because there is nothing to read. This man is absolutely vacant. I even forget that someone is sitting there. After closing my eyes, I have to open them again and look to see whether that man is there or whether he has escaped. So it is difficult to concentrate, because the moment I close my eyes I feel I am being deceived -- as if that man has escaped and there is no one before me. I have to open my eyes again, and I find that this man is there. And he is not thinking at all." That staring, that constant staring had stopped his mind completely.

OR STARE WITHOUT MOVING AN EYELASH. OR SUCK SOMETHING AND BECOME THE SUCKING. These are slight modifications. Anything will do... you are dead -- it is enough.

ENRAGED IN WRATH, STAY SO. Even this part can become one technique. You are in anger: lie down, remain in the anger. Do not move from it, do not do anything, just remain still.

Krishnamurti goes on talking about this. His whole technique depends on this single thing: ENRAGED IN WRATH, STAY SO. If you are angry then be angry, and remain angry. Do not move. If you can stay so, anger will go and you will come out a different man. If you are in anxiety, do not do anything. Remain there, stay there. The anxiety will go; you will come out a different man. And once you have looked at anxiety without being moved by it, you will be the master.

OR STARE WITHOUT MOVING AN EYELASH. OR SUCK SOMETHING AND BECOME THE SUCKING. This last one is physical and easy to do, because sucking is the first thing a child has to do. Sucking is the first act of life. When the child is born, he begins to cry. You may not have tried to penetrate into why there is this crying. He is not really crying -- it appears to us that he is crying -- he is just sucking air. And if the child cannot cry, within a few minutes he will be dead, because crying is the first effort to suck air. The child was not breathing while he was in the womb. He was alive without breathing. He was doing the same which yogis are doing underground. He was just getting prana without breathing -- pure prana from the mother.

That is why the love between the child and the mother is an altogether different thing from other loves, because the purest prana -- energy -- joins both. Now this can never happen again. There was a subtle pranic relationship. The mother was giving her prana to the child, and the child was not breathing at all. When he is born, he is thrown out of the mother into an unknown world. Now the prana, the energy, will not reach him so easily. He has to breathe himself.

The first cry is an effort to suck, and then he will suck the milk from the mother's breast. These are the first basic acts which you have done. Whatsoever YOU have done comes later -- these are the first life acts. They can be practiced also. This sutra says: OR SUCK SOMETHING AND BECOME THE SUCKING. Suck something -- just suck the air, but forget the air and become the sucking. What does this mean? You are sucking something; you are the sucker, not the sucking. You are standing behind and sucking.

This sutra says, do not stand behind, move in the act and become the sucking. Try anything that will work. You are running -- become the running, do not be the runner. Become the running and forget the runner. Feel that there is no runner inside, just the process of running. You are the process, a river-like process running. Nobody is there inside. It is quiet inside and there is only a process.

Sucking is good, but you will feel that it is very difficult because we have forgotten it completely -- but not really completely, however, because we go on substituting for it. The mother's breast is substituted by a cigarette; you go on sucking it. It is nothing but the nipple, the mother's breast and the nipple. And when the warm smoke flows in, it is just like warm milk.

So those who were not really allowed to suck the mother's breast as much as they wanted will smoke

later on. This is a substitute, but the substitute will do. While you are smoking a cigarette become the sucking. Forget the cigarette, forget the smoker: become the smoking.

There is the object you are sucking, there is the subject who is sucking, and the process in between of sucking. Become the sucking, become the process. Try it. You will have to try it with many things; then you will find out what is right for you.

You are drinking water, the cold water is going in -- become the drinking. Do not drink the water. Forget the water, forget yourself and your thirst, just become the drinking -- the very process. Become the coolness, the touch, the entry, and the sucking that has to be given to the process.

Why not? What will happen? If you become the sucking, what will happen? If you can become the sucking, immediately you will become innocent, like a first-day, newly-born child -- because that is the first process. You will be regressed in a way. But the hankering is there. The very being of man hankers after sucking. He tries many things, but nothing helps because the point is missed. Unless you become the sucking, nothing will help. So try it.

I gave this method to one man. He had tried many things; he had tried many, many methods. Then he came to me, so I asked him, "If I give you only one thing to choose in the whole world, what are you going to choose?" And I told him immediately to close his eyes and tell me, and not think about it. He became afraid, hesitant, so I told him, "Do not be afraid, do not be hesitant. Be frank and tell me."

He said, "This is absurd, but a breast appears before me."

And then he began to feel guilty, so I said, "Do not feel guilty. Nothing is wrong in a breast; it is one of the most beautiful things, so why be guilty?"

But he said, "This has always been an obsession with me." And he said to me, "Please tell me first, then you can proceed with your method and the technique: first tell me why I am so much interested in the breasts of women? Whenever I look at a woman, the first thing I see is the breast. The whole body is secondary."

And it is not so only with him, it is so with everyone -- with almost everyone. And it is natural, because the breast of the mother was the first acquaintance with the universe. It is basic. The first contact with the universe was the mother's breast. That is why breasts are so appealing. They look beautiful; they attract, they have a magnetic force. That magnetic force comes from your unconscious. That was the first thing with which you came in contact, and the contact was lovely, it felt beautiful. It gives you food, instant vitality, love, everything. The contact was soft, receptive, inviting. It has remained so in the mind of man.

So I told that man, "Now I will give you the method." And this was the method I gave him, to suck something and become the sucking. I told him, "Just close your eyes. Imagine your mother's breasts or anybody's breasts that you like. Imagine, and start sucking as if there is a real breast. Start sucking." He started sucking. Within three days he was sucking so fast, so madly, he became so much enchanted by it. He told me, "It has become a problem -- I want to suck the whole day. And it is so beautiful, and such deep silence is created by it."

Within three months the sucking became a very, very silent gesture. The lips stopped, you couldn't even have judged that he was doing something. But inner sucking had started. He was sucking the whole day. It became a mantra, a JAPA -- a mantra repetition.

After three months he came to me and said, "Something strange is happening to me. Something sweet is falling from my head onto my tongue continuously. And it is so sweet and so energy filling that I do not need any food, there is no hunger left. Eating has become just a formality. I take something in order not to create any problems in the family. But something is continuously coming to me. It is so sweet, life-giving."

I told him to continue. Three months more, and one day he came just mad, dancing to me, and he said, "Sucking has disappeared, but I am a different man. I am no more the same man who had come to you. Some door has opened within me. Something has broken and there is no desire left. Now I do not want anything -- not even God, not even MOKSHA -- liberation. I do not want anything. Now everything is okay as it is. I accept it and I am blissful."

Try this. Just suck something and become the sucking. It may be helpful to many because it is so basic.

This much for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Devices to transcend dreaming

6 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7210065
ShortTitle:	VBT106
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	80 mins

One friend has asked,

WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN TO US WHAT ARE SOME OF THE OTHER FACTORS WHICH CAN MAKE ONE CONSCIOUS WHILE DREAMING?

This is a significant question for all those who are interested in meditation, because meditation is really a transcending of the process of dreaming. You are constantly dreaming -- not only in the night, not only while you are asleep; you are dreaming the whole day. This is the first point to be understood. While you are awake you are still dreaming.

Just close your eyes at any time of the day. Relax the body and you will feel that the dreaming is there. It never disappears, it is only suppressed by our daily activities. It is like the stars in the day. In the night you see the stars. In the day you cannot see them, but they are there always. They are simply suppressed by the sunlight.

If you go into a deep well, then you can see the stars in the sky even in the day. A certain darkness is needed to see the stars. So go into a deep well and look from the bottom, and you will be able to see the stars in the day also. The stars are there. It is not that in the night they are there and in the day they are not, they are always there. In the night you can see them easily. In the day you cannot see them because the sunlight becomes a barrier.

The same is true with dreaming. It is not that you dream while you are asleep. In sleep you can feel dreams easily because the activity of the day is no more there; thus that inner activity can be seen and felt. When you get up in the morning, the dreaming continues inside while you start acting on the outside.

This process of activity, of daily activity, simply suppresses the dreaming. The dreaming is there. Close your eyes, relax in an armchair, and suddenly you can feel: the stars are there; they have not gone anywhere. The dreams are there always. There is a continuous activity.

The second point. If the dreaming continues, you cannot be said to be really awake. In the night you are more asleep, in the day you are less asleep. The difference is relative, because if the dreaming is there you cannot be said to be really awake. Dreaming creates a film over the consciousness. This film becomes like smoke -- you are surrounded by it. You cannot be really awake while you are dreaming, whether in the day or in the night. So the second thing: you can only be said to be awake when there is no dreaming at all.

We call Buddha the awakened one. What is this awakening? This awakening is really the cessation of inner dreaming. There is no dream inside. You move there, but there is no dream. It is as if there were no star in the sky; it has become pure space. When there is no dreaming, you become pure space.

This purity, this innocence, this non-dreaming consciousness, is what is known as enlightenment -- the awakening. For centuries spirituality all over the world, East or West, has said that man is asleep. Jesus says this, Buddha says this, the Upanishads talk about this: man is asleep. So while you are asleep in the night you are just relatively more asleep; in the day you are less asleep. But spirituality says that man is asleep. This has to be understood.

What is meant by this? Gurdjieff, in this century, emphasized this fact that man is asleep. "In fact," he said, "man is a sort of sleep. Everyone is deeply asleep."

What is the reason for saying that? You cannot know, you cannot remember who you are. Do you know who you are? If you meet a person in the street and you ask him who he is and he cannot reply, what will you think? You will think that he is either mad, intoxicated, or just asleep. If he cannot answer who he is, what are you going to think about him? On the spiritual path everyone is like that. You cannot answer who you are.

This is the first meaning when Gurdjieff or Jesus or anyone says that man is asleep: you are not conscious about yourself. You do not know yourself; you have never met yourself. You know many things in the objective world, but you do not know the subject. Your state of mind is as if you had gone to see a film. On the screen the film is running, and you have become so absorbed in it that the only thing you know is the film, the story, whatsoever is appearing on the screen. Then if someone asks you who you are, you cannot say anything.

Dreaming is just the film -- JUST the film! It is the mind reflecting the world. In the mirror of the mind the world is reflected; that is what dreaming is. And you are so deeply involved in it, so much identified with it, that you have completely forgotten who you are. This is what being asleep means: the dreamer is lost in the dreaming. You see everything except yourself; you feel everything except yourself; you know everything except yourself. This self-ignorance is the sleep. Unless dreaming ceases completely, you cannot awaken unto yourself.

You might have felt it sometimes while looking at a film for three hours, and suddenly the film stops and you come back to yourself. You remember that three hours have passed, you remember that it was just a film. You feel your tears... you have been weeping because the film was a tragedy to you, or you were laughing, or you were doing something else, and now you laugh about yourself. What nonsense you were doing! It was just a film, just a story. There was nothing on the screen -- just a play of light and shadow, just an electrical play. Now you laugh: you have come back to yourself. But where were you for these three hours?

You were not at your center. You had moved completely to the periphery. There, where the film was moving, you had gone. You were not at your center; you were not with yourself. You were somewhere else.

This happens in dreaming; this is what our life is. The film is only for three hours, but this dreaming is running for lives and lives and lives. Even if suddenly the dreaming stops you will not be able to recognize who you are. Suddenly you will feel very faint, even afraid. You will try to move again into the film because that is known. You are acquainted with it, you are well adjusted to it.

For when the stopping of the dreaming happens there is a path, particularly in Zen, which is known as the path of sudden enlightenment. There are techniques in these one hundred and twelve methods, there are many techniques which can give you sudden awakening. But it can be too much, and you may not be capable of bearing it. You may just explode. You may die even, because you have lived with dreaming so long that you have no memory of who you are if there is no dreaming.

If this whole world should suddenly disappear and you alone are left, it would be such a great shock that you would die. The same would happen if suddenly all dreaming disappeared from the consciousness. Your world will disappear, because your world was your dreaming.

We are not really in the world. Rather, "the world" consists not of outside things to us, but of our dreams. So everyone lives in his own dream world.

Remember, it is not one world that we go on talking about. Geographically it is, but psychologically there are as many worlds as there are minds. Each mind is a world of its own. And if your dreaming disappears, your world disappears. Without dreams it is difficult for you to live. That is why sudden methods are not used generally, only gradual methods are used.

It is good to note this: gradual methods are used not because there is any need of gradual processes. You can suddenly jump into realization this very moment. There is no barrier; there has never been any barrier. You are already that realization, you can jump this very moment. But that may prove dangerous, fatal. You may not be capable of bearing it. It is going to be too much for you.

You are attuned only to false dreams. Reality you cannot face; you cannot encounter it. You are a hothouse plant -- you live in your dreams. They help you in many ways. They are not just dreams, for you they are the reality.

Gradual methods are used not because realization needs time. Realization needs no time! Realization needs no time at all. Realization is not something to be attained in the future, but with gradual methods you

will attain it in the future. So what are the gradual methods doing? They are not really helping you to "realize realization," they are helping you to bear it. They are making you capable, strong, so that when the happening happens you can bear it.

There are seven methods through which immediately you can force your way into enlightenment. But you will not be capable of bearing it. You may go blind -- too much of light. Or you may suddenly die -- too much of bliss.

This dreaming, this deep sleep we are in, how can it be transcended? This question is meaningful in transcending it: WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN TO US WHAT ARE SOME OF THE OTHER FACTORS WHICH CAN MAKE ONE CONSCIOUS WHILE DREAMING? I will talk about two methods more. One we discussed yesterday. Today, two more that are even easier.

One is to start acting, behaving as if the whole world is just a dream. Whatsoever you are doing, remember this is a dream. While eating, remember this is a dream. While walking, remember this is a dream. Let your mind continuously remember while you are awake that everything is a dream. This is the reason for calling the world MAYA, illusion, dream. This is not a philosophical argument.

Unfortunately, when Shankara was translated into English, German and French, into Western languages, he was understood to be just a philosopher. That has created much misunderstanding. In the West there are philosophers -- for example, Berkeley -- who say that the world is just a dream, a projection of the mind. But this is a philosophical theory. Berkeley proposes it as an hypothesis.

When Shankara says that the world is a dream it is not philosophical, not a theory. Shankara proposes it as a help, as a support for a particular meditation. And this is the meditation: if you want to remember while dreaming that this is a dream, you will have to start while you are awake. Normally, while you are dreaming you cannot remember that this is a dream; you think that this is a reality.

Why do you think that this is a reality? Because the whole day you are thinking everything is a reality. That has become the attitude, a fixed attitude. While awake you were taking a bath -- it was real. While awake you were eating -- it was real. While awake you were talking with a friend -- it was real. For the whole day, the whole life, whatsoever you are thinking, your attitude is that this is real. This becomes fixed. This becomes a fixed attitude in the mind.

So while you are dreaming in the night, the same attitude goes on working, that this is real. So let us first analyze. There must be some similarity between dreaming and reality; otherwise this attitude would be somewhat difficult.

I am seeing you. Then I close my eyes and I go into a dream, and I see you in my dream. In both seeings there is no difference. While I am actually seeing you, what am I doing? Your picture is reflected in my eyes. I am not seeing YOU. Your picture is mirrored in my eyes, and then that picture is transformed through mysterious processes -- and science is still not in a position to say how. That picture is transformed chemically and carried somewhere inside the head, but science is still not able to say where -- where exactly this thing happens. It is not happening in the eyes; the eyes are just windows. I am not seeing you with the eyes, I am seeing you THROUGH the eyes.

In the eyes you are reflected. You may be just a picture; you may be a reality, you may be a dream. Remember, dreams are three-dimensional. I can recognize a picture because a picture is two-dimensional. Dreams are three-dimensional, so they look exactly like you. And the eyes cannot say whether whatsoever is seen is real or unreal. There is no way to judge; the eyes are not the judge.

Then the picture is transformed into chemical messages. Those chemical messages are like electrical waves; they go somewhere in the head. It is still unknown where the point is that the eyes come in contact with the surface of seeing. Just waves reach to me and then they are decoded. Then I again decode them, and in this way I know what is happening.

I am always inside, and you are always outside, and there is no meeting. So whether you are real or just a dream is a problem. Even this very moment, there is no way to judge whether I am dreaming or you are really here. Listening to me, how can you say that really you are listening to me, that you are not dreaming? There is no way. That is why the attitude which you maintain the whole day is carried over into the night. And while you are dreaming you take it as real.

Try the opposite; that is what Shankara means. He says that the whole world is an illusion, he says the whole world is a dreaming -- remember this. But we are stupid people. If Shankara says, "This is a dream," then we say, "What is the need to do anything? If this is just a dream, then there is no need to eat. Why go on eating and thinking that this is a dream? Don't eat!" But then remember -- when you feel hunger, it is a dream. Or eat, and when you feel that you have eaten too much, remember, this is a dream.

Shankara is not telling you to change the dream, remember, because the effort to change the dream is again falsely based on the belief that it is real; otherwise there is no need to change anything. Shankara is just saying that whatever is the case is a dream.

Remember this: do not do anything to change it, just remember it constantly. Try to remember for three weeks continuously that whatsoever you are doing it is just a dream. In the beginning it is very difficult. You will fall again and again into the old pattern of the mind, you will start thinking that this is a reality. You will have to constantly awaken yourself to remind yourself that "This is a dream." If for three weeks continuously you can maintain this attitude, then in the fourth or fifth week, any night while dreaming you will suddenly remember that "This is a dream."

This is one way to penetrate dreams with consciousness, with awareness. If you can remember in the night while dreaming that this is a dream, then in the day you will not need any effort to remember that this is also a dream. You will know it then.

In the beginning, while you are practicing this, it will be just a make-believe. You start just in faith..."This is a dream." But when you can remember in dreaming that this is a dream, it will become a reality. Then in the day, when you get up you will not feel that you are getting up from sleep, you will feel you are simply getting up from one dreaming to another. Then it will become a reality. And if the whole twenty-four hours becomes dreaming, and you can feel and remember it, you will be standing at your center. Then your consciousness will have become double-arrowed.

You are feeling dreams, and if you are feeling them as dreams you will start to feel the dreamer -- the subject. If you take dreams as real, you cannot feel the subject. If the film has become real, you forget yourself. When the film stops and you know that it was unreal, your reality erupts, breaks out; you can feel yourself. This is one way.

This has been one of the oldest Indian methods. That is why we have insisted on the world being unreal. We do not mean it philosophically; we do not say that this house is unreal so you can pass through the walls. We do not mean that! When we say that this house is unreal, it is a device. This is not an argument against the house.

So Berkeley proposed that the whole world is just a dream. One day, in the morning, he was walking with Dr. Johnson. Dr. Johnson was a hardened realist, so Berkeley said, "Have you heard about my theory? I am working on it. I feel that the whole world is unreal, and it cannot be proved that it is real. And the burden of proving it is on those who say that it is real. I say it is unreal -- just like dreams. Johnson was not a philosopher, but he had a very astute logical mind.

They are on the street, just walking in the morning on a lonely street. Johnson then takes one stone in his hand and hits Berkeley's leg. Blood oozes out, and Berkeley screams. Johnson says, "Why are you screaming if the stone is just a dream? Whatsoever you say, you believe in the reality of the stone. What you are saying is one thing, and your behavior is something different and contrary. If your house is just a dream, then to where are you returning? Where are you returning after the morning walk? If your wife is just a dream, you will not meet her again."

Realists have always argued this way, but they cannot argue this way with Shankara because his is not a philosophical theory. It is not saying anything about the reality; it is not proposing anything about the universe. Rather, it is a device to change your mind, to change the basic fixed attitude so that you can look at the world in a different, an altogether different way.

This is a problem, continuously a problem for Indian thought -- because for Indian thought everything is just a device for meditation. We are not concerned about its being true or untrue. We are concerned about its utility in transforming man.

This is emphatically different from the Western mind. When they propose a theory they are concerned with whether this is true or untrue, whether this can be proved logically or not. When we propose anything we are not concerned about its truth; we are concerned about its utility, we are concerned about its capacity, its capability to transform the human mind. It may be true, it may not be true. Really, it is neither -- it is simply a device.

I have seen flowers outside. In the morning the sun rises and everything is just beautiful. You have never been outside, and you have never seen flowers, and you have never seen the morning sun. You have never seen the open sky; you do not know what beauty is. You have lived in a closed prison. I want to lead you out. I want you to come out under the open sky to meet these flowers. How am I to do it?

You do not know flowers. If I talk about flowers, you think, "He has gone mad. There are no flowers." If I talk about the morning sun, you think, "He is a visionary. He sees visions and dreams. He is a poet." If I

talk about the open sky, you will laugh. You will start laughing, "Where is the open sky? There are only walls and walls and walls."

So what am I to do? I must devise something which you can understand and which helps you to go out, so I say that the house is on fire and I start running. It becomes infectious: you run after me and go out. Then you will know that what I said was neither true nor false. It was just a device. Then you will know flowers and then you can forgive me.

Buddha was doing that, Mahavir was doing that, Shiva was doing that, Shankara was doing that. We can forgive them later on. We have always forgiven them because once we go out we know what they were doing. And then we understand that it was useless to argue with them because it was not a question of arguing. The fire was nowhere, but we could not understand only that language. Flowers were, but we could not understand the language of the flowers, those symbols were meaningless for us.

So this is one way. Then there is a second method at the other pole. This method makes one pole; the other method makes another pole of the same thing. One method is to start feeling, remembering, that everything is a dream. The other is not to think anything about the world, but just to go on remembering that YOU ARE.

Gurdjieff used this second method. This second method comes from the Sufi tradition, from Islam. They worked on it very deeply. Remember "I am" -- whatsoever you are doing. You are drinking water, you are eating your food -- remember, "I am." Go on eating and go on remembering, "I am, I am." Do not forget it! It is difficult because you already think that you know you are, so what is the need to go on remembering this? You never remember it, but it is a very, very potential technique.

When walking remember, "I am." Let the walking be there, go on walking, but be constantly fixed in this self-remembering of "I am, I am, I am." Do not forget this. You are listening to me -- just do it here. You are listening to me. Do not be so much merged, involved, identified. Whatsoever I am saying, remember, go on remembering. Listening is there, words are there, someone is talking, you are -- "I am, I am, I am." Let this "I am" be a constant factor of awareness.

It is very difficult. You cannot remember continuously even for a single minute. Try it. Put your watch before your eyes and look at the hands moving. One second, two seconds, three seconds... go on looking at it. Do two things: look at the movement of the hand which is showing seconds, and continuously remember "I am, I am." With every second go on remembering "I am." Within five or six seconds you will feel that you have forgotten. Suddenly you will remember that "Many seconds have passed and I have not remembered `I am.'"

Even to remember for one complete minute is a miracle. And if you can remember for one minute, the technique is for you. Then do it. Through it you will be capable of going beyond dreams and of knowing that dreams are dreams.

How does it work? If the whole day you can remember "I am," then this will penetrate your sleep also. And when you will be dreaming, continuously you will remember, "I am." If you can remember "I am" in the dream, suddenly the dream becomes just a dream. Then the dream cannot deceive you, then the dream cannot be felt as reality. This is the mechanism: the dream is felt as reality because you are missing the self-remembering; you are missing "I am." If there is no remembering of oneself, then the dream becomes reality. If there is the remembering of oneself, then reality, the so-called reality, becomes just a dream.

This is the difference between dreaming and reality. For a meditative mind, or for the science of meditation, this is the only difference. If you are, then the whole reality is just a dream. If you are not, then the dreaming becomes reality.

Nagarjuna says, "Now I am, for the world is not. While I was not, the world was. Only one can exist." That doesn't mean that the world has disappeared. Nagarjuna is not talking about this world, he is talking about the world of dreaming. Either you can be or the dreams can be -- both cannot be.

So the first step will be to continue remembering "I am" constantly; simply, "I am." Do not say "Ram," do not say "Shyam." Do not use any name, because you are not that. Simply use, "I am."

Try it in any activity and then feel it. The more real you become inside, the more unreal becomes the surrounding world. The reality becomes "I", and the world becomes unreal. The world is real or the "I" is real -- both cannot be real. You are feeling that you are just a dream now; then the world is real. Change the emphasis. Become real, and the world will become unreal.

Gurdjieff worked on this method continuously. His chief disciple, P. D. Ouspensky, relates that when Gurdjieff was working on him with this method, and he was practicing for three months continuously this remembering of "I am, I am, I am," after three months everything stopped. Thoughts, dreaming, everything

stopped. Only one note remained inside like eternal music: "I am, I am, I am, I am." But then this was not an effort. This was a spontaneous activity going on: "I am." Then Gurdjieff called Ouspensky out of the house. For three months he had been kept in the house and wasn't allowed to move out.

Then Gurdjieff said, "Come with me." They were residing in a Russian town, Tiflis. Gurdjieff called him out and they went into the street. Ouspensky writes in his diary, "For the first time I could understand what Jesus meant when he said that man is asleep. The whole city looked to me as if it was asleep. People were moving in their sleep; shopkeepers were selling in their sleep; customers were buying in their sleep. The whole city was asleep. I looked at Gurdjieff: only he was awake. The whole city was asleep. They were angry, they were fighting, they were loving, buying, selling, doing everything."

Ouspensky says, "Now I could see their faces, their eyes: they were asleep. They were not there. The inner center was missing; it was not there." Ouspensky said to Gurdjieff, "I do not want to go there any more. What has happened to the city? Everyone seems asleep, drugged."

Gurdjieff said, "Nothing has happened to the city, something has happened to you. You have been undrugged; the city is the same. It is the same place you moved around in three months ago, but you couldn't see that other people are asleep because you were also asleep. Now you can see because a certain quality of awareness has come to you. With three months of practising "I am" continuously, you have become aware in a very small measure. You have become aware! A part of your consciousness has gone beyond dreaming. That is why you can see that everyone is asleep, dead, moving, drugged, as if hypnotized."

Ouspensky says, "I couldn't bear that phenomenon -- everyone asleep! Whatsoever they are doing, they are not responsible for it. They are not! How can they be responsible?" He came back and he asked Gurdjieff, "What is this? Am I deceived somehow? Have you done something to me that the whole city seems asleep? I cannot believe my own eyes."

But this will happen to anyone. If you can remember yourself, then you will know that no one is remembering himself, and in this way each goes on moving. The whole world is asleep. But start while you are awake. Any moment that you remember, start "I am."

I do not mean that you have to repeat the words "I am," rather, have the feeling. Taking a bath, feel "I am." Let there be the touch of the cold shower, and let yourself be there behind, feeling it and remembering "I am." Remember, I am not saying that verbally you have to repeat "I am." You can repeat it, but that repetition will not give you awareness. Repetition may even create more sleep. There are many people who are repeating many things. They go on repeating "Ram, Ram, Ram..." and if they are just repeating without awareness then this "Ram, Ram, Ram..." becomes a drug. They can sleep well through it.

That is why Mahesh Yogi has so much appeal in the West, because he is giving mantras for people to repeat. And in the West sleep has become one of the most serious problems. Sleep is totally disturbed. Natural sleep has disappeared. Only through tranquilizers and drugs can you sleep; otherwise sleep has become impossible. This is the reason for Mahesh Yogi's appeal. It is because if you constantly repeat something, that repetition gives you deep sleep; that is all.

So the so-called transcendental meditation is nothing but a psychological tranquilizer. It is nothing -- just a tranquilizer. It helps, but it is good for sleep, not for meditation. You can sleep well, a more calm sleep will be there. It is good, but it is not meditation at all. If you repeat a word constantly it creates a certain boredom, and boredom is good for sleep.

So anything monotonous, repetitive can help sleep. The child in the mother's womb sleeps for nine months continuously, and the reason for this you may not know. The reason is only the "tick-tock, tick-tock" of the heart of the mother. Continuously there is the beat, the heartbeat. It is one of the most monotonous things in the world. With the same beat continuously repeating, the child is drugged. He goes on sleeping.

That is why whenever the child is crying, screaming, creating any problem, the mother puts his head near her heart. Then suddenly he feels good and goes into sleep. Again it is due to the heartbeat. He becomes again a part of the womb. That is why even if you are not a child and your wife, your beloved puts your head on her heart, you will feel sleepy from the monotonous beat.

Psychologists suggest that if you cannot sleep, then concentrate on the clock. Just concentrate on the clock's tick-tock, tick-tock. It repeats the heartbeat, and you can fall asleep. Anything repetitive will help.

So this "I am," the remembering of "I am," is not a verbal mantra. It is not going to be repeated verbally -- feel it! Be sensitive to your being. When you touch someone's hand do not only touch his hand, feel your touch also, feel yourself also -- that you are here in this touch, present totally. While eating, do not only eat,

feel yourself eating as well. This feeling, this sensitivity must penetrate deeper and deeper into your mind.

One day, suddenly, you are awake at your center, functioning for the first time. And then the whole world becomes a dream, then you can know that your dreaming is a dreaming. And when you know that your dreaming is a dreaming, dreaming stops. It can continue only if it is felt as real. It is stopped if it is felt as unreal.

And once dreaming stops in you, you are a different man. The old man is dead; the sleepy man is dead. That human being which you were you are no more. For the first time you become aware; for the first time in the whole world that is asleep, you are awake. You become a buddha, an awakened one.

With this awakening there is no misery, after this awakening there is no death, through this awakening there is no more fear. You become for the first time free of everything. To be free of sleep, to be free of dreaming, is to be free of everything. You attain freedom. Hate, anger, greed disappear. You become just love. Not loving, you become just love!

One question more -- and it is relatively the same --

IF WE ARE ALL ACTORS IN A PLAY THAT IS ALREADY WRITTEN, HOW CAN MEDITATION TRANSFORM US WITHOUT THE PLAY ITSELF CONTAINING A CHAPTER FOR OUR TRANSFORMATION AT A SPECIFIC TIME? AND IF SUCH A CHAPTER IS THERE ALREADY WAITING TO UNFOLD AT ITS DUE TIME, WHY MEDITATE? WHY MAKE ANY EFFORT AT ALL?

This is the same; it contains the same fallacy. I am not saying that everything is determined. I am not proposing this as a theory to explain the universe. It is a device.

India has always been working with this device of fate. It is not meant by this that everything is predetermined. This is not meant at all! The only reason to propose this is that if you take it that everything is determined, everything becomes a dream. If you take things in this way, if you believe this way -- that everything is predetermined; that, for example, you are going to die on a particular day -- EVERYTHING becomes a dream. It is not determined, it is not fixed! No one is that much interested in you. The universe is completely unaware of you and when you are going to die. It is so useless a thing. Your death is irrelevant to the universe.

Do not think yourself so important that the whole universe is determining your day of death -- the time, the minute, the moment -- no! You are NOT the center. It makes no difference to the universe whether you are or you are not. But this fallacy goes on working in the mind. It is created in childhood and it becomes part of the unconscious.

A child is born. He cannot give anything to the world, but he has to take many things. He cannot repay, he cannot give back anything. He is so impotent -- just helpless. He will need food, he will need love, he will need shelter, he will need warmth. Everything is to be supplied.

A child is born absolutely helpless -- particularly man's child. No animal is so helpless. That is why no animal creates a family -- there is no need. But man's child is so helpless, so absolutely helpless, he cannot exist without there being a mother to protect, a father, a family, a society. He cannot exist alone. He would die immediately.

He is so much dependent. He will need love, he will need food, he will need everything, and he will demand everything. And the mother will supply, the father will supply, the family will supply. The child begins to think that he is the center of the whole world. Everything is to be supplied to him; he has but to demand. Just to demand is enough, no other effort is needed.

So the child begins to think of himself as the center, and everything just goes on around him, for him. The whole existence seems to be created for him. The whole existence was waiting for him to come and demand. And everything will be fulfilled. This is a necessity, that his demands should be fulfilled; otherwise he will die. But this necessity becomes very dangerous.

He grows up with this attitude that "I am the center." By and by he will demand more. A child's demands are very simple; they can be supplied. But as he will grow his demands will become more and more complex. Sometimes it will not be possible to supply them, to fulfill them. Sometimes it may be absolutely impossible. He may demand the moon, or anything....

The more he will grow, the more the demands will become complex, impossible. Then frustration sets in, and the child begins to think that now he is being deceived. He has taken it for granted that he was the center of the world. Now problems will be there, and by and by he will be dethroned. When he becomes an adult, he will be completely dethroned. Then he will know that he is not the center. But deep down the

unconscious mind goes on thinking in terms of him being the center.

People come and ask me whether their fate is determined. They are asking whether they are so important, so significant for this universe that their fate must be determined beforehand. "What is my purpose?" they ask. "Why was I created?" This childhood nonsense that you are the center creates these questions like, "For what purpose am I created?"

You are not created for any purpose. And it is good that you are not created for any purpose; otherwise you would be a machine. A machine is created for some purpose. Man is not created for some purpose, for something -- no! Man is just the outflowing, overflowing creation. Everything simply is. Flowers are there and stars are there and you are there. Everything is just an overflowing, a joy, a celebration of existence without any purpose.

But this theory of fate, of predetermination, is what creates problems, because we take it as a theory. We think that everything is determined, but nothing is determined. However, this technique uses this as a device. When we say everything is determined, this is not said to you as a theory. The purpose is this: that if you take life as a drama, predetermined, then it becomes a dream. For example, if I knew that this day, this night, I was going to talk to you, and it is predetermined what words I should speak on this day, and if it is so fixed that nothing can be changed -- that I cannot utter a single new word -- then suddenly I am not related at all with this whole process because then I am not the source of action.

If everything is determined and if every word is to be spoken by the universe itself or by the divine or by whatsoever name you choose, then I am no more the source of it. Then I can become an observer -- a simple observer.

If you take life as predetermined then you can observe it, then you are not involved. If you are a failure, it was predetermined; if you are a success, it was predetermined. If both are predetermined, both become of equal value -- synonymous. Then one is Ravan, one is Ram, and everything is predetermined. Ravan need not feel guilty, Ram need not feel superior. Everything is predetermined, so you are just actors, you are just on a stage playing a role.

To give you the feeling that you are playing a role, to give you the feeling that this is only a predetermined pattern that you are fulfilling, to give you this feeling so that you can transcend it, this is the device. It is very difficult because we are so much accustomed to thinking of fate as a theory -- not only as a theory, but as a law. We cannot understand this attitude of taking these laws and theories as devices.

I will explain this to you. One example will be helpful. I was in a city. One man came; he was a Mohammedan, but I didn't know, I was not aware. And he was dressed so that he looked like a Hindu. He not only looked like a Hindu, but he talked as if he was of the Hindu type. He was not a Mohammedan type.

He asked me one question. He said, "Mohammedans and Christians say that there is only one life. Hindus, Buddhists and Jains say there are many lives -- a long sequence of lives, so that unless one is liberated one goes on and on being reborn again and again. So what do you say? If Jesus was an enlightened man, he must have known. Or Mohammed, or Moses, they must have known too if they were enlightened men that there are many lives and not just one. And if you say that they are right, then what about Mahavir, Krishna, Buddha and Shankara? One thing is certain, that they cannot all be enlightened.

"If Christianity is right then Buddha is wrong, then Krishna is wrong, then Mahavir is wrong. And if Mahavir, Krishna and Buddha are right, then Mohammed, Jesus and Moses are wrong. So tell me. I am very much puzzled; I am in a mess, confused. And both cannot be right. How can both be right? Either there are many lives or there is one. How can both be right?" He was a very intelligent man, and he had studied many things, so he said, "You cannot just escape and say that both are right. Both cannot be right. It is logically so -- both cannot be right."

But I said, "This need not be; your approach is absolutely wrong. Both are devices. Neither is right, neither is wrong -- both are devices." It became impossible for him to understand what I meant by a device.

Mohammed, Jesus and Moses, they were talking to one type of mind, and Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, they were talking to a very different type of mind. There are really two source religions -- the Hindu and the Jewish. So all the religions born out of India, all the religions born out of Hinduism believe in rebirth, in many births; and all the religions born out of Jewish thinking -- Mohammedanism, Christianity -- they believe in one life. These are two devices.

Try to understand it. Because our minds are fixed, we take things as theories, not as devices. So many times people come to me and say, "One day you said this is right, and another day you said that is right, and both cannot be right." Of course both cannot be right, but no one is saying that both are right. I am not concerned at all with which is right and which is wrong. I am only concerned with which device works.

In India they use this device of many lives. Why? There are many points. All the religions born in the West, particularly out of Jewish thinking, were religions of poor people. Their prophets were uneducated. Jesus was not educated, Mohammed was not educated, Moses was not. They were all uneducated, unsophisticated, simple, and they were talking with masses who were not sophisticated at all, who were poor; they were not rich.

For a poor man, one life is more than enough, more than enough! He is starving, dying. If you say to him that there are so many lives, that he will go on being reborn and reborn, that he will move in a wheel of a thousand and one lives, the poor man will just feel frustrated about the whole thing. "What are you saying?" a poor man will ask. "One life is too much, so do not talk of a thousand and one lives, of a million lives. Do not speak this. Give us heaven immediately after this life." God becomes a reality only if he can be achieved after this life -- immediately.

Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, were talking to a very rich society. Today it has become difficult to understand because the whole wheel has turned. Now the West is rich and the East is poor. Then the West was poor and the East was rich. All the Hindu avatars, all the TIRTHANKARAS -- world teachers -- of the Jains, all the buddhas -- awakened ones -- they were all princes. They belonged to royal families. They were cultured, educated, sophisticated, refined in every way. You cannot refine Buddha more. He was absolutely refined, cultured, educated; nothing can be added. Even if Buddha comes today, nothing can be added.

So they were talking to a society which was rich. Remember, for a rich society there are different problems. For a rich society, pleasure is meaningless, heaven is meaningless. For a poor society, heaven is very meaningful. If the society is living in heaven, heaven becomes meaningless, so you cannot propose this. You cannot create an urge to do something for heaven; they are already in it -- and bored.

So Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, do not talk about heaven, they talk of freedom. They do not talk of a pleasant world beyond, they talk of a transcendental world where there is neither pain nor pleasure. Jesus' heaven would not have appealed to them -- they were already in it.

And secondly, for a rich man the real problem is boredom. For a poor man, promise him pleasure in the future. For a poor man, suffering is the problem. For a rich man, suffering is not the problem; for a rich man, boredom is the problem. He is bored of all pleasures.

Mahavir, Buddha and Krishna, all used this boredom, and they said, "If you do not do anything you are going to be born again and again. This wheel will move. Remember, the same life will be repeated. The same sex, the same richness, the same food, the same palaces again and again: a thousand and one times you will be moving in a wheel."

To a rich man who has known all pleasures this is not a good prospect, this repetition. Repetition is the problem. That is the suffering for him. He wants something new, and Mahavir and Buddha say, "There is nothing new. This world is old. Nothing is new under the heavens, everything is just old. You have tasted all these things before and you will go on tasting them. You are in a wheel, moving. Go beyond it, take a jump out of the wheel."

For a rich man, if you create a device which intensifies his feeling of boredom, only then can he move toward meditation. For a poor man, if you talk about boredom you are saying meaningless things. A poor man is never bored -- never! Only a rich man is bored. A poor man is never bored; he is always thinking of the future. Something is going to happen and everything will be okay. The poor man needs a promise, but if the promise is a very long way away it becomes meaningless. It must be immediate.

Jesus is reported to have said that "In my lifetime, in your lifetime, you will see the kingdom of God." That statement has haunted the whole of Christianity for twenty centuries, because Jesus said, "In YOUR life, immediately, you are going to see the kingdom of God." And the kingdom of God has not come even yet, so what did he mean? And he said, "The world is going to end soon, so do not waste time! Time is short." Jesus said, "Time is very short. It is foolish to waste it. Immediately the world is going to end and you will have to answer for yourself, so repent."

Jesus created a feeling of immediacy through the concept of one life. He knew, and Buddha and Mahavir also knew. Whatsoever they knew is not told. Whatsoever they devised is known. This was a device to create immediacy, urgency, so that you would begin to act.

India was an old country, rich. There was no question of urgency in promises for the future. There was only one way possible to create urgency, and that was to create more boredom. If a man feels he is going to be born again and again, again and again, infinitely, ad infinitum, he immediately comes and asks, "How to be freed from this wheel? This is too much. Now I cannot continue it any more because whatsoever can be known I have known. If this is to be repeated it is a nightmare. I do not want to repeat it, I want something

new."

So Buddha and Mahavir say, "There is nothing new under the sky. Everything is old and a repetition. And you have repeated for many, many lives, and you will go on repeating for many, many lives. Beware of the repetition, beware of your boredom. Take a jump."

The device is different, but the purpose is the same. Take a jump! Move! Transform yourself! Whatsoever you are, transform yourself from it.

If we take religious statements as devices then there is no contradiction. Then Jesus and Krishna, Mohammed and Mahavir, mean the same thing. They create different routes for different people, different techniques for different minds, different appeals for different attitudes. But those are not principles to be fought and argued about. They are devices to be used, transcended, and thrown.

This much for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Techniques to put you at ease

7 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7210075
ShortTitle:	VBT107
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	94 mins

10. WHILE BEING CARESSED, SWEET PRINCESS, ENTER THE CARESS AS EVERLASTING LIFE.

11. STOP THE DOORS OF THE SENSES WHEN FEELING THE CREEPING OF AN ANT. THEN.

12. WHEN ON A BED OR A SEAT, LET YOURSELF BECOME WEIGHTLESS, BEYOND MIND.

Man has a center, but he lives off of it -- off the center. That creates an inner tension, a constant turmoil, anguish. You are not where you should be; you are not at your right balance. You are off balance, and this being off balance, off center, is the base of all mental tensions. If it becomes too much, you go mad. A madman is one who has gone out of himself completely. The enlightened man is just the reverse of the madman. He is centered in himself.

You are in between. You have not gone completely out of yourself, and you are not at your center either. You just move in the gap. Sometimes you move very, very far away, so you have moments when you are temporarily mad. In anger, in sex, in anything in which you have moved too far away from yourself, you are temporarily mad. Then there is no difference between you and the madman. The difference is only that he is permanently there and you are temporarily there. You will come back.

When you are in anger it is madness, but it is not permanent. Qualitatively there is no difference; quantitatively there is a difference. The quality is the same, so sometimes you touch madness and sometimes, when you are relaxed, totally at ease, you touch your center also. Those are the blissful moments. They happen. Then you are just like a Buddha or like a Krishna, but only temporarily, momentarily. You will not stay there. Really, the moment you realize that you are blissful you have moved. It is so momentary that by the time you have recognized the bliss it is finished.

We go on moving between these two, but this movement is dangerous. This movement is dangerous

because then you cannot create a self-image, a fixed self-image. You do not know who you are. If you constantly move from madness to being centered in yourself, if this movement is constant, you cannot have a solid image of yourself. You will have a liquid image. Then you do not know who you are. It is very difficult. That is why you even become afraid if you are expecting blissful moments, so you try to fix yourself somewhere in between.

This is what we mean by a normal human being: he never touches his madness in anger and he never touches that total freedom, that ecstasy, either. He never moves from a solid image. The normal man is really a dead man, living between these two points. That is why all those who are exceptional -- great artists, painters, poets -- they are not normal. They are very liquid. Sometimes they touch the center, sometimes they go mad. They move fast between these two. Of course, their anguish is great, their tension is much. They have to live between two worlds, constantly changing themselves. That is why they feel that they have no identity. They feel, in the words of Colin Wilson, that they are outsiders. In your world of normality, they are outsiders.

It will be helpful to define these four types. First is the normal man who has a fixed, solid identity, who knows who he is -- a doctor, an engineer, a professor, a saint -- who knows who he is and never moves from there. He constantly clings to the identity, to the image.

Second are those who have liquid images -- poets, artists, painters, singers. They do not know who they are. Sometimes they become just normal, sometimes they go mad, sometimes they touch the ecstasy that a buddha touches.

Third are those who are permanently mad. They have gone outside themselves; they never come back into their home. They do not even remember that they have a home.

And fourth are those who have reached their home... Buddha, Christ, Krishna.

This fourth category -- those who have reached their home -- is totally relaxed. In their consciousness there is no tension, no effort, no desire. In one word, there is no becoming. They do not want to become anything. They are, they have been. No becoming! And they are at ease with their being. Whatsoever they are, they are at ease with it. They do not want to change it, do not want to go anywhere. They have no future. This very moment is eternity for them... no longing, no desire. That does not mean that a buddha will not eat or a buddha will not sleep. He will eat, he will sleep, but these are not desires. A buddha will not project these desires: he will not eat tomorrow, he will eat today.

Remember this. You go on eating in the tomorrow, you go on eating in the future; you go on eating in the past, in the yesterday. It rarely happens that you eat today. While you are eating today, your mind will be moving somewhere else. While you will be trying to go to sleep, you will start eating tomorrow, or else the memory of the past will come.

A buddha eats today. This very moment he lives. He does not project his life into the future; there is no future for him. Whenever future comes, it comes as the present. It is always today, it is always now. So a buddha eats, but he never eats in the mind -- remember this. There is no cerebral eating. You go on eating in the mind. It is absurd because the mind is not meant for eating. All your centers are confused; your entire body-mind arrangement is mixed up, it is mad.

A buddha eats, but he never thinks of eating. And that applies to everything. So a buddha is as ordinary as you while he is eating. Do not think that a buddha is not going to eat, or that when the hot sun is there he is not going to perspire, or when cold winds come he will not feel cold. He will feel it, but he will feel always in the present, never in the future. There is no becoming. If there is no becoming there is no tension. Understand this very clearly. If there is no becoming, how can there be any tension? Tension means you want to be something else which you are not.

You are A and you want to be B; you are poor and you want to be a rich man; you are ugly and you want to be beautiful; or you are stupid and you want to be a wise man. Whatsoever the wanting, whatsoever the desire, the form is always this: A wants to become B. Whatsoever you are, you are not content with it. For contentment something else is needed -- that is the constant structure of a mind that is desiring. When you get it, again the mind will say that "This is not enough, something else is needed."

The mind always moves on and on. Whatsoever you get becomes useless. The moment you get it, it is useless. This is desire. Buddha has called it TRISHNA: this is becoming.

You move from one life to another, from one world to another, and this goes on. It can continue ad infinitum. There is no end to it, there is no end to desire, desiring. But if there is no becoming, if you accept totally whatsoever you are -- ugly or beautiful, wise or stupid, rich or poor -- whatsoever you are, if you accept it in its totality, becoming ceases. Then there is no tension; then the tension cannot exist. Then there

is no anguish. You are at ease, you are not worried. This non-becoming mind is a mind that is centered in the self.

On quite the opposite pole is the madman. He has no being, he is only a becoming. He has forgotten what he is. The A is forgotten completely and he is trying to be B. He no longer knows who he is; he only knows his desired goal. He doesn't live here and now, he lives somewhere else. That is why he looks crazy to us, mad, because you live in this world and he lives in the world of his dreams. He is not part of your world, he is living somewhere else. He has completely forgotten his reality here and now. And with himself he has forgotten the world around him, which is real. He lives in an unreal world -- for him, that is the only reality.

A buddha lives this very moment in the being and the madman is just the opposite. He never lives in the here and now, in the being, but always in the becoming -- somewhere on the horizon. These are the two polar opposites.

So remember, the madman is not against you, he is against the buddha. And remember also, the buddha is not against you, he is against the madman. You are in between. You are both, mixed; you have madnesses, you have moments of enlightenment, but both are mixed.

Sometimes a glimpse into the center suddenly happens, if you are relaxed. There are moments when you are relaxed. You are in love: for a few moments, for a single moment, your lover, your beloved is with you. It has been a long desire, a long effort, and at last your beloved is with you. For a moment the mind goes off. There has been a long effort to be with the beloved. The mind has been hankering and hankering and hankering, and the mind has always been thinking, thinking about the beloved. Now the beloved is there and suddenly the mind cannot think. The old process cannot be continued. You were asking for the beloved; now the beloved is there, so the mind simply stops.

In that moment when the beloved is there, there is no desire. You are relaxed; suddenly you are thrown back to yourself. Unless a lover can throw you to yourself it is not love. Unless you become yourself in the presence of the beloved, it is not love. Unless mind completely ceases to function in the presence of the lover or the beloved, it is not love.

Sometimes it happens that mind ceases and for a moment there is no desire. Love is desireless. Try to understand this: you may desire love, but love is desireless. When love happens there is no desire; mind is quiet, calm, relaxed. No more becoming, nowhere to go.

But this happens only for a few moments, if it happens at all. If you have really loved someone, then it will happen for a few moments. It is a shock. The mind cannot work because its whole function has become useless, absurd. The one for whom you were longing is there, and the mind cannot think what to do now.

For a few moments the whole mechanism stops. You are relaxed in yourself. You have touched your being, your center, and you feel you are at the source of well-being. A bliss fills you, a fragrance surrounds you. Suddenly you are not the same man you were.

That is why love transforms so much. If you are in love you cannot hide it. That is impossible! If you are in love, it will show. Your eyes, your face, the way you walk, the way you sit, everything will show it, because you are not the same man. The desiring mind is not there. You are like a buddha just for a few moments. This cannot be continued for long because it is just a shock. Immediately the mind will try to find some ways and excuses to think again.

For example, the mind may start thinking you have attained your goal, you have attained your love, so now what? What are you going to do? Then the prophesying starts, the arguments start. You begin thinking, "Today I have reached my beloved, but will it be the same tomorrow also?" The mind has started working. And the moment mind is working you have moved again into becoming.

Sometimes even without love, just through fatigue, tiredness, one stops desiring. Then too one is thrown to oneself. When you are not away from yourself you are bound to be at your self, no matter what may be the cause of it. When one is tired totally, fatigued, when one does not even feel like thinking or desiring, when one is frustrated completely, without any hope, then suddenly one feels at home. Now he cannot go anywhere. All the doors are closed; hope has disappeared -- and with it desire, with it becoming.

It will not be for long because your mind has a mechanism. It can go off for a few moments, but suddenly it will come alive again because you cannot exist hopelessly, you will have to find some hope. You cannot exist without desire. Because you do not know how to exist without desire, you will have to create some desire.

In any situation where it happens that suddenly the mind ceases functioning, you are at your center. You are on a holiday, in a forest or at a hill station, or on a beach: suddenly your routine mind will not work. The

office is not there, the wife is not there, or the husband is not there. Suddenly there is a very new situation, and the mind will need some time to function in it, to be adjusted to it. The mind feels unadjusted. The situation is so new that you relax, and you are at your center.

In these moments you become a buddha, but these will only be moments. Then they will haunt you, and then you would like to reproduce them again and again and repeat them. But remember, they happened spontaneously, so you cannot repeat them. And the more you try to repeat them, the more it will be impossible for them to come to you.

That is happening to everyone. You loved someone, and in the first meeting your mind ceased for a few moments. Then you got married. Why did you get married? To repeat those beautiful moments again and again. But when they happened you were not married, and they cannot happen in marriage because the whole situation is different. When two people meet for the first time, the whole situation is new. Their minds cannot function in it. They are so overwhelmed by it -- so filled by the new experience, by the new life, the new flowering! Then the mind starts functioning and they think. "This is such a beautiful moment! I want to go on repeating it every day, so I should get married."

Mind will destroy everything. Marriage means mind. Love is spontaneous; marriage is calculating. Getting married is a mathematical thing. Then you wait for those moments, but they will never come again. That is why every married man and woman is frustrated -- because they are waiting for certain things that happened in the past. Why are they not happening again? They cannot happen because you are missing the whole situation. Now you are not new; now there is no spontaneity; now love is a routine. Now everything is expected and demanded. Now love has become a duty, not a fun. It was fun in the beginning; now it is a duty. And duty cannot give you the same bliss that fun can give. It is impossible! Your mind has created the whole thing. Now you go on expecting, and the more you expect the less is the possibility of its happening.

This happens everywhere, not only in marriage. You go to a master and the experience is new. His presence, his words, his way of life are new. Suddenly your mind stops functioning. Then you think, "This is the man for me, so I must go every day." Then you get married to him. By and by frustration sets in because you have made it a duty, a routine. Now those same experiences will not be coming. Then you think this man has deceived you or that you were fooled somehow. Then you think, "The first experience was hallucinatory. I must have been hypnotized or something. It was not real."

It was real. Your routine mind makes it unreal. And then the mind tries to expect, but the first time it happened you were not expecting. You had come without any expectations, you were just open to receive whatsoever was happening.

Now you come every day with expectations, with a closed mind. It cannot happen. It always happens in an open mind; it always happens in a new situation. That doesn't mean that you have to change your situation daily, it only means: do not allow your mind to create a pattern. Then your wife will be new every day, your husband will be new every day. But do not allow the mind to create a pattern of expectations; do not allow the mind to move in the future. Then your master will be every day new, your friend will be every day new. And everything is new in the world except the mind. Mind is the only thing which is old. It is always old.

The sun is rising anew every day. It is not the old sun. The moon is new; the day, the night, the flowers, the trees... everything is new except your mind. Your mind is always old -- remember, always -- because mind needs the past, the accumulated experience, the projected experience. Mind needs the past and life needs the present. Life is always blissful -- mind never is. Whenever you allow your mind to come in, misery sets in.

These spontaneous moments will not be repeated again, so what to do? How to be in a relaxed state continuously? These three sutras are for this. These are three techniques concerning the feeling of ease, techniques to relax the nerves.

How to remain in the being? How not to move into the becoming? It is difficult, arduous, but these techniques can help. These techniques will throw you upon yourself.

The first technique: WHILE BEING CARESSED, SWEET PRINCESS, ENTER THE CARESSING AS EVERLASTING LIFE. Shiva starts with love. The first technique is concerned with love, because love is the nearest thing in your experience in which you are relaxed. If you cannot love, it is impossible for you to relax. If you can relax, your life will become a loving life.

A tense man cannot love. Why? A tense man always lives with purposes. He can earn money, but he cannot love because love is purposeless. Love is not a commodity. You cannot accumulate it; you cannot

make a bank balance of it; you cannot strengthen your ego out of it. Really, love is the most absurd act, with no meaning beyond it, no purpose beyond it. It exists in itself, not for anything else.

You earn money FOR something -- it is a means. You build a house for someone to live in -- it is a means. Love is not a means. Why do you love? For what do you love? Love is the end in itself. That is why a mind that is calculative, logical, a mind that thinks in terms of purpose, cannot love. And the mind that always thinks in terms of purpose will be tense, because purpose can only be fulfilled in the future, never here and now.

You are building a house -- you cannot live in it just now, you will have to build it first. You can live in it in the future, not now. You earn money -- the bank balance will be created in the future, not now. Means you will have to use now, and ends will come in the future.

Love is always here; there is no future to it. That is why love is so near to meditation. That is why death is also so near to meditation -- because death is also always here and now, it can never happen in the future. Can you die in the future? You can die only in the present. No one has ever died in the future. How can you die in the future? Or how can you die in the past? The past has gone, it is no more, so you cannot die in it. The future has not yet come, so how can you die in it?

Death always occurs in the present. Death, love, meditation -- they all occur in the present. So if you are afraid of death, you cannot love. If you are afraid of love, you cannot meditate. If you are afraid of meditation, your life will be useless. Useless not in the sense of any purpose, but useless in the sense that you will never be able to feel any bliss in it. It will be futile.

It may seem strange to connect these three: love, meditation, death. It is not! They are similar experiences. So if you can enter in one, you can enter in the remaining two.

Shiva starts with love. He says, WHILE BEING CARESSED, SWEET PRINCESS, ENTER THE CARESSING AS EVERLASTING LIFE. What does it mean? Many things! One: while you are being loved the past has ceased, the future is not. You move in the dimension of the present. You move in THE NOW. Have you ever loved someone? If you have ever loved, then you know that the mind is no longer there.

That is why the so-called wise men say that lovers are blind, mindless, mad. In essence what they say is right. Lovers ARE blind because they have no eyes for the future, to calculate what they are going to do. They are blind; they cannot see the past. What has happened to lovers? They just move here and now without any consideration of past or future, without any consideration of consequences. That is why they are called blind. They are! They are blind for those who are calculating, and they are seers for those who are not calculating. Those who are not calculating will see love as the real eye, the real vision.

So the first thing: in the moment of love, past and future are no more. Then, one delicate point is to be understood. When there is no past and no future, can you call this moment the present? It is the present only between the two -- between the past and the future. It is relative. If there is no past and no future, what does it mean to call it the present? It is meaningless. That is why Shiva doesn't use the word `present'. He says, EVERLASTING LIFE. He means eternity... enter eternity.

We divide time into three parts -- past, present, future. That division is false, absolutely false. Time is really past and future. The present is not part of time. The present is part of eternity. That which has passed is time; that which is to come is time. That which is, is not time because it never passes -- it is always here. The now is always here. It is ALWAYS here! This now is eternal.

If you move from the past, you never move into the present. From the past you always move into the future; there comes no moment which is present. From the past you always move into the future. From the present you can never move into the future. From the present you go deeper and deeper, into more present and more present. This is everlasting life.

We may say it in this way: from past to future is time. Time means you move on a plane, on a straight line. Or we may call it horizontal. The moment you are in the present the dimension changes: you move vertically -- up or down, toward the height or toward the depth. But then you never move horizontally. A Buddha, a Shiva, live in eternity, not in time.

Jesus was asked, "What will happen in your kingdom of God?" The man who asked him was not asking about time. He was asking about what is going to happen to his desires, about how they will be fulfilled. He was asking whether there will be life everlasting or whether there will be death; whether there be any misery, whether there will be inferior and superior men. He was asking things of this world when he asked, "What is going to happen in your kingdom of God?" And Jesus replied -- the reply is like that of a Zen monk -- "There shall be time no longer."

The man who was replied to in this way may not have understood at all: "There shall be time no longer."

Only this one thing Jesus said -- "There shall be time no longer," because time is horizontal and the kingdom of God is vertical... it is eternal. It is always here! You have only to move away from time to enter into it.

So love is the first door. Through it, you can move away from time. That is why everyone wants to be loved, everyone wants to love. And no one knows why so much significance is given to love, why there is such a deep longing for love. And unless you know it rightly, you can neither love nor be loved, because love is one of the deepest phenomena upon this earth.

We go on thinking that everyone is capable of love as he is. This is not the case -- it is not so. That is why you are frustrated. Love is a different dimension, and if you try to love someone in time you will be defeated in your effort. In time, love is not possible.

I remember one anecdote. Meera was in love with Krishna. She was a housewife -- the wife of a prince. The prince became jealous of Krishna. Krishna was no more; Krishna was not present, Krishna was not a physical body. There was a gap of five thousand years between Krishna's physical existence and Meera's physical existence. So really, how can Meera be in love with Krishna? The time gap was so great.

One day the prince, her husband, asked Meera, "You go on talking about your love, you go on dancing and singing around Krishna, but where is he? With whom are you so much in love? With whom are you talking continuously?" Meera was talking with Krishna, singing, laughing, fighting. She looked mad -- she was, in our eyes. The prince said, "Have you gone mad? Where is your Krishna? Whom are you loving? With whom are you conversing? I am here, and you have completely forgotten me."

Meera said, "Krishna is here -- you are not here -- because Krishna is eternal; you are not. He will always be here, he was always here, he is here. You will not be here; you were not here. You were not here one day, you will not be here another day, so how can I believe that between these two non-existences you are here? How is an existence possible between two non-existences?"

The prince is in time, but Krishna is in eternity. So you can be near the prince, but the distance cannot be destroyed. You will be distant. You may be very, very distant in time from Krishna, but you can be near. It is a different dimension, however.

I look in front of me and there is a wall; I move my eyes and there is a sky. When you look in time there is always a wall. When you look beyond time there is the open sky... infinite. Love opens the infinity, the everlastingness of existence. So really, if you have ever loved, love can be made a technique of meditation. This is the technique: WHILE BEING LOVED, SWEET PRINCESS, ENTER LOVING AS EVERLASTING LIFE.

Do not be a lover standing aloof, outside. Become loving and move into eternity. When you are loving someone, are you there as the lover? If you are there, then you are in time and love is just false, just pseudo. If you are still there and you can say, "I am," then you can be physically near but spiritually you are poles apart.

While in love, YOU must not be -- only love, only loving. Become loving. While caressing your lover or beloved become the caress. While kissing, do not be the kisser or the kissed -- be the kiss. Forget the ego completely, dissolve it into the act. Move into the act so deeply that the actor is no more. And if you cannot move into love, it is difficult to move into eating or walking -- very difficult, because love is the easiest approach for dissolving the ego. That is why those who are egoists cannot love. They may talk about it, they may sing about it, they may write about it, but they cannot love. The ego cannot love!

Shiva says, become loving. When you are in the embrace, become the embrace, become the kiss. Forget yourself so totally that you can say, "I am no more. Only love exists." Then the heart is not beating but love is beating. Then the blood is not circulating, love is circulating. And eyes are not seeing, love is seeing. Then hands are not moving to touch, love is moving to touch.

Become love and enter everlasting life. Love suddenly changes your dimension. You are thrown out of time and you are facing eternity. Love can become a deep meditation -- the deepest possible. Lovers have known sometimes what saints have not known. And lovers have touched that center which many yogis have missed. But it will be just a glimpse unless you transform your love into meditation. Tantra means this: the transformation of love into meditation. And now you can understand why tantra talks so much about love and sex. Why? Because love is the easiest natural door from where you can transcend this world, this horizontal dimension.

Look at Shiva with his consort, Devi. Look at them! They don't seem to be two -- they are one. The oneness is so deep that it has even gone into symbols. We all have seen the Shivalinga. It is a phallic symbol -- Shiva's sex organ -- but it is not alone, it is based in Devi's vagina. The Hindus of the old days were very

daring. Now when you see a Shivalinga you never remember that it is a phallic symbol. We have forgotten; we have tried to forget it completely.

Jung remembers in his autobiography, in his memoirs, a very beautiful and funny incident. He came to India and went to see Konark, and in the temple of Konark there are many, many Shivalingas, many phallic symbols. The pundit who was taking him around explained everything to him except the Shivalingas. And they were so many, it was difficult to escape this. Jung was well aware, but just to tease the pundit he went on asking, "But what are these?" So the pundit at last said into his ear, in Jung's ear, "Do not ask me here, I will tell you afterwards. This is a private thing."

Jung must have laughed inside -- these are the Hindus of today. Then outside the temple the pundit came near and said, "It was not good of you to ask before others. I will tell you now. It is a secret." And then again in Jung's ear he said, "They are our private parts."

When Jung went back, he met one great scholar -- a scholar of oriental thought, mythology, philosophy -- Heinrich Zimmer. He related this anecdote to Zimmer. Zimmer was one of the most gifted minds who ever tried to penetrate Indian thought and he was a lover of India and of its ways of thinking -- of the oriental non-logical, mystic approach toward life. When he heard this from Jung, he laughed and said, "This is good for a change. I have always heard about great Indians -- Buddha, Krishna, Mahavir. What you relate says something not about any great Indians, but about Indians."

Love for Shiva is the great gate. And for him sex is not something to be condemned. For him sex is the seed and love is the flowering of it, and if you condemn the seed you condemn the flower. Sex can become love. If it never becomes love then it is crippled. Condemn the crippledness, not the sex. Love must flower, sex must become love. If it is not becoming it is not the fault of sex, it is your fault.

Sex must not remain sex; that is the tantra teaching. It must be transformed into love. And love also must not remain love. It must be transformed into light, into meditative experience, into the last, ultimate mystic peak. How to transform love? Be the act and forget the actor. While loving, be love -- simply love. Then it is not your love or my love or anybody else's -- it is simply LOVE. When you are not there, when you are in the hands of the ultimate source, or current, when you are in love, it is not you who is in love. When the love has engulfed you, you have disappeared; you have just become a flowing energy.

D. H. Lawrence, one of the most creative minds of this age, was knowingly or unknowingly a tantra adept. He was condemned in the West completely, his books were banned. There were many cases in the courts only because he had said, "Sex energy is the only energy, and if you condemn it and suppress it you are against the universe. Then you will never be capable of knowing the higher flowering of this energy. And when it is suppressed it becomes ugly -- this is the vicious circle."

Priests, moralists, so-called religious people -- popes, shankaracharyas and others -- they go on condemning sex. They say that this is an ugly thing. And when you suppress it, it becomes ugly. So they say, "Look! What we said is true. It is proved by you. Look! Whatsoever you are doing is ugly and you know it is ugly."

But it is not sex which is ugly, it is these priests who have made it ugly. Once they have made it ugly they are proved right. And when they are proved right you go on making it more and more ugly.

Sex is innocent energy -- life flowing in you, existence alive in you. Do not cripple it! Allow it to move toward the heights. That is, sex must become love. What is the difference? When your mind is sexual you are exploiting the other; the other is just an instrument to be used and thrown away. When sex becomes love the other is not an instrument, the other is not to be exploited; the other is not really the other. When you love, it is not self-centered. Rather, the other becomes significant, unique.

It is not that you are exploiting him -- no! On the contrary, you both are joined in a deep experience. You are partners of a deep experience, not the exploiter and the exploited. You are helping each other to move into a different world of love. Sex is exploitation. Love is moving together into a different world.

If this moving is not momentary and if this moving becomes meditative -- that is, if you can forget yourself completely and the lover and the beloved disappear, and there is only love flowing -- then, says Shiva, everlasting life is yours.

The second technique:

STOP THE DOORS OF THE SENSES WHEN FEELING THE CREEPING OF AN ANT. THEN.

This looks very simple, but it is not so simple. I will read it again: STOP THE DOORS OF THE SENSES WHEN FEELING THE CREEPING OF AN ANT. THEN. This is only an example; anything will

do. STOP THE DOORS OF THE SENSES WHEN FEELING THE CREEPING OF AN ANT, and then -- THEN -- the thing will happen. What is Shiva saying?

You have a thorn in your foot -- it is painful, you are suffering. Or one ant is there creeping on your leg. You feel the creeping and suddenly you want it to be thrown away. Take any experience! You have a wound -- it is painful. You have a headache, or any pain in the body. Anything will do as an object. It is only an example -- the CREEPING OF AN ANT. Shiva says: STOP THE DOORS OF THE SENSES WHEN FEELING THE CREEPING OF AN ANT. Whatsoever you are feeling, stop all the doors of the senses.

What is to be done? Close your eyes and think that you are just blind and you cannot see. Close your ears and think that you cannot hear. With all of the five senses, you just close them. How can you close them? It is easy. Stop breathing for a single moment: all your senses will be closed. When the breath has stopped and all the senses are closed, where is this creeping? Where is the ant? Suddenly you are removed -- far away.

One of my friends, an old friend, very aged, fell down the staircase, and doctors said that now he would not be able to move from his bed for three months, he would have to rest for three months. And he was a very restless man; it was difficult for him. I went to see him, so he said, "Pray for me and bless me so that I may die, because these three months are more than death. I cannot remain stone-like. And others are saying, `Don't move.'"

I told him, "This is a good opportunity. Just close your eyes and think that you are only a stone, you cannot move. How can you move? You are a stone -- just a stone, a statue. Close your eyes. Feel that you are now a stone, a statue." He asked me what will happen. I told him, "Just try. I am sitting here, and nothing can be done. Nothing can be done! You will have to be here for three months anyhow, so try."

He would have never tried, but the situation was so impossible that he said, "Okay! I will try because something may happen. But I don't believe it," he said. "I don't believe that something can happen just by thinking that I am stone-like, dead like a statue, but I will try." So he tried.

I was also not thinking that something was going to happen, because the man was such. But sometimes when you are in an impossible situation, hopeless, things begin to happen. He closed his eyes. I waited, because I was thinking that within two or three minutes he would open them and he would say, "Nothing happened." But he would not open his eyes, and thirty minutes passed. I could feel and see that he had become a statue. All the tension on his forehead disappeared. His face was changed.

I had to leave, but he would not open his eyes. And he was so silent, as if dead. His breathing calmed down, and because I had to leave, I had to tell him, "I want to go now, so please open your eyes and tell me what has happened."

He opened his eyes a different man. And he said, "This is a miracle. What have you done to me?"
I told him, "I have not done anything at all."

He said, "You must have done something because this is a miracle. When I began to think that I am just like a stone, like a statue, suddenly the feeling came to me that even if I wanted to move my hands it was impossible to do so. I wanted so many times to open my eyes, but they were like stone so I couldn't open them."

He said, "I even became worried about what you will be thinking, as it was so long, but what could I do? I couldn't move myself for these thirty minutes. And when every movement ceased, suddenly the world disappeared and I was alone, deep down in me, myself. Then the pain disappeared."

There was severe pain; he could not sleep in the night without a tranquilizer. But the pain disappeared. I asked him how he felt when the pain was disappearing. He said, "First I began to feel that it was somewhere distant. The pain was there, but very far away as if happening to someone else. And then by and by, by and by, as if someone is going away and away and you cannot see him, it disappeared. The pain disappeared! For at least ten minutes, the pain was no more. How can a stone body have pain?"

This sutra says, STOP THE DOORS OF THE SENSES. Become stone-like, closed to the world. When you are closed to the world, really, you are closed to your own body also, because your body is not part of you; it is part of the world. When you are closed completely to the world, you are closed to your own body also. Then, Shiva says, then the thing will happen.

So try it with the body. Anything will do, you will not need some ant creeping on you. Otherwise you will think, "When the ant will creep, I will meditate." And such helpful ants are difficult to find, so anything will do. You are lying on your bed, you feel the cold sheets -- become dead. Suddenly the sheets will go away, away, away, and they will disappear. Your bed will disappear; your bedroom will disappear; the

whole world will disappear. You are closed, dead, a stone, like a Leibnitzian monad with no window outside -- no window! You cannot move!

And then, when you cannot move, you are thrown back to yourself, you are centered in yourself. Then, for the first time you can look from your center. And once you can look from your center, you can never be the same man again.

The third technique: WHEN ON A BED OR A SEAT, LET YOURSELF BECOME WEIGHTLESS, BEYOND MIND. You are sitting here. Just feel that you have become weightless, there is no weight. You will feel that somewhere or other there is weight, but go on feeling the weightlessness. It comes. A moment comes when you feel that you are weightless, that there is no weight. When there is no weight you are no more a body, because the weight is of the body -- not of you. You are weightless.

That is why there were so many experiments done. Someone is dying... many scientists all over the world have tried to weigh the person. If there is a slight difference, if when a man is alive the weight is more and when a man is dead the weight is less, then scientists can say that something has moved from the body, that a soul or the self or something that was there is no more -- because for science nothing can be weightless, nothing!

Weight is basic to all matter. Even sunrays have weight. It is very, very slight, minute, and they are difficult to weigh, but scientists have weighed them. If you can collect all the sunrays on a five-square-mile plot of ground, their weight will be similar to that of a hair. But sunrays do have weight; they have been weighed. Nothing can be weightless for science. And if something can be weightless then it is immaterial, it cannot be matter. And science has believed for these twenty or twenty-five years that there is nothing except matter.

So when a man dies, if something leaves the body the weight must differ. But it never differs; the weight remains the same. Sometimes it even becomes more -- that is the problem. The alive man weighs less; the dead man becomes more weighty. That created new problems, because they were really trying to find out if some weight is lost; then they can say something has left. But it seems that, on the contrary, something has come in. What has happened? Weight is material, but you are not a weight. You are immaterial.

If you try this technique of weightlessness, you just have to conceive of yourself as weightless -- and not only conceive, but feel that your body has become weightless. If you go on feeling, feeling, feeling, a moment comes when suddenly you realize that you are weightless. You are already, so you can realize it anytime. You have only to create a situation in which you can feel again that you are weightless.

You have to dehypnotize yourself. This is the hypnosis, the belief that "I am a body and that is why I feel weight." If you can dehypnotize yourself into realizing that you are not a body, you will not feel weight. And when you do not feel weight you are beyond mind, says Shiva: WHEN ON A BED OR A SEAT, LET YOURSELF BECOME WEIGHTLESS, BEYOND MIND. Then the thing can happen. The mind also has weight; everyone's mind has a different weight.

At one time there were some proposals that the weightier the mind, the more intelligent. And generally it is true, but not absolutely, because sometimes very great men had very small minds, and sometimes some stupid idiot's mind weighed very much. But generally it is true, because when you have a bigger mechanism of the mind it weighs more. The mind is also a weight, but your consciousness is weightless. To feel this consciousness, you have to feel weightlessness. So try it: walking, sitting, sleeping, you can try it.

Some observations.... Why does the dead body become more weighty sometimes? Because the moment the consciousness leaves the body, the body becomes unprotected. Many things can enter it immediately. They were not entering because of you. Many vibrations can enter into a dead body -- they cannot enter into you. You are there, the body is alive, resistant to many things. That is why once you are ill, it begins to be a long sequence; one illness, then another, and then another -- because once you are ill you become unprotected, vulnerable, non-resistant. Then anything can enter into you. Your presence protects the body. So sometimes a dead body can gain weight. The moment you leave it, anything can enter into the body.

Secondly, when you are happy you always feel weightless; when you are sad you always feel more weight, as if something is pulling you down. The gravitation becomes much more. When you are sad, you are more weighty. When you are happy, you are light. You feel it. Why? Because when you are happy, whenever you feel a blissful moment, you forget the body completely. When you are sad, suffering, you cannot forget the body, you feel the weight of it. It pulls you down -- down to the earth, as if you are rooted. Then you cannot move; you have roots in the earth. In happiness you are weightless. In sorrow, sadness, you become weighty.

In deep meditation, when you forget your body completely, you can levitate. Even the body can go up with you. It happens many times. Scientists have been observing one woman in Bolivia. While meditating she goes up four feet, and now it has been observed scientifically; many films have been taken, many photographs. Before thousands and thousands of observers suddenly the woman goes up and gravity becomes nil, nullified. As of yet there is no explanation for what is happening, but that same woman cannot go up while not in meditation. And if her meditation is disturbed, suddenly she falls down.

What happens? Deep in meditation you forget your body completely, and the identification is broken. The body is a very small thing; you are very big, you have infinite power. The body has nothing in comparison to you.

It is as if an emperor has become identified with his slave, so as the slave goes begging, the emperor goes begging; as the slave weeps, the emperor weeps. When the slave says, "I am no one," the emperor says, "I am no one." Once the emperor recognizes his own being, once he recognizes that he is the emperor and this man is just a slave, everything will change suddenly.

You are infinite power identified with a very finite body. Once you realize your self, then weightlessness becomes more and the weight of the body less. Then you can levitate, the body can go up.

There are many, many stories which cannot yet be proven scientifically, but they will be proven... because if one woman can go up four feet, then there is no barrier. Another can go a thousand feet, another can go completely into the cosmos. Theoretically there is no problem: four feet or four hundred feet or four thousand feet, it makes no difference.

There are stories about Ram and about many others who have disappeared completely with the body. Their bodies were never found dead on this earth. Mohammed disappeared completely -- not only with his body; it is said he disappeared with his horse also. These stories look impossible, they look mythological, but they are not necessarily so.

Once you know the weightless force, you have become the master of gravity. You can use it; it depends on you. You can disappear completely with your body.

But to us weightlessness will be a problem. The technique of SIDDHASAN, the way Buddha sits, is the best way to be weightless. Sit on the earth -- not on any chair or anything, but just on the floor. And it is good if the floor is not of cement or anything artificial. Just sit on the ground so that you are the nearest to nature. It is good if you can sit naked. Just sit naked on the ground in the Buddha posture, siddhasan -- because siddhasan is the best posture in which to be weightless. Why? Because you feel more weight if your body is leaning this way or that way. Then your body has more area to be affected by gravity. If I am sitting on this chair then a greater area of my body is affected by gravity.

While you are standing less area is affected, but you cannot stand for too long. Mahavir always meditated standing -- always, because then one covers the least area. Just your feet are touching the ground. When you are standing on your feet, straight, the least amount of gravity works on you -- and gravity is weight.

Sitting in a Buddha posture, locked -- your legs are locked, your hands are locked -- also helps, because then your inner electricity becomes a circuit. Let your spine be straight.

Now you can understand why so much emphasis has been given to a straight spine, because with a straight spine less and less area is covered, so gravity affects you less. With closed eyes, balance yourself completely, center yourself. Lean to the right and feel the gravity; lean to the left and feel the gravity; lean forward and feel the gravity; lean backward and feel the gravity. Then find the center where the least pull of gravity is felt, the least weight is felt, and remain there. Then forget the body and feel that you are not weight -- you are weightless. Then go on feeling this weightlessness. Suddenly you become weightless; suddenly you are not the body; suddenly you are in a different world of bodilessness.

Weightlessness is bodilessness. Then you transcend mind also. Mind is also part of the body, part of matter. Matter has weight; you do not have any weight. This is the basis of this technique.

Try any technique, but stick to it for a few days so that you can feel whether it is working or not.

Enough for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Total acceptance and non-division

8 October 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7210085
ShortTitle:	VBT108
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	94 mins

WHAT DOES TANTRA MEAN BY PURITY?

One of the things being asked about is: WHAT DOES TANTRA MEAN BY PURIFICATION OF THE MIND, PURITY OF THE MIND, AS A BASIC CONDITION TO FURTHER PROGRESS? Whatsoever is ordinarily meant by purity is not what is meant by tantra. Ordinarily, we divide everything into bad and good. The division may be for any reason. It may be hygienically, morally or in any other way, but we divide life into two -- good and bad. And ordinarily, whenever we say purity we mean goodness -- the "bad" qualities should not be allowed and the "good" qualities should be there. But for tantra this division of good and bad is meaningless. Tantra does not look at life through any dichotomy, any duality, any division. Then "What is meant by purity in tantra?" is a very relevant question.

If you ask a saint, he will say that anger is bad, sex is bad, greed is bad. If you ask Gurdjieff, he will say that negativity is bad, that whatsoever emotion is negative is bad and to be positive is good. If you ask Jains, Buddhists, Hindus, Christians or Mohammedans, they may differ in their definition of good and bad -- but they have definitions. They call certain things bad and certain things good. So to define purity is not difficult for them. Whatsoever they take as good is pure, whatsoever they take as bad is impure.

But for tantra it is a deep problem. Tantra makes no superficial division between good and bad. Then what is purity? Tantra says that to divide is impure and to live in non-division is purity. So for tantra purity means innocence -- undifferentiated innocence.

A child is there; you call him pure. He gets angry, he has greed, so why do you call him pure? What is pure in childhood? Innocence! There is no division in the mind of a child. The child is unaware of any division into what is good and what is bad. That unawareness is the innocence. Even if he gets angry, he has no mind to be angry, it is a pure and simple act. It happens, and when anger goes, it goes. Nothing is left behind. The child is again the same, as if the anger has never been there. The purity is not touched; the purity is the same. So a child is pure because there is no mind.

The more mind grows, the more the child will become impure. Then anger will be there as a considered thing, not spontaneously. Then sometimes the child will suppress the anger -- if the situation does not permit it. And when anger becomes suppressed, then sometimes it will be transferred onto another situation instead. When there is really no need to be angry he will get angry, because the suppressed anger will need some outlet. Then everything will become impure because the mind has come in.

A child can be a thief in our eyes, but a child himself is never a thief because the very concept that things belong to individuals doesn't exist in his mind. If he takes your watch, your money, or anything, it is not a theft for him because the very notion that things belong to someone is non-existent. His theft is pure while even your non-theft is not pure -- the mind is there.

Tantra says that when someone becomes again like a child, he is pure. Of course, he is not a child -- only like a child. The difference is there and the similarity is there. The similarity is the innocence regained.

Again someone is like a child. A child is standing naked -- no one feels the nakedness because a child is still unaware of the body. His nakedness has a quality different from your nakedness. You are aware of the body.

The sage must regain this innocence. Mahavir stands again naked. That nakedness again has the same quality of innocence. He has forgotten his body; he is no longer the body. But one difference is also there, and the difference is great: the child is simply ignorant, hence the innocence. But the sage is wise, that is the reason for his innocence.

The child will one day become aware of his body and will feel the nakedness. He will try to hide, he will become guilty, and he will feel shame. He will come to be aware. So his innocence is an innocence of ignorance. Knowledge will destroy it.

That is the meaning of the biblical story of Adam and Eve being expelled from the garden of Eden. They were naked like children. They were not aware of the body; they were not aware of anger, greed, lust, sex or anything. They were unaware. They were like children, innocent.

But God had forbidden them to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge. The tree of knowledge was forbidden but they ate, because anything forbidden becomes inviting. Anything forbidden becomes attractive! They were living in a big garden with an infinite number of trees, but the tree of knowledge became the most important and significant because it was forbidden. Really, this forbidden-ness became the attraction, the invitation. They were as if magnetized, hypnotized by the tree. They couldn't escape it, they had to eat.

But this story is beautiful because the tree is named the tree of knowledge. The moment they ate the fruit of knowledge they became non-innocent. They became aware; they came to realize that they were naked. Immediately, Eve tried to hide her body. With awareness of the body they became aware of everything -- anger, lust, greed, everything. They became adult, so they were expelled from the garden.

So in the Bible knowledge is sin. They were thrown out of the garden, they were punished, because of knowledge. Unless they become again like children -- innocent, not-knowing -- they cannot enter the garden. They can enter the kingdom of God again only if they fulfill this condition of becoming innocent again.

The whole thing is just the story of humanity. Every child is expelled from the garden, not only Adam and Eve. Every child lives his childhood in innocence without knowing anything. He is pure, but the purity is of ignorance. It cannot continue. Unless it becomes a purity of wisdom, you cannot rely on it. It will have to go, sooner or later you will have to eat the fruit of knowledge.

Each child will have to eat the fruit of knowledge. It was easy in the garden of Eden -- just the tree was there. As a substitute for the tree we have schools, colleges and universities. Each child will have to pass, will have to become non-innocent, will have to lose his innocence. The very world needs knowledge, the very existence needs knowledge. You cannot exist in it without knowledge. And the moment knowledge comes, division enters. You begin to divide between what is good and what is bad.

So for tantra the division into good and bad is impurity. Before it you are pure, after it you are pure; in it you are impure. But knowledge is a necessary evil, you cannot escape it. One has to go through it; that is part of life. But one need not remain in it always, one can transcend it. Transcendence makes you again pure and innocent. If divisions lost their meaning, if the knowledge which differentiates between good and evil were no more, you would again look at the world from an innocent attitude.

Jesus says, "Unless you become like children, you cannot enter into my kingdom of God." Unless you become like children... this is the purity of tantra.

Lao Tsu says, "One inch of division, and heaven and hell are set apart." No-division is the mind of the sage -- no division at all! A sage doesn't know what is good or what is bad. He is like children but unlike them also, because he has known this division. He has passed through this division and transcended it; he has gone beyond it. He has known darkness and light, but now he has gone beyond it. Now he sees darkness as part of light and light as part of darkness, now there is no division. Light and darkness have both become one -- degrees of one phenomenon. Now he sees everything as degrees of one; howsoever polar opposite they are, they are not two. Life and death, love and hate, good and bad, everything is part of one phenomenon, one energy. The difference is only of degrees, and they can never be divided. It cannot be demarked, that "From this point there is division." There is no division.

What is good? What is bad? From where can you define them and demark them as separate? They are always one. They are only different degrees of the same thing. Once this is known and felt, your mind becomes again pure. This is the purity meant by tantra. So I will define tantric purity as innocence, not as goodness.

But innocence can be ignorant -- then it is of no use. It has to be lost, you have to be thrown out of it; otherwise you cannot mature. Giving up knowledge and transcendence of knowledge are both part of maturing, part of being really adult. So go through it, but do not remain there. Move! Go on moving! A day comes when you are beyond it.

That is why tantric purity is difficult to understand and can be misunderstood. It is delicate! So to recognize a tantric sage is virtually impossible. Ordinary saints and sages can be recognized because they follow you -- your standards, your definitions, your morality. A tantric sage is even difficult to recognize because he transcends all divisions. So really, in the whole history of human growth we know nothing about tantric sages. Nothing is mentioned or recorded about them because it is so difficult to recognize them.

Confucius went to Lao Tsu. Lao Tsu's mind is that of a tantrically awakened sage. He never knew about the word `tantra'; the word is meaningless for him. He never knew anything about tantra, but whatsoever he has said IS tantra. Confucius is representative of our mind, he is the arch-representative. He continually thinks in terms of good and bad, of what should be done and what should not be done. He is a legalist -- the greatest legalist ever born. He went to see Lao Tsu, and he asked Lao Tsu, "What is good? What ought one to do? What is bad? Define it clearly."

Lao Tsu said, "Definitions create a mess, because defining means dividing: this is this, and that is that." You divide and say A is A and B is B... you have divided. You say A cannot be B; then you have created a division, a dichotomy, and the existence is one. A is always becoming B, A is always moving into B. Life is always becoming death, life is always moving into death, so how can you define? Childhood is moving into youth and youth is moving into old age; health is moving into disease and disease is moving into health. So where can you demark them as separate?

Life is one movement, and the moment you define you create a mess, because definitions will be dead and life is an alive movement. So definitions are always false. Lao Tsu said, "Defining creates non-truth, so do not define. Do not say what is good and what is bad."

So Confucius said, "What are you saying? Then how can people be led and guided? Then how can they be taught? How can they be made moral and good?"

Lao Tsu said, "When someone tries to make someone else good, that is a sin in my eyes. Who are you to lead? Who are you to guide? And the more guides there are, the more confusion. Leave everyone to himself. Who are you?"

This type of attitude seems dangerous. It is! Society cannot be founded on such attitudes. Confucius goes on asking, and the whole point is that Lao Tsu says, "Nature is enough, no morality is needed. Nature is spontaneous. Nature is enough, no imposed laws and disciplines are needed. Innocence is enough; no morality is needed. Nature is spontaneous, nature is enough. No imposed laws and disciplines are needed. Innocence is enough. Knowledge is not needed."

Confucius came back very much disturbed. He could not sleep for nights. And his disciples asked, "Tell us something about the meeting. What happened?" Confucius answered, "He is not a man, he is a danger, a dragon. He is not a man. Never go to that place where he is. Whenever you hear about Lao Tsu, just escape from that place. He will disturb your mind completely."

And that is right, because the whole of tantra is concerned with how to transcend the mind. It is bound to destroy the mind. Mind lives with definitions, laws and disciplines; mind is an order. But remember, tantra is not disorder, and that is a very subtle point to be understood.

Confucius could not understand Lao Tsu. When Confucius left, Lao Tsu was laughing and laughing and so his disciples asked, "Why are you laughing so much? What has happened?"

Lao Tsu is reported to have said, "The mind is such a barrier to understanding. Even the mind of a Confucius is a barrier. He could not understand me at all, and whatsoever he will say about me will be a misunderstanding. He thinks he is going to create order in the world. You CANNOT create order in the world. Order is inherent in it; it is always there. When you try to create order you create disorder." Lao Tsu said, "He will think that I am creating disorder, and really, he is the one who is creating disorder. I am against all imposed orders because I believe in a spontaneous discipline which comes and grows automatically. You need not impose it."

Tantra looks at things in this way. For tantra, innocence is spontaneity, SAHAJATA -- to be oneself without any imposition, to be simply oneself, growing like a tree. Not the tree of your garden, but the tree of your forest, growing spontaneously; not guided, because every guidance is a misguidance. For tantra, every guidance is a misguidance. Not guided, not guarded, not directed, not motivated, but simply growing.

The inner law is enough; no other law is needed. And if you need some other law, it only shows that you

do not know the inner law, you have lost contact with it. So the real thing is not something imposed. The real thing is again regaining the balance, again moving to the center, again returning to the home so that you gain the real inner law.

But for morality, for religions -- so-called religions -- order is to be imposed, goodness is to be imposed from above, from without. Religions, moral teachings, priests, popes, they all take you as inherently bad -- remember this. They do not believe in the goodness of man; they do not believe in any inner goodness. They believe that you are evil, that unless you are taught to be good you cannot be good; unless goodness is forced from without, there is no possibility of it coming from within.

So for priests, for religious people, for moralists, you are naturally bad. Goodness is going to be a discipline imposed from without. You are a chaos and order has to be brought in by them; they will bring the order. And they have made the whole world a mess, a confusion, a madhouse, because they have been ordering for centuries and centuries, disciplining for centuries and centuries. They have taught so much that the taught ones have gone mad.

Tantra believes in your inner goodness: remember this difference. Tantra says that everyone is born good, that goodness is your nature. It is the case! You are already good! You need a natural growth, you do not need any imposition; that is why nothing is taken as bad. If anger is there, if sex is there, if greed is there, tantra says they are also good. The only thing lacking is that you are not centered in yourself; that is why you cannot use them.

Anger is not bad. Really, the problem is that you are not inside, that is why anger creates havoc. If you are present there inside, anger becomes a healthy energy, anger becomes health. Anger is transformed into energy, it becomes good. Whatsoever is there is good. Tantra believes in the inherent goodness of everything. Everything is holy, nothing is unholy and nothing is evil. For tantra there is no devil, only divine existence.

Religions cannot exist without the devil. They need a God and they need a devil also. So do not be misguided if you see only a God in their temples. Just behind that God, the devil is hiding, because no religion can exist without the devil.

Something has to be condemned, something has to be fought, something has to be destroyed. The total is not accepted, only part. This is very basic. You are not accepted totally by any religion, only partially. They say, "We accept your love, but not your hate. Destroy hate." And this is a very deep problem, because when you destroy hate completely love is also destroyed -- because they are not two. They say, "We accept your silence, but we do not accept your anger." Destroy anger and your aliveness is destroyed. Then you will be silent, but not an alive man -- only a dead one. That silence is not life, it is just death.

Religions always divide you into two: the evil and the divine. They accept the divine and are against the evil -- the evil has to be destroyed. So if someone really follows them, he will come to conclude that the moment you destroy the devil, God is destroyed. But no one really follows them -- no one can follow them because the very teaching is absurd. So what is everyone doing? Everyone is just deceiving. That is why there is so much hypocrisy. That hypocrisy has been created by religion. You cannot do whatsoever they are teaching you to do, so you become a hypocrite. If you follow them you will die; if you do not follow them you feel guilty that you are irreligious. So what to do?

The cunning mind makes a compromise. It goes on paying lip service to them, saying, "I am following you," but it goes on doing whatsoever it wants to do. You continue your anger, you continue your sex, you continue your greed, but you go on saying that greed is bad, anger is bad, sex is bad -- that it is a sin. This is hypocrisy. The whole world has become hypocritical, no man is honest. Unless these dividing religions disappear, no man can be honest. This will look contradictory because all the religions are teaching to be honest, but they are the foundation stones of all dishonesty. They make you dishonest; because they teach you to do impossible things, which you cannot do, you become hypocrites.

Tantra accepts you in your totality, in your wholeness, because tantra says, either accept wholly or reject wholly; there is no in between. A man is a whole, an organic whole. You cannot divide it. You cannot say, "We will not accept this," because that which you reject is organically joined to that which you accept.

It is like this.... My body is there. Someone comes and says, "We accept your blood circulation, but we do not accept the noise of your heart. This continuous beating of your heart we do not accept. We accept your blood circulation. It is okay, it is silent." But my blood circulation is through my heart, and the beating is basically related with blood circulation; it happens because of it. So what am I to do? My heart and my blood circulation are an organic unity. They are not two things, they are one.

So either accept me totally or reject me totally, but do not try to divide me because then you will create a

dishonesty, a deep dishonesty. If you go on condemning my heartbeat, then I will also start condemning my heartbeat. But the blood won't be able to circulate and I cannot be alive without it. So what to do? Go on as you are, and go on all the time saying something else which you are not, which you cannot be.

It is not difficult to see how heart and blood circulation are related, but it is difficult to see how love and hate are related. They are one. When you love someone, what are you doing? It is one movement, like breath going out. When you love someone, what are you doing? You are going out to meet him, it is a breath going out. When you hate someone, it is a breath coming back in.

When you love, you are attracted to someone. When you hate, you are repelled. Attraction and repulsion are two waves of one movement. Attraction and repulsion are not two things; you cannot divide them. You cannot say, "You can breathe in but you cannot breathe out, or you can breathe out but you cannot breathe in. You are allowed only one thing. Either go on breathing out or go on breathing in, do not do both." How can you breathe in if you are not allowed to breathe out? And if you are not allowed to hate, you cannot love.

Tantra says, "We accept the whole man because man is an organic unity." Man is a deep unity; you cannot discard anything. And this is as it should be -- because if man is not an organic unity, then in this universe nothing can be an organic unity. Man is the peak of organic wholeness. The stone lying on the street is a unity. The tree is a unity. The flower and the bird are unities. Everything is a unity, so why not man? And man is the peak -- a great unity, a very complex organic whole. Really, you cannot deny anything.

Tantra says, "We accept you as you are. That does not mean there is no need to change; that does not mean that now you have to stop growing. Rather, on the contrary, it means that we accept the basis of growth." Now you can grow, but this growth is not going to be a choice. This growth is going to be a choiceless growth.

Look! For example, when a buddha becomes enlightened we can ask, "Where has his anger gone -- where?" He had anger, he had sex, so where has his sex gone? Where is it that his anger has gone? Where is his greed?" We cannot recognize any anger in him now. When he is enlightened we cannot recognize any anger in him.

Can you recognize the mud in the lotus? The lotus comes from the mud. If you have never seen a lotus growing from the mud and a lotus flower is brought to you, can you conceive that this beautiful lotus flower has come up from the ordinary mud of a pond? This beautiful lotus coming from ugly mud! Can you recognize the mud anywhere in it? It is there, but transformed. Its fragrance is coming from that same ugly mud. The rosiness of the petals is coming from the same ugly mud. If you hide this lotus flower in mud, within days it will disappear again into its mother. Then again you won't be able to recognize where that lotus has gone. Where? Where is the fragrance? Where are those beautiful petals?

You cannot recognize yourself in Buddha, but you are there -- of course, on a greater and higher plane, transformed. The sex is there, the anger is there, the hate is there. Everything which belongs to man is there. Buddha is a man, but he has come to his ultimate growth. He has become a lotus flower; you cannot recognize the mud, but that doesn't mean that the mud is not there. It is there, but not as mud. It is a higher unity. That is why in Buddha you can feel neither hate nor love. That is still more difficult to understand because Buddha appears totally loving -- never hating, always silent -- never angry. But his silence is different from your silence. It cannot be the same.

What is your silence? Somewhere Einstein has said that our peace is nothing but a preparation for war. Between two wars we have a gap of peace, but that peace is not really peace. It is only the gap between two wars, so it becomes a cold war. Thus, we have two types of war -- hot and cold.

After the second world war, Russia and America began a cold war. They are not at peace -- just in preparation for another war. They are getting ready. Each war disturbs, destroys. You have to get ready again, so you need a gap, an interval. But if wars really disappear from the world completely, then this type of peace which means cold war will also disappear, because it always happens between two wars. If war disappears completely, this cold war which we call peace cannot continue.

What is your silence? Just a preparation between two angers. When you seem at ease what is it? Are you really relaxed, really at ease, or are you just preparing for another outburst, for another explosion? Anger is a wastage of energy, so you also need time. When you get angry you cannot get angry again immediately. When you move into the sex act, you cannot move again immediately. You will need time, so you will need a period of BRAHMACHARYA -- celibacy -- for at least two or three days. It will depend on your age. This celibacy is not really celibacy, you are only preparing again.

Between two sex acts there can be no brahmacharya. You go on calling the period between two meals a fast. That is why in the morning you have `breakfast', but where is the fast? You were just preparing. You cannot go on thrusting food into yourself continuously, you have to have a gap, but that gap is not a fast. Really, it is only a preparation for another meal, not a fast.

So when we are silent, it is always between two angers. When we are at ease, it is always between two peaks of tension. When we are celibate, it is only between two sex acts. When we are loving, it is always between two hatreds -- remember this.

So when Buddha is silent, do not think this is your silence. When your anger has disappeared, your silence has disappeared also. They both exist together; they cannot be separated. So when Buddha is a brahmachari -- a celibate -- do not think this is your celibacy. When sex has disappeared, brahmacharya has also disappeared. They both were part of one thing, so they both have disappeared. With a Buddha a very different being is there such as you cannot conceive. You can only conceive of the dichotomy you know. You cannot conceive of what type of man this is, of what has happened to him.

The whole energy has come to a different level, a different plane of existence. The mud has become a lotus, but it is still there. The mud has not been discarded from the lotus; it has been transformed.

So all of the energies within you are accepted by tantra. Tantra is not for discarding anything whatsoever, but for transformation. And tantra says that the first step is to accept. The first step is very difficult -- to accept. You may be getting angry many times every day, but to accept your anger is very difficult. To be angry is very easy; to accept your anger is very difficult. Why? You do not feel so much difficulty in being angry, so why do you feel so much difficulty in accepting it? Getting angry seems not so bad as accepting it. Everyone thinks he is a good man and anger is just momentary, it comes and goes. It doesn't destroy your self-image. You go on remaining good. You say that "It just happened." It is not destructive to your ego.

So those who are cunning will repent immediately. They will get angry and they will repent, they will ask for forgiveness. These are the cunning ones. Why do I call them cunning? Because their anger gives a trembling to their self-image. They begin to feel uneasy. They begin to feel, "I get angry? I am so bad that I get angry?" So the image of a good man trembles. He has to try and make it established again. Immediately he says, "This was bad. I will never do it again. Forgive me." By asking for forgiveness his self-image is established again. He is okay -- back to his previous state when there was no anger. He has canceled his anger by asking for forgiveness. He has called himself bad just to remain good.

That is why you can go on for lives together being angry, being sexual, being possessive, being this and that, but never accepting. This is a trick of the mind. Whatsoever you do is just on the periphery. In the center, you remain good. If you accept that "I have anger," in the center you become bad. Then it is not just a question of getting angry, then it is not momentary. Rather, then anger is part of your constitution. Then it is not that someone irritates you into anger. Even if you are alone, the anger is there. When you are not getting angry the anger is still there, because anger is your energy, part of you.

It is not that sometimes it flares up and then goes off -- no! It cannot flare up if it is not always present. You can turn off this light, you can turn on this light; but the current must remain continuously there. If the current is not there, you cannot turn it on and off. The current, the anger current, is always there; the sex current is always there, the greed current is always there. You can turn it on, you can turn it off. In situations you change, but inwardly you remain the same.

Accepting means anger is not an act. Rather, YOU are anger. Sex is not just an act; YOU are sex. Greed is not just an act; YOU are greed. Accepting this means throwing away the self-image. And we all have built beautiful self-images. Everyone has built a beautiful self-image -- absolutely beautiful. And whatsoever you are doing never touches it, you go on protecting it. The image is protected, so you feel good. That is why you can become angry, you can become sexual, and you are not disturbed. But if you accept and say, "I am sex, I am anger, I am greed," then your self-image falls down immediately.

Tantra says this is the first step, and the most difficult: to accept whatsoever you are. Sometimes we try to accept, but whenever we accept we again do so in a very calculated way. Our cunningness is deep and subtle, and mind has very subtle ways to deceive. Sometimes you accept and say, "Yes, I am angry." But if you accept this, you accept only when you think of how to transcend anger. Then you accept and say, "Okay, I am angry. Now tell me how to go beyond it." You accept sex only to be non-sexual. Whenever you are trying to be something else you are able to accept, because your self-image is again maintained by the future.

You are violent and you are striving to be nonviolent, so you accept and say, "Okay, I am violent. Today

I am violent, but tomorrow I will be nonviolent, however." How will you become nonviolent? You postpone this self-image into the future. You do not think of yourself in the present. You always think in terms of the ideal -- of nonviolence, love and compassion. Then you are in the future. This present is just to become a past, your real self is in the future, so you go on identifying yourself with ideals. Those ideals are also ways of not accepting the reality. You are violent -- that is the case. And the present is the only thing that is existential; the future is not. Your ideals are just dreams. They are tricks to postpone the mind, to focus the mind somewhere else.

You are violent: this is the case, so accept it. And do not try to be nonviolent. A violent mind CANNOT become nonviolent. How is this possible? Look deep into it. You are violent, so how can you be nonviolent? Whatsoever you do will be done by the violent mind -- whatsoever! Even while striving to be nonviolent, the effort will be done by the violent mind. You are violent, so by trying to be nonviolent you will be violent. In the very effort to be nonviolent, you will try every type of violence.

That is why you go to these strivers for nonviolence. They may not be violent with others, but they are with themselves. They are very violent with themselves -- murdering themselves. And the more they get mad against themselves, the more they are celebrated. When they become completely mad, suicidal, then the society says, "These are the sages." But they have only transformed the object of violence, nothing else. They were violent with someone else, now they are violent with themselves -- but the violence is there. And when you are violent with someone else the law can protect, the court can help, the society will condemn you. But when you are violent against yourself there is no law. No law can protect you against yourself.

When man is against himself there is no protection, nothing can be done. And no one cares because it is your business. No one else is involved in it: it is your business. So-called monks, so-called saints, they are violent against themselves. No one is interested. They say, "Okay! Go on doing it. It is your business."

If your mind is one of greed, how can you be non-greedy? The greedy mind will remain greedy. Whatsoever is done by it to go beyond greed is not going to help. Of course, we can create new greeds. Ask a greedy mind, "What are you doing just accumulating wealth? You will die and you cannot take your wealth with you." This is the logic of the so-called religious preachers -- that you cannot take your wealth with you. But if someone could take it, then the whole logic would fail.

The greedy man feels the logic, of course. He asks, "How can I take wealth with me?" But he really wants to take it. That is why the priest becomes influential. He shows him that it is nonsense to accumulate things which cannot be taken beyond death. He says, "I will teach you how to accumulate things which can be taken. Virtue can be taken, PUNYA -- good deeds -- can be taken, goodness can be taken, but not wealth. So donate the wealth."

But this is an appeal to his greed. This is telling him, "Now we will give you better things which can be carried beyond death." The appeal obtains results. The greedy man feels, "You are right. Death is there and nothing can be done about it, so I must do something which can be carried beyond. I must create some kind of bank balance in the other world also. The world, this bank balance, cannot be with me forever." He goes on talking in these terms.

Go through the scriptures... they appeal to your greed. They say, "What are you doing wasting your time in momentary pleasures?" The emphasis is on `momentary'. So find some eternal pleasures; then it is okay. They are not against pleasures, they are just against their being momentary. Look at the greed!

Sometimes it happens that you may find a non-greedy man who is enjoying momentary pleasures, but you cannot find among your saints a man who is not asking, demanding for eternal pleasures. The greed in them is even more. You can find a non-greedy man among ordinary men, but you cannot find a non-greedy man among your so-called saints. They also want pleasures, but they are more greedy than you. You are satisfied with momentary pleasures and they are not. Their greed is bigger. Their greed can only be satisfied with eternal pleasures.

Infinite greed asks for infinite pleasures -- remember this. A finite greed is satisfied with finite pleasure. They will ask you, "What are you doing loving a woman? She is nothing but bones and blood. Look deep into the woman you love. What is she?" They are not against the woman, they are against the bones, against the blood, against the body. But if a woman is of gold, then it is okay. They are asking for women of gold.

They are not in this world, so they create another world. They say, "In heaven there are golden damsels -- APSARAS -- who are beautiful and who never age." In the Hindu heaven apsaras, the heavenly girls, remain always at sixteen. They never grow older, they are always sixteen -- never less, never more. So what are you doing wasting your time on these ordinary women? Think of heaven. They are not against pleasure. Really, they are against momentary pleasure.

If, through some whim, God gives this world eternal pleasure, your whole edifice of religion will fall down immediately; the whole appeal will be lost. If somehow bank balances can be carried beyond death, no one will be interested in creating bank balances in the other world. So death is a great help to the priests.

A greedy man is always attracted by another greed. If you tell him and convince him that his greed is the cause of his misery, and that if he leaves greed he will attain a blissful state, he may try -- because now you are not really against his greed. You are giving his greed new pastures. He can move into new dimensions of greed.

So tantra says that a greedy mind cannot become non-greedy, a violent mind cannot become nonviolent. But this seems very hopeless. If this is the case, then nothing can be done. Then what does tantra stand for? If a greedy mind cannot become non-greedy, and a violent mind nonviolent, and a sex-obsessed mind transformed beyond sex, if nothing can be done then what does tantra stand for? Tantra is not saying that nothing can be done. Something can be done, but the dimension is completely different.

A greedy mind has to understand that it is greedy and accept it -- not try to be non-greedy. The greedy mind has to go deep within itself to realize the depth of its greed. Not moving away from it, but remaining with it; not moving in ideals -- in contradictory ideals, in opposite ideals -- but remaining in the present, moving into the greed, knowing the greed, understanding the greed, and not trying to escape from it in any way. If you can remain with your greed, many things will happen. If you can remain with your greed, with your sex, with your anger, your ego will dissolve. This will be the first thing -- and what a great miracle it is!

Many people come to me and they go on asking how to be egoless. You cannot be egoless unless you look at the foundations of your ego to find it. You are greedy and you think you are non-greedy -- this is the ego. If you are greedy and you know and accept totally that you are greedy, then where can you allow your ego to stand? If you are angry and you say that you are angry -- you do not say it to others, but you feel it deep down, you feel the helplessness -- then where can your anger stand? If you are sexual, accept it. Whatsoever is there, accept it.

The non-acceptance of nature creates the ego, the non-acceptance of your suchness -- your TATHATA, that which you are. If you accept it, the ego will not be there. If you do not accept it, if you reject it, if you create ideals against it, there will be ego. Ideals are the stuff the ego is made of.

Accept yourself. But then you will look like an animal. You will not look like a man because your concept of man is in your ideals. That is why we go on teaching others not to be like animals, and everyone is an animal. What can you do? You ARE an animal. Accept your animality. And the moment you accept your animality, you have done the first thing to go beyond animals -- because no animal knows that it is an animal, only man can know. That is going beyond. You cannot go beyond by denying.

Accept! When everything is accepted, suddenly you will feel that you have transcended. Who is accepting? Who accepts the whole? That which accepts has gone beyond. If you reject, you remain on the same plane. If you accept, you go beyond. Acceptance is transcendence. And if you accept yourself totally, suddenly you are thrown to your center. Then you cannot move anywhere. You cannot move from your suchness, from your nature, so you are thrown to your center.

All these tantric techniques which we are discussing and trying to understand are different ways of throwing you to your center, of throwing you from the periphery. And you are trying to escape from the center in many ways. Ideals are good escapes. Idealists are the most subtle of egoists.

Many things happen.... You are violent and you create an ideal of nonviolence. Then you need not go into yourself, into your violence; there is no need. Then this is the only need -- to go on thinking about nonviolence, reading about nonviolence, and trying to practice nonviolence. You say to yourself, "Do not touch violence," and you are violent. So you can escape from yourself, you can go to the periphery, but then you will never come to the center. That is one thing.

Secondly, when you create the ideal of nonviolence, you can condemn others. Now it becomes very easy. You have the ideal to judge everyone with, and you can say to anyone, "You are violent." India has created many ideals; that is why India continuously goes on condemning the whole world. The whole mind of India is condemnatory. It goes on condemning the whole world: everyone else is violent, only India is nonviolent. No one seems to be nonviolent here, but the ideal is good for condemning others. It never changes you, but you can condemn others because you have the ideal, the criterion. And whenever you are violent you can rationalize it -- your violence is an altogether different thing.

These past twenty-five years we have been violent many times, but we have never condemned our violence. We have always defended and rationalized it in beautiful terms. If we are violent in Bengal, in

Bangladesh, then we say that it is to help the people there to obtain freedom. If we are violent in Kashmir, it is to help Kashmiris. But you know, all those who are warmongering say the same. If America is violent in Vietnam, it is for "those poor people." No one is violent for himself; no one ever has been. We are always violent to help someone. Even if I kill you it is for your own good, it is to help you. And even if you are killed, even if I kill you, just look at my compassion. Even for your own good I can kill you. So go on condemning the whole world.

When India attacked Goa, when India went to war with China, Bertrand Russell criticized Nehru, saying, "Where is your nonviolence now? You are all Gandhians. Where is your nonviolence now?" Nehru replied by banning Bertrand Russell's book in India. The book Russell wrote was banned. This is our nonviolent mind.

This was a good discussion. The book should have been distributed free, because he argued beautifully. He said, "You are a violent people. Your nonviolence was just political. Your Gandhi was not a sage, he was just a diplomatic mind. And you all talk about nonviolence, but when the moment comes you become violent. When others are fighting, you stand on your high altar and you condemn the whole world as violent."

With individuals, with societies, with cultures, with nations, this happens. If you have ideals, you need not transform yourself. You can always hope to be transformed in the future by the ideals themselves, and you can condemn others very easily.

Tantra says to remain with yourself. Whatsoever you are, accept it. Do not condemn yourself, do not condemn others. Condemnation is futile, energies are not changed by it.

The first step is to accept. Remain with the fact -- this is very scientific -- remain with the fact of anger, greed and sex. And know the fact in its total facticity. Do not just touch it from above, from the surface. Know the fact in its totality, in its total facticity. Move into it to the roots. And remember, whenever you can move to the roots of anything you transcend it. If you can know your sex to the very roots, you become the master of it. If you can know your anger to the very roots, you become the master of it. Then anger becomes just instrumental -- you can use it.

I remember many things about Gurdjieff. Gurdjieff taught his disciples to be rightly angry. We have heard about Buddha's words: right meditation, right thinking and right contemplation. We have heard about Mahavir's teaching of right vision and right knowledge. Gurdjieff taught right anger and right greed, and the teaching was influenced by the old tantra tradition. Gurdjieff was condemned very much in the West, because in the West he was a living symbol of tantra.

He would teach right anger; he would teach you how to be angry totally. If you were angry he would tell you, "Go on. Do not suppress it, let it come out in its totality. Move into it. Become anger. Do not withhold, do not stand aside. Take a deep jump into it. Let your whole body become a flare, a fire."

You have never moved this deeply and you have never seen anyone do so, because everyone is more or less cultured. No one is original; everyone is more or less imitating. No one is original! If you can move into anger totally, you will become just a fire, a burning. The fire will be so deep, the flames will be so deep, that the past and future both will cease immediately. You will become just a present flame. And when your every cell is burning, when every part of the body has become fiery and you have become just anger -- not angry -- then Gurdjieff will say, "Now be aware. Do not suppress. Now be aware. Now suddenly be aware of what you have become, of what anger is."

In this moment of total present-ness one can become suddenly aware, and you can start laughing at the absurdity of the whole thing, at the foolishness, at the stupidity of the whole thing. But this is not suppression; this is laughter. You can laugh at yourself because you have transcended yourself. Never again will anger be capable of mastering you.

You have known anger in its totality, and still you could laugh and still you could go beyond it. You could see from beyond your anger. Once you have seen its totality, you know what anger is. And now you also know that even if the whole energy transforms into anger, still you can be an observer, a witness. So there is no fear. Remember this: that which is not known always creates fear. That which is dark always creates fear. You are afraid of your own anger.

So people go on saying that we suppress anger because it is not good to be angry, it may hurt others. But that is not the real cause. The real cause is that they are afraid of their anger. If they really get angry, they do not know what may happen. They are afraid of themselves. They have never known anger. It is a very fearful thing, hidden inside, so they are afraid of it. That is why they fall in line with the society, with the culture, with the education, and they say, "We must not be angry. Anger is bad. It hurts others."

You are afraid of your anger, you are afraid of your sex. You have never been in sex totally. You have never been in sex so totally that you could have forgotten yourself. You were always there; your mind was always there. And if the mind is there in the sex act, then the act is just pseudo, bogus. The mind must dissolve; you must become just body. There must not be any thinking. If thinking is there, you are divided. Then the sex act is nothing but releasing overflowing energy. It is a release, nothing else. But you are afraid to be totally in sex. That is why you fall in line, why you toe the line with the society and say that sex is bad. You are afraid!

Why are you afraid? Because if you move into sex totally, you do not know what you can do, you do not know what can happen, you do not know what animal force may come up, you do not know what your unconscious may throw you into. You do not know! Then you will not be the master; you will not be in control. Your self-image may be destroyed. Thus you control the sex act. And the way to control it is to remain in the mind. Let the sex act be there, but local.

Try to understand this `local' and `general'. Tantra says a sex act is local when only your sex center is involved. It is local; it is a local release. The sex center keeps on accumulating energy. When it is overflowing you have to release it; otherwise it will create tensions, it will create heaviness. You release it, but it is a local release. Your whole body, your whole self is not involved. Non-local, total involvement means that every fiber of the body, every cell of the body, whatsoever you are, is in it. Your whole being has become sexual. Not only your sex center, your whole being has become sexual.

But then you are afraid because then anything is possible. And you do not know what can happen because you have never known the totality. You may do certain things of which you cannot conceive.

Your unconscious will explode. You will become not one animal, but many animals, because you have passed through many lives, through many animal bodies. You may start howling, you may start screaming, you may start roaring like a lion. You do not know.

Anything is possible -- that creates fear. You need to be in control so that you never lose yourself in anything. That is why you never know anything. And unless you know, you cannot transcend.

Accept, move deep, go to the very roots. This is tantra. Tantra stands for deep experiences. Anything experienced can be transcended; anything suppressed can never be transcended.

This much for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Techniques for centering

12 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7211125
ShortTitle:	VBT109
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	105 mins

13. OR, IMAGINE THE FIVE-COLORED CIRCLES OF THE PEACOCK TAIL TO BE YOUR FIVE SENSES IN ILLIMITABLE SPACE. NOW LET THEIR BEAUTY MELT WITHIN. SIMILARLY, AT ANY POINT IN SPACE OR ON A WALL -- UNTIL THE POINT DISSOLVES. THEN YOUR WISH FOR ANOTHER COMES TRUE.

14. PLACE YOUR WHOLE ATTENTION IN THE NERVE, DELICATE AS THE LOTUS THREAD, IN THE CENTER OF YOUR SPINAL COLUMN. IN SUCH BE TRANSFORMED.

Man is born with a center, but he remains completely oblivious of it. Man can live without knowing his center, but man cannot be without a center. The center is the link between man and existence; it is the root. You may not know it, knowledge is not essential for the center to be, but if you do not know it you will lead a life that is rootless -- as if rootless. You will not feel any ground, you will not feel yourself based; you will not feel at home in the universe. You will be homeless.

Of course, the center is there, but by not knowing it your life will be just a drifting -- meaningless, empty, reaching nowhere. You will feel as if you are living without life, drifting, just waiting for death. You can go on postponing from one moment to another, but you know very well that that postponing will lead you nowhere. You are just passing time, and that feeling of deep frustration will follow you like a shadow. Man is born with a center, but not with the knowledge of the center. The knowledge has to be gained.

You have the center. The center is there; you cannot be without it. How can you exist without a center? How can you exist without a bridge between you and existence?... or if you like, the word 'God'. You cannot exist without a deep link. You have roots in the divine. Every moment you live through those roots, but those roots are underground. Just as with any tree, the roots are underground; the tree is unaware of its own roots. You also have roots. That rootedness is your center. When I say man is born with it, I mean it is a possibility that you can become aware of your rootedness. If you become aware, your life becomes actual; otherwise your life will be just like a deep sleep, a dream.

What Abraham Maslow has called "self-actualization" is really nothing but becoming aware of your inner center from where you are linked with the total universe, becoming aware of your roots: you are not alone, you are not atomic, you are part of this cosmic whole. This universe is not an alien world. You are not a stranger, this universe is your home. But unless you find your roots, your center, this universe remains something alien, something foreign.

Sartre says that man lives as if he has been thrown into the world. Of course, if you do not know your center you will feel a thrownness, as if you have been thrown into the world. You are an outsider; you do not belong to this world and this world doesn't belong to you. Then fear, then anxiety, then anguish are bound to result. A man as an outsider in the universe is bound to feel deep anxiety, dread, fear, anguish. His whole life will be just a fight, a struggle, and a struggle which is destined to be a failure. Man cannot succeed because a part can never succeed against the whole.

You cannot succeed against existence. You can succeed with it, but never against it. And that is the difference between a religious man and a non-religious man. A non-religious man is against the universe; a religious man is with the universe. A religious man feels at home. He doesn't feel he has been thrown into the world, he feels he has grown in the world. Remember the difference between being thrown and being grown.

When Sartre says man is thrown into the world, the very word, the very formulation shows that you do not belong. And the word, the choice of the word 'thrown' means that you have been forced without your consent. So this world appears inimical. Then anguish will be the result.

It can be otherwise only if you are not thrown into the world, but you have grown as a part, as an organic part. Really, it would be better to say that you are the universe grown into a particular dimension which we call "human." The universe grows in multi-dimensions -- in trees, in hills, in stars, in planets... in multi-dimensions. Man is also a dimension of growth. The universe is realizing itself through many, many dimensions. Man is also a dimension along with the height and the peak. No tree can become aware of its roots; no animal can become aware of its roots. That is why there is no anxiety for them.

If you are not aware of your roots, of your center, you can never be aware of your death. Death is only for man. It exists only for man because only man can become aware of his roots, aware of his center, aware of his totality and his rootedness in the universe.

If you live without a center, if you feel you are an outsider, then anguish will result. However, if you feel that you are at home, that you are a growth, a realization of the potentiality of the existence itself -- as if existence itself has become aware in you, as if it has gained awareness in you -- if you feel that way, if you really realize that way, the result will be bliss.

Bliss is the result of an organic unity with the universe, and anguish the result of an enmity. But unless you know the center you are bound to feel a thrownness, as if life has been forced upon you. This center which is there, although man is not aware of it, is the concern of these sutras which we will discuss. Before we enter into VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA and its techniques concerning the center, two or three things more.

One: when man is born he is rooted in a particular spot, in a particular CHAKRA -- center -- and that is

the navel. The Japanese call it HARA; hence the term HARA-KIRI. Hara-kiri means suicide. Literally, the term means killing the hara -- the spine, the center. Hara is the center; destroying the center is the meaning of hara-kiri. But in a way, we have all committed hara-kiri. We have not killed the center, but we have forgotten it, or we have never remembered it. It is there waiting, and we have been drifting away and away from it.

When a child is born he is rooted in the navel, in the hara; he lives through the hara. Look at a child breathing -- his navel goes up and down. He breathes with the belly, he lives with the belly -- not with the head, not with the heart. But by and by he will have to drift away.

First he will develop another center -- that is the heart, the center of emotion. He will learn love, he will be loved, and another center will develop. This center is not the real center; this center is a by-product. That is why psychologists say that if a child is not loved, he will never be able to love.

If a child is brought up in a non-loving situation -- a situation which is cold, with no one to love and give warmth -- he himself will never be able in his life to love anyone because the very center will not develop. Mother's love, father's love, family, society -- they help to develop a center. That center is a by-product; you are not born with it. So if it is not being helped to grow, it will not grow. Many, many persons are without the love center. They go on talking about love, and they go on believing that they love, but they lack the center, so how can they love? It is difficult to get a loving mother, and very difficult and rare to get a loving father. Every father, every mother, thinks that he or she loves. It is not so easy. Love is a difficult growth, very difficult. But if love is not there in the beginning for the child, he himself will never be able to love.

That is why the whole humanity lives without love. You go on producing children, but you do not know how to give them a love center. Rather, on the contrary, the more society becomes civilized, the more it forces into being a third center, which is intellect. The navel is the original center. A child is born with it; it is not a by-product. Without it life is impossible, so it is given. The second center is a by-product. If the child gets love, he responds. In this responding, a center grows in him: that is the heart center. The third center is reason, intellect, head. Education, logic and training create a third center; that too is a by-product.

But we live at the third center. The second is almost absent -- or even if it is present, then it is non-functioning; or even if it functions sometimes, it functions irregularly. But the third center, the head, becomes the basic force in life because the whole life depends on this third center. It is utilitarian. You need it for reason, logic, thinking. So everyone becomes, sooner or later, head-oriented; you begin to live in the head.

Head, heart, navel -- these are the three centers. The navel is the given center, the original one. Heart can be developed, and it is good to develop it for many reasons. Reason is necessary to develop also, but reason must not be developed at the cost of the heart -- because if reason is developed at the cost of the heart then you miss the link and you cannot come to the navel again. The development is from reason to existence to being. Let us try to understand it in this way.

The center of the navel is in being; the center of the heart is in feeling; the center of the head is in knowing. Knowing is the farthest from being -- feeling is nearer. If you miss the feeling center, then it is very difficult to create a bridge between reason and being -- really, very difficult. That is why a loving person may realize his at-homeness in the world more easily than a person who lives through intellect.

Western culture has basically emphasized the head center. That is why in the West a deep concern is felt for man. And the deep concern is with his homelessness, his emptiness, his uprootedness. Simone Weil wrote a book, THE NEED FOR ROOTS. Western man feels uprooted, as if with no roots. The reason is because only the head has become the center. The heart has not been trained, it is missing.

The beating of the heart is not your heart, it is just a physiological function. So if you feel the beating, do not misunderstand that you have a heart. Heart is something else. Heart means the capacity to feel; head means the capacity to know. Heart means the capacity to feel, and being means the capacity to be one -- to be one with something... the capacity to be one with something.

Religion is concerned with the being; poetry is concerned with the heart; philosophy and science are concerned with the head. These two centers, heart and head, are peripheral centers, not real centers, just false centers. The real center is the navel, the hara. How to attain it again? Or how to realize it?

Ordinarily it happens only sometimes -- rarely, accidentally it happens -- that you come near the hara. That moment will become a very deep, blissful moment. For example, in sex sometimes you come near the hara, because in sex your mind, your consciousness moves downwards again. You have to leave your head and fall down. In a deep sexual orgasm, sometimes it happens that you are near your hara. That is why there

is so much fascination about sex. It is not really sex which gives you the blissful experience, really, it is the hara.

In falling down toward sex you pass through the hara, you touch it. But for modern man even that has become impossible, because for modern man even sex is a cerebral affair, a mental affair. Even sex has gone into the head; he thinks about it. That is why there are so many films, so many novels, so much literature, pornography and the like. Man thinks about sex, but that is absurdity. Sex is an experience; you cannot think about it. And if you start thinking about it, it will be more and more difficult to experience it because it is not a concern of the head at all. Reason is not needed.

And the more modern man feels incapable of going deep in sex, the more he thinks about it. It becomes a vicious circle. And the more he thinks about it, the more it becomes cerebral. Then even sex becomes futile. It has become futile in the West, a repetitive thing, boring. Nothing is gained, you just go on repeating an old habit. And ultimately you feel frustrated -- as if you have been cheated. Why? Because really, the consciousness is not falling back down to the center.

Only when passing through the hara do you feel bliss. So whatsoever may be the cause, whenever you pass through the hara you feel bliss. A warrior on the field fighting sometimes passes through the hara, but not modern warriors because they are not warriors at all. A person throwing a bomb on a city is asleep. He is not a warrior; he is not a fighter; he is not a KSHATRIYA -- not Arjuna fighting.

Sometimes when one is on the verge of death one is thrown back to the hara. For a warrior fighting with his sword, any moment death becomes possible, any moment he may be no more. And when fighting with a sword you cannot think. If you think, you will be no more. You have to act without thinking because thinking needs time; if you are fighting with a sword you cannot think. If you think then the other will win, you will be no more. There is no time to think, and the mind needs time. Because there is no time to think and thinking will mean death, consciousness falls down from the head -- it goes to the hara, and a warrior has a blissful experience. That is why there is so much fascination about war. Sex and war have been two fascinations, and the reason is this: you pass through the hara. You pass through it in any danger.

Nietzsche says, live dangerously. Why? Because in danger you are thrown back to the hara. You cannot think; you cannot work things out with the mind. You have to act immediately.

A snake passes. Suddenly you see the snake and there is a jump. There is no deliberate thinking about it, that "There is a snake." There is no syllogism; you do not argue within your mind, "Now there is a snake and snakes are dangerous, so I must jump." There is no logical reasoning like this. If you reason like this, then you will not be alive at all. You cannot reason. You have to act spontaneously, immediately. The act comes first and then comes thinking. When you have jumped, then you think.

In ordinary life, when there is no danger you think first, then you act. In danger, the whole process is reversed; you act first and then you think. That action coming first without thinking throws you to your original center -- the hara. That is why there is the fascination with danger.

You are driving a car faster and faster and faster, and suddenly a moment comes when every moment is dangerous. Any moment and there will be no life. In that moment of suspense, when death and life are just as near to each other as possible, two points just near and you in between, the mind stops: you are thrown to the hara. That is why there is so much fascination with cars, driving -- fast driving, mad driving. Or you are gambling and you have put everything you have at stake -- the mind stops, there is danger. The next moment you can become a beggar. The mind cannot function; you are thrown to the hara.

Dangers have their appeal because in danger your day-to-day, ordinary consciousness cannot function. Danger goes deep. Your mind is not needed; you become a no-mind. YOU ARE! You are conscious, but there is no thinking. That moment becomes meditative. Really, in gambling, gamblers are seeking a meditative state of mind. In danger -- in a fight, in a duel, in wars -- man has always been seeking meditative states.

A bliss suddenly erupts, explodes in you. It becomes a showering inside. But these are sudden, accidental happenings. One thing is certain: whenever you feel blissful you are nearer the hara. That is certain no matter what the cause; the cause is irrelevant. Whenever you pass near the original center you are filled with bliss.

These sutras are concerned with creating a rootedness in the hara, in the center, scientifically, in a planned way -- not accidentally, not momentarily, but permanently. You can remain continuously in the hara, that can become your rootedness. How to make this so and how to create this are the concerns of these sutras.

Now we will take the first sutra which is another of the ways concerning the point, or center.

First:

OR IMAGINE THE FIVE-COLORED CIRCLES OF THE PEACOCK TAIL TO BE YOUR FIVE SENSES IN ILLIMITABLE SPACE. NOW, LET THEIR BEAUTY MELT WITHIN. SIMILARLY, AT ANY POINT IN SPACE OR ON A WALL -- UNTIL THE POINT DISSOLVES. THEN YOUR WISH FOR ANOTHER COMES TRUE.

All these sutras are concerned with how to achieve the inner center. The basic mechanism used, the basic technique used is, if you can create a center outside -- anywhere: in the mind, in the heart, or even outside on a wall -- and if you concentrate totally on it and you bracket out the whole world, you forget the whole world and only one point remains in your consciousness, suddenly you will be thrown to your inner center.

How does it work? First understand this... Your mind is just a vagabond, a wandering. It is never at one point. It is always going, moving, reaching, but never at any point. It goes from one thought to another, from A to B. But it is never at the A; it is never at the B. It is always on the move. Remember this: mind is always on the move, hoping to reach somewhere but never reaching. It cannot reach! The very structure of the mind is movement. It can only move; that is the inherent nature of the mind. The very process is movement -- from A to B, from B to C... it goes on and on.

If you stop at A or B or any point, the mind will fight with you. The mind will say, "Move on," because if you stop the mind dies immediately. It can be alive only in movement. The mind means a process. If you stop and do not move, mind suddenly becomes dead, it is no more there; only consciousness remains.

Consciousness is your nature; mind is your activity -- just like walking. It is difficult because we think mind is something substantial. We think mind is a substance -- it is not, mind is just an activity. So it is really better to call it "minding" than mind. It is a process just like walking. Walking is a process, if you stop, there is no walking. You have legs, but no walking. Legs can walk, but if you stop then legs will be there but there will be no walking.

Consciousness is like legs -- your nature. Mind is like walking -- just a process. When consciousness moves from one place to another, this process is mind. When consciousness moves from A to B, from B to C, this movement is mind. If you stop the movement, there is no mind. You are conscious, but there is no mind. You have legs, but no walking. Walking is a function, an activity; mind is also a function, an activity.

If you stop at any point, the mind will struggle. The mind will say, "Go on!" The mind will try in every way to push you forward or backward or anywhere -- but, "Go on!" Anywhere will do, but do not stay at one point.

If you insist and if you do not obey the mind... it is difficult because you have always obeyed. You have never ordered the mind; you have never been masters. You cannot be because, really, you have never disidentified yourself from the mind. You think you are the mind. This fallacy that you are the mind gives the mind total freedom, because then there is no one to master it, to control it. There is no one! Mind itself becomes the master. It may become the master, but that mastery is just seemingly so. Try once and you can break that mastery -- it is false.

Mind is just a slave pretending to be the master, but it has pretended so long, for lives and lives, that even the master believes that the slave is the master. That is just a belief. Try the contrary and you will know that that belief was totally unfounded.

This first sutra says, IMAGINE THE FIVE-COLORED CIRCLE OF THE PEACOCK TAIL TO BE YOUR FIVE SENSES IN ILLIMITABLE SPACE. NOW LET THEIR BEAUTY MELT WITHIN. Think that your five senses are five colors, and those five colors are filling the whole space. Just imagine your five senses are five colors -- beautiful colors, alive, extended into infinite space. Then move within with those colors. Move within and feel a center where all these five colors are meeting within you. This is just imagination, but it helps. Just imagine these five colors penetrating within you and meeting at a point.

Of course, these five colors will meet at a point: the whole world will dissolve. In your imagination there are only five colors -- just like around the tail of a peacock -- spread all over space, going deep within you, meeting at a point. Any point will do, but the hara is the best. Think that they are meeting at your navel -- that the whole world has become colors, and those colors are meeting at your navel. See that point, concentrate on that point, and concentrate until the point dissolves. If you concentrate on the point it dissolves, because it is just imagination. Remember, whatsoever we have done is imagination. If you concentrate on it, it will dissolve. And when the point dissolves, you are thrown to your center.

The world has dissolved. There is no world for you. In this meditation there is only color. You have

forgotten the whole world; you have forgotten all the objects. You have chosen only five colors. Choose any five colors. This is particularly for those who have a very keen eye, a very deep color sensitivity. This meditation will not be helpful to everyone. Unless you have a painter's eye, a color consciousness, unless you can imagine color, it is difficult.

Have you ever observed that your dreams are colorless? Only one person in a hundred is capable of seeing colored dreams. You see just black and white. Why? The whole world is colored and your dreams are colorless. If one of you remembers that his dreams are colored, this meditation is for him. If someone remembers even sometimes that he sees colors in his dreams, then this meditation will be for him.

If you say to a person who is insensitive to color, "Imagine the whole space filled with colors," he will not be able to imagine. Even if he tries to imagine, if he thinks, "Red," he will see the word `red', he will not see the color. He will say, "Green," and the word `green' will be there, but there will be no greenness.

So if you have a color sensitivity, then try this method. There are five colors. The whole world is just colors and those five colors are meeting in you. Deep down somewhere in you, those five colors are meeting. Concentrate on that point, and go on concentrating on it. Do not move from it; remain at it. Do not allow the mind. Do not try to think about green and red and yellow and about colors -- do not think. Just see them meeting in you. Do not think about them! If you think, the mind has moved. Just be filled with colors meeting in you, and then at the meeting point, concentrate. Do not think! Concentration is not thinking; it is not contemplation.

If you are really filled with colors and you have become just a rainbow, a peacock, and the whole space is filled with colors, it will give you a deep feeling of beauty. But do not think about it; do not say it is beautiful. Do not move in thinking. Concentrate on the point where all these colors are meeting and go on concentrating on it. It will disappear, it will dissolve, because it is just imagination. And if you force concentration, imagination cannot remain there, it will dissolve.

The world has dissolved already; there were only colors. Those colors were your imagination. Those imaginative colors were meeting at a point. That point, of course, was imaginary -- and now, with deep concentration, that point will dissolve. Where are you now? Where will you be? You will be thrown to your center.

Objects have dissolved through imagination. Now imagination will dissolve through concentration. You alone are left as a subjectivity. The objective world has dissolved; the mental world has dissolved. You are there only as pure consciousness.

That is why this sutra says: AT ANY POINT IN SPACE OR ON A WALL... This will help. If you cannot imagine colors, then any point on the wall will help. Take anything just as an object of concentration. If it is inner it is better, but again, there are two types of personalities. For those who are introvert, it will be easy to conceive of all the colors meeting within. But there are extroverts who cannot conceive of anything within. They can imagine only the outside. Their minds move only on the outside; they cannot move in. For them there is nothing like innerness.

The English philosopher David Hume has said, "Whenever I go in, I never meet any self. All that I meet are only reflections of the outside world -- a thought, some emotion, some feeling. I never meet the innerness, I only meet the outside world reflected in." This is the extrovert mind par excellence, and David Hume is one of the most extrovert minds.

So if you cannot feel anything within, and if the mind asks, "What does this innerness mean? How to go in?" then try any point on the wall instead. There are persons who come to me and ask how to go in. It is a problem, because if you know only outgoing-ness, if you know only outward movements, it is difficult to imagine how to go in.

If you are an extrovert then do not try this point inside, try it outside. The same will be the result. Make a dot on the wall; concentrate on it. Then you will have to concentrate on it with open eyes. If you are creating a center inside, a point within, then you will have to concentrate with closed eyes.

Make a point on a wall and concentrate on it. The real thing happens because of concentration, not because of the point. Whether it is out or in is irrelevant. It depends on you. If you are looking at the outside wall, concentrating on it, then go on concentrating until the point dissolves. That has to be noted: UNTIL THE POINT DISSOLVES! Do not blink your eyes, because blinking gives a space for the mind to move again. Do not blink, because then the mind starts thinking. It becomes a gap; in the blinking, the concentration is lost. So no blinking.

You might have heard about Bodhidharma, one of the greatest masters of meditation in the whole history of humankind. A very beautiful story is reported about him.

He was concentrating on something -- something outward. His eyes would blink and the concentration would be lost, so he tore off his eyelids. This is a beautiful story: he tore off his eyelids, threw them away, and concentrated. After a few weeks, he saw some plants growing on the spot where he had thrown his eyelids. This anecdote happened on a mountain in China, and the mountain's name is Tah, or Ta. Hence, the name `tea'. Those plants which were growing became tea, and that is why tea helps you to be awake.

When your eyes are blinking and you are falling down into sleep, take a cup of tea. Those are Bodhidharma's eyelids. That is why Zen monks consider tea to be sacred. Tea is not any ordinary thing, it is sacred -- Bodhidharma's eyelids. In Japan they have tea ceremonies, and every house has a tea room, and the tea is served with religious ceremony; it is sacred. Tea has to be taken in a very meditative mood.

Japan has created beautiful ceremonies around tea drinking. They will enter the tea room as if they are entering a temple. Then the tea will be made, and everyone will sit silently listening to the samovar bubbling. There is the steam, the noise, and everyone just listening. It is no ordinary thing... Bodhidharma's eyelids. And because Bodhidharma was trying to be awake with open eyes, tea helps. Because the story happened on the mountain of Tah, it is called tea. Whether true or untrue, this anecdote is beautiful.

If you are concentrating outwardly, then non-blinking eyes will be needed, as if you no longer have eyelids. That is the meaning of throwing away the eyelids. You have only eyes, without eyelids to close them. Concentrating until the point dissolves. If you persist, if you insist and do not allow the mind to move, the point dissolves. And when the point dissolves, if you were concentrated on the point and there was only this point for you in the world, if the whole world had dissolved already, if only this point remained and now the point also dissolves, then the consciousness cannot move anywhere. There is no object to move to -- all the dimensions are closed. The mind is thrown to itself, the consciousness is thrown to itself, and you enter the center.

So whether in or out, within or without, concentrate until the point dissolves. This point will dissolve for two reasons. If it is within, it is imaginary -- it will dissolve. If it is outside, it is not imaginary, it is real. You have made a dot on the wall and have concentrated on it. Then why will this dot dissolve? One can understand it dissolving inside -- it was not there at all; you just imagined it -- but on the wall it is there, so why will it dissolve?

It dissolves for a certain reason. If you concentrate on a point, the point is not really going to dissolve, the mind dissolves. If you are concentrating on an outer point, the mind cannot move. Without movement it cannot live, it dies, it stops. And when the mind stops you cannot be related with anything outward. Suddenly all bridges are broken, because mind is the bridge. When you are concentrating on a point on the wall, constantly your mind is jumping from you to the point, from the point to you, from you to the point. There is a constant jumping; there is a process.

When the mind dissolves you cannot see the point, because really, you never see the point through the eyes: you see the point through the mind AND through the eyes. If the mind is not there, the eyes cannot function. You may go on staring at the wall, but the point will not be seen. The mind is not there; the bridge is broken. The point is real -- it is there. When the mind will come back, you will see it again; it is there. But now you cannot see it. And when you cannot see, you cannot move out. Suddenly, you are at your center.

This centering will make you aware of your existential roots. You will know from where you are joined to the existence. In you, there is a point which is related with the total existence, which is one with it. Once you know this center, you know you are at home. This world is not alien. You are not an outsider. You are an insider, you belong to the world. There is no need of any struggle, there is no fight. There is no inimical relationship between you and the existence. The existence becomes your mother.

It is the existence that has come into you and that has become aware. It is the existence that has flowered in you. This feeling, this realization, this happening... and there can be no anguish again.

Then bliss is not a phenomenon; it is not something that happens and then goes. Then blissfulness is your very nature. When one is rooted in one's center, blissfulness is natural. One happens to be blissful, and by and by one even becomes unaware that one is blissful, because awareness needs contrast. If you are miserable, then you can feel it when you are blissful. When misery is no more, by and by you forget misery completely. And you forget your bliss also. And only when you can forget your bliss also are you really blissful. Then it is natural. As stars are shining, as rivers are flowing, so are you blissful. Your very being is blissful. It is not something that has happened to you: now it IS YOU.

With the second sutra, the mechanism is the same, the scientific basis is the same, the working structure is the same:

PLACE YOUR WHOLE ATTENTION IN THE NERVE, DELICATE AS THE LOTUS THREAD, IN THE CENTER OF YOUR SPINAL COLUMN. IN SUCH BE TRANSFORMED.

For this sutra, for this technique of meditation, one has to close his eyes and visualize his spinal column, his backbone. It is good to look up in some physiology book the structure of the body, or to go to some medical college or hospital and look at the structure of the body. Then close your eyes and visualize your backbone. Let the backbone be straight, erect. Visualize it, see it, and just in the middle of it visualize a nerve, delicate as the lotus thread, running in the center of your spinal column. IN SUCH BE TRANSFORMED.

If you can, concentrate on the spinal column, and then on a thread in the middle of it -- on a very delicate nerve like a lotus thread running through it. Concentrate on it, and this very concentration throws you to your center. Why?

The spinal column is the base of your whole body structure. Everything is joined to it. Really, your brain is nothing but one pole of your spinal column. Physiologists say it is nothing but a spinal column growth; your brain is really a growth of your spinal column.

Your spine is connected with your whole body -- everything is connected to it. That is why it is called the spine, the base. In this spine there is really a thread-like thing, but physiology will not say anything about it because it is not material. In this spine, just in the middle, there is a silver cord -- a very delicate nerve. It is not really a nerve in the physiological sense. You cannot operate and find it; it will not be found there.

But in deep meditation it is seen. It is there; it is non-material. It is energy, not matter. And really, that energy cord in your spinal column is your life. Through that you are related to the invisible existence, and through that also you are related to the visible. That is the bridge between the invisible and the visible. Through that thread you are related to the body, and through that thread also you are related to your soul.

First, visualize the spine. At first you will feel very strange, you will be able to visualize it, but as an imagination. And if you go on endeavoring, then it will not be just your imagination. You will become capable of seeing your spinal column.

I was working with a seeker on this technique. I gave him a picture of the body structure to concentrate upon so that he would begin to feel how the spinal column can be visualized inside. Then he started. Within a week he came and said, "This is very strange. I tried to see the picture you gave me, but many times that picture disappeared and I saw a different spine. It is not exactly like the picture you gave to me."

So I told him, "Now you are on the right path. Forget that picture completely, and go on seeing the spine that has become visible to you."

Man can see his own body structure from within. We have not tried it because it is very, very fearful, loathsome; because when you see your bones, blood, veins, you become afraid. So really, we have completely blocked our minds from seeing within. We see the body from without, as if someone else is looking at the body. It is just as if you go outside this room and look at it -- then you know the outer walls. Come in and look at the house -- then you can look at the inner walls. You see your body from outside as if you are somebody else seeing your body. You have not seen your body from inside. We are capable of it, but because of this fear it has become a strange thing.

Indian yoga books say many things about the body which have been found to be exactly right by new scientific research, and science is unable to explain this. How could they know? Surgery and knowledge of the inside of the human body are very recent developments. How could they know of all the nerves, of all the centers, of all the inner structures? They knew even about the latest findings; they have talked about them, they have worked upon them. Yoga has always been aware about all the basic, significant things in the body. But they were not dissecting bodies, so how could they know?

Really, there is another way of looking at your own body -- from within. If you can concentrate within, suddenly you begin to see your body -- the inner lining of the body. This is good for those who are deeply body-oriented. If you feel yourself a materialist, if you feel yourself to be nothing but body, this technique will be very helpful for you. If you feel yourself to be a body, if you are a believer in Charvak or in Marx, if you believe that man is nothing but a body, this technique will be very helpful for you. Then go and see the bone structure of man.

In the old tantra and yoga schools they used many bones. Even now a tantric will always be found with some bones, with a man's skull. Really, that is to help concentration from inside. First he concentrates on that skull, then he closes his eyes and tries to visualize his own skull. He goes on trying to see the outer

skull inside, and by and by he begins to feel his own skull. His consciousness begins to be focused. That outer skull, the concentration on it and the visualization, are just helps. Once you are focused inside, you can move from your toes to your head. You can move inside -- and it is a great universe. Your small body is a great universe.

This sutra uses the spinal column because within the spinal column there is the thread of life. This is why there is so much insistence on a straight backbone, because if the backbone is not straight you will not be capable of seeing the inner thread. It is very delicate, it is very subtle -- it is minute. It is an energy flow. So if the spinal column is straight, absolutely straight, only then can you have glimpses of that thread.

But our spinal columns are not straight. Hindus have tried to make everyone's spinal column straight from the very childhood. Their ways of sitting, their ways of sleeping, their ways of walking were all based, basically, on a straight spinal column. If the spinal column is not straight, then it is very difficult to see the inner core. It is delicate -- and really, it is not material. It is immaterial; it is a force. When the spinal column is absolutely straight, that thread-like force is seen easily.

... IN SUCH BE TRANSFORMED. Once you can feel, concentrate and realize this thread, you will be filled with a new light. The light will be coming from your spinal column. It will spread all over your body; it may even go beyond your body. When it goes beyond, auras are seen.

Everyone has an aura, but ordinarily your auras are nothing but shadows with no light in them -- just dark shadows around you. And those auras reflect your every mood. When you are angry, then your auras become as if blood-filled; they become filled with a red, angry expression. When you are sad, dim, down, then your auras are filled with dark threads, as if you are just near death -- everything dead, heavy.

When this spinal column thread is realized, your auras become enlightened. So a Buddha, a Mahavir, a Krishna, a Christ are not painted with auras just as decorations, those auras exist. Your spinal column begins to throw out light. Within, you become enlightened -- your whole body becomes a body of light -- then it penetrates the outer. So really, for a buddha, for anyone who is enlightened, there is no need to ask anyone what he is. The aura shows everything. And when someone becomes enlightened the master knows it, because the aura reveals everything.

I will tell you one story... Hui Neng, a Chinese master, was working under his master. When Hui Neng went to his master, the master said, "For what have you come here? There is no need to come to me." He couldn't understand. Hui Neng thought that he was not yet ready to be accepted, but the master was seeing something else. He was seeing his growing aura. He was saying this: "Even if you do not come to me, the thing is bound to happen sooner or later, anywhere. You are already in it, so there is no need to come to me."

But Hui Neng said, "Do not reject me." So the master accepted him and told him to go just behind the monastery, in the kitchen of the monastery. It was a big monastery of five hundred monks. The master said to Hui Neng, "Just go behind the monastery and help in the kitchen, and do not come again to me. Whenever it will be needed, I will come to you."

No meditation was given to Hui Neng, no scriptures to read, study or meditate upon. Nothing was taught to him, he was just thrown into the kitchen. The whole monastery was working. There were pundits, scholars, and there were meditators, and there were yogis, and the whole monastery was agog. Everyone was working and this Hui Neng was just cleaning rice and doing kitchen work.

Twelve years passed. Hui Neng didn't go again to the master because it was not allowed. He waited, he waited, he waited... he simply waited. He was just taken as a servant. Scholars would come, meditators would come, and no one would even pay any attention to him. And there were big scholars in the monastery.

Then the master declared that his death was near, and now he wanted to appoint someone to function in his place, so he said, "Those who think they are enlightened should compose a small poem of four lines. In those four lines you should put all that you have gained. And if I approve any poems and see that the lines show that enlightenment has happened, I will choose someone as my successor."

There was a great scholar in the monastery, and no one attempted the poem because everyone knew that he was going to win. He was a great knower of scriptures, so he composed four lines. Those four lines were just like this... the meaning of it was like this: "Mind is like a mirror, and dust gathers on it. Clean the dust, and you are enlightened."

But even this great scholar was afraid because the master would know. He already knows who is enlightened and who is not. Though all he has written is beautiful, it is the very essence of all the scriptures -- mind is like a mirror, and dust gathers on it; remove the dust, and you are enlightened -- this was the

whole gist of all the Vedas, but he knew that was all that it was. He had not known anything, so he was afraid.

He didn't go directly to the master, but in the night he went to the hut, to his master's hut, and wrote all the four lines on the wall without signing -- without any signature. In this way, if the master approved and said, "Okay, this is right," then he would say, "I have written them." If he said, "No! Who has written these lines?" then he would keep silent, he thought.

But the master approved. In the morning the master said, "Okay!" He laughed and said, "Okay! The man who has written this is an enlightened one." So the whole monastery began to talk about it. Everyone knew who had written it. They were discussing and appreciating, and the lines were beautiful -- really beautiful. Then some monks came to the kitchen. They were drinking tea and they were talking, and Hui Neng was there serving them. He heard what had happened. The moment he heard those four lines, he laughed. So someone asked, "Why are you laughing, you fool? You do not know anything; for twelve years you have been serving in the kitchen. Why are you laughing?"

No one had even heard him laugh before. He was just taken as an idiot who would not even talk. So he said, "I cannot write, and I am not an enlightened one either, but these lines are wrong. So if someone comes with me, I will compose four lines. If someone comes with me, he can write it on the wall. I cannot write; I do not know writing."

So someone followed him -- just as a joke. A crowd came there and Hui Neng said, "Write: There is no mind and there is no mirror, so where can the dust gather? One who knows this is enlightened."

But the master came out and he said, "You are wrong," to Hui Neng. Hui Neng touched his feet and returned back to his kitchen.

In the night when everyone was asleep, the master came to Hui Neng and said, "You are right, but I could not say so before those idiots -- and they are learned idiots. If I had said that you are appointed as my successor, they would have killed you. So escape from here! You are my successor, but do not tell it to anyone. And I knew this the day you came. Your aura was growing; that was why no meditation was given to you. There was no need. You were already in meditation. And these twelve years' silence -- not doing anything, not even meditation -- emptied you completely of your mind, and the aura has become full. You have become a full moon. But escape from here! Otherwise they will kill you.

"You have been here for twelve years, and the light has been constantly spreading from you, but no one observed it. And they have been coming to the kitchen, everyone has been coming to the kitchen every day -- thrice, four times. Everyone passes through here; that is why I posted you in the kitchen. But no one has recognized your aura. So you escape from here."

When the spinal column thread is touched, seen, realized, an aura begins to grow around you. ... IN SUCH BE TRANSFORMED. Be filled with that light and be transformed. This is also a centering -- a centering in the spinal column. If you are body-oriented, this technique will help you. If you are not body-oriented, it is very difficult, it will be very difficult to visualize from the inside. Then to look at your body from the inside will be difficult.

This sutra will be more helpful for women than for men. They are more body-oriented. They live more in the body; they feel more. They can visualize the body more. Women are more body-oriented than men, but for anyone who can feel the body, who feels the body, who can visualize, who can close his eyes and feel his body from within, this technique will be very helpful for him.

Then visualize your spinal column, and in the middle a silver cord running through it. First it may look like imagination, but by and by you will feel that imagination has disappeared and your mind has become focused on that spinal column. And then you will see your own spine. The moment you see the inner core, suddenly you will feel an explosion of the light within you.

Sometimes this can also happen without any effort. It happens sometimes. Again, in a deep sex act it sometimes happens. Tantra knows: in a deep sex act your whole energy becomes concentrated near the spine. Really, in a deep sex act the spine begins to discharge electricity. And sometimes, even, if you touch the spine you will get a shock. If the intercourse is very deep and very loving and long -- really, if the two lovers are just in a deep embrace, silent, non-moving, just being filled with each other, just remaining in a deep embrace -- it happens. It has happened many times that a dark room will suddenly become filled with light, and both bodies will be surrounded with a blue aura.

Many, many such cases have happened. Even in some of your experiences it may have happened, but you may not have noticed that in a dark room, in deep love, suddenly you feel a light around both of your bodies, and that light spreads and fills the whole room. Many times it has happened that suddenly things

drop from the table in the room without any visible cause. And now psychologists say that in a deep sex act, electricity is discharged. That electricity can have many effects and impacts. Things may suddenly drop, move or be broken, and even photographs have been taken in which light is visible. But that light is always concentrated around the spinal column.

So sometimes, in a deep sex act also -- and tantra knows this well and has worked on it -- you may become aware, if you can look within to the thread running in the middle of the spinal column. And tantra has used the sex act for this realization, but then the sex act has to be totally different, the quality has to be different. It is not something to be gotten over with; it is not something to be done for a release; it is not something to be finished hurriedly; it is not a bodily act then. Then it is a deep spiritual communion. Really, through two bodies it is a deep meeting of two innernesses, of two subjectivities, penetrating each other.

So I will suggest to you to try this technique when in a deep sex act -- it will be easier. Just forget about sex. When in a deep embrace, remain inside. Forget the other person also, just go inside and visualize your spinal column. It will be easier, because then more energy is flowing near the spinal column, and the thread is more visible because you are silent, because your body is at rest. Love is the deepest relaxation, but we have made love also a great tension. We have made it an anxiety, a burden.

In the warmth of love, filled, relaxed, close your eyes. But men ordinarily do not close their eyes. Ordinarily, women do close their eyes. That is why I said that women are more body-oriented while men are not. In a deep embrace in the act of sex, women will close their eyes. Really, they cannot love with open eyes. With closed eyes, they feel the body more from within.

Close your eyes and feel your body. Relax. Concentrate on the spinal column. And this sutra says very simply, IN SUCH BE TRANSFORMED. And you will be transformed through it.
Enough for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Fulfillment through becoming centered

13 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7211135
ShortTitle:	VBT110
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	94 mins

IS SELF-ACTUALIZATION A BASIC NEED?

There are many questions. The first: IS SELF-ACTUALIZATION A BASIC NEED OF MAN? First, try to understand what is meant by self-actualization. A. H. Maslow has used this term "self-actualization." Man is born as potentiality. He is not really actual -- just potential. Man is born as a possibility, not as an actuality. He may become something; he may attain actualization of his potentiality or he may not attain. The opportunity may be used or it may not be used. And nature is not forcing you to become actual. You are free. You can choose to become actual; you can choose not to do anything about it. Man is born as a seed. Thus, no man is born fulfilled -- just with the possibility of fulfillment.

If that is the case -- and that is the case -- then self-actualization becomes a basic need. Because unless you are fulfilled, unless you become what you can be or what you are meant to be, unless your destiny is fulfilled, unless you actually attain, unless your seed becomes a fulfilled tree, you will feel that you are

missing something. And everyone is feeling, that he is missing something. That feeling of missing is really because of this, that you are not yet actual.

It is not really that you are missing riches or position, prestige or power. Even if you get whatsoever you demand -- riches, power, prestige, anything -- you will feel this constant sense of something missing within you, because this something missing is not related with anything outward. It is related with your inner growth. Unless you become fulfilled, unless you come to a realization, a flowering, unless you come to an inner satisfaction in which you feel, "Now this is what I was meant to be," this sense of something missing will be felt. And you cannot destroy this feeling of something missing by anything else.

So self-actualization means a person has become what he was to become. He was born as a seed and now he has flowered. He has come to the complete growth, an inner growth, to the inner end. The moment you feel that all your potentialities have become actual, you will feel the peak of life, of love, of existence itself.

Abraham Maslow, who has used this term "self-actualization," has also coined another term: "peak experience." When one attains to oneself, he reaches a peak -- a peak of bliss. Then there is no hankering after anything. He is totally content with himself. Now nothing is lacking; there is no desire, no demand, no movement. Whatsoever he is, he is totally content with himself. Self-actualization becomes a peak experience, and only a self-actualized person can attain peak experiences. Then whatsoever he touches, whatsoever he is doing or not doing -- even just existing -- is a peak experience for him; just to be is blissful. Then bliss is not concerned with anything outside, it is just a by-product of the inner growth.

A buddha is a self-actualized person. That is why we picture Buddha, Mahavir and others -- why we have made sculptures, pictures, depictions of them -- sitting on a fully blossomed lotus. That fully blossomed lotus is the peak of flowering inside. Inside they have flowered and have become fully blossomed. That inner flowering gives a radiance, a constant showering of bliss from them. All those who come even within their shadows, all those who come near them feel a silent milieu around them.

There is an interesting story about Mahavir. It is a myth, but myths are beautiful and they say much which cannot be said otherwise. It is reported that when Mahavir would move, all around him, in an area of about twenty-four miles, all the flowers would bloom. Even if it was not the season for the flowers, they would bloom. This is simply a poetic expression, but even if one was not self-actualized, if one were to come in contact with Mahavir his flowering would become infectious, and one would feel an inner flowering in oneself also. Even if it was not the right season for a person, even if he was not ready, he would reflect, he would feel an echo. If Mahavir was near someone, that person would feel an echo within himself, and he would have a glimpse of what he could be.

Self-actualization is the basic need. And when I say basic, I mean that if all your needs are fulfilled, all except self-realization, self-actualization, you will feel unfulfilled. In fact, if self-actualization happens and nothing else is fulfilled, still you will feel a deep, total fulfillment. That is why Buddha was a beggar, but yet an emperor.

Buddha came to Kashi when he became enlightened. The king of Kashi came to see him and he asked, "I do not see that you have anything, you are just a beggar, yet I feel myself a beggar in comparison to you. You do not have anything, but the way you walk, the way you look, the way you laugh makes it seem as if the whole world is your kingdom. And you have nothing visible -- nothing! So where is the secret of your power? You look like an emperor." Really, no emperor has ever looked like that -- as if the whole world belongs to him. "You are the king, but where is your power, the source?"

So Buddha said, "It is in me. My power, my source of power, whatsoever you feel around me is really within me. I do not have anything except myself, but it is enough. I am fulfilled; now I do not desire anything. I have become desireless."

Really, a self-actualized person will become desireless. Remember this. Ordinarily we say that if you become desireless, you will know yourself. The contrary is more true: if you know yourself, you will become desireless. And the emphasis of tantra is not on being desireless, but on becoming self-actualized. Then desirelessness follows.

Desire means you are not fulfilled within, you are missing something so you hanker after it. You go on, from one desire to another, in search of fulfillment. That search never ends because one desire creates another desire. Really, one desire creates ten desires. If you go in search of a desireless state of bliss through desires, you will never reach. But if you try something else -- methods of self-actualization, methods of realizing your inner potentiality, of making them actual -- then the more you will become actual the less and less desires will be felt, because really, they are felt only because you are empty inside. When you are not

empty within, desiring ceases.

What to do about self-actualization? Two things have to be understood. One: self-actualization doesn't mean that if you become a great painter or a great musician or a great poet you will be self-actualized. Of course, a part of you will be actualized, and even that gives much contentment. If you have a potentiality of being a good musician, and if you fulfill it and you become a musician, a part of you will be fulfilled -- but not the total. The remaining humanity within you will remain unfulfilled. You will be lopsided. One part will have grown, and the remaining will have stayed just like a stone hanging around your neck.

Look at a poet. When he is in his poetic mood he looks like a buddha; he forgets himself completely. The ordinary man in the poetic mood is as if he is no more there. So when a poet is in his mood, he has a peak -- a partial peak. And sometimes poets have glimpses which are only possible with enlightened, buddha-like minds. A poet can speak like a buddha. For example, Khalil Gibran speaks like a buddha but he is not a buddha. He is a poet -- a great poet.

So if you see Khalil Gibran through his poetry, he looks like Buddha, Christ or Krishna. But if you go and meet the man Khalil Gibran, he is just ordinary. He talks about love so beautifully -- even a buddha may not talk so beautifully. But a buddha knows love with his total being. Khalil Gibran knows love in his poetic flight. When he is on his poetic flight, he has glimpses of love -- beautiful glimpses. He expresses them with rare insight. But if you go and see the real Khalil Gibran, the man, you will feel a disparity. The poet and the man are far apart. The poet seems to be something which happens to this man sometimes, but this man is not the poet.

That is why poets feel that when they are creating poetry someone else is creating; they are not creating. They feel as if they have become instruments of some other energy, some other force. They are no more. This feeling comes because, really, their totality is not actualized -- only a part of it is, a fragment.

You have not touched the sky. Only one of your fingers has touched the sky, and you remain rooted on the earth. Sometimes you jump, and for a moment you are not on the earth; you have deceived gravity. But the next moment you are on the earth again. When a poet is feeling fulfilled, he will have glimpses -- partial glimpses. When a musician is feeling fulfilled, he will have partial glimpses.

It is said of Beethoven that when he was on the stage he was a different man, altogether different. Goethe has said that when Beethoven was on stage directing his group, his orchestra, he looked like a god. It could not be said that he was an ordinary man. He was not a man at all; he was superhuman. The way he looked, the way he raised his hands, was all superhuman. But when he came back from the stage he was just an ordinary man. The man on the stage seemed to be possessed by something else, as if Beethoven was no more there and some other force had entered into him. Back down from the stage he was again Beethoven, the man.

Because of this, poets, musicians, great artists, creative people are more tense -- because they have two types of being. Ordinary man is not so tense because he always lives in one: he lives on the earth. But poets, musicians, great artists jump; they go beyond gravity. In certain moments they are not on this earth, they are not part of humanity. They become part of the buddha world -- the land of the buddhas. Then again they are back here. They have two points of existence; their personalities are split.

So every creative artist, every great artist is in a certain way insane. The tension is so much! The rift, the gap between these two types of existences is so great -- unbridgeably great. Sometimes he is just an ordinary man; sometimes he becomes buddha-like. Between these two points he is divided, but he has glimpses.

When I say self-actualization, I do not mean that you should become a great poet or you should become a great musician. I mean that you should become a total man. I do not say a great man because a great man is always partial. Greatness in anything is always partial. One moves and moves and moves in one direction, and in all other dimensions, all other directions, one remains the same -- one becomes lopsided.

When I say become a total man, I do not mean become a great man. I mean create a balance, be centered, be fulfilled as a man -- not as a musician, not as a poet, not as an artist, but fulfilled as a man. What does it mean to be fulfilled as a man? A great poet is a great poet because of great poetry. A great musician is great because of great music. A great man is a great man because of certain things he has done -- he may be a great hero. A great man in any direction is partial. Greatness is partial, fragmentary. That is why great men have to face more anguish than ordinary men.

What is a total man? What is meant by being a whole man, a total man? It means, firstly, be centered; do not exist without a center. This moment you are something, the next moment something else. People come to me and I generally ask them, "Where do you feel your center -- in the heart, in the mind, in the navel,

where? In the sex center? Where? Where do you feel your center?"

Generally they say, "Sometimes I feel it in the head, sometimes in the heart, sometimes I do not feel it at all." So I tell them to close their eyes before me and feel it just now. In the majority of cases this happens: they say, "Just now, for a moment, I feel that I am centered in the head." But the next moment they are not there. They say, "I am in the heart." And the next moment the center has slipped, it is somewhere else, at the sex center or somewhere else.

Really, you are not centered; you are only momentarily centered. Each moment has its own center, so you go on shifting. When mind is functioning you feel that the head is the center. When you are in love, you feel it is the heart. When you are not doing anything particularly, you are confused -- you cannot find out where the center is, because you can find this out only when you are working, doing something. Then a particular part of the body becomes the center. But YOU are not centered. If you are not doing anything, you cannot find where your center of being is.

A total man is centered. Whatsoever he is doing, he remains in the center. If his mind is functioning, he is thinking, thinking goes on in the head but he remains centered in the navel. The center is never missed. He uses the head, but he never moves to the head. He uses the heart, but he never moves to the heart. All these things become instruments, and he remains centered.

Secondly, he is balanced. Of course, when one is centered one is balanced. His life is a deep balance. He is never one-sided, he is never at any extreme -- he remains in the middle. Buddha has called this the middle path. He remains always in the middle.

A man who is not centered will always move to the extreme. When he eats he will eat much, he will overeat, or he can fast, but right eating is impossible for him. Fasting is easy, overeating is okay. He can be in the world, committed, involved, or he can renounce the world -- but he can never be balanced. He can never remain in the middle, because if you are not centered you do not know what middle means.

A person who is centered is always in the middle in everything, never at any extreme. Buddha says his eating is right eating; it is neither overeating, nor fasting. His labor is right labor -- never too much, never too little. Whatsoever he is, he is always balanced.

First thing: a self-actualized person will be centered.
Second thing: he will be balanced.

Thirdly: if these two things happen -- centering, balance -- many things will follow. He will always be at ease. Whatsoever the situation, the at-easeness will not be lost. I say whatsoever the situation -- unconditionally, the at-easeness will not be lost, because one who is at the center is always at ease. Even if death comes, he will be at ease. He will receive death as one receives any other guest. If misery comes, he will receive it. Whatsoever happens, it cannot dislodge him from his center. That at-easeness is also a by-product of being centered.

For such a man, nothing is trivial, nothing is great; everything becomes sacred, beautiful, holy -- everything! Whatsoever he is doing, whatsoever, it is of ultimate concern -- as if of ultimate concern. Nothing is trivial. He will not say, "This is trivial, this is great." Really, nothing is great, nor is anything small and trivial. The touch of the man is significant. A self-actualized person, a balanced, centered person, changes everything. The very touch makes it great.

If you observe a buddha, you will see that he walks and he loves walking. If you go to Bodhgaya where Buddha attained enlightenment, to the bank of the Niranjana -- to the place where he was sitting under the Bodhi tree -- you will see that the place of his steps has been marked. He would meditate for one hour, then he would walk around. In Buddhist terminology this is called CHAKRAMAN. He would sit under the Bodhi tree, then he would walk. But he would walk with a serene attitude, as if in meditation.

Someone asked Buddha, "Why do you do this? Sometimes you sit with closed eyes and meditate, then you walk." Buddha said, "Sitting in order to be silent is easy, so I walk. But I carry the same silence within. I sit, but inside I am the same -- silent. I walk, but inside I am the same -- silent."

The inner quality is the same... When he meets an emperor and when he meets a beggar, a buddha is the same, he has the same inner quality. When meeting a beggar he is not different, when meeting an emperor he is not different; he is the same. The beggar is not a nobody and the emperor is not a somebody. And really, while meeting a buddha, emperors have felt like beggars and beggars have felt like emperors. The touch, the man, the quality remains the same.

When Buddha was alive, every day in the morning he would say to his disciples, "If you have to ask anything, ask." The day he was dying, that morning it was the same. He called his disciples and said, "Now

if you want to ask anything, you can ask. And remember, that this is the last morning. Before this day ends, I will be no more." He was the same. That was his daily question in the morning. He was the same! The day was the last, but he was the same. Just as on any other day, he said, "Okay, if you have to ask anything, you can ask -- but this is the last day."

There was no change of tone, but the disciples began to weep. They forgot to ask anything. Buddha said, "Why are you weeping? If you would have wept on another day it would have been okay, but this is the last day. By the evening I will be no more, so do not waste time in weeping. Another day it would have been okay; you could have wasted time. Do not waste your time in weeping. Why are you weeping? Ask if you have anything to ask." He was the same in life and death.

So thirdly, the self-actualized man is at ease. Life and death are the same; bliss and misery are the same. Nothing disturbs him, nothing dislocates him from his home, from his centeredness. To such a man you cannot add anything. You cannot take anything out of him, you cannot add anything to him -- he is fulfilled. His every breath is a fulfilled breath, silent, blissful. He has attained. He has attained to existence, to being; he has flowered as a total man.

This is not a partial flowering. Buddha is not a great poet. Of course, whatsoever he says is poetry. He is not a poet at all, but even when he moves, walks, it is poetry. He is not a painter, but whenever he speaks, whatsoever he says becomes a painting. He is not a musician, but his whole being is music par excellence. The man as a totality has attained. So now, whatsoever he is doing or not doing... when he is sitting in silence, not doing anything, even in silence his presence works, creates; it becomes creative.

Tantra is concerned not with any partial growth, it is concerned with you as a total being. So three things are basic: you must be centered, rooted, and balanced; that is, always in the middle -- of course, without any effort. If there is effort you are not balanced. And you must be at ease -- at ease in the universe, at home in the existence, and then many things follow. This is a basic need, because unless this need is fulfilled you are a man only in name. You are a man as a possibility, you are not actually a man. You can be, you have the potentiality, but the potentiality has to be made actual.

The second question:

KINDLY EXPLAIN CONTEMPLATION, CONCENTRATION AND MEDITATION.

`Contemplation' means directed thinking. We all think; that is not contemplation. That thinking is undirected, vague, leading nowhere. Really, our thinking is not contemplation, but what Freudians call association. One thought leads to another without any direction from you. The thought itself leads to another because of association.

You see a dog crossing the street. The moment you see the dog, your mind starts thinking about dogs. The dog has led you to this thought, and then the mind has many associations. When you were a child, you were afraid of a particular dog. That dog comes to the mind and then the childhood comes to the mind. Then dogs are forgotten; then just by association you begin to daydream about your childhood. Then the childhood goes on being connected with other things, and you move in circles.

Whenever you are at ease, try to go backwards from your thinking to where the thoughts came from. Go back, retrace the steps. Then you will see that another thought was there, and that led to this. And they are not logically connected, because how is a dog on the street connected with your childhood?

There is no logical connection -- only association in your mind. If I was crossing the street, the same dog would not lead me to my childhood, it would lead to something else. In a third person it would lead to still something else. Everyone has associated chains in the mind. With any one person some happening, some accident will lead to the chain. Then the mind begins to function like a computer. Then one thing leads to another, another leads to another, and you go on, and the whole day you are doing that.

Write down on a sheet of paper whatsoever comes to your mind, honestly. You will be just amazed what is happening in your mind. There is no relation between two thoughts, and you go on doing this type of thinking. You call this thinking? This is just association of one thought with another, and they lead themselves... you are led.

Thinking becomes contemplation when it moves not through association, but is directed. You are working on a particular problem -- then you bracket out all associations. You move on that problem only, you direct your mind. The mind will try to escape to any bypath, to any side route, to some association. You cut off all the side routes; on only one road you direct your mind.

A scientist working on a problem is in contemplation. A logician working on a problem, a

mathematician working on a problem is in contemplation. A poet contemplates a flower. Then the whole world is bracketed out, and only that flower and the poet remains, and he moves with the flower. Many things from side routes will attract, but he does not allow his mind to move anywhere. Mind moves in one line, directed. This is contemplation.

Science is based on contemplation. Any logical thinking is contemplation: thought is directed, thinking guided. Ordinary thinking is absurd. Contemplation is logical, rational.

Then there is `concentration'. Concentration is staying at one point. It is not thinking; it is not contemplation. It is really being at one point, not allowing the mind to move at all. In ordinary thinking mind moves as a madman. In contemplation the madman is led, directed; he cannot escape anywhere. In concentration the mind is not allowed to move. In ordinary thinking, it is allowed to move anywhere; in contemplation, it is allowed to move only somewhere; in concentration, it is not allowed to move, it is only allowed to be at one point. The whole energy, the whole movement stops, sticks to one point.

Yoga is concerned with concentration, ordinary mind with undirected thinking, the scientific mind with directed thinking. The yogic mind has its thinking focused, fixed at one point; no movement is allowed.

And then there is 'meditation'. In ordinary thinking, mind is allowed to move anywhere; in contemplation, it is allowed only in one direction, all other directions are cut off. In concentration, it is not allowed to move even in one direction; it is allowed only to concentrate on one point. And in meditation, mind is not allowed at all. Meditation is no-mind.

These are four stages: ordinary thinking, contemplation, concentration, meditation.

Meditation means no-mind -- not even concentration is allowed. Mind itself is not allowed to be! That is why meditation cannot be grasped by mind. Up to concentration mind has a reach, an approach. Mind can understand concentration, but mind cannot understand meditation. Really, mind is not allowed at all. In concentration, mind is allowed to be at one point. In meditation, even that point is taken away. In ordinary thinking, all directions are open. In contemplation, only one direction is open. In concentration, only one point is open -- no direction. In meditation, even that point is not open: mind is not allowed to be.

Ordinary thinking is the ordinary state of mind, and meditation is the highest possibility. The lowest one is ordinary thinking, association, and the highest, the peak, is meditation -- no-mind.

And with the second question, it is also asked: CONTEMPLATION AND CONCENTRATION ARE MENTAL PROCESSES. HOW CAN MENTAL PROCESSES HELP IN ACHIEVING A STATE OF NO-MIND?

The question is significant. Mind asks, how can mind itself go beyond mind? How can any mental process help to achieve something which is not of the mind? It looks contradictory. How can your mind try, make an effort to create a state which is not of mind?

Try to understand. When mind is, what is there? A process of thinking. When there is no-mind, what is there? No process of thinking. If you go on decreasing your process of thinking, if you go on dissolving your thinking, by and by, slowly, you are reaching no-mind. Mind means thinking; no mind means non-thinking. And mind can help. Mind can help in committing suicide. You can commit suicide; you never ask how a man who is alive can help himself to be dead. You can help yourself to be dead -- everyone is trying to help. You can help yourself to be dead, and you are alive. Mind can help to be no-mind. How can mind help?

If the process of thinking becomes more and more dense, then you are proceeding from mind to more mind. If the process of thinking becomes less dense, is decreased, is slowed down, you are helping yourself toward no-mind. It depends on you. And mind can be a help, because really, mind is what you are doing with your consciousness this very moment. If you leave your consciousness alone, without doing anything with it, it becomes meditation.

So there are two possibilities: either slowly, gradually you decrease your mind, by and by. If one percent is decreased, then you have ninety-nine percent mind and one percent no-mind within you. It is as if you have removed some furniture from your room -- then some space is created there. Then you remove more furniture, and more space is created there. When you have removed all the furniture, the whole room becomes space.

Really, space is not created by removing the furniture, the space was already there. It is only that the space was occupied by the furniture. When you remove the furniture, no space comes in from outside; the space was there, occupied by furniture. You have removed the furniture, and the space is recovered, reclaimed. Deep down mind is space occupied, filled by thoughts. If you remove some thoughts, space is

created -- or discovered, or reclaimed. If you go on removing your thoughts, by and by you go on regaining your space. This space is meditation.

Slowly it can be done -- suddenly also. There is no need to go on for lives together removing the furniture, because there are problems. When you start to remove the furniture, one percent space is created and ninety-nine percent space is occupied. That ninety-nine percent occupied space will not feel good about the unoccupied space; it will try to fill it. So one goes on slowly decreasing thoughts and then again creating new thoughts.

In the morning you sit for meditation for some time; you slow down your process of thought. Then you go to the market, and again there is a rush of thoughts. The space is filled again. The next day you again do this, and you go on doing this -- throwing it out, and inviting it in again.

You can also throw all the furniture out suddenly. It is your decision. It is difficult because you have become accustomed to the furniture. You may feel uncomfortable without the furniture; you will not know what to do with that space. You may become afraid even to move in that space. You have never moved in such freedom.

Mind is a conditioning. We have become accustomed to thoughts. Have you ever observed -- or if you have not observed, then observe -- that you go on repeating the same thoughts every day. You are like a gramophone record, and then too not a fresh, new one -- old. You go on and on repeating the same things. Why? What is the use of it? Only one use, it is just a long habit; you feel you are doing something.

You are lying on your bed just waiting for sleep to come and the same things are repeated every day. Why are you doing this? It helps in a way. Old habits, conditionings, help. A child needs a toy. If the toy is given to him, he will fall into sleep; then you can take away the toy. But if the toy is not there, the child cannot fall into sleep. It is a conditioning. The moment the toy is given to him, it triggers something in his mind. Now he is ready to fall into sleep.

The same is happening with you. The toys may differ. One person cannot fall into sleep unless he starts chanting, "Ram, Ram, Ram..." He cannot fall into sleep! This is a toy. If he chants, "Ram, Ram, Ram..." the toy is given to him; he can fall into sleep.

You feel difficulty in falling asleep in a new room. If you are accustomed to sleeping in particular clothes, then you will need those particular clothes every day. Psychologists say that if you sleep in a nightgown and it is not given to you, you will feel difficulty in falling asleep. Why? If you have never slept naked and you are told to sleep naked, you will not feel at ease. Why? There is no relationship between nakedness and sleep, but for you there is a relationship, an old habit. With old habits one feels at ease, comfortable.

Thinking patterns are also just habits. You feel comfortable -- the same thoughts every day, the same routine. You feel everything is okay.

You have investments in your thoughts -- that is the problem. Your furniture is not just rubbish to be thrown; you have invested many, many things in it. All the furniture can be thrown immediately: it can be done! There are sudden methods of which we will speak. Immediately, this very moment, you can be freed of your whole mental furniture. But then you will be suddenly vacant, empty, and you will not know who you are. Now you will not know what to do because for the first time your old patterns are no more. The shock may be too sudden. You may even die, or you may go mad.

That is why sudden methods are not used. Unless one is ready, sudden methods are not used. One may go suddenly mad because one may miss all the moorings. The past drops immediately, and when past drops immediately you cannot conceive of the future, because the future was always conceived of in terms of the past.

Only the present remains, and you have never been in the present. Either you were in the past or in the future. So when you are just in the present for the first time, you will feel you have gone berserk, mad. That is why sudden methods are not used unless you are working in a school, unless you are working with a master in a group, unless you are totally devoted, unless you have dedicated your whole life for meditation.

So gradual methods are good. They take a long time, but by and by you become accustomed to space. You begin to feel the space and the beauty of it, and the bliss of it, and then your furniture is removed by and by.

So from ordinary thinking it is good to become contemplative -- that is the gradual method. From contemplation it is good to move to concentration -- that is the gradual method. And from concentration it is good to take a jump into meditation. Then you are moving slowly, feeling the ground at every step. And when you are really rooted in one step, only then do you begin to go for the next one. It is not a jump, it is a

gradual growth. So these four things -- ordinary thinking, contemplation, concentration, meditation -- are four steps.

The third question:

> IS THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE NAVEL CENTER EXCLUSIVELY FREE AND SEPARATE FROM THE GROWTH OF THE HEART AND HEAD CENTERS, OR DOES THE NAVEL CENTER DEVELOP SIMULTANEOUSLY WITH THE GROWTH OF THE HEART AND THE HEAD? AND ALSO, PLEASE EXPLAIN IN WHICH WAY THE TRAINING AND TECHNIQUES FOR THE NAVEL CENTER WILL DIFFER FROM THE TRAINING AND TECHNIQUES FOR THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE HEART AND HEAD CENTERS.

One basic thing to be understood: the heart and head centers are to be developed, not the navel center. The navel center is just to be discovered; it is not to be developed. The navel center is already there. You have to uncover, or discover it. It is there fully developed, you are not to develop it. The heart center and the head center are developments. They are not there to be discovered, they have to be developed. Society, culture, education, conditioning help to develop them.

But you are born with a navel center. Without the navel center you cannot be. You can be without the heart center, you can be without the head center. They are not necessities; it is good to have them, but you can be without them. It will be very inconvenient, but you can be without them. However, without the navel center you cannot be. It is not just a necessity, it is your life.

So there are techniques for how to develop the heart center -- how to grow in love, how to grow in sensitivity, how to become a more sensitive mind. There are methods and techniques for how to become more rational, more logical. Reason can be developed, emotion can be developed, but existence cannot be developed. It is already there; it has to be discovered.

Many things are implied in this. One: it may not be possible for you to have a mind, a reasoning faculty, like Einstein. But you can become a buddha. Einstein is a mind center functioning at its perfection. Or someone else... a lover. A Majnu is functioning at his heart center in its perfection. You may not be able to become a Majnu, but you can become a buddha because buddhahood is not to be developed in you: it is already there. It is concerned with the basic center, the original center -- the navel. It is already there. You are already a buddha, only unaware.

You are not already an Einstein. You will have to try, and then too there is no guarantee that you will become one. There is no guarantee because really, it seems impossible. Why does it seem impossible? Because to develop the head of Einstein needs the same growth, the same milieu, the same training as was given to him. It cannot be repeated because it is unrepeatable. First you will have to find the same parents, because the training begins in the womb. It is difficult to find the same parents -- impossible. How can you find the same parents, the same date of birth, the same home, the same associates, the same friends? You will have to repeat the life of Einstein exactly -- ditto! If even one point is missing, you will be a different man.

So that is impossible. Any individual is born only once in this world because the same situation cannot be repeated. The same situation is such a big phenomenon. It means there must be the same world in the same moment! It is not possible -- it is impossible. And you are already here, so whatsoever you do, your past will be in it. You cannot become an Einstein. Individuality cannot be repeated.

Buddha is not an individual, Buddha is a phenomenon. No individual factors are meaningful; just your being is enough to be a buddha. The center is already there, functioning; you have to discover it. So the techniques for the heart are techniques for developing something, and the techniques concerning the navel center are concerned with uncovering. You have to uncover. You are already a buddha, you only have to know the fact.

So there are two types of persons -- buddhas who know that they are buddhas, and buddhas who do not know that they are buddhas. But all are buddhas. As far as existence is concerned, everyone is the same. Only in existence is there communism; in everything else communism is absurd. No one is equal, inequality is basic in everything else. So it may look like a paradox if I say that only religion leads to communism, but I mean THIS communism: this deep equality of existence, of being. In this you are equal to Buddha, to Christ, to Krishna, but in no other way are two individuals equal. Inequality is basic as far as outer life is concerned; equality is basic as far as inner life is concerned.

So these one hundred and twelve methods are not really for developing the navel center; they are for uncovering it. That is why instantly sometimes one becomes a buddha, because there is no question of

creating something. If you can look at yourself, if you can go deep down into yourself, all that you need is already there. It is already the case, so the only question is how to be thrown to that point where you are already a buddha. Meditation doesn't help you to be a buddha, it only helps you to become aware of your buddhahood.

One question more:

ARE ALL ENLIGHTENED ONES NAVEL CENTERED? FOR EXAMPLE, IS KRISHNAMURTI HEAD OR NAVEL CENTERED? WAS RAMAKRISHNA HEART OR NAVEL CENTERED?

Every enlightened one is navel centered, but the expression of each enlightened one may flow through other centers. Understand the distinction clearly. Every enlightened one is navel centered; there is no other possibility. But the expression is a different thing.

Ramakrishna expresses himself from the heart. He uses his heart as the vehicle of his message. Whatsoever he has found at the navel he expresses through his heart. He sings, he dances -- that is his way of expressing his bliss. The bliss is found at the navel, nowhere else. He is centered at the navel, but how to say to others that he is centered at the navel? He uses his heart for the expression.

Krishnamurti uses his head for that expression; that is why their expressions are contradictory. If you believe in Ramakrishna you cannot believe in Krishnamurti. If you believe in Krishnamurti you cannot believe in Ramakrishna, because belief is always centered in the expression, not in the experience. Ramakrishna looks childish to a man who thinks with reason: "What is this nonsense -- dancing, singing? What is he doing? Buddha never danced, and this Ramakrishna is dancing. He looks childish."

To reason the heart always looks childish, but to the heart reason looks useless, superficial. Whatsoever Krishnamurti says is the same. The experience is the same as it was for Ramakrishna or Chaitanya or Meera. But if the person is head centered, his explanation, expression is rational. If Ramakrishna sees Krishnamurti he will say, "Come on, let us dance. Why waste your time? Through dance it can be expressed more easily, and it goes deeper." Krishnamurti will say, "Dance? One gets hypnotized through dance. Do not dance. Analyze! Reason! Reason it out, analyze, be aware."

These are different centers being used for expression, but the experience is the same. One can paint the experience -- Zen masters have painted their experience. When they became enlightened, they would paint it. They would not say anything, they would just paint it. The RISHIS, sages, of the Upanishads have created beautiful poetry. When they became enlightened they would create poetry. Chaitanya used to dance; Ramakrishna used to sing. Buddha and Mahavir used the head, reason, to explain, to say whatsoever they had experienced. They created great systems of thought to express their experience.

But the experience is neither rational nor emotional: it is beyond both. There have been few persons, very few, who could express through both the centers. You can find many Krishnamurtis, you can find many Ramakrishnas, but only sometimes does it happen that a person can express through both the centers. Then the person becomes confusing. Then you are never at ease with that man because you cannot conceive of any relationship between the two; they appear contradictory.

If I say something, when I say it I must say it through reason. So I attract many people who are rationalistic, head-oriented. Then one day they see that I allow singing and dancing and they become uncomfortable: "What is this? There is no relationship..." But to me there is no contradiction. Dancing is also a way of speaking -- and sometimes a deeper way. Reason is also a way of speaking -- and sometimes a very clear way. So both are ways of expression.

If you see Buddha dancing, you will be in difficulty. If you see Mahavir playing on a flute, standing naked, then you will not be able to sleep. What happened to Mahavir? Has he gone mad? With Krishna the flute is okay, but with Mahavir it is absolutely unbelievable. A flute in the hand of Mahavir? Inconceivable! You cannot even imagine it. But the reason is not that there is any contradiction between Mahavir and Krishna, Buddha and Chaitanya; it is due to difference of expression. Buddha will attract a particular type of mind -- the head-oriented mind -- and Chaitanya and Ramakrishna will attract quite the opposite -- the heart-oriented mind.

But difficulties arise. A person like me creates difficulties: I attract both, and then no one is at ease. Whenever I am talking, then the head-oriented person is at ease, but whenever I allow the other type of expression the head-oriented one becomes uneasy. And the same happens to the other -- when some emotional method is used the heart-oriented one feels at ease, but when I discuss, when I reason out something, then he is absent, he is not here. He says, "This is not for me."

One lady came just a day before, and she said, "I was at Mount Abu, but then there was a difficulty. The first day when I heard you it was beautiful, it appealed to me; I was just thrilled. But then I saw KIRTAN -- devotional chanting and dancing -- so I decided to leave immediately; that was not for me. I went to the bus station, but then there was a problem. I wanted to hear you talk, so I came back. I didn't want to miss what you were saying." She must have been in difficulty. She said to me, "It was so contradictory."

It appeared so because these centers are contradictory, but this contradiction is in YOU. Your head is not at ease with your heart; they are in conflict. Because of your inner conflict, Ramakrishna and Krishnamurti appear to be in conflict. Create a bridge between your head and your heart, and then you will know that these are mediums.

Ramakrishna was absolutely uneducated -- no development of reason. He was pure heart. Only one center was developed, the heart. Krishnamurti is pure reason. He was in the hands of some of the most vigorous rationalists -- Annie Besant, Leadbeater and the Theosophists. They were the great system-makers of this century. Really, theosophy is one of the greatest systems ever created, absolutely rational. He was brought up by rationalists; he is pure reason. Even if he talks about heart and love, the very expression is rational.

Ramakrishna is different. Even if he talks about reason, he is absurd. Totapuri came to him, and Ramakrishna began to learn VEDANTA from him. So Totapuri said, "Leave all this devotional nonsense. Leave this Kali, the mother, absolutely. Unless you leave all this I am not going to teach you, because VEDANTA is not devotion, it is knowledge." So Ramakrishna said, "Okay, but allow me one moment so that I can go and ask the mother if I may leave everything, this whole nonsense. Allow me one moment to ask the mother."

This is a heart-oriented man. Even to leave the mother he will have to ask her. "And," he said, "she is so loving, she will allow me, so you do not bother." Totapuri could not understand what he had said. Ramakrishna said, "She is so loving, she has never said no to me at any time. If I say, `Mother, I am to leave you because now I am learning VEDANTA and I cannot do this devotional nonsense, so allow me please,' she will allow. She will give me total freedom to drop it."

Create a bridge between your head and heart, and then you will see that all those who have ever become enlightened speak the same thing, only their languages may differ.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Techniques to penetrate the inner centers

14 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7211145
ShortTitle: VBT111
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

15. CLOSING THE SEVEN OPENINGS OF THE HEAD WITH YOUR HANDS, A SPACE BETWEEN YOUR EYES BECOMES ALL INCLUSIVE.

16. BLESSED ONE, AS SENSES ARE ABSORBED IN THE HEART, REACH THE CENTER OF THE LOTUS.

17. UNMINDING MIND, KEEP IN THE MIDDLE -- UNTIL.

Man is as if he is a circle without a center. His life is superficial; his life is only on the circumference. You live on the outside, you never live within. You cannot, unless a center is found. You cannot live within, really you have no within. You are without a center, you have only the without. That is why we go on talking about the within, about how to go in, how to know oneself, how to penetrate inwards, but these words do not carry any authentic meaning. You know the meaning of the words, but you cannot feel what they mean because you are never in. You have never been in.

Even when you are alone, in your mind you are in a crowd. When no one is there outside, still you are not within. You go on thinking of others; you go on moving outwards. Even while asleep you are dreaming of others, you are not within. Only in very deep sleep, when there is no dreaming, are you within; but then you become unconscious. Remember this fact: when you are conscious you are never within, and when you are within in deep sleep you become unconscious. So your whole consciousness consists of the without. And whenever we talk about going within, the words are understood but the meaning is not -- because the meaning is not carried by the words, the meaning comes through experience.

Words are without meaning. When I say 'within', you understand the word -- but only the word, not the meaning. You do not know what within is, because consciously you have never been within. Your mind is constantly outgoing. You do not have any feel of what the inner means or what it is.

That is what I mean when I say that you are a circle without a center -- a circumference only. The center is there, but you drop into it only when you are not conscious. Otherwise, when you are conscious you move outwards, and because of this your life is never intense; it cannot be. It is just lukewarm. You are alive as if dead, or both simultaneously. You are deadly alive -- living a dead-like life. You are existing at the minimum -- not at the maximum peak, but at the minimum. You can say, "I am," that is all. You are not dead; that is what you mean by being alive.

But life can never be known at the circumference. Life can be known only at the center. On the circumference only lukewarm life is possible. So really, you live a very inauthentic life, and then even death becomes inauthentic -- because one who has not really lived cannot really die. Only authentic life can become authentic death. Then death is beautiful: anything authentic is beautiful. Even life, if it is inauthentic, is bound to be ugly. And your life is ugly, just rotten. Nothing happens. You simply go on waiting, hoping that something will happen somewhere, someday.

At this very moment there is just emptiness, and every moment has been like that in the past -- just empty. You are just waiting for the future, hoping that something will happen someday, just hoping. Then every moment is lost. It has not happened in the past, so it is not going to happen in the future either. It can happen only in this moment, but then you will need an intensity, a penetrating intensity. Then you will need to be rooted in the center. Then the periphery will not do. Then you will have to find your moment. Really, we never think about what we are, and whatsoever we think is just hokum.

Once I lived with a professor on a university campus. One day he came and he was very upset, so I asked, "What is the matter?"

He said, "I feel feverish."

I was reading something, so I said to him, "Go to sleep. Take this blanket and rest."

He went to the bed, but after a few minutes he said, "No, I am not feverish. Really, I am angry. Someone has insulted me, and I feel much violence against him."

So I said, "Why did you say that you are feeling feverish?"

He said, "I couldn't acknowledge the fact that I was angry, but really I am angry. There is no fever." He threw off the blanket.

Then I said, "Okay, if you are angry then take this pillow. Beat it and be violent with it. Let your violence be released. And if the pillow is not enough, then I am available. You can beat me, and let this anger be thrown out."

He laughed, but the laughter was false -- just painted on his face. It came on his face and then disappeared, it never penetrated in. It never came from within; it was just a painted smile. But the laughter, even false laughter, created a gap. He said, "Not really... I am not really angry. Someone said something before others, and I felt very much embarrassed. Really, this is the thing."

So I said to him, "You have changed your statement about your own feelings three times within half an hour. You said you were feeling feverish, then you said you were angry, and now you say that you are not angry but just embarrassed. Which one is real?"

He said, "Really, I am embarrassed."

I said, "Which? When you said you were feverish, you were also certain about that. When you said you were angry, you were also certain about that. And you are also certain about this. Are you one person or many persons? For how long a time is this certainty going to continue?"

So the man said, "Really, I do not know what I am feeling. What it is, I do not know. I am simply disturbed. Whether to call it anger or embarrassment or what, I do not know. And this is not the moment to discuss it with me." He said, "Leave me alone. You have made my situation philosophical. You are discussing what is real, what is authentic, and I am feeling very much disturbed."

This is not only with some other person -- X, Y or Z -- it is with you. You are never certain, because certainty comes from being centered. You are not even certain about yourself. It is impossible to be certain about others when you are never certain about yourself. There is just a vagueness, a cloudiness; nothing is certain.

Someone was here just a few days ago, and he said to me, "I am in love with someone, and I want to marry her." I looked into his eyes deeply for a few minutes without saying anything. He became restless and he said, "Why are you looking at me? I feel so awkward." I continued looking. He said, "Do you think that my love is false?" I didn't say anything, I just continued looking. He said, "Why do you feel that this marriage is not going to be good?" He said by himself, "I had not really thought it over very much, and that is why I have come to you. Really, I do not know whether I am in love or not."

I had not said a single word. I was just looking into his eyes. But he became restless, and things which were inside began to come up, to bubble up.

You are not certain, you cannot be certain about anything; neither about your love, nor about your hate, nor about your friendships. There is nothing which you can be certain about because you have no center. Without a center there is no certainty. All your feelings of certainty are false and momentary. One moment you will feel that you are certain, but the next moment the certainty will have gone because in each moment you have a different center. You do not have a permanent center, a crystallized center. Each moment is an atomic center, so each moment has its own self.

George Gurdjieff used to say that man is a crowd. Personality is just a deception because you are not a person, you are many persons. So when one person speaks in you, that is a momentary center. The next moment there is another. With every moment, with every atomic situation, you feel certain, and you never become aware that you are just a flux -- many waves without any center. Then in the end you will feel that life has been just a wastage. It is bound to be. There is just a wastage, just a wandering -- purposeless, meaningless.

Tantra, yoga, religion... their basic concern is how first to discover the center, how first to be an individual. They are concerned with how to find the center which persists in every situation. Then, as life goes on moving without, as the flux of life goes on and on, as waves come and go, the center persists inside. Then you remain one -- rooted, centered.

These sutras are techniques to find the center. The center is already there, because there is no possibility of being a circle without a center. The circle can exist only with a center, so the center is only forgotten. It is there, but we are not aware. It is there, but we do not know how to look at it. We do not know how to focus the consciousness on it.

The third technique about centering: CLOSING THE SEVEN OPENINGS OF THE HEAD WITH YOUR HANDS, A SPACE BETWEEN YOUR EYES BECOMES ALL INCLUSIVE.

This is one of the oldest techniques -- very much used, and one of the simplest also. Close all the openings of the head -- eyes, ears, nose, mouth. When all the openings of the head are closed, your consciousness, which is continuously flowing out, is stopped suddenly: it cannot move out.

You may not have observed, but even if you stop your breathing for a moment, suddenly your mind will stop -- because with breathing mind moves on. That is a conditioning with the mind. You must understand what `conditioning' means, then only will this sutra be easy to understand.

Pavlov, one of the most famous Russian psychologists, has created this term "conditioning" -- or "conditioned reflex" -- a day-to-day word used all over the world. Everyone who is acquainted with psychology even a little knows the word. Two processes of thought -- any two processes -- can become so associated that if you start with one, the other is also triggered.

This is the famous Pavlovian example. Pavlov worked with a dog. He found that if you put dog food before a dog, its saliva begins to flow. The tongue of the dog comes out and he begins to get ready, prepared

for eating. This is natural. When he is seeing the food, or even imagining the food, saliva starts flowing. But Pavlov conditioned this process with another. Whenever the saliva would start to flow and the food was there, he would do some other things. For example, he would ring a bell, and the dog would listen to the bell ringing. For fifteen days, whenever the food was placed, the bell would ring. Then on the sixteenth day food was not placed before the dog, only the bell was rung. But still the saliva started flowing and the tongue came out, as if the food was there.

But there was no food, only the bell ringing. There is no natural association between the bell ringing and saliva, the natural association is with food. But now the continuous ringing of the bell had become associated with it, and even the ringing of the bell would start the process.

According to Pavlov -- and he is right -- our whole life is a conditioned process. The mind is a conditioning. Thus, if you stop something in the conditioning, every other associated thing also stops.

For example, you have never thought without breathing. Thinking has always been with breathing. You are not conscious of breathing, but breathing is there continuously, day and night. Every thought, every thinking process is associated with breathing. If you stop your breathing suddenly, thought will also stop. And if all the seven holes -- the seven openings of the head -- are closed, your consciousness suddenly cannot move out. It remains in, and that remaining in creates a space between your eyes. That space is known as the third eye.

If all the openings of the head are closed you cannot move out, because you have always been moving out from these openings. You remain in, and with your consciousness remaining in it becomes concentrated between these two eyes, between these two ordinary eyes. It remains in between these two eyes, focused. That spot is known as the third eye.

This space BECOMES ALL INCLUSIVE. This sutra says that in this space everything is included; the whole existence is included. If you can feel the space, you have felt all. Once you can feel inside this space between the two eyes, then you have known existence, the totality of it, because this inner space is all inclusive. Nothing is left out of it.

The Upanishads say, "Knowing the one, one knows all." These two eyes can only see the finite. The third eye sees the infinite. These two eyes can only see the material. The third eye sees the immaterial, the spiritual. With these two eyes you can never feel the energy, you can never see the energy; you can see only matter. But with the third eye, energy as such is seen.

This closing of the openings is a way of centering, because once the stream of consciousness cannot flow out, it remains at its source. That source of consciousness is the third eye. If you are centered at the third eye, many things happen. The first is discovering that the whole world is in you.

Swami Ramateertha used to say that "The sun moves in me, the stars move in me, the moon rises in me. The whole universe is in me." When he said this for the first time, his disciples thought he had gone crazy. How can stars be in Ramateertha?

He was talking about the third eye, the inner space. When for the first time the inner space becomes illumined, this is the feeling. When you see that everything is in you, you become the universe.

The third eye is not part of your physical body. The space between our two eyes is not a space which is confined in your body. It is the infinite space which has penetrated in you. Once this space is known, you will never be the same person again. The moment you know this inner space, you have known the deathless. Then there is no death.

When you know this space for the first time, your life will be authentic, intense, for the first time really alive. Now no security is needed, now no fear is possible. Now you cannot be killed. Now nothing can be taken away from you. Now the whole universe belongs to you: you are the universe. Those who have known this inner space, they have cried in ecstasy, "AHAM BRAHMASMI! I am the universe, I am the existence."

The Sufi mystic Mansoor was murdered only because of this experience of the third eye. When for the first time he became aware of this inner space, he started crying, "I am God!" In India he would have been worshipped, because India has known many, many persons who have come to know this inner space of the third eye. But in a Mohammedan country it was difficult. And Mansoor's statement that "I am God -- ANA'L HAK!" -- was taken to be something anti-religious, because Mohammedanism cannot conceive that man and God can become one. Man is man -- the created -- and God is the creator, so how can the created become the creator? So this statement of Mansoor's, "I am God," could not be understood; thus, he was murdered. But when he was being murdered, killed, he was laughing. So someone asked, "Why are you laughing, Mansoor?"

Mansoor is reported to have said, "I am laughing because you are not killing me, and you cannot kill me. You are deceived by this body, but I am not this body. I am the creator of this universe, and it was my finger which moved this whole universe in the beginning."

In India he would have been understood easily. The language has been known for centuries and centuries. We have known that a moment comes when the inner space is known. Then one simply goes mad. And this realization is so certain that even if you kill a Mansoor he will not change his statement -- because really, you cannot kill him as far as he is concerned. Now he has become the whole. There is no possibility of destroying him.

After Mansoor, Sufis learned that it is good to be silent. So in Sufi tradition, after Mansoor, it has been consistently taught to disciples, "Whenever you come to the third eye, remain silent and do not say anything. Whenever this happens, then keep quiet. Do not say anything, or just go on formally saying things which people believe."

So Islam has now two traditions. One is just the ordinary, the outward, the exoteric; another, the real Islam, is Sufism -- the esoteric. But Sufis remain silent, because since Mansoor they have learned that to talk in that language which comes when the third eye opens is to be unnecessarily in difficulty -- and it helps no one.

This sutra says: CLOSING THE SEVEN OPENINGS OF THE HEAD WITH YOUR HANDS, A SPACE BETWEEN YOUR EYES BECOMES ALL INCLUSIVE. Your inner space becomes all the space.

The fourth technique:

BLESSED ONE, AS SENSES ARE ABSORBED IN THE HEART, REACH THE CENTER OF THE LOTUS.

Every technique is useful for a certain type of mind. The technique we have been discussing, the third -- closing the openings of the head -- can be used by many. It is very simple and not very dangerous. You can use it very easily, and there is also no need to close the openings with your hands. Closing is needed, so you can use ear plugs and you can use a mask for the eyes. The real thing is to close the openings of your head completely for a few moments -- for a few moments or for a few seconds. Try it. Do not practice it -- only suddenly is it helpful. When it is sudden it is helpful. When lying in your bed, suddenly close all your openings for a few seconds, and see what is happening within.

When you feel suffocated, go on -- unless it becomes absolutely unbearable, because breathing will be closed. Go on, unless it becomes absolutely unbearable. And when it is absolutely unbearable, you will not be able to close the openings any more, so you need not worry. The inner force will throw all the openings open. So as far as you are concerned, continue. When the suffocation comes, that is the moment -- because the suffocation will break the old associations. If you can continue for a few moments more, it would be good. It will be difficult and arduous, and you will feel that you are going to die -- but do not be afraid, because you cannot die. You cannot die just by closing the openings. But when you feel now you are going to die, that is the moment.

If you can persist in that moment, suddenly everything will be illumined. You will feel the inner space which goes on spreading, and the whole is included in it. Then open your openings. Go on trying it again and again. Whenever you have time, try it. But do not practice it. You can practice stopping the breath for a few moments. But practice will not help, a sudden jerk is needed. In that jerk, the flow into your old channels of consciousness stops, and a new thing becomes possible.

Many practice this even today -- many persons all over India. But they practice it, and it is a sudden method. If you practice, then nothing will happen. If I throw you out of this room suddenly, your thoughts will stop. But if we practice it daily, then nothing will happen. It will become a mechanical habit. So do not practice it. Just try it whenever you can. Then suddenly, by and by, you will become aware of an inner space. That inner space comes only to your consciousness when you are on the verge of death. When you are feeling, "Now I cannot continue for a single moment; now death is near," that is the right moment. Persist! Do not be afraid. Death is not so easy. At least up until now not a single person has died using this method.

There are built-in securities, that is why you cannot die. Before death one becomes unconscious. If you are conscious and feeling that you are going to die, do not be afraid. You are still conscious, so you cannot die. And if you become unconscious, then your breath will start. Then you cannot prevent it. So you can use ear plugs, etc. Hands are not necessary. Hands were used only because if you are falling into unconsciousness, the hands will become loose and the life process will resume again by itself.

You can use plugs for the ears, a mask for the eyes, but do not use any plugs for the nose or for the mouth, because then it can become fatal. At least the nose should remain open. Close it with your hands. Then when you are actually falling into unconsciousness, the hands will become loose and the breathing will come in. So there is a built-in security. This method can be used by many.

The fourth method is for those who have a very developed heart, who are loving, feeling types, emotional. BLESSED ONE, AS SENSES ARE ABSORBED IN THE HEART, REACH THE CENTER OF THE LOTUS. This method can be used only by heart-oriented persons. Therefore, understand first what is a heart-oriented person. Then this method can be understood.

With one who is heart-oriented, everything leads to the heart, everything. If you love him, his heart will feel your love, not his head. A head-oriented person, even when loved, feels it cerebrally, in the head. He thinks about it; he plans about it. Even his love is a deliberate effort of the mind.

A feeling type lives without reasoning. Of course, the heart has its own reasons, but it lives without reasoning. If someone asks you, "Why do you love?" if you can answer why, then you are a head-oriented person. And if you say, "I do not know, I just love," you are a heart-oriented person.

Even if you say that someone is beautiful and that is why you love, it is a reason. For a heart-oriented person, someone is beautiful because they love him. The head-oriented person loves someone because he is beautiful or she is beautiful. The reason comes first, and then comes love. For the heart-oriented, love comes first and then everything else follows. The feeling type is centered in the heart, so whatsoever happens touches his heart.

Just observe yourself. In your life, many things are happening every moment. Where do they touch you? You are passing, and a beggar crosses the street. Where are you touched by the beggar? Do you start thinking about economic conditions? Do you start thinking about how begging should be stopped by law, or about how a socialist society should be created so that there are no beggars? This is a head-oriented man. This beggar becomes just a datum for him. His heart is not touched, only his head is touched. He is not going to do something for this beggar here and now -- no! He will do something for communism, he will do something for the future, for some utopia. He may even devote his whole life, but he cannot do anything just now.

The mind is always doing in the future; the heart is always here and now. A heart-oriented person will do something now for this beggar. This beggar is an individual, not a datum. But for a head-oriented man, this beggar is just a mathematical figure. For him, how begging should be stopped is the problem, not that this beggar should be helped -- that is irrelevant. So just watch yourself. In many situations, watch how you act. Are you concerned with the heart or are you concerned with the head?

If you feel that you are a heart-oriented person, then this method will be very helpful to you. But know well that everyone is trying to deceive himself that he is heart-oriented. Everyone tries to feel that he is a very loving person, a feeling type -- because love is such a basic need that no one can feel at ease if he sees that he has no love, no loving heart. So everyone goes on thinking and believing this, but belief will not do. Observe very impartially, as if you are observing someone else, and then decide -- because there is no need to deceive yourself, and it will be of no help. Even if you deceive yourself, you cannot deceive the technique, so when you do this technique you will feel that nothing is happening.

People come to me, and I ask them to what type they belong. They do not know really. They have never thought about it -- about what type they are. They have just vague conceptions about themselves, and those conceptions are really just imagination. They have certain ideals and self-images, and they think -- or rather, they wish -- that they are those images. They are not, and often it happens that they prove to be just the contrary.

There is a reason for it. A person who insists that he is a heart-oriented person may be insisting only because he feels the absence of heart, and he is afraid. He cannot become aware of the fact that he has no heart.

Look at the world! If everyone is right about his heart, then this world cannot be so heartless. This world is our total, so somewhere, something is wrong. Heart is not there. Really, it was never trained to be there. Mind is trained, so it is there. There are schools, colleges, universities to train the mind, but there is no place to train the heart. And the training of the mind pays, but the training of the heart is dangerous. If your heart is trained you will become absolutely unfit for this world, because the whole world is run through reason.

If your heart is trained, you will just be absurd in the context of the whole pattern. When the whole world will be moving to the right, you will be moving to the left. Everywhere you will feel difficulty. Really, the more man becomes civilized, the less and less the heart is trained. We have really forgotten

about it -- that it exists, or that there is any need for its training. That is why such methods, which can work very easily, never work.

Most of the religions are based on heart-oriented techniques -- Christianity, Islam, Hinduism and many others. They are based on the heart-oriented person. The older the religion, the more it is based on heart-oriented persons. Really, when the Vedas were written and Hinduism was developing, there were people who were heart-oriented. And to find a mind-oriented person then was really difficult. But now the reverse is a problem. You cannot pray, because prayer is a heart-oriented technique. That is why even in the West, where Christianity -- which is a religion of prayer -- prevails, prayer has become difficult. Particularly, the Catholic Church is prayer-oriented.

There exists no such thing as meditation for Christianity, but now even in the West people are becoming crazy about meditation. No one is going to church -- and even if someone is going, it is just a formal thing, just Sunday religion -- because the heart-oriented prayer has become absolutely unknown for man as he is in the West.

Meditation is more mind-oriented, prayer is more heart-oriented. Or we can say that prayer is a technique of meditation for heart-oriented persons. This technique is also for heart- oriented persons: BLESSED ONE, AS SENSES ARE ABSORBED IN THE HEART, REACH THE CENTER OF THE LOTUS.

So what is to be done in this technique? AS SENSES ARE ABSORBED IN THE HEART... Try! Many ways are possible. You touch someone: if you are a heart-oriented person the touch immediately goes to your heart, and you can feel the quality. If you take the hand of a person who is head-oriented, the hand will be cold -- not just cold, but the very quality will be cold. A deadness, a certain deadness will be in the hand. If the person is heart-oriented then there is a certain warmth, then his hand will really melt with you. You will feel a certain thing flowing from his hand to you, and there will be a meeting, a communication of warmth.

This warmth comes from the heart. It can never come from the head, because the head is always cool... cold, calculative. The heart is warm, non-calculative. The head always thinks about how to take more; the heart always feels how to give more. That warmth is just a giving -- a giving of energy, a giving of inner vibrations, a giving of life. That is why you feel a different quality in it. If the person really embraces you, you will feel a deep melting with him.

Touch! Close your eyes; touch anything. Touch your beloved or your lover, touch your child or your mother or your friend, or touch a tree or a flower, or just touch the earth. Close your eyes and feel a communication from your heart to the earth, or to your beloved. Feel that your hand is just your heart stretched out to touch the earth. Let the feeling of touch be related to the heart.

You are listening to music. Do not listen to it from the head. Just forget your head and feel that you are headless, there is no head at all. It is good to have a picture of yourself without the head in your bedroom. Concentrate on it; you are without the head, do not allow the head to come in. While listening to music, listen to it from the heart. Feel the music coming to your heart; let your heart vibrate with it. Let your senses be joined to the heart, not to the head. Try this with all the senses, and feel more and more that every sense goes into the heart and dissolves into it.

BLESSED ONE, AS SENSES ARE ABSORBED IN THE HEART, REACH THE CENTER OF THE LOTUS. The heart is the lotus. Every sense is just the opening of the lotus, the petals of the lotus. Try to relate your senses to the heart first. Secondly, always think that every sense goes deep down into the heart and becomes absorbed in it. When these two things become established, only then will your senses begin to help you. They will lead you to the heart, and your heart will become a lotus.

This lotus of the heart will give you a centering. Once you know the center of the heart, it is very easy to fall down into the navel center, very easy. This sutra does not even mention this -- there is no need. If you are really absorbed in the heart totally, and reason has stopped working, then you will fall down. From the heart, the door is opened toward the navel. Only from the head is it difficult to go toward the navel. Or if you are between the two, between the heart and the head, then too it is difficult to go to the navel. Once you are absorbed in the navel, you have suddenly fallen beyond the heart. You have fallen into the navel center which is the basic one -- the original.

That is why prayer helps. That is why Jesus could say, "Love is God." It is not exactly right, but love is the door. If you are deeply in love -- with anyone, it doesn't matter who... Love matters; the object of love doesn't matter. If you are in deep love with anyone, so much in love that there is no relationship from the head, if just the heart is functioning, then this love will become prayer and your beloved or your lover will

become divine.

Really, the eye of the heart cannot see anything else, and that is why it happens with ordinary love also. If you fall in love with someone, that someone becomes divine. It may not prove to be very lasting, and it may not prove to be a very deep thing, but in that moment the lover or the beloved becomes divine. The head will destroy the whole thing sooner or later, because the head will come in and try to manage everything. Even love has to be managed. And once the head manages, everything is destroyed.

If you can be in love without the head's management coming in, your love is bound to become prayer and your beloved will become the door. Your love will make you centered in the heart -- and once you are centered in the heart, you automatically fall down deep into the navel center.

The fifth technique:

UNMINDING MIND, KEEP IN THE MIDDLE -- UNTIL.

Only this much is the sutra. Just like any scientific sutra it is short, but even these few words can transform your life totally. UNMINDING MIND, KEEP IN THE MIDDLE -- UNTIL.

KEEP IN THE MIDDLE... Buddha developed his whole technique of meditation on this sutra. His path is known as MAJJHIM NIKAYA -- the middle path. Buddha says, "Remain always in the middle -- in everything."

One Prince Shrown took initiation, Buddha initiated him into sannyas. That prince was a rare man, and when he took sannyas, when he was initiated, his whole kingdom was just amazed. The kingdom couldn't believe it, the people couldn't believe that Prince Shrown could become a sannyasin. No one had ever even imagined it, as he was a man of this world -- indulging in everything, indulging to the extreme. Wine and women were his whole milieu.

Then suddenly Buddha came to the town, and the prince went to see him for a DARSHAN -- A spiritual encounter. He fell at Buddha's feet and he said, "Initiate me. I will leave this world." Those who had come with him were not even aware... this was so sudden. So they asked Buddha, "What is happening? This is a miracle. Shrown is not that type of man, and he has lived very luxuriously. Up to now we couldn't even imagine that Shrown is going to take sannyas, so what has happened? You have done something."

Buddha said, "I have not done anything. Mind can move easily from one extreme to the other. That is the way of the mind -- to move from one extreme to another. So Shrown is not doing something new. It is to be expected. Because you do not know the law of the mind, that is why you are so much taken aback."

The mind moves from one extreme to another, that is the way of the mind. So it happens every day: a person who was mad after wealth renounces everything, becomes a naked fakir. We think, "What a miracle!" But it is nothing -- just the ordinary law. A person who was not mad after wealth cannot be expected to renounce, because only from one extreme can you move to another -- just like a pendulum, from one extreme to the other.

So a person who was after wealth, mad after wealth, will become mad against it, but the madness will remain -- that is the mind. A man who lived just for sex may become a celibate, may move into isolation, but the madness will remain. Before he was living only for sex, now he will be living only against sex -- but the attitude, the approach, remains the same.

So a BRAHMACHARI, a celibate, is not really beyond sex; his whole mind is sex-oriented. He is against, but not beyond. The way of beyond is always in the middle, it is never at the extreme. So Buddha says, "This could have been expected. No miracle has happened. This is how mind works."

Shrown became a beggar, a sannyasin. He became a BHIKKHU, a monk, and soon other disciples of Buddha observed that he was moving to the other extreme. Buddha never asked anyone to be naked, but Shrown became naked. Buddha was not for nakedness. He said, "That is just another extreme."

There are persons who live for clothes as if that is their life, and there are other persons who become naked -- but both believe in the same thing. Buddha never taught nakedness, but Shrown became naked. He was the only disciple of Buddha who was naked. He became very, very self-torturing. Buddha allowed one meal every day for the sannyasins, but Shrown would take only one meal on alternate days. He became lean and thin. While all the other disciples would sit for meditation under trees, in the shade, he would never sit under any tree. He would always remain in the hot sun. He was a beautiful man and he had a very lovely body, but within six months no one could recognize that he was the same man. He became ugly, dark, black, burned.

Buddha went to Shrown one night and asked him, "Shrown, I have heard that when you were a prince,

before initiation, you used to play on a VEENA, a sitar, and you were a great musician. So I have come to ask you one question. If the strings of the veena are very loose, what happens?" Shrown said, "If the strings are very loose, then no music is possible." And then Buddha said, "And if the strings are very tight, too tight, then what happens?" Shrown said, "Then too music cannot be produced. The strings must be in the middle -- neither loose nor tight, but just exactly in the middle." Shrown said, "It is easy to play the veena, but only a master can set these strings right, in the middle."

So Buddha said, "This much I have to say to you, after observing you for the last six months -- that in life also the music comes only when the strings are neither loose nor tight, but just in the middle. So to renounce is easy, but only a master knows how to be in the middle. So Shrown, be a master, and let these strings of life be just in the middle -- in everything. Do not go to this extreme, do not go to that one. Everything has two extremes, but you remain just in the middle."

But the mind is very unmindful. That is why the sutra says, UNMINDING MIND... You will hear this, you will understand this, but the mind will not take note. The mind will always go on choosing extremes.

The extreme has a fascination for the mind. Why? Because in the middle, mind dies. Look at a pendulum: if you have any old clock, look at the pendulum. The pendulum can go on moving the whole day if it goes to the extremes. When it goes to the left it is gathering momentum to go to the right. When it goes toward the right, do not think that it is going toward the right -- it is accumulating momentum to go toward the left. So the extremes are right-left, right-left.

Let the pendulum stay in the middle, then the whole momentum is lost. Then the pendulum has no energy, because the energy comes from one of the extremes. Then that extreme throws it toward another, then again, and it is a circle... the pendulum goes on moving. Let it be in the middle, and the whole movement will then stop.

Mind is just like a pendulum and every day, if you observe, you will come to know this. You decide one thing on one extreme, and then you move to another. You are angry; then you repent. You decide, "No, this is enough. Now I will never be angry." But you do not see the extreme.

"Never" is an extreme. How are you so certain that you will never be angry? What are you saying? Think once more -- never? Then go to the past and remember how many times you have decided that "I will never be angry." When you say, "I will never be angry," you do not know that by being angry you have accumulated momentum to go to the other extreme.

Now you are feeling repentant, you are feeling bad. Your self-image is disturbed, shaken. Now you cannot say you are a good man, you cannot say that you are a religious man. You have been angry, and how can a religious man be angry? How can a good man be angry? So you repent to regain your goodness again. At least in your own eyes you can feel at ease -- that you have repented and you have decided that now there will be no more anger. The shaken image has come back to the old status quo. Now you feel at ease, you have moved to another extreme.

But the mind that says, "Now I will never be angry," will again be angry. And when you are again angry, you will forget completely your repentance, your decision -- everything. After anger, again the decision will come and the repentance will come, and you will never feel the deception of it. This has been so always.

Mind moves from anger to repentance, from repentance to anger. Remain in the middle. Do not be angry and do not repent. If you have been angry, then please, at least do this: do not repent. Do not move to the other extreme. Remain in the middle. Say, "I have been angry and I am a bad man, a violent man. I have been angry. This is how I am." But do not repent; do not move to the other extreme. Remain in the middle. If you can remain, you will not gather the momentum, the energy to be angry again.

So this sutra says, UNMINDING MIND, KEEP IN THE MIDDLE -- UNTIL. And what is meant by UNTIL? Until you explode! Keep in the middle until the mind dies. Keep in the middle until there is no mind. So, UNMINDING MIND, KEEP IN THE MIDDLE -- UNTIL there is no mind. If mind is at the extremes, then the middle will be no-mind.

But this is the most difficult thing in the world to do. It looks easy, it looks simple; it may appear as if you can do this. And you will feel good if you think that there is no need for any repentance. Try this, and then you will know that when you have been angry the mind will insist on repenting.

Husbands and wives continue to quarrel, and for centuries and centuries there have been counsellors, advisors, great men who have been teaching how to live and love -- but they go on quarreling. Freud, for the first time, became aware of the phenomenon that whenever you are in love -- so-called love -- you are also in hate. In the morning it is love, in the evening it is hate, and the pendulum goes on moving. Every

husband, every wife knows this, but Freud has a very uncanny insight. Freud says that if a couple has stopped fighting, know well that love has died.

That love which existed with hate and fight cannot remain, so if you see a couple never fighting, do not think that this is the ideal couple. It means no couple at all. They are living parallel, but not with each other. They are parallel lines never meeting anywhere, not even to fight. They are both alone together -- parallel.

Mind has to move to the opposite, so psychology now gives better advice. The advice is better, more deep, more penetrating. It says that if you really want to love -- with the mind -- then do not be afraid to fight. Really, you must fight authentically so you can move to the other extreme of authentic love. So when you are fighting with your wife, do not avoid it; otherwise the love will also be avoided. When the time for fight is there, fight until the end. Then by evening you will be able to love: the mind will have gathered momentum. The ordinary love cannot exist without fight because there is a movement of the mind. Only a love which is not of the mind can exist without fight, but then it is a different thing altogether.

A Buddha loving... that is a different thing altogether. But if Buddha comes to love you, you will not feel good because there will be no fault in it. It will be simply sweet and sweet and sweet -- and boring, because the spice comes from fight. A Buddha cannot be angry, he can only love. You will not feel his love because you can feel only opposites; you can feel it only in contrast.

When Buddha came back to his home town after twelve years, his wife wouldn't come to receive him. The whole city gathered to receive him except his wife. Buddha laughed, and he said to his chief disciple, Ananda, "Yashodhara has not come. I know her well. It seems she still loves me. She is proud, and she feels hurt. I was thinking that twelve years is a long time and she might not be in love now, but it seems she is still in love -- still angry. She has not come to receive me. I will have to go to the house."

So Buddha went. Ananda was with him; it was a condition with Ananda. When Ananda took initiation he made a condition with Buddha, to which Buddha agreed, that he would always remain with him. He was an elder cousin-brother, so Buddha had to concede.

Ananda followed him into the house, into the palace, so Buddha said, "At least for this you remain behind and do not come with me, because she will be furious. I am coming back after twelve years, and I just ran away without even telling her. She is still angry, so do not come with me; otherwise she will feel that I have not even allowed her to say anything. She must be feeling to say many things, so let her be angry, do not come with me."

Buddha went in. Of course, Yashodhara was just a volcano. She erupted, exploded. She started crying and weeping and saying things. Buddha stayed there, waited there, and by and by she cooled down and realized that Buddha had not even uttered a single word. She wiped her eyes and looked at Buddha, and Buddha said, "I have come to say that I have gained something, I have known something, I have realized something. If you become cool I can give you the message -- the truth that I have realized. I have waited so much in order that you could go through a catharsis. Twelve years is a long affair. You must have gathered many wounds, and your anger is understandable; I expected this. That shows that you are still in love with me. But there is a love beyond this love, and only because of that love have I come back to tell you something."

But Yashodhara could not feel that love. It is difficult to feel it because it is so silent. It is so silent, it is as if absent. When mind ceases, then a different love happens. But that love has no opposite to it. When mind ceases, really, whatsoever happens has no opposite to it. With the mind there is always the polar opposite, and mind moves like a pendulum. This sutra is wonderful, and miracles are possible through it: UNMINDING MIND, KEEP IN THE MIDDLE -- UNTIL.

So try it. And this sutra is for your whole life. You cannot practice it sometimes, you have to be aware continuously. Doing, walking, eating, in relationship, everywhere -- remain in the middle. Try at least, and you will feel a certain calmness developing, a tranquility coming to you, a quiet center growing within you.

Even if you are not successful in being exactly in the middle, try to be in the middle. By and by you will have the feel of what middle means. Whatsoever may be the case -- hate or love, anger or repentance -- always remember the polar opposites and remain in between. And sooner or later you will stumble upon the exact middle point.

Once you know it you can never forget it again, because that middle point is beyond the mind. That middle point is all that spirituality means.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Beyond mind to the source

15 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7211155
ShortTitle:	VBT112
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	80 mins

There are many questions. The first question:

LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT WITH THE DAWN OF ENLIGHTENMENT, THE SPACE BETWEEN THE TWO EYEBROWS, THE THIRD EYE, BECOMES ALL INCLUSIVE. THE OTHER DAY YOU SAID THAT ALL ENLIGHTENED ONES ARE CENTERED IN THEIR NAVEL, AND ON STILL ANOTHER DAY YOU HAVE EXPLAINED ABOUT THE SILVER CORD IN THE MIDDLE OF THE SPINE. THUS, WE KNOW ABOUT THREE BASIC THINGS AS THE ROOTS OF MAN. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE RELATIVE SIGNIFICANCE AND RELATIVE FUNCTIONS OF THESE THREE THINGS: THE NAVEL CENTER, THE THIRD EYE AND THE SILVER CORD.

The basic thing to be understood about these centers is this: whenever you are centered within, the moment you are centered, whatsoever may be the center, you fall down to the navel. If you are centered at the heart, the heart is irrelevant -- centering is meaningful. Or if you are centered at the third eye, the third eye is not basic; the basic point is that your consciousness is centered. So whatsoever may be the point of centering, once you are centered -- anywhere -- you will fall down to the navel.

The basic existential center is the navel, but your functional center may be anywhere. From that center you will fall down automatically. There is no need to think about it. And this is not so only with the heart center or the third eye center. If you are really centered in reason, in the head, you will also fall down to the navel center.

Centering is the thing, but it is very difficult to be centered in reason, in the head. There are problems. The heart center is based on love, faith, surrender. The head is based on doubt and negation.

To be totally negative is really impossible; to be totally in doubt is impossible. But it has happened sometimes, because the impossible also happens. Sometimes, if your doubt comes to such an intensity that nothing remains which is believed, not even the doubting mind is believed, if the doubt turns upon itself and everything becomes doubt, then you will fall down to the navel center immediately. But this is a very rare phenomenon.

Trust is easier. You can trust totally more easily than you can doubt totally. You can say yes totally more easily than you can say no. So even if you are centered at the head, the CENTERING is what is basic: you will fall down to your existential roots. So be centered anywhere. The spine will do; the heart will do; the head will do. Or you can also find other centers in the body.

Buddhists talk about nine CHAKRAS -- nine dynamic centers in the body. Hindus talk about seven CHAKRAS -- seven dynamic centers in the body. Tibetans talk about thirteen centers in the body. You can find your own also, there is no need to study about these.

Any point in the body can be made an object of centering. For example, tantra uses the sex center for centering. Tantra works with bringing your consciousness to it totally. The sex center will do.

Taoists have used the big toe as the center. Move your consciousness down to the big toe; remain there, forget the whole body. Let your whole consciousness go to the toe. That will do, because really, on what

you are centering is irrelevant. You are centering -- that is what is basic. The thing happens because of centering, not because of the center -- remember this. The center is not significant, CENTERING is significant.

So do not be puzzled, because in so many methods, in one hundred and twelve methods, many centers will be used. Do not become puzzled over which center is more important or which is real, any center will do. You can choose according to your own liking.

If your mind is very sexual, it is good to choose the sex center. Use it, because your consciousness is naturally flowing toward it -- then it is better to choose it. But it has become difficult to choose the sex center. That is one of the most natural centers; your consciousness is attracted toward it biologically. Why not use this biological force toward inner transformation? Make it the point of your centering.

But social conditioning, sexually repressive teachings, moralizing, they have done a deep harm. You are disjoined from your sex center. Really, our image of our real selves excludes the sex center. Imagine your body: you will leave your sex organs out of it; that is why many people feel as if their sex organs are something different from them, that they are not part of them. This is why there is so much hiding, so much becoming unconscious.

If someone should come from space, from some other planet, and he should see you, he will not be able to conceive that you have any sex center. If he should listen to your talk, he will not be able to understand that there exists anything like sex. If he moves in your society, in the formal world, he will not know that anything like sex is happening.

We have created a division. A barrier is there, and we have cut off the sex center from ourselves. Really, because of sex we have divided the body into two. The upper means "higher" in our minds and the lower means "lower" -- it is condemned. So "lower" is not just some information about the location of the bottom half, it is an evaluation also. You yourself do not think that the lower body is you.

If someone asks you, "Where are you in your body?" you will point to your head, because that is the highest. That is why brahmins in India will say, "We are the head and the sudras, the untouchables, they are the feet." The feet are lower than the head. Really, you are the head, and the feet and the other parts only belong to you, they are not you. To make this division we have made clothes in two parts -- some for the upper body and some for the lower body. This is only to divide the body in two. There is a subtle division.

The lower body is not part of you. It hangs on you -- that is another thing. That is why it is difficult to use the sex center for centering. But if you can use it, that is the best, because biologically your energy is flowing toward that center. Concentrate on it. Whenever you feel any sexual urge, close your eyes and feel your energy flowing toward the sex center.

Make it a meditation; feel yourself centered in the sex center. Then suddenly you will feel a change of quality in the energy. Sexuality will disappear, and the sex center will become illumined, full of energy, dynamic. You will feel life at its peak at this center. And if you are centered, sex will really be forgotten completely at that moment. From the sex center you will feel energy flowing all over the body, even transcending the body and going into the cosmos. If you are totally centered at the sex center, suddenly you will be thrown to your basic root, at the navel.

Tantra has used the sex center, and I think tantra has been one of the most scientific approaches toward human transformation, because to use sex is very scientific. When the mind is already flowing toward it, why not use this natural flow as a vehicle?

That is the basic difference between tantra and so-called moralist teachings. Moralist teachers can never use the sex center for transformation -- they are afraid. And one who is afraid of sex energy will really find it very, very difficult to transform himself or herself because he is fighting against the current, unnecessarily flowing against the river.

It is easy to flow with the river, just float. And if you can float without any conflict, you can use this center for centering.

Any center will do. You can create your own centers... no need to be traditional. All centers are devices -- devices for centering. When you are centered you will come down to your navel automatically. A centered consciousness goes back to the original source.

The second question:

BUDDHA INSPIRED A LARGE NUMBER OF PERSONS TO BECOME SANNYASINS -- SANNYASINS WHO WOULD BEG FOR THEIR MEALS AND LIVE AWAY FROM SOCIETY, BUSINESS AND POLITICS. BUDDHA HIMSELF LIVED AN ASCETIC LIFE. THIS MONASTIC LIFE SEEMS TO BE THE OTHER

EXTREME OF THE WORLDLY LIFE. THIS DOESN'T SEEM TO BE THE MIDDLE PATH. CAN YOU EXPLAIN THIS?

It will be difficult to understand because you are not aware of what is the other end of worldly life. The other end of life is always death. There have been teachers who said that suicide is the only path. And not only in the past; even now, in the present, there are thinkers who say that life is absurd. If life as such is meaningless, then death becomes meaningful. Life and death are polar opposites, so the opposite to life is death. Try to understand it. And it will be helpful for you to find out the way for yourself.

If death is the polar opposite of life, then mind can move to death very easily -- and it happens. When someone commits suicide, have you ever observed that the person who commits suicide was attached too much to life? Only those who are too much attached to life can commit suicide.

For example, you are too attached to your husband or to your wife and you think you cannot live without him or her. Then the husband or the wife dies, and you commit suicide. The mind has moved to the other end because it was too attached to life. When life frustrates, the mind can move to the other end.

Suicides are of two types -- wholesale suicide and gradual suicide. You can commit gradual suicide by withdrawing yourself from life, cutting yourself off, cutting your moorings in life by and by, dying slowly, gradually.

In Buddha's time there were schools which preached suicide. These were the real opposites to life, to worldly life. There were schools which were teaching that to commit suicide is the only way out of this nonsense which we call life, the only way out of this suffering. "If you are alive you will have to suffer," they said, "and there is no way of going beyond misery while you are alive. So commit suicide, destroy yourself." When you hear this it looks like too extremist a view, but try to understand it deeply. It carries some meaning.

Sigmund Freud, after forty years of constant work with the human mind, one of the longest researches one individual can do, came to conclude that man as he is cannot be happy. The very way mind functions creates misery, so at the most less misery or more misery can be the choice. No misery cannot be the choice. If you adjust your mind you will be less miserable, that is all. It looks very hopeless.

The existentialists -- Sartre, Camus and others -- say that life can never be blissful. The very nature of life is dread, anguish, suffering, so the most one can do is to face it bravely, with no hope. You can only face it bravely, and that is all -- with no hope. The situation as such is hopeless. Camus asks, "Well, if this is the situation, then why not commit suicide? If there is no way to go beyond in life, then why not leave this life?"

One of Dostoevsky's characters in one of the greatest novels of the world, THE BROTHERS KARAMAZOV, says, "I am trying to find out where your God is just to return to him the entrance ticket -- the entrance ticket to life. I don't want to be here. And if there is any God, he must be very violent and cruel," the character says, "because without asking me he has thrown me into life. It has never been my choice. Why am I alive without my choosing it?"

There were many schools in Buddha's time. Buddha's time was one of the most intellectually dynamic periods in human history. For example, there was Ajit Kesh Kambal. You may not have heard the name because it is difficult to create a following around those who preach suicide. So no sect exists around Ajit Kesh Kambal, but he said continuously for five years that suicide alone is the only way.

It is reported that someone asked Ajit, "Then why have you not committed suicide up to now?" He said, "Just to preach, I have to suffer life. I have a message to give to the world. If I commit suicide, then who will preach? Who will teach this message? Just to give this message, I am here. Otherwise, life is not worth living." It is the opposite extreme of life, of this so-called life which we live.

Buddha's was the middle path. Buddha said, neither death nor life. That is what sannyas means: neither attachment to life nor repulsion, but just being in the middle. So Buddha says that sannyas is to be just in the middle. Sannyas is not negation of life. Rather, sannyas is the negation of both life and death. When you are concerned with neither life nor death, then you become a sannyasin.

If you can see the polar opposites of life and death, then Buddha's initiation into sannyas is just an initiation in the middle path. So a sannyasin is not really against life. If he is, then he is not a sannyasin. Then really, he is a neurotic; he has gone to the other extreme. A sannyasin has a very balanced consciousness -- balanced just in the middle.

"If life is misery," the mind says, "then move to the other end." But to Buddhists life is misery because you are at the extreme. That is the Buddhist idea: life is a misery because it is at one extreme, and death will also be a misery because it is another extreme. Bliss is just in the middle; bliss is balance.

A sannyasin is a balanced being -- neither leaning to the right nor to the left, neither a leftist nor a rightist: just in the middle -- silent, unmoving, not choosing this nor that, in a non-choice, remaining in the center.

So do not choose death. CHOICE is misery. If you choose death you have chosen misery, if you choose life you have chosen misery, because life and death are two extremes. And remember, they are two extremes of one thing. They are not really two, only one thing which has two poles: life and death.

If you choose one, you will have to go against the other pole. That creates misery, because death is implied in life. You cannot choose life without choosing death. How can you? The moment you choose life, you have chosen death. That creates misery because as a result of your having chosen life, death will be there. You have chosen happiness: simultaneously, without your knowing, you have chosen unhappiness, because that is part of it.

If you have chosen love, then you have chosen hate. The other is intrinsic in it; it is hidden there. And one who chooses love will suffer, because then he will hate -- and when he comes to hate he will suffer.

Do not choose, be in the middle. In the middle is the truth. At one end is death, at the other end is life. But this energy moving between these two, in the middle, is the truth. Do not choose, because choice means choice of one thing against another thing. To be in the middle means being choiceless. Then you will leave the whole thing. And when you have not chosen, you cannot be made miserable.

Man is made miserable through choice. Do not choose. Just be! It is arduous, it appears impossible -- but try it. Whenever you have two opposites, try to be in the middle. By and by you will know the hunch, the feel, and once you know the feel of how to be in the middle -- and it is a delicate thing, very delicate, the most delicate thing in life -- once you have the feel nothing can disturb you, nothing can make you suffer. Then you exist without suffering.

That is what sannyas means: to exist without suffering. But to exist without suffering you have to exist without choice, so be in the middle. And Buddha has tried for the first time, so consciously, to create a path of being always in the middle.

The third question:

ENLIGHTEN US ABOUT A FEW PRACTICAL POINTS FOR THE OPENING AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE HEART CENTER.

The first point: try to be headless. Visualize yourself as headless; move headlessly. It sounds absurd, but it is one of the most important exercises. Try it, and then you will know. Walk, and feel as if you have no head. In the beginning it will be only "as if." It will be very weird. When the feeling will come to you that you have no head, it will be very weird and strange. But by and by you will settle down at the heart.

There is one law... You may have seen that someone who is blind has more keen ears, more musical ears. Blind men are more musical; their feeling for music is deeper. Why? The energy that ordinarily moves through the eyes now cannot move through them, so it chooses a different path. It moves through the ears.

Blind men have a deeper sensitivity of touch. If a blind man touches you, you will feel the difference, because we ordinarily do much work with touch through our eyes; we are touching each other through our eyes. A blind man cannot touch through the eyes, so the energy moves through his hands. A blind man is more sensitive than anyone who has eyes. Sometimes it may not be so, but generally it is so. Energy starts moving from another center if one center is not there.

So try this exercise I am talking about -- the exercise in headlessness -- and suddenly you will feel a strange thing: it will be as if for the first time you are at the heart. Walk headlessly. Sit down to meditate, close your eyes, and simply feel that there is no head. Feel, "My head has disappeared." In the beginning it will be just "as if," but by and by you will feel that the head has really disappeared. And when you feel that your head has disappeared, your center will fall down to the heart -- immediately. You will be looking at the world through the heart and not through the head.

When for the first time Westerners reached Japan, they couldn't believe that Japanese had traditionally believed for centuries that they think through the belly. If you ask a Japanese child -- if he is not educated in Western ways -- "Where is your thinking?" he will point to his belly.

Centuries and centuries have passed, and Japan has been living without the head. It is just a concept. If I ask you, "Where is your thinking going on?" you will point toward the head, but a Japanese will point to the belly, not to the head. And one of the reasons why the Japanese mind is more calm, quiet and collected, is this.

Now this concept has been disturbed because the West has spread over everything. Now there exists no East. Only in some individuals here and there, who are like islands, does the East exist. Otherwise the East has disappeared; now the whole world is Western.

Try headlessness. Meditate standing before your mirror in the bathroom. Look deep into your eyes and feel that you are looking from the heart. By and by the heart center will begin to function. And when the heart functions, it changes your total personality, the total structure, the whole pattern, because the heart has its own way.

So the first thing: try headlessness. Secondly, be more loving, because love cannot function through the head. Be more loving! That is why when someone is in love, he loses his head. People say that he has gone mad. If you are not mad and in love, then you are not in love really. The head must be lost. If the head is there, unaffected, functioning ordinarily, then love is not possible, because for love you need the heart to function -- not the head. It is a function of the heart.

It happens that when a very rational person falls in love, he becomes stupid. He himself feels what stupidity he is doing, what silliness. What is he doing? Then he makes two parts of his life. He creates a division. The heart becomes a silent, intimate affair. When he moves out of his house, he moves out of his heart. He lives in the world with the head, and only comes down to the heart when he is loving. But it is very difficult, and ordinarily it never happens.

I was staying in Calcutta at a friend's house, and the friend was a justice of the High Court. His wife told me, "I have only one problem to tell you. Can you help me?"
So I said, "What is the problem?"

She said, "My husband is your friend. He loves you and respects you, so if you say something to him it may be helpful."

So I asked her, "What is to be said? Tell me." She said, "He remains a High Court judge even in the bed. I have not known a lover, a friend or a husband. He is a High Court judge twenty-four hours a day."

It is difficult, it is difficult to come down from your pedestal. It becomes a fixed attitude. If you are a businessman, you will remain a businessman in the bed also. It is difficult to accommodate two persons within, and it is not easy to change your pattern completely, immediately, anytime you like. It is difficult, but if you are in love you will have to come down from the head.

So for this meditation try to be more and more loving. And when I say be more loving, I mean change the quality of your relationship: let it be based on love. Not only with your wife or with your child or with your friend, but toward life as such become more loving. That is why Mahavir and Buddha have talked about nonviolence. It was just to create a loving attitude toward life.

When Mahavir moves, walks, he remains aware not even to kill an ant. Why? Really, the ant is not his concern. He is coming down from the head to the heart. He is creating a loving attitude toward life as such. The more your relationships are based on love -- all relationships -- the more your heart center will function. It will start working; you will look at the world through different eyes, because the heart has its own way of looking at the world. The mind can never look in that way -- that is impossible for the mind. The mind can only analyze! The heart synthesizes; the mind can only dissect, divide -- it is a divider. Only the heart gives unity.

When you can look through the heart, the whole universe looks like one unity. When you approach through the mind, the whole world becomes atomic. There is no unity, only atoms and atoms and atoms. The heart gives a unitary experience, it joins together, and the ultimate synthesis is God. If you can look through the heart, the whole universe looks like one. That oneness is God.

That is why science can never find God. That is impossible, because the method applied can never reach to the ultimate unity. The very method of science is reason, analysis, division. So science comes to molecules, atoms, electrons... They will go on dividing, but they can never come to the organic unity of the whole. The whole is impossible to look at through the head.

So be more loving. Remember, whatsoever you are doing, the quality of love must be there. This has to be a constant remembering. You are walking on the grass -- feel that the grass is alive. Every blade is as much alive as you are.

Mahatma Gandhi was staying with Rabindranath Tagore in Shanti Niketan. And look at their different approaches! Gandhi's nonviolence was a mind affair. He was always reasoning about it, rational about it. He thought about it, he struggled over it, he pondered, contemplated, and then he concluded; he experimented, then he concluded. If you have read his autobiography, you will recall that he has named the book, EXPERIMENTS WITH TRUTH. The very word EXPERIMENTS is scientific, of reason -- a lab word.

He was staying with Rabindranath the poet, and they both went for a walk in the gardens. The land was green, alive, so Gandhi said to Rabindranath, "Come out to the lawn." Rabindranath said, "That is impossible. I cannot walk over the lawn. Every blade is as much alive as I am. I cannot step over so alive a phenomenon."

And Rabindranath was not a preacher of nonviolence -- not at all. He never talked about nonviolence, but his approach was through the heart. He feels the grass. Gandhi pondered over what he said, and then answered, "You are right." This is a mind approach.

Be loving. Even with things, be loving. If you are sitting on a chair, be loving. Feel the chair; have a feeling of gratitude. The chair is giving comfort to you. Feel the touch, love it, have a loving feeling. The chair itself is not important. If you are eating, eat lovingly.

Indians say that food is divine. The meaning is that when you are eating, the food is giving you life, energy, vitality. Be grateful, be loving to it.

Ordinarily we eat food very violently, as if we are killing something, not as if we are absorbing -- as if we are killing. Or very indifferently you go on throwing things into your belly, without any feeling. Touch your food lovingly, with gratitude: it is your life. Take it in, taste it, enjoy it. Do not be indifferent and do not be violent.

Our teeth are very violent because of our animal heritage. Animals have no other weapons; nails and teeth are their only weapons of violence. Your teeth are basically a weapon, so people go on killing with their teeth -- they kill their food. That is why, the more violent you are, the more you will need food.

But there is a limit to food, so one goes on smoking or one goes on chewing gum. That is violence. You enjoy it because you are killing something with your teeth, grinding something with your teeth, so one goes on chewing gum or pan. This is a part of violence. Do whatsoever you are doing, but do it lovingly. Do not be indifferent. Then your heart center will start functioning, and you will come down deep into the heart.

First: try headlessness. Secondly: try love. Thirdly: be more and more aesthetic -- sensitive toward beauty, toward music, toward all that touches the heart. If this world can be trained more for music and less for mathematics, we will have a better humanity; if we can train the mind more for poetry and less for philosophy, we will have a better humanity. Because while you are listening to music or playing music the mind is not needed, you drop from the mind.

Be more aesthetic, more poetic, more sensitive. You may not be a great musician or a great poet or a great painter, but you can enjoy, and you can create something in your own right. There is no need to be a Picasso. You can paint your house yourself; you can paint some pictures.

No need to be a maestro, an Alauddin Khan. You can play something in your house; you can play on a flute, no matter how amateurish. But do something which is concerned with the heart. Sing, dance, do something which is concerned with the heart. Be more sensitive to the world of the heart -- and not much is needed to be sensitive.

Even a poor man can be sensitive; riches are not needed. You may not have a palace where you can be sensitive. If you are just lying on the beach, it is enough to be sensitive. You can be sensitive to the sand, you can be sensitive to the sun, you can be sensitive to the waves, to the wind, to the trees, to the sky. The whole world is there for you to be sensitive to it. Try to be more sensitive, alive -- and ACTIVELY sensitive, because the whole world has become passive.

You go to a cinema hall: someone else is doing something and you just sit there and watch. Someone else is loving on the screen and you are watching. You are just a voyeur -- passive, dead, not doing anything. You are not a participant. Unless you are a participant, your heart center will not function. So it is better sometimes to dance.

You are not going to be a great dancer -- there is no need. Howsoever awkward, just dance. That will give you the feeling of the heart. While you are dancing your center will be the heart; it can never be at the mind. Jump, play like children. Sometimes forget completely your name, your prestige, your degree. Forget them completely; be childlike. Do not be serious. Sometimes take life as a fun, and the heart will develop. The heart gathers energy.

And when you have a heart that is alive, the quality of your mind will also change. Then you can go to the mind, you can function through the mind, but the mind will become just an instrument -- you can use it. Then you are not obsessed with it, and you can move away from it any moment you like. Then you are a master. The heart will give you a feeling that you are a master.

And another thing: you will come to know that you are neither the head nor the heart, because you can move from heart to head, from head to heart. Then you know that you are something else -- X. If you remain

in the head and never move anywhere, you become identified with the head. You do not know that you are different. This movement from heart to head and from head to heart will give you the feeling that you are totally different. Sometimes you are at the heart and sometimes you are at the head, but you are neither heart nor head.

This third point of awareness will lead you to the third center -- to the navel. And the navel is not really a center. There, YOU ARE! That is why it cannot be developed, it can only be discovered.

The fourth question:

YOU SAID THAT WESTERN PSYCHOLOGISTS NOW SAY IT IS BETTER NOT TO AVOID FIGHTING IN A LOVE RELATIONSHIP, AND THAT FACING IT WHEN IT COMES MAKES THE LOVE MORE INTENSE. THEN YOU SPOKE OF BUDDHA'S MIDDLE PATH WHICH EXCLUDES BOTH EXTREMES. FOR THOSE WHO HAVE NOT YET TRANSCENDED INTO THE LOVE THAT IS BEYOND THE TWO POLES, WHICH WAY IS PREFERABLE FOR LOVERS IN YOUR OPINION?

Some basic points. Firstly, the love of the mind is bound to be a movement between two polar opposites of hate and love. With mind, duality is bound to be there. So if you are loving to someone with your mind, you cannot escape the other pole. You can hide it, you can suppress it, you can forget about it -- the so-called cultured are always doing that. But then they become numb, dead.

If you cannot fight with your lover, if you cannot be angry, then the authenticity of the love is lost. If you suppress your anger, that suppressed anger will become a part of you, and that suppressed anger will not allow you total let-go while in love. It is always there. You are withholding it; you have suppressed it.

If I am angry and I have suppressed it, then when I am loving the suppressed anger is there, and that will make my love dead. If I have not been authentic in my anger, I cannot be authentic in my love. If you are authentic, then you are authentic in both. If you are not authentic in one, you cannot be authentic in the other.

All over the world so-called teachings, civilization, culture, they have deadened love completely -- and in the name of love this has happened. They say, "If you love someone, then do not be angry -- your love is false if you are angry. Then do not fight, then do not hate."

Of course, it looks logical. If you are in love, how can you hate? So we cut off the hate part. But with the hate part cut off, the love becomes impotent. It is as if you have cut off one leg of a man and then you say, "Now you move! Now you can run, you are free to run." But you have cut off a leg, so the man cannot move.

Hate and love are two poles of one phenomenon. If you cut hate, love will be dead and impotent. That is why every family has become impotent. And then you become afraid of letting go. When you are in love you cannot let go completely because you are afraid. If you let go completely the anger, the violence, the hate that is hidden and suppressed may come out. Then you have to force it down continuously. Deep down you have to fight it continuously. And in fighting it you cannot be natural and spontaneous. Then you just pose that you are loving. You pretend, and everyone knows: your wife knows that you are pretending, and you know that your wife is pretending. Everyone is pretending. Then the whole life becomes false.

Two things have to be done in order to go beyond mind. First, go into meditation, and then touch the level of no-mind within you. Then you will have a love that will not have any polar opposite. But then in that love there will be no excitement, no passion. That love will be silent -- a deep peace with not even a ripple on it.

A Buddha, a Jesus, they also love. But in that love there is no excitement, no fever. The fever comes from the polar opposite; the excitement comes from the polar opposite. Two polar opposites create tension. But Buddha's love, Jesus' love, is a silent phenomenon, so only those who have reached to the state of no-mind can understand their love.

Jesus was passing, and it was hot, at noon. He was tired, so he just rested under a tree. He didn't know to whom the tree belonged. It belonged to Mary Magdalene. Mary was a prostitute.

She looked from her window and saw this very beautiful man -- one of the most beautiful ever born. She felt attracted, and not only attracted, she felt passion. She came out and she asked Jesus, "Come into my house. Why are you resting here? You are welcome." Jesus saw in her eyes passion, love -- so-called love. Jesus said, "Next time, when I am again tired while passing here, I will come to your house. But just now the need is fulfilled. I am ready to move again, so thank you."

Mary felt insulted. This was rare... really, she had never invited anyone before. People would come from far away just to have a look at her. Even kings would come to her, and here was this beggar refusing her.

Jesus was just a beggar, a vagabond -- just a hippie, and he refused her. So Mary said to Jesus, "Can't you feel my love? This is a love invitation. So come! Do not reject me. Don't you have any love in your heart?"

Jesus said to her in reply, "I also love you -- and really, all those who come pretending that they love you, they do not love you." He said, "Only I can love you."

And he was right. But that love has a different quality. That love does not have the polar opposite, the contrast. Thus the tension is missing, the excitement is missing. He is not excited about love, not feverish. And love is not a relationship for him, it is a state of being.

Go beyond mind; reach to a level of no-mind. Then love flowers, but that love has no opposite to it. Beyond mind there is no opposite to anything. Beyond mind everything is one. Within mind, everything is divided into two. But if you are within mind, it is better to be authentic than to be false.

So be authentic when you feel angry toward your lover or your beloved. Be authentic while you are in anger, and then with no repression, when the moment of love will come, when the mind will move to the other extreme, you will have a spontaneous flow. So with mind, take fighting as part of it. It is the very dynamism of the mind to work in polar opposites. So be authentic in your anger, be authentic in your fight; then you will be authentic in your love also.

So for lovers, I would like to say: be authentic. And if you are really authentic, a unique phenomenon will happen. You will become weary of the whole nonsense of moving in polar opposites. But be authentic; otherwise you will never become weary.

A repressed mind never becomes really aware that he is gripped in polar opposites. He is never really angry, he is never really in love, so he has no real experience of the mind. Thus, I suggest to be authentic. Do not be false. BE REAL! And authenticity has its own beauty. Your lover, your beloved will understand when you are really angry -- authentically angry. Only a fake anger or a false non-anger cannot be forgiven. Only a false face cannot be forgiven. Be authentic, and then you will be authentic in love also. That authentic love will compensate, and through this authentic living you will become wearied. You will come to wonder what you are doing -- why you are just a pendulum moving from one pole to another. You will be bored, and then only can you decide to move beyond mind and beyond polarity.

Be an authentic man or be an authentic woman. Do not allow any falsity; do not pretend. Be real and suffer reality. Suffering is good. Suffering is really a training, a discipline. Suffer it! Suffer anger and suffer love and suffer hate. Remember only one thing: never be false. If you do not feel love, then say that you do not feel love. Do not pretend; do not try to show that you are loving. If you are angry, then say that you are angry and be angry.

There will be much suffering, but suffer it. Through that suffering a new consciousness is born. You become aware of the whole nonsense of hate and love. You hate the person and you also love the same person, and you go on moving in a circle. That circle will become crystal clear for you, and it becomes crystal clear only through suffering.

Do not escape suffering. You need a REAL suffering. It is like a fire: it will burn you. All that is false will burn and all that is real will be there. This is what existentialists call authenticity. Be authentic, and then you cannot be anymore in the mind. Be non-authentic, and you will be for lives and lives in the mind.

You will get bored of the duality. But how can one get bored of the duality unless one is really in the duality, not pretending? Then you will know that the so-called love of the mind is nothing but a disease.

Have you observed that a lover cannot sleep? He is not at ease -- he is feverish. If you examine him, he will show many symptoms of many diseases. This love, the so-called love of mind and body, is really a disease, but one remains occupied -- that is the function of it. Otherwise you will feel unoccupied, as if you are not doing anything in this world. Your whole life will seem vacant, so love is good to fill it.

Mind itself is the disease, so whatsoever belongs to the mind is going to be a disease. Only beyond mind, where you are not divided in duality, where you are one, only there does a different love flower. Jesus calls it love. Buddha calls it compassion. This is just to make a distinction. It makes no difference what you call it.

There is a possibility of a love which has no opposite to it, but that love can come only when you go beyond this love. And to go beyond, I suggest that you be authentic. To be authentic -- in hate, in love, in anger. In everything, be authentic, real, not pretending, because only a reality can be transcended. You cannot transcend unreal things.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Entering the inner centering

16 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7211165
ShortTitle:	VBT113
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	92 mins

18. LOOK LOVINGLY AT SOME OBJECT. DO NOT GO TO ANOTHER OBJECT. HERE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE OBJECT -- THE BLESSING.

19. WITHOUT SUPPORT FOR FEET OR HANDS, SIT ONLY ON THE BUTTOCKS. SUDDENLY, THE CENTERING.

20. IN A MOVING VEHICLE, BY RHYTHMICALLY SWAYING, EXPERIENCE. OR IN A STILL VEHICLE, BY LETTING YOURSELF SWING IN SLOWING INVISIBLE CIRCLES.

21. PIERCE SOME PART OF YOUR NECTAR-FILLED FORM WITH A PIN, AND GENTLY ENTER THE PIERCING AND ATTAIN TO THE INNER PURITY.

The human body is a mysterious mechanism. Its working is two-dimensional. In order to go to the outside, your consciousness goes through the senses to meet the world, to meet matter. But this is only one dimension of your body's functions. Your body has another dimension also: it leads you in. If consciousness goes out, then whatsoever you know is matter; if consciousness goes in, then whatsoever you know is non-matter.

In reality, there is no division: matter and non-matter are one. But this reality -- X -- if looked at through the eyes, the senses, appears as matter. This same reality, the X, looked at from within -- not through the senses, but through centering -- looks like non-matter. The reality is one, but you can look at it in two ways. One is through the senses; another is not through the senses. All these techniques of centering are really to lead you to a point in yourself where senses are not working, where you go beyond senses.

Three things have to be understood first before we enter the techniques. Firstly, when you see through the eyes, the eyes are not seeing: they are only openings to see. The seer is behind the eyes. That which looks through the eyes is not the eyes. That is why you can close your eyes and still see dreams, visions, images. The seer is behind the senses; he moves through the senses to the world. But if you close your senses, the seer remains within.

If the seer, this consciousness, is centered, suddenly he becomes aware of himself. And when you are aware of yourself you are aware of the total existence, because you and existence are not two. But to become aware of oneself one needs centering. By centering I mean your consciousness not being divided in many directions, your consciousness not moving anywhere, remaining in itself... non-moving, rooted, without any direction, just remaining there: in.

It looks difficult to remain in, because for our minds even this thinking of how to remain in becomes a going out. We start thinking: the "how" starts thinking. To think about the in, the inner, is also a thought for us -- and every thought as such belongs to the outer, never to the inner, because in the innermost center you are simply consciousness.

Thoughts are like clouds. They have come to you, but they do not belong to you. Every thought comes from the outside, from without. You cannot produce a single thought inside, within. Every thought comes from the outside; there is no possibility of creating a thought within. Thoughts are like clouds coming to you. So whenever you are thinking, you are not in -- remember. To be thinking is to be out. So even if you are thinking about the inner, the soul, the self, you are not in.

All these thoughts about the self, about the inner, about the within, have come from without; they do not belong to you. To you belongs only simple consciousness, sky-like, without the clouds.

So what to do? How to gain this simple consciousness inside? Some devices are used, because directly you cannot do anything. Some devices are needed through which you are thrown in, thrown to it. This center always needs an indirect approach; you cannot approach it directly. Understand this clearly, because this is very basic.

You are playing, and later on you report that it was very blissful, that "I was feeling very happy, I enjoyed it. A subtle happiness has been left behind." Someone listens to you. He is also after happiness -- everyone is. He says, "Then I must play, because if through playing happiness is achieved, then I must achieve." He plays also, but he is directly concerned with happiness, with bliss, with enjoyment. Happiness is a by-product. If you are totally in your play, absorbed, happiness results, but if you are constantly hankering for happiness nothing happens. The play is the start.

You are listening to music. Someone says, "I feel very blissful." But if constantly you are directly concerned with bliss, you will not even be able to listen. That concern, that greed for bliss will become a barrier. Bliss is a by-product, you cannot grab it directly. It is so delicate a phenomenon that you have to approach it only indirectly. Do something else and it happens. You cannot do it directly.

Whatsoever is beautiful, whatsoever is eternal is so delicate that if you try to grab it directly it is destroyed. That is what is meant by techniques and devices. These techniques go on telling you to do something. That which you are doing is not significant; that which results is significant. But your mind must be concerned with doing, with technique, not with the result. The result happens -- it is bound to happen. But it always happens indirectly, so do not be concerned with the result. Be concerned with the technique. Do it as totally as possible, and forget the result. It happens, but you can become a barrier to it.

If you are concerned only with the result, then it will never happen. And then it becomes very strange. People come to me and say, "You said that if we do meditation this will happen, but we are doing it and this is not happening." And they are right, but they have forgotten the condition: you have to forget about the result, only then does it happen.

You have to be in the act totally. The more you are in the act, the sooner the result happens. But it is always indirect. You cannot be aggressive about it; you cannot be violent about it. It is such a delicate phenomenon; it cannot be attacked. It only comes to you while you are engaged somewhere else so totally that your inner space is vacant. These techniques are all indirect. There is no direct technique for spiritual happening.

Now the technique -- the sixth technique for centering:

LOOK LOVINGLY ON SOME OBJECT. DO NOT GO ON TO ANOTHER OBJECT. HERE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE OBJECT -- THE BLESSING.

I should repeat it: LOOK LOVINGLY ON SOME OBJECT. DO NOT GO ON TO ANOTHER. Do not move to another object. HERE IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS OBJECT -- THE BLESSING.

LOOK LOVINGLY ON SOME OBJECT... LOVINGLY is the key. Have you ever looked lovingly at any object? You may say yes because you do not know what it means to look lovingly at an object. You may have looked lustfully at an object -- that is another thing. That is totally different, diametrically opposite. So first, the difference; try to feel the difference.

A beautiful face, a beautiful body -- you look at it, and you feel that you are looking at it lovingly. But why are you looking at it? Do you want to get something out of it? Then it is lust, not love. Do you want to exploit it? Then it is lust, not love. Then really, you are thinking of how to use this body, how to possess it, how to make this body an instrument for your happiness.

Lust means how to use something for your happiness; love means your happiness is not at all concerned. Really, lust means how to get something out of it and love means how to give something. They are diametrically opposite.

If you see a beautiful face and you feel love toward the face, the immediate feeling in your

consciousness will be how to do something to make this face happy, how to do something to make this man or this woman happy. The concern is not with yourself, the concern is with the other.

In love the other is important; in lust you are important. In lust you are thinking how to make the other your instrument; in love you are thinking how to become an instrument yourself. In lust you are going to sacrifice the other; in love you are going to sacrifice yourself. Love means giving; lust means getting. Love is a surrender; lust is an aggression.

What you say is meaningless. Even in lust you talk in terms of love. Your language is not very meaningful, so do not be deceived. Look within, and then you will come to understand that you have not once in your life looked lovingly toward someone or some object.

The second distinction to be made: this sutra says, LOOK LOVINGLY ON SOME OBJECT. Really, even if you look lovingly at something material, insentient, the object will become a person. If you look lovingly at it, your love is the key to transform anything into a person. If you look lovingly at a tree, the tree becomes a person.

Just the other day I was talking with Vivek, a close disciple, and I told her that when we move to the new ashram we will name every tree, because every tree is a person. Have you ever heard of anyone naming a tree? No one names a tree because no one feels love for it. If the case were otherwise, a tree would become a person. Then it is not just one in a crowd, it becomes unique.

You name dogs and cats. When you name a dog and you call it Tiger or something else, the dog becomes a person. Then it is not just one dog amongst other dogs, it has a personality; you have created a person. Whenever you look lovingly at something, it becomes a person.

And the contrary is also true. Whenever you look with lustful eyes toward a person, the person becomes an object, a thing. That is why lustful eyes are repulsive -- because no one likes to become a thing. When you look at your wife with lustful eyes -- or at any other woman, or man, with lustful eyes -- the other feels hurt. What are you doing really? You are changing a person, a living person, into a dead instrument. You are thinking of how to "use," and the person is killed.

That is why lustful eyes are repulsive, ugly. When you look at someone with love, the other is raised. He becomes unique. Suddenly he becomes a person. A person cannot be replaced; a thing can be replaced. A `thing' means that which is replaceable; a `person' means that which cannot be replaced: there is no possibility of replacing him or her. A person is unique; a thing is not unique.

Love makes anything unique. That is why without love you never feel like a person. Unless someone loves you deeply, you never feel that you have any uniqueness. You are just one in a crowd -- just a number, a datum. You can be changed.

For example, if you are a clerk in an office or a teacher in a school or a professor in a university, your professor-hood is replaceable. Another professor will replace you; he can replace you at any moment because you are just used there as a professor. You have a functional meaning and significance.

If you are a clerk, someone else is easily able to do the work. The work will not wait for you. If you die this moment, the next moment someone will replace you and the mechanism will continue. You were just a figure -- another figure will do. You were just a utility.

But then someone falls in love with this clerk or this professor. Suddenly the clerk is no more a clerk; he has become a unique person. If he dies, then the beloved cannot replace him. He is irreplaceable. Then the whole world may go on in the same way, but the one who was in love cannot be the same. This uniqueness, this being a person, happens through love.

This sutra says, LOOK LOVINGLY AT SOME OBJECT. It makes no distinction between an object and a person. There is no need, because when you look lovingly anything will become a person. The very look changes, transforms.

You may or may not have observed what happens when you drive a particular car, say a Fiat. There are thousands and thousands and thousands of Fiats exactly similar, but your car, if you are in love with it, becomes unique -- a person. It cannot be replaced; a relationship is created. Now you feel this car as a person. If something goes wrong... a slight sound, and you feel it. And cars are very temperamental. You know the temper of your car -- when it feels good and when it feels bad. The car becomes, by and by, a person.

Why? If there is a love relationship, anything becomes a person. If there is a lust relationship, then a person will become a thing. And this is one of the most inhuman acts man can do -- to make someone a thing.

LOOK LOVINGLY AT SOME OBJECT... So what is one to do? When you look lovingly, what are you

to do? The first thing: forget yourself. Forget yourself completely! Look at a flower and forget yourself completely. Let the flower be; you become completely absent. Feel the flower, and a deep love will flow from your consciousness toward the flower. And let your consciousness be filled with only one thought -- how you can help this flower to flower more, to become more beautiful, to become more blissful. What can you do?

It is not meaningful whether you can do or not; that is not relevant. The feeling of what you can do -- this pain, this deep ache over what you can do to make this flower more beautiful, more alive, more flowering -- is meaningful. Let this thought reverberate into your whole being. Let every fiber of your body and mind feel it. You will be transfixed in an ecstasy, and the flower will become a person.

DO NOT GO ON TO ANOTHER OBJECT... You cannot go. If you are in a love relationship, you cannot go. If you love someone in this group, then you forget the whole crowd; only one face remains. Really, you do not see anyone else, you see only one face. All the others are there, but they are subliminal -- just on the periphery of your consciousness. They are NOT. They are just shadows; only one face remains. If you love someone then only that face remains, so you cannot move.

Do not go to another object, remain with one. Remain with a roseflower or remain with a beloved's face. Remain there loving, flowing, with just one heart, with the feeling of, "What can I do to make the loved one happier, blissful?"

HERE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE OBJECT -- THE BLESSING. And when this is the case you are absent, not concerned with yourself at all, not selfish, not thinking in terms of your pleasure, your gratification. You have forgotten yourself completely, and you are just thinking in terms of the other. The other has become the center of your love; your consciousness is flowing toward the other. With deep compassion, with a deep feeling of love, you are thinking, "What can I do to make the loved one blissful?" In this state, suddenly, HERE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE OBJECT -- THE BLESSING. Suddenly, as a by-product, the blessing comes to you. Suddenly you become centered.

This looks paradoxical because this sutra says to forget yourself completely, not to be self-centered, to move to the other completely. Buddha is reported to have said continuously that whenever you are praying, pray for others -- never for yourself. Otherwise the prayer is just useless.

One man came to Buddha and he said, "I accept your teaching, but only one thing is very difficult to accept. You say that whenever we do prayer we are not to think about ourselves, we are not to ask anything about ourselves. We have to say, `Whatsoever may be the result of my prayer, let that result be distributed to all. If blessing happens, let it be distributed to all.'"

The man said, "This is okay, but can I make only one exception? Not to my immediate neighbor -- he is my enemy. Let this blessing be distributed to all except to my immediate neighbor."

The mind is self-centered, so Buddha said, "Your prayer is useless. Nothing will come out of it unless you are ready to give all, to distribute all, and then all will be yours."

In love you are to forget yourself. It looks paradoxical: then when and how will the centering happen? By being totally concerned with the other, with the other's happiness, when you forget yourself completely and only the other remains there, suddenly you are filled with bliss -- the blessing.

Why? Because when you are not concerned with yourself you become vacant, empty; the inner space is created. When your mind is totally concerned with the other, you become mindless within. Then there are no thoughts inside. And then this thought -- "How can I be helpful? How can I create more bliss? How can the other be more happy?" -- cannot continue any more, because really, there is nothing you can do. This thought becomes a stop. There is nothing you can do. What can you do? If you think you can do, you are still thinking in terms of yourself -- ego.

With the love object one becomes totally helpless -- remember this. Whenever you love someone you feel totally helpless. That is the agony of love: one cannot feel what he can do. He wants to do everything, he wants to give the whole universe to the lover or the beloved -- but what can he do? If you think that you can do this or that, you are still not in a love relationship. Love is very helpless, absolutely helpless, and that helplessness is the beauty, because in that helplessness you are surrendered.

Love someone and you will feel helpless; hate someone and you can do something. Love someone and you are absolutely helpless -- because what can you do? Whatsoever you can do seems insignificant, meaningless; it is never enough. Nothing can be done. And when one feels that nothing can be done, one feels that one is helpless. When one wants to do everything and feels nothing can be done, mind stops. In this helplessness surrender happens. You are empty. That is why love becomes a deep meditation.

Really, if you love someone, no other meditation is needed. But because no one loves, one hundred and

twelve methods are needed -- and even they may not be enough.

Someone was here the other day. He was telling me, "It gives me much hope. I have heard for the first time from you that there are one hundred and twelve methods. It gives me much hope, but somewhere a depression also comes into the mind: only one hundred and twelve methods? And if these one hundred and twelve methods don't work for me, then is there no one hundred and thirteenth?"

And he is right. He is right! If these one hundred and twelve methods do not work for you, then there is no go. So as he suggests, a depression also follows hope. But really, methods are needed because the basic method is missing. If you can love, no method is needed.

Love itself is the greatest method, but love is difficult -- in a way impossible. Love means putting yourself out from your consciousness, and in the same place, where your ego has been in existence, putting someone else. Replacing yourself by someone else means love -- as if now you are not and only the other is.

Jean Paul Sartre says that the other is the hell, and he is right. He is right because the other creates only hell for you. But he is wrong also because if the other can be hell, the other can he heaven. If you live through lust, the other is a hell because then you are trying to kill that person. You are trying to make that person a thing. Then that person will also react and will try to make you a thing, and that creates hell.

So every husband and every wife, they are creating hell for each other because each one is trying to possess the other. Possession is possible only with things, never with persons. You can only be possessed by a person; you can never possess a person. A thing can be possessed, but you try to possess persons. Through that effort persons become things. If I make you into a thing, you will react. Then I am your enemy. Then you will try to make a thing out of me -- that creates hell.

You are sitting in your room alone, and then suddenly you become aware that someone is peeping through the keyhole. Observe minutely what happens. Have you felt any change? And why do you feel angry about this peeping Tom? He is not doing anything to you -- just peeping. Why do you feel angry? He has changed you into a thing. He is observing; he has made you into a thing, into an object. That gives you an uneasiness.

And the same will happen to him if you come near the keyhole and look through it. The other will become shattered, shocked. He was a subject just a moment before: he was the observer and you were the observed. Now suddenly he has been caught. He has been observed observing you, and now he has become a thing.

When someone is observing you, suddenly you feel your freedom has been disturbed, destroyed. That is why, unless you are in love with someone, you cannot stare. That stare becomes ugly and violent -- unless you are in love. If you are in love then a stare is a beautiful thing, because your stare is not changing the other into a thing. Then you can look directly into the eyes; then you can go deep into the eyes of the other. You are not changing him into a thing. Rather, through your love your look is making him a person. That is why only the stares of lovers are beautiful; otherwise stares are ugly.

Psychologists say there is a time limit. And you all know, observe and you will come to know, what the time limit is for how long you can stare into someone's eyes, if he is a stranger. There is a time limit. One moment more, and the other will become angry. Just a passing look in public can be pardoned because it seems as if you were just seeing, not looking.

A look is a deep thing. If I just see you when passing, no relationship is created. Or I am passing and you look at me, just while passing -- no offense is meant so it is okay. But if you suddenly stand and look at me, you become an observer. Then your look will disturb me and I will feel insulted: "What are you doing? I am a person, not a thing. This is not the way to look."

Because of this, clothes have become so meaningful. Only when you love someone can you be easily naked, because the moment you are naked your whole body becomes an object. Someone can look at your whole body, and if he is not in love with you his eyes will turn your whole body, your whole being, into an object. But when you are in love with someone you can be naked without feeling that you are naked. Rather, you would like to be naked, because you would like this transforming love to transform your whole body into a person.

Whenever you are turning someone into a thing, that act is immoral. But if you are filled with love, then in that love-filled moment with any object this phenomenon, this blessing, is possible. It happens.

IN THE MIDDLE OF THE OBJECT -- THE BLESSING. Suddenly you have forgotten yourself -- the other was there. Then when the right moment comes, when you are no longer present, absolutely absent, the other will also become absent. And between the two the blessing happens. That is what lovers feel. That blessing is also because of an unknown, unconscious meditation.

When two lovers are there, by and by they both become absent. A pure existence remains -- without any egos, without any conflict... just a communion. In that communion one feels blissful. It is wrongly inferred that the other has given that bliss to you. That bliss has come because unknowingly you have fallen into a deep meditative technique.

You can do it consciously -- and when you do it consciously it goes deeper, because then you are not obsessed with the object. This is happening every day. If you love someone, you feel blissful not because of him or her, but because of love. And why because of love? Because this phenomenon happens -- this sutra happens.

But then you become obsessed. Then you think that because of A, because of A's proximity, nearness, because of A's love this blessing happens. Then you think, "I must possess A, because without A being present I may not be able to get this blessing again." You become jealous. If someone else possesses A, then he will be blissful and you will feel miserable, so you want to take away all possibilities of A being possessed by anyone else. A should be possessed only by you, because you have glimpsed a different world through him. Then the moment you try to possess, you will destroy the whole beauty and the whole phenomenon.

When the lover is possessed, love is gone. Then the lover is just a thing. You can use it, but the blessing will never come again, because that blessing was coming when the other was a person. The other was made, created: you created the person in the other, and the other created the person in you. No one was an object. Both were subjectivities meeting -- two persons meeting, not one person and one thing.

But the moment you possess, this will become impossible. And mind will try to possess because mind thinks in terms of greed: "One day bliss has happened, so it must happen to me every day. So I must possess." But the bliss happens because there is no possession. And the bliss happens not because of the other, really, but because of you. Remember this, the bliss happens because of you. Because you are so absorbed in the other, the bliss happens.

It can happen with a roseflower, it can happen with a rock, it can happen with the trees, it can happen with anything. Once you know the situation in which it happens, it can happen anywhere. If you know that you are not, and with a deep love your consciousness has moved to the other -- to the trees, to the sky, to the stars, to anyone; when your total consciousness is addressed to the other it leaves you, it moves away from you -- in that absence of the self is the blessing.

The seventh technique:

WITHOUT SUPPORT FOR FEET OR HANDS, SIT ONLY ON BUTTOCKS. SUDDENLY, THE CENTERING.

This technique has been used by Taoists in China for centuries, and it is a wonderful technique -- one of the easiest. Try this: WITHOUT SUPPORT FOR FEET OR HANDS, SIT ONLY ON BUTTOCKS. SUDDENLY, THE CENTERING.

What is to be done? You will need two things. First, a very sensitive body, which you do not have. You have a dead body; it is just a burden to be carried -- not sensitive. First you will have to make your body sensitive; otherwise this technique will not work. So first I will tell you something about how to make your body sensitive, and particularly your buttocks, because ordinarily your buttocks are the most insensitive part in your body. They have to be. They have to be because you are sitting the whole day on your buttocks. If they are too sensitive, it will be difficult.

So your buttocks are insensitive -- they need to be. Just like the soles of the feet, they are insensitive. Continuously sitting on them, you never feel you are sitting on your buttocks. Have you ever felt it before this? Now you can feel you are sitting on your buttocks, but you have never felt it before -- and you have been sitting on your buttocks your whole life, never aware. Their function is such that they cannot be very sensitive.

So first you have to make them sensitive. Try one very easy method... And this method can be done to any part of the body; then the body will become sensitive. Just sit on a chair, relaxed, and close your eyes. Feel your left hand or your right hand -- either one. Feel your left hand. Forget the whole body and just feel the left hand. The more you feel it, the more the left hand will become heavy.

Go on feeling the left hand. Forget the whole body, just go on feeling the left hand as if you are just the left hand. The hand will go on becoming more and more and more heavy. As it goes on becoming heavy, go on feeling it becoming more heavy. Then try to feel what is happening in the hand. Whatever the sensation, note it down: any sensation, any jerk, any slight movement -- note down in the mind that this is happening.

And go on doing it every day for at least three weeks. At any time during the day, do it for ten minutes, fifteen minutes. Just feel the left hand and forget the whole body.

Within three weeks you will feel you have a new left hand, or a new right hand. It will be so sensitive. And you will become aware of very minute and delicate sensations in the hand.

When you succeed with the hand, then try with the buttocks. Then try: close your eyes and feel that only two buttocks exist; you are no more. Let your whole consciousness go to the buttocks. It is not difficult. If you try, it is wonderful. And the feeling of aliveness that comes in the body is in itself very blissful. Then, when you can feel your buttocks and they can become very sensitive, when you can feel anything happening inside -- a slight movement, a slight pain or anything -- then you can observe and you can know. Then your consciousness is joined to the buttocks.

First try it with the hand. Because the hand is very sensitive, it is easy. Once you gain the confidence that you can sensitize your hand, this confidence will help you to sensitize your buttocks. Then do this technique. So you will need at least six weeks before you can enter this technique -- three weeks with your hand and then three weeks with your buttocks, just making them more and more sensitive.

Lying on the bed, forget the whole body. Just remember that only two buttocks are left. Feel the touch -- the bedsheet, the coldness or the slowly coming warmth. Feel it. Lying down in your bathtub, forget the body. Remember only the buttocks -- feel. Stand against a wall with your buttocks touching the wall -- feel the coldness of the wall. Stand with your beloved, with your wife or husband, buttock to buttock -- feel the other through the buttocks. This is just to "create" your buttocks, to bring them to a situation where they start feeling.

Then do this technique: WITHOUT SUPPORT FOR FEET OR HANDS... Sit on the ground. WITHOUT SUPPORT FOR FEET OR HANDS, SIT ONLY ON THE BUTTOCKS. The Buddha posture will do; PADMASANA will do. Or SIDDHASANA will do, or any ordinary asana, but it is good not to use your hands. Just remain on the buttocks; sit only on the buttocks. Then what to do? Just close your eyes. Feel the buttocks touching the ground. And because the buttocks have become sensitive, you will feel that one buttock is touching more. You are leaning on one buttock, and the other is touching less. Then move the leaning to the other. Immediately move to the other; then come to the first. Go on moving from one to the other, and then by and by, balance.

Balancing means that both of your buttocks are feeling the same. Your weight on both of the buttocks is exactly the same. And when your buttocks are sensitive this will not be difficult, you will feel it. Once both your buttocks are balanced, SUDDENLY, THE CENTERING. With that balance, suddenly you will be thrown to your navel center, and you will be centered inside. You will forget the buttocks, you will forget the body. You will be thrown to the inner center.

That is why I say centers are not meaningful, but centering is -- whether it happens at the heart or at the head or at the buttocks, or anywhere. You have seen buddhas sitting. You may not have imagined that they are balancing their buttocks. You go to a temple and see Mahavir sitting, Buddha sitting; you may never have imagined that this sitting is just a balancing on the buttocks. It is -- and when there is no imbalance, suddenly that balance gives you the centering.

The eighth technique:

> IN A MOVING VEHICLE, BY RHYTHMICALLY SWAYING, EXPERIENCE. OR IN A STILL VEHICLE, BY LETTING YOURSELF SWING IN SLOWING INVISIBLE CIRCLES.

It is the same in a different way. IN A MOVING VEHICLE... You are traveling in a train or in a bullock cart -- when this technique was developed there was only the bullock cart. You are moving in a bullock cart on an Indian road -- even today the road is the same. But when you are moving, your whole body is moving. Then it is useless.

IN A MOVING VEHICLE, BY RHYTHMICALLY SWAYING... Sway rhythmically. Try to understand; this is very minute. Whenever you are in a bullock cart or in any vehicle, you are resisting. The bullock cart sways to the left, but you resist it. You sway to the right in order to balance; otherwise you will fall down. So you are constantly resisting. Sitting in a bullock cart, you are fighting its movements. It moves to this side, and you have to move to that.

That is why when sitting in a train you become tired. You have not been doing anything. Why do you become so tired? You have been doing much unknowingly. You were fighting the train continuously; there was resistance. Do not resist -- this is the first thing. If you want to do this technique, do not resist. Rather,

move with the movements, sway with the movements. Become part of the bullock cart, do not resist it. Whatsoever the bullock cart is doing on the road, become part of it. That is why children are never tired of journeying.

Poonam, a disciple, has just come from London with her two children, and she was afraid that they may get ill, that they may get tired because of such a long journey. She became tired, and they came laughing. She became completely tired when she came here. The moment she entered my room she was dead tired, and the two children started playing right then and there. An eighteen-hour-long journey from London to Bombay and they were not a bit tired. Why? Because they do not know how to resist yet.

So a drunkard can sit in a bullock cart for the whole night, and in the morning he will be as fresh as ever, but you will not be. It is because a drunkard cannot resist. He moves with the cart; there is no fight. The fighting is not there, he is one. IN A MOVING VEHICLE, BY RHYTHMICALLY SWAYING... So do one thing: do not resist. And the second thing, create a rhythm. Create a rhythm in your movements. Make it a beautiful harmony. Forget about the road; do not curse the road and the government -- forget them. Do not curse the bullock and the bullock cart, or the driver -- forget them. Close your eyes, do not resist. Move rhythmically and create a music in your movement. Make it as if it is a dance. IN A MOVING VEHICLE, BY RHYTHMICALLY SWAYING, EXPERIENCE. The sutra says the experience will come to you.

OR IN A STILL VEHICLE... Do not ask where to get a bullock cart; do not deceive yourself, because the sutra says, OR IN A STILL VEHICLE, BY LETTING YOURSELF SWING IN SLOWING INVISIBLE CIRCLES. Just sitting here, swing in a circle. First take a big circle, then go on slowing it... slowing, slowing, making it smaller and smaller and smaller, until your body is not visibly moving, but inside you feel a subtle movement.

Start with a bigger circle, with closed eyes. Otherwise, when the body will stop you will stop. With closed eyes make big circles; just sitting, swing in a circle. Go on swinging, making the circle smaller and smaller and smaller. Visibly you will stop; no one will be able to detect that you are still moving. But inside you will feel a subtle movement. Now the body is not moving, only the mind. Go on making it slower and slower, and experience. That will become a centering. In a vehicle, in a moving vehicle, a non-resisting rhythmical movement will create a centering within you.

Gurdjieff created many dances for such techniques. He was working on this technique. All the dances he was using in his school were, really, swaying in circles. All the dances were in circles -- just whirling but remaining aware inside, by and by making the circles smaller and smaller. A time comes when the body stops, but the mind inside goes on moving, moving, moving.

If you have been traveling in a train for twenty hours, after you have come home, after you have left the train, if you close your eyes you will feel that you are still traveling. Still you are traveling. The body has stopped, but the mind is still feeling the vehicle. So just do this technique.

Gurdjieff created phenomenal dances, very beautiful. In this century he worked miracles -- not miracles like Satya Sai Baba. Those are not miracles; any street magician can do them. But Gurdjieff really created miracles. He prepared a group of a hundred people for meditative dancing, and he was showing that dance to an audience in New York for the first time. A hundred dancers were on the stage whirling. Those who were in the audience, even their minds began whirling. There were a hundred white-robed dancers just whirling.

When he indicated with his hand, they would whirl, and the moment he would say, "Stop," there would be dead silence. That was a stop for the audience, but not for the dancers -- because the body can stop immediately, but the mind then takes the movement inside; it goes on and on. It was beautiful even to look at, because a hundred persons suddenly became dead statues. It created a sudden shock in the audience also, because a hundred movements -- beautiful movements, rhythmical movements -- suddenly stopped. You would be looking at them moving, whirling, dancing, and suddenly the dancers stopped. Then your thought would also stop.

Many in New York felt that it was a weird phenomenon: their thoughts stopped immediately. But for the dancers, the dance continued inside, and the inside whirling circles became smaller and smaller until they became centered.

One day it happened that they were coming just to the edge of the stage, dancing. It was expected, supposed, that Gurdjieff would stop them just before they danced down the stage onto the audience. A hundred dancers were just on the edge of the stage. One step more and they would all fall down into the hall. The whole hall was expecting that suddenly Gurdjieff would say stop, but he turned his back to light

his cigar. He turned his back to the dancers to light his cigar, and the whole group of a hundred dancers fell down from the stage upon the floor -- on a naked stone floor.

The whole audience stood up. They were screaming, shouting, and they were thinking that many must have broken their bones -- it was such a crash. But not a single one was hurt; not even a single bruise was there.

They asked Gurdjieff what had happened. No one had been hurt, and the crash was such that it seemed impossible. The reason was only this: they were really not in their bodies at that moment. They were slowing down their inner circling. And when Gurdjieff saw that now they were completely oblivious of their bodies, he allowed them to fall down.

If you are completely oblivious of your body, there is no resistance. A bone is broken because of resistance. If you are falling down, you resist: you go against the pull of gravity. That going against, that resistance, is the problem -- not gravity. If you can fall down with gravity, if you can cooperate with it, then no possibility of being hurt will arise.

This sutra: IN A MOVING VEHICLE, BY RHYTHMICALLY SWAYING, EXPERIENCE. OR IN A STILL VEHICLE, BY LETTING YOURSELF SWING IN SLOWING INVISIBLE CIRCLES. You can do it. There is no need of a vehicle, just whirl like children do. When your mind goes crazy, and you feel that now you will fall down, do not stop -- go on! Even if you fall down, do not worry about it, close your eyes and whirl. Your mind will get whirled, and you will fall down. When your body has fallen down, inside, feel! The whirling will continue. And it will come nearer and nearer and nearer, and suddenly you will be centered.

Children enjoy this very much because they get a great kick. Parents never allow their children to whirl. It is not good: they should be allowed -- rather, encouraged. And if you can make them aware of inner whirling also, you can teach them meditation through their whirling. They enjoy it because they have a bodiless feeling. When they whirl, suddenly children become aware that their body is whirling but they are not. Inside they feel a centering which we cannot feel so easily, because their bodies and souls are still a bit apart; there is a gap.

When you come into your mother's womb, you cannot immediately get totally in the body; it takes time. When a child is born, then too he is not absolutely fixed, his soul is not absolutely fixed to the body; there are gaps. That is why there are many things which he cannot do. His body is ready to do it, but he cannot do it.

If you have observed, you may have noticed that newly-born children cannot see with two eyes, they always see with one eye. If you observe, then you will see that when they observe and see anything, they cannot see with two eyes. They always look with one eye -- one eye gets bigger. The pupil of one eye will become bigger, and the other pupil will remain small. The consciousness of a newborn child is not yet fixed, it is loose. By and by it will become fixed, and then they will look with two eyes.

They cannot yet feel their own body and others' bodies as different. It is difficult. They are not yet fixed, but fixation will come, by and by.

Meditation is again trying to create a gap. You have become fixed, solidly fixed in your body. That is why you feel, "I am the body." If a gap can be created, then only can you feel that you are not the body but something beyond the body. Swaying and whirling are helpful. They create the gap.

THE NINTH TECHNIQUE: PIERCE SOME PART OF YOUR NECTAR-FILLED FORM WITH A PIN, AND GENTLY ENTER THE PIERCING AND ATTAIN TO THE INNER PURITY.

This sutra says, PIERCE SOME PART OF YOUR NECTAR-FILLED FORM... Your body is not just a body, it is filled with you, and that you is the nectar. Pierce your body. When you are piercing your body, you are not pierced -- only the body is pierced. But you feel the pierce as if you have been pierced; that is why you feel pain. If you can become aware that only the body is pierced, that you are not pierced, instead of pain you will feel bliss. There is no need to do it with a pin. Many things happen every day; you can use those situations for meditation. Or you can create a situation.

Some pain is there in your body. Do one thing: forget the whole body, just concentrate on the part of the body which is painful. And then a strange thing will be noted. When you concentrate on the part of the body which is painful, you see that part is shrinking. First you feel that the pain, the ache, is in your whole leg. When you concentrate, then you feel it is not in the whole leg. It was exaggerated -- it is just at the knee.

Concentrate more, and you will feel it is not on the whole knee but just on a pinpoint. Concentrate more

on the pinpoint; forget the whole body. Just close your eyes and go on concentrating in order to find where the pain is. It will go on shrinking; the area will become smaller and smaller. Then a moment will come when it will be just a pinpoint. Go on staring at the pinpoint, and suddenly the pinpoint will disappear and you will be filled with bliss. Instead of pain you will be filled with bliss.

Why does this happen? Because you and your body are two, they are not one. The one who is concentrating is you. The concentration is being done on the body -- that is the object. When you concentrate, the gap is broadened, the identification is broken. Just to have concentration you move inside, away from the body. To bring the spot of pain into perspective, you have to move away. That moving away creates the gap. And when you are concentrating on the pain, you forget the identification, you forget that "I am feeling pain."

Now you are the observer and the pain is somewhere else. You are observing the pain, not feeling the pain. This change from feeling to observation creates the gap. And when the gap is bigger, suddenly you forget the body completely; you are aware only of consciousness.

You can try this technique also: PIERCE SOME PART OF YOUR NECTAR-FILLED BODY WITH A PIN, AND GENTLY ENTER THE PIERCING. If there is pain, then first you will have to concentrate on the whole area; then by and by it will come to a pinpoint.

But there is no need to wait.You can use a pin. Use a pin on any part which is sensitive. On the body many spots are blind spots; they will not be useful. You may not have heard about blind spots on the body. Then give a pin to anyone, to your friend, and sit, and tell your friend to pierce your back with the pin at many points. At many points you will feel no pain. You will say, "No, you have not pierced yet. I am not feeling any pain." Those are blind spots. Just on your cheeks there are two blind spots which can be tested.

If you go to Indian villages, many times in religious festivals they will pierce their cheeks with an arrow. It looks like a miracle, but it is not. The cheeks have two blind spots. If you pierce through these blind spots, no blood will come out and there will be no pain. On your back there are thousands of dead spots, where you cannot feel any pain. Your body has two types of spots -- sensitive, alive ones, and those that are dead. So find a sensitive spot where you can feel even a slight touch. Then pierce the pin and ENTER THE PIERCING. That is the thing; that is meditation. And GENTLY enter the piercing. As the pin moves inside, into your skin, and you feel the pain, you also enter. Do not feel that the pain is entering you; do not feel the pain, do not be identified with it. Enter with the pin. Pierce with the pin.

Close your eyes; observe the pain. As the pain is piercing in, you also pierce you. And with the pin piercing you, your mind will become easily concentrated. Use that point of pain, of intense pain, and observe it. That is what is meant by GENTLY ENTER THE PIERCING.

AND ATTAIN TO THE INNER PURITY. If you can enter observing, unidentified, aloof, standing far away, not feeling that the pain is piercing you, but observing that the pin is piercing the body and you are an observer, you will attain to the inner purity; the inner innocence will be revealed to you. For the first time you will become aware that you are not the body. And once you know that you are not the body your life is changed completely, because your whole life is around the body. Once you know you are not the body, you cannot continue this life. The center is being missed.

When you are not the body, then you have to create a different life. That life is the sannyasin's life. It is a different life; the center is different now. Now you exist in the world as a soul, as an ATMAN, not as a body. If you exist as a body, then you have created a different world: of material gain, greed, gratification, lust, sex. You have created a world around you; this is the body-oriented world.

Once you know you are not the body, your whole world disappears. You cannot support it any more. A different world arises which is around the soul -- a world of compassion, of love, of beauty, of truth, of goodness, of innocence. The center is shifted, and it is not in the body now. It is in the consciousness.
Enough for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #14

Chapter title: Changing the direction of energy

17 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7211175
ShortTitle:	VBT114
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	100 mins

IF ENLIGHTENMENT AND SAMADHI MEAN TOTAL CONSCIOUSNESS, COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS, ALL-PERVADING CONSCIOUSNESS, THEN IT SEEMS VERY STRANGE TO CALL THIS STATE OF COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS CENTERING, AS THE WORD `CENTERING' IMPLIES ONE-POINTEDNESS. WHY IS COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS, OR SAMADHI, CALLED CENTERING?

Centering is the path, not the goal. Centering is the method, not the result. Samadhi is not called centering; centering is the technique to samadhi. Of course, they look contradictory because when one realizes, becomes enlightened, there is no center left.

Jacob Boehme has said that when one comes to the divine it can be described in two ways: either the center is everywhere now, or the center is nowhere; both mean the same thing. So the word `centering' seems contradictory, but the path is not the goal and the method is not the result. And method can be contradictory. So we have to understand it because these one hundred and twelve methods are methods of centering.

But once you become centered you will explode. Centering is just to gather yourself totally at one point. Once you are gathered at one point, crystallized at one point, that point explodes automatically. Then there is no center -- or then the center is everywhere. So centering is a means to explode.

Why does centering become the method? If you are not centered your energy is unfocused, it cannot explode. It is spread out; it cannot explode. Explosion needs great energy. Explosion means that now you are not spread out -- you are at one point. You become atomic; you become, really, a spiritual atom. And only when you are centered enough to become an atom can you explode. Then there is an atomic explosion.

That explosion is not talked about because it cannot be, so only the method is given. The result is not talked about. It cannot be talked about. If you do the method the result will follow, and there is no way to express it.

So remember this: basically, religion never talks about the experience itself, it talks only about the method; it shows the how, not the what. The what is left to you. If you do the how, the what will come to you. And there is no way to convey it. One can know it, but he cannot convey it. It is such an infinite experience that language becomes useless. The vastness is such that no word is capable of expressing it. So only the method is given.

Buddha is reported to have said continuously for forty years, "Do not ask me about the truth, about the divine, about nirvana, liberation. Do not ask me anything about such things. Just ask me how to reach there. I can show you the path, but I cannot give you the experience, not even in words." The experience is personal; method is impersonal. Method is scientific, impersonal; experience is always personal and poetic.

What do I mean when I differentiate in this way? Method is scientific. If you can do it, centering will result. That centering is bound to result if the method is done. If the centering is not happening, then you can know that you are missing the point somewhere. Somewhere you have missed the method; you have not followed it. Method is scientific; centering is scientific; but when the explosion comes to you, it is poetic.

By poetic, I mean every one of you will experience it in a different way. Then there is no common ground. And everyone will express it in a different way. Buddha says something, Mahavir says something, Krishna says something else, and Jesus, Mohammed, Moses and Lao Tsu, they all differ -- not in methods, but in the way they express their experience. Only on one thing do they all agree, that whatsoever they are saying is not expressing that which they have felt. Only on that one point do they agree.

Still, they try. Still, they try to convey somehow, to hint. It seems impossible, but if you have a sympathetic heart something may be conveyed. But that needs a deep sympathy and love and reverence. So

really, whenever something is conveyed it doesn't depend on the conveyer, it depends on you. If you can receive it in deep love and reverence, then something reaches you. But if you are critical about it, then nothing reaches. Firstly, it is difficult to express. And even if it is expressed you are critical -- then the message becomes impossible; there is no communication.

The communication is very delicate. That is why in all these one hundred and twelve methods it has been left out completely -- only hinted at. Shiva says so many times: "Do this, and then the experience," and then he becomes silent. "Do this, and then the blessing," and then he becomes silent.

"The blessing, the experience, the explosion": beyond them there is personal experience. With that which cannot be expressed, it is better not to try to express it -- because if expression is tried with that which cannot be expressed, it will be misunderstood. So Shiva is silent. He is talking simply of methods, techniques, of how to do it.

But centering is not the end; it is just the path. And why does centering happen, develop, grow into an explosion? Because if much energy is centered at one point, the point will explode. The point is so small and the energy is so great, the point cannot contain it; hence the explosion.

This bulb can contain a particular quantity of electricity. If there is more electricity, the bulb will explode. That is the reason for centering: the more you are centered, the more energy is at your center. The moment there is much energy, the center won't be able to contain it. It will explode.

So it is scientific; it is just a scientific law. And if the center is not exploding, that means you are still not centered. Once you are centered, immediately the explosion follows. There is no time gap. So if you feel that the explosion is not coming, it means that you are still not focused. Still you do not have one center, still you have many centers, still you are divided, still your energy is dissipated, still your energy is moving out.

When the energy moves out you are just being emptied of energy, dissipated. Ultimately you will become impotent. Really, when death comes you have already died; you are just a dead cell. You have been constantly throwing energy outward -- so whatsoever may be the quantity of energy, within a period you will become empty. Outgoing energy means death. You are dying every moment; your energy is being emptied; you are throwing your energy, dissipating it.

They say that even the sun which has been there for millions and millions of years, such a great reservoir of energy, is being emptied constantly. And within four billion years it will die. The sun will die simply because there will be no energy to radiate. Every day it is dying because the rays are carrying its energy toward the boundaries of the universe, if there are any boundaries. The energy is going out.

Only man is capable of transforming and changing the direction of energy. Otherwise death is a natural phenomenon -- everything dies. Only man is capable of knowing the immortal, the deathless.

So you can reduce this whole thing into a law. If energy is moving out, death will be the result and you will never know what life means. You can only know a slow dying. You can never feel the intensity of being alive. If energy moves out then death is the automatic result -- of anything, whatsoever. If you can change the direction of energy -- energy not moving out, but moving in -- then a mutation, a transformation happens.

Then this energy coming in becomes centered at one point in you. That point is just near the navel -- because really, you are born as a navel. You are connected with your mother at the navel. The life energy of the mother is being poured into you through the navel. And once the navel cord is cut, you are separated from the mother, you become an individual. Before that you are not an individual, just part of your mother.

So real birth takes place when the navel cord is cut. Then the child takes its own life, becomes its own center. That center is bound to be just at the navel, because through the navel the energy comes to the child. That was the connecting link. And still, whether you are aware or not, your navel remains the center.

If energy begins to pour in, if you change the direction of the energy so that it comes in, it will hit the navel. It will go on coming in and become centered at the navel. When it is so much that the navel cannot contain it, that the center cannot contain it any longer, the center explodes. In that explosion, again you are no longer an individual. You were not an individual when you were connected with your mother; again you will not be an individual.

A new birth has taken place. You have become one with the cosmos. Now you do not have any center; you cannot say "I." Now there is no ego. A Buddha, a Krishna, goes on talking and using the word 'I'. That is simply formal; they do not have any ego. They are NOT.

Buddha was dying. The day he was to die, many, many people, disciples, sannyasi, gathered, and they were sad; they were weeping and crying. So Buddha asked, "Why are you weeping?" Someone said,

"Because soon you will be no more."

Buddha laughed and said, "But I have been no more for forty years. I died the day I became enlightened. The center has not been there for forty years. So do not weep, do not be sad. No one is dying now. I am no more! But still the word `I' has to be used even to denote that I am no more."

Energy moving in is the whole of religion, is what is meant by the religious search. How to move the energy, how to create a total about turn? These methods help. So remember, centering is not samadhi, centering is not the experience. Centering is the door to the experience, and when there is the experience there is no centering. So centering is just a passage.

You are not centered now: you are multi-centered really. That is why I say you are not centered now. When you become centered, there is only one center. Then the energy that has been moving to multi-centers has come back; it is a homecoming. Then you are at your center; then... explosion. Again the center is no more, but then you are not multi-centered. Then there is no center at all. You have become one with the cosmos. Then existence and you mean one and the same thing.

For example, an iceberg is floating in the sea. The iceberg has a center of its own. It has a separate individuality; it is separate from the ocean. Deep down it is not separate, because it is nothing but water at a particular degree of temperature. The difference between the ocean water and the iceberg is not in their nature -- naturally, they are the same. The difference is only of temperature. And then the sun rises, and the atmosphere becomes hot, and the iceberg begins to melt. Then there is no iceberg: it has melted. Now you cannot find it because there is no individuality, no center in it. It has become one with the ocean.

In you and in Buddha, in those who were crucifying Jesus and in Jesus, in Krishna and in Arjuna, there is no difference in nature. Arjuna is like an iceberg and Krishna is like an ocean. There is no difference in nature. They both are one and the same, but Arjuna has a form, a name -- an individual, isolated existence. He feels, "I am."

Through these methods of centering, the temperature will change, the iceberg will melt, and then there will be no difference. That oceanic feeling is samadhi; that being an iceberg is mind. And to feel oceanic is to be a no-mind.

Centering is just the passage, the point of transformation from which the iceberg will be no more. Before it there was no ocean -- only an iceberg. After it there will be no iceberg -- only ocean. The oceanic feeling is samadhi: it is to feel oneself one with the whole.

But I am not saying to think oneself one with the whole. You can think, but thinking is before centering; that is not realization. You do not know -- you have only heard; you have read. You wish that someday this may happen to you also, but you have not realized. Before centering you can go on thinking, but that thinking is of no use. After centering there is no thinker. You know! It has happened! You are no more; only the ocean is. Centering is the method. Samadhi is the end.

Nothing has been said about what happens in samadhi because nothing can be said. And Shiva is very scientific. He is not interested at all in telling. He is telegraphic; he will not use a single extra word. So he simply hints: "The experience, the blessing, the happening." Not only this, sometimes he will simply say, "Then." He will say, "Be centered between two breaths and THEN." And then he will stop. Then sometimes he will simply say, "Be in the middle, just in the middle between two extremes, and THAT."

These are indications -- "That, then, the experience, the blessing, the happening, the explosion." But then he stops completely. Why? We would like him to say something more.

Two reasons. One: THAT cannot be explained. Why can it not be explained? There are thinkers -- for example, modern positivists, language analysts and others in Europe -- who say that which can be experienced can be explained. And they have a point to make. They say if you can experience it, then why cannot you tell of it. After all, what is an experience? You have understood it, so why can you not make it understood for others? So they say that if there is any experience, then it can be expressed. And if you cannot express it, it shows simply that there is no experience. Then you are a muddlehead -- confused, blurred. And if you cannot even express it, then there is no possibility that you will be able to experience.

Because of this standpoint, they say religion is all hokum. Why can you not express it if you can say you have experienced? Their point appeals to many, but their argument is baseless. Leave aside religious experiences, ordinary experiences also cannot be explained and expressed -- very simple experiences.

I have a pain in my head, and if you have never experienced a headache, I cannot explain to you what a headache means. That doesn't mean that I am muddleheaded; that doesn't mean that I am only thinking and I am not experiencing. The headache is there. I experience it in its totality, in its full painfulness. But if you have not experienced a headache, it cannot be explained, it cannot be expressed to you. If you also have

experienced it, then of course there is no problem, it can be expressed.

Buddha's difficulty is that he has to talk with non-buddhas -- not non-Buddhists, because non-Buddhists can also be buddhas. Jesus is a non-Buddhist, but he is a buddha. Because Buddha is to communicate with those who have not experienced, there is a difficulty. You do not know what a headache is. There are many who have not known headaches. They have only heard the word; it means nothing to them.

You can talk with a blind man about light, but nothing is conveyed. He hears the word `light', he hears the explanation. He can understand the whole theory of light, but still the word `light' conveys nothing to him. Unless he can experience, communication is impossible. So note it: communication is possible only if two persons are communicating who have had the same experience.

We are able to communicate in ordinary life because our experiences are similar. But even then, if one is going to split hairs then there will be difficulties. I say the sky is blue and you also say the sky is blue, but how are we to decide that my experience of blue and your experience of blue is the same? There is no possible way to decide.

I may be looking at one shade of blue and you may be looking at a different shade of blue, but what I am looking at inside, what I am experiencing, cannot be conveyed to you. I can simply say "blue." You also say "blue," but blue has a thousand shades -- and not only shades, `blue' has thousands of meanings. In my pattern of mind, blue may mean one thing. To you it may mean something else, because blue is not the meaning. The meaning is always in the pattern of the mind. So even in common experiences it is difficult to communicate.

Moreover, there are experiences which are of the beyond. For example, someone has fallen in love. He experiences something. His whole life is at stake, but he cannot explain what has happened to him, what is happening to him. He can weep, he can sing, he can dance; these are indications that something is happening in him. But what is happening in him? When love happens to someone, what is happening really? And love is not very uncommon. It happens to everyone in some way or other. But still, we have not been able to express yet what happens inside.

There are persons who feel love as a fever, as a sort of disease. Rousseau says that youth is not the peak of human life, because youth is prone to the disease called love. Unless one becomes so old that love loses all meaning, mind remains muddled and puzzled. So wisdom is possible only in very, very old age. Love will not allow you to be wise -- that is his feeling.

There are others who may feel differently. Those who are really wise will become silent about love. They will not say anything -- because the feeling is so infinite, so deep, that language is bound to betray it. And if it is expressed then one feels guilty, because one can never do justice to the feeling of the infinite. So one remains silent: the deeper the experience, the less the possibility of expression.

Buddha remained silent about God not because there is no God. And those who are very much vocal about God really show they have no experience. Buddha remained silent. Whenever he would go to any town, he would declare, "Please, do not ask anything about God. You can ask anything, but not about God."

Scholars, pundits, who had no experience really but only knowledge, started talking about Buddha and creating rumors, saying, "He is silent because he doesn't know. If he knows then why will he not say?" And Buddha would laugh. That laughter could be understood only by very few.

If love cannot be expressed, then how can God be expressed? Then any expression is harmful -- that is one thing. That is why Shiva is silent about the experience. He goes to the point from where a finger can be used as an indication -- "Then, that, the experience" -- and then he becomes silent.

The second reason is: even if it can be expressed in a certain way, even if it can be expressed only partially... Even if it cannot be expressed, really, then too some parallels can be created to help. But those too Shiva is not using, and there is a reason. It is because our minds are so greedy that whenever something is said about that experience the mind clings to it. And then the mind forgets the method and remembers only the experience, because method needs effort -- a long effort which is sometimes tedious, sometimes dangerous. A long sustained effort is needed.

So we forget about the method. We remember the result and we go on imagining, wishing, desiring the result. And one can fool oneself very easily. One can imagine that the result has been achieved.

Someone was here a few days before. He is a sannyasin -- an old man, a very old man. He took sannyas thirty years ago; now he is near seventy. He came to me and he said, "I have come to make some inquiries, to know something."

So I asked him, "What do you want to know?"

Suddenly he changed. He said, "No, not to know really -- just to meet you, because whatsoever can be

known I have known already."

For thirty years he has been imagining, desiring -- desiring bliss, divine experiences -- and now, at this late age, he has become weak and death is near. Now he is creating hallucinations that he has experienced. So I told him, "If you have experienced, then keep silent. Be here with me for a few moments because then there is no need to talk."

Then he became restless. He said, "Okay! Then suppose that I have not experienced. Then tell me something."

So I told him, "There is no possibility with me to suppose anything. Either you have known or you have not known," I said. "So be clear about it. If you have known, then keep quiet. Be here for a few moments and then go. If you have not known, then be clear. Then tell me so."

Then he was puzzled. He had come to inquire about some methods. Then he said, "Really, I have not experienced, but I have been thinking so much about AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am the BRAHMAN -- that sometimes I forget that I have only been thinking. I have repeated it so much, day and night, for thirty years continuously, that sometimes I completely forget that I have not known this. It is just a borrowed saying."

It is difficult to remember what is knowledge and what is experience. They get confused; they get mingled and mixed. And it is very easy to feel that your knowledge has become your experience. The human mind is so deceptive, so cunning, that that is possible. That is another reason why Shiva has remained silent about the experience. He will not say anything about it. He goes on talking about methods, remaining completely silent about the result. You cannot be deceived by him.

That is one of the reasons why this book, one of the most significant of books, has remained altogether unknown. This VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA is one of the most significant books in the world. No Bible, no Veda, no Gita is so significant, but it has remained completely unknown. The reason? It contains only simple methods without any possibility for your greed to cling to the result.

The mind wants to cling to the result. The mind is not interested in the method; it is interested in the end result. And if you can bypass the method and reach the result, the mind will be extremely happy.

Someone was asking me, "Why so many methods? Kabir has said, 'SAHAJ SAMADHI BHALI -- be spontaneous.' Spontaneous ecstasy is good, so there is no need of methods."

I told him, "If you have achieved SAHAJ SAMADHI -- spontaneous ecstasy -- then of course no method is useful; there is no need. Why have you come here?"

He said, "I have not achieved yet, but I feel that SAHAJ -- the spontaneous -- is better."

"But why do you feel that the spontaneous is better?" I said. Because no method is suggested, the mind feels good that you have nothing to do -- and without doing, you can have EVERYTHING !

Because of this Zen has become a craze in the West -- because Zen says, achieve it effortlessly; there is no need of effort. Zen is right; there is no need for an effort. But remember, to achieve this point of no-effort you will need a long, long effort. To achieve a point where no effort is needed, to achieve a point where you can remain in non-doing, a long effort will be needed. But the superficial conclusion that Zen says no effort is needed has become very appealing in the West. If no effort is needed then the mind says: this is the right thing, because you can do it without doing anything. But no one can do it.

Suzuki, who made Zen known in the West, has done a service and also a disservice. And the disservice will remain for a longer period. He was a very authentic man, one of the most authentic men of this century, and for his whole life he struggled to carry the message of Zen to the West. And alone, with his own effort, he made it known in the West. And now there is a craze; there are Zen friends all over the West. Nothing appeals like Zen now.

But the point is missed. The appeal has come only because Zen says no method is needed, no effort is needed. You do not have to do anything; spontaneously it flowers.

This is right -- but you are not spontaneous, so it will never flower in you. To be spontaneous... It looks absurd and contradictory, because for you to be spontaneous many methods are needed to purify you, to make you innocent so that you can be spontaneous. Otherwise you cannot be spontaneous in anything.

This VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA was translated into English by Paul Reps. He has written a very beautiful book, ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES, and just in the appendix he included this book VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA. The whole book is concerned with Zen; just in the appendix he added this book also, the one hundred and twelve methods, and he called it a pre-Zen writing. Many Zen followers didn't like this because they said, "Zen says no effort is needed, and this book is concerned only with effort. This book is concerned only with methods, and Zen says no method, no effort is needed. So it is anti-Zen, not pre-Zen." Superficially they are right, but deep down they are not, because to achieve a spontaneous being

one has to travel a long way.

One of Gurdjieff's disciples, Ouspensky, used to say, whenever someone would come to him to ask about the path, "We don't know anything about the path. We only teach about some footpaths which lead to the path. The path is not known to us." Do not think that you are already on the path. Even the path is far away. From where you are, from that point, even the path is far away. So first you have to reach to the path. Ouspensky was a very humble man, and it is very difficult to be religious and to be humble -- very, very difficult, because once you begin to feel that you know, the head goes mad. He would always say, "We don't know anything about the path. It is very far away, and there is no need just now to discuss it." Wherever you are, first you have to create a link, a small bridge, a footpath which will lead you to the path.

Spontaneity -- SAHAJ YOGA -- is very far away from you. In the place where you are, you are totally artificial, cultivated and cultured. Nothing is spontaneous -- NOTHING, I say, is spontaneous. When nothing is spontaneous in your life, how can religion be spontaneous? When nothing is spontaneous, even love is not spontaneous. Even love is a bargain, even love is a calculation, even love is an effort. Then nothing can be spontaneous. And then to explode spontaneously into the cosmos is impossible.

From the situation you are in, from that situation it is impossible. First you will have to throw away all your artificiality, all your false attitudes, all your cultivated conventions, all your prejudices. Only then will a spontaneous happening be possible. These methods will help you to come to a point from where nothing is needed to be done -- just your being is enough. But mind can deceive. And mind easily deceives, because then it can get consolation.

Shiva never talks about any result, just methods. Remember this emphasis. Do something, so that a moment may be possible when nothing is needed, when your central being can just dissolve into the cosmos. But that has to be achieved. Zen's appeal is for the wrong reasons, and the same is true for Krishnamurti, because he says no yoga is needed, no method is needed. Really, he says there is no method of meditation. He is right.

He is right, but Shiva says these one hundred and twelve methods of meditation are there, and Shiva is also right. And as far as YOU are concerned, Shiva is more right. And if you have to choose between Krishnamurti and Shiva, then choose Shiva. Krishnamurti is of no use to you. Even this can be said to help you -- that Krishnamurti is absolutely wrong. Remember, I say to help you. And he is harmful. That too I say to help you, because if you get into his argument you will not achieve samadhi. You will achieve only one conclusion -- that no method is needed. And that is dangerous. For you method is needed!

There comes a moment when no method is needed, but that moment has not come for you yet. And before that moment, to know about something that is ahead is dangerous. That is why Shiva is silent. He will not say anything of the future, of what will happen. He simply sticks to you, to what you are and what is to be done with you. Krishnamurti goes on talking in terms which cannot be understood by you.

The logic can be felt. The logic is right; it is beautiful. It will be good if you can remember the logic of Krishnamurti. He says that if you are doing some method, then who is doing that method? The mind is doing it. And how can any method done by mind dissolve mind? Rather, on the contrary, it will strengthen it more; it will strengthen your mind more. It will become a conditioning, it will be false.

So meditation is spontaneous; you cannot do anything about it. What can you do about love? Can you practice any method for how to love? If you practice, then your love will be false. It happens, it cannot be practiced. If even love cannot be practiced, how can prayer be practiced? How can meditation be practiced?

The logic is exactly, absolutely right -- but not for you, because by listening to this logic continuously you will be conditioned by this logic. And those who have been listening to Krishnamurti for forty years are the most conditioned persons I have come across. They say there is no method, and still they are nowhere.

I say, "You have understood there is no method and you do not practice any method, but has the spontaneity flowered in you?" They say, "No!"

And if I tell them, "Then practice some method," immediately their conditioning comes in. They say, "There is no method."

They have not been practicing any method, and samadhi has not happened. And if you tell them, "Then try some method," they say there is no method. So they are in a dilemma. They have not moved an inch, and the reason is that they have been told something which was not for them.

It is like teaching a small child about sex. You can go on teaching, but you are saying something which is as yet meaningless for the child. And your teaching will be dangerous because you are conditioning his mind. It is not his need; he is not concerned with it. He doesn't know what sex means because his glands are still not functioning; his body is still not sexual. His energy has not yet moved biologically to the sex center,

and you are talking to him. Because he has ears, do you think that anything can be taught to him? Because he can nod his head, do you think you can teach him anything?

You can teach, and your teaching can become dangerous and harmful. Sex is not an inquiry for him, it has not become a problem for him. He has not reached that point of maturity where sex becomes significant. Wait! When he begins to inquire, when he matures and when he asks questions, then tell him. And never tell more than he can understand, because that more will become a burden on his head. It is the same with the phenomenon of meditation.

You can be taught only about methods, not about results -- that is taking a jump. And without getting a foothold on the method, taking the jump is simply a cerebral affair, a mental affair. And then you will always miss the method.

It is like small children doing arithmetic. They can always go to the back of the book and can know the answer. The answer is there; at the back of the book, the answers are given. They can look at the question, then they can go to the back and know the answer. And once a child knows the answer it is very difficult for him to learn the method, because there seems to be no need. When he already knows the answer, there is no need.

And really, he will do the whole thing in reverse order. Then through any false, pseudo method he will arrive at the answer. He knows the real thing, he knows the answer, so he can arrive at the answer by just creating a false method. And this happens so much in religion that it seems, as far as religion is concerned, everyone is just doing what children do.

The answer is not good for you. The question is there, the method is there, and the answer must be reached by you. No one else should give you the answer. The real teachers do not help you to know the answer before the process is done, they simply help you to go through the process. In fact, even if you have known somehow, even if you have stolen some answer from somewhere, they will say that this is wrong. It may not be wrong, but they will say, "This is wrong. Throw this -- it is not needed." They will debar you from knowing the answer before you really come to know it. That is why no answer is given.

Shiva's beloved, Devi, has asked him questions. He is giving simple methods. The question is there, the method is there. The answer is left for you to work out, to live out.

So remember, centering is the method, not the result. The result is cosmic, oceanic experience. There is no center then.

The second question:

> YOU SAID IF ONE CAN REALLY LOVE, THEN LOVE ALONE IS ENOUGH AND THE ONE HUNDRED AND TWELVE METHODS OF MEDITATION ARE NOT NEEDED. AS YOU HAVE EXPLAINED REAL LOVE, I FEEL REALLY THAT I LOVE, I BELIEVE. BUT THE BLISS I ENCOUNTER IN MEDITATION FEELS TO BE OF QUITE ANOTHER DIMENSION THAN THE DEEP CONTENTMENT I EXPERIENCE FROM LOVE, AND I CANNOT IMAGINE BEING WITHOUT MEDITATION ALSO. SO EXPLAIN MORE ABOUT HOW LOVE ALONE WITHOUT MEDITATION CAN BE ENOUGH.

Many things will have to be understood. One, if you are really in love you will not inquire at all about meditation -- because love is such a total fulfillment that it is never felt that something is lacking, that some gap is to be filled, that you need something more. If you feel that something more is needed, the gap is there. If you feel that something more is to be done and experienced, then love is just a feeling, not a reality. I do not doubt your belief, you may believe that you are in love. Your belief is authentic; you are not deceiving anyone. You feel that you are in love, but the symptoms show that you are not.

What are the symptoms of being in love? Three things. First, absolute contentment. Nothing else is needed; not even God is needed. Second, no future. This very moment of love is eternity. No next moment, no future, no tomorrow. Love is a happening in the present. And third, you cease to be, you are no more. If you still are, then you have still not entered the temple of love.

If these three things happen... If you are not, then who is going to meditate? If there is no future, then all methods become useless because methods are for the future, for a result. And if at this very moment you are content, absolutely content, where is the motivation to do anything?

There is a school of psychologists -- and this is one of the most significant trends in modern thinking -- that started with Wilhelm Reich. He said that every mental disease arises because of the lack of love. Because you cannot feel deep love, because you cannot be in it totally, this unfulfilled being craves for fulfillment in many dimensions.

When I say that "If you can love, nothing is needed," I do not mean that then love is enough. I mean that

once you love deeply, love becomes a door -- just like any meditation. What is meditation going to do? These three things: It will create contentment; it will allow you to remain in the present, help you to remain in the present; and it will destroy your ego. These three things meditation is going to do -- with any method. So you can say it this way: love is the natural method. If the natural method has been missed, then other artificial methods have to be supplied.

But one can feel that one is in love; then these three things will become criteria for him. He will think that these should be made the touchstones, the measures and he will observe whether these three things are happening. If they are not happening, then his feeling can be many other things, but not love. And the feeling of love is a great phenomenon, it can be many things. It can be lust; it can be simple sex; it can be just a possessive tendency. It can be just an occupation because you cannot be alone, and you need someone because you are afraid and you need security. The presence of the other helps you to be secure. Or it may be just a sexual relationship.

Energy needs outlets. Energy goes on accumulating -- then it becomes a burden. You have to throw it and release it. So your love may be just a release. Love can be many things, and love is many things. And ordinarily, love is many things except LOVE. To me, love is meditation. So try this: with your lover, be in meditation. Whenever your lover or beloved is present, be in deep meditation. Make this presence of each other a meditative state.

Ordinarily, you are doing the very opposite. Whenever lovers are together they are fighting. When they are separated then they are thinking of each other, and when they are together they are fighting. When they are separated again, then again they are thinking about each other. When they are put together, again the fight starts. This is not love!

So I will suggest some points. Make the presence of your beloved or lover a meditative state. Be silent. Remain close, but be silent. Use each other's presence to drop the mind; do not think. If you are thinking while your lover is with you, then you are not with your lover. How can you be? You are both there, but miles apart. You are thinking your thoughts, your lover is thinking his thoughts. You just appear to be near, but you are not -- because when two minds are thinking, they are poles apart.

Real love means cessation of thinking. In the presence of your beloved or lover, cease completely to think; then only are you near. Then suddenly you are one, then bodies cannot separate you. Then deep down within the body, someone has broken the barrier. The silence breaks the barrier -- that is one thing.

Make your relationship a sacred phenomenon. When you are really in love, the object of love becomes divine. If it is not, then know well it is not a love relationship; it is impossible. A love relationship is not a profane relationship. But have you ever felt any reverence for your beloved? You may have felt many other things, but never reverence.

It seems inconceivable, but India has tried many, many ways... That is why India has been insisting that this love relationship between man and woman should be a sacred phenomenon, not a worldly relationship. The lover, the beloved, they become divine. You cannot look at them in any other way.

I wonder, have you ever felt any reverence for your wife? The very thing seems irrelevant -- reverence for a wife? There is no question. You can feel condemnation, you can feel everything, but never reverence. The relationship is just worldly; you are using each other. The wife may say that she respects her husband, but I have not seen a single wife who really respects. Traditionally, because it has been a convention to respect the husband, the wife goes on saying she respects, and so she will not even utter his name. Not because of respect, because she can utter anything, but she will not utter his name just traditionally.

Reverence is the second thing. In the presence of your beloved or lover, feel reverence. If you cannot see the divine in your beloved or lover, you cannot see him anywhere else. How can you see him in a tree, where no relationship exists? When no deep intimacy prevails, how can you see him in a rock or a tree? They are unrelated. If you cannot see him in the person you love, if God is not felt there, he cannot be felt anywhere else. And if he can be felt there, sooner or later you will feel him everywhere -- because once the door is thrown open, once you have a glimpse of the divine in any person, then you cannot forget that glimpse. And because of that, then everything becomes a door. That is why I say love itself is a meditation.

So do not think in contrast -- whether to love or to meditate. That was not my meaning. Do not try to choose whether to love or to meditate. Love meditatively, or meditate lovingly. Do not create any division. Love is a very natural phenomenon, and it can be used as a vehicle. And tantra has used it as a vehicle -- not only love, even sex tantra has used as a vehicle.

Tantra says that in a deep sex act you can meditate more easily than in any other state of mind -- because this is a natural, biological ecstasy. But whatsoever is known by the sex act is in a very perverted

form. So whenever such things are said you feel uneasy, because whatsoever you have known in the name of sex is not sex. It is just a shadow, because the whole society has cultivated your mind against sex.

Everyone is a suppressed person, so natural sex is impossible. And whenever you are in a sex act, a deep guilt feeling is always present there. That guilt feeling becomes a barrier, and one of the greatest opportunities is lost. You could have used it to go deep down into yourself.

Tantra says, in the sex act be meditative. Feel the whole phenomenon as holy; do not feel guilty. Rather, feel blessed that nature has given you one source through which you can go deep into ecstasy immediately. And then, be totally free in it. Do not repress; do not resist. Let the sexual communion take hold of you. Forget yourself; throw all your inhibitions. Be absolutely natural, and then you will feel a deep music in the body.

When both bodies become one harmony, then you will forget completely that you are -- and still, you will be. Then you will forget the "I": there will be no "I", just existence playing with existence, one being with another. And the two will become one. There will be no thinking; future will cease and you will be in the present this very moment. Without any guilt, without any inhibition, make it a meditation, and then sex is transformed. Then sex itself becomes a door.

If sex becomes a door, by and by sex ceases to be sexual. And a moment comes when sex has gone -- only the perfume has remained. That perfume is love. And later on, even that perfume disappears, and then that which remains is samadhi.

Tantra says nothing has to be taken as an enemy. Every energy is friendly; one has just to know how to use it. So do not make any choice. Transform your love into meditation and transform your meditation into love. Then soon you will forget the word and you will know the real thing, which is not the word. The word `love' is not love, and the word `meditation' is not meditation, and the word `God' is not God. These are only words. And if you can penetrate in, then God, meditation, love; they all become one.

One more question:

WHAT ARE THE REASONS FOR MAN'S INSENSITIVITIES AND HOW TO REMOVE THEM?

When the child is born the child is helpless. The human child, particularly, is totally helpless. He has to depend on others to be alive, to remain alive. This dependence is a bargain. The child has to give many things in this bargain, and sensitivity is one. The child is sensitive; his whole body is sensitive. But he is helpless, he cannot be independent; he has to depend on parents, on family, on society; he will have to be dependent. Because of this dependence and helplessness, the parents, the society, go on forcing things on the child, and he has to yield. Otherwise he cannot remain alive, he will die. So he has to give many things in this bargain.

The first very deep and significant thing is sensitivity: he has to leave it. Why? Because the more the child is sensitive, the more he is in trouble, the more he is vulnerable. A slight sensation, and he begins to cry. The cry has to be stopped by the parents, and they cannot do anything. But if the child goes on feeling every detail of sensation, the child will become a nuisance. And children do become nuisances, so parents have to curtail their sensitivity. The child has to learn resistance, the child has to learn control. And by and by the child has to divide his mind into two. So there are many sensations which he just stops feeling because they are not "good" -- he is punished for them.

The child's whole body is erotic. He can enjoy his fingers, he can enjoy his body; the whole body is erotic. He goes on exploring his own body; it is a great phenomenon for him. But the moment comes in his exploration when the child gets to the genitalia. Then it becomes a problem because the father and mother are all repressed. The moment the child, boy or girl, touches the genitalia, the parents become uneasy. This is to be observed deeply. Their behavior suddenly changes, and the child notes it. Something wrong has happened. They start crying, "Don't touch!" Then the child starts feeling that something is wrong with the genitalia, he has to suppress. And the genitals are the most sensitive part of your body -- the most sensitive, the most alive part of your body, the most delicate. Once the genitalia are not allowed to be touched and enjoyed, you have killed the very source of sensitivity. Then the child will become insensitive. The more he will grow, the more he will be insensitive.

So first there is a bargain -- necessary, but evil. And the moment one begins to understand, this bargain has to be thrown and you have to regain your sensitivity. The second reason for this bargain is because of security.

I was with a friend for many years; I lived in his bungalow. From the very first day I observed that he would not look at his servants. He was a rich man, but he would never look at his servants, he would never look at his children. He would come running into the bungalow, then he would go running from his bungalow to his car. So I asked him, "What is the matter?"

He said, "If you look at your servants they start feeling friendly, and then they start asking about money and this and that. If you talk with your children, then you are not the master, then you cannot control them." So he created a facade of insensitivity around himself. He was afraid that if he talked with a servant, if he should feel that the servant was ill, if he sympathized, then he would have to give some money or some help.

Everyone learns sooner or later that to be sensitive is to be vulnerable to many things. You pull yourself in, you create a barrier around yourself that is a safeguard -- a safety measure. Then you can go on through the streets... beggars are begging and there are dirty, ugly slums, but you do not feel anything, you do not really see. In this ugly society one has to create a barrier around himself, a wall -- a subtle, transparent wall -- behind which he can hide. Otherwise, one is vulnerable, and it will be very difficult to live.

That is why insensitivity sets in. It helps you to be in this ugly world without being disturbed; but there is a cost -- and the cost is very much. You are at ease in this world without being disturbed, but then you cannot enter into the divine, into the total, into the whole. You cannot enter the other world. If for this world insensitivity is good and for that world sensitivity is good, that creates the problem.

If you are really interested in entering that world, you will have to create sensitivity, you will have to throw away all these walls, these securities. Of course, you will become vulnerable. You will feel much suffering, but that suffering is nothing in comparison to the bliss you can reach through sensitivity. The more sensitive you become, the more you will feel compassion. But you will suffer because all around you there is hell. You are closed -- that is why you cannot feel it. Once you become open, you will be open to both -- to the hell of this world and the heaven of that world. You will become open to both.

And it is impossible to remain closed at one point and open at another, because really, either you are closed or you are open. If you are closed, you are closed for both. If you are open, you will be open for both. So remember this: a buddha is filled with bliss, but also filled with suffering.

That suffering is not of his own, it is for others. He is in deep bliss, but he suffers for others. And Mahayana Buddhists say that when Buddha reached to the door of nirvana, the gatekeeper opened the door -- this is a myth, and very beautiful -- the doorkeeper opened the door, but Buddha refused to enter. The doorkeeper said, "Why are you not coming in? For millennia we have been waiting for you. Every day the news comes that `Buddha is coming, Buddha is coming!' The whole of heaven is waiting for you. Enter! You are welcome!"

Buddha said, "I cannot enter unless everyone else has entered before me. I will wait! Unless every single human being has entered, heaven is not for me."

Buddha has a suffering for others. As for himself, he is now deep in bliss. See the parallel? You are deep in suffering, and you go on feeling that everyone else is enjoying life. Quite the contrary happens to a Buddha. He is now in deep bliss, and he knows that everyone else is suffering.

These methods are the methods to remove this insensitivity. We will discuss more about HOW to remove it.

Enough.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Toward the untouched inner reality

18 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7211185
ShortTitle: VBT115

Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 88 mins

22. LET ATTENTION BE AT A PLACE WHERE YOU ARE SEEING SOME PAST HAPPENING, AND EVEN YOUR FORM, HAVING LOST ITS PRESENT CHARACTERISTICS, IS TRANSFORMED.

23. FEEL AN OBJECT BEFORE YOU. FEEL THE ABSENCE OF ALL OTHER OBJECTS BUT THIS ONE. THEN, LEAVING ASIDE THE OBJECT-FEELING AND THE ABSENCE-FEELING, REALIZE.

24. WHEN A MOOD AGAINST SOMEONE OR FOR SOMEONE ARISES, DO NOT PLACE IT ON THE PERSON IN QUESTION, BUT REMAIN CENTERED.

One of the great tantrics of this age, George Gurdjieff, says that identification is the only sin. The next sutra, the tenth sutra on centering -- which we are going to penetrate tonight -- is concerned with identification. So first be crystal clear on what identification means.

You were a child once; now you are not. Someone becomes young, someone becomes old, and childhood becomes a past thing. Youth has gone, but still you are identified with your childhood. You cannot see it as happening to someone else; you cannot be a witness to it. Whenever you see your childhood, you are not aloof from it, you are one with it. Whenever someone remembers his youth, he is one with it.

Really, now it is just a dream. And if you can see your childhood as a dream, as a film passing before you and you are not identified with it, you are just a witness, you will achieve a very subtle insight into yourself. If you see your past as a film, as a dream -- you are not part of it, you are just out of it... and really you are -- then many things will happen. If you are thinking about your childhood, you are not in it -- you cannot be. The childhood is just a memory, just a past memory. You are remaining aloof and looking at it. You are different: you are a witness. If you can feel this witnessing and then see your childhood as a film on a screen, many things will happen.

One: if childhood has become just a dream which you can see, then whatsoever you are just now will become a dream the next day. If you are young, then your youth will become a dream. If you are old, then your old age also will become a dream. One day you were a child; now the childhood has become just a dream and you can observe it.

It is good to start with the past. Observe the past and disidentify yourself from it; become a witness. Then observe the future, whatsoever you imagine about the future, and be a witness to that also. Then you can observe your present very easily, because then you know that whatsoever is present just now was future yesterday, and tomorrow it will become the past. But your witness is never past, never future. Your witnessing consciousness is eternal; it is not part of time. That is why everything that happens in time becomes a dream.

Remember this also: whenever you are dreaming something in the night you become identified with it, and you can never remember in your dream that this is a dream. Only in the morning, when you have awakened from the dream, can you remember that it was a dream and not a reality. Why? Because then you are aloof, not in it. Then there is a gap. Some space is there, and you can see that it was a dream.

But what is your whole past? The gap is there, the space is there. Try to see it as a dream. Now it is a dream; now it is nothing more than a dream, because just as the dream becomes a memory, your past has become just a memory. You cannot prove really that whatsoever you think was your childhood was real or just a dream. It is difficult to prove. It may have been just a dream, it may have been real. The memory cannot say whether it was real or a dream. Psychologists say that old men occasionally get confused between what they have dreamed and what was real.

Children always get confused. In the morning, small children cannot differentiate. Whatsoever they have seen in the dream was not real, but they may weep for a toy destroyed in the dream. And you also, for a few moments after sleep is broken, are still affected by your dream. If someone was murdering you in the dream, even though your sleep is broken and you are wide awake, your heart still beats fast, your blood circulation

is fast. You may be still perspiring, and a subtle fear is still there hovering around you. Now you are awake and the dream has passed, but you will take a few minutes to feel that it was simply a dream and nothing else. When you can feel that it was a dream, then you are out of it and there is no fear.

If you can feel that the past was just a dream -- you are not to project this and force the idea that the past was just a dream, it is a consequence -- if you can observe this; if you can be aware of it without getting involved in it, without being identified with it; if you can stand aloof and look at it, it will become a dream. Anything that you can look at as a witness is a dream.

That is why Shankara and Nagarjuna could say that this world is just a dream. Not that it IS a dream; they were not fools, not simpletons saying this world actually is a dream. They meant by saying this that they have become witnesses. Even to this world which is so actual, they have become witnesses. And once you become a witness of anything, it becomes a dream. That is the reason why the world is called MAYA, an illusion. It is not that it is unreal, but that one can become a witness to it. And once you become a witness -- aware, fully aware -- the whole thing drops just like a dream for you, because the space is there and you are not identified with it. But we go on being identified.

Just a few days before I was reading Jean Jacques Rousseau's CONFESSIONS. This is a rare book. It is really the first book in world literature in which someone bares himself, totally naked. Whatsoever sins he has committed, whatsoever immorality, he opens himself up, totally naked. But if you read the CONFESSIONS of Rousseau you are bound to feel that he is enjoying it; he feels very much elated. Talking about his sins, talking about his immoralities, he feels elated. It seems as if he is enjoying it with much relish. In the beginning, in the introduction, Rousseau says, "When the last day of judgement will come, I will say to God, to the almighty, `You need not bother about me. Read this book and you will know everything.'"

No one before him has ever confessed so truthfully. And at the end of the book he says, "Almighty God, eternal God, fulfill my only desire. I have confessed everything; now let a big crowd gather to listen to my confessions."

So it is rightly suspected that he may have confessed some sins also which he has not committed. He feels so elated and he is enjoying the whole thing. He has become identified. And there is only one sin which he has not admitted to -- the sin of being identified. With whatsoever sin he has committed or not committed he is identified, and that is the only sin for those who know deeply how the human mind functions.

When for the first time he read his confessions amongst a small group of intellectuals, he was thinking that something earthshaking would happen, because he was the first man to confess so truthfully, as he said. The intellectuals listened, and they became more and more bored. Rousseau felt very uneasy because he was thinking something miraculous was going to happen. When he ended, they all felt relieved, but no one said anything. There was complete silence for a few moments. Rousseau's heart was shattered. He was thinking that he had created a very revolutionary thing, earthshaking, historical, and there was simply silence. Everyone was just thinking about how to get away from there.

Who is interested in your sins except yourself? No one is interested in your virtues, no one is interested in your sins. Man is such that he becomes elated, he becomes strengthened in his ego, by his virtues and by his sins also. After writing CONFESSIONS, Rousseau began to think himself a sage, a saint, because he had confessed. But the basic sin remained. The basic sin is being identified with happenings in time. Whatsoever happens in time is dreamlike, and unless you get unattached from it, not identified with it, you will never know what bliss is.

Identification is misery; non-identification is bliss. This tenth technique is concerned with identification.

The tenth sutra:

LET ATTENTION BE AT A PLACE WHERE YOU ARE SEEING SOME PAST HAPPENING, AND EVEN YOUR FORM, HAVING LOST ITS PRESENT CHARACTERISTICS, IS TRANSFORMED.

You are remembering your past -- any happening. Your childhood, your love affairs, the death of your father or mother... anything. Look at it, but do not get involved in it. Remember it as if you are remembering someone else's life. And when this happening is being filmed again, is on the screen again, be attentive, aware, a witness, remaining aloof. Your past form will be there in the film, in the story.

If you are remembering your love affair, your first love affair, you will be there with your beloved; your past form will be there with your beloved. You cannot remember otherwise. Be detached from your past

form also. Look at the whole phenomenon as if someone else were loving someone else, as if the whole thing doesn't belong to you. You are just a witness, an observer.

This is a very, very basic technique. It has been used much, particularly by Buddha. There are many forms of this technique; you can find your own way of approaching this. For example, when you are just falling into sleep at night, just ready to fall into sleep, go backwards through the memories of the whole day. Do not start from the morning. Start right from where you are, just on the bed -- the last item -- and then go back. Then go back by and by, step by step, just to the first experience in the morning when you first became awake. Go back, and remember continuously that you are not getting involved.

For example, in the afternoon someone insulted you. See yourself, the form of yourself, being insulted by someone, but you remain just an observer. Do not get involved; do not get angry again. If you get angry again, then you are identified. Then you have missed the point of meditation. Do not get angry. He is not insulting you, he is insulting the form that was in the afternoon. That form has gone now.

You are just like a river flowing: the forms are flowing. In your childhood you had one form, and now you do not have that form; that form has gone. River-like, you are changing continuously. So when in the night you are meditating backwards on the happenings of the day, just remember that you are a witness -- do not get angry. Someone was praising you -- do not get elated. Just look at the whole thing as if you are looking indifferently at a film. And backwards it is very helpful, particularly for those who have any trouble with sleep.

If you have any trouble with sleep, insomnia, sleeplessness, if you find it difficult to fall into sleep, this will help deeply. Why? Because this is an unwinding of the mind. When you go back you are unwinding the mind. In the morning you start winding, and the mind becomes tangled in many things, in many places. Unfinished and incomplete, many things will remain on the mind, and there is no time to let them settle at the very moment that they happen.

So in the night go back. This is an unwinding process. And when you will be getting back to the morning when you were just on your bed, to the first thing in the morning, you will again have the same fresh mind that you had in the morning. And then you can fall asleep like a very small child.

You can use this technique of going back for your whole life also. Mahavir used this technique of going back very much. And now there is a movement in America called dianetics. They are using this method and finding it very, very useful. This movement, dianetics, says that all your diseases are just hangovers of the past. And they are right. If you can go backwards and unwind your whole life, with that unwinding many diseases will disappear completely. And this has been proven by so many successful incidents; there are so many successful cases now.

So many persons suffer from a particular disease, and nothing physiological, nothing medical helps; the disease continues. The disease seems to be psychological. What to do about it? To say to someone that his disease is psychological is no help. Rather, it may prove harmful, because no one feels good when you say his disease is psychological. What can he do then? He feels he is helpless.

This going backwards is a miraculous method. If you go back slowly -- slowly unwinding the mind to the first moment when this disease happened -- if by and by you go back to when for the first time you were attacked by this disease, if you can unwind to that moment, you will come to know that this disease is basically a complex of certain other things, certain psychological things. By going back those things will bubble up.

If you pass through that moment when the disease first attacked you, suddenly you will become aware of what psychological factors contributed to it. And you are not to do anything, you are just to be aware of those psychological factors and go on backwards. Many diseases simply disappear from you because the complex is broken. When you have become aware of the complex, then there is no need of it; you are cleaned of it, purged.

This is a deep catharsis. And if you can do it daily, you will feel a new health, a new freshness coming to you. And if we can teach children to do it daily, they will never be burdened by their past. They will not need ever to go to the past, they will be always here and now. There won't be any hang-up; nothing will be hovering over them from the past.

You can do it daily. It will give you a new insight for going backward through the whole day. The mind would like to start from the morning, but remember, then there is no unwinding. Rather, the whole thing is re-emphasized. If you start from the morning, you are doing a very wrong thing.

There are many so-called teachers in India who suggest to do it -- to reflect on the whole day -- and they always say to do it again from the morning. That is wrong and harmful, because then you are

re-emphasizing the whole thing and the trap will be deepened. Never go from the morning to the evening, always go backward. Only then can you clean the whole thing, purge the whole thing. The mind would like to start from the morning because it is easy: the mind knows it and there is no problem. If you start going backward, suddenly you will feel you have jumped into the morning and you have started going forward again. Do not do that -- be aware, go back.

You can train your mind to go back through other things also. Just go back from a hundred -- 99, 98, 97... go back. Go from a hundred to one, backwards. You will feel a difficulty because the mind has a habit to go from one to hundred, never from a hundred to one.

In the same way you have to go backward with this technique. What will happen? Going backward, unwinding the mind, you are a witness. You are seeing things that happened to you, but now they are not happening to you. Now you are just an observer and they are happening on the screen of the mind.

While doing this daily, suddenly one day you will become aware during the day, while working in the market, in your office or anywhere, that you can be a witness to events that are happening just now. If you can be a witness later on, and look back at someone who had insulted you without becoming angry about it, why not right now, to what is presently happening?

Someone is insulting you: what is the difficulty? You can pull yourself aside just now and you can see that someone is insulting you, and still you are different from your body, from your mind, from that which is insulted. You can witness it. If you can be a witness to this, you will not get angry; then it is impossible. Anger is possible only when you are identified. If you are not identified, anger is impossible -- anger means identification.

This technique says, look at any happening of the past -- your form will be there. The sutra says your form, not you. You were never there. Always your form is involved; you are never involved. When you insult me, you do not insult ME. You cannot insult me, you can insult only the form. The form which I am is there just here and now for you. You can insult that form and I can detach myself from the form. That is why Hindus have always been insisting on being detached from name and form. You are neither your name nor your form. You are the consciousness who knows the form and the name, and the consciousness is different, totally different.

But it is difficult. So start with the past, then it is easy, because now, with the past there is no urgency. Someone insulted you twenty years back, so there is no urgency in it. The man may have died and everything is finished. It is just a dead affair, just dead from the past; it is easy to be aware of it. But once you can become aware there is no difficulty in doing the same with what is happening just here and now.

But to start from here and now is difficult. The problem is so urgent and it is so near that there is no space to move. It is difficult to create space and move away from the incident. That is why the sutra says to start with the past: look at your own form, detached, standing aloof and different, and be transformed through it.

You will be transformed through it because it is a deep cleaning, an unwinding. Then you can know that your body, your mind, your existence in time are not your basic reality. The substantial reality is different. Things come and go upon it without touching it in the least. You remain innocent, untouched; you remain virgin. The whole thing passes, the whole life passes: good and bad, success and failure, praise and blame -- everything passes. Disease and health, youth and old age, birth and death -- everything passes, and you are untouched by it.

But how to know this untouched reality within you? That is the purpose of this technique. Start with the past. There is a gap when you look at your past; the perspective is possible. Or look at the future. But to look at the future is difficult. Only for a few persons is observing the future not difficult -- for poets, for people with imagination who can look into the future as if they are looking at reality. But ordinarily the past is good to use; you can look into the past. For young men it may be good to look into the future. It is easier for them to look into the future because youth is future-oriented.

For old men there is no future except death. They cannot look into the future; they are afraid. That is why old men always start thinking about the past. They always go again and again into their memories, but they commit the same mistake. They start from the past toward their present state of being -- that is wrong, they should go backward.

If they can go backward many times, by and by they will feel that their whole past is washed away from them. And then a person can die without the past clinging to him. If you can die without the past clinging to you, you will die consciously; you will die fully aware. Then death will not be a death to you. Rather, it will be a meeting with the deathless.

Clean the whole consciousness of the depth of the past, and your very being will be transformed through it. Try this. This method is not very difficult, only persistent effort is needed; there is no inherent difficulty in the method. It is simple, and you can start with your day. Just tonight on your bed go backward, and you will feel very beautiful, you will feel very blissful. And then the whole day will have passed. But do not be in a hurry, pass it slowly so that nothing is missed. It is a very strange feeling, because many things will come up before your eyes. Many things you have really missed while passing through the day because you were too much engaged. But the mind goes on collecting even when you are unaware.

You were passing through a street. Someone was singing, but you might not have paid any attention. You might not have even been aware that you have heard the sound, just passing in the street. But the mind has heard and recorded it. Now that will cling; that will become a burden to you unnecessarily. So go back, but go very slowly, as if a film is being shown to you in very slow motion. Go back and see the details, and then your one day will look very, very long. It is, really, because for the mind there has been so much information, and the mind has recorded everything. Now go back.

By and by you will become capable of knowing everything that has been recorded. And once you can go back, it is just like a tape recorder: it is washed away. By the time you will reach the morning you will fall asleep, and the quality of the sleep will be different -- it will be meditative. Then again, in the morning when you feel that you have awakened, do not open your eyes immediately. Go backward into the night.

It will be difficult in the beginning. You may go a little. Some part, some fragment of a dream which you were just dreaming before the sleep was broken may come to your mind. But by and by, with gradual effort, you will be able to penetrate more and more and more, and after a three-month period you will be capable of moving backward to the point when you fell asleep. And if you can go backward deep within your sleep, your quality of sleep and waking will change completely, because then you cannot dream; dreaming will have become futile. If you can go back in the day and in the night, dreaming is not needed.

Now psychologists say that dreaming is really an unwinding. If you yourself have done it, then there is no need. All that has been hanging in the mind, all that has remained unfulfilled, incomplete, tries to complete itself in the dream.

You were passing and you have seen something -- a beautiful house -- and a subtle desire arose in you to possess it. But you were going to your office and that was no time for daydreaming, so you just passed by. You did not even notice that the mind had created a desire to possess this house. But now that desire is hanging there, suspended, and if it cannot be removed it will be difficult to sleep.

Difficulties in sleep basically mean only one thing, that your day is still hanging over you and you cannot be relieved of it. You are clinging to it. Then in the night you will see a dream that you have become the owner of this house -- now you are living in this house. The moment this dream comes to you, your mind is relieved.

So ordinarily people think that dreams are disturbances to sleep -- that is absolutely wrong. Dreams are not disturbances to your sleep. They are not disturbing your sleep, they are really helping; without them you could not sleep at all. As you are you cannot sleep without dreams, because your dreams are helping to complete things which have remained incomplete.

And there are things which cannot be completed. Your mind goes on desiring absurd desires, and they cannot be completed in reality, so what to do? Those incomplete desires go on in you, and they keep you hoping, they keep you thinking. So what to do? You have seen a beautiful woman and you were attracted to her. Now the desire has arisen to possess her. It may not be possible, the woman may not even look at you. So what to do? The dream will help you.

In a dream you can possess the woman, and then the mind is relieved. As far as the mind is concerned, there is no difference between dream and reality. What is the difference? Loving a woman in reality and loving a woman in a dream, what is the difference for the mind? There is no difference. Or this may be the difference, that the dream phenomenon may be more beautiful, because then the woman will not disturb you. It is your dream and you can do anything, and the woman will not create any problems for you. The other is absent completely, you are alone. There is no barrier, so you can do whatsoever you like.

There is no difference for the mind; mind cannot make any distinction between what is dream and what is reality. For example, if you could be put in a coma for one whole year, and you dream on and on, for one year you will not be able to feel in any way that whatsoever you are seeing is a dream. It will be real, and the dream will continue for one year.

Psychologists say that if you can put a man in a coma for a hundred years he will dream for a hundred years, not for a single moment suspecting that whatsoever he is doing is just a dream. And if he dies he will

never know that his life was just a dream, that it was never real. For the mind there is no difference: reality and dream are both the same. So mind can unwind itself in dream.

If you do this technique, then there will be no need for dreams. The quality of your sleep will be changed totally, because without dreams you fall to the very bottom of your being, and without dreams you will be aware in your sleep.

That is what Krishna says in the Gita, that while everyone is deeply asleep the yogi is not, the yogi is awake. That doesn't mean that the yogi is not sleeping -- he is also sleeping, but the quality of the sleep is different. Your sleep is just like a drugged unconsciousness. A yogi's sleep is a deep relaxation with no unconsciousness. His whole body is relaxed; every fiber and cell of his whole body is relaxed, with no tension left. But he is fully aware of the whole phenomenon.

Try this technique. Start from tonight, try it, and then do it in the morning also. And when you feel that you are attuned to the technique, that you can do it, after one week try it for your whole past. Just take one day off. Go to some lonely place. It will be good if you fast -- fast and be silent. Lie down on some lonely beach or under some tree, and just move toward your past from this point: you are lying on the beach feeling the sand and the sun, and now move backward. Go on penetrating, penetrating, penetrating, and find out the last thing that you can remember.

You will be surprised. Ordinarily you cannot remember much, and you cannot pass the barrier of four or five years of age. Those who have a very good memory may go back to the age barrier of three years, but then suddenly a block comes and everything goes dark. But if you try with this technique, by and by you will break the barrier, and very easily you can come to remember the first day you were born. And that is a revelation.

Back again with your sun and beach, you will be a different man. If you make more effort, you can penetrate to the womb. And you have memories of the womb -- nine months of memories with your mother. That nine-month period is also recorded in the mind. When your mother was depressed, you have recorded it because you felt depressed. You were so connected with the mother, so united, so one, that whatsoever happened to your mother was happening to you. When she was angry, you were angry. When she was happy, you were happy. When she was praised, you felt praised. When she was ill, you felt the pain, the suffering, everything.

If you can penetrate to the womb, now you are on the right track. And then, by and by, you can penetrate more and you can remember the first moment when you entered the womb.

Only because of this remembrance, Mahavir and Buddha could say that there are past lives, rebirth. Rebirth is not really a principle, it is just a deep psychological experience. And if you can remember the first moment you entered the womb of your mother, then you can penetrate more and you can remember the death of your past life. Once you touch that point then the method is in your hands; then you can move very easily to all your past lives.

This is an experience, and the result is phenomenal, because then you know that through many, many lives you have lived the same nonsense that you are living now. You have been doing this whole nonsense so many times, repeatedly. The pattern is the same, the format is the same, only the details differ. You loved some other woman, now you love this woman. You gathered money... the coins were of one kind, now the coins are different. But the whole pattern is the same; it is repetitive.

Once you can see that for many, many lives you have lived the same nonsense, how stupid has been this whole vicious circle, suddenly you are awakened and the whole thing becomes a dream. You are thrown away from it, and now you do not want to repeat the same thing in the future.

Desire stops, because desire is nothing but the past being projected into the future. Desire is nothing but your past experience in search of another repetition again. Desire means just an old experience that you want to repeat again -- nothing else. And you cannot leave desire unless you become aware of this whole phenomenon. How can you leave it? The past is there as a great barrier, a rock-like barrier. It is upon your head; it is pushing you toward the future. Desires are created by the past and projected into the future. If you can know the past as a dream, all desires become impotent. They fall down, they just wither away -- and the future disappears. In that disappearance of past and future, you are transformed.

The eleventh technique:

FEEL AN OBJECT BEFORE YOU. FEEL THE ABSENCE OF ALL OTHER OBJECTS BUT THIS ONE. THEN LEAVING ASIDE THE OBJECT-FEELING AND THE ABSENCE-FEELING, REALIZE.

FEEL AN OBJECT BEFORE YOU -- any object. For example, a roseflower. Anything will do. FEEL AN OBJECT BEFORE YOU. First, feel it. Seeing won't do -- feel it. You see a roseflower, but your heart is not stilled, you are not feeling it; otherwise you may start weeping and crying, otherwise you may start laughing and dancing. You are not feeling it, you are just seeing it. And even that seeing may not be complete, because you never see completely. The past, the memory, says that this is a rose, and you pass on. You have not seen it really. The mind says that this is a rose. You know everything about it, as you have known roses before, so what about this one? So you pass on. Just a glimpse is enough to revive the memory of your past experience of roses, and you pass on. Even seeing is not complete.

Remain with the rose. See it, then feel it. What to do to feel it? Smell it, touch it, let it become a deep bodily experience. First close your eyes and let the rose touch your whole face. Feel it. Put it on the eyes, let the eyes touch it; smell it. Put it against the heart, be silent with it; give a feeling to the rose. Forget everything, forget the whole world. FEEL AN OBJECT BEFORE YOU AND FEEL THE ABSENCE OF ALL OTHER OBJECTS, because if your mind is still thinking of other things then this feeling will not penetrate deeply. Forget all other roses, forget all other persons, forget everything. Just let this rose remain there. Only the rose, the rose, the rose! Forget everything else, let this rose envelope you completely... you are drowned in the rose.

This will be difficult because we are not so sensitive. But for women it will not be so difficult; they can feel it more easily. For men it may be a little bit more difficult, unless they have a very developed aesthetic sense, like a poet or a painter or a musician -- they can feel things. But try. Children can do it very easily.

I was teaching this method to the son of one of my friends. He could feel very easily. When I gave him a roseflower and I told him all that I have told to you, he did it, and he enjoyed it deeply. And then I asked him, "How are you feeling?" He said, "I have become a roseflower -- that is the feeling. I have become a roseflower." Children can do it very easily, but we never train them; otherwise they could be the best meditators.

Forget all other objects completely. FEEL THE ABSENCE OF ALL OTHER OBJECTS BUT THIS ONE. This is what happens in love. If you are in love with someone, you forget the whole world. If you are still remembering the world, then know well that this is not love. You have forgotten the whole world; only the beloved or the lover remains. That is why I say love is a meditation. You can use this technique also as a love technique: forget everything else.

Just a few days ago a friend came to me with his wife. His wife was complaining about a certain thing; that is why she had come. The friend said, "I have been meditating for a year and now I am deep in it. And while I meditate I have found it helpful when a peak comes to my meditation to suddenly cry, `Rajneesh, Rajneesh, Rajneesh!' It helps me, but now a strange thing has happened. When I am making love to my wife, when I come to a sexual peak, I start crying, `Rajneesh, Rajneesh, Rajneesh!' Because of this my wife is very much disturbed, and she says, `Are you making love with me, are you meditating, or what are you doing? And why does this "Rajneesh" come in?'"

The man said to me, "It is now very difficult because if I do not cry, `Rajneesh, Rajneesh!' I cannot achieve a peak. And if I cry, my wife is very much disturbed. She starts crying and weeping and making a scene. So what to do? Thus, I have brought my wife." Of course, his wife's complaint is right, because she does not like for someone else to be present between them. That is why love needs privacy -- absolute privacy. The privacy is meaningful, just to forget all else.

In Europe and America, now they are working with group sex. That is nonsense -- many couples making love in one room. It is absolute nonsense because then love can never go very deep. It will become just a sex orgy. The presence of others becomes a barrier; then it cannot be meditative.

With any object, if you can forget the whole world you are in a deep love -- with a rose or with a stone or with anything. But the condition is to feel the presence of this object and feel the absence of all else. Let this object be the only existential thing in your consciousness. It will be easy if you try with some object you are naturally in love with.

It would be difficult for you to put a stone, a rock, before you and forget the whole world. It would be difficult, but Zen masters have done it. They have rock gardens for meditation. No flowers, no trees, nothing -- just rocks and sand. And they meditate on a rock because, they say, if you can have a deep love relationship with a rock, then no man can create a barrier for you. And men are like rocks. If you can love a rock, then you can love a man, then there is no problem. Men are like rocks -- even more stony. It is difficult to break them and penetrate them.

But choose some object you naturally love, and then forget the whole world. Relish the presence, taste

the presence, feel it, go deep into it and let it go deep into you. THEN, LEAVING ASIDE THE OBJECT... And then comes the most difficult part of this technique. You have left all other objects, and only one object has remained. You have forgotten all, only one has remained.

Now, LEAVING ASIDE THE OBJECT-FEELING... Now leave aside the feeling that you have for this object. LEAVING ASIDE THE OBJECT-FEELING AND THE ABSENCE-FEELING -- of other objects. Now there are only two things; everything else is absent. Now leave that absence also. Only this rose, this face, this woman, this man, this rock, is present. Leave this also, and leave the feeling as well. Suddenly you fall into an absolute vacuum and nothing remains. And Shiva says, REALIZE. Realize this vacuum, this nothingness. This is your nature, this is pure being.

It will be difficult to approach nothingness directly -- very difficult and arduous. So it is easy to pass through one object as a vehicle. First put one object in the mind, and feel it so totally that you need not remember anything else. Your whole consciousness is filled with this one object. Then leave this also, forget this also.

You fall into an abyss. Now nothing remains, no object. Only your subjectivity is there -- pure, uncontaminated, unoccupied. This pure being, this pure consciousness, is your nature. But do it in steps; do not try the whole technique at once. First create an object-feeling. For a few days only do this part, do not do the whole technique.

First, for a few days or for a few weeks, just do one part -- the first part. Create an object-feeling; be filled with the object. And use one object, do not go on changing objects, because with every object you will have to make the same effort again. If you have chosen one roseflower, then go on using that roseflower every day. Be filled with it so that one day you can say, "Now I am the flower." Then the first part is fulfilled. When only the flower is there and all else is forgotten, then relish this idea for a few days. It is beautiful in itself -- very, very beautiful, vital, powerful in itself.

Just feel it for a few days. And then, when you are attuned to it and it has become easy, then you need not struggle. Then the flower comes there suddenly, the whole world is forgotten and only the flower remains.

Then try the second part: close your eyes and forget the flower also. If you have done the first, the second will not be difficult -- remember. But if you try the whole technique in one sitting, the second will be impossible -- because if you can do the first, if you can forget the whole world for one flower, you can forget the flower also for nothingness. So the second part will come, but first you have to struggle for it. But the mind is very tricky. The mind will always say to try the whole thing, and then you will not succeed. Then the mind will say, "It is not useful," or, "It is not for me." Try it in parts if you want to succeed. Let the first part be complete, and then do the second. Then the object is not there and only your consciousness remains, just like a light, a flame without anything around it.

You have a lamp and the lamp's light falls on many objects. Visualize it. In your room there are many, many objects. If you bring one lamp into the darkness of the room, all the objects are lighted. The lamp radiates light on every object so that you can see them. Now remain with an object; let there be one object. The lamp is the same, but now only one object is there in its light. Now remove that object also: now light remains without any object.

The same happens with your consciousness. You are a flame, a light; the whole world is your object. You leave the whole world, and you choose one object for your concentration. Your flame remains the same, but now it is not occupied with multi-objects, it is occupied with only one. And then drop that object also. Suddenly there is simply light -- consciousness. It is not falling on anything. This Buddha has called NIRVANA; this Mahavir has called KAIVALYA -- the total aloneness. The Upanishads have called it the experience of the BRAHMAN, or the ATMAN. Shiva says that if you can do this single technique, you will realize the supreme.

The twelfth technique:

WHEN A MOOD AGAINST SOMEONE OR FOR SOMEONE ARISES, DO NOT PLACE IT ON THE PERSON IN QUESTION, BUT REMAIN CENTERED.

If hate arises for someone or against someone, or love arises for someone, what do we do? We project it on the person. If you feel hate toward me, you forget yourself completely in your hate; only I become your object. If you feel love toward me, you forget yourself completely; only I become the object. You project your love or hate or whatsoever upon me. You forget completely the inner center of your being; the other

becomes the center. This sutra says when hate arises or love arises, or any mood for or against anyone, do not project it on the person in question. Remember, you are the source of it.

I love you -- the ordinary feeling is that you are the source of my love. That is not really so. I am the source, you are just a screen on which I project my love. You are just a screen; I project my love on you and I say that you are the source of my love. This is not fact, this is fiction. I draw my love energy and project it onto you. In that love energy projected onto you, you become lovely. You may not be lovely to someone else, you may be absolutely repulsive to someone else. Why? If you are the source of love then everyone will feel loving toward you, but you are not the source. I project love, then you become lovely; someone projects hate, then you become repulsive. And someone else doesn't project anything, he is indifferent; he may not even have looked at you. What is happening? We are projecting our own moods upon others.

That is why, if you are on your honeymoon, the moon looks beautiful, miraculous, wonderful. It seems that the whole world is different. And on the same night, just for your neighbor, this miraculous night may not be in existence at all. His child has died -- then the same moon is just sad, intolerable. But for you it is enchanting, fascinating; it is maddening. Why? Is the moon the source or is the moon just a screen and you are projecting yourself?

This sutra says, WHEN A MOOD AGAINST SOMEONE OR FOR SOMEONE ARISES, DO NOT PLACE IT ON THE PERSON IN QUESTION -- or on the object in question. Remain centered. Remember that you are the source, so do not move to the other, move to the source. When you feel hate, do not go to the object. Go to the point from where the hate is coming. Go not to the person to whom it is going, but to the center from where it is coming. Move to the center, go within. Use your hate or love or anger or anything as a journey toward your inner center, to the source. Move to the source and remain centered there.

Try it! This is a very, very scientific, psychological technique. Someone has insulted you -- anger suddenly erupts, you are feverish. Anger is flowing toward the person who has insulted you. Now you will project this whole anger onto him. He has not done anything. If he has insulted you, what has he done? He has just pricked you, he has helped your anger to arise -- but the anger is yours. If he goes to Buddha and insults him, he will not be able to create any anger in him. Or if he goes to Jesus, Jesus will give him the other cheek. Or if he goes to Bodhidharma, he will roar with laughter. So it depends.

The other is not the source, the source is always within you. The other is hitting the source, but if there is no anger within you it cannot come out. If you hit a buddha, only compassion will come out because only compassion is there. Anger will not come out because anger is not there. If you throw a bucket into a dry well, nothing comes out. In a water-filled well, you throw a bucket and water comes out, but the water is from the well. The bucket only helps to bring it out. So one who is insulting you is just throwing a bucket in you, and then the bucket will come out filled with the anger, hate, or fire that was within you. You are the source, remember.

For this technique, remember that you are the source of everything that you go on projecting onto others. And whenever there is a mood against or for, immediately move within and go to the source from where this hate is coming. Remain centered there; do not move to the object. Someone has given you a chance to be aware of your own anger -- thank him immediately and forget him. Close your eyes, move within, and now look at the source from where this love or anger is coming. From where? Go within, move within. You will find the source there because the anger is coming from your source.

Hate or love or anything is coming from your source. And it is easy to go to the source at the moment you are angry or in love or in hate, because then you are hot. It is easy to move in then. The wire is hot and you can take it in, you can move inward with that hotness. And when you reach a cool point within, you will suddenly realize a different dimension, a different world opening before you. Use anger, use hate, use love to go within.

We use it always to move to the other, and we feel very much frustrated if no one is there to project upon. Then we go on projecting even on inanimate objects. I have seen persons being angry at their shoes, throwing them in anger. What are they doing? I have seen angry persons pushing a door in anger, throwing their anger on the door, abusing the door, using dirty language against the door. What are they doing?

I will end with one Zen insight about this. One of the greatest of Zen masters, Lin Chi, used to say, "While I was young I was very fascinated by boating. I had one small boat, and I would go on the lake alone. For hours together I would remain there.

"Once it happened that with closed eyes I was in my boat meditating on the beautiful night. One empty boat came floating downstream and struck my boat. My eyes were closed, so I thought, `Someone is here with his boat, and he has struck my boat.' Anger arose. I opened my eyes and I was just going to say

something to that man in anger, then I realized that the boat was empty. Then there was no way to move. To whom could I express the anger? The boat was empty. It was just floating downstream, and it had come and struck my boat. So there was nothing to do. There was no possibility to project the anger on an empty boat."

So Lin Chi said, "I closed my eyes. The anger was there, but finding no way out, I closed my eyes and just floated backward with the anger. And that empty boat became my realization. I came to a point within myself in that silent night. That empty boat was my master. And now if someone comes and insults me, I laugh and I say, `This boat is also empty.' I close my eyes and I go within."

Use this technique. It may work miracles for you.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Beyond the sin of unconsciousness

19 November 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7211195
ShortTitle:	VBT116
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	77 mins

The first question:

THE LAST TECHNIQUE YOU DISCUSSED YESTERDAY SAID THAT WHEN A MOOD AGAINST SOMEONE OR FOR SOMEONE ARISES, NOT TO PLACE IT ON THE PERSON IN QUESTION BUT TO REMAIN CENTERED. BUT WHEN WE EXPERIMENT WITH THIS TECHNIQUE ON OUR ANGER, HATRED, ETC., WE FEEL THAT WE ARE SUPPRESSING OUR EMOTION AND IT BECOMES A SUPPRESSED COMPLEX. SO PLEASE CLARIFY HOW TO BE FREE FROM THESE SUPPRESSED COMPLEXES WHILE PRACTISING THE ABOVE TECHNIQUE.

Expression and suppression are two aspects of one coin. They are contradictory, but basically they are not different. In expression and in suppression, in both, the other is the center.

I am angry -- I suppress the anger. I was going to express anger against you; now I suppress the anger against you. But the anger goes on being projected onto you whether expressed or suppressed.

This technique is not for suppression. This technique changes the very base of expression and suppression both. This technique says, do not project it on the other, you are the source. Whether you express it or suppress it, you are the source. The emphasis is neither on expression nor on suppression. The emphasis is on knowing from where this anger arises. You have to move to the center, the source from where anger, hate and love arise. When you suppress you are not moving to the center, you are struggling with the expression.

Anger has arisen in me. Ordinarily, I can do two things: express it onto someone or repress it. But in both the cases I am concerned with the other and I am concerned with the energy of anger that has come to the surface -- not with the source.

This technique is to forget the other completely. Just look at your energy of anger arising and move deep down to find the source within yourself from where it is coming. And the moment you find the source, remain centered in it. Do not do anything with anger -- remember. In expression you are doing something with anger; in suppression also you are doing something with anger. Do not do anything with anger; do not touch it, just use it as a path. Just go deep down into it to know from where this has arisen. And the moment you will find the source, it is very easy to be centered there. Anger has to be used, really, as a path to find

the source. Any emotion can be used.

When you suppress you are not going to find the source, you are just struggling with energy that has come up and wants to be expressed. You can suppress it, but it will be expressed sooner or later because you cannot struggle forever with the energy that has come up. It has to be expressed. So you may not express it upon A, but then you will express it upon B or C. Whenever you find someone who is weaker than you, you will express the energy. And unless you express it you will feel burdened, tense, heavy and ill at ease.

So it will be expressed. You cannot suppress it continuously. From somewhere it will leak out, because if it is not going to leak out you will be constantly worried by it. So suppression is really nothing but postponing expression. You will simply postpone.

You are angry at your boss and you cannot express it; it is not economical. You will have to push it down, so you just wait until you can express it upon your wife or upon your child or somewhere -- upon your servant... And the moment you reach your home you will express it. You will find causes, of course, because man is a rationalizing animal. He will rationalize; he will find something -- something very trivial, but now that will become very meaningful because you have something to express.

Suppression is nothing but postponing. You can postpone for months, for years. And those who know say that you can postpone for lives also, but it will have to be expressed. This technique is not concerned at all with suppression or expression -- no! This technique uses your mood, your energy, as a path for you to go deep down within yourself.

Gurdjieff used to create situations in which he would force anger upon you, or hatred, or any other mood, and that was a created phenomenon. You would not be aware of what is going to happen.

Gurdjieff is sitting with his disciples, and as you enter you are not aware of what is going to happen, but they are ready to create anger in you. They will behave in such a way... Someone will say something, and the whole group will behave so insultingly that you will become furious. Suddenly anger will come up; you are aflame. And when Gurdjieff has seen that now a point has come from where you can either go deep down or you can go out, when the peak has come within you and you are just going to explode, then he will say, "Close your eyes. Now be aware of your anger and go back."

Only then would you realize that the situation was a created one. No one was interested in insulting you -- that was just a drama, a psychodrama -- but the anger has arisen. And even if you come to know that it was simply a drama, the energy cannot suddenly go down, it will take time. Now you can move down with the falling energy to the source. This energy will just help you to go down to where it has come from; you can connect now with the original source. And this is one of the most successful methods of meditation.

Create any mood... but there is no need because the whole day moods are there. Use any mood to meditate. Then you have forgotten the other completely, and you are not suppressing anything. You are just moving down with some energy which has come up. Every energy comes from the source, so right now the path is warm and you can use that path to go back. And the moment you reach to the original source, the energy will subside into the original source. It is not suppression: the energy has gone back to the original source. And when you become capable of reuniting your energy with your original source, you have become the master of your body, your mind, your energy. You have become the master. Now you will not dissipate your energy.

Once you can know how the energy falls back with you to the center, there is no need of any suppression and there is no need of any expression. Right now you are not angry. I say something -- you become angry. From where is this energy coming? A moment before you were not angry, but the energy was in you. If this energy can fall back again to the source, you will again be the same as you were a moment before.

Remember this: energy is neither anger nor love nor hate. Energy is simply energy -- neutral. The same energy becomes anger; the same energy becomes sex; the same energy becomes love; the same energy becomes hate. These are all forms of the same energy. You give the form, your mind gives the form, and the energy moves into it.

So remember, if you love deeply you will not have much energy to be angry. If you do not love at all, then you will have much energy to be angry, and you will go on finding situations in which to be angry. If your energy is expressed through sex, you will be less violent. If your energy is not expressed through sex, you will be more violent. That is why militaries will never allow sexual relationships for the soldiers. If it is allowed, the militaries will become absolutely impotent to fight.

That is why, whenever civilization comes to a peak, it cannot fight. So always, more cultured and more civilized societies are overrun and defeated by lesser civilizations -- always, because a more developed

society cares about its individuals' every need, and sex is included. So when a society is really established, affluent, everybody's sexual need is fulfilled -- but when the sexual need is fulfilled you cannot fight. You can fight very easily if the sexual need is not fulfilled. So if you want a world of peace, more freedom for sex will be needed. If you want a world of warring, fighting, then deny sex, suppress sex, create anti-sex attitudes.

This is a very paradoxical thing: the so-called saints and sages go on talking about peace, and they go on talking against sex also. They go on creating an anti-sex atmosphere, and at the same time they go on saying that the world needs peace, not war. This is absurd. Hippies are more correct; their slogan is right: "Make love, do not make war." That is right. If you can make love more, really you cannot make war.

That is why the so-called sannyasins who have suppressed sex will always be violent, angry about nothing: just angry, just violent, bubbling, waiting to explode. Their whole energy is unexpressed. Unless the energy falls down to the source, no BRAHMACHARYA, no real celibacy is possible. You can suppress sex -- then it will become violence. If the sex energy moves down to the center, you will be just like a child.

The child has more sex energy than you, but it is still in the source; it has not moved to the body yet. It will move. When the body will be ready and the glands will be ready and the body will be mature, the energy will move. Why does a child look so innocent? The energy is at the source; it has not moved. Again the same thing happens when someone becomes enlightened. The whole energy moves to the source, and the person becomes childlike. That is what Jesus means when he says, "Only those who are like children will be able to enter into my kingdom of God."

What does it mean? Scientifically it means your whole energy has moved back to the source. If you express, it has moved out. And when it is expressed, you are creating a habit for the energy to move out, to leak out. If you suppress, then the energy has not moved to the source and it has not moved out: it is suspended. And a suspended energy is a burden.

That is why, if you really express anger, you feel relief. If you go through sex, you feel relief. If you destroy something, your hate is released and you feel relief. Why is this relief felt? Because suspended energy is burdensome, heavy. Your mind is cloudy with it. You have to throw it out or allow it to move back to the original source; these are the only two things.

If it goes back to the source, it becomes formless. In the source, energy is formless. For example, electricity is formless. When it moves into a fan, it takes one kind of form. When it moves into a bulb, it takes a different form. You can use it in a thousand ways -- the energy is the same. The form is given by the mechanism through which it moves.

Anger is a mechanism, sex is a mechanism, love is a mechanism, hate is a mechanism. When energy moves into the channel of hate, it becomes hate. If the same energy moves into love, it becomes love. And when it moves into the source, it is formless energy -- pure energy. It is neither hate nor love nor anger nor sex, simply energy. Then it is innocent, because formlessness is absolute innocence. That is why Buddha looks so innocent, childlike. The energy has moved to the source.

Do not express, because you are wasting your energy and helping the other also to waste his. Do not suppress, because then you are creating a suspended phenomenon which will have to be released. Then what to do?

This technique says, do not do anything with the mood itself, just go back to the source from where the mood is coming. And while the mood is hot, the path is clear, visible inside; you can move on it. Use moods for meditation. The result is miraculous, unbelievable. And once you find the key that shows you how to pour the energy back to the source, you will have a different quality of personality. Then you will not be dissipating anything, then it will look stupid.

Buddha has said that whenever you are angry against someone, you are punishing yourself for the misdeed of the other. He has insulted you -- that is his deed -- and you are punishing yourself by being angry; you are dissipating your energy. This is stupid. But then, listening to Buddha, Mahavir, Jesus, we start repressing; we start suppressing our energy. Then we think that it is not good, that it is stupid to be angry.

So what to do? Suppress the anger, do not be angry, pull yourself in, close yourself. Fight with your anger and suppress it. But then you will be sitting on something which will explode any moment. You are sitting on a Vesuvius -- any moment it will explode.

You go on collecting. The whole day's anger is collected; the whole month's anger is collected; the whole year's anger, and the anger of your whole life, and then the anger of many lives, is collected. It is there; it can explode at any moment. Then you become very afraid of being alive even, because any moment

anything can go in and you will explode. You become afraid, every moment is an inner struggle.

Psychologists say it is better to express than to suppress, but religion cannot say this. Religion says both are stupid. In expression you are harming the other and also yourself. In suppression you are harming yourself, and you will harm someone else someday. Move to the source so that the energy falls back to the source and becomes formless. Then you will feel very powerful without being angry. Then you will feel energy -- vital energy. You will be alive, you will have an intense life without forms. Anyone will be impressed just by your presence. You need not dominate anyone, just your presence and they will feel that some powerful source has come.

Whenever someone goes to a Buddha or to a Krishna, suddenly his energy feels a change of climate because of such a powerful source. The moment you move near, you are magnetized. No one is magnetizing you, no one is trying anything, there is just the presence. You may feel that someone has hypnotized you, but no one is hypnotizing. The presence of a buddha -- whose energy has become formless, whose energy has gone to the source, who is centered at his source -- the very presence is hypnotizing. It becomes charismatic.

Buddha became enlightened. Before his enlightenment he had five disciples. They were ascetics and when Buddha himself was a great ascetic, torturing his body in many, many ways, inventing new and more sadistic techniques to torture himself, those five were his ardent followers. Then Buddha felt that this was wholly, absolutely absurd. Just by torturing one's body one is not going to realize oneself. When he realized this, he left ascetic ways. Those five followers left him immediately. They said, "You have fallen down. You are no more an ascetic." They left him.

When Buddha became enlightened, the first idea that came to his mind was about those five followers. Once they were his followers, so he must go to them. He felt a duty -- he must find them and tell them what he has found. So he searched for them, and he traveled in Bihar, from Bodhgaya to Benares, just to find them. They were at Sarnath. Buddha never came back to Benares again, never came back to Sarnath again, because he came only for those five disciples.

He came to Sarnath. It was evening time, the sun was setting, and those five ascetics were sitting on a hillock. They saw Buddha coming, so they said, "That fallen Gautam Buddha, that Gautam Siddharth who has fallen from the path, is coming. We must not pay any respect to him. We should not pay to him even ordinary respect."

So they closed their eyes. Buddha came nearer and nearer, and those five ascetics began to feel a change -- a change of mind. They became uneasy. When Buddha reached just near, suddenly all the five opened their eyes and fell at the feet of Buddha. Buddha said, "But why are you doing this? You decided not to give any respect to me, so why are you doing this?"

They said, "We are not doing it, it is happening. What have you gained? You have become a magnetic force. We are just being pulled. What are you doing to us? Have you hypnotized us?" Buddha said, "No! I have done nothing to you, but something has happened in me. All the energies have fallen to the source, so wherever I move, suddenly a magnetic force is felt."

That is why those who are against Buddha or Mahavir go on saying for centuries, "That man was not good; he was hypnotizing people." No one is hypnotizing. You become hypnotized -- that is another thing. When your energy falls back to the original source, you become a magnetic center. This technique is to create this magnetic center in you.

The second question:

> YESTERDAY YOU SAID THAT THE MEDITATION TECHNIQUE OF UNWINDING THE MIND IS VERY SIGNIFICANT. BUT IN THE WEST HUNDREDS OF FREUDIAN AND JUNGIAN PSYCHOANALYSTS AND PSYCHIATRISTS ARE PRACTICING THIS TECHNIQUE, BUT THEY ARE NOT GETTING VERY SIGNIFICANT RESULTS IN TRYING TO TRANSFORM THE BEING. WHAT ARE THE REASONS FOR THEIR BEING UNSUCCESSFUL?

There are many things to be noted. One: Western psychology does not yet believe in the being of man, it believes only in the mind. For Western psychology there is nothing beyond the mind yet. If there is nothing beyond the mind, then whatsoever you do is not going to help man really. At the most it can help man to be normal -- at the most!

And what is normal? What is normalcy? Just the average. If the average man himself is not normal, then being normal means nothing. It simply means you are adjusted to the crowd. So Western psychology is doing only one thing: whenever someone is maladjusted, Western methods make that man again adjusted to

the crowd. The crowd is not questioned at all; whether the crowd itself is okay is not the question.

For Eastern psychology, the crowd is not the criterion. Remember this distinction: for Eastern psychology the crowd is not the criterion, society is not the criterion. Society itself is ill. Then what is the criterion? For us a buddha is a criterion. Unless you become buddha-like, you are ill.

For Western psychology society is the criterion, because a buddha cannot be a criterion. They do not believe that there is such a thing as the inner being. If there is no such thing as the inner being, then there cannot be any enlightenment. But when the inner being becomes illuminated, then there is enlightenment.

So Western psychology is really just therapeutic, just a part of medicine. It tries, it helps you to be readjusted, but it is not a transcendence. The Eastern effort is for how to transcend the mind, because for us there are no mental diseases, remember. For us there are no mental diseases -- rather, the mind is the disease. For Western psychology the mind is not the disease. The mind is you, it is not the disease. The mind can be healthy, and the mind can be ill.

For us the mind is the disease, the mind can never be healthy. Unless you go beyond mind, you can never be healthy. You can be ill and adjusted or you can be ill and maladjusted, but you can never be healthy. So the normal man is not really healthy. He is just within the boundaries, he is ill within the boundaries. The abnormal person is one who has gone beyond the boundaries; and the difference between the two is only of degrees -- of quantity, not of quality.

A madman in a madhouse and you -- there is no qualitative difference, only one of degrees. He is a little bit more mad than you; you are within the boundaries. Functionally, you can switch on. He cannot switch on now; he has gone further than you. He has an advanced case, nothing else. You are just on the path and he has reached.

Western psychology tries to bring him back to the fold, to the herd, to the crowd. It makes him normal. It is good; as far as it goes, it is good. But for us, unless a man goes beyond mind he is mad, because for us the mind is madness.

So we are trying to unwind the mind just to know that which is beyond it. They also try unwinding methods just to adjust the mind, but the beyond is not there. And remember this: unless you can go beyond yourself, nothing worthwhile happens. Unless you can reach something which is beyond you, life is meaningless.

Certain other things also... For Freud and the Freudians, man is really a being that cannot be happy. The very being for them is such that man cannot be happy. If you are not unhappy, that is all. Remember, if you are not unhappy, be satisfied -- it is enough. You cannot be happy. Why? Because Freudian psychology says that happiness lies in being instinctual, happiness lies in being like an animal, and that man cannot be. Reason goes on continuously interfering. You can lose your reason and become like an animal; then you can be happy. But then you will not be aware of happiness. This is the paradox for them.

If you fall downward and become like an animal, you will be happy but you will not be aware. If you try to be aware you cannot be happy, because you cannot become like an animal. And reason goes on interfering in everything. Man cannot lose reason and also man cannot live with reason -- that is the problem. So you cannot be happy according to Freud. At the most, if you are wise, you can arrange your life in such a way that you will not be unhappy. This is a very negative thing.

For Eastern psychology or metaphysics or religion, a positive goal exists. You can be happy. Not only happy, you can be blissful. And Eastern psychology says that if you can feel that you are unhappy, that shows your potentiality, the possibility that you can be happy; otherwise you would not be able to feel this being unhappy either.

If a man can see darkness he has eyes, and one who can see darkness can see light. Remember, blind men cannot see darkness. You may have been thinking that blind men live in darkness -- forget it completely. They cannot see darkness, because even to see darkness eyes are needed. If you can feel unhappiness you have eyes, and if you can feel unhappiness you can feel happiness. Really, if you cannot feel happiness, there is no possibility of feeling unhappiness. These are polar opposites.

You are capable of being totally happy, but then the mind cannot be. Take it in this way: if you fall downward and become just a body, you will be happy. Freud also agreed with this. If you fall downward and forget your reason completely, if you become like an animal, just a body, you will be happy but you will not know it. With the mind you can know it, but then you cannot be happy because the mind goes on disturbing. The body can be happy, but the mind goes on disturbing.

There is another possibility which the East has worked out: go beyond. Freud says that if you fall downward and become an animal, you will be happy but you will not know it; if you are in the mind you

can know, but you cannot be happy. Eastern search says that if you go beyond mind you will be happy and also aware. That is a third point -- of the beyond.

So these are three points. Man is in the middle; below is the animal existence. Go to a forest and look at the animals. They may not be aware that they are happy, but you will feel that they are happy. Go to the beach in the morning, or go to a garden in the morning and listen to the singing of the birds. They may not know it, but you will feel they are happy. You have never been singing like that. Look deep down into their eyes -- they are so unclouded and innocent. They are happy, but you are not happy.

Fall downward and become a body only -- then you will be happy. Or go beyond and become the spirit or become the being, and you will be happy. But in the middle you will be always tense, because mind is really not the end. It is just a rope stretched between two realities: body and soul.

So you are just on the rope like a NATA, a tightrope walker. A tightrope walker cannot be at ease. Either he must go back or he must go forward, but he must not remain on the rope. He must get down from the rope, and there are two possibilities: he can go backward, or he can go forward and beyond. Mind is a rope, and to live with the mind is tightrope walking. You are bound to be unbalanced, uneasy; every moment there is anxiety, anguish. The mind's life is tension. That is why Western psychology succeeds in making you normal, but fails to make you a self-actualized person.

But there are new trends, and people are thinking, and the East is now penetrating the West very deeply. Really, that is the East's way to conquer. The West conquered the East -- their way was very gross. The East has its own ways of conquering -- very subtle ways, silent ways. Now the East is penetrating the Western mind deeply. Without any violence, without any visible conflict, the East is penetrating the West very deeply. And sooner or later Western psychology will have to evolve concepts about transcending, about how to transcend the mind.

Unwinding can be helpful in both the ways. If you are just trying to create a normal mind, unwinding will be helpful. But then your goal is not transcendence. If your goal is transcendence, then too unwinding can be helpful. All these techniques can be used for ordinary mental peace, and all these techniques can also be used for a real silence which is not of the mind.

There are two types of silence: one of the mind, in which the mind is silent, and another silence when the mind is no more. The silence when the mind is no more, is altogether different from mental peace. In mental peace the mind is there, only not very mad. The madness is slowed down -- that is all.

Western psychology must become a metaphysics, only then can man transcend. It must become a philosophy also, and ultimately it must become religion. Only then can man be helped to transcend.

The third question:

YOU HAVE BEEN EXPLAINING MANY MEDITATION METHODS TO US. HOWEVER, ISN'T IT TRUE THAT NO METHOD CAN BE ALL THAT POWERFUL UNLESS ONE IS INITIATED INTO IT?

A method becomes qualitatively different when you are initiated into it. I am talking about the methods -- you can use them. Once you know the scientific background and the way, the know-how, you can use it, but initiation makes it qualitatively different. If I initiate you into a particular method it will be a different thing, because many things are implied in initiation.

When I talk about a method and I explain it to you, you can use it on your own. The method is explained to you, but whether it will suit you or not, how it will work upon you, what type of person you are, is not discussed. It is not possible.

In initiation, you are more important than the technique. When the master initiates you, he observes you. He finds out what is your type, he finds out how much you have worked through in your past lives, where you are right at this moment, at what center you are functioning right now, and then he decides about the method; he chooses the method. It is an individual approach. The method is not important, you are important, you are being studied and observed and analyzed.

Your past lives, your consciousness, your mind, your body, they are dissected. You are felt deeply in terms of where you are, because the journey begins from that point -- the point where you are just now. Just any method will not do.

Then the master chooses a particular method for you, and if he feels that this particular method has to be changed for you, that minute alterations or some additions are needed, he adds, he deletes, he makes the method fit for you. And then he gives the initiation; then he gives the method to you. That is why it is insisted that whenever you are initiated in a method, you are not to talk about it. It has to be secret because

it is individual. If you tell it to someone else it may not be helpful, or it may even be harmful.

It has to be kept secret. Unless you achieve and your master says that now you can initiate others, it should not be talked about at all -- not uttered, not even to your husband or your wife or your friend. No, it is absolutely secret because it is dangerous, it is very powerful. It has been chosen and made for you. It will work for you, but it is not for any other individual in the world. Really, each individual is so unique that he needs a different method, and with a slight difference a method can become suitable for him.

What I am talking about -- these one hundred and twelve methods -- they are generalized methods. They are one hundred and twelve generalized methods, all the methods which have been used. This is a general form so that you become acquainted. You can try -- if something suits you, you can go on. But this is not initiation into a method. Initiation is a personal, individual affair between the master and the disciple. It is a secret transmission. And many other things are implied in initiation. Then the master chooses a right moment when he will give the method to you, so that it goes deep into the unconscious.

While I am talking, your conscious mind is listening. You will forget. When I have talked about one hundred and twelve methods, you will not even be able to rename them again -- the one hundred and twelve. You will forget many completely. You will be able to remember a few, and then you will be mixed up and confused. You will not know what is what.

The master has to choose a right moment when your unconscious is open, and then he gives you the method. Then it goes deep down into the unconscious. So many times initiation is given in sleep, not when you are conscious. Many times initiation is given to you in a deep hypnotic trance, when your conscious mind is completely asleep and your unconscious mind is open.

That is why surrender is so much needed in initiation. Unless you surrender initiation cannot be given, because unless you surrender your conscious mind is always alert and on guard. When you surrender, your conscious mind can then be relieved of its duty and your unconscious mind can come directly in contact with the master.

A right moment has to be chosen, and then you have to be prepared for initiation. It may take months to prepare you. There has to be the right food, the right sleep, and everything has to come to a tranquil point; only then can you be initiated, so initiation is a long process, an individual process. Unless someone is ready to surrender totally, initiation is not possible.

So I am not initiating you into these methods, I am just making you acquainted with these methods. If someone feels that some method suits him deeply and he feels that he should be initiated into that method, I can initiate him into that method. But then it is going to be a long process. Then your individuality has to be completely known. You have to become totally naked so that nothing remains hidden. And then things become very easy -- because when a right method is given to a right person at a right moment, it works immediately.

Sometimes it happens that while initiating the disciple, the disciple becomes enlightened, just the initiation becomes the enlightenment. Then the method becomes alive -- when it is given by a master privately, individually. Whatsoever I am doing now is not initiating, remember this. This is a scientific approach just to revive the one hundred and twelve methods, to make them known.

If someone is interested, he can be initiated. And when you are really interested you will seek initiation, because working alone on the method is a very long affair. It may take years, it may take lives, and you may not be able to sustain it for so long a period. Through initiation it becomes very easy, and then the method becomes a transmission. Then through the method the master starts working in you. Initiation is a living relationship with the master, and a long relationship, of course, goes deep. It changes you and transforms you.

The next question:

> YOU QUOTED GEORGE GURDJIEFF AS SAYING THAT IDENTIFICATION IS THE ONLY SIN, BUT IN MANY TECHNIQUES THE PROCESS OF IDENTIFICATION IS USED. THEY SAY, FOR EXAMPLE, BECOME ONE WITH THE BELOVED, BECOME ONE WITH THE ROSEFLOWER, OR BECOME ONE WITH THE MASTER. AND, MOREOVER, EMPATHY IS SUPPOSED TO BE A MEDITATIVE AND SPIRITUAL QUALITY, SO THE ABOVE SAYING OF GURDJIEFF'S SEEMS TO BE PARTIALLY TRUE AND USEFUL ONLY FOR CERTAIN TECHNIQUES.

No! It is not partially true, it is totally true. But you will have to understand. Identification is unconscious, but when you use identification in a meditative technique it is conscious.

For example, your name is Ram. Someone insults "Ram" -- immediately YOU feel insulted because you

are identified with the name Ram. But this is not a conscious thing for you, it is unconscious. Your mind doesn't work in this way: "I am called Ram. Of course, I am not Ram, this is only my name, and everyone is born nameless. This name is given, and it is arbitrary. This man is only insulting my arbitrary name, so am I to be angry or not?" You would never reason it out in this way. If you reasoned it out in this way, you would not be angry at all. Suddenly someone insults "Ram" and you are insulted, but this is just an arbitrary name. This identification is unconscious, it is not conscious.

When you are identifying with a rose, it is a conscious effort. You are not identified with the rose. You are TRYING to identify yourself with the rose, and you are trying to forget yourself. You are trying to become one with the rose, and you are deeply conscious, aware of the whole process. YOU are doing it. Even if identification is done consciously, it becomes a meditation. And if you do a certain technique of meditation unconsciously, it is not meditation -- remember.

You go on doing your prayer every morning or every night unconsciously, just as a routine affair. While doing it you are not conscious at all of what you are doing. You are not conscious at all of what words you are saying in prayer. You just repeat them like a parrot. This is not meditation. And if you are taking your bath consciously, it is a meditation. So remember this: whatsoever you are doing consciously, with alertness, fully aware, becomes meditation. Even if you kill someone consciously, while fully conscious, it is meditative.

That is what Krishna was saying to Arjuna: "Do not be afraid. Kill, murder, fully consciously, knowing fully that no one is murdered and no one is killed." Arjuna could very easily kill his enemies unconsciously. He could go mad in a rage and kill -- that is easy. But Krishna is saying, "Be alert, be fully conscious. Just become the instrument of divine hands, and know well that no one is killed, no one can be killed. The inner being is eternal, immortal. So you are only destroying forms, not that which is behind the forms. So destroy the forms." If Arjuna can be so meditatively aware then there is no violence, no one is killed, no sin is committed.

I will tell you one anecdote in Nagarjuna's life. Nagarjuna was one of the great masters India has produced -- of the caliber of Buddha and Mahavir and Krishna. And Nagarjuna was a rare genius. Really, on the intellectual level there is no comparison in the whole world; such a keen and penetrating intellect rarely happens. He was passing through a city, a capital city, and he always remained naked. The queen of that kingdom was a believer, a follower and a lover of Nagarjuna, a devotee. So Nagarjuna came to the palace to ask for food. He had one wooden begging bowl. The queen said, "Give this begging bowl to me. I will cherish it as a gift, and I have another made for you. You can take that."

Nagarjuna said, "Okay!" The other one was golden, and many precious stones were set in it; it was very valuable. Nagarjuna didn't say anything. Ordinarily no sannyasin would take it, he would say, "I cannot touch gold." But Nagarjuna took it. If really gold is just mud, then why make any distinction? He took it. Even the queen didn't feel it to be good. She felt, "Why? He should have said no. Such a great saint! Why has he taken such a valuable thing while he lives naked, without any clothes, without any possessions? Why should he not reject it?"

If Nagarjuna had rejected it, the queen would have insisted, requested, but then she would have felt better. Nagarjuna took it and went away. One thief saw him passing through the city, and the thief thought, "This man cannot keep this begging bowl, someone is bound to steal it or someone is bound to take it away from him. With the nakedness -- how can he protect it?" So he followed... the thief followed Nagarjuna.

Nagarjuna was staying outside the town in an old monastery, alone; the monastery was just in ruins. He went in, he heard the footsteps of the man, but he didn't look behind because he thought, "He must be coming for the begging bowl, not for me, because who would come? No one ever comes following me to these ruins."

He went in. The thief stood behind a wall and waited. Nagarjuna, seeing that he was waiting outside, threw the begging bowl out of the door. The thief couldn't understand: "What type of man is this? Naked, with such a precious thing, and he has thrown it out." So he asked Nagarjuna, "Can I come in, sir? I have to ask a question."

Nagarjuna said, "I have thrown the bowl out just so that you can come in -- to help you to come in, because I am just going to take my afternoon nap. You would have come for the begging bowl, but then there would have been no meeting with me. So come in."

The thief came in. He said, "Such a precious thing and you have thrown it? And you are such a sage that I cannot lie before you -- I am a thief." Nagarjuna said, "Do not be worried, everyone is a thief. You proceed on, do not waste time about such unnecessary things."

The thief said, "Sometimes, looking at persons like you, my mind also longs to know how this state can be attained. I am a thief; it seems impossible for me. But I hope and I pray that someday I will also be capable of throwing away such a precious thing. Teach me something. I go to many sages, and I am a well-known thief, so everyone knows me. They say, `First leave your business, your profession, only then can you proceed in meditation.' That is impossible, I cannot leave it, so I cannot proceed in meditation."

Nagarjuna said, "If someone says first leave thieving and then proceed in meditation, then he doesn't know meditation at all -- because how is meditation related with theft? There is no relationship. So you go on doing whatsoever you are doing. I will give you a technique; you practice this."

The thief said, "Now it seems we can go on together. So I can go on doing my profession? What is the technique? Tell me immediately!"

Nagarjuna said, "You just remain aware. When you go to steal something, just be fully conscious and aware. When you are breaking into some house, be fully conscious. When you are breaking into a treasury, be fully conscious. When you are taking something out of the treasury, be fully conscious. Do it consciously. Whatsoever you do is no concern of mine. And come after fifteen days, but do not come if you have not practiced. Practice for fifteen days: go on doing whatsoever you are doing, but do it fully consciously."

The third day the thief came back and he said, "Fifteen days are too long, and you are a very tricky fellow. You have given me such a technique that if I am fully conscious I cannot steal. The last three nights continuously I have been to the palace. I reached the treasury, I opened it, precious things were before me, but then I became fully conscious. And the moment I become fully conscious, I became like a Buddha statue. I could not proceed further; my hand would not move, and the whole treasury seemed useless. So I have been going back there again and again. What am I to do? And you said that leaving my profession was not a condition, but your method seems to have a built-in process."

Nagarjuna said, "Do not come to me again. Now you can choose. If you want to go on stealing, forget meditation. If you want meditation, then forget stealing. You can choose." The thief said, "You have put me in a dilemma. For these three days I have known that I am alive. And when I came back without taking anything from the palace, for the first time I felt that I was a sovereign, not a thief. These three days have been so blissful that now I cannot leave meditation. You have tricked me; now initiate me and make me your disciple. There is no need to go on trying, three days are enough."

Whatsoever may be the object, if you are conscious it becomes meditation. Try identification consciously -- it becomes meditation. Unconsciously, it is a great sin.

You are all identified with many things: "This is mine, that is mine..." You are identified! "This is my country, this is my nation, this is my national flag..." If someone throws your national flag you become furious -- what is he doing? You have no nation and all national flags are myths. It is good to play with them like children do; they are toys. But you can murder and be murdered for them, and countries can be created and destroyed for insulting a national flag. And it is just a piece of cloth.

What is happening? You are identified with it. That identification is unconscious. Unconsciousness is sin.

Enough for today.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Several stop techniques

8 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7212085
ShortTitle: VBT117
Audio: Yes
Video: No

Length: 98 mins

1. JUST AS YOU HAVE THE IMPULSE TO DO SOMETHING, STOP.

2. WHEN SOME DESIRE COMES, CONSIDER IT. THEN, SUDDENLY, QUIT IT.

3. ROAM ABOUT UNTIL EXHAUSTED AND THEN, DROPPING TO THE GROUND, IN THIS DROPPING BE WHOLE.

Life has two balances: one is of being and the other of doing. Your being is your nature. It is with you always; you have not to do anything to get it. It is already the case, you are it. It is not that you possess it, not even that a distance exists between you and it -- you are it. You are your being. Doing is an achievement. Whatsoever you do is not already the case. If you do it, it will happen; if you do not do it, it will not happen. All that is not already the case is not your being.

To exist, to survive, you have to do much. And then, by and by, your activity becomes a barrier to knowing your being. Your activity is your circumference -- you live on it, you cannot live without it. But it is only the circumference; it is not you, it is not the center. Whatsoever you have is the achievement of your doing; having is the result of doing. But the center is surrounded, engulfed by your doing and your having.

The first thing to note before we proceed into these techniques is that whatsoever you have is not your being, and whatsoever you do or can do is not your being. Your being precedes all doing. Your being precedes all your possessions, all your having. But the mind is constantly involved in doing and having. Beyond mind or below mind exists your being. How to penetrate into that center is what religions have been seeking. This is what has always been the search of all those who are interested in knowing the basic reality of human existence, the ultimate core, the substance of your being. Unless you understand this division between the circumference and the center, you will not be able to understand these sutras which we are going to discuss.

So note the distinction. Whatsoever you have -- money, knowledge, prestige, whatsoever you have -- it is not you. You have them, they are your possessions; you are different from them. Secondly, whatsoever you do is not your being. You may do it or you may not do it. For example, you laugh, but you may laugh or you may not laugh. You run, but you may run or you may not run. But you are and there is no choice. You cannot choose your being. You are already there.

Action is a choice. You may choose, you may not choose. You may do "this," you may not do "this." You may become a saint or you may become a thief, but your sainthood and your thiefhood are both doings. You can choose, you can change. A saint can become a thief and a thief can become a saint. But that is not your being: your being precedes your sainthood, your thiefhood.

Whenever you have to do something, you have to be there already; otherwise you cannot do it. Who runs? Who laughs? Who steals? Who becomes a saint? The being must precede all activity. The activity can be chosen, but being cannot be chosen. The being is the chooser, not the chosen, and you cannot choose the chooser -- he is already there. You cannot do anything about him. Remember this: having, doing, are with you just as a circumference is with the center, but you are the center.

This center is the self, or you may call it the ATMAN or whatsoever name you like. This center is your innermost point. How to reach it? And unless one reaches it, knows it, unless one realizes it, one cannot reach to a blissful state which is eternal, one cannot know the deathless, one cannot know the divine. Unless one realizes this center, one will remain in misery, anguish and suffering. The circumference is the hell. These techniques are the means to enter into this center.

The first technique:

JUST AS YOU HAVE THE IMPULSE TO DO SOMETHING, STOP.

All these techniques are concerned with stopping in the middle. George Gurdjieff made these techniques very well-known in the West, but he was not aware of VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA. He learned these techniques in Tibet from Buddhist lamas. He worked on these techniques in the West, and many,

many seekers came to realize the center through these techniques. He called them stop exercises, but the source of these exercises is VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA.

Buddhists learned from VIGYANA BHAIRAVA. Sufis also have such exercises; they are also borrowed from VIGYANA BHAIRAVA. Basically, this is the source book of all techniques which are known all over the world.

Gurdjieff used it in a very simple way. For example, he would tell his students to dance. A group would be dancing -- a group of, say, twenty people would be dancing -- and suddenly he would say, "Stop!" And the moment Gurdjieff would say stop, they would have to stop totally. Wherever the pause would fall, they would have to stop then and there. No change could be made, no adjustment could be made. If one of your feet was above the earth and you were just standing on one foot, you would have to remain that way. If you fell, that was another thing, but you were not to cooperate with the fall. If your eyes were opened, they had to remain opened. Now you could not close them. If they closed by themselves, that was another thing. But as far as you were concerned, consciously you had stopped, you had become just like a stone statue.

Miracles happened because in activity, in dance, in movement, when suddenly you stop, a gap happens. This sudden stoppage of all activity divides you into two: your body and you. Your body and you were in movement. Suddenly you stop. The body has the tendency to move. It was in movement, so there is momentum; you were dancing, and there is momentum. The body is not ready for this sudden stop. Suddenly you feel that the body has the impulse to do something, but you have stopped. A gap comes into existence. You feel your body as something distant, far away, with the impulse to move, with momentum for activity. And because you have stopped and you are not cooperating with the body and its activity and its impulse, its momentum, you become separate from it.

But you can deceive yourself. A slight cooperation and the gap will not happen. For example, you feel uncomfortable, but the teacher has said, "Stop!" You have heard the word, but still you make yourself comfortable and then you stop. Then nothing will happen. Then you have deceived yourself, not the teacher, because you missed the point. The whole point of the technique is missed. Suddenly, when you hear the word "Stop!" instantly you have to stop, not doing anything.

Perhaps the posture was inconvenient, you were afraid you might fall down, you might break a bone. But whatsoever happens, now it is not your concern. If you have any concern, you will deceive yourself. This suddenly becoming dead creates a gap. The stopping is at the body and the stopper is the center; the circumference and the center are separate. In that sudden stopping you can feel yourself for the first time; you can feel the center. Gurdjieff used this technique to help many.

This technique has many dimensions; it can be used in many ways. But first try to understand the mechanism. The mechanism is simple. You are in activity, and when you are in activity you forget yourself completely; the activity becomes the center of your attention.

Someone has died, and you are weeping and crying, and tears are falling down. You have forgotten yourself completely. The one who has died has become the center, and around that center this activity is happening -- your weeping, your crying, your sadness, your tears. If I suddenly say to you, "Stop!" and you stop yourself completely, you will be totally taken away from your body and the realm of activity. Whenever you are in activity, you are in it, deeply absorbed in it. Sudden stoppage throws you off balance; it throws you out of activity. This being thrown leads you to the center.

Ordinarily, what are we doing? From one activity we move to another. We go on from one activity to another, from A to B and from B to C. In the morning, the moment you are awake activity has started. Now you will be active the whole day. You will change to many activities, but you will not be inactive for a single moment. How to be inactive? It is difficult. And if you try to be inactive, your effort to be inactive will become an activity.

There are many who are trying to be inactive. They sit in a Buddha posture and they try to be inactive. But how can you try to be inactive? The very effort is again an activity. So you can convert inactivity also into activity. You can force yourself to be quiet, still, but that forcing is an activity of the mind. That is why so many try to go into meditation but never reach anywhere -- because their meditation is again an activity. They can change... If you were singing an ordinary song, you can now change to a BHAJAN, to a devotional song. You can sing slow now, but both are activities. You are running, you are walking, you are reading -- these are activities. You can pray -- that too is an activity. You move from one activity to another.

And with the last thing in the night, when you are falling into sleep, you are still active; the activity has not stopped. That is why dreams happen, because the activity goes on. You have fallen asleep, but the activity continues. In the subconscious you are still active -- doing things, possessing things, losing things,

moving. Dreaming means you have fallen asleep because of exertion, but the activity is still there continuously.

Only sometimes, for a few moments -- and these have become more and more rare for the modern man -- only for a few moments dreaming stops and you are totally asleep. But then that inactivity is unconscious. You are not conscious, you are fast asleep. The activity has ceased; now there is no circumference, now you are at the center -- but totally exhausted, totally dead, unconscious.

That is why Hindus have always been saying that SUSHUPTI -- dreamless sleep -- and SAMADHI -- the ultimate ecstasy -- are similar, the same, with only one difference. But the difference is great: the difference is of awareness. In sushupti, in dreamless sleep, you are at the center of your being -- but unaware. In samadhi, in the ultimate ecstasy, in the ultimate state of meditation, also you are at the center -- but aware. That is the difference, but it is a great difference, because if you are unaware, even if you are at the center it is meaningless. It refreshes you, it makes you more alive again, it gives you vitality -- in the morning you feel fresh and blissful -- but if you are unaware, even if you are at the center your life remains the same.

In samadhi you enter yourself fully conscious, fully alert. And once you are at the center fully alert, you will never be the same again. Now you will know who you are. Now you will know that your possessions, your actions are just on the periphery; they are just the ripples, not your nature.

The mechanism of these techniques of stopping is to throw you suddenly into inactivity. The point must come suddenly, because if you try to be inactive you will turn it into activity. So do not try, and suddenly be inactive. That is the meaning of "Stop!" You are running and I say, "Stop!" Do not try, just stop! If you try, you will miss the point. For example, you are sitting here. If I say stop, then stop immediately then and there; not a single moment is to be missed. If you try and adjust, and you settle down and then say, "Okay, now I will stop," you have missed the point. SUDDENLY is the base, so do not make any effort to stop -- just stop!

You can try it anywhere. You are taking your bath -- suddenly order yourself to "Stop!" and stop. Even if it is only for a single moment, you will feel a different phenomenon happening within you. You are thrown to the center and suddenly everything stops -- not only the body. When the body stops totally, your mind stops also. When you say, "Stop!" do not breathe then. Let everything stop... no breathing, no body movement. For a single moment remain in this stop, and you will feel you have penetrated suddenly, at rocket speed, to the center. And even a glimpse is miraculous, revolutionary. It changes you, and by and by you can have more clear glimpses of the center. That is why inactivity is not to be practiced. Use it suddenly, when you are unaware.

So a master can be helpful. This is a group method. Gurdjieff used it as a group method because if you say "Stop!" you can deceive yourself easily. First you make yourself comfortable and then you say "Stop!" Or even if consciously you have not made any preparation for it, unconsciously you may be prepared. Then you may say, "Now I can stop." If it is done by the mind, if there is a planning behind it, it is useless; then the technique will not be of any help. So in a group it is good. A master is working with you, and he says, "Stop!" He will find moments when you are in a very inconvenient posture, and then a flash happens, a sudden lightning.

Activity can be practiced; inactivity cannot be practiced -- and if you practice it, it becomes just another activity. You can be inactive only suddenly. Sometimes it happens that you are driving a car, and suddenly you feel there is going to be an accident, that another car has reached near yours and in just a moment there will be a crash. Suddenly your mind stops, breathing stops, everything stops. So many times in such accidents one is thrown to the center. But you may miss the point even in an accident.

I was in a car and there was an accident, and one of the most beautiful accidents possible. Three persons were with me, but they missed the whole thing completely. It could have been a revolution in their lives, but they missed. The car went down into a river bed, into a dry river bed, from a bridge. The car was totally upside down, and the three persons with me began crying; they began weeping.

One woman was there and she was crying. She was just beside me and she was crying, "I am dead! I am dead!"

I told her, "If you were dead, then no one would be here to say this."

But she was trembling, and she said, "I am dead! What will happen to my children?" Even after we carried her out of the car she was trembling and saying the same thing: "What will happen to my children? I am dead!" It took at least half an hour for her to calm down.

She missed the point. It was such a beautiful thing: suddenly she could have stopped everything. And

one couldn't do anything. The car was falling from the bridge, so her activity was not needed at all. One couldn't do anything. But still the mind can create activity. She started thinking about her children, and then she began crying, "I am dead!" A subtle moment was missed. In dangerous situations the mind stops automatically. Why? Because mind is a mechanism and it can work with only routine things -- that which it has been trained to do.

You cannot train your mind for accidents, otherwise they would not be called accidents. If you are ready, if you have passed through rehearsals, then they are not accidents. `Accident' means that the mind is not ready to do anything. The thing is so sudden, it leaps from the unknown -- mind cannot do anything. It is not ready, it is not trained for it. It is bound to stop unless you start something else, unless you start something for which you are trained.

This woman who was crying about her children was not at all attentive to what was happening. She was not even aware that she was alive. The present moment was not in her focus of consciousness. She had moved away from the situation to her children, to death and to other things. She had escaped. As far as her attention was concerned, she had escaped from the situation completely.

But as far as the situation was concerned, nothing could be done; one could only be aware. Whatsoever was happening was happening. One could only be aware. As far as the present moment is concerned, in an accident what can you do? It is already beyond you, and the mind is not prepared for it. The mind cannot function, so the mind stops.

That is why dangers have a secret appeal, an intrinsic appeal: they are meditative moments. If you race a car and it goes beyond ninety miles per hour, and then beyond one hundred and then beyond one hundred and ten and beyond one hundred and twenty, then a situation comes in which anything can happen and you will not be able to do anything. Now really, the car is beyond control, going beyond control. Suddenly the mind cannot function; it is not ready for it. That is the thrill of speed -- because a silence creeps in, you are thrown to the center.

These techniques help you to move to the center without any accidents, without any danger. But remember, you cannot practice them. When I say you cannot practice them, what do I mean? In a way you can practice them: suddenly you can stop. But the stopping must be sudden, you must not be prepared for it. You should not think about it and plan it and say that "At twelve o'clock I will stop." Let the unknown happen to you when you are unprepared. Move in the unknown, the uncharted, without any knowledge. This is one technique: JUST AS YOU HAVE THE IMPULSE TO DO SOMETHING, STOP. This is one dimension.

For example, you have the impulse to sneeze. You are feeling that the impulse is coming, you are feeling the sneeze coming. Now a moment comes when you cannot do anything -- it will happen. But in the very beginning of the feeling, when you feel the sensation of a sneeze coming to you, the moment you become aware, stop! What can you do? Can you stop the sneeze? If you try to stop the sneeze, the sneeze will come sooner, because stopping will make your mind more conscious about it and you will feel the sensation more. You will become more sensitive, your total attention will be there, and that attention will help the sneeze to come out sooner. It will become unbearable. You cannot stop the sneeze directly, but you can stop yourself.

What can you do? You feel the sensation that the sneeze is coming: stop! Do not try to stop the sneeze, just you yourself stop. Do not do anything. Remain completely unmoving, with not even your breath going in or coming out. For a moment, stop, and you will feel that the impulse has gone back, that it has dropped. And in this dropping of the impulse a subtle energy is released which is used in going toward the center, because in a sneeze you are throwing some energy out -- in any impulse.

`Impulse' means you are burdened with some energy which you cannot use and cannot absorb. It wants to move out, it wants to be thrown out; you want a relief. That is why after you sneeze you will feel good, a subtle well-being. Nothing has happened, you have simply released some energy which was superfluous, a burden. Now it is no more there; you are relieved of it. Then you feel a subtle relaxation inside.

That is why physiologists, Pavlov, B. F. Skinner and others, say sex is also like sneezing. They say physiologically there is no difference, sex is just like sneezing. You are overburdened with energy; you want to throw it out. Once it is thrown out your mechanism relaxes, you become unburdened. Then you feel good. That good feeling is just a release, according to physiologists, and as far as physiology goes they are right. Whenever you have some impulse, JUST AS YOU HAVE THE IMPULSE TO DO SOMETHING, STOP! Not only with a physiological impulse, any impulse can be used.

For example, you were going to drink a glass of water. You have touched the water, the glass --

suddenly stop. Let the hand be there, let the desire to drink, the thirst be there inside, but you stop completely. The glass is outside, the thirst is inside; the hand is on the glass, the eyes are on the glass -- stop suddenly. No breathing, no movement, as if you have become dead. The very impulse, the thirst, will release energy, and that energy is used for going to the center. You will be thrown to the center. Why? Because any impulse is a movement outward. Remember, `impulse' means energy moving outward.

Remember another thing: energy is always in movement -- either going out or coming in. Energy can never be static. These are the laws. If you understand the laws, then the mechanism of the technique will be easy. Energy is always in movement. Either it is moving out or moving in; energy can never be static. If it is static it is not energy, and there is nothing which is not energy, so everything is moving somewhere.

When an impulse, any impulse, comes to you, it means energy is moving out. That is why your hand goes to the glass -- you have moved out. A desire has come to do something. All activities are movements toward that which is without from that which is within -- movements from within to without.

When you stop suddenly, the energy cannot be static in you. You have become static, but the energy cannot be static in you, and the mechanism through which it was moving out is not dead, it has stopped. So what can the energy do? The energy cannot do anything other than move inward. Energy cannot be static. It was going out. You have stopped, the mechanism has stopped, but the mechanism which can lead it toward the center is there. This energy will move inward.

You are converting your energy and changing its dimension every moment without knowing it. You are angry, and you feel to beat someone or to destroy something or to do something violent -- try this. Take someone -- your friend, your wife, your child, anyone -- and hug, kiss or embrace him or her. You were angry, you were going to destroy something; you wanted to do some violent thing. Your mind was destructive; the energy was moving toward violence. Love someone immediately.

In the beginning you may feel that this is just like acting. You will wonder, "How can I love? How can I love in this moment? I am angry!" You do not know the mechanism. In this moment you can love deeply because the energy has been aroused, it has arisen. It has come to a point where it wants to be expressed, and energy needs movement. If you just start loving someone, the same energy will move into love and you will feel a rush of energy that you may not have ever felt.

There are persons who cannot go into love unless they are angry, unless they are violent. There are people who can only go into deep love when their energy is moving violently. You may not have observed, but it happens daily: couples will fight before they make love. Wives and husbands fight, become angry, become violent, and then they make love, and they may not have understood what was happening. Then it becomes a mechanical habit -- whenever they fight they will love. And the day they do not fight they will not be able to love.

Particularly in Indian villages, where wives are still beaten, if a certain husband stops beating his wife it is known that now he has stopped loving her. And even wives understand that if the husband has become totally nonviolent toward them, it means the love has stopped. He is not fighting, so it means he is not loving.

Why? Why is fight so associated with love? It is associated because the same energy can move in different dimensions. You may call it "love" or "hate." They look opposite, but they are not so opposite, because the same energy is moving. So a person who becomes incapable of hate becomes incapable of love, according to your definitions of love. A person who cannot be violently angry becomes incapable of the love which you know. He may be capable of a different quality of love, but that is not your love. A Buddha loves, but that love is totally different. That is why Buddha calls it compassion; he never calls it love. It is more like compassion, less like your love, because your love implies hate, anger, violence.

Energy can move, can change directions. It can become hate, it can become love -- the same energy. And the same energy can move inward also, so whenever you have the impulse to do something, Stop! This is not suppression. You are not suppressing anything, you are just playing with energy -- just playing with energy and knowing the workings of it, how it works inwardly. But remember, the impulse must be real and authentic; otherwise nothing will happen.

For example, when there is no thirst you move to a glass of water and then suddenly you stop. Nothing will happen because there is nothing to happen -- the energy was not moving. You were feeling love toward your wife, your husband, your friend. You wanted to hug, to kiss -- stop! But the impulse must be there authentically. If the impulse is not there and you were just going to console someone, to kiss because the kiss is expected, and then you stop, then nothing will happen because nothing was moving inside.

So first remember, the impulse must be authentic, real. Only with a real impulse does energy move, and

when a real impulse is suddenly stopped the energy becomes suspended. With no dimension from where to move out, it turns in. It has to move, it cannot remain there.

But we are so false that nothing seems real. You eat your meal because of the clock, because of the time, not because of hunger. So if you stop, nothing will happen because there was really no hunger behind it, no impulse. No energy was moving there. That is why if you take your meal at one o'clock, at one o'clock you will feel the hunger. But the hunger is false; it is just a mechanical habit, just a dead habit. Your body is not hungry. If you do not eat you will feel something is missing, but if you can remain for one hour without eating you will forget it, the hunger will have subsided.

A real hunger will grow more; it is bound to grow. If your hunger was real, then at two you will feel more hungry. If the hunger was false, then at two you will have completely forgotten. Really, there will be no hunger at two. Even if you want to eat, now you will not feel hungry. The hunger was just a false, mechanical feeling. No energy was moving, it was just the mind saying to you that now this is the time to eat, so eat.

If you are feeling sleepy, stop! But the feeling must be real; that is the problem. And that is the problem for us now. It was not so in Shiva's time. When the VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA was preached for the first time, it was not so. Man was authentic, humanity was real, pure, nothing was false about it. With us everything is false. You pretend that you love; you pretend that you are angry. You go on pretending and then you forget yourself whether you are pretending or whether anything real is left. You never say what is in you, you never express it. You go on expressing what is not there. Watch yourself and you will come to know it.

You say something, but you feel something else. Really, you wanted to say quite the opposite, but if you say the real thing you will become totally unfit -- because the whole society is false, and in a false society you can exist only as a false person. The more adjusted, the more false, because if you want to be real you will feel a maladjustment.

That is why renunciation came into existence, because of a false society. Buddha had to leave not because it had any positive meaning, but only a negative meaning -- because with a false society you cannot be real. Or at every moment you are in a constant struggle, unnecessarily and dissipating energy. So leave the unreal, leave the false, so that you can be real. That was the basic reason for all renunciation.

But watch yourself, how unreal you are. Watch the double mind. You are saying something, but you are feeling quite the contrary. Simultaneously, you are saying one thing in your mind and something else without. Thus, if you stop anything which is not real, the technique will not help. So find something authentic about yourself and try to stop that. Not everything has become false, many things are still real. Fortunately, everyone is real sometimes; in some moment everyone is real. Then stop it.

You are feeling angry, and you feel it is real. You are going to destroy something, beat your child, or do something: Stop! But do not stop with a consideration. Do not say, "Anger is bad, so I should stop" -- no ! Do not say, "This is not going to help the child, so I should stop." No mental consideration is needed, because if you consider, then the energy has moved into consideration. This is an inner mechanism.

If you say, "I should not beat my child because it is not going to do any good to him, and this is not good for me also. This is useless and this never helps," the same energy which was going to become anger has become consideration. Now you have considered the whole thing, and the energy has subsided. It has moved into consideration, into thinking. Then you stop, but then there is no energy to move in. When you feel angry, do not consider it, do not think about it being good or bad; do not think at all. Suddenly remember the technique and stop!

Anger is pure energy... nothing bad, nothing good. It may become good, it may become bad -- that will depend on the result, not on the energy. It can become bad if it goes out and destroys something, if it becomes destructive. It may become a beautiful ecstasy if it moves within and throws you to the center; it may become a flower. Energy is simply energy -- pure, innocent, neutral. Do not consider it. You were going to do something -- do not think, simply stop and then remain stopped. In that remaining you will have a glimpse of the inner center. You will forget the periphery and the center will come into your vision.

Just as you have the impulse to do something, Stop! Try it. Remember three things... One, try it only when a real impulse is there. Secondly, do not think about stopping, just stop. And thirdly, wait! When you have stopped, no breathing, no movement -- wait and see what happens. Do not try. When I say to wait, I mean do not try now to think about the inner center. Then you will again miss. Do not think of the self, of the atman. Do not think that now the glimpse is there, now the glimpse is coming. Do not think, just wait. Let the impulse, the energy move by itself. If you start thinking about the brahman and the atman and the

center, the energy will have moved into this thinking.

You can waste this inner energy very simply. Just a thought will be enough to give it a direction; then you will go on thinking. When I say stop, it means stop totally, fully. Nothing is moving, as if the whole time has stopped. There is no movement -- simply you are! In that simple existence, suddenly the center explodes.

The second technique:

WHEN SOME DESIRE COMES, CONSIDER IT. THEN, SUDDENLY, QUIT IT.

This is a different dimension of the same technique. WHEN SOME DESIRE COMES, CONSIDER IT. THEN, SUDDENLY, QUIT IT. You feel a desire -- a desire for sex, a desire for love, a desire for food, anything. You feel a desire: consider it. When the sutra says consider it, it means do not think for or against it, just consider the desire, what it is.

A sexual desire comes to the mind. You say, "This is bad." This is not consideration. You have been taught that this is bad, so you are not considering this desire, you are consulting the scriptures, you are consulting the past -- the past teachers, the RISHIS -- sages. You are not considering the desire itself, you are considering something else. You are considering many things; your conditioning, your upbringing, your education, your culture, your civilization, your religion -- but not the desire.

This simple desire has come. Do not bring in the mind, the past, the education, the conditioning; do not bring in values. Just consider this desire -- what it is. If your mind could be washed completely of all that has been given to you by the society, of all that your parents have given to you -- the education, the culture -- if your total mind could be washed out, the desire for sex will arise. It will arise, because that desire is not given to you by the society. That desire is biologically built in; it is in you.

For example, if a child is born and no language is taught, the child will not learn any language. He will remain without language. A language is a social phenomenon; it has to be taught. But when the right moment comes, the child will feel sexual desire. That is not a social phenomenon, it is biologically built in. The desire will come at the right mature moment. It is not social, it is biological -- deeper. It is built into your cells.

Because you were born out of sex, every cell of your body is a sex cell; you consist of sex cells. Unless your biology can be washed off completely, the desire will be there. It will come -- it is already there. When a child is born the desire is already there, because the child is a by-product of a sexual meeting. He comes through sex; his whole body is built with sex cells. The desire is there, only a time is needed before his body becomes mature enough to feel that desire, to enact that desire. The desire will be there whether you are taught that sex is bad or good, whether you are not taught that sex is hell or heaven, whether you are taught this way or that way, for or against -- because both are teachings.

The old traditions, the old religions, Christianity particularly, they go on preaching against sex. The new cults of hippies and yippies and others have started the opposite movement. They say sex is good, sex is ecstatic, sex is the only real thing in the world. Both are teachings. Do not consider your desire according to some teaching. Just consider the desire in its purity, as it is -- a fact. Do not interpret it.

Consideration here means not interpreting, but just looking at the fact as it is. The desire is there: look at it directly, immediately. Do not bring in your thoughts or ideas, because no thought is yours and no idea is yours. Everything has been given to you, every idea is a borrowed thing. No thought is original -- no thought can be original. Do not bring in thinking, just look at the desire, at what it is, as if you do not know anything about it. Face it! Encounter it! That is what is meant by CONSIDER IT.

WHEN SOME DESIRE COMES, CONSIDER IT. Just look at the fact -- at what it is. Unfortunately, it is one of the most difficult things to do. Compared to this, reaching to the moon is not so difficult or reaching to the peak of Everest is not so difficult. It is highly complicated -- reaching to the moon is highly complicated, infinitely complicated, a very complex phenomenon. But compared to living with a fact of the inner mind it is nothing, because the mind is so subtly involved in everything you do. It is always there. Look at the word... If I say, "Sex," the moment I say it you have decided for or against. The moment I say, "Sex," you have interpreted: "This is not good. This is bad." Or, "This is good." You have interpreted even the word.

Many persons came to me when the book FROM SEX TO SUPERCONSCIOUSNESS was published. They came and they said, "Please change the title. The very word `sex' makes them disturbed -- they have not read the book. And those who have already read the book also say to change the title.

Why? The very word gives you a certain interpretation. Mind is so interpretive that if I say "Lemon juice," your saliva starts flowing. You have interpreted the words. In the words `lemon juice' there is nothing like lemon, but your saliva starts flowing. If I wait for a few moments, you will become uneasy because you will have to swallow. The mind has interpreted; it has come in. Even with words you cannot remain aloof, without interpreting. It will be very difficult, when a desire arises, to remain aloof, to remain just a dispassionate observer, calm and quiet, looking at the fact, not interpreting it.

I say, "This man is a Mohammedan" The moment I say, "This man is a Mohammedan," the Hindu has thought that this man is bad. If I say, "This man is a Jew," the Christian has decided that this man is not good. The very word `Jew', and in the Christian mind comes the interpretation; the traditional, conventional idea flares up. This Jew is not to be considered, the old interpretation will have to be imposed on this Jew.

Every Jew is a different Jew. Every Hindu is a different, unique individual. You cannot interpret him because you know other Hindus. You may have come to conclude that all the Hindus you have known are bad, but this Hindu is not in your experience. You are interpreting this Hindu according to your past experience. Do not interpret, interpretation is not consideration. Consideration means consider THIS fact -- absolutely this fact. Remain with this fact.

Rishis have said that sex is bad. It may have been bad for them; you do not know. You have the desire, a fresh desire, with you. Consider it, look at it, be attentive to it. THEN, SUDDENLY, QUIT IT.

There are two parts to this technique. First, remain with the fact -- aware, attentive of what is happening. When you feel a sexual desire, what is happening in you? See how you become feverish, how your body begins to tremble, how you feel a sudden madness creeping in, how you feel as if you are possessed by something else. Feel it, consider it. Do not exercise any judgement, just move into this fact -- the fact of sexual desire. Do not say it is bad!

If you have said that, the consideration has stopped, you have closed the door. Now your face is not toward the desire -- your back is. You have moved away from it. You have missed a moment in which you could have gone deep down into your biological layer of being. You are clinging to the social layer, which is the uppermost.

Sex is deeper than your SHASTRAS -- scriptures -- because it is biological. If all the shastras can be destroyed -- and they can be destroyed, many times they have been -- your interpretation will be lost. But sex will remain; it is deeper. Do not bring superficial things in. Just consider the fact and move within, and feel what is happening to you. What happened to particular rishis, to Mohammed and Mahavir, is irrelevant. What is happening to you this very moment? This alive moment, what is happening to you?

Consider it, observe it. And then the second part... this is really beautiful. Shiva says, THEN, SUDDENLY, QUIT IT.

SUDDENLY -- remember. Do not say, "This is bad, so I am going to leave it. I am not going to move with this idea, this desire. This is bad, this is sin, so I will stop it, I will suppress it." Then a suppression will happen, but not a meditative state of mind. And suppression is really creating by your own hands a deceived being and mind.

Suppression is psychological. You are disturbing the whole mechanism and suppressing energies which are going to burst out any day. The energy is there, you have simply suppressed it. It has not moved out, it has not moved in, you have simply suppressed it. It has simply moved sideways. It will wait and it will become perverted, and perverted energy is the basic problem with man.

Psychological diseases are by-products of perverted energy. Then it will take such shapes, such forms, which are not even imaginable, and in those forms it will try again to be expressed. And when it is expressed in a perverted form, it leads you into a very, very deep anguish, because there is no satisfaction in any perverted form. And you cannot remain perverted, you have to express it. Suppression creates perversion. This sutra is not concerned with suppression. This sutra is not saying to control, this sutra is not saying to suppress. The sutra says, SUDDENLY, QUIT IT.

What to do? The desire is there; you have considered. If you have considered it, it will not be difficult; the second part will be easy. If you have not considered it, look at your mind. Your mind will be thinking, "This is good. If we can quit sexual desire suddenly, this is beautiful." You would like to do it, but your liking is not the question. Your liking may not be your liking, but just the society's. Your liking may not be your own consideration, but just tradition. First consider, do not create any liking or disliking. Just consider, and then the second part becomes easy -- you can quit the desire.

How to quit it? When you have considered a thing totally, it is very easy; it is as easy as dropping this paper from my hand. QUIT IT... What will happen? A desire is there. You have not suppressed it and it is

moving out, it is coming up; it has stirred your whole being. Really, when you consider a desire without interpretation your whole being will become a desire.

When sex is there and if you are not against it or for it, if you have no mind about it, then just by looking at the desire, your whole being will be involved in it. A single sex desire will become a flame. Your whole being will be concentrated in the flame, as if you have totally become sexual. It will not only be at the sex center, it will spread all over the body. Every fiber of your body will be trembling. The passion will have become a flame. Now, quit it. Don't fight with it, simply say, "I quit it."

What will happen? The moment you can simply say, "I quit," a separation happens. Your body -- your passionate body, your body filled with sex desire -- and you become two. Suddenly, in a moment, they are two poles apart. The body is writhing with passion and sex, and the center is silent, observing. No fight is there, just a separation -- remember this. In fight you are not separate. When you are fighting you are one with the object. When you have just quit it, you are separate. Now you can look at it as if someone else is there, not you.

One of my friends was with me for many years. He was a constant chain smoker, and he tried and tried, as smokers do, not to smoke. One day, suddenly in the morning, he would decide, "Now I am not going to smoke," and by the evening he would be smoking again. And he would feel guilty and he would defend it, and then for a few days he would not gather courage again to decide not to smoke. Then he would forget what happened. Then one day, again he would say, "Now I am not going to smoke," and I would just laugh because this had happened so many times. Then he himself became fed up with the whole thing -- with this smoking and then deciding not to smoke, and this constant vicious circle.

He wondered what to do. He asked me what to do, so I told him, "Do not be against smoking -- that is the first thing to do. Smoke, and be with it. For seven days do not be against it; do this thing."

He said, "What are you telling me? I have been against it, and even then I could not leave it, and you are saying not to be against it. Then there is no possibility of leaving it."

So I told him, "You have tried with the inimical attitude and you have been a failure. Now try the other -- the friendly attitude. Do not be against it for seven days."

Immediately he said, "Then will I be able to leave it?"

So I told him, "Then again... you are still inimical toward it. Do not think about leaving it at all. How can one think about leaving a friend? For seven days just forget it. Remain with it, cooperate with it, smoke as deeply as possible, as lovingly as possible. When you are smoking, just forget everything; become the smoking. Be totally at ease with it, in deep communion with it. For seven days, smoke as much as you like and forget about leaving it."

These seven days became a consideration. He could look at the fact of smoking. He was not against it, so now he could face it. When you are against something, or someone, you cannot face it. The very being against becomes a barrier. You cannot consider... How can you consider an enemy? You cannot look at him, you cannot look into his eyes; it is difficult to face him. You can look deeply only into the eyes of one you love; then you penetrate deep. Otherwise eyes can never meet.

So he looked into the fact deeply. For seven days he considered it. He was not against, so the energy was there, the mind was there, and it became a meditation. He had to cooperate with it; he had to become the smoker. After seven days he forgot to tell me. I was waiting for him to say, "Now the seven days have ended, so now how can I leave it?" He forgot completely about the seven days. Three weeks passed and then I asked him, "Have you forgotten completely?"

He said, "The experience has been so beautiful, I do not want to think about anything else now. It is beautiful, and for the first time I am not struggling with the fact. I am just feeling what is happening to me."

Then I told him, "Whenever you feel the urge to smoke, simply quit." He didn't ask me how to quit it, he had simply considered the whole thing and the whole thing became so childish, and there was no struggle. So I said, "When you feel again the urge to smoke, consider it, look at it, and leave it. Take the cigarette in your hand, stop for a moment, then leave the cigarette. Let it drop, and as the cigarette drops let the urge also drop inside."

He didn't ask me how to do it, because consideration makes one capable -- you can do it. And if you cannot do it, remember, you have not considered the fact. Then you were against it, all the time thinking how to leave it. Then you cannot quit it. When suddenly the urge is there and you quit it, the whole energy takes a jump inward. The technique is the same, only the dimensions differ: WHEN SOME DESIRE COMES, CONSIDER IT. THEN, SUDDENLY, QUIT IT.

Third:

ROAM ABOUT UNTIL EXHAUSTED AND THEN, DROPPING TO THE GROUND, IN THIS DROPPING BE WHOLE.

The same! This technique is the same. ROAM ABOUT UNTIL EXHAUSTED. Just run in a circle. Jump, dance, and run again until you are exhausted -- until you feel that now not a single step more can be taken. But you will have to understand that your mind will say that now you are completely exhausted. Do not pay any attention to the mind. Go on running, dancing, jumping. Go on! Do not pay any attention. The mind will say that now you are exhausted, now you cannot go on any more. Continue until you feel -- not think, until you feel -- that the whole body is tired, that "A single step more has become impossible, and if I move I will fall down."

When you feel that you are falling down and now you cannot move, that the body has become heavy and tired and completely exhausted, THEN, DROPPING TO THE GROUND, IN THIS DROPPING BE WHOLE. Then drop! Remember, be so exhausted that dropping happens of itself. If you continue, you will drop. The point has come -- you are just on the verge of dropping. Then, the sutra says, drop, and IN THIS DROPPING BE WHOLE.

That is the central point in the technique: when you are dropping, be whole. What is meant? Do not drop just according to the mind -- that is one thing. Do not plan it; do not try to sit, do not try to lie down. Drop as a whole, as if the whole body is one and it has dropped. And you are not dropping it, because if you are dropping it then you have two parts: you who is dropping it and the body which has been dropped. Then you are not whole. Then you are fragmentary, divided. Drop it as a whole; drop yourself totally. And remember, drop! Do not arrange it. Fall down dead. IN THIS DROPPING BE WHOLE. If you can drop in this way, you will feel for the first time your whole being, your wholeness. You will feel for the first time your center -- not divided, but one, unitary.

How can it happen? The body has three layers of energy. One is for day-to-day affairs, which is very easily exhausted. It is just for routine work. The second is for emergency affairs; it is a deeper layer. When you are in an emergency, only then is it used. And the third is the cosmic energy, which is infinite. The first can be easily exhausted. If I say to you to run, you will take three or four rounds and you will say, "I am feeling tired." Really, you are not feeling tired -- the first layer is exhausted. In the morning it will not be so easily exhausted; in the evening it will be exhausted very easily because the whole day you have been using it. Now it needs repair; you will need a deep sleep. From the cosmic reservoir it can again get energy enough to work. This is the first layer.

If I tell you to run just now, you will say, "I am feeling sleepy, I cannot run." And then someone comes and says, "Your house is on fire." Suddenly the sleepiness has gone. There is no tiredness, you feel fresh; you start running. What has happened so suddenly? You were tired, and the emergency has made you connected with the second layer of energy, so you are fresh again. This is the second layer. In this technique, the second layer has to be exhausted. The first layer is exhausted very easily. Continue. You will feel tired, but continue. And within a few moments a new surge of energy will come, and you will feel again renewed and there will be no tiredness.

So many people come to me and they say, "When we are in a meditation camp, it seems miraculous that we can do this much. In the morning, for one hour meditating actively, chaotically, going completely mad. And then in the afternoon we do an hour, and then in the night also. Three times a day we can go on meditating chaotically." Many have said that they feel that this is impossible, that they cannot continue and they will be dead tired, and the next day it will be impossible to move any limb of the body. But no one gets tired. Three sessions every day, doing such exertions, and no one is tired. Why? Because they are in contact with the second layer of energy.

But if you are doing it alone -- go to a hill and do it alone -- you will become tired. When the first layer is finished you will feel, "Now I am tired." But in a big group of five hundred people doing meditation, you feel, "No one is tired, so I should continue a little more." And everyone is thinking the same: "No one is tired, so I should continue a little more. If everyone is fresh and doing, why should I feel tired?"

That group feeling gives you an impetus, and soon you reach the second layer. And the second layer is very big -- an emergency layer. When the emergency layer is also tired, finished, only then are you in contact with the cosmic, the source, the infinite.

That is why much exertion is needed -- so much that you feel, "Now it is going beyond me." The first moment you feel it is going beyond you, it is not going beyond you -- it is just going beyond the first layer.

And when the first layer is finished, you will feel tired. When the second layer is finished, you will feel, "If I do anything now, I will be dead." So many come to me, and they say that whenever they reach deep in meditation, a moment comes when they become afraid and scared and they say, "Now I am afraid. It seems as if I am going to die. Now I cannot penetrate any further. A fear grips me, as if I am going to die, now I will not be able to come out of meditation."

That is the right moment -- the moment when you need courage. A little courage, and you will penetrate the third, the deepest, infinite layer.

This technique helps you very easily to fall into that cosmic ocean of energy: ROAM ABOUT UNTIL EXHAUSTED AND THEN, DROPPING TO THE GROUND, IN THIS DROPPING BE WHOLE. And when you drop to the ground totally, for the first time you will be whole, unitary, one. There will be no fragments, no divisions. The mind with its divisions will disappear, and the being that is undivided, indivisible, will appear for the first time.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Remaining with the facts

9 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7212095
ShortTitle: VBT118
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID LAST NIGHT THAT MODERN MAN HAS BECOME INAUTHENTIC IN EXPRESSING ANGER, VIOLENCE, SEX, ETC. YOU SAY THAT IN INDIA STUDENTS AND THE YOUNGER GENERATION ARE LESS VIOLENT IN THEIR EMOTIONAL EXPRESSIONS THAN ARE WESTERN YOUTH DOES THIS MEAN THAT WESTERN YOUTH ARE BECOMING MORE AUTHENTIC IN THEIR EXPRESSIONS? IS PERMISSIVENESS IN THE EXPRESSION OF SEX AND ANGER A GROWTH TOWARD BEING AUTHENTIC IN EMOTIONAL EXPRESSIONS?

Many things have to be considered. One, to be authentic means to be totally factual. Ideologies, theories, isms, they distort you and they give you a false persona. You cultivate faces, then whatsoever you show you are not. The reality is missed and you are suddenly acting and acting. Your life becomes less alive and more a game in which you are enacting something - not your real soul, but the culture, the education, the society, the civilization. Man can be cultivated - and the more you are cultivated, the less real you are.

The reality is your uncultivated self, untouched by society. But that is dangerous. A child, if left to himself, will be just an animal. He will be authentic, but he will be an animal; he will not become a man. So that is not possible, that alternative is closed. We cannot leave a child to himself. We have to do something, and whatsoever we do will disturb the real self. It will give clothings, it will give faces and masks to the child. He will become a man, but then he will become an actor; he will not be real. If you leave him to himself he will be like an animal - authentic, real, but not a man. So it is a necessary evil that we have to teach him, we have to cultivate and condition him. Then he becomes a man, but unreal.

The third possibility opens with these techniques of meditation. All techniques of meditation are really "unconditionings." Whatsoever society has given to you can be taken away again, and then you will not be an animal. Then you will be something more than man. You will be a superman - real, but not an animal.

How does it happen? A child has to be given culture, education. There is no possibility of leaving him to himself. If you leave him to himself, he will never become a man; he will remain an animal. He will be real, but he will miss the world, the dimension of consciousness which opens with man. So we have to make him a man, and he becomes unreal.

Why does he become unreal? Because this man is just imposed from without. Inside he remains the animal. From outside we impose humanity on him. He is divided; he is split in two. Now the animal goes on living within, and the man without. That is why whatsoever you do and say is a double bind. You have to maintain a face which has been given to you, and you continuously have to satisfy your animal also. That creates problems, and everyone becomes dishonest. The more you are idealistic, the more you will have to be dishonest, because the ideal will say, "Do this," and the animal will be quite the contrary. He would like to do something else that is quite the opposite.

Then what can one do? One can deceive others and oneself; one can maintain a face, a false face, and go on living the life of the animal. That is what is happening. You live a life of sex, but you never talk about it. You talk about BRAMACHARYA -- celibacy. Your sex life is just pushed into the dark - not only from society, not only from your family, but even from your own conscious mind. You push it into the dark as if it is not a part of your being. You go on doing things which you are against because your biology cannot change just by education.

Remember, your inheritance -- your biological cells, your structure -- cannot be changed just by ideological education. No school, no ideology can change your inner animal. Only a scientific technique can change the inner being. Just moral teachings will not help unless you have a scientific technique to change your total inner consciousness. Only then will you not be double: you will become single.

The animal is single, unitary; the saint too is single and unitary. Man is double because man is just between the two, the animal and the saint - or, you can say between God and dog. Man is just in between. Inside he remains the dog; outside he pretends to be God. That creates a tension, anguish, and everything becomes false. You could fall down and become an animal; then you would be more authentic than man. But then you would miss much -- you would miss the possibility to become God.

The animal cannot become God because the animal has no problems to transcend. Remember, the animal cannot become God because there is nothing to be transformed. The animal is at ease with himself; there is no problem, no struggle, no need for transcendence. The animal is not even conscious, he is simply unconsciously authentic. But the animal IS authentic, although the authenticity is unconscious. No animal can lie; that is impossible. But it is not because animals maintain a morality, they cannot lie because they are not aware of the possibility that one can be false.

They are bound to be true, but that truth is not their choice, it is their slavery. An animal is bound to be true, not because he has chosen to be true, but because he cannot choose the other alternative. There is no alternative for him; he can only be himself. There is no possibility to be false because he is unconscious of possibilities.

Man is conscious of possibilities. Only man can be untrue. That is a growth! That is evolution! Man can be untrue and that is why he can be true. Man can choose. Animals are bound to be true; that is their slavery, not their freedom. If you are true, that is an achievement because you could always be untrue. The possibility is open, but you have not chosen it, you have chosen the other. It is a conscious choice.

Of course, then man is always in difficulties. Choosing is always difficult, and the mind wants to choose something which is easy to do. The mind wants to have the thing with the least RESISTANCE. To lie is easy; to be false is easy. To appear loving is easy; to BE loving is very difficult. To create a facade is easy; to create a being is difficult. So man chooses the simple, the easy, which can be done without any effort and without any sacrifice.

With man freedom comes into existence. Animals are just slaves. With man, freedom comes into existence, choice comes into existence -- then difficulties and anxieties. With man, the untrue, the false, enters. You can deceive. Up to this point it is a necessary evil.

Man cannot be simple and pure in the same way as animals, but he can be more simple and pure, and he can be more impure and more complex. He can be more simple and more pure and more innocent, but he cannot be simple and pure and innocent just like animals. That innocence is unconscious, and man has become conscious. Now he can do two things: he may go on with his falsities, with his falseness, and constantly remain a divided being in conflict with himself. Or he may become conscious of the whole phenomenon of what has happened and what is happening to him, and he may decide not to be false. He may leave all that is false. He may sacrifice, he may choose to sacrifice whatsoever can be gained by being

false. Then he becomes again authentic.

But this authenticity is different, qualitatively different from the authenticity of an animal. The animal is unconscious. He cannot do anything -- he is forced by nature to be authentic. When a man decides to be authentic, no one is forcing him; on the contrary, everything is forcing him to be inauthentic - the society, the culture, all that exists around him is forcing him to be inauthentic. He DECIDES to be authentic. This decision makes you a self, and this decision gives you a freedom which no animal can attain and no false man can attain.

Remember, whenever you lie, deceive, are dishonest, you are forced to do that. That is not your choice, not a real choice. Why do you lie? Because of the consequences, because of the society: you will suffer if you say the truth. You lie and you escape suffering.

Really, the society has forced you to lie; it was not your choice. If you say the truth, it is your choice, no one is forcing you to say the truth. Everything is forcing you to say a lie, to be dishonest. That is more convenient, safe, secure. Now you are entering danger, insecurity, but this is your choice. With this choice, for the first time you attain a self.

So animal authenticity is one thing, and man's authenticity is qualitatively different -- it is a conscious choice. So a buddha is one again. He is like an animal, with only one difference: he is simple, pure, innocent like an animal, but unlike an animal because he is conscious. Now everything is a conscious choice. He is alert, aware.

The question is, DOES THIS MEAN THAT WESTERN YOUTH IS BECOMING MORE AUTHENTIC? In a sense, yes. It is becoming more authentic because it is falling toward the animal. It is not a choice. Rather, again, it is the easiest course - to fall down. Western youth is more authentic than Eastern youth in the sense that they are now falling deeper down toward the animal. Eastern youth is false. Their behavior looks like a facade - not real, but phony. But these two are not really the only alternatives.

Eastern youth is false, cultured, cultivated, forced to be something which is not real. Western youth has revolted against this, revolted toward the authenticity of the animal. That is why sex and violence have taken more and more of a grip on the Western youth. In a way they are more authentic, but in a way the greater possibility is lost.

A buddha is in revolt and a hippie is also in revolt, but the revolts are different; the quality differs. A buddha is also revolting against the conditioning, but he is going beyond it - toward a unity which is higher than man and higher than the animal. You can revolt and go down toward the animal. Then you are also going toward a unity, but that is going down, below man.

But in a way, revolt is good - because once revolt comes into the mind, the day is not far off when you will come to understand that this revolt is just going backwards. A revolt is needed which must go forward. So Western youth may come to understand sooner or later that their revolt is good, but the direction is wrong. Then it will become possible in the West for a new humanity to be born.

In this sense, the Eastern phoniness is not worth anything. It is better to be authentic, to be revolting, because a revolting mind will not take much time to see that the direction is wrong. But a phony youth may continue for millennia, may not be even aware that there is a possibility to revolt and to go beyond. But between the two neither is worth choosing; the third alternative is the way.

Man must revolt against conditioning and go beyond. If you fall below then you may have the pleasure of revolting, but the revolt has become destructive -- it is not creative. Religion is the deepest revolt, but you may not have thought about it in that way. We take religion as the most orthodox thing - the traditional, the conventional. It is not. Religion is the most revolutionary thing in human consciousness, because it can lead you toward the unity which is higher than animal, higher than man. These techniques are concerned with that revolution.

So when Shiva says be authentic, he means do not be phony, do not continue to be phony. Be aware about your false persona, about your clothings, dresses, masks - and then be authentic. Whatsoever you are, realize it.

The real problem is that one becomes deceived by one's own deceptions. You talk about compassion... In India we talk so much about compassion, nonviolence, everyone thinks that he is nonviolent, but if you look at a person's acts, at his relationships, at his gestures, he is violent. But he is not aware that he is violent. He may be violent even in his nonviolence. If he is trying to force others to be nonviolent, that is violence. If he is forcing himself to be nonviolent, that is violence. To be authentic means he must understand and realize what is his real state of mind - not ideas, not principles, but the state of mind. What is his state of mind? Is he violent? Is he angry?

This is what is meant by Shiva when he says, be authentic. Know what is the real, your fact, because only a fact can be changed.If you want to transform yourself, you must know your facticity. You cannot change a fiction. You are violent and you think that you are nonviolent -- then there is no possibility of any transformation. That nonviolence is nowhere, so you cannot change. And the violence is there, but you are not aware of it, so how can you change it?

First know the facts as they are. How to know the facts? Encounter them without your interpretations. That is what yesterday's sutra said: CONSIDER. Your servant has come -- consider how you look at your servant. Your boss has come into the room -- consider how you look at your boss. Is the look the same when you look at your servant as when you look at your boss? Are your eyes the same, or is there any difference? If there is any difference you are a violent man.

You do not look personally at the man, at the human being, your look is an interpretation. If he is rich you look in a certain way; if he is poor you look in a different way. Your look becomes economical. You are not looking at the man right before you, you are looking at some bank balance. And if the man is poor, your look has a subtle violence in it, a degrading, insulting look. If the man is rich you have a subtle appreciation, a welcome. A deep concern is there always, whatsoever you are doing.

Look at your concern. You are angry at your son or at your daughter, and you say you are angry for his or her sake, for his or her good. Go deep down; consider whether it is true. Your son has been disobedient and you are angry. You say you want to change him because it is for his own good. Look within and consider the fact. Is the fact that you are thinking about his good, or do you simply feel insulted because he has disobeyed you? You feel hurt because he has disobeyed you. Your ego is hurt because he has disobeyed you.

If your ego is hurt, this is the fact, and you go on pretending that that is not the thing - that you are just thinking about his good, and that is why you are angry. You are angry just for him; you are not really angry. How can you be angry? You are a loving father, so you are not angry at all. How can you be angry? You love him so much, but because he is going on a wrong path, because of your love, you want to change him, and that is why you are angry. You are just pretending to be angry to help him.

But is this the fact? Are you just pretending, or do you feel hurt because he has disobeyed you? And are you so sure that whatsoever you say is right for him? Go deep down within yourself, look at the fact, consider it - and be authentic. If you are really offended by his disobedience, then know it well that you are offended and you feel hurt, and that is why you are angry. This is being authentic.

Then you can do much for a change in you because facts can be changed; fictions cannot be changed. With everything that you are doing or you are thinking, go deep down. Dig out the facts, and do not allow interpretations and words to color it.

If this consideration is there, by and by you will become authentic. And this authenticity will not be like that of an animal. This authenticity will be like that of a saint, because the more you know how ugly you are, the more you know how violent you are, the more you penetrate inside your facts and become aware of the nonsense that you are doing, the more this awareness will help you. And by and by your ugliness will drop away, will wither away, because if you are aware of your ugliness it cannot continue.

If you want it to continue, do not be aware of it and create a facade of beauty around it. Then you will see the beauty, and the ugliness will remain behind, never to be seen directly. Everyone else will see it -- that is the problem. The son will see that the father is not angry for his good. He will see that the father is angry because he has been disobeyed and he feels hurt; the son will know it. You cannot hide your ugliness from others. You can hide it only from yourself. Your look will reveal to everyone that there is violence.You can only deceive yourself that there was compassion.

That is why everyone thinks of himself as a very superior being, and no one else agrees with him. Your wife doesn't agree with you that you are a superior being. Your children are not in agreement with you that you are a superior being. Your friends do not agree, no one agrees with you, that you are a superior being.

They have a popular saying in Russia that if everyone says their mind totally, exactly as it is, there will not be four friends in the whole world. Impossible! Whatsoever your friend thinks about you, he never says to you. That is why friendship continues. But he is always saying things behind you, and you are saying what you think about your friend behind him. No one says honestly what he thinks because then there will be no possibility of any friendship. Why? No one agrees with you, and the reason is only this: you can only deceive yourself; you cannot deceive anyone else. Only self-deception is possible.

And when you think you are deceiving others you are simply deceiving yourself. It may be that others pretend to you that they have been deceived by you, because there are moments when it is convenient to

play the role of being deceived. It may be beneficial for the person. You talk to someone about your greatness... Everyone is talking directly or indirectly about his greatness, his superiority. Someone may agree with you. If it is beneficial to him he will pretend to you that he is being deceived by you, but he knows inside who you are.

You cannot deceive anyone unless someone is ready to be deceived; that is another thing. By authenticity I mean: remember your facticity. Always sort it out from your interpretations. Throw away your interpretations and look at the fact of what you are. And do not be afraid -- much ugliness is there. If you are afraid, then you will never be able to change it. If it is there, accept that it is there; consider it.

This is what consideration means: consider it, look at it in its total nakedness. Move around it, go to its roots, analyze it. See why it is there, how you help it to be there, how you feed it, how you protect it, how it has grown to be such a big tree. See your ugliness, your violence, your hatred, your anger, how you have protected it, how you have helped it to grow up to now. Look at the roots; look at the whole phenomenon.

And Shiva says That if you consider it totally you can drop it immediately, this very moment, because it is you who have been protecting it. It is you who have been helping it to become rooted in you. It is your creation. You can drop it immediately - just now. You can leave it, and then there is no need to look again toward it. But before you can do this, you will have to know it - what it is, the whole mechanism, the whole complexity of it, how you help it every moment.

If someone says something insulting to you, how do you react? Have you ever thought about it - that he may be right? Then look! He may be right. There is every possibility of him being more right than you are about yourself, because he is aloof, far away; he can observe.

So do not react. Wait! Tell him, "I will consider what you have said. You have insulted me, and I will consider the fact. You may be right. If you are right, then I will give you my thanks. Let me consider it. And if I find that you are wrong I will inform you." But do not react. Reaction is different.

If you insult me, I say to you, instead of reacting, "Wait. Come back after seven days. I will consider whatsoever you have said -- you may be right. I will put myself in your place and will observe myself; I will create a distance. You may be right, so let me look at the fact. It is very kind of you to have pointed it out, so I will look at it. If I feel that you are right, I will thank you; if I feel that you are wrong, I will inform you that you are wrong." But what is the need of reaction?

You insult me -- then what do I do? I insult you immediately then and there. I escape consideration: I have reacted. You insulted me, so I have insulted you.

And remember, reaction can never be right. It can NEVER be right! If you insult me, you create the possibility of my being angry. And when I am angry I am not conscious, I will say something which I have never thought about you. This very moment, because of your insults I react in a violent way. A moment later I may repent.

Do not react -- consider the facts. And if your consideration is total, you can drop anything. It is in your hands. Because you are clinging to it, it is there. But you can drop it immediately, and there will be no suppression - remember. When you have considered a fact, there will never be any suppression. Either you like it and you continue it, or you do not like it and you drop it.

The second question:

ACCORDING TO LAST NIGHT'S TECHNIQUE, WHEN ANGER, VIOLENCE, SEX, ETC., ARISES, ONE SHOULD CONSIDER IT AND THEN SUDDENLY QUIT IT. BUT WHEN ONE DOES IT, ONE SOMETIMES FEELS SICK AND UNEASY. WHAT ARE THE REASONS FOR THESE NEGATIVE FEELINGS?

Only one reason: your consideration is not total. Everyone wants to quit anger without understanding it; everyone wants to quit sex without understanding it. And there is no revolution without understanding. You will create more problems and you will create more misery for yourself. Do not think of renouncing anything, just think of how to understand it: understanding, not renunciation. There is no need of thinking to quit anything. The only need is to understand it in its totality. If you have understood it in its totality, the transformation will follow. If it is good for you, if it is good for your being, it will grow. If it is bad for you, it will drop. So the real thing is not quitting, it is understanding.

Why do you think about renouncing anger? Why? Because you have been taught that anger is bad. But have YOU understood it as bad? Have YOU come to a personal conclusion, through your own deepening insight, that anger is bad? If you have come to this conclusion through your own inner search, there will be no need to quit it -- it will have already disappeared. The very fact of knowing that this is poisonous is

enough. Then you are a different man.

But you go on thinking of leaving, quitting, renouncing. Why? Because people say that anger is bad, and you are simply influenced by whatsoever they say. Then you go on thinking that anger is bad, and when the moment comes you go on being angry.

This is how a double mind is created. you remain with anger, and yet you always think anger is bad. This is inauthenticity. If you think that anger is good, then do it and do not say that anger is bad. Or if you say anger is bad, then try to understand whether this is your realization or whether someone else has said it to you.

Everyone is creating misery around himself because of others. Someone says this is bad and someone says that it is good, and they go on forcing these ideas in your mind. The parents are doing this, the society is doing this, and then one day you are just following others' ideas. And the difference between your nature and others' ideas cause a split; you become schizophrenic. You will do something and you will believe in the very contrary. That will create guilt. Everyone feels guilty. Not that everyone IS guilty, everyone feels guilty because of this mechanism.

They say anger is bad. Everyone has said to you that anger is bad, but no one has told you how to know what anger is. Everyone says sex is bad. They have been teaching, teaching, that sex is bad, and no one says what sex is and how to know it. Ask your father, and he will become uneasy. He will say, "Do not talk about such bad things!" But these bad things are facts. Even your father could not escape it; otherwise you would not have been born. You are a naked fact. And no matter what your father says about sex, he couldn't escape it. But he will feel uneasy if you ask him because no one has told him; his parents never told him why sex is bad.

Why? And how to know it? And how to go deep into it? No one will tell this to you, they will just go on labelling things: this is bad and that is good. That labelling creates misery and hell.

So one thing to remember - for any seeker, a real seeker, this is a basic thing to be understood: remain with your facts, try to know them. Do not allow the society to force its ideology on you. Do not look at yourself through others' eyes. You have eyes; you are not blind. And you have the facts of your inner life. Use your eyes! That is what consideration means. And if YOU consider, then this will not be a problem.

BUT WHEN ONE DOES IT, ONE SOMETIMES FEELS SICK AND UNEASY. You will feel this if you have not understood the facts; you will feel uneasy, because it is subtle repression. You know already that anger is bad. If I say to consider it, you do consider so only that it can be renounced. That renouncing is there, always present in your mind.

Someone was here, a very old man, sixty years of age. He is a very religious man - and not only a religious man, but a type of religious leader. He has been teaching many people and he has written many books. He is a moralizer, and now, at the age of sixty, he comes to me and he says, "You are the only person to whom I can tell my real problems. How can I get rid of sex?"

And I have heard him speak about the misery of sex. He has written books, and he has tortured his sons and daughters. If you want to torture someone, morality is the best trick - the easiest. Immediately you create guilt in the other person. That is the subtlest torture. Talk about brahmacharya and you will create guilt, because it is so difficult to be a brahmachari, to be a pure celibate. It is so difficult, and when you talk about brahmacharya and the other cannot be he feels guilty.

You have created guilt; now you can torture. You have made the other man degraded, inferior. Now he will never be at ease. He will have to live in sex and he will feel guilty. He will always think about brahmacharya, and he won't know what to do. His mind will think of brahmacharya, and his body will live with sex. Then he will go against his body. Then he will think that "I am not my body. This body is an evil thing." And once you create guilt in someone, you have destroyed a mind, poisoned it.

The old man came and asked how to get rid of sex, so I told him first to be aware of the fact - and he had missed much opportunity. Now the sex will be weak, and the awareness will need more effort. When sex is violent and the energy is there and sex is young, you can be aware of it very easily. It is so forceful, it is not difficult to see and know and feel it. This man, at the age of sixty, now feeble, weak, ill, will have difficulty in being aware of sex.

When he was young he was thinking about brahmacharya. He couldn't have lived that; he has five children. Then he was thinking about brahmacharya and missing the opportunity. And now he is thinking of what to do about sex. So I told him to be aware of it - to forget his teachings and burn his books, and not to say anything about sex to anyone without knowing it himself. I told him to be aware of it.

So he said, "If I try to be aware, in how many days will I get rid of it?" This is how the mind works. He

is ready even to be aware, but just to get rid of it.

So I told him, "If YOU are not aware of it, who is deciding to get rid of it? How do you conclude that sex is bad? Is this taken for granted? Is there no need to discover it within yourself?"

Do not think of renouncing anything. Renunciation means you are just being forced by others. Be individual. Do not allow society too much domination over you, do not be a slave. You have eyes, you have consciousness, you have sex, anger and other facts. Use your consciousness, use your eyes. Be aware.

Think of yourself as if you are alone. No one is there to teach you. What will you do? Start from the very beginning, from ABC, and go inside. Be totally aware. Do not decide, do not be in haste; do not conclude so soon. If you can reach a conclusion through your own awareness, that very conclusion will become a transformation. Then you will not feel any unease, there will be no repression. Only then can you quit anything. I am not saying, be aware to quit. Remember, I am saying: if you are aware, you can quit anything.

Do not make awareness a technique to quit. Quitting is just a consequence. If you are aware you can quit anything, but you may not decide to quit; there is no necessity. You may never decide to quit. Sex is there -- if you become fully aware of it, you may not decide to quit it. If with full awareness you decide not to quit it, then sex has its own beauty. If with full awareness you decide to quit it, then your renunciation is also beautiful.

Try to understand me. Whatsoever comes, whatsoever happens through awareness is beautiful, and whatsoever happens without awareness is ugly. That is why your so-called brahmacharis, celibate monks, are basically ugly. Their whole way of life is ugly. That celibacy has not come as a consequence, it is not their own search. Now look at a person like D. H. Lawrence. His sex is beautiful more beautiful than the renunciation of your celibate monks, because his sex is with full awareness. Through inner search he has come to conclude that he is going to live with sex. He has accepted the fact; now there is no hitch, no guilt. Rather, sex has become glorious. So a D. H. Lawrence, fully aware of his sex, accepting it, living it, has a beauty of his own.

A Mahavir, fully aware of the fact and then coming to leave it, to quit it, has a beauty of his own. They both are beautiful - D. H. Lawrence and Mahavir. They BOTH are beautiful! But the beauty is not of sex and not of quitting sex, the beauty is of awareness.

This must also be constantly remembered - that you may not come to the same conclusion as Buddha; there is no necessity. You may not come to the same conclusion as Mahavir; there is no inevitability. If there is any inevitability there is only one, and that is of awareness. When you are fully aware, whatsoever happens to you is beautiful, is divine.

Look at the sages of the past: Shiva sitting with Parvati. Parvati is sitting in his lap in a deep love gesture. You cannot conceive of Mahavir in such a pose -- impossible! You cannot conceive of Buddha in such a pose. Just because Ram is pictured with Sita, Jains cannot accept him as an AVATAR, as a divine incarnation, because he is still with women. It is impossible for Jains to conceive of him as an incarnation of God, so they say he is a great man - a MAHAMANAVA, but not an avatar. He is a great man, but still a man because the woman is there. When the woman is there, you cannot go beyond man; the counterpart is there, so you are still a man. Of course, Ram was a great man, but not beyond man, Jains say.

If you ask Hindus, they have not talked about Mahavir at all - not even talked about him, not even mentioned him in their books - because for the Hindu mind, man alone without a woman is half, a fragment, not the whole. Ram alone is not the whole, so Hindus say "Sitaram." They put the woman first. They will never say "Ramsita," they will say "Sitaram." They will say "Radhakrishna." They will put woman first for a basic reason - because man is born out of woman and man alone is half. With woman he becomes whole.

So no Hindu god is alone. The other part, the other half, is there. Sitaram is really the whole; Radhakrishna is the whole. Krishna alone is half. There is no need for Ram to quit Sita and there is no need for Krishna to quit Radha. Why? They are fully aware.

You cannot find a more aware man, a more conscious man than Shiva, but he is sitting with Parvati in his lap. It creates problems. Then who is right? Is a Buddha right or is a Shiva right? Problems are created because we do not know that everyone flowers individually. Buddha and Shiva both are fully conscious, but it happens to Buddha that he leaves something in this full consciousness -- that is his choice. It happens to Shiva in his full consciousness that he accepts everything. They are both at the same point of realization, of awareness, but their expression is different.

So do not fall into any pattern. No one knows what will happen when you become aware. Do not decide before becoming aware that you are going to quit this and that. Do not decide -- no one knows. Wait! Be

aware, and let your being flower. No one knows what will happen. With everyone there is an unknown possibility of flowering. And you need not follow anyone - because every following is dangerous, destructive; every imitation is suicide. Wait!

These techniques are only to make you aware. And when you are aware, you can quit anything or you can accept anything. When you are not aware, remember what is happening: neither can you accept, nor can you quit. You have sex -- neither can you accept it totally and forget about it, nor can you quit it. I say either accept it and forget, or quit it and forget.

But you cannot do either of the two.; you will always be doing both. You will accept and then you will think of quitting, and this is a vicious circle. When you have had sex, then for a few hours or a few days you will think of quitting it. Really, you are doing nothing else but regaining energy. When you have regained energy, you will again think of having it. And this will go on for your whole life. It has been so for so many lives. When you become fully aware, you can decide. Either you accept it -- then that acceptance gives a beauty -- or you quit it -- then that quitting is also beautiful.

One thing is certain: when you are aware you can forget it - either way. It is not a problem then. Your decision is total and the problem drops. But if you feel any uneasiness, it means you have not considered, you have not been aware.

So be more aware. Consider the fact more - more deeply, more individually without the conclusions of others.

The third question:

WHEN AN IMPULSE IS AUTHENTIC, I AM UNAWARE. HOW CAN I EXERCISE "STOP!"?

This is a very significant question. It is easy to stop anything when you are false, and it is difficult to stop anything when you are authentic. When the anger is real, you will forget about the technique of Stop! When the anger is false you will remember, you can do it. But when the anger is false there is no meaning, there is no energy. You can stop it, but it is useless. When the anger is real, only then is the energy there, and if you stop it the energy will take an inner turn.

So what to do? Try to be aware not of anger directly, but of easier things. You are walking -- be aware of it. Do not start with anger, start with easier things. You are walking -- be aware of it, there is no problem. Then suddenly stop your walk. Start with easy things, and then go on to a deeper, more complex thing. Do not start with complex things, do not jump to sex immediately. It is more subtle, and you will need a more deep awareness for it.

So first create awareness with easier things. You are walking, you are taking a bath, you feel thirsty, you feel hungry -- start with these things, all very ordinary things. You were just going to speak something to someone: Stop! Even in the middle of a sentence. You were going to relate a story you have related a thousand times, and you have bored everyone with it. You were again starting, "Once there was a king..." Stop! Start with easy things more easy things.

There is a fly on your head and you were just going to send it away with your hand: Stop! Let the fly be there, let your hand remain stopped. Do it with easy things so that you have the feeling, the feel of stopping with awareness. Then move to complex things.

Anger is a very complex thing; take a mechanical thing. Every day in the morning you step out of your bed. Have you observed? You step out every day in the same way. If your right foot comes first, it comes first always. Tomorrow morning when the right foot is coming out, stop and let the left foot come.

Do it with easier things; then there is nothing to sacrifice but a habit. Always you start walking with the right foot first: Stop! Anything... anything can be used. Find something -- the easier, the better. And when you become a master of easier things and you can stop suddenly, and you can have the feel of awareness, a sudden calmness comes to you. For a second, an inner silence explodes.

Gurdjieff used to train his disciples in very easy things. For example, you say something and you nod your head. Then he would say to you, "Say the same thing, but do not nod your head." It is a mechanical habit. I am saying something; I make a gesture with my hand. Gurdjieff would say, "Do not make this gesture when you say this thing -- remember this. Make any other gesture, but remember only this: when you are saying this, do not make this gesture. Be aware of it."

Use anything -anything! You always start your conversation with a particular sentence -- do not start with it. Someone says something and you have a mechanical response -- do not respond that way, say something else. Or if you have started saying the old thing, stop in the middle. Stop with a jerk, suddenly.

Try this, and only when you feel a mastery, move to complex things.

This is one of the basic tricks of the mind, that it will always tell you to jump to a complex thing. Then you are a failure, then you will never try again; you know that it cannot be done. This is a trick of the mind. The mind will say, "Okay, now you know that the exercise of stopping will be a failure when you are angry, hot and angry." Then you will not try again.

Try with cold things; do not move to the hot. And when you can do it with cold things, then move to the hot. With gradual steps feel the path, and do not be hasty; otherwise nothing will be accomplished.

The last question:

AFTER HEARING ABOUT SO MANY MEDITATION TECHNIQUES IN VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA, I AM BEGINNING TO FEEL THAT THE INNER DOOR CANNOT REALLY OPEN BY TECHNIQUES, BUT THAT IT REALLY DEPENDS ON THINGS LIKE INITIATION, THE GRACE OF THE MASTER, ETC. IS THAT NOT REALLY THE CASE? AND WHEN AND HOW CAN ONE BECOME CAPABLE OF RECEIVING INITIATION?

Really, the grace of the master is again a technique. Just by changing the words nothing changes. It means surrender. You can receive the grace of the master only when you surrender, and surrender is a technique. If you do not know how to surrender, you will not receive any grace. So really, grace is not given, it is received. No one can give grace -- you can receive it. With an enlightened person the grace is flowing always. It is there; it is just his nature.

Just as a lamp is burning and the light is radiating, the enlightened person is always radiating grace. It is not any effort. It is flowing effortlessly, it is there. If you can receive, you can receive. If you cannot receive, you cannot receive.

So it may look paradoxical if I say this, but it is the truth: the grace is not given by the master. It is received by the disciple. But how to be a disciple? Again, it is a technique. How to surrender? How to become receptive? Surrendering is the most difficult of things. You cannot surrender your anger, you cannot surrender your sadness, so how can you surrender your total being? You cannot surrender nonsensical things, you cannot surrender your diseases, so how can you surrender yourself?

Surrendering means surrendering totally. You leave everything totally to your teacher, to your master. You say, "Now I am no more. Now you are -- do whatsoever you like." And when you wait, and when you do not again go and ask him when he is going to do this or that, you have surrendered, you are finished. There is nothing to be asked any more. In the right moment the thing will happen. But how to do it?

This also will need a very great awareness. Ordinarily, stupid people think that surrender is very easy. That is stupidity. They think that if you go and touch the feet of a master you have surrendered. Just touching the feet can be a surrender, but do not think that because you have touched the feet you have surrendered. Surrendering is an inner attitude. It is putting yourself off, forgetting yourself completely. Only the master remains; you are no more. Only the master is.

This can be done only with a very deep awareness. What is that awareness? That awareness will come if you go on doing these techniques and you feel continuously that you are helpless. But do not decide on your helplessness before doing them -- it will be false. First do them, and do them authentically. If the techniques happen to help you, there will be no need of surrender; you will be transformed. If you do them authentically, really, fully, if you are not deceiving yourself and still nothing happens, then you will feel a helplessness. You will feel, "I cannot do anything." If this goes deep in you, this feeling of helplessness, only then will you be capable of surrendering - not before.

Do you feel helpless? No one feels helpless. NO ONE feels helpless! Everyone knows," I can do, if I want I can do. It is because I do not want to that I am not doing." Everyone thinks that if they wish, if they will, they will do. They think, "The moment I will it, I will do. The only reason I am not doing is because I am not willing it just now."

But no one feels helpless. If someone says that through the grace of the master it can happen, you think you are ready just this very moment. If it is a question of doing something, you say you can do it whenever you want, but if it is a question of grace you say, "Okay! If it can be received from someone, I can receive it this very moment."

You are not helpless, you are just lazy, and there is a great difference. In laziness no grace can be received - only in helplessness. And helplessness is not part of laziness. Helplessness comes only to those who first make every effort to reach, to penetrate, to do. When you have done everything and nothing happens, you feel helpless. Only then can you surrender to someone. Then your surrendering will become a

technique.

That is the last of techniques, but people try it first. That is the last, the ultimate. When nothing happens by doing, if there is only helplessness and helplessness and helplessness, if you lose all hope and your ego is shattered, then you know that nothing can be done alone. Then your hand reaches to the feet of a master. It is a different type of reach: you are helplessly searching for him, your whole being moves to his feet. You become just a womb to receive.

Then the grace is available. It has never been unavailable; it is always available. In every age, in every period, there are enlightened persons. But unless you are ready to lose yourself, you will not be in contact with him. You may be just sitting behind him or just sitting by the side of him, but there will be no contact.

There are three types of distances. One distance is of space. You are sitting there, I am sitting here, and there is space between the two points. This is a distance in space. You can come near and the distance will be less. You can just touch me and the distance is lost - but only in space.

There is a second type of distance - in time. Your beloved has died, your friend has died. In space one point has disappeared completely; there is infinite distance. But in time, you will feel your friend just nearby. You close your eyes, and the friend is there. In time it may be that the person who is sitting by your side is more distant than your beloved who is no more in the world.The beloved is dead -- then by and by, by and by, there will be a greater distance of time. People say time heals. When that time is very, very, very distant, the memory becomes more and more faint, and it disappears.

A third distance exists a third dimension which is love. If you are in love with someone, then he be may be on another star, but in your love he is just near you. He may have died, there may be centuries of distance between you and him, but in love there is no distance.

Someone can be near Buddha just now. Twenty-five centuries means nothing because the distance is of love. In space there is no Buddha now; the body has disappeared. In time there is a distance of twenty-five centuries, but in love there is no distance. If someone is in love with Buddha, time and space distances disappear. He is just here, and you can receive his grace.

You may be just sitting by the side of a Buddha. There is no gap as far as space is concerned; there is no distance as far as time is concerned. But if there is no love, then there is infinite distance. So someone may have lived with Buddha without being in contact, and someone may be just here now who is in contact with Buddha.

Grace happens in the dimension of love. For love everything is always eternally present. So if you are in love, grace can happen. But love is surrendering; love means now the other has become more important than yourself. Now for the other's life, you are ready to die. For the other to live, you will sacrifice yourself. The other has become the center; you are just the periphery. By and by you disappear completely, and the other remains. In that right moment, grace is received.

So do not think of a master as one who can give you grace. Think of becoming a helpless disciple - totally surrendered, in love. The master will come to you. When the disciple is ready, the master always comes. It is not a question of physical presence; when you are ready, from an unknown dimension of love, grace happens. But do not think about grace as an escape.

Because I am talking about so many techniques, I know there are two possibilities: you may try some, or you may just become confused, and the latter is more possible. With one hundred and twelve techniques, listening to one and then another and then another continually, you will become confused. You will think it is beyond you -- so many techniques, so what to do and what not to do?

It may come to your mind that," It is better to receive grace - GURUKRIPA -- than to go into this jungle-like world of techniques. This is very complex, so it is easier to receive grace." But that will not happen to you if this is your way of thinking. Try these techniques, and try honestly. If you are a failure, then that very failure will become your surrender. That is the ultimate technique.

Okay?

Chapter title: A Technique for the intellectual and a technique for the feeling type

12 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7212125
ShortTitle:	VBT119
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	101 mins

SUTRAS:

4. SUPPOSE YOU ARE GRADUALLY BEING DEPRIVED OF STRENGTH OR OF KNOWLEDGE. AT THE INSTANT OF DEPRIVATION, TRANSCEND.

5. DEVOTION FREES.

For tantra, man himself is the disease. It is not that your mind is disturbed -- rather, your mind is the disturbance. It is not that you are tense within, but rather, you are the tension. Understand the distinction clearly. If the mind is ill then the illness can be treated, but if the mind itself is the illness, then this illness cannot be treated. It can be transcended, but it cannot be treated. That makes the basic difference between Western psychology, and Eastern tantric and yogic psychology; that is the difference between Eastern tantra and yoga, and Western psychology.

Western psychology thinks that the mind can be healthy, the mind as it is can be treated and helped -- because for Western thinking there is no transcendence, as there is nothing beyond mind. Transcendence is possible only if there is something beyond, so that you can live in your present state and move further. But if there is no beyond and the mind is the end, then transcendence is impossible.

If you think you are just a body, then you cannot transcend your body - because who will transcend and to where will you transcend? If you are simply the body, then you cannot go beyond the body. If you can go beyond the body, that means you are not simply the body, but something plus. That "plus" becomes the dimension to move into.

Similarly, if you are just the mind and nothing else, then no transcendence is possible. Then we can treat individual diseases... Someone is mentally ill -- we can treat the illness. We will not touch the mind, but we will treat the illness and make the mind normal. And no one will think about whether the normal mind itself is healthy or not.

The normal mind is just a sceptical mind. Freud says that as everyone is, we can only bring a diseased mind to normality. But whether everyone is healthy or not, that question cannot be raised. We take it for granted that the collective mind, the average mind, is okay. So whenever someone goes beyond that average mind, moves somewhere else, he has to be brought back and readjusted. Thus, the whole of Western psychology has been an effort toward readjustment - readjustment to the ordinary mind, the average mind.

In this sense, there are thinkers, particularly one very intelligent thinker, Geoffrey, who says that genius is a disease because genius is abnormal. If normality is health, then genius is disease. A genius is not normal; he is in a certain way mad. His madness may be useful, so we allow him to live.

An Einstein or a Van Gogh or an Ezra Pound - poets, painters, scientists, mystics - they are mad, but their madness is allowed for two reasons: either their madness is harmless or their madness is utilitarian. Through their madness they contribute something which normal minds cannot contribute. Because they are mad they have moved to one extreme, and they can see certain things that the normal mind cannot see. So we can allow these madmen - and we even make them Nobel laureates. But they are ill.

If normality is the criterion and the standard of health, then everyone who is not normal is ill. Geoffrey says that a day will come when we will treat scientists and poets in the same way we treat madmen: we will make them readjust to the average mind. This attitude is because of a particular hypothesis that mind is the end and there is no beyond.

Just opposite to this attitude is the Eastern approach. We say here that mind itself is the disease. So

whether normal or abnormal, we will make only the distinction of "normally ill" and "abnormally ill." A normal men is normally ill. He is not so much ill that you can detect it, he is just average. Because everyone else is like him, his illness cannot be detected. Even the person, the psychoanalyst who treats him, is himself a normally ill person. Mind itself is the disease for us.

Why? Why call mind itself the disease? We will have to approach it from a different dimension, then it will be easy. For us, the body is death; for the Eastern approach, the body is death. So you cannot create a perfectly healthy body; otherwise it will not die. You can create a certain balance, but the body as such, because it is going to die, is prone to be ill. So health can only be a relative thing. The body cannot be perfectly healthy -- it cannot be.

That is why medical science has no standard and no definition of what health is. They can define diseases, they can define a particular disease, but they cannot define what health is. Or at the most they can only define negatively that when a person is not ill, not particularly ill, he is healthy. But to define health in a negative way looks absurd, because then disease becomes the primary thing by which you define health. But health cannot be defined, because really, the body can never be really healthy. Every moment the body is only in a relative balance, because death is progressing with life; you are dying also. You are not simply alive, you are dying simultaneously.

Death and life are not two ends far away from each other. They are like two legs simultaneously walking - and they both belong to you. This very moment you are alive and dying both. Something is dying within you every moment. Within a span of seventy years, death will reach the goal. Every moment you will go on dying and dying and dying, and then you will die.

The day you were born you started dying. The birthday is also the death-day. If you are dying continuously - and death is not something which will come from without, but something which will grow within - then the body can never be really healthy. How can it be? When it is dying every moment, how can it be really healthy? It can only be relatively healthy. So if you are normally healthy, it is enough.

It is the same with the mind. The mind cannot be really healthy, whole, because the very existence of the mind is such that it is bound to remain diseased, ill at ease, tense, anxious in anxiety. The very nature of the mind is such, so we will have to understand what is this nature.

Three things... One, mind is a link between the body and the no-body which is within you. It is a link between the material and the non-material within you. It is one of the most mysterious bridges. It bridges two quite contradictory things - matter and spirit.

If you can, conceive the paradox. Usually you make a bridge over a river where both the banks are material. In this case, mind is the bridge between one bank which is material and the other which is non-material... between the visible and the invisible, between the dying and the non-dying, between life and death, between body and spirit - or whatsoever you name these two banks. Because mind bridges such contradictory things, it is bound to remain tense; it cannot be at ease.

It is always moving from the visible to the invisible, from the invisible to the visible. Every moment the mind is in deep tension. It has to bridge two things which cannot be bridged. That is the tension, that is the anxiety. You are every moment in anxiety.

I am not talking about your financial anxiety or other such anxieties -- they are boundary anxieties, frame anxieties. The real anxiety is not that, the real anxiety is that of the buddha. You are also in that anxiety, but you are so much burdened by your day-to-day anxieties, you cannot discover your basic anxiety. Once you find your basic anxiety, you will become religious.

Religion is a concern for the basic anxiety. Buddha became anxious in a different way. He was not worried about finance, he was not worried about a beautiful wife, he was not worried about anything. There was no worry; ordinary worries were not there. He was secure, safe, the son of a great king, the husband of a very beautiful wife, and everything was available. The moment he desired anything he would get it. All that was possible was possible for him.

But suddenly he became anxiety-ridden - and that anxiety was a basic anxiety, a primary anxiety. He saw a dead man being carried away, and he asked his chariot driver what had happened to this man. The driver said, "This man is dead now. He has died." This was Buddha's first encounter with death, so he asked immediately, "Is everyone prone to death? Am I also going to die?"

Look at the question. You may not have asked it. You may have asked who has died, why he has died, or you might have said that he looks too young and this is not the age to die. Those anxieties are not basic; they are not concerned with you. You may have felt sympathetic, you may have felt sad, but still that is just on the circumference - and you will have forgotten within a few moments.

Buddha turned the whole question toward himself and he asked, "Am I going to die?" The chariot driver said, "I cannot lie to you. Everyone is prone to death, everyone is going to die." Buddha said, "Then turn back the chariot. If I am going to die, then what is the use of life? You have created a deep anxiety in me. Unless this anxiety is resolved, I cannot be at ease."

What is this anxiety? It is a basic anxiety. So if you become aware of the very basic situation of life - of body, of mind -- a subtle anxiety will creep in, and then that anxiety will continue to tremble within you. Whatsoever you are doing or not doing, the anxiety will be there - a deep anguish. The mind is bridging an abyss, an impossible abyss. The body is going to die, and you have something - X - within you which is deathless.

These are two contradictions. It is as if you are standing in two boats which are moving in opposite directions. Then you will be in a deep conflict. That conflict is the conflict of the mind. The mind is between two opposites: -- that is one thing.

Secondly, mind is a process, not a thing. Mind is not a thing:,it is a process. The word mind is a false notion. When we say "mind," it appears as if there is something like a mind within you. There is nothing! Mind is not a thing, mind is a process. So it is better to call it "minding," not mind. We have a word in Sanskrit, CHITTA, which means minding. Not mind, but minding - a process.

A process can never be silent. A process will always be tense; a process means a turmoil. And mind is always moving from the past to the future. The past goes on being a burden on it, so it has to move into the future. This constant movement creates another tension within you. If you become too much conscious about it, you may go mad.

So that is why we are always engaged in something or other; we do not want to be unoccupied. If you are unoccupied, then you will become conscious of the inner process, of the minding, and that will give you very strange and peculiar tensions. So everyone wants to be occupied in some way or other. If there is nothing else to do, one goes on reading the same newspaper again and again. Why? Can you not sit silently? It is difficult, because if you sit silently you become aware of the totally tense process within.

So everyone is in search of escapes. Alcohol can give that -- you become unconscious. Sex can give that -- for a moment you forget yourself completely. Television can give that, music can give that... anything where you can forget yourself and become occupied so much that for the time being you are as if you are not. This constant escaping from oneself is really because of this process of minding. If you are unoccupied -- and unoccupied-ness means meditation -- if you are totally unoccupied, you will become aware of your inner processes. And mind is the basic process within.

That is why so many people come to me and say they have come to meditate, but when they start meditating they become more tense. They say, "We were not so tense before and we were not so worried before. Ordinarily the whole day we are not so much worried, but when we sit down quietly and start meditating, thoughts rush upon us; they crowd in." That is something new so they think it is because of meditation that thoughts are crowding them.

It is not because of meditation. Thoughts are crowding you every moment of your existence, but you are so occupied outwardly, you cannot be conscious of it. Whenever you sit down you become conscious, you become conscious of something you have been escaping constantly. Mind, minding, is a process, and a process is an effort. Energy is wasted in it, dissipated in it. It is necessary; it is needed for life, it is part of the struggle for survival. It is a weapon - and one of the most violent weapons.

That is why man could survive over other animals. The animals are more strong physically, but they lack a subtle weapon - minding. They have dangerous teeth, dangerous nails; they are more powerful than man; they can instantly kill a man completely. But they lack one weapon - minding. Because of that weapon, man could kill, survive.

So the mind is a survival measure. It is needed; it is necessary, and it is violent. The mind is violent, it is part of the long violence man has had to pass through. It has been built through violence. So whenever you sit down, you will feel inner violence -- thoughts rushing, violent thoughts, a turmoil, as if you are going to explode. That is why no one wants to sit silently.

Everyone comes and says, "Give me some support, some inner support. I cannot just sit silently. Give me a name that I can repeat like `Ram,Ram,Ram...' Give me a name that I can repeat; then I can be silent." Really, what are you doing? You are creating a new occupation. Then you can be silent because the mind is still occupied. Now you are focused on "Ram,Ram,Ram..." on chanting; the mind is still not unoccupied. The mind as a process is bound to be always ill; it cannot be so balanced as silence needs.

Thirdly, mind is created from without. When you are born you have just the capacity for mind, but no

mind - just a possibility, a potentiality. So if a child is brought up without society, without a society, the child will grow, he will have a body, but not a mind. He will not be able to speak any language; he will not be able to think in concepts. He will be like any animal.

Society trains your capacity into an actuality, it gives you a mind. That is why a Hindu has a certain mind and a Mohammedan has a different mind. Both are men, but their minds are different. A Christian has a different mind... These minds are different because different societies have cultivated them with different purposes, different goals.

A child, a boy, is born, or a girl is born -- they do not have minds, they have only the possibility that the mind can sprout. It can be there, but it is not there; it is just a seed. Then you train them. Then a boy becomes one mind and a girl becomes a different mind, because you teach them differently. Then a Hindu becomes different and a Mohammedan becomes different. Then a theist is different and an atheist is different. These minds are brought up in you. They are conditioned, forced upon you.

Because of this, mind as such is always old and orthodox. There can be no progressive mind. This statement may look strange: There can be no progressive mind. Mind is orthodox because it is a conditioning. So these so-called progressives are as much orthodox about their progressiveness as any orthodox person. Look at a communist. He thinks he is very progressive, but Marx's Das Capital is just as authoritative upon him as the Koran on any Mohammedan, or the Gita on any Hindu. And if you start criticizing Marx, the communist feels as much hurt as any Jain will feel if you start criticizing Mahavir. Mind is orthodox because it is conditioned by the past, by the society, by others, for certain purposes.

Why am I making you aware of this fact? Because life changes every moment and mind belongs to the past. Mind is always old and life is always new. There is bound to be tension and conflict.

A new situation arises... You fall in love with a woman, and you have a Hindu mind and the woman is Mohammedan. Now there will be conflict. Now there is going to be much anguish unnecessarily. The woman is Mohammedan, and life has brought you to a situation where you fell in love with her. Now life gives you a new phenomenon, and mind does not know how to deal with it. There is no know-how, so there will be conflict.

That is why, in a very changing world, people become uprooted; their lives become anxious. This was not so in past ages. Man was more silent - not so really, but he appeared more silent because the state of affairs around him was so static and the mind was not in much conflict. Now everything is changing so fast, and the mind cannot change so fast. Mind clings to the past, and everything changes every moment.

That is why there is so much anxiety in the West. In the East there is less anxiety. This is strange because the East has to face more basic problems. Food is not there, clothes are not there, houses are not there; everyone is just starved. But they are in less anxiety, and the West is in more anxiety. The West is affluent, scientifically and technologically developed, with a higher state of living so why so much anxiety? Because technology gives life such a rapid change that the mind cannot cope with it. Before you are adjusted to a new thing, the new has become old and has changed.

Again the gap! Life is bringing about new situations, and the mind always tries to react with the old conditioning. That gap goes on growing. The more the gap will be there, the more will be the anxiety. Mind is orthodox and life is not orthodox.

These are reasons why mind itself is the disease. So what to do? If you are going to treat the mind, there are easy ways. Psychoanalysis is easy. It may take a long time, it may not succeed, but still it is not difficult. But this transcendence of the mind is difficult, arduous, because you have to leave the mind completely. You have to take wing and go beyond, and leave the mind as it is -- do not touch it.

For example, I am here and the room is hot. I can do two things. I can air-condition the room, but I continue to live in the room. I can go on making arrangements so that the room is not hot, but then every arrangement has to be looked after and then every arrangement creates its own anxieties and problems. There is another possibility: I can leave the room and go out.

This is the difference. The West goes on living in the same room of the mind, trying to adjust, to make arrangements, so that living in the mind becomes at least normal. It may not be very blissful, but it becomes less and less unhappy. It may not reach a point, a peak of happiness, but one is saved from much suffering; there is less and less suffering.

Freud has said that there is no possibility for man to be happy. At the most, if you can arrange your mind in such a way that you are normal, you will be less unhappy than others, that is all. This is very hopeless. But Freud is a very genuine, authentic thinker, and his insight is right in a way because he cannot see beyond the mind.

That is why the East has not really developed any psychology comparable to Freud, Jung or Adler. And that is strange because the East has been talking about the mind for at least five thousand years.

With five thousand years of talking about mind, meditation, going beyond, why couldn't the East create psychology? Psychology is a very recent development in the West. Why couldn't the East create a psychology? Buddha was here who talked about the deepest layers of the mind. He talked about the conscious, he talked about the subconscious, he talked about the unconscious. He must have known. But why couldn't he develop psychologies about the conscious, subconscious and unconscious?

The reason is this: the East has not been interested in the room. It talks about the room a little in order to go beyond, to go out. We have been interested in the room just to find the door; that is all. We are not interested in details about the room; we are not going to live in it. So the only interest has been in knowing where the door is and how to go out. We have talked about the room only so that the door can be located - so that we can know how to open it and go out.

This has been our whole interest. That is why psychology could not be developed in India. If you are not interested in this room, you will not make maps of the room; you will not measure every wall and every inch of space. You are not bothered about these things. You are only interested in where the door is, where the window is, so that you can jump out. And the moment you are out you will forget the room completely, because then you are under the great infinite sky. You will not even remember that there was a room and you lived in a cave, while all the time the infinite sky was beyond -- and you could have moved out at any moment. You will forget the room completely. If you can go beyond the mind, what happens? The mind remains the same, you do not make any change in the mind, but you go beyond it and everything changes.

Then you can come back to the room again if you need to, but you will be a different person. This going out and coming in will have made you qualitatively different. A man who has been living in a room, and who has not known what it is like on the outside, is not really a man: he lives like a beetle, he lives like an insect. When he moves out to the sky - the open sky - and to the sun and the clouds and the infinite expanse, he becomes different immediately. This impact of the infinite makes him for the first time a man, a consciousness.

Now he can move into the room again, but he will be a different man. Now the room can only be something which is used. It is not now a prison; he can move out any moment. Then the room becomes just something to be used, something utilitarian. Previously he was imprisoned in it; now he is not imprisoned. He is now a master, and he knows the sky is outside and the infinite is awaiting him. And even this room is part of that infinite now, even this small, limited sky and space within the room is the space, the same space which is outside. The man comes in again and lives in the room, uses the room, but now he is not imprisoned in it. This is a qualitative change.

The East is concerned with how to go beyond the mind and then use it. Do not be identified with the mind -- that is the message. And all the techniques of meditation are concerned only about how to find the door, how to use the key, how to unlock the door and go out.

We will discuss two methods today. The first is concerned with stopping in the middle of an activity. We discussed three stop methods before; now this one remains.

The fourth method:

SUPPOSE YOU ARE GRADUALLY BEING DEPRIVED OF STRENGTH OR OF KNOWLEDGE. AT THE INSTANT OF DEPRIVATION, TRANSCEND.

You can do it in an actual situation or you can imagine a situation. For example: lie down, relax, and feel as if your body is going to die. Close your eyes; start feeling that you are dying. Soon you will feel that your body is becoming heavy. Imagine: "I am dying, I am dying, I am dying." If the feeling is authentic, the body will start becoming heavy; you will feel as if your body has become like lead. You want to move your hand, but you cannot move; it has become so heavy and dead. Go on feeling that you are dying, dying, dying, dying, dying, and when you feel that now the moment has come -- just a jump and you will be dead -- then suddenly forget your body and transcend.

SUPPOSE YOU ARE GRADUALLY BEING DEPRIVED OF STRENGTH OR OF KNOWLEDGE. AT THE INSTANT OF DEPRIVATION, TRANSCEND. When you feel that the body is dead, what is meant now by transcending? Look at the body. Up to now you were feeling that you are dying; now the body has become a dead weight. Look at the body. Forget that you are dying and now be the observer. The body is lying dead and you are looking at it. There will be a transcendence. You will be out of your mind,

because a dead body needs no mind. A dead body relaxes so much that the very process of the mind stops. You are there and the body is there, but the mind is absent. Remember, mind is needed for life, not for death.

If suddenly you come to know that within an hour you will die, what will you do in that hour? One hour left, and it is certain that you are going to die after one hour - exactly after one hour. What will you do? Your thinking will drop completely because the whole of thinking is concerned with either the past or the future.

You were planning to purchase a house or to purchase a car, or you were planning to marry someone or divorce someone. You were thinking many things, and they were constantly on your mind. Now, with only one hour more, there is no meaning in marriage and no meaning in divorce. Now you can leave all the planning to others, who are going to live. With death planning ceases, with death worrying ceases, because every worry is life-oriented.

You have to live tomorrow; that is why there is worry. So all those who have been teaching meditation to the world have always been saying: do not think of tomorrow. Jesus says to his disciples, "Do not think of the tomorrow," because if you think of the tomorrow you cannot go into meditation. Then you move into worries. But we are so fond of worries that not only do we think of the tomorrow, we think of the other life. So we plan not only for this life, we plan for the other life, beyond death, also.

One day I was passing through a street and someone gave me a pamphlet. A very beautiful house was painted on the cover and a very beautiful garden. It was lovely - divinely lovely. And in very big capital letters was the question: "Do you want such a beautiful house and such a beautiful garden? And without any price, without any cost -- for free?" I turned it over. The house was not of this earth. It was a Christian pamphlet, and it read, "If you want such a beautiful house and such a beautiful garden, believe in Jesus. Those who believe in him will get such houses free of cost in the kingdom of God."

The mind goes on not only thinking of tomorrow, but thinking of beyond death, arranging and making reservations for the afterlife. Such a mind cannot be a religious mind. A religious mind cannot think of tomorrow. So those who think of the afterlife are constantly worried about whether God will behave rightly with them or not.

Churchill was dying and someone asked him, "Are you ready to meet the Father there in heaven?" Churchill said, "That is not my worry. I am constantly worried whether the divine Father is ready to meet me."

But either way one goes on worrying about the future. Buddha said, "There is no heaven and no afterlife." And he said, "There is no soul, and your death will be total and complete; nothing will survive." People thought he was an atheist. He was not, he was just trying to create a situation in which you can forget the tomorrow and can remain in this very moment, here and now. Then meditation follows very easily.

So if you are thinking of death -- not the death which will come, or is to come later -- fall down on the ground and lie dead. Relax and feel, "I am dying, I am dying, I am dying." And not only think it, feel it in every limb of the body, in every fib of the body. Let death creep in. It is one of the most beautiful meditations. When you feel that the body is a dead weight and you cannot move your hand, you cannot move your head and everything has become dead, suddenly look at your own body.

Mind will not be there. You can look! You will be there; consciousness will be there. Look at your body -- it will not look like yours, it will be just a body. The gap between you and the body will be clear - crystal clear. There will be no bridge. The body is lying dead and you are there standing as a witness, not in it -- NOT in it!

Remember, the feeling that you are in the body is because of the mind. This feeling that you are in the body is because of the MIND! If the mind is not there, if it is absent, you will not say you are in the body or out of the body. You will simply be there, no in or out. "In" and "out" are both relative terms associated with the mind. Simply, you will be there witnessing. This is transcendence. You can do it in many ways.

Sometimes it is possible in actual situations... You are ill and you are feeling that there is no hope, you are going to die. This is a very useful situation. Use it for meditation. You can try it in other ways also. Suppose you are gradually being deprived of strength. Lie down and feel as if the whole existence is sucking your strength out. You are being sucked from everywhere -- your strength is being sucked. Soon you will be impotent, completely devoid of strength. Your energy is flowing out, being taken out. Soon nothing will be left inside. That is how life is: you are being sucked out, everything that is around you is sucking you out. One day you will be just a dead cell; everything will have been sucked out. The life will

have flown out of you, and only the dead body will remain there.

Even this very moment you can do it. Imagine this: lie down and feel that the energy is being sucked out. Within a few days you will have the knack of how energy goes out. And when you feel that everything has moved out, nothing is now left within you, TRANSCEND: AT THE INSTANT OF DEPRIVATION, TRANSCEND. When the last quantum of energy is leaving you, transcend. Be an onlooker; just become a witness. Then this universe and this body, both, are not you. You are looking at the phenomenon.

This transcendence will bring you out of the mind. This is the key. And you can do it in many ways, whatsoever is your liking. For example, we were talking about a run around. Exhaust yourself; go on running and running and running. Do not stop by yourself, let the body fall. When every fib is exhausted, you will fall down. When you are falling down, become aware. Just look and see that the body is falling down. Sometimes a very miraculous happening happens. You remain standing and the body has fallen down, and you can look at it. You can look, as only the body has fallen down and you are still standing. Do not fall with the body. Roam around, run, dance, exhaust the body -- but remember, you are not to lie down. Then the inner consciousness also moves with the body and lies down.

You are not to lie down, you just go on doing it until the body falls by itself. Then it falls like a dead weight. Immediately, you feel the body is falling and you cannot do anything. Open your eyes, be alert, do not miss the point. Be alert and see what is happening. You may be still standing, and the body has fallen down. And once you know it, you can never forget that you are different from the body.

This "standing out" is the real meaning of the English word ecstasy. Ecstasy means to stand out. And once you can feel you are out of the body, there is no mind in that moment, because mind is the bridge that gives you the feeling that you are in the body. If you are out of the body for a single moment, there will be no mind in that moment. This is transcendence. Then you can move in the body, then you can move in the mind, but now you cannot forget the experience . That experience has become part and parcel of your being; it will be there always. Go on doing it every day, and many things happen through such a simple process.

The West is always worried about how to tackle mind, and it tries to find many ways. But still, nothing works or seems to work. Everything becomes a fashion and then dies. Now psychoanalysis is a dead movement. New movements are there - encounter groups, group psychology, action psychology and many other things - but just like a fashion they come and go. Why? Because within mind, at the most you can only make arrangements. They will be disturbed again and again. Making arrangements with the mind is making a house on sand, or making a house of playing cards. It is always wavering, and the fear is always there that now it is going. At any moment it may not be there.

Going beyond the mind is the only way to be inwardly happy and healthy, to be whole. Then you can move in the mind and use the mind, but the mind becomes the instrument and you are not identified with it. So two things. Either you are identified with the mind -- this is illness for tantra -- or you are not identified with the mind. Then you use it as an instrument, and then you are healthy and whole.

The fifth technique is very simple in one sense and the most difficult in another, and it is only of two words. The fifth technique says, DEVOTION FREES.

Just two words: DEVOTION FREES. It is simply one word really, because FREES is the consequence of devotion. What is meant by devotion? In VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA, there are two types of techniques. One is for those who are intellectually oriented, scientifically oriented, and another is for those who are heart oriented, emotion oriented, poetically oriented. And there are only two types of minds: the scientific mind and the poetic mind - and these are poles apart. They meet nowhere, and they cannot meet. Sometimes they run parallel, but still, there is no meeting.

Sometimes it happens in a single individual that he is a poet and a scientist. Rarely, but sometimes it happens that he is both a poet and a scientist. Then he has a split personality. He is really two persons, not one. When he is a poet, he forgets the scientist completely; otherwise the scientist will be disturbing. And when he is a scientist, he has to forget the poet completely and move into another world with another arrangement of concepts - ideas, logic, reason, mathematics.

When he moves to the world of poetry, the mathematics is no more there -- music is there. Concepts are no more there: words are there - but liquid, not solid. One word flows into another, and one word can mean many things or it may not mean anything. The grammar is lost; only the rhythm remains. It is a different world.

Thinking and feeling - these are the two types, basic types. The first technique I taught was for a scientific mind. The second technique, DEVOTION FREES, is for a feeling type. Remember to find out

your type. And no type is higher or lower. Do not think that the intellectual type is higher or the feeling type is higher - no! They are simply types. No one is higher or lower. So just think factually what is your type.

This second technique is for the feeling type. Why? Because devotion is toward something else and devotion is a blind thing. In devotion the other becomes more important than you. It is a trust. The intellectual cannot trust anybody; he can only criticize. He cannot trust. He can doubt, but he cannot trust And if sometimes some intellectual comes to trust, it is never authentic. First he tries to convince himself about his trust; it is never authentic. He finds proofs, arguments, and when he is satisfied that the arguments help, the proofs help, then he trusts. But he has missed the point, because trust is not argumentative and trust is not based on proofs. If proofs are there, then there is no need of trust.

You do not believe in the sun, you do not believe in the sky -- you know. How can you believe in the sun rising? If someone asks what is your belief about the sun rising, you do not have to say, "I believe in it. I am a great believer." You say, "The sun is rising and I know it." No question of belief or disbelief. Is there someone who disbelieves in the sun? There is no one. Trust means a jump into the unknown without any proofs.

It is difficult - difficult for the intellectual type, because the whole thing becomes absurd, foolish. First proofs must be there. If you say, "There is a God. Surrender yourself to God," first God has to be proven. But then God becomes a theorem - of course proven, but useless. God must remain unproven; otherwise he is of no use, because then trust is meaningless. If you believe in a proven God, then your God is just a theorem of geometry. No one believes in the theorems of Euclid -- there is no need, they can be proven. That which can be proven cannot be made a basis of trust.

One of the most mysterious Christian saints, Tertullian, said, "I believe in God because he is absurd." That is right. That is the attitude of the feeling type. He says, "Because he cannot be proven, that is why I believe in him." This statement is illogical, irrational, because a logical statement must be like this: "These are the proofs of God; therefore I believe in him." And he says, "Because there are no proofs, and no argument can prove that God is, therefore I believe in him." And he is right in a way, because trust means a jump into the unknown without any reasons. Only a feeling type can do that.

Forget devotion, first understand love; then you will be able to understand devotion. You fall in love. Why do we say "falling in love"? Nothing falls - just your head. What falls in love but your head? You fall down from the head. That is why we say "falling in love" - because the language is created by intellectual types. For them love is a lunacy, love is madness. ; one has fallen in love. It means, now you can expect anything from him... now he is mad, now no reasoning will help, you cannot reason with him. Can you reason with someone who is in love? People try. People try, but nothing can be proven.

You have fallen in love with someone. Everyone says, "That person is not worthwhile," or "You are entering a dangerous terrain," or "You are proving yourself foolish; you can find a better partner." But nothing will help, no reasoning will help. You are in love -- now reason is useless. Love has its own reasoning. We say "falling in love." It means now your behavior will be irrational.

Look at two lovers, at their behavior, their communication. It becomes irrational. They start using baby talk. Why? Even a great scientist, when he falls in love, will use baby language. Why not use a highly developed, technological language? Why use this baby talk? Because highly technological language is of no use.

One of my friends married a girl. The girl was Czechoslovakian. She did know a little English, however, and this man knew a little Czechoslovakian; they got married. He was a highly educated man, a professor in a university, and the girl was also a professor. But the man said to me -- I was staying with him -- "It is very difficult because I know only technological Czech, technological terminology, and she also only knows technological English, so we cannot have baby talk. So it is strange. Our love is just that somewhere on the surface we feel; it cannot move deep. The language becomes the barrier. I can talk as a professor -- as far as my subject is concerned I can talk about it -- , and she can talk about her subject. But love has been neither of our's subject."

So why do you fall into baby talk? Because that was your first love experience, with your mother. Those words that you uttered first were love words. They were not head-oriented, they came from the heart; they belonged to feeling. They had a different quality.

So even when you have a very developed language, when you love you again fall back -- you fall back into baby talk. Those words are different. They do not belong to this category of the mind; they belong to the heart. They may not be so expressive, so meaningful. Still, they are more expressive and more meaningful -- but their meaning is of a different dimension altogether. Only if you are very deeply in love

will you fall silent. Then you cannot talk with your beloved, or you can talk just by the way, but really, there is no talk.

If the love goes deep, words become useless; you remain silent. If you cannot remain silent with your beloved, know well there is no love - because it is very difficult to live in silence with someone you are not in love with. With a stranger you immediately start talking. When you are riding in a train or in a bus you immediately start talking, because to sit by the side of a stranger silently is very difficult, awkward. There is no other bridge, so unless you create a language bridge there is no bridge.

No inner bridge is possible with that stranger. You are closed in yourself and he is closed in himself, and two enclosures are just side by side. There is every fear of colliding and of danger, so you create a bridge. You start talking about the weather or about anything, any nonsense that gives a feeling that you are bridged and you are communicating. Two lovers will fall silent, and when two lovers start talking again you can know well that the love has disappeared; they have become strangers.

So go and look... Wives and husbands, whenever they are alone, they will talk about anything. And they both know, they both are aware that there is no need to talk, but it is so difficult to remain silent. So anything, any trivia will do, but talk so that you can have the feeling that communication is there. But two lovers will fall silent. Language will disappear because language belongs to reason. First it will become a baby talk, and then this will disappear. Then they will be silently in communication. What is their communication? It is irrational. They feel attuned to a different dimension of existence, and they feel happy in that attunement. And if you ask them to prove what is their happiness, they cannot prove it.

No lover has been able to prove up to now why he is happy in love. Why? Because love implies much suffering. Still, lovers are happy. Love has a deep suffering, because when you become one with someone it is always difficult. Two minds become one... it is not only two bodies becoming one. That is the difference between sex and love. If only two bodies become one, it is not very difficult and there is no suffering. It is one of the easiest things; any animal can do it. It is easy. But when two people are in love it is very difficult, because two minds have to dissolve, two minds have to be absent. Only then is the space created, and love can flower.

No one reasons about love; no one can prove that love gives happiness. No one can even prove that love exists. And there are scientists, behaviorists, followers of Watson and Skinner, who say love is just an illusion. There is no love; you are just in an illusion. You feel that you are in love, but there is no love, you are just dreaming. And no one can prove they are wrong. They say that love is just a hallucination, a psychedelic experience. Nothing real, just body chemistry influencing you, just hormones, chemicals, influencing your behavior and giving a false well-being to you. No one can prove them wrong.

But the miracle is this, that even a Watson will fall in love. Even a Watson will fall in love, knowing well that this is just a chemical affair. And even a Watson will be happy. But love cannot be proven, it is so inner and subjective. What happens in love? The other becomes important - more important than you. You become the periphery and he becomes the center.

Logic always remains self-centered, mind always remains ego-centered: I am the center and everything just encircles around me -- for me, but I am the center. This is how reason works. If you move with reason too much, you will come to the conclusion to which Berkeley came. He said, "Only I exist, everything else is just an idea in the mind. How can I prove that you are there, sitting there just before me? How can I prove reasonably, rationally, that you are really there? You may be just a dream. I may be just dreaming and talking; you may not be there at all. How can I prove to myself that really you are there? I can, of course, touch you, but I can touch you even in a dream. And even in a dream I feel it when I touch someone. I can hit you and you will scream, but even in a dream, if I hit someone the dream figure screams. So how can I make a distinction that my audience here, just now, is not a dream but a reality? It may be just a fiction."

Go to a madhouse, and you will find people sitting alone talking. To whom are they talking? I may be talking to no one. How can I prove rationally that you are really here? So if reason goes to the extreme, to the very logical extreme, then only I remain and everything else becomes a dream. This is how reason works.

Quite the contrary is the path of the heart. I become the mystery and you -- thou, the other, the beloved -- become the real. If you move to the very extreme, then it becomes devotion. If your love comes to such an extreme point that you forget completely that you are, you have no notion of yourself and only the other remains, that is devotion.

Love can become devotion. Love is the first step; only then can devotion flower. But for us even love is a faraway reality, sex is the only real thing. Love has two possibilities: either it falls into sex and becomes a

bodily thing, or it rises into devotion and becomes a thing of the spirit. Love is just in between. Just below it is the abyss of sex, and beyond it is the open sky - the infinite sky of devotion.

If your love grows deeper, the other becomes more and more significant - so significant that you begin to call the other your god. That is why Meera goes on calling Krishna, God. No one can see Krishna, and Meera cannot prove that Krishna is there, but she is not interested in proving it at all. She has made that point, Krishna, her love object. And remember, whether you make a real person your love object or whether it is just your imagination, it makes no difference, because the whole transformation comes through devotion, not through the beloved - remember this. Krishna may not be there at all; it is irrelevant. For the lover, it is irrelevant.

For Radha, Krishna was there in reality. For Meera, Krishna was not there in reality. That is why Meera is a greater devotee than Radha. And even Radha would become jealous of Meera, because for Radha the real person was there. It is not so difficult to feel Krishna's reality when he is present. But when Krishna is no more there, Meera alone is living in a room and talking to Krishna, and living for him who is nowhere. For her, he is everything and all. She cannot prove it; it is irrational. But she took a jump and she became transformed. Devotion freed her.

I want to emphasize the fact that it is not a question of whether Krishna is there or not. It is not! This feeling that Krishna is there, this total feeling of love, this total surrender, this losing oneself into one who may be or may not be, this LOSING itself is the transformation. Suddenly one is purified - totally purified - because when the ego is not there you cannot be impure in any way. Because ego is the seed of all impurity.

The feeling of ego is the root of all madness. For the feeling world, for the world of the devotee, ego is the disease. Ego dissolves, and it dissolves in only one way; there is no other way. There is only one way: the other becomes so important, so significant, that by and by you fade out and disappear. One day you are no more; just a consciousness of the other remains.

And when you are no more, the other is also not the other, because he is the other only when you are there. When the "I" disappears, the "thou" also disappears. In love you take the first step -- the other becomes important. You remain, but for certain moments there may be a peak when you are not. Those are rare peaks of love, but ordinarily you remain and the lover is there. When the lover becomes more important than you, you can die for him or her. If you can die for someone, there is love. The other has become the meaning of your life.

Only if you can die for someone can you live for someone. If you cannot die for someone, you cannot live for someone. Life acquires a meaning only through death. In love, the other has become important, but you are still there. In some higher peaks of communication you may disappear, but you will come back; this will be only for moments. So lovers have glimpses of devotion. That is why in India the beloved used to call her lover her god. Only in peaks does the other become divine, and the other becomes divine only when you are not. This can grow. And if you make it a SADHANA -- a spiritual practice -- if you make it an inner search, if you are not just enjoying love but transforming yourself through love, then it becomes devotion.

In devotion you surrender yourself completely. And this surrender can be to a god who may not be in the sky or who may be, or to a master who may not be awakened or who may be, or to a beloved who may not be worthwhile or who may be -- that is irrelevant. If you can allow yourself to dissolve for the other, you will be transformed.

Devotion frees. That is why we have glimpses of freedom only in love. When you are in love, you have a subtle freedom. This is paradoxical because everyone else will see that you have become a slave. If you are in love with someone, those around you will think that you both have become slaves to each other. But you will have glimpses of freedom.

Love is freedom. Why? Because ego is the bondage; there is no other bondage. You may be in a prison and you cannot escape. If your beloved comes into the prison, the prison disappears that very moment. The walls are there still, but they do not imprison you. Now you can forget them completely. You can dissolve into each other and you can become for each other a sky in which to fly. The prison has disappeared; it is no more there. And you may be under the open sky without love, totally free, untethered, but you are in a prison because you have nowhere to fly. This sky will not do.

Birds fly in that sky, but you cannot. You need a different sky - the sky of consciousness. Only the other can give you that sky, the first taste of it. When the other opens for you and you move into the other, you can fly.

Love is freedom, but not total. If love becomes devotion, then it becomes total freedom. It means surrendering yourself completely. So those who are of the feeling type, this sutrais for them: DEVOTION

FREES.

Take Ramakrishna... If you look at Ramakrishna you will think that he is just a slave to the goddess Kali, to Mother Kali. He cannot do anything without her permission; he is just like a slave. But no one was more free than him. When he was appointed for the first time as priest in Dakshineshwar, at the temple, he started behaving strangely. The committee, the trustees gathered, and they said, "Throw this man out. He is behaving undevotionally." This happened because first he would smell a flower and then the flower would be put at the feet of the goddess. That is against the ritual. A smelled flower cannot be offered to the divine -- it has become impure.

First he would taste the food which was made for the offering, and then he would offer it. And he was the priest so the trustees asked him, "What are you doing? This cannot be allowed." He said, "Then I will leave this post. I will move out of the temple, but I cannot offer food to my Mother without tasting it. My mother used to taste... whenever she would prepare something, she would taste it first and then only would she give it to me. And I cannot offer a flower without smelling it first. So I can go out, and you cannot stop me, you cannot prevent me. I will go on offering it anywhere, because my Mother is everywhere; she is not confined in your temple. So wherever I will be, I will be doing the same thing."

It happened that someone, some Mohammedan, told him, "If your Mother is everywhere, then why not come to the mosque?" He said, "Okay, I am coming." He remained there for six months. He forgot Dakshineshwar completely; he was in a mosque. Then his friend said, "Now you can go back." He said, "She is everywhere." So one may think that Ramakrishna is a slave, but his devotion is such that now the beloved is everywhere.

If you are nowhere, the beloved will be everywhere. If you are somewhere, then the beloved will be nowhere.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Ordinary love and the love of a buddha

13 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7212135
ShortTitle:	VBT120
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

The first question:

IT SEEMS VERY DIFFICULT TO LOVE SOMEONE FOR TWENTY-FOUR HOURS A DAY. WHY DOES IT HAPPEN SO? SHOULD LOVE BE A CONTINUOUS PROCESS? AND AT WHICH STAGE DOES LOVE BECOME DEVOTION?

Love is not an act; it is not something that you do. If you do it, it is not love. No doing is involved in love; it is a state of being, not an act. No one can do anything continuously for twenty-four hours. If you are doing love, then of course you cannot do it for twenty-four hours. With any act you will get tired; with any act you get bored. And then, after any act, you have to relax. So if you are doing love, you will have to relax into hate, because you can relax only into the opposite.

That is why our love is always mixed with hatred. You love this moment, and the next moment you hate the same person. The same person becomes the object of both love and hate; that is the conflict of lovers. Because your love is an act, that is why there is this misery.

So the first thing to be understood is that love is not an act; you cannot do it. You can be in love, but you cannot "do" love. Doing is absurd. But other things are also implied. It is not an effort because if it were an effort you would get tired. It is a state of mind.

And do not think in terms of relationship, think in terms of states of mind. If you are in love, this is a state of mind. This state of mind may be focused on one person or it may be unfocused - on the whole. When it is focused on one person, it is known as love. When it becomes unfocused, it becomes prayer. Then you are just in love - not with someone, but just in love, as you are breathing.

If breathing were an effort you would get tired of it, and you would have to relax and then you would die. If it were an effort, then at some time you might forget to do it and then you would die. Love is just like breathing: it is a higher plane of breathing. If you do not breathe, your body will die. If you are not in love, your spirit cannot be born.

So take love as a breathing of the soul. When you are in love your soul becomes vital, alive, just like it is breathing. But think in this way. If I say to you, "Only breathe when you are near me and do not breathe anywhere else," then you will die. And the next time you will be near me you will be just dead and you will not even be able to breathe near me.

That has happened with love. We possess -- the love object is possessed and the lover says, "Don't love anybody else. Only love me." Then the love is atrophied and then the lover cannot love, it becomes impossible. It doesn't mean that you have to love everyone, but you have to be in a loving state of mind. It is just like breathing: even if your enemy is there you will breathe.

That is the meaning of Jesus' saying, "Love your enemy." It has been a problem for Christianity, how to understand this saying, "Love your enemy." It seems contradictory. But if loving is not an act, if it is just a state of mind, then there is no question of enemy or friend. You are in love.

Look at it from the other side. There are persons who are continuously in hate, and whenever they try to show love they have to make much effort. Their love is an effort because their continuous state of mind is hate. That is why effort is needed. There are persons who are continuously sad; then their laughter is an effort. They have to fight against themselves. Then their laughter becomes a painted laughter - just false, imposed, put together, not coming from deep within but just arranged, no spontaneity in it but just artificial.

There are persons who are continuously in anger - not angry at something or someone, just angry. Then love becomes an effort. On the other hand, if love is your state of mind, anger will be an effort. You can do it, but you cannot be angry. Then you will have to create it artificially; it will be false.

If a buddha tries to be angry, much effort will be needed, and then too it will be false. And only those who do not know him can be deceived. Those who know him, they know that that anger is false, just painted, created. It is not coming from within; that is impossible. A Buddha, a Jesus, cannot hate. Then effort is needed. If they want to show hatred, then they will have to do it.

But you do not need any effort to be hateful; you need effort to be loving. Change the state of mind. How to change the state of mind? How to be loving? And it is not a question of time, of how to be loving twenty-four hours a day. This is absurd -- this question is absurd.

It is not a question of time. If you can be loving in a single moment that is enough, because you never have two moments together. Only one moment is given. When one is lost, a second is given. You have only one moment always with you. If you know how to be loving in one single moment, you know the secret. You need not think about twenty-four hours, or of the whole life.

Only a single moment of love and you know how to fill a moment with love. Then the second moment will be given to you, and you can fill that second moment also with love. So remember, it is not a question of time. There is a question only of a single moment, and a single moment is not part of time. A single moment is not a process; a single moment is just now.

Once you know how to enter a single moment with love, you have entered eternity: time is no more. A buddha lives in the now; you live in time. Time means thinking of the past, thinking of the future. And while you are thinking of the past and of the future, the present is lost.

You are engaged with the future and the past, and the present is being lost - and the present is the only existence. The past is no more and the future has yet to be: they both are not, they are non-existential. This very moment, this single atomic moment, is the only existence - here and now. If you know to be loving, you know the secret. And you will never be given two moments together, so you need not bother about time.

A single moment is always - and it is always in the shape of now. Remember, there are not really two types of "nows." This single moment is the same; it doesn't differ in any way from the moment that has gone

before it, and it doesn't differ in any way from the moment that is going to follow it.

This atomic now is always the same. That is why Eckhart says, "It is not that time passes. Time remains the same. Rather, we go on passing." Pure time remains the same; we go on passing. So do not think about twenty-four hours, and then you need not think of the present moment.

One thing more. Thinking needs time; living doesn't need time. You cannot think in this very moment. In this very moment, if you want to be you will have to cease thinking, because thinking is basically concerned with either the past or the future. Of what can you think in the present? The moment you think, it has become the past.

A flower is there -- you say this is a beautiful flower. This saying is now no more in the present; it has become the past. When you come to grasp something in thinking, it has become the past. In the present you can be, but you cannot think. You can be with the flower, but you cannot think about it. Thinking needs time.

So in another way, thinking is time. If you do not think, there is no time. That is why in meditation you feel a timelessness. That is why in love you feel a timelessness. Love is not thinking, it is a cessation of thought. You are! When you are with your beloved, you are not thinking about love, you are not thinking about the beloved. You are not thinking at all. And if you are thinking, then you are not with your beloved, you are somewhere else. Thinking means absence from the now... you are not there.

That is why those who are too much obsessed with thinking cannot love, because even when they are there, even if they reach to the original divine source, even if they meet God, they will go on thinking about him and they will miss him completely. You can go on thinking about and about and about, but it is never the fact.

A moment of love is a timeless moment. Then there is no question of thinking how to love twenty-four hours. You never think about how to live twenty-four hours, how to be alive twenty-four hours. Either you are alive or you are not. So the basic thing to be understood is not time, but now - how to be here and now in a state of love.

Why is there hate? When you feel hatred, go to the cause of it. Only then can love flower. When do you feel hatred? When you feel that your existence, your life, is in danger, when you feel that your existence can be annihilated, suddenly hate surges in you. When you feel that you can be destroyed, you start destroying others. That is a safety measure. It is just a part of you that is struggling for survival. Whenever you feel that your existence is in danger, you are filled with hatred.

So unless you come to feel that your existence cannot be in danger, that it is impossible to annihilate you, you cannot be filled with love. A Jesus can be in love because he knows something which is deathless. You cannot be in love because you know only that which belongs to death. And every moment death is there; every moment you are afraid. How can you love when you are afraid? Love cannot exist with fear. And fear is there, so you can only create a make-believe that you love.

And again, your love is really nothing but a safety measure. You love so that you will not fear. Whenever you believe that you are in love, you are less afraid. For the moment you can forget death. An illusion is created in which you can feel that you are accepted by the existence; you are not denied, rejected. That is why there is so much need of love and of being loved.

Whenever you are being loved by someone, you create around you an illusion that you are needed by the existence - at least by someone. You are needed by someone, so you are not just futile. You are not just accidental -- you are needed somewhere. Without you the existence will miss something. That gives you a feeling of well-being. You feel a purpose, a destiny, a meaning, a worthiness.

When you are not loved by anyone you feel rejected, you feel denied, you feel meaningless. Then you feel there is no purpose, no destiny. If no one loves you and you die, there will be no feeling of your absence, it will not be felt that you are no more. No one will feel that you were, and now you are no more.

Love gives you the feeling of being needed. That is why in love one becomes or feels less afraid. Whenever love is not there you become more fearful, and in fear, as a protection, you become hateful. Hate is a protection. You are afraid of being destroyed; you become destructive.

In love, you feel that you are accepted, welcome -- not an uninvited guest, but rather that you are invited, welcome, waited for, received, that the existence is happy that you are. The one who loves you becomes the representative of the whole existence. But this love is basically fear-based. You are protecting against fear, against death, against the inhuman indifference of existence.

Really, existence is indifferent - at least on the surface. The sun, the sea, the stars, the earth, they are totally indifferent to you; no one is worried about you. And it is apparently clear that you are not needed.

Without you everything will be as good as it is with you; nothing will be lost. Look at the existence superficially: no one, nothing, cares about you. They may not even be aware of you. The stars are not aware of you; even the earth which you call Mother is not aware of you. And when you die, the earth will not be sad. Nothing will have changed; things will be as they are and as they always have been. With you or without you, there is no difference.

You feel you are just an accident. You were not needed; uninvited you have come... just a chance product. This creates fear. This is what Kierkegaard calls "anguish." There is a subtle continuous fear -- you are not needed.

When someone loves you, you feel that a different dimension has come into existence. Now at least one person will be there who will weep, who will feel sorry, who will be sad. There will be tears; you will be needed. At least there will be one person who will always feel your absence if you are not. At least for one you have gained a destiny, a purpose.

That is why there is so much need of love. And if you are not loved, you are uprooted. But this love is not the love I am talking about. This is a relationship and a mutual creation of illusion - a mutual illusion: "I need you, you need me. I give you this illusion that without you my purpose, my meaning, my life will be lost; you give me this illusion that without me everything will be lost. So we both are helping each other to be in an illusion. We are creating one separate, private existence in which we become meaningful, in which the whole indifference of this vast space is forgotten."

Two lovers live in each other; they have created a private world. That is why love needs so much privacy. If you are not in privacy, the world goes on impinging upon you. It goes on telling you that whatsoever you are doing is just a dream, and this is a mutual illusion. Love needs privacy because then the whole world is forgotten. Only two lovers exist, and the indifference, the total indifference of existence, is forgotten. You feel loved, welcomed. Without you nothing will be the same. At least in this private world nothing will be the same without you.Life is meaningful.

I am not talking about this love. This is really illusory. It is a cultivated illusion, and man is so weak that he cannot live without this illusion. Those who can, they live without this illusion. A buddha can live without this illusion, and then he will not create it.

When it becomes possible to live illusion-lessly - to live without illusion -- a second, a different dimension of love comes into being. It is not that one person needs you. It is coming to understand, to realize that you are not different from this existence which looks so indifferent. You are part of it, organically one with it. And if a tree is flowering, it is not separate from you. You have flowered in the tree and the tree has become conscious in you.

The sea and the sand and the stars, they are one with you. You are not an island, you are organically one with this universe. The whole universe is within you and the whole of you is in this universe. Unless you come to know it and feel it and realize it, you will not get that love which is a state of mind.

If you come to realize this, you will not need to create a private illusion that someone loves you. Then there is meaning, and if no one loves you, no meaning is lost. Then you are not afraid at all because even death will not annihilate you. It may annihilate the form, it may annihilate the body, but it cannot annihilate you because you are the existence.

This is what happens in meditation. This is for what meditation is meant. In it you become a part, an opening. You come to feel, "Existence and I are one." Then you are welcomed, and there is no fear and there is no death. Then love flows from you. Then love is not an effort -- you cannot do anything except love. Then it is like breathing. Deep inside you breathe love; in and out you breathe love.

This love grows into devotion. Then ultimately you will even forget, it just as you forget your breathing. When do you remember your breathing? Have you observed? You remember only when something is wrong. When you feel any difficulty, then you know that you have been breathing; otherwise there is no need even to be aware of it. And if you are aware of your breathing, that shows that something is wrong with your breathing process. There is no need of being aware of the breathing process. Silently it goes on.

So when you are aware of your love, the love that is a state of mind, it means that something is still wrong. By and by even that awareness is lost. You simply breathe love in and out. You have forgotten everything, even that you love. Then it has become devotion. That is the ultimate peak, the ultimate possibility -- you may call it anything.

Love can become devotion only when this awareness is lost, forgotten. It doesn't mean that you have become unconscious, it only means that the process has become so silent that there is no noise around it. You are not unconscious of it, but you are not conscious of it either. It has become so natural. It is there, but

it does not create any disturbance inside; it has become so harmonious.

So remember, when I am talking about love, I am not talking about your love. But if you try to understand your love, it will become a step toward growing into a different kind of love. So I am not against your love. I am simply stating the fact that if your love is fear-based, it is just ordinary, animal love. And no derogation, no condemnation is implied; it is simply a fact.

Man is afraid. He needs someone who gives him the feeling that he is welcomed, he need not be afraid. At least with one person you need not be filled with fear. This is good as far as it goes, but this is not what Buddha or Jesus called love. They called love a state of mind, not a relationship. So go beyond relationship, and by and by just be loving. First you will not be capable of it unless you move into meditation. Unless you come to know the deathless within, unless you come to know a deep unity between the inner and the outer, unless you feel that you are existence, it will be difficult.

So these techniques of meditation are just to help you grow from relationship into a state of mind. And do not think of time at all, time is irrelevant for love.

The second question:

MOST OF THE TECHNIQUES WHICH YOU HAVE DISCUSSED HAVE USED THE BODY AS AN INSTRUMENT. WHAT ARE THE REASONS FOR THE BODY TO BE GIVEN SO MUCH IMPORTANCE BY TANTRA?

Many basic points are to be understood. One, you are your body. Right now you are just your body and nothing else. You may have notions about the soul, the ATMAN, etc -- those are simply notions, just ideas.As you are right now you are just a body. And do not go on deceiving yourself that you are the deathless soul, the immortal atman. Do not go on deceiving yourself. That is just an idea, and that idea too is fear-based.

You do not know whether the soul exists or not; you have never penetrated to the innermost core where one realizes the deathless. You have only heard about it, and you cling to the idea because you are afraid of death. You know death is real, so you go on wishing and believing that something in you must be there which is deathless. This is a wish fulfillment.

I am not saying that there is no soul, I am not saying that there is nothing which is deathless. No, I am not saying that. But as far as you are concerned, you are just the body with an idea that there is a soul which is deathless. This is just in the mind, and this too you have collected because of the fear. That is why the weaker you will become, the older, the more you will become a believer in the immortal soul and God. Then you will go to the church or the temple or the mosque. If you go to the mosque or the church or the temple, you will find that old men, just on the verge of death, are gathered there.

Youth is basically atheistic; always this has been so. The younger you are, the less theistic. The younger you are, the more you are an unbeliever. Why? Because you are still strong and you feel less fear, and you are still ignorant of death. Death is far away somewhere, it happens only to others. It happens only to others, not to you. But the older you grow, you will by and by begin to feel that now it is going to happen to you also.

Death comes near, and one begins to believe. So all beliefs are fear-based. All beliefs are fear-based! And one who believes because of fear is really deceiving himself. You are the body right now -- this is a fact. You do not know anything about the deathless, you know only about the "deathful." But the deathless is there; you can know it. Believing won't do, only knowing can help. You can realize it, but just ideas are of no use unless they become a concrete experience.

So do not be deceived by ideas and do not take ideas and beliefs for experiences. That is why tantra always starts with the body -- because that is a fact. You have to start from the body because you are in the body. And that too is not right. When I say you are in the body, that too is not right. As far as you are concerned you ARE the body, not IN the body. You do not know anything about what is in the body, you know only the body. That experience of something beyond body is still far away.

If you go to metaphysicians, to theologians, they are going to start with the soul. But tantra is absolutely scientific. It starts from where you are, not from where you can be. Starting from where you can be is absurd -- you cannot start from where you can be, you can start only from where you are.

Tantra has no condemnation against the body. Tantra is a total acceptance of things as they are. Christian theologians, and those of other religions also, are condemnatory, against the body. They create a dualism, a dichotomy, that you are two. And the body is the enemy, the evil for them, so fight with it. This

duality is basically wrong, and this duality will divide your mind into two and will create a split personality.

Religions have helped the human mind to be schizophrenic. Any division will divide you deeply, and you will become two, or you will become many. And everyone is a crowd of many divisions, with no organic unity and with no center. You are not an individual as far as the meaning of the word is concerned. The word means indivisible: `individual' means indivisible. But you are just divided into many things.

Not only are your mind and your body divided, your soul and your body are divided also. The nonsense has gone so deep that even the body is divided: the lower body is evil and the upper body is good. It is stupid, but it is there. Even you yourself cannot feel at ease with your lower body. Some uneasiness creeps in. There is division and division and division...

Tantra accepts everything. Whatsoever is, is accepted wholeheartedly. That is why tantra could accept sex totally. For five thousand years tantra has been the only tradition which has accepted sex totally, the only one all over the world. Why? Because sex is the point where you are, and any movement is going to be from the point where you are.

You are at the sex center; your energy is at the sex center. And from that point it has to move up, far beyond. If you reject the center itself, then you can go on deceiving yourself that you are moving, but you cannot move. Then you are rejecting the only point from where movement is possible. So tantra accepts the body, accepts sex, accepts everything. And tantra says, wisdom accepts everything and transforms it; only ignorance rejects. Only ignorance rejects -- wisdom accepts everything. Even a poison can become a medicine, but only through wisdom.

The body can become a vehicle to that which is beyond body, and sex energy can become a spiritual force. And remember, when you ask, "what are the reasons that the body is given so much importance in tantra?" why do you ask? Why?

You are born as a body; you live as a body; you become ill as a body; you are treated, given medicine, helped, made whole and healthy, as a body. You become young as a body, you will become old as a body, you will die as a body. Your whole life is body-centered - centered around the body. You will love someone. You will make love to someone and you will create other bodies; you will reproduce other bodies.

What are you doing the whole life? Preserving yourself. What are you preserving with food, with water, with shelter? The body is preserved. What are you doing by reproducing children? The body is being reproduced. The whole life, ninety-nine point nine percent, is body-oriented. You can go beyond, but that journey has to be through the body, by the body, and you have to use the body. But why do you ask? Because the body is just the outer thing. Deep down the body is a symbol of sex.

So those traditions which are against sex will be against the body. Those traditions which are not against sex can only be friendly toward the body. Tantra is absolutely friendly, and tantra says that the body is sacred, holy. For tantra, to condemn the body is a sacrilege. To say that the body is impure or to say that the body is sin is nonsense for tantra - a very poisonous teaching. Tantra accepts the body - not only accepts it, but says that the body is holy, pure, innocent. You can use it and you can make it a vehicle, a medium, to go beyond! It helps even in going beyond.

But if you start fighting with body, you are lost. If you start fighting with it, you will become more and more diseased. And if you go on fighting with it, you will miss an opportunity. Fighting is negative; tantra is a positive transformation. Do not fight with it -- there is no need. It is as if you are sitting in a car and you start fighting with the car. Then you cannot move because you are fighting with the vehicle -- which has to be used, not fought against. And you will destroy the vehicle by your fighting, and then it will be more and more difficult to move.

The body is a beautiful vehicle - very mysterious, very complex. Use it, do not fight with it. Help it. The moment you go against it you are going against yourself. It is as if a man wants to reach somewhere, but he fights with his own legs and cuts them. Tantra says, know the body and know the secrets of it. Know the energies of it and know how those energies can be transformed - how they can be moved and turned into different dimensions.

For example, take sex, which is the basic energy in the body. Ordinarily, sex energy is just used for reproduction. One body creates another body and it goes on. The biological utility of sex energy is only in reproduction. But that is only one of the uses, and the lowest. No condemnation is implied, but it is the lowest. The same energy can do other creative acts also. Reproduction is a basic creative act -- you create something. That is why a woman feels a subtle well-being when she becomes a mother: she has created something.

Psychologists say that because man cannot reproduce like woman, because man cannot become a

mother, he feels a certain unease, and to destroy that unease or to overcome it he goes on creating other things. He will paint, he will do something in which he becomes a creator, in which he becomes a mother. That is one of the reasons why women are less creative and men are more creative - because women have a natural dimension in which to be creative. They can become mothers and they can have a fulfillment, an easy fulfillment. A deep biological creativity is felt.

But man lacks that and feels somewhere an imbalance. He wants to create, so he will substitute something. He will paint, he will sing, he will dance. He will do something in which he also becomes a mother. Sex energy, psychologists say now -- and tantra has always been saying that -- is always the source of all creation. So it happens that if a painter is really deep in his creation, he may forget sex completely. When a poet is very involved with his poetry, he will forget sex completely. He need not force any BRAHMACHARYA, any celibacy, upon himself.

Only monks, non-creative monks living in a monastery, need to force brahmacharya - because if you are creative, the same energy which moves through sex moves into creation. You can forget it completely, and there is no need to make any effort to forget it because that is impossible. You cannot make any effort to forget anything, because the very effort will make you remember it again and again. That is futile - in fact, suicidal. You cannot try to forget anything.

That is why those who force themselves to be brahmacharis ,celibates, become simply cerebral sex perverts. Then sex revolves in the mind: the whole thing goes on in the mind - not in the body, but in the mind. And that is worse, because then the mind becomes totally mad. Any creativity will help sex to disappear.

Tantra says, if you move into meditation sex will disappear completely; it can disappear completely. The whole energy is being absorbed at higher centers -- and your body has many centers. Sex is the lowest center, and man exists at the lowest center. The more energy moves higher, the more the higher centers begin to flower. When the same energy comes to the heart, then it becomes love. When the same energy comes higher still, new dimensions and new experiences begin to flower. And when the same energy is at the highest, at the last peak in your body, it has reached that which tantra calls SAHASRAR - the last chakra in the head.

Sex is the lowest chakra and sahasrar is the highest, and between these two the sex energy moves. It can be released from the sex center. When it is released from the sex center you become a cause to reproduce someone else. When the same energy is released from the sahasrar, from the head into the cosmos, you give a new birth to yourself. It is also reproduction, but not biologically. Then it is spiritually a reproduction; then you are reborn. In India we used to call such a person "twice-born" - DWIJ. Now he has given himself a new birth. The same energy has moved.

Tantra has no condemnations, only secret techniques for how to transform. That is why tantra talks so much about the body -- it is needed. The body has to be understood, and you can start only from where you are.

The third question:

YOU SAID THAT LOVE CAN MAKE YOU FREE. BUT ORDINARILY WE SEE THAT LOVE BECOMES ATTACHMENT, AND INSTEAD OF FREEING US IT MAKES US MORE BOUND. SO TELL US SOMETHING ABOUT ATTACHMENT AND FREEDOM.

Love becomes attachment because there is no love. You were just playing, deceiving yourself. The attachment is the reality; the love was just a foreplay. So whenever you fall in love, sooner or later you discover you have become an instrument - and then the whole misery begins. What is the mechanism? Why does it happen?

Just a few days ago a man came to me and he was feeling very guilty. He said, "I loved a woman. I loved her very much. The day she died I was weeping and crying, but suddenly I became aware of a certain freedom within me, as if some burden had left me. I felt a deep breath, as if I had become free."

That moment he became aware of a second layer of his feeling. Outwardly he was weeping and crying and saying, "I cannot live without her. Now it will be impossible, or the life will be just like death. But deep down," he said, "I became aware that I am feeling very good, that now I am free."

A third layer began to feel guilt. It said to him, "What are you doing?" And the dead body was lying there just before him, he said to me, and he began to feel a great deal of guilt. He said to me, "Help me. What has happened to my mind? Have I betrayed her so soon?"

Nothing has happened; no one has betrayed. When love becomes attachment, it becomes a burden, a bondage. But why does love become an attachment? The first thing to be understood is that if love becomes an attachment, you were just in an illusion that it was love. You were just playing with yourself and thinking that this was love. Really, you were in need of attachment. And if you go still deeper, you will find that you were also in need of becoming a slave.

There is a subtle fear of freedom, and everyone wants to be a slave. Everyone, of course, talks about freedom, but no one has the courage to be really free, because when you are really free you are alone. If you have the courage to be alone, then only can you be free.

But no one is courageous enough to be alone. You need someone. Why do you need someone? You are afraid of your own loneliness. You become bored with yourself. And really, when you are lonely, nothing seems meaningful. With someone you are occupied, and you create artificial meanings around you.

You cannot live for yourself, so you start to live for someone else. And the same is the case with the someone else also: he, or she, cannot live alone, so he is in search to find someone. Two persons who are afraid of their own loneliness come together and they start a play - a play of love. But deep down they are searching for attachment, commitment, bondage.

So sooner or later, whatsoever you desire happens. This is one of the most unfortunate things in this world. Whatsoever you desire comes to happen. You will get it sooner or later and the foreplay will disappear. When its function is done, it will disappear. When you have become a wife and husband, slaves to each other, when marriage has happened, love will disappear because love was just an illusion in which two persons could become slaves to each other.

Directly you cannot ask for slavery; it is too humiliating. And directly you cannot say to someone, "Become my slave."He will revolt. Nor can you say, "I want to become a slave to you," so you say, "I cannot live without you." But the meaning is there; it is the same. And when this - the real desire - is fulfilled, love disappears. Then you feel bondage, slavery, and then you start struggling to become free.

Remember this. It is one of the paradoxes of the mind: whatsoever you get you will get bored with, and whatsoever you do not get you will long for. When you are alone, you will long for some slavery, some bondage. When you are in bondage, you will begin to long for freedom. Really, only slaves long for freedom, and free people try again to be slaves. The mind goes on like a pendulum, moving from one extreme to the other.

Love doesn't become attachment. Attachment was the need; love was just a bait. You were in search of a fish named attachment: love was just a bait to catch the fish. When the fish is caught, the bait is thrown. Remember this, and whenever you are doing something, go deep within yourself to find out the basic cause.

If there is real love, it will never become attachment. What is the mechanism for love to become attachment? The moment you say to your lover or beloved, "Love only me," you have started possessing. And the moment you possess someone you have insulted him deeply, because you have made him into a thing.

When I possess you, you are not a person then, but just one more item amongst my furniture - a thing. Then I use you, and you are my thing, my possession, so I won't allow anyone else to use you. It is a bargain in which I am possessed by you, and you make me a thing. It is the bargain that now no one else can use you. Both partners feel bound and enslaved. I make a slave of you, then you in return make a slave of me.

Then the struggle starts. I want to be a free person, and still I want you to be possessed by me; you want to retain your freedom and still possess me -- this is the struggle. If I possess you, I will be possessed by you. If I do not want to be possessed by you, I should not possess you.

Possession should not come in between. We must remain individuals and we must move as independent, free consciousnesses. We can come together, we can merge into each other, but no one possesses. Then there is no bondage and then there is no attachment.

Attachment is one of the ugliest things. And when I say ugliest, I do not mean only religiously, I mean aesthetically also. When you are attached, you have lost your loneliness, your aloneness: you have lost everything. Just to feel good that someone needs you and someone is with you, you have lost everything, you have lost yourself.

But the trick is that you try to be independent and you make the other the possession - and the other is doing the same. So do not possess if you do not want to be possessed.

Jesus said somewhere, "Judge ye not so that ye should not be judged." It is the same: "Possess not so that ye should not be possessed." Do not make anyone a slave; otherwise you will become a slave.

So-called masters are always slaves of their own slaves. You cannot become a master of some one

without becoming a slave -- that is impossible.

You can only be a master when no one is a slave to you. This seems paradoxical, because when I say you can only be a master when no one is a slave to you, you will say, "Then what is the mastery? How am I a master when no one is a slave to me?" But I say only then are you a master. Then no one is a slave to you and no one will try to make a slave out of you.

To love freedom, to try to be free, means basically that you have come to a deep understanding of yourself. Now you know that you are enough unto yourself. You can share with someone, but you are not dependent. I can share myself with someone. I can share my love, I can share my happiness, I can share my bliss, my silence, with someone. But that is a sharing, not a dependence. If no one is there, I will be just as happy, just as blissful. If someone is there, that is also good and I can share.

When you realize your inner consciousness, your center, only then will love not become an attachment. If you do not know your inner center, love will become an attachment. If you know your inner center, love will become devotion. But you must first be there to love, and you are not.

Buddha was passing trough a village. One young man came to him and said, "Teach me something: how can I serve others?" Buddha laughed at him and said, "First be. Forget others. First be yourself and then everything will follow."

Right now you are not. When you say, "When I love someone it becomes an attachment," you are saying you are not, so whatsoever you do goes wrong because the doer is absent. The inner point of awareness is not there, so whatsoever you do goes wrong. First BE, and then you can share your being. And that sharing will be love. Before that, whatsoever you do will become an attachment.

And lastly: if you are struggling against attachment, you have taken a wrong turn. You can struggle. So many monks, recluses, sannyasins are doing that. They feel that they are attached to their house, to their property, to their wives, to their children, and they feel caged, imprisoned. They escape, they leave their homes, they leave their wives, they leave their children and possessions, and they become beggars and escape to a forest, to a loneliness. But go and observe them. They will become attached to their new surroundings.

I was visiting a friend who was a recluse living under a tree in a deep forest, but there were other ascetics also. One day it happened that I was staying with this recluse under his tree, and a new seeker came while my friend was absent. He had gone to the river to take a bath. Under his tree the new sannyasin started meditating.

The man came back from the river, and he pushed that new man away from the tree and said, "This is my tree. You go and find another, somewhere else. No one can sit under my tree." And this man had left his house, his wife, his children. Now the tree had become a possession -- you cannot meditate under his tree.

You cannot escape so easily from attachment. It will take new forms, new shapes. You will be deceived, but this will be there. So do not fight with attachment, just try to understand why it is there. And then know the deep cause: because you are not, this attachment is there.

Inside, you your own self is so much absent that you try to cling to anything in order to feel safe. You are not rooted, so you try to make anything your roots. When you are rooted in your self, when you know who you are, what this being is which is in you and what this consciousness is which is in you, then you will not cling to anyone.

That doesn't mean you will not love. Really, only then can you love because then sharing is possible - and with no conditions, with no expectations. You simply share because you have an abundance, because you have so much it is overflowing.

This overflowing of yourself is love. And when this overflowing becomes a flood, when by your own overflowing the whole universe is filled and your love touches the stars, in your love the earth feels good and in your love the whole universe is bathed, then it is devotion.

Chapter title: Three looking techniques

14 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7212145
ShortTitle:	VBT121
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	99 mins

6. EYES CLOSED, SEE YOUR INNER BEING IN DETAIL. THUS SEE YOUR TRUE NATURE.

7. LOOK UPON A BOWL WITHOUT SEEING THE SIDES OR THE MATERIAL. IN A FEW MOMENTS BECOME AWARE.

8. SEE AS IF FOR THE FIRST TIME A BEAUTEOUS PERSON OR AN ORDINARY OBJECT.

Tonight's techniques are concerned with the practice of looking. Before we enter these techniques, something has to be understood about the eyes, because all these seven techniques depend on that. The first thing: eyes are the most non-bodily part in the human body, the least bodily. If matter can become non-matter, then such is the case with eyes. Eyes are material, but simultaneously they are also non-material. Eyes are a meeting point of you and your body. Nowhere else in the body is the meeting so deep.

The human body and you are much separated, a great distance is there. But at the point of the eyes you are nearest to your body and the body is nearest to you. That is why eyes can be used for the inner journey. A single jump from the eyes can lead you to the source. That is not possible from the hand, not possible from the heart, not possible from anywhere else in the body. From elsewhere you will have to travel long; the distance is great. But from the eyes a single step is enough to enter into yourself. That is why eyes have been used continuously in religious yogic and tantric practices.

The first reason is because you are NEAREST from there. That is why, if you know how to look into someone's eyes, you can look into his depths. He is there. He is not so present anywhere else in the body, but if you can look into his eyes you will find him there. It is a difficult art to look into someone else's eyes, and it comes to you only when you have taken a jump from your own eyes within; otherwise you cannot look. If you have not looked within beyond your own eyes, you cannot have a look into someone else's eyes. But if you know how to look into the eyes, you can touch the depth of the person.

That is why only in love can you look straight and stare into another's eyes. Otherwise, if you stare into someone's eyes he will feel offended. You are trespassing; this is a trespass. You can look at the body -- there is no trespass. But the moment you stare into somebody's eyes, you are trespassing his individuality, you are trespassing his individual freedom, you are entering him without any invitation. That is why there is a limit, and now the limit can be measured. At the most you can be allowed to look for three seconds. You can be allowed just a casual look and then you have to move your eyes; otherwise the other will feel offended. This is violent, because you can have a glimpse of his inner secrets, and that cannot be allowed.

Only in deep love can you look into another's eyes, because love means that now you do not want to maintain any secrets. You are now open to the other and the other is always welcome and invited to enter you. And when lovers look into each other's eyes, there is a meeting which is non-bodily, there is a meeting which is not of the body. So the second thing to be remembered: your mind, your consciousness, your soul, whatsoever is within you, can be glimpsed through the eyes.

That is why a blind man has a dead face. It is not only that the eyes are lacking, but that the face is dead -- not alive. Eyes are the light of the face: they enlighten your face; they give it an inner aliveness. When the eyes are not there, your face lacks aliveness. And a blind man is really closed. You cannot enter him so easily. That is why blind men are very secretive and you can rely upon a blind man. If you give him a secret, you can rely upon him. He will maintain it, and it will be difficult to judge whether he has a secret. But with

a man who has alive eyes, it can be judged immediately that he has a secret.

For example, you are traveling without a ticket on a railway train. Your eyes will go on betraying you that you are without a ticket. It is a secret; no one knows, only you know. But your eyes will have a different look, and you will look at anyone who enters the train with a different quality. If the other could understand the quality, he would know immediately that you are without a ticket. The look will be different when you have a ticket. The look will be different!

So if you are hiding a secret, your eyes will reveal it. And to control the eyes is very difficult. The most difficult thing in the body to control is the eyes. So everyone cannot become a great detective because the basic training of the detective is the training of the eyes. His eyes should not reveal anything -- or on the contrary they should reveal the opposite. When he is traveling without a ticket, his eyes should reveal that he has a ticket. It is very difficult because eyes are not voluntary: they are non-voluntary.

Now many experiments are being done on the eyes. Someone is a BRAHMACHARI, a celibate, and he says he has no attraction toward women. But his eyes will reveal everything; he may be hiding his attraction. A beautiful woman enters the room. He may not look at her, but even his not looking at her will be revealing. There will be an effort, a subtle suppression, and the eyes will show it. Not only that, the surface of the eyes will expand. When a beautiful woman enters, the pupils of the eyes will expand immediately to allow the beautiful woman more space to go in. And you cannot do anything about it because those pupils and their expansion is non-voluntary. You cannot do anything! It is absolutely impossible to control them. So the second thing to remember is that your eyes are the doors to your secrets. If anyone wants to enter into your secret world, your privacy, your eyes are the doors.

If you know how to unlock them, you will become vulnerable, open. And if you want to enter into your own secret life, your inner life, then again you will have to use the same lock and unlocking system. You will have to work on your eyes, only then can you enter.

Thirdly, eyes are very liquid, moving, in constant movement, and that movement has its own rhythm, its own system, its own mechanism. Your eyes are not moving at random, anarchically. They have a rhythm of their own and that rhythm shows many things. If you have a sexual thought in the mind, your eyes move differently -- with a different rhythm. Just by looking at your eyes and the movement, one can say what type of thought is moving inside. When you feel hungry and a thought of food is inside, eyes have a different movement.

So now even your dreams can be penetrated. Your eye movements can be recorded while you are asleep. And remember, even in dreams your eyes behave similarly. If you are seeing a naked woman in your dream, this can be judged from your eye movements. Now they are mechanical devices to record what are the movements of the eyes.

These eye movements are called R.E.M. -- Rapid Eye Movements. They can be recorded on a graph, just like an electro-cardiogram. If you have been sleeping for the whole night, your eye movements can be continuously recorded. And then the graph can show when you were dreaming and when you were not, because when you are not dreaming the eyes stop and become static. When you are dreaming they move, and the movement is like when you are seeing something on the screen. If you are seeing a film, the eyes have to move. In the same way, in your dream your eyes move: they are seeing something. They follow the movements of the film. For your eyes there is no difference between an actual film being shown on the screen or just a dream film.

So these R.E.M. recorders tell how much you dreamt in the night and for how many moments you were not dreaming, because the eyes stop their movement when you are not dreaming. There are many persons who say they never dream. They just have a very absent-minded memory -- nothing else. They cannot remember, that is the only thing. They are actually dreaming, for the whole night they are dreaming, but they cannot remember. Their memory is not good, that is all. So in the morning when they say there was no dream, do not believe them.

Why do the eyes move when there is a dream, and why do the eyes stop when there is no dream? Each eye movement is joined to the thought process. If thinking is there, the eyes will move. If there is no thinking, the eyes will not move -- there is no need.

So remember this third point also, that eye movements and thinking are joined together. That is why if you stop your eyes and their movements, your thought process will stop immediately. Or if your thought process stops your eyes will stop automatically.

And one point more, the fourth. The eyes move continuously from one object to another. From A to B, from B to C, they go on moving. Movement is their nature. It is just like a river flowing: movement is their

nature! And because of that movement, they are so alive! Movement is also life.

You can try to stop your eyes at a particular point, at a particular object, and not allow them to move, but movement is their nature. You cannot stop movement, but you can stop your eyes: understand the distinction. You can stop your eyes at a particular fixed point -- on a dot on the wall. You can stare at the dot; you can stop your eyes. But movement is their nature. So they may not move from object A to object B because you have forced them to remain at A, but then a very strange phenomenon happens. Movement is bound to be there; that is their nature. If you do not allow them movement from A to B, they will move from outwards to inwards. Either they can move from A to B, or if you do not allow this outward movement they will move inwards. Movement is their nature; they need movement. If you suddenly stop and do not allow them to move outwards, they will start moving inwards.

So there are two possibilities of movement. One is from object A to object But -- this is an outward movement. This is how it is happening naturally. But there is another possibility which is of tantra and yoga -- not allowing movement from one outside object to another and stopping this movement. Then the eyes jump from an outside object to the inner consciousness, they begin to move inwards. Remember these four points; then it will be easy to understand the techniques.

The first technique:

EYES CLOSED, SEE YOUR INNER BEING IN DETAIL. THUS SEE YOUR TRUE NATURE.
EYES CLOSED...

Close your eyes. But this closing is not enough. Total closing means to close your eyes and stop their movements; otherwise the eyes will continue to see something which is of the outside. Even with closed eyes you will see things -- images of things. Actual things are not there, but images, ideas, collected memories -- they will start flowing. They are also from outside, so your eyes are still not totally closed. Totally closed eyes means nothing to see.

Understand the difference. You can close your eyes; that is easy, everyone closes them every moment. In the night you close your eyes, but that will not reveal the inner nature to you. Close your eyes so that nothing remains to be seen -- no outside object, no inside image of any outside object, just a blank darkness as if you have suddenly gone blind. Not blind only to reality, but to the dream reality also.

One has to practise it. A long period will be needed; it cannot be done suddenly. You will need a long training. Close your eyes. Anytime you feel that it is easy and you have time, close your eyes and then inwardly stop all movements of the eyes. Do not allow any movement. Feel! Do not allow any movement. Stop all movements of the eyes. Feel as if they have become stones, and then remain in that "stoney" state of the eyes. Do not do anything; just remain there. Suddenly, someday, you will become aware that you are looking inside yourself.

You can go just outside this building, move around the building and have a look, but that is looking at the building from the outside. Then you can enter into the room and you can stand in this room and have a look. That is looking at the building from the inside. When you are taking a round outside, you see the walls, but only one side; (The walls are the same, but) then you are seeing the outside of the walls. When you come in, the walls are the same, but now you will see the inside of the walls.

You have seen your body only from the outside. You have seen your body in a mirror or you have seen your hands from the outside. You do not know what the inside of your body is. You have never entered into your own self; you have never been at the center of your body and being, to look around at what is there from the inside.

This technique is very helpful for having a look from the inside, and that transforms your total consciousness, your total existence -- because if you can have a look from the inside, you immediately become different from the world. This false identity that "I am the body" is only because we have been looking at our bodies from the outside. If you can have a look from the inside, the looker becomes different. And then you can move your consciousness in your body, from your toe to your head; you can now have a round inside the body. And once you become capable of having a look from the inside and moving there, then it is not difficult to go outside at all.

Once you know how to move, once you know that you are separate from the body, you are freed from a great bondage. Now you have no gravitational pull; now you have no limitation. Now you are absolute freedom. You can go out of the body; you can go and come. And then your body becomes just an abode.

Close your eyes, see your inner being in detail and move from limb to limb inside. Just go to your toe.

Forget the whole body: move to the toe. Stay there and have a look. Then move through the legs, come on upwards, go to every limb. Then many things happen. MANY things happen!

Then your body becomes such a sensitive vehicle, you cannot even imagine it. Then if you touch someone, you can move into your hand totally and that touch will become transforming. That is what is meant by a master's touch: he can move to any limb totally, and then he is concentrated there. If you can move to any part of your body totally, that part becomes alive -- so much alive that you cannot imagine what happens to that part. Then you can move to the eyes totally. If you can move to your eyes totally and then look into someone's eyes, you will penetrate him; you will go to his very depths.

Now psychoanalysts are trying to go to the depths through psychoanalysis. Then they take one year, two years, three years... This is a sheer wastage of time. And life is so short that if three years are taken to analyze a person's mind, it is nonsense. And then too you cannot rely on whether the analysis is complete or not. You are groping in the dark. The Eastern approach has been through the eyes. No need of analyzing the person for such a long time. The work can be done by just entering through his eyes totally, touching his depths, knowing many things about him of which even he is not aware.

The master has many things to do. One of the basic things is this: to analyze you, to go deep into you, to move into your darker realms which are unknown to you. And if he says to you that something is hidden in you, you will not believe it. How can you believe it? You are not aware of it. You know only one part of the mind -- a very small fragment which is just the upper part, just the first layer. Behind it there are hidden nine layers which are not known to you, but through your eyes a penetration is possible.

Close your eyes; SEE YOUR INNER BEING IN DETAIL. The first, outer part of the technique is to look at your body inwardly -- from your inner center. Stand there and have a look. You will be separated from the body because the looker is never the looked at. The observer is different from the object.

If you can see your body totally from the inside, then you can never fall into the illusion that you are the body. Then you will remain different -- totally different: inside it but not it, in the body but not the body. This is the first part. Then you can move; then you are free to move. Once freed from the body, freed from the identity, you are free to move. Now you can move into your mind -- deep down. Those nine layers which are within and unconscious can now be entered into.

This is the inner cave of the mind. If you enter this cave of the mind, you will become separate from the mind also. Then you will see that the mind is also an object which you can look at, and that which is entering the mind is, again, separate and different. This entering into the mind is what is meant by: SEE YOUR INNER BEING IN DETAIL. Body and mind both should be entered and looked at from within. Then you are simply a witness, and this witness cannot be penetrated.

That is why it is your innermost core: that is you. That which can be penetrated, that which can be seen, is not you. When you have come to that which cannot be penetrated, that in which you cannot move, which cannot be observed, then only have you come to the real self. You cannot witness the witnessing source, remember -- that is absurd.

If someone says that "I have witnessed my witness," that is absurd. Why is it absurd? Because if you have witnessed your witnessing self, then the witnessing self is not the witnessing self. That who has witnessed it is the witness. That who you can see, you are not; that which you can observe, you are not; that which you can become aware of, you are not.

But a point comes beyond the mind where simply you are. Now you cannot divide your single existence into two: object and subject. Simple subjectivity is there, just witnessing. This is very, very difficult to comprehend through intellect because all the categories of the intellect are broken there.

Because of this logical difficulty, Charwak -- the expounder of one of the most logical philosophical systems in the world -- says that you cannot know the self; there is no self-knowledge. And because there is no self-knowledge, how can you say that there is a elf? Whatsoever you know is not the self. The knower is the self, not the known, so you cannot say logically that "I have known my self." That is absurd, illogical. How can you know your self? Then who will be the knower and who will be the known? Knowledge means a dichotomy, a division between object and subject, the knower and the known.

So Charwak says that all those who say they have known the self are talking nonsense. Self-knowledge is impossible because the self is irreducibly the knower. It cannot be converted into the known.

Then Charwak says that if you cannot know the self, how can you say that there is self? Those like Charwak, who do not believe in the presence of a self, are called ANATMAVADIN. They say no self is; they say there is no self -- that which cannot be known is not. And they are right logically. If logic is all, they are right. But this is the mystery of life, that logic is only the beginning -- not the end. A moment

comes when logic ends, but you do not end. A moment comes when logic is finished, but you are still there. Life is illogical. That is why it is difficult to comprehend, to conceive of what is meant when it is said that only the witness remains.

For example, if there is a lamp in this room, you see many objects around you. When the lamp is turned off, there is darkness and nothing can be seen. When the lamp is put on, there is light and you can see everything in the room. But have you ever observed what is happening? If there are no objects, will you be able to see the lamp and its light? You will not be able to see its light, because to be seen the light must reflect something. It must strike an object. The rays must go to an object and then be reflected, then they will reach to your eyes. So first you see objects, then you infer that light is there. When you burn a lamp or a candle, you never see the light first. First you see the objects, and because of the objects you come to know about the light.

Scientists say that if there are no objects then light cannot be seen. Look at the sky: it looks blue but it is not blue, it is filled with cosmic rays. It looks blue because there are no objects. Those rays cannot reflect and come to your eyes. If you go into space and there are no objects, then there will be darkness. Of course, rays will be passing just by your side, but there will be darkness. To know the light some objects have to be there.

Charwak says that if you enter within and come to the point where only the witness has remained and there is nothing to be witnessed, how can you know about it? Some object must be there to be witnessed; only then can you know the witnessing. Logically, scientifically, it is right. But existentially it is not right.

Those who really move inside come to a point where there is no object left but just the consciousness of being. You are, but nothing is there to be seen -- only the seer. ONLY the seer! There is simple subjectivity without any object around it. The moment you come to this point, you have entered your ultimate goal of being. You can call it the alpha -- the beginning, or you can call it the omega - the end. It is both, alpha and omega. This is called "self-knowledge."

Linguistically the word is wrong because linguistically nothing can be said about it. Language becomes meaningless when you enter the world of the one. Language is meaningful only when you are in the world of two. In the world of duality language is meaningful because language is created in, is part of the dualistic world. It becomes meaningless when you enter the one, the non-dual. That is why those who know have remained silent -- or even if they say something they hurriedly add that whatsoever they are saying is just symbolic, and whatsoever they are saying is not exactly true: it is false.

Lao Tsu said that that which can be said cannot be true, and that which is true cannot be said. He remained silent; for most of his life he would not write anything. He said, "If I say something it will be untrue, because nothing can be said about the realm where only the One remains."

EYES CLOSED, SEE YOUR INNER BEING IN DETAIL -- body and mind both. THUS SEE YOUR TRUE NATURE. See your body and mind, your structure. And remember, body and mind are not two things. Rather, you are both: body-mind -- psychosomatic. Mind is the finer part of the body and body is the grosser part of the mind.

So if you can become aware of the structure of body-mind, if you can become conscious of the structure, you are freed from the structure, you are freed from the vehicle, you have become different. And this knowing that you are separate from the structure is your true nature. That is what you really are. This body will die, but that true nature never dies. This mind will die and change, and die again and again, but that true nature never dies. That true nature is eternal. That is why that true nature is neither your name nor your form. It is beyond both.

So how to do this technique? Total closing of the eyes is needed. If you try it, close your eyes and then stop the movements. Let your eyes become just like stones. No movements allowed. Suddenly, any day while practising this, suddenly it will happen that you will be able to look within. The eyes which were always looking outside will turn in and you will have a glimpse inside.

Then there is no difficulty. Once you have the glimpse inside, you know what to do and how to move. Only the first glimpse is difficult; after that you have the knack. Then it becomes just like a trick. Any moment you can close your eyes, make your eyes static, and you can enter the realm.

Buddha was dying. It was the last day of his life, and he asked his disciples if they wanted to ask any questions. They were weeping, crying, and they said, "You have told us so much. Now nothing is left to ask." Buddha had a habit of asking thrice. He would never stop after asking once. He would ask again, and then he would ask still again whether you had any question to ask . Many times Buddha was asked, "Why do you ask a single thing three times?" He said, "Because man is so unaware, so unconscious, he may not

have heard the first time and he may have missed the second time."

Thrice he asked, and thrice his BHIKKHUS, monks, his disciples said, "Now we do not want to ask anything. You have said so much." Then he closed his eyes and said, "If you do not have anything to ask, before death occurs to the body I will move from it. Before death enters the body I will move from it."

He closed his eyes. His eyes became static and he started moving. It is said that there were four parts to his movement inwards. First he closed his eyes; secondly, his eyes became static, there were no movements. If you had then the instrument for recording R.E.M., the graph would not have come. The eyes became static -- that was the second thing. Thirdly, he looked at his body; then fourthly, he looked at his mind.

This was the whole journey. Before death occurred he was back at his center, in his original source. That is why this death is not called death: we call it NIRVANA, and this is the difference. We call it nirvana -- cessation -- not death. Ordinarily, we die because death occurs to us. It never occurred to Buddha. Before death came, he had already returned to the source.

Death occurred only to the dead body -- he was not there to be found. So in Buddhist tradition it is said that he never died. Death could not catch him. It followed as it follows him everyone, but he could not be trapped; he tricked Death out of it. He must have been laughing -- standing beyond, and Death was there only with a dead body.

This technique is the same. Make four parts of it and move. And when you know one glimpse, the whole thing will become very easy and simple. Then any moment you can move in and come out, and go in and come out, just like coming out of your house and going in... coming out and going in.

The second technique:

LOOK UPON A BOWL WITHOUT SEEING THE SIDES OR THE MATERIAL. IN A FEW MOMENTS BECOME AWARE.

Look at anything. A bowl or any object will do, but look with a different quality. LOOK UPON A BOWL WITHOUT SEEING THE SIDES OR THE MATERIAL. Look upon any object, but with these two conditions... Do not look at the sides, look at the object as a whole. Ordinarily, we look at parts. It may not be done so consciously, but we look at parts. If I look at you, first I see your face, then your torso, and then your whole body. Look at an object as a whole; do not divide it in parts. Why? Because when you divide something in parts, the eyes have an opportunity to move from one part to another. Look at a thing as a whole. You can do it.

I can look at all of you in two ways. I can look from this side and then move. I can look at A, then at B, then I look at C and go on moving. When I look at A, B and C, I am not present -- or just present on the fringe, but not focused. When I look at B, I am leaving A. When I look at C, A has been completely lost; he has gone out of my focus. I can look at this group in this manner, but I can look at the whole group without dividing it into individuals, into units, taking it as a whole.

Try it. First look at a thing moving from one fragment to another. Then suddenly look at this thing as a whole; do not divide it. When you look at a thing as a whole, the eyes have no need to move. In order not to give any opportunity for movement, this has been made a condition: look at an object totally, taken as a whole. And secondly, without seeing the material. If the bowl is of wood, do not see the wood: just see the bowl, the form. Do not see the substance.

It may be of gold, it may be of silver -- observe it. Do not look at the material of which it is made, just look at the form. The first thing is to look at it as a whole. Secondly, look at it as a form, not as a substance. Why? Because substance is the material part, form is the spiritual part, and you are to move from the material to the non-material. It will be helpful.

Try it. You can try it with anyone. Some man or some woman is standing: look, and take the man or woman wholly into your look, totally into it. It will be a weird feeling in the beginning because you are not habituated this way, but it is very beautiful in the end. And then, do not think about whether the body is beautiful or not, white or black, man or woman. Do not think; just look at the form. Forget the substance and just look at the form.

In a few moments become aware. Go on looking at the form as a whole. Do not allow the eyes any movement. Do not start thinking about the material. What will happen? You will suddenly become aware of your self. Looking at something, you will become aware of your self. Why? Because for the eyes there is no possibility to move outwards. The form has been taken as a whole, so you cannot move to the parts. The material has been dropped; pure form has been taken. Now you cannot think about gold, wood, silver, etc.

A form is pure form. No thinking about it is possible. A form is just a form; you cannot think about it. If it is of gold, you can think many things. You would like, you may like to steal it, or to do something with it, or to sell it, or you can think about the price -- many things are possible. But of pure form, no thinking is possible. Pure form stops thinking. And there is no possibility of changing from one part to another; you have taken it as a whole.

Remain with the whole and the form. Suddenly you will become aware of yourself, because now the eyes cannot move. And they need movement; that is their nature. So your look will move toward you. It will come back, it will return home, and suddenly you will become aware of your self. This becoming aware of one's self is one of the most ecstatic moments possible. When for the first time you become aware of your self, it has such beauty and such bliss that you cannot compare it with anything else you have known.

Really, for the first time you become your self; for the first time you know you are. Your being is revealed in a flash.

But why does it happen? You might have seen, in children's books particularly, a picture, or in some psychological treatises, but I hope everyone must have seen somewhere or other -- a picture of an old woman, and in the same lines a beautiful young woman is also hidden. There is one picture, the same lines, but two figures are in it: one old woman, one young woman.

Look at the picture: you cannot become aware of both simultaneously. You will become aware either of one or the other. If you have become aware of the old woman, you cannot see where the young woman is hiding. But if you try to find her, it will be difficult, and the very effort will become a barrier. Because you have become aware of the old woman, she will have become a fixed thing in your eyes. With this fixed thing, you are trying to find the young woman. It is impossible, you will not be able to find her. You have to do a technique.

Just stare at the old woman; forget the young woman completely. Stare at the old woman, at the old woman figure. Stare! Go on staring. Suddenly the old woman will disappear, and you will become aware of the young woman hiding there. Why? If you try to find her you will miss. This type of picture is given to children like a puzzle, and it is said to them, "Find the other." Then they start trying to find her, and because of that they miss.

The trick is not to try to find her: just stare at the figure and you will become aware. Forget the other, no need to think about it. Your eyes cannot remain at one point, so if you stare at the old woman figure the eyes will become tired. Then suddenly they will move from the figure, and in that movement you will become aware of the other figure which is hidden just by the old woman's side, in the same lines. But the miracle is that when you become aware of the young woman, you cannot see the old woman. But you know that both are there now.

In the beginning you may not have believed that the young woman is hiding, but now you know because you have seen the old woman first. Now you know that the old woman is there, but while looking at the young one you cannot simultaneously become aware of the old one. And if you become aware of the old one, you will miss the young are again. Both cannot be seen simultaneously; you can see only one at a time.

The same happens with the outside and the inside look. You cannot have both looks simultaneously. When you are looking at a bowl or at any object, you are looking out: the consciousness is moving out, the river is flowing out. You are focused on the bowl. Go on staring at it. That very staring will create the opportunity to move in. Your eyes will become tired; they would like to move. Finding nothing to move out toward, suddenly the river will turn back -- that remains the only possibility. You will have forced your consciousness to fall back. And when you will become aware of you, you will miss the bowl; it will not be there.

That is why a Shankara or a Nagarjuna says the whole world is illusory; they have known it so. When we come to know ourselves, the world is not. Really, the world is not illusory; it is there. But you cannot see both worlds simultaneously -- that is the problem. So when a Shankara enters into himself, when he comes to know his self, when he becomes a witness, the world is not there. So he is right. He says it is maya -- illusion. It simply appears to be; it is not there.

Be aware of the fact. When you know the world, you are not. You are there, but hidden, and you cannot believe that you are hidden there; the world is too much present for you. And if you start to look for yourself directly, it will be difficult, the very effort may become a barrier. So tantra says, fix your stare somewhere in the world, on any object, and do not move from there, remain there. This very effort to remain there will create the possibility for the consciousness to begin to flow upwards -- backwards. Then you will become aware of your self.

But when you become aware of your self, the bowl will not be there. It is there, but FOR YOU it will not be there. So Shankara says the world is illusory because when you come to know your self the world is not there. It disappears like a dream.

But Charwak and Epicurus and Marx, they are also right. They say the world is true, and your self is just false; it is nowhere to be found. They say science is real. Science says only matter is, only objects are; there is no subject. They are right, because the eyes are focused on the object.

A scientist is constantly focusing on objects. He forgets the self completely. Both Shankara and Marx are right in one sense and wrong in another. If you are fixed upon the world, if your look is fixed on the world, the self will look illusory -- like it is just a dream. If you are looking inwards, the world will become a dream. Both are real, but you cannot be aware of both simultaneously -- that is the problem. And nothing can be done. You will meet the old woman or you will meet the young woman, and one will become maya, illusory. But this technique can be used easily. It will take a little time, but it is not difficult.

Once you know the turning of consciousness, you can do it anywhere. Just riding in a bus or sitting in a train you can do it -- anywhere. No need of a bowl or any particular object: you can do it with anything. With anything, stare, stare, stare... and suddenly turn inwards, and the train disappears. Of course, when you come back from your inner journey you will have traveled, but the train will have disappeared. From one station you will reach to another, and in between there will have been no train -- just a gap. Of course, the train was there; otherwise how can you come to the other station? But it was not there for you; for you it was not.

Those who can practice this technique, they can live in the world very easily. Any moment they can make anything disappear -- remember this. You are bothered with your wife or with your husband -- you can have her or him disappear. The wife is there sitting just by your side and she is not there. She is maya, she has disappeared. Just by staring and then turning your consciousness inwards, she has ceased to be there. And it has happened many times.

I remember Socrates. His wife Xanthippe was very much worried about him, and any wife would have been in the same dilemma. To have a Socrates as a husband is one of the most difficult things to tolerate. Socrates is good as a teacher, but not as a husband.

One day it happened... and because of it his wife has been condemned for two thousand years continuously, but that is not just, I do not think she has done anything wrong. Socrates was sitting there, and he must have been doing something like this technique -- it is not recorded, I am just assuming. His wife came with a tray, a teapot to give him tea. She must have found that he was not there, so it is reported that she poured the tea upon Socrates, over his face. Then suddenly he came back.

His face remained burned for his whole life. And because of this his wife has been condemned very much, but no one knows what Socrates was doing there -- because no wife would do this suddenly, there is no need. He must have done something; something must have been happening there. That is why Xanthippe had to throw tea over him. He must have been in an inner trance, and the burning sensation of the tea must have brought him back, the consciousness must have returned.

I assume that this was the case because there are many other cases reported about Socrates which are similar. For forty-eight hours he was not found. He was sought all over, the whole Athens went in search of Socrates, but he was not to be found anywhere. Then he was found outside the city, miles away, standing under a tree. Half of his body was just under snow. Snow was falling, and he was just frozen, standing there with open eyes. But he was not looking at anyone.

When the crowd gathered around, they looked into his eyes and they thought that he was dead. His eyes were just like stones -- looking, but not looking at anyone; just static, unmoving. They felt his heart: It was beating slowly; he was alive. They had to give him shocks, only then did he come back to look at them. Immediately he asked, "What is the time now?" He had missed forty-eight hours completely, they never existed for him. He was not in this world of time and space.

So they asked, "What were you doing? We thought you were dead already... forty-eight hours!" He said, "I was staring at the stars, and just suddenly it happened that the stars disappeared. And then, I don't know... then the whole world disappeared. But I remained in such a cool, calm, blissful state that if it is death it is worth thousands of lives. If it is death, then I would like to enter it again and again."

It may have happened without his knowledge, because Socrates was not a yogi, not a tantric. He was not in any way concerned consciously with any spiritual practice. But he was a great thinker, and it may have happened as an accident that he was staring at the stars in the night, and suddenly his look returned back, inwards. You can do it. And stars are really good objects.

Lie down on the ground, look at the black sky, and then fix yourself on one star. Concentrate on it, stare at it. Narrow down your consciousness to one star; forget other stars. By and by, concentrate, narrow down your gaze. Other stars will be there just on the fringe, on the boundary. But by and by they will disappear, and only one star will remain. Then go on staring, go on staring. A moment will come when that star will disappear. And when that star disappears, you will appear to yourself.

The third technique:

SEE AS IF FOR THE FIRST TIME A BEAUTEOUS PERSON OR AN ORDINARY OBJECT.

Some basic things first; then you can do this technique. We look at things always with old eyes. You come to your home; you look at it without looking at it. You know it -- there is no need to look at it. You have entered it again and again for years together. You go to the door, you enter the door; you may unlock the door. But there is no need to look.

This whole process goes on robot-like, mechanically, unconsciously. If something goes wrong, only if your key is not fitting into the lock, then you look at the lock. If the key fits, you never look at the lock. Because of mechanical habits, repeatedly doing the same thing again and again, you lose the capacity to look; you lose the freshness to look. Really, you lose the function of your eyes -- remember this. You become basically blind, because eyes are not needed.

Remember the last time you looked at your wife. The last time you looked at your wife or at your husband may have been years ago. For how many years have you not looked? You just pass, giving a casual glimpse, but not a look. Go again and look at your wife or at your husband as if you were looking for the first time. Why? Because if you are looking for the first time, your eyes will be filled with a freshness. They will become alive.

You are passing through a street, and a beautiful woman passes. Your eyes become alive -- lighted. A sudden flame comes to them. This woman may be a wife to someone. He will not look at her; he may become as blind as you have become seeing your wife. Why? For the first time eyes are needed, the second time not so much, and the third time they are not needed. After a few repetitions you become blind. We live blindly.

Be aware. When you meet your children, are you looking at them? You are not looking at them. This habit kills the eyes; the eyes become bored -- repeatedly there is the old again and again. And nothing is old really, it is just that your habit makes you feel that it is so. Your wife is not the same as she was yesterday, she cannot be; otherwise she is a miracle. Nothing can be the same the next moment. Life is flux, everything is flowing, nothing is the same.

The same sunrise will not happen again. In a sense also, the sun is not the same. Every day it is new; basic changes have occurred. And the sky will not be the same again; this morning is not going to come again. Every morning has its own individuality, and the sky and the colors, they will not gather in the same pattern again. But you go on moving as if everything is just the same.

They say nothing is new under the sky. Really, nothing is old under the sky. Only the eyes become old, accustomed to things; then nothing is new. For children everything is new: that is why everything gives them excitement. Even a colored stone on a beach, and they become so excited. You will not be excited even seeing God himself coming to your house. You will not be so excited! You will say, "I know him, I have read about him." Children are so excited because their eyes are new and fresh, And everything is a new world, a new dimension.

Look at children's eyes -- at the freshness, the radiant aliveness, the vitality. They look mirror-like, silent, but penetrating. Only such eyes can reach within.

So this technique says, SEE AS IF FOR THE FIRST TIME A BEAUTEOUS PERSON OR AN ORDINARY OBJECT. Anything will do. Look at your shoes. You have been using them for years, but look as if for the first time and see the difference: the quality of your consciousness suddenly changes.

I wonder whether you have seen Van Gogh's painting of his shoe. It is one of the rarest things. There is just an old shoe -- tired, sad, as if just on the verge of death. It is just an old shoe, but look at it, feel it, and you will feel what a long, boring life this shoe must have passed through. It is so sad, just praying to be taken away from life, tired completely, every nerve broken, just an old man, an old shoe. It is one of the most original paintings. But how could Van Gogh see it?

You have even more old shoes with you -- more tired, more dead, more sad, depressed, but you have never looked at them, at what you have done to them, how you have behaved with them. They tell a life

story about you because they are your shoes. They can say everything about you. If they could write, they would write a most authentic biography of the person they had to live with -- every mood, every face. When their owner was in love he behaved differently with the shoes, when he was angry he behaved differently. And the shoes were not concerned at all, and everything has left a mark.

Look at Van Gogh's painting, and then you will see what he could see in the shoes. Everything is there -- a whole biography of the person who was using them. But how could he see? To be a painter, one has to regain the child's look, the freshness. He can look at everything -- at most ordinary things even. He can look!

Cezanne has painted a chair, just an ordinary chair, and you may even wonder... why paint a chair? There is no need. But he worked on that painting for months together. You may have stopped for a single moment to look at it, and he worked for months on it because he could look at a chair. A chair has its own spirit, its own story, its own miseries and happinesses. It has lived! It has passed through life! It has its own experiences, memories. They are all revealed in Cezanne's painting. But do you look at your chair? No one looks at it, no one feels it.

Any object will do. This technique is just to make your eyes fresh -- so fresh, alive, radiantly vital, that they can move within and you can have a look at your inner self. SEE AS IF FOR THE FIRST TIME. Make it a point to see everything as if for the first time, and sometime, suddenly, you will be surprised at what a beautiful world you have been missing. Suddenly become aware and look at your wife as if for the first time. And it will be no wonder if you feel again the same love you felt the first time, the same surge of energy, the same attraction in its fullest. But look as if for the first time at a BEAUTEOUS PERSON OR AN ORDINARY OBJECT. What will happen? You will regain your eyesight. You are blind. Just now, as you are, you are blind. And this blindness is more fatal than physical blindness, because you have eyes and still you cannot look.

Jesus says many times, "Those who have eyes, let them see. Those who have ears, let them hear." It seems that he was talking to blind men or to deaf men. But he goes on repeating it What was he - a superintendent in some institute for the blind ? He goes on repeating, "If you have eyes, look." He must be talking with ordinary men who have eyes. But why this insistence on, "If you have eyes, look"? He is talking about the eyes which this technique can give you.

Look at everything you pass as if for the first time. Make it a continuous attitude. Touch everything as if for the first time. What will happen? If you can do this, you will be freed from your past. The burden, the depth, the dirtiness, the accumulated experiences - you will be freed from them.

Every moment, move from the past. Do not allow it to enter within you; do not allow it to be carried -- leave it. Look at everything as if for the first time. This is a great technique to help you to be freed from the past. Then you are constantly in the present, and by and by you will have an affinity with the present. Then everything will be new. Then you will be able to understand Heraclitus' saying that you cannot step twice in the same river.

You cannot see a person twice - the same person -- because nothing is static. Everything is river-like, flowing and flowing and flowing. If you are freed from the past and you have a look which can see the present, you will enter the existence. And this entry will be double: you will enter into everything, into its spirit, and you will enter into yourself also because the present is the door. All meditations in one way or the other try to get you to live in the present. So this technique is one of the most beautiful techniques -- and easy. You can try it, and without any danger.

If you are looking afresh even when passing through the same street again, it is a new street. Meeting the same friend as if he is a stranger, looking at your wife as you looked for the first time when she was a stranger, can you really say that he or she is not still a stranger? You may have lived for twenty years or thirty years or forty years with your wife, but can you say that you are acquainted with her? She is still a stranger: you are two strangers living together. You know the outer habits of each other, the outer reactions, but the inner core of the being is unknown, untouched.

Look freshly again, as if for the first time, and you will see the same stranger. Nothing, nothing, has become old; everything is new. This will give a freshness to your look. Your eyes will become innocent. Those innocent eyes can see. Those innocent eyes can enter into the inner world.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #22
Chapter title: The third eye and psychic eye power

15 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7212155
ShortTitle:	VBT122
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	89 mins

The first question:

EXPLAIN THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE TWO EYES WITH THE THIRD EYE. IN WHICH WAY DO THE TECHNIQUES CONCERNED WITH LOOKING AFFECT THE THIRD EYE?

Firstly, two points are to be understood. One, the energy of the third eye is really the same as that which moves in the two ordinary eyes -- the same energy. It begins to move in a new center. The third eye is already there, but non-functioning, and it cannot see unless these ordinary eyes become unseeing.

The same energy has to move in it. When the energy is not moving in the two eyes it can move in the third, and when it moves in the third the two eyes will become unseeing. They will be there, but you won't be able to see through them. That energy that looks through them will be absent; it will move through a new center. That center is between these two eyes. It is already there, complete; any moment it can function. But it needs energy to function, and that same energy has to be diverted.

Secondly, when you are seeing through the two eyes, you are seeing through the physical body. The third eye is not really a part of the physical body. It is part of the second body which is hidden -- the subtle body, the SUKSHMA SHARIR. It has a corresponding spot in the physical body, but it is not part of it. That is why physiology cannot believe that there exists a third eye or anything like it, because your skull can be analyzed, penetrated, x-rayed, and there is no point, no physical entity which can be said to be the third eye. The third eye is part of the subtle body, the sukshma sharir.

When you die your physical body dies, but your sukshma sharir, your subtle body, moves with you; it takes another birth. Unless the subtle body dies, you can never be freed from the circle of birth-death, rebirth-redeath. The circle moves on.

The third eye belongs to the subtle body. When the energy is moving through the physical body, you are looking through the physical eyes. That is why through the physical eyes you cannot look at anything other than the physical, than the material. The two eyes are physical. Through these eyes you cannot look at anything, cannot see anything which is not physical.

Only with the third eye functioning can you enter a different dimension. Now you can see things which are invisible to the physical eyes, but are visible to the subtle eyes. Then, with the third eye functioning, if you look at a person you look at his soul, at his spirit, not at his body -- just like you look at the physical body through the physical eyes, but you cannot see the soul. The same happens when you look through the third eye: you look and the body is not there, just the one who resides in the body.

Remember these two points. Firstly, the same energy has to move. It has to be taken away from the ordinary physical eyes and allowed to move through the third eye. Secondly, the third eye is not part of the physical body. It is part of the subtle body, the second body that is within. Because it is part of the subtle body, the moment you can look through it you look at the subtle world. You are sitting here. If a ghost is sitting here you cannot see it, but if your third eye is functioning you will see the ghost, because subtle existence can be seen only through the subtle eye.

How is the third eye related with this technique of looking? It is deeply related. Really, this technique is to open the third eye. If your two eyes stop completely, if they become non-moving, static, like stones, with no movement in these eyes, the energy stops flowing through them. If you stop them, the energy stops flowing through them. The energy flows; that is why they move. The vibration, the movement, is because of the energy. If the energy is not moving, your eyes will become just like a dead man's eyes -- stoney, dead.

Looking at a spot, staring at it without allowing your eyes to move anywhere else, will give a staticness. Suddenly the energy which was moving through the two eyes will not be moving through these eyes. And energy has to move; energy cannot be static. Eyes can be static, but energy cannot be static. When these eyes are closed to the energy, if suddenly the doors are closed and the energy cannot move through these eyes, it tries to find a new path. And the third eye is just near, just between the two eyebrows, half an inch deep. It is just near -- the nearest point.

If your energy is released from these eyes, the first thing that can happen is that it will move through the third eye. It is just as if water is flowing and you close one hole: it will find another -- the nearest which can be found with the least resistance. It will find it automatically; you do not have to do anything specifically. With these physical eyes, you just have to stop energy from moving through them, and then energy will find its own path and it will move through the third eye.

This movement through the third eye transforms you into a different world. You start seeing things you have never seen, you start feeling things you have never felt, you start smelling things you have never smelled. A new world, a subtle world, starts functioning. It is already there. The eye is there; the world, the subtle world, is already there. Both are there, but not revealed.

Once you function in that dimension, many things become apparent to you. For example, if a person is going to die, if your third eye is functioning you will become immediately aware that he is going to die. No physical analysis, no physical diagnosis can say that certainly he is going to die. At the most, we can talk about probabilities. We can say perhaps he will die, and this statement will be conditional: "If such and such remains the case, he may die; if something can be done he may not die."

Medical diagnosis cannot yet be certain about death. Why? So much development and yet so much uncertainty about death! Really, medical science is trying to deduce death, to infer death, through physical symptoms, and death is a subtle phenomenon, not physical. It is an invisible phenomenon of a different dimension. But with the third eye functioning, you suddenly feel that a man is going to die. How do you feel it? Death has an impact. If the man is going to die, then death has already cast its shadow there, and that shadow can be felt with the third eye at any time.

When a child is born, those who have had much deep practice using the third eye can see the time of his death that very moment. But then the shadow is very subtle. When a person is going to die in six months, then anyone whose third eye functions a little can see the death six months before it comes. The shadow darkens. Really, around you a dark shadow settles down and that can be felt, but not with these two eyes.

With the third eye, you begin to see auras. A person comes to you; he cannot deceive you, because whatever he says is meaningless unless it corresponds to his aura. He may say he is a person who never gets angry, but the red aura will show that he is filled with anger. He cannot deceive as far as his aura is concerned, because he is completely unaware about the aura. Whatsoever he says can be judged through his aura, whether it is right or wrong. With the third eye you start seeing radiations, auras.

In the old days, that was how someone was initiated. Unless the aura was right, the master would wait, because your wish fulfillment was not the question. You may have wanted to be initiated, but that was not enough unless your aura said that you were ready. So for years the disciple had to wait until the aura was ready; it had nothing to do with his desire to be initiated -- that is futile. Sometimes even for lives, one had to wait.

For example, Buddha resisted the temptation to initiate women for many years. So much pressure was put upon him; still he would reject this. Ultimately he agreed to initiate women, but then he said, "Now my religion will not be alive after five hundred years; I have compromised. But because you are forcing me, I will initiate women."

What was the reason why he would not initiate women? One basic reason was this: with man, sexual energy can be regulated very easily. A man can become a celibate very easily. With a woman's body it is difficult because menses is a regular phenomenon -- unconscious, uncontrollable, non-voluntary. Semen ejaculation can be controlled, but menses cannot be controlled. Or, if one tries to control it, then it will have very bad effects on the body.

The moment a woman enters her period of menses, her aura changes completely: it becomes sexual,

aggressive, depressed, all that is negative surrounds the woman, and this happens every month. Only because of this Buddha was not ready to initiate women. He said that it was difficult because every month the menses moves in a circle, periodically, and nothing can be done voluntarily. Something can be done, but it was difficult to do that in Buddha's time. Now it can be done.

Mahavir completely denied any possibility of a woman being liberated from a woman's body. He said that a woman has to be born again as a man, and only then can she be liberated. So all the effort should be channelled for a woman to enter a new birth as a man. Why? It was a problem of the aura.

If you initiate a woman, every month she will fall down and the whole effort will be lost. There was no discrimination, no evaluation about whether or not woman and man are equal; that was not the question. But for Mahavir the question was this: how to help? So he found an easier way: to help a woman to be reborn as a man. That was easier. It meant that a woman had to wait for another life, and the whole effort had to be directed toward the goal that she should be born in a male body.

This appeared easier to Mahavir than to initiate a woman, because every month she comes back down to the original state and all effort is lost. But these two thousand years have done much. Particularly, tantra has done much.

Tantra has found different doors, and tantra is the only system in the world which makes no differentiation between man and woman. Rather, on the contrary, it says that a woman can become easily liberated, and the reason is the same, only looked at from a different angle. Tantra says that because a woman's body is periodically regulated, she can detach herself from her body more easily than man. Because man's mind is more involved in the body, that is why he can regulate it. Man's mind is more involved in the body; that is why he can control his sex.

Woman's mind is not so involved in the body. The body functions as an automata -- different, on a different layer, and the woman cannot do anything about it. It is like an automatic mechanism; it goes on. Tantra says that because of this woman can detach herself from her body very easily. And if this becomes possible -- this detachment, this gap -- then there is no problem.

So it is a very paradoxical thing: if a woman decides to be celibate and to detach herself from her body, she can maintain her purity more easily than a man. Once the detachment is there, then she can forget the body completely. Man can detach himself very easily, can control very easily, but his mind is more involved in the body. That is why he can control, but then he will have to control every day, continuously. And because feminine sex is passive, it is very easy for a woman to be relaxed about sex. Man's sex is active. It is easy for him to control it, but difficult for him to relax about it.

So tantra has been trying to find many, many ways, and tantra is the only system which says there is no difference, that even a feminine structure can be used. So tantra is the only path which gives women equal status. Otherwise, every religion, whatsoever it may say, deep down feels that women are inferior. It may be Christianity, it may be Islam, it may be Jainism, it may be Buddhism, but deep down it feels this, and the reason is the diagnosis through the third eye, the aura -- the forming of the aura every month at the time of menses.

With the third eye you become capable of seeing things which are there, but which cannot be seen with ordinary eyes. All the methods about looking affect the third eye, because looking means a certain energy moving outward from you toward the world. If blocked, if suddenly blocked, the energy will find another path, and the third eye is just near.

In Tibet there were even surgical operations for the third eye. Sometimes it happens that your third eye is blocked because you have not used it for millennia. If the third eye is blocked and you stop your eyes, you will feel a certain uneasiness because the energy is there and there is no path where to move. In Tibet they devised certain operations to have the passage cleared. This can be done. And if it is not done, then many things can happen.

Just two or three days before, one sannyasin -- she is here -- came to me. She said, "There is a very hot sensation at the third eye." And not only was there the sensation, the skin had become burned as if really someone had burned it from the outside. The sensation, the burning, was inside, but the skin was affected. It became completely burned. She was afraid -- what had happened? The feeling was pleasant, the warmth was very pleasant as if something were melting. Something was happening, but even the physical body had become affected, as if actual fire had touched it.

The reason? The third eye had started functioning, the energy began to move in it. It had been cold for lives together; energy never moved through it. When for the first time energy moves there is the warmth. When for the first time energy moves there is the burning sensation. And because the passage has to be

created and forced, it may become like fire. It is concentrated energy hammering on the third eye.

In India we have been using sandalwood powder and other things, ghee and other things, just on the third eye spot. We call this mark a TILAK. It is put just on the third eye spot in order to give a certain coolness from the outside. So if warmth comes within and fire moves within, it should not affect the skin outside. Not only can the skin be burnt by it, sometimes even holes have appeared on the skull.

I was reading one of the most penetrating books about one of the very deep mysteries of human existence on the earth. There have always been proposals that man came from some other star, because there seems to be no possibility that man suddenly evolved on earth. There seems to be no possibility really that man could have evolved from a baboon or a chimpanzee. And there has been no link, because if man evolved from the chimpanzee to be man, there must be links -- something that is between man and chimpanzee -- but there is no such thing. With all the available data and discoveries, we have not yet found a single body structure, a skull or anything, which we can say is a link between the chimpanzee and man.

Evolution means steps. A chimpanzee cannot suddenly become a man -- stages must have been followed. But there is no proof, so Darwin's theory remains a hypothesis. There are no in-between links.

So there have always been fantastic proposals that man must have appeared on the earth suddenly. A man's skull dating very far back, a hundred thousand years back, has been found. But in comparison with other skulls there is nothing lacking in it. It is the same type of skull, with the same brain, with the same structure. We have not evolved really as far as mind structure is concerned.

So it seems man suddenly appeared on earth. He must have come from some other planet. For example, now we are traveling into space, and if we find some planet worth living upon we will populate it; then suddenly man will appear there. I was reading a book about such a proposal, and the author has been finding many things to help his hypothesis.

There is one thing that I wanted to tell you about in connection with this matter of looking. He has found one skull in Mexico and one in Tibet. Both of these skulls have holes at the third eye spot, and the holes are such that they could only have been made by a gun bullet. The skulls are at least one-half million to one million years old. If the holes were made by an arrow, they could not be round. They are so round that they could not have been made by an arrow; only a bullet could make such holes. So that author tries to prove by this that bullets existed one million years before. Otherwise how were these two men killed?

But really, that doesn't prove anything about bullets. Whenever the third eye is blocked completely and the energy moves suddenly, this hole can appear. The energy is just like a bullet coming from within -- just like a bullet. It is concentrated fire; it will create a hole. Those two skulls with holes show not that those men were killed by bullets, but simply that there was a third eye phenomenon. The third eye was blocked completely; energy became concentrated. The eyes were stopped completely; energy could not move, and it became fire. Then it exploded. Just so that there would not be such an accident, in Tibet they discovered and devised methods to make a hole so that the energy could move easily.

So whenever you are trying this looking, remember this: if you feel a burning sensation, do not be afraid. But if you feel that the energy has become a great fire as if a live bullet is there and wants to penetrate the skull -- stop the method and come immediately to me. Do not do it further. If you feel as if a bullet is there and it wants to penetrate the skull, stop. Open your eyes and move them as much as you can. Immediately the sensation will drop, the energy will have moved through the eyes. And unless I say something to you do not proceed, because sometimes it has happened that the skull is broken.

Nothing is wrong even if it happens. Even if one dies in it nothing is wrong, because one has achieved something which is beyond death. But just to be safe, stop whenever you feel that something wrong can happen -- with any method, not only with this. With any method, if you feel something wrong is possible, stop.

In India now, many methods are being taught and many, many seekers suffer unnecessarily, because those who teach are not even aware of the dangers. And those who follow, they follow in a blind way. They do not know where they are moving or what they are doing.

I am talking about these one hundred and twelve methods specifically because of this -- so that you become aware of all the methods, all the possibilities, the dangers, and so that you can then find out which will suit you best. Then if you proceed in any method, you will be fully aware of what can happen, what you have to be aware of, and when something happens how you have to tackle it.

The second question:

IT IS OBSERVED THAT THE PRACTITIONERS OF PSYCHIC SCIENCES POSSESS TENSE AND

FEARFUL EYES. EXPLAIN WHAT THIS INDICATES AND HOW TO OVERCOME THIS PHENOMENON.

Those who practice hypnotism, mesmerism, magnetism, or things like this, will have very tense eyes -- obviously, because they are trying to move their energy through the eyes forcibly. They are bringing their total energy near the eyes just to influence, impress or dominate someone. Their eyes will become tense because then their eyes are flooded with energy, more than they can tolerate. Their eyes will be red, tense, and if you look at them you will feel a sudden shivering: they are using their eyes in a very political way. If they look at you, they are sending their energy to dominate you. And through eyes, domination is very easy.

This was the case with Rasputin, who dominated Russia, before Lenin, just through his eyes. He was an ordinary peasant, uneducated, but with very magnetic eyes, and he came to know how to use this. The moment he would look at you, you would forget yourself, and in that moment he could send any suggestion to you telepathically and you would follow it. That is how he dominated the Czar and the Czarina, the royal family, and through them, the whole Russia. Nothing could be done without his will.

You can have those eyes also; it is not difficult. You have just to learn how to bring your total body energy to the eyes. They become flooded, and then, whenever you look at someone your energy starts flowing toward him. It envelopes the person, penetrates his mind, and in this flooded shock his thinking stops. And this is not a very rare thing that happens just with man, it happens all over the animal kingdom. There are many animals who will just look at their prey, and if the prey looks at them he is done for. Then the prey's eyes become fixed; he cannot move, he cannot escape.

Hunters know this well, and hunters develop very powerful eyes because they are always in search in the darkness for animals. Their eyes become powerful. Thieves and hunters by and by gather more energy in their eyes automatically, because of their work.

Suddenly a lion comes before a hunter, and he is without weapons and he cannot do anything. Then this is what has been done always: the hunter can stare into the eyes of the lion, and now it will depend on whether he has more magnetic eyes or the lion. If the lion is less magnetic and the hunter can bring his total energy to his eyes... And it is easy, he can do this, because when death is there one can do anything. When death is there the hunter can put his total energy at stake. If the hunter can look directly into the eyes of the lion and forget everything and just look, if he can just become the look, then the whole energy will move from his eyes and the lion will escape. He will be trembling with fear.

Through the eyes you can cause your whole energy to flood out, but when you do that your eyes will be tense: you will not be able to sleep, you will not be able to relax. So all those who are trying to dominate others will be restless. If you look at their faces their eyes will be alive, but their faces will be dead. Look at any hypnotist: his eyes will be very much alive, but his face will be dead, because his eyes are sucking the whole energy and nothing is left anywhere else.

Do not do this because it is useless to dominate anyone. The only useful thing is to dominate yourself. It is useless, a wastage of your energy. Nothing is achieved through it -- just an egoistic feeling that you can dominate. So this is evil, a black art. That is the difference between black magic and white magic. Black magic means using your energy, wasting it, in dominating others. White magic means using the same methods, but using your energy in dominating your own life, becoming a master of yourself.

And remember, sometimes similarities happen... If a Buddha moves amongst you, you will be dominated by him, although he is not dominating you. He is not trying to dominate you, but you will be dominated because he is the master of himself. And he is such a master that all around him whosoever moves will become a slave. But there is no conscious effort on his part. Rather, on the contrary, he will continually insist, "Be your own master -- remember this." And this insistence is because of this knowledge.

Buddha knows that whosoever comes around him will become a slave. He is not doing anything; he is not trying to dominate anyone, but he knows this will happen. His last dying words were, "Be a lamp unto yourself." He was dying, and Ananda asked him, just a day before his actual death, "When you will be no more, what shall we do?" He said, "It is good that I shall be no more. Then you can be your own master. Be a lamp unto yourself; forget me. It is good, because when I am no more you will be freed from my domination."

Those who try to dominate others will try in every way to make a slave of you. That is evil, satanic. Those who become their own masters will help you to become masters, and they will try in every way to cut their influence. That can be done in many ways.

For example, I will tell a more recent incident. Ouspensky, the chief disciple of Gurdjieff, was working under Gurdjieff for ten years. It was very difficult to work under Gurdjieff. He was a man of infinite

magnetism. Whosoever would come around him would be pulled.

With such people, either you are pulled or you become afraid and go against them, but you cannot remain indifferent. You are either for or against; you cannot be indifferent to such people. And that going against is just a safety measure. If you come around a person who is magnetic, either you will become a slave to him or, just to protect yourself, you will become an enemy, because that is a protection.

Ouspensky came to him, stayed with him, worked with him, and there was no theoretical knowledge to be imparted. He was a man of action. He would give techniques, and one had to work. Then Ouspensky achieved a certain crystallization. He became an integrated man; he was transformed. He was not fully enlightened yet, but he was not fast asleep as we are. He was in between, just on the verge.

When you feel that the morning is near, when you start listening to the noises which indicate morning is near, you are asleep, but not totally asleep. The sleep is just on the verge of going. You are not yet awake, you may again fall into a sleep. You are just on the surface, just near awakening.

And when Ouspensky was just near awakening, he was thinking that now Gurdjieff will help him more because this was the moment. But suddenly Gurdjieff started behaving in such a strange way that Ouspensky had to leave. He started up in such strange ways with him, did such absurd things, contradictory, nonsensical -- on the surface -- that Ouspensky had to leave him on his own account.

Gurdjieff never told him to leave. On his own account he left him, went against him, said that he had gone mad. He started teaching, and he always said, "I am teaching according to Gurdjieff, my teacher, but now he is mad." He would say, "According to the early Gurdjieff..." He would not talk about the later Gurdjieff.

But the basic reason why Gurdjieff did this is deep compassion. That was the moment when Ouspensky had to be left alone; otherwise he would have become a constant dependent. The moment came when he had to be thrown out, and in such a way that he would never become aware that he had been thrown out consciously.

Such persons like Buddha or Gurdjieff will affect you without their conscious effort and you will be pulled toward them. But they will try in every way that you are not pulled in that way: that you are not attracted hypnotically, that you are not dominated by them. And they will help to make you masters, standing on your own feet.

Those who are trying to dominate others, their eyes will be tense, evilish. You will not feel any innocence in their eyes, you will not feel purity in their eyes. You will feel attraction, but the attraction will be like alcohol. You will feel a magnetic pull, but the pull will be not to free you but to enslave you.

Remember, never use any energy to dominate anyone. Because of this, Buddha, Mahavir, Jesus, they made it a point, and they went on hammering, that the moment you enter the spiritual search, be filled with love for everyone, even for your enemy -- because if you are filled with love you will not be attracted to the inner violence which wants to dominate.

Only love can become an antidote. Otherwise when the energy comes to you and you are overfilled with it, you will start dominating. This happens every day. I have come across many, many people... I start helping them, they will grow a little, and the moment they feel that a certain energy is coming to them they will start dominating others, they will try now to use it.

Remember, never use spiritual energy to dominate. You are wasting your efforts. Sooner or later you will be empty again, and you will fall down suddenly. And this is pure wastage, but it is very difficult to control it because you become aware that now you can do certain things. If you touch someone who was ill and he becomes okay, how can you resist touching others now? How can you resist?

If you cannot resist, you will waste your energy. Something has happened to you, but soon you will throw it away unnecessarily. And really, the mind is so cunning that you may be thinking that you are helping others by healing them. That may be just a cunning trick of the mind, because if you have no love, how can you be so concerned with others' diseases, their illnesses, their health? You are not concerned. Really, now this is a power. If you can heal, you can dominate them.

You may say, "I am just helping them," but even in your help you are simply trying to dominate them. Your ego will be fulfilled. This will become a food for your ego. So all the old treatises say beware. They say beware because when the energy comes to you, you are at a dangerous point. You can waste it, you can throw it away. When you feel any energy, make it a secret; do not allow anyone to know about it.

Jesus said, "If your right hand is doing something, do not allow the left hand to know about it." In the Sufi mystic tradition, they say when energy starts coming, do not even pray before others, do not go to a mosque with others. Why? When the energy comes and someone is praying, and there are many persons

present, they will feel immediately that something is happening. So the Sufis say that then you should do your prayers deep in the night -- at midnight -- when everyone is asleep and no one can be aware of what is happening to you. Do not tell anyone what is happening to you.

But the mind is just a chattering box. If something happens, immediately you will go and spread the good news that something has happened to you. Then you have wasted it. And if people are impressed, then all you have gained is their good opinion and nothing else. This is not a good bargain. Wait! A moment will come when your energy becomes accumulated; it reaches a point where it becomes integrated, transformed. Then things will happen around you without your doing anything. And only then can you help others to be their own masters -- when you are your own master.

I remember one Sufi mystic, Junnaid. One day a man came to him and he said, "Junnaid, master, great master, I have come to know your inner secret. People say you have a golden secret and that you have not told it to anyone until now. I will do anything you say, but tell me the secret." Junnaid said, "I have been keeping it, hiding it, for thirty years, so how much time can you wait? You will have to go through a preparation. It is a thirty-year secret but I will tell it to you. But for how much time will you keep patient?"

The man became afraid, scared. He said, "How long do you suggest?" Junnaid said, "At least thirty years. It is not too much, I am not asking too much."

The man said, "Thirty years? I will think it over." Junnaid said, "Then if you come back again, I will not be ready to give it to you in thirty years. Remember, if you decide just now, then okay. Otherwise I will also have to think." So the man agreed.

It is said that he remained for thirty years with Junnaid. Then the last day came, and he went to Junnaid and said to him, "Now communicate your secret." Junnaid said, "I will give it to you on one condition: that you will keep it a secret. You are not to tell it to anyone. This secret must die with you, unknown."

The man said, "Why have you wasted my whole life? Thirty years I was waiting for the secret just to tell others, and now there is a condition! Then what is the use of knowing it if I cannot tell it to others? If you make this condition, then please do not tell it to me; otherwise it will haunt me, I will know something which I cannot tell to others. So be kind enough and do not tell it to me. You have wasted my thirty years. A little life is left, so let me live it relaxedly. This will be too much, knowing something without telling it to others."

Whatsoever you gain through any spiritual method, let it remain secret. Do not go on spreading it, do not try to use it in any way. Let it remain unused, pure. Only then will it be used for inner transformation. If you use it outwardly, it is a wastage.

The third question:

YOU MENTIONED THAT RAPID EYE MOVEMENTS INDICATE MENTAL PROCESSES AND THAT IF EYE MOVEMENTS ARE STOPPED THE MENTAL PROCESSES WILL ALSO STOP. BUT THIS PHYSIOLOGICAL CONTROL OF THE MENTAL PROCESSES, THIS STOPPING OF EYE MOVEMENTS, SEEMS TO CREATE PSYCHIC TENSIONS SUCH AS HAPPENS WHEN WE KEEP OUR EYES CLOSED UNDER A BLINDFOLD FOR A LONG TIME.

Firstly, your mind and your body are not two things as far as tantra is concerned. Remember that always. Do not say, "physiological process" and "mental process." They are not two -- just two parts of one whole. Whatsoever you do physiologically affects the mind. Whatsoever you do psychologically affects the body. They are not two, they are one.

You can say that the body is a solid state of the same energy and the mind is a liquid state of the same energy -- of the same energy! So no matter what you are doing physiologically, do not think that this is just physiological. Do not wonder how it is going to help any transformation in the mind. If you take alcohol, what happens to your mind? Alcohol is taken in the body, not in the mind, but what happens to the mind? If you take LSD, it goes into the body, not into the mind, but what happens to the mind?

Or if you go on a fast, fasting is done by the body, but what happens to the mind? Or from the other end: if you think sexual thoughts, what happens to your body? The body is affected immediately. You think in the mind of a sex object and your body starts getting ready.

There was a theory by William James. In the first part of this century it apparently looked very absurd, but in a sense it is right. He and another scientist named Lange proposed this theory which is known as the James-Lange theory. Ordinarily, we say you are afraid and that is why you escape and run away, or you are angry and that is why your eyes get red and you start beating your enemy.

But James and Lange proposed quite the contrary. They said that because you run away, that is why you

feel fear; and because your eyes get red and you start beating your enemy, you feel anger. It is just the opposite. They said that if this is not so, then we want to see even one instance of anger when the eyes are not red and the body is not affected and one is simply angry. Do not allow your body to be affected and try to be angry -- then you will know that you cannot be angry.

In Japan they teach their children a very simple method of controlling anger. They say, whenever you feel angry, do not do anything with the anger, just start taking deep breaths. Try it, and you will not be able to get angry. Why? Just because you take deep breaths, why can you not get angry? It becomes impossible to get angry. Two reasons... You start taking deep breaths but anger needs a particular rhythm of breathing. Without that rhythm anger is not possible. A particular rhythm in breathing or chaotic breathing is needed for anger to be.

If you start taking deep breaths it is impossible for the anger to come out. If you are consciously taking deep breaths, then the anger cannot express itself. It needs a different breathing which should be allowed. You need not do it; the anger will do it itself. With deep breathing you cannot be angry.

And secondly, your mind shifts. When you feel angry and you start to take deep breaths; your mind is shifted from anger to breathing. The body is not in a state to be angry, and the mind has shifted its concentration toward something else. Then it is difficult to be angry. That is why the Japanese are the most controlled people on earth. It is just a training from childhood.

It is difficult anywhere else to find such an incident, but in Japan it happens even today. It is happening less and less because Japan is becoming less and less Japanese. It is becoming more and more Westernized, and the traditional methods and ways are becoming lost. But it was happening, and it still happens today.

One of my friends was there in Kyoto, and he wrote me a letter saying, "I have seen such a beautiful phenomenon today that I want to write about it to you. And when I come back, I will want to understand how it is possible. One man was struck by a car. He fell down, stood up, thanked the driver, and went away -- he thanked the driver!"

In Japan it is not difficult. He must have taken a few deep breaths, and then it was possible. You are transformed into a different attitude, and you can thank even a person who was just going to kill you, or who has already tried to kill you.

Physiological processes and psychological processes are not two things, they are one, and you can start from either pole to affect and change the other. And any science will do that. For example, tantra believes deeply in the body. Only philosophy is vague, airy, verbal; it may start from something else. Otherwise, any scientific approach is bound to start from the body because that is within your reach. If I talk of something which is beyond your reach, you may listen to it, you may gather it in your memory, you may talk about it, but nothing happens. You remain the same. Your information is increased, but not your being. Your knowledge goes on increasing, but your being remains the same poor mediocrity; nothing happens to it.

Remember, the body is what is within your reach; just now you can do something with it and change your mind through the body. By and by you will become a master of the body, and then you will become a master of the mind. And when you become a master of the mind, you will change the mind by and by, and you will be moving beyond it. If the body changes, you move beyond body. If the mind changes, you move beyond mind. And always do something which you CAN do.

For example, you may not be capable of becoming a master of anger, like a Buddha, just now. How can you? But you can change your breathing and then you can feel the subtle effect, the change. Do it. If you feel filled with passion, sexual passion, take a few deep breaths and feel the effect: the passion will have dispersed.

Aldous Huxley's wife, Laura Huxley, has written a beautiful book -- just simple devices for doing certain things. If you feel angry, Laura Huxley says, just tighten up your face. You can tighten in such a way -- for example, in your closet -- so that no one will be able to see.

A person is sitting just in front of you and you feel angry -- so just tighten up your face. Go on tightening it as much as you can, and then suddenly relax and feel the difference. The anger will have gone. Or if it has not gone, do it again. Go on doing it -- twice, thrice... What happens? If you tighten your face muscles and you go on tightening and tensing them, the energy that was going to become anger moves into the face.

And it is very easy for it to move into the face. When you are angry, how do you feel? You feel you want to beat someone with your fists. The energy is there, so use it. If you can use it, it is dispersed. Your face will become relaxed, and the other person will not even be able to know that you were angry. It will appear as if nothing has happened to you. And once you know these things, you become more and more

aware that energy can be transformed, diverted, checked, released, or prevented from being released, or used in a different way. If you can use your energy you become the master. Then one day you may not use it at all; you may preserve it.

This exercise is not good for a Buddha -- to clench the fists. This is not good for a Buddha because this is wasting energy. But this is good for you. At least the other is saved from you, and a vicious circle is saved. If you get angry he will get angry, and there is no end to it. It may disturb your whole night, and it may continue as a hangover for a week. And then, because of this hangover, you may do many things you never intended to do. Do not say that this is just physiological. You are physiological, so what can be done? You are a physique; you cannot deny that fact. Use your energy. There is no need of denying it.

If you close your eyes, sometimes you may feel a certain tension gathering there, or an uneasiness. Then there are certain things you can do. One, when you close your eyes do not become tense about it, let them be relaxed. You can close your eyes forcibly -- then you will get tense. Then your eyes will get tired and inside you will feel uneasiness. Relax the face, relax the eyes, and let them be closed. I say, let them be closed; do not close them. Relax! Feel relaxed. Drop the eyelids and let the eyes be closed. Do not force them! If you force them, that is not good.

If you cannot feel the difference, then do this: first force them to close. Let your whole face become tense, strained, and then close your eyes forcibly. For a few moments remain strained, then relax. Then again close your eyes relaxedly. Then you will feel the difference. Do not strain to do anything -- that will tire you.

Two, when the eyes are closed and your face is relaxed, look as if everything has become dark. A deep darkness is around you. Imagine you are amidst darkness, in a deep, velvety darkness, surrounded by it, in a deep, dark night. Go on feeling this darkness. That will help your eyes to stop their movements. With nothing to be seen, the eyes will stop. Be in darkness.

You can do it in a dark room. Open your eyes, look at the darkness, then close them and feel the darkness. Again open your eyes, feel the darkness; close your eyes, feel it inside. Darkness is deeply relaxing. Darkness is outside and inside you; everything is dead -- dark and dead. Both are related. That is why we paint death as black, dark. All over the world death is painted as black, and people fear darkness.

While doing this method, feel darkness, love darkness, and feel inside that you are going to die. Darkness is all around, and you are dying. The eyes will stop. You will feel that they cannot move: they will have stopped. In that stopping, suddenly the energy will go up and start hammering the third eye. When it starts hammering, you will hear it, you will feel it. A warmth will come, a fire will flow -- a liquid fire trying to find a new path.

Do not be afraid. Help it, cooperate with it, let it move, become it. And when the third eye opens for the first time, the darkness will disappear and there will be light -- light without a source. You have seen light, but always with a source. Either it comes from the sun or from the stars or from the moon or from the lamp, but some source is there.

When your energy moves through the third eye, you will come to know a light without source. It is not coming from any source, it is simply there, not coming from anywhere. That is why the Upanishads say that God is not like the sun or like a flame. He is sourceless light. There is no source anywhere, simply light is there, just as if it is morning.

The sun has not arisen, but the night has disappeared. In between there is the dawn -- the pre-dawn. Or in the evening, the sun has set and the night has not yet come. Just in between there is the margin. That is why Hindus have chosen SANDHYA as a proper time for meditation. SANDHYA is the in between time -- neither night nor day, just the line that divides. Why? Just as a symbol. The light is there, but without a source. The same will happen inside, light will be there without a source. Wait for it; do not imagine it.

The last thing to be remembered: you can imagine anything, so it is dangerous to tell you many things. You can imagine them. You will close the eyes and you will feel and imagine that now the third eye has opened or is opening, and you can imagine light also. Do not imagine; resist imagination. Close your eyes. Wait! Whatsoever comes, feel it, cooperate with it, but wait. Do not jump ahead; otherwise nothing will happen. You will be having a dream -- a beautiful, spiritual dream, but nothing else.

People go on coming to me and they say, "We have seen this and we have seen that." But they have imagined it -- because if really they had seen, they would be transformed. But they are not transformed. They are the same persons, only now a spiritual pride is added. They have some dreams -- beautiful, spiritual dreams: someone is seeing Krishna playing on his flute, someone is seeing light, someone is seeing kundalini rising. They go on seeing things, and they remain the same -- mediocre, stupid, dull. Nothing has

happened to them; they go on relating that this is happening, that is happening, but they remain the same -- angry, sad, childish, stupid. Nothing has changed.

If you really see the light which is there waiting for you, to be seen through the third eye, you will be a different person. And then you need not tell anyone. People will come to know you are a different person. You cannot even hide it; it will be felt. Wherever you will move, others will feel that "Something has happened to this man."

So do not imagine; wait, and let things take their own course. You do the technique, and then wait. Do not jump ahead.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #23
Chapter title: Several more looking methods

16 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7212165
ShortTitle:	VBT123
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	87 mins

9. SIMPLY BY LOOKING INTO THE BLUE SKY BEYOND CLOUDS, THE SERENITY.

10. LISTEN WHILE THE ULTIMATE MYSTICAL TEACHING IS IMPARTED. EYES STILL, WITHOUT BLINKING, AT ONCE BECOME ABSOLUTELY FREE.

11. AT THE EDGE OF A DEEP WELL LOOK STEADILY INTO ITS DEPTHS UNTIL -- THE WONDROUSNESS.

12. LOOK UPON SOME OBJECT, THEN SLOWLY WITHDRAW YOUR SIGHT FROM IT, THEN SLOWLY WITHDRAW YOUR THOUGHT FROM IT. THEN.

We live on the surface of ourselves -- just at the fringe, the boundary. The senses are just on the boundary and your consciousness is way deep down at the center. We live in the senses; that is natural. But that is not the ultimate flowering, it is just the beginning. And when we are living in the senses, we are basically concerned with objects, because senses are irrelevant unless there is concern with some object of enjoyment. For example, eyes are useless unless there is something to be seen, ears are useless unless there is something to be heard, and hands are useless unless there is something to be touched.

We live in the senses; therefore, we have to live in objects. The senses are just on the boundary of the being, in the body, and objects are not even on the boundary: they are beyond the boundary. So three points have to be understood before we enter the techniques.

First, the consciousness is at the center. Second, the senses through which the consciousness moves out are at the boundary. And third, the objects in the world to which the consciousness moves, through the senses, are beyond the boundary. These three things have to be remembered: consciousness at the center, senses at the boundary and objects beyond the boundary. Try to understand it clearly, because then the techniques will be very simple.

Look at it from many directions. One: senses are just in between, just in the middle. At one side is consciousness, at another side is the world of objects. Senses are just in the middle -- between the two. From the senses you can move either way: either you can go to the objects or you can go to the center. Either way the distance is the same. From the senses, doors open both ways -- move to the objects or move to the center.

You are at the senses. That is why one of the most famous Zen Masters, Bokuju, has said that NIRVANA and the world are the same distance away. So do not think that the nirvana is very far away. The world and the nirvana, this world and that other world, are both at the same distance.

This saying has created much confusion because we feel that nirvana is very, very far away - that Moksha, liberation, the kingdom of God, is very, very far away. We feel that the world is just near, just here. But Bokuju says, and he says rightly, that both are at the same distance.

The world is here, and nirvana is also here. The world is near, and nirvana is also near, For nirvana you have to move inwards, for the objects you have to move outwards; the distance is the same. From my eyes, my center is just as near as you are near me. I can see you if I move outward, I can see myself if I move inward. And we are at the doors of the senses, but naturally, the bodily needs are such that consciousness moves outwards. You need food, you need water to drink, you need a house where to live. These are your bodily needs and these can only be found in the world, so quite naturally, consciousness moves through the senses toward the world. Unless you create a need which can only be fulfilled when you move inward, you will never move inward.

For example, if a child were born self-sufficient, if he didn't need any food, he would not look at his mother at all. The mother would become irrelevant, meaningless, because for the child the mother is not the meaning: food is the meaning. The mother is his first food, and because the mother gives him food and satisfies a basic need, without which he will die, he starts loving the mother. That love comes secondly, as a shadow, because the mother is fulfilling a basic need.

So those mothers who are feeding their children through bottles should not expect much love because for the child food is the need, not the mother. The mother will come into his being, enter into his being only through food. That is why food and love are deeply related-very, very deeply related. If your love need is fulfilled, you will need less food. If your love need is not fulfilled, you will need more food. So those who love and who are loved will not gather much fat. There are other reasons also, but this is one of the most basic. They will not eat much. If love is not fulfilled, then food becomes a substitute. Then they will eat much.

For the child, food is the basic need. But if a child should be born who can be self-sufficient, who does not need any food, who does not need any outward help to be alive, he will not move in the world at all. Do you think he will move? There would be no need. And unless a need is there, the energy will never move. We move outwardly not because we are sinners. We move outwardly because we have needs which can be fulfilled only through objects-which can be gained if we move in the world of objects.

Why do you not move inward? Because you have not yet created the need to move inward. Once the need is there, it is as easy to move inward as to move outward. What is that need? That need is concerned with religion. You cannot be religious unless that need is there. How is that need created? By what process does one become aware of a deep need which helps you move inward?

Three things are to be remembered. Firstly, death. Remember, all life-needs force you to move outward. If you want to move inward, death must become a basic concern; otherwise you cannot move inward. That is why it happened that persons like Buddha, who became deeply conscious of death, started moving inward. Only when you become aware of death will you create the need to look back.

Life looks outward. Unless you become aware of death, religion is meaningless for you. That is why animals have no religion. They are alive, they are as much alive as man, or even more, but they cannot be conscious of death, they cannot conceive of death, they cannot see death in the future. They see that others are dying, but it never occurs to the animal mind that this death is an indication of his death also.

For the animal mind death always occurs to others. And if for you also death is just something which happens to others, you still live in the animal mind. If you are not aware of death, you have not yet become man. That is the basic difference between animal and man-because animal cannot be aware of death, only man can be. If you are not aware of death you are not a man yet, and only man creates the need to move inward.

To me, man means awareness of death. I am not saying become afraid of death; that is not awareness. Just be aware of the fact that death is coming nearer and nearer and you have to be prepared for it.

Life has its own needs; death creates its own needs. That is why younger societies are irreligious -- because younger societies are not yet aware of the phenomenon of death; it has not become a central concern for them. An older society -- for example, India, one of the oldest societies in existence -- is so much aware of death. Because of that awareness, deep down India is religious. So the first thing: become aware of death. Think about it, look at it, contemplate it. Do not be afraid, do not escape the fact. It is there and you cannot escape it! It has come into existence with you.

Your death is born with you; now you cannot escape it. You have hidden it in yourself -- become aware of it. The moment you become aware that you are going to die, that death is certain, your total mind will start looking in a different dimension. Then food is a basic need for the body, but not for the being, because even if you get food death will occur. Food cannot protect you from death, food can only postpone. Food can help you to postpone. If you get a good shelter, a good house, it will not protect you from death. it will only help you to die conveniently, comfortably. And death, whether it happens comfortably or uncomfortably, is the same.

In life you may be poor or rich, but death is the great equalizer. The greatest communism is in death. Howsoever you live, it makes no difference; death happens equally. In life, equality is impossible; in death, inequality is impossible. Become aware of it, contemplate it. And it is not only that death is certain somewhere in the future: with the idea that it is very far away, you will again not be able to contemplate it. The mind has a very small range; the focus of the mind is very small. You cannot think beyond thirty years. After thirty years there will be death... it is as if you are not going to die. Thirty years is so long, the distance is so much, it is as if death is not going to occur.

If you want to contemplate death, know another fact about it: it can occur the next moment; it is possible the very next moment. You may not be able to hear my whole sentence, I may not be able to complete it. My mother's father used to tell me that when I was born he consulted one astrologer, one of the best known astrologers of those days. The astrologer was to make my KUNDALI -- birth chart. But the astrologer studied it and he said, "If this child survives after seven years, only then will I make the chart. It seems impossible that he can survive for more than seven years, so it is useless. If the child is going to die in seven years it is useless to make the kundali; it will be of no use. And it has been my habit," the astrologer said, "that unless I am certain that the kundali will be useful I never make it." So he didn't make it.

Fortunately, or unfortunately, I survived. Then my mother's father went to the astrologer, but he was dead, so he never could make my kundali. He was dead, and I have been constantly wondering about this. He was aware of the fact that this child may die, but he was not aware of the fact that he may die. He was not aware! It seems that he was absolutely unconcerned -- and he was no ordinary man. But no one is concerned with his own death. Knowingly, cunningly, we are not concerned with it because it creates a fear. So I have always suspected that that astrologer might have never looked at his own kundali; otherwise he would have become aware.

Death is possible the very next moment, but the mind will not believe it. I say it and your mind will say, "No! How is it possible the next moment? It is far away." But that is a trick. If you postpone, you cannot contemplate. It must be so near that you can focus on it. And when I say that the next moment it is possible, I mean it. It can happen, and whenever it will happen it will be the next moment. Just before it, you could not have conceived that it was going to happen.

A person is dying: just a moment before he could never have thought that death is so near. It always happens in the next moment -- remember. It has always happened that way, and this will be the way always. It always happens in the next moment. Bring it near so that you can focus on it, and that very focusing will help you to enter in, a new need will be created.

Secondly, you go on living. You go on creating artificial meanings and purposes for this very moment. You never think of your life as a whole, whether it has any meaning or not. You go on creating new meanings, and you push yourself on with those meanings. That is why a poor man lives a more meaningful life than a rich man -- because a poor man has many things to get, and that gives a meaning to his life. If you are really rich, it means you have everything that is possible and this world cannot offer anything to you. Then your life becomes meaningless. Now you cannot create any meaning for this moment, for this day, to help you live. That is why the richer a society, the more affluent a culture, the more meaninglessness is felt. Poorer societies never feel meaninglessness.

A poor man is concerned with having a house. For years together he will work for it. His life has a meaning; something has to be achieved. And when he gets the house he will be happy for a few days at least, but then bigger houses are there... So he will go on moving, doing this and that, never thinking about

his life as a whole, whether it has any meaning or not. He never takes life as a whole.

Just imagine that you have everything -- the house, the car that you long for, and all your dreams are fulfilled. So now what? Just imagine that whatsoever you need is there, you have it. Now what? Suddenly meaning disappears. You are standing on an abyss; nothing can be done. You become meaningless. You are already meaningless, just not aware. Even if you get the whole world, then what? What is fulfilled?

Alexander was coming to India, and he met a great saint, Diogenes. Diogenes was one of the most penetrating minds ever born. He lived naked like Mahavir; he is the Mahavir of Greek civilization and culture. He left everything, renounced everything, not because through renouncing things he was going to get anything -- that is not real renouncing, not authentic renunciation. If you renounce something to get something, that is a bargain. If you think that you are going to have some reservation in heaven and that is why you renounce, it is not renunciation. If you renounce the bodily pleasures to have spiritual pleasures, this is not renunciation.

Diogenes renounced everything, not because out of it he was going to get something. He renounced just to see if when he has nothing, whether there is any meaning or not. He thought that if one possesses nothing, if even then one has a meaning, a purpose, a destiny, then death cannot annihilate anything, because death can annihilate only a possessions and the body is also possession. He left everything. He had only one thing: a wooden bowl out of which to drink water. He thought, "This is not much of a possession." Then one day he saw a child drinking water with his hands. He immediately threw away the bowl. He said, "If a child can drink water with his hands, am I more weak than a child?"

When Alexander was coming to India to conquer, to make a world empire, somebody informed him that just on the way, where he would be stopping, there lived a great sage who was just the opposite of him. He was told, "You are going to make a world empire, and he has even thrown away his bowl because he says that as he is happy without it, why carry this burden? And you say that unless the whole world becomes your empire, you cannot be happy. So he is just at the opposite pole, and it would be good if you meet him."

Alexander was fascinated. It happens that the opposite always fascinates. The opposite always fascinates; it has a deep sexual attraction. Just a man is attracted to woman or woman is attracted to man, there is the same attraction with the opposite. Alexander could not by-pass Diogenes, but it was not good for him to go to Diogenes, and it was impossible that Diogenes would come to him -- there was no solution.

Diogenes was informed. Many, many messengers came to inform him that "The Great Alexander is passing this way. It would be good if you meet him." He said, "The Great Alexander? Who has said this to you! I think he himself has. So tell your Great Alexander that he has nothing to give to me, and there is no need for him to meet me -- and I am a very small man." He used to say, "Really, I am a dog, not a man at all -- just a dog, so there is no need. It is below his dignity to meet this dog."

Then Alexander had to come. Diogenes is reported to have said, "I hear you are going to win the whole world, so I thought, I closed my eyes and thought, 'Okay! If I have won the whole world, then what?' This has been my problem constantly: if I have won the whole world, then what?" It is reported that Alexander, after hearing this, became very sad. "Then what?" he said to Diogenes. "Do not talk such things. You make me very sad."

Diogenes said, "But you will become very sad when you win the whole world. What can I do? I am just imagining, and I have come to conclude that this is useless. You are making a suicidal effort. You yourself are trying to win the whole world -- so then what? If you succeed, then what? "

Alexander returned from Diogenes very disturbed, upset, sad. He said to his companions, "This man is very dangerous. He has shattered my dreams." And he could never forget, could never forgive Diogenes. The day he died, he remembered him again, and he said, "It may be that that fellow was right: then what ?"

So the next thing is to remember always that whatsoever you are doing, whatsoever you are achieving, remember to ask, "If I succeed, then what?" Is there any meaning in it all, or is there just some artificial meaning given by you only to divide, to create an illusion around you so that you feel you are doing something worthwhile -- and all the time you are really wasting life and energy, not doing anything worthwhile! There is only one thing worthwhile: if you can become happy without anything, without any dependence: if you can be blissful alone, totally alone. If nothing is needed for your bliss, only then can you be blissful; otherwise you will be in misery, always in misery.

Dependence is misery, and those who depend on possessions, those who depend on accumulated knowledge, those who depend on this or that, they are helping their own misery to become accumulated more and more. So the next point to remember is to ask whether you have any meaning, or whether you are just floating along without any meaning. Are you just making believe that this or that is the meaning of your

existence?

One man used to come to me. He used to say that if his son gets into college, that would be all and he would be very happy. He was a poor man, a very ordinary clerk, and that was the only dream, that his son would get into college. Then the son got into college. Now the son has become a forest official. A few months back the son was here and he told me, "I am getting only six hundred rupees per month. I have two children and this is my only dream, that they can get a good education; that is all. I am working hard. If they can be well educated and if I can send one of my children to some foreign country to study, that is all I ask."

His father is no more; he has died. This was his meaning in life, his purpose -- to make his boy educated and well placed. Now the boy is well placed, and now the boy has the same purpose, to help his children become educated and well placed. And he will die, and those children will go on doing the same nonsense.

What is the meaning of all this? What are you doing? Just passing time? Just destroying life? Or have you got some authentic meaning which you can say makes you happy, blissful? This is the second consideration which will turn you inward.

And thirdly, man goes on forgetting. You go on forgetting things. You were angry yesterday, and you repented it. Now you have forgotten, and if the same stimulus is given again, you will be angry again. This has been so for your whole life: you go on repeating the same things.

It is said that it is very extraordinary to find a man who learns through life -- very rare. Really, no one learns. If you learn, then you cannot commit the same mistake twice. But you go on committing the same thing again and again. Rather, the more you commit, the more you become prone to commit it. You are angry again and again, and again and again you repent it, and you have not learned anything. Given the stimulus, you will be angry, and you will do the same madness, and then you will repent again -- that is also part of it. And then you will again be ready to be stimulated and to be angry.

The third thing: if you want to turn in, learn! Whatsoever you are doing, learn through it. Take the essential out of it. Look back at what have you been doing with your life and your energy and your time. The same mistakes, the same foolishnesses, the same stupidities, again and again.

So you move in a wheel. However, it is not good to say that you move the wheel: rather, the wheel moves you. Mechanically, you go on and on and on. That is why in India we have called the world SANSAR. SANSAR means the wheel which goes on, and you are just clinging to some spoke on it and you go on moving.

Unless you learn something about this wheel, this vicious circle, this sansar, unless you learn something about it, you will not leave the spoke and jump out of it. So three words, three key words:

Death: make it a constant contemplation.

Meaning: go on searching for it in your life.

And learn: learn through your life, because there is no other learning. Scriptures won't give you anything.

If your own life cannot give you something, nothing can give it to you. Learn through your own life, conclude through it. What have you been doing with yourself? If you are in a wheel, jump out of it. But to know that you are in a wheel, you will have to go deep into understanding and learning. These three things will help you to turn in.

Now the techniques:

SIMPLY BY LOOKING INTO THE BLUE SKY BEYOND CLOUDS, THE SERENITY.

That is why I have said so many things -- because the techniques are very easy, and you can do them and nothing will result. Then you will say, "What type of techniques are these? We can do them, they are so simple. SIMPLY BY LOOKING INTO THE SKY, THE BLUE SKY, BEYOND THE CLOUDS, THE SERENITY: one will become silent and serene, fulfilled."

You can look at the blue sky beyond the clouds and nothing will happen. Then you will say, "What type of technique is this? Shiva is not talking rationally, reasonably. He is saying anything, whatsoever comes to his mind. What kind of technique is this -- SIMPLY BY LOOKING INTO THE BLUE SKY BEYOND CLOUDS, THE SERENITY. One will become serene!"

But if you remember: death, meaning, learning, this technique will help you immediately to turn in. LOOKING INTO THE BLUE SKY BEYOND CLOUDS... Just looking, not thinking. The sky is infinite; it ends nowhere. Just look into it. There is no object; that is why the sky is chosen. The sky is not an object. Linguistically it is; existentially, the sky is not an object because an object begins and ends. You can go

around an object; you cannot go around the sky. You are in the sky, but you cannot go around it. So you may be the object for the sky, but the sky cannot be your object. You can look into it, but you cannot look at it, and that looking into it goes on and on... it never ends.

So look into the blue sky and go on looking. The object is infinite, there is no boundary to it. Do not think about it; do not say it is beautiful. Do not say, "How lovely!" Do not appreciate the color; do not start thinking. If you start thinking, you have stopped. Now your eyes are not moving into the blue, the infinite blue. Just move, just look -- do not think. Do not create words; they will become barriers. Not even "blue sky" should be said. Do not verbalize.

There should be just a pure, innocent look into the blue sky. It never ends. You will go on and on and on and on, and suddenly, because there is no object, just a vacuum, suddenly you will become aware of yourself. Why? Because if there is any vacuum your senses become useless. Senses are only useful if there is an object.

If you are looking at a flower, then you are looking at something -- the flower is there. The sky is not there. What do we mean by a sky? That which is not there. Sky means the space. All objects are in the sky, but the sky is not an object. It is just the vacuum, the space in which objects can exist. The sky itself is just pure emptiness. Look at this pure emptiness. That is why the sutra says: BEYOND THE CLOUDS. Because clouds are not the sky, they are objects floating in the sky. You can look at the clouds, but that will not help. Look into the blue sky -- not at the stars, not at the moon, not at the clouds, but at objectlessness, emptiness. Look into it.

What will happen? In emptiness, there is no object to be grasped by the senses. Because there is no object to be grasped, clung to, senses become futile. And if you are looking into the blue sky without thinking, without thinking, suddenly you will feel that everything has disappeared; there is nothing. In that disappearance you will become aware of yourself. Looking into this emptiness, you will become empty. Why? Because your eyes are like a mirror. Whatsoever is before them is reflected. I see you and you are sad -- then a sudden sadness enters into me. If a sad person enters into your room, you become sad. What has happened? You have looked at sadness. You are like a mirror: the sadness is reflected in you.

Someone laughs heartily -- suddenly you feel a laughter coming to you also. It has become infectious. What has happened? You are like a mirror, you are reflecting things. You look at a beautiful object -- it is reflected in you. You look at an ugly object -- it is reflected in you. Whatsoever you are seeing penetrates deep into you. It becomes part of your consciousness.

If you are looking into the emptiness, there is nothing to be reflected - or only the blue infinite sky. If it is reflected, if you feel the blue infinite sky within, you will become serene, you will find serenity. That is there. And if really you can conceive of emptiness - where sky, blue, everything disappears: just at emptiness - inside also emptiness will be reflected. And in emptiness, how can you be worried, how can you be tense?

In emptiness, how can the mind function? It stops; it disappears. In the disappearance of the mind - the mind that is tense, worried, filled with thoughts that are relevant, irrelevant - in that disappearance of the mind, THE SERENITY.

One thing more. Emptiness, if reflected in, becomes desirelessness. Desire is tension. You desire and you become worried. You look at a beautiful woman -- a sudden desire arises. You look at a beautiful house -- you want to possess it. You look at a beautiful car just passing by your side -- you want to be in it, you want to drive it. A desire has come in, and with the desire mind becomes worried: "How to get it? What to do to get it?" The mind becomes frustrated or hopeless or hopeful, but it is all dreaming. Many things can happen.

When desire is there, you are disturbed. The mind is shattered into fragments, and many plans, dreams, projections start; you become mad. Desire is the seed of madness.

But emptiness is not an object; it is just emptiness. When you look at emptiness, no desire arises; it cannot arise. You do not want to possess emptiness, you do not want to love emptiness, you do not want to make a house out of it. Emptiness? You cannot do anything with it! All movement of the mind stops, no desire arises, and with the non-arising of desire, THE SERENITY. You become silent, serene. A sudden peace explodes in you. You have become like the sky.

Another thing. Whatsoever you contemplate, you become like it, you become that, because mind can take infinite forms. Whatsoever you desire, your mind takes its form, you become it. That is why a person who is just after riches, gold, after money, his mind becomes just a treasure - nothing else. Shake him, and you will feel the rupees inside - the sound of rupees, nothing else. Whatsoever you desire, you become that.

So be conscious of what you are desiring because you are becoming that.

The sky is the most empty thing. It is just near you and it costs nothing, and you do not have to go somewhere -- to the Himalayas or to Tibet -- to find the sky. They have destroyed everything, technology has destroyed everything, but the sky is still there; you can use it. Use it before they destroy it -- any day they will destroy it. Look, penetrate into it. And the look must be a non-thinking one, remember this. Then you will feel the same sky within, the same dimension within, the same space and blueness and emptiness. That is why Shiva says, SIMPLY.

SIMPLY BY LOOKING INTO THE BLUE SKY BEYOND CLOUDS, THE SERENITY.

The next technique:

LISTEN WHILE THE ULTIMATE MYSTICAL TEACHING IS IMPARTED. EYES STILL, WITHOUT WINKING, AT ONCE BECOME ABSOLUTELY FREE."

LISTEN WHILE THE ULTIMATE MYSTICAL TEACHING IS IMPARTED. This is a secret method. In this esoteric tantra, the master gives you the teaching secretly, the doctrine secretly -- or the mantra secretly. When the disciple is ready, then the mantra, or the supreme secret, will be imparted, communicated to him, privately. Just in his ear it will be whispered. This technique is concerned with that whispering. LISTEN WHILE THE ULTIMATE MYSTICAL TEACHING IS IMPARTED.

When the master has decided that now you are ready and the secret of his own experience can be communicated, when the moment has come when he can say to you that which is unsayable, then this technique has to be used. EYES STILL, WITHOUT WINKING, AT ONCE BECOME ABSOLUTELY FREE. When master, is imparting his secret to you in your ear, whispering it, let your eyes be totally still: no movement of the eyes. That means the mind should be quiet, thoughtless.

No winking -- not even a slight movement, because that will show a disturbance within. Just become an empty ear with no movement within. The consciousness is just waiting to be impregnated, just open, receptive, passive... no activity on its own part. And when this will happen, this moment when you are totally empty, not thinking anything but just waiting... not waiting for something, because then it will become thinking, not waiting for something but just waiting; when this static moment, this non-dynamic moment will happen; when everything has stopped, time is not flowing and mind is totally vacant -- it becomes no-mind. Only into a no-mind can a master impart.

And he is not going to give a very long discourse: he will give just one or two or three words. In that silence those one, two or three words will penetrate to your very core, to the very center, and they will become a seed there. In this passive awareness, in this silence, AT ONCE BECOME ABSOLUTELY FREE.

One can become free only by becoming free of the mind; there is no other freedom. Freedom from the mind is the only freedom. Mind is the bondage, the slavery, the servitude. So a disciple has to wait with his master for the right moment when he will call him and impart. He is not to ask, because asking means desire. He is not to expect, because expectation means conditions, desire, mind. He is just to wait. And when he will be ready, when his waiting will become total, the master can do anything.

Sometimes the master can do very trivial things, and the thing will happen. And ordinarily, even if a Shiva goes on talking about one hundred and twelve methods, nothing will happen because the preparation is not there. You can throw seeds on stones, but nothing will happen. The fault is not of the seeds. You can throw a seed out of season, but nothing will happen. The fault is not of the seed. The right season is needed, the right moment is needed, the right soil is needed. Only then will the seed become alive and transform.

So sometimes very trivial things work. For example, Lin Chi became enlightened while he was just sitting on his master's verandah - on the verandah of his master, and the Master came out and just laughed. He looked at Lin Chi - into his eyes - and laughed uproariously. Lin Chi started laughing, bowed down, and left. But he had been waiting there for six years: that verandah was his abode for six years.

The master would come day after day, month after month, and he would not even look at him. And Lin Chi was waiting there. Then after two years, for the first time he looked at him. Then two more years passed, and for the first time he patted him. Then Lin Chi waited and waited, and after six years, one day suddenly he came out, stared into Lin Chi's eyes, and Lin Chi must have done this technique: LISTEN WHILE THE ULTIMATE MYSTICAL TEACHING IS IMPARTED. EYES STILL, WITHOUT WINKING, AT ONCE BECOME ABSOLUTELY FREE.

The master looked and used laughter as a medium. He was a great master. Really, words were not needed, just laughter. Suddenly there was that laughter, and something happened in Lin Chi. He bowed down, laughed, left, and told everyone that now he was no more, that he was liberated, free. He was no more: that is what liberation means. You are not liberated. You are liberated from yourself.

Lin Chi used to tell how it happened. For six years he was waiting. It was a long waiting, a patient waiting. He was just waiting on the verandah, and every day the master would come. And he would wait for the right moment -- when he would become ready, then the master would do something. Just by waiting for six years, you will fall into meditation. What can you do? He might have thought for a few days about old things, but if you do not give new food every day to the mind, by and by it stops. How long can you chew again and again on the same thing?

He might have been thinking about past things, and by and by, because no new stimulus was given, thinking stopped. He was not allowed to read, he was not allowed to talk, he was not allowed to move and meet anyone. He was just allowed to fulfill the basic bodily needs and wait on the verandah.

Silently he waited, day after day -- day in, day out, day and night. Summer would come and pass away, and winter would come and pass away, and there would be rain and it would pass away: he must have forgotten time. He must have forgotten for how many days he had been there. And then one day suddenly the master appeared, and he looked deeply into his eyes. Lin Chi's eyes must have suddenly become static, non-dynamic. This was the moment; six years were wasted for this. There was no movement of the eyes, because a single movement and he may miss. Everything must have become silent -- and then suddenly, the uproarious laughter: the master began laughing madly. That laughter must have been heard deep down at the very core; it must have reached.

So when Lin Chi was asked, "What happened to you?" he said, "When my master laughed, suddenly I recognized that the whole world is just a joke. In his laughter, this was the message: The whole world is just a joke, just a drama. An seriousness disappeared. And if the whole world is just a joke, who is in bondage? And who needs to be free?" So Lin Chi said, "There was no bondage at all. I was thinking that I was bound, and that is why I was trying to be free, and then suddenly the master laughed and the bondage fell away."

Sometimes it has happened with such things; you can never conceive of how it was possible. There are many Zen stories... One Zen master became aware when the gong was beaten. Just while he was hearing the gong being beaten, the sound, something shattered in him. One Zen nun became aware, enlightened, while she was carrying two pails of water. Suddenly the bamboo broke, and the earthen pots fell down. The sound, the breaking of the pots and the water flowing out of them, and she became enlightened.

What happened? You can break many pots, but nothing will happen. A right moment had come. She was coming back. Her master had said, "This night I am going to give you the secret, so go and take a bath, and bring two pails of water for me. I will take a bath and impart to you the secret for which you have been waiting." She must have felt ecstatic -- the moment had come. She took a bath, filled the pots, and carried them back.

It was a full-moon night, and just when she was passing on the footpath from the river to the ashram, suddenly the bamboo broke. When she reached, the master was waiting, and he looked at her and he said, "Now there is no need, it has happened. Now I have nothing to convey. You have already received."

That old nun used to say, "With that bamboo breaking, something broke in me -- something broke in me also. Those pails falling down, those broken earthen pots, and I saw my body broken. I looked at the moon. Everything was silent, serene, and I became silent and serene. From that moment, I have not been, I am no more." This is what liberation, freedom means.

The next technique:

AT THE EDGE OF A DEEP WELL LOOK STEADILY INTO ITS DEPTHS UNTIL -- THE WONDROUSNESS.

The techniques are similar, with a slight difference. AT THE EDGE OF A DEEP WELL LOOK STEADILY INTO ITS DEPTHS UNTIL -- THE WONDROUSNESS. Look into a deep well. The well will be reflected in you. Forget thinking completely; stop thinking completely. Just go on looking into the depth. Now they say mind has its own depth, like a well. Now in the West, they are developing depth psychology. They say mind is not just a surface. It is just a beginning; there are depths -- many depths, hidden depths.

Look into a well without thinking. The depth will be reflected in you, the well will become just an outer symbol of the inner depth. And go on looking UNTIL - THE WONDROUSNESS, until you feel wonder-filled.

Do not stop before this moment. Go on looking, go on looking, go on looking, day after day, month after month. Just go to a well, look deep, with no thoughts moving in the mind. Just meditate. Just meditate on the depth: meditate the depth, become one with it. Go on meditating; one day your thoughts will not be there. Any moment it can happen. Suddenly you will feel you have the same well within you, the same depth. And then a strange, very strange feeling will come to you: you will feel wonder-filled.

Chuang Tzu was passing over a bridge with his master, Lao Tsu. Lao Tsu is reported to have said to Chuang Tzu, "Remain here. Go on looking down from this bridge to the river until the river stops and the bridge starts flowing. Then come to me." The river is flowing; the bridge never flows. But Chuang Tzu was given this meditation - to wait on this bridge. It is said he made a hut on the bridge and remained there. Months passed... he would just sit on the bridge, looking down for the moment when the river would stop and the bridge would flow. Then he would go to the master.

One day it happened: the river stopped and the bridge started flowing. How can it happen? If thought stops completely, then anything is possible, because really, it is fixedness of thought which says that the river is flowing and the bridge is static. This is just relative - just relative!

Einstein says, and physics says, that everything is relative. You are traveling in a train, a fast train. What happens? The trees flow by, they run by. And if the train is really smooth and you do not feel that the train is running, you are just looking through the windows, the trees are moving, not the train.

Einstein has said that if in space two trains are running, or two spaceships are running side by side with the same speed, you will not be able to feel that they are moving. You can feel a moving train because you see the static things by the side. If there is nothing - for example, if the trees are also moving in the same direction with the same speed - you will feel static. Or when a train passes in the opposite direction, your speed is doubled. You feel your train has become faster.

It has not become faster. It is the same train with the same speed, but a train going in the opposite direction gives you the feeling of double speed. If speed is relative, then it is just a fixedness of the mind to think that the river is flowing and the bridge is static.

Continuously meditating, meditating, meditating, Chuang Tzu came to realize that everything is relative. The river is flowing because you take the bridge as static. The bridge is also flowing deep down. Nothing is static in this world. Atoms are moving, electrons are moving; the bridge is a constant movement within. Everything is flowing; the bridge is also flowing.

Chuang Tzu must have had a glimpse of the atomic structure of the bridge. Now they say this wall which looks static is not static. Movement is there, every electron is running, but the movement is so fast you cannot see it. That is why you feel it as static.

If this fan goes on with a faster movement, faster and faster, you will not be able to see its wings, the spaces between them. You will not be able to see this. And if it moves with the speed of light, you will see simply one circular disc that is static. Nothing will be moving in it because eyes cannot catch that fast movement.

So Chuang Tzu must have had a glimpse of the atomic structure of the bridge. He waited and waited, and the fixed mind dissolved. Then he saw that the bridge was flowing - and the movement was so fast that the river was just static in comparison to it. He came running to Lao Tsu and Lao Tsu said, "Okay! Now do not ask me. The thing has happened to you." What had happened? No-mind had happened.

In this technique, AT THE EDGE OF A DEEP WELL LOOK STEADILY INTO ITS DEPTH UNTIL - THE WONDROUSNESS. When you feel wonder-filled, when the mystery descends upon you, when mind is no more but simply mystery - a milieu of mystery -- then you will be capable of knowing yourself.

Another technique:

LOOK UPON SOME OBJECT, THEN SLOWLY WITHDRAW YOUR SIGHT FROM IT, THEN SLOWLY WITHDRAW YOUR THOUGHT FROM IT. THEN.

Look upon some object. Look at a flower, but remember what that LOOK means. Look! Do not think. I need not repeat it. Always remember that look means: look, do not think. If you think, it is not a look; then you have contaminated everything. It must be a pure look, a simple look.

LOOK UPON SOME OBJECT. Look at a flower,- a roseflower. THEN SLOWLY WITHDRAW YOUR SIGHT FROM IT - very slowly. The flower is there -- first look at it. Drop thinking; go on looking. When you feel that now there is no thought, simply the flower is there in your mind, nothing else, now slightly move your eyes away. By and by the flower recedes, goes out of focus, but the image will remain

with you. The object will have gone out of focus; you will have turned your look away. The image, the outer flower is no more there, but it is reflected - reflected in your mirror of consciousness. It will be there! THEN SLOWLY WITHDRAW YOUR SIGHT FROM IT, THEN SLOWLY WITHDRAW YOUR THOUGHT FROM IT.

So first, withdraw from the outer object. Then only the inner image remains - the thought of the roseflower. Now withdraw that thought also. This is very difficult, the second part, but if the first part is done exactly as it is said, it will not be so difficult. First withdraw your mind from the object, your sight. Then close your eyes, and just as you have removed your eyesight from the object, remove yourself from the image. Withdraw yourself; become indifferent. Do not look at it inside, just feel that you have gone away from it. Soon the image will also disappear.

First the object disappears, then the image disappears. And when the image disappears, Shiva says, THEN. Then you are left alone. In that aloneness one realizes oneself, one comes to the center, one is thrown to the original source.

This is a very good meditation -- you can do it. Take any object, but let the object remain the same every day so that the same image is created inside and you remove yourself from the same image. Images in the temples were used for this technique.Now images are there, but the technique is lost. You go to a temple -- this is the technique to do. Look at the statue of Mahavir or Buddha or Ram or Krishna or any other. Look at the statue, concentrate on it; focus the whole mind so that the statue becomes an image inside. Then close your eyes. Remove your eyes from the statue, then close them. And then remove the image, wipe it out completely.

Then you are there in your total aloneness, in your total purity, in your total innocence. Realizing that is freedom, realizing that is truth.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #24
Chapter title: Doubt or faith, life or death; the bases of different paths

17 December 1972 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7212175
ShortTitle:	VBT124
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	96 mins

The first question:

I FEEL THAT NEITHER AM I THE FEELING TYPE ALTOGETHER, NOR AM I THE INTELLECTUAL TYPE. I AM A MIXED TYPE. SHOULD I DO TWO DIFFERENT KINDS OF TECHNIQUES ALTERNATIVELY? PLEASE GUIDE.

This is a significant question. Many things will have to be understood. One: whenever you feel that you are neither the intellectual type nor the emotional type, know well that you belong to the intellectual type, because confusion is part of it. The emotional type is never confused. One who belongs to the emotional type will not feel such confusion. Emotion is always total and whole, intellect is always fragmented, divided, confused. That is the very nature of intellect. Why? Because intellect depends on doubt and emotion depends on faith. Wherever doubt is, division will be, and doubt can never be total. How can it be? The very nature of doubt is doubting. It can NEVER be total! You cannot doubt a thing totally. If you doubt a thing totally, it becomes faith.

Doubt is always confusion, and basically, when you doubt, you also doubt your doubt. You cannot be certain about it. A doubting mind cannot be even certain about doubt. So layers of confusion will be there, and each layer will be based on another layer of doubt and confusion.

The intellectual type always feels this way. The feeling will always be there that "I am nowhere, I do not belong anywhere," or "Sometimes I am here and sometimes there, sometimes this and sometimes that." But the emotional type is at ease with himself. Because trust is the base, emotion is not divided, it is whole, individual. So if you have any doubt, if you cannot feel certain to what type you belong, know well you belong to the intellectual type. Then practise techniques which are meant for the intellectual type. If you do not feel any confusion, then only do you belong to the emotional type, the feeling type.

For example, a Ramakrishna: he is a feeling type. You cannot create doubt in him; that is impossible, because a doubt can be created only when basically the doubt exists already. No one can create doubt in you if it is not already hidden there. Others can only help it to come out, they cannot create it. Neither can faith be created. That too others can help to manifest, to come out.

Your basic type cannot be changed, so it is very essential to know your basic type - because if you are doing something which doesn't suit you, fit with you, you are wasting time and energy. And you will get more and more confused because of your wrong efforts. Neither can doubt be created in you, nor faith. You already have the seed of either this or that. If you have doubt, then it is better not to think of faith at all, because that will be a deception and hypocrisy. If you have doubt, do not be afraid -- Even doubt can lead to the divine. You have to use it.

I will repeat, even doubt can lead to the divine - because if your doubt can destroy the divine, then it is stronger, more powerful than the divine. Even doubt can be used, it can be made a technique. But do not deceive. There are persons who go on teaching that if you have doubts, you can never reach to the divine. So what to do? Then you have to force it underneath, suppress it, hide it, create a false belief. But that will be only on the surface, it will never touch your soul. Deep down you will remain in doubt, and just on the surface a facade will be created of belief.

That is the difference between faith and belief. Belief is always false. Faith is a quality; belief is a concept. Faith is the quality of your mind; belief is just acquired. So those who have doubt and are afraid of it, they cling to beliefs; they say, "I believe," but they have no faith. Deep down they know their doubt. They are always afraid of it. If you touch, criticize their belief, they will immediately get angry. Why? Why the anger, this irritation? They are not irritated by you, they are irritated by their own doubt which you are helping to come up. If a man of faith is there you can criticize him and he is not going to get angry, because you cannot destroy faith.

A Ramakrishna is the type, or a Chaitanya or a Meera - they are feeling types. One of the most beautiful minds of Bengal, Keshav Chandra, went to meet Ramakrishna. He went not just to meet him, but to defeat him, because Ramakrishna was just an illiterate, not a scholar at all. And Keshav Chandra was one of the greatest minds ever born on Indian soil, one of the most keen, logical intellects. It was certain that Ramakrishna would be defeated. When Keshav Chandra came, all the intellectuals of Calcutta gathered at Dakshineshwar just to see Ramakrishna defeated. Keshav Chandra started arguing, but he must have felt very awkward because Ramakrishna enjoyed his arguments very much - in fact, too much. When he would propose some argument against God, Ramakrishna would start jumping, dancing.

He felt very awkward, so he said, "What are you doing? You have to answer my arguments." Ramakrishna is reported to have said, "By my seeing you, my faith is strengthened. Such an intellect is impossible without God." That is how a feeling type looks at things. "And I predict," said Ramakrishna, "that sooner or later you will be a greater devotee than me because you have a greater mind. With such a mind, how can you fight the divine? With such a keen mind? Even a fool, an idiot like me, has reached. How can you remain without reaching?"

He was not angry, not arguing, but he defeated Keshav Chandra. Keshav Chandra touched his feet and he said, "You are the first theist I have met with whom argument is futile. Looking at your eyes, looking at you and the way you have behaved with me, this is the first glimpse for me that the divine is possible. You are the proof without giving any proof." Ramakrishna became the proof.

The intellectual type has to proceed through doubt. Do not force any belief upon yourself; that will be deceiving yourself. You cannot deceive anyone else, you can only deceive yourself. Do not force; be authentic. If doubt is your nature, then proceed through doubt. Doubt as much as possible, and do not choose any technique which is based on faith -- that is not for you. Choose some technique which is scientifically experimental. No need to believe.

There are two types of methods. One is experimental. You are not told to believe, you are told to do it, and the consequence will be the belief, the faith. A scientist cannot believe. He can take a hypothesis to work on, to experiment with, and if the experiment comes out righ, if the experiment proves that the hypothesis is right, then he reaches to a conclusion. Faith is achieved through experiment. So there are techniques in these one hundred and twelve techniques which do not require any faith on your part.

That is why Mahavir, Buddha, they are intellectual types, just as Ramakrishna and Chaitanya are feeling types. Because of this Buddha says that there is no need to believe in God; there is no God. He says, "Do what I say, do not believe in me. Experiment with what I say, and if your experience proves it right then you can believe it."

Buddha says, "Do not believe in me, do not believe what I say. Do not believe something because I have said it. Experiment with it, go through it, and until you achieve your own conclusion remain in doubt. Your own experience will become your faith."

Mahavir said, "No need to believe in anyone - not even in the master. Just do the technique."

Science never says to believe. It says, do the experiment, go to the lab. This is for the intellectual type. Do not try faith before you do the experiment. You cannot try it -- you will falsify everything. Be real unto yourself. Remain real and authentic.

Sometimes it has happened that even atheists have reached the divine because of finding their truth about themselves. Mahavir is an atheist; he doesn't believe in God. Buddha is an atheist; he doesn't believe in any God. So a miracle happened with Buddha. It is said about him that he was the most godless man and the most god-like. Both - godless and god-like. He was absolutely intellectual, but he reached because he never deceived himself, he went on doing experiments. For six years continuously he was doing this experiment and that, and he did not believe. Unless something were proven true by experience, he would not believe it. So he would do something, and if nothing happened he would leave it.

One day he reached. Just by doubting and doubting and doubting, experimenting, a point came... a point came when nothing remained to be doubted. Without any object, the doubt fell. There was no object to doubt now. He had doubted everything, and even doubt became futile. Doubt dropped, and in that dropping he realized. Then he realized that the doubt was not the real thing: rather, the doubter was, and you cannot doubt the doubter. The doubter is there to say, "No, this is not right."

It may not be right, it may be right, but who is it who is saying that this is not right or this is right? That source of saying is right, is true. You can say there is no God, but you cannot say, "I am not," because the moment you say "I am not," you have accepted yourself. Who is making this statement? You cannot deny yourself without at the same time recognizing yourself. That is impossible.

Even to deny you have to be there. You cannot say to someone, some guest who is knocking on the door, that "I am not in the house."How can you say this? This is absurd,because your saying that "I am not in the house," proves that you are there.

Buddha doubted everything, but he could not doubt himself. When everything was doubted and became useless, ultimately he was thrown to himself. And there,doubt was impossible, so doubt fell. Suddenly he was awakened to his own reality, to his own source of consciousness, the very ground of consciousness. So he was godless, but he became god-like. Really, on this earth a more god-like person has never walked, but his instinct was intellectual.

Both types of techniques are there. If you feel you are intellectual, confused, doubting, do not try faith techniques, they are not for you. Every technique is not for everyone. If you have faith, there is no need to try any other method - no need ! If you have faith, then try those methods which require faith as a presupposition. But be authentic; that is basic. That is a very essential thing to remember continuously.

It is very easy to deceive - VERY easy to deceive, because we imitate. You may start imitating Ramakrishna without knowing that you are not of that type. If you imitate, you will be an imitation; nothing real will happen to you. You can imitate Buddha. This is happening every day because we are born into religions. Because of that, much nonsense continues. You cannot be born into a religion: you have to choose. Religion has nothing to do with blood, bones, birth - nothing!

Someone is born a Buddhist. He may be a feeling type, but he will follow Buddha. Then his whole life will be wasted. Someone is born an intellectual type. He may be born a Mohammedan or he may be born into a devotional cult. His life will be wasted and he will become false. The whole world is irreligious because religion is foolishly associated with birth. There is no relationship at all. You have to choose consciously, because first you have to understand your type and then you have to choose. The world will be deeply religious the day we allow everyone to choose his religion, method, technique, path.

But religion has become organizational, politically organizational. That is why the moment a child is born we force religion upon him, we condition him into a religion. The parents are afraid that he may move into another organization. Before he becomes conscious he must be destroyed, crippled, forced. Before he becomes conscious and can think about things, his mind must be conditioned so that he cannot think freely. You cannot think freely because whatsoever you think has been preconditioned.

I was reading Bertrand Russell. He says, "Intellectually, I conceive of Buddha as being greater than Jesus. But deep down in my heart, that is impossible: Jesus is greater than Buddha. At the most, if I force myself, then I will put them parallel, equal. Intellectually, I feel Buddha is a giant. Jesus is nothing before him."

Why this feeling? Because Bertrand Russell is himself the intellectual type, so Buddha has an appeal for him. Jesus has no appeal. But the mind has been conditioned into Christianity. This is not truth because these comparisons are meaningless, they simply show something about Bertrand Russell - neither about Buddha nor about Jesus, because no comparison is possible. For someone who is of the feeling type, Jesus will look greater than Buddha. But if he is a Buddhist, if he is born a Buddhist it will be difficult. His own mind will feel uneasy if he thinks that someone is greater than Buddha. It is difficult, impossible in a way, because whatsoever you think has been fed into you -- it has already been fed.in.

Your mind is something like a computer. The information has been fed in, evaluation has been fed.in. You are already based on some non-sensical concepts, traditions. You cannot throw them away easily; that is why religion is just a word. Very few people can become religious, because very few people can rebel against their own conditioning. Only a revolutionary mind can become religious - a mind which can see a thing, the facts of it, and then decide what to do.

But feel your type, try to feel your type. It is not difficult. The first thing: if you feel confused, you are the intellectual type. If you feel certain, trusting, then proceed with the different techniques which require trust as a basic thing. And secondly, remember, never do both the techniques. That will create more confusion in you. Nothing is wrong; both are right; Ramakrishna is right, Buddha is right. Remember one thing: in this world, many things can lead you to truth - many paths. There is no monopoly. Even contradictory paths, absolutely contradictory paths, can lead you to the same point.

There is no "one" path. On the contrary, if you go deep and realize, you will come to know that there are as many paths as there are travelers, because each individual has to proceed from the point where he is standing already. He cannot use a ready-made path. Basically, you create your path by your movement. There is no ready-made path already there, there are no highways that are ready-made. But every religion tries to force on you this idea that the path is ready and you have just to travel over it. That is wrong. This inner search is more like the sky than the earth.

A bird is flying: he will leave no footprints in the sky. The sky will remain a vacuum. The bird has flown -- he has not left any footprints. No bird can follow in his footprints; The sky is always empty. Another bird, any bird who has to fly, will create his own path.

Consciousness is like a sky, not like the earth. A Mahavir moves, a Buddha moves, a Meera moves, a Mohammed moves... You can see their movement, you can see their achievement, but the moment they move, the path disappears. You cannot follow, dead-like, you cannot imitate. You have to find your own path.

First think about your type and then choose methods. In these one hundred and twelve methods, many are for the intellectual type, many are for the emotional type. But do not think that because you are a mixed type you have to follow both. That will create more confusion, and you will be divided so deeply that you may even go mad, schizophrenic; you may become split. Do not do that.

The second question:

> TO KNOW DEATH IS CERTAIN,YOU SAID YESTERDAY. THIS SEEMS TO BE THE APPROACH OF BUDDHA, WHO WAS LIFE-NEGATIVE. BUT TANTRA'S APPROACH IS LIFE AFFIRMATIVE, NOT NEGATIVE, SO HOW CAN THIS DEATH ORIENTATION BE USED IN TANTRA?

Buddha is not really life-negative. He appears so: he appears to be live-negative because he focuses on death. To us he appears to be in love with death, but he is not. On the contrary, he is in love with eternal life. To find that life which is deathless, he focuses on death. Death is not his love, he has to focus on death just to find something which is beyond death. And Buddha says that if there is nothing beyond death then life is futile -- but only then is life futile. He never says life is futile,.he says that if nothing is beyond death,

then life is futile. And your life is futile, he says, because your life is not beyond death. Whatsoever you think is your life is just a part of death. You are fooled by that. You think it is life and it is nothing but death on its way.

A man is born -- he is on his way to die. Whatsoever he becomes, whatsoever he achieves, possesses, nothing will help: he is moving toward death. This so-called life is moving toward death. How can we call it life? That is Buddha's question. A life which moves toward death, how call it life? Life which implies death inevitably is just hidden death, not life; it is gradual death. By and by you are dying, and you go on thinking that you are living.

Right now you feel you are living, but you are dying. Every moment you are losing life and gaining death. A tree is known by its fruits, Buddha says, so your tree of life cannot be called life because death is the fruit. A tree is known by its fruit, and if on your tree of life only fruits of death come, then you were deceived by the tree. And another thing: if a tree gives a particular fruit, it shows that that particular fruit was the seed of the tree; otherwise that particular fruit could not come out of the tree. So if life gives the fruit of death, death must have been the seed.

Let us understand this. You are born, and you think that birth is the beginning -- it is not. Before this birth, you died in another life. That death was the seed of this birth, and then again, death will become the fruit. And that fruit will become the seed for another birth.

Birth leads to death, death precedes birth. So if you want to see life as it really is, it is rounded on both the sides by death. Death is the beginning and death is again the end, and life is just the illusion in between. You feel alive between two deaths; the passage joining one death to another you call life. Buddha says this is not life. This life is DUKKHA - misery. This life is death. That is why he appears to us who are deeply life-hypnotized, obsessed about being alive in any way, as life-negating. To us, just to be alive seems to be the end. We are so much afraid of death that Buddha appears in love with death, and that looks abnormal. He seems to be suicidal. This is what many have criticized Buddha for.

Albert Schweitzer has criticized Buddha because he feels that Buddha is obsessed with death. He is not obsessed with death: we are obsessed with life. He is simply analyzing things, finding out what are the facts. And the deeper you go, the more you will find he is right. Your life is just false, fake, overtaken by death, just a clothing -- inside there is death. Buddha focuses on death because he says, "If I can find out what death is, only then can I find out what life is. And if I can know what both death and life are, then there is a possibility that I may transcend both and know something which is beyond birth and death, beyond both." He is not negative, not life-denying, but he appears so.

Tantra appears life-affirmative, but that again is our interpretation. Neither is Buddha life-denying, nor is tantra life-affirmative; the source is the same. Buddha focuses on death, tantra focuses on life. And both are one, so wherever you want to start, start. But go so deeply that you come to know the other also.

Buddha focuses on the end - death. Tantra focuses on the beginning-life. That is why Buddha seems to be too much in love with death and tantra seems to be too much in love with sex, love, body, life. In the end there is death and in the beginning there is sex. Because tantra focuses itself on the beginning, sex becomes very important. So how to go deep and know what sex is, how to reveal the mystery of love, how to penetrate into the beginning, into the seed, so that you can go beyond -- that is tantra's approach.

Buddha focuses on death, and he says to meditate deeply on death, move into it and know the whole reality of it. Both are two ends of the same thing. Sex is death, and death is very sexual. It will be difficult to understand.

There are many insects which die with their first intercourse. The first sex act, and death occurs. There is a species of spider in Africa in which the male dies in copulation. He cannot come down from the copulation; he is just on the female, and he dies there. The first copulation becomes death, and it is very horrible. At the moment of ejaculation he dies. Actually, he is not even really dead: he is still in the pangs of death. The moment the spider, the male spider, ejaculates, death starts and the female starts eating him. He never dismounts. The female starts eating him, and by the time the sexual act is finished, he is half eaten.

Sex and death are so interconnected. Because of this, man became afraid of sex. Those who want to live more, who are fascinated with long life, they will be always afraid of sex, and those who think that they can become immortal, BRAHMACHARYA celibacy will be their cult. No one has yet been immortal and no one can be because you are born out of sex. If you were born out of BRAHMACHARYA, then it could be possible. If your father and mother were celibates, then, then only could you be immortal.

Sex has already entered with your birth. Whether you go into sex or not makes no difference: you cannot escape death. Your very being starts with sex, and sex is the beginning of death. Because of this Christians

say Jesus was born from a virgin mother. Just to say that he is no mortal, no ordinary mortal, they say he was born to a virgin mother. "He is no ordinary mortal"... just to say this, just to say that death has no power over him, they had to create this myth.

This is a part of a long myth. If he was born out of sex, then death would have its power over him. Then he could not escape death, as with sex, death enters. So they say that he was born without any sex act; he was not a by-productof sex. They say that because he was the son of a virgin mother, he could revive again - resurrect. They crucified him, but they could not kill him. He remained alive because he was not a by-product of sex. They could not kill him. If really Jesus was born out of a virgin mother, it is impossible to kill him. It is impossible to kill him! Death is impossible! When the beginning is not, how can the end be? If he was not born out of a virgin mother, then death will be the certain, inevitable end.

So the whole myth has to be maintained. If you say that he was not born out of a virgin mother, then the second part of the myth, resurrection, becomes false. If you say he resurrected, that he denied death, escaped death, that death could not kill him, that he could not be crucified really, that those who were crucifying him were deceived, that he was alive and he remained alive, then you have to maintain the first part of the myth.

I am not saying anything for or against, I am simply saying that the WHOLE myth has to be maintained, one part only cannot be maintained. If sex is there before birth, then death will be there. Because of this deep association, many times many societies have become afraid of sex. That fear is of death. Even if you accept sex, a certain fear remains there. Even if you move into sex, a certain fear remains there. No one allows himself a total let-go in it. The fear is there, you are on guard. You cannot go into it totally; you cannot let yourself go completely because that let-go is just like death.

Neither is tantra for your idea of life, nor is Buddha against the real life. Tantra starts from one part -- the beginning; Buddha starts with the end. And tantra is more scientific than Buddha, because it is always good to begin at the beginning. You are already born; death is far away. Birth has occurred -- you can work on it more deeply -- death has to occur. It is still in the imagination; it is not a reality to you. And when you see someone die, you never see death. You see someone dying, never the death -- the process which happens to him inside. You cannot see it; it is invisible, it is individual. And the individual himself cannot say anything because the moment he goes through the process he is no more. He cannot come back, he cannot step back and tell what has happened.

So whatsoever is known about death is just inference. No one knows anything about death actually. Unless you can remember your past lives, you cannot actually know anything about death. You have died many times; that is why Buddha had to revive many techniques about remembering past lives. Because your death of this life is in the future, how can you concentrate on it? How can you meditate on it? It has not happened yet. It is very vague, dark, unknown. What can you do? You can only think about it, but that thinking will also be borrowed. You will be repeating what others have said. Someone has said something about death, and you will be repeating it. How can you meditate on death? You can see others dying, but that is not a real entry into it. You are just an outsider.

It is just as if someone is eating a sweet... You look at him, but how can you feel what is happening to him, what taste, what sweetness, what fragrance is happening to him? What is going on in him you cannot know. You can just look at his mouth, his behavior, or you can see the expression on his face -- but this is all inference, not actual experience.

You cannot know what is happening to him unless he says something, but whatsoever he says will be words to you, and again not an experience. Buddha talked about his past deaths, but no one believed him. If I tell you something about my past deaths, deep down you will not believe it. How can you believe it? You do not have any access to the reality of it. You are just closed at this birth, and the death of this life has not come yet. It always happens to others; it has not happened to you yet.

It is difficult to meditate on death. As a base, you will have to move into past lives, you will have to go digging into past memories. Buddha, Mahavir, they both used the technique of JAATI SMARAN -- the technique of going into past lives. Only then can you meditate on death.

Tantra is more scientific. It starts with life, with birth, with sex, which is a fact to you. Death is still a fiction. But remember, the end of both is the same. They both are in search of eternal life -- life which is deathless. Either transcend the beginning or transcend the end, either jump from one pole or from another. And remember, you can jump out of it only from a pole, you cannot jump from the middle.

If I want to jump out of this room, either I have to move to this side to the extreme, or to that side to the extreme. I cannot jump out from the middle of the room, because jumping is possible only from the extreme pole. And there are two extreme poles in life - birth and death. Tantra starts from birth. It is more scientific,

more real. You are already in it, so you can meditate upon it. Sex is a fact, so you can meditate upon it: you can move deep within it.

Death is not a fact. A very rare mind is needed to conceive of death; a very keen intellect is needed to penetrate into the future. Rarely, it happens that a buddha will conceive of death so deeply that the future becomes the present. But it is always for rare individuals.

Tantra can be used by anyone who has any interest, who has any desire to search in order to know what real life is. But tantra also uses death just to help you move inwards - not for you to meditate on it, not for you to jump out of it, but to help you move inwards.

Buddha also talked about birth just to make it a part of the meditation on death. The other part can be used as a help, but is not the center. Tantra says, if you can think about death, your life will take a different meaning, shape and significance. Your mind will start thinking in new dimensions which without death would be difficult or even impossible. The moment you begin to feel that this life is going to end in death, death becomes a certainty and you cannot cling to this life: mind starts moving beyond. That is what I was saying yesterday.

If you think about just this life, your mind will go outwards: it will go out and out and out to the objects. If you begin to look and see that death is hidden everywhere, then you cannot cling to objects. Your mind will start moving inwards.

Just the other day a young girl came to me. She is an Indian girl who fell in love with an American boy. But after she fell in love and they were just thinking and planning to get married, the boy fell ill and it was discovered, diagnosed, that he had a certain type of cancer that is incurable. Death was certain. He could be alive two or three or four years at the most. The boy tried to persuade the girl not to marry him now. He said, "Death is so certain, why waste your life with me?"

But the more he insisted -- this is how the mind functions -- the more the girl became adamant about wanting to marry him. This is how mind works -- in paradoxes. If I would have been in the place of that boy, I would have insisted on marrying;then the girl would have escaped. Then there was no possibility of marriage. Then I would not have seen that girl again. But the boy insisted - out of his love, but out of a foolish mind, without knowing how mind functions -- that she should not marry him. Anyone would have done the same. And because he was insisting, the girl felt it to be a matter of conscience: she insisted to marry.

Then they got married. Now, after marriage, the girl is surrounded constantly by death. She is sad; she cannot love the boy. It is easy to die for anyone,.it is very difficult to live. It is very easy to die... to be a martyr is such an easy thing. It is such an easy thing to be a martyr because it is a momentary thing: you can do it in a single moment.

If you love me and I say, "Jump out of this building," you can jump because you feel you love me. But if I say, "Okay, now live with me for thirty years," it is very difficult - VERY difficult!

You can become a martyr in a single moment. To die for someone, for something, is the easiest thing in the world; to live for something is the most arduous and difficult thing. She became a martyr, but now she has to live enclosed in death's presence. She cannot love. She cannot see the face of her husband, because the moment she sees it the cancer is there, the death is there just by the corner. Any moment it can happen, so she is in constant agony.

What has happened? Death has become a certainty. Now life has no interest for her, everything has dropped and has become death. She came from America just to meet me . She wants to meditate because life seems futile. Life has become equivalent to cancer, so now she has come here to ask me, "Teach me meditation. How can I move beyond life?" Unless life becomes futile you never think about moving beyond it.

I told her that apparently her marriage looks very unfortunate, but it may prove very fortunate. Everyone's husband is going to die, but it is not certain. Everybody's wife is going to die, but it is not certain. Death is certain, only the date is not certain. And who knows, even the date may be certain -- you do not know. That is why ignorance is very blissful. She could have loved that boy if still they were ignorant; apparently nothing would be wrong. But now love has become impossible, life has become impossible. Death is always there, constantly present between the two of Them.

So I asked her, "Why are you not loving him more because he is going to die? Love him more."

She said, "How can I love? We are always three; the privacy is lost. I am there and my husband is there, and between we two, Death. There is no privacy left."

Death is too much; it is impossible to live with. It can become a turning. If you can become aware of

death, says tantra, use it as a turning inwards. No need to go into details about death, no need to go on contemplating about it. Do not make it an obsession. Just the awareness that death is there will help you to move inwards, to be meditative.
The third question :

HOW CAN THE MIND BE TRANSCENDED AND TRANSFORMED ONLY BY BRINGING THE BODY TO A DEATH-LIKE STATE?

The mind is constantly active. While you are active meditation is impossible, because meditation means a deep inactivity. You can know yourself only when everything has become still, silent and quiet. Only then, in that silence, do you happen to encounter yourself. Otherwise, in activity you are so much occupied with something or other, you cannot feel your own presence. You go on forgetting yourself. Continuously, with this or that object, you go on forgetting yourself.

Activity means being related with something outside. You are active because you are related with something outside, doing something outside. Inactivity means you have returned home; you are not doing anything. In Greek language, leisure is called schole. The English word school comes from this Greek word; School means leisure. You can learn something only when you are at leisure; learning happens in leisure. If you are active, doing this and that, you cannot learn.

Schools were for the leisure class - those who could afford leisure. Their children were sent to schools, to places of leisure. They were not to do anything but learn; they were allowed total inactivity as far as the world was concerned. They were freed from all worldly activity, and then they could learn.

The phenomenon is similar if you want to learn about your own presence: you will have to be completely inactive - COMPLETELY inactive, just being, not doing anything. All the ripples must cease, all activity must evaporate. You are, simply. YOU ARE! In that moment, for the first time you become aware of your own presence. Why? Because the presence is so subtle. Occupied with a gross object, engaged with gross activity, you cannot become aware of such a subtle presence. It is a very silent music, your presence. And you are so much filled with noise ,and every type of noise is occupying you, that you cannot hear that still, small voice within.

Cease being engaged in outward noises and activities. Then that still, small voice, for the first time is heard; that soundless sound, that soundless music is felt. You enter the subtle and leave the gross. Activity is gross; inactivity is subtle. And your presence is the most subtle thing in the world. To feel that, you will have to cease; you will have to be absent from everywhere so that your total presence comes in and you can encounter yourself. That is why in many techniques it is suggested to make your body as if it is dead. It means simply being inactive like a dead man.

While you are meditating, let your body enter death. It will be imagination, but even that will help. Do not ask how imagination can help. Imagination has its own function. For example, now scientific experiments are done... You sit down, there is a doctor, and he is observing your pulse rate. Inside, you just start being angry; you imagine that you are fighting, angry -- your pulse rate will go higher.

Inside, just imagine you are dying, that you are just going to die. Become silent and feel death descending. Your pulse rate will come down. The pulse rate is a physical thing, and you were just imagining. Imagination is not unreal; it is also real. If you can really imagine, even real death can occur. If you can really imagine, you can affect physical things.

You might have observed some display of hypnosis. Or if not, you can do this easily at home; it is not difficult, it is very easy. Use your child as the medium. If the child is a girl, it is better than using a boy, because a boy is more doubting than a girl, and a boy is always in a fighting mood instead of a cooperative mood. A boy means that - a fighting mood.

Cooperation is needed. Just tell the child to relax, and go on suggesting, "You are going into a deep trance, going into a deep trance, going into a deep trance, falling asleep. Your eyelids are becoming heavy, heavy, heavier..." And use a monotonous voice: "Heavier, heavier, heavier..." Let your voice be monotonous, as if you are also becoming sleepy.

Within five minutes the child will be fast asleep. This is not ordinary sleep, this is a hypnotic trance. It is basically, qualitatively different from sleep, because now the child can hear only your voice. There is nothing else that he or she can hear. If someone else talks, the child is deaf. If you talk -- the person who has hypnotized him -- he can still hear. he will follow your orders.

Try to do some experiments. Say to the child, "This is a burning hot coal that I am putting in your hand.

You will be burned." Put any ordinary thing in the child's hand - a piece of stone that is cold, with nothing hot about it. The child will throw it immediately because the mind has the suggestion that it is a burning coal, hot, and that his or her hand is going to be burned. He will throw it, he will scream as if he has touched something hot.

But a miracle happens. You will come to know that his hand is really burned. What is happening? There was no possibility of being burned by a cold stone, but the child is burned exactly as if there was a burning coal put in his hand. It was just imagination. That is why those who have penetrated the human mind, they say that imagination is as real a fact as anything. Imagination is not JUST imagination, because it results in actual fact.

Do this experiment... Fall down on the ground, lie still and feel you are going to die. The body is becoming dead. By and by you will feel a heaviness coming over the body. The whole body will become a dead weight, a lead weight. Tell yourself that "Even if I want to remove my hand from the position where it is, I cannot move it. "Then try to remove it, and you will not be able to do so. Now the imagination is working.

In this state where you feel the body has become a dead weight, you can cut yourself off from the world of activity easily. That is why this is suggested. You can now become inactive because you are dead. Now you can feel that everything has died and the bridge from you to the world is broken. The body is the bridge. If the body is dead, you cannot do anything. Can you do anything without the body? You cannot do anything without the body.

Any activity is through the body. Mind can think about it but cannot do it. You have become impotent; you cannot do anything. You are inside, the world is outside. the vehicle is dead and the bridge is broken. In this state of the body being dead and the bridge being broken, your energy will start moving inwards, because there is no way to move out. The outer way is closed and blocked, so now you move inwards. See yourself standing at the heart center; look within at the details of the body. You will feel very strange when for the first time you can look from within your own body.

Tantra, yoga, ayurveda, all the old physiologies, all the old physiological doctrines, their work was revealed and made known through such inner meditative techniques. Modern physiology is known through dissection, but ancient physiology was known through meditation, not dissection. And now there is a school, a school of very avant-garde medical thinkers who say that when you dissect a body and come to know something, you come to know something which is dead - and whatsoever is inferred from a dead part is irrelevant to a live body.

They may be right. If you take my blood out and then examine it, you are examining dead blood. It is not the same blood which was in me. Outwardly it is the same, but in me it was a live process, a live current, alive, part of a mechanism, of an organic whole. Now it is dead. It is as if you pull my eyes out and then examine them. When they were with me I was behind them and in them. Now they are dead stones, and whatsoever you come to know about those eyes is not about my eyes, because the basic, essential part is missing: I am not there.

Those eyes were part of a big whole. Their whole quality consisted in being part of a big whole. Now they are independent, not part of anything. The pattern is lost, the live contact is lost. All the traditions of yoga and tantra say that unless you can come to know the living body, your knowledge is false. But how to come to know the living body? There is only one way: you enter into yourself, and move within to see the details of the body. A different world was revealed through these techniques, an alive world.

So the first thing: be centered at the heart, and look around at your body, move. Two things will happen. One: you will not feel now that you are the body -- you cannot feel it. You are the observer, one who is aware, alert, looking at, not being looked at. For the first time the body will become just a clothing; you will be different from it. And the second thing: immediately you will feel, "I cannot die."

This will seem strange -- using a method, an imaginary method of death, and then coming to the deathless point. You will come to know suddenly, "I cannot die." You have seen others who have died. What happened to them? Their bodies became dead; that is why you inferred that they were dead. Now you can see that the whole body is lying dead, and you are alive.

So bodily death is not your death. The body dies, and you move on. And if you persist in this technique, the time is not very far away when you can come out of your body and look at your body from without, at your body lying dead just before you. It is not very difficult. Once you experience this, you will never be the same person again. You will be reborn; you will become DWIJ - twice born. Now a new life starts.

I was telling you yesterday about one astrologer who had promised to work on my life's birth chart. He

died before he had done it, so his son had to prepare the chart, but he was also puzzled. He said, "It is almost certain that this child is going to die at the age of twenty-one. Every seven years he will have to face death." So my parents, my family, were always worried about my death. Whenever I would come to the end of a seven-year cycle, they would become afraid. And he was right. At the age of seven I survived, but I had a deep experience of death - not of my own, but of the death of my maternal grandfather. And I was so much attached to him that his death appeared to be my own death.

In my own childish way I imitated his death. I would not eat for three days continuously, would not drink water, because I felt that if I did so it would be a betrayal. I loved him so much, he loved me so much, that when he was alive I was never allowed to go to my parents. I was with my maternal grandfather. He said, "When I die, only then can you go." He lived in a very small village, so I couldn't go to any school because there was no school. He would never leave me, but then the time came when he died. He was part and parcel of me. I had grown with his presence, his love.

When he died I felt that it would be a betrayal to eat. Now I didn't want to live. It was childish, but through it something very deep happened. For three days I remained lying down: I would not come out of the bed. I said, "Now that he is dead, I do not want to live." I survived, but those three days became a death experience. I died in a way, and I came to realize -- now I can tell about it, though at that time it was just a vague experience -- I came to feel that death is impossible. This was a feeling.

Then at the age of fourteen, my family again became disturbed that I would die. I survived, but then I again tried it consciously. I said to them, "If death is going to occur as the astrologer has said, then it is better to be prepared. And why give a chance to death? Why should I not go and meet it half way? If I am going to die, then it is better to die consciously."

So I took leave from my school for seven days. I went to my principal and I told him, "I am going to die." He said, "What nonsense you are talking! Are you committing suicide? What do you mean you are going to die?"

I told him about the astrologer's prediction that the possibility of death would confront me every seven years. I told him, "I am going into retreat for seven days to wait for death. If death comes, it is good to meet it consciously so that it becomes an experience."

I went to a temple just outside of my village. I arranged with the priest that he should not disturb me. It was a very lonely, unvisited temple - old, in ruins. No one ever came to it. So I told him, "I will remain in the temple. You just give me once a day something to eat and something to drink, and the whole day I will be lying there waiting for death."

For seven days I waited. Those seven days became a beautiful experience. Death never came, but on my part I tried in every way to be dead. Strange, weird feelings happened. Many things happened, but the basic note was this - that if you are feeling you are going to die, you become calm and silent. Nothing creates any worry then because all worries are concerned with life. Life is the basis of all worries. When you are going to die anyway one day, why worry?

I was lying there. On the third or fourth day a snake entered the temple. It was in view, I was seeing the snake, but there was no fear. Suddenly I felt very strange. The snake was coming nearer and nearer, and I felt very strange. There was no fear, so I thought, "When death is coming, it may be coming through this snake, so why be afraid? Wait!"

The snake crossed over me and went away. Fear had disappeared. If you accept death, there is no fear. If you cling to life, then every fear is there.

Many times flies came around me. They would fly around, they would creep over me, on my face. Sometimes I felt irritated and would have liked to throw them off, but then I thought, "What is the use? Sooner or later I am going to die, and then no one will be here to protect the body. So let them have their way."

The moment I decided to let them have their way, the irritation disappeared. They were still on the body, but it was as if I was not concerned. They were as if moving, as if creeping on someone else's body. There was a distance immediately. If you accept death, a distance is created. Life moves far away with all its worries, irritations, everything. I died in a way, but I came to know that something deathless is there. Once you accept death totally, you become aware of it.

Then again at the age of twenty-one, my family was waiting. So I told them, "Why do you go on waiting? Do not wait. Now I am not going to die."

Physically, someday I will die, of course. However, this prediction of the astrologer helped me very much because he made me aware very early on about death. Continuously, I could meditate and could

accept that it was coming.

Death can be used for deep meditation because then you become inactive. Energy is released from the world; it can move inwards. That is why a death-like posture is suggested. Use life, use death, for discovering that which is beyond both.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #25
Chapter title: From words to pure sounds to being

22 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301225
ShortTitle:	VBT125
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	109 mins

13. DEVI, IMAGINE THE SANSKRIT LETTERS IN THESE HONEY-FILLED FOCI OF AWARENESS, FIRST AS LETTERS, THEN MORE SUBTLY AS SOUNDS, THEN AS MOST SUBTLE FEELING. THEN, LEAVING THEM ASIDE, BE FREE.

14. BATHE IN THE CENTER OF SOUND, AS IN THE CONTINUOUS SOUND OF A WATERFALL. OR, BY PUTTING THE FINGERS IN THE EARS, HEAR THE SOUND OF SOUNDS.

Jean Paul Sartre wrote an autobiography. He has called it WORDS. The name is very meaningful. It is the autobiography of every man -- words and words and words. You are filled with words, and this process of words continues the whole day, even in the mind. When you are sleeping, you are still filled with words, thoughts.

The mind is just an accumulation of words, and everyone is too much obsessed with the mind. That is why self-knowledge becomes more and more impossible. The self is beyond the words, or behind the words, or below the words, or above the words, but never in the words. You exist not in the mind, but just below the mind, behind the mind, above the mind -- never in the mind. You are focused in the mind, but you are not there. Standing out, you are focused in the mind. Because of this constant focusing, you have become identified with the mind. You think you are the mind, this is the only problem, the basic problem, and unless you are aware that you are not the mind, nothing meaningful can happen to you. You will live in misery.

This identification is the misery. It is as if one is identified with a shadow. Then the whole life becomes false. Your whole life is false, and the basic error is that you are identified with the mind. You think you are the mind: this is the ignorance. You can develop your mind, but in that way ignorance will not be dissolved. You can become very intelligent, you can become very talented, you may even become a genius. But if the identification with the mind is there, you remain basically mediocre because you remain identified with a false shadow. How does it happen? Unless you understand the mechanism of how it happens you cannot go beyond it, and all the techniques of meditation are nothing but processes to go beyond, to go beyond the mind.

Meditation techniques are not against the world, they are against the mind -- and not really against the mind, but against identification. How are you identified with the mind? What is the mechanism that is working? Mind is a need -- a great need, particularly for humanity. And that is the basic difference between man and the animals. Man thinks, and he has used thinking as a weapon for his struggle to survive. He

could survive because he could think; otherwise he is more helpless than any animal, more weak than any animal. Physically, it was impossible for him to survive. He could survive because he could think. Because of thinking, he has become the master of the earth.

If thinking has been so deeply helpful, then it becomes easy to understand why man has become identified with the mind. You are not so much identified with the body. Of course, religions go on saying, "Do not be identified with the body," but no one is really identified with the body -- no one! You are identified with the mind, not with the body, and this identification with the body is not so fatal as the identification with the mind -- because the body is more real. The body exists, it is related to existence very deeply. Mind is just a shadow.

Identification with the mind is more subtle than identification with the body, but we are identified with the mind because mind has been such a great help to survive -- not only against animals, against nature, but against other human beings also. If you have a keen, intelligent mind, you will win against other human beings as well. You will succeed, you will become more rich, because you will be more calculating and more cunning. Against other human beings also, mind is the weapon. That is why we are so much identified -- remember this.

Against death, against disease, against nature, against animals, against other human beings, mind has been your protection, your security. And mind has done much, so obviously we think of ourselves as mind. If someone says that your body is ill you do not feel offended, but if someone says that your mind seems ill you do feel offended. If your body is ill, you do not feel offended. Why? You are not identified with the body. But if your mind is ill and someone says you are psychologically ill, mentally ill, insane, you feel offended. Now this is something about you, not about your body.

You behave with the body as if it is a vehicle, something you possess, but not so with the mind. With the mind, you are the mind; with the body, you are the master. The body is a slave -- you possess it.

This mind has created a division in your being also, and that is the second basic cause of why we are identified with it. You think not only about external things, you think about internal things also. For example, the body has many instincts. You think about your instincts also. Not only do you think, you fight against your instincts, so there is a constant internal fight. There is sex: the mind fights it, or tries to mold it in its own way. It suppresses it, perverts it, tries to control it.

The mind is fighting inside also. That fight creates a division between you and your body. And really, you start thinking that the body is something inimical, not a friend, because the body goes on doing things which the mind is against. The body is not going to listen to the mind, so the mind feels offended, defeated. It attacks the body, and then a division is created. And you are always identified with the mind, never with the body.

The mind is your ego. That is your "I". If the body feels sexuality, you can divide. You can say, "This is the body, not me. I am against it. I have taken a vow of celibacy, I am against it. This is the body; this is not me." Then who are you? The mind which has taken a vow? This mind is your ego, and you go against the body because the body is very much ego-destroying. Whatsoever you decide, it never listens.

All the ascetic nonsense was born because of this: the body will not listen. The body is nature, the body is a part of the cosmic whole, the body has its own laws. Those laws are unconscious; it functions according to them. The mind tries to create its own laws over and above the body. Then a conflict is created. Then the mind starts fighting the body. Then the mind will starve the body; it will try in every way to kill it.

That is what has happened in the past: so-called religious people have been really mad against their bodies. And whatsoever they were doing was less for God and more against the body. Really, to be in search of God became synonymous with being against the body. Religious persons took the attitude, "Kill the body, destroy the body. The body is the enemy." And really, this is not a religious attitude, but one of the most irreligious attitudes, because it is the most egoistical. This is the ego, the ego feels offended.

You decide not to be angry again, and then anger comes: your ego feels defeated. Your decision is thrown overboard, and the anger comes. And when the anger comes you feel this is coming from the body. You decide against sex and sex comes: you feel offended, so you try to punish the body. Asceticism is nothing but punishment -- punishing your own body in order to force it to behave according to the ego.

This mind, this process of thinking, this ego, is just a fragment of your whole total being, and this fragment is trying to be the sovereign. This is not possible, the fragment cannot be the sovereign. It is going to fail; that is why there is so much frustration in life. You can never succeed -- you are trying the impossible. The fragment cannot be the sovereign. The whole is bigger and the whole is more powerful.

It is just as if a branch of a tree tries to control the whole tree, even the roots. How can a branch control

the whole tree, and how can it force the roots to follow it? That is impossible. Whatsoever it thinks, it is mad; the branch has gone mad. It may go on thinking and dreaming, conceiving of some future where the tree will be following it, but it is not possible; it will have to follow the tree. It is alive only because of the tree and the roots. And the roots were there before it was. The roots are the source of it also.

Your mind is just a fragment of your body; it cannot control it. The very effort to control the body will create frustration and failure. And the whole humanity has been a failure because of this. Everyone is suffering, in conflict, in anguish, in anxiety, trembling, because the impossible is being tried. But the ego always likes to try the impossible. The possible has no challenge for it; the impossible is a challenge. And if the impossible can be done, then the ego will feel very good -- because this cannot be done. You can try to do it, but you will waste your life trying that which cannot be done.

Because of this inner effort to become the master, you are identified with the mind. Who would like to be identified with a slave? Who would like to be identified with the unconscious? It is useless. The unconscious is negated because it cannot be grasped. And with the unconscious there is no ego; you cannot feel "I".

Try to understand it in this way: when sex overpowers you, really you cannot say "I". It is as if something greater than you has taken possession -- as if you are in a strong current. You are no more; something else is driving you. That is why these words are meaningful... that is why those who are against sex will say, "Sex possessed me."

Anger possesses you, hunger possesses you. They are something greater than you, and you are just taken by the current. It is fearful. It is very fearful because then you are no more. It is a sort of death. That is why you are so much against sex -- it is a sort of death. Those who are against sex will always be afraid of death, and those who are not against sex and can flow in it easily, spontaneously, will never be afraid of death. See the association: those who are against sex will always be afraid of death, and those who are afraid of death will be always against sex.

Those who are afraid of death will always create theories of immortality; they will always think about life beyond death. Those who think about immortality will always be against sex -- these are alternatives. Sex gives you a fear. What is the fear? You are no more in it, something greater than you possesses you. You are thrown overboard; you are no more in it.

So even those who are not against sex, they too never move really deep into sex. They never move; they are always holding back, trying to remain there, not allowing themselves, not ready for a let-go. That is why orgasm, such a natural thing, has become so impossible for man and woman. A deep orgasm means you have been in something which was greater than you. You have been in something where you were not, the ego was not.

The ego is struggling to control everything, and mind helps you. In the effort you become identified with the mind, and this identification is the misery, it is a false shadow. Mind is a very utilitarian instrument. You have to use it, but do not become identified with it. It is a good instrument -- necessary. Use it! But do not feel that YOU are the mind, because once you start feeling you are the mind, you cannot use it. The mind starts using you. Then you are simply drifting with the mind.

All the meditation techniques are an effort to give you a glimpse of that which is not mind. So how to go beyond it? How to leave it and look at it even for a single moment?

The first technique:

> DEVI, IMAGINE THE SANSKRIT LETTERS IN THESE HONEY-FILLED FOCI OF AWARENESS, FIRST AS LETTERS, THEN MORE SUBTLY AS SOUNDS, THEN AS MOST SUBTLE FEELING. THEN, LEAVING THEM ASIDE, BE FREE.

Words are sounds. Thoughts are words in sequence, in logical sequence, in a particular pattern. Sound is basic. With sound words are created, and then with words thoughts are created, and then with thoughts religion and philosophy, everything. Deep down is the sound.

This technique uses a reverse process. Shiva says: DEVI, IMAGINE THE SANSKRIT LETTERS IN THESE HONEY-FILLED FOCI OF AWARENESS, FIRST AS LETTERS, THEN MORE SUBTLY AS SOUNDS, THEN AS MOST SUBTLE FEELING. THEN, LEAVING THEM ASIDE, BE FREE.

We live in philosophy. One is a Hindu, one is a Mohammedan, one is a Christian, or something else. We live in philosophies, systems of thought, and they have become so important that we can die for them. Man can die for words, for mere words. Someone calls his conception of the absolute a lie, or someone calls Ram

or someone calls Christ or something else a lie -- then man can fight, for a mere word he can kill the other. The word has become so important. This is nonsense, but this is history and this is how we are still behaving.

A single word can create such a disturbance in you that you are ready to kill or to die for it. We live in philosophies, systems of thought. What are philosophies? Thoughts arranged logically, systematically, in a pattern. And what are thoughts? Words arranged in a system, meaningfully. And what are words? Sounds, upon which it is agreed that they mean either this or that. So sounds are basic; they are the basic structure of the mind. Philosophies are the peak, but the bricks by which the whole structure is raised are sounds.

What is wrong? A sound is just a sound, and the meaning is given by us, agreed upon by us; otherwise it has no meaning. The meaning is invested by us, projected by us; otherwise "Ram" is just a sound -- it is meaningless. We give it a meaning, and then we create a system of thought around it. Then this word becomes very significant, then we make a philosophy around it. Then you can do something, anything, for it. You can die or you can live for it. If someone insults this sound "Ram," you can become infuriated. And what is this? Just an agreement, a legal agreement that "This word means this." No word means anything in itself, it is simply a sound.

This sutra says to go in the reverse order -- go backwards. Come to the sounds, then, more basic than sounds, a feeling is somewhere hidden. This has to be understood. Man uses words. Words mean sounds with meanings that are agreed upon. But animals, birds use sounds without any linguistic meaning. They do not have any language, but they use sounds with feeling. A bird is singing: it has a "feeling" meaning in it, it is indicating something. It may be a call for the partner, for the beloved, or it may be a call for the mother, or the child may be feeling hungry and just showing his distress. It is indicating a feeling.

Above sounds there are words, thoughts, philosophies; below sounds are feelings. And unless you can get below feelings, you cannot get below mind. The whole world is filled with sounds, only the human world is filled with words. And even a child who cannot use language uses sounds. Really, the whole language developed because of particular sounds that every child is using all over the world.

For example, in any language the word `mother' is somehow related with `ma'. It may be `mater', it may be `Mutter', it may be `mata', it may be `ma', -- anything -- but somewhere it is related with the sound "ma" in all the languages, more or less. The child can utter "ma" most easily. The first sound which the child can utter is "ma." Then the whole structure is based on this "ma." A child utters "ma" because it is the first sound which is easy for the child to utter. This is the case anywhere, in any part of the world, in any time. Just because of the structure of the throat and the body, "ma" is the easiest sound to utter.

And the mother is the nearest and the first person who is meaningful. So the first sound becomes associated with the first person who is meaningful, and from this mother, mater, mata, ma, all the other words are derived. But when the child for the first time utters "ma," he has no linguistic meaning for it, but a feeling is there. And because of that feeling the word becomes associated with the mother. That feeling is more basic than the sound.

So this sutra says first to imagine the Sanskrit letters. Any language will do. Because Shiva was talking to Parvati, that is why he said Sanskrit. You can use English or Latin or Arabic, any language will do. Sanskrit has no significance except in that Shiva was talking to Parvati in Sanskrit. It is not that Sanskrit is something superior to any other language, any language will do. First feel inside, in your consciousness, THE HONEY-FILLED FOCI OF AWARENESS filled with letters: A, B, C, D... any letters of any language. This can be done, and it is a very beautiful exercise. If you want to do it, close your eyes and just see your consciousness inside being filled with words.

Think of consciousness as a blackboard, then: A, B, C... Visualize all the words, all the letters. Visualize these first as letters. "A": look at it as "A" as you write it. Write it with consciousness and look at it. Then by and by, forget the letter "A" and just remember the sound of "A" -- just the sound. Start with visualization -- because eyes are predominant for us. Ears are not so predominant. We are eye-oriented, eye-centered. Again, the reason is the same. Because eyes help us to survive more than anything else, our consciousness is ninety percent in the eyes. Conceive of yourself without eyes, and your whole life goes dead -- then a very minor part remains.

So first visualize. Use your eyes inwards and see the letters. Letters are more related to ears than eyes because they are sounds, but for us, because we are reading, reading, reading, they have become associated with eyes. Basically, they are associated with ears -- they are sounds. Start with the eyes, then forget the eyes by and by. Then move away from the eyes to the ears. First imagine them as letters, then see them, hear them MORE SUBTLY AS SOUNDS, THEN AS MOST SUBTLE FEELINGS. And this is a very beautiful

exercise.

When you say "A", what is the feeling? You may not have been aware of it. What is the feeling inside you? Whenever you use any sound, what type of feeling comes into existence? We are so feeling-less that we have simply forgotten. When you see a sound, what happens inside? You go on using it and the sound is even forgotten. You go on seeing it. If I say "A", you will see it first. In your mind, "A" will become visible; you will visualize it. When I say "A", do not visualize it. Just hear the sound "A", and then go and find out what happens in your feeling center. Does nothing happen?

Shiva says, move from letters to sounds, uncover sounds through the letters. Uncover sounds, and then, through the sounds also, uncover feelings. Be aware of how you feel. They say that man has now become very insensitive; he is the most insensitive animal on earth.

I was reading about one poet, a German poet, and he relates one incident of his childhood. His father was a lover of horses, so he had many horses at the house, a big stable, but he would not allow this child to go to the stable. He was afraid, as the child was very small. But when the father was not there the child would sometimes steal into the stable where he had a friend -- a horse. Whenever the child would go in, the horse would make some sounds.

And the poet has written, "Then I also started making sounds with the horse, because there was no possibility of language. Then, in communication with that horse, for the first time I became aware of sounds -- their beauty, their feeling."

You cannot be aware with a man because he is dead. A horse is more alive, and he has no language. He has pure sound. He is filled with his heart, not with his mind. So that poet remembers, "For the first time, I became aware of the beauty of sounds and their meaning. This was not the meaning of words and thoughts, but a meaning filled with feeling." If someone else was there, the horse would not make those sounds, so the child could understand that the horse meant, "Do not come in. Someone is here and your father will be angry."

When there was no one, the horse would make the sounds meaning, "Come in. There is no one." So the poet remembers that "It was a conspiracy, and he helped me very much, that horse helped me very much. And when I would go and love that horse, he would move his head in a particular way when he liked it. When he did not like it, he would not move his head in that way. When he liked it, then it was a certain thing, he would express it. When he was not in the mood, then he would not move in a certain way."

And this poet says, "This continued for years. I would go and love that horse, and that love was so deep, I never felt any affinity with anyone else so deeply. Then one day when I was stroking his neck and he was moving and enjoying it ecstatically, suddenly for the first time I became aware of my hand, that I was stroking, and the horse stopped. Now he would not move his neck." And that poet says, "Then for years I tried and tried, but there was no response, the horse would not reply. Only later on did I become aware that because I became aware of my hand and myself, the ego came in and the communication broke. I couldn't recapture again that communication with the horse."

What happened? That was a feeling communication. The moment ego comes, words come, language comes, thought comes, then the layer is changed completely. Now you are above sounds; then you were below sounds. Those sounds are feelings, and the horse could understand feelings. Now he couldn't understand, so the communication broke. The poet tried and tried -- but no effort is successful because even your effort is the effort of your ego.

He tried to forget his hand, but he couldn't forget. How can you forget? It is impossible. And the more you try to forget it, the more you remember. So you cannot forget anything with effort. Effort will simply emphasize the memory more. The poet says, "I became fixed with my hand; I couldn't move that horse. I would go up to my hand, and then there was no movement. The energy would not move into that horse and he became aware of this."

How did the horse become aware? If I suddenly start speaking some other language, then the communication is broken, then you will not be able to understand me. And if this language were not known to you, you would suddenly stop because now the language is unknown to you. Thus, the horse stopped.

Every child lives with feeling. First come sounds, then those sounds are filled with feeling. Then come words, then thoughts, then systems, religions, philosophies. Then one goes farther and farther away from the center of feeling.

This sutra says, come back, come down -- down to the state of feeling. Feeling is not your mind: that is why you are afraid of feeling. You are not afraid of reasoning. You are always afraid of feeling because feeling can lead you into chaos. You will not be able to control. With reason, the control is with you; with

the head, you are the head. Below the head you lose the head, you cannot control, you cannot manipulate. Feelings are just below the mind -- a link between you and the mind.

Then Shiva says, THEN, LEAVING THEM ASIDE, BE FREE. Then leave the feelings. And remember, only when you come to the deepest layer of feelings can you leave them. You cannot leave them just now. You are not at the deepest layer of feelings, so how can you leave them? First you have to leave philosophies -- Hinduism, Christianity, Mohammedanism -- then you have to leave thoughts, then you have to leave words, then you have to leave letters, then you have to leave sounds, then you have to leave feelings -- because you can leave only that which is there. You can leave that step upon which you are standing; you cannot leave a step upon which you are not standing.

You are standing at the step of philosophy, the farthest away one. That is why I insist so much that unless you leave religion you cannot be religious.

This sutra, this technique, can be done very easily. The problem is not with feelings, the problem is with words. You can leave a feeling, just as you can undress -- as you can get out of your clothes. You can throw off your clothes; you can leave feelings simply in that way. But right now you cannot do it, and if you try to do it, it will be impossible. So go step by step.

Imagine letters -- A, B, C, D -- then change your emphasis from the written letter to the heart sound. You are moving deep, the surface is left behind. You are sinking deep -- then feel what feeling comes through a particular sound.

Because of such techniques, India could discover many things. It could discover which sounds are related to particular feelings. Because of that science, the MANTRA was developed. A particular sound is related to a particular feeling, and it is never otherwise. So if you create that sound within you, that feeling will be created. You can use any sound, and then the related feeling will be created around you. That sound creates the space to be filled by a particular feeling.

So do not use just any mantra, that is not good; it may be dangerous for you. Unless you know, or unless a person who gives you the mantra knows, what particular sound creates what particular feeling, and whether that feeling is needed by you or not, do not use any mantra. There are mantras which are known as death mantras. If you repeat them, you will die within a particular time. Within a particular period you will die, because they create in you a longing for death.

Freud says that man has two basic instincts: libido -- eros -- the will to live, the will to be, the will to continue, the will to exist. And thanatos -- the will to die. There are particular sounds which, if you repeat them, the will to die will come to you. Then you would like just to drop into death. There are sounds which give you eros -- which give you more libido, which give you more lust to live, to be. If you create those sounds within you, that particular feeling will overwhelm you. There are sounds which give you a feeling of peace and silence, there are sounds which create anger. So do not use any sound, any mantra, unless it is given to you by a master who knows what is going to happen through it.

When you come down from sounds, you will be aware. Each sound has its counterpart in feeling. Each sound has a corresponding feeling that goes with it, just hidden behind it. Then move to the feeling; forget the sound and move to the feeling. It is difficult to explain, but you can do it. And there were techniques for this. Particularly in Zen, there were techniques. A particular mantra would be given to a seeker. If he was doing it rightly inside, the master could know from the face. The master could know from the face whether he was doing it rightly or not because a particular feeling would come. If the sound is created, then the feeling is bound to come, and it will be on the face. You cannot deceive a master. He knows by your face what is happening inside.

Dozo was a great master, but he himself was very much disturbed, when he was a disciple, about how his master came to know what he was experiencing. And the Zen master moved with his staff and he would hit you immediately. If something goes wrong with your sound inside, he will hit you immediately. So Dozo asked, "But how do you know? And you hit me exactly in the right moment. How do you know?"

The face expresses the feeling, not the sound. The sound cannot be expressed by the face, but the face is bound to express the feeling. And the deeper you move, the more your face becomes flexible to express, more liquid. It immediately shows what is happening inside. This face which you have right now will drop because this is a mask -- this is not a face. When you move in, masks fall down because they are not needed. Masks are needed for others.

Because of this, the old masters insisted on moving away from the world. This was so that you could move away from the mask easily; otherwise others will be there, and because of them you have to carry masks. You do not love your wife or your husband, but you have to carry a mask -- a loving face, a false

loving face. The moment you enter the house, you arrange the face: you come in and you start laughing. This is not your face.

Zen masters insisted that first one should attain the original face, because with the original face everything becomes easy. Then the master can simply know what is happening. So enlightenment was never reported. If some seeker attained enlightenment, he was not to report to the master that he had attained because the master would simply know. He would tell the disciple. No disciple was allowed to tell the master, "I have attained." There was no need. The face will show, the eyes will show, the very movement, the walking, will show. Whatsoever he does, every gesture will show that he has attained.

When you move from sounds to feelings, you move into a very, very ecstatic world, an existential world. You move away from the mind. Feelings are existential; that is what the word means -- you feel them. You cannot see them, you cannot hear them, you simply feel them. When you come to this point, you can take the jump. This is the last step. Now you are standing near an abyss; you can jump.

And if you jump from the feelings, you jump into yourself. That abyss is you -- not as your mind, but as your being; not as the accumulated past, but as the present, here and now.

You move from the mind to the being, and the bridge, the link, is the feelings. But to come to the feelings you will have to leave many things -- words, sounds, the whole deception of the mind. THEN, LEAVING THEM ASIDE, BE FREE.

You ARE free. This saying, BE FREE, doesn't mean that you have to do something to be free. THEN, LEAVING THEM ASIDE, BE FREE means you are free! Being is freedom; mind is bondage. That is why it is said that mind is the SANSAR, the world.

Do not leave the world... you cannot leave it. If the mind is there, you will create another world; the seed is there. You can move to a mountain, to a retreat, but you will move with the mind; you cannot leave it here. The world moves with you, you will create another world. Even in your retreat you will start creating it again, because the seed is there. You will create relationships again. It may be with the trees, it may be with birds, but you will create relationships again, you will create expectations again, and you will go on spreading the net because the seed is there. You will again be in a world.

Mind is the world, and you cannot leave mind anywhere. You can leave it only if you move within. So the only Himalaya is this; no other Himalaya will do. If you move within from words to feelings, and from feelings to being, you are moving away from the world. And once you know this inner abyss of being, then you can be anywhere, even in hell. Then it makes no difference. It makes no difference then! If you are without mind, hell cannot enter you, and with mind ONLY hell enters. The mind is the door to hell.

LEAVING THEM ASIDE, BE FREE. But do not try directly with feelings, you will not succeed. Try first with words. But with words also you will not succeed if you do not leave philosophies, if you do not leave thoughts. Words are just units -- and if you give significance to words you cannot leave them.

Know well that language is a human creation. It is utilitarian, necessary, and the meanings we have given to sounds are our own creation. If you can understand this well, then you can move easily. If someone is saying something against the Koran, or against the Vedas, how do you feel? Can you laugh about it or does something clench within you? Can you laugh about it? Someone is insulting the Gita or someone is saying some derogatory thing against Krishna or Ram or Christ -- can you laugh? Can you see through the words, that these are mere words? No, you will be hurt. Then it is difficult to lose words.

See that words are just words -- noises with agreed-upon meanings and nothing else. Be convinced of it. And it is so! First become detached from words. If there is detachment from words, then you can understand that these are just noises.

It is just like in the military where they use numbers. One soldier is number 101: he can become identified with `101'. And if someone says something derogatory against the number 101, he will feel insulted, he will start fighting. And `101' is just a number, but he has become identified with it. Your name is just a number, just an index number. Things will be difficult otherwise, so we have labelled you. That is just a label; any other label can do the same work. But it is not just a label for you, it has gone deep; your name has become the center of your ego.

So they say, the so-called wise ones, they say, "Live for your name. See that your name remains pure. Respectability of your name must be there, and even if you die your name will live." It was never there, it is just a code number. You will die and the name will live... When you yourself cannot live, how is the label going to live?

Look at words -- at their futility, their meaninglessness, and do not become attached to any word. Only then can you do this technique.

The second technique:

BATHE IN THE CENTER OF SOUND, AS IN THE CONTINUOUS SOUND OF A WATERFALL, OR BY PUTTING THE FINGERS IN THE EARS, HEAR THE SOUND OF SOUNDS.

This technique can be done in many ways. One way is to begin by just sitting anywhere. Sounds are always present. It may be in a market or it may be at a Himalayan retreat: sounds are there. Sit silently, and with sound there is something very special. Whenever there are sounds, you are the center. All the sounds come to you from everywhere, from all directions.

With sight, with eyes, this is not so. Sight is linear. I see you -- then there is a line toward you. Sound is circular, it is not linear. So all sounds come in circles and you are the center. Wherever you are, you are always the center of sound. For sounds, you are always God, the center of the whole universe. Every sound is coming to you, moving toward you, in circles.

This technique says, BATHE IN THE CENTER OF SOUND. Wherever you are, if you are doing this technique, just close your eyes and feel the whole universe filled with sound. Feel as if every sound is moving toward you and you are the center. Even this feeling that you are the center will give you a very deep peace. The whole universe becomes the circumference and you are the center, and everything is moving toward you, falling toward you.

... AS IN THE CONTINUOUS SOUND OF A WATERFALL. If you are sitting by the side of a waterfall, close your eyes and feel the sound all around you, falling on you from every side, creating a center in you from every side. Why this emphasis on feeling that you are in the center? Because in the center there is no sound. The center is without sound, that is why you can hear sounds; otherwise you could not hear them. A sound cannot hear another sound. Because you are soundless at your center, you can hear sounds. The center is absolute silence. That is why you can hear sounds entering you, coming to you, penetrating you, encircling you.

If you can find out where is the center, where is the field in you to where every sound is coming, suddenly sounds will disappear and you will enter into soundlessness. If you can feel a center where every sound is being heard, there is a sudden transference of consciousness. One moment you will be hearing the whole world filled with sounds, and another moment your awareness will suddenly turn in and you will hear the soundlessness, the center of life.

Once you have heard that, then no sound can disturb you. It comes to you, but it never reaches you. It is always coming to you, but it never reaches you. There is a point where no sound enters. That point is YOU. Do it in a market, there is no other place like a market. It is so much filled with sounds, mad sounds. But do not start thinking about sounds -- that this is good and that is bad, and this is disturbing and that is very beautiful and harmonious. You are not supposed to think about sounds, you are simply supposed to think of the center. You are not supposed to think about every sound moving toward you -- whether it is good, bad, beautiful. You are just to remember that you are the center and all the sounds are moving toward you -- every sound, whatsoever the sort.

In the beginning you will get dizzy because you have not been hearing whatsoever is happening all around. Your hearing is selective, your seeing is selective. And now scientific research says that ninety-eight percent is not heard, only two percent of whatsoever is happening all around you is heard. Otherwise, if you heard one hundred percent of what is happening all around you, you will simply go mad. Previously, it was thought that the senses are the doors, the openings, the windows for the outside to enter inside. Now they say they are not doors, and they are not so open as it was thought. Rather, they are like a watchman, a censor, who is every moment watching what is to be allowed in or not.

Only two percent of happenings are allowed in -- and you are already mad with two percent. With one hundred percent, with a total opening, with everything opened, every sense opened, functioning, and everything being allowed in, you will go mad. So when you try this method, in the first step you will feel a dizziness coming to you. Do not be afraid, go on feeling the center -- and allow everything, whatsoever is happening. Allow everything to move in.

Relax yourself, relax your watch towers, your senses; relax everything, let everything enter you. You have become more liquid, open; everything is coming to you, all sounds are moving toward you. Then move with the sounds, and come to the center where you hear them.

Sounds are not heard in the ears, the ears cannot hear them. The ears only do a transmission work, and in the transmission they cut out much which is useless for you. They choose, they select, and then those

Sanskrit sounds enter you. Now find out within where is your center. The ears are not the center, you are hearing from somewhere deep down. The ears are simply sending you selected sounds. Where are you? Where is your center?

If you are working with sounds, then sooner or later you will be surprised -- because the center is not in the head. It appears to be in the head because you have never heard sounds, you have heard only words. With words the head is the center, with sounds it is not the center. That is why in Japan they say that man thinks not through the head, but through the belly -- because they have been working with sounds for a long time.

You have seen in every temple a gong. That is placed there to create sounds around a seeker. Someone is meditating, and the gong is sounded or a bell is rung. A disturbance seems to have been created by the very sound of the bell; someone is meditating, and this bell or gong seems disturbing. In a temple, every visitor who comes will hit the gong or ring the bell. With someone meditating there, this would seem to be a constant disturbance. It is not, because the person is waiting for this sound.

So every visitor is helping. Again and again the bell is hit, and the sound is created and the meditator again enters himself. He looks at the center, where this sound goes deep. There is one hit on the bell -- the visitor has done that. Now the second hit will be inside the meditator, somewhere inside. Where is it? The sound always hits at the belly, at the navel, never in the head. If it hits in the head, you can understand well that it is not sound, it is words. Then you have started thinking about the sound. Then the purity is lost.

Now there is much research about children who are in the womb. They are also hit by sounds and they react to sounds. They cannot react to language. They have no head yet, they have no reasoning, and they do not yet know language and the agreed-upon customs of the society. They do not know about language, but they hear the sounds. And every sound affects the child more than it affects the mother, because the mother cannot hear the sounds -- she hears the words. And we are creating mad sounds, chaotic, and those sounds are hitting the unborn children. They will be born mad; you have already disturbed them too much.

Even plants are affected by sound. They grow more if some musical sounds are created around them; they grow less if some chaotic sounds are created around them. You can help them to grow. You can help them in many ways through sounds.

Now they say that because of traffic noises -- which are not harmonious and cannot be -- man is going mentally insane, and it seems that the limit has come. If it grows more, then there is no hope for man. These sounds are hitting you continuously, but if you think about them they will hit your head, and that is not the center: the navel is the center. So do not think about them.

All the mantras are meaningless sounds. And if some master says that "This is the meaning of this mantra," then it is not a mantra at all. A mantra needs to be, of necessity, without meaning. It has some work, but no meaning. It has to do something within you, but it has no meaning because it has just to be a pure sound within you. That is why we evolved the mantra AUM. It is meaningless, it is just a pure sound. If this pure sound is created within you, if you can create it within, then too the same technique can be used.

BATHE IN THE CENTER OF SOUND, AS IN THE CONTINUOUS SOUND OF A WATERFALL. OR, BY PUTTING THE FINGERS IN THE EARS, HEAR THE SOUND OF SOUNDS. You can create the sound just by using your finger, or with anything which closes your ears forcibly. Then a certain sound is heard. What is that sound, and why do you hear it when the ears are closed, when the ears are plugged?

It happened in America, that a train passed through a certain neighborhood in the middle of the night, somewhere about 2:00 a.m. A new line was inaugurated and the train stopped moving on the old route. But a very strange phenomenon happened. The people who were living in that neighborhood where the train had stopped moving complained to the police that at about 2:00 a.m. something mysterious was heard. There were so many reports, it had to be investigated what was the matter. Strange sounds were heard at about two. They were never heard when the train was passing; the people had become accustomed to the train. Now suddenly the train stopped. They were waiting to hear it in their sleep; they had become accustomed to it, conditioned. They were waiting, and the sound was not there. Absence was heard, and this absence was something new. They felt uneasy about it, they couldn't sleep.

So for the first time it was understood that if you are constantly hearing something and it stops, you will hear the absence of it. So do not think that you will simply not hear it. You will hear the absence, the negative part of it will be heard. If I look at you, and then if I close my eyes, I see your negative. If you look at the window and then close your eyes you will see the negative of the window, and the negative can be so forceful that if you suddenly look at the wall the negative will be projected on the wall. You will be seeing the negative.

Just as there are negatives of photographs, there are negative sounds. Not only can the eyes see the negative, the ears can even hear the negative. So when you close your ears, you hear the negative world of sounds. All the sounds have stopped. Suddenly a new sound is heard. This sound is the absence of sound. A gap has come in. You are missing something, and then you hear this absence.

OR, BY PUTTING THE FINGERS IN THE EARS, HEAR THE SOUND OF SOUNDS. That negative sound is known as the sound of sounds -- because it is not really a sound, but its absence. Or, it is a natural sound, because it is not created by anything.

All sounds are created. The sound you hear when you close your ears is not a created sound. If the whole world becomes absolutely silent, then you will hear the silence also. Pascal is reported to have said, "The moment I think about the infinite cosmos, the silence of the infinite cosmos makes me very much afraid." The silence makes him afraid because sounds are only on the earth. Sounds need atmosphere. The moment you go beyond the earth's atmosphere there are no sounds -- only absolute silence. That silence you can create even on the earth, if you close both of your ears completely. Then you are on the earth, but you have moved; you have dropped below sounds.

Astronauts are being trained for many things, and one thing is to be in the silence. They have to be trained in silent chambers so that they become accustomed to soundlessness; otherwise they will go mad. Many problems face them, and this is one of the deepest problems: how to be away from the human world of sounds. Then you become isolated.

If you are lost in the forest and you hear a certain word, you may not know the source but you are less afraid. Someone is there! You are not alone! In soundlessness, you are alone. In a crowd, if you close both of your ears totally and move in, you are alone. The crowd has disappeared, because it was through sounds that you could know others were there.

PUTTING THE FINGERS IN THE EARS, HEAR THE SOUND OF SOUNDS. This absence of sound is a very subtle experience. What will it give to you? The moment there are no sounds, you fall back upon yourself. With sounds we move away, with sounds we move to the other. Try to understand this: with sounds we are related to the other, we communicate with the other.

So even a blind man is not in so much difficulty as a man who cannot speak, who is dumb. Observe a person who is dumb: he looks inhuman. A blind man never looks inhuman, but a dumb person looks inhuman; the face gives a feeling of something which is not human. And a dumb person is in more difficulty than a blind man. With the blind man the problem is that he cannot see, but he can communicate. He can become a part of a greater humanity, he can become a part of a society, of a family; he can love, he can speak. A dumb man is suddenly out of society. He cannot speak, he cannot communicate, he cannot express.

Try to imagine yourself in an air-conditioned glass room, a soundproof room. No sound can enter to you, and you cannot scream, you cannot do anything to express yourself, the sound will not go out. In a glass room you can see the whole world moving around you, but neither can you speak to them nor can they speak to you. You will feel hopelessly frustrated, and the whole thing will become a nightmare.

A dumb man is in a nightmare continuously. Without communicating he is not part of humanity. Without expression he cannot flower. He cannot reach anyone and no one can reach him. He is with you and far away, and the gap is unbridgeable.

If sound is the vehicle to move to the other, then soundlessness becomes the vehicle to move to oneself. With sound you communicate with the other; with soundlessness you fall down into your own abyss, into yourself. That is why so many techniques use soundlessness to move within.

Become absolutely dumb and deaf -- even if only for a few moments -- and you cannot go anywhere else than to yourself. Suddenly you will find that you are standing within; no movement will be possible. That is why silence was practiced so much. In it, all the bridges for moving to the other are broken.

Gurdjieff used to give long silent periods to his disciples, and then he would insist that not only was language not to be used, but there was to be no communication, no gesture -- neither with the eyes nor the hands. No communication was to be used. Silence means NO communication. So he would force the group to live in a house -- twenty, thirty or forty people in one bungalow, in one house -- and than he would say, "Remain here in this house as if you are alone. You cannot go out." Forty persons would be there, and he would say, "Move in the house, live in the house as if you are alone. No communication! Do not recognize that the other is, not even by the eyes. Move completely as if you are the only person residing in the house." With three months of living in this way, absolutely dumb and deaf, with no possibility of communicating, there would be no possibility to move out.

I do not know whether you have observed or not, but in society those who can talk much become

prominent; those who can communicate their thoughts easily become leaders -- religious, political, literary, any type. Those who can communicate their thoughts, those who can talk efficiently, they become leaders. Why? They can reach more people, they can reach to greater masses.

Have you ever heard of any dumb person becoming a leader? You can find a blind man becoming a leader; there is no problem. And sometimes he may become a great leader, because all that his eyes are not doing, all those energies will be transferred to his ears. But a dumb man cannot become a leader in any walk of life. He cannot communicate, he cannot become social.

Society is a language. Language is basic to social existence -- to relationship. If you leave language, you are alone. The world may be filled with millions, but if you lose language you are alone.

Meher Baba stayed continuously for forty years in silence. What was he doing in silence? Really, you cannot do anything in silence because every act is somehow related with others. Even in imagination, if you do something you will have to imagine others; you cannot do it alone. If you are absolutely alone, action becomes impossible. Even the imagination to act becomes impossible. Acting is related to others. If you drop language inside, all doing drops. You are, but you are not doing anything.

Meher Baba would tell his disciples, by writing a note, "On this particular date I am going to break my silence," and then he would not break it. This continued for forty years, and then he died in silence. What was the problem? Why should he say, "Now, this year, on this day, on this date, I am going to speak?" And why should he postpone it again? What was happening inside? Why would he not keep his promise?

Once you know silence for such a long time, you cannot fall back to sounds again; it becomes impossible. There is a rule, and he didn't follow the rule so he could not come back. There is a rule that one should not remain silent for more than three years. Once you cross the limit, you cannot come back to the world of sounds. You may try, but it is impossible. It is easy to move from sounds to silence, but it is very difficult to move from silence to sounds. Beyond three years many things simply become impossible. The mechanism cannot function the same way again. It has to be used continuously; at the most, one can remain silent for three years. Beyond that, if you remain silent the mechanism which can produce sounds and words cannot be used again, it becomes dead.

Secondly, the person becomes so much silent remaining with himself alone that it will now be a misery to communicate. Then to say something to someone will be like talking to a wall, because the person who has remained silent for such a long time knows that you cannot understand whatsoever he is saying. Regardless of what he is saying, he knows he is not saying that which he wants to say. The whole thing has gone. After such a deep silence, he cannot move again to the world of sounds.

So Meher Baba tried and tried, but he couldn't bring himself to speak again. He wanted to say something, and he had something worth saying, but the mechanism and the movements necessary to come back to a lower realm were impossible. Thus, he died without saying what he wanted to say.

It will be helpful to understand this: whatsoever you are doing, always go on doing the opposite with it. Go on changing to the opposite always. Remain silent for a few hours, then talk. Do not become fixed in anything -- you will be more alive and more moving. Do meditation for a few days, and then stop suddenly and do everything that can create tension in you. Then move again to meditation.

Go on moving between the opposites, you will be more alive and dynamic. Do not get fixed. Once you get fixed, you will not be able to move to the other extreme, and the ability to move to the other extreme means life. If you are not able to move, you are already dead. This movement is very good.

Gurdjieff advised his disciples to have sudden changes. He would insist on fasting and then he would say, "Now eat as much as you can." Then suddenly he would say, "Go on a fast." Then again he would say, "Start eating." He would say, "Be awake for a few days and nights continuously, then fall asleep for a few nights." This movement between the polar opposites gives you a dynamism, an aliveness.

OR, BY PUTTING THE FINGERS IN THE EARS, HEAR THE SOUND OF SOUNDS. In one technique, two opposites have been shown. BATHE IN THE CENTER OF SOUND, AS IN THE CONTINUOUS SOUND OF A WATERFALL -- this is one extreme. OR, BY PUTTING THE FINGERS IN THE EARS, HEAR THE SOUND OF SOUNDS -- this is another extreme.

One part is to hear the sounds coming to your center; another part is to stop all sounds and feel the soundless center. These both have been given in one technique for a special purpose -- so that you can move from one to the other.

The OR is not a choice to do this or that. Do both! That is why both have been given in one technique. First do one for a few months, then do the other for a few months. You will be more alive, and you will know two extremes. And if you can move to the two extremes easily, you can remain young forever. Those

who get fixed at any extreme become old and die.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #26
Chapter title: Tantra: an acceptance of the peaks and the valleys

23 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301235
ShortTitle:	VBT126
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	79 mins

The first question:

LAST NIGHT YOU DISCUSSED THE CENSORSHIP AND SUPPRESSION BY THE CONSCIOUS MIND OF THE UNCONSCIOUS INSTINCTS, AND YOU SAID THAT THE UNCONSCIOUS INSTINCTS BELONG TO THE ANIMAL HERITAGE IN MAN'S EVOLUTION. THEN IS IT NOT GOOD TO CHANNEL AND REGULATE THEM ACCORDING TO THE INTELLIGENCE, DISCRIMINATION AND ART OF LIVING WHICH BELONG TO THE CONSCIOUS MIND?

Man is an animal, but not only an animal: he is more also. But that "more" cannot deny the animal, it has to absorb it. Man is more than an animal, but the animal cannot be denied. It has to be absorbed creatively. You cannot leave it aside, it is in your very roots; you have to use it creatively. So the first thing to remember is not to be negative about your animal heritage. Once you start thinking in negative terms you will become destructive to yourself, because you are ninety-nine percent animal.

If you create a division, you are fighting a losing battle; you cannot win. The result of your fight will be quite the opposite, because ninety-nine percent is animal. Only one percent of the mind is conscious, and this one percent cannot win against the ninety-nine percent. It is going to be defeated. That is why there is so much frustration, because everyone is defeated by his own animal. You can never succeed. Of necessity you are going to be a failure, because that one percent cannot succeed against the ninety-nine percent. It cannot even be divided from the ninety-nine percent.

It is just like a flower: it cannot go against the roots, it cannot go against the whole tree. And while you are against your animal heritage, you are being fed by it. You are alive because of it. If your animal dies this moment, you will die immediately. Your mind exists as a flower; your animal heritage is the whole tree. Do not be negative -- that is suicidal. And if you are divided against yourself, you can never attain anything which is blissful.

You are creating a hell, and the hell is nowhere else but in a divided personality. In the split personality is the hell. And hell is not something geographical, hell is psychological -- and heaven also. The personality which is a whole, one unit, with no inner division and conflict, is heaven.

So the first thing I would like to say is, do not be negative. Do not divide yourself, do not go against yourself, do not become two. The animal that is there is not something bad. The animal in you is a great potential. That is your past and also your future, because much is hidden in it. Uncover it, develop it, allow it to grow and go beyond it, but do not fight with it. That is one of the basic teachings of tantra.

Other traditions are divisive. They divide you, they create a fight within you. Tantra is not divisive, it doesn't believe in fight. Tantra is absolutely positive; it doesn't believe in saying no. Tantra believes in saying yes -- yes to the whole of life. And through `yes' the transformation happens, and through `no' there is only disturbance -- no transformation is possible. Against whom are you fighting? Against yourself? How

can you win? And the major part of you is from the animal, so the major part will win. So those who fight, they are creating their own defeats. If you want to be defeated, fight. If you want to win, do not fight.

Victory needs knowledge, not fight. Fight is a subtle violence. And this is strange, but this has happened: those who talk about nonviolence to others are very much violent against themselves. There are teachings and traditions which say, "Do not be violent to anyone," but those same teachings are very much violent as far as you are inwardly concerned. They teach you to be violent with yourself, but not to be violent with others.

All types of asceticism, renunciation, negative attitudes, life-denying philosophies, are based on maintaining a violent attitude toward yourself. They tell you to be violent with yourself.

Tantra is absolutely nonviolent. It says, if you cannot be nonviolent with yourself, you cannot be nonviolent with anyone else -- that is impossible. A person who is violent to himself will be violent to everyone; in his nonviolence also he will be just hiding his violence. Aggression can be turned against yourself, but that aggressive attitude is destructive.

But that doesn't mean to remain the animal which you are. The moment you accept your heritage, the moment you accept your past, the future becomes an opening. Through acceptance is the opening. The animal is the past; it need not be the future. There is no need to go against the past -- and you cannot go. Use it creatively.

What can be done to use it creatively? The first thing is to be profoundly aware of its existence. Those who fight are not aware of it. Because they are afraid, they push the animal behind, they push the animal into the unconscious. Really, there need not be any unconscious, but because of suppression the unconscious is created. You feel many things within which you condemn without understanding them. A man who understands condemns nothing; there is no need. He can even use poison as a medicine because he knows. Everything can be used creatively. Because you do not know, in ignorance poison is poison. With wisdom it can become the elixir.

The person who is fighting against his sex, anger, greed, against the animal, what will he do? He will suppress. Fighting is suppression. He will push down anger, sex, greed, hatred, jealousy. He will push everything down somewhere underground, and he will create a false structure above ground. The structure will be false because the energies have not been transformed which can make it real. The structure is phony; underground, the real energies have been repressed. Those real energies will always remain there working, any moment they can explode. You are just sitting on a volcano, and every moment that volcano is trying to erupt. If it does, your structure will be shaken.

Whatsoever you have built in the name of religion, morality, culture, is a phony structure that is above ground -- just a false facade. Underground the real man is hiding. So your animal is not very far away; your facade is just skin-deep. Someone insults you, and the gentleman disappears and the animal comes out. The gentleman is just skin-deep; the volcano is just near. Any moment it can be brought out, and when it comes out, your intelligence, your morality, your religion, your so-called being above animal things, simply disappear. When the real asserts, the false disappears. Only when the real goes back underground does the false come again.

When you are angry, where is your mind, where is your consciousness, where is your morality? Where are your vows that you have taken so many times -- that "Now I am not going to be angry again?" When anger comes they all simply disappear. When anger has moved again to its cave, its underground cave, you start repenting. Those phony fellows have gathered again. They start talking, condemning, and planning for the future, and again in the future the same will happen; when anger will come the shadows will disappear.

Your consciousness right now is just a shadow. It is not a real thing; it has no substance in it. You can take a vow of BRAMACHARYA, of celibacy -- it makes no difference to your sex instinct. The sex instinct simply goes underground, and when it comes up, your vows of brahmacharya, of celibacy, will prove to be made of just very dream-like stuff. They cannot face the real thing.

So these are the two attitudes. You can either suppress sex -- then you will never go beyond it -- or you can use your sex energy in a creative way. Not saying no to it, but giving it a deep yes; not forcing it to go underground, but creating a structure above ground with it. Then you will be a real man. It will be difficult, obviously; that is why we choose the easier path. It is easier to have a false structure, because nothing is needed. Only one thing is needed: to deceive yourself, that is all. If you can deceive yourself, you can create a false structure very easily. Nothing will change really, but you will go on thinking that everything has changed.

This is easy, to create an illusion. To create a reality is a difficult task, it is arduous. But it is worthwhile,

because once you have created something with real energies, your structure cannot be shattered. If sex is above ground, then you can create something out of it -- for example, love. If sex is transformed, it becomes love; if it is suppressed, it becomes hatred.

You become afraid of love if you suppress sex. A person who has suppressed sex will always be afraid of love, because the moment love comes sex will follow. Love is of the soul and sex is of the body, so love cannot be allowed to happen because then sex will follow. It will be just somewhere near, by the corner. So a person who has suppressed sex cannot be loving. He may show it, he may pretend that he is very loving, but he cannot be because he is so afraid. He cannot touch you with a loving hand because the fear is there. The loving hand can any moment turn out to be a sexual touch, so he will be afraid; he will not allow you to touch him.

He may create many justifications for it but the real thing is fear -- fear of the instinct which he has repressed. And he will be filled with hatred, because any energy that is repressed reverses itself and goes to its original nature.

Sex moves easily toward love; that is a natural flow. If you prevent it, if you create hindrances to its path, it will become hatred. So your so-called saints and so-called moral teachers, if you look deep into them you will find them filled with hatred. And that is bound to be, it is natural. Sex is hidden there, any moment it can erupt. They are sitting on a dangerous volcano. If you push down energies, you are just postponing a task, and the more it is postponed, the more difficult it will be.

Tantra says, create your life with real energies -- and real energies are all animal energies. But when I say animal, there is no condemnation in it. The word `animal' for me is not condemnatory, as it is for you. The animal is beautiful in itself, the animal in itself is nothing to be condemned. The animal within you is pure energy, moving according to natural laws.

It has been asked, "What should we do consciously? Should we not channel? Should we not control?" No! Your consciousness is not to control, your consciousness is not to channel. Your consciousness can do only one thing: your consciousness is to understand, and understanding in itself becomes the transformation.

Tantra will say, understand sex, do not try to channel it. If you do not understand it, every effort is bound to be a failure, and harmful. So do not do anything. First understand it, and through understanding the path will be revealed. You are not to force your energies on that path. Through understanding you come to know the law, just like in science. What are you doing in science? You come to understand a law; a natural mystery is revealed. Once the natural mystery is revealed, you can use the energy creatively.

Without your knowing the inherent law, all efforts are doomed. So tantra says, understand the animal, because in the animal is hidden the potential for your future. Really, it can be said that in the animal God is hidden. The animal is your past, God is your future -- but the future is hidden in your past, in seed form. Understand whatsoever your natural forces are. Accept them, understand them. Your mind is not to be there mastering; it is not there to control them and fight with them, it is there to understand them.

Really, if you understand them, you are using your mind rightly. Understand sex, understand anger, understand greed. Be alert; try to find out their ways -- how they work, what are their functions. And be constantly aware of the very movement of these animal instincts within. If you can be conscious of these animal instincts, there will be no division, you will not have an unconscious mind. If you can move with these instincts deep within, you will have only a conscious mind; there will be no unconscious.

The unconscious is there because of repression. You have closed the major part of your being to consciousness because you are afraid. You cannot look at your own reality. You are so afraid that you have already moved out of the house -- you just live on the verandah. You never go in because the fear is there: if you come face to face with yourself, all your imagination, all your illusions about yourself will fall down.

You think yourself to be a saint, you think yourself to be a religious person, you think yourself to be this and that. If you face your reality, all these illusions will evaporate. And everyone has created an image of himself. That image is false, but we cling to the image and this clinging becomes the barrier toward moving within.

So the first thing is to accept the animal. It is there, and nothing is wrong about it. It is your past, and you cannot deny your past, you can only use it. If you are wise, you will use it and create a better future out of it. If you are foolish you will fight with it, and through fight the future will be destroyed. Fight with a seed, and you will destroy it. Use it, give it soil, help it, protect it so that the seed becomes a tree, an alive tree, and the future blossoms through it.

The animal is your seed. Do not fight with it. Tantra has no condemnation against it, simply love for it, because the whole future is hidden in it. Know it well, and then you can use it and you can thank it.

I have heard that when St. Francis died, when he was just on his deathbed, suddenly he opened his eyes and thanked his body before going to his death. Before moving to the other world, he thanked his body. He said, "Much was hidden in you, and you helped me so much. And I was so ignorant, and there were times when I even fought with you. There were times I even thought about you in inimical terms. But you were always a friend, and it is because of you I could move to such a state of consciousness."

This thanksgiving to the body is beautiful. But St. Francis could understand it only in the end. Tantra says, try to understand in the beginning. If you only thank your body when you are dying, it will be of no use.

Your body is a treasury of hidden forces, of mysterious possibilities. Tantra says that in your body is the whole cosmos in miniature: it is just a miniature of the whole cosmos. Do not fight with it. What is your sex if the body is a miniature? If really this is so, that your body is the whole cosmos in miniature, what is sex? That which is creation in the cosmos is sex in you. Throughout the whole cosmos, creation is going on every moment -- that is sex in you. And if there is so much force in it, it is because you are needed to be a creator.

If sex is so powerful, it only means for tantra that you cannot be allowed to be non-creative; you must create. If you cannot create something greater, then at least create life. If you cannot create anything better than you, then at least create someone who will replace you when you die. Sex is so forceful because the cosmos cannot allow you to be non-creative, and you are fighting with it. Use it.

There is no need to use sex only in reproduction. In every creation sex is used. That is why a great poet, a great painter, may not feel so much of an urge for sex. But the reason is not that he is a saint. The reason is simply, that he is creating something greater and the need is fulfilled.

A great musician is creating music. No father can feel so much fulfilled as a musician feels when great music is created, and no son can give so much happiness to any parent as a great piece of music can give to the musician, or great poetry can give to the poet. Because he is creating on higher realms, nature relieves him of lower creation: the energy has moved higher. Tantra says, do not fight with the energy, allow the energy to move higher. And there are many realms of higher movement and many dimensions.

Buddha is neither a painter nor a musician nor a poet, but he has gone beyond sex. What has happened to him? The highest creation is the creation of oneself. The highest creation is the creation of total consciousness within, creation of a whole within, oneness. That is the peak, the Himalayan peak. Buddha is at that peak, he has created himself. When you move in sex, you create your body; the replica is created. When you move higher, you create spirit, you create soul. Or if you will allow me the expression, you create God.

You have heard that God created the world, but I say to you that you have the potentiality to create God -- and unless you create him you will never be fulfilled. So do not think that God is in the beginning. Rather, it will be better to think that God is in the end. God is not the cause of the world, but the teleology, the very end, the very peak. If you flower in your totality, you will become a god. That is why we call Buddha a god -- and he never believed in God. This is very paradoxical. He never believed in God; he is one of the deepest atheistic minds ever born. He says there is no God, but we called Buddha himself divine.

H. G. Wells has written that Gautam Buddha was the most godless man and the most god-like. What happened to this Gautam? He created, he gave birth to the highest peak, the highest possibility. The ultimate had happened in him; then he was no longer creating anything -- there was no need. It would have been futile for Buddha to write poetry, it would have been futile for him to paint. It would have been childish. He created the ultimate; he gave himself a new birth. The old was used completely to give birth to the new. And because it is an ultimate phenomenon, the whole past had been used. The past disappeared, the animal was no more, because when the tree is born the seed disappears. The seed cannot be there.

Jesus says, unless a seed of corn falls to the ground and dies, nothing can happen. Once the seed falls to the ground and dies, the new life bubbles up through it. The death is only a death of the seed, of the past. But there can be no death without giving birth to the new; something new will come out of it.

Tantra says, do not try to control. Who are you to control, and how will you be able to control? Your control will be just illusory. Try to understand. Try to understand the inner nature, the phenomenon, the dynamics of the energies, and that understanding will automatically change you. Change is not an effort. If change is an effort, then it cannot create bliss.

Bliss never happens through effort. Effort is always tension-creating; it gives anguish. Effort is always ugly because you are forcing something. Understanding is not an effort; it is beautiful, it is a spontaneous happening. Do not control. If you try, you will be a failure, and you will destroy yourself. Understand! Let

understanding be the only law, the only SADHANA -- spiritual practice. Leave everything to understanding. If understanding cannot do anything then it cannot be done, so forget it. All that can be done can be done through understanding.

So tantra says, accept things because acceptance will be needed to understand. You cannot understand anything if you deny. If I hate you, I cannot look into your eyes, I cannot see your face. I will turn about, I will escape from you, I will not look at you directly. When I love you, only then can I look into your eyes. When I love you deeply, only then can I see your face.

Only love sees a face; otherwise you never see faces. You move, you look, but that look is just casual, not deep. It touches, but it never penetrates. But when you love, then your whole energy becomes your eyes. Then the energy moves, touches deep, goes deep down into the other person, meets at his center of being. Then only can you see and know.

That is why in the old biblical language they have used the word `know' for sex, for love -- for deep love. It is not coincidental. In the Bible it is reported that "Adam knew his wife Eve, and then Cain was born." This use of `know' for deep love, for sex, is strange but very meaningful, because when you know someone it means you have loved someone. There is no other way to know someone.

And it is not only with persons, it is so with energies also. If you want to know your inner being and the multi-dimensional phenomenon of energies, love! Do not hate the animal, love it. And you are not unrelated to it, you are part of it. The animal has pushed you to this point where you have become man -- be grateful to it.

It is sheer ungratefulness when people go on condemning the animal in man. This is sheer ingratitude. The animal has pushed you to this point where you have become man, and the animal can push you to the point where you can become God. It is the animal that is pushing you. Understand it -- its ways, how it works -- and that understanding will become transformation.

So no control, no effort to become the boss -- no! Why are you so afraid of your animal? Because your mind is really impotent; that is why you are so afraid. Why do you want to control it? If you are really the master, the animal will follow you. But you know well that the animal is the master and you have to follow him. That is why there is this whole effort to become the master.

You know very well that anything real that happens, happens through the animal, and anything bogus that happens, happens through the mind. This awareness creates fear. That is why you want to try to become the master, but a master is never born out of effort. Only slaves try to become masters. A master is simply a master.

I will tell you one story... It happened in the house of a great warrior. One night he suddenly became aware of a mouse. He was a great warrior, a great swordsman. He became very much angry because the mouse was sitting just in front of him and looking into his eyes. No one had ever dared so much as the mouse was daring. So he pulled out his sword, but the mouse would not run. Then he attacked the mouse, but suddenly the mouse jumped and the sword was broken in pieces; it fell on the floor.

Of course, the warrior became just mad. He tried and tried, and the more he tried, the more he was defeated. It is difficult to fight with a mouse, and once you have started fighting you have accepted defeat. The mouse became bold. With every failure of the warrior, the mouse became more bold. He simply jumped on the warrior's bed. The warrior went out and asked his friends what to do. "This has never happened in my life," he said. "No one can dare so much as an ordinary mouse! But it seems miraculous -- I am totally defeated." So the friends said, "It is nonsense to fight with a mouse. It is better to bring in a cat."

But the rumor went out that the warrior had been defeated -- and even the cats heard it, so no cat was ready to come. All the cats gathered. They elected a leader and said, "You go, because it is not an ordinary mouse -- the warrior has been defeated. We are ordinary cats, and this is a great warrior. If he is defeated, where are we? So we will wait outside and let you go in."

The leader became afraid -- leaders are always afraid. They are leaders because cowards are there, and those cowards choose them. They are leaders of the cowards. If there were no cowards, there would not be any leaders. Basically, they are chosen by cowards, so they are leaders of cowards.

The cat had to go, as every leader has to go -- because the followers were pushing him. Now that the leader was chosen, nothing could be done, the cat had to go. She entered, afraid, trembling, nervous. The mouse was sitting on the bed. The cat had never seen such a mouse: he was just sitting on the bed. She started thinking what to do, what method to apply, and while she was thinking what to do, what method to apply, what technique -- about old experiences and memories, about what to do with this situation -- while she was thinking, the mouse suddenly attacked. The cat ran away, because this had never happened in the

past! There is no mention in history of a mouse attacking a cat.

She came out and fell dead, so the warrior was advised by the neighborhood that "Now ordinary cats won't do. You go to the palace, bring the king's cat. Only a royal cat can do something. This is not an ordinary case." So the warrior had to go to the king and ask for the cat. The cat from the palace came. The warrior was very much afraid when the cat was coming with him because that cat looked just very ordinary. He was afraid that this was again going to be a failure, because the cat who had died was bigger, greater, a great leader, and this ordinary cat...? It seemed that the king was just joking -- this cat won't do. But the warrior couldn't say anything to the king.

He came with that ordinary cat. The cat entered, killed the mouse and came out. All the cats were waiting. They gathered around and they said, "What is the trick? Our leader has died, the warrior has been defeated by the mouse, and you simply killed him. You came out with the dead mouse." The cat said, "I am a cat and he is a mouse. There is no other technique. I am a cat -- that is enough. What is the use of any technique? Being a cat is enough. When I entered, it was enough that a cat should enter. I am a cat."

Really, this is a Zen story. If your mind were the master, there would be no need for effort. Every effort is just to deceive yourself: you are not the cat, and you are fighting with the mouse. Become a master! But how to become a master? Tantra says, understanding will make you a master, nothing else. Understanding is the secret of all mastery. If you know it well, you are the master. If you do not know, you will go on fighting. Then you will remain the slave, and the more you fight, the more you will be defeated. You are fighting with a mouse.

The second question:

ARE THERE NO HORRIBLE NOISES IF WE LISTEN FROM THE CENTER OF THE BODY? WHAT ABOUT THE SCREECHING CITY NOISES THAT HAVE BEEN A SOURCE OF IRRITATION TO US ALL OF OUR LIVES: CAN WE TURN THESE INTO POSITIVE SOUND?

This always remains a basic question: how to change something else, how to change negative sounds into positive ones. You cannot! If you are positive, then nothing is negative for you. If you are negative, then everything will be negative for you. You are the source of all that exists around you; you are the creator of your own world. And we are not living in one world, remember. There are as many worlds as there are minds. Each mind is living in its own world; it creates the world.

So if everything looks negative and everything looks destructive and everything looks inimical, against you, it is because you do not have the positive center in you. So do not think about how to change negative noises. If you feel negativity all around you, it simply shows you are negative within. The world is just a mirror, and you are reflected in it.

I was staying in a village rest house. It was a very poor village, but it was filled with many dogs. They all gathered in the night around the rest house; it must have been their usual habit. The rest house was a good place -- big trees, shadows, and they must have been resting there every night. So I was staying there, and one minister of a particular state was staying there. The minister became very much disturbed because the dogs were barking, creating much nuisance. Half the night passed and the minister couldn't sleep, so he came to me.

He said, "Are you asleep?" I was fast asleep, so he came near to me, made me wake up and asked me, "Please tell me how you could fall into sleep amid such noises all around. At least twenty to thirty dogs are there, and they are fighting and barking and doing everything that dogs ordinarily do. So what to do? I cannot sleep, and I am so tired after the whole day's journey. If I cannot sleep, it will be difficult for me. The next day I have to go again on a tour, and I will leave early in the morning. Sleep doesn't seem to come, and I have tried all the methods I have learned and heard about -- chanting a mantra, praying to God, etc. I have done everything, but nothing happens, so what to do now?"

So I told him, "Those dogs are not gathered here for you or to disturb you. They are not even aware that a minister is staying here; they do not read newspapers. They are completely ignorant. They are not here purposefully, they are not concerned with you. They are doing their work. Why are you getting disturbed?"

So he said, "Why should I not? How not to? With so much barking, how can I go into sleep?"

So I told him, "Do not fight with the barking. You are fighting -- that is the problem, not the noise. The noise is not disturbing you, you are disturbing yourself because of the noise. You are against the noise, so you have a condition. You are saying, 'If the dogs stop barking, then I will sleep.' The dogs won't listen to you. You have a condition. You feel that if the condition is fulfilled, then you can sleep. This condition is

disturbing you. Accept dogs! Do not make a condition that 'If they stop barking, then I will sleep.' Just accept.

"Dogs are there and they are barking; do not resist, do not fight, do not try to forget those noises. Accept them and listen to them, they are beautiful. The night is so silent, and they are barking so vitally -- just listen. This will be the mantra, the right mantra: just listen to them."

So he said, "Okay! I do not believe that this will help, but as there is nothing else to do, I will try." He fell asleep, and the dogs were still barking. In the morning he said, "This is miraculous. I accepted them; I withdrew my condition. I listened. Those dogs became very musical, and their barking, their noise, was not disturbing. Rather, it became a sort of lullaby, and I fell into deep sleep because of it."

It depends on your mind. If you are positive, then everything becomes positive. If you are negative, then everything turns negative, everything turns sour. So please remember this -not only about noises, but about everything in life. If you feel that something negative exists around you, go and find the cause within. It is you. You must be expecting something, you must be desiring something, you must be making some conditions.

Existence cannot be forced to go according to you; it flows in its own way. If you can flow with it, you will be positive. If you fight with it, you will become negative and the whole cosmos around you will turn negative.

It is just like a person who is trying to float upstream: then the stream is negative. If you are trying to float upstream in a river, then the river will seem negative and you will feel that the river is fighting you, that the river is pushing you downwards. The river is trying to move you downstream, not upstream, so it will seem as if the river is fighting you. The river is completely unaware of you, blissfully unaware. And it is good; otherwise the river will have to go into a madhouse. The river is not fighting with you, you are fighting with the river. You are trying to float upstream.

I will tell you one anecdote... A great crowd gathered around Mulla Nasrudin's house, and they said, "What are you doing? Your wife has fallen into the stream and the river is in a flood. Go immediately; otherwise the stream will take your wife to the sea." The sea was just near. So Mulla came running to the bank, jumped into the stream, and started swimming upstream to find where his wife was.

The crowd screamed, "What are you doing, Nasrudin? Your wife couldn't have gone upstream. She has gone downstream." Mulla said, "Do not disturb me. I know my wife very well. If anyone else had fallen into the stream, he would have gone downstream. Not my wife, however. She must have gone upstream. I know my wife well, I have lived with her for forty years."

The mind is always trying to go upstream, to move upstream. Fighting with everything, you create a negative world around you. Obviously, this has to happen. The world is not against you, but because you are not with the world, you feel it is against you. Float downstream, and then the river will help you to float. Then your energy will not be needed. The river will become a boat, it will take you. You will not lose any energy by floating downstream, because once you float downstream you have accepted the river, the current, the flow, the direction -- everything. Then you have become positive to it. When you are positive, the river is positive to you.

You can make everything positive only by making yourself positive toward life. But we are not positive toward life. Why? Why are we not positive toward life? Why are we negative? Why this constant struggle? Why can we not have a total let-go with life? What is the fear?

You may not have observed: you are afraid of life -- very much afraid of life. It may sound odd to say that you are afraid of life, because ordinarily you feel that you are afraid of death, not of life. This is the usual observation, that everyone is afraid of death. But I tell you, you are afraid of death only because you are afraid of life. One who is not afraid of life will not be afraid of death.

Why are we afraid of life? Three reasons. Firstly, your ego can exist only if it goes upstream. Floating downstream, your ego cannot exist. Your ego can exist only when it fights, when it says no! If it says yes, always yes, it cannot exist. The ego is the basic cause of saying no to everything.

Look at your ways, at how you behave and react. Look at how the no comes immediately to the mind, and how yes is very, very difficult -- because with no you exist as an ego. With yes your identity is lost, you become a drop in the ocean. Yes has no ego in it; that is why it is so difficult to say yes -- very difficult.

You understand me? If you are going upstream, you feel YOU are. If you just let go and you start floating with the stream wheresoever it leads, you do not feel that you are. Then you have become part of the stream. This ego, this thinking yourself to be isolated as an "I", creates the negativity around you. This ego creates the ripples of negativity.

Secondly, life is unknown, unpredictable, and your mind is very narrow: it wants to live in the known, in the predictable. Mind is always afraid of the unknown. There is a reason: it is because mind consists of the known. Whatsoever you have known, experienced, learned, mind consists of that. The unknown is not part of the mind. The mind is always afraid of the unknown, the unknown will disturb the mind, so the mind is closed for the unknown. It lives in its routine, it lives in a pattern. It moves in particular grooves, known grooves. It goes on moving, moving, just like a gramophone record. It is afraid to move into the unknown.

Life is always moving into the unknown, and you are afraid. You want life to go according to your mind, according to the known, but life cannot follow you. It always moves into the unknown. That is why we are afraid of life, and whenever we get any chance we try to kill life, we try to fix it. Life is a flux. We try to fix it because with the fixed, prediction is possible.

If I love someone, immediately my mind will start working on how to marry them, because marriage fixes things. Love is a flux, love cannot be predicted. No one knows where it will lead, or whether it will lead anywhere. No one knows! It is floating with the stream, and you do not know where the stream is going. It may not be there the next day, the next moment.

You cannot be certain of the next moment. But the mind wants certainty, and life is insecurity. Because the mind wants certainty, the mind is against love. The mind is for marriage because marriage is a fixed thing. Now you have fixed things, so now the flux is broken. Now the water is not flowing -- it has become ice. Now you have something dead; you can predict. Only dead things are predictable. The more something is alive, the more it is unpredictable. No one knows where life will move.

So we do not want life, we want dead things. That is why we go on possessing things. It is difficult to live with a person; it is easy to live with things. So we go on possessing things and things and things. It is difficult to live with a person. And if we have to live with a person, we will try to make a thing out of that person, we cannot allow the person.

A wife is a thing, a husband is a thing. They are not persons, they are fixed things. When the husband comes to the house, he knows that the wife will be there, waiting. He knows, he can predict. If he feels like loving, he can love -- the wife will be available. The wife has become a thing. The wife cannot say, "No, today I am not in the mood to love." Wives are not supposed to say such things. Not in the mood? They are not supposed to have moods. They are fixed institutions -- institutes. You can rely on the institute; you cannot rely on life. Thus, we turn persons into things.

Look at any relationship. In the beginning it is a relationship of "I" and "thou", but sooner or later it becomes a relationship of "I" and "it". The "thou" disappears, and then we go on expecting things. We say, "Do this. This is the duty of a wife and that is the duty of a husband. Do this!" You will have to do it. It is a duty; it has to be done mechanically. You cannot say, "I cannot do it."

This fixedness is a fear of life. Life is a flux; nothing can be said about life. I love you this moment, but the next moment the love may disappear. The moment before it was not there; this moment it is there. And it is not because of me that it is there, it just happened. I couldn't have forced it to be here. It just happened, and that which has happened can unhappen at any moment, you cannot do anything. The next moment it may disappear; there is no certainty for the next moment.

But the mind wants certainty, so it turns love into marriage. The living thing becomes dead. Then you can possess it; then you can rely on it. The next day also there will be love. This is the absurdity of the whole thing: you have killed the thing in order to possess it, and then you can never enjoy it because it is no more, it is dead.

In order that you could possess the wife, she has been killed. The beloved has become a wife, and now you expect that the wife should behave like the beloved. That is absurd, the wife cannot behave like the beloved. The beloved was alive, the wife is dead. The beloved was a happening, the wife is an institution. And when the wife is not behaving like the beloved, then you go on saying, "Don't you love me? You loved me before." But this is not the same person. This is not even a person: this is a thing. First you killed her to possess her, and now you want aliveness out of her. Then the whole misery is created.

We are afraid of life because life is a flux. The mind wants certainty. If you really want to be alive, be ready to be insecure. There is no security and there is no way to create security! There is only one way, do not live; then you will be secure. So those who are dead, they are absolutely secure. An alive person is insecure. Insecurity is the very central core of life, but the mind wants security.

Thirdly, in life, in existence, there is a basic duality. Existence exists as duality, and the mind wants to choose one part and deny the other. For example, you want to be happy, you want pleasure; you do not want pain. But the pain is part of pleasure, the other aspect of it. The coin is one. On one side is pleasure, on

another side is pain. You want pleasure, but you do not know that the more you want pleasure, the more pain will follow; and the more you become sensitive to pleasure, the more you become sensitive to pain also.

So a person who wants pleasure should be ready to accept pain. This is just like valleys and hills. You want peaks, hills, but you do not want valleys -- so where will the valleys go? And without the valleys, how can there be peaks? Without valleys there can be no peaks. If you love peaks, love valleys also. They become part of the destiny.

The mind wants one thing and it denies the other, and the other is part of it. The mind says, "Life is good, death is bad." But death is one part, -- the valley part, -- and life is the peak part. Life cannot exist without death. Life exists BECAUSE of death. If death disappeared, life would disappear, but the mind says, "I want only life, I do not want death." Then the mind moves in a dream world which exists nowhere, and it starts fighting with everything, because in life everything is related to the opposite. If you do not want the opposite, a fight starts.

A person who understands this -- that life is duality -- accepts both. He accepts death, not as against life, but as part of it, as the valley part. He accepts night as the valley part of the day. One moment you feel blissful; the next moment you are sad. You do not want to accept the next moment -- that is the valley part. And the higher the peak of bliss, the deeper will be the valley, because deeper valleys are only created by higher peaks. So the higher you move, the lower you will be falling. And this is just like waves rising high: then there is a valley part.

Understanding means being aware of this fact -- not only being aware, but having a deep acceptance of the fact, because you cannot move away from the fact. You can create a fiction... and we have been creating fictions for centuries. We have put hell somewhere deep down and heaven high up somewhere. We have created an absolute division between them, which is nonsense, because hell is the valley part of heaven. It exists with heaven; it cannot exist apart.

This understanding will help you to be positive; then you will be able to accept everything. By positive I mean that you accept everything because you know that you cannot divide existence.

I take a breath in, and immediately I have to throw it out. I inhale and then exhale. If I were only to inhale and not to exhale, I would die; or if I were only to exhale and not to inhale, then too I would die, because inhaling and exhaling are part of one process, a circle. I can inhale only because I exhale. Both are together and they cannot be divided.

This is what a liberated man is -- undivided. It happens if this understanding comes to him. I call a man liberated, enlightened, who accepts the very duality of existence.
Then he is positive.
Then whatsoever happens is accepted.
Then he has no expectations.
Then he makes no demands on existence.
Then he can float downstream.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #27
Chapter title: Soundlessness, soundfulness and total awareness

24 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301245
ShortTitle:	VBT127
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

15. INTONE A SOUND, AS AUM, SLOWLY. AS SOUND ENTERS SOUNDFULNESS, SO DO YOU.

16. IN THE BEGINNING AND GRADUAL REFINEMENT OF THE SOUND OF ANY LETTER, AWAKE.

17. WHILE LISTENING TO STRINGED INSTRUMENTS, HEAR THEIR COMPOSITE CENTRAL SOUND; THUS OMNIPRESENCE.

I wonder whether or not you have heard about the concept of anti-matter. A new concept has entered recently in the world of physics -- the concept of anti-matter. It has been felt always that nothing can exist in the universe without its opposite. It is impossible to conceive of anything which exists alone without its opposite. The diametrically opposite must be there whether known or not.

The shadow cannot exist without light, life cannot exist without death, morning cannot exist without night, man cannot exist without woman -- or the same with anything you can think of.

The diametrically opposite pole is inevitably needed. This was always proposed in philosophy, but now this is a proposition of physics. And very absurd notions have developed because of this concept. Time moves from the past to the future, but now physicists say that if time moves from the past to the future, there must be somewhere the opposite time process, which moves from the future to the past; otherwise this time process cannot be -- but it is. The opposite, the diametrically opposite must be there somewhere -- anti-time. Moving from the future to the past? It looks very absurd. How can something move from the future to the past?

They also say that matter exists, so anti-matter must be existing somewhere. What will be the anti-matter? Matter is density. Suppose a stone is here in my hand. What is that stone? Around it is space and in the space there is a density of matter. That density is matter. What will be the anti-matter? They say anti-matter will be just a hole in space. Density is matter, and there is also a hole in space with nothing in it. A space will be around it, but it will be just a hole of nothingness. They say anti-matter must exist to balance matter. Why am I talking on this? Because these sutras which are to follow are based on this "anti"phenomenon.

Sound exists, but tantra says sound can exist only because of silence; otherwise sound will be impossible. Silence is anti-sound. So wherever there is sound, just behind it there is silence. It cannot exist without silence; it is the other aspect of the same coin. So I utter a word; for example, Aum. The more I utter it, just side by side, just behind it is the anti-phenomenon, soundlessness. So if you can use sounds as a technique to enter soundlessness, you will enter meditation. If you can use a word to go beyond words, you will move into meditation. Look at it in this way: mind is the word; meditation is no-mind. Mind is filled with sound and words and thought. Just by the corner is the other extreme -- no-mind.

Zen masters have called meditation the state of no-mind. What is mind? If you analyze it, it is a process of thought. Or if you analyze it in terms of physics, then it is a process of sounds. This sound process is mind, then just near it the no-mind exists. And you cannot move into the no-mind without using the mind as the jumping board, because you cannot even conceive of what no-mind is without understanding what mind is. Mind has to be used as a jumping board, and from that jumping board you can have a plunge into the no-mind.

There have been two opposing schools. One school is there -- it is known as "Sankya." Sankya says mind has not to be used, because if you use mind you cannot go beyond it. The same is the teaching of J. Krishnamurti; he is a Sankyaite. You cannot use mind. If you use mind you cannot go beyond it, because the very use of the mind will strengthen it, will make it more powerful. When you use it, you will be in its clutches. Using it, you cannot go beyond it. So don't use mind. That is why Krishnamurti is against all techniques of meditation: because any technique is bound to use mind as a base. Mind has to be used if you are going to use a technique. Any technique is bound to be a sort of conditioning -- or a reconditioning, or an unconditioning, or whatsoever name you give to it, but it is going to be with the mind.

Sankya philosophy says that mind cannot be used: just understand this and take a jump. But yoga says this is impossible. Even this understanding is to be done by mind. Even with this understanding -- that you cannot use mind, that no technique will be of help, that every technique will become a hindrance and

whatsoever you do will create a new conditioning -- you will still be using mind, you will move within mind. This too has to be understood by mind.

So yoga says there is no way in which mind is not used; mind will have to be used. It should not be used positively, it should be used negatively. It should not be used in such a way that it is strengthened, it should be used in such a way that it is weakened. And techniques are the ways to use the mind in such a way that you use it to jump beyond it. You use it just to go beyond it -- as a jumping board.

If mind can be used as a jumping board -- and yoga and tantra believe that it can -- then something which belongs to mind has to be trained. Sound is one of the basic things, you can use sound to go into soundlessness.

The third technique on sound:

INTONE A SOUND, AS AUM, SLOWLY. AS SOUND ENTERS SOUNDFULNESS, SO DO YOU.

INTONE A SOUND, AS AUM, SLOWLY. For example, take Aum This is one of the basic sounds. A-U-M: these three sounds are combined in it. A-U-M are three basic sounds. All sounds are made of them or derived from them; all sounds are combinations of these three sounds. So these three are basic. They are as basic as in physics the electron, neutron and proton are basic. This has to be deeply understood.

Gurdjieff speaks of "The Law Of The Three". He says existence in the absolute sense is one. In the absolute sense, in the ultimate sense, there is only one. But that is absolute, and whatsoever we see is relative. Whatsoever we see is never absolute; the absolute is always hidden. It cannot be seen, because the moment we see something, it is divided. It is divided in three: the seer, the seen, and the relationship. I am seeing you: I am here, you are there, and between the two there is the relationship of knowledge, of seeing, of vision, of cognition. The process is divided into three. The absolute is divided into three; the moment it is known it becomes three. Unknown, it remains one. Known, it becomes three. The known is relative; the unknown is absolute.

So even our talk about the absolute is not absolute, because the moment we say "the absolute," it has become known. Whatsoever we know, even the word `absolute' is relative. That is why Lao Tsu insists so much that truth cannot be said. The moment you say it, it has become untrue because it has become relative. So whatsoever word we use -- the truth, the absolute, PARA-BRAHMA, Tao -- whatsoever word we use, the moment we use it, it has become relative and it has become untrue. The one has become divided into three.

So Gurdjieff says that "The Law Of The Three" is basic for the universe that we know. And if we go deep we will find, we are bound to find, that everything will be reduced to three. This is "The Law Of The Three". Christians have called it the trinity -- God the father, Jesus the son, and the Holy Ghost. Indians have called it TRIMURTI: the three faces of Brahma, Vishnu, Mahesh or Shiva. Now physics says that if we move, if we go on moving through analysis to the very base, then matter will be reduced to three: the electron, neutron and proton.

Poets have said that if we go deep in search for human aesthetic feeling, emotion, then there is SATYAM, SHIVAM, SUNDARAM -- the true, the good and the beautiful. Human feeling is based on these three. Mystics have said that if we analyze ecstasy, SAMADHI, then there is SAT-CHIT-ANANDA -- existence, consciousness and bliss.

The whole human consciousness, in whatsoever dimension it works, comes to "The Law Of The Three". `Aum' is a symbol of The "Law Of The Three". A-U-M: these three are basic sounds. The atomic sounds, you can call them. These three sounds have been combined in Aum, so Aum is just near the absolute, just behind it is the absolute, the unknown. And Aum is the last station as far as sounds are concerned. If you move beyond Aum, you move beyond sound; then there is no sound. A-U-M: these three are the last, they are the boundary of existence. Beyond these three you move into the unknown, into the absolute.

Physicists say that now we have come to the electron, it seems we have come to the limit, to the very limit, because the electron cannot be said to be matter. Electrons are not visible; they have no material property. And they cannot be called non-matter either because all matter consists of them, is constituted of them. If they are neither matter nor non-matter, what to call them? No one has seen electrons, they are just inferred; it is mathematically assumed that they are there. Their effects are known, but they have not been seen. Now we cannot move beyond them. The "Law Of The Three" is the limit, and if you move beyond "The Law Of The Three" you move into the unknown. Nothing can be said then. Even about electrons very little can be said.

Aum is the limit as far as sound is concerned, you cannot move beyond. That is why Aum has been used so much, in India, and all over the world. The Christian-Mohammedan 'Amen' is nothing but Aum in a different form; the same basic notes are there. The English words 'omnipresent', 'omnipotent', 'omniscient' contain it: the prefix 'omni' is a derivation of Aum. So 'omnipresent' refers to that which is present in the whole of the Aum, in the whole of existence. 'Omnipotent' means that which is absolutely potent. 'Omniscient' means that which has seen the Aum, the whole, "The Law Of The Three". The whole universe comes under it.

Christians, Mohammedans, have been using after their prayers 'Amen'. But Hindus have made a complete science out of it -- the science of sound and the science of how to transcend sound. And if mind is sound, then no-mind must be soundlessness, or -- and both mean the same -- soundfulness.

This has to be understood. The absolute can be described in either of two ways -- negative or positive. The relative has to be described in both the ways -- negative and positive: it is a duality. When you try to express the absolute, you can use either positive terms or negative terms, because human languages have two types of terms -- negative and positive. When you are going to describe the absolute, the indescribable, you have to use some terms symbolically. So it depends on the mind.

For example, Buddha liked to use negative terms. He would say soundlessness; he would never say soundfulness. 'Soundfulness' is a positive term. Buddha would say soundlessness, but tantra uses positive terms. The whole thinking of tantra is positive. That is why the term used here is 'soundfulness': ENTER SOUNDFULNESS. Buddha describes his absolute in negative terms: SHUNYA, nothingness. The Upanishads describe the same absolute as the BRAHMAN -- absoluteness. Buddha will use nothingness and the Upanishads will use absoluteness, but both mean the same thing.

When words lose meaning you can use either the negative or the positive, because all words are either negative or positive; you just have to choose one. You can say for a liberated soul that he has become the whole. This is a positive way of saying it. Or you can say he is no more -- he has become nothingness. This is a negative way of saying it.

For example, if a small drop of water meets the ocean, you can say that the drop has become nothingness, the drop has lost its individuality, the drop is no more. This is a Buddhist way of saying things. It is good, it is right as far as it goes, because no word goes very far. So as far as it goes, it is good. The drop is no more" that is what is meant by NIRVANA. The drop has become non-being, it is not. Or you can use Upanishadic terms. The Upanishads will say that the drop has become the ocean. They are also right, because when the boundaries are broken, the drop has become the ocean.

So these are simply attitudes. Buddha likes negative terms, because the moment you say anything positive it becomes limited, it looks limited. When you say that the drop has become the ocean, Buddha will say that the ocean is also finite. The drop remains the drop; it has become a little bigger, that is all. Howsoever bigger makes no difference. Buddha will say that it has become a little bigger, but it remains. The finite has not become infinite. The finite remains finite, so what is the difference? A small drop and a big drop... for Buddha, that is the only difference between 'ocean' and 'drop' -- and it is right, mathematically it is so.

So Buddha says that if the drop has become the ocean, then nothing has happened. If you have become a god, then nothing has happened, you have only become a bigger man. If you have become the BRAHMAN nothing has happened, you are still finite. So Buddha says that you have to become nothing, you have to become SHUNYA -- empty of all boundaries and attributes, empty of everything that you can conceive of, just emptiness. But Upanishadic thinkers will say that even if you are empty YOU ARE. If you have become emptiness YOU are still there, because emptiness exists, emptiness is. Nothingness is also a way of being, a way of existence. So they say, why belabor the point and why unnecessarily use negative terms? It is good to be positive.

It is your choice, but tantra almost always uses positive terms. The very philosophy of tantra is positive. It says, do not allow no, do not allow the negation. Tantrics are the greatest of yea-sayers. They have said yes to everything, so they use positive terms. The sutra says, INTONE A SOUND, AS AUM, SLOWLY. AS SOUND ENTERS SOUNDFULNESS, SO DO YOU...

INTONE A SOUND, AS AUM, SLOWLY. The intoning of a sound is a very subtle science. First you have to intone it loudly, outwardly; then others can hear it. And it is good to start loudly. Why? Because you can also hear it clearly when you intone it loudly; because whatsoever you say it is to others, and this has become a habit. Whenever you are talking you are talking to others, and you hear yourself talk only when you are talking to others. So start from the natural habit.

Intone the sound Aum, then by and by, feel attunement with the sound. When you intone the sound Aum, be filled with it, forget everything else. Become the Aum, become the sound. And it is very easy to become the sound, because sound can vibrate through your body, through your mind, through your whole nervous system. Feel the reverberation of Aum. Intone it, and feel it as if your whole body is being filled with it, every cell is vibrating with it.

Intoning is also "in-tuning." Tune yourself with the sound, become the sound. And then, as you feel a deep harmony between you and the sound, and you develop a deep affection for it -- and the sound is so beautiful and so musical: Aum -- then the more you intone it, the more you will feel yourself filled with a subtle sweetness. There are sounds which are bitter, there are sounds which are very hard. Aum is a very sweet sound, the purest. Intone it and be filled with it.

And when you begin to feel harmonious with it, you can drop intoning loudly. Then close your lips and intone it inwardly, but inwardly also first try it loudly. Intone inwardly, but loudly, so that the sound spreads all over your body, touches every part, every cell of your body. You will feel vitalized by it, you will feel rejuvenated, you will feel a new life entering you -- because your body is a musical instrument. It needs harmony, and when the harmony is disturbed you are disturbed.

That is why when you hear music you feel good. Why do you feel good? What is music, but just some harmonious sounds? Why do you feel such a well-being when there is music around you? And when there is chaos, noise, why do you feel so disturbed? You yourself are deeply musical. You are an instrument, and that instrument re-echoes things.

Intone Aum inside, and you will feel that your whole body dances with it. You will feel that your whole body is undergoing a cleansing bath; every pore is being cleansed. But as you feel it more intensely, and as it penetrates you more, go on becoming more and more slow, because the slower the sound, the deeper it can go. It is just like homeopathy. The smaller the dose, the deeper it penetrates -- because if you want to go deeper, you have to go more subtly, more subtly, more subtly...

Crude, coarse sounds cannot enter your heart. They can enter your ears, but they cannot enter your heart. The passage is very narrow, and the heart is so delicate that only very slow, very rhythmic, very atomic sounds are allowed to enter it. And unless a sound enters your heart, the mantra is not complete. The mantra is complete only when the sound enters your heart -- the deepest, most central core of your being. Then go on being more slow, more slow, more slow.

And there are also other reasons for making these sounds slower and more subtle: the more subtle a sound is, the more intense an awareness you will need to feel it inside. The more coarse the sound, the less need there is of any awareness. A coarse sound will hit you, you will become aware of it; but then it is violent.

If a sound is musical, harmonious, subtle, then you will have to listen to it inside and you will have to be very alert to listen to it. If you are not alert, you will go to sleep and miss the whole point. That is the problem with a mantra, with any chanting, with any use of sound: it can create sleep. It is a subtle tranquilizer. If you continuously repeat any sound without being alert about it, you will fall asleep, because then the repetition becomes mechanical. "Aum, Aum, Aum..." becomes mechanical, and then repetition creates boredom.

Boredom is a basic necessity for sleep. You cannot get to sleep unless you are bored. If you are excited, you cannot get to sleep. That is why the modern man is becoming incapable of going to sleep. What is the reason? There is so much excitement. It was never like this before.

In the old, past world life was a deep boredom, a repetitious boredom. If you go to a village hidden somewhere in the hills, there life is a boredom. It may not look to you like a boredom because you have not lived there, and on a holiday you may feel very much excited. But that excitement is because of Bombay, not because of those hills. Those hills are completely boring. Those who are living there are bored and asleep. There is only the same thing, the same routine with no excitement, with no change, and nothing ever happens. There is no news. Things go on as they have always, they go on repeating in a circular way. As seasons repeat, as nature repeats, as day and night move in a circle, everything moves in a village, in an old village, in a circle. That is why villagers can fall to sleep so easily: everything is just boring.

Modern life has become so exciting -- nothing repeats. Everything goes on becoming new, changing. Life has become unpredictable, and you are so excited you cannot fall asleep. Every day you can see a new film, every day you can hear a new speech, every day you can read a new book, every day something new is possible.

This constant excitement continues. When you go to your bed, the excitement is there. The mind wants

to be awake; it seems futile to fall asleep. There are thinkers who are saying that this is pure wastage -- if you live for sixty years, twenty years are wasted in sleep. Sheer wastage! Life is so much excitement, why waste any of it? But in the old world, in the old days, life was not an excitement. It was a circular movement of the same repetition. If anything excites you, it means it is new.

If you repeat a particular sound, it creates a circle within you. It creates boredom; it creates sleep. That is why Mahesh Yogi's transcendental meditation is known in the West as a non-medical tranquilizer. It is because it is a simple repetition of a mantra. But if your mantra becomes just a repetition without an alert YOU inside, an alert YOU constantly listening to you, listening to the sound, it may help sleep, but it cannot help anything else. As far as it goes, it is good. If you are suffering from insomnia, transcendental meditation is good.

Otherwise, it helps -- but not unless you use the mantra with an alert inner ear. Then you have to do two things: go on reducing the pitch of the mantra, reducing the sound, making it more slow and more subtle, and at the same time simultaneously go on becoming more alert, more alert. As the sound becomes subtle, become more alert; otherwise, you will miss the whole point.

So two things have to be done: sound has to be slowed down, and you have to become more alert. The more sound becomes subtle, the more alert you are. To make you more alert the sound has to be made more subtle, and a point comes when sound enters soundlessness, or soundfulness, and you enter total awareness. When the sound enters soundlessness or soundfulness, by that time your alertness must have touched the peak. When the sound reaches the valley, when it goes to the down-most, deepest center in the valley, your alertness has gone to the very peak, to the Everest. And there, sound dissolves into soundfulness or soundlessness, and you dissolve into total awareness.

This is the method: INTONE A SOUND, AS AUM, SLOWLY. AS SOUND ENTERS SOUNDFULNESS, SO DO YOU. And wait for the moment when the sound has become so subtle, so atomic, that now, any moment, it will take a jump from the world of the laws, the world of the three, and it will enter the world of the one, the absolute. Wait! This is one of the most beautiful experiences possible to man -- when sound dissolves. Then suddenly you cannot find where the sound has gone.

You were hearing it subtly, deep down: "Aum, Aum, Aum..." and then it is no more there. You have entered the world of the one. The world of the three is no more. This, tantra says, is soundfulness; Buddha says soundlessness.

This is a way -- one of the most used, one of the most helpful. Mantra became so important because of this. Because sound is already there and your mind is so filled with it, you can use it as a jumping board. But there are difficulties, and the first difficulty is sleep. Whosoever uses a mantra must be aware of this difficulty. That is the hindrance -- sleep. You are bound to fall into sleep because it is so repetitious, it is so harmonious, it is so boring -- you will fall victim. And do not think that your sleep is your meditation. Sleep is not meditation.

Sleep is good in itself, but beware. If you are using the mantra for sleep, then it is okay. But if you are using the mantra for spiritual awakening, then beware of sleep. For those who use a mantra, sleep is the enemy -- and it so easily happens. And it is so beautiful, because it is a different type of a sleep: remember that too. When it comes from a mantra, this is not ordinary sleep. This is a different kind of sleep.

The Greeks have called it HYPNOS, and from hypnos the word hypnotism has been derived. In yoga, they call it YOGA TANDRA -- a particular sleep which happens to the yogi and not to the ordinary man. It is hypnos -- an induced sleep, not an ordinary sleep. And the difference is very basic, so try to understand it -- because if you try a mantra, any sound, this is going to be your problem. The greatest problem to face is sleep.

Hypnosis uses the same technique -- creating boredom. The hypnotist goes on repeating a certain word or certain sentences. He is continuously repeating, and you become bored. Or he gives you a light to concentrate on. Seeing a light continuously, you get bored.

In many temples, churches, people are fast asleep. Listening to scriptures, they fall asleep. They have heard those scriptures so many times, it has become a boredom. There is no excitement, they already know the story.

If you go on seeing the same film again and again, you will be fast asleep: no excitement for the mind, no challenge, and there is nothing to see. You have heard the RAMAYANA so many times, you can be asleep and without any difficulty you can go on hearing in your sleep. And you will never feel that you were asleep because you will never miss anything in the story: you know it already.

Preachers' voices are very deeply sleep- inducing, monotonous. You can talk monotonously, in the same

pitch, then sleep happens. Many psychologists advise their patients with insomnia to go and hear a religious talk, that gives sleep easily. Whenever you are bored, you will fall asleep, but that sleep is hypnosis, that sleep is yoga tandra. And what is the difference? That is not natural. It is unnatural, and with particular attributes.

One, when you fall asleep through a mantra or through hypnosis, you can create any illusion easily and the illusion will be as real as possible. In ordinary sleep you can create dreams, but the moment you are awake you will know that they were dreams. In hypnosis, in yoga tandra, you can create visions, and when you will be out of it you will not be able to say that they were dreams. You will say that they were more real than the life around you. That is one of the basic differences.

You can create any illusion. So if a Christian falls into hypnosis, he will see Christ. If a Hindu falls, he will see Krishna playing on his flute. It is beautiful! And the quality of hypnosis is that you will believe that this is real. That is the danger, and no one can convince you that this is unreal. The feeling is such that you KNOW this is real. You can say that the whole life is unreal, MAYA, illusion, but you cannot say that whatsoever you have seen in hypnosis, in yoga tandra, is unreal. It is so alive, so colorful, so attractive and magnetizing.

That is why if someone says something to you while you are hypnotized, you will believe him absolutely. There can be no doubt; you cannot doubt him. You may have seen some hypnotic sessions. Whatsoever the hypnotist says, the hypnotized person believes and starts acting out. If he says to a man, "You are a woman. Now walk on the stage," the man will walk like a woman. He cannot walk like a man because hypnosis is deep trust; it is faith. There is no conscious mind to think, no reasoning mind to argue. You are simply the heart, you simply believe. There is no way not to believe, you cannot question. The questioning mind is asleep -- that is the difference.

In your ordinary sleep, the questioning mind is present, it is not asleep. In hypnosis your questioning mind is asleep, and you are not asleep. That is why you can hear the hypnotist say anything to you and you will follow his instructions. In ordinary sleep you cannot hear, but your reasoning is not asleep. So if something happens which can be fatal to you, your sleep will be broken by your reason.

A mother is sleeping with her child. She may not hear anything else, but if the child gives even a very small sound, a small signal, she will be awake. If a child feels a little uneasy, she will be awake. The reasoning mind is alert. You are asleep, but your reasoning mind is alert. So even sometimes in dreams, you can feel that they are dreams. Of course, the moment you feel this your dream will be broken. You can feel that it is absurd, but the moment you feel it the dream will be broken. Your mind is alert, a part is constantly watching.

But in hypnosis, or in yoga tandra, the watcher is asleep. That is the problem with all those who want to use sound to go into soundlessness or soundfulness, to go beyond. They must be aware that the mantra should not become an auto-hypnotic technique. It must not create auto-hypnosis.

So what can you do? You can do only one thing: while you are using your mantra, while you are intoning your mantra, do not simply intone it. At the same time be alert and listen to it also. Intone it and listen to it both. Otherwise, if you are not listening consciously, it will become your lullaby and you will fall into deep sleep. That sleep will be very good -- you will feel refreshed after it, alive; you will feel a certain well-being -- but this is not the point.

The fourth technique on sound:

IN THE BEGINNING AND GRADUAL REFINEMENT OF THE SOUND OF ANY LETTER, AWAKE.

Sometimes teachers have used this technique very much. They have their ingenious ways. For example, if you enter a Zen master's hut, he may suddenly give a scream. You will become startled, but if you know why he is doing this you know he is doing it just to make you awake. Any sudden thing makes you awake. Any sudden sound can make you awake.

Suddenness breaks your sleep, and ordinarily we are asleep. Unless something goes wrong, we are not out of sleep, we go on doing things sleepily. That is why we never feel the sleep. You go to your office, you drive the car, you come back to your home, you love your children, you talk to your wife, so you think you are not sleepy at all. How can you do all of these things in a sleep? You think that isn't possible, but do you know anything about sleepwalkers -- about those who walk in their sleep? Their eyes are open, and they are asleep, and they can do many things. But they will not remember in the morning that they have done them.

They may go to the police station and report that something is wrong, that someone came into their

house at night and was creating mischief, and they themselves have been found to be responsible. But in the night, in their sleep, they walk and do certain things, then they come back into their beds and continue their sleep, and in the morning they cannot remember what has happened. They can open doors, they can use keys, they can do many things. Their eyes are open, and they are asleep.

In a deeper sense, we are all sleepwalkers. You can go to your office, you can come to your home, you can do certain things: you will repeat the same things you have always repeated. You will tell your wife, "I love you," and you will not mean anything by it. The words will be just mechanical. You are not even aware that you are telling your wife, "I love you." You are simply doing things as if you are fast asleep. This whole world is a world of sleepwalkers for a person who has become awakened. A Buddha feels that way, a Gurdjieff feels that way -- that everyone is fast asleep and still doing things.

Gurdjieff used to say that whatsoever is happening in this world is absolutely what can be expected -- wars, fights, riots, murder, suicide. Someone asked Gurdjieff, "Can something be done to stop wars?" He said, "Nothing can be done -- because those who are fighting, they are fast asleep, and those who are pacifists, they are fast asleep. And everyone is going on in a sleep. These happenings are natural, inevitable. Unless man is awake, nothing can be changed, because these are all just by-products of his sleep. He will fight; he cannot be stopped from fighting. Only the causes can be changed."

Once he was fighting for Christianity, for Islam, for this and that. Now he is not fighting for Christianity, now he is fighting for communism, for democracy. Causes will change, excuses will change, and the fight will continue, because man is asleep and you cannot expect anything else.

This sleepiness can be broken. You have to use certain techniques. This technique says, IN THE BEGINNING AND GRADUAL REFINEMENT OF THE SOUND OF ANY LETTER, AWAKE. Try with any sound, with any letter -- Aum, for example. In the beginning, when you have not yet created the sound, AWAKE. Or when the sound moves into soundlessness, then awake.

How can you do it? Go to a temple. A bell is there or a gong. Take the bell in your hand and wait. First become totally alert. The sound is going to be there and you are not to miss the beginning. First become totally alert, as if your life depends on this, as if someone is going to kill you this very moment, and you will be awake. Be alert -- as if this is going to be your death. And if there is thought, wait, because thought is sleepiness. With thought you cannot be alert. When you are alert, there is no thought. So wait. When you feel that now the mind is without thought, that there is no cloud and you are alert, then move with the sound.

Look when the sound is not there, then close your eyes. Then look when the sound is created, struck; then move with the sound. The sound will become slower and slower, subtler and subtler and subtler, and then it will not be there. Then go on with the sound. Be aware, alert. Move with the sound to the very end. See both the poles of the sound, both the beginning and the end.

Try it with some outer sound like a gong or a bell or anything, then close your eyes. Utter any sound inside -- Aum or anything -- and then do the same experiment with it. It is difficult; that is why we do it outwardly first. When you can do it outwardly, then you will be able to do it inwardly. Then do it. Wait for the moment when the mind is vacant, then create the sound inside. Feel it, move with it, go with it, until it disappears completely.

Until you can do this... it will take time. A few months will be needed, at least three months. In these three months, you will become more and more alert. The pre-sound state and the after-sound state have to be watched. Nothing is to be missed. Once you become so alert that you can watch the beginning and the end of a sound, through this process you will have become a totally different person.

Sometimes this looks very absurd. Such simple techniques, how can they change you? Everyone is so disturbed, in anguish, and these methods seem so simple. They seem like tricks. If you go to Krishnamurti and tell him that this is the method, he will say, "This is a mental trick. Do not be tricked by it. Forget it, throw it!"

It looks so. Obviously, it looks like a trick. How can you be transformed through such simple things? But you do not know -- they are not simple. When you do them, then you know that they are very arduous. If you just hear me telling about them, they are simple. If I tell you, "This is poison and if you take one drop of it you will die," if you do not know anything about poison you will say, "What are you talking about? Just a drop of this liquid, and a person like me who is healthy, strong, will die?" If you do not know anything about poison, then only can you say this. If you know something about it, you cannot say this.

This seems to be very simple: intoning a sound and then becoming aware in the beginning and in the end. But awareness is very difficult, and when you try it then you will know that it is not child's play. You are not aware -- and when you try it, for the first time you will know that you have been asleep your whole

life. Right now you think you are already aware. Try this. With any small thing, try this.

Tell yourself that "I will be awake, alert, for ten breaths," and then count the breaths. "For ten breaths only," tell yourself, "I will remain alert. And I will count from one to ten, the incoming breath, the outgoing, the incoming, the outgoing. I will remain alert."

You will miss. Two or three, and you will have moved somewhere else. Then suddenly you will become aware that "I have missed. I am not counting the breaths." Or you can count, but when you have counted to ten you will become aware that "I was counting in my sleep. I was not alert."

Alertness is one of the most difficult things. Do not think that the methods are simple. Whatsoever the technique, alertness is the thing to be attained. All else is just a help.

And you can devise your own methods. But remember only one thing: alertness must be there. You can do anything in sleep; then there is no problem. The problem arises only when it is a condition to do it alertly.

The fifth sound technique:

WHILE LISTENING TO STRINGED INSTRUMENTS, HEAR THEIR COMPOSITE CENTRAL SOUND; THUS OMNIPRESENCE.

The same! You are hearing an instrument -- a sitar, or anything. Many notes are there. Be alert and listen to the central core, the backbone of it around which all the notes are flowing, the deepest current which holds all the notes together -- that which is central, just like your backbone. The whole body is held by the backbone. Listening to the music, be alert, penetrate the music, and find the backbone of it -- the central thing which goes on flowing, holding everything together. Notes come and go and disappear, but the central core flows on. Become aware of it.

Basically, originally, music was used for meditation; particularly Indian music developed as a method of meditation, Indian dancing developed as a method of meditation. For the doer it was a deep meditation, and for the audience also it was a deep meditation. A dancer or a musician can be a technician. If there is no meditation in it, he is a technician. He can be a great technician, but then the soul is not there, only the body. The soul comes only when the musician is a deep meditator.

And music is just the outward thing. While playing on his sitar, one is not only playing on his sitar, he is also playing on his alertness inside. The sitar goes on outwardly and his intense awareness moves inside. The music flows outwardly, but he is alert, constantly aware of the innermost core of it. And that gives samadhi. That becomes ecstasy. That becomes the highest peak.

It is said that when the musician has really become the musician, he will break his instrument -- because it is of no use. If he still needs his instrument, he is not a real musician yet. He is just learning. If you can play with music, with meditation, sooner or later the inner music will become more important, and the outer will become not only less important: ultimately it will become a disturbance. If your consciousness moves inside and can find the inner music, then the outer music will be a disturbance. You will throw the sitar, you will throw the instrument away from you, because now you have found the inner instrument. But it cannot be found without the outer; with the outer you can become alert more easily. Once you have become alert, leave the outer and move inwards. And for the listener also, the same!

But what are you doing when you listen to music? You are not meditating. On the contrary, you are using music as something like alcohol. You are using it to be relaxed, you are using it for self-forgetfulness. This is the misfortune, the misery: the techniques which were developed for awareness are being used for sleep. And this is how man goes on doing mischief with himself.

If something is given to you which can make you awake, you will use it to make yourself more sleepy. That is why for millennia teachings were kept secret -- because it was thought to be useless to give techniques to a sleepy man. He will use them for sleep; he cannot do otherwise. So techniques were given only to particular disciples who were ready to shake their sleep, who were ready to be shattered out of their sleepiness.

Ouspensky dedicates one book to George Gurdjieff as "the man who disturbed my sleep." Such people ARE disturbers. Persons like Gurdjieff or Buddha or Jesus, they are disturbers. That is why we take revenge upon them. Whosoever disturbs our sleep, we will crucify him. He doesn't look good to us. We may have been dreaming beautiful dreams and he comes and disturbs our sleep. We want to kill him. The dream was so beautiful.

The dream may be beautiful and I may not be beautiful, but one thing is certain: it is a dream, and futile,

useless! And if it is beautiful, then it is more dangerous because it can attract you more, it can become a drug.

We have been using music as a drug, dancing as a drug. And if you want to use music and dancing as drugs, then they will become not only drugs for your sleep, they will become drugs for sexuality also. So remember this point: sexuality and sleep go together. The more sleepy the person, the more sexual; the more awake, the less sexual. Sex is basically rooted in sleep. When you awake you will be more loving, the whole energy of sex will have been transformed to love.

This sutra says: WHILE LISTENING TO STRINGED INSTRUMENTS, HEAR THEIR COMPOSITE CENTRAL SOUND -- their complete central sound -- THUS OMNIPRESENCE. And then you will know what is to be known, or what is worth knowing. You will become omnipresent With the music, finding the composite central core, you will become awake, and with that awakening you will be everywhere.

Right now, you are somewhere -- a point which we call the ego. If you can become awake, this point will disappear. You will not be anywhere then, you will be EVERYWHERE -- as if you have become the all. You will have become the ocean, you will have become the infinite.

The finiteness is with the mind.

The infiniteness enters with meditation.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #28

Chapter title: Meditation: an unburdening of repressions

25 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301255
ShortTitle:	VBT128
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	91 mins

The first question:

REPRESSION HAS BECOME AN AUTOMATIC REACTION IN OUR BODIES AND MINDS WHICH WE DO NOT EVEN RECOGNIZE OR WANT TO CHANGE ANY MORE. HOW CAN WE LEARN TO TELL BETWEEN A FALSE IMAGE AND A REAL ONE IN OURSELVES?

Many things have to be understood. One: all your faces are false; you do not have any real face. That is why the question arises over which is false and which is real. If you have the real, you know. Then the question never arises. All the faces are unreal, false, so you do not have any comparisons to make. You do not know the real -- that is the difficulty. You have not seen the real, and the real is not seen naturally; much effort is needed to find it.

In Zen they say that the real is the original face -- the face you had before your birth and the face you will have after your death. That means that all the faces in life, so-called life, are false. How to find out what is the real face? You will have to go back to before your birth. That is the only way to find the real face, because the moment you are born you have started being false. You have started being false because it pays to be false.

The child is born, and he has started to be a politician. The moment he is related to the world, to the parents, to the family, he is in politics. Now he has to take care about his faces. He will smile as a bribery.

He will try to find out in what ways he should behave so that he is accepted more, loved more, appreciated more. And sooner or later the child will find out what is condemmed by the parents, by the family, and he will start repressing it. Then the false has entered.

So all the faces you have are false. Do not try to find out the real one among your present faces. They are all false, similarly false. They are useful -- that is why they have been adopted -- utilitarian, but not true. And the deepest deception is that whenever you become aware that your faces are false, you will create another face which you will think is the real.

For example, a person who lives an ordinary life, in an ordinary world, with a business, a family, comes to realize the whole of his falseness, the whole inauthenticity of his life, so he renounces it. He becomes a sannyasin and leaves the world, and he may be thinking that now the face is real. It is again a false face. It has been adopted as a reaction to other faces, and with a reaction you can never get to the real. By reacting to a false face you will create another false face. So what is to be done?

The real is not something which has to be achieved. The false is your achievement. The real is not something to be achieved, it is not something to be cultivated. It is something to be discovered! It is already there. You need not try to attain it, because any effort will only lead to some other false face. For a false face effort is needed; it has to be cultivated. For the real face you have not to do anything, it is already there. If you simply leave your clinging to the false faces, the false will drop and that which is real will remain. When you have nothing to drop, and only that which cannot be dropped is there, you will come to realize what is real.

Meditation is the way to drop the false faces. That is why there is so much insistence on being thoughtless -- because without thought you cannot create a false face. In a thoughtless state of awareness, you will be real -- because it is basically thought which creates false faces and masks. When there is no thought there can be no face. You will be faceless, or with the real face -- and both mean the same.

So be aware of your thought process. Do not fight with it, do not repress it. Simply have awareness: the thoughts are there just like clouds in the sky, and you are looking at them without any prejudice, either for or against. If you are against, you will be fighting -- and that very fight will create a new thought process. If you are for them, you will forget yourself and you will float in the current of the thought process. You will not be there as a conscious witness. If you are for, you will be in the process. If you are against, you will create another process in reaction.

So do not be for and do not be against. Allow the thoughts to move, let them go wherever they are going, be in a deep let-go, and simply witness. Whatsoever is passing, witness. Do not judge; do not say, "This is good, this is bad." If the thought of a divine being comes, do not say, "Beautiful!" The moment you say this you are identified with it, and you are cooperating with the thought process. You are helping it, you are giving energy to it, you are feeding it. And if you are feeding it, it can never drop.

Or if there is a thought, a sexual thought, do not say, "This is bad; this is sin." Because when you say, "This is sin," you have created another series of thoughts. Sex is a thought, sin is a thought, God is a thought. Be neither for nor against. Simply look with unprejudiced eyes, just watching indifferently.

This will take time. Because your mind is so occupied with notions, it is very difficult. The moment we see something we have judged it. We do not wait; there is not even a single moment's gap. You see a flower, and you have already said, "It is beautiful." In the very seeing the interpretation comes in.

You will have to be constantly aware to drop this mechanical habit of judging. You see a face and you have already judged -- ugly, good, bad, or anything else. This judgement has become so deep-rooted that we cannot see anything simply. The mind enters immediately. It becomes an interpretation; it is not a simple vision. Do not interpret. Simply SEE.

Sit down in a relaxed posture or lie down. Close your eyes and allow your thoughts to move. If you say, "Bad!" if you condemn, then you start repressing them. Then you are not allowing them to move independently. That is why there is so much need for dreams, because whatsoever you are repressing during the day you will have to release in the night. That which is repressed goes on forcing its expression, it needs expression. So whatsoever you repress you dream. Dreams are cathartic.

Now modern sleep research says that you can be deprived of sleep and not much harm will result, but you cannot be deprived of your dreams. The old idea that sleep is very necessary has been found to be false. Instead of sleep, dreams are very necessary, and sleep is necessary only because you cannot dream without sleep.

Researchers have developed techniques with which it can now be judged from the outside whether you are dreaming or whether you are simply asleep. If you are simply asleep, they will disturb the sleep -- the

whole night long. When you are dreaming they will allow it, when you are not dreaming they will disturb the sleep, and no bad result comes out of it.

But if they should disturb you when you are dreaming and allow you to sleep when you are not dreaming, within three days you will begin to feel dizzy, and within seven days you will feel a deep uneasiness. Your body and mind both will feel ill. Within three weeks you will feel a certain type of insanity. What happens? It is because dreams are cathartic. If you go on repressing during the day and if the repressions are not allowed to be expressed, they will accumulate in you, and that accumulation of repression is insanity.

In meditation you are not to repress any thought. But it is difficult because your whole mind consists of judgments, theories, `isms,' doctrines, beliefs. So one who is very deeply obsessed with any idea, a philosophy or a religion, cannot really enter into meditation. It is difficult because his obsession will become the barrier. So if you are a Christian or a Hindu or a Jain, it will be difficult for you to enter meditation because your philosophy gives you judgements. -- This is good and that is not good, this has to be repressed, this is not to be allowed.

All philosophies are repressive and all religions, all ideologies, are repressive, because they give you interpretations. They do not allow you to see life as it is. They force interpretations on it.

One who wants to go deep into meditation has to be aware of this nonsense of ideology. Just be a simple man without any philosophy, with no attitude toward life. Just be a seeker -- one who is in an inquiry, in a deep inquiry to know what life is. Do not force any ideology over and above it. Then it will be very easy to move into meditation.

Because of this, the greatest meditator the world has ever known, Gautam Buddha, insisted that no ideology is needed, no philosophy is needed, no concepts about life are needed. Whether God is or is not is meaningless, irrelevant. Whether MOKSHA, liberation, exists or not is meaningless. Whether your soul is immortal or not is meaningless.

Buddha was so much anti-philosophy not because HE was anti-philosophy, but because anti-philosophy can become the basic ground for a meditator to jump into the unknown. Philosophy means knowing something about the unknown without knowing it. It is just preconceptions, hypotheses, man-constructed ideologies.

This is to be remembered as a very foundational fact: do not judge, let the mind flow easily. As the river flows, let the mind flow easily; just sit on the bank watching. And this watching should be pure -- without any interpretations. Sooner or later, when the water has flown, when the repressed ideas have moved, you will find gaps coming. A thought will go, and another thought will not be coming, and there will be a gap -- an interval. In that interval, nothingness happens. In that interval you will have the first glimpse of your real face, of the original face.

When there is no thought there is no society. When there is no thought there is no other. When there is no other, no society, you need not have any face. Thoughtlessness is facelessness. In that interval, when one thought has gone and another has not appeared, in that interval, for the first time you will know in reality what is your face -- the face you had when you were not born and the face you will have when you die.

All the faces in life are false. And once you know the real face, once you feel this inner nature which Buddhists call BUDDHA SWABHAVA -- the nature of the inner buddha -- when you come to feel this inner nature even once, even with a single glimpse, you will be a different person, because now you will constantly know what is false and what is real. Then you will have the criterion. Then you can compare, and there will be no need to ask what is real and what is unreal. The question comes only because you do not know what is real, and whatsoever you know is all unreal.

Only through meditation will you be able to learn what is a false image and what is a real, authentic face. Of course, the mind is automatic, and whatsoever you have done has become mechanical. It is hard to break this mechanicalness.

The first thing to be understood: mechanicalness is a necessity of life -- and your body has an inner mechanism. Colin Wilson has called it the inner robot, you have a robot within you. Once trained, once you are trained in anything, that training is passed to the robot. You can call it memory, you can call it mind, -- anything -- but the word robot is good because it is absolutely mechanical, automatic. It functions in its own way.

You are learning to drive. While you are learning, you will have to be aware, alert. A danger is there. You do not know how to drive and anything can happen, so you will have to be alert. That is why learning is so painful, one has to be alert constantly. When you have learned driving, the driving has been given to

the robot part of your mind. Now you can go on smoking, singing, listening to the radio or talking to a friend, or even loving your girlfriend. You can go on doing anything and the robot part of your being will drive.

You will not be needed; you are relieved of the burden. The robot will do everything. You will not even have to remember where to turn; you need not. The robot will know where to turn, where to stop, where not to stop, what to do and what not to do. You are not needed; you are relieved of the job. The robot does everything.

If something very sudden happens, some accident or something that the robot cannot tackle because it is not trained in it, only then will you be needed. Suddenly there will be a jerk in your body. The robot will be replaced and you will come in its place. You can feel that jerk. When suddenly you feel that an accident is going to happen, there is a jerk inside. The robot moves away; it gives place to you. Now YOU are driving. But when the accident is avoided, again the robot will take over. You will relax and the robot will drive.

And this is necessary for life because there are so many things to do -- so many things! And if there is no robot to do them, you will not be capable of doing them at all. So a robot is needed, it is a necessity.

I am not against the robot. Go and give unto the robot whatsoever you learn, but remain the master. Do not allow the robot to become the master. This is the problem: the robot will try to be the master, because the robot is more efficient than you. Sooner or later the robot will say to you, "Be completely retired. You are not needed. I can do things more efficiently."

Remain the master. What can be done in order for you to remain the master of the robot? Only one thing is possible, and that is: sometimes, without any danger, take the reins into your hands. Tell the robot to relax, come into the seat, and drive the car -- without any danger, because in danger it is again automatic, the jerk, the replacement of the robot by you is automatic.

You are driving: suddenly, without any necessity, tell the robot to relax. You come into the seat and drive the car. You are walking: suddenly remember and tell the body that "Now I will walk consciously. The robot is not allowed. I am the master and I will move the body consciously." You are hearing me: it is the robot part which is hearing me. Suddenly give a jerk to it; do not allow the mind to come in. Hear me directly, consciously.

What do I mean when I say hear consciously? When you are hearing unconsciously, you are just focused on me and you have forgotten yourself completely. I exist, the speaker exists, but the listener is unconscious. You are not aware of yourself as the listener. When I say take the reins in your hands, I mean be aware of the two points: the speaker and the listener. And if you are aware of the two points, the speaker and the listener, you have become the third -- the witness.

This witnessing will help you to remain the master. And if you are the master, your robot cannot disturb your life. It IS disturbing your life. Your total life has become a mess because of this robot. It helps, it is efficient, but it goes on taking everything from you -- even those things which should not be given to it.

You have fallen in love: it is beautiful in the beginning because it has not been given to the robot yet. You are learning. You are alive, aware, alert, and love has a beauty. But sooner or later the robot will take it over. You will become a husband or a wife, and you will have given the charge to the robot.

Then you will say to your wife, "I love you," but YOU will not be saying it. The robot will be saying it, the gramophone record. Then it is a recorded thing. You just play it again and again, and your wife will understand it -- because whenever your robot says, "I love you," it means nothing. And when your wife says, "I love you," you too will know it is nothing, because a sentence given by a gramophone record only creates noise. It makes no sense; there is no sense in it.

Then you will want to do everything, yet YOU are not doing it. Then love becomes a burden and one even wants to escape from love. All your feelings, all your relationships are now directed by the robot. That is why sometimes you insist on not doing a certain thing, but the robot insists that you do it because the robot is trained to do it. And you are always a failure and the robot always succeeds.

You say, "I am not going to be angry again," but your saying it is meaningless because the robot is trained. And the training has been long, so just a sentence in the mind that "I am not going to be angry again," will not have any effect. This robot has been long trained. So next time when someone insults you, your decision not to be angry will be of no help. The robot will take charge immediately and the robot will do whatsoever it is trained to do. And then in the end, when the robot has done it, you will repent.

But the difficulty, the deep difficulty is this, that even this repentance is done by the robot, because you have always done that -- after the anger you have repented. The robot has learned that trick also; it will repent, and again you will do the same thing.

That is why many times you feel that you have done something, said something, behaved in a certain way, in spite of yourself. What does this expression, `in spite of yourself,' mean? It means that there is another self within you which can act, which can do something in spite of you. Who is that self? The robot!

What to do? Do not take vows that "I will not be angry again." They are self-defeating; they will not lead you anywhere. Rather, on the contrary, whatsoever you are doing, do it consciously. Take charge from the robot -- with any ordinary thing. When eating, eat consciously. Do not do it mechanically, as you have done every day. When smoking, smoke consciously. Do not allow your hand to move to the packet unconsciously, do not bring the cigarette out unconsciously. Be conscious, alert -- and there is a difference.

I can raise my hand mechanically, just without any awareness; I can raise my hand with full awareness flowing in my hand. Try it! You will feel the difference. When you are aware, your hand will be raised very slowly, very silently, and you will feel that the hand is filled with the awareness. And when the hand is filled with the awareness, your mind will be thoughtless, because your whole awareness will have moved to the hand. Now no energy is left to think.

When you raise your hand automatically, mechanically, you go on thinking and your hand goes on moving. Who is moving that hand? Your robot. Move it yourself! Do it in the day at any time, any moment, while doing anything. Take charge from the robot. Soon you will be able to have a mastery over the robot. But do not try it with difficult situations -- that is suicidal. We always try with difficult situations, but because of the difficulty you never win. Start with simple situations, where even if you are not so efficient no harm is going to result.

We always try with difficult situations. For example, one man thinks, "I am not going to be angry." Anger is a very difficult situation and the robot will not leave it to you. And it is better that the robot should do it because he knows more than you. You decide about sex -- not to do something or to do something -- but you cannot follow it through. The robot will take over. The situation is very complex, and more efficient handling is needed than you can give it right now.

Unless you become so perfectly aware that you can tackle any complex situation without the help of the robot, the robot will not allow you to do it. And this is a very necessary defense mechanism. If it were otherwise, you would make a great mess of your life -- if you were to go on taking things away from the robot in difficult situations.

Try! Start with simple things such as walking. Try with this; there is no harm. You can say to the robot that "There is not going to be any harm. I am just walking, taking a walk, and I am not going anywhere -- just walking. So there is no need of you; I can be non-efficient."

And then be aware and walk slowly. Be filled with awareness throughout your whole body. When one foot moves, move with it. When one foot leaves the ground, leave the ground with it. When the other foot touches the ground, touch the ground with it. Be perfectly aware. Do not do anything else with the mind; just turn the whole mind into awareness.

It will be difficult because the robot will interfere continuously. Every moment the robot will try and will say, "What are you doing? I can do it better than you." And he CAN do it better. So try it with non-serious things, with non-complex things, simple things.

Buddha has told his disciples to walk, eat and sleep with awareness. If you can do these simple things, then you will also know how to enter into difficult things with awareness. Then you can try.

But we always try with difficult things; then we are defeated. Then the defeated feeling gives you a deep pessimism about yourself. You start thinking that you cannot do anything. That is very helpful for the robot. The robot will always help you to do something when you are in difficulty because then you are defeated. Then the robot can say to you, "Leave it to me. I can always do it better than you can do it."

Start with simple things. Zen Buddhists, Zen monks, have been so many times reported to have been doing this. When Bosho was asked, "What is your meditation? What is your SADHANA, spiritual practice?" he said, "When I feel hungry I eat and when I feel sleepy I go to sleep. This is all."

The man who was asking said, "But this we all do. What is special about it?" Bosho repeated it again. He said, "When I am hungry 'I' eat and when I feel sleepy 'I' sleep." And that is the difference. When you feel hungry your robot eats, when you feel sleepy your robot sleeps. Bosho said "I", and that is the difference.

If you become more aware in your day-to-day work, in your ordinary life, the awareness will grow. And with that awareness you will not be just a mechanical thing. For the first time you become a person -- now you are not one. And a person has a face and a mechanical thing has many masks -- no face.

If you are a person -- alive, alert, aware -- you can have an authentic existence. If you are just a

mechanical device, you cannot have any authentic existence. Each moment will change you; each situation will change you. You will be just a floating thing with no inner core, with no inner being. Awareness gives you the inner presence. Without it you feel that you are, but you are not.

Someone asked Buddha, "I want to serve humanity. Tell me how I can serve." Buddha looked at the man very deeply, penetratingly, with deep compassion, and then he said, "But where are YOU? WHO will serve humanity? You are not yet. First be, and when you are, you need not ask me. When you are, you will do something which just happens to you which is worth doing."

Gurdjieff noted that everyone comes with the notion that he is, that he already is. Someone came to Gurdjieff and asked, "I am very insane inside. My mind goes on in conflicts, in contradictions, so tell me what I can do to dissolve this mind, to have mental peace, inner calm." Gurdjieff said, "Do not think about the mind, you cannot do anything about it. The first thing is to be present. First YOU have to be; then you can do something. YOU are not."

What is meant by this "You are not?" It means that you are a robot, a mechanical thing, working according to mechanical laws. Start being alert. Join awareness with anything you are doing -- and start with simple things.

The second question:

EXPLAIN THE MEANING, PREPARATION AND PROCESS OF MANTRA DEEKSHA -- MANTRA INITIATION. AND WHAT ARE THE REASONS WHY INDIVIDUALS MUST KEEP THE MANTRA SECRET?

First try to understand what initiation is, what is DEEKSHA. It is a deep communion, a deep transfer of energy from the master to the disciple. Energy always flows downwards. Every energy flows downwards, just like water flows downwards. The master -- one who has attained, one who has known, one who has become -- is the highest peak of energy possible, of purest energy... the Everest of energy. This energy can flow downwards to anyone who is receptive, humble, surrendered. This surrendered attitude -- the receptive attitude, a deep humbleness -- will be needed to receive. Otherwise you yourself are a peak; you are not a valley. Then the energy cannot flow downwards to you.

You are a different sort of peak, the peak of ego -- not of energy, not of being, not of bliss, not of consciousness. You are a density of ego, of "I-ness." You are a peak, and with this peak no initiation is possible. Ego is the barrier because ego closes you and you cannot surrender.

To be a disciple, to be initiated, one has to surrender himself totally. And there is no partial surrender. Surrender means total. You cannot say, "I partially surrender" -- it makes no sense. Then you are still there with your ego. Ego has to be surrendered, and when you surrender the ego you become receptive, open. You become like a valley, and then the peak can flow downwards to you. And I am not talking symbolically, it is so actually.

Have you ever been in love? Then you can feel that love actually flows between two bodies, it is an actual flow. Energy is being transmitted, transferred, received, given. But love is on the same level. You both can remain peaks of ego, and still love can be.

But with a master you are not on the same level. And if you try to be on the same level, initiation becomes impossible. Love is possible, but initiation becomes impossible. Initiation is possible only when you are on a lower level -- just humble, surrendered, open to receive -- when the disciple is feminine, just womb-like, passive, able to receive. The master is the male factor in initiation.

This secret of initiation is now completely lost because the more we are educated, the more civilized, the more cultured, then the more egoistic we become. And now, to surrender has become very, very impossible. It has always been difficult, but now it is impossible.

Initiation is a transfer of inner energy, actual energy, and the master can enter in you and can transform you if you are ready and receptive. But then deep trust is needed -- more trust than is needed in love -- because you do not know what is going to happen. You are completely in the dark.

Only the master knows what is going to happen and what he is doing. He knows; you cannot know. And there are things that cannot be said about what is going to happen because with the human mind there are many problems. One problem is this: that if something is said before it happens, it will change the happening. It cannot be said.

So there are many things which the master cannot say to you. He can do them to you, but he cannot say them to you. That doing is initiation. He actually moves in you -- in your body, in your mind. He cleanses you, changes you. The only thing required is your total trust, because without it there is no opening and he

cannot enter you: your doors are closed.

You are always defending yourself. Life is a struggle -- a struggle for survival, to survive. This struggle gives you a closing. You are closed, afraid; you are afraid to be vulnerable. Someone may enter, someone may do something within you. So you shrink yourself, you remain closed -- just hiding behind, constantly defending.

In initiation you have to lose this defense; this armor of defense has to be thrown away. You become vulnerable, and then the master can enter you.

For example, it is just like a deep love act. You can rape a woman, but you cannot rape a disciple. You can rape a woman because it is a bodily rape, and the body can be raped and entered without any consent. Without the will of the woman you can rape. It is a forced thing. The body is material; things can be forced on it.

Something just like this happens in initiation. The master enters your spirit, not your body. Unless you are ready and receiving, the entrance is not possible. A disciple cannot be raped because it is not a bodily question. It is a question of spirit, and you cannot force entry into a spirit. No violence is possible with it.

So when the disciple is ready and open, just like a loving woman, inviting and receptive, ready, in a deep let-go, only then can the master enter and work. And centuries of work can be done in moments. You may not be able to do in many lives certain things which can be done in a moment. But then you have to be vulnerable, totally trusting. You do not know what is going to happen and what he will do inside you.

A woman is afraid because the sexual act is a journey into the unknown for her. Unless she loves the man, unless she is ready to suffer, to carry the burden of a child, to carry the child for nine months and then make a life commitment to it, unless she is deeply in love, she will not allow the man to enter her body -- because it is not simply her body, it is her whole life. When she is in deep love, then she is ready to suffer, to sacrifice. And to sacrifice and suffer in deep love is blissful.

But the problem with the disciple is deeper. It is not a question only of a physical birth, of a new child, it is HIS rebirth. He himself is going to be reborn. He will die in a certain sense and he will be born in a certain different sense. And this is possible if the master enters him, but the master cannot force it. No force is possible, the disciple can only invite it.

And that is the problem -- a very great problem in spiritual discipleship, because the disciple goes on defending himself or herself, goes on creating more and more armor around him. He behaves with his master in the same way he would behave with anyone in the world; the same defense mechanisms go on working. And then time is wasted unnecessarily, energy is wasted, and the moment is delayed which can happen right now. But this is natural, and sometimes even with great masters disciples have missed the chance.

Ananda, one of the great disciples of Buddha and the nearest, couldn't attain liberation while Buddha was alive. Buddha was with Ananda for forty years, and Ananda couldn't attain. But many who came after Ananda attained, and then it became a problem. And Ananda was one of the nearest -- the closest. He was sleeping in the same room with Buddha, he was moving with Buddha for forty years continuously. He was like a shadow to Buddha; as much as he knew about Buddha even Buddha might not have known.

But he couldn't attain; he remained the same. And a very ordinary thing was the only barrier: he was an elder cousin-brother of Buddha. This created the ego.

Buddha died... a great council met to write down whatsoever Buddha had said. It had to be written then. Soon those who lived with Buddha would be no more, so everything had to be recorded. But the council would not allow Ananda, and only he knew the greater experiences, the statements of Buddha, his life, his biography. This was all known to Ananda; no one knew so much.

But the council decided that Ananda could not be allowed because he was still unenlightened. He could not record Buddha's sayings because an ignorant man cannot be believed. He would not deceive, but with an ignorant man nothing is reliable. He may think that something happened, and he may relate it authentically as far as he knows, but he is a man who is not yet awakened. Whatsoever he has seen and heard in sleep could not be believed, so only those would record who had become awakened -- they decided.

Ananda was weeping just outside the door. The door was closed, and he remained just by the door for twenty-four hours, weeping, crying and screaming. But they would not allow him. For these twenty-four hours he was weeping, weeping, and then suddenly he became aware what had been the barrier -- why he hadn't been able to attain while Buddha was alive, what had been the barrier.

Then he went back into his memories. A forty-year-long life with Buddha! He remembered the first day when he came to him for initiation. But he had one condition, and that was why he missed the whole

initiation. He could not be initiated because be made a condition.

He came to Buddha and he said, "I have come to be a disciple of yours. Once I become your disciple, you will be the master and I will have to follow whatsoever you say, I will have to obey. But right now I am your elder brother, and I can order you and you will have to obey. You are not the master, I am not the disciple. Once I am initiated, you will be the master and I will be the disciple. Then I will not be able to say anything, so before I become a disciple these are my three conditions. Say yes to these three conditions; then initiate me."

The conditions were not very big, but a condition is a condition and then your surrender is not total. They were very small conditions, very loving conditions. He said, "One, I will always be with you. You cannot tell me to move anywhere else. While I am alive I will be your shadow; you cannot order me away. Give me the promise -- because later on I will be just a disciple, and if you order me away I will have to follow. This will be a promise given to an elder brother -- that I will be with you. You cannot tell me to move anywhere else. I will just be your shadow; I will sleep in the room where you sleep.

"Secondly, whenever I will say, `Meet this man,' you will have to meet him. Whatsoever your reason for not meeting, you will have to agree. If I want that someone should be given your DARSHAN -- spiritual presence -- you will have to give it.

"And thirdly, if I say that someone has to be initiated, you cannot refuse. Grant me these three conditions. Promise me and then initiate me. I will not ask anything again because then I shall be just a disciple."

When he remembered this, while he was weeping, crying before the door of the council, after he went back into his memories, he suddenly became aware that the initiation was not there because he had not been receptive. Buddha had agreed. He said, "Okay!" and he followed the three conditions his whole life. But Ananda missed, the nearest one missed.

And the moment he realized this he became enlightened. That which couldn't happen with Buddha happened when he was no more: he surrendered.

If there is surrender, even an absent master can help you. If there is no surrender, even an alive master who is present cannot help you. So in initiation, in any initiation, surrender is needed.

Mantra initiation means that when you have surrendered, the master will enter you -- your body, your mind, your spirit. He will move in you to find a sound for you, so that whenever you chant that sound you will be a different man in a different dimension.

A mantra cannot be given unless you have surrendered totally, because mantra giving means the master has entered you and felt the deep harmony, the inner music of your being. And then he gives a symbolic sound which is in harmony with your inner music. The moment you chant that sound you enter the world of your inner music, the inner harmony is entered.

That sound is just a key, and a key cannot be given unless the lock is known. So I cannot give you a key unless I know your lock, because a key is meaningful only when it can unlock. Any key will not do, and everyone is a particular lock -- you need a particular key. That is why mantras are to be kept secret.

If you give your mantra to someone he may experiment with it, but that key will not suit that lock. And sometimes, when you force a wrong key into a lock you can destroy the lock, you can disturb the lock. You can so much disturb it that even when a right key is found it may not work. That is why mantras are to be kept absolutely secret. They are not told to anyone; that is a promise you make. The master gives you a key, it is a key only for you. You cannot go on distributing it -- for many that would be harmful.

You will be allowed to give keys only when your lock is totally opened. But then you will not give THIS key to anyone. Then you will have become capable of entering into the other. Then you will be able to feel the lock and devise a key for it.

The key is always devised by the master. If there is a heap of keys, one who doesn't know may think all keys are the same. There may be only very small differences, minute differences, and even the same word can be used differently. For example, Aum. This has three sounds -- "A-U-M." If emphasis is given on the "U", the mid-sound, it is one key. If emphasis is given on the "A", it is a different key. If the emphasis is given on the "M", it is still a different key; it will open different locks. That is why there is so much emphasis on the exact use of the mantra as it is given by the master.

So the master gives the mantra in your ear; he chants it exactly as it should be used. He chants it in your ear, and you have to become so alert that your whole consciousness comes to the ear. He chants it, and then it enters into you. You have to remember it now -- the exact use of it.

That is why individuals must keep their mantras secret; they should not be made public. They are

dangerous, and if you are initiated you know it. If a master has really given you a key, you know it. You treasure it like anything; you cannot go on distributing it. It can be harmful for others and it can be harmful for you also -- for many reasons.

Firstly, you are breaking a promise, and the moment the promise is broken your contact with the master is broken. You will not be in contact with him again. If the promise is kept, there is a constant contact.

Secondly, if you give the mantra to anyone and talk about it, it comes to the surface of the mind. The deeper roots are broken, it becomes a gossip.

Thirdly, if you can keep anything secret, the more you keep it secret, the deeper it goes. It is bound to go deeper.

It is said of Marpa that when he was given the secret mantra by his master, the promise was there that the mantra would be kept absolutely secret. "You are not to talk about it," he was told.

Then Marpa's master appeared in his dream and he said, "What is your mantra?" Even in the dream Marpa kept his promise, he refused to tell it. And it is said that because of the fear that someday in a dream the master may come or send someone, and he may be so asleep that he would break the secret and the promise would be broken, he stopped sleeping altogether. He would not sleep!

He had not been sleeping for seven or eight days, and his master asked Marpa, "Why are you not sleeping? I see you do not go to sleep at all, so what is the matter?" Marpa said, "You are playing tricks with me. You came in a dream and you were asking for the mantra. I cannot tell even you. Once the promise is there, it will not come out of my mouth even in a dream. But then I became fearful. In sleep, who knows! Someday I may forget."

If you are so aware of keeping the promise that even in a dream you remember it, then it is going deep. It is going deep, it is entering inner realms. And the deeper it moves, the more it will be a key to you -- because the lock is at the deepest layer. Try with anything. If you can keep it a secret, it will move deep. If you cannot keep it a secret, it will move out.

Why do you want to say something to someone? Why do you chatter? Really, anything that you chatter about you are relieved of. Once you tell it you are relieved of it; it has moved out.

The whole psychoanalysis is nothing but this. The psychoanalyst is just listening and the patient goes on talking. It helps the patient -- because the more he talks about his problems, inner conflicts and associated ideas, the more he is relieved of them. The reverse happens when you can keep a secret. At no moment are you allowed to talk about it. It will enter deep, deep, and one day it will hit the exact lock.

One question more:

IN REFERENCE TO THE MEDITATION TECHNIQUES BASED ON SOUNDS, PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CHAOTIC MUSIC PLAYED IN YOUR DYNAMIC MEDITATION AND THE SHAKE OR ROCK MUSIC OF THE WEST.

Your mind is in chaos. That chaos has to be brought out, acted out. Chaotic music can be helpful, so if you are meditating and chaotic music is played or chaotic dancing is there around you, it will help to bring out your chaos. You will flow in it, you will become unafraid of expression. And this chaotic music will hit your chaotic mind within and will bring it out. It helps.

Rock, jazz, or other music which is chaotic in a way also help something to come out, and that something is repressed sexuality. I am concerned with all your repressions. Modern music is more concerned just with your repressed sex, but there is a similarity. However, I am not concerned only with your repressed sex, I am concerned with all your repressions -- sexual or not sexual.

Rock music, or other music like that, is so influential in the West because of Christianity. Christianity has been repressing sex for twenty centuries. They have forced sex to go so deep down inside that every man has become a pervert deep down. So the West has to relieve itself of the sin that Christianity has done with man, with his mind, through music, through dance, through chaotic painting, chaotic poetry -- in every dimension.

In the West mind has to be completely freed somehow from the whole centuries-long past of repression. In every way they are doing it. All that is influential today is chaotic. But sex is not the only thing, there are many other things also. Sex is the basic thing, it is very important, but there are other things also. Your anger is repressed, your sadness is repressed, even your happiness is repressed.

Man as he is is a repressed being. He is not allowed to do anything, he has just to follow rules. He is not a free agent but just a kept slave, and the whole society is a big prison. The walls are very subtle: they are

glass walls, transparent. You cannot see them, but they are, and everywhere. Your morality, your culture, your religion, they are all walls. They are transparent, you cannot see them, but whenever you want to cross them you are thrown back.

This state of mind is neurotic. The whole society is ill. That is why I so much insist on chaotic meditation. Relieve yourself, act out whatsoever society has forced on you, whatsoever situations have forced on you. Act them out, relieve yourself of them, go through a catharsis. The music helps.

Once you can throw out everything that has been repressed in you, you will become natural again, you will be a child again. And with that child many possibilities open. With you everything is closed. When you become again a child, then only can your energies be transformed. Then you are pure, innocent, and with that innocence and purity transformation is possible.

Perverted energies cannot be transformed. Natural, spontaneous energy is needed. That is why I insist so much on acting out things: so that you can throw the society out. The society has entered you very deeply. It has not left YOU anywhere; it has entered from everywhere. You are a citadel, and the society has entered from everywhere. Its police, its priests, they have done much to make you a slave. You are not free, and man can attain to bliss only when he becomes a total freedom.

For you to be made a total freedom the whole society has to be thrown out of you, but that doesn't mean that you are going to become anti-social. Once you throw the society out, once you become aware of your pure freedom inside, you can live with the society; there is no need to be anti. But then the society cannot enter into you. You can move in it, you can act in it, but then the whole thing becomes just a psychodrama -- you are acting. Now the society cannot kill you, cannot make a slave of you; you are acting knowingly.

Those who become anti-social simply show that they are still bound to the same society. All the anti-social movements in the West are reactionary, not revolutionary. You are reacting to the same society, you are related to the same society in a reverse manner. You are standing on your head, that is all. You are doing SHIRSHASANA -- the headstand posture -- but you are the same person. Whatsoever the society is insisting upon, you are doing quite the contrary -- but you are still following the society. This will not help.

If you are anti you will never be beyond the society, you will always be part of it. If the society dies, you will die. Think of what in the West they now call the establishment -- the society that is established -- and the alternate societies of hippies, yippies, or others. They exist as a part of this establishment. If the establishment is dissolved, they will be nowhere. They cannot exist by themselves; they are just a reaction.

You cannot create a society of hippies by itself. Hippies can exist only as an alternate society WITH an establishment -- just as a reaction. They cannot exist independently. So howsoever much they may think they are independent, they are not independent. The establishment is their source, their life. Once the establishment is not there, they will be at a loss where to move and what to do. Whatsoever they are doing is dictated by the establishment. They go against it, but the directions, the instructions are given by the establishment.

If the establishment says short hair, you can be long-haired. But if there is no establishment, then what to do? If the establishment says cleanliness, you can be dirty. But if there is no establishment and no fuss about cleanliness, you are nowhere. If the establishment says this, you can do that -- quite the reverse -- but you follow the establishment.

So anti-socials are not revolutionaries. They are reactionaries, a part and a product of the same society -- those who have moved against it in bitterness.

A meditator, a sannyasin, is not anti-society, he is beyond society. He is not against the establishment, neither is he for it -- but he takes it non-seriously. He knows it is just a play; he moves in it like an actor. And if you can move in the society like an actor on the stage, it never touches you; you remain beyond it. So do not be for it, do not be against it.

But how can you do it? You can do it only when you have thrown the society out of you. If it is there, then there are two paths open to you: follow it or go against it. But you are bound to it; you are in bondage. First one has to clean oneself of society, then for the first time you become an individual. Right now you are not, you are just a social unit.

When the society is thrown out, when its entire presence is thrown out, you are again back to your childhood: you have become innocent. And this innocence is deeper than that which any child can have, because you know the fall as well and now you have risen. It is a resurrection. You have experienced, you have known the whole nonsense. Now you are again pure. This purity becomes the temple for the divine.

Once you can throw the society out of you, without any bitterness, without going against it or being involved in any reaction... if you can simply throw society out of you, the divine can enter into you.

With society in, the divine will remain out; with society out, the divine can enter -- because the divine means existence. Society is a human, local phenomenon. Existence is greater, infinite. It is not concerned with man, morals, traditions, it is concerned with the very roots of being.

One has to be beyond society, not against it, remember. And this chaotic method helps you. It is a catharsis.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #29
Chapter title: Sound methods for the dropping of mind

26 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301265
ShortTitle:	VBT129
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

18. INTONE A SOUND AUDIBLY, THEN LESS AND LESS AUDIBLY AS FEELING DEEPENS INTO THIS SILENT HARMONY.

19. WITH MOUTH SLIGHTLY OPEN, KEEP MIND IN THE MIDDLE OF THE TONGUE. OR, AS BREATH COMES SILENTLY IN, FEEL THE SOUND "HH".

20. CENTER ON THE SOUND "AUM" WITHOUT ANY "A" OR "M".

Tantra divides life into two dimensions: one is the SANSAR -- that which is, the world; and the other is MOKSHA -- that which can be, the ultimate, the hidden which can become manifest. But there is no contradiction between these two. The hidden is just here and now, in the world -- of course, unknown to you, but not non-existent. It is there. The ultimate and the immediate are not two things, but just two dimensions of one existence.

So for tantra there is no contradiction, there is no duality. The one appears as two because of our limitations; because we cannot see the whole. The moment we can see the whole, one appears as one. The division is not in reality, but in our limited knowledge. That which we know is SANSAR -- the world; and that which is unknown but which can be known is MOKSHA -- the transcendental, the ultimate, the absolute.

For other traditions, there is a conflict between the two; for tantra there is no conflict. This has to be understood very deeply in the mind and in the heart. Unless this is understood deeply, you will never be able to understand the viewpoint of tantra. And whatsoever is your belief, that belief is of duality. Whether you are a Christian or a Mohammedan or a Hindu or a Jain, your belief is of duality, of conflict. The world appears to be something which is against the divine, and you have to fight the world to reach the divine. This is the common belief of all so-called religions, particularly organized religions.

Mind can understand duality very easily. Rather, it can understand only duality because the very function of the mind is to divide. The very function of the mind is to cut the whole into fragments.

The mind works like a prism, and when a ray of light enters the prism it is divided into seven colors. Mind is a prism and reality is divided through it. That is why mind revels in analysis. It goes on dividing things into fragments, and it cannot prevent itself unless there is nothing to be divided anymore. So mind

has a tendency to reach to the atomic, the lowest division. It goes on dividing, dividing, until a moment comes when no division is possible. If division is still possible, it will divide still further.

Mind goes to the fragment, to the minutest fragment, and reality is a whole, not the fragment. So a completely reverse process is needed to know the real: a process which is of synthesis, not of analysis; a process which crystallizes, not one which divides. A no-mind process is needed.

Tantra denies divisions and tantra says that the whole is whole. The part that we know is the world, the part that is hidden is the divine, or God, or whatsoever you name it -- but the hidden is just here and now. You are not aware of it, but it is here and now. It is already. For you it will be in the future, but in the existence it is here and now. You may have to travel to it; you may have to attain a no-mind attitude of looking at things -- then it will be revealed. You are just standing and the morning sun is rising, but you are standing with closed eyes. The morning is here and now, but for you it is not here and now. When you will open your eyes, only then will it become a fact for you.

In the existence the morning exists, but not for you. You are closed to it, it is hidden for you. For you there is only darkness and the light is hidden. But if you open your eyes, any moment the morning will become a fact to you. It was already a fact, only you were blind.

Tantra says that the world is already the divine, but you are blind. So whatsoever you know in your blindness is to be called the world, and whatsoever is hidden because of your blindness is the divine. This is one of the basic tenets -- that this sansar is the moksha, this very world is divine, this very world is the ultimate. The immediate and the ultimate are not two, but one. The here and there are not two, but one. Because of this insistence, many things become possible for tantra. One: tantra can accept everything, and the deep acceptance relaxes you completely. Nothing else can relax you.

If there is no division between this world and that, if the transcendental is imminent here and now, if matter is just the body of the divine, then nothing is denied, nothing is condemned and you need not be tense. Even if it may take ages for you to come to realize the divine, there is no hurry for tantra. It is already there, and time is not lacking. It is eternally here; whenever you will open your eyes you will find it. And whatsoever you are already getting is the hidden divine.

So the Christian attitude of condemnation, of sin, or other such religious attitudes, is totally a lie to tantra -- and absurd, because if you condemn something you also become divided inwardly. You cannot divide things only outwardly. If you divide, you also will be divided in parallel. If you say that this world is wrong, then your body will become wrong because your body is part of this world.

If you say that this world is something which is a hindrance to reaching the ultimate, then your whole life will be condemned and you will feel guilty. Then you cannot enjoy, then you cannot live, then you cannot laugh. Then seriousness will become your face. You can be only serious; you cannot be non-serious, you cannot be playful.

That has happened to all the minds all over the world. They become dead, serious. Through seriousness they become dead because they cannot accept life as it is. They deny it, and they feel that unless they deny they cannot reach the other world.

So the other world becomes the ideal, the future, the desire, the vision, and this world becomes a sin. Then one feels guilty with it. And any religion that makes you guilty, makes you neurotic. It drives you crazy! In this sense, tantra is the only healthy religion. And whenever any religion becomes healthy, it becomes tantra -- it becomes tantric. So every religion has two aspects. One is the outer aspect: the church, the organization, the publicized, the public face, the exoteric. This aspect is always life-denying. The other aspect is the inner core. Every religion has that too: the esoteric. It is always tantric -- totally accepting.

Unless you accept the world totally, you cannot be at ease within. Non-acceptance creates a tension. Once you accept everything as it is, you are at home in the world. Tantra says this is a basic thing: you must be at home. Only then does something more become possible. If you are tense, divided, in conflict, in anguish, in guilt, how can you transcend? You are so much mad inside, you cannot travel further. You are so much engaged here, so much possessed by the here, you cannot go beyond.

This seems paradoxical. Those who are too much against the world are too much in it; they have to be. You cannot go away from your enemy, you are possessed by the enemy. If the world is your enemy, no matter what you do or pretend to do you will remain worldly. You may even renounce it, but your very approach will be worldly.

I have seen one saint, a very renowned one... He will not touch money, and if you put some coins before him, he will close his eyes. This is neurotic, this man is ill! What is he doing? But people worship him because of this. They think he is so otherworldly. He is not, he is too much in the world. Even you are not

so much in the world. What is he doing? He has just reversed the process; now he is standing on his head. He is the same man -- the same man who was greedy for money. Constantly he must have been thinking of money, accumulating possessions. Now he has become quite the opposite, but he remains the same within. Now he is against money, now he cannot touch it.

Why this fear? Why this hatred? Remember, whenever there is hatred it is love in reverse. You can hate a thing only if you have been in love with it. Hate is always possible only through love. You can be against something only if you have been so much for it, but the basic attitude remains the same: this man is greedy. I asked this man, "Why are you so much afraid?"

He said, "Money is the hindrance. Unless I use will against my greed toward money, I cannot reach the divine."

So now it is only a new sort of greed. He is in a bargain: if he touches money he loses the divine. And he wants to get the divine, he wants to possess the divine, so he is against the money.

Tantra says, do not be for the world, do not be against the world, just accept it as it is. Do not create any problem out of it. How is this going to help you? If you do not create any problem out of it, if you do not grow neurotic over it -- this way or that -- if you remain simply in it and accept it as it is, your whole energy is relieved from it and can move to the hidden realm, to the hidden dimension.

Acceptance in this world becomes transcendence for that. Total acceptance here will lead you, will transform you to the other dimension, the hidden dimension, because all your energy is relieved; it is not engaged here. Tantra believes deeply in the concept of NIYATI -- fate. Tantra says, take this world as your fate and do not be worried about it. Once you take it as your niyati, as your fate, you accept it, whatsoever it is. You are not worried about changing it, about making it different, about making it according to your desire. Once you accept it as it is and you are not bothered by it, your total energy is relieved, and then this energy can penetrate inwards.

These techniques can be helpful only if you take this attitude; otherwise they will not be helpful. And they look so simple. If you start them directly as you are, they will seem simple, but you will not succeed in them. The basic framework is lacking. Acceptance is the basic framework. Once the acceptance is there in the background, these very simple methods will work wonders.

The sixth method concerning sound:

INTONE A SOUND AUDIBLY, THEN LESS AND LESS AUDIBLY AS FEELING DEEPENS INTO THIS SILENT HARMONY.

Any sound will do, but if you love a certain sound it will be better, because if you love a certain sound then the sound is not just sound. When you intone the sound, then you are also intoning a hidden feeling with it, and by and by the sound will be dropped and only feeling will remain.

The sound has to be used as a passage toward feeling. Sound is mind and feeling is heart. Mind has to use a passage toward the heart. It is difficult to enter the heart directly. Because we have been missing it so much and for so many lives, we do not know from where to move to the heart. How to enter it? The door seems closed.

We go on talking about the heart, but that talk also is just in the mind. We say that we love through the heart, but this too is cerebral; in the head. Even the talk of the heart is in the head. And we do not know where the heart is. I do not mean the physical part of it, we know about that. But then physicians will say, medical science will say, that there is no possibility of love in it. It is just a pumping system. Nothing else is in it, and all else is just myth and poetry and dreaming.

But tantra knows a deep center hidden behind your physical heart. That deep center can only be reached through the mind because we are standing in the mind. We are there in the head, and any travel inwards has to begin from there. Mind is sound. If all sound stops, you won't have any mind. In silence there is no mind -- that is why there is so much insistence on silence. Silence is a no-mind state.

Ordinarily we say, "My mind is silent." This is absurd, meaningless, because mind means absence of silence. So you cannot say that the mind is silent. If mind is, there cannot be any silence, and when silence is, there is no mind. So there is no such thing as a silent mind; there cannot be. It is just like saying that someone is alive-dead. It makes no sense. If he is dead, then he is not alive. If he is alive, then he is not dead. You cannot be alive-dead.

So there is nothing like a silent mind. When silence comes, mind is not there. Really, mind goes out and silence comes in; silence comes in and mind goes out. Both cannot be there. Mind is sound. If the sound is

systematic you are sane, if the sound has gone chaotic you are insane; but in both the cases sound is there, and we exist at the point of the mind.

So how to drop from that point to the inner point of the heart? Use sound, intone sound. One sound will be helpful. If there are many sounds in the mind, it is difficult to leave them. If there is only one sound, it can be left easily. So first many sounds are to be sacrificed for one sound. That is the use of concentration.

Intone one sound. Go on intoning it, first audibly so that you can hear it, and then by and by, slowly, inaudibly. No one else can hear it then, but you can hear it inside. Make it more quiet, make it less and less audible, and then suddenly drop it. There will be silence, an explosion of silence -- but feeling will be there. Now there will be no thought, but feeling will be there.

That is why it is good to use a sound, a name, a mantra, for which you have some feeling. If a Hindu uses "Ram," he has some feeling for it. It is not simply a word for him, it is not only in his head. The vibrations reach to his heart also. He may not be aware, but it is deep-rooted in his bones, in his very blood. There has been a long tradition, a long conditioning, for many lives. If you have been attached to one sound continuously, it is very deep-rooted. Use it. It can be used.

A Christian can use "Ram," but it will remain in the mind, it will not go deep. It is better that he uses "Jesus" or "Maria" or something else. It is very easy to be influenced by a new idea, but it is difficult to use it. You do not have any feeling for it. Even if you are convinced in the mind that this will be better, this conviction is on the surface.

One of my friends was living in Germany. He was there for thirty years and he completely forgot his mother tongue -- he was a Maharashtrian and his mother tongue was Marathi. But he had forgotten it, for thirty years he was using German. German became just like his mother tongue. I say just like because no other tongue can become your mother tongue. There is no possibility because the mother tongue remains deep down inside of you. He consciously forgot it, and he was not able to speak or understand it.

Then he fell ill, and he was so ill that his whole family had to go there to see him. He was unconscious, but sometimes consciousness would come. Whenever he would become conscious he would speak German and whenever he would become unconscious he would mutter in Marathi. Consciously he couldn't understand anything of Marathi; unconsciously he couldn't understand anything of German.

Deep in the unconscious Marathi remained; it was the mother tongue. And you cannot replace the mother tongue. You can put other things over and above it, you can overimpose other things, but you cannot replace it. Deep down, it will remain.

So if you have a feeling for a certain sound, it is better to use it. Do not use an intellectual sound, it will be of no help because the sound has to be used to make a passage from the mind to the heart. So use some sound for which you have a deep love, a certain feeling.

If a Mohammedan uses "Ram," it is very difficult, the word means nothing to him. That is why the two oldest religions never believe in conversion -- Hinduism and Judaism. They are the two oldest religions, the two original religions, all other religions are just offshoots of these two. Christianity and Islam are offshoots of the Jewish tradition; Buddhism, Jainism, Sikhism are offshoots of Hinduism. These two original religions never believed in conversion, and the reason was this: that you can convert a man intellectually, but you cannot convert a man from his heart. You can convert a Hindu into a Christian, you can convert a Christian into a Hindu, but the conversion will remain of the mind.

Deep down a converted Hindu remains a Hindu. He may go to a church and he may pray to Mary or to Jesus, but his prayer remains of the head. You cannot change the unconscious. And if you hypnotize him, you will find he is a Hindu. If you hypnotize him and let him reveal his unconscious, you will find he is a Hindu.

Hindus and Jews never believed in conversion because of this basic fact. You cannot change a man's religion because you cannot change his heart and unconscious feelings. And if you try, then you disturb him, because you give him something which will remain on the surface and you divide him. Then he becomes a split personality. Deep down he is a Hindu; on the surface he is a Christian. He will use Christian sounds, mantras, which will not go deep, and he cannot use Hindu sounds which can go deep. You have disturbed his life.

So find a certain sound for which you have some feeling. Even your own name may be helpful. If you do not have any feeling for anything else, then your own name will be helpful. There are many cases on record... One very famous mystic, Bukkh, used his own name, because he said, "I do not believe in any God. I do not know about him, I do not know what his name is. There are names I have heard, but there is no proof that they are his name. And I am in search of myself, so why not use my own name?" So he would use

his own name, and just by using his own name he would drop down into silence.

If you do not have any love for anything else, use your own name. But it is very difficult because you are so condemning toward yourself that you do not have any feeling, you do not have any respect toward yourself. Others may be respectful toward you, but you are not respectful toward yourself.

So the first thing is to find any sound that will be helpful: for example, your lover's name, your beloved's name. If you love a flower, then "rose" will do, anything -- any sound that you feel good using, uttering, listening to, from which you feel a certain well -- being coming to you. If you cannot find one, then there are some suggestions from traditional sources. "Aum" can be used, "Amen" can be used, "Maria" can be used, "Ram" can be used, or Buddha's name, or Mahavir's name, or any name that you have a love for. But a feeling must be there. That is why the Master's name can be helpful, if you have the feeling. But feeling is essential!

INTONE A SOUND AUDIBLY, THEN LESS AND LESS AUDIBLY AS FEELING DEEPENS INTO THIS SILENT HARMONY. And go on reducing the sound. Intone it more slowly, more inaudibly so that even you have to make an effort to hear it inside. Go on dropping, go on dropping, and you will feel the change. The more sound will drop, the more you will be filled with feeling. When sound disappears, only feeling remains. This feeling cannot be named. It is a love, a deep love, but not toward anyone -- this is the difference.

When you use a sound or a word, the love is attached to a label. You say, "Ram, Ram, Ram..." You have a deep feeling for this word, but the feeling is addressed to "Ram," narrowed down to "Ram." When you go on reducing the "Ram," a moment will come when "Ram" disappears, the sound disappears. Now only the feeling remains, the feeling of love -- not toward Ram, it is now not addressed. There is simply a feeling of love -- not toward anyone, not even toward; there is simply a feeling of love, as if you are in an ocean of love.

When it is not addressed, then it is of the heart. When it is addressed, it is of the head. Love toward someone is through the head; simple love is of the heart. And when love is simple, unaddressed, it becomes prayer. If it is addressed, it is not yet prayer; you are just on the way. That is why I say if you are a Christian you cannot start as a Hindu, you should start as a Christian. If you are a Mohammedan you cannot start as a Christian, you should start as a Mohammedan. But the deeper you go, the less you will be a Mohammedan or a Christian or a Hindu.

Only the start will be Hindu, Mohammedan or Christian. The more you will proceed toward the heart, as the sound will be less and less and feeling more and more, you will be less a Hindu, less a Mohammedan. When the sound disappears, you will simply be a human being -- not Hindu, not Mohammedan, not Christian.

It is like the difference between 'sects' and 'religion'. Religion is one, sects are many. Sects help you to begin. If you think that they are the end, then you are finished. They are just the beginning. You have to leave them and go beyond, because the beginning is not the end. In the end there is religion; in the beginning there is just a sect. Use the sect to go toward religion; use the limited to go toward the unlimited; use the finite to go toward the infinite.

Any sound will do. Find your own sound. And when you intone it, you will feel whether you have a loving relationship with it, because the heart will start vibrating. Your whole body will begin to be more sensitive. You will feel as if you are falling into something warm, just like your beloved's lap; something warm begins enveloping you. And this is a physical feeling also, not simply a mental feeling. If you intone a sound which you love, you will feel a certain warmth around you, inside you. Then the world is not a cold world, it is warm.

If you have gone to a Hindu temple, then you must have heard of the GARBHAGRIHA -- the womb house. The innermost center of the temple is known as GARBHA -- the womb. You might not have observed why it is called the womb. If you intone the sound of the temple -- and every temple has its own sound, its own mantra, its own ISHTA DEVATA, its own deity, and the related mantra of the deity -- if you intone that sound, the same warmth as there is in the womb of the mother is created. That is why the garbha, the womb of the temple, is made just similar to the womb of the mother: round-shaped, almost closed, with only one opening.

When Christians came for the first time to India and discovered Hindu temples, they felt that these temples were really unhygienic -- not ventilated at all, with only one little door. But the womb is with only one door and not ventilated at all. That is why the temple was made only with one door, just like a womb, and if you intone that sound, that womb becomes alive. And also it is called the garbha because you can get

a new birth there, you can become a new man.

If you intone a sound that you love, that you have feeling for, you will create a sound-womb around you. So it is good not to practice this method under the open sky. You are very weak, you cannot fill the whole sky with your sound. It is better to choose a small room, and if the room is such that it vibrates your sound it is good, it will help you. And if you can choose the same place every day, it will be very good. It becomes charged. If the same sound is repeated every day, every atom, the very space becomes a milieu.

That is why followers of other religions are not allowed in the temples. In Mecca, no one can enter if he is not a Mohammedan, and this is good. Nothing is wrong in it, it is because Mecca belongs to a particular science. One who is not a Mohammedan goes there with a sound which will be disturbing to the whole milieu. If a Mohammedan is not allowed into a Hindu temple, there is no insult in it. And all those social reformers who do not know anything about temples, religion and esoteric science, they go on giving slogans, nonsense slogans, and they are disturbing everything.

A Hindu temple is for Hindus because a Hindu temple is a particular place -- a created place. For millennia they have been working on it to make it alive, and anyone can disturb it. That disturbance is very dangerous. A temple is not a public place. It is for a particular purpose and for particular people; it is not for visitors. That is why visitors were not allowed in the old days. Now they are allowed because we do not know what we are doing. A visitor should not be allowed. It is not a place to see, to go to for sightseeing. It is a created space filled with particular vibrations.

If it is a Ram temple and you were born in a family where Ram's name has been sacred, loved, then when you enter an alive space which is always filled with Ram's name, even if you do not want to chant, even if you are not using the Ram mantra, you will start chanting. The space all around will press you. Those vibrations all around will hit you, and you will start chanting from deep down. So use a place -- a temple is good.

These methods are temple methods. A temple is good, or a mosque or a church. Your own house is not good for these methods, because with so many sounds you have a chaotic space around you and you are not so strong that just by your sound you can change the space. So it is better to go to a certain place which belongs to a certain sound, and then use it. And it is good to go to the same place every day.

By and by you will become powerful. By and by you will drop down from the mind to the heart. Then you can do this method anywhere and the whole cosmos becomes your temple. Then there is no problem. But in the beginning it is good to choose the place, and if you can even choose the time, exactly the same time every day, it is good because then the temple waits for you. Right at that exact time, the temple waits for you. It is more receptive; it is happy that you have come. And I mean physically; this is not a symbolic thing, but a physical one.

It is just as if you take your meals every day at a particular time. At that particular time your whole body feels the hunger. The body has its own inner clock, it feels the hunger exactly at that time. If you go to sleep every day at a particular time, your whole body gets ready at that particular period. If you change every day your sleeping time and your food time, you are disturbing your body.

Now they say your age will be affected by it. If you go on daily changing your body routine, then if you were going to be alive for eighty years you will be alive only for seventy years. Ten years will be lost. And if you go regularly with the body clock, then if you were going to live for eighty years you will live for ninety very easily. Ten years can be added.

Exactly like this, everything all around you has its own clock, and the world moves in cosmic time. If you enter the temple at exactly the same time every day, the temple is ready for you and you are ready for the temple. These two readinesses meet, and the results are magnified a thousandfold.

Or you can create a small corner in your house. But then do not use that corner for any other purpose, because every purpose has its own vibrations. If you use that corner for a business purpose or you play cards there, that space becomes confused. And now these confusions can even be recorded on mechanical devices; it can be known if the space is confused.

If you can create a corner in your house, a small temple, it is very good. If you can afford a small temple, that is the first thing to be tried. But do not use it for any other purpose. Let it be absolutely private for you, and results will come very soon then.

The seventh sound technique:

WITH MOUTH SLIGHTLY OPEN, KEEP MIND IN THE MIDDLE OF THE TONGUE. OR, AS BREATH

COMES SILENTLY IN, FEEL THE SOUND "HH."

Mind can be focused anywhere in the body. Ordinarily, we have focused it in the head, but it can be focused anywhere. And with a change of the focus, your qualities change. For example, in many Eastern countries -- Japan, China, Korea -- traditionally it has been taught that mind is in the belly, not in the head. And because of this, those who thought that mind is in the belly had different qualities of mind. You cannot have those qualities because you think mind is in the head.

Really, the mind is nowhere. The brain is in the head; the mind is not there. "Mind" means your focusing. You can focus it anywhere, and once focused it is very difficult to remove it from that point.

For example, now psychologists and workers who are doing in depth human research say that when you are making love your mind must move from the head to the genital area; otherwise your sex will be a frustration. If it remains in the head, you cannot go deep into sex. No orgasm will result, the experience will not be orgasmic. It will not give you a peak. You may produce children, but you will not have known what is the highest peak of love.

You have not known that about which tantra talks or Khajuraho depicts, you cannot. Have you seen Khajuraho? Or if you have not seen Khajuraho, you might have seen pictures of the Khajuraho temple. Then look at the faces, at couples making love. Look at the faces, the faces look divine. They are in the act of sex, but the faces are as ecstatic as any buddha's face. What is happening to them? This sex is not cerebral. They are not making love through the head; they are not thinking about it. They have dropped down from the head. Their focusing has changed.

Because of this dropping from the head, the consciousness has moved to the genital area. The mind is no more. The mind has become no-mind. Their faces have the same ecstasy as a buddha has. This sex has become a meditation. Why? Because the focus has changed. If once you can change the focus of your mind, if you can remove it from the head, the head is relaxed, the face is relaxed. Then all tensions have dissolved. You are not there, the ego is not there.

That is why the more mind becomes intellectual, rational, the less capable it becomes of love, because love needs a different focusing. In love you need a focusing near the heart; in sex you need a focusing near the genital center. If you are doing mathematics, the head is okay. But love is not mathematics and sex is absolutely not. And if the mathematics continues in the head and you are making love, you are simply wasting energy. Then this whole effort will be disgusting.

But mind can be changed. Tantra says there are seven centers, and mind can be changed to any center. Each center has a different functioning. If you concentrate on a particular center, you become a different man.

In Japan there has been a military group, which is just like the KSHATRIYAS in India, known as the SAMURAI. They are trained to be soldiers, and their first training is to bring the mind down to just two inches below the navel. In Japan this center is called the HARA. The samurai are trained to bring the mind to the hara. Unless a soldier can bring his mind's focusing to the hara, he is not allowed to go to fight, and this is right. The samurai are the greatest fighters the world has ever known, the greatest warriors; in the world there is no comparison with a samurai. He is a different man, a different being, because his focusing is different.

They say that when you are fighting there is no time. Mind needs time to function; it calculates. If you are attacked and your mind thinks about how to protect, you have missed the point already, you have lost. There is no time. You must function timelessly and mind cannot function timelessly, mind needs time. Howsoever short, mind needs time.

Below the navel there is a center, the hara, which functions timelessly. If the focusing is at the hara and the fighter is fighting, then this fight is intuitive, not intellectual. Before you attack him, he knows. It is a subtle feeling in the hara, not in the head. It is not an inference, it is a psychic telepathy. Before you attack him, before you think of attacking him, the thought has reached him. His hara is hit and he is ready to protect himself. Even before you have attacked, he is in defense, he has protected himself.

Sometimes, if two persons are fighting and both are samurais, defeating the other is a problem. Neither can defeat the other; it is a problem. No one can be declared the winner. In a way it is impossible because you cannot attack the man -- before you attack, he knows.

There was one Indian mathematician... The whole world was wonderstruck because he would not calculate. Ramanujam was his name. You would give him the problem and he would give you the answer immediately. One of England's best mathematicians, Hardy, visited Ramanujam. Hardy was one of the best

mathematicians ever born, and he had to work with a particular problem for six hours. But Ramanujam was given the same problem and he answered immediately. There was no possibility for the mind to function in this way, as the mind needs time.

Ramanujam was asked again and again, "How do you do it?" He would say, "I don't know. You give me the problem, and the answer comes to me. It comes from somewhere below. It is not from my head." It was coming from the hara. He was not aware, he was not trained, but this is my feeling: he must have been a Japanese in his previous birth because in India we have not worked much upon the hara.

Tantra says, focus your mind on different centers and the results will be different. This technique is concerned with focusing on the tongue, in the middle of the tongue. WITH MOUTH SLIGHTLY OPEN -- as if you are going to speak. Not closed, but slightly open as if you are going to speak; not like when you are speaking, but like when you are just going to speak.

Then keep the mind in the middle of the tongue. You will have a very strange feeling, because the tongue has a center just in the middle which controls your thoughts. If you suddenly become aware and you focus on that, your thoughts will stop. Focus as if your whole mind has come to the tongue -- just in the middle. Let the mouth be slightly open as if you were going to speak, and then focus the mind as if it is not in the head. Feel it as if it is in the tongue, just in the middle.

The tongue has the center of speech, and thought is speech. What are you doing when you are thinking? Talking within. Can you think anything without talking within? You are alone; you are not talking to anyone, you are thinking. What are you doing while you are thinking? Talking within, talking to yourself. Your tongue is involved. Next time, while you are thinking, be aware: feel your tongue. It is vibrating as if you are talking to someone else. Then feel it again, and you can feel that the vibrations are centered in the middle. They arise from the middle and then they spread all over the tongue.

Thinking is talking within. If you can bring your total consciousness, your mind, to the center of the tongue, thinking stops. So those who have been practicing silence, they are simply practicing not talking. If you stop talking outwardly, then you will become very deeply aware of talking inside. And if you remain completely silent for one month or two months or one year, not talking, you will feel your tongue vibrating violently. You are not feeling it because you go on talking and the vibrations are released. But even now, if you stop and become conscious while thinking, you will feel your tongue vibrating a little. Stop your tongue completely and then try to think -- you cannot think. Stop your tongue completely as if it is frozen; do not allow it to move. You cannot think then.

The center is just in the middle, so bring your mind there. WITH MOUTH SLIGHTLY OPEN, KEEP MIND IN THE MIDDLE OF THE TONGUE. OR, AS BREATH COMES SILENTLY IN, FEEL THE SOUND "HH."

This is the second technique. It is just similar: OR, AS BREATH COMES SILENTLY IN, FEEL THE SOUND "HH."

With the first technique your thinking will stop, you will feel a solidity within -- as if you have become solid. When thoughts are not there you become immovable; thoughts are the inner movement. And when thoughts are not there and you have become immovable, you have become part of the eternal, which only appears to move but which is immovable, which remains unmoved.

In thoughtlessness you become part of the eternal, the unmoved. With thought you are part of the movement, because nature is movement. The world is movement, that is why we have called it the SANSAR, the wheel -- it is moving and moving and moving. The world is movement and the hidden, the ultimate, is unmoved, unmoving, immovable.

It is just like a wheel that is moving, but a wheel is moving on something which never moves. A wheel can move only because in the center there is something which never moves, which remains unmoved. The world moves and the transcendental remains unmoved. If your thoughts stop, suddenly you drop from this world to the other. With the movement stopped inside, you become part of the eternal -- that which never changes.

OR, AS BREATH COMES SILENTLY IN, FEEL THE SOUND "HH." Open your mouth slightly, as if you are going to speak. Then inhale, and be aware of the sound which is created by inhaling. It is just "HH" -- whether you are exhaling or inhaling. You are not to make the sound, you are just to feel the incoming breath on your tongue. It is very silent. You will feel "HH." It will be very silent, very slightly audible. You have to be very alert to be aware of it. But do not try to create it. If you create it, you have missed the point. Your created sound will be of no help, it is the natural sound that happens when you inhale or exhale.

But the technique says while inhaling, not exhaling -- because while exhaling you will go out, and with

the sound YOU will go out, while the effort is to go in. So while inhaling, hear the sound "HH." Go on inhaling and go on feeling the sound "HH." Sooner or later you will feel that the sound is not being created only at the tongue, it is being created in the throat also. But then it is very, very inaudible. With very deep alertness you can become aware of it.

Start from the tongue, then by and by be alert; go on feeling it. You will hear it in the throat, then you will start hearing it in the heart. And when it reaches the heart, you have gone beyond mind. All these techniques are just to give you a bridge from where you can move from thought to no-thought, from mind to no-mind, from the surface to the center.

The eighth sound technique:

CENTER ON THE SOUND "AUM" WITHOUT ANY "A" OR "M".

CENTER ON THE SOUND "AUM" -- A-U-M, AUM -- WITHOUT ANY "A" OR "M". Just the "U" remains. This is a difficult technique, but for some it may be suitable, particularly for those who work with sound: musicians, poets, those who have a very sensitive ear, for them this technique can be helpful. For others, those who have no sensitive ear, this is very difficult because it is very delicate.

You have to intone Aum, and you have to feel in this Aum three sounds separately: A-U-M. Intone Aum, and in the sound you have to feel three sounds -- A-U-M. They are there, infused together. A very delicate ear can be aware, can hear A-U-M separately while intoning. They are separate -- very close, but separate. If you cannot hear them separately, then this technique cannot be done. Your ears will have to be trained for it.

In Japan, particularly in Zen, they train the ears first. They have a method of training the ears. The wind is blowing outside -- it has a sound. The master will say, "Concentrate on it. Feel all the nuances, the changes: when the sound is angry, when the sound is furious, when the sound is compassionate, when the sound is loving, when the sound is strong, when the sound is delicate. Feel the nuances of the sound. The wind is blowing through the trees -- feel it. The river is running -- feel the nuances."

For months together the seeker, the meditator, will be sitting by the side of the bank of the river, listening to it. It has different sounds. Everything is changing. In the rain it will be flooded; it will be very much alive, overflowing. The sounds will be different. In the summer it will be reduced to nothingness, sounds will cease. But there will be inaudible sounds if one is listening, if you listen. All the year round the river will be changing, and one has to be aware.

In Hermann Hesse's book SIDDHARTHA, Siddhartha lives with a boatman. And there is no one, just the river, the boatman and Siddhartha. And the boatman is a very silent man. He has lived all his life with the river. He has become silent, he rarely speaks. Whenever Siddhartha feels lonely, he tells Siddhartha to go to the river, to listen to the river. It is better than listening to human words.

And then by and by, Siddhartha is attuned to the river. Then he begins to feel its moods -- the river changes moods. Sometimes it is friendly and sometimes it is not, and sometimes it is singing and sometimes it is weeping and crying, and sometimes there is laughter and sometimes there is sadness. And then he begins to feel the slight, delicate differences. His ear becomes attuned.

So in the beginning you may feel it to be difficult, but try. Intone Aum, go on intoning it, feeling A-U-M. Three sounds are combined together in it: Aum is a synthesis of three sounds. Once you start feeling them differently, then drop "A" and "M". Then you cannot say Aum: "A" will be dropped, "M" will be dropped. Then "U" will remain. Why? What will happen? The real thing is not the mantra. It is not A-U-M or the dropping. The real thing is your sensitivity.

First you become sensitive of three sounds, which is very difficult. And when you become so sensitive that you can drop the "A" and "M" and only the middle sound remains, in this effort you will lose your mind. You will be so much engrossed in it, so deeply attentive to it, so sensitive to it, that you will forget to think. And if you think, you cannot do this.

This is just an indirect way to bring you out of your head. So many ways have been tried, and they look very simple. You wonder, "What can happen? Nothing will happen by such simple methods." But miracles happen, because it is just indirect. Your mind is being focused on something very subtle. If you focus, you cannot go on thinking; mind will drop. Suddenly one day you will become aware, and you will wonder what has happened.

In Zen they use koans. One of the famous koans they tell to the beginner is, "Go and try to hear the sound of one hand. You can create a sound with two hands. If one hand can create a sound, hear it."

One small boy was serving a Zen master. He would see many people coming. They would come to the master, put their head at his feet, and then they would ask the master to tell them something to meditate on. He would give them a koan. The boy was just doing some work for the master, he was serving him. He was just nine or ten years of age.

Seeing every day many people coming and going, one day he also came very seriously, put his head at the master's feet, and then asked him, "Give me some koan, some object for meditation." The master laughed, but the boy was very serious, so the master said, "Okay! Try to hear the sound of one hand. And when you have heard it, then come to me and tell me."

The boy tried and tried. He couldn't sleep the whole night. In the morning he came and he said, "I have heard. It is the sound of the wind blowing through the trees." The master said, "But where is the hand involved in it? Go again and try." So he would come every day. He would find some sound and then he would come, and the master would say, "This is also not it. Go on trying, go on trying!"

Then one day the boy didn't come. The master waited and waited, and then he told his other disciples to go and find out what had happened -- it seemed the boy had heard. So they went around. He was sitting under a tree, absorbed -- just a newborn buddha. They came back and they said, "But we are afraid to disturb the boy. He is looking just like a newborn buddha. It seems he has heard the sound." So the master came, put his head at the boy's feet and asked him, "Have you heard? It seems you have heard." The boy said, "Yes, but it is soundlessness."

How did this boy develop? His sensitivity developed. He tried every sound, he listened attentively. Attention developed. He would not sleep. The whole night he would listen for what is the sound of one hand. He was not so intellectual as you are, so he never thought that there cannot be any sound of one hand. If the koan is given to you, you are not going to try. You will say, "What nonsense! There cannot be any sound with one hand."

But the boy tried. The master had said there must be something in it, so he tried. He was a simple boy, so whenever he would hear something, whenever he would feel this was something new, he would come again. But by this process his sensitivity developed. He became attentive, alert, aware. He became one-pointed. He was in search, and the mind dropped because the master said, "If you go on thinking you may miss. Sometimes there is the sound which is of one hand. Be so alert that you do not miss it."

He tried and tried. There is no sound of one hand, but that was just an indirect method to create sensitivity, awareness. And one day, suddenly, everything disappeared. He was so attentive that only attention was there, so sensitive that only sensitivity was there, so aware -- not aware of something, but simply aware! And then he said, "I have heard it, but it is soundlessness. It is soundlessness!" But you have to be trained to be attentive, to be alert.

This is just a method to make you very delicately aware of the subtle nuances of sound. Just doing this, you will forget Aum. Not only will "A" drop, not only will "M" drop, but one day suddenly you will also drop, and there will be soundlessness, and you will be a newborn buddha sitting under a tree.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #30
Chapter title: Surrendering to a master

27 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301275
ShortTitle:	VBT130
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	83 mins

The first question:

LAST NIGHT YOU DISCUSSED THE ATTITUDE OF TOTAL ACCEPTANCE AS THE BASIC GROUND FOR ALL TANTRIC SADHANA -- SPIRITUAL PRACTICE. IF I REMEMBER CORRECTLY, ON ANOTHER DAY YOU SAID THAT THE SCIENCE OF TANTRA TEACHES TO BE IN THE MIDDLE IN EVERYTHING, BEING FREE FROM THE EXTREMES IN LIFE. IN THIS REFERENCE, EXPLAIN HOW ONE CAN COME TO UNDERSTAND THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN INDULGENCE AND REPRESSION IN ONE'S SEX LIFE."

Accepting the total life means the middle path. If you deny, you move to the opposite extreme. Denial is extreme. If you deny anything, you deny it for something; then you move to one extreme. If one denies sex, he will move to BRAHMACHARYA, celibacy - to the other extreme. If you deny brahmacharya, you will move to indulgence - to the other extreme. The moment you deny, you have accepted the extreme path.

Acceptance of totality is to be automatically in the middle. You are neither for something nor against something. You have not chosen, you are just floating in the stream. You are not moving toward a goal -- you have no choice. You are in a let-go.

Tantra believes in a deep let-go. When you choose, your ego comes in. When you choose, your will comes in. When you choose, you are moving against the whole universe -- you have your own choice. When you choose, you are not choosing the universal flow: you are standing aloof, isolated; you are like an island. You are trying to be yourself against the whole flux of life.

Non-choosing means you are not to decide where life goes. You allow the life to move, to take you with it, and you have no fixed goal. If you have a fixed goal, you are bound to choose. Life's goal is your goal. You are not moving against life; you have no ideas of your own against life. You leave yourself, you surrender yourself, to the life force itself. This is what tantra means by total acceptance.

And once you accept life in its totality things start happening, because this total acceptance frees you from your ego point. Your ego point is the problem, because of it you create problems. There are no problems in life itself; existence is problem-less. You are the problem and you are the creator of the problem, and you create problems out of everything. Even if you meet God, you will create problems out of him. Even if you reach paradise, you will create problems out of paradise - because you are the original source of the problems. You are not going to surrender. This non-surrendering ego is the source of all problems.

Tantra says that it is not a question of achieving something; it is not a question of achieving brahmacharya. If you achieve brahmacharya - celibacy -- against sex, your brahmacharya will remain basically sexual. Two extremes, howsoever opposite, are parts of one whole - two aspects of one thing. If you choose one, you have chosen the other also. The other will be hidden now, repressed. What does repression mean? Choosing one extreme against the other, which is a basic part of it.

You choose brahmacharya against sex, but what is brahmacharya? It is just the reversal of sex energy, You have chosen brahmacharya, but you have also chosen sex with it. Now brahmacharya will be on the surface, and deep down there will be sex. You will be disturbed because your choice will create the disturbance. You can choose only one pole, and the other pole follows automatically. And you are against the other pole, so now you will be disturbed.

Tantra says, do not choose: be choiceless. Once you understand this, the question will never arise of what is indulgence and what is repression. Then there is no repression and no indulgence. The question arises only because you are still choosing. There are people who come to me and they say, "We will accept life, but if we accept life when will brahmacharya happen?" They are ready to be in total acceptance, but the readiness is false, just superficial. Deep down they are still clinging to the extremes.

They want brahmacharya - celibacy. They have not achieved it by fighting with sex, so when they hear me they think, "As we have not been able to achieve it through fighting, now we should achieve it through acceptance." But the achieving mind, the motivated mind, the greedy mind, is there - and the goal is there, the choice is there.

If you have something to achieve, you cannot accept the totality; the acceptance is not total. Then you are also trying acceptance as a technique to achieve something. Acceptance means: now you leave that achieving mind, that motivated mind that is always for something, hankering for something -- you leave it! You allow life to flow freely, just as the wind is flowing through the trees. You allow life to be free, to

move freely through you; you have no resistance. Wherever it leads, you are ready to move. You have no goal. If you have any goal then you will have to resist life, then you will have to fight it.

If a tree has some goal, some leaning, some idea, then it cannot allow the wind to move freely through it. If it wants to go south, then the wind which is forcing it north will be the enemy.

If you have some goal, you cannot accept life as a friend. Your goal creates the enmity. If you expect something out of life, you are forcing yourself on life, you are not allowing life to happen to you. Tantra says, things happen when you do not expect them, things happen when you do not force them, things happen when you are not hankering after them.

But this is a consequence, not a result. And be clearly aware of the difference between `consequence' and `result'. A result is consciously desired; a consequence is a by-product. For example, if I say to you that if you are playing happiness will be the consequence, any play, you will try it for a result. You go and you play, and you are waiting for the result of happiness. But I told you it will be the consequence, not the result.

Consequence means that if you are really in the play, happiness will happen. If you constantly think about happiness, then it is going to be a result; it will never happen. A result is a conscious effort; a consequence is just a by-product. If you are deep in play, you will be happy. But the very expectation, the conscious longing for happiness, will not allow you to be deep in play. The longing for the result will become the barrier and you will not be happy.

Happiness is not a result, it is a consequence. If I tell you that if you love you will be happy, happiness will be a consequence, not a result. If you think that because you want to be happy you must love, nothing will come out of it. The whole thing will be bogus because one cannot love for any result. Love happens! There is no motivation behind it.

If there is motivation, it is not love. It may be anything else. If I am motivated and I think that because I long for happiness I will love you, this love will be false. And because it will be false, happiness will not result out of it. It will not come; that is impossible. But if I love you without any motivation, happiness follows like a shadow.

Tantra says, acceptance will be followed by transformation, but do not make acceptance a technique for transformation. It is not! Do not long for transformation -- only then does transformation happen. If you desire it, your very desire is the hindrance. Then there is no question of what indulgence is and what repression is.

This question comes to the mind only because you are not ready to accept the whole. Accept it! Let it be indulgence and accept it! If you accept it, you will be thrown to the middle. Or let it be repression and accept it! If there is acceptance, you will be thrown to the middle. Through acceptance you cannot remain with the extreme. `Extreme' means denial of something - accepting something and denying something. `Extreme' means being for something and against something. The moment you accept whatsoever is the case you will be thrown to the middle, you will not remain with the extreme.

So forget any intellectual understanding of what repression is and what indulgence is. It is nonsense and it will not lead you anywhere. Just accept, wherever you are. If you are in indulgence, accept it. Why be afraid of it?

But there is a problem. If you are in indulgence, you can remain in indulgence only if you are simultaneously trying to transcend it. That gives a good feeling to the ego: you can feel good and you can postpone. You know this is not going to be forever. You feel, "Today I am indulgent, but tomorrow I will be beyond it." The tomorrow helps you to be in indulgence today. You know that "Today I am drinking alcohol or smoking, but this is not going to be for all my life. I know this is bad, and tomorrow I am going to leave it."

That hope for tomorrow helps you to indulge today, and that is a good trick. Those who want to indulge, they must have great ideals. Those ideals give you opportunity. Then you need not feel very guilty about whatsoever you are doing because in the future everything is going to be okay; this is just for the moment. This is a trick of the mind. So those who indulge, they always talk of non-indulgence. Those who indulge, they go to the masters, who are against it. And you can see a deep relationship...

If you are after riches, money, power, you will always worship someone who is against riches - the ascetic. One who has renounced will be your ideal. A rich society can worship and respect only one who has renounced riches. Look around and you will see. If you are indulging in sex, you must respect a person who has gone beyond it, who has become a brahmachari - a celibate. You will worship him. He is the ideal; he is your future. You are thinking that someday you are going to be like this man. You worship him.

And if one day some rumor comes to you that he is indulging in sex, the respect is gone, because you cannot respect yourself. You are so self-condemning of whatsoever you are that if you find that your master is just like you, the respect is gone. He must be just the opposite. Then he gives you hope. Then he can lead you to the opposite end. Then you can follow him.

So there is always a very deep relationship between the followers and the master. You will always see them on opposite poles: the follower will be just on the opposite pole, and he is a follower only because of this. If you are obsessed with food, then you can respect only a person who goes for long fasting. He is "the miracle." You hope someday to attain the same. He is your future. You can worship him and respect him. He is the image, but this image helps you to be whatsoever you are; it is not going to change you. The very effort to change, the very idea to change, is the hindrance. This is the insight of tantra.

Tantra says, whatsoever you are, accept it. Do not create any ideals. They are dreams - and false. Accept whatsoever is. Do not call it good or bad, do not try to justify it or rationalize it. Live in the moment and see that this is the case. Remain with the fact and accept it. This is difficult - very difficult, arduous. Why is it so difficult? Because then your ego is shattered. Then you know that you are a sexual animal. Then the high ideal of brahmacharya cannot help your ego at all. Then you know that you are ninety-nine percent an animal... and that one percent I leave you just not to shock you too much.

With the ideals of Mahavir, Buddha, Krishna, Christ, you feel you are ninety-nine percent divine and only one percent is lacking. So sooner or later, by the grace of God, you will attain it. You feel happy as you are. That will not help. That will not help at all! That can help only to postpone the real problem, the real crisis, and unless you face that crisis you will never be transformed. One has to pass through it; one has to suffer it. But only the facticity of life leads you toward the truth. Fictions will not help.

So remain with the fact. Whatsoever you are - animal or whatever - is okay. Sex is there, anger is there, greed is there: okay, so it is there. It is so, such is the case. The universe happens to you in this way; you have found yourself in this way. It is how life has made you; it is how life is forcing you, leading you to somewhere.

Relax and allow the life to lead you. What is the difficulty in relaxing? The difficulty is that if you relax, you cannot maintain the ego. Ego can be maintained only in resistance. When you say No, ego is strengthened. When you say Yes, ego simply disappears.

That is why it is so difficult to say Yes to anything. Even in ordinary things it is so difficult to say Yes. We want to say No. The ego, the "I", feels good only when it is fighting. If you are fighting with someone else, it is good, the ego feels good. If you are fighting with yourself the ego feels even more good, because to fight with someone else creates more problems around you. When you are fighting with yourself, there is no problem around you. When you are fighting with someone else, the society will create problems for you. When you are fighting with yourself, the whole society will worship you. It is good because you are not harming anyone.

And really, if you are someone who is harming yourself, if you are not allowed to harm yourself you will harm others. Otherwise where will that energy move? So society is always happy with those idiots who are harming themselves. The society feels good because the violence is redirected back; they will not do any harm.

That is why we call them SADHUS -the good ones. They are good ones because they can do much harm -- they ARE doing it -- but they are doing it to themselves. They are suicidal. A killer, a murderer, can become suicidal if he turns against himself, so the society feels good, unburdened of a murderer if he becomes suicidal. The society pays respect, appreciates him. But the person remains the same -- he remains violent. Now he is violent with himself, or he remains greedy but he talks of non-greed.

But look! Try to understand the talk of non-greed. The base is always greed. They say that if you are non-greedy, only then will you achieve paradise. And what is to be gained in paradise? Everything that greed would like.

So be non-greedy to achieve paradise. If you are not a celibate, you will not go to heaven. And what are you going to achieve in heaven? All that you condemn here on earth. Then beautiful women are allowed, and there is no comparison - because anyone who is beautiful on earth will become ugly. this is what the SHASTRAS, scriptures say. And the women that are in heaven never become old, they remain fixed at the age of sixteen. So be celibate here so that you can indulge there.

But what type of logic is this? The motivation remains the same. The motivation remains exactly the same! Only the objects change, the time sequence changes. You are postponing your desires for the future. This is a bargain.

Tantra says, try to understand this whole working of the mind, and then it is good not to fight, then it is good to flow as you are and accept it. We are afraid because if we accept, then how will we change? And tantra says, acceptance is transcendence. You have tried fighting and you have not changed. Look at your whole life, analyze it, and if you are honest you will find that you have not changed a single bit, not an inch. Move back toward your childhood. Analyze your whole life, and no matter what you may be talking and thinking, the exact, actual life has remained the same. And you have been fighting continuously. Nothing happens out of it.

So now try tantra. Tantra says, do not fight; no one ever changes with fight. Accept! Then there is no question of what is indulgence and what is repression, and what is brahmacharya and what is this and that. There is no question then! Whatsoever is, you accept it and flow with it. You dissolve your ego resistance, you relax into the existence and go wherever it leads. If the destiny of the existence is that you are meant to be an animal, then, says tantra, be an animal.

What will happen out of it and how does it happen? Tantra says, total transformation happens - because once you accept, the inner division dissolves, you become one. Then there are not two in you - the saint and the animal, the saint repressing the animal and the animal throwing the saint aside every moment. Then there is no two in you: you become one.

And this oneness gives energy. All your energy is wasted in inner fight and conflict. This acceptance makes you one. Now there is no animal who is to be condemned and no saint who is to be appreciated. You are whatsoever you are. You have accepted it, you have relaxed with it, so your energy becomes one. Then you are a whole and not divided against yourself.

This wholeness is an alchemical transformation. With this wholeness you have energy. Now you are not wasting your life. There is no inner conflict; you are at ease within. This energy which you gain through non-conflict becomes your awareness.

Energy can move in two dimensions. If it moves in fight, you are wasting it every day. If it accumulates and there is no fight, a moment comes just like when you go on heating water to a hundred degrees: then the water becomes something else, it evaporates. Then it is no more liquid, it becomes a gas. It will not become transformed at ninety-nine degrees. It will become transformed only at a hundred degrees.

The same happens inwards. You are wasting your energy every day, and the evaporating point never comes. It cannot come because energy is not accumulated at all. Once the inner fight is not there, energy goes on accumulating and you feel more and more strong.

But not the ego: the ego feels strong only when fighting. When there is no fight, the ego becomes impotent. YOU feel strong, and that "you" is a totally different thing. You cannot know about it unless you are whole. Ego exists with fragments, division. This "you," the self or what we call the ATMAN, exists only when there is no division, no inner fight. `Atman' means the whole; `Self' means the undivided energy.

Once this energy is undivided, it goes on accumulating. You are producing it every day, life energy is produced in you, but you are wasting it in fight. This same energy comes to a point where it becomes awareness -- this is automatic. Tantra says, this is automatic. Once you know how to be whole, you will become more and more aware, and the day will come when your total energy will be transformed into awareness.

When the energy is transformed into awareness many things happen, because then the energy cannot move to sex. When it can move to a higher dimension, it will not move to a lower dimension. Your energy goes on moving to the lower dimension because there is no higher for you. And you do not have the level of energy where it CAN move into the higher, so it moves into sex. It moves into sex and you become afraid of it, so you create the ideal of brahmacharya and you become divided. Then you become less and less energetic. You are wasting energy!

This is a very potent experience - that when you are weak you feel more sexual. This looks absolutely absurd in biological terms, because biology will say that when you are more potent you will feel more sexual. But this is not the case. When you are weak, ill, you will feel more sexual. When you are healthy and a subtle well-being is there, you will not feel so sexual.

And the quality of sex will also be different. When you are weak, the sexuality will be a sort of disease and a vicious circle will be created. Through sex you will become more weak, and the more weak you become the more sexual you will feel. And the sex will become cerebral; it will move into your head.

When you are healthy, when a well-being is there, when you feel blissful, relaxed, you are not so sexual. Then even if sex happens, it is not a disease. Rather, it is an overflowing. A totally different quality is there. When sex is an overflowing, it is just love expressing itself through bio-energy. It is creating a deep sharing,

a deep contact through bio-energy. It is a part of love.

When you are weak and sex is not overflowing it is a violence against yourself, and when it is a violence against yourself it is never love. A weak person can have sex, but his sex is never love. It is more or less rape - and rape to both the parties; to himself also it is a rape. But then a vicious circle is created: the more weak he feels, the more sexual he feels.

But why does this happen? Biology has no explanation for it, but tantra has an explanation. Tantra says that sex is an antidote against death. Sex is an antidote against death! Sex means life for society. You may die, but life will continue. So whenever you feel weak, death is near, tantra says that then sex will become very important because you may die at any moment. Your energy layer has gone down. You may die at any moment, so indulge in sex so someone can live. Life should go on.

For tantra, old men are more sexual than young men. And this is a very deep insight. Young men are more sexually potent, but not so sexual; old men are less sexually potent, but more sexual. So if we can enter an old man's mind, then we can know what is happening.

As far as sex energy is concerned, it is less in old men, more in young men. But as far as sexuality is concerned -- sexuality means thinking about sex -- it is more in old men than in young men. Death is coming near and sex is the antidote of death, so now the weakening energy would like to produce someone. Life must continue. Life is not concerned with you, life is concerned with itself. This is a vicious circle.

And the same happens in the reverse order also. If you are overflowing with energy, sex becomes less and less important and love becomes more and more important. And then sex can happen just as a part of love, as a deep sharing. The deepest sharing can be of bio-energy because that is the life force. To whomsoever you love you want to give something. Giving is part of love; in love you give things. The greatest gift can be of the life energy of yourself. In love, sex becomes a deep gift of bio-energy, of life. You are giving a part of yourself.

Really, in every act of sex you are giving yourself totally. Then a different circle is created: the more you feel love, the more you become strong. The more you feel love, the more you share love, then the more strong you become because in love the ego is dissolved. In love you have to flow with life.

You need not flow with life in politics. Rather, you will be a fool if you flow with life in politics, because there you have to force yourself against life; only then can you rise in politics. If you are doing business you will be a fool if you flow with life. You will be nowhere, because you have to fight, you have to compete, you have to be violent. The more violent and the more mad, the more you will succeed there. It is a struggle.

Only in love is there no competition, no fight, no violence. You succeed in love only when you surrender. So love is the only anti-worldly thing in the world, the only non-worldly thing in the world. And if you are in love you will become more a whole, undivided; more energy will be accumulated. The more the energy, the less will be the sexuality. And a moment comes when the energy comes to a point where transformation happens, and energy becomes awareness. Sex disappears, and only a loving kindness, a compassion, remains.

Buddha has a glow of loving compassion; this is sex energy transformed. But you cannot achieve it through fight, because fight creates division and division makes you more sexual. This is the insight of tantra - absolutely different from whatsoever you may have been thinking about sex and brahmacharya. Only through tantra does a real brahmacharya, a real purity and innocence, happen. But then it is not a result, it is a consequence. It follows total acceptance.

The second question:

> MY MIND THINKS THAT IT IS ANXIOUS TO RECEIVE YOUR MESSAGE, YET TOWARD THE END I FIND MYSELF RESISTING AND GETTING TIRED. I SUSPECT THAT IF I WERE OPEN SEXUALLY I WOULD ALLOW MYSELF TO RECEIVE WITHOUT ANY CLOSING. IS THERE ANY CONNECTION BETWEEN OPENING TO A MASTER AND OPENING UP IN SEX? MY BACKGROUND GIVES A NEGATIVE AND PASSIVE MEANING TO SURRENDER. I KNOW I WILL NOT GO DEEPER UNLESS I AM ABLE TO OVERCOME THIS NEGATIVITY THAT SEEMS TO BE ENGRAVED IN MY PSYCHE. IS SURRENDER POSSIBLE WHEN THE OPPOSITE IS PLANTED SO DEEPLY?

Yes, there is a connection between surrender and sex, because sex is the first surrender, a biological surrender - which you can experience easily. What does surrender mean? It means to be open, unafraid, vulnerable. It means allowing the other to enter you. Biologically, naturally, sex is the basic experience where without any effort you allow someone to enter you, or someone to be so deeply close to you that you

are not armored against him. You are not resisting, not holding yourself back, but you are flowing.. relaxed, not afraid, not thinking of the future, of the result, of the consequences, but just being in the moment. Even if death occurs you will accept it.

In deep love, lovers have always felt that this is the right moment to die. And if death occurs, then even death can be welcomed in this moment. They are open -- even for death they are open. If you are open for life, you will be open for death. If you are closed for life, you will be closed for death.

Those who are afraid of death are basically afraid of life. They have not lived; that is why they are so afraid of death. And the fear is natural. If you have not lived at all you are bound to be afraid of death, because death will deprive you of the opportunity to live and you have not lived yet. So if death comes, then when will you live ?

One who has lived deeply is not afraid of death. He is fulfilled, and if death comes he can welcome it, accept it. Now whatsoever life can give, life HAS given. Whatsoever can be known in life, he has known it. Now he can move into death easily. He would like to move into death so that he can know something unknown, something new. In sex, in love, you are fearless. You are not fighting for something in the future; this very moment is paradise, this very moment is eternal.

But when I say this, I do not necessarily mean that you have experienced it through sex. If are afraid, resisting, then in sex you can have a biological release, a sexual release, but you will not attain to the ecstasy tantra talks about.

Wilhelm Reich says you have not known sex at all unless in sex you can attain a deep orgasm. It is not only a release of sex energy, your whole body must become relaxed. Then the sex experience is not localized at the sex center, but it spreads all over the body. Your every cell is bathed in it, and you have a peak - a peak in which you are not a body. If you cannot attain a peak in sex, a peak in which you are not a body, you have not known sex at all. That is why Wilhelm Reich says a very paradoxical thing: he says sex is spiritual.

This is what tantra says, and the meaning is that in deep sex you will not be a body at all; you will become just a spirit that is hovering. Your body will be left far behind; you will have forgotten it completely. It will be no more. You will not be part of the material world, you will have become immaterial. Only then is there orgasm. That is what tantra says about SAMBHOG - intercourse.

There comes a total relaxation, a feeling that now you are fulfilled, a feeling that there is no need to desire anything. Unless this feeling happens to you in sex - this feeling of desirelessness -- you have not known sex at all. You may have produced children, but that is easy - and a different thing.

Only man can achieve this spirituality in sex; otherwise sex is just an animal instinct. But when teachers, monks condemn sex, you nod your head that they are right. When tantra says something it is difficult to believe in it because it is not your experience. That is why tantra couldn't become a universal message yet. But the future is good - because the more man will become wise and understanding, the more tantra will be felt and understood.

Only within these hundred years has psychology laid foundations for a world which will be tantric. But you nod your head with someone who is condemning sex because you also have the same experience. You know that nothing happens in it, and after sex you feel depressed. That is why there is so much condemnation. Everytime you move into it you feel depressed, later on you repent.

Tantra, Wilhelm Reich, Freud and others who know, agree absolutely that if you achieve an orgasm in sex the glow will last for hours afterwards and you will feel absolutely different - without any worries, without any tensions. Euphoria will result, they say; ecstasy will be there. And that ecstasy happens only when there is really a let-go - when you are not holding yourself back, you are not fighting; you are just moving with the life energy.

Life energy has two layers, and it will be good to understand this. I was talking about breath, and I told you that breath was something like a link between your voluntary system and your non-voluntary system. In your body the major part is non-voluntary. The blood circulates, and you are not asked to do anything. You cannot do anything, it just goes on circulating. Only during these last three hundred years could man know that blood circulates. Before that it was thought that blood just filled the body - not that it was circulating, because you cannot feel its circulation. It goes on working without you, without your knowledge. It is non-voluntary.

You eat food; then the body starts working. Beyond your mouth you are not needed. The moment food goes beyond your mouth the body takes it; the non-voluntary system goes on working on it. And it is good that it works this way. If it were left to you, you would create a mess. It is such a great work that if you had

to do it you would not be able to do anything else. If you had taken a cup of tea, it would be enough to keep you engaged the whole day - to work it out, to transform it into blood. And the work is so much.

The body works non-voluntarily, but there are a few things you can do voluntarily. I can move my hand, but I cannot move the blood that moves in the hand. I cannot do anything directly with the bone that moves in the hand. I cannot do anything with the system that works, but I can move my hand. I can move my body, but I cannot do whatsoever goes on within it, I cannot interfere. I can jump, I can run, I can sit, I can lie down, but inside I cannot do anything. Just on the surface I am allowed freedom.

Sex is a very mysterious phenomenon. You start it, but a moment comes when you are no more. Sex is started as a voluntary thing, then there is a limit. If you cross that limit you cannot come back; if you do not cross that limit you CAN come back. So sex is both voluntary and non-voluntary. There is a limit up to which your mind will be needed. But if you do not lose your mind, your head, your reason, your consciousness, your religion, your philosophy, your way of life, if you do not lose your mind, then the boundary will not be crossed and you will be experiencing sex in the voluntary realm.

This is what is happening. Then after sex you will feel depressed, against it - and you will be thinking of renouncing life and taking a vow against sex. Of course, these vows will not go on for long. Within twenty-four hours you will be okay and ready to move again into sex. But it becomes a repetition and the whole thing seems futile. You accumulate energy, then you throw it -- and nothing results out of it. And this is a long boredom, a drab thing. That is why monks and teachers who are against sex appeal to you: they are talking about something you can understand.

But you have not known the non-voluntary sex, - the deepest biological dimension. You have not touched it, and you always come back from the limit because that limit creates fear. Beyond that limit your ego will not be; beyond that limit you will not be. The sex energy will take hold of you, it will possess you. Then you will be doing something which you cannot control.

Unless you can move to this uncontrolled phenomenon, you cannot achieve orgasm. And once you know this uncontrolled life energy, you are no more in it. You have become just a wave in a great ocean, and things are just happening. You are not forcing them to happen.

Really, you are not active -- you have become passive. In the beginning you are active, and then a moment comes when you become passive. And when you become passive, only then does orgasm happen. If you have known it then you can understand many things. Then you can understand religious surrender also. Then you can understand the surrender of a disciple to a master. Then you can understand the surrender of someone to the existence itself. But if you do not know any surrender it is difficult even to conceive of what it means.

So it is right: sex is deeply related with surrender. If you have known deep sex you will be more capable of surrendering, because you have known a deep pleasure that follows surrender, you have known a bliss that comes as a shadow of surrender. Then you can trust.

Sex is biological surrender. SAMADHI -- cosmic consciousness -- is existential surrender. Through sex you touch life. Through samadhi, ecstasy, you touch existence, you move even deeper than life; the basic existence is touched. Through sex you move from yourself to another person; in samadhi you move from yourself to the whole, to the cosmos.

Tantra is, if you will allow me, "cosmic sex"! It is a falling in love with the whole cosmos, it is a surrender toward the whole cosmos. And you have to be passive. To a limit you have to be active, but beyond that limit you are not needed; you are a hindrance then. Then leave it to the life force, leave it to the existence.

The second thing: if you go on thinking about surrender as negative and passive, nothing is wrong in it. It IS passive and negative, but the negativity and the passivity is nothing condemnable. In our minds, the moment we hear the word `negative' some condemnation enters, the moment we hear `passive' some condemnation enters - because for the ego both of these are deaths.

Nothing is wrong in being passive. Passivity is a way to be in deep contact with the universe. And you cannot be active with it -- that is the difference between religion and science. Science is active with the universe, religion is passive with the universe. Science is just like the male mind - active, violent, forcing; religion is a feminine mind - open, passive, receptive. Receptivity is always passive. And truth is not to be created, it is to be received.

You are not going to create the truth. The truth is already there! You have to receive it. You have to become the host and then the truth will become your guest. And a host has to be passive. You have to be like a womb to receive it, but your mind is trained for activity - to be active, to do something - and this is the

realm where whatsoever you do will become a hindrance. Do not do -- just be! This is what passivity means: do not do anything. Just be, and allow that which is already there to happen to you. You are not needed creatively, actively, to do something. You are needed just to receive. Be passive; do not interfere. Nothing is wrong with passivity.

Poetry happens when you are passive. Even the greatest discoveries of science have happened in passivity. But the attitude of science is active. Even the greatest things in science happen only when the scientist is passive, just waiting, not doing anything. And religion is basically passive.

What is Buddha doing when he is meditating? Our language, our terms, give a false impression. When we say Buddha is meditating, it appears, because of the terms used, that he is doing something. But meditation means not doing. If you are doing something, nothing will happen.

But all doing is just like sex: in the beginning you have to be active; then a moment comes when activity ceases and you have to be passive. When I say "Buddha is meditating," I mean Buddha is no more. He is not doing anything, he is just passive - a host waiting, just waiting. And when you are waiting for the unknown, you cannot even expect anything. You do not really know what is going to happen, because if you know then the waiting becomes impure and the desire enters. You do not know anything!

All that you had known has ceased, all the known has dropped. The mind is not functioning, it is just simply awaiting, and then everything happens to you. The whole universe falls into you; the whole universe enters from all sides into you. All the barriers are withdrawn. You are not withholding yourself.

Nothing is wrong with passivity. Rather, your activity is the problem. But we are trained for activity because we are trained for violence, struggle, conflict. And it is good as far as it goes, because in the world you cannot be passive. In the world you have to be active, fighting, forcing your way. But that which is so helpful in the world is not helpful when you move toward a deeper existence. Then you have to reverse your steps. Be active if you are moving in politics, in society, for riches or for power. Be inactive if you are moving into God, into religion, into meditation. Passivity is the way there.

And nothing is wrong about the negative either - nothing is wrong! `Negative' only means that something has to be dropped. For example, if I want to create space in this room, what am I going to do? What is the process to create space? What am I going to do? Can I bring space from outside and fill this room? I cannot bring space from outside. The space is already here -- that is why it is a room -- but it is filled with people or furniture or things, so I take the things and people out of it. Then the space is discovered, not brought. It was already here, but filled. So I do a negative process: I empty it.

Negativity means emptying yourself, not doing something positive, because that which you are trying to discover is already there. Just throw out the furniture. Thoughts are the furniture in the mind. Just throw them out and the mind becomes a space, and when the mind is a space it becomes your soul - your atman. But when it is filled with thoughts, desires, it is mind; vacant, empty, it is not mind. Negation is a process of elimination. Eliminate things...

So do not be afraid of the words `negative' and `passive'. If you are afraid, you can never surrender. Surrender IS passive and negative. It is not something you are doing; rather, you are leaving your doings, you are leaving the very notion that you can do. You cannot do -- this is the basic feeling. Only then is there surrender. It is negative because you are moving into the unknown, the known is left.

When you surrender to a master it is one of the miracles, because you do not know what is going to happen and what this man is going to do to you. And you can never be certain whether he is real or not. You cannot know to whom you are surrendering and where he is going to lead you. You will try to make certain, but the very effort means that you are not ready for surrender.

If you are absolutely certain before you surrender that this man is going to lead you somewhere - to a paradise - and then you surrender, it is not a surrender at all. You have not surrendered. Surrender is always to the unknown. When everything is known, there is no surrender. You have already checked that this is going to happen, and that two and two are going to make four, then there is no surrender. You cannot say "I surrender" because the four is already made certain.

In uncertainty, in insecurity, is the surrender. So it is easy to surrender to God because really, there is no one to whom you are surrendering and you remain the master. It is difficult to surrender to a living master because then you are no longer a master. With God you can go on deceiving, because no one is going to ask you...

I was reading a Jewish anecdote. One old man was praying to God, and he said, "My neighbor `A' is very poor, and last year I prayed to you but you have not done anything for him. My other neighbor `B' is crippled, and I prayed last year also, but you have not done anything." And so on and so forth, he continued.

He talked about all the neighbors, and then in the end he said, "Now I will pray again this year. If you forgive me, I can also forgive you."

But he was talking alone. Every talk with the divine is a monologue; the other is not there. So it is up to you; what you are doing is up to you, and you remain the master. That is why there is so much insistence in tantra to surrender to a living master, because then your ego is shattered. And that shattering is the base. That shattering is the base, and only then something can arise out of it.

But do not ask me what you can do to surrender. You cannot do anything. Or, you can do only one thing: be aware of what you can do by doing, what you have gained by doing -- be aware! You have gained much: you have gained many miseries, anguishes, nightmares. You have gained! That is what you have gained through your own effort, this is what ego can gain. Be aware of it - of the misery that you have created - positively, actively, without surrendering. Whatsoever you have done to your life, be aware of it. That very awareness will help you one day to throw it all and to surrender. And remember that you will be transformed not by surrender to a particular master, but by surrender itself.

So the master is irrelevant; he is not the point. People go on coming to me and they say, "I want to surrender, but to whom?" That is not the point, you are missing the point. It is not a question of to whom. Just the surrendering helps, not the person to whom you have surrendered. He may not be there or he may not be authentic or he may not be an enlightened one. He may just be a rogue; that is not the point. It is irrelevant! You have surrendered -- that helps because now you are vulnerable, open. You have become feminine. The male ego is lost, and you have become a feminine womb.

The person you have surrendered to may be bogus or he may not be. That is not the point! You have surrendered; now something can happen to you. And many times it has happened that even with a false master disciples have become enlightened. You may be surprised, even with a false master disciples have become enlightened!

It is reported of Milarepa that he went to a master and he surrendered. Milarepa was a very faithful man, very trusting, so when the master said, "You will have to surrender to me, only then can I help," he said, "Okay, I surrender." But many persons were jealous. The old followers of that master were jealous of Milarepa because Milarepa was such a different type of man. He was a very magnetic force. They became afraid that if this man remained there he would become the chief disciple, the next master. So they said to their master, "This man seems to be false, so first check whether his surrender is real."

The master said, "How should we examine him?" They said, "Tell him to jump from this hill" -- they were sitting on a hill. So the master said, "Milarepa, if you have really surrendered, jump from this hill." So he did not wait even to say yes, he jumped. The disciples thought he would be dead; then they went down. It took hours for them to go to the valley. He was just sitting under a tree meditating, and he was happy - as happy as he had never been.

So they gathered, and the disciples thought that it must be a coincidence. The master was also surprised... how could this happen? So he asked Milarepa privately, "What did you do? How did it happen?" He said, "When I surrendered, there was no question of MY doing. YOU have done something."

The master knew well that he had not done anything, so he tried again. One house was on fire, so he told Milarepa to go in and sit there and only to come out when the whole house had become ashes. Milarepa went in. He stayed there for hours, then the house was just ashes. When they reached there he was just buried in the ashes - but as alive and as blissful as ever. Milarepa touched his master's feet and said, "You are doing miracles."

So the master said, "It is difficult to think that it is again a coincidence." But the followers said, "This is nothing but a coincidence. Try again. At least three trials are needed."

They were passing through a village and the master said, "Milarepa, the boat has not yet come and the ferryman has not kept his promise, so you go - walk on the water, go to the other bank and tell the ferryman to come." Milarepa walked, and then the master really thought it was a miracle. He walked and went to the other bank and brought the ferry.

The master said, "Milarepa, how are you doing it?" He said, "I just take your name and go on. It is your name, master, that helps me."

So the master thought, "If my name helps so much... " He tried to walk on the water also, but he drowned - and no one has ever heard about him again.

How did it happen? Surrender is the thing - not the master, not the thing to which you surrender. The statue, the temple, the tree, the stone - anything will do. If you surrender, you become vulnerable to the existence. Then the whole existence takes you into its arms.

This story may be just a parable, but the meaning is that when you surrender, the whole existence is for you. The fire, the hill, the river, the valley - nothing is against you because you are not against anything. The enmity is lost.

If you fall from a hill and your bones are broken, it is the bones of your ego. You were resisting; you didn't allow the valley to help you. You were helping yourself. You were thinking yourself more wise than the existence. Surrender means you come to realize that whatsoever you do will be stupid, foolish. And you have done many stupid things for many lives.

Leave it to the existence itself. YOU cannot do anything! You have to realize that you are helpless. This realization that "I am helpless" helps the surrender to happen.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #31
Chapter title: From sound to inner silence

28 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301285
ShortTitle:	VBT131
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	94 mins

21. SILENTLY INTONE A WORD ENDING IN "AH." THEN IN THE "HH," EFFORTLESSLY, THE SPONTANEITY.

22. STOPPING EARS BY PRESSING AND THE RECTUM BY CONTRACTING, ENTER THE SOUND.

23. ENTER THE SOUND OF YOUR NAME AND, THROUGH THIS SOUND, ALL SOUNDS.

Tantra is not a philosophy. Rather, it is a science with one difference: science is objective, tantra is subjective. But still, it is a science and not a philosophy. Philosophy thinks about the truth, the unknown, the ultimate; science tries to discover what is. Science enters the immediate; philosophy thinks of the ultimate. Philosophy is always looking toward the sky; science is more down to earth.

Tantra is not concerned with the ultimate. It is concerned with the immediate, the here and now. Tantra says, the ultimate is hidden in the immediate, so you need not worry about the ultimate. By worrying about the ultimate you will miss the immediate, and the ultimate is hidden in the immediate. So by thinking about the ultimate you will miss both. If the immediate should be missed, because of it you will miss the ultimate also. So philosophy is just smoke. The approach of tantra is scientific, but the OBJECT is different from that of so-called science.

Science tries to understand the object, the objective world, the reality that is before your eyes. Tantra is the science of the reality that is behind your eyes, the subjectivity, but the approach is scientific. Tantra doesn't believe in thinking, it believes in experimenting, in experiencing. And unless you can experience, everything is just a wastage of energy.

I am reminded of one incident. Mulla Nasruddin was crossing a street. Just in front of a church he was knocked down by a hit-and-run driver. He was an old man, and a crowd gathered. Someone was saying that "That man cannot survive." The priest of the church ran out. He came near and he found out that the old man was just going to die, so he prepared to administer the last rites. He came near and asked the dying

Mulla, "Do you believe in God the Father? Do you believe in God the Son? Do you believe in God the Holy Ghost?" Mulla opened his eyes and said, "My God! I am dying and he is asking me puzzles!"

All philosophy is like this: it is asking puzzles while you are dying. Every moment you are dying, every moment everyone is on his deathbed - because death can occur at any moment. But philosophy goes on asking and answering puzzles. Tantra says, it is good for children to philosophize but those who are wise will not waste their time in philosophy. They should try to know - not to think, because through thinking there is no knowledge. Through thinking you go on webbing words, creating patterns of words. It leads nowhere, you remain the same -- no transformation, no new insights. The old man just goes on gathering dust.

Knowing is a different phenomenon. It does not mean "thinking about," it means going deep into the existence itself in order to know, moving into the existence. Remember this, that tantra is not a philosophy. It is science - a subjective science. The approach is scientific and non-philosophic. It is very down to earth, concerned with the immediate. The immediate is to be used as a door to the ultimate, the ultimate happens if you enter the immediate. It is there, and there is no other way to reach to it.

Philosophy is not a way in the eyes of tantra. It is a false way! It only appears that this is a way. It is a door which is not; it simply appears to be a door. It is a false door. The moment you try to enter it you come to know that you cannot enter, it is just a painted door, there is no door in reality. Philosophy is a painted door. If you sit by its side and go on thinking and thinking, it is good. If you try to enter it, it is a wall.

So every philosophy is good for philosophizing. For experiencing, every philosophy is impotent. That is why there is so much insistence on technique in tantra - SO MUCH insistence on technique, because a science can do nothing but give technology, whether of the outside world or of the inside. The very word `tantra' means technique. The very word `tantra' MEANS technique! That is why, in this small and yet one of the greatest and deepest books, only techniques are given, no philosophy, just one hundred and twelve techniques to reach the ultimate through the immediate.

The ninth technique concerning sound:

SILENTLY INTONE A WORD ENDING IN "AH." THEN IN THE "HH," EFFORTLESSLY, THE SPONTANEITY.

SILENTLY INTONE A WORD ENDING IN "AH " Any word that ends in "AH" -- intone it silently. Emphasis should be given to the ending "AH." Why? Because the moment this sound "AH" is intoned, your breath goes out. You may not have observed it, but now you can observe: whenever your breath goes out you are more silent, and whenever your breath comes in you are more tense - because the outgoing breath is death and the incoming breath is life. Tension is part of life, not of death. Relaxation is part of death; death means total relaxation. Life cannot be totally relaxed; it is impossible.

Life means tension, effort. Only death is relaxed. So whenever a person becomes absolutely relaxed, he is both - alive outwardly and dead within. You can see in the face of a buddha both life and death simultaneously. That is why there is so much silence and calm, they are part of death. Life is not relaxation. You relax in the night when you are asleep. That is why the old traditions say that death and sleep are similar. Sleep is a temporary death and death is permanent sleep. That is why night relaxes you, it is the outgoing breath. The morning is the incoming breath.

The day makes you tense and the night relaxes you. Light makes you tense, darkness relaxes you. That is why you cannot sleep when there is light, it is difficult to relax because light is similar to life: it is anti-death. Darkness is similar to death: it is pro-death.

So darkness has deep relaxation in it, and those who are afraid of darkness cannot relax... impossible, because every relaxation is dark. And darkness surrounds your life on both the sides. Before you are born you are in darkness; when life ceases you are again in darkness. Darkness is infinite, and this light and this life is just a moment in it, just a wave arising and then falling back. If you can remember the darkness that surrounds both the ends, you will be relaxed here and now.

Life, death - they both are two sides of existence. The incoming breath is life, the outgoing breath is death. So it is not that you die someday, you are dying with every breath. That is why the Hindus have been counting life in breaths, they do not count life in years. Tantra, yoga, all the old Indian systems, they count life in breaths: how many breaths you are going to live. So they say if you breathe very fast, with too much breathing in a short time, you will die very soon. If you breathe very slowly and your breaths are less in an interval, you will live very long. And this is so.

If you go and observe animals, those animals whose breathing is very slow live long. Take the elephant:

the elephant lives long; the breath is very slow. Then there is the dog: the dog dies soon; the breath is very fast. Whenever you find an animal in which the breath is fast, any animal, the animal will not have a long life. A long life is always with slow breath.

Tantra and yoga and other Indian systems count your life in breaths. Really, with every breath you are born and with every breath you are dying. This mantra, this technique, uses the outgoing breath as the method, the medium, the vehicle, to go deep into silence. It is a death method. INTONE SILENTLY A WORD ENDING IN "AH." The breath has gone -- that is why a word ending in "AH."

This AH is meaningful because when you say AH it completely empties you. The whole breath has moved out; nothing remains within. You are totally empty - empty and dead. For a single moment, for a very small interval, life has moved out of you. You are dead - empty. This emptiness, if realized, if you can become aware of it, will change you completely. You will be a different man.

Then you will know well that this life is not your life and this death is also not your death. Then you will know something which is beyond the incoming and outgoing breath - the witnessing soul. And this witnessing can happen easily when you are empty of breath, because life has subsided and with it all tensions have subsided. So try it, it is a very beautiful method. But the ordinary process, the ordinary habit, is to emphasize the incoming breath, never the outgoing breath.

We always take the breath in. We ALWAYS take it in, but we never throw it out. We take it in and THE BODY throws it out. Observe your breathing and you will know. We take it in. We never exhale, we only inhale. The exhaling is done by the body because we are afraid of death, that is the reason. If it was in our power we would not exhale at all, we would inhale and then control it within. No one emphasizes exhaling -- inhaling is emphasized. Because we HAVE to do exhaling after inhaling, that is why we go on "suffering" it. We tolerate it because we cannot inhale without exhaling.

So exhaling is accepted as a necessary evil, but basically we are not interested in exhaling. And this is not only about breath, this is our whole attitude toward life. We cling to everything that comes to us; we will not leave it. This is the miserliness of the mind.

And remember, there are many implications in it. If you are suffering from constipation, this will be the basic cause: you always inhale and never exhale. The mind which never exhales but just inhales will suffer from constipation. The constipation is the other end of the same thing. He cannot exhale anything, he goes on accumulating, he is afraid. The fear is there. He can only accumulate, but anything that is accumulated becomes poisonous.

If you only inhale and do not exhale, your very breath becomes poison to you; you will die because of it. You can turn a life-giving force into poison if you behave in a miserly way, because the exhaling is absolutely necessary. It throws all the poisons out of you.

So really, death is a purifying process and life is a poisoning process. This will look paradoxical. Life is a poisoning process because to live you have to use many things - and the moment you have used them they turn into poison, they are converted into poisons. You take a breath in, you use oxygen, and then what remains becomes poison. It was life only because it was oxygen, but you have used it. So life goes on changing everything into a poison.

Now there is a great movement in the West - ecology. Man has been using everything and turning it into poison, and the very Earth is just on the verge of dying. Any day it can die because we have turned everything into poison. Death is a purifying process. When your whole body has become poisonous, death will relieve you of the body. It will renew you, it will give you a new birth; a new body will be given to you. Through death all the accumulated poisons are dissolved back into nature. You are given a new mechanism.

And this happens with every breath. The outgoing breath is similar to death -- it takes poisons out. And when it is going out, everything ebbs within. If you can throw the whole breath out, completely out so that no breath remains within, you touch a point of silence that can never be touched while the breath is in.

It is just like the ebb and tide: with every breath a tide of life comes to you; with every exhalation, everything ebbs - the tide has gone. You are just a vacant, empty shore. This is the use of this technique. SILENTLY INTONE A WORD ENDING IN "AH." Emphasize the exhaling breath. And you can use it for many changes in the mind. If you are suffering from constipation, forget intaking. Just exhale and do not inhale. Let the body do the work of inhaling; you just do the work of exhaling. You force the breath out and do not inhale. The body will inhale by itself; you need not worry about it, you are not going to die. The body will take breath in, you just throw it out and let the body take it in. Your constipation will go.

If you are suffering from heart disease, just exhale, do not inhale. Then you will not suffer from heart disease. If while just going upwards on a staircase, or anywhere, you feel tired - very much tired, suffocated,

breathless - simply do this: just exhale, do not inhale. Then you can climb up any amount of steps and you will not be tired. What happens? When you go with an emphasis on exhaling, you are ready to let go, you are ready to die. You are not afraid of death; that makes you open. Otherwise you are closed -- fear closes you.

When you exhale, the whole system changes and accepts death. There is no fear, you are ready to die. And one who is ready to die can live. Really, only one who is ready to die can live. He alone becomes capable of life - because he is not afraid.

One who accepts death, welcomes it, receives it as a guest, lives with it, goes deep into life. Exhale, do not inhale, and that will change your total mind. Because of simple techniques tantra never appeals, because we think, "My mind is such a complex thing." It is not complex - just foolish. And fools are very complex. A wise man is simple. Nothing is complex in your mind, it is a very simple mechanism. If you understand, you can change it very easily.

If you have not seen anybody dying, if you have been protected from seeing death as Buddha was protected, you cannot understand anything about it. Buddha's father was afraid because some astrologer said that "This boy is going to be a great sannyasin. He will renounce the world." The father asked, "What is to be done to protect him from doing such a thing?" So those astrologers thought and thought, and then they concluded and they said, "Do not allow him to see death, because if he is not aware of death he will never think of renouncing life."

This is beautiful - very meaningful. That means all religion, all philosophy, all tantra and yoga, is basically death-oriented. If you are aware of death, only then does religion become meaningful. That is why no animal except man is religious, because no animal is aware of death. They die, but they are not aware. They cannot conceive or imagine that there is going to be death.

When one dog dies, other dogs never imagine that death is going to happen to them also. Always someone else dies, so how can a dog imagine that "I am going to die"? He has never seen himself dying. Someone else, some other dog dies, so how can he connect that "I am going to die"? No animal is aware of death; that is why no animal renounces. No animal can become a sannyasin. Only a very high quality of consciousness can lead you to renounce - when you become aware of death. And if even by being a man you are not aware of death, you belong to the animal kingdom; you are not yet a man. You become a man only when you encounter death. Otherwise there is no difference between you and the animal.

Everything is similar; only death makes the difference. With death encountered, you are no more animal, something has happened to you which never happens to an animal. Now you will be a different consciousness.

So Buddha's father protected him from seeing any type of death - not only man's death, but the death of animals and even of flowers. So the gardeners were instructed not to allow the child to see a dead flower, a pale flower dying on the branch, a pale leaf, a dry leaf. No, nowhere should he come to realize that something dies -- he may infer from it that "I am going to die." And you do not infer it even seeing your wife dying, your mother, your father, your child. You weep for them, but you never conceive that this is a sign that "I am going to die."

But the astrologers said, "The boy is very, very sensitive, so protect him from any type of death." And the father was over-conscientious He would not allow even an old man or an old woman to be seen, because oldness is just death heard from a distance; death is there from a distance, just coming. So Buddha's father would not allow any old man or old woman to be seen by the child. If Buddha suddenly became aware that just by stopping the breath a man could die, it would be very difficult for him. "Just because no breath is coming in, how can a man die?" he would wonder. "Life is such a big, complex process."

If you have not seen anyone dying, even you cannot conceive that just by stopping the breath a man will die. Just by stopping the breath? Such a simple thing! And how can such a complex life die?

It is the same with these methods. They look simple, but they touch the basic reality. When the breath is going out, when you are completely emptied of life, you touch death: you are just near it, and everything becomes calm and silent within you.

Use it as a mantra. Whenever you feel tired, whenever you feel tense, use any word which ends in "AH." "Allah" will do - any word that brings your total breath out so that you exhale completely and you are emptied of breath. The moment you are emptied of breath you are emptied of life also. And all your problems belong to life: no problem belongs to death. Your anxiety, your anguish, your anger, your sadness, they all belong to life.

Death is non-problematic. Death never gives any problem to anyone. And even if you think that "I am

afraid of death and death creates a problem," it is not death that creates the problem but your clinging to life. Only life creates problems; death dissolves all problems. So when the breath has moved completely out, "AH," you are emptied of life. Look within at that moment when the breath is completely out. Before taking another breath in, go deep down in that interval and become aware of the inside calm, the silence. In that moment you are a buddha.

If you can catch that moment, you have known a taste of what Buddha might have known. And once known, you can detach this taste from the incoming-outgoing breath. Then the breath can go on coming in, going out, and you can remain in that quality of consciousness that you have come to know. It is always there; one has just to discover it. And it is easier to discover when life is emptied out.

SILENTLY INTONE A WORD ENDING IN "AH." THEN IN THE "HH," EFFORTLESSLY, THE SPONTANEITY. And when the breath goes out, "HH," everything is emptied. EFFORTLESSLY: in this moment, there is no need to make any effort. The SPONTANEITY: just be aware, be spontaneous, be sensitive, and realize this moment of death.

In this moment you are just near the door, just near the door!- very, very near to the ultimate. The immediate has moved out, the superfluous has moved out. In this moment you are not the wave: you are the ocean - just near, just near! If you can become aware you will forget that you are a wave. Again the wave will come, but now you can never be identified with it, you will remain the ocean. Once you have known that you are the ocean, you can never again be the wave.

Life is waves... death is the ocean. That is why Buddha so much insists about his NIRVANA that it is death-like. He never says you will attain life immortal, he says you will simply die totally. Jesus says, "Come to me and I will give you life, and life abundant." Buddha says, "Come to me to realize your death. I will give you death totally." And both mean the same thing, but Buddha's terminology is more basic. But you will become afraid of it. That is why Buddha had no appeal in India; he was uprooted completely. And we go on saying that this land is a religious land, but the most religious person couldn't get roots here.

What type of religious land is this? We have not produced another Buddha; he is incomparable. And whenever the world thinks India to be religious, the world remembers Buddha - no one else. Because of Buddha, India is thought to be religious. What type of religious land is this? Buddha has no roots here; he was totally uprooted. He used the language of death - that is the cause, and brahmins were using the language of life. They say THE BRAHMAN and he says NIRVANA: `Brahman' means life -- life, infinite life; and `Nirvana' means just cessation, death - total death.

Buddha says, "Your ordinary death is not total; you will be born again. It is NOT total! You will be born again! I will give you a total death, and you will never be born again." A total death means now no birth is possible. So this so-called death, Buddha says, is not death. It is just a rest period, you will become alive again. It is just a breath gone out. You will take the breath in again, you will be reborn. Buddha says, "I will give you the way so that the breath will go out and will never come in again - total death, nirvana, cessation."

We become afraid because we cling to life. But this is the paradox: the more you cling to life, the more you will die, and the more you are ready to die, then the more you become deathless. If you are ready to die, then there is no possibility of death. No one can give you death if you accept it, because through that acceptance you become aware of something within you which is deathless.

This incoming breath and outgoing breath are the life and death of the body, not of "me." But "I" do not know anything other than the body; "I" am identified with the body. Then it will be difficult to be aware when the breath comes in, easy to be aware when the breath goes out. When the breath is going out, for that moment you have become old, dying, emptied completely of the breath; you are dead for a moment.

IN THE "HH," EFFORTLESSLY, THE SPONTANEITY. Try it! Any moment you can try it. Just riding in a bus or traveling in a train or moving to the office, whenever you have time intone a sound like "Allah" - any sound ending with "AH." This "Allah" helped so much in Islam - not because of any Allah there in the sky, but because of this "AH." This word is beautiful. And then the more one goes on using this word "Allah, Allah..." it becomes reduced. Then what remains is "Lah, Lah..." Then it is reduced further; then it remains as "Ah, Ah..." It is good, but you can use any word that ends in "AH" - or just "AH" will do.

Have you observed that whenever you are tense you will sigh -- "AH" -- and you will feel relaxed. Or whenever you are in joy, overjoyed, you say "AH," and the whole breath is thrown out and you feel within a tranquility that you have never felt. Try this: when you are feeling very good, take the breath in and then see what you feel. You cannot feel that well-being that comes with "AH." It is coming because of the breath.

So languages differ, but these two things never differ. All over the world, whenever someone feels tired

he will say "AH." Really, he is calling for death to come and relax him. Whenever one feels overjoyed, blissful, he says "AH." He is so overfilled with joy that he is not afraid of death now. He can relieve himself completely, relax completely.

And what will happen if you go on trying it, trying it? You will become fully aware of something within you - the spontaneousness of your being; of SAHAJ of being spontaneous. That you are already, but you are too much engaged with life, too much occupied with life. You cannot become aware of the being which is behind.

When you are not occupied with life, with the incoming breath, the being behind is revealed; there is a glimpse. But the glimpse will become, by and by, a realization. And once it is known you cannot forget it - and this is not something which you are creating. That is why it is spontaneous: it is not something you are creating. It is there, you have simply forgotten. It is a remembrance! It is a rediscovery!

Try to see children, very small children, taking their breaths. They take them in a different way. Look at a child sleeping. His belly comes up and down, not the chest. If you are sleeping and you are being observed, your chest comes up and down; your breath never goes down to the belly. The breath can go down to the belly only if you exhale and do not inhale. If you inhale and do not exhale, the breath cannot go down to the belly. The reason why breath goes to the belly is that when one exhales, the whole breath is thrown out and then the BODY takes it in. And the body takes only that amount which is needed -- never more, never less.

The body has its own wisdom, and it is more wise than you. Do not disturb it. You can take more -- then it will be disturbed. You can take less -- then it will be disturbed. The body has its own wisdom, it only takes that amount which is needed. When more is needed, it creates the situation. When less is needed, it creates the situation. It never goes to the extreme, it is always balanced. But if YOU inhale it is never balanced, because you do not know what you are doing, you do not know what is the need of the body. And the need changes every moment.

Allow the body! You just exhale, you just throw it out, and then the body will take breath in - and it will take it deeply and slowly, and the breath will go down to the belly. It will hit the navel point exactly and your belly will go up and down. If you inhale then really, you never exhale totally. Then the breath is in and you go on inhaling, so the breath which is already in will not allow your breath to go down to the very bottom. Then just shallow breathing happens. You go on taking breath in, and the poisonous breath is there, filling you up.

They say that you have six thousand sacs in your lungs and only two thousand are touched by your breath. The four thousand are always filled with poisonous gases which need to be exhaled, and that two-thirds portion of your chest creates much anxiety, much anguish and misery in the mind, in the body. A child exhales, he never inhales. Inhaling is done by the body itself.

When the child is born, the first thing he is going to do is cry. With that cry his throat opens, with that cry comes the first "AH." The oxygen and air that had been given by the mother is exhaled. This is his first effort with breathing. That is why if a child is not crying, then the doctor will become uneasy, because he has not shown the sign of life. He still feels dependent on the mother. He must cry! That cry shows that now he is becoming an individual; the mother is not needed, he will take his own breath. And the first thing is that he is going to cry in order to exhale that which was given by the mother, and then his body will start functioning, inhaling.

A child is always exhaling, and when the child starts inhaling, when the emphasis moves to inhaling, be aware. He has already become old; he has learned things from you. He has become tense. Whenever you are tense, you cannot take a deep breath. Why? Your stomach becomes rigid. Whenever you are tense your stomach becomes rigid, it won't allow breath to go down. Then you have to take shallow breaths.

Try with "AH." It has a beautiful feeling around it. Whenever you feel tired, "AH" -- throw the breath. And make it a point to emphasize exhaling. You will be a different man, and a different mind will evolve. With the emphasis on breathing in, you have developed a miser mind and a miser body. With exhaling, that miserliness will disappear and with it many problems. Possessiveness will disappear.

So tantra will not say leave possessiveness. Tantra says, change your system of breathing; you cannot possess then. Observe your own breathing and your moods, and you will become aware. Whatsoever is wrong is always associated with the emphasis that is given to the incoming breath and whatsoever is good, virtuous, beautiful, true, is always associated with exhaling. Whenever you are speaking a lie, you will hold your breath in. Whenever you speak truth, you never hold the breath. You fear that "I am speaking a lie," so you hold the breath. You are afraid something may go out with it - the out-moving breath. Your hidden truth

may be revealed, so you are afraid.

Go on trying this "AH" more and more. You will be more healthy in body, more healthy in mind, and a different quality of calm, at-easeness, tranquillity will develop.

The tenth sound method:

STOPPING EARS BY PRESSING AND RECTUM BY CONTRACTING, ENTER THE SOUND.

We are not aware of the body even or how the body functions and what is its tao, what is its way. But if you observe, then you can become very easily aware. If you stop your ears and pull your rectum up, contract your rectum, everything will stop for you. It will be as if the whole world has become non-moving - as if everything has become static, stopped. Not only movements, you will feel as if time has stopped.

What happens when you pull the rectum up, contract it? What happens? When both the ears are closed simultaneously, with closed ears you will hear a sound within. But if the rectum is not pulled up, that sound is released by the rectum. That sound is very subtle. If the rectum is pulled up, contracted, and the ears are closed, you will see within you a pillar of sound - and that sound is of silence. It is a negative sound. When all sounds have ceased, then you feel the sound of silence or the sound of soundlessness. But it will be released from the rectum.

So close the ears and pull the rectum up. Then you are closed from both the sides, and your body becomes closed and just filled with sound. This feeling of being filled with sound gives a deep fulfillment. So we will have to understand many things around it, only then will it become possible for you to have the feeling of what happens.

We are not aware of the body -- that is one of the basic problems for a seeker. And the society is against becoming aware of the body because society is afraid of the body. So we train every child not to be aware of the body, we make every child insensitive. We create a distance between the child's mind and body, so he is not very much aware of the body, because body awareness will create problems for the society.

Many things are implied. If the child is aware of the body, he will become aware of sex sooner or later. And if he is too much aware of the body, he will feel too much sexual, sensuous. So we have to kill the very root. He should be "made dull" about his body, insensitive, so he never feels it. You do not feel your body. You feel it only when something wrong happens, when something goes wrong.

You have a headache in the head, then you feel your head. Some thorn is there, then you feel your leg, your feet. When your body aches, you feel that you have a body. You feel it only when something goes wrong, and then too not right away. You are never aware of your diseases immediately. You become aware only when a period has passed and when the disease goes on knocking at your consciousness that, "I am here." Only then do you become aware. So no one really goes to the doctor in time. Everyone reaches there late, when the disease has entered deep and has done much wrong.

If a child has grown up with sensitivity he will become aware of the disease even before the disease happens. And now, in Russia particularly, they are working on the theory that a disease can be known even six months before its happening if someone is very deeply sensitive about his body, because subtle changes start long in advance. They prepare the body for the disease. The impact is felt even six months before.

But never mind disease, we never become aware even of death! If you are going to die tomorrow, you are not aware even today. A thing like death which may happen the next moment, and you are not aware this moment. You are totally dead to your body, insensitive. This whole society, the whole culture up to now, creates this dullness, this deadness, because it has been against the body. You are not allowed to feel it. Only in accidents can you be pardoned, forgiven for being aware of it; otherwise "do not be aware of the body."

This creates many problems, particularly for tantra, because tantra believes in deep sensitivity and knowledge of the body. You go on moving and your body goes on doing many things and you are unaware. Now much work is being done on body language. The body has its own language, and psychiatrists and psychologists and psychoanalysts in particular are being trained for body language, because they say you cannot believe the modern man. Whatsoever he says cannot be believed. Rather, one must observe his body, that will give a more true clue.

A man enters a psychiatrist's office. The old psychiatry, Freudian psychoanalysis, will talk and talk with the man to bring out whatsoever is hidden in his mind. Modern psychiatry will observe his body because that gives clues. If a man is an egoist, if ego is his problem, he stands in a different way than a humble man. His neck has a different angle than a humble man, his spine is not flexible but dead, fixed. He looks

wooden, not alive. If you touch his body it has a wooden feeling, not the warmth of a living body. He is like a soldier just moving to the front.

Look at the soldier moving to the front. He has a wooden shape, a wooden feeling, and that is needed by a soldier because he is going to die or to kill. He must not be much aware of the body, so his whole training is to create a wooden body. Soldiers marching look like toys, like dead toys marching.

If you are humble you have a different body; you sit differently you stand differently. If you feel inferior, you stand differently; if you feel superior you stand differently. If you are always in fear, you stand in such a way as if you are protecting yourself from some unknown force. That is always there. If you are not afraid, you are just like a child playing with his mother; there is no fear. Wherever you go you are unafraid, at home with the universe around you. The man who is afraid is armored. And when I say armored it is not only symbolically, physiologically he is armored.

Wilhelm Reich was working very much on body structure, and he came to see some deep associations between mind and body. If a man is afraid, his stomach is not flexible. You touch his stomach and it is like a stone. If he becomes fearless, his stomach relaxes immediately. Or if you relax the stomach, then the fear disappears. Massage the stomach to relax, and you will feel more fearless, less afraid.

A person who is loving has a different quality of body and warmth -- he is warm bodily. A person who is not loving is cold, physiologically he is cold. Cold and other things have moved into your body and they have become barriers, they do not allow you to know about your body. But the body goes on working in its own way and you go on working in your own way -- a rift is created. That rift has to be broken.

I have seen that if someone is suppressive, if you have suppressed your anger, then your fingers, your hands, have the sensation of a suppressed anger. And a person who knows how to feel it can feel just by touching your hand that you have suppressed anger. And why in the hand? Because anger has to be released by the hands. If you have suppressed anger then in your teeth, in your gums, it is suppressed - and it can be felt by touching. It gives a vibration that "I am suppressed here."

If you have suppressed sex, then in your erotic zones it is there. If a person has suppressed sex, then if you touch his erotic zones you can feel it. With any erotic zone touched, sex is there if it has been suppressed. The zone will become afraid and will withdraw from your touch, it will not be open. Because the person inside is withdrawing, the part of the body will withdraw. It will not allow you to bring about an opening.

Now they say that fifty percent of women are frigid, and the reason is because we teach girls to be more suppressive than boys. So they have suppressed, and when a girl suppresses her sexual feelings up to the age of twenty, it has become a long habit - twenty years of suppression. Then when she will love, she will talk about love, but her body will not be open; the body will be closed. And then an opposite, a diametrically opposite phenomenon happens: two currents oppose each other. She wants to love but her body is repressive, the body withdraws; it is not ready to come closer.

If you see a woman sitting with a man, if the woman loves the man she will be inclining toward him, the body will be inclining. If they are sitting on a sofa, both of their bodies will be inclining toward each other. They are not aware, but you can see it. If the woman is afraid of the man, her body will be inclining to the opposite direction. If a woman loves a man she will never cross her legs when sitting near him. If she is afraid of the man she will cross her legs. She is not aware; this is not done consciously. It is body armor. The body protects itself and works in its own ways.

Tantra became aware of this phenomenon; the first awareness of such deep body feeling, sensitivity, was with tantra. And tantra says that if you can use your body consciously, the body becomes the vehicle to move to the spirit. Tantra says, it is foolish, absolutely idiotic, to be against the body. Use it! It is a vehicle! And use its energy in such a way that you can go beyond it.

Now, STOPPING EARS BY PRESSING AND RECTUM BY CONTRACTING, ENTER THE SOUND. Many times you have been contracting the rectum and sometimes the rectum is released even without your consciousness. If you suddenly become afraid, the rectum is released. You may defecate in fear, you may urinate in fear. Then you cannot control it. If a sudden fear grips you, your bladder will relax, your rectum will relax. What happens? In fear, what happens? Fear is a mental thing, so why do you urinate in fear? Why is the control lost? There must be some deep connecting root.

Fear happens in the head, in the mind. When you are unafraid this never happens. The child really has no mental control over his body. No animal controls his urine, bladder or anything. Whenever the bladder is full it is released. No animal controls it, but man has to control it of necessity. So we force a child to control when he should go to the bathroom and when not. We tell him he has to control; we give timings. So the

mind takes over the control of a function which is non-voluntary. That is why it is so difficult to train the child for the toilet. And now psychologists say that if we stop toilet training, humanity will very much improve.

Toilet training is the first repression of the child and its natural spontaneity, but it seems difficult to listen to these psychologists. We cannot listen to them because then the children will create many problems. We have to train them of necessity. Only a very, very rich, affluent society will be able not to bother. Poor societies have to manage. We cannot afford it. If the child urinates anywhere, we cannot afford it. If he urinates on the sofa we cannot afford it, so we have to train. This training is mental. The body really has no built-in program for it. The body has NO built-in program for it!

Man is an animal as far as body is concerned, and the body knows no culture, no society. That is why when you are in deep fear, the control mechanism that you have imposed on the body is relaxed. You are not in control; you are thrown off control. You can control only in normal conditions. In emergencies you cannot control because for emergencies you have never been trained. You have only been trained for the normal, day-to-day, routine world. In an emergency the control is lost, your body starts functioning in its own animal way. But one relationship can be understood, that with a fearless man this will never happen. So this has become a sign of a coward.

If in fear you urinate or defecate, this shows you are a coward. A fearless man will not behave in this way, because a fearless man is taking deep breaths. His body and his breathing system are related; there is no gap. With a man who is a coward there is a gap, and because of that gap he is always overburdened with urine and defecation. So whenever an emergency comes, that overburdenedness has to be thrown: he has to be unburdened. And it has a reason in nature. A coward who is unburdened can escape more easily with his stomach relaxed, can run more easily. A burdened stomach will become a hindrance, so it is helpful for a coward to be relaxed.

Why am I talking about this? I am just saying this, that you have to be aware of your mental processes and your stomach processes; they are deeply related. Psychologists say that fifty to ninety percent of your dreams are because of your stomach processes. If you have taken a very heavy meal you are bound to see nightmares. They are not related with the mind, it is just that the heavy stomach creates them.

Many dreams can be created by outside tricks. If you are sleeping, your hands can be crossed on your chest and immediately you will start dreaming some nightmare. A pillow can be put on your chest and you will dream that some demon is sitting on your chest just going to kill you. And this has been one of the problems. Why is there such a burden from the small weight of a pillow? If you are awake, there is no weight; you do not feel anything heavy. But why is it that a small pillow placed on you in the night when you are sleeping is felt as being so heavy that it is as if you have been burdened with a big stone or a rock? Why is so much weight felt?

The reason is this: when you are aware, when you are awake, your mind and body are not correlated; the gap is there. You cannot feel the body and its sensitivity. While asleep, the control, the culture, the conditioning, dissolves; you have again become a child and your body has become sensitive. Because of that sensitivity, a small pillow is felt as a rock. It is magnified because of sensitivity -- the sensitivity magnifies it. So body-mind processes are deeply related, and if you know what happens you can use this.

Rectum closed, pulled upwards, contracted, creates a situation in the body in which sound can be felt if present. You will feel a pillar of sound in silence within the closed space in your body. Close the ears and pull up the rectum, and then just remain with what is happening inside you. Just remain in that vacant state which is created by these two things. Your life energy is moving within and it has no way to go out. Sound goes out either from your ears or from your rectum. Those are the two doors from where the sound can move out. If is not moving out, you can feel it more easily.

And what will happen when you feel this inner sound? With the very phenomenon of hearing the inner sound, your thoughts dissolve. Just try it anytime during the day: just pull up the rectum and put your fingers in the ears. Press the ears and pull up the rectum. You will feel that your mind has stopped. It will not be functioning; thoughts will have stopped. That constant flow of thoughts is not there. It is good! And if one goes on doing it whenever there is time, in the day if you can do it for five or six times, within three or four months you will become an expert in it. And then such a well-being flows out of it!

And the inner sound, once heard, remains with you. Then you can hear it the whole day. The market is noisy, the road is noisy, the traffic is noisy, but if even in that noise you have heard the inner sound, you will feel the still small voice that goes on inside. And then nothing will disturb you. If you can feel your inner sound, then nothing from the outside can disturb you. You remain silent; whatsoever happens around

you makes no difference.

The last sound technique:

ENTER THE SOUND OF YOUR NAME AND, THROUGH THIS SOUND, ALL SOUNDS.

Your own name can be used as a mantra very easily, and it is very helpful because your name has gone very deep into your unconscious. Nothing else has gone so deep. If we are all are sitting here, and we all fall asleep and someone comes and calls "Ram," no one will listen except the person whose name is Ram. He will listen to it; he will be disturbed in his sleep. No one else will listen to the sound "Ram," but why does this man listen? It has gone down deep; it is not conscious now, it has become unconscious.

Your name has gone very deep within you, but there is a very beautiful phenomenon about your name: you never call it, others call it. Others use it; you never use it.

I have heard that in the first world war, for the first time in America rationing was created. Thomas Edison was a very great scientist, but he was very poor so he had to stand in the queue for his ration card. And he was such a great man that no one ever used his name before him. There was no need to use his name for himself, and no one else would use his name because he was so much respected. Everyone would call him Professor, so he had forgotten what was his name.

He was standing in the queue, and when his name was called, when it was asked who Thomas Alva Edison was, he just stared blankly. Again the name was called, then someone who was a neighbor to Edison said to him, "Why are you standing? Your name is being called. It is your name, Professor." Then he became aware and he said, "But how can I recognize it? No one calls me Edison. It has been so long... they just call me Professor."

You never use your own name. Only others use it -- you have heard it used by others. But it has gone deep, very deep. It has penetrated like an arrow into your unconscious. If you yourself use it, then it becomes a mantra. And for two reasons it helps: one, when you use your own name, if your name is "Ram" and you use "Ram, Ram, Ram...", suddenly you feel as if you are using someone else's name - as if it is not yours. Or if you feel that this IS yours, you feel that there is a separate entity within you which is using it. It may belong to the body, it may belong to the mind, but he who is calling "Ram, Ram..." becomes a witness.

You have always called others' names. When you call your own name it looks as if it belongs to someone else, not to you, and it is a very revealing phenomenon. You can become a witness to your own name, and with the name your whole life is involved. Separated from the name, you are separated from your whole life. And this name has penetrated deep within you because everyone has called you this from your very birth, you have always heard this. So use this sound, and with this sound you can go to the very depths to which the name has gone.

In the old days we gave everyone a name of God - everyone. Someone was Ram, someone was Narayan, someone was Krishna, someone was Vishnu, or something like that. They say all the Mohammedan names are the names of God - ALL the Mohammedan names! And all over the world that was the practice, to give a name which is really a name of God.

This was for good reasons. One reason was this technique -- because if your name can be used as a mantra it will serve you a double purpose. It will be YOUR name - and you have heard it so much, so many times, and all your life it has penetrated deep. Then also, it is the name of God. So go on repeating it inside, and suddenly you will become aware that "This name is different from me." Then by and by this name will have a sanctity of its own. You will remember any day that "Narayan" or "Ram," this is God's name. Your name has turned into a mantra.

Use it! This is very good! You can try many things with your name. If you want to be awakened at five o'clock in the morning, no alarm is so exact as your own name. Just repeat thrice inside, "Ram, you have to be awake by five o'clock sharp." Repeat it three times, and then just fall asleep. You will be awakened at five o'clock because "Ram," YOUR name, is very deep in the unconscious.

Call your name and tell yourself that "At five o'clock in the morning, let me be awakened." Someone WILL awaken you. And if you continue this practice, one day you will suddenly realize that at five o'clock someone calls you and says, "Ram, be awake." That is your unconscious calling you.

This technique says, ENTER THE SOUND OF YOUR NAME AND, THROUGH THIS SOUND, ALL SOUNDS. Your name becomes just a door for all names. But enter the sound. First, when you repeat "Ram, Ram, Ram..." it is just a word. But it means something when you go on repeating "Ram, Ram, Ram..."

You must have heard the story of Valmiki. He was given this mantra "Ram," but he was an ignorant

man - uneducated, simple, innocent, childlike. He started repeating "Ram, Ram, Ram..." but he was repeating so much that he forgot completely and reversed the whole thing. Instead he was chanting "Mara, Mara..." He was chanting "Ram, Ram, Ram..." so fast that it became "Mara, Mara, Mara..." And he achieved the goal through "Mara, Mara, mara..."

If you go on repeating the name fast inside, soon it will not be a word: it will become a sound, just meaningless. And then there is no difference between Ram and Mara - no difference! Whether you call Ram or Mara, it makes no sense, they are not words. It is just the sound, just the sound that matters. Enter the sound of your name. Forget the meaning of it, just enter the sound. Meaning is with the mind, sound is with the body. Meaning is in the head, sound spreads all over the body. So forget the meaning. Just repeat it as a meaningless sound, and through this sound you will enter all sounds. This sound will become the door to all sounds. And "all sounds" means all that exists.

This is one of the basic tenets of Indian inner search, that the basic unit of the existence is sound and not electricity. Modern science says that the basic unit of the existence is electricity, not sound, but they also say that sound is a form of electricity. Indians, however, have always been saying that electricity is nothing but a form of sound.

You may have heard that through a particular RAGA, a particular sound, fire can be created. It can be created - because this is the Indian idea, that sound is the basis of all electricity. So if you hit sound in a particular frequency, electricity will be created.

On long bridges, if a military, is passing, they are not allowed to march because many times it has happened that because of their march the bridge falls. It is because of sound, not because of their weight. They will be passing anyhow, but if they pass marching, then the particular sound of their feet breaks the bridge.

In old Hebrew history, the city of Jericho was very protected by great walls and it was impossible to break those walls by guns. But through a particular sound the walls were broken, and that sound was the secret of the breaking of those walls. If that sound is created before walls, the walls will give way.

You have heard the story of Ali Baba: a particular sound and the rock moves. These are allegories. Whether they are right or not, one thing is certain: if you can create a particular sound so continuously that meaning is lost, mind is lost, the rock at your heart will be removed.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #32
Chapter title: The path of surrender

29 January 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7301295
ShortTitle:	VBT132
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	78 mins

The first question:

BELOVED MASTER, PLEASE EXPLAIN WHETHER THE TECHNIQUES YOU HAVE DISCUSSED SO FAR FROM VIGYANA BHAIRAVA TANTRA BELONG TO THE SCIENCE OF YOGA INSTEAD OF TO THE ACTUAL AND CENTRAL SUBJECT MATTER OF TANTRA. WHAT IS THE CENTRAL SUBJECT MATTER OF TANTRA?

This question arises to many. The techniques that we have discussed also belong to yoga. They are the

same techniques, but with a difference: you can use the same techniques with a very different philosophy behind them. The framework, the pattern differs, not the technique. You may have a different attitude toward life, just the contrary to tantra.

Yoga believes in struggle; yoga is basically the path of will. Tantra does not believe in a struggle; tantra is not the path of will. Rather, on the contrary, tantra is the path of total surrender. Your will is not needed. For tantra your will is the problem, the source of all anguish. For yoga your surrender, your will-lessness is the problem.

Because your will is weak, that is why you are in anguish, suffering - for yoga. For tantra, because you have a will, because you have an ego, an individuality, that is why you are suffering. Yoga says, bring your will to absolute perfection and you will be liberated. Tantra says, dissolve your will completely, become totally emptied of it, and that will be your liberation. And both are right; this creates the problem. For me, both are right.

But the path of yoga is a very difficult one. It is just impossible, nearly impossible, that you can attain to the perfection of the ego. It means you become the center of the whole universe. The path is very long, arduous, and really, it never reaches to the end. So what happens to the followers of yoga? Somewhere on the path, in some life, they turn to tantra.

Intellectually yoga is conceivable; existentially it is impossible. If it is possible you will reach by yoga also, but generally it never happens. Even if it happens, it happens very rarely, such as to a Mahavir. Sometimes centuries and centuries pass and then a man like Mahavir appears who has achieved through yoga. But he is rare, an exception, and he breaks the rule.

But yoga is more attractive than tantra. Tantra is easy, natural, and you can attain through tantra very easily, very naturally, effortlessly. And because of this, tantra never appeals to you as much. Why? Anything that appeals to you appeals to your ego. Whatsoever you feel is going to fulfill your ego will appeal to you more. You are gripped in the ego; thus yoga appeals to you very much.

Really, the more egoistic you are, the more yoga will appeal to you, because it is pure ego effort. The more impossible, the more it is appealing to the ego. That is why Mount. Everest has so much appeal. There is so much attraction to reach to the top of a Himalayan peak because it is so difficult. And when Hillary and Tensing reached Mount. Everest, they felt a very ecstatic moment. What was that? It was because the ego was fulfilled -- they were the first.

When the first man landed on the moon, can you imagine how he felt? He was the first in all history. And now he cannot be replaced; he will remain the first in all the history to come. Now there is no way to change his status. The ego is fulfilled deeply. There is no competitor now, and there cannot be. Many will land on the moon but they will not be the first. But many can land on the moon and many can go to Everest -- yoga gives you a higher peak. And the more unreachable the end, the more there is the perfection of the ego -- pure, perfect, absolute ego.

Yoga would have appealed to Nietzsche very much because he felt that the energy which is working behind life is the energy of will -- the will to power. Yoga gives you that feeling. You are more powerful through it.

The more you can control yourself, the more you can control your instincts, the more you can control your body and the more you can control your mind, then the more you feel powerful. You become a master inside. But this is through conflict; this is through struggle and violence. And it always happens more or less that a person who has been practicing yoga for many lives comes to a point where the whole journey becomes drab, dreary, futile, because the more ego is fulfilled, the more you will feel it is useless. Then the follower of the path of yoga turns to tantra.

But yoga appeals because everyone is an egoist. Tantra never appeals in the beginning. Tantra can appeal only to the higher depths -- to those who have worked on themselves, who have really been struggling through yoga for many lives. Then tantra appeals to them because they can understand. Ordinarily you will not be attracted by tantra, and if you are attracted you will be attracted by the wrong reasons, so try to understand them also.

You will not be attracted by tantra in the first place because it asks you to surrender, not to fight. It asks you to float, not to swim. It asks you to move with the current, not to go upstream. It tells you, nature is good; trust nature, do not fight it. Even sex is good. Trust it, follow it, flow into it; do not fight it. "no-fight" is the central teaching of tantra. Flow. Let go! It cannot appeal, there is no fulfillment of your ego through it. In the first step it asks for your ego to be dissolved, in the very beginning it asks you to dissolve it.

Yoga also asks you, but at the end. First it will ask you to purify it. And if it is purified completely it

dissolves, it cannot remain. But that is the last in yoga, and in tantra that is the first.

So tantra will not appeal generally. And if it does appeal, it will appeal for wrong reasons. For example, if you want to indulge in sex then you can rationalize your indulgence through tantra. That can become the appeal. If you want to indulge in wine, in women, in other things, you can feel attracted toward tantra. But really, you are not attracted to tantra. Tantra is a facade -- a trick. You are attracted to something else which you think tantra allows you. So tantra always appeals for wrong reasons.

Tantra is not to help your indulgence, it is to transform it. So do not deceive yourself. Through tantra you can deceive yourself very easily, and because of this possibility of deception Mahavir would not describe tantra. This possibility is always there. And man is so deceptive that he can show one thing when he really means another, he can rationalize.

For example, in China, in old China, there was something like tantra -- a secret science. It is known as Tao. Tao has similar trends to tantra. For example, Tao says that it is good, if you want to be freed of sex, that you should not stick to one person -- to one woman or one man. You should not stick to one person if you want to be freed. Tao says that it is better to go on changing partners.

This is absolutely right, but you can rationalize it; you can deceive yourself. You may just be a sex maniac and you can think that "I am doing tantra practice, so I cannot stick to one woman. I have to change." And many emperors in China practiced it. They had big harems only for this.

But Tao is meaningful if you look deep down into human psychology. If you know only one woman, sooner or later your attraction for that woman will wither away, but your attraction for women will remain. You will be attracted by the other sex. This woman, your wife, will really not be of the opposite sex. She will not attract you, she will not be a magnet for you. You will have become accustomed to her.

Tao says that if a man moves amidst women, women, he will not only go beyond one, he will go beyond the opposite sex. The very knowledge of many women will help him to transcend. And this is right -- but dangerous, because you would like it not because it is right but because it gives you license. That is the problem with tantra.

So in China also that knowledge was suppressed; it had to be suppressed. In India tantra was also suppressed because it said many dangerous things - dangerous only because you are deceptive. Otherwise they are wonderful. Nothing has happened to the human mind that is more wonderful and mysterious than tantra; no knowledge is so deep.

But knowledge always has its dangers. For example, now science has become a danger because it has come to know many deep secrets. Now it knows how to create atomic energy. Einstein is reported to have said that if he is again given a life, rather than being a scientist he would like to be a plumber, because as he looks back, his whole life has been futile -- not only futile, but dangerous to humanity. And he has given one of the deepest secrets, but to a mankind which is self-deceptive.

I wonder... the day may come soon when we will have to suppress scientific knowledge. There are rumors that there are secret thoughts amid scientists about whether to disclose more or not -- whether they should stop the search or whether they should go further, because now it is dangerous ground.

Every knowledge is dangerous; only ignorance is not dangerous, you cannot do much with it. Superstitions are always good -- never dangerous. They are homeopathic. If the medicine is given to you, it is not going to harm you. Whether it is going to help you or not depends on your own innocence, but one thing is certain: it is not going to harm you. Homeopathy is harmless; it is a deep superstition. If it works, it can only help. Remember, if something can only help then it is deep superstition. If it can do both, help and harm, then only is it knowledge. A real thing can do both, help and harm. Only an unreal thing can just help. But then the help never comes from the thing, it is always a projection of your own mind. So, in a way, only illusory things are good; they never harm you.

Tantra is science, and it is deeper than atomic knowledge because atomic science is concerned with matter and tantra is concerned with you, and you are always more dangerous than any atomic energy. Tantra is concerned with the biological atom, with you -- the living cell; with life consciousness itself and how its inner mechanism works.

That is why tantra became so much interested in sex. One who is interested in life and consciousness will automatically become interested in sex because sex is the source of life, of love, of all that is happening in the world of consciousness. So if a seeker is not interested in sex, he is not a seeker at all. He may be a philosopher, but he is not a seeker. And philosophy is, more or less, nonsense - thinking about things which are of no use.

I have heard that Mulla Nasruddin was interested in girls, but he had very bad luck with girls, no one

would like him. He was going to meet a certain girl for the first time, so he asked a friend, "What is your secret? You are wonderful with women, you simply hypnotize them, and I am always a failure, so give me some clue. I am going on a date for the first time with a girl, so give me some secrets."

The friend said, "Remember three things: always talk about food, family and philosophy."

"Why about food?" Mulla asked. The friend said, "I talk about food because then the girl feels good - because every woman is interested in food. She is food for the child, for the whole humanity she is food, so she is basically interested in food."

Mulla said, "Okay. And why family?" So the man said, "Talk about her family so your intentions look honorable."

Then Mulla said, "And why about philosophy?" The man said, "Talk about philosophy. That makes the woman feel that she is intelligent."

So Mulla rushed. Immediately, when he saw the girl, he said, "Hello, do you like noodles?" The girl was startled and said, "No!"

Then the Mulla asked the second question: "Have you got two brothers?" The girl was even more startled and wondered, "What type of date is this?" She said, "No!"

So for a moment Mulla was at a loss. He wondered, "How to start talking about philosophy?" Just for a moment he was at a loss, and then he asked, "Now, if you had a brother would he like noodles?"

Philosophy is more or less nonsense. Tantra is not interested in philosophy; tantra is interested in actual existential life. So tantra never asks whether there is a God or whether there is MOKSHA, liberation, or whether there is hell or heaven. Tantra asks basic questions about life. That is why there is so much interest in sex and love. They are basic. YOU ARE through them; you are part of them.

You are a play of sex energy and nothing less, and unless you understand this energy and transcend it you will never be anything more. You are, right now, nothing but sex energy. You can be more, but if you do not understand this and you do not transcend it you never will be more. The possibility is just there as a seed. That is why tantra is interested in sex, in love, in natural life.

But the way to know it is not through conflict. Tantra says you cannot know anything if you are in a fighting mood because then you are not receptive. Then because you are fighting the secrets will be hidden from you -- you are not open to receive. And whenever you are fighting you are always outside. If you are fighting sex you are always outside; if you surrender to sex you reach the very inner core of it; you are an insider. If you surrender; then many things become known.

You have been in sex, but always with a fighting attitude behind it. That is why you have not known many secrets. For example, you have not known the life-giving forces of sex. You have not them known because you cannot know -- that needs you to be an insider.

If you are really flowing with sex energy, totally surrendered, sooner or later you will arrive at the point where you will know that sex cannot only give birth to a new life: sex can give you more life. To lovers sex can become a life-giving force, but for that you need a surrender. And once you are surrendered, many dimensions change.

For example, tantra has known, Tao has known that if you ejaculate in the act, then it cannot be life-giving to you. There is no need to ejaculate; ejaculation can be totally forgotten. Tantra and Tao both say ejaculation is because you are fighting; otherwise there is no need of it.

The lover and the beloved can be in a deep sexual embrace, just relaxing into each other with no hurry to ejaculate, with no hurry to end the affair. They can just relax into each other. And if this relaxation is total, they both will feel more life. They both will enrich each other.

Tao says a man can live for one thousand years if he is not in any hurry with sex, if he is deeply relaxed. If a woman and man are deeply relaxed with each other, simply melting into each other, absorbed into each other, not in any hurry, not in any tension, many things happen -- alchemical things happen -- because the life juices of both, the electricity of both, the bio-energy of both, meet. And just by this meeting -- because they are "anti"; one is negative, one is positive: they are anti-poles -- Just by meeting with each other deeply, they invigorate each other, make each other vital, more alive.

They can live for a long time, and they can live never becoming old. But this can only be known if you are not in a fighting mood. And this seems paradoxical. Those who are fighting sex, they will ejaculate sooner because the tense mind is in a hurry to be relieved of the tension.

New research says many surprising things, many surprising facts. Masters and Johnson, they have worked scientifically for the first time with what happens in deep intercourse. They have come to realize that seventy-five percent of men are premature ejaculators -- seventy-five percent Before there is a deep

meeting they have ejaculated and the act is finished. And ninety percent of women never have any orgasm; they never reach to a peak, to a deep, fulfilling peak -- ninety percent of women!

That is why women are so angry and irritated, and they will remain so. No meditation can help them to be peaceful and no philosophy, no religion, no ethics will make them at ease with the men with whom they are living. They are in frustration, in anger, because modern science and old tantra both say that unless a woman is deeply fulfilled orgasmically she will be a problem in the family. That which she is lacking will create irritations and she will be always in a fighting mood.

So if your wife is always in a fighting mood, think again about the whole thing. It is not simply the wife -- you may be the cause. And because women are not achieving orgasm, they become anti-sex. They are not willing to go into sex easily. They have to be bribed; they are not ready to go into sex. Why should they be ready if they never achieve any deep bliss through it? Rather, they feel after it that the man has been using them, that they have been used. They feel like a thing which has been used and then discarded.

The man is satisfied because be has ejaculated. Then he moves and goes to sleep, and the wife goes on weeping. She has been just used, and the experience has not been in any way fulfilling to her. It may have relieved her husband or lover or friend, but it has not been in any way fulfilling to her.

Ninety percent of women do not even know what orgasm is. They have never known it; they have never reached a peak of such a blissful convulsion of the body that every fiber vibrates and every cell becomes alive. They have not reached it, and this is because of an anti-sexual attitude in the society. The fighting mind is there, and the woman is so repressed that she has become frigid.

The man goes on doing the act as if it is a sin. He feels it as guilt: "It is not to be done." And while he is making love to his wife or beloved, he is thinking of some MAHATMA -- so-called saint -- of how to go to the mahatma and how to transcend this sex, this guilt, this sin.

It is very difficult to get rid of the mahatmas, they are already there even while you are making love. You are not two; one mahatma must be there. If there is no mahatma, then God is watching you doing this sin. The concept of God in people's minds is just that of a Peeping Tom -- he is always watching you. This attitude creates anxiety, and when anxiety is there ejaculation comes soon.

When there is no anxiety, ejaculation can be postponed for hours -- even for days. And there is no need of it. If the love is deep, both parties can invigorate each other. Then ejaculation completely ceases, and for years two lovers can meet with each other without any ejaculation, without any wastage of energy. They can just relax with each other. Their bodies meet and relax; they enter sex and relax. And sooner or later, sex will not be an excitement. It is an excitement right now. Then it is not an excitement, it is a relaxation, a deep let-go.

But that can happen only if you have first surrendered inside to the life energy -- the life force. Only then can you surrender to your lover or beloved. Tantra says, this happens, and it says how it can happen.

Tantra says, never make love while you are excited. This seems very absurd because you want to make love when you are excited. And normally, both partners excite each other in order that they can make love. But tantra says that in excitement you are wasting energy. Make love while you are calm, serene, meditative. First meditate, then make love, and when making love do not go beyond the limit. What do I mean by "do not go beyond the limit"? Do not become excited and violent, in order that your energy will not be dispersed.

If you see two persons making love you will feel that they are fighting. If small children sometimes see their father and mother making love, they think the father is going to kill the mother. It looks violent; it looks like a fight. It is not beautiful, it looks ugly.

It must be more musical, harmonious. The two partners must be as if they are dancing, not fighting -- as if singing one harmonious melody, just creating an atmosphere in which both may dissolve and become one. And then they relax. This is what tantra means. Tantra is not sexual at all, tantra is the least sexual thing and yet it has so much concern with sex. And if through this relaxation and let-go nature reveals to you its secrets, it is no wonder. Then you begin to be aware of what is happening. And in that awareness of what is happening many secrets come to your mind.

Firstly, sex becomes life-giving. As it is now it is death giving, you are simply dying through it, wasting yourself, deteriorating. Secondly, it becomes the deepest natural meditation. Your thoughts cease completely. When you are totally relaxed with your lover, your thoughts cease. The mind is not there, only your heart beats. It becomes a natural meditation. And if love cannot help you into meditation, nothing will help, because everything else is just superfluous, superficial. If love cannot help, nothing will help!

Love has its own meditation. But you do not know love; you know only sex and you know the misery of

wasting energy. Then you get depressed after it. Then you decide to take a vow of BRAHMACHARYA, celibacy. And this vow is taken in depression, this vow is taken in anger, this vow is taken in frustration. It is not going to help.

A vow can be helpful if taken in a very relaxed, deeply meditative mood. Otherwise you are simply showing your anger, your frustration and nothing else, and you will forget the vow within twenty-four hours. The energy will have come again, and just as an old routine you will have to release it.

Tantra says, sex is very deep because it is life. But you can be interested in tantra for the wrong reasons. Do not be interested in tantra for wrong reasons, and then you will not feel that tantra is dangerous. Then tantra is life transforming.

Some tantric methods have been used by yoga also, but with a conflict, a fighting attitude. Tantra uses the same methods, but with a very loving attitude -- and that makes a great difference. The very quality of the technique changes. The technique becomes different because the whole background is different.

It has been asked, "What is the central subject matter of tantra?" The answer is you! You are the central subject matter of tantra: what you are right now and what is hidden in you that can grow, what you are and what you can be. Right now you are a sex unit, and unless this unit is understood deeply you cannot become a spirit, you cannot become a spiritual unit. Sexuality and spirituality are two ends of one energy.

Tantra starts with you as you are; yoga starts with what your possibility is. Yoga starts with the end; tantra starts with the beginning. And it is good to start with the beginning. It is always good to begin with the beginning, because if the end is made the beginning, then you are creating unnecessary misery for yourself. You are not the end -- not the ideal. You have to become a god, the ideal, and you are just an animal. And this animal goes berserk because of the ideal of the god; it goes mad, it goes crazy.

Tantra says, forget the god. If you are the animal, understand this animal in its totality. In that understanding itself, the god will grow. And if it cannot grow through that understanding then forget it, it can never be. Ideals cannot bring your possibilities out; only the knowledge of the real will help. So you are the central subject matter of tantra, as you are and as you can become, your actuality and your possibility -- they are the subject matter.

Sometimes people get worried. If you go to understand tantra God is not discussed, moksha -- liberation -- is not discussed, nirvana is not discussed. What type of religion is tantra? Tantra discusses things which make you feel disgusted, which you do not want to discuss. Who wants to discuss sex? Everyone thinks he knows about it. Because you can reproduce, you think you know.

No one wants to discuss sex and sex is everyone's problem. No one wants to discuss love because everyone feels he is a great lover already. And look at your life! It is just hatred and nothing else. And whatsoever you call love is nothing but a relaxation, a little relaxation, of the hatred. Look around you, and then you will know what you know about love.

Baal Shem, a fakir, went to his tailor every day for his robe, and the tailor took six months to make a simple robe for the fakir. The poor fakir! When the robe was ready and the tailor gave it to Baal Shem, Baal Shem said, "Tell me, even God had only six days to create the world. Within six days God created the whole world and you took six months to make this poor man's robe?"

Baal Shem remembered the tailor in his memoirs. The tailor said, "Yes, God created the world in six days, but look at the world, at what type of world it is. Yes, he created the world in six days, but look at the world!"

Look around you; look at the world you have created. Then you will come to know that you do not know anything, you are just groping in the dark. And because everyone else is also groping in the dark, it cannot be that you are living in light. If everyone else is groping in the dark you feel good, because then you feel there is no comparison.

But you are also in the dark, and tantra starts with you as you are. Tantra wants to enlighten you about basic things which you cannot deny. If you try to deny them, it is at your own cost.

The second question:

HOW CAN ONE CONVERT THE SEX ACT INTO A MEDITATIVE EXPERIENCE? SHOULD ONE PRACTICE ANY SPECIAL POSITIONS IN SEX?

Positions are irrelevant; positions are not very meaningful. The real thing is the attitude - not the position of the body, but the position of the mind. But if you change your mind you may want to change your positions, because they are related. But they are not basic.

For example, the man is always on the woman -- on top of the woman. This is an egoist posture because the man always thinks he is better, superior, higher -- how can he be below the woman? But all over the world in primitive societies the woman is above the man. So in Africa this posture is known as the missionary posture, because for the first time when missionaries -- Christian missionaries -- went to Africa, the primitives just could not understand what they were doing. They thought it would kill the woman.

The man-on-top posture is known in Africa as the missionary posture. African primitives say this is violent that man should be on top of the woman. She is weaker, delicate, so she must be on top of the man. But it is difficult for man to think of himself as lower than woman, under her.

If your mind changes, many things will change. It is better that the woman should be on top, for many reasons. If the woman is on top she will be passive, so she is not going to do much violence; she will simply relax. And the man under her cannot do much, he will have to relax. This is good. If he is on top he is going to be violent, he will do much. And nothing is needed to be done on her part. For tantra you have to relax, so it is good that the woman should be on top. She can relax better than any man. The feminine psychology is more passive, so relaxation comes easy.

Positions will change, but do not be bothered about positions much. Just change your mind. Surrender to the life force, float in it. Sometimes, if you are really surrendered, your bodies will take the right position that is needed in that moment. If both partners are deeply surrendered, their bodies will take the right posture that is needed.

Every day situations change, so there is no need to fix postures beforehand. That is a problem, that you try to fix it beforehand. Whenever you try to fix it, this is a fixing by the mind; then you are not surrendering.

If you surrender then you let things take their own shape, and that is a wonderful harmony - when both partners have surrendered. They will take many postures or they will not take them and will just relax. That depends on the life force, not on your cerebral decision beforehand. You need not decide anything beforehand. Decision is the problem. Even to make love, you decide. Even to make love, you go and consult books.

There are books on how to make love. This shows what type of human mind we have produced. You even consult books on how to make love. Then it becomes cerebral; you think everything. Really, you create a rehearsal in the mind and then you enact it. Your action is a copy; it is never real then. You are enacting a rehearsal. It becomes acting; it is not authentic.

Just surrender and move with the force. What is the fear? Why be afraid? If you cannot be unafraid with your lover, then where will you be unafraid? And once you have the feeling that the life force helps by itself and takes the right path that is needed, it will give you a very basic insight into your whole life. Then you can leave your whole life to the divine. That is your beloved.

Then you leave your whole life to the divine. Then you do not think and you do not plan; you do not force the future according to you. You just allow yourself to move into the future according to Him, according to the total.

But how to make the sex act a meditation? Just by surrendering it becomes so. Do not think about it, let it happen. And be relaxed, do not move ahead. This is one of the basic problems with the mind: it always moves ahead. It is always seeking the result, and the result is in the future. You are never in the act; you are always in the future seeking a result. That seeking of a result is disturbing everything, it damages everything.

Just be in the act. What is the future? It is to come; you need not worry about it. And you are not going to bring it with your worries. It is already coming; it has already come. So you forget about it, you just be here and now.

Sex can become a deep insight in being here and now. That is, I think, the only act now left into which you can be here and now. You cannot be here and now while in your office; you cannot be here and now while you are studying in your college; you cannot be here and now anywhere in this modern world. Only in love can you be here and now.

But even then you are not. You are thinking of the result. And now many modern books have created many new problems. You read a book on how to make love, and then you are afraid about whether you are making it rightly or wrongly. You read a book on how a posture is to be taken, or what type of posture is to be used, and then you are afraid about whether you are taking the right posture or not.

Psychologists have created new worries in the mind. Now they say the husband must remember whether his wife is achieving orgasm or not, so he is worried over it. And this worry is not going to help in any way;

it is going to become a hindrance.

The wife is worried whether she is helping the husband to relax totally or not. She must show that she is feeling very blissful. Then everything becomes false. Both are worried about the result, and because of this worry the result will never come.

Forget everything. Flow in the moment and allow your bodies their expression. Your bodies know well; they have their own wisdom. Your bodies are constituted of sex cells. They have a built-in program; you are not asked at all. Just leave it to the body and the body will move. This leaving it to nature together, both together, this let-go, will create meditation automatically.

And if you can feel it in sex, then you know one thing: that whenever you surrender you will feel the same. Then you can surrender to a master. It is a love relationship. You can surrender to a master, and then while you are putting your head at his feet, your head will become empty. You will be in meditation.

Then there is even no need of a master. Then go out and surrender to the sky. You know how to surrender -- that is all. Then you can go and surrender to a tree. But it looks foolish because we do not know how to surrender. We see a person - a villager, a primitive man - going to the river, surrendering himself to the river, calling the river the Mother, the divine Mother, or surrendering himself to the rising sun, calling the rising sun a great god, or going to a tree and putting his head at the roots and surrendering.

For us it looks superstitious. You say, "What nonsense he is doing! What will the tree do? What will the river do? They are not goddesses. What is the sun? The sun is not a god." Anything becomes a god if you can surrender. So your surrender creates divinity. There is nothing divine, there is only a surrendering mind which creates divinity.

Surrender to a wife and she becomes divine. Surrender to a husband and he becomes divine. The divinity is revealed through surrender. Surrender to a stone and there is no stone now: that stone has become a statue, a person -- alive.

So just know how to surrender. And when I say "how" to surrender, I do not mean to know a technique; I mean you have a natural possibility of surrendering in love. Surrender in love and feel it there. And then let it spread all over your life.

The third question:

PLEASE EXPLAIN WHETHER THE ANAHAT NADA -- SOUNDLESS SOUND -- IS A TYPE OF SOUND OR WHETHER IT IS TOTAL SOUNDLESSNESS. AND ALSO EXPLAIN HOW THE STATE OF TOTAL SOUNDFULNESS CAN BE EQUAL TO TOTAL SOUNDLESSNESS.

ANAHAT NADA is not a type of sound, it is soundlessness, but this soundlessness is heard. To express it is difficult because then the logical question arises of how soundlessness can be heard.

Let me explain it.... I am sitting on this chair. If I go away from this chair, will you not see my absence in the chair? It cannot be seen by one who has not seen me sitting here, he will simply see the chair. But a moment before I was here and you have seen me sitting here. If I move away and you look at the chair, you will see two things: the chair and my absence. But that absence will be seen only if you have seen me and you have not forgotten me, that I was there.

We are hearing sounds; we only know sounds. So when that soundlessness comes, anahat nada, we feel that every sound has disappeared and absence is felt. That is why it is called anahat nada. It is also called nada; 'nada' means sound. But ANAHAT changes the quality of the sound. 'Anahat' means uncreated, so it is uncreated sound.

Every sound is a created sound. Whatsoever sounds you have heard, they are all created. That which is created will die. I can clap my hands -- a sound is created. It was not there before and now it is no more; it was created and it has died. A created sound is known as AHAT NADA. Uncreated sound is known as ANAHAT NADA - the sound that is always. Which is that sound that is always? It is not really a sound. You call it a sound because the absence is heard.

If you live by a railway station and one day the railway union goes on strike, you will hear something no one can hear. You will hear the absence of the trains coming and going and moving.

I was traveling in the past for at least three weeks every month. In the beginning it was very difficult to sleep in the train, and then it became difficult to sleep at home. When I was no longer sleeping only in trains, the sound of the train was missed. Whenever I would reach home it would be difficult, because I would miss and I would feel the absence of the railway sounds.

We are accustomed to sounds. Every moment is filled with sound. Our heads are constantly filled by

sounds and sounds and sounds. When your mind goes away, moves up or down, goes beyond or below, when you are not in the world of sounds, you can hear the absence. That absence is soundlessness.

But we have call it anahat nada. Because it is heard we call it nada -- sound; and because it is not really a sound we call it anahat -- uncreated. "Uncreated sound" is contradictory. Sound is created -- "uncreated" contradicts. So all deep experiences of life have to be expressed in contradictory terms.

If you go and ask a master like Eckhart or Jacob Boehme, or Zen masters like Hui Hai or Huang Po or Bodhidharma or Nagarjuna, or Vedanta and the Upanishads, everywhere you will find two contradictory terms whenever a deeper experience is talked about. The Vedas say, "he is and He is not" -- about God.

You cannot find a more atheistic expression: "He is and he is not." he is far away and He is near. He is far away and he is also near. Why contradictory statements? The Upanishads say, "You cannot see him, but unless you see him you have not seen anything." What type of language is this?

Lao Tsu says that "Truth cannot be said" -- and he is saying it! This too is a saying. He says that "Truth cannot be said, if it is said it cannot be true," and then he writes a book and says something about the truth. It is contradictory.

One student came to a great old sage. The student said, "If you can forgive me master, I want to relate to you something about myself. I have become an atheist; now I do not believe in God."

So the old sage asked, "For how many days have you been studying scriptures? For how many days?" So the man, the seeker, the student said, "Nearabout twenty years I have been studying the Vedas - the scriptures." So the old man sighed and said, "Just twenty years and you have the nerve to say that you have become an atheist?"

The student was puzzled. What was this old man saying? So he said, "I am puzzled. What are you saying? You make me more confused than when I came here." The old man said, "Go on studying the Vedas. In the beginning one says God is. Only in the end does one say God is not. To become an atheist you will have to travel much into theism. God is at the beginning; God is not at the end. Do not be in a hurry." The student was even more puzzled.

"God is and God is not" has been uttered by those who know. "God is" is uttered by those who do not know and "God is not" is also uttered by those who do not know. Those who know, they utter both simultaneously: God is and God is not.

"Anahat nada" is a contradictory term, but used with much consideration -- with deep consideration. It is meaningful. It says that the phenomenon is felt as a sound and it is not a sound. It is felt as a sound because you have only felt sounds, you do not know any other language. You know only the language of sounds; that is why it is felt as sound. But it is silence, not sound.

And the question further says: EXPLAIN IN WHICH WAY THE STATE OF SOUNDFULNESS CAN BE EQUAL TO TOTAL SOUNDLESSNESS. It is always so. The zero and the absolute both mean the same!

For example, if I have a jar which is completely empty and I have another jar which is completely filled, both are complete. One is completely empty, another is completely filled. But both are complete, both are perfect. If the jar is half-filled, it is half-filled and half-empty. You can call it half-empty, you can call it half-filled. But whether it is completely empty or completely filled, one thing is common to both: completeness!

Soundlessness is complete. You cannot do anything more to make it more soundless. Understand this: it is complete, nothing can be done. You have come to a point beyond which there is no movement possible. And if a sound is total you cannot add anything to it. You have come to another limit; you cannot go beyond it. This is common and this is what is meant.

One can say it is soundlessness because no sound is heard, everything has become absent. You cannot take anything further from it; it is complete. Or you can say it is a complete sound, a full sound, absolute sound; nothing can be added to it. But in both the cases the indication is for perfection, absoluteness, wholeness.

It depends on the mind. There are two types of minds and two types of expressions. For example, if you ask Buddha, "What will happen in deep meditation? When one achieves SAMADHI what will happen?" he will say, "There will be no DUKKHA -- there will be no pain." He will never say there will be bliss, he will simply say there will be no pain -- just painlessness. If you ask Shankara, he will never talk about pain. He will simply say, "There will be bliss -- absolute bliss."

And both are expressing the same experience. Buddha saying "no pain" refers to the world. He says, "All the pains I have known are not there. And whatsoever is there, I cannot relate it in your language."

Shankara says, "There is bliss, absolute bliss." He never talks about the world and its pain. He is not referring to your world; he is referring to the experience itself. He is positive; Buddha is negative. But their indications are toward the same moon.

Their fingers are different, but what their fingers indicate is the same.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #33
Chapter title: The spirituality of the tantric sex act

22 February 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7302225
ShortTitle:	VBT133
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	83 mins

AT THE START OF SEXUAL UNION KEEP ATTENTIVE ON THE FIRE IN THE BEGINNING, AND SO CONTINUING, AVOID THE EMBERS IN THE END.

WHEN IN SUCH EMBRACE YOUR SENSES ARE SHAKEN AS LEAVES, ENTER THIS SHAKING.

EVEN REMEMBERING UNION, WITHOUT THE EMBRACE, TRANSFORMATION.

ON JOYOUSLY SEEING A LONG ABSENT FRIEND, PERMEATE THIS JOY.

WHEN EATING OR DRINKING, BECOME THE TASTE OF FOOD OR DRINK, AND BE FILLED.

Sigmund Freud has said somewhere that man is born neurotic. This is a half-truth. Man is not born neurotic, but he is born in a neurotic humanity and the society around drives everyone neurotic sooner or later. Man is born natural, real, normal, but the moment the newborn becomes part of the society neurosis starts working.

As we are, we are neurotic, and the neurosis consists of a split -- a deep split. You are not one: you are two or even many. This has to be understood deeply; only then can we proceed in tantra. Your feeling and thinking have become two different things: this is the basic neurosis. Your thinking part and your feeling part have become two, and you are identified with the thinking part, not with the feeling part. And feeling is more real than thinking; feeling is more natural than thinking. You have come with a feeling heart, but thinking is cultivated; it is given by society. And your feeling has become a suppressed thing. Even when you say that you feel, you only think that you feel. The feeling has become dead, and this has happened for certain reasons.

When a child is born, he is a feeling being: he feels things. He is not a thinking being yet. He is natural, just like anything natural in nature -- just like a tree or like an animal. But we start molding him, cultivating. He has to suppress his feelings because without suppressing his feelings he is always in trouble. When he wants to cry he cannot cry because his parents will not approve of it. He will be condemned. He will not be appreciated, he will not be loved. He is not accepted as he is. He must behave: he must behave according to a particular ideology, ideals. Only then will he be loved.

Love is not for him as he is. He can be loved only if he follows certain rules. Those rules are imposed;

they are not natural. The natural being begins to become suppressed, and the unnatural, the unreal, is imposed over it. This unreal is your mind, and a moment comes when the split is so great that you cannot bridge it. You go on forgetting completely what your real nature was -- or is. You are a false face; the original face is lost. And you are also afraid to feel the original, because the moment you feel it the whole society will be against you. So you yourself are against your real nature.

This creates a very neurotic state. You do not know what you want; you do not know what are your real, authentic needs. And then you go on after non-authentic needs because only the feeling heart can give you the sense, the direction, of what are your real needs. When they are suppressed you create symbolic needs. For example, you may go on eating more and more, stuffing yourself with food, and you may never feel that you are filled. The need is for love; it is not for food. But food and love are deeply related, so when the need for love is not felt, or is suppressed, a false need for food is created and you can go on eating. Because the need is false, it can never be fulfilled, and we live in false needs. That is why there is no fulfillment.

You want to be loved; that is a basic need -- natural. But it can be diverted into a false dimension. For example, the love need, the need to be loved, can be felt as a false need if you try to divert the attention of others to yourself. You want that others should pay attention to you, so you may become a political leader. Great crowds may pay attention to you, but the real basic need is to be loved. And even if the whole world is paying attention to you, that basic need cannot be fulfilled. That basic need can be fulfilled even by a single person loving you, paying attention to you because of love.

When you love someone, you pay attention to him. Attention and love are deeply related. If you suppress the need for love, then it becomes a symbolic need; then you need the attention of others. You may get it, but then too there will be no fulfillment. The need is false, disconnected from the natural, basic need. This division in the personality is neurosis.

Tantra is a very revolutionary concept -- the oldest and yet the newest. Tantra is one of the oldest traditions and yet non-traditional, even anti-traditional, because tantra says unless you are whole and one you are missing life altogether. You should not remain in a split state: you must become one. What to do to become one? You can go on thinking, but that is not going to help because thinking is the technique to divide. Thinking is analytical. It divides; it splits things. Feeling unites, synthesizes, makes things one. So you can go on thinking, reading, studying, contemplating. It is not going to help unless you fall back to the feeling center. But it is very difficult, because even when we think about the feeling center, WE THINK!

When you say to someone, "I love you," be aware of whether it is just a thought or whether it is a feeling. If it is just a thought, then you are missing something. A feeling is of the whole: your whole body, mind, everything you are, is involved. In thinking, only your head is involved, and that too not totally, but just a fragment of it. There is only a passing thought; it may not be there the next moment. Only a fragment is involved, and that creates much misery in life -- because with a fragmentary thought, you give promises which you cannot fulfill. You can say, "I love you and I will love you forever." However, the second part is a promise which you cannot fulfill because it is given by a fragmentary thought. Your whole being is not involved in it. And what will you do tomorrow when the fragment has gone and the thought is no more there? Now the promise will become a bondage.

Sartre said somewhere that every promise is going to be false. You cannot promise because you are not whole. Just a part of you promises, and when the part is no more there on the throne and another part has taken over, what are you going to do? Who will fulfill the promise? Hypocrisy is born because when you go on trying to fulfill, pretending that you are fulfilling, then everything becomes false. Tantra says fall down deep within to the feeling center. What to do and how to fall back? Now I will enter the sutras. These sutras, each sutra, is an effort to make you whole.

The first sutra:

"AT THE START OF SEXUAL UNION KEEP ATTENTIVE ON THE FIRE IN THE BEGINNING, AND SO CONTINUING, AVOID THE EMBERS IN THE END."

Sex can be a very deep fulfillment, and sex can throw you back to your wholeness, to your natural, real being, for many reasons. Those reasons have to be understood. One, sex is a total act. You are thrown off your mind, off balance. That is why there is so much fear of sex. You are identified with the mind, and sex is a no-mind act. You become headless; you do not have any head in the act. There is no reasoning, no mental process. And if there is any mental process, there is no real, authentic sex act. Then there is no orgasm, no fulfillment. Then the sex act itself becomes a local thing, something cerebral, and it has become

so.

All over the world, so much hankering, so much lust for sex, is not because the world has become more sexual. It is because you cannot even enjoy sex as a total act. The world was more sexual before. That is why there was no such hankering for sex. This hankering shows that the real is missing and there is only the false. The whole modern mind has become sexual because the sex act itself is no more there. Even the sex act is transferred to the mind. It has become mental; you think about it.

Many people come to me: they say they go on thinking about sex; they enjoy thinking about it, reading, seeing pictures, pornography. They enjoy this, but when the actual moment for sex comes they suddenly feel they are not interested. They even feel they have become impotent. They feel vital energy when they are thinking. When they want to move into the actual act, they feel there is no energy, even no desire. They feel that the body has become dead.

What is happening to them? Even the sex act has become mental. They can only think about it; they cannot do it because doing will involve their whole being. And whenever there is any involvement of the whole, the head becomes uneasy because then it can no more be the master; it can no more be in control.

Tantra uses the sex act to make you whole, but then you have to move in it very meditatively. Then you have to move in it forgetting all that you have heard about sex, studied about sex, all that the society has told you: the church, your religion, the teachers. Forget everything and get involved in it in your totality. Forget to control! Control is the barrier. Rather, be possessed by it; do not control it. Move in it as if you have become mad. The "no-mind" state looks like madness. Become the body, become the animal, because the animal is whole. And as modern man is, only sex seems to be the easiest possibility to make you whole because sex is the deepest, the biological center within you. You are born out of it. Your every cell is a sex cell; your whole body is a sex-energy phenomenon.

This first sutra says, "AT THE START OF SEXUAL UNION KEEP ATTENTIVE ON THE FIRE IN THE BEGINNING, AND SO CONTINUING, AVOID THE EMBERS IN THE END." And this makes the whole difference. For you, the sex act is a release. So when you move in it you are in a hurry. You just want a release. Overflowing energy will be released; you will feel at ease. This at-easeness is just a sort of weakness. Overflowing energy creates tensions, excitement. You feel something has to be done. When the energy is released, you feel weak. You may take this weakness as relaxation. Because the excitement is no more, the overflowing energy is no more, you can relax. But this relaxation is a negative relaxation. If you can relax just by throwing energy, it is at a very great cost. And this relaxation can only be physical. It cannot go deeper and cannot become spiritual.

This first sutra says don't be in a hurry and do not hanker for the end: remain with the beginning. There are two parts to the sex act -- the beginning and the end. Remain with the beginning. The beginning part is more relaxed, warm. But do not be in a hurry to move to the end. Forget the end completely.

"At the start of sexual union, keep attentive on the fire in the beginning." While you are overflowing, do not think in terms of release: remain with this overflowing energy. Do not seek ejaculation: forget it completely. Be whole in this warm beginning. Remain with your beloved or your lover as if you have become one. Create a circle.

There are three possibilities. Two lovers meeting can create three figures -- geometrical figures. You may have even read about it or even seen an old alchemical picture in which a man and woman are standing naked within three geometrical figures. One figure is a square, another figure is a triangle and the third figure is a circle.

This is one of the old alchemical and tantric analyses of the sex act. Ordinarily, when you are in the sex act, there are four persons, not two, and this is a square: four angles are there because you yourself are divided in two -- into the thinking part and the feeling part. Your partner is also divided in two; you are four persons. Two persons are not meeting there, four persons are meeting. It is a crowd, and there can be no deep meeting really. There are four corners, and the meeting is just false. It looks like a meeting, but it is not. There can be no communion because your deeper part is hidden and your beloved's deeper part is also hidden. And only two heads are meeting, only two thinking processes are meeting -- not two feeling processes. They are hidden.

The second type of meeting can be like a triangle. You are two -- two angles of the base. For a sudden moment you become one, like the third angle of the triangle. For a sudden moment your two-ness is lost and you become one. This is better than a square meeting because at least for a single moment there is oneness. That oneness gives you health, vitality. You feel alive and young again.

But the third is the best and the third is the tantric meeting: you become a circle. There are no angles,

and the meeting is not for a single moment. The meeting is really non-temporal; there is no time in it. And this can happen only if you are not seeking ejaculation. If you are seeking ejaculation, then it will become a triangle meeting -- because the moment there is ejaculation the contact point is lost.

Remain with the beginning; do not move to the end. How to remain in the beginning? Many things are to be remembered. First, don't take the sex act as a way of going anywhere. Don't take it as a means: it is the end in itself. There is no end to it; it is not a means. Secondly, do not think of the future; remain with the present. And if you cannot remain in the present in the beginning part of the sex act, then you can never remain in the present -- because the very nature of the act is such that you are thrown into the present.

Remain in the present. Enjoy the meeting of two bodies, two souls, and merge into each other, melt into each other. Forget that you are going anywhere. Remain in the moment going nowhere, and melt. Warmth, love, should be made a situation for two persons to melt into each other. That is why, if there is no love, the sex act is a hurried act. You are using the other; the other is just a means. And the other is using you. You are exploiting each other, not merging into each other. With love you can merge. This merging in the beginning will give many new insights.

If you are not in a hurry to finish the act, the act, by and by, becomes less and less sexual and more and more spiritual. Sex organs also melt into each other. A deep, silent communion happens between two body energies, and then you can remain for hours together. This togetherness moves deeper and deeper as time passes. But don't think. Remain with the moment deeply merged. It becomes an ecstasy, a samadhi, cosmic consciousness. And if you can know this, if you can feel and realize this, your sexual mind will become non-sexual. A very deep BRAHMACHARYA, CELIBACY, can be attained. Celibacy can be attained through it!

This looks paradoxical because we have been always thinking in terms that if a person has to remain celibate he must not look at the other sex, he must not meet the other sex. He must avoid, escape. A very false celibacy happens then: the mind goes on thinking about the other sex. And the more you escape from the other, the more you have to think, because this is a basic, deep need.

Tantra says do not try to escape; there is no escape possible. Rather, use nature itself to transcend. Don't fight: accept nature in order to transcend it. If this communion with your beloved or your lover is prolonged with no end in mind, then you can just remain in the beginning. Excitement is energy. You can lose it; you can come to a peak. Then the energy is lost and a depression will follow, a weakness will follow. You may take it as relaxation, but it is negative.

Tantra gives you a dimension of a higher relaxation which is positive. Both partners melting with each other give vital energy to each other. They become a circle, and their energy begins to move in a circle. They are giving life to each other, renewing life. No energy is lost. Rather, more energy is gained because through the contact with the opposite sex your every cell is challenged, excited. And if you can merge into that excitement without leading it to a peak, if you can remain in the beginning without becoming hot, just remaining warm, then those two "warmths" will meet and you can prolong the act for a very long time. With no ejaculation, with no throwing energy out, it becomes a meditation, and through it you become whole. Through it your split personality is no more split: it is bridged.

All neurosis is a "splitness." If you are bridged again, you become again a child -- innocent. And once you know this innocence you can go on behaving in your society as it requires. But now this behavior is just a drama, an acting. You are not involved in it. It is a requirement, so you do it. But you are not in it; you are just acting.

You will have to use unreal faces because you live in an unreal world; otherwise the world will crush you and kill you. We have killed many real faces. We crucified Jesus because he started behaving like a real man. The unreal society will not tolerate it. We poisoned Socrates because he started behaving like a real man. Behave as the society requires; do not create unnecessary troubles for yourself and others. But once you know your real being and the wholeness, the unreal society cannot drive you neurotic; it cannot make you mad.

"AT THE START OF SEXUAL UNION KEEP ATTENTIVE ON THE FIRE IN THE BEGINNING, AND SO CONTINUING, AVOID THE EMBERS IN THE END". IF ejaculation is there, energy is dissipated. Then there is no more fire. You are simply relieved of your energy without gaining anything.

The second sutra:

"WHEN IN SUCH EMBRACE YOUR SENSES ARE SHAKEN AS LEAVES, ENTER THIS SHAKING."

When in such embrace, in such deep communion with the beloved or the lover, your senses are shaken as leaves, enter this shaking. We have even become afraid: while making love you do not allow your bodies to move much, because if your bodies are allowed much movement the sex act spreads all over your body. You can control it when it is localized at the sex center. The mind can remain in control. When it spreads all over your body, you cannot control it. You may start shaking, you may start screaming, and you will not be able to control your body once the body takes over.

We suppress movements. Particularly, all over the world, we suppress all movements, all shaking for women. They remain just like dead bodies. You are doing something to them; they are not doing anything to you. They are just passive partners. Why is this happening? Why all over the world do men suppress women in such a way? There is fear -- because once a woman's body becomes possessed, it is very difficult for a man to satisfy her: because a woman can have chain orgasms; a man cannot have. A man can have only one orgasm; a woman can have chain orgasms. There are cases of multiple orgasms reported. Any woman can have at least three orgasms in a chain, but man can have only one. And with man's orgasm, the woman is aroused and is ready for further orgasms. Then it is difficult. Then how to manage it?

She needs another man immediately, and group sex is a taboo. All over the world we have created monogamous societies. We seem to feel that it is better to suppress the woman. So, really, eighty to ninety percent of women never know what orgasm is. They can give birth to children; that is another thing. They can satisfy the man; that is also another thing. But they themselves are never satisfied. So if you see such bitterness in women all over the world -- sadness, bitterness, frustration -- it is natural. Their basic need is not fulfilled.

Shaking is just wonderful because when you shake in your sex act the energy starts flowing all over the body, the energy vibrates all over the body. Every cell of the body is involved then. Every cell becomes alive because every cell is a sex cell.

When you were born, two sex cells met and your being was created, your body was created, those two sex cells are everywhere in your body. They have multiplied and multiplied and multiplied, but your basic unit remains the sex cell. When you shake all over your body, it is not only a meeting of you with your beloved. Within your body also, each cell is meeting with the opposite cell. This shaking shows it. It will look animal-like, but man IS an animal and there is nothing wrong in it.

This second sutra says, "WHEN IN SUCH EMBRACE YOUR SENSES ARE SHAKEN AS LEAVES..." A great wind is blowing and a tree is shaking. Even the roots are shaking, every leaf is shaking. Just be like a tree. A great wind is blowing, and sex IS a great wind -- a great energy blowing through you. Shake! Vibrate! Allow every cell of your body to dance, and this should be for both. The beloved is also dancing, every cell vibrating. Only then can you both meet, and then that meeting is not mental. It is a meeting of your bio-energies.

Enter this shaking, and while shaking don't remain aloof. Don't be a spectator, because mind is the spectator. Don't stand aloof! Be the shaking, become the shaking. Forget everything and become the shaking. It is not that your body is shaking: it is YOU, your whole being. You become the shaking itself. Then there are not two bodies, two minds. In the beginning, there are two shaking energies, and in the end just a circle -- not two.

What will happen in this circle? One, you will be part of an existential force -- not a societal mind, but an existential force. You will be part of the whole cosmos. In that shaking you will be part of the whole cosmos. That moment is of great creation. You are dissolved as solid bodies. You have become liquid -- flowing into each other. The mind is lost, the division is lost. You have a oneness.

This is ADVAITA, this is non-duality. And if you cannot feel this non-duality, then all the philosophies of non-duality are useless. They are just words. Once you know this non-dual existential moment, then only can you understand the Upanishads. Then only you can understand the mystics -- what they are talking about when they talk of a Cosmic oneness, a wholeness. Then you are not separate from the world, not alien to it. Then the existence becomes your home. And with that feeling that "Now I am at home in the existence," all worries are lost. Then there is no anguish, no struggle, no conflict. This is what Lao Tzu calls Tao, what Shankara calls ADVAITA. You can choose your own word for it, but through a deep love embrace it is easy to feel it. But be alive, shaking, and become the shaking itself.

The third sutra:

"EVEN REMEMBERING UNION, WITHOUT THE EMBRACE, THE TRANSFORMATION!"

Once you know this, even the partner is not needed. You can simply remember the act and enter into it. But first you must have the feeling. If you know the feeling, you can enter into the act without the partner. This is a little difficult, but it happens. And unless it happens, you go on being dependent, a dependency is created. For so many reasons it happens. If you have had the feeling, if you have known the moment when you were not there but only a vibrating energy had become one and there was a circle with the partner, in that moment there was no partner. In that moment only you are, and for the partner you are not: only he or she is. That oneness is centered within you; the partner is no more there. And it is easier for women to have this feeling because they are always making love with closed eyes.

During this technique, it is good if you have your eyes closed. Then only an inner feeling of a circle, only an inner feeling of oneness, is there. Then just remember it. Close your eyes; lie down as if you are with your partner. Just remember and start feeling it. Your body will begin to shake and vibrate. Allow it! Forget completely that the other is not there. Move as if the other is present. Only in the beginning is it "as if." Once you know, then it is not "as if," then the other is there.

Move as if you are actually going into the love act. Do whatsoever you would have done with your partner. Scream, move, shake. Soon the circle will be there, and this circle is miraculous. Soon you will feel that the circle is created, but now this circle is not created with a man and woman. If you are man, then the whole universe has become woman; if you are woman, then the whole universe has become man. Now you are in a deep communion with the existence itself, and the door, the other, is no more there.

The other is simply a door. While making love to a woman, you are really making love to existence itself. The woman is just a door, the man is just a door. The other is just a door for the whole, but you are in such a hurry you never feel it. If you remain in communion, in deep embrace for hours together, you will forget the other and the other will just become an extension of the whole. Once this technique is known you can use it alone, and when you can use it alone it gives you a new freedom -- freedom from the other.

It really happens that the whole existence becomes the other -- your beloved, your lover -- and then this technique can be used continuously, and one can remain in constant communion with the existence. And then you can do it in other dimensions also. Walking in the morning, you can do it. Then you are in communion with the air, with the rising sun and the stars and the trees. Staring at the stars in the night, you can do it. Looking at the moon, you can do it. You can be in the sex act with the whole universe once you know how it happens.

But it is good to start with human beings because they are nearest to you -- the nearest part of the universe. But they are dispensable. You can take a jump and forget the door completely -- "EVEN REMEMBERING UNION, THE TRANSFORMATION" -- and you WILL be transformed, you will become new.

Tantra uses sex as a vehicle. It is energy; it can be used as a vehicle. It can transform you, and it can give you transcendental states. But as we are using sex, it looks difficult for us -- because we are using it in a very wrong way, and the wrong way is not natural. Even animals are better than us: they are using it in a natural way. Our ways are perverted. Constant hammering on the human mind that sex is sin has created a deep barrier within you. You never allow yourself a total let-go. Something is always standing aloof condemning, even for the new generation. They may say they are not burdened, obsessed, that sex is not a taboo for them, but you cannot unburden your unconscious so easily. It has been built over centuries and centuries; the whole human past is there. So while you may not be condemning it as sin consciously, the unconscious is there constantly condemning it. You are never totally in it. Something is always left out. That left-out part creates the split.

Tantra says move in it totally. Just forget yourself, your civilization, your religion, your culture, your ideology. Forget everything. Just move in the sex act: move in it totally; do not leave anything out. Become absolutely non-thinking. Only then does the awareness happen that you have become one with someone. And this feeling of oneness can then be detached from the partner and it can be used with the whole universe. You can be in a sex act with a tree, with the moon, with anything. Once, you know how to create this circle, it can be created with anything -- even without anything.

You can create this circle within yourself because man is both man and woman, and woman is both woman and man. You are both because you were created by two, You were created by man and woman both, so half of you remains the other. You can forget everything completely, and the circle can be created within you. Once the circle is created within you -- your man is meeting your woman, the inner woman is meeting the inner man -- you are in an embrace within yourself. And only when this circle is created is real celibacy attained. Otherwise all celibacies are just perversions, and then they create their own problems.

When this circle is created inside, you are freed.

This is what tantra says: "Sex is the deepest bondage, yet it can be used as a vehicle for the highest freedom." Tantra says poison can be used as medicine, but wisdom is needed. So do not condemn anything. Rather, use it. And do not be against anything. Find out ways how it can be used and transformed. Tantra is a deep, total acceptance of life. It is the only approach of its kind. All over the world, in all the centuries that have gone by, tantra is unique. It says don't throw anything and don't be against anything and don't create any conflict, because with any conflict you will be destructive with yourself.

All the religions are against sex, afraid of it, because it is such a great energy. Once you are in it you are no more, and then the current will take you anywhere. That is why the fear. So create a barrier in which you and the current become two, and do not allow this vital energy to have any possession over you: be the master of it.

Only tantra says that this mastery is going to be false, diseased, pathological, because you cannot really be divided with this current. You are it! So all divisions will be false, arbitrary, and basically, no division is possible because you are the current -- a part and parcel of it, just a wave in it. You can become frozen and you can separate yourself from the current, but that frozenness will be deadness. And humanity has become dead. No one is really alive; you are just dead weights floating in the stream. Melt!

Tantra says try to melt. Do not become like icebergs: melt and become one with the river. Becoming one with the river, feeling one with the river, merging in the river, be aware and there will be transformation. There IS transformation. Transformation is not through conflict; it is through awareness. These three techniques are very, very scientific, but then sex becomes something other than what you know. Then it is not a temporary relief; then it is not throwing energy out. Then there is no end to it. It becomes a meditative circle.

A few more related techniques:

"ON JOYOUSLY SEEING A LONG ABSENT FRIEND, PERMEATE THIS JOY."

Enter this joy and become one with it -- any joy, any happiness. This is just an example: "On joyously seeing a long absent friend..." Suddenly you see a friend you have not seen for many, many days or many, many years. A sudden joy grips you. But your attention will be on the friend, not on your joy. Then you are missing something, and this joy will be momentary. Your attention is focused on the friend: you will start talking, remembering things, and you will miss this joy and this joy will go.

When you see a friend and suddenly feel a joy arising in your heart, concentrate on this joy. Feel it and become it, and meet the friend while being aware and filled with your joy. Let the friend be just on the periphery, and you remain centered in your feeling of happiness.

This can be done in many other situations. The sun is rising, and suddenly you feel something rising within you. Then forget the sun; let it remain on the periphery. You be centered in your own feeling of rising energy. The moment you look at it, it will spread. It will become your whole body, your whole being. And do not just be an observer of it; merge into it. There are very few moments when you feel joy, happiness, bliss, but you go on missing them because you become object-centered.

Whenever there is joy, you feel that it is coming from without. You have met a friend: of course, it appears that the joy is coming from your friend, from seeing him. That is not the actual case. The joy is always within you. The friend has just become a situation. The friend has helped it to come out, has helped you to see that it is there. And this is not only with joy, but with everything: with anger, with sadness, with misery, with happiness, with everything, it is so. Others are only situations in which things that are hidden in you are expressed. They are not causes; they are not causing something in you. Whatsoever is happening, is happening TO YOU. It has always been there; it is only that meeting with this friend has become a situation in which whatsoever was hidden has come out in the open -- has come out. From the hidden sources it has become apparent, manifest. Whenever this happens remain centered in the inner feeling, and then you will have a different attitude about everything in life.

Even with negative emotions, do this. When you are angry, do not be centered on the person who has aroused it. Let him be on the periphery. You just become anger. Feel anger in its totality; allow it to happen within. Don't rationalize; don't say that this man has created it. Do not condemn the man. He has just become the situation. And feel grateful towards him that he has helped something which was hidden to come into the open. He has hit you somewhere, and a wound was there hidden. Now you know it, so become the wound.

With negative or positive, with any emotion, use this, and there will be a great change in you. If the emotion is negative, you will be freed of it by being aware that it is within you. If the emotion is positive, you will become the emotion itself. If it is joy, you will become joy. If it is anger, the anger will dissolve.

And this is the difference between negative and positive emotions: if you become aware of a certain emotion, and by your becoming aware the emotion dissolves, it is negative. If by your becoming aware of a certain emotion you then become the emotion, if the emotion then spreads and becomes your being, it is positive. Awareness works differently in both cases. If it is a poisonous emotion, you are relieved of it through awareness. If it is good, blissful, ecstatic, you become one with it. Awareness deepens it.

So to me this is the criterion: if something is deepened by your awareness, it is something good. If something is dissolved through awareness, it is something bad. That which cannot remain in awareness is sin and that which grows in awareness is virtue. Virtue and sin are not social concepts, they are inner realizations.

Use your awareness. It is just as if there is darkness and you bring in light: the darkness will be no more there. Just by bringing light in, the darkness is no more there, because, really, it was not. It was negative, just an absence of light. But many things will become manifest which are there. Just by bringing in light, these shelves, these books, these walls, will not disappear. In darkness they were not; you could not see them. If you bring light in, darkness will be no more there, but that which is real will be revealed. Through awareness all that is negative like darkness will dissolve -- hatred, anger, sadness, violence. Then love, joy, ecstasy, will, for the first time, become revealed to you. So, "ON JOYOUSLY SEEING A LONG ABSENT FRIEND, PERMEATE THIS JOY."

The fifth technique:

"WHEN EATING OR DRINKING, BECOME THE TASTE OF THE FOOD OR DRINK, AND BE FILLED."

We go on eating things; we cannot live without them. But we eat them very unconsciously, automatically, robot-like. If the taste is not lived, you are just stuffing. Go slow, and be aware of the taste. And only when you go slow can you be aware. Do not just go on swallowing things. Taste them unhurriedly and become the taste. When you feel sweetness, become that sweetness. And then it can be felt all over the body -- not just in the mouth, not just on the tongue, it can be felt all over the body! A certain sweetness -- or anything else -- is spreading in ripples. Whatsoever you are eating, feel the taste and become the taste.

This is how tantra appears to be quite the contrary from other traditions. Jainas say, "No taste -- ASWAD." Mahatma Gandhi had it as a rule in his ashram -- "ASWAD: do not taste anything. Eat, but do not taste; forget the taste. Eating is a necessity, but do it in a mechanical way. Taste is desire, so do not taste." Tantra says taste it as much as possible; be more sensitive, alive. And not only be sensitive -- become the taste.

With ASWAD, with no taste, your senses will be deadened. They will become less and less sensitive. And with less sensitivity, you will not be able to feel your body, you will not be able to feel your feelings. Then you will just remain centered in the head. This centeredness in the head is the split. Tantra says do not create any division within yourself. It is beautiful to taste; it is beautiful to be sensitive. And if you are more sensitive you will be more alive, and if you are more alive, then more life will enter your inner being. You will be more open.

You can eat things without tasting; it is not difficult. You can touch someone without touching; it is not difficult. We are already doing it. You shake hands with someone without touching him because to touch, you have to come to the hand, you have to move to the hand. You have to become your fingers and your palm as if you, your soul, have come to the hand. Only then can you touch. You can take someone's hand in your hand and withdraw. You can withdraw; then the dead hand is there. It appears to be touching, but it is not touching.

We are not touching! We are afraid to touch somebody because symbolically touch has become sexual. You may be standing in a crowd, in a tram, in a railway compartment, touching many persons, but you are not touching them and they are not touching you. Only bodies are there in contact, but you are withdrawn. And you can feel the difference: if you really touch someone in the crowd, he will feel offended. Your body can touch, but you must not move in that body. You must remain aloof -- as if not in the body, as if there is only a dead body touching.

This insensitivity is bad. It is bad because you are defending yourself against life. You are so much afraid of death, and you are already dead. You need not really be afraid because no one is going to die; you are already dead. And that is why you are afraid -- because you have not lived. You have been missing life

and death is coming.

A person who is "alive" will not be afraid of death because he is living. When you are really living there is no fear of death. You can even live death. When death comes, you will be so sensitive to it that you will enjoy it. It is going to be a great experience. If you are alive you can even live death, and then death is no more there. If you can even live death, if you can even be sensitive to your dying body as you are withdrawing to the center and dissolving, if you can live even this, then you have become deathless.

"WHEN EATING OR DRINKING, BECOME THE TASTE OF THE FOOD OR DRINK, AND BE FILLED BY THE TASTE:" When drinking water, feel the coolness. Close your eyes, drink it slowly, taste it. Feel the coolness and feel that you have become that coolness, because the coolness is being transferred to you from the water; it is becoming a part of your body. Your mouth is touching, your tongue is touching, and the coolness is transferred. Allow it to happen to the whole of your body. Allow its ripples to spread, and you will feel a coolness all over your body. In this way your sensitivity can grow, and you can become more alive and more filled.

We are frustrated, feeling vacant, empty, and we go on talking that life is empty. But we are the reasons why it is empty. We are not filling it and we are not allowing anything to fill it. We have an armor around us -- a defense armor. We are afraid to be vulnerable, so we go on defending against everything. And then we become tombs -- dead things.

Tantra says be alive, more alive, because life is God. There is no other God than life. Be more alive, and you will be more divine. Be totally alive, and there is no death for you.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #34
Chapter title: "Cosmic orgasm" through Tantra

23 February 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7302235
ShortTitle: VBT134
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 76 mins

BEGIN....

Before I take your questions some other points have to be clarified, because those points will help you understand more what tantra means. Tantra is not a moral concept. It is neither moral nor immoral. It is amoral. It is a science, and science is neither. Your moralities and concepts concerning moral behavior are irrelevant for tantra. Tantra is not concerned with how one should behave; it is not concerned with ideals. It is concerned basically with what is, with what you are. This distinction has to be understood deeply.

Morality is concerned with ideals -- how you should be, what you should be. Therefore, morality is basically condemning. You are never the ideal so you are condemned. Every morality is guilt-creating. You can never become the ideal; you are always lagging behind. The gap will always be there because the ideal is the impossible, and through morality it becomes more impossible. The ideal is there in the future, and you are here as you are, and you go on comparing. You are never the perfect man; something is always lacking. Then you feel guilt; you feel a self-condemnation.

One thing, tantra is against self-condemnation because condemnation can never transform you. Condemnation can only create hypocrisy. Then you try to pretend, to show, that you are what you are not. Hypocrisy means you are the real man, not the ideal man, but you pretend, you try to show, that you are the ideal man. Then you have a split within you; you have a false face. The unreal man is born, and tantra is

basically a search for the real man, not for the unreal man.

Of necessity, every morality creates hypocrisy. It will do so inevitably. Hypocrisy will remain with morality. It is part of it -- the shadow. This will look paradoxical because moralists are the men who condemn hypocrisy the most, and they are the creators of it. And hypocrisy cannot disappear from the earth unless morality disappears. They both will exist together; they are two aspects of the same coin. Morality gives you the ideal and you are not the ideal; that is why the ideal is given to you. Then you start feeling that you are wrong, and that this wrongness is natural. It is given to you. You are born with it, and you cannot immediately do anything about it. You cannot transform it; it is not so easy. You can only suppress it; that is easy.

But there are two things you can do. You can create a false face; you can pretend to be something you are not. That saves you. Then you can move more easily in the society -- more conveniently. And inwardly you have to suppress the real because the unreal can be imposed only if the real is suppressed. So your reality goes on moving downward into the unconscious and your unreality becomes your conscious. Your unreal part becomes more dominant and the real recedes back. You are divided, and the more you try to pretend, the greater will be the gap.

The child is born as one, whole. That is why every child is so beautiful. The beauty is because of wholeness. The child has no gap, no split, no divisions, no fragments. The child is one. The real and unreal are not there. The child is simply real, authentic. You cannot say that the child is moral. The child is neither moral nor immoral. He is just unaware that there is anything moral or immoral. The moment he becomes aware, a split starts. Then the child begins behaving in unreal ways because to be real becomes more and more difficult.

This happens of necessity, remember, because the family has to regulate, the parents have to regulate. The child has to be civilized, educated, given manners, cultivated; otherwise it will be impossible for the child to move in the society. He has to be told, "Do this; don't do that." And when we say, "Do this," the child's reality may not be ready to do it. It may not be real; there may not be any real desire within the child to do it. And when we say, "Don't do this or don't do that," the child's nature may like to do it.

We condemn the real and we enforce the unreal, because the unreal is going to be helpful in an unreal society and the unreal is going to be convenient. Where everyone is false, the real is not going to be convenient. A real child will be in a basic difficulty with the society because the whole society is unreal. This is a vicious circle. We are born in a society, and hitherto not a single society has existed on the earth which is real. And this is vicious! A child is born in a society, and a society is already there with its fixed rules, regulations, behaviors and moralities which the child has to learn.

When he will grow he will become false. Then children will be born to him, and he will help make them false, and this goes on and on. What to do? We cannot change the society. Or if we try to change the society, we will not be there when the society will be changed. It will take an eternity of time. What to do?

The individual can become aware of this basic split within: that the real has been suppressed and the unreal has been imposed. This is pain, this is suffering, this is hell. You cannot get any satisfaction through the unreal because through the unreal only unreal satisfactions are possible, and this is natural. Only through the real can real satisfactions happen. Through the real you can reach reality; through the real you can reach the truth. Through the unreal you can only reach more and more hallucinations, illusions, dreams, and through dreams you can deceive yourself, but you can never be satisfied.

For example, in a dream, if you feel thirsty, you may dream you are drinking water. This will be helpful and convenient for the sleep to continue. If this dream where you dream you are drinking water is not there, your sleep will be broken. A real thirst is there. It will break the sleep; the sleep will be disturbed. Dream is a help; it gives you the feeling that you are drinking water. But the water is false. Your thirst is simply deceived; it is not removed. You may continue to sleep, but the thirst is there suppressed.

This is happening not only in sleep: in your whole life this is happening. You are searching for things through the unreal personality which is not there, which is just a facade. If you do not get them, you will be in misery; if you get them, then too you will be in misery. If you do not get them the misery will be lesser-remember. If you get them, the misery will be deeper and more.

Psychologists say that because of this unreal personality we basically never want to reach the goal -- never want to reach -- because if you reach the goal you will be totally frustrated. You live in hope; in hope you can continue. Hope is a dream. You never reach the goal, so you never come to realize that the goal is false.

A poor man struggling for riches is more happy in the struggle because in the struggle there is hope.

And with the unreal personality only hope is happiness. If the poor man gets riches, he will become hopeless. Now frustration will be the natural consequence. Riches will be there, but no satisfaction. He will have achieved the goal, but nothing will have happened. His hopes are shattered. That is why the moment a society becomes affluent it becomes disturbed.

If America is so much disturbed today, it is because hopes are achieved, goals are achieved, and now you cannot deceive yourself any more. So if in America the younger generation is revolting against all the goals of the older generation, it is because of this: that they all proved nonsense.

In India we cannot conceive of this. We cannot conceive of young people voluntarily going poor -- going hippie. Voluntarily going poor? We cannot conceive of it. We still have hope. We are hoping for the future: that someday the country will become rich and then there will be heaven. Heaven is always in the hoping.

Because of this unreal personality, whatsoever you try, whatsoever you do, whatsoever you see, becomes unreal. Tantra says truth can happen to you only if you are again grounded in the real. But to be grounded in the real you have to be very courageous with yourself because the unreal is convenient and the unreal is so much cultivated and your mind is so much conditioned, that you will become afraid of the real. Someone has asked,

> "YOU SAID YESTERDAY TO BE IN THE LOVE ACT TOTALLY -- TO ENJOY, TO FEEL THE BLISS OF IT, TO REMAIN IN IT, AND WHEN THE BODY STARTS SHAKING, TO BE THE SHAKING. THEN WHAT ARE YOU TEACHING US -- INDULGENCE?"

This is perversion! This is the unreal personality speaking to you. The unreal personality is always against enjoying anything. It is always against you: you must not enjoy. It is always for sacrificing things, for your sacrificing yourself for others. It looks beautiful because you have been brought up in it: "Sacrifice yourself for others." This is altruism. If you are trying to enjoy yourself this is selfish. And the moment someone says, "This is selfish," it becomes a sin.

But I tell you, tantra is a basically different approach. Tantra says that unless you can enjoy yourself you cannot help anyone to enjoy. Unless you are really contented with yourself, you cannot serve others; you cannot help others toward their contentment. Unless you are overflowing with your own bliss you are a danger to society, because a person who sacrifices always becomes a sadist.

If your mother goes on talking to you and says that "I have sacrificed myself for you," she will torture you. If the husband goes on saying to the wife that "I am sacrificing," he will be a sadistic torturer. He will torture because sacrifice is just a trick to torture the other.

So those who are always sacrificing are very dangerous -- potentially dangerous. Be aware of them, and do not sacrifice. The very word is ugly. Enjoy yourself; be bliss-filled. And when you are overflowing with your own bliss, that bliss will reach to others also. But that is not a sacrifice. No one is obliged to you; no one needs to thank you. Rather, you will feel grateful to others because they have been participating in your bliss. Words like `sacrifice', `duty', `service' are ugly; they are violent.

Tantra says that unless you are filled with light, how can you help others to be enlightened? Be selfish; only then can you be altruistic. Otherwise the whole concept of altruism is nonsense. Be happy; only then can you help others to be happy. If you are sad, unhappy, bitter, you are going to be violent with others and you will create misery for others.

You may become a MAHATMA, a so-called great saint; that is not very difficult. But look at your MAHATMAS. They are trying in every way to torture everyone who comes to them, but their torturing is very deceptive. They torture you for your own sake; they torture you for your own good. And because they are torturing themselves you cannot say to them, "You are preaching something to us which you are not practicing." They are already practicing it. They are torturing themselves; now they can torture you. And when a torture is for your own good, that is the most dangerous torture: you cannot escape it.

And what is wrong with enjoying yourself? What is wrong in being happy? If there is anything wrong it is always in your unhappiness, because an unhappy person creates ripples of unhappiness all around him. Be happy! And the sex act, the act of love, can be one of the deepest means through which bliss can be attained.

Tantra is not teaching sexuality. It is simply saying that sex can be a source of bliss. And once you know that bliss, you can go further because now you are grounded in reality. One is not to remain with sex forever, but you can use sex as a jumping point. That is what tantra means: you can use sex as a jumping

point. And once you have known the ecstasy of sex, you can understand what mystics have been talking about -- a greater orgasm, a cosmic orgasm.

Meera is dancing. You cannot understand her; you cannot even understand her songs. They are sexual; their symbology is sexual. This is bound to be because in human life the sex act is the only act in which you come to feel a non-duality, in which you come to feel a deep oneness, in which the past disappears and the future disappears and only the present moment -- the only real moment -- remains. So all those mystics who have really known oneness with the divine, oneness with existence itself, they have always used sexual terms and symbols for their experience to express it. There is no other symbology; there is no other symbology which comes near to it.

Sex is just the beginning, not the end. But if you miss the beginning, you will miss the end also, and you cannot escape the beginning to reach the end.

Tantra says take life naturally; do not be unreal. Sex is there as a deep possibility, a great potentiality. Use it! And what is wrong in being happy in it? Really, all moralities are against happiness. Someone is happy, and you feel something has gone wrong. When someone is sad, everything is okay. We live in a neurotic society where everyone is sad. When you are sad, everyone is happy because everyone can sympathize with you. When you are happy, everyone is at a loss. What to do with you? When someone sympathizes with you, look at his face. The face gleams; a subtle shining comes to the face. He is happy sympathizing. If you are happy, then there is no possibility for this. Your happiness creates sadness in others; your unhappiness creates happiness. This is neurosis! The very foundation seems to be mad.

Tantra says be real, be authentic to yourself. Your happiness is not bad; it is good. It is not sin! Only sadness is sin, only to be miserable is sin. To be happy is virtue because a happy person will not create unhappiness for others. Only a happy person can be a ground for others' happiness.

Secondly, when I say that tantra is neither moral nor immoral I mean that tantra is basically a science. It looks at you, at what you are. It means that tantra is not trying to transform you, but it actually does transform you through reality. The difference between magic and science is the same as between morality and tantra. Magic also tries to transform things simply through words, without knowing the reality. The magician can say that now the rains will stop; he cannot really stop them. Or he can say that rains will come -- but he cannot start them, he can just go on using words.

Sometimes coincidences will be there, and then he will feel powerful. And if the thing is not going to happen according to his magic prophecy he can always say, "What has gone wrong?" That possibility is always hidden in his profession. With magic everything starts with "if." He can say, "If everyone is good, virtuous, then the rains will come on a particular day." If the rains come it is okay; if the rains are not coming then "everyone is not virtuous, there is someone who is a sinner".

Even in this century, the twentieth century, a person like Mahatma Gandhi could say, when there was famine in Bihar, "It is because of the sin of the people living in Bihar that the famine has come" -- as if the whole world is not sinning, only Bihar! Magic starts with "if," and that "if" is great and big.

Science never starts with "if" because science first tries to know what is real -- what reality is, what the real is. Once the real is known it can be transformed. Once you know what electricity is, it can be changed, transformed, used. A magician does not know what electricity is. Without knowing electricity, he is going to transform, he is thinking to transform! Those kind of prophecies are just false -- illusions.

Morality is just like magic. It goes on talking about the perfect man, and without knowing what man is -- the real man. The perfect man remains as a dream. It is used just to condemn the real man. Man never reaches it.

Tantra is science. Tantra says first know what the reality is, what man is, and don't create values and don't create ideals right now: first know what is. Do not think of the "ought"; just think of the "is." And once the "is" is known, then you change it. Then you have the secret.

For example, tantra says do not try to go against sex, because if you go against sex and try to create a state of BRAHMACHARYA -- celibacy, purity, it is impossible. It is just magical. Without knowing what sex energy is, without knowing of what sex is constituted, without going deep into the reality of it, the secrets of it, you can create an ideal of BRAHMACHARYA. Then what will you do? You will simply suppress. And a person who is suppressing sex is more sexual than a person who is indulging in it because through indulgence the energy is released. Through suppression it is there, moving in your system continuously.

A person who suppresses sex starts seeing sex everywhere. Everything becomes sexual. Not that everything is sexual, but now he projects. Now he projects! His own hidden energy is now projected.

Everywhere he will look he will see sex, and because he is condemning himself he will start condemning everyone. You cannot find a moralist who is not violently condemning. He is condemning everyone; to him everyone is wrong. Then he feels good, his ego is fulfilled. Why is everyone wrong? Because he sees everywhere the same thing he is suppressing. His own mind will become more and more sexual, and more and more he will be afraid. This BRAHMACHARYA is perversion, it is unnatural.

A different quality, a different type of BRAHMACHARYA, happens to the follower of tantra, but the very process is totally, diametrically opposite. Tantra first teaches how to move in sex, how to know it, how to feel it, how to come to the deepest possibility hidden in it, to the climax, how to find the essential beauty, the essential happiness and bliss that is hidden there.

Once you know that secret you can transcend it because, really, in a deep sexual orgasm it is not sex which gives you bliss, it is something else. Sex is just a situation. Something else is giving you the euphoria, the ecstasy. That something else can be divided into three elements. But when I speak about those elements, do not think that you can understand them just from my words. They must become part of your experience. As concepts they are useless.

Because of three basic elements in sex you come to a blissful moment. Those three are, firstly, timelessness: you transcend time completely. There is no time. You forget time completely; time ceases for you. Not that time ceases, it ceases for YOU; you are not in it. There is no past, no future. In this very moment, here and now, the whole existence is concentrated. This moment becomes the only real moment. If you can make this moment the only real moment without sex, then there is no need of sex. Through meditation it happens.

Secondly, in sex for the first time you lose your ego, you become egoless. So all those who are very much egoistic, they are all always against sex, because in sex they have to lose their egos. You are not, nor is there the other. You and your beloved are both lost into something else. A new reality evolves, a new unit comes into existence in which the old two are lost -- completely lost. The ego is afraid. You are no more there. If without sex you can come to a moment when you are not, then there is no need of it.

And thirdly, in sex you are natural for the first time. The unreal is lost, the faces, the facades are lost; the society, the culture, the civilization, is lost. You are a part of nature. As trees are, as animals are, as stars are, you are a part of nature. You are in a greater something -- the cosmos, the Tao. You are floating in it. You cannot even swim in it; YOU are not. You are just floating -- being taken by the current.

These three things give you the ecstasy. Sex is just a situation in which it happens naturally. Once you know and once you can feel these elements, you can create these elements independently of sex. All meditation is essentially the experience of sex without sex, but you have to go through it. It must become part of your experience, not just be there as concepts, ideas, thoughts.

Tantra is not for sex, tantra is to transcend. But you can transcend only through experience -- existential experience -- not through ideology. Only through tantra does BRAHMACHARYA happen. This looks paradoxical, but it is not. Only through knowledge does transcendence happen. Ignorance cannot help you towards transcendence; it can only help you towards hypocrisy.

Now I will take more questions. Someone has asked,

"HOW OFTEN SHOULD ONE INDULGE IN SEX IN ORDER TO HELP AND NOT TO HINDER THE MEDITATION PROCESS?"

The question arises because we go on misunderstanding. Your sex act and the tantric sex act are basically different. Your sex act is to relieve; it is just like sneezing out a good sneeze. The energy is thrown out and you are unburdened. It is destructive, it is not creative. It is good -- therapeutic. It helps you to be relaxed, but nothing more.

The tantric sex act is basically, diametrically opposite and different. It is not to relieve, it is not to throw energy out. It is to remain in the act without ejaculation, without throwing energy out; to remain in the act merged -- just at the beginning part of the act, not the end part. This changes the quality; the complete quality is different then.

Try to understand two things. There are two types of climaxes, two types of orgasm. One type of orgasm is known. You reach to a peak of excitement, then you cannot go further: the end has come. The excitement reaches to a point where it becomes non-voluntary. The energy jumps into you and goes out. You are relieved of it, unburdened. The load is thrown; you can relax and sleep.

You are using it like a tranquilizer. It is a natural tranquilizer: a good sleep will follow -- if your mind is

not burdened by religion. Otherwise even the tranquilizer is destroyed. If your mind is not burdened by religion, only then can sex be a tranquilizing thing. If you feel guilt, even your sleep will be disturbed. You will feel depression, you will start condemning yourself and you will begin to take oaths that now you won't indulge anymore. Then your sleep will become a nightmare afterwards. If you are a natural being not too much burdened by religion and morality, only then can sex be used as a tranquilizer.

This is one type of orgasm -- coming to the peak of excitement. Tantra is centered on another type of orgasm. If we call the first kind a peak orgasm, you can call the tantric orgasm a valley orgasm. In it you are not coming to the peak of excitement, but to the very deepest valley of relaxation. Excitement has to be used for both in the beginning. That is why I say that in the beginning both are the same, but the ends are totally different.

Excitement has to be used for both: either you are going toward the peak of excitement or to the valley of relaxation. For the first, excitement has to be intense -- more and more intense. You have to grow in it; you have to help it to grow towards the peak. In the second, excitement is just a beginning. And once the man has entered, both lover and beloved can relax. No movement is needed. They can relax in a loving embrace. When the man feels or the woman feels that the erection is going to be lost, only then is a little movement and excitement required. But then again relax. You can prolong this deep embrace for hours with no ejaculation, and then both can fall into deep sleep together. This -- THIS -- is a valley orgasm. Both are relaxed, and they meet as two relaxed beings.

In the ordinary sexual orgasm you meet as two excited beings -- tense, full of excitement, trying to unburden yourselves. The ordinary sexual orgasm looks like madness; the tantric orgasm is a deep, relaxing meditation. Then there is no question of how often one should indulge. You can indulge as much as you like because no energy is lost. Rather, energy is gained.

You may not be aware of it, but this is a fact of biology, of bio-energy, that man and woman are opposite forces. Negative-positive, yin-yang, or whatsoever you call them, they are challenging to each other. And when they both meet in a deep relaxation, they revitalize each other. They both revitalize each other, they both become generators, they both feel livelier, they both become radiant with new energy, and nothing is lost. Just by meeting with the opposite pole energy is renewed.

The tantric love act can be done as much as you like. The ordinary sex act cannot be done as much as you like because you are losing energy in it, and your body will have to wait to regain it. And when you regain it, you will only lose it again. This looks absurd. The whole life is spent in gaining and losing, regaining and losing: it is just like an obsession.

The second thing to be remembered: you may or may not have observed that when you look at animals you can never see them enjoying sex. In intercourse, they are not enjoying themselves. Look at baboons, monkeys, dogs or any kind of animals. In their sex act you cannot see that they are feeling blissful or enjoying it -- you cannot! It seems to be just a mechanical act, a natural force pushing them towards it. If you have seen monkeys in intercourse, after the intercourse they will separate. Look at their faces: there is no ecstasy in them, it is as if nothing has happened. When the energy forces itself, when the energy is too much, they throw it.

The ordinary sex act is just like this, but moralists have been saying quite the contrary. They say, "Do not indulge, do not `enjoy'." They say, "This is as animals do." This is wrong! Animals never enjoy; only man can enjoy. And the deeper you can enjoy, the higher is the kind of humanity that is born. And if your sex act can become meditative, ecstatic, the highest is touched. But remember tantra: it is a valley orgasm, it is not a peak experience. It is a valley experience!

In the West, Abraham Maslow has made this term "peak experience" very famous. You go into excitement towards the peak, and then you fall. That is why, after every sex act, you feel a fall. And it is natural: you are falling from a peak. You will never feel that after a tantric sex experience. Then you are not falling. You cannot fall any further because you have been in the valley. Rather, you are rising.

When you come back after a tantric sex act, you have risen, not fallen. You feel filled with energy, more vital, more alive, radiant. And that ecstasy will last for hours, even for days. It depends on how deeply you were in it. If you move into it, sooner or later you will realize that ejaculation is wastage of energy. No need of it -- unless you need children. And with a tantric sex experience, you will feel a deep relaxation the whole day. One tantric sex experience, and even for days you will feel relaxed -- at ease, at home, non-violent, non-angry, non-depressed. And this type of person is never a danger to others. If he can, he will help others to be happy. If he cannot, at least he will not make anyone unhappy.

Only tantra can create a new man, and this man who can know timelessness, egolessness and deep

non-duality with existence will grow. A dimension has opened. It is not far away, the day is not very far away, when sex will simply disappear. When sex disappears without your knowledge, when suddenly one day, you realize that sex has disappeared completely and there is no lust, then BRAHMACHARYA is born. But this is arduous. It looks arduous because of too much false teaching, and you feel afraid of it also because of your mind's conditioning.

Of two things we are very much afraid -- sex and death -- and both are basic. A really religious seeker will enter both. He will experience sex to know what it is because to know sex is to know life. And he would also like to know what death is because unless death is known you cannot know what eternal life is. If you can enter sex to its very center you will know what life is, and if you can enter into death voluntarily, to its very center, then the moment you touch the center of death you become eternal. Then you are immortal because death is something that happens just on the periphery.

Sex and death both are basic for a real seeker, but for ordinary humanity both are taboo. No one talks about them, and both are basic and both are deeply related. They are so deeply related that even upon entering sex you enter a certain death -- because you are dying. The ego is disappearing; time is disappearing; your individuality is disappearing. You are dying! Sex is also a subtle death. And if you can know that sex is a subtle death, death can become a great sexual orgasm.

A Socrates entering death is not afraid. Rather, he is very much enthusiastic, thrilled, excited to know what death is. There is a deep welcome in his heart. Why? Because if you have known the small death of sex and you have known the bliss that follows it, you would like to know the greater death, the greater bliss that is hidden behind it. But for us both are taboo. For tantra, both are basic dimensions for search. One has to go through them.

Someone has asked,

> "IF ONE EXPERIENCES KUNDALINI -- THE RISING OF ENERGY UP THE SPINAL PASSAGE -- DOES NOT IT DEPLETE ONE'S MEDITATIVE ENERGIES TO HAVE ORGASM?"

All the questions are basically without understanding of what the tantric sex act is. Ordinarily, it is so. If your energy, your kundalini, goes up, rises and rushes up towards the head, you cannot have an ordinary orgasm. And if you try to have it, you will be in a deep conflict within, because energy is moving up and you are forcing it down. But the tantric orgasm is not a difficulty. It will be a help. Energy moving up is not contradictory to tantric orgasm. You can relax, and that relaxation with your beloved will help the energy move higher.

In the ordinary sex act it is a difficulty. That is why all those techniques which are not tantric are against sex -- because they do not know that a valley orgasm is possible. They know only one kind -- the ordinary orgasm, and then it is a problem for them. For yoga it is a problem because yoga is trying to force your sex energy upwards. Your sex energy moving upwards is what is called kundalini.

In the sex act it moves downwards. Yoga will say to be a celibate, because if you are doing both -- yoga and indulging in sex -- you are creating chaos in your system. On the one hand you are trying to pull energy up, and on the other hand you are "throwing energy out -- down. You are creating chaos.

That is why yoga techniques are against sex, but tantra is not against sex because tantra has a different type of orgasm, a valley orgasm, which can help. And no chaos, no conflict, is created; rather, it will be helpful. If you are escaping, if you are a man and you are escaping from woman or if you are a woman escaping from man, then whatsoever you do the other remains in your mind and goes on pulling you down. This is paradoxical, but this is a truth.

While in a deep embrace with your beloved you can forget the other. Only then do you forget the other. A man forgets that woman exists; a woman forgets that man exists. Only in a deep embrace the other is no more, and when the other is no more your energy can flow easily. Otherwise the other goes on pulling it down.

So yoga and ordinary techniques try to get you to escape from the other -- the opposite sex. You have to escape. You have to be aware -- continuously struggling and controlling. But if you are against the other sex, that very "againstness" is a constant strain and goes on pulling you down.

Tantra says no strain is needed; be relaxed with the other. In that relaxed moment the other disappears and your energy can flow up, but it flows up only when you are in a valley. It flows down when you are at a peak.

One more question:

> "LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT THE FULL ACT SHOULD BE SLOW AND UNHURRIED, BUT YOU ALSO SAID THAT ONE SHOULD NOT HAVE ANY CONTROL OVER THE SEXUAL ACT AND THAT ONE SHOULD BECOME TOTAL. THIS CONFUSES ME. PLEASE EXPLAIN THESE TWO THINGS."

It is not control. Control is a different thing and relaxation is totally different. In sex, you are relaxing in it, not controlling it. If you are controlling it, there will be no relaxation. If you are controlling it, sooner or later you will be hurried to finish it because control is a strain. And every strain creates tension, and tension creates a necessity, a need, to release. It is not a control; you are not resisting something. You are simply not in a hurry because sex is not happening in order to move somewhere. You are not going somewhere. It is just a play; there is no goal. Nothing is to be reached, so why hurry?

But a man who is always, in every act, present totally... If you are hurried in everything, you will be hurried in your sex act also, because YOU will be there. A person who is very much time-conscious will be hurried in his sex act also -- as if time is being wasted. So we ask for instant coffee and for instant sex. With coffee it is good, but with sex it is simply nonsense. There can be no instant sex. It is not work and it is not something which you can hurry. Through hurry you will destroy it; you will miss the very point. Enjoy it because through it a timelessness is to be felt. If you are in a hurry, then timelessness cannot be felt.

Tantra says go unhurriedly, slowly enjoying it just as if you are going for a walk in the morning -- not as if you are going to the office. That is a different thing. When you are going to the office you are in a hurry to reach somewhere, and when you are on a walk in the morning you are not in a hurry because you are not going anywhere. You are simply going, there is no hurry, there is no goal. You can return from any point.

This unhurriedness is basic to create the valley; otherwise the peak will be created. And when this is said, it does not mean that you have to control. You are not to control your excitement, because that is contradictory. You CANNOT control excitement. If you control it, you are creating a double excitement. Just relax! Take it as a play; do not make any end. The beginning is enough.

In the act, close your eyes. Feel the other's body, feel the other's energy flowing towards you and be merged in it, melt in it. It will come. The old habit may persist for a few days; then it will go. But do not force it to go. Just go on relaxing, relaxing, relaxing, and if there is no ejaculation do not feel that something has gone wrong. A man feels that something has gone wrong if there is no ejaculation.; he tends to feel that something has gone wrong. Nothing has gone wrong! And do not feel that you have missed something: you have not missed. In the beginning it will be felt as if you are missing something, because the excitement and the peak will not be there. Before the valley comes you will feel that you are missing something, but this is just an old habit. Within a period, within a month or three weeks, the valley will start appearing, and when the valley appears you will forget your peaks. No peak is worth this. But you have to wait, and do not force it and do not control it. Just relax.

Relaxation is a problem -- because when we say, "Relax," in the mind it is translated as if some effort is to be made. Our language gives this appearance. I was reading one book. The book is entitled, YOU MUST RELAX! You MUST! The very "must" will not allow you to relax, because when it becomes a goal, you "must," and if you are not able you will feel frustrated. The very "must" gives you a feeling of hard effort -- of an arduous journey. You cannot relax if you are thinking in terms of "must."

Language is a problem. There are certain things which language always expresses wrongly. For example, relaxation: if I say to relax, then too it becomes an effort and you will ask, "How to relax?" With "how" you miss the point. You cannot ask "How?" Then you are asking for a technique, and technique will create effort, effort will create tension. So if you ask me how to relax, I will say do not do anything: just relax. Just lie down and wait, do not do anything! All that you can do will be the barrier; it will create the hindrance.

If you start counting from one to a hundred and back from a hundred to one, you will remain awake the whole night. And if sometimes you have fallen asleep because of counting, it is not because of counting. It is because you counted and counted, and then you became bored -- because of that boredom. It is not because of counting -- only because of boredom. And then you forgot counting and then sleep came. But sleep comes, relaxation comes, only when you are not doing anything: this is the problem.

When I say "sex act" it looks like you need an effort. You do not! Just start playing with your beloved or your lover; just go on playing. Feel each other, be sensitive to each other, just like small children playing or

just like dogs playing -- animals playing. Just go on playing, and do not think about the sex act at all. It may happen, it may not happen.

If it happens through just playing, it will lead you to the valley more easily. If you think about it, then you are already ahead of yourself: you are playing with your beloved, but you are THINKING of the sex act. Then the playing is false. You are not here and the mind is in the future, and this mind will always move in the future.

When you are in the sex act, the mind is thinking about how to finish it. It is always ahead of you. Do not allow it! Just play, and forget about any sex act. It will happen. Then allow it to happen. Then it will be easy to relax, and when it happens just relax. Be together. Be in each other's presence and feel happy.

Negatively, something can be done. For example, when you get excited you breathe fast because excitement needs fast breathing. For relaxation it is good, helpful, if you breathe deeply -- not fast, but slow, breathing very easily -- being at ease. Then the sex act can be prolonged.

Don't talk, don't say anything, because that creates disturbance. Don't use mind, use bodies. Use mind only to feel what is happening. Don't think, just feel what is happening -- the warmth that is flowing, the love that is flowing, the energy that is encountered. Just feel it.

Be aware, and that too should not be made a strain. Float effortlessly. Then only will the valley appear, and once the valley appears YOU are transcended.

Once you feel and realize the valley, the relaxed orgasm, it is already a transcendence. Then sex is not there. It has become a meditation -- a SAMADHI.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #35
Chapter title: Turning inward toward the real

24 February 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7302245
ShortTitle:	VBT135
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	99 mins

OH LOTUS-EYED ONE, SWEET OF TOUCH, WHEN SINGING, SEEING, TASTING, BE AWARE YOU ARE AND DISCOVER THE EVER-LIVING.

WHEREVER SATISFACTION IS FOUND, IN WHATEVER ACT, ACTUALIZE THIS.

AT THE POINT OF SLEEP, WHEN THE SLEEP HAS NOT YET COME AND THE EXTERNAL WAKEFULNESS VANISHES, AT THIS POINT BEING IS REVEALED.

ILLUSIONS DECEIVE, COLORS CIRCUMSCRIBE, EVEN DIVISIBLES ARE INDIVISIBLE.

Civilization is a training in how to become unreal. Tantra is the reverse process -- how to prevent yourself from becoming unreal, and if you have already become unreal, how to touch the reality which is hidden within you, how to contact it again, how to be again real. The first thing to be understood is how we go on becoming unreal, and once this process is understood many things change immediately. The very understanding becomes mutation.

Man is born undivided. He is neither a body nor a mind. He is born undivided, as one individual. He is both body and mind. Even to say that he is both is wrong. He is body-mind. Body and mind are two aspects of his being, not two divisions -- two polarities of something which we may call life, energy or anything -- X,Y,Z -- but body and mind are not two things.

The very process of civilization, education, culture, conditioning, starts with the division. Everyone is taught that he is two, not one, and then, of course, one begins to be identified with the mind and not with the body. The very thinking process becomes your center and the thinking process is just a periphery. It is not the center because you can exist without thinking. Once you existed without thinking: thinking is not a necessity to exist. If you go deep in meditation YOU will be, and there will be no thinking. If you become unconscious YOU will be, but there will be no thinking. Moving into deep sleep YOU will be, but there will be no thinking. Thinking is just on the periphery; your being is somewhere else -- deeper than thinking. But you are being taught continuously that you are two, body and mind, and that, really, you are the mind and you possess the body. The mind becomes the master and body becomes the slave, and you go on struggling against the body. This creates a rift, a gap, and that gap is the problem. All neurosis is born out of that gap; all anxiety is born out of that gap.

Your being is rooted in your body, and your body is not just something separate from existence. It is part of it. Your body is the whole universe. It is not something limited, finite. You may not have observed it, but try to observe where your body really ends -- where! Do you think that your body ends where your skin ends?

If the sun which is so far away just goes dead, instantly you will be dead here. If the sun rays stop coming, you will be no more here. Your body cannot exist without the sun being there so far away. The sun and you are somehow deeply related. The sun must be included in your body; otherwise you cannot exist. You are part of its rays.

In the morning you see flowers open: their opening is really the rising of the sun. In the night they will close: their closing is the setting of the sun. They are just rays that are spread out. You exist here because there, so far away, the sun exists. Your skin is not really your skin. Your skin goes on spreading; even the sun is included. You are breathing: you can breathe because the air is there, the atmosphere is there. Each moment you exhale and inhale the atmosphere in and out.

If for a single moment there were no air, you would be dead. Your breath is your life. If your breath is your life, then the whole atmosphere is part of you. You cannot exist without it. So where does your body really end? Where is the limit? There is no limit! If you observe, if you go deep, you will find there is no limit. Or, the limit of the universe is your body limit. The whole universe is involved in you, so your body is not just your body; it is your universe and you are grounded in it. Your mind too cannot exist without the body. It is part of it, a process of it.

Division is destructive, and with the division you are bound to become identified with the mind. You think, and without thinking there is no division. You think, and you become identified with your thinking. Then you feel as if you possess the body. This is a complete reversal of the truth. You do not possess the body; neither is the body possessing you. They are not two things. Your existence is one, a deep harmony of opposite poles. But opposite poles are not divided, they are joined together. Only then can they become opposite poles. And the opposition is good. It gives challenge, it gives stamina, it creates energy. It is dialectical.

If you were really one, without opposite poles within, you would be dull and dead. These two opposite poles, body and mind, give you life. They are opposite and at the same time complementary -- and basically and ultimately one. One current of energy runs in both. But once we get identified with the thinking process, we think that we are centered in the head. If your legs are cut, you will not feel that YOU are cut. You will say, "My legs are cut." But if your head is cut, YOU are cut. You are murdered.

If you close your eyes to feel where you are, immediately you will feel you are in your head. You are not there -- because when for the first moment you entered life in your mother's womb, when the male and female atoms met, there was no head. But life was started. You were there, and there was no head. In that first meeting of two alive cells, you were created. The head came later on, but your being was there. Where is that being? It is not in your head. Really, it is nowhere -- or everywhere in your body. It is nowhere; you cannot pinpoint where it is. And the moment you pinpoint it you miss the whole thing. It is everywhere. Your life is everywhere, it is spread out all over you. And not only all over you; if you follow it, you will have to go to the very ends of the universe. It is everywhere!

With the identification that "I am my mind," everything becomes false. You become unreal because this

identity is false. This has to be broken. Tantra techniques are to break down this identity. The effort of tantra is to make you headless, uncentered, everywhere or nowhere. And why does humanity, why do human beings become false and unreal with the mind? Because mind is an epiphenomenon -- a process which is necessary, useful, but secondary; a process which consists of words, not of realities. The word `love' is not love, the word `god' is not God. But mind consists of words, of a verbal process, and then love itself becomes less significant than the word `love'. For the mind, the word is more significant. God becomes less significant than the word `God'. For the mind it is so. Words become more meaningful, significant. They become primary, and we start living in words. And the more you live in words the more shallow you become, and you will go on missing the reality which is not words. Reality is existence.

Living in the mind is as if someone is living in a mirror. In the night, if you go to a lake and the lake is silent and there are no ripples, the lake becomes a mirror. You can look at the moon in the lake, but that moon is false -- just a reflection. The reflection comes from the real, but the reflection is not real. Mind is just a reflecting phenomenon. The reality is reflected in it, but reflections are not real. And if you get caught in reflections, you will miss reality completely. That is why, with the mind, with mind reflections, everything wavers. A slight wave, a slight wind, will disturb your mind. Reality is not disturbed, but the mind is disturbed by anything. Mind is a reflecting phenomenon, and we are living in mind.

Tantra says come down. Descend from your thrones, come down from your heads. Forget the reflections and move towards the reality. All the techniques which we are discussing are concerned with this: how to be away from the mind so that you can move into reality. Now we will discuss the techniques.

The first technique:

"OH LOTUS-EYED ONE, SWEET OF TOUCH, WHEN SINGING, SEEING, TASTING, BE AWARE YOU ARE AND DISCOVER THE EVERLIVING."

We are living, but we are not aware that we are or that we are living. There is no self-remembering. You are eating or you are taking a bath or you are taking a walk: you are not aware that you are while walking. Everything is, only you are not. The trees, the houses, the traffic, everything is. You are aware of everything around you, but you are not aware of your own being -- that you are. You may be aware of the whole world, but if you are not aware of yourself that awareness is false. Why? Because your mind can reflect everything, but your mind cannot reflect you. If you are aware of yourself, then you have transcended the mind.

Your self-remembering cannot be reflected in your mind because you are behind the mind. It can reflect only things which are in front of it. You can just see others, but you cannot see yourself. Your eyes can see everyone, but your eyes cannot see themselves. If you want to see yourself you will need a mirror. Only in the mirror can you see yourself, but then you will have to stand in front of the mirror. If your mind is a mirror, it can reflect the whole world. It cannot reflect you because you cannot stand before it. You are always behind, hidden behind the mirror.

This technique says while doing anything -- singing, seeing, tasting -- be aware that you are and discover the ever-living, and discover within yourself the current, the energy, the life, the ever-living. But we are not aware of ourselves.

Gurdjieff used self-remembering as a basic technique in the West. The self-remembering is derived from this sutra. The whole Gurdjieffian system is based on this one sutra. Remember yourself, whatsoever you are doing. It is very difficult. It looks very easy, but you will go on forgetting. Even for three or four seconds you cannot remember yourself. You will have a feeling that you are remembering, and suddenly you will have moved to some other thought. Even with this thought that "Okay, I am remembering myself," you will have missed, because this thought is not self-remembering. In self-remembering there will be no thought; you will be completely empty. And self-remembering is not a mental process. It is not that you say, "Yes, I am." Saying "Yes, I am," you have missed. This is a mind thing, this is a mental process: "I am."

Feel "I am," not the words "I am." Don't verbalize, just feel that you are. Don't think, FEEL! Try it. It is difficult, but if you go on insisting it happens. While walking, remember you are, and have the feeling of your being, not of any thought, not of any idea. Just feel. I touch your hand or I put my hand on your head: don't verbalize. Just feel the touch, and in that feeling feel not only the touch, but feel also the touched one. Then your consciousness becomes double-arrowed.

You are walking under trees: the trees are there, the breeze is there, the sun is rising. This is the world all around you; you are aware of it. Stand for a moment and suddenly remember that you are, but don't verbalize. Just feel that you are. This nonverbal feeling, even if for only a single moment, will give you a

glimpse -- a glimpse which no LSD can give you, a glimpse which is of the real. For a single moment you are thrown back to the center of your being. You are behind the mirror; you have transcended the world of reflections; you are existential. And you can do it at any time. It doesn't need any special place or any special time. And you cannot say, "I have no time." When eating you can do it, when taking a bath you can do it, when moving or sitting you can do it -- anytime. No matter what you are doing, you can suddenly remember yourself, and then try to continue that glimpse of your being.

It will be difficult. One moment you will feel it is there, the next moment you will have moved away. Some thought will have entered, some reflection will have come to you, and you will have become involved in the reflection. But don't be sad and don't be disappointed. This is so because for lives together we have been concerned with the reflections. This has become a robot-like mechanism. Instantly, automatically, we are thrown to the reflection. But if even for a single moment you have the glimpse, it is enough for the beginning. And why is it enough? Because you will never get two moments together. Only one moment is with you always. And if you can have the glimpse for a single moment, you can remain in it. Only effort is needed -- a continuous effort is needed.

A single moment is given to you. You cannot have two moments together, so don't worry about two moments. You will always get only one moment. And if you can be aware in one moment, you can be aware for your whole life. Now only effort is needed, and this can be done the whole day. Whenever you remember, remember yourself.

"OH LOTUS-EYED ONE, SWEET OF TOUCH, WHEN SINGING, SEEING, TASTING, BE AWARE YOU ARE, AND DISCOVER THE EVER-LIVING:" When the sutra says "Be aware you are", what will you do? Will you remember that, "My name is Ram" or "Jesus" or something else? Will you remember that you belong to such and such a family, to such and such a religion and tradition? To such and such a country and caste and creed? Will you remember that you are a communist or a Hindu or a Christian? What will you remember?

The sutra says be aware you are; it simply says "You are". No name is needed, no country is needed. Let there be simple existence: you are! So don't say to yourself who you are. Don't answer that, "I am this and that." Let there be simple existence, that you are.

But it becomes difficult because we never remember simple existence. We always remember something which is just a label, not existence itself. Whenever you think about yourself, you think about your name, religion, country, many things, but never the simple existence that you are.

You can practice this: relaxing in a chair or just sitting under a tree, forget everything and feel this "you-areness." No Christian, no Hindu, no Buddhist, no Indian, no Englishman, no German -- simply, you are. Have the feeling of it, and then it will be easy for you to remember what this sutra says: "BE AWARE YOU ARE, AND DISCOVER THE EVER-LIVING." And the moment you are aware that you are, you are thrown into the current of the ever-living. The false is going to die; only the real will remain.

That is why we are so much afraid of death: because the unreal is going to die. The unreal cannot be forever, and we are attached to the unreal, identified with the unreal. You as a Hindu will have to die; you as Ram or Krishna will have to die; you as a communist, as an atheist, as a theist, will have to die; you as a name and form will have to die. And if you are attached to name and form, obviously the fear of death will come to you, but the real, the existential, the basic in you, is deathless. Once the forms and names are forgotten, once you have a look within to the nameless and the formless, you have moved into the eternal.

"BE AWARE YOU ARE AND DISCOVER THE EVER-LIVING": This technique is one of the most helpful, and it has been used for millennia by many teachers, masters. Buddha used it, Mahavira used it, Jesus used it, and in modern times Gurdjieff used it. Among all the techniques, this is one of the most potential. Try it. It will take time; months will pass.

When Ouspensky was learning with Gurdjieff, for three months he had to make much effort, arduous effort, in order to have a glimpse of what self-remembering is. So continuously, for three months, Ouspensky lived in a secluded house just doing only one thing -- self-remembering. Thirty persons started that experiment, and by the end of the first week twenty-seven had escaped; only three remained. The whole day they were trying to remember -- not doing anything else, just remembering that "I am." Twenty-seven felt they were going crazy. They felt that now madness was just near, so they escaped. They never turned back; they never met Gurdjieff again.

Why? As we are, really, we are mad. Not remembering who we are, what we are, we are mad, but this madness is taken as sanity. Once you try to go back, once you try to contact the real, it will look like craziness, it will look like madness. Compared to what we are, it is just the reverse, the opposite. If you feel

that this is sanity, that will look like madness.

But three persisted. One of the three was P. D. Ouspensky. For three months they persisted. Only after the first month did they start having glimpses of simply being -- of "I am." After the second month, even the "I" dropped, and they started having the glimpses of "am-ness" -- of just being, not even of "I", because "I" is also a label. The pure being is not "I" and "thou"; it just is.

And by the third month even the feeling of "am-ness" dissolved because that feeling of am-ness is still a word. Even that word dissolves. Then you are, and then you know what you are. Before that point comes you cannot ask, "Who am I?" Or you can go on asking continuously, "Who am I?", just continuously inquiring, "Who am I ? Who am I?", and all the answers that will be provided by the mind will be found false, irrelevant. You go on asking, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" and a point comes where you can no more ask the question. All the answers fall down, and then the question itself falls down and disappears. And when even the question, "Who am I?" disappears, you know who you are.

Gurdjieff tried from one corner: just try to remember you are. Raman Maharshi tried from another corner. He made it a meditation to ask, to inquire, "Who am I?" And don't believe in any answers that the mind can supply. The mind will say, "What nonsense are you asking? You are this, you are that, you are a man, you are a woman, you are educated or uneducated, rich or poor." The mind will supply answers, but go on asking. Don't accept any answer because all the answers given by the mind are false. They are from the unreal part of you. They are coming from words, they are coming from scriptures, they are coming from conditioning, they are coming from society, they are coming from others. Go on asking. Let this arrow of "Who am I?" penetrate deeper and deeper. A moment will come when no answer will come.

That is the right moment. Now you are nearing the answer. When no answer comes, you are near the answer because mind is becoming silent -- or you have gone far away from the mind. When there will be no answer and a vacuum will be created all around you, your questioning will look absurd. Whom are you questioning? There is no one to answer you. Suddenly, even your questioning will stop. With the questioning, the last part of the mind has dissolved because this question was also of the mind. Those answers were of the mind and this question was also of the mind. Both have dissolved, so now YOU ARE.

Try this. There is every possibility, if you persist, that this technique can give you a glimpse of the real -- and the real is ever-living.

The second technique:

"WHEREVER SATISFACTION IS FOUND, IN WHATEVER ACT, ACTUALIZE THIS."

You feel thirsty, so you drink water. A subtle satisfaction is attained. Forget the water, forget the thirst. Remain with the subtle satisfaction that you are feeling. Be filled with it; simply feel satisfied.

But the human mind is mischievous. It only feels dissatisfactions, discontent. It never feels satisfaction; it never feels content. If you are dissatisfied, you will feel it and you will be filled by it. When you are thirsty, you feel it: you are filled with thirst; you feel it in the throat. If it grows you feel it all over your body, and a moment will come when it is not that YOU are thirsty, you will feel that you have become the thirst. If you are in a desert and there is no hope of getting water, you will not feel that YOU are thirsty; you will feel that you have become the thirst.

Dissatisfactions are felt, miseries are felt, pains are felt. Whenever you suffer, you become the suffering. That is why the whole life becomes a hell. You have never felt the positive; you have always felt the negative. Life is not such a misery as we have made it; misery is just our interpretation. A Buddha is happy here and now, in this very life. A Krishna is dancing and playing on a flute. In this very life here and now, where we are in misery, Krishna is dancing. Life is neither misery, nor is life bliss. Bliss and misery are our interpretations, our attitudes, our approaches, how we look at it. It is your mind -- how it takes it.**********

Remember, and analyze your own life. Have you ever taken account of happy moments, of contents, of satisfactions, of blissful glimpses? You have not taken any account, but you have taken every account of your pain, suffering, misery, and you go on accumulating. You are an accumulated hell, and this is your own choice. No one else is forcing you into this hell; this is your own choice. The mind takes the negative, accumulates it and becomes negative itself. And then this is a self-perpetuating misery. The more negatives you have within the mind, the more negative you become, the more negatives are accumulated. The similar attracts the similar, and this has been for lives and lives. You miss everything because of your negative approach.

This technique gives you a positive approach, a total reversal to the ordinary mind and its process. Wherever satisfaction is found, in whatever act, actualize this, feel it, become one with it. Don't take it just as a passing phase. The satisfaction can become a glimpse of a greater positive existence.

Everything is just a window. If you become identified with a pain, you are looking from a window, and the window of pain, of suffering, opens only towards hell. If you are one with a satisfactory moment, a blissful moment, an ecstatic moment, you are opening another window. The existence is the same, but your windows are different.

Wherever satisfaction is found, in whatsoever act, actualize it -- wherever! No conditions: wherever! You see a friend and you feel happy; you meet your lover or beloved and you feel happy: actualize this. Be happiness in that moment, and make that happiness a door. Then you are changing the mind, and you will start accumulating happiness. Your mind will turn positive, and the same world will look different.

One Zen monk, Bokuju, is reported to have said, "The world is the same, but nothing is the same because the mind changes. Everything remains the same, but nothing is the same because I am not the same."

You go on trying to change the world, and no matter what you do the world will remain the same because you remain the same. You can get a bigger house, you can get a bigger car, you can get a more beautiful wife or a husband, but nothing will change. The bigger house will not be bigger. The beautiful wife or husband will not be more beautiful. The bigger car will remain the smaller one because you are the same. Your mind, your approach, your ways of seeing are the same. You go on changing things without changing yourself. So only a miserable person leaves a hut and moves to a palace, but the miserable person remains the same. He was miserable in a hut; now he will be miserable in a palace. This misery may be palatial, but he will be miserable.

You go on carrying your misery with you, and wherever you move you will be with yourself. So no outer change is basically a change; it is just an appearance. You simply feel that there has been a change, but there is no change. Only one change, only one revolution, only one mutation can be there, and that is if your mind changes from negative to the positive. If your outlook is focused on misery, you live in hell; if your outlook is focused on happiness, the very hell becomes the heaven. Try this! This will change your very quality of life.

But you are interested in quantity. You are interested in how to get more rich -- in quantity, not in quality. You can have two houses and two cars, a bigger bank account, many things. Quantity changes: it becomes more and more. But your quality remains the same, and richness is not of things. Richness is of the quality of your mind, of your life. Even a poor man can be a rich man as far as quality is concerned, and even a rich man can be a poor man. Almost always this is the case, because a person concerned with things and quantity is totally unaware that a different dimension is there within him -- the dimension of quality. And that dimension changes only when your mind is positive.

From tomorrow morning, for the whole day, remember this: whenever you feel something beautiful, satisfactory, something blissful -- and there are many moments in a twenty-four-hour day -- be aware of it. There are many moments when heaven is just near you, but you are so attached and involved with the hell that you go on missing it. The sun rises, the flowers open, the birds sing and the breeze blows through the trees. It is happening! A small child looks at you with innocent eyes, and a subtle feeling of bliss enters into you.; or someone smiles and you feel blissful.

Look all around, and try to find the blissful; be filled with it. In that moment forget everything. Be filled with it, taste it, and allow it to happen to your whole being. Be one with it. The fragrance of it will follow you. It will go on resounding within you the whole day, and the resounding, the echoing feeling, will help you to be more positive.

This is accumulative. If you start in the morning, in the evening you will be more open to the stars, to the moon, to the night, to the darkness. Do it for twenty-four hours experimentally, just to have a feeling of what it is. Once you can feel that the positive leads you to a different world because you become different, you are not going to leave it. The whole emphasis will have changed from negative to positive. Then you look at the world in a different, a new way.

I am reminded of one anecdote. One of Buddha's disciples was taking leave from his master. The disciple's name was Purnakashyapa. He asked Buddha, "Where am I to go? Where am I to go to preach your message?"

Buddha said, "You yourself can choose where "

So he said, "I will go to a far corner of Bihar" -- It was known as Sukha -- "I will move to Sukha

province."

Buddha said, "It is better if you change your choice because the people of that province are very cruel, violent, mischievous, and no one has yet dared to go there to teach them non-violence, love, compassion. So please change your choice."

But Purnakashyapa said, "Allow me to go there BECAUSE no one has gone there, and someone has to be there."

Buddha said, "Then I will ask you three questions before I allow you to go. If the people of that province insult you, humiliate you, how will you feel it?"

Purnakashyapa said, "I will feel they are very good if they simply insult me. Then they are not beating me. They are good people; they could have beaten me."

Buddha said, "Then the second question: if they start beating you, how will you feel?"

Purnakashyapa said, "I will feel they are very good people. They could have killed me, but they are simply beating me."

Then Buddha said, "Now the third question: if they really kill you and murder you, then at the moment when you are dying how will you feel?"

Purnakashyapa said, "I will thank you and them. If they kill me, they will have freed me of a life where many errors were possible. They will have freed me so I will feel thankful."

So Buddha said, "Now you can go anywhere. The whole world is heaven for you. Now there is no problem. The world is a heaven, so you can go anywhere."

With this mind, nothing is wrong with the world. With your mind, nothing can be right. With a negative mind, everything is wrong -- not that it is wrong; it is wrong because a negative mind can see only what is wrong.

"WHEREVER THE SATISFACTION IS FOUND, IN WHATEVER ACT, ACTUALIZE THIS:" This is a very delicate process, but very sweet also, and the more you proceed in it, the sweeter it becomes. You will be filled with a new sweetness and fragrance. Just look for the beautiful; forget the ugly. Then a moment comes when the ugly also becomes the beautiful. Just look to the happy moment, and a moment comes when there is nothing which you can call unhappy. There is no unhappy moment then. Be concerned with the blissful, and sooner or later there will be no misery. Everything is beautified by a positive mind.

The third technique:

"AT THE POINT OF SLEEP, WHEN THE SLEEP HAS NOT YET COME AND EXTERNAL WAKEFULNESS VANISHES, AT THIS POINT BEING IS REVEALED."

There are some turning points in your consciousness. At these turning points you are nearer to your center than at other times. You change gears, and whenever you change a gear you pass through the neutral gear. That neutral gear is nearer. In the morning, when sleep is going, vanishing, and you are feeling awake but not yet awake, just at the midpoint, you are in a neutral gear. There is a point when you are not asleep and not awake, just in the middle. There you are in a neutral gear. From sleep to waking, your consciousness changes the whole mechanism. It jumps from one mechanism to another. Between the two mechanisms, there is no mechanism; there is a gap. Through that gap you can have a glimpse of your being. The same happens in the night when you are again jumping from your waking mechanism to your sleeping mechanism, from your consciousness to the unconscious. For a single moment there is no mechanism, no grip of the mechanism on you, because you have to take a jump from one to another. Between the two if you can be awake, between the two if you can become aware, between the two if you can remember yourself, you will have a glimpse of your real being.

How to do it? While going to sleep, relax. Close your eyes, make the room dark. Just close your eyes and start waiting. The sleep is coming; just wait, don't do anything, just wait! Your body is relaxing, the body is becoming heavy: feel it. Have the feeling of it. Sleep has its own mechanism, it starts working. Your waking consciousness is vanishing. Remember, because the moment will be very subtle and the moment will be atomic. If you miss, you miss. It is not a very long period -- a single moment, a very small gap, and you will change from waking to sleep. Just wait, fully aware. Go on waiting. This will take time. It takes at least three months. Only then can you have the glimpse one day of the moment which is just in the middle. So don't be in a hurry. You cannot do it just now; you cannot do it tonight. But you have to start and you may have to wait for months.

Ordinarily, within three months, one day it happens. It is happening every day, but your awareness and

the meeting of the gap cannot be planned. It is a happening. You just go on waiting, and someday it happens. Someday, suddenly you become aware that you are neither awake nor asleep -- a very weird phenomenon. You may even become afraid because you have known only the two: you know when you are asleep, you know when you are awake. But you don't know a third point in your being when you are neither. At the first impact of it you may become afraid and scared. Don't get scared and don't be afraid. Anything which is so new, unknown previously, is bound to give a certain fear because this moment, when you will have experienced it again and again, will give you another feeling also: that you are neither alive nor dead, neither this nor that. This is an abyss.

These two mechanisms are like two hills; you jump from one peak to another. If you remain in the middle you fall into an abyss, and the abyss is bottomless: you go on falling, you go on falling. Sufis have used this technique, and before they give this technique to a seeker, they give another practice also just to safeguard. Whenever this technique is given in Sufi systems, before it another practice is given, and that is to imagine with closed eyes that you are falling into a deep well -- dark, deep and bottomless. Just imagine falling into a deep well -- falling and falling and falling, eternally falling. There is no bottom, you cannot reach to the bottom. Now this fall cannot stop anywhere. You can stop; you can open your eyes and say no more, but this fall in itself cannot stop. If you continue, the well is bottomless, and it gets more and more dark.

In Sufi systems, this well exercise -- this bottomless, dark well exercise -- is to be practiced first. It is good, helpful. If you have practiced it and you have realized the beauty of it, the silence, then the deeper you go into the well, the more silent you become. The world is left far away, and you feel that you have gone far away, far away, far away. Silence grows with darkness, and deep down there is no bottom. Fear comes to your mind, but you know that this is just imagination so you can continue.

Through this exercise, you become capable of this technique, and then, when you fall into the well between waking and sleeping, it is not imagination; it is a real fact. And it is bottomless, the abyss is bottomless. That is why Buddha has called this nothingness emptiness -- SHUNYA. There is no end to it. Once you know it, you also have become endless. It is difficult to have this glimpse while awake. Then it is impossible, of course, while you are asleep because then the mechanism is functioning, and it is difficult to detach yourself from the mechanism. But there is a moment in the night and in the morning another moment -- in twenty-four hours there are these two moments -- when it is very easy, but one has to wait.

"AT THE POINT OF SLEEP, WHEN SLEEP HAS NOT YET COME AND EXTERNAL WAKEFULNESS VANISHES, AT THIS POINT BEING IS REVEALED:" Then you know who you are, what is your real being, what is your authentic existence. We are false while we are awake, and you know it well. You are false while you are awake. You smile when tears would have been more real. Your tears are also not believable. They may be just a facade, ceremonial, a duty. Your smile is false, and those who study faces can say that your smile is just a painted smile. There are no roots within; the smile is just on your face, just on your lips. It is nowhere else in your being. There are no roots, there are no limbs. It is imposed. The smile is not coming from within to without; the smile has been forced from without.

Whatsoever you say and whatsoever you act is false, and it is not necessarily the case that you are doing this false business of life knowingly -- not necessarily! You may be totally unaware -- and you are! Otherwise it will be very difficult to carry such false nonsense continuously. It is automatic. This falseness continues while you are awake, and it continues even while you are asleep -- in a different way, of course. Your dreams are symbolic, not real. It is surprising that even in your dreams you are not real, even in your dreams you are afraid, and you create symbols.

Now psychoanalysis goes on doing this business of analyzing your dreams. They have a big business because you cannot analyze your own dreams. They are symbolic, they are not real. They say something only in metaphors. If you want to kill your mother and get rid of her, you are not going to kill her even in your dream. You will kill someone else who looks like your mother. You will kill your aunt or someone else, but not your mother. Even in dreams you cannot be real. Then psychoanalysis is needed; a professional is needed to interpret -- but you may describe the whole thing in such a way that even psychoanalysis is deceived.

Your dreams are also totally false. If you are real while you are awake, your dreams will be real. They will not be symbolic. If you want to kill your mother you will see a dream in which you kill your mother, and no interpreter will be needed to show you what your dream means. But we are so false. In dream you are alone, still afraid of the world and the society.

To kill a mother is the greatest sin, and I wonder whether you have ever thought about why to kill a

mother is the greatest sin. It is the greatest sin because everyone feels a deep enmity toward his mother. It is the greatest sin, and it is taught, your mind is conditioned, that even to think of harming your mother is a sin. She has given birth to you. All over the world, in all societies, the same is taught. There is not a single society on the earth which will not agree to this, that to kill a mother is the greatest sin. She has given you birth and you are killing her?

But why this teaching? Deep down there is the possibility that everyone goes against his mother of necessity -- because the mother has not only given birth to you, she has been the instrument of falsifying you; she has been the instrument of forcing you to be unreal. She has made you whatsoever you are. If you are a hell, she has a part in it, the greatest part. If you are miserable, your mother is there somewhere, hidden in you because the mother has given you birth, she has brought you up -- or, really, she has brought you "down" from your reality. She has falsified you. The first untruth happened between you and your mother; the first lie happened between you and your mother -- the first lie!

Even when there is no language and the child cannot speak, he can lie. The child sooner or later becomes aware that many of his feelings are not approved by his mother. Her face, her eyes, her behavior, her mood, everything shows that something in him is not accepted, appreciated. Then he starts suppressing. Something is wrong. There is no language yet; his mind is not functioning. But his whole body starts suppressing. Then be begins to feel that sometimes something is appreciated by the mother. He depends on the mother, his life depends on the mother. If the mother leaves him, he will be no more. His whole existence is centered on the mother.

Everything the mother shows, does, speaks, behaves, is significant. If the child smiles, and the mother loves him and gives him warmth and milk and hugs him, he is learning politics. He will smile while there is no smile in him because now he knows he can persuade the mother. He will smile a false smile. Then the liar is born; the politician has come into existence. Now he knows how to falsify, and this he learns in his relationship with his mother. This is the first relationship with the world. When he will become aware of his misery, of his hell, of his confusions, he will find that his mother is hidden somewhere.

There is every possibility that you may feel inimical towards your mother. That is why every culture insists that it is the greatest sin to kill your mother. Even in thought, even in dream, you cannot kill your mother. I am not saying that you SHOULD kill her, I am simply saying that your dreams are also false -- symbolic, not real. You are so false that you cannot even dream a real dream.

These are our two false faces: one is there while you are awake, one is there while you are asleep. Between these two false faces there is a very small door, an interval. In that interval you can have a glimpse of your original face when you were not related to your mother, and through the mother to the society; when you were alone with yourself; when YOU WERE -- not this and that, there was no division. Only the real was; there was no unreal. You can have a glimpse of that face, that innocent face between these two mechanisms.

Ordinarily we are not concerned with dreams, we are concerned with our waking hours. But psychoanalysis is more concerned with your dreams, not with your waking hours, because it feels that in waking hours you are a greater liar. In dreams something can be caught. You are less aware when you are asleep, and you are not forcing things, you are not manipulating. Then something real can be caught. You may be a celibate, a monk in your waking hours, but you have suppressed the sex urge. Then it will force itself into your dreams; your dreams are going to be sexual. It is very difficult to find a monk who is without sexual dreams -- rather, impossible. You can find a criminal without sexual dreams, but you cannot find a religious man without sexual dreams. A debauchee may be without sexual dreams, but not so-called saints, because whatsoever you force down while you are awake will erupt in your dreams and will color your dreams.

Psychoanalysts are not concerned with your waking life because they know it is totally false. If something of the real can be glimpsed, it can be glimpsed only through your dreams. But tantra says that even dreams are not so real. They are more real -- and this will look paradoxical because we think that dreams are unreal -- they are more real than your waking hours because then you are less on guard. The censor is asleep, and things can come up, and the suppressed can express itself -- of course symbolically, but symbols can be analyzed.

And all over the world human symbols are the same. You may speak a different language while awake, but while dreaming you speak the same language. All over the world the dream language is one. If sex is repressed, then the same symbols will come up. If the urge for food, the urge to eat, hunger, is repressed, then the same symbols will come -- or similar ones. The dream language is one, but in dreams there are still

problems because they are symbolic. And a Freud may interpret them in a different way, a Jung in a different way and an Adler still in a different way. And if you are analyzed by a hundred psychoanalysts, there will be a hundred interpretations. You will be still more confused than you were before, more confused with a hundred interpretations of one thing.

Tantra says in neither waking nor sleeping are you real. You are real only in between. So don't be concerned with the waking, and don't be concerned with dreaming and sleep. Be concerned with the gap; be aware of the gap. While passing from one state to another have a glimpse. And once you know when the gap comes, you become the master of it. You have the key; you can open that gap anytime and enter into it. A different dimension of being, the real dimension, opens.

The fourth technique, and the last:

"ILLUSIONS DECEIVE, COLORS CIRCUMSCRIBE, EVEN DIVISIBLES ARE INDIVISIBLE."

This is a rare technique, one not much used, but one of the greatest teachers in India, Shankara, has used it, and Shankara has based his whole philosophy on this technique. You know his philosophy of MAYA -- illusion. Shankara says everything is illusory. Whatsoever you are seeing, hearing, feeling, all is illusion. It is not real because the real cannot be contacted by senses. You are hearing me and I am seeing you hearing me: it may be just a dream, and there is no way how to judge whether it is a dream or not. I may be just dreaming that you are here listening to me. How am I to know that this is real and not a dream? There is no way.

Chuang Tzu is reported to have said that one night he dreamt that he had become a butterfly. In the morning he was very sad -- and he was not a man to have sadness, he was never known to be sad. His disciples gathered and said, "Chuang Tzu, Master, why are you so sad?"

Chuang Tzu said, "Because of a dream."

The disciples laughed and said, "Because of a dream you are sad -- you who have been always teaching us not to be sad even if the whole world causes you sadness? And just a dream has caused you sadness? What are you talking about?"

Chuang Tzu said, "It is such a dream that it causes me very, very deep confusion, sadness, misery. I dreamt in my dream that I had become a butterfly."

The disciples said, "What is so puzzling in it?"

Chuang Tzu said, "Now this is the puzzle: if Chuang Tzu can dream that he can become a butterfly, why not the reverse? The butterfly may dream that it has become a Chuang Tzu. So now I am disturbed. What is right and what is wrong? What is real and what is unreal? Was it Chuang Tzu who was dreaming of becoming a butterfly or has the butterfly now gone to sleep and dreamt that it has become a Chuang Tzu? If one is possible, then the other is possible." And it is said that Chuang Tzu never could get over this puzzle. This remained for his whole life.

How to decide that I am not in a dream talking to you? How to decide that you are not dreaming I am talking? With senses no decision is possible, because while dreaming, dreams look real -- as real as anything. When you dream, you always feel it is real. When dreams can be felt as real, why can reality not be felt as dream?

Shankara says with senses there is no possibility to know whether the thing confronting you is real or unreal. And if there is no possibility to know whether it is real or unreal, Shankara calls it MAYA: it is illusion. Illusion doesn't mean unreal. Illusion means an impossibility to decide whether it is real or unreal -- remember this.

In Western languages MAYA has been translated very wrongly, and it gives the feeling in Western terms that "illusion" means "unreal." It does not! "Illusion" means the inability to decide whether the thing is real or unreal. This confusion is MAYA.

This whole world is MAYA, a confusion. You cannot decide; you cannot be decisive about it. It is always escaping you, always changing, turning into something else. It is fantasy, a dreamlike thing. This technique is concerned with this philosophy. "ILLUSIONS DECEIVE:" or, that which deceives is illusion -- "COLORS CIRCUMSCRIBE, EVEN DIVISIBLES ARE INDIVISIBLE:" In this world of illusion nothing is certain. This whole world is like rainbows. They appear to be, but they are not. If you are far away they are, but if you come nearer they dissolve. The nearer you come, the more they are not. If you reach to a point where you were seeing a rainbow, it is no more there.

The whole world is like rainbow colors, and it is so. When you are far away everything is hopeful; when

you come nearer the hope disappears. And when you reach the goal, only ashes are there -- just a dead rainbow. The colors have disappeared, and things as they appeared are not. As you feel them to be, they are not.

"EVEN DIVISIBLES ARE INDIVISIBLE:" Your whole mathematics, your whole calculating system, all your concepts, all your philosophy, just become futile. If you try to understand this illusion, your very effort confuses you more. Nothing is certain there; everything is uncertain -- a flux, a flux of change, with no possibility for you to decide whether this or that is true or false. What will happen? If you take this attitude, what will happen? If you really go deep in this attitude that everything which cannot be decided is illusory, you will automatically, spontaneously turn to yourself. Then the only point where you can have a center is in your own being. That is certain.

Try to understand this: I may dream in the night that I have become a butterfly, and I cannot decide in that dream whether this is real or unreal. In the morning I may be puzzled like Chuang Tzu whether instead the butterfly may have been dreaming. These are two dreams, and there is no way to compare which is real and which is unreal.

But Chuang Tzu is missing one thing -- the dreamer. He is thinking only of dreams, comparing dreams and missing the dreamer -- the one who dreams that Chuang Tzu has become a butterfly, the one who is thinking that it may be quite the reverse: that the butterfly is dreaming that she has become Chuang Tzu. Who is this observer? Who was asleep and is now awake? You may be unreal, you may be a dream to me, but "I" cannot be a dream to myself, because even for a dream to exist a real dreamer is needed. Even for a false dream a real dreamer is needed. Even a dream cannot exist without a real dreamer. So forget dream. This technique says forget dream. The whole world is illusion, you are not. So don't go after the world, there is no possibility to gain certainty there. And now this appears to be proven even by scientific research.

For the last three centuries science was certain, and Shankara looked to be just a philosophical mind, poetic. For three centuries science was certain, but now, during these two last decades, science has become uncertain. Now the greatest scientists say nothing is certain, and with matter we will never be certain. Everything has again become uncertain. Everything looks like a flux, changing. Only appearance looks certain. The deeper you go, the more everything becomes uncertain, indefinite. Shankara says, and tantra has always been saying, that the world is illusory. Even before Shankara was born, tantra was preaching one technique -- that the whole world is illusory, so think of it as a dream. If you can think of it as a dream -- and if you think at all, you will come to realize it as a dream -- then your whole focus of consciousness will turn inwards, because there is a deep urge to find the truth, the real.

If the whole world is unreal, then there is no shelter in it. Then you are moving after, following shadows, and wasting time and life and energy. Then move inward.s One thing is certain: "I am." Even if the whole world is illusory, one thing is certain: there is someone who knows this is illusory. The knowledge may be illusory, the known may be illusory, but the knower cannot be. This is the only certainty, the only rock on which you can stand.

This technique says look at the world: it is a dream, illusory, and nothing is as it appears. It is just a rainbow. Go deep in this feeling. You will be thrown to yourself. With that coming to one's own self, you come to a certain truth, to something which is indubitable, which is absolute.

Science can never be absolute. It is going to be relative. Only religion can be absolute because it searches not the dream, it searches for the dreamer; not for the observed, but for the observer, the seer, the one who is aware.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #36
Chapter title: From maya (illusion) to reality

25 February 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7302255

ShortTitle: VBT136
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 82 mins

The first question:

"IN WHICH WAY CAN THE PRACTICE OF SELF-REMEMBERING TRANSFORM THE HUMAN MIND?"

Man is not centered in himself. He is born centered, but the society, the family, the education, the culture, they push him off-center, and they put him off-center in a very cunning way, knowingly or unknowingly. So everyone becomes, in a sense, "eccentric" -- off the center. There are reasons, survival reasons for it.

When a child is born he has to be forced into a certain discipline. He cannot be allowed freedom. If he is allowed total freedom, he will remain with the center -- spontaneous, living with himself, living himself. He will be original as he is. He will be authentic, and then there will be no need to practice any self-remembering. There will be no need to practice any meditation because he will never go off the center. He will remain with himself -- centered, rooted, grounded in his own being. But this has not yet been possible. Meditation is, therefore, medicinal. The society creates the disease, and then the disease has to be treated.

Religion is medicinal. If really a human society based in freedom can be evolved, there would be no need of religion. Because we are ill medicine is needed, and because we are off-center methods of centering are needed. If someday it becomes possible on earth to create a healthy society, healthy in the inner sense, there will be no religion. But it seems difficult to create such a society.

The child has to be disciplined. What are you doing when you are disciplining a child? You are forcing something which is not natural to him. You are asking and demanding something which he will never do spontaneously. You will punish him, you will appreciate, you will bribe him, you will do everything to make him social -- to take him away from his natural being. You will create a new center in his mind which was never there, and this center will grow and the natural center will go into oblivion, into the unconscious.

Your natural center has moved into the unconscious, into the dark, and your unnatural center has become your conscious. There is really no division between unconscious and conscious; the division is created. You are one consciousness. This division comes because your own center has been forced to some dark corner. Even you are not in contact with it; you are not allowed to be in contact with it. You yourself have become unconscious that you have a center. You live what the society, the culture, the family have taught you to live.

You live a false life. For this false life a false center is needed. That center is your ego, your conscious mind. That is why, no matter what you do, you will never be blissful -- because only the real center can happen, only the real center can explode, can come to the climax, the optimum, of the possibility of bliss. The false center is a shadow game. You can play with it, you can hope with it, but ultimately nothing but frustration comes out of it. With a false anxiety that is bound to be so.

In a way everything is forcing you not to be yourself, and this cannot be changed just by saying that this is wrong, because society has its own needs. A child, when born, is just like an animal -- spontaneous, centered, grounded, but so independent. He cannot become part of an organization. He is disturbing. He has to be forced, cultivated and changed. In this cultivation he has to be pushed off-center.

We live on the periphery and we live only to the extent that the society allows us. Our freedom is false because the rules of the game, of the social game, are so deeply fixed that you may feel that you are choosing this and that, but you are not choosing. The choice comes from your cultivated mind, and this goes on in a mechanical way.

I am reminded of a man who married eight women in his life. He married one woman, then divorced her, then married another -- very cautiously, very carefully, very carefully, in order not to fall into the old trap again. In every way he calculated, and he was thinking that this new woman was going to be totally different than the first one. But within a few days, with the honeymoon not yet even over, the new woman

started to prove herself to be just the same as the old one, the first one. Within six months the marriage was shattered again. He married a third woman and now he was still more cautious, but again the same thing happened.

He married eight women, and every time the woman turned out to be the same as the old one. What was happening? And he was choosing very cautiously now, very carefully. What was happening? The chooser was unconscious. He couldn't change the chooser, and the chooser was always the same so the choice was going to be the same. And the chooser works unconsciously.

You go on doing this and that, and you go on changing outward things, but you remain the same. You remain off-center. Whatsoever you do, howsoever it is apparently different, it ultimately proves to be the same. The results are always the same; the outcome is always the same; the consequence is always the same.

Whenever you feel you are choosing and you are free, then too you are not free and you are not choosing. The choice is also a mechanical thing. Scientists say, biologists particularly, that the mind becomes imprinted, and that happens very early. The first two or three years are the years for imprinting, and things become fixed in the mind. Then you go on doing the same; you go on repeating in a mechanical way. You are moving in a vicious circle.

The child is forced to be off-center. He has to be disciplined; he has to learn obedience. That is why we give so much value to obedience. And obedience destroys everyone, because obedience means now you are not the center: the other is the center; you are just to follow him.

Education is a necessity in order to survive, but we make this necessity to survive an excuse for submitting. We force everyone to be obedient. What does it mean? Obedient to whom? Always someone else -- the father, the mother, someone else is there, and you have to be obedient to him. Why so much insistence for obedience? Because your father was forced to be obedient when he was a child; your mother was forced to be obedient when she was a child. They were forced off their centers; now they are doing the same. They are doing the same with their children, and these children will do the same again. This is how the vicious circle moves on.

Freedom is killed, and with freedom you lose your center. Not that the center is destroyed; it cannot be destroyed while you are alive. It would be good if it was destroyed; you would be more at ease with yourself. If you were totally false and there was no real center hidden within you, you would be at ease. There would be no conflict, no anxiety, no struggle.

The conflict comes into existence because the real remains there. It remains in the center, and just on the periphery an unreal center is created. Between these two centers a constant struggle, a constant anxiety, tension, is created. This must be transformed, and there is only one way: the false must disappear and the real must be given its place. You must be regrounded into your center, into your being; otherwise you will be in anguish.

The false can disappear. The real cannot disappear unless you die. While you are alive the real will be there. The society can do only one thing: it can push it deep down and it can create a barrier so that even you become unconscious of it. Can you remember any moment in your life when you were spontaneous, when you just lived in the moment -- when you were living yourself and you were not following someone else?

I was reading one memoir of a poet. His father had died, and the dead body was put in a coffin. The poet, the son, was weeping, crying, and then suddenly he kissed the forehead of his father's dead body and said, "There, now that you are dead, I can do this. I always wanted to kiss you on your forehead, but while you were alive it was impossible. I was so afraid of you."

You can kiss only a dead father -- and even if the alive father allows you to kiss, the kiss is going to be false; it cannot be spontaneous. A young boy cannot even kiss his mother spontaneously because always the fear of sex is there; the bodies must not come too closely in contact, even with the mother. Everything becomes false. There is fear and falsity -- no freedom, no spontaneousness, and the real center can function only when you are spontaneous and free.

Now you will be able to understand what is my attitude towards this question: "IN WHICH WAY CAN THE PRACTICE OF SELF-REMEMBERING TRANSFORM THE HUMAN MIND?" It will reground you; it will give you again roots into your own center. By self-remembering, you are forgetting everything other than yourself: the society, the mad world around you, the family, the relationships, everything, you are forgetting. You are simply remembering that you are.

This remembrance is not given by the society to you. This self-remembrance will detach you from all

that is peripheral. And if you can remember, you will fall back to your own being, to your own center. The ego will be there just on the periphery, but you will be able to see it now. Like any other object, you will be able to observe it. And once you become capable of observing your ego, your false center, you will never be false again.

You may need your false center because you have to live in a society which is false. You will be able to use it now, but you will never be identified with it. It will be instrumental now. You will live on your center, in your center. You will be able to use the false as a social convenience, a convention, but you will not be identified with it. Now you know you can be spontaneous, free. Self-remembering transforms you because it gives you the opportunity to be yourself again -- and to be oneself is the ultimate and to be oneself is the absolute.

The peak of all the possibilities, of all the potentialities, is the divine -- or whatsoever you want to call it. God is not somewhere in the past; he is your future. You have heard it said again and again that God is the father. More significantly, he is going to be your son, not the father, because he is going to evolve out of you. So I say, "God the son," because the father is in the past and the son is in the future.

You can become divine, God can be born out of you; if you are authentically yourself, you have taken the basic step. You are going towards divinity, towards total freedom. As a slave you cannot move to that. As a slave, as a false person, there is no path leading towards the divine, to the ultimate possibility, the ultimate flowering of your being. First you must be centered in yourself. Self-remembering helps and only self-remembering helps; nothing else can transform you. With the false center there is no growth -- only accumulation -- and remember the distinction between accumulation and growth. With the false center you can accumulate: you can accumulate wealth, you can accumulate knowledge, you can accumulate anything, without any growth. Growth happens only to the real center. Growth is not an accumulation; you are not burdened by growth. Accumulation is a burden.

You can know many things without knowing anything. You can know much about love without knowing love. Then it is an accumulation. If you know love, then it is growth. You can know much about love with the false center; you can love only with the real center. Real centers can mature. The false can only get bigger and bigger without any growth, without any maturity. The false is just a cancerous growth, an accumulation, burdening you like a disease.

But you can do one thing: you can change your focus totally. From the false, you can move your eyes to the real. This is what is meant by self-remembering: whatsoever you are doing, remember yourself -- that you are. Don't forget it. The very remembering will give an authentic reality to whatsoever you are doing. If you are loving, first remember that you are; otherwise you will be loving from the false center. And from the false center you can only pretend; you cannot love. If you are praying, first remember that you are; otherwise the prayer is going to be just nonsense, just a deception. And you are not deceiving anyone else; you are deceiving yourself.

First remember that you are, and this remembering that "I am" must become so basic that it follows you like a shadow. Then even while asleep it will enter, and you will remember. If you can remember the whole day, by and by it enters even in your dreams, even in your sleep, and you will know that "I am."

The day you can know even in your sleep that you are, you are grounded in your center. Now the false is no more; it is not a burden to you. You can use it now, it is instrumental. You are not a slave to it, you have become the master.

Krishna says in the Gita that while everyone is asleep, the yogi is not: he is awake. It is not meant that the yogi lives without sleep, because sleep is a biological, bodily necessity. What is meant is that he remembers even in his sleep that he is -- that "I am." Sleep is just on the periphery. In the center the remembrance is there.

The yogi remembers even while he is asleep, and you are not remembering yourself while you are even awake. You are walking on the street, but you are not remembering that you are. Try, and you will feel a change of quality. Try to remember that you are. Suddenly a new lightness comes to you, the heaviness disappears; you become weightless. You are thrown off the false center to the real one again, but it is difficult and arduous because we are so much grounded in the false. It will take time, but no transformation is possible without self-remembering becoming effortless for you. You simply start remembering yourself; otherwise no transformation is possible.

The second question:

"LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT ONE SHOULD ALWAYS SEE LIFE IN ITS POSITIVE DIMENSIONS AND

ONE SHOULD NOT GIVE EMPHASIS TO THE NEGATIVE. IS THIS NOT A CHOICE? AND IS THIS NOT AGAINST ENCOUNTERING THE TOTAL REALITY -- THAT WHICH IS?"

It is a choice, but one who is negative cannot take a jump towards choicelessness. If he can take it, it is good, but it is impossible. From the negative, it is impossible to take a jump towards choicelessness because the negative mind means that you can see only the ugly, you can see only death, you can see only misery. You cannot see any positive elements in life. And, remember, it is difficult to lose misery.

It may look very strange when I say this, but it is difficult to take a jump from misery; it is easier to take a jump from happiness. It is easier to take a jump when you are happy because with happiness courage comes, with happiness the possibility of a higher bliss opens, with happiness the whole world looks like a home. With misery the world is like a hell, and there is no hope; everything is just hopeless. Then you cannot take any jump. In misery one becomes a coward, and one clings to misery because at least this misery is known.

You cannot be adventurous when you are unhappy. Adventure needs a subtle happiness in you. Then you can leave the known. You are so happy that you are not afraid of the unknown. And the happiness has become such a deep phenomenon to you that you know that wherever you will be you will be happy. With the positive mind you know there is no hell, and wherever you are the heaven will be. You can move into the unknown because now you know that heaven moves with you.

You have heard that you enter heaven or hell. This is nonsense. No one enters heaven, no one enters hell. You carry your own hell and heaven with you, and wherever you enter, you enter with your hell or heaven. Heaven and hell are not doors. They are burdens; you carry them with you.

Only with a dancing heart -- happy, blissful, positive -- can you take a jump into the uncharted. That is why I say that from the negative you cannot be choiceless. You cling to your misery. It is known. You are acquainted with it, you are related to it, and it is better to remain with the known misery than with the unknown. At least you have become accustomed to it, and you know its ways. You have created certain defense mechanisms, an armor around you to be safe from this misery. An unknown misery will create new defense mechanisms. It is always better to be with the known misery than with an unknown misery.

With happiness, quite the reverse is the case. With happiness, one wants to move into the unknown happiness because the known gets boring. You never get bored with the known misery; you enjoy it. Look at people talking about their misery: they enjoy it, they magnify their misery; they have a subtle happiness.

With happiness you get bored. You can move into the unknown. The unknown is alluring, and the choiceless is the door for the unknown. This is how one has to move: from the negative to the positive and from the positive to the choiceless. First make your mind positive. From hell move to heaven, and from heaven you can move to moksha -- to the ultimate which is neither. From misery move to bliss, and only then you can move to the beyond which is beyond both. That is why the sutra said first to transform your mind from negative to positive, and this change is just a change of focusing.

Life is both or neither. It IS both or neither; it depends on you, on how you see it. You can look at it with a negative mind, and then it looks like hell. It is not hell; this is only your interpretation.

You change your outlook: look positively. And this is what is meant by the attitude of the atheist. I don't call a man an atheist or theist because he believes in God or not. I call a man a theist if he has a positive attitude and an atheist if he has a negative attitude. It is not a question of saying no to God; it is a question of saying no to life. The theist is one who says yes and looks always from a yea-saying mind. Then everything changes totally.

If a negative mind comes to a rose, to a garden, many roses may be there, but he will count only the thorns. The first thing for the negative mind is the thorns; that is significant. Flowers are just illusory; only thorns are real. He will count, and, of course, for each flower a thousand thorns exist. And once he has counted a thousand thorns he cannot believe in one flower. He will say this one flower is just illusory. How can such a beautiful flower exist with such ugly thorns, violent thorns? It is impossible, it is unbelievable. And even if it exists, it means nothing now. One thousand thorns have been counted, and the flower disappears.

A positive mind will start with the rose, with the flower. And once you are in a communion with the rose, once you know the beauty, the life, the unearthly flowering, thorns disappear. And one who has known the rose in its beauty, in its highest possibility, one who has looked deep into it, for him now even thorns will not look like thorns. The eyes filled with the rose are different now. Now the thorns will look just like a protection for this flower. They will not be enemies; they will look just like part of the happening of flowers.

Now this mind will know that this flower happens and these thorns are needed, they protect. Because of these thorns this flower could happen. This positive mind will feel grateful even to thorns. And if this approach deepens, a moment comes when thorns become flowers. With the first approach the flower disappears -- or the flower even becomes a thorn. Only with a positive mind can you get the state of a non-tense mind. With a negative mind you will remain tense, with so many miseries all around. Such a negative, inventive mind goes on revealing miseries and miseries and hells and hells.

In Buddha's time, there was one really famous teacher. His name was Sanjaya Vilethiputta. He was an absolutely negative thinker. Buddha thought of seven hells, so someone came to Sanjaya Vilethiputta and told him that Buddha said there are seven hells. Sanjaya Vilethiputta said, "Go and tell your Buddha he doesn't know anything. There are seven hundred hells. He doesn't know anything! Only seven? There are seven hundred hells, and I have counted all of them."

If you have a negative mind, even seven hundred are not much. You will find more; there is no end to it. The positive mind can be non-tense. Really, if you are positive how can you be tense and if you are negative how you can be non-tense? With a negative mind there can be no association with meditation. The negative mind is anti-meditative; it cannot meditate. A single mosquito is enough to destroy all meditation. With a negative mind, the door is closed for tranquility, for stillness, for silence. The negative mind is self-perpetuating for misery. How can it take a jump toward choicelessness?

Krishnamurti goes on talking about choicelessness, and the audience is negative. They listen, but they never understand. And when they are not understanding, Krishnamurti gets disturbed because they are not understanding him. Only a positive mind can understand what he is saying, but a positive mind need not go anywhere -- neither to any Krishnamurti nor to any Rajneesh, nowhere. Only a negative mind is in search of a teacher, of a master.

To talk to the negative mind about choicelessness, about going beyond duality, about living both negative and positive, is meaningless. Not that this is untrue -- it is true, but meaningless. The one who is listening must be taken into account. He is more important than the one who is talking. As I see it, you are negative. First you need a transformation towards positivity. From your "no-saying" you must become a yea-sayer. You must look at life with a "yes" attitude, and with a "yes" attitude this very earth is totally transformed. Only then, when you have attained a positive attitude, can you take a jump towards choicelessness -- and that will be easy, very easy!

Misery cannot be renounced. It is difficult; you cling to it. Only happiness can be renounced because then you know that when you renounce the negative you gain the positive and a positive happiness. You renounce the negative and you gain happiness: just by renouncing the negative you attain to happiness. If you now renounce this happiness, this positive mind also, you open the doors for the infinite. But you must first have a feel of the positive. Only then, only then, can you take a jump.

The third question:

> "IN THE LAST TECHNIQUE YESTERDAY, YOU EXPLAINED THAT IN THIS WORLD OF MAYA, THE INNER CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SEEKER IS THE ONLY REAL CENTER FOR HIM. IN THIS REFERENCE, PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SIGNIFICANCE AND ROLE OF THE GURU IN THIS WORLD OF MAYA."

This world of MAYA is not a world of MAYA for you; it is very real, and the role of the guru is to show you that it is not real. It is real for you, so how can you think that it is unreal? You can think about unreality only if you have a glimpse of the real; only then can you compare. This world is not MAYA illusory, for you. You have heard, you have read that this world is MAYA, and you may have memorized it just like a parrot, so you also call this world illusory.

Everyday someone comes to me who calls this world illusory and then he says, "My mind is very much bothered. I am very tense, so tell me how to attain peace?" And this world is "illusory"! If this world is illusory, how can your mind be tense? If you have known that this world is illusory, the world will have disappeared, and with the world all its misery. But the mind still is. You don't "know" that this world is illusory.

In the morning when the sleep has disappeared, and with it the dream, are you worried about the dream? Are you worried that in the dream you felt ill or that you were even dead? While the dream was there, you were worried, you were ill, you were asking for a doctor, for some medicine. But in the morning, the moment you are not asleep and the dream has disappeared, you are not worried. Now you know it was a

dream, and you are not ill.

If someone comes to me and says, "I know that it was a dream that I was ill, but now tell me something: where am I to get the medicine to get over that illness?" what will it show? It will show he is still asleep; it will show that he is still dreaming. The dream is still there.

In India, this parrot-like speech that "the whole world is illusory" has gone deep into the mind, but in the false center. It is not a growth. We have heard, the Upanishads, the Vedas and the RISHIS have been saying for centuries, that the world is illusory. They have propagated the idea so strongly that those who are asleep and dreaming, they think they are awake. The whole world is asleep, but their misery shows that the world is real, their anguish shows that the world is real.

The role of the guru is to give you a glimpse of the real -- not a teaching, but an awakening. The guru is not a teacher: the guru is an awakener. He has not to give you doctrines. If he gives you doctrines, he is a philosopher. If he talks about the world as illusory and argues and proves that the world is illusory, if he discusses, debates, if he intellectually gives you a doctrine, he is not a guru, he is not a master. He may be a teacher, a teacher of a particular doctrine, but he is not a master, not a guru.

A guru is not a giver of doctrines. He is a giver of methods -- of methods which can help you to come out of your sleep. That is why a guru is always a disturber of your dreams, and it is difficult to live with a guru. It is very easy to live with a teacher because he never disturbs you. Rather, he goes on increasing your accumulation of knowledge. He helps you to be more egoist; he makes you more knowledgeable. Your ego is more fulfilled. Now you know more, you can argue more. You can teach yourself, but a guru is always a disturber. He will disturb your dream and your sleep, and you may have been dreaming a very beautiful dream. You may have been on a trip, a beautiful trip. He will disturb it, and you will get angry.

A guru is always in danger from his disciples. Any moment they can kill him because he is going to disturb; that is what his work is. He cannot help you to be yourself as you are because you are false. He has to destroy your false identity. It is painful. That is why, unless there is a very deep love, the work is impossible. A very deep intimacy is needed; otherwise hate will be there. So a guru cannot allow you to be near him unless you have surrendered; otherwise you are going to be an enemy. Only with your total surrender can a guru work, because it is a spiritual surgery.

Of necessity, much suffering will be there for the disciple, and if he is not in deep intimacy with the guru it is impossible. He will not be ready to suffer so much. He has come in search of bliss and the guru gives him suffering. He has come to feel euphoria, and the guru creates a hell for him. In the beginning hell will be there because your image will be shattered, your expectations will be shattered. Whatsoever you have known, you will have to throw it. Whatsoever you are, he will undo it. Really, you are passing through a death.

In India, in the old days, we said, "ACHARYA MRITYUH." It means that the master, the guru, is a death. He is! And unless you trust him so totally, this surgical operation is impossible because in the beginning there will be suffering. Your anguish will come up; all your suppressed hells will be revealed. And only if you believe, if you have deep faith and trust in him, can you remain with him; otherwise you will escape, because this man is disturbing you completely.

So, remember, the guru's work is, his role is, to make you aware of your falsity, and because of your false center your world is false. The world is not really illusory, it is not MAYA. It is maya because your eyes are illusory. They are dream-filled. You project your dreams all around, and the reality is falsified. The same world will become real when your eyes are real. When the false center is broken and you are again rooted in your real center, in your being, this world will become the NIRVANA.

Zen Masters have been continuously saying that this world is NIRVANA, this very world is MOKSHA, liberation. It is only a question of eyes. With false eyes everything is falsified; with real eyes everything is real. Your false entity creates a false world around you. And don't think that you all live in one world. You cannot! Each one lives in his own world, and there are as many worlds as there are minds because each mind creates its own world, its own milieu. Even if you are living in a family, the husband lives in his own world and the wife in her own world, and there are collisions every day between these two worlds. They never meet; they collide. Meeting is impossible.

With mind there can be no meeting -- only collision, conflict. When mind is not, there can be a meeting. The wife lives in her own world, in her own expectations. The husband for her is not the real husband that is there in the world, he is just her own image. The husband lives in his own world, and the real wife is not his wife. He has an image of a wife, and whenever this wife falls short of his image there is struggle, conflict, anger, hatred. He loves his own image of a wife and the wife loves her own image of a husband, and these

both are illusory; they exist nowhere. This real wife is there and this real husband is there, but they cannot meet because between these two real things are the unreal wife and the unreal husband. They are always there; they won't allow a meeting of the real ones.

Everyone is living in his own world, in his own dreams, expectations, projections. There are as many worlds as there are minds. Those worlds are illusory, MAYA. When your false center disappears, the whole world changes. Then it is a real world. Then for the first time you see things as they are. Then there is no misery because with illusion expectation disappears, and with reality there can be no misery. Then one comes to feel, "It is so! Fact is fact!" Only with fictions are there problems, and fictions never allow you to know fact. These fictions of the mind are MAYA.

The role of the guru is to shatter the fictions so that the fact becomes available to you and you become available to the fact. That "facticity" is truth. Once you know that facticity, even the guru will be different. If you come to a guru now, you come with your own image of him. Someone comes to me: he comes with his own image of me. And then, if I am not following his image, he is in difficulty. But how am I to follow his image? And if I try to follow everyone's image, I will be in a mess. And every disciple thinks I should be like this or that; he has his own concept of a guru. If I am not fulfilling his concepts he becomes frustrated, but this is how it is going to be. A disciple comes with a mind, and this is the problem. I have to change his mind, to destroy it. He comes with a mind and he looks at me also with his mind.

I was staying in a home with a family. The family was Jaina, so they wouldn't eat in the night. The old man of the family, the grandfather, he was a lover of my books. He had never seen me, and it is easy to love a book: a book is a dead thing. He came to meet me. He was very old, and even to come from his room was difficult for him. He was ninety-two, and he came to meet me. I told him I would come to his room, but he said, "No! I respect you so much, I will come." So he came, and he was praising me very much.

He said, "You are just like a TIRTHANKARA, like the highest in Jaina mythology, Mahavira." The greatest teachers are known as TIRTHANKARAS, so he said, "You are just like a TIRTHANKARA." He was praising and praising me, and then evening came and darkness descended.

Someone from the house came and said, "Now it is getting late. You come for your evening meal."

So I said, "Wait a little because of this old man. Let him say whatsoever he wants to say; then I will come."

The old man said, "What are you saying? Are you going to eat in the night?"

I said, "It is okay with me."

So he said, "I take my words back. You are no TIRTHANKARA. A person who doesn't even know that to eat in the night is the greatest sin, what else can he know?"

Now this man cannot have any meeting with me. Impossible! If I was not eating in the night, I was a TIRTHANKARA, a great master. I had not eaten yet. I had just said that I would eat in the night, and suddenly I am no more a TIRTHANKARA. The old man said to me, "I have come to learn something from you, but now that is impossible. Now I feel I must teach you something."

When this world becomes an illusion, your guru will also be part of it and will disappear. That is why, when the disciple awakens, there is no guru. This will seem very paradoxical: when the disciple REALLY awakens, there is no guru.

There are beautiful songs of Saraha, a Buddhist mystic. With every song the last ending line is "and Saraha disappeared." He teaches something; he gives some teachings. He says, "Neither the world is nor the NIRVANA is, neither the good nor the bad. Go beyond, and Saraha disappears." It has been a puzzle. Why does Saraha go on saying "and Saraha disappears"?

If you really attain to the song, to whatsoever he has said -- "There is neither good nor bad, nor the world nor the NIRVANA" -- if the disciple really awakens to this, Saraha will disappear. Where will be the guru? The guru was part of the disciple's world. Now there will be no entities like the guru and the disciple; they will have become one. When the disciple awakens, he becomes the guru, and Saraha disappears. Then the guru is no more there. Even the guru is part of your dream, of your illusioned world. But because of this many problems arise.

Krishnamurti goes on saying there is no teacher -- and he is right. This is the ultimate truth. When you have awakened, you are the teacher and there is no other teacher. But this is the ultimate truth, and before this happens the teacher is because the disciple is. The disciple creates the teacher; it is the disciple's need.

So remember this: if you meet a wrong teacher, you deserve a wrong teacher; that is why you meet a wrong teacher. A wrong disciple cannot meet a right teacher. You create your teacher, your master. A small teacher or a great teacher depends on you; you will meet the person you deserve. If you meet a wrong

person it is because of you. You are responsible for it, not the wrong person. The guru also is part of your mind, it is part of the dreamworld. But unless you become awakened, you will need someone to disturb you, someone to help. This someone is a guru if he gives you methods. He is simply a teacher if he gives you only doctrines, principles, teachings, but you may need him right now.

Think of it in this way: even in a dream there is something which can help you to come out of it. Even in a dream something can help you to come out of it. You can try it just while falling asleep. Go on repeating in the mind, "Whenever there is a dream, my eyes will open." For three weeks go on continuously repeating it just when you are falling asleep: "Whenever there is a dream, my eyes will open; suddenly I will be awakened." And you will be awakened. Even from a dream you can be awakened by a certain method. Just when falling asleep, say to yourself -- if your name is Ram, say -- "Ram, awaken me at five o'clock in the morning." Repeat it twice, and then silently fall asleep. Sooner or later you will get the trick. Exactly at 5:00 someone will awaken you. Even in dream, even in sleep, methods can be used which will awaken you. The same is the case for the spiritual sleep you are in.

A master can give you methods which will be helpful for this. Then whenever you are falling into a dream, the methods will not allow you to fall, or whenever you have fallen into a dream suddenly you will be awakened. When this awakening becomes natural to you there is no need for the guru. When you have awakened the guru disappears, but you will still feel gratitude for the guru because he helped you.

Sariputta was one of the greatest disciples of Buddha. He became enlightened in his own right; he became a buddha himself. Then Buddha said to Sariputta, "Now you can go and move; now my presence is not needed for you. You yourself have become a master in your own right, so you can go and help others to come out of their sleep."

Sariputta, when leaving Buddha, touched his feet. Someone asked Sariputta, "You yourself have become enlightened, so why are you touching Buddha's feet?"

Sariputta said, "Now there is no need to touch his feet, but this situation could happen only because of him. Now there is no need, but this could happen only because of him."

Sariputta moved away, but wherever he was, in the morning he would prostrate himself in the direction where Buddha was; in the evening he would prostrate himself and everyone would ask, "What are you doing? To whom you are prostrating yourself?" because Buddha was far away, miles away.

He would say, "To my teacher who has disappeared. I am myself now the guru, but it was not possible before him. It became possible only because of him." So even when the teacher disappears, when the guru disappears, the disciple will feel a deep gratitude, the greatest gratitude that is possible.

There is a need while you are asleep for someone to disturb you. And if you allow someone, that is what surrender means. If you say, "Okay, I allow you to disturb me," that is what surrender means -- a trust. Trust means that now even if this man leads you towards misery, you will be ready to move. You will not question him anymore. Wherever he leads you, you trust in him. He is not going to harm you.

If you don't trust, then no progress is possible because you feel he is going to harm you. You feel, in your terms, that he is going to harm you in many ways, and if you think, "I am to protect myself," then no further work is possible. If you mistrust your surgeon, you will not allow him to make you unconscious. You don't know what he is going to do, and you will say, "Do the operation, but allow me to be conscious so I can go on seeing what you are doing. I cannot trust you."

You trust your surgeon. He makes you unconscious because things are such that in your conscious state surgery would be impossible to do; your consciousness would interfere. That is why trust is blind. It means you are ready even to become unconscious, even to become blind. You are ready to follow him wherever he leads. Only then does a deeper, inner surgery become possible. And it is not only a physical, physiological surgery; it is psychological. Much pain will be felt, much anguish, because catharsis is needed and you have to be thrown back to your own center which you have forgotten completely, pulled back to your roots again which you have left behind miles away.

This is going to be arduous and difficult; it even takes years. But if the disciple is ready to surrender, it can even happen in seconds. It depends on the intensity of surrender. Unnecessary time is wasted because the guru has to go slowly -- slowly so that you are prepared to trust more, and he has to do many things unnecessarily just to create trust. Just to do the surgery he has to create many things unnecessarily which can be discarded. No need to waste time and energy on them, but they are needed just to create trust.

I quoted Saraha; Saraha is one of the eighty-four SIDDHAS -- one of the eighty-four Buddhist mystics -- who attained. Saraha says to those disciples who have become masters, "Behave in such a way that others can trust you. I know now that you need no morality; I know now that you need no rules. You have gone

beyond, and you can do whatsoever you like and you can be whatsoever you like. Now, no system, no morality exists for you. But behave in such a way so that disciples can trust you." So great masters have behaved in such a way that the society approves. It is not because they need to behave in that way; it is only an unnecessary thing to create trust. So if Mahavira behaves in the pattern that Jainas have set, it is not because there is any inner necessity. He behaves that way only so that Jainas can follow and become disciples, so that they can trust.

That is why many problems arise whenever a teacher starts behaving in a new way. Jesus behaved in a new way which was not known to the Jewish community. There was nothing wrong in it, but this became the problem. Jews couldn't trust him. Their masters of old had behaved differently and this man was behaving differently. He was not following the rules of the game, so they couldn't trust him. Thus, they had to crucify him.

And why did Jesus behave in such a way? India was behind it. He was here for many years before he appeared in Jerusalem. He was taught here in a Buddhist monastery, and he tried to follow Buddhist rules there where no Buddhist society existed. In a Jewish community he was behaving as if he was living in a Buddhist community, and that created the whole problem. He was killed, misunderstood, murdered, and the reason was only this -- that Jews couldn't trust him.

A teacher, a guru, has unnecessarily to create many things around him, to do many things, just to create trust. But even then, problems arise because everyone comes with his own expectations: "The guru must be like this or like that."

Surrender means you leave your expectations, you allow the guru to be as he is and you allow him to do whatsoever he wants to do. Even if pain results, you are ready for it. Even if he leads you towards death you are ready for it, because ultimately he will lead you to a deep death. Only after it is rebirth possible. Resurrection is possible only when your old identity has been crucified.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #37
Chapter title: Techniques to witness the flux-like film of life

26 February 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7302265
ShortTitle:	VBT137
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	95 mins

IN MOODS OF EXTREME DESIRE, BE UNDISTURBED.

THIS SO-CALLED UNIVERSE APPEARS AS A JUGGLING, A PICTURE SHOW. TO BE HAPPY, LOOK UPON IT SO.

OH BELOVED, PUT ATTENTION NEITHER ON PLEASURE NOR ON PAIN, BUT BETWEEN THESE.

OBJECTS AND DESIRES EXIST IN ME AS IN OTHERS. SO ACCEPTING, LET THEM BE TRANSFORMED.

The original mind is like a mirror: it is pure, and it remains pure, but dust can gather upon it. The purity is not lost, the dust cannot destroy the purity -- but the purity can be covered up. This is the condition of the

ordinary mind -- covered with dust. Hidden behind the dust, the original mind remains pure. It cannot become impure; that is impossible. And if it was possible for it to become impure, then there would be no way to regain the purity again. In itself it remains pure, just covered by dust.

Our mind is the original mind plus dust, the buddha-mind plus dust, the divine mind plus dust. Once you know how to uncover it, how to reclaim it from the dust, you have known all that is worth knowing and you have attained all that is worth attaining. All these techniques are concerned with how to free your mind from the day-to-day dust that is bound to gather upon it. Dust is but natural. Just like with a traveler passing from many, many roads, dust is gathered -- and for many, many lives you have been a traveler. You have traveled long distances, and much dust has gathered.

Many points have to be understood before we enter the techniques. One, the East is basically different from the West in its attitude towards inner transformation. Christianity thinks that something has happened to man's being itself -- the sin. The East thinks that nothing has happened to the being itself; nothing can happen. The being remains in its absolute purity; there has been no sin. So man is not condemned in the East, he is not something degraded. On the contrary, he remains the divine that he is, that he has always been, and it is natural that dust will gather. Dust is bound to gather.

So there is no sin, just a false identification.

We become identified with the mind, with the dust. Our experience, our knowledge, our memories, all are dust. Whatsoever you have known, whatsoever you have experienced, whatsoever has been your past, is all dust. Regaining the original mind means regaining the purity -- without experiences, without knowledge, without memories, without the past.

The whole past is dust, but we are identified with the past and not with the consciousness that is always present. Think of it in this way: whatsoever you know is always of the past, and you are here and now in the present. All your knowledge is dust. "Knowing" is your purity, knowledge is dust. The capacity to know, the energy to know, knowing, is your original nature. Through that knowing you gather knowledge. That knowledge is dust-like. Here and now, this very moment, you are absolutely pure, but you are not identified with this purity, you are identified with the past, the accumulated past. So all meditative techniques are basically methods to remove yourself from the past and to allow you to plunge into the here and now.

Buddha was searching for how to regain this purity of consciousness, how to be free from the past, because unless you are free from the past you will remain in bondage, you will be a slave. The past is heavy on you, and because of the past the present is never known. The past is known; the present is a very minute atomic moment. You go on missing it because of the past, and because of the past you go on projecting into the future. The past is projected into the future, and both are false. The past is no more, the future is yet to be. Both are not, and that which is, is hidden between these two which are not.

Buddha was in search; he went from one teacher to another. He searched, and he went to many teachers, all of the known teachers. He consulted them, he allowed them to work upon him, he cooperated. He disciplined himself in many ways, but he was not fulfilled, and the difficulty was this: the teachers were interested in the future, in some liberated state somewhere beyond death, after the life is over. They were interested in some God, some nirvana, some moksha -some liberated state -- somewhere in the future, and Buddha was interested in the here and now, so there was really no meeting. He said to every teacher, "I am interested in the here and now, in how to be total, complete and pure here and now." And they would say, "Apply this method, do this, and if you do it rightly, someday in the future, in some future life, in some future state, you will attain."

Sooner or later he left every teacher, and then he tried by himself alone. What did he do? He did a very simple thing. Once you know it, it is very simple and obvious, but when you don't know it, it is so arduous and so difficult, it seems impossible. He did only one thing: he remained with the present moment. He forgot his past and he forgot his future. He said, "I will be here and now. I will simply exist." If you can exist even for a single moment, you have known the taste -- the taste of your pure consciousness. And once it is tasted you can never forget it. Then the taste, the flavor, remains with you, and that flavor becomes a transformation.

Many are the ways how to uncover yourself from your past, how to throw the dust and have a look into the mirror of your own mind. All these techniques are different ways, but with every technique a deep understanding is needed: remember that. These techniques are not mechanical because they are to uncover consciousness. They are not mechanical things. You can use these techniques mechanically, and if you use them as mechanical techniques you may gain a certain stillness of mind, but that won't be the original purity. You may gain a certain silence, but that silence will he cultivated. That too belongs to the dust part

of the mind, not to the original layer. Don't use them mechanically. A deep understanding is needed, and with understanding they can be helpful to uncover your being.

The first technique:

"IN MOODS OF EXTREME DESIRE, BE UNDISTURBED."

"IN MOODS OF EXTREME DESIRE, BE UNDISTURBED": When desire grips you, you are disturbed. Of course, that is natural. Desire grips you, then your mind starts wavering and many ripples go on, on the surface. The desire pulls you somewhere into the future; the past pushes you somewhere in the future. You are disturbed, you are not at ease. Desire is, therefore, a "dis-ease."

This sutra says, "IN MOODS OF EXTREME DESIRE, BE UNDISTURBED." But how to be undisturbed? Desire means disturbance, so how to be undisturbed -- and in extreme moments of desire? You will have to do certain experiments; only then will you understand what it means. You are in anger, anger grips you, you are temporarily mad, possessed, you are no more in your senses. Suddenly remember to be undisturbed -- as if you are undressing. Inside, become naked, naked from the anger, undressed. Anger will be there, but now you have a point within you which is not disturbed.

You will know that anger is there on the periphery. Like fever, it is there. The periphery is wavering; the periphery is disturbed. But you can look at it. If you can look at it, you will be undisturbed. Become a witness to it, and you will be undisturbed. This undisturbed point is your original mind. The original mind cannot be disturbed; it is never disturbed -- but you have never looked at it. When anger is there, you become identified with the anger. You forget that anger is something other than you. You become one with it, and you start acting through it, you start doing something through it.

Two things can be done. In anger you will be violent to someone, to the object of your anger. Then you have moved to the other. Anger is just in between you and the other. Here I am, then there is anger, and there you are -- the object of my anger. From anger I can travel in two dimensions: either I can travel to you; then you become my center of consciousness, the object of my anger. Then my mind becomes focused on you, the one who has insulted me. This is one way how you can travel from anger. There is another way: you can travel to yourself. You don't move to the person whom you feel has caused the anger. You move to the person who feels to be angry; you move to the subject and not to the object.

Ordinarily, we go on moving to the object. If you move to the object, the dust part of your mind is disturbed, and you will feel, "'I' am disturbed." If you move within to the center of your own being, you will be able to witness the dust part; you will be able to see that the dust part of the mind is disturbed, but "I am not disturbed." And you can experiment upon this with any desire, any disturbance.

A sexual desire comes to your mind; your whole body is taken by it. You can move to the sexual object, the object of your desire. The object may be there, it may not be there. You can move to the object in imagination also. But then you will get more and more disturbed. The further you go away from your center, the more you will be disturbed. Really, the distance and disturbance are always in proportion. The more distant you are from your center, the more you are disturbed; the nearer you are to the center, the less you are disturbed. If you are just at the center, there is no disturbance.

In a cyclone, there is a center which is undisturbed -- in the cyclone of anger, the cyclone of sex, the cyclone of any desire. Just in the center there is no cyclone, and a cyclone cannot exist without a silent center. The anger also cannot exist without something within you which is beyond anger.

Remember this: nothing can exist without its opposite. The opposite is needed there. Without it, there is no possibility of it existing. If there were no center within you which remains unmoved, no movement would be possible there. If there were no center within you which remains undisturbed, no disturbance could happen to you. Analyze this and observe this. If there were no center of absolute undisturbance in you, how could you feel that you are disturbed? You need a comparison. You need two points to compare.

Suppose a person is ill: he feels illness because somewhere within him, a point, a center of absolute health exists. That is why he can compare. You say that your head is aching. How is it that you know about this ache, this headache? If you were the headache, you could not know it. You must be someone else, something else -- the observer, the witness, who can say, "My head is aching."

This ache can be felt only by something which is not the ache. If you are ill, you are feverish, you can feel it because you are not the fever. The fever cannot feel that there is fever; someone is needed who is beyond it. A polarity is needed. When you are in anger, and if you feel you are in anger, it means that a point exists within you which is still undisturbed and which can be a witness. You may not look at that

point, that is another thing. You may not see yourself at that point, that is another thing. But it is there always in its pristine purity; it is there.

This sutra says, "IN MOODS OF EXTREME DESIRE, BE UNDISTURBED." What can you do? This technique is not for suppression. This technique is not saying that when there is anger suppress it and remain undisturbed -- no! If you suppress, you will create more disturbance. If the anger is there and an effort to suppress is there, it will double the disturbance. When anger is there, close your doors, meditate on the anger, allow the anger to be. You remain undisturbed, and don't suppress it.

It is easy to suppress; it is easy to express. We do both. We express if the situation allows, and if it is convenient and not dangerous for you. If you can harm the other and the other cannot harm you, you will express the anger. If it is dangerous, if the other can harm you more, if your boss or whoever you are angry at is more strong, you will suppress it.

Expression and suppression are easy, witnessing is difficult. Witnessing is neither; it is not suppressing, it is not expressing. It is not expressing because you are not expressing it to the object of anger. It is not being suppressed either. You are allowing it to be expressed -- expressed in a vacuum. You are meditating on it.

Stand before a mirror and express your anger -- and be a witness to it. You are alone, so you can meditate on it. Do whatsoever you want to do, but in a vacuum. If you want to beat someone, beat the empty sky. If you want to be angry, be angry; if you want to scream, scream. But do it alone, and remember yourself as a point which is seeing all this, this drama. Then it becomes a psychodrama, and you can laugh at it and it will be a deep catharsis for you. Afterwards you will feel relieved of it -- and not only relieved of it, you will have gained something through it. You will have matured; a growth will have come to you. And now you will know that even while you were in anger there was a center within you which was undisturbed. Now try to uncover this center more and more, and it is easy to uncover it in desire.

That is why tantra is not against desire. It says be in desire, but remember the center which is undisturbed. So tantra says that even sex can be used. Move in sex, but remain undisturbed. Be a witness. Go on being a deep observer. Whatsoever is happening, is happening on the periphery; you are just an onlooker, a spectator.

This technique can be very useful, and much benefit can happen to you through it. But it will be difficult because when you become disturbed, you forget everything. You may forget that you have to meditate. Then try it in this way: don't wait for the moment when anger happens to you. Don't wait for the moment! Just close your room, and think of some past experience of anger when you went mad. Remember it, and re-enact it. That will be easy for you. Re-enact it again, do it again, relive it. Do not just remember it, relive it. Remember that someone had insulted you and what was said and how you reacted to him. React again, replay it.

You may not know that mind is just a tape-recording device. And now scientists say, now it is a scientific fact, that if your memory centers are touched with electrodes, they start replaying. For example, you were once angry: the incident is recorded, in the same sequence as it happened, just as if on a tape-recording in your brain. If it is touched by an electrode, it mill start replaying. You will have the same feeling again. Your eyes will go red, your body will start trembling and will become feverish, the whole thing will be re-enacted. The moment the electrode is put away, it stops. If you give it energy again, it starts from the very beginning again.

Now they say that mind is a recording machine, and you can re-enact anything. But don't just remember: relive. Start feeling the experience again, and the mind will get the idea. The incident will come to you; you will relive it. In reliving it, remain undisturbed. Start from the past. This is easy because now it is a play, the actual situation is not there. And if you become capable of doing this, then you will be able to do it when the situation for anger is really there, when a real situation is there. And this can be done with every desire, and it is to be done with every desire.

This re-enacting something from the past will do much. Everyone has scars in his mind; unhealed wounds are there. If you re-enact them, you will be unburdened. If you can go to your past and do something which has remained incomplete, you will be unburdened from your past. Your mind will become fresher; the dust will be thrown away. Remember in your past something which you feel has remained suspended. You wanted to kill someone, you wanted to love someone, you wanted this and that, and that has remained incomplete.

That incomplete thing goes on hovering on the mind like a cloud. It influences everything that you are and that you are doing. That cloud has to be dispersed. Move back on the time track and bring back desires

which have remained incomplete, and relive the wounds which are still green. They will be healed. You will become more whole, and through this you will have the knack of how to remain undisturbed in a situation which is disturbed.

"IN MOODS OF EXTREME DESIRE, BE UNDISTURBED." Gurdjieff used this technique very much. He created situations, but to create situations a school is needed. You cannot do that alone. Gurdjieff had a small school in Fontainebleau, and he was a taskmaster. He knew how to create situations. You would enter the room, and a group would be sitting there. You would enter the room where a group was sitting, and something would be done so that you would get angry. And it would be done so naturally that you could never imagine that some situation was being created for you. But it was a device. Someone would insult you by saying something, and you would get disturbed. Then everyone would help the disturbance and you would become mad. And when you were right at the point where you could explode, Gurdjieff would shout, "Remember! Remain undisturbed!"

A situation can be created, but only in a school where many persons are working on themselves. And when Gurdjieff would shout, "Remember! Remain undisturbed," now you would know that this was a created situation. The disturbance cannot disappear so suddenly, so immediately, because it has physical roots. Your glands had thrown poison in the blood; your body had become affected.

Anger cannot disappear so immediately. Even now that you had come to know that you had been deceived, that no one was insulting you and no one meant anything by it, it would be difficult to do anything. The anger is there, your body is filled with it -- but suddenly your temperature cools down. Only on the body, on the periphery, does the anger remain. At the center you suddenly cool down, and you know that a point exists within you which is undisturbed. You start laughing. Your eyes are red with anger; your face is violent, animal-like, but you start laughing. You know two things now -- a point which is undisturbed and a periphery which is disturbed.

You can help. Your family can become a school; you can help each other. Friends can become a school and they can help each other. You can decide with your family... the whole family can decide that now a situation has to be created for the father or for the mother, and then the whole family works to create the situation. When the father or mother goes completely mad, then everyone starts laughing and says, "Remain completely undisturbed." You can help each other, and the experience is simply wonderful. Once you know a cool center within you in a hot situation, you cannot forget it, and then in any hot situation you can remember it, reclaim it, regain it.

In the West now one technique, a therapeutic technique, is used; it is called psychodrama. It helps, and it is also based on techniques like this. In psychodrama you just enact, you just play a game. In the beginning it is a game, but sooner or later you become possessed. And when you become possessed your mind starts functioning, because your mind and your body function automatically. They function automatically!

So if you see an actor acting in a psychodrama who, in a situation of anger, really becomes angry, you may think that he is simply acting, but it is not so. He might have really become angry; it may not be acting at all now. He is possessed by the desire, by the disturbance, by the feeling, by the mood, and if he is really possessed, only then does his acting look real.

Your body cannot know whether you are playing or whether you are doing it for real. You may have observed yourself at some time in your life that you were just playing at being angry, and you didn't know when the anger became real, or you were just playing and you were not feeling sexual. You were playing with your wife or with your girlfriend, or with your husband, and then suddenly it became real. The body takes it, and the body can be deceived. The body cannot know whether it is real or unreal, particularly with sex. If you imagine it your body thinks it is real.

Sex is one of the most imaginary centers in the body, so just by imagining, you can have a sexual orgasm. You can deceive the body. In dream, you can have a sexual release; even in dream, the body is deceived. You are not making love to anyone; just in dream, in fantasy, in imagination, you are making love. But the body can release sexual energy, and even a deep orgasm can be felt. What is happening? How is the body deceived? The body cannot know what is real and what is unreal. Once you start doing something, the body thinks it is real and it starts behaving in a real way.

Psychodrama is a technique based on such methods. You are not angry, you are simply acting angry -- and then you get into it. But psychodrama is beautiful because you know that you are simply acting, and then on the periphery anger becomes real, and just behind it you are hidden and looking at it. Now you know that you are not disturbed, but the anger is there, the disturbance is there. The disturbance is there, and yet the disturbance is not.

This feeling of two forces working simultaneously gives you a transcendence, and then in real anger also you can feel it. Once you know how to feel it, you can feel it in real situations also. Use this technique; this will change your total life. Once you know how to remain undisturbed, the world is not misery for you. Then nothing can create any confusion in you, really,.nothing can hurt you. Now there is no suffering for you, and once you know it you can do another thing.

Gurdjieff used to do it. He was able to change his face at any moment. He would be laughing, he would be smiling, he would be looking happy with you, and suddenly he would become angry without any cause. And it is reported about him that he became so proficient at this art that if two persons were sitting near him, one on each side, he could be angry with half of his face and he could be smiling with the other half of his face. Then one person would report, "What a beautiful man Gurdjieff is," and the other would say, "What an ugly man! " He would look at one person from one side smiling, and he would look at the other side angrily.

Once you can detach your center from the periphery, you can do it. Once the center is detached completely, if you can remain undisturbed in anger, in desire, you can play with desires, with anger, with disturbances.

This technique is to create a feeling of two extremes within you. They are there, two polar opposites are there. Once you become aware of this polarity, you become for the first time a master of yourself. Otherwise others are your masters; you are just a slave. Your wife knows, your son knows, your father knows, your friends know, that you can be pushed and pulled. You can be disturbed, you can be made happy and unhappy. If someone else can make you happy and unhappy, you are not a master, you are just a slave. The other has a hold. Just by a single gesture he can make you unhappy; just by a small smile be can make you happy.

So you are just at the mercy of someone else; the other can do anything to you. And if this is the situation, then all your reactions are simply reactions, not actions. You simply react. If someone insults you and you become angry, your anger is not an action, it is a reaction. If someone appreciates you and you start smiling and feeling good, great, this is a reaction, not an action.

Buddha was passing by a village, and some persons gathered there. They were against him, and they insulted him. Buddha listened, and then he said, "I am to reach to the other village in time, so can I go now? If you have said whatsoever you have come to say, if it is finished, then I can move. Or, if you have to say something more to me, while returning I will wait here. You can come and tell me."

Those persons were just surprised. They couldn't understand. They had been insulting him, using bad words, abusing him, so they said, "But we are not saying something to you, we are abusing and insulting you.

" Buddha said, "You can do that, but if you want any reaction from me you have come late. Ten years before, if you had come with such words, I would have reacted. But now I have learned how to act, I am a master of myself now; you cannot force me to do anything. So you will have to go back. You cannot disturb me; nothing can disturb me now because I have known my own center."

This knowledge of the center or this grounding in the center makes you a master. Otherwise you are a slave, and a slave of so many -- not only of one master, but of many. Everything is a master, and you are a slave to the whole universe. Obviously, you will be in trouble. With so many masters pulling you in so many directions and dimensions, you are never together; you are not in a unity, and pulled in so many dimensions, you are in anguish. Only a master of oneself can transcend anguish.

The second technique:

"THIS SO-CALLED UNIVERSE APPEARS AS A JUGGLING, A PICTURE SHOW. TO BE HAPPY LOOK UPON IT SO."

This whole world is just like a drama, so don't be too serious about it. Seriousness will force you into trouble, you will get into trouble. Don't be serious about it. Nothing is serious; this whole world is just a drama.

If you can look to the whole world as a drama you will regain your original consciousness. The dust gathers because you are so serious. That seriousness creates problems, and we are so serious that even while seeing a drama we gather dust. Go to a picture house and look at the spectators. Don't look at the screen, forget the picture; don't look at the screen; just look at the spectators in the hall. Someone will be weeping and tears will be rolling down, someone will be laughing, someone will become sexually excited. Just look at people. What are they doing? What is happening to them? And there is nothing on the screen, just

pictures -- pictures of light and shadow. The screen is vacant.

But how are they getting excited? They are weeping, crying, laughing. The picture is not just a picture; the film is not just a film. They have forgotten that it is just a story. They have taken it seriously. It has "become alive"! It is "real"! And this is happening everywhere, not only in a picture house. Look at the life that is all around you. What is it?

Many people have lived on this earth. Where you are sitting, at least ten dead bodies are buried in that place, and they too were serious like you. Now they are no more. Where have their lives gone? Where have their problems gone? They were fighting -- fighting for a single inch of earth, and the earth is there and they are no more.

And I am not saying that their problems were not problems. They were -- as your problems are problems. They were "serious" -- problems of life and death. But where are their problems? And if the whole humanity should disappear anyday, the earth will be there, the trees will grow, the rivers will flow and the sun will rise, and the earth will not feel any absence or wonder where humanity is.

Look at the expanse: look backwards, look forwards, look to all dimensions at what you are, what your life is. It looks like a long dream, and everything that you take so seriously this moment becomes useless the next moment. You may not even remember it.

Remember your first love, how serious it was. Life depended on it. Now you don't remember it at all, it is forgotten. And whatsoever you are thinking that your life depends on today will be forgotten. Life is a flux, nothing remains. It is like a moving film, everything changing into everything else. But in the moment you feel it is very serious, and you get disturbed. This technique says, "THIS SO-CALLED UNIVERSE APPEARS AS A JUGGLING, A PICTURE SHOW. TO BE HAPPY, LOOK UPON IT SO."

In India, we have called this world not a creation of God, but a play, a game, a LEELA. This concept of LEELA is beautiful, because creation seems serious. The Christian, the Jewish God is very serious. Even for a single disobedience, Adam was thrown out of the Garden of Eden -- and not only was he thrown out, because of him, the whole humanity. He was our father, and we are suffering because of him. God seems to be so serious. He should not be disobeyed. And if he is disobeyed, he is going to take revenge, and the revenge has been so long.

The sin doesn't seem to be so serious. Really, Adam committed it because of God's own foolishness. God the Father said to Adam, "Don't go near the tree, the Tree of Knowledge, and don't eat its fruit." This prohibition becomes an invitation, and this is psychological. In that big garden, only that Tree of Knowledge became attractive. It was prohibited. Any psychologist can say, God committed an error. If the fruit of that tree was not to be eaten, it was good not to talk about it at all. There was no possibility of Adam reaching to that tree, and the whole humanity would have been in the garden. But this saying, this order, "Don't eat," created the trouble; this "don't" created the whole trouble.

Because Adam disobeyed he was thrown out of heaven, and the revenge seems so long. And Christians say Jesus was crucified just to redeem us -- to redeem us from that sin that Adam committed. So the whole Christian concept of history hangs on two persons -- Adam and Jesus. Adam committed the sin, and Jesus suffered to redeem us from it and allowed himself to be crucified. He suffered so that Adam's sin may be forgiven. But it doesn't seem that God has forgiven yet. Jesus was crucified, but humanity goes on suffering in the same way.

The very concept of God as a father is ugly, serious. The Indian concept is not of a creator. God is just a player; he is not serious. This is just a game. Rules are there, but rules of a game. You need not be serious about them. Nothing is sin -- only error, and you suffer because of error, not because God punishes you. You suffer because of the rules you don't follow. God is not punishing you. The whole concept of LEELA gives life a dramatic color; it becomes a long drama. And this technique is based on this concept: "THIS SO-CALLED UNIVERSE APPEARS AS A JUGGLING, A PICTURE SHOW. TO BE HAPPY, LOOK UPON IT SO."

If you are unhappy, you have taken it too seriously. And don't try to find any way how to be happy. Just change your attitude. You cannot be happy with a serious mind. With a festive mind, you can be happy. Take this whole life as a myth, as a story. It is one, but once you take it this way you will not be unhappy. Unhappiness comes out of too much seriousness. Try for seven days; for seven days remember only one thing -- that the whole world is just a drama -- and you will not be the same again. Just for seven days! You are not going to lose much because you don't have anything to lose.

You can try it. For seven days take everything as a drama, just as a show. These seven days will give you many glimpses of your buddha nature, of your inner purity. And once you have the glimpse you cannot

be the same again. You will be happy, and you cannot conceive of what type of happiness can happen to you because you have not known any happiness. You have known only degrees of unhappiness: sometimes you were more unhappy, sometimes less unhappy, and when you were less unhappy you called it happiness. You don't know what happiness is because you cannot know. When you have a concept of the world in which you are taking it very seriously, you cannot know what happiness is. Happiness happens only when you are grounded in this attitude, that the world is just a play.

So try this, and do everything in a very festive way, celebrating, doing an "act" -- not a real thing. If you are a husband, play, be a play husband; if you are a wife, be a play wife. Make it just a game. And there are rules, of course; any game to be played needs rules. Marriage is a rule and divorce is a rule, but don't be serious about them. They are rules, and one rule begets another. Divorce is bad; because marriage is bad: one rule begets another! But don't take them seriously, and then look how the quality of your life immediately changes.

Go to your home this night, and behave with your wife or husband or your children as if you are doing a part in a drama, and see the beauty of it. If you are playing a part you will try to be efficient, but you will not get disturbed. There is no need. You will do the part and go to sleep. But remember, it is a part, and for seven days continuously follow this attitude. Then happiness can happen to you, and once you know what happiness is you need not move into unhappiness, because it is your choice.

You are unhappy because you have chosen a wrong attitude towards life. You can be happy if you choose a right attitude. Buddha pays so much attention to "right attitude." He makes it a base, a foundation -- "right attitude." What is right attitude? What is the criterion? To me this is the criterion: the attitude that makes you happy is the right attitude, and there is no objective criterion. The attitude that makes you unhappy and miserable is the wrong attitude. The criterion is subjective; your happiness is the criterion.

The third technique:

"OH BELOVED, PUT ATTENTION NEITHER ON PLEASURE NOR ON PAIN, BUT BETWEEN THESE."

Everything is polar, and mind moves from one polarity to another, never staying in between. Have you known any moment when you were neither happy nor unhappy? Have you known any moment when you were neither healthy nor sick? Have you known any moment when you were neither this nor that, when you were just in between, just in the middle, right in the middle? Mind moves from one pole to another immediately. If you are happy, sooner or later you will move to unhappiness, and you will move immediately: the happiness will disappear and you will be unhappy.

If you are feeling good, sooner or later you will feel bad, and there is no point where you stay in between. You move immediately from this to that. Just like the pendulum of an old clock, you move from left to right, from right to left, and the pendulum goes on moving. There is a secret law: when the pendulum is going to the left, it appears to be going to the left, but it is gathering momentum to go right. When it is going to the left, it is gathering energy, momentum, to go right; when it is going right, it is gathering momentum to go left. So what appears is not the whole. When you are becoming happy, you are gathering momentum to be unhappy. So whenever I see you laughing, the moment is not far away when you will be weeping.

In Indian villages, the mothers know this, so when a child starts laughing too much they say, "Stop him; otherwise he will weep." It is bound to be so. If a child is so much happy, the next step can be nothing but unhappiness. Thus, they stop him. Otherwise he will be unhappy. But the same applies to the reverse, and that is not known. When a child is weeping and you try to stop him, you are not only stopping his weeping; you are stopping his next step. He cannot be happy now. When a child is weeping, allow him. Help him to weep more so that when weeping is finished he has gathered momentum. Now he can move to the right, he can be happy.

Now psychoanalysts say that when a child is weeping and screaming, don't stop him, don't try to persuade him, don't distract him. Don't try to focus his mind somewhere else; don't bribe him to stop. Don't do anything. Just remain silent near him, and allow him to weep and cry and scream so that he can move easily to happiness. Otherwise, neither will he be able to weep nor will he be able to be happy. That is how we all have become. We cannot do anything. The smile is half-hearted, the tear is also half-hearted; everything is confusion.

But this is the natural law of mind. It moves from one pole to another. This technique is to change this natural law: "OH BELOVED, PUT ATTENTION NEITHER ON PLEASURE NOR ON PAIN, BUT

BETWEEN THESE." Any of the polarities can be chosen, and try to be just in between. What can you do to be in between? How will you be in between? One thing: when pain is there, what can you do? When pain is there, you want to escape from it. You don't want it; you try to go away from it. Your effort is to go to the opposite -- to be happy, to be joyful.

When there is happiness, what do you do? Your effort is to cling to it so that the other pole may not enter -- to CLING to it! When happiness is there you cling; when pain is there you escape. This is the natural attitude. If you want to change this natural law and transcend it, when pain is there don't try to escape. Remain with it. You will disturb the whole natural mechanism. You have a headache: remain with it. Close your eyes, meditate on the headache; remain with it. Don't do anything. Just be a witness; don't try to escape.

When happiness is there and you are feeling especially blissful in any particular moment, don't cling to it. Close your eyes and remain a witness to it all. Clinging or escaping are natural for the dust-covered mind. If you remain a witness, sooner or later you will fall in between because the natural law is to move to the polarity, to the polar opposite. If you remain a witness, you are in between.

Buddha has called his whole philosophy MAJJHIM NIKAYA -- the middle way, because of this technique. He says remain in the middle always; no matter what the polarity, remain always in the middle. By witnessing one remains in the middle. The moment you lose your witnessing you either become attached or repulsed. If you are repulsed you will go to the other extreme; if you are attached you will try to remain at this extreme, but you will never be in between. Just be a witness. Don't be attracted, don't be repulsed. The headache is there; accept it. It is there as a fact. As a tree is there, as the house is there, as the night is there, the headache is there. Accept it and close your eyes. Don't try to escape from it.

You are happy; accept the fact. Don't cling to it, and don't try not to become unhappy; don't try anything. If unhappiness comes, allow it. If happiness comes, allow it. Just remain a watcher on the hill, just seeing things. The morning comes, and then evening comes, and then the sun rises, and then the sun sets and there are stars and darkness, and again the sun rises -- and you are just a watcher on the hill. You cannot do anything. You simply see. The morning has come; you note the fact, and you know that now the evening will come because the evening follows the morning. And when the evening comes you note the fact, and you know that now the morning will be coming because the morning follows the evening.

When pain is there, you are just a watcher. You know that pain has come, and sooner or later it will go, and the polar opposite will come. And when happiness has come, you know that it is not going to remain always. Unhappiness will be just hidden somewhere, it will be coming. You remain a watcher. If you can watch without attraction and without repulsion you will fall in the middle, and once the pendulum stops in the middle you can look for the first time at what the world is.

While you are moving, you cannot know what the world is; your movement confuses everything. Once you are not moving, you can look at the world. For the first time you know what reality is. A non-moving mind knows what reality is; a moving mind cannot know what reality is. Your mind is just like a camera: you go on moving and taking shots, but whatsoever comes is just a confusion because the camera must not move. If the camera is moving, the pictures are going to be just a confusion.

Your consciousness is moving from one pendulum to another, and whatsoever you know of reality is just a confusion, a nightmare. You don't know what is what; everything is confused, missed. If you remain in the middle and the pendulum has stopped, if your consciousness is focused now, centered, then you know what reality is. Only a mind that is unmoving can know what the truth is. "OH BELOVED, PUT ATTENTION NEITHER ON PLEASURE NOR ON PAIN, BUT BETWEEN THESE."

The fourth technique:

> "OBJECTS AND DESIRES EXIST IN ME AS IN OTHERS. SO ACCEPTING, LET THEM BE TRANSFORMED."

This technique can be very helpful. When you are angry, you always justify your anger, but when someone else gets angry you always criticize. Your madness is natural, but others' madness is just "perversion." Whatsoever you do is good -- or even if it was not good, it was "necessary to do." You always find some rationalization for it.

The same is done by others, but then the same rationalization is not given. If you are angry, you say it was necessary to help the other. If you were not angry, the other would have been destroyed., he would have got a wrong habit, so it was good to give him punishment. It was just for his "good". But when someone

gets angry at you, the same rationalization is not applicable. Then he is "mad," he is "evil."

We have double standards -- one standard for one oneself and another standard for everyone else. This double-standard mind is going to be in deep misery always. This mind is not just, and unless your mind is just you cannot have a glimpse of the truth. Only a just mind can leave this double standard.

Jesus says, "Don't do to others what you would not like done to you." This means a similar standard is needed. This technique is based on the idea of a single standard: "OBJECTS AND DESIRES EXIST IN ME AS IN OTHERS...." You are not exceptional, although everyone thinks he is exceptional. If you think you are exceptional, know well this is how every ordinary mind thinks. To know that one is ordinary is the most extraordinary thing in this world.

Someone asked Suzuki about his teacher: "What was exceptional in your teacher, Suzuki?" Suzuki was a Zen master, so he said, "The only thing I will never forget is this, that I have never seen a man who thought himself so ordinary. He was just ordinary, and that is the most extraordinary thing, because every ordinary mind thinks he is exceptional, extraordinary."

But no one is extraordinary, and if you know this you become extraordinary. Everyone is just like everyone else. The same desires that hover around you hover around everyone else. But you call your sex love; others' love you call sex. Whatsoever you do, you protect it. You say it is good. That is why you are doing it, and the same thing done by others is "not the same." And this happens not only to persons; it happens to races, nations. This is why the whole world has become a mess, because of this.

If India goes on strengthening its army it is "for defense," and if China goes on strengthening its army it is "for attack." Every government in the world calls its military organization "defense." Then who attacks? If everyone is defending, who is the aggressor? If you move into history, you cannot find anyone who is an aggressor. Of course, the defeated ones prove to be aggressors. The defeated ones always prove to be aggressors because they cannot write history. The victorious ones write history.

If Hitler could have won, then the history would have been different. Then he would have been the savior of the world, not the aggressor. Then Churchill and Roosevelt and the other allies would have been the aggressors, and it would have been good if they were destroyed. But because Hitler couldn't win he was the aggressor, and Churchill and Roosevelt and Stalin and the other allies saved humanity. Not only with persons, but with everything we do -- as nations, as races -- the same logic moves. We are something different and the other is different.

No one is different! A religious mind knows that everyone is the same, so if you give rationalizations for yourself, please give the same rationalizations to others also. If you criticize others, then apply that same criticism to yourself. Don't create two standards. One standard will transform your being totally because with one standard you become just and for the first time you can look straight into reality, as it is. "OBJECTS AND DESIRES EXIST IN ME AS IN OTHERS. SO ACCEPTING, LET THEM BE TRANSFORMED": ACCEPT THEM AND THEY WILL BE TRANSFORMED."

What are we doing? We accept that they exist in others. Whatsoever is wrong exists in others; whatsoever is right exists in you. Then how can you be transformed? You are already transformed. You think that you are already good and everyone else is bad; the world needs a transformation, not you. That is why there are always leaders, movements, prophets. They go on crying from the rooftops to change the world, to create a revolution, and we have been making revolutions and revolutions and nothing changes.

Man remains the same and the earth remains in the same misery. Only faces and labels change, but misery continues. It is not a question of how to change the world. The world is not wrong; you are wrong. The question is how to change yourself: "How to change myself?" is the religious quest. "How to change everyone else?" is political. But the politician thinks he is okay; really, he is the model of how the whole world should be. He is the model, he is the ideal, and it is up to him to change the whole.

Whatsoever the religious man sees in everyone else he sees in himself also. If there is violence, he immediately wonders whether the violence exists in him or not. If there is greed, if he sees greed somewhere, his first reflection is over whether the same greed is in him or not. And the more he searches the more he finds that he is the source of all evil. Then it is not a question of how to change the world; it is a question of how to change oneself. And the change starts the moment you accept one standard. Then you are already changing.

Don't condemn others. I don't mean condemn yourself -- no! Just don't condemn others. And if you are not condemning others, you will have a deep compassion for them, because the same problems are there. If someone commits a sin, a sin in the eyes of the society, you start condemning him, never thinking that you also have the seed to commit that sin within you. If someone commits a murder you condemn him, but have

you not always been thinking to kill someone, to murder? Is not the potential seed there always? The man who has committed murder was not a murderer a moment before, but the seed was there. And the seed is with you also. A moment later, who knows? You may be a murderer. So don't condemn him. Rather, accept. Then you will feel a deep compassion for him because whatsoever he has done any man is capable of doing; you are capable of doing it.

A non-condemning mind will have compassion; a non-condemning mind will have a deep acceptance. He knows that this is how humanity is and that "this is how I am." Then the whole world will become just a reflection of your own self. It will become a mirror. Then every face becomes a mirror for you; you look at yourself in every face.

"OBJECTS AND DESIRES EXIST IN ME AS IN OTHERS. SO ACCEPTING, LET THEM BE TRANSFORMED." Acceptance becomes transformation. This is difficult to understand because we always reject, and then too we cannot transform anything. You have greed, but you reject it. No one wants to think of himself as greedy. You are sexual, but you reject it. No one wants to feel oneself as sexual. You are angry, you have anger, but you reject it. You create a facade, and you try to justify it. You never feel that you are angry or that you are anger.

But rejection never transforms anything. It simply suppresses, and that which is suppressed becomes more powerful. It moves to your roots, to your unconscious deep down within you, and it begins functioning from there. And from that darkness of the unconscious it becomes more powerful. You cannot accept it now because you are not even conscious of it. Acceptance brings everything up. There is no need to suppress.

You know you are greedy, you know you have anger, you know you are sexual, and you accept them as natural facts without any condemnation. There is no need to suppress them. They come to the surface of the mind, and from the surface of the mind they can be thrown very easily. From the deep center they cannot be thrown. And when they are on the surface you are always aware of them, but when they are in the unconscious you become unaware. And a disease of which you are aware can be cured; a disease of which you are unaware cannot be cured.

Bring everything up to the surface. Accept your humanity, your animality. Whatsoever is there, accept it without any condemnation. It is there, and be aware of it. Greed is there; don't try to make it non-greed. You cannot. And if you try to make it non-greed, you will simply suppress it. Your non-greed will simply be another form of greed and nothing else. Don't try to change it into the other; you cannot change it. If you want to try to change greed, what will you do? And a greedy mind can be attracted only towards the ideal of non-greed if some further greed is possible through it.

If someone says that "If you leave all your riches you will be allowed in my Kingdom of God," then you can even renounce. A further greed becomes possible. This is a bargain. Greed has not to become non-greed; greed is to be transcended. You cannot change it.

How can a violent mind become non-violent? If you force yourself to be non-violent, this will be a violence to yourself. You cannot change one into another, you can simply be aware and accepting. Accept greed as it is. By acceptance is not meant that there is no need to transform it. By acceptance is meant only that you accept the fact, the natural fact, as it is. Then move in life knowing well that greed is there. Do whatsoever you are doing, remembering well that greed is there. This awareness will transform you. It transforms because knowingly you cannot be greedy, knowingly you cannot be angry.

For anger, for greed, for violence, unawareness is a basic requirement, just as you cannot knowingly take poison, just as knowingly you cannot put your hand into a flame. Unknowingly you can put it. If you don't know what a flame is, what fire is, you can put your hand in it. But if you know that fire burns, you cannot put your hand in it.

The more your "knowingness" grows, the more greed becomes a fire and anger becomes poison. They simply become impossible. Without any suppression, they disappear. And when greed disappears without any ideal of non-greed, it has a beauty of its own. When violence disappears without making you non-violent, it has a beauty of its own.

Otherwise a non-violent man is deeply violent. That violence is there hidden, and you can have a glimpse of it from his non-violence also. He will force his non-violence upon himself and upon others in a very violent way. That violence has become subtle.

This sutra says that acceptance is transformation, because through acceptance awareness becomes possible.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #38
Chapter title: Toward the authentic being

27 February 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7302275
ShortTitle:	VBT138
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	86 mins

The first question:

"IN WHICH WAY DOES THE MODERNIZED ORIGINAL MIND BECOME IDENTIFIED WITH THE DUST OF THE PAST KNOWLEDGE AND EXPERIENCE?"

Mind is pure, and no impurity can enter it. That is impossible. The mind is just the buddha-nature -- the ultimate. And when I say "mind," I don't mean your mind, I simply mean the mind where no I and you exist. You are the impurity. Just behind you is the original mind. You are the dust. So first try to analyze what you are, and then you will be able to understand how the original mind becomes identified with the past, with memories, with dust.

What are you? Right now, if I ask you what you are, you can answer in two ways. One will be a verbal answer, and in that verbal answer you will relate your past. You will say, "My name is this. I belong to this family or that, to this religion or that, to this country or that. I am educated or uneducated, rich or poor." These are all past experiences, they are not you. You have been through them, you have passed through them, they have been the passage, but your past goes on accumulating.

This will be the verbal answer, but this is not the real answer. This is your mind arguing, the false ego. Right now, if you leave all of your past -- if you forget your father, your parents, your family, your religion, your country, all which is accidental -- if you forget all that is accidental and just remain with yourself here and now, then who are you? No name will come to your consciousness, no form -- just a simple awareness that you are. You won't be able to say who you are. You will simply say, "I am." The moment you answer the "who," you move into the past.

You are a simple consciousness, a pure mind, an innocent mirror. Right now, this very moment, you are. Who are you? Just a simple awareness that "I am." Even the "I" is not needed. The deeper you move, the more you will feel just "am-ness," existence. This existence is the pure mind, but this existence has no form; this is formless -- NIRAKAR. This existence has no name; it is nameless -- ANAM.

It will be difficult for you to be introduced by this which you really are. In the society, relating with others, you will need some name, some form. Your past supplies you name and form. That name and form are useful. Without them it will be difficult to survive. They are needed, but they are not you; they are just labels. Because of this utilitarian need, the original mind becomes identified with name and form.

A child is born. He is a simple consciousness, but you have to call him, you have to give him a name. In the beginning, the child will use his own name. He will not say, "I am feeling hungry"; he will say, "Ram is feeling hungry." "Ram "is his name. He will say, "Ram is feeling very angry." Only later on will he learn that this cannot be used in this way; he cannot call himself "Ram". Ram is the name that he is to be called by others. Then he will learn the use of "I."

First he will become identified with "Ram," the name that others call him; then he will become identified with "I." This is utilitarian. You need it. Without it survival will be difficult. Because of this utilitarian necessity, one becomes identified. You can go beyond this identification, and the moment you

start going beyond and reclaiming your original consciousness, you have started meditation, and you can start meditation only when you become frustrated with your name and form and the world that belongs to it.

Religion starts when you become frustrated, totally frustrated, with the world of name and form and when the whole thing looks meaningless. It is! Ultimately it IS meaningless. This feeling of meaninglessness of the world that is created around name and form makes you uneasy. That uneasiness is the beginning of a religious search. You become uneasy because with this label you cannot become totally identified. The label remains a label; you remain what you are. This label covers you a little, but it cannot become your totality. And sooner or later you become fed up with this label. You want to know who you really are. And the moment you ask sincerely, "Who am I?" you are on a different journey; you are transcending.

This identification is natural. There is another reason why it is so easy to become identified. This is a room. If I say to you, "Look at the room," where will you look? You will look at the walls. The walls are not the room: the room is just "roominess"; it is not the walls, the walls are just the boundaries of the space that we call "room." But if I tell you to look at the room, you will look at the walls because the "roominess" cannot be looked at.

You are just inner space; your name and form are the walls. They give you a boundary, they give you a definition, they give you a definite place. You can be identified with that definiteness; otherwise you are just a zero, SHUNYA -- a nothingness. That nothingness is there, that inner space is there.

Look at it in this way. You breathe in, you breathe out. If you breathe in and breathe out silently and there is no thinking in the mind, if you are simply sitting under a tree breathing in and breathing out, what will you feel? You will feel that there is outer space, there is inner space. The breath comes into the inner space, the breath moves out to the outer space, but where are you? There are simply two spaces. Your throat is just a door, a swinging door. When the breath comes in, the breath forces the door and moves in. When the breath goes out, it again forces the door and goes out. Your throat is just a swinging door, and there are two spaces -- the outer and the inner. And if this door is broken, then there are not even two spaces -- just one space.

You will become afraid if you feel a nothingness within. You want to be something definable, definite. There is no one who is definite inside; the outer space is infinite and the inner space is also infinite. That is why Buddha insisted that there is no soul, no ATMAN. You are just a vacant space -- infinite.

It is difficult to feel oneself as this infinite space unless you make an arduous effort. One becomes identified with the boundaries. It is easier to feel oneself that way -- with the boundaries. Your name is just a boundary, your body is just a boundary, your thoughts are just a boundary. For outer utility, for your own convenience also, you become identified. Then, once you become identified, accumulation goes on and on and on, and with accumulation you feel a fulfillment of the ego. You are identified with your riches, then you go on accumulating. You have a feeling you are growing greater, bigger. You have a big house, then a bigger house, then a still bigger house, so you feel that you are getting bigger and bigger, and that is how greed is born.

Greed is nothing but an expansion, an effort to expand the ego. But howsoever great you become in your ego, you can never become infinite, and you ARE infinite within. If you can look into the nothingness you are infinite within. That is why ego is never satisfied. Ultimately it is frustrating. It cannot become infinite; it will remain finite.

This is how one always has a spiritual discontent. You are infinite. Nothing less will be helpful for you and nothing less will ever satisfy you. But every boundary is going to be finite. It is needed, it is necessary in a way, useful, but it is not true, it is not the truth. This inner mirror, this inner mind, is pure consciousness -- just consciousness.

Just look at the light. You say the room is filled with light, but how do you see the light? You have never seen light itself, you cannot see it; you always see something lighted. Light falls on the walls, light falls on the books, light falls on other persons. It is reflected on those objects. Because you can see objects, you say light is there. When you cannot see objects, you say there is darkness. You have never seen light pure in itself. It is always seen reflected on some object.

Consciousness is even purer than light. It is the purest possibility in existence. If you become totally silent, all boundaries disappear and you will not be able to say who you are. You simply are, because there is no object you can feel yourself to be in contrast with. You cannot say that you are a subject, soul, or even a consciousness. Because of this purity of consciousness, you always know yourself through something else; you cannot know yourself directly. So when you create boundaries, you feel that you know yourself.

With a name you feel you know yourself; with your riches you feel you know yourself. Something around you becomes the boundary and the pure consciousness is reflected back.

When Buddha attained enlightenment he said, "I am no more." When you attain to that state you will also say, "I am no more," because without a boundary how can you be? When Shankara attained, he said, "I am all." Both mean the same. If you are the "all," you are no more. All or nothing -- only two possibilities are there, but in both the possibilities you are not. If you are all, the BRAHMAN, then you are not. If you are not, totally a nothingness, then too you are not. Because of this, it is a necessary part of life to become identified. And it is good, because unless you become identified you cannot become unidentified. Unless you become identified, you cannot become unidentified! At least once, one has to become identified.

It is like this: if you are born healthy and have never been ill, you will never be aware of your health. You cannot be, because awareness of health needs a background of disease and illness. You will have to fall ill to know that you were healthy or what health is. The other pole will be needed. Eastern esoteric science says this is why the world is, so that you can experience that you are divine. The world gives a contrast.

Go into a school, and you will see that the teacher is writing on a blackboard with white chalk. He can write on a white board too, but then it will be meaningless because it will be invisible, it won't be seen. Only on a blackboard can one write with white chalk so that it is seen. The blackboard is a necessity for the white writing to become visible.

The world is just a blackboard, and you become visible because of it. This is an inherent polarity, and it is good. That is why in the East we have never said that the world is bad; we take it just as a school, a training. It is good because only in contrast will you be able to know your purity. When you come into the world you become identified. With identification you enter; the world starts. So you will have to fall ill to know your inner health.

This has been a basic question all over the world: Why is this world there? Why is it at all? Many answers have been given, but those answers are just superfluous. Only this attitude seems to be very deep and meaningful -- that the world is just a background; without it you cannot become aware of your inner consciousness.

I will tell you one story. One man -- very rich, the richest in his country -- became disturbed, became frustrated. He felt that life was meaningless. He had everything that could be purchased, but all that could be purchased proved meaningless. Only something that could not be purchased could have real meaning. He had everything he could purchase -- he could have purchased the whole world -- but what to do now? He was frustrated and deep discontent was within. So he gathered all his valuables, ornaments, gold, jewels, everything, into a big bag, and he started on a journey just to find a man who could give him something valuable, a glimpse of happiness. Then be would present his whole life's earnings to him. He went from one teacher to another, traveled and traveled, but no one was able to give him even a glimpse. And he was ready to give everything -- his whole kingdom.

Then he reached a village and asked for Mulla Nasruddin, who was a fakir living there. A village man told him, "Mulla Nasruddin is just sitting outside the town, meditating under a tree. You go there, and if he cannot give you a glimpse of happiness then forget it. Then you can go to all the corners of the world, but you will never get it. If this man cannot give you a glimpse, then there is no possibility."

So the man was very excited. He came to Nasruddin who was sitting under a tree. The sun was setting. The man said, "I have come for this purpose. My whole life's earnings are here in this bag, and I will give them to you if you can give me a glimpse of happiness.

" Mulla Nasruddin listened. The evening was descending; it was becoming dark. Without answering him, Mulla Nasruddin snatched the bag from the rich man and ran away. Of course, the rich man followed him crying, weeping and screaming. The village streets were known to Mulla Nasruddin; they were not known to the rich man as he was a stranger, so he couldn't find him. From all over the village people from the whole village started following them. Nasruddin was just running round and round. The man was mad. He was crying, "I have been robbed of all my life's riches. I am a poor man! I have become a beggar!" He was weeping -- weeping like anything.

Then Nasruddin reached the same tree, and he just put the bag before the tree and went behind the tree to hide there. The man came there, he fell on the bag, and started weeping in happiness. Nasrudin looked from behind the tree and said, "Are you happy, man? Have you had a little glimpse?

" The man said, "I am as happy as anyone can be on this earth."

What happened? To have a peak, a valley is needed. To feel happiness, unhappiness is needed. To know the divine, the world is needed. The world is just a valley. The man was the same, the bag was the same.

Nothing new had happened, but now he said that he was happy -- as happy as anyone can be on this earth -- and just a few minutes before he was miserable. Nothing had changed. The man was the same, the bag was the same, the tree was the same. Nothing had changed, but the man was now happy, dancing. The contrast had happened. Consciousness becomes identified because through identification the world is and through the world you can regain yourself.

When Buddha attained he was asked, "What have you achieved?" He said, "Nothing. On the contrary, I have lost much. I have not attained anything because now I know that whatsoever I have attained was always there; it was my nature. It was never taken away from me, so I have not achieved anything. I have achieved that which was already there, which was already achieved. I have lost only my ignorance."

Identification is ignorance. It is part of this great play -- this cosmic LEELA, this cosmic play -- that you will have to lose yourself to find yourself again. This losing yourself is just a way, and the only way, to regain yourself. If you have lost too much already, you can regain. If you have not yet lost yourself enough, you will have to lose more. And nothing can be done before that; no help is possible before that. Unless you are lost completely in the valley, in the darkness, in the SANSARA, in the world, nothing can be done. Lose so that you can gain. This looks paradoxical, but this is how the world is, how the very process is.

The second question:

IF ONE BEGINS TO FEEL THAT LIFE IS A PSYCHODRAMA, THEN ONE ALSO FEELS DETACHED AND LONELY. THUS, THE INTENSITY, SINCERITY AND DEPTH OF LIVING IS LOST. PLEASE SUGGEST WHAT TO DO IN THIS SITUATION. WHAT THEN IS THE RIGHT ATTITUDE TOWARD LIFE?"

"If one begins to feel that life is a psychodrama, then one also feels detached and lonely...." Then feel it! Why create a problem? If you feel detached and lonely, then feel it! But we go on creating problems. Whatsoever happens, we will create a problem out of it. Feel lonely and detached -- And if you can be at ease with your loneliness, it will disappear. If you start doing something with it to transcend it, it will never disappear; it will remain there. Now a modern trend in psychology and psychoanalysis says that anything can disappear if you remain with it without creating any problems, and this has been one of the oldest teachings of tantra.

For the last ten or twelve years, in Japan, a small psychotherapeutic technique has been in use. Western psychoanalysts and psychiatrists have been studying it. It is a Zen therapy, and it is wonderful. If someone goes neurotic or psychotic, that man or woman is simply put into a lonely room and he or she is told, "Remain with yourself, whatsoever you are. Neurotic? Okay! Then be neurotic and live with it." And the doctors do not interfere. Food is provided, needs will he fulfilled, attention will be given, but there is no interference. The patient has to live with himself, and within ten days he starts changing. Western psychoanalysis works for years, and basically nothing changes.

What happens to this Zen patient? There is no interference from outside. There is just acceptance of the fact that "Okay, you are neurotic. Nothing can be done." Zen says that one tree is small and another tree is very big, so okay: one is small, another is big, and nothing can be done. Once you accept a thing, you are already transcending it.

One of the most original psychiatrists of England, R. D. Laing, has now proposed that if we can leave a madman to himself, just paying loving attention to him, fulfilling his needs and not interfering with him, he will get over his madness within three or four weeks. His proposal is that no madness can last for more than ten days if it is not interfered with. If you interfere, then you prolong the process.

What happens when you are not interfering in anything? You feel lonely, so feel lonely: it is how you are. But when you feel lonely you start doing something, and then you are divided. Then one part of you feels lonely and another part tries to change it. This is absurd. It is just pulling yourself up by your legs or the strings of your shoes -- pulling yourself up to the sky. Absurd! You are lonely, so what can you do? There is no one else to do anything. You are alone, so be lonely. This is your fate; this is how you are. What will happen if you accept it? If you accept it, your fragmentariness will disappear, you will become one, you will be whole -- not divided.

If you are depressed, so be depressed; don't do anything. And what can you do? Whatsoever you do will be done out of depression, so it will create more confusion. You can pray to God, but you will pray so depressingly that you will even make God depressed through your prayers. Don't do that violence. Your prayer is going to be a depressed prayer.

You can meditate, but what will you do? The depression will be there. Because you are depressed,

whatsoever you do the depression will follow. More confusion will be created, more frustration, because you cannot succeed. And when you cannot succeed you will feel more depressed, and this can go on ad infinitum. It is better to remain with the first depression than to create a second circle and then a third circle. Remain with the first; the original is beautiful. The second will be false, and the third will be a far-off echo. Don't create these. The first is beautiful. You are depressed, so this is how existence is happening to you at this moment.

You are depressed, so remain with it. Wait and watch. You cannot be depressed for long because in this world nothing is permanent. This world is a flux. This world cannot change its basic law for you so that you remain depressed forever. Nothing is here forever; everything is moving and changing. Existence is a river; it cannot stop for you, just for you, so that you remain depressed forever. It is moving, it has already moved. If you look at your depression, you will feel that even your depression is not the same the next moment; it is different, it is changing. Just watch, remain with it and don't do anything. This is how transformation happens through non-doing. This is what is meant by "effortless effort."

Feel depression, taste it deeply, live it. It is your fate. Then suddenly you will feel it has disappeared because the man who can accept even depression cannot be depressed. A man, a mind, who can accept even depression cannot remain depressed! Depression needs a non-accepting mind. "This is not good, that is not good; this should not be, that should not be; this must not be like this. "Everything is denied, rejected -- not accepted. "No" is basic. Even happiness will be rejected by such a mind. Such a mind will find something to reject in happiness also.

One man came to me just the other day and he said, "Meditation is going deep and I am feeling very happy, but I am suspicious. This happiness must be illusory because I have never felt any happiness before. I must be in a delusion; so much doubt has come to me. Now, please clarify my doubt." Even if happiness happens to a mind who has been always rejecting, he will feel a doubt about it. He will feel that something has gone wrong. He is happy, so he will feel something has gone wrong. Just by meditating for a few days this is not possible.

A non-accepting mind will "non-accept" anything, but if you can accept your loneliness, your depression, your sadness, you are transcending already. Acceptance is transcendence. You have taken the very ground away, and then the depression cannot stand there.

Try this: Whatsoever your state of mind, accept it and wait for when the state changes itself. You are not changing it; you can feel the beauty that comes when states change by themselves. You can know that it is just like the sun rising in the morning and then setting in the evening. Then again it will rise and again it will set, and it will go on. You need not do anything about it. If you can feel your states of mind changing by themselves, you can remain indifferent, you can remain away, miles away, as if the mind is going somewhere else. The sun is rising, setting; the depression is coming, the happiness is coming, going: but you are not in it. It goes and comes by itself; the states come and move.

"IF ONE BEGINS TO FEEL THAT LIFE IS A PSYCHODRAMA, THEN ONE ALSO FEELS DEPRESSED AND LONELY." So feel it! "THUS, THE INTENSITY, SINCERITY AND DEPTH OF LIVING IS LOST." Let it be lost, because the sincerity and depth that can be lost was not real. It was pseudo, false, and it is better that the false thing is lost. How can a real depth be lost? The very definition of a "real depth" is that it cannot be lost, no matter what you do. If you can disturb a buddha, then he is not a buddha. Whatsoever you do, he remains undisturbed. That unconditional undisturbance is the buddha-nature. The real cannot be lost. The real is always unconditional.

If I love you and I say, "Don't be angry; otherwise my love will be lost," then the sooner such a love is lost, the better. If the love is real, whatsoever you do makes no difference; the love will remain. And only then does it have any worth.

So if just by looking at the world as a psychodrama, as a drama, your intensity, your depth of living is lost, then it is not worth preserving. It was false. Why is it lost? Because it was really an act in a drama, and you were thinking that it was real so you felt it was deeper. Now you know it was just a drama. If it was just a drama and the sincerity is lost, the sincerity was false. You were thinking it was real, and it was not real. Just by looking at life as a drama, it disappeared.

It is just as if a rope was there lying in a dark room and you felt that it was a snake, but there was no snake. Now you come with a lamp, and with the lamp the snake is lost and only the rope remains. If with the lamp the snake is lost, then it was never there.

If you look at life as a drama, that which is false will be lost and that which is real will, for the first time, appear in you. Wait! Let the false be lost, and wait! There will be a gap, an interval, before the false

disappears and the real comes. There will be a gap. When false shadows will have disappeared completely and your eyes will not be filled by them, and your eyes will have become detached from the false shadows, you will be able to look at the real that was always there. But one has to wait.

"PLEASE SUGGEST WHAT TO DO IN THIS SITUATION." Nothing! Please don't do anything. You have created a mess because of too much of your doing. You are such a good doer, you have confused everything around you -- not only for yourself, but for others also. Be a non-doer; that will be compassion towards yourself. Be compassionate. Don't do anything, because with a false mind, a confused mind, everything becomes more confused. With a confused mind, it is better to wait and not to do anything so that the confusion disappears. It will disappear; nothing is permanent in this world. You need only a deep patience. Don't be in a hurry.

I will tell you one story. Buddha was traveling through a forest. The day was hot -- it was just midday -- he felt thirsty, so he said to his disciple Ananda, "Go back. We crossed a little stream. You go back and bring, fetch, some water for me."

Ananda went back, but the stream was very small and some carts were passing through it. The water was disturbed and had become dirty. All the dirt that had settled in it had come up, and the water was not drinkable now. So Ananda thought, "I shall have to go back." He came back and he said to Buddha, "That water has become absolutely dirty and it is not drinkable. Allow me to go ahead. I know there is a river just a few miles away from here. I will go and fetch water from there."

Buddha said, "No! You go back to the same stream." As Buddha had said this Ananda had to follow it, but he followed it with half a heart as he knew that the water would not be brought. And time was being unnecessarily wasted and he was feeling thirsty, but when Buddha said it he had to go.

Again he came back and he said, "Why did you insist? That water is not drinkable."

Buddha said, "You go again." And as Buddha said it, Ananda had to follow.

The third time he reached the stream, the water was as clear as it had ever been. The dust had flowed away, the dead leaves had gone, and the water was pure again. Then Ananda laughed. He brought the water and he came dancing. He fell at Buddha's feet and he said, "Your ways of teaching are miraculous. You have taught me a great lesson -- that just patience is needed and nothing is permanent."

And this is Buddha's basic teaching: nothing is permanent, everything is fleeting -- so why be so worried? Go back to the same stream. By now everything should have changed. Nothing remains the same. Just be patient: go again and again and again. Just a few moments, and the leaves will have gone and the dirt will have settled again and the water will be pure again.

Ananda also asked Buddha, when he was going back for the second time, "You insist that I go, but can I do something to make that water pure?"

Buddha said, "Please don't do anything; otherwise you will make it more impure. And don't enter the stream. Just be outside, wait on the bank. Your entering the stream will create a mess. The stream flows by itself, so allow it to flow."

Nothing is permanent; life is a flux. Heraclitus has said that you cannot step twice in the same river. It is impossible to step twice in the same river because the river has flowed on; everything has changed. And not only has the river flowed on, you have also flowed on. You are also different; you are also a river flowing.

See this impermanency of everything. Don't be in a hurry; don't try to do anything. Just wait! Wait in a total non-doing. And if you can wait, the transformation will be there. This very waiting is a transformation. The third question:

> "THE PRACTICE OF WITNESSING MAKES ME QUIET, STILL, AND SILENT, BUT THEN THE FRIENDS AROUND ME SAY THAT I HAVE BECOME SERIOUS. THERE SEEMS TO BE SOME SUBSTANCE IN WHAT THEY SAY. PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW ONE CAN GROW SIMULTANEOUSLY IN STILLNESS AND PLAYFULNESS."

If you have really become silent, you will not pay attention to what others are saying. If others' opinions are still important, you are not silent. Really, you are waiting for them to say something or for them to approve and appreciate that you have become silent. Your silence needs their approval? You need them to certify it? Then you are not confident that you have become silent.

Others' opinions are meaningful only because you don't know anything. Opinion is never knowledge. You go on gathering others' opinions because you don't know what you are, who you are, what is happening to you. You have to ask others, "What is happening to me?" You have to ask others? If you are really silent,

quiet, still, then there are no friends and no opinion is meaningful. Then you can laugh. Let them say whatsoever they say.

But you become affected. Whatsoever they say goes deep in you; you become disturbed. Your silence is false, forced, cultivated. It is not a spontaneous flowering within you. You may have forced yourself to be silent, but you were boiling within. Then the silence is just on the surface. If someone says you are not silent, or if someone says this is not good, or if someone says this is false, then you are disturbed and the silence is gone. The silence is gone, that is why you are asking me this. "THERE SEEMS TO BE SOME SUBSTANCE IN WHAT THEY SAY." You have become serious. So what is wrong in being serious? If you are born serious, to be serious, you will be serious. You cannot force playfulness; otherwise your playfulness will be serious, and you will destroy the whole play. There are serious players. They get so serious in their games and plays that it becomes even more anxiety-creating.

I was reading the memoirs of someone who was a great industrialist, much worried with day-to-day problems. Someone suggested golf: "Play golf. That will be anxiety-reducing." He started playing golf, but he was the same man. He became so excited about his golf that he couldn't sleep, he was playing the whole night. The industry was a burden, and now golf became a second burden -- and a stronger one. He played golf, but with a serious mind, the same mind.

If you are serious, you are serious. Nothing can he done about it. Be serious and remain serious. Then you have already started being playful; then you are playful about your seriousness, not serious about it. You take it as a play, so you say, "Okay, God has given me this role, so I will be a serious man and I will play my seriousness." Then it will have disappeared deep down. Do you understand me?

You can create seriousness out of your playfulness or you can create playfulness out of your seriousness. If you are a sad one, a serious one, tell everyone, "I am born serious and I am going to remain so" -- and don't get serious about it. Be! Simply be, and then you can laugh about it and it will disappear. And you will not even become aware of when it has disappeared.

And don't pay attention to what others say. This is a disease. They will drive you crazy -- the others. Who are these others and why are you so much interested in them? They drive you crazy and you drive them crazy because you are the other to them. Why pay so much importance to others' opinions? Pay attention to your own experiences and remain true to your own experiences. If you feel good in being serious, it is okay! If you feel you have become quiet and silent and still through your practice of witnessing, why be interested and why be disturbed by what others say?

But we are not confident, so we must gather others' opinions. We must go on a signature campaign: "You think I have become a buddha, so please sign." When everyone signs it and you have gathered many signatures, at least the majority, you think you are a buddha. This is not the way to be an enlightened one.

"AND PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW ONE CAN GROW SIMULTANEOUSLY IN STILLNESS AND PLAYFULNESS." One grows! There has never been any case that is otherwise. One grows simultaneously in stillness and playfulness, but if your stillness is false then the problem arises. All those who have known silence have always been playful, non-serious. They could laugh, and they could laugh not only at others, they could laugh at themselves.

Bodhidharma entered China fourteen hundred years ago, from India. He put one of his shoes on his head; one was on one of his feet and one was on his head. The Emperor of China, Wu, had come to welcome him. He became disturbed. There were many, many rumors, of course, that this man was strange, but he was an enlightened one and the emperor wanted to welcome him to his Kingdom. He became disturbed. His courtiers, they also became disturbed. What type of man was this? And he was laughing.

It was not good to say anything before others, so when everyone had gone and Bodhidharma and the emperor retired into Bodhidharma's room, the emperor asked, "Please tell me, why are you making such a fool of yourself? Why are you carrying one shoe on your head?"

Bodhidharma laughed and said, "Because I can laugh at myself, and it is good to show you my reality. I am such a man, and I don't pay more importance to my head than I pay to my feet; both are the same to me. Higher and lower have disappeared. And, moreover, I want to tell you that I don't pay any significance to what others say about me. This is good. The first moment that I entered, I wanted you to know what type of man I am."

This Bodhidharma was a rare jewel; very few have existed who can be compared to him. What was he showing? He is simply showing that on this path of spirituality you are to go alone as an individual. Society becomes irrelevant.

Someone had come to do an interview with George Gurdjieff. The man who came was a big journalist.

Gurdjieff's disciples were very much excited because now the story was going to be in a big newspaper, and their master's photo and their master's news was going to be published. They cared very much; they paid much attention to the journalist. They virtually forgot their master, and they hung around the journalist. Then the interview began, but really, it never began. When the journalist asked some questions to Gurdjieff, Gurdjieff said, "Wait a minute."

Just by his side was sitting a lady. Gurdjieff asked, "What day is today?" The lady said, "Sunday." Gurdjieff said, "How is that possible? Just the day before it was Saturday, so how can it be Sunday today? Just the other day you said it is Saturday, and now it is Sunday. How, after Saturday, can Sunday come?"

The journalist stood up. He said, "I am going. This man seems to be mad." All the disciples just couldn't understand what had happened. When the journalist had left, Gurdjieff was laughing. What others say is not relevant. Be authentic to what you feel, but be authentic! If real silence happens to you, you will be able to laugh.

It is said about Do-zen, one Zen master, that when he attained enlightenment many people asked, "What did you do after that?" He said, "I ordered a cup of tea." What is there to do next? Everything is finished. And Do-zen was serious about his playfulness, playful about his seriousness. Really, what remains?

Don't pay much attention to what others say and remember only one thing: don't force and cultivate stillness. A cultivated stillness will be serious, ill, tense. But how can a real silence come to you? Try to understand this. You are tense, you are unhappy, you are depressed, angry, greedy, violent. A thousand diseases are there. Still, you can practice silence. These diseases will be within you, and you can create a layer of silence. You can do transcendental meditation; you can use a mantra. The mantra is not going to change your violence, neither is it going to change your greed. It is not going to change anything deep. The mantra can just give a tranquilizing effect. Just on the periphery, you will feel more silent. This is just a tranquilizer, a sound tranquilizer, and tranquilizing is possible through many ways -- many ways. When you repeat a mantra continuously, you become sleepy. Any continuous repetition of a sound creates boredom and sleep. You feel relaxed, but this relaxation is just on the surface. Within, you remain the same.

Go on practicing a mantra every day, and you will feel a certain stillness -- but not really, because your diseases have not changed, your personality structure remains the same. It is just whitewashed. Stop the mantra, stop the practice, and all your diseases will come up again.

This is happening everywhere. Seekers move from one teacher to another. They go on moving, practicing, and when they stop their practice they find they are the same; nothing has happened. Nothing will happen in this way. These are cultivated silences. You have to go on cultivating them. Of course, if you go on cultivating them, they remain with you just like a habit, but if you break the habit they disappear. A real silence comes not by just using some superficial technique, but by being aware of all that you are -- not only being aware, but remaining with the fact of what you are.

Remain with the fact. This is very difficult because the mind wants change. How to change violence, how to change depression, how to change unhappiness? The mind seeks change to create somehow a better image in the future. Because of this, one goes on seeking this and that method.

Remain with the fact, and don't try to change it. Do this for one year. Fix a date, and say that "From this date, for one year, I will not think in terms of change. I will remain with whatsoever I am; I will just be alert and aware." I am not saying that you are not to do anything, but that alertness is the only effort. You have to be alert, not thinking in terms of change; remaining whatsoever you are -- good, bad or whatsoever. One year, with no attitude of change, just being alert, suddenly one day you will find you are no more the same. Alertness will have changed everything.

In Zen, they call it "zazen" -- just sitting and doing nothing. Whatsoever happens, happens; you are just sitting. Zazen means just sitting, doing nothing. In Zen monasteries, monks will sit for years, the whole day. You will think they are meditating. They are not! They are just sitting silently. And by silence it is not that they are using some mantra to create any silence; they are simply sitting. If a leg goes dead, they feel it. They are alert. If the body feels tired, they are alert: the body feels tired. This is how the body has to feel. If thoughts are moving, they know it. They are not trying to stop them; they are not trying to push them away. They are not doing anything. Thoughts are just there like clouds in the sky, but they know the clouds cannot destroy the sky: they come and go.

So thoughts are moving in the sky of consciousness; they come and go. They don't force them, they don't stop them, they don't do anything;. They are just alert that the thoughts are moving. Sometimes depression comes, a cloud; everything becomes shadowy. Sometimes happiness comes, a sunshine; everything starts dancing, as if flowers have opened all over the consciousness. But they are not disturbed

by either this or that, by cloudy weather or by sunshine. They just wait and see that things are moving. They are just sitting on the bank of a river, and everything goes on moving. They don't try to change anything.

If a bad thought comes, they don't say, "This is bad," because the moment you say, "This is bad," you have a greed to change it. The moment you say, "This is bad," you have pushed it away; you have condemned it, and you would like to change it into something good. They simply say this is this, that is that -- no condemnation, no evaluation, no justification. Simply, watching, witnessing.

Sometimes they forget witnessing. Then too they are not disturbed. They know that "Of course it is so," that "I forgot to witness; now I remember and I will witness again." They don't create any problem. They live what is. Years come and go, and they go on sitting and seeing what is.

Then one day everything disappears. Just like a dream, everything disappears and you are awakened. This awakening is not a practiced thing; this awakening is not cultivated. This awakening is your nature, your basic nature. It has erupted because you could wait patiently and watch, and you didn't create any problems. Remember this as a very basic thing: don't create problems. don't create problems!

One lady was here just two or three days ago. She said, "My mind is sexual, so what can I do?" Someone else came and said, "I feel very inferior; an inferiority complex is there. What can I do?" So I told that man, "You feel inferior, so feel inferior; know that you feel like that. What to do? There is nothing to do. One feels sexual, so feel sexual. Know that you are sexual." But the moment I say such things to someone, he feels shocked. He had come for a technique to change himself.

No one accepts himself; you are such enemies to yourself. You have never had any love for yourself; you have never been at ease with yourself. And this is surprising: you expect everyone to love you, and you yourself cannot even love yourself. You are so against yourself, you would like to shatter yourself in every way and create another. If you were allowed you would create another man. And you would not be satisfied with that either because you would still remain behind it.

Love yourself, accept yourself, and don't create unnecessary problems. And all problems are unnecessary; there are no necessary problems. I have not come across any. Remain with your "facticity," and transformation will happen. But it is not a result, you cannot force it to happen. It is a consequence, not a result. If you accept yourself and remain alert, it comes. You cannot force it, you cannot say that "I will force it to come." And if you force, a false thing will happen to you, and then that false thing can be disturbed by anyone -by anyone --

The last question:

"YOU SAID THAT ACCEPTANCE TRANSFORMS BUT WHY IS IT THAT WHEN I ACCEPT MY SENSES AND DESIRES I FEEL THAT I HAVE BECOME ANIMAL-LIKE INSTEAD OF TRANSFORMED?"

This is your transformation; this is your reality. And what is wrong in being an animal? I have not seen a single man who can be compared to any animal. Suzuki used to say, "I love a frog, even a frog, more than a man. Look at a frog sitting near a pond: how meditatively a frog sits! Look at him, how meditative he is -- not disturbed by the whole world going on, just sitting and sitting and meditating, one with existence." Suzuki said, "When I was unenlightened I was a man, and when I became enlightened I became just like a cat."

Look at a cat: she knows the secret of how to relax and she has not read any books about relaxation. How to relax? Look at a cat. No man can be a better teacher than a cat. The cat is relaxed and alert. If you relax, you go to sleep. The cat is alert even in her sleep, and the body is so flexible, so relaxed in every moment.

What is wrong in being an animal? Man, through his ego, has created comparisons. He says, "We are not animals." But no animal would like to be a human being. They are at ease, at home in existence. They are not worried, they are not tense. Of course, they don't create any religion because they don't need to. They don't have any psychoanalysts -- not because they are undeveloped, but because they don't need any.

What is wrong with animals? Why this condemnation? This condemnation is part of the human ego. Man thinks in terms of being the superior one, the highest in the hierarchy. No animal has consented to this hierarchy. Darwin said that man has evolved out of monkeys, but if you ask monkeys I am afraid they will not say that man is an evolution; they will say he is a degradation. Man thinks himself as the center. There is no need for this. This is only egoistic nonsense.

If you feel like being an animal, nothing is wrong in it. Be one, and be one totally -- and be one with full alertness. That alertness will first uncover your animal because that is your reality. Your humanity is just

false, skin-deep. Someone insults you, and the animal comes out -- not the human being. Someone condemns you, and the animal comes out -- not the human being. It is there, and your humanity is just skin-deep. If you accept everything, this skin-deep humanity will disappear. This is a false thing, and you can become aware of your real animal. And it is good to become aware of reality. If you go on being alert, within this animal you will find the divine. And it is always better to be a real animal than to be an unreal man. Reality is the point.

So I am not against animals, I am only against falsities. Don't be a false human being. Be a real animal, and with that reality you will have become authentic, substantial. Now go on being alert, and by and by you will come to a deeper layer which is more real than the animal -- and that is the divine.

The divine is not only in you, remember; it is in all animals. It is not only that it is in animals: it is in all the trees, it is in the rocks. The divine is the basic center in everything. You can lose it only by being false, and you can gain it again by being real.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #39
Chapter title: From the wave to the cosmic ocean

28 February 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code:	7302285
ShortTitle:	VBT139
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	85 mins

SUTRAS

AS WAVES COME WITH WATER AND FLAMES WITH FIRE, SO THE UNIVERSAL WAVES WITH US.

WHEREVER YOUR MIND IS WANDERING, INTERNALLY OR EXTERNALLY, AT THIS VERY PLACE, THIS.

WHEN VIVIDLY AWARE THROUGH SOME PARTICULAR SENSE, KEEP IN THE AWARENESS.

Sri Aurobindo says somewhere that the whole life is yoga -- and it is so. Everything can become a meditation. And unless everything becomes a meditation, meditation has not happened to you. Meditation cannot be a part, a fragment. Either it is -- and when it is you are wholly in it -- or it is not. You cannot make a part of your life meditative. That is impossible, and that is what is being tried everywhere.

You can become meditative, not a part of you; that is impossible because meditation is a quality of your being. It is just like breathing: you go on breathing whatsoever you are doing. Irrelevant of what you are doing, you go on breathing. Walking, sitting, lying, sleeping, you continue breathing. You cannot arrange it in such a way that sometimes you breathe and sometimes you don't breathe. It is a continuum.

Meditation is an inner breathing, and when I say "an inner breathing," I mean it literally; it is not a metaphor. Just as you are breathing air you can breathe consciousness, and once you start breathing consciousness in and out you are no more just a physical body. And with that start, beginning with a higher breathing -- a breathing of consciousness, of life itself, as it were -- you enter a different realm, a different dimension. That dimension is metaphysics.

Your breathing is physical; meditation is metaphysical. So you cannot make a part of your life

meditative. You cannot meditate in the morning and then forget it. You cannot go to a temple or to a church and meditate there and come out of your meditation as you come out of the temple. That is not possible, and if you try it you will be trying a false thing. You can enter a church and you come out of it, but you cannot enter meditation and come out of it. When you enter, you have entered. Wherever you go now meditation will be you. This is one of the basic, primary, elemental facts to be remembered always.

Secondly, you can enter meditation from anywhere because the whole life is in a deep meditation. The hills are meditating, the stars are meditating, the flowers, the trees, the elements are meditating, the very earth is meditating. The whole life is meditating, and you can enter it from anywhere; anything can become an entrance. This has been used. That is why there are so many techniques; that is why there are so many religions; that is why one religion cannot understand another -- because their entrances are different. And sometimes there are religions which are not known even by the name of religion. You will not recognize certain persons as religious because their entrance is so different.

For example, a poet. A poet can enter meditation without going to any teacher, without going to any temple, without in any way being religious, so-called religious. His poetry, his creativity, can become an entrance; he can enter through it. Or a potter who is just creating earthen pots can enter meditation just by creating earthen pots. The very craft can become an entry. Or an archer can become meditative through his archery, or a gardener, or anyone can enter from anywhere. Whatsoever you can do can become a door. If the quality of awareness changes while you are doing something, it becomes a technique. So there can be as many techniques as you can imagine. Any act can become a door. So the act, the technique, the way, the method, is not primary, but the quality of consciousness that you bring to the act is the basic thing.

Kabir, one of India's greatest mystics, was a weaver, and he remained a weaver even when he attained. He had thousands and thousands of disciples, and they would come and they would tell him, "Now stop your weaving. You don't need it. We are here and we will serve you in every way.

" Kabir would laugh and he would say, "This weaving is not just weaving. I am making clothes -- that is the outer act -- but something goes on within me simultaneously that you cannot see. This is my meditation." How can a weaver be a meditator through weaving? If the quality of the mind that you bring to weaving is meditative, then the act is not relevant; it is irrelevant.

Another mystic was a potter; his name was Gora. He worked on earthen pots, and he would dance and he would sing while he was making his pots. While he was making a pot on the wheel, as the pot would center on the wheel he would also center within himself. One would see only one thing: the wheel was moving, the earthen pot was emerging and he was centering the earthen pot. You were seeing only one centering. Another centering was happening simultaneously: he was also being centered. While centering the pot, while helping the pot to emerge, he was also emerging in the unseen world of inner consciousness. When the pot was created, that was not the real thing he was working on; he was also creating himself.

Any act can become meditative, and once you know how an act becomes meditative you can transform all your acts into meditation. Then the whole life becomes yoga. Walking on the street or working in the office or just sitting and not doing anything -- just idling, or anything -- can become meditation. So remember, meditation doesn't belong to the act; it belongs to the quality you bring to the act. Now we will enter the techniques.

First:

"AS WAVES COME WITH WATER AND FLAMES WITH FIRE, SO THE UNIVERSAL WAVES WITH US."

First try to understand what a wave is, and then you can feel how this consciousness of waves can help you to enter into meditation. You see waves in the ocean. They appear; they are in a sense, and still in a deeper sense they are not. This is the first thing to be understood about a wave. The wave appears; it is there in a sense, but still it is not there in a deeper sense. In a deeper sense only the ocean is. You cannot have a wave without the ocean, and even while the wave is there, only the ocean is. The wave is just a form, not a substance. The ocean is substantial; the wave is just a form.

Because of language many problems are created. Because we say "wave," it looks as if a wave is some thing. It would be better if we use not wave, but "waving." There is no wave, just waving -- just an activity, not a thing; just a movement, not a substance; just a process, not matter. The matter is the ocean; the wave is just a form. The ocean can be silent. The waves will disappear, but the ocean will be there.

The ocean can be silent or in movement or in much activity or in no activity, but you cannot find a silent wave. A wave is activity, not a substance. When the activity is there, the wave is there: it is a waving, a

movement -- a simple form of movement. But when the silence comes, when inactivity comes, the wave is no more and the ocean is there. In both the cases the ocean is the reality. The wave is just a play-form. The wave happens and disappears, the ocean remains.

Secondly, waves appear as individuals. Each wave has its own personality -- unique, different from any other. No two waves are similar. Some waves are big, some waves are small. They have their own peculiar characteristics. Each wave has its own character, and, of course, each wave is different from the other. One wave may rise, another may die. While one is rising, another is dying. Both cannot be the same because one is rising, another is dying. Still, the reality behind both is the same. They look different, they look separate, they look individual, but the look is fallacious. Deep down only one ocean is, and no matter how they look unrelated they are related. And while one wave is rising and another is dying, you may not see any relationship; the relationship may not appear, because how can a rising wave be related to a dying wave?

An old man is dying and a child is born: how are they related? If they are related, they will die both together or they will be born together. The child is born and the old man has died; one wave is dying, another is arising. But the rising wave may be gathering energy from the dying wave. The dying wave may be helping it, by its death, to rise. The dispersing wave may be the cause of the wave that is rising.

Deep down they are related to one ocean. They are not different; they are not unrelated, they are not separate. Their individuality is false and illusory. They are non-individual. Their duality appears to be, but it is not so: their non-duality is the truth.

Now I will read the sutra again: "AS WAVES COME WITH WATER AND FLAMES WITH FIRE, SO THE UNIVERSAL WAVES WITH US." We are just waves in a cosmic ocean. Meditate on it, allow this feeling to go deep down within you. Start feeling your breathing as just the rising of a wave. You breathe in, you breathe out, and the breath that is entering you was someone else's breath just a moment before and the breath that is leaving you will become someone else's breath the next moment. Breathing is just waving in the ocean of life. You are not separate -- just waves. You are one deep down. We have a togetherness; individuality is false and illusory. Hence, the ego is the only barrier. Individuality is false. It appears to be, but it is not real. The real is the non-individual, the oceanic, the togetherness.

That is why every religion is against the egoistic attitude. The person who says there is no God may not be irreligious, but the person who says "I am" is irreligious.

Gautam Buddha was an atheist; he didn't believe in any God. Mahavira Vardhaman was an atheist; he didn't believe in any God. But they achieved, they arrived, they realized the totality, the wholeness. If you don't believe in any God you may not be irreligious, because God is not basic to religion. Non-ego is basic to religion. And even if you believe in God, with an egoist mind you are irreligious. With a non-egoistic mind there is no need to believe in a God. You fall into the divine automatically. With no ego you cannot cling to the wave; you have to fall to the ocean. With the ego, you go on clinging to the wave. Look at life as an ocean, and feel yourself just as a wave, and allow this feeling to enter in you.

You can use this technique in many ways. While breathing, feel that the ocean is breathing in you. The ocean comes to you, goes out, comes in, goes out. With every breath feel a wave rising, with every exhalation feel a wave dying. And between the two, who are you? Just a nothingness, shunya -- a void. With that feeling of the void you will be transformed. With that feeling of nothingness all your misery will disappear, because misery needs a center -- and a false center at that. The void is your real center. With it there is no misery; you are in a deep ease. Because you are not, who can be tense? You are bliss-filled. It is not that you are bliss-filled, but because you are not, only bliss is. Without you, can you create misery?

That is why Buddha never says that in that state, the ultimate state, there will be ANANDA -- bliss. He never says it. He says that there will be no misery, that is all. To talk about bliss may mislead you, so Buddha says don't ask about bliss; simply try to know how you can be without misery. And that means how you can be without yourself.

What is our problem? The problem is that the wave thinks itself separate from the ocean; then there are problems. If a wave thinks itself separate from the ocean, the fear of death will immediately come. The wave has to die and the wave can see all around dying waves. And you cannot deceive yourself for long. The wave is seeing that other waves are dying, and the wave knows that even in its rising, death is hidden somewhere, because those other waves a moment before were rising and now they are falling down, dispersing. So you are to die. If the wave thinks itself separate from the ocean the fear of death is bound to appear sooner or later. But if the wave knows that it is not and only the ocean is, there is no fear of death. Only a wave can die, not the ocean. I can die, but not life. You can die, you will die -- but not the cosmos, not the existence. The existence goes on waving. It has waved in you, it will wave in others. And while your

wave may be disappearing, just by your dispersal other waves will arise and the ocean continues.

Once you detach yourself from the wave form, and you become one and feel one and realize oneness with the ocean, the formless, there is no death for you. Otherwise the fear of death will create misery. In every pain, in every anguish, in every anxiety, the basic fear is of death. You are afraid, trembling. You may not be conscious of it, but if you penetrate within you will find that every moment there is a trembling because you are going to die.

You may create many securities, you may create a citadel around you, but nothing is going to help. Nothing is going to help! Dust unto dust! You are going to fall back down. Have you ever observed or have you ever meditated on the fact that when you are just walking on the road dust clings to your shoe? The dust may have been the body of a Napoleon, of an Alexander. Somewhere, Alexander is just dust now, and the dust clinging to your shoe may have once been the body of Alexander.

The same is going to be the case with you. Now you are here, and the next moment you will not be; the same is going to be the case with you! Sooner or later the dust will go unto dust, the wave will disappear. Fear grips. Just imagine yourself as dust clinging to somebody's shoe or imagine some potter making an earthen pot of you, of your body, or of your beloved's body, or imagine yourself moving into a worm or becoming a tree. But this is happening. Everything is a form and form has to die. Only the formless is eternal. If you cling to the form, if you identify yourself with the form, if you feel yourself as a wave form, you are getting into trouble by yourself. You are the ocean, not the wave.

This meditation can help; it can bring a metamorphosis for you, it can become a mutation. But allow it to spread all through your life. While breathing, think; while eating, think; while walking, think. Think two things -- that the form is always the wave and the formless is always the ocean. The formless is deathless; the form is mortal. And it is not that you will die someday, you are dying every day. Childhood dies and "youth-hood" is born; then "youth-hood" dies and the old age is born; then the old age dies and the form disappears.

Every moment you are dying into something else; something else is born. Your first day of birth is not the first day of your only birth; that is simply part of many more births to come. And your death of this life is not the first death: it is only the death of this life. You have been dying before. Every moment something is dying and something else is born. A part of you dies; another part is born.

Physiologists say that within seven years nothing old remains in your body; everything changes -- every cell. If you are going to live for seventy years, ten times over your body is renewed again and again. Every seven years you have a new body. Not suddenly, but every moment something is changing.

You are a wave, and that too not substantial; every moment you are changing. And a wave cannot be static, a wave has to be changing; a wave has to be constantly in movement. There can be no phenomenon like a non-moving wave. How can there be? A non-moving wave makes no sense. There is movement, process; you are a process, a movement. If you become identified with this movement and process and think yourself confined between birth and death, you will be in misery. Then you are taking appearance as reality. This is what Shankara calls MAYA -- illusion. The ocean is the BRAHMAN, the ocean is the truth.

So think yourself as a wave, or as a continuum of waves rising and falling, and just be a witness to this. You cannot do anything. These waves will disappear. That which has appeared will have to disappear; nothing can be done about it. Every effort is absolutely useless. Only one thing can be done, and that is to be a witness of this wave form. Once you become a witness, suddenly you will become aware of something which is beyond the wave, which transcends the wave, which is in the wave also and out of the wave also, which forms the wave and still goes beyond, which is the ocean.

"AS WAVES COME WITH WATER AND FLAMES WITH FIRE, SO THE UNIVERSAL WAVES WITH US." The universal waves with us. You are not, the universal is -- and he is waving through you. Feel it, contemplate over it, meditate on it. Allow it to happen to you in many, many ways.

I told you about breathing. A sex desire arises in you: feel it -- not as your desire, but just as the ocean waving in you, just as life pulsating, just as life having a wave in you. You meet in a love act: don't think of it as two waves meeting, don't think of it as two individuals meeting. Rather, think of it as two individuals merging. There are no more two individuals. Waves have disappeared; only the ocean has remained. Then the sex act becomes a meditation. Whatsoever happens to you, feel it not as if it is happening to you, but as if it is happening to the cosmos. You are just a part of it -- just a wave on the surface. Leave everything to the Universe.

Dogen, a Zen master, used to say, when he felt hungry he would say, "It seems the universal feels hungry through me." When he would feel thirsty he would say, "The existence is thirsty within me." This is

what this meditation will lead you to. Then everything disperses from your ego and becomes part of the universe. Then whatsoever happens, happens to existence itself; you are no more here. Then there is no sin, then there is no responsibility.

I don't mean that you will become irresponsible; I don't mean that you will become a sinner. Sin will be impossible because sin can happen only around an ego. There will be no responsibility because sin can happen only around an ego. There will be no responsibility because now you cannot be irresponsible. Only you are, so to whom can you be responsible? And now if you see someone dying, you will feel you are dying with him, within him. The Universe is dying and you are part of it. And if you will see some flower flowering, you will flower with it. The whole universe will become you now. To be in such a deep affinity and harmony is to be in SAMADHI.

Meditation is the way, and this harmony of oneness, this feeling of oneness with all, is the end, is the goal. Try it! Remember the ocean and forget the wave. And whenever you remember the wave and start behaving as the wave, remember, you are doing something wrong and you will create misery because of it.

There is no God who is punishing you. Whenever you fall a prey to some illusion, you punish yourself. The law, DHARMA, the Tao is there. If you move in harmony with it, you feel blissful. If you move against it, you feel yourself to be in misery. There is no one sitting there in the skies to punish you. There is no record of your sins; there is no need for this. It is just like gravity. If you walk rightly, the gravity is a help. You cannot walk without it. If you walk wrongly, you will fall down, you may get a fracture. But no one is punishing you; it is just the law, the gravity -- the impersonal gravity.

If you walk wrongly and you fall down, you will have a fracture. If you walk rightly, you use gravity. The energy can be used wrongly or rightly. When you feel yourself as a wave, you are against the universal law, you are against the reality. Then you will create misery for yourself. This is what the law of KARMA means. There is no law-giver; God is not a judge. To be a judge is ugly, and if God were a judge, he would be completely bored, or else he would have gone mad by now. He is not a judge, he is not a controller, he is not a law-giver. The universe has its own laws, and the basic law is that to be real is to be in bliss, to be unreal is to be in misery.

The second technique:

"WHEREVER YOUR MIND IS WANDERING, INTERNALLY OR EXTERNALLY, AT THIS VERY PLACE, THIS."

This mind is the door -- this very mind. Wherever it is wandering, whatsoever it is thinking, contemplating, dreaming, this very mind, this very moment, is the door. This is a very revolutionary method because we never think that the ordinary mind is the door. We think that some supermind -- a Buddha, a Jesus -- can enter, that they have some superhuman mind. This very mind that you have -- this mind which goes on dreaming and imagining relevant or irrelevant thoughts, which is crowded with ugly desires, passions, anger, greed, all that is condemned, which is there beyond your control, pulling you here and there, pushing you from here and there, constantly a madhouse -- this very mind, says this sutra, is the door. Wherever your mind is wandering -- wherever remember; the object is not relevant -- wherever your mind is wandering, internally or externally, "AT THIS VERY PLACE, THIS."

Many things have to be understood. One, the ordinary mind is not so ordinary as we think. The ordinary mind is not unrelated to the universal mind: it is part of it. Its roots go down to the very center of existence; otherwise you cannot be. Even a sinner is grounded into the divine; otherwise he cannot be. Even if the devil is there, he cannot be without divine support.

Existence itself is possible only because of the groundedness into the being. Your mind is dreaming, imagining, wandering, tense, in anguish, in misery. Howsoever it moves and wheresoever it moves, it remains grounded in the totality. Otherwise is not possible. You cannot go away from existence; that is impossible. This very moment you are grounded in it.

So what is to be done? If this very moment we are grounded in it, then it will appear to the egoist mind that nothing is to be done. We are already the divine, so why so much fuss? You are grounded in the divine, but you are unaware of the fact. When mind is wandering, there are two things -- the mind and the wandering, the objects in the mind and the mind itself, clouds wandering in the sky and the sky. There are two things -- the clouds and the sky.

Sometimes it may happen, it happens, that there are so many clouds that the sky disappears, you cannot see it. But even if you cannot see it, it has not disappeared; it cannot disappear. There is no way to help the

sky to disappear. It is there; hidden or unhidden, visible or invisible, it is there.

But clouds are also there. If you pay attention to the clouds, the sky has disappeared. If you pay attention to the sky, the clouds are just accidental, they come and they go. You need not be too much worried about them. They come and they go. They have been coming, they have been going. They have not been destroying the sky even an inch, they have not made the sky dirty; they have not even touched it. The sky remains virgin.

When your mind is wandering, there are two things: one is the clouds, the thoughts, the objects, images, and the other is the consciousness, the mind itself. If you pay too much attention to the clouds, to objects, thoughts, images, you have forgotten the sky. You have forgotten the host; you have become too much interested in the guest. Those thoughts, images, wandering, are just guests. If you focus yourself on the guests, you forget your own being. Change the focus from the guests to the host, from the clouds to the sky. Do it practically.

A sex desire arises: this is a cloud. Or a greed arises to have a bigger house: this is a cloud. You can become so obsessed with it that you forget completely to whom it has arisen, to whom it has happened. Who is behind it? In what sky is this cloud moving? Remember that sky, and suddenly the cloud disappears. You need just a change of focus from the object to the subject, from the outer to the inner, from the cloud to the sky, from the guest to the host -- just a change of focus.

Lin-Chi, one Zen master, was speaking. Someone said from the crowd, "Answer me only one question:Who am I?

"Lin-Chi stopped speaking. Everyone was alert. What answer was he going to give? But he didn't answer. He came down from his chair, walked, came near to the man. The whole crowd became attentive, alert. They were not even breathing. What was he going to do? He should have answered from the chair; there was no need. The man became afraid, and Lin-Chi came near him with his piercing eyes. He took the man's collar in his hand, gave him a shake and asked him, "Close your eyes! And remember who is asking this question, 'Who am I?'" The man closed his eyes -- afraid, of course. He went within to seek who had asked this question, and he would not come back.

The crowd waited and waited and waited. His face became silent calm, still. Then Lin-Chi had to shock him again. "Now come out and tell everybody, 'Who am I?'"

The man started laughing and he said, "What a miraculous way of answering a thing. But if someone asks me this now, I am going to do the same. I cannot answer."

It was just a change of focus. You ask the question "Who am I?" and your mind is focused on the question and the answer is hidden just behind the question in the questioner. Change the focus; return to yourself.

This sutra says, "WHEREVER YOUR MIND IS WANDERING, INTERNALLY OR EXTERNALLY, AT THIS VERY PLACE, THIS." Move from the objects to the mind itself, and you are no more an ordinary mind. You are ordinary because of the objects. Suddenly you become a buddha yourself. You are already a buddha, you are just burdened with many clouds. And not only are you burdened: you are clinging to your clouds, you won't allow them to move. You think that clouds are your property. You think that the more you have, the better: you are richer. And your whole sky, your inner space, is just hidden. In a way, it has disappeared amidst the clouds and clouds have become your life. The life of the clouds is sansara -- the world.

This can happen in a single moment even, this change of focus -- and it always happens suddenly. I don't mean that you need not do anything and it will happen suddenly; you will have to do much. But it will never happen gradually. You will have to do and do and do, and one day, suddenly, a moment comes when you are at the right temperature to evaporate. Suddenly there is no water; it has evaporated. Suddenly you are not in the object. Your eyes are not focused to the clouds: suddenly they have turned inward to the inner space.

It never happens gradually that one part of your eyes has turned inward and one part is with the outward clouds -- nor does it happen in percentages, that now you have become ten percent inner and ninety percent outer, now twenty percent inner and eighty percent outer -- no! When it happens it happens a hundred percent, because you cannot divide your focusing. Either you see the objects or you see yourself -- either the world or the BRAHMAN. You can come back to the world, you can change your focus again; you are the master. Really, only now are you the master -- when you can change your focus as you like.

I remember Marpa, one Tibetan mystic. When he realized, when he became a Buddha, when he turned inward, when he came to encounter the inner space -- the infinity, someone asked him, "Marpa, how are you

now?"

Marpa's answer is exceptional, unexpected. No buddha has answered that way. Marpa said, "As miserable as before."

The man was bewildered. He said, "As miserable as before?"

But Marpa laughed. He said, "Yes, but with a difference, and the difference is that now the misery is voluntary. Sometimes, just for a taste of the world, I move outwards, but now I am the master. Any moment I can go inwards, and it is good to move in the polarities. Then one remains alive. I can move!" Marpa said, "I can move now. Sometimes I move in the miseries, but now the miseries are not something which happen to me. I happen to them and I remain untouched." Of course, when you move voluntarily, you remain untouched.

Once you know how to change your focus inwards, you can come back to the world. Every buddha has come back to the world. Again he focuses, but now the inner man has a different quality. He knows that this is his focusing. These clouds are allowed to move. These clouds are not masters; they cannot dominate you. You allow them, and it is beautiful. Sometimes, when the sky is filled with clouds, it is beautiful; the movement of the clouds is beautiful. If the sky remains itself, the clouds can be allowed to move. The problem arises only when the sky forgets itself and only clouds are there. Then everything becomes ugly because the freedom is lost.

This sutra is beautiful. "WHEREVER YOUR MIND IS WANDERING, INTERNALLY OR EXTERNALLY, AT THIS VERY PLACE, THIS". This sutra has been used deeply in Zen tradition. Zen says your ordinary mind is the buddha-mind. Eating, you are a buddha; sleeping, you are a buddha; carrying water from the well, you are a buddha. You are! Carrying water from the well, eating your food, lying down on your bed, you are a buddha. Inconceivable! It looks puzzling, but it is the truth.

If when carrying water you simply carry the water, if you don't make any problem out of it and you simply carry water, if your mind is unclouded and the sky vacant, if you are just carrying water, then you are a buddha. Eating, just eat without doing anything else. When we are eating we are doing thousands and thousands of things. The mind may not be here at all. Your body may be eating just like a robot; your mind may be somewhere else.

One university student was here some days before. His examination is coming near, so he came to ask me, "I am very much confused and the problem is this: I have fallen in love with a girl. While I am with the girl, I think of my examination, and while I read I think only of my girl. So what to do? While reading, studying, I am not there, I am with my girl in my imagination. And with my girl, I am never with her; I am thinking about my problems, about my examination which is drawing near. So everything has become a mess."

This is how everyone has become a mess, not only that boy. While in the office you think of the house; while in the house you are in the office. And you cannot do such a magical thing. While in the house you can be only in the house, you cannot be in the office. And if you are in the office, you are not sane, you are insane. Then everything gets into everything else. Then nothing is clear. And this mind is a problem.

While drawing water from a well, carrying water from a well, if you are simply doing this simple act, you are a buddha. So many times, if you go to Zen masters and ask them, "What do YOU do? What is your SADHANA? What is your meditation?" they will say, "While feeling sleepy, we sleep. While feeling hungry, we eat. And that is all, there is no other SADHANA." But this is very arduous. It looks simple: if while eating you can just eat, if while sitting you can just sit -- not doing anything else, if you can remain with the moment and not move away from it, if you can be merged with the moment with no future, no past, if this moment now is the only existence, then you are a buddha. This very mind becomes a buddha-mind.

When your mind wanders, don't try to stop it. Rather, become aware of the sky. When mind wanders, don't try to stop it, don't try to bring it to some point, to some concentration -- no! Allow it to wander, but don't pay much attention to the wandering -- because for or against, you remain concerned with the wandering.

Remember the sky, allow the wandering, and just say, "Okay, it is just a traffic on the road. Many people are moving this way and that. The same traffic is going on in the mind. I am just the sky, not the cloud." Feel it, remember it, and remain in it. Sooner or later you will feel that the clouds are slowing down and there are bigger gaps between the clouds. They are not so dark, not so dense. The speed has slowed down, and intervals can be seen, and the sky can be looked at. Go on feeling yourself as the sky and not the clouds. Sooner or later, someday, in some right moment when your focus has really gone inwards, clouds will have disappeared and you are the sky, the ever-pure sky, the ever-virgin sky.

Once you know this virginity, you can come back to the clouds, to the world of the clouds. Then that world has its own beauty. You can move in it, but now you are a master. The world is not bad; the world as the master is the problem. With you as the master, you can move in it. Then the world has a beauty of its own. It is beautiful, it is lovely, but you need to know that beauty and that loveliness as a master within.

The third technique:

"WHEN VIVIDLY AWARE THROUGH SOME PARTICULAR SENSE, KEEP IN THE AWARENESS."

You see through your eyes. Remember, you see THROUGH your eyes. Eyes cannot see; you see through them. The seer is hidden behind, the eyes are just the opening, just the windows. But we go on thinking that we see by the eyes; we go on thinking we hear by the ears. No one has ever heard by the ears. You hear THROUGH the ears, not BY the ears. The hearer is hidden behind. The ears are just receptive organs.

I touch you: I give you a loving touch, a handclasp. The hand is not touching you: I am touching you, through the hand. The hand is just instrumental, so there can be two types of touch -- when I really touch you and when I just avoid touch. I can touch your hand and avoid touch. I may not be there in my hand, I may have withdrawn. Try this, and you will have a different, a distant feeling. Put your hand on someone and withdraw yourself. A dead hand is there, not you. And if the other is sensitive, he will feel a dead hand. He will feel insulted. You are deceiving; you are just showing that you are touching, and you are not touching.

Women are very sensitive about it; you cannot deceive them. They have a greater sensitivity of touch, of body touch, so they know. The husband may be talking beautiful things. He may have brought flowers and he may be saying, "I love you," but his touch will show that he is not there. And women have an instinctive feeling when you are with them and when you are not with them. It is difficult to deceive them unless you are a master. Unless you are a master of your own self, you cannot deceive them. But a master would not like to become a husband, that is the difficulty.

Whatsoever you say will be false; your touch will show it. Children are very sensitive, you cannot deceive them. You may pat them, but they know that this is a dead pat. If your hand is not a flowing energy, a loving energy, they know. Then it is just as if a dead thing is being used. When you are present in your hand in your totality, when you have moved, when your center of being has come to the hand, when your soul is there, then the touch has a different quality.

This sutra says that the senses are just doors, receiving stations, mediums, instruments, receptors. You are hidden behind. "WHEN VIVIDLY AWARE THROUGH SOME PARTICULAR SENSE, KEEP IN THE AWARENESS." While hearing music, don't forget yourself in the ear, don't lose yourself into the ear. Remember the awareness that is hidden behind. Be alert! While seeing someone... Try this. You can try it right now, looking at me. What is happening? You can look at me by the eyes, and when I say "by the eyes," it means you are not aware that you are hidden behind the eyes. You can look at me through the eyes, and when I say "through the eyes," then the eyes are just in between you and me. You are standing there behind the eyes, looking through the eyes, just as if someone looks through a window or specs.

Have you seen some clerk in a bank looking from above his specs? The specs have slipped down on his nose, and he looks. Just look that way at me, towards me, as if you are looking from above your eyes, as if the eyes have slipped down a little on your nose and you are standing behind looking at me. Suddenly you will feel a change in the quality. Your focus changes; eyes become just doors. This becomes a meditation.

When hearing, just hear through the ears and remain aware of your inner center. When touching, just touch through the hand and remember the inner one who is hidden behind. From any sense you can have a feeling of the inner center, and every sense goes to the inner center. It has to report. That is why, when you are seeing me and you are hearing me, when you see me through the eyes and you hear me through the ears, deep down within you know that you are seeing the same man whom you are also hearing.

If I have some body odor your nose will smell it. Then three different senses report to one center. That is why you can coordinate. Otherwise it will be difficult: if your eyes see and your ears hear, it will be difficult to know whether you are hearing the same man whom you are seeing or two different ones, because these two senses are different and they never meet. Your eyes have never known about your ears and your ears have not heard about your eyes. They don't know each other, they have never met; they have not even been introduced.

So how does everything become synthetic? Ears hear, eyes see, hands touch, the nose smells, and

suddenly somewhere inside you know that this is the same man that you are hearing and seeing and touching and smelling. This knower is different from the senses. Every sense reports to this knower, and in this knower, in the center, everything falls, fits and becomes one. This is miraculous.

I am one, outside you. I am one! My body and body's presence, my body odor, my speaking, are one. Your senses will divide me. Your ears will report if I say something, your nose will report if there is some odor, your eyes will report if I can be seen and am visible. They will divide me into parts. But again, somewhere within you, I will become one. Where I become one within you is your center of being. That is your awareness, and you have forgotten it completely. This forgetfulness is the ignorance, and the awareness will open the doors for self-knowledge. And you cannot know yourself in any other way.

"WHEN VIVIDLY AWARE THROUGH SOME PARTICULAR SENSE, KEEP IN THE AWARENESS." Remain with the awareness; keep in the awareness; remain alert. It is difficult in the beginning. We go on falling asleep, and it seems arduous to look through the eyes. It is easy to look "by" the eyes. In the beginning you will feel a certain strain -- if you try to look through the eyes. Not only will you feel a strain; the person you look at will also feel a strain.

If you look at someone through the eyes, he will feel as if you are trespassing upon him, as if you are doing something unmannerly. If you look through the eyes, the other will become aware suddenly that you are not behaving properly, because your look will become piercing, your look will go deeper. If it comes from your depth, it will penetrate to the other's depth. That is why society has a built-in security: don't look too deeply into anyone unless you are in love. If you are in love, you can look deeply into the other; you can penetrate to the very depth because the other is not afraid. The other can be naked, totally naked, the other can be vulnerable, the other can be open to you. But ordinarily, if you are not in love, you are not allowed to see directly, to see penetratingly.

In India, a person who looks in such a way, penetratingly at someone, is called a LUCHCHA. A LUCHCHA means a seer. The word LUCHCHA comes from LOCHAN; LOCHAN means eyes, and LUCHCHA means one who has become eyes towards you. So don't try it on someone you don't know; he will think you are a LUCHCHA.

First try with objects -- a flower, a tree, the stars in the night. They will not feel trespassed upon and they will not object. Rather, they will like it and will feel very good and appreciated. First try with them, then with loving persons -- your wife, your child. Sometimes take your child into your lap and look at him through the eyes, and the child will understand. He will understand more than anyone else because he is still uncrippled by the society, still unperverted, still natural. He will feel deep love if you look through the eyes; he will feel your presence.

Look at your lover or beloved, and then only, by and by, as you get the feel of it and as you become more artful about it, you will be able to look at anyone -- because then no one will be able to know that someone has looked so deeply. And once you have this art of standing always alert behind your senses, the senses cannot deceive you. Otherwise the senses deceive you.

In a world which is just an appearance, they have deceived you to feel it as real. If you can look through the senses and remain alert, the world will by and by appear to you as illusory, dream-like, and you will be able to penetrate to the substance -- to the very substance of it. That substance is the BRAHMAN.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1

Chapter #40
Chapter title: Sudden Enlightenment and its obstacles

1 March 1973 pm in Woodlands, Bombay

Archive code: 7303015
ShortTitle: VBT140
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 91 mins

The first question:

"YOU SAID THAT EITHER ONE SEES THE WORLD OR THE BRAHMAN AND THAT NO GRADUALLY INCREASING PERCEPTION OF THE BRAHMAN IS POSSIBLE. BUT IN EXPERIENCE WE FEEL THAT AS WE BECOME AWARE AND MORE SILENT AND STILL, THE FEELING OF THE DIVINE PRESENCE BECOMES GRADUALLY CLEARER AND CLEARER. WHAT IS THIS GRADUAL GROWTH AND CLARITY IF THE AUTHENTIC EXPERIENCE IS NEVER GRADUAL, BUT SUDDEN?"

This has been a very ancient problem: "Is enlightenment sudden or gradual?" Many things have to be understood. There has been a tradition which says that enlightenment is gradual and that everything can be divided into degrees, everything can be divided into steps -- that like anything else, knowledge can also be divided; you can become more and more wise, you can become more and more enlightened. This has been widely accepted because the human mind cannot conceive of anything sudden. Mind wants to divide, analyze. Mind is a divider. Degrees can be understood by the mind, but suddenness is non -- mental-beyond mind.

If I say to you that you are ignorant and that gradually you will become wise, this is comprehensible, you can comprehend it. If I say to you, "No, there is no gradual growth. Either you are ignorant or you become enlightened, there is a sudden jump," then the question arises of HOW to become enlightened. If there were no gradualness, there could be no progress. If there were no degree of growth, no degrees, then you could not make progress, you could not proceed. From where to begin? In a sudden explosion, the beginning and the end are both the same. There is no gap between the beginning and the end, so from where to begin? The beginning is the end.

It becomes a puzzle for the mind, it becomes a koan. But sudden enlightenment seems to be impossible. It is not that it is impossible, but that the mind cannot conceive of it. And, remember, how can the mind conceive of enlightenment? It cannot. It has been widely accepted that this inner explosion is also gradual growth. Even many enlightened persons have conceded that to your minds, and they have said, "Yes, there is a gradual growth."

It is not that there is. They have said it and accepted your attitude, your way of perception. They have been in a deep compassion for you. They know that if you start thinking that it is gradual, the start will be good, but there will be no gradual growth. But if you start, if you go on seeking it, someday the sudden thing will happen to you. And if it is said that enlightenment is only sudden and no gradual growth is possible, you are not even going to start and it will never happen. Many enlightened persons have said that enlightenment is a gradual thing just to help you, just to persuade you to start.

Something is possible through gradual process, but not enlightenment -- not enlightenment, something else. And that something else becomes helpful. For example, if you are making water to evaporate it, heating it, evaporation will come suddenly. At a certain point, at a hundred degrees, evaporation will happen -- suddenly! There will be no gradual growth between water and vapor. You cannot divide; you cannot say that this water is a little vapor and a little water. Either it is water or it is all vapor. Suddenly the water jumps into the state of vapor. There is a jump -- not gradual growth. But by heating you are gradually giving heat to the water. You are helping it to reach the hundred-degree point, the evaporating point. This is a natural growth. Up to the evaporating point, the water will grow in the sense of being more and more hot. Then evaporation will happen suddenly.

So there have been masters who were wise, compassionate, who used the language of the human mind which you can understand, telling you, "Yes, there is a gradual growth." It gives you courage and confidence and hope, and a possibility that it can happen to you also. You cannot attain in a sudden explosion, but by and by, step by step, with your limitations, with your weaknesses, you can grow to it. It may take many lives, but still there is hope. You will just get heated by all your efforts.

The second thing to remember: even hot water is still water. So even if you become more clear in your mind, more pure in your perceptions, more moral, more centered, you are still man, not a buddha, not enlightened. You become more silent, more still, calmer. You feel a deep bliss, but still you are a man, and your feelings are really negative, not positive.

You feel calm because you are now less tense. You feel blissful because now you are clinging less to your miseries; you are not creating them. You feel collected. It is not that you have come to realize the one, but only because now you are less divided. Remember this: your growth is negative. You are just hot water. The possibility is there that at any moment you will come to the point where evaporation happens. When it happens, you will not feel calmness, you will not even feel blissful, you will not feel silent, because these attributes are relative to their opposites. When you are tense, you can feel silence. When you feel noise, you can feel stillness. When you are divided, fragmentary, you can feel oneness. When you are in suffering, anguish, you can feel bliss.

That is why Buddha was silent -- because language cannot now express that which is beyond polarities. He cannot say, "Now I am filled with bliss," because even this feeling that "Now I am filled with bliss" is possible only with a background of suffering and anguish. You can feel health only with a background of illness and disease; you can feel life only with a background of death. Buddha cannot say, "Now I am deathless," because death has disappeared so completely that deathlessness cannot be felt.

If the misery has disappeared so completely, how can you feel blissful? If the noise and the anguish are so absolutely non-existent, how can you feel silence? All these experiences, feelings, are related to their opposites. Without their opposites they cannot be felt. If darkness disappears completely, how can you feel light? It is impossible.

Buddha cannot say, "I have become light!" He cannot say, "Now I am filled with light." If he says such things, we will say he is not yet a buddha. He cannot utter such things. Darkness must be there if you want to feel light; death must be there if you want to feel deathlessness. You cannot avoid the opposite. It is a basic necessity for any experience to exist. So what is Buddha's experience? Whatsoever we know, it is not that. It is neither negative nor positive, neither this nor that. And whatsoever can be expressed, it is not that.

That is why Lao Tzu insists so much that truth cannot be said, and the moment you say it you have falsified it. Already it is untrue. Truth cannot be said because of this: it cannot be divided into polar opposites, and language is meaningful only with polar opposites. Language becomes meaningless otherwise. Without the contrary, language loses meaning.

So there is a tradition which says that enlightenment is gradual, but that tradition is not really the truth. It is just a half-truth uttered in compassion for human minds. Enlightenment is sudden, and it cannot be otherwise. It is a jump! It is a discontinuity from your past! Try to understand: if something is gradual, the past goes on remaining in it. If something is gradual, then there is a continuity. There is no gap. If from ignorance to knowledge there is gradual growth, the ignorance cannot completely disappear. It will remain, it will continue, because there has been no discontinuity, there has been no gap. So the ignorance may become more polished, the ignorance may become more knowledgeable. The ignorance may appear wise, but it is there. The more polished it is, then, of course, the more dangerous. The more knowledgeable it is, then the more cunning one is and the more capable of deceiving oneself.

Enlightenment and ignorance are absolutely separate, discontinuous. A jump is needed -- a jump in which the past dissolves completely. The old is gone; it is no more, and the new has appeared which was never there before.

Buddha is reported to have said, "I am not that one who was seeking. The one who has appeared now never was before." This looks absurd, illogical, but it IS so. It is so! Buddha says, "I am not he who was seeking; I am not he who was desiring enlightenment; I am not he who was ignorant. The old man is dead completely. I am a new one. I never existed in that old man. There has been a gap. The old has died and the new is born."

For the mind to conceive of this is difficult. How can you conceive of it? How can you conceive of a gap? Something must continue. How can something disappear completely and something new appear? It was absurd for logical minds, it was absurd for scientific minds, just two decades before. But now, for science, it is not absurd. Now they say that deep down in the atom electrons appear and disappear, and they take jumps. From one point the electron takes a jump to another; in between the two it is not. It appears at point A, then disappears and reappears at point B, and within the gap it is no more. It is not there. It becomes absolutely non-existent.

If this is so, it means that non-existence is also a sort of existence. It is difficult to conceive of, but it is so: non-existence is also a sort of existence. It is as if something moves from the visible to the invisible, as if something moves from form to formlessness.

When Gautam Siddharth, the old man who died in Gautam Buddha, was seeking, he was a visible form. When the enlightenment happened, that form completely dissolved into the formless. For a moment there

was a gap; there was no one. Then from that formlessness a new form arose. This was Gautam Buddha. Because the body continues in the same way, we think that there is a continuity, but the inner reality changes completely. Because the body continues in the same way, that is why we say "Gautam Buddha" -- that "Gautam Siddharth has now become Gautam the awakened; he has become a buddha." But Buddha himself says, "I am not he who was seeking. I am a totally different one."

It is difficult for the mind to conceive of this -- and for the mind many things are difficult, but they cannot be denied just because they are difficult for the mind. The mind has to yield to those impossibilities which are incomprehensible to it. Sex cannot yield to the mind; the mind has to yield to sex. This is one of the most basic inner facts -- that enlightenment is a discontinuous phenomenon. The old simply disappears and the new is born.

There has been another tradition, a later tradition, of those who have been insisting all through history that Enlightenment is sudden -- that it is not gradual. But those who belong to it are very few. They stick to the truth, but they are bound to be very few because no following can be created if sudden Enlightenment is the case. You simply cannot understand it, so how can you follow it? It is shocking to the logical structure and it seems absurd, impossible. But remember one thing: then you move into deeper realms. Whether of matter or of mind, you will have to encounter many things of which a superficial mind cannot conceive.

Tertullian, one of the greatest Christian mystics, has said, "I believe in God because God is the greatest absurdity. I believe in God because mind cannot believe in God." It is impossible to believe in God; no proof, no argument, no logic can help the belief in God. Everything goes against him, against his existence, but Tertullian says, "That is why I believe -- because only by believing in an absurdity can I move away from my mind."

This is beautiful. If you want to move away from your mind, you will need something of which your mind cannot conceive. If your mind can conceive of it, it will absorb it into its own system, and then you cannot transcend your mind. That is why every religion has insisted on some point which is absurd. No religion can exist without some absurdity just as a foundation in it. From that absurdity you either turn back and say, "I cannot believe so I will go away." Then you remain yourself -- or you take a jump, you turn away from your mind. And unless your mind is killed the enlightenment cannot happen.

Your mind is the problem, your logic is the problem, your arguments are the problem. They are on the surface. They look true, but they deceive. They are not true. For example, look how the mind's structure functions. The mind divides everything in two, and nothing is divisible. Existence is indivisible; you cannot divide it -- but mind goes on dividing it. It says that "this" is life and "this" is death. What is the actual fact? The actual fact is that both are the same. You are both alive and dying this very moment; you are doing both. Rather, you ARE both -death and life.

Mind divides. It says, "this" is death and "this" is life. Not only does it divide; it says that both are opposites, enemies, and that death is trying to destroy life. And it looks okay: death is "trying to destroy life." But if you penetrate deeper, deeper than the mind, death is not trying to destroy life! You cannot exist without death. Death is helping you to exist. It is every moment helping you to exist. If for a single moment death stops working, you will die.

Death is every moment throwing away many parts in you which have become non-functional. Many cells die; they are removed by death. When they are removed, new ones are born. You are growing: something is dying and something is being born continuously. Every moment there is death and life, and both are functioning. In language I have to call them both two. They are not two; they are two aspects of one phenomenon. Life and death are one; "life-death" is a process. But mind divides. That division looks okay for us, but that division is false.

You say "this" is light and "that" is dark; you divide. But where does darkness start and where does light end? Can you demarcate them? You cannot demark them. Actually, whiteness and blackness are two poles of a long greyness, and that greyness is life. On one pole blackness appears and on another pole whiteness appears, but the reality is grey, and that grey contains both in itself.

Mind divides and then everything looks clear-cut. Life is very confusing; that is why life is a mystery. And because of this, mind cannot understand life. It is helpful to create clear-cut concepts. You can think easily, conveniently, but you miss the very reality of life. Life is a mystery, and mind demystifies everything. Then you have dead fragments, not the whole.

With the mind you will not be able to conceive of how enlightenment is sudden, how you will disappear and something new will be there which you had never known before. But don't try to understand through mind. Rather, practice something which will make you more and more hot. Rather, try to attain some fire

which will make you more and more hot. And then one day suddenly you will know that the old has disappeared; the water is no more. This is a new phenomenon. You have evaporated, and everything has changed totally.

Water was always flowing downwards, and after evaporation the new phenomenon is rising upwards. The whole law has changed. You have heard about one law, Newton's law of gravity, which says that the earth attracts everything downwards. But the law of gravity is only one law. There is another law. You may not have heard about it because science has yet to uncover it, but yoga and tantra have known it for centuries. They call it levitation. Gravity is the pull downwards and levitation is the pull upwards.

The story of how the law of gravity was discovered is well known. Newton was sitting under a tree, under an apple tree, and then one apple fell down. Because of this he started thinking, and he felt that something is pulling the apple downwards. Tantra and yoga ask, "How did the apple reach upwards in the first place? How?" That must be explained first -- how the apple reached the upward position, how the tree is growing upwards. The apple was not there; it was hidden in a seed, and then the apple traveled the whole journey. It reached the upward position and only then did it fall down. So gravity is a secondary law. Levitation was there first. Something was pulling the apple upwards. What is that?

In life we easily know gravity because we are all pulled downwards. The water flows downwards; it is under the law of gravity. When it evaporates, suddenly the law also evaporated. Now it is under levitation, it rises upwards.

Ignorance is under the law of gravity: you always move downwards, and whatsoever you do makes no difference. You have to move downwards. In every way you will have to move downwards, and struggle alone will not be of much help unless you enter a different law -- the law of levitation. That is what SAMADHI is -- the door for levitation. Once you evaporate, once you are no more water, everything changes. It is not that now you can control: there is no need to control, you simply cannot flow downwards now. As it was impossible before to rise upwards, now it is impossible to flow downwards.

It is not that a buddha tries to be non-violent; he cannot do otherwise. It is not that he tries to be loving; he cannot do otherwise. He has to be loving. That is not a choice, not an effort, not any cultivated virtue, it is simply that now this is the law: he rises upwards. Hate is under the law of gravity; love is under levitation.

This sudden transformation doesn't mean that you are not to do anything and that you are simply to wait for the sudden transformation. Then it will never come. This is the puzzle. When I say -- or someone else says -- that enlightenment is sudden, we think that if it is sudden nothing can be done that we must simply wait. When it will happen, it will happen, so what can one do? If it is gradual you can do something.

But I say to you that it is not gradual, and yet you can do something. And you have to do something, but that something will not bring you enlightenment. That something will bring you near the phenomenon of enlightenment. That something will make you open for the phenomenon of enlightenment to happen. So enlightenment cannot be an outcome of your efforts; it is not. Through your efforts you simply become available for the higher law of levitation. Your availability will come through your effort, not enlightenment. You will become open, you will become non-resistant, you will become cooperative for the higher law to work. And once you are cooperative and non-resistant, the higher law starts functioning. Your efforts will yield you, your efforts will make you more receptive.

It is just like this: you are sitting in your room with closed doors. The sun is outside, but you are in darkness. You cannot do anything to bring the sun in, but if you simply open the doors your room becomes available. You cannot bring the sun in, but you can block it out. If you open your doors, the sun will enter, the waves will come; the light will come into the room.

You are not really bringing the light, you are simply removing the hindrance. The light comes by itself. Understand it deeply: you cannot do anything to reach enlightenment, but you are doing many things to hinder it -- to hinder it from reaching to you. You are creating many barriers, so you can only do something negatively: you can throw the barriers, you can open the doors. The moment the doors are open, the rays will enter, the light will touch you and transform you.

All effort in this sense is to destroy the barriers, not to attain enlightenment. All effort is negative. It is just like medicine. The medicine cannot give you health; it can only destroy your diseases. Once the diseases are not there, health happens; you become available. If diseases are there, health cannot happen.

That is why medical science, Eastern or Western, has not yet been able to define what health is. They can define each disease exactly -- they know thousands and thousands of diseases and they have defined them all -- but they cannot define what health is. At the most they can say that when there is no disease you

are healthy. But what is health? Something which goes beyond mind. It is something which is there: you can have it, you can feel it, but you cannot define it.

You have known health, but can you define it -- what it is? The moment you try to define it you will have to bring disease in. You will have to talk something about disease, and you will have to say, "No-disease is health." This is ridiculous. To define health you need disease? And disease has definite qualities. Health also has its own qualities, but they are not so definite because they are infinite. You can feel them; when health is there you know it is there. But what is it? Diseases can be treated, destroyed. Barriers are broken and the light enters. Similar is the phenomenon of enlightenment. It is a spiritual health. Mind is a spiritual disease, and meditation is nothing but medicine.

Buddha is said to have said, "I am a medicine man, a VAIDYA -- a physician. I am not a teacher and I have not come to give you doctrines. I know a certain medicine which can cure your diseases. And don't ask about health. Take the medicine, destroy the disease, and you will know what health is. Don't ask about it." Buddha says, "I am not a metaphysician, I am not a philosopher. I am not interested in what God is, in what soul is, in what KAIVALYA, aloneness, MOKSHA, liberation, and NIRVANA is. I am not interested! I am simply interested in what disease is and in how it can be cured. I am a medicine man." His approach is absolutely scientific. He has diagnosed human dilemma and disease. His approach is absolutely right.

Destroy the barriers. What are the barriers? Thinking is the basic barrier. When you think, a barrier of thoughts is created. Between you and the reality a wall of thoughts is created, and thoughts are more dense than any stone wall can be. And then there are many layers of thought. You cannot penetrate through them and see what the real is. You go on thinking about what the real is and you go on imagining what the real is, and the real is here and now waiting for you. If you become available to it, it will happen to you. You go on thinking about what the real is, but how can you think if you don't know?

You cannot think about something which you don't know; you can only think about something which you already know. Thinking is repetitious, tautological; it never reaches to anything new and unknown. Through thinking you never touch the unknown; you only touch the known, and it is meaningless because you already know it. You can go on feeling it again and again; you may enjoy the feeling, but nothing new comes out of it.

Stop thinking. Dissolve thinking, and the barrier is broken. Then your doors are open and the light can enter. And once the light enters, you know that the old is no more. You know now that that which you are is absolutely the new. It never was before, you had never known it; but you may even say that this is the "ancient-most" -- it was there always, not known to you.

You can use both expressions, they mean the same. You can call it the "ancient-most" -- the BRAHMAN who has always been there, and you can say that you were missing it continuously. Or you can say that this is the most new -- that which has happened only now and never was before. That too is right because for you this is the new. If you want to speak about the truth, you will have to use paradoxical expressions. The Upanishads say, "This is the new and this is the old. This is the most ancient and this is the most new. It is the far and the near both." But then language becomes paradoxical, contradictory.

And you ask me, "WHAT IS THIS GRADUAL GROWTH AND CLARITY IF THE AUTHENTIC EXPERIENCE IS NEVER GRADUAL, BUT SUDDEN?" This clarity is of the mind; this clarity is of a lessening of disease; this clarity is of the falling of barriers. If one barrier falls you are less burdened, your eyes are less clouded. If another barrier falls you are still more unburdened, your eyes become still more clear. But this clarity is not of enlightenment; this clarity is only of a lessening disease, not of health. When all barriers disappear, with those barriers your mind also disappears. Then you cannot say, "Now my mind is clear, it is no more." Then you simply say, "Now there is no mind."

When there is no mind, then the clarity is of enlightenment. Then the clarity is of enlightenment! that is absolutely different. Then another dimension has opened. But you will have to pass through clarities of mind. Remember always that no matter how clear your mind becomes, it is still a barrier. No matter how transparent your mind becomes, even if it becomes a transparent glass and you can look to the other side, still it is a barrier and you will have to break it completely. So sometimes it happens that when one is meditating one becomes more and more clear, more sane, more still; silence is felt. Then one clings to meditation and thinks that everything is achieved. Great masters have always been emphasizing that a day comes when you have to throw your meditation also.

I will tell you one story -- one Zen story. Bokuju was meditating -- meditating very deeply, meditating with his whole heart. His master would come every day, and he would just laugh and go back. Bokuju became annoyed. The master would not say anything, he would just come and look at him, laugh and go

away. And Bokuju was feeling very good in meditation. His meditation was deepening, and he needed someone to appreciate him. He was waiting for the master to pat him and say, "Good, Bokuju. You did well." But the master just laughed. The laughter felt insulting -- as if Bokuju was not progressing, and he was progressing. As he progressed more, the laughter grew more and more insulting. It was impossible to tolerate it now.

One day the master came, and Bokuju was feeling absolutely silent as far as mind can go; there was no noise within, no thought. The mind was absolutely transparent; no barrier was felt. He was filled with a subtle deep happiness, joy was bubbling all over, he was in ecstasy. Thus, he thought, "Now my master will not laugh. Now the moment has come, and he is going to tell me, `Now Bokuju, you have become enlightened.'"

That day the master came: the master came with a brick in his hand, and he started rubbing that brick on the rock on which Bokuju was sitting. He was so silent, and the rubbing of the brick created noise. He became annoyed. At last he couldn't tolerate it, so he opened his eyes and asked his master, "What are you doing?"

The master said, "I am trying to make this brick a mirror, and by continuously rubbing it I hope that someday this brick will become a mirror."

Bokuju said, "You are behaving stupidly. This stone, this brick, is not going to become a mirror. No matter how much you rub it, it is not going to become a mirror."

The master laughed and said, "Then what are you doing? This mind can never become enlightened, and you go on rubbing and rubbing it. You are polishing it, and you are feeling so good that when I laugh you feel annoyed." And suddenly, as the master threw his brick, Bokuju became aware. When the master threw his brick, suddenly he felt that the master was right, and the mind broke. Then from that day on there was no mind and no meditation. He became enlightened.

The master said to him, "Now you can move anywhere. Go, and teach others also. First teach them meditation; then teach them non-meditation. First teach them how to make the mind clear, because only a very clear mind can understand that now even this clear mind is a barrier. Only a deeply meditative mind can understand that now even meditation has to be thrown.

You cannot understand it right now. Krishnamurti goes on saying that there is no need of any meditation, and he is right. But he is talking to wrong persons. He is right; there is no need for any meditation, but he is wrong because of to whom he is saying this. Those who cannot even understand what meditation is, how can they understand that there is no need for any meditation? This is going to be harmful for them because they will cling to this idea. They will feel that this idea is very good, there is no need of meditation, so "We are already enlightened."

Listening to Krishnamurti, many feel that now there is no need of meditation and that those who are meditating are foolish. They may waste their whole life because of this thought, and this thought is right. There comes a point when meditation has to be thrown; there comes a point when meditation becomes a barrier. But wait for this point to come. You cannot throw something which you don't have. Krishnamurti says, "No need of meditation; don't meditate." But you have never meditated, so how can you say, "Don't meditate"?

A rich man can renounce his riches, not a poor man. To renounce you need something to renounce in the first place. If you meditate, you can renounce it one day -- and that is the last renunciation, and that is the greatest. Wealth can he renounced, it is easy. Family can be renounced, it is not difficult. The whole world can be renounced because everything is outer and outer and outer. The last thing is meditation, the innermost wealth. And when you renounce it, you have renounced yourself. Then no self remains -- not even the meditating self, the great meditator. Even that image is broken. You have fallen into nothingness. Only in this nothingness, the discontinuity. The old has disappeared and the new has happened. You become available through meditation.

Whatsoever is felt through meditation, don't think that it is enlightenment. These are just glimpses of a lessening disease, of a dispersing disease. You feel good. The disease is less, so you feel relatively healthy. Real health is not yet there, but you are more healthy than before and it is good to be more healthy than before.

The second question:

"YOU SAID THAT LIFE EXISTS IN POLAR OPPOSITES LIKE LOVE AND HATE, ATTRACTION AND REPULSION, VIRTUE AND VICE, ETCETERA. BUT WHAT HAPPENS TO THESE POLAR OPPOSITES

WHEN ONE IS IN THE WITNESSING CONSCIOUSNESS?"

Don't ask, wait for the happening, for what happens. You can ask and some answer can be given, but that answer cannot become an authentic answer for you. And never jump ahead. Don't ask what happens when one dies. What happens? Whatsoever is said will be meaningless because you are still alive. What happens when someone is dead? You will have to pass through it. Unless you are dead you cannot know it. Whatsoever is said can be believed on trust, but this is meaningless.

Rather, ask how to be dead so that you can know what happens. No one else can die for you; no one else's experience can be an experience for you. You will have to die. Death cannot be another's experience for you, it has to be your own. Similar is the case here. What happens when polarities disappear? In a way nothing happens. "Happening" dissolves because all happening is polar. When love and hate both dissolve -- and they DO dissolve -- , what happens? When you love, you hate also -- and you hate the same person you love. Hate is just hidden, and when hate comes up love goes down.

Jesus says, "Love your enemies," and I say that you cannot do otherwise. You DO love your enemies. You hate them so much, and without love that is impossible. Love is just the other aspect of the coin. And where is the demarcation where love ends and hate begins? There is just a grey extension. When do you hate someone and when do you love? Can you demark it? You love and hate the same person; any moment hate can become love and love can become hate. This is the polarity of mind, this is how mind functions. Don't become worried about it. If you know, you will never become worried. If you love someone, you know hate will be there. If someone loves you, you will expect both -- love and hate.

But what happens in a buddha-like consciousness when love and hate both disappear? What happens? It is difficult to express what happens, but whatsoever has been felt around Buddha is more like love without hate. It has been felt around Buddha; it is not that Buddha feels it so. Buddha cannot feel love now because he cannot feel hate. He cannot feel love, but around him everyone has felt a deep love flowing. We can describe it as love without hate, but then the quality is different.

With our love, hate is inevitably present. It colors it, it changes the quality of it. Hate gives a passion to love, a force, an intensity, a focused quality, a concentration, while Buddha's love becomes a dispersed phenomenon. Intensity is not there. It cannot burn you, it can only warm you. It is not a fire, it is just a glow. It is not a flame, it is just like the morning light when the sun has not yet risen and the night has disappeared. It is just the moment of interval -- light without any fire, without any flame. We have felt it as love, and as the purest because there is no hate. Even to feel this type of love, you have to be a very deeply meditative mind. You need a mind which can meditate; otherwise such a delicate and diffuse phenomenon will not be felt. You have to be very deeply sensitive.

You can only feel gross love, and that grossness is given by hate. If someone simply loves you without any hate, it will be difficult for you to feel his love. You will have to grow to become more transparent, delicate, sensitive. You will have to become like a very sensitive musical instrument; only then will the breeze sometimes come to you. And the breeze is so non-violent now that it will not hit you. It will be just a delicate touch. If you are very, very aware, you will feel it; otherwise you will miss it.

But this is our feeling around a buddha, not Buddha's feeling. Buddha cannot feel love or hate. Really, the polar opposites disappear, and simple presence remains. Buddha is a presence, not a mood. You are moods, not a presence. Sometimes you are hate, one mood, sometimes you are love -- another mood; sometimes you are anger, another mood, sometimes you are greed -- another mood. You are moods, you are never a pure presence, and your consciousness goes on being modified by your moods. Each mood becomes the master. It modifies the consciousness, cripples it, changes it, colors it, deforms it.

A buddha is without moods. Now hate has gone, love has gone, anger has gone, greed has gone -- and non-greed also, non-anger also. They have disappeared! They both have disappeared! He is a simple presence. If you are sensitive, you will feel love flowing from him, you will feel compassion. If you are not sensitive, if you are gross, if your meditation has not developed, you will not feel him at all. A buddha will move amidst you, and you will not even become aware that some phenomenon is passing -- something rare, something which passes only once in centuries. You will not become aware!

Or, if you are very gross, anti-meditative, you will even become angered by his presence. Because his presence is subtle, you may even become violent because of his presence. His presence may be disturbing to you. If you are very gross, anti-meditative, you will become an enemy of a Buddha and he will not have done anything. If you are open, sensitive, you will become a lover, and he will not have done anything. Remember this: when you become an enemy, it is you; when you become a friend, it is you. A buddha is a

simple presence, he is available. If you become an enemy, you turn your back. You will simply miss something for which you may have to wait for lives to come again.

Ananda was weeping the day Buddha was passing away, and Buddha said in the morning, "Now this is my last day. Now the body is going to be finished." Ananda was near. He was the first to whom Buddha said, "This is my last day, so go and tell everyone that if they have to ask something they can ask."

Ananda started weeping and crying, so Buddha said, "Why are you weeping? For this body? I have been teaching and teaching and teaching that this body is false, it is already dead -- or are you weeping for my death? Don't weep, because I have died forty years ago. I died the day I became enlightened, so this body is only disappearing now. Don't weep."

Ananda said a beautiful thing. He said, "I am not weeping for your body or for you, I am weeping for myself. I am yet unenlightened, and now how many lives will pass before again a buddha will be available? And I may not be again able to recognize you."

Unless you become enlightened, your clarity of mind can be clouded at any moment. Before you become enlightened, you can fall back again and again. Nothing is certain. So Ananda said, "I am weeping for myself. I am yet unenlightened, I have not yet reached the goal, and you are entering nothingness."

Many, even Buddha's own father, couldn't recognize that his son was no more his son -- that something had happened into this body which rarely happens. The darkness had disappeared and the eternal light was burning there, but he couldn't recognize it. Many were against him; many tried to kill him. But it is all up to you: whether you become a friend, a lover or an enemy depends on you, on your sensitivity, on your mind -- how your mind feels.

But a buddha is not doing anything, he is simply a presence. Just by his presence much happens around him. Those who can feel love, they will feel he is in deep love with them. And the deeper you can feel, the more you will grow in the feeling that his love is deepening towards you. If you can become a real lover, you will feel that a buddha is a lover to you. If you become an enemy, and you feel hate, you will feel that a buddha is an enemy and you will feel that he has to be killed, destroyed. It depends on you. A buddha is a non-doer; he is simply being, he is there. So what happens is difficult to say because whatsoever we say will be a mood. If we say he becomes a lover, that he has a great love, it will be false. That will be our feeling.

Jesus's followers felt that he was simply love and Jesus' enemies thought he had to be crucified -- so it depends on you. It depends on you how you take it, how you are capable of taking it, how much open you are. But from the side of an enlightened one, nothing can he said. He can simply say that now he is: without doing anything he is -- just a presence, a being.

The third question:

> "YOU SAID THAT WHEN A PERSON IS TOTALLY IN THE PRESENT MOMENT WITHOUT ANY THOUGHT IN THE MIND, THEN HE IS A BUDDHA-MIND. BUT EVEN WHEN THERE IS NO THOUGHT IN ME AND I AM IN THE MOMENT, ABSORBED, WITH NO PAST OR FUTURE, I DO NOT FEEL THE BUDDHA-NATURE. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHEN IN THIS THOUGHTLESS AWARENESS THE BUDDHA-MIND IS REVEALED."

The first thing: if you are aware that there is no thought in your mind, there is thought. Even this is a thought, that now there is no thought in you. This thought is the last thought. Allow it also to disappear. And why are you waiting for when the buddha-nature is going to happen to you? That again is a thought. It will not happen in that way -- never!

I will tell you one story. One king came to Gautam Buddha. He was a devotee, a great devotee, and he had come for the first time for his darshan -- for his audience. In one of his hands, in his left hand, he had one beautiful golden ornament, priceless, with many jewels in it. It was the most precious that he had -- a rare piece of art. He had come to present it to Buddha just to show his devotion. He came near. In his left hand was that priceless jeweled ornament; he was going to present it. Buddha said, "Drop it!" He was disturbed. He never expected this. He was shocked. But because Buddha was saying "Drop it", he dropped it.

In his other hand, in his right hand, he had brought a beautiful rose. He thought that Buddha might not like stones. He might just think that this was a childish thing that he had brought. But it was good to have an alternative, so he brought a beautiful rose. A rose is not so gross, not so material. It has a spirituality, something of the unknown is there. And Buddha might like it because he says life is flux, and the flower is in the morning and in the evening it is no more. It is the most flux-like thing in the world. So he put his

other hand in front of Buddha and he wanted to present the flower. Buddha again said, "Drop it!" Then he felt very disturbed. Now he had nothing to present. But when Buddha again said to drop it, he dropped it.

Then suddenly he became aware of the "I." He thought, "Why am I presenting things when I can present myself?" When he became aware, with both his hands empty he presented himself. But Buddha again said, "Drop it!" Now he had nothing to drop -- just empty hands -- and Buddha said, "Drop it!"

Mahakashyapa, Sariputta, Ananda and his other disciples were there, and they started laughing. The man became aware that even to say that "I present myself to you" is egoistic. Even to say, "Now I am here and I surrender to you," is not surrender. So he himself fell down. Buddha smiled and said, "You understand well."

Unless you drop even this idea of surrendering, unless you drop even this idea of empty hands, it is not surrender. One has to drop even emptiness in the hand. It is easy to understand the dropping of things... but then the hands were empty and Buddha said, "Drop it! Don't even cling to this emptiness!" When you do meditation, you have to drop thoughts. When thoughts are dropped, a thought remains and the thought is, "Now I have become thoughtless." There is a subtle feeling, a thought that "Now I have achieved and now there is no thought. Now the mind is vacant. Now I am empty."

But this emptiness is filled with this thought. And whether thoughts are there or a thought is there makes no difference. Drop the thought also. And why are you waiting for the buddha-nature? YOU cannot wait because you will not be there. You will never meet Buddha; when Buddha happens you will not be there, so your hopes are futile. You are wasting time, you will not be there.

Kabir has said, "When I was you were not. Now you are, and where has Kabir gone? When I was seeking and seeking and desiring and hungering for you, you were not. I was there. Now you are there, and please tell me where has Kabir gone? Where is that seeker who was seeking and seeking and hungering and weeping and crying for you? Where has that Kabir gone?"

You will not be there when Buddha happens. So don't wait, don't desire, because your desire of "When will Buddha happen to me?" and "When will I become a buddha-nature? When will I become enlightened?" -this very desire will create a barrier, the last barrier. For the achieving of total freedom, the desire for freedom is the last barrier. To be enlightened, even this desire for enlightenment has to be thrown, has to be cast away.

One of the great Zen masters, Lin-Chi, used to say, "If you meet Buddha anywhere, kill him immediately! If you meet Buddha anywhere in your meditation, kill him immediately!" He means it. This desire to be a buddha, to be enlightened, if you meet it anywhere, kill it immediately. Only then does it happen. Total desirelessness is needed, and when I say, "total desirelessness," I mean that even the desire for total desirelessness must be dropped. You are, without any desire. You are, without any thought, not even aware that there is no thought, that there is no desire. Then it happens.

The last question:

> "WHAT ARE THE POSSIBLE REASONS FOR NOT HAVING AN EXPLOSIVE CATHARSIS? I CONSTANTLY, EVEN WITH TODAY'S SHAKTIPAT MEDITATION, HAVE ONLY A VERY MILD CATHARSIS. DOES IT NECESSARILY MEAN THAT I AM NOT OPEN OR NOT OPEN ENOUGH, OR ARE THERE OTHER POSSIBLE REASONS? MY CONCERN OVER THIS THEN BECOMES A DISTRACTION TO ME DURING THE MEDITATION AND AFTER."

The first thing to be noted, to be remembered: catharsis will happen deeply if you just help it to happen, if you just cooperate with it. Mind is so suppressed, and you have so much pushed things down, that to reach them your cooperation is needed. So whenever you feel even a light catharsis, help it to become stronger. Don't just wait. If you feel that your hand is trembling, don't just wait, help it to tremble more. Don't feel, think that it has to be spontaneous, so you have to wait. If it has to be spontaneous, then you will have to wait for years, because for years you have been suppressing and the suppression was not spontaneous. You have done it on purpose.

You will have to do quite the opposite now. Only then can the suppressions be brought to the surface. You feel like weeping; you weep mildly. Help it along! Make it a deep scream! You don't know that from the very beginning you have been suppressing your crying, you have not cried really. From the very beginning the child wants to cry, to laugh. The crying is a deep necessity in him. Through crying, every day he goes through catharsis.

The child has many frustrations. This is bound to be; it is of necessity. The child wants something, but

he cannot say what, he cannot express it. The child wants something, but the parents may not be in a position to fulfill it. The mother may not be available there. She may be engaged in some other work, and he may not be cared for. At that moment no attention is paid to him, so he starts crying. The mother wants to persuade him, to console him, because she is disturbed, the father is disturbed, the whole family is disturbed. No one wants him to cry, crying is a disturbance; everyone tries to distract him so that he may not cry. We can bribe him. The mother can give him a toy; the mother can give him milk -- anything to create a distraction or to console him -- but he should not cry.

But crying is a deep necessity. If he can cry and is allowed to cry, he will become fresh again; the frustration is thrown through crying. Otherwise, with a stopped crying, the frustration is stopped. Now he will go on piling it up, and you are a "piled-up" cry. Now psychologists say that you need "a primal scream." Now a therapy is developing in the West just to help you to scream so totally that every cell of your body is involved in it. If you can scream so madly that your whole body screams in it, you will be relieved of much pain, much suffering that is accumulated. You will become just like a child -- fresh and innocent again.

But that primal scream is not going to come suddenly. You will have to help it. It is so deep down, and there are so many layers of repression, that don't just wait: help it. When you want to cry, cry wholeheartedly! Give total energy to it and enjoy it. Help it. And the second thing -- enjoy it, because if you are not enjoying what you are doing it cannot go deep. It will be superficial. If you are screaming, then enjoy it. Enjoy the very thing; feel good. If you are feeling somewhere that "What I am doing is not good; what will others say? What a childish thing I am doing," even a slight feeling like this will become repression. Enjoy it and be playful about it. Enjoy and be playful. Just inquire more and more whether it can become deeper, whether you can help it along more -- in what ways you can help it along more.

If you are sitting and crying, then maybe if you start jumping the cry will become deeper. Or if you lie down on the floor and start thrashing about maybe it will become deeper. Try, help it along, and enjoy it -- and you will feel there are many ways in which you can help it along. Enjoy trying to deepen it, and once it takes over then you will not be needed. Once it comes to the right source where energy is hidden, once you touch the right source and the energy is released, then you are not needed. You can flow automatically, spontaneously. And when it starts flowing spontaneously, you will be cleansed completely.

It is just like flowers being cleansed after a rain. Then they become new. Every bit of dust, whatsoever has gathered upon one, is no more there; they are themselves. In life we gather dust. This catharsis is just a cleansing. Help it along, enjoy it and one day the primal scream will come. Just go on doing it. It cannot be predicted when it will come. When the primal scream will come cannot be said because man is very complex. It can come this very moment; it may take years. One thing is certain: if you help it, enjoy it and play with it, it is going to come.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

The Book of the Secrets: A New Commentary
Talks given from 25/03/73 pm to 08/11/73 pm
English Discourse series
40 Chapters
Year published:

The original series of 80 discourses were simply called "Vigyan Bhairav Tantra". For publication as books they were divided up into 5 volumes, called the "The Book of the Secrets Volume 1 - 5" (16 discourses each).
The books were later published as "Vigyan Bhairav Tantra Volumes 1 and 2",(40 discourses each). The two volumes also come with a deck of 112 cards to represent the various meditations.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Be a witness not a judge

25 March 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7303255
ShortTitle:	VBT201
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	91 mins

AT THE START OF SNEEZING, DURING FRIGHT, IN ANXIETY, ABOVE A CHASM, FLYING IN BATTLE, IN EXTREME CURIOSITY, AT THE BEGINNING OF HUNGER, AT THE END OF HUNGER, BE UNINTERRUPTEDLY AWARE.

THE PURITY OF OTHER TEACHINGS IS AN IMPURITY TO US. IN REALITY, KNOW NOTHING AS PURE OR IMPURE.

Life is a paradox. To reach near you have to travel far, and that which is already achieved you have to achieve again. Nothing is lost. Man remains natural, man remains pure, man remains innocent; it is only that he forgets it. The purity is not disturbed, the innocence is not destroyed. Only a deep forgetfulness is there.

That which is to be achieved you are already. In essence, nothing new is to be achieved. You have only to discover, uncover, unfold that which is already the case; hence, both the difficulty of spiritual endeavor and the simplicity. I say "both".... It is very simple if you can understand, but it is very difficult because you have to understand that which you have completely forgotten, that which is so obvious that you never become aware of it, that which is just like your breathing. It goes on continuously, uninterruptedly, but because it goes on continuously, uninterruptedly, you need not be aware of it. Your awareness is not needed; it is not a basic requirement. You can forget it or you can remember it: it is a choice.

SANSARA and NIRVANA, the world and the liberated state of consciousness, are not two things -- just two attitudes, just two choices. You can choose either. You can be in the world because of a certain attitude, and the same world becomes NIRVANA, the same world becomes absolute bliss, just by changing the attitude. You remain the same, everything remains the same; just a change of focus, a change of emphasis, a change of choice, is required. It is easy. Once absolute bliss is achieved, you will laugh about it. Once it is known, you will not be able to understand why you were missing it, how you could miss it. It was there always just waiting to be looked at, and it was yours.

A buddha laughs. Anyone who achieves it laughs because the whole thing seems to be ridiculous. You were searching for something which was never lost. The whole effort was absurd. But this happens only when you have achieved it, so those who have achieved it say it is very simple. But those who have not achieved it, they say it is the most arduous thing, the most difficult -- really, not simply difficult, but the most impossible thing.

These methods which we will be discussing are told by someone who has achieved -- remember this. They will look too simple, and they are. To our minds things so simple cannot be appealing -- because if techniques are so simple and the abode is so near, if you are already in it, if techniques are so simple and the home is so near, you will look ridiculous to yourself. Then why are you missing it? Rather than feel the ridiculousness of your own ego, you will think that such simple methods cannot help.

That is a deception. Your mind will tell you that these simple methods cannot be of any help -- that they are so simple, they cannot achieve anything. To achieve divine existence, to achieve the absolute and the

ultimate, how can such simple methods be used? How can they be of any help? Your ego will say that they cannot be of any help.

Remember another thing: ego is always interested in something which is difficult, because when something is difficult there is a challenge, and if you can overcome the difficulty your ego will feel fulfilled. The ego is never attracted towards anything which is simple -- never! If you want to give your ego a challenge, then you have to have something difficult devised. If something is simple there is no appeal, because even if you can conquer it there will be no fulfillment of the ego. In the first place, there was nothing to be conquered, the thing was so simple. Ego asks for difficulties -- some hurdles to be crossed, some peaks to be conquered. And the more difficult the peak, the more at ease your ego will feel.

Because these techniques are so simple, they will not have any appeal to your mind. Remember, that which appeals to the ego cannot help your spiritual growth. Only that which has no appeal to your ego can be a help towards transformation. But this is what happens: if some teacher says that this or that is very difficult, very arduous, that only after lives and lives and lives will you have any possibility for any glimpse, your ego will feel good.

These techniques are so simple that right now, here and now, the thing is possible. But then there is no contact with your ego. If I say that right now, here, this very moment you can achieve all that is possible to man, that you can become a Buddha or a Christ or a Krishna in this very moment here and now without losing a single instant, then there will be no contact with your ego. You will say, "This is not possible. I must go somewhere else to search for it." And these techniques are so simple that you can achieve all that is possible to human consciousness at any moment that you decide to achieve it.

When I say that these techniques are simple, I mean many things. First, spiritual explosion is not caused by anything; it is not a causal phenomenon. If it were caused by something, then time would be needed, because time is necessary for the cause to take place. And if time is needed, then it cannot be the case, it cannot happen this very moment. Then you will have to wait for tomorrow or for another life. The next moment will be needed. If anything is causal, then the cause has to take place, and then after the cause the effect will follow,.and you cannot produce the effect right now without the cause; time will be needed. But a spiritual happening is not a causal phenomenon. You are already in that state; just a remembering is needed. It is not a causal phenomenon.

It is just like this: in the morning somebody has suddenly awakened you, and you cannot recognize where you are. For a moment you may not even recognize who you are. In a sudden awakening from deep sleep, you may not be able to recognize the place, the time, but within a moment you will recognize. The more alert you will become, the more you will recognize who you are, where you are and what has happened. This is not a causal thing -- just a question of alertness. With a growing alertness, you will recognize.

All these techniques are for a growing alertness. You are already the person you long to be, you are already where you want to reach. You have reached your home already. You have never left it really. You have always been there, but dreaming, asleep. You can fall asleep here and then you can dream, and in your dream you can move anywhere; you can go to hell or to heaven or anywhere.

Have you ever observed that whenever you are in your dream, one thing is certain? -- that you are never in the room in which you are asleep. Have you observed that fact? You can be anywhere, but you will never be in the same room, on the same cot where you are. Because you are already there, there is no need to dream about it. Dream means you have to trek away.

You may be sleeping in this room, but you will never dream of this room. There is no need, you are already there. The mind desires something which is not, so the mind moves. It may go to London, to New York, to Calcutta, to the Himalayas, to Tibet, to anywhere. It may go anywhere, but it will never be here. It can be anywhere, but never here -- and you are here. This is the case. You are dreaming. Your divine existence is here; you are THAT. But you have been trekking long.... And each dream creates a new sequence of dreaming. Each dream creates new dreams, and you go on dreaming and dreaming and dreaming.

All these techniques are just to make you alert so that you can come out of your dreams back to the place where you have always been, to the state which you have never missed. And you cannot miss it, it is your nature -- it is SWABHAV. It is your very being, so how can you miss it? These techniques are just to help your alertness to grow more, to help it become more intense. With the intensity of awareness, everything changes. The more intense the awareness, the less the possibility for dreaming; you become more and more alert about the real. The less intense the awareness, the more you drift into dreaming. So the

whole phenomenon is that a non-alert state of mind is the world, and an alert state of mind is NIRVANA. Non-alert, you are what you appear to be. Alert, you are what you are.

So the whole question is one of how to change your non-alert state of mind into an alert state of mind, how to become more aware, how to get out of sleep and dreaming. That is why techniques can be of help. Even an alarm clock can be of help -- just an artificial device, just an alarm clock. But if the alarm goes on, it can help to bring you out of your dreaming. But you can deceive it also; you can even dream about it, and then the whole thing is falsified. When the alarm goes, you can dream, you can make a dream around the alarm also. You can dream that you have entered a temple and the bells are going on. Now you have deceived the alarm. It could have broken your sleep, but you can change it into dream itself; you can make it part of your dreaming.

If you can make it part of your dreaming, if it can be absorbed into a dreaming process, then it cannot help you. You can dream anything, and then it will not look like an alarm. It will have become something else. You have entered a temple and the bells are....; now there is no need to wake up. You have changed the alarm, the real thing, into a dream, and a dream cannot be disturbed by another dream, it can only be helped.

These techniques are all artificial in a way. They are just devices to help bring you out of your dreaming state, but you can make them also part of your dream. Then you miss the point. Then you MISS the point! Try to understand this because this is very basic. And once understood, it will be helpful; otherwise you can go on deceiving yourself.

For example, I say, "Take a jump into sannyas." That is just a device. Your old identity is broken; your old name becomes as if it belongs to someone else. You can look at your past more detachedly. You can be a witness. You are aloof, a distance is created. I give you a new name and a new robe just to create the distance. But you can make it part of your dreaming; then you will miss the whole point. You can still think in terms of the old -- that the old man, A, has taken sannyas. You feel, "I have taken sannyas. " "I" remain the old. "I" have changed my robe, my name, but "I" remain the old,.and the old continues. Now this sannyas is just something added to the old. It is not discontinuous, it is continuous. If it is continuous, if YOU have taken sannyas, you the old one, if YOU have changed your robe and name, you have missed the point.

You must be dead, you must not be the old now. You must feel that the old has died, that this is a new entity which you never knew, that this is not a growth out of the old. This is discontinuous with the old. Then the device will have helped. Then the alarm will have worked and the technique is useful. You are not missing the point. All these techniques are such that you can miss or you can use them; it depends. But remember well, the techniques are just techniques. If you understand the spirit, you may become alert even without any technique.

For example, the alarm clock may not be needed. Go deeply into it. Why do you need an alarm clock? If you want to get up early in the morning at three, why do you need an alarm clock? Deep down you know that you can deceive yourself, and deep down you know that if you really want to get up at three, you will get up at three and no clock is needed. But with the clock, the responsibility is put off. Now you will not be responsible. Now if something goes wrong, the clock is responsible. You can sleep with ease now. Now the clock is there; you can sleep without any disturbance.

But if you really want to get up early at three, you will get up early at three. No clock is needed. This very intensity to get up will bring the happening. This will to get up at three may be so intense, you may not be able to sleep at all, and there will be no need to get up; you will already be awake the whole night. But to sleep well the clock is needed. Then you can go to sleep. But you can deceive. When the alarm goes off, you can deceive; you can dream about it.

These techniques are helpful only because your intensity is low. If you are really intense, there is no need of any technique; you can be alert. But your intensity is not such. Even with the technique you may start dreaming, and many possibilities are there. The first possibility is that you will not believe that such simple techniques can be of any help. This is the first thing. Then there is no contact. Secondly, you may think that a very, very long process is needed, that it will come gradually. But there are certain things that only happen suddenly, they never come gradually.

I am reminded that Mulla Nasruddin was asked to give his blessings to one of his neighbor's sons on his birthday. So he said, "Son, I hope you live One hundred and twenty years plus three months." Everyone was wondering at this "plus three months."

The son asked, "But why? It is okay -- one hundred and twenty years. Why plus three months?"

So Mulla Nasrudin said, "I would not like you to die so suddenly. Just one hundred and twenty years,

and suddenly you die? I would not like you to die so suddenly; that is why plus three months."

But even with "plus three months" you will die suddenly anyway. Whenever you are going to die, you will die suddenly. Every death is a sudden death. No death is gradual because either you are alive or dead. There is no gradual process. One moment you are alive and the next moment you are dead. There is no time process.

Death is sudden; SAMADHI is also sudden. Spiritual explosion is also sudden. It is like death. It is more like death than it is like life; it is sudden. It can happen at any moment. If you are ready, these techniques can be of help. They will not bring it gradually; really, they will gradually bring you to be ready for the sudden happening. Remember this distinction: they are preparing you so that the sudden SAMADHI happens.

These techniques are not techniques for SAMADHI; they are techniques to prepare you, and then SAMADHI happens. So how you use these techniques depends on you. So don't think that a very long process is needed, because that may be just a trick. The mind says a very long process is needed so that you can postpone. You can say, "Tomorrow I will do it or the day after tomorrow," and you can go on postponing forever. A postponing mind goes on always postponing. It is not a question of whether you are going to do it tomorrow; there is only a question because you are not going to do it today, that is all. Tomorrow will again be a today, and the same mind will say, "Okay, I am going to do it tomorrow."

And, remember, you never postpone for years. You postpone for one day because if you postpone for years you cannot deceive yourself. You say, "It is only a question of one day. Just today I am not doing it; tomorrow I will do it." And the gap is so small that you never feel you are postponing it forever.

Tomorrow never comes, it is always today. And this mind which thinks in terms of tomorrow will ALWAYS think in terms of tomorrow. And it never comes, it has never been, it will never be. All that you have is this very moment, so don't go on postponing. Now we will enter the techniques.

The first technique:

> "AT THE START OF SNEEZING, DURING FRIGHT, IN ANXIETY, ABOVE A CHASM, FLYING IN BATTLE, IN EXTREME CURIOSITY, AT THE BEGINNING OF HUNGER, AT THE END OF HUNGER, BE UNINTERRUPTEDLY AWARE."

It looks so simple: at the start of sneezing, during fright, in anxiety or before hunger or after hunger, "BE UNINTERRUPTEDLY AWARE." Many things have to be understood. Very simple acts like sneezing can be used as devices, because howsoever simple they look, they are very complex, and the inner mechanism is a very delicate thing. Whenever you feel that a sneeze is coming become alert, and the sneeze may not come at all. It may simply disappear, because a sneeze is a non-voluntary thing -- unconscious, non-voluntary.

You cannot sneeze voluntarily; you cannot "will" it. How can you? How helpless man is! You cannot "will" a single sneeze. Howsoever you may try, you cannot bring it out. A single sneeze -- such a small thing, but you cannot will it. It is non-voluntary; volition is not needed. It does not happen because of your mind; it is because of your total organism, your total body.

And the second thing: when you become alert, when the sneeze is coming -- you cannot bring it, but when it is coming -- if you become alert, it may not come, because you are bringing something new to the process: the alertness. It may disappear, but when the sneeze disappears and you are alert, there is a third thing. First, a sneeze is non-voluntary. You bring in a new thing -- alertness. When the alertness comes, the sneeze may not come. If really you are alert, it will not; it may not happen at all. Then a third thing happens. The energy that was going to be released through a sneeze, where does it move? It moves to your alertness. Suddenly there is a flash, a lightning. You become more alert. The energy, that was going to be thrown by the sneeze moves into alertness. Suddenly you become more alert.

In that flash, in that lightning, even enlightenment is possible. That is why I say that these matters are so simple, they look absurd. Their promise seems to be too much. Just through sneezing, how can one become enlightened? But sneezing is not just sneezing; you are totally involved in it. Whatsoever you do or whatsoever happens to you is a total involvement. Observe again: whenever a sneeze happens, you are totally in it with the whole body, the whole mind. It is not just your nose in which the sneeze is happening; every fiber, every cell of your body is involved in it. A subtle trembling, a subtle wavering goes all over the body, and with it the whole body becomes concentrated. And when the sneeze has happened, the whole body relaxes. But it is difficult to bring alertness to it. If you bring alertness to it, it will not happen, and if it

happens you can know that the alertness was not there. That is why you should be alert.

"AT THE START OF SNEEZING...", because if it has started, nothing can be done. The arrow has gone; you cannot change it now. The mechanism has started. The energy is on its way to being released, it cannot be stopped. Can you stop a sneeze in the middle? How can you stop it in the middle? By the time you are ready, it has already happened. You cannot stop it in the middle.

Just at the beginning, become alert. The moment you feel the sensation that it is coming, become alert. Close your eyes and be meditative. Bring your total consciousness to the focus just where you are feeling the sensation of an oncoming sneeze. Just at the beginning, remain alert. The sneeze will disappear, and the energy will be transformed into more alertness. And because in the sneeze the whole body is involved, the whole mechanism is involved -- it is a release mechanism and you are alert at this moment -- there will be no mind, there will be no thought, no meditation.

In a sneeze, thinking stops. That is why so many people like snuff. It unburdens them, their minds feel more relaxed because for a moment thinking stops. Snuff gives them a glimpse of no-thinking. Through snuff, when the sneeze comes, they are not minds, they become bodies. The head disappears for a single moment, but it feels good.

If you become habituated to snuff, it is very difficult to leave it. It is more penetrating a habit than smoking; smoking is nothing before it. It penetrates more deeply, because smoking is conscious and sneezing is unconscious. To leave snuff is more difficult than to leave smoking. And smoking can be changed, substitutes can be found -- but there is no substitute for snuff, because, really, sneezing is a very unique phenomenon in the body.

The only other thing that can be compared and which has been compared is the sex act. Those who think in terms of physiology, they say that the sex act is just sneezing through the sex organ -- and the similarity is there. It is not one hundred percent right because much more is involved in sex, greater things are involved in it. But in the beginning, just in the beginning, the similarity is there.

Something is thrown out from the nose and you feel relieved, and something is thrown out from the sex organ and you feel relieved. And both are non-voluntary. You cannot move into sex with will. If you try, you will be a failure -- particularly men, because man's sex organ has to do something. It is active. You cannot "will" its act, and if you try, then the more you try, the more it will be impossible. It can happen, but you cannot make it happen. Because of this, in the West sex has become a problem. This half century in the West sex knowledge has developed, and everyone has become so conscious about it that the sex act is becoming more and more impossible.

If you are alert, sex will be impossible. If a man is alert while making love, the more he is alert, the more it will be difficult. He will not be able to get an erection. It cannot be willed, and if you will it you will lose it. The same method, the same technique, can be used in sex. Just in the beginning, when you feel the sensation of an erection just coming to you but it has not yet come, you just feel the vibration, become alert. The vibration will be lost, and the same energy will move into alertness.

Tantra has used this. It has tried in many ways. A beautiful naked woman will be there just as an object for meditation, and the seeker, the meditator, will sit before the nude woman meditating on her body, her form, her proportions, just waiting for the first sensation in his sex center. The moment the sensation is there, be will close his eyes. He will forget the woman. He will close his eyes, and he will become alert of the sensation. Then sex energy is being transformed into alertness.

He is allowed to meditate on the nude woman only up to the point when the sensation is felt. When he has to close his eyes and move to his own sensation and become alert there, the same as is done in sneezing. And why does this flash happen? Because mind is not there. The basic thing is that if the mind is not there and you are alert, you will have SATORI, you will have the first glimpse of SAMADHI.

Thought is the barrier. So if thought disappears in any way, the thing will happen. But thought must disappear; only then is alertness there. Thought can disappear even in sleep; thought can disappear when you go unconscious; thought can disappear when you take some drug. Thought disappears, but then there is no alertness to be aware of the phenomenon that is hidden behind thought. So I define meditation as thoughtless consciousness. You can become thoughtless and unconscious; then there is no meaning. You can be conscious with thought; you are already that.

Bring these two things together -- consciousness and thoughtlessness. When they meet, meditation happens, meditation is born. And you can try with very small things because nothing is really small. Even a sneeze is a cosmic phenomenon. In existence, nothing is great and nothing is small. Even a minute atom can destroy the whole world, and even a sneeze, a very atomic phenomenon, can transform you.

So don't see things as small or big. There is nothing small and nothing big. If you have the penetrating eye, then very small things are vital. Between atoms universes are hidden, and between the universe and an atom you cannot say which is great and which is small. Even a single atom is a universe in itself, and the greatest universe is nothing but atoms. So don't think in terms of great and small. Just try. Don't say, "What can happen in a sneeze? I have been sneezing the whole life, and nothing has happened."

Bring in this technique: JUST "AT THE START OF SNEEZING, DURING FRIGHT...", when you feel afraid and fear enters, just when you feel the fear enter, become aware and fear will disappear. With alertness, there can be no fear. How can, you be afraid when you are alert? You can be afraid only when you lose alertness. Really, a coward is not a person who is afraid; a coward is a person who is asleep, and a brave man is a person who can bring his alertness to the moments of fear. So fear disappears.

In Japan, they train their warriors for alertness. The basic training is for alertness, and everything else is secondary: swordsmanship, archery, everything is secondary. It is known, it is said about the great Zen master Rinzai that he never succeeded -- never succeeded in his archery -- to get to the right point, to the right aim. His arrow always missed; it never reached to the right point. And he is known as one of the greatest archers, so it is asked, "How is Rinzai known as the greatest archer when he never succeeded in any aim and the point was always missed? His arrow never reached to the right point, so how is he known as one of the greatest archers?"

The followers of Rinzai say, "It is not the end, it is the beginning. We are not concerned with the arrow reaching to the end, we are concerned with when the arrow starts its journey. We are concerned with Rinzai. When the arrow leaves the bow, he is alert; that is all. It is not the result, that is irrelevant."

One man was a disciple to Rinzai. He was a great archer himself, he never missed his aim, and then he came to Rinzai to learn, so someone said, "To whom are you going to learn? He is not a master; he is not even a disciple. He is a failure, and you are a great master and you are going to Rinzai to learn?"

So that archer said, "Yes, because I have succeeded technically. But as far as my consciousness is concerned, I am a failure. He is technically a failure, but as far as his consciousness is concerned he is the archer and the master -- because when the arrow leaves he is alert, and that is the point."

This archer who was a master technically had to learn, for years under Rinzai, and every day he was one hundred percent accurate in his aiming. Rinzai would say, "No, you are a failure. Technically the arrow leaves rightly. But you are not there, you are not alert. You loose it in your sleep."

In Japan they have been training their warriors to be alert first, and everything else is secondary. A warrior is a brave man if he can be alert. And it was felt in the Second World War that you cannot match Japan's warriors; their bravery is incomparable. From where does it come? Physically they are not so strong, but in consciousness, in alertness, fear cannot enter. They are not afraid, and whenever fear comes they will try Zen methods.

This sutra says, "DURING FRIGHT, IN ANXIETY..." When you feel anxious, much anxiety-ridden, try it. What is one to do? What do you ordinarily do when anxiety is there? What do you do? You try to solve it. You try alternatives, and you get more and more into it. You will create a bigger mess because anxiety cannot be solved through thinking. It cannot be dissolved through thinking because thinking itself is a sort of anxiety. So you help it to grow more. Through thinking, you cannot come out of it; you will go deeper into it. This technique says don't do anything with anxiety. Just be alert. Just be alert!

I will tell you one old anecdote about Bokuju, another Zen master. He lived alone in a cave, all alone, but during the day, or even in the night, he would sometimes say loudly, "Bokuju" -- his own name, and then he would say, "Yes, I am here." And no one else was there.

Then his disciples used to ask him, "Why are you calling `Bokuju', your own name, and then saying, `Yes sir, I am here'?"

He said, "Whenever I get into thinking, I have to remember to be alert, and so I call my own name, `Bokuju.' The moment I call `Bokuju' and I say, `Yes sir, I am here,' the thinking, the anxiety disappears."

Then, in his last days, for two or three years, he never called "Bokuju," his name, and never had to reply, "Yes sir, I am here."

The disciples asked, "Master, now you never do this."

So he said, "But now Bokuju is always there. He is ALWAYS there, and there is no need. Before I used to miss him. Sometimes the anxiety would take me, cloud me all over, and Bokuju was not there. So I had to remember `Bokuju,' and the anxiety would disappear." Try your name. When you feel deep anxiety, just call Try this. This is a beautiful thing. Try your name. When you feel deep anxiety, just call your name -- "Bokuju" or any name, but your name -- and then reply to it, "Yes sir, I am here," and feel the difference.

Anxiety will not be there. At least for a single moment you will have a glimpse beyond the clouds, and that glimpse can be deepened. Once you know that if you become alert anxiety is not there, it disappears; you have come to a deep knowing of your own self and the mechanism of inner working.

"... Above a chasm, flying in battle, in extreme curiosity, at the beginning of hunger, at the end of hunger, be uninterruptedly aware."

You can use anything. Hunger is there, become alert. What to do when you feel hunger is there? What has happened? When you feel hunger you never see it as something happening to you. You become the hunger. You feel, "I am hungry." The real feeling is that "I am hunger," but you are NOT hunger; you are only conscious of it. It is something happening on the boundary. You are the center, you have become aware of it. It is an object. You remain the subject, you are a witness. You are not hunger; hunger is happening to you. You were there when hunger was not and you will be there when hunger will have gone. So hunger is an accident; it happens to you.

Become alert, then you will not be identified with it. If you feel hunger, become alert that hunger is there. Look at it, encounter it, face it. What will happen? The more you become alert, the farther away will the hunger be felt; the less alert, the nearer. If you are not alert, exactly at the center you will feel, "I am hunger." If you become alert, hunger is thrown away. Hunger is there, you are here. Hunger is an object, you are a witness.

Fasting has been used only because of this, for this technique. Fasting in itself is of no use. If you are not doing this technique with the hunger, fasting is foolish -- just foolish, of no use. Mahavira used fasting with this technique, and Jainas have been simply using fasting without this technique. Then it is foolish. You are just destructive, and it cannot be of any help. You can be hungry for months and identified with hunger, feeling that "I am hungry." It is useless, harmful. There is no need to go on a fast. Every day you can feel it, but there are problems. That is why fasting may be helpful.

Ordinarily, we stuff ourselves with food before we feel hunger. In the modern world there is no need to feel hunger. You have a time fixed for your meals, and you take them. You never ask whether the body is feeling hungry or not; at a fixed hour you take your meals. Hunger is not felt. You may say, "No, when it is one o'clock I feel hungry." That may be a false hunger; you feel it because it is one o'clock, your time. Someday you can play a trick. Tell your wife or your husband to change the clock. It is twelve, and the clock will show that it is one. You will feel hunger. Or it is already one hour fast: it is two exactly, and the clock shows one; then you will feel hunger. You look at the clock, and you feel hunger. This is artificial, false, it is not real.

So fasting may be helpful. If you fast, then for two or three days you will feel a false hunger. Only after the third or fourth day will real hunger be felt; your body will demand, not the mind. When mind demands, it is false. When the body demands, it is real. And when it is real and you become alert, you become totally different from your body. Hunger is a body phenomenon. Once you can feel that hunger is different from you and you are a witness to it, you have transcended the body.

But you can use anything, these are just examples. This technique can be used in many ways; you can devise your own way. But insist on one thing: if you are trying with hunger, then go on at least for three months with hunger. Then only will you be disidentified with your body someday. Don't change the device every day because a deepening is needed with any technique.

So choose anything for three months. Stick to it, apply the technique, go on working with it, and always remember to be aware in the beginning. In the middle it will be very difficult, because once the identity is felt that YOU are hungry, you cannot change it. You can get changed mentally. You can say, "No, I am not hunger, I am a witness." That is false. This is the mind talking, this is not a feeling experience. Just try to be aware in the beginning, and, remember, you are not to say that "I am not hunger." This is how mind can deceive. You can say, "The hunger is there, but I am not hunger. I am not body, I am the BRAHMAN." You are not to say anything. Whatsoever you say will be false because you are false.

This chanting that "I am not the body" will not help. You go on saying "I am not the body" because you know that you are body. If you really know that you are not the body, what is the use of saying "I am not the body"? There is no use, it will look stupid. Be aware, and then the feeling that "I am not the body" will be there. This will not be a thought, this will be a feeling. This will not be felt in the head, this will be felt all over your being. You will feel the distance -- that the body is far away, that "I am absolutely different." And there is not even a possibility of mixing both. You cannot. The body is the body; it is matter, and you are consciousness. They can live together, but they never mix. They cannot become mixed.

The second technique:

"THE PURITY OF OTHER TEACHINGS IS AN IMPURITY TO US. IN REALITY, KNOW NOTHING AS PURE OR IMPURE.

This is one of the basic messages of tantra. It is very difficult to conceive of it because it is absolutely non-ethical, non-moral. I will not say immoral because tantra is not concerned with morality or immorality. Tantra says it is irrelevant. This message is to help you to grow beyond purity and impurity, beyond division really, beyond dichotomy, duality. Tantra says, existence is non-dual, it is one, and all distinctions are man-created -- all distinctions, remember. Distinctions as such are man-created. Good-bad, pure-impure, moral-immoral, virtue-sin: all these concepts are man-created. They are attitudes of man; they are not real. What is impure and what is pure? It depends on your interpretation. What is immoral and what is moral? It depends on your interpretation.

Nietzsche has said somewhere that all morality is interpretation. So something can be moral in this country and immoral in the neighboring country, something can be moral to a Mohammedan and immoral to a Hindu, moral to a Christian and immoral to a Jaina. Or something can even be moral to the older generation and immoral to the younger generation. It depends; it is an attitude. Basically, it is a fiction. The fact is simply the fact. The naked fact is simply the fact; it is neither moral nor immoral, pure nor impure.

Think of the earth without human beings. Then what will be pure and what will be impure? Everything will be -- simply "be." Nothing will be pure and nothing will be impure; nothing will be good and nothing will be bad. With man, mind comes in. Mind divides. It says "this" is good and "that" is bad. This division not only creates a division in the world; this division creates a division in the divider also. If you divide, you are also divided in that division, and you cannot transcend your inner division unless you forget outer divisions. Whatsoever you do to the world, you have done to yourself also.

Naropa, one of the greatest masters of Siddha Yoga, says, "An inch division, and hell and heaven are set apart" -- an inch division! But we go on dividing; we go on labeling, condemning, justifying. Look at the bare fact of existence and don't label it. Only then can tantra's teachings be understood. Don't say good or bad; don't bring your mind to the fact. The moment you bring your mind to the fact, you have created a fiction. Now it is not a fact, it is not a reality: it is your projection. This sutra says, "THE PURITY OF OTHER TEACHINGS IS AN IMPURITY TO US. IN REALITY, KNOW NOTHING AS PURE OR IMPURE."

"THE PURITY OF OTHER TEACHINGS IS AN IMPURITY TO US:" Tantra says, "What is very pure for other teachings, a virtue, is a sin for us, because their concept of purity divides. For them something becomes impure."

If you call a man a saint, you have created the sinner. Now you will have to condemn someone somewhere because the saint cannot exist without the sinner. And look now at the absurdity of our efforts: we go on trying to destroy sinners, and we conceive of and hope for a world where there will be no sinners -- only saints. This is nonsense because saints cannot exist without sinners. They are the other aspect of the same coin. You cannot destroy one aspect of the coin, they both will exist. Sinners and saints are both part and parcel of one thing. If you destroy the sinners, saints will disappear from the world. But don't be afraid; let them disappear because they have not proved to be of any worth.

Sinners and saints are both part of one interpretation, of one attitude towards the world, in which one says, "This is good and that is bad." And you cannot say that "This is good" unless you say that "That is bad." The bad is needed to define the good. So the good depends on the bad, your virtue depends on sin, and your saints are impossible; they cannot exist without the sinners. So they must be grateful to the sinners; they cannot exist without them. In relation to them, in comparison to them, howsoever much they condemn the sinners, they are part and parcel of the same phenomenon. Sinners can disappear from the world only when saints disappear -- not before that; and sin will not be there when there is no concept of virtue.

Tantra says that the fact is real and the interpretation is unreal. Don't interpret. "IN REALITY, KNOW NOTHING AS PURE OR IMPURE." Why? Because purity and impurity are OUR attitudes imposed on reality. Try this. This technique is arduous, not simple -- because we are so much oriented towards dual thinking, based, rooted in dual thinking, that we are not even aware of our condemnations and justifications. If someone starts smoking here, you may not have consciously felt anything, but you have condemned. Deep down within you, you have condemned. Your look may have condemned or no look may have condemned. You may not have looked at the person, and you have condemned.

This is going to be difficult because the habit has become so deep-rooted. You go on -- just by your

gestures, your sitting, your standing -- you go on condemning, justifying, not even aware of what you are doing. When you smile at a person or when you don't smile at a person, when you look at someone or you don't look, you just ignore someone, what are you doing? You are imposing your attitudes. You say something is beautiful; then you will have to condemn something as ugly. And this dual attitude is simultaneously dividing you, so within you there will be two persons.

If you say that someone is angry and anger is bad, what will you do when you will feel angry? You will say that this is bad, then there will be problems because you say that "This is bad: this anger in me is bad." Then you have started to divide yourself into two persons -- a bad person, an evil person within, and a good person, a saint. Of course, you are bound to be identified with the saint within, so the devil, Satan, the evil within you is to be condemned. You are divided in two. Now there will be a constant fight, a conflict. Now you cannot be an individual; you will be a crowd, a house divided against itself. Now there will be no peace, no silence. You will feel only tensions and anguish. This is what you are feeling, but you don't know why.

A divided person cannot be at peace. How can he be? Where to put your devil? You have to destroy it, and it is you; you cannot destroy it. You are not two. The reality is one, but because of your divisive attitude you have divided the outer reality. Now the inner is also divided accordingly -- so everyone is fighting with himself. It is as if you are fighting against one hand -- fighting the right hand with the left hand -- and the energy is one. In my right hand and left hand, I am; I am flowing in both. But I can oppose one against the other, my right hand against my left hand, and I can create a conflict, a bogus fight. Sometimes I can deceive myself that the right hand has won, and now the left is down. But this is a deception, because I know that it is me in both and any moment I can put the left up and the right down. I am in both; both the hands are mine.

So howsoever much you think you have put your saint above and crushed the devil down, know that at any moment you can change the positions, and the saint will be down and the devil will be up. That creates fear, insecurity, because you know that nothing is certain. You know you are so loving this moment and you have crushed your hatred down, but you are afraid because at any moment the hatred can come up and the love will be just crushed down. And it can happen at any moment because you are within both.

Tantra says don't divide, be undivided; only then will you be victorious. How to be undivided? You don't condemn, don't say "this" is good and "that" is bad. Just withdraw all conceptions of purity and impurity. Look at the world, but don't say what it is. Be ignorant, don't be too much wise. Don't label, remain silent, non-condemnatory, non-justifying. If you can remain silent about the world, by and by this silence will penetrate within. And if the division is not there outwardly, the division will disappear from the inner consciousness, because both CAN exist together.

But this is dangerous for society. That is why tantra was suppressed. This is dangerous! Nothing is immoral, nothing is moral; nothing is pure, nothing is impure. Things are as they are. A real tantric will not say that a thief is bad; he will say that he is a thief; that is all. And by using the word `thief' there is no condemnation in his mind. This "thief" is just a fact, not a condemnation. If someone says that "Here is a man who is a great saint," he will say, "Okay! He is a saint." But there is no evaluation in it. He will not say, "He is good", he will say, "Okay! He is a saint and that man is a thief," just like this is a rose and that is not a rose, this tree is high and that tree is low, night is dark and day is light -- but without comparison.

But this is dangerous. Society cannot exist without condemning one thing and without appreciating the other -- society cannot exist! Society exists on duality. That is why tantra was suppressed. It was thought to be anti-social, but it is not. It is not! But that very attitude of non-duality is transcendental. It is not anti-society, it is transcendental; it is beyond society.

Try this. Just move in the world without any values, just with natural facts: someone is this, someone is that. And then, by and by, you will feel a non-division within yourself. Your polarities will be coming together, your "bad" and your "good" will be coming together. They will merge into one, and you will become one unity. There will be nothing as pure, nothing as impure. Know the reality.

"THE PURITY OF OTHER TEACHINGS IS AN IMPURITY TO US:" Tantra says that "What is basic for others is poisonous for us." For example, there are teachings which are based on non-violence. They say violence is bad, non-violence is good. Tantra says that non-violence is non-violence, violence is violence; nothing is good and nothing is bad.

There are teachings which are based on celibacy -- BRAHMACHARYA. They say that BRAHMACHARYA is good, sex is bad. Tantra says sex is sex, BRAHMACHARYA is BRAHMACHARYA. One is a BRAHMACHARI and one is not. But these are simple facts, no values are attached to them. And tantra will never say that BRAHMACHARYA is good -- the celibate is good -- and

that the one who is in sex is bad. Tantra will not say that. Tantra accepts things as they are. And why? Just to create a unity within you.

This is a technique to create a unity within you, to have a total existence within, undivided, non-conflicting, not opposed. Only then is silence possible. One who is trying to move to some place against something can never be at peace. How can he be? And one who is divided within himself, fighting with himself, how can he win? It is impossible. You are both, so who is going to win? No one is going to win, and you will be at loss because you will dissipate your energy in fighting unnecessarily. This is a technique to create a unity in yourself. Allow valleys to disappear; don't judge.

Jesus says somewhere, "Judge ye not so that ye may not be judged." But this was impossible for the Jews to understand, because the whole Jewish conception is morality oriented: "This is good and that is not good." Jesus in his teaching, "Judge ye not," is talking in terms of tantra. If he was murdered, crucified, it is because of this. He had a tantra attitude -- "Judge ye not."

So don't say that a prostitute is bad -- who knows? and don't say that a puritan is good. Who knows? And ultimately they both are part of one game. They are based on each other -- on a mutual existence. So Jesus says, "Judge ye not," and this is what this sutra means: "Judge ye not so that ye may not be judged."

If you are non-judging, not taking any moral standpoint, simply observing facts as they are, not interpreting them according to yourself, then you cannot be judged. You are transformed completely. Now there is no need for YOU to be judged by any divine power -- there is no need! You have become divine yourself; you have become God yourself. Be a witness, not a judge.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Alertness through tantra -- not principles

26 March 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7303265
ShortTitle:	VBT202
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

The first question:

"IS IT NOT TRUE THAT AN IMMORAL LIFE CREATES HINDRANCES IN MEDITATION?"

What is meditation? It is not your character, it is not what you do. It is what you are. It is not the character, it is the consciousness that you bring to whatsoever you do. The doing is irrelevant. Whether you are doing it consciously or not is the question, whether moral or immoral. Are you alert? If you are alert, meditation happens. If you are not alert, you live in sleep.

You can be moral while fully asleep, there is no problem. Rather, it is better to be moral if you want to be fully asleep because then society will not disturb you. Then no one will be against you. You can sleep conveniently. The society will help you.

You can be moral without being meditative, but the immorality will always be just behind you. Just like a shadow it will follow, and your morality will be just skin deep because your morality can only be imposed from without when you are asleep. It can only be pseudo, false, a facade, it cannot become your being. You will become moral outwardly, but inwardly you will remain immoral. And the more moral you become outwardly, the more immoral you will be within -- in the same proportion, because your morality is bound

to be nothing but a deep suppression. You cannot do anything else while asleep; you can only suppress.

And through this morality you will also become false. You will not be a person, but simply a "persona" -- just a pseudo entity. Misery will follow, and you will consequently be on the verge of explosion -- explosion of all that you have suppressed. It is there waiting for you. And if you are really honest in being moral while asleep, you will go mad. Only a dishonest person can remain moral without being mad. That is what hypocrisy means. Hypocrites just show that they are moral, that they are not, and they find ways and means to be immoral, constantly remaining moral on the surface or pretending to be moral. Then only can you remain sane; otherwise you will go insane.

This so-called morality leaves only two alternatives. If honest, you will become insane; if dishonest, you will become a hypocrite. So those who are clever, cunning, they are hypocrites. Those who are simple, innocent, who become victims of such teachings, go mad.

While asleep, real morality cannot happen to you. And what do you mean by "real morality"? Something which is a spontaneous flowering out of your being, not imposed from without. And real morality is not in opposition to immorality; a real morality is just an absence of immorality, it is not in opposition. For example, you can be taught to love your neighbors, to love everyone, to be loving. It can become a moral attitude, but the hate remains within. You force yourself to be loving, and a forced love cannot be real, cannot be authentic. It is not going to fulfill either you or the other person whom you love. No one is to be fulfilled by this false love.

It is just like false water. No one's thirst can be quenched by it. The hatred is there, and the hatred is trying to assert. And a false love cannot be a real hindrance to it. Rather, the hatred will penetrate the false love and will even poison it, and your loving will become just a sort of hatred. It is very tricky and cunning.

A real morality happens to a person who has gone deep within himself -- and the deeper you move, the more loving you become. It is not something forced against hatred; it is not something antagonistic to hatred. The deeper you move, the more love flows out of you. It has nothing to do with hatred at all; it is not concerned with hatred at all. The moment you reach to your center, you are loving without any moral imposition. You may not even be aware that you are loving. How you can be aware? This love will just be so natural that it will be just like breathing, just like your shadow following you. You will simply be loving.

Tantra teaches the inner journey. Morality will happen, but that will be a consequence, not a prerequisite. Be clear about this distinction. Tantra says don't be entangled with moral and immoral concepts. They are outer. Rather, move within. So the techniques are there for how to move within. And don't be concerned with moral and immoral, pure and impure; don't be concerned with distinctions. Just move within. Forget the outer -- the outer world, the society and whatsoever the society has taught you. All that society teaches is bound to be dualistic, it is bound to be suppressive; it is bound to be a conflict within you. And if the conflict is there, you cannot move within.

So forget the conflict and forget all that creates conflict. Simply move within. The deeper you go, the more moral you will become, but that morality will not be the morality of the society. You will be moral without "being moral" -- without being conscious that you are moral, because there is nothing opposed to it within you. You are simply loving because you feel blissful when you are loving. It is a bliss in itself. There is no end to it; no result is needed. It is not that you will get into the kingdom of God if you love. It is not a bargain. The morality that society preaches and so-called religions preach is a bargain: "Do this and you will get that. If you don't do this you will not get that. You will even be punished."It is a bargain.

Tantric morality is not a bargain, it is a happening. The deeper you move, the more you start living in the moment. You feel that to love is bliss. It is not a step, a condition, a bargain towards something else; it is enough unto itself. You love because you feel blissful in loving. You are not doing anything for your neighbor; you are not obliging anyone else. It is a pleasure to be loving. It is good for you right here and now. There is no future heaven or hell. Just now it creates the heaven, and the kingdom of God enters you. And this happens with all the virtues; they flower spontaneously.

Now look at the question: "IS IS NOT TRUE THAT AN IMMORAL LIFE CREATES HINDRANCES IN MEDITATION?" Really, the contrary is the truth. A meditative life creates hindrances in immoral life. Immoral life cannot create any hindrances. Immoral life means that you are non-meditative -- nothing else; you are fast asleep. That is why you are doing harm to yourself.

For tantra, the basic thing is meditation, alertness, awareness. Nothing else is more basic than that. When someone is immoral, it shows that he is not alert. It is just a symptom. The immoral life is just a symptom that he is not alert. What is ordinary teaching doing? Ordinary teachers will tell to this sleeping man who is immoral to be moral. He may change from immorality to morality, but the sleep continues.

So the whole effort is wasted because the real disease was not immorality; immorality was just a symptom. The disease was non-alertness, non-meditativeness. That is why he was immoral. You can convert him to morality. You can create fear, and you can make afraid only that person who is asleep; otherwise you cannot create fear. You can create a fear about hell and you can create a profit motive for heaven. Both of these things are possible only while you are asleep. If you are not asleep, you cannot be threatened and you cannot be motivated because of profit. Those two things are meaningful only to the mind that is asleep.

So create the fear of punishment, and a person will move from immorality to morality -- but he will move because of fear. Create a profit motive, and then he can move from immorality to morality -- but he will move because of lust, greed, profit motivation. Greed and fear are part of the sleeping mind. He remains asleep, nothing basic is changed.

He is good for the society; that is okay. For the society the immoral person is a problem, but the moral person is not a problem. So society has solved its problems, but the man remains asleep. For himself, nothing is solved; he is now more convenient for the society. Previously, he was inconvenient. Try to observe the fact: an immoral person is inconvenient to the society, but he is convenient for himself. A moral person becomes convenient to the society, but he becomes inconvenient to himself.

So it is only that the coin is put upside down. That is why immoral persons look more happy and gay, and a moral person is serious, sad, burdened. The immoral person is fighting with the society and the moral person is fighting with himself. The immoral person feels worried only because there is always a fear of being caught. He is afraid of being caught, but he is enjoying. If no one catches him, if there is no fear of being caught, he is okay.

The moral person is caught in a struggle with himself. Nothing is okay with him; he is only okay with the society. Morality is a lubricant, it helps you to move easily with others. But then you become uneasy with yourself. Uneasiness remains either with the society or with yourself. Only when you become awakened does uneasiness leave you.

Tantra is concerned with the basic disease, not with the symptoms. Morality is removing symptoms. So tantra says don't be concerned with moral or immoral concepts. It does not mean that tantra says become immoral. How can tantra tell you to become immoral when tantra cannot even tell you to become moral? Tantra says the whole thing is irrelevant: don't talk about morality and immorality; come to the root. You can be moral or immoral, but that is only the symptom. Come to the root! The root is that you are asleep -- fast asleep.

How to break this sleeping pattern? How to be aware and how not to fall again and again into sleep? That is what tantra is concerned with -- and once you become alert your character will change. But that is a consequence. Tantra says you need not worry about it.; that is a consequence. Inevitably, it happens, so you need not worry about it. You are not to bring it, it will happen. You simply become more and more alert, and you will be less and less immoral. But this morality that will happen to you is not forced; it is not something done by you on your part. You are just trying to be alert, and it happens.

How can an alert man be violent? How can an alert man feel hatred and anger? It may look paradoxical, but it is so. One who is asleep cannot be without hatred. It is impossible. He can only pretend that there is no anger, no hatred. He can only pretend that there is love, compassion, kindness, sympathy. Those are all pretensions. Quite the contrary happens to the one who has awakened. If anger is needed, he can only pretend. He cannot be angry.; he can only pretend! If anger is needed -- and sometimes it is needed -- he can only pretend. He cannot be sad, but if it is needed he can pretend that he is sad. Now these are impossible.

Love is natural now, as hatred was before. Love was a pretension before. Now hatred can only be a pretension -- if it is needed. Jesus fighting with the moneychangers in the great temple was pretending. He cannot be angry, but he has chosen to pretend. He cannot be really angry. He cannot be angry, but he can use anger -- as you use love and cannot be loving.

You use love for certain purposes. Your love is just to get something else; it is never simply love. You may be trying to get money, you may be trying to get sex, you may be trying to get something -- ego fulfillment, a victory, a feeling that you are very powerful. You may be trying to get anything else, but it is never love.

A buddha can be angry if he thinks that it is going to help. Because of his love sometimes he may be angry, but that is only a pretension and only fools are befooled by it. Those who know, they will simply laugh. As meditation deepens, says tantra, you start changing. And it is beautiful when change happens to you. If you "do" it, it can never be something very deep because doing is just on the surface. So tantra says,

allow it to happen from the being, from the very center. Let it flow from the center towards the periphery; don't force it from the periphery to the center. That is impossible.

Tantra will not say moral or immoral. The only thing is if you are asleep try to change it. Allow yourself to become more and more alert, wherever you are. If you are immoral, tantra says, "It is okay. We are not concerned with your immorality, we are concerned with your sleep and with how to transform it into alertness." Don't fight with the immorality. Just try to transform your sleep.

If you are moral it is okay. Tantra is not going to tell you first to become immoral and then to try. Neither does the immoral one have any need to transform himself into a moral person, nor does the moral person have to transform himself into an immoral one in order to get into meditation. All that they need is to change their quality of consciousness. So wherever you are, a sinner or a saint, for tantra there is no distinction. If you are asleep, then try the techniques for alertness. And don't try to change symptoms. The sinner is ill and the so-called saint is also ill because both are asleep.

The illness is the sleep, not your character. Your character is just a by-product. And whatsoever you do while remaining asleep will not make any basic change. Only one thing can change you and create a mutation and that is alertness. The question is one of how to become more and more alert. So whatsoever you do, make it an object of alertness. If you do some immoral act, do it meditatively. It will not be long before the act will dissolve by itself and disappear. Then you will not be able to do it -- not because you have created an armor against it, but because now you are more alert. And how can you do a thing which needs sleep as a requisite? You cannot do it.

Understand well this basic distinction between tantra and what others teach. Tantra is more scientific. It goes to the very root of the problem, transforms you from the very being -- not from your outer sheath of character, of morality and immorality, of acts and doings. Whatsoever you do is just on the periphery; whatsoever you are is never on the periphery. The quality of the act, not the act itself, is meaningful for tantra.

For example, one butcher came to Nan-in. He was a butcher and Nan-in was a Buddhist monk who believed in non-violence. His whole profession was of violence. The whole day he was killing animals. But when the butcher came to Nan-in, he asked him, "What am I to do? My profession is one of violence. So am I to leave my profession first and is it that only then I can be a new man, or is there some other way?"

Nan-in said, "We are not concerned with what you do. We are concerned with what you are. So you go on doing whatsoever you are doing, but be more alert. While killing, remain alert, meditative, and go on doing whatsoever you are doing. We are not concerned."

Nan-in's followers became disturbed -- because here was a person who was a follower of Buddha, a believer in non-violence, allowing a butcher to continue. One disciple said, "This is not good. And we never expected that a person like you would allow a butcher to remain a butcher. And when he was asking, you should have told him to drop this. He himself was ready."

Nan-in is reported to have said, "You can change the butcher's profession easily; he was himself ready. But in that way you cannot change his quality of consciousness. He will remain a butcher."

He may become a saint, but the quality of the mind will remain that of a butcher. That will be a deception for others and for himself also. Go and look at your so-called saints. Many of them remain butchers. The quality, the attitude, the violence, their very look towards you, is condemning, violent. You are a sinner and they are saints. When they see you, the very look is such that you are condemned, you are thrown into hell.

Nan-in said, "So it is not good to change his outer life; it is better to bring a new quality to his mind. And it is good to let him remain a butcher, because he is disturbed by his butchery and violence. If he becomes a saint he will remain a butcher, but then he will not be disturbed. His ego will be strengthened. So this is good. He is disturbed that violence is there, and he has become at least this much aware -- that this is not good. He is ready to change, but just readiness to change will not help. A new quality of the mind has to be developed. Let him meditate."

After one year had passed, the man came. He had become a different man. He was still a killer, but the man had changed although the doing remained the same. He came to Nan-in again and he said, "Now I am a different man. I meditated and meditated and meditated, and my whole life has become a meditation because you told me to meditate in whatsoever I am doing. I am butchering animals, but the whole day I am meditating. Now what do you tell me to do?"

So Nan-in said, "Now do not come to me. Allow your awareness to make a path for you. You need not come to me."

So the butcher said, "Now, only if you say remain in the profession will I pretend to be there. But as far as I am concerned, I am no more there. So if you allow me, I am not going back. But if you say to go, then it is okay. I will go and pretend, and I will continue."

This is how, when your quality changes -- your quality of consciousness -- you become a different person altogether. And tantra is concerned with you, not with what you do.

The second question:

"IF ONE FOLLOWS CERTAIN LAWS OF LIFE AND CALLS THIS MORAL, THEN IS THERE ANY OBJECTION FROM A TANTRIC?"

Tantra has no objections, but this having no objection is the problem. Tantra has no objection whatsoever; tantra is not in any way condemning. It is not concerned to tell you, "Do this," or "Don't do that." If you feel good, if you feel happy following certain principles, then follow them. But following certain principles can never lead you to happiness because you are not going to change through principles and through following them. You will remain the same.

Principles are always borrowed, ideals are always borrowed. Someone else has given them to you. They are not your own; they have not grown out of your own experience. They are without roots. The society, the religion to which you are born, the teachers you happened to be near, they have given them to you. You can follow them and you can force yourself accordingly, but then you will be a dead person -- not alive. You may create a certain peace around yourself, but that will be the peace of the cemetery -- dead. You may be less vulnerable to disturbances, more closed in because of the principles, but then you will become less sensitive and less alive. So so-called principled men are always dead.

Look at them: they look silent, still, peaceful, at ease, but a certain deadness is always around them. The aura of death is always there. You cannot feel the feast of life around them, the festivity of being alive, the celebration of being alive. You can never feel that around them. They have created an armor around them -- a safety armor. Nothing can penetrate them. The walls of their principles and character stop everything, but then they are behind the walls, imprisoned, and they are their own prisoners. If you choose this, tantra has no objection. You are free to choose a life which is not a life at all.

Once Mulla Nasruddin visited a cemetery, and he saw a very beautiful marble mausoleum. Inscribed on it was the name "Rothschild." Mulla is reported to have said, "Aha! Ahhh! This is what I call life. This is what I called living -- a beautiful marble mausoleum." But howsoever beautiful it is, it is not life. It is marble -- beautiful, rich -- but not life. You can create a mausoleum out of your life through principles, ideals, impositions, but then you will be dead, although less vulnerable because death is not vulnerable.

Death is a security; life is always insecure. Anything can happen to a live person; nothing can happen to a dead person. He is secure. There is no future, no possibility for change. The last thing has happened to him -- death. Now nothing can happen.

Principled personalities are dead personalities. Tantra is not interested in them. Tantra has no objection -- if you feel good being dead, it is your choice. You can commit suicide, and this is a suicide. But tantra is for those who want to be more alive, and the truth, the ultimate, is not death, it is life. Remember that: the ultimate is not death. It is life -- more life. Jesus has said, "Abundant life, infinite life."

So by being dead you can never reach to the ultimate. If it is life, and "abundant life," then by being dead you will never be in contact with it. Just by being more alive, more vulnerable, more sensitive, less principled and more alert, you will reach it. Why do you seek principles? You may not have observed why. It is because with principles you need not be alert. You need not be alert! If you live through principles you need not be alert.

Suppose I make a principle out of non-violence and then I stick to it, or I make it a principle to be truthful and I stick to it; then it becomes a habit. I create a habit of being truthful, of always speaking the truth. It becomes a mechanical habit; now there is no need to be alert. I cannot speak lies because a principle, a habit, will always create a barrier. The society depends on principles, on inculcating and educating the children with principles. Then they become incapable, really, of being otherwise. If a person becomes incapable, he is dead.

Your truth can be alive only if it comes through alertness, not through principle. Each moment you have to be alert in order to be true. Truth is not a principle; it is something born out of your alertness.

Non-violence is not a principle; if you are alert you cannot be violent. But that is difficult and arduous. You will have to transform yourself totally. It is easy to create a life according to principles, rules and regulations. Then you need not worry. You need not worry about being more alert and aware; you can follow the principles.

Then you are just like a railway train running on the tracks. Those tracks are your principles. You are not afraid because you cannot miss the path. Really, you don't have any path.; you have just mechanical rails on which your train is running. You will reach the destination, you need not be afraid. You will be asleep and the train will reach. It is running on dead paths; they are not alive.

But tantra says that life is not like that, it is more like a river. It is not running on iron rails, on tracks; really, it is like a river. The path has not even been charted before. As the river flows, the path is created. As the river moves, the path is created. The river will reach to the sea, and this is how life should be if you understand the tantra way.

Life is like a river. There is no precharted way; there are no maps to be given to you which are to be followed. Just be alive and alert, and then wheresoever life leads you go with full confidence in it. Tantra is a trust -- a trust in the life force. Allow it to lead you, don't force it. Surrender to it and allow it to lead you towards the sea. Just be alert, that is all. While life leads you towards the sea just be alert so that you don't miss anything.

It is very important to remember that tantra is not simply concerned with the end; it is also concerned with the means. It is also concerned with the path, not only the destination. If you are alert, even this life will be a bliss. The very movement of the river is a bliss in itself. Passing through the valleys, through the rocks, falling down from the hills, moving into the unknown is itself a bliss.

Be alert here also, because the ocean, the ultimate, cannot just be a happening in the end. It cannot be. It is a growth. The river is "growing" to be the sea. It is not simply going to meet the sea, it is "growing" to be the sea, and this is possible only through rich experience, alert experiences, moving, trusting. This is how tantra looks at the search -- at the human search. Of course, it is dangerous. If rivers can be run through predetermined paths, there would be less danger, fewer errors. But the whole beauty of aliveness would be lost.

So don't be a follower of principles. Just be a creator of more and more consciousness. Those principles will happen to you, but you will never feel imprisoned in them.

The third question:

> "THE SECOND SUTRA DISCUSSED YESTERDAY SAYS, `THE PURITY OF OTHER TEACHINGS IS AN IMPURITY TO US. IN REALITY, KNOW NOTHING AS PURE OR IMPURE.' IF NOTHING IS IMPURE, THEN HOW CAN THE TEACHINGS OF OTHERS BE IMPURE?"

Really, nothing is impure, but the teaching that something is pure and something is impure has to be discarded. Only in that sense does the sutra mean, "The purity of other teachings is an impurity to us." Nothing is pure and nothing is impure, but if someone teaches that something is pure and something is impure, tantra says that this has to be discarded. Only in this sense does the sutra say that "The purity of other teachings is an impurity to us." This is just a discarding. It is just saying don't make any distinctions, remain innocent.

But look at the complexity of life. If I say remain innocent, and if you then try innocence, that innocence will not be innocent. How can it be? If you have "tried" it, it has become a calculated thing. Then it cannot be innocent. If you try it, it cannot be! So what is to be done? Just discard those things which create cunningness. Don't try to create any innocence; you cannot. Just discard those things which create cunningness in your mind. This is negative. When you have discarded the root causes of cunningness, innocence will have happened to you. Nothing is pure or impure. But what is to be done then? Your mind is filled with distinctions: "This is pure and That is impure." So tantra says, "For us this is the only impurity. This mind filled with concepts of purity and impurity is the only impurity. If you can discard it, you have become pure."

This sutra is meaningful in another sense also. There are teachings with very fixed rules. For example, Catholic Christian teachings or Jaina teachings in India are against sex.; they say that sex is impure, ugly, sin. Tantra says that nothing is ugly, nothing is impure, nothing is sin. Even sex can become a path; even

sex can become a path toward salvation. It depends on you. It is not sex, it is you who determines the quality of it.

Even prayer can become a sin -- and sex can become a virtue. It depends on you. The value is not in the object, the value is brought to it by you. Look at it -- at this phenomenon -- in a different way. Tantra says that even sex can become salvation, but then come to sex without any notions of purity and impurity, good or bad, morality and immorality. Come to sex as pure energy, just energy. Move in that energy as if you are moving into the unknown. Don't fall asleep: be alert! When sex brings you to the very root of your being, be alert. Don't fall asleep, on the path. Be alert and experience everything, whatsoever is happening -- the relaxation that comes, the tension that happens, the peak that comes, and the valley in which you are thrown back.

Your ego dissolves for a moment; you become one with your beloved or with your partner. For a moment, the two are not there. The bodies are two, but deep down there is a communion and they have become one. Be alert! Don't miss this moment in sleep. Be alert; see what is happening. This oneness is what was hidden in the sex act. The sex was just the outer core. Now this is the meaning -- the central point. This is what you were longing for, this is what the hankering was for. This was for what there was the search -- this unity, this dissolving of the ego, this feeling of oneness, this ecstasy of non-tension, this ecstasy of relaxation. This was the meaning, the goal, and this is what you were searching for through this woman and that, through this man and that. You were searching and searching, but no woman can fulfill it, no man can give it.

Only through a deep tantric awareness does the sex act completely disappear, and a deep ecstasy is revealed. So tantra says it is you: if you can bring meditation to your love, to your sex, the sex is transformed. So tantra doesn't say that this is pure or that is impure -- and if you want to use the old terminology of purity and impurity, then I will say that for tantra sleep is impure, alertness is pure, and all else is just meaningless.

The fourth question:

> "IF AN EMOTIONAL DESIRE OR MOOD BECOMES EXHILARATING FOR US, AND IF WE DO NOT EXPRESS IT OUTWARDLY, DOES THIS ENERGY NECESSARILY GO BACK TO THE SOURCE AND MAKE THE PERSON FRESH AND ENERGETIC?"

Not necessarily! But if you are aware, then it is so, necessarily. Any energy, any energy, needs roots to move, and no energy can be destroyed. Energy is indestructible. It can only change into different forms; it can never become nothing. So when you try to suppress any energy, you are doing absolute nonsense with yourself. Energy cannot be suppressed: it can only be transformed. A suppressed energy will become a cancer. If you feel anger, two ordinary routes are available: either express it or suppress it. If you express it, then it becomes a chain, because then you create anger in the other person and he will express it -- and there is no end to it. Then you will express it, and it can continue for years. It continues! That is how everyone is living. It goes on and on.

Those who know deeply, they say that for lives also, for lives together, it goes on and on. You have been angry with a person in your past life, and still in this life you are repeating the same pattern with the same person. You are not aware, you are blissfully unaware. So it is good if you think something new is happening. Ninety-nine percent of the time nothing new is happening; old patterns are just being repeated again and again.

Sometimes you suddenly see a stranger, and you become angry. He has not done anything -- you have not even met him before -- but you feel depressed or angry or violent, or you want just to escape from this person. You feel bad. Why? It is some old pattern. Energy never dies, it remains, so if you express it, you are falling into an eternal chain. Someday you will have to come out of it. And the whole thing is useless, it is just wastage. Don't start the chain.

Then the other ordinary alternative is to suppress it, and when you suppress it you are creating a wound within yourself. That will be a suffering. That will create problems. And the anger will go on being suppressed, and you will become a volcano of anger.

So it may be that you are not now expressing your anger, but now your whole personality will become angry. There will be no eruptions, no one will see you beating someone and being violent, but now your

whole personality will become angry because so much anger within poisons you. Now whatsoever you do the angry part is there. Even while you are loving someone, the angry part is there -- in everything. If you are eating your food, the angry part will be there. You will be violent with your food, you will not be loving. If you are opening a door, the angry part will be there. You will be violent with the door.

One day in the morning, Mulla Nasruddin was passing down a street shouting oaths and saying very angrily, "The devil will take possession of your spirit and beets will grow in your belly" -- and so it went on and on.

One man looked at him and said, "Mulla, whom are you cursing so much so early in the morning?"

Mulla said, "Who? I don't know. But don't worry, someone will turn up sooner or later."

If you are filled with anger, this happens: you are just waiting, and sooner or later someone will turn up. Inside you are bubbling with fire, just waiting for some objects, some medium, someone who should help you to unburden yourself. Then your whole personality becomes angry or violent or sexual. You can suppress sex, and then the suppressed sex becomes your whole personality. Then wherever you look you will see sex, in whatsoever you touch you will see sex, whatsoever you do will be a sexual act. You can suppress sex very easily; it is not difficult. But then sex will spread all over you. Your every fiber, every cell will become sexual.

Look at the celibates. Their minds become totally sexual; they dream about sex, they fight with sex; constantly they fantasize about sex. They are obsessed. That which could have been natural has become perverted. If you express it you create a chain, if you suppress you create a wound, and both are not good. So tantra says that whatsoever you do -- for example, if you are angry, when you feel that anger is coming -- be uninterruptedly aware. Don't suppress it and don't express it. Do a third thing, take the third alternative: be suddenly aware that anger is coming. This awareness changes the energy that is moving as anger into a different energy. The very energy that is known as anger becomes compassion. Through alertness there is the transmutation.

The same energy which is known as sex becomes BRAHMACHARYA, spirituality, through awareness. Alertness is the alchemy. Through it everything changes. Try it, and you will come to know. When you bring alertness, awareness, to any mood, any feeling, any energy, it changes its nature and quality. It is never the same again, and a new route opens. It is not going back again to the same place where it was, from where it came; it is not moving outwards The horizontal movement has stopped. With alertness it becomes vertical, it moves upwards. That is a different dimension. A bullock cart moves horizontally; an airplane moves vertically -- upwards.

I would like to tell you one parable. One fakir, a Sufi, used to say that someone was presented an airplane, a very small aircraft, by a friend, who was a great king. But the man was poor. He had heard about airplanes, but he had never seen one. He knew only bullock carts, so he thought that this was a new device -- a new type of bullock cart. He used his two bullocks to bring the airplane home, and then he used the airplane as a bullock cart. He was very happy. Of course, the small aircraft worked as a bullock cart. But then, by and by, just from being curious he started studying it. Then he came to understand that bullocks were not needed. It had a motor and it was able to go by itself, so he fueled it and used it as a motor car.

But then by and by, he became aware of the wings, and he thought "Why are they there?" And it seemed to him that the man who had devised this machine must have been very intelligent, a genius; thus, he could not have added something unnecessarily. The wings showed that the machine could fly also. So he tried. Then the airplane came to its own; it became vertical.

You are using the mind that you have as a bullock cart. The same mind can become a motor car; then bullocks will not be needed. It has an inbuilt mechanism, but then too it will be moving horizontally. However, the same mind has wings. You have not observed, that is why you don't know that it has wings. It can fly! It can move upwards! And once it moves upwards, once your energies start moving upwards, the whole world is different. Your old questions simply fall down and your old problems are no more there, because you are now moving vertically.

All those problems were there because you were moving horizontally. The problems of a bullock cart are not problems for an airplane. The road was not good, so there was a problem. The road was blocked, so there was a problem. Now this is not a problem because the road is not used at all. Whether blocked or not, whether good or not, it is irrelevant.

Moral teachings are bullock-cart teachings; tantra's teaching is vertical. That's why all those problems are irrelevant for tantra. The energy that you know as anger, sex, greed or whatsoever, is moving horizontally. Once you bring your alertness to it, you have brought a new dimension. Just by being alert,

you move upwards.

Why? Observe the fact: when you are alert, you are always above the fact. Become alert about anything, and you are always above the fact. The fact is somewhere below, down, and you are looking from above, from a peak. Whenever you have witnessed something you have moved upwards, and the thing has remained below. If this attention is really authentic and you can be uninterruptedly aware, then the energy that was moving horizontally as anger, as sex, will move into this new dimension. It will come near to you, to the witness. Then you have started flying. And for lives and lives you have been using the device which is meant for flying as a bullock cart, unnecessarily creating problems because you were just not knowing what is possible for you.

The fifth question:

> "YOU SAID THAT ONE SHOULD NEITHER SUPPRESS NOR INDULGE IN ANGER, BUT THAT ONE SHOULD REMAIN PASSIVELY ALERT AND MEDITATIVE. OBVIOUSLY, IT WILL NEED A SORT OF INNER EFFORT TO AVOID SUPPRESSION OR INDULGENCE, BUT THEN IS THIS NOT ALSO A SORT OF SUPPRESSION?"

No! It is an effort, but not."a sort of suppression." Every effort is not suppression. There are three types of effort. One is the effort which is expression. When you express your anger, it is an effort. Then the second type of effort is when you suppress it. When you express what you are doing, you are forcing your energy outwards to the person, to the object; you are throwing out your energy, the other is the target. Energy moves to the other; it is an effort. When you suppress, you return the energy back to the original source, to your own heart. You force it back. It is an effort, but the direction is different. In expression it moves away from you; in suppression it again moves near you.

The third thing, alertness, passive alertness, is also an effort, but the dimension is different. The energy moves upwards. In the beginning it is an effort. When I say be passively alert, in the beginning even passivity is bound to be an effort. Only by and by, as you become more acquainted with it, will it not be an effort. And when it is not an effort, it becomes more passive -- and the more passive, the more magnetic. It pulls the energy upwards.

But in the beginning everything is going to be an effort, so don't become a victim of words. It creates problems. Mystics have always been talking about effortlessness. They say don't make any effort. But in the beginning even this is going to be an effort. When we say be effortless we only mean don't force the effort. Allow it to come through awareness. If you force it, you will become tense. If you become tense, anger cannot move upwards. Tension is horizontal; only a non-tense mind can be above, hovering like a cloud.

Look at the clouds floating with no effort. Just bring your witnessing in like a floating cloud. In the beginning it is going to be an effort, but remember only that it is going to become effortless. You will be forcing it and allowing it more and more.

This is difficult because language creates the difficulty. If I tell you to relax, what will you do? You will make a sort of effort. But then I tell you don't make any effort, because if you make any effort that will create tension and you will not be able to relax. I tell you to simply relax. Then you are at a loss, and you are bound to ask, "Then what do you mean? If I am not going to make any effort then what am I supposed to do?"

You are not supposed to do anything, but in the beginning that non-doing will look like a doing. So I will say, "Okay! Make a little effort, but remember that the effort is to be left behind. Use it as a starter just in the beginning. You cannot understand non-doing; you can only understand doing. So use the language of doing and action. Start, but use effort only as a starter. And remember, the sooner you leave it behind, the better.

I have heard that when Mulla Nasruddin became very old, he became a victim of insomnia, he couldn't sleep. Everything was tried -- hot baths, pills, tranquilizers, syrups -- but nothing was of any help. Everything was of no avail. And the children were disturbed because Mulla would not sleep himself, and he would not allow anyone in the house to sleep. So the whole night had become a nightmare for the whole family.

They searched desperately for any method, any medicine that would help Mulla to sleep, because the whole family was going crazy. So finally they brought a hypnotist. The children came very happily, and they told old Mulla, "Now you need not be worried, papa. This is a miracle man. He creates sleep within

minutes. He knows the very magic of it, so don't be worried. Now there is no fear, and you will sleep."

The hypnotist showed a watch with a chain to Nasruddin and said, "Only very little faith will do the miracle. You need a little trust towards me. Just trust me, and you will fall like a small babe into deep sleep. Look at this watch."

He started moving that watch left and right. Nasruddin looked at it, and the hypnotist said, "Left-right, left-right. Your eyes are becoming tired, tired, tired. You are falling asleep, asleep, asleep, asleep."

Everyone was in joy -- happy. Mulla's eyes closed, his head moved down, and he felt like a small babe going into deep sleep. A very rhythmic breathing came. The hypnotist took his fee, and he put his finger on his lips, just to indicate to the children not to be disturbed now. Then he sneaked out. The moment he was out, Mulla opened one eye and said, "That nut! Has he gone yet?"

He was making an effort to relax, so he relaxed "like a babe." He had started breathing rhythmically and closed his eyes, but it was all an effort. He was helping the hypnotist. He thought that he was helping the hypnotist. But it was effort on his part, so nothing happened. Nothing could happen. He was awake. If he could have just been passive, if he could have heard what was being said, looked at what was being shown, the sleep would have happened. No effort on his part was necessary; only passive acceptance was necessary. But even for you to bring your mind to that passive acceptance, in the beginning you will need effort.

So don't be afraid of effort. Start with effort, and just remember that effort has to be left behind and you have to move beyond effort. Only when you have moved beyond will you be passive, and that passive awareness brings the miracle.

With passive awareness, mind is no more there. For the first time your inner center of being is revealed, and there is a reason. Effort is needed for anything that is to be done in the world. If you want to do something in the world, anything, effort is needed. But if you want to do something in the inner, no effort is needed. Just relaxation is needed. Non-doing is the art there just as doing is the art in the outward, the outside world.

This passive alertness is the key. But don't become disturbed by language. Start with effort. Just keep in mind that you have to leave it, and go on leaving it. Even leaving will be an effort -- but a moment comes when everything has gone. Then you are there, simply there not doing anything -- just there, being. That "beingness" is SAMADHI, and all that is worth knowing, worth having, worth being, happens to you in that state.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Finding the changeless through the changing

27 March 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7303275
ShortTitle:	VBT203
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	92 mins

BE THE UNSAME SAME TO FRIEND AS TO STRANGER, IN HONOR AND DISHONOR.

HERE IS THE SPHERE OF CHANGE, CHANGE, CHANGE. THROUGH CHANGE CONSUME CHANGE.

Northrope says somewhere that the Western mind has been continuously searching for the theoretical

component of existence -- the causal link for how things happen, what is the cause, how the effect can be controlled, how man can manipulate nature. And the Eastern mind, says Northrope, has been on a different adventure. The search has been to find the aesthetic component of reality -- not the theoretical, but the aesthetic.

The Eastern mind has not been much involved with the search to know how to manipulate nature, but it has been interested in how to be one with nature -- not in how to conquer it, but in how to be in a deep friendship, a deep participation with it. The Western mind has been in a conflict, a struggle; the Eastern mind has been in a mystique, a love relationship. I don't know whether Northrope will agree with me or not, but my feeling is that science is a hatred, a relationship of hatred with nature; hence, struggle, fight, conquering, the language of victory.

Religion is a love relationship; hence, no conflict, no struggle. In another way, science is a male attitude and religion a female attitude. Science is aggressive, religion is receptive. The Eastern mind is religious. Or, if you allow me, I will say that wherever a religious mind is, it is Eastern. The scientific mind is Western. It makes no difference whether a man is born in the East or the West. I am using East and West as two attitudes, two approaches, not as two geographical denominations. You can be born in the West, but you may not belong there; you may be Eastern through and through. You may be born in the East, but you may not belong; you may be scientific, the approach may be mathematical, intellectual.

Tantra is absolutely Eastern. It is a way of participating with reality -- a way how to be one with it, how to dissolve boundaries, how to move in an undifferentiated realm. Mind differentiates, creates boundaries, definitions, because mind cannot work without definitions, without boundaries. The more clear-cut the boundaries, the better the possibility for the mind to work. So mind cuts, divides, chops everything.

Religion is a dissolving of boundaries in order to move to the undifferentiated where there is no definition, where there is no limit to anything, where everything moves into everything else, where everything is everything else. You cannot cut, you cannot chop existence. The consequences are bound to be very different in each approach. By the scientific approach, by dividing, chopping, you can come only to dead particles, atoms, because life is something which cannot be cut into divisions. And the moment you cut it, it is no more there. It is as if someone goes to study a symphony by studying each single note. Each single note is part of the symphony, but it is not the symphony. The symphony is created by many notes dissolving into each other. You cannot study a symphony by studying notes.

I cannot study you by studying your parts, You are not just a total of parts, you are more than that. When you divide and cut and analyze, life disappears; only dead parts are left. That is why science will never be capable of knowing what life is, and whatsoever is known through science will be about death -- matter -- it will never be about life. Science may become capable of manipulating life, of knowing the parts, the dead parts. It may be capable of manipulating life, but, still LIFE is not known, not even touched. Life remains unknowable for science. By the very method of its technology, its methodology, by the very approach, life cannot be known through it.

That is why science goes on denying -- denying anything else other than matter. The very approach debars any contact with that which is life. And the vice versa happens also: if you move deeply into religion, you will start denying matter. Shankara says that matter is illusion, it is not there; it simply appears to be. The whole Eastern approach has been to deny the world, matter, anything material. Why? Science goes on denying life, the divine, consciousness. Deeper religious experiences go on denying matter -- all that is material. Why? Because of the very approach. If you look at life without differentiation, matter disappears. Matter is life divided, differentiated. Matter means life defined, analyzed into parts.

So, of course, if you look at life undifferentiatedly and become part of it, in a deep participation, if you become one with existence as two lovers become one, matter disappears. That is why Shankara says that matter is illusion. If you participate in existence, it is. But Marx says that consciousness is just a by-product, it is not substantial; it is just a function of matter. If you divide life, then consciousness disappears, becomes illusory. Then only matter is.

What I am intending to say to you is this: Existence is one. If you approach it through analysis, it appears material, dead. If you approach it through participation, it appears as life, as divine, as consciousness. If you approach it through science there is no possibility of any deep bliss happening to you, because with dead matter bliss is impossible. At the most it can only be illusory. Only with a deep participation is bliss possible.

Tantra is a love technique. The effort is to make you one with existence. So you will have to lose many things before you can enter. You will have to lose your habitual pattern of analyzing things; you will have to

lose the deep-rooted attitude of fighting, of thinking in terms of conquering.

When Hillary reached to the highest peak of the Himalayas, Mount Everest, all of the Western world reported it as a conquering -- a conquering of Everest. Only in a Zen monastery in Japan, on a wall newspaper, it was written, "Everest has been befriended" -- not conquered! This is the difference -- "Everest has been befriended"; now humanity has become friendly with it. Everest has allowed Hillary to come to it. It was not a conquering. The very word `conquer' is vulgar, violent. To think in terms of conquering shows aggressiveness. Everest has received Hillary, welcomed him, and now humanity has become friendly; now the chasm is bridged. Now we are not unacquainted. One of us has been received by Everest. Now Everest has become part of human consciousness. This is a bridging.

Then the whole thing becomes totally different. It depends on how you look at it. Remember this before we enter the techniques. Remember this: tantra is a love effort towards existence. That is why so much of sex has been used by tantra: because it is a love technique. It is not only love between man and woman; it is love between you and existence, and for the first time existence becomes meaningful to you through a woman. If you are a woman, then existence becomes for the first time meaningful to you through a man.

That is why sex has been so much discussed and used by tantra. Think of yourself as absolutely asexual -- as if all sex were removed from you the day you were born. Just think: all sex was completely removed from you the day you were born. You will be unable to love; you will be unable to feel any affinity with anyone. It will be difficult to get out of yourself. You will remain enclosed, you will not be able to approach, to go out to meet someone. There in existence, you will be a dead thing, closed from everywhere.

Sex is your effort to reach out. You move from yourself; someone else becomes the center. You leave your ego behind, you go away from it to meet someone. If you really want to meet you will have to surrender, and if the other also wants to meet you he will also have to move out. Look at the miracle in love -- at what happens. You move to the other and the other moves to you. He comes into you and you go into him or into her. You have changed places. Now he becomes your soul and you become her soul or his soul. This is a participation. Now you are meeting. Now you have become a circle. This is the first meeting where you are not enclosed in the ego. This meeting can become just a stepping stone toward a greater meeting with universe, with existence, with reality.

Tantra is based not on intellect, but on heart. It is not an intellectual effort, it is a feeling effort. Remember this, because that will help you to understand the techniques. Now we will enter the techniques.

The first technique:

"BE THE UNSAME SAME TO FRIEND AS TO STRANGER, IN HONOR AND DISHONOR."

"BE THE UNSAME SAME" -- this is the base. What is happening in you? Two things are happening. Something in you remains continuously the same, it never changes. You may not have observed it, you may not have encountered it yet, but if you observe you will come to know that something in you remains constantly the same. Because of that sameness, you can have an identity. Because of that sameness, you feel yourself centered; otherwise you will be a chaos. You say, "My childhood." Now what has remained of it? WHO says, "My childhood"? Who is this "my, me, I"?

Nothing has remained of your childhood. If your pictures of your childhood are shown to you for the first time, you will not be able to recognize them. Everything has changed. Your body is no more the same; not a single cell has remained the same. Physiologists says that the body is a flux, it is river-like. Every moment many cells are dying and many new ones are born. Within seven years your body will have changed completely. So if you are going to live seventy years, ten times over your body has renewed itself completely.

Every moment your body is changing, and your mind. You cannot recognize a photograph of your childhood, and if it were possible to give you a photograph of your mind, of your childhood mind, it would be impossible to recognize it. Your mind is even more of a flux than your body. Every moment everything changes. Even for a single moment nothing remains the same. In the morning you were different as far as your mind is concerned. In the evening you are totally a different person.

When someone would come to meet Buddha, before the person would depart, take leave of him, Buddha would say, "Remember, the man who has come to meet me is not the man who is going back. You are totally different now. Your mind has changed." Meeting with a buddha is, of course, bound to change your mind for better or worse, but you cannot be the same.

You came here with a different mind; you will go with a different mind. Something has changed.

Something new has been added, something has been deleted. And even if you are not meeting anyone, if you are just remaining by yourself, then too you cannot remain the same. Every moment the river is moving.

Heraclitus has said, "You cannot step twice in the same river." The same can be said about man: you cannot meet the same man again -- impossible! And because of this fact, and because of our ignorance of it, life becomes a misery -- because you go on expecting the other to be the same. You marry a girl and you expect her to be the same. She cannot be! Unmarried, she was different; married, she is completely different. A lover is something else, a husband is something totally different. You cannot expect your lover to meet you through your husband. That is impossible. A lover is a lover; a husband is a husband. The moment a lover becomes a husband, everything has changed. But you go on expecting. That creates misery -- unnecessary misery. If we can recognize this fact that mind goes on moving and changing continuously, we will escape many, many miseries without any cost. All you need is simple awareness that mind changes.

Someone loves you and then you go on expecting love. But the next moment he hates you; then you are disturbed -- not because of his hate, but only because of your expectation. He has changed. He is alive, so he is bound to change. But if you can see the reality as it is you will not be disturbed. The one who was in love a moment before can be in hate a moment later, but wait! One moment later he will be in love again. So don't be in a hurry, just be patient. And if the other can also see this changing pattern, then he will not be fighting for changing patterns. They change; that is natural.

So if you look at your body, it changes. If you try to understand your mind, it changes. It is never the same. Even for two consecutive moments, nothing is the same. Your personality goes on like a flux. If this is all and there is nothing which remains the same continuously, eternally, timelessly, then who will remember that this was "my childhood"? Childhood has changed, the body has changed, the mind has changed. Then who remembers? Then who knows about childhood and about youth and about old age? Who knows?

This knower must remain the same; this witness must remain the same. Only then can the witness have a perspective. The witness can say, "This was my childhood, this was my young age, this was my old age. This moment I was in love, and this moment the love changed into hatred." This witnessing consciousness, this knower, is always the same.

So you have two realms or two dimensions existing together in you. You are both -- the changing which is always changing and the non-changing which is always remaining non-changing. If you become aware of these two realms, then this technique will be helpful: "BE THE UNSAME SAME." Remember this: "BE THE UNSAME SAME." You are bound to be "unsame" on the periphery, but at the center remain the same.

Remember that which is the same. Just remembering will be enough; you need not do anything else. It is non-changing. You cannot change it, but you can forget it. You can be so engrossed, obsessed with the changing world around you -- with your body, with your mind -- that you may completely forget the center. The center is so much clouded by the changing flux -- and, of course, there are problems: that which is constantly the same is difficult to remember because change creates problems.

For example, if a constant noise goes on around you, you will not be aware of it. If a clock on the wall goes on, tick-tock, tick-tock the whole day, you are never aware of it. But if suddenly it stops, you will immediately become aware. If something is constantly the same, there is no need to take any notice. When something changes, the mind has to take notice. It creates a gap, and the pattern vibrates. You were hearing it continuously, so there was no need to hear it. It was there, it became part of the background. But if now suddenly the clock stops, you will become aware. Your consciousness will suddenly come to the gap.

It is just as if one of your teeth falls out; then your tongue goes continuously to the place. When the tooth was there the tongue never tried to touch it. Now the tooth is not there -- just a gap is there -- then the whole day, howsoever you try, you cannot help it: the tongue goes to the gap. Why? Because something is missing and the background has changed. Something new has entered.

Whenever something new enters, you become conscious -- for many reasons. It is a safety measure. It is needed for your life -- to survive. When something changes you have to become aware. It may be dangerous. You have to take notice, and you have to adjust again to the new situation that has come into being. But if everything is as it was, there is no need. You need not be aware. And this same element in you, what Hindus have called ATMAN, the soul, has been there always from the very beginning, if there was any beginning. And it is going to the very end, if there is going to be any end. It has been eternally the same, so how can you be aware of it?

Because it is so permanently the same, eternally the same, you are missing it. You take notice of the body, you take notice of the mind because they are changing. And because you take notice of them, you

start thinking that you are them. You know only them; you become identified.

The whole spiritual effort is to find the same amidst the unsame -- to find the eternal in the changing, to find that which is always the same. That is your center, and if you can remember that center, only then will this technique be easy -- or if you can do this technique, remembering will become easy. From both the ends you can travel.

Try this technique. The technique is to "BE THE UNSAME SAME TO FRIEND AS TO STRANGER." To the friend and to the enemy, or to the stranger, be the "unsame same." What does it mean? It seems contradictory. In a way you will have to change, because if your friend comes to meet you, you will have to meet him differently, and if a stranger comes you will have to meet him differently. How can you meet a stranger as if you know him already? You cannot. The difference will be there, but still, deep down remain the same. The attitude must remain the same, but the behavior will be "unsame." You cannot meet an unknown person as if you know him already. How can you? You can pretend at the most, but pretensions will not do. The difference will be there.

There is no need to pretend with a friend that he is a friend. With a stranger, even if you try to act as if he is a friend, it will be pretension -- something new. You cannot be the same; unsameness will be necessary. As far as behavior is concerned you will be different, but as far as your consciousness is concerned you can be the same. You can look at the friend as at the stranger.

It is difficult. You may have heard, "Look at the stranger as if he is a friend," but that is not possible if what I am saying is not possible. First look at your friend as the stranger; only then you can look at the stranger as at the friend. They are correlated.

Have you ever looked at your friends as if they are strangers? If you have not, then you have not looked at all. Look at your wife: do you really know her? You may have lived with her for twenty years or even more, and the more you live with her, the more is the possibility that you will go on forgetting that she is a stranger -- and she remains a stranger. Howsoever you love her, it will not make any difference.

Really, if you love her more, the more strange she will look -- because the more you love, the deeper you penetrate and the more you know how river-like she is, moving, changing, alive, every moment different. If you don't look deeply, if you just stick to the level that she is your wife, that this is her name or that, then you have chosen a particular fragment, and you go on thinking of that particular fragment as your wife. And whenever she has to change, she has to hide her changes. She may not be in a loving mood, but she has to pretend because you expect love from your wife.

Then everything becomes false. She is not allowed to change; she is not allowed to be herself. Then something is being forced. Then the whole relationship goes dead. The more you love, the more you will feel the changing pattern. Then each moment you are a stranger. You cannot predict; you cannot say how your husband is going to behave tomorrow morning. You can predict only if you have a dead husband: then you can predict. Predictions are possible only about things, never about persons. If some person is predictable, know well he is dead; he has died. His living is just false, so you can predict. Nothing is predictable about persons because of the change.

Look at your friend as at a stranger; he is one! Don't be afraid. We are afraid of strangers, so we go on forgetting that even a friend is a stranger. If you can look at the stranger in your friend also, you will never get frustrated because you cannot expect anything from a stranger. You take your friends for granted; hence, expectations and then frustrations -- because no one can fulfill your expectations, no one is here to fulfill your expectations. Everyone is here to fulfill his own expectations; no one is here to fulfill you. Everyone is here to fulfill himself or herself, but you expect others to fulfill you and others expect you to fulfill them. Then there is conflict, violence, struggle and misery.

Go on always remembering the stranger. Don't forget, even your closest friend is a stranger -- as far removed from you as possible. If this feeling happens to you, this knowing, then you can look at the stranger and you can find a friend there also. If a friend can be a stranger, then a stranger can be a friend. Look at a stranger: he doesn't know your language, he doesn't belong to your country, he doesn't belong to your religion, he doesn't belong to your color. You are white and he is black or you are black and he is white. You cannot communicate through language; you don't belong to the same church. So there is no common ground in nation, religion, race or color -- no common ground! He is totally a stranger. But look into his eyes, and the same humanity is there, that is the common ground; and the same life, that is the common ground; and the same existence, that is the root of your being friends.

You may not understand his language, but you can understand him. Even silence can be communicative. Just by your looking deep down into his eyes, the friend will be revealed. And if you know how to look,

then even an enemy cannot deceive you. You can look at the friend in him. He cannot prove that he is not your friend. Howsoever far removed, he is near you because you belong to the same existential current, to the same river to which he belongs. You belong to the same earth of being.

If this happens, then even a tree is not far away from you, then even a stone is not far away from you. A stone is very strange. There is no meeting ground, no possibility of any communication -- but the same existence is there. The stone also exists, the stone also participates in being. He is there -- I call it "he" -- he also takes up space, he also exists in time. The sun also rises for him -- as it rises for you. One day he was not, as you were not, and one day you will die and he will also die. The stone will disappear. In existence we meet. The meeting is the friendship. In personality we differ, in manifestation we differ; in essence we are one.

In manifestations we are strangers, so howsoever close we come we remain far away. You can sit close, you can embrace each other, but there is no possibility to come more close. As far as your changing personality is concerned, you are never the same. You are never similar; you are always strangers. You cannot meet there because before you can meet you have changed. There is no possibility of meeting. As far as bodies are concerned and minds are concerned there can be no meeting, because before you can meet you are no more the same.

Have you ever observed? You feel love for someone -- a very deep upsurge. You are filled with it, and the moment you go and say, "I love you," it has disappeared. Have you observed? It may not be there now, it may be just a memory. It was there, but it is not there now. The very fact that you asserted it, made it manifest, has made it enter into the realm of change. When you felt it, it may have been deep in the essence, but when you bring it out you are bringing it into the pattern of time and change, it is entering into the river. When you say, "I love you," by then it may have disappeared completely. It is so difficult, but if you observe, it will become a fact. Then you can look. In the friend there is the stranger and in the stranger the friend. Then you can remain "THE UNSAME SAME." You change peripherally; you remain the same in the essence, in the center.

"IN HONOR AND DISHONOR..." Who is honored and who is dishonored? You? Never! Only that which is changing, and that you are not. Someone honors you; if you take it that he is honoring YOU, you will be in difficulty. He honors a particular manifestation in you, not you. How can he know you? You don't even know yourself. He honors a particular manifestation; he honors something which has come into your changing personality. You are kind, loving; he honors it. But this kindness and this love are just on the periphery. The next moment you will not be loving, you may be filled with hate. There may be no flowers -- only thorns. You may not be so happy. You may be just sad, depressed. You may be cruel, angry. Then he will dishonor you. Then again the loving manifestation. Others come in contact not with you, but with your manifestations.

Remember this, they are not honoring and dishonoring YOU. They cannot do either because they don't know you; they cannot know you. If even you are not aware of yourself, how can they be? They have their own formulas, they have their theories, they have their measurements and criteria. They have their touchstones and they say, "If a man is such and such we will honor him, and if a man is such and such we will dishonor him." So they act according to their criteria, and you are never near their touchstones -- only your manifestations.

They can call you a sinner one day and a saint another. They can call you a saint today, and the next day they may go against you, stone you to death. What is happening? They come in contact with your periphery, they never come in contact with you. Remember this, that whatsoever they are saying, it is not about you. You remain beyond; you remain outside. Their condemnations, their appreciations, whatsoever they do is not really concerned with you, just with your manifestations in time.

I will tell you one Zen anecdote. One young monk lived near Kyoto. He was beautiful, young, and the whole town was pleased. They honored him. They believed him to be a great saint. Then one day everything turned upside down. One girl became pregnant, and she told her parents that this monk was responsible. So the whole town turned against him. They came, and they burned his cottage. It was morning, and a very cold morning, a winter morning, and they threw the child onto the monk.

The father of the girl told him, "This is your child, so take the responsibility."

The monk simply said, "Is it so?" And then the child started weeping, so he forgot about the crowd and began caring for the child.

The crowd went and destroyed the whole cottage, burned it down. Then the child was hungry and the monk was without any money, so he had to go to beg in the city for the child. Who will give him anything

now? Just a few moments before he was a great saint, and now he is a great sinner. Who will give him anything now? Wherever he tried, they closed their doors in his face. They condemned him completely.

Then he reached to the same house -- to the house of the girl. The girl was very much distressed, and then she heard the child weeping and screaming, and the monk standing there just saying, "Don't give anything to me, I am a sinner. But the child is not a sinner; you can give milk to this child." Then the girl confessed that just to hide the real father of the child, she had taken the name of the monk. He was absolutely innocent.

So the whole town turned around again. They fell at his feet, started asking his forgiveness. And the father of the girl came, took the child back with weeping eyes, tears rolling down, and he said, "But why did you not say so before? Why did you not refuse in the morning? The child does not belong to you."

The monk is reported to have said again, "Is it so?" In the morning he had said, "Is it so? This child belongs to me?" And in the afternoon he said, "Is it so? This child doesn't belong to me?"

This is how this sutra has to be applied in life. In honor and dishonor, you must remain "THE UNSAME SAME." The innermost center must remain the same, whatsoever happens to the periphery. The periphery is bound to change, but you must not change. And because you are two, the periphery and the center, that is why opposite, contradictory terms have been used: "BE THE UNSAME SAME..." And you can apply this technique to all opposites: in love and hate, poverty and richness, comfort and uncomfort, or in anything, remain "THE UNSAME SAME."

Just know that the change is happening only to your periphery; it cannot happen to you, it is impossible. So you can remain detached, and this detachment is not forced. You simply know it is so. This is not a forced detachment; this is not any effort on your part to remain detached. If you TRY to remain detached, you are still on the periphery; you have not known the center. The center is detached; it has always been so. It is transcendental. It is always the beyond. Whatsoever happens below never happens to it.

Try this in polar situations. Go on feeling something in you which is the same. When someone is insulting you, focus yourself to the point where you are just listening to him -- not doing anything, not reacting -- just listening. He is insulting you, and then someone is praising you. Just listen. Insult-praise, honor-dishonor: just listen. Your periphery will get disturbed. Look at it also; don't change it. Look at it; remain deep in your center, looking from there. You will have a detachment which is not forced, which is spontaneous, which is natural.

And once you have the feeling of the natural detachment, nothing can disturb you. You will remain silent. Whatsoever happens in the world, you will remain unmoved. Even if someone is killing you, only the body will be touched -- not you. You will remain beyond. This "beyondness" leads you into existence, into that which is bliss, eternal, into that which is true, which is always, into that which is deathless, into life itself. You may call it God or you can choose your term. You can call it NIRVANA, whatsoever you like, but unless you move from the periphery to the center and unless you become aware of the eternal in you, religion has not happened to you, neither has life happened to you. You are missing, simply missing all. That is possible -- to miss the ecstasy of living.

Shankara says that "I call the man a SANNYASIN who knows what is changing and what is non-changing, who knows what is moving and what is non-moving." This, in Indian philosophy, is known as discrimination -- VIVEK. To discriminate between these two, the realm of the change and the realm of the unchanging -- this is called VIVEK, discrimination, awareness.

This sutra can be used very, very deeply and very easily with whatsoever you are doing. You feel hunger? Remember the two realms. Hunger can only be felt by the periphery because the periphery needs food, needs fuel. You don't need food, you don't need any fuel, but the body needs them. Remember, when hunger happens it is happening to the periphery; you are just the knower of it. If you were not there, it would not be known. If the body were not there, it would not happen. By your absence only knowledge will not be there because the body cannot know. The body can have it, but it cannot know it. You know it; you cannot have it.

So never say that "I am hungry." Always say within, "I know that my body is hungry." Give emphasis to your knowing. Then the discrimination is there. You are becoming old: never say, "I am becoming old." Just say, "My body is becoming old." Then in the moment of death also you will know, "I am not dying; my body is dying. I am changing bodies, just changing the house." If this discrimination deepens, one day, suddenly, there will be enlightenment.

The second sutra:

"HERE IS THE SPHERE OF CHANGE, CHANGE, CHANGE. THROUGH CHANGE CONSUME CHANGE."

The first thing to understand is that everything you know about is change; except for you, the knower, everything is change. Have you seen anything which is not change? This whole world is a phenomenon of change. Even the Himalayas are changing. They say -- the scientists who work on it -- that they are growing; these Himalayas are the youngest mountains in the world, still a child, really, still growing. They have not yet become mature; they have not reached to the point from where something begins to decline. They are still rising.

If you compare them with Vindhyachal, another mountain, they are just children. Vindhyachal is one of the oldest -- and some say the oldest mountain in the world. It is so old, it is decreasing -- coming down. For centuries, it is coming down -- just dying, in its old age. So even a Himalaya which looks so stable, unchanging, unmoving, is changing. It is just a river of stones. Stones make no difference; they are also river-like, floating. Comparatively everything is changing. Something looks more changing, something looks less changing, but that is only relative.

Nothing is unchanging that you can know. Remember my point: nothing that you can know is unchanging. Nothing is unchanging except the knower. But that is always behind. It always "knows"; it is really never known. It can never become the object; it is always the subject. Whatsoever you do or know, it is always behind. You cannot know it. When I say this, don't get disturbed. When I say that you cannot know it, I mean you cannot know it as an object. I can look at you, but how can I look at myself in the same way? It is impossible because to be in a relationship of knowledge two things are needed -- the knower and the known.

So when I look at you, you are the known and I am the knower, and the knowledge can exist as a bridge. But where to make the bridge when I look at myself, when I am trying to know myself? There only I am, alone -- totally alone. The other bank is missing, so where to create the bridge? How to know myself?

So self-knowledge is a negative process. You cannot know yourself directly; you can simply go on eliminating objects of knowledge. Go on eliminating the objects of knowledge. When there is no object of knowledge, when you cannot know anything, when there is nothing but the vacuum, the emptiness -- and this is what meditation is: just eliminating all objects of knowledge -- then a moment comes when consciousness is, but there is nothing to be conscious of; knowing is, but there is nothing to know. The simple, pure energy of knowing remains and nothing is left to be known. There is no object.

In that state when there is nothing to be known, it is said that you know yourself in a certain sense. But that KNOWLEDGE is totally different from all other knowledge. It is misleading to use the same word for both. There have been mystics who have said that self-knowledge is contradictory, the very term is contradictory. Knowledge is always of the other; self-knowledge is not possible. But when the other is not, something happens. You may call it "self-knowledge," but the word is misleading.

So whatsoever you know is change. Everywhere, even these walls, are constantly changing. Now physics supports this. Even the wall which looks so stationary, non-changing, is changing every moment. A great flux is on. Every atom is moving, every electron is moving. Everything is moving fast, and the movement is so fast that you cannot detect it. That is why the wall looks so permanent. In the morning it was like this, in the afternoon it was like that, in the evening it was like this, yesterday it was like this and tomorrow it will be like this. You look at it as if it is the same, but it is not. Your eyes are not capable of detecting such great movement.

The fan is there. If the fan is moving very fast, you will not be able to see the space, it will look like just one circle. Space cannot be seen because the movement is fast, and if the movement is so fast -- just as fast as electrons are moving -- you will not see that the fan is moving at all. You will not be able to detect the movement. The fan will look stationary; you will even be able to touch it. It will be stationary, and your hand will not even be able to enter into the gaps, because your hand cannot move so fast as to go into the gaps. Before you move, another blade will have come. Before you move, still another blade will have come. You will always touch the blade, and the movement will be so fast that the fan will look like it is non-moving. So things that are non-moving are very fast moving: that is why there is the appearance that they are stationary.

This sutra says that everything is change: "HERE IS THE SPHERE OF CHANGE..." On this sutra Buddha's whole philosophy stands. Buddha says that everything is a flux, changing, non-permanent, and that one should know this. Buddha's emphasis is so much on this point. His whole standpoint is based on it. He says, "change, change, change: remember this continuously." Why? If you can remember change,

detachment will happen. How can you be attached when everything is changing?

You look at a face; it is very beautiful. When you look at a face that is very beautiful, there is a feeling that this is going to remain. Understand it deeply. Never expect that this is going to remain. But if you know that this is changing fast, that this is beautiful this moment and it may be ugly the next, how can you feel any attachment? It is impossible. Look at a body: it is alive; the next moment it will be dead. All is futile, if you feel the change.

Buddha left his palace, his family -- his beautiful wife, his child -- and when someone asked him, "Why?" he said, "Where there is nothing permanent, what is the use? The child will die." And the night Buddha left, the child was born. He was just a few hours old. Buddha went into his wife's room to have a last look. The wife's back was towards the door. She was holding the child in her arms in sleep. Buddha wanted to say goodbye, but then he resisted. He said, "What is the use?"

A moment came in his mind when a thought flashed that "The child is just one day old, a few hours old, and I must have a look." But then he said, "What is the use? Everything is changing. This day the child is born, and the next day the child will die. And one day before he was not here. Now he is here, and one day again he will not be here. So what is the use? Everything is changing." He left -- turned back and left.

When someone asked, "Why have you left all that?" he said, "I am in search of that which never changes, because if I stick to that which changes there is going to be frustration. If I cling to that which is changing, I am stupid, because it will change, it will not remain the same. Then I will be frustrated. So I am in search of that which never changes. If there is anything which never changes, only then does life have any worth and meaning. Otherwise everything is futile." He based his whole teaching on change.

This sutra is beautiful. This sutra says, "THROUGH CHANGE CONSUME CHANGE." Buddha would never say the second part. The second part is basically tantric. Buddha will say that everything is change; feel it, and then you will not cling to it. And when you don't cling to it, by and by, by leaving everything that changes, you will fall into yourself to the center where there is no change. Just go on eliminating change, and you will come to the unmoving, to the center -- the center of the wheel. That is why Buddha has chosen the wheel as the symbol of his religion: because the wheel moves, but the center on which it moves remains unmoving. So the SANSARA -- the world -- moves like a wheel. Your personality moves like a wheel, and your innermost essence remains the center on which the wheel moves. It remains unmoving.

Buddha will say life is change. He will agree with the first part. The next -- the second part -- is typically tantric: "THROUGH CHANGE CONSUME CHANGE." Tantra says don't leave that which is changing; move into it. Don't cling, but move. Why be afraid? Move into it, live it out. Allow it to happen, and you move into it. Consume it through itself. Don't be afraid, don't escape. Where will you escape? How can you escape? Everywhere there is change. Tantra says everywhere is change. Where will you escape? Where can you go?

Wherever you go the change will be there. All escape is futile, so don't try to escape. Then what to do? Don't cling. Live the change, be the change. Don't create any struggle with it. Move with it. The river is flowing; you flow with it. Don't even swim; allow the river to take you. Don't fight with it, don't waste your energy by fighting with it; just relax. Be in a let-go and move with the river.

What will happen? If you can move with a river without any conflict, without any direction of your own, if the river's direction is your direction, suddenly you will become aware that you are not the river. You will become aware that you are not the river! Feel it. Some day try it in a river. Go there, relax, and allow the river to take you. Don't fight; become the river. Suddenly you will feel that the river is all around, but you are not the river.

In fighting you may forget this. That is why tantra says, "THROUGH CHANGE CONSUME CHANGE." Don't fight. There is no need because in you the change cannot enter. So don't be afraid. Live in the world. Don't be afraid because in you the world cannot enter. Live it. Don't choose this way or that.

There are two types of people: one that will cling to the world of change and one that will escape. But tantra says it is change, so to cling is futile and to escape also. What is the use? Buddha says, "What is the use of remaining in the world of change?" Tantra says, "What is the use of escaping from it?"

Both are futile. Rather, allow it to happen. You are not concerned with it; it is happening, you are not even needed for it. You were not and the world was changing, and you will not be and the world will go on changing -- so why create any fuss about it?

"CONSUME CHANGE THROUGH CHANGE." This is a very deep message. Consume anger through anger, consume sex through sex, consume greed through greed, consume the SANSARA through the sansara. Don't fight with it, be relaxed, because fight creates tensions and fight creates anxiety, anguish, and

you will be unnecessarily disturbed. Allow the world to be as it is.

There are two types of persons. One type is those persons who cannot allow the world to be as it is. They are called revolutionaries. They will change it, they will struggle to change it. They will destroy their whole life in changing it, and it is already changing. They are not needed, they will only consume themselves. They will burn out in changing the world, and it is already changing. No revolution is really needed. The world is a revolution; it is changing.

You may wonder why India has not created great revolutionaries. It is because of this insight that everything is already changing. Why are you disturbed to change it? You can neither change it nor stop the change. It IS changing. Why waste yourself?

One type of personality always tries to change the world. In religion's eyes he is neurotic. Really, he is afraid of coming to himself, so he goes on and becomes obsessed with the world. The state has to be changed, the government has to be changed, the society, the structure, the economics, everything has to be changed, and he will die, and he will never have a moment of ecstasy in which he could know what he was, and the world will continue and the wheel will go on moving. It has seen many revolutionaries, and it goes on moving. Neither can you stop it nor can you accelerate the change.

This is a mystic's attitude: mystics say there is no need to change the world. But mystics are also of two types. One will say there is no need to change the world, but there is a need to change oneself. He also believes in changing -- not in changing the world, but himself.

But tantra says there is no need to change anyone -- neither the world nor yourself. That is the deepest core of mysticism. You need not change the world and you need not change yourself. You are just to know that everything is changing, and to float in the change and relax in the change.

And the moment there is no effort to create any change, you can relax totally -- because if the effort is there you cannot relax. Then tension will be there because in the future something of value is going to happen: the world is going to change. The world is going to become communistic, or the earthly paradise is to come, or some utopia in the future, or you are going to enter into the Kingdom of God, or into MOKSHA. Somewhere in paradise the angels are waiting to welcome you -- but "somewhere" is the future. With this attitude you are going to be tense.

Tantra says forget it. The world is already changing and you are also already changing. Change is existence, so don't become worried about it. It is already happening without you; you are not needed. You just float in it with no anxiety for the future, and suddenly amidst change you will become aware of a center within you which never changes, which has remained always as it is -- the same.

Why does it happen? Because if you are relaxed, then the changing background gives you the contrast, and through it you can feel the non-changing. If you are in any effort to change the world or yourself, you cannot look at the small unmoving center within you. You are so much obsessed with change, you are not able to have a look at what is the case.

The change is all around. The change becomes the background, the contrast, and you are relaxed. So there is no future in your mind -- no future thoughts. You are here now; this moment is all. Everything is changing, and suddenly you become aware of a point within you which has never changed. "THROUGH CHANGE CONSUME CHANGE." This is what is meant by "THROUGH CHANGE CONSUME CHANGE."

Don't fight. Through death become deathless; through death allow the death to die. Don't fight with it. The tantra attitude is difficult to conceive of, because our minds want to do something and this is a non-doing. It is just relaxing, not doing, but this is one of the most hidden secrets. If you can feel this, you need not bother about anything else. This one technique can give you all.

Then you need not do anything because you have come to know the secret that through change, change can be consumed, and through death, death can be consumed, and through sex, sex can be consumed, and through anger, anger can be consumed. Now you have come to know the secret that through poison, poison can be consumed.

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Tantra's secrets of love and liberation

28 March 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7303285
ShortTitle:	VBT204
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	90 mins

The first question:

"IN REFERENCE TO YOUR STATEMENT THAT TANTRA IS A LOVE TECHNIQUE, PLEASE EXPLAIN WHY MODERN MAN AND WOMAN HAVE BECOME INCAPABLE OF LOVE."

Love is spontaneous. It cannot be controlled. You cannot "make" love; you cannot do anything about it. And the more you do, the more you will miss it. You have to allow it to happen. You are not needed for it. Your presence is the hindrance. The more you are absent, the better. When you are not, love happens. Because of their inability to be absent, modern man and woman have become incapable of love.

They are capable of doing things. The whole modern mind is based on doing. Whatsoever can be done, modern man can do more efficiently than any man that has ever existed. Whatsoever can be done, we can do more efficiently. We are the most efficient century; we have turned everything into technology -- into a problem of how to "do" it. We have developed one dimension and that is the dimension of doing, but in developing this dimension we have lost much.

At the loss of being we have learned how to do things, so that which can be done we do better than anyone -- better than any society that ever existed on earth. But when the question of love comes, a problem arises because love cannot be done. And not only is this so with love; we have become incapable of all that cannot be done.

For example, meditation: we have become incapable of it; it cannot be done. Or play: we have become incapable of it; it cannot be done. Or joy, happiness: we have become incapable of them because they cannot be done. They are not acts; you cannot manipulate them. On the contrary, you have to let yourself go. Then joy happens to you, then happiness comes to you, then love enters you, then love takes possession. And because of this possession we have become afraid.

Modern man, the modern mind, wants to possess everything and not be possessed by anything. Modern man wants to be the master of everything, and you can only be the master of things -- not of happenings. You can be the master of a house, you can be the master of a mechanical device; you cannot be the master of anything which is alive. Life cannot be mastered; you cannot possess it. On the contrary, you have to be possessed by it. Only then is there contact with it.

Love is life, and it is greater than you. You cannot possess it. I would like to repeat it: love is greater than you; you cannot possess it. You can only allow yourself to be possessed by it; it cannot be controlled. The modern ego wants to control everything, and you become scared of whatsoever you cannot control. You become afraid; you close the door. You close that dimension completely because fear enters. You will not be in control. With love you cannot be in control, and the whole trend which has led to this century was one of how to control. All over the world, and particularly in the West, the trend is for how to control nature, how to control everything, how to control energies.

Man must become the master, and you have become the master -- of course, only of those things which are possible to possess, and side by side you have been developing an incapacity for those things which cannot be possessed. You can possess money; you cannot possess love. And because of this we have been turning everything into a thing. You even go on turning persons into things because then you can possess them. If you love a person, you are not the master; no one is the master. Two persons love each other, and no one is the master -- neither the lover nor the beloved. Rather, love is the master and both are possessed

by a greater force than themselves, encircled by a greater force -- a whirlwind. If they try to possess each other, they will miss. Then they can possess each other. Then the lover will become the husband and the beloved will become the wife. Then they can possess, but a husband is a thing and a wife is a thing. They are not persons. You can possess them. They are dead entities, legal labels -- not alive.

We go on turning persons into things just to possess them, and then we feel frustrated -- because we wanted to possess the person and the person cannot be possessed. When you possess a person, he is no more a person; he is a dead thing, and you cannot be fulfilled by a dead thing. Look at this contradiction: you can be fulfilled only by persons, never by things, but your mind desires possessions -- so you turn them into things. Then you cannot be fulfilled. Then frustration sets in.

Possessiveness, the attitude to possess, has killed the capacity to love. Don't think in terms of possession. Rather, think in terms of being possessed. That is what surrender means -- being possessed: you allow yourself to be possessed by something greater than you. Then you will not be in control. Then a greater force will take you. Then the direction will not be yours. Then you cannot choose the goal. Then the future is unknown; you cannot be secure now. Moving with a greater force than yourself, you are insecure, afraid.

If you are afraid and insecure, it is better not to move with great forces. Just work with lower forces than you; then you can be the master, and you can decide the goal beforehand. Then you will achieve the goal, but you will not get anything out of it. You will have just wasted your life.

The secret of love and the secret of prayer and the secret of anything that can make you fulfilled is surrender -- the capacity to be possessed. The problem with love exists because this capacity is not there. There are other reasons also, but this is the base. The first reason is too much emphasis on intellect, reason. So man is lopsided. Your head has grown and your heart has remained absolutely neglected. And love is not a capacity of the intellect. It has a different center; it has a different focus, source. It is in your heart, it is your feeling; it is not reasoning. But the whole modern education consists of reasoning, logic, intellect, mind. The heart is not even talked about. It is denied, really; it is just "a poetic fiction."

It is not! It is a reality! Just look at it in this way: if from the very beginning a child is brought up without any training of the mind or the reasoning, without any intellectual training, will he have an intellect? He cannot!

There have been such cases. Sometimes it has happened that wolves have brought up a human child. Just ten years before, one child was caught in a forest. The wolves had brought him up. He was fourteen years of age. He couldn't even stand on two legs; he would run on all fours. He couldn't speak a single word; he would roar like a wolf. He was in every way a wolf, and fourteen years of age. Those who caught him named him Ram. The child took six months to learn the name. Within a year the child died, and the psychologists who worked on him suspected that he died because of too much strain on the intellect. This forcing, this training to get him to stand on two feet, this memory training to get him to remember the name, the effort to make him a human being, killed him.

He was robust in health when he was caught -- more healthy than any human being ever is. He was just like an animal. But this training killed him. Every effort was made so that if you could have asked him, "What is your name?" he would be able to say "Ram." This was his whole intellect. After six months of constant training, punishment, creating a profit motive in him, the only proof that the child could give of his intellect was this much: he would be able to say "Ram." What happened? If someone from Mars could get hold of this child, he would think that humanity has no mind, no intellect, no reason.

The same has happened to the heart. Without training it is as if it is not. It has been completely neglected, so your whole life energy has been forced towards the head, not towards the heart, and love is a functioning of the heart center. This is why modern man has become incapable of love: modern man has become incapable of the heart. He calculates, and love is not a calculation. He knows arithmetic and love is not arithmetic. He thinks in terms of logic and love is illogical. He always tries to rationalize everything. Whatsoever he is doing reason must support it, and love is not supported by reason.

Really, when you fall in love you throw your reason completely. That is why we say man "falls" in love. Falls from where? Falls from the head down into the heart. We use this term of condemnation, "falling in love," because the head, the reason, cannot look at it without condemning it. It is a fall. Is love really a fall or a rising? Do you become more with it or do you become less? Do you expand or do you shrink? With love you become more! Your consciousness is more, your feeling is more; your ecstatic sensation is more, your sensitivity is more. You are more alive, but one thing is less: reasoning is less. You cannot reason it out; it is blind. As far as reason is concerned it is blind. The heart has its own reason -- that is another thing

-- and the heart has its own eyes, but that is another thing. The eyes of reason are not there, so reason says it is a fall; you have fallen.

Unless the heart center starts functioning again man will not be capable of love, and the whole misery of modern life is because unless he loves he cannot feel any meaning in his life. Life looks meaningless. Love gives it meaning; love is the only meaning. Unless you are capable of love you will be meaningless, and you will feel that you are existing without any meaning, futilely, and suicide will become attractive. Then you will like to kill yourself, to finish with yourself, to end, because what is the use of existing?

Mere existing cannot be tolerated. Existence must have a meaning; otherwise, what is the use? Why go on prolonging yourself unnecessarily? Why go on repeating the same pattern every day? Getting out of the bed and doing the same thing, and again falling asleep and the next day the same pattern: why?

You have done it so far, and what has happened? And you will do it unless death comes and relieves of you of your body. So what is the use? Love gives meaning. It is not that through love any result comes into being or any goal -- no! Through love every moment becomes of value in itself. Then you never ask this. If someone asks what is the meaning of life, know well that love is lacking. Whenever someone asks what is the meaning of life, he is asking because he has not been able to flower in a love experience. Whenever someone is in love, he never asks what is the meaning of life. He knows the meaning; there is no need to ask. He knows the meaning! The meaning is there: love is the meaning in life.

And through love prayer is possible because prayer is again a love relationship -- not between two individuals, but between one individual and existence itself. Then the whole existence becomes your beloved or lover. But it is possible only through love experience that you can grow into prayer or into meditation, and the ultimate ecstasy is just like love. That is why Jesus says that "God is love," not that "God is loving."

Christians have been interpreting it in this way -- that God is kind, loving. That is not the meaning. Jesus says that God is love. He simply equates God and love. You can say "love" or you can say "God"; they both mean the same. God is not loving; God is love itself. If you can love, you have entered the divine. And when your love grows to such an infinity that it is not concerned with anyone in particular -- rather, it has become a diffused phenomenon; when there is no lover for you -- rather, the whole existence, all that is, has become the lover or beloved -- then it has become prayer.

And tantra is a love method. So the first thing is how to love, and then the second thing is how to grow in love so that love becomes prayer. But one must start from love. And don't be afraid of love because that fear shows you are afraid of the heart. The head is cunning; the heart is innocent. With the head you feel protected; with the heart you become vulnerable, open. Anything can happen.

That is why we have become closed. The fear is there: if you are vulnerable, anything can happen to you; someone can deceive you. With the mind no one can deceive you; you can deceive others. But I tell you be ready to be deceived, but don't close the heart. Be ready to be deceived, but don't close the heart! That vulnerability to be deceived is of worth because you will not lose anything by it. And if you are ready to be deceived infinitely, only then can you believe in the heart. If you are calculative, cunning, clever, too much clever, then you will miss the heart, and modern man is so educated, so sophisticated, so clever; that is why he has become incapable of love.

Women were not like this, but they are following modern man fast, they are copying modern man fast. Sooner or later they will become just like man, or they may even overtake him. Now they are also becoming incapable because the same head orientation, the same effort to be cunning and clever, is there now. They may form a "Women's Liberation Movement" or anything like it, but it is not heart oriented. It is just a copy of the same stupidity that man has been doing with himself. You may go to the other extreme, but if you react, even in your reaction you are following.

A great crisis is there. It is difficult now to prevent women all over the world from copying man and his nonsense because man seems to be so successful. He is successful in a way; he has become the master of things. Now he possesses the whole world. Now he feels he has conquered nature, and "success succeeds; nothing succeeds like success."

Now women feel that man has succeeded and has become the master, so they must copy him. But look also at the thing in which man has failed completely. He has lost his heart; he cannot love. Reason alone is not enough, and reason in control is dangerous. The heart must be higher than reason because reason is just an instrument and the heart is you. The heart must be allowed to use reason -- not vice versa. But you have been doing that. The head is allowed to dominate; in its domination, the head has killed the heart.

And thirdly, one thing more has to be remembered as to why modern man has become incapable of love.

Love is basically a sort of madness, a sort of deep participation with nature, a sort of dissolving of the ego. It is primal. You are born out of love; your every cell of the body is a love cell. Your very energy, your life energy, is a love energy. You exist in it, but there is no ego in that energy. You cannot feel "I." That energy is unconscious, and when you move in love YOU become unconscious. Only a fragment of your mind is conscious, and in that fragment of the mind exists the ego.

The mind has three layers. First is the unconscious: when you are deeply asleep with no dreams, you are in it. The child in the mother's womb is absolutely unconscious, he is just part of the mother. The child is not aware that "I am separate"; he is just part of the mother. There is no separation, no defined existence. He is undifferentiated from the mother and from the existence itself. There is no fear because fear comes only when you become aware of yourself. The child is totally at ease; he is unconscious.

And the second layer is of consciousness. It is a very small fragment. One tenth part of the unconscious has become conscious in you through training, education, society, family. It was needed for survival, so a part of you has become conscious. But that part also gets tired very soon; that is why you need sleep. In sleep you become again a child in the womb. You have fallen back, the conscious is no more there. It has become part of the unconscious. That is why sleep is so refreshing. In the morning you feel alive again, fresh, because you have fallen back into the mother's womb.

You may not have observed this.... Observe someone who is deeply asleep. More or less, he will be in the same posture in which he was in his mother's womb. And if you can be in the right posture, sleep will follow more easily. If you feel any difficulty in falling asleep, just feel your mother's womb, as if you are in it. Imagine it, and take the posture in which you would have been in your mother's womb. In that posture you will fall deeply asleep. You need the same warmth; otherwise the sleep will be disturbed. You need the same warmth as there was in your mother's womb.

That is why hot milk is good. If you sip hot milk before you go to sleep it will be good, because that again makes you a child. Milk is child's food, and if it is hot you are again at your mother's breast. Hot milk is good for sleep only because of this reason: you fall back into childhood, you are reduced into a child. Sleep refreshes you. Why? Because the conscious mind gets tired. It is just a part, and the whole is unconscious. It has to fall back to the whole to become revived. It is again resurrected. That is why in the morning you feel good and morning looks beautiful -- not only because morning is beautiful, but because again you have a child's eyes. The afternoon is not so beautiful. The world is the same, but you have lost those innocent eyes again. And the evening becomes ugly because you are tired.

You have lived too much in the conscious. This conscious has ego as the center. These are two ordinary states which we know. The third state, that with which tantra and yoga are concerned, is the superconscious. "Superconscious" means that your whole unconscious has become conscious. In the unconscious there is no ego; you are total. In the superconscious, again there is no ego; you are total. But in between the two the conscious mind has a center -- the ego. This ego is the problem, this ego creates problems. You cannot fall in love because then you will have to become unconscious, just as unconscious as you become in sleep. Or, if you want to rise to prayer, you have to become totally conscious like a Buddha or like a Meera. So love becomes impossible, prayer becomes impossible.

The ego creates the barrier. You cannot lose yourself, and love is losing, dispersing, dissolving, melting. If you melt into the unconscious, it is love; if you melt into the superconscious it is prayer -- but both are a melting. So what is to be done? Remember this: you cannot do anything about it. Let it be deeply noted: you cannot do anything about love, about prayer. Your conscious mind is impotent; it cannot do anything. It has to be lost, it has to be put aside. And then remember surrender: whenever you want to move beyond yourself, surrender is the way -- either in love or in prayer.

Whenever you long to move beyond, somewhere else where you are not, then surrender, let-go is the path. Allow something to happen to you; don't manipulate. And once you know how to allow, many things will start happening. You may not be even aware of what is possible for you, of what a great, tremendous energy you have closed within yourself which can explode and then become an ecstasy. Your whole life will be filled with consciousness, light and bliss, but you don't know it. It is just as if every atom is an atom bomb: if one atom explodes, tremendous energy is released. And every heart is also an atom bomb. If it explodes in love or prayer, tremendous energy is released.

But you have to explode and lose yourself. The seed has to lose itself; only then is the tree born. And if the seed resists and says, "No, I must survive," then the seed can survive, but the tree will never be born. And unless the tree is born the seed will feel frustrated, because the tree is the meaning. The seed will feel frustrated! The seed can feel fulfilled only when the tree is there flowering. But then the seed has to lose

itself, die.

Modern man has become incapable of love because he has become incapable of death. He cannot die to anything. He clings to life; he cannot die to anything.

In old English, three or four hundred years ago, this was a usual expression. The lover would say to the beloved, "I want to die in you." This was a love expression. It is beautiful! "I want to die in you." Love is a death -- a death of the ego. Only then is your real self born, and modern man is very, very afraid of death. In every way, surrender is death, love is death, and life also is a continuous death. If you are afraid, you will miss life itself.

Be ready to die every moment. Die to the past, die to the future, and die in the present moment. Don't cling and don't resist. Don't make any effort for life, and you will have abundant life. Life will happen to you if you are ready to die. This looks paradoxical, but this is the law. Jesus says that one who is ready to lose will gain, and one who clings will lose everything.

The second question:

> "YOU SAID LAST NIGHT THAT THE PERIPHERY IS ALWAYS CHANGING, WHEREAS THE INNERMOST CENTER IS ETERNALLY UNMOVING. TO REALIZE THE CENTER IS IT NECESSARY THAT THE PERIPHERAL MOVEMENT MUST CEASE? CAN THAT BE? HOW AND WHEN?"

You have missed the whole point. The whole point was not to make any effort to change the periphery. Allow the periphery to be as it is. And you cannot change it. It is the nature of the periphery to move and change. You cannot make it static. Nature is a flux. It is so; you cannot make it static. And don't waste your time and opportunity of life trying to make it static. Just know it as change. Be the witness of it, and you will come to feel the innermost center which is not change. The world is change, your personality is change, your body-mind is change, but you are not; you are not the change. What is the use of struggling with change? No need!

Tantra says please be reestablished in your center, be aware of the center which is unmoving, and allow the whole existence to move. It is not a disturbance at all. It becomes a disturbance only if you cling to it or if you try to make it unmoving. Then you are falling into absurdities, foolish efforts. They will not succeed; you will be a failure. Know well that life is a change, but somewhere within this change there is an unmoving center also. Just become aware of it. That very awareness is enough to liberate you. That very feeling that "I am unmoving" liberates. That is the truth. You know it, and you are different.

Don't fight with shadows! And the whole life is a shadow because change is nothing but a shadow. The unchanging is the real; the changing is the unreal. So don't ask whether the peripheral change and movement has to be forced to cease in order to realize the center. There is no need, and you cannot force it. It cannot cease! The world goes on; only it will not go on in you. You can remain in the world, and there is no need for the world to be in you. The world is not the disturbance. When you get involved in it, when you become the change, when you feel that you have become the change, then it creates problems.

Problems are created not by the changing periphery. They are created by the identification that "I am this change." You have fallen ill; illness is not really the disturbance. When you feel that "I have fallen ill," it is a disturbance. If you can be a witness to that illness, if you can feel that illness is a happening somewhere on the periphery -- that it is not happening to you, it is happening to someone else and you are just the witness -- then death also can happen and you will be just a witness.

Alexander was returning from India. Some friends had requested him to bring back a sannyasin from India. They said, "When you come with conquered possessions, don't forget: bring a sannyasin also. We want to see what a sannyasin is -- what type of a man renounces the world. We want to know what has happened to one who has renounced all desires, what type of bliss comes to one who leaves all hankering, thirst or hunger for the future, for possessions and things."

Just at the last moment Alexander remembered. In the last town from where he was to leave India to go back to his country, he told his soldiers to go and find a sannyasin. They went to the town, and they asked an old man of the town. He said, "Yes there is a sannyasin, a great sannyasin, but it will be difficult. It will be very difficult to persuade him to go with Alexander to Athens."

But the soldiers were soldiers, so they said, "Don't you be worried about it. We can force anyone. Just tell us where he is. We know how to force him, so there is no need to persuade. If Alexander tells even the

whole town to follow him, you will have to follow, so what of a single sannyasin?"

But the old man laughed, and the soldiers couldn't understand because they had never encountered a sannyasin. They reached the sannyasin. He was standing naked on the bank of the river, and they told him, "Alexander orders that you have to come with us. Every care will be taken, there will be no inconvenience for you; you will be the royal guest. But you have to come with us to Athens."

The sannyasin laughed and he said, "It will be very difficult for your Alexander to take me with him. No force in this world can force me to follow. You will not be able to understand, but it is better that you bring your Alexander."

Alexander was disturbed. He felt insulted, but he wanted to see this man. He came with a naked sword and he said, "If you say no, then immediately you lose your life. I will cut your head." The name of the sannyasin was -- as it is reported in Alexander's records -- Dandami.

The sannyasin laughed and said, "You came a little late. You cannot kill me now because I have killed myself already. You are a little late. You can cut my head, but you cannot cut me because I have become a witness. So when this head will fall down on the earth, you will see it falling down and I will also see it falling down. But you cannot cut me; you cannot even touch me. So don't waste time, you can cut! Raise your sword and cut my head."

Alexander couldn't kill that man. It was impossible because it was useless. The man was so beyond death, it was impossible to kill him. You can only be killed if you cling to life. That clinging to the changing pattern makes you a mortal. If you don't cling, you are as you have always been -- immortal. Immortality is your birthright; it has always been there. You become a mortal only if you cling. So there is no question, there is no need to force the changing periphery to be static. There is no need, and you CANNOT make it static. It will go on, the wheel will go on. All that you can do is to know that you are not the wheel. You are the axis, not the wheel.

The third question:

> "MAN BEING AS HE IS, IS IT NOT DIFFICULT FOR HIM TO DISSOLVE CHANGE THROUGH CHANGE, SEX THROUGH SEX, ETCETERA, WITHOUT ATTACHMENTS AND WITH THEIR CONSEQUENT ANXIETY AND DISAPPOINTMENT?"

Man as he is CAN do this, and this is suggested ONLY for man as he is. Tantra is a medicine for YOU -- for those who are ill. So don't think that it is not for you. It is for you and you can do it, but you will have to understand what is meant when you say that there is the possibility of falling into attachments, and then the consequences will be there and frustration. You have not understood. "Consume change through change" means that even if there is attachment don't fight with it. Be attached, but be a witness also.

Let the attachment be there; don't fight with it. Tantra is a non-fighting process. Don't fight! Frustration will come, of course, so be frustrated. But be a witness also. You were attached, and you were a witness. Now the frustration has come, and you know well that it had to come. Now be frustrated, but be a witness. Then through attachment, attachment is consumed, and through frustration, frustration is consumed.

Try this when you feel miserable. Be miserable; don't fight with it. Try this, it is wonderful. When there is misery and you feel miserable, close your doors and be miserable. Now what can you do? You are miserable, so you are miserable. Now be totally miserable. Suddenly you will become aware of the misery. And if you try to change it you will never become aware, because your effort, your energy, your consciousness is directed towards change, towards how to change this misery. Then you start thinking about how it came, and what to do now to change it. Then you are missing a very beautiful experience -- the misery itself.

Now you are thinking about the causes and you are thinking about the consequences and you are thinking about the method for how to forget it, how to go beyond it, and you are missing misery itself, and misery is there and that can be liberating. Just don't do anything. Don't analyze how the misery is created; don't think about what consequences are going to follow. They will follow, so you can see later on. There is no haste. Be miserable, simply miserable, and don't try to change it.

Try this: see for how many minutes you can remain miserable. You will start laughing about the whole thing; the whole thing will look stupid, because if you are totally miserable, suddenly your center is beyond misery. That center can never be miserable, it is impossible! If you remain with the misery, the misery

becomes the background, and your center which can never be miserable suddenly rises above, and then you are miserable and you are not miserable: the "same unsame." Now you are consuming misery through misery. This is what is meant. You are not doing anything; you are simply consuming misery through misery. Misery will disappear as clouds disappear, and the sky will be open and you will be laughing, and you have not done anything. And you cannot do anything; all that you can do will create more confusion and more misery.

Who has created this misery? You, and now you are trying to change it. It will get worse. You are the creator of the misery. You have created it, you are the source, and now the source itself is trying. What can you do? Now the patient is treating himself, and he has created the whole thing. Now he is thinking of surgery. It is suicidal. Don't do anything. The inside is very deep. You have tried so many times to stop misery, to stop depression, to stop this and that, and nothing has happened. Now try this: don't do anything; allow the misery to be there in its totality. Allow it to happen in its full intensity, and remain non-doing. Just be with it and see what happens.

Life is change. Even the Himalayas are changing, so your misery cannot be unchanging. It will change by itself, and you will see that it is changing -- that it is disappearing and it is going away, and you feel unburdened and you have not done anything.

Once you know the secret you can consume anything through itself, but the secret is to be silently without doing anything. Anger is there, so be, just BE. Don't do anything. If you can do this much, this "non-doing," if you can just be there -- present, witnessing, but making no effort to change anything -- allowing things to have their own way, you will consume anything. You CAN consume anything.

The last question:

> "TANTRA SAYS DO NOT STRUGGLE OR SWIM, BUT LET GO AND FLOAT IN THE RIVER OF LIFE. BUT EXPERIENCE SHOWS THAT THE MODERN CITY LIFE OF SPEED AND HEAVY TECHNOLOGY CREATES CONSTANT TENSIONS AND EXERTIONS PHYSICALLY AND MENTALLY. WHAT WILL BE TANTRA'S ATTITUDE ABOUT IT? IS IT NOT GOOD TO AVOID UNNECESSARY EXERTIONS?"

Life has always been so, modern or primitive. Tensions are there, anxieties are there. Objects change, but man remains the same. Two thousand years back you were driving a bullock cart; now you are driving a car -- but the driver remains the same. The bullock cart has changed -- things are different now, you are driving a car -- but the driver remains the same. He was anxious about his cart, tense about his cart; now you are tense and anxious about your car. Objects change, but the mind remains the same.

So don't think that because of the modern life you are so much in anxiety. It is because of you, not because of modern life, and you will be in anxiety anywhere, in any type of civilization. Go to a village for a few days -- two or three days -- and you will feel good for a while because even diseases need readjustment. But within three days you will be adjusted to the village, and then anxieties will start coming, disturbances will be felt again. Now the causes will not be the same, but you are the same.

Sometimes it happens that you may be disturbed because of city traffic and noise, and you may be saying that you cannot sleep at night because there is so much traffic and noise. Then go to a village, and you will not be able to sleep because there is no traffic and no noise. You will have to come back because the village looks dead, dull -- because there is no life.

People go on reporting such feelings to me. I told one friend to go to Kashmir, to Pahalgam. He came back and said that life is dull there, that there is no life. You can enjoy for one or two days valleys and hills, and then one gets bored. He had been telling me here that city life was getting on his nerves, and now he said that those hills were getting boring and he began longing to come back home.

You are the problem; Kashmir will not be of any help. It is not Bombay that disturbs you or London or New York; it is YOU! And it is not that London has created you: you have created London. It is not the traffic and the noise and the mad rush: you have created this -- you and others like you. Look! The cause is within you. It is not that you are tense because of noise. The noise is there because you are tense, and you cannot live without it. That is why it is there. You need it, you cannot live without it. And in villages people are suffering. They want to come to Bombay or to New York or to London, and the moment they get the opportunity they run. And I have been listening to people who go on talking about the beautiful village life, but they never go to live there. They NEVER go to live there, they simply talk about it.

Who prevents you? Why not go? Go to the forest -- who prevents you? You will not like it, you cannot

like it. Right now you will like it for a few days because it is a change, and then? Then you will get bored. You will find it dull, and you will like to escape from there.

This city life is created by your mad mind. You are not becoming mad because of these cities; these cities are built because of your mad mind. They are built for you and by you, and they exist for you. And unless this mad mind changes, these cities cannot disappear, they will have to remain. They are your by-product.

Remember one thing: whenever you feel that something is wrong, first find out the cause in yourself. Don't go anywhere. Out of a hundred times, ninety-nine times you will find the cause within yourself. And if you find the cause within you, ninety-nine times out of a hundred, the hundredth cause will disappear by itself.

You are the cause of whatsoever is happening to you. YOU are the cause, and the world is just a mirror. But it is consolatory always to find the cause somewhere else. Then you never feel guilt, you never feel self-condemned. You can always point out that here is the cause, and unless this cause changes, "How can I change?" You can escape into it; this is a trick. So your mind always goes on projecting causes somewhere else. The wife is disturbed because of the husband; the mother is disturbed because of the children; the children are disturbed because of the father. Everyone is disturbed because of someone else, and everyone always thinks that the cause exists outside.

Mulla Nasruddin was passing down a street. It was evening, and the darkness was descending. Suddenly he became aware that the street was empty with no traffic, and he became afraid. A group of people were coming toward him, and he was reading about DACOITS, robbers, murderers. So he created fear, he started trembling. He thought, he projected, that now these murderers and dacoits were coming, and they were bound to kill him, so how to escape them? He looked all around.

There was a cemetery, so he jumped over the wall of the cemetery. There was a ready-made grave for someone, so he thought that it would be good to be dead in this grave. They will feel that he is dead, so there won't be any need to murder him.

So Mulla lay down. The group was just a marriage procession, but they saw this man trembling and jumping. Then they became afraid and wondered what was the matter and who this man was. They thought, "He seems to be up to some mischief. He is hiding there." So the whole procession stopped, and they jumped over the wall. Mulla became more afraid. Now they came near and they asked, "What are you doing here? Why are you here in this grave?"

So Mulla said, "You are asking a very difficult question. I am here because of you and you are here because of me."

And this is happening everywhere. You are disturbed because of someone else; he is disturbed because of you. And you are just creating everything around you, projecting, and then becoming afraid, scared, and making efforts to defend. And then there is misery and frustration and conflict and depression and fighting.

The whole thing is stupid, and it will remain unless you change your attitude. And always try first to find the cause within you. How can the traffic noise disturb you? How? If you are against it, it will disturb. If you have the attitude that it disturbs, it will disturb. But if you accept it, if you allow it to happen without any reaction, then you may even start enjoying it. It has its own melody, its own music. You have not heard it, but that doesn't mean that it doesn't have its own music. Someday forget yourself and listen to the traffic noise. Just listen, and don't bring in your attitudes that this is disturbing, that this is not good. Don't bring in your attitudes, just listen to the melody! In the beginning it will look chaotic. That too is because of the mind. If you relax totally, sooner or later everything will fit into a harmonious whole and even the traffic noise will become music. You can enjoy it and you can dance to its tune. It depends on you.

Nothing disturbs unless you think that it disturbs. For example I will tell you that many things have disturbed humanity because there was a certain concept that they disturb. When the concept changes the things remain the same, but they don't disturb. For example, masturbation disturbed the whole world. Just half a century before, the whole world was disturbed by masturbation. Every teacher, every father, every mother was disturbed, and every child was disturbed. And still in the larger, ignorant world, the disturbance remains. And then physiologists and psychologists discovered that masturbation cannot disturb anyone; it is natural, and nothing is wrong with it. There is absolutely nothing wrong with it, but the old teaching was that if you become mad, it was because of masturbation.

Everything was forced down, reduced to masturbation. And more or less every child was doing it, every boy was doing it, so every boy was afraid. He was doing it, and he was afraid that now he was going to be mad, inferior, crazy, eccentric, ill, and his life would be wasted. But he couldn't resist. He had to do it, and

these ideas entered into the mind and had effects. They affected him, and many went mad, many remained inferior, many remained stupid because of it, and it has no relationship at all.

Modern science, modern research says that rather it is healthy. Medical science says that it is good because a boy at the age of thirteen or fourteen or a girl at the age of twelve or thirteen becomes sexually mature. If nature were allowed they would have to get married immediately. They are ready to reproduce, but civilization of necessity forces that they will have to remain unmarried for ten years at least or even more. But medicine says that fourteen to twenty, these six years, are the most sexually potent. A boy is never so potent again as he is then. The energy is bubbling up; the whole body is ready to burst into sex. But the society says no, the energy should not be allowed to move. However, the energy is moving and the child cannot do anything, and whatsoever he is going to do will have effects because of the philosophy around him. He will feel he is doing something wrong, he will feel guilt, and that guilt will follow like a shadow. And many diseases will happen because of the idea, not because of the act.

Medicine says that it is healthy because he is relieved of unnecessary energy. That unnecessary energy would create problems otherwise, so it is healthy. Now, particularly in America and England and other Western developed countries who know much more about physiology, masturbation is being propagated. Now there are films on how to masturbate to show to the children, and every teacher will be teaching sooner or later how to masturbate rightly. They say it is healthy, and now those who think it is healthy feel very healthy about it.

I don't think it is either -- it is neither healthy nor unhealthy. The idea is the thing. If it is healthy and the concept is stretched, it will become healthy. Now in the West they say not only that masturbation never affected anyone's intelligence adversely, but that the better the intelligence, the more masturbation will be there. So a boy who is masturbating more will be of higher I.Q. than the boy who is not masturbating. And they have reasons for saying this, because even for a boy to discover masturbation is a sign of intelligence: he is finding out a way.

The society has closed the door for marriage, and the nature is forcing the energy. The intelligent one will find a way and the non-intelligent one will just be blocked, he will not be able to find the way. Now the studies show that those boys who masturbate are more intelligent. If this idea is spread, and it is bound to be there, sooner or later the whole world will be having this idea. Then masturbation will be healthy, and you will feel a well-being from it.

Now every parent is afraid because the parent knows what he did when he was young. When his boy comes to the same age, he becomes afraid and he starts looking around at what the boy is doing. He is afraid, and if he catches the boy he will punish him. But the new knowledge says don't punish the boy -- no! Rather, teach him. If he is not masturbating, then go to the doctor and find out what is wrong. If this knowledge becomes well spread, then this will happen.

But both are positions. BOTH are positions! And when some boy masturbates, he is very suggestive in that moment -- because when sexual energy is being released, he becomes vulnerable, open, flexible, and his mind is silent. Any idea put in at that moment will have its effects -- so if you tell him, "You are going to be ill because of it," he will feel ill. If you tell him, "You are going to be healthy because of it," he will become healthy. If you say to him, "You will be stupid for your whole life if you do this," he will remain a dunce. If you say, "Now this is a good sign of intelligence," he may develop a higher I.Q. You are simply suggesting something to him in a very vulnerable moment. Whatsoever you think starts happening.

Buddha is reported to have said that every thought will become actual, so be aware. If you think that the traffic noise disturbs you, it will disturb you: you are ready for disturbance. If you think that a family life is a bondage, it will be a bondage for you: you are ready for this. If you think that poverty will help to make you liberated, it will help. Ultimately it is you who is creating a world around you, and whatsoever you think becomes the noosphere, the milieu, and you exist in it.

Tantra says remember this causality, it is always within you. And if you know this, then you will not cause anything. If you know this, you will not cause anything for yourself. And when someone is not causing anything, he is liberated. Then he is not in misery and not in bliss. Bliss is your creation and misery is also your creation. You can change your misery into bliss because it is your creation.

The liberated one, the enlightened one, is really in neither because he has ceased to cause anything around him. He simply is! That is why Buddha never says that the enlightened one is blissful. Whenever someone asked him, "Tell us something about someone who has gone beyond -- whether he is in perfect bliss," Buddha laughed and said, "Don't ask. I can say only this much, that he is not in misery. I cannot say anything more. He is not in misery; that is all I can say."

Why so much insistence on the negative? Because Buddha knows. When you have come to know that you were the cause of your misery, then you know well that the bliss also was caused by you. Then one ceases to cause anything. That is what NIRVANA is: a cessation of causing anything around you. Then you are, simply -- no misery, no bliss. If you can understand, only this is bliss. There is no misery and no bliss, because if there is bliss then misery is there; you are still causing something. And if you can cause bliss, then you can cause misery, and you will become bored of the bliss also.

How much can you stand it -- how much? Have you ever thought about it? Twenty-four hours in bliss: will you be able to stand it? You will become bored, and you will go on seeking teachers who can teach you how to become miserable again. If the world becomes blissful, I cannot conceive that there won't be any teachers. There will be teachers, because then people will need misery. Someone will be needed to tell them how to become miserable again, just for a change. Then you can go back to your bliss, and you will feel it more -- because only then can you feel it more, when you have missed it.

Teachers will be there! Now they are teaching how to become blissful; then they will teach how to become miserable, how to have a taste of hell. A little change will be helpful, healthy.

But you are the cause, and you will become enlightened the moment you have known that the world you are living in was caused by you. When you will not cause it, it will have disappeared. The traffic will go on, the noise will be there, and everything will be there as it is, but you will not be there because you will have disappeared with the cause.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Remaining with the real

29 March 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7303295
ShortTitle:	VBT205
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	87 mins

AS A HEN MOTHERS HER CHICKS, MOTHER PARTICULAR KNOWINGS, PARTICULAR DOINGS, IN REALITY.

SINCE, IN TRUTH, BONDAGE AND FREEDOM ARE RELATIVE, THESE WORDS ARE ONLY FOR THOSE TERRIFIED WITH THE UNIVERSE. THIS UNIVERSE IS A REFLECTION OF MINDS. AS YOU SEE MANY SUNS IN WATER FROM ONE SUN, SO SEE BONDAGE AND LIBERATION.

Hui-neng had asked a person, "What is the problem? What are the roots so that man can be solved and man can make some efforts to know who he is?"

Why shouldn't he know without any effort? Why should there be any problem at all? You are, you know you are -- so why can't you know who you are? Where do you miss? You are conscious. You are conscious that you are conscious. A life is there; you are alive. Why are you not aware who you are? What becomes the barrier? What prevents you from this basic self-knowledge? If you can understand the barrier, the barrier can be dissolved very easily.

So the real question is not how to know oneself. The real question is to know how you are not knowing yourself, how you are missing such an obvious reality, such a basic truth which is so near to you, how you

go on not seeing. You must have created a device; otherwise it is difficult to escape from oneself. You must have created walls; you must, in some sense, be deceiving yourself.

So what is that trick of escaping from oneself, of not knowing oneself? If you don't understand that trick, whatsoever you do will not be of any help -- because the trick remains, and you go on asking how to know oneself, how to know the truth, how to know the reality, and consequently you go on helping the barrier. You go on creating it also, so whatsoever you do will be of no use.

Really, nothing positive is needed to know oneself, only something negative. In a way, you have only to destroy the barrier that you yourself have constructed, and the moment that barrier is not there you will know. Knowing happens when the barrier is not; you cannot make any positive effort for it. You have just to be aware of how you are missing it.

So a few things have to be understood as to how you are missing it. One: you live in your dreams, and then dreams become barriers. Reality is not a dream. It is there, you are surrounded by it everywhere. Inside and outside, it is there -- you cannot miss it -- but you are dreaming. Then you move in a different dimension which is not a reality. Then you go on moving in a dreamworld. Then dreams become like clouds around you, and they create the barrier. Unless mind ceases dreaming, the truth cannot be known. And when you see through dreams the reality is distorted, and your eyes are filled with dreams, and your ears are filled with dreams, and your hands are filled with dreams.

So whatsoever you touch is touched through the dreams, and whatsoever you see is seen through dreams, and whatsoever you hear is heard through the dreams, and you distort everything. Whatsoever reaches you, reaches through dreams, and they change everything, they color everything. Because of the dreaming mind you are missing the reality outside and the reality inside. You can go on finding ways and means how to come to reality, but you will be trying that too through your dreaming mind. So you can dream religious dreams -- you can dream dreams about reality, about truth, about God, about Christ and Buddha -- but that too will be dreaming. Dreaming must cease, and dreaming cannot be used to know reality.

What do I mean when I say "dreaming"? You are hearing right now, but a dream is there, and that dream is constantly interpreting what is being said. You are not hearing me; you are hearing yourself, because simultaneously you are interpreting -- are you not? You are thinking about what is being said. What is the need to think? Just hear, don't think, because if you think you cannot hear, and if you go on thinking and hearing, then whatsoever you hear is your own noise. Then it is not what is being said. Stop thinking; let the passage of hearing be clear of thoughts. Then that which is said will be heard.

When looking at the flower, stop dreaming. Don't allow your eyes to be filled with thoughts and dreams about the past and future, with what you know about flowers. Don't even say that "This flower is beautiful," because then you are missing the reality. These words will become a barrier. You say, "This flower is beautiful," and words have come in: the reality is interpreted through the words. Don't allow words to gather around you. Look directly, hear directly and touch directly.

When you touch someone, just touch; don't say that the skin is beautiful, smooth. Then you are missing, you have moved in dream. Whatsoever the skin is, it is here now. Touch it and allow the skin itself to be revealed to you. You look at a beautiful face. Look at it, and allow the face to enter itself. Don't interpret it, don't say anything. Don't bring your past mind in.

The first thing: dreams are created by your past mind. It is the past mind continuously moving around you. Don't allow the past to come in and then don't allow the future. The moment you see a beautiful face, a beautiful body, immediately desire arises. You want to possess. You see a beautiful flower and you want to pluck it. Then you have moved. The flower is there, but you have moved into desire, into the future. Now you are not here. So either you are in the past which is not, or you are in the future which has not come yet, and you are missing that which is there right now.

So the first thing to remember: words should not be allowed to exist between you and reality. With less words there are less barriers; with no words there are no barriers. And then you face reality directly; immediately you are face to face. Words destroy everything because they change the very meaning.

I was reading someone's biography. She was describing one day after just coming out of her bed. The woman writes that "One day, in the morning, I opened my eyes." Then immediately, she says, "But it is not right to say that I opened my eyes. `I' didn't do anything. The eyes opened by themselves." She changes the sentence and she writes, "No, it is not good to say that I opened my eyes. I did not do anything. There was no effort on my part; it was not an action at all." Then she writes, "The eyes opened by themselves." But then she feels this is too absurd because the eyes belong to her, so how can they open themselves? So what

to do?

Language never says what is. If you say, "I opened my eyes," it is a lie. If you say, "The eyes opened by themselves," it is a lie again, because eyes are just fragments. They cannot open themselves. The whole organism is involved. And whatsoever we say is like that. If you go to aboriginal societies in India -- and there are many aboriginal tribes -- they have a different language structure. Their language structure is more basic and more real, but they cannot create much poetry. Their language structure cannot be helpful for dreaming.

If it is raining, we say, "It is raining." They ask, "What do you mean by `it'? What do you mean by `it'?" They have simply the word rain. What do you mean by "it"? What is raining? They just say "rain." Rain is the reality, but we go on adding things -- and the more words are added, the more we are lost, far away, thrown far away from reality.

Buddha used to say, "When you say, `A man is walking,' what do you mean? Where is the man? Only the walking is. What do you mean by `the man'?" When we say, "A man is walking," it appears that there is something like a man and something like walking -- two things added together. Buddha says there is walking.

When you say, "The river is flowing," what do you mean? There is just flowing, and that flowing is the river. The walking is the man, the seeing is the man, standing and sitting is the man. If you eliminate all these -- walking, sitting, standing, thinking, dreaming -- will there be a man left behind? There will be no man behind. But language creates a different world, and by constantly moving into words we go on moving away.

So the first thing to remember is how not to allow words unnecessarily. When there is a need, you can use them, but when there is no need remain empty, remain non-verbal, MOUNA, remain silent. There is no need to be constantly verbalizing things.

Secondly, don't project. Don't verbalize, don't project. Look at what is there. Don't add things and then look. You see a face. When you say, "It is beautiful," you are putting something into it, or if you say, "It is ugly," you are again putting something into it. A face is a face. Beauty and ugliness are your interpretations. They are not there, because the same face may be beautiful to someone and ugly to someone else, and to a third it may be neither. He may be indifferent; he may not even look at it -- at the same face. The face is simply a face. Don't put things into it; don't project. Your projections are your dreams, and if you project then you miss. And this is happening every day.

You see that a face is beautiful; then desire is created. The desire is not for that face or that body; it is for your own interpretation, your own projection. The person that is there, the real person, has been used as a screen, and you have projected yourself. And then disillusion is bound to be there because the real face cannot be forced into unreality by your projection. Sooner or later the projection will have to be dropped, and the real face will come out, and then you will feel that you have been cheated. You will say, "What has happened to this face? This face was so beautiful and this person was so beautiful, and now everything has gone ugly." Again you are interpreting. The person remains whatsoever he is, but your interpretations and projections go on, and you are never allowing energy to assert itself. You go on suppressing it. You are suppressing inwardly and outwardly also. You never allow the reality to assert itself.

I am reminded that one day a neighbor asked Mulla Nasruddin whether he could have his horse for a few hours. The Mulla said, "I would gladly give my horse to you, but my wife has gone with the horse and they will be out for the whole day." Just at this moment the neigh of the horse was heard from the stable, so the man looked at Mulla Nasruddin. Nasruddin said, "Okay, whom do you believe -- me or the horse? And the horse is a notorious liar to boot. Whom do you believe?"

We create an untrue world around us because of our projections, but if the reality asserts and the horse neighs from the stable, we ask, "Whom do you believe?" We always believe ourselves, not the reality that goes on asserting. It is asserting every moment, but we go on forcing our illusions. That is why every man feels disillusioned in the end. It is not because of reality. Every man and woman feels disillusioned in the end, as if the whole life has been a waste. But now you cannot do anything, you cannot undo it. Time is no more with you. Time has flown and death is near and you are disillusioned, and now the opportunity is lost.

Why does everyone feel disillusioned? Not only those who are unsuccessful in life, but those who are successful in life, they also feel the same. It is okay if unsuccessfuls feel disillusioned, but even those who succeed feel this way. Napoleons and Hitlers and Alexanders, they also feel disillusioned. The whole life has been a waste. Why? Is the cause really in reality, or is the cause in the dreams which you were projecting? And then you could not project them and the reality asserted itself, and ultimately reality wins

and you are defeated. You can win only if you are not projecting.

So remember the second thing: look directly at things as they are. Don't project, don't interpret, don't force your mind upon things. Allow the reality to assert itself, whatsoever it is. This is always good, and howsoever beautiful your dreams they are bad, because you are bound on a journey of disillusion. And the sooner you are disillusioned, the better, but once one illusion is gone, immediately you start creating another to replace it.

Allow a gap. Between two illusions, allow a gap. Allow an interval so the reality can be seen. This is very arduous -- to look at the reality as it is. It may not be according to your desires. There is no need for it to be according to your desires. But then you have to live with reality, to live in it -- and you ARE in it! It is better to come to terms with reality than to go on deceiving yourself, and you are not aware how you go on projecting. Someone says something, and you understand something else. And you base things on your understanding, and then you make a house of cards out of it, you create a palace of cards. It was never said! Something else was meant!

Always see what is there. Don't be in a haste. It is better not to understand something than to misunderstand. It is better to remain ignorant consciously than to think that you know. Look into your relationships -- at the husband, the wife, the friend, the teacher, the master, the servant -- look! Everyone is thinking in his own ways, interpreting the other, and there is no meeting, no communication. Then they are fighting, in constant conflict. The conflict is not between two persons, the conflict is between false images. Be alert so that you don't have any false image of anyone else. Remain with the real, howsoever hard, howsoever arduous and difficult, even if sometimes it seems impossible. But once you know the beauty of remaining with the real, you will never be a victim of dreaming.

And thirdly, why do you dream? It is a substitute. Dreaming is a substitute. If you cannot get whatsoever you desire in reality, then you start dreaming. For example, if you have fasted the whole day, in the night. You will dream: you will dream about food, of being invited by a great emperor, or some such thing. You will be eating and eating and eating in your dreaming. The whole day you were fasting, and now in the night you are eating. If you are sexually suppressive, then your dreams will become sexual. Through your dreams it can be known what you are suppressing in the day. Your daytime fast will be shown by your dream. Dreams are substitutes, and psychologists say that it will be difficult for man as he is to live without dreams. And they are right in a way. As man is it will be difficult to live without dreams, but if you want a transformation, then you have to live without dreams. Why are dreams created? Because of desires. Unfulfilled desires become dreams.

Study your desiring; be aware and observe it. The more you observe it, the more it will disappear. And then you will not create webs in the mind, and you will not move in a private world of your own. Dreams cannot be shared; even two intimate friends cannot share their dreams. You cannot invite anyone into your dreams. Why? You and your lover cannot both be in the same dream. Your dream is yours; another's dream is another's. They are private. Reality is not so private, only madness is private. Reality is universal, you can share it; you cannot share dreams. They are your private madness -- fictions. So what is to be done?

One can, in the day, live so totally that nothing is left suspended. If you are eating, eat totally. Enjoy it so totally that you don't need any dream in the night. If you are loving someone, love so totally that no love enters into your dreams. Whatsoever you do in the day, do it so totally that nothing is suspended on the mind, nothing is incomplete which has to be completed in dreams. Try this, and within a few months you will have a different quality of sleep. Dreams will go on becoming less and less, and deep sleep will deepen. And when in the night dreams are less, in the day projections will be less because, really, your sleep continues and your dream continues. With closed eyes in the night and with opened eyes in the day, they continue. Inside a current goes on.

Any moment, close your eyes and wait, and you will see that the film has come back; the dream is running. It is always there, just waiting for you. It is just like the stars in the day. They have not disappeared, but only because of the sunlight you cannot see them. They are there waiting, and when the sun will set they will start appearing.

Your dreams are just that way -- moving within you even while you are awake. They are just waiting. Close your eyes, and they start functioning. When dreams are less in the night, in the day you will have a different quality of waking. If your night changes, your day changes; if your sleep changes, your waking changes. You will be more alert. With less dreams running within, you will be less asleep. You will look more directly.

So don't leave anything suspended, that is one thing. And whatsoever you are doing, remain with the act.

Don't move anywhere else. If you are taking a shower, be there. Forget the whole world. Now this shower is the whole universe. Everything has ceased; the world has disappeared. There is only you and the shower. Remain there. Move with each act so totally that you are neither lagging behind nor jumping ahead; you are with the act. Then dreams will disappear, and with less dreaming you will be more able to penetrate the reality.

Now the technique. The technique is concerned with this.

> "AS A HEN MOTHERS HER CHICKS, MOTHER PARTICULAR KNOWINGS, PARTICULAR DOINGS, IN REALITY."

The key term is "IN REALITY." You are also mothering many things, but in dreams -- not in reality. You are also doing many things, but in dream -- not in reality. Don't mother dreams, don't help dreaming to grow more in you; don't give your energy to dreaming. Withdraw yourself from all dreams. It will be difficult because you have invested so much in your dreaming. If you suddenly withdraw yourself totally from dreaming, you will feel as if you are sinking and dying, because you have always lived in a postponed dream. You have never been here and now, you are always somewhere else. You have been hoping.

Have you heard the Greek parable of Pandora's box? To revenge a certain deed on the part of a man, Pandora was sent a box, and the box had all the diseases that are now rampant in humanity. They were not there before, and when the box was opened the diseases were released. Pandora, being afraid after seeing the diseases, closed the box. Only one disease remained there and that was hope; otherwise man would have dissipated, all these diseases would have killed him -- but because of hope he continued.

Why are you living? Have you ever asked? There is nothing to live for here and now. There is just hope. You are carrying a Pandora's box. Why are you living right now? Why do you get up every morning? Why do you start the whole day again -- again and again? Why this repetition? What is the reason? You cannot find any reason right now for why you are living, and if you find something it will be something in the future -- a hope that something is going to happen: someday "something" is going to happen. You don't know when that day will come; you even don't know what it is that is going to happen -- but someday "something is going to happen," and so you go on prolonging yourself, you go on carrying yourself.

Man lives just in hope, and this is not life because hope means dream. Unless you live here and now, you are not alive. You are a dead weight, and that tomorrow which will fulfill all your hopes is never to come. When death will come, then only will you realize that now there is no tomorrow, and now you cannot postpone. Then you will feel disillusioned, cheated -- but no one has cheated you; you are the master of the whole mess.

Try to live in the moment, in the present, and don't cherish hopes, whatsoever their nature. They may be worldly, they may be other-worldly; it makes no difference. They may be religious -- somewhere in future, in the other world, in heaven, in the NIRVANA, after death -- but it makes no difference. Don't hope. Even if you feel a subtle hopelessness here, remain here. Don't move from the moment here and now. Don't move! Suffer it, but don't allow the hope to enter in.

Through hope dreaming enters. Be hopeless. If life is hopeless, be hopeless. Accept it, but don't cling to any future event. Then suddenly there will be a change. Once you remain in the present moment, dreams stop -- because then they cannot arise. The source has been withdrawn. You cooperate with them, you mother them; that is why they arise. Don't cooperate with them, don't mother them.

This sutra says "... MOTHER PARTICULAR KNOWINGS." Why particular knowings? You also mother, but you mother particular theories, not knowings; particular scriptures, not knowings; particular hypotheses, systems, philosophies, world views -- but never particular knowings. This sutra says throw them away. Scriptures, theories, they are of no use. Have your own experience which is real, your own knowings, and mother them. Howsoever trivial, a real knowing is something. You can base your life upon it. Whatsoever they are, always think of real, particular knowings that YOU have known.

Have you known anything? You know many things, but everything is borrowed. Someone has said them, someone has given them to you. Teachers, parents, society, they have conditioned your mind. You "know" about God, you "know" about love, you "know" about meditation. You don't know anything really! You have not tasted anything, this all is borrowed. Someone else has tasted, the taste is not your own. Someone else has seen, but you have your eyes and you have not used them. Someone else has experienced -- a Buddha has experienced, a Jesus has experienced -- and you just go on borrowing their knowings. They are false! For you, they are of no use. They are more dangerous than ignorance, because ignorance is yours

and the knowledge is borrowed.

It is better to be ignorant; at least the ignorance is yours. It is authentic, it is real, sincere and honest! Don't go on with borrowed knowledge. Otherwise you will forget that you are ignorant, and you will remain ignorant.

This sutra says "... MOTHER PARTICULAR KNOWINGS." Always try to know something in a way that is fresh, direct, immediate. Don't believe in anyone. Your belief will lead you astray. Trust yourself -- and if you cannot trust yourself, how can you trust anybody else?

Sariputta came to Buddha, and he said, "I have come to believe in you. I have come! Help me to build faith in you."

Buddha is reported to have said, "If you don't believe in yourself, how can you believe in me? So forget me. First have trust in yourself, believe in yourself. Only then can you have trust in someone else."

So remember this: you cannot trust anybody if you cannot even trust yourself. The first trust is always within. Only then can it flow; only then can it overflow, it can reach to others. But how can you trust if you don't know anything? How can you trust in yourself if you don't have any experience? Try to trust in yourself. Don't think that this experience of looking through others' eyes is only with the absolute. It is with ordinary experiences also. But let them be your own. They will help you to grow, they will make you mature, they will make you ripened.

This is really strange: you look with others' eyes, you live with others' lives. You call a rose beautiful. Really, is it your feeling or just a teaching that is spread around you that a rose is beautiful? Is this your knowing? Have you known it? You say that moonlight is good, beautiful. Is it your knowing, or is it just that poets have been singing about it and you are repeating it? If you are like a parrot, you cannot live your life authentically. Whenever you assert anything and whenever you say anything, first check within whether it is your knowledge and your experience.

Throw out all that is not yours -- it is of no use -- and cherish and mother all that is yours, because only through that will you grow. "MOTHER PARTICULAR KNOWINGS, PARTICULAR DOINGS, IN REALITY." Always remember "in reality." Do something. Have you done anything ever, or have you been just following others, just following orders? "Love your wife": have you really loved her? Or are you just doing a duty because it has been said, because it has been taught, "Love your wife -- or love your mother, love your father, love your brother," so you are loving and you are following! Have YOU really loved any time when you were there? Was it ever the case that no teaching was working and no other was being followed? Were you ever authentically in love? You can deceive yourself; you can say, "Yes!" But find out before you say anything. If you have loved, you would be transformed; the particular act of love would have changed you. But it has not changed you because your love is false. And the whole life has become false. You go on doing things that are not your own. Do your own thing and mother it.

Buddha is good, but you cannot follow him. Jesus is good, beautiful, but you cannot follow him. And if you will follow, you will become ugly. You will be a carbon copy. You will be false, and you will not be accepted by the existence. Nothing false is accepted. Love a Buddha, love a Jesus, but don't be their carbon copies. Don't imitate. Always allow your own self to move in its own way. You will become Buddha-like one day, but the path will be basically your own. One day you will become a Jesus, but you will have traveled along a different route, you will have experienced different things. One thing is certain: whatsoever may be the route and whatsoever may be the experience, it must be authentic, real, and your own. Then you will reach one day. Through falsity you cannot reach the truth; falsity will lead to more falsity.

Do something, remembering well that it is you who are doing it without following anybody. Then even a very small act, just a smile, may become a source of SATORI, a source of SAMADHI, cosmic consciousness. You come back to your home and smile at your children. That smile is false; you are pretending. You are smiling because a smile is expected. It is a painted smile. Nothing else is smiling in you but the lips. They are manipulated; the smile is mechanical. And you can become so habituated in this that you may completely forget how to smile. You may laugh, but the laughter may not be coming from your center.

Always remember, no matter what you are doing, observe whether your center is involved in it or not, because if it is not involved it is better not to do a thing. Don't do it! No one is forcing you to do anything. Don't do it! Preserve your energy for the moment when something real happens to you; then do it. Don't smile, preserve the energy. The smile will come, and then it will change you completely. Then it will be total. Then every cell of your body will smile. Then it will be an explosion -- nothing painted.

And children know, you cannot deceive them. The moment you can deceive them, they are no more

children. They know when your smile is false, they can detect it; anyone who is real will detect it. Your tears are false, your smile is false. These are small acts, but you are made up of small acts. So don't think to do something big -- that then you will do this. If you are false in small things you will always be false.

It is easy to be false in big things. If you are false in small things, it is very easy to be false in big things, because big things because big things are always on exhibition. They are for others to see, so you can very easily be false. You can be a saint if saintliness is respected. Then you are on exhibition -- just an exhibition piece. You can be a saint because it is respected and ego-fulfilling, but everything will be false. Just think, if a society changes its attitudes as they have been changed in Soviet Russia or in China, immediately, saints disappear -- because there is no respect for them.

I remember one of my friends, a Buddhist BHIKKHU who went to Soviet Russia in Stalin's days. He told me that whenever somebody would shake hands with him, suddenly the man would shrink and would say, "You have the hands of a bourgeois." He had very beautiful hands. As a BHIKKHU he had never done anything; he was a beggar, a royal beggar, so there had been no labor. His hands were very smooth, beautiful, feminine. In India, whenever someone touched his hands he would say, "So beautiful!" In Russia, whenever someone would touch his hands, he would shrink away, and the condemnation would come into his eyes and he would say, "So you have bourgeois hands, the hands of an exploiter." He came back and told me, "I felt so condemned there that I longed to be a laborer."

Saints disappeared from Russia because now there is no respect. All that saintliness which was there was only on exhibition; it was a showpiece, painted. Only real saints can exist now in Russia. For unreal ones there is no possibility because you will have to struggle there to be a saint, and the whole society will be against you. In India, the easiest way to survive and exist is to be a saint. Everyone respects you. You can be false, and falsity pays.

Remember this: from the very morning, when you open your eyes, try to be real and authentic. Don't do anything which is false. Only for seven days, go on remembering. Don't do anything which is false. Whatsoever is lost, let it be lost. Whatsoever you lose, lose it. But remain real, and within seven days a new life will be felt within you. The dead layers will be broken and a new living current will come to you. You will feel alive again for the first time -- a resurrection.

"MOTHER DOINGS... MOTHER KNOWINGS.... IN REALITY" -- not in dream. Do whatsoever you like to do, but think -- really, are you doing it, or is your mother doing it through you or your father doing it through you? Because dead men, dead parents, societies, old generations gone long ago are still functioning within you. They have created such conditionings that you go on fulfilling THEM -- and they were fulfilling their dead fathers and mothers, and you are fulfilling your dead fathers and mothers, and no one is fulfilled. How can you fulfill someone who is dead? But the dead are living through you.

Always observe when you do something, whether your father is doing it through you or you are doing it. When you get angry, is it your anger or is it the way your father used to be angry? You are just imitating. I have seen patterns going on, being repeated. If you marry, your marriage is going to be just approximately the same as your father's and your mother's. You will act like your father, your wife will act like her mother, and you will create the same mess again. When you get angry, observe: are you there or someone else? When you love, remember, are you there or someone else? When you speak something, remember, are you speaking or your teacher? When you make a gesture, remember, is it yours or is someone else present in your hand? It will be difficult, but this is SADHANA. This is what spiritual effort means.

And leave all falsities. You may feel a certain dullness for a time being, because all your falsities will drop and the real will take time to come and assert itself. There will be a period of a gap. Allow that period, and don't be afraid and don't become scared. Sooner or later your false selves will drop, masks will drop, and your real face will come into being. Only through that real face can you encounter God. That is why this sutra says, "AS A HEN MOTHERS HER CHICKS, MOTHER PARTICULAR KNOWINGS, PARTICULARS DOINGS, IN REALITY."

The second sutra:

> "SINCE, IN TRUTH, BONDAGE AND FREEDOM ARE RELATED, THESE WORDS ARE ONLY FOR THOSE TERRIFIED WITH THE UNIVERSE. THIS UNIVERSE IS A REFLECTION OF MINDS. AS YOU SEE MANY SUNS IN THE WATER FROM ONE SUN, SO SEE BONDAGE AND LIBERATION."

This is a very deep technique, one of the deepest, and only very rare minds have tried it. Zen is based on this technique. This technique is saying a very difficult thing -- difficult to comprehend, not difficult to

experience. But first comprehension is needed.

This sutra says that the world and NIRVANA are not two things, they are one; that heaven and hell are not two things, they are one; and that bondage and liberation are not two things, they are one. It is difficult because we can only conceive of something easily if it is in terms of polar opposites.

We say that this world is bondage, so how to get out of this world and be liberated? Then liberation is something which is opposite, which is not bondage. But this sutra says that both are the same -- liberation and bondage -- and unless you are freed from both you are not freed. Bondage binds, and liberation also. Bondage is a slavery, and liberation is also.

Try to understand this. Look at a person who is trying to go beyond bondage. What is he doing? He leaves his home, he leaves his family, he leaves the riches, he leaves the things of the world, he leaves society just to get out of bondage, out of the fetters of the world. Then he creates new fetters for himself. Those fetters are negative.

I have seen one saint who cannot touch money. He is respected -- he is bound to be respected by those who are mad after money. He has moved to the other pole. If you put money in his hand, he will throw it as if there were some poison or as if you have put some scorpion in his hand. He will throw it and he will become scared. A subtle trembling comes to his body. What is happening? He has been fighting with money. He must have been a greedy man -- too much greed. Only then can he move to this extreme. He may have been too much obsessed with money. He is still obsessed, but now in the reverse direction. However, the obsession is still there.

I have seen one sannyasin who cannot look at any female face. He becomes afraid. He will always look down, he will never look up if some woman is there. What is the problem? He must have been too much sexual, obsessed with sex. He is still obsessed, but then he was running after this woman or that and now he is running from women -- from this one and that. But he is still obsessed with women. Whether he is running after or running from, his obsession remains. He thinks that now he is liberated from women, but this is a new bondage. You cannot become liberated by reaction. The thing you go against will bind you negatively; you cannot escape it. If someone is against the world and for liberation, he cannot be liberated; he will remain in the world. The attitude of being against is a bondage.

This sutra is very deep, it says "SINCE IN TRUTH, BONDAGE AND FREEDOM ARE RELATED..." They are not opposite, they are relative. What is freedom? You say, "Not bondage." And what is bondage? You say, "Not freedom." You can define them by each other. They are just like hot and cold, not opposite. What is hot and what is cold? They are just degrees of the same phenomenon -- degrees of temperature -- but the phenomenon is the same, and they are relative. If there is in one bucket cold water and in another there is hot water and you put in both your hands -- one hand in the hot and one in the cold -- what will you feel? A difference of degrees.

And if at first you cool down both your hands on ice and then you put both your hands into the hot and the cold water, what will happen? Now again you will feel a difference. Your cold hand will now feel more hot in the hot water than it felt before. And if your other hand has become cold, much colder than the cold water, then that water will now look hot; you will not feel it as cool. It is relative. There are only degrees of difference, but the phenomenon is the same.

Tantra says that bondage and liberation, SANSARA and MOKSHA, are not two things, but a relative phenomenon -- of the same thing. So tantra is unique. Tantra says that you have to be liberated not only from bondage; you have to be liberated from MOKSHA also. Unless you are liberated from both, you are not Liberated.

So the first thing: don't try to go against anything because you will move to something which belongs to it. It looks opposite, but it is not. Don't move from sex to BRAHMACHARYA. If you are trying to move from sex to BRAHMACHARYA, your BRAHMACHARYA will be nothing but sexuality. Don't move from greed to no-greed because that no-greed will again be a subtle greed. That is why if a tradition teaches to be non- greedy, it gives you some profit motive in it.

I was staying with a saint, and he told his followers, "If you leave greed you will get much in the other world. If you leave greed, you will gain much in the other world!" Those who are greedy, greedy for the other world, will be influenced by this. They may be motivated, and they will be ready to leave many things to gain. But the motive to gain remains; otherwise how can a greedy man move toward non-greed? Some motive must be there which fulfills his greed deeply.

So don't create opposite poles. All opposites are related; they are degrees of the same phenomenon. If you become aware of this, you will say that both poles are the same. If you can feel this, that both poles are

the same, and if this feeling deepens, you will be liberated from both. Then you are neither for SANSARA nor for MOKSHA. Really, then you are not asking for anything; you have stopped asking. In that stopping, you are liberated. In that feeling that everything is the same, the future will have dropped. Where can you move now? Sex and BRAHMACHARYA both are the same, so where is one to move? And if greed and non-greed are the same and violence and nonviolence are the same, where has one to move?

There is nowhere to move. Then movement ceases; there is no future. You cannot desire anything because all desires will be the same; the difference will be just of degrees. What can you desire? Sometimes I ask people -- when they come to me, I ask them -- "What do you really desire?" Their desire is based in them as they are. If they are greedy, they desire nongreed; if they are sexual, obsessed with sex, they desire BRAHMACHARYA, how to be beyond sex, because they are miserable in their sex.

But this desire for BRAHMACHARYA is based, rooted, in their sexuality. They ask, "How to get out of this world?" The world is too much on them, they are too much burdened and they are clinging too much, because the world cannot burden you unless you cling to it. The burden is in your head -- not because of the burden, but because of you, you are carrying it. And they are carrying the whole world; then they get burdened. And in this experience of misery there arises a new desire for the opposite, so then they start hankering for the opposite.

They were running after money, so now they run after meditation. They were running after something in this world; now they are running after something in that world. But the running remains, and the running is the problem. The object is irrelevant. Desire is the problem. What you desire is meaningless. You desire, that is the problem, and you go on changing objects. Today you desire A, tomorrow you desire B, and you think you are changing. Then the day after tomorrow you desire C, and you think you are transformed. BUT you are the same. You desired A, you desired B, you desired C, and A-B-C are not you. You desire -- that is you, and that remains the same. You desire bondage, then you get frustrated, fed up; then you desire liberation. You desire, and desire is the bondage.

So you cannot desire liberation. Desire is bondage, so you cannot desire liberation. When desire ceases, liberation is. That is why this sutra says, "IN TRUTH, BONDAGE AND FREEDOM ARE RELATIVE." So don't become obsessed with the opposite.

"These words are only for those terrified with the universe." These words of bondage and freedom are for those who are terrified with the universe.

"THIS UNIVERSE IS THE REFLECTION OF MINDS." Whatsoever you see in this universe is a reflection. If it looks like bondage, it means it is your reflection. If it looks like liberation, again it is your reflection.

"AS YOU SEE MANY SUNS IN WATER FROM ONE SUN, SO SEE BONDAGE AND LIBERATION." The sun rises, and there are many ponds -- dirty and pure, big and small, beautiful and ugly -- and one sun reflects in many ponds. One who goes on counting the reflections will think that there are many, many suns. One who looks not into the reflections but to the reality will see one. The world, as you look at it, reflects you. If you are sexual, the whole world seems sexual. If you are a thief, the whole world seems to be in the same profession.

Once Mulla Nasruddin and his wife were fishing, and the place was restricted; only license holders could fish there. Suddenly a policeman appeared, so Mulla's wife said, "Mulla, you have the license so you run away. Meanwhile, I will escape."

So Mulla started running. He ran and ran and ran, and the policeman followed. Of course, Mulla left the wife there, and the policeman followed him. Mulla ran and ran until he felt that now his heart would explode. But by that time the policeman caught hold of him. The policeman was also perspiring, and he said, "Where is your license?" So Mulla produced his papers. The policeman looked at them and they were okay. So he said, "Why are you running, Nasruddin? Why did you run away?"

Nasruddin said, "I am going to a doctor, and he says after every meal to run for half a mile."

The policeman said, "Okay, but you saw me running after you, chasing you, yelling, so why didn't you stop?"

Nasruddin said, "I thought that maybe you go to the same doctor."

It is logical; it is what is happening. Whatsoever you see all around you is more a reflection of you than of any real thing there. You look at yourself mirrored everywhere. The moment you change, the reflection changes. The moment you become totally silent, the whole world becomes silent. The world is not a bondage: bondage is a reflection. And the world is not liberation; liberation is again a reflection.

A Buddha finds the whole world in NIRVANA. A Krishna finds the whole world celebrating in ecstasy,

in bliss; there is no misery. But tantra says that whatsoever you see is a reflection unless all seeing disappears and only the mirror is seen with nothing reflected in it. That is the truth.

If something is seen, it is just a reflection. Truth is one; many can only be reflections. Once this is understood -- not theoretically, but existentially, through experience -- you are liberated, liberated from both bondage and liberation.

Naropa, when he became enlightened, was asked by someone, "Have you achieved liberation now?"

Naropa said, "Yes and no both. Yes, I am not in bondage, and no because that liberation was also a reflection of bondage. I thought about it because of bondage."

Look at it in this way: you are ill then you long for health. That longing for health is part of your illness. If you are really healthy, you will not long for health. How will you? If you are really healthy, where is the longing? What is the need? If you are really healthy, you never feel that you are healthy. Only ill, diseased persons feel that they are healthy. What is the need? How can you feel that you are healthy? If you are born healthy and you have never been ill, will you be able to feel your health? Health is there, but it cannot be felt. It can be felt only through contrast, through the opposite. Only through the opposite are things felt. If you are ill, you can feel health -- and if you are feeling health, remember, you are still ill.

So Naropa says, "Yes and no both. `Yes' because there is no bondage now, but with the bondage liberation has also disappeared; that is why `No'. It was part of it. Now I am beyond both -- neither in bondage nor in liberation."

Don't make religion a search, a desire. Don't make MOKSHA, Liberation, NIRVANA, an object of desiring. It happens when there is no desiring.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The tantric way to freedom from desires

30 March 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7303305
ShortTitle: VBT206
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

"YOU SAID YESTERDAY THAT THE MOTIVATION TOWARDS LIBERATION OR SAMADHI IS ALSO A TENSION AND A BARRIER, BUT IS IT NOT CORRECT THAT IT IS NOT A DESIRE BUT AN ASPIRATION -- THE INTRINSIC THIRST OF THE HUMAN BEING?"

You must understand what desire means, and religions have confused you much about it. If you desire something of the world, they call it desire. If you desire something of the other world, they call it by a different name. This is absurd. Desire is desire! It makes no difference what the object of desire is. The object may be anything -- of this world, material, or of another world, spiritual -- but desiring remains the same.

Every desire is a bondage. Even if you desire God, it is a bondage; even if you desire liberation it is a bondage. And liberation cannot happen unless this desiring goes away totally. So remember, you cannot desire liberation, that is impossible; that is contradictory. You can become desireless, and then liberation happens. But that is not a result of your desire. Rather, it is a consequence of no-desire.

So try to understand what desire is. Desire means that right now you are not okay, you are not at ease.

This very moment you are not at ease with yourself, and something else in the future, if fulfilled, will bring you peace. The fulfillment is always in the future; it is never here and now. This tension of the mind for the future is desire. Desire means you are not in the present moment, and all that is there is only the present moment. You are somewhere in the future, and the future is not. It never has been, it will never be. All that is, is always the present -- this moment.

This projection of your fulfillment somewhere in the future is desire. So what that future fulfillment is, is irrelevant. It may be the kingdom of God, heaven, NIRVANA, it may be anything, but if it is in the future, it is desire. And you cannot desire in the present, remember; that is not possible. In the present you can only be, you cannot desire. How can you desire in the present?

Desire leads into the future, into fantasy, dreaming. That is why so much insistence by Buddha for no-desire -- because only in no-desire do you move into reality. With desire you move into dreams. The future is a dream, and when you project into the future you are going to be frustrated. You are destroying reality right now for future dreams, and this habit of the mind will remain with you. It is being strengthened every day. So when your future comes it will come in the form of the present, and your mind will again move to some other future. Even if you could reach God, you will not be satisfied. The way you are, it is impossible. Even in the presence of the divine, you will have moved away into the future.

Your mind is always moving into the future. This movement of the mind in the future is desire. Desire is not concerned with any object, with whether you desire sex or you desire meditation -- it makes no difference. Desiring is the thing -- that you desire. It means you are not here. It means you are not in the real moment, and the present moment is the only door into existence. The past and future are not doors, they are walls.

So I cannot call any desire spiritual. Desire as such is worldly. Desire is the world. There is no spiritual desire; there cannot be. That is a trick of the mind, a deception. You don't want to leave desiring, so you change the objects. First you were desiring wealth, prestige, power. Now you say you don't desire and that these are worldly things. You condemn them, and those who desire them are condemned in your eyes. Now you desire God, the kingdom of God, NIRVANA, MOKSHA, the eternal, SATCHITANANDA, the brahman. Now you desire these, and you feel very good. You think you are transformed, but you have not done anything. You remain the same.

You are just playing tricks with yourself, and now you are in a greater mess because you think that this is not desiring. You remain the same. The mind remains the same; the functioning of the mind remains the same. You are not yet here. The objects of desire have changed, but the running, the dreaming, remains, and the dreaming is the desire -- not the object.

So try to understand me. I say that every desire is worldly because desire is the world. So it is not a question of changing the desire, it is not a question of changing objects. It is a question of a mutation, of a revolution from desire to no-desire; from desire to no-desire, not from old desires to new desires, from worldly desire to otherworldly desires, from material desires to spiritual desires -- no! From desire to no-desire is the revolution!

But how to move from desire to no-desire? You can move only if there is some desire. If some profit motive, some greed, some gain is there, only then can you move from desire to no-desire. But then you are not moving at all. I say that with no-desire you will attain eternal bliss. This is right -- that with no-desire eternal bliss happens -- but if I say to you that with no-desire you will gain eternal happiness, you will make it an object of the desire and then you will have missed the point completely.

It is not a result, it is a consequence of deep understanding. So try to understand that with desire there is misery, and don't think that you know it already. You don't know; otherwise how can you move into desire? You have not yet become aware that desire is misery, desire is hell. Be aware When you desire something be aware. Then move with the desire in full alertness, and then you will reach hell.

Every desire leads to misery, whether fulfilled or not. If fulfilled, it leads sooner; unfulfilled it takes time -- but every desire leads to misery. Be alert of the whole process, and move with it. There is no hurry because nothing can be done in a hurry, and spiritual growth is not possible in a hurry. Move slowly, patiently. Watch every desire and then watch how every desire becomes a door to hell. If you are watchful, sooner or later you will realize that desiring is hell. The moment that realization happens, there will be no desire. Suddenly desires will disappear, and you will be in a state of no-desire. I don't say desirelessness, I simply say "no-desire."

You cannot practice it, remember; only desires can be practiced. How can you practice no-desire? You cannot practice it, you can only practice desires. But if you are alert, you will become aware that they lead

to misery. And when each desire leads to misery, when this becomes a realization to you -- not mere opinion and knowledge, but a realized fact -- desiring disappears, it becomes impossible. How can you lead yourself into misery? You are always "leading yourself to happiness" -- thinking that you are -- and always moving into misery. This has been happening for lives and lives. You always think this or that is the door of heaven, and when you have entered you always realize that this is hell. And this has been without any exception; it is always the case.

Move with mindfulness in every desire, and allow every desire to lead you to misery. Then, suddenly, one day the maturity will happen to you, this ripeness will happen to you: you will realize that every desire is misery.

The moment you realize it, desiring disappears. There is no need to do anything now; desiring simply falls away, withers away, and you are in a state of no-desire. In that no-desire NIRVANA is, the perfect, the absolute bliss is. You may call it God, the kingdom of God or whatsoever you choose to call it, but remember well that it is not a result of your desiring. It is a consequence of non-desiring, and non-desiring cannot be practiced.

Those who "practice" non-desiring, they are deluding themselves. There are many all over the world -- BHIKKHUS, sannyasins -- who are practicing non-desiring. You cannot practice non-desiring; no negative thing can be practiced. Underneath they are desiring, they are hankering after God, the peace that will happen, the bliss that is waiting for them somewhere in the future beyond death. They are desiring, and they call only their desiring "spiritual desire."

You can deceive yourself very easily. Words are very deceptive and you can rationalize. You call a poison "ambrosia," and when you call it ambrosia it appears as ambrosia. Words hypnotize; that is one thing. But this feeling, this realization that desire is misery, must be yours.

Mary Stevens has written somewhere that she was visiting a friend's home, and her friend's daughter was blind. Mary Stevens was very puzzled because the girl would say, "He is ugly, I don't like him"; and "The color of this dress is beautiful."

As she was blind, Mary Stevens asked, "How do you feel that someone is ugly and that a color is beautiful?"

The girl said, "My sisters say this to me." This is knowledge.

Buddha has said that desire is misery and you go on repeating. This is knowledge. You are desiring, and you have never seen that desire is misery. You have simply heard Buddha. This will not do. You are simply wasting your life and opportunity. Your own experience can change you; nothing else changes. Knowledge cannot be borrowed. If borrowed, it is just a fake. It looks like knowledge, but it is not. But why do we follow a Buddha or a Jesus -- why? Because of our greed. We look at Buddha's eyes, and they are so peaceful that greed arises, desire arises for how to attain this. Buddha is so blissful -- every moment in ecstasy. A desire arises for how to be Buddhalike. We also desire such states.

Then we go on asking how Buddha achieved this, how it happens. The "how" creates many problems because then Buddha will say that in "no-desire" it happens. And he is right, it HAS happened in no-desire. But when we hear that in no-desire it happens, we start practicing no-desire, we start leaving desires, and the whole effort is a desire to be Buddha-like.

Buddha was not trying to be like someone else; he was not asking to be a buddha. He was simply trying to understand his own misery -- and the more understanding dawned upon him, the more misery disappeared. Then one day he came to understand that desire is poison. If you have desire you have fallen a victim; now there is no possibility of your ever being happy. You can only hope -- have hope and frustration, then more hope and more frustration: this will be your circle. And when you become more frustrated you hope more, because that is the only consolation. You go on moving in the future because in the present you always have frustration, and the frustration is coming because of your past.

In the past this present was the future, and you hoped for it. Now it is a frustration. Then you hope again for the future, and when it will become the present you will again become frustrated. Then you will hope again. Then more frustration, more hope, and with more hope, still more frustration. This is a vicious circle. This is what the wheel of SANSARA is.

But no buddha can give you his own eyes. And it is good that be cannot give them to you; otherwise you will remain a fake always, eternally. Then you will never become authentic. It is good to suffer because only through suffering will you become authentic and real. So the first thing: move with your desires so that you can understand what they really are. Experience whatever suffering is hidden there. Let it be revealed to you. Only that is austerity -- only that is TAPASCHARYA.

Naropa has said that if you can be alert every desire leads you to NIRVANA, and this is the meaning, because if you are alert, you know that every desire is misery. And when you have searched every nook and corner of desiring, suddenly you stop. In that stopping is the happening, and it is always there. That happening is always waiting for you, just waiting to meet you in the present. But you are never in the present, you are always dreaming. Reality sustains you. Because of the real you are alive; because of the real you exist. But you go on moving in the unreal. The unreal is very hypnotizing.

I have heard one Jewish joke. Two old friends met after many, many years. Then one friend said to the other, "I have not seen you in twenty-five years. How is your son, your boy Harry?"

The other said, "There is a son; he is a great poet. All over the land his voice is heard, his songs are sung, and those who know poetry say that sooner or later he is going to become a Nobel laureate."

The other friend said, "Marvelous! And tell me about your second son, Benny. How is he?"

The friend said, "I am so happy about my second son. He is a leader, a great political leader. Thousands and thousands follow him, and I am sure that sooner or later he is going to be the prime minister of this land."

Then the friend said, "My! So fortunate you are! And what about your third son Izzie?"

The father became very sad and said, "Izzie? He is still Izzie. He is a tailor. But I tell you that if it was not for Izzie we would all be starving."

But the father was sad because Izzie is just a tailor. And the poet and the great politician, the great leader -- they are dreams. Izzie is the reality -- the tailor. "But if not for Izzie, we would all be starving," he said.

You could not exist were it not for this moment. THAT is real. But you are never happy about it. You are happy in your dreams for the future about Nobel laureates, prime ministers. Right now, "Izzie is just a tailor." Your reality is where you are grounded; your dreams are not your ground. They are false. Come to terms with your reality in the present moment. Encounter it, face it whatsoever it is, and don't allow the mind to move into the future. The future is desire. If you can be here and now, you are a buddha. If you cannot be here and now, then everything is just dream stuff.

And you will have to come back because dreams cannot lead you anywhere. They can only lead you to hope and frustration, but nothing real happens through them. But remember my point that you cannot imitate. You will have to pass through suffering. Suffering is the path. It purifies you, it makes you alert, it makes you aware. The more you are aware, the less you are desire-filled. If you are perfectly aware, no-desire happens, and meditation means nothing else but perfect awareness.

The second question:

> "PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW IT IS POSSIBLE THAT ONE CAN BE SPIRITUALLY TRANSFORMED BY BEING TOTAL IN ACTIONS THAT ARE OF ANGER, HATRED AND VIOLENCE."

Yes, you can be totally transformed through anger, through hatred, through violence. And there is no other way -- because you exist in violence, in anger, in greed, in passion. From where you exist, ONLY from there, does the way start. I will not tell you to create non-greed against your greed; I will tell you to be greedy totally, but with a fully alert mind -- to be violent, to be angry, but be total so that you suffer totally, so that you can feel the whole poison of it. You must pass through this fire. No one else can pass for you; no proxy is possible. You will have to pass through it, and you always think that someone else will do it.

Christians go on thinking that through Jesus there is salvation. It has not happened yet. The world remains the same. Two thousand years have passed since Jesus was crucified, but we go on hoping that someone else will suffer and we will reach to bliss. No! Everyone has to carry his own cross. Jesus was crucified; he reached the goal. You cannot reach. You will have to pass through that crucifixion yourself. And this is the crucifixion -- that anger is there, passion is there, violence is there, greed is there, jealousy is there.

What are you doing with them? The society teaches to create the anti pole. Greed is there, so suppress it and create a non-greedy mind. Anger is there, so suppress it. Don't be angry. Push the energy back and smile. What happens? Anger goes on being accumulated within, and you go on becoming more and more angry, because more and more energy is accumulated within as anger -- suppressed. It becomes your unconscious reservoir, and against this anger you go on smiling. That smile becomes false, because while

anger is knocking within how can you smile? You can smile, but then it will be just a false thing.

So you are divided into two -- a false smile and a real anger. The false smile becomes your personality and the real anger remains your soul. You are divided against yourself, and a constant fight will be there. And you cannot be happy with the false smile. No one else is deceived. You cannot be happy with a real anger hidden behind always trying to come out. A false smile and a real anger -- this is the situation. All that is good is false and all that is bad is real. The real you carry within and the false you show outside. This is schizophrenic, and every man has become schizophrenic, divided -- not only divided, but constantly fighting with himself. The whole life and energy is wasted and dissipated in this fight. And the fight is stupid, but this is happening.

What I am suggesting is, don't create any falsity around you. The false will never lead you to the real; the false will lead you to more that is false. Don't do the false, and allow the real total expression. When I say this you may become scared, because violence is there and you may want to kill someone. So do I mean to go and kill? No! Meditate on it. Close your room and allow your violence. You can express it on a pillow, on a picture, on anything. There is no need to go and kill someone, because that is not going to help. That will create more problems and a chain.

On the pillow, write the name of your enemy or your friend -- and remember, we are more angry at our friends than at our enemies. Just put a picture of your wife or husband on a pillow, and bring your violence out. Beat the pillow, kill the pillow, and do whatsoever you feel. And don't feel that you are doing a stupid thing. This is what you want to do with the real object, and that will be more stupid. Don't think that this is silly. This is how you are: you are silly, and you cannot change by just repressing it. Look at this silliness: see that this is how you are. Allow yourself full expression; act it out. And if you can be real, you will realize for the first time what anger, what violence is hidden within you. You are a volcano, and this can erupt from you at any moment.

In any situation, the volcano may erupt. It is erupting every day. Someone kills someone, and just a day before he was as normal as you. No one ever suspected that he was going to be a murderer. No one suspects about you, and you have so many thoughts in your mind to murder. You have thought, you have planned it many times. The idea to murder someone else or yourself has come to you. It has happened to you if you are not absolutely idiotic. Psychologists say that an intelligent man is bound to think of suicide at least ten times in his life -- at least ten times! -- and ten thousand times you think to murder someone. You never do it, that is another thing. But you can do it; the possibility is always there.

Make your anger a total act in meditation, and then see what happens. You will feel it coming from your whole body. If you allow it, then every cell of your body will be in it. Every pore, every fiber of the body will become violent. Your whole body will be in a mad situation. It will go mad, but allow it, and don't withhold. Move with the river, and after the cyclone is over, you will feel for the first time a deep center within you. A subtle calmness will happen. When the anger has gone, there will be no repentance because you have not done it to anyone. There will be no guilt. You will be unburdened. When this anger is thrown out and silence comes, that silence is real -- not forced.

You can sit down like a buddha in PADMASANA, in a yogic posture. You can force yourself, but the monkey within you goes on jumping. Now only the body is static. The mind is more mad than it ever was before. Whenever you sit for meditation, you feel what is happening. You are never so noisy within when you are not meditating, so why does so much noise happen whenever you meditate? Why does the mind go so vagrant? Why do so many thoughts come in a cloud? It is because your body is static, and through this staticness of your body you can feel the monkeyness of the mind more. The contrast is there.

But forced silence is of no use. Either you will not succeed in it or if you will succeed you will move into sleep. A forced silence, if successful, becomes sleep. It is good as far as sleep is concerned; otherwise it is useless. A real silence always happens only when some pent-up energy is released totally. The disturbance was because of that pent-up energy. That forced energy was trying to erupt, that was the problem, that was the disturbance within. When it is released, you are unburdened.

Then every fiber in your being is relaxed. In that relaxedness you can say that you are in a state of no-anger. It is not against anger; it is simply absence of anger. Remember, the real is always the absence, not the opposite -- NOT the opposite! It is always the absence -- an absence of greed, an absence of sex, an absence of jealousy -- but in that absence, your reality flowers because the diseases have gone. Now your inner health can flower. And once it starts flowering you will not accumulate anger. You accumulate anger only because you are missing yourself.

Really, you are not angry at anyone else, you are angry within yourself. But you go on projecting that

anger onto others; otherwise you will go mad, so you go on finding excuses. Really, you are angry because you are missing yourself, you are missing your destiny. That which is possible for you is not happening, and that is why you are angry. Nothing is happening to you, and time goes on flowing. Death is coming nearer, and you remain as unfulfilled as ever, and there seems to be no possibility to be fulfilled. Because of this, because you are not realizing your potentialities, because you have not become that which you can become, you are angry, violent. And then you go on finding excuses.

You throw your anger on this, on that. Really, it is not a question of anger, and if you make it a question of anger, your diagnosis is wrong. It is a question of self-realization. Why is one violent? Why is one destructive? Because he is angry against himself, against his very being -- because he is. And then he feels to be against the whole world.

A buddha is silent, non-violent, not because he has practiced it, but because now he has realized himself. Now the flower has come to its total flowering, so nothing is there to release. He is fulfilled. Simple gratefulness to the existence remains. Now there is no complaint; nothing is wrong. When you really flower, everything is okay; all is good. Because of this Buddha couldn't see problems. All is good! That is why Buddha is not a revolutionary. To be a revolutionary, you must be able to see misery, you must be able to feel the whole mess around, the hell. To be a revolutionary, you must have a feeling that everything is wrong. Only then are you a revolutionary. Buddha was here in this land, Mahavira was here in this land, but they were not revolutionaries. Why? This question arises: why?

When one is at ease with oneself, all is good. He cannot be destructive, he can only be creative. His revolution can only be a creative one, and you cannot see anything creative. When someone destroys something, only then does it become news; only then can you see it.

A Lenin is seen as a revolutionary, not as a buddha. All over the world now there are revolutionaries, and they go on growing. And the reason? It is because fewer and fewer persons are realizing their potentiality. They are violent and they want to destroy -- because if there is no meaning in their lives how can they feel that there can be meaning in others' lives? A Mahavira is even aware not to kill an insect, not even to kill a mosquito, because he has realized himself. Now he knows what is possible even for a mosquito. A mosquito is not just a mosquito; this is a possibility. An infinite possibility is there: this mosquito can become divine. He cannot destroy it, it is impossible. He can only help. He is only concerned with how to help so that the potential becomes the actual.

You are just seeds. A great destiny is hidden, but nothing is being realized. The potential is wasted; the seed remains the seed. You feel anger. The modern generation is much angrier than older generations because there is more awareness of the possibility and less fulfillment. Now the new generation knows what is possible much more than the older generation. This generation is alive to the fact that much is possible. But nothing is happening and nothing is becoming actual, so there is more frustration. If you cannot be creative, at least you can be destructive; you feel your power in being destructive. Anger, violence, are destructive forces. They are there because creativity is not there.

Don't go against them. Rather, help them to be released. Don't suppress them; allow them to evaporate from you. Then that which you think is opposite is absent. When they have evaporated, you will suddenly realize that silence is there, that love is there, compassion is there. They are not to be cultivated. They are just like a stream hidden in rocks. You remove the rocks and the stream starts flowing. The stream is not against the rocks, not the opposite of the rocks. Just the absence of the rocks, and an opening happens and the stream starts flowing.

Love is in you like a stream, anger is in you like a rock. Remove it. But you go on forcing it inside, more inside. Then you are forcing the stream as well to go more inside. Throw this rock. There is no need to hit someone with it. You want to hit someone because you don't know how to throw it without hitting anyone. That is what I am teaching: to throw it without hitting anyone. There is no need to hit anyone. And if you can throw this rock without hitting anyone, everyone will profit out of it. You may not be throwing it on others' heads, but it was always there and others feel it.

When you are angry, howsoever you suppress it your anger is felt. You vibrate it; around you a subtle sadness happens. Everyone becomes alert that some disease has entered. Everyone wants to leave you; you become repulsive. Your very attitude gives a bad odor to you.

You may not be aware, but biochemists say that when someone is in love or in anger or in sex, different odors are released from the body -- actually, not metaphorically. When you are in anger, a bad odor is released from your body. When you are in love, the quality is different. In sexual passion, a different odor is released.

Animals are attracted by odor -- because when the female is ready, a subtle odor is released from her sex glands and the male is attracted. Without that odor the female is not ready. That is why you see dogs smelling: they can smell sex. If you are sexual, you are also releasing a subtle odor. If you are angry, then too -- because different chemicals are released in the blood system. Consciously no one may notice, but unconsciously everyone notices it. You are a burden -- repulsive, destructive. Throw this poison out of your system.

So remember this: it is good to release in the vacuum. And the sky is big enough, it will not return it back to you. It will simply absorb it, and you will be released. So do anything meditatively and totally, even anger, even violence, even sex. It is easy to conceive of how to be angry alone, but you can also create a sexual orgy alone meditatively. And you will have a different quality after that.

While all alone, just close your room and move as if in the sex act. Allow your whole body to move. Jump and scream; do whatsoever you feel like doing. Do it totally. Forget everything -- societal inhibitions, etcetera. Move in the sex act alone meditatively, but bring your total sexuality to it.

With the other, the society is always present because the other is present. And it is so difficult to be in such a deep love that you can feel as if the other is not present. Only in a very deep love, in a very deep intimacy, is it possible to be with your lover or beloved as if he is not or she is not.

This is what intimacy means: if you are as if alone with your lover or beloved or your spouse in the room with no fear of the other, then you can move in the sex act totally; otherwise the other is always an inhibiting presence. The other is looking at you: "What will she think? What will be think? What are you doing? Behaving like an animal?"

One lady was here just a few days before. She came to complain against her husband. She said, "I cannot tolerate it. Whenever he loves me, he starts behaving like an animal."

When the other is present, the other is looking at you: "What are you doing?" And you have been taught that there are some things which you can do and some things which you are not to do. It inhibits; you cannot move totally.

If love is really there, then you can move as if you are alone. And when two bodies become one, they have a single rhythm. Then the two-ness is lost, and sex can be released totally. And it is not like in anger; anger is always ugly, but sex is not always ugly. Sometimes it is the most beautiful thing possible -- but only sometimes. When the meeting is perfect, when the two become one rhythm, when their breaths have become one and their PRANA, energy, flows in a circle, when the two have disappeared completely and the two bodies have become one whole, when the negative and positive, the male and female, are no more there, then sex is the most beautiful thing possible. But that is not always the case.

If it is not possible, you can bring your sex act to a climax of frenzy and madness while alone, in a meditative mood. Close the room, meditate in it, and allow your body to move as if you are not controlling it. Lose all control!

Spouses can be very helpful, and particularly in tantra: your wife, your husband or your friend can be very helpful if you both are experimenting deeply. Then allow each total uncontrol. Forget civilization as if it never existed; move back into the Garden of Eden. Throw that apple -- the fruit of the tree of knowledge. Be Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden before they were expelled. Move back! Just be like innocent animals, and act out your sexuality in its totality. You will never be the same again.

Two things will happen. Sexuality will disappear. Sex may remain, but sexuality will disappear completely. And when there is no sexuality, sex is divine. When the cerebral hankering is not there, when you are not thinking about it, when it has become a simple involvement -- a total act, a movement of your whole being, not only of the mind -- it is divine. Sexuality will disappear first, and then sex may also disappear, because once you know the deeper core of it, you can achieve that core without sex.

But you have not known that deeper core, so how can you achieve it? The first glimpse comes through total sex. Once known, the path can be traveled in other ways also. Just looking at a flower, you can be in the same ecstasy in which you are when you meet with your spouse in a climax. Just watching the stars, you can move in it.

Once you know the path, you know it is within you. The spouse only helps you to know it, and you help your spouse to know it. It is within you! The other was just a provocation. The other was just a challenge to help you know something which was always within you.

And this is what is happening between a master and a disciple. The master can become only a challenge to you to show that which has always been hidden in you. The master is not giving you anything. He CANNOT give; there is nothing to give. And all that can be given is worthless because it will only be a

thing.

That which cannot be given but which can only be provoked is worthwhile. A master is just provoking you. He challenges you to help you to come to a point where you can realize something which is already there. Once you know it, there is no need of a master.

Sex may disappear, but first sexuality disappears. Then sex becomes a pure, innocent act; then sex also disappears. Then there is BRAHMACHARYA, celibacy. It is not opposite to sex; it is just its absence. And remember this difference. This is not in your awareness.

Old religions go on condemning anger and sex as if both are the same or as if both belong to the same category. They do not! Anger is destructive; sex is creative. All old religions go on condemning them in a similar way, as if anger and sex, greed and sex, jealousy and sex are similar. They are not! Jealousy is destructive -- ALWAYS! It is never creative; nothing can come out of it. Anger is always destructive, but not so with sex! Sex is the source of creativity. The divine has used it for creation. Sexuality is just like jealousy, anger and greed: it is always destructive. Sex is not -- but we don't know pure sex, we know only sexuality.

A person who is looking at a pornographic picture or one who is going to see a film, a movie of sexual orgies, is not seeking sex; he is seeking sexuality. There are persons I know who cannot make love to their wives unless they first go through some dirty magazines or books or pictures. When they see these pictures, then they are excited. The real wife is nothing to them. A picture, a nude picture, is more exciting to them. That excitement is not in the gut; that excitement is in the mind, in the head.

Sex transferred to the head is sexuality; thinking about it is sexuality. Living it is a different thing, and if you can live it you can go beyond it. Anything lived totally leads you beyond. So don't be afraid of anything. LIVE IT! If you think it is destructive to others, move in it alone, do not do it with others. If you think it is creative, then find a partner, find a friend. Become a couple, a tantric couple, and move in it totally. If you still feel that the other's presence is inhibiting, then you can do it alone.

The last question:

> "DOES AN ENLIGHTENED PERSON EVER DREAM? CAN YOU TELL US SOMETHING ABOUT THE QUALITY AND NATURE OF AN ENLIGHTENED PERSON'S SLEEP?"

No, an enlightened person cannot dream. And if you like dreams very much, never become enlightened. Beware! Dreaming is part of sleep. The first thing is that for dreaming to happen you have to move into sleep. For ordinary dreams you have to move into sleep. In sleep you become unconscious. When you are unconscious, dreams can happen. They happen only in your unconsciousness.

An enlightened person is conscious even while asleep. He cannot become unconscious. Even if you give him an anaesthetic -- chloroform or something like that -- only his periphery goes to sleep. He remains conscious; his consciousness cannot be disturbed.

Krishna says in the Gita that while everyone is asleep the yogi is awake. It is not that yogis are not going to sleep in the night; they also sleep, but their sleep has a different quality. Only their bodies sleep, and then their sleep is beautiful. It is a rest.

Your sleep is not a rest. It may even be an exertion, and in the morning you may feel more exhausted than you ever felt in the evening. A whole night's sleep, and in the morning you feel more exhausted -- what is happening? You are a miracle!

The whole night was an inner turmoil. Your body was not at rest because the mind was so active. And the activity of the mind is bound to be an exertion for the body, because without the body the mind cannot act. The activity of the mind means parallel activity of the body, so the whole night your body is moving and is active. That is why in the morning you feel more exhausted.

What does it mean for someone to become enlightened? It means one thing: now he is perfectly conscious. Whatsoever goes on in his mind, he is aware. And the moment you are aware, certain things completely stop. Just through awareness they stop. It is just like this room is dark and you bring a candle: the darkness will disappear. Everything will not disappear. These bookcases will be here, and if we are sitting here we will be here. By bringing the candle only darkness disappears.

When someone becomes enlightened, now he has an inner light. That inner light is awareness. Through that awareness sleep disappears -- nothing else. But because sleep disappears, the quality of everything

changes. Now whatsoever he is going to do will be in his perfect alertness, and that which needs unconsciousness as a prerequisite now becomes impossible.

He cannot be angry -- not because it is a decision not to be angry; he CANNOT be angry. Anger can exist only when you are unconscious. Now unconsciousness is not there, so the base is not there and anger is not possible. He cannot hate: hate exists only when you are unconscious. He becomes love -- not because of any decision on his part. When light is there, when consciousness is there, love flows; it is natural. Dreaming becomes impossible because dream needs, first of all, unconsciousness, and he is not unconscious.

Buddha's disciple, Ananda, said to him, after sleeping and living in the same room, in the same place with Buddha, "This is a miracle; this is very strange. You never move in your sleep." Buddha always remained in one posture the whole night. The way he would sleep in the beginning, that would be the way he would come out of it, and his hand would remain in the exact place where it was put.

You might have seen Buddha's picture showing him sleeping. His posture is called "the lying posture." He would remain in this same posture the whole night. Ananda watched him for years. Whenever he would look at Buddha sleeping, he would be the same the whole night. So Ananda asked, "Tell me, what are you doing the whole night? You remain in one posture."

Buddha is reported to have said, "Only once did I move in my sleep, but then I was not a buddha. Just before, just a few days before the enlightenment happened, I moved in my sleep. But then suddenly I became aware and I wondered, 'Why am I moving?' I moved unconsciously without any knowing on my part. But after enlightenment there is no need. If I want I can move, but there is no need. And the body is so relaxed..."

Consciousness penetrates even in sleep. But you can have a fixed posture the whole night and you will not be enlightened. You can practice it; it is not difficult. You can force yourself; then within a few days you will be able to do this. But that is not the point. If you look at a Jesus moving, do not think, "Why is he moving?" It depends. If Jesus moves in his sleep, he is conscious. If he wants to move, he moves.

For me, it happens quite the reverse. Before coming to awareness I slept always in one posture the whole night. I do not remember ever moving. But since then I have been moving the whole night. Even five minutes are enough for me in one posture. I have to move again and again. I am so aware that it is not a sleep at all really. So it depends. But you can never deduce anything from the outside. Always, this is only possible from the inside.

For an enlightened one, awareness will remain there even in his sleep, and then dreams are not possible. They require unconsciousness -- that is one thing -- and they require suspended experiences: that is the second thing. And for an enlightened one there is no suspended experience -- no incomplete experience. Everything is complete. He has eaten his food; now he is not thinking about eating again. When he feels hungry he will eat again, but meanwhile there is no thought of eating.

He has taken his bath; now he is not thinking of the bath tomorrow. When the time comes, if he is alive, he will take it. If the situation permits it will happen, but there is no thinking. Acts are there, but not any thinking about them.

What are you doing? You are constantly rehearsing -- constantly rehearsing for tomorrow as if you are an actor and you are to show someone. Why are you rehearsing? When the time comes, you will be there.

The enlightened person lives in the moment, in the act, and he lives so totally that it is not incomplete. If something is incomplete, then it will be completed in a dream. Dream is a completion. It happens because the mind cannot allow anything to be incomplete. If something is incomplete, there is an inner uneasiness. It wonders how to complete it. Then in a dream you complete it, and you are at ease. Even if it is completed in a dream, for the mind it is a relaxation.

What are you dreaming? You are just completing your incomplete acts which you could not complete in the day. In the day you may have wanted to kiss a woman, and you could not kiss. Now you will kiss her in your dream, and your mind will feel relaxed; a tension is released.

Your dreaming is nothing but your incompleteness, and an enlightened person is complete. Whatsoever he is doing, he is doing it so wholly, so totally, that nothing remains suspended. There is no need for any dreaming. Dreaming in the night will cease and thinking in the day will cease.

It is not that he will become unable to think. He can think if he needs. If you ask him a question he will think immediately, but no rehearsal is needed. First you think and then you reply, but his reply is his thinking. He thinks and replies. That is also not good to say, because actually there is no gap. It is simultaneous. He thinks out loud, but there is no rehearsal, no thinking, no dreaming. He lives life. With

thinking and dreaming you miss life.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Tantric meditation with light techniques

31 March 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7303315
ShortTitle:	VBT207
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

CONSIDER YOUR ESSENCE AS LIGHT RAYS FROM CENTER TO CENTER UP THE VERTEBRAE, AND SO RISES "LIVINGNESS" IN YOU.

OR IN THE SPACES BETWEEN, FEEL THIS AS LIGHTNING.

FEEL THE COSMOS AS A TRANSLUCENT EVER-LIVING PRESENCE.

Man can be considered in three ways: in terms of the normal, the abnormal and the supernormal. Western psychology is basically concerned with the abnormal, the pathological, with the man who has fallen down from the normal, who has fallen down from the norm. Eastern psychology, tantra and yoga, consider man from the standpoint of the supernormal -- of the one who has gone beyond the norm. Both are abnormal. One who is pathological is abnormal because he is not healthy, and one who is supernormal is abnormal because he is MORE healthy than any normal human being. The difference is of negative and positive.

Western psychology developed as part of psychotherapy. Freud, Jung, Adler and other psychologists were treating the abnormal man, the man who is mentally ill. Because of this the whole Western attitude towards man has become erroneous. Freud was studying pathological cases. Of course, no healthy man would go to him -- only those who were mentally ill. They were studied by him, and because of that study he thought that now he understood man. Pathological men are not really men, they are ill, and anything based on a study of them is bound to be deeply erroneous and harmful. This has proved harmful because man is looked at from a pathological standpoint. If a particular state of mind is chosen and that state is ill, pathological, then the whole image of man becomes disease-based. Because of this attitude, the whole Western society has fallen down -- because the ill man is the base, the perverted has become the foundation.

And if you study only the abnormal, you cannot conceive of any possibility of supernormal beings. A buddha is impossible for Freud, not conceivable. He must be fictitious, mythological. A buddha cannot be a reality. Freud has only come in contact with ill men who are not even normal, and whatsoever he says about normal man is based on the study of abnormal man. It is just like a physician who is doing a study. No healthy man will go to him, there is no need. Only unhealthy people will go. By studying so many unhealthy people, he creates a picture in his mind of man, but that picture cannot be of man. It cannot be because man is not only illnesses. And if you base your concept of man on illnesses, the whole society will suffer.

Eastern psychology, particularly tantra and yoga, also has a concept of man, but that concept is based on the study of the supernormal -- Buddha, Patanjali, Shankara, Nagarjuna, Kabir, Nanak -- on persons who have reached to the peak of human potentiality and possibility. The lowest has not been considered, only the highest. If you consider the highest your mind becomes an opening; you can grow because now you know

higher reaches are possible. If you consider the lowest, no growth is possible. There is no challenge. If you are normal you feel happy. It is enough that you are not perverted, that you are not in a mental asylum. You can feel good, but there is no challenge.

But if you seek the supernormal, the highest possibility that you can become, if someone has become that possibility, if that possibility has become actual in someone, then a possibility for growth opens. You can grow. A challenge comes to you, and you need not be satisfied with yourself. Higher reaches are possible and they are calling you. This must be understood deeply. Only then will the psychology of tantra be conceivable. Whatsoever you are is not the end. You are just in the middle. You can fall down, you can rise up. Your growth has not finished. You are not the end product; you are just a passage. Something is constantly growing in you.

Tantra conceives of and bases its whole technique on this possibility of growth. And remember, unless you become that which you can become, you will not be fulfilled. You MUST become that which you can become -- it is a must! Otherwise you will be frustrated, you will feel meaningless, you will feel that there is no purpose in life. You can carry on, but there can be no joy in it. And you may succeed in many other things, but you will fail with yourself. And this is happening. Someone becomes very rich and everyone thinks that now he has succeeded. Everyone except himself thinks that he has succeeded. He knows his failure. Wealth is there, but he has failed. You are a great man, a leader, a politician. Everyone thinks that they have succeeded, but they have failed. This world is strange: you succeed in everyone's eyes except your own.

People come to me daily. They say they have everything, but now what? They are failures, but where have they failed? As far as outward things are concerned they have not failed, so why do they feel this failure? Their inner potentiality has remained potent. They have not flowered. They have not achieved what Maslow calls "self-actualization." They are failures -- inner failures, and ultimately, what others say is meaningless. What you feel is meaningful. If you feel that you are a failure, others may think that you are a Napoleon or an Alexander the Great, but it makes no difference. Rather, it depresses you more. Everyone thinks that you are a success, and now you cannot say that you are not -- but you know you are not. You cannot deceive yourself. As far as self-actualization is concerned you cannot deceive. Sooner or later you will have to call upon yourself and look deeply into yourself at what has happened. The life is wasted. You have given up an opportunity and gathered things which mean nothing.

Self-actualization refers to the highest peak of your growth, where you can feel a deep content, where you can say, "This is my destiny, this is for what I was meant, this is why I am here on earth." Tantra is concerned with that self-actualization -- with how to help you grow more. And remember, tantra is concerned with you, not with ideals. Tantra is not concerned with ideals; it is concerned with you as you are and as you can become. The difference is great. All teachings are concerned with ideals. They say become like Buddha, become like Jesus, become like this or that. They have ideals, and you have to become like those ideals. Tantra has no ideal for you. Your unknown ideal is hidden within you; it cannot be given to you. You are not to become Buddha, there is no need. One Buddha is enough, and no repetition is of any value. Existence is always unique, it never repeats; repetition is boredom. Existence is always new, eternally new, so even a Buddha is not repeated -- such a beautiful phenomenon left unrepeated.

Why? Because even if a Buddha is repeated it will create boredom. What is the use? Only the unique is meaningful; copies are not meaningful. Only if you are firsthand is your destiny fulfilled. If you are secondhand, you have missed.

So tantra never says be like this or that; there is no ideal. Tantra never talks about ideals; hence, the name "tantra." Tantra talks about techniques -- never about ideals. It talks of HOW you can become; it never says what. It exists because of that how. Tantra means technique; the very word tantra means technique. It is concerned with "how" you can become, it is not concerned with what. That "what" will be supplied by your growth. Just use the technique, and by and by your inner potentiality will become actual. The uncharted possibility will become opened, and as it opens you will realize what it is. And no one can say what it is. Unless you become it, no one can predict what you can become.

So tantra gives you only techniques -- never ideals. This is how it is different from all moral teachings. Moral teachings always give ideals. Even if they talk about techniques, those techniques are always for particular ideals. Tantra gives no ideal to you; you ARE the ideal, and your future is unknown. No ideal from the past can be of any help because nothing can be repeated, and if it is repeated it is meaningless.

Zen monks say to remember and be alert. If you meet Buddha in your meditation, kill him immediately; don't allow him to stand there. Zen monks are Buddha's followers, and yet they say kill Buddha immediately

if you meet him in your meditation, because the personality, the ideal of Buddha may become so hypnotizing that you may forget yourself, and if you forget yourself you have missed the path. Buddha is not the ideal; you are the ideal, your unknown future. That has to be discovered.

Tantra gives you techniques of discovery. The treasure is within you. So remember this second thing: it is very difficult to believe that you are the ideal -- difficult for you to believe because everyone is condemning you. No one accepts you, not even you yourself. You go on condemning yourself. You always think in terms of being like someone else, and that is false, dangerous. If you go on thinking like that you will become a fake and everything will be phoney. Do you know from where the word `phoney' comes? It comes from telephone. In the early days of the telephone, the transmission was so false, so unreal, that a real voice and a phoney voice were heard from the telephone -- a phoney voice that was mechanical. The real voice was lost -- just in those beginning days. From there comes the word phoney. If you are imitating someone else, you will become phoney, you will not be real. A mechanical device will be there all around you, and your reality, your real voice, will be lost. So don't be phoney, be real,

Tantra believes in you. That is why there are so few believers in tantra -- because no one believes in himself. Tantra believes in you and says that you are the ideal, so don't imitate anyone. Imitation will create a pseudo personality around you. You can go on moving with that pseudo personality thinking it is yourself, but it is not. So the second thing to remember is that there is no fixed ideal. You cannot think in terms of the future; you can only think in terms of the present -- just the immediate future in which you can grow. No fixed future is there, and it is good that there is no fixed future; otherwise there would be no freedom. If there were a fixed future, man would be a robot.

You have no fixed future. You have multi possibilities; you can grow in many ways. But the only thing that will give you ultimate contentment is that you grow -- that you grow in such a way that every growth produces further growth. Techniques are helpful because they are scientific. You are saved from unnecessary wandering, unnecessary groping. If you don't know any techniques, you will take many lives. You will reach the goal because the life energy within you will move unless it comes to the point where no movement is possible. It will go on moving to the highest peak, and that is the reason why one goes on being born again and again. Left to yourself you will reach -- but you will have to travel very, very long, and the journey will be very tedious and boring.

With a master, with scientific techniques, you can save much time, opportunity and energy. And sometimes within seconds you can grow so much that within lives even you will not be able to grow that much. If a right technique is used growth explodes, and these techniques have been used in millions of years of experiments. They were not devised by one man; they were devised by many, many seekers, and only the essence is given here. In these one hundred and twelve techniques, all techniques from all over the world have been covered. Nowhere does there exist any technique which has not been covered in this one hundred and twelve; they are the whole spiritual search in essence. But all the techniques are not for everyone, so you will have to try them out. Only certain techniques will be helpful to you, and you will have to find them out. There are two ways: either by your own trial and error, until you stumble upon something which starts working and you start growing, and then you move in it; or you surrender to some teacher and he finds out what will suit you. These are the two ways. You can choose. Now the technique.

The first technique:

"CONSIDER YOUR ESSENCE AS LIGHT RAYS RISING FROM CENTER TO CENTER UP THE VERTEBRAE, AND SO RISES `LIVINGNESS' IN YOU."

Many yoga methods are based on this. First understand what it is; then the application. The vertebrae, the spine, is the base of both your body and mind. Your mind, your head, is the end part of your spine. The whole body is rooted in the spine. If the spine is young, you are young. If the spine is old, you are old. If you can keep your spine young, it is difficult to become old. Everything depends on your spine. If your spine is alive, you will have a very brilliant mind. If the spine is dull and dead, you will have a very dull mind. The whole yoga tries in many ways to make your spine alive, brilliant, filled with light, young and fresh.

The spine has two ends: the beginning is the sex center and the end is SAHASRARA, the seventh center at the top of the head. The beginning of the spine is attached to the earth, and sex is the most earthly thing in you. From the beginning center in your spine you are in contact with nature, with what Sankhya has called PRAKRATI -- the earth, the material. From the last center, or the second pole, SAHASRAR, in the head,

you are in contact with the divine. These are the two poles of your existence. First is sex and second is the SAHASRAR. There is no word for SAHASRAR in English. These are the two poles. Either your life will be sex oriented or SAHASRAR oriented. Either your energy will be flowing down from the sex center back to the earth, or your energy will be released from the SAHASRAR into the cosmos. From the SAHASRAR you flow into the BRAHMAN, into the absolute Existence. From sex you flow down into the relative existence. These are the two flows, the two possibilities. Unless you start flowing upwards, your misery will never end. You may have glimpses of happiness, but only glimpses -- and very illusory ones.

When the energy starts moving upwards you will have more and more real glimpses. And once it reaches the SAHASRAR and is released from there, you will have the absolute bliss with you. That is NIRVANA. Then there is no glimpse; you become the bliss itself. So the whole thing for yoga and tantra is how to move energy upwards through the vertebrae, through the spinal column, how to help it move against gravity. Sex is very easy because it follows gravitation. The earth is pulling everything down, back; your sex energy is pulled by the earth. You may not have heard it, but astronauts have felt this -- that the moment they move beyond the earth's gravity they don't feel much sexuality. As the body loses weight, sexuality dissolves, disappears.

The earth is pulling your life energy down and this is natural, because the life energy comes from the earth. You eat food and you are creating life energy within you; it comes from the earth, and the earth is pulling it back. Everything goes to its source. And if it continues to move in this way, life energy going back again and again, and you are moving in a circle, you will go on moving for lives and lives. You can go on moving this way infinitely unless you take a jump just like the astronauts. Like the astronauts, you have to take a jump and move beyond the circle. Then the pattern of earth's gravitation is broken. It can be broken!

The techniques for how it can be broken are here -- for how the energy can move vertically and rise up within you, reaching new centers; for how new energies can be revealed within you, making you a new person with every move. And the moment the energy is released from your SAHASRAR, the opposite pole of sex, you are no more man. Then you don't belong to this earth; you have become divine. That is what is meant when we say Krishna is God or Buddha is God. Their bodies are just like yours -- their bodies will have to fall ill and they will have to die -- everything happens in their bodies as it happens to you. Only one thing is not happening in their bodies which is happening to you: the energy has broken the gravitation pattern.

But that you cannot see, it is not visible to your eyes. But sometimes when you are sitting by the side of a Buddha, you can feel this. Suddenly you feel an upsurge of energy within you, and your energy starts moving upwards. Only then do you know that something has happened. Just by being in contact with a buddha your energy begins to move upwards towards the SAHASRAR. A buddha is so powerful that even the earth is less powerful; it cannot pull your energy downwards. Those who have felt this around a Jesus, a Buddha, a Krishna, have called them God. They have a different source of energy which is stronger than the earth.

How can the pattern be broken? This technique is very useful for breaking the pattern. First understand something basic. One, if you have observed at all you must have observed that your sex energy moves with imagination. Just through imagination your sex center starts functioning. Really, without imagination it cannot function. That is why if you are in love with someone it functions better -- because with love imagination enters. If you are not in love it is very difficult. It will not function.

This is the reason why male prostitutes were not found in the old days, only women prostitutes. It is difficult for a male prostitute if he has no love, and how can he have love just because of money? You can pay a man to have intercourse with you, but if he has no imagination for you he cannot function. Women can function because their sex is passive. Really, their functioning is not needed. They can be totally detached; they may not be feeling anything at all. Their bodies can just be there like corpses. With a prostitute you are not making love with a real body -- only with a dead corpse. But women can easily be prostitutes because their sex is passive.

The sex center functions through imagination. That is why even in dreams you can get erections and ejaculations. They are actual. Dreams are just imagination. It has been observed that every man, if physically fit, will have at least ten erections in the night. With every movement of the mind, with only a slight thought of sex, the erection will come. Your mind has many energies, many faculties, and one is will. But you cannot will sex. For sex will is impotent. If you try to love someone, you will feel you have gone impotent. So never try. Will never functions with sex; only imagination will function. Imagine, and the

center will start to function. Why am I emphasizing this fact? Because if imagination helps the energy to move, then you can move it upwards or downwards just by imagination. You cannot move your blood by imagination; you cannot do anything else in the body by imagination. But sex energy can be moved by imagination. You can change its direction.

This sutra says, "CONSIDER YOUR ESSENCE AS LIGHT RAYS" -- think of yourself, your being, as light rays -- "FROM CENTER TO CENTER UP THE VERTEBRAE" -- up your spine -- "AND SO RISES `LIVINGNESS' IN YOU." Yoga has divided your spine into seven centers. The first is the sex center and the last is SAHASRAR, and between these two there are five centers. Some systems divide into nine, some into three, some into four. Division is not very meaningful, you can make your own division. Just five centers are enough to work with; the first is the sex center, the second is just behind the navel, the third is just behind the heart, the fourth is behind your two eyebrows, just in between, in the middle of the forehead. And the fifth, SAHASRAR, is just on the peak of your head. These five will do.

This sutra says, "CONSIDER YOURSELF...", which means imagine yourself -- close your eyes and imagine yourself just as if you are light. This is not just imagination. In the beginning it is, but it is reality also because everything consists of light. Now science says that everything consists of electricity, and tantra has always said that everything consists of light particles -- and you also. That is why the Koran says that God is light. YOU are light! Imagine first that you are just light rays; then move your imagination to the sex center. Concentrate your attention there and feel that light rays are rising upwards from the sex center, as if the sex center has become a source of light and light rays are moving in an upsurge -- upwards towards the navel center. Division is needed because it will be difficult for you to connect your sex center with the SAHASRAR. So smaller divisions will be of help. If you can connect, no divisions are needed. You can just drop all divisions from your sex center onwards, and the energy, the life force will rise up as light towards the SAHASRAR. But divisions will be more helpful because your mind can conceive of smaller fragments more easily.

So just feel that the energy -- just the light rays -- is rising up from your sex center to your navel like a river of light. Immediately you will feel a warmth rising in you. Soon your navel will become hot. You can feel the hotness; even others can feel that hotness. Through your imagination the sex energy will have started to rise. When you feel that now the second center at the navel has become a source of light, that the rays are coming and being collected there, then start to move to the heart center. As the light reaches the heart center, as the rays are coming, your heartbeat will be changed. Your breathing will become deeper, and a warmth will come to your heart. Go on upwards.

"CONSIDER YOUR ESSENCE AS LIGHT RAYS FROM CENTER TO CENTER UP THE VERTEBRAE, AND SO RISES `LIVINGNESS' IN YOU." And as you will feel warmth, just side by side you will feel a "livingness," a new life coming to you, an inward light rising up. Sex energy has two parts: one is physical and one is psychic. In your body everything has two parts. Just like your body and mind, everything within you has two parts -- one material and the other spiritual. Sex energy has two parts. The material part is semen; it cannot rise upwards, there is no passage for it. Because of this, many physiologists of the West say that tantra and yoga methods are nonsense and they deny them completely. How can sex energy rise up? There is no passage and sex energy cannot rise. They are right and still wrong. Semen, the material part, cannot rise -- but that is not the whole of it. Really, it is only the body of sex energy, it is not the sex energy. The sex energy is the psychic part of it, and the psychic part can rise. And for that psychic part, the spinal passage is used -- the spinal passage and its centers. But that has to be felt and your feelings have gone dead.

I remember somewhere that a certain psychotherapist wrote about a patient, a woman. He was telling her to feel something, but the psychotherapist felt that whatever she did she was not feeling, but thinking about feeling -- and that is a different thing. So the therapist put his hand on the woman's hand and pressed it, telling her to close her eyes and relate what she felt. She said immediately, "I feel your hand."

But the therapist said, "No, this is not your feeling. This is just your thinking, your inference. I have put my hand in your hand; you say you are feeling my hand. But you are not. This is inference. What do you feel?"

So she said, "I feel your fingers."

The therapist again said, "No, this is not feeling. Don't infer anything. Just close your eyes and move to the place where my hand is; then tell me what you feel."

Then she said, "Oh! I was missing the whole thing. I feel pressure and warmth."

When a hand touches you, a hand is not felt. Pressure and warmth are felt. The hand is just inference, it

is intellect, not feeling. Warmth and pressure, that is feeling. Now she was feeling. We have lost feeling completely. You will have to develop feeling; only then can you do such techniques. Otherwise, they will not function. You will just intellectualize, you will just think that you are feeling, and nothing will happen. That is why people come to me and say, "You tell us this technique is so significant, but nothing happens." They have tried, but they are missing a dimension -- the feeling dimension. So first you will have to develop that, and there are some methods which you can try.

You can do one thing. If you have a small child in your house, follow the child around for one hour every day. It will be better and more fulfilling than following a buddha. Allow the child to move on all fours, and you also move on all fours. Just follow the child moving on all fours, and you will feel for the first time a new life energy coming to you. You will again become a child. Look at the child and just follow. He will go to every corner; he will touch everything -- not only touch, he will taste everything, he will smell everything. Just follow, and do whatsoever he is doing.

You were also a child once; you have done this. The child is feeling. He is not intellectualizing, he is not thinking. He feels a smell, so he moves to that corner from where it is coming. He sees an apple, so he tastes it. Just taste like a child. Watch when he is eating the apple, look at him: he is totally absorbed in it. The whole world has dropped, the world is no more there -- only the apple. Even the apple is not and the child is not -- only the eating. Just follow a small child for one hour. That hour will be so enriching, you will become again a child.

Your defense mechanisms will drop, your armor will drop, and you will start looking at the world as a child looks -- from the feeling dimension. When you feel that now you can feel, not think, you will enjoy the texture of the carpet on which you are moving like a child, the pressure, the warmth -- and just by innocently following a child. Man can learn much from children, and sooner or later your real innocence will erupt. You were once a child and you know what it means to be one. You have simply forgotten.

The feeling center must start functioning; only then will these techniques be of any help. Otherwise you will go on thinking that energy is rising, but there will be no feeling. And if there is no feeling, imagination is impotent, futile. Only a feeling imagination will give you a result. You can do many other things and there is no need to make a specific effort to do them. When you go to sleep just feel your bed, feel the pillow -- the coldness. Just turn onto it; play with the pillow.

Close your eyes and listen to the noise of the air conditioner, or of the traffic or of the clock or anything. Just listen. Don't label, don't say anything. Don't use the mind. Just live in the sensation. In the morning, in the first moment of waking, when you feel that now sleep has gone, don't start thinking. For a few moments you can again be a child -- innocent, fresh. Don't start thinking. Don't think about what you are going to do and when you are starting for the office and what train you are going to catch. Don't start thinking. You will have enough time for all that nonsense. Just wait. For a few moments just listen to the noise. A bird is singing or the wind is passing through the trees or a child is crying or the milkman has come and is making sounds or the milk is being poured. With anything that happens, feel it. Be sensitive to it, open to it. Allow it to happen to you, and your sensitivity will grow.

When taking a shower, feel it all over the body -- every drop of water touching you. Feel the touch, the coldness, the warmth! Try this the whole day whenever you have the chance, and everywhere there is a chance -- everywhere! When just breathing, feel the breath -- its movement within and its going out -- just feel it! Just feel your own body. You have not felt it.

We are so afraid of our own bodies. No one touches his own body in a loving way. Have you ever given any love to your own body? The whole civilization is afraid of anyone touching himself because from childhood touching has been denied. It appears to be masturbatory to touch oneself in a loving way. But if you cannot touch yourself in a loving way your body will go dull and dead. It has gone so. Touch your eyes with your palms. Feel the touch, and your eyes will feel fresh and alive immediately. Feel your body all over. Feel your lover's body, your friend's body. Massage is good. Two friends can massage each other and feel each other's bodies. You will become more sensitive.

Create sensitivity and feeling. Then it will be easy for you to do these techniques, and then you will feel "livingness" arising in you. Don't leave this energy anywhere. Allow it to come to the SAHASRAR. Remember this: whenever you do this experiment, don't leave it in the middle. You have to complete it. Take care that no one disturbs you. If you leave this energy somewhere in the middle, it can be harmful. It has to be released. So bring it to the head and feel as if your head has become an opening.

In India we have pictured SAHASRAR as a lotus -- as a thousand- petalled lotus. `SAHASRAR' means a thousandpetalled -- an opening of a thousand petals. Just conceive of the lotus with a thousand petals,

opened, and from every petal this light energy is moving into the cosmos. Again, this is a love act -- not with nature now, but with the ultimate. Again, it is an orgasm.

There are two types of orgasms: one is sexual and the other spiritual. The sexual comes from the lowest center and the spiritual from the highest center. From the highest you meet the highest and from the lowest you meet the lowest. Even while actually in the sex act, you can do this exercise; both the partners can do this. Move the energy upwards, and then the sex act becomes tantra SADHANA; it becomes meditation.

But don't leave the energy somewhere in the body at some center. Someone may come and you will have some business, or some phone call will come and you will have to stop. So do it at such a time that no one will disturb you, and don't leave the energy in any center. Otherwise that center where you leave the energy will become a wound, and you may create many mental illnesses. So be aware; otherwise don't do this. This method needs absolute privacy and no disturbance, and it must be done completely. The energy must come to the head, and it should be released from there.

You will have various experiences. When you will feel that the rays are starting to come up from the sex center, there will be erections or sensations at the sex center. Many, many people come to me very afraid and scared. They say that whenever they start meditation, when they start to move deep, there is an erection. They wonder, "What is this?" They are afraid because they think that in meditation sex should not be there. But you don't know life's functioning. It is a good sign. It shows that energy is now there alive. Now it needs movement. So don't become scared and don't think that something is wrong. It is a good sign. When you start meditation the sex center will become more sensitive, alive, excited, and in the beginning the excitement will be just the same as any sexual excitement -- but only in the beginning. As your meditation becomes deeper, you will feel energy flowing up. As the energy flows, the sex center becomes silent, less excited.

When the energy will really move to the SAHASRAR, there will be no sensation at the sex center. It will be totally still and silent. It will have become completely cool, and the warmth will have come to the head. And this is physical. When the sex center is excited, it becomes hot; you can feel that hotness, it is physical. When the energy will move, the sex center will become cooler and cooler and cooler, and the hotness will come to the head.

You will feel dizzy. When the energy comes to the head, you will feel dizzy. Sometimes you may even feel nausea because for the first time energy has come to the head and your head is not acquainted with it. It has to become tuned. So don't become afraid. Sometimes you may immediately become unconscious, but don't be afraid. This happens. If so much energy moves suddenly and explodes in the head, you may become unconscious. But that unconsciousness cannot remain for more than one hour. Within one hour the energy automatically falls back or is released. You cannot remain that way for more than one hour. I say one hour, but in fact it is exactly forty-eight minutes. It cannot be more than that. It never has been in millions of years of experiments, so don't be afraid. If you do become unconscious, it is okay. After that unconsciousness you will feel so fresh that it is as if you have been in sleep for the first time, in the deepest sleep.

Yoga calls it by a special name -- YOGA TANDRA: yogic sleep. It is very deep; you move to your deepest center. But don't be afraid. And if your head becomes hot, it is a good sign. Release the energy. Feel as if your head is opening like a lotus flower -- as if energy is being released into the cosmos. As the energy is released, you will feel a coldness coming to you. You have never felt the coldness that comes after this hotness. But do the technique completely; never do it incompletely.

The second technique:

"OR IN THE SPACES BETWEEN, FEEL THIS AS LIGHTNING."

This is a very similar method with a slight difference: "OR IN THE SPACES BETWEEN, FEEL THIS AS LIGHTNING." Between one center and another, as rays are coming, you can feel it like lightning -- just a jump of light. For some people the second will be more suitable and for others the first. This is why there is a modification. There are people who cannot imagine things gradually and there are people who cannot imagine in jumps. If you can think and imagine gradually, then the first method is good. But if you try the first method and you suddenly feel that from one center the rays jump directly to the second, then don't do the first method. The second is better for you. "FEEL THIS AS LIGHTNING" -- like a spark of light jumping from one center to the next. And the second is more real because, really, light jumps. There is no gradual step-by-step growth. Light is a jump.

Look at the electric light. You think it is constant, but that is illusory. There are gaps, but the gaps are so

small that you cannot detect them. Electricity comes in jumps. One jump, and then there is a gap of darkness. Another jump, and then there is a gap of darkness. But you never feel the gap because the jump is so fast. Otherwise, every moment there is darkness. Again there is a jump, light comes, then again darkness. Light jumps, it never travels. For those who can conceive of jumps, the second modification is best. "OR IN THE SPACES BETWEEN, FEEL THIS AS LIGHTNING." Just try it. If you feel good with the rays coming gradually, it is okay. If you don't feel good and rays are jumping, then forget about rays. Think of this as lightning in the sky, in the clouds, just jumping from one place to another.

For women the first technique will be easier and for men the second. The feminine mind can conceive of gradualness more easily and the male jumps more easily. The male mind is "jumpy"; it jumps from one thing to another. There is a subtle uneasiness in the male mind. The female mind has a gradual process, it is not jumpy. That is why female and male logic are very different. A man goes on jumping from one thing to another, and for women this is inconceivable. For them there must be growth -- gradual growth. But choose. Try these, and choose whichever you feel is good for you.

Two or three things more about this method. With lightning you may feel such hotness that it may seem unbearable. If you feel that, don't try it. Lightning can give you much heat. If you feel this, that it is unbearable, then don't try this. Then with the first method, if you are at ease, then it is good. Otherwise with uneasiness don't try it. Sometimes the explosion can be so great that you may become afraid of it, and once afraid you will never be able to do it again. Then fear enters.

So one has to be aware always not to become afraid of anything. If you feel that fear will come and it is too much for you, don't try it. Then the first method with light rays is best. If you feel that even with light rays too much hotness is coming to you -- and it depends because people differ -- then conceive of the rays as cool, imagine them as cool. Then instead of feeling warmth you will feel a coldness with everything. That too will be effective. So you can decide; try and decide. Remember, with this technique, and with others also, if you feel very uneasy or anything unbearable, don't do it. There are other methods, and this one may not be for you. With unnecessary disturbance inside, you will create more problems than you will solve.

In India, because of this, we have developed a particular yoga which we call SAHAJ YOGA. SAHAJ means spontaneous, easy, natural. Always remember SAHAJ. If you feel any technique spontaneously coming to you, if you feel more affinity with it, if you feel better with it -- more healthy, more alive, more at home -- then that is the method for you. Move with it; you can trust it. Don't create unnecessary problems. And the inner mechanism is very complex. If you do something which is too much for you, you may destroy many things. So it is better to move with something which feels harmonious to you.

The third technique:

"FEEL THE COSMOS AS A TRANSLUCENT EVER-LIVING PRESENCE."

This again is concerned with light: "FEEL THE COSMOS AS A TRANSLUCENT EVER-LIVING PRESENCE." If you have taken any drugs such as LSD or some such thing, the whole world around you becomes a light phenomenon of colors that are translucent, alive. This is not because of LSD. The world is such, but your eyes have become dull. The LSD is not creating a colorful world around you; the world is already colorful, nothing is wrong with the world. It is a rainbow of colors -- a mystery of colors and translucent light. But your eyes have become dull. That is why you can never feel it in such colorfulness.

LSD is just clearing your eyes. It is not making the world colorful; it is just helping your dullness to go chemically, and then the whole world erupts before you. It is a new thing. Even an ordinary chair becomes a marvelous phenomenon. Just a shoe on the floor takes on new colors, a new youth. Ordinary traffic noise becomes musical. Trees you have always seen but never looked at are born anew though you have always passed them by and you know you have seen them. Every leaf of a tree is a miracle.

And this is how reality is. It is not LSD which is creating this reality. LSD is just destroying your dullness, your insensitivity, and you look at the world as one should really look. But LSD can give you only a glimpse, and if you depend on it, sooner or later even LSD will not be able to remove your dullness. Then you will need greater doses, and then you will become immune to greater doses. And, really, if you then leave LSD or other drugs, the world will be duller than it has ever been. Then you will become even more insensitive.

Just a few days ago a girl came to see me. She said she could not feel any orgasm in the love act. She has tried many men, but she cannot feel any orgasm. The peak never comes, and she has become frustrated. So I asked her to tell me her whole love and sex life -- the whole story. Then I discovered that she had been

using an electric vibrator. Now in the West they are using these. Once you use an electric vibrator as a male penis, then no male can satisfy you because an electric vibrator is, after all, an electric vibrator. Then your vagina and clitoris will go dead, dull, and then orgasm will become impossible. Then there won't be any possibility of any orgasm. You will now need a more powerful electric vibrator, and this can go to such an extreme that your total sexual mechanism will become stony. And this is happening to our every sense. If you use any outer device, you will become dull.

LSD will make you dull ultimately because with it you are not growing. If YOU grow, then it is a different process. Then you become more sensitive, and as you become more sensitive the world becomes different. Now you can sense many things you never sensed before because you were not sensitive.

This technique is based on inner sensitivity. First grow in sensitivity. Just close your doors, make the room dark and light a small candle. Sit near the candle with a very loving attitude -- rather, with a prayerful attitude. Just pray to the candle, "Reveal yourself to me." Take a bath, throw cold water on your eyes, then sit in a very prayerful mood before the candle. Look at it and forget everything else. Just look at the small candle -- the flame and the candle. Go on looking at it. After five minutes you will feel that many things are changing in the candle. They are not changing in the candle, remember; your eyes are changing.

With a loving attitude, with the whole world closed out, with total concentration, with a feeling heart, just go on looking at the candle and the flame. Then you will discover new colors around the flame, new shades which you were never aware were there. They are there; the whole rainbow is there. Wherever light is, the rainbow is there because light is all color. You need a subtle sensitivity. Just feel it and go on looking at it. Even if tears start flowing, go on looking at it. Those tears will help your eyes to be more fresh.

Sometimes you may feel that the flame, the candle, has become mysterious. It is not the ordinary candle you brought with you; it has taken on a new glamor, a subtle divineness has come into it. Go on doing this. You can also do this with many other things.

One of my friends was telling me that a group of five or six persons had been experimenting with rocks. I had told them how to experiment, and then they reported to me. They were experimenting with rocks on the bank of a lonely river. They were trying to feel them with their hands, with their faces, touching the rocks with their tongues, smelling the rocks. In every way possible they were feeling the rocks -- just ordinary rocks which they found on the bank.

They tried this for a whole hour, everyone with a rock. And then, my friend reported, there was a miracle. Everyone said, "Could I keep this rock? I have fallen in love with it!" An ordinary rock! If you have a sympathetic relationship with it, you will fall in love. And if you don't have that sensitivity, then even with a very beautiful person you are with a rock; you cannot fall in love.

Sensitivity must grow. Your every sense must become more alive. Then you can experiment with this technique. "FEEL THE COSMOS AS A TRANSLUCENT EVER-LIVING PRESENCE." Everywhere light is -- in many, many shapes, forms, light is happening everywhere. Look at it! And everywhere light is because the whole phenomenon is based on the foundation of light. Look at a leaf or a flower or a rock, and sooner or later you will feel rays coming out of it. Just wait patiently. Don't be in a hurry because nothing is revealed when you are in a hurry. In a hurry you are dull. Wait silently with anything, and you will discover a new phenomenon which was always there, but of which you were not alert -- not aware of it.

"FEEL THE COSMOS AS A TRANSLUCENT EVER-LIVING PRESENCE," and your mind will become completely silent as you feel the presence of the ever-living existence. You will be just a part in it, just a note in the great symphony. No burden, no tension... the drop has fallen into the ocean. But great imagination will be needed in the beginning, and if you are also trying with other sensitivity training it will be helpful.

You can try many ways. Just take someone's hand into your hand. Close your eyes and feel the life in the other. Feel it, and allow it to move towards you. Feel your own life and allow it to move towards the other. Sit near a tree and touch the bark of the tree. Close your eyes and feel the life arising in the tree, and you change immediately.

I have heard about one experiment. A doctor was experimenting with people to see whether their feelings changed their biochemistry. Now he has reported that feeling changes biochemistry immediately. He experimented with a group of twelve persons. He collected their urine before the experiment, and the urine was ordinary, normal.

Each person was put under a different stress. One was shown a film of horror, anger, violence, cruelty -- it was just a film -- for thirty minutes he was shown a film of horror. Of course, with the film his emotions changed. He felt stress. To another a very joyful film was shown. He felt happy. And so on went the

experiment for twelve persons. Then their urine was taken again and the urine analysis showed that everyone's urine was different now. The chemicals had changed in the body. The person who felt horror was ill now; the person who felt hope, happiness, joy, was healthy now. His urine was different, the chemicals of the body were different.

You are not aware of what you are doing with yourself. When you go to see a murder film, you don't know what you are doing. You are changing your body chemistry. If you are reading a detective novel, you don't know what you are doing. You are killing yourself. You will become excited, you will become afraid, a tension will come to you. That is how you enjoy the detective novel. The more tense you become, the more you enjoy it. The more the suspense over what is going to happen, the more you get excited -- and you are changing your body chemistry.

All these techniques also change your body chemistry. If you feel the whole world as filled with life, light, then you are changing your body chemistry. And this is a chain reaction. When your body chemistry changes, you can look at the world and it will look more alive. And if it looks more alive, your body chemistry will change again, and then it becomes a chain.

If this method is done for three months, you will be living in a different world because you will be different now.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The potentiality of the seed

1 April 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7304015
ShortTitle:	VBT208
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	80 mins

The first question:

"LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT A KRISHNA, A CHRIST, A BUDDHA, THEY ARE THE CLIMAX OF HUMAN POSSIBILITY AND GROWTH, AND THEN YOU SAID THAT YOGIC AND TANTRIC PSYCHOLOGY PUT NO IDEAL BEFORE MAN AND THAT TO HAVE AN IDEAL IS A MISTAKE ACCORDING TO TANTRA. IN THIS REFERENCE PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN AN INSPIRATION AND AN IDEAL. WHAT IS THE SIGNIFICANCE OF INSPIRATION IN A SEEKER'S LIFE? PLEASE TELL WHETHER EVEN BEING INSPIRED BY A GREAT MAN IS A MISTAKE ON THE PATH OF A MEDITATOR."

A Buddha, a Krishna or a Christ, they are not ideals for YOU; you are not to follow them. If you follow them you will miss them, and your own buddhahood will never be achieved. Buddhahood is the ideal, not Buddha. Christhood is the ideal, not Jesus. Buddhahood is different from Gautam Buddha; christhood is different from Jesus. Jesus is only one of the christs. You can become a christ, but you can never become a Jesus. You can become a buddha, but you can never become Gautam. Gautam became a buddha and YOU can become a buddha. Buddhahood is a quality, it is an experience! Of course, when Gautam became a buddha, Gautam had his own individuality. You have your own individuality. When you will become a buddha, these two buddhas will not be the same. The inner most experience will be the same, but the expression will be different -- absolutely different. No comparison is possible. Only at the innermost core

will you be the same.

Why? Because at the innermost core there is no individuality. The individual is on the periphery. The deeper you move, the more the individual dissolves. At the innermost core you are as if no one. At the innermost core you are just a deep void, a nothingness -- a SHUNYA, a zero. And because of this nothingness there is no difference, because two nothings cannot be different. But two somethings are bound to be different. Two "somethings" can never be the same and two "nothings" can never be different. When one becomes just absolutely nothing, a zero point, that is similar in a Jesus, in a Krishna, in a Buddha. When you will reach to the ultimate, you will reach to this SHUNYA -- this nothingness.

But your personality, your expression of that ecstasy, is bound to be different. A Meera will dance; a Buddha can never dance. It is impossible to conceive of Buddha dancing, it looks absurd. But Meera sitting under a bodhi tree like a Buddha also looks absurd. She will lose everything, she will not be a Meera at all; she will be imitation. The real Meera can only be conceived of as dancing in ecstasy in her own love madness. That is her expression. The innermost core is the same. With Buddha sitting under the bodhi tree and Meera dancing in mad ecstasy, the innermost core is the same. In the dancing Meera and in the silently sitting Buddha who is just like a statue, the innermost core is the same but the periphery is different. The dancing and the silent sitting are just on the periphery. If you move within Meera, as you go deeper the dance will cease, the Meera will cease. If you go deep into Buddha, the sitting will cease, the Buddha will cease as an individual.

You can become a buddha, but you can never become a Gautam buddha: that is what is meant. Don't make them your ideals; otherwise you will start imitating them. And what can you do if you imitate? You can force something from without, but that will be a fake phenomenon. You will become pseudo -- just painted. You will look Buddha-like -- more than Buddha. You can look, but that will be just a look, an appearance; deep down you will remain the same -- and this will create a duality, a conflict, an inner anguish, and you will be in suffering.

You can be in bliss only where you are authentically yourself. You can never feel any happiness when you are acting as someone else. So remember tantra's message: YOU are the ideal. You are not to imitate anyone; you are to discover yourself. Looking at a buddha, there is no need to imitate him. When you are looking at a buddha, the possibility hits deep in you that something of the beyond can happen. Buddha is just a symbol that something has happened to this man -- and if it can happen to this man, it can happen to EVERY man. Then the whole possibility of humanity is revealed.

In a Jesus, in a Meera, in Chaitanya, just a possibility is revealed, the future is revealed. You need not be whatsoever you are. Something more is possible. So Buddha is just a symbol of the future. Don't imitate him; rather, let his life, his being, the phenomenon that is happening, become a new thirst in you, that is all. You must not be content with yourself as you are right now. Let Buddha become a discontent in you, a thirst to transcend, to go beyond, to move into the unknown. When you reach to the peak of your own being, you will know what happened to Buddha under the bodhi tree or what happened to Jesus on the cross or what happened to Meera when she was dancing in the streets. You will know, but your expression will be your own. You are not going to be a Meera or a Buddha or a Jesus. You are going to be yourself, and you have never been before. You are unique.

So nothing can be said; you are not predictable. No one can say what will happen, how you will manifest it. Whether you will sing, dance, paint or remain silent no one can say. And it is good that nothing can be said, nothing can be predicted. That is the beauty. If it is predictable that you will be like this or that, then you will become a mechanical thing.

Predictions are possible only about mechanical devices. Human consciousness is unpredictable; that is its freedom. So when tantra says don't follow ideals, it doesn't mean to deny Buddha. No, it is not a denial. Really, it is how you can find your own buddhahood. Following another, you will miss it. Following your own path, you can gain it, you can achieve it.

Someone came to a Zen master, Bokuju. Bokuju's master was very famous, well known, a very great man, so someone asked "Are you really following your master?"

Bokuju said, "Yes, I am following him."

But the man who asked the question was disturbed because it was well known all over the country that Bokuju was not following his master at all. So the man said, "Are you trying to deceive me? Everyone knows and you are also aware that you are not following your master at all, and still you say that you are following. What do you mean?"

Bokuju said, "I am following my master -- because my master never followed his master. This is what I

have learned from him. He was himself!"

This is how a Buddha, a Jesus is to be followed. This is how! They are unique! If you are really following them, YOU must be unique.

Buddha never followed anyone, and he achieved enlightenment only in that moment when he had completely stopped following. When he became himself, when he left all paths, all teachings, all doctrines, then he could achieve. If you follow him, you are not following him. It is not paradoxical, it only looks so. If you follow him as a dead routine, if you imitate him, you are not following him. He never followed anyone, and only then could he become the peak. Understand him, don't follow him; and then a subtle following will happen. But that is inner -- not an imitation.

In Nietzsche's great work THUS SPOKE ZARATHUSTRA, the last message of Zarathustra to his disciple is "Beware of me. Now I have told everything that was to be told to you. Now beware of me. Don't follow me; just forget me. Leave me and go away."

This is the last message of all the great masters. No great master would like to make you a puppet because then he is killing you. He is a murderer then. He will help you to be yourself. And if you cannot be yourself in the intimacy and communication with your master, then where will you be yourself?

The master means an opportunity for you to be yourself. Only small minds, narrow minds who pretend to be masters and who are not masters, will try to impose themselves on you. Great masters will help you to grow on your own path, and great masters will create every barrier so that you don't become a victim of following. They will create every barrier! They will not allow it because your tendency will be to follow. It is easy, imitation is easy; to be authentic is arduous. And when you imitate you don't feel responsible for it, the master is responsible. No great master has ever allowed anyone to imitate. He will create every hindrance so that you cannot imitate him. He will throw you by every means to yourself.

I am reminded of one Chinese saint who was celebrating his master's enlightenment day. Many followers had come. They said, "But we never heard that this man was your master. We never knew that you belonged to this man." That old man was dead. They said, "Only today did we come to hear and know that you are celebrating your master's enlightenment day. This man was your master? But how? We never saw you with him!"

The saint replied, "I had been with him, but he had refused. He had refused to become my master, and because of his refusal I could become myself. Now, whatsoever I am is because of his refusal. I am his disciple. He could have accepted me; then I would have thrown all responsibility on his shoulders. But he refused, and he was the last man. There was no comparison. When he refused, I could not go to anyone else because he was the only shelter. If he had refused, then there was no meaning, no purpose in going anywhere. I left going to anyone. He was the last. If he would have accepted me, I would have forgotten myself. But he refused, and he refused very rudely. The refusal became a shock and a challenge, and I decided that now I would not go to anyone. If this man had refused, then there was no one worth going to. Then I started working on my own, and only then did I realize by and by why he had refused. He had thrown me to myself, and only then did I know that he had accepted me. Otherwise why should he refuse?"

This looks contradictory, but this is how the deeper dynamism of consciousness works. Masters are mysterious. You cannot judge them; you cannot be sure what they are doing unless the whole thing happens. Then only retrospectively will you be able to know what they were doing. Now it is impossible. On the middle path you cannot judge what is happening, what is being done. But one thing is certain: imitation cannot be allowed.

Inspiration is a different thing. Through inspiration you start on the journey, not on any effort of copying. You move on your own path. Inspiration is just a challenge. A thirst arises, and then you move.

Tantra says be inspired, but don't become imitators. Always remember that you are your own goal. No one else can be, and unless you achieve that point from where you can say, "I have achieved my destiny and now I am fulfilled," don't stop. Go on transcending, go on being in discontent, go on moving. And if you don't make any ideal, then you can be enriched by everyone. The moment you become obsessed with an ideal, you are closed. If you become obsessed with Buddha, then Jesus is not for you, then how can Mohammed be for you? Then you are obsessed with an ideal; then you are trying to copy it. Then all the contrary ones, all the different ones are inimical in your mind. How can a follower of Mahavira conceive of being open to Mohammed? It is impossible. He is totally different. Not only different, they are contraries. They look like polar opposites. If you put both in your mind you will be in deep conflict, so you cannot put both.

That is why followers are always enemies of others' followers. They create enmity in the world. A

Hindu cannot conceive that Mohammed can be enlightened; a Mohammedan cannot conceive that Mahavira can be enlightened; a follower of Krishna cannot conceive that Mahavira can be enlightened, that Jesus can be enlightened. Jesus looks so sad and Krishna looks so blissful. Krishna's bliss and Jesus' sadness are total opposite poles. Jesus' followers cannot conceive of Krishna being enlightened. So much misery in the world and he is playing on his flute? It looks to be too selfish. The whole world is suffering, and he goes on dancing with his GOPIS?

The followers of Jesus will think this to be profane -- but I say "followers." A Jesus and a Buddha and a Krishna can exist together without any problem, without any conflict. Rather, they will enjoy each other very much -- but not the followers. Why? Why is this so? This will be so because there is a deep psychological reason. The follower is not concerned with Mohammed or Mahavira; he is concerned with himself. If he thinks both are good, he will be in difficulty. Then whom to follow and what to do? Mohammed is with his sword in his hand and Mahavira says that even to kill an insect means that for lives you will suffer. Mohammed is with his sword, so what to do? Mohammed goes to war, and Mahavira escapes from life completely. He escapes so much that he is afraid even to breathe, because while you breathe, many lives -- many, many lives -- are killed through it. He is afraid to breathe and Mohammed goes to war.

How can a follower of either make accommodations for the opposite? Then his heart will be divided and he will be in constant conflict. To avoid this, he says that everyone else is wrong and only this is right. But this is his problem. This is created because he is trying to imitate. There is no need. If you are not an imitator, then you can taste the water of many rivers and many wells, and there is no problem if the taste differs. Rather, it is beautiful. You are enriched by this. Then you are open to Mohammed and Mahavira and Christ and Zarathustra and everyone. They all inspire you towards yourself. They are not ideals; they all help you to be yourself. They are not pointing towards themselves, they are pointing towards you in different ways, in different methods. They are pointing to one goal, and that is YOU

Laura Huxley has written a book. The name of the book is YOU ARE NOT THE TARGET. But I tell you, you ARE the target of all these -- of Buddha, of Mahavira, of Krishna, of Christ. They all indicate towards you. You are the target, you are the goal. Through you life is trying, striving, to achieve a unique peak. Be happy about it! Be grateful about it! Life is trying to achieve a unique goal through you, and that goal can be achieved only through you. No one else can achieve it. You are meant for it, you are destined for it. So don't waste time following others. But that doesn't mean not to get inspired. Really, if you are not following anyone you can become inspired easily. If you are following, you have become dead. You will not get inspired. Inspiration is an openness; following is being closed.

The second question:

> "YOU SPOKE OF WESTERN PSYCHOLOGY BEING ROOTED IN FREUDIAN CONCEPTS OF PATHOLOGY AND OF EASTERN PSYCHOLOGY USING THE SUPERNORMAL AS THE BASE FROM WHICH TO EVALUATE A MAN. BUT AS I LOOK AROUND ME IN THE MODERN WORLD, I SEE THAT MOST PEOPLE FIT FREUD'S CATEGORIES OF PATHOLOGY. ONE IN A MILLION FITS THE CATEGORY OF SUPERNORMAL AND A SMALL NUMBER ACTUALLY FIT THE SOCIETAL IDEAL OF NORMAL. WHY IS THERE SO MUCH PATHOLOGY NOWADAYS AND WHAT WOULD YOU CONSIDER TO BE THE DEFINITION OF NORMAL?"

Many things will have to be understood. It is not so -- it is not that very few are there who achieve their peaks. Many are there, but you don't have the eyes to see them. Whenever you look around you, you see that which you can see. How can you see that which you cannot see? Your capacity to see determines many things. You hear that which you can hear, not that which is there. If a buddha passes, you may not be able to recognize. And you really were there when Buddha passed, but you missed him. You were there! You were there when Jesus was alive, but you crucified him. It is difficult to see because you see in your own ways. You have concepts, you have categories, you have attitudes. Through them you look at a Buddha and a Jesus.

Jesus looked like a criminal to you. When Jesus was crucified he was crucified with two other criminals; on each side there was a thief. Three persons were crucified together, and Jesus was just between two thieves. Why? He was considered to be an immoral criminal somehow and you were there to judge. Even if Jesus comes right now, you will judge again in the same way because your judgment, your criteria, have not

changed.

Jesus lived and stayed with anyone and everyone. He stayed in a prostitute's house, and the whole village went against him. But his values were different. The prostitute came, washed his feet with her tears and said, "I am guilty. I am a sinner and you are my only hope. If you come to my home, I will be relieved of my guilt. I will become alive again. If Jesus could come to my house, then I am accepted."

So Jesus went. He stayed there, but the whole town went against him. What type of man is he, staying with a prostitute? But for Jesus love is the value, and no one has given such a loving invitation ever. He couldn't say no. And if Jesus had said no, he could not have been an enlightened man. Then he would have just been seeking after social respectability. He was NOT seeking after respectability.

In another village, the whole town came to Jesus with a woman who had sinned. In the Old Testament it is written that if someone sins she should be stoned to death. It is not that HE should be, it is that SHE should be stoned to death, because only women sin; man never sins -- because all these scriptures are written by men. And this was a great problem, so they asked Jesus about it. They were playing a trick, because if Jesus would have said, "No, don't kill this woman, don't be the judges," then they could say, "You are against the scriptures." And if Jesus would have said, "Yes, kill this woman, stone her to death," then they would say, "Where has gone your message `Love your enemy' and where has gone your message `Judge ye not that ye should be not judged'?"

So they were playing a trick. They were creating a dilemma -- a logical dilemma. Whatsoever Jesus would have said, he would be trapped. But you cannot trap an enlightened man, it is impossible. It is impossible, and the more you try to trap him you will get trapped with him. So Jesus said, "The scripture is absolutely correct. But come forwards only those who have never sinned. Take these stones in your hands and murder this woman, but only those who have never sinned." The crowd started disappearing. Those who were standing in front went back -- because who will stone this woman?

But they became enemies of Jesus. And when I say "they," I mean you. You have always been here. You cannot recognize, you cannot see. You are blind! That is why you always feel that the world is bad and there is no enlightenment -- that everyone is pathological. It is not so, but you can only see pathology because you are pathological. You can understand illness because you are ill. You cannot understand health because you have never been healthy. The language of health simply escapes you.

I have heard about one Jewish mystic, Baal Shem. Someone came and asked Baal Shem, "Which is more significant, which is more valuable -- wealth or wisdom?"

The man was asking the question for a reason, so Baal Shem laughed and said, "Of course, wisdom is more significant, more valuable."

Then the man said, "Then, Baal Shem, the second question: I always see you, the wise man, waiting on the wealthy. You always go to rich people's houses. I have never seen any wealthy man waiting on you, the wise one, and you say that wisdom is more valuable than wealth. Then explain this phenomenon to me."

Baal Shem laughed and said, "Yes, wise men go to the wealthy ones because they are wise and they know the value of wealth, and the wealthy ones are just wealthy -- simply wealthy and nothing else -- and they cannot understand the value of wisdom. Of course, I go -- because I understand the value of wealth. And those poor idiots? They are just wealthy -- nothing else. They cannot understand the value of wisdom, so they never come to me."

If you see a saint going to a palace, you will say, "Okay! This man is not the saint." It is finished because you look through your own eyes. Wealth has meaning for you. You can only follow a saint who renounces wealth because you are wealth obsessed. You look through you, and whatsoever you say is more about you than about anyone else. It is always about you; you are the reference. When you say that Buddha is not enlightened, you don't mean that. You simply mean, "For me he does not look enlightened."

But who are you? And does his enlightenment depend in any way on your attitude, your approach, your standpoint? You have fixed categories of thought and you go on using them. To you pathology is recognizable, but enlightenment is not. And you cannot understand that which is higher than you -- remember. You can only understand that which is lower than you or at the most on the same level. You cannot understand the higher, that is impossible. To understand the higher you will have to move higher. You can understand the lower.

Look at it in this way: a madman cannot understand you. It is impossible for a madman to understand you; he looks through his madness. But you can understand a madman. He is lower than you. The normal human being can understand abnormals who have gone below, pathological, but he cannot understand higher ones. Even a Freud is afraid.

Jung has written in his memoirs that once it happened to him that he wanted to analyze Freud's dreams. He was one of Freud's greatest disciples. They were traveling to the United States on a ship, so for many days they were together. One day Jung gathered courage. He was the most intimate disciple in those days, and he asked Freud, "I would like to analyze your dreams, so just tell me any dream. For many, many days we will be together, so I will analyze it."

What did Freud say? Freud said, "What do you mean? If you analyze my dreams I will lose my authority. I cannot tell you my dreams."He was so afraid because in his dreams the same pathology, the same illnesses will be revealed as he is revealing in others' dreams. He said, "I cannot lose my authority. I cannot tell you about my dreams."

Freud, the greatest psychologist of this age, is prone to all the illnesses that anyone else is. When Jung said that "I am going to leave you," he fell from his chair and became unconscious. He swooned. For hours he was unconscious because he was so shocked just by the idea of a disciple leaving him, just by a disciple saying, "I am going to leave you."

If you say to a buddha, "I am going to leave you," can you conceive of him falling down and becoming unconscious? Even with all of the ten thousand disciples leaving him, he will be happy -- so happy that he will feel it will be good if you go. Why? Your psychologists are also like you. They are not from above. They have the same problems, so one psychologist goes to another psychologist to be analyzed. It is not like one doctor going to another doctor to be treated. For doctors it is okay; they can be forgiven. But for psychologists it seems absurd. One psychologist going to another to be analyzed? What does it mean? He is an ordinary man. Psychology is just a profession.

Buddha is not in any profession, he is not an ordinary man. He has awakened to a new reality; he has reached to a new state of being. Now he can look from a peak. He can understand you, but you cannot understand him. And howsoever he tries, it is really impossible to make you understand him. You will go on misunderstanding him unless you are caught not by his words, but by his personality -- unless you are caught by his magnetism, not by his words. Unless you become just like an iron piece and you are caught by his magnetism, you will not be able to understand him; you will misunderstand. That is why you cannot see. But the world always has its enlightened persons. Pathology is recognized because we are pathological, so we can see and understand it.

Secondly, even if there is only one -- only a single human being who has ever achieved enlightenment throughout human history, even if there is only one buddha, he is enough to show you the possibility. If it can happen to one human being, why can it not happen to you? If one seed can become a flower, then every seed has the potentiality to become a flower. You may be just a seed, but now you know your future. Now you are aware that much more is possible.

But with the human mind the reverse is happening. It has been happening always. You see a cocoon and then it breaks, and then the butterfly moves. With man it seems to be quite the reverse. Man is born as the butterfly, and then he enters the cocoon. Every child is more buddha-like than he will ever be again. Look at a child, look at the eyes. They are more buddha-like than any adult's eyes. The way he sits, the way he moves -- the grace, the beauty, the living in the moment, even his anger is beautiful. It is so total, and whenever anything is total it is beautiful.

Look at a child in anger jumping and screaming. Just look! Don't be concerned with yourself, that he is disturbing you. Just look at the phenomenon. The anger is beautiful -- because the child is so totally in it that nothing is left behind. He IS the anger, and he is so authentic that nothing is being suppressed. He is not withholding, he has moved and become anger. Look at the child when he loves, when he welcomes you, when he comes near to you: he is like a buddha. But soon you will help him, the society will help him to enter the cocoon, and then he will die in it.

From the cradle we enter into the grave immediately. That is why so much pathology is there -- because no one is allowed to be natural. The pathology is forced. You are caged, imprisoned in a dead pattern, and then your spontaneous being suffers and you cannot come out of it. That is why so much pathology is there. This pathology is man-created -- and the more man becomes civilized, the more pathological he becomes. So now this is a criterion: if in your country there are less madmen, know well that you are less civilized. If in your country the madmen are growing, and everyone is going insane and everyone is going to the psychoanalyst, know well you are the most civilized country in the world.

When any country achieves the optimum, everyone will have become mad. Civilization drives you mad because it is not allowing you to be your natural self. Everything is suppressed, and with suppression everything is disturbed. You cannot even breathe naturally; anything else is out of the question. Even your

breath is unnatural. You cannot breathe deeply because the society does not allow you deep breathing.

Breathe deeply, because if you take deep breaths you cannot suppress your instincts. If you want to suppress anything, you can observe the changes in breathing in yourself. If you are angry and you want to suppress it, what will you do? Immediately you will stop breathing. With anger breathing goes deep, because anger will need a hot flow of blood in you, anger will need more oxygen. Anger will need some chemical changes within you, and through breathing those changes happen. So whenever you feel angry and you want to repress it, you will not be able to breathe naturally. You will take shallow breaths.

Look at a child and tell him not to do something. Immediately his breathing will be shallow. Then he will not be able to breathe deeply, because if he takes deep breaths he cannot follow your commands. Then he will do whatsoever he likes to do. So no one is even taking deep breaths. If you take deep breaths, your sex center is massaged from within and the society is against this. Take slow breaths, shallow breaths. Don't go deep, then the sex center is not hit!

Really, civilized man has become incapable of deep sexual orgasm because he cannot take deep breaths. In the love act your breathing must be so deep that your whole body becomes involved. Otherwise you will not achieve orgasm, and then you will feel frustrated. So many people come to me and they say, "There is no pleasure in sex. We go on doing it like a mechanical act, and energy is only lost. After it we feel frustrated, depressed." The reason is not sex, the reason is only that they are not getting into it totally. It becomes local, so only semen is released. Then they feel weak, and nothing is gained through it.

If the whole body is involved like an animal, if every cell of the body is excited and starts shaking, if the whole body becomes like an electric force and feeling moves, if you become egoless, headless, and thinking is not there, if you are the body moving in a rhythm, vibrating in a rhythm, then you will have a deep pleasure out of it. You will feel relaxed -- in a certain sense, fulfilled.

But this cannot happen because you cannot take deep breaths. You are so afraid... Look at the body. The body has two poles. One pole is for intake -- your head is for intake. The upper pole is for intake of food, air, impressions, thoughts, anything. You take in from the upper part; this is one pole. The lower body is for release. It is not for intake, you cannot take anything in from the lower. The lower body is to release, to relax. You take from the upper, and from the lower you release it.

But the civilized man only takes in -- never releases. That creates pathology. You go mad. It is just like eating food and then continuing to store it, never defecating. You will go mad. The other pole has to be used. If someone is a miser, automatically he becomes constipated. Look at any miser: he will be suffering from constipation. Miserliness is a sort of spiritual constipation. So go on hoarding, don't leave anything.

Those who are against sex without knowing what they are doing are misers. They go on taking in food, but they will not release the sex energy. Then they will go mad. There is no need to release it only from the sex center. There is another possibility -- to release it from SAHASRAR, the highest center at the top of the head. That is what tantra teaches. But it must be released, you cannot hoard it. Nothing can be hoarded in the world. The world is a movement, it is a river. Take in and give out. If you take in and never give out, you will become mad.

That is what is happening: everyone is taking and no one is giving. You become afraid when a moment of giving comes. You want just to take -- even with love. You want that someone should love you. The basic need is that you should love someone, then you will be released. If someone loves you that will not help, because then you are taking in again. Both of these poles must be balanced; then health happens. And that is what I call a normal being. A normal being is one whose taking in and giving out is parallel, balanced. He is normal.

I call that man abnormal whose taking in is too much and whose giving out is unbalanced. He is not giving out at all. Even if he gives sometimes, it has to be forced. It is not his own. You can snatch something from him, you can force him to give, but he will not give. His giving out is just like an enema, it is not natural. You can force, so he will defecate. But HE is not defecating, he is not ready. It is abnormal to just go on hoarding everything. Then he will go mad, because the whole system is disturbed. This is abnormal, and supernormal is the one who gives and never takes in.

These are three things -- the abnormal one who takes in and never gives out, the normal one whose give and take are balanced, and the supernormal who never takes in and only gives. A buddha is a giver; a madman is a taker. He is at the opposite pole of a buddha. If both poles are balanced, you are a normal man. At least be normal, because if you cannot be normal you will fall down and you will become abnormal.

That is why DANA -- giving -- is so much emphasized in all religions. Give! Whatsoever it is, give, and don't think in terms of taking. Then you will become supernormal. But that is a very far-off thing. First be

normal, be balanced. Whatsoever you take in, give it back to the world. You just be the passage. Don't hoard. Then you will never become mad, you will never be neurotic, schizophrenic, psychotic or whatsoever you may call it.

My definition of a normal man is one who is balanced -- absolutely balanced. Nothing is retained. He takes the breath in and then he allows it to move out. The incoming breath and the outgoing breath are just the same -- balanced. Try to be balanced, and always remember that you must give back that which you have received. You will be alive, healthy, silent, peaceful, happy. A deep rhythm will happen to you, and this rhythm happens through a balance of give and take.

But we go on thinking in terms of taking in more and more. Whatsoever you take in without giving it out again will create disturbance, tension, suffering. You will become a hell. Before you take something in, always think to release something out. Have you observed that you always emphasize the breath that goes in? You never emphasize the breath that goes out. You take the breath in, and then the body throws the breath out. Reverse it: you will be more normal. Emphasize the outgoing breath. Throw the breath out as much as you can, and let the body take in.

When you take in and you have not released, your lungs become filled with carbon dioxide. Then you go on taking in, and you never release the entire lungs. You go on forcing the carbon dioxide inwards. Then your breathing becomes shallow, and the entire lungs are filled with carbon dioxide. First throw it out, and forget about taking in. The body will take care of that itself. The body has its own wisdom, and it is more wise than you. Throw the breath out and forget taking in. Don't be afraid, you are not going to die. The body will take in, and it will take in as much as is needed. As much as you have thrown out it will take in, and the balance will be there. If you take in, then you will disturb the balance because the hoarding mind is there.

I have stayed in many, many houses and I see that people have collected so many things that they cannot live, there is no space to live -- and they go on hoarding. They go on hoarding, and they think that someday the things will be needed. Whatsoever is not needed, don't hoard it. And if something is needed more by someone else than you, it is better to give it. Be a giver, and you will never be pathological. All the old civilizations were based on DANA -- on giving, and this modern civilization is based on hoarding. That is why more people are going abnormal, neurotic. Everyone is asking from where to get, and no one is asking where to go and give, to whom to give.

The last question:

> "DAILY IN EACH OF YOUR TALKS, YOU SPEAK OF AWARENESS -- TOTAL AWARENESS, UNINTERRUPTED AWARENESS, ETCETERA. YOU ALSO SAID THAT IT CANNOT BE ACHIEVED BY THE MIND, BY REPEATING A THOUGHT -- THAT IT IS TO BE FELT. BUT HOW CAN ONE FEEL UNLESS ONE ACHIEVES IT? WHAT IS THAT FEELING WHICH IS THE PRECURSOR OF ACHIEVEMENT? HOW TO IMAGINE OR PROJECT THAT WHICH HAS NOT YET HAPPENED? DOES THAT TOO HAPPEN BY EXCLUDING MIND? WHAT IS THE WHOLE PROCESS? HOW CAN IT BE MADE FEASIBLE?"

When I say that awareness cannot be attained by mind, I mean that you cannot attain it by thinking about it. You can go on thinking about and about, but you will be moving in a circle. When I say that it cannot be attained by the mind, I mean that it cannot be attained by thinking. You have to practice it, you have to DO it. It can be attained only by doing, not by thinking; that is the first thing. So don't go on thinking about what awareness is, how to achieve it or what will be the result. Don't go on thinking; start doing it.

When walking on the street, walk with awareness. It is difficult and you go on forgetting, but don't be afraid. Whenever you remember again, be alert. Take every step with full alertness, knowingly, remaining with the step, not allowing the mind to move somewhere else. While eating, eat; chew with awareness. Whatsoever you are doing, don't do it mechanically -- and that is different. And when I say that it can be felt only, the meaning is this: for example, I can raise my hand mechanically, but then I can also raise my hand with full alertness. My mind is conscious that my hand is being raised. Do it, try it -- once mechanically and then with alertness. You will feel the change. The quality changes immediately.

Walk with alertness, and you walk differently; a different grace comes to your walking. You move more slowly, more beautifully. If you walk mechanically -- only because you know how to walk and there is no need to be alert, then the walking is ugly, there is no grace in it. Do whatsoever you are doing with alertness, and feel the difference. When I say "feel," I mean observe. First do it mechanically and then with

awareness, and feel the difference. And you will be able to feel the difference.

For example, if you eat with awareness, then you cannot eat more than is needed by the body. People go on coming to me and they say, "Put us on a diet. My weight is constantly increasing, the body is constantly hoarding. Put us on a diet."

I tell them, "Don't think of diet, think of consciousness. By dieting nothing will happen. You cannot do it. You will do it one day and the next day it will go. You cannot continue it. Rather, eat with awareness."

The quality changes. If you eat with awareness, you will chew more. With unconscious, mechanical habits, you simply go on pushing things into your stomach. You are not chewing at all, you are just stuffing. Then there is no pleasure, and because there is no pleasure you need more food in order to get the pleasure. There is no taste, so you need more food.

Just be alert and see what happens. If you are alert, you will chew more, you will feel the taste more, you will feel the pleasure of eating, and much more time will be taken. If you take half an hour to eat your meal, then by taking the same quantity of a meal with full awareness you will need one and a half hours -- thrice the time. In half an hour you will have eaten only one-third of the quantity, and you will feel more fulfilled; you will have enjoyed the meal more. And when the body enjoys, it tells you when to stop. When the body has not enjoyed at all, it never says when to stop, so you go on. Then the body becomes dull. You never hear what the body is saying.

You are eating without being there; that creates the problem. Be there, and every process will be slowed down. The body will itself say, "No more!" And when the body says it, that is the right moment. If you are aware, you cannot trespass the body's order. You will stop. So allow your body to say something. The body is saying things every moment, but you are not there to hear it. Be alert and you will hear it.

And when I say, "feel it," I know it is difficult. How can you feel awareness without being aware? I am not saying that you can feel Buddha's enlightenment right now, but one has to start somewhere. You may not get the whole ocean, but a drop -- just a drop -- will give you the taste, and the taste is the same. If even for a single moment you become aware, you have tasted buddhahood. It is momentary, a glimpse of it, but now you know more. And this will never happen to you through thinking; it will happen only through feeling.

The emphasis is on feeling because the emphasis is on a "lived" experience. Thinking is false, you can go on thinking about love and creating theories. You can even get a doctorate on the thesis of love, on what love is, and without ever being in love. You may not know what love is; you may have never felt it. You can grow in knowledge without in any way growing in being. And these are two different dimensions. You can go on growing in knowledge. Your head will go on growing bigger and bigger, but you will remain the same tiny self.

Then nothing is growing really -- only accumulation. When you start feeling things, you grow, your being grows. And one has to start somewhere, so start! There will be errors, there are bound to be. You will go on forgetting, it is natural. But don't get frustrated, don't throw the effort away saying, "I cannot do it." You CAN do it! The same possibility exists in you that existed in Jesus or Buddha. You are the seed; you are not lacking anything at all. You are just an arrangement, you are just a chaotic whole; everything is there. You can become a buddha, but a reorganization of your qualities is needed.

Right now you are chaotic because there is no arrangement. The arrangement comes in when you start being aware. Just by your being aware things start falling in line, and this chaos that you are becomes a symphony.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Conscious doing

22 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7305225
ShortTitle: VBT209
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

IN SUMMER WHEN YOU SEE THE ENTIRE SKY
ENDLESSLY CLEAR ENTER SUCH CLARITY.
SHAKTI,

SEE ALL SPACE AS IF ALREADY ABSORBED IN YOUR OWN HEAD
IN THE BRILLIANCE.

WAKING, SLEEPING, DREAMING, KNOW YOU AS LIGHT.

AS I LOOK IN YOUR EYES I never see you there -- as if you are absent. You exist absently, and this is the core of all suffering. You can be alive without being at all present, and if you are not present your existence will become a boredom. And this is what has happened. So when I look in your eyes I don't find you there. You have yet to come, you have yet to be. The situation is there, and the possibility is there -- you can be there any moment -- but yet you are not.

To become aware of this absence is to begin the journey towards meditation, towards transcendent. If you are aware that somehow you are missing... you exist but you don't know why, you don't know how, you don't know even who exists within you. This unawareness creates all suffering, because, unknowingly, whatsoever you do will bring suffering. It is not what you do that is basic; it is whether you do it with your presence or with your absence that is significant.

Whatsoever you do, if you can do it with your total presence, your life will become ecstatic; it will be a bliss. If you do something without your presence there, absently, your life will be a suffering -- bound to be. Hell means your absence.

So there are two types of seekers: one type of seeker is always in search of what to do. That seeker is on a wrong path, because the question is not of doing at all. The question is of being -- what to be, how to be. So never think in terms of action and doing, because whatsoever you do, if you are absent it will be meaningless.

Whether you move in the world or you live in a monastery; whether you function in the crowd or you move to an isolated spot in the Himalayas will make no difference. You will be absent here and you will be absent there, and whatsoever you do -- in the crowd or in the isolation -- will bring suffering. If you are not there, then whatsoever you do is wrong.

The second type, and the right type of seeker, is not in search of what to do, he is in search of how to be. The first thing is how to be.

One man came to Gautam Buddha. He was filled with much compassion, with much sympathy, and he asked Gautam Buddha, `What can I do to help the world?'

Buddha is reported to have laughed and said to the man, `You cannot do anything because you are not. How can you do anything when you are not? So don't think of the world. Don't think of how to serve the world, how to help others.' Buddha said, `First be -- and if you are, then whatsoever you do becomes a service, it becomes a prayer, it becomes compassion. Your presence is the turning point. Your being is the revolution.'

So these are the two paths: the path of action and the path of meditation. They are diametrically opposite. The path of action is basically concerned with you as a doer. It will try to change your actions; it will try to change your character, your morals, your relationships, but never you. The path of meditation is diametrically opposite. It is not concerned with your actions; it is directly and immediately concerned with you. What you do is irrelevant. What you are is relevant. And that is basic and primary, because all action springs from you.

Remember, your actions can be changed and modified, can even be replaced by diametrically opposite

actions, but they are not going to change you. Any outward change will not bring the inner revolution, because the outward is superficial and the innermost core remains untouched; by what you do it remains untouched. But the vice versa brings the revolution: if the innermost core is different, the surface automatically changes. So think a basic question; only then can we enter these techniques of meditation.

Don't be concerned with what you are doing. That may be a trick, that maya be a device to escape from the real problem. For example, you are violent. You can make every effort to be non-violent, thinking that by being non-violent you will become religious; by becoming non-violent you will come closer to the divine. You are cruel, and you may make every effort to be compassionate.

You can do it, and nothing will change and you will remain the same. Your cruelty will become a part of your compassion -- and that is more dangerous. Your violence will become a part of your non-violence -- that is more subtle. You will be violently non-v iolent. Your non-violence will have all the madness of violence, and through your compassion you will be cruel.

You can even kill through your compassion; people have killed. There are so many religious wars -- they are fought in the mood of compassion. You can kill very compassionately, very non-violently; lovingly you can kill and murder, because you are killing for the sake of the person you are killing. You are killing him for himself, for his own sake, to help him.

You can change your actions, and this effort to change the actions may be just a device to escape the basic change. The basic change is this -- first you must be. You must become more alert, more conscious of your being, only then a presence comes to you.

You never feel yourself, and even sometimes when you feel, you feel through others -- through excitement, through stimulation, through reaction. Someone else is needed, and via someone else you can feel yourself. This is absurd. Alone, without excitement, with no one there to become a mirror, you fall in sleep, you get bored. You never feel yourself. There is no presence. You live absently.

This absent existence is the non-religious mind. To become filled with your own presence, with the light of your own being, is to become religious. So remember this as a basic point: that my concern is not with your actions. What you do is irrelevant. What you are -- absent, present, aware, unaware -- that's my concern. And these techniques we will enter are techniques to make you more present, to bring you here and now.

Either someone else is needed for you to feel yourself, or the past is needed -- through the past, through past memories, you can feel your identity. Or the future is needed -- you can project in your dreams. You can project your ideals, future lives, moksha. Either you need past memories to feel that you are, or you need a future projection, or someone else, but you alone are never enough. This is the disease, and unless you alone become enough, nothing will be enough for you. And once you alone have become enough unto yourself, you have become victorious, the struggle is over. Now there will be no suffering any more. A point of no return has come.

Beyond this point there is beatitude, eternal bliss. Before this point you are bound to suffer, but the whole suffering, strangely, is your own doing. It is a miracle that you create your own suffering. No one else is creating it. If someone else is creating it then it is difficult to go beyond it. If the world is creating it then what can you do? But because you can do, it means no one else is creating your suffering -- it is your own nightmare. And these are the basic elements of it.

The first thing: you go on thinking that you are, you believe that you are. This is simply a belief. You have never encountered yourself, you have never come face to face with yourself; you have never met yourself, there has been no meeting. You simply believe that you are. Throw this belief totally. Know well that you are yet to be, that you are not, because with this false belief you will never be able to transform. On this false belief your whole life will become false.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples, `Don't ask me what to do. You cannot do anything, because to do something first you will be needed. And you are not there, so who will do it? You can think about doing, but you cannot do anything.'

These techniques are to help you, to bring you back; to help you to create a situation in which you can meet yourself. Much will have to be destroyed -- all that is wrong, all that is false. Before the real arises the false will have to leave; it must cease. And these are the false notions -- that you are. These are the false notions -- that you are a soul, atma, you are Brahma. Not that you are not, but these notions are false.

Gurdjieff had to insist that there is no soul in you. Against all the traditions he insisted, `Man has no soul. Soul is simply a possibility -- it can be, it may not be. It has to be achieved. You are simply a seed.'

And this emphasis is good. The possibility is there, the potentiality is there, but it is not yet actual. And

we go on reading the Gita and the Upanishads and the Bible, and we go on feeling that we are the soul -- the seed thinking that it is the tree. The tree is hidden there, but it is yet to be uncovered. And it is good to remember that you may remain a seed, and you may die a seed -- because the tree cannot come, the tree cannot sprout by itself. You have to do something consciously about it, because only through consciousness it grows.

There are two types of growth. One is unconscious, natural growth: if the situation is there, the thing will grow. But the soul, the atma, the innermost being, the divine within you, is a different type of growth altogether. It is only through consciousness that it grows. It is not natural, it is supernatural.

Left to nature itself it will not grow; just left to evolution it will never evolve. You have to do something consciously, you have to make a conscious effort about it, because only through consciousness it grows. Once the consciousness is focused there, the growth happens. These techniques are to make you more conscious.

Now we will enter the techniques.

The first technique:

IN SUMMER WHEN YOU SEE
THE ENTIRE SKY
ENDLESSLY CLEAR,
ENTER SUCH CLARITY.

IN SUMMER WHEN YOU SEE THE ENTIRE SKY ENDLESSLY CLEAR, ENTER SUCH CLARITY.

Mind is confusion; there is no clarity. And mind is always crowded, always cloudy; never the open sky, cloudless, empty. Mind cannot be that. You cannot make your mind clear; it is not the nature of the mind to be so. Mind will remain unclear. If you can leave the mind behind, if you can suddenly transcend the mind and come out of it, clarity will happen to you. You can be clear, but not the mind. There is not such a thing as a clear mind; never has been and never will be. Mind means the unclarity, the confusion.

Try to understand the structure of the mind, and then this technique will be clear to you. What is mind? A continuous process of thought, a continuous procession of thoughts -- associated, non-associated, relevant, irrelevant -- many multi-dimensional impressions gathered from everywhere. The whole life is a gathering, a gathering of the dust. And this goes on and on.

A child is born. A child is clear because the mind is not there. The moment mind appears, the unclarity, the confusion enters. A child is clear, a clarity, but he will have to gather knowledge, information, culture, religion, conditionings -- necessary, useful. He will have to gather many things from everywhere, from many sources -- opposite, contradictory sources. From thousands and thousands of sources he will gather. Then the mind will become a market-place, a crowd, and because of so many sources, confusion is bound to be there. And whatsoever you gather, nothing is certain, because knowledge is always a growing affair.

I remember, someone related an anecdote to me. He was a great searcher, and he told me this about his professor who taught him for five years in a medical college. The professor was a great scholar of his subject. The last thing he did was to gather his students and tell them, `One thing more I have to teach you. Whatsoever I have taught you is only fifty percent correct, and the remaining fifty percent is absolutely wrong. But the trouble, is, I don't know which fifty percent is correct and which fifty percent is incorrect -- I don't know.'

The whole edifice of knowledge is such. Nothing is certain, no one knows, everyone is groping. Through groping we create systems, and there are thousands and thousands of systems. Hindus say something, Christians say something else, Mohammedans still something else -- all contradictory, all contradicting each other; no agreement, no certainty -- and all these sources are the sources for your mind. You collect: your mind becomes a junk-yard; confusion is bound to be there. Only a person who doesn't know much can be certain. The more you know, the more uncertain you will become.

People, primitive people, were more certain and apparently appeared to be more clear. There was no clarity -- simply unawareness of facts which could contradict them. If the modern mind is more confused, the reason is that the modern knows more. If you know more you will be more confused, because now you have more knowledge, and the more you know, the more uncertain you become. Only idiots can be certain,

only idiots can be dogmatic, only idiots will never hesitate. The more you know, the more the earth is taken away from your feet, the more hesitant you become. What I mean to say is, the more the mind grows, the more you will know the nature of the mind is confusion.

When I say only idiots can be certain, I don't mean that a Buddha is an idiot -- because he is not uncertain. Remember the difference. He is not certain, he is not uncertain -- he is simply clear. With the mind, uncertainty; with the idiotic mind, certainty. With no mind both disappear -- certainty and uncertainty.

Buddha is a clarity, a space, open space. He is not certain -- there is nothing to be certain. He is not uncertain, because there is nothing to be uncertain. Only one who is seeking certainty can be uncertain. Mind is always uncertain and always seeking certainty; always confused and always seeking clarity. A Buddha is one who has dropped the mind; and with the mind all confusion, all certainty, all uncertainty, everything is dropped.

Look at it in this way: your consciousness is just like the sky and your mind is just like the clouds. The sky remains untouched by the clouds. They come and go; no scar is left behind. The sky remains virgin: no record, no footprints, nothing of the clouds, no memory. They come and they go; the sky remains undisturbed. This is the case within you also: the consciousness remains undisturbed. Thoughts come and go, minds evolve and disappear. And don't think that you have one mind; you have many minds, it is a crowd. Your minds go on changing.

You are a communist, so you have a certain type of mind. You can leave it and you can become anti-communist. Then you have a different mind; not only different, quite the opposite. You can go on changing your minds just like your dress. And you go on changing. You may not be aware of it -- these clouds come and go. Clarity can be achieved if you become aware of the sky; if your focus changes. You are focused on the clouds if you are unfocused on the sky. Unfocus on the clouds and focus on the sky.

This technique says:

IN SUMMER WHEN YOU SEE
THE ENTIRE SKY
ENDLESSLY CLEAR,
ENTER SUCH CLARITY.

Meditate on the sky; a summer sky with no clouds, endlessly empty and clear, nothing moving in it, in its total virginity. Contemplate on it, meditate on it, and enter this clarity. Become this clarity, this space-like clarity.

If you meditate on open unclouded sky, suddenly you will feel that the mind is disappearing, the mind is dropping away. There will be gaps. Suddenly you will become aware that it is as if the clear sky has entered in you also. There will be intervals. For a time being, thoughts will cease -- as if the traffic has ceased and there is no one moving.

In the beginning it will be only for moments, but even those moments are transforming. By and by the mind will slow down, bigger gaps will appear. For minutes together there will be no thought, no cloud. And when there IS no thought, no cloud, the outer sky and the inner become one, because only the thought is the barrier, only the thought creates the wall; only because of the thought the outer is outer and the inner is inner. When the thought is not there, the outer and the inner lose their boundaries, they become one. Really, boundaries never existed there. They appeared only because of the thought, the barrier.

To meditate on the sky is beautiful. Just lie down so you forget the earth; just lie down on your back on any lonely beach, on any ground, and just look at the sky. But a clear sky will be helpful -- unclouded, endless. And just looking, staring at the sky, feel the clarity of it -- the uncloudedness, the boundless expanse -- and then enter that clarity, become one with it. Feel as if you have become the sky, the space.

In the beginning, if you only meditate on the open sky, not doing anything else, intervals will start appearing, because whatsoever you see enters you. Whatsoever you see stirs you within; whatsoever you see is pictured, reflected.

You see a building. You cannot simply see it; something immediately starts happening within you. You see a man, a woman; you see a car -- you see anything. It is not just outside, something has started within, the reflection, and you have started reacting to it. So everything you see moulds you, makes you, modifies

you, creates you. The without is constantly related with the within.

To look into the open sky is good. Just the expanse is beautiful, with no boundaries there. Your own boundaries will disappear, because the no-boundary sky will reflect within you. And if you can stare without blinking your eyes it will be good. If you stare without blinking your eyes... because if you blink your eyes your thought-process will continue. Stare without blinking the eyes. Stare in the emptiness, move into that emptiness, feel that you have become one with it, and any moment the sky will enter within you.

First you enter into the sky and then the sky enters you. And there is a meeting: the inner sky meeting the outer sky. In that meeting is realization. In that meeting there is no mind, because the meeting can happen only when the mind is not there. In that meeting you are for the first time not your mind. There is no confusion. Confusion cannot exist without the mind. There is no misery, because misery also cannot exist without the mind.

Have you observed this fact anytime or not -- that misery cannot exist without your mind? You cannot be miserable without your mind. The very source is not there. Who will supply you with this misery? Who will make you miserable? And the same is true from the opposite direction also: you cannot be miserable without your mind and you cannot be blissful with your mind. The mind can never be the source of bliss.

So if the inner and outer sky meet and mind disappears, even for a moment, you will be filled with a new life. The quality of that life is absolutely different. It is life eternal, uncontaminated by death, uncontaminated by any fear. In that meeting you will be here and now, in the present -- because past belongs to thoughts, future belongs to thoughts. Past and future are part of your mind. Present is existence -- it is not part of your mind.

This moment doesn't belong to your mind. The moment that has gone belongs; the moment that has to come belongs to your mind. This moment never belongs to you. Rather, you belong to this moment. You exist here, right now here. Your mind exists somewhere else, always somewhere else.

Unload yourself.

I was reading one Sufi mystic. He was travelling on a lonely path, the way was deserted, and he saw a farmer with his bullock-cart. The cart was stuck in mud. The road was rough. The farmer was carrying a big load of apples in his bullock-cart, but somewhere on the rough road the tailboard of the wagon became unfastened and the apples were scattered. But he was not aware of it; the farmer was not aware of it.

When the cart got stuck in the mud, first he tried to bring it out somehow, but all efforts were in vain, so he thought, `Now I must unload my cart, then maybe I can pull it out.' He looked back. Hardly a dozen apples were left -- the load was already unloaded. You can feel his misery. The Sufi reports in his memoirs that that exasperated farmer made a remark. He said, `Stuck, by heck! Stuck! -- and not a damn thing to unload!' The only possibility was that if he could unload the cart it could come out; but now -- nothing to unload!

Fortunately you are not stuck in such a way. You can unload -- your cart is too much loaded. You can unload the mind, and the moment the mind is not there, you fly; you become capable of flying.

This technique -- to look into the clarity of the sky and to become one with it -- is one of the most practised. Many traditions have used this. And particularly for the modern mind it will be very useful, because on earth nothing is left. On earth nothing is left to meditate on -- only the sky. If you look all around, everything is man-made, everything is limited, with a boundary, a limitation. Only the sky is still, fortunately, open to meditate on.

Try this technique, it will be helpful, but remember three things. One: don't blink -- stare. Even if your eyes start to feel pain and tears come down, don't be worried. Even those tears will be a part of unloading; they will be helpful. Those tears will make your eyes more innocent and fresh -- bathed. You just go on staring.

The second point: don't think about the sky, remember. You can start thinking about the sky. You can remember many poems, beautiful poems about the sky -- then you will miss the point. You are not to think `about' it -- you are to enter it, you are to be one with it -- because if you start thinking about it, again a barrier is created. You are missing the sky again, and you are again enclosed in your own mind. Don't think about the sky. Be the sky. Just stare and move into the sky, and allow the sky to move in you. If you move into the sky, the sky will move into you immediately.

How can you do it? How will you do it -- this moving into the sky? Just go on staring further away and further away. Go on staring -- as if you are trying to find the boundary. Move deep. Move as much as you can. That very movement will break the barrier. And this method should be practised for at least forty

minutes; less than that will not do, will not be of much help.

When you really feel that you have become one, then you can close the eyes. When the sky has entered in you, you can close the eyes. You will be able to see it within also. Then there is no need. So only after forty minutes, when you feel that the oneness has happened and there is a communion and you have become part of it and the mind is no more, close the eyes and remain in the sky within.

The clarity will help the third point: ENTER SUCH CLARITY. The clarity will help -- the uncontaminated, unclouded sky. Just be aware of the clarity that is all around you. Don't think about it; just be aware of the clarity, the purity, the innocence. These words are not to be repeated. You have to feel them rather than think. And once you stare into the sky the feeling will come, because it is not on your part to imagine these things -- they are there. If you stare they will start happening to you.

The sky is pure, the purest thing in existence. Nothing makes it impure. Worlds come and go, earths are there and then disappear, and the sky remains pure. The purity is there. You need not project it; you are simply to feel it -- to be vulnerable to it so you can feel it -- and the clarity is there. Allow the sky to happen to you. You cannot force it; you can only allow it to happen.

All meditations are really allowing something to happen. Never think in terms of aggression, never think in terms of forcing something. You cannot force anything. Really, because you have been trying to force, you have created all misery. Nothing can be forced, but you can allow things to happen. Be feminine. Allow things to happen. Be passive. The sky is absolutely passive: not doing anything at all, just remaining there. Just be passive and remain under the sky -- vulnerable, open, feminine, with no aggression on your part -- and then the sky will penetrate you.

IN SUMMER WHEN YOU SEE
THE ENTIRE SKY
ENDLESSLY CLEAR,
ENTER SUCH CLARITY.

But if it is not summer what will you do? If the sky is clouded, not clear, then close your eyes and just enter the inner sky. Just close your eyes, and if you see some thoughts, just see them as if they are floating clouds in the sky. Be aware of the background, the sky, and be indifferent to thoughts.

We are too much concerned with thoughts and never aware of the gaps. One thought passes, and before another enters there is a gap -- in that gap the sky is there. Then, whenever there is no thought, what is there? The emptiness is there. So if the sky is clouded -- it is not summer-time and the sky is not clear -- close your eyes, focus your mind on the background, the inner sky in which thoughts come and go. Don't pay much attention to thoughts; pay attention to the space in which they move.

For example, we are sitting in this room. I can look at this room in two ways. Either I can look at you, so that I am indifferent to the space you are in, the roominess, the room you are in -- I look at you, I focus my mind on you who are here, and not on the room in which you are -- or, I can change my focus: I can look into the room, and I become indifferent to you. You are there, but my emphasis, my focus, is on the room. Then the total perspective changes.

Just do this in the inner world. Look at the space. Thoughts are moving in it: be indifferent to them, don't pay any attention to them. They are there; note it down that they are there, moving. The traffic is moving in the street. Look at the street and be indifferent to the traffic. Don't look to see who is passing; just know that something is passing and be aware of the space in which it is passing. Then the summer sky happens within.

There is no need to wait for the summer, because our minds are such that they can find any excuse. They will say, `Summer is not here, and even if it is summer, the sky is not clear.'

The second technique:

SHAKTI,
SEE ALL SPACE AS IF
ALREADY ABSORBED IN YOUR OWN HEAD
IN THE BRILLIANCE.

SEE ALL SPACE AS IF ALREADY ABSORBED IN YOUR OWN HEAD IN THE BRILLIANCE. Close your eyes for this technique. When you do it, close your eyes and feel as if the whole space is absorbed in your own head. It will be difficult in the beginning. It is one of the advanced techniques, so it will be good to proceed towards it in steps. Do one thing. If you want to do this technique, start in steps.

First: while going to sleep, when just ready to sleep, lie down on your bed, close your eyes and feel where your feet are. If you are six feet tall, or five feet tall, just feel where your feet are, the demarcation. Then just imagine one thing: you have become six inches longer. Your height has lengthened, it has become six inches more. Just with closed eyes feel this. In imagination, feel that your height has become six inches more.

Then the second step: feel your head, where it is, just inside, and then feel that your head has also become six inches longer. When you can feel this, everything will be easy. Then you make it more. You feel that you have become twelve feet all; or, that you have filled the whole room. Now in your imagination you are touching the walls -- you have filled the whole room. Then, by steps, feel that the whole house has come within you. And once you know the feel, it is very easy. If you can grow six inches taller, everything is easy then. If you can feel that you are not five foot, but you are five foot six, then nothing is difficult; this technique will be easy.

For three days go on feeling that; then for three days more, feel that you have filled the whole room. It is just a training of imagination. Then for three days the whole house is within you; then for three days you have become the sky. Then this technique will be very easy.

SHAKTI,
SEE ALL SPACE AS IF
ALREADY ABSORBED IN YOUR OWN HEAD
IN THE BRILLIANCE.

Then you can close your eyes and feel that the whole sky, the whole space, is absorbed by your head. The moment you can feel this, the mind disappears, because the mind needs a very narrow space. With such vastness the mind cannot exist; it simply disappears. In such vastness mind is impossible. Mind can only be narrow, limited. In such infinite space there is no place for the mind to exist.

This technique is good. Suddenly the mind explodes and the space is there. Within a three month period you can feel this. Your whole life will be different. But grow towards it in steps, because sometimes through this technique people become crazy, they lose balance. It is so tremendous, the impact is so tremendous -- suddenly if you become aware that your head has absorbed the whole space, and then you see stars and moons moving within you, the whole universe, you may become dizzy. In many traditions this technique is used very cautiously.

One of the Indian mystics of this century, Ramteerth, used this technique, and many suspect, many of those who know suspect that because of this technique he committed suicide. For him it was not a suicide, because for him -- one who has known that the whole space has come within him -- suicide is impossible, it cannot happen. No one is there to commit suicide. But for others, for those who were watching from outside, it was a suicide.

He started feeling that the whole universe was moving within him, within his head. His disciples thought that he was talking poetry. Then they started feeling that he had gone mad, because he started claiming that he was the universe and everything was within him. And then one day he just jumped from a mountain cliff into a river. Before jumping he wrote a beautiful poem saying, `I have become the universe. Now I feel this body as a burden, unnecessary, so I give it back. Now no boundary is needed. I have become the unbounded Brahma.'

Someone with a psychiatric training will think that he has gone mad, it is just neurosis, but one who knows deeper dimensions of human consciousness will say he has become a mukta, an enlightened one. But to the ordinary mind it is a suicide.

With such techniques there is danger. That's why I say grow towards them gradually, because you don't know -- anything is possible. Sometimes you are not aware of your own potentiality, sometimes you don't know how ready you are, and something can happen. So do it in steps.

First try your imagination with small things: just that the body has become bigger or has become smaller. You can go both the ways. You are five feet six: feel you have become four feet, three feet, two

feet, one foot; you have become just a seed. This is just a training; just a training so that you can feel whatsoever you want to feel. Your inner mind is absolutely free to feel; nothing can hinder it from feeling anything. It is your feeling. You can grow and you can be small. Suddenly you become aware that it is you.

And if you can work well through this, you can come out of your body very easily. If you can grow and become small through imagination, you are capable of coming out of your body. You simply imagine that you are standing outside of your body and you will stand -- but not immediately.

First work with small steps, and then when you feel that you are at ease and you don't become scared, then feel that you have filled the whole room -- actually you will feel the touch of the walls. And then feel that the whole house has come within you -- you will feel it within you. And then go on. Then, by and by, let the sky be felt in the head. And once you feel the sky in your head, absorbed there, the mind simply disappears. It has no business to do there.

For this technique it is good to be with someone: to be with a teacher, or to be with a friend. Don't do it alone. Someone must be there to take care of you, to watch you. This is a school method. Where many people are working in a school, it is very easy, less harmful, less dangerous -- because sometimes when the sky explodes within, for many days you may not become aware of your body. You may not come out, you may be so absorbed in the feeling, because time disappears; you cannot feel how much time has elapsed. The body disappears, you cannot feel the body. You become the sky. Someone must take care of your body; very loving care will be needed.

So with a master, or with a group, this technique is less harmful and less dangerous. And with a group that knows what is possible -- what can happen and what should be done... because if in such a state of mind you are suddenly awakened, you may go mad, because time will be needed for your mind to come back. If suddenly brought back to the body, your nervous system cannot bear it. It is not made for that. It has to be trained. So don't do it alone. You can do it in a group, with a few friends, in a lonely place. And do it in steps, not suddenly.

The third technique:

WAKING,
SLEEPING,
DREAMING,
KNOW YOU AS LIGHT.

WAKING, SLEEPING, DREAMING, KNOW YOU AS LIGHT. First start with waking. Yoga and Tantra divide the life of man's mind into three divisions -- the life of the mind, remember. They divide mind into three divisions: waking, sleeping, dreaming. These are not the divisions of your consciousness, these are the divisions of your mind, and the consciousness is the fourth.

They have not given any name to it in the east; they call it simply the fourth, turiya. These three have names. These are the clouds, they can be named -- a waking cloud, a sleeping cloud, a dreaming cloud. They are all clouds, and the space in which they move -- the sky -- in unnamed, left simply as the fourth.

Western psychology has only recently become aware of the dreaming dimension. Really, only with Freud, dreaming became important. But with Hindus, this is one of the most ancient concepts: that you cannot really know a man unless you know what he is doing in his dreams. Because whatsoever he is doing in his waking hours is more or less bound to be acting, false, because in the waking state of his mind he is forced to do many things.

He is not free. The society is there, rules are there, moralities are there. He is constantly struggling with his own desires: suppressing them, modifying them, moulding them in the mould the society allows. And the society never allows you to be your total being; it chooses. That is what a culture means -- culture means a choice.

Every culture is a conditioning: a choice of certain things and a denial of certain things. Your total being is not accepted anywhere; it is not -- nowhere. Certain aspects are accepted here, certain aspects are accepted there, in this country or that, but nowhere is the total human being accepted. So the waking consciousness is bound to be false, pseudo, artificial, forced. You are not real there -- just actors; not spontaneous -- manipulated. ONly in dreams are you free; only in dreams are you authentically yourself.

You can do whatsoever you like in your dreams. No one is concerned; you are alone. No one can

penetrate, no one can look into your dreams. And no one is bothered: what you do in your dreams is your business, no one is concerned. They are absolutely private. Because they are absolutely private and related to no one, you can be free. So unless your dreams are known, your real face cannot be known. Hindus have been aware of it: dreams must be penetrated. But they are still clouds -- private of course, freer, but still clouds, and one has to go beyond them also.

These are the three states: waking and sleeping and dreaming. Dreaming became very primary with Freud. Now sleeping has been touched. Now many sleep labs are working in the west to know what sleep is, because it seems to be very strange that we don't know what sleep is. What really happens to you in sleep is not yet known scientifically.

And if we cannot know what sleep is, it will be difficult to know what man is, because for one third of his life he will be sleeping. One third of your life! If you are going to live for sixty years, for twenty years you will be sleeping. It is such a major part. What are you doing while you are asleep? Something mysterious is going on, and it is so essential that life is not possible without it. Something deep is happening, but you are not aware.

Waking, you are a different person; dreaming, you are again a different person. In deep sleep, you are again a different person. You can't remember even your name while deep asleep. You don't know whether you are a Mohammedan or a Christian or a Hindu. Out of your deep sleep you can't answer who you are; rich or poor -- no identity, no image.

In the waking layer you exist with the society. In the dreaming layer you exist with your own desires. In deep sleep you exist with nature, deep in the womb of nature. And yoga and Tantra say that only beyond these three you exist in Brahma, in the cosmic whole. So these three must be crossed, passed, transcended.

There is one difference. The western psychology is now interested in studying these states. Eastern seekers were interested in these states, but not in studying them. They were interested only in how to transcend them. This technique is a transcendental technique.

WAKING,
SLEEPING,
DREAMING,
KNOW YOU AS LIGHT.

Very difficult. You have to start with waking. How can you remember in dreams? Can you create a dream consciously? Can you manipulate a dream? Can you have your own dreams of your own wishes? You cannot. How impotent man is! You cannot even create a dream of your own. They too happen to you; you are helpless. But there are certain techniques through which dreams can be created, and those techniques are very helpful in transcending, because if you can create, then you can transcend. But one has to start with waking.

While waking -- moving, eating, working -- remember yourself as light. As if in your heart a flame is burning, and your body is nothing but the aura around the flame. Imagine it. In your heart a flame is burning, and your body is nothing but a light aura around the flame; your body is just a light around the flame. Allow it to go deep within your mind and your consciousness. Imbibe it.

It will take time, but if you go on thinking about it, feeling it, imagining it, within a certain period you will be able to remember it the whole day. While awake, moving on the street, you are a flame moving. No one else will be aware of it in the beginning, but if you continue it, after three months others will also become aware. And only when others become aware can you then be at ease. Don't say to anyone. Simply imagine a flame, and your body as just the aura around it. Not a physical body, but an electric body. Go on doing it.

If you persist, within three months, or somewhere near about then, others will become aware that something has happened to you. They will feel a subtle light around you. When you come near them, they will feel a different warmth. If you touch them, they will feel a fiery touch. They will become aware that something strange is happening to you. Don't say to anyone. When others become aware, then you can feel at ease, and then you can enter the second step, not before it.

The second step is to take it into dreaming. Now you can take it into dreaming. It has become a reality. Now it is not an imagination. Through imagination you have uncovered a reality. It is real. Everything consists of light. You are light -- unaware of the fact -- because every particle of matter is light.

The scientists say it consists of electrons. It is the same thing. Light is the source of all. You are also condensed light: through imagination you are simply uncovering a reality. Imbibe it -- and when you have become so filled with it, you can carry it into dreams, not before.

Then, while falling asleep, go on thinking of the flame, go on seeing it, feeling you are the light. Remembering it... remembering... remembering... you fall down asleep. And the remembrance continues. In the beginning you will start having some dreams in which you will feel you have a flame within, you are light. By and by, in the dreams also you will move with the same feeling. And once this feeling enters the dreams, dreams will start disappearing. Dreams will start disappearing: there will be less and less dreams and more and more deep sleep.

When in all your dreaming this reality is revealed -- that you are light, a flame, a burning flame -- all dreams will disappear. Only when dreams disappear can you carry this feeling into sleep, never before. Now you are at the door. When dreams have disappeared and you remember yourself as a flame, you are at the door of sleep. Now you can enter with the feeling. And once you enter sleep with the feeling that you are a flame, you will be aware in it -- the sleep will now happen only to your body, not to you.

This technique is to help you go beyond these three states. If you can be aware that you are a flame, a light, that sleep is not happening to you, you are conscious. You are carrying a conscious effort. Now you are crystallized around that flame. The body is asleep, you are not.

This is what Krishna says in Gita: that yogis never sleep. While others are asleep, they are awake. Not that their bodies never sleep. Their bodies sleep -- but only bodies. Bodies need rest, consciousness needs no rest; because bodies are mechanisms, consciousness is not a mechanism. Bodies need fuel, they need rest. That's why they are born, they are young, then they become old, and then they die. Consciousness is never born, never becomes old, never dies. It needs no fuel, it needs no rest. It is pure energy, perpetual eternal energy.

If you can carry this image of flame and light through the doors of sleep, you will never sleep again, only the body will rest. And while the body is sleeping, you will know it. Once this happens, you have become the fourth. Now the waking and the dreaming and the sleeping are parts of the mind. They are parts, and you have become the fourth -- one who goes through all of them and is none of them.

Really, this is so simple. If you are in the waking state, and then you move into dreams, you cannot be either. If you are the waking state, then how can you dream? And if you are the dreaming state, how can you fall into sleep where there is no dream? You must be a traveller, and these states must be stations, so you can move from here and there and come back again. Again in the morning you will move into the waking state.

These are states, and the one who moves within these states is you. But that you is the fourth -- and that fourth is what you call the soul. That fourth is what you call divine, that fourth is what you call the immortal element, the life eternal.

WAKING
SLEEPING,
DREAMING,
KNOW YOU AS LIGHT.

This is a very beautiful technique. But try it first in the waking. And remember, when others become aware, then only have you succeeded in it. They will become aware. Then you can enter into dream, and then into sleep, and then you can awaken to that which you are -- the fourth.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Moving to the roots

23 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7305235
ShortTitle: VBT210
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 85 mins

LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT BY CHANGING THE OUTER, THE INNER REMAINS UNCHANGED, UNTRANSFORMED. BUT IS IT NOT TRUE THAT THE RIGHT FOOD, RIGHT LABOUR, RIGHT SLEEP, RIGHT ACTIONS AND BEHAVIORS ARE ALSO IMPORTANT FACTORS FOR INNER TRANSFORMATION? ISN'T IT A MISTAKE TO IGNORE THE OUTER COMPLETELY?

THE OUTER CANNOT CHANGE THE INNER, but the outer can help, or it can hinder. The outer can create a situation in which the inner can explode more easily. The thing to be remembered is this: that the outer transformation is not the inner. Even if you have done everything and the situation is there, the inner is not going to explode. The situation is necessary, it is helpful, but it is not the transformation. And those who get involved with the outer....

The outer is a vast phenomenon. You can go on changing for lives and you will never be satisfied, and something or other will remain to be changed, because unless the inner changes, the outer can never be perfect. You can go on changing it and polishing it and conditioning it. You will never feel satisfied. You will never come to a situation where you can feel, `Now, the field is ready.' So many have wasted their lives.

If your mind becomes obsessed with the outer -- with the food, with the clothes, with the behavior... I am not saying to neglect them. No, what I am saying is, don't get obsessed with them. They can be helpful, but they can become great hindrances if your mind becomes obsessed. Then it becomes an escape, then you are just postponing the inner change. And you can go on changing the outer. The inner is not even touched by it, the inner remains the same.

You might have heard one old Indian fable. In `Panchtantra' it is said that a mouse was very much afraid of a cat; constantly in fear, anxiety. He couldn't sleep: he would dream about the cat and he would tremble. A magician, just out of pity, transformed the mouse into a cat. The outer was changed, but immediately the mouse within the cat now became afraid of a dog. The anxiety was the same; only the object had changed. Previously it was the cat, now it was the dog. The trembling continued, the anguish remained, the dreams were still of fear.

So the magician changed the cat into a dog. Immediately the dog became afraid of the tiger, because the mouse within remained the same. The mouse was not changed; only bodies, the outer. The same anxiety, the same disease, the same fear remained. The magician changed the dog into a tiger. Immediately the mouse within the tiger became afraid of a hunter. So the magician said to the mouse, `Now be a mouse again, because I can change your bodies, I cannot change you. You have the heart of a mouse, so what can I do?' The heart of a mouse.

You can go on changing the outer, but the heart of the mouse remains the same. And that heart creates the problems. The shape will change, the form will change, but the substance will remain the same. And it makes no difference whether you are afraid of a cat, or of a dog, or of a tiger. The question is not of whom you are afraid; the question is that you are afraid.

The emphasis is -- my emphasis is -- that you must remain aware that your outer effort should not become a substitute for the inner transformation. One thing. Take every help that can be taken. It is good to have right food, but it is nonsense and madness to become obsessed with food. It is good to have right behavior, but it is neurotic to become obsessed with it. You should not become mad about anything.

In India there are many sects of sannyasins who are obsessed with food. The whole day they are thinking only of food: what to eat and what not to eat; who should prepare the food and who should not prepare the food. Once I was travelling with a sannyasin. He would take only milk, and only cow's milk, and only from those cows which were white; otherwise he would go without food. This man is mad.

Remember this: that the inner is important, significant. The outer is helpful, it is good, but you must not

become focused with it. It must not become so important that the inner is forgotten. The inner must remain the inner and the central, and the outer, if possible, should be changed just as a help.

Don't ignore it completely. There is no need to ignore it, because really the outer is also part of the inner. It is not something opposite to it, it is not something contrary to it, it is not something imposed upon you -- it is you. But the inner is the central, and the outer is the periphery. So give as much importance as a periphery needs, as a circumference needs, as a boundary needs -- but the boundary is not the house. So take care of it, but don't become mad after it.

Our mind is always trying to find escapes. If you can become involved with food, with sex, with clothes, with the body, your mind will be at ease, because now you are not going towards the inner. Now there is no need to change the mind. Now there is no need to destroy the mind, to go beyond the mind. With the change of food, the same mind can exist. You may eat this or that -- the same mind can exist. Only when you move inwards... the more inner you reach, the more this mind which you have has to cease. The inward path is the path towards no-mind.

The mind becomes afraid. It will try to find some escape -- something to do with the outer. Then the mind can exist as it is. Whatsoever you do makes no difference. It is irrelevant what you do -- this mind can exist, and this mind can find ways for how to remain the same. And sometimes, when you struggle with the natural outlet, your mind will find some perverted outlets which are more dangerous. Rather than being a help, they will become hindrances.

I have heard that Mulla Nasrudin fell down his stairs. His leg was fractured, so it was put in a plaster cast, and he was told that for three months he was not to go up and down the stairs. After three months he came to the doctor and the plaster was removed. Mulla asked, `Now can I go up and down the stairs?'

The doctor said, `Now you can go. You are absolutely okay.'

Mulla said, `Now I am so happy, doctor. You cannot believe how happy I am. It was so awkward to go up and down the drain-pipe the whole day. For three months, every day going up and down the drain-pipe -- it was so awkward, and the whole neighborhood was laughing at me. But you had told me not to go up and down the stairs, so I had to find a way.'

This is what everyone is doing. If one outlet is blocked, then a perversion is bound to happen. And you don't know the ways of the mind -- =they are very cunning and very subtle. People come to me with their problems. The problem seems to be obvious -- it is not. All problems seem to be obvious, clear -- it is not so. Deep down something else is hidden, and unless that something else is known, discarded, gone beyond, the problem will remain. It will change its shape.

Someone is smoking too much and he wants to stop it. But smoking in itself is not a problem; the problem is something else. You can stop smoking, but the problem will remain, and it will have to come out in something else. When do you smoke? When you are anxious, nervous, you start smoking, and smoking helps you. You feel more confident, you feel more relaxed.

Just by stopping the smoking, your nervousness is not going to change. You will feel nervous, you will feel anxious; the anxiety will come. Then you will do something else. And you can find something which is a beautiful substitute; it looks so different. You can do anything. You can just use a mantra instead of smoking, and whenever you feel nervous you can say, RAM, RAM, RAM -- anything continuously.

What are you doing with smoke? It is a mantra. You smoke in and out, you smoke in and out -- it becomes a repetitive thing. Because of the repetition you feel relaxed. Repeat anything and the same will happen. But if you are using a mantra and saying, RAM, RAM, RAM, no one is going to say that you are doing something wrong. And the problem is the same.

The problem has not changed; only you have changed the trick. Previously you were doing it with smoke; now you are doing it with a word. Repetition helps; any nonsense thing will help. You just have to repeat it continuously. When you repeat a thing it gives relaxation, because it creates a sort of boredom. Boredom is relaxing. You can do anything that creates a sort of boredom. Boredom is relaxing. You can do anything that creates boredom.

If you are smoking, everyone will say that it is wrong. And if you are chanting a mantra, no one is going to say that it is wrong. But if the problem is the same, I am saying that it is also wrong -- rather, more dangerous than the previous one, because with smoking you were aware that it was wrong. Now, with this chanting of the mantra you are not aware, and this disease that you are unaware is more dangerous and more harmful.

You can do anything on the surface, but unless deeper roots are changed, nothing happens. So with the outer remember this: be aware of it, and move from the surface towards the roots and find the root -- why

are you nervous? Someone is eating too much food. It can be stopped. You can force yourself to not eat too much. But why is one eating too much food? Why? Because this is not a bodily need, so somewhere the mind is interfering. Something has to be done with the mind; it is not a question of the body. Why do you go on stuffing yourself?

Too much obsession with food is a love need. If you are not loved well, you will eat more. If you are loved and you can love, you will eat less. Whenever someone loves you, you cannot eat more. Love fills you so much, you don't feel empty. When there is not love, you feel empty; something has to be stuffed in -- you go on forcing food.

And there are reasons, root reasons, for it, because the first encounter of the child with love and food is simultaneous. From the same breast, from the same mother, he gets food and love -- food and love become associated. If the mother is loving, the child will never take too much mild. There is no need. He is always secure in his love; he knows that whenever there is a need the food will come, the milk will be there, the mother will be there. He feels secure. But if the mother is non-loving, then he is insecure. Then he doesn't know whether, when he feels hungry, food will come, because there is no love. He will eat more. And this will continue. It will become an unconscious root.

So you can go on changing your food -- eat this, eat that, don't eat this -- but it makes no difference, because the basic root remains there. Then if you stop stuffing yourself with food, you will start stuffing with something else. And there are many ways. If you stop eating too much you may start accumulating money. Then again you have to be filled by something; then you go on accumulating money.

Observe deeply, and you will see that a person who accumulates money is never in love, cannot be, because the money accumulation is really a substitute. With money he will feel secure now. When you are loved there is no insecurity; in love all fears disappear. In love there is no future, no past. This moment is enough, this very moment is eternity. You are accepted. There is no anxiety for the future, for what will happen tomorrow -- there is no tomorrow in love.

But if love is not there, then the tomorrow is there. What will happen? Accumulate money, because you cannot rely on any person. So rely on things, rely on money and wealth. There are people who say, `Donate your money. Don't accumulate money. Be non-attached to money.' But these are superficial things, because the inner need will remain the same -- then he will start accumulating something else.

Stop one outlet and you will have to create another -- unless roots are destroyed. So don't be too much concerned with the outer. Be aware of whatsoever your outer personality is. Be aware of it, be alert, and from the periphery always move towards the roots to find what the cause is there. Howsoever disturbing, move to the roots. Once you come to know the roots, once the roots are exposed.... Remember this law: the roots can exist only in darkness -- not only the roots of trees, but the roots of anything. They can exist only in darkness. Once they are brought to light, they die.

So move with your periphery; dig it deep and go to the roots, and bring the roots to consciousness, to light. Once you have come to the root, it simply disappears. You have not to do anything about it. You have to do something only because you don't know what the problem is. A problem rightly understood disappears. Right understanding of a problem, a root understanding of the problem, becomes the disappearance of it. The first thing.

The second thing: whatsoever you do is superficial; it is not you in your totality. So don't judge a man by his actions, because action is very atomic. You see a person in anger, and you can judge that this man is filled with hatred, violence, vengeance. But a moment later the anger disappears; the man becomes as loving as possible, and a different perfume, a different flowering, comes to his face. The anger was atomic. Don't judge the whole man. But this love is also atomic. Don't judge the whole man by this love.

Whatsoever you have done is not your total sum. Your actions remain just atomic -- part of you of course, but your totality transcends them. You can be different immediately. And whatsoever is known about you by your behavior, by your actions, by your doings, you can contradict. You may have been a saint: you can become a sinner this very moment. No one could imagine that you, a saint, could do this. You can do it. It is not inconceivable. You may have been a sinner up to this moment, and the next moment you can jump out of it.

What I am saying is, your inner is so vast and so great that by your outer it cannot be judged. Your outer remains superficial, accidental. I will repeat it. Your outer remains accidental, your inner is the essence. So remember to uncover the inner, and don't get entangled with the outer.

One thing more: outer is always of the past. It is always dead, because whatsoever you have done, you have done. It is always of the past, it is never alive. The inner is always alive, it is here and now, and the

outer is always dead. If you know me -- whatsoever I have done and said -- you know my past, you don't know me. I am here, the living. That is my inner point, and whatsoever you know about me is just the outer. It is dead, it is no more there.

Observe it in your own consciousness. Whatsoever you have done is not a bondage on you. It is no more really; it is just a memory. And you are greater than that. Your infinite possibilities are there. It was only accidental that you are a sinner or you are a saint. It was only accidental that you are a Christian or a Hindu. But your innermost being is not accidental; it is essential.

The emphasis on the inner is the emphasis on the essential. And that inner remains free, it is freedom. The outer is a slavery, because you can know the outer only when it has happened; then you cannot do anything about it. What can you do about your past? It cannot be undone, you cannot move backwards. You cannot do anything with the past; it is a slavery.

If you understand it rightly, then you can understand the theory of karma, the theory of actions. This theory -- one of the most essential parts of Hindu realization -- is that unless you go beyond karmas, you are not free; unless you have gone beyond all actions, you will remain in bondage. Don't pay much attention to the outer, don't get obsessed with it. Use it as a help, but continuously remembering that the inner has to be discovered.

These techniques we are discussing here are for the inner, for how to discover it. I will tell you one thing. There have been traditions.... For example, one of the most important religious traditions has been Jainism. But Jainism pays too much attention to the outer; too much, so much so that they completely forget that there is anything like meditation, that there is anything like a science of yoga. They forget it completely.

They are obsessed with food, with clothes, with sleep, with everything -- but with no effort towards meditation. Not that in their tradition originally there was no meditation, because no religion can be born without it, but they got obsessed somewhere with the outer. It became so important that they forgot completely that this whole situation is just a help; it is not the goal.

What you eat is not the goal. What you are is the goal. It is good if your eating habits help you to uncover the being. It is good. But if you become just obsessed with eating, continuously thinking about it, then you have missed the point. Then you are a food-addict. You are mad, neurotic.

ISN'T IT TRUE THAT ALL MEDITATION TECHNIQUES ARE REALLY DOINGS WHICH LEAD THE SEEKER TO HIS BEING?

In a way, yes; and in a deeper way, no. Meditation techniques are doings, because you are advised to do something. Even to meditate is to do something, even to sit silently is to do something, even to not do anything is a sort of doing. So in a superficial way, all meditation techniques are doings. But in a deeper way they are not, because if you succeed in them, the doing disappears.

Only in the beginning it appears like an effort. If you succeed in it, the effort disappears and the whole thing becomes spontaneous and effortless. If you succeed in it, it is not a doing. No effort on your part is needed then. It becomes just like breathing -- it is there. But in the beginning the effort is bound to be, because the mind cannot do anything which is not an effort. If you tell it to be effortless, the whole thing seems absurd.

In Zen, where much emphasis is paid to effortlessness, the masters say to the disciples, `Just sit. Don't do anything.' And the disciple tries. Of course, what can you do other than trying? The disciple tries to just sit, and he tries to just sit, and he tries to not do anything, and then the master hits him on his head with his staff and he says, `Don't do this! I have not told you to try to sit, because that becomes an effort. And don't try not to do anything, because that is a sort of doing. Simply sit!'

If I tell you to simply sit, what will you do? You will do something, which will make it not a simple sitting; an effort will enter. You will be sitting with an effort; a strain will be there. You cannot simply sit. It looks strange, but the moment you try to sit simply, it has become complex. The very effort to simply sit makes it complex. So what to do?

Years pass, and the disciple goes on sitting and being blamed, condemned by the master that he is missing the point. But he simply goes on, goes on, goes on, and every day he is a failure, because the effort is there. And he cannot deceive the master. But one day, just patiently sitting, even this consciousness to sit

simply disappears. One day suddenly he is sitting -- like a tree or like a rock -- not doing anything. And then the master says, `This is the right posture. Now you have attained it. Now remember this. This is the way to sit.' But it takes patience and long effort to achieve effortlessness.

In the beginning, effort will be there, doing will be there, but only in the beginning as a necessary evil. But you have to remember constantly that you have to go beyond it. A moment must come when you are not doing anything about meditation -- just being there and it happens; just sitting or standing and it happens; not doing anything, just being aware, it happens.

All these techniques are just to help you to come to an effortless moment. The inner transformation, the inner realization, cannot happen through effort, because effort is a sort of tension. With effort you cannot be relaxed totally; the effort will become a barrier. With this background in mind, if you make effort, by and by you will become capable of leaving it also.

It is just like swimming. If you know about swimming, you know that in the beginning you have to make effort -- but only in the beginning. Once you know the feel of it, once you know what it is, the effort has gone; you can swim effortlessly. And even a good swimmer cannot say what swimming is, what exactly he is doing. He cannot explain to you what he is doing. Really, he is not doing anything. He is simply allowing himself to be in a deep responsive relationship with the water, with the river. He is not doing anything really. And if he is still doing, he is still not an expert swimmer -- he is still amateur, still learning.

I will tell you one anecdote. In Burma, one Buddhist monk was ordered to make a design for the new temple, particularly for the gate. So he was making many designs. He had one very talented disciple, so he told that disciple to be near him. While he made the design the disciple was simply to watch, and if he liked it he had to say that it was okay, it was right. If he didn't like it then he had to say no. And the master said, `When you say yes, only then will I send the design. If you go on saying no, I will discard the design and will create a new one.'

Hundreds of designs were discarded in this way. Three months passed. Even the master became afraid, but he had given his word so he had to keep it. The disciple was there, the master would make the design, and then the disciple would say no. The master would start another one.

One day the ink was just about to be finished, so the master said, `Go out and find more ink.' The disciple went out. The master forgot him, his presence, and became effortless. His presence was the problem. The idea was constantly in his mind that the disciple was there, judging. He was constantly wondering whether he was going to like it or not, whether he would discard it again. This created an inner anxiety and the master could not be spontaneous.

The disciple went out. The design was completed. The disciple came in and he said `Wonderful! But why couldn't you do it before?'

The master said, `Now I understand why -- because you were here. Because of you -- I was making an effort to get your approval. The effort destroyed the whole thing. I couldn't be natural, I couldn't flow, I couldn't forget myself because of you.'

Whenever you are doing meditation, the very effort that you are doing it, the very idea of succeeding in it, is the barrier. Be conscious of it. Go on doing, and be conscious of it. A day will come... just through patience a day comes when effort is not there. Really, you are not there, only meditation is. It may take a long time. It cannot be predicted, no one can say when it will happen. Because if something is to be achieved by effort, it can be predicted -- that if you do this much effort you will succeed -- but meditation is going to succeed only when you become effortless. That's why nothing can be predicted. Nothing can be said about when you will succeed. You may succeed this very moment, and you may not succeed for lives.

The whole thing hinges on one thing -- when your effort drops and you become spontaneous, when your meditation is not an act but becomes your being, when your meditation is just like love....

You cannot do anything about love, or can you? If you do anything, you falsify it. It will become artificial. It will not go deep. You will not be in it. It will become an acting. Love IS -- you cannot do anything about it.

You cannot do anything about meditation also. But I don't mean don't do anything, because then you will remain whatsoever you are. You have to do something, perfectly conscious that by only doing you will not achieve. Doing will be needed in the beginning. One cannot leave it; one has to go through it. But one has to go through it, one has to transcend it, and an effortless floating has to be achieved.

The path is arduous and very contradictory. You cannot find anything more contradictory than meditation. Contradictory because it has to be started as an effort and it has to end as effortlessness. But it happens. You may not be able to conceive logically hot it happens, but in experience it happens. A day

comes when you just get fed up with your effort. It falls.

It happened to Buddha this way. For six years he was making every effort possible. No human being has been so obsessed with becoming enlightened. He did everything that he could do. He moved from one teacher to another, and whatsoever he was taught, he did it perfectly. That was the problem, because no teacher could say to him, `You are not doing well, that's why you are not achieving.' That was impossible. He was doing better than any master, so the masters had to confess. They said, `This much we have to teach. Beyond this we don't know, so you go somewhere else.'

He was a dangerous disciple -- and only dangerous disciples achieve. He studied everything that was possible. Whatsoever he was told, he would do it -- absolutely as it was told. And then he would come to the master and say, `I have done it, but nothing has happened. So what next?'

The teachers would say, `You go somewhere else. There is one teacher in the Himalayas -- go there.' Or, `There is one teacher in some forest -- go there. We don't know more than this.'

He went around and around for six years. He did all that can be done, all that is humanly possible, and then he got fed up. The whole thing appeared futile, fruitless, meaningless. One night he relaxed all efforts. He was sitting under the Bodhi tree, and he said, `Now everything is finished. In the world there is nothing, and in this spiritual search also there is nothing. Now there is nothing for me to do. Everything is finished. Not only this world, but the other world also. Suddenly all efforts dropped. He was empty. Because when there is nothing to do, the mind cannot move. The mind moves only because there is something to do -- some motivation, some goal. The mind moves because something is possible, something can be achieved, the future. If not today then tomorrow, but the possibility is there that one can achieve it -- the mind moves.

That night Buddha came to a dead point. Really, he died that very moment, because there was no future. Nothing was to be achieved, and nothing could be achieved -- `I have done everything. The whole world is futile and this whole existence is a nightmare.' Not only the material world became futile, but the spiritual also. He relaxed. Not that he did something to relax. This is the point to understand: there was nothing to be tense, therefore he relaxed. There was no effort on his part to relax.

Under the Bodhi tree he was not trying relaxation. There was nothing to do, nothing to be tense, nothing to desire, no future, no hope. He was absolutely hopeless that night -- relaxed. Relaxation happened. You cannot relax, because something or other is still there to be achieved. That goes on stirring your mind; you go on spinning and spinning around and around. Suddenly the spinning stopped, the wheel stopped -- Buddha relaxed and fell asleep.

In the morning when he awoke, the last star was setting. He looked at the last star disappear, and with that last star disappearing, he disappeared completely, he became an enlightened one. Then people started asking, `How did you achieve this? How? What was the method?'

Now you can understand Buddha's difficulty. If he said that he had achieved through some methods, then he was wrong, because he achieved only when there was no method. If he said that he had achieved through effort, then he was wrong, because he achieved only when there was no effort. But if he said, `Don't make any effort and you will achieve,' then too he was wrong, because to his no-effort those six years of effort were the background. Without that effort, that six years' arduous effort, this state of no-effort could not have been achieved. Only because of that mad effort he came to a peak and there was nowhere further to go; he relaxed and fell down in the valley.

This has to be remembered for many reasons. Spiritual effort is the most contradictory phenomenon. Effort has to be made, with full consciousness that nothing can be achieved through effort. Effort has to be made only to achieve no-effort, only to achieve effortlessness. But don't relax your effort, because if you relax you will never achieve that relaxation which came to Buddha. You go on doing every effort, so automatically a moment comes when just by sheer effort you reach a point where relaxation happens to you.

For example, you may take it in a different way. As I see it, in the west, ego has been the central point: the fulfillment of the ego, the development of the ego, the achievement of a strong ego, has been the whole western effort. In the east, it has been how to achieve egolessness, how to be a non-ego, how to forget, surrender, dissolve yourself completely so that you are not. The east has been trying for egolessness. The west has been trying for the perfect ego.

But this is the contradictoriness of things: if you don't have a very developed ego, you cannot surrender. You can surrender only if you have a perfectly clearcut ego. Otherwise you cannot surrender, because who will surrender? So to me, both are half and both are in misery -- east and west both. Because the east has taken egolessness, which is the end part, and the beginning part is missing.

Who will surrender the ego? The peak is not there, so who will create the valley? The valley is created

only around a peak. The greater the peak, the deeper the valley. If you don't have an ego, or a very lukewarm one, surrender is not possible. Or, your surrender will be a lukewarm surrender, just so-so. Nothing will happen out of it; there will be no explosion.

In the west, the beginning part has been emphasized. So you can go on growing with your ego. It will create more and more anxiety. And when you have really created it, you don't know what to do with it, because the end part is not there.

To me, the spiritual search is both. Create a very great peak, create a perfect ego, just to dissolve it. That seems absurd -- just to dissolve it, just to achieve a deep surrender, just to lose it somewhere. And you cannot lose something which you don't have. So in my view, humanity has to be trained for these two things together: help everyone to create a perfect ego, a fulfilled ego -- but this is only half the journey -- and then, help them to surrender it.

The greater the peak, the deeper will be the valley. The higher the ego, the deeper you will move in your surrender. And this is for everything. On the spiritual path, remember this continuous contradictoriness. Don't forget it even for a single moment. Become perfect egoists so that you can surrender, so that you can dissolve, melt. Do every effort that you can do, just to reach a point where effort leaves you and you are totally effortless.

YOU SAID LAST NIGHT THAT THE MORE THE MIND GROWS, THE MORE WE KNOW THAT THE NATURE OF THE MIND IS CONFUSION. BUT ISN'T IT TRUE THAT THIS GROWTH OF THE MIND ALSO LEADS TO CLARITY?

Whatsoever I was just saying is related to this.

Yes, it leads to clarity, because only when you have a very mature mind do you become aware that you are confused. Even to become aware that mind is confusion, a very developed mind is needed. Those who are not aware that their mind is confusion are really not mature minds. They are childish, juvenile, still developing. Only a very mature mind can become aware of the quality of the mind, that it is confusion. And when you have developed the mind, only then is meditation possible, because meditation is the opposite goal.

Meditation means no-mind. But how can you achieve a no-mind if you have not achieved a mind? So achieve a mind just to lose it. And don't think that if ultimately one has to reach the state of no-mind, then what is the use of achieving a mind? -- because if you don't achieve a mind, the ultimate is not going to happen to you. It can happen only if the mind is there. So I am not against mind, I am not against intellect. Really, I am not against anything. I am for everything, because everything can be used to reach the opposite pole.

There is a polarity, and the opposite pole cannot be reached if the polarity is not there. A madman cannot meditate. Why? Because he has no mind. But this no-mind is not the no-mind of Buddha. No-mind can have two dimensions: below mind and above mind. The above mind is also no-mind, and the below mind is also no-mind. You can fall down from the mind: the mind is not there, but it is not meditation. You have to go beyond mind, only then is the Buddha's no-mind achieved. And always remember it, because they are so similar you can misunderstand the whole thing. They are so similar.

For example, a child is innocent. A saint is also innocent -- a Jesus or a Krishna -- but their innocence is not childish. It is childlike, not childish; because a child is innocent only because he is ignorant. He is innocent only as a negative thing, just the absence. Sooner or later everything will erupt; he is a volcano waiting to erupt. The innocence is just the silence before the volcano erupts.

A saint is one who has gone beyond. The eruption has happened; the volcano is silent again. But this silence is different. The first silence was very pregnant; something was present there. The silence was just on the surface; deep down that child was getting ready to be disturbed. The saint has passed the disturbance. The cyclone has gone. This silence, the innocence, appears similar, but there is a deep difference.

So sometimes an idiot can also appear to be saint-like. And idiots are saint-like. They are not cunning; to be cunning, intelligence is needed. They are not calculating; to be calculating, mind is needed. Idiots are simple, innocent, non-cunning, non-calculating. They cannot deceive anyone. Not that they would not like to; they cannot. The very capacity is not there. They look like saints, and sometimes saints look like idiots, because the same thing has happened again, in a different, altogether different, dimension.

You can fall down below the mind: then too a no-mind happens, but it is not meditation. You have simply lost even that mind which was going to become a step towards meditation. So I am not against mind. Develop mind, develop intellect, but remember well -- this is just a means, and a means which has to be forsaken, thrown away. It has to be used like a boat. You reach the other shore, you leave the boat. You forget about the boat completely.

WE VERY OFTEN FEEL THAT WE CREATE OUR OWN SUFFERINGS. IN SPITE OF THIS, WHY DO WE CONTINUE CREATING THEM? AND WHEN AND HOW DOES ONE STOP CREATING ONE'S OWN SUFFERING?

The first thing, and very basic to be understood, is that whenever you say WE VERY OFTEN FEEL THAT WE CREATE OUR OWN SUFFERING, this is not the case. You never really feel that you are the creator of your own suffering. You may think so, because you have been taught so; because for centuries and centuries teachers have been teaching that you are the creator of your own suffering and no one else is responsible.

You have heard these things, you have read these things. They have become your blood and bone, they have become your unconscious conditionings, so sometimes you repeat like a parrot WE CREATE OUR OWN SUFFERING. But this is not your feeling, this is not your realization, because if you realize it, then the other thing is impossible. Then you cannot say, IN SPITE OF THIS, WHY DO WE CONTINUE CREATING IT?

If you really feel, and if it is your own feeling that you are the creator of your own suffering, any moment you can stop -- unless you want to create it, unless you enjoy it, unless you are a masochist. Then everything is okay, then there is no question. If you say, `I enjoy my suffering,' then it is okay; you can go on creating it. But if you say, `I suffer and I want to go beyond it. I want to stop it completely -- and I understand that I am the creator,' then you are wrong. You don't understand it.

Socrates is reported to have said that knowledge is virtue. And there has been a long discussion for these two thousand years over whether Socrates is right or wrong -- knowledge is virtue. Socrates says that once you know something, you cannot do contrary to it. If you know that anger is suffering, you cannot be angry. This is what Socrates means -- knowledge is virtue. You cannot say, `I know anger is bad; still I move in it. What to do about it now?' Socrates says that the first thing is wrong. You don't know that anger is bad; that's why you go on moving in it. If you know, you cannot move in it. How can you move against your own knowledge?

I know that if I put my hand in the fire it is going to be painful. If I know, I cannot put my hand in. But if somebody else has told me, if I have heard through the tradition, if I have read in the scriptures that fire burns, and I have not known fire, and I have not known any similar experience, only then can I put my hand into fire -- and that too only once.

Can you conceive it? That you have put your hand into fire and you have been burned and you have suffered, and again you go and ask, `I know that fire burns, but in spite of it I go on putting my hand into the fire. What to do about it?' Who will believe that you know? And what type of knowledge is this? If your own experience of suffering and burning cannot stop you, nothing is going to stop you. Now there is no possibility, because the last possibility has been missed. But no one can miss it; that is impossible.

Socrates is right, and all those who have know, they will agree with Socrates -- that agreement has a very deep point in it. Once you know.... But remember -- the knowledge must be yours. A borrowed knowledge won't do; borrowed knowledge is useless. Unless it is your own experience, it is not going to change you. Others' experiences are of no help.

You have heard that you are the creator of your own suffering, but this is just in the mind. It has not entered your being, it is not your own knowledge. So when you are discussing, you can discuss about it cerebrally, but when the actual phenomenon happens, you will forget, and you will behave in the way you know, not in the way others know.

When you are at ease, cool, collected, silently discussing anger, you can say it is poison, it is a disease, evil. But when someone makes you angry then a complete change occurs. Not it is not an intellectual discussion, now you are involved. And the moment you are involved, you become angry. Later on again, retrospectively, when you again get cool, the memory will come back, your mind will again start

functioning, and you will say, `That was wrong. It was not good of me to do that. I know anger is wrong.'

Who is this `I'? -- just intellect, just the superficial mind. You don't know -- because when someone pushes you into anger, you throw this mind away. It is useful as far as discussion is concerned, but when a real situation arises, only the real knowledge will help. When there is no situation, you can go on. Even in a discussion the real situation can arise. The other can go on contradicting you so much that you become angry and then you will forget.

Real knowledge means that which has happened to you. You have not heard about it, not read about it, you have not collected information about it -- it is your own experience. And then there is no question, because after that you cannot go against it. Not that you will have to make an effort not to go against it; simply you cannot go against it.

How can I? When I know this is a wall and I want to go out of this room, how can I try to pass through the wall? I know this is a wall, so I will search for the door. Only a blink man will try to go out through the wall. I have got eyes. I see what is a wall and what is a door.

But if I try to enter the wall and tell you, `I know very well where the door is, and I know this to be a wall, but in spite of this, how can I stop myself from trying to enter the wall?' then that means that as far as I am concerned that door looks false. Others have told me that it is the door, but as far as I am concerned, I know that door is false. And others have told me that this is a wall, but as far as I see, I see the door here in this wall, and that is why I try.

In this situation you have to make a clearcut distinction between what you know and what you have gathered as knowledge. Don't rely on information. From the greatest source -- even if you collect from the greatest source -- information is information. Even if a Buddha says it to you, it is not your own, and it is not going to help you in any way. But you can remain thinking that it is your knowledge, and this misunderstanding will waste your energy, time and life.

The basic thing is not to ask what to do so that suffering is not created. The basic thing is to know that you are the creator of your suffering. Next time whenever a real situation arises and you are in suffering, remember to find out whether you are the cause of it. And if you can find out that you are the cause of it, the suffering will disappear, and the same suffering will not appear again -- impossible.

But don't deceive yourself. You can -- that's why I say it. When you are suffering you can say, `Yes, I know I have created this suffering,' but deep down you know that someone else has created it. Your wife has created it, your husband has created it, someone else has created it, and this is simply a consolation because you cannot do anything. You console yourself: `No one has created it, I have created it myself, and by and by I will stop it.'

But knowledge is instant transformation; there is no `by and by.' If you understand that you have created it, it will drop immediately. And it is not going to come up again. If it comes again, it means the understanding has not gone deep.

So there is no need to find out what to do, and how to stop. The only need is to go deep and to find out who is really the cause of it. If others are the cause then it cannot be stopped, because you cannot change the whole world. If you are the cause, only then can it be stopped.

That's why I insist that only religion can lead humanity towards non-suffering. Nothing else can lead, because everyone else believes that the suffering is caused by others; only religion says that suffering is caused by you. So religion makes you the master of your destiny. You are the cause of your suffering, hence you can be the cause of your bliss.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Come back to existence

24 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7305245

ShortTitle: VBT211
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

IN RAIN DURING A BLACK NIGHT
ENTER THAT BLACKNESS AS THE FORM OF FORMS.

WHEN A MOONLESS RAINY NIGHT IS NOT PRESENT,
CLOSE EYES AND FIND BLACKNESS BEFORE YOU.
OPENING EYES, SEE BLACKNESS.
SO FAULTS DISAPPEAR FOREVER.

WHEREVER YOUR ATTENTION ALIGHTS,
AT THIS VERY POINT,
EXPERIENCE.

Once a doctor, a very well known historian and an eminent scholar, was staying in a village. The postmaster, the old postmaster of the village, became curious about this old man, this doctor. He was curious to know what kind of doctor he is, so one day he asked, `What kind of doctor are you sir?'
The man said, `Doctor of Philosophy.'

The old man had never heard about it. He was puzzled and he said, `I have never heard of any case of this disease here.'

Don't laugh about it, because that old postmaster was right in a way -- philosophy is a kind of disease. Of course, doctors of philosophy are not doctors; rather, they are the perfect victims of a disease.

Philosophy is not a specific disease, so you cannot think of it in terms of cases. It is born with the human being. It is as old as humanity or the human mind. And every human being is a victim, more or less -- because thinking leads nowhere; or, it leads you in circles, vicious circles. You move much, and if you are expert you can move fast, but you reach nowhere.

This has to be understood very deeply, because if you cannot understand and feel this, you cannot take a jump into meditation. Meditation means the very anti approach -- anti to philosophy. Philosophy means thinking and meditation means a state of non-thinking. They are polar opposites.

This is just human -- to think about questions and to try to find out answers. But philosophy comes to no answers. Science comes to certain answers, religion comes to certain answers, but philosophy comes to no answers. And all the answers that philosophy appears to come to are just facades: if you dig deep in them you will find more questions and nothing else. So every answer leads to more questions -- and this goes on and on.

Science comes to certain answers, because science depends not on thinking but on experimentation. Thinking is used as a help only, but the base is experimentation. That's why science has given some answers. Philosophers, known and unknown, have been working and working for centuries, but not a single answer, not a single conclusion has been achieved. It cannot be achieved. The very nature of thinking is such that if you use thinking as a help towards experimentation, something can be achieved; that's why science comes to certain answers.

But religion also comes to certain answers, because religion is also experimentation. Science experiments with the object, religion experiments with the subject, but both are experimentations and both depend on experiment. Between these two is philosophy -- just pure thinking, abstract thinking, with no experiment. You can go on, you can go on, but you reach nowhere. Abstract thinking, speculative thinking, is thinking ad infinitum. You can enjoy, you can enjoy the journey, but there is no goal.

Religion and science are similar in a way -- both believe in experiment. Religious experiment is of course deeper than scientific, because in science the experimenter himself is not involved. He is working with tools, working with things, working with objects; he remains aloof, he remains out of the experiment. Religion is a deeper science, because the experimenter himself becomes the experiment. There are no tools which are apart from him, no objects which are outside him. He is both -- his tools, his objects, his method;

he is everything. And he has to work upon himself.

It is arduous. Because you are involved, it is arduous. And because you are involved, the experiment will become experience. In science, the experiment will remain an experiment will remain an experiment. The scientist will not be touched by it, will not be transformed by it. The scientist will remain the same. But in religion, passing through the experiment, you will be a different man altogether. You cannot come out the same; you are bound to change. That's why religious experiment becomes experience.

Remember this: you can go on thinking about God, about soul, about the other world, and you may make believe that you know something about God just by thinking `about'. That will be false. You cannot know anything about God -- the word `about' is absurd. You can know God, but you cannot know `about' -- that `about' creates philosophy.

How can you know about God? Or, for example, how can you know about love? You can know love, you cannot about love, because `about' means someone else knows and you believe in his knowledge. You collect and gather opinions. You say, `I know something about God.' All knowledge which is `about' is false, dangerous, because you can be deluded by it.

You can know God, you can know love, you can know yourself, but forget that `about'. That `about' is philosophy. The Upanishads say something, the Vedas say something, the Bible says something, the Koran says something, but for you, all that will become `about'. Unless it becomes your experience it is futile, wasted.

This point must go deep within you, because you can go on thinking, and the mind is such that you can start thinking about meditation. You can make anything an object for meditation, for thinking. Even about meditation you can think, and you can go on thinking about it -- nothing will happen.

I am talking about so many methods. There is a danger: you may start thinking about these methods, you may become knowledgeable. That won't do, that is of no use. Not only is it of no use, it is dangerous -- because meditation is experience, knowing `about' is worthless.

Remember this word `experience'. Life's problems, all the problems of life, are existential, they are not speculative. You cannot solve them by thinking; you can solve them only by living them. Through living the future opens. Through thinking the future never opens. On the contrary, even the present closes.

You may not have observed: whenever you think, what happen? Whenever you think, you are closed. All that is present drops. You move on a dream-path in your mind. One word creates another, one thought creates another, and you go on moving. The more you move in thinking, the further away you go from existence. Thinking is a way to go away. It is a dream-way; it is dreaming in concepts. Come back to the earth. Religion is very earthly in this sense; not worldly but very earthly, substantial. Come back to existence.

Life's problems can be solved only when you become deeply rooted in existence. Flying in thoughts you move away from the roots, and the further away you are, the less is the possibility of solving anything. Rather, you will confuse everything, and everything will become more entangled. And the more entangled, the more you will think, and the further away you will move. Beware of thinking!

Now we will enter the techniques.

The first technique:

IN RAIN DURING A BLACK NIGHT,
ENTER THAT BLACKNESS AS THE FORM OF FORMS.

There has been one very old esoteric school about which you may not have heard. The school was known as the school of Essenes. Jesus was taught in that school; he belonged to the Essenes group. That Essenes group is the only group all over the world who thinks of God as absolute darkness. The Koran says God is light, the Upanishads say God is light, the Bible says God is light. The Essenes group is the only tradition in the world which says that God is absolute blackness, absolute darkness, just an infinite black night.

This is very beautiful; strange, but very beautiful -- and very meaningful. You must understand the meaning, then this technique will be very helpful, because this is the technique used by the Essenes to enter darkness, to become one with it.

Reflect. Why has God been symbolized everywhere as light? Not because God is light, but because man

is afraid of darkness. This is human fear -- we like light and we are afraid of darkness, so we cannot conceive God as darkness, as blackness. This is human conception. We conceive God as light because we are afraid of darkness.

Our gods are created out of our fear. We give them shape and form. That shape and form is given by us -- it shows something about us, not about our gods. They are our creations. We are afraid in darkness, so God is light. But these techniques belong to the other school.

Essenes say that God is darkness, and there is something in it. One thing: darkness is eternal. Light comes and goes and darkness remains. In the morning the sun will rise and there will be light; in the evening the sun will set and there will be darkness. For darkness nothing will rise -- it is always there. It never rises and never sets. Light comes and goes; darkness remains. Light always has some source; darkness is without source. That which has some source cannot be infinite; only that which is sourceless can be infinite and eternal. Light has a certain disturbance; that's why you cannot sleep in light. It creates a tension. Darkness is relaxation, total relaxation.

But why are we afraid of darkness? Because light appears to us as life -- it is; and darkness appears to be death -- it is. Life comes through light, and when you die it appears you have fallen into eternal darkness. That's why we paint death as black, and black has become a color for mourning. God is light, and death is black. But these are our fears projected. Actually, darkness has infinity; light is limited. Darkness seems to be the womb out of which everything arises and into which everything falls.

Essenes took this standpoint. It is very beautiful and very helpful also, because if you can love darkness you will become unafraid of death. If you can enter into darkness -- and you can enter only when there is no fear -- you will achieve total relaxation. If you can become one with darkness, you are dissolved, it is a surrender. Now there is no fear, because if you have become one with darkness, you have become one with death. You cannot die now. You have become deathless. Darkness is deathless. Light is born and dies; darkness simply is. It is deathless.

For these techniques, first you will have to remember that there should be no fear in your mind about darkness, about blackness, otherwise how can you do this experiment? First the fear must be dropped. So do one thing as a preliminary step: sit in darkness, put off the lights, feel darkness. Have a loving attitude towards it; allow the darkness to touch you. Look at it. Open your eyes in a dark room or in a dark night; have a communion, be together, imbibe a relationship. You will become afraid -- then these techniques cannot be of any help, you cannot do them.

First a deep friendship with darkness is needed. Sometimes in the night when everyone has gone to sleep, remain with the darkness. Don't do anything, just remain with it. And just remaining with it will give you a deep feeling towards it, because it is so relaxing. You have not known it simply because of the fear. If you are not feeling sleepy, you will put on the light immediately, you will start reading or doing something, but you will not remain with the darkness. Remain with it. If you can remain with it, you will have new openings, new contacts with it.

Man has closed himself completely against darkness. There were reasons, historical reasons -- because the night was very dangerous, and man was in the caves or in the jungles. In the day he was more secure: he could see all around, and no wild animals could attack him; or, he could make some arrangements, some defence -- at least he could escape. But in the night everywhere was darkness and he was helpless, so he became afraid -- and that fear has gone into the unconscious; still we are afraid.

We are not living in caves now and we are not at the mercy of wild animals, no one is going to attack us -- but the fear is there, it has gone deep, because for millions of years the human mind was afraid. Your unconsciousness is not your own; it is collective, it is hereditary, it has come down to you. The fear is there, and because of that fear you can have no communion with darkness.

One thing more: because of this fear, man started to worship fire. When fire was discovered, fire became a god. Not that fire is a god, but because of the fear of darkness. In the day there was light and no fear -- man was more protected. In the night there was darkness, so when fire was discovered, of course, fire became a god -- the greatest. The Parsees still go on worshipping fire. The worship of fire came into being because of the fear of darkness. In the night the fire became the friend, the protector, the divine security.

That fear is still there. You may not be aware of it, because no situations are there in which you can become aware of it, but one day put off the light in the night and sit -- and the primitive fear will come to you. In your own house you will start feeling that some wild animals are around. Some noise will come, and you will become afraid of wild animals -- some danger is around. That danger is not around; that is in your unconscious.

So first you have to overcome your unconscious fear, and then you can enter these techniques, because these techniques are concerned with darkness. And Shiva is giving all the techniques that are possible.

My own experience with these techniques is very beautiful. If you can do them they are wonderful. You will enter such a deep relaxation that you have never known. But first uncover your unconscious fears and try to live and love darkness. It is very blissful. Once you know, and once you are in contact with it, you are in contact with a very deep cosmic phenomenon.

So whenever you have the opportunity to be in the dark, and awake.... Because you can do two things: either you can put on the light or you can go to sleep. Both are tricks to escape the darkness. If you are asleep then you are not afraid, because you are not conscious. Or, if you are conscious, then you will put on the light. Don't put on the light and don't go to sleep. Remain with darkness.

Many fears will be felt. Feel them. Be aware of them. Bring them to your conscious. They will come by themselves, and as they come, you remain just a witness.. They will disappear, and very soon a day will come when you can be in darkness with total surrender, with no fear. With a total let-go you can be in darkness. Then a very beautiful phenomenon happens. Then you can appreciate the saying of Essenes that God is darkness, absolute darkness.

IN RAIN DURING A BLACK NIGHT,
ENTER THAT BLACKNESS AS THE FORM OF FORMS.

All forms arise out of darkness and dissolve into darkness. Worlds come, are created out of darkness, and they fall back into darkness. Darkness is the womb, the cosmic womb. The undisturbed, the absolute stillness is there.

Shiva says that it will be good to do this technique in a rainy night when everything is black, when clouds are there and no stars can be seen and the sky is completely dark. In a black night when there is no moon... ENTER THAT BLACKNESS AS THE FORM OF FORMS. Be a witness to that blackness, and then dissolve yourself into it. It is the form of all forms. You are a form -- you can dissolve into it.

When there is light, you are defined. I can see you, the light is there. Your body has a definition. You are defined, you have boundaries. Boundaries exist because of the light. When the light is not there, boundaries are dissolved. In blackness nothing is defined, everything merges into every other thing. Forms disappear.

That may be one of the causes of our fear -- because then you are not defined, then you don't know who you are. The face cannot be seen, the body cannot be known. Everything merges into a formless existence. That may be one of the causes of fear -- because you cannot feel your defined existence. Existence becomes vague and fear enters, because you don't know now who you are. The ego cannot exist: undefined, it is difficult to exist as an ego. One feels afraid. One wants light to be there.

Contemplating, meditating, merging, it will be easier to merge into darkness than to merge into light, because light gives distinctions. Darkness takes away all distinctions. In the light you are beautiful or ugly, rich or poor. The light gives you a personality, a distinctness -- educated, uneducated, saint or sinner. The light reveals you as a distinct person. Darkness envelops you, accepts you -- not as a distinct person; it simply accepts you without any definitions. You are enveloped and you become one.

The darkness is doing it always, but because you are afraid you cannot understand it. put aside your fear and become one.

ENTER THAT BLACKNESS AS THE FORM OF ALL FORMS.

ENTER THAT BLACKNESS... How can you enter blackness? Three things. One: stare into blackness. Difficult. It is easy to stare at a flame, at any source of light, because it is there as an object, pointed; you can direct your attention to it. Darkness is not an object; it is everywhere, it is all around. You cannot see it as an object. Stare into the vacuum. All around it is there; you just look into it. Feel at ease and look into it. It will start entering your eyes. And when the darkness enters your eyes you are entering into it.

Remain with open eyes when doing this technique in the dark night. Don't close your eyes, because with closed eyes you have a different darkness. That is your own, mental; it is not real. If is not real. Really, it is a negative part; it is not positive darkness. Here is light: you close your eyes and you can have a darkness,

but that darkness is simply the negative of the light. Just as when you look at the window and then you close your eyes you have a negative figure of the window. All our experience is of light, so when we close our eyes we have a negative experience of light which we call darkness. It is not real, it won't do.

Open your eyes, remain with open eyes in darkness, and you will have a different darkness -- the positive darkness that is there. Stare into it. Go on staring into darkness. Your tears will start, your eyes will get sore, they will hurt. Don't get worried, just go on. And the moment the darkness, the real darkness which is there, enters in your eyes, it will give you a very deep soothing feeling. When real darkness enters in you, you will be filled by it.

And this entering of darkness will empty you of all negative darkness. This is a very deep phenomenon. The darkness that you have within in a negative thing; it is against the light. It is not the absence of light; it is against the light. It is not the darkness that Shiva is speaking of as the form of all forms -- the real darkness that's there. We are so afraid of it that we have created many sources of light just as protection, and we live in a lighted world. Then we close our eyes and the lighted world reflects negatively inside. We have lost contact with the real darkness that is there -- the darkness of the Essenes, or the darkness of Shiva. We have no contact with it. We have become so much afraid of it that we have turned ourselves completely away. We are standing with our backs to it.

So this will be difficult, but if you can do it, it is miraculous, it is magical. You will have a different being altogether. When darkness enters you, you enter into it. It is always reciprocal, mutual. You cannot enter into any cosmic phenomenon without the cosmic phenomenon entering in you. You cannot rape it, you cannot force any entry. If you are available, open, vulnerable, and if you give way for any cosmic realm to enter in you, then only will you enter into it. It is always mutual. You cannot force; you can only allow it.

It is difficult to find real darkness in cities now; difficult in our houses to find real darkness. With the unreal light we have made everything unreal. Even our darkness is polluted, it is not pure. So it is good to move to some remote place only to feel darkness. Just go to a very remote village where there is no electricity, or move to a mountain peak. Just be there for one week to experience pure darkness.

You will come back a different man, because in those seven days of absolute darkness, all the fears, all the primitive fears, will come up. You will have to face monsters, you will have to face your own unconscious. The whole humanity will... it will be as if you are passing through the whole passage that has passed, and deep from your unconscious many things will arise. They will look real. You may get afraid, scared, because they will be so real -- and they are just your mental creations.

Many madmen in our mad asylums are suffering not from anything else but just from the primitive fears inside them which have erupted. The fears are there; the madmen are afraid, scared every moment of their lives. And we don't yet know how to allow those primitive fears to evaporate. If madmen can be helped to meditate on darkness, madness will disappear.

But only in Japan do they work a little towards this. With their madmen they behave absolutely differently. If someone goes mad, psychotic or neurotic, the Japanese method is to allow him to live in isolation for three weeks or for six weeks, as the case may need. They just allow him to live in isolation. No doctor, no psychoanalyst goes to him. Food is supplied, his needs are taken care of, and he is left alone.

In the night there is no light;in darkness he is alone -- suffering of course, passing through many phases. Every care is taken, but no companionship is given to him. He has to face his own madness immediately and directly. And within three to six weeks, the madness starts disappearing. Nothing has been done really; he has simply been left alone. This is the only measure that has been taken.

Western psychiatrists have become amazed. They can't understand really how it can happen, because they work for years. They psychoanalyze, they treat, they do everything, but they never leave the man alone. They never leave him to face his inner unconscious totally on his own. Because the more help you give, the more you make him helpless, because the more he depends on you. And the question is of an inner encounter; no one can help really. So those who know, they will leave you to face yourself.

You have to come to terms with your unconscious. And this meditation on darkness will absorb all your madness completely. Try it. Even in your home you can try it. Every night, for one hour remain with darkness. Don't do anything, just stare into darkness. You will have a melting feeling, and you will feel that something is entering you and you are entering into something.

Staying, living with darkness for three months, for one hour a day, you will lose all feeling of individuality, of separation. Then you will not be an island; you will become the ocean. You will be one with darkness. And darkness is so oceanic: nothing is so vast, nothing is so eternal. And nothing is so near you, and of nothing are you so scared and afraid. It is just by the corner, always waiting.

IN RAIN DURING A BLACK NIGHT,
ENTER THAT BLACKNESS AS THE FORM OF FORMS.

Stare so that it enters in your eyes.

Secondly: lie down and feel as if you are near your mother. The darkness is the mother, the mother of all. Think: when there was nothing, what was there? You cannot think of anything else than darkness. If everything disappears, what will be there still? Darkness will be there.

Darkness is the mother, the womb, so lie down and feel that you are lying in the womb of your mother. And it will become real, it will become warm, and sooner or later you will start feeling that the darkness, the womb, is enveloping you from everywhere. You are in it.

And thirdly: moving, going to work, talking, eating, doing whatsoever, carry a patch of darkness within you. The darkness that has entered in you, just carry it. As we were discussing about the method of carrying a flame, carry darkness. And as I said to you that if you carry a flame and feel you are light, your body will start radiating a certain strange light and those who are sensitive will start feeling it, the same will happen with darkness.

If you carry darkness within you, your whole body will become so relaxed and calm, so cool, that it will be felt. And as when you carry light within you some people will become attracted to you, when you carry darkness within you some people will simply escape from you. They will become afraid and scared. They will not be able to bear so silent a being; it will become unbearable to them.

If you carry darkness within you, those who are afraid of darkness will try to escape from you; they will not come near you. And everyone is afraid of darkness. You will start feeling that friends are leaving you. Your family will get disturbed when you enter, because you enter like a pool of coolness, and everyone is agitated and excited. It will be difficult for them to look into your eyes, because your eyes will become deep like valleys, an abyss. If someone looks into your eyes he will become dizzy, such a deep abyss will be felt there.

But you will feel many things. It will be impossible for you to get angry. Carrying darkness within, you cannot be angry. Carrying a flame you can be angry very easily, more easily than ever, because the flame can excite you. Carrying a flame you will feel more sexual than ever, because the flame will excite you, it will create passion. But carrying darkness within you, you will feel a deep asexuality happening to you. You will not feel sexual; you will not be able to easily get into anger. Passion will disappear. You will not feel that you are a man or a woman. You will feel that those words have become irrelevant, meaningless. You simply are.

Carrying darkness within for the whole day will help you very much, because then when you contemplate and meditate on darkness in the night, the inner darkness that you have carried the whole day will help you to meet -- the inner will come to meet the outer.

And just be remembering that you are carrying darkness -- you are filled with darkness, every pore of the body, every cell of the body is filled with darkness -- you will feel so relaxed. Try it. You will feel so relaxed. Everything in you will be slowed down. You will not be able to run, you will walk, and that walk also will be slowed down. You will walk slowly, just as a pregnant woman walks. You will walk slowly, very carefully. You are carrying something.

And quite the opposite will happen when you are carrying a flame: your walk will become faster; rather, you would like to run. There will be more movement, you will become more active. Carrying darkness you will be relaxed. Others will start feeling that you are lazy.

In the days when I was at university, I was doing this experiment for two years. I became so lazy that even to get out of bed in the morning was difficult. My professors became very much disturbed about it, and they thought something had gone wrong with me -- either I was ill, or I had become absolutely indifferent. One professor who loved me very much, the head of my department, became so worried that on my examination days he would come to fetch me from the hostel in the morning just to lead me to the examination hall so that I could be there on time. Every day he would see that I had entered the hall, and only then would he feel okay and go home.

Try it. It is one of the most beautiful experiences in life to carry darkness in your womb, to become dark. Walking, eating, sitting, doing whatsoever, remember, the darkness is filled in you; you are filled with it. And then see how things change. You cannot get excited, you cannot be very active, you cannot be tense.

Your sleep will become so deep that dreams will disappear and the whole day you will move as if intoxicated.

Sufis have used this method, a particular sect of Sufis, and those Sufis are known as drunken Sufis. They are drunk with this darkness. They make holes in the ground, and they lie down in the holes every night, and they meditate lying down in their holes -- meditating darkness, becoming one with it. And their eyes will show you that they are intoxicated. You can feel from their eyes such deep relaxation, such a relaxed vibration, that it can happen only if you are deeply intoxicated or feeling very sleepy. Only then can your eyes show that expression. They are known as drunken Sufis -- and they are drunk with darkness.

The second technique:

WHEN A MOONLESS RAINY NIGHT IS NOT PRESENT
CLOSE EYES AND FIND BLACKNESS BEFORE YOU.
OPENING EYES, SEE BLACKNESS.
SO FAULTS DISAPPEAR FOREVER.

I said that if you close your eyes the blackness will be false, so what to do if there is no moonless night, no dark night? If there is a moon and the moonlight is there? This sutra gives a key.

WHEN A MOONLESS RAINY NIGHT IS NOT PRESENT
CLOSE EYES AND FIND BLACKNESS BEFORE YOU.

This blackness will be false in the beginning. You can make it real, and the method to make it real is -- OPENING EYES, SEE BLACKNESS. First close your eyes, see blackness. Then open the eyes, and the blackness that you have seen within, see it without. If it disappears without, that means that your blackness that you have seen within was false.

This is a little bit more difficult. In the first you carry the real darkness within. In the second you carry the false out -- go on carrying it. Close your eyes, feel darkness; open your eyes, and with open eyes see the darkness out. This is how you throw the inner false darkness out -- go on throwing it. It will take at least three to six weeks, and then one day suddenly you will be able to carry the inner darkness out. The day you can carry the inner darkness out, you have come upon the inner real darkness. The real can be carried; the false cannot be carried.

And it is a very magical experience. If you can carry the inner darkness out, even in a lightened room you can carry it out, and a patch of darkness spreads before you. The experience is very weird, because the room is lightened. Or even in sunlight... if you have come to the inner darkness you can bring it out. Then a patch of darkness comes before your eyes. You can go on spreading it.

Once you know that it can happen, you can have darkness, dark as the darkest night, in the full sunny day. The sun is there, but you can spread the darkness. The darkness is always there; even while the sun is there the darkness is there. You cannot see it; it is covered by the sunlight. Once you know how to uncover it, you can uncover it.

In Tibet they have many methods just like this. They can bring things from the inner world to the outer world. You may have heard of one very famous technique; they call it `heat yoga'. The night is cold, ice-cold, snow is falling, and a Tibetan monk, a Tibetan lama, can sit under the open sky with snow falling all around, the temperature below zero, and he can start perspiring. This is a medical miracle. How is he perspiring? He is bringing the inner heat out.

And the inner coolness or inner cold can also be brought out. In Mahavir's life it is related.... No one has tried to explain it up to now. Jains think that he was just doing an austerity; it is not so. It is related that whenever it was summer, the hot season, and the sun was burning hot, he would always stand somewhere where there was no shade, no tress, none at all. He would stand in the burning sun in the days of summer, and in winter he would find a cool place, the coolest -- under a tree, a shady tree, or near a river, or just where the temperature had gone below zero.

In the cold season he would find a cool place to meditate, and in the hot season he would find the hottest place to meditate. People thought that he was mad, and his followers think he was just doing austerities. It is not so. He was really trying some inner techniques like this.

When it was hot he was trying to bring his inner cold -- and it can be felt only in a contrast. When it was cold outside he was bringing his inner heat -- and it can be felt only when there is a contrast. He was not a body enemy, he was not against his body, as Jains think. They think that he was killing his body, because if you can kill your body, you can kill your desire. This is sheer nonsense. He was doing nothing of the sort. He was bringing the inner out, and he was protected by the inner. Just as Tibetan lamas can create heat and they can perspire while snow is falling, Mahavir would stand under a hot burning sun and he would not perspire. He was bringing his inner cold, and that inner cold would come out and protect his body.

Similarly you can bring your inner darkness, and that feeling is very cool. If you can bring it, you are protected by it: no excitement, no passion will disturb you. Try it. These three things: stare in darkness with open eyes and allow the darkness to enter within. Secondly: feel darkness as a mother's womb all around; live with it; forget yourself more and more in it. And thirdly: carry a patch of darkness in your heart wherever you go.

If you can do this, the darkness will become the light. You will be enlightened through darkness.

WHEN A MOONLESS RAINY NIGHT IS NOT PRESENT, CLOSE EYES AND FIND BLACKNESS BEFORE YOU. OPENING EYES, SEE BLACKNESS.

That's the method. First feel it inside, feel it deeply so you can perceive it out. Then open the eyes suddenly and feel it out. It will take time.

SO FAULTS DISAPPEAR FOREVER.

And if you can bring the inner darkness outside, faults disappear forever, because if the inner darkness is felt, you have become so pool, so silent, so unexcitable, that faults cannot remain with you.

Remember this: faults can exist only if you are prone to be excited, if you tend to be excited. They don't exist in themselves; they exist in your capacity to get excited. Someone insults you, and you have no darkness within to absorb the insult; you become inflamed, you get angry, you get fiery, and then everything is possible. You can be violent, you can kill, you can do what only a madman can do. Anything is possible -- you are now mad. Someone praises you: you again go mad to the other extreme.

All around you there are situations, and you are not capable of absorbing. Insult a Buddha: he can absorb it, he can simply swallow it, digest it. Who digests that insult? An inner pool of darkness, silence. You throw anything poisoned; it is absorbed. No reaction comes out of it.

Try this, and when someone insults you, just remember that you are filled with darkness, and suddenly you will feel there is no reaction. You pass through a street; you see a beautiful woman or a man -- you get excited. Feel that you are filled with darkness; suddenly the passion will disappear. You try it. This is absolutely experimental, there is no need to believe it.

When you feel that you are filled with passion or desire or sex, simply remember the inner darkness. For a single moment close your eyes and feel darkness and see -- the passion has disappeared, the desire is no more there. The inner darkness has absorbed it. You have become an infinite vacuum into which anything can fall and it will not return. You are now like an abyss.

That's why Shiva says: SO FAULTS DISAPPEAR FOREVER. These techniques appear so simple -- they are. But don't leave them without trying them because they appear so simple. They may not challenge your ego, but still try them. It always happens that we never try simple things, because we think they are so simple they cannot be true. And truth is always simple, it is never complex. There is no need for it to be complex. Only lies are complex. They cannot be simple, because if they are simple they will be caught immediately.

And because something appears simple we think nothing is possible out of it. Not that nothing is possible out of it, but because our ego gets challenged only when something is very difficult. Many schools and many systems have simply complicated their methods because of you. There is no need, but they have to create complexities, unnecessary hurdles, to make them difficult so that you feel good because your ego is challenged. If something is very difficult and only few can do it, then you feel, `Now, this is something to do, because only a few can do it; rarely can someone do it.'

These methods are absolutely simple. Shiva is not taking you into account. He is simply describing the

exact method as it is -- as simply as possible, as telegraphically as possible, only the bare essentials. So don't seek any ego challenge. These techniques are not to send you on an ego trip. They may not challenge you, but if you can try them, they will transform you. And challenge is not good, because with challenge you get feverish, you get mad.

The third technique:

WHEREVER YOUR ATTENTION ALIGHTS,
AT THIS VERY POINT,
EXPERIENCE.

WHEREVER YOUR ATTENTION ALIGHTS, AT THIS VERY POINT, EXPERIENCE. What? What experience? In this technique, firstly you have to develop attention. You have to develop a sort of attentive attitude, only then will this technique become possible, so then wherever your attention alights you can experience -- you can experience yourself. Just by looking at a flower you can experience yourself. Then looking at a flower is not looking at the flower only, but at the looker also -- but only if you know the secret of attention.

You also look at a flower, and you may think you are looking at the flower, but you have started thinking about the flower, and the flower is missed. You are no more there, you have gone somewhere else, you have moved away. By attention is meant that when you are looking at a flower, you are looking at a flower and not doing anything else -- as if the mind has stopped, as if now there is no thinking and only a simple experience of the flower there. You are here, the flower is there, and between you two there is no thought.

Suddenly -- if this is possible -- suddenly, from the flower your attention will come back, bounce back to yourself. It will become a circle. You will look at the flower and the look will come back; the flower will reflect it, rebounce it. If there are no thoughts, this happens. Then you are not looking at the flower only, you are looking at the looker also. Then the looker and the flower have become two objects and you have become a witness of both.

But first attention has to be trained, because you have no attention at all. Your attention is just flickering, moving from this to that, from that to something further. Not for a single moment are you attentive. Even if I am talking here, you never hear all my words. You hear one word, then your attention goes somewhere else; then you come back, you hear another, then your attention goes somewhere else. You hear a few words, and you fill the gaps, and then you think you have heard me.

And whatsoever you carry with yourself, it is your own business, it is your own creation. Just a few words you have heard from me, and then you have filled the gaps, and whatsoever you fill in the gaps changes everything. I say a word, and you have started thinking about it. You cannot remain silent. If you can remain silent while hearing, you will become attentive.

Attention means a silent alertness with no thoughts interfering. Develop it. You can develop it only by doing it; there is no other way. Do it more and you will develop it. Doing anything, being anywhere, try to develop it.

You are travelling in a car, or in a train. What are you doing there? Try to develop attention; don't waste time. For half an hour you will be in a train: develop attention. Just be there. Don't think. Look at someone, look at the train or look outside, but be the look, don't think anything. Stop thinking. Be there and look. Your look will become direct, penetrating, and from everywhere your look will be reflected back and you will become aware of the looker.

You are not aware of yourself because there is a wall. When you look at a flower, first your thoughts change your look; they give their own color. Then that look goes to the flower. It comes back, but then again your thoughts give it a different color. And when it comes back it never finds you there. You have moved somewhere else, you are not there.

Every look comes back; everything is reflected, responsed, but you are not there to receive it. So be there to receive it. The whole day you can try it on many things, and by and by you will develop attentiveness. With that attentiveness do this:

WHEREVER YOUR ATTENTION ALIGHTS,

AT THIS VERY POINT,
EXPERIENCE.

Then look anywhere, but simply look. The attention has alighted -- and you will experience yourself. But the first requirement is to have the capacity to be attentive. And you can practise it. There is no need for it to take some extra time.

Whatsoever you are doing -- eating, taking a bath, standing under a shower -- just be attentive. But what is the problem? The problem is that we do everything with the mind, and we are planning continuously for the future. You may be travelling in a train, but your mind may be arranging other journeys; programming, planning. Stop this.

One Zen monk, Bokuju, has said, `This is the only meditation I know. While I eat, I eat. While I walk, I walk. And while I feel sleepy, I sleep. Whatsoever happens, happens. I never interfere.'

That's all there is -- don't interfere. And whatsoever happens, allow it to happen; you be simply there. That will give you attentiveness. And when you have attention, this technique is just in your hand.

WHEREVER YOUR ATTENTION ALIGHTS,
AT THIS VERY POINT,
EXPERIENCE.

You will experience the experiencer; you will fall back to yourself. From everywhere you will be rebounded; from everywhere you will be reflected. The whole existence will become a mirror; you will be reflected everywhere. The whole existence will mirror you, and only then can you know yourself, never before.

Unless the whole existence becomes a mirror for you, unless every part of existence reveals you, unless every relationship opens you.... You are such an infinite phenomenon -- ordinary mirrors won't do. You are such a vast existence within, that unless the whole existence becomes a mirror you will not be able to get a glimpse. When the whole universe becomes a mirror, only then will you be mirrored. In you exists the divine.

And the technique to make existence a mirror is this: create attention, becomes more alert, and then wherever your attention alights -- wherever, on any object you alight -- suddenly experience yourself. This is possible, but right now impossible, because you don't fulfill the basic requirement.

You can look at a flower, but that is not attention. You are just running near the flower, around and around. You have seen the flower while running; you have not been there for a single moment. Then the whole life becomes meditative.

WHEREVER YOUR ATTENTION ALIGHTS,
AT THIS VERY POINT,
EXPERIENCE.

Just remember yourself.

There is a deep reason because of which this technique can be helpful. You can throw a ball and hit the wall -- the ball will come back. When you look at a flower or at a face, a certain energy is being thrown -- your look is energy. And you are not aware that when you look, you are investing some energy, you are throwing some energy. A certain quantity of your energy, of your life energy, is being thrown. That's why you feel exhausted after looking in the street the whole day: people passing, advertisements, the crowd, the shops. Looking at everything you feel exhausted and then you want to close your eyes to relax. What has happened? Why are you feeling so exhausted? You have been throwing energy.

Buddha and Mahavir both insisted that their monks should not look too much; they must concentrate on the ground. Buddha says that you can only look up to four feet ahead. Don't look anywhere. Just look on the path where you are moving. To look four feet ahead is enough, because when you have moved four feet, again you will be looking four feet ahead. Don't look more than that, because you are not to waste energy unnecessarily.

When you look, you are throwing a certain amount of energy. Wait, be silent, allow that energy to come

back. And you will be surprised. If you can allow the energy to come back, you will never feel exhausted. Do it. Tomorrow morning, try it. Be silent, look at a thing. Be silent, don't think about it, and wait patiently for a single moment -- the energy will come back; in fact, you may be revitalized.

People continuously ask me... I go on reading continuously so they ask me, `Why are your eyes still okay? You must have needed space long ago.'

You can read, but if you are reading silently with no thought, the energy comes back. It is never wasted. You never feel tired. My whole life I have been reading twelve hours a day, sometimes even eighteen hours a day, but I have never felt any tiredness. In my eyes I have never felt anything, never any tiredness. Without thought the energy comes back; there is no barrier. And if you are there you reabsorb it, and this reabsorption is rejuvenating. Rather than your eyes being tired they feel more relaxed, more vital, filled with more energy.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Enter this moment

27 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7305275
ShortTitle:	VBT212
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	88 mins

THE OTHER NIGHT YOU SAID THAT PHILOSOPHIES ARE ANTI-MEDITATION. BUT ON THE OTHER HAND YOU AGREE THAT THE EASTERN PHILOSOPHIES SUCH AS TANTRA, YOGA AND VEDANT, ARE THE WRITINGS OF ENLIGHTENED SAGES. WHY DO THE ENLIGHTENED SAGES LEAVE BEHIND THEM A STRONG STRUCTURE OF PHILOSOPHICAL CONTEMPLATION, IF PHILOSOPHIES ARE ANTI-MEDITATION?

Philosophy is not darshan. Darshan is the eastern term. Darshan means perception, philosophy means thinking. Herman Hesse has coined a new word to translate darshan into western languages. He calls it `philosia' -- `sia' from `to see'.

Philosophy means to think, and darshan means to see. Both are basically different; not only different, but diametrically opposite. Because when you are thinking you cannot see. You are so filled with thoughts that perception is blurred, perception is clouded. When thinking ceases, you become capable of seeing. Then your eyes are opened, they become unclouded. Perception happens only when thinking ceases.

For Socrates, Plato and Aristotle, and the whole western tradition, thinking is the base. For Kanad, Kapil, Patanjali, Buddha, and the whole eastern tradition, seeing is the base. So Buddha is not a philosopher, not at all; neither is Patanjali, nor Kapil or Kanad. They are not philosophers. They have seen the truth; they have not thought about it.

Remember well that you only think when you cannot see. If you can see, there is no reason to think. Thinking is always in ignorance. Thinking is not knowledge, because when you know, there is no need to think. When you don't know, you will the gap by thinking. Thinking is groping in the dark. So eastern philosophies are not philosophies. To use the word philosophy for eastern darshan is absolutely wrong. Darshan means to see, to attain the eye, to realize, to know -- immediately, directly, without the mediation

of thinking and thought.

Thinking can never lead to the unknown. How can it lead? It is impossible. The very process of thinking has to be understood. When you think, what do you really do? You go on repeating old thoughts, memories. If I ask you a question -- does God exist? -- you can think about it. What will you do? All that you have heard, all that you have read, all that you have accumulated about God, you will repeat. Even if you come to a new conclusion, the newness of it will only be apparent, not real. It will be simply a combination of old thoughts. You can combine many old thoughts and create a new structure, but that structure will be apparently new, not new at all.

Thinking can never come to any original truth. Thinking is never original; it cannot be. It is always of the past, of the old, of the known. Thinking cannot touch the unknown; it is repetitively moving in the circle of the known. You don't know truth, you don't know God. What can you do? You can think about it. You will move in circles, around and around. You can never come to any experience of it.

So the eastern emphasis is not on thinking, but on seeing. You cannot think about God, but you can see. You cannot come to any conclusion about God, but you can realize. It can become an experience. You cannot get to it through information, through knowledge, through scriptures, through theories and philosophies; no, you cannot get to it. You can get into it only if you throw all knowledge. All that you have heard and read and collected, all the dust that your mind has collected, the whole past, must be put aside. Then your eyes are fresh, then your consciousness is unclouded, and then you can see it.

It is here and now -- you are clouded. You have not to go somewhere else to find the divine or the truth -- it is here. It is right there where you are. And it has always been so -- only you are clouded, your eyes are closed. So the question is not to think more; the question is how to come to a non-thinking consciousness. That's why I say that meditation and philosophy are anti each other. Philosophy thinks, meditation comes to a no-thinking consciousness. And eastern philosophies are not really philosophies. In the West, philosophies exist; in the East, only religious realizations.

Of course, when a Buddha happens, or a Kanad or a Patanjali happens, when someone comes to realize the absolute, he makes statements about it. Those statements are different from the Aristotelan statements, from western philosophical conclusions. The difference is this: a Kanad, a Buddha, first comes to realize -- the realization is the first thing -- and then he makes statements about it. Experience is primary, and then he expresses it. Aristotle, Hegel and Kant, they think, and then through thinking and logical argument and dialectics, they reach particular conclusions. These conclusions are reached through thinking, through mind, not through any practice of meditation. Then they make assertions, then they make statements. The source is different.

For a Buddha, his statements are only as a vehicle to communicate. He never says that through his communication you will achieve the truth. If you can understand Buddha, that doesn't mean you have achieved the truth; that simply means you have gathered knowledge. You will have to pass through meditations, deep ecstasies, deep pools of the mind, only then will you come to the truth.

So truth is reached through a certain existential experience. It is existential, it is not mental. You must change to know it and to be it. If you remain the same and go on collecting information, you will become a great scholar, a philosopher, but you will not be enlightened. You will remain the same man; there will have been no mutation.

That's why I said that philosophy is one dimension Meditation is quite the contrary, the very opposite, the polar-opposite dimension. So don't think about life; rather, live it in depth. And don't think about ultimate problems; rather, enter this very moment in the ultimate. And the ultimate is not in the future. It is always there, timelessly there.

Someone else has also asked a similar question. He has asked:

CAN PROBLEMS BE SOLVED THROUGH THINKING?

Yes, certain problems can be solved through thinking -- only those problems which are created by thinking can be solved by it. But no real problem can be solved by it, no lived problem can be solved by it. It is not created by it; it is there in life itself. Thinking will not be of much help. Only in one way can thinking help you, and that is that through thinking and thinking and thinking, you will stumble upon the truth that thinking is futile. And the moment you realize that thinking is futile for existential problems, it has

helped you in a way. It is through thinking that you have come to this realization.

But problems which are created by thinking can be solved by thinking itself. For example, a mathematical problem: it can be solved by thinking, because the whole mathematics is created by thinking. For example, if there is no man on earth, will there be mathematics? There will be no mathematics. With the disappearance of human mind, mathematics will disappear. There is no mathematics in life and existence. In the garden, trees are there, but when you count ONE, TWO, THREE, three trees are not there, because the THREE is a mental thing. The trees are there, but the figures are not there. The figure three is in your mind. If you are not there, the trees will be there, but not three trees, only trees. The THREE is a quality given by the mind, it is a projected quality.

Mind creates mathematics, so any problem of mathematics will be solved by mind, it will be solved by thinking. Remember, you cannot solve a mathematical problem through non-thinking. No meditation will be of help, because meditation will dissolve the mind, and with the mind the whole mathematics will dissolve. So there are problems which are created by the mind; they can be solved. But there are problems which are not created by the mind, but are existential. Those problems cannot be solved by the mind. You will have to move deep in existence itself.

For example, love. It is an existential problem. You cannot solve it by thinking; rather, you will get more puzzled. The more you think, the less you will be in touch with the source of the problem. Meditation will be of help. It will give you insight, it will lead you to the unconscious roots of the problem. If you think about it, you will remain on the surface.

So remember, life problems cannot be solved by thinking. On the contrary, really, because of too much thinking you are missing all solutions, and more problems are created. For example, death. Death is not a problem created by thinking; you cannot solve it by thinking. Whatsoever you think, how can you solve it? You can console, and you can think that consolation is a solution -- it is not. You can deceive yourself; that's possible through thinking. You can create explanations, and through explanations you can think that you have solved it. You can escape the problem through thinking, but you cannot solve it. And see the distinction clearly.

For example, death is there. Your beloved dies, or your friend, or your daughter -- the death is there. Now what can you do? You can think about it. You can think and you can say that the soul is immortal -- because you have read it. In the Upanishads it is said that the soul is immortal, only the body dies. You don't know it at all, because if you really know, there is no problem -- or is there a problem? If you really know that the soul is immortal, then death has not occurred; there is no problem at all. But the problem is there: death has occurred, and you are disturbed and deep in sorrow. Now you want to escape this sorrow. Now somehow you want to forget this sorrow.

You can take the explanation that the soul is immortal -- now this is a trick. Not that the soul is not immortal -- I am not saying that -- but for you this is a trick. You are trying to deceive yourself. You are in sorrow, and now you want to escape this sorrow, so this explanation will be helpful. Now you can console yourself that the soul is immortal, no one dies, only the body -- just as if one changes the clothes, or one changes the abode -- so from one house to another the soul has gone. You can go on thinking, but you don't know anything about it. You have heard, you have collected information; but through these explanations you will be at ease. You can forget the death.

Really this is no solution to the problem. Nothing has been solved. The next day someone else will die and the same problem will be there. Again someone will die and the same problem will be there. And deep down you know that you will have to die. You cannot escape death -- and the fear is there. But you can go on postponing, and you can go on escaping through explanations. This won't do.

Death is an existential problem. You cannot solve it through thinking. You can create only fake solutions. What to do then? Then there is another dimension -- the dimension of meditation; not of thinking, not of mentation. You just encounter the situation.

Death has occurred. Your beloved is dead. Don't move in thinking. Don't bring the Upanishads and the Gita and the Bible. Don't ask the Christs and Buddhas. Leave them alone. Death is there: face, encounter. Be with this situation totally. Don't think about it. What can you think? You can only repeat old rubbish. The death is such a new phenomenon, it is so unknown, that your knowledge is not going to help in any way. So put aside your mind. Be in a deep meditation with death.

Don't do anything, because what can you do which can be of any help? You don't know. So be in ignorance. Don't bring false knowledge, borrowed knowledge. Death is there; you be with it. Face death with total presence. Don't move in thinking, because then you are escaping from the situation, you are

becoming absent from here. Don't think. Be present with the death.

Sadness will be there, sorrow will be there, a heavy burden will be on you -- let it be there. It is part -- part of life, and part of maturity, and part of the ultimate realization. Remain with it, totally present. This will be meditation, and you will come to a deep understanding of death. Then death itself becomes eternal life.

But don't bring the mind and knowledge. Remain with death; then death will reveal itself to you, then you will know what death is. You will move into the inner mansions of it. Then death will take you to the very center of life -- because death is the very center of life. It is not against life; it is the very process of life. But mind brings the contradiction that life and death are opposites. Then you go on thinking, and because the root is false, the opposition is false, you can never come to any conclusion which can be true and real.

Whenever there is a lived problem, be with the problem without your mind -- that's what I mean by meditation -- and just being there with the problem will solve it. And if you have really been there, death will not occur to you again, because then you know what death is.

We never do this -- never with love, never with death, never with anything that is authentically real. We always move in thoughts, and thoughts are the falsifiers. They are borrowed, not your own. They cannot liberate you. Only the truth which is your own can become your liberation. And you can only come to your own truth through a very silent presence. With any problem, that fails. Thinking will not solve the real problems, but thinking can solve unreal problems created by thinking itself -- because those problems follow the rules of logic. Life doesn't follow the rules of logic. Life has its own hidden laws, and you cannot force logic on them.

One point more about this: wherever you bring the mind, the mind dissects, analyzes. Reality is one, and mind always divides. And when you have dived a reality, you have falsified it. Now you can struggle for your whole life -- nothing will be achieved, because basically the reality was one and the mind divided into two, and now you are working with the division.

For example, as I was saying, life and death are one, but for the mind they are two and death is the enemy of life. It is not, because life cannot exist without death. If life cannot exist without death, how can death be the enemy? It is the basic situation. It makes life possible. Life grows in it; it is the soul. Without it life is impossible. But mind, thinking, divides it and puts it as a polar opposite. Then you can go on thinking about. Whatsoever you think will be false, because in the beginning you have committed a sin -- the sin of division.

When you meditate, divisions disappear. When you meditate, there cannot be divisions, because how can you divide in silence?

We are here. Everyone is thinking in his own mind something or other; then we are different, everyone is different, because your thought is yours, and my thought is mine. In my mind I have my own dreams and you have your own. There are many individuals here, but if we all are meditating -- neither you are thinking nor I am thinking, the thinking has ceased -- then there will not be so many individuals. Really, there will not be individuals at all. If we are all meditating then limitations have disappeared.

When I am meditating and you are meditating, there are not two persons, there cannot be, because two silences become one. They cannot be two, because how can you demark one silence from another silence? You cannot demark. You can demark one thought from another, one mind from another, but two silences are simply one -- just like two zeros. Two zeros are not two; two zeros are one. You can put a thousand zeros, but they are one.

Meditation is creating a zero within -- all limitations, all divisions disappear. And that gives you the real eye, the third eye, darshan. Now you have the real eyes to see. For these real eyes reality is clear, open, revealed. And with the reality revealed, there are no problems.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN GAZING AT AN OPEN CLEAR SKY, GAZING AT AN ENLIGHTENED MASTER'S PHOTO, AND GAZING AT THE DARKNESS?

The technique of gazing is not concerned really with the object; it is concerned with gazing itself. Because when you stare without blinking your eyes, you become focused, and the nature of the mind is to be constantly moving. If you are really gazing, not moving at all, the mind is bound to be in a difficulty.

The nature of the mind is to move from one object to another, to move constantly. If you are gazing at

darkness or at light or at something else, if you are really gazing, the movement of the mind stops. Because if the mind goes on moving, your gaze will not be there; you will go on missing the object. When the mind has moved somewhere else, you will forget, you will not be able to remember what you were looking at. The object will be there physically, but for you it will have disappeared because your are not there; you have moved in thought.

Gazing means, TRATAK means, not allowing your consciousness to move. And when you are not allowing the mind to move, in the beginning it struggles, struggles hard, but if you go on practising gazing, by and by the mind loses struggling. For moments it stops. And when mind stops there is no mind, because mind can exist only in movement, thinking can exist only in movement. When there is no movement, thinking disappears, you cannot think, because thinking means movement -- moving from one thought to another. It is a process.

If you gaze continuously at one thing, fully aware and alert... because you can gaze through dead eyes. Then you can go on thinking -- only eyes, dead eyes, not looking at... just with dead men's eyes you can look, but your mind will be moving. That will not be of any help. Gazing means not only your eyes, but your total mind focused through the eyes.

So whatsoever the object.... It depends: if you like light, it is okay. If you can like darkness, good. Whatsoever the object, deeply it is irrelevant. The question is to stop the mind completely in your gaze, to focus it, so the inner movement, the fidgeting, stops; the inner wavering stops. You are simply looking at, not doing anything. That deep looking will change you completely. It will become a meditation.

And it is good; you can try it. But remember that your eyes and your consciousness should meet in the focusing. You must be really looking through the eyes; you must not be absent there. Your presence is needed -- totally present. Then you cannot think, then thinking is impossible. There is only one danger: you may become unconscious, you may fall asleep. Even with open eyes it is possible that you may fall asleep. Then your gaze will become stony.

In the beginning the first trouble will be that you will be looking at, but you will not be present. This is the first barrier. Your mind will move. Your eyes will be fixed, your mind will be moving -- there will be no meeting of the eyes and the mind. This will be the first difficulty. If you win over it, the second difficulty will be that gazing with no movement, you will fall asleep. You will move into auto-hypnosis, you will be hypnotized by yourself. That's natural, because our mind knows only two states: either the constant movement or sleep. The mind knows only two states naturally: constant movement, thinking, or falling into sleep. And meditation is a third state.

The third state of meditation means your mind is as silent as a deep sleep, and as alert and aware as in thinking -- both these must be present. You must be alert, completely alert, and as silent as if deep in sleep. So Patanjali's Yoga Sutras say that meditation is a sort of deep sleep, with only one difference -- that you are alert. Patanjali equates sushupti and samadhi: deep sleep and ultimate meditation. The difference is only that in deep sleep you are not aware, and in meditation you are aware, but the quality of both is deep silence -- unrippled, unwavering silence, unmoving silence.

In the beginning it may happen that through staring you may fall asleep. So if you have become capable of bringing your mind to your focus and the mind is not moving, then remain alert, don't fall asleep. Because if sleep comes, you have fallen in the abyss, the ditch. Just between these two ditches -- constant thinking and sleep -- is the narrow bridge of being in meditation.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT SCIENCE EXPERIMENTS WITH THE OBJECTIVE, AND RELIGION WITH THE SUBJECTIVE. BUT NOW THERE IS A NEW GROWING SCIENCE, PSYCHOLOGY, OR MORE ACCURATELY, DEPTH PSYCHOLOGY, WHICH IS BOTH SUBJECTIVE AND OBJECTIVE. SO SCIENCE AND RELIGION MEET IN DEPTH PSYCHOLOGY.

They cannot meet. Depth psychology, or the study of psychic phenomena, is again objective. And the method of depth psychology is the method of objective science.

Try to see the distinction. For example, you can study meditation in a scientific way. You can observe someone who is meditating, but then this has become objective for you. You meditate and I observe. I can bring all the scientific instruments to observe what is happening to you, what is happening there in you, but the study remains objective. I am outside. I am not meditating. You are meditating; you are an object to me.

Then I can try to understand what is happening to you. Even through instruments much can be known about you, but that will remain objective and scientific. So really, whatsoever I am studying is not the real

thing that is happening to you, but the effects that your body is recording.

You cannot penetrate a Buddha, what is happening to him, because really nothing is happening there. The deepest center of an enlightened man is nothingness. Nothing is happening there. And if nothing is happening, how can you study it? You can study something. You can study the Alpha waves; what is happening to the mind, to the body, to the chemistry, you can understand. But really deep down, when someone becomes enlightened, there is not anything happening. All happening has ceased.

This is what is meant -- the world has ceased. Now there is no sansar, no happening. He is as if he is not. That's why Buddha says, `Now I have become a no-atman, no-self. There is no one inside me. I am just an emptiness. The flame has disappeared, and the house is vacant.' Nothing is happening. What can you record about it? At the most you can record that nothing is happening. If something happens it can be recorded objectively.

The method of science remains objective, and science is very much afraid of the subjective, for many reasons. Science and the scientific mind cannot believe in the subjective, because firstly, it is private and individual and no one can enter in it. It cannot become public and collective, and unless something is public and collective, nothing can be said about it. The person who is saying may be deceived, or may be deceiving others. He may be a liar. Or, he may be just in an illusion, not a liar. He may be thinking and believing that this has happened to him, and this may be just a delusion, a self-deception.

So for science the truth must be objective. Others must be able to participate in it, so we can judge whether it is happening or not. Secondly, it must be that it can be repeated; it must be repeatable. If we heat water it evaporates at a certain degree -- it must be repeatable. So we repeat and repeat and again and again it evaporates at a certain degree. If it evaporates only once at a hundred degrees and never gain, or sometimes at ninety and sometimes at eighty, it cannot become a scientific fact. It must be repeatable, and the same conclusion should be achieved through many repeated experiments.

But the subjective realization is not repeatable -- it is not even predictable. And you cannot invite it; it happens. You cannot force it. You may achieve a deep meditation, you may have a very elated peak experience, but if someone says, `Repeat it here,' you may not be able to repeat it. On the contrary, because someone says, and you make an effort to repeat it, this very effort may become the barrier. Even the presence of observers may be distracting. You may not be able to repeat it.

Science needs objective, repeatable experiments. And psychology, if it wants to be a science, must follow scientific rules. Religion is subjective. It is not concerned with proving any fact; rather, it is concerned with coming to an individual experiencing of it. And the deepest must remain individual, and the ultimate must remain private; it cannot become collective. Because unless everyone has come to the status of an enlightened one, it cannot become collective. You have to grow to achieve it.

So science and religion really cannot meet, because their approaches are different. Religion is absolutely private -- the concern of the individual with himself. Because of this, those countries which in the past have been more religious than others have remained individualistic. For example, India. India is individualistic. Sometimes it appears even selfish. Everyone is concerned with himself, his own growth, his own enlightenment; not concerned with others, indifferent to others, indifferent to society, social conditions, poverty, slavery. Everyone is concerned with himself, with growing to the ultimate peak. It also looks selfish.

Western countries are more socialistic, less individualistic. That's why the very concept of communism was impossible with the Indian mind. We have given a Buddha and a Patanjali, but we couldn't give a Marx. It had to come from the West where the society, the collective whole, is more important than the individual; where science is more important than religion; where that which happens objectively is more important than that which happens in your absolute privacy. That which happens in the privacy is dream-like for the West.

Look at this: that which happens publicly we have called maya, illusion. Shankara says the whole world is illusion; only that which happens deep down within you, the ultimate, the Brahma that happens there is real, and everything is unreal. Quite the opposite is the western scientific attitude: that which happens within you is illusory; that which happens outside is the real. The reality is there outside, and the dream-world is there inside.

These are the two attitudes -- so different, the approach so diametrically opposite, that there can be no meeting. There is no need also. Their dimensions are different, their spheres are different. They never trespass on each other; there is no conflict at all. And there need be no conflict. Science works with the objective world, and religion works with the individual, subjective world. They never cross each other. There cannot be any conflict.

And to me, when you are working with the outside world, work with a scientific attitude. When you are working with yourself, work with a religious attitude. And don't create any conflict; there is no need. Don't bring science for the inner world, and don't bring religion for the outer world.

If you bring religion to the outer world, you will create chaos. In India we have created it -- it is a mess. If you bring a scientific attitude for the inner, you will create madness -- the West has created it. Now the West is completely neurotic. And both have made the same mistake. Don't confuse the two, and don't try to bring the outer to the inner, or the inner to the outer. Let the subjective be subjective and let the objective be the objective. While you move outwards be scientific and objective, and while you move inwards be religious and subjective.

There is no need to create any conflict. There is none. The conflict arises only because we want to impose one attitude on both realms. We want either to be scientific totally, or to be religious totally -- that's wrong. With the objective, the subjective approach will be false, dangerous, harmful, and vice versa.

YOU HAVE SPOKEN ABOUT SO MANY METHODS AND TECHNIQUES. THE YEARNING TO SUCCEED IN THEM IS VERY GREAT. HOW CAN WE OVERCOME OUR GREAT IMPATIENCE?

Two things to be remembered. One: spirituality cannot be an outcome of desire, because desire is the root cause of all our anxiety and anguish. And you cannot direct your desires to the spiritual realm. But it happens, it is natural, because we know only one movement -- that is desire. We desire the things of the world. Someone desires riches, someone desires fame, someone desires prestige and power, or something else. We desire things of the world, and through this desiring we are frustrated.

And we are bound to be frustrated -- it is irrelevant whether a desire is fulfilled or not. If it is not fulfilled, obviously we will be frustrated. If it is fulfilled, then too we will be frustrated, because whenever a desire is fulfilled, the desire is fulfilled, but the hope, the promise, is not fulfilled. You can get as much wealth as you desire, but the wealth was not desired really; something else was desired through it -- that is never fulfilled.

You can achieve wealth, but the hope that was lingering around -- the dream of happiness, of bliss, of some ecstatic life -- that is not fulfilled. If wealth is not achieved you will feel frustrated. If wealth is achieved then too you will feel frustrated, because the promise is not fulfilled, the dream is not fulfilled. Everything is there. The means are there, and the end has escaped. The end is always elusive.

Through desire one comes to deep frustration. When this frustration happens you start looking for something absolutely other than this world -- religious yearning is born, a religious longing, but again you start desiring. You become impatient; you want to achieve this and that. The mind has not changed. The object of desire is different: it was wealth, now it is meditation. It was power and prestige, now it is silence and peace. Before it was something, now it is something else. But the mind, the mechanism, the very working of your being, is the same. You were desiring A, now you are desiring B -- but the desiring is there.

And desiring is the problem, not what you desire; that is not the problem. What you desire is not the problem -- that you desire is the problem. Now you are again desiring and you will be frustrated again. If you achieve, you will be frustrated. If you don't achieve, you will be frustrated. The same will happen to you, because you have not been able to see the point, you have missed the point.

You cannot desire meditation, because meditation happens only when there is no desire. You cannot desire liberation, nirvana, because it happens only in a desireless state. It cannot be made an object of desire. So to me, and to all those who know, desiring is the world; not that you desire worldly things. Desiring, the very phenomenon of desiring, is the world.

And when you desire, impatience is bound to be there, because the mind doesn't want to wait, the mind doesn't want to postpone. It is impatient. Impatience is the shadow of desire. The more intense the desire, the more impatience will be there. And impatience will create disturbance. So how will you achieve meditation? Desire will create movement of the mind, and then desiring will create impatience, and impatience will bring you to more disturbances.

So it happens, and I observe it daily, that a person who was living a very worldly life was not ordinarily so disturbed. When he starts to meditate, or to seek the religious dimension, he becomes more disturbed, more than ever. The reason is that now he has an even keener desire, more impatience. And with the worldly things, things were so real and objective that he could wait for them. They were always in his reach. Now in the spiritual realm things are so elusive, so far away, they never seem to be in reach. Life seems to

be very short, and now the object of desires seems to be infinite -- there is more impatience and then more disturbance. And with a disturbed mind, how can you meditate?

So this is the puzzle. Try to understand it. If you are really frustrated and you have come to feel that all that is outside is futile -- money or sex or power or prestige just futile -- if you have come to this realization, then a deeper realization is also needed. If these things are futile, then desiring is even more futile: you desire and desire and nothing happens -- and your desiring creates the misery.

Look at the fact that desiring creates misery. If you don't desire, there is no misery. So drop desiring. And don't create a new desire; simply drop desiring. Don't create a spiritual desire. Don't say, `Now I am going to seek God. Now I am going to find this and that. Now I am going to realize the truth.' Don't create a new desire. If you create, it shows you have not understood your misery.

Look at the misery that desire creates. Feel that desire is misery and drop it. No effort is needed to drop it. Remember, if you make an effort you will create another desire. That's why you need some other desire, because then you can leave it. If some other desire is there, you can hang onto it. You can cling to the new desire and you can leave the old one. To leave the old is easy if some new is to be gained, but then you are missing the whole point. Simply leave desire because it is misery, and don't create a new desire.

Then there will be no impatience. Then meditation is not be practised really; it will start happening to you, because a non-desiring mind is in meditation. Then you can play with these techniques. And I say play. Then you can play with these techniques; there is no practice. Practice is not a good word the very word is wrong. Then you can play with these techniques, and you can enjoy playing, because there is no desire to achieve something and there is no impatience to reach somewhere.

You can play, and through play, when meditation is a play, everything is possible. And everything is possible immediately, because you are not disturbed, you are not impatient, you are not in any hurry, you are not going somewhere, not reaching somewhere. You are here and now. If meditation happens, okay. If it doesn't happen, it is still okay. Nothing is wrong with you because there is no desire, no expectation, no future.

And remember, when meditation or no-meditation are similar to you, meditation has happened to you. You have reached. Now the goal has come, the ultimate has descended in you. This will look strange -- that I say don't make meditation a practice, rather make it a play, a fun. Enjoy it while doing it, not for any result.

But our minds are very serious, deadly serious. Even if we play, we make it a serious thing. We make it a work, a duty. Play just like small children. Play with meditation techniques, and then much more is possible through them. Don't be serious about them; take them as fun. But we make everything serious. Even if we are playing, we make it serious. And with religion we have always been very serious. Religion has never been fun, that's why the earth has remained irreligious. Religion must become a fun and a festivity,, a celebration -- a celebration of the moment, enjoying whatsoever you are doing; enjoying so much and so deeply that mind ceases.

If you really understand me, these 112 techniques will show you that everything can become a technique -- if you really understand. That's why there are 112. Everything can become a technique if you understand the quality of the mind which brings meditation. Then whatsoever you do can become a technique. Be playful, celebrate it, enjoy it. Move so deeply in it that time ceases.

But time cannot cease if desire is there. Really, desire is time. When you desire, future is needed, because desire cannot be fulfilled here and now. Desire can be fulfilled only in the future somewhere, so you will need future to move. And then time destroys you. You miss eternity. Eternity is here.

So take meditation as a fun, a festivity, a celebration of anything. You are just digging outside in the garden -- it can become a technique. Simply dig and enjoy and celebrate the very act. Become the act and forget the actor. The `I' is not there, only the action remains, and you are present to the action, blissfully present. Then ecstasy is there -- no impatience, no desire, and no motivation.

If you bring motivation, desire and impatience to meditation, you will destroy the whole thing. And then the more you do, the more frustrated you will feel. You will say, `I am doing so much and nothing is happening.' People come to me. They say, `I am doing this and I am doing that, and for so many months and for so many years, and nothing has happened.'

One seeker from Holland was here, and he was doing a particular technique three hundred times every day. So he told me, `For two years I have been doing this technique three hundred times every day. Not a single day has been missed. I have left everything, because I have to do this three hundred times every day -- and nothing has happened.' And he was just on the verge of a nervous breakdown, because of the

technique.

So I said, `The first thing is to leave this. Do anything whatsoever, but don't do this. You will go mad.' He was deadly serious about it. It was a life-and-death problem for him. It had to be achieved.

And he said, `Who knows how many days are left? Time is short, and I must achieve it in this life. I don't want to be born again. Life is much a misery.'

He will be born again and again. The way he is doing, he will go more and more mad. But it is wrong -- the whole attitude is wrong. Take meditation as a play, a fun, enjoy it, and then the very quality changes. Then it is not something you are doing as a cause to gain some effect. No, you are enjoying it here and now. It is the cause and it is the effect, both. It is the beginning and it is the end.

And then you cannot miss meditation. You cannot miss it, it will happen to you, because now you are ready to take it in. You are open. No one has said that meditation should be taken as a fun, but I say it. Make it a play. Just like small children, play with it.

THE OTHER DAY YOU SAID THAT DARKNESS IS MORE FUNDAMENTAL TO EXISTENCE, WHILE MOST RELIGIONS HOLD THE CONTRARY VIEW. WILL YOU KINDLY SHED SOME MORE LIGHT ON THIS QUESTION, PARTICULARLY IN VIEW OF WHAT MODERN SCIENCE HAS TO SAY ABOUT IT? DOES IT NOT SAY THAT THE LAST DIVISIBLE COMPONENTS OF MATTER ARE JUST ELECTRIC ENERGY?

Again the same division -- light and darkness. They are two if you look at them through the mind. They are one if you meditate upon them. Whether you meditate on light or on darkness, it makes no difference. If you meditate, the other is dissolved into it. Then light is nothing but less darkness and darkness is nothing but less light; the difference is of degree. They are not two things opposed to each other; rather, two degrees of one phenomenon. And that one phenomenon is neither light nor darkness. That one of which these two are degrees is neither light nor darkness; or, it is both. You can enter into it from light, you can enter into it from darkness.

Many religions have used light because it is more comfortable, easier. Darkness is difficult, more uncomfortable, and if you try to enter through darkness, you have chosen a more arduous path. That's why many religions have chosen light. But you can choose either; it depends on you. If you are adventurous, courageous, choose darkness. If you are afraid, and don't want to go on an arduous path, choose light. Because both belong to one phenomenon which appears at one point as light, at another point as darkness.

For example, this room is filled with light. But it is not filled with the same light for everyone, or is it? If my eyes are weak then the light is not as light as it is for you. I see it as a little darker. Imagine if someone from Mars or from some other planet comes, who has very penetrating eyes. Then where you see light, he will see much light, more light then you see. And where you see darkness, he will see light. There are animals and birds who see in the night where you cannot see. For them it is light, for you it is darkness.

So what is light? And what is darkness? -- one phenomenon. And how much you can penetrate into it, and how much it can penetrate into you... it depends on that penetration whether you call it light or darkness. These polar opposites just appear to be opposites. They are not, they are relative degrees of one phenomenon. So scientists say that the last divisible components of matter are just electric energy. But they don't say they are light; they say electric energy. Darkness is also electric energy, and light is also electric energy. Electric energy is not synonymous with light. If you give it the name electric energy, then light is one expression and darkness is another.

But there is no need to move into scientific discussion about it. It is useless. Rather, think about your own mind, what you like. If you feel at ease with light, enter through light. That is your door. If you feel at ease with darkness, enter through darkness. And both will lead to the same.

Many methods in these 112 are concerned with light; a few are concerned with darkness. And Shiva is trying to explain all the methods possible. He is not talking to particular types; he is talking to all types. But there are a few persons who will like to enter through darkness. For example, a feminine mind, more passive, more receptive, will like to enter through darkness; it will be more acceptable. A male mind will like the light more.

You may not have observed the fact that many poets of the past and the present, many philosophers, and many others who have a deep insight into the human mind, have always compared the female with darkness, and the male with light. Light is aggressive, a male element; darkness is receptive, a female element. Darkness is like a womb.

So it depends: if you like darkness, good, enter through it. If you like light, enter through it. Sometimes

even the opposite becomes appealing. You can try that also. There is no danger in trying anything, because every path leads to the same goal.

But don't go on thinking about what to choose. Don't waste time; rather, try. Because you can go on thinking forever about what will be suitable, what to do and what not to do, and why so many religions have insisted on light, and so few on darkness. Don't get worried about these things; they don't help. Rather, you think about your own type, about what will be suitable for you, in what you will feel more comfortable, and then start it.

And then forget all others, because all of these 112 methods are not for you. Even if you choose one method, for you it is enough. You need not go through 112 methods; one method will do. So just be receptive and aware so that you can catch the method that is for you. You need not get worried about every other method; that is unnecessary. Choose one, play with it, and if you feel good and something is happening, then move into it and forget all the other 111. If you feel you have chosen wrongly, then throw it, choose another, and play with it. If you try this with four or five or six methods, you will fall upon the right one. But don't be serious -- just play.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #13
Chapter title: From death to deathlessness

28 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7305285
ShortTitle: VBT213
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 88 mins

FOCUS ON FIRE
RISING THROUGH YOUR FORM
FROM THE TOES UP
UNTIL THE BODY BURNS TO ASHES
BUT NOT YOU.

MEDITATE ON THE MAKE-BELIEVE WORLD AS BURNING TO ASHES AND BECOME BEING ABOVE HUMANAS,

AS SUBJECTIVELY,
LETTERS FLOW INTO WORDS AND WORDS INTO SENTENCES,
AND AS, OBJECTIVELY,
CIRCLES FLOW INTO WORLDS AND WORLDS INTO PRINCIPLES,
FIND AT LAST THESE CONVERGING IN OUR BEING

All the enlightened ones, all the religions, agree on one thing only. Their disagreements are many, but there is one agreement amongst all, and that is that man, because of his ego, is closed to the reality. The ego is the only barrier; the feeling that I AM.

On this point Buddhas and Christs and Krishnas all agree. And because they all agree it seems to me that

this is the basic thing in all religious endeavor. All else is accidental; this is essential -- that you are debarred because of your own ego.

What is this ego? Of what does it consist? How does it arise? And why does it become so important?

Look at your mind -- because you cannot understand the phenomenon of ego theoretically; you can only understand it existentially. Look at your mind, observe it, and you will come to a deep understanding. And if you can understand what the go is, there is no problem; it can be dropped easily. Rather, there is no need to drop it. If you can understand it, the very understanding becomes the dropping, because the ego is created through your non-understanding, it is created through your sleepiness.

If you become alert about it, if you focus your consciousness towards it, it disappears. It disappears -- just as when you bring light in a room and the darkness disappears. Even if you bring light to look at darkness, to see what darkness is... if you bring light it disappears. The ego exists because you have never been alert to your existence; it is a shadow of your non-alertness. So really, there is no need to drop it. If you can look at it, it drops by itself.

What is it? Have you ever felt any moment when there is no ego? Whenever you are silent, the ego is not. Whenever your mind is in turmoil, chattering, restless, the ego is there. Whenever you are relaxed, silent and calm, the ego is not. Just now, if you are silent, where is the ego? You will be there, but no feeling of `I'. So try to understand it existentially.

Right now as I am speaking, you can observe the fact that if you are silent, totally alert, you are there, but with no feeling of `I'. And just the contrary happen: if you are troubled, in conflict, in anxiety, you feel a centered ego within you. When you are in anger, in passion, violent, aggressive, you feel a crystallized ego within you. Whenever you are in love, in compassion, it is not there.

That's why we cannot love, because with the ego, love is impossible. That's why we go on talking so much about love, but we never are in love. And whatsoever we call love is more or less sex, it is not love; because you cannot lose your ego, and love cannot exist unless the ego has disappeared. Love, meditation, God, they all require one thing -- the ego must not be there. That's why Jesus is right in saying that God is love, because both phenomena happen only when the ego is not.

If you know love, there is no need to know God -- you have known him already. Love is just another name for it. If you know love, there is no need to go into meditation -- you have gone already. Love is just another name for it. So many techniques of meditation are needed, and so many teachers, and so many schools of meditation are needed, because there is no love. If love exists, there is no need to practice anything, because the thing has happened already. And the thing is the disappearance of the ego.

So the first thing to be understood: whenever you are silent, the ego is not. And don't believe in me. I am not talking about a theory; this is a fact. You need not take my opinion; you can observe it in yourself. And there is no need to postpone it for the future; right now you can observe the fact that if you are silent, you are -- but with no limitation, with no center. You exist without the center, there is no crystallized I. The presence is there, the consciousness is there, but there is no one who can say `I am'.

When you are silent, the ego is not. And when you are not silent, the ego is. So ego is the disease, all diseases combined together, hence the emphasis to surrender the ego. The emphasis is to surrender the disease.

Secondly: if in silence, for even a single moment you have the glimpse of your existence as egoless, then you can analyze it, and then you can enter the phenomenon of ego, of what it is. Thew mind is accumulated past. The mind is never here, it is never now. It is always from the past. It is accumulation. Mind is memory: all the experiences that you have gone through, all the information that you have come across, all the knowledge that you have gathered, heard, listened to, read -- that is accumulated. The mind is constantly accumulating.

The mind is the greatest accumulator; it goes on accumulating. Even while you are not conscious it goes on accumulating; even while you are asleep the mind is accumulating. You may not be aware of it. While you are asleep, and there is noise in the road, the mind is accumulating. You can be hypnotized in the morning and you can be asked about it, and you will say everything, you will relate everything -- whatsoever the mind has accumulated in the night. Even if you have fallen in a coma, or you are unconscious, or you have fallen in a fit, the mind is accumulating.

The mind doesn't need your consciousness to accumulate; it goes on accumulating. Even while you were in the womb of your mother the mind was accumulating. And through hypnosis the memories of your days in the womb of your mother can be awakened. You don't remember anything about taking birth, but the mind was accumulating. Whatsoever was happening, the mind was accumulating. And now it can be

awakened again. Through hypnosis the memory can be brought again to your focus. And millions of memories are being accumulated -- this accumulation is the mind. Memory is the mind.

How is the I, the ego, created? The consciousness is within you, and around the consciousness all these memories are accumulated on the periphery. They are useful, and you cannot survive without them, they are needed, but then a new thing happens between these two, an epi-phenomenon.

Consciousness is within, you are within, without the I. There is no I within. You are, without a center. On the periphery, every moment knowledge, experience, memories, accumulate. This is the mind. And whenever you look at the world, you look through the mind. Whenever you pass through a new experience, you look through the memories, you interpret it through the memories. You look at everything through the past. The past becomes a mediator.

Constantly looking through the past, you get identified with it -- that identification is the ego. Let me put it in this way: the identification of the conscious with the memories is the ego. You say `I am a Hindu' or `I am a Christian' or `I am a Jain'. What are you doing? No one is born as a Christian, or a Hindu, or a Jain. You are simply born as a human being. Then you are taught, then you are conditioned to think that you are a Christian, a Hindu, or a Jain. This is a memory. You have been taught that you are a Christian. This is a memory, and now, whenever you look through this memory, you feel, `I am a Christian.'

Your consciousness is not Christian; it cannot be. It is simply consciousness. You have been taught that you are a Christian. This teaching is accumulated on the periphery. Now you look through the glasses and the whole world is colored. Those glasses stick too much and too deeply with you, and you are never away from them, you never put them aside. You have become so accustomed to them that you have forgotten that there are spectacles on your eyes. Then you say, `I am a Christian.'

Whenever you get identified with any memory, any knowledge, any experience, any name and form, that I is born. Then you are young, you are old; you are rich, you are poor; you are beautiful or you are not beautiful; you are educated or you are not educated; you are respected or you are not respected -- then you go on getting identified with things which accumulate around you and the ego is born. Ego is identification with the mind.

That's why when you are silent the ego is not, because when you are silent the mind is not functioning. That's what silence means. Whenever the mind is functioning you are not silent. You cannot be -- the functioning of the mind is the inner noise, the chattering, the constant chattering within you. When the chattering stops, or it is not there, or you have gone beyond it, or you have gone within, moved within, there is silence, and in that silence there is no ego.

But it happens only sometimes, and only for a moment, that you are silent. That's why you feel that those situations in which this happens are lovely. You start desiring those situations. You go to a hill, and while the sun is rising in the morning you look at it. Suddenly you have an upsurge of joy. You feel blissful, a beatitude descends upon you.

What has happened really? Because of the silent morning, and the silent rising of the sun, and the greenery, and the hill, suddenly your inner chattering has stopped. The phenomenon is so great -- all around you such beauty, such peace and tranquility -- that you have stopped for a moment. In that stopping you have realized a non-ego state -- for a single moment of course.

This can happen through many situations. In sex it happens, in music it can happen; in anything which is so great that you are overwhelmed, overpowered, and your constant chattering is put aside, forced aside for a moment, it will come again. Whenever you are egoless, accidentally or through some practice, you feel a subtle bliss which you have not felt before.

The bliss is not coming from outside. It is not coming from the hills or from the rising sun or from beautiful flowers; it is not coming from the sex act. It is not coming from outside. The outside is only creating an opportunity -- it is coming from inside. So if you repeat the outer situation again and again, it will not come, because you will get immune to it, you will get accustomed to it.

The same hill and the same morning... again you go there and you don't feel. You feel something is missing. Because for the first time it was so new that it stopped your mind completely. The wonder was so great and the miracle was so new, you couldn't continue with the past chattering. It stopped -- just in awe it stopped -- but next time you go there you know everything. There is no awe, no mystery -- the mind continues. This happens with every experience. In any experience, if you feel a joy, it will be destroyed if you repeat it, because then, in a repeated experience, you cannot put aside the mind.

So the second thing to remember is that mind is accumulation. Your consciousness is just hidden behind this accumulated past, and you are identified with it. Whenever you say `I am this, I am that', you are

creating the ego.

Thirdly: if you can understand this, then the third point is not difficult, and that third point is that mind has to be used. There is no need to get identified; you can use it as an instrument -- and it is an instrument. There is no need to get identified with it. Remain always above it.

And really, you are always above it, because you are here, now, always present, and mind is always past. You are always ahead of it. It is just lagging behind you; it is a shadow. This very moment is a new thing; your mind cannot have it. A moment later it will be absorbed in the memory; then the mind can have it. Every single moment you are free.

That's why Buddha has emphasized the moment so much. He says, `Remain in the moment and there will be no mind.' But the moment is very atomic, it is very subtle; you can miss it easily. The mind is always the past -- whatsoever you have known -- and the reality that is passing just now is not part of the mind. It will become part of the mind a moment later.

If you can be aware of the reality here and now, you will remain always transcendental to the mind. And if you can remain transcendental to the mind -- always above, never entangled in it, using it, but never getting involved in it, using it as an instrument, never getting identified with it -- the ego will disappear. You will be egoless, and when you are egoless, nothing else is to be done. Then all else happens to you. You have become vulnerable, you have become open. Then the whole existence happens to you, then all the ecstasies are yours, then suffering is impossible. Suffering comes through the ego. Bliss comes through the egoless gate.

Now we will enter the techniques -- because these techniques are concerned with being egoless. Very simple techniques, but if you understand this background then you can do them, and much becomes possible through them.

The first technique:

FOCUS ON FIRE
RISING THROUGH YOUR FORM
FROM THE TOES UP
UNTIL THE BODY BURNS TO ASHES
BUT NOT YOU.

FOCUS ON FIRE RISING THROUGH YOUR FORM, FROM THE TOES UP, UNTIL THE BODY BURNS TO ASHES BUT NOT YOU. A very simple technique and very wonderful, very easy to do, but some basic requirements are to be fulfilled beforehand. Buddha liked this technique very much; he initiated his disciples into this technique.

Whenever someone was initiated by Buddha, the first thing was this: he would tell him just to go to the burning place and observe a body being burned, a dead body being burned. For three months he was not to do anything, but just sit there and watch. So the seeker would go to the burning place of the village. He would stay there for three months, day and night, and whenever a dead body would come there he would just sit and meditate. He would just look at the dead body; then the fire would be created and then the body would start burning. And for three months continuously he would not do anything else -- just look at dead bodies being burned.

Buddha said, `Don't think about it. Just look at it." And it is difficult not to come upon the thought that sooner or later your body is going to be burned. Three months is a long time, and continuously, day and night, whenever there was a body to be burned, the seeker was to meditate. Sooner or later he would start seeing his own body on the burning pyre. He would start seeing himself being burned.

It will be helpful; if you want to do this technique, go to the burning place. Watch -- not for three months -- but at least watch one body being burned; observe it. Then you can do this technique easily with yourself. Don't think: simply watch the phenomenon, watch what is happening.

People go to burn their relatives' bodies, but they never watch. They start talking of other things, or about death; they argue and discuss. They do many things. They talk many things and gossip, but they never watch. It should be made a meditation. No talking should be allowed there, because it is a rare experience to see someone you loved being burned. You are bound to feel that you are also burning there. If you are seeing your mother being burned, or your father, or your wife, or your husband, you are bound to see

yourself also there in the flames. That experience will help for this technique. The first thing.The second thing: if you are very much afraid of death you cannot do this technique, because the very fear will protect you. You cannot enter into it. Or, you can just imagine on the surface, but your deep being will not be in it. Then nothing will happen to you. So remember, the second thing: whether you are afraid or not, death is the only certainty.

It makes no difference whether you are afraid or not; it is irrelevant. In life, nothing is certain except death. Everything is uncertain; only death is not accidental. And look at the human mind. We always talk about death as if it is an accident. Whenever someone dies we say his death was untimely. Whenever someone dies we start talking as if it has been an accident. Only death is not an accident -- only death. Everything else is accidental. Death is absolutely certain. You have to die.

And when I say you have to die, it seems in the future, very far away. It is not so -- you have already died. The moment you were born, you died. With birth, death has become a fixed phenomenon. One part of it has already happened -- the birth; now only the second, later part has to happen. So you are already dead, half-dead, because once one is born, one has come into the realm of death, entered into it. Now nothing can change it, now there is no way to change it. You have entered into it. You are half-dead with birth.

Secondly: death is not going to happen in the end; it is already happening. It is a process. Just as life is a process, death is a process. We create the n -- but life and death are just like your two feet, your two legs. Life and death are both one process. You are dying every moment.

Let me put it in this way: whenever you inhale, it is life, and whenever you exhale, it is death. The first thing a child does is to inhale. A child cannot exhale. The first thing is inhalation. He cannot exhale, because there is no air within his chest; he has to inhale. The first act is inhalation. And the old man, while dying, will do the last act, which will be exhalation. Dying, you cannot inhale -- or can you? When you are dying, you cannot inhale. The last act cannot be inhalation; the last act will be exhalation. The first act is inhalation and the last is exhalation. Inhalation is birth and exhalation is death. But every moment you are doing both -- inhaling, exhaling. Inhalation is life, exhalation is death.

You may not have observed, but try to observe it. Whenever you exhale, you are more at peace. Exhale deeply and you will feel a certain peace within. Whenever you inhale, you become intense, you become tense. The very intensity of inhalation creates a tension. And the normal, ordinary emphasis is always on inhalation. If I tell you to take deep breaths, you will always start with inhalation.

Really, we are afraid of exhaling. That's why breathing has become shallow. You never exhale, you go on inhaling. Only the body goes on exhaling, because the body cannot exist with inhalation alone. It needs both: life and death.

Try one experiment. The whole day, whenever you remember, exhale deeply and don't inhale. Allow the body to inhale; you simply exhale deeply. And you will feel a deep peace, because death is peace, death is silence. And if you can pay attention, more attention, to exhalation, you will feel egoless. With inhalation you will feel more egoistic; with exhalation you will feel more egoless. Pay more attention to exhalation. The whole day, whenever you remember, exhale deeply and don't inhale. Allow the body to inhale; you don't do anything.

This emphasis on exhalation will help you very much to do this experiment, because you will be ready to die. A readiness is needed, otherwise the technique will not be of much help. And you can be ready only if you have tasted death in a certain way. Exhale deeply and you will have a taste of it. It is beautiful.

Death is just beautiful, because nothing is like death -- so silent, so relaxing, so calm, so unperturbed. But we are afraid of death. And why are we afraid of death? Why is there so much fear of death? We are afraid of death not because of death -- because we don't know it. How can you be afraid of something you have never encountered? How can you be afraid of something that you don't know? At least you must know it to be afraid of it. So really you are not afraid of death; the fear is something else. You have never really lived -- that creates the fear of death.

The fear comes because you are not living, so you are afraid -- `I have not lived yet, and if death happens then what? Unfulfilled, unlived, I will die.' The fear of death comes only to those who are not really alive. If you are alive, you will welcome death. Then there is no fear. You have known life; now you would like to know death also. But we are so afraid of life itself that we have not know it, we have not entered deep into it. That creates the fear of death.

If you want to enter this technique you must be aware of this deep fear. And this deep fear must be thrown away, purged, only then can you enter the technique. This will help: pay more attention to exhalation. And really, if you can pay all attention to exhalation and forget inhaling.... Don't be afraid that

you will die; you will not die -- the body will take inhalation by itself. The body has its own wisdom: if you deeply exhale, the body will take a deep inhalation by itself. You need not interfere. Then a very deep relaxation will spread all over your consciousness. The whole day you will feel relaxed, and an inner silence will be created.

You can deepen this feeling more if you do another experiment. Just for fifteen minutes in the day exhale deeply. Sit in a chair or on the ground, exhale deeply, and while exhaling close the eyes. When the air goes out, you go in. And then allow the body to inhale, and when the air goes in, open the eyes and you go out. It is just the opposite: when the air goes out, you go in; when the air goes in, you go out.

When you exhale, space is created within, because breath is life. When you exhale deeply, you are vacant, life has gone out. In a way you are dead, for a moment you are dead. In that silence of death, enter within. Air is moving out: you close your eyes and move within. The space is there and you can move easily.

Remember, when you are inhaling, to move inwards is very difficult, because there is no space to move. While exhaling you can move within. And when the air goes in, you go out; open the eyes and move out. Create a rhythm between these two. Within fifteen minutes you will feel so deeply relaxed, and you will be ready to do this technique.

Before doing this technique, do this for fifteen minutes so that you are ready -- not only ready, but welcoming, receptive. The fear of death is not there, because now death appears like relaxation, death appears like a deep rest. Death appears not antagonistic to life, but the very source of it, the very energy of it. Life is just like ripples on the face of a lake, and death is the lake itself. When ripples are not there the lake is there. And the lake can exist without the ripples, but the ripples cannot exist without the lake. Life cannot exist without death. Death can exist without life, because it is the source. Then you can do this technique.

FOCUS ON FIRE
RISING THROUGH YOUR FORM
FROM THE TOES UP...

Just lie down. First conceive of yourself as dead; the body is just like a corpse. Lie down, and then bring your attention to the toes. With closed eyes move inwards. Bring your attention to the toes and feel that the fire is rising from there upwards, everything is being burned. As the fire rises, your body is disappearing. Start from the toes and move upwards.

Why start from the toes? It will be easier, because the toes are very far away from your I, from your ego. Your ego exists in the head. You cannot start from the head, it will be very difficult, so start from the far away point. The toes are the most far away point from the ego. Start the fire from there. Feel that the toes are burned, only ashes remain, and then move slowly, burning everything that the fire comes across. Every part -- the legs, the thighs -- will disappear.

And just go on seeing that they have become ashes. The fire is rising upwards, and the parts it has passed are no more there; they have become ashes. Go on upwards, and lastly the head disappears. Everything has become... the dust has fallen unto dust... UNTIL THE BODY BURNS TO ASHES BUT NOT YOU.

You will remain just a watcher on the hill. The body will be there -- dead, burned, ashes -- and you will be the watcher, you will be the witness. This witness has no ego.

This technique is very good to reach the egoless state. Why? -- because so many things are implied in it. It appears simple; it is not so simple. The inner mechanism is very complex. First thing: your memories are part of the body. Memory is matter; that's why it can be recorded. It is recorded in the brain cells. They are material, part of the body. Your brain cells can be operated on, and if certain brain cells are removed, certain memories will disappear from you. Memories are recorded in the brain cells. Memory is matter; it can destroyed. And now scientists say it can be replanted, it can be transplanted again.

Sooner or later we will find ways so that when a person like Albert Einstein dies we will be able to save his brain cells. And those brain cells will be able to be transplanted into a child, and that child will have all the memories of Albert Einstein without going through all those experiences. It is part of the body, memory is part of the body, and if the whole body is burned and has become ashes, you will not have any memory.

Remember, this is the point to understand: if the memory is still there, then the body remains and you

have been playing tricks. If really you go deep in the feeling that the body is dead, burning, and the fire has completely destroyed it, you will not have any memory in that moment. In that moment of watching, there will be no mind. Everything will have stopped -- no movement of thought, just watching, just seeing what has happened.

And once you know this, you can remain in this state continuously. Once you have known that you can separate yourself from the body.... This technique is just a method to separate yourself from the body, just to create a gap between you and the body, just for a few moments to be out of the body. If you can do this, then you can remain in the body and you will not be in the body. You can go on living as you were living before, but you will not be the same again.

This technique will take at least three months. Go on doing it. It is not going to happen in one day, but if you go on doing it every day for one hour, within three months, some day suddenly your imagination will have helped and the gap will be created, and you will actually see the body gone to ashes. Then you can watch.

In that watching you will realize a deep phenomenon -- that the ego is a false entity. It was there because you were identified with the body, with the thoughts, with the mind. You are neither -- neither the mind nor the body. You are different from all that surrounds you; you are different from your periphery.

Apparently the technique seems simple, but it can bring you a deep mutation. But first go and meditate on the burning ghat, on the burning ground, so you can see how the body burns, how the body turns to dust again -- so you can imagine easily. Then start from the toes and move very slowly. And before doing this technique, pay more attention to exhalation. Right before entering the technique, for fifteen minutes exhale and close the eyes; allow the body to inhale and open the eyes. For fifteen minutes feel a deep relaxation and then enter into it.

The second technique:

> MEDITATE ON THE MAKE-BELIEVE WORLD AS BURNING TO ASHES, AND BECOME BEING ABOVE HUMAN.

If you can do the first, the second will be very easy. If you can come to imagine that your body is burning, it is not difficult to imagine that the whole world is burning -- because your body is the world, and through your body you are related to the world. Really, only for your body are you related to the world -- the world is extended body. If you can think and imagine that your body is burning, there is no difficulty in imagining it with the whole world. And the sutra says it is a make-believe world -- just because you believe, it is there. The whole world is burning, disappearing.

But if you feel the first is very difficult, you can even start with the second. The second is very easy if you can do the first. And there is no need really to do the second if you have done the first. With your body, everything disappears automatically. But you can do the second directly also, if the first is very difficult.

I said start with the toes because they are very far away from the head, from the ego, but you may not even feel like starting from the toes. Then move still further away: start with the world, and then move nearer and nearer towards yourself. Start with the world and then come nearer. And when the whole world is just burning, it will be easy for you to burn in that whole burning world.

The second is:

> MEDITATE ON THE MAKE-BELIEVE WORLD AS BURNING TO ASHES AND BECOME BEING ABOVE HUMAN.

If you can see the whole world burning, you have gone above human, you have become superhuman. You have come to know a superhuman consciousness. You can imagine it, but a training of imagination is needed. jOur imaginations are not very trained. They are very untrained, because there is no schooling for imagination. Intellect is trained, schools and colleges exist and a major part of life is spent in training the intellect. Imagination is not trained. And imagination has a very wonderful dimension of its own. If you can train your imagination, you can do wonders through it.

Start with small things, because it is difficult to jump to bigger things and you may be a failure. For

example: this imagination that the whole world is burning -- it cannot go very deep. First, you know it is imagination, and even if in imagination you think that the flames are everywhere, you will feel that the world is not burned, it is there still, because it is only your imagination. You don't know how imagination can become real. You have to feel it first.

Try a simple experiment before you enter this technique. Just close both your hands together, close your eyes, and just imagine that now your hands cannot be opened, they have gone dead, locked, and you cannot do anything to open them. In the beginning you will feel that you are just imagining and you can open them. But for ten minutes go on thinking that you cannot open them, you cannot do anything, your hands cannot be opened. And then after ten minutes try to open them.

Out of ten, four persons will immediately succeed, forty percent of people will immediately succeed: after ten minutes they cannot open their hands -- the imagination has become real. Howsoever they struggle... and the more they struggle to open, the more difficult it will be. You will start perspiring. You are seeing your own hands and you cannot open them. They are locked!

But don't be afraid. Just close your eyes again, and again imagine that now you can open them; only then will you be able to open them. Forty percent will succeed immediately. Those forty percent can move in this technique easily; there is no problem for them.

For the other remaining sixty percent it will be difficult, it will take time. Those who are very sensitive can imagine anything and it will happen. And once they feel that imagination can become real, then they have a feeling and they can move. Then you can do many things with your imagination. Already you are doing it without knowing it. Already you are doing it, but you are not aware.

A certain disease comes to the city -- a French 'flu comes -- and you become a victim of it. You can never think that out of one hundred cases, seventy percent are just because of imagination. Because the 'flu is there you start imagining that now you are going to fall prey to it -- and you will fall. Many diseases are just caught through your imagination, many problems you create because of your imagination. You can also solve them once you know that it is you who are creating them. Train your imagination a little, and then this technique will be very helpful.

The third technique:

AS, SUBJECTIVELY,
LETTER FLOW INTO WORDS AND WORDS INTO SENTENCES,
AND AS, OBJECTIVELY,
CIRCLES FLOW INTO WORLDS AND WORLDS INTO PRINCIPLES,
FIND AT LAST THESE CONVERGING IN OUR BEING.

That too is an imaginative technique. The ego is always afraid -- afraid of being vulnerable, open; afraid something may enter and destroy it. So the ego creates a citadel around it; you start living in a walled prison. Nothing should be allowed to enter in you. You are afraid -- if something comes in and disturbs, then what to do? -- so it is better not to allow anything to come in. All communication stops. Even with those you love or you think that you love, there is no communication.

Look at a wife and husband talking. They are not talking to each other; there is no communication. Rather, they are avoiding each other through words. They are talking so that the communication can be avoided. In silence they will become vulnerable, in silence they will come closer, because in silence the ego, the wall, will not be there. So the husband and wife, they will never be silent. They will be talking about something or other just to fill in time, and just so as not to be open to each other. We are so afraid of the other.

I have heard about Mulla Nasrudin, that one day as he was just walking out of his house his wife said, `Nasrudin, have you forgotten what day today is?'

Nasrudin knew about it -- it was their twenty-fifth wedding anniversary -- so he said, `I know it. I know it well.'

The wife persisted, `Then how are we going to celebrate it?'

So Nasrudin said, `Darling, I don't know.' And then he scratched his head, puzzled, and said, `How would it be if we keep two minutes' silence to celebrate it?'

You cannot remain silent with someone; you begin to feel restlessness. In silence, the other enters you. You are open, your doors are open, your windows are open. You are afraid. You go on talking, you go on

creating devices to remain closed.

The ego is an enclosure, it is a prison, and the prison is accepted because we feel so insecure. The prison gives a certain feeling of security: you are protected, guarded. To do this technique, this third technique, the first and most basic thing is: know well that life is insecurity. There is no way to make it secure. Whatsoever you do is not going to help. You can create only a fiction of security -- life remains insecure. It is the very nature of it, because death is involved in it, so how can life be secure?

And think for a moment: if life is really secure, it will be already dead. An absolutely totally secure life cannot be alive, because the very adventure is lost. If you are protected from all dangers you will be dead. In the very being of life there is adventure, danger, insecurity. Death is involved.

I love you. I have entered a dangerous path. Now nothing can be secure, but now I will try to make everything secure. For tomorrow, I will kill everything that is alive, because only then can I feel secure tomorrow also. Love is transformed into marriage -- marriage is a security. Love is insecure -- the next moment everything can change. And you have invested so much, and in the next moment the beloved leaves you, or the friend leaves you, and you are left in a vacuum. Love is insecure. You cannot fix the future, you cannot predict. So live is killed and a secure substitute is found -- that is marriage.

With marriage you can be secure; it is predictable. The wife will be your wife the next day; the husband will be your husband in the future also -- but just because you have secured it. And now there is no danger. It is dead. The relationship is dead now, because only dead things can be permanent; alive things are bound to be changing. Change is the very quality of life, and in change is insecurity.

Those who want to enter deeper realms of life must be ready to be insecure, must be ready to be in danger, must be ready to move into the unknown, and must not try in any way to fix the future. The very effort will kill everything. And remember this also: that insecurity is not only alive, it is beautiful. Security is dull, ugly. Insecurity is alive and beautiful. You can be secure if you close your doors and windows and everything. Neither light enters nor air enters; no one enters. You are secure in a way, but you are not living, you have already entered your tomb.

This technique is possible if you are vulnerable, open, not afraid, because this technique is allowing the whole universe to enter in you.

AS, SUBJECTIVELY,
LETTERS FLOW INTO WORDS AND WORDS INTO SENTENCES,
AND AS, OBJECTIVELY,
CIRCLES FLOW INTO WORLDS AND WORLDS INTO PRINCIPLES,
FIND AT LAST THESE CONVERGING IN OUR BEING.

Everything converging in my being... I am standing under the open sky, and the whole existence, from everywhere, from every nook and corner, is converging in me -- your ego cannot exist. In that openness where the whole existence is converging in you, you cannot exist as an I. You will exist as an open space, but not as a crystallized I.

To do this technique start with a small step. Just sit under a tree. The breeze is blowing and the leaves of the tree are rustling. The wind touches you, it moves around you, it passes. But don't allow it just to pass you; allow it to move within you and pass through you. Just close your eyes, and as it is passing through the tree and there is a rustling of the leaves, feel that you are also like a tree, open, and the wind is blowing through you -- not by your side but right through you.

The rustling of the tree will enter in you, and you will feel that from every pore of your body the air is passing. It is really passing through you. It is not only imagination, it is a fact -- you have forgotten. You are not only breathing through the nose, you are breathing through the whole body -- from every pore of it, from millions of pores. If you are allowed to breathe through your nose, but all the pores of your body are closed, painted, you will die within three hours. You cannot be alive just by breathing through the nose. Every cell of your body is a living organism, and every cell is breathing. The air is really passing through you, but you have lost the contact. So sit under a tree and feel.

In the beginning it will look like imagination, but soon it will turn into a reality. It is a reality -- that the air is passing through you. Then sit under a rising sun, and not only feel that the rays of the sun are touching you, but that they are entering you and passing through you, so you become vulnerable, you begin to feel open.

And this can be done with everything. For example, I am speaking here and you are hearing me. You

can hear just through the ears, or you can hear through the whole of the body. You can just try it right here, just with a change of the emphasis: you are not hearing my words through the ears only, you are hearing me through the whole of your body. And when you really hear, and when you really listen, it is the whole body that listens. It is not only a part, it is not a fragmented energy that listens, it is the whole of you. The whole of your body is involved in listening -- then my words are passing through you; from every cell, from every pore, you are drinking them. They are being absorbed from everywhere.

You can do this. Just go and sit in a temple. Many worshippers will be coming and going, and the bell of the temple will be hit again and again. Just listen with the whole of your body. The bell is ringing and the whole temple is agog; every wall of it is reflecting. To reflect this, in order to feel that the sound is converging on you, we created a round shape. So from everywhere the sound is thrown back, it converges upon you from everywhere, and you can listen to it through your whole body -- every pore, every cell, listening, drinking, absorbing it, and it is passing through you. You have become porous; everywhere the door is open. You are not a barrier now to anything -- the air, or the words, or the sound, or the rays, or anything. You are not a barrier, you don't resist anything.

When you come to feel that now you don't resist, you are not in a struggle, suddenly you will become aware that the ego is not there, because the ego exists only when you struggle. It is a resistance. Whenever you say no, the ego comes into existence; whenever you say yes, the ego is not there. So I call a man an ASTIK, a real theist, who has said yes to the whole existence; there is no `no' in him, no resistance. He accepts everything, he allows everything to happen. Even if death comes, he will not close his door. The doors will remain open.

This openness has to be brought, only then can you do this technique, because this technique is saying that the whole existence is falling, converging on you -- no resistance, welcoming, allowing it to converge. You will simply disappear, you will become a space, infinite space, because this infinite universe cannot converge on such a narrow atomic thing as the ego. It can converge only when you have become infinite like it, when you have yourself become an infinite space. But this happens. Slowly you have to become more and more sensitive and you have to become aware of your resistances.

We are very resistant. If I touch you, you can feel that you are resisting the touch, you are creating a barrier, so my warmth cannot enter you, my touch cannot enter you. We don't allow each other to touch. If someone touches you, you become alert and the other says `Excuse me'. There is resistance everywhere. If I look at you, you resist, because the look can enter in you, it can penetrate deep, it can stir you, and then what will you do?

And this is not only with strangers. There is no need even with strangers, because no one is a stranger or everyone is a stranger. Just by living under one roof, how can the strangeness be destroyed? Do you know your father who has given you birth? He is a stranger. Do you know your mother? She remains a stranger. So either everyone is a stranger, nor no one is a stranger. But we are afraid and create barriers everywhere. These barriers make us insensitive; then nothing can enter into us.

People come to me and they say, `No one loves. No one loves me.' And I touch that man and I feel he is afraid even of touch. There is a subtle withdrawal. I take his hand in my hand and he has withdrawn. He is not there in the hand; only a dead thing is in my hand -- he has withdrawn. And he says, `No one loves me.' How can anyone love you? And even if the whole world loves, you will not feel it, because you are closed. Love cannot enter you; there is no gate, no door. And you are suffering in your own prison.

If the ego is there, you are closed -- for love, for meditation, for God. So first try to be more sensitive, more vulnerable, open, allowing things to happen to you. Only then can the divine happen, because that is the last happening. If you cannot allow ordinary things to happen to you, how can you allow the ultimate? Because when the ultimate happens to you, you will be no more. You will be simply no more.

Kabir has said, `When I was seeking you, you were not there. And now, when you are there, where is that seeker Kabir? He is no more. So what type of meeting is this?' Kabir wonders, `What type of meeting is this? When I was there, the divine was not. Now the divine is there, but I am not. So what type of meeting is this?'

But really this is the only meeting, because two cannot meet. Ordinarily we think two are needed to meet -- how will the meeting be there if there is only one? So the ordinary logic says that for a meeting at least two are needed, the other is needed. But for a real meeting, for a meeting which we call love, for a meeting which we call prayer, for a meeting which we call samadhi, ecstasy, one is needed. When the seeker is there, the sought is not; and when the sought has come, the seeker has disappeared.

Why is this so? -- because the ego is the barrier. When you feel you are, you are so much that nothing

can enter in you. You are filled with your own self. When you are not, then everything can pass through you. You have become so vast that even the divine can pass through you. The whole existence is now ready to pass through you, because you are ready.

So the whole art of religion is how not to be, how to dissolve, how to surrender, how to become an open space.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The fire of awareness

29 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7305295
ShortTitle:	VBT214
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	83 mins

A MEDITATOR WHO IS VULNERABLE, PASSIVE, OPEN AND RECEPTIVE, FEELS THAT WITH THESE CHARACTERISTICS HE SUFFERS DUE TO THE INFLUENCE OF THE NON-MEDITATIVE, NEGATIVE AND TENSE VIBRATIONS AROUND HIM. PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW HE CAN PRESERVE HIS VULNERABLE PSYCHE FROM THE HARMFUL VIBRATIONS.

If you are really vulnerable, nothing is negative for you -- because the negative is your interpretation. Nothing is harmful to you -- because the harmful is your interpretation. If you are really open, then nothing can harm you, nothing can be felt as harmful. You feel something is negative and something is harmful because you resist, because you are against it, because there is no acceptance of it. This has to be deeply understood.

The enemy exists there because you are protecting yourself against him. The enemy is there because you are not open. If you are open, then the whole existence is friendly; it cannot be otherwise. Really, you will not even feel it as friendly -- it is simply friendly. There is no feeling even that it is friendly, because that feeling can exist only with the contrary feeling of enmity.

Let me put it in this way: if you are vulnerable, it means you are ready to live in insecurity. Deep down it means you are ready even to die. You will not resist, you will not oppose, you will not stand in the way. If death comes, there will be no resistance. You will simply allow it to happen. You accept existence in its totality. Then how can you feel it as death?

If you deny, then you can feel it as the enemy. If you don't deny, how can you feel it as the enemy? The enemy is created by your denial. The death cannot harm you, because the harm is your interpretation. Now no one can harm you; it has become impossible.

This is the secret of Taoist teaching. Lao Tzu's basic teaching is this: if you accept, the whole existence is with you. It cannot be otherwise. If you deny, you create the enemy. The more you deny, the more you defend, the more you protect, the more enemies are created. The enemies are your creation. They are not there outside; they exist in your interpretation.

Once you can understand this, then this question can never arise. You cannot say, `I am meditative, I am vulnerable, open. So now how am I to defend myself against negative vibrations around me?' Nothing can be negative now. What does the negative mean? The negative means that which you want to deny, that which you don't want to accept, that which you think is harmful. Then you are not open, then you are not in

a meditative state.

This question arises only intellectually, this is not a felt question. You have not tasted meditation, you have not known it. You are simply thinking, and that thinking is just a supposition. You suppose, `If I meditate and become open, then I will be in insecurity. The negative vibrations will enter in me and they will be harmful. Then how am I to defend myself? This is a supposed question. Don't bring supposed questions to me. They are futile, irrelevant.

Meditate, become open, and then you will never bring this question to me, because in the very opening, the negative will have disappeared. Then nothing is negative. And if you think that something is negative, you cannot become open. The very fear of the negative will create the closure. You will be closed; you cannot open. The very fear that something can harm you... how can you become vulnerable? That's why I emphasize the fact that unless the fear of death disappears from you, you cannot become vulnerable, you cannot be open. You will remain closed in your own mind, in your own imprisonment.

But you can go on supposing things, and whatsoever you suppose will be wrong, because the mind cannot know anything about meditation, it cannot penetrate that realm. When it ceases completely, meditation happens. So you cannot suppose anything, you cannot think about it. Either you know it, or you don't know it -- you cannot think about it.

Be open -- and in the very opening of yourself, all that is negative in existence disappears. Even death is not negative then. Nothing is negative. Your fear creates the negativity. Deep down you are afraid; because of that fear you create safety measures. Against those safety measures the enemy exists.

Look at this fact -- that you create the enemy. Existence is not inimical to you. How can it be? You belong to it, you are just a part of it, an organic part. How can existence be inimical to you? You are existence. You are not separate; there is no gap between you and the existence.

Whenever you feel that the negative, the death, the enemy, the hate, is there, and if you are open, unguarded, existence will destroy you, you feel that you have to defend yourself. And not only defend -- because the best way to defend is to be aggressive, to offend. You cannot be simply defensive. When you feel that you have to defend yourself, you become offensive, because to offend, to be aggressive, is the best way to defend yourself.

The fear creates the enemy, and then the enemy creates defence, and then defence creates offence. You become violent. You are constantly on guard. You are against everybody. This point has to be understood: that if you are in fear, you are against everybody. Degrees may differ, but then your enemy and your friend are both your enemy. The friend is a little less, that's all. Then your husband or your wife is also your enemy. You have made an arrangement, that's all. You have become adjusted. Or it may be that you both have a common and a greater enemy, and against that common and greater enemy you both have become joined, you both have become one party, but the enmity is there.

If you are closed, the whole existence is inimical to you. Not that it is so. It appears to you that it is inimical. When you are open, the whole existence has become your friend. Now, when you are closed, even the friend is the enemy. It cannot be otherwise. Deep down you are afraid of your friend also.

Somewhere, Henry Thoreau or someone else has written that he prayed to God, `I will take care of my enemies, but you take care of me from my friends. I will fight with my enemies, but protect me from my friends.'

Just on the surface is friendship; deep down is enmity. Your friendship may be just a facade to hide the enemy. If you are closed you can create only the enemy, because when you are open only then is the friend revealed. When you are open totally to someone, the friendship has happened. It cannot happen in any other way.

How can you love when you are closed? You live in your prison, I live in my prison, and whenever we meet, only the prison walls touch each other and we are hiding behind. We move in our capsules: the capsules touch each other, the bodies touch each other, but deep down we remain isolated.

Even while making love, when your bodies have entered into each other, you have not entered. Only bodies are meeting; you remain still in your capsule, in your cell. You are just deceiving yourselves that there is communion. Even in sex, which is the deepest relationship, communion is not. It cannot happen because you are closed. Love has become an impossibility. And this is the reason -- you are afraid.

So don't ask such questions; don't bring false questions. If you have known openness, you cannot feel that something can be harmful to you. Now nothing is harmful. That's why I say even death is a blessing. Your approach has become different. Now wherever you look, you look with an open heart -- that open

heartedness changes the quality of everything. And you cannot feel that something is going to be harmful; you cannot ask how to defend -- there is no need. The need arises because you are closed.

But you can go on supposing questions. People come to me and they say, `Okay, if we have realized God, then what?' They start with the question -- if? There are no `ifs'. In existence you cannot raise such questions. They are absurd, stupid, because you don't know what you are saying. `If I have realized God, then what?'

That `then what?' never arises, because with the realization, you are no more, only the God is. And with the realization, there is no future, only the present is. And with the realization, there is no worry, because you have become one with existence. So the question `then what?' never arises. This question arises because of the mind which is in constant worry, constant struggle, constantly thinking for the future.

WHEN I BECOME MORE AND MORE AWARE, MY ATTENTION DEVELOPS AND THERE REMAINS A FEELING THAT I EXIST, I AM PRESENT, I AM AWARE. PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW THIS FEELING CAN BE DISSOLVED INTO AN EGOLESS STATE OF JUST AWARENESS.

This is again a supposed question. WHEN I BECOME MORE AND MORE AWARE, MY ATTENTION DEVELOPS AND THERE REMAINS A FEELING THAT I EXIST, I AM PRESENT, I AM AWARE. This never happens, because as awareness grows, I decreases. In full awareness, you are, but there is no sense that I AM. In words, at the most, this can be said -- that you feel a subtle AMNESS, but there is no I.

You feel existence, and you feel it in abundance, a fulfilled moment, but the I is not there. You cannot feel I EXIST; you cannot feel I AM PRESENT; you cannot feel I AM AWARE. That I is part of unawareness, inattention; part of your sleeping state. It cannot exist. It cannot exist when you are really alert and aware and conscious.

This is how supposed questions can arise. You can go on thinking about them, and nothing will be solved. If this happens -- that you feel I AM; I AM AWARE -- then you only have to note one thing, and that is that you are not alert, you are not aware. Then these feelings -- I AM AWARE, I AM CONSCIOUS, I EXIST -- these are thoughts, you are thinking them. They are not realized moments. You can think I AM AWARE; you can go on repeating I AM AWARE -- that will not do. Awareness is not this repetition. And when you are aware, there is no need to repeat I AM AWARE. You are simply aware; the I is no more.

Try awareness. Right now be alert. Where is the I? You are -- rather, you are more intensely -- but where is the I, the ego? In the very intensity of consciousness, the ego is no more. Later on, when you lose awareness and thinking starts, you can feel I AM, but in the moment of awareness there is no I. Right now experience it. Silently you are here, you can feel your presence, but where is the I? The I never arises. It arises only when retrospectively you think. When you lose awareness the I arises immediately.

Even if for a single moment you can experience simple awareness, you are, and the I is not there. When you lose awareness, when the moment has slipped, gone, and you are thinking, the I comes back immediately. It is part of the thought process. The very concept of I is a thought, it belongs to thinking. I AM is a thought.

When you are alert and there is no thought, how can you feel that I AM? The AMNESS is there -- but that too is not a thought, it is not thinking. It is there existentially, it is a fact. But you can turn the fact into thinking immediately, and you can think about this gap that existed where there was no I. And the moment you think, the I has come back. With thinking, the ego enters -- thinking is the ego. With no-thinking, the ego is not.

So whenever you want to ask a question, first make it existential. Before giving me the question, test whether whatsoever you are asking is relevant or not. Such questions look relevant, just verbally, but they are like this: I say that the light has been put on, and then I ask, `The light has been put on and still the darkness remains, so what is to be done with darkness?' The only thing is that the light is still off, it has not been put on, otherwise how can the darkness remain? And if the darkness is there, then the light is not there. And if the light is there, then the darkness is not there. They cannot be both together.

Awareness and the ego cannot be together. If awareness has come on, if it is there, the ego has disappeared. This is simultaneous; there is not even a single second's gap. The light is on and the darkness has disappeared. It is not that it disappears by and by, in steps, gradually. You cannot see it going outside; you cannot say that now the darkness is going out.

The light is there, and the darkness is immediately not there. There is not a single moment's gap, because if there is a gap then you can see darkness moving out. And if there is a single moment's gap, then there is no reason why there can't be a gap of one hour. There is no gap. The act is simultaneous. Really, the coming of the light and the going out of the darkness are two aspects of one phenomenon.

The same happens with awareness: when you are aware, the ego is not. But the ego can go on playing tricks, and the ego can say, `I am aware.' The ego can say, `I am aware,' and can n you. Then the question will arise. And the ego wants to accumulate everything, even awareness. The ego not only wants wealth, power, and prestige; it wants meditation also, it wants samadhi also, it wants enlightenment also.

The ego wants everything. That which is possible must be possessed. The ego wants to possess everything -- even meditation, samadhi, nirvana. So the ego can say, `Now I have achieved meditation,' and then the question will arise. The meditation has been achieved, the awareness has come, but the ego remains, the misery remains. The whole burden of the past remains. Nothing changes.

The ego is a very subtle braggart. Be aware of it. It can deceive you. And it can use words, it can verbalize things. It can verbalize anything, even nirvana.

I have heard that once it happened that two butterflies were winging their way through the canyons of New York. Just passing near the Empire State Building, the male butterfly said to the female, `You know, if I wanted to, just with one blow I could cause this Empire State Building to collapse.'

One wise man happened to be there who heard this remark, so he called that male butterfly and asked, `What were you saying? You know very well that you cannot cause that Empire State Building to collapse with a single blow. You know it well, there is no need to tell you, so why did you say such a thing?'

The male butterfly said, `Excuse me, sir. I am very sorry. I was just trying to influence my girl friend.'

The wise man said, `Don't do it,' and dismissed the butterfly.

The male butterfly went back to his girl friend. Of course, the girl friend asked, `What was the wise guy saying to you?'

So the male braggart said, `He begged me and said, "Don't do it!" He was so afraid, trembling, nervous. He had heard that I was going to cause this Empire State Building to collapse, so he said, "Don't do it~"'

The same is happening continuously. Those words were uttered by the wise man with a very different meaning. He meant, `Don't say such things,' but the ego exploited him. Your ego can exploit anything, it is deeply cunning. And it is so experienced in cunning -- experiences of millennia -- that you cannot even detect where the cunning enters.

People come to me and they say, `The meditation has happened. Now what to do about my worries?' This is how the ego goes on playing tricks -- and they are not even aware of what they are saying. `The meditation has happened, the kundalini has arisen -- so what to do? The worries still continue.'

Your mind wants to believe things, so without doing anything you go on believing, deceiving -- wish-fulfillments. But the reality doesn't change by your wish-fulfillments: the worries continue. You can deceive yourself, you cannot deceive the worries. They will not just disappear because you say, `The meditation has happened and the kundalini has arisen, and now I have entered the fifth body.' Those worries will not even hear what you are saying. But if meditation really happens, where are the worries? How can they exist in a meditative mind?

So remember this: that when you are aware, you are, but you are not the ego. Then you are unlimited, then you are infinite expanse, but with no center. There is no focused feeling of I; just unfocused existence, beginning nowhere, ending nowhere -- just infinite sky. And when this I disappears, automatically the YOU disappears, because the YOU can exist only in reference to the I. I am here; that's why you are there. If this I disappears from me, you are no more there. You cannot be. How can you exist?

I don't mean that you will not be there bodily, that you will not be there physically. You will be there as you are, but for me, you cannot be you. The you is meaningful in reference to my I; my I creates YOU. One part disappears; the other disappears for me. Then simple existence is there; all the barriers have dissolved. With the ego disappearing, the whole existence becomes one. The ego is the divider -- and the ego exists because you are inattentive. The fire of awareness will destroy it.

Try it more and more. Suddenly become alert. Walking on the street, immediately stop, take a deep breath, become alert for a moment. And when I say alert, I mean simply alert of whatsoever is happening -- the traffic noise, people passing and talking, everything that is all around. Simply become alert. You are not there in that moment: existence is and the beauty of it.

Then the traffic noise doesn't appear to be noise, it doesn't look like a disturbance, because there is no one to resist it and fight it. It simply comes to you and passes; it is heard and heard no more. It comes and

passes. There is no barrier against which it can strike. It cannot make a wound in you, because all wounds are made in the ego. It will pass. There will be no barrier to it on which it can strike; there will be no fight, no disturbance.

Remember this: the noise on the street is not the disturbance. When the noise of the street struggles against you, when you have a fixed notion that it is a disturbance, it becomes disturbance. When you accept it, it comes and passes. And you are simply bathed by it; you come out of it more fresh. And nothing tires you then. The only tiring thing, that which goes on dissipating your energy, is this resistance which we call the ego.

But we never look at it in this way. The ego has become our life, the very gist of it. Really, there is no ego. If I say to someone.... Many times it happens. If I say to someone to dissolve this ego, immediately he stares at me as if with the question, the nude question, that `If ego is dissolved, then where is life? Then I am no more'.

I have heard that one very great politician, a big leader of a country, was asked, `You must be getting tired. The whole day, wherever you move, there is a crowd of autograph seekers.'

That politician, that leader said, `It almost kills me -- but this is only half of the truth.' He must have been a very rare, honest man. He said, `It almost kills me -- but almost. If there was no one seeking my autograph, it would kill me completely. This continuous crowd almost kills me, but the other thing would be more dangerous. It would kill me completely if there was no one to ask for my autograph.'

So howsoever tiring the ego, howsoever wearing, you still feel it is life, and if the ego is not there, you feel life will disappear from your mind. You cannot conceive how life can exist without you, without there always being a reference point of I. It is logical in a way, because we have never lived without it. We have lived through it, we have lived around it; we know only one type of life, which is based on ego. We don't know any other life.

And because we have lived through it, we have not been really able to live. We are simply struggling to live, and the life never happens to us, it just by-passes us. It is always just in the reach, in the hope -- just tomorrow, the next moment, and we will be living. But it never comes, it is never achieved. It always remains a hope and a dream -- but we go on moving. And because it is not coming, we move fast. That too is logical: if life is not happening to us, the mind can think only one thing -- that we are not moving fast enough. So make hurry, be in a speed.

Once it happened that one of the great scientists, T.H. Huxley, was going to deliver a talk somewhere in London. He came to the station, to the suburban station, but the train was late, so he jumped into a cab and told the driver, `Hurry! Go at top speed!'

They were racing fast, when suddenly he realized that he had not given the address. But then he also remembered that he had himself forgotten the address. So he asked the driver, `Cabby, do you know where I am supposed to be going?'

He said, `No, sir. But I am going as fast as possible.'

This is happening. You are going as fast as possible. Where are you moving? Why are you moving? What is the destination? -- the hope that someday life will happen to you. And why is it not happening right now? You are alive -- why is it not happening right now? Why is the nirvana always in the future, always in the tomorrow? Why is it not today? And the tomorrow never comes -- or whenever it comes it will always be the today and you will miss again. But we have lived only in this way. We know only one dimension of living -- this so-called living we are already living -- just dead, not alive at all, just pulling together anyhow, just waiting.

With the ego it will always remain a waiting -- and a hopeless waiting. You can do it fast, you can make haste, but you will never reach anywhere: just by hurrying you will dissipate energy and you will die. And you have done that so many times. You have always been in a hurry, and in that hurry dissipating energy, and then only death comes and nothing else. You are hurrying for life, and only death comes and nothing else. But the mind, because it is accustomed to only one dimension, because it has known only one way -- which is not even a way, but just appears to be a way -- will say that if there is no ego, where is life?

But I say to you, if there is ego, there is no possibility of life, only promises. The ego is a perfect promise-maker. It goes on promising you. And you are so unaware -- no promise is ever fulfilled, but again you believe. When the new promises are given, you again believe.

Look back! The ego promised many things, and nothing has been achieved through it. All the promises have fallen down. But you never look back, you never compare. When you were a child there were promises for youth: life will be there when you are young. Everyone was saying it, and you also were hoping that

when you become young, all that was to happen would happen. Now those days have passed, the promise remains unfulfilled, but you have forgotten. You have forgotten the promise, you have forgotten that is has not been fulfilled. It is so painful to look at it that you never look at it.

Now you hope for the old age -- that in old age the sannyas will flower, the meditation will happen to you. Then the worries will be over: your children will have gone to the college, and everything will have become established. Then there will be no responsibility on you. Then you will be able to seek the divine. Then, in the old age, the miracle is going to happen. And you will die unfulfilled.

It is not going to happen, because it never happens in the hope, it never happens with the hope. It never happens with the promise of the ego. It can happen right now. It can only happen right now. But then a very intense awareness is needed, so that you can throw all the promises, and all the hopes, and all the future programs, and all the dreams, and look directly here and now at what you are.

In that returning to yourself -- your consciousness not moving somewhere ahead but returning to yourself -- you become a circle of consciousness. This moment becomes eternal. You are alert and aware. In that alertness, in that awareness, there is no I; simple existence, simple being. And simplicity comes out of that awareness.

Simplicity is not a loin-cloth, simplicity is not living in poverty, simplicity is not becoming a beggar. Those are very complex and very cunning things, very calculated. Simplicity is born when you have achieved a simple existence where no I exists. Out of that, simplicity arises; you become humble. Not that you practise it, because a practised simplicity can never be simplicity. A practised humbleness is just a hidden ego.

It happens: if you can be aware, it starts flowing through you. You become humble; not against the ego, because a humbleness against the ego is again a different sort of ego -- a more subtle ego and more dangerous, more poisonous. It is humbleness as the absence of ego; not as the opposite of the ego, just the absence. The ego has disappeared. You have come to yourself and known that there is no ego: simplicity arises, humbleness arises -- they simply flow. You have not done anything for them; they are by-products -- by-products of intense awareness.

So this type of question is foolish. If you feel that you are aware and still the I remains, know well that you are not aware. Make effort to be aware. And this is the criterion: when you are aware, the I is not; when you are aware, the I is not; when you are aware, the I is not found there. This is the only criterion.

ONE DAY YOU EXPLAINED ABOUT THE IMBALANCE OF OBJECT-CENTERED WESTERN CULTURE AND SUBJECT-CENTERED EASTERN CULTURE, AND YOU ALSO MENTIONED THAT NOWHERE IN ANY CULTURE IS THE TOTAL HUMAN BEING ACCEPTED. DO YOU VISUALIZE SUCH A COMING CULTURE WHICH WILL BE ABLE TO ACCEPT AND DEVELOP THE HUMAN BEING IN HIS TOTALITY -- OBJECTIVE AS WELL AS SUBJECTIVE?

This one-sided development has occurred as a natural fallacy, as a very natural fallacy. Try to understand the natural fallacy, because many things depend on it.

Whenever something is said, the opposite of it is denied. Whenever something is said, something is simultaneously denied. If I say `God is within;, `God is without' is denied. I have not mentioned it at all. But if I say `God is without', then `God is within' is denied. If I say, `To be silent you have to move inwards,' it is implied that if you move outwards, you will never be silent. So whatsoever is said in language always negates something.

This means that language can never cover the whole of life. Or, if you try to cover the whole of life, language becomes illogical, irrational. If I say, `God is within and God is without,' it becomes meaningless. If I say, `Everything is God,' it becomes meaningless. If I say, `Whether you go out or whether you go in, silence can be achieved,' no meaning is carried then because I am saying both -- both the opposites simultaneously. I am putting them together; they negate each other -- and then nothing is said.

It has been tried. It has been tried many times that the whole of life be covered by linguistic expression. It has never been successful, and it cannot be. You can do it, but then your assertions become mystic; they don't carry any meaning. Logic has some requirements to be fulfilled -- and language is logic.

If you ask me, `Are you here?' and I say, `Yes, in a sense I am here, and in a sense I am not here,' or I say, `Both yes and no,' then if you love me you will call me a mystic; if you don't love me, you will call me a madman -- because how can both be? Either I am here -- then I must say yes; or I am not here -- then I must say no. But if I say yes and no both together, I am taking a jump out of the logical structure of the

language.

Language is always a choice. Because of this, all the cultures, all the societies, all the civilizations become one-sided. And no culture can exist without language. Really, language creates the culture. Man is the only language animal; no other animal creates any culture or society or civilization. Only man creates culture and civilization and society. And with language, choice enters; and with choice, imbalance. No animal is imbalanced, remember. Only man is imbalanced. All animals exist in deep balance: trees and rocks and everything. Everything is balanced; only man is imbalanced. What is the problem? -- that man lives through language. Language creates choice.

If I say to someone that he is both beautiful and ugly, the sentence carries no meaning. Ugly and beautiful both? -- what do you mean? If I say, `You are beautiful,' it is meaningful. If I say, `You are ugly,' it is meaningful. But if I say, `You are both. You are wise and foolish both,' it cannot carry any meaning. But reality is so. Really, no one is simply ugly and no one is simply beautiful. Wherever beauty exists, ugliness exists; wherever ugliness exists, beauty exists. They are part of one whole. And wherever wisdom exists, foolishness exists. You cannot find a wise man who is not also a fool, and you cannot find a fool who is not also a wise man.

It may be difficult for you to conceive, because whenever you say, `This man is a fool,' you stop searching, you are closed, you have closed the door. You say, `This man is a fool.' Now you are not going to search for his wisdom. And even if his wisdom is revealed to you, you will not listen to it. You will say, `This man is a fool. How can he be a wise man? It is impossible; something wrong has happened. He must have done it in a foolish way. This is something accidental. He cannot be wise.' If you decide that this man is wise and then something foolish comes out of him, you cannot believe it, or you will have come explanations and you will rationalize it -- that this must be wise.

Life is both together, but language divides. Language is a choice. Because of this, every culture creates its own choice-pattern. In the east they developed technology, they developed scientific research; they developed all that is now developed in the west. Five thousand years ago they developed everything, and then they felt the meaninglessness of it -- as it is now felt in the west. They felt that it was useless.

When they felt that it was useless, they turned to the opposite extreme. They said, `Now turn within. Whatsoever is without is illusory, it leads nowhere. Turn within.' Then science stopped growing, then technology stopped. Not only stopped: when they turned within, they started condemning all that was without. `Just live the life which is in! Leave all that is without!' They became against the world, life-negative, denying all that is material... only the spiritual, the pure spiritual.

Life is both. Really, to say life is both is not right. Life is one. That which we call material is just one expression of the spiritual, and that which we call spiritual is nothing but one expression of the material. Life is one. The within and without are not two opposite things, just two poles of one existence.

But whenever a society reaches to the extreme of one choice -- because one choice is bound to be extremist -- immediately you will miss the other, and that which you miss, you feel more. That which you have, you can forget, but that which you miss, you feel more. So the east, at the peak of scientific and technological development, felt the absurdity of it: it is useless, you cannot attain silence through it, you cannot attain bliss through it, so throw it away, renounce it, move inward, move to the inner world. And then this inner movement automatically became a denial of the outer.

In the west that is happening now. Now the west has attained to a technological height; now the meaninglessness is felt. Now India has gone to the depths of poverty. It was bound to happen, because the eastern mind started moving inwards. When you move inwards at the cost of all that is without, you are going to be poor, and you are going to be in bondage, and you are going to be in disease and suffering. That is bound to be so.

Now India is not interested in meditation, India is not interested in the inner world, India is not interested in the nirvana. India is interested in the modern technology. The Indian student is interested in engineering, in medical science. The Indian genius is going to the west to learn the know-how, the atomic energy. And the western genius is interested in coming to the east to know what meditation is, to know how to move in the inner space.

And they have achieved. For the first time in the history of man they have known how to move in the outer space. They have reached the moon. Now that they have reached the moon the thing has become absurd. Now they are asking, `What will come out of it? Even if we have gone to the moon, what has happened? -- man remains in the same misery.' The moon is not going to help, because you can transfer man to the moon, but he remains the same man. So movement in the outer space seems to be of no use, a wastage

of energy. How to move in the inner space?

Now they turn to the east, and the east is turning to the west -- again the choice. If the west turns to the east completely, within two or three centuries the west will become poor. Look at the hippies -- they are already doing that. And if the new western generation turns absolutely hippie, then who is going to work for the technology, and who is going to work for the industry, and who is going to work for the civilization that the west has achieved? It takes centuries and centuries to achieve something; you can lose it within a generation.

If the generation denies and says, `We are not going to the universities,' what can you do? The old generation -- how long can it prolong it? Twenty years and everything can disappear, just through the denial of the new generation -- `I am not going to the university~' And they are leaving, they are becoming dropouts. They say, `What is the use of big cars, of big houses, of a big technology, when there is no love? When there is no peace of mind, what is the use of all this wealth? What is the use of this high standard of living when there is no life? So leave this!'

Within two centuries the west can go to the very depths of poverty. It has happened in the east. In the days of the Mahabharat, almost the same technology was developed in the east. Then it was found to be of no use. And if the Indian mind turns to technology, within two generations religion will disappear -- it has already disappeared -- and just the word `meditation' will look out of date. If you talk about the inner, people will think you are not in your senses: `What do you mean by the inner? There is no inner.'

This happens because of the language -- because language is a choice, and the mind moves to the extreme. And when it moves to one extreme, the other is lost. And with the other, many qualities disappear, and when they disappear you feel the hunger for them. Then you again move to the other extreme. Then something else is lost.

So no total culture has been born yet, and it cannot be born unless man learns to remain silent, unless silence becomes the very core of human mind. Not language but silence -- because in silence you are whole, in language you are always part. Unless humanity starts living through silence -- not through language, not through mind, but through the totality of the being -- no total culture is possible. Only total human beings can constitute a total culture.

The human being is partial and fragmented. Every human being is just a fragment of that which he can be, that which he should be. He is just a fragment of his potentiality. These fragmentary human beings create fragmentary societies. Fragmentary societies have always been there. But now it seems possible that we may become aware of this whole nonsense of turning to extremes. And if this awareness becomes intense, and we don't move to the opposite, but rather we start to look at the whole....

For example, myself. I am not against the material, I am not against the spiritual. I am not for the spiritual, and I am not for the material. I am for both. There is no choice for me between the material and the spiritual, the inner and the outer. I am for both, because if you accept both, only then you become total and whole. But this is difficult to understand, to grasp, because of the heritage.

Whenever you see a spiritual man, you start looking to see whether he is poor or not. He must be poor, he must be living in a hut, he must be starving. Why? Why should he be poor and why should he be starving? -- because the inner has to be chosen against the outer; that has become a part of the heritage. If you see a man living in luxury, you cannot believe that he is spiritual. How can he be spiritual?

What is wrong in luxury? And how is spirituality against luxury? Really, spiritually is the ultimate luxury. Really, only a spiritual man can be in luxury. He knows how to relax, and he knows how to enjoy, and he knows how to carry bliss wherever he moves. But the heritage has gone into the very cells of your brain. If you see a spiritual man walking in poverty, you feel that he must be authentic. How is poverty related to spirituality? And why? We have been choosing extremes. This is difficult to understand because of a long tradition -- and you are not even aware.

Someone was just here, and he told me that in Wardha where Vinoba lives, it is very hot now the whole day -- and he will not use a fan, he will not use a cooler, he will not use an air-conditioner. Impossible! How can a spiritual man use an air-conditioner? He cannot even use a fan. The man who had come from there was very much impressed. He said, `See, what a great spiritual man! He is not even using a fan.'
Then I asked, `What is he doing?'

He said, `The whole day, from ten to five, for seven hours, he goes on putting cold cloths on his head and on his stomach.'

Seven of Vinoba's hours wasted every day! -- and what is the cost of a fan or a cooler or an air-conditioner? And Vinoba's seven wasted hours every day...? But if there was a fan, this man would have

felt that Vinoba is not spiritual. And somehow Vinoba is also agreeing with this type of attitude -- that Vinoba's seven hours every day are not important.

Life is very short, and a genius like Vinoba is wasting seven hours unnecessarily. But he himself also feels that technology is somehow anti-spiritual. The outside and the inside -- he has chosen the inside. But if you are choosing the inside, even putting on the wet cloth is outside. It is doing the same thing, only in a very primitive way. What are you doing? You are creating a sort of cooling. And you are wasting seven hours for it! This is at a very great cost. But we will say, `No, this is austerity, this is spirituality, and this man is great.' This has gone to the very cells of our brains.

I accept life in its totality. The outer and the inner both are there, and they both belong to me. And they must be balanced. You need not choose one at the cost of the other. And if you choose, you are falling a victim -- victim of an extreme -- and you will suffer for it.

Create a balance. The outer and the inner are not opposed. They are movements of the same energy, two banks of the same river, and the river cannot flow with only one bank. You can forget the other, but the other will be there. And the river can exist only if the other is there. You can forget it completely: then hypocrisy is born, because unnecessarily you have to go on hiding the other. There is no need. The river cannot flow.

Life flows between the inner and the outer, and both are essential. Life cannot exist with one. And the two are not really two. The two banks of the river only appear two; if you go deep in the river they are joined -- the same ground is appearing as two banks. The outer and the inner are the same ground, the same phenomenon.

If this insight goes deep, and human beings... and I am interested in human beings, not in cultures, not in societies, not in civilizations. If human beings become total and balanced, it is possible that some day humanity can become a balanced society. And only then will man be at ease. And only then will it be possible to grow without any unnecessary difficulty.

Now, rarely it happens that someone grows -- rarely. Almost all the seeds are wasted. In millions, one seed grows and comes to flower. This seems sheer wastage. But if society is balanced -- nothing is denied, nothing is chosen, but the whole is accepted in a deep harmony -- then many will grow. Really, quite the reverse will be the case: it will happen rarely that someone will not grow.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Only the unreal dissolves

30 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7305305
ShortTitle:	VBT215
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

FEEL: MY THOUGHT, I-NESS, INTERNAL ORGANS -- ME.

BEFORE DESIRE AND BEFORE KNOWING,
HOW CAN I SAY I AM?
CONSIDER. DISSOLVE IN THE BEAUTY.

Once a visitor asked many people in a small town about the mayor: `What type of man is your mayor?'
Said the priest, `He is no good.'
Said the filling-station attendant, `He is a bum.'

And said the barber, `I never in my life voted for that rascal.'

Then the visitor met the mayor, a much maligned man, and the visitor asked, `What pay are you getting for your job?'

Said the mayor, `My goodness, I am not getting any pay for it. I have accepted this job just for the honor of it!'

This is the situation of the ego -- only YOU think about your ego, no one else. Only you think that your ego is enthroned; for everyone else it is not so. No one agrees with your ego except you; everyone else is against it. But you go on living in a dream, in a delusion. You create your own image. You feel that image, you protect that image, and you think the whole world exists for it. This is a delirium, a madness. This is not reality.

The world is not existing for you. No one is concerned with your ego; no one at all. Whether you are or you are not, it makes no difference. You are just a wave. The wave comes and goes; the ocean is not worried about it. But you think yourself very important.

Those who want to dissolve the ego have first to recognize this fact. And unless you can put aside your egoistic structure, you will not be able to see the reality, because whatsoever you see, whatsoever you perceive, your ego distorts it. It tries to manipulate everything for itself. And nothing is for it, because reality cannot help anything which is false. Remember that.

Reality cannot support anything which is not, and your ego is the most impossible thing, the greatest falsity. It is not there; it is your creation, your imaginative creation. The reality cannot help it. The reality is always shattering it, always destroying it. Whenever your ego comes in contact with reality, the reality proves shocking. Just to defend yourself against these shocks which are always coming, continuously coming to destroy your ego, by and by you avoid seeing reality.

Rather than lose your ego, you try to avoid seeing the reality. And then around your ego you create a false world which you think is the reality. Then you live in your own world. You are not in contact with the real world, you cannot be, because you are afraid. You are living in a glasshouse of the ego. The fear is there: whenever the reality comes in contact, your ego may be destroyed, so it is better not to come in contact with the reality. We go on escaping from reality just to protect, to defend, this impossible ego.

Why do I call it impossible? Why do I say it is false? Try to understand this. The reality is one: the reality exists as a whole, as a totality. You cannot exist alone, or can you? If the trees are not existing you will not be able to exist, because they are producing oxygen for you. If the air disappears you will simply die, because that air is giving you vitality, life. If the sun goes out you will be no more here, because thew warmth, the rays, they are your life.

Life exists as a cosmic totality. You are not alone, and you cannot exist alone. You exist in a world. You exist not as an atomic, separate, isolated existence; you exist in the cosmic whole as a wave. You are interrelated. And the ego gives you the feeling that you are individual, alone, separate, isolated. The ego gives you the feeling that you are in island -- you are not. That's why the ego is false. It is unreal, and the reality cannot support it.

So there are only two ways. If you come in contact with reality, if you become open to it, your ego will dissolve. Or, you have to create your own dream-world, and then live in it. And you have created that world. Everyone is living in his own dream.

People come to me and I look at them, and I see that they are fast asleep, dreaming. Their problems are out of their dreams, and they want to solve them. They cannot be solved because they are not real. How can you solve an unreal problem? If it exists, it can be solved -- but it is nowhere; it cannot be solved. An unreal problem -- how can it be solved? It can be solved only by an unreal answer. But that unreal answer will create other problems which again will be unreal. And then you fall ad nauseum; there is no end to it.

If you want to come to meet reality.... And to meet reality is to meet God. God is not something hidden somewhere in the sky; it is the reality around you. God is not hidden; you are hidden in an unreality. God is the nearest immediate presence, but you are hidden in a capsule of your own unreal world and you go on protecting it -- and the center of it is the ego.

The ego is unreal, because you are not isolated; you are one with reality. You exist as an organic part of

it. You cannot be separated from it. If separated, not even for a single moment can you be alive. Every breath, and you are bridged with the cosmos; every moment you are moving in and out, meeting the real and coming back.

You are a pulsation, not a dead entity, and that pulsation exists in a deep harmony with the real. But you have forgotten that pulsation. You have created a dead ego, a concept -- I AM -- and this I AM is always against the whole: defending itself, struggling, in conflict, in war. Hence the emphasis of all religions to dissolve the ego.

The first thing: it is unreal; that's why it can be dissolved. Nothing real can be dissolved. How can you dissolve it? If something is real, it cannot be destroyed; it will remain. And it will remain whatsoever you do. Only unreal things can be dissolved. They can disappear, they can simply evaporate into nowhere, into nothingness. Your ego can dissolve because it is unreal. It is just a thought, a notion; it has no substance to it.

Secondly: you cannot even carry this ego continuously for twenty-four hours. It is so unreal that you have to constantly fuel it, feed it. While you are asleep, the ego is not there. That's why in the morning you feel so fresh, because you have been in a deep contact with reality. The reality has rejuvenated you, revitalized you.

In deep sleep, your ego is not. Your name, your form, all have dissolved. You don't know who you are -- educated or uneducated, poor or rich, a sinner or a saint -- you don't know. In deep sleep you have fallen back to the cosmic whole; the ego is not there. In the morning you feel vitalized, fresh, young. Energy has come to you from some deep source. You are again alive. But if in the night there are dreams and dreams and dreams, in the morning you feel tired because in the dreams the ego persists. In the dreams the ego persists, it is there, so it is not allowing you to fall into the original source. You will feel tired in the morning.

In deep sleep, the ego is not. When you are in deep love, the ego is not. When you are relaxed, silent, the ego is not. When you are absorbed in something so totally that you have forgotten, the ego is not. Listening to music, you have forgotten that you are -- the ego is not. And really, the peace that comes to you is not coming through music; it is coming because you have forgotten the ego. The music is instrumental.

Looking at a beautiful sunrise or sunset, you forget yourself. Then suddenly you feel that something has happened to you. You are not there; something greater than you is there. This presence of the great... Jesus calls it God -- that word is just symbolic. Mohammed calls it God -- that word is just symbolic. `God' means greater than you -- a moment when you feel that something greater than you is happening to you. And you can feel this only when you are not. While you are there, the greater cannot happen to you, because you are the barrier.

In any moment, if you are absent, the God is present there. Your absence is the presence of the divine. Remember it always: your absence is the presence of the divine; your presence is the absence of the divine. So really the question is not how to reach God, the question is not how to attain God; the question is how to be absent.

You need not worry about the divine, you can forget it completely. There is no need to remember even the word god. It is irrelevant, because the basic thing is not God, the basic thing is your ego. If it is not there, God happens to you. And if you try, if you make effort to reach God, to attain God, or to be liberated, you may miss, because this whole effort may be ego-centered.

That's the problem for the spiritual seeker. It may be just the ego which is thinking to attain God. You cannot be satisfied by your worldly successes. You have achieved; in the outer world you have reached a certain status, position, prestige. You are powerful, you are rich, knowledgeable, respected, but your ego is not satisfied. The ego is never satisfied. And the reason? -- the same. A real hunger can be satisfied. The hunger of the ego is false; it cannot be satisfied. Whatsoever you do will be futile. Because the hunger is false, no food can satisfy it. If the hunger is real, it can be satisfied.

All natural hungers can be satisfied -- it is nothing, not a problem at all -- but unnatural hungers cannot be satisfied. In the first place they are not hungers -- how can you satisfy them? And they are unreal; just emptiness exists there. You go on throwing food, and you are throwing food into an abyss, a bottomless abyss. You will not reach anywhere. The ego cannot be satisfied.

I have heard that when Alexander was coming to India someone said to him, `Have you ever meditated upon the fact that there is only one world, and if you win it then what will you do?'

And it is reported that upon hearing this Alexander became very sad and he said, `I have not thought about it, but it makes me very very sad. Really, there is only one world and I am going to win it. And when I

have won it, what am I going to do then?'

Even this whole world will not quench your thirst, because the thirst is false, unreal. The hunger is not natural.

The ego can go in search of God. In almost ninety-nine cases out of a hundred this has been my feeling -- that the ego is in search. And then the search is bound to be doomed from the very beginning, because the ego cannot meet the divine, and the ego is making every effort to reach it. Remember well, your meditation, your prayer, your worship, should not be an ego-trip. If it is, you are unnecessarily wasting your energy. So be perfectly aware.

And this is only a question of awareness. If you are aware, you can find out how your ego moves and works. It is not difficult; no particular training is needed. You can close your eyes and you can see what the search is. You can ask the question whether you are really seeking the divine, or whether it is again just an ego-trip -- because it is respectable, because people think you are religious, because deep down you think, `How can I be satisfied -- I -- unless I possess God?'

Is God going to be your possession? The Upanishads say that one who says that he has achieved God, has not achieved, because the very assertion that `I have achieved God', is an ego-assertion. The Upanishads say that one who claims that he has known, has not known. The very claim shows that he has not known, because the claim that `I have known', comes from the ego. And the ego cannot know. The ego is the only barrier.

Now we will enter the techniques. First:

FEEL:
MY THOUGHT,
I-NESS,
INTERNAL ORGANS
-- ME.

A very simple and a very beautiful technique. Feel: MY THOUGHT, I-NESS, INTERNAL ORGANS -- ME. The first thing is not to think but to feel. These are two different dimensions. And we have become so intellect-oriented that even when we say that we are feeling, really we are not feeling, we are thinking. Feeling has completely stopped; it has become a dead organ in you. Even when you say, `I love,' it is not a feeling, it is again a thought.

And what is the difference between feeling and thought? If you feel, you will feel yourself centered near the heart. If I say, `I love you,' this very feeling of love will flow from my heart, the center will be near the heart. If it is just a thought, it will come from my head. When you love someone, try to feel whether it is coming from the head, or whether it is coming from the heart.

Whenever you deeply feel, you are headless. In that moment there is no head; there cannot be. The heart becomes your whole being -- as if the head has disappeared. In feeling, the center of being is the heart. While you are thinking, the center of being is the head. But thinking proved very useful for survival, so we have stopped everything else. All other dimensions of our being have been stopped and closed. We are just heads, and the body is just a situation for the head to exist. We go on thinking; even about feelings we go on thinking. So try to feel. You will have to work on it, because that capacity, that quality, has remained retarded. You must do something to re-open that possibility.

You look at a flower and immediately you say it is beautiful. Ponder over the fact, linger over the fact. Don't give a hurried judgement. Wait -- and then see whether it is just from the head that you have said it is beautiful, or whether you have felt it. Is it just a routine thing, because you know a rose is beautiful, supposed to be beautiful? People say it is beautiful, and you have also said many times that it is beautiful.

The moment you see the rose, the mind supplies you; the mind says it is beautiful. Finished. Now there is no contact with the rose. There is no need; you have said. Now you can move to something else. Without any communion with the rose... the mind didn't allow you even a glimpse of the rose. The mind came in between, and the heart couldn't come in touch with the rose. Only the heart can say whether it is beautiful or not, because beauty is a feeling, it is not a concept.

You cannot say from the head that it is beautiful. How can you say? Beauty is not mathematics, it is not measurable. And beauty is not really just in the rose, because to someone else it may not be beautiful at all; and someone else may just pass without looking at it; and to someone else it may even be ugly. The beauty

doesn't exist simply in the rose; the beauty exists in a meeting of the heart with the rose. When the heart meets with the rose, beauty flowers. When the heart comes in deep contact with anything it is a great phenomenon.

If you come in deep contact with any person, the person becomes beautiful. The deeper the contact, the more beauty is revealed. But beauty is a phenomenon that happens to the heart, not to the mind. It is not a calculation, and there is no criterion by which to judge it. It is a feeling.

So if I say, `This rose is not beautiful,' you cannot argue about it. There is no need to argue. You will say, `That is your feeling. And the rose is beautiful -- this is my feeling.' There is no question of argument. Heads can argue. Hearts cannot argue. It is finished, it is a full stop. If I say, `This is my feeling,' then there is no question of argument.

With the head, argument can continue and we can come to a conclusion. With the heart, the conclusion has already happened. With the heart, there is no procedure towards the conclusion; the conclusion is immediate, instantaneous. With the head, it is a process -- you argue, you discuss, you analyze, and then you come to a conclusion about whether this is so or not. With the heart, it is an immediate phenomenon -- the conclusion comes first. Look at it: with the head, conclusion comes in the end. With the heart, conclusion comes first, and then you can proceed to find the process -- but that is the work of the head.

So when such techniques have to be practised, the first difficulty will be that you don't know what feeling is. Try to develop it. When you touch something, close your eyes; don't think, feel. For example, if I take your hand in my hand and I say to you, `Close your eyes and feel what is happening,' immediately you will say, `Your hand is in my hand.' But this is not a feeling, this is a thinking.

Then I again say to you, `Feel. Don't think.' Then you say, `You are expressing your love.' That too is again thinking. If I insist again, `Just feel, don't use your head. What are you feeling right now?' only then will you be able to feel and say, `The warmth.' Because love is a conclusion. `Your hand is in my hand' -- this is a head-oriented thought.

The actual feeling is that a certain warmth is flowing from my hand to your hand, or from your hand to my hand. Our life energies are meeting and the point of meeting has become hot, it has become warm. This is the feeling, the sensation, the real. But we go on with the head continuously. That has become a habit; we are trained for it. So you will have to re-open your heart.

Try to live with feelings. Sometimes in the day when you are not doing any particular business -- because in business, in the beginning it will be difficult to live with feeling. There, head has proved very efficient, and you cannot depend on feeling. While you are at home playing with your children, the head is not needed, it is not a business -- but there too you are with the head. Playing with your children or just sitting with your wife, or not doing anything, relaxing in a chair, feel. Feel the texture of the chair.

Your hand is touching the chair: how are you feeling it? The air is blowing, the breeze is coming in. It touches you. How do you feel? Smells are coming from the kitchen. How do you feel? Just feel. Don't think about them. Don't start brooding that this smell shows that something is being prepared in the kitchen -- then you will start dreaming about it. No, just feel whatsoever is the fact. Remain with the fact; don't move in thinking. You are surrounded from everywhere. Everywhere so much is converging on you. The whole existence is coming to meet you from everywhere, from all your senses it is entering you, but you are in the head, and your senses have become dead; they don't feel.

A certain growth will be needed before you can do this, because this is an inner experiment. If you cannot feel the outer, it will be very difficult for you to feel the inner, because the inner is the subtle. If you cannot feel the gross, you cannot feel the subtle. If you cannot hear the sounds, then it will be difficult for you to hear the inner soundlessness -- it will be very difficult. It is so subtle.

You are just sitting in the garden, the traffic is passing by and there are many noises and many sounds. You just close your eyes and try to find the most subtle sound there around you. A crow is cawing: just concentrate yourself on that crow's noise. The whole traffic noise is going on. The sound is such, it is so subtle, that you cannot be aware of it unless you focus your awareness towards it. But if you focus your awareness, the whole traffic noise will go far away and the noise of the crow will become the center. And you will hear it, all the nuances of it -- very subtle, but you will be able to hear it.

Grow in sensitivity. When you touch, when you hear, when you eat, when you take a bath, allow your senses to be open. And don't think -- feel.

You are standing under the shower: feel the coolness of the water falling on you. Don't think about it. Don't immediately say, `It is very cool. It is cold. It is good.' Don't say anything. Don't verbalize, because the moment you verbalize, you miss feeling. The moment words come in, the mind has started to function.

Don't verbalize. Feel the coolness and don't say that it is cool. There is no need to say anything. But our minds are just mad; we go on saying something or other.

I remember, I was working in a university, and there was a lady professor who would always be saying something or other. It was impossible for her to be silent in any situation. One day I was standing on the verandah of the college and the sun was setting. It was tremendously beautiful. And she was just standing by my side, so I told her, `Look!' She was saying something or other, so I said, `Look! Such a beautiful sunset.' So, very reluctantly she conceded. She said, `Yes, but don't you think there should be a little more purple just on the left?' It was not a painting; it was a real sunset!

We go on saying things, not even aware of what we are saying. Stop verbalizing; only then can you deepen your feelings. If feelings are deepened, then this technique can work miracles for you.

FEEL:
MY THOUGHT,

Close your eyes and feel the thought. A continuous flow of thoughts is there, a continuum, a flux; a river of thoughts is flowing. Feel these thoughts, feel their presence. And the more you feel, the more will be revealed to you -- layers upon layers. Not only thoughts that are just on the surface; behind them there are more thoughts, and behind them there are still more thoughts -- layers upon layers.

And the technique says:FEEL: MY THOUGHT. And we go on saying, `These are my thoughts.' But feel -- are they really yours? Can you say `my'? The more you feel, the less will it be possible for you to say that they are yours. They are all borrowed, they are all from the outside. They have come to you but they are not yours. No thought is yours -- just dust gathered. Even if you cannot recognize the source from where this thought has come to you, no thought is yours. If you try hard, you can find from where this thought has come to you.

Only the inner silence is yours. No one has given it to you. You were born with it, and you will die with it. Thoughts have been given to you; you have been conditioned to them. If you are a Hindu, you have a different type, a different set of thoughts; if you are a Mohammedan, of course, a different set of thoughts; if you are a communist, again a different set of thoughts. They have been given to you, or you may have taken them voluntarily, but no thought is yours.

If you feel the presence of thoughts, the crowd, you can feel this also -- that they are not yours. The crowd has come to you, it has gathered around you, but it doesn't belong to you. And if this can be felt -- that no thought is mine -- only then you can throw the mind. If they are yours, you will defend them. And the very feeling that `this thought is mine' is the attachment. Then I give it roots in myself. Then I become the soil and the thought can remain rooted in me. If anything that I can see is not mine is uprooted, then I am not attached to it. The feeling of `mine' creates attachment.

You can fight for your thoughts, you can even become a martyr for your thoughts. Or, you can become a killer, a murderer for your thoughts. And thoughts are not yours. Consciousness is yours, but thoughts are not yours. And why will this help? -- because if you can see that thoughts are not yours, then nothing is yours because thought is the root of all. The house is mine and the property is mine and the family is mine -- these are the outer things. Deep down the thoughts are mine. Only if thoughts are mine can all these things, the superstructure, be mine.

If thoughts are not mine then nothing matters, because this too is a thought -- that you are my wife, or you are my husband. This too is a thought. And if basically thought itself is not mine, then how can the husband be mine? Or how can the wife be mine? Thoughts uprooted, the whole world is uprooted. Then you can live in the world and not live in it.

You can move to the Himalayas, you can leave the world, but if you think that your thoughts are yours, you have not moved a single inch. Sitting there in the Himalayas, you will be as much in the world as here because thoughts are the world. You carry your thoughts to the Himalayas. You leave the house -- but the real house is inner, and the real house is built by the bricks of thought. It is not the outer house.

So this is strange, but this happens every day: I see a person who has left the world but still he remains a Hindu. He becomes a sannyasin and still he remains a Hindu or remains a Jain. What does it mean? He renounces the world but he doesn't renounce the thoughts. He is still a Jain, he is still a Hindu -- the thought-world is carried still. And that thought-world is the real world.

If you can see that no thought is yours.... And you will see, because you will be the seer and thoughts

will become the objects. When you silently look at the thoughts, thoughts will be the objects and you will be the looker. You will be the seer, the witness, and thoughts will be flowing before you.

And if you look deeply and feel deeply, you will see that there are no roots. Thoughts are floating like clouds in the sky; they have no roots in you. They come and go. You are just a victim, and you unnecessarily become identified with them. About every cloud that passes by your house you say, `This is my cloud.' Thoughts are like clouds: in the sky of your consciousness they go on passing and you go on clinging to each one. You say, `This is mine' -- and this is only a vagrant cloud that is passing. And it will pass.

Go back in your childhood. You had certain thoughts, and you used to cling to them and you used to say that they were your thoughts. Then the childhood disappeared, and with that childhood those clouds disappeared. Now you don't even remember. Then you were young: then other clouds which are attracted when you are young came to you and then your started clinging to them.

Now you are old: those thoughts are no more there, you don't even remember them. And they were so significant that you could have died for them, and now you don't even remember. Now you can laugh at the whole nonsense that you once thought that you could die for them, you could become a martyr for them. Now you are not ready to even give a single penny for them. They don't belong to you now. Now those clouds have gone but other clouds have come, and you are clinging to them.

Clouds go on changing but your clinging never changes. That's the problem. And it is not that only when you are no longer a child they will change; every moment they are changing. A minute ago you were filled with certain clouds; now you are filled with other clouds. When you came here, certain clouds were hovering on you; when you leave this room, other clouds will be hovering on you -- and you go on clinging to every cloud. If in the end you find nothing in your hand, it is natural because nothing can come of clouds -- and thoughts are just clouds.

This sutra says: FEEL. Be established in feeling first. Then MY THOUGHT. Look at that thought which you have always been calling MY -- MY THOUGHT. Established in feeling, looking at thought, the MY disappears. And MY is the trick because out of many MY'S, out of many ME'S, the I evolves -- this is MINE, this is MY. So many MINE'S; out of them the I evolves.

This technique starts from the very root. Thought is the root of all. If you can cut the feeling of MY at the very root, it will not appear again, it will not be seen anywhere again. But if you don't cut it down there, you can go on cutting everywhere and it is useless; it will go on appearing again and again.

I can cut it. I can say, `My wife? No, we are strangers, and marriage is just a social formality.' I cut myself away. I say, `No one is my wife' -- but this is very superficial. Then I say, `MY religion,' Then I say, `MY sect.' Then I say, `This is MY religious book. This is the Bible. This is the Koran. This is MY book.' Then the MY continues in some other field and you remain the same.

MY THOUGHT, and then I-NESS. First look at the traffic of thought, the process of thought, the river-like flow of thought, and find out whether any thought belongs to you or whether they are just passing clouds. And when you have come to feel that no thought is yours, to attach MY to any thought is an illusion, then the second thing; then you can move deeper. Then be aware of I-ness. Where is this I?

Raman used to give a technique to his disciples: they were just to enquire, `Who am I?' In Tibet they use a similar technique, but still better than Raman's. They don't ask, `Who am I?' They ask, `Where am I?' -- because the WHO can create a problem. When you enquire, `Who am I?' you take it for granted that you are; the only question is to know who you are. You have presupposed that you are. That is not contested. It is taken for granted that you are. Now the only question is WHO you are. Only the identity is to be known, the face is to be recognized, but it is there -- unrecognized it is there.

The Tibetan method is still deeper. They say to be silent and then search within for where you are. Go on in the inner space, move to every point and ask, `Where am I?' You will not find it anywhere. And the more you seek, the more it will not be there. And asking `Who am I?' or `Where am I?' a moment comes when you come to a point where you are, but no I -- a simple existence has happened to you. But it will happen only when thoughts are not yours. That is a deeper realm -- I-NESS.

We never feel it. We go on saying I. The word I is used continuously -- the most used word is I -- but you have no feeling. What do you mean by I? When you say I, what do you mean? What is connoted through this word? What is expressed? I can make a gesture. Then I can say, `I mean this.' I can show my body -- `I mean this.' But then it can be asked, `Do you mean your hand? Do you mean your leg? Do you mean your stomach?' Then I will have to deny, I will have to say no. Then the whole body will be denied.

Then what do you mean when you say I? Do you mean your head? Deep down, whenever you say I, it is a very vague feeling, and the vague feeling is of your thoughts.

Established in feeling, cut from thoughts, face I-ness, and as you face it, you find that it exists not. It was only a useful word, a linguistic symbol -- necessary, but not real. Even a Buddha has to use it, even after his enlightenment. It is just a linguistic device. But when a Buddha says I, he never means I, because there is no one.

When you face this I-NESS it will disappear. Fear can grip you at this moment, you can be scared. And it happens to many who move in such techniques deeply that they become so afraid that they run out of it. So remember this: when you feel and face your I-NESS you will be in the same situation as you will be when you die -- the same. Because I is disappearing, and you feel death is occurring to you. You will have a sinking sensation, you will feel you are sinking down and down. And if you get afraid, you will come out again and you will cling to thoughts because those thoughts will be helpful. Those clouds will be there: you can cling to them, and then the fear will leave you.

Remember, this fear is very good, a very hopeful sign. It shows that now you are going deep -- and death is the deepest point. If you can go into death you will become deathless, because one who goes into death cannot die. Then death is also just around; never in the center, just on the periphery. When I-NESS disappears you are just like death. The old is no more and the new has come into being.

This consciousness which will come out is absolutely new, uncontaminated, young, virgin. The old is no more -- and the old has not even touched it. That I-NESS disappears, and you are in your pristine virginity, in your absolute freshness. The deepest layer of being has been touched.

So think of it in this way: thoughts, then below them I-NESS, and thirdly:

FEEL:
MY THOUGHT,
I-NESS,
INTERNAL ORGANS
-- ME.

When thoughts have disappeared or you are not clinging to them -- if they are passing it is none of your business, you are aloof and detached and unidentified, and the I-NESS has disappeared -- then you can look at the internal organs. These internal organs.... This is one of the deepest things. We know the outer organs. With hands I touch you, with eyes I see you -- these are the outer organs.

The internal organs are those through which I feel my own being. The outer are for others. I know about you through the outer. How do I know about me? Even that I am -- how do I know about it? Who gives me the sensation of my own being? There are internal organs. When thoughts have stopped and when I-NESS is no more, only then, in that purity, in that clarity, can you see the internal organs.

Consciousness, intelligence -- they are internal organs. Through them I am aware of my own being, of my own existence. That's why if you close your eyes, you can forget your body completely, but your own feeling that you are, remains. And it is conceivable that when a person dies.... It is a fact. When a person dies, for us he is dead, but it takes a little time for him to recognize the fact that he is dead because the internal feeling of being, remains the same.

In Tibet they have special exercises for dying and they say one must be ready to die. One of the exercises is this: whenever someone is dying, the master or the priest or someone who knows the bardo exercises will go on saying to him, `Remember, be alert, you are leaving the body.' Because even when you have left the body it will take time to recognize that you are dead because the internal feeling remains the same; there is no change.

The body is only to touch and feel others. Through it you have never touched yourself, through it you have never known yourself. You know yourself through some other organs which are internal. But this is the misery -- that we are not aware of those internal organs and our image in our own eyes is created by others. Whatsoever others say about me is my knowledge about myself. If they say I am beautiful or if they say I am ugly, I believe in it. Whatsoever my senses say to me through others, reflected through others, is my belief of myself.

If you can recognize the internal organs you are freed from society completely. That is what is meant when it is said in old scriptures that a sannyasin is not part of the society, because now he knows himself through his own internal organs. Now his knowledge about himself is not based upon others, it is not a

reflected thing. Now he doesn't need any mirror to know himself. He has found the inner mirror, and he knows through the inner mirror. And the inner reality can be known only when you have come to the inner organs.

INTERNAL ORGANS. You can then look through those internal organs. And then -- the ME. It is difficult to express it in words, that's why ME is used. Any word will be wrong -- ME is also wrong -- but the I has disappeared. So remember, this ME doesn't have anything to do with I. When thoughts are uprooted, when I-NESS has disappeared, when internal organs are known, the ME appears. Then for the first time my real being is revealed -- that real being is called ME.

The outer world is no more, thoughts are no more, the feeling of ego is no more, and I have come to recognize my own internal organs of knowing, consciousness, intelligence -- or whatsoever you call it -- awareness, alertness. Then, in the light of this internal organ, ME is revealed.

This ME doesn't belong to you. This ME is your innermost center, unknown to you. This ME is not an ego. This ME is not against any YOU. This ME is cosmic. This Me has no boundaries. In this ME everything is implied. This ME is not the wave. This ME is the ocean.

FEEL: MY THOUGHT, I-NESS, INTERNAL ORGANS. Then there is a gap, and suddenly the ME is revealed. When this ME is revealed, then one comes to know, `Aham Brahmasmi. I am the God.' This knowing is not any claim of the ego; the ego is no more there. You can mutate yourself through this technique, but first get established in feeling.

The second technique:

BEFORE DESIRE AND BEFORE KNOWING,
HOW CAN I SAY I AM?
CONSIDER.
DISSOLVE IN THE BEAUTY.

BEFORE DESIRE AND BEFORE KNOWING, HOW CAN I SAY I AM?

A desire arises: with the desire, the feeling that I AM arises. A thought arises: with the thought, the feeling that I AM arises. Look for it in your own experience. Before desire and before knowing, there is no ego.

Sit silently. Look within. A thought arises: you get identified with the thought. A desire arises: you get identified with the desire. In the identification you become the ego. Then think: there is no desire and there is no knowledge and no thought -- you cannot get identified with anything. The ego cannot arise.

Buddha used this technique and he said to his disciples not do anything else but just one thing: when a thought arises, not it down. Buddha used to say that when a thought arises, note down that a thought is arising. Just inside, note it: now a thought is arising, now a thought has arises, now a thought is disappearing. Just remember that now the thought is arising, now the thought has arisen, now the thought is disappearing, so that you don't get identified with it.

It is very beautiful and very simple. A desire arises. You are walking on the road; a beautiful car passes by. You look at it -- and you have not even looked and the desire to possess it arises. Do it. In the beginning just verbalize; just say slowly, `I have seen a car. It is beautiful. Now a desire has arisen to possess it.' Just verbalize.

In the beginning it is good; if you can say it loudly, it is very good. Say loudly, `I am just noting that a car has passed, the mind has said it is beautiful, and now desire has arisen and I must possess this car.' Verbalize everything, speak loudly to yourself and immediately you will feel that you are different from it. Note it.

When you have become efficient in noting, there is no need to say it loudly. Just inside, note that a desire has arisen. A beautiful woman passes; the desire has come in. Just note it -- as if you are not concerned, you are just noting the fact that is happening -- and then suddenly you will be out of it.

Buddha says, `Note down whatsoever happens. Just go on noting, and when it disappears, again note that now that desire has disappeared, and you will feel a distance from the desire, from the thought.'

This technique says:

BEFORE DESIRE AND BEFORE KNOWING,
HOW CAN I SAY I AM?

And if there is no desire and if there is no thought, how can you say I AM? How can I say I AM? Then everything is silent, not a ripple is there. And without any ripple how can I create this illusion of I? If some ripple is there I can get attached to it and through it I can feel I AM. When there is no ripple in the consciousness, there is no I.

So before desire, remember; when the desire comes in, remember; when the desire goes out, go on remembering. When a thought arises, remember. Look at it. Just note that a thought has arisen. Sooner or later it will go because everything is momentary, and there will be a gap. Between two thoughts there is a gap, between two desires there is a gap, and in the gap there is no I.

Note a thought in the mind and then you will feel that there is an interval. Howsoever small, there is an interval. Then another thought comes; then again there is an interval. In those intervals there is no I -- and those intervals are your real being. Thoughts are moving in the sky. In those intervals you can look between two clouds, and the sky is revealed.

CONSIDER.
DISSOLVE IN THE BEAUTY.

And if you can consider that a desire has arisen and a desire has gone and you have remained in the gap and the desire has not disturbed you.... It came, it went. It was there, and it is now not there, and you have remained unperturbed, you have remained as you were before it. There has been no change in you. It came and it passed like a shadow. It has not touched you; you remain unscarred.

Consider this movement of desire and movement of thought but no movement in you. CONSIDER AND DISSOLVE IN THE BEAUTY. And that interval is beautiful. Dissolve in that interval. Fall in the gap and be the gap. It is the deepest experience of beauty. And not only of beauty, but of good and of truth also. In the gap you are.

The whole emphasis has to go from the filled spaces to the unfilled spaces. You are reading a book. There are words, there are sentences, but between the words there are gaps, between the sentences there are gaps. In those gaps you are. The whiteness of the paper you are, and the black dots are just clouds of thought and desire moving on you. Change the emphasis, change the gestalt. Don't look at the black dots. Look at the white.

In your inner being, look at the gaps. Be indifferent to the filled spaces, the occupied spaces. Be interested in the gaps, the intervals. Through those intervals you can dissolve into the ultimate beauty.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Discovering the emptiness

31 May 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7305315
ShortTitle: VBT216
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 81 mins

IN MEDITATION, WHEN THE `I' DROPS TEMPORARILY AND AN EMPTINESS IS CREATED WITHIN, AFTER IT A FRUSTRATION IS FELT WHEN THAT EMPTINESS IS NOT FILLED BY THE ENTRY OF THE UNKNOWN. HOW CAN ONE LEARN TO LIVE WITH THAT EMPTINESS?

Emptiness is the unknown. Don't wait and don't hope that something is going to fill the emptiness. If you are waiting, hoping, desiring, you are not empty. If you are waiting that something, some unknown force, will descend upon you, you are not empty -- this hope is there, this desire is there, this longing is there. So don't desire for something to fill you. Simply be empty. Don't even wait.

Emptiness is the unknown. When you are really empty the unknown has descended upon you. It is not that first you become empty and then the unknown enters. You are empty, and the unknown has entered. There is not a single moment's gap. The emptiness and the unknown are one.

In the beginning it appears to you as emptiness; that is only appearance, because you have always been filled by the ego. Really, you are feeling the absence of the ego; that's why you feel empty. First the ego disappears -- but the feeling that the ego is no more creates the feeling of emptiness. Just the absence... something was there, and now it is not there. The ego has gone, but the absence of the ego is felt. First the ego will disappear, and then the absence of the ego will disappear. Only then will you be really empty. And to be really empty is to be really filled.

That inner space which is created by the absence of the ego is the divine. The divine is not to come from somewhere else; you are already that. Because you are filled with the ego you cannot realize it, you cannot see it, you cannot touch it. A filmy barrier of the ego prevents you.

When the ego has dropped, the barrier has dropped. The curtain is no more there. Nothing is to come; whatsoever is to come is already there. Remember this: that nothing new is going to come to you. Whatsoever is possible is already there, actual. So the question is not of achieving; the question is only of discovering. The treasure is there, just covered -- you uncover it.

When he became a realized man, Buddha was asked so many times, `What have you gained? What have you achieved?'

Buddha is reported to have said, `I have not achieved anything. Rather, on the contrary, I have lost myself. And that which I have achieved was already there, so I cannot say I have achieved it. I was unaware of it. Now I have become aware. But I cannot say I have achieved it. Rather, on the contrary, now I wonder how it was possible that I didn't know it before. And it was always there just by the corner -- just a turning was needed.'

The divinity is not a future. Your divinity is the present. It is here and now. This very moment you are that -- unaware, not looking in the right direction, or not tuned to it, that's all.

A radio is there: the waves are passing right now, but if the radio is not tuned to a particular wave, the wave is unmanifest. You tune the radio and the wave becomes manifest. A tuning is needed. Meditation is a tuning. When you are tuned, that which is unmanifest becomes manifest.

But remember, don't desire, because the desire will not allow you to be empty. And if you are not empty nothing is possible, because the space is not there, so your own unmanifest nature cannot be revealed. It needs space to be revealed. And don't ask how to live with emptiness. That is not the real question. Just be empty. You are not yet empty.

If once you know what emptiness is, you will love it. It is ecstatic. It is the most beautiful experience possible to mind, to man, to consciousness. You will not ask how to live with emptiness. You are asking that as if emptiness is something like a misery. It appears so to the ego. The ego is always afraid of emptiness, so you ask how to live with it as if it is some enemy.

Emptiness is your innermost center. All the activity is on the periphery; the innermost center is just a zero. All the manifest is on the periphery; the deepest core of your being is the unmanifest vacuum. Buddha has given it a name -- shunyata. It means nothingness or emptiness. That's your nature, that's your being, and out of that nothingness everything comes, and everything goes back to it.

That emptiness is the source. Don't ask to fill it, because whenever you ask to fill it you will create more and more ego -- ego is the effort to fill the emptiness. And even this desire that now something must descend upon you -- a god, a divinity, a divine power, some unknown energy -- this is again a thought. Whatsoever you can think about God is not going to be God; it is simply going to be a thought.

When you say the unknown, you have made it the known. What do you know about the unknown? Even

to say that it is the unknown, you have known some quality about it -- the quality of its being unknown. The mind cannot conceive the unknown. Even the unknown becomes known, and whatsoever the mind says is going to be just a verbalization, a thought process.

God is not the word `God'. The thought of God is not God. Ans when there is no thought, only then will you come to feel and realize what it is. Nothing else can be said about it. It can only be indicated. And all indications are erroneous because they are all indirect.

This much can be said -- that when you are not.... And you are not, only when there is no desire, because you exist with desire. Desire is the food through which you exist. Desire is the fuel. When there is no desire, no longing, no future, and when you are not, that emptiness is the fullness of existence. In that emptiness the whole existence is revealed to you. You become it.

So don't ask how to live with emptiness. First be empty. There is no need to ask how to live with it. It is so blissful -- the deepest bliss it is. When you ask how to live with emptiness, you are really asking how to live with oneself. But you have not known yourself. Enter more and more into it.

In meditation sometimes you feel a sort of emptiness; that is not really emptiness. I call it just a sort of emptiness. When you are meditating, for certain moments, for a few seconds you will feel as if the thought process has stopped. In the beginning these gaps will come. But because you are feeling as if the thought process has stopped, this is again a thought process, a very subtle thought process. What are you doing? You are saying inside, `The thought process has stopped.' But what is this? This is a secondary thought process which has started. And you say, `This is emptiness.' You say, `Now something is going to happen.' What is this? Again a new thought process has started.

Whenever this happens again, don't become a victim of it. When you feel a certain silence is descending, don't start verbalizing it, because you are destroying it. Wait -- not for something -- simply wait. Don't do anything. Don't say, `This is emptiness.' The moment you have said, you have destroyed it. Just look at it, penetrate into it, encounter it, but wait -- don't verbalize it. What is the hurry? Through verbalization the mind has again entered from a different route, and you are deceived. Be alert about this trick of the mind.

In the beginning it is bound to happen, so whenever this happens again, just wait. Don't fall in the trap. Don't say anything -- remain silent. Then you will enter, and then it will not be temporary, because once you have known the real emptiness you cannot lose it. The real cannot be lost; that is its quality.

Once you have known the inner treasure, once you have come in contact with your deepest core, then you can move in activity, then you can do whatsoever you like, then you can live an ordinary worldly life, but the emptiness will remain with you. You cannot forget it. It will go on inside. The music of it will be heard. Whatsoever you are doing, the doing will be only on the periphery; inside you will remain empty.

And if you can remain empty inside, doing only on the periphery, whatsoever you do becomes divine, whatsoever you do takes on the quality of the divine because now it is not coming from you. Now it is coming directly from the original emptiness, the original nothingness. If then you speak, those words are not yours. That's what Mohammed means when he says, `This Koran is not said by me. It has come to me as if someone else has spoken through me.' It has come out of the inner emptiness. That's what Hindus mean when they say, `The Vedas are not written by man, they are not human documents, but the divine, the God himself has spoken.'

These are symbolic ways of saying something which is very mysterious. And this is the mystery: when you are deeply empty, whatsoever you do or speak is not from you -- because you are no more. It comes from the emptiness. It comes from the deepest source of existence. It comes from the same source from which this whole existence has come. Then you have entered the womb, the very womb of existence. Then your words are not yours, then your acts are not yours. It is as if you are just an instrument -- an instrument of the whole.

If emptiness is felt only momentarily, and then it comes and goes like a flash, it is not real. And if you start thinking about it, even the unreal is lost. Not to think in that moment takes great courage. It is the greatest control I know. When the mind becomes silent and when you are falling empty, it takes the greatest courage not to think, because the whole past of the mind will assert. The whole mechanism will say, `Now think!'

In subtle ways, indirect ways, your past memories will force you to think -- and if you think, you have come back. If you can remain silent in that moment, if you are not tempted by the mechanism of your memory and mind.... This is really the satan -- your own mind which tempts you. Whenever you are falling empty, the mind tempts you and creates something to think about -- and if you start thinking, you are back.

It is said that when one of the great masters, Bodhidharma, went to China, many disciples gathered

around him. He was the first Zen master. One disciple, who was to become his chief disciple, came to him and said, `Now I have become totally empty.'

Bodhidharma slapped him immediately and said, `Now go and throw this emptiness also! Now you are filled with emptiness -- throw this also. Only then will you be really empty.

You understand? You can be filled by the idea of emptiness. Then it will hover on you, it will become a cloud. He said, `Throw this emptiness also, and then come to me.' If you say you are empty, you are not empty. Now this word `empty' has become meaningful and you are filled with it. The same I say to you -- throw this emptiness also.

YOU HAVE TALKED ABOUT TRANSFORMATION AND MUTATION OF MAN'S MIND, OF MAN'S UNCONSCIOUS INTO SUPERCONSCIOUS, AND YOU HAVE SAID THAT SPIRITUALITY IS AN EXISTENTIAL EXPERIMENTATION. BUT LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT THE EGO IS A FALSE ENTITY AND IT HAS NO SUBSTANCE AND REALITY TO IT. THEN DOES IT MEAN THAT THE WHOLE SPIRITUAL EXPERIMENTATION IS AN EXISTENTIAL TRANSFORMATION OF THE EGO WHICH IS NON-EXISTENTIAL?

No. The spiritual transformation is not the transformation of the ego; it is the dissolution of it. You are not going to transform the ego, because howsoever transformed, the ego will remain the ego. It may become superior, more refined, more cultured, but the ego will remain the ego. And more cultured; it becomes more poisonous. The more subtle, the more you will be in its grip, because you will not be able to be aware of it. You are not even aware of such a gross ego. When it becomes subtle you will not be aware of it; there will be no possibility.

There are ways to refine the ego, but those ways are not of spirituality. Morality exists on those methods. And that is the difference between morality and religion. Morality exists on methods of refining the ego; morality exists on respectability. So we say to a person, `Don't do this. If you do this, your respect is at stake. Don't do this. What will others think about you? Don't do this. You will not be honored. Do this and everyone will honor you.'

The whole morality depends on your ego, a subtle ego. Religion is not a transformation of the ego, it is a transcendence. You simply leave the ego. And it is not that you leave it because it is wrong. Remember this distinction. Morality always says, `Leave that which is wrong, and do that which is right,' Religion says, `Leave that which is false -- not wrong, but false. Leave that which is unreal, and enter the real.' With spirituality, truth is the value, not right. Because right may itself be false, and in a false world we need false rights to oppose wrongs.

Spirituality is not a transformation of the ego, it is a transcendence. You go beyond the ego. And this going beyond is really an awakening; it is a deep alertness to see whether the ego exists or not. If it exists, if it is a part, a real part of your being, you cannot go beyond it. If it is false, only then is transcendence possible. You can awaken out of a dream. You cannot awaken out of reality, or can you? You can transcend a dream, but you cannot transcend reality.

The ego is a false entity. And what do we mean when we say that the ego is a false entity? We mean that it exists only because you have not encountered it. If you encounter it, it will not exist. It exists in your ignorance; because you are not aware, it is there. If you become aware, it will not be there. If you become aware and some entity disappears just by your becoming aware, it means it was false. The real will be revealed in awareness and the false will disappear.

So really this too is not right to say -- leave your ego -- because whenever it is said to leave your ego, it gives a sense that the ego is something and you can leave it. You can even start struggling to throw this ego. The whole effort will be absurd. You cannot throw it, because only a reality can be thrown. You cannot fight with it. How can you fight with a shadow? And if you fight, remember, you will be defeated. Not because the shadow is very powerful, but because the shadow is not; you cannot defeat it. You will be defeated by your own stupidity.

Fight with a shadow and you cannot win -- that is certain. You will be defeated. That too is certain, because you will dissipate your own energy in the fight. Not that the shadow is very powerful, but because the shadow is not. You are fighting with your own self, wasting your energy. Then you will be exhausted and you will fall down. And you will think that the shadow has won and you are defeated -- and the shadow has not been there at all. If you fight with the ego you will be defeated. Rather, enter and try to find out where it is.

It is said that the Emperor of China asked Bodhidharma, `My mind is very restless. I am in constant inner turmoil. Give me some peace or give me some secret key to how I can enter into the inner silence.'

So Bodhidharma said, `You come early in the morning, four o'clock, when there is no one here. When I am alone here in my hut you come. And remember, bring your restless mind with you. Don't leave it at home.'

The king was very much disturbed, thinking that this man was mad. He says, `Bring your disturbed mind with you. Don't leave it at home, otherwise who am I going to silence? I will make it still, but bring it! Remember well.'

The emperor left, but more disturbed than ever. He had been thinking that this man was a sage, a wise man, and he would give him some key, but whatsoever he said seemed to be foolish -- how can one leave one's mind at home? He couldn't sleep. The eyes of Bodhidharma and the way he had looked at him... he was hypnotized -- as if a magnet was pulling. He couldn't sleep the whole night, and at four he was ready. He didn't really want to go because this man was mad. And going so early, in darkness, when no one was there -- this man could do anything.

But still, he was so attracted that in spite of himself he went. And the first thing that Bodhidharma asked.... He was sitting before his hut with his staff in his hands, and he said, `Okay. So you have come. Where is your restless mind? Have you brought that? I am ready to silence it.' The emperor now said, `What are you talking about? How can one forget the mind? It is always there.'

Bodhidharma said, `Where? Where is it? Show it to me so I can silence it, and you can go back.'

The emperor said, `But it is not something objective. I cannot show it to you, I cannot put it in my hand. It is within me.'

So Bodhidharma said, `Okay, close your eyes and try to find out where it is. And the moment you catch hold of it, open your eyes and tell me and I will still it.'

In that silence and with this madman, the emperor closed his eyes. He tried and tried. And he was afraid also, because Bodhidharma was sitting with his staff -- any moment he would hit. He tried and tried and tried. He looked everywhere, in every nook and corner of his being -- where is that mind which is restless> And the more he looked, the more he realized that the restlessness had disappeared. The more he tried to search... like a shadow it was not there.

Two hours passed, and he was not even aware of what had happened. His face became silent, he became like a Buddha statue, and then with the rising sun Bodhidharma said, `Now open your eyes. It is enough. Two hours are more than enough. Now can you tell me where it is?'

The emperor opened his eyes. He was as silent as a human being can be. He bowed down his head at Bodhidharma's feet and said, `You have already silenced it.'

Emperor Wu has written in his autobiography, `This man is miraculous, magical. Not doing anything he silenced my mind. And I also didn't do anything. I just entered myself and tried to find where it is. Of course he was right: first locate it, where it is. And just the effort to locate it, and it was not found there.'

You will not find the ego. If you go in, if you search for it, you will not find it there. It has never existed. It is just a false substitute. It has some utility, that's why you have invented it. Because you don't know your real being, the real center, and without a center it is difficult to function, you have created a fiction, a fictitious center, and you function through it.

The real center is hidden. You have created a false center -- the ego is a false center, a substitute center. Without a center it is difficult to exist, difficult to function. You need a center to function. And you don't know your real center, so the mind has created a false center. Mind is very skilled in creating substitutes. It always gives you a substitute if you cannot find the real, because otherwise you will go mad. Without a center you will go mad. You will get scattered, you will become fragmented; there will be no unity. So the mind creates a false center.

It is just like in dreaming. You dream you are feeling thirsty. Now if this thirst becomes penetrating, the sleep will be disturbed, because then you will have to get up to drink water. Now your mind will give a substitute: the mind will create a dream. You need not get up, the sleep need not be disturbed -- you dream that you are drinking water. From the fridge you are taking water and drinking. The mind has given you a substitute. Now you feel okay. The real thirst has not been quenched, simply deceived. But now you feel that you have drunk, you have taken water. Now you can sleep; the sleep can continue undisturbed.

In dreams the mind is constantly giving you substitutes just to protect sleep. And the same is happening while you are awake. The mind is giving you substitutes just to protect your sanity; otherwise you will be scattered in fragments.

Unless the real center is known, the ego has to function. Once the real center is known, there is no need to dream about water. When you have got the real water you can drink it. There is no need to dream about it. Meditation brings you to the real center. And with that very happening, the utility for the false disappears.

But this must be kept in consciousness -- that the ego is not your real center. Only then can you start a search for the real. And spirituality is not a transformation of it. It cannot be transformed. It is unreal, it is simply not. You cannot do anything with it. If you are aware, alert, if you watch it within yourself, it disappears. Just the flame of your awareness and it is not there. Spirituality is a transcendence.

IF THE EGO IS UNREAL, THEN DOES IT NOT MEAN THAT THE UNCONSCIOUS MIND, THE ACCUMULATION OF MEMORIES IN THE BRAIN CELLS, AND THE PROCESS OF TRANSFORMATION THAT IS THE SUBJECT MATTER OF SPIRITUALITY, IS ALSO UNREAL, A DREAM PROCESS?

No. Ego is unreal; brain cells are not unreal. Ego is unreal; memories are not unreal. Ego is unreal; thought process is not unreal. Thought process is a reality. Memories are real, brain cells are real, your body is real. Your body is real, your soul is real. These are two realities. But when your soul gets identified with the body, the ego is formed -- that is unreality.

It is just like this. I am standing before a mirror: I am real, the mirror is real, but the reflection in the mirror is not real. I am real, the mirror is also real, but the reflection in the mirror is a reflection, it is not a reality. Brain cells are real, consciousness is real, but when consciousness gets involved, attached, identified with the brain cells, the ego is formed. That ego is unreal.

So when you have awakened, when you have become enlightened, your memory is not going to disappear. The memory will be there. Really, it will be more crystal-clear. Then it will function more accurately because there will be no disturbance from the false ego. Your thought process will not disappear. Rather, for the first time you will be capable of thinking. Before that you were simply borrowing things. Then you will really be able to think. But then you, not the thought process, will be the master.

Before, the thought process was the master. You couldn't do anything about it. It continued on its own; you were just a victim. You wanted to sleep and the mind continued thinking. You wanted to stop it, but it would not stop. Really, the more you tried to stop it, the more stubborn it became. It was your master. When you become enlightened it will be there, but then it will be instrumental. Whenever you need it, you will be able to use it. Whenever you don't need it, it will not crowd your consciousness. Then it can be called and then it can also be stopped.

Mind cells will be there, the body will be there, memory will be there, thought process will be there. Only one thing will not be there -- the feeling of I will not be there. This is difficult to understand.

Buddha walks, Buddha eats, Buddha sleeps, Buddha remembers. He has memory, his brain cells function beautifully. But Buddha has said, `I walk, but no one walks in me. I talk, but no one talks in me. I eat, but no one eats in me.' The inner consciousness is no more the ego. So when Buddha feels hungry, he cannot feel like you. You feel, `I am hungry.' When Buddha feels hungry, he feels, `The body is hungry. I am just the knower.' And that knower is without any feeling of I.

The ego is the false entity, the only false entity -- everything else is real. Two realities can meet, and in their meeting, a third epi-phenomenon can be created. When two realities meet, something false can happen. But the false can happen only if there is consciousness. If there is no consciousness, the false cannot happen. Oxygen and hydrogen meet: a false water cannot happen. The false can happen only when you are conscious, because only consciousness can err. Matter cannot err, matter cannot be false. Matter is always true. Matter cannot deceive and cannot be deceive -- only consciousness can. With consciousness is the possibility to err.

But remember another thing: matter is always real, never false, but also never true. The matter cannot know what truth is. If you cannot err, you cannot know what truth is. Both the possibilities open simultaneously. Human consciousness can err and can know that it has erred and can move away from it. That is the beauty of it. The danger is there, but danger is bound to be there. With every growth new dangers come in. For matter, there is no danger.

Look at it in this way. Whenever a new thing grows in existence, a new thing evolves, now dangers come with it into existence. For a stone there is no danger. There are small bacteria. In those bacteria sex doesn't exist in the way it exists in man or in animals. They simply divide their bodies. When one bacterium grows bigger and bigger, when it grows to a certain extent, its body automatically divides into two. The

parent body divides into two. Now there are two bacteria. Those bacteria can live eternally -- because there is no birth, so there is no death.

And the reverse process also happens. If food is not available, two bacteria will come nearer and nearer and they will become one, their bodies will become one. No birth, no death. With sex entered birth; with birth entered death; with birth entered individuality; with individuality entered ego.

Every growth has its own potential dangers, but they are beautiful. If you can understand, there is no need to fall into them, and you can transcend them. And when you transcend, you mature and you achieve a greater synthesis. If you fall a victim, the greater synthesis is not achieved.

Spirituality is the peak, the last, the ultimate synthesis of all growth. The false is transcended and the real absorbed. And only the real remains; all the false drops away. But don't think that the body is unreal -- it is real. Brain cells are real, the thought process is real. Only the relationship between the consciousness and the thought process is unreal. That is a tie. You can untie it. And the moment you untie it, you have opened the door.

HOW CAN ONE KNOW THAT THE SPIRITUAL SEARCH IN WHICH ONE IS INVOLVED IS NOT AN EGO-TRIP, BUT IS AN AUTHENTIC RELIGIOUS SEARCH?

If you don't know, if you are confused, then know well that this is an ego-trip. If you are not confused, if you know well that this is authentic, if there is no confusion at all, then it is authentic. And it is not a question of deceiving someone else. It is a question of deceiving or not deceiving oneself. If you are confused, in doubt, it is an ego-trip, because the moment the authentic search is there, there is no doubt. Faith happens.

Let me put it in some other way. Whenever you phrase such problems, the very confusion exactly shows that you are on the wrong path. Someone comes to me and he says, `Tell me. I don't know whether my meditation is going deep or not.'

So I say, `If it is going deep, there is no need to come and ask me. The depth is such an experience, you will know it. And if you cannot know your depth, who is going to know about it? You have come to ask me only because you are not feeling the depth. Now you want someone else to certify you. If I say, "Yes, your meditation is going very deep," you will feel very good -- this is an ego-trip.'

When you are ill, you know that you are ill. It may sometimes happen that illness may be very very hidden. You may not be aware of it. But the reverse never happens: when you are perfectly healthy, you know it. It is never hidden. When you are healthy, you know it. It may be that for your illness you may not be so aware, but for health -- if health is there -- you are aware of it, because the very phenomenon of health is a phenomenon of well-being. If you cannot feel your health, who is going to feel it? For your ill-health there may be experts to tell you what type of disease you have; there is no expert to tell you about your health. There is no need. But if you ask whether you are healthy or nor, you are unhealthy; that much is certain. This very confusion shows it.

So when you are on a spiritual search, you can know whether it is an ego-trip or an authentic search. And the very confusion shows that this is not an authentic search; this is a sort of ego-trip. What is the ego-trip? You are less concerned with the real phenomenon; you are more concerned with possessing it.

People come to me and they say, 1You know, and you can know about us. Tell us whether our kundalini has arisen or not.' They are not concerned with kundalini, not concerned really; they need a certificate. And sometimes I play and I say, `Yes, your kundalini has arisen,' and immediately they are so happy. The person came very very gloomy and sad, and when I say, `Yes, your kundalini is awakened,' he is happy like a child.

He goes away happy, and when he is just going out of my room, I call him back and I say, `I was just playing. It is not real. Nothing has happened to you.' He is again sad. He is not really concerned with any awakening; he is simply concerned with feeling good: now his kundalini has awakened, now he can feel superior to others.

And this is how many so-called gurus go on exploiting, because you are for your ego. They can give you certificates, they can tell you, `Yes, you are already awakened. You have become a Buddha.' And you are not going to deny. If I say this to ten persons, out of ten, nine are not going to deny it. They will just feel happy. They were in search of such a guru who would say that they are awakened.

False gurus exist because of your need, because no authentic guru is going to say this to you, or give you any certificate -- because any certificate is a demand from the ego. No certificate is needed. If you are

experiencing it, you are experiencing it. If the whole world denies it, let them deny. It makes no difference. If the real experience is there, what does it matter who says that you have achieved and who says you have not achieved? It is irrelevant. But it is not irrelevant, because your basic search is the ego. You want to believe that you have achieved all.

And this happens many times: when you become a failure in the world, when you are in misery in the world, when you cannot succeed there and when you feel that your ambition remains unfulfilled and life is passing, you turn to spirituality. The same ambition now asks to be fulfilled here. And it is easy to be fulfilled here -- easy, because in spirituality you can deceive yourself easily. In the real world, in the world of the matter, you cannot deceive so easily.

If you are poor, how can you pretend that you are rich? And if you pretend, no one is deceived. And if you go on insisting that you are rich, then the whole society, the whole crowd around you, will think you have gone mad.

I once knew a man who started thinking that he was Pundit Jawaharlal Nehru. His family, his friends, everyone tried to persuade him, `Don't talk such nonsense, otherwise you will be thought to be mad.'

But he said, `I am not talking nonsense. I am Pundit Jawaharlal Nehru.'

He started signing `Jawaharlal Nehru'. He would send telegrams to circuit houses, to officials, to collectors, to commissioners saying that, `I am coming -- Pundit Jawaharlal Nehru.'

He had to be caught and chained in his house. I went to meet him. He lived in my village. He said, `You are a man of understanding. You can understand. These fools, no one understands me -- I am Pundit Jawaharlal Nehru.'

So I said, `Yes, that's why I have come to meet you. And don't be afraid of these fools, because great men like you have always suffered.'

He said, `Right.' He was so happy. He said, `You are the only man who can understand me. Great men have to suffer.'

In the outer world, if you try to deceive yourself you will be thought mad, but in spirituality it is very easy. You can say that your kundalini has arisen. Just because you have a certain pain in your back, your kundalini has arisen. Because your brain is feeling a little unbalanced, you think centers are opening. Because you have a headache constantly, you think the third eye is opening. You can deceive and no one can say anything, and no one is interested. But there are false teachers who will say, `Yes, this is the method.' And you will feel very happy.

An ego-trip means that you are not interested in really transforming yourself; you are only interested in claiming. And the claim is easy, you can purchase it cheaply. And it is a mutual thing. When a guru, a so-called guru, says that you are an awakened man, of course he has made you awakened, so you have to pay respect to this guru. This is a mutual thing. You pay respect to him. And now you cannot leave that guru, because the moment you leave that guru what will happen to your awakening, your kundalini? You cannot leave. That guru depends on you because you give respect and honor to him, and then you will depend on him because no one else is going to believe that you are awakened. You cannot leave. This is a mutual bluff.

If you are really in search it is not so easy. And you don't need any witness. It is difficult and arduous; it may take even lives. And it is painful, it is a long suffering, because much has to be destroyed, much has to be transcended, long-established chains have to be broken. It is not easy. It is not a child's play. It is arduous, and suffering is bound to be there because whenever you start changing your pattern, all that is old has to be dropped. And all your investments are in the old. You will have to suffer.

When you start looking inwards for your ego and you don't find it, what will happen to your image that you have lived with? You have always thought you were a very good man, moral, this and that -- what will happen to that? When you find that you are nowhere to be found, where is that good man? Your ego implies all that you have thought about yourself. Everything is implied in it. It is not something that you can throw easily. It is you, your whole past. When you drop it you become like a zero, as if you never existed before. For the first time you are born; no experience, no knowledge, no past -- just like an innocent child. Daring is needed, courage is needed.

Authentic search is arduous. Ego-trip is very easy. And it can be fulfilled very easily, because nothing is really fulfilled. You start believing; you start believing that something has happened to you. You are simply wasting time and energy and life. So if you are really with a master, he will constantly pull you back from your trip. He will have to watch that you don't become mad, that you don't start thinking in dreams. He will have to pull you back.

And it is a very very difficult thing, because whenever you are pulled back you take revenge on the master. `I was going so high, and was just on the verge of exploding, and he says, "Nothing is happening. You are just imagining."' You are pulled back to the earth.

With a real master it is difficult to be a disciple. And disciples almost always go against their masters, because they are on their ego-trips and the master is trying to bring them out of that. And these disciples create false masters. They have a need, such a great need, that anyone who fulfills their need will become their master. And it is easy to help your ego grow, because you are for it. It is very difficult to help your ego to disappear.

Remember well, and check every day and every moment that your search is not an ego-trip. Go on checking it. It is subtle, and the ways of the ego are very very very cunning. They are not on the surface. The ego manipulates you from within; deep down from the unconscious. But if you are alert, the ego cannot deceive you. If you are alert, you will come to know its language, you will come to know its feeling, because it is always going after experience. This is the key word.

The ego is always looking for the experience -- sexual or spiritual, it makes no difference. The ego is greedy to experience this and to experience that: to experience kundalini and to experience the seventh body. The ego is always after experiences. The real search is not a greed for any experience, because any experience is going to frustrate you, is bound to frustrate you -- because any experience is going to be repetitive. Then you will get fed up with it; then you will again demand some new experience.

The search for the new will remain with the ego. You will meditate, and if you are only meditating just to get a new thrill, because your life has become boring -- you are fed up with your ordinary routine life, so you want to get some thrill.... You may get it, because man gets whatsoever he tries to find. That is the misery -- whatsoever you desire, you will find. And then you will repent. You will get the thrill. Then what? Then you get fed up with it also. Then you want to take LSD or something else. Then you go on moving from this master to that, from this ashram to that, just in search of a new thrill.

The ego is a greed for new experiences. And every new experience will become old, because whatsoever is new will become old -- then again.... Spirituality is not a search for experience really. Spirituality is a search for one's being. Not for any experience -- not even for bliss, not even for ecstasy -- because experience is an outer thing; howsoever inner, it is outer.

Spirituality is the search for the real being that is inside you: I must know what my reality is. And with that knowing, all greed for experiencing ceases. And with that knowing, there is no urge -- no urge to move for any new experience. With the knowing of the inner true reality, the authentic being, all search ceases.

So don't move for an experience. All experiences are just tricks of the mind, all experiences are just escapes. Meditation is not an experience, it is a realization. Meditation is not an experience; rather, it is a stopping of all experience. Because of this, those who have really tried to express the inner happening -- for example, Buddha -- they say, `Don't ask what happens there.' Of, if you insist, they will say, `Nothing happens there.'

If I say to you that nothing will happen in meditation, what will you do? You will stop meditating. If nothing is going to happen there, what is the use? -- that shows you are on an ego-trip. If I say nothing happens there, and you will say, `Okay, I have known many happenings and I have known many experiences, and every experience proved to be frustrating....' You pass through it and then you know it was nothing. And then an urge to repeat, and then repetition also becomes a boredom. Then you move to something else.... This is how you have been moving for lives and lives; for thousands and thousands of lives you have been moving for experience. You say, `I have known experience. Now I don't want any new experience. I want to know the experience.' The whole emphasis changes.

Experience is something outside you. The experiencer is your being. And this is the distinction between true spirituality and false: if you are for experiences, the spirituality is false; if you are for the experiencer, then it is true. But then you are not concerned about kundalini, not concerned about chakras, not concerned about all these things. They will happen, but you are not concerned, you are not interested, and you will not move on these by-paths. You will go on moving towards the inner center where nothing remains except you in your total aloneness. Only the consciousness remains, without content.

Content is the experience. Whatsoever you experience is the content. I experience misery -- then the misery is the content of my consciousness. Then I experience pleasure -- then pleasure is the content. Then I experience boredom -- then boredom is the content. And then you can experience silence -- then silence is the content. And then you can experience bliss -- then bliss is the content. So you go on changing the content. You can go on changing ad infinitum, but this is not the real thing.

The real is the one to whom these experiences happen -- to whom boredom happens, to whom bliss happens. The spiritual search is not WHAT happens, but to WHOM it happens. Then there is no possibility for the ego to arise.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Searching for freedom

28 June 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7306285
ShortTitle:	VBT217
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

TOSS ATTACHMENT FOR BODY ASIDE,
REALIZING I AM EVERYWHERE.
ONE WHO IS EVERYWHERE IS JOYOUS.

THINKING NO THING
WILL LIMITED-SELF UNLIMIT.

I have heard a story about an old doctor. One day his assistant phoned him because he was in very great difficulty -- his patient was choking himself to death. A billiard ball was stuck in his throat, and the assistant was at a loss for what to do. So he asked the old doctor, `What am I supposed to do now?' The old doctor said, `Tickle the patient with a feather.'

After a few minutes the assistant phoned again, very happy and jubilant, and said, `Your treatment proved wonderful -- the patient started laughing and he spat the ball out. But tell me from where you learned this remarkable technique.'

The old doctor said, `I just made it up. This has always been my motto: When you don't know what to do, do something.'

But this will not do as far as meditation is concerned. If you don't know what to do, don't do anything, because mind is very intricate, complex, delicate. If you don't know what to do, it is better not to do anything, because whatsoever you do without knowing, is going to create more complexities than it can solve. It may even prove fatal, it may even prove suicidal.

If you don't know anything about the mind.... And really, you don't know anything about it. Mind is just a word. You don't know the complexity of it. Mind is the most complex thing in existence; there is nothing comparable to it. And it is the most delicate -- you can destroy it, you can do something which cannot then be undone. These techniques are based on a very deep knowledge, on a very deep encounter with the human mind. Each technique is based on long experimentation.

So remember this, don't do anything on your own, and don't mix two techniques, because their functioning is different, their ways are different, their bases are different. They lead to the same end, but as means they are totally different. Sometimes they may even be diametrically opposite. So don't mix two techniques. Really, don't mix anything -- use the technique as it is given.

Don't change it, don't improve it, because you cannot improve it, and any change you bring to it will be fatal. And before you start doing a technique, be fully alert that you have understood it. If you feel confused

and you don't know really what the technique is, it is better not to do it, because each technique is to bring about a revolution in you.

These techniques are not evolutionary. By evolution I mean that if you don't do anything and just go on living, in millions of years the meditation will happen automatically to you, in millions of lives you will evolve. In the natural course of time, you will come to the point to which a Buddha comes through a revolution. These techniques are revolutionary. Really, they are shortcuts; they are not natural. Nature will lead you to Buddhahood, to enlightenment -- you will come to it one day -- but then it is up to nature; you cannot do anything about it except just go on living in misery. It will take a very long time; really, millions of years and lives.

Religion is revolutionary. It gives you a technique which can shorten the lengthy process, and with which you can take a jump -- a jump which will avoid millions of lives. In a single moment you can travel millions of years. So it is dangerous, and unless you understand it rightly, don't do it. Don't mix anything on your own. Don't change.

First try to understand the technique absolutely rightly. When you have understood it, then try it. And don't use this old doctor's motto that when you don't know what to do, do something. No, don't do anything. Non-doing will be more beneficial to you than any doing. This is so because the mind is so delicate that if you do something wrongly it is very difficult to undo it -- very difficult to undo it. It is very easy to do something wrong, but very difficult to undo it. Remember this.

The first technique:

TOSS ATTACHMENT FOR BODY ASIDE,
REALIZING I AM EVERYWHERE.
ONE WHO IS EVERYWHERE IS JOYOUS.

TOSS ATTACHMENT FOR BODY ASIDE, REALIZING I AM EVERYWHERE. ONE WHO IS EVERYWHERE IS JOYOUS. Many points have to be understood. First: TOSS ATTACHMENT FOR BODY ASIDE. There is a deep attachment to the body -- bound to be, it is natural. You have been living in the body for many, many lives, from the very beginning. Bodies have changed, but you were always with a body, you were always embodied.

There have been certain moments and times when you were not embodied, but then you were not conscious. When you die from one body, you die in unconsciousness and then you remain unconscious. Then you are born again in a new body, but then too you are unconscious. The gap between one death and another birth is unconscious, so you don't know how you will feel when not embodied. You don't know who you are when you are not in a body. You know only one phenomenon, and that is of embodiment; you have always known yourself in the body.

This has been so long, so continuous, that you have forgotten that you are different from it. This is a forgetfulness -- natural, bound to happen in the circumstances -- hence the attachment. You feel you are the body -- this is the attachment. You feel that you are not anything other than the body, not anything more than the body. You may not agree with me at this point, because many times you think that you are not the body, you are the soul, the self. But this is not your knowing; this is simply what you have heard, what you have read, and what you have believed without knowing.

So the first thing to be done is that you have to realize the fact that really this is your knowing -- that you are the body. Don't deceive yourself, because deception will not help. If you think that you already know that you are not the body, then you cannot toss aside the attachment, because really for you there is no attachment, you already know. Then many difficulties arise which cannot be solved. A difficulty has to be solved at the beginning. Once you lose the beginning, you can never solve it; you have to come back again to the beginning. So remember well, and realize well that you don't know yourself as anything other than the body. This is the first basic realization.

This realization is not there. Your mind is befogged by whatsoever you have heard; your mind is conditioned by the knowledge of others -- it is borrowed, it is not real. Not that it is false -- those who have said it, they have known it -- but for you it is false unless it becomes your own experience. So whenever I say something is false, I mean it is not your experience. It may be true for someone else, but it is not true for you. And truth is individual in this sense -- that truth is truth only when experienced; not experienced, it is

untrue. There are no universal truths. Every truth has to be individual before it becomes true.

You know, you have heard; this is part of your knowledge, part of an inheritance -- that you are not the body -- but it is not real for you. First toss aside this unreal knowledge. Face the fact that you know yourself only as the body. That will create a great tension in you -- it was just to hide that tension that you gathered this knowledge. You go on believing that you are not the body and you go on living as the body, so you are divided, and your whole being becomes non-authentic, pseudo.

Really this is a paranoid condition. You live as the body and you think and talk as the soul -- then there is a struggle and a conflict and then you are constantly in an inner turmoil, a deep unease which cannot be bridged. So first encounter the fact you don't know anything about the soul, the self -- all that you know is about the body.

This will release a very uneasy condition in you. All that is hidden will come up to the surface. In realizing this fact that you are the body, you will literally start perspiring. In realizing this fact that you are the body, you will feel very uneasy, strange, but that feeling has to be gone through; only then can you know what attachment to the body means.

Teachers go on saying that you should not be attached to your body, but the basic thing -- what the attachment to the body is -- is unknown to you. Attachment to the body is a deep identification with the body, but first you have to realize what this identification is. So put aside all your knowledge that has given you an illusory sense that you are the soul. Realize that you know only one thing, and that is the body. How does this create and how does this release hidden turmoil and a hidden hell within you?

The moment you realize you are the body, for the first time you realize the attachment. For the first time you grip the fact in your consciousness that this body which is born, and this body which is gong to die, is you. For the first time you realize the fact that these bones, this bones -- this is you. For the first time you realize the fact that this sex, this anger -- this is you. So all the false images fall. You become real.

The reality is painful, very painful -- that's why we go on hiding it. It is a deep trick. You go on thinking about yourself as the self, and everything that you don't like, you throw on the body. So you say sex belongs to the body, love belongs to you. Then you say greed and anger, they belong to the body; compassion belongs to you. Compassion belongs to the self, and cruelty belongs to the body. Forgiveness belongs to the self, and anger belongs to the body. So whatsoever you feel is wrong, ugly, you throw to the body, and whatsoever you feel is beautiful, you go on being identified with. You create a division.

This division will not allow you to know what attachment is, and unless you know what attachment is and unless you suffer the misery of it and the hell of it, you cannot put it aside. How can you put it aside? You can put something aside only when it proves a disease, when it proves a heavy burden, when it proves a hell; only then can you put it aside.

Your attachment has not proved a hell yet. Whatsoever Buddha says and Mahavir says is irrelevant. They may go on saying that attachment is hell, but this is not your feeling. That's why you again and again ask how to be detached, how to be not attached, how to go beyond attachment. You go on asking this `how' only because you don't know what attachment is. If you know what attachment is, you will simply jump out of it. You will not ask `how'.

If your house is on fire you will not ask anyone, you will not go seeking a master to ask how to come out of it. If the house is on fire you will simply get out of it. You will not lose a single moment. You will not search for the teacher, you will not consult the scriptures. And you will not try to choose in what ways one has to come out, what means have to be adopted, and which door is the right door. These things are irrelevant when the house is on fire. When you know what attachment is, the house is on fire. You can put it aside.

To enter in this technique, first you have to throw the false knowledge of the self so that attachment with the body is revealed in its totality. It is going to be very difficult; it is going to be a deep anxiety and anguish to face it. It is not going to be easy, it is arduous, but once you face it, you can put it aside. And there is no need to ask how. It is absolutely a fire, a hell. You can jump out of it.

This sutra says:

TOSS ATTACHMENT FOR BODY ASIDE,
REALIZING I AM EVERYWHERE.

And the moment you toss aside the attachment, you will realize you are everywhere. Because of this

attachment you feel you are limited by the body. It is not the body which is limiting you; it is your attachment to it. It is not the body which is making a barrier between you and the reality; it is your attachment to it. Once you know what the attachment is not there, there is no body to you. Rather, the whole existence becomes your body; your body becomes a part of the total existence. Then it is not separate.

Really, your body is nothing but existence comes to you, existence reached to you. It is the nearest existence to you, that's all -- and then it goes on spreading. Your body is just the nearest corner of it, and then the whole existence is there -- it goes on spreading. Once your attachment is not there, there is no body to you; or, the whole existence has become your body. You are everywhere.

In the body you are somewhere; without the body you are everywhere. In the body you are confined to a particular space; without the body you have no confinement. That's why those who have known, they say the body is the imprisonment. Not that the body is the imprisonment; really, the attachment to it is the imprisonment. Once your eyes are not focused on the body, you are everywhere.

This looks absurd. To the mind who is in the body, this looks absurd, a madness -- how can one be everywhere? To a Buddha, whatsoever we say -- that `I am here' -- really looks like madness. How can you be somewhere? Consciousness is not a space concept. That's why if you close your eyes and try to find out where in your body you are, you will be at a loss. You cannot find out where you are.

There have been many religions and many sects which have preached that you are in the navel. Some say that you are in the heart, some say that you are in the head, some say that you are in this center and that center, but Shiva says you are nowhere. That's why if you close your eyes and try to find out where you are, you cannot say. You are, but there is no `where' to you. Simply you are.

In deep sleep you are not aware of the body. YOu are. In the morning you will say that the sleep was very deep, very blissful. You were aware of a deep bliss running throughout, but you were not aware of the body. In deep sleep where are you? When you die, where do you go? Continuously people ask, `When someone dies, where does he go?' But the question is absurd, foolish. It is related to our embodied consciousness -- because we think that we are somewhere, so then when we die, where do we go? -- nowhere.

When you die, you are not somewhere, that's all. You are not confined to a space, that's all. But if you have a desire to be confined, you will be confined again. Your desire leads you to new confinements. But when you are not in the body, you are nowhere, or, everywhere -- this depends on which word appeals to you.

If you ask Buddha, he will say you are nowhere. That's why he chooses the word `nirvana'. Nirvana means you are nowhere. Just like a flame which has gone out -- how can you say where the flame is then? He will say it is nowhere. The flame has simply ceased to be. Buddha uses a negative term -- nowhere. That's what nirvana means. When you are not attached to the body you are in nirvana, you are nowhere.

Shiva chooses a positive term -- he says everywhere -- but both the terms mean the same. If you are everywhere, you cannot be somewhere. If you are everywhere, it is saying almost the same thing as saying that you are nowhere.

But in the body we are attached, and we feel that we are confined. This confinement is a mental act; it is your own doing. And you can confine yourself to anything. You have a valuable diamond. Your being can be confined to it, and if the diamond is stolen you may commit suicide or you may go mad. What has happened? There are so many persons without a diamond: no one is committing suicide, no one is feeling any difficulty without a diamond, but what has happened to you?

Once you were also without a diamond; there was no problem. Now you are again without a diamond, but there is a problem. How is this problem created? It is your own doing. Now you are attached, confined. The diamond has become your body. Now you cannot live without it; it is impossible to live without it.

Wherever you get attached, it becomes a new imprisonment. And whatsoever we are doing in life is this: we go on creating more and more imprisonments, bigger and bigger jails to live in. Then we go on decorating those jails so that they look like home, and then we forget completely that they are jails.

This sutra says that if you toss aside the attachment with the body, realization happens that I AM EVERYWHERE. You have an oceanic feeling, your consciousness exists without any location. Your consciousness exists without being tethered anywhere. You become just like a sky, enveloping all; everything is in you. Your consciousness has expanded to the infinite possibility. And then the sutra says:

ONE WHO IS EVERYWHERE IS JOYOUS.

Confined to a place you will be in misery, because you are always bigger than where you are confined. This is the misery -- as if you are forcing yourself into a small bowl; the ocean is being forced into a small pot. The misery is bound to be there. This is the misery, and whenever this misery has been felt, the search for enlightenment arises, the search for the Brahma. Brahma means the infinite one. The search for moksha means the search for freedom. In a limited body you cannot be free; somewhere you will be a slave. Nowhere or everywhere you can be free.

Look at the human mind: whatsoever the direction, it is always for freedom, searching for freedom. It may be political, it may be economic, it may be psychological, it may be religious -- whatsoever the direction, but the human mind is always groping for freedom. Freedom seems to be the deepest need. Wherever human mind finds any barrier, any slavery, any limitation, it fights against t. The whole human history is a fight for freedom.

Dimensions may be different. A Marx, a Lenin, they are fighting for economic freedom. A Gandhi, a Lincoln, they are fighting for political freedom. And there are thousands and thousands of slaveries, and the fight goes on. But one thing is certain -- that somewhere, deep down, man is searching continuously for more and more freedom.

Shiva says, and all the religions say, that you can become politically free, but the struggle will not cease. Only one type of slavery will be no more, but there are other types of slaveries there, and when you are politically free then you will become aware of other slaveries. Economic slavery can cease, but then you will become aware of other slaveries -- sexual, psychological. This struggle cannot cease unless you begin to feel and know that you are everywhere. The moment you feel you are everywhere, freedom is attained.

This freedom is not political, this freedom is not economical, not sociological. This freedom is existential. This freedom is total. That's why we have called it moksha, total freedom. And then only can you be joyous. Joy or bliss is possible only when you are totally free.

Really, to be totally free means joy. The joy is not a consequence, it is the very happening. When you are totally free you are joyous, you are blissful. This bliss is not happening as an effect. Freedom is bliss, slavery is misery. The moment you feel limited you are miserable; wherever you feel limited you feel miserable. When you feel unlimited, misery disappears. So misery exists in barriers, and bliss exists in a no-barrier land, in a no-barrier existence.

Whenever you feel this freedom, joy happens to you. Even now, whenever you feel a certain freedom, even if it is not total, joy comes to you. You fall in love with somebody: a certain joy, a certain bliss happens to you. Why does it happen? Really, whenever you are in love with somebody, you have tossed aside your own attachment to the body. In a deep sense, now the other's body has also become your body. You are not confined to your own body now; somebody else's body has also become your body, it has also become your home, it has also become your abode. You feel a freedom Now you can move into the other and the other can move into you. In a limited way a barrier has fallen You are more than before.

When you love someone you are more than you ever were; your being has increased, expanded. Your consciousness is not limited like it was before; it has reached a new realm. You feel a certain freedom in love. It is not total, and sooner or later you will feel again confined. You feel extended, but still finite. So those who really love, are sooner or later bound to fall into prayer.

Prayer means a greater love. Prayer means a love with the whole existence. You now know the secret. You know a key, a secret key -- that you loved a person, and the moment you loved, the doors opened and the barriers dissolved, and at least for one person more your being was expanded, increased. Now you know the secret key. If you can fall in love with the whole existence, you will not be the body.

In deep love you become bodiless. When you are in love with someone you don't feel yourself as a body. When you are not loved, when you are not in love, you feel yourself more as a body, you become more aware of the body. The body becomes a burden; you have to carry it. When you are loved, the body has lost weight. When you are loved and you are in love, you don't feel gravitation has any effect on you. You can dance, you can fly really. In a deeper way the body is no more -- but this is in a limited way. The same can happen when you are in love with the total existence.

In love, joy comes to you. It is not pleasure. Remember, joy is not pleasure. Pleasure comes to you through the senses; joy come to you through being non-sensuous. Pleasures comes to you through the body; joy comes to you when you are not the body. When for a moment the body has disappeared and you are simply consciousness, then joy comes to you. When you are the body, pleasure can happen to you. It is

always through the body. Pain is possible, pleasure is possible through the body. Joy is possible only when you are not the body.

It happens ordinarily also, accidentally also. You are listening to music and suddenly gravitation is lost. You are so absorbed in it, you have forgotten your body. You are filled with music and you have become one with music. There is not a listener to it: the listener and the listened have become one. Only music exists; you are no more. You have expanded. Now you are flowing with musical notes, now there is no limit to you. The notes are dissolving into silence, and you are also dissolving into silence with them. The body is forgotten.

Whenever the body is forgotten, it is tossed aside unknowingly, unconsciously, and joy happens to you. Through Tantra and Yoga you can do it methodologically. Then it is not an accident; then you are the master of it. Then it is not happening to you; then you have the key in your hands and you can open the door whenever you want. Or, you can open the door forever and throw away the key; no need to close the door again.

Joy happens in ordinary life also, but you don't know how it happens. The happening is always when you are not the body -- remember this. So whenever you again feel any moment of joy, become aware of whether you are the body in that moment or not. You will not be. Whenever joy is, the body is not. Not that the body disappears -- the body remains, but you are not attached to it. You are not attached to it, you are not tethered to it. You have jumped out.

You may have jumped out because of music, you may have jumped out because of a beautiful sunrise, you may have jumped out because a child was laughing, you may have jumped out because you were in love. Whatsoever the cause, but you have jumped out for a moment -- out of the body. The body is there, but tossed aside; you are not attached to it. You have taken a flight.

Through this technique, you know that one who is everywhere cannot be miserable; he is joyous, he is joy. So the more you become confined, the more miserable. Expand, push your boundaries away, and whenever you can, leave the body aside. You look in the sky and clouds are floating: move with the clouds, leave the body here on the earth. And the moon is there: move with the moon. Whenever you can forget the body, don't miss the opportunity -- go on a journey. And then you will become accustomed to what it means to be out of the body.

And this is only a question of attention. Attachment is a question of attention. If you pay attention to the body, you are attached. If the attention has moved away, you are not attached.

Look, for example: you are playing on the sports-grounds; you are playing hockey or volley-ball or something else. When you are deep in play, your attention is not on the body. Someone has hit your feet and the blood is flowing -- you are not aware. The pain is there, but you are not there. The blood is flowing but you are out of the body. Your consciousness, your attention, may be flying with the ball, may be running with the ball. Your attention is somewhere else. The game finishes: suddenly you come back to the body, and the blood is there and the pain. And you wonder how it happened -- when it happened and how it happened and how you were not aware of it.

To be in the body, your attention is needed to be there. So remember it -- wherever your attention is, you are there. If your attention is in the clouds, you are there. If your attention is in the flower, you are there. If your attention is in money, you are there. Your attention is your being. And if your attention is nowhere, you are everywhere.

So the whole process of meditation is to be in such a state of consciousness where your attention is nowhere, there is no object to it. When there is no object to it, there is no body to you. Your attention creates the body. Your attention is your body. And when attention is nowhere, you are everywhere -- joy happens to you. It is not good to say that it happens to you -- you are it. It cannot leave you now; it is your very being. Freedom is joy, that's why so much hankering after freedom.

The second technique:

THINKING NO THING
WILL LIMITED-SELF UNLIMIT.

That's what I was saying. If there is no object to your attention, you are nowhere; or, you are everywhere, you are free. You have become freedom. This second sutra says: THINKING NO THING --

OR, THINKING NOTHING -- WILL LIMITED-SELF UNLIMIT.

If you are not thinking, you are unlimited. Thinking gives you a limit, and there are many types of limits. You are a Hindu -- it gives a limit. Hindu, to be a Hindu, is to be attached to a thought, to a system, to a pattern. You are a Christian -- then again you are limited. A religious man cannot be a Hindu or a Christian. And if someone is a Hindu or a Christian, he is not religious -- impossible -- because these are thoughts. A religious man means not thinking thoughts; not limited by any thought, by any system, by any pattern; not limited by the mind, living in the unlimited.

When you have a certain thought, that thought becomes your barrier. It may be a beautiful thought -- still it is a barrier. A beautiful prison is still a prison. It may be a golden thought but it makes no difference, it imprisons you all the same. And whenever you have a thought and you are attached to it, you are always against someone, because barriers cannot exist if you are not against someone. A thought is always a prejudice; it is always for and against.

I have heard about a very religious Christian man who was a poor farmer. He belonged to the Society of Friends, he was a Quaker. Quakers are non-violent; they believe in love, in friendship. He was coming from the city to his village on his mulecart, and suddenly, apparently without any cause, the mule stopped and he would not budge. He tried, he persuaded the mule in Christian ways, he persuaded the mule in a very friendly way, a non-violent way. He was a Quaker: he couldn't beat the mule, he couldn't use strong words, he couldn't abuse, scold, but he was filled with anger. But how to beat the mule?

He wanted to beat him, so he said to the mule, `Behave rightly, because I am a Quaker -- I cannot beat you, I cannot scold you, I cannot be violent -- but remember, mule, that I can sell you to someone who is not a Christian!'

The Christian has his own world, and the non-Christian is opposite. The Christian cannot conceive that the non-Christian can reach the kingdom of God. A Hindu cannot conceive, a Jain cannot conceive, that others can enter into that realm of bliss -- impossible. Thought creates a limitation, a barrier, a boundary, and all those who are not for are taken to be against. One who is not in agreement with me is against me.

How can you be everywhere? You can be with the Christian; you cannot be with the non-Christian. You can be with the Hindu, but you cannot be with the non-Hindu, with the Mohammedan. Thought is bound to be somewhere against -- against someone or something. It cannot be total. Remember: thought cannot be total; only no-thought can be total.

Secondly: thought is always from the mind, it is always a by-product of the mind. It is your attitude, your speculation, your prejudice; it is your reaction, your formulation, your concept, your philosophy, but it is not existence itself. It is something about the existence; it is not existence itself.

A flower is there. You can say something about it; that is a thought. You can say it is beautiful, you can say it is ugly, you can say it is sacred, but whatsoever you say about the flower is not the flower. The flower exists without your thoughts, and whenever you are thinking about the flower, you are creating a barrier between you and the flower.

The flower doesn't need your thoughts. It exists. Drop your thoughts, and then you can drop yourself into the flower. Whatsoever you say about a rose is meaningless, howsoever meaningful it appears, it is meaningless. What you say is not needed. It is not giving any existence to the flower. It is creating a film between you and the flower; it is creating a limitation. So whenever there is thought, you are debarred; the door is closed to existence.

This sutra says:

THINKING NO THING
WILL LIMITED-SELF UNLIMIT.

If you don't think, if you simply are, fully alert, aware, but without any clouds of thought, you are unlimited. The body is not the only body -- a deeper body is the mind. Body consists of matter; mind also consists of matter -- subtle, more refined. Body is the outer layer, mind is the inner layer. And it is easy to be detached from the body. It is more difficult to be detached from the mind, because with the mind you feel you are more yourself.

If someone says that your body looks ill, you don't feel offended. You are not so attached; it is a little away from you. But if someone says your mind seems to be pathological, ill, you feel offended. He has insulted you. With the mind you are nearer. If someone says something about your body you can tolerate it.

If someone says something about your mind, it is impossible to tolerate it, because he has hit deeper.

The mind is the inner layer of the body. Mind and body are not two: the outer layer of your body is the body and the inner layer is the mind. Just as if you have a house: you can see the house from the outside, and you can see the house from the inside. From the outside the outer layer of the walls will be seen; from the inside the inner layer. The mind is your inner layer. It is nearer to you, but it is still a body.

In death your outer body drops, but you carry the inner, subtle layer with you. You are so attached to it that even death cannot separate you from your mind. Mind continues. That's why your past births can be known, because you are still carrying all the minds that you ever had. They are there. If you were a dog once, the dog mind is still with you. If you were a tree once, the tree mind is still with you. If you once were a woman or a man, you carry those minds. All the minds are carried by you. You are so attached to them that you never lose the grip.

In death the outer dissolves, but the inner is carried. It is a very subtle material thing. Really, just vibrations of energy, thought vibrations. You carry them, and according to your thought pattern that you carry, you enter a new body. According to the thought pattern, the desire pattern, the mind, you again create a new body for yourself. The blue-print is in the mind, and the outer layer is again accumulated.

The first sutra is to put aside the body. The second sutra is to put aside the mind, the inner body. Even death cannot separate you -- only meditation can separate. That's why meditation is a greater death, it is a deeper surgery -- deeper than death itself. That's why so much fear. People go on talking about meditation but they will never do it. They will talk, they can write about it, they can preach about it, but they will never do it. A deep fear exists about meditation, and the fear is of death.

Those who do meditation, they come one day or another to the point where they are scared, thrown back. They come to me and they say, `Now we cannot enter more. It is impossible.' A point comes where one feels that one is dying. And that point is of a deeper death than any death, because now the innermost is being separated; the most inner identity is being shattered. One feels one is dying; one feels now one is moving into non-existence. A deep abyss opens, infinite emptiness opens. One is scared, runs back to cling to the body so that one is not thrown, because the earth beneath is moving, is being removed. A valley is opening, a nothingness.

So people, even if they try, they always try superficially; they play with meditation. They are unconsciously aware that if they move deep they will be no more. And that's right, the fear is true -- you will not be yourself again. Once you have known that abyss, that shoonya, the void, you will not be the same again.

You come back, but you are resurrected, a new man. The old has disappeared. You cannot find even a trace of it, of where it has gone. The old was the identity with the mind. Now you cannot be identified with the mind. Now you can use the mind, you can use the body, but they have become instruments; you are above them. Whatsoever you do, you can do, but you are not one with them. This gives freedom. But this can happen only when THINKING NO THING.

Hmm -- this is very paradoxical -- THINKING NO THING. You can think about things. How can you think about no thing? What does this `no thing' mean? And how can you think about it? Whenever you think about something it becomes a thing, it becomes an object, it becomes a thought, and thoughts are things. How can you think no thing? You cannot, but in the very effort -- the effort to think no thing -- thinking will be lost, thinking will be dissolved.

You may have heard about Zen koans. Zen masters give an absurd puzzle to the seeker to think about -- and it is something which cannot be thought. It is given knowingly just to stop thinking. For example, they say to the seeker: `Go and find out what your original face is: the face you had when you were not born. Don't think about this face which you have got; think of the face you had before birth.'

How can you think about it? There was no face before birth; the face comes with the birth. The face is part of the body. You have no face; only the body has a face. Close your eyes and you have no face. You know about your face through the mirror. You have not seen it yourself, and you cannot see it, so how can one think about the original face?> But one can try; the very effort will help.

The seeker will try and try -- and it is impossible. He will come to the master again and again, asking, `Is this the original face?' And before he says it to the master, the master says, `It is wrong. Whatsoever you bring is going to be wrong.'

For months together the seeker comes again and again. He finds something, imagines something, and he sees the face -- `The original face is like this?' And the master says, `No.' And every time this `No, no', and by and by he becomes more and more puzzled. He cannot think. He tries and tries and tries and fails -- that

failure is the basic thing. One day he comes to a total failure. All thinking stops in that total failure and he comes to realize that the original face cannot be thought. Thinking stops.

And whenever this last time happens to a seeker, when he comes to the master, the master says, `Now there is no need. I see the original face.' The eyes have become vacant. The seeker has come not to say something, but just to be near the master. He has not found any answer. There was none. He has come for the first time without the answer. There is no answer to it. He comes silently.

Every time he had come he had some answer. The mind was there, the thought was there -- he was limited by that thought. He had found or imagined some face -- he was limited by that face. Now he has become original; now there is no limit. Now he has got no face, no idea, no thought. He has come without any mind. This is the state of no-mind.

In this state of no-mind, the limited-self unlimits. The limits are dissolved. Suddenly you are everywhere, suddenly you are everyone. Suddenly you are in the tree and in the stone and in the sky and in the friend and in the enemy -- suddenly you are everywhere. The whole existence has become just a mirror -- you are everywhere, mirrored. This state is the state of bliss. Now nothing can disturb you, because nothing exists except you. Now nothing can destroy you; nothing exists except you. Now there is no death, because even in death you are. Now nothing is opposed to you. Alone, you exist.

This aloneness Mahavir has called KAIVALYA, total aloneness. Why alone? -- because everything is involved, absorbed, has become you. You can express this state in two ways. You can say, `Only I am. Aham Brahmasmi -- I am the God, the divine, the total. Everything has come unto me; all the rivers have dissolved into my ocean. Alone I exist. Nothing else exists.' Sufi mystics say this, and Mohammedans could never understand why Sufis say such things. A Sufi says, `There is no God. Alone I exist.' Or, `I am the God.' This is a positive way of saying that now no separation is there. Buddha uses a negative way. He says, `I am nor more. Nothing exists.'

Both are true, because when everything is included in me, there is no sense in calling myself. The I is always opposed to the YOU; I is always opposed to THOU. In relation to YOU it is meaningful. When there is no YOU, I becomes meaningless. So Buddha says there is no I, nothing exists. Either everything has become you, or you have become a non-being and you dissolve into everything.

Both the expressions are true. Of course, no expression can be totally true, that's why the opposite expression is always also true. Every expression is partial, part; that's why the opposite expression is also true -- that too is part of it. Remember this. Whatsoever you express may be true and the opposite also may be true -- the very opposite. Really, it is bound to be true, because every expression is only a part.

And there are two types of expression: you can choose the positive or you can choose the negative. If you choose the positive, the negative seems to be untrue. It is not; it is complementary. It is not really opposed to it. So whether you say Brahma -- the total -- or you say Nirvana -- the nothingness -- it is the same. Both connote the same experience, and the experience is this -- thinking no thing, you come to know it.

Some basic things have to be understood about this technique. One: thinking, you are separated from existence. Thinking is not a relation, it is not a bridge, it is not a communication -- it is a barrier. Non-thinking you are related, bridged; you are in communion. When you are talking to someone, you are not related. The very talk becomes a barrier. The more you talk, the further away you move. If you are with someone in silence, you are related. If the silence is really deep and there are no thoughts in your mind and both the minds are totally silent, you are one.

Two zeros cannot be two. Two zeros become one. If you add two zeros they don't become two, they become a bigger zero -- one. And, really, a zero cannot be bigger -- more big, or less big. A zero is simply a zero. You cannot add something to it, you cannot deduct something from it. A zero is whole. When ever you are silent with someone, you are one. When you are silent with existence, you are one with it.

This technique says be silent with existence and then you will know what God is. There is only one dialogue with existence and that is in silence. If you talk with existence, you miss. Then you are enveloped in your own thoughts.

Try this as an experiment. Try it with anything as an experiment -- even with a rock. Be silent with it -- take it in your hand and be silent -- and there will be a communion. You will move deep into the rock and the rock will move deep into you. Your secrets will be revealed to the rock and the rock will reveal its secrets to you. But you cannot use language with it. The rock doesn't know any language. Because you use language, you cannot be related to it.

And man has lost silence completely. When you are not doing anything, then too you are not silent; the mind goes on doing something or other. Because of this constant inner talk, this continuous inner chattering, you are not related to anything. Not even to your beloved ones are you related, because this chattering goes on.

You may be sitting with your wife: you are chattering in your own mind; she is chattering in her own mind. Both are chattering. They are far away from each other, poles away. It is as if one is on one star, and the other on another star, and there is infinite space between them. Then they feel that the intimacy is not there, and then they blame each other -- `You don't love me.'

This is not the question really. Love is not possible. Love is a flower of silence. It flowers only in silence, because it flowers in communion. If you cannot be without thoughts, you cannot be in love. And then to be in prayer is impossible -- but even if we do prayer we chatter. To us, prayer is just chattering with God.

We have become so conditioned to chattering that even if we go to the church or to the temple we continue chattering there also. We chatter with God, we talk with God. This is absolute nonsense. God, existence, cannot understand your language. Existence understands only one language -- that is of silence. And silence is neither Sanskrit nor Arabic nor English nor Hindi. Silence is universal; it doesn't belong to anyone.

There are at least four thousand languages on earth, and everyone is enclosed in his own language. If you don't know his language you cannot be related to him. You cannot be related. If I don't understand your language and you don't understand my language, we cannot be related. We are strangers. We cannot penetrate each other, we cannot understand, we cannot love. This is happening only because we don't know a basic universal language -- that is silence.

Really only through silence is one related. And if you know the language if silence then you can be related to anything, because rocks are silent, trees are silent, the sky is silent -- it is existential. It is not only human, it is existential. Everything knows what silence is; everything exists in silence.

If a rock is there in your hand, the rock is not chattering within itself and you are chattering -- that's why you cannot be related to the rock. And the rock is open, vulnerable, inviting. The rock will welcome you, but you are chattering and the rock cannot understand the chattering -- that becomes the barrier. So even with human beings you cannot be in a deep relationship; there can be no intimacy. Language, words, destroy everything.

Meditation means silence: not thinking about anything. Not thinking at all, just being -- open, ready, eager to meet, welcoming, receptive, loving, but not thinking at all. Then infinite love will happen to you, and you will never say that no one loves you. You will never say it, you will never feel it. Now, whatsoever you do, you will say this and you will feel this. You may not even say it. You may pretend that someone loves you, but deep down you know.

Even lovers go on asking each other, `Do you love me?' In so many ways they go on enquiring continuously. Everyone is afraid, uncertain, insecure. In many ways they try to find out whether really the lover loves them. And they can never be certain, because the lover can say, `Yes, I love you,' but it will not give any guarantee. How can you be at ease? How can you know whether he is deceiving you or not? He can argue, he can convince you. He can convince you intellectually, but the heart will not be convinced. So lovers are always in agony. They cannot be convinced of the fact that the other loves. How can you be convinced?

Really there is no way to convince through language. And you are asking through language, and while the lover is there you are chattering in the mind, questioning, arguing. You will never be convinced, and you will always feel that you have not been loved, and this becomes the deepest misery. And this is happening not because someone is not loving you. This is happening because you are closed in a wall. You are closed within your thoughts; nothing can penetrate. The thoughts cannot be penetrated unless you drop the. If you drop them the whole existence penetrates you.

This sutra says:

THINKING NO THING
WILL LIMITED-SELF UNLIMIT

You will become unlimited. You will become whole. You will become universal. You will be

everywhere. And then you are joy. Now you are nothing but misery. Those who are cunning, they go on deceiving themselves that they are not miserable, or they go on hoping that something will change, something will happen, and they will achieve at the end of life -- but you are miserable.

You can create faces, deceptions, false faces; you can go on smiling continuously, but deep down you know you are in misery. That is natural. Confined in thoughts you will be in misery. Unconfined, beyond thoughts -- alert, conscious, aware, but unclouded by thoughts -- you will be joy, you will be bliss.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #18
Chapter title: In your hands

29 June 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7306295
ShortTitle:	VBT218
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	88 mins

TECHNIQUES ARE SHORTCUTS, REVOLUTIONS, BUT ARE NOT THESE AGAINST TAO, SWABHAV, THE NATURE?

They are. They are against tao, they are against swabhav. Any effort is against shabhav, tao; effort as such is against tao. If you can leave everything to swabhav, tao, nature, then no technique is needed, because that is the ultimate technique. If you can leave everything to tao, that is the deepest surrender possible. You are surrendering yourself, your future, your possibilities. You are surrendering time itself, all effort. This means infinite patience, awaiting.

If you can surrender everything to nature then there is no effort, then you don't do anything. You just float. You are in a deep let-go. Things happen to you, but you are not making any effort for them -- you are not even seeking them. If they happen, it is okay; if they don't happen, it is okay -- you have no choice. Whatsoever happens, happens; you have no expectations and of course, no frustrations.

Life flows by, you flow in it. You have no goal to reach, because with the goal effort enters. You have nowhere to go, because if you have somewhere to go, effort will come in; it is implied. You have nowhere to go, nowhere to reach, no goal, no ideal; nothing is to be achieved -- you surrender all.

In this surrendering moment, in this very moment, all will happen to you. Effort will take time; surrender will not take time. Technique will take time; surrender will not take time. That's why I call it the ultimate technique. It is a no-technique. You cannot practise it -- you cannot practise surrender. If you practise, it is not surrender. Then you are relying on yourself; then you are not totally helpless; then you are trying to do something -- even if it is surrender, you are trying to do it. Then technique will come in, and with technique time enters, future enters.

Surrender is non-temporal; it is beyond time. If you surrender, this very moment you are out of time, and all that can happen, will happen. But then you are not searching for it, not seeking it; you are not greedy for it. You have no mind for it at all: whether it happens or not, it is all the same to you.

Tao means surrender -- surrender to swabhav, to nature. Then you are not. Tantra and Yoga are techniques. Through them you will reach to swabhav, but it will be a long process. Ultimately after every

technique you will have to surrender, but with techniques it will come in the end; with tao, in tao, it comes in the beginning. If you can surrender right now, no technique is needed, but if you cannot, and if you ask me how to surrender, then a technique is needed. So, rarely in millions and millions of men, one can surrender without asking how. If you ask `how', you are not the right type who can surrender, because the `how' means you are asking for a technique.

These techniques are for all those who cannot get rid of this `how'. These techniques are just to get rid of your basic anxiety about `how' -- how to do it. If you can surrender without asking, then no technique is needed for you. But then you would not have come to me, you could have surrendered any time, because surrender needs no teacher. A teacher can teach only technique.

When you seek, you are seeking technique; every seeking is a seeking for technique. When you go to someone and ask, you are asking for a technique, for a method. Otherwise there is no need to go anywhere. The very search shows that you have a deep need for technique. These techniques are for you.Not that without technique it cannot happen. It can happen, but it has happened to very few persons. And those few persons are also really not rare: in their past lives they have been struggling with techniques, and they have struggled so much with techniques that now they are fed up, they are bored. A saturation point comes when you have asked again and again `How? How? How? -- and ultimately the `how' falls. Then you can surrender.

In every way technique is needed. A Krishnamurti, he can say that no technique is needed -- but this is not his first life. And he couldn't have said this in his past life. Even in this very life many techniques were given to him, and he worked on them. You can come to a point through techniques where you can surrender -- you can throw all techniques and simply be -- but that too is through techniques.

It is against tao, because you are against tao. You have to be deconditioned. If you are in tao then no technique is needed. If you are healthy then no medicine is needed. Every medicine is against health. But you are ill; medicine is needed. This medicine will kill your illness. It cannot give you health, but if the illness is removed, health will happen to you. No medicine can give you health. Basically every medicine is a poison -- but you have gathered some poison; you need an antidote. It will balance, and health will be possible.

Technique is not going to give you your divinity, it is not going to give you your nature. All that you have gathered around your nature it will destroy. It will only decondition you. You are conditioned, and right now you cannot take a jump into surrender. If you can take it, it is good -- but you cannot take it. Your conditioning will ask, `How?' Then techniques will be helpful.

When one lives in tao, then no yoga, no tantra, no religion is needed. One is perfectly healthy; no medicine is needed. Every religion is medicinal. When the world lives in total tao, religions will disappear. No teacher, no Buddha, no Jesus will be needed, because everyone will be a Buddha or a Jesus. But right now, as you are, you need techniques. Those techniques are antidotes.

You have gathered around yourself such a complex mind that whatsoever is said and given to you, you will complicate it. You will make it more complex, you will make it more difficult. If I say to you, `Surrender,' you will ask, `How?' If I say, `Use techniques,' you will ask, `Techniques? Are not techniques against tao?' If I say, `No technique is needed; simply surrender and God will happen to you,' you will immediately ask, `How?' -- your mind.

If I say, `Tao is right here and now: you need not practise anything, you simply take a jump and surrender,' you will say, `How? How can I surrender?' If I give you a technique to answer your `how', your mind will say, `But is not a method, a technique, a way, against swabhav, against tao? If divinity is my nature, then how can it be achieved through a technique? If it is already there, then the technique is futile, useless. Why waste time with the technique?' Look at this mind!

I remember, once it happened that one man, a father of a young girl, asked composer Leopold Godowsky to come to his house and give an audition to his daughter. She was learning piano. Godowsky came to their house; patiently he heard the girl playing. When the girl finished, the father beamed, and he cried in happiness and asked Godowsky, `Isn't she wonderful?'

Godowsky is reported to have said, `She is wonderful. She has an amazing technique. I have never heard anyone play such simple pieces with such great difficulty. She has an amazing technique. Playing such simple pieces with such great difficulty, I have never seen anyone do before!'

This is what goes on happening in your mind. Even a simple thing you will make complicated, you will make difficult for yourself. And this is a way of defence, this is a defence measure, because when you create difficulty you need not do it -- because first the problem must be solved and then you can do it.

If I say surrender, you ask how. Unless I answer your `how', how can you surrender? If I give you a technique, your mind immediately creates a new problem. `Why the technique? Swabhav is there, tao is there, God is within you, so why this endeavor, this effort?' Unless this is answered, there is no need to do anything.

Remember, you can go on in this vicious circle continuously for ever and ever. You will have to break it somewhere and come out of it. Be decisive, because only with decision is your humanity born. Only with decision do you become human. Be decisive. If you can surrender, surrender. If you cannot surrender, then don't create philosophical problems; then use some technique.

In both the ways the surrender will happen to you. If you can surrender right now, it is okay. If you cannot surrender, then pass through techniques -- that training is needed. It is needed because of you, not because of swabhav, not because of tao. Tao needs no training. It is needed because of you. And the techniques will destroy you. You will die through the techniques, and the innermost nature will evolve. You have to be shattered completely. If you can shatter it in a jump -- surrender. If you cannot, then piecemeal -- through techniques work on it.

But remember one thing: your mind can create problems which are tricks -- tricks to postpone, to postpone decision. If the mind is not settled, you don't feel guilty. You feel, `What can I do? Unless something is absolute, clearcut, transparent, what can I do?' Your mind can create clouds around you, and your mind will not allow you to be transparent ever -- unless you decide. With decision clouds disappear. Mind is very diplomatic, mind is political, and it goes on playing politics on you. It is very tricky, cunning.

I have heard, once Mulla Nasrudin came to visit his son and daughter-in-law. He had come for three days, but then he stayed for one week. Then the one week passed, and he stayed for one month. Then the young couple started worrying -- how to get rid of the old man? So they discussed how to get rid of him, and they hit upon a plan.

The husband said, `Tonight you prepare soup, and I will say that there is too much salt in it, it cannot be eaten, it is impossible to eat. And you have to say that there is not enough salt in it. We will argue and we will start quarrelling, and then I will ask my father what his opinion is, what he says. If he agrees with me, then you get mad and tell him to go away. If he agrees with you, I will get sore and I will tell him to go away immediately.'

The soup was prepared, and as it was planned, they started quarrelling and arguing. And then the climax came. They were just on the verge of hitting each other and Nasrudin was sitting silently watching. And then the son turned towards him and said, `Pa what do you say? Is there too much salt or not?'

So Nasrudin dipped his spoon in the soup, tasted it, meditated a moment upon the taste, and then said, `It suits me perfectly.' He didn't take any side. The whole plan was futile.

Your mind goes on working in this way. It will never take any side, because the moment you take a side, action has to be there. It will not take any side; it will go on arguing. It will never decide anything; it will be always in the middle. Whatsoever is said will be argued, but it will never become a decision. And you can argue ad infinitum; there is no end to it. Only decision will give you action, and only action will become transformation.

If you are really interested in a deep revolution within you, then decide -- and don't go on postponing. Don't be too philosophical; that is dangerous. For a seeker it is dangerous. For one who is not seeking really but just passing time, it is good, it is a good game. Philosophy is a good game if you can afford it. But I don't see that anyone can afford it because it is wasting time.

So be decisive. If you can surrender, then surrender. Then there is no `how' to it. If you cannot, then practise some technique, because only then through technique will you come to a point where surrender will happen.

IN THE NATURAL COURSE, AFTER MILLIONS OF YEARS AND LIVES, ONE WILL BE ENLIGHTENED. BUT WE MIGHT HAVE ALREADY PASSED THROUGH MILLIONS OF YEARS AND LIVES AND YET ARE NOT ENLIGHTENED. WHY?

You cannot ask why. You can ask why only if you are doing something. If nature is dong something you cannot ask why; it is up to nature. And nature is not responsible; it is not going to answer you. It is completely silent. And for nature, millions of lives are nothing; for nature it may be just seconds. To you, millions of lives and years is a long history; for nature it is nothing. Nature is not worried, and nature is not

interested in you particularly. Nature goes on working -- someday it will happen, but you cannot ask why, because nature is silent.

If you are worried about why it has not happened yet, then you have to do something. If worry has entered you, then you have to do something. Only your doing will help you to come to a point where enlightenment can happen. Nature's ways are very patient, slow. There is no hurry, because for nature there is no limit to time. It is eternal. There is no beginning and no end. But man has come to a point: he has become conscious, he has started asking.

A tree never asks -- even the Bodhi tree under which Buddha became enlightened. The tree will never ask, `Why have I not become enlightened? -- because I have also been existing for as many millions of years as you have existed, Gautam. Why?' The tree will never ask. The tree is absolutely natural. The questioning makes man unnatural. The unnatural has entered in you: you have started questioning why -- why it has not happened yet.

This questioning is good, because it can lead you to a decisive moment where you can start working upon yourself. And man cannot leave it to nature, because man has become conscious. You cannot leave it to nature now. That's why man has created religions. No animal has any religion. There is no need: they are not asking, they are not in a hurry. In nature everything is unhurried -- moving so slowly as if not moving at all; continuously repeating the same pattern, infinitely repeating the same circle.

Man has become conscious. Man has become conscious of time, and the moment you become conscious of time, you are thrown out of eternity. Then you are in a hurry. So as man's consciousness evolves more, he is more hurried, he becomes more and more time conscious. Go to a primitive society: they are not time conscious. The more civilized a society, the more time conscious. A primitive society is nearer nature: unhurried, it moves slowly. Just as nature moves, it moves. The more you become civilized, the more you become conscious of time. Really, time can be the criterion: how civilized a society is can be known by how time conscious it is. Then you are in a hurry, then you cannot wait, then you cannot leave it to nature. You have to take it in your own hands.

And man can take it in his own hands: he can do something and the process can be finished sooner. It can even be finished in a single moment. All that millions of years have not done, have not been able to do, you can do in a single moment. In that single moment you can become so intense that millions of years and millions of lives are travelled simultaneously.

That's possible -- because it is possible you are worried. Your worry is a symptom that something which is possible you are not making actual -- that is the worry, that is the human dilemma. You can do it and you are not doing it -- that creates an inner worry, anguish. When you cannot do it the question never arises, there is no worry. The worry shows that it is possible now that you can jump -- many lives which are unnecessary you can just by-pass -- and you are not by-passing. You have become conscious, and you have come above nature.

Consciousness is a new phenomenon. You have come above nature and now you can consciously evolve. Conscious evolution is revolution. You can do something about it. You are not just a victim, not just a puppet. You can take your destiny in your hands. That is possible, and because it is possible and you are not doing anything, it creates inner anxiety. And the more you become aware that this is possible, the more the anxiety will be felt.

A Buddha is very worried; you are not so worried. Buddha was very worried, in deep anguish, suffering. Unless he attained he would live in hell, because he was perfectly aware that something was absolutely possible, was just at hand, just by the corner, and he felt, `Still I am missing it. If I just stretch my hand it will happen -- and my hand is paralyzed. Just a step and I will be out of it -- and I cannot take that step. I am afraid of taking a jump.'

When you are near the goal, and you can feel it and you can see it and still you go on missing, then you feel anguish. When you are very far away and you cannot feel it, you cannot see it, you are not even aware that there is a goal, you are perfectly unaware of any destiny, then there is no anxiety.

Animals are not in anguish. They appear happy -- happier then man. What is the reason? Trees are even more happy than animals. They are perfectly unaware of what can happen, of what is possible, of what is just near at hand. They are blissfully unaware. There is no anxiety. They drift. Man becomes anxious, and the greater a man, the more anxiety will be there.

If you simply live, you are living an animal existence. Religious anguish arises the moment you become aware that something is possible -- 1The seed is there and I have to do something. I have to do something and the seed will sprout. The flowers are not very far away, and I can reap this crop' -- but still nothing is

happening. A very impotent state is felt.

That was the Buddha's condition before he became a Buddha. He was just on the verge of committing suicide. You will have to pass through that. And you cannot leave it to nature; you have to do something about it -- and you can do. And the goal is not very far.

So don't be depressed if you feel anxiety. If you feel a very tense anguish within you, a suffering, agony, don't feel depressed about it -- that's a good sign. That shows you are becoming more and more aware of that which is possible, and now you will never be at ease unless it becomes actual.

Man cannot leave it to nature because man has become conscious. Only a very minor part of his being is conscious, but that changes everything. And unless your total being becomes conscious, you cannot know again the simple happiness of the animal or of the trees. There is only one way to know it now: to become more and more alert, more and more aware, and more and more conscious. You cannot regress. There is no process for going back; no one can go back. You can either remain where you are and suffer, or you have to go forward and go beyond suffering. You cannot go back.

Total unconsciousness is blissful, total consciousness is blissful -- and you are in between. A part of you has become conscious, and the major part of you is still unconscious. You are divided. You have become two, you are not one. The integration is lost. Animals are integrated and then saints are integrated. Man is disintegrated: a part remains animal and a part has become saintly. There is a struggle, conflict, and whatsoever you do you can never do with one heart.

So there are two ways. One is just to deceive yourself -- that is to become totally unconscious again. You can take drugs, you can take alcohol, you can take intoxicants -- you fall back to the animal world. You drug the part that has become conscious; you become totally unconscious. But this is a temporary deception; you will arise again. The effect of the chemical will be lost and your consciousness will become conscious again. The part which you have forcibly suppressed with alcohol or drugs or something else will arise again, and then you will feel more suffering, because then you can compare. You will feel more suffering.

You can go on drugging yourself. There are many methods -- not only chemical. There are religious methods. You can use a japa, a mantra: you can chant it and create an intoxicating effect. You can do many things which can make you unconscious again, but that is going to be temporary, you will have to come out -- and you will come out with a deeper suffering with you, because then you will be able to compare. If in unconsciousness this is possible, what will be possible in total consciousness? You will become more hungry for it, you will feel more starved.

Remember one thing: totality is bliss. If you are unconscious totally then too it is bliss, but you are not aware of it. Animals are happy but they are not aware of their happiness. So it is futile. It is just like when you are asleep you are happy, and whenever you are awake you are unhappy. Totality is bliss.

You can be total in consciousness also. Then there will be bliss and you will be perfectly aware of it. This is possible through sadhana, through methods, through practising techniques which increase your consciousness. You are not enlightened because you have not done anything for it, but you have become aware that you are not enlightened. This has been done by nature; in millions of years nature has made you aware.

You may not be aware of the fact that man has stopped growing as far as body is concerned. We have skeletons that are millions of years old, but there is no visible change; they are similar to our skeletons. So for millions of years there has been no growth in the body, it has remained the same. Even the brain has not grown; it has remained the same. As far as body is concerned, evolution has done whatsoever could have been done. In a sense, man is now responsible for his own growth. And the growth is not going to be of the physical; the growth is going to be of the spiritual.

The skeleton of a Buddha and your skeleton are not basically different, but you and Buddha are absolutely different. Evolution is working horizontally; methods, techniques, religions, they work vertically. Your body has stopped: it has come to a point, an omega point. Now there is no further growth for it. Horizontally, evolution has stopped; now a vertical evolution starts. Now, wherever you are, you have to take a jump vertically. That vertical evolution will be of consciousness, not of body. And you are responsible for it.

You cannot ask nature why, but nature can ask you why you are not enlightened yet, because everything is provided now. Your body has all that which is needed; you have a Buddha's body. Exactly whatsoever is needed for the buddha to happen to you, you have got. Only a new arrangement, a new synthesis of all the elements that are given, and the buddha will happen to you. Nature can ask you why you are not enlightened yet, because nature has provided you with everything.

And nature asking you will not be irrelevant, but you asking nature is absurd. You cannot be allowed to ask. Now you are aware and you can do something. All the elements are given to you. The hydrogen is there, the oxygen is there, the electricity is there; you have to just make certain efforts and experiments and the water will happen.

All that is needed for you to be enlightened is with you, but it is scattered. You have to combine it, synthesize it, you have to make a harmony of it, and suddenly the flame will arise which becomes enlightenment. All these techniques are for that. You have got everything; just a know-how is needed, what to do, so that enlightenment happens to you.

YOU SAY THAT MILLIONS OF LIVES AND MILLIONS OF YEARS OF NATURAL EVOLUTION CAN BE AVOIDED THROUGH REACHING TOTAL AWARENESS AND TOTAL FREEDOM CAN IT NOT BE ARGUED THAT KARMA, WITH ITS NATURAL FORCES OF CAUSE AND EFFECT, SHOULD NOT BE INTERFERED WITH BY ANY SHORTCUTS, OR IS IT ALSO THE WAY OF DIVINITY TO BRING SUCH A POSSIBILITY WITHIN THE REACH OF THE EVOLVING WORLD, THE EVOLVING SOUL?

Everything can be argued, but argument leads nowhere. You can argue, but how is that argument going to help you? You can argue that the natural process of karma should not be interfered with -- don't interfere then. But then be happy in your misery -- and you are not. You want to interfere. If you can rely on the natural process, it is just wonderful -- but then don't make any complaint. Don't ask, `Why is this so?' It is so because of the natural process of karma. You are suffering? -- you are suffering because of the natural process of karma, and otherwise is not possible; don't interfere.

This is what the doctrine of fate, of kismat is -- the doctrine of believing in fate. Then you are not to do anything: whatsoever is happening is happening, and you have to accept it. Then too it becomes a surrender, and you need not do anything. But the total acceptability is needed. Really there is no need to interfere, but can you be in such a state where you don't interfere? You are constantly interfering with everything. You cannot leave it to nature. If you can leave it, then nothing else is needed and everything will happen to you. But if you cannot leave it, then interfere. And you can interfere, but the process has to be understood.

Really, meditating is not interfering in the process of karma; rather, it is taking a jump out of it. Exactly it is not interfering; it is taking a jump out of the vicious wheel, out of the vicious circle. The circle will go on, and the process will come to an end by itself. You cannot put an end to it, but you can be out of it, and once you are out of it, it becomes illusory.

For example, Raman died of cancer. His disciples tried to persuade him to go for treatment. He said, `Okay. If you like it and if it will make you happy, then treat me. But as far as I am concerned it is okay.' The doctors were surprised, because his body was suffering, it was in deep pain, but his eyes were without any pain. His body was suffering deeply, but he was not suffering.

The body is part of the karma, it is part of the mechanical circle of cause and effect, but the consciousness can be beyond it, it can transcend it. He was just a witness. He was seeing that the body was suffering, that the body was going to die, but he was a witness. He was not interfering with it, not interfering at all. He was just watching whatsoever was happening, but he was not in the vicious circle, he was not identified, he was not within it then.

Meditation is not an interference. Really, without meditation you are interfering every moment. With meditation you go beyond; you become a watcher on the hill. Deep down in the valley things go on, they continue, but they don't belong to you. You are just an onlooker. It is as if they are happening to somebody else, or as if they are happening in a dream, or in a film on the screen. You are not interfering. You are just not within the drama itself -- you have come out. Now you are not an actor, you have become a spectator. This is the only change.

And when you are just a witness, the body will complete immediately whatsoever, has to be completed. If you have many karmas for suffering, and now that you have become a witness you are not going to be reborn again, the body will have to suffer in this life all the suffering that would have been in many lives. So it happens many times that an enlightened man has to suffer many bodily ills, because now there is no future birth, no future life. This is going to be the last body, so all the karmas and the whole process has to be completed, finished.

So it happens that if we look at Jesus' life through eastern eyes, then the crucifixion is a different phenomenon. To the western mind there is no succession of lives, no rebirth, no reincarnation, so they don't really have a very deep analysis of the crucifixion. They have a myth that Jesus suffered for us, his suffering

was a salvation for us. But this is absurd; and this is not true to the facts also, because if Jesus' suffering has become a salvation for you, then why is humanity still suffering? It is suffering more than it ever suffered before.

After Jesus' crucifixion humanity has not entered into the kingdom of God. If he suffered for us, if his crucifixion was a repentance of our guilt and sin, then he is a failure, because the guilt continues, the sin continues, the suffering continues. Then his suffering was in vain, then the crucifixion didn't succeed.

Christianity has simply a myth. But the eastern analysis of human life has a different attitude. Jesus' crucifixion was all his suffering accumulated through his own karmas. And this was his last life, he would not enter the body again, so the whole suffering had to be crystallized, concentrated, in a single point. That single point became the crucifixion.

He did not suffer for anyone else -- no one can suffer for anyone else. He suffered for himself, for his past karmas. No one can make you free, because you are in the bondage because of your karmas, so how can Jesus make you free? He can make himself a slave, he can make himself a free man, he can liberate himself. Through the crucifixion the account of his own karmas closed. He was finished, the chain had come to an end. Cause and effect -- they had come to an ed. This body would not be born again; he would not enter into another womb. If he was not an enlightened person, then he would have had to suffer all this for many lives. It became concentrated in one point, in one life.

You cannot interfere, and if you interfere you will create more misery for yourself. Don't interfere with karmas, but go beyond, be a witness to them Take them as a dream, not real; just look at them and be indifferent. Don't get involved. Your body suffers -- look at the suffering. Your body is happy -- look at the happiness. Don't get identified -- that's all that meditation means.

And don't find alibis, don't find excuses. Don't say that this can be argued. You can argue anything, you are free to, but remember that your argument may be suicidal. You can argue against yourself, and you can create an argument which is not going to help you, which is not going to transform you, rather, which is going to become a hindrance. We go on arguing.

Just today one girl came to meet me. She asked me, `Tell me, is there really a God?' She was ready to argue that there is no God. I looked at her face, her eyes. She was tense, filled with argument; she wanted to fight about the point. Really deep down she wanted that there is no God, because if there is God you are in trouble. If there is God then you cannot remain whatsoever you are; then a challenge comes. God is a challenge. It means you cannot be satisfied with yourself; something higher than you is possible. A higher state, an absolute state of consciousness is possible. That's what God means.

So she was ready to argue, and she said, `I am an atheist and I don't believe in God.'

I told her, `If there is no God, how can you not believe in him? And God is irrelevant. Your belief and your disbelief, your argument for and your argument against is related to you; it is not related to God. Why are you concerned? If there is no God, why have you travelled so long, and why have you come to me to argue about something which is not? Forget and forgive him. Go to your home, don't waste your time. If he is not, then why are you worried? Why this effort to prove that he is not? This effort shows something about you. You are afraid. If God is, then it is a challenge. If God is not, then you can remain whatsoever you are; there is no challenge to life.'

A person who is afraid of challenges, risks, dangers, of changing himself, of mutation, will always deny that there is God. The denial is his mind; the denial shows something about him, not about God.

I told her that God is not a thing which can be proved or disproved. God is not an object about which we can take some opinion for or against. God is a possibility within you. It is not something without; it is a possibility within you. If you travel to that possibility, he becomes real. If you don't travel up to that point, he is unreal. And if you argue against him then there is no point in travelling; you remain the same. And this becomes a vicious circle.

You argue that God is not, and because of it you never travel towards him -- because it is an inner travel, an inner journey. You never travel, because how can you travel towards the point which is not? So you remain the same. And when you remain the same you never meet, you never encounter God. You never come to any feeling, to any vibration from him. Then it is proved more for you that he is not. And the more it is proved, the more you are far away, the more you are falling, the more the gap increases.

So it is not a question of whether God is nor not, I told her. It is a question of whether you want to grow or not. If you grow, your total growth will be the meeting, your total growth will be the communion, your total growth will be the encounter. I told her one anecdote.

One windy morning, just as the spring was ending, a snail started travelling upwards on a cherry tree.

Some sparrows which were just on a neighboring oak started laughing, because it was not the season and there were no cherries on the tree, and this poor snail was making so much effort to reach the top. They laughed at his expense.

Then one sparrow flew down, came near to the snail and said, `Darling, where are you going? There are no cherries yet on the tree.'

But the snail never even paused; she continued her upward journey. Without pausing, the snail said, `But they will be there when I reach. They will be there when I reach there. It will take a long time for me to reach to the top, and by that time cherries will be there.'

God is not, but he will be there by the time you reach. It is not something which is already there -- it is never there. It is a growth. It is your own growth. When you reach to a point where you are totally conscious, God is. But don't argue. Rather than wasting your energy in arguing, use your energy in transforming yourself.

And energy is not much. If you divert your energy into argument you can become a genius in arguing. But then you are wasting, it is at a great cost, because the same energy can become meditation. You can become a logician: you can make very logical arguments, you can find very convincing proofs or disproofs, but you will remain the same. Your arguments are not going to change you.

Remember one thing: whatsoever changes you is good. Whatsoever gives you growth, expansion, increase in consciousness, is good. Whatsoever makes you static and whatsoever protects your status quo is not good; it is fatal, suicidal.

SOMETIMES I FEEL IN A STATE OF NON-DOING, VERY PASSIVE, BUT MAY AWARENESS OF WHAT IS HAPPENING AROUND ME SEEMS LESS. IN FACT, I FEEL DETACHED FROM THINGS AROUND ME. THIS SOMEHOW MEANS FALSE PASSIVITY, AS I IMAGINE ON-DOING SHOULD BE SYNONYMOUS WITH INCREASED AWARENESS. CAN YOU PLEASE DEFINE THIS STATE?

Ordinarily we are in a feverish state -- active, but feverishly. If you become passive the fever will be lost. If you become passive, non-doing, if you relax within yourself, activity will be lost, fever will be lost, and the intensity that comes through fever will not be there. You will feel a little dull, you will feel as if your awareness is decreasing. It is not decreasing; only the feverish glow is decreasing.

And it is good, so don't be afraid of it, and don't think that this passivity is not real. This is being said by your mind which needs and wants the feverish activity and the glow that comes through fever. Fever is not awareness, but in fever you can have a very unhealthy awareness, alertness. That is diseased; don't hanker for it. Allow it to go, fall into passivity.

In the beginning it will look like your awareness is decreasing rather than increasing. Allow it to decrease, because whatsoever decreases with passivity was feverish, that's why it decreases. Allow it to decrease. A moment will come when you will gain a balance. In that point of balance there will be no increase and no decrease. That is a healthy point; now the fever has gone.

On that point of balance, whatsoever awareness you have, that is real, that is not feverish. And if you can wait for that moment to come.... It is difficult, because in the beginning you feel that you are losing grip, you are becoming really dead; your activity, your alertness, everything has gone -- you are relaxing into death. It appears that way because whatsoever you know about life is feverish. It is not really life but just a fever, just a state of tension, just a state of hyper-activity. So in the beginning.... And you know only one state -- this state of fever. You don't know anything else so how can you compare?

When you become passive, relaxed, you will feel that something is lost. Allow i to be lost. Remain with passivity. A balancing point will come soon when you will be right at the point where there is no fever. You will be simply your own self -- not pushed by someone else into activity, not pulled by someone else into activity. Now activity will start happening to you, but it will be spontaneous, it will be natural. You will do something, but you will not be pulled and pushed.

And what is the criterion by which to know whether this activity is not forced on you, is not feverish? This is the point: if the activity is spontaneous you will not feel any tension through it, you will not feel any burden. You will enjoy it. And the activity will become an end unto itself; there will be no end. This will not be a means to reach somewhere else; it will be just an overflow of your own energy. And this overflow will be here and now; it will not be for something in the future. You will enjoy it.

Whatsoever it is -- digging a hole in the garden, or pruning the trees, or just sitting, or walking, or eating -- whatsoever you are doing will become absolute in itself, total action. And after it you will not be tiered;

rather, you will feel refreshed. A feverish activity tires you; it is ill. A natural activity nourishes you; you feel more energetic, more vital after it. You feel more alive after it. It gives you more life.

But in the beginning when you start becoming passive and you fall into non-doing, it is bound to be felt that you are losing awareness. No, you are not losing awareness. You are simply losing a feverish type of mentation, a feverish type of alertness. You will settle into passivity and a natural awareness will happen.

This is the difference between a feverish alertness and natural awareness; this is the difference: in feverish alertness there is a concentration; it excludes everything. You can concentrate on a thing. You are listening to me. If it is a feverish alertness then you listen to me and you are totally unaware of anything else. But if it is a passive awareness, not feverish, but balanced, natural, then if a car passes by, you hear that car also. You are simply aware. You are aware of everything; of whatsoever is happening around you. And this is the beauty of it -- that the car passes by and you hear the noise but it is not a disturbance.

If you are feverishly attentive and you hear the car, you will miss listening to me; it will be a disturbance, because you don't k now how to be totally, simply aware of everything that is happening. You know only one way: how to be alert of one thing at the cost of everything else. If you move to something else then you lose the contact with the first thing. If you are listening to me in a feverish mind, then anything can disturb you. Because your alertness goes there, then you are cut off from me. It is one-pointed; it is not total. A natural, passive awareness is just total; nothing disturbs it. It is not concentration, it is meditation.

Concentration is always feverish, because you are forcing your energy to one point. Energy by itself flows in all directions. If has no direction in which to move; it simply enjoys flowing all over. We create conflict because we say, `This is good to listen to; that is bad.' If you are doing your prayer and a child starts laughing, it is a disturbance -- because you cannot conceive of a simple awareness in which the prayer continues and the child goes on laughing and there is no conflict between the two; they both are part of a bigger whole.

Try this: be totally alert, totally aware. Don't concentrate. Every concentration is tiring, you feel tired, because you are forcing energy unnaturally. Simple awareness is inclusive of all. When you are passive and non-doing then everything happens around you. Nothing disturbs you and nothing by-passes you. Everything happens and you know it, you witness it.

A noise comes: it happens to you, it moves within you, then it passes, and you remain as you were. Just as in an empty room: if there was no one here the traffic would go on passing, the noise would come into this room, then it would pass==and the room would remain unaffected, as if nothing had happened. In passive awareness you remain unaffected. Everything goes on happening; just passes you, but never touches you. You remain unscarred. In feverish concentration everything touches you, impresses you.

One more point about this. In the eastern psychology we have a word, SANSKAR -- conditioning. If you are concentrating on something you will be conditioned, you will get a sanskar, you will get impressed by something. If you are simply aware -- passively aware, not concentrating, not focusing yourself, just being there -- nothing conditions you. Then you don't accumulate any sanskar, you don't accumulate any impressions. You go on remaining virgin, pure, unscarred; nothing touches you. If one can be passively aware, he passes through the world but the world never passes through him.

One Zen monk, Bokuju, used to say, `Go and cross the stream, but don't allow the water to touch you.' And there was no bridge over the stream near his monastery.

Many would try, but when they crossed, of course the water would touch them. So one day one monk came and he said, `You give us puzzles. We try to cross that stream; there is no bridge. If there was a bridge, of course we could have crossed the stream and the water would not have touched us. But we have to pass through the stream -- the water touches.'

So Bokuju said, `I will come and I will cross and you watch.' And Bokuju crossed. Of course, water touched his feet, and they said, `Look, the water has touched you!'

Bokuju said, `As far as I know, it has not touched me. I was just a witness. The water was touching my feet, but not me. I was just witnessing.'

With passive alertness, with witnessing, you pass through the world. You are in the world, but the world is not in you.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Watching from the hills

30 June 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7306305
ShortTitle: VBT219
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 86 mins

SUPPOSE YOU CONTEMPLATE SOMETHING
BEYOND PERCEPTION,
BEYOND GRASPING,
BEYOND NOT BEING.
-- YOU.

I AM EXISTING.
THIS IS MINE.
THIS IS THIS.
OH BELOVED,
EVEN IN SUCH KNOW ILLIMITABLY.

Man is Janus-Faced -- animal and divine both. Animal belongs to his past, divine belongs to his future, and this creates the difficulty. The past has passed, it is no more; just a shadow of it lingers on. And the future is still the future, it has not yet come; it just a dream, just a possibility. And between these two exists man -- the shadow of the past and the dream of the future. He is neither and he is both.

He is both because the past is his -- he was animal. He is both because the future is his -- he can be divine. And he is not both, because the past is no more and the future is yet to be.

Man exists as a tension between these two: that which was and that which can be. This creates a conflict, a constant struggle to realize, to be something. In a sense, man is not. Man is just a step from the animal to the divine -- and a step is nowhere. It was somewhere and it will be somewhere, but right now it is nowhere, just hanging in the air.

So whatsoever man is doing -- whatsoever I say -- he is never satisfied in it, never content, because two diametrically opposite existences meet in him. If the animal is satisfied then the divine is in discontent. If the divine is satisfied then the animal is in discontent. A part is always in discontent.

If you move to the animal, in a way you satisfy part of your being, but immediately in that satisfaction dissatisfaction arises, because the opposite part, your future, is just contrary to it. The satisfaction of the animal is the dissatisfaction of the possibility of your future. If you satisfy your divine possibility the animal revolts; it feels hurt. A definite discontent arises within you. You cannot satisfy both, and satisfying one, the other is dissatisfied.

I remember one anecdote. One sports car enthusiast reached the pearly gates, and St. Peter welcomed him. He had come with his Jaguar, and the first thing he asked St. Peter was this: `Are there beautiful highways in heaven?'

St. Peter said, `Yes, they have the most beautiful highways, but there is one difficulty -- in heaven they don't allow automobiles.'

The speed-fiend said, `Then it is not for me. Then please arrange for me to be sent to the other place. I

would like to go to hell. I cannot leave my Jaguar.'

So it was arranged. He reached hell, he came to the gates, and Satan welcomed him and said that he was very happy to see him. He said, `You are just like me; I am also a lover of Jaguars.'

The speed-fiend said, `Fine, give me the map of your highways.'

Satan became sad. He said, `Sir, we don't have any highways down here -- that is the hell of it!'

This is the situation of man. Man is Janus-faced, a double being, split in two. If you satisfy one thing, then something becomes frustrating to your other part. If you do otherwise, then the other part is dissatisfied. Something is always lacking. And you cannot satisfy both, because they are diametrically opposite.

And everyone is doing this impossible thing, trying to do this -- to have a compromise somewhere so both heaven and hell can meet; so body and soul, the lower and the higher, the past and the future, can somewhere meet and have a compromise. We have been doing that for many lives. It has not happened, and it is not going to happen. The whole effort is absurd, impossible.

These techniques are not concerned with creating a compromise within you. These techniques are to give you a transcendence. These techniques are not to satisfy the divine against the animal. That is impossible. That will create more turmoil within you, more violence, more struggle. These techniques are not to satisfy your animal against the divine. These techniques are just to transcend the duality. They are neither for the animal nor for the divine.

Remember, that is the basic difference between other religions and tantra. Tantra is not a religion, because religion basically means: for the divine against the animal -- so every religion is part of the conflict. Tantra is not a struggle technique, it is a transcendence technique. It is not to fight with the animal, it is not for the divine. It is against all duality. It is neither for nor against really. It is simply creating a third force within you, a third center of existence where you are neither animal nor divine. For tantra that third point is ADVAITA, that third point is non-duality.

Tantra says you cannot reach the one by fighting through duality. You cannot come to a non-dual point by choosing one thing in the struggle in duality. Choice will not lead you to the one; only a choiceless witnessing.

This is very foundational to tantra, and because of this tantra was never really understood rightly. It has suffered a long, a centuries-old misunderstanding, because the moment tantra says it is not against the animal, you start feeling as if tantra is for the animal. And the moment tantra says it is not for the divine, you then start thinking that tantra is against the divine.

Really, tantra is for a choiceless witnessing. Don't be with the animal, don't be with the divine, and don't create a conflict. Just go back, just go away, just create a gap between you and this duality and become a third force, a witnessing, from where you can see both the animal and the divine.

I told you that the animal is the past and the divine is the future, and past and future are opposed. Tantra is in the present. It is neither past nor future. Just this very moment, don't belong to the past and don't hanker for the future. Don't long for the future and don't be conditioned by the past. Don't allow the past to become a hangover and don't create any projections in the future. Remain true to this very moment, here and now, and you transcend. Then you are neither animal nor divine.

For tantra, to be such is to be God. To be such, in this suchness of the moment, where past is unrelated and future is not created, you are free, you are freedom.

These techniques are not religious in this sense, because religion is always opposed to the animal. Religion creates a conflict. So if you are really religious you will become schizophrenic, you will be split. All religious civilizations are split civilizations. They create neurosis, because they create inner conflict. They divide you into two, and one part of your being becomes the enemy. Then your whole energy is dissipated fighting with yourself.

Tantra is not religious in that sense, because tantra doesn't believe in any conflict, in any violence. And tantra says don't fight with yourself. Just be aware. Don't be aggressive and violent with yourself. Just be a witness, a watcher. In the moment of witnessing you are neither; both the faces disappear. In that moment of witnessing you are not human. You simply are. You exist without any label. You exist without any name. You exist without any category. You are without being anyone in particular -- a simple amness, a pure being. These techniques are for that pure being.

Now I will discuss the techniques.

The first technique:

SUPPOSE YOU CONTEMPLATE SOMETHING
BEYOND PERCEPTION,
BEYOND GRASPING,
BEYOND NOT BEING
-- YOU.

SUPPOSE YOU CONTEMPLATE SOMETHING BEYOND PERCEPTION -- that which cannot be seen, which cannot be perceived. But can you imagine something which cannot be seen? Imagination is always of that which can be seen. How can you imagine something, how can you suppose something, which cannot be perceived?

That which you can perceive you can imagine. You cannot even dream something which is not capable of being seen and perceived. That's why even your dreams are shadows of reality. Even your imagination is not pure imagination, because whatsoever you can imagine you have known somehow. You can create new combinations, but all the elements of the combination are known and perceived.

You can imagine a golden mountain flying in the sky like a cloud. You have not perceived such a thing ever, but you have perceived a cloud, you have perceived a mountain, you have perceived gold. These three elements can be combined. Imagination is not original; it is always a combination of something you have perceived.

This technique says:

SUPPOSE YOU CONTEMPLATE SOMETHING
BEYOND PERCEPTION

It is impossible, b ut that's why it is worth doing, because in the very effort something will happen to you. Not that you will become capable of perceiving -- if you try to perceive something which cannot be perceived, all perception will be lost. In the very effort, if you try to see something which you have never seen, all that you have ever seen will disappear.

If you persist in the effort, many images will come to you -- you have to discard them, because you know that you have seen this; this can be perceived. You may not have seen it actually as it is, but even if you can imagine it, it can be perceived. Discard it. Go on discarding. This technique says to persist for that which cannot be perceived.

What will happen? If you go on discarding, it is going to be an arduous effort, because many images will bubble up. Your mind will supply many images, many dreams; many conceptions will come, many symbols. Your mind will create now combinations, but go on discarding unless something happens which cannot be perceived. What is that?

If you go on discarding, nothing will happen to you as an object; only the screen of the mind will be there with no image, with no symbol, with no dream on it, no picture on it. In that moment a metamorphosis happens. When the screen is simply there without any image, you become aware of yourself. You become aware of the perceiver. When there is nothing to be perceived, the whole attention changes. The whole consciousness reflects back. When you have nothing to see, for the first time you become aware of your own self. You start seeing yourself.

This sutra says:

SUPPOSE YOU CONTEMPLATE SOMETHING
BEYOND PERCEPTION,

BEYOND GRASPING,
BEYOND NOT BEING
-- YOU.

Then you happen to yourself. For the first time you will become aware of the one who has been perceiving, who has been grasping, who has been knowing. But this subject is always hidden in objects.

You know certain things but you never know the knower. The knower is lost in knowledge.

I see you, then I see someone else, and this procession goes on. From birth to death I will see this and that and that, and I will go on seeing and seeing. And the seer, the one who was seeing this procession, is forgotten; it is lost in the crowd. The crowd is of objects, and the subject is lost.

This sutra says if you try to CONTEMPLATE SOMETHING BEYOND PERCEPTION, BEYOND GRASPING -- which you cannot grasp by the mind -- BEYOND NOT BEING... Immediately the mind will say that if there is something which cannot be seen and cannot be grasped, it is not. The mind will immediately react that if something is not seeable, not perceivable, not graspable, then it is not. The mind will say that it doesn't exist. Don't become a victim of the mind.

This sutra says: ... BEYOND PERCEPTION, BEYOND GRASPING, BEYOND NOT BEING. The mind will say that this is nothing, this cannot exist, this is a not-being. The sutra says, don't believe in it. There is something which is being beyond not-being, which exists and which cannot be perceived, and which is not graspable: that is you.

You cannot perceive yourself, or can you? Can you imagine any situation in which you can encounter yourself, in which you can know yourself? You can go on using the word `self-knowledge', which is absolutely absurd, because you cannot know the self. The self is always the knower. It cannot be reduced to a known, it cannot be reduced to an object.

For example, if you think that you can know the self, then the self that you know will not be your self, but the one who is knowing the self will be the self. You will always remain the knower; you cannot become the known. You cannot put yourself in front of you; you will always recede back. Whatsoever you know cannot be yourself -- this means that you cannot know it. You cannot know it the way you know other things.

I cannot see myself the way I see you. Who will see? Because every relationship of knowledge, seeing, perception, melans that there are at least two things: the known and the knower. Self-knowledge is not possible in this sense, because there is only one. There the knower and the known are one; the observer and the observed are one. You cannot convert yourself into an object.

So the word `self-knowledge' is just wrong, but it connotes something, it says something which is true. You can know yourself in a very different sense, in an altogether different sense than from how you know other things. When there is nothing to be known, when all objects have disappeared, when all that can be perceived and grasped is no more, when you have discarded all, suddenly you become aware of yourself. And this awareness is not dual: there is no object and no subject. There is simply subjectivity.

This awareness is a different type of knowing. This awareness gives you a different dimension of existence. You are not divided in two. You are aware of yourself. You are not perceiving, you cannot grasp it, and yet it is existential -- the most existential.

Try to think in this way. We have energy: that energy goes on moving to objects. Energy cannot be static. Remember it as one of the ultimate laws: energy cannot be static, it is dynamic. It cannot be otherwise. Dynamism is its very nature -- energy moves. When I see you, my energy moves towards you. When I perceive you, a circle is made. My energy moves to you, then it comes back to me -- a circle is made.

If my energy moves to you and doesn't come back, I will not know you. A circle is needed: the energy must go and then come back to me. With its coming back it bring you to me. I know you. Knowledge means that energy has made a circle. It has moved from the subject to the object, and then it has moved again and come back to the original source. If I go on living in this way -- making circles with others -- I will never know myself, because my energy is filled with energies of others. It brings those images, it delivers those images to me. This is how you gather knowledge.

This technique says to allow the object to disappear from there. Allow your energy to move in a vacuum, in emptiness. It goes from you, but there is no object to be grasped by it, not object to be perceived by it. It moves and comes back to you through emptiness; there is no object. It brings no knowledge to you. It comes vacant, empty, pure. It brings nothing. It brings only itself. It comes virgin -- nothing has entered into it; it remains pure.

This is the whole process of meditation. You are sitting silently, your energy is moving. There is no object with which it can be contaminated, with which it can become entangled, with which it can become impressed, with which it can become one. Then you bring it back to yourself. There is no object, no thought, no image. Energy moves, the movement is pure, and then it comes back to you -- virgin. As it left you it

comes; it carries nothing. An empty vehicle, it comes to you, it hits you. There is no knowledge carried by it; it is coming only by itself. In that penetration of pure energy you become aware of yourself.

If your energy is bringing something else, then you will become aware of that something. You look at a flower. The energy is bringing the flower to you -- the image of the flower, the smell of the flower, the color of the flower. The energy is bringing the flower to you. It is introducing you to the flower. Then you become acquainted with the flower. The energy is covered by the flower. You never become acquainted with the energy, the pure energy which is you. You are moving to the other and coming back to the source.

If there is nothing to impress it, if it comes unconditioned, if it comes as it had gone, if it brings itself, nothing else, you become aware of yourself. This is a pure circle of energy -- energy moving not to something else, but within you, creating a circle within you. Then there is no one else, only you moving within yourself. This movement becomes self-knowledge, self-illumination. Basically, all meditation techniques, all of them, are different variations of this.

SUPPOSE YOU CONTEMPLATE SOMETHING
BEYOND PERCEPTION,
BEYOND GRASPING,
BEYOND NOT BEING
-- YOU.

If this can happen, then for the first time you will become aware of yourself, of your being, of your existence -- the subjectivity.

Knowledge is of two kinds: knowledge of objects, and knowledge of the subjectivity. Knowledge of the known, the knowable, and knowledge of the knower. And a man can know millions and millions of things, he can become acquainted with the whole world, but if he is not aware of the knower he is ignorant. He may be knowledgeable, but he is not wise. He may have collected much information, much knowledge, but the basic thing which makes one a knower is lacking -- he is not aware of himself.

In the Upanishads there is a story. Svetaketu, a young boy, came back from his master to his home. He had passed all his examinations, and he had passed well. All that the master could give him, he had collected. He had become very egoistic.

When he reached his father's house, the first thing the father asked Svetaketu was this: `You seem to be too filled with knowledge, and your knowledge is making you very egoistic -- the way you walk, the way you have entered the house. I have only one question to ask you. Have you known that who knows all? Have you known that by knowing which everything is known? Have you known yourself?'

Svetaketu said, `But there was no course for it in the school, and the master never discussed it. I have known everything that can be known. You ask me anything and I will answer you. But what type of question are you raising? It was never discussed.'

The father said, `Then you go back, and unless you know that by knowing which everything is known, and without knowing which nothing is known, don't come back. First know yourself.'

Svetaketu went back. He asked the master, `My father says I cannot be allowed to go back home, I cannot be welcomed there, because he says that in our family we have been Brahmins not only by birth. We have been knowers, knowers of Brahma, Brahmins, not only by birth but by real authentic knowledge. So he said, "Unless you become a real Brahmin, not by birth, but by knowing the Brahma, by knowing the ultimate, don't enter the house. You are not worthy of us." So now teach me that.'

The teacher said, `All that can be taught I have taught you. And that is something which cannot be taught. So you do one thing: you simply be available for it. It cannot be directly taught. You simply be receptive; some day it will happen. You take all the cows of the ashram...' The ashram had many cows; they say four hundred. `You take all the cows to the forest. Remain with the cows: stop thinking, stop verbalizing, just become a cow. Remain with the cows, love them, and be silent as cows are silent. When the cows become one thousand, come back.'

So Svetaketu went with four hundred cows to the forest. There was no use in thinking, there was no one to talk to. By and by his mind became just like a cow. He sat silently under the trees, and for many years he had to wait, because only when the cows became one thousand could he come back. By and by language disappeared from his mind. By and by society disappeared from his mind. By and by he became not a human being at all. His eyes became just like cows'.

And the story is very beautiful. The story says he forgot how to count -- because if language disappears

and verbalizations disappears.... He forgot how to count, he forgot when he had to return. The story is beautiful. The cows said, `Svetaketu, now we are one thousand. Now let us go back to the master's house. He must be waiting.'

Svetaketu came back, and the master said to the other disciples, `Count the cows.'

The cows were counted and the disciples said, `Yes, there are one thousand cows.'

And the master is reported to have said, `Not one thousand, one thousand and one -- that's Svetaketu.'

He was standing amidst the cows, silent, just being there, with no thought, with no mind. Just like a cow -- pure, simple, innocent. And the master said, `You need not enter. Now go back to your father's house. You have known; it has happened to you. Why have you come again to me? It has happened to you.'

It happens: when there is no object in the mind to know, the knower happens to you. When the mind is not filled by thoughts, when there is not a single ripple, when there is not a single wave, you are there alone. There is nothing other than you. Obviously you become aware of your self; for the first time you become filled by yourself. A self-illumination happens.

This sutra is one of the foundational ones. Try it. It is arduous, because the habit of thinking, the habit of clinging to objects, to that which can be perceived and that which can be grasped, is so deep-rooted, so ingrained, that it will take time and a very persistent effort not to be involved in objects, not to be involved in thoughts, but to just become a witness and discard them and say, `No, not this, not this.'

The whole technique of the Upanishads is condensed in two words; NETI, NETI -- not this, not this. Whatsoever comes to the mind, say, `Not this.' Go on saying and discarding and throwing all the furniture out. The room has to be empty, totally empty. When emptiness is there, then that happens. If something else is there you go on being impressed by it, and you cannot know yourself. Your innocence is lost in objects. A thought-ridden mind is moving outwards. You cannot be related to yourself.

The second technique:

I AM EXISTING.
THIS IS MINE.
THIS IS THIS.
O BELOVED,
EVEN IN SUCH KNOW ILLIMITABLY.

I AM EXISTING. You never enter deeply into this feeling. I AM EXISTING. You are existing, but you never dig deep into this phenomenon. Shiva says: I AM EXISTING. THIS IS MINE. THIS IS THIS. OH BELOVED, EVEN IN SUCH KNOW ILLIMITABLY.

I will tell you one Zen anecdote. Three friends were walking along a road. Evening was just falling and the sun was setting when they become aware of a monk standing on a nearby hill. They started talking about the monk, wondering what he was doing there. One of them said, `He must be waiting for his friends. He must have gone for a walk from his hermitage and his friends are left behind, so he is waiting for them to come.'

The other denied that and said, `This is not right, because if a person waits for someone, sometimes he will look backwards. But he is not looking backwards at all. So my assumption is this -- that he is not waiting for anyone. Rather, he must have lost his cow. Evening is coming near, and the sun is setting, and soon it will be dark, so he is looking for his cow. He is standing there on the hilltop, and looking for where the cow is in the forest.'

The third one said, `This cannot be right, because he is standing so silently, not moving at all, and it seems that he is not looking at all; his eyes are closed. He must be in prayer. He is not looking for any lost cow or waiting for some friends who have been left behind.;'

They couldn't decide. They argued and argued and then they said, `We must go to the top of the hill and ask the man himself what he is doing.'

So they reached the monk. The first one said, `Are you waiting for your friends who are left behind to come?'

The monk opened his eyes and said, `I am not waiting for anyone. And I have neither friends nor enemies to wait for.' He closed his eyes again.

The other one said, `Then I must be right. Are you looking for your cow which is lost in the forest?'

He said, `No, I am not looking for anyone -- for any cow or anyone. I am not interested in anything

except myself.'

So the third one said, `Then certainly, definitely, you are doing some prayer or some meditation.'

The monk opened his eyes and said, `I am not doing anything at all. I am just being here. I am just being here, not doing anything at all. I am just being here.'

This is what Buddhists say meditation is. If you do something, it is not meditation -- you have moved far away. If you pray, it is not meditation -- you have started chattering. If you use some word, it is not prayer, it is not meditation -- the mind has entered in. That man said the right thing. He said, `I am just being here, not doing anything.'

This sutra says this: I AM EXISTING. Go deep into this feeling. Just sitting, go deep into this feeling -- I AM EXISTING, I AM. Feel it, don't think it, because you can say it in the mind -- I AM -- and it is futile. Your head is your undoing. Don't go on repeating in the head I AM, I AM EXISTING. It is futile, it is useless. You miss the point.

Feel it deep down in your bones. Feel it all over your body. Feel it as a total unit, not in the head. Just feel it -- I AM. Don't use the words `I am'. Because I am relating to you, I am using the words. `I am'. And Shiva was relating to Parvati, so he had to use the words `I am existing'. Don't. Don't go on repeating. This is not a mantra. You are not to repeat I AM EXISTING, I AM EXISTING. If you repeat this you will fall asleep, you will become self-hypnotized.

If you go on repeating a certain thing, you become auto-hypnotized. First you get bored, then you feel sleepy, and then your awareness is lost. You will come back from it very much refreshed, just like after a deep sleep. It is good for health, but it is not meditation. If you are suffering from insomnia you can use chanting, a mantra. It is as good as any tranquillizer, or even better. You can go on repeating a certain word: repeating constantly in a monotonous tone you will fall asleep.

Anything that creates monotony will give you deep sleep. So psychoanalysts and psychologists go on telling people who suffer from insomnia to just listen to the tick-tock of the clock. Go on listening to it and you will fall asleep, because the tick-tock becomes a lullaby.

The child in the mother's womb sleeps continuously for nine months, and the heart of the mother goes on... tick-tock. That becomes a conditioning, a deep conditioning -- the continuous repetition of the heart. That's why whenever someone takes you near his heart, you feel good. Tick-tock -- you feel sleepy, relaxed. Anything that gives monotony gives relaxation; you can fall asleep.

In a village you can sleep more deeply than in a city, because a village is monotonous. The city is not monotonous. Every moment something new is happening; the traffic noises go on changing. In a village everything is monotonous, the same. Really, in a village there is no news, nothing happens; everything moves in a circle. So villagers sleep deeply, because life around them is monotonous. In a city, sleep is difficult, because life around you is very sensational; everything changes.

You can use any mantra: RAM, RAM, AUM, AUM -- anything. You can use Jesus Christ; you can use Ave Maria. You can use any word and monotonously chant it; it will give you deep sleep. You can even do this: Raman Maharshi used to give the technique WHO AM I? And people started using it as mantra. They would sit with closed eyes and they would go on repeating. `Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?' It had become a mantra. That was not the purpose.

So don't make it a mantra, and sitting, don't say, `I am existing.' There is no need. Everyone knows, and you know already that you are existing; there is no need, it is futile. Feel it -- I AM EXISTING. Feeling is a different thing, totally different. Thinking is a trick to escape from feeling. It is not only different, it is a deception.

What do I mean when I say to feel I AM EXISTING? I am sitting in this chair. If I start feeling I AM EXISTING, I will become aware of many things: the pressure on the chair, the touch of the velvet, the air passing through the room, the noise touching my body, the blood circulating silently, the heart, the breathing that goes on continuously, and a subtle vibrating feeling of the body. Because the body is a dynamism; it is not a static thing. You are vibrating. Continuously there is a subtle trembling and while you are alive it will continue. The trembling is there.

You will become aware of all these multidimensional things. And the more you become aware of the many things that are happening.... If right now you become aware of whatsoever is happening within you and without, this is what is meant by I AM EXISTING. If you become aware in this way, thinking will stop, because when you feel you are existing it is such a total phenomenon that thinking cannot continue.

In the beginning you will feel thoughts floating. By and by, the more you get rooted in existence, the more and more you settle down in the feeling of being, the thoughts will be far away, you will feel a

distance -- as if those thoughts are not now happening to you, but they are happening to someone else, very very far away. There is a distance. And then, when you are really rooted, grounded in the being, mind will disappear. You will be there with not a single word, not a single mental image.

Why does this happen? -- because mind is a particular activity for relating with others. If I am to relate with you I will have to use my mind, language, words. It is a social phenomenon; it is a group activity. So even if you are talking while alone, you are not alone -- you are talking to someone. Even when you are alone, when you are talking you are talking to someone; you are not alone. How can you talk alone? Someone is present in the mind and you are talking to him.

I was reading the autobiography of a professor of philosophy. He relates that one day he was going to take his daughter, who was five years old, to school, and after leaving her at the school he was going to go to the university to deliver his lecture. So he was preparing his lecture on the way, and he forgot all about his daughter who was sitting just by his side in the car, and he started lecturing loudly. The girl listened for a few moments and then she asked, `Daddy, are you talking with me or without me?'

Even when you are talking it is never without, it is always with -- with someone. He may not be present, but to you he is present; for your mind he is there. All thinking is a dialogue. Thinking as such is a dialogue, it is a social activity. That's why if a child is brought up without any society, he will not know any language. He will not be able to verbalize. It is society which gives you language; without society there is no language. Language is a social phenomenon.

When you get grounded within yourself, there is no society, there is no one. You alone exist. Mind disappears. You are not relating to anyone, not even in imagination, so mind disappears. You are there without the mind, and this is what meditation is -- being without the mind. Being perfectly alert and conscious, not unconscious, feeling existence in its totality, in its multidimensionality, but the mind has suddenly disappeared.

And with the mind many things disappear. With the mind, your name, with the mind, your form; with the mind, that you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Parsee; with the mind, that you are good or bad; with the mind, that you are a saint or a sinner; with the mind, that you are ugly or beautiful -- everything disappears. All that is labelled on you suddenly is not there. You are in your pristine purity. In your total innocence you are there; in your virginity -- grounded, not floating, rooted in that which is.

With the mind you can move into the past. With the mind you can move into the future. Without mind you cannot move into the past or into the future. Without mind you are here and now -- just this moment is all eternity. Nothing exists except this moment. Bliss happens. You need not go in any search. Rooted in the moment, rooted in the being, you are blissful. And this bliss is not something which is happening really to you -- you are it.

I AM EXISTING. Try it. And you can do it anywhere. Just riding in a bus, or travelling in a train, or just sitting, or lying down on your bed, try to feel existence as it is; don't think about it. Suddenly you will become aware that you have not known many things which are continuously happening to you. You have not felt your body. You have your hands, but you have not ever felt it -- what it says, and what it continuously goes on informing you; how it feels.

Sometimes it is heavy and sad, sometimes it is happy and light. Sometimes everything flows in it, sometimes everything is dead. Sometimes you feel it alive, dancing, sometimes as if there is no life in it -- frozen, dead; hanging on you, but not alive.

When you start feeling your being, you will come to know the moods of your hands, of your eyes, of your nose, of your body. It is a big phenomenon; there are subtle nuances. The body goes on telling you and you are not there to hear it. And existence all around you goes on penetrating you in subtle ways, in many ways, in different ways, but you are not aware. You are not there to receive it, to welcome it.

When you start feeling existence, the whole world becomes alive to you in a totally new way; you have not known it. Then you pass through the same street and the street is not the same, because now you are grounded in existence. You meet the same friends but they are not the same, because you are different. You come back to your house and the wife you have lived with for years is not the same.

Now you are aware of your own being, you become aware of the other's being. When the wife becomes angry, you can enjoy even her anger, because now you can feel what is happening. And if you can feel it, anger my not look like anger; it may become love. If you can feel it deep down, then anger shows that she still loves you. Otherwise she would not be angry; she would not bother. She still waits for you the whole day. She is angry because she loves you. She is not indifferent.

Remember, anger or hate or not the real opposites of love -- indifference is the real opposite. When

someone is indifferent to you, love is lost. If someone is not even ready to be angry with you, then everything is lost. But ordinarily if your wife is angry you react more violently, you become aggressive. You cannot understand the symbolic meaning of it. You are not grounded in yourself. You have not really known your own anger; that's why you cannot understand others' anger.

If you know your own anger, if you can feel it in its total mood, then you know others' anger also. You are angry only when you love someone, otherwise there is no need. Through anger the wife is saying that she still loves you, she is not indifferent to you. She has been waiting, waiting, and now the whole waiting has become anger.

She may not say it directly, because the language of feeling is not direct. And that has become a big problem today -- because you cannot understand the language of feeling, because you don't know your own feelings. You are not grounded in your own being. You can understand only words, you cannot understand feelings. Feelings have their own way of expression, and they are more basic, more real.

Once you get acquainted with your own existence, you will become aware of others' existence also. And everyone is so mysterious, and everyone is such a deep abyss to be known -- an infinite possibility of being penetrated and known. And everyone is waiting that someone should penetrate, go deep, and feel his or her heart. But because you have not known your own heart, you cannot know anyone else's. The nearest heart remains unknown, so how can you know others; hearts?

You move as a zombie, and you move in a crowd of zombies; everyone is fast asleep. You have only this much alertness: that you pass through fast-asleep people and without any accident you come to your home, that's all. This much alertness you have got. This is the minimum which is possible to man, that's why you are so bored, so dull. Life is just a long heaviness, and deep down everyone is waiting for death, in order to be delivered from life. Death seems to be the only hope.

Why is this happening? Life can be infinite bliss. Why is this so boring? You are not grounded in it. You are uprooted; uprooted, and living at the minimum. And life really happens when you live at the maximum.

This sutra will give you a maximum of existence. Thought can give you only a minimum; feeling can give you the maximum. Through mind there is no way to existence; through heart is the only way.

I AM EXISTING. Feel it through the heart. And feel THIS EXISTENCE IS MINE. THIS IS MINE. THIS IS THIS. This is very beautiful I AM EXISTING. Feel it, be grounded in it; then know THIS IS MINE -- this existence, this overflowing being is mine.

You go on saying that this house is mine, this furniture is mine. You go on talking about your possessions, and you never know what you really possess. You possess total being. You possess the deepest possibility, the center-most core of existence in you. Shiva says: I AM EXISTING. Feel this. THIS IS MINE.

This too is not to be made a thought; remember that continuously. Feel it -- this is mine, this existence -- and then you will feel gratitude. How can you thank God? Your thankfulness is superficial, formal. And look what a misery... even with God we are formal. How can you be grateful? You have not known anything to be grateful for.

If you can feel yourself rooted in existence, merged in it, overflowing with it, and allow even dancing with it, then you will feel, `This is mine. This existence belongs to me. This whole mysterious universe belongs to me. This whole existence has been existing for me. It has created me. I am a flower of it.'

This consciousness that has happened to you is the greatest flower that has happened to the universe. And for millions and millions of years this earth was preparing for you to exist.

THIS IS MINE AND THIS IS THIS. To feel, `This is what life is, THIS IS THIS -- this suchness. I was unnecessarily worried. I was unnecessarily a beggar, unnecessarily thinking in terms of begging. I am the master.'

When you are rooted, you are one with the whole, and the existence exists for you. You are not a beggar; you become an emperor suddenly. THIS IS THIS.

OH BELOVED,
EVEN IN SUCH KNOW ILLIMITABLY.

And while feeling this, don't create a limit to it. Feel it illimitably. Don't create a boundary to it; there is none. It ends nowhere. The world begins nowhere; the world ends nowhere. Existence has no beginning and no end. You also don't have any beginning; you also don't have any end.

Beginning and end are because of the mind -- mind has a beginning and mind has an end. Go backwards, travel backwards into your life: there comes a moment where everything stops -- there is a beginning. You can remember back to when you were three years of age, or, at the most, two years of age -- that is rare -- but then memory stops. You can travel backwards to when you were two years of age. What does it mean? And you cannot remember anything previous to that, previous to that age of two years. Suddenly there is a blank, you don't know anything.

Do you remember anything about your birth? Do you know anything about the nine months in your mother's womb? You were, but the mind was not there. Mind started around the age of two; that's why you can remember back to that age. Then there is no mind, memory stops. Mind has a beginning, mind has an end, but you are beginningless.

If in deep meditation, in such meditation you can come to feel existence, then there is no mind -- a beginningless, endless flow of energy, of cosmic force; an infinite ocean around you, and you are just a wave in it. The wave has a beginning and an end -- the ocean has none. And once you know that you are not the wave but the ocean, all misery has disappeared.

What is deep down in your misery? -- deep down there is death. You are afraid of some end which is going to be there. It is absolutely certain; nothing is so certain as death -- the fear, the trembling. Whatsoever you do, you are helpless. Nothing can be done -- death is going to be there. And that goes on and on inside in the conscious and unconscious mind. Sometimes it erupts in the conscious -- you become afraid of death. You push it down, and then it continues in the unconscious. Every moment you are afraid of death, of the end.

Mind is going to die, you are not going to die -- but you don't know yourself. You know something which is just a created thing: it has a beginning, it is going to have an end. That which begins must end. If you can find within your being something which never begins, which simply is, which cannot end, then the fear of death disappears. And when the fear of death disappears, love flows through you, not before it.

How can you love when there is going to be death? You can cling to someone, but you cannot love. You can use someone, but you cannot love. You can exploit someone, but you cannot love.

Love is not possible if fear is there. Fear is the poison. Love cannot flower with fear deep inside. Everyone is going to die. Everyone is standing in a queue waiting for his time. How can you love? Everything seems nonsense. Love appears nonsense if death is there, because death will destroy everything. Even love is not eternal. Whatsoever you do for your beloved, for your lover, you cannot do anything because you cannot avoid death -- it is just waiting behind everything.

You can forget it, you can create a facade, and you can go on believing that it is not going to be there, but your belief is just superficial -- deep down you know it is going to be there. And if death is there, then life is meaningless. You can create artificial meanings, but they won't help much. Temporarily, for some moments, they can help, and again the reality erupts and the meaning is lost. You can just deceive yourself continuously, that's all -- unless you come to know something which is beginningless and endless, which is beyond death.

Once you come to know it, then love is possible, because then there is no death. Love is possible. Buddha loves you, Jesus loves you, but that love is absolutely unknown to you. That love has come because fear has disappeared, and your love is just a mechanism to avoid fear. So whenever you love, you feel fearless. Someone gives you strength.

And this is a mutual phenomenon: you give strength to someone and someone gives strength to you. Both are weak, and both are seeking someone, and then two weak persons meet and they help each other to be strong -- this is just wonderful! How does it happen? It is just a make-believe. You feel that someone is there behind you, with you, but you know no one can be with you in death. And if someone cannot be with you in death, how can he or she be with you in life? Then it is just postponing, just avoiding death. And because you are afraid, you need someone to make you fearless.

It is said, somewhere Emerson has written, that even the greatest warrior is a coward before his wife. Even a Napoleon is a coward, because the wife knows that he needs her strength, he needs her in order to be himself. He depends on her. When he comes back from the war, from the fighting, he is trembling, afraid. He rests in her, he relaxes in her. She consoles him; he becomes just like a child. Every husband is a child before the wife. And the wife? -- she depends on the husband. She lives through him. She cannot live without him;he is her life.

This is a mutual deception. Both are afraid -- death is there. They both try to love each other and forget death. Lovers become, or appear to be, fearless. Lovers even sometimes can face death very fearlessly, but

that is just appearance.

Our love is part of fear -- just to escape from it. Real love happens when there is no fear -- when death has disappeared, when you know you never begin and you are never going to end. Don't think it. You can think it, because of the fear. You can think, `Yes, I know I am not going to end, there is no death, the soul is immortal.' You can think because of fear -- that will not help.

If you move deep in meditation it will happen. Fear will disappear, because you know yourself endlessly. You go on spreading endlessly -- back into the past, forward into the future, and this very moment, this present moment, in the depth of it you are there. You simply are -- you never begin, you are never going to end.

FEEL THIS ILLIMITABLY -- infinitely.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Liberation from yourself

1 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307015
ShortTitle:	VBT220
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	85 mins

YOU SAY THAT RELIGION IS TOTAL FREEDOM OR MOKSHA, AND YOU ALSO STRESS THE IMPORTANCE OF SURRENDER IN RELIGION. BUT ARE NOT FREEDOM AND SURRENDER CONTRADICTORY IN TERMS?

They appear contradictory but they are not. And they appear so because of the language; existentially they are not. Try to understand two things. First: you cannot be free remaining as you are, because as you are is your bondage. Your ego i s the bondage. You can be free only when this ego point disappears -- this ego point is the bondage.

When there is no ego, you become one with existence, and only that oneness can be freedom. While you exist separate, this separation is false. Really, you are not separate; you cannot be. You are part of existence -- and not a mechanical part, but an organic part. You cannot exist for a single moment separated from existence. You breathe it every moment; it breathes you every moment. You live in a cosmic whole.

Your ego gives you a false feeling of separate existence. Because of that false feeling, you start fighting existence. When you fight you are in bondage. When you fight you are bound to be defeated, because the part cannot win against the whole. And because of this fight with the whole, you feel in bondage; everywhere limited. Wherever you move, a wall comes. That wall is nowhere in existence -- it moves with your ego, it is part of your separate feeling. Then you struggle against existence. In that struggle you will be defeated constantly; in that defeat you feel bondage, limitation.

By surrender it is meant that you surrender the ego, you surrender the separating wall, you become one. That is reality, so whatsoever you are surrendering is just a dream, a concept, a false notion. You are not surrendering reality; you are just surrendering a false attitude. The moment you surrender this false attitude you become one with existence. Then there is no conflict.

And if there is no conflict you have no limitation; nowhere there comes a bondage, a boundary. You are

not separate. You cannot be defeated, because there is no one to be defeated. You cannot die, because there is no one to die. You cannot be in misery, because there is no one to be in misery. The moment you surrender the ego, the whole nonsense is surrendered -- misery, bondage, dukkha, hell -- everything is surrendered. You become one with existence. This oneness is freedom.

Separation is bondage. Oneness is freedom Not that you become free, remember this -- you are no more. So it is not that you become free -- you are no more. Really, when you are not, freedom is. How to express it is a problem. When you are not, freedom is. Buddha is reported to have said, `You are not going to be in bliss. When you are not, the bliss is. You are not going to be liberated. You are going to be liberated from yourself.'

So freedom is not freedom of the ego. Freedom is freedom from the ego. And if you can understand this -- that freedom is freedom from the ego -- then surrender and freedom become one, then they mean one. But if you take the ego as the standpoint from which to think, then the ego will say, `Why surrender? -- because if you surrender, then you cannot be free. Then you become a slave. When you surrender, you become a slave.'

But really, you are not surrendering to someone. This is the second point to be understood: you are not surrendering to someone; you are simply surrendering. There is no one who will take your surrender. If there is someone and you surrender to him, then it is a sort of slavery. Really, there is not even a god to whom you are surrendering. And when we talk about a god, that is just to find you something to help you to surrender.

In Patanjali's 1Yoga Sutras', God is talked about just to help you to surrender. There is no God. Patanjali says there is no God, but it will be difficult for you to surrender to one ; it will be difficult for you to simply surrender. To help surrender, God is talked about. So God is just a method. This is rare, very scientific -- God is just a method to help you surrender. There is no one who is going to take your surrender. If there is someone and you surrender, then it is a slavery, a bondage. This is a very subtle and deep point: there is no God as a person; God is just a way, a method, a technique.

Patanjali relates many techniques. One of them is ISHWARA PRANIDHAN -- the idea of God. There are many methods to reach the surrender; one method is the idea of God. That will help your mind to surrender, because if I say, `Surrender,' you will ask, `To whom?' If I say, `Simply surrender,' it will be difficult for you to conceive. Try to understand in a different way. If I say to you, `Simply love,' you will ask, `Whom? What do you mean by "simply love"? If there is no one to be loved, how to love?' If I say, `Pray,' then you will ask, `To whom? Worship to whom?' Your mind cannot conceive non-duality. It will ask, it will raise a question, `To whom?'

Just to help your mind, so that the mind's question is satisfied, Patanjali says that God is just a way, a technique. Worship, love, surrender -- to whom? Patanjali says, `To God.' Because if you surrender, then you will come to know that there is no God -- or you yourself are that to which you have surrendered. But this will happen when you have surrendered. God is just a trick.

It is said that even to surrender to a god who is nowhere seen, who is invisible, is difficult, so scriptures say, `Surrender to the guru, to the master.' The master is visible and a person, so then the question becomes relevant -- if you surrender to a master then it is a slavery, because a person is there and you are surrendering to him. But then too you will have to understand again a very subtle point -- even more subtle than the notion o God. A master is a master only when he is not. If he is, then he is not a master. A master becomes a master only when he is not. He has achieved non-being; there is no one.

If someone is sitting here in this chair, then there is no master; then it is going to become a slavery. But if there is no one sitting in this chair, a non-being, one who is not centered anywhere, one who has surrendered -- not to anyone, but simply surrendered and achieved non-being, has become a non-person -- who is simply there, not concentrated in an ego, diffused, not concentrated anywhere, then he can become a master. So when you are surrendering to a master, again you are surrendering to nobody.

This is a deep question for you. When you are surrendering, if you can understand that this is simply surrendering, not a surrender -- surrendering, not a surrender.... A surrender is to someone. A surrendering is something on your part. So the basic thing is surrendering -- the act, not the object. The object should not be important, but the one who is surrendering is important. The object is just an excuse -- just an excuse.

If you can understand, then there is no need to surrender to anyone -- you can simply surrender. Then there is no need to love someone -- you can simply love. You are significant, not the object. If the object is significant, you will create a bondage out of it. So even a god who is not, will become a bondage; even a master who is not, will become a bondage. But that bondage is created by you; it is a misunderstanding.

Otherwise surrendering is freedom They are not contradictory.

WHILE `THIS IS THIS' ALSO INCLUDES `THIS IS THAT,' AND `THAT IS BRAHMA,' HOW IS IT THAT THE SUTRA EMPHASIZES ONLY `THIS IS THIS'?

For a very particular reason -- because tantra, deep down, is interested only in the here and now. THIS IS THIS means that which is here and now. THAT goes a little further away.

Secondly, for tantra there is no division between this and that. Tantra is non-dualistic. This is the world, and that is Brahma. This is the mundane, the material, and that is consciousness, the spiritual. For tantra there is no distinction like this. THIS is all -- THAT is included in it. This very world is divine.

And tantra makes no distinction and no categorization of higher and lower: THIS means the lower, and THAT means the higher; THIS means that which you can see and touch and know, and THAT means the invisible that you cannot see and cannot touch, you can only infer. For tantra there is no distinction of higher and lower, of visible and invisible, of matter and mind, of life and death, of world and Brahma -- no distinction.

Tantra says THIS IS THIS, and THAT is included in it. But the emphasis on THIS is beautiful. It says here and now, whatsoever is, this is all. And everything is in it; nothing is excluded. The near, the intimate, the ordinary, is all.

It is a very well known saying of Zen mysticism that if you can become just ordinary, you have become extraordinary. Only the person who is at ease with his ordinariness is extraordinary. Because everyone hankers to be extraordinary, so the desire to be extraordinary is very ordinary. Everyone -- you cannot find a person who is not trying to be extraordinary in some way, so the desire, the lust to be extraordinary, is a part, a basic part of the ordinary mind. Zen masters say, `So to be ordinary is the most extraordinary thing in the world. To be just ordinary. It is rare. Very rarely it happens that someone is simply ordinary.

One Japanese emperor was in search of a master, so he went from one teacher to another, but no one could satisfy him, because one old man had said that the real master would be most ordinary. He went on searching, but he couldn't find an ordinary man. He came back to the old man who was just on his dying bed, and he said, `You have put me to great trouble. The way you defined the master -- that he will be simple, ordinary -- has become a problem for me. I have been searching all over the country, and no one satisfies me. So give me some clue how to find the master.'

The dying man said, `You have been searching in wrong places. You have been searching in wrong places! You have been going to persons who are in some way extraordinary, and then you try to find the ordinary. Move in the ordinary world. And really you are still trying to find the extraordinary. Now you define him as ordinary, but you are still searching for the extra-ordinary. Now the definition has changed. Now you define him as the most ordinary, but the rare, the exceptional. You are still in this search. Don't do that, and the moment you are ready and not searching in this way, the master will come to you.

The next morning while he was sitting, he tried to understand what the old man had said, and he felt that he was right. The desire left him. A beggar appeared -- and he was the master. And he had known that beggar his whole life. He was always coming, that beggar was coming daily to the palace, so the emperor asked the beggar, `How did it happen that I couldn't recognize you before?'

The beggar said, `Because you were searching for the extra-ordinary. I was here, but you were searching THERE. You missed me continuously.'

Tantra says THIS not THAT, particularly in this technique. There are techniques in which THAT is discussed, but THIS is most tantric -- this, here and now, the most intimate. Your wife, your husband, THIS, your friend, the beggar, may be the master. But you are not looking at THIS; you are looking at THAT, there, somewhere in the clouds. You cannot even conceive that near you can be that quality of being. You cannot conceive; because you think you already know the near, so you search for it far away. You already feel that you know THIS, so now the only thing to be found is THAT.

This is not true. You don't know THIS, you don't know the near. The near is as unknown as the far away. Have a look around you. You are not acquainted with anybody. You don't have any knowledge of anybody. Do you know the tree you pass every day? Do you know your friend with whom you have lived your whole life? Or do you know yourself, who is the nearest? Do you know your body, the breath that comes and goes continuously? Do you know it? Nothing is known. Even THIS is not known, so why hanker after THAT?

This technique says, if THIS is known, THAT will be known automatically, because THAT is implied in THIS. The far away is hidden in the near, in the intimate. But the human mind hankers for the far away. This is an escape. It is an escape to think of the far away, because then you can go on thinking forever, and you can go on postponing the living, because life is THIS. If you think about it and if you contemplate about it, you will have to change yourself.

I am reminded of one anecdote. Once it happened, a Zen master was appointed as a preacher in a temple. No one knew that he was a Zen master. The congregation gathered and the first sermon was delivered. Everyone was thrilled; it was just beautiful. No one had heard such a thing before. The next day an even greater crowd came to the temple, but the master repeated the same sermon. So they got bored -- `What type of man is he?'

Then on the third day they came again, not in so great a number, but the master repeated the same sermon again. So many left just in the middle; only very few were left, and those few were there only to ask. `Have you got only one sermon? And are you going to deliver it every day?' One spokesman blurted out and asked the priest, `What type of preaching is this? Thrice we have heard you, and you go on repeating exactly the same thing, in exactly the same words. Don't you have any other lectures, any other sermons?'

The priest said,`I have quite a few, but you have not done anything about the first one. Unless you do something about the first one, I am not going to deliver the second. It is unnecessary.'

The crowd stopped coming. No one would come near the temple, because the moment anyone would come, the Zen priest would start the first sermon. It is said that people stopped passing that way, that temple -- `That priest is there, and if you happen to be there he will give you the same sermon again.'

He must have been a very deep knower of the human mind. The human mind wants to think but never wants to do anything -- action is dangerous. Thinking is good, because you go on being the same. If you think about the far away, the distant, there is no need to change yourself. The Brahma, the absolute, cannot change you, but the neighbor, the friend, the wife, the husband -- if you look at them, you will have to change yourself. And it is a trick not to look at them.

You look at the THAT to forget the THIS -- and THIS is the life, and THAT is simply a dream. You can think about God, because that thinking is impotent; it is not going to do anything. You will continue thinking about God and you will remain the same. This is a trick to remain the same. If you think about your wife, if you think about your child, if you penetrate deep in the intimate near, you cannot remain the same -- action will come out of it.

Tantra says, `Don't go far away. He is here, this very moment, just near you. Be open, and look at the THIS, and the THAT will take care of itself.'

YOU HAVE SAID THAT TANTRA TEACHES MAN TO TRANSCEND BOTH HIS CRAVING FOR HIS ANIMALISTIC PAST, AND ALSO HIS CRAVING FOR THE DIVINE. DOES IT MEAN THAT DIVINITY IS PART OF THE WORLD, AND THAT TOO HAS TO BE TRANSCENDED? AND WHAT IS IT THAT GOES BEYOND BOTH?

You will have to understand many things. First: the nature of desire. Divinity is not what you call it. The god that you talk about is not the god of reality; it is the god of your desire. So it is not a question of whether the divine is part of the world. That is not the question. The real question is, can you desire the divine without making him part of the world?

Look at it in this way. It has been said again and again that unless you leave desiring, you cannot attain to him, the ultimate. You cannot attain to the divine if you don't leave desiring. Leave desiring and you can attain to him. You have heard it many times, but I wonder whether you understand it or not. More or less, you will be misunderstanding it. Hearing this, you start desiring the divine -- and that is to miss the whole point.

If you leave desiring, the divine will happen to you. Then you start desiring the divine, so your divine will be part of the world. That which can be desired is the world. This is how I define it: that which can be desired is the world. So the divine cannot be desired, and if you desire it, it has become part of the world.

When desiring stops, the divine happens. When you are not desiring anything, the divine is there -- then the whole world is divine. You will not find the divine somewhere in contradiction, in opposition to the world -- contrary to the world. When you are not desiring, everything is divine; when you are desiring, everything is the world. Your desiring creates the world: whatsoever you desire becomes the world. This is not the world that you see -- the trees, and the sky, and the sea, and the rivers, and the earth, and the stars.

This is not the world -- that which you desire is the world.

A flower is there in the garden. The moment you pass the tree, and you look at the flower, and the smell of the flower comes to you, look within. If you are not desiring that flower, if there is not even a slight urge to possess it, not even a slight ripple of desire to have it, that flower becomes divine. You will have the divine face through it. But if the desire is there to possess it, or a jealousy arises about the owner of the tree, you have created a world; the divine has disappeared. It is your desire that changes the quality of existence; your desire makes it the world. When you are non-desiring, the whole world becomes divine.

Now I will read this question again. YOU HAVE SAID THAT TANTRA TEACHES MAN TO TRANSCEND BOTH HIS CRAVING FOR HIS ANIMALISTIC PAST, AND ALSO HIS CRAVING FOR THE DIVINE.

Tantra teaches only to transcend craving. It is irrelevant what you crave -- that you crave is the point. You can go on changing the objects. You crave money, you crave power, you crave prestige -- you crave for the world. Then you change. You get fed up with it, you are bored. Or, you have attained whatsoever you craved, and now you are not fulfilled; you feel frustrated. You start a new craving.

Now you crave the divine. You crave moksha, nirvana, liberation -- now you crave for the god. The object has changed; you have not changed -- your craving remains the same. It was running after prestige and power and money. Now it is running after divine power. It is running after the ultimate, moksha, the absolute freedom, but the craving is there.

Ordinarily, religious people go on changing their objects of desire. Desire remains the same, unchanged. And it is not the objects which create the problem; it is the desire, the craving, which creates the problem. Tantra says it is futile to go on changing objects. It is wasting time and life and energy. Changing objects won't help -- drop craving. Don't crave. Don't crave for freedom, because craving is bondage. Don't crave for the divine, because craving is the world. Don't crave for the inner, because craving is the outer. So it is not a question of transcending this craving or that -- simply drop craving. Don't crave, don't desire. Just be yourself.

When you don't desire, what happens? When you don't crave, what happens? You are non-moving; all movement ceases. You are not in a hurry to reach anywhere. You are not serious. There is no hope and there is no frustration. You don't expect anything; nothing can frustrate you. There is no desire; you cannot be a failure. Of course, there is not going to be any success either.

When you are not craving, not desiring, what happen? You are simply left alone, moving nowhere. There is no goal, because craving creates the goal. There is no future, because craving creates the future. There is no time, because craving needs time to move. Time stops. Future drops. And when there is no craving, mind drops, because mind is nothing but craving, and because of that craving you have to plan and think and dream and project.

When there is no craving, everything drops. You are simply in your purity. You exist without moving anywhere; inside, all ripples disappear. The ocean remains, but the waves are not there. This is what divineness is for tantra.

So look at it in this way: craving is the barrier. Don't think of the object, otherwise you will be deceived by yourself. You will change one object for another, and then time will be wasted. Again you will get frustrated, and then you will again change the object. You can go on changing objects infinitely, unless you realize that it is not the object which creates the problem, it is your craving. But craving is subtle and the object is gross. The object can be seen, and craving can be seen only when you go deep down and meditate upon it; otherwise, craving is not seen.

You can marry a woman or a man with great dreams and hope, and the greater the dreams, the greater the hope, the greater will be the frustration. An ordinary arranged marriage cannot be such a failure as a love-marriage is bound to be, because with an ordinary arranged marriage there is not much hope, there is not much dreaming. It is business-like; there is no romance, no poetry. There is no peak to it; you are travelling on plain ground. So arranged marriages never fail. They cannot fail, because there is no point. How can you fail in an arranged marriage? You were never on a height, so you cannot fall. Love-marriages fail. Only love-marriages can fail, because with a great poetry, with a great dreaming force, they come up. They touch heights, on the waves you rise high, and then you will have to fall down.

So old countries, those who have knowledge, experience, they have come to settle for arranged marriages. They don't talk about love-marriages. In India they never talk about love-marriages. They have also tried in the past, and then they felt that a love-marriage is going to be a failure. Because you expect too much, you will be frustrated, and the proportion of frustration will be the same. Whatsoever you desire and

dream gives you expectations -- they cannot be fulfilled.

You marry a woman; if it is a love-marriage, you expect much. Then you get frustrated. The moment you get frustrated, immediately you start thinking about another woman. So if you say to your wife, `I am not interested in any other woman,' and she feels you have become indifferent to her, you cannot convince her -- it is impossible, it is unnatural. The moment you become indifferent to your wife, the wife knows instinctively that you have become interested in someone else.

This is how mind functions. You become aware of the woman that you have married, and you feel the frustration is coming because of her -- `This was not a right choice.' This is ordinary logic. `This was not a right choice. This woman is not for me. I have chosen a wrong partner, so the conflict has arisen.' Now you will try to find another partner.

You can go on that way ad infinitum. You may marry all the women on the earth, and still you will be thinking in the same way -- that `This woman is not right for me'. And the subtle craving which is creating all trouble is not seen. It is subtle. The woman is seen; the craving is not seen. It is not the woman or the man who is frustrating you; it is your craving, your desire, which is frustrating you.

If you can come to understand this, you have become wise. If you go on changing objects, you are ignorant. If you can come to feel yourself and the craving which is creating the whole thing, you have become wise. Then you don't go on changing one object for another; you simply drop the very effort to possess, to desire, to crave.

The moment this craving is not there, the whole world becomes divine. It has always been so, only your eyes were not open to see. Your eyes were filled with craving. Eyes filled with craving, the divine appears as the world. Open eyes, unfilled, unclouded by craving, the world appears as the divine.

The world and the divine are not two things, not two existences, but two ways of looking at the same thing, two approaches to the same thing, two outlooks, two types of perception. One perception clouded with craving, another perception unclouded with craving. If you can look unclouded, and your eyes are not filled with tears of frustration and dreams of hope, there is nothing like the world; only the divine exists -- existence is divine. This is what tantra means. And when tantra says transcend both, tantra is not concerned with either this or that -- tantra is concerned only with transcendence, so there is no craving.

AND WHAT IS IT THAT GOES BEYOND BOTH? That cannot be said, because the moment anything is said about it, it comes within the two. Whatsoever can be said about God will be false, just because it is said.

Language is dualistic. There is no non-dual language; cannot be. Language is meaningful only because of dualism. I say `light'; immediately in your mind bubbles up the word `darkness' or `black'. I say `day', and immediately in your mind comes `night'. I say `love', and just behind it is hidden `hate'. If I say light and there is no darkness, how will you define it?j

We can only define words because of their opposite terms. I say light, and if you ask me what light is, I say that which is not darkness. If someone asks you what mind is, you say that which is not body. If someone asks what body is, you have to say that which is not mind. All terms are circular, so, basically meaningless, because neither you know anything about the mind, nor do you know anything about the body. When I ask about the mind, you define it with the body, and the body is undefined. When I ask you about the body, you define it with the mind, which is itself undefined.

This is good as a game. Language is good as a game -- language is a game. But we never feel that the whole thing is absurd, circular; and nothing is defined, so how can you define anything? When I ask about the mind, you bring in the body -- and the body is undefined. With an indefined term, you define mind. And then when I ask, `What do you mean by body?' you have to define it with the mind. This is absurd -- but there is no other way.

Language exists through the opposite, so language is dualistic. It cannot be otherwise. So nothing can be said about the non-dual experience. Whatsoever is said will be wrong. It can be indicated, symbols can be used for it, but silence is the best. That which can be said about it is silence. Everything else can be defined, talked about -- not the ultimate. You can know it, taste it, you can be it, but nothing can be said about it. Only negatively we can say something, but only negatively. We cannot say what that is; we can only say what that is not.

The whole mystic tradition is simply using negative terms for it. If you ask what that ultimate is, they will say, `That ultimate is not this, not that. It is neither life nor death. It is neither light nor darkness. It is neither near nor far. It is neither I nor you.' They will say in this way, but this makes no sense.

Drop craving and you come to know it face to face. And the experience is so deep and individual,

non-verbal, non-linguistic, that even when you come to know it, you cannot say anything about it. You will become silent. Or, at the most, you can say this that I am saying. You can say, `Nothing can be said about it.'

Then what is the point of talking so much? Then why do I go on saying something to you if nothing can be said? Just to bring you to that point where nothing can be said. Just to push you to that abyss where you can take a jump out of language. Up to that point, language can be helpful. Up to the point when you take the jump, language can be helpful, but the moment you have taken the jump, it is silence, it is beyond language.

So I can push you to the very end of the world through language -- to the very end of the world -- but not a single inch into the divine through language. But this pushing you up to the very end will be helpful, because then you can see with your own eyes that there is this blissful abyss beyond. And then that beyond will call you by itself; then the beyond will attract you; then the beyond will become a magnet, a pull. It is impossible then for you to come back, to retreat. The abyss is so enchanting -- the abyss of silence -- that before you know, you will have taken a jump.

That's why I go on talking, knowing well that all that I am saying will not help you to know it. But it will help you to take a jump. It is methodological. It will look contradictory, paradoxical, if I say that all language that I am using, or that the mystics have ever used, is to bring you to the temple of silence; to force you into silence, to call you unto silence. It looks paradoxical. Then why use language? I can use silence also, but then you will not understand.

When I have to talk to madmen. I have to use a mad language. It is because of you I am using language. It is not that anything can be expressed by it; only your inner chattering can be destroyed by it. It is just as if you have a thorn in your foot -- another thorn can pull it out. The other one is also a thorn. Your mind is filled with words, with thorns. What I am trying to do is to pull those words out of you. What I am using are also words. You are filled with poison. What I am giving you is again a dose of poison, just an antidote. It is also a poison. But a thorn can pull out another thorn -- then they both can be thrown.

When I have talked to you to the point where you are ready to be silent, throw all that I have said to you; it is useless, it is even dangerous to carry it. When you have come to realize that language is useless, dangerous, that inner verbalization is the only barrier, and when you are ready to be silent, then remember well -- don't carry whatsoever I have said to you. Because the truth cannot be said, and all that can be said cannot be true. Be unburdened of it.

The last thing Zarathustra said to his disciples is very beautiful. He had taught them. He had given them glimpses. He had stirred their souls. He had challenged them to the ultimate adventure. The last thing he said to them was, `Now I am leaving you. Now beware of Zarathustra.'

So they asked, `What are you saying? Beware of Zarathustra? You are our teacher, our master, our only hope.'

And Zarathustra said, `All that I have said to you, now beware of it. Don't cling to me, otherwise I will become a bondage to you.'

When one thorn has pulled out your thorn, throw the other one also with it. When I have prepared you to move into silence, then beware of me. Then whatsoever I have said has to be thrown; it is rubbish, of no use. It has utility only up to the point before you are ready to take a jump into silence. Nothing can be said about that which transcends both. Only this much can be said -- and this is too much really. If you can understand, this is enough to indicate towards it.

I am saying this -- that if your mind becomes totally vacant of words, you will know it. When you are not burdened with thoughts, you will realize it, because it is already there. It is not something which is going to happen; it has already happened within you. You are just an expression of it. But you are so much engrossed, involved, with thoughts, with clouds, that you miss the key. You are too concentrated on the clouds; you have forgotten the sky. Allow the clouds to disperse, and the sky has always been there just waiting for you. The beyond is waiting for you. Just drop the duality and it is there.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT ONE WHO IS IN FEAR CANNOT LOVE, NOR CAN HE REACH GODHOOD. BUT HOW IS ONE TO GET RID OF HIS FEAR ACCORDING TO TANTRA?

Why do you want to get rid of fear? Or have you become afraid of fear? If you have become afraid of fear, this is a new fear. This is how mind goes on creating the same pattern again and again. I say, `Don't

desire and then you will reach the divine.' So you ask, `Really, if we don't desire, then will we reach the divine?' You have started desiring the divine.

I say to you, `If there is fear, love cannot be,' so you become afraid of fear. You ask, `How can one get rid of fear?' This is again a fear, and more dangerous than the first one, because the first one was natural; the second one is unnatural. And it is so subtle that you are not aware of what you are asking -- how to get rid of fear?

The question is not of getting rid of anything; the question is only of understanding. Understand fear, what it is, and don't try to get rid of it, because the moment you start trying to get rid of anything, you are not ready to understand it -- because the mind which thinks to get rid of is already closed. It is not open to understand, it is not sympathetic. It cannot contemplate quietly; it has already decided. Now the fear has become the evil, the sin, so get rid of it. Don't try to get rid of anything.

Try to understand what fear is. And if you have fear, then accept it. It is there. Don't try to hide it. Don't try to create the opposite. If you have fear, then you have fear. Accept it as part of your being. If you can accept it, it has disappeared already. Through acceptance, fear disappears; through denial, fear increases.

You come to a point where you know that you are afraid, and you come to understand, `Because of this fear, love cannot happen to me. So, okay, what can I do? The fear is there, so only one thing will happen -- I will not pretend love. Or, I will say to my beloved or my lover that it is because of fear that I am clinging to you. Deep down I am afraid. I will become frank about it; I will not deceive anyone, nor myself. I will not pretend that this is love. I will say this is simply fear. Because of fear, I cling to you. Because of fear, I go to the temple, or to the church, and pray. Because of fear, I remember God. But then I know that this is not prayer, this is not love, this is only fear. I am fear, so whatsoever I do, it is there. I will accept this truth.'

A miracle happens when you accept a truth. The very acceptance changes you. When you know that there is fear in your being and you cannot do anything about it, what can you do? All that you can do is pretend, and pretensions can go to the very extreme, to the other extreme.

A very fearful man can become a very brave man. He can create an armour around him. He can become a dare-devil, just to show that he is not afraid; just to show others that he is not afraid. And if he can go into danger, he can deceive himself that he is not afraid. But even the bravest man is afraid. His whole bravery is just around him; deep down he trembles. Not to be aware of it, he takes a jump into danger. He becomes engaged with the danger so that he is not aware of the fear, but the fear is there.

You can create the opposite, but this is not going to change anything. You can pretend that you are not afraid -- that makes no change again. The only transformation that can happen is that you become simply aware that `I am fear. My whole being is trembling, and whatsoever I do is because of the fear.' You have become true to yourself.

Then you are not afraid of fear. It is there, a part of you; nothing can be done about it. You have accepted it. Now you don't pretend, now you don't deceive anyone, nor yourself. The truth is there, and you are not afraid of it. The fear starts disappearing, because a person who is not afraid to accept his fear has become fearless -- that is the deepest fearlessness that is possible. He has not created the opposite, so there is no duality in him. He has accepted the fact. He has become humble before it. He doesn't know what to do -- no one knows -- and nothing can be done, but he has stopped pretending; he has stopped using masks, faces. He has become authentic in his fear.

This authenticity, and this fearlessness to accept the truth, changes you. And when you don't pretend, don't create a false love, don't create a deception around you, don't become a pseudo-person, you have become authentic. In this authenticity, love arises; fear disappears, love arises. This is the inner alchemy of how love arises.

Now you can love. Now you can have compassion, sympathy. Now you don't depend on anyone, because there is no need. You have accepted the truth. There is no need to depend on anyone; there is no need to possess and be possessed. There is no hankering for the other. You accept yourself -- through this acceptance, love arises. It fills your being. You are not afraid of fear, you are not trying to get rid of it. Simply it disappears when accepted.

Accept your authentic being and you will be transformed. Remember: acceptability, total acceptability, is the most secret key of tantra. Don't reject anything. Through rejection you will be crippled. Accept everything -- whatsoever it is. Don't condemn it, and don't try to get rid of it.

There are many things implied in it. If you try to get rid of it, you will have to cut your being into departments, fragments, parts. You will be crippled. When you throw one thing, something else is also thrown with it -- the other part of it -- and you become crippled. Then you are not total. And you cannot be

happy unless you are total and whole. To be whole is to be holy. To be in fragments is to be ill and diseased.

So I will say, try to understand fear. Existence has given it to you. It must have some deep meaning, and it must have some hidden treasure, so don't throw it. Nothing is given without any meaning. Nothing exists within you which cannot be used in a higher symphony, in a higher synthesis.

All that exists in you, whether you understand it or not, can become a step. Don't think of it as a hindrance; allow it to become a step. You can take it that it is hindering the path -- it is not hindering. If you can ride above it, if you can use it, stand on it, a new view of the path will be revealed to you on a higher level. You will be able to look deep into the possibility, into the future, into the potentiality.

Fear is there for certain purposes. Try to understand this. One: if there is no fear, you will become too egoistic, and there will be no going back. If there is no fear, as you are, you will never try to merge into existence, into the cosmos. Really, if there is no fear you will not be able to survive at all. So it is doing something for you. Whatsoever you are, it is playing a role in it.

But if you try to hide it, destroy it, create the opposite of it, you will be divided and you will become fragmentary, disintegrated. Accept it and use it. And the moment you know that you have accepted it, it disappears. Just try to think: if you accept your fear, where is it?

One man came to me and he said, `I am very much afraid of death.' He had cancer, and death was very near; any day it could happen. And he could not postpone it. He knew it was going to happen. Within months it would be there, or even within weeks.

He was really physically, literally, trembling, and he said, `Just give me one thing: how can I get rid of this fear of death? Give me some mantra, or something which can protect me and give me courage to face death. I don't want to die trembling in fear.' The man said, `I have been to many saints. Many things they have given. They were very kind. Someone has given me a mantra, someone has given me some sacred ashes, someone has given me his picture, someone has given something else, but nothing helps. Everything is in vain. Now I have come to you as the last resort. Now I will not go to anyone any more. Give me something.'

So I told him, `Still you are not aware. Why are you asking for something? -- just to get rid of fear? Nothing will help. I cannot give you anything, otherwise, as others have proved failures, I will also prove a failure. And they gave you something because they don't know what they are doing. I can say only one thing to you. Accept it. Tremble if trembling is there -- what to do? Death is there, and you feel a trembling, so tremble. Don't reject it, don't suppress it. Don't try to be brave. There is no need. Death is there. It is natural. Be afraid totally.'

He said, `What are you saying? You have not given me anything. Rather, on the contrary, you say to accept.'

I said, `Yes, you accept. You just go and die peacefully with total acceptance.'

After three or four days he came again, and said, `It works. I couldn't sleep for so many days, but for these four days I slept deeply, because it is right, you are right.' He said to me, `You are right. Fear is there, death is there, nothing can be done. All the mantras are just hocus-pocus; nothing can be done.'

No doctor can help, no saint can help. Death is there, a fact, and you are trembling. It is just natural. A storm comes and the whole tree trembles. It never goes to any saint to ask how not to tremble when a storm is passing by. It never goes for a mantra to change it, to protect it. It trembles. It is natural; it is so.

And the man said, `But a miracle has happened. Now I am not so afraid.' If you accept, fear starts disappearing. If you reject, resist, fight, you give energy to fear. That man died peacefully, unafraid, fearless, because he could accept fear. Accept fear and it disappears.

BY THE USE OF TECHNIQUES SIMILAR TO THE SECOND TECHNIQUE YOU DISCUSSED YESTERDAY, I HEAR SOME SOUNDS LIKE THE FLOWING OF A RIVER OR A STREAM. MAY I KNOW WHAT THAT SOUND IS? IF I HAVE UNDERSTOOD RIGHTLY, THERE SHOULD BE NO THOUGHTS OR SOUND, AND THERE SHOULD BE COMPLETE SILENCE. THEN WHAT IS THIS SOUND?

In the beginning, before silence happens to you, sound will happen. So this is a good sign. Words, language, verbalization, disappear; the second layer is of sound. But don't fight with it; enjoy it. It will become musical, beautiful, You will be filled by its music, and you will become more alive through it.

When mind disappears, a natural inner sound appears. Allow it to happen. Meditate on it. Don't fight with it; just be a witness to it -- it will deepen. And if you don't fight with it, and don't create any struggle, it will disappear by itself, and when it disappears, you will fall into silence. Words -- sound -- silence. Words

are human, sounds are natural, silence is cosmic.

So this is a good sign. This is what is called nada, the inner sound. Hear it, enjoy it, be a witness to it. It will disappear. And don't be disturbed and feel that it should not be there. If you say it should not be there, or if you hurry to get rid of it in any way, you will come to the first layer again -- to the words. Remember this. If you fight with this second layer of sound, you have started thinking about it and words have entered. If you say anything about this sound, you have lost the second deeper layer, and you are thrown back again to the first. You have come to the mind.

Don't say anything, don't think about it. Don't even say that this is sound. Just listen to it. Don't create any word around it. Don't give it any name or form. Let is be as it is. Allow it to flow, and you be a witness. The stream flows, and you are sitting on the bank, just a witness -- not even knowing the name of the stream, not knowing where it is going, not knowing from where it is coming.

Just sit near by the sound, and sooner or later it will disappear, and when it disappears there will be silence. This is a good sign -- you have touched a second layer -- but if you try to think about it, you will lose it; you will be thrown back to the first. If you don't think about it and can enjoy in witnessing, you will go deeper to the third layer.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #21
Chapter title: Techniques to become one with the whole

2 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307025
ShortTitle:	VBT221
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	79 mins

EACH THING IS PERCEIVED THROUGH KNOWING.
THE SELF SHINES IN SPACE THROUGH KNOWING.
PERCEIVE ONE BEING AS KNOWER AND KNOWN.

BELOVED,
AT THIS MOMENT
LET, MIND, KNOWING, BREATH, FORM,
BE INCLUDED.

I have heard one anecdote. In a conservative party rally, Lord Mancroft was invited to speak. He came right on time, reached the rostrum and said to the public -- he was looking a little flustered -- he said, `Forgive me for shortening my speech a little, but the fact is that my house is on fire.'

And that fact is everybody's fact. Your house is also on fire, but you don't even seem a little flustered.

Everybody's house is on fire, but you are not aware -- not aware of death, not aware that your life is just passing through your hands. Every moment you are dying, every moment you are losing an opportunity which cannot be regained. The time that is lost, is lost: nothing can be done to regain it, and your life becomes shorter and shorter every moment.

This is what I mean when I say that your house is also on fire. But you don't seem even a little flustered. You don't even seem to be worried about it. You are not aware of the fact that the house is on fire. The fact

is there, but your attention is not there. And everybody thinks that there is enough time to do something. There is not enough time, because whatsoever has to be done is so much that the time is never enough.

Once it happened that the Devil was waiting for years and years and nobody was coming to hell. He was waiting to welcome people, but the earth was running so well and people were so good that no one was coming to hell. Of course he became very worried. He called an emergency council. His greatest disciples gathered together to discuss the situation. Hell was passing through a great crisis and this could not be tolerated. Something had to be done. So he asked for advice: `What should we do?'

One disciple suggested, `I would go to the earth and I would talk to people and try to convince them that there is no God and religions are false, and whatsoever the Bible, the Koran and the Vedas say is nonsense.'

The Devil said, `This won't do, because we have been doing this since the very beginning and it has not influenced people very much. Through such teaching you can convince only those who are already convinced. So it is of no use; it is not of much use.'

Then the second disciple, subtler than the first, said, `I will go and teach people and try to convince people that whatsoever the Bible, the Koran and the Vedas say is right. There is heaven, there is God, but there is no Devil and no hell, so don't be afraid. And if we can make them less afraid, they will not bother about religion at all, because all religion is based on fear.'

The Devil said, `Your proposal is a little better. You may be able to, you may succeed in convincing a minority, but the majority will not listen to you. They are not as much afraid of hell as they are greedy of heaven. Even if you convince them that there is no hell, they will still want to enter into heaven, and they will try to be good for that. So this also won't do much.'

Then the third disciple, the subtlest of them all, said, `I have an idea. Give me a chance to try it. I will go and say that whatsoever religion says is absolutely true -- there is God and there is Devil and there is heaven and there is hell -- but there is no hurry.'

And the Devil said, `Right? You have the right system. You go!'

And it is said that since then there has never been a crisis in hell. Rather, they are worried about the over-population.

This is how our minds are functioning: we always think there is no hurry. These techniques we are talking about will be of no use if your mind thinks there is no hurry. Then you can go on postponing and death will come first. That day will not come when you think there is a hurry, when you think that now the moment has come. You can go on postponing. This is what we have been doing with our lives.

You have to be decisive to do something. You are in a crisis -- the house is on fire. Life is always on fire because death is always there hidden behind it; any moment and you may not be any more. And you cannot argue with death. You cannot do anything. When death happens, it happens. Time is very short. Even if you live for seventy years or for a hundred years, it is very short. What you have to do with yourself to transform, to mutate, to become a new being, is such a great work. Don't go on postponing.

Unless you feel it as an emergency, a deep crisis, you will not do anything. Unless religion becomes a very critical process for you, and you feel that unless something is done to transform you, your whole life is just wasted.... If you feel this very keenly and deeply and honestly, only then will these techniques be of any help. Because you can understand them -- understanding is of no use unless you do something about it. Really, unless you do something about it, you have not understood them, because understanding must become action. If it is not becoming action then it is only acquaintance, not understanding.

Try to understand this distinction. Acquaintance is not understanding. Acquaintance will not force you to actions. It will not force you to any change. It will not force you to do something about it. You will gather it in the mind; it will become information. You will become more knowledgeable. But at death everything stops. You go on collecting many things, never doing anything about them. They become just a burden on you.

Understanding means action. When you understand a thing, immediately you start working on it, because if it is right and you feel it is right, you have to do something about it. Otherwise everything remains borrowed, and borrowed knowledge cannot become understanding. You can forget that it is borrowed -- you would like to forget that it is borrowed, because to feel that it is borrowed means that your ego is hurt. So you go on forgetting that it is borrowed. By and by you start feeling that it is your own. That is very dangerous.

I have heard an anecdote. The congregation of a church was very bored by the minister. A point came when the members of the church said directly to the minister, `Now you have to leave.'

The minister said, `Give me one more chance, only one chance, and if then you say so, I will leave.'

So next Sunday the whole town gathered in the church to see what that minister was going to do now that only one chance was given to him. They never suspected, they never imagined, that such a beautiful sermon was going to be delivered on that day. They had never heard such a thing.

Surprised, delighted, they enjoyed it, and when the sermon was finished they gathered around the minister and they said, `You need not leave. You remain here. We have never heard such a thing before -- never in our lives. Be here and remain here, and of course, with an increase in your stipend.'

But then one man, a very prominent member of the congregation, asked, `Tell me one thing only. When you started your lecture you raised your left hand with two fingers raised, and when you closed your lecture you raised your right hand, again with two fingers raised. So what is the meaning of this symbol?`

The minister said, `The meaning is easy. Those fingers are symbolic of quotation marks. That sermon was not mine -- it was borrowed.'

Always remember those quotation marks. It is very good to forget them, you feel good, but all that you know is within quotation marks; it is not your own. And you can drop those quotation marks only when something has become your own experience.

These techniques are to change knowledge into experience. These techniques are to change acquaintance into understanding. That which belongs to a Buddha or to a Krishna or to a Christ, through these techniques can belong to you -- that can become your own. And unless it becomes your own, no truth is true. It may be a grand lie, a beautiful lie, but no truth is true unless it becomes your experience -- individually, authentically your own.

Three things. First: always remember that your house is on fire. Second: don't listen to the Devil. He will constantly say to you that there is no hurry. And thirdly: remember, acquaintance is not understanding.

Whatsoever I am saying here will make you acquainted. It is needed, but it is not enough. It starts you on a journey, but it is not the end. Do something so that knowledge doesn't remain knowledge, doesn't remain as memory, but becomes your experience and your life.

Now the first technique:

EACH THING IS PERCEIVED THROUGH KNOWING.
THE SELF SHINES IN SPACE THROUGH KNOWING.
PERCEIVE ONE BEING AS KNOWER AND KNOWN.

Whenever you know something, it is known through knowing. The object comes to your mind through the faculty of knowledge. You look at a flower. You know this is a rose flower. Thew rose flower is there and you are inside. Something from you comes to the rose flower, something from you is projected on the rose flower. Some energy moves from you, comes to the rose, takes its form, color and smell, and comes back and informs you that this is a rose flower.

All knowledge, whatsoever you know, is revealed through the faculty of knowing. Knowing is your faculty. Knowledge is gathered through this faculty. But knowing reveals two things: the known and the knower. Whenever you are knowing a rose flower, your knowledge is half if you forget the knower who is knowing it. So while knowing a rose flower there are three things: the rose flower -- the known; and the knower -- you; and the relationship between the two -- knowledge.

So knowledge can be divided into three points: knower, known and knowing. Knowing is just like a bridge between two points -- the subject and the object. Ordinarily your knowledge reveals only the known; the knower remains unrevealed. Ordinarily your knowledge is one-arrowed: it points to the rose but it never points to you. Unless it starts pointing to you, that knowledge will allow you to know about the world, but it will not allow you to know about yourself.

All the techniques of meditation are to reveal the knower. George Gurdjieff used a particular technique just like this. He called it self-remembering. He said that whenever you are knowing something, always remember the knower. Don't forget it in the object. Remember the subject. Just now you are listening to me. When you are listening to me, you can listen in two ways. One: your mind can be focused towards me -- then you forget the listener. Then the speaker is known but the listener is forgotten.

Gurdjieff said that while listening, know the speaker and also know the listener. Your knowledge must be double-arrowed, pointing to two points -- the knower and the known. It must not only flow in one direction towards the object. It must flow simultaneously towards two directions -- the known and the

knower. This he called self-remembering.

Looking at a flower, also remember the one who is looking. Difficult, because if you do try it, if you try to be aware of the knower, you will forget the rose. You have become so fixed to one direction that it will take time. If you become aware of the knower, then the known will be forgotten. If you become aware of the known, then the knower will be forgotten.

But a little effort, and by and by you can be aware of both simultaneously. And when you become capable of being aware of both, this Gurdjieff calls self-remembering. This is one of the oldest techniques that Buddha used, and Gurdjieff again introduced it to the western world.

Buddha called is samyak smriti -- right-mindfulness. He said that your mind is not in a right-mindfulness if it knows only one point. It must know both. And then a miracle happen: if you are aware of both the known and the knower, suddenly you become the third -- you are neither. Just by endeavoring to be aware of both the known and the knower, you become the third, you become a witness. A third possibility arises immediately -- a witnessing self comes into being -- because how can you know both? If you are the knower, then you remain fixed to one point. In self-remembering you shift from the fixed point of the knower. Then the knower is your mind and the known is the world, and you become a third point, a consciousness, a witnessing self.

This third point cannot be transcended, and that which cannot be transcended is the ultimate. That which can be transcended is not worthwhile, because then it is not your nature -- you can transcend it.

I will try to explain it through an example. In the night you sleep and you dream. In the morning you wake and the dream is lost. While you are awake there is no dream; a different world comes into your view. You move in the streets, you work in a factory or in an office. Then you come back to your home, and again you fall asleep at night. Then this world that you knew while you were awake disappears. Then you don't remember who you are. Then you don't know whether you are black or white, poor or rich, wise or foolish. You don't know anything. You don't know if you are young or old. You don't know if you are man or woman. All that was related with the waking consciousness disappears; you enter the world of dreams. You forget the waking world; it is no more. In the morning, again the dreaming world disappears. You come back.

Which is real? -- because while you are dreaming, the real world, the world that you knew when you were awake, is no more. You cannot compare. And while you are awake, the dreaming world is no more. You cannot compare. Which is real? Why do you call the dreaming world unreal? What is the criterion?

If you say, `Because it disappears when I am awake,' this cannot be the criterion, because your waking world disappears when you are dreaming. And really, if you argue this way, then the dreaming world may be more real, because while you are awake you can remember the dream, but while you are dreaming you cannot remember the waking consciousness and the world around it. So which is more real and more deep? The dreaming world completely washes away the world that you call real. Your real world cannot wash away the dreaming world so totally; it seems more solid, more real. And what is the criterion? How to say? How to compare?

Tantra says that both are unreal. Then what is real? Tantra says that the one who knows the dreaming world and the one who knows the waking world, he is real -- because he is never transcended. He is never cancelled. Whether you dream or whether you are awake, he is there, uncanceled.

Tantra says that the one who knows the dream, and the one who knows that now the dream has stopped, the one who knows the waking world, and the one who knows that now the waking world has disappeared, is the real. Because there is no point when it is not; it is always there. That which cannot be cancelled by any experience is the real. That which cannot be transcended, beyond which you cannot go, is your self. If you can go beyond it, then it was not your self.

This method of Gurdjieff's, which he calls self-remembering, or Buddha's method, which he calls right-mindfulness, or this tantra sutra, lead to one thing. They lead within you to a point which is neither to known nor the knower, but a witnessing self which knows both.

This witnessing self is the ultimate, you cannot go beyond it, because now whatsoever you do will be witnessing. Beyond witnessing you cannot move. So witnessing is the ultimate substratum, the basic ground of consciousness. This sutra will reveal it to you.

EACH THING IS PERCEIVED THROUGH KNOWING.
THE SELF SHINES IN SPACE THROUGH KNOWING.
PERCEIVE ONE BEING AS KNOWER AND KNOWN.

If you can perceive in yourself one point which is both knower and known, then you have transcended object and subject both. Then you have transcended the matter and mind both; then you have transcended the outer and inner both. You have come to a point where the knower and the known are one. There is no division.

With the mind, division will remain. Only with the witnessing self, division disappears. With the witnessing self you cannot say who is the known and who is the knower -- it is both. But this has to be based on experience, otherwise it becomes a philosophical discussion. So try it, experiment.

You are sitting near a rose flower: look at it. The first thing to do is be totally attentive, give total attention to the rose, so that the whole world disappears and only the rose remains there -- your consciousness is totally attentive to the being of the rose. If the attention is total then the world disappears, because the more the attention is concentrated on the rose, the more everything else falls away. The world disappears; only the rose remains. The rose becomes the world.

This is the first step -- to concentrate on the rose. If you cannot concentrate on the rose, it will be difficult to move to the knower, because then your mind is always diverted. So concentration becomes the first step towards meditation. Only the rose remains; the whole world has disappeared. Now you can move inwards; now the rose becomes the point from where you can move. Now see the rose, and start becoming aware of yourself -- the knower.

In the beginning you will miss. When you shift to the knower, the rose will drop out of consciousness. It will become faint, it will go away, it will become distant. Again you will come to the rose, and you will forget the self. This hide-and-seek play will go on, but if you persist, sooner or later a moment will come when suddenly you will be in between. The knower, the mind, and the rose will be there, and you will be just in the middle, looking at both. That middle point, that balancing point, is the witness.

Once you know that, you have become both. Then the rose -- the known, and the knower -- the mind, are just two wings of you. Then the object and the subject are just two wings; you are the center of both. They are extensions of you. Then the world and the divine are both extensions of you. You have come to the very center of being. And this center is just a witness.

PERCEIVE ONE BEING AS KNOWER AND KNOWN.

Start by concentrating on something. When the concentration has come to be total, then try to move inwards, become mindful of yourself, and then try to balance. It will take time -- months, even years. It depends on how intense is your effort, because it is the most subtle balancing to come between the two. But it happens, and when it happens you have reached the center of existence. In that center you are rooted, grounded, silent, blissful, in ecstasy, and duality is no more. This is what Hindus have called samadhi. This is what Jesus called the kingdom of God.

Just understanding is verbally will not be of much help, but if you try, from the very beginning you will start to feel that something is happening. When you concentrate on the rose, the world will disappear. This is a miracle -- when the whole world disappears. Then you come to understand that it is your attention which is basic, and wherever you move your attention, a world is created, and from wherever you remove your attention, the world drops. So you can create worlds through your attention.

Look at it in this way. You are sitting here. If you are in love with someone, then suddenly only one person remains in this hall; everything else disappears, it is not there. What happens? Why does only one person remain when you are in love? The whole world drops really; it is phantom-like, shadows. Only one person is real, because now your mind is concentrated on one person, your mind is totally absorbed in one person. Everything else becomes shadow-like, a shadow existence -- it is not real for you.

Whenever you can concentrate, the very concentration changes the whole pattern of your existence, the whole pattern of your mind. Try it -- on anything. You can try it on a Buddha statue or a flower or a tree or anything. Or just on the face of your beloved or your friend -- just look at the face.

It will be easy, because if you love some face it is very easy to concentrate. And really, those who tried to concentrate on Buddha, on Jesus, on Krishna, they were lovers; they loved Buddha. So it was very easy for Sariputta or for Modgalayan or for the other disciples to concentrate on Buddha's face. The moment they looked at Buddha's face they were easily flowing towards it. The love was there; they were infatuated.

So try to find a face -- any face you love will do -- and just look in the eyes and concentrate on the face. Suddenly the whole world drops; a new dimension has opened. Your mind is concentrated on one thing -- then that person or that thing becomes the whole world.

When I say this, I mean that if your attention is total towards anything, that thing becomes the whole world. You create the world through your attention. Your world you create through your own attention. And when you are totally absorbed, flowing like a river towards the object, then suddenly start becoming aware of the original source from where this attention is flowing. The river is flowing; now become aware of the origin.

In the beginning you will get lost again and again; you will shift. If you move to the origin, you will forget the river and the object; the sea towards which it is flowing. It will change: if you come to the object, you will forget the origin. It is natural, because the mind has become fixed to either the object or to the subject.

That's why so many persons go into retreat. They just leave the world. Leaving the world basically means leaving the object, so that they can concentrate on themselves. It is easy. If you leave the world and close your eyes and close all your senses, you can be aware of yourself easily, but again that awareness is false because you have chosen one point of duality. This is another extreme of the same disease.

First you were aware of the object -- the known, and you were not aware of the subject -- the knower. Now you are fixed with the knower and you have forgotten the known, but you remain divided in duality. And this is the old mind again in a new pattern. Nothing has changed.

That's why my emphasis is not to leave the world of the objects. Don't leave the world of the objects. Rather, try to become aware of both the subject and the object simultaneously, the outer and the inner simultaneously. If both are there, only then can you be balanced between them. If one is there you will get obsessed with it.

Those who go to the Himalayas and close themselves, they are just like you standing in a reverse position. You are fixed with the objects, they are fixed with the subject. You are fixed with the outer, they are fixed with the inner. Neither you are free nor they, because you cannot be free with the one. With the one you become identified. You can be free only when you become aware of the two. Then you can become the third, and the third is the free point. With one you become identified. With two you can move, you can shift, you can balance, and you can come to a midpoint, an absolute midpoint.

Buddha used to say that his path is a middle path -- majjhim nikaya. It has not been really understood why he insisted so much on calling it the middle path. This is the reason: because his whole process was of mindfulness -- it is the middle path. Buddha says, `Don't leave the world, and don't cling to the other world. Rather, be in between. Don't leave one extreme and move to the other; just be in the middle, because in the middle both are not. Just in the middle you are free. Just in the middle there is no duality. You have come to one, and the duality has become just the extension of you -- just two wings.'

Buddha's middle path is based on this technique. It is beautiful. For so many reasons it is beautiful. One: it is very scientific, because only between two can you balance. If there is only one point, imbalance is bound to be there. So Buddha says that those who are worldly are imbalanced, and those who has renounced are again imbalanced in the other extreme. A balanced man is one who is neither in this extreme nor that; he lives just in the middle. You cannot call him worldly, you cannot call him other-worldly. He is free to move; he is not attached to any. He has come to the midpoint, the golden mean.

Secondly: it is very easy to move to the other extreme -- very easy. If you eat too much you can fast easily, but you cannot diet easily. If you talk too much you can go into silence very easily, but you cannot talk less. If you eat too much, it is very easy not to eat at all -- this is another extreme. But to eat moderately, to come to a midpoint, is very difficult. To love a person is easy; to hate a person is easy. To be simply indifferent is very difficult. From one extreme you can move to the other.

To remain in the middle is very difficult. Why? Because in the middle you have to lose your mind. Your mind exists in extremes. Mind means the excess. Mind is always extremist: either you are for or you are against. You cannot be simply neutral. Mind cannot exist in neutrality: it can be here or there -- because mind needs the opposite. It needs to be opposed to something. If it is not opposed to anything it disappears. Then there is no functioning for it; it cannot function.

Try this. In any way become neutral, indifferent -- suddenly mind has no function. If you are for, you can think; if you are against, you can think. If you are neither for nor against, what is left to think? Buddha says that indifference is the basis of the middle path. UPEKSHA indifference -- be indifferent to the extremes. Just try one thing: be indifferent to the extremes. A balancing happens.

This balancing will give you a new dimension of feeling where you are both the knower and the known, the world and the other world, this and that, the body and the mind. You are both, and simultaneously neither -- above both. A triangle has come into existence.

You may have seen that many occult, secret societies have used the triangle as their symbol. The triangle is one of the oldest occult symbols just because of this -- because the triangle has three angles. Ordinarily you have only two angles, the third is missing. It is not there yet, it has not evolved. The third angle is beyond both. Both belong to it, they are part of it, and still it is beyond and higher than both.

If you do this experiment you will help to create a triangle within yourself. The third angle will arise by and by, and when it comes then you cannot be in misery. Once you can witness, you cannot be in misery. Misery means getting identified with something.

But one subtle point has to be remembered -- then you will not even get identified with bliss. That's why Buddha says, `I can say only this much -- that there will be no misery. In samadhi, in ecstasy, there will be no misery. I cannot say that there will be bliss.' Buddha says, `I cannot say that. I can simply say there will be no misery.'

And he is right, because bliss means when there is no identification of any type -- not even with bliss. This is very subtle. If you feel that you are blissful, sooner or later you will be in misery again. If you feel you are blissful, you are preparing to be miserable again. You are still getting identified with a mood.

You feel happy: now you get identified with happiness. The moment you get identified with happiness, unhappiness has started. Now you will cling to it, now you will become afraid of the opposite, now you will expect it to remain with you constantly. You have created all that is needed for misery to be there and then misery will enter, and when you get identified with happiness, you will get identified with misery. Identification is the disease.

At the third point you are not identified with anything: whatsoever comes and passes, comes and passes; you remain a witness, just a spectator -- neutral, indifferent, unidentified.

The morning comes and the sun rises and you witness it. You don't say, `I am the morning.' Then when the noon comes, you don't say, `I have become the noon.' You witness it. And when the sun sets and darkness comes and the night, you don't say, `I am the darkness and the night.' You witness it. You say, `There was morning, then there was noon, then there was evening and now there is night. And again there will be morning and the circle will go on and I am just an onlooker. I go on witnessing.'

If the same becomes possible with your moods -- moods of the morning and moods of the noon and moods of the evening and the night, and they have their own circle, they go on moving -- you become a witness. You say, `Now happiness has come -- just like a morning. And now night will come -- the misery. The moods will go on changing around me, and I will remain centered in myself. I will not get attached to any mood. I will not cling to any mood. I will not hope for anything and I will not feel frustrated. I will simply witness. Whatsoever happens, I will see it. When it comes, I will see; when it goes, I will see.'

Buddha uses this many times. He says again and again that when a thought arises, look at it. A thought of misery, a thought of happiness arises -- look at it. It comes to a climax -- look at it. Then it starts falling down -- look at it. Then it disappears -- look at it. Arising, existing, dying, and you remain just a witness; go on looking at it. This third point makes you a witness, SAKSHI, and to be a witness is the highest possibility of consciousness.

The second technique:

BELOVED,
AT THIS MOMENT
LET MIND, KNOWING, BREATH, FORM,
BE INCLUDED.

BELOVED, AT THIS MOMENT LET MIND, KNOWING, BREATH, FORM, BE INCLUDED.

This technique is a little difficult, but if you can do it, then very wonderful, beautiful. Sitting, don't divide. Sitting in meditation, be inclusive of all -- your body, your mind, your breath, your thinking, your knowing, everything. Be inclusive of all. Don't divide, don't create any fragmentation. Ordinarily we are fragmenting; we go on fragmenting. We say, `The body is not me.' There are techniques which can use that

also, but this technique is totally different; rather, the opposite.

Don't divide. Don't say, `I am not the body.' Don't say, `I am not the breath.' Don't say, `I am not the mind.' Just say, `I am all' -- and be all. Don't create any fragmentation within you. This is a feeling. With closed eyes include everything that exists in you. Don't get yourself centered anywhere -- be uncentered. The breath comes and goes, the thought comes and moves. The form of your body will go on changing. You have not observed this.

If you sit with closed eyes, you will feel that sometimes your body is big, sometimes your body is small; sometimes it is very heavy, sometimes just light, as if you can fly. You can feel this increasing and decreasing of the form. Just close your eyes and sit and you will feel that sometimes the body is very big -- filling the whole room; sometimes it is so small -- just atomic. Why does this form change? As your attention changes, the form of the body changes. If you are inclusive, it will become big; if you exclude -- this is not I, this is not I -- then it will become very minute, very small, atomic.

This sutra says:

BELOVED,
AT THIS MOMENT
LET MIND, KNOWING, BREATH, FORM,
BE INCLUDED.

Include everything in your being and don't discard anything. Don't say, `This is not I,' say, `I am,' and include everything in it. If you can do this just sitting, wonderful, absolutely new happenings will happen to you. You will feel there is no center; in you there is no center. And with the center gone, there is no self, there is no ego; only consciousness remains -- consciousness like a sky covering everything. And when it grows, not only your own breath will be included, not only your own form will be included; ultimately the whole universe becomes inclusive to you.

Swami Ramteerth used this technique for his own sadhana. A moment came when he started saying, `The whole world is in me, and the stars move in me.' Somebody was talking to him and he said, `It is very beautiful here in the Himalayas.' Ramteerth was staying in the Himalayas, and the man said to him, `It is very beautiful here in the Himalayas.' And Ramteerth is reported to have said, `Himalayas? The Himalayas are in me.'

The man must have thought that he was mad. How could the Himalayas be in him? But if you practise this meditation, you can feel that the Himalayas are in you. Let me explain how it is possible.

Really, when you look at me you cannot look at the one who is here sitting in the chair. Really, you are looking at a picture of me which is in you, in your mind. How can you know me here on this chair? Your eyes carry just a picture. Not even a picture -- just rays of light enter in your eyes. And then the eyes don't go themselves to the mind; just rays passing through the eyes go inside. And your nervous system which carries those rays cannot carry them as rays; it transforms them into chemicals. So only chemicals travel, and these chemicals are decoded and you see me in your mind.

You have never been out of your mind. The whole world that you know, you decode it in your mind, you know it in your mind. All the Himalayas and all the suns and the stars and the moons, they are there in your mind in a very subtle existence. If you close your eyes and feel that everything is inclusive, you will know that the whole world is moving within you. And once you feel this -- that the whole world is moving within you -- all your individual misery is lost. You are no more an individual. You have become the absolute, the non-individual. You have become the whole existence.

This technique expands your consciousness. Now in the west, many drugs are being used to expand consciousness -- LSD, marijuana, and other drugs. In India also, in the old days, they were used, because they give a false feeling of expansion. All those who use drugs, for them this technique will be beautiful, very helpful, because their hankering is for expansion.

When you take LSD, you are no more confined in yourself, you have become inclusive of all. There have been cases.... One girl jumped from a seven-storey building because she felt that she could not die, death was impossible. She felt that she could fly, and she felt that there were no barriers, there was no fear. She jumped out of a seven-storey building and died, shattered. But in her mind, under the influence of the drug, there was no limitation, no death.

Expansion of consciousness has become a fad, because when you expand you feel high. The whole

world, by and by, becomes included in you. You become great, infinitely great, and with greatness, with expansion, all your individual miseries fall. But through LSD or marijuana or other drugs, this is only a false feeling.

Through this technique, this feeling becomes real -- really the whole world comes within you. There are two reasons for this. One: our individual consciousness is not really individual; deep down it is collective. We look like islands, but all the islands deep down are connected to the earth. We look like islands, different -- I am conscious, you are conscious -- but your consciousness and my consciousness somewhere deep down is one. It is connected to the earth, the basic ground.

That's why many things happen which look inexplicable. If you meditate alone it will be more difficult to enter into it, but if you meditate with a group it is very easy, because the whole group works as a unit. In meditation camps I have felt and observed that after two or three days your individuality is no more; you become part of a greater consciousness. And very subtle waves are being felt, very subtle waves start moving, and the group consciousness evolves.

So when you dance, you are not really dancing, but the group consciousness is dancing; you are just a part of it. The rhythm is not only within you, the rhythm is also without you. The rhythm is all around you. In a group you are not. The superficial phenomenon of being islands is forgotten and the deeper phenomenon of being one is realized. In a group you are nearer to the divine; alone you are further away, because again you become concentrated on the ego, on the superficial difference, on the superficial separation. This technique helps, because really you are one with the universe. It is only a question of how to dig it or how to fall into it and realize it.

Being with a friendly group always gives you energy. Being with someone who is antagonistic, you always feel that your energy has been drained out. Why? If you are with a friendly group, in a family, and you are sitting, relaxing, just being together, you feel energized, vitalized. Meeting a friend, you feel more alive than you were before. Just passing an enemy, you feel that you have lost some energy, you feel tired. What happens?

When you are meeting a friendly sympathetic group, you forget your individuality; you drop down to the basic level where you can meet. When someone is antagonistic, you become more individual, egoistic; you cling to your ego. Because of that clinging you feel tired. All energy comes from the roots; all energy comes with the feeling of a collective being.

In the beginning, doing this meditation you will feel a collective being arising, and then ultimately a cosmic consciousness arises. When all differences are lost, all boundaries disappear and existence remains as one piece, one unit, one whole; then everything is included. This effort to include everything starts from your own individual existence. Include.

BELOVED,
AT THIS MOMENT
LET MIND, KNOWING, BREATH, FORM,
BE INCLUDED.

The basic point is to remember inclusiveness. Don't exclude. This is the key for this sutra -- inclusiveness, include. Include and grow. Include and expand. Try it with your body, and then try it with the outside world also.

Sitting under a tree, look at the tree, then close your eyes and feel that the tree is within you. Look at the sky, then close your eyes and feel that the sky is within you. Look at the rising sun, then close your eyes and feel that the sun is rising within you. Feel more inclusive.

A tremendous experience will happen to you. When you feel that the tree is within you, immediately you will feel more young, more fresh. And this is not imagination, because the tree and you both belong to the earth. You both are rooted in the same earth and ultimately rooted in the same existence. So when you feel that the tree is within you, the tree IS within you -- this is not an imagination -- and immediately you will feel the effect. The tree's aliveness, the greenery, the freshness, the breeze passing through it, will be felt within you in your heart. Include more and more existence and don't exclude.

In many ways, many world teachers have been teaching this. Jesus says, `Love your enemy as yourself.' This is an experiment in inclusiveness. Freud used to say, `Why should I love my enemy as myself? He is my enemy, so why should I love him as myself? And how can I love?' His question seems relevant, but he is

not aware of why Jesus says to love your enemy as yourself. It is not for any social politics, not for any change in society, not to create a better society, but to give you an expanded feeling of being and consciousness.

If you can include the enemy within yourself, he cannot harm you. That doesn't mean that he cannot kill you: he can kill you, but he cannot harm you. The harm comes when you exclude him. The moment you exclude him, you become the ego, separate, alone, cut off from existence. If you include the enemy within you, then everything is included. When the enemy can be included, then why not the tree and why not the sky?

The emphasis for the enemy is that if you can include the enemy in your being, you can include everything; then there is no need to exclude anything. If you feel that your enemy is included within you, then even your enemy will give you vitality, energy. He cannot be harmful to you. He can kill, you, but even while he is murdering you, he cannot harm you. That harm comes from your own mind when you exclude.

But the case with us is totally diametrically opposite -- even friends are not included. Enemies are excluded, and even friends are not included. Even your lover, your beloveds, are not included. While being with your lover, you are not merging in him or her. You remain separate, you control yourself. You don't want to lose your identity. Because of this, love has become impossible.

Unless you lose identity how can you love? You want to remain yourself, and your lover wants to remain himself, and no one is ready to merge, no one is ready to include. Both exclude, both are bracketed in themselves: there is no meeting, no merging, no communion. If even lovers are not included, then it is bound to be that your existence is the poorest possible. You are alone, poor, a beggar. With the whole existence included, you are the emperor.

So remember this: make it a style of life to include. Not only meditation, but a style of life, a way of living. Try to include more and more. The more you include, the more you expand, the more your boundaries recede to the very corners of existence. One day only you are; the whole existence is included. This is the ultimate of all religious experience.

BELOVED
AT THIS MOMENT
LET MIND, KNOWING, BREATH, FORM,
BE INCLUDED.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #22
Chapter title: Right now is the goal

3 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7307035
ShortTitle: VBT222
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 82 mins

YESTERDAY YOU SAID THAT ONE SHOULD HURRY TOWARDS THE GOAL BECAUSE WHATEVER TIME WE HAVE IS VERY LITTLE. HOWEVER, SOME TIME AGO YOU ALSO SAID THAT THE WHOLE PROCESS OF ATTAINING THE GOAL SHOULD BE AN EFFORTLESS PLAY. HOW WOULD YOU RECONCILE THE TWO WORDS `HURRY' AND `PLAY'? -- BECAUSE THE ONE WHO HURRIES NEVER

GETS THE JOY OF PLAYING.

The first thing: don't try to reconcile different techniques. When I say don't be in a hurry, forget time completely, don't be serious, don't make any effort, surrender, be in a let-go, this is a different technique. This is suitable only for a part of humanity -- all cannot do this technique -- and the type of person who can do this cannot do the opposite one.

This technique is for the feminine mind. All females are not necessarily feminine, and all males are not necessarily male, so when I say a feminine mind, I don't mean females. A feminine mind means a mind who can surrender, who can be receptive like a womb, who can be open, passive. Half of the humanity can be of this type, but the other half is totally opposite. As man and woman are the two halves of humanity, in just the same way the feminine mind and the masculine mind are the two halves of the human mind.

The feminine mind cannot make effort. If it makes effort it will never reach anywhere. The effort will be the undoing for it; it will only create anguish and tension and no achievement. The very working of the feminine mind is to wait and allow things to happen.

Just like a woman: even if she is in love, she will not take the initiative. And if a woman takes the initiative, you have every reason to be afraid and escape, because that attitude is the male attitude -- in the feminine body there is a masculine mind, and you will be in difficulty. If you are really male, immediately the woman will lose attraction. If you are feminine -- male in the body but feminine in the mind -- only then can you allow the woman to take initiative and you will be happy. But then physically she is a woman and you are a man; mentally you are feminine and she is masculine, she is male.

A woman will wait. She will never utter the words `I love you' before you have uttered them and you have committed yourself. In the very waiting is the feminine power. The male mind is aggressive. It has to do something. It has to move and go and take initiative.

The same happens on the spiritual path. If you have an aggressive mind, a male mind, effort is necessary. Then make hurry; then don't lose time and opportunity. Then create an urgency and crisis so that you can put all your being into your effort. When your effort has become total you will achieve. If your mind is feminine, then there is no hurry at all. There is no time.

You may or may not have observed that women have no sense of time -- they cannot have. So the husband is standing outside the house and he is honking the horn and saying, `Come down!' And the wife says, `I have told you a thousand times that I am coming in one minute. Continuously for two hours I have been telling you that I am coming in one minute. So don't get mad. Why are you honking the horn?'

The feminine mind cannot have a sense of time. It is the male, aggressive mind who is time-worried, time-conscious. They are totally different.

The feminine is not in any hurry -- there is no hurry. Really, there is nowhere to reach. That's why women cannot become great leaders, great scientists, great warriors -- they cannot become. And if sometimes there are freak women, they have a male mind. For example, Joan of Arc, or Laxmi Bai: they are only feminine in body; the mind is not feminine at all. It is masculine.

For the feminine mind there is no goal, and our world is man-oriented. So women cannot be really great in a man-oriented world, because greatness is related to the goal. Some goal has to be achieved; then you become great -- and the feminine mind is not after any goal. Here and now she is happy. Here and now she is unhappy. There is nowhere to move.

The feminine mind exists in the moment. That's why the feminine curiosity is never for the far-away; it is always about the neighborhood. She is not interested in what is happening in Vietnam. She is interested in what is happening in the other house -- the intimate, the here. The man looks absurd: `Why are you worried about what Nixon is doing or what Mao is doing?' The woman is interested in the love affairs that are going on in the neighborhood. She is curious about the near; the far is meaningless. Time doesn't exist.

Time exists for those who have a goal to reach. Remember, time can exist only when you have to reach somewhere. If you don't have to reach anywhere, what is the meaning of time? Then there is no hurry.

Look at this situation from a different angle. The east is feminine and the west is masculine. The east has never been concerned much about time; the west is mad after time. The east has been very leisurely: moving slowly as if not moving at all; no change, no revolution. Such a silent evolution that it creates no noise anywhere. The west is just mad: every day revolution is needed, and everything has to become a revolution. Unless everything is changing, it seems we are not going anywhere; we have become static. If everything is changing and everything remains in an upheaval, then the west feels that something is happening. And the east thinks that if there are upheavals, it means we are diseased. Something is wrong; that's why there is

change. If everything is okay, there is no need for any revolution, for any change.

The eastern mind is feminine. That's why in the east, we have praised all the feminine qualities: compassion, love, sympathy, non-violence, acceptance, contentment -- all feminine qualities. In the west, all the masculine qualities are praised: will, willpower, ego, self-esteem, independence, rebellion -- these are the values praised there. In the east -- obedience, surrender, acceptance. The basic attitude is feminine in the east and masculine in the west.

These techniques are not to be compromised, are not to be in any way synthesized. The technique of surrender is for the feminine mind. The technique of effort, will, endeavor, is for the masculine mind. And they are bound to be polar opposites, so if you make any synthesis between the two you will create a hodge-podge -- meaningless, absurd, and even dangerous. It will not be of use for anyone.

So remember this. These techniques many times will look contradictory, because they are meant to be for different types of mind, and there is no effort to make any synthesis. So if you feel something is contradictory, don't get uneasy about it -- it is. And only very small minds become afraid of contradiction -- very small minds, petty minds. They become uneasy, they feel a discomfort. They think everything must be non-contradictory, everything must be consistent. This is nonsense, because life is inconsistent.

Life is contradictory itself, so truth cannot be uncontradictory; only lies can be uncontradictory, only lies can be consistent. Truth is bound to be inconsistent, because it has to cover everything that is in life. It has to be total. And life is contradictory. There is man and there is woman: what can I do and what can Shiva do? And man is totally the polar opposite to woman; that's why they are attracted. Otherwise there would be no attraction. Really, the opposite type of being, the difference, creates the attraction. The polar opposite becomes a magnetic force. That's why when man and woman meet there is happiness, because when two polar opposites meet they negate each other. They negate each other because they are opposites. They negate each other, and for a single moment when man and woman really meet -- not just bodily, but totally; when their beings meet in love -- for a single moment both disappear. Then there is neither man nor woman; pure existence exists -- that's the bliss of it.

The same can happen within you also, because deep analysis shows that within you also there is a polarity. Now modern deep psychoanalytic approaches have revealed that the conscious mind and the unconscious mind are polar opposites within you also. If you are a man, your conscious mind is masculine, your unconscious mind is feminine. If you are a woman, your conscious mind is feminine, your unconscious mind is masculine. The unconscious is the opposite of the conscious. In deep meditation there comes a deep orgasm, an intercourse, a love, between your conscious and unconscious -- they become one. When they become one you attain to the highest bliss possible.

So man and woman can meet in two ways. You can meet a woman outside you: then this meeting can be only momentary, very momentary. For a single second the peak comes, and then things start falling away. There is another meeting of man and woman that happens within you: your conscious and unconscious mind meet. When this happens, this meeting can be eternal. The sexual pleasure is also a glimpse of the spiritual -- only momentary -- but when the real meeting happens within, then it becomes samadhi, then it becomes a spiritual phenomenon.

But you have to start from your conscious mind, so if your conscious mind is feminine, surrender will be helpful. And remember, being a woman is not necessarily synonymous with having a feminine mind. That creates the difficulty. Otherwise everything would be very easy: then women would follow the path of surrender and men would follow the path of will. But it is not so easy. There are women who have masculine minds -- their very approach towards life is aggressive. And they are growing every day.

The women's lib. movement will create more and more masculine women. They will be more and more aggressive, and the path of surrender will not be for them then. And because women are becoming competitive with man, man is regressing from aggression; he is becoming more and more feminine. More and more the path of surrender will be useful for man in the future.

So you have to decide about yourself. And don't think in terms of valuation. Don't think that you are a man, so how can you have a feminine mind? You can have, and nothing is wrong in it; it is beautiful. And don't think that you are a woman, so how can you have a masculine mind? Nothing is wrong in it; it is beautiful. Be authentic towards your own mind. Try to understand what type of mind you have, then follow the path that is for you, and don't try to create any synthesis.

Don't ask me how I am going to reconcile these two. I am not going to. I am never for reconciliation, and I am not for non-contradictory statements. They are stupid and childish. Life is contradictory, and that's why life is alive. Only death is consistent and non-contradictory. Life lives through opposition, through

encountering the opposite pole, and this opposition, challenge, creates energy. It releases energy, and life moves through it. This is what Hegelians say: a dialectical movement -- thesis, antithesis, and then the synthesis again becomes a thesis and creates its own antithesis, and this goes on. Life is not monotonous. It is not logical. It is dialectical.

You must understand the difference between logical and dialectical. The question is because you think life is logical, so you ask how you will reconcile, because logic always reconciles; logic cannot tolerate the contradictory. Logic cannot tolerate the contradictory. Logic has to somehow explain that it is not contradictory, and if it is contradictory then both cannot be true; then one must be wrong. Both can be wrong, but both cannot be true. Logic tries to find non-contradiction everywhere.

Science is logical. That's why science is not totally true to life, cannot be. Life is contradictory, illogical. It works through the opposite. It is not afraid of the opposite; it uses the opposite. The opposites are only apparently opposite; deep down they work together. It is dialectical, not logical. It is a dialogue between the opposites -- a continuous dialogue.

Think for a single moment: if there is no contradiction, life will be dead, because from where will come the challenge? From where will come the attraction? From where will the energy be released? It will be monotonous, dead, Life is possible only because of dialectics, because of the opposite. Man and woman is the basic opposition, and then the challenge creates the phenomenon of love. And the whole life moves around love. If your lover and you become so totally one that there is no gap at all, you both will be dead. You will not be able to exist then. You both will disappear from this dialectical process.

You can only exist in this life if oneness is never total, and you have to move away again and again to come near. That's why lovers fight. That fight creates dialectics. The whole day they will fight. They will go far away from each other, they will become enemies. This means that they have now come to be really polar opposites; they have moved as far away as possible. The lover starts thinking how to kill this woman, and the woman starts thinking how to get rid of this man. They have moved to the very farthest corner possible. And then again in the evening they are making love.

When they are far away, so far away, again the attraction comes. Again they look from such a faraway point that they feel attracted. Then they have become simply man and woman again, not lovers. Then they are man and woman, strangers. They will fall in love again. They will come near. A point will come when they will become one for a single moment, and that will be their happiness, their joy.

But the moment they have become one, the process to go away starts again. In the very moment when the wife and husband are one, if they can be a witness to it, they will see they have started being separate again. The very moment the peak comes, the process starts to be different, to be separate, to be opposite. This goes on moving -- again and again you come near and go away.

This is what I mean -- life creates energy through polarities. Without polarities life cannot exist. If two lovers really become one, they disappear from life. They are liberated really. They will have no rebirth again; there will be no life in future. If two lovers can become so totally one, their love has become the deepest meditation possible. They have achieved what Buddha achieved under the Bodhi tree. They have achieved what Jesus achieved on the cross. They have achieved non-duality. Now they cannot exist.

Existence as we know it is dual, dialectical, and these techniques are for you who exist in duality. So there will be many contradictions, because these techniques are not philosophy; these techniques are meant to be done and lived. They are not mathematical formulas; they are actual life processes. They are dialectical, they are contradictory. So don't ask me to reconcile them. They are not the same, they are opposite.

Try to find out what is your type. Can you relax? Can you let go? Can you be in a passive moment, not doing anything? -- then all the techniques which require will are not for you. If you cannot relax, and if I say to you to relax and you immediately ask me how to relax, that `how' shows your mind. That `how' shows that you cannot relax without making an effort. Even for relaxation you need some effort, so you ask `how;. Relaxation is relaxation; there is no `how' to it. If you can relax, you know how to relax. You simply relax. There is no effort, no method.

Just as in the night, you go to sleep. You never ask how to go to sleep. But there are persons who have insomnia. If you say to them, `I just put my head on the pillow, and it's okay, I am asleep,' they cannot believe you. And their suspicion is meaningful. They cannot believe you; you are deceiving -- because they also put their head on the pillow. They go on putting their head the whole night -- nothing happens.

They are going to ask how -- how to put the head on the pillow? There must be a secret which you are not telling them. You are deceiving; the whole world is deceiving them. Everybody says, `We just go to

sleep. There is no `how' to it. There is no technology.' They cannot believe you, and you cannot blame them. You say, `We simply put down our heads, close our eyes, put off the light, and we are asleep.'

They also do the same procedure, they do the same ritual, and they do it more correctly than you have ever done, but nothing happens. The light is off, they have closed eyes, lying on their bed -- nothing is happening. Once you lose the capacity to relax, then technique is needed. Then they need technique; then without technique they will not be able to sleep.

So if you have a mind which can relax, then surrender is for you. And don't create any problems -- then simply surrender. At least half of you can do this. You may not be aware, but fifty percent is the possibility, because masculine and feminine minds exist in a proportion. They are always fifty-fifty, almost fifty-fifty, in every realm, because a man cannot exist without a woman opposing him. There is a deep balance in nature.

Do you know? -- one hundred and fifteen boys are born to one hundred girls, because boys are weaker than girls -- so by the time they are sexually mature fifteen boys will have died. One hundred and fifteen boys are born for every one hundred girls. Girls are stronger: they have more stamina, more resistance. Boys are weak, they don't have so much resistance, so one hundred and fifteen boys are born for one hundred girls. Then fifteen boys die. The moment they become sexually mature, by the age of fourteen, the number will be the same. For each man a woman exists, for each woman a man exists, because there is an inner tension. They cannot exist without it; that polar opposite is needed.

And similar is the case with the inner mind also. The existence, the nature, needs a balance, so half of you are feminine and can be deeply in surrender very easily. But you can create problems for yourself. You may feel that you can surrender, but you think, `How can I surrender?' You feel that your ego may be hurt. You become afraid of surrendering, because it has been taught to you: `Be independent. Remain independent. Don't lose yourself. Don't give your control to someone else. Always be in control.'

This has been taught; these are taught difficulties. So you can feel that you can surrender, but then other problems arise which have been given to you by society, culture and education. And they create problems. If you really feel that surrender is not for you, then forget it. It is not to be worried about. Then put all your energy in effort.

So these are the two extremes. One: if you are a really feminine mind, you have nowhere to go. There is no goal, no God to be achieved, no future heaven -- nothing. Don't be in any hurry now, remain true to the moment, and all that can be achieved by the male mind through hurry, effort, you will achieve here and now without any effort. Right now you are at the goal, if you can relax.

The male mind will have to run round about and round about until it is tired completely, and then it falls down; only then it can relax. Aggression, effort, endeavor, are necessary for the male mind to be exhausted. When that exhaustion happens, then it is possible for it to relax and to surrender. That surrender will come only in the end; for the feminine mind it is always in the beginning. You reach the same happening but the ways of reaching are different.

So when I said yesterday, `Don't waste time,' I said it to the male mind. If I said be in a hurry and create such an emergency that your total energy and being becomes pinpointed, concentrated, and only in that concentrated effort your life will become a flame, this is for the male mind, the masculine mind. For the feminine mind, relax and you are already a flame.

Because of this, you have Mahavir, you have Buddha, you have Jesus, Krishna, Ram, Zarathustra, Moses, but you don't have a similar list of women. Not because women have not achieved such a state of mind. They have achieved, but their ways are different. And this whole history has been recorded by man, and man can understand only the masculine mind. Man cannot understand the feminine mind. That's the problem. It is really very difficult.

A man cannot understand that a woman, just by being a simple housewife, can achieve something which a Buddha achieves with so much difficulty, so arduously. A man cannot conceive, it is impossible for him to conceive that a woman can achieve just by being a housewife: living moment to moment, enjoying moment to moment, just near and here and now, and not bothering about anything else -- no goal, no spirituality; just loving the children, loving the husband, just being an ordinary woman, but blissful. No need to make such arduous effort as a Mahavir is making -- twelve years of long arduous effort. But man will appreciate Mahavir, because he can appreciate effort.

If you achieve a goal without the effort, for man it is not worth it. He cannot appreciate it. He can appreciate someone, a Tensing, a Hillary, reaching the Everest -- not because Everest is worth it, but because so much effort is needed and it is so dangerous. And if you say that you are already on the Everest

he will laugh, because Everest is not meaningful -- the effort to reach it is meaningful. The moment Everest becomes easy to reach, for the masculine mind all attraction is lost. There is nothing to be achieved on the Everest. When Hillary and Tensing reached there, nothing was there to be achieved, but the masculine mind feels such a glory.

When Hillary reached, I was in a university; all the professors were just thrilled. I asked one woman professor, `What do you say about Hillary and Tensing who have reached Everest?'

She said, `I cannot understand why there is so much fuss about it. What is the point? What have they gained by reaching there? Even reaching to the market, to a shop, would have been better.'

For the feminine mind it is useless. Going to the moon? -- why such danger? There is no necessity. But for the masculine mind, it is not the goal. Really, the effort is the thing, because then he proves that he is masculine. They very effort, the very aggression, and the very possibility of death, gives him the thrill.

Danger is very appealing to the masculine mind. For the feminine mind it has no appeal at all. Because of this, human history is really half-recorded. The other half has been totally unrecorded, left unrecorded. We don't know how many woman became Buddhas; it is impossible to know, because our measurement, our criterion, cannot be applied to the feminine mind.

So first decide about your own mind. First meditate about your own mind -- what type of mind you have got -- then forget all those methods which don't belong to you. And don't try to reconcile them.

YOU HAVE SAID, `LEARN TO INCLUDE MORE AND MORE OF EXISTENCE INTO YOUR BEING. DRAW ENERGY FROM THE ROOT SOURCE OF ALL EXISTENCE. BE INCLUSIVE EVEN OF YOUR ENEMY.' HOW CAN I BE INCLUSIVE OF MY ENEMY WHILE AT THE SAME TIME GOING FULLY INTO THE EMOTION OF HATRED? DOES THIS NOT LEAD TO SUPPRESSION?

I have said to be inclusive even of your enemy, but I have not said to start from the enemy. Start from the friend. As you are right now, you are not even inclusive of the friend. Start from the friend. Even that is difficult -- to include the friend into your being, to allow him to enter in you and penetrate you, to be open to him, vulnerable. Start from the friend. Start from the lover, the beloved. Don't jump to the enemy.

And why do you jump to the enemy? -- because then you can say, `It is impossible, it cannot be done,' so you can discard it. Start from the first step. You start from the last. How can the journey become possible? You always start from the last step. The first has not been taken yet, so the last is only in the imagination. And you feel it is impossible. Of course, it is impossible. How can you start from the end? The enemy is the last point to be included.

If you can include your friend it becomes possible, because only friends become enemies. You cannot make someone an enemy without making him first your friend. Or can you? Friendship will be needed first if you want to make someone your enemy. Friendship will be the first step.

Buddha is reported to have said, `Don't make friends, because that is the first step towards making enemies.' Buddha says, `Be friendly; don't make friends. If you make friends you have already taken the first step; now it is not very far from when you will make the enemy.'

Include the friend. Start from the near, begin from the beginning. Only then is it possible. You don't feel any difficulty. When you have to include the friend and be inclusive of the friend, it is difficult, because it is not a question of the friend or the enemy. It is a question of your opening. Even for the friend you are closed; even with the friend you remain guarded; even with the friend you have not revealed your being totally, so how can you include him?

You can include him only when there is no fear, when you are not afraid, when you can allow him to move within you, and you are not making any security arrangements. Even with the beloved you are closed; you have not opened your mind. Still there are a few things which are secret, private. If you have privacy you cannot be open, you cannot be inclusive, because then the privacy can be known, then your secrets can become public. It is not easy to include even a friend, so don't think it is difficult to include an enemy -- it is impossible right now.

That's why Jesus' teaching became impossible, and Christians became pseudo. They had to, because Jesus says, `Love your enemies,' and you are not even capable of loving your friends. He gives you an impossible goal. You are bound to become hypocrites, pseudo; you will not be authentic. You will talk about loving -- loving your enemies -- and you will hate your friends. I am not saying that.

So the first thing: don't think of the enemy right now. That's a trick of your mind. Think of the friend. The second thing: the question is not to include someone; the question is to be inclusive. That's a quality of

your consciousness. Create the inclusiveness, create the quality.

How can you create the quality? -- for that is the technique. You are sitting near a tree. Look at the tree. It is outside you, but if it is really outside you, you cannot know it. Something of it has already travelled within you; that's how you can know the tree is there. It is green. But do you know that the green exists in you, not in the tree? When you close your eyes, the tree is not green.

Now scientists say this -- that the color is given by you. Everything in nature is colorless; there exists no color. Color comes into being when rays travelling from a particular object meet your eye. Then the color is created. So color is given by your eye. It is a meeting of the tree and you where green-ness happens. The flowers are there in bloom: the scent comes to you, and you smell it. But that fragrance also is given by you; it is not in nature. Only waves are coming towards you which you translate as smell. It is your nose which smells it. If you are not there, there will be no smell.

There have been philosophers like Berkeley or Nagarjuna, Shankara, who say the world is unreal, it exists in your mind, because whatsoever we know about the world is really given by us. Because of this, Immanuel Kant, a German thinker and philosopher, says that the thing-in-itself cannot be known. Whatsoever we know is not the thing; it is our projection.

Your face looks beautiful to me. Your face is neither beautiful nor ugly; it is my attitude. It is I who make you beautiful or ugly. It depends on me: it is my feeling. If you are alone in the world and there is no one to say that you are ugly or beautiful, you will not be either. Or will you be? If you are alone on the earth, will you be beautiful or ugly? Will you be intelligent or foolish? You will be nothing. Really you cannot exist alone on the earth. You cannot be.

If you are sitting near a tree, meditate. Open your eyes and look at the tree, and then close your eyes and look at the tree within. If you try it -- again open the eyes, meditate on the tree and then close the eyes and look at the tree within -- in the beginning the tree within will be a faint shadow of the tree without, but if you go on continuing, by and by it will come to have the same reality and being as the tree without.

And if you continue and persist, which is difficult, a moment comes when the outer tree becomes just a shadow of the inner. The inner becomes more beautiful, more alive, because now your inner consciousness is the soil for it. Now it is rooted in the inner consciousness. Now it is feeling on the consciousness, really. It is something rare.

So when Jesus or people like Jesus talk about the kingdom of God, they talk in such colorful language that we think that either they are mad, or just in hallucination. They are neither. They have learned how to include existence. Their own inner consciousness has become now a life-giving phenomenon. Now whatsoever is planted within becomes alive. It is more colorful, more fragrant, more vital -- as if it doesn't belong to this world, this mundane world; it belongs to some other world. Poets know this a little. Mystics know it very deeply, but poets also know it a little. They have a glimpse. They can feel the world included in them.

Try it -- to be inclusive. This is what I mean when I say to be inclusive: let the tree go in and be rooted there. Let the flower go in and allow it to flower there. You cannot believe it, because there is no way unless you experience it. Concentrate on a bud, a bud of a rose flower. Concentrate on it, go on concentrating on it, and allow it to be transferred to the inner.

And when really your inner experience of the bud has become so real that the outer, the real bud, the so-called real bud, appears to be just a shadow of it -- the real idea is now inside, the real essence is inside, and the outer is just a faint copy -- when you have come to this point, close your eyes and concentrate on the inner bud. You will be amazed, because the inner bud will start opening. It will become a flower, and such a flower that you have not known. And you cannot meet that flower outside. Now this is a rare phenomenon when something starts growing within you, opening, blooming.

In this way be inclusive, and then by and by allow your boundaries to expand. Include your lovers, your friends, your family, include strangers, and then by and by you will be able to include the enemy. That will be the last point. And when you can include the enemy and you can allow him to enter in you and be rooted there and become part of your consciousness, then nothing is inimical to you. Then the whole world has become your home. Then nothing is strange, no one is alien, and you are at ease in it.

But be aware of the cunning mind. The mind will always say to you something which you cannot do, and when you cannot do it, the mind will say, `These are absurd things. Leave them.' The mind will set a target which cannot be reached. Always remember that, and don't be a victim of your own mind. Always start from somewhere which is possible; don't jump to the impossible. If you can grow in the possible, the impossible is only the other end of it. It is not opposite to it; it is only the other end. It is the same spectrum

-- the other end of the spectrum.

ONE QUESTION MORE IS INCLUDED IN IT: HOW CAN I BE INCLUSIVE OF MY ENEMY WHILE AT THE SAME TIME GOING FULLY INTO THE EMOTION OF HATRED? DOES THIS NOT LEAD TO SUPPRESSION?

This is a subtle point to be understood deeply. While you hate, I don't say suppress it, because whatsoever is suppressed is dangerous. And if you suppress something you cannot be open ever. Then you create a private world which will not allow you to include others. You will always be afraid of this which you have suppressed, because any moment this can come out. So first thing: don't suppress anger, hatred, or anything. But there is no need to express it on someone.

You express it on someone because you feel the other is responsible -- that is wrong. The other is not responsible; only you are responsible. You feel hate because you are hateful, and the other only gives you an opportunity, nothing else. If you come and abuse me, you simply give me an opportunity to bring out whatsoever is in me. If there is hate, hate comes out. If there is love, then love will come out. If there is compassion, then compassion will come out. You are just an opportunity for me to be revealed.

If hate comes out, don't feel that the other is responsible. He is just instrumental. We have a beautiful word in Sanskrit for it -- nirmit -- instrumental. He is not the cause; the cause is always within. He is just the instrument to bring the cause out. So just be thankful to him -- be thankful that he makes you aware of your own hidden hate. He is a friend. You convert him into an enemy because you impose all responsibility on him. You think that he is creating the hatred. No one can create anything in you, remember that forever.

If you go to Buddha and abuse him, he is not going to hate you, he is not going to be angry with you. Whatsoever you do, you cannot make him angry. Not because your effort is less, but because the anger is not there; you cannot bring it out. The other is not the source of hate, so don't throw it on him. Just be thankful to him, be grateful to him, and the hate that is within you, throw it out unto the sky. The first thing.

The second thing: be inclusive about hate also. That's a deeper realm, a deeper dimension. Be inclusive of hate also.

What do I mean when I say this? Whenever there is something bad, whenever something which you call bad, evil, happens, you never include it in yourself. Whenever something good happens, you include it. If you are loving, you say, `I am love.' When you hate, you never say, `I am hate.' When you have compassion, you say, `I am compassion.' When you are angry, you never say, `I am anger.' You always say, `I am angry' -- as if anger has happened to you; as if you are not anger -- it is just a happening from outside, something accidental. And when you say, `I am love,' it seems something essential; not something accidental that has happened to you, not something that has come from without. It is coming from within.

Whatsoever is good, you include it. And whatsoever is bad, you don't include it. Be inclusive of the bad also. Because you are hate, you are anger, and unless you feel this deeply -- that `I am hate' -- you will never go beyond it.

If you can feel, `I am anger,' a subtle process of transformation sets in immediately. What happens when you say, `I am anger'? Many things happen. First: when you say, `I am angry,' you are different from the energy you call anger. This is not true, and from an untrue base nothing true can happen. This is not true -- this anger is you; this is your energy. It is not something separate from you.

You separate it because you create a false image of yourself -- that you are never angry, that you are never hateful, that you are always loving, that you are always kind and sympathetic. You have created a false image of yourself. This false image is your ego. This ego goes on saying to you, `Cut anger, cut hate, they are not good.' Not because you know they are not good, but because they don't give you the image; they don't feed your ego and your image.

You are a good man, respectable, nice, cultured -- you have an image. Sometimes you fall down from the image -- those are accidents. You regain your image again. Those are not accidents. Really, they are more true about you. When you are angry, your true self is revealed more truly than when you are smiling falsely. When you show your hate, you are more authentic than when you pretend love.

The first thing is to be authentic, true. Include hate, include anger, include everything that is in you. What will happen? If you include everything, your false image will fall forever, and that's very good. That's just beautiful that you are relieved of the false image, because it goes on creating complexities. With the

image falling your ego will fall, which is a door to spirituality.

When you say, `I am anger,' how can you have your ego? When you say, `I am hate, I am jealousy, I am cruelty. I am violence,' how can you have the ego? The ego can be had easily when you say, `I am Brahma. I am the supreme God.' Then it is easy. `I am atma, the supreme self' -- then it is easy. But when you say, `I am jealousy, hate, anger, passion, sex,' you cannot have the ego. With the false image the ego falls; you become true, natural. Then it is possible to understand your reality. Then you can approach your anger without any anti-attitude. It is you. You have to understand that it is your energy.

And if you can be understanding about your anger, the very understanding changes and transforms it. If you can understand the whole process of anger and hate, in the very process of understanding it disappears, because a basic ingredient to be angry and to be hateful is to be ignorant about it, to be unaware about it, to be unalert about it. So whenever you are not alert, you can be angry. When you are alert, you cannot be angry. The alertness absorbs all energy which becomes anger.

Buddha has said again and again to his monks, `I don't say not to be angry. I say while you are angry, be alert.' This is really one of the fundamentals for mutation. `I don't say not to be angry. I say: while angry, be alert.' Try it. When anger comes, be alert. Look at it. Observe it. Be conscious of it. Don't be sleepy. And the more alert you are, the less anger. In a moment when you are really alert, anger is not -- the same energy becomes alertness.

Energy is neutral. The same energy becomes anger. The same energy becomes hate. The same energy becomes love. The same energy becomes compassion. The energy is one; these are all expressions. And there are basic situations in which energy can become a particular mood. If you are unalert, energy can become anger, energy can become sex, energy can become violence. If you are alert, it cannot become -- the alertness, awareness, consciousness, doesn't allow it to move in those grooves. It moves on a different plane -- the same energy.

Buddha says, `Walk, eat, sit. Whatsoever you do, do, but do fully conscious, mindful, aware that you are doing it.'

Once it happened that Buddha was walking and a fly came and sat on his head, on his forehead. He was talking to some monks, so without really paying any attention to the fly, he just waved his hand and the fly left his forehead. Then he became aware that he had done something not fully aware, because his awareness was towards the monks to whom he was talking, so he said to the monks, `Excuse me for a single minute.' He closed his eyes and he raised his hand again. The monks were amazed at what he was doing, because now there was no fly. He raised his hand again and waved his hand near the spot where the fly was -- it was not there now. He brought his hand back and then he opened his eyes and said, `You can ask now.'

But those monks said, `We have forgotten what we were asking. Now we want to ask you what you did. There was no fly -- it was there previously -- so what did you do?'

Buddha said, `I did as I should have done before -- fully consciously raising the hand. It was not good of me. Something had been done unconsciously, automatically, robot-like.'

Such alertness cannot become anger, such alertness cannot become hate -- impossible. So first include hate, anger, all that is thought to be bad. Include it in yourself, include it in your image, so that your ego falls down. You come down on the ground from the sky. You become true.

Then don't throw it on someone else. Let it be there; express it to the sky. Be fully alert. If you are angry, move in a room, be alone, and be angry and express your anger -- and be alert. Do whatsoever you would have done with the person who was instrumental. You can take his picture there, or just put a pillow there and say, `You are my father,' and give a good beating. Be fully alert. Be fully alert about what you are doing, and do it.

It will be a deep realization. The anger will be expressed, and you will be alert. And you will be able to laugh; you will be able to know what stupid things you are doing. But you could have done this to your real father -- you are only doing it to the pillow. And if you really do it authentically, you will feel very kindly, very loving towards your father. When you come out of the room and when you look at your father's face you will feel very sympathetic, very loving. You would even like to ask him to forgive you.

This is what I mean by being inclusive. No suppression is meant. Suppression is always dangerous, poisonous. With whatsoever you suppress, you are creating inner complexes which will continue and which will make you ultimately mad. Suppression is bound to become madness. Express, but don't express on anyone. There is no need. That is stupid, and creates a vicious circle. Express alone meditatively, and be alert while expressing.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #23
Chapter title: No map to follow

4 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307045
ShortTitle:	VBT223
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	85 mins

TOUCHING EYEBALLS AS A FEATHER,
LIGHTNESS BETWEEN THEM OPENS INTO HEART
AND THERE PERMEATES THE COSMOS.

KIND DEVI,
ENTER ETHERIC PRESENCE
PERVADING FAR ABOVE AND BELOW YOUR FORM.

Once it happened in a church that after a very long dry sermon, the minister announced that there would be a meeting, a brief meeting of the board, right after the benediction. After the services a stranger approached the minister; he was the first man. The minister thought, `There has been some misunderstanding,' because the man was absolutely a stranger. He didn't even look like a Christian; his appearance was that of a Mohammedan, so the minister said, `It seems you have misunderstood the announcement. There is going to be a meeting of the board.'

The stranger said, `So I have also heard -- and if there was someone here more bored than me then I would like to meet him.'

But this seems to be the situation of everyone. Look at people's faces, or at your own face in a mirror, and you will feel you are the most bored, and it seems impossible that there can be someone else who is more bored than you. The whole life seems to be a long boredom -- dry, dreary, meaningless; somehow you are carrying it as a burden.

Why has this happened? Life is not meant to be a boredom. Life is not meant to be a suffering. Life is a festival, a celebration, a peak of joy -- but that is only in poetry, in dreams, in philosophies. Sometimes a Buddha, a Krishna, appears to be in a deep celebration, but they look like exceptions. Really, unbelievable; not real, just ideal. It seems they never happen. They are our wish-fulfillments, myths, dreams and hopes, but not realities. The reality seems to be our face -- bored, in anguish, and with suffering impressed on it -- and the whole life is just a `carrying on anyhow'.

Why has this happened? And this must not be the basic reality of life, this cannot be, because this happens only to man. The trees, the stars, the animals, the birds... nowhere else does it happen. Except for man, no one is bored. And even if sometimes pain happens, it is momentary; it never becomes an anguish. It never becomes a constant obsession; it is not always on the mind. It is a momentary thing, an accident; it is not carried over.

Animals can be in pain, but they are not in suffering. Pain looks like an accident; they get over it. They don't carry it. It doesn't become a wound. It is forgotten and forgiven. It goes into the past; it never becomes a part of the future. When pain becomes a constant thing, a wound, not an accident but a reality, essential, as if you cannot exist without it, then it becomes a problem -- and that problem has arisen only for the human

mind.

Trees are not in suffering. There seems to be no anguish. Not that death doesn't occur to them; death occurs, but it is not a problem. Not that painful experiences are not there; they are there, but they don't become life itself. Just on the periphery they happen and disappear. Deep down in the inner core, life remains celebrating.

A tree goes on celebrating. Death will happen, but it happens only once. It is not carried over constantly. Except for man, everything is in a festive mood. Only man is bored -- boredom is a human phenomenon. What has gone wrong? Something must have gone wrong.

In a way this can be a good sign also. Boredom is human. You can define the human being through boredom. Aristotle has defined the human being as rational. That may not be exactly true; it is not a hundred percent true, because the difference is only of degree. Animals are also rational -- less rational, but not absolutely irrational. There are animals which are just below the human mind. They too are rational in their own way; not as much as man, but not completely devoid of reason. The difference is only of degrees, and man cannot be defined by reason alone. But through boredom you can define him: he's the only bored animal.

And this boredom can come to such a climax that man can commit suicide. Only man can commit suicide; no animal commits suicide. That is an absolutely human phenomenon. When boredom comes to such a point that even hope becomes impossible, then you drop dead by yourself, because then there is no sense in carrying all this. You can carry this boredom, this pain, because somewhere the tomorrow is yet hopeful. This is bad today, but tomorrow something will happen. Because of that hope you go on carrying.

I have heard, once it happened one Chinese emperor sentenced his prime minister to death. The day the prime minister was to be hanged, the emperor came to see him to say a good-bye. He had been his devoted servant for many many years, but he had done something which irritated the emperor so much that he had sentenced him to death. But remembering that this was going be the last day, the emperor came to meet him.

When the emperor came, he saw the prime minister weeping, and tears were rolling down from his eyes. He couldn't imagine that death could be the cause, because he was a brave man, so he asked, `It is impossible to imagine that you are weeping because you are going to die this evening. It is impossible to conceive. You are a brave man, and I have known your bravery so many times, so it must be something else. What is it? If I can do something I will do it.'

The prime minister said, `Now nothing can be done and it is of no use to say to you, but if you insist, then I am still your servant -- I will obey you and tell you.'

The emperor insisted, so the prime minister said, `It is not my death, because that is not of much importance -- man has to die one day; any day death will be -- but I am weeping because I have seen your horse standing outside.'

The emperor asked, `Because of the horse? Why?'

The prime minister said, `I was looking for my whole life for this type of horse, because I have learned one ancient secret -- that I can teach horses to fly -- but only of a particular type. This is the type, and this is my last day. I am not worried about my death, but just that one ancient art will be lost with me. That's why I am weeping.'

The emperor was thrilled, excited -- if the horse could fly, this would be something -- so he said, `How many days will it take?'

The prime minister said, `At least one year -- and then this horse will start flying.'

So the emperor said, `Okay, for one year I will make you free, but remember, if in one year the horse is not flying, you will be again sentenced and hanged. But if the horse is flying, you will be forgiven. And not only forgiven, I will give you half of my kingdom, because I will be the first emperor in history who has a flying horse. So come out of the jail and don't weep.'

The prime minister rode, happy and laughing, on the horse to his house. But the wife was still weeping and crying and she said, `I have heard, the news has reached before you -- but one year only? And I know you know no art, and this horse cannot fly. This is just a trick, a deception, so if you could ask for one year why couldn't you ask for ten years?'

The prime minister said, `That would be too much. As it is, it is already too much. The horse flying is already too much. Then asking for ten years would have been obviously a trick. But don't weep.'

But the wife said, `It makes me still more sad that now I will be living with you and after one year you will be hanged. This one year is going to be a suffering.'

The prime minister said, `Now I will tell you one ancient secret you don't know. In this one year the

king can die, the horse can die, I can die. Or, who knows? -- the horse can learn to fly! One year!'

Just hope -- and man lives through hope because he is so bored. When boredom comes to a point where you cannot hope, when hopelessness is absolute, you commit suicide. Boredom and suicide are both human. No animal can commit suicide, no tree can commit suicide.

Why has this happened? What is the reason behind it? Has man forgotten completely how to live, how to celebrate, how to be festive? While the whole existence is festive, how has man retreated out of it and created a sad milieu around him?

It has happened. Animals live through instinct; they don't live through awareness. They live through instinct, mechanically. Nothing has to be learned. They are born with whatsoever they need to know. Their life runs on a smooth instinctive plane; there is no learning. They have an inbuilt program, a blueprint in their cells, for all that they need to live and be happy, so they go on living mechanically.

Man has lost instinct; now there is no blueprint to live. You are born without any blueprint, without any inbuilt program. No mechanical lines are available for you to move on. You have to create your own path. You have to substitute instinct with something which is not instinct, because instinct has dropped. You have to substitute your instinct with intelligence, with awareness. You cannot live mechanically. You have gone beyond that stage where mechanical life is possible -- it is not possible for you. You cannot live like animals and you don't know how t live in some other way -- this is the problem.

You don't have a natural inbuilt program to follow. Without a program you have to face existence. And boredom, suffering, is bound to be your destiny if you cannot create such awareness that you can live through awareness rather than living through instinct. You have to learn everything. This is the problem. No animal needs to learn anything. You have to learn everything, and unless you learn it, you cannot live it. You have to learn how to live. No animal needs it.

This learning is the problem. You learn many things: you learn how to earn money, you learn mathematics, you learn history, you learn science, but you never learn how to live. That is creating the boredom. The whole of humanity is bored because a basic thing remains untouched. And it cannot be left to instinct, because there are now no instincts to live. For man, instinct has dropped; that door is closed. You have to build your own program. You are born without a map.

This is good, because existence thinks you are so responsible you will create your own map. This is a glory. This is magnificent. This makes man the highest, the peak of existence, because existence leaves you free. No animal is free: he has to live and follow a particular program that existence gives to him. When he is born, he is born with a program -- he has to follow it. He cannot go astray, he cannot choose. There are no alternatives given to him. For man, all alternatives are open, and with no map to move with.

If you don't learn how to live, your life will become a dreary affair. This has happened. Then you can go on doing many things and still you will feel you are not alive -- dead. Deep down something is dead, not alive. You go on doing things because you have to. Just to live you go on doing things, but that `just to live' is not life. There is no dance in it, no song in it. It has become a business. There is no play in it, and obviously you cannot enjoy it. These techniques of tantra are to teach you how to live. They are to teach you not to depend on animal instinct, because it is no more there. It has become so faint it cannot work for you, it cannot function.

It has been noted, observed, that if a human child is brought up without the mother, he will never be able to learn love, he will never be able to love. For his whole life he will remain without love, because now there is no instinct; he has to learn it. Even love has to be learned. A human child who is brought up without love cannot learn it. He will not be able to love. If a mother is not there, and if a mother doesn't become a source of happiness, of ecstasy, then no woman can become a source of happiness and ecstasy for that child. When he becomes mature, grown-up, he will not be attracted to women, because now instinct is not functioning.

This will not happen to animals: in the right moment they will start functioning. They will become sexual; they will move towards the opposite sex -- that is instinctive, mechanical. With man nothing is mechanical. If you don't teach a human child language, he will not learn it. If you don't teach it, he is not going to have it. It is not natural; there is no instinct for it. Whatsoever you are is because of your learning. Man is less nature and more culture. Animals are simply nature.

Man is less natural and more cultural, but one dimension, the basic and the most foundational, remains uncultured -- that is the dimension of being alive. You take it as if you already have it; it is taken for granted -- that is wrong. You don't know how to live, because just to breathe is not synonymous with living. Just to eat and sleep and just carry on the bodily affairs is not synonymous with living. You are existing, that's

right, but you re not alive.

A Buddha is alive, not simply existing. That aliveness can come only if you learn it, if you become aware of it, and if you search for it and if you create situations in which it can evolve. Remember this: for man, mechanical evolution is not. Conscious evolution has taken place, and now you cannot do anything about it -- you have to move into conscious evolution. You cannot fall back. You can stick where you are -- then you will get bored.

That's what is happening. You are not moving. You go on accumulating physical things, so things are moving, not you. Your riches go on accumulating, they are growing -- your bank balance is growing, not you. You are not increasing at all. On the contrary, you may be shrinking, decreasing, but you are not increasing. Unless you do something consciously, you are lost. A conscious effort is needed. It is not asked from the animals because they are not responsible. So you have to understand one very basic thing: with freedom comes responsibility. And you can be free only if you are responsible.

Animals are not responsible, but they are also not free. They are not free; they have to follow a particular pattern. They are happy because nothing can go wrong. They are following a predetermined course: they are following a pattern which has been worked out in millennia, in centuries of evolution. It has been worked out and found correct. They are following that. There is no possibility of going wrong.

There is every possibility for you to go wrong, because there is no plan, there is no map, there is no pattern. Your life ahead is not charted. You are free. But then a great responsibility falls on you, and that responsibility is to choose rightly, to work rightly, and to create your future through your effort. Really, the human being has to create himself through his own effort.

What existentialists in the west say is true. They say man is born without an essence, or you can say without a soul. Sartre, Marcel, Heidegger, they say that man is born without an essence. He is born as an existence, and then through his own effort he creates the essence. He is born only as a possibility, and then through his own effort he creates the soul. He is born only as a form, and then through his own conscious effort he creates the substance.

Just the contrary is the case for all nature: every animal, every plant, is born with an essence, with a soul, with a program, with a fixed destiny. Man is born as an opening with no fixed destiny -- this creates burden, this creates responsibility. This gives you fear, anguish, anxiety. And then wherever you are, if you don't do anything you get stuck. That getting stuck creates boredom.

You can be alive, happy, festive, joyful, only when you are moving when you are growing, when you are increasing, when you are creating the soul; really when you are pregnant with the divine, and when the divine is growing in your womb, when you are going to give birth.

For tantra, God is not the beginning, God is in the end. God is not the creator, but the ultimate peak, the omega point, of evolution. It is the last, not the first; not the alpha but the omega. And unless you become pregnant and unless you carry a child within you, you will be bored, because then your life is futile -- nothing is going to come out of it; no fruit is going to come out of it. That creates boredom.

You can make this opportunity a source of evolution, or you can miss the opportunity and can make it a point of suicide. It depends on you.

Because man can commit suicide, only man can grow spiritually. No animal can grow spiritually. Because man can destroy himself, he can also create. Remember, both the possibilities move simultaneously. No animal can destroy himself -- impossible. You cannot conceive of a lion thinking about suicide, to jump from a cliff and end the whole thing -- no, impossible. No lion can think of it. Howsoever brave, no lion can think of ending himself, destroying himself. He's not free.

You can conceive of destroying yourself. It is impossible to find a human being who has not thought many times to destroy himself. And if you can find a human being who has not thought of committing suicide, then either he is animal or God. That is very basically human -- the possibility to destroy. But that also opens another door; simultaneously both the doors open -- you can create also. You can create yourself, because you can destroy yourself.

No animal can create himself. You can create yourself, and unless you start creating, you will be destroying. Unless you create yourself, start creating.... And it is not a thing to create yourself, it is a process -- you have to go on creating. Unless you reach to the ultimate, you have to go on creating. Unless the God is born within you, you have to go on creating. If you are not creating, you will be bored -- uncreative life is boredom. All these techniques are to help you to create, to be reborn, to become pregnant. Now I will take the techniques.

The first technique. This technique is very easy and really wonderful. You can do it, anyone can do it. There is no question of type: anyone can do this technique, and for everyone this will be helpful. Even if you cannot move very deeply in it, then too it will be helpful. It will refresh you.

Whenever you are bored, it will immediately refresh you. Whenever you are tired, it will immediately revitalize you. Whenever you are in a mood where you feel fed up with the whole thing, immediately a new surge of energy will flow within you. So for everyone, even if you are not meditation on it, it will be helpful, a medical help. It will give you health. And it is very easy to do; no prerequisites.
The sutra is:

TOUCHING EYEBALLS AS A FEATHER,
LIGHTNESS BETWEEN THEM OPENS INTO HEART
AND THERE PERMEATES THE COSMOS.

Before entering the technique, some introductory remarks about it. First, something has to be understood about the eye, because the whole technique depends on it.

The first thing: whatsoever you are, whatsoever you appear from without, is false, but you cannot deceive your eyes. You cannot create false eyes. You can create a false face; you cannot falsify your eyes. That is impossible -- unless you become a perfect master like a Gurdjieff. Unless you become a perfect master of all your energies, you cannot falsify your eyes. No ordinary human being can do that. You cannot falsify your eyes.

That's why if someone looks in your eyes, stares in your eyes, you feel offended, because he is trying to find the real thing. And at that point you cannot do anything -- your eyes will reveal the true self. So it is not good manners to stare in anybody's eyes. Even while talking you go on avoiding the eyes. Unless you are in love with someone, unless someone is ready to be true with you, you cannot stare. There is a limit.

Psychologists have observed that thirty seconds is the limit. With a stranger you can stare for thirty seconds, not more. If you stare more, you have started being aggressive, and the other will immediately start to feel uneasy. You can stare from a far-away point, because then no one is aware. If you are a hundred feet away I can go on staring at you, but if you are just two feet away it becomes impossible.

In a crowded train, or in a crowded elevator, sitting or standing just close together, you never look at each other's eyes. You can touch the body -- that is not so offensive -- but you never look into each other's eyes because that will be too much, too near, and you will penetrate the real man. The first thing to remember: eyes have no personality. They are pure nature. They have no personality.

The second thing to remember: you move into the world almost only through the eyes; they say eighty percent. Those who have been working with eyes, the psychologists, they say that eighty percent of contact with the world is through the eyes. Eighty percent of your life moves out through the eyes.

That's why whenever you see a blind man, you feel pity. You never feel so much pity and sympathy when you see a deaf man, but when you see a blind man, suddenly you feel sympathy and compassion. Why? -- because he is eighty percent non-alive. A deaf man is not so non-alive. Even if your feet are cut and your hands are cut, you will not be so unalive, but a blind man is eighty percent closed; he lives only twenty percent.

Through your eyes eighty percent of your energy moves out. You are moving into the world through the eyes. So when you get tired, the first thing is the eyes. Later on, other parts of the body will be affected; the eyes will be the first to be drained of energy. If you can refresh your eyes, you can refresh your whole body, because they are eighty percent of your energy. If you can revitalize your eyes, you have revitalized yourself.

In a natural surrounding you never feel as tired as you feel in an unnatural city, because in a natural surrounding your eyes are continuously fed. The greenery, the fresh atmosphere -- everything relaxes your eyes and feeds them. In a modern city everything exploits your eyes and nothing feeds them. So move to a remote village, or to a hilltop where nothing artificial is in the milieu, where everything is natural, and you will see a different type of eyes. The twinkling, the quality, will be different -- fresh, animal-like, penetrating, alive, dancing.

In a modern city, eyes are dead; just living on the minimum. They don't know what festivity is. They don't know what freshness is. The eyes are unaware of any life flowing through them; they are just being exploited. Eighty percent of your energy moves from your eyes, so you have to be perfectly aware, and you

have to learn an art about this movement, this energy, and the possibility of the eyes.

In India we have been calling blind men PRAJNA-CHAKSHU -- wisdom-eye -- for a particular reason, because every misfortune can be transformed into a great opportunity. Eighty percent of the energy moves through the eyes, and when a person is blind, he is eighty percent not alive; with the world eighty percent of his contact is lost.

He is very poor as far as the world without is concerned, but if he can use this opportunity -- this opportunity of being blind -- then he can use this eighty percent of his energy for his inner world; this eighty percent that you cannot use ordinarily unless you know the art. So eighty percent of his energy is with him, it is a reservoir, and the energy that normally moves out can move within. If he knows how to allow it to move within, he will become a wisdom-eye.

A blind man is not a PRAJNA-CHAKSHU, a wisdom-eye, just by being blind, but he can be. He doesn't have ordinary eyes, but he can get the eyes of wisdom. The possibility is there. We named him PRAJNA-CHAKSHU just to make him aware that he should not be sorry that he doesn't have eyes. He can create an inner eye, and eighty percent of energy is with him which is not with those who have eyes. He can move it. He can use it.

Even if the blind man is not aware, he becomes more silent than you are. He becomes more relaxed. Look at a blind man. He is more silent. His face is more relaxed. He seems to be at ease with himself; no discontent. This will not be the case with a deaf man. He will be more restless than you, and he will become cunning. But a blind man is never cunning, never restless, never calculative; basically trusting, in a deep faith with existence.

Why does this happen? -- because the eighty percent of energy, even if he doesn't know anything about it, is moving within. It becomes a constant fall, just like a waterfall. Even unaware, it goes on falling on his heart. The same energy that moves out, goes on falling on his heart -- that changes the quality of his being. In ancient India the blind man was very much respected -- very much respected. In deep respect we called him PRAJNA-CHAKSHU, wisdom-eye.

The same you can do with your eyes, and this technique is for that: to help your energy which moves out to fall back upon yourself, upon your own heart center. If it falls on the heart, you become as light as possible. You feel as if the whole body has become a feather; as if gravitation has absolutely no effect on it. And immediately you are connected with the deepest source of your being, which revitalizes you.

For tantra, deep sleep revitalizes you not because of sleep, but just because the energy which was moving out, moves in. If you know the secret, then what an ordinary man is doing in six hours or eight hours sleep, you can do within minutes. What an ordinary man is doing in eight hours, really he is not doing. He is allowing nature to do something, and he is not aware of what it is. A mysterious process is happening in your sleep. One of the basic things is that your energy is not moving out; it goes on falling on your heart, and that revitalizes you. You are in a deep bath with your own energy.

Something more about this moving energy. You might have observed that whenever there is a dominant man, he always stares in your eyes. Whenever there is a dominated man, he looks down. Slaves, servants, or anyone who is inferior to someone, will never stare in the eyes of the superior. But the superior can stare. Kings can stare, but standing before a king, standing in the audience of the king, you are not supposed to stare. That would be an offence. You have to look down.

Really, with your eyes your energy moves. It can become a subtle violence. And not only in man, even in animals. When two strangers meet, two animals meet, they stare each other in the eye just to judge who is going to be the superior and who is going to take the role of the inferior. And once one animal looks down, the thing is decided. Then they will not fight; the thing is over. It is now taken for granted who is superior.

Even children play the game of staring into each other's eyes, and whoever looks away is defeated. And they are right. When two children stare into each other's eyes, whosoever becomes first uncomfortable and starts fidgeting and starts looking away and avoiding the look of the other, is defeated. The one who goes on staring is stronger. If your eyes can defeat the other's eyes, it is a subtle indication that you are stronger than the other.

On the stage when someone comes to speak or to act, he becomes very afraid, a great trembling happens. Even with those who are long in the profession, old actors... even when they come on the stage a fear grips them, because so many eyes are staring; there is so much aggressive energy. There is so much energy from the thousands of people staring at them that they suddenly start trembling deep down. A fear grips them. A subtle energy is flowing through the eyes, a very subtle energy. The subtlest, the most refined of physical forces, is flowing through the eyes. And the quality of the energy changes with you.

From the eyes of a Buddha a different type of energy is flowing. From the eyes of a Hitler a totally different type. If you look at Buddha's eyes, they accept you, they welcome you, they become a door. If you look at Hitler's eyes, they reject you, they condemn you, they push you away, they throw you away. For Hitler, his eyes are like weapons; for Buddha, his eyes are compassion. The quality of the eyes changes. Sooner or later we must come to measure the eye-energy, and then there will be no need to know much about the man. Just the eye-energy and its quality will show what type of man is hidden behind. Sooner or later that will be possible.

This sutra, this technique:

> TOUCHING EYEBALLS AS A FEATHER,
> LIGHTNESS BETWEEN THEM OPENS INTO HEART
> AND THERE PERMEATES THE COSMOS.

TOUCHING EYEBALLS AS A FEATHER... Use both your palms, put them on your eyes, and allow the palms to touch the eyeballs -- but just like a feather, with no pressure. If you press you miss the point, you miss the whole technique. Don't press; just touch like a feather. You will have to adjust, because in the beginning you will be pressing. Put less and less pressure until you are just touching with no pressure at all -- just your palms touch the eyeballs. Just a touch, just a meeting with no pressure, because if the pressure is there, then the technique will not function. So -- LIKE A FEATHER.

Why? Because a needle can do something which a sword cannot do. If you press, the quality has changed -- you are aggressive. And the energy that is flowing through the eyes is very subtle: a small pressure and it starts fighting and a resistance is created. If you press, then the energy that is flowing through the eyes will start a resistance, a fight; a struggle will ensue. So don't press; even a slight pressure is enough for the eye-energy to judge.

It is very subtle, it is very delicate. Don't press -- like a feather, just your palm is touching, as if not touching. Touching as if not touching, no pressure; just a touch, a slight feeling that the palm is touching the eyeball, that's all.

What will happen? When you simply touch without any pressure, the energy starts moving within. If you press, it starts fighting with the hand, with the palm, and moves out. Just a touch and the energy starts moving within. The door is closed; simply the door is closed and the energy falls back. The moment energy falls back, you will feel a lightness coming all over your face, your head. This energy moving back makes you light.

And just between these two eyes is the third eye, the wisdom-eye, the PRAJNA-CHAKSHU. Just between these two eyes is the third eye. The energy falling back from the eyes hits the third eye. That's why one feels light, levitating, as if there is no gravitation. And from the third eye the energy falls on the heart. It is a physical process: just drip, drip, it drops, and you will feel a very light feeling entering in your heart. The heartbeats will slow down, the breathing will slow down. Your whole body will feel relaxed.

Even if you are not entering deep meditation, this will help you physically. Any time in the day, relax on a chair -- or if you don't have any chair, when just sitting in a train -- close your eyes, feel a relaxed being in the whole of your body, and then put both your palms on your eyes. But don't press -- that's the very significant thing. Just touch like a feather.

When you touch and don't press, your thoughts will stop immediately. In a relaxed mind thoughts cannot move; they get frozen. They need frenzy and fever, they need tension to move. They live through tension. When the eyes are silent, relaxed, and the energy is moving backwards, thoughts will stop. You will feel a certain quality of euphoria, and that will deepen daily.

So do it many times in the day. Even for a single moment, touching will be good. Whenever your eyes feel exhausted, dry of energy, exploited -- after reading, seeing a film, or watching TV -- whenever you feel it, just close the eyes and touch. Immediately there will be the effect. But if you want to make it a meditation, then do it for at least forty minutes. And the whole thing is not to press. Because it is easy for a single moment to have a feather-like touch; it is difficult for forty minutes. Many times you will forget and you will start pressing.

Don't press. For forty minutes, just remain aware that your hands have no weight; they are just touching. Go on being aware that you are not pressing, only touching. This will become a deep awareness, just like

breathing. As Buddha says to breathe with full awareness, the same will happen with touching, because you have to be constantly mindful that you are not pressing. Your hand should just be a feather, a weightless thing, simply touching.

Your mind will be totally there, alert, near the eyes, and the energy will be flowing constantly. In the beginning it will be just dropping in drops. Within months you will feel it has become a river-like thing, and within a year you will feel it has become a flood. And when it happens -- TOUCHING EYEBALLS AS A FEATHER, LIGHTNESS BETWEEN THEM -- when you touch you will feel lightness. You can feel it right now. Immediately, the moment you touch, a lightness comes. And that LIGHTNESS BETWEEN THEM OPENS INTO THE HEART; that lightness penetrates, opens into the heart. In the heart, only lightness can enter; nothing heavy can enter. Only very light things can happen to the heart.

This lightness between the two eyes will start dropping into the heart, and the heart will open to receive it -- AND THERE PERMEATES THE COSMOS. And as the falling energy becomes a stream and then a river and then a flood, you will be washed completely, washed away. You will not feel that you are. You will feel simply the cosmos is. Breathing in, breathing out, you will feel you have become the cosmos. The cosmos comes in and the cosmos goes out. The entity that you have always been, the ego, will not be there.

This technique is very simple, without any danger, so you can experiment with it as you like. But because it is so easy, you may not be able to do it. The whole thing depends on touch without pressure, so you will have to learn it. Try it. Within a week it will happen. Suddenly some day when you are just touching with no pressure, immediately you will feel what I am saying -- a lightness and an opening in the heart, and something dropping from the head into the heart.

The second technique:

KIND DEVI,
ENTER ETHERIC PRESENCE
PERVADING FAR ABOVE AND BELOW YOUR FORM.

KIND DEVI, ENTER ETHERIC PRESENCE PERVADING FAR ABOVE AND BELOW YOUR FORM. The second can be done only if you have done the first. It can be done separately also, but then it will be very difficult. But if you do the first, then it is good to do the second and very easy.

Whenever this happens -- that you feel light, levitating, as if you can fly -- suddenly you will become aware that around your body form there is a bluish light. But that you can see only when you feel that you can levitate, that your body can fly, that it has become light, completely free of any burden, completely free of any gravitation towards the earth.

Not that you can fly; that is not the point. Sometimes it happens. Sometimes it happens that it comes to such a balancing point that your body goes up. But that is not the goal, and don't think about it at all. This much will do: if you feel with closed eyes that your body has gone up. When you open your eyes you will see you are just sitting on the ground, so don't become worried about it. If with closed eyes you feel as if your body has gone up and you feel there is no weight to it, this is enough.

For meditation this is enough. But if you are trying to learn levitation, then it is not enough. But I am not interested in that, and I will not tell you anything about it. This much is enough -- that you feel that your body has no weight, it has become weightless.

Whenever you feel this weightlessness, just with closed eyes become aware of the form of your body. Just with closed eyes, feel your toes and their form, and the legs and their form, and then the form of the whole body. If you are sitting in siddhasana, just like a Buddha, then feel the form while sitting like a Buddha. Just inside try to feel the form of your body. It will become apparent, it will appear before you, and you will simultaneously become aware that just around the form there is a bluish light.

Do it with closed eyes in the beginning. And when this light goes on spreading and you feel an aura, a bluish aura, all around the form, then sometimes while doing it in the night with no light in a dark room, open your eyes and you will see it exactly around your body -- a bluish form, just light, blue light, all around your body. If you want to see it actually, not with closed eyes but with open eyes, do it in a dark room with no light at all.

This bluish form, this bluish light, is the presence of the etheric body. You have many bodies. This technique is concerned with the etheric body, and through the etheric body you can enter into the highest

ecstasy. There are seven bodies, and every body can be used to enter into the divine; every body is just a door.

This technique uses the etheric body, and the etheric body is the easiest to realize. The deeper the body, the more difficult; but the etheric body is just near you, just near the physical. It is just near. The second form is of the etheric -- just around you, just around your body. It penetrates your body and it is also around your body just like a hazy light, a blue light, hanging all around like a loose robe.

KIND DEVI,
ENTER ETHERIC PRESENCE
PERVADING FAR ABOVE AND BELOW YOUR FORM.

Far above, below -- everywhere around your form. If you can see that blue light around you, thinking will stop immediately, because for the etheric body, no thinking is needed. And the blue light is so calming, so soothing, so relaxing. Even ordinarily blue light is so soothing. Why? -- because it is the light of your etheric body. The blue sky is so soothing. Why? -- because it is the color of your etheric body. And the etheric body is very soothing.

Whenever someone loves you, whenever someone touches you with deep love, he touches your etheric body. That's why you feel it as such a soothing thing. It has even been photographed. Two lovers in deep love, making love: if their intercourse can continue for a certain limit, beyond forty minutes, and there is no ejaculation, around both the bodies, deep in love, a blue light appear. It has even been photographed.

And sometimes there have been very strange phenomena, because this light is a very subtle electric force. All around the world, many times it has happened that a new couple, staying in a new room on their honeymoon, or on their first night when they don't know each other's body and they don't know what is possible.... If both the bodies are in a certain vibration of love, of attraction, of deep involvement and commitment -- open, vulnerable to each other, ready to become one space -- then sometimes it has happened accidentally that their bodies have become so electrified, their etheric body becomes so alive, that things in the room start falling.

Very strange phenomena: a statue is there on the table -- suddenly it falls down. The glass on the table suddenly breaks. There is no one else, only the couple making love, and they have not even touched the glass. Or suddenly something catches fire. These cases have been reported to many police stations all around the world, and much investigation has been done, and then it was found that two persons in deep love can create such an electric force that it may affect things around them.

That force also comes through the etheric body. Your etheric body is your electric body. Whenever you are overflowing with energy, you have a bigger range to your etheric body. Whenever you are sad, depressed, you don't have any etheric body near your body. It recedes back into the body. So with a sad person, depressed person, you will also feel sad. If a really sad person enters in this room, you will feel that something has gone wrong, because his etheric body affects you immediately. He becomes an exploiter, because his own etheric forces are so depressed they start feeding on others.

A sad person will make you sad, a depressed person will make you depressed, an ill person will make you ill, because it is not only that which you see that he is; something hidden is constantly working. Even if he has not said anything, even if he is smiling outwardly, if he is depressed he will exploit you. Your etheric body will lose its energy -- he will exploit, he will feed on you. When someone is happy and he enters, immediately you feel a happiness around you, because he is throwing so much etheric force. He is really giving you a feast; he is feeding you. He has so much he is overflowing.

When a Buddha moves around, or a Christ, or a Krishna, they are constantly giving you a feast, constantly you are guests. And when you come after seeing a Buddha, you feel so refreshed, so alive, so vitalized, so rejuvenated. What has happened? Buddha may not have said anything. Even a darshan, just a look, and you feel something has changed within you, something has entered within you.

What is entering? He is so overflowing with his energy.... And whosoever is at peace with himself is always overflooded, because his energy is not wasted in unnecessary nonsense in which you are wasting your energy. He is always overflooded, and whosoever comes can take. Jesus says, `Come unto me. If you are heavily burdened, come unto me. I will unburden you.' Really he is not doing anything; it is just his presence.

It is said that whenever a god-man, a teerthankara, an avatar, a Christ, moves on the earth, around him a

particular milieu is created. Jain yogis have even measured it. They say it is twenty-four miles. Twenty-four miles is the radius around a teerthankara, and for twenty-four miles in the whole radius everyone is flooded with his energy: knowing, not knowing, friend or enemy, following him or opposing him, it makes no difference.

If following, you are flooded more, because you are more open; if opposing, you are flooded, but not so much because you are closed -- but the energy is flooding. A single man is such a reservoir; a single man, if undisturbed, silent, at ease, at home, is such a reservoir that for twenty-four miles around him in all directions a milieu is created. And in that milieu you are on a constant feast.

This happens through the astral body. The astral body is your electric body. The body that we see is the physical, the material. This is not really life. Life comes to this body because of the electric, the etheric body. That is your prana, that is your vitality.

So Shiva says:

KIND DEVI,
ENTER ETHERIC PRESENCE...

First you will have to become aware of the form that surrounds your physical form, and when you have become aware, then help it to grow, help it to increase and expand. What can you do?

Just sitting silently, looking at it; not doing anything, just looking at the bluish form around you; not doing anything, just looking at it, you will feel it is increasing, spreading, becoming bigger and bigger. Because when you are not doing anything, the whole energy goes to the etheric. Remember this. When you are doing anything, the energy is taken out of the etheric.

Lao Tzu says, `Non-doing, no one is stronger than me. Not doing anything at all, and no one is stronger than me. Those who are strong by doing can be defeated.' Says Lao Tzu, `I cannot be defeated, because my energy comes from non-doing.' So the secret is not doing anything.

What was Buddha doing under the Bodhi tree? -- not doing anything. He was not doing in that moment. He was not. Just sitting he achieved the ultimate. It looks puzzling. We are doing so much effort and nothing is achieved, and Buddha was not doing anything under the Bodhi tree and he achieved the ultimate.

When you are not doing anything, your energy is not moving out. It goes to the etheric. It is accumulated there. Your etheric body becomes an electric reservoir. And the more it grows, the more you become silent. The more you become silent, the more it grows. And once you know how to give energy to the etheric body and how not to waste it unnecessarily, you have come to realize, you have come to know about a secret key.

Then you can be festive. Really, only then can you be festive. As you are now, drained of energy, how can you be festive? How can you celebrate? How can you blossom? Flowers are part of the luxury. When the tree is overflowing with energy, then flowers come. Flowers are always luxury.

If the tree is starved, flowers won't come, because even for the leaves there is not enough food. There is a hierarchy: first the roots will be fed, because they are the most basic. If they disappear, then there is no possibility for the flowers. Then the trunk will be fed, then the branches will be fed. If everything goes okay and energy is still there, then the leaves will be fed, and if still the food is there and the tree is totally satisfied and no food is needed, no energy is needed to exist and survive, suddenly it blooms. The overflowing energy becomes flowers. Flowers are a feast for others. It is a presentation. It is a gift from the tree to you.

And the thing happens in man also. A Buddha is a tree which has flowered. Now the energy is so overflowing that he has invited all and sundry to come and share.

First try the first technique and then try the second. You can do it separately also, but it will be more difficult to realize the bluish form of the ethereal body.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #24
Chapter title: Choicelessness is bliss

5 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307055
ShortTitle:	VBT224
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	80 mins

IS IT THAT THERE ARE ONLY TWO ALTERNATIVES BEFORE MAN -- A LIFE OF ABIDING SORROW AND SUFFERING OR ONE OF DIVINITY AND BLISS -- AND THIS CHOICE LIES WITH HIM? HOW IS IT THAT MOST HAVE CHOSEN THE PATH OF SORROW AND SUFFERING?

It is a very significant question, but very delicate also. The first thing to be understood is that life is very paradoxical, and because of that many things happen. These are the two alternatives: either man can be in heaven or hell. And there is no third possibility. Either you can be in deep suffering, or you can be without suffering and in deep bliss. These are the only two possibilities, two openings, two doors, two modes of being.

Then the question necessarily arises why man chooses to be in suffering. Man never chooses to be in suffering, man always chooses to be in bliss -- and there comes the paradox. If you choose to be in bliss, you will be in suffering, because to be in bliss means to be choiceless. This is the problem. If you choose to be in bliss you will be in suffering. If you don't choose, if you simply remain a witness, non-choosing, you will be in bliss. So it is not a question of choosing between bliss and suffering; deep down it is a question of choosing between choosing and non-choosing.

Why does it happen that whenever you choose you are in suffering? -- because choice divides life: something has to be cut and thrown away. You don't accept the total. You accept something in it and you deny something, that's what choice means. And life is a totality. If you choose something and deny something, that which you deny will come to you, because life cannot be divided. And that which you deny, just because you deny it, becomes a powerful thing over you. You really become afraid of it.

Nothing can be denied. You can only close your eyes to it. You can only escape. You can become inattentive towards it, but it is always there hidden, waiting for the moment to assert. So if you deny suffering -- if you say you are not going to choose suffering -- then in a subtle you have chosen it. Now it will always be around you. One thing.

Life is totality -- the first thing; and life is change -- the second thing. These are basic truths. You cannot divide life. Secondly: nothing is stagnant, and nothing can be. So when you say, `I am not going to suffer. I am going to choose a blissful mode of living,' you will cling to happiness. And whenever you cling to something, you want it, you hope it to be permanent. And nothing can be permanent in life. Life is a flux.

So when you cling to happiness, you are again creating suffering, because this happiness will pass away; nothing can remain. It is a river, and the moment you cling to a river, you are creating a situation in which you will be frustrated, because the river will move. Sooner or later you will find that the river has gone far away. It is not now with you: your hands are empty and your heart is frustrated.

If you cling to bliss, there will be moments of bliss, but they are going to pass away. Life is a flux. Nothing can be permanent here except you. Except you, nothing is eternal here, and if you cling to a changing thing, when it is gone you will suffer. And it is not only that when it is gone you will suffer; if you

have the mind of clinging, while it is there you will not be able to enjoy it, because you will be constantly afraid that it is going to be lost.

If you cling you will miss the opportunity also. Later on you will suffer and right now you will not enjoy, because the fear is just around the corner -- sooner or later it has to go. The guest has come to your house, and you know he is a guest and tomorrow morning he will leave. You start suffering for the future -- tomorrow morning he will leave -- and that pain, that suffering, that anguish, comes upon you right now. You cannot be happy while the guest is in your home. While the guest is with you, you cannot be happy because you are already in anxiety and anguish that tomorrow morning he will leave. So while he is there you will not be happy, and when he is gone you will be unhappy. This is what is happening.

The first thing: life cannot be divided. If you divide, only then can you choose. And that which you choose is flux-like -- sooner or later ut will be gibe -- and that which you have denied will fall over you; you cannot escape it. You cannot say, `I will live only in the days and I will escape the nights.' You cannot say, `I will live only with the ingoing breath and I will not allow the outgoing breaths.'

Life is a rhythm of opposites. The breath comes in and goes out: between these two opposites -- ingoing and outgoing -- you exist. Suffering is there, happiness is there. Happiness is just like the ingoing breath, suffering is just like the outgoing breath; or day and night -- the rhythm of opposites. You cannot say, `I will live only if I am happy. When I am not happy, I will not live.' You can take this attitude, but this attitude will make you suffer more.

No one chooses suffering, remember. You ask why man has chosen to suffer. No one has chosen to suffer. You have chosen not to suffer, you have chosen to be happy, and you have chosen strongly. You are doing everything to be happy and that's why you are in suffering, why you are not happy.

So what is to be done? Remember that life is total. You cannot choose -- the whole life has to be lived. There will be moments of happiness and there will be moments of suffering, and both have to be lived; you cannot choose. Because life is both -- otherwise the rhythm will be lost, and without rhythm there will be no life.

It is just like music. You hear some music: there are notes, sounds, and after each sound there is silence, a gap. Because of that gap, that interval of silence, and the sound -- because of both the opposites -- music is created. If you say, `I will choose only sounds and I am not going to take the gaps,' there will be no music. It will be a monotonous thing, it will be dead. Those gaps give life to sound. This is the beauty of life -- that through opposites it exists. Sound and silence, sound and silence -- that creates music, the rhythm. The same is with life. Suffering and happiness are two opposites. You cannot choose.

If you choose you have become a victim; you will suffer. If you become aware of this totality of the opposites and the way that life functions, you don't choose -- the first thing. And when you don't choose there is no need to cling, there is no meaning in clinging. When suffering comes you enjoy the suffering, and when happiness comes you enjoy the happiness. When the guest is at home you enjoy him, when he has gone you enjoy the suffering, the absence, the pain. I say enjoy both. This is the path of wisdom: enjoy both, don't choose. Whatsoever falls upon you, accept it. It is your fate, it is how life is, and nothing can be done about it.

If you take this attitude, there is no choosing. You have become choiceless. And when you are choiceless, you will become aware of yourself, because now you are not worried about what happens, so you are not outgoing. You are not worried about what is happening around you. Whatsoever happens you will enjoy it, you will live it, you will go through it, you will experience it, and you will gain something out of it, because every experience is an expansion of consciousness.

If there is really no suffering you will be poor for it, because suffering gives you depth. A man who has not suffered will always remain on the surface. Suffering gives you depth. Really, if there is no suffering you will be saltless. You will be nothing, just a boring phenomenon. Suffering gives you tone, a keenness. A quality comes to you which only suffering can give, which no happiness can give. A man who has remained always in happiness, in comfort, who has not suffered, will not have any tone. He will be just a lump of being. There cannot be any depth. Really, there cannot be any heart. The heart is created through suffering; through pain you evolve.

If a man has only suffered and he has not known any happiness, then too he will not be rich, because richness comes through opposites. The more you move in opposites, the higher, the deeper you evolve. A man who has simply suffered will become a slave. He who has not known any moments of happiness will not be really alive. He will become an animal; he will just exist anyhow. There will be no poetry, no song in the heart, no hope in the eyes. He will settle down to his pessimistic existence. There will be no struggle, no

adventure. He will not move. He will be simply a stagnant pool of consciousness, and a stagnant pool of consciousness is not conscious -- by and by he will become unconscious. That's why if there is too much pain you fall unconscious.

So just happiness will not be of much help, because there will be no challenge. Just pain will not be of much growth, because there will be nothing to struggle, to hope, to dream; there will be no fantasy. Both are needed, and life exists between both as a very delicate tension, a subtle tension.

If you understand this, then you don't choose. Then you know how life functions, how life is. This is the way, this is the way of life -- it moves through happiness, it moves through suffering and gives you tone, and gives you meaning, and gives you depth. So both are good.

I say both are good. I don't say choose between the two -- I say both are good, don't choose. Rather, enjoy both; rather, allow both to happen. Be open without any resistance. Don't cling to one and don't resist the other.

Let no-resistance be your motto: I will not resist life. Whatsoever life gives to me, I will be ready to take it, available, and I will enjoy it. The nights are also good and beautiful, and suffering has a beauty of its own. No happiness can have that beauty. Darkness has its own beauty; day has its own beauty. There is no comparison and there is no choice. Both have their own dimensions to work in.

The moment this consciousness arises in you, you will not choose. You will be just a witness, and you will enjoy -- this choicelessness will become bliss. This choicelessness will become bliss. Bliss is not contrary to suffering; bliss is a quality which you can bring to anything whatsoever -- even to suffering.

A Buddha cannot suffer, but that doesn't mean that suffering doesn't happen to him. Remember, suffering happens as much to Buddha as it happens to you, but he cannot suffer because he knows the art of enjoying it. He cannot suffer because he remains blissful. Even in suffering he remains festive, meditative, alive, enjoying, open, non-resistant. Suffering happens to him, but he is not touched. Suffering comes and goes, just like a breath coming in and going out. He remains himself. The suffering cannot push him aside. The suffering cannot push him off his feet. Nothing can push him -- neither suffering nor happiness. You exist like a pendulum: everything pushes you -- everything. You cannot even be really happy, because happiness will also kill you. You get so involved in it.

I remember, once it happened that a poor schoolmaster -- very old, poor, retired -- won a lottery. The wife was afraid and she thought, `This is going to be too much for the old man. Five thousand dollars is too much for him. Even a five dollar note gives him so much happiness, so five thousand dollars may kill him.'

She ran to the church, to the nearby church, and went to the priest and told him what had happened. She said, `The old man is out, but he is just coming back, this is his time to return, so do something. Five thousand dollars -- just the news will kill him!'

The priest said, `Don't be afraid. I know the human mind and the way it functions. I know the psychology. I will come.'

So the priest came to the house. The moment they arrived the old man also arrived, so the priest started. He said, `Suppose you won a lottery of five thousand dollars -- what would you do?'

The old man thought about it, pondered over it, and he said, `I would give half of the money to the church.'

The priest fell down dead. It was too much.

Even happiness will kill you, because you get so involved. You cannot remain out of anything. Suffering or happiness, whatsoever comes to your door, you get so involved in it you are just pushed off your feet. You are no more there. Just a breeze comes in the house and you are no more there.

What I am saying is that if you don't choose, if you remain alert and aware that this is how life is -- days and nights come and go, suffering and happiness -- you just witness. There is no clinging to happiness, no hankering for happiness, and no escape from suffering. You remain in yourself -- centered, rooted. This is what bliss is.

So remember, bliss is not something opposite to suffering. Don't think that when you become blissful there will be no suffering -- nonsense. Suffering is part of life. It ceases only when you are not. When you completely disappear from the body, suffering ceases. When there is no birth, suffering ceases. But then you are lost in the totality, then you are no more -- just a drop has fallen into the ocean and is no more.

While you are, suffering will continue. It is part of life. But you can become aware: then suffering happens somewhere around you, but it never happens to you. But then happiness also never happens to you. Don't think that happiness will go on happening to you and suffering will not happen -- both will not happen to you. They will just happen around, just on the periphery, and you will be centered in yourself. You will

see them happening, you will enjoy them happening, but they will happen around you; they will not happen to you.

This becomes possible if you don't choose. That's why I said this is delicate, subtle. Because of the paradoxical life, you choose happiness and you fall in suffering. You try to escape from suffering, and more and more suffering is invited. So you can take it as an ultimate law: whatsoever you choose, the opposite will be your fate. say it as an ultimate law: whatsoever you choose, the opposite will be your fate.

So whatsoever is your fate, remember, you have chosen it by choosing the opposite. If you are suffering, you have chosen your suffering by choosing happiness. Don't choose happiness and suffering disappears. Don't choose at all. Then nothing can happen to you, and everything is a flux except you. That has to be understood very deeply.

Only you are the constant factor in existence, nothing else. Only you are the eternity, nothing else. Your awareness is never a flux. Suffering comes, you witness it. Then happiness comes, you witness it. Then nothing comes, you witness it. Only one thing remains constant -- witnessing -- and witnessing is you.

You were a child.... Or, if you move even further backwards, once you were just an atomic cell. You cannot even imagine it -- just an atomic cell in your mother's womb, not even visible to the naked eyes. If that cell comes before you and you encounter it, you will not be able to recognize that once you were that. Then you were a child, then you became young, and now you are old, or lying on your deathbed. Many things happened. Your whole life has been a flux; nothing remained the same for even two moments.

Heraclitus says you cannot step twice in the same river -- and this he says for the river of life. You cannot have two similar moments. The moment that has gone cannot be repeated. It is gone forever; you cannot have it again. The same cannot exist. In such a great flux, only one thing within you remains the same -- the witnessing.

If you could have witnessed in your mother's womb, the quality of consciousness would have been the same. If you could have witnessed when you were a child, the quality of witnessing would have been the same. Young or dying, while just dying on your bed, if you can witness, the quality of consciousness will be the same.

The only one thing deep down within you is your witnessing self, your consciousness -- that remains the same; everything else changes. And if you cling to any object of the world of change, you will suffer. Nothing can be done about it. You are trying to do the impossible, that's why you suffer. I know you never choose, but that is not the point. If you suffer, you have chosen it indirectly.

Once you become aware of this indirectness of life, this paradoxical quality of life, you will stop choosing. When choice falls, the world has disappeared. When choosing falls, you have entered the absolute.

But that is possible only when the choosing mind disappears completely. A choiceless awareness is needed and then you will be in bliss. Rather, you will be the bliss. And I will repeat again: suffering will continue to happen, but now nothing can make you suffer. Even if you are suddenly thrown into hell, just by your presence there, for you it will be a hell no more.

Someone asked Socrates where he would like to go, so Socrates said, `I don't know whether there is a hell and a heaven. I don't know whether they are there or not, but I will not choose between them. My only prayer will be this: allow me to be alert wherever I am. Let me be fully aware wherever I am. Whether it is hell or heaven, that is irrelevant.' Because if you are fully alert, hell disappears -- hell is your being not aware. If you are fully aware, heaven appears -- heaven is your being fully aware.

Really there are no such geographical places as hell or heaven. And don't go on thinking in childish terms that someday you will die and God will send you to heaven or hell according to your doings, according to whatsoever you have done on earth. No, you carry your hell and heaven within you. Wherever you move, you carry your hell or heaven with you.

Even God cannot do anything. If suddenly you meet him, he will look like a hell. You carry your hell within you; you project it wherever you are. You will suffer. The encounter will be just death-like, intolerable. You may become unconscious. Whatsoever happens to you, you carry within you. The seed of consciousness is the seed of the whole existence.

So remember, if you suffer you have chosen it: consciously, unconsciously, directly, indirectly, you have chosen it. It is your choice and you are responsible. No one else is responsible.

But in our mind, in our confused mind, everything is upside-down. If you suffer, you think you suffer because of others. You suffer because of you. No one can make you suffer. That is impossible. And even if someone makes you suffer, it is your choice to be in suffering through him. You have chosen him and you

have chosen a particular type of suffering through him. No one can make you suffer -- it is your choice. But you always go on thinking that if the other changes, or if the other is doing something else, you will not suffer.

I have heard. Mulla Nasrudin was filling out a report because he had crashed his car into a parked car. He was filling out a report, and many things were asked. When he came to the part where it was asked what the driver of the other vehicle could have done to avoid the accident, he filled it, `He should have parked the car somewhere else. The car was parked there; he should have parked it somewhere else -- because of him the accident has happened.'

And this is what you are doing. Always the other is responsible: he should have done something or other and there would have been no suffering. No, the other is not responsible at all. You are responsible, and unless you take this responsibility consciously upon you, you will not change. The change will become possible, easily possible, the moment you realize that you are responsible for it.

If you have suffered, it was your choice. This is what the law of karma is, nothing else: you are wholly responsible. Whatsoever happens -- suffering or happiness, hell or heaven -- whatsoever happens, ultimately you are totally responsible. This is what the law of karma is: total responsibility is with you.

But don't be afraid, don't be scared by it, because if the total responsibility is with you, then suddenly a door of freedom opens -- because if you are the cause of your suffering, you can change. If others are the cause, then you cannot change. Then how can you change? Unless the whole world changes, you will suffer. And there seems to be no way to change others -- then suffering cannot end.

But we are so pessimistic that even such beautiful doctrines as the law of karma we interpret in such a way that they don't free and liberate us, but rather, on the contrary, they make us more burdened. In India the law of karma has been known for at least five thousand years or even more, but what have we done? It is not that we have taken responsibility upon ourselves; we have thrown all the responsibility on the law of karma -- that it is happening because of the law of karma and we cannot do anything, nothing can be done; because of the past lives this life is such.

The law of karma was to free you. It was giving you total freedom towards yourself. No one else can make any suffering for you -- this was the message. If you are suffering you have created it. You are the master of your fate, and if you want to change it, immediately you can change it and the life will be different. But the attitude....

I have heard, once two friends were talking. One was a bonafide optimist, the other a bonafide pessimist. Even the optimist was not too happy about the situation. The optimist said, `If this economic crisis continues and these political catastrophes continue and the world remains the same as it is, immoral, then we are going to be reduced to begging soon.'

Even he was not too hopeful about it -- the optimist. When he said, `We are going to be reduced to begging,' the pessimist said, `From whom? From whom are you going to beg if this condition continues?'

You have a mind, and you goon bringing your mind to everything. Really, you transform the quality of every teaching and doctrine. You defeat Buddhas and Krishnas so easily because you convert the whole thing; you color it in your own way.

You are totally responsible for whatsoever you are and for whatsoever world you are living in. It is your creation. If this goes deep in you, you can change everything. You need not suffer. Don't choose, be a witness, and bliss will happen to you. Bliss is not a dead state. Suffering will go on continuing around you. So it is not a question of what happens to you; it is a question of how you are. The total ultimate meaning comes from you, not from the happening.

LAST NIGHT YOU TALKED ABOUT BOREDOM. HOW CAN WE HOPE FOR AN ENLIGHTENED SOCIETY WHEN IN ORDER TO MAINTAIN SOCIETY MOST PEOPLE MUST PERFORM BORING, MONOTONOUS AND REPETITIVE TASKS?

Again: nothing is boring, nothing is repetitive and monotonous -- you are, and you bring your quality to everything that you do. No act is boring in itself, and no act can be non-boring in itself -- it is you who make it boring or non-boring. And the same act can be a boredom to you this moment and the next moment it may become a blissful thing. Not that the act has changed; your mood, the quality you bring to the act, has changed.So remember, you are not bored because repetitive acts have to be done. Rather, on the contrary, you are bored -- that's why they appear repetitive.

For instance, children want to repeat things. They go on playing the same game again and again. You get bored. What are they doing? The same game again and again? They go on asking for the same story. They enjoy it again and again, and they say, `Tell me that story again.'

What is the matter? You cannot conceive it. It looks stupid. It is not. They are so alive that nothing is repetitive for them. You are dead and everything is repetitive for you. They go on repeating the same game. The whole day they can go on, and if you stop them they will scream and cry and they will resist you, saying, `Don't destroy our game.' And you cannot understand what they are doing the whole day.

They have a different quality of consciousness. Nothing is repetitive for them. They enjoy it so much that the very enjoyment changes the quality, and then they enjoy it again -- and they enjoy it more, because now they know the know-how. The third time they enjoy it even more, because now they are acquainted with everything. They go on enjoying; their enjoyment goes on increasing. Your enjoyment goes on decreasing.

What is the matter? Is the act itself boring, or is something wrong with your mode of being, your mode of consciousness?

Look at it from another angle. Two lovers will go on repeating the same acts every day. They will kiss and they will hug -- they are the same acts. And they would like to go on doing that ad infinitum. If you give them time, they will go on repeating to the very end of existence. Looking at two lovers, you will get bored. What are they doing? -- the same thing every day? And if you give them the whole day, they will go on hugging, loving, embracing, kissing. What are they doing?

Lovers have again become children. That's why love is so innocent -- it makes you a child again. Now they are enjoying the game. They are again children. The whole nonsense of maturity they have thrown. They are planing with each other's body, and to them nothing is repetitive. Each kiss is something absolutely new, unique. It was never so before, it will never be the same again. Each moment of love has its own individual existence, non-repetitive; that's why they goon enjoying.

The economic law of diminishing returns doesn't apply to it. For love, there is no law of diminishing returns; rather, increasing returns. That's why economists cannot understand love, mathematicians cannot understand love. All those who are efficient in calculation cannot understand love, because this is absurd: it defies all laws, all mathematics -- it goes on increasing.

When I was a student, when my teacher of economics explained to us about the law of diminishing returns, I asked him about love, `What do you say about love?' He became disturbed, and when I said that just the contrary -- the law of increasing returns -- applies to love, he said to me, `You go out of the class. You cannot understand economics.' He said, `This law is universal.' I said,`Don't say it is universal, because what about love?'

Two lovers appear to us as if they are repeating. To them, they are not repeating. But to a prostitute the law of economics will apply, because for her, love is not love, it is a commodity -- something to be sold, something which can be purchased. So if you go and kiss a prostitute, for her it is boredom, repetition, and some day she will say. `This is nonsense. I am bored of being kissed and kissing the whole day. It is intolerable.' She will say that it is a repetitive act.

That's what I want to show you -- the distinction. For a lover it is not repetitive; for a prostitute it is repetitive. So, really, the act itself is not repetitive; it is your quality that you bring to it. Whatsoever you do, if you love it, it will never be repetitive. If you love your doings, your acts, there will be no boredom. But you don't love.

I go on talking to you every day. I can goon ad infinitum. I love it. It is not repetitive for me. From eternity to eternity I can goon talking with you. Communication, to communicate with your heart, is love to me. It is not a repetitive act, otherwise I would get bored.

I have heard, one small child went with his father and mother to the church one Sunday, and then the next and the next. On the third Sunday this little child asked his father, `The God must be getting bored, because there are the same faces every day in the church. For three Sundays we have been coming here -- the same faces! The God must be bored, seeing them turning up again and again every Sunday.'

But the God is not bored.The whole existence has been repeating continuously. It looks like repetition to us, but if there is a being, a total being, something like a God, he is not bored. If he is bored there is no need to continue. He can stop. He can say, `No more!' He can say, `Finished!' But he is not bored. Why?

He loves -- whatsoever is happening is his love. He is a creator, not a worker, not a laborer. He is a creator.

A Picasso is not bored, he is a creator. If your act becomes creation, you will not be bored. And your act

becomes creation if you love it. But the basic difficulty is that you cannot love whatsoever you do because you hate yourself -- that's the problem. So whatsoever you do, you hate it, because basically you hate yourself.

You have not yet accepted yourself, you have not yet thanked existence for your existence. From your heart there is no thank-you towards God. Really, you have a grudge -- `Why have you created me?' Deep down you go on asking. `Why have I been thrown into existence? What is the purpose?' Think, if suddenly God meets you, what will be the first question you will ask? You will ask, `Why have you created me? To suffer? To be in agony? To be unnecessarily wandering through lives and lives? Why did you create me? Answer!'

You have not accepted yourself so how can you accept your acts? Love yourself. Accept yourself as you are. Because action is secondary -- it flows from your being. If I love myself then whatsoever I do, I love it. And if I don't love it, I stop it. What is the need to continue?

But you don't love, and the source is unloved so the products of that source cannot be loved. Whatsoever you do -- you may be an engineer or you may be a doctor or a chemist or a scientist -- whatsoever you do, you will bring hate to it. Your hate makes it repetitive. You hate it, and you go on finding excuses for why you are doing it. You say, `I am doing it for my wife, for my children.' And your father was doing it for you, and his father was doing it for him, and your children will do it for their children, and no one will enjoy life.

These are tricks. You are simply a coward. You cannot escape from it, because it gives you security, safety, income, bank balance. Because you are a coward, you cannot stop doing it and you cannot start doing that which you love. Then you go on putting everything on your children, on your wife, and they are also doing the same.

Ask the child. He is going to the school, he is bored. He says, `I am going for my father. He feels happy. If I don't go he feels very miserable.' And your wife? -- she is doing everything just for you and the children. No one is really existing for himself. No one loves himself enough to exist for himself. Then everything goes wrong. The source is poisoned, and then all that comes out of that source is poisoned.

And don't think that if you change your job, you will love it. No, you will bring your quality to the new job also. In the beginning it may be a sensation, something new, but sooner or later you will settle down and it will be the same. Change yourself, love yourself, and love whatsoever you do; howsoever small it makes no difference.

I am reminded of an anecdote. It happened that when Abraham Lincoln became President, on the first day when he was inaugurating the senate, someone who was very jealous of his power, his prestige, his success, stood and said to Abraham Lincoln, `Lincoln, don't forget that your father was a shoemaker.'

It was absolutely irrelevant, absurd, and the man who said this added, `Your father was a shoemaker, and he used to make shoes for my family. Don't forget him.'

It was just to insult him, and the whole senate laughed because everyone was jealous. Deep down everyone was feeling, `This chair belongs to me, and this man has usurped it.' Of course, whenever someone succeeds, he succeeds in some cunning way; only you succeed rightly. This is how we adjust to others' successes -- it was cunning, by some wrong techniques somehow he has reached. This is how w can tolerate it and console ourselves. So the whole senate laughed.

But Abraham Lincoln said something which is beautiful. He said, `It is so good of you to remind me of my father. I know he was a shoemaker -- but I have never seen such a shoemaker. He was unique, he was a creator, because he loved shoemaking. And I cannot think myself as successful as he was, because I don't love this presidency as much as he loved shoemaking. He enjoyed it, he was blissful. I will never be as blissful in this presidency as he was just as a shoemaker.

`But why have you remembered him this moment? I know,' said Abraham Lincoln, `that my father was making shoes for your family, but they never complained, so I hope the shoes were alright. But you remember him in this moment, without any relevance -- I feel some shoe is still pinching. I am his son, I can repair it.'

If you love yourself, if you love your work, you live in a different milieu. In that milieu nothing is repeated. Repetition appears only to a bored mind. Don't say that you are bored because of repetitive acts. Acts appear repetitive because you are bored -- then whatsoever you do will appear repetitive.

But look at life -- life enjoys repetition. The seasons move in a circle. The sun moves in a circle -- every day, every morning, it arises. And the summer comes and the winter comes and the rains come and they go on moving. In a deep way the whole existence is repetitively moving. It seems creation is just like a child's

play. The trees are not bored, and the sky is not bored. The sky never says, `Now, again the clouds?' For so many many millennia the sky has been seeing the clouds -- every rainy season the clouds come and they start moving. Look at life? It is repetitive.

The word is not good; the word `repetitive' is not good. Rather it will be better to say it goes on playing the same game. It enjoys it so much that it wants to repeat it again. And it goes on increasing; it goes on moving towards a climax. Why does man get bored with repetition? Not because repetition is boring, but because you are so bored that everything will be boring.

Once it happened that Sigmund Freud was asking a patient questions; just the preliminary basic questions that he asked before the psychoanalysis could start. He asked, `Look at the book-case, and what does it immediately remind you of?'

The man looked at the books, not really looking at all, and he said, `It reminds me of a woman, a beautiful woman.' This was good for Freud, because it was falling under his theory that everything is sexual, so he said, `Okay.' Then he took his handkerchief and said, `Look at this. What does this remind you of immediately? Whatsoever comes to your mind."

The man laughed and said, `A beautiful woman.'

Freud was overjoyed. Really that was his theory -- that every man is basically concerned with sex and nothing else. Man thinks of woman, woman thinks of man, and that is all thinking. So he said, `Look at the door.' There was no one at the door, there was no one even moving in the street. He said, `Look, there is no one. This absence -- what do you feel? What do you immediately remember?'

The man said, `A beautiful woman.'

Now even Freud was a little disturbed whether this man was just deceiving him or not, so he said, `It seems too much. Everything makes you remember a woman~'

The man said, `That is not the point. Whether it is a bookcase or a handkerchief or an empty door is not the point. Really, I never think of anything except of women. I never think of anything else, so whatsoever you say is irrelevant. I think only of women. It is not that everything reminds me of them; I am thinking only of women -- it is not a question of any reminding.'

So really it is not a question that this act makes you bored or that act makes you bored, or repetition or monotony or tedious jobs make you bored. The real thing is that you are bored whether you do something or not. If you are simply relaxing in a chair you will be bored. Not doing anything you will be bored. You will say, `There is nothing to do and I am bored. Nothing to do -- I am bored.' The whole week you are bored because of the tedious job, and on the week-end you are bored because there is nothing to do. The whole life you are bored because of doing a repetitive job in a factory, in an office, in a shop. Then when you retire you are bored, because now there is nothing to do.

It is not a question of anything else. Something is not creating boredom in you; you are bored, and you go on bringing your boredom to everything that you touch. You have heard of King Midas -- whatsoever he touched became gold. You are also a King Midas -- whatsoever you touch becomes boredom. You have an alchemical touch: you can change everything into a boredom; everything, I say.

Don't think of changing j obs, actions; think of changing the quality of your consciousness. Be more loving to yourself. The first thing to remember is to be more loving to yourself. The moralists have poisoned the whole world. They say, `Don't love yourself. This is selfishness.' They say, `Love others, don't love yourself. The love of the self is sin.'

And I say to you that this is absolute nonsense -- and not only nonsense; it is dangerous nonsense. Unless you love yourself you cannot love anybody, it is impossible, because a man who is not in love with himself cannot be in love with anybody. If you are in love with yourself, only then can your overflowing love reach somebody.

A man who has not loved himself will hate himself, and if you yourself hate yourself, how can you love anybody? You will hate others also. You can only pretend. And when you cannot love yourself, how do you expect others to love you? Everyone is condemned in his own eyes. The whole moralistic teaching gives you only one thing: techniques of self condemnation -- how to condemn yourself, how you are bad, a criminal, guilty, a sinner.

Christianity says that your being a sinner is not a question of what you do/ you are born a sinner. It is not a question of whether you do some sin or not; no, you are a born sinner. Man is born in sin. Adam, the first man, committed the sin, and you are descendants. The sin has been committed, nothing can be done. Now it cannot be undone, and you are born into sin -- Adam's sin.

If you are born in sin, how can you love yourself? If your very being is guilt, how can you love

yourself? And if you cannot love yourself, you cannot love anybody. The love must happen at home first -- you are the home -- and only when it overflows can it reach to others. And when it overflows, it overflows into your acts, into whatsoever you do. Whether you paint or make a shoe or anything -- just cleaning the street -- whatsoever you do, if you are in deep love, if you are in deep love with yourself, it flows into everything you do. It flows even when you are not doing anything. It goes on flowing, it becomes your very existence, and then nothing is boring.

People come to me; sometimes very sympathetically some friends ask me, `The whole day you are sitting in one room, not even looking out of the window. Don't you get bored?' I am with myself. Why should I get bored? They say, `Just sitting alone, don't you get bored?'

If I hate myself I will get bored, because you cannot live with a person you hate. You get bored with yourself. You cannot be alone. Even if you are alone for a few moments you get fidgety, you get uncomfortable, an uneasiness comes into your being. You long to meet someone, because you cannot remain with yourself. The company is so boring -- your own company. You cannot look at your own face. You cannot touch your hand lovingly; no -- impossible.

They ask me -- and their asking is relevant to their own reference, because they will get bored if they are alone -- they ask me, `Don't you go out sometimes?' There is no need. Sometimes they ask me, `People come to you with the same problem again and again. Don't you get bored?'

Because everyone has the same problem. You are so unoriginal you cannot even create an original problem. Everyone has the same problem. Some are related with your love, with your sex, with your peace of mind, with your confusion, or something else -- some psychology, some pathology, something -- but man can be easily divided into seven categories, and there are the same questions, the seven basic questions, and people go on asking them. So friends ask me, `Don't you get bored?'

I never get bored, because each individual is unique to me, and because of the individual, the problem he brings is not a repetition because the context is different, the individual is different. You come with your love problem, another comes with his love problem: both look similar but they are not, because two individuals are so different -- their difference changes the quality of the problem.

So if you categorize, you can categorize into seven categories, but I never categorize. Each individual is so unique that he cannot be put with anyone else. No category can be made. But then you have to have a very keen awareness to penetrate to the very root where the individual is unique. Otherwise, on the surface everyone is alike.

Just on the surface everyone is alike, with the same problems, but if you penetrate deep, if you are alert and ready to move with the person to the deeper core of his being, the deeper you go, the more original, individual and unique a phenomenon comes into being. If you can see to the very center, this person before you is unrepeatable. He has never been before, he will never be again. He is just unique. And the mystery then overfills you -- the mystery of the unique person.

Nothing is a repetition if you know how to penetrate, how to be loving and alert. Otherwise everything is repetitive. You are bored because you have a consciousness which creates boredom. Change the consciousness, and there will be no boredom. But you go on changing objects -- that will not make any difference.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #25
Chapter title: Life is a mystery, not a problem

25 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7307255
ShortTitle: VBT225
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 88 mins

PUT MINDSTUFF
IN SUCH INEXPRESSIBLE FINENESS
ABOVE, BELOW AND IN YOUR HEART.

CONSIDER ANY AREA OF YOUR PRESENT FORM
AS LIMITLESSLY SPACIOUS.

Life is not a problem but a mystery. For science life is a problem, but for religion it is a mystery. A problem can be solved, a mystery cannot be solved -- it can be lived but it cannot be solved. Religion offers no solutions, no answers. Science offers answers; religion has none.

This is the basic difference, and before you make any effort to understand what religion is, this basic difference in the very approach of a religious mind and a scientific mind is to be deeply understood.

When I say that science looks at life as a problem, as something which can be solved, the whole approach becomes intellectual. Then the mind is involved, not you. You are out of it. The mind manipulates, the mind tackles, the mind penetrates and analyses. The mind argues, doubts, experiments, but you as a totality are out of it. Hence this very puzzling phenomenon: a scientist may be a very keen intellectual as far as his own department of research is concerned, but in ordinary life he will be just as ordinary a human being as anyone else -- nothing special, just ordinary. In his own branch of knowledge he may be a genius, but in life he is just ordinary.

Science includes only your intellect, not your totality. An intellect has a violence, it is aggressive. That is why very few women can be scientists -- aggression is not natural to them. Intellect is male, aggressive, violent: that is why men are more scientific and women are more religious. Intellect tries to dissect, divide, analyze, and whenever you dissect an alive thing, the life disappears. Only dead parts are left in your hands.

That is why science never touches life. Really, whatsoever it touches becomes dead. When science says there is no soul or there is no God it is meaningful, not because their is no soul or no God, but because this shows that the very approach of the scientific mind is such that you cannot touch life anywhere. Wherever science touches, death happens. In the very method, in the very way, in the very approach of division, analysis, dissection, life is bracketed out.

One thing: intellect is violent and aggressive, so the ultimate outcome through intellect can only be death, not life. It is partial, not total, and parts are dead. Life is an organic unity. You can know life through synthesis, not through analysis. The greater the synthesis the higher the forms of life that evolve. God is the ultimate synthesis, the total unity, the wholeness of existence. God is not a puzzle but the ultimate synthesis of all that is -- matter is the ultimate analysis of all that is.

So science comes to atomic materiality and religion comes to cosmic consciousness. Science moves downwards to the last, lowest denominator and religion moves upwards to the highest denominator. They move in opposite dimensions. So science transforms everything into a problem, because if you have to tackle it scientifically, you first have to decide whether it is a problem or not. Religion takes mystery as the base. There is no problem, life is not a problem. The emphasis is that it cannot be solved. A problem means something solvable, something which can be known, something knowable. It may not be known right now, but it is not unknowable. At the most it may be unknown, but that unknownness will disappear and it will be transformed into a known thing.

So really, religion cannot ask a question like, "What is life?" This is absurd. Religion cannot ask such a question as, "What is God?" This is nonsense. The very approach of religion is not to create problems. Religion can ask how to be more alive, how to be in the very current of life, how to live abundantly; religion can ask how to be a God -- but it cannot ask what God is.

We can live mysteries, we can become one with them, we can lose ourselves in them, we can have a totally difference existence, the very quality changes -- but nothing is solved, because nothing can be solved. And all that appears to be solvable, all that appears to be knowable, is only because we are taking it

in fragments. If we look at the whole then nothing is knowable, we just go on pushing the mystery backwards. All our questions are temporary, they appear to be answers only to lazy minds. If you have a penetrating mind you will come again upon the same mystery, only it has been pushed back, a step back. Just behind the answers the question is hidden. You have simply created a facade of an answer, just a curtain over the mystery.

If you can feel the distinction, then from the very beginning religion takes on a different shape, a different color and a different view. The whole perspective changes. These techniques that we are discussing here are not to solve anything -- they don't take life as a problem. Life is there. It has been a mystery and will remain a mystery. Whatsoever we do we cannot demystify it, because to be mysterious is the very quality of it. That life is mysterious is not something accidental, it is not something which can be separated, it is the very life itself. So to me, the more you enter into the mysterium, into the mysterious, the more religious you become.

A really religious man will not say that he believes in God; he will not say that God exists. These things seem to be very superficial, they seem to be like answers given to certain questions. A religious man cannot utter such profanities -- that God is. It is such a profound phenomenon, such a mysterious thing, that to say anything will be profane. So whenever someone asked Buddha whether God existed or not, he remained silent. You are asking a thing which cannot be answered. Not that there is no God, but to answer such a thing will make it answerable. Then life will become a problem which can be answered. Then the mystery disappears. So Buddha said, "Don't ask me any metaphysical questions."

Questions can only be physical. Physics can answer them. Metaphysical questions are not there, they cannot be, because metaphysics means the mystery.

These techniques are to help you to move more deeply into mystery, not into knowledge.

Or you can look at it in a different way: these techniques are to help you to be unburdened of your knowledge. They are not to help you to increase your `knowledgeability', because `knowledgeability' is the barrier. The door is then closed for the mystery. The more you know, the less you are capable of penetrating deep into life. The original wonder must be recaptured, because in a childlike sense of wonder nothing is known and everything becomes a mystery. And if you move into the mystery, the deeper you move, the deeper the mystery becomes. Then a moment comes when you can say that you don't know anything. That is the right moment.

Now you have become meditative. When you can feel a deep ignorance, when you become aware that you don't know anything, you have come to the right balancing point from where the door of the mystery can open. If you know, then the door is closed; if you are ignorant, fully alert that you don't know anything, the door suddenly opens. The very feeling that you don't know opens the door.

So take these techniques not as knowledge, but as a help to make you more innocent. Ignorance is innocent, knowledge is always a sort of cunningness, cleverness. If you can use your knowledge to be ignorant again, then you have used it rightly. This is the only use of all the scriptures, of all the knowledge, of all the Vedas -- to make you childlike again.

Now the first technique:

> PUT MINDSTUFF IN SUCH INEXPRESSIBLE FINENESS
> ABOVE, BELOW AND IN YOUR HEART.

Three things. First, if knowledge is important then the head is the center; if childlike innocence is important then the heart is the center. The child lives in the heart; we live in the head. The child feels; we think. Even when we say that we feel, we think that we feel. Thinking becomes primary for us, feeling becomes secondary. Thinking is the tool for science, feeling is the tool for religion.

You must start to be a feeling organism again. And both the dimensions are different. When you think, you remain separate; when you feel, you melt.

Think about a flower, a rose flower. When you think, you are separate, there is a gap, a distance, a space. For thinking, space is needed; for thoughts to move, distance is needed. Feel the flower and the gap disappears, the distance drops. Because for feeling, distance is the barrier. The closer you come, the more you feel. A moment comes when even closeness appears to be a sort of distance -- and then melting happens. Then you cannot feel the boundaries of where you are and where the flower is, of where you end and where the flower begins. Then boundaries melt into each other: the flower enters you in a way, you enter the flower in a way. Feeling is losing the boundaries; thinking is creating the boundaries. That is why thinking always insists on definitions, because without definitions you cannot create boundaries.

Thinking says define first, and feeling says don't define. If you define, feeling stops.

The child feels; we think. The child comes close to existence, he melts and allows the existence to melt into him. We are isolated, imprisoned in the head. We are like islands.

This sutra says to come back to the heart center. Start feeling things. It will be a great experiment if you start feeling things. Whatsoever you do, give a certain amount of your time and energy to feeling. You are sitting here, you can listen to me -- but that will be part of thinking. You can also feel me here but that will not be a part of thinking. If you can feel my presence, then definitions are lost. Then really, if you come to a moment of feeling, you don't know who is speaking and who is listening. This can happen right this very moment. Then the speaker becomes the listener and the listener becomes the speaker. Then really they are not two, rather, they are two poles of one phenomenon: on one pole is the speaker, on another pole is the listener. But these are just poles, isolated. They are not real. The real thing is just in-between these two -- the life, the flow. Whenever you feel, something other than your ego becomes important. Object and subject lose their definitions. A flow, a wave, exists -- on one pole the speaker, on another pole the listener, but the life is the wave.

Head gives you clarity, and because of this clarity much confusion has come into being because the head defines clearly, marks boundaries, makes maps. With reason, everything is clear-cut: no vagueness, no mystery is allowed. All that is vague is rejected, only the clear is real. Reason gives you a clarity, and because of clarity, a great misunderstanding arises. Clarity is not reality. Reality is always unclear, vague. Concepts are clear, reality is mysterious; concepts are rational, reality is irrational.

Words are clear, logic is clear life is not clear. The heart gives you a melting vagueness. It reaches reality more intimately, but it is not clear. And because we have chosen clarity as the goal, we have been missing reality. You must have unclear eyes to enter reality again. You must be vague, you must be ready to enter into something which cannot be conceptualized, into something which is not logic, into something which is staggering and real, staggering and alive.

Clarity is dead. It remains fixed. Life is a flux, nothing is fixed, nothing remains the same the next moment. How can you be clear about it? If you insist too much on clarity you will lose contact with it. That is what has happened.

This sutra says that the basic thing is to come back to the heart center -- but how to come to it? PUT MINDSTUFF IN SUCH INEXPRESSABLE FINENESS ABOVE, BELOW AND IN YOUR HEART.

The word `mindstuff' is not a good translation of the original Sanskrit word CHITT. But English has no other equivalent. So it is good in a way, it carries the meaning, not of `mind' but of `mindstuff'.

Mind means mentation, thinking, thought, and mindstuff means the background upon which these thoughts float -- just as in the sky the clouds move. Clouds are the thoughts and the sky is the background upon which they move. That sky, consciousness, has been called mindstuff. Your mind can be without thoughts; then it is chitt, then it is pure mind. When it has thoughts it is impure mind.

If your mind can be without thought, then it is very subtle, the subtlest thing possible in existence. You cannot conceive of a more subtle possibility. Consciousness is the most subtle thing. So when there are no thoughts in the mind, you have pure mind. The pure mind can move towards the heart, the impure mind cannot. By impurity I don't mean any immoral thoughts in the mind, by impurity I mean all thoughts -- thought as such is impure.

Even if you are thinking of God it is an impurity, because the cloud is moving. The cloud is very white, but the cloud is there and the purity of the space is not there. A cloudless sky is not there. A cloud may be a black cloud, a sexual thought moving in the mind, or the cloud may be a white cloud, beautiful, a prayer moving in the mind, but in both cases the pure mind is not there. It is impure, clouded. And if the mind is clouded you cannot move in the heart.

This has to be understood because with thoughts you cling to the head. Thoughts are the roots, and unless those roots are cut you cannot fall back to the heart.

The child remains in the heart only up to the moment that thoughts crystalize, that thoughts start floating in his mind. Then they take root; then through education, culture, cultivation, they become rooted; then by and by the consciousness moves from the heart to the head. The consciousness can remain in the head only if there are thoughts. This is basic. If there are no thoughts, consciousness immediately drops back to its original innocence in the heart.

Hence so much emphasis on meditation, so much emphasis on non-thinking, on thoughtless awareness, on choiceless awareness, or on Buddha's `right mindfulness', which is just mindfulness without any thought, just being aware. What happens then? A very great phenomenon happens because when the roots are cut,

immediately consciousness drops back to the heart, to the original place where it had been. You become a child again.

Jesus said, "Only those who are like children will enter into the kingdom of my God." He refers to those persons whose consciousness has come back to the heart. They have become innocent, childlike.

But the first basic requirement is to PUT MINDSTUFF IN SUCH INEXPRESSIBLE FINENESS....

Thoughts can be expressed. There is not a single thought which is inexpressible, nor can there be. If it is inexpressible you cannot think it; if you can think it, it is expressible. There is not a single thought which you can say is inexpressible. The moment you can think it, it has become expressible -- you have already expressed it to yourself.

Consciousness, pure consciousness, is inexpressible. That is why mystics go on saying that they cannot express what they know. Logicians always raise the question that if you know, then why can't you say it? And their argument has meaning and significance. If you really say that you know then why can't you express it?

For a logician, knowledge must be expressible -- that which can be known can be made known to others, there is no problem. If you have known it, then where is the problem? You can make it known to others. But the mystic's knowledge is not of thoughts. He has not known it as a thought, he has known it as a feeling. So really, it is not good to say, "I know God." It is better to say, "I feel." It is not good to say, "I have known God." It is better to say, "I have felt him." That is a more accurate description of the phenomenon because the `knowledge' is through the heart it is like feeling, it is not like knowledge.

PUT MINDSTUFF IN SUCH INEXPRESSIBLE FINENESS.... Mindstuff, consciousness, CHITT, is inexpressible. If a single thought is moving, it is expressible. So, to PUT MINDSTUFF IN SUCH INEXPRESSIBLE FINENESS means to come to a point where you are conscious, but not conscious of any thought; where you are alert, but there is no thought moving in the mind. This is a delicate point and very difficult -- you can miss it easily.

We know two states of mind. One is when thoughts are there. When thoughts are there, you cannot move to the heart. Then we know another state of mind -- when thoughts are not there. When thoughts are not there, you fall asleep. Then too, you cannot move to the heart. Every night, for a few moments, for a few hours, you fall out of thinking. Thoughts cease, but you don't reach to the heart because you are unconscious. So a very delicate balance is needed. Thoughts must cease as they cease in deep sleep, when there is no dream -- and you must be as alert as you are while awake. These two points must meet. Mind must be as thoughtless as it is in deep sleep, but you must not be asleep, you must be perfectly alert, aware.

When awareness and this thoughtlessness meet, it is meditation. That is why Patanjali says that samadhi is like SUSHUPTI. The highest ecstasy, samadhi, is like the deepest sleep, with only one difference: in it you are not asleep. But the quality is the same -- thoughtless, dreamless, undisturbed, without a single ripple, totally calm and quiet, but alert. When you are aware and there is no thought, you will feel a sudden transformation in your consciousness. The center changes. You are thrown back. You are thrown to the heart. And from the heart, when you look at the world, there is no world, there is only God. From the head, when you look towards existence, there is no God, there is only material existence.

Matter, material existence, the world, and God are not two things, two outlooks, two perspectives. They are the same phenomenon looked at from two centers of being.

PUT MINDSTUFF IN SUCH INEXPRESSIBLE FINENESS, ABOVE, BELOW AND IN YOUR HEART. Be totally in it, merged, immersed. Be simply consciousness, above, below, in the heart; the whole heart surrounded by simple consciousness; not thinking anything in particular, just being aware, with no word, with no verbalization, not thinking at all, just being.

Put mindstuff above, below, and in your heart, and everything will become possible to you. All the doors of perception will be cleansed and all the doors of mysteries will be opened. Suddenly there will be no problem, and suddenly there will be no misery -- it is as if the darkness has disappeared completely. Once you know this you can move back to the head but you will not be the same. Now you can use the head as an instrument. You can work with it, but now you are not identified with it, and even while working with it and looking at the world through it, you will know that whatsoever you are seeing is because of the intellect. Now you are acquainted with a higher standpoint, a deeper view -- and any moment you want to you can drop back.

Once you know the passage and how consciousness drops back; how your age, your past, your memory and your knowledge, disappear and you become a newborn child again -- once you know this secret, this passage, you can travel to that point as many times as you like, and you can be refreshed again and again. If

you have to move to the head, you can use it; you can move in the ordinary world, working but not getting involved in it, because deep down you know that that which is known by the intellect is partial. It is not the whole truth. And a partial truth is more dangerous than a lie, because it appears to be true and you can be deceived by it.

Some more points. When you move to the heart, you look at existence as a total being. The heart is not departmental, the heart is not a fragment of you, the heart means you in your totality. Mind is a fragment, hand is a fragment, leg is a fragment, stomach is a fragment, the whole body taken in parts is fragmented. The heart is not a fragment. That is why my hand can be cut off and I will be alive. Even my brain can be removed and I will be alive, but if the heart is gone, I am gone.

Really, my whole body can be removed but if my heart is beating I am alive. The heart means your wholeness, so when the heart fails, you are no longer there. All other things are just parts, disposable. If the heart is beating you will remain intact. The center of the heart is the very core of your existence. I can touch you with my hand. That touch will give me a certain knowledge about you, about your skin, whether it is smooth or not. The hand will give a certain knowledge to me, but that knowledge will be partial because the hand is not my wholeness. I can see you. My eyes will give a certain knowledge from a different standpoint but that will not be the whole. I can think about you -- again the same thing. But I cannot feel you in part. If I feel you at all I feel you in your wholeness. That is why, unless you know through love, you never know the wholeness of any person.

Only love can reveal the whole personality to you, the whole being, the essential, the total. Because love means knowing through the heart, feeling through the heart. So to me, feeling and knowing are not two fragments of your being. Feeling is your whole being and knowing is just a fragment of it.

To religion love is the highest knowledge. That is why religion is expressed more in poetic terms than in scientific ones. Scientific terms cannot be used, they belong to the realm of knowing. Poetry can be used. And those who have come to know reality through love, whatsoever they say becomes poetry. The Upanishads, the Vedas, the sayings of Jesus or Buddha or Krishna, they are all poetic statements.

It is not just a coincidence that all the old religious scriptures are written in poetry. It has a significance. It shows that there is some affinity between the world of a poet and the world of a mystic. The mystic is also using the language of the heart.

The poet is only a mystic in certain moments of flight, just as when you jump you can go away from the gravitation of the earth, but you again come back to it. A poet means a person who has been for some seconds on a flight into the world of the mystics. He has had some glimpses. A mystic is one who has gone beyond gravitation completely, who lives in the world of love, who lives through the heart. This has become his very abode. For the poetic person it is just a glimpse: sometimes he falls down from the head to the heart. But this is just for the time being -- again he goes back to the head. So if you see a beautiful poem, don't try to see the poet who has written it because you will not meet the same person. You will be disappointed because you will meet a very ordinary man. He had a glimpse. For certain moments reality was revealed to him and he came down to the heart. But he doesn't know the passage. He is not the master of it. It has been a happening and he cannot move to it by his own will.

When Coleridge died he left about forty thousand incomplete poems. He really completed only seven poems in his whole life. He became a great poet, one of the greatest in the world, but he was asked many times, "Why do you go on piling up incomplete poems, and when are you going to complete them?" He said, "I cannot do anything. Sometimes a few lines come to me and then they stop. So how can I complete them? I will wait. I will have to wait. If it happens again and the glimpse comes to me, and I again have the world revealed to me, the reality, then I will complete it. But on my own I can do nothing." He must have been a very sincere poet. To find such sincere poets is difficult, because the tendency of the mind is to supply. If three lines have come then you will supply the fourth, and the fourth will kill all the three because it will come from a very lower state of mind -- when you are back on the earth.

When you jumped, and you were freed for some moments from gravitation, you had a different dimension of being.

A poet moves on the earth but sometimes he jumps. In those jumps he has glimpses. A mystic lives in the heart. He doesn't move on the earth, the heart has become his abode. So he doesn't really create poetry but whatsoever he does becomes poetic, whatsoever he says becomes poetry. Really, a mystic cannot use prose because his prose is also poetry -- it is coming through the heart, it is coming through love.

PUT MINDSTUFF IN SUCH INEXPRESSIBLE FINENESS, ABOVE, BELOW AND IN YOUR HEART. The heart is your total being, and when you are total you can know the total -- remember this.

Only the similar can know the similar. When you are fragmentary you cannot know the total. As within, so without. When you are total within, the total reality without is revealed to you; you have become capable of knowing it, you have earned the right to know it. When you are fragmented within, the reality is fragmented without. So whatsoever you are within will be the without for you.

Deep in the heart the whole world is different, the gestalt is different. I am looking at you. If I am looking at you through the head, through intellect, through one of my parts of knowing, then a few friends are here, individuals, egos -- separate. But if I am looking at you through the heart, then individuals are not here. Then just an oceanic consciousness is here and individuals are just waves. If I look at you through the heart, then you and your neighbor are not two, then the reality is between you and your neighbor. You are just two poles, and the real is just in-between. Then here there is an ocean of consciousness in which you exist as waves. But waves are not separate, they are linked together. And you are melting every moment into the other, whether you know it or not.

The breath that was within you just a moment ago has left you -- now it is moving into your neighbor. Just a moment before, it was your life and you would have died without it, and now it is moving into your neighbor. It is his life now. Your body is continuously radiating vibrations, you are a radiator, so your life energy is constantly moving into the neighbor and his life energy is moving into you.

If I look at you from my heart, if I look at you with loving eyes, if I look at you totally, then you are just radiating points, and life is moving continuously from you to others and from others to you....

And not only just in this room, this whole universe is a constant flux of life energy. It goes on moving. There are no individual units, it is a cosmic whole. But through intellect the cosmic never appears, only fragments, atomic fragments, appear. And this is not a question which can be comprehended through intellect. If you try to comprehend through intellect it will be impossible to comprehend it. It is a totally different outlook, from a different point of existence.

If you are total within, the totality without is revealed to you. Some have called that revelation God-realization: some have called it moksha, liberation; some have called it nirvana, cessation. Different words, altogether different words, but they signify the same core, the same essence.

One thing is basic to all these expressions -- the individual disappears. You may call it God-realization, then you are no longer an individual; you can call it liberation, then you are no longer a self; you can call it cessation -- as Buddha has called it -- then just as a lamp, a flame, ceases to be, disappears, disperses, you cannot find it anywhere again, you cannot locate it, it has gone into non-being, so the individual disappears. But this point has to be pondered over. Why do all religions say that the individual, the self, the ego, disappears when you realize the truth? If all religions emphasize this, this means that the self must be illusory -- otherwise how can it disappear? The self must not be there really, only then can it disappear. This may seem paradoxical, but this is so: only that which is not can disappear. That which is will persist in being, it cannot disappear.

Just because of the head a false entity has come into being -- the individual. If you come down to the heart, the false entity disappears. It was a creation of the head. From the heart the cosmic is, the individual is not; the whole is, the parts are not. And remember, when you are not, you cannot create a hell; when you are not, you cannot be in misery; when you are not, there can be no anxiety, no suffering. All anxiety, all suffering, exists because of you -- the shadow of the shadow. The self is unreal, the ego is unreal, and because of that unreal self many unreal shadows are created. They follow you, you go on fighting with them, but you will never be victorious because the base goes on being hidden within you.

Swami Ramteerth has said somewhere that he was staying in a house, in a poor villager's house. The small child of the villager was playing just in front of the hut, and the sun was rising and the child saw his shadow. He tried to catch it, but the more he moved, the more the shadow would move ahead. The child started crying. He was a failure. He tried in every way to catch it, but it was impossible. To catch a shadow is impossible -- not because a shadow is such a difficult thing to catch, it is impossible because the child was moving to catch it. When he was moving, the shadow moved ahead. You cannot catch a shadow because a shadow has no substance, and only a substance can be caught.

Ramteerth was sitting there. He was laughing and the child was crying, and the mother was at a loss about what to do. How to console the child? So she said to Ramteerth, "Swamiji, can you help me?" Ramteerth went to the child, caught the child's hand and put it on his head -- the shadow was caught. Now that the child had put his hand on his head, the shadow was caught. The child started laughing. Now he could see that his hand had caught the shadow.

You cannot catch a shadow, but you can catch yourself. And the moment you catch yourself, the shadow

is caught.

Suffering is just a shadow of the ego. We are all like that child, fighting with suffering, anxiety, anguish, and trying to disperse them. We can never be victorious. It is not a question of strength -- the whole effort is absurd, impossible. You must catch the self, the ego, and once you catch it, suffering suddenly disappears. It was just a shadow.

There are persons who start fighting with the self. It has been taught, "Disperse the self, be egoless, and you will be in bliss," so they start fighting the self, the ego. But if you fight you are still believing that the self exists. Your fight will give food to it, it will become an energy-giving thing to it, you will be feeding it. This technique says don't think of the ego, just move from the head to the heart and the ego will disappear. The ego is a projection of the head. Don't fight with it. You can go on fighting for lives together, but if you remain in the head you cannot win.

Just change the standpoint, just move from the head to a different standpoint, to a deeper standpoint of the being, and the whole thing changes because now you can look from a different perspective. From the heart there is no ego. Because of this we have become afraid of the heart. We never allow it to have its own way, we always interfere with it, we always bring mind into it. We try to control the heart through the mind because we have become afraid -- if you move to the heart, you lose yourself. And this losing is just like death. Hence the incapacity to love, hence the fear of falling in love. Because you lose yourself, you are not in control. Something greater than you grips you and takes possession. Then you are not on sure ground and you don't know where you are moving. So the head says, "Don't be a fool, move with reason. Don't be mad."

Whenever someone is in love everyone thinks that he is mad. He himself thinks that something has gone crazy, "I am not in my senses!" Why does it happen? Because now there is no control. Something is happening that he cannot control, he cannot manage and manipulate. Rather, something is manipulating him, a greater force has taken him over. He is possessed....

But unless you are ready to be possessed there can be no God for you. Unless you are ready to be possessed there is no mystery for you, and no bliss, no benediction. One who is ready to be possessed by love, by prayer, by the cosmos, means one who is ready to die as an ego. Only that one can know what life really is, what life has to give. What is possible becomes immediately actual, but you must put yourself at the stake.

This technique is beautiful. It doesn't say anything about your ego. It doesn't say anything about it. It simply gives you a technique, and if you follow the technique, the ego will have disappeared.

The second sutra:

CONSIDER ANY AREA OF YOUR PRESENT FORM AS LIMITLESSLY SPACIOUS.

This is the same, through a different door. The basic essential is the same, that is, to destroy limits. Mind creates limits. If you don't think, you move into the unlimited. Or, from a different door, you can try with the unlimited and you will fall from the mind. The mind cannot co-exist with the unlimited, with the undefined, unbordered, infinite. The mind cannot exist with the unbordered, so if you can try something limitless, the mind will disappear.

This technique says, CONSIDER ANY AREA OF YOUR PRESENT FORM AS LIMITLESSLY SPACIOUS. Any area. You can just close your eyes and imagine that your head has become infinite. Now there are no boundaries to it. It goes on and on and on and there is no boundary to it. Your head has become the whole cosmos, without any boundaries. If you can imagine this, suddenly thoughts will stop. If you can imagine your head as infinite, thinking will not be there. Thinking can exist only in a very narrow mind. The narrower it is, the better for thinking. The greater the mind, the less the thinking, and when the mind becomes total space, there is no thinking at all.

Buddha is sitting under his Bodhi tree. Can you imagine what he is thinking? He is not thinking at all. His head is the whole cosmos. He has become spacious, infinitely spacious. This technique is good for those who can imagine, it will not be good for all. For those who can imagine, and for whom the imagination becomes so real that you cannot really say whether it is imagination or real, it will work. Otherwise it will not be of much use. But don't be afraid, because at least thirty per cent of people are capable of such imagination. These people are very powerful.

If your mind is not very educated it will be easy for you to imagine. If it is educated then the creativity is lost, then your mind is just a storage space, a bank. And the whole education system is a banking system. They go on banking and dumping stuff onto you. Whatsoever they feel has to be dumped onto you, they do. They use your mind for storage-then you cannot imagine. Then whatsoever you do is just repeating that

which has been taught to you.

So those who are uneducated, they can use this technique very easily. And those who have come out of university without being distorted by it, they can also use it. Those who are really still alive, even after so much education, they can do it. Women can do it more easily than men. All those who are imaginative, dreamers, they can do it very easily.

But how to know whether you can do it or not?

You can do a small experiment before entering it. Just lock both your hands together and close your eyes. For five minutes, any time, relax in a chair, lock both your hands together, and just imagine that the hands are so locked that even if you try, you cannot open them. It will look absurd to you because they are not locked but you just go on imagining that they are.

For five minutes go on thinking, and then say three times in your mind, "Now I will try to open my hands but I know it is impossible. They are locked and they cannot be opened."

Then try to open them. Thirty per cent of you will not be able to open your hands. They will be really locked, and the more you try, the more you will feel that it is impossible. You will start perspiring -- you cannot open your own hands. Then this method is for you. Then you can try this method.

If you can easily open your hands and nothing has happened, this method is not for you. You will not be able to do it. But don't get scared if your hands do not open, and don't try too much, because the more you try, the more difficult it will be. Just close your eyes again and imagine that now your hands are unlocked. You will need five minutes again to go on imagining that when you try to open them, they will open immediately.

Unlock the same way as you locked them, just through imagination. And if this is possible, that your hands become locked just by imagination and you yourself cannot open them, then this technique will work miracles for you. And in these one hundred and twelve techniques there are many which work with imagination. For all those techniques this hand-locking experiment will be good. Just remember, experiment whether or not the technique is for you.

CONSIDER ANY AREA OF YOUR PRESENT FORM AS LIMITLESSLY SPACIOUS. Any area.... You can consider the whole body. Just close your eyes and consider that the whole body is spreading, spreading, spreading, and then the boundaries are lost. It has become infinite. What will happen? You cannot even conceive of what will happen. If you can conceive that you have become the cosmos -- that is the meaning, the infinite -- all that is bound up with your ego will not be found there. Your name, your identity, all will be lost. Your poorness or richness, your health or your disease, your miseries -- all will be lost, because they are part of the finite body. With an infinite body they cannot exist. And once you know this, come back to your finite body. But now you can laugh. And even in the finite you can have the sense, the feel of the infinite. Then you can carry it.

Try. And it will be good if you try from the head, because that is the base of all illness. Close your eyes, lie down on the ground or sit on a chair and relax. Just look within the head. Feel the walls of the head spreading, expanding. If you feel that it will be very staggering, then try it slowly. First think that your head has come to occupy the whole room. You will actually feel your skin touching the walls. If you can lock your hands, this will happen. You will feel the coolness of the walls which your skin is touching. You will feel the pressure.

Go on moving. Your head has gone beyond -- now the house has come within your head, then the whole town has come within your head. Go on spreading. Within three months, slowly, you can come to the point where the sun rises in your head, it starts moving in your head. Your head has become infinite. This will give you a deep freedom such as you have never known. And all the misery that belongs to this narrow mind will disappear. In such a state, Upanishadic seers could say, `AHAM BRAHMASMI' -- "I am the Divine, I am the Absolute." In such ecstasy `ANALAHAK' was uttered.

Mansoor cried in ecstasy, "ANALAHAK, ANALAHAK -- I am the God." Mohammedans couldn't understand him. Really, no sectarian will be able to understand such things. They thought he had gone mad, but he was not mad, he was the sanest person possible. They thought he had become an egoist. He said, "I am the God." So they killed him. While he was being killed, with his hands cut off, he was laughing and he was saying, "ANALAHAK, AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am the God." Someone asked, "Mansoor, why are you laughing? You are being murdered." He said, "You cannot murder me. I am the whole."

You can murder only a part. How can you murder the whole? Whatsoever you do to it cannot make any difference.

Mansoor is reported to have said, "If you really wanted to kill me, you should have come at least ten

years before. Then I was. Then you could have killed me, but now you cannot kill me, because I am no more. I myself have killed the ego which you could have killed and murdered."

Mansoor was practising certain Sufi methods of this type, the type in which one goes on expanding until the expanse becomes so infinite that one is no more. Then the whole is and the individual is not. In these past few decades, these past two or three decades in the West, psychedelic drugs have become very significant. And the attraction is really one of expansion, because under the influence of the drug your narrowness, your limitations, are lost. But it is a chemical change, nothing spiritual happens out of it. It is just a forced violence on the system -- you force the system to break.

You can have a glimpse that you are no longer confined to anything, that you have become infinite, liberated. But this is because of the chemical enforcement. Once back, you will be again in the narrow body, and now this body will feel more narrow than before. Again you will be confined to the same imprisonment, but now the imprisonment will be more intolerable because you have had a glimpse. And because that glimpse was through a chemical you are not master of it, you will become a slave, you will become addicted. Now you will need it more and more.

This technique is a spiritual psychedelic. If you practise it, a spiritual change will take place which will not be chemical and of which you will be the master.

Take it as a criterion: if you are the master, then the thing is spiritual. If you are the slave, then beware -- the thing may appear to be spiritual, but it cannot be. Anything that becomes addictive, powerful, enslaving, imprisoning, is leading you towards more slavery, more `unfreedom' -- whatsoever the appearance.

So take it as a criterion that whatsoever you do, your mastery must grow through it. You must become more and more the master of it. It is said, and I repeat it again and again, that when meditation has really happened to you, you will not need to do it. If you still need to do it, it has not yet really happened. Because that too has become a slavery. Even meditation must disappear. A moment must come when you need not do anything. Then just as you are, you are Divine; just as you are, you are the bliss, the ecstasy.

But this technique is good for expansion, for expanding the consciousness. Before trying it, try the hand-locking experiment, so that you can feel. If your hands become locked, you have a very creative imagination, it is not impotent. Then you can work miracles through it.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #26
Chapter title: Enlightenment -- the most ordinary

26 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307265
ShortTitle:	VBT226
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

The first question:

LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT WHEN THERE ARE NO THOUGHTS IN THE MIND, THE MIND BECOMES AN EMPTY SPACE AND THE DOORS TO ALL THE MYSTERIES ARE OPENED. I FEEL THIS INNER SPACE DEEPLY AND CLEARLY BUT THERE IS NOTHING SPECIAL THAT I FEEL AS MYSTERY. WILL YOU EXPLAIN WHAT YOU MEAN BY THE MYSTERY AND HOW IT IS FELT?

The inner emptiness itself is the mystery. You cannot feel it and you cannot know it. You become it. You are IT. When the inner space is there, then you are not. You cannot observe it. If you observe it, then the inner space has not yet appeared. Who will observe it? If you can observe it you are separate from it, so it is not inner, it is outer. It is `out' to you. The inner has not yet become empty, it is filled. The ego is there -- in a very subtle form; as an observer or onlooker, it is there. The inner is not empty yet, because when the inner is empty, you are not.

So the first thing to remember is that you will not be a witness to the mystery, you will be the mystery. You will not be able to observe it because you cannot be separate, there cannot be any duality.

One thing... when the inner is really empty, you are not, because you are the thing by which the inner is filled. Because of you it is not empty; because of you the space is covered, occupied. When you dissolve, when you simply disappear, only then the inner emptiness is there. So you will not be a witness to the mystery. Until you are not, the mystery will not be revealed; when you are not, the mystery will be revealed. So if you say that you feel inner emptiness it means you are not the emptiness; emptiness is something that is happening to you, around you, but you are not empty. So really this emptiness is just a `thought' of emptiness -- that is why you can say that now your inner space has become empty. This is a thought: this emptiness is not real, this emptiness is just part of the mind. The observer is there so the object must be there. You can make emptiness an object, a thought.

It is reported that Bokuju became empty like this. He must have come across this type of emptiness. He came to his master and he said, "Now there is nothing, I have become empty." The master said, "Go out and throw this nothingness also. This nothingness is still something, why are you carrying it? If you have really become nothing you will not be able to report it. Who will carry it? Who will feel in it a certain achievement?" The master said to Bokuju, "You have done well, you have become empty, now go and throw out this emptiness also."

You can be filled with emptiness -- that is the problem. And if you are filled with emptiness you are not empty.

The second thing... what do I mean by mystery? Whatsoever you understand, I don't mean, because you think that a mystery will be something very amazing, staggering, shocking, that you will be thrown off the ground. That is not the point. Mystery is the simple pure existence with nothing amazing about it, nothing staggering. You will not be pushed aside, not thrown, not shocked, not puzzled. Mystery is nothing mysterious really. This very ordinary existence -- accept it as it is without creating any problem. When you don't create a problem this existence is the mystery; when you create the problem you are destroying the mystery. Now you are in search of a solution, some answer. The same mind goes on. If you hear me talking about the mystery then you think about something very special. There is nothing special in existence. Only for the ego does the word `special' exist.

It is reported that when Lin Chi achieved enlightenment he laughed. His disciples asked, "Why are you laughing?" He said, "I am laughing for this. I was endeavoring for thousands and thousands of lives for this -- it is so ordinary."

This is the mystery -- nothing special.

It is said of Do-zen, another Zen master, that when he achieved enlightenment disciples asked him, "What was the first thing that you wanted to do after it?" Do-zen is reported to have said, "I wanted a cup of tea."

It was so ordinary. But for the ego these things are not appealing. If I say that enlightenment is so ordinary that you would like to have a cup of tea after it, then you will feel that the whole thing is nonsense -- why endeavor? Then the ego comes in. The ego wants something special, something rare, something that does not usually happen, that has happened only to you, which has not happened to just anyone. The ego wants something special, extraordinary.

Reality is not extraordinary; it is happening everywhere. And if it has not happened to you than that is special! Because it is there, always present. Not for a single moment is it absent. Enlightenment is happening every moment, it is the very core of existence -- but you are deaf and blind. It is nothing special.

To be a Buddha, to be enlightened, is the most ordinary phenomenon. When I say `ordinary' I mean: it must be so. If it looks very extraordinary it is because of you, because you create so many hurdles -- and you love them. First you create the obstacle, and then you try to cross it. And then you feel very elated. In the first place, there is no obstacle. But your ego will not feel good -- you must create a long route to come to the point that was the nearest, the most intimate one. And you had never missed it!

So don't seek something mysterious. Just be simple and innocent. And then the whole existence opens to

you. You will not go mad, you can simply smile at the absurdity of the whole thing that was so near but you could not attain it. And there was no barrier. It was, in a sense, always within you. It was a miracle how you went on missing it.

If the emptiness is real, all that is there, the whole of it, the reality, will be opened to you. Not that it is closed right now, it is open. You are closed. Your mind is occupied. When your mind is empty, unoccupied, you will be open to it, and there will be a meeting. And then everything is beautiful in its total ordinariness. Hence it is said that one who has known becomes absolutely ordinary. He is one with the reality. To be hankering for the special is the way of the ego, and all the ways of the ego create gaps and distances between you and the real. Be empty and everything will have happened to you.

Not that you will have must to report: there is nothing to be reported. It is thought that Buddhas and Krishnas or those who have attained the ultimate, cannot describe it because it is so simple. Complex things can be described, remember. Simple things cannot be described. The more complex a thing is, the easier the description is, because in a complexity you can divide, contrast, compare. With a simple thing you cannot do anything.

For example, if I ask you, "What is yellow?" what will you say? Yellow is so simple, there is nothing complex about it. If I ask, "What is water?" you can say, "H20." It is complex: there is hydrogen, there is oxygen, so you can define it. But if I ask you, "What is yellow?" at the most you can say that yellow is yellow. But that is a tautology, it makes no sense. What will you do if I say, "What is yellow?" You may indicate a yellow flower, you may indicate a yellow sun rising, but you are not saying anything, you are indicating.

A simple thing can only be indicated; a complex thing can be defined, divided, analyzed. Buddhas are silent, not because they have encountered a very complex reality, they are silent because of a phenomenon so simple that it can only be indicated, not defined. So they can lead you towards it but they cannot say anything about it.

That mystery is not a complex thing, it is very simple, the simplest possible. But you can only meet with it when you have also become simple. If you are complex, you cannot meet it. There is no meeting ground. Only when you have become simple, totally simple, innocent, empty, the reality and you meet. Then there is a reflection of it in you. It echoes in you. It enters into you.

But don't wait for anything special. Nirvana is nothing special. When I say this, what is happening to your mind? When I say this nirvana is nothing special, what do you feel? How do you feel? You feel a little disappointed. In the mind the question must be arising -- then why struggle? Then why make any effort? Then why meditate? Then why these techniques?

Look at that mind, that mind is the problem. The mind wants something special. And because of that desire the mind goes on creating special things. In reality there is nothing special: either the whole of reality is special or nothing is special.

Because of this desire, the mind has created heavens, paradises. And it is not satisfied with one, it goes on creating many. Christians have one heaven, Hindus have seven -- because there are so many good people, there must be a hierarchy. The supreme good, where should they go? There is no end to it. In Buddha's days there was a sect who believed in seven hundred heavens. You have to place the egos: the highest ego must go to the highest heaven.

I was looking at a book of the Radha swamis. They say there are many divisions -- fourteen divisions. Only their guru has reached to the last. Buddha is somewhere in the seventh, Krishna somewhere in the fifth, Mohammed somewhere in the third. Only their guru has reached to the fourteenth. And everyone else is given a place, categorized. Only their guru is special. This is the desire to be special. And everyone is according to his desire.

I have heard an anecdote. In a Sunday school the priest was giving a religious lesson to the very small boys of the neighborhood. He talked much about what good people would achieve -- the crowns of glory and a heavenly reward. Those who are good would be crowned in heaven. Then at the end of his talk he said, "Who will get the biggest crown?" There was silence for a while, then a little boy, the hatmaker's son, stood up confidently and said, "The one who has the biggest head."

This is what we are all doing. Our definition of the biggest head may differ but we have a conception of something special in the end, and because of that `special' we go on moving. But remember, because of that `special' you are not moving anywhere at all, you are moving in desires. And a movement in desire is not a progress, it is circular.

If you can still meditate -- knowing well that nothing special is going to happen, that you will just come

to a reconciliation with the ordinary reality, that you will be in harmony with this ordinary reality -- if with this mind you can meditate, then enlightenment is possible this very moment. But with this mind you won't feel like meditating -- you will say, "Leave everything if nothing special is going to happen."

People come to me and they say, "I have been meditating for three months and nothing has happened yet." A desire... and that desire is the barrier. It can happen in a single moment if desire is not there.

So don't desire the mysterious. Really, don't desire anything. Just be at ease, at home with reality as it is. Be ordinary -- to be ordinary is wonderful. Because then there is no tension, no anguish. To be ordinary is very mysterious because it is so simple. To me, meditation is a play, a game; it is not a work. But to you it goes on being work; you think in terms of work.

It will be good to understand the distinction between work and play. Work is end-oriented, not enough in itself. It must lead somewhere, to some happiness, to some goal, to some end. It is a bridge, a means. In itself it is meaningless. The meaning is hidden in the goal.

Play is totally different. There is no goal to it, or, it itself is the goal. Happiness is not beyond it, outside it; to be in it is to be happy. It will not give you any happiness outside of it, there is no meaning beyond it -- all that is there is intrinsic, internal. You play, not because of any reason, but because you enjoy it right now. It is purposeless.

That's why only children can play really; the more you grow, the less capable you become of playing. Because of more and more purpose, more and more you ask why, why should I play? More and more you become end-oriented: something must be achieved through it, in itself it has no meaning. Intrinsic value loses meaning for you. Only children can play because they don't think of the future. They can be here timelessly.

Work is time; play is timeless. Meditation must be like play, not end-oriented. You must not meditate to achieve something because then the whole point is lost. You cannot meditate at all if you are meditating for something. You can meditate only if you are playing with it, enjoying it, if nothing is to be achieved out of it, if it is beautiful in itself. Meditation for meditation's sake... then it becomes timeless. And then the ego cannot arise.

Without desire, you cannot project yourself into the future, without desire you cannot start expectations, and without desire you will never be disappointed. Without desire, time really disappears: you move from one moment of eternity to another moment of eternity. There is no sequence... and then you will never ask why nothing special is happening.

For myself, I have not come to know the mystery yet. The very play is the mystery; being timeless, desireless, is the mystery. And to be ordinary is the `goal', if you allow me to use the word. To be ordinary is the goal. If you can be ordinary you are liberated, then there is no SANSAR for you, no world for you.

This whole world is a struggle to be extraordinary. Some try it in politics, some try it in economics, some try it in religion. But the lust remains the same.

The second question:

NOT ONLY IN MEDITATION BUT IN ROUTINE LIFE ALSO, I CONSTANTLY FEEL A ONENESS WITH THE EXISTENCE, EGOLESSNESS, TIMELESSNESS. YET I FEEL MYSELF ORDINARY. AND I DO NOT FIND IN ME THE TOTAL TRANSFORMATION ABOUT WHICH YOU TALK VERY OFTEN.

This is good. This is the goal. You should not create a problem out of it. You should relax and be ordinary.

But why do you feel it? Why do you feel that you remain ordinary? Somewhere there must be the desire to be extraordinary, to be not ordinary. Only in contrast to that can you feel ordinary, and then a certain sadness will follow. But why not be ordinary? What do I mean when I say, "Be ordinary?" I mean that whatsoever the case is -- be.

One young man came to me just a few days ago, and he said, "I am an egoist and whenever I listen to you, I feel that I am wrong. So how to be egoless?" I told him, "You be simply egoistic, and accept the fact that you are so and don't struggle. Don't try to be egoless. You are an egoist, so feel it and be it."

He felt very disappointed because really he was searching for a new way for the ego. He was searching for egolessness. And I said, "Be whatsoever you are," so that that desire would be cut and the ego couldn't move. And I told him, "For three months don't come to me and don't fight the ego -- accept it, it is there. It is part of you, it is how you are. Don't fight with it, and don't think in terms of the contrary, how to be

egoless, because that is the way of the ego. Accept it. Acceptance is the death."

But the young man said, "But every religion says be egoless, and I want to be egoless." Who is this`I' that wants to be egoless? The ways of the ego are very subtle. When I was talking to him I felt he was not listening to me. If I gave him some technique to do to be egoless, he would be ready and accepting, receptive, because then the ego could start work. But I was saying, "Don't talk about egolessness, just be whatsoever you are. And for three months don't struggle, then come to me."

He tried. After three months he came again and he said to me, "It has been very hard to accept, but because you told me, I tried. Now give me some technique, give me some key to go beyond this ego." The whole effort was false, because if you accept then there is no desire to go beyond.

Whenever you feel yourself to be ordinary you try to be extraordinary in some way. But everyone is ordinary: to be ordinary is to be real. It may be that to you someone looks extraordinary because you compare him with yourself, but a genius in himself is as ordinary as anybody, and he feels himself ordinary. A rose flower is ordinary, a lotus flower is ordinary, but if the rose starts comparing and starts thinking about how to be a lotus flower then problems arise. And if the lotus starts thinking about the beautiful perfume that comes from the rose flower, then the rose flower becomes extraordinary.

When you compare, in comparison extraordinariness happens -- otherwise everything is ordinary. In itself everything is as it is. Don't compare and don't hanker after it. If you hanker then meditation will disappoint you, because meditation will bring you to a point where you feel your total ordinariness. Be receptive to it, welcome it. It is good. It shows that meditation is progressing, deepening. But somewhere the desire for the extraordinary is still there and that is creating the barrier.

If that desire disappears, you will not feel yourself as ordinary. You will simply be. How can you feel that you are ordinary? You will simply be, and to be, to be so simple that you don't feel whether you are ordinary or extraordinary, is to attain.

It is good, don't be disappointed by it. If you are disappointed then remember that you are carrying a desire, and that desire is creating poison. Why is there this madness? Why does it come and happen to everyone? This whole world is mad because of this: everyone is trying to be something special, somebody.

Life happens to you only when you are nobody. When you are so empty that there is no one, then the whole of life flows through you without any barrier, without any obstacle, without any hindrance. Then the flow is total and complete.

When you are somebody, you become a rock, you disturb the flow -- life cannot move through you. There is a struggle, a resistance, and of course you create much noise. And you may think that because you are creating so much noise that you are something extraordinary.

Be an empty vessel, passage, with no resistance, so that life can flow through it, flow through it easily. Then no noise will be created. You may not be able to feel that you are, because you only feel that you are when you fight. The more you fight, the more you feel.

Life flows so smoothly through you that you may even completely forget that you exist. There is no barrier, no resistance, no rejection, no negation. And you are so welcoming that you even forget that you are.

It was heard about one Zen master that he would call his own name many times during the day. In the morning he would call, "Bokuju?" and then he would say, "Yes sir, I am here." Bokuju was his name. And his disciples would ask why he did this. He would say, "I go on forgetting. I have become so smooth that I have to remind myself -- `Bokuju?' And then I say, `Yes sir, I am here.'"

Life can become such a smooth flow, such a silent river, that no noise is created. But if you are bent upon being something, somebody, extraordinary, special, then life cannot flow through you. Then there is a constant struggle between life and you, between your small ego and the cosmos.

This is creating madness. The whole earth has become a mad planet. And this madness cannot be helped by treatments, therapies, because it is so basic a style of life that it is not a pathology. This is how we are living. Our whole style of life is mad. So you cannot be helped through therapies unless the whole life-style changes.

There are only two life-styles: ego-oriented and egoless-oriented. You must be somebody... this is one way of life. Then madness is the outcome. Really, the madman is the most extraordinary man. He has achieved extraordinariness because now he is completely uprooted from reality, he is not concerned with the reality at all. Now he lives isolated in himself, he has created his own world. Now the dream is the real and the real has become just a dream. Everything is upside down.

You cannot convince a madman that he is wrong, because he is very logical. Madmen are very rational

and logical.

One madman used to come out of his house every day in the morning and chant some mantras and make some gestures. So, whosoever was passing would ask, naturally, what he was doing. And the madman would say, "I am protecting this neighborhood from ghosts." So the person who was asking would say, "But there are no ghosts in this neighborhood." And the man would say, "See, because of my chanting mantras, there are no ghosts."

He is rational, you cannot convince him -- ghosts are not there because of his chanting. But he lives now in his own subjective dream-world and you cannot pull him out.

If you think yourself somebody -- nobody can be somebody that is not in the nature of things -- but if you think yourself somebody, then a part of you has gone mad. That somebodiness is your madness. And the more this cancer of somebodiness grows, the more you will be cut off from reality.

A Buddha is a nobody. All his doors are open. The wind comes and blows, the rains come and blow, the sun-rays enter and pass, the life flows, but he is not there. This is what I mean when I say meditation has happened to you. And this is very ordinary, natural, real.

The third question:

YOU ARE OFTEN SAYING THAT THIS IS GOOD OR BAD, OR THIS IS RIGHT OR WRONG. IS THIS A LANGUAGE JUST FOR US AS WE ARE NOT ABLE TO REALIZE THE ONENESS OF EVERYTHING, OR IS THERE SUCH A THING AS GOOD AND BAD?

No, it is simply a language. For me there is nothing good and nothing bad. But this will be too dangerous for you. Truth can be dangerous. Really, only truth can be dangerous -- lies are never so dangerous because they are not potential. They have no force in them.

Truth can be very shattering. It is the truth that there is no good, no bad, that nothing is right, nothing is wrong. Everything is as it is, all condemnation, division, is futile -- but this will be dangerous for you. This will be too much for you, you will misunderstand it. You cannot understand it; when there is nothing good, nothing bad, you cannot understand it, and you will have your own interpretation of it.

If I say there is nothing good, nothing bad, you will think that now whatsoever you have been thinking of up to now as bad, there is no need to think of it as such. So it will become a licence for you and you will start double thinking. You will think that for yourself there is nothing good, nothing bad, but for others you will not allow the same. If you can allow the same for others also, then you have understood; then it is not a licence, it is a freedom. But the mind must be one; there should not be double standards.

Why do I say that there is nothing good and nothing bad? Because goodness and badness are interpretations, they are not reality.

If there is a flower outside in the garden, you can call it beautiful and somebody else can call it ugly. The flower is neither. The flower exists there as it is in its authenticity. And it is not bothered about your interpretations. But to you it is either beautiful or not. That beauty and ugliness is interpretation, not reality. It is your mind which says that it is beautiful or ugly. The flower will not be affected by it, but you will be. If you say that it is beautiful, your behavior will be of one kind; if you say that it is ugly, your behavior will be different. You will be affected by your interpretation.

And I am talking to you, so I have to constantly remember that whatsoever I say, your behavior will be affected. Unless you come to a point where the whole emphasis has changed from doing to being, when you are not interested in doing and you are only interested in being, you cannot understand what I mean when I say that there is nothing good or bad. Things are as they are.

But it is only possible to understand this when you are deeply centered in the being. And if you are centered in the being, then whatsoever you do will be good. Then there is no danger. But right now you are not centered in the being, you are centered on the periphery. You are continuously choosing what to do and what not to do.

Really, you have not asked the question, "What to be?" You have always been asking what to do and what not to do and whether it will be good or not. You never ask the question, "What to be?" And unless being becomes more important than doing, there is good and there is bad -- for you. Then something has to be done and something has not to be done.

How do I make this difference and why? If there is really no good and no bad then how and why is this difference made?

To me, this is again a difference I make for you: I call something good if it leads to your being, where

everything will become good, and I call something bad if it leads you away from the being. If you go on being away from yourself, everything will become bad.

To help you to come to yourself, to your home, I call something good and bad, or, something right and wrong. It is better to use the words `right' and `wrong' than the words `good' and `bad' because I am more concerned with techniques of how to bring yourself to your being. So, a technique can be right if it brings you to your being; a technique can be wrong if it doesn't bring you to your being or if it becomes a hindrance, or moves you into by-paths, or moves you on ways which will become cul-de-sacs and will not lead you anywhere.

But if you ask me, ultimately there is nothing good, nothing bad, nothing right, nothing wrong. And if you can understand this right now, then start living in a way where nothing is wrong and nothing is right -- and this is for you as far as you are concerned with others, and for others as far as they are concerned with you.

Jesus says, "Do unto others as you would like them to do unto you." This is the basic principle of `one standard' and this is the whole of the teaching of all those who want to help you to come to yourself -- there is one standard where nothing is good and nothing is bad, not only for you but for everyone.

It is easy to say that to steal is not bad if you are stealing, but if someone else is stealing something from you then it becomes difficult to say that stealing is not bad.

I have heard about a thief. For the fourth time he was caught and the judge asked him, "You get caught again and again, what is the matter? If you are not so efficient, why go on doing it?" The man said, "It is not a question of efficiency. I am alone and the work is too much." So the judge said, "Then why don't you have a companion, a partner?" The thief said, "Morals have become so low that you cannot depend on any partner."

Even a thief thinks in terms of morality, for others -- "Morals have gone so low that you cannot depend on a partner. So I have to do all the work myself and the work is too much."

This is the deepest teaching of all the knowers: there is nothing to choose. Everything is accepted. If you can accept it in its totality, you are transformed. But if you are cunning and want to deceive yourself, then this total acceptability will be dangerous.

So, I say many things to you just because of you. And just in-between I also go on communicating that which I would really like to say to you. But it can be given only very indirectly. You are so dangerous, so suicidal, that you can commit something which will be harmful to you.

I am talking about a higher truth -- not only a higher truth, but an ultimate truth. Naropa, in his song, says that only an inch difference sets heaven and hell apart. An inch difference between what is good and what is bad sets heaven and hell apart.

And you will have to live in anguish because you have created the division. Bring all the dualities nearer, closer, and let them merge. Let the good and bad merge into each other, the darkness and the light merge into each other, life and death merge into each other. Then there is ADVAIT, then there is oneness. That oneness brings freedom, transformation.

The fourth question:

> IT IS OUR IMAGINATION, THROUGH AUTO-SUGGESTIONS, THAT HAS ESTABLISHED US IN THE WORLD OF THE FINITE, IN THE WORLD OF NAMES AND FORMS, IN THE WORLD OF PAINS AND PLEASURES. CAN THE SAME INSTRUMENT BE USED TO REACH THE INFINITE, THE ABSOLUTE, THE BLISSFUL? THE SAME INSTRUMENT IN THE REVERSE ORDER?

You have come to this house, soon you will be going back, and the same path will be used again -- but in the reverse order. While you were coming here your face was towards me and when you go back, your back will be towards me. But the path will be the same. No other path is needed to go back home. Only the direction changes.

The way which you have traveled to come into darkness will be the way, is the way, the only way. You will have to travel back that way. The way that has brought you into misery and anguish will be the way which will lead you towards bliss and ecstasy. There is no other way, there is no need. And remember, don't follow any other way otherwise you will never reach home.

You have to be alert to follow the same path again. The only change is in the direction -- it is a total about-turn. Hypnosis, auto-suggestion, they create this world; de-hypnosis, de-auto-suggestion will lead you back to the real. There is no finite world, the world is infinite. It is your super-imposition, your hypnosis,

that makes it look finite. Withdraw your hypnosis and the world is infinite -- it has always been so.

All techniques of meditation are similar to hypnosis. This creates a problem. It creates a problem when people go on asking about the difference between hypnosis and meditation. There is no difference. The path is the same but the direction is different.

In hypnosis you are falling more and more asleep, losing awareness; in meditation you are coming out of sleep, gaining awareness. It is the same path. In hypnosis you are conditioning yourself, in meditation you are unconditioning yourself -- but the process is the same. Meditation is hypnosis in reverse. So whatsoever you have done with yourself you have to undo it. That's all.

Try to do a very simple experiment which will be revealing: you can hypnotize yourself. Close your room and make it completely dark, then put a small candle just in front of your eyes. Then without blinking your eyes, stare at the flame, and just go on thinking that you are falling asleep, you are falling asleep. A deep sleep is descending upon you -- just let this thought be floating there, within. Go on staring at the candle and let this thought be there as a cloud hovering over you. You are falling asleep, you are falling asleep. When you do it, you have to say, "I am falling asleep. Sleep is descending. My limbs are relaxing."

You will immediately feel a subtle change, and within three minutes you will feel that the body has become heavy. Any moment you can fall. The lids of the eyes are heavy and now it is very difficult to go on staring at the flame. The eyes want to close. Everything has become numb.

Now you can feel that this is what hypnosis is: being more sleepy, falling into unawareness, becoming more unconscious. Feel the feel of it, what is happening, how your mind has become cloudy. The clarity has gone, aliveness has gone, you are becoming dead. Your body feels more weighty. This will give you the sensation of how your consciousness can become unconsciousness.

Try this for seven days so that you can feel completely what it is, and how you descend into the well. With more and more darkness, more sleep, more unconsciousness, at the last moment suddenly you will not be there and the flame will have disappeared. You are fast asleep. You can feel the grave.

Then after one week try the other experiment. Have the same room, the same flame, the same way of staring, but a different thought in the mind, "I will become more alert, I am becoming more and more alert, more alive, more alert. The body is becoming more and more weightless." Let this thought be there and go on staring at the flame -- you will feel a sudden surge of life awareness and consciousness.

Within seven days you can come to a point where you will feel so alert that you will feel as if the body is not. On one pole the whole spectrum is deep sleep where you forget yourself completely; on the other pole there is deep awareness where everything is forgotten, you remember only yourself.

Then there are many mid-stages. The stage we are in is just in the middle -- half asleep, half awake. So whatsoever you do, you are doing it half asleep, half awake. Both the processes are the same, they are the same process.

Thought in an intense state becomes reality; thought condensed becomes a thing. One thought kept continuously in the consciousness transforms you, becomes a seed. So if you are struggling to be more and more alert, you are deconditioning yourself, moving in the other direction. Gurdjieff calls it self-remembering -- he says, "Continuously remember yourself." Buddha says, "Don't forget yourself whatsoever you are doing; continuously go on hammering that you are doing it." And he is so particular that he says to his monks, "While you are walking and your left foot comes up, remember that your left foot is coming up: now the foot is going down, now the right one is coming up, now the right is going down. Remember that the breath is coming in, that the breath is going out. Remember continuously, whatsoever is happening and use every happening as a situation to remember. Don't do anything in an unconscious state, a sleepy state." And Buddha says that this is enough. If you can work like this for twenty-four hours, sooner or later you will have de-hypnotized yourself. You will have become aware, alert.

Hypnosis and meditation are the same process in diametrically opposite directions. You can use hypnosis to awaken you; you can use hypnosis to fall deep into sleep. And if you become master of the art of hypnosis, you have got the key to open all the doors of life.

If you are not the master of the key of hypnosis, then you are a victim of many, many forces. This is worth understanding: if you don't know what hypnosis is then you are a victim. Everybody is trying hypnosis on you -- I say everybody! They may not be doing it knowingly, but everybody is trying. There are different ways, methods. The whole world is filled with hypnotic tricks: the same advertisement in the newspaper, on the television and on the radio. It goes on hammering, it becomes a hypnotic thing.

In the mind you go on repeating, "Lux is the best soap." You go on repeating it. Wherever you move it is written on the walls; in films you see it, on the T.V. screen it is there, on the radio it is there, in

magazines, in newspapers, in anything: "Lux Toilet Soap." It goes on and on. You become hypnotized by it. Then you go to the shop and the man behind the counter asks you, "What soap do you need?" You say, "Lux Toilet Soap." You are asleep. You are not saying it consciously, it has been hammered in and now it is built in.

Crores of rupees are spent on advertising just to hypnotize you. Those advertisements have to be repeated continuously. Repetition is the way. Then there is imprint, and you become unconscious about it; then suddenly it comes out of your mouth, "Lux Toilet Soap." And you think that you are choosing. You are not the chooser.

The whole education system is hypnotic. That's why for the teacher a higher place is needed. It must be measured scientifically because there is a particular point -- the way I am sitting here is at a wrong point, this is not right. Your eyes should be in a tension looking at me, in much tension, not relaxed -- then you are easily hypnotized.

Hitler used every proportion. He had an expert committee to measure how much distance from the audience and how much height was needed so that the eyes are correctly at a tension where they become easily hypnotized and sleepy. And then all the lights would be put off -- in Hitler's lecture hall the only lights would be on Hitler. Nobody could see anywhere else, and so you were forced to look only at him. In a particular situation a particular tension was created. In this tension he would go on saying something for a while. The things that he wanted to put into you would be said later on, when the whole audience had become sleepy. Then the words would simply move into the unconscious and start functioning.

Now they have invented subliminal advertisements in films. As you watch a film, between two scenes, just for a fraction of a second, the advertisement will be flashed. You will not be able to read it, you will not even know what has happened. Simply watching the film, suddenly for a few seconds the advertisement will be there -- but you will not be continuously aware of it.

Only two persons in a hundred can feel that something has happened. Only those who have very keen eyes can feel that something was in-between. Ninety-eight per cent will not feel it, but the unconscious has read it. It has entered you.

There was one experiment about it in an American film. They flashed a particular brand of cold drink on the screen, something new. Only two per cent of the people became aware that there was an advertisement, ninety-eight per cent were fully unaware, but in the interval many people went out and asked for the drink. They were not aware that there had been an advertisement because it had been so fast.

Hypnosis is all around. Education uses it, politics uses it, the market uses it -- everyone is using it. And if you are not aware then you are a victim. Become aware. If you become aware, you can use it; not to hypnotize others, but to de-hypnotize yourself. And if you can become completely de-hypnotized, you are free, you are liberated.

And there is no conflict between meditation and hypnosis. The conflict is in the directions -- the process is the same.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #27
Chapter title: Neither mind nor matter

27 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307275
ShortTitle:	VBT227
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	97 mins

FEEL YOUR SUBSTANCE, BONES, FLESH, BLOOD, SATURATED WITH THE COSMIC ESSENCE.

FEEL THE FINE QUALITIES OF CREATIVITY PERMEATING YOUR BREASTS' AND ASSUMING DELICATE CONFIGURATIONS.

Philosophers all over the world have been arguing for centuries about what basic stuff the universe is made of, what the substance is. There have been propositions, systems, that say that matter is the basic reality and mind is just an outgrowth, that matter is basic and mind is just a by-product, that mind is also material, only subtle. Charwak proposed this in India, Epicurus in Greece, and even today, Marxists and other materialists go on talking in terms of matter. Just opposite to this, there has been a second system of thinking which says that mind rather than matter is the basic stuff, and that matter is nothing but a form of mind. Vedanta and other idealist philosophies of the world have reduced everything to mind.

Just at the beginning of this century, it was thought that the materialists had become victorious because physics and other scientific investigations were proving, or appeared to be proving, that matter was the basic substance. But just two or three decades ago the whole thing changed completely. One of the greatest scientists of this age, Eddington, said, "Now we can say that the universe appears to be more like a thought than like a thing." And as the physicists, Max Planck and Einstein, worked deeper, they came to realize that the deeper one penetrates matter, the more matter disappears -- something more than matter, more beyond than matter, appears to be there. You can call it mind more easily than matter because it is a form of energy. One thing is certain: it is not material in the old sense at all.

For Tantra, for yoga, there has been no choice. Tantra doesn't say that either matter or the mind is the basic reality. Tantra has a third standpoint, and I think that that standpoint is ultimately going to win. Tantra says mind and matter are both forms of something which we can call `X'. Neither matter nor mind is substantial but a third entity, which exists in both but which is not confined to either, is the real -- these two are the manifestations. Matter and mind are not realities, but forms of a third reality, a basic reality, which remains hidden. Whenever it manifests itself, it manifests itself either as matter or as mind.

So the whole conflict between mind and matter, and their followers, is baseless, because the ultimate substratum that physics has now come to know is really neither like matter nor like mind. The division has disappeared, the duality has disappeared. The behavior of the basic substance is very vague: sometimes it behaves like matter, and sometimes it behaves like mind. You may be surprised to know that physics cannot say anything about individual atoms -- they are unpredictable, just like any human being. Nothing can be said about the individual atom and how it is going to behave. It appears that it has a certain independence; no causality can predict how it is going to behave. We can predict mass behavior, but we cannot predict the behavior of an individual atom. Sometimes it behaves in cause-effect terms, like matter, and sometimes it behaves like mind, as if it has a will of its own, as if it has a choice.

With Tantra, this idea of physics fits very well. But why does Tantra say that the basic reality is the third, the unknown, the `X'? Not because Tantra is interested in propounding any theory about reality, no. It is proposed just as a help for SADHANA, just as a help for spiritual growth. If it is so -- that the reality is the third, and mind and matter are just two manifestations -- then you can enter the reality through two doors: either from matter or from mind. If you try to enter from matter, then there are certain techniques to use. Hatha Yoga is a technique to enter the reality through matter, through the body. You have to do something with the body, you have to transform the body, you have to crystalize certain chemical phenomena in the body, and then you will enter into the reality.

Or, you can enter directly through the mind. Raja Yoga and other methods are used to enter through the mind. And for Tantra, both are right.

You cannot say to Tantra, "How can a body posture, a particular body posture, be helpful to enter reality?" Tantra says it can be helpful. A certain body posture is not a mere body posture, because body is the manifestation of the reality. So when you give your body a certain posture, you are giving the reality a certain form. And there are postures with which you can easily enter into yourself. A certain food can be helpful. A certain practice of breathing can be helpful. These are material things -- food, breathing, body.

But you can enter through them.

And similar is the case with mind: just working with mind also you can enter. Many times the question may have arisen in your mind about Shiva telling Parvati certain techniques which look just imaginary. The question is bound to arise -- how can imagination be helpful?

Even imagination is a mode of reality because the mind is a manifestation of reality. And when you change the imagination in the mind, you are changing the mode of reality. For Tantra nothing is unreal. Even a dream has its own reality -- and it affects you. So a dream is not a mere dream. A dream is as real as anything else because it affects you, it changes you. You are different because you dreamed it; you will never be the same because a certain dream has happened. So if you dream that you are a thief, in the morning you will say that it makes no different, it was just a dream. But for Tantra it is not so. A dream of stealing, of theft, has changed you. Your reality is different in the morning; you cannot be the same. Whether you recognize it or not, it has affected you. It will affect your behavior, your future -- it has become a seed.

Even a dream is not irrelevant. And you think that dreams are just dreams. That is not so, because you cannot create a dream consciously, you cannot choose a dream. It happens to you as anything else happens to you. Can you choose a dream? Can you think about a dream that you will dream tonight? Can you choose it? Can you will it? You cannot will it, because to will a dream will need many changes in your reality. Only then will a dream come. A dream is just like a flower. A rose flower comes on a rose bush, and you cannot change the flower unless you change the whole process, from the seed onwards. You cannot just change the flower. A dream is a flowering. If you can change the dream, you can change reality.

So, many times, many techniques will appear imaginary -- but they are also real. And Tantra is trying to change your imagination. If the imagination can be changed, then the hidden reality behind it will automatically be different.

The techniques that we will discuss today start from your imagination, from your dreaming, from your mind. Three things have to be remembered. One: whatsoever happens to your mind is not superficial -- it is happening because of you, it is happening because you happen to be in a certain situation. So two things can be done: either change the situation, then you will have to start from the body because body is the situation; or if you are not starting with the situation, then change the happening. It will persist, it will not be easy to change it, but if you make an effort and you go on making the effort, if you are stubborn and are not defeated, then the very effort will change it.

One thing is certain: you may not achieve the goal that you were thinking of, but the fact that you make this effort will bring a change. You will be different: whether you succeed or fail, you will be different. The very effort will be counted.

Thirdly, don't think that mind is just mind, and don't think that dreaming is just dreaming. If you can direct your dreaming -- and now there is a therapy in the West called `Directed Daydreaming' -- if you can direct your dreaming, you are directing yourself. And many things will become different.

There is an old Tibetan technique called `The Lion's Roar'. If you are angry, sexual, filled with hatred, jealousy, then the Tibetan master will give you this technique, `The Lion's Roar'. You have to sit before a mirror, and you are to imagine that you are a lion, not a man. You have to make your face like a lion, you have to put your tongue out, and you have to roar. And you have to practise it so that the imagination becomes so true that you forget that you are a man daydreaming that he is a lion. And when the point comes when you have really fallen prey to your own imagination, and you have become the lion, and a real roar comes out of you, suddenly you are transformed. In that roar, all hatred, anger, sex, disappears, and you will fall into a deep silence such as you have not known before. In old Tibetan monasteries they have a special room with many mirrors. Whenever someone is suffering from something like anger, hatred, or jealousy, he is to be sent to that mirrored room and he has to remain there until he comes to a climax. And when he comes to the climax, the whole monastery will know, because a real lion will be roaring there. To us, he has gone mad. The whole monastery will gather and welcome the man, and he will come out a totally different man. It may take three days, it may take seven days. Food will be supplied to him, but he is not allowed to come out. He has to persist in imagining that he is a lion, until from the very roots of the unconscious the roar comes. The whole body is involved, every cell of it; every cell in it roars, and in that roar everything is thrown out. It is the deepest catharsis possible. And you will never see that man angry again because now the poison is not there. For the first time the face will become human.

Your face cannot be human because so much is suppressed there. The jealousy, the hatred, the anger that you have suppressed, is there -- layers upon layers are just hidden under the skin. They are making your

face. But they can be released -- just by this daydream, a directed daydream.

In the West they now have another technique they call psychodrama. That too is one of the oldest Buddhist methods -- to become a part of a drama, to act it so totally that you forget that you are simply acting. The acting becomes action, and you are not the actor, you become a real doer in it. It changes you.

Tantra says that if you can change dreaming, imagination, if you can change your mind and the pattern of it, the reality behind will be different. Because it is deeply rooted in reality, you can move through the mind. These techniques are just to change the way and the style in which your mind has been behaving up to now.

The first technique:

FEEL YOUR SUBSTANCE, BONES, FLESH, BLOOD, SATURATED WITH THE COSMIC ESSENCE.

Try with simple experiments. For seven days try one simple experiment: feel your blood, your bones, your flesh, your body, filled with sadness -- every cell of the body sad; dark night around you; very heavy, depressed; not a single ray of light; no hope, gloomy, just as if you are going to die. Life is not throbbing in you; you are just waiting for death. It is as if death has already settled, or is settling. For seven days contemplate on the feeling that death has entered throughout the body; it has penetrated deep to the bone, to the very marrow. Go on thinking in this way, don't disturb this mood. And then, after seven days, see how you feel.

You will be just a dead weight. All feeling will have disappeared, the body will not be felt as alive. And what have you done? You have been eating, you have been doing everything the same as you have always been doing; the only change has been in the imagination -- there is a new pattern of imagination around you.

If you succeed in it.... You will succeed. Really, you have already succeeded in it; you are doing it, you are expert in doing this, unknowingly. That's why I say start with sadness. If I say be filled with bliss, it will be very difficult. You cannot conceive of it. But if you can do it with sadness, then you will become aware that if sadness can happen to you, why not happiness? If you can create a sad milieu around you and become a dead thing in it, then why can't you create an alive milieu around you and be alive, dancing? The other becomes conceivable.

Secondly, you will become aware that whatever sadness you have been suffering was not real. You were the creator of it, you were the author; unknowingly you have been doing this. It seems difficult to believe that your sadness is your imagination, because then the whole responsibility falls on you. Then no one else is responsible, then you cannot throw it on God, on fate, on others, on society, on wife, on husband -- you cannot throw it anywhere. You are the creator, and whatsoever is happening to you, you are creating it.

Try it for seven days, consciously. And then, I say, you will never be sad again -- because you will have known the key.

Then for seven days try just being in a stream of bliss -- floating in it, every breath giving you ecstasy: just feel it. Start with sadness for seven days and then for seven days move to the contrary. And when you move to the direct opposite, you will feel it better because the contrast will be there.

Then only can you try this experiment -- because it is deeper than happiness. Sadness is the surface, happiness is the middle, and this is the last core, the innermost core, the cosmic essence. FEEL YOUR SUBSTANCE, BONES, FLESH, BLOOD, SATURATED WITH THE COSMIC ESSENCE, with eternal life, with Divine energy, with cosmic essence. But don't start it directly because then you will not be able to touch it. Start from sadness, then move to happiness, and then try the origin, the very origin of life -- the cosmic essence. And feel yourself filled with it.

In the beginning you will become aware again and again that you are simply imagining it, but don't stop. Even imagination is good. Even that you can imagine something worthwhile is good. You are imagining, and in the very imagination you are changing. It is you who are imagining. Go on imagining, and by and by you will forget completely that you are imagining it -- it will have become a reality.

One of the greatest books ever written is the Buddhist scripture, `Lankawatar Sutra'. Buddha says again and again to his disciple Mahamati, he goes on saying again and again, "Mahamati, this is only mind. Hell is mind. Heaven is mind. The world is mind. Enlightenment is mind." Mahamati asks again and again, "Just mind? Just mind? Even nirvana, enlightenment, just mind?" And Buddha says, "Just mind, Mahamati."

When you understand that everything is just mind, you are freed. Then there Then there is no bondage, then there is no desire. In `Lankawatar Sutra', Buddha says that the whole world is just like a magical world,

a city of Gandharwa, as if a magician has created a world. Everything appears to be there, but it is there only because of the thought form.

But don't start with outer reality, that is too far. That too is mind, but it is very away from you. Start from the very near, you own moods; and you will be the master if you can feel and know that they are your own creation.

Whenever you start thinking in terms of sadness, you become sad, and you become receptive to all the sadness around you. Then everybody helps you to be sad. Everybody helps, the whole world is always ready to help you, whatsoever you do. When you want to be sad, the whole world is helpful, cooperative. You have become receptive. Really, you fall to a certain wave-length where only sadness can be received. So even if someone comes to cheer you up, he will make you more sad. He will not look friendly, he will not look understanding; you will feel that he is insulting you because you are so sad and he is trying to cheer you up. He thinks your sadness is superficial. He is not taking you seriously.

And when you are ready to be happy, you are on a different wave-length. Now you are attuned to all the happiness that this world can give, now everywhere flowers start flowering, now every sound and noise becomes musical -- and nothing has happened. The whole world remains the same, but you are different. You have a different pattern of looking, a different attitude, a different perspective; through that perspective a different world comes to you.

But start with sadness because you are expert in that. I was reading a sentence of some old Hassid mystic -- I liked it very much. He says there are certain people, who, if their whole life becomes a bed of roses, will not be happy until they develop some allergy towards the roses. Roses cannot make them happy... only when they become allergic will they start feeling alive. They can be attuned only to sadness, to illness, to disease, they cannot be aware of anything else. They go on finding sadness. They are searchers after wrong -- something wrong, something sad, depressed, dark. They are death-oriented.

I have been meeting hundreds and hundreds of persons deeply, intimately, closely. When they start talking about their sadness I have to be serious -- otherwise they will not feel that I am sympathetic, they will not feel good about it. Then they will never turn to me again. I have to be sad with their sadness and serious with their seriousness to help bring them out of it.. and this is their own creation, and they are making every effort to create it. And if I try to bring them out, they create every type of barrier -- not knowingly of course, because no one will do it knowingly.

This is what the Upanishads call ignorance. Unknowingly you go on disturbing your own life, you go on creating more problems and anxieties, and whatsoever happens will not make any difference because you have a pattern -- whatsoever happens. There are persons who come to me and say, "We are lonely." So they are unhappy. And the next moment someone comes and says he cannot find a place where he can be lonely. So he is unhappy. Then there are persons who have too much work on their minds, so they are unhappy, and there are persons who have no work, so they are unhappy. A person who is married is unhappy, a person who is not married, he is unhappy. It seems it is impossible for man to be happy. That's what I mean when I say you are experts -- you are very efficient in finding ways and means to be unhappy. And you always succeed.

Start from sadness, and for seven days be completely unhappy for the first time. That will transform you totally. Because once you know that consciously you can be unhappy, you will become conscious whenever you become unhappy. Then you will know what you are doing: it is your own doing. And if you can be unhappy by your own mind, then why can't you be happy? There is no difference, the pattern is the same. And then you can try this.

FEEL YOUR SUBSTANCE, FLESH, BLOOD, BONES, SATURATED WITH THE COSMIC ESSENCE. Feel as if the Divine is flowing through you: you are not, but the cosmic exists in you, God exists in you. When you feel hungry, he feels hungry -- then to give food to the body becomes worship. When you feel thirsty, he feels thirsty -- the cosmic in you. When you feel sleepy, he feels sleepy, he wants rest, relaxation. When you are young, he is young in you. When you fall in love, he falls in love. Be saturated with him, and be TOTALLY saturated with him. Don't make any distinction. Good or bad, whatsoever happens is happening to him. You just withdraw, you are no longer there, only he is there. So good or bad, hell or heaven, whatsoever happens, happens to him. All the responsibility is thrown onto him and you are no more. The `no-moreness' that this technique can bring you is the ultimate in religion.

But you have to be saturated with it. And you don't know any saturation, you don't feel your body as porous, you don't feel that in your body a life energy is flowing. You think of yourself as something solid, dead, closed. Life can happen only when you are vulnerable, open, not closed. Life moves through you, and

whatsoever happens is happening to the life energy, not to you -- you are just a fragment. And all the boundaries that you have created around you are false, they are not real.

You cannot exist alone. If you are alone on the earth, can you exist? You cannot exist alone. You cannot exist without the stars. Somewhere Eddington says that the whole existence is like a spider's web -- the whole existence is a spider's net. If you touch the net anywhere, the whole vibrates; if you touch existence anywhere, the whole vibrates. It is one. If you touch a flower you have touched the whole cosmos; if you look into your neighbors eyes you have looked into the cosmos. Because the whole net is one. You cannot touch any part without touching the whole, and no part can exist without the whole.

When you start feeling this, the ego will disappear. The ego exists only when you take a certain part as the whole. When you make a part the whole, the ego exists. When you come to know the right proportion, that the part is part, and the whole is whole, the ego disappears. Ego is just a misunderstanding.

And this technique, to feel oneself saturated with the cosmic, is just wonderful!

From the very early morning, when you feel life awakening, when you feel that the sleep has gone, the first thought must be of this saturation -- now the Divine is opening, coming back out of sleep, not you. So Hindus, who have been one of the most penetrating races in the world, will start their first breath with the name of God. Now it has become a formality and the essential has been lost, but this was the root of it -- that at the moment you become alert in the morning you must not remember yourself, you must remember the Divine. The Divine must become the first remembrance -- and the last, at night, when you are falling asleep. The Divine must be remembered: he must be the first and the last. And if he is really the first in the morning and the last at night, he will be with you the whole day, in the middle also.

You must drop into sleep saturated with him. You will be surprised, because the quality of your sleep will be different. While falling into sleep tonight, please don't you fall into sleep, let the Divine fall into sleep. While you are preparing the bed, prepare it for the Divine -- the guest is coming. And while you are lying on the bed, let the Divine be there, not you -- treat yourself as the guest. And while dropping into sleep go on feeling that the Divine exists, he saturates every breath, he pulsates in the blood, he beats in the heart. Now he is tired after a whole day of work, now he wants to sleep.

And in the morning you will feel that you have been sleeping in a different way. The quality of the sleep will be cosmic, because the meeting will be deep at the source.

When you feel yourself as Divine, you fall into the abyss because then there is no fear. Otherwise, even in the night while you are sleeping you are afraid to fall deeply into it. Many people are suffering from sleeplessness -- not because of any other tension, but because they are afraid to fall asleep, because sleep appears like an abyss, a bottomless thing. I have known a few persons who are afraid.

One old man came to me and said that he could not sleep because he was afraid. I asked, "Why are you afraid?" He said, "I am afraid because if I really sleep, and I die, I will not be conscious, alert. And I can die because now I am old -- and I don't like the idea of dying in sleep. At least let me be aware and alert of what is happening."

You go on clinging to something so that you cannot fall into sleep, but when you feel that the Divine is there, you have accepted. Then the abyss is also Divine. Then you fall very deeply into the very original sources of your being -- and the quality will be different. And when you arise in the morning and you feel that sleep has gone, remember that the Divine is arising. The whole day will be different.

And be saturated -- whatsoever you do, or you don't do, let the Divine do it -- simply allow it to be done. Eat, sleep, work, but let the Divine do it. Only then can you be saturated, can you become one with it. And once you feel, even for a single moment -- even for a single moment, I say -- that the peak has come, that you are not, that the Divine has saturated you completely, you are enlightened. In that single moment, that timeless moment, you will become aware of the whole mystery of life. Then there is no fear and then there is no death. Now you have become life itself. It goes on and on; it never ends, it never begins. Then life is ecstasy.

And the concepts of MOKSHA, of heaven and paradise, are just childish, because they are not really something geographical. They are symbols of this ultimate state of being: when the individual has dissolved into the cosmos or when the individual has allowed the cosmos to dissolve into him; when the two have become one, when mind and matter, both the manifestations, have come back to the original source, the third. The whole search is for that. That is the only search, and you will not be satisfied until this is achieved. Nothing can be a substitute for it. You can go on moving for lives and lives, but unless this is achieved, your search will be constantly haunting you. You cannot rest.

This technique can be very helpful and there is no danger in it; you can practise it without a master.

Remember this: all the techniques that start with the body are dangerous without a master -- because the body is a very complex phenomenon, very complex. It is a mechanism, and without someone who knows exactly what is going on, it is dangerous to start -- you may disturb the mechanism, and then it will be difficult to repair it. All the techniques that start directly from mind are based on imagination, and are not dangerous because the body is not touched at all. They can be done even without a master -- although it will be difficult because you don't have any self-confidence. A master is not really going to do anything, but he becomes a catalytic agent. He is not going to do anything -- really nothing can be done -- but with just his presence, your confidence and trust are touched, and it helps. With just the feeling that the master is there, you move confidently. Because he is present, you are not afraid; because he is with you, you can move into the unknown, the uncharted. But with body techniques he is very necessary, because the body is a mechanism and you can do something which cannot be easily undone. You can harm yourself.

One man came to me, he was doing SIRSHASAN -- standing on his head for hours together. In the beginning it was very good and he felt very relaxed and cool the whole day. But then problems followed, and he became very disturbed when the coolness disappeared and he became hot all over. He became almost mad. And because he thought that SIRSHASAN helped in the beginning, and he became very cool, and felt very collected, silent, relaxed, he did it more because now he felt so disturbed. He thought more SIRSHASAN would help him -- and SIRSHASAN was really the cause.

The mind mechanism, the brain, needs only a certain amount of blood to circulate through it; if less blood is circulating, you will be in difficulty. And with everyone it is different. It depends. That's why you cannot sleep without pillows. If you try to sleep without pillows, you cannot sleep, or you will sleep less because more blood flows into the head. Those pillows help you. Your head is high so less blood flows, and for sleep, less blood is needed. If more blood flows, then the brain is alert, it cannot relax. If you do too much of SIRSHASAN, your sleep may be completely lost. You may not be able to sleep at all. And there are dangers. It has been recorded that seven days is the longest you can go without sleep. Only seven days, after that you will go mad, because very subtle tissues of the brain will break, and they cannot be replaced easily. While you are standing on your head in SIRSHASAN, all the blood is flowing downwards towards the head. So I have not seen anyone doing SIRSHASAN who is in any way intelligent. If a person is doing much SIRSHASAN, he is bound to become stupid, because the very subtle tissues of the brain will be destroyed. With so much blood passing through, delicate tissues cannot exist.

So it has to be decided by a master who knows how much will be helpful to you -- a few seconds, or a few minutes. And this is just an example. All the bodily postures, asanas, techniques, have to be done with a master. They are never to be done alone because you don't know your body. Your body is such a big thing, you cannot even conceive of it. The small head, your head, has seven crores of cells in it. And those seven crores of cells are interrelated. Scientists say that the interrelationship is as complex as the whole universe.

Old Hindu seers have said that the whole cosmos exists in the head in miniature. The whole complexity of the universe is there in miniature. If the whole relationship of all the cells can be understood, you have understood the whole complexity of the universe. You are not aware of any cells, and about any relationship you are not aware. And it is good that you are not aware, otherwise you will go mad with such a big war going on. It can go on only unconsciously. The blood circulates, but you are not aware of it.

Only just three centuries ago it was discovered that blood circulates in the body. Before that it was thought that the blood was static, not circulating. Circulation is a very recent concept. And man has been in existence for millions of years but no one could feel that the blood was circulating. You cannot feel it. Much speed, much work is going on there. It is a big factory, your body, and one of the most delicate ones. It is constantly repairing itself, constantly renewing itself. For seventy years, if you don't make any trouble for it, it will run smoothly. We have not created any mechanism up to now that can take care of itself for seventy years. So when you start any work on your body remember to be near a master who knows about what he is telling you to do. Otherwise don't do it.

But with imagination there is no problem. It is a simple phenomenon. You can start it.

The second technique:

> FEEL THE FINE QUALITIES OF CREATIVITY PERMEATING YOUR BREASTS AND ASSUMING DELICATE CONFIGURATIONS.

A few important points before I enter this....

Shiva is talking to Parvati, to Devi, his consort, so this technique is specifically for women. There are a few points to be understood. One: the male body and the female body are similar, but still, different in many, many ways. And the difference is always complementary. Whatsoever is positive in the male body will be negative in the female body; and whatsoever is positive in the female body will be negative in the male body. That is why when they meet in deep orgasm, they become one organism. The positive meets the negative, the negative meets the positive, and both become one -- one circle of electricity. Hence, so much attraction for sex, so much appeal. This appeal is not because man is a sinner or immoral, it is not because the modern world has become too licentious, it is not because of obscene films and literature -- it is very deep rooted, very cosmic.

The attraction is because both male and female are half circuits, and there is an inherent tendency in existence to transcend whatsoever is incomplete and to become complete. This is one of the ultimate laws -- the tendency towards completion. Wherever you feel something is lacking, you feel that you would like to fill it, to make it complete. Nature abhors incompleteness, any type of incompleteness. The male is incomplete, the female is incomplete, and they can have only one moment of completion -- when their electric circuits become one, when the two are dissolved. That's why the two most important words in all languages are love and prayer. In love you become one with a single individual; in prayer you become one with the whole cosmos. And love and prayer are similar as far as their inner workings are concerned.

Male and female bodies are similar, but their positive and negative poles are different. When a child is born in the mother's womb, for a few weeks, at least for six weeks I think, he is neutral -- he is neither male nor female. He has the tendency, but the body is still just in the middle. Then after six weeks the body will become either male or female. If it becomes female, then the polarity of sex energy will be near the breasts, the positive pole -- because the female vagina is the negative pole. If the child is male, the sex center, the penis, will be the positive pole, and the breasts are also there -- the whole mechanism is there -- but they are negative. In the female body a counterpart to the penis exists, the clitoris, but it is non-functional -- it has no function.

Physiologists have been raising questions about why there are breasts in the male body when there appears to be no need because a child is not going to be fed. What is the need? They are negative poles. Hence so much attraction of the male mind towards female breasts -- they are positive electricity. So much poetry, literature, painting, sculpture, everything, is concerned with female breasts. Really, it seems man is less concerned with the whole of the feminine body, and more concerned with the breasts. And this is not something new. The oldest primitive paintings in the caves are of breasts, so emphatically of breasts that the whole body is just around them. Breasts are basic.

This technique is for women because their positive electricity pole is in the breasts. Really, as far as the vagina is concerned, it is more or less insensitive. The breasts are the most sensitive parts, and the whole creativity of the feminine body is around the breasts.

That is why Hindus have been saying that unless a woman becomes a mother she is not fulfilled. The same is not true for men -- no one will say that unless a man becomes a father he is not fulfilled. To be a father is accidental. It may be, it may not be. It is not very basic, and a man can remain without being a father without losing anything. But a woman will lose something because her whole creativity, her whole functioning, comes only when she becomes a mother. When her breasts become the center of her being she becomes total. And she cannot come to the breasts unless a child is there to call. So men marry women to get wives, and women marry men to become mothers -- not to get husbands. Their basic sole interest is to have a child who will call their womanhood. So really, husbands are always afraid, because the moment a child is born they move to the periphery of the woman's interest -- the child becomes the center. So fathers always feel jealous because the children come in-between. And now the woman is more interested in the children than in the father of the children. He has become a peripheral existence -- necessary for survival but non-essential. Now the basic need has been fulfilled.

In the West now there is a trend, a fashion, not to feed children directly from the breasts. This is very dangerous because it means that the woman will not come to the creative center of her being. When a man loves a woman he can lover her breasts, he will love them, but he cannot call them mother. Only a small child can call them mother. Or if the love is very deep -- so deep that the husband becomes just like a child -- then it is possible. Then the woman forgets completely that she is just a consort and she becomes a mother to her lover. Then there will be no need for a child; she can become a mother and the center of being can happen near the breasts.

This technique says: FEEL THE FINE QUALITIES OF CREATIVITY PERMEATING YOUR

BREASTS AND ASSUMING DELICATE CONFIGURATIONS. The whole creativity of feminine existence is rooted in motherhood. That is why women are not interested in any other type of creativity. Man is a creator; woman is not a creator. She has not painted, she has not created great poetry, she has not written big books, she has not created great religions -- she has not done anything really. But man goes on creating, he is mad. He goes on inventing, creating, making, constructing. Tantra says that this is because man is not a creator by nature -- he remains unfulfilled, tense. He wants to become a mother, he wants to become a creator, so he creates poetry, he creates books, he creates many things, he will `mother' many things. But a woman is at ease. If she can really become a mother she is fulfilled, she is not interested. It is only when a woman cannot become a mother, cannot love, cannot really come to the peak of her creativity, that she will start thinking about doing something else. So basically, uncreative women will become creators -- poets and painters -- but they will always be second-rate, they cannot be first-rate. It is just as impossible for them to be creators of paintings and poetry and other things, as it is impossible for man to create a child. He cannot become a mother, that is biologically impossible. And he feels the gap. To fill the gap he goes on doing many things -- but still even a great creator is not as fulfilled, or only very rarely, as a woman is if she really becomes a mother.

A Buddha is fulfilled because he has created himself. He is reborn, he has given rebirth to himself, he is a new man, he is both father and mother to himself now. He can feel fulfilled.

A woman can feel fulfilled more easily. Her creativity is just around the breasts. That's why all over the world, women are concerned so much with their breasts -- it is as if their whole existence is concentrated there. They are always alert about their breasts -- hiding or exhibiting, but always concerned. The breasts are their most secret part, their treasure, their center of being; of being mother, of being a creator.

Shiva says: FEEL THE FINE QUALITIES OF CREATIVITY PERMEATING YOUR BREASTS AND ASSUMING DELICATE CONFIGURATIONS. Just concentrate on the breasts, become one with them, forget the whole body. Move your total consciousness to the breasts and many phenomena will happen to you. If you can do this, if you can concentrate totally near the breasts, the whole body will lose weight, and a very sweet, deep sweetness will envelop you. It will pulsate around you, within you, above, below, everywhere -- a deep feeling of sweetness.

Really, all the techniques that have been developed have been developed more or less by man, so they always give centers which are easier for men to follow. As far as I know, only Shiva has given some techniques which are basically for women. A man cannot do this. Really if a man tries to concentrate near the breasts he will become very uneasy. Try it. Even within five minutes you will start perspiring and you will become very uneasy, because male breasts are negative, they will give you negativity. You will feel uneasy, uncomfortable, that something is going wrong in the body, ill.

But female breasts are positive. If women concentrate near the breasts, they will feel very happy, very blissful, a sweetness will pervade all over their being and their body will lose gravity. They will feel light, as if they can fly. And with this concentration many things will change: you will become more motherly. You may not become a mother but you will become more motherly. To everyone your relationship will become motherly -- more compassion, more love will happen. But this concentration near the breasts should be done very relaxedly, not tensely. If you are tense about it there will be a division between you and the breasts. Relax and melt into them, and feel that you are no more, that only the breasts are there.

If man has to do the same he will have to do it with the sex center, not with the breasts. Hence the importance of the first chakra in all kundalini yogas. He has to concentrate just at the root of the penis -- there he has the creativity, there he is positive. And remember this always: never concentrate on anything negative because with the negative everything negative will follow. With the positive, everything positive will follow.

When the two poles of man and woman meet, negative is in the upper part of man, positive is in the lower; and negative is in the lower part of woman and positive in the upper. These two poles of positive and negative meet and a circle is created. That circle is blissful, but it is not ordinary. In ordinary sexual acts, the circle does not happen -- that is why you feel so attracted towards sex, and so repelled also. You feel so much for it, you need it so much, you ask for it so much, but when it is given, when it is there, you feel frustration -- nothing happens. It is possible only when both the bodies are very relaxed and very open to each other without any fear, without any resistance. Then the let-go is so complete that the electricities can merge and meet and become a circle.

Then there is a very strange phenomenon.... Tantra has recorded it but you may not have heard of it. This phenomenon is a very strange one. When two lovers really meet and become a circle then a flickering

happens. For a moment the lover becomes the beloved and the beloved becomes the lover, and the next moment, again the lover is lover and the beloved is the beloved. The male becomes the female for a moment, then the female becomes the male for the moment -- because the energy is moving, and it has become one circle. So it will happen that the male will be active for a few minutes and then he will relax and the female will become active. That means that now the male energy has passed to the female body and she will act while the male will remain passive. And this will go on. Ordinarily you are man, and woman. In deep love, in deep orgasm, it will happen that for moments man will become woman, and the woman will become man. It will be felt, absolutely felt and recognized, that the passivity changes.

In life there is rhythm; in everything there is rhythm. When you take a breath, the breath goes in -- then for a few seconds it stops, there is no movement. Then again it moves, out it goes -- and again there is a stop, a gap, no movement. Movement, no movement, movement. When your heart beats, there is one beat, gap, another beat, gap. The beat means male, the non-beat gap means female.

Life is rhythm. When two persons meet, male and female, it becomes a circle: there will be gaps for both. You will be a woman and suddenly there will be a gap and you are no longer a woman, you have become a man. You will be man and woman and man. When these gaps are felt you can feel that you have achieved a circle. This circle is represented in Shiva's symbol-the shiva-linga. This circle is represented by the yoni of Devi and linga of Shiva. It is a circle. It is one of the peak phenomena of two high energies meeting.

This technique will be good. FEEL THE FINE QUALITIES OF CREATIVITY PERMEATING YOUR BREASTS AND ASSUMING DELICATE CONFIGURATIONS. Simply relax, move into the breasts, let your breasts become your whole being. Let the whole body be just a situation for the breasts to exist, your body has become secondary, just a background, and the breasts are emphasized. And you are totally relaxing in them, moving in them. Then your creativity will arise. The feminine creativity arises only when the breasts become active. Merge into them and you will feel creativity arising.

What does it mean when creativity arises? You will have many visions around you. Buddha and Mahavir have said in their past lives that when they are born their mothers will see certain visions, certain dreams. Because of those dreams, it could be predicted that a Buddha was going to be born. Sixteen visions would follow each other.

I have been experimenting with this. If a woman really melts into her breasts, certain visions will follow in a certain sequence. She will start seeing certain things. To different women there will be different sequences, but I will tell you a few. One, there will be figures, human figures, and if the woman is going to give birth to a child, then the figure of the child will appear. If total melting has happened in the breasts then the woman can see what type of child is going to be born to her. The figure will appear, and then it will be more clear. If she is not going to be a mother soon or she is not pregnant, then very unknown scents, perfumes will happen around her. The breasts can become sources of very delicate perfumes which are not of this world, which cannot be created chemically; sounds, harmonious sounds will be heard; all the realms of creativity can appear in new and many configurations. All that has happened to great painters and poets will happen to the woman if she can melt into her breasts.

And this will be so real that it will change her total personality -- she will become different. And if she goes on with these visions, by and by they will drop, and a moment will come when nothingness, void, emptiness will happen -- SHUNYATA will happen. This SHUNYATA is the highest of meditations.

So remember this: if you are a woman, don't concentrate on the third eye. It will be better for you to concentrate near the breasts -- on the breasts, right on the two nipples of the breasts. Concentrate there. And the second thing: don't concentrate on one breast -- concentrate on both simultaneously. If you concentrate on one, your body will immediately be disturbed. Even paralysis is possible if you concentrate on only one. So just concentrate on both simultaneously, melt into them and allow whatsoever happens to happen. Just go on watching and don't get attached to any rhythm because the rhythms will be very beautiful, just heavenly. Don't get attached. Go on watching them and be a witness. A moment will come when they will start disappearing -- and when SHUNYATA, nothingness, happens, when just space, just space remains and the breasts have disappeared, then you are under the Bodhi tree.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #28
Chapter title: If you get serious you lose the point

28 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307285
ShortTitle:	VBT228
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	88 mins

The first question:

IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT NO DESIRE, NEITHER WORLDLY NOR RELIGIOUS, CAN LEAD TOWARDS FREEDOM. BUT A POSITIVE IMAGINATION OF HAPPINESS AND BLISS IS ALSO A SORT OF DESIRE. THEN ISN'T IT TRUE THAT IMAGINATION IS ALSO DESIRE AND HENCE CREATES TENSIONS?

Imagination is not desire. Imagination is just a play.

Desire is a totally different thing. You can base your imagination on desire, you can project your imagination through desire -- then it will be a bondage. If you simply play with imagination without any desire -- not to reach anywhere, not to get anything out of it, but just as a game, then it is not desire and not binding. These techniques of imagination can be helpful only if you are playing with them. If you get serious, you lose the point.

But the question is relevant because, really, you cannot conceive of anything which you can do without desire. Even if you are playing, you can play only to reach somewhere, to get something, to win. If there is nothing in the future, you will lose interest. You will say, "Then why? Then why play at all?"

We are so end-oriented that we turn everything into a means. This must be remembered: meditation is the ultimate play, it is not a means to something, it is not a means to enlightenment. Enlightenment happens in it, but it is not a means to it. It is not a means to ultimate freedom. Ultimate freedom happens in it, but it is not a means to it. You cannot use it as a cause to effect something. This has been one of the most puzzling things -- all through the centuries, those who have known go on insisting on meditation for meditation's sake. Don't desire anything out of it, enjoy it in itself, don't move out of it -- and the consequence will be enlightenment. Remember, consequence -- not effect. Meditation is not a cause, but if you are deep in meditation, enlightenment happens. Really, being deep in the play is enlightenment.

But the mind always turns everything into work. It says, "Do something because this will be the profit from it." Imaginary or real, the mind needs something to hang onto, to project onto. Only then can it devote itself. That is how mind functions -- it functions in the present for the future. The future may be illusory, it may not ever happen, but if the mind can hope for the future then it can work. This is what is called desire: working in the present for the future. The end is always somewhere else; the means are here but the end is somewhere else. This division of end and means, this gap, is desire. If you are playing, there is no desire because the end is here and the means are also here. While playing there is no future; you are simply merged so much in it that the future disappears.

Look at children playing. Look at their faces, at their eyes. Now they are in eternity. They are happy because they are playing. Happiness will not result in an end, it is here right now. Moment to moment they are happy -- not that something great is going to happen later on -- it is happening already. They are in eternity. But their minds are still not developed. We will force them to develop because this play will not be of much help in the world. They will have to learn work. They will have to divide means and end. They will

have to create a gap between this moment and the future, and we will teach them to sacrifice the present for the future. This is the way of the world, the way of the market, the way of desire. Desire makes everything utilitarian.

In meditation you will become a child again, playing, with no idea of the future, enjoying this very moment, enjoying the very act in itself, intrinsically. Then imagination is not desire. Then you can play with it, and it is one of the most beautiful things possible. And this playing, this being in the moment, totally absorbed, is enlightenment. The moment it happens you are transformed.

So enlightenment is never in the future, it is always in the present; and it is not a work to be done, it is a game to be played.

That is the meaning of the Indian concept of LEELA. God is playing; he is not engaged in work. This world is not utilitarian, it is just a play of energy. Energy enjoys itself playing; it divides itself and then plays the game of hide and seek. So, really, Indian seers have never said that God is the creator, they say that God is the player -- because the very word `creation' carries much seriousness about it, as if there is some end and something has to be achieved. God creating the world? This is absurd. Because it means that something is lacking, so God is creating the world to achieve something. Or it means that there is a future, so God also lives in desire.

Jains and Buddhists could not understand the Hindu concept of LEELA, so they completely denied God. Because if God creates the world, then he desires -- so Jains and Buddhists say that if God desires, then God is part of the world. He himself is not free, he himself is not liberated. So they completely denied the concept of God because they say that God means one who is beyond desire. And they say that Mahavir is a God, he is beyond desire, but Brahma is not a God because he creates the world, he desires the world. They couldn't follow the concept of LEELA.

The concept of LEELA is totally different from the concept of creation. God is just playing and you cannot ask "Why?" because a play has no "Why?" to answer. If children are playing can you ask, "Why are you playing?" They will say, "We are playing, so we are playing." Playing is good in itself -- the energy is moving, abundant energy is overflowing.

The more you grow the less you play. Why? Because now your energy is not so overflowing. Now you have become economical. Now you know that you have a certain amount of energy and you have to channel that energy for work, to achieve something. Children are just overflowing. Their energy is so much that they have to play. The play is just overflowing energy, too much energy moving. Then they enjoy the very moment. A child is jumping, running, but not to reach some goal. Running itself is a beautiful experience of vital energy, an experience of vitality, an experience of being alive, of overflowing so abundantly that you can throw out the energy without any economical mind behind it.

God means absolute energy, infinite energy. God cannot be economical. He has so much, so infinitely much, that he can only play. And this play goes on and on, there is no end to it. There cannot be because the energy is infinite. And you cannot ask "Why?" Energy moves, there is no "Why?" to it. If God created the world you can ask, "Why? Why have you created the world?" But if he is simply playing you cannot ask "Why?"

When you also become a player, you become Divine. If you are a worker you are human; if you are a player you have become Divine. Then you share in the game. That's why we have called Krishna the absolute AVATAR. We have not called Ram the absolute AVATAR, we call him a partial AVATAR -- a partial coming of the Divine to the world. But Krishna we call an absolute coming. The difference is that Ram is serious. He is still utilitarian, end-oriented: this is right and that is wrong. Only in work do right and wrong exist: this should be done and that should not be done, this is good and that is bad. For Krishna everything has become a play so everything is arbitrary -- just rules of the game.

If you follow the rules, and if you follow them knowing that this is a game and that the rules have to be followed, it is good. If you don't follow, nothing is wrong; really, you are playing the reverse game of not following. If you obey, you follow the game of obedience; if you don't obey, you follow the game of disobedience, the game of rebelliousness. But nothing is wrong. What you want to play is your choice. And if you are not serious and are happy whatsoever you do, you are enlightened.

There are rules because a game has to be played with others. If you are playing alone there is no question of rules; then you can change your rules any moment you like. But because you are playing with others, rules have to be followed so that you can play with them. There isn't any other reason behind it. Morality is a rule, love is a rule, society is just a rule -- agreed-upon rules that we are going to play a game so we will agree. If you don't want to play the game then you can be rebellious, but don't be serious about it.

Then play the game of being rebellious. And if someone kills you, murders you, or crucifies you, you know that you were playing the game of a rebellious leader, so you have been killed. There is no condemnation. You were not with the established rules, so the established rules were against you -- it is okay. Then nothing is wrong, and you don't have to complain.

Once you become aware that the concept of work, utility, reaching somewhere, the goal, is the bondage, it doesn't mean that you stop playing the dame in the market -- you go on playing. But you know that this is a game. It doesn't mean that you divorce your wife -- you go on playing the game of marriage. But know well that this is a game. Don't get serious about it. And if you want to play the game of divorce, you can play it, but remember, don't get serious about it. Divorce or marriage -- these are alternative games; being a worldly man or becoming a sannyasin -- these are alternative games. But don't be serious about it. Be light-hearted, festive. And whatsoever you choose, you can play; and whatsoever consequences follow, you will welcome them because there is nothing serious about them.

Once this deepens in your consciousness -- and it will deepen if you start playing with meditation -- it will be a good beginning. Because in meditation you alone are the player. That's why it can be a good beginning, the right beginning. You are alone playing the game so you can forget society and society will not come to interfere. This is a solo game, meditation, a solo game. You play alone.

So whatsoever you want to play you can play, but forget the ends. If there are ends you have also turned meditation into a work. Just play it, enjoy it, love it. It is beautiful in itself. There is no need for any other end to beautify it.

People come to me and they say, "We are enjoying meditation, but tell us what is going to happen. What will be the end result?" I tell them, "This IS the end result -- that you are enjoying. Enjoy it more!" But they go on insisting, "Tell us something about it. What will be the end result? Where will we reach to?" They are not concerned at all where they are: they are always concerned with where they will reach to. The mind cannot exist in the present so it goes on giving you excuses to move into the future. These excuses are the desires. So if you desire to be a god, to be a buddha, your meditation will be a sort of desire, and then it is not meditation. If you don't desire anything, you just enjoy being here, you just celebrate being alive, you enjoy the inner energy playing in imagination, in visions, in emptiness, whatsoever you choose, and you are totally one with this moment of enjoyment, then it is meditation. Then there is no desire, and, with no desire, the world drops. With a non-desiring, playful mind you have entered. You are already in it.

But this has to be hammered into your mind again and again because your mind is a transformer. It transforms anything into a desire -- anything -- it can transform even non-desire into a desire. People come to me and they say, "How does one achieve the state of non-desire?" How to achieve the state of non-desire? Now this has become the desire. Your mind has a transforming mechanism: whatsoever you put in will come out as a desire.

Be alert of this and enjoy moments so much that no energy is left to move into the future. Then, any day, any moment, it will happen to you that suddenly all the darkness falls; suddenly all that is a burden disappears; suddenly you are freed. But the emphasis should be more and more on play, the present, here and now -- and less and less on the future.

The second question:

YESTERDAY, YOU SAID THAT MIND IS REALITY, DREAM IS REALITY. THEN WHY DO GURUS LIKE YOU TAKE THE TROUBLE TO TEACH US THAT MIND IS THE ONLY BARRIER, MIND IS THE ONLY OBSTACLE?

Gurus and disciples are mind phenomena. Because your mind needs gurus, there are gurus. You create them. Because you want to be taught, there are teachers. You need them.

This is a game. When I say marriage is a game, don't think that I would not say that `guru and disciples' is not a game. It is a game. Some people enjoy it, so they play it. If you enjoy it, play it deeply; if you don't enjoy it, forget it. But this is one of the most beautiful of games. It goes even deeper than marriage.

It is one of the most beautiful, most refined of games -- and only when a culture reaches the peak does this dame develop, never before. So, really, only in India has the game developed. The game of the guru and the disciple came into being here. Now the West is discovering it for the first time because now the West is reaching to a peak. This game is the most luxurious. It is not ordinary, so only people who can afford it can

play it. And if you know that this is a beautiful game and you enjoy it, you can play it. But don't get serious about it. And disciples can be forgiven if they are serious, but when teachers are serious it is absurd. It cannot be forgiven if they are not even aware that this is a game.

In reality all games disappear, but for the mind, games exist. By this I am not saying that you should stop playing, I am only saying that you should become aware that this is a play and then if you enjoy it go on playing it. If you don't enjoy it, then stop. Once you become aware that everything in life, every relationship, is a sort of game, you are already free, because you are in bondage only because of the seriousness. You are in bondage because you think everything is so serious. Nothing is so serious. But it is difficult to conceive of this whole life as a game.

Why is it so difficult? Because then the ego falls flat. If everything is a game, the ego cannot stand. The ego needs food. Seriousness is the food. It feeds on it. So when you become a disciple, if you are just playing, your ego cannot get strong through it because you know that this is a play.

What is there to be so egoistic about? People start thinking that they are disciples of a very great guru. The guru may not be great or he may be great, that is not the point -- but the disciple thinks, "I am the disciple of the greatest guru." That becomes a vitamin and the ego grows on it, becomes stronger.

That's why disciples go on fighting about gurus. No one can believe that his guru is number two, he is always number one. And it is not about whether he is number one or not -- that is not the point -- it is because you can be number one only if your guru is number one. The ego of the disciple depends on the height of the guru. If someone says something against your guru, why do you feel so hurt? Your ego is hurt. YOUR guru means YOUR ego, embodied, and if someone says something against your guru, you cannot tolerate it. It is impossible because it is a direct hit at your ego.

But for disciples it can be tolerated. They are ignorant and whatsoever they do, they will do wrongly. That is agreed upon. But so-called gurus are also playing the game very seriously. They cannot laugh; it is impossible for them to laugh about the whole game. A guru is really a guru when he knows that the whole thing is a game and that in the game he is helping to make you more aware. And a moment will come when you will also laugh, a moment will come when you will be able to look back -- and then you will feel very grateful because for you it was so serious and for the guru it was never anything. But he was playing the game so seriously with you and making every effort -- as if he was leading you somewhere.

Remember, it is `as if' because there is nowhere to lead you to. You have to be here. So all the efforts which appear to be leading you somewhere are just devices. You cannot be led anywhere. You are already at home, you have never left it. You are rooted in the reality, in the truth. So all these games of leading, guidance, guru-dom, are to bring you to situations where you will find everything that you wanted to find already there.

But you cannot understand non-seriousness. The ego doesn't know that language. Every religion is born as a play, and every religion becomes a church, very serious, deadly serious. Every religion is born as a dance, as a song, as a festivity, and then everything goes dead and serious. Religion cannot be serious really. It must be ecstatic. It must be the highest peak of bliss. How can it be serious?

Christians go on thinking and believing that Jesus never laughed. Look at Krishna -- you cannot find any common ground between them. Not that Jesus was like that, but Christians have made him serious because only around a serious Jesus is a serious church possible. And then the whole game of popes -- so serious, so burdened. Jesus must have been a very light-hearted man, laughing, enjoying, eating, drinking, dancing. He must have loved life very deeply.

That was the sin. That was the reason why he was crucified. Those who crucified him were very serious. They were the old established church. Really, they did not crucify Jesus -- they crucified the festivity of him. And there would have been no Christianity if he had not been crucified, because he was a very joyous man. The moment Jews crucified him the whole thing became very serious. Death became the point. And the figure on the cross is of course very serious -- dead. And Christianity arose around the dead body and the cross. The cross became the symbol -- not Jesus laughing in a village, drinking at a party, eating with friends, or staying in a prostitute's home. No, they were not to become the symbols. The cross became the symbol, and with the cross, seriousness -- dead seriousness. And because of that cross and the crucified Jesus, Christianity went against life. All that is alive became sin.

And every religion goes on doing this in its own way.

Those who are very sophisticated will not do it in this way, they will do it in another way. We have not transformed Krishna -- India is a very sophisticated land, it will not do such a thing -- but we have never taken him to our heart. He is just a myth, beautiful.

The Gita became more important than Bhagvad. Krishna's life is not so important for Hindus, but his message delivered on the war field is very important. Why? Because it is a serious thing. A war field is nearer to death than to life. Krishna's life is very much alive, but that has become a myth and nobody bothers about it. His few words uttered on the war field have become more important than his whole life. And then there are pundits who go on explaining that his life is just symbolic, it is not real. His playing with the GOPIS is not real -- GOPIS are just symbols of senses, not real. They are not real women of bone and flesh, no. GOPIS are not women, they are symbolic. And pundits are very efficient in doing such tricks. They say that Krishna is the soul and the GOPIS are the senses of the body -- the senses are dancing around the soul. This is a sophisticated country. They kill Krishna, they crucify Krishna, but in a very sophisticated way. His festivity is killed; it becomes symbolic, meaningless. And his whole real life is pushed aside.

He was dancing with real women, but that is shocking because we cannot conceive of Krishna dancing with real women. We can allow him to dance with symbolic women but not with real women. We will be shocked. Life shocks us. We have become so dead that anything alive shocks us.

Every religion is born in festivity -- and when the festivity dies know well that the religion is dead. Whenever a new religion is born, all the old religions will be against it because again the festivity will be there. Just as when a child is born -- every child is born as a player, festive, alive, celebrating, irresponsibly celebrating, not believing in the future, believing in the here and now -- the whole society will be against him; the whole society will try to put him right before he goes astray. He must be put on the right track.

The same happens with every new religion. So when I talk of meditation as a dance, or when I talk about SANNYAS as an inner celebration and happiness, an affirmation of life, of course all those who belong to old traditions will say, "You call this SANNYAS?" And in a way they are right because whatsoever they have been believing that SANNYAS is, is not this. They have been believing in dead men -- the more dead, the more they say, "Now this is real renunciation." When life has been renounced, they call it SANNYAS -- but I call it SANNYAS when life is being lived in its totality.

But this is how it will be always. When I am no more, you will turn it into a serious thing. You will give explanations of what the real meaning is. But the real meaning is always obvious, there is no need to give any explanation. All explanations are to explain away -- to bring in something which was not there.

Gurus, disciples, awakened ones and ignorant ones... this is a great play, a cosmic play. Ignorant ones need awakened ones; awakened ones cannot play solo, alone -- they need ignorant ones. But the master knows that this is a play and is not serious about it.

The third question:

> YOU SAID LAST NIGHT THAT A CHANGE IN THE OUTER OR INNER AND PHYSICAL OR MENTAL ASPECTS CAN BRING A CHANGE IN CONSCIOUSNESS. THAT MEANS THAT CHANGES ON THE PERIPHERY ALSO AFFECT THE CONSCIOUSNESS, THE CENTER. BUT THEN WHY DO YOU EMPHASIZE CHANGING THE CENTER, INSTEAD OF CHANGING THE OUTER, THE PERIPHERY?

This is the trouble: you go on catching the words and missing the meaning.

The periphery also belongs to you; it is part of the center. The periphery is part of the center, it is the outer part of the center, but it is not different from the center. Can you create a periphery without the center? Or can you create a center without the periphery? They are not separate, they are one. The periphery is the center looked at from without. If you change your periphery, the center will also be affected for two reasons: firstly, the periphery is part of the center, and secondly, what will change the periphery but the center? What will change the periphery? The center will change the periphery.

But my emphasis on starting the work from the center is still there because if you start changing the periphery it will take a longer time to reach to the center. That which can be done in a single moment may take many lives, because you have to travel from the periphery to the center -- backwards from the superficial to the depth. If you start work from the center, the periphery automatically changes. When the center is different, the periphery will follow it because the periphery cannot go away from you. For example, I will not tell you to try to be non-violent at the periphery -- it is an unnecessary wastage of time and effort. Be non-violent at the heart, be compassionate, loving, at the heart -- and the periphery will follow. You can forget it completely because whatsoever happens at the periphery comes from the center, so if at the center you are compassionate, the periphery will follow. And this compassion will be totally different because the periphery will not know that this is compassion; the periphery will not feel elated that this is compassion; the periphery will be blissfully unaware -- the compassion will follow you like a

shadow. This is the easiest course.

What I mean is this: if you want to change a tree, change the roots. Of course, the leaves of the tree are also the tree, and you can also try to change the leaves. If you change the leaves the roots will be affected but it is going to be a very long process because the flow is from the roots to the leaves, the flow is not from the leaves to the roots. You are following a reverse direction from that of nature. If you go on changing the leaves, after many, many lives you may affect the pattern of the roots, but this is going to be unnecessarily long. You can do it immediately if you change the pattern at the roots. The leaves will change and will become different.

So when I emphasize the center, I don't mean that the periphery is separate from the center. And when I emphasize the center, I don't mean that you cannot affect the center from the periphery -- you can, but this is the longest route possible. If you choose to travel the long route it is up to you. Nothing is wrong in it. If you enjoy the journey, then the long route is good. If you just want to see the side views then the long route is good. Otherwise start from the center.

It is like this: we are sitting here and you are listening to me, so a center is created in this room -- you become the periphery, I become the center. A group soul exists. You are centered towards me. If someone wants to affect this room and this group soul, it is better to start from me than from you. Because if I change my mind, effects will come soon, but if someone starts from you, it is going to be a very long effort. Because for one thing, you are many and first he has to change you one by one, and then he must try to change me through you. This is going to be very long, and it may not succeed ever. The other is easier. If he changes me and if you are attached to me as the center, immediately there will be effects.

In your body, in your being, the same phenomenon is happening. There is the center and there is the periphery of your life. With a direct hit at the center the periphery will follow -- it has to follow, there is no other way to go. Changing the periphery is a piecemeal affair: you change one fragment and ninety-nine other fragments remain as the old; then when you move to another fragment, those ninety-nine others will change the one you tried to change -- they will make it again the old. The whole pattern will be against it. I can change one habit -- much effort will be needed -- but not your whole pattern because your center goes on giving you all the old habits. I have changed only one habit and there are thousands of habits. This changed habit is just from the surface, forced. The moment you become unaware, all the other habits and the pattern will change it again into the old. So much effort is wasted working on the periphery.

I have seen people who have been working their whole life for ordinary things. For example, someone has been trying for his whole life to stop smoking -- this has been the whole aim, the only aim, and he has not achieved it. I tell such a person that even if you achieve it, what is achieved? The while life is lost just in trying to stop smoking. It is not worth it. When you reach to the Divine source, to God, you will only be able to say that you have stopped smoking. This won't be worth telling. And the whole life has been spent trying to stop smoking and even that has not been achieved. This is piecemeal work. And the problem is not smoking: you are fighting against a current by changing a small wave -- and the whole river goes on flowing. If you change a wave, the whole river will change the wave back again into itself, because the pattern, the built-in pattern, goes on being flashed from the center to the periphery. It is a built-in program: whatsoever is happening on the periphery has happened already in the center. That's why it is happening there. The periphery comes to know about things which have been happening very deeply.

Move to the cause and don't be too much concerned with the effect.

This is scientific. Change the center. Don't try to stop smoking, don't try to stop this and that -- follow the deepest pattern. Why is smoking there? Why is this obsession with sex there? Why is this obsession with money there? Why are you a miser? Why do you go on clinging to dead money? You can donate it -- it will not make any difference. Donating will not help, you will again gather. And donating in itself will be an investment for the future, it will be part of your bank balance. You cannot donate just in play, can you? You can donate very seriously when it is said that the donation will lead you to heaven. Then you can donate. To me a donator who is giving his money for some future end in paradise is more clinging to his money than a person who can throw away all his fortune in a game of cards. This person is less greedy. He can play with it, and his achievement is deeper. He may look immoral because morality is created by the donators. They will say, "You are wasting money." They never waste money; they always invest it. And this man is mad, immoral, wasting money. But this man is less greedy, and this man can move deeper more easily than the greedy man who is donating for some paradise or something.

You can change outer things, but even the change will deep down have the same pattern. The pattern has to be uprooted and transformed. That's why I emphasize starting from the center. But don't think that I mean

that if you cannot start from the center, don't start from the periphery. That is not what I mean. If you can't start from the center, please start from the periphery. Something is better than nothing. It will take much time, or you may not ever be able to do it, but still the very effort will be good.

I am reminded of an incident. In a waiting room of an airport, a young woman was crying steadily. Everyone around was aware of it, but no one know what to do. Then one fellow took courage. He came near the woman, tried to console her, said some soothing things, put his arm around her, and asked, "What can I do? Is there anything I can do to help you to stop crying?" But she was not listening. She continued crying, so he squeezed her a little more tightly and then again asked, "Is there anything I can do to stop you from crying?" The woman said at last, "I am afraid not. This is hayfever, but, still, please, keep on trying."

That's what I say to you. From the periphery it is difficult because it is like hayfever. It is almost impossible, but please, keep on trying. Something may happen. Who knows?

But if you are really interested, start from the center.

The fourth question:

WHY SHOULD THERE BE A DIFFERENCE IN TECHNIQUES FOR MEN AND WOMEN?

Because they are different. They are as different as possible. They are polar opposites. Really, the more relevant question would be this: Why should there be similar techniques?

There are techniques which are being used by both men and women, not because they are suited to women, but really because special techniques were never developed for them. They have been a neglected part of humanity. All the techniques were developed by men. Basically man was experimenting with himself: he knew about his energy pattern, his routes of energy, his passages of energy. He worked on these. And then he was talking to other men -- so techniques were developed by men for men. Women were never considered.

Women cannot enter a Mohammedan mosque. They are not to be a part of Islam really: the mosque exists only for men. For many years Buddha insistently denied women initiation. Mahavir initiated many women, he never denied them initiation, but no techniques were developed for them. All the techniques were for men. Women worked through them. That's why the results were never so miraculous, never; they were always so-so, bound to be. Really, there is no need for three hundred religions in the world, there is only need for two religions: one for men and one for women. And those two religions need not be in conflict, they can be married together. They will become one. There is no need of any conflict. If a man and a woman can fall in love and live together as a single unit, those two religions can fall in love -- they should.

The whole physiology, the whole psychology, every layer of the feminine consciousness is different from man's -- not only different, just the opposite. For example, kundalini yoga... it is not for women at all. But many will be shocked if I say that. And women particularly will be shocked. They will think that something has been taken out of their hands. It is not for them at all because kundalini is based on the positive sex center for man. The positive sex center is at the root of the penis -- for men not for women. For women that center is negative, and energy cannot be raised from a negative center. So almost always it is the case -- this is my observation -- that whenever women say they are feeling kundalini arising in the, they are imagining. It cannot happen but they are very imaginary, more imaginary than men. So if I work with ten women and ten men, nine women will feel the energy arising and only one man will feel the energy arising. This is miraculous because it cannot happen! They go on coming to me and I say, "Okay, it is happening." What to do? It is impossible, scientifically impossible, because energy can come only from a positive pole.

Totally different techniques should be developed, totally different techniques -- but because man and woman live so near, so close together, they go on forgetting that they are different. Nothing is similar, and it is good that nothing is similar, because that's why they can become one circle of energy. They are complementary, they fit into each other. But because they fit that doesn't mean that they are similar -- they fit because they are not similar.

And whenever two similar types of bodies and minds try to fit into each other, this is perversion. So I say that homosexuality is a perversion. In the West, now, it has become more and more prevalent. Now homosexuals think they are progressive: they have their clubs, parties, institutions, magazines, propaganda, everything. And their number is rising. In certain countries it has come to near about forty per cent. Sooner or later homosexuality will become a pattern all over, a normal pattern. Now even certain states in America

are allowing homosexual marriage. If people insist, you have to allow it because the government has to serve the people. If two men want to live together in marriage, it is no one's business to create obstacles. It's okay. If two women want to live together, married, it's no one's business. It's their own affair. But this is basically unscientific. It is their affair, but unscientific. It is their affair and no one needs to interfere, but their minds are unenlightened about the very basic pattern of human energy and its movement. Homosexuals cannot develop spirituality. It is very difficult. Their whole pattern of energy movement is disturbed. The whole mechanism is shocked, perverted. And now if homosexuality grows too much in the world, very different techniques will have to be developed, unknown before, to help them to move towards meditation.

When I say a man and woman are two counterparts of one whole, I mean they are complementary. And the complementariness is possible only when their opposite poles meet. Look at it in this way: the vagina is the negative pole in the feminine body and the breasts are the positive pole. This is the rod of magnetism: the positive pole near the breasts, the negative pole near the vagina. For man the negative pole is at the breasts, and the positive pole is at the penis. So when breasts meet -- male and female -- negative and positive are meeting; and when sex centers meet in coitus, negative and positive are meeting. Now both magnetic rods are meeting at their opposite poles, now there is a circle -- the energy can flow, the energy can move. But this circle will happen only when a man and woman are in love. If they are not in love, then only their sex centers will meet -- one positive pole will meet with one negative pole. There will be an exchange of energy, but linear. A circle cannot be made. That's why without love you never feel satisfied.

Sex without love becomes just a trifle. It is not deep moving. Energy moves, but in a line -- a circle is not made. And when a circle is there you become one, not before. When you are deep in love, then breasts also meet, never before. So the sex act is very easy, the love act is more complex. The sex act is just physical -- two energies meeting and dissipating. Hence, if there is only sex, sooner or later you will feel frustrated: you waste energy and nothing is gained. The gain happens only when there is a circle. If the circle is totally there, then both the partners will come out of the sex act more energetic, more alive, more charged, with more energy flowing. If there is only the sex act, both partners will come out of it discharged, faint. They have lost energy. Sleep will follow because all they are feeling is weak.

In this `one pole meeting', men are at more of a loss than women. That's why women can become prostitutes -- because the positive pole is man and the negative pole is woman. Energy flows from man to woman but not vice versa. So a woman can be in twenty or thirty sex acts in one night, a man cannot. A man cannot be in two. It depends on age, how his energy is moving -- because nothing is gained. So to me, if prostitution is bad it is not because of prostitution, it is because a circle is impossible. You are not charged. You simply waste your energy. If there is love, then man and woman meet on two poles. Man gives to the woman and the woman returns it back. This is reciprocal, mutual.

For females, meditation will be good if it starts from the breasts. That is their positive pole. Because of this, many strange things become possible, happen. Man always likes to enter the woman immediately. He is not interested in foreplay because his positive pole is always ready. And women are always reluctant to enter into the sex act immediately, without any foreplay, because their negative pole is not ready. And it cannot be ready. Unless the man starts loving the woman from the breasts, the negative pole will not be ready. They can yield but they will not participate. And man thinks the sex act is simple. Why waste time? Enter the woman immediately -- and he is finished within minutes. But the woman was not a part, she was not aroused. That's why women have a hankering that their lovers should touch their breasts, love their breasts -- a deep hankering. Only when their breasts have become filled with energy does their second pole of the magnetic rod, which is negative, respond. Then they are alive to it, then they can participate, then communication is possible -- and then they will melt. Foreplay is a must.

Marriages become dry because in the beginning when you meet a new woman you play with her body before. You are not certain whether she will allow you a direct approach, so you play. You just feel the ground to see whether she is ready. But when she is your wife, you take her for granted -- there is no need. Wives are so dissatisfied with their husbands, not because their husbands are not loving but because they are wrongly loving. They don't think that a woman exists in a different way; that her body responds in a different way just opposite to them.

This concentration at the breasts, melting into them, will give a new feeling to the female meditator -- a new feeling about her own body, because now from the center she can feel the whole body vibrating. Just by loving the breasts of a woman she can be brought to a deep orgasm because the negative pole will automatically go on responding.

There are many other things. If you start from the breasts, meditating on the nipples, don't follow the route that you have read in books because that is meant for men. Simply don't follow any chart, just allow the energy itself to move. It will happen in this way: with just a vague suggestion your breasts will become filled with energy, they will radiate energy, they will become hot, and then immediately your vagina will respond. And only after your vagina responds and vibrates, will your kundalini start working. The route will be different and the way the kundalini will arise will be different.

In man it arises very actively, forcibly. That's why they have called it a serpent rising. Very forcibly, suddenly, with a jerk, the serpent unfolds. And it is felt on many points. Those points are called chakras. Wherever there is resistance, the snake forces itself. Just as the penis enters the vagina, so the passage is similar for man. When the energy arises it is as if the penis inside is moving.

And the snake is a phallic symbol. Really, not to use direct language, not to call it penis, they have called it a snake. You must have heard the story of the Garden of Eden where the serpent persuaded Eve to eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge. Now scholars are working and they say that this serpent is also just a phallic symbol, used so as not to say it directly. So it is not a question, really, of eating the Fruit of Knowledge; it is a question of sexuality.

The same symbol has been used similarly in India: the serpent rises just like a penis erecting in jerks, and moving inwards.

This will not be the feeling for woman. The feeling will be quite the opposite. As a woman feels when the penis has entered the vagina -- the melting sensation, the welcoming, the vagina giving way, vibrating very, very delicately, in a very receptive mood, loving, welcoming -- the same will be the phenomenon inside. When the energy rises, it will be a receptive, passive rise, as if a passage is opening -- not a serpent rising, but a door opening, and a passage opening, and something giving way. It will be passive and negative. With men something is entering; with women something is opening, not entering.

But no one has worked on it, never before, because no one has taken any cognisance of women. But for the future, I think that now it is a must -- the feminine body should not be neglected. Much research and work is needed, but it is very difficult to work because of so much puritanical, moralistic nonsense. It is very difficult to work and to create a map of how the feminine body will respond to the phenomena.

But this is how I feel it will be; everything will be just the opposite. It must be so. It cannot be similar. But the ultimate thing will be the same.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #29
Chapter title: You are unknown to yourself

29 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307295
ShortTitle:	VBT229
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

ABIDE IN SOME PLACE ENDLESSLY SPACIOUS, CLEAR OF TREES, HILLS, HABITATIONS. THENCE COMES THE END OF MIND PRESSURES.

CONSIDER THE PLENUM TO BE YOUR OWN BODY OF BLISS.

Man is born alone and dies alone, but between these two points he lives in society, he lives with others.

Aloneness is his basic reality; society is just accidental. And unless man can live alone, can know his aloneness in its total depth, he cannot be acquainted with himself. All that happens in society is just outer: it is not you, it is just your relations with others. You remain unknown. From the outside you cannot be revealed.

But we live with others. Because of this, self-knowledge is completely forgotten. You know something about yourself, but indirectly -- it is said to you by others. It is strange, absurd, that others should tell you about yourself. Whatsoever identity you carry is given to you by others; it is not real, it is just a labelling. A name is given to you. That name is given as a label because it will be difficult for society to be related to a nameless person. Not only is the name given, the very image that you think yourself to be is given by society: that you are good, that you are bad, that you are beautiful, that you are intelligent, that you are moral, a saint, or whatsoever. The image, the form, is also given by society, and you don't know what you are. Neither your name reveals anything, nor the form that society has given to you. You remain unknown to yourself.

This is the basic anxiety. You are there, but you are unknown to yourself. This lack of knowledge about oneself is the ignorance, and this ignorance cannot be destroyed by any knowledge which others can give to you. They can say to you that you are not this name, you are not this form, you are `soul eternal', but that too, is given by others, that too is not immediate. Unless you come to yourself directly, you will remain in ignorance. And ignorance creates anxiety. You are not only afraid of others, you are afraid of yourself -- because you don't know who you are and what is hidden in you. What is possible, what will erupt out of you the next moment, you don't know. You go on trembling and life becomes a deep anxiety. There are many problems which create anxiety, but those problems are secondary. If you penetrate deeply, then every problem will ultimately reveal that the basic anxiety, the basic anguish, is that you are ignorant of yourself -- of the source from where you come, of the end to where you are moving, of the being whom you are right now.

Hence every religion says to move into solitude, into aloneness, so that you can for a time leave society and all that society has given to you, and face yourself directly.

Mahavir lived for twelve years alone in the forest. He would not speak during those days, because the moment you speak you have moved into society. Language is society. He remained completely silent, he would not speak. The basic bridge had been cut so that he would be alone. When you don't speak you are alone, deeply alone. There is no way to move to the other. For twelve long years he lived alone without speaking. What was he doing? He was trying to find out who he was. It is better to put away all labels, it is better to move away from others so that there is no need for the social image. He was destroying the social image. He was throwing away all the garbage that society had given; he was trying to be totally naked, without any name, without any form. That;s what Mahavir;s nakedness means. It was not just throwing away the clothes. It was deeper. It was the nudity of being totally alone. You also use clothes for society: they are to hide your body, or they are to cover you in the eyes of others, because society doesn't approve of your whole body. So whatsoever society doesn't approve of, you have to hide. Only particular parts of the body are allowed to be in the open. The society chooses you in parts. Your totality is not approved of, not accepted.

The same is happening with the mind -- not only with the body. Your face is approved of, your hands are approved of, but your whole body is not approved of, particularly the parts of the body that can give any hint of sex. They are disapproved of, not accepted. Hence the importance of clothes. And this is happening with the mind also: your total mind is not accepted, only parts of it. So you have to hide the mind and suppress it. You cannot open your mind. You cannot open your mind to your deepest friend because he will judge. He will say, "This is what you think? This is what goes on in your mind?" So you have to give him only that which can be accepted -- a very minute part -- and all else that is in you has to be hidden completely. That hidden part creates many diseases. The whole psychoanalysis of Freud consists only of bringing the hidden part out. It takes years before the person is healed. But the psychoanalyst is not doing anything, he is simply bringing the suppressed part out. Just to bring it out becomes a healing force.

What does it mean? It means the suppression is the illness. It is a burden, a heavy burden. You wanted to confess to someone; you wanted to tell, to express; you wanted someone to accept you in totality. That is what love means -- you will not be rejected. Whatsoever you are -- good, bad, saint, sinner -- someone will

accept you in your totalness, he will not reject any part of you. That;s why love is the greatest healing force, it is the oldest psychoanalysis. Whenever you love a person you are open to him, and just by being open, your cut, divided parts are brought together. You become one.

But even love has become impossible. Even with your wife you cannot tell the truth. Even with your lover you cannot be totally authentic, because even his or her eyes are judging. He or she also wants an image to be followed, an ideal -- your reality is not important, the ideal is important. You know that if you express your totality you will be rejected, you will not be loved. You are afraid, and because of this fear love becomes impossible. Psychoanalysis brings the hidden part out, but the psychoanalyst is not doing anything, he is simply sitting there listening to you. No one has listened to you it seems. That is why you now need professional help. No one is ready to listen to you. No one has the time. No one has much interest in you. So professional help has come into being -- you are paying someone to listen. And then year in, year out, he will listen to you every day, or twice a week, or thrice a week, and you will be healed. This is miraculous! Why should you be healed just by listening? It is because someone pays attention to you without any judgement and you can tell anything that is in you. And just by telling, it comes up and becomes a part of the conscious. When you cut off something, deny something, prohibit something, suppress something, you are creating a division between the conscious and the unconscious, the accepted and the rejected. This division has to be thrown.

Mahavir moved into aloneness so that he could be as he was with no fear of anybody. Because he didn't have to show a face to anybody he could throw away all the masks, all the faces. Then he could be alone, totally naked, as he is under the stars, by the river and in the forest. No one would judge him and no one would say, :You are not allowed to be like this. You should behave. You should be like this." Leaving society means leaving the situation where suppression has become inevitable. So nudity means to be as one is, with no barriers, no withholding. Mahavir moved into silence, into loneliness, and he said, "Unless I find myself -- not the self that others have given to me, that is false, but the self that I am born with -- I will not return to society. Unless I know who I am I will not return to society. Unless I have come directly face to face with my reality, unless I have encountered the essential in men, not the accidental, I will not speak, because it is useless to speak."

You are the accidental. Whatsoever you think you are is the accidental part. For example, you are born in India. You could have been born in England or in France or in Japan. That is the accidental part. But just by being born in India, you have a different identity. You are a Hindu. You think yourself a Hindu -- but you would have thought yourself a Buddhist in Japan, or a Christian in England, or a communist in Russia. You have not done anything to be a Hindu, it is just an accident. Wherever you were you would have joined yourself with the situation. You think yourself religious but your religion is just accidental. `If you have been born in a communist country, you would not have been religious, you would have been as irreligious there as you are religious here. You are born into a Jain family so you don;t believe in God without your having discovered that there is no God. But just by the side of your house another child is born on the same day, and he is a Hindu. He believes in God and you don;t. This is accidental, it is not essential. It depends on circumstances. You speak Hindi, someone speaks Gujarati, someone speaks French -- these are accidents. Language is accidental. Silence is essential; language is accidental. Your soul is essential; your self is accidental. And to find the essential is the search, the only search.

How to find the essential? Buddha moved in silence for six years. Jesus also moved into a deep forest. His followers, the apostles wanted to go with him. They followed him and at a certain moment, at a certain point, he said, "Stop. You should not come with me. Now I must be alone with my God." He moved into the wilderness. When he came back he was a totally different man; he had faced himself.

Loneliness becomes the mirror. Society is the deception. That;s why you are always afraid of being alone -- because you will have to know yourself, and you will have to know yourself in your nudity, in your nakedness. You are afraid. To be alone is difficult. Whenever you are alone, you immediately start doing something so you are not alone. You may start reading the newspaper, or you may put on the T.V., or you may go to some club to meet some friends, or you may go to visit some family -- but you must do something. Why? Because the moment you are alone your identity melts, and all that you know about yourself becomes false and all that is real starts bubbling up.

All religions say that man must move into solitariness to know himself. One need not be there forever, that is futile, but one has to be in solitude for a time, for a period. And the length of the period will depend on each individual. Mohammed was in solitude for a few months; Jesus for only a few days; Mahavir for twelve years and Buddha for six years. It depends. But unless you come to the point where you can say,

"Now I have know the essential," it is a must to be alone.
This technique is concerned with loneliness.

> ABIDE IN SOME PLACE ENDLESSLY SPACIOUS, CLEAR OF TREES, HILLS, HABITATIONS. THENCE COMES THE END OF MIND PRESSURES.

Before we enter this technique three other points about loneliness must be understood. One: to be alone is basic, foundational -- that is how your being is. In the mother;s womb you are alone, totally alone, and psychologists say that the hankering for nirvana, for enlightenment, for salvation, for paradise, is really a deep imprinted memory of the experience of the mother;s womb. You have known it -- the total aloneness -- and the bliss of it. You were alone, you were God. No one else was there. No one disturbed you, no one interfered. Alone, you were the master. With no conflict the peace was intrinsic. Silence was there, no language. You were deep in yourself. You are not consciously aware of the fact but it is deeply imprinted, it is there hidden in the unconscious.

Because of this, psychologists say that everyone thinks that life in childhood was beautiful. And ever country and every race thinks that somewhere in the past was the Golden Age -- somewhere in the past, life was blissful. Hindus call it SATYA-YUG, age of truth. In the past, somewhere, the very, very past, before history began, everything was beautiful and blissful. There was no conflict, no strife, no violence. Only love prevailed. That was the Golden Age. Christians say that Adam and Eve lived in Eden, in the garden, in absolute innocence and blissfulness. Then came the fall. So the Golden Age is before the fall. Every country, every race, every religion, believes that the Golden Age was somewhere in the past. And the strangeness is that howsoever deeply into the past you move, this was always believed to be so, always.

In Mesopotamia a stone has been found which is six thousand years old. There is an inscription on it. If you read it you will feel that it is the editorial of today's morning newspaper. The inscription says that this age is the age of sin. Everything has gone wrong. The son doesn't believe in the father, the wife doesn't believe in the husband. Darkness has set. Where are those days, the days of the past, those golden days? This is a six thousand-year-old inscription! Lao Tzu says that in the days of the past, in the days of the ancients, everything was beautiful. Then Tao prevailed, then there was nothing wrong, and because there was nothing wrong, no one preached. There was nothing wrong to be changed, transformed, and there was no priest, no preacher, no moral leaders, because everything was so right. Lao Tzu says that in those days, those old days, there was no religion. There was no need because Tao prevailed. Everyone was so religious that there was no need for religion. There were no sages then, because there were no sinners. Everyone was such a sage that, naturally, no one was aware of who was a sage and who was a sinner.

Psychologists say that this past never existed. This past is just the deep memory within every individual of the womb. It existed. Really, Tao was in the womb, and everything was beautiful, everything was as it should be. Completely unaware of the world, the child is moving in bliss. The situation of the child in the womb is just as it is for Vishnu on his SHESHNAGA. Hindus believe that Vishnu is lying on his couch, a serpent couch, floating on the ocean of bliss. Really, that is the child's position in the womb. The child floats. The mother's womb is just like the ocean. And you may be surprised to know that the water in which the child floats in the mother's womb has the same constituents as the ocean water -- very similar, the same salts, everything. It is ocean water, soothing. And the womb always keeps the right temperature for the child. The mother may be shivering with cold, that makes no difference. For the child it is always the same temperature in the womb. He is warm, blissfully floating, with no worries, no anxieties, no responsibilities, alone. He is not aware of the mother; mother doesn't exist for him. This SANSKAR, this imprint, is carried on by you. This is the basic reality, how you were before you entered society, and this will be the reality again when you go out of society and die. You will again be alone.

And between these two points of loneliness your life is filled with many events. But those events are accidental. Deep down you remain alone because that is your basic reality. Around that aloneness many things happen: you get married, you become two, then you have children and you become many. Everything goes on happening -- but just on the periphery. The deep stratum remains totally alone. That is your reality. You may call this your ATMA, your essence.

In deep solitude this essence has to be recaptured. So when Buddha says that he has achieved nirvana, really he has achieved this loneliness, this basic reality. Mahavir says he has achieved KAIVALYA. The very word KAIVALYA, means loneliness, the alone. Just below the turmoil of events that aloneness is there. It runs through you like a thread running in a mala. The beads are apparent, but the thread is not. But the beads are hanging on the thread, and the beads are many and the thread is one. Really, the mala is a

symbol of this reality. The thread is the reality and the beads are just the events which go on hanging on it. And unless you penetrate and come to the basic thread, you will be in anguish, you will be in suffering.

You have a history -- that history is accidental. And you have a nature -- that nature is non-historical. You are born on a certain date, to certain parents, in a certain society, in a certain age. You are educated in a certain way. Then you enter a particular profession, you fall in love with a woman, you have children. These dramas are beads, events, history, but deep down you are always alone. And if you forget yourself completely because of these events you have missed the very purpose of being here. Then you have lost yourself in the drama and you have forgotten the actor who was not part of it, who was just playing the role. All these things are roles.

Because of this India does not have written histories. Really, it is very difficult to be certain about when Krishna was born, when he died; when Ram was born, when he died -- or whether he was ever born or not or is just a myth. We have not written his history, and this is the reason: we in India are concerned with the thread and not with the beads. Really, in the religious world, Christ is the first historical person, but had he been born in India he would not have been historical. We in India are always looking for the thread, the beads are irrelevant. But the West is more oriented towards events, facts -- temporal things -- than to the essential and the eternal. History is the drama. In India, we say that Ramas and Krishnas go on being born in every age. They have been repeated many times before and they will be repeated many times afterwards. So there is no need to carry on the records. When they are born is irrelevant. What their being is -- the thread -- that is the meaningful. So we are not concerned if they were really historical persons or not, we are not concerned with outer things that happen to a being, we are concerned with the being itself and whether anything happens to it or not.

When you move into solitude you are moving to the thread; when you move into solitude, you are moving into nature. If you are really alone, not even thinking of others, you will feel the world of nature around you for the first time. You will become attuned to it. Right now you are attuned to society. If you fall from this attunement to society, you will be attuned to nature. When the rains come -- they are always coming but you cannot understand the language of the rains -- they don't say anything to you, they don't mean anything to you; at the most some utilitarian thing about water being needed is realized. So there is some use, but you don't have any dialogue, you cannot understand the language of the rains, the rain has no personality for you. But if you leave society for a time and remain in aloneness, you will start feeling a new phenomenon: the rains will come and they will talk to you. Then you will feel their moods -- some day the rain is very angry and some day it is very soothing and loving. Some day the whole sky is depressed, and some day it is dancing. Some day the sun rises as if without any will of its own, forced, doing the work; and some day on its own -- now it is not a work but a play.

You will feel all the moods around you. Nature has its own language but it is silent, and unless you are silent you cannot understand it.

The first layer of attunement is with society, the second layer of attunement is with nature, and the third layer, the deepest, is with Tao or DHARMA. That is the pure existence. Then the tree, then the rains, then the clouds, they are also left behind. Then, just existence.... Existence has no moods. Existence is always the same. Existence is always the same: always festive, exploding with energy. But one has first to move from society to nature -- then from nature to existence. When you are attuned with existence you are totally alone, but this aloneness is different from that of the child in the womb. The child is alone, but it is not that he is really alone, he is unaware of anything else. He is enclosed in darkness, that's why he feels alone. The whole world exists around him but he is not aware of it. His aloneness is that of ignorance. When you become consciously silent, one with existence, your aloneness will not be surrounded by darkness, it will be surrounded by light.

For the child in the womb the world is not, because he is unaware. For you the world will not be, because the world and you have become one.

When you reach the deepest being you are alone again because the ego is lost. The ego is given by society. It can persist a little even when you are in nature although it will not be as much as it is in society. When you move alone, your ego starts disappearing -- because it is always in relationship. Look at this phenomenon: with every individual your ego changes. If you are talking to your servant, look inside, look at the ego, see how it is. If you are talking to your friend, look within, see how the ego is. You are talking to your beloved, look within, see whether the ego is or is not. If you are talking to an innocent child, look within -- the ego will not be there because it will be stupid to be an egoist with an innocent child. You will feel that this would be stupid, so while playing with children you become a child. The child doesn't know

the language of ego. And being egoistic with a child you will look awkward. So when you play with children they pull you down. They bring you back to your own childhood. When you are talking with a dog, or playing with a dog, the ego that the society has given to you cannot exist because with a dog there is no question of ego. If you are walking with your dog -- a very beautiful and costly dog -- and someone crosses the street, even the dog seems to give you ego. But the dog is not giving you ego, it is the man who is passing. You become straight, you feel elated because you have a very beautiful dog and the man looks jealous.

The ego is there. If you move into a forest the ego disappears. Hence the insistence of all religions to move, at least for a time, into the world of nature.

This sutra is simple: ABIDE IN SOME PLACE ENDLESSLY SPACIOUS -- on some hilltop from where you can see endlessly, from where the vision never comes to any end. If you can see endlessly and there is no end to your vision, the ego will dissolve. Ego needs limits, boundaries. The more defined the boundaries, the easier it is for the ego to exist.

> ABIDE IN SOME PLACE ENDLESSLY SPACIOUS, CLEAR OF TREES, HILLS, HABITATIONS. THENCE COMES THE END OF MIND PRESSURES.

Mind is very subtle. You can live on a hilltop where there is no one, but if you can see a cottage deep down in the valley you will start talking with that cottage, you will be in relationship with it -- the society has come. You don't know who lives there, but someone lives there, and that becomes the boundary -- you will start dreaming about who lives there and your eyes will search each day to see who lives there. The cottage will become a symbol of humanity. So the sutra says WITHOUT HABITATIONS -- even without trees, because it has been known that people who live alone start talking with trees. They make friendships, they create a dialogue. You cannot understand the difficulty of a man who has gone to be lonely. He wants someone so he will say "Hello" to the tree and "How are you?" And trees are beings. If you are really honest, they will start replying, there will be a response. So you can create a society.

The meaning is this: be in some place and be alert that you don't create a society again. You may start tending a tree, loving a tree. You may feel that the tree is feeling thirsty so you should bring some water -- you have started a relationship and with a relationship you are not alone. So this is the emphasis: move to such a place but have it in your mind that you are not going to create any relationship. Leave all relationship and the world of relationship behind, and be alone there. In the beginning it is going to be very difficult because your mind is created by society. You can leave society but where will you leave the mind? The mind will follow you like a shadow. The mind will haunt you. The mind will start torturing you. Faces will come in your dreams -- they will try to pull you. You will try to meditate but thoughts will not cease. You will start thinking of your house, you will start thinking of your wife, of your children. It is human.

And it does not happen to you only -- it has happened to Buddha and to Mahavir. It has happened to everyone. Even a Buddha is bound to think of Yashodhara during six long years of loneliness. In the beginning, when the mind was following him, he must have been sitting under a tree pretending to meditate, and Yashodhara must have followed him. He loved that woman. And he must have felt guilty because he had left her -- and without saying anything to her. Nowhere is it mentioned that he thought about Yashodhara, but I say he must have thought of her. It is so human; it is so natural. To think that he never thought again of Yashodhara would be very inhuman and would not be fair to Buddha. Only by and by, after a long struggle, would he have been able to throw off the mind.

But mind will persist because it is nothing but society -- society internalized. Society has entered into you -- that is your mind. You can escape from society, the outer reality, but the inner will follow you.

Many times Buddha must have been talking with Yashodhara, with his father, with the small child he left behind. The face of his child must have followed him. It was there in his mind when he left. The night he left he went into Yashodhara's room, just to see the child for the last time. The child was only one day old. Yashodhara was sleeping and the child was clinging to her breast. He looked at the child. He wanted to take the child into his hands because this was his last opportunity. He had not touched him yet and now he might never return so there would be no meeting. He was leaving the world. He wanted to touch and kiss the child but then he became afraid because if he took the child up in his hands, Yashodhara might be awakened. Then it would be very difficult for him to leave -- she would start weeping and crying. He had a human heart. It was beautiful that he thought of it: that if she started crying it would be very difficult for him to leave. Then all that he had created in his mind -- that this world was useless and futile -- would disappear. He would not be able to see Yashodhara crying. He loved that woman. So he left. He moved out

of the room without making any noise.

This man could not leave Yashodhara and the child easily. No one could. When he was begging it was bound to come to his mind -- his palace and everything. He was a beggar of his own accord. The past would persist, it would hammer the mind again and again, "Come back." Many times he would think, "I have made a mistake." It is bound to be so. Nowhere is this recorded and sometimes I think about making a diary about what happened to Buddha's mind during those six years -- a diary about what happened to his mind, what was going on.

Mind will follow like a shadow wherever you go. So it is not going to be easy. It has never been easy for anyone. It will be a long struggle to make yourself again and again alert; again and again to be a witness; again and again not to fall a victim. And to the very last the mind follows. Unless you are desperate, unless you feel that you are incurable, that nothing can be done, the mind will go on haunting you. It will try in every way. It will create fantasies, reveries, dreams; it will create all types of allurements, seductions. It is written in the lives of all the seers that Satan comes, the Devil comes, to seduce. No one comes -- only your mind. Your mind is the only Devil and no one else. It will try in every way. It will say to you, "I will give you the whole world, come back." It will make you depressed, "You are a fool -- the whole world is enjoying and you have come to this hilltop. You are mad. All this religious stuff is humbug, come back. Look, the whole world is not insane and they are enjoying." And the mind will give such beautiful pictures of everyone who is enjoying and the whole world will be more attractive to you than ever. All that you have left behind will pull you backwards.

This is the basic struggle. And this is just because the mind is a mechanism of habits, of mechanical persistence. On the hilltop the mind will feel like hell -- nothing is good there, everything is wrong. The mind will create negativity all around you, "What are you doing here? Have you gone mad?" The world that you have left behind will become more and more beautiful to your eyes and the place that you are in will become more and more ugly. But if you persist and you remain aware that this is what the mind is doing, this is what the mind is bound to do, and if you don't get identified with the mind, a moment comes when the mind leaves you, and with it all the pressures. When the mind leaves you, you are unburdened, because it is the only burden. Then there is no worry, no thought, no anxiety, you have entered the womb of existence. Unworried, you float. A deep silence explodes within you.

The sutra says, THENCE COMES THE END OF MIND PRESSURES. In such solitude, in such loneliness, one thing more has to be remembered: the crowd exerts a deep pressure on you, whether you know it or not.

Now, after working on animals, scientists have come to a very basic law. They say that every animal has a certain space as his territory. If you enter that space then the animal becomes tense and he will attack you, Every animal has a certain space around him. He will not allow anybody to enter, because the moment someone enters, he feels the pressure. You hear many birds singing in the trees. You don't know what they are doing. Scientists say now, after years of study, that whenever a bird is singing in the trees he is doing many things. One, he is calling for his girlfriend. Another, he is alerting all the male competitors that this is his territory -- don't enter it. And if someone enters the territory a fight will ensue. And the girlfriend will just wait and see who wins, because whoever gets the territory will get her/ She will just wait, and the one who wins will stay there and the one who is defeated will have to leave. By many means every animal creates territory: by sound, by singing, by body odor. No other competitor should enter that territory.

You may have seen dogs pissing all around. Scientists say that they create their territory by pissing. The dog will go and piss on this pole and on that pole. He will not piss on one place -- why? You can do it on one place, why move so much? He is creating territory. His urine has a particular odor and with it he creates a territory. No one should enter, it is dangerous. He lives secluded in his own territory, master of it.

There are many studies going on. They have tried putting many animals in one cage with all their needs fulfilled -- better than they can fulfil them themselves in a forest. But they go mad because they don't have space. When someone is always around they are tense, afraid, ready to fight. This constant readiness to fight gives such tensions that there heart failures or they go mad. Animals even commit suicide because the pressure becomes so much. And many abnormalities develop which are never found in the wild state. Monkeys in the wild are totally different. When caged in a zoo they start behaving abnormally. In the beginning it was thought that it was the bondage that was creating the problem. Now it is known that it is not the bondage. If you give them the proper space that they need in a cage they are happy. Then there is no problem. But they have an intrinsic feeling of space. When someone enters that space, pressure comes to their minds. Their minds start to be tense, strained; they cannot sleep right, they cannot feed right, they

cannot love right.

Because of these studies, scientists now say that the whole of humanity is going crazy and mad because of too much over-population. The pressure is so great. You are never left alone: in the train, in the bus, in the office, everywhere, crowds and crowds. Man also has a need of space, to be left alone. But there is no place, you are never alone. When you come to your home, your wife is there, the children are there, and the relatives keep on coming. And they still think that the guest is God! You are already crazy because the pressure is too much all around you. You cannot say to anyone, "Leave me alone." If you say to your wife, "Leave me alone," she will get angry, "What do you mean?" She has been waiting for you the whole day. Mind needs space to be relaxed.

This sutra is really beautiful and very scientific. THENCE COMES THE END OF MIND PRESSURES.

When you move alone on a solitary hilltop you have space all around you, endless space. The pressure of the crowd, the pressure of others around you, leaves you. You will sleep more deeply. You will have a different quality of awakening in the morning. You will feel free. An inner pressure circle is not there. You will feel unimprisoned, unfettered.

This is good. But we have become so addicted to crowds that only for a few days -- three or four days -- will you feel good, then the desire will arise to go again to the crowd. Every holiday you go on, you want to come back after three days. Because of the pattern, the habit, you feel useless. Alone, you feel useless, alone you cannot do anything, and even if you do something, no one will know about it, no one will see you doing it, no one will appreciate it. You cannot do anything alone because all your life you have been doing something for others. You feel useless.

So remember, if you ever try this solitary madness, drop the idea of utility. Be useless. Only then can you be alone. Because really, utility has been forced on your mind by society. Society says, "Be of some utility. Don't be useless." Society want you to be an economic unit, a thing, efficient, utilitarian. Society doesn't want you to be just a flower. No, even if you are a flower then you must be worth being sold. Society needs you to be in the market, you must have some utility. Only then are you of use, otherwise not. Society goes on preaching that use is the goal of life, the purpose of life. This is nonsense.

I am not saying be useless. I am saying that this use is not the goal. You have to live in society, to be useful to it, but to remain capable of being useless at any moment. That capacity must be retained otherwise you become a thing and not a person. When you move into solitariness, aloneness, this will become a problem. You will feel yourself useless.

I have been working with many people. Sometimes I suggest that they go for three weeks or three months into total loneliness, silence. And I tell them that after seven days they will want to come back and their mind will find all the reasons for not being there so that they can come back. I tell them not to listen to those arguments and to make it a point that for the time they have decided upon they will not leave. They say to me that they are going of their own will, so why should they leave? I tell them that they don't know themselves. This will not be there for more than three to seven days; afterwards they will long to return, because society has become alcoholic, it is an intoxicant. In sober moments you can think about being alone, but when you are alone, within three days you will think, "What am I doing?" Remember, use is for society. Society uses you and you use society. This is a reciprocal relationship.

But life is not for use. It is non-utilitarian, purposeless, it is a play, a celebration. So when you move into solitariness to do this technique, be prepared from the very beginning that you are going to be useless, and enjoy it, don't feel sad about it. You cannot conceive of what arguments the mind will bring. You will say, "The world is in such trouble and you are sitting in silence here. Look what is happening in Vietnam and what is happening in Pakistan and what is happening in China; and your country is dying, there is no food, there is no water. What are you doing here meditation? What is the use? Will it bring socialism to the country?" Mind will bring beautiful arguments; mind is the great arguer. It is the Devil -- it will try to persuade you, it will convince you that you are wasting time. But don't listen to it. From the very beginning be prepared, "I am going to waste time. I will not be of any use. I will simply enjoy being here."

And don't be concerned with the world. The world goes on. It is always in trouble. It has been always in trouble and it will remain always in trouble. That is the way of the world. You cannot do anything so don't try to be a great world reformer, a revolutionary, a messiah. Don't try.

You simply be yourself and enjoy your solitariness, just like a rock or a tree or a river. Useless! What is the use of a rock just lying there under the rains, under the sun, under the stars? What is the use of this rock? No use -- the rock enjoys itself being that way. Just be a rock. There are rock gardens in Japan, in Zen monasteries; they make rock gardens particularly for this. There are no trees in the garden, just sand and

rock. A solitary rock, just sits there, and the master says to the disciple, "Go, and be just a rock, just like that rock. Don't be bothered about the world. That rock remains there whatsoever happens to the world. It is not worried. It is always in meditation."

Unless you are really prepared to be useless, you cannot be solitary, you cannot be in solitude. And once you know the depth of it you can come back to society. You must come back because solitariness is not a style of life -- it is just a training. It is not a way of life, it is just a deep relaxation to change the perspective. It is just falling out of step with society to have a look at yourself, who you are, alone. So don't think that this is a style of life. Many have made it a style of life. They are in error. They are absolutely in error. They have made a medicine food. It is not a style of life, it is just medicinal. You fall out for a time being just to have a perspective, a distance, to see what you are and what society is doing to you. When you are out of it, you can have a better look. You can observe. Without being concerned, without being in it, you can become an observer from the hilltop, you can become a witness. You are so far away. Unprejudiced, undisturbed, you can look.

So note it, this is not a way of life. I am not saying leave the world and become hermits somewhere in the Himalayas -- no. But sometimes leave, relax, be useless, be alone, exist like a rock, be independent, free from the world, be a part of nature -- and you will be rejuvenated, reborn. Then come back and move in society and in the crowd again. And try to carry that beauty, that silence that happened to you when you were alone. Now carry it, don't lose contact with it. Move deep into the crowd but don't become a part of it. Let the crowd be there outside you -- you remain alone.

And when you become capable of being alone in the crowd, you have achieved real aloneness. It is easy to be alone on a hilltop. The whole of nature helps you, and nothing is a barrier. To be back in the market-place, in the shop, in the office, in the family, and to remain alone -- that is an achievement. Then it is something you have achieved and it is not just accidental, something that happened because of the hills. Now the quality of consciousness has changed. So remain alone in the crowd. The crowd will be there outside but don't allow it to enter in. Protect whatsoever you have gained. Defend it, don't allow it to be disturbed. And whenever you feel that the feeling has become dull, that you are missing it, that society has disturbed it, that the dust has gathered around, that the fresh spring is no longer fresh, that it is polluted -- move again. Fall out of society to renew it, to make it alive again. Then come back and move in the crowd. And then a moment will come when that original spring will remain fresh and no one will be able to pollute it or contaminate it. Then there is no need to move anywhere.

So this is just a technique, not a style of life. Don't become a monk, don't become a nun, don't move to a monastery to live there forever. That is nonsense. If you live forever in a monastery you will never be able to know whether you have attained what you have attained, or whether the monastery has just given it to you. It may be accidental, not essential. The essential has to be tested. The essential has to be set against society; it has to be brought to the touch-stone. And when it never breaks, when you can depend on it, when nothing can change it, then it has become a crystallization.

The second technique:

CONSIDER THE PLENUM TO BE YOUR OWN BODY OF BLISS.

This second technique is concerned with the first. Consider space to be your own body of bliss. Meditating on a hilltop with endless space before you, you can do it. Consider it to be filled with your own body of bliss.

There are seven bodies. The bliss body is the last body, so the more you enter within, the more you feel yourself to be blissful. You are nearing the bliss body, the layer of bliss. It is just around your essential soul, which is the first body from within outwards, or the last body from without inwards. Just around your being, the essential soul, is the layer of bliss. It is called the bliss body. Sitting on a hilltop, looking at the endless sky, feel that the whole space, the whole plenum, is filled with your bliss body. Feel that your bliss body has increased and the whole space is filled with it.

How will you feel it? You don't know what bliss is so how to imagine it? It will be better to try first to feel that the whole space is filled with silence, not with bliss. Feel it filled with silence. Nature will be helpful about it because in nature even noises are silent. In cities even silence is noisy. Natural sounds are silent because they don't disturb. They are harmonious. So don't think that silence is necessarily soundlessness. No, a musical sound can be silence because it is so harmonious -- it doesn't disturb you. Rather, it deepens your silence. So when you move into nature, the breeze blowing, the stream, the river, the wind or whatsoever sounds there are, are harmonious, they make a whole. They are not disturbing. You can

listen to them and the very listening will deepen your silence. So first feel that the whole space is filled with silence; feel deeply that it is growing more and more silent, that the sky has become silence around you.

And when you feel that the sky has become silence, only then should you try to be filled with bliss. As silence deepens you will have the first glimpse of bliss. As tension increases, you have the first glimpse of misery, strain; as silence deepens you will feel at ease, at home, relaxed, and the first glimpse of bliss will come to you. And when that glimpse comes, then you can imagine that the whole space is now filled with that bliss. CONSIDER THE PLENUM TO BE YOUR OWN BODY OF BLISS. The whole sky becomes your body of bliss.

You can do it separately, there is no need to join it to the first, but the same requirements are needed -- endless space, silence, no human beings around you. Why this insistence on no human beings around you? Because the moment you see a human being you will start reacting in the old ways. You cannot see a human being without reacting. Something or other will happen to you immediately. He brings you back to your old patterns. If you don't see human beings you forget that you are human, and to forget that you are human, part of society, is good. It is good to remember that simply you are, even if you don't know what. You don't belong to anybody, to any society, to any group, to any religion. This non-belonging will be helpful.

So it will be good if you move alone somewhere and do this, practise this. Alone this technique will be helpful, but remember to start with something that you can feel. I have seen people doing techniques which they cannot feel. If you cannot feel, if you don't have any experience, even a glimpse, then the whole thing becomes false. A man came to me and he said, "I am practising that God is everywhere." So I asked him, "How can you practise? What do you imagine? Have you any taste, any feeling of God? Only then will it be easy to imagine. Otherwise, you will be simply thinking that you are imagining and nothing will happen."

Remember this for any technique you do -- at the start you must do something you are acquainted with; you may not be totally acquainted with it, but a little glimpse will be necessary. Only then can you progress, step by step. But don't jump into something which is absolutely unknown to you because then you cannot feel it and you cannot imagine it. Because of this, many masters, particularly Buddha, completely dropped the word `God'. Buddha said, "You cannot work with it. It is the very end, and you cannot bring the end into the beginning. So begin from the very beginning." He said, "Forget the end, the end will follow automatically." And he said to his disciples, "Don't think of God. Think of compassion. Think of love." So he doesn't say that one should feel that God is everywhere, one should simply feel compassion for everyone who is there -- for the tree, for human beings, for animals. Simply feel compassion. Feel sympathetic, create a love... because love you know, howsoever little. There has been something like love in everybody's life. You may not have loved, but someone may have loved you, your mother at least. You must have looked into her eyes: she loved you.

"Just be motherly to existence," Buddha says, "and feel deep compassion. Feel that the whole world is filled with your compassion. Then everything else will follow."

Remember this as a basic law: always start with something you can feel because only then can the unknown enter through it.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #30
Chapter title: Aloneness is pain

30 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307305
ShortTitle:	VBT230
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	83 mins

The first question:

CONFRONTATION OF ONESELF IN ALONENESS IS VERY FEARFUL, VERY PAINFUL. WHAT TO DO?

It is fearful and it is painful, and one has to suffer it. Nothing should be done to avoid it, nothing should be done to divert the mind, nothing should be done to escape form it. One has to suffer it and go through it. This suffering, this pain, is just a good sign that you are near a new birth, because every birth is preceded by pain. It cannot be avoided, and it should not be avoided because it is part of your growth. This pain and this suffering is known traditionally as TAPASHCHARYA, austerity. This is the meaning of TAPAS -- arduous austerity, effort.

But why is this pain there? This should be understood because understanding will help you to go through it, and if you go through it knowingly, you will come out of it more easily, and sooner.

Why is there pain when you are alone? The first thing is that your ego gets ill. Your ego can exist only with others. It has grown in relationship, it cannot exist alone. So if the situation is one in which it can exist no more, it feels suffocated, it feels just on the verge of death. This is the deepest suffering. You feel just as if you are dying, but it is not you who is dying but only the ego which you have taken to be yourself, with which you have become identified. It cannot exist because it has been given to you by others. It is a contribution.

When you leave others you cannot carry it with you. Think of it in this way: when you are in society, people think you are a very good person. This goodness cannot exist when you are lonely and alone because this is what people thought about you. Now those people are there no more. Your image cannot be helped. It has become foundationless. By and by it will disappear and you will feel very bad because you were such a good person and now you are no more. And not only good people will suffer, if you are a bad person that too was given by others to you. That too is a way of getting attention. When many people consider you bad they give you attention. They cannot be indifferent to you, they have to be aware of you. You are somebody, a bad man, dangerous. When you move into loneliness, you become nobody. That bad image will disappear and you were feeding on it, your ego was feeding on it. So bad men and good men are not basically different -- both are gaining their egos. Their mediums differ, but their goals are the same.

The bad depends on others, the good also. They exist in society. The saint and the sinner, they exist in society. Alone you are neither a saint nor a sinner. So in aloneness all that you know about yourself will fall; by and by it will disappear. You can prolong your ego for a certain period -- and that too you will have to do through imagination -- but you cannot prolong it for long. Without society you are uprooted; the soil is not there from where to get food. This is the basic pain. You are no longer sure who you are: you are just a dispersing personality, a dissolving personality. But this is good, because unless this false you disappears, the real cannot emerge. Unless you are completely washed and become again clean, the real cannot emerge.

This false you is occupying the throne. It must be dethroned. By living in solitariness all that is false can go. And all that is given by society is false -- really, all that is given is false, all that is born with you is real. All that is you by yourself, not contributed by someone else, is real, authentic. But the false must go. And the false is a great investment: you have invested so much in it, you have been looking after it so much. All your hopes hang on it. So when it starts dissolving you will feel fearful, afraid, trembling. What are you doing to yourself? You are destroying your whole life, the whole structure.

There will be fear. But you have to go through this fear, only then will you become fearless. I don't say you will become brave, no. I say you will become fearless. Bravery is just part of fear. Howsoever brave you are, the fear is hidden behind. I say fearless. You will not be brave, there is no need to be brave when there is no fear. Bravery and fear both become irrelevant. They are both aspects of the same coin. So your brave men are nothing but you standing on your head -- just in SHIRSHASAN. Your bravery is hidden within you and your fear is on the surface; their fear is hidden within and their bravery is on the surface. So when you are alone you are very brave, when you think about something you are very brave, but when a real situation comes you are fearful. It is said about soldiers, the greatest of them, that before going to the front they are as afraid as anyone.

The inside is trembling, but they will go. They will push this trembling aside into the unconscious; and

the more the inner trembling is there, the more they will create a facade that they are brave around them. They will create an armor. You look at that armor -- it looks brave, but deep down they are filled with fear. One becomes fearless only when one has gone through the deepest fear of all -- that is the dissolving of the ego, the dissolving of the image, the dissolving of the personality.

This is death because you don't know if a new life is going to emerge out of it -- during the process you will know only death. Only when you are dead as you are, as the false entity, only then will you know that the death was just a door to immortality. But that will be the end. During the process you are simply dying. Everything that you cherished so much is being taken away from you -- your personality, your ideas, all that you thought was beautiful.

All is leaving you. You are being denuded. All the roles and robes are being taken away. In the process fear will be there, but this fear is basic, necessary, inevitable -- one has to pass through it. You should understand it, but don't try to avoid it, don't try to escape from it because every escape will bring you back again, you will move back into the personality.

Those who go into deep silence and solitude, they always ask me, "There will be fear, so what to do?" I tell them not to do anything, just to live the fear. If trembling comes, tremble, why prevent it? If an inner fear is there, and you are shaking with it, so shake with it. Don't do anything. Allow it to happen. It will go by itself. If you avoid it -- and you can avoid it. You can start chanting Ram, Ram, Ram; you can cling to a mantra so that your mind is diverted. You will be pacified and the fear will not be there -- you have pushed it into the unconscious. It was coming out -- which was good, you were going to be free from it -- it was leaving you and when it leaves you, you will tremble. That is natural because from every cell of the body, of the mind, some energy which has always been there pushed down, is leaving. There will be a shaking, a trembling; it will be just like an earthquake. The whole soul will be disturbed by it but let it be. Don't do anything. That is my advice. Don't even chant the name of Ram. Don't try to do anything with it because all that you can do will again be suppression. Just by allowing it to be, by letting it be, it will leave you -- and when it has left, you will be altogether a different man.

The cyclone has gone and you will now be centered, centered as you never were before. And once you know the art of letting things be, you will know one of the master keys which opens all the inner doors. Then whatsoever the case is, let it be, don't avoid it.

If just for three months you can be in total solitude, in total silence, not fighting with anything, allowing everything to be, whatsoever it is, within three months the old will be gone and the new will be there. But the secret is allowing it to be, howsoever fearful, painful, howsoever apparently dangerous, deathlike. Many moments will come when you will feel as if you will go mad if you don't do something and involuntarily you will start to do something. You may know that nothing can be done, but you will not be in control and you will start to do something.

It is just as if you are moving through a dark street in the night, midnight, and you feel fear because there is no one around and the night is dark and the street is unknown -- so you start whistling. What can whistling do? You know it can do nothing. Then you start singing a song. You know nothing can be done by singing a song, the darkness cannot be dispelled, you will remain alone, but still, it diverts the mind. If you start whistling, just by whistling you gain confidence and you forget the darkness. Your mind moves into whistling and you start feeling good.

Nothing has happened. The street is the same, the darkness is the same, the danger, if there is any, is there, but now you feel more protected. All is the same, but now you are doing something. You can start chanting a name, a mantra, Ram, Ram, that will be a sort of whistling. It will give you strength. But that strength is dangerous, that strength will again become a problem, because that strength is going to be your old ego. You are reviving it again.

Remain a witness, and allow whatsoever happens to happen. Fear has to be faced to go beyond it. Anguish has to be faced to transcend it. And the more authentic the encounter, the more face to face, the more looking at things as they are, the sooner the happening will be there.

It takes time only because your authenticity is not intense. So you may take three days, three months, or three lives -- it depends on the intensity. Really, three minutes can also do -- three seconds can also do. But then you will have to pass through a tremendous hell, with such an intensity that you may not be able to bear it, to tolerate it. If one can face whatsoever is hidden in oneself, it passes, and when it has gone, you are different. Because all that has left you was part of you before, and now it is no longer a part.

So don't ask what to do. There is no need to do anything. Non-doing, witnessing, effortlessly facing whatsoever is, not even making a slight effort, just allowing it to be... remain passive and let it pass. It

always passes. When you do something, that is the undoing because then you interfere.

And who will interfere? Who is afraid? The same which is the disease will interfere. The same ego which has to be left behind, will interfere.

I told you that the ego is part of the society. You left the society but you don't want to leave the part that society has given to you. It is rooted in society; it cannot live without society. So either you have to leave it or you have to create a new society in which it can live.

So you can create an alternative society. That is one of the greatest tricks of the mind. It has always been so. You can create a different society. You can create an ashram. Twenty people who think they want to live in solitude can create a monastery -- then the monastery has become an alternative society. So they move from society but they create another society, so basically nothing changes. They remain the same. Rather on the contrary, they may become more egoistic because now they are the chosen few, the elect. They have left the world but they have created another world, and the same pattern of relationship moves again. Then there is the chief, then there are the disciples, then there is a master, and all hierarchy and everything comes in, in miniature form. And then there are good disciples, there are bad disciples, there are successful ones and the unsuccessful ones... so it is the same. In a small group the whole society is there.

That will not do. Now this is happening in the West. A great number of young people are leaving society because they feel that society is rotten, decadent, dying, and they feel it is so decadent that it cannot be changed. This is a very new thing. Young people always think that the society is rotten, but they think it can be changed, transformed, so a revolution is needed. Only in the last stage of a society or civilization does this happen -- people start thinking that nothing can be done, that revolution is nonsense, that society is so dead that no one can revive it, that you cannot change it. So you just drop out of it.

You cannot do anything, the house is on fire -- so you simply escape from it. This is what is happening in the West: hippies, beatniks, yippies, others, all dropping out of society. But they are creating another society, an alternative society. Hippies themselves have become an alternative society.

In ordinary society if you have long hair, others will look at you as if you have gone astray. Something is wrong. In the hippie society if you have short hair, you are wrong! Something is wrong with you. What is the difference?

In ordinary society if you live in a dirty way you are wrong -- you are unmannerly, uncultivated, uneducated, unacceptable. But in a hippie society if you live very cleanly then something is wrong with you. Then you are still clinging to the old mind which said that cleanliness is next to God, God has died a long time ago, now the second thing, cleanliness, has also died. It cannot exist without God.

The same condemnation and the same appreciation is there. You can create an alternative society with just the opposite rules but it makes no difference -- your ego can be fed again. It has been transplanted. A new soil has been formed.

To be solitary means not to create an alternative society. Just move out of society, and then whatsoever society has given you will leave you. It can exist only in a milieu, in the social milieu, it cannot exist out of it. You will have to drop it It will be painful because you are so adjusted to it, everything is so arranged. It has become such a comfort to be adjusted, where everything is convenient. When you change and move alone, you are leaving all comforts, all conveniences, all that society can give -- and when society gives something to you, it also takes something from you: your liberty, your soul.

So it is an exchange -- and when you are trying to get to your soul in its purity you have to stop the bargaining. It will be painful, but if you can pass through it, the highest bliss is just near. Society is not as painful as loneliness; society is tranquillizing; society is convenient, comfortable. But it gives you a sort of sleep. If you move out of it inconvenience is bound to be there. All types of inconveniences will be there. Those inconveniences have to be suffered with the understanding that they are part of solitude, part of regaining yourself.

This is TAPAS, this is austerity, and you will come out of it new, with a new glory and dignity, a new purity and innocence.

The second question:

LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT TOTAL ALONENESS IS THE ESSENTIAL NATURE, IS THE ULTIMATE REALITY OF MAN. ANOTHER DAY YOU EXPLAINED THAT INDIVIDUALITY IS FALSE AND MAN IS A WAVE IN THE ORGANIC WHOLE OF EXISTENCE. HOW IS A RECONCILIATION POSSIBLE BETWEEN ALONENESS AND WHOLENESS?

There is no need of reconciliation. Aloneness is wholeness. But aloneness doesn't mean individuality. You are an individual because of society. When you are totally alone you will not be an individual.

An individual means a part of a society, a unit of a society. When you are in the crowd you are an individual; when you move out of the crowd not only is the crowd dropping behind, the individual also is dropping behind. That individuality was given to you. Individuality and society are two poles of one phenomenon. Alone you are not an individual; the individual has to exist in a pattern of society. It is just as when I said that alone you are neither good nor bad, alone you are neither sage nor sinner, alone you are neither beautiful nor ugly, alone you are neither wise nor foolish. Both the dualities drop. The dichotomy drops.

The individual exists in society; the individual is the unit of society. Alone you are not an individual, so don't think that you will become an individual when alone. No, you will not be an individual. If there is no society how can you be an individual? You will be there, and that aloneness will be wholeness. The ego will drop, and it is the ego that gives you the feeling of individuality.

Alone doesn't mean that you are an individual, alone means that now the dichotomy of society and individual is no longer there. This will give you wholeness. You are not part of anything now. You have become the whole.

This is difficult to express because in language it appears absurd. You cannot imagine how you will not be an individual if you are alone, because if you think and imagine yourself on a hilltop, sitting alone somewhere in a Himalayan cave, you will think of yourself as an individual -- because you don't know what aloneness is. Aloneness means that all thought, all mind, all individuality that was given by society has been left behind. You will become just a space, an emptiness, nobody. Sitting in a Himalayan cave there will be no one who is sitting, just a space.

Buddha was meditating under a tree. It was a full moon night and some young people had come to the forest. They had brought much alcohol with them and a young prostitute. But they took so much alcohol and they became so intoxicated that the prostitute escaped. When they became aware that the girl had left them, they started to search for her. Where did she go?

In their search they reached Buddha who was sitting under a tree meditating. So they said to him, "You must have seen a young, beautiful, nude girl passing by here because this is the only way and it is a full moon night. So you must have seen a beautiful young girl, nude, passing by. Did you see her?"

Buddha opened his eyes and said, "Someone passed by, but I cannot say whether the one who passed was a woman or a man. I cannot say whether the person who passed was beautiful or ugly. And I cannot say whether the person who passed was clothed or naked. Someone did pass -- I heard the foot-steps."

They were amazed and they said, "This is impossible!" Buddha said, "I would not have believed this myself before. When I was a part of society it would have been impossible, but now that I have left society I have left all the conceptions of society as well. Now only nature happens around me. So I heard the sound of someone passing; there was just a sound which reached into my inner space, that is all. Someone passed."

You become a silent inner space. You are not an individual because you are not a mind. To drop the mind solitude is suggested. And with the mind everything drops. A moment comes when you don't know who you are -- and that is the moment from where real knowledge will start.

A moment comes when you forget completely who you are, and all that you knew before is no longer there, all the old leaves have fallen. Now this is the moment, and now there will be an interval for a time being. This interval will be of much anguish because the old has left and the new has not yet come. When the old leaves drop from the tree, the tree will be naked for a few days, just waiting for the new to emerge. The new leaves are coming, they are on the way, the old have left a place. Now that the place is vacant the new are flowing towards the space and sooner or later they will emerge. But you will have to wait. While meditating in aloneness, society will drop, the mind will drop, the ego will drop and there will be a gap. You will have to pass through that gap also. Now the tree is awaiting for the new leaves to come, but one cannot do anything. What can the tree do? Nothing can be done to bring them sooner, they will take their own course.

It is good that the old have dropped -- because now the place is there. Space is there for the new to emerge. Now there will be no barrier.

So there is an autumn of the inner mind. Leaves will drop. It will be painful. You have lived with those old leaves for so long that you will feel that you are losing something. And then there will be a winter of waiting, an inner winter, when you will be nude -- with no leaves, a naked tree against the sky. And you don't know what is going to happen. Now everything has stopped. Now no bird comes to sing on your

branches; now no one comes to sit under you, under your shadow to wait, to relax. Now you are not in any way aware of whether you are dead or whether a new life is going to happen to you. This is the gap, the interval.

Christian mystics have called it the dark night of the soul -- before the sunrise. All artificial lights have been put off. The night has become very dark. And the moment nearest to the sunrise will be the darkest.

So there is a winter of the inner soul when there are no leaves, and no birds sing, and no one comes to wait under you and relax. You feel dead. Everything has stopped. All movement is gone. This has to be passed -- because then there will be spring, new leaves will come, new life, new flowers. A totally new dimension will appear within you.

But remember the autumn, remember the winter -- only then is spring possible. The autumn is also part of the spring -- if you can understand -- it is making the way for the spring to happen. So autumn is not against spring, it is just the beginning of it. And the gap is also necessary, because in the gap you become ready. The old has left. You are not tormented by it now, not burdened by it. You are pregnant -- but pregnancy is waiting, the new child is growing. Before it emerges, manifests itself in the world, it will have to hide deep in the unconscious, because every seed has to go deep into darkness, underneath, hidden. Only then does life happen to it. If you put the seed in the sunlight nothing will happen to it. It needs deep darkness, a womb. So there will be winter while you are pregnant: all movement ceases, you just have to carry the burden, consciously, understandingly, lovingly, hoping, praying, waiting.

And then there will be spring. It has been always so. Man is also a tree.

And remember, aloneness is wholeness, they are not contradictory. Ego is part, ego is fragmented, ego cannot be whole, ego is against the whole. In aloneness ego disappears. You become one with the whole and the boundary disappears. When you are really alone you are the cosmos, you are Brahma.

The third question:

IN THE FIRST TECHNIQUE TAKEN LAST NIGHT IT IS SAID THAT TO ABIDE IN LONELINESS IS TO MINIMIZE RELATIONSHIP. BUT ON PREVIOUS OCCASIONS YOU SAID THAT ONE SHOULD MAXIMIZE THE RELATIONSHIP WITH LIMITLESS EXPANSION.

Do either. Either expand yourself so much that nothing remains unrelated to you, then you will disappear; or be so totally alone that nothing remains related to you, then too you will disappear.

You are in the middle, where something is related and something is not related, where someone is a friend and someone is an enemy, where someone belongs to you and someone doesn't belong to you, where there is a choice. You are in the middle. Move to either extreme. Become related to everyone, to everything that exists and you will disappear. It is so tremendous a phenomenon to be related to everything that you cannot exist, you will be flooded. Your ego is so narrow, it can exist with only a few relationships -- and that in those too it is against something, otherwise it could not exist. If you are friendly to everything that is in the world, you disappear. If you want to exist as an ego you can be friendly; but you must also be inimical to someone. You must love someone and you must hate. Then you can exist between these two contradictions -- the ego can exist. Either love everything that is and you will disappear, or hate it and you will disappear. They look contradictory. They are not. The technique is the same. The technique is the same whether you love all or whether you hate all. The hatred of everything is known in the East as VAIRAGYA, as renunciation. This is hatred of everything, withdrawing your love completely, feeling that everything is useless, not worth anything.

If you can hate so totally you will become total -- then you cannot exist. You can exist only when two contradictions are there: love and hate. Between these two you balance. It is just like a man walking on a rope. He has to balance between right and left. If he moves to the left completely he will fall; if he moves completely to the right he will fall. So whether you move to the right or to the left makes no difference. Choose one. You will fall down from the rope.

If you want to be a man on a rope, you have to balance, sometimes to the left, sometimes to the right. And really the balance is a science. Whenever you lean to the left you will immediately have to lean to the right because the left will create the possibility of falling. To counter-balance it you will have to lean to the right, and when you lean to the right the possibility comes that you can fall. So you will have to lean to the left. That is why you go on moving between love and hate, between friend and enemy, between this and that, like and dislike, attraction and repulsion. You are moving on a rope, continuously. If you don't

understand this your life will be a total misunderstanding.

I have been studying many, many people and this is one of the basic problems of all. They love, then they hate, and they cannot understand why they hate when they love also. This is how they balance -- and this balancing gives you the ego, your personality. If you really want to be without the ego, choose either extreme. Move to the left, love, and don't balance it by the right -- you will fall from the rope. Or move to the right, hate, and hate totally, and don't move to the left. You will fall from the rope.

Mahavir says be detached from everything -- that is hate. And Krishna says love. That is why Jains can never understand the message of Krishna. Impossible. And Hindus have not taken any note of Mahavir. They have not even mentioned his name in their scriptures. Not a single mention. They have not even taken note because he says be so unattached from everything that it becomes hatred. Krishna says love, and love so deeply that hate falls completely from the mind. Both are the same. They look contradictory to you. They are not.

Either you lean to the left or to the right -- it makes no difference, you will fall to the ground, you will not be on the rope. That is certain. That rope is the ego or the world, the SANSAR, and you are balancing yourself. Many people love me but I know that sooner or later they will balance and they will hate. And when they hate they get disturbed. They should not get disturbed because that is how they can be on the rope. But the cannot hate long. Again they will have to balance.

In the morning you love, in the evening you hate, in the morning you love again. Unless you are ready to leave the ego the balancing will continue. It can continue infinitely -- infinitely it can continue. The rope is endless. But once you get fed up with the whole game, once you feel that this is nonsense -- balancing each time with hate and love and each time moving to the opposite direction again and again; this is nonsense -- then you can move to one, either love or hate, and drop from the rope. And once you drop from the rope, you are enlightened. The balance is SANSAR, the world.

The fourth question:

MAN HAS AN INHERENT LONGING TO ENTER INTO THE WOMB. KINDLY EXPLAIN WHETHER OR NOT MAN'S LUST FOR THE SEXUAL ACT, PENETRATION, SYMBOLIZES HIS INHERENT LONGING FOR THIS RETURN.

Yes. It is part of it. Everything in nature wants to return to the source. This is one of the laws. Whatsoever happens in-between is irrelevant, every circle comes to the end or to the very beginning -- to the original source.

Man is born out of the womb. Whenever he is in distress or depression, whenever there is too much responsibility in the world, too much burden, things become heavy, he wants to return back to the womb. Hence this attraction, lust, to enter the woman. You cannot enter, you cannot become a child again, so the sexual act becomes a symbolic act. The penetration becomes symbolic. You are again in the womb. That is why sex is so relaxing, so soothing. All the tensions are gone, your mind is unburdened. In this moment at least you are ecstatic. It is a catharsis: you are purged of much dirt.

So sex becomes a release, a relaxation. And the woman becomes a womb. This is part of the attraction, part of the lust. You may not be aware of it, but all that we have created for comfort is womb-like. In a room, closed, at body temperature, silent, you can relax easily. It is womb-like. And if all the qualities of the womb are there, in your sleeping room, you will sleep deeply. Even a clock on the wall helps you. It goes on tick-tock, tick-tock. It is the same as the heart of the mother going tick-tock, tick-tock, for the child in the womb. He goes on listening to it. The tick-tock rhythm is helpful; the mattress, the pillows, all the things we use are really womb-like. Now scientists are of the mind that sooner or later we will make exactly womb-like sleeping chambers, exactly the same, because they will give you the deepest sleep possible.

The ultimate conception of nirvana is also womb-like. In the womb the child is so free, free of all responsibilities. He never comes to know any desire. Before the desire is there it is fulfilled. That is what Hindus call KALPAVRIKSHA. In heaven there are trees under which you sit and when a desire comes to your mind, immediately it is fulfilled. There is no gap, no time gap, between desire, demand, and supply. There is no time gap. When the desire is there it is fulfilled.

This is happening in the womb, it is KALPAVRIKSHA, the wish-fulfilling tree. A child never becomes aware that he is hungry -- before there is hunger, it is fulfilled. The child never becomes aware that he is thirsty -- before there is thirst, the thirst is fulfilled. He never becomes aware of any strife, any strain; he is

silently served by the cosmos around him. Psychologists say that that is why the child in the womb cannot be conscious. Because for consciousness, strife is needed, struggle is needed. Consciousness grows only when there is demand, then a time gap, and then supply. That time gap makes you conscious. If there is no time gap, if whatsoever you need is fulfilled immediately, you will fall asleep. So the child is asleep for nine months together -- not for a single moment does he become alert. There is no need to be alert. All needs are fulfilled. There is no pain, no suffering, no tension, so alertness is not possible.

The child sleeps, and when he is born it is such a shock that Freud says that no one ever recovers from it. It is traumatic. It remains like a wound in you. And I think he is right. When the child is born it is a shock! He is thrown out of the Garden of Eden, out of paradise. Everything was so beautiful -- it was so beautiful that he was asleep. It was so comfortable that there was no need to be awake for even a single moment. It was a dream land, and now he has been thrown out forcibly. There is every possibility that the unconsciousness of the child struggles to remain in the womb. It is difficult to say whether it is so or not, but there is every possibility that the unconsciousness of the child struggles to remain in the womb. He creates every difficulty in coming out. Hence the pain and the struggle. He is being thrown out, expelled. And the first moment out of the womb is bound to be the greatest suffering that the child will ever suffer again. Even death will not be such a suffering. Because in the first moment on his own he will have to breathe -- and the world has started with all its worries. Now he will be the center and he will be responsible and he will have to carry his own burden. He is thrown out of the mother. He will have to breathe and to cry when he is hungry. And now nothing is certain: whether when he is hungry he will be fulfilled or not, is not certain. It will depend. He has become dependent. Now for every need he has to struggle. But then we provide every comfort for our children, in every way, so the shock is not so much, not too much. The mother goes on fulfilling his needs immediately.

Because of this the child comes to feel that he is the center of the world and the whole world has to follow him. Just a cry and the whole world has to fall at his feet. This gives a very egoistic beginning. So every child is very egoistic. And then other shocks are bound to follow because this is only the first birth, just the beginning of births. Those who know human phenomena deeply say that the whole life is a continuous birth. There are many births. A day will come when the mother will refuse to breast-feed the child. Now he has to depend on foods. He has to chew it. Responsibility grows. Now the food has to be chewed, digested. The milk was something else. The child was not doing anything, simply sucking. He was a sucker.

Every day responsibilities will grow and he will be thrown away, away from the mother. And the further away he is thrown, the more the world surrounds him. The world is hostile -- the womb was never hostile, it was so friendly,. The world is not friendly: there is competition, and everyone is interested in himself and no one is interested in you. The world is not your mother.

When a child moves to the school he is moving into a hostile world, with traumas and traumas and many shocks. And it goes on. The ultimate break happens when the child falls in love with a woman. He is becoming grown up. This is the last break with the mother; now the last link is broken. But still this man-child will go on behaving as if his wife is his mother. She is not. She is interested in herself, and he is interested in himself. Both are interested in themselves. They are egos. And every husband goes on trying to get the wife to behave like his mother. That is the struggle. She cannot behave like that -- she has her own interests. The mother was totally devoted.

So every man is frustrated with his wife because no wife can be a mother. It is not a question of good and bad wives -- no wife can be a mother. Every man is frustrated. I have not yet seen a man who is not frustrated with his wife. It seems impossible not to be frustrated because the desire is so impossible.

But the husband feels good when he enters the woman, the wife. Again he is in the womb. This is a symbolic penetration. In those few moments he forgets all the worries, the world, everything. He is again a child. Look at a man deep in love with his wife, or beloved -- his face will look like a child. All the tensions have gone. So it is not just coincidence that when in love the wife will call the husband `baby'.

I was just reading an anecdote. It was midnight and a house was on fire. At the last moment a woman was pulled out of it. She was mad and crying, "My baby has remained inside." And then suddenly the baby appeared -- on the balcony stood a three hundred and sixty pound man and he said, "Don't get worried, I am alive and I am coming." And the whole crowd was wondering what the matter was!

But they were deep in love, just lying together, and the man was a baby at that moment. In all ways mind is seeking a womb-like state again, but you cannot enter the womb, even in a sexual act. You just seem to be.

The only possibility of entering the womb again is not physical, it is psychological, or, on deeper layers, spiritual. If you can be one with the cosmos you will be in the womb again, and this is something which cannot be taken away from you. Then the whole existence becomes a mother. So to me, those religions that have said that God is not a father but a mother, are more scientific. Those who have called their God `father' are not so scientific. Because a father is not a very essential thing. It is just accidental. `Father' has not always existed. The word `mother' is very very much older than `father'. Even the word `uncle' is older than `father'. Because five thousand years back there was no marriage -- groups lived together. The child knew his mother but he didn't know who the father was, so all the male members of the group were uncles. `Uncle' is an older word than `father.' All the males were uncles because there was no certainty who the father was.

Father is a later arrival. When one male dominated a woman and pushed away all the other males, father came into being. And it is not certain whether it is going to remain, because the family is dispersing. It is not something eternal, just institutional. The father seems to be going; in the future he cannot say. For father there is no hope! He will drop. Uncles will again become important. Mother is basic; father is social and can be discarded. It depends on the institution, on the way society thinks. But mother cannot be discarded. So those religions that think of God as the Mother are really deeper -- when you enter God the mother, and become one with it, you have entered the eternal womb. Now there will be no pain, there will be no suffering. Now you will never be thrown out.

The last question:

> YOU SAID WE ARE CONCERNED WITH THREADS, NOT THE ESSENCE. BUT WHOM DO YOU MEAN BY `WE ARE'? BECAUSE AS WE ARE WE ARE CONCERNED WITH BEADS, WITH EVENTS. WE LIVE IN EVENTS.

When I say that we are concerned with the thread, with the essence, the foundational, the real, by `we' I don't mean you. You as you are, no. But you as you can be, yes. You are double, and that which you are right now is not the real. It is just a false thing, just an image which can be discarded easily. The real you is that which can be known only when all the masks are thrown away. So when I say `we' are concerned with the thread, I include you in your reality -- not as egos, but as souls. You are two: one as you appear to be and one as you are. The appearance is concerned with events, concerned with beads, the superficial. The inner, the one that you are, is not concerned with events: it is not concerned with time at all. It is concerned with the eternal.

I will tell you a story of one of Buddha's past lives, when he was not yet a Buddha; in that life Buddha was as ignorant as anyone. He heard about a man who had become enlightened. So he went to touch his feet and to have a DARSHAN. He touched the feet of the enlightened one, and when he was rising, he was amazed to see the enlightened man touching his feet. He said, "What are you doing? I am ignorant, unenlightened, a sinner, and you are enlightened, the purest light I have ever seen. Why should you touch my feet? I have come to touch your feet. Why should you touch my feet?"

The enlightened one laughed and said, "I am not touching your feet. I am touching the feet of the essential, of the soul that is hidden within you. That is already enlightened. You may know it, later on, and when you know, remember. One day you will come to know the reality before which I have bowed down. You don't know it right now, your own treasure you don't know, but I know my treasure and the moment I have known my treasure, I have known everybody else's treasure."

The enlightened one said to Buddha, "The moment I became enlightened I knew the essential reality of all. You can go on deluding yourself, that is up to you, but I can penetrate and I can see the purest light within you. Remember me when you realize it."

And when Buddha became enlightened in his next life, he said to his disciples, "I didn't understand what that awakened one was saying. It was a mystery. But now I can see what he meant. Now the appearance has come. And whatsoever I am now I was at the moment also. He must have bowed to this."

So when I say `we', I include you in your possibility, not in your appearance. Your appearance is just a dream. But you are not aware of it because if you become aware that you are dreaming, the dream has ceased. You are not aware of the real you. If you become aware, the appearance will disappear.

I am aware. So you can understand my difficulty -- I see you as enlightened ones. You are already that. You are just playing the game of being ignorant, just trying to deceive yourself, but whatsoever you do

makes no difference to the innermost reality. It remains innocent, pure, absolutely pure. You are here. If I look at your surface, you have to be taught many things. But if I look to your inner, there is no need to teach you anything, there is no need to do anything. That is what I mean when I say, "We are concerned with the thread, the essence, not with the beads, the events, the outer."

Remember this. Some day when you become enlightened you will know what my meaning was when I said `we', and who was included. It is certain that you are not included as you are here, just before me, the appearance, no -- but as you have always been and as you will always be when this curtain is thrown away, when these clouds disappear and the sun rises. I can see the sun behind the clouds.

You are so identified with the clouds that you cannot even believe me. If I say you are already enlightened, how can you believe it? You will say I must be deceiving you or playing a trick. This is the truth, but truth is difficult to understand. And you have to travel long before you come to yourselves, you have to travel long before you come to realize that your home is the goal, that you have been always in the place that you wanted to reach.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #31
Chapter title: Forget the periphery

31 July 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7307315
ShortTitle:	VBT231
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	88 mins

IN ANY POSITION GRADUALLY PERVADE AN AREA BETWEEN THE ARMPITS INTO GREAT PEACE.

FEEL YOURSELF AS PERVADING ALL DIRECTIONS, FAR, NEAR.

Life without is a cyclone -- a constant conflict, turmoil, struggle. But it is only so on the surface -- just as on the surface of the ocean are waves, maddening noise, constant struggle. But this is not all of life. Deep down there is also a center -- soundless, silent, no conflict, no struggle. In the center, life is a noiseless flow, relaxed, a river moving with no struggle, with no fight, no violence Towards that inner center is the search. You can get identified with the surface, with the outer. Then anxiety and anguish follows. This is what has happened to everyone: we are identified with the surface and with the struggle that goes on there.

The surface is bound to be disturbed, nothing is wrong in it. And if you can be rooted in the center, the disturbance on the surface will become beautiful it will have a beauty of its own. If you can be silent within, then all the sounds without become musical. Then nothing is wrong; it becomes a play. But if you don't know the inner core, the silent center, if you are totally identified with the surface, you will go mad. And everyone is almost mad.

All religious techniques, techniques of yoga, meditation, Zen, are basically to help you to be again in contact with the center; to move within; to forget the periphery; to leave the periphery for a time being and to relax into your own being so deeply that the outer disappears completely and only the inner remains. Once you know how to move backwards, how to step down into yourself, it is not difficult. It becomes as easy as anything. But if you don't know, if you know only the mind clinging to the surface, it is very

difficult. Relaxing into one's self is not difficult: non-clinging to the surface is.

I have heard a Sufi story. Once it happened that a Sufi fakir was traveling. It was a dark night and he lost his way. It was so dark he couldn't even see where he was moving -- then suddenly he fell into an abyss. He was terrified. He didn't know what was down there in the darkness or how deep the abyss was. So he caught hold of a branch and started praying. The night was cold. He cried but there was no one to listen, only his own voice echoed back. And the night was so cold that his hands were becoming frozen and he knew that sooner or later he would have to leave the branch -- it was going to be difficult to keep on holding it. His hands were getting so frozen that they were already slipping from the branch. Death was absolutely near. Any moment he would fall and die. And then the last moment came. You can understand how terrified he was. Dying moment by moment, then the last moment came and he saw the branch slipping out of his hand. And his hands were so frozen that there was no way to hold on, so he had to fall.

But the moment he fell he started dancing -- there was no abyss, he was on clear ground. And he had suffered all night....

This is the situation. You go on clinging to the surface, afraid that if you leave the surface you will be lost. Really, clinging to the surface you are lost. But deep down there is darkness and you cannot see any ground; you cannot see anything else than the surface. All these techniques are to make you courageous, strong, adventurous, so that you can stop the holding on and fall within yourself. That which looks like an abyss, dark, bottomless, is the very ground of your being. Once you leave the surface, the periphery, you will be centered.

This centering is the aim. Once you are centered you can move to the periphery but you will be totally different. The quality of your consciousness will have changed altogether. Then you can move to the periphery but you will never be the periphery again -- you will remain at the center. And remaining centered at the periphery is beautiful. Then you can enjoy it; it will become a beautiful play. Then there is no conflict; it is a game. Then it will not create tensions within you and there will be no anguish and no anxiety around you. And any moment that it becomes too much, too heavy on you, you can go back to the original source -- you can have a dip. Then you will be refreshed, rejuvenated, and you can move to the periphery again. Once you know the way.... And the way is not long. You are not going anywhere else than into your own self, so it is not long. It is just near. The only barrier is your holding on, holding to the periphery, afraid that if you leave it you will be lost. The fear feels just as if you are going to die. Moving to the inner center is a death -- death in the sense that your identity with the periphery will die, and a new image, a new feeling of your being will arise.

So if we want to say in a few words what Tantra techniques are, we can say that they are a deep relaxation into oneself, a total relaxation into oneself.

You are always tense, that is the holding, the clinging. You are never relaxed, never in a state of let-go. You are always doing something: that doing is the problem. You are never in a state of non-doing, when things are happening and you are just there not doing anything. Breath comes in and goes out, the blood circulates, the body is alive and throbbing, the breeze blows, the world goes on spinning around -- and you are not doing anything. You are not a doer. You are simply relaxed and things are happening. When things are happening and you are not a doer, you are totally relaxed. When you are a doer and things are not happening but are being manipulated by you, you are tense.

You relax partially while you are asleep, but it is not total. Even in your sleep you go on manipulating, even in your sleep you don't allow everything to happen. Watch a man sleeping: you will see that he is very tense, his whole body will be tense. Watch a small child sleeping, he is very relaxed. Or watch an animal, a cat -- a cat is always relaxed. You are not relaxed even while asleep; you are tense, struggling, moving, fighting with something. On your face there are tensions. In dreams you may be fighting, protecting -- doing the same things as when you were awake, repeating them in an inner drama. You are not relaxed; you are not in a deep let-go. That's why sleep is becoming more and more difficult. And psychologists say that if the same trend goes on, soon the day will come when no one will be able to sleep naturally. Sleep will have to be chemically produced because no one will be able to fall naturally into sleep. The day is not very far. You are already on the way towards it because even while asleep you are only partially asleep, partially relaxed.

Meditation is the deepest sleep. It is total relaxation plus something more; you are totally relaxed and yet alert. Awareness is there. Total sleep with awareness is meditation. Fully alert, things are happening but you are not resisting, not fighting, not doing. The doer is not there. The doer has gone into sleep. Only a witness is there a `non-doer alertness' is there. Then nothing can disturb you.

If you know how to relax then nothing can disturb you. If you don't know how to relax then everything

will disturb you. I say everything. It is not really something else that disturbs you, everything else is just an excuse. You are almost always ready to be disturbed. If one thing doesn't disturb you, then something else will; you will get disturbed. You are ready, you have a tendency to get disturbed. If all the causes are withdrawn from you even then you will get disturbed. You will find some cause, you will create some cause. If nothing comes from without, you will create something from within -- some thought, some idea -- and you will get disturbed. You need excuses. Once you know how to relax nothing can disturb you. Not that the world will change, not that things will be different. The world will be the same. But you don't have the tendency, you don't have the madness; you are not constantly ready to be disturbed. Then all that happens around you is soothing -- even the traffic noise becomes soothing if you are relaxed. Even the market-place becomes soothing. It depends on you. It is an inner quality. The more you go towards the center the more the quality arises and the more you move towards the periphery the more you will be disturbed. If you are too disturbed or if you are prone to be disturbed that shows only one thing: that you are existing near the periphery -- nothing else. It is an indication that you have made your abode near the surface. And this is a false abode because your real home is at the center, the very center of your being.
Now we will enter the techniques.

IN ANY EASY POSITION GRADUALLY PERVADE AN AREA BETWEEN THE ARMPITS INTO GREAT PEACE.

This is a very simple method but it works miraculously -- try it. And anyone can try it, there is no danger. The first thing is to be in an easy relaxed position -- relaxed in a position that is easy for you. Don't try a particular position or ASANA. Buddha sits in a particular posture. It is easy for him. It also can become easy for you if you practise it for a time being, but in the very beginning it will not be easy for you. And there is no need to practise it: start from any posture that comes easy to you right now. Don't struggle with the posture. You can sit in an easy chair and relax. The only thing is your body must be in a relaxed state.

So just close your eyes and feel all over the body. Start from the legs -- feel whether there is some tension or not. If you feel there is some tension, do one thing: make it more tense. If you feel there is some tension in the right leg, then make that tension as intense as possible. Bring it to a peak -- then suddenly relax so that you can feel how the relaxation settles there. Then go all over the body just looking everywhere for some tension. Wherever you feel the tension make it more so, because it is easy to relax when it is intense. In just a mid-state it is very difficult because you cannot feel it. It is easy to move from one extreme to another, very easy, because the very extreme creates the situation to move to the other. So if you feel some tensions in the face then strain all the face muscles as much as possible, create tension and bring it to a peak. Bring it to a point where you feel that no more is possible -- then suddenly relax. In this way see that all parts of the body, all the limbs are relaxed.

And be particular about the face muscles, because they carry ninety per cent of the tensions -- the rest of the body carries only ten per cent. All your tensions are in the mind so the face becomes the storage. So strain your face as much as possible, don't be shy about it. Make it intensely anguished, anxious -- and then suddenly relax. Do it for five minutes so that you can feel that every limb in the whole body is relaxed. This is an easy posture for you.

You can do it sitting, or lying in bed or howsoever you feel is easy for you. IN ANY EASY POSITION GRADUALLY PERVADE AN AREA BETWEEN THE ARMPITS INTO GREAT PEACE.

The second thing: when you feel that the body has got to an easy posture, don't make much fuss about it. Just feel that the body is relaxed, then forget the body. Because really, remembering the body is a sort of tension. That's why I say don't make much fuss about it. Relax it and forget it. Forgetting is relaxation. Whenever you remember too much, that very remembering brings a tension to the body.

You may not have observed this, but there is a very easy experiment to try. Put your hand on your pulse and count it. Then close your eyes, bring your attention to your pulse for five minutes, and then count. The pulse will now be beating faster because the attention for five minutes gives tension to it. So really, whenever a doctor counts your pulse it is never the real count -- it is always more than it was before the doctor started counting it. Whenever the doctor has taken your hand in his hand you have become alert. And if the doctor is a lady doctor you will be more alert, and it will go faster. So whenever a lady doctor counts your pulse reduce it by ten. Then that will be exactly your pulse count -- otherwise there will be ten more counts per minute.

Whenever you bring your consciousness to any part of the body, that part becomes tense. You become

tense when someone observes you; the whole body becomes tense. When you are alone you are different. When someone enters the room you are not the same. The whole body is going at a faster rate. You have become tense. So don't make much fuss about relaxation or you will be obsessed with it. For five minutes simply relax easily and forget. Your forgetting will be helpful and it will bring a deeper relaxation to the body.

.... GRADUALLY PERVADE AN AREA BETWEEN THE ARMPITS INTO GREAT PEACE. Close your eyes and just feel the area between the two armpits: the heart area, your chest. First feel it just between the two armpits with your total attention, total awareness. Forget the whole body, remember just the heart area between the two armpits, the chest, and feel it filled with great peace. The moment the body is relaxed, peace automatically happens in your heart. The heart becomes silent, relaxed, harmonious. And when you forget the whole body and bring your attention just to the chest and consciously feel it filled with peace, much peace will happen immediately.

There are areas in the body, particular centers, where particular feelings can be created consciously. Between the two armpits is the heart center, and the heart center is the source of all the peace that happens to you, whenever it happens. Whenever you are peaceful, the peace is coming from the heart. The heart radiates peace. That is why people all over the world, every race, without any distinction of cat, religion, country, cultured or uncultured, have felt this: that love arises from somewhere near the heart. No scientific explanation exists. Whenever you think of love you think of the heart. Really, whenever you are in love you are relaxed, and because you are relaxed you are filled with a certain peace. That peace arises from the heart. So peace and love have become joined, associated. Whenever you are in love you are peaceful; whenever you are not in love you are disturbed. Because of peace the heart has become associated with love.

So you can do two things. You can search for love, then sometimes you will feel peace. But this path is dangerous, because the other person whom you love has become more important than you. And the other is the other, and you are becoming in a way dependent. So love will give you peace sometimes but not always. There will be many disturbances, many moments of anguish and anxiety, because the other has entered. Whenever another enters there is bound to be some disturbance, because you can meet with the other only on your surface. The surface will be disturbed. Only sometimes when the two of you will be so deeply in love with no conflict, only then will you sometimes be relaxed and the heart will glow with peace.

So love can only give you glimpses of peace but nothing really established, rooted. No eternal peace is possible through it, only glimpses. And between two glimpses there will be deep valleys of conflict, violence, hatred and anger.

The other way is to find peace not through love, but directly. If you can find peace directly -- and this is the method for it -- your life will become filled with love. But now the quality of love will be different. It will not be possessive; it will not be centered around one. It will not be dependent and it will not make any one dependent on you. Your love will become just a lovingness, a compassion, a deep empathy. And now no one, not even a lover, can disturb you, because your peace is already rooted and your love comes as a shadow of your inner peace. The whole thing has become reversed. So Buddha is also loving but his love is not an anguish. If you love you will suffer, if you don't love you will suffer. If you don't love you will suffer the absence of love; if you love you will suffer the presence of love. Because you are on the surface and whatsoever you do can only give you momentary satisfaction -- then again the dark valley.

First be established in peace on your own, then you are independent, then love is not your need. Then you will never feel imprisoned when you are in love; you will never feel that love has become a sort of dependence, a slavery, a bondage. Then love will be just a giving: you have too much peace so you want to share it. Then it will be just a giving with no idea of return; it will be unconditional. And it is one of the secrets that the more you give, the more it happens to you. The more you give and share, the more it becomes your own. The deeper you enter into the treasury, which is infinite, the more you can go on giving to everybody. It is inexhaustible.

But love must happen to you as a shadow of inner peace. Ordinarily the reverse is the phenomenon: peace happens to you just as a shadow of love. Love must happen to you as a shadow of peace, then love is beautiful. Otherwise love also creates ugliness, it becomes a disease, a fever.

.... PERVADE AN AREA BETWEEN THE ARMPITS INTO GREAT PEACE.

Become aware of the area between the armpits and feel that it is filled with great peace. Just feel peace there and you will feel it is filled. It is always filled but you have never been alert about it. This is only to

increase your alertness, to bring you nearer home. And when you feel this peace you are farther away from the surface. Not that things will not be happening there -- but when you try this experiment and when you are filled with peace you will feel a distance; the noise is coming from the street but there is a great distance now, a great space. It happens, but it brings no disturbance; rather, it brings you a deeper silence. This is the miracle. The children will be playing, someone will be listening to the radio, someone will be quarrelling and the whole world will be going around, but you feel that a great distance has come between you and everything. That distance comes because you have retreated from the periphery. Things are happening on the periphery and they will appear to you as if they are happening to someone else. You are not involved. Nothing disturbs you so you are not involved -- you have transcended. This is the transcendence.

And the heart is naturally the source of peace. You are not creating anything. You are simply coming to a source which is always there. This imagining will help you become aware that the heart is filled with peace -- it is not that the imagining will create the peace. This is the difference between the Tantra attitude and Western hypnosis. Hypnotists think that you are creating it by imagination but Tantra thinks that you are not creating it by imagination, you are simply becoming attuned to something that is already there. Because whatsoever you can create by imagination cannot be permanent: if it is not a reality then it is false, unreal, and you are creating a hallucination. So it is better to be disturbed and real than to be in a hallucination of peace, because that is not a growth, you are simply intoxicated by it. Sooner or later you will have to come out because sooner or later the reality will shatter the illusion. Reality has to shatter all illusions; only a greater reality cannot be shattered.

A greater reality will shatter the reality which is on the periphery, hence Shankara and others say that the world is illusion. Not that the world is illusion, but they have come to know a higher reality and from that altitude this world looks dreamy. It is so far away, the distance is so infinite that it cannot be felt as real. The noise on the street will be as if you are dreaming about it -- it is not real. It cannot do anything. It just happens and passes and you remain untouched. And when you are untouched by reality how can you feel that it is real? The reality is felt only when it penetrates you deeply. The deeper the penetration, the more you feel it as real.

Shankara says the whole world is unreal. He must have come to a point from where the distance is so vast, so tremendously vast, that all that happens there becomes just like a dream. It comes but no reality comes with it because it cannot penetrate. Penetration is the proportion of reality. If I throw a stone at you it hits you. The hit penetrates you and that penetration makes the stone real. If I throw a stone and it touches you but doesn't penetrate you, deep down you will hear the thud of the falling stone on you, but there will be no disturbance. You will feel it as false, unreal, MAYA, illusory. But you are so near the periphery that if I throw a stone at you, you will be hurt. Not the body -- the body will be hurt in either case. If I throw a stone at a Buddha the body will be hurt as your body will be hurt, but Buddha is not on the periphery, he is rooted in the center. And the distance is so great that he will hear the thud of the stone without being hurt. The being will remain untouched, unscarred. This unscarred being will feel the stone as if it is something thrown in a dream. It is illusory. So Buddha says that nothing has substance to it, everything is `substanceless', without any substance. The world is empty of substance -- which is the same thing as Shankara saying that the world is illusory.

Try this. Whenever you are able to feel the peace between your two armpits filling you, pervading your heart center, the world will look illusory. This is a sign that you have entered meditation -- when the world feels and appears to be illusory. Don't think that the world is illusory, there is no need to think it -- you will feel it. It will suddenly occur to your mind, "What has happened to the world?" The world has suddenly gone dreamy. It is there, a dreamlike existence, without any substance. It looks so real, just like a film on the screen. It can even be three dimensional. It looks like something, but it is a projected thing. Not that the world is a projected thing, not that it is really unreal -- no. The world is real but you create the distance, and the distance gets more and more. And you can understand whether the distance is getting more and more or not by knowing how you are feeling about the world. That's the criterion. That is a meditative criterion. It is not a truth that the world is unreal -- if the world has become unreal, you have become centered in the being. Now the surface and you are so far away that you can look at the surface as being something objective, something other than you. You are not identified.

This technique is very easy and will not take much time if you try it. With this technique it sometimes even happens that with the very first effort you will feel the beauty and the miracle of it. So try it. But if you don't feel anything with the first effort, don't be disappointed. Wait. And go on doing it. And it is so easy that you can go on doing it any time. Just lying on your bed at night you can do it; just in the morning when

you feel that you are now awake you can do it. Do first and then get up. Even ten minutes will be enough. Ten minutes at night just before falling asleep, do it. Make the world unreal, and your sleep will be so deep that you may not have slept like that before. If the world becomes unreal just before falling asleep, dreaming will be less. Because if the world has become a dream then dreams cannot continue. And if the world is unreal, you are totally relaxed because the reality of the world will not impinge itself upon you, hammer on you.

I have suggested this technique to people who suffer from insomnia. It helps deeply. If the world is unreal, tensions dissolve. And if you can move from the periphery, you have already moved to a deep state of sleep -- before the sleep comes you are already deep into it. And then in the morning it is beautiful because you are so fresh, so young; your whole energy is vibrating. It is because you are coming back to the periphery from the center.

And the moment you become alert that now sleep is no more, don't open your eyes. First do this experiment for ten minutes, then open the eyes. The body is relaxed after the whole night and is feeling fresh and alive. You are already relaxed; so it will not take much time. Just relax. Bring your consciousness to the heart just between the two armpits: feel it filled with deep peace. For ten minutes remain in that peace, then open the eyes. The world will look totally different because that peace will also be radiated from your eyes. And the whole day you will feel different -- not only will you feel different but you will feel that people are behaving differently with you. To every relationship you contribute something. If your contribution is not there, people behave differently because they feel you are a different person. They may not be aware of it. But when you are filled with peace everyone will behave differently towards you. They will be more loving and more kind, less resistant, more open, closer. A magnet is there. Peace is the magnet. When you are peaceful people come nearer to you; when you are disturbed everyone is repelled. And this is so physical a phenomenon that you can observe it easily. Whenever you are peaceful you will feel everyone wants to be closer to you because that peace radiates, it becomes a vibration around you. Circles of peace move around you and whosoever comes near wants to be nearer to you -- like you want to move under the shadow of a tree and to relax there.

A person who is peaceful within has a shadow around him. Wherever he goes everyone would like to be closer to him, open, trusting. A person who has inner turmoil, conflict, anguish, anxiety, tensions, repels persons. Whosoever come near becomes afraid. You are dangerous. To be near you is dangerous. Because you will give whatsoever you have, you are constantly giving it. So you may want to love someone but if you are very disturbed within, even your lover will be repelled and he will want to escape from you because you will drain his energy and he will not feel happy with you. And whenever you leave him, you will leave him tired, exhausted, because you don;t have a life-giving source, you have a destructive energy within you.

So not only will you feel you are different, others will also feel that you are different.

Your whole life-style can change if you move a little closer to the center -- and the whole outlook and the whole outcome. If you are peaceful the whole world becomes peaceful to you. It is just a reflection. Whatsoever you are is reflected all over. Everyone becomes a mirror.

The second technique:

FEEL YOURSELF AS PERVADING ALL DIRECTIONS, FAR, NEAR.

Tantra and yoga both think that your narrowness is the problem. Because you have made yourself so narrow, so tightly narrow, you feel always in bondage. The bondage is not coming from anywhere else: the bondage is coming from your narrow mind. And it goes on being narrower and narrower and you are very confined. That confinement gives you the feeling of bondage. You have an infinite soul and an infinite being but that infinite being feels imprisoned. So whatsoever you do, you feel limitations everywhere. Wherever you move, a point of cul de sac comes. You cannot move beyond it. Everywhere there is a boundary. There is no open sky to fly. But that boundary is created by you -- that boundary is your own creation. You have created it for certain reasons: for security, safety. You have created a boundary. And the narrower the boundary, the more you feel secure. If you have a very large boundary you cannot watch over all of it, you cannot be alert and watchful everywhere. It becomes vulnerable. Narrow the boundary and you can watch it, you can remain closed, you are not vulnerable, you feel safe. The safety, the security has created the boundary. But then you feel a bondage.

This is how the mind is paradoxical. You go on asking for more safety and you go on asking for more freedom. Both cannot be together. If you want freedom you will have to lose safety, security -- in any case the safety is just illusory, it is not really there. Because death is going to happen -- whatsoever you do, you

are going to die. All your safety, security, is just a facade, nothing will help. But afraid of insecurity you create boundaries, you create big walls around you and then the open sky is closed. And then you suffer! And then you say, "Where is the open sky?" and "I want freedom and I want to move!" But you have created these boundaries.

So this is the first thing to remember before you do this technique otherwise it will not be possible to do it. With your boundaries intact you cannot do it. Unless you stop creating boundaries you will not be able to feel or do it.

.... PERVADING ALL DIRECTIONS, FAR, NEAR. No boundaries, becoming infinite, becoming one with infinite space.... This will be impossible with your mind. How can you feel it? How can you do it? First you will have to stop doing certain things.

The first thing is that if you are too concerned about security and safety then remain in bondage. Really, prison is the most secure place. No one can harm you there. No one out of prison is as secure, as guarded, as the prisoners. You cannot kill, you cannot murder a prisoner. It is difficult. He is more guarded than a king. You can murder a president or a king, it is not so difficult. Every day they go on killing them. But you cannot kill a prisoner. He is so safe that those who want to be safe, really, must be in prisons, they must not live outside. To live out of a prison is dangerous, it is full of hazards. Anything can happen. So we have created mental prisons around us, psychological prisons around us, and we carry those prisons with us, they are portable. You need not remain with them, they move with you. Wherever you go, your prison goes with you.

You are always behind a wall. Only sometimes, rarely, do you stretch your hand out of it to touch someone. But only a hand -- you never come out of your prison. So whenever we meet, it is simply meeting hands out of prisons. Out of windows we stretch a hand, afraid, scared, and ready any moment to withdraw the hand. Both the parties are doing the same -- only hands touch. And now psychologists say that even that is just an appearance, because hands have their own armor around them. No hand is ungloved. Not only Queen Elizabeth uses gloves, you also have gloves so that no one can touch you. Or even if someone touches, there is only a hand, dead. You are already withdrawn, afraid. Because the other creates fear. As Sartre says, "The other is the enemy." The other will look like an enemy if you are so armored. With an armored person there can be no friendship. Friendship is impossible, love is impossible, communion is impossible. You are afraid. Someone may make you a possession, someone may overpower you, someone may make you a slave... afraid of this, you have created a prison, a safety wall around you. Cautiously you move, cautiously you take every step. Life becomes a drudgery, life becomes a boredom. If you are too cautious, life cannot be an adventure. If you are protecting yourself too much, hankering after security too much, you are already dead.

So remember one basic law: life is insecurity. And if you are ready to live in insecurity, only then will you be alive. Insecurity is freedom. If you are ready to be insecure, constantly insecure, you will be free. And freedom is the door to the Divine.

Afraid, you create a prison -- you become dead, more and more dead. And then you call, "Where is God?" And then you question, "Where is life? What does life mean? Where is bliss?" Life is there waiting for you, but you have to meet it on its own terms. You cannot have your own terms, life has its own terms. And the basic term is: remain insecure. Nothing can be done about it. You can only create an illusion and in that illusion you can waste your life. Nothing can be done about it. Whatsoever you do is just a deception.

If you fall in love you become afraid that this woman can leave you or this man can leave you. Fear enters immediately. You were never afraid when you were not in love. Now you are in love: life has entered and insecurity has entered with it. One who never loves anybody is never afraid that anyone will leave him. The whole world can leave him, he is not afraid. You cannot harm him. He is secure. The moment you love someone, insecurity has entered because life has entered. And with life, death has entered. The moment you love you have become afraid: this person can die, this person can leave, this person can love somebody else! Now to make things secure, you must do something -- you must get married. So a legal bondage is made so that it is now difficult for this person to leave you. \Now society will protect you, the law will protect you, the policeman, the judge, will all protect you. Now if this person wants to leave, you can drag him to the court, and if he wants a divorce he will have to prove something against you. Even then it will take three or five years. Now you have created safety around you. But the moment you are married you are dead. The relationship is not alive. Now it has become a law, not a relationship. Now it is a legal phenomenon, not an alive thing. The court cannot protect life; the law can only protect laws. Now marriage is something which is dead. It can be defined. Love cannot be defined. Marriage is definable, love is indefinable. Now you have

come under the world of definitions.

But the phenomenon is already dead. The moment you wanted it to be secure, the moment you wanted to enclose it so that no new thing happens to it, you are imprisoned in it. Then you will suffer. Then you will say that this wife has become a bondage to you. The husband will say this wife has become a bondage to him. And then you fight because you have each become an imprisonment for the other. Now you fight. Now love has disappeared, there is only conflict. That is what happens because of the hankering for security.

And this has happened in everything. Remember it as something basic: life is insecure. This is the very nature of it. So when there is love, suffer the fear that the beloved can leave you, but don;t create security. Then love will grow. The beloved can die and you cannot do anything, but that will not kill love. Security can kill. Love will grow more.

Really, if man were immortal, I say love would be impossible. If man were immortal it would be difficult to love anybody. It would be so dangerous to fall in love. Death is there and life is just like a dew drop on a trembling leaf. Any moment the breeze will come and the dew drop will fall and disappear. Life is just a wavering. Because of that wavering, because of that movement, death is always there. It gives intensity to love. Love is possible only because there is death. Love becomes intense because there is death. Think... if you know your beloved is going to die the next moment, all meanness will go, all conflict will go. And this one moment will become eternity. And there will be so much love that your whole being will be poured into it. But if you know the beloved is going to live, there is no hurry. You can fight and you can postpone the loving for later on. If life is eternal, if the body is immortal, you cannot love.

Hindus have a beautiful myth. They say in heaven where Indra rules -- Indra is the king of heaven -- there is no love. There are beautiful girls, more beautiful than on the earth, and deities. They have sex but there is no love because they are immortal.

So it is recorded in one of the Indian stories that Urvashi, the chief of the heavenly girls, asked permission of Indra to move to earth for a few days to love a man. "What nonsense!: Indra said. "You can love here! And you will not find such beautiful persons on the earth." Urvashi said, "They are beautiful but they are immortal, so there is no charm. They are really dead."

They are really dead because there is no death to make them alive. They will always be there. They cannot die, so how can they be alive? That aliveness exists against death. A man is alive because death is there constantly, fighting. Against the background of death life exists.

So Urvashi said, "Give me permission to move to the earth. I want to love someone." Permission was given so she came down to earth and fell in love with Pururuwa, a young man.

But there was a condition from Indra. Indra made the condition that she could go to the earth, she could love someone, but she must tell the man who loved her not to ask anything about who she was. This is difficult for love because love is curious. Love wants to know everything about the beloved, everything. The whole unknown has to be made known. The whole mystery has to be entered and penetrated. So Indra cunningly made a condition which Urvashi didn't understand the craftiness of. So she said, "Okay. I will tell my lover not to be curious about me, not to ask who I am. And if he asks, immediately I will leave him, I will come back." And she said to Pururuwa, "Don't ever ask anything about me, who I am. The moment you ask I will have to leave earth."

But love is curious. Because of this Pururuwa must have become more curious about who she was. He could not sleep. He would go on looking at Urvashi. Who is she? Such a beautiful woman, made of dreamy stuff, doesn't look earthly, doesn't look substantial. Perhaps she comes from somewhere else, some unknown dimension. He became more and more curious. But he also became more and more afraid, because she might leave. He became so afraid that in the night when he went to sleep he would take a fragment of her saree in his hand because he was not confident about himself. Any moment he could ask, the question was always there. Even in his sleep he could ask. And Urvashi said that even in sleep he could not ask about her. So he slept with a part of her saree in his hand.

But one night he couldn't contain himself -- and he thought that now she loved him so much that she would not leave. So he asked. And Urvashi had to disappear -- only a fragment of her saree remained in Pururuwa's hand. And it is said that he is still searching for her.

In heaven there cannot be love because there is no life really. Life exists here on earth, where death exists. Whenever you make anything secure, life disappears. Remain insecure, that is the very quality of life itself. Nothing can be done about it. And it is beautiful!

Just think if your body was immortal -- it would be ugly. You will start finding ways and means of committing suicide. And if it is impossible, against the law, you will suffer so much you cannot even

imagine. Immortality is a very long thing. Now in the West they go on thinking about euthanasia because people are now living longer. So a person who reaches the age of a hundred wants the right to kill himself. And really, the right will have to be given. We made it a law not to commit suicide when life was very short. Really in Buddha's age to be forty or fifty was much. The average life was just about twenty. In India, just two decades ago the average life was twenty-three. Now in Sweden the average life is eighty-three. So people can very easily live to be a hundred and fifty. In Soviet Russia there are fifteen hundred people who have reached the mark of a hundred and fifty. Now if they say they have the right to kill themselves, because now it is too much, we will have to give them the right. It cannot be denied them. Sooner or later suicide will be one of the birth rights. You cannot deny it if a person wants to die -- not for any reason, just because now life has no meaning. It has been too long already. A person living at a hundred doesn't feel like living. Not that he is frustrated, not that there is no food. Everything is there, but life has no meaning.

So think of immortality. Life will be totally meaningless. The meaning comes with death. Love has meaning because love can be lost. Then it throbs, vibrates, pulsates. It can be lost! You cannot be certain about it! You cannot think anything about it for tomorrow because it may not be there. You have to love the lover and the beloved with the view that tomorrow may never be there at all. Then love becomes intense.

So first, withdraw your efforts to create a secure life. Just by withdrawing, your walls around you will fall. For the first time you will feel rains coming to you directly, the wind blowing at you directly, the sun rising to you directly. You will be under the open sky. It is beautiful. And if it looks horrible to you it is only because you have become accustomed to living in a prison. You will have to get accustomed to this new freedom. This freedom will make you more alive, more flowing, more open, more rich, more radiant. But the more radiant you are, the higher the peak of your aliveness, the deeper will be the death near you. Just near. You can rise only against death, the valley of death. The peak of life and the valley of death are always near and in proportion.

That's why I always say that Nietzsche's dictum is to be followed. It is a very religious dictum. Nietzsche says, "Live dangerously." Not that you have to seek danger positively, there is no need to seek danger positively. Don't create protections. Don't create walls around you. Live naturally, and that will be dangerous, dangerous enough. There is no need to seek any danger.

Then you can do this technique. FEEL YOURSELF AS PERVADING ALL DIRECTIONS, FAR, NEAR. Then it is very easy. If walls are not there, you will already be feeling yourself pervading everywhere. Then there is no point at where you end. You simply begin in the heart and end nowhere. You have a center and no periphery. The periphery goes on expanding -- on and on. The whole space is surrounded by it. Stars move in it. Earths are born and dissolve. Planets arise and set. The whole cosmos becomes your periphery. In this vastness where will your ego be? In this vastness where will your suffering be? In this vastness where will your mean mind be? The mediocre mind, where will it be? It cannot be there in such vastness, it simply disappears. It can exist only in a narrow field. It can exist only when it is walled, enclosed, encapsulated. The encapsulation is the problem. Live dangerously and be ready to live in insecurity.

And the beauty is that even if you decide not to live in insecurity, you will! You cannot do anything!

I have heard about a king. He was very afraid of death....

Kings are more afraid. They are more afraid because they have exploited so many people; they have pushed, crushed; they have played many political games on so many people. They have made many enemies. A real king has no friend. He cannot have. Because the closest friend is also an enemy, just waiting for an opportunity to kill him, to be in his place. A man in power cannot have any friends. A Hitler, a Stalin, a Nixon, they cannot have friends. They just have enemies who are parading around them as friends and just waiting for the right chance to push them aside from the throne. Whenever they get the chance they do everything. Just a moment ago they were friendly, but their friendliness is a strategy. Their friendliness is a tactic. A man who is in power cannot have friends. So Lao Tzu says, "If you want friends, don't be in power." Then the whole world will be friendly to you. If you are in power, then you are your only friend, everyone is your enemy.

.... So the king was very afraid. He was very scared of death, it was all around. He was haunted by the idea that everyone around him was going to kill him. He couldn't sleep. So he asked his wise men, his counsellors, what to do. They told him to make a palace with only one door. At the door he should put seven rings of military men: the first watching the palace, the second watching the first, the third ring watching the second. With only one door no one could enter and the king would be safe.

The king built the palace with only one door and with seven rings of soldiers watching each other. The

news spread all over and another king from a nearby state came to see it. He was also afraid. News had reached him that his neighbor had built such a secure palace that it was impossible to kill him. He came to visit his neighbor and together they appreciated very much the idea of only one door and every safety; no danger.

While they were looking at the door a beggar just sitting at the corner of the street started laughing. So the king, the owner of the palace, asked the beggar, "Why are you laughing?" The beggar replied, "I am laughing because you have made one error. You should go inside and close, seal this door also. This door is dangerous, someone can enter it. A door means that somebody can enter. So you do one thing: go inside and let this door be also closed. Then you will be really safe because death cannot enter." But the king said, "That means I would be already dead if I closed this door also." The beggar said, "You are already ninety-nine per cent dead -- you are only as much alive as this door. That is the danger, this much alive. Leave this aliveness also."

Everyone in his own way is creating a palace around him where nothing can enter and he can remain in peace. But then you are already dead. And peace happens only to those who are alive; peace is not a dead thing. Remain alive, live dangerously, live a vulnerable life, open, so that everything can happen to you. And let everything happen to you. The more that happens to you the richer you will be.

Then you can practise this technique. This technique is then very easy, you will not even need to practise it. Just think, and you will be pervading the whole space.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #32
Chapter title: Falling in love with an enlightened person

1 August 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7308015
ShortTitle:	VBT232
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	77 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID THAT LOVE IS POSSIBLE ONLY WITH DEATH. THEN WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN BUDDHA'S LOVE.

For an ignorant person love is always part of hate, it always goes with hate. For the ignorant mind hate and love are just two aspects of the same coin. For the ignorant mind love is never pure.

And that is the misery of love -- because the hate becomes a poison. You love a person and you hate the same person also. But you may not be doing both simultaneously so you are not aware of it. When you love a person you forget about the hatred part, it goes below, it goes into the unconscious and it waits there. Then when your love is tired, it falls into the unconscious and the hate part comes up. Then you hate the same person.

And when you hate you are not aware that you also love -- now the love has gone deep down into the unconscious. This goes on, just like night and day. It goes on moving in a circle. It becomes a misery.

But for a Buddha, for one who is enlightened, the dichotomy, the dualism, disappears. Everywhere -- not only as far as love is concerned -- the whole life becomes a oneness. Then there is no dichotomy, the opposite doesn't exist.

So really, to call Buddha's love `love' is not good, but we have no other term. Buddha himself never

used the word `love'. He used the word `compassion'. But that too is not very good. Because your compassion is always mixed with your cruelty, your non-violence is always mixed with your violence -- whatsoever you do will have its opposite just nearby. You exist between contradictions; hence the tension, the anguish, the anxiety. You are not one; you are always two. You are a crowd, divided into many fragments, and those fragments are opposing each other. Your being is a tension; Buddha's being is a deep relaxation. Remember, tension exists between two opposite poles, and relaxation is just in the middle, where two opposing poles are no longer opposing. They negate each other -- and there is a transcendence. So Buddha's love is basically different from what you know as love.

Your love is a dis-ease; Buddha's love is total relaxation. There is no head part to it, so the quality of it changes completely. Many things will be in Buddha's love which cannot be in ordinary love. First, it cannot be hot. The hotness comes from hate. It is not passion, rather it is compassion. It is not hot, it is cool. To us, a cool love means something which has gone wrong. Buddha's love is cool, there is no heat to it. It is not like the sun, it is like the moon. It will not create passion in you, it will create a deep coolness.

Secondly, Buddha's love is not really a relationship -- your love is a relationship. Buddha's love is his state of being. Really, he does not love you, he IS love. This distinction must be understood clearly. If you love a person, your love is an act, you do something, you behave in a certain way, you create a relationship, a bridge. Buddha's love is just his being, it is just how he is. He is not loving towards you, he is just love. He is just like a flower there in the garden -- you pass by and the perfume comes to you. It is not that the flower is sending its perfume to you especially -- when there was no one passing by, the perfume was there. And if no one ever passes by, the perfume will still be there.

When your lover is not with you, when your beloved is not with you, the love disappears, the perfume is not there. It is an effort on your part, it is not simply your being. You have to do something to bring it out. When no one is there and Buddha is sitting alone under his Bodhi tree, then too he is a lover. It looks absurd that then too he is a lover. There is no one to be loved but still he is a lover. This being a lover is his state. And because it is his state, it is never a tension. Buddha cannot get tired of his love. You will get tired, because it is something you are doing. So lovers get tired of each other if there is too much love. They get tired, they need gaps, intervals, to recuperate. If you are with your lover for twenty-four hours he will get fed up because it is too much attention. Twenty-four hours of doing something is too much.

Buddha is not doing something, he is not tired of his love. It is his very being, it is just as if he is breathing. As you are never tired of breathing, you are never tired of being, so he is not tired of his love.

And then the third thing follows: you will be aware that you love, Buddha will not be at all aware. Because awareness needs the contrary. Buddha is so filled with love that he will not be aware. If you ask him he will say, "I love you." But he is not aware of it. It is flowing so silently from him, it has become so intrinsic a part, that he cannot be aware of it. You will become aware that he loves, and if you are open and receptive you will become more aware that he loves you more. It depends on your capacity, on how much you can receive. But to him it is not a gift. He is not giving anything to you -- he is this way, he happens to be this way. Whenever you become aware of your total being, enlightened, liberated, the dichotomy from your life drops. Then there is no duality. Then life becomes a harmony -- nothing is against anything.

Because of this harmony, much peace happens. There is no disturbance. Disturbance is not created from without, it is within you. The contradiction goes on creating the disturbance although you may find excuses without. For example, watch what happens with your lover, or a friend, a deep friend, very intimate, close. Live with him, and just watch what is happening to you. When you meet you are very elated, ecstatic, dancing. But how much can you dance? And how ecstatic can you feel? Minutes later you are down, the elation has gone, and after a few hours you are bored, you are thinking of escaping to somewhere else. And after a few days you will be fighting. Just watch what is happening. This is all coming from within, but you will find excuses outside. You will say that now this man is not as loving as he was when he came; now this man is disturbing me, he is making me angry. And you will always find that he is doing something to you, you will never be aware that your dichotomy, your duality of mind, the opposites within, are doing something. We are never aware of our own workings of the mind.

I have heard that a very famous, glamorous, Hollywood actress went to a studio for her photograph. The photograph had been taken the day before. The photographer presented the photograph to her, but she was annoyed, furious. She said, "What have you done? You have taken my photographs before and they were heavenly!" The photographer said to the actress, "Yes, but you have forgotten that I was twelve years younger when I took your photographs. I was twelve years younger, you forget that."

We never look within at what is happening. If the photograph is not okay to you, something is wrong

with the photographer. It is not that twelve years have passed and you are older -- it is an inner process, the photographer is not concerned at all. But the photographer must have been a very wise man! He said, "You forget that I was twelve years younger then."

Buddha's love is totally different, but we don't have any other word for it. The best that we have is `love'. But, if you can remember this, then the quality changes completely.

And note one thing, think about it deeply. If Buddha is your lover, will you be satisfied? You will not be. Because you will feel that it is cold, that there is no passion in it. You will feel that he loves you as he loves everyone -- you are nothing special. You will feel that his love is not a gift -- he is this way, that is why he is loving.

You will feel his love to be so natural that you will not be satisfied with it. Think inside. You cannot be satisfied with a love which is without hate. And you cannot be satisfied with a love which is with hate. This is the problem. Either way you will be unsatisfied. If love is with hate, you will be unsatisfied, always ill, because the hate part will disturb you. If love is without hate, you will feel that it is cold. And it is happening to Buddha so naturally that even if you were not there it would be happening -- so it is nothing special for you. So your ego will feel unsatisfied. And it is my feeling that if you have a Buddha or a non-Buddha to choose as your lover, you will choose the non-Buddha... because you can understand his language. The non-Buddha is at least just like you. You will be fighting, you will be quarrelling, the whole thing will be just a mess, a mad mess, but still you will choose a non-Buddha. Because Buddha will be so high that you cannot understand the way that Buddha loves unless you rise.

With a non-Buddha, with an ignorant person, you need not transform yourself. You can remain the same. He is not a challenge. Really just the contrary happens to lovers. When two lovers meet and fall in love, they both try to convince each other that they are very high. They bring out the best that is within them. They appear to be on the peak. But it takes much arduous effort! You cannot remain on this peak. So when you start settling down you come back down to the earth.

So lovers are always frustrated with each other because they thought the other was just divine, and when they settle, when everything becomes just mundane, just ordinary, they think the other was deceiving. No, he was not deceiving, he was just presenting himself in his best colors. That is all. He was not deceiving anybody, he was not consciously doing anything. He was just presenting himself in his best colors. And the same was done by the other. But you cannot go on presenting yourself like that for long because it becomes arduous, difficult, heavy. So you come down.

When two lovers settle, when they start to take each other for granted, then they appear very mean, very mediocre, very ordinary -- just the opposite to what they appeared to be before. Then they were angels; now they appear to be just disciples of the devil. You fall down, you come to your ordinary level.

Ordinary love is not a challenge, but it is rare to fall in love with someone who is enlightened. Only very fortunate ones fall in such a love. It is rare. It happens only when you have been searching for an enlightened person for lives together. Only if this has happened do you fall in love with an enlightened person. Fall in love with an enlightened person is in itself a great achievement -- but then there is a problem. The problem is that the enlightened person is a challenge. He cannot come down to your level, that is not possible, that is impossible. You have to go to his peak; you have to travel, you have to be transformed.

So love becomes a SADHANA if you fall in love with a Buddha. It becomes a SADHANA, the greatest SADHANA that is possible. Because of this, whenever there is a Buddha or a Jesus, or a Lao Tzu, many around them are able to reach to peaks in one life that they could not have reached in many lives. But the secret is if they can fall in love. It is not unimaginable, it is imaginable. You may have been there in the time of Buddha, you must have been somewhere around. Buddha might have passed through your village or town and you may not have even heard him, you may not have seen him. Because even to hear a Buddha or to see a Buddha or to come near to him, a certain love is needed, a certain search is needed on your part.

When someone falls in love with an enlightened person it is meaningful, very meaningful. But arduous will be the path. It is easy to fall in love with an ordinary person, there is no challenge, but with an enlightened person the challenge will be much, and the path will be difficult, because you will have to travel all above. And those things will be disturbing. His love will be cold, his love will look as if it is for everyone, his love will not have the hatred part.

This has been my experience. Many people fall in love with me, and then they start to play the game -- the ordinary game. Knowingly or unknowingly, they start to play it. In a way it is natural. They start expecting things from me, ordinary expectations, and their mind works in the duality. For example, if you love me you will feel happy if you can make me happy. This is how love feels, it wants to make the other

happy. If you can make me happy, you will feel happy -- but you cannot make me happy, I am already.

If you fall in love with me, you will feel dejected, you will feel very disappointed because you cannot make me happy, you cannot make me more happy, there is nothing more. If you cannot make me happy you will feel unhappy, and so you will try to make me unhappy! Because at least if you can do that, that too will be a satisfaction. You will try to make me unhappy -- unknowingly, you are not alert, you are not aware of it. If you are aware you will not do it. But you will try -- your unconscious mind will try to make me unhappy. If you can make me unhappy then you can be certain that you can make me happy also. But if you cannot make me unhappy you are totally disappointed. Then you will feel that you are not related to me at all, because this is what relationship means to you.

Ordinary love is a disease because the duality goes on persisting. And to understand the love of an enlightened person is difficult. Intellectually there is no way to understand it. You have to fall in love. And then you have to be alert about your own mind because that mind will go on disturbing.

Buddha became enlightened, then he came back to his home -- he came back after twelve years. His wife, whom he had loved very much, was very angry, furious. All these twelve years she had been waiting and waiting -- someday this man will come back. And she had much revenge in her mind because this man had done an injustice to her, he was unfair. Suddenly one night he had disappeared. At least he could have said something, then it would have been fair, but without saying anything he simply disappeared, leaving her and their small child. For twelve years she waited, and then Buddha came. She was furious, she was mad.

Buddha's nearest, closest disciple was Anand. Anand had always followed him like a shadow. When Buddha was entering the palace he said to Anand, "Please don't come with me." Anand asked why, because he had an ordinary mind, he was not enlightened. He became enlightened only when Buddha died. He said, "Why? Are you still thinking in terms of wife and husband? That you are going to meet your wife? Are you still thinking in terms of wife and husband?" He was shocked. How can a Buddha, an enlightened person, say, "Don't come with me. I am going to meet my wife?"

Buddha said, "That is not the point. She will get more furious seeing that I have come with someone. She has been waiting for twelve years. Let her be mad alone. She belongs to a very ancient family, very cultured So she will not be angry before you, she will not express anything -- and she has been waiting for twelve years. So let her explode, don't come with me. I am not a husband to her now, but she is still a wife. I have changed, bust she has not changed."

Buddha went alone. Of course she was furious, she started crying and weeping and screaming and saying things. And Buddha listened. She asked again and again, "If you loved me at all, why did you leave? Why did you go away? And without telling me. If you loved me at all, tell me this." And Buddha said, "If I didn't love you, why should I have come back?"

But these are two different things, totally different. She was not ready to hear what he would say. She went on insisting, "Why did you leave me alone? You tell me that you never loved me, then everything is settled." And Buddha said, "I did love you. I still love you. That is why I have come back after twelve years." But this love is different: she was angry and Buddha was not angry. If he had also been angry because she was screaming and weeping and crying, she could have understood. If he had also been angry and had beaten her, she could have understood. Then everything would have been okay. He was the old man. The twelve years would have disappeared completely and they would have loved again. There was no problem. But he was standing silently and she was mad. Only she was mad, he was smiling. This was too much! What type of love is this? It must have been very hard for her to understand.

Just to taunt Buddha she told her son, who was not twelve years old, "This is your father, look at him, an escapist. You were just one day old when he escaped. This is your father. He is a beggar, and he gave birth to you. Now ask about the heritage. Spread your hands before him, he is your father. Ask him what he has to give to you." She was taunting Buddha, she was angry, naturally. And Buddha called Anand who was standing outside and said, "Anand, come and bring my begging bowl." When the begging bowl was given to Buddha, he gave it to his son, Rahul, and said, "This is my heritage. I initiate you into SANNYAS." This was his love. But Yashodhara got more mad. She said, "What are you doing? If you love your son, you will not make him a beggar, a SANNYASIN." Buddha said, "I make him a beggar because I love him. I know what real heritage is, and that I am giving to him. My father was not so wise, but I know what is worth giving and I am giving it."

These are two different dimensions, two different languages, never meeting anywhere. He is loving. He must have loved his wife; that is why he came back. He must have loved his son; that is why he initiated

him. But no father can understand this.

When Buddha's father heard about this -- he was an old man, ill -- he came running out and he said, "What have you done? Are you bent on destroying my whole family? You escaped from the house, you were my only son. Now my hopes are on Rahul, he is your only son. And you have initiated him into SANNYAS. So my family is cut. Now there is no possibility for the future. What are you doing? Are you an enemy?"

And Buddha said, "Because I love my son, I give him what is worth giving. Neither your kingdom nor your family and its tree is significant. It will make no difference to the world whether this tree goes on growing further or not. But the phenomenon of SANNYAS that Rahul is initiated into is something significant. I also love my son."

Two fathers talking.... Buddha's father was again pleading to him, "You come back. I am your father. I am old. I am angry. You have disappointed me. But still I have a father's heart and I will forgive you. Come, my doors are open. Come back. Throw this sannyas, come back, my doors are open. This kingdom is yours, I am waiting. I am very old but I have a deep love for you and I can forgive." This is love.

Then there is the other father, Gautam Buddha himself, giving initiation to his son to leave the world. That too is love.

But both loves are so different that it is not good to call them by one name, one word -- but we don't have any other.

The second question:

LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT LOVE IS ALIVE BECAUSE IT IS INSECURE, AND MARRIAGE IS DEAD BECAUSE IT IS SECURE. BUT ISN'T IT TRUE THAT LOVE IN THE SPIRITUAL DEPTH BECOMES MARRIAGE?

No! It never becomes marriage. The deeper it goes the more love it becomes, but never a marriage. By marriage I mean an outer bond, a legal sanction, social approval. And I say that love never becomes a marriage because it is never secure. It remains love. It becomes more love, more and more, but the more it is, the more insecure it is. There is no security. But if you love, you don't care about security at all. When you don't love, only then you care about security. When you love, the very moment is so much that you don't care about the next moment, you don't care about the future. What happens tomorrow is not your concern -- because what is happening right now is so much. It is too much. It is unbearably much. You don't care. Why does security come to the mind? It comes because of the future. Really, you are not rooted in the present. You are not living in the present. You are not enjoying it. It is not a bliss. The present is not a bliss. Then you hope for the future, then you plan for the future, then you want to make every security for the future.

Love never wants to make any security, it is secure in itself. That is the point. It is so secure in itself that it never thinks about any security; what will happen in the future is not a concern at all -- because the future is going to grow out of the present, and if the present is so alive, so blissful, the future will grow out of it. Why worry about it?

When the present is not a bliss, when it is a misery, then you are worried about the future. Then you want to make it secure, safe. But remember, no one can make anything secure. That is not in the nature of things. The future will remain insecure. You can do only one thing: live the present more deeply. That is all you can do. If any security happens through that, that is the only security. And if it is not happening, it is not happening -- nothing can be done.

But our mind works in a completely suicidal way. The more miserable the present is, the more you think about the future and want to make it secure. And the more you move into the future, the more the present will be miserable. Then you are moving in a vicious circle. This circle can be broken, but the only way to break it is to live the present moment so deeply that this moment becomes the eternity in its depth. The future is going to be born out of it -- it will take its own course, you need not worry about it.

So I say that love never thinks of security because love is so secure in itself. Love is never afraid of insecurity. If it is there at all, if love is there at all, it is not afraid of insecurity. Life is insecure, but love is not afraid of insecurity. Rather, love enjoys insecurity because it gives color to life, changing seasons and moods. It gives tone. It is beautiful. The changing life is beautiful because there is always something to discover, there is always something to encounter which is new.

Really, two lovers move in a constant discovery of each other. And the landscape is infinite. A loving

heart is an infinite landscape. You can never finish it. There is no end to it. It goes on and on. It is as spacious as space itself. Love is not worried about insecurity, love can enjoy it. It gives a thrill. Only those who cannot love are afraid of insecurity, because they are not rooted in life. Those who cannot love are always secure in life. They waste their life just making it secure -- and it is never secure. It cannot be.

Security is the quality of death; safety is the quality of death. Life is insecure, and love is not afraid of it. Love is not afraid of life, insecurity, because it is so grounded. If you are not grounded and you feel a cyclone coming, you will be afraid. But if you are grounded you will welcome the cyclone, it will become an adventure. If you are rooted, the passing cyclone will become a challenge. You will be shaken to the very roots by it; every fibre will become alive. Then when the cyclone has gone you will not think that it was bad, a misfortune. You will say it was fortunate, a blessing, because all the deadness has been taken away by the cyclone. All that was dead has moved with it and all that was alive has become more alive.

Look at the trees after the cyclone has gone. They are vibrating with life, pulsating with life, radiant, vital; energy is filling them. Because the cyclone gave then an opportunity to feel their roots, to feel their `groundedness.' It was an opportunity to feel themselves.

So one who is rooted in love is never afraid of anything. Whatsoever comes is beautiful, a change -- insecurity. Whatsoever happens is beautiful. But it never becomes a marriage. When I say it never becomes a marriage I don't mean that lovers should not marry, but that marriage should not become a substitute for love. It should only be the outer garb, it should not be the substitute. And it will never become a marriage because lovers never take each other for granted. What I mean is that it is deeply psychological -- lovers never take each other for granted. Once you start taking the other for granted, the other has become a thing. Now he is not a person. So marriage reduces the partners into things. A husband is a thing, a wife is a thing -- predictable, very predictable.

I have been staying in many families all over this country and I have come to know many wives and many husbands. They are not persons at all. They are predictable. If the husband asserts a sentence it can even be said what the wife will say. How the wife will react is predictable. And if the wife says something mechanically the husband will reply to it mechanically. It is certain. They are playing the same role again and again. Their life is just like a gramophone record when something goes wrong, when the needle sticks at a point and it goes on repeating. It is as predictable as that. You can tell what is going to happen again and again -- the husband and wife are stuck somewhere, they have become phonograph records. Then they go on repeating. That repetition creates boredom.

I was staying with a family. The husband said to me, "I have become afraid to be alone with my wife. Only when someone else is there are we both happy. We cannot even go for a holiday without taking someone with us because that someone gives something new. Otherwise we know what is going to happen. It is so predictable that it is not worth anything. We know it already."

It is just as if you are reading the same book, again and again and again.... Lovers are not predictable. That is the insecurity. You don't know what is going to happen -- and that is the beauty. You can be fresh and young and alive. But we want to make a thing of each other because a thing can be manipulated easily. And you need not be afraid of a thing. You know its whereabouts, its behavior. You can plan beforehand what to do and what not to do. By marriage I mean an arrangement in which two persons fall to the level of things. Love is not an arrangement: it is a moment to moment encounter, alive. Full of danger of course, but life is so. Marriage is safe, there is no danger; love is unsafe. You never know what is going to happen, the next moment is unknown, remains unknown.

So love is entering every moment into the unknown -- that is what Jesus means when he says, "God is love." God is as unknown as love. And if you are not ready to be alive and in love and insecure, you cannot move into God, because that is a greater insecurity, a greater unknownness. So love prepares you for prayer. If you can love, and remain with an unknown person without reducing him to a thing, without becoming predictable, encountering moment to moment, you are getting ready for prayer.

Prayer is nothing but love -- love for the whole existence. You are living with existence as you are living with your lover: you don't know the mood, you don't know the season, you don't know what is coming. Nothing is known. You go on uncovering it -- it is an endless journey.

The third question:

CAN ONE WHO IS NOT ENLIGHTENED LIVE IN TOTAL INSECURITY AND NOT BE ANXIOUS, DEPRESSED AND MISERABLE?

Total insecurity and the capacity to live in it are synonymous with enlightenment. So one who is not enlightened cannot live in total insecurity, and one who cannot live in total insecurity cannot become enlightened. These are not two things, they are just two ways of saying the same thing. So don't wait until you have become enlightened to live in insecurity, no! Because then you will never become enlightened.

Start living in insecurity -- that is the way towards enlightenment. And don't think about total insecurity. Start from where you are. As you are you cannot be total in anything, but one has to make a start. In the beginning it will create anxiety, in the beginning you will feel miserable -- but only in the beginning. If you can pass the beginning, if you can tolerate the beginning, the misery will disappear, the anxiety will disappear.

The mechanism has to be understood. Why do you feel anxiety when you feel insecure? It is not because of insecurity, but because of the demand for security. When you feel insecure you feel anxious, anxiety arises. It is not arising because of insecurity, it is arising because of the demand to make life a security. If you start living insecurely and don't demand security, the anxiety will disappear when the demand goes. The demand is creating the anxiety.

Insecurity is the very nature of life. It is an insecure world for a Buddha; for a Jesus it is also insecure. But they are not anxious because they have accepted the fact. They have become mature enough to accept a reality.

This is my definition of maturity and immaturity. A person I call immature is one who goes on fighting against reality for fictions and dreams. This man is immature. Maturity means coming to terms with reality, throwing away dreams, and accepting the reality as it is. Buddha is mature. He accepts. It is so. For example, although there is death, an immature person goes on thinking that everyone may die but he is not going to die. An immature person goes on thinking that by the time he dies something will be discovered, some medical elixir, which means he will not die. An immature person goes on thinking that it is not the rule to die. Of course, many have died, but in everything there are exceptions, and he goes on thinking that he is an exception.

Whenever someone dies you feel sympathetic, you feel, "Poor man, he has died." But it never comes to your mind that his death is your death also. No, you by-=pass it. You just don't touch such delicate matters. You go on thinking that something or other will save you -- some mantra, some miracle-maker guru. Something will happen and you will be saved. You are living in stories, children's stories. A mature person is one who looks at the fact and accepts that life and death are together. Death is not the end, it is the very peak of life. It is not something like an accident which happens to life, it is something which grows in the very heart of life. It grows and comes to a peak. So he accepts and then there is no fear of death. He accepts that security is not possible. You can create a facade, you can have a bank balance, you can donate much money to have some security in heaven, you can do everything, but deep down you know nothing is really secure. The bank can cheat you, and no one knows that the priest is not a cheat, the greatest cheat. No one knows. They write letters....

In India, there is a Mohammedan sect, the head priest of which writes letters to God. You donate a particular amount of money and he will write a letter. The letter will be put with you in your tomb, in your grave. It will be put with you so you can produce the letter. The money goes to the priest, the letter goes with you. But nothing is secure.

A mature person comes to terms with reality, he accepts it as it is. he doesn't demand. He is not a demander. He doesn't say, "It should be so." He looks at the fact and says, "Yes, it is so." This coming to terms with reality will make it impossible for you to be miserable -- because misery comes when you demand. Really, misery is nothing else than an indication that you are moving against reality. And reality cannot be changed by you, you will have to be changed by reality. You will have to come to terms. You will have to yield.

This is what the meaning of surrender is: you will have to yield. The reality cannot yield, the reality is as it is. Unless you yield, you will suffer. The misery is created by you because you go on fighting. It is just as if the current of a river is flowing towards the sea and you are trying to swim upcurrent. You feel the river is against you. The river is not against you. It has not even heard about you. It doesn't know you at all. The river is simply flowing to the sea. It is a river's nature to flow to the sea, to move to the sea and to fall into it. You are trying to move upstream.

And there may be some foolish fellows sitting or standing on the bank who go on inspiring you, "You are doing well. You shouldn't be worried because sooner or later the river will have to yield. You are simply great, go on doing it! Those who are great, they have won over the river." There are always foolish people

who go on giving you inspiration, giving you more enthusiasm. But no Alexander, no Napoleon, no great man, no one has ever been able to go upstream. Sooner or later the stream takes over. But when you are dead, you cannot enjoy the bliss that was possible while you were alive; the bliss of surrendering, of accepting, of becoming so one with the stream that there is no conflict.

But those foolish people on the bank will say, "You have yielded, you are defeated, you are a failure." Don't listen to them, just enjoy the inner freedom that comes with yielding. Don't listen to them.

When Buddha stopped trying to flow upstream, all those that knew him said, "You are an escapist. You are a failure. You have accepted defeat." Don't listen to what others say. Feel the inner feeling. Feel what is happening to you. If you feel good flowing with the stream, this is the way. This is Tao for you. Don't listen to anybody, just listen to your own heart. Maturity accepts, whatsoever there is.

I have heard an anecdote. A Mohammedan, a Christian and a Jew were asked a question. The question was the same. Someone asked all three, "What would you do if a tidal wave forces the ocean onto the land and you are drowned in it?" The Christian said, "I will make the sign of the cross on my heart, and pray to God to allow me into heaven, to open the doors." The Mohammedan said, "I will take the name of Allah, and will say that this is KISMAT, this is fate -- and drown." The Jew said, "I will thank God and accept his will and learn to live under water."

This has to be done. One has to accept the will of existence, the will of the universe, and learn how to live in it. This is the whole art. A mature person accepts whatsoever is here, doesn't demand, doesn't talk about any heaven. The Christian was doing, he was asking, he was saying, "Open the doors of heaven." But he was also not a pessimist who simply accepts and is drowned. The Mohammedan was doing that. The Jew accepted, welcomed rather, and said, "This is the will, now I must learn how to live under water. This is God's will."

Accept the reality as it is and learn how to live in it with a yielding heart, with a surrendered ego.

The last question:

YOU SAID YESTERDAY THAT LIFE EXISTS WITH DEATH. THEN PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT IS THE NEED OF TRANSCENDENCE.

This is the need. There is the need. Life exists with death... if you can understand this, you have transcended.

You accept life, you don't accept death. Or do you? You accept life but you reject death, and because of that you are always in trouble. You are in trouble because death is part of life. When you accept life, death is going to be there, but you reject death. When you reject death you have rejected life also because they are not two. So you will be in trouble. Either accept the whole, or reject the whole. That is transcendence.

And there are two ways of transcending. Either accept both, life and death together, or reject both, life and death together -- then you have transcended. These are the two ways, the negative and the positive. The negative says, "Reject both." The positive says, "Accept both" but the emphasis is that BOTH should be there, whether accepted or rejected. When both are there they negate each other, just like minus and plus. They negate each other, and when they are not, you have transcended. You are either attached to life or attached -- sometimes -- to death, but you never accept both. I have come across many people who are so dejected about life that they have started to think about committing suicide. First they are attached to life, then life frustrates -- not that life frustrates, attachment frustrates, but they think life is frustrating -- so they become attached to death. Now they start thinking about how to destroy themselves, how to commit suicide, how to die. But the attachment is there. Previously it was to life, now it is to death. So a person who is attached to life and a person who is attached to death are not different. Attachment is there and that attachment is the problem. Accept both.

Just think. What will happen if you accept both, life and death? Immediately a silence will come to the mind, because they negate each other. Life and death both disappear when you accept them -- then you have transcended, you have gone beyond. Or reject both -- it is the same thing.

Transcendence means going beyond duality. Attachment means remaining within duality, attached to one against the other. When you accept both or reject both, attachment falls. Your tie is unlocked. Suddenly you float into a third dimension of being, where neither life is nor death. That is nirvana, that is moksha -- where both the dualities are not, but oneness, isness, is. And unless you transcend, you will always be in misery.

You can change your attachment from this to that, but you will be in misery. Attachment creates misery.

Rejection also creates misery. Whatsoever you choose, it is up to you. You can choose a positive path, like Krishna. He says "Accept. Accept both." Or you can choose a path like Buddha, who says, "Reject both." But do something with both together, then transcendence follows immediately. Even if you THINK of both, there will be transcendence. And if you can do it in real life, a new being is born. That being doesn't belong to the earth of duality, that being belongs to an unknown realm -- the realm of nirvana.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #33
Chapter title: Fear of transformation

1 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7311015
ShortTitle: VBT233
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 100 mins

THE APPRECIATION OF OBJECTS AND SUBJECTS IS THE SAME FOR AN ENLIGHTENED AS FOR AN UNENLIGHTENED PERSON. THE FORMER HAS ONE GREATNESS: HE REMAINS IN THE SUBJECTIVE MOOD, NOT LOST IN THINGS.

BELIEVE OMNISCIENT, OMNIPOTENT, PERVADING.

Many people seem to be interested in meditation, but that interest cannot be very deep because so very few are transformed through it. If the interest is really deep, it becomes a fire by itself. It transforms you. Just through intense interest you start becoming different. A new center of being arises. So many people seem to be interested but nothing new arises in them, no new center is born, no new crystallization is achieved. They remain the same.

That means they are deceiving themselves. The deception is very subtle but it is bound to be there. If you go on taking medicine, having treatments, and the illness remains the same -- rather on the contrary, it goes on increasing -- then your medicine, your treatment, is bound to be false. Maybe deep down you don't want to be transformed. That fear is very real -- the fear of transformation. So on the surface you go on thinking that you are deeply interested, but deep down you go on deceiving.

The fear of transformation is just like the fear of death. It is a death, because the old will have to go and the new will come into being. You will be there no more, something totally unknown to you will be born out of you. Unless you are ready to die, your interest in meditation is false, because only those who are ready to die will be reborn. The new cannot become a continuity with the old. The old must be discontinued. The old must go. Only then can the new come into being. The new is not an outgrowth of the old, the new is not continuous with it -- the new is totally new. And it comes only when the old dies. There is a gap between the old and the new -- that gap gives you the fear. You are afraid. You want to be transformed but simultaneously you want to remain the old. This is the deception. You want to grow, but you want to remain you. Then growth is impossible; then you can only deceive; then you can go on thinking and dreaming that something is happening, but nothing will happen because the basic point has been missed.

So there are many people all over the world who are very interested in meditation, moksha, nirvana, and nothing is happening. There is so much noise about it but nothing real is happening. What is the matter?

Sometimes the mind is so cunning that because you don't want to be transformed, the mind will create a superficial interest so that you can say to yourself, "You are interest, you are doing whatsoever can be

done." And you remain the same. And if nothing happens, you think that the technique you are using is wrong, the guru you are following is wrong, the scripture, the principle, the method, is wrong. You never think that even with a wrong method transformation is possible if the real interest is there; even with a wrong method you will be transformed. If you are really interested in transformation, you will become different even if following a wrong guru. If your soul and your heart is in your effort, no one can mislead you except yourself. And nothing is a barrier to your progress except your own deceptions.

When I say that even a wrong master, a wrong method, a wrong principle, can lead you to the real, I mean that the real transformation happens when you are intensely involved in it, not through any method. The method is just a device, the method is just a help, the method is secondary -- your being involved in it is the fundamental thing. But you go on doing something -- not even doing, you go on talking about doing. And words create an illusion: because you think so much about it, you read so much about it, you listen so much about it, that you start feeling you are doing something. So-called religious persons have developed many deception devices.

I have heard that a motorist, driving along a road, saw the school building on fire. The teacher of the small school of that small village was Mulla Nasruddin. He was sitting under a tree. The motorist called to him, "What are you doing there? The school building is on fire!" Mulla Nasruddin said, "I know about it." The motorist was much excited. He said, "Then why are you not doing something?" Mulla Nasruddin said, "Ever since it started I have been praying for rain. I am doing something."

Prayer is a trick to avoid meditation, and the so-called religious mind has developed many types of prayer. Prayer can also become a meditation -- when it is not only a prayer, it is a deep effort, a deep involvement. Prayer can also become meditation, but ordinarily prayer is just an escape. To avoid meditation, people go on praying. To avoid doing anything they pray. Prayer means that God must do something. Someone else must do. Prayer means that we are passive -- something must be done to us. Meditation is not prayer in that sense: meditation is something you do to yourself. And when you are transformed, the whole universe behaves differently to you, because the universe is nothing but a response to you, whatsoever you are. If you are silent, the whole universe responds to your silence in thousands and thousands of ways. It reflects you. Your silence is multiplied infinitely. If you are blissful, the whole universe rejects your bliss. If you are in misery, the same happens. The mathematics remains the same, the law remains the same: the universe goes on multiplying your misery. Prayer won't do. Only meditation can help because meditation is something to be done authentically by you, it is a doing on your part.

So the first thing I would like to say to you is be constantly alert that you are not deceiving yourself. You may be doing something and still deceiving yourself.

I have heard that Mulla Nasruddin once came running into a post office, grasping the postmaster by the lapel, shook him, and said, "I have gone crazy. My wife has disappeared!" The postmaster felt sorry and he said, "Really, she has disappeared? Unfortunately this is a postal department -- you have to go to the police department to report this disappearance." Mulla Nasruddin shook his head negatively and said, "I am not going to be caught again. In the past my wife also disappeared and when I reported it to the police department, they found her. I am not going to be caught again. If you can take the report, take it, otherwise I am going."

He wants to report to feel good, to feel that he has done whatsoever can be done. But he doesn't want to report to the police department because he is afraid.

You go on doing things just to feel good, just to feel that you are doing something. But really you are not ready to be transformed. So all that you do just passes as useless activity -- not only useless, harmful also, because it is a wastage of time, energy, and opportunity. These techniques of Shiva are only for those who are ready to do. You can ponder over them philosophically -- that means nothing. But if you are actually ready to do, then something will start happening to you. They are alive methods, not dead doctrines. Your intellect is not needed; your totality of being is required. And any method will do. If you are ready to give it a chance, any method will do. You will become a new man.

Methods are devices, I will repeat again. If you are ready, then any method can do. They are just tricks to help you to take the jump, they are just like jumping boards. From any jumping board you can jump into the ocean. The jumping boards are insignificant: what color they are, what wood they are made of is irrelevant. They are simply jumping boards and you can take a jump from them. All these methods are jumping boards. Whatsoever method takes your fancy, don't go on thinking about it, do it!

Difficulties will arise when you start doing something -- if you don't do anything there will be no difficulty. Thinking is very easy doing because you are not really traveling, but when you start doing

something, difficulties arise. So if you see that difficulties have arisen, you can feel that you are on the right track -- something is happening to you. Then old barriers will break, old habits will go, there will be change, there will be disturbance and chaos. All creativity comes out of chaos. You will be created anew only if all that you are becomes chaotic. So these methods will destroy you first, then only will a new being be created. If there are difficulties, feel fortunate -- that shows growth. No growth is smooth... and spiritual growth cannot be smooth, that is not its nature. Because spiritual growth means growing upwards, spiritual growth means reaching into the unknown, reaching into the uncharted. Difficulties will be there. But remember that with each difficulty that is passed you are crystalized. You become more solid. You become more real. For the first time you will feel something centering within you, something becoming solid.

As you are now you are just a liquid phenomenon, changing every moment, nothing stable. Really you cannot claim any `I' -- you don't have one. You are many `I's' just in a flow, a river-like flow. You are a crowd, not an individual yet. But meditation can make you an individual.

This word `individual' is beautiful: it means indivisible. Right now as you are, you are divided. You are only many fragments clinging together anyhow without any center being there, without any master in the house, with only servants. And for a moment any servant can become the master.

Every moment you are different because you are not -- and unless you are, the Divine cannot happen to you. To whom can it happen? You are not there. People come to me and they say, "We would like to see God." I ask them, "Who will see? You are not there. God is always there, but you are not there to see. It is just a passing thought that you want to see God." The next moment they are not interested; the next moment they have forgotten all about it. A persistent, intense effort and longing is needed. Then any method will do.
Now, we should enter the methods.
The first method:

> THE APPRECIATION OF OBJECTS AND SUBJECTS IS THE SAME FOR AN ENLIGHTENED AS FOR AN UNENLIGHTENED PERSON. THE FORMER HAS ONE GREATNESS: HE REMAINS IN THE SUBJECTIVE MOOD, NOT LOST IN THINGS.

There is a very beautiful method. You can start it as you are; no other prerequisite is needed. The method is simple: you are surrounded by persons, things, phenomena -- every moment something is around you. Things are there, events are there, persons are there -- but because you are not alert, you are not there. Everything is there but you are fast asleep. Things move around you, persons move around you, events move around you, but you are not there. Or, you are asleep.

So whatsoever happens in your surroundings becomes a master, becomes a force over you; you are dragged by it. You are not only impressed, conditioned by it, you are dragged by it.

Anything can catch you, and you will follow it. Somebody passes -- you look, the face is beautiful -- and you are carried away. The dress is beautiful, the color, the material is beautiful -- you are carried away. The car passes -- you are carried away. Whatsoever happens around you, catches you. You are not powerful. Everything else is more powerful than you. Anything changes you. Your mood, your being, your mind, depend on other things. Objects influence you.

This sutra says that enlightened persons and unenlightened persons live in the same world. A Buddha and you both live and move in the same world -- the world remains the same. The difference is not in the world, the difference happens in the Buddha: he moves in a different way. He moves among the same objects but he moves in a different way. He is his own master. His subjectivity remains aloof and untouched. That is the secret. Nothing can impress him; nothing from the outside can condition him; nothing can overpower him. He remains detached; he remains himself. If he wants to go somewhere, he will go, but he will remain the master. If he wants to pursue a shadow, he will pursue it, but it is his own decision.

This distinction must be understood. By `detachment' I don't mean a person who has renounced the world -- then there is no sense and no meaning in detachment. A detached person is a person who is living in the same world as you -- the difference is not in the world. A person who renounces the world is changing the situation, not himself. And you will insist on changing the situation if you cannot change yourself. That is the indication of a weak personality. A strong person, alert and aware, will start to change himself... not the situation in which he is. Because really the situation cannot be changed -- even if you can change the situation, there will be other situations. Every moment situations go on changing so every moment the problem will be there.

This is the difference between the religious and the non-religious attitude. The non-religious attitude is

to change the situation, the surrounding. It doesn't believe in you, it believes in situations: when the situation is okay, you will be okay. You are dependent on the situation: if the situation is not okay, you will not be okay. So you are not an independent entity. For communists, Marxists, socialists, and all those who believe in changing the situation, you are not important; really, you don't exist. Only the situation exists and you are just a mirror which reflects the situation. The religious attitude says that as you are you may be a mirror, but this is not your destiny -- you can become something more, someone who is not dependent.

There are three steps of growth. Firstly, the situation is the master, you are just dragged by it. You believe that `you are', but you are not. Secondly, `you are', and the situation cannot drag you, the situation cannot influence you because you have become a will, you are integrated and crystalized. Thirdly, you start influencing the situation: just by your being there, the situation changes.

The first state is that of the unenlightened; the second state is of the person who is constantly aware but as yet unenlightened -- he has to be alert, he has to do something to be alert. The alertness has not become natural yet so he has to fight. If he loses consciousness or alertness for a single moment, he will be in the influence of the thing. So he has to stand on his toes continuously. He is the seeker, the SADHAK, the one who is practising something. The third state is that of the SIDDHA, the enlightened one. He is not trying to be alert, he simply is alert -- there is no effort to it. Alertness is just like breathing: it goes on, he does not have to maintain it. When alertness becomes a phenomenon like breathing, natural, SAHAJ, spontaneous, then this type of person, this type of centered being, automatically influences situations. Situations change around him -- not that he wishes them to change, but he is powerful.

Power is the thing to be remembered. You are powerless so anything can overpower you. And power comes through alertness, awareness: the more alert, the more powerful; the less alert, the less powerful. Look... while you are asleep even a dream becomes powerful because you are fast asleep, you have lost all consciousness. Even a dream is powerful, and you are so weak that you cannot even doubt it. Even in an absurd dream you cannot be skeptical, you will have to believe it. And while it lasts, it looks real. You may see just absurd things in the dream, but while you are dreaming, you cannot doubt. You cannot say this is not real; you cannot say this is a dream; you cannot say this is impossible. You simply cannot say it because you are so fast asleep. When consciousness is not there even a dream affects you. While awake, you will laugh and you will say, "It was absurd, impossible, this cannot happen. This dream was just illusory." But you have not noticed that while it was there you were influenced by it, you were totally taken over by it. Why was a dream so powerful? The dream was not powerful -- you were powerless. Remember this: when you are powerless even a dream becomes powerful.

While you are awake, a dream cannot influence you, but reality, the so-called reality around, does. An awakened person, an enlightened person, has become so alert that your reality also cannot influence him. If a woman passes, a beautiful woman, you are suddenly carried away. Desire has arisen, the desire to possess. If you are alert, the woman will pass by, but the desire will not arise -- you have not been influenced, you have not been taken over. When this happens for the first time, when things move around you and you are not influenced, you will feel a subtle joy of being. For the first time really you feel that you are; nothing can drag you out of you. If you want to follow, that is another thing. That is your decision. But don't deceive yourself. You can deceive. You can say, "Yes. The woman is not powerful, but I want to follow her, I want to possess her." You can deceive. Many people go on deceiving. But you are deceiving nobody except yourself -- then it is futile. Just take a close look: you will know the desire is there. The desire comes first, and then you start rationalizing it.

For an enlightened person, things are there and he is there but there is no bridge between him and the thing. The bridge has broken. He moves alone. He lives alone. He follows himself. Nothing else can possess him. Because of this feeling we have called this attainment MOKSHA -- total freedom, MUKTI. He is totally free.

All over the world, man has searched for freedom; you cannot find a man who is not hankering after freedom in his own way. Through many paths man tries to find a state of being where he can be free, and he resents anything that gives him a feeling of bondage. He hates it. Anything that hinders, that makes him imprisoned, he fights. He struggles against it. Hence so many political fights, so many wars, revolutions; hence so many continuous family fights -- wife and husband, father and son, all fighting each other. The fight is basic. The fight is for freedom. The husband feels confined, the wife has imprisoned him -- now his freedom is cut. And the wife feels the same. They both resent each other, they both fight, they both try to destroy the bondage. The father fights the son because every stage of growth in the son means more freedom for him. And the father feels he is losing something: power, authority. In families, in nations, in

civilizations, man is hankering after only one thing -- freedom.

But nothing is achieved through political fights, revolutions, wars. Nothing is achieved. Because even if you get freedom, it is superficial -- deep down you remain in bondage. So every freedom proves a disillusionment. Man longs so much for wealth, but as far as I understand it, it is not a longing for wealth, it is a longing for freedom. Wealth gives you a feeling of freedom. If you are poor, you are confined, your means are limited -- you cannot do this, you cannot do that. You don't have the money to do it. The more money you have, the more you feel you have freedom, you can do anything you like. But when you have all the money and you can do all that you wish, imagine, dream about, suddenly you feel this freedom is superficial, because inside your being knows well that you are powerless and that anything can attract you. You are impressed, influenced, possessed by things and persons.

This sutra says that you have to come to a state of consciousness where nothing impresses you, you can remain detached. How to do it? Throughout the whole day the opportunity is there to do it. That is why I say this method is good for you to do. Any moment you can become aware that something is possessing you. Then take a deep breath, inhale deeply, exhale deeply, and look at the thing again. While you are exhaling look at the thing again, but look just as a witness, as a spectator. If you can achieve the witnessing state of mind for even a single moment, suddenly you will feel you are alone, nothing can impress you; at least in that moment nothing can create desire in you. Take a deep breath and exhale it whenever you feel that something is impressing you, influencing you, dragging you away from you, becoming more important than yourself. And in that small gap created by the exhalation look at the thing -- a beautiful face, a beautiful body, a beautiful building, or anything. If you feel it is difficult, if just by exhaling you cannot create a gap, then do one thing more: exhale, and stop inhalation for a single moment so the exhalation has thrown all the air out. Stop, don't inhale. Then look at the thing. When the air is out, or in, when you have stopped breathing, nothing can influence you. In that moment you are unbridged -- the bridge is broken. Breathing is the bridge. Try it. It will be only for a single moment that you will have the feeling of witnessing, but that will give you the taste, that will give you the feeling of what witnessing is. Then you can pursue it. Throughout the whole day, whenever something impresses you and a desire arises, exhale, stop in the interval, and look at the thing. The thing will be there, you will be there, but there will be no bridge. Breathing is the bridge. Suddenly you will feel you are powerful, you are potential. And the more powerful you feel, the more YOU will become. The more things drop, the more their power over you drops, the more crystalized you will feel. Individuality has begun. Now you have a center to refer to, and any moment you can move to the center and the world disappears. Any moment you can take shelter in your own center, and the world is powerless.

This sutra says, THE APPRECIATION OF OBJECTS AND SUBJECTS IS THE SAME FOR AN ENLIGHTENED AS FOR AN UNENLIGHTENED PERSON. THE FORMER HAS ONE GREATNESS: HE REMAINS IN THE SUBJECTIVE MOOD, NOT LOST IN THINGS. He remains in the subjective mood, he remains within himself, he remains centered in consciousness. Remaining in the subjective mood has to be practised. As many opportunities as you can get, try it. And every moment there is an opportunity, every single moment there is an opportunity. Something or other is impressing you, dragging you out, pulling you out, pushing you in.

I am reminded of an old story. A great king, Bharthruhari, renounced the world. He renounced the world because he had lived in it totally and he had come to realize that it was futile. It was not a doctrine to him, it was a lived reality. He had come to the conclusion through his own life. He was a man of strong desire, he had indulged in life as much as possible, then suddenly he realized it was useless, futile. So he left the world, he renounced it, and he went to a forest.

One day he was meditating under a tree. The sun was rising. Suddenly he became aware that just on the road, the small road which passed nearby the tree, lay a very big diamond. As the sun was rising, it was reflecting the rays. Even Bharthruhari had not seen such a big diamond before. Suddenly, in a moment of unawareness, a desire arose to possess it. The body remained unmoved, but the mind moved. The body was in the posture of meditation, SIDDHASANA, but the meditation was no longer there. Only the dead body was there, the mind had moved -- it had gone to the diamond.

Before the king could move, two men came from different directions on their horses and simultaneously they became aware of the diamond lying on the street. They pulled out their swords, each one claiming that he had sene the diamond first. There was no other way to decide so they had to fight. They fought and killed each other. Within moments two dead bodies were lying there next to the diamond. Bharthruhari laughed, closed his eyes, and went into meditation again.

What happened? He again realized the futility. And what happened to these two men? The diamond became more meaningful than their whole life. This is what possession means: they threw away their life just for a stone. When desire is there, you are no more -- desire can lead you to suicide. Really, every desire is leading you to suicide. When you are in the power of a desire, you are not in your senses, you are just mad.

The desire to possess arose in Bharthruhari's mind also; in a fragment of a moment the desire arose. And he might have moved to get it but before he could, the other two persons came and fought, and there were two dead bodies lying on the road with the stone there in its own place. Bharthruhari laughed, closed his eyes, and went into his meditation again. For a single moment his subjectivity was lost. A stone, a diamond, the object, became more powerful. But again the subjectivity was regained. Without the diamond the whole world disappeared, and he closed his eyes.

For centuries meditators have been closing their eyes. Why? It is only symbolic that the world has disappeared, that there is nothing to look at, that nothing is worth anything, even to look at. You will have to remember continuously that whenever desire arises, you have moved out of your subjectivity. This is the world, this movement. Regain, move back, get centered again! You will be able to do it: the capacity is there with everyone. No one ever loses the inner potential, it is always there. You can move. If you can move out, you can move in. If I can go out of my house, why can I not come back within it? The same route is to be traveled; the same legs are to be used. If I can go out, I can come in. Every moment you are moving out, but whenever you move out, remember -- and suddenly come back. Be centered. If you feel it difficult in the beginning then take a deep breath, exhale, and stop. In that moment look at the thing which was attracting you. Really, nothing was attracting you, YOU were attracted. That diamond lying there on the road in the lonely forest was not attracting anybody, it was simply lying there being itself. The diamond was not aware that Bharthruhari had been attracted, that someone had moved from his meditation, from his subjectivity, had come back into the world. The diamond was not aware that two persons had fought for it and lost their lives.

So nothing is attracting you -- YOU get attracted. Be alert and the bridge will be broken and you will regain balance inside. Go on doing it more and more. The more you do, the better. And a moment will come when you will not need to do it because the inner power will give you such a strength that the attraction of things will be lost. It is your weakness which is attracted. Be more powerful and nothing will attract you. Only then for the first time are you master of your own being.

That will give you real freedom. No political freedom, no economic freedom, no social freedom, can be of much help. Not that they are not desirable, they are good, good in themselves, but they will not give you the things which the innermost core of your being is longing for -- the freedom from things, from objects, the freedom to be oneself without any possibility of being possessed by anything or anybody.

The second technique is similar in a way, but it is from a different dimension.

BELIEVE OMNISCIENT, OMNIPOTENT, PERVADING.

This too is based on inner power, inner strength. It is very seed-like. Believe that you are omniscient, all-knowing; believe that you are omnipotent, all-powerful; believe that you are pervading, all-pervading.... How can you believe it? It is impossible. You know you are not all-knowing, you are ignorant. You know you are not all-potent, you are absolutely powerless, helpless. You know you are not all-pervading, you are confined in a small body. So how can you believe it? And if you believe it, knowing well that this is not the case, the belief will be useless. You cannot believe against yourself. You can force a belief, but it will be useless, meaningless. You know it is not so. A belief becomes useful only when you know that it is so.

This has to be understood. A belief becomes powerful if you know that this is the case. True or untrue is not the point. If you know that this is the case, a belief becomes truth. If you know that this is not the case, then even a truth cannot become a belief. Why? Many things have to be understood.

Firstly, whatsoever you are is your belief: you believe in that way, you have been brought up in that way; you have been conditioned in that way, so you believe in that way. And your belief influences you. It becomes a vicious circle. For example, there are races where man is less powerful than woman, because those races believe that a woman is stronger, more powerful, than man. Their belief has become a fact. In those races, man is weaker and woman is stronger. The women do all the work that ordinarily, in other countries, men would do, and men do the work that in other countries women would do. Not only that, their bodies are weak, their structure is weak. They have come to believe that this is so. The belief creates the phenomenon. Belief is creative.

Why does this happen? Because mind is more powerful than matter. If mind really believes something, matter has to follow. Matter cannot do anything against the mind because matter is dead. Even impossibilities happen. Jesus says, "Faith can move mountains." Faith CAN move mountains. If it cannot, it only means that you don't have faith -- not that faith cannot move mountains. Your faith cannot move them because you don't have the faith.

Now much research is going on on this phenomenon of belief, and science is coming to many unbelievable conclusions. Religion always believed in them but science is finally coming to the same conclusions. It has to because many phenomena are being investigated for the first time. For example, you may have heard about placebo medicines. There are hundreds and hundreds of `pathies' in the world -- allopathy, ayurvedic, unani, homeopathy, naturopathy -- hundreds, and they all claim that they can cure. And they do cure. Their claims are not false. This is the rare thing -- their diagnosis is different, their treatment is different. There is one illness and there are a hundred and one diagnoses, and a hundred and one treatments, and every treatment helps. So the question is bound to be raised whether it is really the treatment that helps or the belief of the patient. This is possible.

In many ways, in many countries, in many universities, in many hospitals, they are working. Just water or something non-medicinal is given but the patient believes that a medicine has been given. And not only the patient, the doctor also believes it, because he also is not aware. If the doctor is aware whether it is medicine or not, it will have an effect, because the doctor gives a belief to the patient more that a medicine. So when you pay more and you have a greater doctor, you get well better and sooner. It is a question of belief. If the doctor gives you a four-penny medicine, just four pennies, you know well that nothing is going to happen. How can such a big patient with such a disease, such a great phenomenon, be cured by four pennies? Impossible! The belief cannot be created. Every doctor has to create around him an aura of belief. It helps. So if the doctor knows that it is just water that he is giving, he will not give his belief with faith. His face will show, his hands will show, his whole attitude and behavior will show that he is giving just water, and the unconscious of the patient will be affected. The doctor must believe. The more he believes the better, because his belief is infectious. The patient looks at the doctor. If the doctor feels confident -- "Don't worry, this is a new treatment, a new medicine and this is going to help you. It is a hundred per cent certain. There is no doubt about it" -- if the whole personality of the doctor gives the impression of a hundred per cent hope, then already, even before taking the medicine, the patient is being cured. The cure has already started. Now they say that whatsoever you use, thirty per cent of the patients will be cured almost immediately; whatsoever you use -- allopathy, naturopathy, homeopathy, or any `pathy' -- whatsoever you do, thirty per cent of the patients will be cured immediately.

Those thirty per cent are believers. That's the ratio. If I look at you, into you, thirty per cent are potential, are ones who can immediately be transformed. Once they get the belief, it will immediately start working. One third of humanity can be immediately transformed, changed, to new orders of being without any difficulty. The question is only how to create the belief in them. Once the belief is there, nothing can debar them. You may be one of those fortunate ones, one of the thirty per cent. But a great misfortune has happened to humanity, and that is that those thirty per cent are condemned. Society, education, civilization, all condemn them. They are thought to be stupid people. No, they are more potential people. They have a great power but they are condemned, and impotent intellectual people are praised -- because they can praise with language, words, reason, they are praised. Really, they are simply impotent. They cannot do anything in the real world of inner being, they can just go on with their mind. But they possess the universities, they possess the news media, they are the masters in a way. And they are artists in condemnation. They can condemn anything. And this thirty per cent of potential humanity, those who can believe and can get transformed, they are not so articulate -- they cannot be. They cannot reason, they cannot argue, that's why they can believe. But because they cannot argue their case they have themselves become self-condemning. They think something is wrong. If you can believe, you start feeling that something is wrong with you; if you can doubt, you think something is great with you. But doubt is not a force. Through doubt no one ever got to the innermost being, to the ultimate ecstasy, no one, ever.

If you can believe, then this sutra will be helpful. BELIEVE OMNISCIENT, OMNIPOTENT, PERVADING. You are that already so just by believing it, all that is hiding you, all that is covering you, will fall down immediately. But even for those thirty per cent it will be difficult because they are also conditioned to believe in something which is not the case. They are also conditioned to doubt; they are also trained to be skeptical; and they know their limitations, so how can they believe? Or, if they believe, people will think they are mad. If you say that you believe that inside you is the all-pervading, the omnipotent, the

Divine, the all-powerful, then people will look at you and think you have gone crazy. How can you believe such things unless you are mad?

But try something. Start from the very beginning. Get a little feeling of this phenomenon, then belief will follow. If you want to use this technique, do this. Close your eyes and just feel that you have no body, feel as if the body has disappeared, melted away. Then you can feel your all-pervadingness. With the body it is difficult. That's why many traditions go on teaching that you are not the body because with the body, limitation comes in. It is not difficult to feel that you are not the body, because you are not the body. It is just a conditioning, it is just a thought that has been forced upon your mind. Your mind has been impregnated with the thought that you are the body.

There are phenomena which demonstrate this. In Ceylon, Buddhist monks walk on fire. They do in India also, but the Ceylonese phenomenon is very rare -- they walk for hours and they are not burned.

It happened once, just a few years ago, that a Christian missionary went to see the fire-walk. They do it on the night when Buddha became enlightened, a full moon night -- because they say that on that day it was revealed to the world that the body is nothing, matter is nothing; that the inner being is all-pervading and the fire cannot burn it. But to do this for one year the monks who walk on the fire purify their bodies, through PRANAYAMA, breathing processes, and fasting. They meditate to purify their minds, empty their minds. For one year continuously they prepare. They live in isolated cells just feeling that they are not in their bodies. For one year continuously a group of fifty or sixty monks goes on thinking that they are not their bodies. A year is a long time. Thinking every moment only one thing -- that they are not their bodies -- continuously hammering that the body is illusory, they come to believe it. Then too they are not forced to walk on the fire. They are brought to the fire and then whosoever thinks that he will not be burned, jumps into it. A few remain doubting, hesitating -- they are not allowed to jump because this is not a question of fire burning or not, this is a question of their doubt. If they hesitate a little they are stopped. So sixty are prepared and sometimes twenty, sometimes thirty people jump into the fire and they dance in it for hours together without getting burned.

A missionary came to see it in nineteen-fifty. He was very surprised but he thought that if belief in Buddha could do this miracle, then why not belief in Jesus? So he thought for a while, hesitated a little, but then, with the idea that if Buddha could help, Jesus would also help, he jumped. He got burned, badly burned; he had to be hospitalized for six months. And he couldn't understand the phenomenon. It was not a question of Jesus or Buddha, it was not a question of belief in someone, it was a question of belief. And that belief has to be hammered into the mind. Unless it reaches to the very core of your being, it will not start working.

That Christian missionary went back to England to study about hypnosis, mesmerism, and allied phenomena, and what happens during fire-walking. Then they invited two monks to Oxford University to give a demonstration. The monks went. They walked on fire. The experiment was tried many times. Then the two monks saw that one professor was looking at them, and he was looking so deeply and he was so involved that his eyes, his face, were ecstatic. The two monks went to the professor and said to him, "You can also come with us." Immediately he ran with them, jumped into the fire, and nothing happened. he was not burned. The Christian missionary was also present, and he knew well that this professor was a professor of logic, a man who is professionally doubtful, whose profession is based on doubt. So he said to the man, "What! You have done a miracle. I couldn't do it, and I am a believer." The professor said, "In that moment I was a believer. The phenomenon was so real, so fantastically real, it gripped me. It was so clear that body is nothing and mind is everything and I felt so ecstatically in tune with the two monks that when they invited me, there was not a single hesitation. It was simple to walk, it was just as if there was no fire."

There was no hesitation, no doubt -- that is the key.

So first try this experiment. Sit with closed eyes for a few days just thinking that you are not your body -- not only thinking but feeling that you are not your body. And if you sit with closed eyes a distance is created. Your body goes on moving away and away. You go on moving inwards. A great distance is created. Soon you can feel that you are not the body. If you feel you are not the body, then you can believe you are all-pervading, omnipotent, omniscient, all-knowing, all-powerful. This all-powerfulness or this all-knowingness is not concerned with so-called knowledge: it is a feeling, an explosion of feeling -- that you KNOW. This has to be understood, particularly in the West, because whenever you say that you know, they will say, "What? What do you know?" Knowledge must be objective. You must know something. And if it is a question of knowing something you cannot be all-pervading, no one can be, because there are infinite facts to be known. No one can be all-knowing in that sense.

That's why in the West they laugh when Jains claim that Mahavir was SARVAGYA, all-knowing. They laugh, because if Mahavir was all-knowing, then he must have known all that science is discovering now and even that which science will discover in future. But that doesn't seem to be the case. He says many things which are obviously contradictory to science, which cannot be true, which are not factual. His knowledge, if it is all-pervading, should never be erroneous. But there are errors.

Christians believe that Jesus was all-knowing. But the modern mind will laugh because he was not all-knowing -- all-knowing in the sense of knowing all about the facts of the world. He didn't know that the earth was circular, that the earth was a globe -- he didn't know. He knew that the earth was flat ground. He didn't know that the earth had been in existence for millions and millions of years, he believed that God created it just four thousand years before him. As far as facts, objective facts are concerned, he was not all-knowing.

But this word `all-knowing' is totally different. When the Eastern sages say `all-knowing', they don't mean knowing all about the facts -- they mean all-conscious, all-aware, fully inside, fully conscious, enlightened. They are not concerned with knowing something, they are concerned only with the pure phenomenon of knowing -- not knowledge, but the very quality of knowing. When we say that Buddha knows we don't mean that he knows what Einstein knows. He doesn't know that. He is a knower. He knows his own being and that being is all-pervading. That feeling of isness is all-pervading. And in that knowing nothing remains to be known, that is the point. Now there is no curiosity to know anything. All questions have dropped. Not that all answers have been achieved, all questions have dropped. Now there is no question to be asked. All curiosity has gone. There is no problem to be solved. This inner quietness, this inner silence, filled with inner light, is infinite knowing. This is what is meant by omniscient. It is subjective awakening.

This you can do. But it will not happen if you go on adding more knowledge to your mind. You can go on adding knowledge for lives together -- you will know something but you will never know all. The all is infinite; it cannot be known in that way. Science will always remain incomplete, it can never be complete -- that's impossible. It is inconceivable that it can be complete. Really, the more science knows, the more it comes to know that more has to be known.

This all-knowingness is an inner quality of awakening. Meditate, and drop your thoughts. When you don't have any thoughts you will feel what this omniscience is, what this all-knowledge is. When there is no thought, consciousness becomes pure, purified; in that purified consciousness you don't have any problem. All questions have dropped. You know yourself, your being, and when you know your being, you have known all, because your being is the center of everybody's being. Really your being is everybody's being. Your center is the center of the universe. In this sense, Upanishads have declared, "AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am the Brahman, I am the Absolute." Once you know this little phenomenon of your being you have known the infinite. You are just like a drop of the ocean: if even one drop is known, all the secrets of the ocean become revealed.

BELIEVE OMNISCIENT, OMNIPOTENT, PERVADING. But this will come through faith, this you cannot argue with yourself. You cannot convince yourself with some argument, you will have to dig deep within you for such feelings, for sources of such feelings.

This word `believe' is very significant. It doesn't mean that you have a conviction, because conviction means a rational thing: you are convinced, you have argued it over, you have proofs for it. Belief means you don't have any doubts about it, not that you have proofs. Conviction means you have proofs. You can prove, you can argue. You can say, "This is so." You can reason it out. Belief means you don't have any doubts. You cannot argue it, you cannot rationalize, you will be defeated if you are asked. But you have an inner grounding -- you feel it is so. It is a feeling, not a reasoning.

But remember that such techniques can work only if you work with your feeling, not with your reasoning. So it has happened many times that very ignorant people, uneducated, uncultured, reach heights of human consciousness and those who are very cultured, educated, reasonable, rational, miss.

Jesus was just a carpenter. Friedrich Nietzsche writes somewhere that in the whole New Testament there was only one person really worth something, who was cultured, educated, philosophically knowledgeable, wise -- that man was Pilate, the Roman governor who ordered Jesus to be crucified. Really he was the most cultured man, the governor-general, the viceroy. And he knew what philosophy was: at the last moment, when Jesus was going to be crucified, he asked, "What is truth?" It was a very philosophical question. Jesus remained silent -- not because this puzzle was not worth answering, Pilate was the only person who could have understood deep philosophy -- Jesus remained silent because he could speak only to those who could

feel. Thinking was not of any use. He was asking a philosophical question. It would have been good if he had asked in a university, in an academy, but asking Jesus a philosophical question was meaningless. He remained silent because it was futile to answer. No communication was possible. But Nietzsche, himself a man of reason, condemns Jesus. He said he was uneducated, uncultured, unphilosophical -- and he couldn't answer, that's why he remained silent. Pilate asked a beautiful question. If he had asked it of Nietzsche, Nietzsche would have talked about it for years together. "What is truth?" This one question is enough to talk about and discuss for years. All of philosophy is just this business: "What is truth?" One question and all the philosophers are involved in it.

Nietzsche's criticism is really a criticism by reason, a condemnation by reason. Reason has always condemned the dimension of feeling because feeling is so vague, so mysterious. It is there, and you cannot say anything about it. Either you have got it or you haven't got it; either it is there or it is not there. You cannot do anything about it and you cannot discuss it. You also have many beliefs but those beliefs are just convictions; they are not beliefs because you have doubts about them. You have crushed those doubts by your arguments, but they are there. You are sitting on top of them, but they are there. You go on fighting with them, but they are not dead. They cannot be. That's why your life may be that of a Hindu, or a Mohammedan, or a Christian, or a Jain, but it is only because of conviction. Faith is not there.

I will tell you an anecdote. Jesus told his disciples to go by boat to the other bank of a lake where they were staying. And he said, "I will be coming later." They went. When they were just in the middle of the lake a great wind came and there was much turmoil and they were afraid. The boat was rocking and they started crying and screaming. They started crying, "Jesus, save us!" The bank where Jesus was was very far away, but Jesus came. It is said that he came running on the water. And the first thing he said to his disciples was, "Men of little faith, why are you crying? Don't you believe?" They were scared. Jesus said, "If you believe, then come out of the boat and walk towards me." He was standing on the water. They saw with their own eyes that he was standing on the water, but still it was difficult to believe. They must have thought in their minds that it was a trick, or it was maybe just an illusion, or this was not Jesus. Maybe it was just the Devil, luring them or something. So they started looking at each other, "Who will walk?" Then one disciple got out of the boat and walked. Really, he could walk. He couldn't believe his own eyes. He was walking on the water. When he came close to Jesus he said, "How? How is it happening?" Immediately the whole miracle disappeared. The "How?" -- and he was under water. Jesus pulled him out and said, "Man of little faith, why do you ask how?"

But reason asks "Why?" and "How?" Reason asks, reason questions. Faith is the dropping of all questions. If you can drop all questions and believe, then this technique can work miracles for you.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #34
Chapter title: The greater the sensitivity, the greater the detachment

2 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7311025
ShortTitle:	VBT234
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	92 mins

The first question:

WITH DEEPENING MEDITATION, ONE BECOMES MORE AND MORE SENSITIVE TO OBJECTS, EVENTS AND PERSONS. BUT DUE TO THIS HEIGHTENED SENSITIVITY ONE FEELS A SORT OF DEEP INTIMACY WITH EVERYTHING, AND THIS USUALLY BECOMES A CAUSE OF SUBTLE ATTACHMENTS. HOW TO BE SENSITIVE AND YET DETACHED?

How to be sensitive and yet detached? These two things are not contraries, they are not opposites. If you are more sensitive, you will be detached; or, if you are detached, you will become more and more sensitive. Sensitivity is not attachment, sensitivity is awareness. Only an aware person can be sensitive. If you are not aware you will be insensitive. When you are unconscious you are totally insensitive -- the more consciousness, the more sensitivity. A Buddha is totally sensitive, he has optimum sensitivity, because he will feel and he will be aware to his total capacity. But when you are sensitive and aware you will not be attached. You will be detached, because the very phenomenon of awareness breaks the bridge, destroys the bridge, between you and things, between you and persons, between you and the world. Unconsciousness, unawareness, is the cause of attachment.

If you are alert, the bridge suddenly disappears. When you are alert there is nothing to relate you to the world. The world is there, you are there, but between the two the bridge has disappeared. The bridge is made of your unconsciousness. So don't think and feel that you become attached because you are more sensitive. No. If you are more sensitive you will not be attached. Attachment is a very gross quality, it is not subtle.

For attachment you need not be aware and alert. There is no need. Even animals can be attached very easily, rather, more easily. A dog is more attached to his master than any man can be. The dog is completely unconscious so attachment happens. That is why in the countries where human relationship has become poor, such as in the West, man goes on seeking relationship with animals, with dogs, with other animals, because the human relationship is no longer there. Human society is disappearing and every man feels isolated, alienated, alone. The crowd is there but you are not related to it. You are alone in the crowd and this aloneness scares. One becomes afraid and fearful.

When you are related, attached to someone, and someone is attached to you, you feel you are not alone in this world, in this strange world. Someone is with you. That feeling of belonging gives you a sort of security. When human relationship becomes impossible then men and women try to make relationships with animals. In the West they are very deeply related to dogs and other animals, but here in the East, although you may be worshipping cows you are not related to them. You may go on saying that you worship the cow as a divine animal, but your cruelty has no end.

In the East you are so cruel with your animals that the West cannot even conceive of how you can go on thinking that you are non-violent. All over the world, particularly in the West, there are many societies to protect animals from the cruelty of men. You cannot beat a dog in the West. If you beat it, it will be a criminal act and you will be punished for it. What is happening really, is that human relationship is dissolving -- but man cannot live alone. He must have a relationship, a belonging, a feeling that someone is with him. Animals can be very good friends because they get so attached; no one, no man, can get that attached.

For attachment, awareness is not necessary; rather, awareness is the barrier. The more aware you become the less you will be attached, because the need for attachment disappears. Why do you want to be attached to someone? Because alone you feel you are not enough. You lack something. Something is incomplete in you. You are not a whole. You need someone to complete you. Hence, attachment. If you are aware, you are complete, you are a whole; the circle is now complete, nothing is lacking in you -- you don't need anyone. You, alone, feel a total independence, a feeling of wholeness.

That doesn't mean that you will not love persons; rather, on the contrary, only you can love. A person who is dependent on you cannot love you: he will hate you. A person who needs you cannot love you. He will hate you because you become the bondage. He feels that without you he cannot live, without you he cannot be happy, so you are the cause of both his happiness and unhappiness. He cannot afford to lose you. This will give a feeling of imprisonment: he is imprisoned by you and he will resent it, he will fight against it. Persons hate and love together, but this love cannot be very deep. Only a person who is aware can love, because he doesn't need you. But then love has a totally different dimension: it is not attachment, it is not dependence. He is not dependent on you and he will not make you dependent on him; he will remain a freedom and he will allow you to remain a freedom. You will be two free agents, two total, whole beings,

meeting. That meeting will be a festivity, a celebration -- not a dependence. That meeting will be a fun, a play.

That is why we have called Krishna's life KRISHNA-LEELA, the play of Krishna. He loves so many persons but there is no attachment. The same is not true on the part of the GOPIS and the GOPALS, the friends and the girl friends of Krishna. The same is not true. They have become attached, so when Krishna moves from Brindavan to Dwaraka, they weep and cry and suffer. Their anguish is great because they think that Krishna has forgotten them. He has not forgotten, but there is no pain because there was no dependence; he is as whole and happy in Dwaraka as he was in Brindavan and his love is flowing as much in Dwaraka as it was in Brindavan. The objects of love have changed but the source of love remains the same. So whosoever comes near him receives the gift. And this gift is unconditional: nothing is required as a return, nothing is asked as a return.

When love comes through an aware consciousness it is just a pure gift with no condition, and the person who is giving it is happy because he is giving it. The very act of giving is his bliss, his ecstasy.

So remember that if you feel that through meditation you have become more sensitive, then automatically you will become less attached, more detached. Because you will be more grounded in yourself, you will be more centered in yourself, you will not use somebody else as your center. What does attachment mean? Attachment means that you are using someone else as your center of being, Majanu is attached to Laila: he says he cannot live without Laila. That means the center of being has been transferred. If you say that you cannot live without this or that, then your soul is not within you. Then you are not existing as an independent unit, your center has moved somewhere else.

This movement of the center from yourself to something else, to the other, is attachment. If you are sensitive, you will feel the other, but the other will not become the center of your life. You will remain the center and out of this centering the other will receive many gifts from you. But they will be gifts, they will not be bargains. You will simply give because you have too much, you are an overflowing. And you will be thankful that the other has received it. That will be enough and that will be the end.

That is why I go on saying that the mind is a great deceiver. You think that you are meditating and that that is why you have become sensitive. Then the question of why you get attached arises. If you get attached, that is a clear symptom that the sensitivity is not because of awareness. Really, it is not sensitivity at all. It may be sentimentalism: that is a totally different thing. You can be sentimental: you can cry and weep over small things, you can be touched, and a storm can be created very easily within you -- but that is sentimentalism, not sensitivity.

Let me tell you a story. Buddha was staying in a village. A woman came to him, weeping and crying and screaming. Her child, her only child, had suddenly died. Because Buddha was in the village, people said, "Don't weep. Go to this man. People say he is infinite compassion. If he wills it, the child can revive. So don't weep. Go to this Buddha." The woman came with the dead child, crying, weeping, and the whole village followed her -- the whole village was affected. Buddha's disciples were also affected; they started praying in their minds that Buddha would have compassion. He must bless the child so that he will be revived, resurrected.

Many disciples of Buddha started weeping. The scene was so touching, deeply moving. Everybody was still. Buddha remained silent. He looked at the dead child, then he looked at the weeping, crying mother and he said to the mother, "Don't weep, just do one thing and your child will be alive again. Leave this dead child here, go back to the town, go to every house and ask every family if someone has ever died in their family, in their house. And if you can find a house where no one has ever died, then from them beg something to be eaten, some bread, some rice, or anything -- but from the house where no one has ever died. And that bread or that rice will revive the child immediately. You go. Don't waste time."

The woman became happy. She felt that now the miracle was going to happen. She touched Buddha's feet and ran to the village which was not a very big one, very few cottages, a few families. She moved from one family to another, asking. But every family said, "This is impossible. There is not a single house -- not only in this village but all over the earth -- there is not a single house where no one has ever died, where people have not suffered death and the misery and the pain and the anguish that comes out of it."

By and by the woman realized that Buddha had been playing a trick. This was impossible. But still the hope was there. She went on asking until she had gone around the whole village. Her tears dried, her hope died, but suddenly she felt a new tranquility, a serenity, coming to her. Now she realized that whosoever is born will have to die. It is only a question of years. Someone will die sooner, someone later, but death is inevitable. She came back and touched Buddha's feet again and said to him, "As people say, you really do

have a deep compassion for people." No one could understand what had happened. Buddha initiated her into SANNYAS, she became a BHIKKHUNI, a SANNYASIN. She was initiated.

Anand asked Buddha, "You could have revived the boy. He was such a beautiful child and the mother was in such anguish." But Buddha said, "Even if the child was resurrected, he would have had to die. Death is inevitable." Anand said, "But you don't seem to be very sensitive to people, to their misery and anguish." Buddha replied, "I am sensitive; you are sentimental. Just because you start weeping, do you think you are sensitive? You are childish. You don't understand life. You are not aware of the phenomenon."

This is the difference between Christianity and Buddhism. Christ was reported to have done many miracles of reviving people. When Lazarus was dead, Jesus touched him and he came back to life. We in the East cannot conceive of Buddha touching a dead man and bringing him back to life. To ordinary persons, to the ordinary mind, Jesus would look more loving and compassionate than Buddha. But I say to you that Buddha is more sensitive, more compassionate, because even if Lazarus was revived, it made no difference. He still had to die. Finally Lazarus had to die. So this miracle was of no use, of no ultimate value. One cannot conceive of Buddha doing such a thing.

Jesus had to because he was bringing something new, a new message to Israel. And the message was so deep that people would not understand it so he had to create miracles around it -- because people can understand miracles but they cannot understand the deep message, the esoteric message. They can understand miracles, so through miracles they might become open and able to be receptive to the message. Jesus was carrying a Buddhist message to a land which was not Buddhist; an Eastern message to a country which had no tradition of enlightenment, of many Buddhas.

We can conceive that Buddha was more sensitive than his disciples who were weeping and crying. They were sentimental.

Don't misunderstand your sentimentality for sensitivity. Sentimentality is ordinary; sensitivity is extraordinary. It happens through effort. It is an achievement. You have to earn it. Sentimentality is not to be earned; you are born with it. It is an animal inheritance which you already have in the cells of your body and your mind. Sensitivity is a possibility. You don't have it already. You can create it, you can work for it -- then it will happen to you. And whenever it happens, you will be detached.

Buddha was totally detached. The dead child was there but he didn't seem to be affected at all. The woman, the mother, was miserable and he was playing a trick on her. This man seems to be cruel and this playing of a trick seems to be too much for a mother whose child has died. He gave her a riddle, and he knew well that she would come back empty-handed. But I say again that he has real compassion because he was helping this woman to grow, to be mature. Unless you can understand death you are not mature; and unless you can accept death, you don't have a center within your being. When you accept death as a reality, you have transcended it.

Buddha used the situation. He was less concerned with the dead child and more concerned with the alive mother because he knew that the dead child would come back to life again -- there was no need for the miracle. But if the child was revived the mother might have lost an opportunity. For lives together she might not again have a meeting with a Buddha. So in the East only third-rate SADDHUS have been doing miracles; the first-rate have never done any -- they work on a higher level. Buddha is also doing a miracle but the miracle is being done on a very high level. The mother is being transformed.

But it is difficult to understand because our minds are gross and we only understand sentimentality, we cannot understand sensitivity. Sensitivity means an alertness which feels everything that happens around. And you can feel only when you are not attached. Remember this: if you are attached you are no longer there to feel, you have moved out of you. So if you want to know the truth about someone don't ask his friends. They are attached. And don't ask his enemies. They are also attached, in the reverse order. Ask someone who is neutral, neither a friend nor an enemy. Only he can say the truth.

Friends cannot be believed, enemies cannot be believed; but we believe either the friends or the enemies. Both are bound to be wrong because they don't have a neutral witnessing, they don't have a detached view. They cannot stand aloof and look because they have an investment in the person. Friends have an investment and enemies have an investment. They see according to particular viewpoints, and with those viewpoints they are attached. The moment you feel you are attached, you have taken a viewpoint. The totality is lost; only a fragmentary thing is in your hands. And fragments are always lies because only the whole is true.

Meditate, become more sensitive, and take it as a criterion that you will go on becoming more and more detached. If you feel that attachment is growing, then you are erring somewhere in your meditation. These

are the criteria. And to me, attachment cannot be destroyed and detachment cannot be practised. You can only practise meditation -- and detachment will follow as a consequence, as a by-product. If meditation really flowers within you, you will have a feeling of detachment. Then you can move anywhere and you will remain untouched, unafraid. Then when you leave your body, you will leave it unscratched. Your consciousness will be absolutely pure, nothing foreign has entered into it. When you are attached, impurities enter into you. This is the basic impurity: that you are losing your center and somebody else or something else is becoming your center of being.

The second question:

IF FAITH CAN MOVE THE MOUNTAINS, WHY CAN YOU NOT HEAL YOUR OWN BODY?

I don't have any body.

This feeling that you have a body is absolutely wrong. The body belongs to the universe; you don't have it, it is not yours. So if the body is ill or if the body is healthy the universe will take care of it. And a person who is in meditation should remain a witness, whether the body is healthy or ill.

The desire to be healthy is part of ignorance. The desire not to be ill is also part of ignorance. And this is not a new question -- this is one of the oldest questions. It has been asked of Buddha; it has been asked of Mahavir. Ever since there have been enlightened persons, the unenlightened have always asked this question.

Look... Jesus said faith can move mountains, but he died on the cross. He couldn't move the cross. You or someone like you must have been present there waiting. The disciples were waiting because they knew Jesus, and he had been saying again and again that faith could move mountains. So they were waiting for some miracle to happen -- and Jesus simply died on the cross. But this was the miracle: he could be a witness to his own death. And the moment of witnessing one's own death is the greatest moment of being alive.

Buddha died of food poisoning. He suffered for six months continuously. And there were many disciples who were waiting for him to do a miracle. But he suffered silently and died silently. He accepted death. There were disciples there who were trying to cure him, many medicines were given to him.

A great physician of those days, Jeevak, was Buddha's personal physician. He used to move with him wherever he went. Many times people must have asked, "Why does this Jeevak go with you?" But it was Jeevak's own attachment. Jeevak was moving with Buddha because of his own attachment, and the disciples who were trying to help Buddha's body remain alive longer in this world, even if only for a few days more, were also attached.

For Buddha himself, illness and health were the same. That doesn't mean that illness will not give pain. It will! Pain is a physical phenomenon, it will happen. But it will not disturb the inner consciousness. The inner consciousness will remain undisturbed, it will remain as balanced as ever. The body will suffer, but the inner being will remain just a witness of the whole suffering.

There will be no identification -- and this I call the miracle. This is possible through faith. And no mountain is bigger than identification -- remember. The Himalayas are nothing; your identification with your body is a greater mountain. The Himalayas may be moved or not moved through faith, that is irrelevant, but your identification can be destroyed.

But we cannot conceive of anything which we do not know, we can think only according to our minds. We think according to where we are; the pattern remains the same.

Sometimes my body is ill, and people come to me and they say, "Why are you ill? You should not be ill; an enlightened person should not be ill." But who told you that it is so? I have never heard about any enlightened person who was not ill. Illness belongs to the body. It has no concern with your consciousness or whether you are enlightened or not.

And sometimes it happens that enlightened persons are more ill than unenlightened ones. There are reasons.... Now that they don't belong to the body, they don't co-operate with the body; deep down they have broken themselves from the body. So the body remains but the attachment and the bridge is broken.

Many illnesses happen because of the separation that has happened. They are in the body but their co-operation is no longer there. That is why we say an enlightened person will never be born again -- because now he cannot make any bridge with any body again. The bridge is broken. While he is in the body, then too, really, he is dead.

Buddha attained enlightenment when he was near about forty. He died when he was eighty so he lived

forty years more. On the day he was dying, Anand started crying and said, "What will happen to us? Without you we will fall into darkness. You are dying and we have not yet become enlightened. Our own light is not yet lit and you are dying. Do not leave us!"

Buddha is reported to have said, "What? What are you saying, Anand? I died forty years before. This existence was just a phantom existence, a shadow existence. It was running along somehow, but the force was not there. It was just a momentum from the past."

If you are pedalling a bicycle, and then you stop and there is no pedalling, you are not giving any co-operation to the cycle, it will go on moving for a little whole just because of the momentum, the energy that you gave it in the past.

The moment someone becomes enlightened, the co-operation is broken. Now the body will take its own course. It has a momentum. From many lives in the past, momentum has been given to it. It has a life span of its own which will be completed, but now, because the inner force is no longer with it, the body is prone to be more ill than ordinarily. Ramakrishna died of cancer; Raman died of cancer. To the disciples it was a great shock, but because of their ignorance they could not understand.

One thing more has to be understood. When a person becomes enlightened, this is going to be his last life. So all the past karmas and the whole continuum has to be fulfilled in this life. The suffering -- if he has anything to suffer -- will become intense. For you there is no hurry, your suffering will be spread out over many lives. But for a Raman this is the last. All that is there from the past has to be completed. There will be an intensity of everything, of all karmas. This life will become a condensed life.

Sometimes it is possible -- this is difficult to understand -- to suffer in a single moment the sufferings of many lives. In a single moment, the intensity becomes much because time can be condensed or spread out.

You know already that sometimes when you sleep you see a dream, and when you are awake again you know that you have been asleep for only a few seconds. But you have seen such a long dream. It is possible that even a whole life can be seen in a single dream.

What has happened? In such a small period of time how could you see such a long dream? There is not a single layer of time as we ordinarily understand -- there are many layers of time. Dream time has its own existence. Even while awake time goes on changing. It may not change according to the clock because a clock is a mechanical thing, but psychological time goes on changing.

When you are happy, the time flows fast. When you are unhappy, the time slows down. A single night can be eternity if you are in suffering, and a whole life can become a single moment if you are happy and blissful.

When a person becomes enlightened, everything has to be closed: this is a closing time. Many millions of lives have to be closed and all the accounts have to be cleared, because there will be no chance any more. After his enlightenment and enlightened person lives in a different time altogether and whatsoever happens to him is qualitatively different. But he remains a witness.

Mahavir died of stomach pain, something like an ulcer -- for many years he suffered. His disciples must have been in difficulty because they have created a story around it. They could not understand why Mahavir should suffer, so they have created a story which shows something about the disciples, not about Mahavir.

They say that a person who had a very evil spirit, Goshalak, was the cause of Mahavir's suffering. He threw his evil force on Mahavir and Mahavir absorbed it only because of his compassion -- and that is why he suffered. This shows nothing about Mahavir but something about the difficulty of the disciples. They cannot conceive of Mahavir suffering so they had to find a cause somewhere else.

One day I was suffering from a cold -- it is my constant companion. So somebody came and he said, "You must have taken somebody else's cold." That doesn't show anything about me, it shows something about him. It is difficult for him to conceive of me suffering. So he said, "You must have somebody else's cold." I tried to convince him, but it is impossible to convince disciples. The more you try to convince them, the more they believe that they are right. In the end he said to me, "Whatsoever you say I am not going to listen. I know! You have taken somebody else's illness."

What to do? The body's health and illness is its own affair. If you want to do something about it, you are still attached to it. It will take its own course; you need not be much worried about it.

I am only a witness. The body is born, the body will die; only the witnessing will be there. It will remain forever. Only witnessing is something absolutely eternal -- everything else goes on changing, everything else is a flux.

The third question:

LAST NIGHT YOU EXPLAINED IN DETAIL ABOUT HOW SEEKERS DECEIVE THEMSELVES BY NOT MAKING EARNEST AND SINCERE EFFORTS TOWARD MEDITATION. BUT WITH MANY OF THE SEEKERS WHO EARNESTLY ASK YOU FOR MEDITATION TECHNIQUES, YOU SIMPLY SAY TO THEM TO LEAVE EVERYTHING TO YOU AND THAT YOU WILL LOOK AFTER THEIR SPIRITUAL PROGRESS. BUT MANY SEEKERS FEEL DISSATISFACTION ABOUT THEIR SPIRITUAL TRANSFORMATION THAT WAY. IN THIS CASE, PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW THESE SEEKERS ARE DECEIVING THEMSELVES.

Firstly, when they ask for a technique, I give them a technique. This is a technique: LEAVE EVERYTHING TO ME. This is one of the most powerful techniques possible. And don't think that it is easy; it is very difficult, sometimes impossible. It is difficult to leave everything to somebody, but if you can, in that very surrender your ego has disappeared; in that very surrender, your past has disappeared; in that very surrender a new point is born -- you are different. Up to now you were living with your own ego; from now onwards you will be living without the ego, you will be following a path of surrender.

So don't think that this is not a technique! It is a technique -- one of the very basic techniques. And I don't give it to any and everybody. I give it only to particular persons who are very egoistic, because for them any technique will create trouble. Their ego will exploit it. They will become more egoistic through it. They can practise anything else except this, but by that practise their ego is not going to be destroyed; rather, it will be more fulfilled. They will become great `meditators'. They can renounce the world, but their ego will be strengthened whatsoever they do. Whenever I feel that this seeker has such a subtle ego that any method will be poisonous to him, then only do I say, "Leave everything to me." Not that this is going to be the end, but this is going to be the beginning. And this is going to be the right beginning for all those who are ego-centered. If they can leave everything to me, then I will start giving them other techniques -- but only then. Then other techniques will not prove poisonous. Once the ego is not there those techniques will transform them. And if their surrender is so total that nothing is left to be transformed, then there will be no need for any other technique. This too is possible, and this is possible only for those who are very egoistic; only they can surrender totally.

This will look confusing, paradoxical -- but remember, you can leave something only if you have it. If you don't have a very strong ego, what can you leave? What can you surrender? It is just like asking a beggar to surrender all his riches. He will be ready, he will say, `Okay,' but his okay means nothing. It is absolutely futile because he has nothing to lose. And if you have a very strong ego, that means a very concentrated ego, crystallized, you can leave it totally because it will be difficult to leave it in parts. It is so concentrated and crystalized that it will be difficult to leave it in fragments. Either you can leave it or not. It is one of the paradoxes of life that for surrender a very authentic ego is needed to be there in the first place. So to me, a right education will consist in creating strong egos, to the very extreme, where a great suffering is born out of them, and then -- surrender. Only the is surrender possible.

This has been my experience. Persons coming from the West have stronger egos than the Eastern persons because in the West there is no concept of surrender, no concept of obedience, no concept of guru and disciple. Really, the Western mind cannot conceive of what a guru is. And they cannot conceive of someone surrendering to anybody. The whole Western education, culture and civilization is based on ego, ego-fulfillment. And Western psychologists say that to be mentally healthy, you must have a strong ego. So all the Western psychologies help the ego to be strong: a child's ego must be strengthened in every way otherwise he will become mentally ill. But Eastern religions say that unless you leave the ego you cannot know the ultimate truth, you cannot know what life's mystery is. Both seem to be contradictory, but they are not. To me, the Western training must be there in the beginning with every person all over the world. Every person should be given a strong ego. By the age of thirty-five you should reach to the peak of your ego; at the age of thirty-five it should be at its peak, strong, as strong as possible. Only then will surrendering happen. So whenever Western seekers come to me and I tell them to leave things to me, they are very hesitant, resistant. And it seems impossible, but sometimes, when surrender happens, they achieve a much deeper realization.

With Eastern persons surrender is not very difficult. They are ready. You say, `Surrender,' they say, `Yes.' There is not a single hesitation on their part. They don't have very strong, developed egos. They can surrender it -- but that surrender is impotent. It will not help. So it almost always happens that with the Eastern person I immediately give him a technique to work on, so that it helps his ego. With Western persons I immediately say, `Surrender.' They have already reached that point within them so they can surrender; their very hesitancy shows that they can surrender. But their surrender is going to be a struggle, and when it is a struggle it is a SADHANA. When it is a struggle it means something; it is going to

transform them.

So firstly, when I say, "leave everything to me," this is a technique; and I say it only to persons who have very developed egos. Secondly... BUT MANY SEEKERS FEEL DISSATISFACTION ABOUT THEIR SPIRITUAL TRANSFORMATION THAT WAY. Right, these are the people to whom I say, `Surrender.' They feel very dissatisfied. They want something to do, they don't want to surrender. I know they will feel dissatisfied because their ego will resist; it will try in every way not to surrender. But that cannot be helped. They will have to pass through this dissatisfaction, and they will have to understand that leaving everything to me is just the beginning. If they cannot do that, I am not going to give them any technique right now. They can leave me, or leave everything to me. There is no other alternative. Once I say to someone, "Leave everything to me," I am not going to give any technique to him. I know that it will be difficult and arduous -- but it has to be so. The more difficult, the more arduous, the better, because that means he has a more evolved ego, and it is struggling. He will have to come some day -- to me or to someone else, it is irrelevant -- and he will have to surrender it.

The master is not so relevant; the surrendering is relevant. Where you surrender is of no significance. You can surrender to a stone Buddha. That will do. Surrendering transforms you. It is putting your ego aside, unburdening yourself; living for the first time not out of the past but moving into the present, fresh and young, unburdened.

And the third thing: IN THIS CASE, PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW THESE SEEKERS ARE DECEIVING THEMSELVES. They can deceive themselves. They can say to me, "Yes, we leave everything to you," and go on withholding everything. They can deceive themselves that they have surrendered and they can go on insisting on their own ways. Surrender cannot be partial, it can be only total -- and then you cannot set your conditions, your likes and dislikes.

It happened just a few days ago. A man came to me and he said, "I will leave everything to you. Whatsoever you say, I will do." I told him, "Repeat it again slowly, "Whatsoever you say, I will do.'" He repeated it. I told him to repeat it again and go more slowly. He became a little disturbed and said, `Why?' And he also became aware of why I was saying go slowly. He said, "You may be right. I should not say this, because it is very difficult to leave everything to you and it will be difficult to follow whatsoever you say." So I told him to make it conditional, to be exact so that he could not change. He said, "Right, Whatsoever I like -- give me the freedom to choose."

This is how you can deceive. Inside YOU remain the master; you go on choosing what to do and what not to do. And as it happens, whatsoever you choose is going to be wrong because the mind that is choosing is wrong, otherwise there would have been no need to come to me. When I say surrender it means that now you will not choose, now I will choose and you will follow. And if you can follow totally, the day is not far away when I will say, "Now there is no need. Now you can choose."

You must disappear: the surface, the superficial ego must disappear. Then your own being comes into being. I am not going to keep you following me forever and ever. That is not a very happy business. When your ego is no longer there, your own guru, the inside master, has come into being. The outer guru is nothing but a representative of the inner one. Once the inner is there, the outer is not needed. And your own guru will say to you, "Now follow yourself. Move alone. Now you don't need anybody to guide you, the inner guide has come into being. Now you have your own inner light. You can see through it. It will show you the path."

But right now, as you are, it is not possible. You don't have any light. You cannot see. And wherever your mind leads you it will be wrong. This mind has been leading you for lives and it always leads you into particular patterns. It has old habits and it leads you accordingly. It is a mechanical thing. Just to create a break, surrender is needed. If you surrender to something, even for a few days, there will be a gap between now and your past. A new force has entered within you. Now you cannot continue with the past; your way, as it has always been, cannot be any more. A turning will happen. This gap is what is meant by surrender.

But you can deceive. You can say, "Yes, I surrender," and you may not have surrendered. Or you may think that you have surrendered but unconsciously you are fighting. Not only in surrender, but in everything where a `let-go' is needed, we fight.

In the West much research is going on about the phenomenon of sex, because people are becoming less and less capable of deep orgasms. They have sex but no ecstasy comes out of it. It has become a boring affair. They feel only frustrated, only weakened through it. And then it becomes a routine. They don't know what to do. A deep ecstasy through the orgasm is its significance. If it doesn't happen it is futile and useless and even harmful. Many schools of psychology go on working on the questions: "What has happened to

man? Why is he not achieving orgasm through sex? Why is there so much dissatisfaction?" All the researches indicate that the reason is that man cannot surrender -- that is why he cannot achieve orgasm. Even while making love, while deep in sex, your mind remains in control. You go on controlling. You are not in a `let-go'. You are afraid to let go because if you allow the sex energy to move uncontrolled you don't know where it will lead. You may go mad, you may even die. That is the fear. So you remain in control.

You go on manipulating your body. This manipulation from the mind doesn't allow the whole body to become a flow of energy. Then sex becomes a local affair, the whole body is not involved, the whole body is not in an inner dance; the ecstasy is missed. You lose energy and you don't gain anything -- there is bound to be frustration. So psychologists say that you will not achieve a deep ecstasy unless you are in a deep `let-go', unless the mind is not there and the ego is not there; unless the body has taken over with its own force, its own momentum, and is moving by its own unconscious sources; unless YOU are not there. That ecstasy can give you a first glimpse of the ultimate ecstasy that happens in a total `let-go' of your ego with the Divine, with the universe.

Samadhi, the ultimate goal of all yoga and Tantra, is a deep orgasm with the universe itself, with the existence itself. The guru is just trying to help you, to bring you to a point where you can at least surrender the ego. Then a deep ecstasy will happen between you and your master. Wherever there is a `let-go', ecstasy happens -- that is the law.

So if you can surrender to a guru, don't listen to anybody. Even if the whole world says that this guru is wrong, don't listen to it. If you can surrender, this guru is right. You will achieve an ecstatic moment through him. And if the whole world says that this guru is right, and you cannot surrender, he is useless for you. So wherever you have the feeling of surrendering, there is your guru, your master.

Search for the place, search for the person in whose presence you can allow a `let-go', in whose presence you can drop your mind even for a time. Once this force from the outside enters into you, your path will be different, your life will have taken a new turning.

You can deceive yourself: you can go on thinking that you have surrendered but you know well inside that you have not surrendered. And remember: you cannot deceive a master -- he knows. And he will go on insisting unless the `let-go' really happens. You can manoeuvre, you can play a game, but you cannot deceive a master. You can put your head to his feet but that gesture means nothing. It may be just a superficial gesture, you are not bowing down at all. But if bowing down really happens, the master can work.

So whenever I say, "Surrender," or "Leave it to me and I will take care," I mean it. Exactly whatsoever I say I mean it. I want to create a gap within you, a discontinuity with the past. Once the gap is there, you will sooner or later become capable of going on your own. But before that, if you go on your own, you will continue the past story. Nothing new is possible. For the new, something from the outside must enter you, must push you onto a new path.

The last question:

> YOU SAID THAT JESUS DIDN'T KNOW THAT THE EARTH IS ROUND. SO FOR CHRISTIANS WHO BELIEVE THAT JESUS WAS GOD, THIS SEEMS VERY STRANGE. ISN'T IT IMPLIED THAT AN ENLIGHTENED ONE LIKE JESUS, WHO KNEW DEEP OCCULT SCIENCES, MUST ALSO KNOW MANY ASTRONOMICAL AND ASTROLOGICAL FACTS ABOUT PLANETS, THE UNIVERSE, AND THE INTER-RELATIONSHIP OF CELESTIAL BODIES? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

No, Jesus was not concerned. When Jesus said that the world was flat, he was using the knowledge that was prevalent in those days. He was not concerned about whether the world was round or flat; it was meaningless to him. He was more concerned about those persons who were living on this `flat' or `round' earth.

The concern has to be understood. It is absolutely futile for Jesus to discuss these things. What difference does it make? For example, you know from the geography books that the world is round. If your geography books were teaching that the world is flat, as they were teaching in the past, what difference will it make to you? Will you be a better man? Will you be more meditative on a `flat' world or on a `round' earth? What difference will it make to your being and the quality of your consciousness? It is irrelevant.

Jesus was concerned with your consciousness, and he will not unnecessarily argue about things which are useless. Only unenlightened persons are dragged into unnecessary things. If you had told Jesus that the world was round, he would have said yes. It makes no difference to him because that was not his concern. The prevalent idea was that the world was flat. And really, to the ordinary mind, the world is still flat. It

looks flat. The roundness is a scientific fact, but Jesus was not a scientist.

For example, I know that it is a scientific fact that the sun never rises and never sets. The earth is moving around, the sun is not moving. But still I sue the words `sunset' and `sunrise'. Sunrise is basically wrong. The very word is wrong, because the sun never rises. Sunset is wrong, the sun never `sets'. So after two thousand years, someone can say that this man was unenlightened because he said `the sun rises', `sunrise', `sunset'. Didn't he know these small things?

But if I am to change every word then I will be fighting unnecessarily and that is not going to help anybody. Jesus simply used the prevalent knowledge -- and the prevalent idea was that the earth was flat. He was not concerned about it. If he were here today, he would say that the earth is round. But even that is not exactly scientific, because the earth is not exactly round. Now they say it is like an egg, not exactly round. The shape is like an egg. But who knows? -- the next day they may change and say that this is not so. Science goes on changing, because as it becomes more accurate, as it attains to more knowledge, as more facts are known, as more experiments are done, things change. But a person like Jesus or Buddha is not concerned about these facts.

Remember one thing: science is concerned with facts, religion is concerned with truth. Facts are not its concern, truth is its concern. Facts are about objects, truth is about you, your consciousness. So every enlightened person has to use the prevalent knowledge about facts. But you should not judge Jesus or Buddha by that -- you are judging wrongly. They can be judged only by what they have said about the truth, about the intrinsic truth of human consciousness. About that they are always absolutely right although their language differs.

A Buddha speaks in one language, Jesus in a different one, Krishna in another. They use different factual knowledge, they use different techniques, devices, but the central core of their teaching is the same. And that, if you allow me to say it, is how to attain to total awareness.

Awareness is the basic teaching of all the enlightened ones. They use many parables, techniques, devices, symbols, myths, but those are irrelevant. You can cut them away, you can put them aside and just bring out the basic core. The basic core of all the awakened persons is awareness. So Jesus goes on telling his disciples how to be more awake -- not to be sleeping, not to move in dreams, but to be alert, awake.

He used to tell a parable. He said that it happened once that a great lord, a great master, a very rich man, went on a far-away journey. He told his servants that they had to be always alert because he would be back any moment, ANY moment. And whenever he came back, the house should be ready to receive him. He could come back, any moment. The servants had to be alert, they couldn't even sleep. Even at night they had to be ready because the master could come any moment.

Jesus used to say that you have to be alert every moment because any moment the Divine can descend into you. You may miss. If the Divine knocks at your door and you are fast asleep, you will miss. You have to be alert. The guest can come at any moment, and the guest is not going to inform you beforehand that he is coming.

Jesus said just like the servants of that master, remain alert continuously, remain aware, waiting, watchful because any moment the Divine can penetrate you. And if you are not alert, he will come, knock and go back. And that moment may not repeated soon; no one knows how many lives it may take before the Divine will again knock at your door. And if you have become habitually asleep, you may have missed that knock many times already and you may miss it again and again.

Be alert. That is the basic core. All else is only to be used to reach it. So just because Jesus says the earth is flat, he doesn't become unenlightened. And just because you know the earth is round, you don't become enlightened. It is not so easy!

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #35
Chapter title: The search for the rhythm of the opposites

3 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7311035
ShortTitle: VBT235
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 90 mins

IMAGE SPIRIT SIMULTANEOUSLY WITHIN AND AROUND YOU UNTIL THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE SPIRITUALIZES.

WITH YOUR ENTIRE CONSCIOUSNESS IN THE VERY START OF DESIRE, OF KNOWING, KNOW.

O SHAKTI, EACH PARTICULAR PERCEPTION IS LIMITED, DISAPPEARING IN OMNIPOTENCE.

IN TRUTH FORMS ARE INSEPARATE. INSEPARATE ARE OMNIPRESENT BEING AND YOUR OWN FORM. REALIZE EACH AS MADE OF THIS CONSCIOUSNESS.

One of the greatest poets, Walt Whitman, is reported to have said, "I contradict myself because I am big, I contradict myself because I contain all the opposites, because I am all." The same thing can be said about Shiva, about Tantra.

Tantra is the search for the rhythm of opposites, of contradictions. Contradictory, opposite standpoints become one in Tantra. This has to be deeply understood, only then will you be able to understand why there are so many contradictory, different techniques. Life is a rhythm between opposites: male and female, positive and negative, day and night, birth and death. Between these opposites moves the river of life. The opposites are the banks -- they appear to be contradictory, but they are co-operative. The appearance is false. Life cannot exist without this rhythm between the opposites. And life contains all. Tantra is neither for this nor for that -- Tantra is for all. Tantra has no standpoint of its own really. All standpoints that are possible are contained in it. It is big. It can contradict itself because it contains all. It is not partial, it is the whole. Hence it is holy.

All partial standpoints are bound to be profane; they cannot be holy if they don't contain the opposite. They may be logical and rational, but they cannot be alive. Wherever life exists, it exists through its opposite. It cannot exist alone, the opposite is a must.

In Greek mythology, two gods are at polar opposites: Apollo and Dionysius. Apollo is the god of order, discipline, virtue, morality, culture, and Dionysius is the god of disorder, chaos, freedom, nature. Both are polar opposites. Almost all religions are more or less based on the Apollonian standpoint. They believe in reason, they believe in order, they believe in virtue, they believe in discipline, control... really they believe in the ego.

But Tantra is basically different: it contains both. It contains the Dionysian standpoint also. It believes in nature, it believes in chaos, it believes in laughing and dancing and singing; it is not just serious, it is both. It is BOTH serious and non-serious. Nietzsche writes in one of his letters, "I can believe only in a dancing god." He couldn't find any dancing god. Had he known something about Shiva then the story of his life would have been totally different. Shiva is the dancing god. Nietzsche knew only about the Christian god. That is the only standpoint -- very serious. Sometimes the seriousness of the Christian god looks absurd, childish, because the opposite is denied completely. You cannot conceive of a Christian god dancing. Impossible! Dancing looks too earthly. And you cannot conceive of a Christian god laughing -- or can you? It is impossible. The Christian god cannot laugh. Laughter will look too worldly. The Christian god is the very spirit of seriousness and Nietzsche couldn't believe in it.

And I think that no one can believe in such a god because it is half, it is not the whole. Only persons like Billy Graham can believe in it. Somewhere Billy Graham says very seriously that when you are reading sexy magazines you must remember that God is looking at you. This looks foolish. You are reading a sexy magazine and God is reading you reading the sexy magazines! This very attitude is stupid. It is stupid because it doesn't contain the opposite. You will become stupid and dead if the opposite is denied. But if

you can move to the opposite easily with no contradiction, if you can be serious and you can be laughing, if you can sit like a Buddha and you can dance like a Krishna and there is no inherent opposition between these two -- you can move from being a Buddha towards being a Krishna easily and smoothly -- if you can do this, you will be alive. And if you can do this you will be a Tantric, because Tantra is the basic search for the rhythm which exists between the opposites, for the river which flows between the opposites.

So Tantra goes on working on all and every technique possible. Tantra is not for someone, it is for all. Every type of mind can move through Tantra. Every type of mind cannot be Christian, every type of mind cannot be Hindu, every type of mind cannot be Buddhist. A particular type of mind will be attracted by Buddha, a particular type by Jesus, a particular type by Mohammed. Shiva contains all. Shiva can have an appeal for every type possible. The total, the whole has been included, it is not a partial standpoint. That is why Tantra has no sect. You cannot create a sect around the whole you can create a sect only around a fragment. You can live the whole, but you cannot create a sect. A sect can be created only when you are for something and against something else. If both the opposites are contained, how can you create a sectarian mind? Tantra is the essential religion, it is not a sect. Hence so many techniques.

People keep on coming to me and asking, "There are so many techniques and one technique contradicts the other?' Yes, it contradicts the other because it is not meant for a particular mind. In these hundred and twelve techniques, all the types, all the possible types of humanity have been included. Please don't be concerned with all the techniques, otherwise you will get confused. You simply find that which suits you, that which appeals to you. Towards it you will feel a deep affinity, an attraction; you will fall in love with it. Then forget all the remaining one hundred and eleven techniques Forget them. You just stick to the one that works for you. In these one hundred and twelve techniques, only one technique is for you. If you try many techniques you will get confused, because to try so many techniques you will need a very big mind which can absorb contradiction. That is not possible right now. One day it may become possible. You can become so complete, so total, that you can move easily with many techniques. Then there will be no problem. But then there will also be no need! Right now is the need. Find your technique.

I can be helpful to you in finding which technique will be suitable for you. And if you feel that other techniques are contradictory to the technique that suits you, don't think about them. They are contradictory. But they are not for you. At least they are not for you now. One day it may become possible that when you don't have the ego within, you can move to the opposite without any problem. The ego creates the problem. It is stuck somewhere, it clings to something, it is not liquid, it cannot flow. And Shiva is flowing in all directions.

So remember, don't start thinking about these techniques: that this technique is against that. Shiva is not trying to create a system, he is not a system-maker. Shiva is giving all the techniques without any systematizing. They cannot be systematized, because a system means that the contradictory, the opposite, must be denied. And here the opposite is included. It is both Apollo and Dionysius; it is both serious and laughing; it is both immanent and transcendent; it is both earthly and unearthly -- because it is all.
Now we should enter the techniques:

The first technique:

> IMAGINE SPIRIT SIMULTANEOUSLY WITHIN AND AROUND YOU UNTIL THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE SPIRITUALIZES.

First you must understand what imagination is. It is condemned very much nowadays. The moment you hear the word "imagine' you will say this is useless, we want something real, not imaginary. But imagination is a reality, it is a capacity, it is a potentiality within you. You can imagine. That shows that your being is capable of imagination. This capacity is a reality. Through this imagination you can destroy or you can create yourself. That depends on you. Imagination is very powerful. It is potential power.

What is imagination? It is getting into an attitude so deeply that the very attitude becomes reality. For example, you may have heard about a technique which is used in Tibet. They call it heat yoga. The night is cold, snow is falling, and the Tibetan lama will be standing naked under the open sky. The temperature is below zero. You would simply start dying, you would freeze. But the lama is practicing a particular technique. That technique is that he is imagining that his body is a burning fire and he is imagining that he is perspiring -- the heat is so much that he is perspiring.. And he actually starts perspiring although the temperature is below zero and even the blood should freeze. He starts perspiring. What is happening? This

perspiration is real, his body is really hot -- but this reality is created through imagination.

You just try some simple technique so that you can feel how reality can be created through imagination. Unless you feel it, you cannot work with this technique. Just count your pulse. Sit in a closed room and count your pulse. And then for five minutes just imagine that you are running. Imagine that you are running, it is hot, you are taking deep breaths, you are perspiring, and your pulse rate is going high. After imagining this for five minutes again count your pulse. You will see the difference: your pulse rate will be high. You have worked it just by imagination, you were not really running.

In old Tibet, Buddhist monks used to do exercise only through imagination. And those techniques can be of much use for modern man, because it is difficult to run in the street, difficult to have a long walk, difficult to find a lonely street. You can just lie down on the floor in your room and imagine that for one hour continuously you are taking a long fast walk. Just in imagination go on walking. And now even medical experts say that the effect would be the same as if it were a real walk. Once you get in tune with your imagination, the body starts functioning. You are already doing many things without knowing that it is your imagination working. Many times you create many illnesses just through imagination; you imagine that now this disease is there, infectious, it is all over the place. You have become receptive, now there is every possibility that you will fall ill -- and that illness is real. But it has been created through imagination. Imagination is a force, an energy, and the mind moves through it. And when the mind moves through it, the body follows.

It happened once in a university hostel in the United States that four students were trying an experiment in hypnosis. Hypnosis is nothing but imagination power. When you hypnotize a person, he is really falling into deep imagination, and whatsoever you suggest will start happening. So they suggested many things to a boy that they had hypnotized. Four boys tried hypnosis on one. They tried many things and whatsoever they said, the boy immediately followed. When they said, "Jump," the boy started jumping. When they said, "Weep," the boy started weeping. When they said, "Tears are flowing from your eyes," tears started flowing. Then just as a joke they said, "Now lie down. You are dead!" And the boy lay down and he was dead.

This happened in nineteen fifty-two. After that they made a law against hypnosis in the United States. No one should try hypnosis unless some research work is involved; unless some medical institute, or some psychological department of some university authorizes you. Only then can you experiment. Otherwise it is dangerous -- the boy simply believed, imagined, that he was dead, and he was dead.

If death can occur through imagination, why not life, why not more life?

This technique is based on the power of imagination. IMAGINE SPIRIT SIMULTANEOUSLY WITHIN AND AROUND YOU UNTIL THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE SPIRITUALIZES.

Just sit in a lonely place where no one will disturb you -- a lonely secluded room will do. Or if you can get somewhere outside it will be better, because when you are near nature you are more imaginative. When there are only man-made things around you, you are less imaginative. Nature is dreaming, and it gives you a dreaming force. Alone you become more imaginative: that's why you are afraid when you are alone. It is not that ghosts are going to trouble you, but alone your imagination can work. And your imagination can create ghosts or anything you want it to. When you move alone, your imagination is more potential; when someone else is there, your reason is in control Because without reason you cannot be related to the others; to others goes on working. When there is no one there, the mind goes on working. When there is no one there, the mind relaxes and you regress to a deeper imaginative layer of the being. When you are alone, imagination starts functioning.

Many experiments have been done with sensory deprivation. If a person can be deprived of all sensory stimuli -- if you are closed in a soundproof room with no light entering it, no possibility of being related to any other human being, no pictures on the walls, nothing in the room to which you can relate -- after one, two or three hours you will start relating to yourself. You will become imaginative. You will start talking to yourself. You will question and you will answer. A monologue will start in which you will be divided. Then suddenly you will start feeling many things which you cannot understand. You will start hearing sounds, but the room is soundproof, no sound can come in. Now you are imagining. You may start smelling perfumes, but no perfume is there. Now you are imagining. After thirty-six hours of sensory deprivation, you cannot make any difference between what is real and what is imaginary -- impossible. After thirty-six hours of sensory deprivation, imagination becomes reality and reality becomes illusory.

That is why seekers in the old days would move to the mountains, to the lonely places, where they could lose the distinction between the real and the unreal. Once the distinction is lost, your imagination is in full

force. Now you can use it and you can be creative through it.

For this technique sit in a lonely place: if the surrounding is natural, it is good, it not, then a room can also do. Then close your eyes and imagine a spiritual force is felt within and without. Within you a river of consciousness is flowing and it is going all over the room, overflowing. Within and without, around you, everywhere, spirit is present, energy is present. And don't only imagine it only in the mind, start feeling within the body -- your body will start vibrating. When you feel that the body has started vibrating, it shows that the imagination has started functioning. Feel that the whole universe by and by is spiritualized -- everything, the walls of the room, the trees around you, everything has become no-material, it has become spiritual. Matter is no more.

That is the reality also. Physicists say that matter is illusory and energy is real, and wherever you see solid things, that solidity is just an appearance, it is not there. As physics enters deeper into the world of matter, matter disappears. Only energy, immaterial energy, remains indefinable.

Through imagination you are reaching to a point where, by your conscious effort, you are destroying the structures of the intellect, the patterns of the intellect. You feel that there is no matter, only energy, only spirit, within and without. Soon you will feel that within and without have disappeared. When your body becomes spiritual and you feel it is energy, then there is no distinction between the within and the without. The boundaries are lost. Now there is only a flow, an ocean, vibrating. This is the real also -- you are reaching to the real through imagination.

What is imagination doing? Imagination is only destroying the old concepts, matter, old patterns of the mind which go on looking at things in a certain way. Imagination is destroying them. And then the reality will be revealed.

IMAGINE SPIRIT SIMULTANEOUSLY WITHIN AND AROUND YOU UNTIL THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE SPIRITUALIZES -- until you feel that all distinctions have disappeared, all boundaries have dissolved and the universe has become just an ocean of energy. That is the fact, also. But the deeper you proceed in the technique, the more scared you will become. You will feel as if you are going mad. Because your sanity consists of distinctions, your sanity consists of this so-called reality and when the reality starts disappearing, you will feel that simultaneously your sanity is disappearing. Saints and insane persons move in a world which is beyond our so-called reality. They both move, but the insane persons fall and saints go beyond. The difference is very small but it is very great also. If without any effort on your part you lose your mind and the distinctions, the real and the unreal, you will become insane. But if you destroy the concepts with conscious effort, you will become "un-sane," not insane. That "un-sanity" is the dimension of religion. It is beyond sanity. But conscious effort is needed. You should not be a victim, you should remain a master. When it is your effort which is destroying the patterns of the mind, you look into the unpatterned reality.

The unpatterned reality is the only reality; the patterned reality is just imposed. That's why now anthropologists say that every society, every culture, looks at the same reality but finds a different reality there, because their patterns, their concepts are different. There are many cultures in the world, primitive cultures. They look at the same world in a very different way; their interpretation is totally different. The reality is the same for us and for them, but the pattern looked through is different. For example, Buddhists say that there is no substance in the world, the world is a process. There is nothing substantial. Everything is in movement -- or even that may not be the right thing to say. Movement is the only thing. When we say that everything is in movement, again there is the old fallacy -- it is as if there is something which is moving. Buddha says there is nothing which is moving -- only movement is there. That is all that there is. So in a Buddhist country like Thailand or Burma, they don't have any corresponding word for "is" in their languages. When the Bible was translated into Thai for the first time, it became a problem to translate it because in the Bible it is said that "God is." You cannot say that "God is" in Burmese or in Thai; you cannot say it. Whatsoever they say will mean, "God is becoming." Everything is moving, nothing is. When a Burmese looks at the world, he looks at movement. When we look, when particularly the Greek-oriented Western mind looks, there is no process, only substance. There are dead things, not movements. Even when you look at a river, you see the river as "is." The river is not there -- the river just means a movement, something which is constantly becoming. And a point never comes where you say it has become, it is a process without end. When we look at a tree, we see the tree "is". The Burmese language has nothing to say. They can only say that the tree is becoming, the tree is flowing, the tree is growing, the tree is in process. If the child is brought up with this pattern in the mind -- then everything is a process -- the world, the reality, will be totally different. For you it is different and the reality is one and the same. But what mind do you

bring to it to interpret it? Then it changes.

Remember one basic thing: unless the pattern of your mind is thrown away, unless you are "de-patterned", unless your conditioning is thrown away and you are deconditioned, you will not know what reality is -- you will know only interpretations. Those interpretations are the workings of your own mind. Unpatterned reality is the only reality. And this technique is to help you to unpattern, to decondition, to dissolve from the mind the words which have gathered there. You cannot look because of them. Whatsoever looks real to you let it be dissolved.

Imagine energy, not substance, nothing static, but process, movement, rhythm, dance, and go on imagining until the entire universe spiritualizes. If you persist, within three months of intensively working for just one hour every day, you can move to this feeling. Within three months you can have a different feeling of the whole existence around you. Matter is no longer there, only immaterial, oceanic existence, just waves, vibrations. When this happens then you know what God is. That ocean of energy is God. God is not a person. God is not somewhere sitting on a throne in heaven. The whole creative energy of existence is God. But we have a pattern of thinking. We say God is the creator. God is not the creator. Rather, God is the creative force, the very creation itself.

It has been forced again and again on our minds that somewhere in the past, God created the world -- and then and there creation finished. Christians have a story that within six days God created the world and on the seventh day he rested. That's why the seventh day, Sunday, is a holiday. God took a holiday on that day. In six days he created the world, forever and ever -- and since then there has been no creation. Since the sixth day there has been no creation. This is a very dead concept. Tantra says God is the very creativity. Creation is not a historical event that happened somewhere in the past -- it is happening every moment, God is creating every moment. But again language creates a problem and we say, "God is creating." It feels that God is someone who goes on creating. No, the very creativity that goes on moving and moving every moment, that very creativity is God. So you are in creation every moment. This is a very alive concept. It is not that God has created something somewhere and since then there has been no dialogue between man and God, there has been really no connection, no relationship -- he created and the thing was finished. Tantra says that every moment you are being created, eery moment you are in deep relationship with the divine, with the source of creativity. This is a very alive concept.

Through this technique you will have glimpse of the creative force, within and without. And once you can feel the creative force and the touch, the impact of it, you will become totally different, you will never be the same again. God has entered you.You have become an abode.

The second technique:

WITH YOUR ENTIRE CONSCIOUSNESS IN THE VERY START OF DESIRE, OF KNOWING, KNOW.

The basic thing about this technique is ENTIRE CONSCIOUSNESS. If you can bring your entire consciousness to anything, it will become a transforming force. The transformation happens whenever you are entire in it -- in anything. But that is difficult, because wherever we are, we are only there in part, never in entirety.

You are here listening to me. This very listening can become a transformation. If you are entirely here, this very moment here and now, if listening is your entirety, that listening will become a meditation: you will enter a different realm of ecstasy, a separate reality. But you are not entire. That is the problem with the human mind, it is always partial. A part is listening. Other parts may be somewhere else, or may be asleep, or may be thinking about what is being said, or arguing inside. That creates a division and division is a dissipation of energy. So when doing anything bring your entire being to it. When you are not holding anything back, not even a minor part is separate, when you have taken a jump, total, whole, your whole being has come into it, then any act becomes meditative.

It is reported that one day Rinzai was working in his garden -- Rinzai was a Zen master -- and somebody approached. The man had come to ask some philosophical questions. He was a philosophical seeker. He didn't know that the man who was working in the garden was Rinzai himself. He thought he must be a gardener, a servant, so he asked, "Where is Rinzai?" Rinzai said,"Rinzai is always here." Of course, the man thought that this gardener seemed to be mad because he said that Rinzai was always here. So he thought it would not be good to ask anything of this man again and he started moving off to ask someone else. Rinzai said, "Don't go anywhere, because you will not find him anywhere. He is always here." But he escaped from

this madman.

Then he inquired from others and they said, "The first man you met is Rinzai." So he came back and said, "Forgive me, I am sorry, I thought you were mad. I have come to inquire about something. I want to now what truth is. What should I do to know it?" Rinzai said, "Do whatsoever you want to do, but do it entirely."

The point is not what you do, that is irrelevant. The point is that you do it entirely.

"For example," Rinzai said, "when I am digging this hole in the earth, my entirely is there in the act of digging. There is no Rinzai left behind. The whole has gone into the digging. Really there is no digger left, only the digging. If the digger is left, then you are divided."

You are listening to me. If the listener is left, then you are not entire. If there is only listening and there is no listener left behind you are entire, here and now. Then this very moment becomes a meditation. In this sutra Shiva says, WITH YOUR ENTIRE CONSCIOUSNESS IN THE VERY START OF DESIRE, OF KNOWING, KNOW. If a desire arises within you, Tantra doesn't say to fight it. That is futile. No one can fight a desire. It is foolish also, because whenever you start fighting with something within you, you are fighting with yourself, you will become schizophrenic, your personality will be split. And all these so-called religions have helped humanity to by and by become schizophrenic. Everybody is split, everybody is divided and fighting with himself because so-called religions have told you, "This is bad. Don't do this." If the desire comes, what to do? You go on fighting with the desire. Tantra says don't fight the desire. But that doesn't mean that you become a victim of it. That doesn't mean that you indulge in it. Tantra gives you a very subtle technique. When desire arises, be alert just at the beginning with your entirety. Look at it with your entirety. Become the look. Don't leave the looker behind. Bring your total consciousness to this arising desire. This is a very subtle method, but wonderful. Miraculous are its effects.

Three things have to be understood. Firstly, when desire has already arisen you cannot do anything. Then it will take its full course, it will complete its circle, and you cannot do anything. Just in the beginning something can be done -- the seed should be burned then and there. Once the seed has sprouted and the tree has started growing, it is difficult, almost impossible, to do something. Whatsoever you do will create more anguish, dissipation of energy, frustration, weakness. When the desire arises, just at the beginning, just at the first glimpse, the first flicker that a desire is arising, bring your total consciousness, the entirety of your being to look at it. Don't do anything. Nothing else is needed. With the entire being the look is so fiery that the seed is burned, with no struggle, with no conflict, with no antagonism. Just a deep look with the entire being and the arriving desire disappears completely. And when a desire disappears without a fight, it leaves you so powerful, with such immense energy, with such tremendous awareness, you cannot imagine it. If you fight, you will be defeated. Even if you are not defeated and you defeat the desire, that too will amount to the same thing. No energy will be left. You will feel frustrated whether you win or get defeated. In both cases you will be weak in the end, because the desire was fighting with your energy and you were fighting with the same energy. The energy was coming from the same source, you were taking from the same source -- so the source will be weakened whatsoever the result. But if the desire disappears just in the beginning, without any conflict -- remember, this is basic -- without any fight, with just a look, not even an antagonistic look, not even with a mind to destroy, with no enmity, just a total look, in the intensity of that total look the seed is burnt. And when the desire, arising desire, disappears, just like smoke in the sky, you are left with tremendous energy -- that very energy is bliss. That will give you a beauty of its own, a grace.

The so-called saints who are fighting their desires are always ugly. When I say ugly, I mean they are always mean, fighting. Their whole personality becomes graceless. And they are always weak, always lacking energy, because all their energy is used up in the inner fight. A Buddha is totally different. And the grace that has come to Buddha's personality is the grace of desires disappearing without any struggle or fight, without any inner violence.

WITH YOUR ENTIRE CONSCIOUSNESS IN THE VERY START OF DESIRE, OF KNOWING, KNOW. In that very moment simply know, look, see. Don't do anything. Nothing else is needed. All that is needed is that your total being should be there present. Your total presence is needed. This is one of the secrets of achieving the ultimate enlightenment without any violence. And remember, you cannot enter into the kingdom of God with violence. No, those doors shall never open for you, howsoever much you knock. Knock and go on knocking. You may break your head but those doors will never open. But for those who deep inside are non-violent and not fighting with anything, those doors are always open, they were never closed. Jesus said, "Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you." I say to you that there is no need even to knock. Look, the doors are open. They have always been open. They were never closed. Just take a deep

look, entire, total, whole.

The third technique:

O SHAKTI, EACH PARTICULAR PERCEPTION IS LIMITED, DISAPPEARING IN OMNIPOTENCE.

Whatsoever we see is limited, whatsoever we feel is limited, all perceptions are limited. But if you can become aware, then every limited thing is disappearing into the unlimited. Look at the sky. You will see a limited part of it, not because the sky is limited by because your eyes are limited, your focus is limited. But if you can become aware that this limitation is because of the focus, because of the eye, it is not the sky that is limited, then you will see the boundaries melting into the unlimited. Otherwise existence is unlimited, otherwise everything is melting into something else. Everything is losing its boundary, every moment waves are disappearing into the ocean -- and there is no end to anything and there is no beginning. Everything is everything else also.

Limitation is forced by us. It is because of us, because we cannot see the infinite, that we divide it. We have done it in everything. You make a fence around your house and you say, "This land belongs to me and beyond the fence is somebody else's land." But deep down your land and your neighbor's land are one. The fence is just because of you. The land is not divided, the neighbors and you are divided -- because of your mind.

Nations are divided because of your mind. Somewhere India ends and Pakistan starts, but just a few years back India was where Pakistan now is. At that time India used to continue up to the limits of Pakistan, the present day limits. But now Pakistan is divided, there is a barrier. But the land remains the same.

I have heard a story that happened when India and Pakistan were divided. There was a madhouse, a mad asylum, just on the boundary of India and Pakistan. The politicians were not very worried about where the madhouse went, to Pakistan or to India, but the superintendent was very worried. So he asked where the madhouse was going to be, whether it was going to be in India or in Pakistan. Somebody from Delhi informed him that he should ask the inmates, the madmen, and take a vote as to where they wanted to go.

The superintendent was the only man who was not insane and he tried to explain. He gathered all the madmen together and told them, "Now it is up to you, wherever you want you can go. If you want to go to India, you can go to India. If you want to go to Pakistan, you can go to Pakistan." But the madmen said, "We want to remain here. We don't want to go anywhere." He tried and tried to explain. He said, "You will remain here. Don't worry about it. You will remain here, but where do you want to go?" Those madmen said, "People say we are mad, but you look more mad. You say you will remain here, and we will remain here, so why worry about going anywhere?" The superintendent was at a loss as to how to explain the whole thing.

There was only one way. He erected a wall, and divided the madhouse into two equal parts. One part became India, another part became Pakistan. And it is reported that sometimes madmen from the Pakistan madhouse came over the wall, and the madmen from India they also jumped over the wall, and they're still much confused about what is happening. "We are in the same place, and you have gone to Pakistan, and we have gone to India, and no one has gone anywhere!"

Those madmen are bound to be at a loss, they will never be able to understand, because in Delhi and Karachi there are bigger madmen.

We go on dividing. Life, existence, is not divided. All demarcations are man-made. They are useful, if you don't go mad about them, and if you know that they are just artificial, man-made, utilitarian, not real, not true, that they are just myths, that they help but they don't go any deeper.

O SHAKTI, EACH PARTICULAR PERCEPTION IS LIMITED, DISAPPEARING IN OMNIPOTENCE. So, whenever you see anything limited, always remember that beyond the limit it is disappearing, the limitation is disappearing. Always look beyond and beyond.

This you can make a meditation. Just sit under a tree and look, and whatsoever comes into your view, just go beyond, look beyond, and don't stop anywhere. Just find where this tree is melting. This tree, this small tree just in your garden, has the whole of existence in it. It is melting every moment. If the sun does not rise tomorrow this tree will die, because this tree's life is bound together with the life of the sun. The distance between them is very long -- for the sun-rays to reach earth takes time, ten minutes' time. Ten minutes' time is very long, because light travels at a very fast speed, tremendous. Light travels one hundred and eighty-six lahk miles in one second and it takes ten minutes for light to reach this tree from the sun. The

distance is tremendous, vast. But if the sun is no longer there, the tree will immediately disappear. They exist together. The tree is melting every moment into the sun and the sun is melting into the tree. Every moment the sun is entering into the tree, making it alive.... The other things is as yet unknown to science, but religion says another thing is also happening -- because in life nothing can exist without response. If the sun is giving life to the tee, the tree must be giving life back to the sun, because in life there is always a response. And energy equalizes. The tree must be giving life to the sun. They are one. Then the tree has disappeared, the limitation has disappeared.

Wherever you look, look for the beyond and don't stop anywhere. Go on and on and on, until you lose your mind, until you lose all your limited patterns. Suddenly you will be illumined. The whole existence is one. That oneness is the goal. And suddenly mind is tired of pattern, limitation, boundary -- and as you insist on going beyond, as you go on pulling it beyond and beyond, the mind slips, suddenly it drops, and you look at existence as a vast oneness, everything melting into each other, everything changing into the other.

O SHAKTI, EACH PARTICULAR PERCEPTION IS LIMITED, DISAPPEARING IN OMNIPOTENCE. You can make a meditation out of it. Sit for one hour and work it out. Don't create any limitation anywhere. Whatsoever the limitation just try to find the beyond, and move and go on moving. Soon the mind becomes tired because mind cannot cope with the unlimited. Only with the limited can it be related. With the unlimited, it cannot be related: it gets bored, it gets tired, it says, "Enough, now stop!" But don't stop, go on moving. A moment will come when mind is left behind and only consciousness is moving. In that moment you will have the illumination of oneness, of non-duality. That is the goal. That is the highest peak of consciousness. And that is the greatest ecstasy possible to human mind, and the deepest bliss.

The fourth technique:

> IN TRUTH FORMS ARE INSEPARATE. INSEPARATE ARE OMNIPRESENT BEING AND YOUR OWN FORM. REALIZE EACH AS MADE OF THIS CONSCIOUSNESS.

In truth forms are inseparate. They appear separate, but every form is joined together with other forms. Our reality is a co-existence. It is really an inter-reality, an inter-subjectivity. For example, think of yourself alone on this earth. What will you be? The whole of humanity has disappeared, you are left alone after a third world war, alone in the world, alone on this big earth. Who will you be?

The first thing is that it is impossible to conceive of yourself alone. It is impossible, I say, to conceive of yourself alone. You will try and try and you will see that someone is just standing there -- your wife, your children, your friends -- because you cannot exist alone, even in imagination. You exist with others. They give you existence. They contribute. You contribute to them and they contribute to you.

Who will you be? Will you be a good man or a bad man? Nothing can be said, because goodness and badness exist in relation. Will you be beautiful or ugly? Nothing can be said. Will you be man or woman? Nothing can be said, because whatsoever you are, you are related to someone else. Will you be wise or foolish? By and by you will see that every form has disappeared. And with these other forms, all forms within you have also disappeared. You are neither foolish nor wise, neither good nor bad, neither ugly nor beautiful, neither man nor woman. Then what will you be? If you goon eliminating all forms, soon you will realize that only nothing remains. We see forms as separate, but they are not. Every form is linked with others. Forms exist in a pattern.

This sutra says, IN TRUTH FORMS ARE INSEPARATE. INSEPARATE ARE OMNIPRESENT BEING AND YOUR OWN FORM. Even your form and the form of the whole existence is inseparate. You are one with it. You cannot be without it. And the other thing is also true but difficult to conceive: the universe cannot be without you. The universe cannot be without you just as you cannot e without the universe. You have been existing in many, many forms always and you will exist always in many, many forms. But you will be there. You are an intrinsic part of this universe. You are not alien, you are not a stranger to it, you are not an outsider. You are an insider, an intrinsic part. And the universe cannot afford to lose you because if it loses you, it will lose itself. Forms are not separate, they are inseparate. They are one. Only the appearance gives demarcations and boundaries. This can become a realization if you ponder over it, penetrate into it; it becomes a realization, not a doctrine, not a thought, but a realization that, "Yes, I am one with the universe and the universe is one with me."

This is what Jesus was saying to the Jews. But they felt offended because Jesus said, "I and my father in heaven are one." Jews felt offended. What was he claiming? Was he claiming that he and God are one? This was blasphemy. He must be punished. But he was simply teaching a technique, nothing else. He was simply teaching a technique that forms are not separate, that you and the whole are one -- "I and my father in heaven are one." But this was not a claim, this was just a suggested technique. And when Jesus said, "I and my father are one," he didn't mean that you and the father and the Divine are separate. When he said `I', every `I' is represented. Whenever `I' exists, that `I' and the Divine is one. But it can be misunderstood, and both Jews and Christians misunderstood. Even Christians misunderstood, because they say he was the only begotten son of God, the only begotten son, so that no one else can claim that he also is a son of God.

I was reading a very funny book. The title is THREE CHRISTS. In a madhouse, there were three men, and all the three claimed that they were Christ. This is an actual fact not a story. So one psychoanalyst studied all three. Then the thought came to his mind that it would be very funny to introduce them to each other to see what would happen -- how they would introduce themselves and what their reaction would be. So he brought all three together and left them in a room to introduce themselves. The first one said, "I am the only begotten son, Jesus Christ." The other laughed and in his mind he thought he must be mad! He said, "How can you be? I am Jesus Christ. You are also part of that whole. A fragment of that consciousness is in you also. But Jesus Christ, the only son of God -- that I am."

The third thought that both were foolish, that both had gone insane. He said, "What are you talking about? Look at me. The son of God is here."

Then the psychoanalyst asked them separately, "What is your reaction?" They all said, "Both the others are mad. The other two have gone crazy."

And this is not only the case with madmen. (f you ask Christians what they think about Krishna, because he claims that he is God, they will say that there is only one, one penetration of the beyond, and that is Jesus Christ. At only one time in history did God penetrate into the world, and that was with Jesus Christ. Krishna is good, a great man but not Divine, not God himself.

If you ask Hindus, they will laugh at Jesus. The same madness goes on, and the reality is that everyone is the only begotten son of God -- everyone. The otherwise is not possible. You come from the same source, whether you are Jesus or Krishna or A, B, C, anybody or anybody, you come from the same source. And every `I', every consciousness, is immediately related to the Divine. Jesus was giving only a technique. He was misunderstood.

This technique is the same. In truth forms are inseparate. Inseparate are omnipresent being and your own form. Realize each as made of this consciousness. Not only realize that you are made of this consciousness, realize that everything around you is made of this consciousness. Because it is very easy to realize that you are made of this consciousness, it can give you a very egoistic feeling, it can be a deep fulfillment to the ego. But realize that the other is also, then it become a humbleness. When everything is Divine you cannot have any egoistic mind. When everything is Divine, you are humbled. Then there is no question of your being somebody, or something above, then the whole of existence is Divine, and wherever you look, you look at the Divine. The looker and the looked-at are both Divine because forms are not separate. Underneath all forms is hidden one formlessness.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #36
Chapter title: Buddha's inner orgasm

4 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7311045
ShortTitle: VBT236
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 95 mins

The first question:

WE HAVE ALWAYS HEARD THAT TANTRA IS BASICALLY CONCERNED WITH SEX ENERGY AND SEX CENTER TECHNIQUES, BUT YOU SAY THAT TANTRA IS ALL-INCLUSIVE. IF THERE IS ANY TRUTH IN THE FORMER STANDPOINT, THE MAJORITY OF TECHNIQUES IN VIGYANA BHAIRAVA SEEM TO BE NON-TANTRIC. IS THIS TRUE?

The first thing is to understand sex energy. As you understand it, it is just a part, one part, one fragment of the life force, but as Tantra understands it, it is just synonymous with life. It is not a part, not a fragment -- it is life itself. So when Tantra says "sex" energy it means "life" energy.

The same is true about Freudian concepts of sex energy. Freud was also very much misunderstood in the West. It appeared to people that he was reducing life to sex, but he was doing the same thing that Tantra has been doing for so long. Life is sex. The word "sex" is not confined to reproduction, the whole play of life energy is sex. Reproduction is just a part of that play. Wherever two energies are meeting -- negative and positive -- sex has entered.

It is difficult to understand. For example: you are listening to me. If you ask Freud, or if you ask Tantra masters, they would say that listening is passive, feminine, and speaking is male. Speaking is a penetration of you and you are receptive to it. Between a speaker and a listener a sex act is happening because the speaker is trying to penetrate you and the listener is receiving. The energy in the listener has become feminine, and if the listener has not become feminine there will be no phenomenon of listening. That is why the listener has to be totally passive. He should not think while listening because thinking will make him active. He should not go on arguing within between argument will make him active. While listening, he should be simply listening, not doing anything else. Only then can the message penetrate and become illumined. But then the listener has become feminine.

Communication happens only when one party has become male and the other party has become female, otherwise there can be no communication. Wherever negative and positive meet, sex has happened. It may be on the physical plane -- positive and negative electricity meet and sex has happened. Wherever polarities meet, opposites meet, it is sex. So sex is a very wide, a very spacious term, it is not concerned only with reproduction. Reproduction is only one type of phenomenon which is included in sex. Tantra says that when the ultimate bliss and ecstasy comes inside you, it means your own positive and negative pole have come to a meeting -- because every man is both man and woman, and every women is both man and woman. You are born not only from woman or from man, you are born out of a meeting of the opposites. Your father has contributed, your mother has contributed. You are half your mother and half your father and they both co-exist within you. When they meet within, ecstasy happens.

Buddha sitting under his Bodhi tree is in a deep inner orgasm. The inner forces have met, they have melted into each other. Now there will be no need to seek a woman outside because the meeting has happened with the inner woman. And Buddha is non-attached to, or detached from, woman outside, not because he is against woman, but because the ultimate phenomenon has happened within. Now there is no need. An inner circle has become whole, now it is complete. That is why such grace comes to Buddha's face. It is the grace of being complete. Now nothing is lacking, a deep fulfillment has happened, now there is no further journey. He has achieved the ultimate destiny. The inner forces have come to a meeting and now there is no conflict. But it is a sexual phenomenon. Meditation is a sexual phenomenon, that is why Tantra is said to be sex-based, sex-oriented -- and all these hundred and twelve techniques are sexual.

Really, no meditative technique can be non-sexual. But you have to understand the wideness of the term "sex". If you don't understand you will be confused, and misunderstanding will follow.

So whenever Tantra says "sex-energy" it means the "elan-vital", the life-energy itself. They are synonymous. Whatsoever we call sex is just one dimension of life-energy. There are other dimensions. And really it should be so. You see a seed sprouting, somewhere flowers are coming on a tree, the birds are singing -- the whole phenomenon is sexual. It is life manifesting itself in many ways. When the bird is singing it is a sexual call, an invitation. When the flower is attracting butterflies and bees it is an invitation,

because the bees and butterflies will carry the seeds of reproduction. Stars are moving in space.... No one has yet worked on it but it is one of the oldest Tantra concepts that there are male planets and female planets -- otherwise there would be no movement. It must be so because the polarity is needed, the opposite is needed to create magnetism, to create attraction. Planets must be male and female. Everything must be divided into these two polarities. And life is a rhythm between these two opposites. Repulsion and attraction, coming nearer and going far... these are the rhythms.

Tantra uses the word "sex" wherever the opposites meet. It is a sexual phenomenon. And how to make your inner opposites meet, is the whole purpose of meditation. So all these hundred and twelve methods are sexual. There cannot be anything else, there is no possibility. But try to understand the wideness of the term "sex".

The second question:

> YOU SAID THAT EXISTENCE IS A WHOLENESS, THAT EVERYTHING IS RELATED, THAT THINGS ARE MELTING INTO EACH OTHER, THAT THE TREE CANNOT BE WITHOUT THE SUN AND THE SUN ALSO CANNOT EXIST WITHOUT THE TREE. IN REFERENCE TO THE ABOVE, PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW IGNORANCE AND ENLIGHTENMENT ARE RELATED TO EACH OTHER.

They are related. Enlightenment and ignorance are two polar opposites. Enlightenment can exist only because there is ignorance. If ignorance disappeared from the world, enlightenment would disappear simultaneously. But because of our dualistic thinking we always think that opposites are opposites. They are complementary, they are not really opposite. They are complementary because one cannot exist without the other. So they are not enemies. Birth and death are not enemies because death cannot exist if there is no birth. Birth creates the base for death to exist but if there were no death, birth could not exist.

Death creates the base -- so whenever someone is dying, someone else is being born. At one point there is death, at the next point immediately there is birth. They look opposite, they work in opposition as far as the surface is concerned, but deep down they are friends helping each other. It is easy to understand about ignorance and enlightenment because we think that when a man becomes enlightened, ignorance has disappeared completely. This is the ordinary standpoint about enlightenment -- that ignorance has disappeared completely. No. That is not right. Rather, on the contrary, when a person becomes enlightened, enlightenment and ignorance have both disappeared. Because if one is there the other is bound to be there; one cannot exist without the other. They exist together or they disappear together. They are aspects of one thing, two faces of one coin. You cannot make one face of the coin disappear and retain the other.

So when a person becomes a Buddha, really, at that moment both have disappeared -- ignorance and enlightenment both. Just consciousness is left, pure being is left, and the conflicting, opposing, helping opposites have disappeared. That is why when Buddha is asked what happens to an enlightened man, he remains silent many times. He says, "Don't ask this because whatsoever I say will be untrue. Whatsoever I say will be untrue. If I say that he has become silent it means the opposite of silence must exist there, otherwise how can you feel silence? If I say he has become blissful, then anguish must exist side by side. How can you feel bliss without anguish?" Buddha says, "Whatsoever I say will be untrue." So he remains consistently silent about the state of an enlightened person, because all our terms are dual. If you say light, and if someone insists, "Define it," how are you going to define it? You will have to bring darkness in, only then can you define it. You will say that light is where darkness is not -- or something like that.

One of the greatest thinkers of the world, Voltaire, used to say that you can communicate only if you define your terms first. But that is impossible. If you have to define light, you will have to bring darkness in. And then if it is asked what darkness is, you will have to define it by light, which is undefined. All definitions are circular. They used to say, "What is mind?" and the definition was, "Not matter." And, "What is matter?" and the definition was, "Not mind." Both terms are undefined and you are playing a trick with yourself. You define one term by another term which itself needs definition. The whole language is circular and the opposite is necessary.

So Buddha says, "I will not even say that the enlightened person exists." Because existence is possible only if non-existence is also present. So, he will not even say that you exist after enlightenment, because existence has to be defined by non-existence. Nothing can be said then because all language consists of the polar opposite. That is why in the Upanishads it is said that if someone says that he is enlightened, know well that he is not. Because how can he feel that he is enlightened? Some ignorance must have remained because a contrast is needed.

If you write on a blackboard with white chalk -- the blacker the board the whiter will be the writing. You cannot write on a white board with white chalk. If you do, there will be no writing. The contrast is needed. If you feel that you are enlightened that shows that the blackboard is right there -- only then could you feel it. If the blackboard has really disappeared, the writing would have also disappeared. It happens simultaneously. So a Buddha is neither ignorant nor wise, he simply is. You cannot put him on any pole of any duality. Both the poles have disappeared.

When they disappear how does it happen? When both poles meet they negate each other and disappear. In another way you can say Buddha is both the most ignorant person and the most enlightened. The polarity has come to its extreme point, there has been a meeting, and the meeting has cancelled both. The minus and plus have come together. Now there is neither minus nor plus, because they cancel each other. The minus has cancelled the plus and the plus has cancelled the minus, they have both disappeared and a pure being, an innocent being is left. You cannot say it is wise, you cannot say it is ignorant -- or, you can say it is both.

Enlightenment means the point from where you take a jump into the non-dual. Before that point is duality. Everything is divided.

Someone asked Buddha, "Who are you?" He laughed and said, "It is difficult to say." But the man insisted. He said something can be said because you are. Something meaningful can be asserted because you are. But Buddha said, "Nothing can be said. I am, but even to say this leads me into untruth." Then the man took another route. He asked "Are you a man or a woman?" Buddha said,"It is difficult to say. Once I was a man, but then my whole being was attracted towards women. When I was a man, my mind was filled with women, and when women disappeared from my mind, my man also disappeared with them. Now I cannot say. I don't know who I am and it is difficult to define."

When duality is no more, nothing can be defined. So if you are aware that you have become wise it means that foolishness persists. If you think that you have become blissful, it means that you are still in the world, in the realm of anguish. If you say that you feel a very deep well-being, a health, that means that disease is still possible. The opposite will follow you; if you carry one the other will follow. You have to drop both. And the dropping happens when both meet. So the basic science of all religion is how to allow your inner opposites to meet so that they disappear and not a trace is left. You will disappear with the disappearance of the opposite. You as you are will no longer be there and something totally new and unknown, something unimaginable, will come into being. That something is called Brahma, you can call it God. Buddha prefers the term "nirvana". The word "nirvana" simply means cessation of all that was, total cessation of the past. And you cannot use your past experience and knowledge to define this new. This new is indefinable.

Ignorance and enlightenment are also part of duality. For us Buddha looks enlightened because we are in ignorance. For Buddha himself he is neither. It is impossible for him to think in terms of duality.

The third question:

WILL YOU PLEASE TELL US WHY KRISHNAMURTI IS AGAINST TECHNIQUES, WHEREAS SHIVA IS FOR SO MANY TECHNIQUES.

Being against techniques is simply a technique. Not only Krishnamurti is using that technique, it has been used many times before. It is one of the oldest techniques, nothing is new about it.

Two thousand years ago Bodhidharma used it. He introduced into China what is now known as Chan or Zen-Buddhism. He was a Hindu monk, a monk from India. He believed in no-technique. Zen is based on no-technique. Zen masters say that if you do something you will miss, because who will do? You? You are the disease, and out of you nothing else can be born. Who will make the effort? Your mind, and your mind has to be destroyed -- and you cannot destroy the mind itself with help from the mind. Whatsoever you do, your mind will be more strengthened.

So Zen says there is no technique, no method, there is no scripture and there can be no guru. But the beauty is that Zen has created the greatest of gurus and Zen masters have written the best scriptures in the world. And through Zen thousands and thousands of people attained nirvana -- but they say there is no technique.

So it has to be understood that no-technique is really one of the foundational techniques. The emphasis is on "no" so that your mind is negated. Mind can have two attitudes -- yes or no. These are the two possibilities, the two alternatives, just as they are in everything. No is the feminine and yes is the male. So

you can use the method of no, or you can use the method of yes. If you follow the method of yes, then there are many methods -- but you have to say yes and there can be many yes's. If you follow no, then there are not many methods, only one, because there cannot be many no's.

Look at this point: there are so many religions in the world, so many types of theists. There are at least three hundred religions in existence right now. So theism has three hundred temples, churches, scriptures. But there is only one type of atheism, there cannot be two. Atheists have no sects. When you say there is no God, the thing is finished. You cannot differentiate between two no's, you cannot make any difference. But when you say,"Yes there is God," then there is a possibility of difference. Because my yes will create my own God and your yes will create your own God. Your yes may be said to Jesus, my yes may be said to Krishna -- but when you say no, then all no's are similar. That is why on the earth there are no sects in atheism.

Atheists are all alike. They don't have any scripture, they don't have any church. When they don't have any positive attitude there is nothing to differ about, a simple no is enough. The same has happened about techniques: no has only one technique, yes has one hundred and twelve, or many more even are possible. You can create new combinations.

Someone has said that the method I teach, the dynamic method of meditation, is not included in these one hundred and twelve methods. It is not included because it is a new combination, but all that is in it is there in the hundred and twelve methods. Some parts are in one technique, some other part is in some other technique. These hundred and twelve are the basic methods. You can create thousands out of them. There is no end to it. Any number of combinations is possible.

But those who ay there is no method can have only one method. You cannot create much out of no. So Bodhidharma, Lin Chi, Bokuju, Krishnamurti, have only one method. Really Krishnamurti comes just after a succession of Zen masters. He is talking Zen. Nothing is new about it. But Zen always looks new, and the reason is because Zen doesn't believe in scriptures, doesn't believe in tradition, doesn't believe in techniques.

So whenever no arises again it is fresh and new. Yes believes in tradition, in scriptures, in masters. Whenever yes is there, it will have a long beginningless tradition. Those who have said yes, Krishna or Mahavir, they go on saying that they are not saying anything new. Mahavir says,"Before me twenty-three TEERTHANKARAS have taught the same." And Krishna says, "Before me, this seer gave this message to that seer, that seer gave the message to that and it has been coming down. I am not saying anything new."

Yes will always be old, eternal. No will always look new, as if it has suddenly come into being. No cannot have traditional roots. It is unrooted. That is why Krishnamurti looks new. He is not.

What is this technique of "denying technique"? It can be used. It is one of the subtlest ways to kill and destroy the mind. Mind tries to cling to something that is a support; mind needs support to be there, it cannot exist in a vacuum. So it creates many types of supports -- churches, scriptures, Bible, Koran, Gita -- then it is happy, there is something to cling to. But then with this clinging the mind remains.

This technique of no-technique insists on destroying all supports. So it will insist that there is no scripture. No Bible can be of help because the Bible is nothing but words; no Gita can be of any help because whatsoever you come to know through Gita will be borrowed, and truth cannot be borrowed. No tradition is of any help because truth has to be achieved authentically, individually. You have to come to it, it cannot be transferred to you. No master can give it to you because it is not something like property. It is not transferable, it cannot be taught because it is not information. If a master teaches you, you can learn only words, concepts, doctrines. No master can make you a realized one. That realization has to happen to you and it has to happen without any help. If it happens through some help then it is dependent and then it cannot lead you to ultimate freedom, to MOKSHA.

These are the parts of this no-technique. Through these criticisms, negations and arguments, supports are destroyed. Then you are left alone with no guru, no scripture, no tradition, no church, nowhere to move, nowhere to go, nowhere to be dependent. You are left in a vacuum. And really, if you can conceive of this vacuum and are ready to be in it, you will be transformed. But mind is very cunning. If Krishnamurti says to you that these are things -- no support, no clinging, no master, no scripture, no technique -- you will cling to Krishnamurti. There are many clinging to him. The mind has again created a support and then the whole point is lost.

Many people come to me and they say, "Our minds are in anguish. How to come to the inner peace, how to attain the inner silence?" And if I give them some technique they say, "But techniques cannot help because we have been listening to Krishnamurti." Then I ask them, "Then why have you come to me? And what do you mean when you ask, `How to attain silence?' You are asking for a technique and you are still

going to listen to Krishnamurti. Why? If there is no master and if the real cannot be taught, then why are you going on listening to him? He cannot teach you anything. But you go on listening to him and you are being aught. And you have now started to cling to this no-technique. So whenever someone gives you technique, you will say, `No, we don't believe in techniques.' And you are still not silent. So what has happened? Where have you missed the train? If you really need no-technique, if you don't have any technique -- you must have attained. But you have not attained."

The basic point has been missed; the basic point is that for this no-technique technique to work you must destroy all support, you must not cling to anything. And it is very arduous. It is almost impossible. That is why so many people for these last forty years have been listening to Krishnamurti but nothing has happened to them. It is so arduous and difficult, almost impossible to remain unsupported, to remain totally alone and to be alert that the mind is not allowed to create any support. Because mind is very cunning, it can create subtle supports again and again. You may throw away Gita, but then you fill the space with Krishnamurti's books. You may laugh at Mohammed, you may laugh at Mahavir, but if someone laughs at Krishnamurti you get angry. Again in a roundabout way you have created a support, you are clinging.

Non-clinging is the secret of this method. If you can do it, it is good; if you cannot do it, then don't deceive. Then there are methods. Use them! Then be clear that you cannot be alone so you will take someone's help. Help is possible. Through help also, transformation is possible.

These are the opposites -- no and yes, these are opposites. You can move from either but you must decide about your own mind and its working. If you feel that you can be alone....

Once it happened that when I was staying in a village a man came and he said to me, "I am confused. My family is trying to arrange a marriage for me." He was a young man, just fresh from university. He said, "I don't want to be involved in all that. I want to become a SANNYASIN, I want to renounce all. So what is your advice?" I told him, "I never went to ask anybody, but you have come to take my advice. When you have come to take advice it shows that you need support, that you need. It will be difficult for you to live without a wife. That too is a support,"

You cannot live without a wife, you cannot live without your husband, but you think you can live without a guru? Impossible! Your mind needs support in every way. Why do you go to Krishnamurti? You go to learn, you go to be taught, you go to borrow knowledge. Otherwise there is no need. Many times it has happened that friends will say, "It would be good if you and Krishnamurti meet." So I tell them, "You go and ask Krishnamurti and if he wants to meet, I will come. But what is going to be there? What will we do? What will we talk about? We can remain silent. What is the need? But they say, "It would be good if you both meet. It would be good for us. We will be happy to listen to what you say."
So I tell them a story.

Once it happened that a Mohammedan mystic, Farid, was traveling. When they came near the village of Kabir, another mystic, the followers of Farid said that it would be very good if they both meet. And when it became known to Kabir's disciples, they also insisted that, As Farid was passing, they should invite him in. So Kabir said, "It is okay." Farid also said, "It is okay. We will go, but don't say anything when I enter Kabir's hut, remain quite silent."

For two days Farid stayed in Kabir's hut. There was total silence. They sat silently for two days and then Kabir came to the edge of his village to give a send-off to Farid -- and in silence they departed. The moment they departed the followers of both started asking. The followers of Kabir asked him, "What was this? It became a boredom. You were sitting silently for two days, not even a single word was spoken, and we were so eager to hear." Farid's followers also said, "What was this? It seems weird. For two days continuously we were watching and watching and waiting and waiting for something to come out of this meeting. But nothing came out."

Farid is reported to have said, "What do you mean? Two persons who know, cannot talk; two persons who don't know, can talk much, but it is useless, even harmful. The only possibility is one person who knows, talking to one who doesn't know" And Kabir said,"Whoever uttered a single word would have proved that he didn't know."

You go on asking for advice, you go on searching for supports. Realize it will that if you cannot remain without support, then it is good to find a support, a guide, knowingly. If you think that there is no need, that you are enough unto yourself, then stop seeking Krishnamurti or anybody. Stop going and remain alone.

It has happened also to persons who were alone but the phenomenon is very rare. Sometimes to one person in millions it happens -- and that too is not without any cause. That person may have been seeking for many lives; he may have been finding many supports, many masters, many guides, and now a point has

come where he can be alone. Only then it happens. But whenever it happens to a person, that he achieves the ultimate alone, he starts saying that it can happen to you also. It is natural.

Because it happened to Krishnamurti alone, he goes on saying that it can happen to you. It cannot happen to you! You are in search of support and that shows that alone you cannot do it. So don't be deceived by yourself! Your ego may feel good that, "I don't need any support!" Ego always thinks in terms of, "I alone am enough," but that ego will not help. That will become the greatest barrier possible. No-technique is a technique but only for very specific people; for those who have struggled in many lives and have now come to a point where they can be alone, that technique is a help. And if you are that type of person, I know well you will not be here. So I am not worried about that person, he will not be here. He cannot be here. Not only here, he cannot be anywhere with any master, listening, seeking, searching, practicing. He will not be found anywhere. So we can leave him, we need not discuss him.

These techniques are for you. So this is how I will conclude. Krishnamurti is talking for the person who cannot be there and I am talking for persons who are here. Whatsoever Krishnamurti is saying is absolutely right but the persons to whom he is saying it are absolutely wrong. The person who can be alone, who without any method, any support, any scripture, any guru, can reach, is not going to listen to Krishnamurti because there is no need, there is no meaning. And those who are going to listen, they are not of that type, they will be in deep difficulty -- and they are. They need support and their mind goes on thinking that there is no need for support. They need a guru and their mind goes on saying that the guru is a barrier. They need techniques and logically they have concluded that techniques cannot help. They are in deep trouble, but the trouble is created by themselves.

Before you start doing something you must try to understand what type of mind you have got, because ultimately the guru is not meaningful, ultimately our mind is meaningful. The ultimate decision is going to come through your mind, the destiny is to be fulfilled through your mind -- so understand it, without any ego confusing you. Just understand if you need support, guidance, techniques, methods to work with. If you need them, find them. If you don't need them, there is no question: be alone, unclinging, move alone, unclinging. The same will happen through both ways.

Yes and no are two opposites and you have to find out what your path is.

The last question:

> YOU SAID THAT SHIVA IS NOT A SYSTEM-MAKER AND SECTS CANNOT FORM AROUND HIS TEACHINGS. BUT PERSONS LIKE BUDDHA, MAHAVIR, JESUS, GURDJIEFF, SEEM TO BE GREAT SYSTEM-MAKERS. WHY DO THEY HAVE TO BE SYSTEM-MAKERS? PLEASE EXPLAIN THE PRO'S AND CON'S OF SYSTEM-MAKING. ARE YOU A MULTI-SYSTEM-MAKER?

There are two possibilities: you can create a system to help people, create multi-systems to help people, or the other, you can try to destroy systems to help people. Again the yes and no. Again the polar opposites. And in both ways you can help people.

Bodhidharma is a system-destroyer, Krishnamurti is a system-destroyer, the whole tradition of Zen is system-destroying. Mahavir, Mohammed, Jesus, Gurdjieff, are great system-makers. The problems is always that we cannot understand these two contradictory things simultaneously together: we think that either one can be right but both cannot be. If system-makers are right, then our mind says that system-destroyers must be wrong. Or if the system-destroyers are right, then system-makers must be wrong. No, both are right.

A system means a pattern to follow, a clear-cut map to follow so that no doubt arises, no indecisiveness arises and you can follow with absolute faith. Remember this: a system is created to create faith, to create trust. If everything is clear, then there will be trust more easily. If all your questions are answered mathematically, then you will be in a state of no doubt and you can proceed. So sometimes Mahavir answers your absurd questions also. They are futile questions, meaningless, but he will answer. And he will answer in such a way that it helps you to have trust, because that quality of trust is needed.

When someone tries to penetrate into the unknown a deep trust is needed otherwise it will be impossible to move. It will be so dangerous you will get scared. It is dark, the path is not clear, everything is chaos and every step leads you into more and more insecurity. Hence system-making is needed so that everything is planned: you know everything about heaven and hell and the ultimate moksha, and from where you will move, from where you will pass. Every inch has been mapped. That gives you a security, a feeling, that everything is okay. People have been there before and you are not moving into a no-man's land, you are not

moving into the unknown. A system makes it appear as if it is known. That is to help you, just to give you support. And if you have faith then you will have energy to move. If you are doubtful, you will dissipate energy and movement will be difficult.

System-makers have tried to answer all types of questions and they have created a neat and clean map. With that map in your hand you feel everything is okay, you can proceed. But I tell you, every system is just artificial. Every system is just to help you. It is not true. No system can be true. It is a device. But it helps because your whole personality is so untrue that even untrue devices help. You live in lies and you cannot understand truth. A system means less lies and then even less lies and then by and by, by and by, you will come nearer and nearer to the truth. When the truth is revealed to you the system will become meaningless, it will simply drop.

When Sariputta became enlightened, came to the ultimate goal, he looked back from that point and saw that the whole system had disappeared. Whatsoever he had been taught was not there. So he said to Buddha, "The whole system that was taught to me has disappeared." Buddha said to him, "Keep silent, don't tell the others! It has disappeared, it has to disappear because it was never there, it was a make-believe -- but it helped you to come to this point. Don't tell those who have not come yet, because if they know that there is no knowledge where they are going to they will drop. They cannot go into the unknown unguarded, alone they cannot go."

It happens many times. It has been my own experience that people come to me and they say, "Now meditation is going deep but we are scared." An ultimate feeling is bound to come when you feel a "dying" fear, as if death is approaching near. When meditation comes to its peak it is death-like. I tell them, "Don't worry, I am with you." Then they feel okay. I cannot be there -- impossible! No one can be there. This is untrue. No one can be there, you will be alone. That point is one of total aloneness. But when I say, "I will be there, you don't worry, you go ahead," they feel okay and they move. If I say, "You will be alone and no one is going to be there," they will step back. The point has come where fear is bound to be there. The abyss is there and they are going to fall -- I must help them to fall. So I say that I am there, you just take the jump. And they take the jump! After the jump they will come to know that no one was there, but now, now the whole thing is finished. They cannot come back. This is a device.

All systems are devices to help: to help people who are full of doubts, to help people who have no trust, to help people who have no confidence. To help people to move into the unknown without fear, systems are created. In those systems everything is just like a myth, that is why there are so many systems. Mahavir creates his own -- that system is created according to the needs of his followers. So he creates a system. It is a myth, but very helpful, because many moved through it and reached to the truth. And when they reached they knew that the system was false -- but it worked.

Buddha defines truth as "That which works". His definition of truth is "That which works". If a lie can work, it is true, and if a truth cannot work, it is false.

There are so many systems, and every system helps. But every system cannot help everybody. That is why the old religions insisted that a person should not be converted into a new religion, because although the mind can after a time be conditioned in a system and can be changed, deep down you will never change, and a new system will never become useful for you. A Hindu can become a Christian, a Christian can become a Hindu, but after the age of seven the mind is almost fixed, conditioned. so if a Hindu becomes a Christian he will remain a Hindu deep down and the Christian system will not help him. And he has lost contact with his own system which might have worked.

Hindus and Jews have always been against conversion. Not only against conversion -- if someone wants to enter into their religion voluntarily, they will resist. They will say, "No, follow your own path." Because a system is a great unconscious phenomenon; it has to be deep in the unconscious, only then can it help. Otherwise it cannot help and it is an artificial thing. It is just like language. You can never speak any language as you speak your mother-tongue, it is impossible. Nothing can be done about it. Howsoever efficient you become in somebody else's language it will remain superficial. Deep down your mother-tongue will continue to influence it. Your dreams will be in your mother-tongue; the unconscious will function with the original language. Anything can be imposed on and above it, but it cannot be replaced.

Religious systems are like language, they are language. But if they penetrate deep, they help because you feel confident. The system is irrelevant but the confidence is relevant. You feel trusting so you move with a sure step -- you know where you are moving. And this knowing helps.

But there are system-destroyers also and they also help. There is a rhythmic circle, just like day and night -- again day comes, again night comes. They help because sometimes it happens that when there are

so many systems people get confused, and rather than moving with the maps, the maps become so heavy that they cannot carry them. It happens always.

For example, a tradition, a very long tradition, is helpful because it will give confidence because it is so long. But because it is so long it is heavy also, it has become a dead weight. So rather than helping you to move, you cannot move because of it. You have to be unburdened. So there are system-destroyers who destroy the system from your mind and unburden you and help you to move. They both help, but it depends. It depends on the age, it depends on the person who is to be helped.

In this age systems have become very heavy and confused. For many reasons the whole point has been lost. Before, each system lived in its own world: a Jain was born Jain, lived Jain, died Jain. He did not study Hindu scriptures, it was prohibited. He did not go to the mosque or the church, that was a sin. He lived in the walls of his system. Nothing alien ever penetrated his mind, so no confusion was there.

But all that has been destroyed and everyone is acquainted with everything else. Hindus are reading the Koran and Mohammedans are reading the Gita. Christians are moving to the East and the East is moving to the West. Everything is confused. The confidence that used to come from a system is no longer there. Everything has penetrated your mind and things are jumbled up. Jesus is not alone there, Krishna has penetrated and Mohammed has also penetrated. And they have contradicted each other within you. Now nothing is certain.

The Bible says this, the Gita says exactly the contrary. Mohammed says this, Mahavir is just the opposite. They have contradicted. You are no longer anywhere. You don't belong, you are simply standing there confused. No path is yours. In such a state of mind, system-destroying can be helpful. Hence the great appeal of Krishnamurti in the West. He does not have so much appeal in the East because the East is still not as confused as the West, because the East is still not as educated about others. The West is obsessed about knowing about others. They know too much. Now no system is real, they know that everything is a make-believe, and once you know it, it will not work.

Krishnamurti appeals to them because he says leave all systems. If you can leave all systems you will become unconfused -- but it depends on you. It may happen, as it happens almost always, that all the systems will remain there and this new system of destroying all systems will also enter. So one more disease is added.

Jesus goes on speaking, Krishna goes on speaking -- and then Krishnamurti also enters. Your mind becomes the Tower of Babel -- so many tongues and you cannot understand what is happening. You just feel crazy.

If you can believe in a system, so far so good; if you cannot believe in any system, then drop all. Then be completely clean, unburdened. But don't be just in the middle of these two alternatives. And it appears that everyone is just in the middle. Sometimes you move to the right, sometimes to the left, then again to the right and then to left -- just like the pendulum of a clock. You go from this side to that, this side to that. This movement may appear to you that you are proceeding. You are not proceeding anywhere. Every step cancels some other step, because when you move to the right and then to the left you go on contradicting yourself. In the end you are just confused, puzzled, a chaos.

Either be unburdened completely -- that will be helpful. You will be clean, innocent, childlike, and you can fly -- or if that understanding seems too dangerous to you, if you are afraid of unburdening because that will lead you into a vacuum, into an emptiness, if that unburdening looks dangerous and you are scared, then choose a system. But there are many who go on saying to you that everything is the same -- the Koran says the same, the Bible says the same, the Gita says the same, their message is the same. These people are the great confusers. The Koran, the Bible, the Gita, they don't say the same, they are systems. Clear-cut systems. Different. Not only different, but sometimes contradictory and opposite.

For example, Mahavir says that non-violence has to be the key. If you are violent, even slightly violent, the door of ultimate reality is closed for you. This is a technique. To become totally non-violent needs a complete cleansing of your mind and body -- both. You have to be purified completely, only then will you become non-violent. This process of becoming no-violent will purify you so totally that the very process will become the end.

Just the opposite is Krishna's message. He says to Arjuna, "Don't be afraid of killing because the soul cannot be killed. You can kill the body but you cannot kill the soul. So why be afraid? And the body is already dead, so that which is dead will be dead and that which is alive will remain alive. You need not be concerned. It is just a play." He is also right, because if you can come to realize this point -- that the soul cannot be destroyed -- then the whole life becomes a play, a fiction, a drama. And if the whole life becomes

a drama, even murder and suicide become a drama to you, not just in thinking, but you realize the fact that everything is just a dream. Death too will make you a witness, and that witnessing will become transcendence... you will transcend the world. The whole world becomes a drama -- there is nothing good, nothing bad, just a dream. You need not worry about it.

But these two things are totally different. They lead to the same point ultimately but you should not mix them. If you mix them, you will suffer. System-makers have been there to help you, system-destroyers have been there to help you. But it seems that no one has been able to help. You are such, so adamant and so cunning, you always find some loopholes to escape through.

Buddha and Krishna and Jesus -- every century they go on teaching certain things. You go on listening but you are very clever. You listen and yet you don't listen. And you always find something, some hole, from where you can escape. Now the trick of the modern mind is that if there is a system, if Gurdjieff is teaching, then people will go to him and say, "Krishnamurti says no system." These same people will go to Krishnamurti -- Krishnamurti teaches no-system -- and they will say, "But Gurdjieff says that without a system nothing can be done." So while near Gurdjieff they use Krishnamurti as a loophole to escape; while near Krishnamurti they use Gurdjieff as a trick to escape. But they are not deceiving anybody, they are simply destroying themselves.

Gurdjieff can help, Krishnamurti can help, but they cannot help against you. You must be certain about certain things. One, either you need help or you don't need it. Second, either you can move into the unknown without any fear or you cannot. And third, without any method, without any technique, without any system, can you proceed a single inch or can't you? These three things you have to decide within you: analyze your mind, open it, look into it and decide what type of mind you have got. If you decide that you cannot do it alone then you need a system, a master, a scripture, a technique. If you think that you can do alone then there is no need for anything else. You are the master, you are the scripture, you are the technique. But be honest, and if you feel that it is impossible to decide -- it is not easy to decide -- if you feel confused, then first try a master, a technique, a system. And try it hard, to the very extreme, so that if something is going to happen, it happens. If nothing is going to happen then you come to a point where you can decide that now you will have all, you will be alone. That too will be good.

But my suggestion is that you should always start with a master, a system, a technique, because in both ways it will be good. If you can achieve through it, it is good; if you cannot achieve through it, then the whole thing becomes futile and you can drop it and then you can proceed alone. Then you will not need Krishnamurti to tell you that no master is needed, you will know it. Then you will not need any Zen teaching to tell you to throw away your scriptures and burn them, you will have already burned them.

So it is good to proceed with a master, with a system, with a technique -- but be sincere. When I say be sincere I mean that you should do whatsoever you can do with a master, so that if something can happen, it happens. If nothing can happen, then you can conclude that this is not the path for you and you can move alone.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #37
Chapter title: Become each being

5 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7311055
ShortTitle:	VBT237
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	92 mins

FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS.
SO, LEAVING ASIDE CONCERN FOR SELF, BECOME EACH BEING.

THIS CONSCIOUSNESS EXISTS AS EACH BEING, AND NOTHING ELSE EXISTS.

THIS CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE OF EACH ONE. BE THIS ONE.

Existence as such is one. The human problem arises because of human self-consciousness. Consciousness gives everyone a feeling that they are separate, and the feeling that you are separate from existence creates all the problems. Basically this feeling is false, and whatsoever is based on a falsity will create anguish, will create problems, will create confusion. And whatsoever you do, if it is based on this false separateness, it will go wrong.

So from the very beginning the problem of human anguish has to be tackled: how does it arise? Consciousness gives you a feeling that you are the center of your being, and consciousness makes you aware that others are `other', that you are different from them. This difference is just because you are conscious. While you are asleep there is no difference -- you are again merged with the universe. Hence so much bliss comes out of sleep. In the morning you feel refreshed, rejuvenated, again alive, fresh.

What is happening in deep sleep? You are losing your ego, you are losing yourself, you are falling into a unity with the universe. That falling back int the unity makes you fresh and alive, and in the morning you feel blissful. All the anguish disappears; all conflict, all disturbance, disappears; all fear, all death disappears -- because death is possible only if you are separate. If you are not separate, then death is impossible. Who is going to die if you are not separate? Who can suffer if you are not separate? So all Tantra, yoga and other methods of meditation are just to make you aware that separateness is false and inseparateness is real. And if you can become aware of that you will be totally different, because the center will have disappeared from you and it will take its right place in the universe. You will be just a wave on this vast ocean. You will not be separate so you will not be afraid. You will not feel insecure. You will not feel the anguish of approaching death and annihilation. All that disappears with the ego.

Hindus have always believed that samadhi is conscious sleep.In sleep it happens automatically that you are no more. The existence is, and you are no more; but you are deeply unconscious so you don't know what is happening. If this same phenomenon can happen consciously, you become enlightened. Buddha moves to the same source, to the same source that you move every night in deep sleep, in dreamless sleep. But Buddha moves to that source consciously, alert, aware. He knows where he is moving to, he knows what is happening, and when he comes back from that deep source, he comes totally different. The old has disappeared and a new being, a new energy has arisen out of it. Of this being, the center is the universe; and with this transfer of the center, all your worry, all your anguish, all your hell disappears, simply disappears. It is not solved, it is simply not there. It cannot exist there without the ego.]

So how to be consciously deep asleep? How to move into sleep consciously? How to remain alert while you are losing the ego? The ego is a by-product, a by-product of your whole upbringing, a by-product of the natural course of life. It has to be there. There is no other way. No being can evolve without being involved with the ego. But a point comes when the ego can be dropped and should be dropped, and the being should transcend it.

The ego is just like the shell of the egg. It is needed, it protects. Just like the shell of a seed, it is needed, it protects. But the protection can become dangerous also, if it protects too much. If it goes on protecting and doesn't allow the seed to sprout, then it becomes a hindrance. It must dissolve into the earth so that the inner life evolves out of it. It must die.

The seed must die. Every man is born as a seed. The ego is the outer covering; it protects the child. If a child is born without the ego, without the feeling that "I exist", he cannot survive. He will to be able to protect himself, he will not be able to struggle, he will not be able in any way to exist. He needs a strong center. Even if it is false, it is needed. But a moment comes when this help becomes a hindrance. It protects you from outside, but it become so strong that it will not allow you, the inner being, to spread, to go beyond it, to sprout. So ego is needed -- and then ego-transcendence is needed.

If someone dies with the ego, he has died as a seed. He has died without really attaining the destiny that was possible, without attaining existence consciously These techniques are for how to destroy this seed.

The first technique:

FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS.
SO, LEAVING ASIDE CONCERN FOR SELF, BECOME EACH BEING.

FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS. In reality it is so, but it is not felt so. You feel your consciousness as yours, and others' consciousnesses you never feel. At the most you infer that others are also conscious. You infer because you think that because you are conscious, other beings like you must be conscious. This is a logical inference; you don't feel them as conscious. It is just like when you have a headache you feel your headache, you have a consciousness of it. But if someone else has a headache, you infer -- you cannot feel the other's headache. You simply infer that whatsoever he is saying must be true and he must have something like you. But you cannot feel it.

The feeling can come only if you become conscious about others' consciousnesses -- otherwise it is a logical inference. You believe, you trust, that others are saying something honestly, and whatsoever they are saying is worth believing because you also have similar types of experiences.

There is a logical school which says that nothing can be known about the other, it is impossible. At the most there can be an inference but nothing certain can be known about others. How can you know that others have pain like you, that others have anxieties like you? Others are there but we cannot penetrate them, we can only just touch their surface. Their inner being remains unknown. We remain closed in ourselves.

The world around us is not a felt world, it is just inferred -- logically, rationally. The mind says it is there but the heart is not touched by it. That is why we behave with others as if they are things not persons. Our relationship with persons is also as it is with things. A husband behaves towards his wife as if she is a thing: he possesses her. The wife possesses the husband just like a thing. If we behaved with the other as if they were persons then we would not try to possess them, because only things can be possessed.

A person means freedom. A person cannot be possessed. If you try to possess them, you will kill them, they will become things. Our relationship with others is really not an `I-thou' relationship, deep down it is just an `I-it' relationship. The other is just a thing to be manipulated, to be used, exploited. That is why love becomes more and more impossible, because love means taking the other as a person, as a conscious being, as a freedom, as something as valuable as you are.

If you behave as if everything is a thing, then you are the center and things are just to be used. The relationship becomes utilitarian. Things have no value in themselves -- the value is that you can use them, they exist for you. You can be related to your house -- the house exists for you. It is a utility. The car exists for you, but the wife doesn't exist for you and the husband doesn't exist for you. The husband exists for himself and the wife exists for herself. A person exists for himself; that is what being a person means. And if you allow the person to be a person and don't reduce him to being a thing, you will by and by start feeling him. Otherwise you cannot feel. Your relationship will remain conceptual, intellectual, mind to mind, head to head -- but not heart to heart.

This technique says, FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS. This will be difficult because first you have to feel the person as a person, as a conscious being. Even that is difficult.

Jesus says, "Love your neighbor as you love yourself." This is the same thing -- but the other must first become a person for you. He must exist in his own right, not to be exploited, manipulated, utilized, not as a means but an end in himself. First, the other must become a person; the other must become a `thou', as valuable as you are. Only then can this technique be applied. FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS. First feel that the other is conscious, and then this can happen -- you can feel that the other has the same consciousness that you have. Really, the `other' disappears, only a consciousness flows between you and him. You become two poles of one consciousness flowing, of one current.

In deep love it happens that the two persons are not two. Something between the two has come into being and they have just become two poles. Something is flowing between the two. When this flow is there you will feel blissful. If love gives bliss, it gives bliss only because of this: that two persons, just for a single

moment, lose their egos -- the `other' is lost and oneness comes into being just for as ingle moment. If it happens, it is ecstatic, it is blissful, you have entered paradise. Just a single moment, and it can be transforming.

This technique says that you can do this with every person. In love you can do it with one person, but in meditation you have to do it with every person. Whosoever comes near you, simply dissolve into him and feel that you are not two lives, but one life, flowing. This is just changing the gestalt. Once you know how, once you have done it, it is very easy. In the beginning it seems impossible because we are so stuck in our own egos. It is difficult to lose it, difficult to become a flow. So it will be good if in the beginning you try with something that you are not very scared or afraid of.

You will be less afraid of a tree so it will be easier. Sitting near a tree, just feel the tree and feel that you have become one with it, that there is a flow within you, a communication, a dialogue, a melting. Sitting near a flowing river just feel the flow, feel that you and the river have become one. Lying under the sky, just feel that you and the sky have become one. In the beginning it will be just imagination but by and by you will feel that you are touching reality through imagination.

And then try it with persons. This is difficult in the beginning because there is a fear. Because you have been reducing persons to things, you are afraid that if you allow someone to be so intimate he will also reduce you to a thing. That is the fear. So no one allows much intimacy: a gap is always to be kept and guarded. Too much closeness is dangerous because the other can convert you into a thing, he can try to possess you. That is the fear. You are trying to convert others into things, and others are trying to convert you -- and no one wants to be a thing, no one wants to become a means, no one wants to be used. It is the most degrading phenomenon to be reduced to just a means to something, not valuable in yourself. But everyone is trying. Because of this there is a deep fear and it will be difficult to start this technique with persons.

So start with a river, with a hill, with the stars, with the sky, with trees.Once you come to know the feeling of what happens when you become one with the tree; once you come to know how blissful you become when you become one with the river, how without losing anything you gain the whole existence -- then you can try it with persons. And if it is so blissful with a tree, with a river, you cannot imagine how much more blissful it will be with a person, because a person is a higher phenomenon, a more highly evolved being. Through a person you can reach higher peaks of experience. If you can become ecstatic with even a rock, with a person you can feel a Divine ecstasy happening to you.

But start with something that you are not much afraid of, or, if there is a person you love, a friend, a beloved, a lover, of whom you are not afraid, with whom you can be really intimate and close without any fear, with whom you can lose yourself without getting scared deep down that he may turn you into a thing -- if you have someone like that, then try this technique. Lose yourself consciously into him. When you lose yourself consciously into someone, that someone will lose himself into you; when you are open and you flow into the other, the other starts flowing into you and there is a deep meeting, a communion. Two energies melt into each other. In that state there is no ego, no individual -- simply consciousness. And if this is possible with one individual, it is possible with the whole universe. What saints have called ecstasy, samadhi, is just a deep love phenomenon between a person and the whole universe.

FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS. SO,LEAVING ASIDE CONCERN FOR SELF, BECOME EACH BEING. We are always concerned with our own self. Even while we are in love, we are concerned with our own self, that is why love becomes a misery. It can become heaven but it becomes a hell, because even lovers are concerned with their own selves. The other is loved because he gives you happiness, the other is loved because you feel good with him, but the other is still not loved as if he is something valuable in himself or herself. The value comes through your enjoyment. You are gratified, you are satisfied in some way, that is why the other has become significant. This is also using the other.

Concern for the self means exploitation of the other. And religious consciousness can come into existence only when the concern for the self is lost, because then you become non-exploitive. With existence your relationship becomes one, not of exploitation, but of sheer sharing, sheer bliss.You are not using, you are not being used -- it becomes a sheer celebration of being.

But concern for the self has to be thrown away... and it is very deep-rooted. It is so deep-rooted that you are not even aware of it. In one of the Upanishads it is said that the husband loves his wife, not for the wife, but for himself; and the mother loves the child, not for the child, but for herself. The concern for the self is so deep-rooted that whatsoever you do, you do for yourself. This means that you are always gratifying the

ego, feeding the ego, feeding a false center which has become a barrier between you and the universe.

Lose the concern for the self. If even sometimes, even for a few moments, you can lose concern for the self and can become concerned with the other, with the other's self, you will be entering a different reality, a different dimension. Hence so much emphasis on service, love, compassion. Because compassion, love, service, mean concern for the other's self, not your own.

But look... human mind is so cunning that it has converted service, compassion and love into concerns for the self. A Christian missionary serves, and his service is sincere. Really, no one else can serve so deeply and intensely as a Christian missionary. No Hindu can do that, no Mohammedan can do that, because Jesus has emphasized service so much. A Christian missionary is serving poor people, ill people, diseased people, but deep down he is concerned with himself not with them. This service is just a method to reach heaven. He is not concerned with them, he is not really concerned with them at all, he is concerned with his own self. Through service he can achieve a greater self, so he is doing service. But he has missed the basic point, because service means the concern for the other -- the other is the center and you have become the periphery.

Try it some time. Make someone the center -- then his happiness becomes your happiness, his misery becomes your misery. Whatsoever happens, happens to him and flows to you. But he is the center. If once, even once, you can feel that the other is the center and you have become just a periphery to him, you have entered a different type of existence, a different dimension of experience. Because in that moment you will feel a deep bliss, unknown before, unexperienced before. Just by making the other the concern, you will lose all misery. In that moment there will be no hell for you; you have entered paradise.

Why does it happen? It happens because the ego is the root of all misery. If you can forget it, if you can dissolve it, all misery dissolves with it.

FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS. SO, LEAVING ASIDE CONCERN FOR SELF, BECOME EACH BEING. Become the tree, become the river, become the wife, become the husband, become the child, become the mother, become the friend -- it can be practiced every moment of life. But in the beginning it will be difficult. so do it for a least one hour every day. In that hour, whatsoever passes around you, become that. You will wonder how it can happen. There is no other way to know how it can happen -- you have to practice it.

Sit with the tree and feel that you have become the tree. And when the wind comes and the whole tree starts shaking and trembling, feel that shaking and trembling in you; when the sun rises and the whole tree becomes alive, feel that aliveness in you; when a shower of rain comes and the whole tree is satisfied and content, a long thirst, a long awaiting has disappeared and the tree is completely satisfied and content, feel satisfied and content with the tree. and then you will become aware of the subtle moods, of the nuances of a tree.

You have seen that tree for many years, but you don't know its moods. Sometimes it is happy; sometimes it is unhappy. Sometimes it is sad, dead, worried, frustrated; sometimes it is very blissful, ecstatic. There are moods. The tree is alive and it feels. And if you become one with it, then you will feel it. Then you will feel whether the tree is young or old; whether the tree is dissatisfied with its life or satisfied; whether the tree is in love with existence or not -- is anti, against, furious, angry; whether the tree is violent or there is a deep compassion in it. As you are changing every moment, the tree is also changing -- if you can feel a deep affinity with it, what they call empathy.

Empathy means you have become so sympathetic that really you become one. The moods of the tree become your moods. And then, if this goes deeper and deeper and deeper, you can talk, you can have a communication with the tree. Once you know its moods you start understanding its language, and the tree will share its mind with you. It will share its agonies and ecstasies.

And this can happen with the whole universe.

For at least one hour every day try to be in empathy with something. In the beginning you will look foolish to yourself. You will think,"What kind of stupidity am I doing?" You will look around and you will feel that if someone looks or someone sees or someone comes to know, they will think you have gone crazy. But only in the beginning. Once you enter this world of empathy the whole world will look crazy to you. They are missing so much unnecessarily. Life gives in such abundance and they are missing it. They are missing because they are closed: they don't allow life to enter into them. And life can enter you only if you enter life through many, many ways, through many paths, through multi-dimensions. Be in empathy for at least one hour every day.

This was the meaning of prayer in the beginning of every religion. The meaning of prayer was to be in

an affinity with the universe, to be in a deep communication with the universe. In prayer you are talking to God -- God means the totality. Sometimes you may be angry with God, sometimes thankful, but one thing is certain -- you are in communication. God is not a mental concept, it has become a deep, intimate relationship. That is what prayer means.

But our prayers have gone rotten because we don't know how to communicate with beings. And if you cannot communicate with beings, you cannot communicate with the Being -- Being with a capital `B' -- it is impossible. If you cannot communicate with a tree, how can you communicate with the total existence? And if you feel foolish talking to a tree, you will feel more foolish talking to God.

Leave one hour aside every day for a prayerful state of mind, and don't make your prayer a verbal affair. Make it a feeling thing. Rather than talking with the head, feel it. Go and touch the tree, hug the tree, kiss the tree; close your eyes and be with the tree as if you are with your beloved. Feel it. And soon you will come to a deep understanding of what it means to put the self aside, of what it means to become the other.

FEEL THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF EACH PERSON AS YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS. SO, LEAVING ASIDE CONCERN FOR SELF, BECOME EACH BEING.

The second technique:

THIS CONSCIOUSNESS EXISTS AS EACH BEING, AND NOTHING ELSE EXISTS.

Scientists used to say in the past that only matter existed, nothing else. Great systems of philosophy arose based on the concept that only matter existed. But even those who believed that matter existed had to concede that there was something like consciousness. Then what was it? They said that consciousness was just an epi-phenomenon, just a by-product of matter. It was nothing but matter in disguise, something very subtle but still material. But this half century has seen a very great miracle happen.

Scientists tried and tried to find out what matter was, but the more they tried, they more they came to realize that there was nothing like matter. Matter was analyzed and it was found that it had disappeared. Nietzsche had said just a hundred years before, "God is dead." With God dead there can be no consciousness because God means the totality of consciousness. But within a hundred years matter is dead -- and it is dead not because religious people believe it so but because scientists have come to a definite conclusion that matter is just appearance. It appears to be as it is because we cannot see very deeply. If we can see deeply it disappears, and then energy is left.

This phenomenon of energy, this non-material energy force, has been known by mystics since long ago.In the Vedas, in the Bible, in the Koran, in the Upanishads -- all over the world mystics have penetrated into existence and have always concluded that matter is just an appearance; deep down there is no matter, only energy. With this science now agrees. And the mystics have said one thing more which science has yet to agree with -- but with which it will have to agree one day! The mystics have come to another conclusion also. They say that when you penetrate deep into energy, energy also disappears and only consciousness remains.

So these are the three layers. Matter is the first layer, the surface. If you penetrate the surface then the second layer becomes apparent: you can perceive the second layer which is energy. Then if you penetrate energy, the third layer becomes illumined -- that third layer is consciousness. In the beginning, science said that mystics were just dreaming, because science saw only matter and nothing else. Then science tried to penetrate, and the mystics' second layer was uncovered: matter is just apparent -- deep down it is nothing but energy. And the mystics' other claim is: penetrate more into energy and energy also disappears, then there remains only consciousness. That consciousness is God. That is the deepest-most core.

If you penetrate into your body, these three layers are there. Just on the surface is your body. The body looks material, but deep down there are currents of life, PRANA, vital energy. Without that vital energy your body would be just a corpse. It is alive, with something flowing in it. That flowing `something' is energy. But deeper, still deeper, you are aware, you can witness. You can witness both your body and your vital energy. That witnessing is your consciousness.

Every existence has three layers. The deepest is the witnessing consciousness. In the middle is vital energy and just on the surface is matter, a material body.

This technique says, THIS CONSCIOUSNESS EXISTS AS EACH BEING, AND NOTHING ELSE EXISTS. WHAT ARE YOU? Who are you? If you close your eyes and try to find out who you are,

ultimately you are bound to come to a conclusion that you are consciousness. Everything else may belong to you, but you are not that. The body belongs to you, but you can be aware of the body -- and that which is aware of the body becomes separate. The body becomes an object of knowledge and you become the subject. You can know your body.Not only can you know, you can manipulate your body, you can activate it or make it inactive. You are separate. You can do something with your body.

And not only are you not your body, you are not your mind either. You can become aware of your mind also. If thoughts move, you can see them, and you can do something with them: you can make them disappear completely, you can become thoughtless. Or, you can concentrate your consciousness on one thought and not allow it to move from there. You can focus yourself on it and make it remain there. Or, you can allow a riverlike flow of thoughts.You can do something with your thoughts. You can even dissolve them completely until there is no thought -- but still you are. You will know that there are no thoughts, that a vacuum has come into being; but you will be there, witnessing that vacuum.

The only thing you cannot separate yourself from is your witnessing energy. That means you are that. You cannot separate yourself from it. You can separate yourself from everything else: you can know that you are not your body, not your mind, but you cannot know that you are not your witnessing because whatsoever you do you will be the witness. You cannot separate yourself from witnessing. That witnessing is consciousness. And unless you come to a point from where separation becomes impossible, you have not come to yourself.

So there are methods by which the seeker goes on eliminating. He goes on eliminating -- first the body, then the mind, and then he comes to the point where nothing can be eliminated. In the Upanishads they say, NETI, NETI. This is a deep method: "This is not, that is not." So the seeker goes on knowing, "This is not, this is not me, this is not I." He goes on and on until ultimately he comes to a point where he cannot say. "This is not I." Just a witnessing self remains. Pure consciousness remains. This pure consciousness exists as each being.

Whatsoever is in existence is just a phenomenon of this consciousness, just a wave, just a crystallization of this consciousness -- and nothing else exists. But this has to be felt. Analysis can be helpful, intellectual understanding can be helpful, but it has to be FELT that nothing else exists, only consciousness. Then behave as if only consciousness exists.

I have heard about Lin Chi, a Zen master. As he was sitting one day in his hut someone came to see him. The man who came was angry. He may have been fighting with his wife or with his boss or something -- but he was angry. He pushed open the door in anger, he threw down his shoes in anger and then he came, very respectfully, and bowed down to Lin Chi. Lin Chi said, "First go and ask forgiveness from the door and from the shoes." The man must have looked at Lin Chi very strangely. There were other people also sitting there and they started laughing. Lin Chi said, "Stop!" and then said to the man, "If you don't do it then leave. I will have nothing to do with you." The man said, "It will look crazy to ask forgiveness from the shoes and from the door." Lin Chi said, "It was not crazy when you expressed anger. Will it now be crazy? Everything has a consciousness. So you go, and unless the door forgives you, I am not going to allow you in."

The man felt awkward but he had to go. Later on he became a monk himself and became enlightened. When he became enlightened, he related the whole anecdote and he said, "When I stood before the door, asking forgiveness, I felt awkward, foolish. But then I thought that if Lin Chi says so, there must be something in it. I trusted Lin Chi, so I thought that even if it was foolish do it. In the beginning whatsoever I was saying to the door was just superficial, artificial; but by and by I started to get warm. And Lin Chi was waiting and he said that he would watch. If the door forgave me, only then could I come in; otherwise I had to stay there until I had persuaded the door and the shoes to forgive me. By and by I became warm. I forgot that many people were looking. I forgot about Lin Chi -- and then the concern became sincere and real. I started to feel the door and the shoes were changing their mood. And the moment I realized that the door and the shoes had changed and that they are feeling happy, Lin Chi immediately said that I could come. I had been forgiven."

This incident became a transforming phenomenon in his life because for the first time he became aware that everything is really a crystallization of consciousness. If you cannot see it, it is because you are blind. If you cannot hear it, it is because you are deaf. There is nothing the matter with the things around you. Everything is condensed consciousness. The problem is with you -- you are not open and sensitive.

This technique says, THIS CONSCIOUSNESS EXISTS AS EACH BEING, AND NOTHING ELSE EXISTS. Live with this notion. Be sensitive to this and wherever you move, move with this mind and this heart -- that everything is consciousness and nothing else exists. Sooner or later, the world will change its

face. Sooner or later, objects disappear and persons start appearing everywhere. Sooner or later, the whole world will be suddenly illumined and you will know that you were living in a world of dead things just because of your insensitivity. Otherwise everything is alive -- not only alive, everything is conscious.

Everything deep down is nothing but consciousness. But if you leave it as a theory, if you believe in it as a theory, then nothing will happen. You will have to make it a way of life a style of life -- behaving as if everything is conscious. In the beginning it will be an `as if', and you will feel foolish, but if you can persist in your foolishness, and if you can dare to be foolish, soon the world will start revealing its mysteries.

Science is not the only methodology to use to enter the mysteries of existence. Really, it is the crudest methodology, the slowest. A mystic can enter existence in a single moment. Science will take millions of years to penetrate that much. The Upanishads say that the world is illusory, that matter is illusory, but only after five thousand years can science say that matter is illusory. The Upanishads say that deep down energy is conscious -- science will take another five thousand years more. Mysticism is a jump; science is a very slow movement. The intellect cannot jump; it has to argue -- argue every fact, prove, disprove, experiment. But the heart can jump immediately.

Remember, for the intellect a process is necessary, then comes the conclusion -- process first, then the conclusion -- logical. For the heart, conclusion comes first, then the process. It is just the reverse. That is why mystics cannot prove anything. They have the conclusion, but they don't have the process.

You may not be aware, you may not have noticed, that mystics simply talk about conclusions. If you read the Upanishads you will find only conclusions. When for the first time they were translated into Western languages, Western philosophers couldn't see the point -- because there was no argument. How do you reach this conclusion? What is the proof? On what premises do you declare, "There is Brahma"? The Upanishads don't say anything, they simply come to a conclusion. The heart reaches a conclusion immediately. And when the conclusion is reached, you can create the process. That is the meaning of theology.

Mystics reach the conclusion and theologians create the process. Jesus reached the conclusion and then the theologians -- St. Augustine, Thomas Aquinas -- they created the process. That is secondary. The conclusion has been reached, now you have to find the proofs. The proof is in the life of the mystic. He cannot argue about it. He himself is the proof -- if you can see it. If you cannot see, then there is no proof. Then religion is absurd.

Don't make these techniques theories. They are not. They are jumps into experience, jumps into conclusion.

The third technique:

THIS CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE OF EACH ONE. BE THIS ONE.

The first thing is that you have the guide within you but you don't use it. And you have not used it for so long, for so many lives, that you may not even be aware that a guide exists within you. I was reading Castaneda's book. His master, Don Juan, gives him a beautiful experiment to do. It is one of the oldest experiments.

On a dark night, on a very hilly track, dangerous, without any light, Castaneda's master said, "You simply believe in the inner guide and start running." It was dangerous. It was a hilly track, unknown, with trees, bushes, abysses. He could fall anywhere. Even in the daylight he had to be alert walking there, and at night everything was dark. He could not see anything and his master said, "Don't walk, run!" He couldn't believe it! It was simply suicidal. He became scared -- but the master ran. He ran off just like a wild animal, and came running back. And Castaneda could not understand how he was doing it. Not only was he running in this darkness, but each time he came running directly to him, as if he could see. Then by and by Castaneda gathered courage. If this old man could do this, why not he? He tried, and by and by he felt an inner light coming in. Then he started running.

You only ARE whenever you stop thinking. The moment you stop thinking, the inner happens. If you don't think, everything is okay -- it is as if some inner guide is working. Your reason has misguided you. And the greatest misguidance has been this: you cannot believe in the inner guide.

First, you have to convince your reason. Even if your inner guide says, "Go ahead," you have to convince your reason and then you miss opportunities. Because there are moments... you can use them or you can miss them. Intellect takes time, and while you are pondering, contemplating, thinking, you miss the

moment. Life is not waiting for you. One has to live immediately. One has to be really a warrior -- as they say in Zen -- because when you are fighting in the field with your sword, you cannot think. You have to move without thinking.

Zen masters have used the sword as a technique for meditation, and they say in Japan that if two Zen masters, two meditative persons, are fighting with those swords, there can be no conclusion. No one can be defeated and no one is going to win, because both are not thinking.. The swords are just not in their hands, they are in the hands of their inner guide, the non-thinking inner guide, and before the other attacks, the guide knows and defends. You cannot think about it because there is no time. The other is aiming at your heart. In a flash of a moment the sword will penetrate to the heart. There is no time to think about it, about what to do. When the thought, "penetrate the heart" occurs to him, simultaneously the thought, "defend" must occur to you -- simultaneously, with no gap -- only then can you defend. Otherwise you will be no more.

So they teach swordsmanship as a meditation and they say, "Be moment to moment with the inner guide, don't think. Allow the inner being to do whatsoever happens to it. Don't interfere with the mind." This is very difficult because we are so trained with our minds. Our schools, our colleges, our universities, the whole culture, the whole pattern of civilization, teach our heads. We have lost contact with the inner guide. Everyone is born with that inner guide but it is not allowed to work, to function. It is almost paralyzed, but it can be revived.

This sutra is for that inner guide. THIS CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE OF EACH ONE. BE THIS ONE. Don't think with the head. Really, don't think at all. Just move. Try it is some situations. It will be difficult, because the old habit will be to start thinking. You will have to be alert: not to think, but to feel inwardly what is coming to the mind. You may be confused many times because you will not be able to know whether it is coming from the inner guide or from the surface of the mind. But soon you will know the feeling, the difference.

When something comes from the inner, it comes from your navel upwards. You can feel the flow, the warmth, coming from the navel upwards. Whenever your mind thinks, it is just on the surface, in the head, and then it goes down. If your mind decided something, then you have to force it down. If your inner guide decides, then something bubbles up in you. It comes from the deep core of your being towards the mind. The mind receives it, but it is not of the mind. It comes from beyond -- and that is why the mind is scared about it. For reason it is reliable because it comes from behind -- without any reason with it, without any proofs. It simply bubbles up.

Try it in certain situations. For example, you have lost your path in a forest. Try it. Don't think -- just close your eyes, sit down, be meditative, and don't think. Because it is futile -- how can you think? You don't know. But thinking has become such a habit that you go on thinking even in moments when nothing can come out of it. Thinking can think only about something which is already known. You are lost in a forest, you don't have any map, there is nobody you can ask. What are you thinking about? But still you think. That thinking will be just a worry, not a thinking. And the more you get worried, the less the inner guide can be competent.

Be unworried. Sit down under a tree, and just allow thoughts to drop and subside. Just wait, don't think. Don't create the problem, just wait. And when you feel a moment of non-thinking has come, then stand up and start moving. Wheresoever your body moves, allow it to move. You just be a witness. Don't interfere. The lost path can be found very easily. But the only condition is, "Don't interfere with the mind."

This has happened many times unknowingly. Great scientists say that whenever a great discovery has been made, it was never made by the mind; it was always made by the inner guide.

Madame Curie was trying and trying to solve a mathematical problem. She did her best, all that was possible. Then she got fed up. For days together, weeks together, she had been working and nothing had come out. She was feeling just mad. No path was leading to the solution. Then one night, just exhausted, she fell down and slept. And in the night, in a dream, the conclusion bubbled up. She was so concerned with the conclusion that the dream was broken, she awoke. Immediately she wrote down the conclusion -- because there was no process in the dream, just a conclusion. She wrote it down on a pad and then slept again. In the morning she was puzzled; the conclusion was right, but she didn't know how it had been achieved. There was no process, no method. Then she tried to find the process; now it was an easier affair because the conclusion was in the hand, and it is easy to go back from the conclusion. She won the Nobel Prize because of this dream -- but she always wondered how it happened.

When your mind gets exhausted and cannot do any more, it simply retires. In that moment of retirement

the inner guide can give hints, clues, keys. The man who won the Nobel Prize for the inner structure of a human cell, saw it in a dream. He saw the whole structure of the human cell, the inner cell, in a dream, and then in the morning he just made a picture of it. He himself couldn't believe that it could be so, so he had to work for years. After years of work he could conclude that the dream was true.

With Madame Curie it happened that when she came to know this inner process of the inner guide, she decided to try it. Once there was a problem which she wanted to solve, so she thought, "Why worry about it, and why try? Just go to sleep." She slept well, but there was no solution. So she was puzzled. Many times she tried: when there was a problem immediately she would go to sleep. But there was no solution. First, the intellect has to be tried, completely; only then can the solution bubble up. The head has to be completely exhausted otherwise it goes on functioning, even in a dream.

So now scientists say that all the great discoveries are intuitive, not intellectual. This is what is meant by the inner guide.

THIS CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE OF EACH ONE. BE THIS ONE. Lose the head and drop into this inner guide. It is there. Old scriptures say that the master or the guru -- the "outer" guru -- can be helpful only in finding the inner guru. That is all. Once the outer guru has helped you to find the inner guru, the function of the outer guru is no more.

You cannot reach to the truth through a master; you can reach only to the inner master through a master -- and then this inner master will lead you to the truth. The outer master is just a representative, a substitute. He has his inner guide and he can feel your inner guide also, because they both exist on the same wavelength -- they both exist in the same tuning and the same dimension. If I have found my inner guide, I can look into you and feel your inner guide. And if I am really a guide to you, all my guidance will be to lead you to your inner guide.

Once you are in contact with the inner guide, I am no longer needed. Now you can move alone. So all that a guru can do is to push you down from your head to your navel, from your reasoning to your intuitive force, from your argumentative mind to your trusting guide. And it is not like this with only human beings, it is so with animals, with birds, with trees, with everything. The inner guide exists, and many new phenomena have been discovered which are mysteries.

There are a number of cases. For example, the mother fish dies immediately after she lays the egg. Then the father helps the egg to be fertilized, and then he dies. The egg remains alone without a mother and without a father. It matures. Then a new fish is born. This fish doesn't know anything about father, mother, parents; she doesn't know from where they came. But although this particular fish lives in a particular part of the sea, she will move to the part from where the father and mother came to lay the eggs. She will move to the source. This has been happening again and again, and when she wans to lay an egg she will come to this bank, lay the egg, and die. So there is no communication between parents and their children but the children somehow know where they have to go, where they have to move -- and they never miss. And you cannot misguide them. It has been tried, but you cannot misguide them. They will reach to the source. Some inner guide is working.

In Soviet Russia they have been experimenting with cats, with rats, and with many small animals. A cat, a mother cat, was separated from her children and the children were taken deep down into the sea; she could not know what was happening to her children. Every type of scientific instrument was attached to the cat to measure what was going on within her mind and her heart, and then one child was killed, deep in the sea. Immediately the mother became aware. Her blood-rate changed. She became puzzled and worried, her heartbeat increased.. as soon as the child was killed. And the scientific instrument said that she was feeling severe pain. Then after a while everything became normal. Then another child was killed -- again the change. And the same with the third child. It happened every time, exactly at the same time, without any time-gap. What was happening?

Now Soviet scientists say the mother has an inner guide, an inner feeling-center and it is joined to her children, wherever they are. And she immediately feels a telepathic relationship. The human mother will not feel so much. This is puzzling. It should be quite the otherwise: the human mother should feel more because she is more evolved. But she will not because the head has taken everything into its hands and the inner centers are all lying paralyzed.

THIS CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE SPIRIT OF GUIDANCE OF EACH ONE. BE THIS ONE. Whenever you are puzzled in a situation and you cannot see how to get out of it, don't think; just be in a deep non-thinking and allow the inner guide to guide you. In the beginning you will feel afraid, insecure, but soon, when you come every time to the right conclusion, when you come every time to the right door,

you will gather courage and you will become trusting.

If this trust happens, I call it faith. This really is religious faith -- the trust in the inner guide. Reasoning is part of the ego. It is you believing in yourself. The moment you go deep within you, you have come to the very soul of the universe. Your inner guide is part of the Divine guidance. When you follow it, you follow the Divine; when you follow yourself, you are complicating things, and you don't know what you are doing. You may think yourself very wise. You are not.

Wisdom comes from the heart, it is not of the intellect. Wisdom comes from the innermost depth of your being, it is not of the head. Cut your head off, be headless -- and follow the being, whatsoever, wheresoever it leads. Even if it leads into danger, go into danger, because that will be the path for you and your growth. Through that danger you will grow and become mature. Even if the inner guide leads you to death, go into it, because that is going to be the path for you. Follow it, trust it, and move with it.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #38
Chapter title: The inner guide

6 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7311065
ShortTitle:	VBT238
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

The first question:

SOME OF THE TECHNIQUES IN THE ONE HUNDRED AND TWELVE METHODS SEEM TO BE END RESULTS AND NOT TECHNIQUES, SUCH AS THOSE THAT SAY TO "BECOME UNIVERSAL CONSCIOUSNESS" OR "BE THIS ONE" ETC. IT SEEMS THAT WE NEED TECHNIQUES TO ACHIEVE THESE TECHNIQUES. WERE TECHNIQUES LIKE THESE MEANT FOR VERY ADVANCED PERSONS WHO COULD JUST BECOME COSMIC AT A MERE SUGGESTION?

Such techniques were meant, not for very advanced persons, but for very innocent persons -- simple, innocent, trusting. Then just a suggestion is enough. You have to have something to do because you cannot trust.You don't have faith. Unless you do something, nothing can happen to you because you believe in action. If something happens to you suddenly without any doing on your part, you will be scared and you will not believe it. You may even bypass it; you may not even record in the mind that it happened. Unless you DO, you cannot feel something happening to you -- this is the way of the ego. But for an innocent person, for an innocent, open mind, just a suggestion is enough. Why? Because really, the innermost being is not something to be achieved in the future -- it is here and now, it is already the case. Whatsoever is to be attained is here, present in you right this very moment. If you can trust without any effort, it can become revealed. It is not a question of time, of you having to work it out. It is not somewhere far away that you have to travel to. It is you. You may call it God, you may call it nirvana or whatsoever you like -- it is you already. So even a suggestion , if believed totally, can reveal it to you. That's why so much significance is given to SHRADDHA, trust, faith. If a person can believe in the master, just a hint, a suggestion, an indication -- and in a flash everything will be revealed.

The basic point to be understood is this: there are things which you cannot attain right now because time

will be needed to produce them. They are not with you. If I give you a seed, it cannot immediately become a tree. Time will be needed, and you will have to wait and work. Then the seed cannot become the tree immediately. But you are really the tree already. It is not a seed which has to be worked, it is a tree hidden in darkness, it is a tree which is covered, it is a tree which you are inattentive too -- that's all. Your inattention is the cover. You are not looking at it, that's all. You are looking somewhere else and that's why you are missing it. In a trusting moment the master can tell you, just by a suggestion, that it is here. And if you can believe, if you can look in that dimension in trust, it will be revealed to you.

These techniques are not for advanced people; they are for simple, innocent people. Advanced people are, in a way, difficult. They are not innocent, they have been working, they have attained something, and they have a subtle ego behind it. They know something so they are not innocent, they cannot believe. You will have to argue and convince them -- and then too they will have to make some efforts. By an innocent mind, I mean a mind which is not arguing. It is just like a small child. The child goes with his father hand in hand, he is not afraid. Whatsoever the father is leading, he must be leading in the right direction. The father knows -- so the child need not worry about it. He is not thinking of the future, what is going to happen is not his concern. He is enjoying the very journey; the end is not the problem at all. For the father it may be a problem. He may be afraid. He may be wondering whether they have lost the path or not, whether they are on the right path or not. But for the child it is not a problem. He knows that the father knows. That's all. And wherever the father leads, he will follow -- and he is happy at this very moment.

A trusting disciple, an innocent mind is just like a child -- and the master is more than a father. Once the disciple surrenders, he trusts. Then at any moment, when the master feels that the disciple is tuned, that the disciple is in harmony, he will just give a hint.

I have heard about a Zen master, Bokuju. He struggled hard to attain enlightenment, but nothing happened. Really, with a hard struggle sometimes nothing will happen, because the hard struggle is through the ego. And through hard struggle the ego becomes more hard. He did whatsoever could be done but the goal was no nearer. Rather, on the contrary, it was further away; further away than when he had started the journey. He was puzzled, confused, so he came to his master. The master said, "For a few years just completely stop any effort, any goal, any destination. Just forget, and live moment to moment near me. Don't do anything. Simply eat, sleep, walk, and just be near me. And don't raise any question... just see me, my presence. And don't make any effort because nothing is to be achieved. Forget the achieving mind because the achieving mind is always in the future -- that's why it goes on missing the present. Just forget that you have to achieve anything."

Bokuju believed in his master. He started living with him. For a few days, a few months, ideas floated in, thoughts came, and sometimes he would become uneasy and would think, "I am wasting time. I am not doing anything. How can it happen without doing anything? If it couldn't happen through such hard effort, how is it going to be easily attained by not doing anything?" But, still, he believed in the master. By and by the mind slowed down, and in the present of his master he started to feel a subtle calm flowing -- a silence would fall from the master onto him. He started feeling a merging. Years passed. He completely forgot that he was. The master became the center and he started to live like a shadow.

Then the miracle is possible -- this happening itself is the miracle. One day, suddenly, the master called his name, "Bokuju, are you here?" Just this, "Bokuju, are you here?" And he said, "Yes, master." And, it is said, he became enlightened.

There was nothing like a technique, not even a suggestion -- just, "Bokuju, are you here?" The total presence had been called, "Are you here, not moving anywhere, not gone somewhere else? With total intensity, are you present here?" And Bokuju said, "Yes, master." In that "yes" he became totally present there.

It is said that the master started laughing and Bokuju started laughing, and the master said, "Now you can go. Now you can move out there and help people by your presence." Bokuju never taught any method. He would simply ask this much, "Just be near. Remain present." And whenever a disciple was in tune, he would call the name of the disciple and ask, "Are you here?" This was the whole technique.

But this technique will need a grounding of your mind, a deep innocence. There are many techniques which are simple, the simplest possible: just a saying, "Be this one" -- just a hint. But it must have been said by the master in a certain moment. "Be this one" cannot always be said. It must have been said in a certain tuning, when the disciple was totally one with the master, or totally with the universe, merged. Then the master says, "Be this one" -- and suddenly the focus will change and the last part of the ego will dissolve.

These methods worked in the past but now it is difficult, very difficult, because you are so calculating,

you are so clever. And being clever is just against being innocent. You are so calculating, you know too much arithmetic. This calculation goes on and on in the mind: whatsoever you do, it is always calculated, planned. You are never innocent, never open, receptive; you believe too much in yourself. Hence you go on missing. These methods won't be helpful for you unless you prepare. That preparation can be very long, and you are very impatient.

This age is basically the most impatient age that has ever happened on this earth. Everyone is impatient, everyone is too time-conscious, and everyone wants to do everything immediately. Not that it cannot be done -- it can be done immediately. But with such time-consciousness it is impossible. People come to me and they say that they have come only for one day. The next day they are going to Sai Baba, and after meeting him they will go to Rishikesh, and then they will go somewhere else. Then they return frustrated and they think there is nothing India can give. It is not a question of whether India can give something or not, the question is always whether you can receive it or not. You are in such a hurry and you want something immediately. Just like instant coffee, you think of instant meditation, instant nirvana. It is not possible. Nirvana cannot be packed, cannot be made instant. Not that it is impossible to make it instant, it can become instant -- but it can become instant only with the mind which is not after the instant. That's the problem. It can become instant. Immediately, this moment, it can happen. Not even a single moment is needed. But only to one who is relaxed about time completely, to one who can wait for infinity -- for him it will happen instantly.

This looks paradoxical but this is the case. If you can wait for eternity, you will not need to wait at all. But if you cannot wait for even a single moment, you will have to wait for eternity. You will have to wait because the mind which says, "Let it happen immediately," is a mind which has already moved from the moment. It is running, it is standing nowhere, it is just on the move. A mind which is on the move, on the way, cannot be innocent.

You may not be aware of it but innocent people are always without time-consciousness. Time lingers slowly. There is no hurry to go anywhere, they are not running. They are enjoying moment to moment. They are chewing each moment. And each moment has its own ecstasy to deliver. But you are in such a hurry that it cannot be delivered. While you are here, your hands are in the future, your mind is in the future -- you will miss this moment. And this will be always the case; you will always miss the now. And NOW is the only time! The future is false, the past is just memory. The past is no more, the future is yet to be -- and all that ever happens is the now. Now is the only time.

So if you can be prepared to slow down a little, to become non-calculating, playing like children, here and now, then these simple techniques can work miracles. But this century is too time-conscious. That's why you ask, IT SEEMS THAT WE NEED TECHNIQUES TO ACHIEVE THESE TECHNIQUES. No. These are techniques, not end-results. They look like end-results because you cannot conceive of how they can work. They can work in particular mind; they cannot work in other types of mind. And really, those who know, they say that all the techniques will ultimately bring you to the innocence where the phenomenon happens. When the phenomenon happens, it will be because the techniques will have brought you to that innocence -- if the innocence is there.

But it is difficult now because nowhere is innocence taught; everywhere we are teaching cleverness. Universities are not to make you innocent, they are to make you clever, cunning, calculating. The more clever you are, the better you will be in the struggle of life. You can gain much wealth, prestige, power, if you are calculating. If you are innocent, you will prove to be stupid; if you are innocent, then you will be nowhere in this competitive world. This is the problem: in this competitive world you may not be anywhere, but in that non-competitive world of nirvana, if you are innocent, you will be somewhere. If you are calculating you will not be anywhere in the world of nirvana, but in this world you will be somewhere. And we have chosen this world to be our goal.

Old universities differed completely, their orientation was totally different. Nalanda, Takshila -- they did not teach calculation, they did not teach cleverness. They were teaching innocence. Their orientation was different from Oxford or Kashi or Cambridge. Their orientation was totally different -- they were creating a different type of mind. So it almost always happened that a person who studied in Takshshila or Nalanda would become a BHIKKHU, a SANNYASIN, in the end. By the time he graduated from university he would renounce this world. Those universities were anti-world; they were preparing for some other dimension. They were preparing you for something else which cannot be measured in terms of this world. These techniques were for those type of people. Either they were innocent by their nature or they were training themselves to be innocent.

When Jesus said to his followers, "If someone hits you on one cheek, you give him the other," what is he intending to do? He is trying to make you innocent. Only a foolish person would do this. When someone hits you on one cheek, a calculating mind will say, "Hit him hard, immediately." And a really calculating mind will say, "Before someone hits you, hit him. Because attack is the best defense." Ask Machiavelli -- he is the cleverest mind. He says, "Before someone attacks you, you attack him, because attack is the best defense. Once someone has attacked you, you are already weak; he has already gained over you. Now the race is not equal. He is ahead of you. So don't allow the enemy to go ahead. Attack before anybody attacks you."

This is a calculating mind; this is a clever mind. Machiavelli was read by every prince and every king in medieval Europe -- but he was such a clever person that no king would employ him. He was read -- his book was the bible for power-politics, every prince would read his book The Prince and they would follow it -- but no king was ready to employ him because he was such a clever man. It was better to keep him away -- he was dangerous; he knew too much. He said, "Virtue is not good, but pretending to be virtuous is. Don't be virtuous, but pretend always that you are virtuous. That is the real good because then you gain from both the ends: from vice you gain, and from virtue also." This is the calculating mind. Go on pretending that you are virtuous, and always praise virtue. But never be really virtuous. Always praise virtue so others know that you are a virtuous person. Always condemn vice -- but don't be afraid to use it.

Jesus says, "When someone hits you on one cheek, give him the other. And if someone takes your coat, snatches it, give him your shirt also. And if someone forces you to carry his load for one mile, tell him that you are ready to carry it for two miles." This is patent foolishness, but very meaningful. If you can do this, these techniques will be for you. Jesus is preparing his disciples for sudden enlightenment. Just think about it. If you can be so innocent, so trusting, that if the other is hitting you, he must be hitting you for your good -- so give him the other cheek also, and let him hit it. The other's goodness is believed in, trusted in; no one is your enemy. When Jesus says, "Love your enemies," this is the meaning. No one is your enemy; don't see the enemy anywhere. That doesn't mean that there will not be enemies and there will not be people who will exploit you. There will be. They will exploit you. But be exploited -- and don't be cunning. Just look at that dimension: be exploited but don't be cunning. Be exploited but don't be mistrusting, don't disbelieve, don't lose faith. That is more valuable than anything others can cheat you of. Nothing else is so valuable.

But how do our minds function? If one man deceives you, the whole of humanity is evil. If one man is dishonest or you think that he is dishonest, then you don't believe in man at all. Then the whole of humanity has become dishonest. If one Jew is a miser, then the whole race of Jews is miserly. If one Mohammedan is bigoted, then all Mohammedans are. Just one is enough for us to lose our faith in all. Jesus says, "Even if all are dishonest, you should not lose faith, because faith is more valuable than what these dishonest people can take from you by their dishonesty." So really, if you lose faith you are losing something; otherwise nothing is lost.

For such innocent people these techniques are enough, they will not ask for anything more. You say, and it happens to them. Just on hearing the master many have become illumined -- but in the past, not in this age.

I have heard a story about Rinzai. He was a very poor BHIKKHU, a poor SANNYASIN, a beggar. As he was sleeping in his hut a thief entered. There was nothing in the hut except a blanket that he himself was using. He was sleeping on the floor, covered with his blanket. Then he became very uncomfortable and stared to think, "What an unfortunate fellow! He has come so far from the village to find something, and there is nothing in my hut. What misery! How to help him? The only thing is this blanket." And he was under it and the thief would not have the courage to snatch the blanket, so he slipped out from under it, left it there and slipped into a dark corner. The thief took the blanket and went away. The night was very cold, but Rinzai was happy that the thief had not gone back empty-handed.

Then he sat at the window of his hut. The night was cool, and the full moon was in the sky. He wrote a small haiku, a small poem. In the haiku he said, "If I could have given this moon to that thief, I would have." This mind! What has he lost? Just a blanket. What has he gained? The whole world, all that can be gained. He has gained innocence, trust, love.

For this man no technique is needed. His master would say, "Just look. Be aware. Be alert." And that would do.

The second question:

HOW TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE DICTATES OF THE UNCONSCIOUS MIND AND THAT OF THE

The first thing: because of Freud, much misunderstanding has arisen around the word "unconscious". Freud completely misunderstood it, misinterpreted it. And he has become the very basis of modern knowledge about mind. To Freud, unconscious meant simply the repressed conscious, the suppressed part of the conscious. So all that is evil and bad, immoral, has been suppressed. Because the society cannot allow it, it has to be suppressed within. For Freud, that repressed part is the unconscious -- but not for mystics. Freud is not a mystic; he has not entered his own unconscious. He has been simply observing cases of patients: ill people, abnormal people, mad, insane, pathological. He has been studying the pathological mind, and through the study of the pathological mind -- and that, too, from without -- he concluded that just underneath the conscious there is an unconscious mind. That unconscious mind carries all that has been suppressed from the childhood, all that society has condemned. The mind has suppressed it, just to forget that it is there.

But it is there -- and it goes on functioning. And it is very powerful: it goes on changing the conscious, it goes on playing tricks with the conscious. The conscious is really impotent before it, because whatsoever is repressed is repressed only because it is so powerful that society cannot cope with it. So society has been repressing it and society doesn't know what else to do with it. For example, sex. It is so powerful that if you don't repress it you won't know what to do with it. It will lead you into dangerous paths. And it is such a forceful energy that the whole society will become chaotic if it is allowed completely.No marriage could exist, no love could exist, everything could be just a chaos if it was allowed total freedom -- because then man would behave like an animal. If there were no marriage, no family, the whole society would be destroyed. Society depends on the unity of the family; the family depends on marriage; marriage depends on sex-suppression. Everything that is natural, forceful, has been inhibited, tabooed -- so forcibly that you feel guilty about it and you go on fighting with it. Society has not only created policemen outside, it has created inner policemen, your conscience -- a double arrangement so that you don't go astray so that you cannot be natural, you have to be unnatural.

Now modern psychologists say that insanity is part of civilization -- no civilization can be without madness. But mad people are suffering because you have forced such an order over them that their natural instincts are crushed. They have been crippled. It may be that your madmen are more powerful than you, that's why their inner instincts have revolted and they have thrown their conscience, their mind, everything, overboard. That's why they are mad. A better concept of humanity, a better organization, a better discipline with more knowledge and wisdom, may use them. They may prove geniuses; they may prove very talented people. They are. But they have such a force in them that they cannot repress themselves. And society will not allow them to move because they are wild. Freud came to the conclusion that civilization needs the unconscious, the repressed part.

But really, for Tantra and yoga this unconscious is not the unconscious, it is just between the conscious and the unconscious, a small boundary. It is subconscious. The conscious has forced something down, but the conscious knows about it. It is not really unconscious, you know about it. You may not want to recognize it, you may not want to be attentive to it, because you are afraid that if you give it attention it will come up. You have forced it into darkness but you are conscious bout it. The Freudian unconscious is not really unconscious, it is only subconscious. It is not dark night, it is in the light, you can see it.

Tantra talks about the real unconscious which is not suppressed by you but which is your deepest being. And your conscious is just one part of it which has come into light, the one-tenth part which has seen the light, which has become conscious. Nine parts, nine-tenths, are just hidden underneath. That unconscious is really your source of life-energy, of being. Your conscious mind is one-tenth of the whole mind and this conscious mind has created its own center: that center is the ego. This center is false because it doesn't belong to the whole mind, it is not the center of the whole mind. It is just a center of the conscious part, a fragment. The fragment has created its own center and that center goes on pretending it is the center of the whole being. No, your total mind has a center: that center is called the guide. That center is in the unconscious and it will be revealed only when five fragments, or half of the mind, come into light. Then the center which is the guide will be revealed. It is hidden in the unconscious.

So you need not be afraid of the unconscious; it is the Freudian unconscious you are afraid of. It is something to be afraid of. But this Freudian unconscious can be thrown out in catharsis. Hence my great insistence on catharsis. This Freudian unconscious can be thrown out in catharsis: whatsoever you wanted to do and you have not done, do it, meditatively. Don't do it to anyone because that will create a chain of

events -- and you will not be in control. Just do it in a vacuum. If you are angry, do it in a vacuum. If you feel sexuality, throw it into the sky. If you feel anything, just allow it to move from your inwards outwards. Express it. A meditative catharsis will relieve you of the Freudian unconscious. With the technique that I am teaching -- if it is followed -- the Freudian unconscious will simply disappear. And only when this Freudian unconscious disappears can you penetrate the real unconscious. It is just in-between, between the conscious and the unconscious. You just go on throwing your rubbish things into a room and you close it; you go on accumulating a junkyard -- Freudian unconscious is just a junkyard. Don't throw it in -- I say, throw it out. When it moves in, you will become pathological, you can go insane. When it moves out you will become fresh, young, unburdened. For this age, catharsis is a must. No one can reach the inner guide without catharsis. And once you are in deep catharsis you need not be afraid. Then the real unconscious will start revealing itself; then it will penetrate into your conscious, and then for the first time you will become aware of your vast territory. You are not such a small fragment, you have a very vast being, and this vast being has a center -- that center is the inner guide.

How to differentiate between the unconscious and the inner guide? How to differentiate between the Freudian unconscious and the inner guide? It will be difficult if you don't go through catharsis. But you can feel a difference by and by because the Freudian unconscious is just a repressed thing. If something appears in you with a violent force, know well that this violent force is coming because you have repressed it in the first place. If something simply appears in you without any violence, just bubbles up silently, easily, without any sounds, even soundlessly, then know that this is the real unconscious. From the guide something is coming to you. But you will become proficient only when you go through catharsis. Then you will know what is happening. Whenever anything comes from the Freudian unconscious you will feel disturbed, it will make you uneasy, uncomfortable; and whenever something comes from the guide you will feel such serenity, you will feel so happy, so at ease, so at home, that you cannot imagine it. You will simply feel that this is the thing. Your total being is in harmony with it, there is no resistance. You know this is the right, this is the good, this is the truth -- and nobody can convince you otherwise. With the Freudian unconscious you can never be serene, you can never be still and calm; you will be disturbed. It is a sort of disease that has come up -- and there will be a fight with it. So it is better if you pass through deep catharsis, then the Freudian unconscious will become silent, by and by.

And just as bubbles come up from a riverbed, come up to the very surface of the water, you will feel bubbles coming up from the very bed of your being. They will come to your conscious mind. But their very coming will give you a deep tranquility -- a feeling that nothing can be more right than this. But before it happens you have to unburden yourself of the Freudian unconscious. And that can happen only if you are in a let-go, because the innermost being is so nonviolent that it will not assert itself. The Freudian unconscious will want to assert itself; every moment it is trying to assert itself and you are pushing it back. This is the difference. It wants to assert itself, it wants to become active, it wants to lead you somewhere, it wants to manipulate you -- and you are resisting it, fighting it. The real unconscious, the guide, is not assertive. If you allow it, if you invite it, prayerfully, it will come to you just like an invited guest. You have to be in a let-go. Only then will it come. When it feels you are ready, when it feels it will not be denied, rejected, when it feels it will be welcomed, then it will come to you. So, you have to do two things: catharsis for the Freudian unconscious, and training in let-go and surrender for the real guide, the real unconscious. These two things done, you will know the difference.

The difference really cannot be taught to you -- you will know it. When it happens, you will know it. How do you know the difference between when there is pain in your body and when the whole body feels a well-being? When the whole body is filled with well-being and when your head has a headache, how do you feel what the difference is? You simply know it. You cannot define it, you simply know it: you know what a headache is and you know what well-being is.

The real guide will always give you a feeling of well-being, and the Freudian unconscious will always give you a feeling of headache. It is a turmoil, it is an inner conflict, it is anguish, it is pain suppressed. So whenever it comes you will feel painful all over.

Because of this Freudian unconscious, many things have become painful which are not naturally painful For example, sex. Because society has repressed sex, it has become painful. One of the most blissful things in natural life is sex. But it has become painful. If you move into sex you will feel frustrated, you will feel guilty, at the end you will feel weakened. And you will decide never to have sex again. This is not because of natural sex, this is because of the unconscious. Sex has become painful. It has been so repressed that it has become ugly and painful Otherwise it is one of the most natural ecstasies. If a child is never taught that

sex is bad and a sin he will enjoy it, and every time he will feel a deep well-being flowing all over the body.

Men feel more well-being than women -- because women are repressed more. No one requires that a boy should be a virgin but everyone requires, even the boy himself, that the girl he is going to marry should be a virgin. Even playboys require that the girl should be a virgin. Women's unconscious has been repressed ore than men's, that's why only a few women achieve orgasm. And that, too, in the West -- in the east not more than five per cent of women, at the most, achieve any enjoyment in sex. Ninety-five percent are simply fed up with it. That's why when sadhus and monks teach that sex is sin, women always agree. They gather in multitudes around monks because the thing appeals to them, it is right. Because they are so suppressed they have never known any bliss out of it. In India, while making love, woman are not supposed to move, be active. They have to lie still like a corpse. If they are active their man will become suspicious: they are enjoying sex and this is not the sign of a good woman. A good woman is one who doesn't enjoy. In the East they will say that if you want to marry, marry a good woman, and if you want to enjoy, then have a friendship with a bad woman -- because only bad women can enjoy. This is unfortunate. The woman is not supposed to move, to be active, she should be just dead. How can she achieve orgasm when the energy is not moving?

And if she cannot enjoy it she is bound to be against the husband and she is bound to think that the husband is evil. Every day Indian women come to me and they say that they are fed up with sex and their husbands are forcing them again and again to have sex. They don't like it, they are disgusted. And why are the husbands not so disgusted? Why are the women disgusted? The reason is that they have a greater repressed unconscious about sex than men.

Sex will become painful. If you have suppressed it, it is a headache. Anything can become a headache -- just suppress it, that is the trick. It will become a suffering. And anything can become blissful -- just express it, don't suppress it.

This Freudian unconscious is all that you know right now. You don't know about the real unconscious, the Tantra unconscious -- that's why you are afraid. And afraid, you cannot let go. Afraid, you cannot lose control. You know that if you lose control, immediately the suppressed instincts will take over. Immediately, whatsoever you have repressed will come to the mind and it will insist on being acted out. That's why you are afraid. Catharsis is needed first so the fear goes. And then you can let go. And if you let go, a very silent force will start flowing to your conscious mind and you will feel a well-being, you will feel that you are at home, you will feel that everything is good, you will feel that you are blessed.

HOW CAN ONE RECOGNIZE THAT THE INNER GUIDE HAS COME INTO FUNCTION? This will be the first sign: you will start feeling good, good about yourself. Remember, you always feel bad about yourself. I almost never come across a person who feels good about himself. Everyone is condemning himself, everyone thinks he is bad. And when you think you are bad how do you suppose that someone else is going to love you? And when no one loves you, you feel frustrated. But you yourself don't love you. You have never touched your hand lovingly, you have never felt your body lovingly, you have never thanked God that he has given you such a beautiful body, such a beautiful organism. No, you just feel disgusted. And the religions, the so-called religions have taught you to feel condemned -- this body is a bag of sins. You are carrying a burden.

When the unconscious is released you will feel suddenly that you are accepted, you are not bad. Nothing is bad. The whole of life becomes deep down a blessing. You feel blessed. And the moment you feel blessed, all others around you become blessed; you can bless them, you can feel happy. Because you feel condemned, you feel bad about yourself and you think the same about others. How can you love another's body if you condemn your own body? If you are against your own body, how can you love another body? You will condemn -- deep down you will condemn. Really, religions have prepared you to become just ghosts. They don't want you to be with the body, they want you to be just unembodied spirits. Everything has been so condemned..and you have taken it for granted. I have seen in scriptures, in many scriptures, that it written that your body has nothing but blood, fat, phlegm -- just to condemn it. I don't know what these persons who were writing these scriptures wanted. Did they want gold to be there? Why is blood bad? Blood is life! But they have condemned it and we have accepted the condemnation. They must be mad, insane.

Jains always say that their TEERTHANKARAS never urinated, they don't defecate. Such bad things. But why is urine bad? What do you want to urinate instead of urine? And what is bad in it? But it is such a bad thing. And psychologists say that because the sex center and the urinating organ are the same in man, sex has become condemned. And in woman the sex center is just in the middle, on one side defecation and

on the other side urination, sex cannot be good if it is between two such bad things. The condemnation of sex has come because we have condemned defecation. But why? Why condemn it? What is bad? But we accept condemnation and when we accept, then there are problems.

Your whole body is condemned by neurotic people. They may have written scriptures but that doesn't make any difference. They may have been great leaders -- neurotics almost always are. They are great leaders because they are so fanatic that they can immediately get a following. And there are always people who worship fanaticism. Anyone who says something strongly will have people falling at his feet saying he is the right leader. and he may be just neurotic, just mad. These neurotic people have condemned you and you have accepted them, you have been conditioned by them.

When the unconscious flows in you, a subtle well-being will come. You will feel good: everything is good, and everything is Divine. Your body comes from the Divine, your blood also, your urine also. Everything is Divine. When the unconscious flows in you, everything is Divine, everything becomes spiritual. Nothing is bd, nothing is condemned. This will be the feeling, and then you will fly. You will become so light you cannot walk. Then nothing is a burden on your head. Then you can enjoy small things in a very great way. Then every trivial things becomes a beauty. But that beauty is given by you -- whatsoever you touch becomes golden because deep down you are so filled with bliss.

This will be the first thing that will happen to you -- a goodness about yourself. And, when the unconscious starts flowing into your conscious, the second thing will be that you will become less world-oriented, less intellectual, more total. Then if you are happy you will not just simply say that you are happy -- you will dance. Just saying, "I am happy," is pale, meaningless. I see people who say, "I am happy" -- but just look at their faces! I know people who say, "I love you," but their body is not expressing anything. Words are dead but we have substituted them for life. When the unconscious flows in you, this will be the difference: you will live with your total being. When you feel happy, you will dance. Then you will not simply say, "I am happy"-you will be happy: that's the difference. You will not say, "I am happy" -- there is no need to say it because you will be happy. Then there will be no need to say to someone, "I love you" -- you will be love. Your whole being will show the feeling, you will vibrate with love. Anybody passing nearby will feel that you love; anyone just touched by your hand will feel a subtle energy has entered into him. There is a warmth in your presence, a happiness.

This will be the second thing. First, you will feel a goodness about yourself and about everything; and second, you will become total. When the guide takes you, you will be total.

The third question:

> WHEN THAT INTUITION STARTS FUNCTIONING, IS SURRENDER THE ONLY TECHNIQUE FOR THAT INTUITION, OR THE INNER GUIDE? DOES A PERSON LIVING THROUGH INTUITION ALWAYS SUCCEED? HOW DO YOU VALUE SUCCESS AND FAILURE? IS IT NOT TRUE THAT THE PERSON LIVING INTUITIVELY WILL BECOME WEAK INTELLECTUALLY?

Surrender is the only technique for the inner being to become active.

DOES A PERSON LIVING THROUGH INTUITION ALWAYS SUCCEED? No, but he is always happy -- whether he succeeds or not. And a person not living intuitively is always unhappy whether he succeeds or not. Success is not the criterion because success depends on many things. Happiness is the criterion because happiness depends only on you. You may not succeed because others are competitors there. Even if you are working intuitively, others may be working more cunningly, more cleverly, more calculatingly, more violently, more immorally. So success depends on many other things; success is a social phenomenon. You may not succeed.

Who can say that Jesus succeeded? Crucifixion is not a success, it is the greatest failure. A man crucified when he was just thirty-three -- what type of success is this? No one knew about him. Just a few villagers, uneducated people, were his disciples. He had no position, no prestige, no power. What type of success is this? Crucifixion cannot be said to be a success. But he was happy. He was totally blissful -- even when being crucified. And those who were crucifying him would remain alive for many years but they would remain in misery. So really, who was undergoing crucifixion? That is the point. Those who crucified Jesus, were they undergoing crucifixion? Or was Jesus, who was crucified? He was happy. How can you crucify happiness? He was ecstatic. How can you crucify ecstasy? You can kill the body but you cannot kill the soul. Those who crucified him, they lived, but their life was nothing but a long slow crucifixion --

misery and misery and misery.

So the first thing is that I don't say that if you follow the inner guide you will always succeed -- in the sense that the world recognizes success; but in the sense that a Buddha or a Jesus recognizes success, you will succeed. But that success is measured by your happiness, your bliss -- whatsoever happens is irrelevant, you will be happy. Whether the world says that you have been a failure, or the world makes you a star, a success, it doesn't make any difference. You will be happy whatsoever the case; you will be blissful. Bliss is success to me. If you can understand that bliss is success, then I say you will succeed always.

But to you bliss is not success; success is something else. It may even be misery. Even if you know that it is going to be a misery, you long for success. Ask political leaders -- they are in misery. I have not seen any political leader who is happy. They are just miserable, but still they are trying for higher posts, trying to get still higher on the ladder. And those who are already above him are in misery, and he knows it. But we are ready to be miserable if success comes to us. So what is success to us? Success is egoistic fulfillment, not bliss. It is just so that people will say that you have succeeded. You may have lost everything -- you may have lost your soul; you may have lost all that innocence that gives bliss; you may have lost all that peace, silence, that brings you nearer to the Divine; you may have lost all, and become just a madman -- but the world will say you are a success.

For the world, ego gratification is the success; for me it is not. For me, to be blissful is success -- whether anyone knows about you or not. It is irrelevant whether anyone knows about you or not, whether you live totally unknown, unheard of, unnoticed. But if you are blissful, you have succeeded.

So remember this distinction because there are many people who would like to be intuitive, who would like to find the inner guide, just to succeed in the world. For them the inner guide will be a frustration. In the first place, they cannot find it. In the second place, even if they can find it, they will be miserable. Because what they are aiming at is recognition by the world, ego fulfillment -- not bliss.

Be clear in the mind -- don't be success-oriented. Success is the greatest failure in the world. So don't try to succeed otherwise you will be a failure. Think of being blissful. Every moment think of being more and more blissful. Then the whole world may say you are a failure but you will not be a failure. You have attained.

Buddha was a failure in the eyes of his friends, family, wife, father, teachers, society -- he was a failure. He had become just a beggar. What type of success is this? He could have been a great emperor: he had the qualities, he had the personality, he had the mind. He could have been a great emperor but he became a beggar. He was a failure -- obviously. But I say to you he was not a failure. If he had become an emperor then he would have been a failure because he would have missed the real life. What he attained under the Bodhi Tree was the real and what he lost was unreal.

With the real you will succeed in the inner life; with the unreal... I don't know. If you want to succeed in the unreal then follow the path of those who are working in cunningness, cleverness, competition, jealousy, violence. Follow their path, the inner guide is not for you. If you want to gain something of the world, then don't listen to the inner guide.

But ultimately you will feel that although you have won the whole world, you have lost yourself. Jesus says, "And what does a man get if he loses his soul and gains the whole world?" Who will you call a success: Alexander the Great or Jesus the Crucified? So if -- and that `if' has to be understood well -- if you are interested in the world, then the inner guide is not a guide for you. If you are interested in the inner dimension of being then the inner guide, and only the inner guide, can help.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #39
Chapter title: Sunyawad -- the philosophy of emptiness

7 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7311075

ShortTitle: VBT239
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 98 mins

SUPPOSE YOUR PASSIVE FORM TO BE AN EMPTY ROOM WITH WALLS OF SKIN -- EMPTY.

GRACIOUS ONE, PLAY. THE UNIVERSE IS AN EMPTY SHELL WHEREIN YOUR MIND FROLICS INFINITELY.

SWEET HEARTED ONE, MEDITATE ON KNOWING AND NOT-KNOWING, EXISTING AND NOT-EXISTING. THEN LEAVE BOTH ASIDE THAT YOU MAY BE.

ENTER SPACE, SUPPORTLESS, ETERNAL, STILL.

These techniques are concerned with emptiness -- they are the most delicate, the most subtle. Even to conceive of emptiness seems impossible. Buddha used all these four techniques for his disciples and BHIKKHUS, and because of these four techniques he was totally misunderstood. Buddhism got completely uprooted from Indian soil just because of these four techniques.

Buddha said that there is no God. If there is God, you cannot be totally empty. You may not be there but the God will be there, the Divine will be there. And your mind can deceive you, because your Divine may be just your mind playing tricks. Buddha said that there is no soul, because if there is any soul, ATMA, you can hide your ego behind it. Your ego will be difficult to leave if you feel that there is some self within you. Then you cannot be totally empty because you will be there.

Just to prepare the ground for these techniques of emptiness, Buddha denied everything. He was not an atheist but he appeared to be an atheist because he said that there is no God, he said there is no soul, he said there is nothing substantial in existence -- existence is empty. But this was just to prepare the ground for these techniques. Once you enter emptiness you have entered all -- you may call it the Divine, you may call it God, or ATMA, soul, whatsoever you like -- but you can enter the truth only when you are totally empty. Nothing should be left of you.

Hindus thought that Buddha was destroying religion, that he was teaching irreligion. And people who heard him, even they couldn't follow, because whenever you go somewhere, you go to seek something -- you never go to seek emptiness. So those who went to hear him were seeking something -- nirvana, moksha, the other world, heaven, truth -- but they were seeking something. They had come to gratify their ultimate desire: to find the truth. That is the last desire. And unless you are completely desireless, you cannot know the truth; the very condition of knowing is to be totally desireless.

So one thing is certain, you cannot desire truth. If you desire it, the very desire will become the barrier. There were masters before Buddha who were teaching, "Don't desire, be desireless." But they were talking about God, about the kingdom of God, heaven, paradise, moksha, the ultimate freedom and liberation -- and they were saying, "Be desireless." Buddha felt that you cannot be desireless if there is something to be attained. You may pretend that you are desireless, but this pretension, desirelessness, is also from some desire to be fulfilled. It is false. The masters say that you cannot attain to ultimate bliss with desire, and you want to attain ultimate bliss -- so you start being desireless, you try to be desireless, so that you can attain the ultimate bliss. But the desire is there.You are trying to be desireless just because of the desire. So Buddha said that there is no God to be attained. Even if you desire, there is no one to be attained... so be desireless. There is no moksha somewhere, there is no goal. Life is meaningless and goal-less.

His emphasis is beautiful and wonderful -- no one has tried that way. He destroyed all the goals just to help you to be desireless. If the goals are there, how can you be desireless? And if you are not desireless, you will not attain to the goal -- this is the paradox. He destroyed all the goals -- not that those goals are not there, they are there and they can be attained -- but if you want to attain them, if you desire to attain them, it becomes impossible. The very basic condition is you must be desireless -- then the ultimate happens to you.

So Buddha says there is nothing to be desired, desires are futile. Drop all desires and when there is no desire you will be empty.

Just imagine, if there is no desire within you, what will you be? You are nothing but a bundle of desires. If all desires go, you simply disappear. Not that you will not exist -- you will exist, but as an emptiness. You will be there, just like a vacant room: no one is there, just a SUNYA, a nothingness. Buddha has called this nothingness ANATMA, ANATTA, no-soulness. You will not feel any center, that "I am"; there will be just "am-ness", no "I" to it, because "I" is nothing but accumulated desires, condensed desires, crystallized desires -- many, many desires have become your "I".

It is just as in physics. Physicists say that if you analyze matter, then matter is nothing but atoms; there is nothing to join the atoms, each atom is surrounded by vacant space. If you have a rock in your hand, there is no rock, just atoms of energy, and between two atoms, infinite space. Even a rock is spacious, porous. They say that soon we will be able to pull that space out from anything.

H.G. Wells has written a story.

In the twenty-first century, a passenger starts calling for coolies in a big station. Other passengers who are traveling in the same compartment with this passenger cannot understand, because he has no luggage, just a packet of cigarettes and a small matchbox. That is all his luggage. And he goes on calling for coolies. A big group gathers and a passenger asked, "Why? Why are you calling? You don't have anything. You can carry this matchbox and this packet of cigarettes yourself. What are you going to do with these two dozen coolies?" The passenger laughs and he says, "Try, try that matchbox. That matchbox is not ordinary. One railway engine is condensed into it."

It is possible soon. Space can be pulled out and then it can be again forced in, and the engine will take its shape again. Then big things can be carried without much problem. The weight will remain the same but the shape, the form, will become smaller and smaller. A matchbox can contain a railway engine, but the weight will remain the same, because space has no weight. You can pull out the space but you cannot pull out the weight. The weight will remain the same because weight is contained by the atoms, not by the space. They say that the whole earth can be condensed into the form, the shape, of one apple, but the weight will remain the same. And if you pull apart all these atoms; if you take one atom out, and then another, and then another; if you take all the atoms out, nothing will be left behind -- so matter is just an appearance.

Buddha has analyzed the human mind in a simpler way: he is one of the greatest scientists possible. He says your ego is nothing but desires, atomic desires. There are millions of desires; they make you. If you go on pulling out desires one by one, a moment will come when there is no desire left, you have disappeared... just space, just vacant space remains. And this, Buddha says, is nirvana. This is the cessation of your being completely; you are no more. And Buddha says this is silence: unless you are completely gone, silence cannot descend on you. Buddha says you cannot be silent because you are the problem; you cannot be peaceful because you are the disease; and you can never be blissful because you are the only barrier. The bliss can come at any moment but you are the barrier. When you are not, bliss will be there; when you are not, peace will be there; when you are not, silence will be there, when you are not, ecstasy will be there. When your inner being is totally empty, this emptiness itself is bliss. That's why Buddha's teachings are called SUNYAWAD, the philosophy of emptiness, or the philosophy of zero.

These four techniques are to attain this state of being, or you can call it this state of no-being -- there is no difference. You can give it a positive term, as Hindus and Jains have called it, soul, or you can give it a more appropriate but negative term, as Buddha has called it, ANATTA, no-selfness or no-soulness. It depends on you. But whatsoever you call it, there is no one to be named and called, there is just infinite space. That's why I say that these are the ultimate techniques, the most delicate, the most difficult -- but the most wonderful. And if you can work with any of these four techniques, you will gain the unattainable.

The first technique:

SUPPOSE YOUR PASSIVE FORM TO BE AN EMPTY ROOM WITH WALLS OF SKIN -- EMPTY.

SUPPOSE YOUR PASSIVE FORM TO BE AN EMPTY ROOM WITH WALLS OF SKIN... but inside, everything empty. This is one of the most beautiful techniques. Just sit in a meditative posture, relaxed, alone, your backbone straight and the whole body relaxed -- as if the whole body is hanging on the backbone. Then close your eyes. For a few moments go on feeling relaxed, more relaxed, becoming calmer and calmer and calmer. Do this for a few moments, just to be in tune. And then suddenly start feeling your

body is just walls of skin and there is nothing inside, there is no one inside, the house is vacant. Sometimes you will feel thoughts passing, clouds of thoughts moving, but don't think that they belong to you. You are not. Just think that they are roaming in a vacant sky -- they don't belong to anyone, they don't have any roots.

Really this is the case: thoughts are just like clouds moving in the sky. They don't have any roots and they don't belong to the sky, they simply roam in the sky. They come and they go and the sky remains untouched, uninfluenced. Feel that your body is just walls of skin and there is no one inside. Thoughts will still continue -- because of old habit, old momentum, old cooperation, thoughts will go on coming. But just think that they are rootless clouds moving in space -- they don't belong to you, they don't belong to anybody else. There is no one to whom they can belong -- you are empty. It will be difficult, but because of the old habits, nothing else. Your mind would like to catch some thought, be identified with it, move with it, enjoy it, indulge in it. Resist! Just say there is no one to indulge, there is no one to fight, there is no one to do anything with this thought. Within a few days, a few weeks, thoughts will slow down, they will become less and less. The clouds will start disappearing, or, even if they come, there will be great gaps of cloudless sky when there will be no thought. One thought will pass. Then another will not come for a period. Then another will come and then there will again be an interval. In those intervals you will know for the first time what emptiness is. And the very glimpse of it will fill you with such deep bliss you cannot imagine.

Really it is difficult to say anything about it, because whatsoever is said in language will refer to you, and you will not be there. If I say that you will be filled with happiness it will be nonsense. You will not be there, so how can I say you will be filled with happiness? Happiness will be there. Just within the four walls of your skin, happiness will be there, vibrating -- but you will not be there. A deep silence will descend on you, because if you are not, no one can create a disturbance. You always go on thinking that somebody else is disturbing you; the traffic noise on the road, children playing around you, the wife working in the kitchen... somebody is disturbing you. Nobody is disturbing you; you are the cause of the disturbance. Because you are there, anything can disturb you. If you are not there, then disturbances will come and pass through the emptiness without touching it. You are there -- very touchy, a wound; anything immediately hurts you.

I have heard about a scientific story. It happened after the third world war that all were dead; now there was no one on the earth, only trees and hills were there. One big tree thought to create a great noise, as it used to create in the past. It fell down from a big rock, it did everything that was possible, but there was no noise. Because for noise your ears are needed, for sound your ears are needed. If you re not there, sound cannot be created. It is impossible. I am speaking here. I am making sound because you are here. If no one is here, I may go on speaking, but sound cannot be created. But I can create it myself because I myself can hear it. If no one is there to hear, sound cannot be crated, because sound is a reaction of your ears.

If no one is there on the earth, the sun will rise but it cannot create light. It seems absurd. We cannot conceive of it because we always think that the sun will rise and there will be light. Your eyes are needed. Without your eyes, the sun cannot create light. It may go on rising but it will be futile because the rays will pass in emptiness. There will be no one who can react and who can say that this is light. Light is a phenomenon of your eyes. You react. Sound is a phenomenon of your ears. You react. What do you think... a rose is there in the garden, but if no one passes, will there be perfume? A rose alone cannot create perfume. Impossible. You and your nose are needed -- someone to react and interpret that this is perfume, this is rose-perfume. However hard a rose tries, without a nose it will not be a rose at all.

The disturbance on the street is not there really, it is within your ego. Your ego reacts and says that this is a disturbance. It is your interpretation. Sometimes in a different mood you may enjoy it. Then it will not be a disturbance. You may enjoy it in a different mood. And then you will say, "This is beautiful. What music!" But in a sad moment even music will become a disturbance. But if you are not there, just space, emptiness, there can be neither disturbance nor music. Things will just pass through you, unnoticed. Because unstruck, there is no wound to react, there is no one to respond; not even an ego will be created. This is what Buddha calls nirvana.

And this technique can help you.

SUPPOSE YOUR PASSIVE FORM TO BE AN EMPTY ROOM WITH WALLS OF SKIN -- EMPTY. Sit in a passive state, inactive, not doing anything.... Because whenever you do something the doer comes in. Really there is no doer. Only because of the doing you imagine that there is one. Buddha is difficult only because of this. Only because of linguistic forms have problems arisen. We say a man is walking. If you analyze this sentence, it means that there is someone who is walking. But Buddha says there is only a

process of walking, there is no one who is walking. You are laughing. Because of language it appears that there is someone who is laughing. Buddha says there is laughter but no one inside who is laughing. When you laugh, remember this, and find out who laughs. You will never find anyone -- there is simply laughter. There is no one behind it doing it. When you are sad, there is no one who is sad, there is simply sadness. Look at this. Simply sadness. It is a process: simply laughter, simply happiness, simply unhappiness. There is no one behind it.

Only because of language do we go on thinking in terms of two. If there is movement, we say there must be someone who has moved -- the mover. We cannot conceive of movement alone. But have you ever see the mover? Have you ever seen the one who laugh? Buddha says there is life, the process of life, but no one inside who is alive. And then there is death, but no one dying. For Buddha you are not a duality -- the language creates a duality. I am speaking, there is no one who is speaking. It is a process. It belongs to no one.

But for us this is difficult because our mind is deeply rooted in dualism. Whenever we think of some activity, we conceive of some actor inside, some doer. That's why a passive, inactive form is good in meditation because then you can fall into emptiness more easily. Buddha says, "Don't meditate. Be in meditation." The difference is vast. I will repeat. Buddha says, "Don't meditate. Be in meditation." Because if you meditate, the doer has come in -- you will go on thinking that you are meditating. Then meditation has become an act. Buddha says, "Be in meditation." That means be totally passive, don't do anything, and don't think that there is any doer. That's why sometimes, when the doer is lost in the doing, you feel a sudden upsurge of happiness. It comes because you have become one. With a dancer a moment comes when dance takes over the dancer disappears -- then happens a sudden blessing, a sudden beatitude, a sudden ecstasy. He is filled with unknown bliss. What has happened? Only the doing remained and the doer was no more.

At the war-front, soldiers sometimes attain to very deep bliss. It is difficult to conceive of because they are so near death -- at any moment they can die. In the beginning it makes them afraid; they tremble in fear. But you cannot continue trembling and fearing every day, continuously. One becomes accustomed, one accepts death -- then the fear disappears. And when death is so near and with any wrong movement you may be dead immediately, the doer is forgotten, and only duty remains, only doing remains. And one has to be so deeply in the doing that one cannot go on remembering that "I am". That "I am" will create trouble. You will miss. You will not be totally in the activity. And life is at stake so you cannot afford duality. Action becomes total. When action is total, you suddenly feel you are happy as you have never been before. Warriors have known very deep springs of joy that ordinary life cannot give to you. That may be the reason why war is so appealing. And that may be the reason why KSHATRIYAS, warriors, have attained to moksha more than brahmins; because brahmins are always thinking and thinking -- much mental activity. Twenty-four Jain TEERTHANKARAS, Ram, Krishna, Buddha, were all KSHATRIYAS, warriors. They have attained to the highest peak.

No businessman has ever been heard to attain to that peak. He lives in such security that he can afford to be dual. Whatsoever he is doing, it is never total. Profit cannot be a total activity. You can enjoy it, but it is never a life-and-death problem. You can play with it, but nothing is at stake. It is a game. A business is playing a game, the game of money. The game is not very dangerous so businessmen almost always remain mediocre.. Even a gambler may attain to higher peaks of bliss than a businessman, because a gambler moves into danger. He stakes everything that he has got -- in that moment of total stake the doer is lost.

That may be the reason why gambling is so appealing, war is so appealing. As far as I understand, behind whatsoever is appealing, there must be some ecstasy lurking somewhere, some hint of the unknown somewhere, some glimpse of the deep mystery of life hidden somewhere there. Otherwise nothing can be appealing.

Passivity.... Any posture that you take in meditation should be passive. In India we have evolved the most passive ASANA, the most passive posture, that is SIDDHASANA. And the beauty of it is that in this SIDDHASANA posture, as Buddha sits, the body is in the deepest of passive states. Even while lying down you are not so passive; even while sleeping, your posture is not so passive, it is active. Why is a SIDDHASANA so passive? For many reasons. In this posture the body is locked, closed. The body has an electric circle: when the circle is closed and locked, the electricity moves round and round inside the body, it does not leak out. Now it is a proved scientific phenomenon that in certain postures your body leaks energy. When the body is leaking energy, it has to create energy continuously. It is active. The body dynamo has to work continuously because you are leaking. When energy is leaking from the outside body,

the inside body has to be active to replace it. So the most passive state will be when no energy is leaking.

Now in Western countries, particularly in England, they treat patients just by making a circle of their body electricity. In may hospitals these techniques are being used and they are very helpful. A person lies on the floor on a net of wires. The net of wires is just to make a circle of his body electricity. Just half an hour is enough, and he will feel so relaxed, so filled with energy, so strong, that he cannot believe that when he came he was so weak.

In all the old cultures, people used to sleep in a particular direction in the night just so that energy didn't leak out -- because the earth has a magnetic force. To use that magnetic force you have to lie in a particular direction -- then the force in the earth will magnetize you the whole night. If you are lying opposite to it the force is fighting with you and your energy will be destroyed. Many people in the morning feel very depressed, very weakened. This should not be so, because sleep is meant to rejuvenate you, to give you more energy. But there are many people who are energetic when they go to bed but in the morning they are just dead. There can be many reasons for it but this may be one: they are lying in the wrong direction. If they are lying against the earth magnet they will feel dissipated.

So now scientists say that the body has an electric circuit which can be locked, and they have studied many yogis sitting in SIDDHASANA. In that state the body is leaking the minimum energy; energy is preserved. When energy is preserved the inner batteries need not work, there is no need for any activity. So the body is passive. In this passivity, you can become more empty than if you are active.

In this SIDDHASANA posture your backbone is straight and the whole body is also straight. Now many studies have been done. When your body is straight, totally straight, you are least influenced by the gravitation of the earth. That's why if you sit in a posture which is inconvenient, which you call inconvenient, the inconvenience is caused because your body is affected by more gravitation. If you are sitting straight then gravitation is least effective, because it can pull only your backbone, nothing else. That's why it is difficult to sleep while standing. It is almost impossible to sleep while standing in a SHIRSHASANA, on your head. For sleep you have to lie down. Why? Because then the earth has the maximum pull on you -- and the maximum pull makes you unconscious. For sleep you have to lie down on the ground, so the earth's gravitation touches the whole of your body and pulls every cell of it. Then you become unconscious. Animals are more unconscious than man because they cannot stand erect. Evolutionists say that man could evolve because he could stand erect, on two feet. The gravitation pull is less. Because of that he could become a little more aware.

In siddhasana, the gravitational pull is at its minimum. The body is inactive and passive, closed inside, it has become a world unto itself. Nothing is moving out, nothing is coming in .Eyes are closed, hands are locked, feet are locked -- energy moves in a circle. And whenever energy moves in a circle, it creates an inner rhythm, an inner music. The more you hear that music, the more you feel relaxed.

SUPPOSE YOUR PASSIVE FORM TO BE AN EMPTY ROOM -- just like an empty room -- WITH WALLS OF SKIN -- EMPTY. Go on dropping into that emptiness. A moment will come sometime when you feel everything has disappeared; that there is no one, nobody, the house is vacant, the lord of the house has disappeared, evaporated. In that gap, in that interval, when you are not present inside, the Divine will be present. When you are not, God is. When you are not, bliss is. So try to disappear. Try to disappear from within.

The second technique:

> GRACIOUS ONE, PLAY. THE UNIVERSE IS AN EMPTY SHELL WHEREIN YOUR MIND FROLICS INFINITELY.

GRACIOUS ONE, PLAY. THE UNIVERSE IS AN EMPTY SHELL WHEREIN YOUR MIND FROLICS INFINITELY. This second technique is based on the dimension of play. That has to be understood. If you are inactive, it is good to fall into deep emptiness, into the inner abyss. But you cannot be empty the whole day and you cannot be passive the whole day. You will have to do something. Activity is a basic requirement, otherwise you cannot be alive. Life means activity. So you can be inactive for a few hours, but for twenty-four hours you will have to be active. And meditation should be something which becomes your style of life, it should not be a fragment. Otherwise you will gain it and lose it. If you are inactive one hour then for twenty-three hours you will be active. The active forces will be more, and they will destroy whatsoever you attain in your inactivity. The active forces will destroy it. And the next day you

will again do the same: for twenty-three hours you will accumulate the doer and in one hour you will have to drop it. It will be difficult. So your mind must change its attitude about work and activity. Hence the second technique.

Work should be considered as play, not as work. Work should be considered as play, just a game. You should not be serious about it; you should be just like children playing. It is meaningless, nothing is to be achieved; just the very activity is enjoyed. You can feel the distinction if you play sometimes. When you work it is different: you are serious, burdened, responsible, worried, anxious, because the result, the end-result, is the motive. The work itself is not worth enjoying. The real thing is just in the future, in the result. In play there is no result, really. The very process is blissful. And you are not worried, it is not a serious thing. Even if you look serious, it is just pretending. In play you enjoy the very process; in work the process is not being enjoyed -- the goal, the end, is important. The process has to be tolerated anyhow. It has to be done because the end has to be achieved. If you could achieve the end without this, you would drop activity and jump to the end.

But in play you would not do that. If you could achieve the end without playing, then the end would be futile. It has meaning only through the process. For example, two football teams are on the playing-ground. Just by throwing a coin they can decide who will win and who will be defeated. Why go through so much effort, unnecessarily exerting yourself? The thing can be decided very easily just by tossing a coin. The end will be there. One team can win, another can be defeated. Why work for it? But then there will be no meaning, no significance. The end is not meaningful, the very process is the meaning. Even if no one wins and no one is defeated the game was worth it. The activity in itself is enjoyed.

This dimension of play has to be applied to your whole life: whatsoever you are doing, be there in that activity so totally that the end is irrelevant. It may come, it has to come, but it is not on your mind. You are playing, you are enjoying.

That's what Krishna means when he tells Arjuna to leave the future in the hands of the Divine. The result of your activity is in the hands of the Divine, you simply do. This simply doing becomes a play. That's what Arjuna finds difficult to understand, because he says that if it is just play, then why kill, why fight? He understands what work is but he cannot understand what play is. And Krishna's whole life is just a play. You cannot find such a non-serious man anywhere. His whole life is just a play, a game, a drama. He is enjoying everything but he is not serious about it. He is enjoying it intensely but he is not worried about the result. What happens is irrelevant.

It is difficult for Arjuna to understand Krishna because he calculates, he thinks in terms of the end-result. He says in the beginning of the Gita, "This whole thing seems to be absurd. On both sides my friends and my relatives are standing to fight. Whosoever wins, it will be a loss, because my family, my relatives, my friends, will be destroyed. Even if I win, it will not be worth anything because to whom am I going to show my victory? Victories are meaningful because friends, relatives, family will enjoy them. But there will be no one, the victory will be just over dead bodies. Who will appreciate it? Who will say, `Arjuna, you have done a great deed'? So whether I am victorious or I am defeated, it seems absurd. The whole thing is nonsense." He wants to renounce. He is deadly serious. And anyone who calculates will be that deadly serious.

The setting of the Gita is unique: war is the most serious affair. You cannot be playful about it, because lives are involved, millions of lives are involved -- you cannot be playful. And Krishna insists that even there you have to be playful. You don't think about what will happen in the end, you just be here and now. You just be a warrior playing. Don't get worried about the result because the result is in the hands of the Divine. And it is not even the point if the result is in the hands of the Divine or not. The point is that it should not be in your hands. You should not carry it. If you carry it then your life cannot become meditative.

This second technique says, GRACIOUS ONE, PLAY. Let your whole life be just a play. THE UNIVERSE IS AN EMPTY SHELL WHEREIN YOUR MIND FROLICS INFINITELY. Your mind goes on playing infinitely: the whole thing is just like a dream in an empty room. While meditating, one has to look at the mind just frolicking, just like children playing, jumping out of overflowing energy, that's all. Thoughts jumping, frolicking, just a play -- don't be serious about them. Even if a bad thought is there, don't feel guilty. Or, if there is a very great thought, a very good thought -- that you want to serve humanity and transform the whole world; and you want to bring heaven onto earth -- don't get too much ego through it, don't feel that you have become great. This is just a frolicking mind. Sometimes it goes down, sometimes it comes up -- it is just overflowing energy, taking many shapes and forms. Mind is just an overflowing

spring, nothing else.

Be playful, Shiva says, Gracious one, play. The attitude of the player means he is enjoying the activity, it is good in itself. No profit motive is involved; he is not calculative. Just look at a businessman. Whatsoever he is doing, he is calculating about the profit, what he is going to attain out of it. A customer comes. The customer is not a person, he is just a means. What can be profited out of him? How can he be exploited? Deep down he is calculating what is to be said, what is to be done. Everything is calculated just to manipulate, just to exploit. He is not concerned with this person, he is not concerned with the deal, he is not concerned with anything -- he is concerned only with the future, the profit.

Look at the East:in the villages still, a businessman is not just a profit-maker, and the customer has not come just to purchase something. They enjoy it. I remember my old grandfather. He was a cloth merchant and I and my whole family was puzzled because he enjoyed it so much. For hours together it was a game with the customers. If something was worth ten rupees, he would ask fifty rupees for it, and he knew this was absurd. And his customers knew it too, they knew that it must be near about ten rupees, and they will start from two rupees. Then a long haggling would follow -- hours together. My father any my uncles would get angry. "What is going on? Why don't you simply say what the price is?" But he had his own customers. When they came, they would ask, "Where is Dada, where is grandfather? Because with him it is a game, a play. Whether we lose one rupee or two, whether it is more or less, that is not the point!"

They enjoyed it. The very activity in itself was something worth pursuing. Two persons were communicating through it. Two persons were playing a game and both knew it was a game -- because of course a fixed price was possible.

In the West now they have fixed prices because people are more calculating and more profit-motivated. They cannot conceive of wasting time. Why waste time? The thing can be settled within minutes. There is no need. You can just write the exact price. Why fight for hours together? But then the game is lost and the whole thing becomes a routine. Even machines can do it. The businessman is not needed; the customer is not needed.

I have heard about a psychoanalyst who was such a busy man and who had so many patients that it was difficult to have personal contact with everyone. So he would feed his tape-recorder for a particular patient and the tape-recorder would say whatsoever that psychoanalyst wanted to say to the patient.

Once it happened that it was the appointed time of a patient who was a very rich man. The psychoanalyst was entering a hotel. Suddenly he saw the patient sitting there. So he asked, "What are you doing here? It was your time with me." The patient said, "I am so busy that I have fed my words to my own tape-recorder. Both the tape-recorders are talking to each other. Whatsoever you have to say to me, my tape-recorder has recorded, and whatsoever I have to say to you, your tape-recorder has recorded it from my tape-recorder. This same time, and we are both free."

If you are too calculating then persons disappear, and more and more mechanization comes in. Even now in villages in India the haggling goes on. It is a game and worth enjoying. You are playing. It is a match between two intelligences, and two persons come in deep contact. But it is not time-saving. Games can never be time-saving. And in games you don't worry about the time. You are carefree, and whatsoever is going on, you enjoy it right in that moment. Being playful is one of the deepest bases of all meditative processes. But we are businesslike; we are trained for it. So even when we meditate, we are looking for the end, for the result. And whatsoever happens, you will be unsatisfied.

People come to me and they say, "Yes, meditation is growing, progressing. I'm feeling more happy, a little more silent, at east, but nothing else is happening." What nothing else? I know that people like this are bound to come some day and say, "Yes, I am feeling nirvana, but nothing else is happening. I am blissful, but nothing else is happening." What nothing else? He is looking for some profit and unless some very visible profit comes into his hands, something which he can deposit in a bank, he cannot be satisfied. Silence and happiness are so vague, you cannot possess them, you cannot show them to anyone.

Every day it happens that people come to me and they say that they are sad. They are expecting something which should not be expected even in businesses -- and they are expecting in their meditations. The business mind comes into meditation with the whole training of business -- what profit can be made out of it?

The businessman is not playful. And if you are not playful, you cannot be meditative. Be more and more playful. Waste time in play. Just playing with children will do. Even if there is no one, you can jump and dance alone in the room and be playful. Enjoy. But your mind will go on insisting, "What are you doing, wasting time? You can earn something out of this time. You can do something, and you are just jumping,

singing, and dancing. What are you doing? Have you gone mad? Try it. Snatch whatsoever time you can get out of your business, and be playful. Whatsoever. You can paint, you can play on a sitar, anything you like -- but be playful. Look for no profit out of it, see no future in it, just the present. And then, then you can be playful inside also. Then you can jump on your thoughts, play with them, throw them here and there, dance with them, but not be serious about them.

Many people are just unconscious as far as their mind is concerned. Whatsoever happens in their mind, they are unconscious about it; they are drifting in it without knowing where the mind leads them. If you can be aware of any track of the mind you will be puzzled at what is happening. Mind moves through associations. A dog barks on the street. The bark comes to your head -- and now you have started. You may move to the very end of the world through this barking of the dog. You may remember some friend who had a dog. Then this dog is dropped and that friend has come into the mind and he had a beautiful wife and the wife was beautiful... and now you are moving. You can go to the very end of this world and you will never remember that just a dog played a trick on you; it just barked, and put you on the track, and you started to move.

You will feel very awkward at what scientists say about this. They say that this track is fixed in your mind. If the same dog in the same situation barks again, you will follow this track again: the friend, the dog, the wife -- the beautiful wife -- you will go the same way again.

Now they have tried many experiments with electrodes in the human brain. They touch a particular spot in the brain and then a particular memory is released. Suddenly you see that you are five years old, playing in a garden, running after a butterfly. Then the whole sequence is there: you feel pleasant, everything is nice, the air, the garden, the smell, everything comes alive. It is not simply memory, you relive it. Then the electrode is pulled out and the memory stops. If the electrode again touches the same spot, again the same memory comes again. It is just as if you are remembering something mechanical. And it always starts from a certain beginning and ends at a particular end; and then starts from the beginning... just as you record something on a tape-recorder. Your brain has millions of memories, millions of cells recording, and it is all mechanical.

These experiments on the human brain are very strange and very revealing. Memories can be revived again and again, again and again. One experimenter tried three hundred times and the memory was the same -- it was recorded. The person on whom the experiment was done became aware and he felt that it was very, very weird because he was not the master, he could not do anything. When the electrode touched the place, the memory started and he had to see it. During three hundred times he by and by became a witness. He started seeing the memory but then he became aware that he was different and this memory was different. This experiment can be helpful, very helpful, for meditators, because when you know your mind is nothing but a mechanical recording around you, you are separate.

This mind can be touched. Now scientists say that sooner or later we will cut all the centers which give you anguish, anxiety, because again and again the same thing is touched and the whole thing has to be relived.

I have been trying many experiments with many disciples. Do the same thing and they move in the same vicious circle, again and again, again and again -- unless they become a witness that this is a mechanical thing. You are aware that if you say the same thing to your wife each week, the same thing, she will react. After seven days, when she has forgotten, say the same thing: she will react. Then record -- the reaction is going to be the same. You know, your wife knows, a pattern becomes fixed -- and it goes on. Even a dog can start your pattern just by barking. Something is touched, an electrode has entered. You have started on a journey.

If you are playful in life then you can be playful inside with the mind also. Then be as if you are watching something on a TV screen: you are not involved, you are just a spectator, an onlooker. Look, and enjoy it. Don't say good, don't say bad, don't condemn, don't appreciate, because these are serious things. If a naked woman comes onto your screen, don't say that this is bad, that some devil is playing a trick on you. No devil is there to play a trick upon you. Look at it as if it is just on the screen, a film screen. And be playful about it: say to the lady, "Wait". Don't try to push her out because the more you push her out, the more she will come in -- ladies are difficult. And don't follow her. If you follow then you will be in trouble. Don't follow, don't fight -- this is the rule. Just look and be playful. Just say a "hello" or "good morning". Just look and don't be disturbed at all. Let the lady wait. She will go by herself, as she came: she moves on her own. She is not related to you, she is just something in the memory. Struck by some situation she came there, just a picture. Be playful with it. If you can be playful with your mind it will drop very soon, because

mind can be there only if you are serious. Seriousness is the link, the bridge.

GRACIOUS ONE, PLAY. THE UNIVERSE IS AN EMPTY SHELL WHEREIN YOUR MIND FROLICS INFINITELY.

The third technique:

SWEET-HEARTED ONE, MEDITATE ON KNOWING AND NOT-KNOWING, EXISTING AND NOT-EXISTING. THEN LEAVE BOTH ASIDE THAT YOU MAY BE.

... MEDITATE ON KNOWING AND NOT-KNOWING, EXISTING AND NOT-EXISTING. Meditate on the positive aspect of life and then on the negative -- then put both aside because you are neither. THEN LEAVE BOTH ASIDE THAT YOU MAY BE.

Look at it this way. Meditate on a birth: a child is born, you are born. Then you grow, you become young -- meditate on this whole growth. Then you become old, then you die. From the very beginning, imagine the very moment when your father and mother conceived you, and into the womb of the mother you came. Just the first cell. From there look to the very end, where your body is burning on a funeral pyre and all your relative are standing around you. Then put both aside -- the one who was born and the one who has died. Just put both aside and then look within. There you are -- that which is never born and which is never going to die.

... knowing and not-knowing, existing and not-existing. Then leave both aside that you may be. You can do it with any positive-negative polarity. You are sitting here. I look at you. I know you. When I close my eyes, you are no longer there, I don't know you. Then put aside both the knowledge that I have known and the knowledge that I don't know -- you will be empty. Because when you put both knowledge and no-knowledge aside, you will be empty.

There are two types of people: some are filled with knowledge and some are filled with ignorance. There are people who say, "We know." Their ego is bound up with their knowledge. And there are people who say, "We are ignorant." They are filled with their ignorance. They say, "We are ignorant. We don't know." One is identified with knowledge, the other is identified with ignorance, but both possess something, both cherish something. Push both aside, knowing and not-knowing, so that you are neither -- neither ignorant nor knowing. Put aside both positive and negative. Then who are you? Suddenly the who will be revealed to you. You will become aware of the beyond, that which transcends. Putting aside both positive and negative, you will be empty. You will be no one, neither wise nor ignorant. Put both hate and love aside, put both friendship and enmity aside... when both the polarities are put aside you are empty.

But this is a trick of the mind: it can put one aside but never the two together. It can put one aside -- you can put ignorance aside, then you cling to knowledge. You can put pain aside, but then you cling to pleasure. You can put enemies aside, but then you cling to friends. And there are a few people who do just the verse: they will be put friends aside and cling to the enemies, they will put love aside and cling to hate, they will put wealth aside and cling to poverty, and they put knowledge, scriptures, aside and cling to ignorance. These people are great renouncers. Whatsoever you cling to they put it aside and cling to the opposite -- but they cling all the same

Clinging is the problem, because if you cling you cannot be empty. Don't cling -- this is the message of this technique. Just don't cling to anything positive or negative because with non-clinging you will find yourself. You are there but because of the clinging, you are hidden. With non-clinging you will be exposed, you will be uncovered. You will explode.

The fourth technique:

ENTER SPACE, SUPPORTLESS, ETERNAL, STILL.

Enter space, supportless, eternal, still. Three qualities of space have been given in this technique. Supportless: there can be no support in space. Eternal: it can never end. Still: it will be soundless, it will be silent. Enter this space, it is within you.

But the mind always asks for support. People come to me and if I say to them, "Just sit silently, with closed eyes, and don't do anything," they say, "Give me some AVALAMBAN, some support. Give me some

mantra as a support, because I cannot sit." Just sitting is difficult. If I give them a mantra, it is okay. They can go on repeating the mantra. Then it is easy. With support you are never empty, that's why it is easy. Something must go on, you must be doing something. Doing, the doer remains: doing, you are filled. You may be filled with Aumkar, Aum, Ram, Jesus, Ave Maria, anything -- you may be filled with anything, but you are filled. Then you are okay Mind resists emptiness. It wants always to be filled by something else, because if it is filled it can be. If it is not filled it will disappear. In emptiness you will attain no no-mind. That's why mind asks for support.

If you want to enter inner space, don't ask for support. Drop all supports, mantras, gods, scriptures, whatsoever gives you a support. If you feel you are supported, drop it, and just move inside -- supportless. It will be fearful; you will feel scared. You are moving to where you can be lost completely. You may not be able to come back because all supports will be lost. Your contact with the bank is lost and where this river will lead you, no one knows. Your support is lost. You may fall into an infinite abyss. Hence, fear grips you, and you ask for some support. Even if it is a false support, you enjoy it. Even a false support is helpful. Because for the mind it makes no difference whether a support is real or false -- it must be a support, that's the point. You are not alone, something is there and supporting you.

It happened once that a man came to me. He was living in a house where he felt there were spirits and ghosts. And he was very worried. Through worries, he started seeing more illusions. Through worries, he became ill, weak. His wife said, "If you live any longer in this house, I am leaving." His children were sent to some relative's house.

The man came to me and he said, "It has become very difficult now. I see them clearly. They walk in the night. The whole house is filled with spirits.You help me." So I gave him one of my pictures and said, "Take it. Now I will tackle those spirits. You simply sleep silently, you need not worry. Really, I will tackle them, I will see to them. Now it is my business. And don't interfere. Now you need not be concerned." The man came the next day. He said, "I slept, it was so beautiful! You have done a miracle!"

And I had not done anything but give a support. Through support the mind was filled. It was no longer vacant; someone was there.

In ordinary life you are leaning on many false supports, but they help. And unless you become strong enough, you will need them. That's why I say that this is the ultimate technique -- no support.

Buddha was dying and Anand asked him, "Now you are leaving us, what shall we do? How shall we attain? How shall we proceed now? When the master is gone, we will be wandering in darkness for many, many lives. No one is there to lead us, to guide us, the light is going out." So Buddha said, "It will be good for you. When I am no more, you become your own light. Move alone, don't ask for any support, because support is the last barrier."

And it happened. Anand had not become enlightened. For forty years he was with Buddha, he was the closest disciple, he was just like a shadow to Buddha, moving with him, living with him; he had had the longest contact with him. For forty years Buddha's compassion was falling over him, raining over him -- for forty years. But nothing happened, Anand remained as ignorant as ever. And the day after Buddha died, Anand became enlightened -- the next day, the very next day. The very support had been the barrier. When there was no more Buddha, Anand could not find any support. It is difficult. If you live with a Buddha, and the Buddha goes, then no one can be a support to you. Now no one will be worth clinging to. One who has been clinging to a Buddha cannot cling to anybody else in this world. This whole world will be vacant. Once you have known a Buddha and his love and compassion, then no love, no compassion can compare. Once you have tasted that, nothing else is worth tasting. So Anand was alone for the first time in forty years, totally alone. There was no way to find a support. He had known the highest support; now lower supports would not do. The next day he became enlightened. He must have moved into the inner space, supportless, eternal, still.

So remember, don't try to find any support. Be supportless. If you are trying to do this technique, then be supportless. That is what Krishnamurti is teaching, "Be supportless. Don't cling to a master. Don't cling to a scripture. Don't cling to anything."

That is what every master has been doing. A master's whole effort is first to attract you towards him, so that you start clinging to him. When you start clinging to him, when you become close and intimate with him, then he knows that the clinging must be cut. And you cannot cling to anyone else now -- that is finished. You cannot move to anyone else -- that is impossible. Then he cuts the clinging and suddenly you are left supportless. It will be miserable in the beginning. You will cry and you will weep and you will scream and the whole being will feel that you are lost. Into the very deepest depth of misery you will fall.

But from there one arises alone, supportless.

ENTER SPACE, SUPPORTLESS, ETERNAL, STILL. That space has no beginning, no end. And that space is absolutely soundless. There is nothing -- not even a sound vibrating, not even a ripple. Everything is still.

That point is just within you. Any moment you can enter it. If you have the courage to be supportless, this very moment you can enter it. The door is open. The invitation is for all, all and everyone. But courage is needed; courage to be alone, courage to be empty, courage to dissolve and melt, courage to die. And if you can die within to your inner space, you will attain to the life which never dies, you will attain to AMRIT, to immortality.

Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2

Chapter #40
Chapter title: All and nothing mean the same

8 November 1973 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code:	7311085
ShortTitle:	VBT240
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID THAT REALLY THERE IS NO ONE INSIDE US, THERE IS ONLY A VOID, AN EMPTINESS, BUT THEN WHY DO YOU OFTEN CALL IT THE BEING, THE CENTER?

Being or non-being, nothing or all -- they look contradictory but they both mean the same. All and nothing mean the same. In dictionaries they are opposites but in life they are not.Nobody understands. Look at it in this way: if I say that I love all, or if I say that I love no one, it means the same. If I love someone, then only is there a difference. If I love all, it means the same as loving no one. There is no difference then. The difference is always in degrees, relative. And these are both two extremes, they have no degrees: the total and the zero have no degrees. So you can call the total a zero, or you can call a zero the total. That's why some enlightened persons have called the inner space emptiness, SUNYA, the void, nothingness, non-being, ANATMA -- and some have called it the inner being, the absolute being, the BRAHMA, ATMA, the supreme self. These are the two ways to describe it. One is positive, the other is negative. Either you have to include all or have to exclude all -- you cannot describe it with any term which is relative. An absolute term is needed. Both the contradictory poles are absolute terms.

But there have been some enlightened persons who have remained totally silent. They have not called it anything, because whatsoever you call it -- whether you call it being or non-being -- the moment you give it a name, a term, a word, you have erred, because it includes both.

For example, if you say, "God is alive," or "God is life," it is meaningless, because then who will be death? He includes all. He must have death in him as completely as life, otherwise to whom will death belong? And if death belongs to someone else and life belongs to God -- then there are two Gods, and then there will be many problems which cannot be solved. God must be both life and death. God must be both the creator and the destroyer. If you say God is the creator, then who is the destroyer? If you say God is good, then who will be evil? Because of this difficulty, Christians, Zoroastrians, and many other religions have created a Devil side by side with God, because to whom will the evil belong? They have created a

Devil. But nothing is solved -- the problem is only pushed one step back because then it can be relevantly asked, "Who has created the Devil?" If God himself creates the Devil, then he is responsible. And if the Devil is something independent, not related to God, then he himself becomes a God, a supreme power. And if God has not created the Devil, how can God destroy him? It is impossible. Theologians go on giving some answers to a question but that answer again creates more questions.

God created Adam, then Adam became evil. He was expelled. He disobeyed God and he was expelled from the heavenly world. It has been asked again and again, and relevantly, why did Adam become evil? The possibility must have been created by God in him -- the possibility to be evil, to go wrong, to disobey. If there was no possibility, no inherent tendency, then how could Adam go wrong? God must have created the tendency. And if the tendency for evil was there, another thing is also certain: the tendency to overcome it was not so strong. the tendency to fight it was not so strong. The evil tendency was stronger. Who created this strength? No one except God can be responsible. Then the whole thing seems to be a hoax. God creates Adam: he creates an evil tendency in him, a strong evil tendency which he cannot control; then he goes wrong; then he is punished. God should be punished, not Adam! Or, you have to accept that some other force exists side by side with God. And that other force must be stronger than God, because the evil can tempt Adam and God cannot protect him. The Devil can provoke and seduce and God cannot protect. The Devil seems to be a stronger God.

There is a church, recently born in America, called the church of Satan, the church of the Devil. They have a high priest, just like the pope of the Vatican. And they say that history proves that the real God is the Devil. And they look logical. They say, "Your God, the God of good, has always been defeated, and the Devil has always been the victorious. The whole of history proves it. So why worship a weak God who cannot protect you? It is better to follow a strong God who can seduce you but who can protect you also -- because he is stronger." The church of the Devil is now a growing church. And they seem logical. This is what history proves.

This duality -- to save God from the negative pole -- creates problems. In India we have not created the other pole. We say God is both: the creator and the destroyer, the good and the bad. This is difficult to conceive of because the moment we say "God" we cannot conceive of him being bad. But in India we have tried to penetrate the deepest mystery of existence -- that is, oneness. Somehow, good and bad, life and death, negative and positive, meet somewhere, and that meeting point is existence, oneness. What will you call that meeting point? Either you will have to use a positive term, or a negative one, because we don't have any other terms. If you use positive terms, then you call it "Being" with a capital B -- God, Absolute, BRAHMA. Or if you want to use s negative term, then you call it nirvana, nothingness, SUNYA, non-being, ANATMA. Both indicate the same. It is both and your inner being is also both. That is why sometimes I call it being, and sometimes I call it non-being. It is both. It depends on you. If the positive appeals to you, then call it being. If the negative appeals to you, then call it non-being. It depends on you. Whatsoever feels good, whatsoever you feel will give you maturity, growth, evolution, call it that.

There are two types of persons: one who cannot feel any affinity with negativity and the other who cannot feel any affinity with the positive. Buddha is the negative type. He cannot feel affinity with the positive, he feels affinity with the negative. He uses all negative terms. Shankara doesn't feel affinity with the negative. He talks about the ultimate reality in positive terms. Both say the same thing. Buddha calls it SUNYA, and Shankara calls it BRAHMA. Buddha calls it the void, nothing, and Shankara calls it the Absolute, the All. But they are saying exactly the same thing.

Ramanuja, one of Shankara's greatest critics, says that Shankara is just a hidden Buddhist. He is not a Hindu, he only appears to be because he uses positive terms. That is all the difference there is. Wherever Buddha says nothing, he says BRAHMA -- all else is the same. Ramanuja says that Shankara is the great destroyer of Hinduism because he has brought Buddhism in from the back door by just using a trick -- wherever a negative term is used, he uses a positive term, that's all. He calls him a "PRACHANNA-BOUDDHA", a crypto-Buddhist. And he is right in a way because there is no difference. The message is the same.

So it depends on you. If you feel an affinity with silence, nothingness, then call that great being Emptiness. If you don't feel an affinity, if you feel afraid, then call that emptiness The Great Being. But then your techniques will be different. If you feel scared with emptiness, aloneness, nothingness, then the four techniques I talked about last night will not be of much use to you. Forget them. There are other methods about which I have been talking. Use positive techniques.

But if you are ready and have the courage to be supportless, to move into emptiness, alone, ready to

cease completely, then these four techniques will help you tremendously. It depends on you.

The second question:

> IF THERE IS ABSOLUTE EMPTINESS INSIDE AN ENLIGHTENED ONE, THEN HOW IS IT THAT HE SEEMS TO BE MAKING DECISIONS, DISCRIMINATING, LIKING THIS OR DISLIKING THAT, SAYING YES OR NO?

This will really look a paradox. If an enlightened one is simply emptiness, then for us it becomes a paradox. Then why does he say yes or no? Why does ht choose? Why does he like some things and dislike other things? Why does he talk? Why does he walk? Why does he live at all?

For us this is a problem; but for the enlightened one it is not a problem. Everything is done out of emptiness. The enlightened one is not choosing. It looks like choice to us but the enlightened one simply moves in one direction -- that direction comes from the emptiness itself.

It is just like this. You are walking. Suddenly a car comes in front of you and you feel that an accident will happen. You don't decide what to do. Do you decide? How can you decide? There is no time. A decision will take time. You will have to ponder and think, weigh up the pros and cons, decide whether to jump this way or that. You don't decide. You simply jump. From where does that jump com? Between the jump and you there is no thinking process. Suddenly you become aware that the car is in front of you and you jump. The jump happens first. Then later on you can think. In that moment you jump through hastiness; your whole being jumps without any decision.

Remember, decision is always of the part, it can never be of the whole. Decision means that there was a conflict. One part of your being was saying, "Do this," another part was saying, "Don't do this." That's why the decision was needed. You had to decide, argue, and one part had to be pushed aside. That's what decision means. When your totality is there, there is no need to decide. There is no alternative. An enlightened one is total within himself, total emptiness. So whatsoever comes out, it comes out of his totality, not out of any decision. If he says "yes" it is not a choice: there was no "no" to be chosen, there was no alternative. "Yes" is the response of his total being. If he says "no", then "no" is the response of his total being. That's why an enlightened man can never repent. You will repent always. Whatsoever you do, it makes no difference -- whatsoever you do, you will repent. If you want to marry a woman, if you decide "yes", you will repent, if you decide "no", you will repent. Because whatsoever you decide is a partial decision, the other part is always against. If you decide, "Yes, I will marry this woman," one part of your being is saying, "Don't do this, you will repent." You are not total.

When difficulties arise.... They are bound to arise because when two different persons start living together, difficulties are bound to arise. There will be conflicts, there will be a struggle to dominate, there will be power politics. Then the other part will say, "Look! What did I say? I was insisting that you shouldn't do this, and you have done it." But that doesn't mean that if you had followed the other part, there would have been no repentance. No! The repentance would have been there, because then you would have married some other woman, and the conflict and the struggle would have happened. Then the other part would go on saying, "I was saying marry the first woman. You have missed an opportunity. A heaven is lost, and you are married to a hell."

You will repent, whatsoever the case, because your decision cannot be total. It is always against a part, and that part will take revenge. So whatsoever you decide, if you do good you will repent, if you do bad you will repent. If you do good, then your mind, the other part, will go on saying that you have missed an opportunity. If you do bad, then you will feel guilty. An enlightened being never repents. Really he never looks backwards. There is nothing to look backwards at. Whatsoever is done is done with his totality.

So the first thing to be understood is that he never chooses. The choice happens to his emptiness; he never decides. That doesn't mean that he is indecisive. He is absolutely decisive, but he never decides. Try to understand me. The decision happens in his emptiness. This is how his whole being acts: there is nothing more to it. If you are walking and a snake crosses your path, you jump suddenly -- that's all. You don't decide. You don't consult a master and a guide. You don't go to look into books in the library about what to do when a snake crosses the path -- how to do it, what the technique is. You simply jump. And remember, that jump is coming from your total being, it has not been a decision. Your total being has acted that way. That is all. There is nothing more to it. To you it seems as if an enlightened one is choosing, deciding,

discriminating, because you are doing that every moment. And you cannot understand something which you have not known at all. An enlightened one happens to be doing things without any decision, without any effort, without any choice -- he is choiceless. But that doesn't mean that if you give him food and stones, he will start eating stones. He will eat the food. To you it will look as if he has decided not to eat the stones, but he has not decided. That is simply foolish. It doesn't occur to him. He eats the food. This is not a decision -- only an idiot person would decide whether to eat stones or food. Stupid minds decide; enlightened minds simply act. And the more mediocre the mind, the more effort has to be made for a decision.

That's what worry means. What is worry? There are two alternatives and no way to decide between them -- and the mind goes on, one moment this side, another moment that side. This is what worry is. Worry means you have to decide and you are trying to decide, but you cannot decide. So you are worrying, puzzled, moving in vicious circles. An enlightened one is never worried. He is total. Try to understand this. He is not divided, he is not split, there are not two beings in him. But in you there is a crowd: not only two, there are many, many persons living in you, many voices, just a crowd. An enlightened one is a deep unity, he is a universe. You are a "multiverse". This word "universe" is beautiful. It means one -- "uni". You are a "multiverse", there are many worlds in you.

The second thing to be understood is that whatsoever you do, before doing it, there is thinking, thought. Whatsoever an enlightened person is doing, there is no thinking, no thought. He is doing it.

Remember, thinking is needed because you have no eyes to see. Thinking is a substitute. It is just like a blind man groping his way on a path with a stick. A blind man can ask people who have eyes how they grope, what type of sticks they use to grope their way on the path. And they will simply laugh; they will say that they don't need sticks. They have eyes. They simply see where the door is, they need not grope for it. And they never think about where the door is. They see and they pass through it. But a blind man cannot believe that you can simply pass through a door. First you will have to think about where the door is. First you will have to inquire. If someone is there you will have to ask where the door is. And even if the direction is given, you will have to grope for it with your stick -- and then too there may be many pitfalls. But when you have eyes, if you want to go out, you simply look... you don't think about where the door is, you don't decide. You simply look, the door is there, you pass through it. You never think that this is a door -- you simply use it and you act.

The same is the situation with unenlightened minds and enlightened minds. An enlightened mind simply looks. Everything is clear. He has a clarity. His whole being is light. He looks around and he simply moves, acts -- he never thinks. You have to think because you don't have eyes. Only blind men think; they have to think because they don't have eyes. They need substitute eyes, and thinking provides that.

I never say that Buddha or Mahavira or Jesus are great thinkers. That would be just nonsense. They are not thinkers at all. They are knowers, not thinkers. They have eyes, they can see, and through their seeing they act. Whatsoever comes out of a Buddha comes out of emptiness, not out of a mind filled with thoughts. It has come out of an empty sky. It is the response of emptiness.

But for us it is difficult because nothing comes to us in that way. We have to think about it. If someone asks a question, you have to think about it. And even then you can never be certain that whatsoever you are saying is the answer. A Buddha answers; he doesn't think. You question him, and the emptiness simply responds. That response is not a thought-over thing. It is a total response. His being behaves that way. That's why you cannot ask for consistency from a Buddha. You cannot. Thought can be consistent, a thinker is bound to be consistent -- but an enlightened person cannot be consistent, because each moment the situation changes. And each moment things come out of his emptiness. He cannot force. He cannot think. He does not really remember what he said yesterday. Every question creates a new answer. And every question creates a new response. It depends on the questioner.

Buddha enters a village. One man asks, "Is there God?" Buddha says, "No." In the afternoon, another man asks, "Is there God?" Buddha says, "Yes." Then in the evening, a third one asks, "Is there God?" Buddha remains silent. In just one day: in the morning, no; in the afternoon, yes; in the evening, silence -- neither yes nor no.

Buddha's disciple, Anand, became puzzled. He had heard all three answers. In the night when everyone had retired, he asked Buddha, "Can I ask you a question? Just in one day you have answered one question in three ways, not only differently, contradictorily. My mind is puzzled. I cannot sleep if you don't answer. What do you mean? In the morning you say yes, in the afternoon no, in the evening you remain silent. And the question was the same." Buddha said, "But the questioners were different. And how can different

questioners ask the same question?" This is really beautiful, very deep. He said, "How can different questioners ask the same question? A question comes out of a being, it is a growth. If the being is different, how can the question be the same? In the morning when I said yes, the man who was asking was an atheist. He had come to get my confirmation that there is no God. And I could not confirm his atheism, because he was suffering because of it. And because I could not be a part in his suffering, and I wanted to help him, I said, "Yes, God exists." That's how I tried to destroy his so-called atheism. In the afternoon, when the other person was there, he was a theist and he was suffering through his theism. I couldn't say yes to him because that would have been a confirmation -- which he had come for. Then he would go and say, `Yes, whatsoever I was saying is right. Even Buddha says so.' And the man was wrong. I could not help a wrong man in his wrongness so I had to say no to destroy whatsoever he is, to shatter his mind. And the man who came in the evening was neither. He was a simple, innocent man and he was not asking for any confirmation. He had no ideology; he was really a religious person. So I had to be silent. I said to him, "Be silent about this question. Don't think about it." If I had said yes, it would have been wrong because he was not there to find a theology. If I had said no, it would have been wrong, because he was not to be confirmed in any atheism. He was not interested in thoughts, in ideas, in theories, doctrines, no; he was a real religious man. How can I utter any word before him? I had to be silent. He understood my silence. When he went away, his religiousness had deepened."

Buddha said, "Three persons cannot ask the same question. They can formulate it in a similar way -- that is another thing. The questions were all "Does God exist?" Their formulation was the same, but the being from where the question was coming was totally different. They meant different things by it; their values were different; their associations with words were different."

I remember, once it happened that Mulla Nasruddin came back to his house one evening. The whole day he had been involved in a football match. He was a fan. IN the evening when he entered the house, his wife was reading a newspaper, and she said, "Look, Nasruddin, there is something for you. It is reported here that a man has given his wife in return for a season ticket for the football matches. You are also a fan, a mad fan, but I cannot conceive that you would do the same. Or would you? Could you exchange me just to get a season ticket for the football matches?"

Nasruddin thought hard, and then he said, "Of course I would not -- because it is ridiculous and criminal. The season is half over."

Every mind has its own orientation. You may use the same words but because you are different, those same words cannot be the same.

Then Buddha said another thing, and that is even more significant. He said, "Anand, why are you disturbed? You were not a party. You should not listen, because not a single answer was given to you. You should remain indifferent, otherwise you will go mad. Don't move with me because I will be involved with many, many types of persons. And if you listen to everything that is not said to you, you will get confused and crazy. You just leave me. Otherwise remember to listen only when I speak to you; at other times don't listen. Whatsoever I say is not your business. It was not said to you and it was not your question at all. So why should you be worried? You were not related. Someone asked, someone else replied. Why are you unnecessarily worried about it? If you have the same question, ask, and then I will answer. But remember, my answers are not to the questions, but to the questioners. I respond. I look at the man, I see through the man, the man becomes transparent -- and this is my response. The question is irrelevant; the questioner is relevant."

You cannot ask for consistency from an enlightened person. Only unenlightened, ignorant persons can be consistent, because they don't have to look. They just follow some ideas. They carry dead ideas, consistently. For their whole life they will carry something and they will remain consistent to it. They are stupid, that's why they can remain consistent. They are not alive. They are dead. Aliveness cannot be consistent. That doesn't mean that it is wrong -- aliveness is consistent, but very deeply, not on the surface. Buddha is consistent in all the three answers, but his consistency is not in the answers -- his consistency is in his effort to help. He wanted to help the first man. He wanted to help the second man. He wanted to help the third man. For all three, compassion was there, love was there. He wanted to help them -- that is his consistency. But it is a deep current. His words are different, his answers are different, but his compassion is the same.

So when an enlightened person speaks, answers, that answer is a total response of his emptiness, of his being. He echoes you, he reflected you, he is a mirror. He has no face of his own. Your face is mirrored in his heart. So if an idiot comes to meet a Buddha, he will meet an idiot -- Buddha is just a mirror. And that

man will go and spread the rumor that Buddha is an idiot. He has seen himself in Buddha. If someone sensitive, understanding, mature, grown up comes, he will see something else in Buddha: he will see his own face. There is no other way -- you go on seeing mirrors in persons who are totally empty. Then whatsoever you carry is your interpretation.

It is said in old scriptures that when you reach an enlightened person, remain totally silent. Don't think, otherwise you will miss the opportunity of meeting him. Just remain silent. Don't think. Absorb him, but don't try to understand him through your head. Absorb him, drink him, allow your total being to be open to him, let him move within you, but don't think about him -- because if you think, then your mind will be echoed. Let your total being be bathed in his presence. Only then will you have a glimpse of what type of being, of what type of phenomenon you have come in contact with. Many came to Buddha. They came and went. They carried their own opinions, and they went out and they spread them. Very few, really very few, understood -- and that is how it should be, because you can understand only according to you. If you are ready to melt and change and be transformed, only then can you understand what an enlightened person, what an enlightened being is.

The third question:

YOU SAID THAT NOISE AND DISTURBANCES ARE NOT OUTSIDE IN THE WORLD, BUT ARE BECAUSE OF YOUR OWN MINDS AND EGO. BUT WHY DO THE SAINTS AND MYSTICS ALWAYS LIVE IN UNNOISY, UNCROWDED PLACES?

Because they are still not saints and mystics. They are still endeavoring, still working. They are seekers, not SIDDHAS. They have not reached. Noise will disturb them, the crowd will disturb them. The crowd will pull them back to its own level. They are still weak, they need protection. They are still not confident. They cannot move into temptation. They have to protect themselves in the lonely solitude where they can grow and become strong. When they are strong there will be no problem. Mahavir moved into the wilderness. For twelve years he was alone, silent, not talking, not moving in villages or cities. Then he became enlightened. Then he came back to the world. Buddha was in total silence for six years. Then he came back to the world. Jesus or Mohammed, or anyone -- when they are growing they need protected conditions. When they have grown, then there is no problem.

So if you find a mystic afraid of moving in a crowd, then know well that he is still a child, growing. Otherwise why should a mystic be afraid of moving in crowds? Nothing can be done to him by the crowd, by the noise, by the world, by the objects of the world. With all this madness around him, nothing can be done to him. He cannot be touched. He can move and he can live -- anywhere it happens for his emptiness to live, he can live.

But in the beginning it is good to be alone, to be in a harmonious, natural surrounding. So remember, don't think that because you live in a noisy Bombay you are a mystic, or you have grown up and have become a SIDDHA. If you want to grow you will also have to move sometimes, for some definite periods, into loneliness -- out of the crowd, out of the concerns of the world, relations of the world, objects of the world -- into such a place where you can be alone and not disturbed by others. As you are now you can be disturbed, but once you have the strength, once you have the inner power, once you are crystallized and you know that now no one can shatter your inner center, you can move anywhere. Then the whole world is lonely. Then wherever you are is wilderness. Then the space of silence moves with you because you are the creator of it. Then around you, you create your own inner silence, and wherever you move, you are in silence. No one can penetrate that silence. No noise can disturb it.

But unless the crystallization has happened, don't believe that you will not be disturbed. You are disturbed, whether you know it or don't know it. Really, you are so disturbed that you cannot know it. You have become accustomed to disturbance. Every nerve is on edge; you are continuously disturbed. Right now you don't feel the disturbance -- to feel the disturbance sometimes you need to be not disturbed. Only then can you feel it in contrast. You are continuously disturbed but you have become accustomed to it, habituated to it. You think this is how life is. It would be good if you move into the Himalayas for some time. It would be good to go into some remove village, a remote forest, and be alone for a few days' silence -- as if the whole of humanity has disappeared. Then come back to Bombay. Then you will know what disturbance you have been living in. You will be suddenly disturbed. Now you have a contrast. You had an

inner music, now it is shattered. For seekers solitariness is good; for SIDDHAS it is irrelevant.

And there are two types of wrong people. With the first type, if you say to them that it is they who are disturbed, the situation is irrelevant, then they will never go into solitariness to have a glimpse of what silence is. Then they will remain here and they will say, "Nothing disturbs us. It is us really, not the surrounding. So we remain here." And they are disturbed but their theory will become a rationalization. Then there are other people, the other type of wrong people, who, if you tell them to move into silence, to solitude, because it will help, they will move -- but then they will never come back. Then it becomes an addiction and they will remain weak forever, they will always feel afraid of coming back to the world. Then their solitariness has not been a help; rather, it has become a hindrance. They are not stronger through it, they have become weaker. Now they cannot move in the world. Both these types are wrong.

Be the third type, which is the right type. In the beginning, know well that you are disturbed by circumstances; so sometimes try, manage, to move out of them. Then when you are out of them, whatsoever silence you attain, bring it back to your circumstances and try to preserve it. If you can preserve it in the circumstances, then only will the theory have become an experience. Then you know that nothing disturbs. Then you know it is you ultimately who are disturbed or not disturbed. But make it an experience -- just as a theory it is useless.

The fourth question:

> IT IS ONE THING TO REALIZE COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS ON EARTH, AND TRANSCEND BODY. BUT HOW DO REALIZED ONES KNOW FOR SURE THAT THIS CONSCIOUSNESS IS ETERNAL AND WILL REMAIN AFTER THE DEATH OF THE BODY?

The first thing is they don't bother about it. They are not worried about whether it will remain or not. It is you who are worried. They don't think of the next moment. The next life is just irrelevant; even the next day, the next moment, is not a point of concern. It is you who always ask about something in the future, something of the future. Why? Because your present is just empty, your present is just nothing, your present is just rotten, your present is such a suffering that you can tolerate it only if you go on thinking of the future and the paradise and the life ahead. Just here now there is no life so you pitch your mind into the future just to escape from the present, the ugly present. One who is realized is here and now, totally alive. All that can happen has happened. There is no future to it. Whether death is going to kill him or not is not a concern at all. It is the same. Whether he disappears or remains, it makes no difference. This moment is so rich, so absolutely rich, this moment is so intense, that his whole being is here and now.

Anand asked Buddha again and again, "What will happen to you when your body dies?" And Buddha insisted again and again, "Anand, why are you so concerned about the future? Why don't you look at me, at what is happening now?" But again, after a few days, he will ask, "What happens to an enlightened one when his body dies?" He is afraid about himself. He is afraid. He knows that when the body dies there is no possibility of reviving it, there is no possibility of remaining, there is no possibility of being. And he has not attained anything. The light will just go out -- it has been a futile thing. If that happens without his attaining anything, he will simply disappear. So the whole thing was meaningless, the whole suffering was meaningless, leading nowhere. He was concerned; he wanted to know if something survives after the body. But Buddha says, "I am here and now. What will happen in the future is not a concern at all."

So the first thing is that a realized one is not bothered. That is one of the signs of a realized one -- he is not bothered by the future.

And the second thing -- you asked, how does he know for sure? Knowledge is always sure. Certainty is inherent, intrinsic, to knowledge. You have a headache. Can I ask you, "How can you say for sure that you have a headache?" You will say, "I know." I can ask, "But how are you sure that your knowledge is right and not wrong?" But no one asks such nonsensical questions. When the headache is there, it is there -- you know it. Knowledge is intrinsically certain. When one is enlightened, he knows he is enlightened; he knows that he is not this body; he knows that inside he is just a vast space. And space cannot die. Things can die, space cannot die.

Just think about this room. We can destroy this building, this "Woodlands", but we cannot destroy the roominess in this room. Can you destroy it? The walls can be destroyed, but we are sitting here in this roominess, space. The walls can be destroyed, but how can you destroy this room -- not the walls, the space

here? The whole of "Woodlands" may disappear -- it will disappear one day -- but this space will remain. Your body will disappear and because you don't know the inner space, you are afraid. You want to know it for sure. But an enlightened man knows that he is the space -- not the body, not the walls, but the inner space. The walls will drop, they have dropped many times, but the inner space will remain. It is something he has to find proofs for, it is his immediate knowledge. He knows it, that's all. Knowledge is intrinsically certain.

If your knowledge is uncertain, then remember it is not knowledge. People come to me and they say, "Our meditation is going very well. We are feeling very happy." And then suddenly they ask me, "What do you say about it? Is our happiness really there? Are we really happy?" They ask me! They are not certain about their happiness. What type of knowledge is this? They are simply pretending. But they cannot deceive themselves. They are thinking, they are hoping, they are wishing -- but they are not happy. Otherwise what is the need to ask me? I will never go to ask anybody whether I am happy or not. Why should I? If I am happy, I am happy. If I am not, I am not. Who else can give proof of it? If I cannot be a witness, who will be a witness for me, and how can the other be a witness? So sometimes I play games. Sometimes I say, "Yes, you are happy. You are absolutely happy." And they become more happy just by hearing me. And sometimes I say, "No, you don't show anything. There is no indication. You are not happy. You must have been dreaming." And they drop, their happiness disappears, they become sad. What type of happiness is this? Just by saying that you are happy it increases; and just by saying that you are not, it disappears! They are just trying to be happy but they are not. This is not knowledge, this is just wish-fulfillment. They hope, and they think they can deceive themselves. By thinking that they are happy, believing that they are happy, finding some proof, finding some certificate from somewhere that they are happy, they think that they will create happiness. It is not so easy. When something happens in the inner world, you know it has happened. You don't need any certificate, you don't need one! The very search for someone to approve is childish. It shows that you long for happiness, but you have not attained it. You don't know it. It has not happened to you.

One who has realized is always certain, and when I say certain, sure, absolutely sure, I don't mean that he feels some uncertainty somewhere, and against that uncertainty he feels certain -- no. He is simply certain. There is no question of uncertainty. I am alive. Am I certain about it, sure about it? There is no question. There is no question of certainty. It is absolutely certain. It does not have to be decided. I am alive.

Socrates was dying and someone asked him, "Socrates, you are dying so easily, so happily. What is the matter? Are you not afraid? Are you not scared?" Socrates said a very beautiful thing. He said, "Only two things are possible after I am dead: either I will be or I will not be. If I am not, then there is no question. No one is there to know it, to know that `I am not'. The whole thing simply disappears. And if I am there, then there is no question -- `I am'. Only two are the possibilities: either I will be, or I will not be, and both are okay. If I am, then the whole thing continues. If I am not, then there is no one to know, so why be worried?"

He is not an enlightened one, but he is a very wise man. Remember, this is the difference between a wise one and an enlightened one. A wise one thinks deeply, penetrates intellectually into everything, and comes to a conclusion. He is a very wise man. He says that there are two alternatives. Logically he penetrates into the phenomenon of death: "only two are the possibilities: either I simply disappear, I am no more; or I will remain." Is there any third alternative? There is no third alternative. So Socrates says, "I have thought about both. If I remain, then there is no question to be worried about. If I am no more, there is no one to worry. So why be worried now? I will see what happens." He is not in the know, he doesn't know what is going to happen, but he has thought about it wisely. He is not a Buddha, he is the keenest intellectual possible. But if you can become wise -- not enlightened, because enlightenment is neither wisdom nor ignorance, the duality has been transcended -- even if you can become wise, you will feel relaxed; even if you can become wise, you can feel very contented.

But wisdom is not the goal of Tantra or yoga. Tantra and yoga aim for the superhuman, the point where wisdom and ignorance are both transcended: where one simply knows and does not think, where one simply looks and is aware.

The last question:

> I CERTAINLY WANT TO BECOME ENLIGHTENED. BUT IF I DO, WHAT DIFFERENCE DOES IT MAKE FOR THE REST OF THE WORLD?

But why are you worried about the rest of the world? Let the world worry about itself. And you are not worried about what will happen to the rest of the world if you remain ignorant....

If you are ignorant, what happens to the rest of the world? You create misery. Not that you knowingly do it, you are misery -- so whatsoever you do, you sow seeds of misery all around. Your hopes are meaningless; your being is significant. You may think you are helping others -- you hinder them. You may think you love others -- you may be simply killing them and murdering them. You may think you are teaching others, but you may be simply helping them to remain ignorant forever -- because what you hope, what you think, what you wish, is not significant. What you are is significant.

Every day I see people around who are loving to each other -- but they are killing each other. They think they are loving, and they think they are living for the other, and without them the life of their family, their beloveds, their children, their wives, their husbands, will be miserable -- but it is miserable with them. And they try in every way but whatsoever they do, it goes wrong. It is bound to be so, because they are wrong. Doing is not of much importance, the being from where it comes, originates, is. If you are ignorant, you are helping the world to become a hell. It is already. This is what has happened through you. Wherever you touch, you will create hell.

If you become enlightened, whatsoever you do -- or you need not do anything -- just your being, your presence will help others to flower, to be happy, to be blissful.

But that should not be your concern. The first thing is how to be enlightened. You ask me, "I want to be enlightened." But that wanting seems to be very impotent because immediately you say "but". Whenever "but" comes in, it shows the desire is impotent. "But what will happen to the world?" Who are you? What do you think about yourself? Does the world depend on you? Are you running it? Managing it? Are you responsible? Why give so much importance to yourself? Why feel so important?

This feeling is part of the ego and this worrying about others will never allow you to move to a peak of realization, because that peak is achieved only when you drop all worries. And you are so efficient in accumulating worries that you are simply wonderful. Not only your own, you go on accumulating others' worries -- as if yours are not enough. You go on thinking about others, and what can you do? You can only get more and more worried and mad.

I was reading a viceroy's journal. Lord Wavell's journal. The man seems to be very sincere, deeply honest, because some remarks he makes are just superb. One remark he makes in a journal is, "Unless these three old men, Gandhi, Jinnah, and Churchill, die, India will be in trouble." These three men, Gandhi,Jinnah, Churchill -- and these three were helping in every way! Churchill's own viceroy writes in a journal that these three men should die soon. And he hopefully even gives their ages: Gandhi, 75,Jinnah, 65, Churchill, 68. Because these three are the problems. Can you think of Gandhi imagining that he is the problem -- or Jinnah, or Churchill? All are doing their best to solve the problem of this country! And Wavell said that these three are the problem, because all the three are adamant, stubborn; every one of these three has the absolute truth and the other two are absolutely wrong. These three absolutes cannot meet anywhere -- the other two are simply wrong. There is no question about it.

Everyone thinks as if he is the center and he has to worry about the whole world, and change the whole world, transform the whole world, create a utopia. All that you can do is just change yourself. You cannot change the world. You can create more mischief trying to change it; you can create more chaos; you can harm; and you can puzzle. Already the world is too puzzled. You can puzzle it more and confuse it more.

Please leave the world to itself. You can do only one thing, and that is, you can achieve inner silence, inner bliss, inner light. If you achieve this, you have helped the world very much. Just by changing one ignorant spot into an enlightened flame, just by changing one person from darkness into light, you have changed apart of the world. And this changed part will have its own chain reactions. Buddha is not dead. Jesus is not dead. They cannot be dead because there is a chain reaction -- from one lamp, from one flame, another flame takes over. And a successor is created, and they go on living.

But if your light is not there, if your lamp is without a flame, you cannot help anyone. The first basic thing is that you must attain your inner flame. Then others can share. Then you can kindle others' light also. Then it becomes a succession. Then you may disappear from the body but your flame goes on passing from hand to hand. Up to eternity it goes on and on. Buddhas never die, enlightened persons never die, because their light becomes a chain reaction. And unenlightened persons never live, because they cannot create any chain, they don't have any light to share, no flame to kindle someone else's flame.

Please be concerned with yourself only. Be selfish, I say, because that is the only way you will become selfless, that is the only way you can become a help and a blessing to the world. Don't be worried about it; that is not your concern. The greater your worries are, the greater you think your responsibilities are. And the greater your responsibilities, the more you feel yourself as being great. You are not. You are simply mad. Get out of this madness of helping others. Just help yourself. That's all that can be done.

And then many things happen... but they happen as a consequence. Once you become a source of light, things start happening. Many will share it, man will be enlightened through it, many will attain life, more life, abundant life through it. But don't think about it. You cannot do anything about it consciously. Only one thing can be done and that is: you can become conscious. Then everything follows.

Jesus says somewhere, "Enter into the kingdom of God first. Seek ye first the kingdom of God, then all else shall be added unto you." I repeat the same.

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Responses to Disciples Questions
Talks given from 01/01/78 am to 10/01/78 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published: 1979

Originally titled simply "Walk Without Feet".

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Fly Without Wings

1 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7801010
ShortTitle: FEET01
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 70 mins

The first question:

OSHO, WHAT EXACTLY, IN SIMPLE WORDS, ARE YOU TRYING TO TEACH? WHAT IS YOUR EXACT MESSAGE TO HUMANITY AT LARGE? -- AGAIN IN SIMPLE LANGUAGE THAT I CAN UNDERSTAND.

WALK WITHOUT FEET
FLY WITHOUT WINGS AND

THAT'S MY TEACHING. It cannot be made more exact than that. Life is so mysterious that you cannot reduce it to exact formulas. That is not possible. That will be unjust and unfair to life. A mystery has to remain a mystery.

If you reduce the mystery to a formula, you are being violent to reality. No explanation can explain away life. No fact can contain its truth.

You ask me: WHAT EXACTLY, IN SIMPLE WORDS, ARE YOU TRYING TO TEACH?

Only some negative things can be said -- that I am trying to destroy the mind; that I have come to destroy, not to fulfill... because unless the old mind is destroyed utterly, the new will not be born. It is out of destruction that creativity arises. It is out of death that life blooms.

My whole work here consists in destroying the mind, its hold upon you; in destroying the roots of the mind so that you can be free in each moment of your life, so that you can be without a past. To be with a past is to be in a prison. The bigger the past, the more you are burdened with it. The more you are burdened with the past, the more you become in-capable of living in the present. Then the present is only a word -- you don't experience it. And truth is always in the present. Past is only memory, and future imagination. One is no more; one has yet to be. Between the two is this small precious moment.

And you can be in contact with this precious moment only if there is no mind. Mind means past and future. Either the mind thinks of that which has gone, or of that which is to come; either of yesterdays or of tomorrows.

Jesus says to his disciples: Look at the lilies in the field -- how beautiful they are! Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed as one of these. And they spin not, they weave not, they work not. They don't think of the morrow... What is the beauty of the lilies in the field? They live in the present.

Except for man, the existence knows no past, no future. Except for man, there is no misery. Except for man, there is no hell.

By destroying your mind and your past, I am bringing you back home so Adam can enter again into the Garden of Eden.

But don't ask me to be exact -- that I cannot do. I cannot do it because I respect life so much. And I cannot be untrue to life. How can I be exact about a roseflower? And how can I be exact about the innocent eyes of a child? And how can I be exact about the beautiful form of a woman? How can I be exact about the clouds in the sky, and the rivers and the mountains and the stars? Life is so elusive, so mysterious, and life is such flux... everything continuously changing.

If you become too exact, you start losing contact with life. You have to be as inexact as life is. You have to be as volatile as life is. You have to be continuously on the move! Life is not a noun -- -it is a verb. You have to be as much of a verb as life is... it is a process.

About dead things you can be exact, because they are no longer growing. All their potential is exhaus-ted; there is no more to them. Definition is possible. You can be exact about a corpse, but you cannot be exact about a child. He may be here this moment and the next moment he may be outside in the courtyard. You cannot be exact! But if a corpse is lying there in the room, you can be exact that it will be lying there in the morning too.

Life is dynamic. Life is a dynamism. And I teach LIFE itself, so I cannot be exact.

That's where I differ -- I differ from theologians, theoreticians, philosophers. They ARE exact. Their very exactness destroys their beauty and their truth. If they are so exact, they can only be wrong, they cannot be true. How can you define something which is growing? Here you define... and the thing has moved beyond your definition. While you are defining, the thing has been moving beyond your definition. How can you demark something which is expanding? There is no way.

And if you demark, then you will start looking at your demarcation and you will start forgetting life -- because life will be very disturbing to you. That's why philosophers don't look at life; they are never existential. Even the philosophers who call them-selves existentialists, even they are not existential. They are speculative. They weave theories in their minds. And they force life to conform to their theories. Life becomes crippled and paralyzed.

That's what Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians have done to truth -- they have ALL para-lyzed it. And they feel very sorry: "Why has truth died in the world?" They are the murderers! Who has killed

God? Not the atheists, certainly. How can they kill? -- they don't even believe. How can they kill? -- they cannot find Him. To kill the God, you will need to find Him first. Who has killed the God? -- these theoreticians, these people who are very exact, these clever and cunning and calculating people, these mathematicians, these systematizers. Their theory is more valuable than life itself. They become obsessed with the theory.

I have no theories. I am like a mirror. If it is morning, I say it is morning. If it is no more morn-ing, I don't say it is morning -- then it is no more morning! Each moment I reflect whatsoever is the case. I live in suchness.

And you ask me: WHAT EXACTLY, IN SIMPLE WORDS, ARE YOU TRYING TO TEACH?

Why do you ask this question? You would like to cling to some theory. You cannot get hold of me -- that is your trouble. You want to catch hold of me.

One day, a professor came to see me and he said, "Why don't you write a small book in which all that you want to say is contained? -- like the Christian catechism."

That is ugly. To me, that is ridiculous. He wants me to say how many gods there are -- one, two or three? When God created the world -- four thou-sand years before Jesus? On what day, in how many days He created the world. Whether He rested on Sunday or not. How many souls there are in the world. Whether there is rebirth or not. What the virtues are and what the sins are. He wants me to be very definite and clear.

It is not possible -- because the thing that is virtue in the morning may become sin in the evening. And the thing that was sin in the morning may become virtue in the afternoon -- one never knows. Something is true in one context and becomes untrue in another context. Something is beautiful one moment, and the next moment it turns ugly, sour, bitter.

LIFE IS NOT A THING! Things can be defined. Matter can be defined. That's why science is exact and religion can never be exact. The day religion is exact, it is dead. Don't ask me to be exact. How can one be exact? You can be exact about water, that it evaporates at a hundred degrees heat -- you cannot be exact about man.

Man is unpredictable. The higher you go, the more unpredictable you become. A Buddha is absolutely unpredictable. You cannot catch hold of him; you cannot have him in your fist. He is like the vast sky. And there are so many nuances and so many colours and so many songs! And there is such variety! How can one be exact? And there is so much contradiction and there is so much paradox -- how can one be exact?

No, I cannot be disrespectful to life -- just to provide you with an exact answer? so that you can cling to it, so that you can become knowledgeable? so that you can go back home and say to your people that this is the teaching, this I have learnt?

The question is asked by Dr. B. P. Arya, from Nairobi. He must be in a hurry to catch hold of what my teaching is and go to Nairobi and tell people that "This is his teaching!" No, I will not allow you that knowledgeability. I DESTROY KNOWLEDGE! I don't help you to become knowledgeable -- I help you to be-come more ignorant, more innocent, because life happens when you are innocent. When you don't know, you are available: when you know, you are closed.

So this is my teaching:

WALK WITHOUT FEET
FLY WITHOUT WINGS and
THINK WITHOUT MIND.

Mind means knowledgeability. Who is asking this question about exact teaching? -- the mind. The mind cannot tackle the elusive, the mysterious. The mind can only tackle the arithmetic, the logical. The mind is incapable of understanding a song. The mind can only understand a syllogism. It is the mind that is asking... and I am the enemy of the mind.

And you ask: IN SIMPLE WORDS...

NO WORD CAN CONTAIN IT. There exists NO word that can contain life. There exists NO word that can contain love! There exists no word that can contain God!

Sufis have ninety-nine names for God. One wonders: Why not a hundred? Ninety-nine? One more they could have created. But there is a great message in it. They say: The real name is left blank, the hundredth, because God cannot be contained in any word. Ninety-nine are just toys to play with -- because you ask, because you CANNOT be at ease with a nameless God, because you feel uncomfortable. You want some name for God so that you can address Him. If God is nameless, you feel impotent -- what to do then? How to address...? where to look for...? what name to repeat?

So ninety-nine names are given, but even those ninety-nine names do not indicate anything. They indicate the hundredth, and the hundredth is just no word, emptiness. These ninety-nine names are nothing but ninety-nine names of nothingness, and the hundredth is nothingness itself. Those are toys for children to play with. But they are dangerous toys, because children have forgotten the hundredth completely and they have become engrossed in the ninety-nine.

Once a Sufi was staying with me and he used to repeat God's names, chanting morning, evening, in the night.... And I would ask him again and again "When will you remember God?" And he was a little worried why I asked -- he was remembering continuously, morning, evening, night. Two, three days and I was asking again and again, "When will you remember God?"

He said, "What do you mean? I go on re-membering Him. Can't you see my lips moving continuously? Can't you see my rosary? I am moving the beads!"

I said, "These are ninety-nine names, but when will you remember God? When will you throw these beads? When will you stop your movement of the lips? When will you stop your inner chattering, inner talk, this constant repetition of those ninety-nine names? They have to go -- only then does silence descend. And silence is mysterious. And silence cannot be contained in any sound. Truth cannot be forced into a word; the word is so small."

And you ask me IN SIMPLE WORDS -- simple or difficult, it makes no difference. ALL WORDS ARE EQUALLY INADEQUATE. There are not a few words which are less inadequate and a few which are more adequate -- all are absolutely inadequate. If you want to know what truth is, you will have to listen to my silence, you will have to listen to my being.

And you ask: WHAT EXACTLY, IN SIMPLE WORDS, ARE YOU TRYING TO TEACH?

I am not trying -- I am simply teaching! Why should I try? But I know from where the question comes: you are always trying. People are trying to love, trying to pray, trying to meditate, and BECAUSE they are trying, they never love. How can you love when you are trying to love? If you are trying to pray, YOU CANNOT pray, because your energy will be moving in your trying. When you are trying to meditate, who will meditate? You are involved in the trying.

A Zen Master dropped his handkerchief on the floor, and a disciple was there and the Master said, "Try to pick it up and give it back to me. Try!"

And the disciple immediately took the handkerchief from the ground and gave it to the Master, but the Master dropped it again and he said, "I am saying try to get it!"

Six times the Master goes on dropping, and the disciple is puzzled as to what he means. Then suddenly the idea struck him: "The Master is saying try to get it." He said, "But how can I try? Either I pick it up or I don't. How can I try?"

And the Master said, "That's what you have been doing for three years -- trying to meditate. Either you meditate or you don't! How can you try?"

Trying is a device. Trying is a trick. When you don't want to do a thing, you try. When you want to do a thing, you simply DO it!

Your house is on fire -- do you try to get out? You simply get out! You don't try -- you don't consult maps, you don't look into the scriptures. You don't think, "From where and how should I get out? Whom to ask? Where to find a Master who knows how to get out?" You don't think whether it is right to jump from the window, whether the book of etiquette allows it or not. Should one go from the front door or from the back door? You may even escape from the toilet! rt doesn't matter -- when the house is on fire, these things are immaterial, irrelevant. And you don't try... you simply get out! In fact, you don't even think; you will

think when you are out. Then you will stand under a tree and you will take a good breath and you will say, "Thank God that I managed to get out!" But in fact you were not even thinking when you were getting out of the house. It was SO immediate.

When you come across a snake on the path, what do you do? Do you try to think how to jump, from where, how to escape? You simply jump! That action is total and that action is not of the mind.

That s what I mean:
THINK WITHOUT MIND
WALK WITHOUT FEET
FLY WITHOUT WINGS

Move into the immediacy of life.

I am not trying to teach: I am my teaching. The way I am, the way I look at you, the way I talk to you, the way I say something or I don't say something -- all that is part. It is not that I am separate from my teaching and trying to teach you. I am my teaching. And if you want to learn, you will have to be in tune with me.
Don't ask such foolish questions.

And you ask: WHAT IS YOUR EXACT MESSAGE TO HUMANITY AT LARGE?

WHERE IS HUMANITY? Have you ever come across humanity? You always come across human beings, never humanity. Humanity is an abstraction, just an empty word. The concrete and the real is the human being, not humanity. Don't be befooled by such great words.

People ARE befooled. I know a man: he was a colleague; while I was teaching in a university he was also a professor there. He is incapable of love, but he loves humanity. He is INCAPABLE of love, but he can-not accept that incapacity. It hurts. He cannot love any human being because his expectations are too great. He asks perfection. Now, you cannot find a perfect human being. This is a trick to pro-tect yourself from love. This is a way to avoid: ask the impossible -- it will never be fulfilled and you will never come to know your impotence.

He cannot love a woman, he cannot love a man -- he cannot love. He is simply cold. And natu-rally so: he is a professor of logic -- very cold. His heart has stopped beating; only his head is becoming bigger and bigger and bigger. He is becoming top-heavy. Any day he will topple. And he will say always that he loves humanity.

I asked him, "How do you manage to love humanity? Just give me a few instances. I would like you to be in love with humanity, but where do you find humanity? I would like to see you holding hands with humanity, embracing humanity, kissing humanity -- I would like to see it."

He said, "What are you talking about? -- humanity is not a person."

Then what is humanity? Has anybody ever seen humanity? 'Humanity at large' means nothing; it is just an abstraction. It is the idea of Plato. It is like you have seen one horse, another horse, another horse, and then you start thinking of the idea of 'horseness'. Have you ever come across a person who loves horseness? That will look foolish. Either you love horses or you don't -- but horseness? What is that thing?

It is the same with 'humanity'. You come across this woman, this man, this saint, this sinner, but you never come across humanity. Humanity is just an idea created by the philosophers. But you can become obsessed with the idea and that can function like a protection. It protects that man from falling in love with an ordinary human being. And still he can go on thinking that he is a great lover -- he loves humanity at large.

I am not concerned with humanity at all. I am not concerned with abstractions. I love human beings. And I have no expectations from them. I simply love them as they are. I don't ask for per-fection. I don't ask that they should fulfill any conditions. As they are they are beautiful.

The moment you ask anybody to fulfill a condi-tion, you are destroying, you are violent. You are not respecting the person. You are degrading him, you are insulting, humiliating him. If you say, "Be such and then I will love you," then you don't know what love is. Love is unconditional.

My love is for human beings, and my message too is for human beings. I have nothing to do with abstractions like humanity. I deal with the concrete, with the real.

You ask: WHAT IS YOUR EXACT MESSAGE TO HUMANITY AT LARGE?

No message for humanity, but for human beings:

WALK WITHOUT FEET
FLY WITHOUT WINGS and
THINK WITHOUT MIND

For human beings, for you, for him, for her -- but not for humanity. Not for Hinduism, not for Mohammedanism, not for Christianity, but for concrete human beings.

My message is: Drop the mind and you will become available to God. Become innocent and you will be bridged with God. Drop this ego, drop this idea that you are somebody special, and suddenly you will become somebody special. Be ordinary and you will become extraordinary. Be true to your inner being and an religions are fulfilled.

And when you don't have a mind, then you have a heart. When you don't have a mind, only then does your heart start pulsating, then you have love. No mind means love. Love is my message.

The second question:

YOU HAVE SAID ALL ENLIGHTENED ONES, ALL RELIGIONS, AGREE ON ONE THING ONLY. THEIR DISAGREEMENTS ARE MANY, BUT THERE IS ONE AGREEMENT AMONGST ALL AND THAT IS THAT MAN, BECAUSE OF HIS EGO, IS CLOSED TO REALITY -- THE EGO IS THE ONLY BARRIER.
WHY IS IT THAT ALL ENLIGHTENED ONES AGREE ON ONLY ONE THING WHEN THEY CAN EXPERIENCE REALITY AS IT IS? WOULD NOT THEY AGREE ON MANY THINGS SINCE THEY DON'T HAVE THE CLOUDS OR BARRIERS OF THE EGO PRESENT TO COLOUR THEIR PERCEPTIONS?

WHEN THERE ARE NO MORE ANY CLOUDS, when your perception is clear, you see the sky -- but the sky is indefinable, indescribable, AWACHYA, unspeakable. Nothing can be said about it, and whatsoever you say will be wrong. But the enlightened ones HAVE to say something about it, because you go on asking and you are not capable of listening to silence -- so they have to say something!

Buddha says one thing, Christ says another thing; they are invented things. They cannot agree about those things. That is Buddha's choice: when he faces you he has to say something to you, to convey something to you, knowing perfectly well that whatsoever he is saying is going to be misunderstood. But there is no other way to have communication with you! Even if he wants you to come closer to him, to understand his silence, even if he wants to share his joy with you, he will have to use words to call you closer and closer.

Now, it is HIS choice to use certain words. Christ chooses different words; that is his choice. Patanjali chooses still others, Lao Tzu still others. They don't agree about those words, they can't agree. There is no need -- they are all arbitrary. They agree about only one thing: drop the ego, drop the mind. About that they all agree.

Then what happens? -- they have different stories to tell. Those stories are all invented stories; they have nothing to do with reality. They are just com-promises with you, just to hold your hand a little longer so you can become infected with the Buddha. Just to hold your hand a little longer, a Buddha has to talk to you.

If he is allowed his own way, he will never talk. Exactly that happened: when Buddha became enlightened, for seven days he remained silent. There was no point in talking! That which had exploded in his being was so vast, there was no way to relate it to others. There was not a single word to indicate towards it. His silence was absolute. The story is beautiful:

Gods in heaven became very much disturbed, because it rarely happens that a man becomes a Buddha, and if Buddha kept quiet then the message would be lost. And a few beings were there who could be helped by the Buddha. And the gods came to Buddha and prayed to him: "You speak, sir!"

Buddha said, "But what is the point? First, whatsoever I say will not be true."

The gods said, "We know it will not be true, but it will attract a few people, and then slowly, slowly, you can lead them towards truth. Let them come! If you don't speak, nobody will ever come -- then how will you lead them to silence? Let words be just traps, just traps, to catch hold of people. Let words be just

seductions, because people only understand words. Once they are caught in the net of words, then you can take them anywhere you want -- but first let them be caught!"

Buddha again said, "But they will not under-stand -- they will MISUNDERSTAND. They have ALWAYS done that -- misunderstanding -- they will do that again. What is the point?"

The gods said, "But there are a few people, very few, certainly, who can be counted on the fingers -- they will understand."

Buddha insisted again; he said, "Those few who will be able to understand me will be able to reach on their own. I don't think that they really need me. Maybe on their own they will take a little longer, but those who can understand me are aware enough -- they.will reach the truth on their own. I need not bother about them. And those who will NOT understand me, why should I bother about them?"

The gods were in much difficulty as to how to convince Buddha. Then they conferred amongst themselves: "What to do? This man seems to be stub-born!" They discussed, argued among themselves, and they brought a legal point. They said to Buddha, "You are right: there are many who will not under-stand you, who will CERTAINLY misunderstand you; for them, your speaking is not needed. And there are a few who WILL understand you, but they are very few, and you are right: they will reach the truth even with-out you. But between these two, do you think there is nobody? Between these two there are a few who will not go to truth if they don't get caught by you. And they will not misunderstand you. They may not be able to understand you immediately, but they will not misunderstand you! There is a category between these two categories: think of those."

And Buddha could not find anything against it. It looked so logical -- and Buddha was a man of logic. He spoke for those few. But whatsoever he says, there are two thing in it: one, the negative part of it. The negative part is: drop the ego, drop the concept of self. About that ALL enlightened people are in agreement. Once the ego is dropped, then what happens? Then they are not in agreement -- not that truth is separate, but truth is vast.

Just think: three blind men are told by a physician, "This medicine will help you, this will cure your eyes. One thing is certain," says the physician, "that your eyes have to be cured, that your blindness has to be dropped." Now, all these three blind men are cured and they are standing here in the garden, and they go home and they all three relate what they have seen -- do you think they will agree about it? they will say the same things? About one thing they will agree, that their blindness has disappeared. But what happened after the blindness disappeared will be totally different. Somebody may have seen the colours of the trees, the rainbow, the sun. Somebody else may not have been interested in the trees and the rainbow and the sun; may have looked at people, the faces, eyes, children laughing, joking; and somebody else may have seen something else.

Those three blind people will agree on one thing, that blindness has to be dropped. But what happens after blindness is dropped will be different -- although the world they open their eyes on is the same; but it is a vast world, multi-dimensional. They will choose according to themselves. And their choice will depend on their likings, dislikings, aptitudes, types.

For example, Buddha says: When the ego is dropped THERE IS NO MISERY. Just look at his words: no misery. He never uses the word 'bliss'; whenever he says it, he says 'no misery'. Now this seems to be a little roundabout. Why should he say 'no misery'?

Mahavir says 'bliss'; when the ego is dropped, you are utterly blissful. And Buddha says: Misery disappears; you are in a state of no misery. There is a great difference, their choice is different, their framework is different. Mahavir always likes positive words. Buddha always likes negative words.

And Buddha says: With positive words there is a difficulty, and the difficulty is that they create greed -- so he will never use them. For example, if you talk about blissfulness then people become greedy, desire arises. Everybody starts thinking, "I should become blissful! I should have this bliss this Buddha is talking about -- I MUST have it." And the problem is: if you become desirous of bliss, you will not have bliss. The very desire will be the obstruction.

So Buddha says: By talking positively you have destroyed the possibility. The man has become more greedy! First he was greedy about the house and the money and the power and the prestige, now he is greedy about God and bliss and SATCHITANAND and truth -- but he is still greedy. Now his desire is even bigger. He is entangled more in desire. You have not helped him -- you have even harmed him. So Buddha says: I am not going to use any positive words. All positive words create desire in people's minds. I will say only that there is no misery.

It has some point, some valuable point in it. You don't become greedy about no misery. Just think of the

words 'no misery', 'there will be no misery' -- you don't feel any greed, you don't feel very enthusiastic about that state of no misery. It does not create desire. And Buddha says: Only WITHOUT desire can that state be attained.

But Mahavir also has a point. He says: If you talk about no-misery, no-self, people will not feel enthusiasm. Now what Buddha thinks will not create desire, Mahavir thinks people will feel no enthusiasm for. Who feels enthusiasm for no-misery? Why should one meditate for years and years just to attain a state of no-misery? That does not look very appealing. Why should one go into SADHANA -- into work upon oneself -- just to attain a state of no-selfhood? You will not be there. Just to attain no-selfhood, who will bother? People will become unenthusiastic; they will lose nerve, they will not be attracted towards religion. So Mahavir says: I have to use positive words -- 'bliss', 'freedom', 'absolute selfhood'.

Both are right and both are wrong. With words, that is the problem. No word is absolutely right and no word is absolutely wrong -- it depends on how you look at those words.

That's why they don't agree in anything else. Just about one thing they agree: that the ego has to be dropped.

The third question:

ONE DAY, AS YOU TALKED ABOUT THE NEW COMMUNE, I FELT AS THOUGH SOMEONE WAS HITTING ME AGAIN AND AGAIN IN MY STOMACH UNTIL I THOUGHT I WOULD VOMIT. WAS THAT YOU? IF IT WAS, WHAT ARE YOU UP TO?

HAVE YOU EVER HEARD that St. John of the Cross used to vomit during his ecstasies? Vomit can be of infinite significance. It can be a kind of unburdening. It can be not only indicative that the body wants to unburden -- it can be indicative of the deeper psyche too, because the body and the soul are not separate, they are one.

Whatsoever happens in the body happens in the soul too; whatsoever happens in the soul happens in the body too -- they vibrate together.

It happens many times that when your inner being wants to release some garbage, your body will also release some garbage. And when your body releases some garbage, you will feel as if your mind has also become clean. Have you not felt that kind of cleanliness after a good vomit? Have you not felt a quality of calmness after a good vomit? It not only relieves your stomach, it not only relieves your physical system of some poison -- corresponding to it, something in your psyche is also released.

You say, Shaila: AS YOU TALKED ABOUT THE NEW COMMUNE...

The day I was talking about the new commune, many of you felt many things.... When I was talking about the new commune, it is natural that you started thinking about yourself -- whether you will be acceptable in the new commune? whether you are worthy enough for the new commune? That is natural; for that idea to arise is natural -- because the new commune will be the birth of a new man.

We will be creating an alternative world, a small alternative world. We will be moving in different dimensions than the people outside. We will be dropping all taboos, inhibitions, repressions. We will be vomiting all that the society has forced on you, that the society has stuffed you with. That's why the hammering was felt in the stomach.

All the languages of the world have such expressions: when you cannot accept something you say, "I cannot stomach it." When you have to accept something against yourself, you say, "I had to swallow it somehow." The stomach is not just physical -- it is as much psychological as it is physical; it is psychosomatic. That's why whenever your emotions are disturbed, your stomach is immediately disturbed.

A man who is constantly angry cannot have a good stomach. A man who is aggressive cannot have a good stomach. A man who is worried will have ulcers, cannot have a good stomach. The stomach is the place where you are joined together: the soma and the psyche, both are joined there in the stomach, in the navel. The navel is the meeting point of matter and soul.

That's why in Japan to commit suicide people hit just under the navel. The navel is called HARA -- that's why in Japanese suicide is called HARAKIRI.

Have you not watched it, observed it, that fear is felt just exactly two inches below the navel? If you are driving and suddenly you see some accident is going to happen and it is beyond control, where are you hit? Where do you feel hit? Deep in the stomach below the navel.

Listening to me, Shaila, on that day, you must have felt this hammering in the stomach, because to become real sannyasins you will have to vomit much. You will have to vomit all your education and all your religion and all your culture and all your civilization. To become a real sannyasin you will have to become primally innocent -- you will have to become children again.

And that is going to be the work in the Commune: to efface all that the society has burdened you with, to make you a clean slate; to make you again wild, to make you again as innocent as children are, as innocent as animals; to make you again as innocent as the trees and the rocks. Certainly, much will have to be vomited; your stomach will have to be cleaned physically and spiritually.

Yes, it was I who was hitting -- excuse me...!

The fourth question:

HOW CAN I SEE YOU, HOW CAN I RECOGNIZE YOU, OSHO?

An ancient saying:

When the sun rises
we know this,
not by staring at it,
but because we can see everything ELSE clearly.

HOW DO YOU RECOGNIZE THE SUN? You don't stare at the sun -- you look at the trees, you look at the people... you look all around: everything is so clear. Because everything is so clear, you know the sun has risen.

The only way to see me is if I can help you to see clearly around yourself. That's what I am doing here: making things clear, giving you a clarity, sorting things out, putting things in their right places, giving you vision and insight.

The day you can see things clearly -- your desires, your greed, your anger, your rages, your violence, your misery -- the day you can see that it is you who are creating all this hell, the day you can see that you have NEVER been out of paradise, that you were just under a nightmare, the deeper you recognize it, the deeper you see it, the deeper your clarity, the more you will see me, the more you will recognize me. There is no other way!

I cannot give you any proof. What proof can the sun give to you that "I have come"? Should it bring some certificates from some court? Should it quote scriptures: "Look! In every scripture it is written that I will be coming"? No, that is not the point.

That's what people were asking Jesus. "How should we recognize you? How can we believe that you are the Messiah? Prove it!" And the Christians have been doing that for two thousand years, trying to prove from the Old Testament and other scriptures that "Yes, the old Prophets declared, and this is the man about whom they declared that he would be coming."

This is foolish. This is absurd. Jesus cannot be proved by any declaration by anybody else. Who are these prophets to declare? And who are these old scriptures? and why should they control' Jesus stands in his own right -- -and those who want to see him should see him by the clarity that he brings. There is no other way.

If I bring some clarity to you, then you have seen me and you have recognized me. Don't look for any other proofs. There are none, and I am not interested in them at all.

But that seems easier, to have a proof: so that you need not think, so that you need not bother, so that you can accept something because of the old, ancient authorities. No, I stand here on my own feet. I am not standing on anybody's shoulders. I will not take the help of Buddha. Buddha has declared, "I will be coming after twenty-five centuries," and the time has come. People write letters to me: "Are you the Buddha?" No. I stand on my own feet. I would not like to burden Buddha and stand on his shoulders -- mm? -- that will be

so unmannerly. I can stand on my own feet.

Then the sun rises
we know this
not by staring at it
but because we can see everything else clearly.

Another ancient saying says:

> There are none so blind as those who do not wish to see.

Remember it: if you DON'T wish to see, then there is no way. If you wish to see, then you cannot avoid me. Just search for the wish, just search in your inner desire. If you have the passion to see me, the nothing can hinder you -- you will be able to see me.

But if you don't want to see me, if you have some investment in NOT seeing me, not recognizing me, then there is a problem.

Somebody has written that "I am a Christian and I cannot believe that you are the Messiah." Now this is an investment. That's what the investment was with the Jews: they could not recognize Jesus because they were Jews. Now, you are a Christian and you cannot recognize me.... Hindus could not recognize Buddha because he had gone out of the tradition. Buddhists cannot recognize Kabir because he is not a Buddhist.

Just a few days ago, a man came to me from far away. And he said, "I have come to you to be-come a sannyasin because I am a follower of Kabir, and you have spoken such beautiful words about Kabir -- that's why I have come."

He was not interested in me at all. I could see that he was not seeing me at all. Just to be respectful to him, I gave him sannyas. And I asked him, "Will you be staying here?" He said, "No, there is no need." "Would you like to do some meditations?" He said, "I am doing -- I am following Kabir."

Now, this man, even though he thinks he has taken sannyas from me, has not even come to me. He is befooling himself. He has only come to me because I have spoken so beautifully on Kabir.

There are many who have come to me because I have spoken so beautifully on Christ, or so beauti-fully on Gurdjieff, or so beautifully on somebody else -- but they have not come to me. They are not my people. Even if they are here they will not be able to see me -- they have their investments.

The last question:

> BELOVED OSHO, YOU WONDERFUL, BEAUTIFUL, MARVELLOUS TRICKSTER! HERE WE ARE -- BODHI, VIDYA AND ARUP -- WALKING HOME IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT, IN DRUNKEN STUPOR OF PUNCH, BEER, FRENCH WINE AND CHAMPAGNE, AFTER TWO YEARS OF TOTAL ABSTENTION, JUST REPEATING IN TRUE BUDDHIST FASHION "STUMBLING, STUMBLING, DRUNK, DRUNK" READY TO TUMBLE INTO BED AND ALCOHOLIC OBLIVION -- AND THERE IS THE NOTE THAT SUDDENLY TOMORROW IS QUESTION AND ANSWER DAY!
> AND TWO HOURS OF TYPING, CUTTING AND BEING AWARE, ARE AHEAD. AND, LO AND BEHOLD! WHERE IS THE DRUNKENNESS? GURDJIEFF IS NOTHING COMPARED TO THIS. ROARS OF LAUGHTER AND CLARITY IN THE HEAD. SPELLING MISTAKE, SPELLING MISTAKE.
> THANKYOU FOR THE DEVICE.
>
> This is from Arup....

ARUP IF YOU HAD INVITED ME TOO, then I would not have troubled you at all. I had to change suddenly. I was going to start a series of talks on Shankaracharya's Atma-Bodha -- self-knowledge. Looking into the sutras, it looked like an anti-climax to Buddha. The heights that we were flying with Buddha... and then the very ordinary and traditional sayings of shankaracharya I felt it would not be good. It would be like falling from the peaks into the valleys. It would be like one had suddenly cut your wings.

Buddha was talking of no-self; and shankaracharya's statements are very, very traditional Hindu.

I could have managed, but it would have been too much effort. Hence, I thought it was better to say goodbye to shankaracharya -- and I have said goodbye to him forever!

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #2
Chapter title: First Taste Your Own Being

2 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801020
ShortTitle:	FEET02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	70 mins

The first question:

DO YOU BELIEVE IN YOU?
DO YOU BELIEVE IN GOD?
WHO IS GOD?

NO, I DON'T BELIEVE IN ME... I CANNOT, BECAUSE I AM NOT. There is nobody I to be believed in, and nobody to believe in it either.

If you believe in yourself, you believe in an illu-sion. The very belief will prevent you from knowing the reality.

Once you start believing in an illusion, you start losing contact with the real. To know the real, all illusions have to be dropped -- and the greatest illusion of all is the ego, the 'I'.

You ask me: DO YOU BELIEVE IN YOU?

No, not at all. That's why I am able to know.

You ask: DO YOU BELIEVE IN GOD?

No again -- because to believe in God is not to know Him. Belief is always out of ignorance. Those who don't know, they believe. If you know, what is the point of believing in? When you know, you know!

You don't believe in the morning sun. You don't believe in the trees and in the mountains. You NEED not! You know the sun is there. You know the people are there, you know the trees are there. There is NO question of belief. Why do you believe in God? Because you don't know.

You substitute your knowledge by belief. You hide your ignorance behind the belief. The belief gives you a pretension of knowing. All beliefs are pretentious. All beliefs are deceptions. Whom are you deceiving? You yourself are deceived.

When a man says, "I believe in God," he is saying he has not been able to know God -- that's all he is saying. He is not strong enough to say it that way. He is not strong enough to see his own ignorance and accept it. Hence, he says, "I believe in God!" What is the need of believing in God if you know?

Knowledge never becomes belief. Knowledge remains knowledge. Ignorance tries to become belief. Remember always: whenever you believe, it is just to hide your ignorance. It is a cheap knowledge that belief gives.

I don't believe in God -- because any relationship of belief is a wrong relationship. I know God... but to know God the only requirement is that I should not be. The moment you disappear, God appears. Only when you are spacious enough to contain Him, when you are no more there occupying inner space -- in fact, absence of yourself is the presence of God.

Remember: you will never meet God. You cannot, because the meeting will mean you are also real and

God is also real -- then there will be two realities, not one. And reality is one. If you are, God cannot be. If God is, you cannot be.

And the third thing you ask: WHO IS GOD?

God is not a 'who', He is not a person. God is the totality, the sum total of the whole existence. God is not somebody: God is 'allness'.

I am God, you are God -- everybody is God, all is God. In fact, to use the word 'God' is not right. There is godliness and no God at all. To be really true to reality, 'godliness' is the right word to use, not 'God'. The moment you say 'God', many things arise out of that word....

First: God becomes a person -- and God is not a person. God is impersonal existence; God is impersonal 'beingness'. Once you say 'God', God becomes a 'he' -- that is male chauvinistic, that is ugly. God is neither a 'he' nor a 'she'. And if you decide to use 'he' or 'she', then 'she' is far better -- because 'she' includes 'he', but the 'he' does not include 'she'. 'She' is far bigger -- naturally so. Man is born out of the woman. The woman can contain the man, the man cannot contain the woman. The man has no womb to contain anything.

But both are wrong. God is neither man nor woman, because He is not a person at all.

Then what is God? Don't ask 'who is God?' ask 'what is God?' Life is God. Love is God. Light is God. It is an existential experience. You never come across God like an object. You come across godliness -- like an inner upsurge. Something blooms in you... and you cannot even find the flower, just a fragrance. God is not a flower but a fragrance.

I cannot indicate where God is, who God is. I can simply relate my experience of fragrance to you.

Existence is full of godliness. Everything is divine -- the flowers, the birds, the rocks, the rivers.... Not that you have to create a temple for God and a church for God -- that is stupid, because God is everywhere! For whom are you creating the temple and the church and the mosque? If you want to pray, you can pray anywhere. Wherever you bow down you bow down to God, because none else exists.

You will have to understand MY language. 'Belief' is a dirty word here. And by belief you are prevented from knowing; you are not helped. And it is because of belief that man is divided. It has not helped man's spiritual growth; it has been one of the greatest barriers. It is belief that divides you as a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan. It is belief that divides the earth. It is belief that creates wars.

The MOMENT YOU believe, you are no more one with humanity: you are a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. You have gone ugly, you are poisoned! And now you will be continuously fighting for your belief. And all these people fighting for their beliefs are blind people fighting for their belief in light -- and nobody knows what light is.

I have heard:

The policeman was walking his beat when he saw two men fighting and a little boy standing alongside them crying, "Daddy, Daddy!"

The officer pulled the two men apart and, turning to the boy, asked, "Which one is your father, lad?"

"I don't know," the boy said, rubbing the tears from his eyes, "That's what they're fighting about."

Do you really know who God is? You don't know even who you are -- how can you know who God is? You have not even become acquainted with the closest reality -- that is beating in your heart, that is breathing in you, that is alive in you -- and you are thinking to become acquainted with the totality of existence? the infinite, the vast, the eternal? And you have not even been able to have a taste of your OWN being. You have not even tasted a single drop of the sea, and you want to taste the whole sea?

And you NEVER go to the sea! You go to the scriptures. You never go to the sea -- you go to the priests. And then you create belief, and the belief comes out of your fear, not out of your love, not out of your knowing, not out of your experience -- it simply comes out of your fear. You believe because alone you feel afraid; because you are childish, you want somebody to hang on to, to cling to. You need a father-figure! so that you can always look up to him, so that you can always throw the responsibility, so that you can always cry and weep and remain helpless.

It is out of your fear that you have created God. And a God created out of fear is ill, it is pathological. It will not bring you well-being: it will make you more and more pathological.

The so-called religious man is almost pathological; he is neurotic. Go to the monasteries, look around with open eyes, and you will be simply surprised that in the name of religion a thousand and one kinds of pathologies are practised. People don't become healthy and whole -- they become more and more helpless, more and more frightened, more and more eccentric. Of course, their neurosis is such that it is respected.

Freud is right when he says that religion is a collective neurosis. I agree with him. The so-called religious ARE neurotic. If a single person behaves in that way, you will think he is mad; but if a big crowd behaves in that same way, you think it is religious.

Just the other night I was talking about a follower of Mahatma Gandhi; his name was Professor Bhansali. He took a vow of silence. Now, the real silence never arises out of vows. The very phenomenon of the vow indicates that the silence is imposed, false, pseudo, violent; otherwise, there is NO need to take a vow. If you have understood the beauty of silence, you will be simply silent! Why take a vow? Why decide for tomorrow? Why say that "From now onwards I will remain silent and I will not speak a single word"? Against whom are you taking the vow?

If you have known the beauty of silence, if you have experienced the joy of it, if you have melted in it, if you have flowed into it -- what is the point? You never take a vow that "I will love my whole life -- I take the vow." You don't take the vow that "I will eat my whole life." You don't take the vow that "I will go on breathing till I die." This will look foolish! You enjoy love -- there is no need to take the vow. People take vows for celibacy, not for love -- why? Because celibacy is unnatural, imposed. When celibacy is also natural, spontaneous, no vow is taken.

Now this man, Professor Bhansali -- I knew the man -- took a vow of silence, went to the Himalayas. For two years, three years, he remained in silence. It was a hard struggle; it was a continuous fight with himself -- it was repression, great repression. He must have become split: the one who is trying to impose the vow and the one, the natural one, who wants to have a little chit-chat with people, or to talk, or to relate, communicate.

One night he was sleeping and somebody in the darkness walked over him. He was fast asleep. In sleep you cannot remember your vow. He shouted, "Who are you? Are you blind or something? Can't you see I am sleeping here?" Then he remembered that he had broken his vow. Naturally, he felt very guilty; great guilt arose in him. He had taken the vow and he had broken it! And he was really a masochist -- otherwise, why should one take the vow of being silent?

Talking, communicating to people is such a joy! Why should one become enclosed into one's being? This is morbid. But now he was guilty -- to punish himself he started eating cow-dung! But that was not enough. To punish himself, he sewed up his lips with a copper wire. Even that was not enough -- insanity knows no limitations. He jumped into a cactus bush and rolled naked, thousands of thorns in his body, and he would not allow the thorns to be removed by anybody. There were wounds and wounds all over the body.

But he became very famous -- he became a mahatma. People started coming towards him, worshipping him. Now, what will you call this man? Will you call him a mahatma? If you have any senses left in you, you will call him pathological. He needs psychiatric treatment, maybe electric shocks; he needs psychoanalysis. But he was a famous disciple of Mahatma Gandhi -- just next to Mahatma Gandhi.

This has been happening down through the ages. There have been Christian saints who have been beating themselves every morning, wounding their bodies; and people would come to worship them and to see who was wounding himself more. And the person who was wounding himself more than others, of course, was a greater saint.

Now, these people who were wounding themselves, killing themselves slowly, they WERE pathological; and the people who used to come to see them, they were also pathological. The saints were masochists and the onlookers and the worshippers were sadists -- they both were in a subtle ill state of affairs.

There have been saints who cut their genital organs. There have been women saints who cut their breasts. What will you call these people? But they live according to the belief -- they are believers!

Man has to get rid of ALL this stupid kind of religiousness. Man has to get rid of all this nonsense that has persisted down the ages. It is because of this nonsense that religion has not become part of everybody's life.

No, religion need not be based on belief. Religion has to be based on experience -- not on fear but on love; not on negation of life but on affirmation of life. Religion has not to be a belief -- it has to be a knowing, an experiencing. That's why I say 'belief' is a dirty word here. 'Knowing', 'loving', 'being' -- these are real words.

And, belief hinders them: you cannot know if you believe, you cannot love if you believe, you cannot see if you believe. And remember: I am not saying that you have to disbelieve, because disbelief is again belief. The atheist and the theist are not different -- they are in the same boat, they are fellow-travellers. The

theist believes God is, the atheist believes God is not -- but BOTH believe. Their beliefs are antagonistic, but as far as belief is concerned both are believers. There is not much difference.

What I am saying is: neither belief nor disbelief is needed -- because you don't know, so how can you believe? and you don't know, so how can you disbelieve? When belief and disbelief are both dropped, there is silence. When belief and disbelief have both disappeared, you are open to truth; then you don't have any prejudice, then your mind is no more projecting. Then you become receptive.

Neither believe nor disbelieve. Just be watchful, receptive, open! -- and you will know.

And what you call that knowing does not matter -- whether you call it God, or you call it enlightenment, or you call it nirvana, does not matter! These words are just words. Any word will do: X,Y,Z will do. But first you have to get rid of belief and disbelief.

Getting rid of belief and disbelief, you get rid of the mind. And only a state of no-mind comes to know. The state of no-mind is blissful....

The second question:

IS NOT SHANKARACHARYA ENLIGHTENED? -- THEN WHY DID YOU DROP THE PROPOSED SERIES OF TALKS ON HIM?

HE IS ENLIGHTENED, PERFECTLY ENLIGHTENED. My dropping of the proposed series of talks does not mean that I am saying he is not enlightened. But his expression is run of the mill, very ordinary, mundane, traditional, conventional. His expression of his experience is ordinary.

Buddha's expression is extraordinary. Buddha's expression is special. That does not mean that their experiences are lower or higher -- no. Enlightenment is enlightenment -- there is no higher, no lower. What Buddha knows, Shankaracharya knows.

It is like this: you go to the Himalayas; you see the beauty of the Himalayas and the virgin silence, and those peaks covered for millions of years by pure snow -- you feel it in every pore of your being; your every fibre vibrates with that benediction that the Himalayas is. You come back and somebody asks, "Would you please paint a little picture so I can see something of your experience? I have not been fortunate enough to go to the Himalayas, but can't you paint a little picture?" Now there will be differences.

If a Van Gogh had gone to the Himalayas, he would have painted a totally different kind of picture; if you paint, it will not be a Van Gogh -- you don't know how to paint. Still you have been to the Himalayas as much as Van Gogh has.

Or somebody says to you, "Can't you sing a song about your experience?" Now, songs will be different... they are bound to be different. A poet will be able to sing beautifully, will be able to compose poetry. Your poem will not be much of a poem; at the most a limerick -- it cannot be great art. It will depend on your skill.

Buddha is a Van Gogh of that world, so is Tilopa, so is Saraha, so is Hakuin. These are aristocrats of that world! Shankara is ordinary. Even when chose him, I had chosen very reluctantly. I was thinking to drop many sutras. There ARE a few diamonds, but ninety-nine percent is rubbish. If you search deep enough you will find a few diamonds, but ninety-nine percent is valueless.

Buddha's sayings are all diamonds -- you will not find rubbish at all. In Shankara you may be able to miss the diamonds, but in Bud&a it is impossible to miss, it is almost impossible to miss. You can miss one, you can miss two, you can miss three -- how can you miss so many diamonds? a row of diamonds?

Shankara is enlightened as much as Buddha is, but his expression is mediocre. That's why he has impressed the Indians very much! Buddha has not impressed; Bud&a remained so high that he passed over their heads. Shankara has impressed them very much. Shankara is one of the most important names in Hinduism. Bud&a has no place. What happened?

The mediocre mind found Shankara very appeal ing, close; there was some affinity between Shankara and the mediocre mind. And the crowd is mediocre. To understand Buddha you will have to become an individual; to understand Shankara will be difficult if you are an individual -- you will have to be of the crowd.

Shankara's statement is for the crowd. He went deep into the Indian mind; he impressed the Indian mind very much.

Buddha disappeared! The Indian mind lost track of Buddha; there was great distance. But if you want to go to the Himalayas, why not go to Everest?
That's why I dropped that series.

The third question:

WHY ARE PARENTS SO CRUEL TO THEIR CHILDREN? IS THERE ANY SENSE IN MAKING THEM RESPONSIBLE? AND HOW CAN ONE AVOID MAKING THE SAME MISTAKE?

PARENTS ARE CRUEL TO THEIR CHILDREN because parents have some investment in them. Parents have some ambitions they would like to fulfill through their children -- that's why they are cruel. They want to use the children. The moment you want to use somebody, you are bound to be cruel. In the VERY idea of using somebody as a means, cruelty has entered, violence has come in.

Never treat another person as a means! -- because each person is an end unto himself.

Parents are cruel because they have ideas: they want their children to be this and that. They would like their children to be rich, famous, respected; they would like their children to fulfill their unfulfilled egos. Their children are going to be their journeys.

The father wanted to be rich but could not succeed, and now death is approaching; sooner or later he will be cut off from life. He feels frustrated: he has not yet arrived. He was still searching and seeking... and now comes death -- this looks so unjust. He would like his son to carry on the work, because his son represents him. He is his blood, he is his projection, his part -- he is his immortality. Who knows about the soul? Nobody is definite about it. People believe, but belief is out of fear, and deep down the doubt remains.

Each belief carries the doubt in itself. Without the doubt there cannot be any belief. To repress the doubt, we create the belief -- but the doubt remains gnawing in the heart like a worm in the apple; it goes on eating inside you, it goes on rotting you from the inside. Who knows about God and who knows about soul? They may not be.

The only immortality known to man is through children -- that is actual. The father knows, "I will be living in my son. I will be dead, soon I will be under the earth, but my son will be here. And my desires have remained unfulfilled." He imposes those desires, implants those desires, in the consciousness of his son: "You have to fulfill them. If you fulfill them, I will be happy. If you fulfill them, you have paid your debts to your father. If you don't fulfill them, you have betrayed me."

This is from where cruelty comes in. Now, the father starts moulding the child according to HIS desire. He forgets that the child has his own soul, that the child has his own individuality, that the child has his own inner growth to unfold. The father imposes HIS ideas. He starts destroying the child.

And he thinks he loves: he loves only his ambition. He loves the son also because he is going to become instrumental; he will be a means. This is what cruelty

You ask me: WHY ARE PARENTS SO CRUEL TO THEIR CHILDREN?

They cannot help it, because they have ideas, ambitions, desires -- unfulfilled. They want to fulfill them, they want to go on living through their children. Naturally, they prune, they cut, they mould, they give a pattern to the children. And the children are destroyed.

That destruction is bound to happen -- unless a new human being arises on the earth, who loves for love's sake; unless a new parenthood is conceived: you love the child just for the sheer joy of it, you love the child as a gift from God. You love the child because God has been so... such a blessing to you. You love the child because the child is life, a guest from the unknown who has nestled into your house, into your being, who has chosen you as the nest. You are grateful and you love the child.

If you really love the child, you will not give your ideas to the child. Love never gives any ideas, never any ideology. Love gives freedom. You will not mould. If your child wants to become a musician, you will not try to distract him. And you know perfectly well that being a musician is not the right kind of job to be in, that he will be poor, that he will never become very rich, that he will never become a Henry Ford. Or the child wants to be a poet and you know he will remain a beggar. You know it! but you accept it because you respect the child.

Love is always respectful. Love is reverence. You respect! because if this is God's desire to be fulfilled through the child, then let it be so. You don't interfere, you don't come in the way. You don't say, "This is not right. I know life more, I have lived life -- you are just ignorant of life and its experiences. I know what money means. Poetry is not going to give you money. Become a politician, rather! or at least become an engineer or a doctor." And the child wants to become a woodcutter, or the child wants to become a cobbler, or the child simply wants to become a vagabond, and he wants to enjoy life... rest under trees, and on the sea beaches, and roam around the world.

You don't interfere if you love; you say, "Okay, with my blessings you go. You seek and search your truth. You be whatsoever you want to be. I will not stand in your way. And I will not disturb you by my experiences -- because my experiences are my experiences. You are not me. You may have come through me, but you are not me -- you are not a copy of me. You are NOT to be a copy of me. You are not to imitate me. I have lived my life -- you live your life. I will not burden you with my unlived experiences. I will not burden you with my unfulfilled desires. I will keep you light. And I will help you -- whatsoever you want to be, be! with all my blessings and with all my help."

The children come through you, but they belong to God, they belong to totality. Don't possess them. Don't start thinking as if they belong to you. How can they belong to you?

Once this vision arises in you, then -- then there will be no cruelty.

You ask: WHY ARE PARENTS SO CRUEL TO THEIR CHILDREN? IS THERE ANY SENSE IN MAKING THEM RESPONSIBLE?

No, I am not saying there is any sense in making parents responsible -- because they have suffered because of THEIR parents, and so on and so forth.... Understanding is needed. Finding scapegoats is of no help. You cannot simply say, "I am destroyed because my parents have destroyed me -- what can I do?" I know, parents ARE destructive, but if you become alert and aware you can get out of that pattern that they have created and woven around you.

You ALWAYS remain capable of getting out of any trap that has been put around you! Your freedom may have been encaged, but the freedom is such, is so intrinsic, that it cannot be utterly destroyed. It always remains, and you can find it again. Maybe it is difficult, arduous, hard, an uphill task, but it is not impossible.

There is no point in just throwing the responsibility, because that makes you irresponsible. That's what Freudian psychoanalysis has been doing to people -- that is its harm. You go to the psychoanalyst and he makes you feel perfectly good, and he says, "What can you do? Your parents were such -- your mother was such, your father was such, your upbringing was wrong. That's why you are suffering from all these problems." You feel good -- now you are no more responsible.

Christianity has made you feel responsible for two thousand years, has made you feel guilty, that you are the sinner. Now psychoanalysis goes to the other extreme: it simply says you are not the sinner, you are not to feel guilty -- you are perfectly okay. You forget about all guilt and you forget all about sin. Others are responsible!

Christianity has done much harm by creating the idea of guilt -- now psychoanalysis is doing harm from the other extreme, by creating the idea of irresponsibility.

You have to remember: the parents were doing something because they were taught to do those things -- their parents had been teaching them. They were brought up by parents also; they had not come from heaven directly. So what is the point of throwing the responsibility backwards? It doesn't help; it will not help to solve any problem. It will help only to unburden you from guilt. That is good, the good part; the beneficial part of psychoanalysis is that it unburdens you from guilt. And the harmful part is that it leaves you there; it does not make you feel responsible.

To feel guilty is one thing: to feel responsible is another thing. I teach you responsibility. What do I mean by responsibility? You are not responsible to your parents, and you are not responsible to any God, and you are not responsible to any priest -- you are responsible to your inner being. Responsibility is freedom! Responsibility is the idea that "I have to take the reins of my life in my own hands. Enough is enough! My parents have been doing harm -- whatsoever they could do they have done: good and bad, both they have done. Now I have become a mature person. I should take everything in my own hands and start living the way it arises in me. I should devote all my energies to my life now." And immediately you will feel a great strength coming to you.

Guilt makes you feel weak: responsibility makes you feel strong. Responsibility gives you heart again, confidence, trust.

That is the meaning of sannyas. Sannyas wants you to be free from Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, Mohammedanism, and sannyas wants you to be free from Freudian psychoanalysis and things like that too. Sannyas wants you to live your life authentically, according to your innermost voice, not according to any other voice from anywhere. Not according to the Bible or according to the Koran. If God has spoken in a certain way in the Koran, it was specifically meant for Mohammed, not for you. It was God's dialogue with Mohammed, not with you. You will have to find your own dialogue with God. You will have to find your own Koran!

If Jesus has spoken those beautiful words, they are out of the dialogue that happened between him and the totality. Now don't go on repeating them. They are meaningless for you. They are not BORN in you, they are not PART of you! They are like a plastic flower: you can bring a plastic rose and hang it on the rosebush -- yes, they are like that -- it is not the same as when a roseflower comes out of the rosebush itself.

You can deceive people. Those who don't know may be deceived. They may see so many beautiful flowers are blooming on the rosebush, and they are all plastic. But you cannot deceive the rosebush -- you cannot deceive yourself. You can go on repeating Jesus, but those words have not been uttered in your cars by God; they are not addressed to you. You are reading a letter addressed to somebody else! It is illegal; you should not open that envelope. You should search and find your own relationship with the totality.

That relationship I call responsibility. Response means spontaneous capacity to relate. Response means capacity to respond tc life situations according to your heart, not according to anybody else. When you start feeling that, you become an individual. Then you stand on your own feet.

And remember, if you stand on your own feet, then only one day will you be able to walk without feet and fly without wings. Otherwise not.

And you ask: AND HOW CAN ONE AVOID MAKING THE SAME MISTAKES?

JUST TRY TO UNDERSTAND THOSE MISTAKES. If you see the point, why they are committed, you will not commit them. Seeing a truth is transforming. Truth liberates. Just see the point! -- why your parents have destroyed you. Their wishes were good, but their awareness was not good; they were not aware people. They wanted you to be happy, certainly, they wished you all happiness. That's why they wanted you to become a rich man, a respected man; that's why they curbed your desires, cut your desires, moulded you, patterned you, structured you, gave you a character, repressed many things, enforced many things. They did whatsoever they could. Their wish was right: they wanted you to be happy, although they were not aware of what they were doing, although they themselves had never known what happiness is. They were unhappy people! and unaware.

Their wish was good -- don't feel angry about them. They did whatsoever THEY could. Feel sorry for them, but never angry at them. Don't feel any rage! They were helpless! They were caught in a certain trap. They had not known what happiness is, but they had some ideas that a happy person is one who has much money. They worked for it their whole lives; they wasted their whole lives in earning money, but they remained with that stupid idea that money brings happiness. And they tried to poison your being too. They were not thinking to poison you -- they were thinking they were pouring elixir in you. Their dreams were good, their wishes were good, but they were unhappy people and unaware people -- that's why they have done harm to you.

Now be aware. Search for happiness. Find out how to be happy. Meditate, pray, love. Live passionately and intensely! If you have known happiness, you will not be cruel to anybody -- you cannot be. If you have tasted anything of life, you will never be destructive to anybody. How can you be destructive to your own children? You cannot be destructive to ANYBODY at all.

If you have known awareness, then that's enough. You need not ask "And how can one avoid making the same mistakes?" If you are not happy and aware, you cannot avoid making the same mistakes -- you will make the same mistakes! You are bound to, you are doomed to make the same mistakes.

So I cannot give you a clue as to how to avoid -- I can only give you an insight. The insight is: your parents were unhappy -- please, you be happy. Your parents were unaware -- you be aware. And those two things -- awareness and happiness -- are not really two things but two aspects of the same coin.

Start by bang aware and you will be happy! And a happy person is a non-violent person.

And always remember: children are not adult; you should not expect adult things from children. They

are children! They have a totally different vision, a different perspective. You should not start forcing your adultish attitudes upon them. Allow them to remain children, because they will never be again; and once lost, everybody feels nostalgia for the childhood, everybody feels those days were days of paradise. Don't disturb them.

Sometimes it is difficult for you to accept the children's vision -- because you have lost it yourself! A child is trying to climb a tree; what will you do? You immediately become afraid -- he may fall, he may break his leg, or something may go wrong. And out of your fear you rush and you stop the child. If you had known what joy it is to climb a tree, you would have helped so that the child could learn how to climb trees! You would have taken him to a school where it is taught how to climb trees. You would not have stopped him. Your fear is good -- it shows love, that the child may fall, but to stop the child from climbing the tree is to stop the child from growing.

There is something ESSENTIAL about climbing trees. If a child has NEVER been doing it, he will remain something poor, he will miss some richness -- for his whole life. You have deprived him of something beautiful, and there is no other way to know about it! Later on it will become more difficult for him to climb on the tree, it will look stupid or foolish or ridiculous.

Let him climb the tree. And if you are afraid, help him, go and teach him. You also climb with him! Help him learn so he doesn't fall. And once in a while, falling from a tree is not so bad either. Rather than being deprived forever....

The child wants to go out in the rains and wants to run around the streets in the rain, and you are afraid he may catch a cold or get pneumonia or something -- and your fear is right! So DO something so that he is more resistant to colds. Take him to the doctor; ask the doctor what vitamins should be given to him so that he can run in the rains and enjoy and dance and there is no fear that he will catch cold or will get pneumonia. But don't stop him. To dance in the streets when it is raining is such a joy! To miss it is to miss something very valuable.

If you know happiness and if you are aware, you will be able to feel for the child, how he feels.

A child is jumping and dancing and shouting and shrieking, and you are reading your newspaper, your stupid newspaper. And you know what is there -- it is always the same. But you feel disturbed. There is nothing in your newspaper, but you feel disturbed. You stop the child: "Don't shout! Don't disturb Daddy! Daddy is doing something great -- reading the newspaper." And you stop that running energy, that flow -- you stop that glow, you stop life. You are being violent.

And I am not saying that the child has always to be allowed to disturb you. But out of a hundred times, ninety times you are unnecessarily disturbed. And if you don't disturb him those ninety times, the child will understand. When you understand the child, the child understands you -- children are very very responsive. When the child sees that he is never prevented, then once you say, "I am doing something please..." the child will know that it is not from a parent who is constantly looking to shout at him. It is from a parent who allows everything.

Children have a different vision.

"Now, I want it quiet " said the teacher, "so quiet you can hear a pin drop."

A deep silence descended on the classroom. After about two minutes an anguished voice from the back shouted, "For Pete's sake, let it drop!"

It was the little boy's first day at school, and as soon as his mother had left him, he burst into tears. Despite all efforts on the part of his teacher and the headmistress, he went on crying and crying until finally, just before lunch, the teacher said in exasperation, "For heaven's sake, shut up child! It's lunch-time now, and then in a couple more hours you'll be going home and you'll see your mummy again."

At once the little boy stopped crying, "Will I?" he said. "I thought I had to stay here until I was sixteen!"

They have their vision, their understanding, their ways. Try to understand them. An understanding mind will always find a deep harmony arising between him and the child. It is the stupid, the unconscious, the non-understanding people, who go on remaining closed in their ideas and never look at the other's vision.... Children bring freshness into the world. Children are new editions of consciousness. Children are fresh entries of divinity into life. Be respectful, be understanding.

And if you are happy and alert, there is no need to be worried about how not to commit the same mistakes -- you will not commit. But then you have to be totally different from your parents. Consciousness

will bring that difference.

The fourth question:

I CAME TO POONA BECAUSE YOU ARE A MASTER AND I HAVE BEEN SEEKING FOR ONE FOR A LONG TIME. HOW CAN I FIND OUT WHETHER YOU ARE MY MASTER? WILL I ONLY HAVE TO BELIEVE WHAT YOU SAY ABOUT THAT OR WILL I BE ABLE TO RECOGNIZE YOU? SOMEHOW I AM WAITING FOR SOMETHING TO HAPPEN WHICH WILL MAKE MY INNER VOICE SAY "YES" AND SURRENDER. MY RELATIONSHIP WITH YOU JUST SEEMS TO BE IN MY HEAD, BUT I DON'T FEEL THAT I CAN DO ANYTHING TO CHANGE IT. CAN YOU?

FIRST, YOU SAY, I CAME TO POONA BECAUSE YOU ARE A MASTER." Don't believe rumours. And you say, "I have been seeking for one for a long time." Why are you so against a Master? Why are you seeking for so long a time? Why should you be so much interested in a Master? For what? You should seek yourself.

If you seek yourself, you will find the Master. The ancient saying is: When the disciple is ready, the Master appears. How can you seek a Master? You will not even be able to recognize one. You may come across... you may not be able to see.

Seek your own being! Go deeper into your own being, go deeper into your own silence. And then suddenly, when you need a Master, he will appear -- he always appears.

Now, you are on a wrong track. And if you are looking too much for a Master, you will go on missing. At least while you are here for a few days, drop that search. Just be here and you may find. Meditate, dance, sing, and be here! Forget that search. Don't go on looking from the corner of your eye for the Master. Your very look, your very effort, your seeking, will prevent you. The very desire comes in between.

The relationship with a Master is possible only when there is no desire. In a non-desiring mind it happens.

And you ask: WILL I ONLY HAVE TO BELIEVE...?

No not at all. I am the last person to tell you to believe in me. Just be here with me, that's enough. If you ARE here with me, I am going to happen to you. It is a promise -- but don't seek and search.

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Love is a Resurrection

3 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801030
ShortTitle:	FEET03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

The first question:

WHAT IS HERENOW?
DOES 'THOUGHT' FORM PART OF IT?
IF SO, THEN ALL-TIME AND ALL-THINGS ARE NOW.
OR... IS HERENOW ONLY IN NO-MIND?

DIVYA, THOUGHT IS THE CAPACITY OF NOT BEING HERE -- so thought cannot exist in the herenow, it cannot be part of it. That is impossible. Thought can only be either of the past or of the future. Thought can never be of the present. In the VERY process of thinking, that is implied; it is intrinsic to it.

The moment you think, either you think of the past or you think of the future. It may be the immediate past, but it is still past -- it is never the present, it cannot be the present.

Thought needs space. And the present moment has no space in it. Thought creates the past and the future to live in. The bigger the past, the more easily thought can move; the bigger the future, again, the more easily thought can move. The present is not capable of giving that space for thought to move.

The present moment is a moment of no-mind. Whenever you are in the present you don't function as a mind. Your body is in the present but your mind is never. Your body IS ALWAYS in the present -- that's why the body is so beautiful and mind is so ugly.

And, down the ages, you have been taught to be with the mind and against the body. That has been the greatest calamity humanity has suffered up to now. If a new humanity is to be, we will have to put things right -- you have to be with the body and not with the mind.

Use the mind, but never get identified with it. The mind is a good slave, but a very bad master. The body is wiser.

When you are hungry, you are hungry herenow; you cannot be hungry in the future and you cannot be hungry in the past. When you are feeling thirsty, your throat is feeling it right now -- it is immediate, it has a presence. But your mind is running in all directions... so your body and mind never meet. That's how you have become split, that's how schizophrenia has entered into the very being of man.

Get out of the mind and get into the body. The more you are in your body, the more natural you will be. The more you are in the body, the closer to God you will be.

Mind is just a device. Good! Helpful! Can be used in a thousand and one ways! But it is from there that the problem arises -- because it can be used in so many ways, you start becoming dependent on it and by and by you lose consciousness of the present and you become focussed with the mind. Then your life will be dry, a wasteland.

And suddenly questions will arise: What is the meaning of life? -- because mind cannot supply any meaning. Mind cannot give you any end. Mind cannot help you to live. It cannot give you life! It can give you technology, it can give you bigger machines, it can give you more affluence -- but it cannot give you more life, more being.

So riches go on growing. Technology goes on becoming more and more sophisticated... and man becomes more and more poor. This is strange! that outside riches go on accumulating and inside man becomes a beggar. Never before in the history of man was there such inner emptiness, such inner meaninglessness, such inner poverty.

The reason is: significance comes from the body -- the body is the body of God. Mind is man-created: body is still in God, it still exists in God, it still breathes God.

You ask: WHAT IS HERENOW?

Now, if any mind answer is given to you, that won't be the right answer -- because anything that the mind can say as a definition of herenow will be wrong; anything whatsoever, it will be wrong. Mind knows nothing of herenow! How can it define it? Just be silent; for a moment, just be... and it is there.

THIS is herenow! I will not give you a definition, because definitions come from the mind, and definitions will be taken by the mind, and herenow is an existential experience... these trees, this bird calling, and the traffic noise, and the train, and the sun and the trees... and you, and me... and this silence, this presence....

When not even a single thought is stirring in you, when the screen is utterly empty, not even a single picture moves... this is... and this cannot be defined. You can experience it; it is available. It is everybody's RIGHT to experience it, but how to define it? If you try to define it you will have to bring past and future.

Go to the dictionaries, go to the Encyclopedia Britannica -- what will they say? They will say the present is a moment between the past and the future -- that's the only way to define it! Now can there be a more wrong way to define the present? If you have to bring past and future into the definition, if you cannot define the present without bringing past and future into it, how are you going to define it?

The present is neither past nor future -- AND IT IS NOT BETWEEN THE TWO! It CANNOT be between the two, because the past is no more and the future is not yet. How can the present be between two non-existentials? The present is existential; how can existence be defined by something which is not? That is utter absurdity! But that's where logic moves. Logic appears very logical, but remains rooted in absurdity.

The present is not between the past and the future: the present is beyond past and future. The present is eternity. The present is not even part of time! And it is not that the time passes: we pass, time remains; we come and go, time remains. It is not that the moment that was here just a moment before has become past, no. It is a single moment, utterly one. It is eternity. It is not passing, it is not going anywhere.

Have you not observed some time, sitting in a train, waiting on a station, and your train starts moving and you feel the other train has started moving which is just on the other track? Or, the other train starts moving and you feel your train has started moving, and then you look closely and you find that, no, your train is not moving, the other train is moving.

Time remains there -- we go on moving, we change. The ocean of time is there -- the fish goes on moving. The movement is in our minds. Mind is movement. Truth is unmoving; it is always the same.

Just see: when you were born... have you changed since then? Yes, on one level you have changed, certainly -- your body has grown, you are young or old, and so many things you have lived through, and experiences, and frustrations, and ex-citements, and ecstasies, and all that life gives.... But go deep down: have you really changed on THAT plane? at the very core of your being? Are you not the same? There nothing has changed. It is where you were, and it is where you will ever be -- it is always the same there, it is one climate.

On the surface things go on changing. The wheel of the cart goes on moving, but it moves on something which remains unmoving: the axle. You are both the circumference and the axle, the centre. Even the cyclone is not there at the centre -- there is silence. Nothing ever moves there.

THAT IS YOUR BEING! What name you give to it matters not. That centre of the cyclone... that centre of the cyclone is herenow; it is not part of time. It is eternity.

You ask me: WHAT IS HERENOW?

Feel it! Experience it! That's what we are doing here! What is meditation? -- getting into here... now. What is love? -- getting into herenow. What is celebration? -- getting into herenow. But no definition is possible.

Getting-into is possible, because in fact you have never got out of it. It is there! You can again turn and face it.

While making love to a woman or to a man, have you not felt the herenow? If you have not felt it then you have not loved. Making love to a woman, have you not forgotten the past? has not the past utterly disappeared in that moment? In that moment do you have a past, a history, an autobiography? If you have, then you don't know how to love. Then you have been just playing the game of love not knowing exactly what it is -- you have not loved.

While making love, your autobiography simply disappears. There is no more any past -- as if you had never existed. You are not OLD -- in that moment you are virgin newness; in that moment you are born for the first time; in that moment there is rebirth. Love is resurrection. And there is NO future. Is there tomorrow? While making love to your woman, are you thinking of the tomorrow? what you are going to do tomorrow? Then you are not with the woman and you are not in love either. All thinking stops -- that's the joy of love!

That's why I say that sex and samadhi are joined together. Sex is the lowest rung, samadhi is the highest rung, of the same ladder. They belong to the same ladder -- sex the lowest rung, samadhi the highest rung. But the ladder is the same. There is an affinity.

Man got the idea of samadhi from two things: sex and sleep. Deep sleep is also on the same ladder. Man became alert to the phenomenon of samadhi, became excited, intrigued, by the phenomena of love and sleep -- because in both these moments, time disappears, time stops, mind stops, thinking no longer functions -- and because thinking no longer functions and time stops, there is such ecstasy and such joy. Then man

became intrigued: Is it possible to attain this joy without falling into sleep? -- because in sleep it happens, but you are not aware of it; it is very uncon-scious. Only in the morning do you hear the distant sound of it, or the later effects. If you slept deeply in the night, in the morning you feel renewed, rejuvenated -- but you had not been there exactly while it was happening. What was it?

In sex, you are more aware, but then the sex moment is so small that rather than satisfying you it leaves you very much frustrated. The greater the experience of love, the greater will be the frustration that comes in its wake. Remember: only great lovers are frustrated with love; ordinary lovers are not frustrated with love -- because the higher the peak, the greater will be the fall. And the peak exists only for a single moment. It comes and it is gone... it is like lightning.

And when the peak is gone, you have known the taste of it and now NOTHING will taste better and everything will look ordinary compared to it, and everything will look mundane. You have experienced something of the sacred. You have experienced something of God -- God flashed like lightning, but you could not catch hold of His face, you could not figure it out, how He looks, and He was gone. It was so fast and so sudden.

Man became interested: Is it possible to prolong that experience? Is it possible to remain in that ex-perience a little longer? Is it possible to go into it a little deeper? Is it possible to have that experience without moving into sex? -- because sex by its very nature depends on the other. It is a kind of dependence, and all kinds of dependence destroy your freedom. That's the eternal fight between the lovers.

They are giving something to each other which is immensely valuable, but mixed with poison. They cannot live separately and they cannot live together. If they are separate they start missing the joy that was happening through the other; if they are together, the poison is too much -- and one starts thinking: Is the joy worth it? Because you have to depend on the other! When you depend on the other, your freedom is destroyed, your freedom becomes defined, confined, limited. You cannot open yourself as you would like to open. You have always to look to the other and the other's feelings. You feel prevented, hindered. And the other starts possessing you, the other starts becoming powerful over you -- because the other knows that it is through him or her that you feel joy.

Man started looking for the same experience without becoming dependent on the other. Then, if it depends only on sexual experience, it cannot last forever. You can have sex once in a while -- and what about the other times? All other times you will remain dull and dead. Is it possible to have that joy continuously, as a continuum, like a river flowing always?

These were the speculations of man, but they came from sleep and love. In love sometimes it happens, and that is the moment which is called orgasm. If time stops, if thinking stops, and you are UTTERLY herenow, it is orgasmic.

This orgasmic experience will give you the taste. I cannot define it, but I can indicate ways how to feel it.

IF YOU HAVE SOME AESTHETIC SENSE, then some aesthetic experience will give you the taste. Seeing a sunset, if you have the heart of a painter, the heart stops; you start missing beats. The sun is setting, just falling and falling... and a moment more and it will be gone. And all that colour in the clouds, and all that sublime beauty! And the birds returning back to their homes, and the silence settling on the earth, and the trees getting ready to go to bed, and the whole of nature saying goodbye to the sun.... If you have the aesthetic heart, if you are a poet or a painter or a musician, if you know what beauty is, if YOU ARE affected by beauty, not so-so but tremendously, if beauty gives you awe -- then you will know what herenow is.

Or listening to music it happens sometimes. There is nothing more meditational than music. Or if you can play some instrument yourself, then it is far better -- because Listening you remain on the periphery; playing you are at the centre. If playing some instrument -- playing a flute or sitar or guitar -- and you are LOST into it, absolutely lost into it, time stops, mind is no more there, a Buddha moment arrives, and you know what herenow is.

Or if you can dance -- which seems to me the most profound experience -- if you can dance and dance so deeply that the dancer disappears, only the dance remains, then again YOU will be herenow.

I cannot define it, but I can indicate a few things. You will have to experience it. It is a taste! If you ask me how sugar tastes, how can I define it? I can say it is sweet, but that will not make much sense -- it will be a tautology. You were asking what sweet is; I have simply substituted another word for it. If I say to be herenow means to be in the present, I am not saying anything -- I am simply substituting another word for it.

That's what dictionaries go on doing.

All dictionaries live on tautologies. And if you look into the dictionary you will be surprised: ask the philosopher or the philologist "What is mind?" and he says "Not matter"; and then ask him "What is matter?" and he says "Not mind" -- but what is the point of it? You don't know either. When it comes to defining matter you use 'mind' as if you know mind, and you say "Not mind"; and when it comes to defining the mind you start using 'matter' as if you know matter, and you say "Not matter" -- but you don't know either. Now, two things themselves undefined, how can they define each other? -- that is not possible.

Ask the philologist who knows words and languages -- what does he go on saying? You ask one word, he substitutes another word for it -- but the real problem remains.

A Zen Master was dying and the disciples had gathered. And his whole life he had been talking about herenow -- that's what Masters have been doing down through the ages. The disciples asked again, "Master, you are leaving us and we will be left in darkness. Is there any last message so that we can cherish it and remember it forever? We will keep it as a sacred memory in our hearts."

The Master opened his eyes... at that moment on the roof of his hut, a squirrel ran making noise -- TIT TIT, TEEVEE, TIT TIT -- and the Master raised his hand and said, "THIS IS IT!" and died.

What is he saying "This is it"? He is simply indicating. He-is simply saying there is nothing to say -- there is much to see, but there is nothing to say.

You ask: DOES THOUGHT FOR MY PART OF IT?

No, thought cannot form part of it. It is asking: Does darkness form part of light? Just like that. Darkness cannot form part of light. When light is present, dark-ness is absent; when light is absent, darkness is present -- they never meet. So is the state of mind and herenow -- they never meet.

Herenow means no-mind. No-mind means no thought. And you know it! Many times it happens to you: there are moments, small, but they ARE there, when you suddenly see no thought stirring in you, no ripple arising -- those are Buddha moments! You just have to get more in tune with them, you just have to get deeper into them, you just have to change your emphasis.

For example, you read a book. Naturally, you read the words printed on the paper; you don't see the paper. The paper remains in the background. The words written with the black ink, they are the figure, and the white paper is the background. You may not even see the white paper while you are reading -- although it is there! Without it, those words -cannot exist; they exist because of it, against it, in contrast to it.

It happened: a psychologist did a small experiment. He fixed a big piece of white paper over the whole blackboard, and the students watched. Then he brought his pen and on that big sheet of white paper he made just a small dot, a black dot -- just a small one, barely visible. The students had to look very very closely, only then could they see it. And then he asked, "What do you see?" They all said, "A small dot." And nobody had seen the white paper -- nobody, not a single student out of the fifty, said "We see a big white sheet of paper over the whole blackboard." Not a single student said! They all said, "A black dot." And he had simply asked, "What do you see?"

What happened?! Emphasis. Continuously reading, you emphasize the dots, the black marks on the paper; you don't see the white paper. ~

Just change the emphasis. Start looking at the white paper rather than at the black dot -- and that brings great revolution.

When two thoughts are moving in you, between the two thoughts there is a gap, an interval, a pause. When two-words move-in you, between these two words there is a gap again. Just look-into the gaps more; become negligent of the words -- look at the gaps.

Just standing on the road, try one experiment: you are standing on the road and cars are passing; maybe it is an international car rally and cars are passing. One car has gone, another car has gone, another car, but between two cars there are gaps... the road remains empty. Just change the emphasis! Just change the gestalt, as the Germans would like to say -- change the gestalt, change the pattern.

Start looking between one gap and another gap. Rather than thinking one car has passed, another car has passed, another car has passed, start looking at the one gap that has passed, another gap, another gap -- forget about the cars, start counting the gaps, how many gaps are passing. And you will be surprised -- -so

many gaps are passing and you had never seen them before!

Just a change of emphasis: move from the figure to the background. Thoughts are figures, conscious-ness is the background. Mind consists of figures and no-mind is the background. Just start looking into the gaps. Fall in love with the intervals! Go deeper into them, search more into them -- they have real secrets in them. The mystery is hidden there. It is not in the words that pass in your mind; those words are trivia, impressions from the outside. But see on what they pass, those ripples; look into that conscious-ness. And it is infinite. It is your being.

THAT consciousness is called no-mind.

That is the meaning of the English expression 'reading between the lines'. Read between the lines and you will become a wise man. Read the lines and you will become an ugly scholar, a pundit, a parrot, a computer, a memory -- a mind. Read between the lines and you will become a no-mind.

And no-mind is herenow.

The second question:

YOU OFTEN SAY SANNYAS IS TO LIVE IN THE UTMOST INSECURITY, BUT MY EXPERIENCE HAS BEEN DIFFERENT. I HAVE FELT MORE SECURE IN MY HEART ONLY SINCE TAKING SANNYAS. WHAT SHOULD I LISTEN TO? I AM CONFUSED.

YOGA BHARTI, BOTH THINGS ARE TRUE -- life is very paradoxical. I say to you: Sannyas is to live in utmost insecurity... but the moment you start living in ut-most insecurity, all insecurity disappears. Then you are secure for the first time.

Why does it happen?

The moment you accept insecurity, you stop asking for security. The moment you understand that insecurity is the nature of life, the moment you see that asking for security is asking for death... a secure person is a dead person. If you are alive you will have to live in insecurity.

Life is insecure, rooted in insecurity. One day you will have to die -- how can you be secure? And you love a woman, and the woman is still alive -- she can fall in love with somebody else. Nobody knows the ways of life -- they are mysterious. And she is still alive; she is not dead. You can trust only a dead woman or a dead man.

That's why, the moment people fall in love they start killing each other -- to create security. If you have killed the woman she becomes a wife; if you have killed the man he becomes a husband. Now you can be secure. There is security with a husband, but no life; and there is security with a wife, but no life. You have killed her so much that she cannot fall in love again. But remember: she cannot fall in love with anybody else -- she cannot fall in love with you either. You have destroyed love.

You catch hold of a bird, and you had loved see-ing it flying in the sky, it was so beautiful -- it was freedom on wings. Now you are afraid: the bird may fly again. So you cut the wings and put him in a beautiful cage. Do you think it is the same bird that you had seen in the sky on the wing, whispering with the clouds? Do you think it is the same bird? It is a corpse, although it breathes. And it will never give you that joy.

That joy was not only because of the bird -- many many things were involved in it... the open sky, the clouds, the sun, the wind. The FREEDOM was implied there! Now you have destroyed freedom, you have taken the sky away; you have taken the bird out of the WHOLE context. Now it has no meaning any more.

You see a beautiful flower on the rosebush and you cut it and you bring it home, and you put it on your table in a flowerpot -- but it is no more the same flower. You have kiLled it! It is dying. And you will never see THAT beauty -- because the juice was flowing, the flower was rooted in the earth. The earth was nourishing it and the sun was nourishing it and the wind was playing with it, and the fragrance was there... and all! You have taken it out of context. Now, in your plastic flowerpot you have encaged this beautiful flower, but it is dead.

That's what we go on doing.... You love a woman, and she was so alive -- that's why! She was pure life. She was joy, she was dance, a song, and you had fallen in love with ALL those things together. Then you make a prisoner of her. You go to the court, you make legal conditions on her -- you reduce her from the woman to a wife. This is an ugly pheno-menon: to reduce any woman to a wife, to reduce any man to a

husband. You have taken away ALL that was beautiful and glorious, all that was divine.

And now you are stuck with the woman and you wonder what has happened. Now you don't feel so much joy in her being. Now being with her is a tedium, a boredom. Have you not seen husbands and wives sitting together, how bored they look -- utterly bored? If a friend comes or a neighbour, they start becoming a little alive; otherwise, they are utterly bored... looking into each other and finding nothing. They both have killed each other! And, naturally, they are angry too, because how can you forgive your murderer? You cannot.

The idea of security brings death in life. Afraid you may catch cold, you don't go into the rains. Afraid you may harm your body, you don't go to the playground. Afraid that you may fall from the tree, you don't climb. Afraid that death may happen, you don't go to the mountains. Afraid, afraid, afraid... you go on withdrawing yourself from life.

A moment comes -- you are there but all life has disappeared. Then you are secure, but at what cost? And the more you make yourself secure, the more fear arises.

Have you not seen it? Poor people are less afraid than rich people -- naturally, because they have much to lose, so more fear of insecurity. A rich man feels more insecure, because communism can come. What does a beggar bother about communism? He says, "Okay, let communism be! It doesn't matter." The rich man is always afraid the bank may fail, the business may fail... this may happen, that may happen. He is continuously worried.

It is not accidental that the rich man cannot sleep; the rich man suffers from insomnia. It is very rare to find a beggar suffering from insomnia; I have not found. I have been searching for a beggar who suffers from insomnia -- I have not found. That is the rich man's disease. The beggar has nothing to worry about! He has nothing to LOSE! The rich man has a thousand and one things to worry about. He goes to bed, but the mind goes on spinning, weaving; it goes on working -- a thousand and one things have to be settled, arranged, planned. Something may go wrong -- how can he sleep? How can he afford sleep? A rich man is so poor, he cannot afford sleep; only a poor man is so rich that he can afford sleep.

Just watch how life functions: the more secure you become, the more afraid, frightened. And when you are more afraid, you want more security. When you have more security, you become more afraid... it is a vicious circle.

That's why I say sannyas is to live in utmost in-security.

What do I mean by saying it? I mean that insecurity is life. There is no life without insecurity. That is the BEAUTY of life! that all can be lost. Hence the joy of the game. If it is certain that you will win, what will be the joy of it? If winning is certain, abso-lutely certain7 there cannot be any joy in it. The more uncertain the victory is, the more joy, the more search for it.

Life is insecure. This, when understood deeply, brings a kind of security -- then you are no more afraid. Life is insecure! You know perfectly well you have fallen in love with this woman and this woman can still fall in love, because she will still breathe, she will still be alive. Who knows about tomorrow? You are not the only man in the world. What foolish-ness to think that this woman cannot fall in love with anybody else! She CAN fall! And because she can fall, love her intensely -- because who knows about tomorrow? Tomorrow she may go and may not turn again and may not see you again. This may be your last time -- make as much of it as you can.

This is the understanding of sannyas, that tomorrow is not certain, only this moment is my moment -- I have to live it in totality.

And I am not saying that she WILL leave you, or she has to leave you. In fact, if you love her totally in this moment, how can she leave you? If you have loved her so much, how can she leave you? Out of today will come tomorrow. Out of this moment will follow the next. If this moment has been of such ecstasy, how can she leave you? Out of insecurity, security is born -- she cannot leave you. It is impossible to leave you -- not because of the law and the court and the marriage and the society, but just because you loved her so much.

You have given her the first insight into no-time, no-mind. You have been a door to the divine -- -how can she leave you? She has already become part of you; you have become part of her. But this is happening of its own; it is unmanaged. Out of insecurity you loved her totally, and out of total love life becomes secure.

So, Bharti, you are right -- what I say is true, what you feel is true too. Sannyas is uttermost inse-curity, and once you are a sannyasin you start having a new vision of life. And that new vision KNOWS NOTHING OF INSECURITY.

Because it is such a paradox, the problem arises: WHAT SHOULD I LISTEN TO? I AM CONFUSED.

You need not be confused. Always remember: anything, to be true, has to be paradoxical. Truth is paradoxical. Only lies are not paradoxical. Whenever you see that something is not paradoxical, beware! -- there must be some lie.

Truth IS paradox. That is an absolute quality of truth.

The third question

WHAT IS DESIRELESSNESS? IS IT TO BE TOTALLY WITHOUT DESIRE OR TO BE TOTALLY FREE TO HAVE OR NOT HAVE DESIRE?

TO BE TOTALLY FREE OF DESIRE WILL MAKE YOU DEAD -- -you will not be alive any more. That's what has been taught: Be desireless! But what can you do? You can go on cutting desires; the more desires are cut, the poorer your life becomes. If all desires are destroyed, then you have committed suicide, spiritual suicide.

No, desire is the energy of life, desire is life. Then WHAT DO I mean when I say be free of desire?

The second is my meaning: to be free, totally free, to have or not have desire. Desire should not be an obsession -- that is the meaning. You should be capable... for example, you see somebody's beautiful house, newly built, and a desire arises in you to have such a house. Now, are you free to have this desire or not? If you are free, I will say you are desireless. If you say, "I am not free. This desire persists. Even if I want to drop it, I cannot drop it -- it haunts me. I see dreams of that house, I think about it. I am afraid to go on that road, because that house creates jealousy in me, that house creates disturbance in me." If you say, "I am not capable of either having or not having the desire," then you are not in a healthy shape -- then desires are your masters, you are a victim. And you will suffer much because there are millions of things going around, and if so many desires take possession of you, you will be torn apart.

That's how it is happening: somebody has become the prime minister, now you want to become the prime minister; somebody has become very rich, now you want to become very rich; somebody has become a famous writer, now you want to become a famous writer. And somebody is something else... and somebody is something else... and all around there are millions of people doing millions of things. And from every nook and corner a desire arises and jumps on you and takes possession of you, and you are not capable of saying yes or no you will go mad.

That's how the whole of humanity is mad. All those desires are pulling you into so many directions. You have become fragmentary, because many desires have possessed parts of your being.

AND those desires are contradictory too. Then it is not only that you are fragmentary: you become a contradiction. One part of you wants to become very rich, another part of you wants to become a poet -- now, this is difficult. It is very difficult to become rich and remain a poet. A poet cannot be that cruel; it will be very difficult for him to become rich.

Money is not poetry: money is blood, money is exploitation. A poet worth the name cannot exploit. And a poet worth the name will have some vision of beauty. He cannot be so ugly himself as to deprive so many people just for his desire to hoard money.

Now, you want to become a politician, and you also want to meditate; you want to become a medita-tor too. This is not possible. Politicians cannot be religious. They can pretend to be religious, but they cannot be religious. How can a politician be religious? -- because religion means non-ambitiousness and politics is nothing but pure ambition.

Religiousness means: I am happy as I am. Politics means: I will be happy only when I am at the top -- I am not happy as I am. I have to run and rush, and I will destroy if it is needed. If by right means, okay; if not, then by wrong means -- but I have to be at the top, I have to prove myself.

A politician naturally suffers from an inferiority complex. A religious man has no complex -- inferi-ority or superiority.

Politicians pretend to be religious because that pays in politics. Morarji Desai pretends to be religious -- that pays in politics. Now, look at the disgusting thing Jimmy Carter has done: he came to India and he asked, first thing in India, three hours for prayer. He knows India is a religious country -- three hours for prayer?! Prayer is nothing to be bragged about. You can do it in your bedroom -- three minutes are enough

-- three seconds are enough -- just a single moment is enough -- because prayer has nothing to do with time: it needs intensity. Now, a three-hour prayer! think of God also a little bit: listening to Jimmy Carter for three hours... poor old man! Nobody thinks of God. And what will you be saying for three hours? You will bore Him to death! But he knows that India is a religious country, people will be impressed by the idea.

And what can Jimmy Carter do for three hours, what will he pray for three hours? A politician can-not pray even for three minutes; he will be thinking all the time about politics.

To be religious means to be non-ambitious, to have no ambitions of being somewhere else, somebody else -- to be herenow!

Now, if you have these two ideas together, that you want to be a politician and you also want to be a meditator, you will be in difficulty -- you will drive yourself crazy. If you are honest, you will go mad; if you are dishonest, then you will not go mad -- then you will become a hypocrite. That's what your politicians are.

And I am not saying that all those who are in reli-gion are not politicians: out of a hundred there are also ninety-nine who are politicians. They are there in a different kind of politics: the religious politics. They have THEIR hierarchy and the priest wants to become the Pope -- again it is politics. Or, the sinner wants to become the saint -- again it is politics, again it is inferiority complex; again, once you have started doing something holy, religious, saintly, you will carry around yourself that ego of 'holier than thou'. Then you will have a condemnation of others in your eyes; then everybody is doomed and only you are going to be saved. Then you can look at others with pity: These people are going to hell.
This is again politics.

A religious man knows no ego. He is not even humble -- remember -- he is so egoless he is not even humble. Humbleness is also a pretension of ego; the humble person is also TRYING to be humble and trying to prove that "I am humble"; or even may have ideas deep inside his heart that "I am the MOST humble man in the world." Again it is the ego!

Many desires will take possession of you and many will be contradictory and you will be pulled apart and you will start falling into pieces, you will lose integrity, you will no more be an individual.

You ask: WHAT IS DESIRELESSNESS?

Now, these are the two things: you know desireless-ness, then you have to cut your life completely, then everything has to be cut. Then you become a Jain monk -- just an empty shell utterly discontented with everything, with yourself; uncreative, no celebration, no flowers ever bloom. Or you know desirefulness: then you become torn apart. Both are ugly states.

The right thing to do is to be so totally free from desire that you can choose, that you are always able to choose: to have or not to have. Then you are really free. And then you will have both the creativity, the celebration, the joy of desires, AND the silence and the peace and the calmness of desirelessness.

The fourth question:

> BELOVED MASTER, I KNOW WE ARE NOT THE BODY, OR THE 'CLOUD' AS YOU CALLED IT... BUT WHEN I OPEN MY EYES I CAN'T HELP NOTICING THAT YOUR TOES ERE TURNING BLUE FROM THE COLD! WHY WON'T YOU WEAR A WRAP OR A SHAWL, OR WHY WON'T YOU LET US PUT A QUILT OR SOMETHING OVER YOUR LEGS?!

THIS QUESTION IS FROM DIVYA -- but there are four other questions similar, all from women sannyasins: Pradeepa, Gyan Bhakti, Krishna Priya.

Thank you, but you don't know anything about my toes -- they enjoy cold like anything. I under-stand your sympathy, but from my very childhood I have enjoyed cold like anything. Just as you enjoy ice-cream my toes enjoy cold. Don't feel sorry for them -- they are very happy.

The fifth question:

YOU ALWAYS SPEAK SO BEAUTIFULLY OF CREATIVITY AND AESTHETICS...! WILL THERE BE WORK FOR POETS, PAINTERS, SCULPTORS, DESIGNERS, MUSICIANS, CRAFTSMEN, ETC. AT THE NEW COMMUNE?

YES, KATYAYANI -- art is going to be the religion of the new commune.

And the sixth question:

I DO NOT TRUST YOUR WORDS. AT FIRST I COULD GRAB ON TO A PHRASE OR A THEME AND HUG IT TO MY BOSOM -- PASTE IT ON MY WALL -- REPEAT IT AS A MANTRAM -- AHA! NOW I HAVE A KEY -- BUT THE NEXT DAY OR THE NEXT WEEK YOU SAY THE OPPOSITE.
NOW I AM AFRAID TO LISTEN TO YOU.

THAT IS THE WHOLE PURPOSE OF LISTENING TO ME: so that you don't become a hoarder, so that no thought becomes so important to you that it takes possession of you.

I would like you to become a no-mind. And those phrases, howsoever beautiful they are, if you hug them to the bosom and paste them on the wall and repeat them as a mantram, they will create mind.

That's why I have to go on destroying myself. I say one thing, and before you can hoard it, I destroy it. I will do it so continuously, so consistently, that sooner or later you will not hug any phrase to your heart, and you will not paste any phrase on your wall, and you WILL NOT take ANYTHING as a mantram!

That day, Amida, will be a great day of liberation for you. Then you will simply listen as you listen to music. Why can't you listen to me as you listen to music? Why listen to me with a business mind, with some purpose in it? Why jump upon things and start collecting them? Why not listen simply, innocently, without catching hold of anything? Listen just as you listen to music, and that will be far more enriching. Then mind will not be nourished.

And my work here is to destroy your mind, so that your no-mind becomes available to you.

The seventh question:

WHAT IS A QUESTION? AND IS THERE AN ANSWER TO EVERY QUESTION? AND WHY DO YOU ANSWER OUR QUESTIONS?

A QUESTION IS A MISUNDERSTANDING. You have misunderstood life as a problem -- hence questions arise. Life is not a problem: life is a mystery.

But the misunderstanding is possible because a mystery looks like a problem, a mystery looks like a riddle -- and the ego starts trying to solve it. Hence the question. But a mystery means a mystery -- it is a riddle which cannot be solved. A mystery is by its very definition insoluble. So ALL questions are irrelevant.

And when questions are irrelevant, naturally answers are also irrelevant. A question is a misunderstanding about life: you think it can be solved -- this is the misunderstanding. Nobody has ever solved anything. Great philosophies have been evolved, but not a single question has been answered ever.

One can BELIEVE that one has got the answer, but that is just a belief. Just look a little bit more and you will find that your answer was just a make-believe.
There are no answers.
All questions are meaningless.

But then the question arises: AND IS THERE AN ANSWER TO EVERY QUESTION?

There is not a single question which can be answered. Small questions: What is yellow? -- cannot be answered. All your science and all your philosophy and all your religions cannot answer a simple, silly question: What is yellow? How can you answer it?!

A great philosopher, G. E. Moore, has written a BOOK PRINCIPIA ETHICA. In two hundred pages he goes on asking one question only: What is good? And he was one of the most important philosophers of this

century and one of the most logical minds. You cannot improve upon Moore. And he asks a simple question: What is good? And he asks in a thousand ways, and answers and answers and answers... and finally, in the end, he says: The good is indefinable.
It is like yellow -- what is yellow?
All philosophies have failed.

So it is not that there are questions which can be answered and there are a few questions which cannot be answered -- not a single question can be answered. Questioning is a wrong approach towards reality. You question: you go wrong.

Then, naturally, you ask: AND WHY DO YOU ANSWER OUR QUESTIONS? -- if no question can be answered, then why do I go on answering you?

Just to help you know that no questions can be answered. Just to destroy your questions -- not to answer but to destroy.

Watch my answers! They are not really answers to your questions -- they are just like hammers. I try to destroy your questions -- sometimes politely and sometimes not so politely. But the whole effort is to destroy the question.

Naturally, I destroy one, you produce another -- -then I have to destroy that. This is the fight between a Master and a disciple. It goes on and on. But the disciple has always been defeated.

How long can you go on asking? Many of you have stopped asking, but neW people go on coming so the story continues. One day, all of you will have stopped -- stopping, not out of defeat, not out of des-peration, but out of understanding. Seeing the point, that life is a mystery to be lived, not a problem to be solved -- that is metanoia. You are converted. You have moved from mind to no-mind.

And the last question:

THIS CRAZY, SWEET, TOTALLY DEMANDING AND PHYSICALLY EXHAUSTING, DELIGHTFUL MARATHON CALLED MOTHERHOOD.... SINCE THIS FIREBALL CAME TO US -- ALMOST TWO YEARS NOW -- NOT ONE UNINTERRUPTED NIGHT'S SLEEP, NOT ONE DAY OF REST. AND FEELING NOTHING SO IMPORTANT AS SIMPLY BEING PRESENT FOR HIM -- AND SO VERY OFTEN INADEQUATE AND TENSE AND TIRED IN THAT.
WHERE IS LAUGHTER IN THIS?
HELP! HELP! YUCK, YUCK, YUCK.
YET ANOTHER 'JEWISH MOTHER'
MA PREM PUNITA

PUNITA, JUST TO GIVE BIRTH TO A CHILD IS ONE THING -- to be a mother is totally different. Any woman can give birth to a child; that's a very simple phenomenon. But to be a mother needs great art, needs great under-standing.

You are creating a human being -- that is the greatest creation! A painter paints a picture; we call it great art. Picasso -- we call him a great artist. But what about the mother who created Picasso? A poet writes beautiful poems, but what about the mother who created Shakespeare? We don't think about mothers as the greatest creative people on the earth.

That is one of the reasons why women are not great painters and great poets -- they need not be: they can be great mothers. Why does man try to become a great scientist, poet, painter, this and that? -- he is jealous of women: he cannot create children. He feels impotent.

Sigmund Freud has talked much about phallic Jealousy -- that women suffer from a jealousy because they don't have penises. Now this is utterly meaning-less, absurd. It is as if a woman Sigmund Freud is born and starts talking about men suffering from breast-jealousy because they don't have breasts.

But, one thing is certain: deep down man always feels jealous that he cannot mother, that he cannot carry an alive life in him, that he cannot reproduce life. To substitute it he paints, he sculpts, he writes poetry, he composes music; he goes to the moon, he goes to Everest. He wants to prove at least to his woman that "I can also do something," otherwise he feels impotent. Compared to woman's capacity, he looks like a child, looks almost accidental. His work is not much: giving birth to a child, he simply triggers the process. A small injection can do that; that is not much of a work.

The woman passes through those nine months of agony and ecstasy. And then the work is not finished!

In fact, then the work, the real work, starts -- when the child is born. And the child brings again a fresh quality to life. Every child is primitive, a barbarian; now the mother has to civilize. Every child is a barbarian, remember; he is animal, wild. And the mother has to give him culture, has to teach him the ways of life, the ways of man. It is a great work.

Punita, you have to remember that -- that your work has not finished, it has started. Take it joyously! You are creating something immensely valuable -- you are carving a life, you are protecting a life. The work is such that no sacrifice is great enough for it -- any sacrifice can and should be made. One thing.

Second thing: don't take it too seriously, otherwise you will destroy the child. Your seriousness will become destructive. Take it playfully. The responsibility is there! but it has to be taken very playfully. Play upon the child as one plays upon a musical instrument -- and she knows how to play on musical instruments. Let the child be your instrument now. Play carefully but play playfully. If you become serious, then the child will start feeling your seriousness and the child will be crushed and crippled. Don't burden the child; don't start feeling that you are doing something great to the child. When I say you are doing something great, you are doing something great to yourself. By helping this child to grow into a beautiful human being, into a Buddha, you will be becoming the mother of a Buddha. You will not be obliging the child: you will be simply enjoying your own life; your own life will become a fragrance through the child. This is an opportunity, a God-given opportunity.

And these are the two pitfalls: either you neglect the child, you are tired of it; or you become too serious about the child, and you start burdening him, obliging him. Both are wrong. Help the child -- but for the sheer joy of it. And never feel that he owes any debt to you. On the contrary, feel thankful that he has chosen you to be his mother. Let your motherhood bloom through him.

If you can bloom into your motherhood, you will feel thankful to the child forever.

And, naturally, there will be sacrifices, but they have to be made... joyously. Only then is it a sacrifice! If you DO it without joy it is not sacrifice. Sacrifice comes from the word 'sacred'. When you do it joyfully, it is sacred. When you don't do it joyfully, then you are just fulfilling a duty -- and all duties are ugly, they are not sacred.

This is a great opportunity. Meditate over it, go into it deeply. You will never find such a deep involvement -- in fact, there is none as it is between a child and the mother. Not even between the husband and the wife, the lover and the beloved -- the involvement is not so deep as it is between the mother and the child. It cannot be so deep with anybody ever -- because the child has lived in you for nine months as you; nobody else can live in you for nine months as you.

And the child will become a separate individual sooner or later, but somewhere deep down in the un-conscious the mother and the child remain linked.

If your child can become a Buddha, you will be benefited by it; if your child grows and becomes a beautiful human being, you will be benefited by it -- because the child will always remain connected with you. Only the physical connection has been disconnected; the spiritual connection is never disconnected. Thank God! Motherhood is a blessing.

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #4
Chapter title: I Am Happening to You

4 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801040
ShortTitle:	FEET04
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	82 mins

The first question:

LISTENING TO YOU IN THE DISCOURSE, IT IS THE PAUSES, THE GAPS, BETWEEN TWO SENTENCES, TWO WORDS, THAT ROLL IN MY EARS LIKE THUNDER, TEARING ME OPEN AND TEARING ME APART.
I AM BEING TAKEN TO A SPACE BEYOND TEARS OR LAUGHTER BY YOUR SILENCE. WHAT IS HAPPENING TO ME?

PREM DAS -- I AM HAPPENING TO YOU. ALLOW IT. Sometimes it will be frightening, scary, because you will be going into spaces you are not acquainted with.

You will be moving beyond yourself. You will be entering into the unknown. And the unknown is always frightening. The new always creates great fear. With the old, one feels perfectly comfortable. The old always feels cozy, snug. With the new, you have to learn again. With the new you have to become a child again. The new happens only to those who are ready to become children again and again and again -- because the old knowledge, the old experience, the old life, will have no meaning in the new. It will be irrelevant. You will suddenly feel ignorant facing the unknown.

Hence the fear! Hence the clinging to the past.

Remember: the journey to truth is a journey from the old to the new, from the known to the unknown, from the closed to the open. And I can happen to you only in the pauses.

Words are used to create the pauses -- not vice versa. I am saying things and talking to you just to give you an experience of silence. Those pauses are the most significant thing that is being delivered to you, being transferred to you. Be available in those pauses.

They will tear you apart. They will destroy you. That's why I say I have come to destroy, not to fulfill. But remember: the ONLY way to fulfillment is through destruction. If you are destroyed utterly, only then will you be utterly new. Through crucifixion is resurrection.

Let me first become your crucifixion. Let me first become your cross. And then the second thing follows naturally... nothing has to be done about it. To die is to be reborn.

Die in those pauses, in those silences, in those gaps! In those gaps, MY meditativeness is flowing towards you -- receive it. Receive it with great joy. Receive it as you would receive a guest, a cherished guest. Open the doors of your heart.

And, yes, there will be great chaos with it -- I will bring chaos in you -- but that is the only way stars are born: out of chaos. I will bring great upheavals in your being, I will uproot you from where you are, because that is the only way to transform, to transplant you onto higher plenitudes of being. And there are higher and higher plenitudes, there is no end to it. This is an eternal pilgrimage.

I know fear is natural! But don't get caught by it. Leave it aside. Move in spite of it.

Always remember: the difference between a courageous man and a coward is not that the courageous man has no fear and the coward has fear -- no. That is not the difference. BOTH have fear! in the SAME proportion. Then where is the difference? The difference is that the courageous man goes in spite of the fear, and the coward stops because of the fear. Both have fears!

If you can find a courageous man who has no fear, then how will you call him courageous? He will be a machine, not a man. Only machines don't have fear. But you don't call machines courageous. How can you call a machine courageous? Courage simply means that something is happening in spite of the fear. The fear is there, the trembling is there, but it is not stopping you, you are not being blocked by it. You use it as a stepping-stone. Shaking, trembling, but still you go into the unknown.

To be a sannyasin is to choose courage.

Both possibilities exist in every human being! fear and courage. All will depend on which you choose between the two. Never choose fear. It cripples. It paralyzes. It destroys you without giving you a chance of resurrection. Courage will ALSO destroy you, but that destruction is very creative -- it will give you rebirth.

Fear and courage, both destroy -- but fear simply destroys. The seed simply goes rotten. When you sow the seed of courage in the soil, then too it dies -- but it doesn't go rotten. It dies... it dies into a new

phenomenon. A sprout comes up.

Courage will kill you as much as fear, but fear will simply kill you without giving you a new life. Courage will give you a new life. Choose courage -- always choose courage.

Arduous it is, but it is adventurous too. Difficult it is, uncomfortable, inconvenient it is, but it brings great ecstasies too. One has to pay the price for those ecstasies.

The second question:

IF MY MIND STILL CONTROLS AND BLOCKS MY FEELINGS, HOW DO I DISCOVER WHAT IS THE NEXT APPROPRIATE STEP FOR ME TO TAKE?

LISTEN TO THIS QUESTION AGAIN, very carefully: IF.... It is not a true question; it starts with 'if'. It is as if you are asking a hypothetical thing. You are supposing a question.

Never ask such questions. At least be honest about your questions. If they ARE there, then ask. And I know the question is there, but you don't even want to take the responsibility for it. The question is valid -- but you start by an 'if'? Can't you say that "this is my problem"? You want it to appear theoretical? You want it to appear impersonal? Then you will miss the answer -- because I don't give answers to theoretical questions.

This is not a philosophy class -- I am not teaching you philosophy -- I am teaching you life. NOT a philosophy of life, but life itself.

Remember: when you ask a question, let it be true. Don't camouflage it, don't cover it. Don't try to be clever with me, otherwise you will be at a loss.

It may have happened unconsciously; I am not saying that you have put that 'if' consciously. You are not that conscious, I know. It must have happened mechanically. You may have learnt the trick of how to ask questions -- and remain aloof, and detached, and out of them.

This is not the way to write or ask a question! -- with me at least. You have to be in your question. I am going to be in my answer, and if you are not in your question, where and how shall we meet? If I am in my answer, I am absolutely there.

You have to be in your question -- only then is the meeting possible. And the meeting is the solution -- not the answer, not the question: the meeting. The point where my consciousness touches your consciousness. But if you are not in your question and I answer it, how am I going to touch your consciousness? You will be absent! I will be knocking on a door where you are not.

Don't be so much afraid of the answer. Be authentic. Be existential! Let the question have the flavour of your being! Let the question have a LIFE -- it should have a heart which beats, it should BREATHE! Then only is there some possibility....

You kill the question from the very beginning: 'if'?

IF MY MIND STILL CONTROLS... as if it is not controlling and you are asking for others' sake.

IF MY MIND STILL CONTROLS... and just watch how many times in such a small sentence 'I', 'my', 'mine', have come.

IF my MIND STILL CONTROLS AND BLOCKS MY FEELINGS, HOW DO I DISCOVER WHAT IS THE NEXT APPROPRIATE STEP FOR me TO TAKE?

With so much 'I', whatever step you take will be wrong. With so much 'I', a right step cannot be taken at all. The 'I' is the poison. It will destroy whatsoever you do.

With so much 'I', if you love, your love will turn into hatred. With so much 'I', if you meditate, your meditation will be nothing but a madness inside. With so much 'I', if you look at the flowers, you will not see the beauty.

The 'I' is ugly, and it creates ugliness all around it.

In fact, the very question:... WHAT is THE NEXT appropriate STEP? IS because of the 'I'. The 'I' wants to control not only THIS step but the next too. It has been controlling all your past steps, it is controlling your present step, it wants to control the next step too. What do you mean by APPROPRIATE? That which fits with your ideas of right, true; that which fits with your idea of religion, spirituality. And what do you

know of religion and spirituality? What do you know of truth? How can your next step be adequate? appropriate?

Any step which is in accordance with the truth, any step which has the quality of suchness in it, is appropriate. But what do you know about suchness? You have lived in the mind -- with the 'I', 'me', 'mine'. All that you know is just rubbish. And out of that rubbish, you want to take an appropriate step? Remember: out of mind there is no appropriate step; out of mind all steps are inappropriate. Why? What do I mean when I say that?

Let us move slowly into this phenomenon.

Life brings a situation. Those situations are always new. Life is immensely creative; it never repeats. Even if you feel it is a repetition, it is not. There are vital differences, subtle differences... may not be available to you on the surface, but have you seen two mornings exactly the same? Have you ever come across two roseflowers exactly the same? Have you come across two human beings exactly the same? What to say about human beings? -- you cannot find two pebbles exactly the same. You can search the whole earth....

Life is always fresh. That is the MEANING of being alive -- life is always moving into new spaces. And your mind is always old; it knows nothing of the new. It knows only of the past. It knows only of that which has happened. It accumulates experiences. 'Experience' means it has happened. And remember: life is never going to repeat the same situation in which that experience happened. And you act out of the mind, hence there is always a gap between you and life -- and nothing is appropriate. How can it be appropriate?

You act out of the past experiences and life is always creating new spaces. You never meet with life, you never merge with life. You are always inappropriate. Your answers don't fit the questions that life raises. Your responses are not responses but reactions.

To be appropriate means to me to be spontaneous. Not to act out of the mind is to be appropriate: to act in THIS moment, to act utterly in this moment, to see the situation and to act, respond to the situation.

Don't search in your memory for what is appropriate, because the memory will supply you with answers which are NOT appropriate and cannot be appropriate. The memory is always irrelevant. You have to put the memory aside. You have to be in a kind of absolute exposure to the reality, to the situation that is.

And let your total being respond. Don't decide about it. Don't rehearse it. Don't prepare for it. Let it respond! And then it will be appropriate.

When you are not, it will be appropriate. When the mind is not brought in, it will be appropriate. When it is spontaneous, it will be appropriate. Bring a little preparation in it, just a little bit, and you have poisoned it, then it is never appropriate.

Life is not a school examination where you go prepared. That's why schools are so ugly -- they don't prepare you for life, they destroy all possibilities of life. Schools have to disappear from the world, and the colleges and the universities. They are anti-life. They believe in rehearsals. They believe in giving you fixed answers -- as if there are fixed challenges! -- the basic fallacy.

And one third of the life is wasted in the university. By the time you are ready with a Ph. D. one third of the life has gone down the drain. And what are you ready for? You have simply bookish answers crammed into your head; you have become a computer. And now, with all that knowledge, whatsoever you do will be INAPPROPRIATE!

A knowledgeable man has never been known to be appropriate -- never. He always goes on missing the train; he is always late. He is never to the point -- he cannot be. His arrows never reach the target -- they cannot reach, because the target is moving! and his ideas of it are fixed.

Education no longer prepares you for life: it prepares you for death. Your universities are cemeteries where the past lives and goes on killing the present -- and the future too. Education, as it is in the world now, is very reactionary. A totally different kind of education is needed -- not that which simply goes on helping you to cram answers, but that which helps you to be open, which helps you to function from a state of not knowing.

Mm? -- that's what meditation is all about: a state of not knowing. Then whatsoever you do is going to be appropriate, because then you are no more the doer -- then God is the doer. Then life itself is responding.

Just try to observe a few moments when you are spontaneous -- they will give you such joy.

For example: somebody is drowning in the river, and you stand there and you think about it -- "What should I do? What is appropriate?" If you are a Christian missionary, you will think this is a great opportunity to help and serve humanity -- this is a way to reach heaven and be special there. And you repeat in your head all the quotes from the Bible, what Jesus has said -- that service is the way to God... and you

jump! You are not concerned with this poor human being who is drowning: you are concerned with your ego trip you call spirituality. You want to be virtuous.

This is so ugly! This spirituality, this religiousness, this service, is so ugly. It is not a spontaneous act, it is not out of your heart it is out of your head.

And if your head has been prepared in a different way, for example, if you had been born in another religion... there exists a religion in India, a sect of Jains -- Terapanth: if you had been born into that sect, then these ideas wouldn't come to you. A follower of Terapanth will stand there on the bank, he will also think just like you are thinking, but he will think... his scriptures say: Everybody suffers according to his karmas. Now, this man is drowning, he must have done some bad karmas in the past. And his scriptures say: 'Don't come in the way of anybody's karmas. Now, he is being punished by his own karmas -- you need not jump and save him. That will not be a help; you will be hindering, you will be delaying! If you get him out of the river and you save him, some day he will again have to fall into the river and drown. Mm?' the mathematics of karma: he HAS to. Maybe he killed his wife in some past life by drowning her in water -- now he HAS to suffer!

Now think! From these two different minds: the Christian thinks this is the opportunity to go to God and the Jain thinks this is the opportunity not to get emotional -- mm? -- this is foolish to jump; it is emotional, sentimental. He has to control himself not to jump and not to save this human being, because he is suffering his karmas -- let him suffer so that he can be finished with it. Next life he will be born in a better life, in a better way.

Now both these people are acting out of their memories. Can't you see a third possibility: just acting out of the spontaneity of the moment, on the spur of the moment -- neither a Hindu, nor a Christian, nor a Mohammedan, nor a Jain, nor a Buddhist... nobody? Just acting out of the situation itself? Then it is appropriate.

That is my definition of 'appropriate'. Act out of the mind and it is inappropriate; it is not true to the situation. Act without mind and it is appropriate.

Now I will read the question again:

IF MY MIND STILL CONTROLS AND BLOCKS MY FEELINGS, HOW DO I DISCOVER WHAT IS THE NEXT APPROPRIATE STEP FOR ME TO TAKE?

Don't think of the morrow. Just be in this moment, spontaneous, and out of the spontaneity of this moment the spontaneity of the next will follow of its own accord. You are not to plan for it.

But we have become great planners. You come from the office and you start planning on the way what your wife will ask and how you will answer, and you prepare everything. You go to the office from the house and you know what your boss is going to say and what you are going to answer.

You go on preparing! You don't trust life.

To trust life is to be appropriate. What do I mean by trusting life? I mean let the moment come... let it happen... you be there present... you be available! And then whatsoever happens through you is good, is virtue.

Virtue is not a decision on your part. Sin is a decision on your part. Whatsoever you decide becomes a sin. The word 'decision' is beautiful. It is made of two words: 'de', 'cision' -- it means 'cut off'. Every decision cuts you off from life. When you act out of decisions, you act against life. When you allow life to take possession of you, everything is appropriate.

The third question:

I AM GATHERING COURAGE TO ASK THIS QUESTION. NO BUDDHA EVER HUNG HIS PICTURE ROUND THE NECK OF HIS DISCIPLES -- YET YOU ARE DOING IT.
IS THERE ANY PURPOSE BEHIND IT?

MOHAN BHARTI, EVERY BUDDHA HAS HIS OWN ECCENTRICITIES AND CRAZINESSES -- this is mine! And I am not supposed to repeat anybody else's eccentricities -- I can have my own.

And remember: there is no purpose behind it -- there is no purpose behind ANY of my activities here! It

is just to make you a fool, that's all -- so that when you go into the world, you look ridiculous.

The fourth question:

YOU HAVE SAID NOT TO CONDITION CHILDREN WITH OUR IDEAS. WHAT ABOUT SANNYASIN CHILDREN? WHY NOT LET THEM CHOOSE CONSCIOUSLY WHETHER AND WHEN TO TAKE SANNYAS? FOR EXAMPLE, FOR CHILDREN LIVING IN THE WEST -- OUTSIDE OF THE ASHRAM ANYWAY -- CANNOT THE FACT OF THEIR BEING SANNYASINS CONDITION THEM IN THEIR RELATIONSHIP TO OTHER CHILDREN OR TO THEIR ENVIRONMENT?

DEVA MAJID, CAN I ASK YOU A QUESTION? -- Have you taken sannyas consciously? Who has taken sannyas consciously? If you are conscious, then what is the need, in fact, of taking sannyas? In that way, everybody is the same as children, grown-up, makes no difference.

Children are truer. It often happens: a sannyasin mother or father brings a child to take sannyas and he falls asleep -- and that is the true picture of a sannyasin! But he is authentic and you keep your eyes open, that's the only difference. You are fast asleep with open eyes and the child is true: he is asleep so he has closed his eyes -- that's all. Why keep your eyes open when you are asleep? What is the point of it?

The only difference I see between you and the children is that you are asleep with open eyes, unnecessarily straining your eyes, and the child is perfectly at ease.

Sometimes it happens: I give sannyas to children when they are snoring but that is my experience with you too. So I don't see the point, why they should be prevented. If they are to be prevented from sannyas, then EVERYBODY has to be prevented. And if you are not prevented, then why be hard on children?

Sannyas is just an initiation towards consciousness. It can't be expected from you that you should be conscious when you take sannyas.

Sannyas is medicinal. When you are ill, medicine is needed. If a doctor makes it a condition that "Come only when you are healthy -- I am not going to pour my medicine into such an ill body. First get healthy and then come," then what is the point? Sannyas is medicinal -- because you are unconscious, it is needed. I cannot expect you to take sannyas consciously; that is impossible. If you can take sannyas consciously, then you can do ANYTHING consciously. Then what is the problem? If you can take sannyas consciously, why can't you eat consciously? Why can't you walk consciously? Why can't you love consciously? Where is the problem then? Then you will be conscious! You will be a Buddha and sannyas will not be needed.

You cannot be conscious, that's why sannyas is needed. Sannyas is a beginning, not an end -- first thing.

Second thing: the question is -- YOU HAVE SAID NOT TO CONDITION CHILDREN.... Sannyas is a process of unconditioning, remember it. It is not a process of conditioning: it is a process of unconditioning.

What am I doing here? I am not giving you knowledge -- I am taking your knowledge away. It is a kind of mind-wash. I am simply cleaning your mind, effacing things, taking your ideas, helping you to drop those stupid fixations. I am not giving you anything as a substitute for them! You would like that very much.

People come to me, they say, "But give us some philosophy to live for!" Life is enough! What do you need a philosophy to live for? Life in itself is more than enough. They say, "That's right -- but something to live for, something to hope for, something for inspiration" -- something so that they can plan, so that they can destroy the future, so that they can stop being spontaneous.

People ask me, "Some discipline is needed" -- particularly religious people, when they come to me they are very much shocked that I don't give any particular discipline to sannyasins. Do you think wearing orange is a discipline? or having the mala around your neck is a discipline? or the change of your name is a discipline? Do you think these are disciplines? These are games! These are not disciplines!

Discipline is when you move into a Christian monastery. Discipline is when you become a Jain monk -- then what to eat, what not to eat, how much to eat, when to go to sleep, how much to sleep, then a twenty-four-hour programme is given to you. Sooner or later you become a robot, you become just a machine a perfect machine; efficient, but a machine. You are no more human beings.

I am not giving you any discipline. I give you only awareness -- because to me awareness is the fundamental thing. If you are aware, you will find your discipline yourself. Who am I to give it to you?

And ANY fixed discipline will create problems -- it will be inappropriate. How can you decide for tomorrow? And when you have a character, you have decided for tomorrow -- that is the meaning of character. That's why in society people who have character are respected, because they are predictable

people, you can rely upon them. You know that this man NEVER speaks a lie; he can be used in business -- you can rely upon him, he will never speak a lie -- he has character. This man will not steal -- he has character; you can rely on him, otherwise he will take your money. This man will not start an affair with your wife -- he has character. You can rely on him; he can be allowed to remain in your house and work. This man will not suddenly jump upon you and kill you -- you can rely on him, he has character. He has never done anything like that. He has certificates.

A man of character simply means one whose past is so fixed that you can rely on it that he will not be able to change it in the future either.

I don't give you any discipline, any character. My basic approach is that one has to be utterly characterless! To be characterless means to be without the past. I am not saying that you have to commit murder and you have to start stealing and robbing people -- I am not saying that. But I am saying this: that you should not be predictable like a man of character.

Yes, you will not commit murder -- not because it is your character but because of your awareness you cannot do such an ugly thing. Not because it is against the Ten Commandments and Moses and Manu and Mahavir, no -- but because your inner voice is against it. You will not rob anybody, not because it is written in the scriptures that you will suffer in hell, but because the very idea does not arise in a conscious mind.

A conscious mind has a fluid discipline about it, but fluid -- it changes according to circumstances.

A man of character is like one who goes out to the market and it starts raining but he will not open his umbrella because he has never opened it before -- he is a man of character. But my sannyasin will open the umbrella! and when it stops raining will close the umbrella. The umbrella is to be USED; it is not a fixation. When it is too hot, you move inside the house, you seek coolness. When it is too cool and getting cold in the house, you start moving outside to seek the sun's warmth.

Life should be fluid, natural. That's what sannyas is: it is an unconditioning. It takes your character, your knowledge, your past -- you -- away from you. It makes you fluid. It helps you to melt. It is unconditioning.

You ask: YOU HAVE SAID NOT TO CONDITION CHILDREN.

Yes, don't condition them -- and sannyas is a way to protect them from conditioning.

YOU HAVE SAID NOT TO CONDITION CHILDREN WITH OUR IDEAS.

SANNYAS IS NOT AN IDEA. It is a device. It is a method, not an idea. Just by becoming a sannyasin, you stop being a Christian, a Jew, a Hindu, a Buddhist. Just by becoming a sannyasin, you stop being an American, an Indian, a Japanese, a German -- these are ugly boundaries. They are not any more valuable than what dogs do -- they urinate and make a boundary, and that becomes their territory. These national boundaries are nothing but dog boundaries made by urinating. Ugly they are.

By becoming a sannyasin you become a citizen of the earth -- you are no more an Indian, no more a Tibetan, no more a Chinese. You claim the whole earth, and that is the beginning of claiming the whole universe. Passports are ugly, visas are ugly. They simply show that the world is not yet free. They simply show that there is NO freedom of movement in this world, that you cannot enter a country freely, that there are a thousand and one obstructions, that you cannot choose your country freely, that this whole earth is not available to you, that these nations are nothing but big prisons. Inside you are allowed to move, but outside you are not allowed to move. This is ugly.

A sannyasin is a world citizen. Sannyas is the beginning of a new concept of consciousness, that we are all one. This may be the only place on the earth where nobody bothers who is a Jain, who is a Hindu, who is a Mohammedan....

I was worried about my old parents when they came and stayed here -- I was worried that it would be too much for them. But I was very happy when they went to take their meals with Krishna Mohammed and Radha -- I was so happy! That was a great step! Otherwise, they are orthodox Jains.

In my childhood I HAD a Mohammedan friend. It was very difficult for me to invite him some time for tea or for food, very difficult. And even if I would insist, my family would allow, but then we would have to sit outside the house to eat, because the Mohammedan cannot sit inside. And when I insisted again and again, then they had to prepare separate pots and things for my friend. They were kept only for him; nobody else would touch them.

The world has lived like that, with a thousand and one divisions -- of religion, of sect, of politics. To be

a sannyasin means you are dropping all divisions. You are declaring humanity is one, and this whole planet belongs to us. This is our home.

And when we have a really great number of sannyasins roaming around the world, then many things can become possible. It depends. If we have enough numbers of sannyasins around the world, it can usher a new era. Passports should be dropped some day, visas should be dropped some day. We should declare that we are free to move! Nobody can prevent us! We are free to live wherever we want. And the freedom of movement is one of the basic freedoms.

Why are nations so much afraid? Why so many visas and passports and boundaries and borders? There are very very deep reasons you may not be aware of. In fact, the traveller is a dangerous phenomenon for closed societies. Why? Because the traveller brings new concepts of life; his existence is disruptive to the orthodox, to the conventional.

For example, my sannyasins moving in India are a problem. What is the problem? They don't do any harm to anybody.

Just the other day, a couple was just holding hands outside the ashram -- not doing anything! -- just sitting silently holding hands, and a man jumped upon them and started shouting and abusing: "You are destroying our Hindu culture! I don't allow my children to come in Koregaon Park, because if they see you people they will be destroyed."

I would like my sannyasins to roam around the earth as much as possible, to destroy children, to destroy these chauvinists -- Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan -- it doesn't matter who they are. Roam around the earth, be mobile, and with you the fragrance will spread.

That's why Russia does not allow people to enter -- great fear is there. Communist countries are very much afraid. If hippies start moving in Russia, communism will be gone -- because then the Russian youth will see what is happening in other parts of the world: "People have become SO free, and we are prisoners!" They are not to be allowed to see that.

That's why people in Poona are against my sannyasins. What is the fear? If you are right and your religion is right and your morality is right, then why be afraid? The fear is that your morality is NOT right -- it is repressive, it is forced, it is violent. And if your children see my free people, of course they would also like to be free. That is the fear. They would also like to hold the hand of some woman -- which is NATURAL! graceful, lovely, divine. But Hindus are very much repressed -- even to hold the hand of your own wife is a great revolution; even to talk to your own wife one feels guilty.

Now, these ugly hangovers of the past can be protected only if new fresh winds are not allowed to blow.

Sannyas is the beginning of a world citizenship. It is the beginning of a world which will be religious but without religions. Sannyas is not an idea, it is a device, it is a method -- a method to uncondition you. And it is very good that children should be sannyasins from the very beginning -- so nobody can condition them. Once they have tasted of freedom....

Neerja was telling me that little Siddartha falls in love with little girls -- little Siddartha! -- and not only that: sometimes he tries to make love to them. Now this is great! Now he has no inhibitions, no taboos. He will grow up into a beautiful human being.

To be a sannyasin means you will be allowing freedom to the children, you will not impose anything on them, you will not impose your ideas; you will NOT like them to become imitators. Sannyas is just symbolic of a great freedom!

WHY NOT LET THEM CHOOSE CONSCIOUSLY WHETHER AND WHEN TO TAKE SANNYAS?

In fact, many of them choose as consciously as you choose -- many of them. When their parents become sannyasins, they are thrilled with the idea. Sometimes it happens just otherwise.

Geet Govind is here from Esalen: his daughter took sannyas first -- just a small daughter! She has turned Esalen on -- a small daughter, five or six years old. She became interested first in dynamic meditation and now it is difficult to prevent her -- she goes on doing it, morning, evening; whenever she has time she does dynamic. Geet Govind was asking me how to stop her. And she enjoys it and she is going crazy in it. She became the catalytic agent... then the father, then the mother, then other people.

Life is so mysterious! One never knows from where the thing will start. And it is not the first case: many times it has happened that children have taken sannyas first, because they are of course more courageous. They don't CARE about others' opinions. They are not calculative. They are not worried about their Jobs they have none. They are not worried about their wives or husbands -- they have none. They are not worried

about their children -- they have none. They have no investment yet in life -- they are free.

It happens many times: children take sannyas first, then the mother starts feeling, then the father starts feeling; then they also gather courage. So, many times children take the sannyas on their own. Sometimes the parents take first, then the children... they ARE interested. They also want to be orange people -- what is it? -- they want to be insiders! They don't want to be left outside.

And sometimes, only sometimes, very small children have been initiated -- because their parents would like to protect them, to protect them from Christianity, to protect them from Mohammedanism, to protect them from Hinduism. I cannot say no because I know sannyas will be protective.

Sannyas gives NO ideology, but it protects you from other ideologies. Otherwise you cannot avoid it -- your children will be conditioned. The church is after them, the politician is after them. You have to create some protection for your children, so that the priest and the politician don't come in; otherwise, they will grab hold of them -- in the name of religious education, in the name of Sunday school, Bible class, this and that, they will catch hold of the child.

And once the child is conditioned, it becomes an unnecessary wastage of life and time and energy to un-condition him. It is better to leave him wild, leave him open.

And with sannyas, one thing is there: if your child when he is grown up wants to leave sannyas, nobody is there to prevent him. I am not preventing anybody from leaving! The moment you want to leave, you can leave without any guilt. That is for you! If the child later on feels that he does not want to be a sannyasin, then who is after him? -- he can leave it.

Sannyas is given easily and sannyas can be dropped as easily. There is no commitment as such. If there is any commitment, that is of your consciousness, that is your inner feeling -- but nobody is after you, nobody will condemn you that "You have become a sinner and now you are bound for hell!"

The fifth question:

TODAY YOU TOLD US TO BECOME RESPONSIBLE FOR OUR OWN LIVES AND BE RESPONSIVE TO OUR OWN INNER BEING, AND THUS TO TAKE THE REINS BACK INTO OUR OWN HANDS FROM THE HANDS OF OTHERS. HOW DOES THIS FIT IN WITH SURRENDERING THE REINS TO YOU? I LISTEN TO MY INNER VOICE AND SOMETIMES IT REVOLTS AGAINST WHAT YOU WANT ME TO DO. AM I ONLY HEARING MY EGO? ARE THERE ANY LIMITS TO SURRENDERING TO A MASTER?

The question is from Swami Prem Pramod.

FIRST THING, PRAMOD, do you think you have surrendered to me? ever? for a single moment? My observation is that you have never surrendered. What do you want to take back? You have never surrendered! Those reins you have never surrendered -- they are in your hands.

You were just befooling yourself that you had surrendered. What happens actually is: you ask me if you can do something with a decision already in the mind. If I say something which goes with your decision, you feel surrendered. You say, "Perfectly good how deeply I am surrendered to Osho!" If it does not go with your idea and your decision, then your inner voice says, "This is not right."

Surrender comes only when things go against your decision -- not when they go with your decision. Then what is the point of surrender?

And I have been watching Pramod: if things go HIS way, then he is absolutely surrendered. If even a slight thing goes against his idea, then the revolt....

Nobody is telling you to be in such a trouble. You can drop sannyas! Why create anguish unnecessarily for yourself? And I am interested now in helping many people to drop sannyas. Before the new commune, I want to sort my people. Either you are with me or you are not with me -- both are good. Don't feel guilty! If you cannot surrender anything, at least you can surrender your sannyas to me -- and that will be a great favour.

And you have some idea that you are obliging me by surrendering -- what are you surrendering to me? I am not obliged to you. I am not gaining anything from your surrender, remember it perfectly well. What do you have to surrender to me? Your diseases, your madnesses, your ego, your mind, your past. I don't gain anything out of your egos or out of your illnesses and anxieties. So don't think that I am obliged to you, that you have done something great, a great favour to me by surrendering. Don't be stupid!

And when you surrender to me, do you think anything reaches to me? I am just an excuse. If you can

surrender without any excuse, perfectly good. I am just a peg -- you can hang your things on me, so that you are unburdened. That's the point. And once you have known the freedom of unburdening, once you have known the freedom that non-ego brings, then you will see the point: what surrender was. Then you will see that nothing was to be surrendered. You had nothing to surrender -- just the idea of 'I', a very illusory idea, has been destroyed by surrender.

Surrender is like a thorn: you have a thorn in your foot; you have been walking in the garden and you have got a thorn in your foot -- I supply you another thorn. This thorn can help the other thorn -- you can take the other thorn out with it. When it is taken out, you have to throw both! because both are thorns.

Ego is a thorn, surrender is a thorn -- it is just to take the ego out of you. It is a device. Once the ego is gone, SURRENDER IS GONE TOO! When the illness is gone, the medicine has no more relevance; you don't carry the bottle of it and the prescription of it. It is finished. But you will always be grateful, because without the other thorn you would have suffered from the first.

Surrender is a device to bring you out of your ego. If YOU DON'T want to come out of your ego, I am not much interested in bringing you out of your ego; it is none of my business. If you are interested, I am available. If you are not interested, perfectly good. The door is open....

And what inner voice can you have? The inner voice comes only when the ego has gone; otherwise, the ego goes on pretending to be your inner voice. The ego is a great pretender -- beware of it.

And the last question:

IS THE QUALITY AND EXPRESSION OF ONE'S ENLIGHTENMENT RICHER, DEEPER AND MORE CREATIVE IF ONE ALLOWS ONESELF TO COMPLETE ONE'S WORLDLY TRIPS, RATHER THAN DROPPING THEM IN THE NAME OF SPIRITUALITY?

CERTAINLY! How can you drop if you have not lived your life totally? If you have not known sex, how can you drop it? It will linger, it will surround you in subtle ways; it will become an undercurrent in your unconscious. How can you drop anger if you have not lived it?

Nothing can be dropped without experiencing it in totality. Only total experience helps you to go beyond.

The spirituality that comes without experiencing life is impotent. That is the difference that I want to bring to your consciousness. That kind of spirituality has existed on the earth down the ages... and that's why man is so ugly. It is because of that kind of spirituality. It has made you repressed; it has not transformed you. It was against this, against that -- against everything! It was against life, it was anti-life. It has not allowed you to live your life joyously -- to see, to feel, to experience, and to go beyond through experiencing.

Knowledge liberates -- not the knowledge that you gather from scriptures, but the knowledge that comes through experience. You become angry again and again and again... and you start feeling the foolishness of it, the utter ridiculousness of it, the poisonousness of it, the destructiveness of it. One day the fruit is ripe -- not that you decide: "I will never be angry" -- but just the fruit is ripe and it falls of its own accord. And anger disappears as if it had never existed in you; it simply evaporates.

Live your life. Live a life of variety, a multi-dimensional life, and you will be richer. And, naturally, when a man has lived in all the dimensions of his life and comes to enlightenment, his experience is going to be richer. At least his expression is going to be richer.

And finally: you can only come to enlightenment when you have lived truly. Those who think that they have come to enlightenment without living life are only deceiving themselves and nobody else. They are carrying the whole world in them -- unlived, it remains there. Seeds they are carrying.

Patanjali divides samadhi, enlightenment, into two types: samadhi with seed and samadhi without seed. What he calls SABEEJ SAMADHI -- samadhi with seed -- is when you have not lived and subtle desires are still hankering to be fulfilled. You have repressed the seed but it is there, and it will assert itself when the right season arrives. When the spring comes, it may start sprouting again.

You can repress your sex for your whole life, but even at the moment of death it may assert itself.

Repression is not revolution. Revolution is through experience. Maturity is through experience. Enlightenment is ultimate maturity, beyond which there is none else. How can you find a shortcut to it? --

there is none. You have to go through the whole life... tasting its sweetness and its bitterness, feeling its agonies and its ecstasies, watching its ups and downs, the sunlit peaks and the dark nights in the valley, the sadness and the joy of it -- all has to be lived.

You have to be a sinner and a saint! One who is only a saint is a poor saint, and one who is only a sinner is a poor sinner -- you have to be saintsinner or sinnersaint. You have to live ELL that God makes available to you. You have to live it unconditionally. And then one day... the quantum leap, the enlightenment.

A beautiful story for you to meditate:

Pope Paul XV lay in the Vatican close to death. Scores of doctors were consulted, but none could come up with an answer. A pall of anxiousness hung in the air. All the possibilities were cancelled out. Finally one doctor came and said that the Pope's state was due to his life-long celibacy and the only thing to do was for him to make love -- once would be enough.

A very embarrassed bishop came to break the awful news. "Your-a Holiness-a," he began, "You hafta maka da love to a woman-a to save-a your life-a. Terrible-a news-a I have-a to geeve-a you."

The Pope looked up slowly. "Dees is a sad-a, sad-a day-a for da Catholic-a church-a; there's-a no-a other-a way-a?"

The bishop shook his head. "No-a, Your-a Holiness-a, I'm afraid-a not-a!"

"Well-a," said the Pope. "Eef I-a must-a, den I-a must-a do-a dees-a terrible-a thing-a. But I do eet on-a four-a condeetions-a only-a."

"Yes, yes-a, anything-a," said the bishop, some-what relieved. "And what-a are your-a four condee-tions-a?"

The Pope drew a long breath.

"First-a, she must-a be a Catholic-a."

"Of course-a, Your Holiness-a."

"Second-a, she-a must-a be a virgin-a."

"Yes, Your Holiness-a."

"Third-a, she must-a wear-a a blind-a fold-a so-a she-a does-a not see-a who ees-a doing dees thing-a to her-a."

"Yes-a, Your Holiness-a, and-a da fourth-a?"

"Fourth-a, fourth-a, she gotta have da beeg-a tits-a and da nice-a bum-bum!"

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Playfulness is Heaven

5 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801050
ShortTitle:	FEET05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	75 mins

The first question:

I LIVE IN THE LAND OF SERIOUSNESS, IMPRISONED IN ITS BORDERS. CAN YOU DRAW ME A

ROAD-MAP TO YOUR LAND OF LEELA? HAVE I A DEFECTIVE GENE? I CANNOT FIND MY LAUGHTER OR LIGHT-HEARTEDNESS. I SEE IT AROUND ME, BUT DO NOT FEEL IT IN ME.

SARJANA, THERE CANNOT BE ANY MAP TO THE LAND OF PLAYFULNESS. All maps lead to seriousness. Playfulness is when all maps have been burnt down. There is no way to playfulness, because playfulness is not a goal and cannot be a goal. When you forget about goals, when you are not going anywhere, when the very idea of going is dropped, then herenow playfulness starts growing in you, happening in you.

Playfulness is not then and there: it is herenow. So how can there be a road-map? You are not to go: you are just to be.

Seriousness is goal-oriented. And even when a serious person starts playing, he transforms the quality of the play -- it becomes a game; it is no more play.

That is the difference between a game and a play. When a play becomes serious, it becomes a game.

People go to see wrestling, people go to see bull-fights or American football -- ugly, violent, inhuman. The people who are going to see these things are immature, a little perverted too. The spectators are as ungrown as the gladiators. And both are in some way catharting; in the name of the game, they are throwing their rubbish, they are simply vomiting their violence.

This is a very violent, violent world! That's why love cannot exist here. When human beings will really be human beings, things like bullfighting and wrestling will be unheard of, they will become part of history. Just to imagine that thousands of people have come to see a bullfight looks so ugly, disgusting. But people are serious. They change the play also into seriousness.

A play is something in which a goal is not at all concerned. The very being together is beautiful! for the sheer joy of it! In a better world, with more understanding, games will disappear -- there will only be plays. There will be nobody as a winner, nobody as the defeated -- because the very idea of defeating and winning is inhuman. There is no NEED for it! Why can't we enjoy the sheer togetherness? There should be no counting, no marking. There should not be any result out of it.

If you are in love with playing football, play football! Just play it! Don't look for the result. If the result comes in, you become serious, the play is destroyed; it has become almost businesslike. Enjoy the sheer outpour of energy. Enjoy the moment -- don't sacrifice it for anything else.

That's what LEELA IS, playfulness is. But you are in love and it becomes serious, and you start thinking of marriage and you start thinking of having children and you start thinking of having a family -- and the whole thing has gone ugly! If these things happen, let them happen as by-products, not as results. Yes, if you love a woman, you would like to be with her -- this is marriage! There should be no other marriage. There should not even be the idea, because the VERY idea makes things down-to-earth; the poetry is destroyed. It becomes mundane; the romance is destroyed.

But the moment you are in love, immediately your mind starts weaving and spinning... about family, how to have a family of one's own. Why should you need 'a family of one's own'? People possess things and people possess people too. If you possess things, it can be forgiven, but how can it be forgiven when you start possessing people? You say 'my wife', 'my husband', 'my child' -- what have you DONE to call this child yours? Who are you? How do you come in? Can you create a child? Can you create the child according to your own desire?

A child comes from the unknown, is a gift. You are not the creator, how can you be the possessor? It IS NOT according to you that the child takes shape and form and being. You were longing for a beautiful child and you are hit with a lulu and still you call it 'my child'. You have been just a passage in the great play of existence.

Just as there are liberation movements, women's lib movement, so a new movement should be mounted: children's liberation movement. Nobody should be allowed to possess children. Possessiveness should not be allowed! Nobody should say 'my child'. All children are of God. You can only be a caretaker, not more than that. And you should be grateful that you have been chosen to be a caretaker of a new life evolving. That is more than enough! Enjoy the game of it! of being a caretaker of an evolving life, but don't start possessing.

But our mind is possessive. The possessiveness has gone to the very roots, and that has been the greatest hindrance in human growth.

When love is possessive it becomes exclusive. Then 'this woman is mine, and exclusively mine!' -- then she cannot laugh with anybody else, then she cannot hold hands with anybody else, then she cannot look

into the eyes of somebody else. What nonsense! Why? Who am I to possess? And how can love be possessive?

Love is always inclusive; it can never be exclusive. If I love the woman, I will love to see her happy in a thousand and one ways, with a thousand and one people. I would like her to be happy. That will be my joy. If she is happy dancing with somebody, I should not feel jealous -- I love her! how can I feel jealous? I should be thrilled that she is happy. But when you claim that she is your wife, then you cannot allow this. You start crippling her. She starts paralyzing you in revenge. You both become destructive to each other.

Love is the greatest creative energy, but up to now it has been a misfortune, the greatest misfortune. People have not been killed because of hatred: people have been killed because of love. Life has become so bitter, not because of anger: it has become so bitter because of love.

You fight for the love of a woman or a man; you fight for the love of your family or clan. You fight for the love of your ideology or religion; you fight for the love of your mother-country or father-country, father-land, motherland. You go on fighting for your love! All murders, all killings -- all kinds of sufferings exist because of your so-called love.

Something is basically wrong with your love -- your love is a fixated love; it is not a flowing play. It is serious, it is exclusive, it is possessive. It is full of stupidity.

One should be able to see all this -- and just SEEING it, you start relaxing. You see the point of it and you start relaxing, and a new awareness arises in you.

Just.... I am surprised when I come across a man whose wife has died -- and he is still crying and in anguish: his beloved has died. Why be so monopolistic? There are so many beautiful women still alive! This makes no sense. Your husband has died and for your whole life you will remain in a nightmare -- because you cannot love anybody else? Your love is so tiny? so fixated? it was a kind of obsession? It was neurotic, it was not healthy. Otherwise, when the husband is dead, yes, there will be sadness, but you will say goodbye and you will move. You will not sacrifice your life -- because sacrificing your life is dangerous. If you sacrifice your life and you become a martyr, you will take revenge on life; you will create guilt in your children, you will create guilt all around. And you WILL suffer! And when a person suffers, he creates vibes of suffering all around.

No, this makes no sense! The world is full of so many people, why should you be so fixated? But the fixation comes from the very beginning: the moment a child says 'my mother', and the mother feels very happy, the fixation has started. Now the child will remain obsessed his whole life.

And when the child is small, he is naturally dependent on the mother -- and mothers and fathers have exploited that dependence immensely. He is helpless, he cannot survive on his or her own; he HAS to look up to the mother and the father. His helplessness is exploited. He knows if the mother is gone, he will be dead. If the mother is no more available, he will be dead, he will not be able to survive. This idea goes on and on getting deeper and deeper.... And the mother helps it, because the mother enjoys the ego trip that "You cannot survive without me." She threatens many times, "Listen to me, otherwise I will leave and go forever, or I will die -- and THEN YOU will know!" And the child is shaken to the very roots -- he cannot survive without the mother.

This becomes, by and by, a conditioning. Later on it will be reflected in all his relationships. He will think the same about his wife: if the wife is no more, he will not be able to survive. This will become unconscious. He will think the same again and again about everything: "If this job is gone, then I am finished. If this house is no more with me, then where will I be? If this bank balance is no more with me, then where will I be?" His whole life he will think in terms of fixation, and his whole life will be a long long, unnecessary suffering. He is no more a child, but he remains childish because of the conditioning.

Love, and immediately you turn it into bitterness because you become serious about it. You start thinking of the future. Think of the future -- marriage, children, security -- and you have destroyed the play and it has become a game, and a very dangerous game. And you will be a loser -- nobody is ever a winner.

With play, everybody is a winner. With seriousness, nobody is ever a winner -- all are losers.

You come to meditate here and you become serious about it. And I go on insisting: Don't become serious. Meditation can happen only in playfulness, in utter playfulness, when you are not searching and seeking for anything, when you are simply dancing or singing or chanting; when you are not asking, when the activity is all and all in itself, no future is provoked, no future is involved in it... then it happens. Meditation is a happening. You cannot snatch it from God's hands. You cannot desire it and you cannot have it. You can only do one thing: you can become an empty receiving end -- an;d that's what happens when you are playful.

Meditation is fun! Even the word looks absurd with meditation -- meditation and fun? Down the ages, you have been taught that this is the seriousmost thing: go into the church and become serious -- even if you don't have one, create a long face, then you will look as if you are in the church. Don't laugh, don't dance, don't be playful! -- it is a serious affair. You are facing God.

This God seems to be somehow very strange! He cannot allow laughter, He cannot allow dance, He cannot allow love, He cannot allow joy. The Gods of the past were very revengeful, jealous Gods, violent Gods; ready to crush you and destroy you, ready to throw you into hell-fire. Even the idea of God was ugly.

Here with me, you will have to learn a new language: meditation is fun, prayer is love and laughter; and the temple, the church, the mosque, is the place to enjoy, the place to be drunk with life; the place to dance and hold hands, the place to share what God has given to you, the place to be absorbed utterly into the moment. That is the meaning of fun, that is the meaning of laughter, that is the meaning of joy: to be utterly absorbed in the moment as if no other moment exists. So how can you ask for a result? Result needs another moment in the future.

Become like small children -- dancing, singing, shouting -- and God will come to you unawares. Suddenly one moment, you will find He is surrounding you; suddenly you will find you are not holding the hands of a woman -- God is holding your hands; you are not holding the hands of a man -- it is God. Looking into the eyes of the other, playfully, joyously, suddenly you will fall into a depth unknown to you, unknown to your mind. You will start disappearing into a deep abyss.

That's what God is! God is not in the scriptures -- it is in the eyes of people, and in the flowers and in the rivers and in the moons. God is written all over the place! Don't go to the scriptures. And if you cannot find God in alive trees, green and red and gold, if you cannot find God there, you will not find Him in the Bible, the Koran and the Vedas. How can you find Him there if you cannot find Him here? Once you have found it here, you will find it anywhere... then He is everywhere.

Once found, God is everywhere -- but you will have to find Him in life, in playfulness.

Playfulness makes you alive to the maximum. Seriousness cripples you. You become shrunken, frozen. You become closed, you become isolated. You become egoistic. That's why seriousness has been so much cherished by people because seriousness gives you the ego, and playfulness takes the ego away.

You ask me, Sarjana: I LIVE IN THE LAND OF SERIOUSNESS, IMPRISONED IN ITS BORDERS.

YOU CAN EXIST ONLY IN THE LAND OF SERIOUSNESS -- you as an 'I'; and you can exist only imprisoned in the borders of seriousness -- as an 'I'. If you want to be playful, you will have to drop the idea of 'I'. The 'I' cannot be playful; it resists play, because play is death to it. The 'I' is always serious.

Have you not watched it? When you laugh, just have a look inside: the 'I' disappears. That's why egoistic people cannot laugh -- impossible! When you are dancing, a moment comes when the 'I' disappears. But egoistic people cannot dance; they cannot allow the 'I' to disappear ever. Naturally, they will remain imprisoned, they will be prisoners. But this is your choice!

If you want the ego, you will have to accept the prison, you will have to accept the boundaries. If you want a bigger and still bigger ego, the prison will become smaller and smaller, and the walls of the prison will come closer and closer. If you want to become the greatest ego in the world, you will be nothing but a prison, you will be surrounded by China Walls from everywhere, you will live in a straitjacket, behind iron walls.

But if you want to be alive, then the ego has to be dropped. Ego is a distraction from life.

I LIVE, you say, IN THE LAND OF SERIOUSNESS, IMPRISONED IN ITS BORDERS. CAN YOU DRAW ME A ROAD-MAP TO YOUR LAND OF LEELA?

And you are again asking about a road-map -- that is a serious thing. I have none. If you want road-maps you will have to go to the churches and to the priests -- they have. Actually! -- in Indian temples there are maps of heaven, hell, and how to reach there, and what you will find... the whole geography! Who is who, and where God lives, and where the great saints live -- everything you will find.

They have charted all the maps -- all imaginary! because God cannot be caught in any map. And heaven is not a map, neither is hell; they are not geographical at all -- they are psychological states. When you are serious, you are in hell; seriousness is hell, playfulness is heaven.

You ask me: CAN YOU DRAW ME A ROAD-MAP TO YOUR LAND OF LEELA? HAVE I A DEFECTIVE GENE?

No -- nobody has a defective gene. And a defective gene does not create the problem: the problem comes from the ego. And the ego has nothing to do with the body; the ego is a mind attitude.

You have a mind and that is your defect. I will not say that you have a defective mind -- mind is the defect. You will have to drop the mind. And dropping it, suddenly you will find you have always been in the land of leela; not for a single moment had you left it -- nobody can leave it. We can just forget about it. We can become serious and we can forget about it.

You are still the children playing on the sea beach. You are still the children searching for sea-shells on the beach. You are still the children collecting wild flowers. You are still the children trying to catch hold of a butterfly. That purity of childhood is still there; it has not been taken away from you -- it has only been superimposed by seriousness, ego, mind. It is there! The rock is blocking the fountain, but the fountain has not disappeared. Remove the rock and the fountain flows again in all its splendour.

You say: I CANNOT FIND MY LAUGHTER OR LIGHT-HEARTEDNESS.

Seeking, you will never find it. Finding, or the effort to find it, is a serious thing. IT IS HERE! -- you need not find it. Start enjoying it! Start being cheerful this very moment! Don't try to find it, because if you try to find it you will remain serious. How can a seeker be non-serious?

You are searching for happiness and laughter and joy -- you have to be serious, otherwise how will you search? Meanwhile you will remain serious, and the seriousness is getting stronger every moment. Tomorrow again you will search; but one day has passed -- twenty-four hours' more conditioning of seriousness is on you. You will find less laughter tomorrow; the day after tomorrow it will become even more difficult... and so on and so forth. And you will always be searching and seeking and trying to find.

Just be cheerful THIS moment! Just see the point of it! Don't postpone it -- these are tricks of postponing, Sarjana. You don't WANT to be happy; you still want to remain unhappy. You still want some new excuse to be unhappy. Now this is the excuse: "I am searching for happiness, I am searching for joy. Right now I am unhappy. I will be happy when I have found -- but how can I be happy right now? I will have to find, and the journey is long and the path is arduous, an uphill task." So you can be happy with your unhappiness right now, and tomorrow we will see... and tomorrow never comes.

Don't try to postpone -- these are tricks the mind goes on playing upon you. Be happy! Have a good laugh! Have a good dance!

In the beginning it may look a little awkward, because you have not laughed for so long. The lips may have lost their elasticity. But it will come... just give a little opportunity for the lips to learn it again. They cannot lose it. Maybe forgotten -- it will be revived again.

One can never forget how to laugh. It is like swimming: you cannot forget it. Once you have known it, you cannot forget. You may not go to the river for fifty years; after fifty years, suddenly, you can swim. You will not even need to remember it.

And you have been laughing when you were a child. Every child is born laughing, and there are very very few fortunate people who die laughing. One who can die laughing has arrived. But if you want to die laughing, you will have to live laughing.

Once an old Parsi came to see me and he said, "Do you know? We have a beautiful story about Zarathustra -- that he was born laughing."

I said, "That is nothing special -- every child is born laughing."

Zarathustra is simply a symbol. Every child is born alive, full of joy! great energy, great love for life, great curiosity, infinite wonder, awe for small things. Every child is born an adventurer, an explorer. And every child is born with great courage to go into the unknown. We cripple him. We stop him. We prevent him. We start cultivating -- and whatsoever we call cultivation is nothing but destroying all the possibilities, allowing only small holes for him to live in, taking his whole sky away and giving him a very small corner in the world.

He was born as all men, all women, all animals, all trees, all rivers, all mountains are. And what do we do with the child? We take all that he has brought away from him; we make him a doctor, an engineer, a businessman, a soldier, a politician -- we confine him. He was born as all, as infinity; all the alternatives were open. We close all the alternatives and leave only one alternative open. We have killed him! We allow

only a minute part of him to live.

Just think of a businessman: he simply lives as a businessman. Morning, afternoon, evening, night, he lives as a businessman. He dreams of business, he talks of business, he reads of business -- his whole life has become business. What have you done to this man? What misfortune has happened to this man? He cannot be anything else! He does not know how to relax. He does not know how to slip out small hole in which he has started living -- he calls it businessman, doctor, engineer, professor.

A man should be liquid; he should be able to be all. You should not live only as you -- you should live as all humanity, past, future, present. You should live as a totality; multi-dimensional you should live, not one-dimensional, not linear. To live like a line is to live a very poor life.

There is no need! But we have all become focussed in small corners, tethered in small corners we call our minds, egos, this and that. And we are so much obsessed with those small places, caves -- -dirty and dark, dismal and sad. But we have become accustomed to those places and we are afraid of the open air and we are afraid of the open sky and the sun and the sand, and we never go out of those small spaces. Hence, laughter has disappeared.

Life has disappeared! -- how can laughter live without life? Your spirit is dead. And this is a miracle, that your so-called spiritual people are the MOST spiritless people -- and you call them spiritual. My definition of the word 'spiritual' is: one who is spirited, one who lives a passionate life, with intensity; who lives at the maximum, not at the minimum; who does not live a lukewarm life.

Be courageous! and laughter will follow. Be courageous and live intensely! and you will not need to ask how to be playful. Out of the maximum, playfulness happens of its own accord -- because when you live at the maximum you start overflowing. That overflowing of energies is what playfulness is -- there is no map to it, there is no technique to it. Just understanding.

The second question:

THE HUMAN CIVILIZATION IS COLLAPSING ALL AROUND THE WORLD. WHAT DO YOU HAVE TO SAY ABOUT IT?

Rejoice in its collapse!

The third question:

WHY IS IT THAT 'GOING WITH THE FLOW' MAKES ME FEEL GUILTY? PLEASE TALK ABOUT GUILT . IT IS THE GUILT FACTOR THAT MAKES FLOATING SO UNATTRACTIVE.

PADMA, GUILT IS ONE OF THE GREATEST PROBLEMS everybody has to encounter. The whole past of humanity has been guilt-ridden. And each generation goes on giving its diseases to the new generation. And they go on becoming more and more. Naturally. They accumulate with each generation. And each new generation is more burdened than the previous one.

But guilt has been one of the basic strategies of the priests to exploit people. The priest cannot exist without guilt. When you feel guilty, remember, the priest is around you. When you feel guilty, remember, the priest's hands are around your neck -- he is killing you. Guilt is a strategy to exploit people, to turn people into slaves.

Try to understand the mechanism of it. Only that understanding will help you to get out of it. What exactly is guilt?

First: it is a condemnation of life; it is a life-negative attitude. You have been told something is basically wrong with life; you have been told that you are born a sinner. You have been told that nothing good can come out of life or out of you or out of anybody else. Nothing good is possible on this earth! Good is with God. And you have to find a saviour -- a Christ, a Krishna -- you have to find a saviour who can save you from yourselves, who can take you to God.

Life is not worth living -- -avoid living! If you live, you will get deeper and deeper into sin -- life is sin. Avoid life. Withdraw yourself from life. And whenever you feel you are attracted towards life, guilt arises.

You start feeling you are going to do something wrong.

And life is immensely beautiful. It has great attraction, gravitation to it. It is natural to be attracted by life. It is natural to be in love. It is natural to enjoy, it is natural to laugh, it is natural to dance. But ALL that is natural has been condemned. You have to go against nature -- that has been the teaching down the ages.

The puritans have poisoned your natural sources of life; they have made you against yourself! They have created a split in you. They could not corrupt the body, but they have corrupted the mind. So the mind exists according to the priests, and the body exists according to nature -- and there is no meeting.

The body desires the joys of life -- all joys. The body is life-affirmative and the mind is life-negative. The mind represents the priests -- Christian, Hindu, Jain. The mind goes on talking in the language of the priests; it goes on saying "This is wrong!" If you are eating food and you enjoy the taste, Mahatma Gandhi speaks from your mind: "This is wrong -- don't enjoy the taste. To enjoy taste is sin."

In Mahatma Gandhi's ashram one of the basic disciplines was ASWAD -- no taste. You have to eat just to fulfill bodily needs, but you should not take any taste, you should not enjoy the flavour of the food, the smell of the food. You should destroy the food so it doesn't taste, and you should destroy your tongue too so it loses sensitivity to taste. When you lose taste, you have become a mahatma.

The same has been true about other things: if you fall in love with a woman, you are falling in sin, something wrong is happening. If you see the beautiful face of a woman or a man, and you are thrilled, fascinated, great guilt arises what are you doing? This is irreligious!

And if you are a married man, then more so. You have a wife, you have committed yourself to her. Now, even to appreciate the beauty of another woman is impossible. You will go home feeling guilty. You have not done anything! You had just seen a beautiful woman pass by. Now, this is an ugly state of affairs. You will feel guilty; you will feel defensive. When you go back home you will try to hide yourself. You will not allow your wife to know that on the road you saw a beautiful woman and it was a great joy to see her -- because if you say that, there will be trouble. And why create trouble? You will lie. And when you lie you will feel guilty again because you are lying, and one should not lie to one's own wife. Now, so on and so forth.... One guilt creates another, and so on and so forth, ad nauseam. It goes on and on. There is no end to it. Then you become guilt-ridden; you carry a Himalaya of guilt on your heart.
And EACH thing has been condemned.

You will not get rid of the guilt unless you understand the whole mechanism of it -- how it is through guilt that the priest has dominated humanity, how the priest has created a slavery, and a subtle slavery. You don't have chains on your hands, you don't have chains on your feet, but you have chains deep inside your soul.

To be free of guilt is to be free of all priesthood. To be free of guilt is to be free of all past. And to be free of guilt is to become one, because then the split disappears. To be free of guilt is to drop schizophrenia. And then there is great joy, because you are no longer fighting with yourself. You start living!

How can you live if you are continuously fighting? You cannot live if you go on fighting with yourself. You can live only when the fight has been dropped. Then life has its own rhythm, its own melody. And life is such a blessing. And only in that harmony, when you are one, with NO guilt, with NO repression, with no taboos, with NO inhibitions, with NO priest interfering in your life -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian -- when you are on your own, uninterfered with, your own master, then only can you contact God.

The priest has made it impossible! If you cannot contact life, how can you contact life abundant? If you cannot contact flowers, how can you contact the one who has created them? If you Cannot contact beauty, joy, love, how can you contact the one from where all beauty, love and joy comes, flows? Impossible. The priest has made it impossible.

The priest is the cause why the earth has become irreligious. Without destroying priesthoods and the old churches and old religions, the world will remain irreligious.

I teach you a new religion! Not Christianity, not Hinduism, not Jainism, not Buddhism. I teach you a new kind of religiousness -- guilt-free, tabooless, non-repressive. I teach you a religion of joy, acceptance, naturalness, spontaneity.

Padma, you ask: WHY IS IT THAT 'GOING WITH THE FLOW' MAKES ME FEEL GUILTY?

BECAUSE GOING WITH THE FLOW MAKES YOU FEEL HAPPY -- that's why. And you cannot allow happiness. Happiness has become associated' with guilt. Go back, Padma, to your childhood -- you will find causes there. Just remember, go backwards; try to find out when it happened.

A small child knows nothing of guilt; he is wild and primitive. That's why to see a small child is such a joy. He is as yet uncrippled, he is as yet uncivilized. He has not been introduced to the disease called civilization -- that's why he has so much energy, so much flow. The child is streaming, vibrating; he is a great dynamo; he is all dance. He cannot contain himself -- he has so much that he is overflowing. You cannot make a child sit silently. Why? Because the energy is so much, uncontainable.

The child wants to enjoy everything, and the parents are guilt-ridden. The child wants to shout and he enjoys shouting; that is his expression, that is his creativity. That shout, if helped and not destroyed, will become his song -- that is the beginning of the song. But we stop him. We say, "Don't shout! This is ugly, this is bad, this is unmannerly. This is not done in the society. You belong to a famous family, you belong to a great, respectable family -- you should not do this. This is okay for the urchins, but not for you. You represent us: look how serious we are. We never shout -- and you are shouting?"

And the child was enjoying the shouting so much. In fact, when you stop him shouting you have condemned his joy -- that's what he will understand deep down, existentially. What will happen to him? He cannot understand why shouting is wrong; he has as yet no mind to understand that kind of rubbishness. He was enjoying -- that he understands; that shouting brings such joy, such flow. He feels so high, he feels so turned on. Just by shouting, his energy starts moving, he becomes a riverlike flow, he becomes a roaring phenomenon, a tidal wave.

Now you say, "Don't shout -- this is bad." What are you saying actually? How will the child translate it? The child will think, "My joy is not accepted."

The child does not want to go to sleep; he is feeling so alive and you force him and you drag him to the bed. He is trying to get away from you and he is saying, "I am NOT feeling like sleep. I DON'T want to go to sleep. I want to play a little more!" But you don't listen. You say, "It is time and you have to go to sleep."

Now what are you doing to the child? You are rejecting -- you are rejecting his instinctive understandings. He does not feel like going to sleep right now -- how can he be made to sleep? There is no way! You can force him; he will lie there underneath the blanket and will weep and cry and will feel rejected, will feel unaccepted by the family, will feel guilty about why he cannot go to sleep when the mother wants him to. Now, what can he do? The sleep is not coming. And in the morning when he is feeling sleepy, you drag him out and you say, "Get out! It is time to get up." And he wants to sleep a little more.

Now you interfere -- wherever he feels joy, you interfere. Naturally, you make him feel again and again that his joy is wrong.

That gets deep into your bloodstream. That's what has happened to you, Padma. So whenever you are going with the flow it means something is wrong. You are feeling happy? you immediately hear your mother's voice: "Padma, what are you doing? Feeling happy? Betraying me? Betraying your dad, betraying your family? Look how serious we are -- and is it good to betray your mother? Look at what long faces we have -- and what are you doing? flowing with the flow? going with the flow? Never has it happened in our family! And it should not happen. "

You start feeling guilty. Just watch when you start feeling guilty, listen silently... you will find your parental voices, your mother, your father, your teacher, saying, "This is not right."

While you make love to a man, you will feel guilty, because your mother has told you that this is wrong, this is the greatest sin. When you start making love to a man, something in you feels it is not right -- -the mother is standing there, the father is standing there, and it looks so embarrassing with the parents standing... and you are making love to a man?! What are you doing? Stop it! You may not stop, but you will not go totally into it -- which is far worse than stopping. It is better to stop! You cannot stop either, because then your whole nature feels discontented. And you cannot go totally in it because your mind says this is wrong. So you go half-heartedly, half way, and you exist in a limbo. You never go to the totality of it -- SO YOU NEVER FEEL SATISFIED. Out of it you only gather more frustration; you again find you have failed once more, that's all. It has not happened this time again.

And you start wondering whether this orgasm is just an invention, whether some masochistic people have invented it, or some sadistic people have invented it, just to make people feel tortured -- because it is not happening to me!

You will be surprised: this is the first century after at least five thousand years that a few women are feeling orgasm. For five thousand years, women have NOT felt orgasm. That too is happening only in the Western hemisphere. I have not come across a single Indian woman who feels orgasm -- she has not even heard about the word. In Indian languages we don't have any word for orgasm -- because the thing has not existed so the word was never needed. Even in the West, only ten, twelve percent of women are feeling

orgasm. This is ugly!

And what to say about men? Do you think men feel orgasm? Ejaculation is not orgasm. Orgasm is a very very different phenomenon. So man can deceive himself easily because he can feel ejaculation, so he thinks he has orgasm -- that is not so. Ejaculation is a very local phenomenon, just the triggering of a physical mechanism -- a release, a relief, nothing more.

Orgasm is ecstasy. Orgasm is getting lost into timelessness. Orgasm is when your whole body vibrates with some unknown energy that you have never come across. Orgasm is when you are very close to God.

The word orgasm comes from ORGIA -- it was a religious ceremony, a pagan ceremony, when people became ecstatic, so ecstatic, that their whole body was full of divine energy, and they were bursting with energy, and they were lost in that energy -- that was called ORGIA. It was a religious pagan ceremony; it was something like Tantra. It was Dionysian. The word 'orgasm' comes from that ceremony.

Men also rarely feel it. When your whole body throbs, not only your sexual organ but your whole body throbs, from toe to head you become a sexual orgasm, you become a sexual organ.... That is the symbol of Shiva; you must have seen in India the Shiva-linga. You may sometimes be wondering, "Where are the eyes and where is the nose and where is the mouth and where are the legs? and what kind of image is this?"

This is the symbol of orgasm: when the whole body turns into a sexual organ. From eyes, mouth, body, mind -- all disappear into sexuality, into sensuality, into a kind of immense sensitivity. That is the meaning of Shiva-linga.

Orgasm has become impossible because you cannot go totally with the flow. And with orgasm becoming impossible, a thousand and one diseases have become prevalent in man. Wilhelm Reich is right that if we can bring orgasm back to humanity, almost ninety percent of mental diseases will IMMEDIATELY disappear -- like dewdrops in the morning when the sun comes.

Ninety percent of mental diseases exist because man has forgotten how to be rejuvenated with God, how to fall into divine energy, and come back again resurrected. Those blocked energies are creating problems. But now... first the priest created the guilt, now the psychoanalyst is against Wilhelm Reich -- because, the psychoanalyst, where will he go if ninety percent of mental diseases disappear? If Reich is right, then what about the Freudians and the Adlerians and the Jungians and others -- what will happen to them? Reich was condemned as mad, was forced into imprisonment -- and he was one of the greatest geniuses of this age, who had a real insight. But this is what we always do: we crucify! He died condemned as a madman in a prison.

Man has not changed much Two thousand years have passed, but we go on doing the same as w e did with Jesus. Now, this man was releasing a very very significant truth -- that man's mental illnesses will continue and will go on becoming bigger and bigger, and soon it will be impossible to treat man. Out of four, three persons are already abnormal, and the fourth is just on the way, any moment.... This is not a good situation!

Reich is right that something has to be done. First the priest was involved, now the modern priest is the psychoanalyst. First the priest had the investment in making people feel guilty; he created guilt. Because of guilt, he stopped people's being orgasmic. And now the psychoanalyst is enjoying the results -- his profession is flourishing like anything. His is the most needed profession, and the most respected.

Physicians are no more needed as much as the psychoanalyst is needed, because the body is getting better and better every day and mind is getting worse and worse every day.
Guilt has created human pathology.

In the future, the priest is not needed, neither is the psychoanalyst needed. Both those professions are anti-human; they should go. But they can go only if man is freed of guilt, otherwise they cannot go.

So, Padma, even if you feel guilty, go with the flow. Ignore the guilt. Let the guilt be there; in spite of it, go with the flow! The more you go with the flow, the more you will become able to catch yourself and avoid getting caught into the trap of guilt you will be able to catch yourself in time. You will be able to slip out of that guilt prison.

One has to get out of it, otherwise life will be a long, sad, meaningless anguish.

The fourth question:

OSHO, IF ONE WERE TO MAKE ONLY ONE NEW YEAR'S RESOLUTION, WHAT WOULD YOU SUGGEST?

ANURAG, THIS AND ONLY THIS CAN BE THE NEW YEAR'S RESOLUTION: I resolve never to make any resolutions because all resolutions are restrictions for the future. All resolutions are imprisonments. You decide today for tomorrow? You have destroyed tomorrow.

Allow the tomorrow to have its own being. Let it COME in its own way! Let it bring its own gifts.

Resolution means you will allow only this and you will not allow that. Resolution means you would like the sun to rise in the west and not in the east. If it rises in the east, you will not open your windows; you will keep your windows open to the west.

What is resolution? Resolution is struggle. Resolution is ego. Resolution is saying, "I cannot live spontaneously." And if you cannot live spontaneously, you don't live at all -- you only pretend.

So let only one resolution be there: I will never make any resolutions. Drop all resolutions! Let life be a natural spontaneity. The only golden rule is that there are no golden rules.

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Think Without Mind

6 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801060
ShortTitle:	FEET06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	80 mins

The first question:

OSHO, YOU SAY WE CANNOT TAKE FULL RESPONSIBILITY FOR OURSELVES UNTIL WE ARE 'AWAKENED '. THE WESTERN GROWTH MOVEMENT SAYS WE CANNOT BE AWAKENED UNTIL WE TAKE FULL RESPONSIBILITY FOR OURSELVES. IS THERE A CONFLICT?
PLEASE COMMENT.

ANAND SALAM, THERE IS NO CONFLICT AT ALL -- it is just seeing the same phenomenon from two different angles. They are two aspects of the same event; they are together, they are simultaneous. There is no contrariness in them: they are complementary.

When I say you can take full responsibility for yourselves only when you are awakened, I mean that you don't even know who you are -- how can you take responsibility for something you are not even aware of? You are acquainted only with the tip of the iceberg -- how can you take responsibility for the unconscious, which is nine times more than the conscious? The conscious, at the most, can take responsibility for the conscious. Even that is difficult because it is constantly influenced by the unconscious. You are pulled, dragged into things by the unconscious -- you don't know why.

You fall in love with a man or a woman -- how can you take responsibility for it? because falling in love is not a conscious decision on your part. It is an unconscious phenomenon. It simply overwhelms you; suddenly one day, you find that you are in love. You have not done anything for it, you have not prepared for it, you were not planning for it. It comes out of nowhere, out of the blue... and you are possessed by it, you are madly possessed by it. How can you take responsibility for your love? Love comes from roots about

which you are not aware.

That's why I say unless you are awakened you will not be able to take total responsibility. Your responsibility will be fragmentary, superficial, shallow.

And the growth movement people are also true: they say we cannot be awakened until we take full responsibility for ourselves. Yes, how will you be awakened? You have to start taking responsibility. It cannot be total right now -- let it be partial. It cannot be absolute right now -- let it not be absolute. It can only be fragmentary; it cannot be total. No need to worry. Even a fragmentary responsibility is far better than irresponsibility. Even to be aware about a small part of your being is far better than not to be aware.

The choice is not between total awareness and partial awareness: the choice before you is between partial awareness and NO awareness. Choose partial awareness; that's what the growth people say -- they are true. And when you choose to be responsible for a few things, you will become a little more alert. When you become a little more alert, you will be able to become a little more responsible... and so on and so forth.

The more responsible you become, the more alert; the more alert you become, the more responsible. They will go hand in hand.

The growth movement is a gradual process of enlightenment. What I am saying is not a process but a metanoia, a metamorphosis, a transformation, a sudden transformation. rf you understand me, in a single moment, like lightning, you can become enlightened. But if you don't understand me, then you will have to crawl slowly through group methods, meditations, prayers, Yoga, Tantra, Tao... you will have to move slowly, slowly. Either you become enlightened instantly, this moment, or you have to grow into it slowly, slowly. The growth movement is a movement for growth; growth can only be gradual.

What I am teaching to you is sudden enlighten-ment. It needs NO time; not even a single moment is needed. Listen to me! and in this very moment... because what I am saying or what I am trying to say is that YOU ARE already enlightened. You need not be enlightened. You have simply forgotten; it is a kind of forgetfulness. Not that you have to become -- you ARE that. Just a recognition, just a turning in, just a deep look inside yourself... and you will start laughing. You have always been there! You had never left i n the first place.

Enlightenment is your nature.

But there are two types of people and you cannot clo anything about your type. Either like a Hui Neng, listening to the four lines of the Diamond Sutra, you become enlightened. Now, you cannot ask how to become Hui Neng; that is not possible. Either you are or you are not; there is no more to it.

Hearing about Hui Neng, down the centuries, many people have been cramming the Diamond Sutra, particularly those four lines. Day in, day out, people have been repeating them. "If Hui Neng can become enlightened just by hearing four lines of the Diamond Sutra, then why can't I?" But you go on repeating -- the more you repeat, the more unenlightened you will be. It can't happen that way! You are not a Hui Neng; things are finished there.

With sudden enlightenment that is the problem: either it happens or it doesn't happen. You cannot do anything about it. It is beyond you. The BHAKTAS have called it the grace of God -- as if it comes from Him, it is a gift; you need not be worthy of it. Only one person in thousands, or even in millions, is capable of that. All the remaining ones have to move slowly, have to move gradually.

That's why here I go on talking about instant enlightenment, and I go on sending you into groups, meditations, processes. Sometimes people come to me and ask, "If enlightenment is possible right now then why do you send us? Why do you make us suffer -- in the Primal, in the Encounter, in the Gestalt? Why do you send us to these Rolfers who are very skillful torturers?" What can I do? If you cannot listen to me, you will have to go to the Rolfers. Either you become awakened right now -- it is your choice -- or go on... then I will send you to the groups. They will torture you, goad you, provoke you, pull you this way and that. They will create such misery for you that you will decide finally that it is better to become enlightened rather than suffer so much.

And unless you say to me "Now I am enlightened" I will go on sending you. They help.

You have to follow the long, the hard way, if you cannot understand the shortcut, if you cannot take the jump, then you will have to get down by the ladder, rung by rung. Finally you reach the same place. One who has jumped into the valley and one who has been coming down by a ladder, finally they reach the same point.

And remember: even descending by a ladder, when you come to the last rung, you jump! What will you do when you have come to the last rung? Your jump will be small, the other person's jump has been big -- he jumped from the top of the hill, you jump only from the last rung. But the LAST moment is ALWAYS of

jump. It cannot be otherwise.

Whether you follow the gradual path or the sudden -- the sudden is, of course, a pathless path, a gateless gate -- whatsoever you follow, finally, at the last moment, the quantum leap has to happen. It depends how much courage you have. If you have real courage to risk all, to stake all, to surrender all, it will happen THIS moment. If you are miserly, business-like, clever, cunning, conditional, then it will happen slowly.

For the majority, growth groups are of immense importance. They prepare you, they help you to come to the point from where, even if you are not very courageous, you can take the jump. But the jump has to happen because you have to become discontinuous with yourself.

Don't see any conflict between these two. It has always been thought that there is a conflict between the sudden and the gradual. This may be the first place in the world where the sudden and the gradual are meeting. Otherwise, those who have been teaching sudden enlightenment... Hui Neng. Of course, Hui Neng became suddenly enlightened -- how can he teach you gradual enlightenment? And his followers, although they are not enlightened they go on talking about sudden enlightenment, and they are against the gradual, antagonistic to the idea of gradual growth.

And the people like, for example, Patanjali, who have grown from a seed to a big tree, not like a jump, who have grown like a small child growing towards youth, step by step -- he charts the whole map: from the body to the mind, from the mind to the soul, from the soul to the infinite. He charts the WHOLE process; he is gradual. Now, he will be against Hui Neng, because when Patanjali talks about the eight limbs of Yoga, Hui Neng talks only about the eighth -- samadhi -- the seven are dropped, the seven are not included at all. For Hui Neng, those seven are a kind of postponement: Why waste time with yoga asanas -- yoga postures -- what are you doing? Enlightenment has nothing to do with the body. In what posture you are, enlightenment has nothing to do with that. You can be standing on your head, you can be sitting Buddhalike, you can be lying down -- it can happen! It can happen in any posture because it is not a physical phenomenon at all.

No yoga posture has any relevance! certainly not for Hui Neng, because he was passing through the market, somebody else was reading the Diamond Sutra, he simply heard it... and hearing it, it happened. There is no question of any yoga posture. There is no question of a certain diet. There is no question of any practice of breathing. All the seven limbs are dropped; only the eighth -- samadhi, ecstasy.... He immediately became ecstatic. It happened to him, so he is right; he says, "It has happened to me -- -it can happen to you, it can happen to everybody. Why waste your time practising un-necessary things? All else is arbitrary. The essential is samadhi."

Now, Patanjali knows differently. Samadhi has not happened immediately to him; he has been growing towards it, slowly, slowly. It has been a growth -- not only of one life, but many lives. It has been gradual, it has been slow; it has been like a seed becoming a tree. And he will say, "Don't listen to such people -- these people are mad. Things don't happen like that! No seed has ever been known to suddenly become a great cedar of Lebanon -- no seed has ever been known to. This Hui Neng has gone mad!"

Or, Patanjali will find some way to explain it. He will say, "Hui Neng must have been doing all the other things in his past lives; he was ready -- he had fulfilled the seven limbs in his past lives. That's why suddenly the eighth has happened, but the eighth Cannot happen unless those seven have been fulfilled. Hui Neng LOOKS sudden, but is not sudden."

And ask Hui Neng, "What about Patanjali?" and he will say, 'He is befooling himself. The thing could have happened directly -- he was unnecessarily going round and round. He could have jumped." And the difference.... Hui Neng will say, "Man is not a seed -- man is already a cedar of Lebanon. Just forgotten! If man is a seed, then time is a must to become a tree" -- -but Hui Neng's whole point is: "Man is ALREADY the tree. Just fallen asleep. In sleep dreaming that 'I am a seed.' He has to be simply shocked and awakened. Just the dream has to be broken. Once the tree opens its eyes, it will KNOW that there is no need for any growth."

For Patanjali, 'becoming' is the most valuable word; for Hui Neng, 'being' is the most valuable word.

To me, both are true. I am a bridge between Patanjali and Hui Neng. And I understand: Hui Neng is ultimately true, but 'ultimately' true; and very rarely will you be able to find a person who becomes enlightened by hearing four lines... it is not easy to find such a person. But it is possible; I don't say it is impossible.

For ninety-nine percent? Patanjali will be the way. So I don't discard Patanjali -- I don't discard anything. Everything is accepted and used. Use all the methods skillfully and you will be benefited by all.

And don't become obsessed with a method. Don't say that "I believe in gradual growth." If you say, "I believe in gradual growth," then you are preventing the possibility of sudden enlightenment. Maybe you are the person -- who knows? -- you are Hui Neng! Even Hui Neng was not aware until he became enlightened. Who knows?! Somebody may be here who is a Hui Neng, a potential Hui Neng, and if he starts thinking that "No, it is not possible. I don't believe in sudden enlightenment," that very idea will prevent him. Then he will listen to the four lines of the Diamond Sutra and will not become enlightened because of his idea.
I would like you to remain open.

But I am not saying that everybody is going to become enlightened just by listening to those four lines of the Diamond Sutra, because then there is again a danger: listening to those four lines, you may start believing you have become enlightened. That will be a pretension, that will be delirium, that will be madness. Both dangers are there.

I make you aware of all the dangers, all the possibilities; I make all the paths available to you.

Don't believe in any path. Don't discard any path offhand, a priori, no. Keep open. And use whatsoever feels right in this moment. And everything will help and everything will support and everything will strengthen, and everything will open you up. All things can be used. And you can be benefited by al the paths.

The second question:

I AM FRUSTRATED -- YOU SAY BE HERENOW, DROP THE MIND, BE SPONTANEOUS -- TO ME THIS WOULD BE AN ENLIGHTENED STATE. I DON'T EXPERIENCE BEING ENLIGHTENED, SO WHAT DOES THIS ASSHOLE DO IN THE MEANTIME?

MEANTIME, ENJOY BEING UNENLIGHTENED -- because, knows, tomorrow you may become enlightened.

I make you beware: meanwhile enjoy being unen-lightened -- because once enlightened, you are en-lightened forever. Watch out! Then don't come to me and say that "Now I have become enlightened and I want to enjoy things which only can be enjoyed in a state of unenlightenment." Then I will not be of much help.

I can help you from unenlightenment towards en-lightenment; I cannot help you from enlightenment towards unenlightenment. That is not possible. That has never happened! That is not possible -- once you know, you know. Then a thousand and one things will immediately become impossible. So don't waste time -- enjoy!

You ask me: I AM FRUSTRATED...

Because you are carrying an idea of becoming enlightened -- and you are unenlightened! And the idea of becoming enlightened is continuously hammering, and continuously you know you are unenlightened, so frustration....

You misunderstand me. You continuously misunderstand me. I am not giving you a goal, enlightenment is not a goal. Naturally, you will ask, "Then how does it come?" If you can start enjoying your unenlightened state, it will come on its own -- enjoyment bridges both. That's why my emphasis is on joy, celebration, happiness -- because happiness bridges both.

The unenlightened person can also be happy, and the enlightened person is necessarily happy. That is the only quality that they share; that is the only quality that overlaps. I have not come across any other quality that overlaps. Hence, I say: The quality that overlaps can be used as a bridge.

The unenlightened person can be joyous only momentarily -- obviously, because his mind is wavering. He is continuously dragged to the past, to the future, here and there, and he cannot remain here. But for moments he can... just coming from the past and going to the future, he can for a moment be in the present. Coming from the future, going to the past, he can have a halt, just a little holiday in the present. He passes many times in the day, again and again; he shuttles back and forth. Shuttling back and forth he crosses the present many times. In those fragmentary spaces he can be happy. His happiness cannot be eternal. But happiness is happiness, eternal or momentary.

When you are dancing and celebrating, your dance and celebration has the same quality as when Kabir is dancing or Meera is dancing the SAME quality. The difference is of quantity, not of quality. It is only momentary; it comes and it goes. It does not stay; it is like a flash. By the time you become aware of it, it is gone. But it is the same thing!

It becomes a sun to a Kabir, to a Meera; it becomes a constant source of light. But lightning in the clouds has the SAME quality -- it is not different. It is the SAME light -- although you cannot read a book, and you cannot write a letter. By the time you take the pen in your hand, the lightning is gone and it is deep darkness. But still, remember, the quality of fire, the quality of electricity is the same -- whether it is a constant source like the sun or a very momentary flash of lightning, the difference is only of time.

Happiness overlaps. When Buddha is, he is happy, he is simply happy; it remains. It is like breathing; it is a climate around him -- it never leaves him. To you it comes like a fragrance: for a moment your nostrils are full of it and the next moment it is gone and you are full of the stink of the world -- but it is the same fragrance. In Buddha's life the flower has bloomed, in your life the flower has not bloomed -- it comes and goes.

You are feeling frustrated because this idea of enlightenment is becoming a heavy phenomenon for you. You are making a goal out of it, and you will create misery. And a miserable person can never become enlightened.

Drop misery!... And you will ask: "How to drop misery?" Drop goals. Goals create misery. When you are hankering for something and you cannot get it, you become miserable. When you don't hanker for anything, but start moving in a new dimension, whatsoever you have, you start enjoying it.... You may be sitting in the small garden of your cottage and thinking of the great palace -- how to get it? In that very idea of the great palace which you can see far away in the sunlight, the marble palace, you are becoming miserable. The more you become focussed on THAT palace, the more you forget the beauties of this small cottage -- the flowers are there, the lawn is green, the trees are happy, the wind is blowing, the sun is showering, the birds are singing.... For the birds there's not much difference between a palace and a hut. And the flowers bloom the same, and the sun showers the same -- on the just, on the unjust, on the poor, on the rich, on the beautiful, on the ugly, on the successful, on the failures.
You are missing.

Forget the palace! In forgetting the palace, you will not be miserable. Start moving with this bird that is blessing you, sitting on your small tree singing a song. Listen to it! And these rays of the sun that are falling on you, rejoice! sing a song! dance with the trees! Lie down on the grass; feel the wetness of it and the aliveness of it.

That's what I mean: Meanwhile enjoy your unenlightenment.

And if you can enjoy your unenlightenment, you will be surprised that the hut has become a palace. You will be surprised by the transformation that happens around you -- because it has happened inside you. When you change, the whole world changes.

If you can enjoy your unenlightened state, enlightenment is going to happen to you. It cannot happen by desiring -- it happens only by rejoicing. Jesus says again and again: Rejoice! Rejoice! Why? There is a key, a golden key: if you can rejoice, you will become capable of more rejoicings. If you can rejoice, your heart will dance, throb, will be able to open more... and more will be coming.

You always get that for which you are ready. More you cannot get.

You say: I AM FRUSTRATED. YOU SAY BE HERENOW, DROP THE MIND, BE SPONTANEOUS...

You go on misunderstanding me. When I say to you, "Be spontaneous," you make a goal out of it -- and that's what I am saying not to do, please. Be spontaneous means don't have any goals. You make a goal out of being spontaneous. You start trying: How to be spontaneous? The moment you bring 'how', you can never be spontaneous, because there is no how to it. How always leads into the future. How always prepares, plans. How can you plan to be spontaneous? Spontaneity is an understanding that "I have not to run after the desires." Seeing the futility of desires, one no more runs after them and there is spontaneity.

When I say drop the mind, you start trying to drop the mind. Who is trying? The mind starts trying to drop the mind itself. Now, this is impossible the mind cannot drop the mind. You have to understand these things!

What I am teaching you here is not something that has to be done: it is something that has to be

understood. And you are much too interested in doing. You are in such a hurry to do something that you don't listen to what I am saying, you don't get the point, and immediately you start planning how to drop the mind. Now, WHO IS this planning? Who is this thinking how to drop the mind? It is the mind itself. Now a new desire has arisen in you of dropping the mind -- now a new marble palace, now a new goal.
Mind is desiring. Mind is goal-orientation.

To drop the mind means: see the point! that mind leads you astray; it never allows you to be herenow. Seeing that, be finished with goals. Seeing that, don't create new goals of dropping the mind and being spontaneous and being herenow. Seeing the point, have a good laugh... relax, rejoice. And you are herenow, and in the herenow there is no mind. And when there is no mind, there is spontaneity. Meanwhile, enjoy!

I DON'T EXPERIENCE BEING ENLIGHTENED.

You will never experience being enlightened. How can you experience being enlightened? You are the barrier. And enlightenment is not an experience -- because there is no experiencer in it. Enlightenment is experiencing, not experience. In experience there is division -- the experiencer, the experienced. Between the two exists experience. When the experiencer and the experienced are no more separate, they have melted into each other, when the observer has become the observed, when the knower and the known are no more separate, then there is a totally new phenomenon for which I would like to use the word 'experiencing'. I would like to use a verb: experiencing.

Experience is a noun, closed, finished. Experiencing is ongoing, it is riverlike. Those two, the duality of the knower and the known, have dissolved into the river. There is nobody who knows enlightenment, and there is not anything like enlightenment which can be known as an object.

Forget about these complex things. Simply start enjoying. That simple thing can be done easily -- you can dance, you can sing, you can love, you can eat, you can go for a walk, you can have a good sleep. All these activities are beautiful if you can be totally in them, dissolved.

Mind will go on trying its ways on you, its tricks on you. And you will be led astray by the mind many times. Whenever you remember, again have a good laugh, rejoice. Don't start fighting with the mind. Neglect. Ignore. This is just an old habit. Watch. Don't pay much attention.

By not giving attention, slowly, slowly you will starve the mind. It will start shrinking. One day, it will not be there. When the mind is gone, you are gone. When you are gone, there is enlightenment.

You say: I DON'T EXPERIENCE BEING ENLIGHTENED, SO WHAT DOES THIS ASSHOLE DO IN THE MEANTIME?

You ARE enlightenment... you have simply forgotten it. A remembrance will come to you -- not by your effort, but by being in tune with existence.

An old boxer phoned his manager. "Harry," he said, "you gotta ged me anudder fight, I wanna fight Slasher Delaney."
"No, boy," replied Harry. "You're over the hill, no more fights. How many times do I hafta tell ya?"
"But please Harry; just this one, I know I can beat 'im. Please Harry, one more fight!"
"No! You're past it. Quit while you're still on yer feet. You can't fight again."
"But Harry," pleaded the old fighter, "why can't I fight Slasher Delaney?"
"Why can't you fight Slasher Delaney?" yelled the manager, "because, you stupid shit, you are Slasher Delaney!"

Third question:

ALTHOUGH I HAVE BEEN STANDING ON MY HEAD FOR LIFETIMES, I CANNOT WALK WITHOUT FEET. WHY?

YOU CAN GO ON STANDING ON YOUR HEAD FOR MANY more lifetimes... that has nothing to do with it. To walk without feet you need not stand on your head. That has no relevance. It has no

relationship.

To walk without feet and to fly without wings, you need not do any unnecessary things like standing on your head. Standing on your head you will not even be able to walk with your feet -- what to say about walking without feet? Standing on your head you will not be able to walk at all. Standing on your head you will be dead, you will not be alive.

When I say walk without feet, what am I saying? I am saying, first: learn how to walk with feet, and then be very very watchful inside, be alert. Create a luminous consciousness. See who is walking when you are walking. Are you really walking? You have come from England to India, or from Japan to India -- has anything really moved inside you? You have not walked. The body has been carried from Japan to India, but your consciousness is the same.

You were a child; now you are a young man or an old man, you have walked a long way -- but have you really changed? Deep at the very core of your being you have not walked at all; there has been no journey. You are exactly the same at the very core of your being.

Walking, if you watch, you will know there is no walking. Talking, if you watch, you will see there is no talking. Thinking, if you watch, you will see there is no thinking. The deepest core of your being remains untouched, untouchable. It is a lotus in the water -- remains in the water but untouched.
Knowing that witness is what I mean...

THINK WITHOUT MIND
FLY WITHOUT WINGS
WALK WITHOUT FEET

I am not teaching you some circus tricks here -- that you can fly, so stand on your head.

A circus manager was interviewing people for jobs in his circus. By the end of the day he had hired very few and turned down many, while getting very bored with all their tricks. As he was ready to leave his office, a man walked in and said, "I would like to get a job in your circus."
Without giving him a glance, the manager asked, "And what can you do?"
"I can fly like a bird," said the man.
"Sorry, we have no need for that, and all jobs are taken," said the manager.
"Oh well," said the man, disappointed -- and flew out of the window.

But, Parinirvana, I am not teaching those tricks here. You have to drop all tricks -- these are all tricks! People become very much interested, because ego feels very much fulfilled if you can do something which nobody else can do: if you can walk without feet, if you can fly without wings, you will feel greatly happy -- although you have not achieved anything! Stupid birds are flying, so what have you achieved? There is no achievement in it.

It happened: a man came to Ramakrishna, and he was very haughty and very arrogant, and he said, "Do you know? -- I can walk on the river." They were sitting on the bank of the Ganges in Dakshineshwar. Ramakrishna laughed. He was a very very innocent man. He said, "You can walk on the river?"
And the man said, "Yes."
And Ramakrishna said, "How many years did it take you to learn the trick?"
He said, "Eighteen years."
Ramakrishna laughed; said, "You fool -- eighteen years?! When I want to go to the other side, just two paise... something worth two paise -- eighteen years?! I have never come across such a fool," he said. "You have wasted your life! I just go by the ferryboat. There is no need...!"

But these things attract; the mind becomes very much interested if something miraculous can happen to you. And miracles are happening continuously, but you don't see them -- that you are breathing, that you are alive, that you are loving, that you are seeing the sunrays, the sky, that the world is such a benediction. Miracles are happening every moment! But you would like to fly like a stupid bird, and then you will feel very good that you have become a great yogi or something.

Remember: be ordinary; don't try to be special in any way, otherwise you will be moving in a wrong direction. To be special means to be egoistic, and ego is the only Problem. There is no other problem.

Forget about being special. Just be ordinary. And there is great joy in being ordinary. Just be human.

And by being ordinary you will come to know -- you will know the art of walking without feet and flying without wings. That art simply means that "I am not the doer. I have relaxed. Now God walks in me, God talks in me, God loves through me, but I am a hollow bamboo. I have no special goal in life -- His goal is my goal. And if He has no goals, I am perfectly happy with no goal. I am flowing with the river. Wherever it leads, that is my home -- if it leads anywhere. If it doesn't lead anywhere, then that is my home."

This is relaxation. And to relax in reality is to attain, is to be enlightened. Enlightenment is an utter let-go.

The fourth question:

IF PEOPLE HAVE BEEN SO MUCH DESTROYED BY GUILT AS YOU SAY THEY HAVE BEEN, THEN HOW DO THEY MANAGE TO LIVE AT ALL?

I ALSO WONDER! It is a great mystery, a riddle, how they manage to live at all. Their sources of life are poisoned. In fact, they are not living -- they are only managing to live. Managing to live is not living. Managing to live is just somehow dragging, pretending; it is pseudo, phoney.

All your life sources have been poisoned. And unless you get rid of the priest and the politician, you will never be able to really live. At the most you can manage. But by managing you can only postpone death, you cannot really live. You can go on postponing death one day more, one day more -- but this is not life!

Life needs passion. Life needs intensity. Life needs fire -- because only when fire is there and flame is there do you bloom; otherwise, you are just lukewarm, so-so.

What is your love? How can you LOVE? For five thousand years love has been condemned, so much so that even if you think that you are no more part of any church, that you don't go to the priest, it doesn't matter much. The poisoning has gone so deep in the blood, in the bones and the marrow that even if you don't go to the church, the church continues in you; deep down it goes on pulling you, controlling you.

Still you manage! Still one has to love and one has to live, so one lives and one loves, but love creates only agony, not ecstasy. And each agony proves that the priest is right. And the priest is the cause of the agony! That is the beauty of the whole thing. But each time you feel the agony of it, you are reminded again that the priest was right, that love is misery.

Love is not misery! Love is sheer joy. But it has been contaminated, polluted, so many things have been forced into it, that it is no more love, it is something else. Each time you feel frustration, the priest stands proved: "He was right, I was wrong; I should have listened. I should have been wiser." Each love relationship proves the priest was right, because no love relationship is a love relationship at all. It is possessiveness, it is jealousy, it is domination, it is anger, it is violence -- it is hatred.

The very idea that you possess a person is the ugliest that you can invent. Psychological monopoly destroys all love7 and when love is destroyed, naturally you feel in agony, because the ecstasy is missing and you invested so much for the ecstasy. And the ecstasy is not there and you are left crushed, in a collapse. Deep down, the priest speaks: "Listen, I have been telling you -- had I not told you before that love is illusory? that love is misery? that love brings anguish? Be alert in future. Escape!"

The priest has made you so much against life. He could not destroy life completely, that is true. He cannot. It is like a tree, but you have poisoned the roots. He could not destroy life; life is irrepressible, life is divine, life is God. The priest was impotent to kill it completely, but at least he succeeded in poisoning lt.

I have heard:

At a mountain resort, a man who was on vacation without his wife, and a woman who was on vacation without her husband, met at table. After a few days of pleasant conversation, they both grew fond of each other and eventually found themselves in bed together. But they felt very guilty and conscience-stricken.

"My wife," said the errant husband, "works and slaves to make a nice home for my children." And he burst into tears.

"My husband is so good to me," said the cheating wife. "He is working his fingers to the bone to send me on vacation, and I wind up in bed with a lover." And then she burst into tears too.

This kept on for five days. So what happened? They spent the whole week long making love and crying, and crying and making love.

This is what is happening all over the world. You cannot go totally into anything. You cannot escape totally either. You are hanging in the middle; you don't belong to this side and you don't belong to that side. You cannot escape from love, because when you escape from love you feel utterly lonely and there is misery. That misery is brought by nature, because nature intends you to relate; nature intends you to fall in tune with the total, and to fall in tune with the total you have to start with individuals.

Individuals are the doors for the total. So if you escape to the Himalayan caves or to a Catholic monastery, nature will take revenge, nature will never forgive you. You will be lonely, sad; your life will be a kind of vegetation. You will vegetate. Your prayers will also be dull, because without a loving heart how can prayers be alive? Your reading of the Bible or the Diamond Sutra will not have any flame, because when love dies, all flame dies. You will be just dragging, dull, dead. You will somehow live, waiting for death. Death will be your delivery. Life will be a constant burden.

Nature will take revenge and nature will tell you, "Go back to life. Relate with people. Life is in relationship and joy is in relationship. Go and love! Prayer arises out of love. Merged in love, one comes to experience meditation for the first time. Go into life!" Life will go on goading you. Life cannot leave you so easily. It never leaves. It has never left anybody!

So you will be miserable. Your only joy will be one, that you are going to paradise and heaven and there you will enjoy all things, and all these worldly people, these are going to hell and they will be burnt. And your only joy will be this fantasy, that everybody else who is enjoying in the world is going to hell. You can have a vicarious enjoyment. It is a kind of sadism. You want the whole world to go to hell; just because you are suffering, you would like everybody else to suffer. You are angry; deep down you are envious and jealous. You cannot forgive these people who are dancing in the streets, who are making love, who are living, who are singing songs. Those songs go on floating in the monastery. You have to take revenge.

Hell is created by the monks just as a kind of revenge. Hell exists not. It is a pure invention of those who have left life and cannot enjoy their seclusion. And for themselves they have created a heaven. In the heaven they will enjoy all the things that they have left here -- all the things!

In the Mohammedan paradise, wine flows in rivers. Here they have left wine; in the paradise they will be rewarded a thousandfold, a millionfold. In heaven there are beautiful women who never go beyond eighteen. They are stuck there; their growth stops. Eighteen is the only age. And their beauty is not the ordinary beauty of this world, not muddy; they don't smell of sweat, they are fragrant. They have bodies of gold.

Mm? -- these are fantasies. These people have missed women here; now they are fantasizing. They are somehow consoling themselves: "Just wait a little more. Death will come and you will be delivered, and God is going to repay you infinitely." They have done a great job because they have left life. And life is persistent inside them -- that life is creating fantasies.

When you fast your hunger creates fantasies of eating. When you become a celibate, a forced celibate, your hunger for the warmth of a woman or a man's body creates fantasies. If you escape, life will not forgive you, nature will not forgive you, God will not forgive you! You have gone against God, because this life is God's: if you go against life, you go against its creator.

If you don't escape and you don't listen to the priest, and you go against the priest, the priest will never forgive you. So whenever you are with a woman, the priest is there inside destroying the joy of it. He is creating your so-called conscience, morality, puritanism; he is condemning you there. And you start self-condemning. And because you can't go deep into love, this priest is pulling you back, love becomes agony. Rather than becoming an ecstasy it turns into an agony -- then the priest is proved right. And you start thinking about how to go into a monastery, how to leave all this love.

The priest cannot forgive you if you are alive. And if you become dead in a monastery, life cannot forgive you. You are in this dilemma.

Listen to life and not to the priest. The priest has been in the service of the Devil; he is Satan's disciple. Listen to life. Go deep in life. If love brings misery, then find out -- it cannot be love. Something else is pretending to be love, something else is masquerading as love. Analyze it, and drop all that is not love from love. And, slowly slowly, you will start moving towards prayer and meditation.

The last question:

MUST BE YOUR RELIGIOUS UPBRINGING -- Sunday school; otherwise, there is no need to be interested in pornography. When you are against the real, you start imagining.

The day religious upbringing disappears from the earth, pornography will die. It cannot die before it.

This looks very paradoxical. Magazines like PLAYBOY exist only with the support of the Vatican. Without the Pope there will be no PLAYBOY magazine; it cannot exist. It will not have any reason to exist. The priest is behind it.

Why should you be interested in pornography when alive people are here? And it is so beautiful to look at alive people. You don't become interested in the picture of a naked tree, do you? because all trees are naked! Just do one thing: cover all the trees... and sooner or later you will find magazines circulating underground -- naked trees! And people will be reading them, putting them inside their Bibles and looking at them and enjoying. Try it and you will see.

Pornography can disappear only when people accept their nudity naturally. You don't want to see cats and dogs and lions and tigers naked in pictures -- they ARE naked! In fact, when a dog passes you, you don't even recognize the fact; you don't take note of it that he is naked. There are a few ladies in England, I have heard, who cover their dogs with clothes. They are afraid -- the nudity of the dog may disturb some religious, spiritual soul.

I have heard, Bertrand Russell has written in his autobiography that in his childhood days those were the days, Victorian days -- that even the legs of the chairs were covered, because they are LEGS.

Let man be natural and pornography disappears. Let people be nude... not that they have to sit nude in their offices; there is no need to go that far. But on the beaches, on the rivers, or when they are at ease, relaxing in their homes, resting under the sun in their gardens, they should be nude! Let children play around nude, around nude mother and father. Pornography will disappear! Who will look at the PLAYBOY magazine? for what? Something is being deprived, some natural curiosity is being deprived, hence pornography.

You ask: WHY AM I SO MUCH FASCINATED BY PORNOGRAPHY?

You will be surprised to know that the word 'fascinated' comes from the word 'phallus'. Man has been pathologically fascinated by the phallus -- for NO reason. The only reason is that people have been hiding it. Even if you go to a nude primitive community, the WHOLE body is nude, but the sexual organ they will hide -- so at least that much pornography Will continue.

Why this fear? How did it come? It must have a deep root cause somewhere in the past, maybe lost to human consciousness, but it is there.

The word 'phallus' in its turn comes from a Sanskrit root PHALA. PHALA means the fruit. Reaching to the roots of this word 'fascination' is very paying: first it comes from 'phallus', and 'phallus' comes from PHALA; PHALA means fruit, bearing fruit. Man became aware that the sexual organ is the most important organ because it gives birth to life; he became aware that somehow life must be residing in it. It is precious -- hide it! It is a treasure. Don't let anybody see it. Somebody may take your treasure, somebody may steal it, somebody may harm it.

This idea got deep into the unconsciousness of man. There is no reality behind it. There is no reason. Pornography is a by-product. And the priest became aware of one thing -- it was obvious -- that people fall in love and they forget the whole thing, the whole world. Falling in love, or making love, they simply disappear from this world, they move into another dimension. And that dimension is the priest's dimension -- he wants monopoly over it. He does not want any other way for you to approach God; he wants you to come through the right way that he provides: the prayer, the meditation, this and that. And he became aware that people have a natural key with them, a natural door opens into the divine -- that has to be stopped. Otherwise who will be interested in their prayer and in their meditations? Who will be interested in churches and temples? First people's natural capacity to enter into God has to be stopped and destroyed, then the profession can flourish.

That's how it has happened.

Get rid of the priest within you, say goodbye. And then suddenly you will see that pornography has

disappeared. Kill the priest in your unconscious and you will see a great change happening in your being. You will be more together.
A small beautiful story for you to meditate...

Three priests went to Grand Central Station to get a train to Buffalo. The older two appointed the youngest one to go to the counter to buy three tickets. Behind the wicket stood a gorgeously buxom young lady wearing a dress of outrageous decollete. The young priest was visibly flustered.

Finally, he blurted out, "Please let me have three pickets for Titsburgh."

When he realized what he had said, he was mortified, and ran back to the other two priests.

The second took the money and approached the window. Here he too encountered the same upset, but managed to say, "Can I have three tickets for Pittsburgh?" And then, laying down a $50 bill, he continued, "And I would like my change in nipples and dimes."

Realizing what he had said, he was so abashed he left the tickets on the counter and ran back to the other two priests.

The third, the eldest, then strode up to the counter to ask for the tickets and the change. Regarding at length the female clerk dressed in such a revealing fashion, he considered it his duty to admonish her.
"Young lady," he said, "you know if you go around dressed in such a provocative manner, you will most certainly obtain your just desserts in the life to come. It is my bounden duty to tell you that when you pass to the Great Beyond, St. Finger will certainly be there pointing his peter at you...."

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Any Moment!

7 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801070
ShortTitle:	FEET07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	89 mins

The first question:

YOU IMPLORE US CONSTANTLY TO GIVE UP MEMORY, TO LIVE IN THE HERENOW. BUT IN GIVING UP MEMORY I MUST ALSO GIVE UP MY GREATIVE IMAGINATION, FOR I AM A WRITER AND ALL THAT.I WRITE ABOUT HAS ITS ROOT.S IN WHAT I REMEMBER.
I WONDER -- WHAT WOULD THE WORLD BE LIKE WITHOUT ART AND THE CREATIVE IMAGINATION THAT MAKES ART POSSIBLE?
A TOLSTOY COULD NEVER BECOME A BUDDHA, BUT THEN COULD A BUDDHA WRITE War and Peace?

PRAMADA, YOU HAVE NOT UNDERSTOOD ME, but that's natural. It is impossible to understand me, because to understand me you will have to drop your memory. Your memory interferes. You only listen to my words, and then you go on interpreting those words according to your memory, according to your past. You cannot understand me if you are not herenow... only then the meeting. Only in that moment you ARE with me; otherwise, you are physically present here, psychologically absent.

I have not been telling you to drop your factual memory. That will be stupid! Your factual memory is a

must. You must know your name, who your father is and who your mother is and who your wife is and who your child is and your address; you will have to go back to the hotel, you will have to find your room again. Factual memory is not meant -- -psychological memory is meant. Factual memory is not a problem, it is pure remembrance. When you become psychologically affected by it, then the problem arises. Try to understand the difference.

Yesterday somebody insulted you. Again he comes across you today. The factual memory is that "this man insulted me yesterday." The psychological memory is that seeing that man you become angry; seeing that man, you start boiling up. And the man may be coming just to ask for your apology; the man may be coming to be excused, to be forgiven. He may have realized his mistake; he may have realized his unconscious behaviour. He may be coming to befriend you again, but you become boiled up. You are angry, you start shouting. You don't see his face herenow; you go on being affected by the face which was yesterday. But yesterday is yesterday! How much water has flowed down the Ganges? This man is not the same man. Twenty-four hours have brought many changes.

And YOU are not the same man either.

The factual memory says, "This man insulted me yesterday," but that 'me' has changed. This man has changed. So it is as if that incident had happened between two persons with whom you have nothing to do any more -- then you are psychologically free. You don't say, "I still feel angry." There is no lingering anger. memory is there, but there is no psychological affectation. You meet the man again as he is now, and you meet him as you are now.

A man came and spat on Buddha's face. He was very angry. He was a Brahmin and Buddha was saying things which the priests were very angry about. Buddha wiped it off and asked the man, "Have you anything more to say?"

His disciple, Ananda, became very angry . He was so angry that he asked Buddha, "Just give me permission to put this man right. This is too much! I cannot tolerate it."

Buddha said, "But he has not spat on your face. This is my face. Secondly just look at the man! In what great trouble he is -- just look at the man! Feel compassion for him. He wants to say something to me, but words are inadequate -- that is my problem, my whole life's long problem. And I see the man in the same situation. I want to relate things to you that I have come to know, but I cannot relate them because words are inadequate. And this man is in the same boat: he is so angry that no word can express his anger. Just as I am in so much love that no word, no act, can express it. I see this man's difficulty -- hence he has spat. Just see!"

Buddha is seeing, Ananda is also seeing. Buddha is simply collecting a factual memory; Ananda is creating a psychological memory.

The man could not believe his ears, what Buddha was saying. He was very much shocked. He would not have been shocked if Buddha had hit him back, or Ananda had jumped upon him. There would have been no shock; that would have been expected, that would have been natural. That's how human beings react. But Buddha FEELING for the man, seeing his difficulty.... The man went, could not sleep the whole night, pondered over it, meditated over it. Started feeling a great hurt, started feeling what he had done. A wound opened in his heart.

Early in the morning, he rushed to Buddha's feet, fell down on Buddha's feet, kissed his feet. And Buddha said to Ananda, "Look, again the same problem! Now he is feeling so much for me, he cannot speak in words. He is touching my feet.

"Man is so helpless. Anything that is too much cannot be expressed, cannot be conveyed, cannot be communicated. Some gesture has to be found to symbolize it. Look!"

And the man started crying and he said, "Excuse me, sir. I am immensely sorry. It was absolute stupidity on my part to spit on you, a man like you."

Buddha said, "Forget about it! The man you spat upon is no more, and the man who spat is no more. You are new, I am new! Look -- this sun that is rising is new. Everything is new. The yester-day is no more. Be finished with it! And how can I forgive? because you never spat on me. You spat on somebody who has departed."

Consciousness is a continuous river.

When I say drop your memory, I mean psycho-logical memory; I don't mean factual memory. Buddha remembers perfectly that yesterday this man had spat on him, but he also remembers that neither this man is

the same nor is he the same. That chapter is closed; it is not worth carrying it your whole life. But you go on carrying. Somebody had said something to you ten years before and you are still carrying it. Your mother was angry when you were a child and you are still carrying it. Your father had slapped you when you were just small and you are still carrying it, and you may be seventy years old.

These psychological memories go on burdening you They destroy your freedom, they destroy your aliveness, they encage you. Factual memory is perfectly okay.

And one thing more to be understood: when there is no psychological memory, the factual memory is very accurate -- because the psychological memory is a disturbance. When you are very much psychologically disturbed, how can you remember accurately? It is impossible! You are trembling, you are shaking, you are in a kind of earthquake -- how can you remember exactly? You will exaggerate; you will add something, you will delete something, you will make something new out of it. You cannot be relied upon.

A man who has no psychological memory can be relied upon. That's why computers are more reliable than men, because they have no psychological memory. Just the facts -- bare facts, naked facts. When you talk about a fact, then too it is not fact: much fiction has entered into it. You have moulded it, you have changed it, you have painted it, you have given it colours of your own it is no more a fact! Only a Buddha, a Tathagata, an enlightened person, knows what a fact is; you never come across a fact, because you carry so many fictions in your mind. Whenever you find a fact, you immediately impose your fictions on it. You NEVER see that which is. You go on distorting reality.

Buddha says a Tathagata is always true, because he speaks in accordance with reality. A Tathagata speaks truth, never otherwise. A Tathagata is synonymous with suchness. Whatsoever it is, a Tatha-gata simply reflects it; it is a mirror.

That's what I mean: Drop psychological memories and you will become a mirror.

You have asked: YOU IMPLORE US CONSTANTLY TO GIVE UP MEMORY, TO LIVE INT HE HERE AND NOW.

That does not mean that your past cannot be remembered, because past is part of the present. Whatsoever you have been in the past, whatsoever you have done in the past, is PART of your present, it IS HERE. Your child is in you, your young man is in you... all that you have been doing is in you. The food that you have eaten, it is past, but it has become your blood; it is circulating herenow; it has become your bone, it has become your marrow. The love that you went through may be past, but it has transformed you. It has given you a new vision of life; it has opened your eyes. Yesterday you were with me -- it is past, but is it really totally past? How can it be totally past? You were changed by it; you were given a new spur, a new fire -- that has become part of you.

Your present moment contains your whole past. And if you can understand me, your present moment also contains ~our whole future -- -because the past as it has happened has been changing you, it has been preparing you, and the future that is going to happen will happen the way you live in the present. The way you live herenow will have a great impact upon you future.

In the present moment all past is contained, and in the present moment all future is potential. But you need not be psychologically worried about it. It is already there! You need not carry it psychologically, you need not be burdened by it. If you understand me, that it is contained already... the tree is not thinking about the water that it soaked up yesterday, but it is there! thinking or not thinking. And the sunrays that feel on it yesterday, it is not thinking about them. Trees are not so foolish, not as stupid as men.

Why bother about the rays of yesterday? They have been absorbed, digested, they have become part the green, the red and the gold. The tree is enjoying THIS morning's sun, with no psychological memory of yesterday. Although the yesterday is contained in the leaves, in the flowers, in the branches, in the roots, in the sap. It is contained! And the future is also coming: the new buds which will become flowers tomorrow are there. And the small new leaves which will become foliage tomorrow are there, on the way.
The present moment contains all. Now is eternity .

So I am not saying to forget the factual past; I am simply saying don't be disturbed by it any more. It should not be a psychological investment: it is a physical fact. Let it be so. And I am not saying become incapable of remembering it -- it may be needed! When it is needed, the need is present, remember, and you have to respond to the need. Somebody asks you your phone number. The need is present because somebody is asking now, and you say, "How can I say my phone number? because I have dropped my past."

Then you will get into unnecessary troubles; your life, rather than becoming free, rather than becoming a great joy and celebration, will be hampered at every step; you will find a thousand and one problems unnecessarily being created by you. There is no need.
Try to understand me.

And you say: BUT IN GIVING UP MEMORY I MUST ALSO GIVE UP MY CREATIVE IMAGINATION...

WHAT DOES MEMORY HAVE TO DO WITH CREATIVE IMAGINATION? In fact, the more memory you have, the less creative you will be -- because you will go on repeating the memory! And creativity means allowing the new to happen. Allowing the new to happen means: put aside the memory so the past does not interfere. Let the new penetrate you. Let the new come and thrill your heart. The past will be needed, but not now; the past will be needed when you start expressing this new experience. Then the past will be needed, because the language will be needed -- language comes from the past. You cannot invent language right now, or if you do invent it, it will be gibberish; it will not mean anything. And it will not be a communication; it will be talking in tongues, it will be baby talk. Not much creativity will come out of it. You will be talking nonsense.

To talk sense language is needed; language comes from the past. But language should come only when the experience has happened! Then use it as a technique. It should not hinder you.

When you see the rose opening in the early morn-ing sun, SEE it, let it have an impact, ALLOW it to go deepest in you! Let its rosiness overpower you, overwhelm you. Don't say anything! Wait. Be patient. Be open. Absorb. Let the rose reach you, and you reach to the rose. Let there be a meeting, a communion of two beings -- the rose and you. Let there be a penetration, an interpenetration.

And remember: the deeper the rose goes in you, the deeper you can go into the rose; it is always in the same proportion. A moment comes when you don't know who is the rose and who is the spectator. A moment comes when you become the rose and the rose becomes you, when the observer is the observed, when all duality disappears. In THAT moment you will know the reality, the suchness of the rose. Then, catch hold of your language, catch hold of your art. If you are a painter, then take your brush and colour and your canvas, and paint it. If you are a poet, then rush into your factual memory for right words so that you can express this experience.

But WHILE the experience is happening, don't go on talking inside yourself. The inner talk will be an interference. You will never know the rose in its in-tensity and depth. You will know only the super-ficial, the shallow. And if you know the shallow, the shallow is going to be your expression; your art will not be of much value.

You ask me: BUT IN GIVING UP MEMORY I MUST ALSO GIVE UP MY CREATIVE IMAGINATION...

You don't understand the meaning of 'creative'. Creative means the new, the novel, the original; creative means the fresh, the unknown. You have to be open for it, vulnerable for it.

Put aside the memory. Its use is later on. Right now it will be an interference.

Right now, for instance, you are listening to me put your memory aside. When you are listening to me, are you repeating inside yourself all the mathematics that you know? Are you counting figures inside? Are you repeating geography that you know? Are you repeating history that you know? You have put them aside. Do the same with language too, as you do with history and mathematics and geography. Do the same with language -- do the same with your memory! Put it aside! It will be needed, but when it is needed, only then use it. Put the WHOLE mind aside!

You are not destroying the mind: you are simply giving it a rest. It is not needed. You can give it a holiday. You can say to the mind, "Rest for one hour and let me listen. And when I have listened, when I have absorbed, when I have eaten and drunk, then I will recall you, then your help will be needed -- your language, your knowledge, your information will be needed. Then I am going to paint a picture or write a poem, or write a book, but RIGHT now, you can rest." And the mind will be more fresh after a rest. You don't allow the mind rest, that's why your mind remains mediocre.

Just think of a man who wants to participate in an Olympic race, and he continuously goes on running twenty-four hours a day preparing for an Olympic race. By the time the race happens he will not even be

able to move, he will be so dead tired. Before the race, you will have to rest, you will have to get AS deep a rest as possible so the body is rejuvenated.

Exactly the same has to be done with the mind. Creative imagination has nothing to do with memory only then is it creative. If you understand me, and you drop psychological memory, you will become creative. Otherwise, what you call creation is not really creation -- it is just a composition. There is a great difference between creation and composition. You go on arranging your old known things in different ways, but they are old; nothing is new there. You simply manage to change the structure.

It is like arranging your drawing-room: the furniture is the same, the pictures on the wall are the same, the curtains are the same, but you can arrange again. You can put this chair there and that table here, and you can change this picture from this wall to the other. It may look new, but it is not new. It is a composition; you have not created anything.

That's what ninety-nine percent of authors, poets, painters, go on doing. They are mediocre; they are not creative.

The creative person is one who brings something from the unknown into the world of the known, who brings something from God into the world, who helps God to utter something; who becomes a hollow bamboo and allows God to flow through him. How can you become a hollow bamboo? If you are too full of the mind, you cannot become a hollow bamboo. And creativity is from the creator. Creativity is not of you or from you. You disappear, then the creativity is -- when the creator takes possession of you.

The real creators know it perfectly well, that they are not the creators -- they were just instrumental, they were mediums. Something happened through them, true, but they are not the doers of it.

Remember the difference between a technician and a creative person. A technician just knows how to do a thing. Maybe he knows perfectly how to do a thing, but he has no insight. A creative person is one who has insight, who can see things which nobody has ever seen before -- who can see things which no eye has ever been able to see -- who hears things which nobody has heard before. Then there is creativity.

Just see.... Jesus' statements are creative -- nobody has spoken like that before. He is not an educated person. He knows nothing of the skill; he knows nothing about eloquence -- but he is eloquent as rarely very few people ever have been. What is his secret? He has insight. He has looked into God. He has looked into the unknown. He has encountered the unknown and the unknowable. He has been into that space; from that space he brings a few fragments. Only fragments can be brought, but when you bring some fragments from the unknowable you transform the whole quality of human consciousness on the earth.

He IS creative. I will call him the artist. Or a Buddha, or a Krishna, or a Lao Tzu -- these are real artists! They make the impossible happen. The impossible is the meeting of the known with the unknown, the meeting of the mind with the no-mind -- that is the impossible. They make it happen.

You say: BUT IN GIVING UP MEMORY I MUST ALSO GIVE UP MY CREATIVE IMAGINATION...

No. That has nothing to do with creative imagination. In fact, if you put your memory aside, you will have creative imagination. You cannot have creative imagination if you are too much burdened by the memory.

You say:... FOR I AM A WRITER AND ALL THAT I WRITE ABOUT HAS ITS ROOTS IN WHAT I REMEMBER.

Then you are not much of a writer. Then you go on writing about the past. Then you go on writing memoirs. You don't bring the future in. You go on writing records. You are a file-keeper! You CAN become a writer, but then you will have to make contact with the unknown -- not that which you remember. The remembered is already dead. You will have to make contact with that which is, not that which you remember. You will have to make contact with the suchness that surrounds you. You will have to go deep into the present so that something of the past also can be caught in your net.

The real creativity is not out of remembrance but out of consciousness. You will have to become MORE conscious. The more conscious you are, the bigger the net you have, and of course the more fish will be caught.

You say: I WONDER -- WHAT WOULD THE WORLD BE LIKE WITHOUT ART AND THE

CREATIVE IMAGINATION THAT MAKES ART POSSIBLE?

NINETY-NINE PERCENT OF ART IS JUST NOT ART AT ALL. It is rubbish. Rarely is there a work of art, very rarely. Others are just imitators, technicians, skillful people, clever people, but not artists. And that ninety-nine percent of art disappearing from the earth will be a blessing -- because it is more like a vomit rather than anything Greative.

NOW there is something very meaningful around: art therapy. It is meaningful! It has got the point. When people are ill, mentally ill, art can be of help. A mentally ill person can be given canvasses and colours and brush and told to paint whatsoever he wants to paint. Of course, whatsoever he paints will be mad, maddening. But after painting a few mad things, you will be surprised that he is coming back to sanity. That painting has been like a catharsis; it was a vomit. His system has thrown it out.

NOW, the so-called modern art is nothing but that. Picasso's paintings may have saved Picasso from becoming mad, but that's all there is to it. And they are dangerous for you to meditate upon because if you meditate upon somebody's vomit, you will go mad. Avoid! Never keep a Picasso painting in your bedroom, otherwise you will have nightmares.

Just think: keep the Picasso painting for fifteen minutes in front of you and go on looking at it... and you will start feeling restlessness, discomfort, giddy, nauseous. What is happening? It is somebody's vomit! It has helped him, it was good for him, but it is not good for others.

Look at a Michelangelo and you can meditate for hours. And the more you meditate, the more silent and peaceful you will become. It is not a vomit. He has brought something from the unknown. It is not his madness that he has thrown out of his system through the painting or through the sculpture or through the poetry or through music. It is NOT that he was ill and that he wanted to get rid of his illness. No. It was just the opposite: he was pregnant, not ill. He was pregnant -- pregnant with God. Something had taken root into his being and he wanted to share it. It is a fruitfulness, a fulfillment. He has LIVED in a creative way. He has LOVED life in a creative way. He has allowed life to enter into his deepest shrine, and there he has become pregnant with life -- or pregnant with God. And when you are pregnant you have to give birth.

Picasso is vomiting. Michelangelo is giving birth. Nietzsche is vomiting. Buddha is giving birth. There is AS much difference between these two as there can be. To give birth to a child is one thing and to vomit is another. Beethoven is giving birth.

Something immensely valuable is descending through him. Listening to his music you will be transformed, you will be transported into another world. He will give you a few glimpses of the other shore.

Ninety-nine percent of modern art is pathological. If it disappears from the world, it will be very very healthy, it will be helpful. It will not harm. The modern mind is an angry mind -- angry because you cannot contact your being, angry because you have lost all meaning, angry because you don't know what significance is.

One of the famous books of Jean Paul Sartre is NAUSEA. That is the state of the modern mind; the modern mind is nauseous, in a great torture. And the torture is its own creation.

Friedrich Nietzsche declared God is dead. The day he declared God is dead, he started becoming insane -- because by your declaration that God is dead... God cannot be dead just by your declaration. Your declaration does not make any difference. But the moment Nietzsche started believing this, that God is dead, HE started dying, he started losing sanity. A world without a God is bound to be an insane world -- because a world without God will not have any context in which to become significant.

Just watch.... You read a poem; those words in the poem have meaning only in the context of the poem. If you take a word out of the context, it has no meaning. It was so beautiful IN the context! You cut out a piece of a painting -- and it has no meaning, because it has lost its roots in the context. In the painting it was so beautiful; it was fulfilling some purpose, it had some meaning. Now it has no meaning.

Just... you can take one of my eyes out of its socket, and it will be a dead eye, and there will be no meaning in it. Right now if you look into my eyes, there is great meaning -- because they exist in my total context; they are part of a poetry, they are part of a bigger painting. Meaning is always in reference to something bigger than you.

The day Nietzsche declared there is no God and God is dead, man fell out of context HE fell, at least, out of context. Without God man cannot have any significance, because man is a small word in the great epic of God, man is a small note in the great orchestra of God. That small single note will be monotonous; it will be jarring to the ears, it will be maddening.

That's what happened to Nietzsche. He authentically believed in his own statement. He was a believer --

a believer who believes in himself. He believed that God is dead AND man is free. But he simply became mad, not free. And this century has followed Friedrich Nietzsche in a thousand and one ways, and the whole century has gone mad. There has never been any other century in world history which was so mad as this century. Future historians will write of it as the age of madness. It is mad -- mad because it has lost context.

Why are you alive? For what? You shrug your shoulders. That does not help much. You look accidental. If you were not, there would have been no difference. If you are, there is no difference. You don't make any difference! You are unneeded. You are not fulfilling anything here. Your being or your not being is all the same. How can you feel happy? And how can you remain sane? Accidental? just accidental? Then anything is right, then murder is right! because if everything is accidental, then what does it matter what you do? No action carries any value -- then suicide is okay, then murder is okay, then everything is okay!

But everything is not okay, because there are a few things which give you joy and a few things which make you miserable, a few things which create ecstasy and a few things which create only agony, a few things which create only hell and a few things which take you to a world of paradise. No, all things are not the same. But once God is thought to be dead, once you lose contact with the totality -- and God is nothing but the totality.... What is a wave when it has forgotten about the ocean? Then it is nothing. It was a great tidal wave when it was part of the ocean.

Remember: the real art arises out of real religion, because religion is finding a communion with reality. Once you are in communion with reality, then real art arises.

You say: I WONDER -- WHAT WOULD THE WORLD BE LIKE WITHOUT ART AND THE CREATIVE IMAGINATION THAT MAKES ART POSSIBLE?

If the ninety percent so-called art disappears, the world will be far richer -- because then there will be real art. If these mad pretenders go... and I am not saying that they should not paint -- they should paint, but as therapy. It IS therapeutic. Picasso needs therapy; he should paint, but those paintings should not be on exhibition -- or if they are, then only in madhouses. They may help a few mad people to have a release; they are cathartic.

Real art means something that helps you to be meditative. Gurdjieff used to call real art objective art -- that helps you to meditate. The Taj Mahal is real art. Have you gone to the Taj Mahal? It is worth going to. On a full-moon night, just sitting there and looking at that beautiful masterpiece you will be filled with the unknown. You will start feeling something from the beyond.

I would like to tell you the story of how the Taj Mahal came into existence.

A man came from Shiraz, Iran. He was called Shirazi because he had come from Shiraz. He was a GREAT artist, the most famous from Shiraz. And he was a miracle man; a thousand and one stories had come before he came to India. Shah Jehan was the emperor; he heard about those stories. He invited the sculptor to come to the court. And Shirazi was a mystic, a Sufi mystic.

Shah Jehan asked him, "I have heard that you can sculpt the whole body of a man or a woman just by touching his or her hand and not seeing his or her face at all. Is it true?"

Shirazi said, "Give me a chance -- but with one condition. Put twenty-five beautiful women from your palace behind a screen, behind a curtain. Let their hands simply be available to me outside the curtain. I will touch their hands and I will choose the person -- but with one condition. Whomsoever choose I will make an image of: if the image comes absolutely true and you are satisfied, your whole court is satisfied, then that woman will be my woman want to get married to her, I want a woman from your palace."

Shah Jehan was ready. He said, "That's perfectly okay."

Twenty-five slave girls, beautiful slave girls, were put behind a curtain. He went from the first to the second to the twenty-fifth, rejecting all. Just out of playfulness, Shah Jehan's daughter, just to play a joke, was also standing behind the screen -- when twenty-five were rejected, she put out her hand. He touched her hand, closed his eyes, felt something, and said, "This is my hand." And he put a ring on the daughter's hand to signify that "If I succeed, then she is going to be my wife."

The emperor reached behind the screen and he was terrified: "What has this girl done?" But he was not worried because it was almost impossible to make a statue of the whole woman just by touching her hand.

For three months, Shirazi disappeared into a room; day and night he worked. And after three months he asked the emperor and the whole court to come -- and the emperor could not believe his eyes. It was exactly the same! He WAS capable. He could not find a single fault; he WANTED to find a fault, because he was

not willing that his daughter should be married to a poor man. But now there was no way. He had given his word.

He was so disturbed, and his wife was so much disturbed that his wife fell ill. She was pregnant, and while giving birth to the child, she died -- out of agony. Her name was Mumtaj Mahal.

And the king became so desperate: how to save his daughter? He asked the sculptor to come and he told him the whole thing, "It has been a mistake. And the girl is at fault, but look at my situation: my wife has died and the reason is that she could not agree to the idea of her daughter going with a poor man. And I cannot agree either -- although I have given you my promise."

The sculptor, the artist, said, "There is no need to be so much worried. You should have told me. I will go back. No need to be worried. I will not ask; I will go back to Shiraz. Forget about it!"

But the king said, "That is not possible; I cannot forget. I have given you a promise, my word. You wait. Let me think."

The prime minister suggested, "You do one thing: your wife has died and this is a great artist and he has proved himself -- tell him to make a model in the memory of your wife. You should create a beautiful tomb, the most beautiful in the world. And make it a condition that if you approve of his model, then you will have to give your daughter to him in marriage. If you don't approve, it is finished."

The matter was talked over with the artist and he was willing; he said, "Perfectly okay."

"Now," the king thought, "I will never approve."

And Shirazi made many models, and they were so beautiful, but still the king persisted and he said, "No, no, no."

The prime minister became desperate, because those models were rare. EACH model was rare, and to say no to it was unjust. HE rumoured around, particularly to the sculptor, "The girl that you have chosen, the daughter of the king, is very ill." For one week she was very ill, then the next week she became very very ill, and the third week she died -- in the rumours.

When the rumour reached the sculptor that the girl had died, he made his last model. The girl was dead. His heart was broken. And this was going to be the last model. He brought it to the king and he approved of it. The trick was that the girl was dead so there was no question of marrying.

That model became the Taj Mahal. That model was created by a Sufi mystic. How could he create the whole image of the woman just by touching her hand once? He must have been in a different kind of space. He must have been in that moment without mind. That moment must have been a moment of great meditation. In that moment he touched the energy, and just by feeling the energy he created the whole shape.

Now this can be understood far more logically because of Kirlian photography, because each energy has its own pattern. Your face is not accidental; your face is there because you have a particular energy pattern. Your eyes, your hair, your colour, all are there because you have a particular energy pattern.

Meditators have been working on energy patterns down the ages. Once you know the energy pattern, you know the whole personality. You know in and out, all -- because it is the energy pattern that creates everything. You know past, you know present, you know future. Once the energy pattern has been understood, there is the key, the nucleus, of all that has happened to you and all that is going to happen.

This is objective art. This man created the Taj Mahal.

On a full-moon night, meditating on the Taj Mahal, your heart will throb with new love. The Taj Mahal carries that energy of love still. Mumtaj Mahal died because of her love for the daughter; Shah Jehan suffered because of the love; and this Shirazi created this model because he suffered deeply, he was wounded deeply, because his future was dark. The woman he had chosen was no more. Out of great love and meditativeness the Taj Mahal came into existence. It still carries the vibe. It is not an ordinary monument; it is special. So are the pyramids in Egypt, and there are many many things in the world created as objective art -- created by those who knew what they were doing, created by great meditators. So are the Upanishads, so are the sutras of Buddha, so are Jesus' statements.

Remember, to me, creativity means meditativeness, creativity means a state of no-mind -- then God descends in you, then love flows out of you. Then something happens out of your well-being, overflowing well-being. It is a blessing. Otherwise it is a vomit.

You can paint, you can write, as a therapy, but burn your paintings and burn your poetry. You need not go on exhibiting your vomit to people.

And the people who become interested in your vomit must be ill themselves; they also need therapy --

because if you become interested in something, you show who you are, where you are.

I am all for objective art, I am ALL for a meditative art, I am all for something from God to descend. You become the vehicle.

And you ask: A TOLSTOY COULD NEVER BECOME A BUDDHA

WHO HAS TOLD YOU THIS? A Tolstoy CAN become a Buddha, WILL become a Buddha sooner or later.

And you say:... BUT THEN COULD A BUDDHA WRITE War and Peace?

And what has Buddha been doing? What am I doing here? Have you read Krishna's Gita? -- it is WAR AND PEACE! Tolstoy could write WAR AND PEACE, ANNA KARENINA and many other beautiful things, not because he was Tolstoy but in spite of being a Tolstoy.

Dostoyevsky has written THE IDIOT, CRIME AND PUNISHMENT, and, one of the most beautiful things, BROTHERS KARAMAZOV -- not because he was Dostoyevsky but in spite of it. Something of him was that of a Buddha; something of him was immensely religious. Dostoyevsky was a religious man -- not totally, but a part, a fragment of him, was immensely religious. That's why THE BROTHERS KARAMAZOV has such a beautiful quality in it. It is not just out of an ordinary man; something has come from the divine. Dostoyevsky has been taken possession of by the God, he has become a vehicle. Of course, he is not a perfect vehicle, so many things go on from HIS mind. Still, BROTHERS KARAMAZOV IS beautiful. If there had been no Dostoyevsky, no memory, no ego, no pathology, then BROTHERS KARAMAZOV would have been another New Testament; it would have been the same as Jesus' statements or a Diamond Sutra or an Upanishad. He has the quality!

The second question:

IT KEEPS OCCURRING TO ME THAT IS IS INCREDIBLY EASY FOR ALL MY RUBBISH TO JUST FALL AWAY AND DISAPPEAR -- THAT I COULD JUST CHOOSE TO BE DELIGHTED ALL THE TIME RIGHT NOW. AM I KIDDING MYSELF? IS IT REALLY THAT EASY? THAT'S RIDICULOUS.

VANDANA, IT IS RIDICULOUS, BUT STILL IT HAPPENS, It is unbelievable, but it is true. Truth is always unbelievable because truth is a mystery. That which you can believe, cannot be true. Just because YOU can believe, it can't be true. All that you can believe must be a lie. You ARE a lie; you can believe only in lie. Truth is too much -- it looks ridiculous, it looks absurd, because it is paradoxical and illogical. Yes, it is so.

You say: IT KEEPS OCCURRING TO ME THAT IT IS INCREDIBLY EASY FOR ALL MY RUBBISH TO JUST FALL AWAY AND DISAPPEAR...

Yes, it is so, Vandana. It is absolutely easy. In fact, you need not drop it even. Just don't go on holding it, that's all. It is like a fist -- I can go keeping my fist closed, I am putting effort in closing it. But if I drop that effort, if I don't close it, the fist opens of its own accord. Not that I open it -- I close it, but I don't open it. Once I stop closing it, it own accord.

Truth is your nature, God is your nature. It can happen right now -- you are just not to prevent it. You cannot manage to make it happen, but you can go on preventing it for lives together. That's what you have been doing.

It is unbelievable, it is incredible, it doesn't seem that it is possible. You cannot believe it that you yourself are preventing your bliss, that you yourself are destroying your paradise, that you yourself are the problem. That hurts, that idea hurts. You say, "No, it can't be so. There must be some cause which is beyond me." Then you feel good because then the responsibility is no more on you. You have to find some scapegoat to keep your ego intact. It is be-cause of your past karmas that you are suffering -- then it is perfectly okay; you have found a rational explanation. Or it is because you are punished for Adam and Eve's

sin -- then you have found a rationalization. Or maybe there is no God and you are just accidental, so one has to suffer -- you have found an explanation.

Your so-called philosophies and religions are nothing but explanations which keep you miserable. They are tricks just to save your face. I would like you to be reminded again and again that it if you and you alone and nobody else. The moment you recognize it, the moment you allow this insight to penetrate your whole being the fist will open of its own accord.

You say, Vandana, IT KEEPS OCCURRING TO ME THAT IT IS INCREDIBLY EASY...

Yes, it is incredibly easy. Even to say 'easy' is not right, because 'easy' also means a little bit difficult, something of the difficult still remains in it. Because easy is not very difficult, not so difficult, but something of the difficulty hangs around it. It is NOT even easy, because it is not difficult at all. It is NOT even close, because it is NOT far at all. It is within you, it is you, it has already happened.

IT KEEPS OCCURRING TO ME THAT IT IS INCREDIBLY EASY FOR ALL MY RUBBISH TO JUST FALL AWAY AND DISAPPEAR -- THAT I COULD JUST CHOOSE TO BE DELIGHTED ALL THE TIME RIGHT NOW.
Yes, it is your choice.
AM I KIDDING MYSELF?
No, not at all.
IS IT REALLY THAT EASY?
Yes. A story for you, Vandana.

A man went to a prostitute and asked if she could do something special for him. She agreed for an extra fifty pounds. "Right," he said. "Put on this raincoat and these rubber boots and put up this umbrella."
"Strange," thought the prostitute, but she did as he asked.
"Now," he said, "get up on the table and bang this drum like thunder, at the same time switching the light on and off like lightning."

Again she did as he asked. Then he got a bucket of water and started pouring it over both their heads.

This continued for four hours until, soaking wet and tired, the prostitute said, "Enough! Enough! I know fifty quid is fifty quid, but don't you ever want to make love to me?"
"What?" exclaimed the man. "In weather like this? You must be crazy!"

The weather is created by you. You can stop it ANY moment.

And the last question:

WHY DO I GO ON MISUNDERSTANDING YOU?

BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT CONSCIOUS. It is natural in an unconscious state. Rather than trying to understand me, start becoming more conscious.

And you cannot simply understand me and remain unconscious the remaining time; it can't happen that way. You will have to bring the quality of consciousness to your twenty-four-hour life. You cannot just be conscious listening in the morning -- and then you fall asleep. That is not possible. Consciousness is a continuum -- if you are asleep twenty-three hours, you will be asleep here too. You can be asleep with open eyes.

You will have to bring more and more Consciousness -- not only while you are listening to me. Walking, be more conscious. Talking, be more conscious. Even listening to your wife, be more conscious! Who listens to his own wife? She goes on saying things and you know what she is saying, you have heard them so many times. Who listens to her own husband? Who listens? People go on talking -- who bothers?

Listen even when the dog is barking. Listen attentively. Only then will you be able to listen to me too. Listen attentively when there is traffic noise. Don't close yourself to it -- you tend to. And the only way to close yourself is to become unconscious. There is no other way. You can put off your consciousness -- then

the traffic goes on roaring and you need not be disturbed. You become insensitive to it. The train passes by and you are insensitive. The plane is passing and you are insensitive. That's how you have become.

Scientists say we are only two percent alert; ninety-eight percent we are insensitive. We are afraid. There are so many things happening -- if all those things become available we will go mad.

Become more sensitive. You will not go mad. Closing yourself to life you have become mad. Open up, listen to everything. Noise also has to be listened to as you listen to music. And if you listen attentively you will be surprised -- noise is music. And if you don't listen attentively, music is noise. If you listen attentively, the barking dog is a Buddha-sermon. If you don't listen attentively, when Buddha is speaking only a dog is barking.

You try to understand me; you make all the effort, I know, but that is not going to help. You will have to bring awareness from as many doors as possible. Eating, smell the food. Let your nose become alive again -- it has been dead. Man has completely lost his nose, his smelling capacity. While eating food, taste with great awareness. Food is God. It is nourishment, something of God is in it -- otherwise how will it nourish you? Something of life is in it. Packaged life, packaged sun, is in it. That's what the trees are doing continuously -- you cannot absorb sun directly, they do the job for you. They absorb the sun and then you eat the apple -- the apple is packaged sun, ready for you.

In the future there is a possibility... and I would like it to happen -- because only then can poverty disappear from the world, and starvation and hunger. If trees can do it, why cannot man do it directly? Everybody just has to wear a cap, a special cap made to absorb the sun directly. And it can be automatic too -- whenever you are hungry it will absorb, and whenever you are not hungry it will not absorb. If trees can do it -- that they can transform sun into food -- why not you? Man has not looked into these possibilities, because man's whole mind is concerned with war. Man has created the atom bomb and the hydrogen bomb -- why can't man make small things like these which can change the whole earth? And once you have a special arrangement for absorbing food direct from the sun, all the problems will disappear -- because ninety percent of illnesses come from the stomach.

And this continuous inequality in the world -- that a few people have more than they need and a few people don't have what they need -- it can be dropped. Sooner or later it is going to happen. It has to happen, otherwise the earth cannot be saved.

When you are eating an apple, remember, be grateful to the tree. It has done something for you that you cannot do on your own. Be grateful to the sun -- you are eating the sun, you are eating energy. Taste it, smell it, touch it, be sensitive to it, be open to it, and you will find windows opening in you. Taking a bath, be open to it. Eighty percent of your body is water -- be thankful, enjoy this shower, this water falling on you. Let your inside water be thrilled.

Become more and more aware and conscious of whatsoever you are doing, and then you will be able to understand me more and more. Right now you are in a drunken state.

A small story to meditate...

It happened in Africa. A political rebel had been condemned to death. However, the sultan was in an indulgent frame of mind. When the prisoner was brought before him, his majesty declared: "I'm going to give you a chance for your life. Before us there stand three tents. In each tent there is an almost superhuman task to perform. If you succeed in all three tents, I will pardon you.

"In the first tent is a gallon of wine: you must drink it all down within fifteen minutes. In the second tent is a ferocious tiger suffering from a horrible toothache: you must extract the tooth in fifteen minutes. In the third tent there is a powerfully built Amazonian virgin who has resisted the advances of the strongest men in my realm. You cannot overpower her, but you have fifteen minutes to seduce her."

The prisoner thanked the sultan for being given a chance to live, and then proceeded to the first tent. In ten minutes he emerged staggeringly drunk, holding upside-down an empty wine jug in one hand. On unsteady feet he plunged into the second tent. Seconds later, everyone's blood curdled because of the terrible screams and roars which came forth from that tent. About eight minutes later, the prisoner emerged from the second tent, a horrible bloody mess, covered with long scratches, deep bites and fearful gouges from the tiger's claws. To look at him was sickening.

Reeling up to one of the royal attendants, the prisoner demanded: "Now where is the girl with the toothache?"

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Tender Trap

8 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801080
ShortTitle:	FEET08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

The first question:

IF TRUTH CANNOT BE EXPRESSED IN WORDS, THEN WHY HAVE ALL THE BUDDHAS USED WORDS?

A parable:
THE GREAT MYSTIC, Rabia of Basra, was immensely beautiful. And a beauty not of this world. Once a rich young man from Iran comes to Basra. He asks people, "Is there anything that is out of the way, something special here?"
"Yes," they all tell him. "We have the most beautiful woman of the world!"
The young man naturally becomes interested and he asks, "Where can I find her?"
And they all laugh and say, "Well, where else?... in a brothel!"
That repulses the rich young man, but finally he decides to go. And when he gets there, the matron asks for an exorbitant fee. He pays the fee and is ushered in. There, in a silent and simple room, a figure is praying. What beauty she has! He has never seen such beauty and grace, not even in his dreams. Just to be there is a benediction, and the prayerful atmosphere starts affecting him. He forgets about his passion. He is entering into another kind of space. He is drugged. He is turned on to God.
An hour passes and he intensely feels he is in a temple! Oh, such joy and such purity! He goes on feasting on her beauty. But it is no more the beauty of a human being -- it is God's beauty. It no more has anything to do with the body -- it is utterly other-worldly.
And then Rabia opens her eyes, those lotus eyes, and he looks into them, and there is no woman in front of him -- he is facing God. And this way the whole night passes, as if it were only a moment.
The sun is rising and its rays are coming through the windows, and he feels it is time to go. He says to Rabia, "I am your slave. Tell me anything, anything in the world that I can do for you."
She says, "I have only one little request."
He asks, "What is it?"
Rabia says, "Never tell anybody what you have seen and experienced here. Allow the people to come to me -- this beauty is nothing but a trap set for them. I use it as a door for them to enter God. Please, promise me that you will never tell others what you have experienced here tonight. Let them come to a whore and a brothel, because otherwise they will never come to me."
"Oh!" he says, "So this is the secret of this city. The whole city clamours after your beauty, yet nobody tells me about his experience."
Rabia laughs and says, "Yes, I extract the promise, this promise, from all of them."

Rabia used her beauty as a trap. Buddha used his words as a trap. Krishna used his flute as a trap. Meera

used her dance as a trap.

You have to be trapped. And you can only be trapped in ways that you Gan understand. You have to be taken from the known into the unknown, but the beginning has to be in the known.

You understand passion. The young man was not in search of God, but he became interested in a beautiful body, in a beautiful woman -- and was trapped. He had gone there because of his passion. Once he was there in the presence of Rabia, the passion started changing -- it became prayer.

You can understand words, that's why all the Buddhas have used words, knowing perfectly well, saying again and again, that the truth cannot be expressed in words. But you understand words and the truth cannot be expressed in words, then how to communicate? The journey has to start from where you are. The Buddhas have to speak words. Words will bring you closer to the Buddhas; words will not give you truth, but they will bring you closer to the Buddhas. Once you are close to them, you will start forgetting the words; you will start falling into silence.

The words cannot express truth, but they can bring you close to a Buddha. And that is more than you can expect of poor words! That's why Buddhas go on saying on the one hand words are meaningless, on the other hand they go on using words.

They ARE meaningful for you -- you don't know the language of silence, you don't know the language of being. You know only your mind; you have forgotten all else. If I am to bring you out of your mind, I will have to start from the mind, I will have to take your mind in confidence -- then only the pilgrimage towards no-mind.....

The second question:

YOU HAVE SPOKEN ABOUT ART. YOU HAVE SAID THAT MOST OF IT IS ILL, THAT PICASSO'S PAINTINGS ARE ONLY MAD AND A THERAPY FOR HIM. I AGREE WITH YOU -- BUT I ALSO KNOW THAT I LOVE THE AESTHETICS OF DECADENCE. I KNOW TOO THAT IT IS MY MIRROR OF MY ILLNESS -- BUT I TOO BELIEVE THAT THERE EXISTS A LITTLE MORE AS WELL.
THIS LITTLE DIFFERENCE IS IMPORTANT. IN THE LITTLE DIFFERENCE, LIFE IS HIDDEN. I LOVED YOU SPEAKING ABOUT AESTHETICS. DON'T YOU THINK THERE IS A BEAUTY IN THE LEAVES OF AUTUMN? DON'T YOU THINK THERE CAN ALSO BE AN ACCEPTANCE OF MADNESS? A SURRENDER AND KNOWING THAT ALL IS GOOD? THE SETTING SUN -- WHAT COLOURS! DON'T YOU THINK THERE EXISTS A GLIMPSE OF THE UNKNOWN IN THE PAINTINGS OF PICASSO? DON'T YOU THINK THERE EXISTS A MADNESS WITHOUT CONSCIOUSNESS AND A MADNESS WITH CONSCIOUSNESS.? IN REAL BEAUTY I FIND ALWAYS LIFE AND DEATH. FOR ME THIS PROBLEM IS NOT ABSTRACT -- I LIVE IT. I LOVE A DYING VIOLET, The question is from Prem Ashok.

IT IS SIGNIFICANT to go into the aesthetics of life.

First thing: while listening to me, remember you are neither to agree with me nor to disagree with me. If you agree or disagree, you miss the point. Agreement, disagreement, is of the mind. When you say you agree with me, what are you saying? You are really saying, "I agree with you." You are saying, "Whatsoever you are saying is in tune with my own thinking." But if this is agreement, then I will not be able to transform you.

If you disagree with me, that is also the same: something is going against your prejudice, your idea, then you disagree. When something goes with your idea, you agree; when something goes against your idea, you disagree -- but you remain there, agreeing, disagreeing. And in both ways, you will not be able to understand what I am making available to you.

You, please, forget about agreeing, disagreeing -- this is not a philosophical discourse. I am not teaching you philosophy or aesthetics. I am simply opening my heart to you. You just listen! Don't be in a hurry to agree or disagree; don't go on agreeing, disagreeing while I am speaking to you; otherwise, your agreements, disagreements will become a barrier.

First listen. First get in tune with me! First fall in harmony with me. Let there arise an accord. Accord does not mean agreement. Accord simply means you are in love with me -- not with what I say. You are simply in love with my being. My saying this or that is irrelevant.

First you fall in accord with me... and from THERE insights will start exploding in you. They will be transforming.

You say: YOU HAVE SPOKEN ABOUT ART. YOU HAVE SAID THAT MOST OF IT IS ILL, THAT PICASSO'S PAINTINGS ARE ONLY MAD AND A THERAPY FOR HIM. I AGREE WITH YOU...

You miss the point. It was not a statement to be agreed with or disagreed with. I was opening a door. I was not saying anything about Picasso; I was just illustrating a point; I was just giving you an example so that things could become more concrete. I was not condemning Picasso!

You say you agree with me? That means these were your ideas before you heard me, and you jumped upon them. You said, "Right! Osho, you are right because you agree with me. You must be right."

If you feel that way, you have protected yourself. You will remain the same; in fact, you have become more strong, you have strengthened yourself. Can't you avoid agreement, disagreement? It is difficult, because the mind is so accustomed to agreeing, disagreeing -- immediately.

The moment you hear something, either you say yes or you say no. Can't you avoid saying yes and no? Can't you simply listen? There is no hurry to say yes or no. Let the thing SOAK into your being. Drink it! Let it move into your bloodstream. Let it go into your very marrow. From THERE something will arise, sprout -- and that will be new.

And for that new I am working here. Whatsoever I say is only a device. It has nothing absolute about it; it is arbitrary. And that's why with the agreement there is disagreement too.

You say: I AGREE WITH YOU -- BUT I ALSO KNOW THAT I LOVE THE AESTHETICS OF DECADENCE.

The mind is very clever and diplomatic. It says: "On one point I agree with you; on another point I don't." But you remain the same! You have not changed a little bit. You have not even taken a single step towards me.

I KNOW TOO THAT IT IS MY MIRROR OF MY ILLNESS BUT...

And remember, those 'buts' are very very significant: those 'buts' are your diplomatic strategies. You are only half-heartedly saying:

I KNOW THAT IT IS MY MIRROR OF MY ILLNESS BUT I TOO BELIEVE THAT THERE EXISTS A LITTLE MORE AS WELL.

No, there exists nothing more.

THIS LITTLE DIFFERENCE IS IMPORTANT, YOU SAY. IN THE LITTLE DIFFERENCE LIFE IS HIDDEN. I LOVED YOU SPEAKING ABOUT AESTHETICS. DON'T YOU THINK THERE IS A BEAUTY IN THE LEAVES OF AUTUMN?

Yes, there is beauty in the leaves of autumn -- but those leaves don't know that they are dying; those leaves don't know that they are decadent. Those leaves are STILL living! They have no fear of death. Those leaves are living their autumn! They have lived their spring, now they are living their autumn. Those leaves have lived their life, now they are living their death. And there is a great difference.

When you see autumn leaves, the idea of death arises in you, not in the leaves. The leaves are uncorrupted by any idea. They are in total suchness. Spring was good, so is autumn. And life was beautiful -- those green days and the winds and the clouds... they were beautiful and so are these days! Leaves are drying and becoming pale and falling to the ground -- and they are enjoying! because they are going back to the source. It is from where they had come in the first place. They were born out of the earth, they played in the winds, they rose high in the sky, they had their day -- now they are tired, now they want to be rejuvenated, they want to fall back into the womb. They are perfectly happy! There is no hitch, no complaint, no grudge, there is no fear, no apprehension.

Autumn leaves are not decadent. Nature knows NO decadence! Nature is ALWAYS alive, even in death. Nature knows no death. Death is a human invention. And why does man have to invent death? -- because man has invented the ego. Death is a by-product of the ego. The MOMENT YOU say "I am," death

has entered. The leaves have never said that they are -- death cannot enter.

If you don't say "I am," how can you die? To die, first you have to be.

Just meditate over it. Don't agree and disagree with me! just meditate over it. If you DON'T say 'I', then where is the problem? You are not there. There is eternal silence... absolute emptiness, what Buddha calls SHUNYATA. Now, who is there to die? From where is decadence possible now?

That's why I repeat again: nature knows no death -- because in death also there is life. Death is a phase of life, an inactive phase of life is death, a silent phase of life. Death is life relaxing. Death is life gone to sleep, to rest. Death is a pause -- to rejuvenate oneself. Death is a cleansing. Death is a process of destroying the unnecessary and the unessential that gathers around oneself in the process of life. Death is an unburdening.

But, if you don't burden yourself, there is no death. If you unburden yourself, then there is no death. If you don't have the idea that "I am separate from existence," how can you think that "I will die"? In the separation, behind the separation, comes the shadow of death.

Those leaves have never thought they are separate, so don't impose your ideas upon the autumn leaves. That is not fair.

You say: DON'T YOU THINK THERE IS A BEAUTY IN THE LEAVES OF AUTUMN?

There IS beauty! because there is no decadence. There IS beauty because there is no death. There IS beauty, because there is eternity.

DON'T YOU THINK THERE CAN ALSO BE AN ACCEPTANCE OF MADNESS?

I KNOW THERE CAN BE AN ACCEPTANCE OF MADNESS -- but the moment you accept madness, you are no more mad. Madness exists only in its rejection. Have you ever found any madman who agrees that he is mad? Then go to a madhouse and ask all the mad people who are there -- nobody will accept that he is mad. And if somebody accepts that he is mad, that means he is no more mad. How can madness accept? Only wisdom can accept.

In accepting madness, the quality, the very quality of madness is transformed. You have brought a light and the darkness disappears.

Remember: madness exists only in rejection, and the more you reject, the more you will be mad. The foolish man goes on rejecting his foolishness, and becomes more of a fool. The ugly man goes on rejecting his ugliness and becomes uglier. And the madman goes on rejecting his madness, and becomes more and more mad.

Accept... and ugliness disappears, grace arises. Accept... and sin is transformed into saintliness. Accept... and madness is no more madness.

Acceptance is the alchemical process of transforming everything. Whatsoever is, accept it. From where does the rejection come? The rejection comes because of some idea in you of how things should be. You cannot accept your foolishness because you have this idea that you should be wise. You cannot accept your madness because you have this idea that you should be sane. You cannot accept anything because you have the opposite idea.

In acceptance, all ideals have to be dropped. When you are not searching for wisdom, only then can you accept your foolishness. But in accepting foolishness, one becomes wise.

This is the secret. In accepting your ugliness, beauty arises. That's why you don't see an ugly tree, and you don't see an ugly animal, and you don't see an ugly bird. Why? Because there is no rejection. There is great acceptance. They live in suchness -- tathata. Whosoever they are and whatsoever they are, they don't hanker for something else, they don't hanker to be otherwise -- they are in tune with themselves. In that very harmoniousness is grace. Grace is a quality that comes when you accept life as it is -- and grace is beauty.

I know madness can be accepted, but mad people don't accept it. If they accept, they will become enlightened.

Have you accepted things that you find in yourself? or do you go on rejecting them? do you go on hiding them? do you go on covering them? do you pretend to be somebody else that you are not? Have you accepted yourself as you are? Are you ready to expose yourself as you are? in your utter nudity? If you are not ready then you are also mad. Sooner or later you will accumulate so much rejection and so much madness that you will not be able to control it.

Civilization drives people mad because civilization forces ideals on people's minds. Man is the only animal on earth who goes mad, because only man has perfectionist ideas. A dog is simply a dog; and perfectly happy with being a dog. And no dog is trying to become a super-dog. But man, EVERY man, is trying to become a superman hence the madness.

And you say:... A SURRENDER END KNOWING THAT ALL IS GOOD?

When you say "all is good," all is not good, something is wrong. This is again covering. When you say "all is good," it is a consolation. If all is good, there is no need to say anything about it. If all is good, all IS good -- saying betrays you. You only say all is good when you know that all is not good.

Whom are you trying to befool? You are trying to befool yourself. You are trying to create a kind of auto-hypnosis by saying all is good. You are following Emile Coue. You know you are ill, but you go on saying, "I am not ill. Who says I am ill? I am perfectly happy and perfectly okay." And you know all the time. In fact, because you know you are ill, that's why you are repeating this.

Coue was teaching -- he had a great following once -- to go on repeating, "Every day, in every way, I am getting better and better. I am healthy, I am wise, I am beautiful." But when you say "I am wise," what exactly are you saying? If YOU ARE wise, then what is the point? Deep down you know you are not. Because you know you are not, you are trying to become wise by saying it, by imposing it.

When somebody says, "All is good," look into his eyes and you will find something is gnawing his heart, something is disturbing him. He does not want to get disturbed; he wants to pretend all is good. These pretensions won't help.

ALL IS CERTAINLY good! but there is no need to say it.

Lao Tzu has said: There was a time when people were religious, but then there was no religion. Then came religion, and people became irreligious.

A strange statement, but of great significance and of great profundity, and great truth is contained in it. When people are moral, they are oblivious of the fact. When people are really healthy, they are not aware of it. Have you not watched it, healthy people? Healthy people are NOT aware of it. Healthy people don't read literature on naturopathy. Healthy people are simply oblivious of the body.

In the ancient Indian scriptures, health is defined as 'bodilessness'. I have never come across a better definition. One should be unaware of the body, then one is healthy. But you go on thinking about your illnesses, and you go on reading about health, nature foods, naturopathy -- and there are a thousand and one fads around the world. And the more you read these things, the more ill you will be, and the more unnatural you will be, because the more conscious you will become.

I have seen people who are in search of health -- they are continuously conscious of it. Just a little movement of the wind in their stomachs and they are there. Just a little heaviness in the head and they are there. Just a little pain somewhere and they are there. Now, the body is a complex and big mechanism; a thousand and one things are going on. If you are continuously looking inside you will go mad.

Just try it for twenty-four hours, just go on looking inside at what is happening there -- blood is circulating or not? the intestine is working or not? the stomach is digesting or not? Just look inside your body, and within twenty-four hours you will be as ill as one can be. Twenty-four hours' work, and you will be on the bed....

The body, when healthy, remains in darkness. There is no need even to think about it. Healthy roots remain underneath the earth in darkness. All that is healthy remains unaware.

In Sanskrit, we have a word VEDANA. It has two meanings, very strange meanings; one meaning is knowledge, the other meaning is suffering. Knowledge is suffering. One word has two meanings: knowledge and suffering. You know only when you suffer. You know about your head only when there is a headache. When the headache is gone, the head too is gone.

Now, Ashok, you say: DON'T YOU THINK THERE CAN ALSO BE AN ACCEPTANCE OF MADNESS? A SURRENDER AND KNOWING THAT ALL IS GOOD?

Yes, there is, but it is not a consolation. It is not even a statement. One lives in it. It is an existential experience.

But I would like you to remember that Picasso had not accepted his madness. If he had accepted it, his paintings would have changed. If he had accepted it, he would have become a Buddha. Nietzsche did not

accept his madness. If he had accepted there would have been a great change, mutation; he would not have died mad.

Van Gogh did not accept his madness; if he HAD accepted he would not have committed suicide. Now, Van Gogh committing suicide at the age of thirty-three, so young... life was still ahead. And Van Gogh committing suicide simply shows what kind of paintings he was doing -- they are suicidal. Before he committed suicide he became mad; for one year he was continuously mad. In fact, his best paintings are those that he painted in his madness. They ARE bizarre, they are overflowing neurosis; they depict, they mirror a madman's mind. He painted even that day when he committed suicide; even in that painting there is the shadow of suicide. He must have been brooding, he must have been thinking... he was continuously thinking about suicide! He had not even accepted life -- how could he accept death? But he was a genius; about that there is no doubt.

Picasso is a genius. But to be a genius is not necessarily to be a wise man. A genius can be mad. A genius can be a wise man. Buddha is also a genius, but one who has awakened to his innermost core. Van Gogh is also a genius, but lives in absolute mechanicalness. Even without being sane he has painted so beautifully -- had he been sane, you can imagine what his creation would have been. That would have been a great gift to the world. The world has missed something beautiful.

You say: THE SETTING SUN -- WHAT COLOURS!

BUT DO YOU KNOW? THE SUN NEVER SETS. It is only setting for you. It is rising somewhere else. The sun knows NO setting. It is always rising, it is continuously rising -- each moment is a new birth. For you, it looks like the sun is setting; but for the sun, it is always rising and rising and rising. It is eternal rising.

And so is the vision of an enlightened man. Life knows no death. Life has never known death. The sun never sets. Even if this sun dies, it will be born somewhere else again. Every star melts as surely as every snowflake, only to be born in another time, another place. Nothing ever dies. Death is improbable, impossible. Death exists not.

It is in your mind, Ashok. The sunset is beautiful -- because it is another rise, it is another kind of morning. Have you not seen old trees, how beautiful they are? -- because they don't know of oldness. In their ancientness, they have such beauty. It rarely happens with man that an old man is beautiful, but whenever it happens you can be certain that man has lived his life to the full.

A Rabindranath becomes more and more beautiful as he become old, as his hair starts turning grey and white, as his body starts turning older and older. He attains to a new quality of beauty -- which no young man can have. Youth has its own beauty, but it is shallow; it can't have depth. It is more of the physical and less of the spiritual. It is more of the body; it can't have much profundity.

Youth has not lived yet to be so profound. An old man, a Rabindranath, who has lived life -- its joys, its sadnesses, its blessings, its curses, its days, its dark nights -- who has seen life in its variety and richness, who has suffered and who has been blessed, naturally becomes profound, naturally gains depth. In his old age, you can see a kind of luminosity, something like a flame inside, very deep, filtering through; the rays come outside too. With his white hair and old age, he looks like Everest -- that white hair has become like ancient virgin snow on the Himalayan peak.

If a man lives his life totally, is not afraid to live, he will become every day more and more beautiful.

The child has a kind of beauty, youth has another kind of beauty, old age has another kind of beauty -- and death is also beautiful. But ONLY if you have lived, otherwise death is very ugly -- because life has been ugly, how can death be beautiful? Death is simply the last statement, the testament: your whole life is condensed in that last statement.

A man who has not lived rightly, or who has lived half-heartedly, will not be able to relax in death -- he will cling to life. He will shout deep in his heart, "Give me a little time more! Don't take me away -- I have not lived yet! I am not yet ripe! I have missed opportunities. A little more opportunity I need." There will be great longing and there will be great sadness. The man is not ripe. He will hold on to the shore: he will try hard to be here. He will cling, and that clinging will create his ugliness.

When a man has lived, loved, meditated, danced, prayed, and has done all kinds of things, whatsoever... has moved in all kinds of desires, has not left anything unexperienced; has lived in sin and saint-hood, has gone to the deepest darkness and has arisen to the highest sunlit peak, has moved freely and wildly... a man whose whole commitment was with life and there was NO other commitment; a man who has not sacrificed

his life for some stupid idea: God, heaven, motherland, religion, politics, communism, socialism; a man who has not sacrificed his life for anything... because life is so valuable that it cannot be sacrificed for anything else. Everything else can be sacrificed to life -- life to none. Life is God! A man who has lived life with reverence, with totality, will be able to relax. When death comes he will simply relax, as the child relaxes in his mother's lap. He will close his eyes, he will say goodbye -- his statement will be that of fulfillment, gratitude. There will be a prayer on his lips that "I am thankful. All that happened was incredible. I was not worthy of it, but you made me worthy. I had not earned it, but you went on pouring your grace. I cannot pay it back." He will die in deep gratitude, and there will be grace and there will be joy. And there will be that luminosity which always comes with fulfillment. He is dying a ripe man, mature, wise. Life has made him wise.

But... this is not the setting of a sun. He is simply going into rest, will rise again. Every star melts as surely as every snowflake, only to be born in another time, another place.

You say: THE SETTING SUN -- WHAT COLOURS! DON'T YOU THINK THERE EXISTS A GLIMPSE OF THE UNKNOWN IN THE PAINTINGS OF PICASSO?

Yes, it is there, but it is a very perverted glimpse. It is there! distorted -- because Picasso's mirror is distorted. It is like a mirror broken in a thousand pieces and you have somehow put it together, and it reflects -- that reflection is a distorted reflection.

Buddha is one piece. He also reflects the same reality, but because he is one piece, he is no more in fragments, he is integrated, he has become a silent pool of energy, a reservoir with no ripples, with no thoughts, with NO madness... because mind is madness. And Buddha exists without mind -- there is no possibility of any madness. Only the mind can go mad!

It is the SAME reality that is reflected in a madman and in a wise man, but the difference is in the mirrors, not in the reality. When I see the trees and you see the trees, the trees are the same -- but there is a great difference. If your mirror is broken, if your mirror is covered with dust, layers of dust, of ancient dust of many many lives, your reflection cannot be true to reality, it cannot be of suchness.

Yes, there is a glimpse, EVEN in Picasso, but that glimpse could have been far truer to reality. If Picasso had known something of meditation, if he had known how to drop his continuous thought process, how to drop his mind... the West has forgotten the ways.

And you say: DON'T YOU THINK THERE EXISTS A MADNESS WITHOUT CONSCIOUSNESS AND A MADNESS WITH CONSCIOUSNESS?

I have never heard of a madness with consciousness. All madness is without consciousness. To be conscious and mad is impossible. It is as impossible as it is to have light in the room and darkness too. When the room is lighted, you cannot bring darkness in the room. When you bring light in, darkness is no more.

So is consciousness -- consciousness is light, it is a flame, it is a fire. Madness is like darkness. It exists only in an unconscious being.

That's why I say if Picasso had known something of meditation, he would have been benefited immensely and the world would have been benefited immensely too. His creation would have been a great blessing. Right now, as it is, it is simply a statement of madness and nothing else.

And, finally, you say: IN REAL BEAUTY I FIND ALWAYS LIFE AND DEATH.

In real beauty there is neither life nor death -- there is eternity. Life and death are our ideas. We go on imposing.... If man disappears from the earth, life and death will both disappear. Trees will live and die, but there will be no life and no death. Birds will sing and one day fall and disappear -- there will be life and death, but no idea of life and death. Ideas are all man-made.

And beauty is only when you have pushed aside all man-made ideas. Beauty is eternal -- it is beyond life and death. Truth is eternal; it is beyond life and death. Beauty is truth: truth is beauty.

IN REAL BEAUTY I FIND ALWAYS LIFE AND DEATH.

And what do you mean by 'real beauty'? Have you ever seen unreal beauty too? BEAUTY IS REALITY!

There is no unreal beauty. But we go on making distinctions because the mind cannot allow you to see the distinctionless. Everywhere it will make distinctions -- real and unreal, good and bad, moral and immoral, holy and unholy, material and spiritual. The mind goes on making distinctions because the mind cannot see the distinctionless -- and that which is is distinctionless.

FOR ME THIS PROBLEM IS NOT ABSTRACT -- I LIVE IT.

Nobody can live a problem! And if you live a problem, you will be mad. You can live a mystery, not a problem. A problem necessarily goads you for its solution. What is a problem? A problem is something that you cannot leave as it is; it has to be solved. You cannot live a problem! And the problem will not allow you to LIVE at all, unless you solve it. And you have so many problems, and they all clamour for their solution, and they all destroy your life.

Mysteries can be lived. What is the difference between a mystery and a problem? A problem can be solved, a mystery cannot be solved, a mystery is insoluble. A mystery is not a question, and there is no answer for it. You have simply to live it. You have to trust it.

Mind creates problems out of the mystery because the mind cannot trust. Mind is doubt. It goes on putting 'why?' -- it goes on creating the question mark everywhere.

Why is the rose beautiful? Now it has become a problem; it has to be solved -- why? Some answer has to be found. The beauty of the rose is a mystery -- there is no answer. It is simply there. There is no why to it. So is love. So are people. So is music. So is silence. So are the stars and the seas and the mountains... so is this whole.

If you make problems out of it, you will create philosophy. If you don't make any problem out of existence, religion is born in you. Religion knows no problems and no answers. Religion lives life like a child -- in absolute awe, wonder, in reverence. In fact, to ask a question is to be irreverent. The question is the beginning of the murder of the mystery. The question is the beginning of demystification.

That's what science has been continuously doing -- demystifying. It cannot succeed! It has failed utterly, but it goes on trying. The more it fails, the more madly it tries. The whole effort behind science is: how to demystify existence; how to know every answer for every question -- how to make man knowledgeable. If science succeeds, then there will come one day when all questions have been answered. Just think of it! Beyond that will be sheer boredom.

Just think of it! -- a day when all questions have been solved, mysteries dissolved, you know every answer. You can go and consult a computer or an encyclopedia; or you can ask the expert but all questions are solved, there are no more questions left. That will be the day of utter doom. There will be sheer boredom beyond that. Then there cannot be any joy.

Knowledge kills joy -- knowledge is a killjoy. Religion does not trust in knowledge. Religion trusts in ignorance -- because ignorance is innocent.

You say: FOR ME THIS PROBLEM is NOT ABSTRACT...

Problems as such are always abstract. You cannot live a problem: you can live only a mystery. But for that you will have to drop all problems.

I LOVE A DYING VIOLET.

But why? Why can't you love just a violet? Why does it need to die? Why can't you just love a violet? Why 'dying'? Somehow you must be suicidal. Somehow you are death-oriented. Somehow you are destructive. Somehow you enjoy only sadness.

And again, let me repeat: the violet is not dying; the violet is only reborn. It is only in your mind that the violet is dying. But you enjoy death. There is something obsessive in you. It may be just because you are incapable of enjoying life -- you have created a substitute: you enjoy death.

I am NOT against enjoying death, but I would like to say to you: if you CANNOT enjoy life, you cannot enjoy death -- because death is the culmination, death is the crescendo. Death is the LAST touch, the finishing touch.... Death is not against life: it is life's greatest peak.

The third question:

HOW TO KNOW WHEN IT IS APPROPRIATE TO END A LOVE RELATIONSHIP?
HOW CAN ONE GO DEEP WITH A PERSON WHEN HE IS AFRAID?

MANTRA, RELATIONSHIP AND LOVE ARE TOTALLY different things. Love is never a relationship, and relationship is never love. Love relates, but it is not a relationship. Relationship is a dead thing, a closed thing. Love is a flowing.

You ask me: HOW TO KNOW WHEN IT IS APPROPRIATE TO END A LOVE RELATIONSHIP?

So the first thing to be reminded of: love is never a relationship. Then something else is masquerading as love. Maybe you are searching for a husband or a wife -- you are searching for some security, you are searching for some structure. A structured life is a murdered life.

There is a fixation in the human mind for structures, because in a structured life one feels secure, one knows where one is, one knows where one stands in relationship to the other. It seems that because man is born in the womb of the mother and for nine months remains in a structure, that continues deep down in the psyche -- and man is always trying to find a structure somewhere.

If he loves, he wants to make a relationship out of it immediately! He wants to get married. He wants to create a certain conditioning. He wants to make it a contract. Or he enters a church, or he enters a political party, or he enters into ANY club and he wants to be structured, he wants to know where he stands in the hierarchy, in what relationship. He wants to have an identity -- that "I am this." He does not want to remain uncertain.

And life is uncertain. Only death is certain.

Remember: in your whole life, once you have taken birth, only death is certain and everything else is uncertain. Uncertainty is the very core of life. Insecurity is its very spirit.

But we are always hankering for a structure.

Relationship is a structure, and love is unstructured. So love relates, certainly, but never becomes a relationship. Love is a moment-to-moment process. Remember it. Love is a state of your being, not a relationship. There are loving people and there are unloving people. Unloving people pretend to be loving through the relationship. Loving people need not have any relationship -- love is enough.

Be a loving person rather than in a love relationship -- because relationships happen one day and disappear another day. They are flowers; in the morning they bloom, by the evening they are gone.

You be a loving person, Mantra.

But people find it very difficult to be a loving person, so they create a relationship -- and befool that way that "Now I am a loving person because I am in a relationship." And the relationship may be just one of monopoly, possessiveness, exclusiveness.

Relationship may be just out of fear, may not have anything to do with love. Relationship may be just a kind of security -- financial or something else. The relationship is needed only because love is not there. Relationship is a substitute.

Become alert! Relationship destroys love, destroys the very possibility of its birth. One thing.

Second thing. You say:

HOW TO KNOW WHEN IT IS APPROPRIATE TO END A LOVE RELATIONSHIP?

As far as I know, Mantra is still alone. As far as I know, it will be very difficult for her to move in love -- that's what my feeling is about her. Whenever I have looked into her eyes, I have found a very stony heart. In fact, the relationship has not even started and she is asking how to end it. Clever mind. Wants to have everything clear. Even before it has started, you want to be certain how to end it.

Fear of going into love is such that one wants to be perfectly alert and capable so that if things are too much and one needs to get out, one knows when and how to know when it is time to get out. And Mantra has not yet entered into love and she is asking how to end it! She wants to know every possibility

beforehand. She wants to go into it prepared -- and nobody can go prepared into a love relationship.

Nobody can go prepared. When you are too much prepared, that very preparedness prevents. Love has to happen! When it happens it is almost from the unknown. It comes... surrounds you... drives you crazy... into unknown directions... into unknown dimensions. It takes you away. It IS ALWAYS a surprise. You cannot plan for it. The more you plan for it, the less is the possibility of its happening.

And that's what Mantra is doing -- planning, thinking about it, brooding, preparing. And now this is the last thing that one can ask: HOW TO KNOW WHEN IT IS APPROPRIATE TO END A LOVE RELATIONSHIP? It has not even started! The marriage has not happened and you have gone to the lawyer to ask about divorce.

And third thing: love happens on its own and ends on its own. You need not be worried about it. YOU CANNOT MAKE it happen and you cannot end it. It is beyond you. It is far bigger than you. Your ego is not capable of controlling it. And this is why Mantra is not moving into love energy, and is completely unaware of what it is. She keeps herself in control. She is a disciplined lady. If she had been around in the old days she would have been appreciated very much -- she is a lady. Now she has fallen in wrong company here. This place is not for ladies and gentlemen. For ladies and gentlemen there are other places -- cemeteries. This place is for people who are alive -- for men, for women, certainly, but not for ladies and gentlemen.

A lady is such a diluted woman -- it is worthless. A gentleman is no more a man at all -- that's why he is called 'gentleman'. He has lost all energy; he is lukewarm, he has no fire any more, no passion. His fire has gone out. He is mannerly, he knows all about etiquette, but he is dead.

One cannot start love. It is not like a switch that you put on and off. You can only make yourself available: when it happens, it happens. It always comes from the blue -- and like a jolt it comes. And it shakes you and uproots you -- it is an earthquake. The ground beneath your feet disappears. Suddenly you are.falling into a bottomless abyss.

That's why love has been called 'falling in love'. You lose balance. You are no more yourself. You are drunk. You walk like a drunkard. The control, the discipline, can't exist with love. You cannot begin it -- how can you end it?

Sometimes it happens: love has ended and you can go on living with the man or the woman, but love has ended. Sometimes the opposite also happens: the woman has died, but love continues; the man has died, but love continues. The ways of love are very mysterious.

You can go on living with the woman and the man, and you can go on reproducing children, and love is not there. Or, the woman has left you, has gone with somebody else; for her, love has taken a different route -- but you go on crying for her, you go on feeling for her; your heart still spins and weaves for her. Your heart still sings and dances for her.

Or the woman is dead and there is no possibility of meeting her again, but still it continues.

Love's ways are beyond you. It is not possible for you to know when it is appropriate. Love is such a dangerous thing -- you cannot know the appropriate time to begin it, and you cannot find the appropriate time to stop it. It happens in inappropriate times -- when you were not even waiting, not thinking, and even when you feel embarrassed. But the God of love takes possession of you.

If you want to start it and end it according to you, then it will not be love. It will be something plastic, synthetic.

HOW TO KNOW WHEN IT IS APPROPRIATE TO END A LOVE RELATIONSHIP?
HOW CAN ONE GO DEEP WITH A PERSON WHEN HE IS AFRAID?

That's HIS problem that he is afraid. You need not be worried about it. Never ask about problems which are not yours.

Now, if you choose a person who is afraid, that simply means you have some problem deep down, that's why you choose a person who is afraid. Maybe you are afraid and you don't want to go with a courageous person, because then he will take you into unknown territories. So you manage a relationship.

Remember: only relationships can be managed. You manage a relationship with a coward. You know that he will not go very far; you know that "He is more of a coward than me." You know that he will become a hen-pecked husband, that "He will follow me like a shadow." Now this is a problem, a dilemma.

Nobody, not even the wife, loves the hen-pecked husband, cannot -- because love always longs for something great. Love always longs for the divine. Now the hen-pecked husband looks so ugly, so unloving,

unworthy of love. Even the wife cannot love him.

A woman who is just a slave to you, how can you love her? Love happens amongst friends, not between masters and slaves. You cannot love a woman who is a slave. You can order her, but you cannot love her; you can use her but you cannot love her. It will be a kind of prostitution, it cannot be love. One loves only equals.

So, Mantra, I don't know about whom you are asking, but that is his problem. He should come to me; he can inquire. But one thing is certain about you: if you fall with a man who is afraid of going into depth, then really you are afraid of going into depth -- that's why you have chosen the man.

We always choose the person according to our innermost characteristics. We always fall in love with a person because our mind only allows that.

I have heard about a man who divorced eight times, and again and again was surprised that he always found the same type of woman. And eight times he tried -- he tried hard! What more can you do? After each one or two years, he divorced the woman, started looking, and was very alert that he should never fall in the same trap, but again, after six months, eight months, he would find a woman.... For a few days things would go okay... and then the same rut, and he would see that he had again found the same type of woman.

After eight marriages he became aware of the fact that "The real problem is with my type. Only THESE women appeal to me, and unless I change my type, just changing the woman is not going to help."

You have a certain type of mind; for that mind a certain type of man or woman looks appealing. And you will find him or her again and again -- unless you change.

You ask: HOW CAN ONE GO DEEP WITH A PERSON WHEN HE IS AFRAID?

Why did you choose this man? You can choose the dangerous kind -- if you want to go really deep.

And EVERYBODY IS afraid of going deep -- because in depth is death, because every depth relaxes you so much that it looks like death. Every depth takes you out of the ego. That's why people are afraid of love. They hanker for relationship, but they are afraid of love.

And a love which is open-ended creates more fear -- because one never knows where it is going to land you. To remain open-ended, to remain in love without creating a relationship, takes real courage. And if you have that courage, love will come in a thousand and one ways, will sing a thousand and one songs in your heart, will dance in a thousand and one ways in your being.

The last question:

WHY CAN'T I FOLLOW SOMEONE WHO KNOWS? WHAT IS THE NEED TO SEARCH FOR TRUTH MYSELF?

HOW ARE YOU GOING TO KNOW THAT THE OTHER KNOWS? It will be just a belief. How are you going to know that the other has known the truth? You don't have any experience. The other may be deceiving -- or may himself be deceived. The other may be mad or may be cunning. How are you going to decide that the other has REALLY known? There is no way.

Out of fear you can follow the other, but you will be following blindly. And who knows? The one you are following may be blind himself; he may be following somebody else. That's how things are. That's how priests go on following each other. Nobody knows when the man with the eyes was there.

For example, Jesus was the man with eyes, but then the Christian priests during these two thousand years have been following each other... a long line of blind people. The blind leading the blind.

You ask: WHY CAN'T I FOLLOW SOMEONE WHO KNOWS?

And EVEN if someone knows for the argument's sake, let us accept that someone knows even then he cannot transfer his truth to you. He can only indicate the way; you will have to go on the way. He can only give you a prescription; you will have to follow the prescription, you will have to DO things.

Truth cannot be transferred -- you will have to arrive at it on your own.

WHAT IS THE NEED TO SEARCH FOR TRUTH MYSELF?

Because without truth life is meaningless. Because truth is always individual; it is not a collective phenomenon. Truth does not belong to the crowd. Each one has to come to it on his own.

Remember, borrowed knowledge is not going to help. It may even be that the man you borrowed your knowledge from was a real knower, but the moment the knowledge comes to you it is borrowed -- and borrowed knowledge is always false. The source may have been true but the moment it comes into you, you are untrue, it becomes untrue.

For the truth to exist in you, you will have to become true yourself. One has to go into one's own being to find the truth.

And without truth there is no joy. And without truth there ;s no significance. And without truth you live in vain.

Two tramps were talking. One, who was skinny and starved, said, "Hey, how come you always look so well-fed and never seem to go hungry?"

The second said, "I've got me this system. I get some horse manure off the road, go up to one of the great big fine houses, knock on the door, and ask for a bit of salt and pepper to put on it. Of course, the people always say, 'You can't eat that! Come on inside for a decent meal.' Or they give me a few rupees and I go eat at a cafe."

So the skinny tramp thought he'd give it a try. He found some really, really old manure, knocked on the door of the biggest house on the street, and said, "Excuse me, lady, could you spare me a pinch of salt and pepper for my bit of food here?"

"You can't eat that, you poor man!" said the woman.

"It's working," thought the tramp, pleased with himself.

"No, you can't eat that," repeated the woman, "you'll be ill! Go round to the stables and get yourself a fresh bit!"

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #9
Chapter title: This Very Ancientmost New Commune

9 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7801090
ShortTitle:	FEET09
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	85 mins

The first question:

WHY CAN'T I KNOW GOD?

FOR YOU ARE IT! Knowledge is not possible. Knowledge pre-supposes division, split. The knower has to be separate from the known. That's why God cannot be known. You can be God -- you are -- but you cannot know Him. The very effort to know Him is based on separation. Knowledge separates, divides; it never bridges you. That's why I insist again and again: Be innocent, not knowledgeable -- then you will be in harmony with existence. Then you will be existence! Be ignorant. Blessed are the ignorant.

Why? Because when there is no knowledge, no effort to know, divisions disappear. You merge... you meet... you become one.

You cannot know God because God is hiding in you. God cannot be reduced to an object. God cannot become the known. God is the KNOWER; God is your subjectivity. It is not the goal, it is the seeker. It is not at the end of the journey, it is in the beginning -- in the very beginning. It is the don't try to know God, otherwise you will fail and there will be great frustration.

Become God! Be God! And when I say become God, I am using language which is not adequate. YOU ARE GOD! Recognize it -- that's all that I mean by becoming it. LOOK within yourself. Don't seek God -- FIND Him! Without seeking He has to be found. All search leads astray, because the search starts from the very false idea that He is separate, that He is far away, that He is somebody else.
He is in the seeker -- He is the search!

The second question:

PLEASE EXPLAIN 'RIGHT-MINDFULNESS'. IF NOT A GOAL OR SOMETHING TO PRACTISE, WHAT IS IT?

SAMBUDDHA, RIGHT-MINDFULNESS IS A STRANGE WORD. First: there is no mind in it -- hence it is called 'right-mindfulness'. Secondly, there is nothing right and wrong in it -- hence it is called right-mindfulness. This is a Buddhist way of saying things.

It can't be a goal, because when there is a goal you are always in the wrong. Why are you in the wrong when there is a goal? because when there is a goal there is desire, when there is desire you are unhappy, discontented. When there is desire, there is anxiety -- whether you will be able to make it or not? Will it be possible or not?

When there is desire there is future, and with the future anxiety enters into your being. With the desire you have lost contact with the present.

Right-mindfulness is not a goal, cannot be a goal -- because when ALL desires disappear and all goals disappear and you are herenow... that is the moment of right-mindfulness.

Why is it called 'right'? It is called right be-cause it knows no division between right and wrong. Nothing is wrong! and nothing is right. All judgements have disappeared. One is utterly innocent.

When you see a roseflower, does the idea arise in you: "It is right, it is wrong"? When you see the morning star disappearing, does the idea arise in you: "Is it right or is it wrong?" When you start looking at life with no judgement, with no prejudice, then you are in the state of right-mindfulness.

Jesus has said: Judge ye not. Jesus has also said: Resist not evil -- not even evil has to be resisted, then arises right-mindfulness. When you are neither moral nor immoral, when you are amoral like trees and animals and birds and beasts, when you are like a small innocent child who has just opened his eyes, with no ideas... then, in that silence, in that purity, it is right-mindfulness.

Why is it called right? It is called right be-cause now it knows nothing as right and wrong -- it knows no division, it is indivisible. The acceptance is total! -- that's why it is called right. You have fallen into the suchness of existence. You are no longer standing there like a judge.

Judging is wrong. To be in a state of non-judgement is right. Right, NOT against wrong right because all wrong and right have disappeared. You have no opinion. You don't carry a philosophy in the mind. You are simply a mirror!

When you come before the mirror, the mirror does not say, "You are beautiful, you are ugly" -- it simply reflects. It reflects without condemnation, without appreciation -- it reflects choicelessly. It JUST reflects.

When your consciousness has become a mirror and simply reflects whatsoever is the case, it is right-mindfulness. That mirrorlike quality....

And it is not a goal, because EVERY goal will bring dust on the mirror. Every goal will stir desires, and desires surround your mirror like mist -- then reflection is not true, then suchness is not reflected. When you have some idea, you cannot be true to reality. You distort reality according to your idea. You try to mould reality according to your idea. You are to modify reality. You go on looking for your idea. You are searching for support: you would like reality to support YOUR idea, you would like reality to agree with you -- -and then you distort. Then you start seeing things which are not there, and you stop seeing things

which ERE there. Then you start living in a mind-world.

To live in the mind is wrong. To live without mind is right, because without mind, the consciousness exists in its purity, mirror-like -- it simply reflects. It says nothing! It has NO INTERPRETATION.
It interprets not.

And why is it called mindfulness? This is the translation of a Buddhist term SAMMASATI. SAMMA means right -- the translation is not very correct, cannot be. SAMMA IS a very strange word, very significant, has many meanings; 'right' is only one of its meanings. SAMMA IS the root from where SAMADHI arises; the word SAMADHI comes from SAMMA.
SAMMA means many things. One: tranquillity, silence, equanimity, balance, undisturbedness, undistractedness, centredness, groundedness -- they are all aspects of SAMMA. 'Right' is a very poor translation of SAMMA.

And SATI -- SAMMASATI. SATI can mean mindfulness, can mean remembrance, can mean reflection, can mean recollectedness, can mean presence. All those meanings are involved in it. Mindfulness is only one of the meanings. It is a very potential and pregnant word -- -sammasati.

It is the seventh step in Buddha's eight steps -- you are very close to reality. The eighth is samadhi. The seventh is SAMMASATI. YOU have come very very close; you are just on the threshold of reality -- it has to be very very significant. When you are utterly present in the presence, when you don't have any past and don't have any future... when this cuckoo calling, this train passing, this dog barking, is all... when THIS is all and there is no that, when the word 'here' is your whole reality and there is no there, when now contains ALL time and there is no then... then you are in the state of SAMMASATI.

That's what I go on calling 'herenow' -- that is SAMMASATI. Then you are utterly present, absolutely present. When something is going on in your mind about the past, you are not here; a part of you is travelling towards the past, and a part of you is travelling towards the future -- only a small fragment is here.

When ALL the parts of your being are here, when you are totally at home, nothing is missing, when you are integratedly here, then it is right-mindfulness. In that moment you will reflect reality -- as it is, without any distraction, without any distortion. Because you don't have any thought in the mind, how can you distort it? Thought distorts, thinking is destructive. It goes on imposing -- it does not allow you to see that which is.

Right-mindfulness is a state of no-mind, no-thought!

And remember: it is also a state of no-feeling -- otherwise, you may think it is a state of feeling. No, it is not -- because feeling again creates ripples and the surface of the lake is disturbed, and again the moon is not reflected as it is.
Neither thought disturbs you, nor feeling.

These are the three states: one is thinking -- the most disturbed state; second is feeling -- less disturbed than thinking, but still disturbed; third is being -- no disturbance at all. One is in the head, second is in the heart, third is in your guts. Right-mindfulness is a gut-state: no head, no heart. You are simply there undefined, undefinable.
Sambuddha, you ask me:

PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT 'RIGHT-MINDFULNESS' IS. IF NOT A GOAL OR SOMETHING TO PRACTISE, WHAT IS IT?

And, yes, it is not a practice. You cannot practise it, because practice brings goal! Practice is desire, practice is mind. And remember: whenever you practise something, you are imposing something against yourself, otherwise why practise it? against whom are you practising? When you practise truth, what will you do? You will repress the untruth -- but the untruth will remain there, deep inside you, ready to explode any moment. It will go on accu-mulating.

When you practise love, what will you do? You will repress hatred. When you practise com-passion, what will you do? You will repress anger. And all that is repressed will go on remaining in you, and all that is practised will remain on the surface, and all that is rejected will go deep into your being. The rejected will become part of your being and the practised will remain just a coating, a painting on the surface.

And remember: whenever you practise anything, you are angry at it. Naturally so -- because all practising divides you, makes you schizophrenic.

One part of you is trying to manipulate the other part. One part of you is trying to enforce some ideas on the other part. And the part that is trying to enforce is a very impotent part, but articulate -- your head. It has NO power, but it is very articulate, very clever, very cunning, very argumentative. And the head goes on

imposing on your body, on your heart, which are far more potential, far more powerful; they have energy sources, but they are not articulate, they are not argumentative -- they are silent. And the head goes on pretending that it has practised... and then a situation arises and all practice is thrown away -- because the head has no energy.

You think for years that you will never be angry, then one day somebody insults you and in a single moment you have forgotten all that practice. And YOU ARE angry! By the time you come to know that you are angry, anger has already happened. You are burning, you are fire. From where does this fire come? And YEARS of practice! That practice was just on the surface. Mind was pretending; because there was no situation provoking you, mind was able to pretend. Now the situation has arisen and mind is not able to pretend. The reality asserts itself.

That's why down the ages, through the ages, the so-called religious people have been escaping from society, from life. Why? They are escaping from situations where their practice can be proved wrong; nothing else are they doing. Going to the Himalayas they are simply escaping from the world -- because the world brings situations! And their so-called practice and their religion and their discipline is broken again and again. Somebody insults, or a beautiful woman passes by, and all their celibacy and all their brahmacharya and all their ideas are gone. A single beautiful woman is enough to destroy all their years of celibacy.

They escape from women, they escape from the world, they escape from money and the market -- they know that they can be moral and religious and saintly only when there is no situation which provokes their reality. Then the mind can go on playing the game in a monastery. When there is no challenge, mind seems to be the master. When there is challenge, mind is no more a master.

Whatsoever you practise remains false. Never out of practice has anything real happened. Beware of this. The real happens only through understanding, not through practice. And what is the difference?

Understanding will say: Remain where situations arise, remain where challenges surround you. Be there where provocations and temptations exist. Test yourself there. Go into situations! Understanding will say: If anger comes, then go into anger and see what it is. See yourself -- don't trust anybody else's judgement about it. Go into it! Be burnt by it. Let it leave scars on your being -- because one learns only through the hard way. Only your experience will tell you again and again and again that anger is stupid -- not that it is a sin! it is simply stupid. And as the understanding grows deeper, anger will be coming less and less. One day... the understanding has touched your very core of being, the light has penetrated you. You have seen through and through that anger is futile: in that very moment anger has disappeared and there has not been any repression.

Remember this: repression is the pitfall for ALL those people who want to transform their lives -- they have to avoid repression. Indulgence is not so bad, because indulgence can one day bring understanding, but repression can never bring understanding. How can you understand something which you go on repressing and you don't look into? -- you go on covering it, go on throwing it in the basement of your being.

And remember: the more you practise, the more you pretend, the more you are angry at your own practice. Your real parts, your guts are angry.

The intellectual young man was telling off his girlfriend. "Jane," he remonstrated, "I don't think you are the girl for me. My interests are in art, literature and in music. You are only concerned with sports, with gambling and with common activities that are altogether alien to me. In fact, to be blunt about it -- you are downright uncouth!"
"Uncouth!" she exploded. "Me?! WHAT ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT? Uncouth? Didn't I go along with you to them operas, them concerts, them lectures, and all that sort of shit?!"

That's what will happen. You can go on practising, but deep down you know that you are repressing, that you are rejecting, that you are denying some essential parts of your being.

Right-mindfulness is the flavour of understanding, not the outcome of practice. Right-mindfulness is the fragrance -- the fragrance of seeing into things deeply, the fragrance of insight.

The third question:

IS THERE ANY PAIN WORSE THAN THIS? YOU HAVE TOUCHED MY SECRET; ALL MY SOURCES ARE

POISONED AND YET I MANAGE TO GO ON LIVING AND IT IS NOT POSSIBLE -- that IS WHAT I WANT TO HIDE FROM EVERYONE. YOU PUT THE FINGER ON MY DEEPEST WOUNDS, AND MAKE ME SCREAM OUT IN PAIN AND THEN YOU LEAD ME TO THE ONLY LIFE-GIVING SOURCE -- ACCEPTANCE.
NO WORDS ANY MORE
ONLY TEARS....

Neerjo, ecstasy is only out of agony -- and the deeper the agony, the deeper the ecstasy will be; total the agony, total will be the ecstasy. Everything has to be paid for. For ecstasy, we have to pay in agony. One has to go through deep pain to get rid of pain. Pain is cleansing. Pain is a fire; it burns the rubbish in you, it destroys the unessential. Just as we purify gold through fire, consciousness is purified through pain. Pain has something to deliver to you.

Don't avoid pain! If you avoid pain, you are avoiding pleasure. Don't avoid the world! If you avoid the world, you have avoided God. Don't avoid darkness. If you avoid darkness, dawn will never come. It is out of the dark night that the morning is born. And when the night is darkest, the sunrise is closest.

Remember this fundamental law of life, this paradox.

If I have to cleanse you, purify you, I have to become a fire to you. Jesus has said: I am fire and I have come to burn you! Every Master is a fire. If you come across a Master who is not a fire, but just a kind of ointment, escape from there! He will give you consolations, but he will not be able to transmute your life-energies. He may be able to make you comfortable in life, but he will not be able to help you to transcend life.

The real Master is always a fire. A real Master is always there to destroy.

Yes, I will touch your wounds again and again, Neerjo. You are hiding them. You are hiding them, That's why they are not healing. They have to be brought to sunlight, to fresh air. They have to be exposed. Only in that exposure will they start healing. And, yes, when I touch your wound it hurts. The more you want to be healed, the more it will hurt, because much pus is there. You have been hiding the wounds for so long -- much pus has gathered there. The pus has to be thrown out of your system, the poison has to be thrown out of your system.

This agony is not a curse, it is a blessing -- because out of this agony, slowly slowly you will arise in a totally different dimension. Acceptance is the bridge. Accept the pain, accept the wounds, accept yourself as you are! Don't try to pretend to be somebody else, don't try to show that you are not this. Don't be egoistic, and don't go on pre-tending and laughing while your heart is crying. Don't smile if your eyes are full of tears. Don't be inauthentic, because by being inauthentic you are simply protecting your wounds from being healed. Your whole being will become rotten.

That's how people are! Pus and pus and pus.... And they are somehow managing so that nobody should know how much it stinks inside them. They don't go inside themselves because it stinks too much, it is horrible. And they don't allow anybody to enter their being -- that's why they don't love, because love will need exposure. They don't make contact, because if you contact somebody he may smell things that you are hiding. You know. You keep aloof, you go only so far.

You don't go inside yourself, you don't allow anybody else to go inside you. But, Neerjo, when you have come to me you have to allow me to come inside you. That's what sannyas is all about. A declaration that for me your doors are open. By becoming a sannyasin, you have handed the key to me. Now, pain is going to be there, because sannyas is a surgery. Many rotten parts have to be cut and much poison has to be taken out of your system -- it is going to be painful. But be courageous. Go through it and great will be your joy.

The fourth question:

WHY SHOULD ONE SEARCH FOR GOD?
IS NOT LIFE ENOUGH?

LIFE IS GOD! GOD IS LIFE! those two words are synonymous, synonyms. Forget about God! Search for life -- it is the same search.

Using the word 'God' does not change anything. But I know why the question has arisen. The question has arisen because the priests have been telling you that life and God are not only separate but opposite.

They have been telling you that if you want to search and seek God, you will have to renounce life -- hence the question. They have been telling you that God is very angry at you because you are living, God is very angry at you because you are loving, God is very angry at you that you are happy here on this earth. Be sad! be miserable! and pray and ask for the other world. Feel yourself a stranger here; feel as if you have been thrown into a prison. This is a kind of punishment, this life.

That's what your priests have been telling you down the ages. They have created the idea, a very false idea and a very irreligious idea, that God and life are not only separate but antagonistic. If you search for life, you will be against God. If you want to search for God, you have to be against life. Now this is utter stupidity! God is life, God is the very centre of life. Life is the circumference of God's centre. Life is the cyclone and God is the centre of the cyclone.

Searching for God you will come to know the deepest meaning of life. Searching for life you will start falling into God unawares. If you go deep into life, you will find God. If y you go deep into God, you will find life abundant.

But the religious people have destroyed a beautiful word -- -'God' is a beautiful word, but it has been used by wrong people. It has become asso-ciated with wrong meanings. When I use the word 'God', I mean the innermost core of life -- not that you have to renounce life, but that you have to love life, that you have to dive deep into life.

Why do I use the word 'God'? Why can't drop it and simply use 'life'? The problem is that with life you have the idea that life finishes in the mundane -- the market, the money, the power, the prestige, the politics, the family, and the rut and the routine. You think this is life. This is just the very periphery of life. You are standing in the porch and you think this is the palace. It is part of the palace, but it is just the entrance. There are great treasures in the palace.

That's why I don't use just the word 'life', because that will give you again a wrong notion. So I have to go on using both the words: life and God -- and go on insisting that they are synonyms.

Search for the centre of life and you will be searching for God.

Jesus has said: Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, then all else shall be added unto you. Life comes on its own -- all else shall be added unto you. If you seek the centre, then the periphery follows, the circumference follows. When you are standing at the centre, the whole life is available to you. But it is not so if you are standing on the circumference. You may not be even aware of the centre.

From the centre, the circumference remains available; but from the circumference you may not even become alert, you may not be even conscious that there is a centre also.

I have heard a beautiful story:

Once Haroun-Al Rashid, the Caliph of Baghdad, was celebrating a royal occasion. He ordered a grand display of all manner of jewellery and artwork for the occasion, and invited not only courtiers and nobles but many commoners also.

At the height of the celebrations, the Sultan developed a magnanimous mood and all of a sudden he ordered every person present to touch any article they liked, and that article, no matter how precious, would belong to that person. No sooner was the royal command given than a rush was made to possess the costliest thing within reach.

A beautiful slave girl, remaining composed and serene by the side of the throne asked the Sultan to reaffirm his command. On receiving affirmation, the slave girl immediately touched the Caliph himself on the arm saying, "Why should I run after those things when the master of them all is here?"

The Sultan, in admiration of the insight shown by the girl, complimented her and said, "Now that you possess me, the whole of my kingdom is yours."

Life is the circumference: God is the centre. If you touch God, all is yours; if you have arrived at the centre, then the whole belongs to you.

You ask: WHY SHOULD ONE SEARCH FOR GOD? IS NOT LIFE ENOUGH?

You will know life only when you have touched God. By being divine, life will be revealed to you in all its dimensions. It has multi-facets to it, it is multi-dimensional. Just eating, drinking and merrying is not all. And I am not against it, remember! It is perfectly good as it is. It is beautiful as it is, but it is not all.

I am a spiritual hedonist. I am a synthesis of Buddha and Epicurus. Nobody has tried that yet. There have been people who are absolutely concerned with eating, drinking and merrying, and they don't bother a

bit about God and all that nonsense. There are people who are absolutely concerned with God and don't bother about eating, drinking and merrying and all that nonsense. I love both. I am totally in love with both. And I don't see any contradiction between the two.

Eating, drinking, merrying, is the circumference. It is good! God IS there too, but very dilute. When you start moving towards the centre, God becomes more concentrated. When you drink, you attain to a forgetfulness which is momentary. When you drink out of God, you attain to a forgetfulness which is eternal. When you fall in love with somebody's body, it is going to be a very temporary affair. When you fall in love with somebody's spirit, it is going to be an eternal phenomenon. Loving the body is good, but nothing compared with the love of the soul. Loving the visible is good, but don't get caught there -- there is more to it. Hiding behind it is the invisible.

Eating is joyful, but when you start eating consciousness... that is what meditation is. When you start nourishing consciousness, then you know what real eating is. That's what Jesus said to his disciples when he was departing: Eat me, drink me -- -let me be your food. Each disciple has to become a cannibal because he has to eat the Master. And each Master is already a skilled cannibal -- he goes on eating his disciples.

There are things on the periphery, and there are things at the centre. The circumference cannot exist without the centre and the centre cannot exist without the circumference. That's why I say they both are together, they are part of each other.

Epicurus lives on the circumference. Buddha lives at the centre. I live together in both the spaces. And that is my message to you: Be available to the circumference as much as to the centre; and go on moving in and out. Fall in love and meditate! Be in the body and be the soul! Be the visible and be the invisible! And you will be the richest sannyasins that have ever existed on this earth.

Epicurus' followers were rich -- they knew how to eat and drink and be merry; but they were a little poor in the sense that they didn't know how to meditate. They knew how to love, how to relate, but they were not aware at all that there exists something like meditation. And they were beautiful people! Their dance was something of the eternal, but they were not awake of the eternal. Their joy was a reflection of something very deep, but they were not *awar e of the depth. They lived on the waves -- -although the waves were living on the ocean, in the ocean, but they lived on the waves. They sailed in small boats, and they were happy with the sun and the sea, and their joy was great, and I am ALL for it -- but there are deeper treasures also. There are pearls which can only be found by diving. Buddha's followers dived deep into the sea and forgot all about the sun and the waves and the joy and surfing -- they forgot all about that. They were rich; they attained to the centre -- but they were poor also.

My own approach is that there is no need to choose -- be choicelessly available to all. Sometimes it is good to be on the waves, in the sun, and sometimes it is good to go to the depth, to the pacific depth of life, to those dark silences where the sun has never penetrated. To be available to both the world and God, life and God, is freedom. To me, the Epicureans are not free because they cannot go into the depth; and Buddhists are not free either because they cannot go back to the surface. Their freedom has limitations.

I give you absolute freedom without any limitations; I make available to you all that God has made available to you. You are the most courageous experiment on the earth hitherto! It needs guts to be available to these two places together -- it needs guts to be in love and still be in meditation, to meditate and yet to love. It is very easy, comfortable, to be in love and forget about meditation; it is simple, it has no complexity in it -- because when you love, you forget yourself, you remember the other, you become other-oriented. It is a simple process to forget yourself and to become other-oriented. To love and to meditate is difficult, complex, because to meditate means to forget the other and become self-oriented. Now you will be moving between pola-rities -- you will have to become a swinger. But out of complexity is richness.

The fifth question:

OSHO,
WHENEVER I AM WITH SOMEBODY FUNNY, I BECOME FUNNY.
WITH SOMEBODY SAD, I FEEL SAD,
SOMEBODY ECSTATIC, I FEEL BLISSFUL,
AND WITH A REAL SCHMUCK,
I BECOME A SCHMUCK TOO.
AND SITTING WITH YOU IN LECTURE,

ENLIGHTENMENT.
WHAT IS HAPPENING?
AND WHERE IS ME?

CHAITANYA HARI, I MUST MAKE YOU AWARE that you are very close to enlightenment. If you want to escape, escape now -otherwise it will be too late!

It is beautiful... the ego is disappearing. That's how it should be! You are melting; you are no more an iceberg. You are becoming a mirror! -- so somebody is sad, you reflect sadness; and somebody is ecstatic and you express ecstasy. And somebody is dancing and a dance arises in you. And somebody sings a song and you echo it. You are becoming a mirror!

Don't be afraid, don't be worried, don't create a problem out of it. Relax into it... this is how it should be.

Forget about yourself. Don't ask: AND WHERE IS ME? 'Me' is a false entity, it is a shadow, it is illusion... it is disappearing. You are becoming a hollow bamboo. It will be frightening, because to you it will look as if you are dying. In fact, it is true that you are dying -- the ego is dying. It is true that you will not be able to feel your personality. How can you feel your personality? -- when somebody laughs, there is laughter in you, and somebody cries and tears come to you. How can you feel your personality?

A personality means resistance: somebody is crying and you are still happy -- that is personality. Somebody is laughing and you are still crying that is personality. You are separate, that is personality -- you resist. You demark yourself. You say, "I am THIS, and I will remain this. You can go on laughing -- I don't care. I am sad and I won't allow you to disturb my sadness. I will persist. This is me!"

The ego is like ice, frozen. It is a resistance, a continuous resistance.

Now that is dissolving -- you are blessed, Chaitanya Hari. Help it to go. Soon greater things will happen. Looking at a tree you will become a tree; you will forget to go back to your room and Krishna will have to come and find you.

It happened to Socrates: one night he went outside and he started looking at the stars and he became a star. He was looking at a star and it was fascinating. It was so beautiful that he could not look away from it. He became one with it. And the snow started falling and he was frozen -- he was almost dead by the morning when he was found. His disciples searched for him the whole night; only in the morning was he found, covered with snow... but still his eyes were looking at the sky. He was not there! They had to shake him and shock him and warm him and massage him to come back. Slowly, slowly, he came back and they asked, "What has happened?"

And he laughed. He said, "This is strange! I became the star."

That used to happen to Ramakrishna almost every day. Anywhere, any excuse, and he would fall into samadhi. For hours. Walking on the road, his disciples were always in trouble. Even somebody passing by, and in India just anybody can say, HARE KRISHNA, HARE RAMA... just any word that reminded him of God. People ordinarily salute in India: JAI RAMJI -- hail God! Anybody. And Ramakrishna coming -- anybody would say it. Just hearing the word 'Ram' and he is gone! standing on the road, in the middle of the traffic. And the crowd gathers, and the policeman comes and tells the disciples: "Take your Master away from here!"

And they have to carry his body and he is just gone. Enough it was!

Once it happened that for six days continuously he remained like a corpse. His disciples had to feed him, to wash him, and cry and pray to God, "Send our Master back!"

Yes, it is possible. Standing by the side of a pine tree, you can become a pine. Touching a rock, you can become a rock -- because really there are no divisions. We are part of one reality. WE ARE NOT APART! -- we are one with the whole.

When somebody is crying, you are crying. And when somebody is dancing, you are dancing. We are joined together. We are interlinked. We are not independent, we are not dependent either -- we are interdependent. One consciousness, one life, sur-rounds you, within and without. It is oneness.

Something beautiful is very close by -- if you can allow it, you will be gone and God will be there. But it almost always happens that in such moments one becomes very frightened. One starts asking: "And where is me?" When resistance starts disappearing and personality starts disappearing, naturally one becomes frightened: "What is happening to me? Am I going mad? Why should I cry if somebody else is crying?" -- because you have been taught that you are separate. But that teaching is simply false; it is a make-believe.

And for one reason more there will be fear: because now there are so many people -- somebody is crying and somebody is laughing, now what will you do? You will have to cry and laugh together. And then people

will certainly think you have gone mad! It is okay that somebody is crying and you feel empathy and you cry, and somebody is laughing, naturally laughter is infectious and you start laughing. But what will you do when one person is crying and another person is laughing? And if you do both together you are very contradictory -- but that's what is possible. That is divine madness; that is the greatest experience that is possible to man. Allow that too!

That is my purpose here. Why am I creating this commune? Just to create a certain milieu where everything is allowed, nobody interferes. If you are crying and laughing together, nobody comes and condemns you; people respect you, they have reverence for you. They know that something is happening to you; they will not interpret and they will not condemn -- not even in their eyes will there be any indication that this is not good.

That is a spiritual community: where all is allowed, unconditionally; where everybody is helped into whatsoever space he is moving; where all kinds of spaces are respected; where nobody enforces any particular pattern and particular character. And all kinds of things are going to happen in my commune, because I am making available to you ALL the paths that have happened in the past, AND things which are going to happen in the future too.

So, many things are going to happen. Somebody may become a Socrates and somebody may become a Ramakrishna and somebody may become a Mahavir and somebody may become a Buddha and somebody a Meera and somebody a Jesus -- all that is possible. You ALL are carrying seeds for that. Just right soil is needed and you will start sprouting. You need support.

So support! If something is happening to somebody, even if your old mind brings interpretations, drop that mind; be respectful to the person and the space that he is moving in.

Now, if you find Chaitanya Hari somewhere crying and laughing together, help him, tickle him, make him cry, so that he can go as deep as possible. All kinds of experiences have to be gone through, only then one day does one transcend experiences. Then a day arrives when you have passed through experiencing.

Then somebody cries and nothing happens to you, and somebody laughs and nothing happens to you... then simply nothing happens to you because you have become a nothing. But before that this is going to happen, that you will be affected, that you will become very vulnerable, that you will start soaking everything that is around you, that you will start becoming all kinds of things. That you will be very much confused! That there will be CHAOS in you -- but remember, only out of chaos are stars born. And one has to be ready to go into chaos.

When you come back, all will be gone. Then nothingness pervades. Buddha has called that noth-ingness 'nirvana'. Then nothing affects, because there is nobody to he affected and there is nobody to affect. Then all is a dream and you are just a witness to it....

The sixth question:

OSHO, AS MORE PEOPLE COME AND TAKE SANNYAS AND MORE DAYS PASS, IT SEEMS THAT MANY OF US GROW TOGETHER -- STRONGER AND STRONGER WITHOUT EVEN MEETING MUCH. IT SEEMED TO ME WHEN YOU SPOKE OF THE 'NEW COMMUNITY' THAT SOMEHOW IT IS AN OLD COMMUNITY OF FRIENDS, REUNITING AGAIN THROUGH YOUR LOVE AND GRACE.
THANKYOU, OSHO.

YES, PRASAD, that's how it is. Many of you have been with me in the past. Many of you have been together with each other in the past. It is a meeting of old friends. You have forgotten -- I have not forgotten. And sooner or later you will also start remembering.

This new commune is going to be one of the oldest things on the earth, very ancientmost. And travellers from different paths have come -- travellers from different directions and dimensions. Jews are here and Mohammedans are here and Hindus and Jains and Buddhists and Christians and Taoists -- all kinds of people are here. All cultures are meeting here; all religions pouring into each other. And a natural synthesis will arise. We are not creating any synthesis, but it is happening on its own.

The universal man can be born only out of such a commune -- the man who will not be a Christian and will not be a Jew and will not be a Hindu and will not be Indian and will not be Chinese and will not be German. All boundaries are dissolving here.

And you are certainly not new. You have been here long enough, you have lived long enough. Many

many lives you have been passing. And you have brought many riches; you have brought great heritages with you. And once all those heritages are poured into one pool, it will be one of the richest phenomena that has ever happened or can ever happen.

The seventh question:

SOMETIMES I FEEL SO JEALOUS OF ALL THOSE PEOPLE WHO LIVE CLOSE TO YOU -- THE ONES IN LAO TZU HOUSE AND THOSE WHO SEE YOU EVERY NIGHT IN DARSHAN. I TELL MYSELF THAT LAO TZU HOUSE IS IN MY OWN HEART, BUT THIS IS JUST KNOWLEDGE. JUST GOING THROUGH THE GATES OF YOUR HOUSE IS LIKE FALLING INTO ANOTHER WORLD -- I CAN FEEL IT. AND TO LIVE THERE WITH YOU MUST BE LIKE A MIRACLE. MEANWHILE, I EAT MY HEART OUT.

PREM GARJAN, YOU ARE FORTUNATE that you are not in the Lao Tzu house -- for many reasons. One is: those who are in the Lao Tzu house, I torture them very much -- you don't know about it outside. They are continuously crucified. Sooner or later, I am going to make my whole campus Lao Tzu house so everybody will be inside -- and then you will know.

Meanwhile, enjoy as much as you can.

And secondly, what almost always happens is: when you are too close to me you start forgetting about me. That too is a misfortune. When you are for twenty-four hours in the same place where I am, naturally you start taking my presence for granted. You become oblivious. That's how the human mind functions.

The gardener who lives the whole day in the garden has stopped seeing the trees long ago. The man who lives in the Himalayas knows nothing of the beauty of the Himalayas. When you go to the Himalayas, you know the beauty of it. But if you start living there, how long will you be able to know the beauty of it? After a few days the honeymoon is over -- and then those Himalayan peaks are taken for granted. Not that they have become less beautiful -- they are exactly the same -- but you have become insensitive.

The obvious is almost always forgotten.

That's how we have forgotten God! because we LIVE IN HIS HOUSE, and He is ALWAYS around -- and we have forgotten about Him.

Go and ask the fish in the ocean -- the fish has forgotten about the ocean. The fish only knows, Garjan, when it is thrown out of the ocean, when it is on the sands, in the sun -- then it knows what the ocean was, what the ocean is. Now it is thirsty for the ocean. Now there is great longing for the ocean. But it has lived in the ocean for years and it has not even thought for a single moment, it has not even thanked God for the whole ocean that was given to her.

That's how it happens. It is very natural to our minds because our minds are not very sensitive, they are very dull.

You love a woman -- there is great joy; you feel so happy. And then the woman starts living with you and after a few days you have forgotten about her! You don't even look at her! Still you touch her hand, but nothing flows. She has forgotten you, you have forgotten her. Familiarity makes people very unfamiliar. And the obvious becomes non-existential.

I have heard:

In an anthropological institute in Vienna, there used to be great interest in the various love postures of the races. Two professors, one a Frenchman and the other a German, devoted most of their waking hours to the matter, consulting such ancient texts as THE KAMA SUTRA and THE PERFUMED GARDEN. When they finally conferred to compare notes, they disagreed on only one point: the German said there were 138 postures; the Frenchman claimed there were 139. A hot argument ensued. It was decided to enumerate the positions.

"Well," the Frenchman began, "first, of course, there is the good old way."

"Ach!" exclaimed the German professor disgustedly. "You win -- I forgot about that one."

And the last question:

OSHO,YOU ARE HERE -- THEN WHY DO I STILL GO ON DOUBTING?

THIS ANECDOTE:

Sinclair had been married for ten years and had lived all of them in agony. He was unbelievably jealous of his coquettish wife; for years he had suspected she was having an affair with his business partner. Finally, he could stand the tension no longer and hired a detective to trail her.
A few days later, the detective reported to Sinclair.
"Well, did you follow them?"
"Oh, yes," said the detective. "I have the report here. Last night she left your home about eight thirty, and then she met a man on the corner of Reid Street and Montgomery Place. They strolled around for about fifteen minutes, then they got into a car and went down to Patmore Lane. There they parked for a half hour and he made advances to her to which she ungrudgingly responded. Then they drove to the Franconia Hotel; I checked at the desk and found out that they were occupying room 301. Fortunately, room 301 faced the street, so I climbed a tree opposite their window, peered in and saw them both standing there completely nude, fondling each other..."
"And then?!" cried Mr. Sinclair. "What happened then?"
"Oh, well, then they pulled down the shade."
"Oh," moaned Sinclair, "what a tragedy! Always to doubt, never to know...!"

I AM HERE, but that will not make much difference -- you have learnt the habit of doubt. It has become ingrained, it has become unconscious. It is not that you doubt -- it is that you have become doubt. So even if I am here confronting you, you go on missing me. The doubt goes on arising. If one doubt disappears, you produce another. If that disappears, you produce another. Doubts come to you just like leaves come to a tree.

You will have to see the point. You will have to see me without your doubting mind. What are you expecting? Your expectation is that by and by I will argue against all your doubts, I will prove things so that your doubts are dissolved -- then you will be able to see me. That is not going to happen. I can go on and on talking to you, I can go on and on showering myself on you, but that will not help much -- the doubting mind will go on creating new doubts, fresh doubts.

If you are waiting for that moment when all doubts are gone, then you will look at me, then that moment will never come -- I will be gone. That moment will never come. If you want that moment, then you have to put your doubts aside.

Just once, look at me... without any doubt, and that will suffice. That will trigger a process of trust in you. Only through trust is the meeting with me possible. And only through trust is transformation.

Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind

Chapter #10
Chapter title: You Can't Win 'em All

10 January 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7801100
ShortTitle: FEET10
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 77 mins

The first question:

I'M NOT SKILLED IN ANY ART. POETRY SOMETIMES HAPPENS. DANCE HAPPENS THROUGH ME. I FEEL NOW THERE IS SUCH A THING AS THE ART OF LIVING, OF LIFE. HAVE YOU A COMMENT?

Amrita, that is the right way. Poetry cannot be done, it can only be allowed. Poetry is not a technique, you cannot learn it. It is a happening -- so is all art. Skill is not the central core of any art. Skill is of course needed, but that is secondary. And if the essential is there, one learns the skill easily, it comes. If the essential is not there, then you can become very skillful, you can know all the technique of it, and still you will never become an artist, you will remain a technician.

And there is NO need to become a technician. Poetry should not be there as a performance -- it should be a sheer joy, a celebration of life. You need not bother whether somebody comes to know about your poetry or not.

The wild flower -- nobody may come to know about it -- still blooms! Be a wild flower. And don't think of exhibitions. Dance as the dance comes to you. There is NO need to be skillful about it. If the skill starts coming to you slowly, slowly, without any effort on your part, that's good; but there is no need to go in search of it.

You say: I AM NOT SKILLED IN ANY ART.

Then art is possible. The skilled person is a closed person. Have you ever heard of anybody becoming a poet by learning the art of poetry? In fact, the universities and the colleges put people off poetry. The more they teach, the more it becomes impossible for anybody to become a poet. They destroy something rather than create something.

The moment you start thinking about poetry as a craft, as skill, as technique, you have missed the point.

Poetry is like love: you need not learn it. It is LOVE of life! When you are happy, it flows. When you are overflowing, it flows in many ways. Sometimes in colour -- painting is poetry in colour. Sometimes in dance -- dance is poetry in movement. Sometimes in song... and then by and by it starts transforming your whole life. Then your whole life becomes poetry.

Buddha is poetry lived, so is Jesus.

You say: POETRY SOMETIMES HAPPENS.

Don't hanker and don't desire that it should happen at other times too. If you try for other times too, you will destroy the spontaneity of it. One has to wait. One has to be patient. One has to remain open... just like you wait for a guest: your doors open, you stand on the threshold and you go on looking down the road. Your heart is throbbing. But what else can you do? When the guest comes, the guest comes.

Poetry is a guest -- become a host! But don't try to pull, don't try to manipulate -- poetry cannot be manufactured. It is not man-made: it is God-made. All poetry has the signature of God; if it is true poetry then it is always God-made.

Yes, you can compose, you can manage to create an appearance of poetry, but it will be false, it will not have life in it, it will not have spirit in it. It will be dead, it will be soul-less.

Wait for those moments... they will be rare, once in a while. But it is good! Poetry is a rare phenomenon; it is not the ordinary rut. The dance will be rare, once in a while, but it HAS to be so! Allow it. When it comes, go totally into it. When it is not coming, don't try to manage it. If you try to manage, you will start creating false things, pseudo things. And not only that: if you manage, those real moments of happening will stop. You will become closed to them.

All desiring is destructive.

And you say: DANCE HAPPENS THROUGH ME.

Right, you are on exactly the right track, Amrita. When dance happens through you, it is divine dance.

When you dance, it is very ordinary, mundane; it has not the touch of the unknown in it; it has no inspiration. It is just gymnastics, a body exercise you have learnt a few steps and movements and you are twisting your body. You are not possessed by God!

When a dance comes to you, you are possessed, you are no more yourself. God has penetrated you. Then there is a totally different quality to it. Then you are not the dancer: you are being danced. And the difference is immense. There is no effort on your part. You are simply taken over. You don't know what is happening. You are neither the doer nor the knower, and then something great happens -- something which is not of this earth. Those are the religious moments.

A dancer can know God more easily than a thinker. And a painter can know God more easily than a businessman. And a poet is certainly closer to God than any politician. These are the people of God! The artist comes closest.

In a better world, with better understanding, the poet should be the only priest. Only he can be the priest -- not the theologian, nor the trained priest, but a wild poet. That used to be so in primi-tive societies. It is still so in primitive societies. The madman is the priest, the poet is the priest -- the inspired is the priest. He does not preach on his own; he simply lets himself go into the unknown. He becomes possessed. He dances a wild dance, he sings a wild song -- for hours -- he goes on dancing and dancing. And then there comes a moment when the man disappears and God takes possession. Then his eyes change -- they roll upwards. Then his body has a totally different energy. It is felt by the people who are present there -- the presence is felt, the transformation is felt. The man is meta-morphosed, the man is drunk with the divine, then he speaks -- sometimes in a language that cannot be understood, sometimes in words which are not together, with no grammar, with no rules, he utters. But those few words that he utters can become the keys to the unknown, to God.

That's how the Vedas were uttered. That's how the Upanishads were uttered. That's how Jesus is so beautiful! I have never come across a greater poet than Jesus, although nobody thinks about him as a poet -- but he is one of the greatest poets that has ever walked on the earth. Just see the poetry of his sayings -- the Sermon on the Mount. Each single word is so full of poetry. He must have been possessed in that moment when he delivered that sermon; God must have spoken through him. He must have been one with God in those moments. It is not HE who is speaking; he is just a vehicle, a passage, a medium, a messenger.

And that is the meaning of the word 'Christ', 'Messiah' -- he brings the message. He allows the message to come to you; he becomes a bridge.

So when the poetry comes, let it come. Be thankful. When the dance comes, let it come. Be grateful. But never try to bring it. And I know -- the human mind is greedy; it continuously wants more and more. Once something has happened, you want it to be repeated again and again. You will destroy it -- don't be greedy!

With greed, God disappears. God is possible only with a non-greedy mind. Hope and wait and pray, but don't be greedy.

And you ask: I FEEL NOW THERE IS SUCH A THING AS THE ART OF LIVING, OF LIFE TOO.

There is no separate art of life. If you know how to allow poetry, if you know how to allow dance, if you know how to allow love -- if you know how to ALLOW, then you know the art of life. In the allowing, in the let-go, in the surrender, is the art of life. How not to be and to let God be -- that is the only art of life.

And one has to learn through many many ways. Poetry is one way, song is another, dance still another. Learn allowing. Learn receptivity. Learn becoming a womb. Learn to be feminine. Don't be masculine. Don't be aggressive. Don't try to conquer God, life, love, truth! Don't go like a soldier: go like a beloved, a woman.

Science is masculine, religion is feminine. That's why science has destroyed the whole earth -- the technology of it has been destructive. The ecology has been disrupted so badly that there seems to be no possibility of putting it right again. The circuit is broken everywhere. And the reason is that science became too much and lost track of the feminine qualities in human consciousness. Man became un-balanced, lopsided.

Religion has to be brought back. And by 'religion' I mean the feminine; by 'religion' I mean receptivity --not going to conquer, but waiting for the guest to come; not doing, but happening.

The second question:

OSHO, TODAY AFTER LECTURE, AS I WAS KNEELING BEFORE YOUR PLATFORM, SEXUAL FANTASIES CONCERNING YOU FILLED MY HEAD. ON THE ONE HAND, MY BODY WAS FILLED WITH ENERGY AND IT FELT GOOD; ON THE OTHER HAND I BEGAN TO FEEL GUILTY, THAT IT WAS WRONG TO HAVE SUCH THOUGHTS ABOUT YOU AND I SHOULDN'T ALLOW THEM TO CONTINUE. THEN MY STOMACH BEGAN CRAMPING AND I HAD TO RUN TO THE BATHROOM WITH DIARRHOEA. WHAT IS HAPPENING? AND IS IT OKAY TO HAVE SUCH FANTASIES?

BARKHA, SEX IS AS SACRED AS SAMADHI. The lowest and the highest are part of one continuum. The lowest rung is as much part of the ladder as the highest rung; they are nowhere divided. And if you deny the lower, you will never be able to reach to the higher.

Sex is nothing to feel guilty about! It is your life. It is where you ARE -- how can you avoid it? If you avoid it, you will be pseudo, inauthentic, untrue. If you avoid it, if you repress it, you will not be able to move upwards because the energy will be repressed through it.

Right now, it is at the stage of sexuality that you are. When you listen to me, when you start feeling me, naturally your energy is stirred. And it can only be stirred WHERE it is. Listening to me, feeling me, being in love with me, your samadhi cannot bloom right now. But if your sexuality starts moving, that's a good sign. That shows you have been contacted, that something has stirred in you, that something has become a movement in you, that you are no more a stagnant pool, that you have started flowing towards the ocean.

Certainly, the ocean is far away. It will come in the very end. But if you stop this small muddy pool from flowing, you will never reach to the ocean. I know the mud of it, but it has to be accepted. You have to start flowing! Don't be worried about sexual fantasies; they are just natural.

The serpent and the saviour are not two -- they are one. In fact, there is an ancient tradition that says that when God created Adam and Eve and told them that they should not go to the Tree of Knowledge, and they should not eat the fruit of it -- then He became the serpent! coiled around the tree, and seduced Eve to eat the fruit of the tree. God Him-self became the serpent!

I love this story. Christians will be very much shocked. But only God can do such a thing -- nobody else. From where can the serpent come? And without God's help, how can the serpent convince Eve? In fact, the whole thing was decided beforehand: God wanted man to go astray, because only by going astray does one become mature. God wanted man to commit sin, because only through sin does one one day arrive at sainthood. There is no other way.

That's why God said: "Don't eat the fruit of this tree!" This is simple psychology. What Christians say, if THEY are true, means that God is not even as much a psychologist as Freud is. This is simple psychology, that if you prevent somebody from some-thing, that something becomes more attractive, more magnetic.

If you say, "DON'T do this!" you can be sure it will be done. Every parent knows this, and God is the ultimate parent. Will He not know it?

There is a story: Freud had gone in a garden with his wife and child, and they walked around and it was a beautiful spring evening. They forgot about the child, and then it was time for the closing; the bell was ringing and everybody was to get out. The wife was very much disturbed and she said, "But where is the child? He has disappeared!" And it was a big park.

Freud said, "Tell me only one thing: did you prevent him from going somewhere?"

And she said, "Yes, I told him not to go to the fountain."

Then he said, "Let us go. If my insight is right, he will be there at the fountain."

And he was found at the fountain.

The wife was very much puzzled; she said, "How could you know?"

Freud said, "This is simple psychology. Every parent should know."

No, I cannot trust the Christian interpretation, because that makes God look very foolish. I would like Him to do what I am saying! He must have planned it, knowing perfectly well that if Adam is prevented from eating, is told, commanded, ordered, if an absolute order is given, "NEVER touch the fruit of that tree!" then it is absolutely certain that he will eat it.

But maybe... Adam was the first man and was not aware of the ways of man yet, was the first child and may have been an obedient child. There are obedient people also. And God must have waited for a few days and Adam had not gone to the tree; He must have become the serpent. Now He must have tried through the

woman, because when you cannot do anything to the man, the right way is through the woman. He must have tried through the woman. He must have talked to Eve. He succeeded.

That's why I say the serpent and the saviour are one.

And in the East, the serpent has never been in the service of the Devil; it has always been in the service of God. In the East, this is our symbology: that the serpent is inside you, coiled at your sex centre; it is called KUNDALINI -- coiled serpent. It is THERE, asleep, at the lowest rung. The tree of life is your spine -- that holds your life, it is your trunk. It nourishes you, your shape runs through it, and the serpent is lying there.

When anything stirs you it will stir the serpent too -- because that is your energy. That is WHERE your energy is. So, Barkha, don't be worried, don't feel guilty. That's my essential message to you: Never feel guilty for anything! All that happens is good. THE BAD DOES NOT HAPPEN and cannot happen, because the world is SO full of God, how can the bad happen? The bad must be our interpretation.

So let me say to you: sex and samadhi are the same energy. The serpent and the saviour are not two. There is a link between the lowest and the highest. There is a sequence that leads from one to the other, a way of life, a way of love, natural and inevitable as the way of a growing tree.

Have you watched a tree growing, how it grows, how it goes on groping and growing? What method does it follow? From the seed, the sprout, and then slowly, slowly, it starts rising upwards. It comes from deep down in the earth, and then it starts rising into the sky. From root to trunk and branch and leaf and flower and fruit.... This is my message for your tree of life too.

There is no distinction between the sacred and the profane, no separation between God who is love and the human-animal four-lettered love. It is one continuity. Your love and God's love are two ends of the same phenomenon, of the same energy.

Your love is too muddy, true; too full of many other things -- hatred, anger, jealousy, possessiveness true. But still it is gold -- mixed with mud, but still it is gold. You have to pass through fire, and all that is not gold will be gone and only gold will remain.

And I am the fire! the Master is the fire. Pass through me -- unafraid, unashamed. Pass through me fearlessly. I accept you as you are: you also accept yourself, because only through acceptance is the transformation possible, otherwise not. If you start feeling guilty, you will become repressive.

Have you gone to Khajuraho or Konarak? There you will see what I am saying to you. Those are Tantra temples, the MOST sacred temples that still exist on the earth; all other temples are ordinary, bourgeois. Only Khajuraho and Konarak, these two temples, have a different message which is not ordinary, which is extraordinary. Extraordinary because it is true.

What is their message?

If you have been to these temples, you will be surprised that on the outer sunlit walls there are ALL kinds of sexual postures -- men and women making love in so many postures! conceivable and inconceivable, possible and impossible. All the walls are full of sex. One is shocked. One starts feeling: What obscenity! One wants to condemn, one wants to lower one's eyes. One wants to escape. But that is not because of the temple but because of the priest AND his poison inside you.

Go inside. As you start moving inside the temple, the figures are less and less, and love starts changing. On the outer walls it is pure sexuality; as you start entering inside, you will find sex is disappearing. Couples are still there, in deep love, looking into each other's eyes, holding hands, embracing each other, but sexuality is no more there. Go still deeper figures are even less. Couples are still there, but not even holding hands, not even touching. Go still deeper -- and the couples have disappeared. Go still deeper....

At the innermost core of the temple what in the East we call the GHARBA, the womb -- there is not a single figure. The crowd is gone, the many is gone. There is not even a window for the outside! No light comes from the outside; it is utter darkness, silence, calm and quiet. And there is not even a figure of a god -- it is emptiness, it is nothingness.

The innermost core is nothingness and the outermost core is a carnival. The innermost core is meditation, samadhi, and the outermost core is sexuality. This is the whole life of man depicted.

But remember: if you destroy the outer walls, you will destroy the inner shrine too -- because the innermost silence and darkness cannot exist without the outer walls. The centre of the cyclone cannot exist without the cyclone. The centre cannot exist without the circumference. They are together!

Your outermost life is full of sexuality -- per-fectly good and perfectly beautiful! Khajuraho simply depicts you. It is the human story in stone; it is the human dance in stone -- from the lowest to the highest rung, from the many to one, from love to meditation, from the other to one's own emptiness and aloneness.

Courageous were the people who created these temples. And they had a vision that is my approach too. Tantra is my approach. The still point is shown together with the turning world.

The way of Tantra is not one of blind sensuality -- and not only of spirituality either. It is of both/and. Tantra does not believe in the philosophy of either/or: it believes in the philosophy of both/and. It does not reject anything -- it transforms everything. Only cowards reject. And if you reject something you will be that much poorer -- because something has been left untransformed. A part of you will remain ungrown; a part of you will remain childish. Your maturity will never be total. It will be like your one leg remains on the first rung and your hand has reached to the last rung: you will be stretched along this polarity and you will be in anguish, in agony; your life will not be of ecstasy.

That's why I say I preach Epicurus and Buddha together to you. Epicurus remains with the outer wall of the Khajuraho temple; he is right as far as he goes, but he does not go far enough. He simply takes a walk around the temple and goes home; he is not aware that he has missed the very point of the temple Those outer walls are only outer walls; they exist for the inner shrine.

Buddha goes into the inner shrine, sits there. In that silence he remains, but he forgets about the outer wall. And without the outer wall there is no inner shrine.

To me, both are lopsided, half-half. Something has been rejected and something has been chosen -- they have not been choiceless. I say to you: Accept all! the outer and the inner, the without and the within, and you will be the richest sannyasins upon the earth.

Drop guilt!

Tantra is the whole way -- neither obsession with the world, nor withdrawal from it. It is being in the world lightly, with a little smile. It is playful-ness. It doesn't take things seriously. It is light of heart, it laughs. It is unashamedly earthly and infinitely other-earthly. The earth and the sky meet in Tantra; it is the meeting of polar opposites.

SO, BARKHA, YOU NEED NOT BE WORRIED about a sudden stirring of your sexual energy. It is how it should be!

You say: TODAY AFTER LECTURE, AS I WAS KNEELING BEFORE YOUR PLATFORM, SEXUAL FANTASIES CONCERNING YOU FILLED MY HEAD. ON THE ONE HAND, MY BODY WAS FILLED WITH ENERGY AND IT FELT GOOD...

Listen to the body. The body is wiser than your so-called mind. The body knows much more, and the body is ninety-nine percent of your energy; mind is a small fragment -- making too much fuss.

ON THE OTHER HAND, I BEGAN TO FEEL GUILTY...

The priest came in; the Christian started speak-ing, the church. You have to be aware. You are not to allow the church to go on victimizing you forever. You have to drop the church, not your sexuality! because the sexuality will become the outer wall of your temple, and the church will never allow you growth.

AND ON THE OTHER HAND I BEGAN TO FEEL GUILTY, THAT IT WAS WRONG TO HAVE SUCH THOUGHTS ABOUT YOU AND I SHOULDN'T ALLOW THEM TO CONTINUE. THEN MY STOMACH BEGAN CRAMPING AND I HAD TO RUN TO THE BATHROOM WITH DIARRHOEA. WHAT IS HAPPENING? AND IS IT OKAY TO HAVE SUCH FANTASIES?

The diarrhoea came because you crushed your rising energy, you repressed. The priest poisoned your stomach. Now, if you go to the priest he will say it is because of your sexuality that you got disturbed. He will use it again to give you new guilt. He will say, "Look: it is your sexuality that has disturbed you." It is NOT your sexuality that has disturbed you: it is your idea of guilt that has disturbed you. Sexuality was innocent and pure. The idea of guilt is impure, calculating, cunning.

Drop such ideas! Listen to the body and go with the body. And soon you will see... sexuality is changing into spirituality.

I have heard:

The sculptor, Bernini, made the moment of orgasm his model for St. Teresa's experience of union with

God.

He searched for a model. He wanted to make a statue of St. Teresa in the state of samadhi. He searched for the model -- he could not find... except a woman in orgasm.

I love the story. Yes, that is true -- I agree with Bernini absolutely. You cannot find anything else which can depict ecstasy, which can symbolize ecstasy. For the moment, a woman in orgasm IS in samadhi -- although for the moment only. Soon the moment will be gone and she will plunge into deep darkness.

And the woman's orgasm is deeper than the man's, because the man's orgasm has become very local. It is confined to his genitalia; his whole body remains unaffected. But if a woman goes into orgasm, if she goes, then her whole body goes into it. She is more total, more rounded, more of a whole. And when her whole body is throbbing with joy, is moving in a timeless moment, is no more part of a thinking process, all thoughts have dis-appeared, and there is great silence -- yes, only that can depict....

And that has been the insight of all the saints who have attained. Whenever they have talked about God and the experience of God's meeting, they have always brought the metaphor from sex. It has to be orgasm -- it is the ULTIMATE orgasm, it is the TOTAL orgasm, it is the ETERNAL orgasm. But where can you find the right expression for it? You can find it only in the moment, the momentary orgasm, that sex makes possible for humanity to attain.

If you go to Khajuraho, you will see that: on every lover's face that is sculpted on the outer walls, great ecstasy. So many people go to Khajuraho and Konarka, but they only look at the lower half of these figures; they become concentrated on the genitalia. Very few people have been able to see the whole figures. And, certainly, rarely has somebody been able to see the faces of the figures -- because you are so much obsessed with sexuality, for or against, that you remain confined to the lower.

If you go and see Khajuraho, don't miss the FACES of the lovers -- they have the real message. Those faces are so blissful, so calm, so meditative, that you will not find such faces sculpted anywhere else. Such great ecstasy! Even the stone has bloomed in those faces; those faces have transformed the stone into roseflowers, into lotuses. Seeing those faces you will be able to see that these lovers are no more part of time and space; they have gone beyond.

The figures are sexually active, but they are not obsessed with sex -- neither for nor against. Both are obsessions -- for and against simply means things are no longer natural. When things are natural, you are neither for nor against.

Are you for sleep or against sleep? If you are for, you have become unnatural; if you are against, you have become unnatural. One is not for or against sleep! It is just a natural thing so is sex. And when sex is accepted naturally, it starts growing higher. Then one day, the bud spontaneously becomes a flower. Not that you have to DO something -- just let the energy move! let the sap flow and the bud WILL become the flower.

Those faces are utterly at ease, in a state of let-go. They are in the world, but not of it. And they are not doing anything; they are just like small children playing on the sea beach. They are playful. But sexually obsessed people have been very much against Khajuraho. Mahatma Gandhi wanted it to be covered with mud so that only once in a while, when some special guest came from the West or from the East it could be uncovered for him. It should be closed for ordinary people.

Mahatma Gandhi represents the mediocre mind -- he is the mahatma of the mediocres. He repre-sents the sexual obsession. His whole life he was obsessed against sex. Now, if Mahatma Gandhi goes to see Khajuraho, I don't think he will be able to see the faces of the figures; I don't think he will be able to go inside the temple -- the outer will be enough to prevent him. And I don't think he will be able to watch even the outer; he will be so angry, he will feel so guilty, he will feel so ashamed! If you talk to the so-called educated Indians about Khajuraho, you will see they feel ashamed. They will say to you, "We are sorry, but these temples don't represent our mainstream. They are not represen-tative of our culture. They are AGAINST our culture. They are freak events in our culture -- they don't represent us. We are very sorry that they exist."

But they represent one of the most wholistic attitudes towards life -- all is accepted, because all is divine.

So, Barkha, allow your sexual energies to move. Go with them. Don't fight with them; they are your energies. Float with them and they will take you to the ocean. They INEVITABLY take you! You just have to be capable of letting go.

To me, the final stage of a human being is not the sage, not the Buddha, but Shiva Nataraj -- Shiva the

Dancer. Buddha has gone very deep, but the outer wall is missing, the outer wall is denied. Shiva contains all, contains all contradictions -- contains the whole of God choicelessly. He lives in the innermost core of the shrine and dances on the outer walls too.
Unless the sage can dance, something is missing.

Life is a dance. You have to participate in it. And the more silent you become, the deeper your participation. Never withdraw from life. Never renounce life, because in renouncing life you will be renouncing God Himself. Be true to life, be committed to life. Be utterly for life.

It happens when you have reached to the innermost core of the temple... there is no reason for you to dance; you can remain there silent. Just as Buddha says: When you have attained enlightenment, then there are two paths open for you -- either you can become an ARHAT, YOU can go to the other shore, or you can become a BODHISATTVA, YOU can remain on this shore. In fact, there is no reason to be on this shore when you have become enlightened. But Buddha says for the sake of others, for com-passion's sake, create great compassion in yourself so that you can linger a little longer and help people.

In the same way I would like to say to you: When you become enlightened, two possibilities open -- either you can remain inside the temple, in the womb of the temple... dark, windowless, not going out at all, not even a light penetrates; no sound from the outside, nothing of the marketplace. You sit silently there, in absolute silence, in timeless silence. There is NO reason why you should come out and have a dance, but still I would like you to come back, although there is no reason. You can stop there; your journey is complete -- but something is still missing. You have learnt how to be silent, now you have to show whether you can be silent in sound. You have learnt how to be alone, now you have to show whether you can be alone and love too. You have to come back to the marketplace from the mountains. The ultimate test is there.

There is NO reason for this, that I would like to repeat. There is no reason for this world, but there is a rhyme and a rhythm -- no reason, but a rhyme and a rhythm. When you have become silent, create sound -- and your silence will go deeper because of the contrasting sound. When you have known what aloneness is, be together with people -- and the people and their presence will help you to know your aloneness far more deeply. When you have known how to remain still, dance -- and the dance will give you the background in which the stillness will come very loud and very clear.

There is no reason for it, but there is a rhyme and a rhythm in it. Go to the opposite! And that is the meaning of Shiva Nataraj -- Shiva the Dancer of dancers. It is hard, he is a Buddha, but in his outer activities he is a worldly man.

This is the ultimate for Tantra, and this is the ultimate for me too. I would like you to become gods and yet part of this world. No withdrawal is needed. But if you have a guilt feeling somewhere, the moment you become silent you will not be able to come back to the world of sound and noise. Drop all guilt feelings. That will help you to grow to the ultimate, and that will help you to come back to the world too.

When you can come back to the marketplace with a wine bottle in your hand, the ultimate is achieved.

The fourth question: THAT IS PHILOSOPHY?

A small anecdote:

A SPORTING GENTLEMAN at a bar insisted that blind-folded, he could taste any liquor and identify it, and tell the name of the company that produced it.

The bartender accepted the challenge. After the gentleman was blindfolded, the barflies gathered round to witness the first test. The expert took a sip, and immediately declared: "Four Roses, put out by Frankfort Distillers."
"Right," replied the bartender. They would try again. On his next turn, the expert again took only the one sip and announced, "Canadian Club, put out by Hiram Walker."
"Right again," said the bartender. "Let's try just once more."

This time the gang thought they'd play a trick on him. Instead of whiskey, the bartender filled the bottle with urine.

When the expert tasted this, he remarked excitedly, "Why, this is piss!"
"Right you are!" acknowledged the bartender. "But whose?"

Philosophy is unnecessary curiosity. Pointless cur-iosity. And you can go on and on... ad nauseam.

Avoid! Philosophy has trapped many people and destroyed their lives.

Philosophy is mind gymnastics, hair-splitting. One can become very much, deeply involved in it. It is very very engrossing, because one question leads to ten new questions and so on and so forth.... But you are in a mind trip; it leads you away and away from life and life's real problems. It leads you away from existence. You become obsessed with specu-lation and you forget living.

That's why I say art is far better, because it is far more earthly. Philosophy is abstract. Avoid ab-stractions, because through abstraction you will never come to reality. And we HAVE to come to reality -- because you can only eat real bread, not a philosophic concept of bread. You can love only a real woman, not a philosophic abstraction of womanhood. When you want to drink water and you are thirsty, you would not like any philosophy about water; you would like real water -- howsoever muddy and dirty, but real water. Even Poona water will do! But you would not like philosophy about water.

Philosophy is always about and about; it goes round and round in circles -- it never arrives anywhere.

The fifth question:

YOUR WORDS ABOUT PRIESTS RING SO TRUE TO ME AND ARE BODY BLOWS TO MY EGO. YET MY MIND GOES ON ASKING: WAS THE CELIBATE MONK, FRANCIS OF ASSISI, NOT ENLIGHTENED?

SAMUDRA, FRANCIS OF ASSISI WAS ENLIGHTENED -- not because he was a monk, but in spite of it. It is like a man taking part in a race carrying two rocks in his two hands and he arrives first -- not because of those two rocks that he has been carrying in his hands, but in spite of them. It is a miracle that St. Francis ever became enlightened.

You need not carry those rocks.

He must have been a rare man -- that even re-maining a Christian he became enlightened.

The sixth question:

I WANT TO BECOME A SANNYASIN, BUT I AM VERY SERIOUS ABOUT IT. AND I HAVE BEEN THINKING AND THINKING, BUT NO CONCLUSION SEEMS TO BE IN SIGHT.

TO TAKE SANNYAS SERIOUSLY IS TO MISS THE WHOLE point of it. Sannyas is laughter, playfulness, fun. Laughter is at the very heart of it. You can only take it playfully, not seriously.

If you decide out of long long thinking about it, your decision will be wrong. If you come to a conclusion I will not suggest to you that you take sannyas. You have started from a wrong beginning. The whole point of sannyas is to take life non-seriously, playfully, lightly. And if you can take life lightly, you will be able to walk without feet, fly without wings, think without mind.

I have heard that angels in heaven can fly, not because they have wings, but because they take themselves very lightly.

Bonhoeffer, a Christian mystic who was murdered by Adolf Hitler, wrote from prison his last letter to his friends. In that letter I have come across a great message. He says: "Make the most of the beautiful country you are in. Spread HILARITAS around you -- and mind you keep it yourself too!"

Hilaritas -- hilarity -- this country is beautiful! This moment, this space is beautiful, where you find yourself. Nothing is missing except your laughter. If you can laugh, you will fall in tune with the cosmic energy. I teach you laughter. I am against all seriousness.

Either take sannyas or don't take it -- but don't think about it, because that is a sure way to miss it. You can take it after thinking but you will miss it all the same.

Sannyas is a state of living unison, of being who we are and where, with widest eyes. Paradise is regained in the recognition that it was never lost. We waken from the long dream of having left it, and find ourselves at home all the while.

You have not gone anywhere, you have not left the home. You have NOT fallen! You are ALREADY in the Garden of Eden, just fallen asleep. Sannyas is an awakening. And if you can laugh, you will awaken and you will awaken others too.

I teach you a life of joy, celebration, delight. I don't teach you long faces. The days of the sad saint are no more. The future belongs to the laughing saints.

And the last question:

THERE IS NO DOUBT THAT FOR NINETY-NINE PERCENT OF THE LECTURES I AM VERY BUSY THINKING. BUT STRANGE ARE THE WEIRD TRIPS I GET INTO! NOW FOR THE LAST TEN DAYS, I AM MOST OF THE TIME INVOLVED IN THESE BALLERINA FANTASIES -- SEEING MYSELF IN THIS BEAUTIFUL TUTU, WHIRLING IN FRONT OF YOU IN A GREAT SYMPHONY!
THE DREAM OF A POOR LITTLE ELEPHANT?

RADHA, THAT IS GREAT! Forget all about the lectures! You are having such a beautiful experience -- even I felt jealous.

And the really really last one:

I HAVE KNOWN MANY MANY SUCCESSES AND ONLY A FEW FAILURES IN MY LIFE, BUT STILL THOSE FEW FAILURES ARE HEAVY ON ME, THEY HURT. WHY?

BE A LITTLE PLAYFUL, MAN. If you go on succeeding in everything, then everybody else will go on failing. A few chances to others too -- be a little fair.
A story for you to meditate...

Joe the gambler walked into a saloon and said to the bartender, "Bet you a dollar I can bite my right eye."
The bartender said, "Okay. It's a bet."
So Joe took out his glass eye and bit it. The bartender paid up, and then challenged, "Bet you a dollar you can't bite your left eye."
Joe accepted the challenge. A crowd gathered. He then removed his dental plates from his mouth and bit his left eye. The bartender smiled and paid up.
Then Joe said, "I'll bet you a dollar I can piss on you without getting you wet."
This offer was promptly accepted, and then Joe proceeded to do his thing. The bartender jumped back, drenched, and exclaimed, "What? What the hell are you doing?"
"Well," answered Joe ruefully, as he slapped a buck on the bar, "You can't win 'em all!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Zen Stories
Talks given from 05/03/80 am to 10/05/80 am
English Discourse series
16 Chapters
Year published: 1982

Original tape title calls discourses 1 to 6 as "Part 1", and 7 to 16 as "Part 2".

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Breath of the Soul

5 March 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8003050
ShortTitle: INZEN01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO,
WHY HAVE YOU CALLED THIS SERIES OF DISCOURSES: "WALKING IN ZEN, SITTING IN ZEN"?

I AM NOT TO BLAME. The whole blame goes to this old guy Yoka. Yoka is one of the rarest enlightened people; his sayings are tremendously beautiful. Very few sayings are available, but each saying is a diamond unique in itself.
Reading his sayings, I came across this statement:

A MAN OF ZEN WALKS IN ZEN AND SITS IN ZEN. WHETHER HE SPEAKS OR ACTS, WHETHER HE IS SILENT OR INACTIVE, HIS BODY IS ALWAYS PEACEFUL. HE SMILES, LOOKING STRAIGHT AT THE SWORD WHICH TAKES HIS LIFE. HE KEEPS HIS BALANCE EVEN AT THE MOMENT OF DEATH.

I love the statement that the "man of Zen walks in Zen and sits in Zen" for the simple reason that meditation cannot be just a part of your life. You cannot make a fragment of your life meditative; it is not possible to be meditative for one hour and then non-meditative for twenty-three hours. It is absolutely impossible. If you are doing that, that means your meditation is false.

Meditation can either be a twenty-four-hour affair or it cannot be at all. It is like breathing: you cannot breathe for one hour and then put it aside for twenty-three hours, otherwise you will be dead. You have to go on breathing. Even while you are asleep you have to go on breathing. Even in a deep coma you have to go on breathing.

Meditation is the breath of your soul. Just as breathing is the life of the body, meditation is the life of the soul.

The people who are not aware of meditation are spiritually dead.

George Gurdjieff used to say that very few people have souls -- and he is right. One is born not with a soul but only with a seed which can grow into a soul -- which may not grow. It will depend on you. You will have to create the right soil, the right climate for it to grow, to bloom. You will have to provoke the spring into coming to you so that your soul can flower, otherwise you are just a body-mind. The soul is only an empty word. Meditation makes it a reality. Meditation is the climate in which the soul happens.

Zen is another name for meditation. The word *zen* comes from the Sanskrit root *dhyan* -- it has traveled far. *Dhyan* means a state of absolute silence, of thoughtless silence, but full of awareness. Even the thought that "I am aware" is enough to distract you from your meditation. Even to know that "I am in meditation" is enough to destroy it.

A state of meditation is an innocent, silent state. You are blissfully unaware of your awareness. You *are*, but you are utterly relaxed. You are not in a state of sleep; you are fully alert, more alert than ever. You are alertness, rather.

Dhyan is the greatest contribution of the East to the evolution of humanity.

Buddha himself never used Sanskrit; he used a language that was used by the masses of those days, he used Pali. In Pali, *dhyan* becomes *jhan*. When Buddha's message reached China, *jhan* became *chan*. And when it traveled from China to Japan, it became *zen*. But it originates from *dhyan*. *Dhyan* means meditation, but the English word "meditation" does not have that flavor, it has a long association with contemplation. The English word "meditation" means meditation upon something; there is an object of meditation.

And in Zen there is no object at all, only pure subjectivity. You are aware, but not aware of something. There is nothing to be aware of; everything has disappeared. You are not even aware of nothingness, because then nothingness becomes your object, then nothingness becomes your thought. You are not aware of emptiness either. You are simply aware; there is no object to your awareness. The mirror is empty, reflecting nothing, because there is nothing to reflect.

You have to remember it, otherwise "meditation" can give you a wrong impression. Whenever the word "meditation" is used, immediately the question arises, "On what?" That question is irrelevant. If you are asking, "On what?" then you are asking what to think about, contemplate about, concentrate on -- and that is not meditation.

Concentration is not meditation, concentration is an effort of the mind to focus itself. It has certain purposes of its own. It is a method in science -- useful, but it is not meditation.

Contemplation is a little vague, more abstract. In concentration, the object is more visible; in contemplation, the object is abstract. You concentrate on a flame of light; you contemplate on love. And in Christianity, contemplation and meditation have become synonymous.

Meditation should be given a new meaning, a new fragrance -- the fragrance of Zen. Concentration is of the mind, meditation is not of the mind at all, and contemplation is just in between, in a limbo. It is something of the mind and something of the no-mind, a mixture; a state where mind and no-mind meet, the boundary.

One has to reach to the absolute state of awareness: that is Zen. You cannot do it every morning for a few minutes or for half an hour and then forget all about it. It has to become like your heartbeat. You have to sit in it, you have to walk in it. Yes, you have even to sleep in it.

Ananda, one of Gautam Buddha's chief disciples, asked Buddha, "One thing always puzzles me and I cannot contain my curiosity anymore although my question is irrelevant. The question is that when you go to sleep you remain the whole night in the same posture. Wherever you put your hands, your feet, whatsoever side you lie on, you remain exactly the same, like a statue. You don't move, you don't change your side, you don't move your hands,. your feet -- nothing changes. You wake up in the morning in exactly the same posture that you had gone to sleep in. One night, just out of curiosity, I looked at you the whole night -- not a single movement. Are you controlling yourself even in your sleep?"

Buddha said, "There is no question of control. I am awake, I am in meditation. I sleep in meditation. Just as I wake up early in the morning in meditation, every night I go to sleep in meditation. My day is my meditation, my night too. I remain absolutely calm and quiet because deep down I am perfectly aware. The flame of meditation goes on burning smokeless. That's why there is no need to move."

Yoka says:

A MAN OF ZEN WALKS IN ZEN AND SITS IN ZEN.

This is of great significance for you all. Meditation has to become something so deep in you that wherever you go it remains, abides with you; whatsoever you do it is always there. Only then can your life be transformed. Then not only will you be meditative in your life, you will be meditative in your death too. You will die in deep meditation.

That's how Buddha died. That's how all the Buddhas have always died: their death is something exquisitely beautiful. Their life is beautiful, their death too. There is no gap between their life and death. Their death is a crescendo of their life, the ultimate peak, the absolute expression.

When Buddha died he was eighty-two years old. He called his disciples together -- just as he used to when he talked to them every morning. They all gathered. Nobody was thinking at all about his death.

And then Buddha said, "This is my last sermon to you. Whatsoever I had to say to you I have said. Forty-two years I have been telling you, saying to you... I have poured out my whole heart. Now, if somebody has any question left he can ask, because this is the last day of my life. Today I leave for the other shore. My boat has arrived."

They were shocked! They had come just to listen to the daily discourse. They were not thinking that he was going to die -- and without making any fuss about death! It was just a simple phenomenon, a simple declaration that "My boat has come and I have to leave. If you have any question left you can ask me, because if you don't ask me today, I will never again be available. Then the question will remain with you. So please, be kind and don't be shy," he told his disciples.

They started crying. And Buddha said, "Stop all this nonsense! This is no time to waste on crying and weeping! Ask if you have something to ask, otherwise let me go. The time has come. I cannot linger any longer."

They said,'We have nothing to ask. You have given more than we would have ever asked. You have answered all the questions that we have asked, that we could have asked. You have answered questions which for centuries will be fulfilling for all kinds of inquirers."

Then Buddha said, "So I can take leave of you. Good-bye."

And he closed his eyes, sat in a lotus posture, and started moving towards the other shore.

It is said: the first step was that he left his body, the second step was that he left his mind, the third step was that he left his heart, the fourth step was that he left his soul. He disappeared into the universal so peacefully, so silently, so joyously. The birds were chirping; it was early morning -- the sun was still on the horizon. And ten thousand sannyasins were sitting and watching Buddha dying with such grace! They forgot completely that this was death. There was nothing of death as they had always conceived it. It was such an extraordinary experience.

So much meditative energy was released that many became enlightened that very day, that very moment. Those who were just on the verge were pushed into the unknown. Thousands, it is said, became enlightened through Buddha's beautiful death.

We don't call it death, we call it *Mahaparinirvana*, dissolving into the absolute -- just like an ice cube melting, dissolving into the ocean. He lived in meditation, he died in meditation.

It is because of Yoka that I have chosen this title'Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen." In this simple phrase, the whole experience of all the awakened ones is condensed.

Yoka also says:

> THE FEARLESS THOUGHT OF ZEN IS LIKE THE POWERFUL ROARING OF A LION, STRIKING TERROR INTO THE HEARTS OF ALL OTHER ANIMALS. EVEN THE KING OF THE ELEPHANTS RUNS OFF FORGETTING HIS DIGNITY. DISCIPLES OF GOOD HEART, THEY ALONE, LIKE THE OLD DRAGON HEAR THAT ROARING WITH CALM DELIGHT.

Yes, Zen is like the roar of a lion. All other religions speak in a way that does not hurt so much. They are compromising; they compromise with your sleep. Zen is non-compromising. It does not care about your sleep and your beautiful dreams. It shocks you, it shatters you. Its whole effort is to wake you, whatsoever the cost. Yes, it is like a lion's roar.

> ONLY DISCIPLES OF GOOD HEART, THEY ALONE, LIKE THE OLD DRAGON HEAR THAT ROARING WITH CALM DELIGHT.

It can be heard only with a deep love for truth. It can be heard only by those who are real inquirers, not just curious, not just spectators, not just philosophers, but who are really ready to go through a radical transformation -- who are ready to die and be reborn. It is only for those few people who have guts and courage, because it is not a Sunday religion like Christianity, that each Sunday you go to the church and your paradise is assured. It is not like Mohammedanism, that you pray five times, go on repeating like a

parrot the same words, which are not your words, which are not spontaneous to you, which have been imposed by others on you -- you may not even know their meaning.

It is such a stupid world! Mohammedans pray in Arabic, which they don't understand; Hindus pray in Sanskrit, which they don't understand; and now Buddhists pray in Pali, which they don't understand -- for the simple reason that priests have been very much insistent on keeping the dead language because those prayers are very poor if they are translated into the language which you understand. You will be at a loss -- you will not be able to see what there is to pray in them; they will lose all the mystery. The mystery is because you don't understand them. Hence Latin, Greek, Arabic, Sanskrit, Pali, Prakrit -- dead languages which nobody understands anymore. Priests go on insisting that prayers should be in those dead languages.

You are saying something the meaning of which is not known to you. What kind of prayer is this? To whom are you addressing it? You don't know anything about God. And what you are saying is not arising out of your heart, you are just being a gramophone record -- His Master's Voice.

Zen is not interested in such compromises. It wants you to really wake up. And it is hard work, a thankless job. A Zen Master has chosen something for which nobody is going to thank him. Everybody will feel sabotaged by him and everybody will feel hurt by him. Everybody will feel he is disturbing their sleep. Only very few people, who are real inquirers, who are ready to risk all, will be able to understand, because Zen says your *whole* life has to be transformed, not just a part of your life.

When you are in the temple, in the mosque, in the synagogue, you become religious, and when you are outside of it you are irreligious, just the old self. Then your being in the temple is a pretension. It divides you, it creates a schizophrenic humanity, it creates people who have split minds. If you go and see them praying in the mosques, in the temples, you will say, "How beautiful they are!" And the same people in the marketplace become so ugly. And the same people will kill each other with such cruelty you could not have conceived of it! If you had seen them praying in the mosque, in the church, you would not have believed that they would butcher each other so cruelly, so mechanically.

Christians have killed thousands of Mohammedans, Mohammedans have killed thousands of Christians Hindus have killed Mohammedans, Mohammedans have killed Hindus, Hindus have killed Buddhists, and so on and so forth. All these religions have been enemies to each other. They talk of love, but that is only mere talk; the reality is totally different. And why is it so?because their prayer is false.

Zen wants you to be religious, not in a formal way, but to be really religious in your day-to-day life. Zen does not divide your life into the mundane and the sacred, it says *everything is* sacred. So eating, be meditative. Walking, be meditative. Whatsoever you are doing... taking a bath, be meditative. Wherever you are, you *are* in the temple. This whole existence is God's temple! Behave as you would like to behave in a temple. God is present everywhere.

Zen does not talk about God at all, but only of godliness: a certain quality, a fragrance which is everywhere. Only when you have the capacity to learn will you be able to see it. All that is needed on your part is the capacity to be silent, receptive, welcoming, open.

The second question

OSHO,
IT IS CLAIMED THAT WE LEARN FROM CHAOS.
HOW MUCH MORE DOES MAN NEED TO AWAKEN?

Sol Lewis,

Chaos is not there outside -- the outside is a cosmos -- but inside there is a chaos. And it is because of the chaos inside that people don't look inwards. They are afraid to look, very frightened of looking in. They keep themselves occupied in every possible way so that there is no time left, no space left to look in. They go on listening to the Buddhas, who say, "Know thyself." They understand what is meant by "knowing thyself", but they don't make any effort to know themselves. They are afraid of the chaos.

Inside there is chaos. Outside there is no chaos. The stars are moving in a rhythm, the whole existence is rhythmic, it is in absolute accord. It is just man's mind which is in a chaos. And if you see any chaos outside, that is man-made, man-created.

Man remains a chaos unless he becomes a no-mind. Mind is a chaos -- mind is bound to be a chaos --

and you have become identified with it. What is mind? Past plus future. The present is not part of the mind at all, the present belongs to existence -- and the present is an absolute harmony. The past is no more and the future is not yet, and your mind consists of these two non-existential things: memories and imaginations, memories and desires, memories and hopes. It is because of this that you are living in a mad state.

Everybody is insane inside. We don't call anybody insane unless he moves too much to the extreme; but the difference between insane people and the so-called sane is only of degree -- and anything can trigger it. You are just boiling somewhere near ninety-nine degrees; just one degree more -- your business fails, you go bankrupt, your wife dies -- and that one degree is added to your ninety-nine degrees, and you start evaporating; you are insane.

The psychiatrists, the psychotherapists, all function only to keep you within limits. They keep you normally abnormal -- that is their function. They are the agents of society, just as in the old days, priests were the agents of the society. Psychotherapists are the new priests, a new priesthood which functions to keep this society running, which keeps this society believing that everything is okay.

Nothing is okay. Everybody is on the verge of a breakdown and anything, any accident, can push you into the world of the insane. You are getting ready, you are always getting ready. The more sensitive you are, the more alive you are, the greater the possibility that you may go insane.

At the funeral of his wife Perelli made a terrible scene, so terrible and heart-rending, in fact, that friends had to forcibly restrain him from jumping into the grave and being buried with his beloved Maria. Then, still overcome with grief, he was taken home in the rented limousine and immediately went into complete seclusion.

A week passed and nothing was heard of him. Finally, worried about the poor guy, his late wife's brother went to the house. After ringing the doorbell for ten minutes -- and still worried -- the brother-in-law jimmied the front door, went upstairs and found his dead sister's husband busily banging the maid.

The bedroom was a mess -- empty champagne bottles everywhere.

"This is terrible, Perelli! " the brother-in-law declared in shocked tones. "Your dead wife, my sister, has been dead only a week and you're doing this! You're doing THIS!"

So busy in the saddle was Perelli that he managed only to turn his head. "How do I know what I'm doing?" he said. "I got such grief! I got such grief!"

People are in a mess! They are just keeping face somehow, managing a facade, pretending that everything is okay. But nothing is okay.

You ask me, Sol: IT IS CLAIMED THAT WE LEARN FROM CHAOS.

Yes, it is true. But we learn from chaos only if we go inwards, if we enter into the chaos consciously, deliberately, knowingly. If we encounter the chaos, of course, we learn -- there is no other way of learning. It is really out of this chaos that stars are born. It is out of this chaos that Buddhas are born -- but you have to encounter it.

And we go on doing just the opposite: we go on hiding it, covering it. We don't want to show it to anybody and we don't want to see it ourselves. We are so frightened, we are so scared. We are afraid that we may not be able to manage. We are afraid that if we go in we may not be able to come back. So we cling to anything on the outside; any excuse is enough to cling. We go on clinging to something or other -- we just go on avoiding ourselves.

The person that you are avoiding the most in your life is you. Your whole life is managed in such a way that you never come across yourself. You have been trained, brought up, educated, cultured, civilized in such a way that you will never meet yourself. You will meet everybody except yourself, you will be introduced to everybody except yourself for the simple reason that the society does not know how to cope with the inner chaos.

It is only in the presence of a Master, in a Buddhafield, that people gather courage to face themselves. And in the beginning it is a breakdown, but if you are moving into it consciously, soon the breakdown becomes a breakthrough.

To transform breakdowns into breakthroughs is the whole function of a Master. The psychotherapist simply patches you up. He puts a few bandages on you, a little ointment here and a little ointment there. He

helps you to stand on your own two feet again, back in the old way. He makes you your old self again. You start functioning, you start doing the old things that you have always been doing. That is his function. He is not there to transform you.

You need a metapsychology, the psychology of the Buddhas.

It is the greatest adventure in life to go through a breakdown consciously. It is the greatest risk because there is no guarantee that the breakdown will become a breakthrough. It does become, but these things cannot be guaranteed. Your chaos is very ancient -- for many many lives you have been in chaos. It is thick and dense. It is almost a universe in itself. So when you enter into it with your small capacity, of course, there is danger. But without facing this danger nobody has ever become integrated, nobody has ever become an individual, indivisible.

Sol, the claim is absolutely right: we learn only from chaos. But we learn only if we go through the chaos, and we have to go through the chaos in a particular way, with a style, with a method. Just going into chaos without any method will be a breakdown -- you will go mad.

Zen, or meditation, is the method which will help you to go through the chaos, through the dark night of the soul, balanced, disciplined, alert. The dawn is not far away, but before you can reach the dawn, the dark night has to be passed through. And as the dawn comes closer, the night will become darker.

This is really the function of religious communes, because alone you may not be able to do it, but in a commune where many people are ahead of you, many people are behind you, with a Master who has attained to the dawn, who goes on calling you forth, who goes on saying to you, "Don't be worried, the goal is not far away."... And there are people ahead of you who say, "Don't be worried. We have passed through such a state and you will also pass through it. Just a little more perseverance, a little more awaiting, a little more patience!"

And there is the Master like a shining star. And he goes on helping you in every way, holding your hand in moments when you would like to run away, to escape, to go back to your old world, to forget all about it because it is such a nightmare.

Yes, Sol, one learns, but one learns the hard way; there is no shortcut.

You say: HOW MUCH MORE DOES MAN NEED TO AWAKEN?

It is not a question of how much more, it is not a question of quantity; either you are asleep or you are awake. No one is more asleep than anybody else. The people who are asleep are asleep in the same way. It does not matter how deeply you are asleep -- it is not a question of quantity -- you are asleep, that is enough. And the same is the case with awakening: if you are awake, you are simply awake. Nobody is more awake or less awake.

For centuries theologians have been discussing... theologians always discuss stupid things. In India they have been discussing for centuries "Who is more awake, Mahavira or Buddha?" Jainas say Mahavira is more awake, Buddha's followers say Buddha is more awake. And the whole point is nonsensical, the whole argument is foolish. There is no question of more or less: if somebody is awake, he is awake. Buddha is awake, Mahavira is awake. The night is over; the chaos has been transformed into a cosmos.

And this is the miracle: when you are perfectly awake your very chaos becomes a cosmos, because it starts settling into an orchestra; the noise becomes music. Suddenly, all that was insanity, madness, is transformed into Buddhahood, into enlightenment -- the same energy! Chaos means energy -- energy of which you are unconscious. If you become conscious, the very phenomenon of consciousness is a transforming phenomenon. You need not do anything else; just being conscious is enough.

The spring has come. Suddenly, buds start opening, flowers bloom -- thousands of flowers; the inner world becomes full of fragrance.

Man is absolutely asleep.

The drunk Mulla Nasruddin noticed one parrot perched atop a farmhouse gable. Attracted by the bright plumage, he ran to fetch a ladder, climbed onto the roof, and was about to clap his cap over the bird when the parrot fixed him with a beady eye and asked, "What the hell do you think you're doing?"

"Gosh, I didn't mean nothing!" said the Mulla, "I thought you was a bird!"

People are not in their senses! You think you are awake, and that is one of the greatest mistakes -- it keeps you unawake. The very idea that you are awake is a deception. If you think you are already awake,

then there is no need to do anything to be awakened.

You have to realize that you are drunk, drunk with many things: with greed, with lust, with anger, with ambition, with ego. These are all drugs! It is a very strange world: ordinary drugs, which are not so harmful, are prohibited. People are continuously talking against smoking, which is not very harmful. It is a kind of *pranayama*: breathing in, breathing out -- of course, a little foolish because you can breathe pure air and you are breathing dirty smoke, and paying for it, but it is nothing much to be worried about. Or people are against alcohol. One in a while a little bit of alcohol is not bad, it is fun! And it is purely vegetarian! You are not harming anybody. But there is so much antagonism against alcohol and smoking.

And the new drugs are far better than alcohol. For example, LSD is far better, less harmful than alcohol. Taken in right doses, with a right guide, in a right atmosphere, it can reveal many things to you. It can become a method of encountering yourself. It can give you new visions, new insights into your being and into existence itself. But people are against it, although they are not against greed, they are not against ego trips, they are not against ambition.

Just a few months ago Morarji Desai was the Prime Minister of India. He is very much against alcohol, obsessed, he wanted absolute prohibition. But he is not aware that he is more alcoholic than anybody else. He is such an egoist -- very rare to find -- and so full of greed and ambition. He has been trying to occupy some post or other his whole life. Now he is eighty-five, but still, a few days ago he said, "If people want me again, then I will stand in the elections." It is a well-known fact that he was even willing to become Chief Minister of Gujarat -- after being the Prime Minister of India he was ready to be just a chief minister of one of the small states. Such power-hungry people!

But nobody thinks that these are all intoxicants: ambition, greed, lust for power. These are keeping humanity in a chaos. These are the people -- and they are not alone. We are all in the same boat. A few are very madly after power, a few are not so madly after power, but everybody thinks in terms of power, money, prestige, respectability. These things go on keeping you drunk. And then a person can do anything.

Morarji Desai wants to live as long as he can. Maybe deep down he thinks that he can become physically immortal by drinking his own urine! He is against alcohol, but not against drinking his own urine. Now, alcohol is pure fruit juice -- far better than drinking your own urine! But he does not call it urine, he calls it "water of life".

Just the other day Indira moved into the Prime Minister's house. For two, three months, she didn't move. Why? For the simple reason that the whole house had to be cleaned because Morarji lived there for two, three years! Every utensil had to be cleaned and changed and the bathroom tiles had to be removed and demolished. The whole house was stinking!

I have heard that when he went to America he was very puzzled. Wherever he went -- he was invited to many parties -- ladies would always gather in the other corner of the room. He inquired, but nobody was answering. People politely tried to change the subject, but he insisted. Finally somebody said, "Sir, if you insist, then we have to say: those ladies are afraid that if you suddenly feel thirsty, then? So they keep aloof, a little far away."

These people have been dominating humanity -- ambitious! Now he wants to live. For what? Just to have more power, to have more power for a longer time.

Man is not destroyed by other small things -- marijuana, LSD, etcetera -- he is destroyed by something far deeper. Ambition is the most poisonous thing. We *are* unconscious.

Sol, unless we become very aware of our inner poisons we will not be able to transform our beings from darkness into light. We will remain dark holes -- and we have the capacity to become eternal light.

Three Irishmen, none too sober, were talking together in a bus terminal. They got so engrossed comparing their bowling scores that they didn't notice the bus had pulled in. As the driver sang out, "All aboard," they looked up, startled, and dashed from the platform. Two of them managed to hop on the bus, but the third didn't make it.

As he stood sadly watching the bus depart in the distance, a stranger tried to cheer him up, saying, "You shouldn't feel too bad. Two out of three made it and that's a pretty good average." The Irishman shook his head. "But *they* came to see *me* off.

And it is not only so with the people who are drunk, it is not only so with the people who are politically drunk, it is so with your so-called religious people too. Those who think they are helping mankind -- great missionaries, public servants -- they are the most mischievous people for the simple reason that they

themselves are in chaos and they are trying to help others. They double your chaos, they multiply your chaos. The world would be far happier and far saner if there were no missionaries, no public servants. If people are left to themselves they will come to their senses sooner. But there are public servants; they cannot leave you, they cannot leave you alone.

A man was beating an old woman on the street. A crowd gathered. The man was very strong, tall, muscular, but finally somebody in the crowd gathered courage and asked, "What's the matter? Why are you beating that poor old woman?" He said, "I want to help her to go to the other side, but she insists on not going. And I am here to help old people to cross the road. The traffic is dangerous."

That's what is happening: missionaries, public servants, are bent upon helping you!

Jake the barber, passing by a tenement house in the pre-dawn hours of the morning, saw a man leaning limply against the doorway.
"What's the matter?" he asked sympathetically. "Drunk?"
"Yeah, I'm afraid sho."
"Do you live in this house?"
"Yep."
"Want me to help you upstairs?"
"Yeah, shank you."
"What floor do you live on?"
"Shecon'."
With much difficulty, Jake half dragged, half carried the wilting figure up the dark stairway to the second floor.
"Is this your apartment?" he asked.
"Yep," affirmed the man, his eyes already closed in alcoholic slumber.
Jake opened the unlocked door and shoved the drunk inside. He then groped his way back downstairs. But as he was going through the vestibule, he made out the dim outline of another man, apparently in worse condition than the first, staggering in front of the house.
"What's the trouble, mister?" he asked. "Are you drunk, too?"
"Yesh," came the feeble reply.
"Do you live in this house also?"
"Yesh."
"Don't tell me you live on the second floor, too?"
"Yesh."
Again Jake half carried the stranger to the second floor. He pushed open the same door and shoved the man inside the darkened room.
As Jake was emerging from the building he discerned yet a third man, evidently worse off than either of the other two. This poor fellow was dishevelled and bleeding from cuts and bruises on his head and face. He was about to approach him and offer him assistance when the object of his solicitude darted into the street and threw himself into the arms of a policeman.
Offisher," he gasped, pointing a quivering finger at Jake, "perteck me from this man. All night long he's done nothin' but drag me upstairs an' throw me down the elevator shaft!"

Sol, it is not a question of how much more man needs to awaken; man simply needs to be awake. And the only way to be awake is through meditation; there is no other way. Zen is the only way..."Walking in Zen, sitting in Zen."

The third question

OSHO,
AFTER LISTENING TO YOU THE OTHER DAY AND HEARING SEX IS STUPID, WE TRIED IT RIGHT AWAY. WE DON T UNDERSTAND! WHAT DO YOU FIND STUPID?

Ritmo and Deva Mastanando,

I have been telling you of other things. Have you ever tried them right away? I am telling you about meditation every day and you go on postponing it! And sex you tried right away! You did me a great favor -- you did not try it here! That shows its stupidity.

Sex is not stupid, you are stupid! It is because of you that poor sex also becomes stupid. And you will never know unless you rise a little higher. Unless you become a little more alert, you will not see the stupidity. You can't see it remaining on the same level -- nobody can see it.

Go to the madhouse, ask any madman, "Are you mad?" He will be mad at you! But no madman will accept that he is mad. He will say, "What are you talking about? The whole world is mad except me. I am perfectly sane." No madman accepts he is mad. If a madman accepts he is mad, that is a sure sign that he is getting out of his madness, he is becoming sane.

You will not be able to see the stupidity of it unless you learn a little more meditativeness so that you can observe, so that you can remain detached, so that you can see from a vantage point, so that you can have a little perspective. Right now you don't have any perspective; you are too close.

Just stand very close to the mirror, your nose touching the mirror, and you will not be able to see your own face. That is not the fault of the mirror. You have to give it a little space, then the mirror can reflect you. You are too close.

Sex seems to be the greatest obsession. The priests have to be given all credit for it. For centuries they have been condemning sex as sin and they have made it an obsession.

I don't call sex a sin, I simply call it stupid. I am not saying that you will suffer hell -- what more hell do you need to suffer? You are already suffering in it. And what does it go on giving to you? It just keeps you engaged -- engaged in the other so that you can avoid yourself. That is its basic stupidity: it keeps you ignorant because it keeps you ignoring yourself. The man is interested in the woman, the woman is interested in the man. Everybody is interested in the other. It seems as if the other has all that you need, and the other is also thinking that you have all that he or she needs. Both are beggars -- and believing that the other has the kingdom.

Sooner or later you feel frustrated, but your frustration never teaches you anything. It is very. difficult to learn anything. If one woman has failed you you start looking to other women. If one man has not been up to your standards -- and no man can be, no woman can be because that is not possible, that is not in the nature of things -- then you start looking to other men.

And all kinds of perversions are there, but if you ask any perverted person, he will not say that he sees any stupidity in it.

A Frenchman was making love to someone's wife when the husband returned two days early from his business trip. Quick as a wink, the Frenchie scrambled out of the sack and took off like a big big bird. However, the angry husband was just as fast on his feet and he grabbed a rifle and shot the Frenchman's balls off. Not at all perturbed, the Frenchman stuck out his very long tongue and shouted, "Missed me!"

Now if you ask this Frenchman, he will not say that he is doing anything stupid; he is doing the most fantastic thing in the world!

Three woodcutters came down to the town after a long four-month work period, during which they had not seen or heard a thing except trees and their axes. Within hours they were totally drunk and decided to visit the local whorehouse.

The madam of the institution found herself in a fix, as she could only offer two girls and didn't want to lose her third customer. So she told one of the girls to put the inflatable tailor's dummy into one bed.

While two of the woodcutters were escorted to the beds with the real girls, the most drunk of them was put to bed with the dummy.

As the three met the next morning, they exchanged the reports of their experiences. When the turn to share his experience came for the one who had been in bed with the air-filled rubber woman, he said, "First it was really nice, but she was too quiet. Then, when I bit her nipple, she gave one big fart and flew out the window."

Ritmo and Mastananda, you will not be able to see what you are doing. Be a little more meditative and

don't be in such a hurry: that I told you and right away... It seems it was just an excuse. You believed that you were experimenting, you believed that you were doing something in order to know. People can believe all kinds of things -- but you cannot deceive me! People can go on rationalizing. You think you did it because I said sex is stupid? You would have done it anyway! Even if I had said that sex is very intelligent, then too you would have done it. If I had not said anything about sex, then too you would have done it.

Have a look at your mind. Try to understand how you go on rationalizing and deceiving yourself. And you cannot understand what I am saying unless you rise a little higher from the state of consciousness where you are right now. If you want to see more you have to rise a little higher.

It is as if you are standing on the road and I am sitting on the treetop. I say to you, "A bullock cart is coming down the road." You say, "I don't see any bullock cart. There is no bullock cart." But I can see; my perspective is greater because I am on a height. You will only see the bullock cart when it comes very close to you, and then after a few yards it will disappear again. And I will say to you, "It has not disappeared. It is still there on the road." You will say, "It is no longer there, it is gone."

The higher you rise, the more you can see. And when you reach the ultimate height, Buddhahood, you can see everything. Then there is no past and no future; then there is only present. And in that clarity, sex is the most stupid thing because it keeps you in bondage the longest. I am not condemning it, I am simply stating a fact. It is your bondage. It keeps you unconscious. It does not allow you to see what you are doing. You are possessed by it.

Back in the early 1960's when France was fighting its last colonial war, a draft-dodger from Paris pretended to have poor eyesight during his physical at the army induction center.

The army doctor didn't buy that, so he sent for a gorgeous young nurse and told her to take off her clothes.

"Describe what you see, young man," the doctor asked.

"All I see is a blur, doctor," the slacker replied.

Said the military M.D., "Your eyes may not be as good as they should be my lad, but your prick is pointing straight toward Algeria!"

That's why I call it stupid: it keeps you unconscious, it keeps you in a kind of possession. It is hormonal, it is chemical. It is not you; it is just your biology that goes on forcing you to do certain things. If you watch, you will be surprised: What are you doing? And why are you doing? If you watch you will be surprised: What are you gaining out of it? What have you gained up to now? And in your saner moments you know perfectly well what I am saying, you understand it; but those saner moments are very superficial -- they come and go -- and soon you are back in the same trap again.

Mastananda, go back again, do it right away, but be watchful, be meditative. And I will be there, standing by your side, and let us see what happens. Either you will not be able to do it at all or you will find that it is a biological compulsion, it is an obsession, it is not you. Your consciousness will remain floating up; deep down in the valley it will happen, but you will remain detached, unconcerned, cool. And that will give you the insight.

Sex becomes a tantric experience when meditation is added to it.

The fourth question

OSHO,
WHY DO WIVES ALWAYS CLOSE THEIR EYES DURING LOVE-MAKING?

Gyanesh,
THEY CAN'T BEAR to see their husbands having a good time!

And the last question

OSHO, I AM SURE MY HUSBAND IS DECEIVING ME. LAST NIGHT HE CAME HOME WITH LIPSTICK ON

HIS SHIRT, BUT WHEN I ASKED HIM ABOUT IT HE SAID IT WAS TOMATO JUICE. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Vandana,
ASK HIM, "Who is this tomato?"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #2
Chapter title: This Is Sacred, This Is Divine

6 March 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8003060
ShortTitle: INZEN02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO, WHAT IS ZEN?

Sagar,
IT IS ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE TO ANSWER because Zen is not a philosophy, it is not a doctrine. It is an experience, an experience of your own interiority, of your own subjectivity -- not an objective experience. If it were some object outside you, there would be a possibility of describing it, of analyzing it, of defining it. It is indefinable by its very nature; it is not within the grasp of intellect. It is an experience of dropping out of your mind, disappearing from your mind into your being, slipping out of the mind and entering into your being.

The mind is a false entity; your being is your real face, your original face. The mind is created by the society, hence there are different kinds of minds -- Hindu mind, Christian mind, Jewish mind -- but the being is one; it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. Being is not even individual, it is universal.

It is like a dewdrop slipping into the ocean. It disappears as a dewdrop; nothing remains of it as a dewdrop. It dies, but, on the other hand, it is reborn. It becomes the ocean. But there is nobody to say what has happened and there is no way to say it; no words are adequate enough.

I can tell you how it happens, but I cannot tell you what it is. I can indicate towards it... fingers pointing to the moon... but fingers are not the moon. And there are millions of people who go on worshiping the fingers. The more attached you become to the fingers the less capable you will be of seeing the moon. The fingers have to be forgotten. Once you have got the point where to look, then forget the fingers and look at the moon.

Zen is one of the purest spiritual experiences, uncontaminated by any thought, any theology, any speculation. It is non-argumentative, it simply is.
Listen to Yoka. Yoka says:

DEAR FRIEND, DO YOU KNOW THE TRUE MAN OF ZEN? HE HAS FORGOTTEN THE INTELLECTUAL UNDERSTANDING OF WHAT HE HAS LEARNED IN ORDER TO REACH PROFOUND UNDERSTANDING.

HE LIVES IN EQUANIMITY, CALM AND CONTENT. HE IS FREE FROM ALL CARE, AND HE ACTS NATURALLY AND REASONABLY. HE DOES NOT STRUGGLE TO AVOID ILLUSION NOR DOES HE SEEK FOR SATORI.

HE KNOWS THAT ILLUSION IS UNFOUNDED AND THAT SATORI IS NONE OTHER THAN HIMSELF. HE SEES THE REAL NATURE OF NOT-KNOWING AS THE NATURE OF THE BUDDHA AND HE SEES THAT THE REALITY OF HIS ILLUSORY BODY IS EQUIVALENT TO... THE ETERNAL BODY OF THE BUDDHA.

WHEN HE FULLY REALIZES the body of the Buddha, the body of the universal law, HE HAS NOTHING. He becomes nothing.

HE HIMSELF IS THE SOURCE OF ALL THINGS AND HIS ORDINARY LIFE IS ANOTHER NAME FOR THE ETERNAL BUDDHA.

If you live in this understanding, you can change in a single moment. You can transform yourself absolutely, without wasting any time.

Beautiful hints. First, you have to forget all that you have learned. All your learning is a barrier. Put it aside. Zen cannot be learned and cannot be taught, but you can imbibe it, you can imbibe the spirit of it.

Living with a Master you can drink, you can drink the invisible nectar, you can be filled with it, but you will have to fulfil one condition: you have to put the mind aside.

Gayan has written to me that while listening to me she feels like dancing. That's how the disciple is bound to feel: something inside you starts dancing, singing. Something inside you rejoices. Something inside you immediately falls in tune with the Master; a deep synchronicity happens. It cannot be taught, it cannot be learned, but it can be transferred. That transfer is beyond words and beyond scriptures. It needs a totally new art: the art of surrender, the art of total let-go.

The first condition is: forget all that you have learned. The second condition is: be calm, quiet, contented. Desire keeps you away from the present moment, far away. And Zen is the taste of reality here and now. It is the *feel* of the here and now. Zen is not concerned with any God after death, Zen is concerned with the godliness that surrounds you right now.

These sounds, these birds, these trees, these people, this silence... three thousand people disappearing into a silence, losing their identities, egos... and suddenly Zen is there! It becomes almost tangible. You can touch it, you can eat it, you can drink it. But there is no way to convey it through words. You have to be calm and quiet and contented so that you can be in the present. You have to be free of all care.

Care simply means you are not trusting existence; you are trying to be careful on your own. You are afraid. You are not yet aware that existence cares for you, that it mothers you, that it fathers you. Once you start feeling the mothering, the fathering that surrounds you, in the air, in the sun, in the moon, in the stars, you drop caring for yourself. There is no need to be worried. You start flowing with existence. You drop pushing the river. And then, Sagar, you will be able to understand what Zen is. You have to live naturally and reasonably.

Remember, the society has made you absolutely artificial. It has given you ideas, it has imposed certain moralities, characters upon you. It has destroyed your spontaneity. You have to regain it, you have to reclaim it. That is the most essential thing to be done.

Once you have claimed your naturalness, Zen starts welling up within you. Zen is your nature, your very nature. When you are spontaneous and responsible, responding to reality moment to moment without any ready-made formulas, reflecting reality like a mirror, *you are* living the life of Zen. And that is the reasonable life -- not rational, remember, but reasonable.

A reasonable man is not rational. They are not equivalent, they are not synonymous. The rational man is never reasonable, the rational man tries to deny all that is irrational. And life consists of both the rational and the irrational. The reasonable man accepts both. He accepts the paradox of life: he accepts the rational, he accepts the irrational; he sees no inconsistency in them. Hence he remains undivided; nothing can divide him. No division exists in his being and he sees no division anywhere. Life and death are one to him, summer and winter are one to him, men and women are one to him. He knows that divisions are superficial; deep down everything is one. He knows the oneness of life, hence he is not disturbed by any contradictions.

The man of Zen contains all contradictions. He is vast enough, he can contain contradictions. He enjoys paradoxes. He does not make life a problem. He looks at life as a mystery. He is not interested in solving it, he is interested only in living it -- living it to the uttermost.

HE KNOWS THAT ILLUSION IS UNFOUNDED.

Hence he is not worried like the Hindu monks who escape from the world because the world is illusory. Do you see the stupidity of it? If the world is illusory, why are you escaping from it? For what? If it is not, if it is not really there, then why are you escaping?

If you see a man running and you ask him, "Where are you going?" and he says, "There is a rope which only *appears* to be a snake -- it is not a snake -- and I am running away from that appearance of a snake," you will say, "You are stupid! If you know it is a rope, then stop running. And if you know it is not a rope, then stop saying that it is illusory, that it is only an appearance."

But that's what Hindu monks have been doing for thousands of years: calling the world *maya*, illusory, and yet renouncing it. Renounce your wife because the wife is illusory, renounce your children because they are illusory, renounce your day-to-day, ordinary life because it is illusory. Escape to the Himalayas -- everything is illusory. But then why are you escaping? From what?

That is the beauty of Zen. Zen says:

HE KNOWS THAT ILLUSION IS UNFOUNDED AND THAT SATORI IS NONE OTHER THAN HIMSELF.

He knows that all is illusory so there is no need to escape. It is unfounded, you need not be worried about it. It is a rope -- it *appears* to be a snake. So why escape? Why renounce? Let it appear to be a snake, let it be there as a rope. Whatsoever it is, the appearance is unfounded, hence there is no need to renounce.

Zen does not teach renunciation. It teaches understanding, awareness, alertness, the capacity to see things as they are. And then there is no need to escape from anywhere. Wherever you are, Zen helps you to relax.

And there is no need to search for God, to search for *satori*, *samadhi*, enlightenment -- the very search is a barrier. We search for things only if they are not within our being; if they are within our being, there is no need to seek and search. Just relax! In that very relaxation you have found them. Satori *is* our nature. Samadhi *is* our nature. God is our nature. Hence, the man of Zen goes nowhere; he simply rests in himself.

HE SEES THE REAL NATURE OF NOT-KNOWING AS THE NATURE OF THE BUDDHA...

To function from the state of not-knowing is to function in the present. If you function from the state of knowing you are functioning out of the past. All knowing is from the past. Knowledge means the past: your experiences, your memories. If you function through them you are not responding to reality. The only way to respond to reality is to be utterly innocent.

When you function from the state of not-knowing, your response is total and always adequate. It always brings fulfillment, it is liberating. Hence Yoka says it is: "the nature of the Buddha".

And when you realize this totally, you are nothing. Not that you become an enlightened soul, no; you disappear The ego is found no more. There is nobody to become enlightened: that is enlightenment. According to Zen, when there is nobody to be enlightened, enlightenment has happened. When you are just a pure nothing, a silence so profound, so unfathomable that there is no way to measure it; so virgin, so pure that nobody has ever walked into it -- even you cannot enter into it -- only when you disappear, is it there.

This nothingness is the ultimate truth. Buddha calls it *shunya*, the void. And if you can live in this nothingness, then your ordinary life is another name for the sacred life.

That is one of the greatest messages of Zen. It does not destroy your ordinary life, it enriches it. All other religions have been destructive, they have been poisoners, they have been condemnors. They have been condemning your ordinary life and praising some ideal life which exists nowhere. They condemn that which is and they praise that which is not.

Zen says: This is all. There is no other life, there is no other existence. This ordinary existence is

beautiful. There is no need for any other world; this world is more than enough. Zen is the greatest alchemy. It transforms your ordinary, mundane life into a sacred, holy life.

A Zen Master, Rinzai, was asked, "What did you used to do before your enlightenment?"

He said, "I used to do the same as I am doing now. I used to carry water from the well for my Master and I used to chop wood for my Master and for the commune. I continue to do the same: I carry water from the well and I chop wood for my disciples."

The man said, "But then what is the difference between an enlightened man and an unenlightened man?"

Rinzai said, "The unenlightened man thinks that this is an ordinary life -- chopping wood, carrying water from the well -- and the enlightened man knows this is holy, this is sacred, this is divine."

And the last thing to be remembered, Sagar, is that Zen does not believe in a gradual process. It says: Because your nature is Buddha, because your very nature is enlightenment, you can get it right now. There is no need to wait even for a single moment. Zen believes in sudden enlightenment, hence Yoka says it can happen in a moment.

All other religions are postponements. Hindus say you will have to be born many many times; only then can you get enlightened. Why? -- because first you have to undo all the bad karmas that you have done in your past lives. Now, you have lived for millions of lives, how long is it going to take to undo those karmas? And while you are undoing those karmas you will be doing other karmas, so again you will be accumulating bad karma. That means it is impossible to become enlightened or next to impossible.

Zen says: Whatsoever you have done has been done in a dream. Wake up, and it is finished. It is not that when you wake up you first have to undo what you have done in your dream; just by waking up all dreams are finished. Knowing that they were dreams is to end them. You have lived your sleepy life for many lives and whatsoever you have done has been done in your sleep. It is nothing very important: it is of the same stuff that dreams are made of.

Just wake up!

The second question

OSHO,
WHY DO ALL THE AWAKENED ONES SAY THAT MAN IS ASLEEP? I DON'T AGREE. I THINK I AM FULLY AWAKE. WHAT DO YOU SAY?

Niraj,

It is impossible to understand what the awakened ones say unless you are also awakened. They speak your language -- they have to speak your language out of sheer necessity, because there is no other language -- but their meaning is totally different.

When the Buddhas say that you are asleep, they don't mean ordinary sleep. Of course, you are not ordinarily asleep, you are awake. You go to the marketplace, you go to the office, you do your things. Of course, in the night you sleep. But Buddhas say you are asleep twenty-four hours a day. Certainly they are not using the word "sleep" in the same sense which you are acquainted with; they mean something else, something totally different. They are talking about a metaphysical sleep. They are talking about an inner state of unconsciousness.

You walk, you talk, you do a thousand and one things, but like a zombie. You live mechanically. You don't live in awareness. When you listen to the awakened ones you are listening again through all the barriers that you have created in your sleep, through all the layers of your sleep. You go on misinterpreting them. Of course, you are right -- you are awake, Niraj. In that sense, all the Buddhas are wrong. They too know it. But when they say you are asleep they mean something more fundamental, not the ordinary sleep, not the ordinary awakening.

When they tell you, "Wake up!" they mean: Be totally conscious so that nothing unconscious and dark remains in your being, so that no nook or corner of your being remains dark and unconscious. Right now only a very small part is conscious -- one-tenth -- very fragile; nine-tenths of your being is unconscious. You are just like an iceberg: just a little fragment of it shows on the surface -- one-tenth, exactly one-tenth

-- and nine-tenths is underneath the water.

When you listen to the awakened ones you will have to learn to understand their language, not according to you but according to them.

As the Prime Minister was waiting to board the special plane that was taking him to the capitals of Europe, the Home Secretary, who had come along to see him off, whispered, "What is your advice on the Homosexual Bill?"

"Oh... yes... hmm," said the Prime Minister. "Tell him we'll pay him off when I get back!"

You listen according to yourself. You don't listen silently. You don't listen having put your mind aside.

"Have you ever had an X-ray before this?" the doctor asked the sexy Italian girl.

"No, doc," she said, "but I have been ultra-violated a couple of times."

Your mind is constantly distorting; it is giving its own color to everything that it hears. Your mind is making you stupid, although you think your mind is making you intelligent.

Listening to the Buddhas needs a certain space, a different kind of space. You have to listen very silently, you have to listen without any thoughts. You have not to listen with any prejudice, you have not to decide for or against. You are not to be in a hurry to decide whether they are right or wrong. Just listen without being for or against. Don't be in a hurry, otherwise you will do something stupid.

The Polish rapist is standing in the "line-up" of criminals at the police station. Bright lights blaze in his face. There are sleazy characters to either side of him.

The police bring in the rape victim, and he jumps forward and shouts, "That's her!"

Keep your stupid mind silent. Tell the mind, "Please be quiet." It is okay in the ordinary world but not with the Buddhas, not with the awakened ones.

Whenever new disciples used to come to Gautam the Buddha he would say to them, "For two years just sit by my side silently, then something will be possible. Then I can say something to you and then you will be able to understand."

Once a great philosopher, Maulingaputta, came to see him. He had thousands of disciples of his own. He was a well-known philosopher, very much respected, a great scholar. When Buddha said to him, " For two years be here and be silent, then there will be a possibility of something transpiring between me and you," of course he was offended.

He said, "Do you think I am an ignorant person that cannot understand you? You can say whatsoever you want to say right now; there is no need for me to wait for two years. I can understand the Vedas, the Upanishads, the Gita -- why not you?"

Buddha said, "If you have understood the Vedas, the Upanishads, the Gita, why have you come here? For what? Your questions are answered! If you have understood the Upanishads, then what is left? Then don't waste my time. You know already. So get lost!"

He must have felt very shocked. He had come with five hundred disciples; they were also shocked. But he must have been a man of great guts -- he understood the point. He said, "That's right. If I had understood -- really understood -- then there would have been no need to come to you. I have come to you because my questions have not yet been answered. I know all the Vedas and the Upanishads, but they have not transformed my being."

Then Buddha said, "Follow what I am saying. For two years no asking of questions. Unlearn everything. For two years keep quiet and be silent and sit here."

When this was happening, Sariputta, one of Buddha's great disciples who was sitting there, started laughing.

Maulingaputta said,'Why is this man laughing? Is he crazy or something?"

Buddha said, "You ask him."

Sariputta was asked. Sariputta said, "I am laughing because this man is really very cunning" -- he is talking about Buddha -- "I came just like you and he told me to be quiet and silent for two years. And in those two years all my questions disappeared. Now I have nothing to ask! And he goes on asking

me,'Sariputta, why don't you ask now?' So my suggestion to you is: if you want to ask, ask now; if you don't want to ask, then listen to him. Then be silent for two years."

And this happened. After two years Buddha asked Maulingaputta -- exactly after two years -- "Where are your questions?"

And he laughed, bowed down, touched his feet, and he said, "They have disappeared in silence. Just watching you, just seeing you, slowly slowly my clarity became more and more transparent. The mind disappeared and I could see you with a no-mind. A totally different kind of relating has happened. Something has transpired. There are no questions, no answers either, but I am utterly contented. I have arrived home."

A man says to his friend,'When you get to New York, call up my college chum, Jimmy Sexover. He is now working at the XYZ Company."

When the out-of-towner reached New York he phoned the XYZ Company and asked the receptionist, "Have you a Sexover there?"

"Sex hour? Hell!" she replied. "We don't even have a coffee break!"

You say, Niraj: WHY DO ALL THE AWAKENED ONES SAY THAT MAN IS ASLEEP?

Because man *is* asleep! It is a simple fact. Watch yourself and you will find the truth of it.

You say: I DON'T AGREE.

YOU CAN'T agree. You will have to disappear for the agreement to happen. If you persist, agreement is not possible. Both things are not possible: you and the agreement. Either the agreement is possible, then you will not be there, or you are possible, then agreement will not be there.

You also say: I THINK I AM FULLY AWAKE.

If you are awake there is no need to think that you are awake. When you love a woman you don't say, "I think I love you." If you say that she will slap your face! If you love her you love her. What is the point of saying, "I think"? When you are thirsty you don't say, "I think I am thirsty." If you are thirsty you *are* thirsty. You simply say, "I am thirsty."

You say: I THINK I AM FULLY AWAKE.

You are fully asleep! Maybe dreaming in your sleep that you are awake... that is possible. That's what thinking is all about: dreaming, dreaming with open eyes.

Listen to the Buddhas. Be more silent, quiet, calm. In your silence you will disappear, and then the agreement, then the harmony... It is not a question of agreeing philosophically, it is a question of being harmonious with the awakened one, falling in tune with his being. That's what real agreement is.

Niraj, if you go on thinking like this you will miss me totally. Here, thinking is not required, non-thinking awareness is required. It is hard to put thinking aside because we are so much accustomed to thinking and we think it is very clever to think about everything. There are things you cannot think about; either you know or you don't know. And the things I am talking about belong to that category: either you know or you don't.

If you are fully awake, what are you doing here? Such a nice guy, what are you doing here? If you are fully awake, go and help other people to be fully awake. But you are *not* awake. I know you, I know your sleep -- it is deep. You need a real hammering on your head. Unless your skull is broken you will not awaken, you will not be able to wake up.

Ordinary alarms won't do. I am creating extraordinary alarms. So I go on sending you from one group to another group. That means being pulled and pushed and beaten and shaken and shocked. We don't leave any opportunity for you to remain asleep. Only when a little bit of awakening happens to you will you understand what is happening here, what is transpiring here between me and the mad people who have gathered here.

OSHO, CAN AFFIRMATIONS BE HELPFUL FOR DECONDITIONING THE MIND?

Anne Halpa,
Deconditioning is possible only through negations, never through affirmations. Affirmation is the way of conditioning the mind. You have to negate: *neti neti*. The Upanishads say: "Neither this nor that." You have to go on negating till nothing is left to negate. When there is absolute emptiness and no content is left to be negated anymore, this is the state of a deconditioned mind.

A deconditioned mind is not a mind at all, it is a nomind. And how can you achieve a no-mind through affirmations? Affirmations mean that you are repeating something constantly, creating an atmosphere of autohypnosis. That's what people have been doing for thousands of years. Go on telling the child, "God is. He created the world," again and again and again -- and the whole society goes on repeating it in the home, in the school, in the church -- everywhere you go on repeating it -- and the child becomes conditioned. Then he starts thinking as if he knows that God is. He is simply a gramophone record! It has become imprinted on his mind that God is. If he had been born in Soviet Russia the situation would have been just the opposite, because there they go on repeating, "There is no God."

One of my friends visited Soviet Russia. He was a teacher, and he was very interested in the Soviet system of education, so he visited schools, colleges, universities -- many schools. And he told me that even small children laugh at the idea of God.

On his first visit he went to a small school and asked the small children, "Do you believe in God?" They all laughed. They said, "Do you?" And he said, "Yes, I believe in God." And they said, "In the past, primitive people used to believe in God, ignorant people used to believe in God. Now nobody believes in God." These children are conditioned to believe that there is no God.

Just because of the word "no", don't think that it is a negation -- it is an affirmation. Affirmation can be of belief, affirmation can be of disbelief.

Real negation means helping people to get rid of all kinds of beliefs and disbeliefs, helping them to get rid of all the conditionings that the society enforces upon you.

Adolf Hitler in his autobiography writes: "There is only a very small difference between truth and untruth. Truth is untruth repeated many times, that's all."

And he is right in many ways. Repeat any untruth, just go on repeating it, and sooner or later people will start believing it. People have believed in all kinds of things for the simple reason that the people who were in authority were believers, they believed in these things. If they believed in God, then the masses believed in God. People look up to the authorities: the priests, the politicians, the rich people, the scholars, the professors. If they are all believers, then there must be a God. If they believe that there is no God, then the masses start following them. The masses are simply imitators. And the society -- every society -- creates a certain atmosphere of conditioning. No society exists in the world yet which does not live through this process of conditioning.

And the whole process of conditioning is harmful, poisonous, because it destroys the freedom of the individual. It destroys his capacity to inquire into truth. It destroys his adventure into life. It destroys his initiative to explore what is. Before he ever asks a question, the answer is imprinted upon him. And the people who go on doing this have vested interests. The priests would like you to believe in God. The communists would like *you not* to believe in God. There is *nobody* who is interested in you; they are all interested in their vested interests.

So, Anne Halpa, affirmations cannot be helpful. All affirmations are conditionings. You need total negativity.

That's what Zen is: it negates. It says there is no God, it says there is no soul, it says there is no paradise, it says there is *nothing*. It leaves you nothing to believe in. Even if you start believing in nothing, the Zen Master is going to hit you hard.
It happened:

A disciple of Bokuju would again and again bring his new experiences -- that he had experienced energy rising in his spine -- and he would be beaten. And Bokuju said, "Get out of here! Don't bring such nonsense

to me! You are not it. You are the watcher who watched the energy rising. So don't get identified with it, otherwise it is again a new identification, a new ego: the birth of a new ego, a spiritual ego, which is far more dangerous than ordinary egos."

Then he came one day and said, "You are right. Now I am seeing great light. I am full of light, all is light!"

He was beaten again and he was told, "You are not light either, you are the watcher. Who is seeing the light? You are the seer."

And it went on this way again and again for years. After ten years he came really happy, fell at the feet of the Master and said, "Now you will be happy with me -- no need to beat. I have experienced nothingness!"

And this time the Master was so angry! He threw him physically out of the window -- of a two-story house. He fell on a rock, and the Master looked from the window and said, "How are you feeling now?"

And the hit was so hard that it really brought him to his senses! He started laughing. Lying down there on the rock he started laughing. The Master also jumped from the window, embraced the disciple and told him, "Now I am happy, really happy!"

The other disciples asked, "What has transpired? It is so mysterious!"

Bokuju said, "To say,'I have experienced nothingness,' is wrong because then you have made an object of nothingness. Nothingness has again become your affirmation -- a thought, a content. You have to get rid of nothingness too! When he laughed, then, in his laughter, I could see nothingness. There was nobody who was laughing, there was simply laughter -- no claim, no claimer, just simple laughter, pure laughter. There was nobody who was laughing."

And that very moment the Master felt connected with the disciple for the first time. Otherwise, all those experiences were creating barriers.

Affirmations can't help. All affirmations are conditionings.

"Cats, my dear," said the spinster, "I hate the very sight of them. I had a sweet little canary and some cat got that. I had a perfect parrot, and some cat got that. I had an adorable fiance, and -- oh, don't mention cats to me!"

This is how things become conditionings. Now the very word "cat" has become associated with many many bad experiences. The word "cat" has nothing to do with those experiences.

It is said of Napoleon that he was defeated because of cats. The enemy general brought seventy cats in front of the army because he came to know that the moment Napoleon saw cats he went crazy. He would lose all balance, he would lose all intelligence and become very nervous.

And that was a truth, because when Napoleon was only a six-month-old child, a wild cat had jumped on his chest, and since then, although he could fight with lions, don't mention cats! That had become a very deep conditioned reflex.

Behaviorists all over the world are trying to manipulate this process of conditioning in order to create a robot-like humanity. Skinner says that we can change the whole of humanity within a few years. There is no need for a Buddha or a Jesus or a Mohammed to change humanity -- and they have not changed it. For centuries they have been teaching, and nothing has happened; humanity has remained the same. We can change humanity very easily. All that is needed are methods of conditioning people.

If you want somebody not to steal there is no need to put him into prison for ten years. That is not going to help; in fact, that will condition him to be a bigger thief than he ever was, because he will be living with thieves. He will be living with greater experts than himself and all that he is going to learn is why he got caught in the first place. Next time he is not going to commit the same mistake.

That's why once a person goes to jail he becomes a regular. Then he comes again and again. Then the jail becomes his home -- he becomes a jail-bird. He goes outside only to practice his art, and he comes back again to do the homework. The homework he does in the jail.

Skinner says there is no need to waste time, just give him electric shocks and within two, three weeks we will condition him. He will never think of stealing. Even the idea of stealing will be enough, and he will start trembling and he will fall down on his knees. Just the very idea will be enough to make him so nervous... All those electric shocks will be remembered by him.

He proposes that every vice can be dropped from humanity just by giving electric shocks or with

methods like that, and all virtues can be established by giving rewards, beautiful rewards.

For example, they have found that in your head there are different centers for different experiences. There is a pleasure center: when you are making love, the pleasure that you derive from it has nothing to do with your genital organs, it happens in your head. The genital organs simply trigger a process. In fact, the pleasure happens in your head, in your brain.

Now, Skinner says there is no need to go into such a long process of courtship and talking nonsense to a woman or to a man and then getting caught and married and having a thousand and one troubles. He says simple things are possible. You just have to keep a small box in your pocket which will be connected with the pleasure center in your head -- without any wires, it will be a wire-less connection. So don't be worried that people will see wires coming out of your head and going into your pocket, and everybody will know what you are carrying in your pocket! Just a small box in the pocket, and you can push the button, and suddenly you have a great orgasm and you are all smiles!

Skinner says to reward people for their virtue, for their good deeds, by manipulating their pleasure center, and then they will keep doing those things.

For example, if whenever you go into the church suddenly you have great orgasms, naturally you will go more often. In fact, you will not leave the church at all! You will have to be forced to go out and do something else.

Skinner was working on a rat. He connected the rat's pleasure center with a small box and taught the rat to push the button. You will be surprised what the rat did: six thousand times he pushed the button; until he fell dead he went on pushing! He forgot everything else. He forgot food, he forgot to drink, he forgot everything else. He just went on and on pushing -- six thousand times. Poor rat! Could not bear that much joy! Died, but died in ecstasy!

This can be done to man. This is going to be done because the idea is simple, very simple, and the process is simple. And governments are bound to use it because it is easy to condition people not to do certain things and to do certain other things. Then everybody will be a saint and nobody will be a sinner. But saints or sinners, they will all be robots. They will not have any choice of their own.

Ultimately it can happen that there is no need to have your own small boxes. Just in every country's capital -- in New Delhi, in Washington, in London -- the prime minister or the president holds the key. And every once in a while he pushes the button and the whole country goes into an orgasmic joy! Then everybody will be obedient. Nobody will break any commandments, nobody will go against them. And the whole country can be punished just by pushing a button, because just as there is a pleasure center in the brain there is a pain center in the brain. Just push the pain center and you are in such agony, you are in hell.

But this is not going to bring freedom to humanity. This will be the destruction of all freedom and all possibility of freedom. It has to be stopped.

Anne Halpa, affirmations, whether repeated in the old, primitive way or done by a more scientific, technological methodology, are the same. Man needs to be totally free of all conditionings. And that is possible only through absolute negation. Only pure consciousness is left and everything else is negated. Just the watcher is left and nothing to watch. The seer is left and nothing to see. The experiencer is left and nothing to experience.

That's what we in the East have called "the witness". And that is transcendence -- transcendence of all bondage, transcendence from body, mind, and all the limitations that body and mind impose upon you. *Nirvana is* possible, absolute freedom is possible, but only via the negative.

The fourth question

OSHO,
WHAT IS COMPASSION?

Anand Shama,

We know what passion is hence it is not very difficult to understand what compassion may be. Passion means a state of biological fever -- it is hot. You are almost possessed by biological, unconscious energies. You are no longer your own master, you are just a slave.

Compassion means you have transcended biology, you have transcended physiology. You are no more a

slave, you have become a master. Now you function consciously. You are not driven, pulled and pushed by unconscious forces, you can decide what you want to do with your energies. You are totally free. Then the same energy that becomes passion is transformed into compassion.

Passion is lust, compassion is love. Passion is desire, compassion is desirelessness. Passion is greed, compassion is sharing. Passion wants to use the other as a means, compassion respects the other as an end unto himself or herself. Passion keeps you tethered to the earth, to the mud, and you never become a lotus. Compassion makes you a lotus. You start rising above the muddy world of desires, greed, anger. Compassion is a transformation of your energies.

Ordinarily you are scattered, fragmentary. Some energy is being absorbed by your anger, some energy is being absorbed by your greed, some energy is being absorbed by your lust, and so on and so forth. And there are so many desires surrounding you that you are left without any energy; you are left hollow, empty.

And remember what William Blake says -- there is great insight in it -- he says, "Energy is delight." And you don't have any energy left; all your energy keeps on going down the drain. When all these energies are no longer being wasted they start filling your inner lake, your inner being. You become full. A great delight arises in you. When you start overflowing, you have become a Buddha and you have come upon an inexhaustible source.

Compassion is a key word, but you will understand it only if you go deep into meditation. Meditation is the key to transform passion into compassion. You will have to become more conscious. Right now you are unconscious -- notwithstanding what you think, you *are* unconscious.

A girl taking a job in an office is asked by her intended employer how much she hopes to earn.
"Twenty dollars a week," she answers.
"Twenty dollars?" he says. "I'll give you that with pleasure."
"With pleasure, that will be thirty dollars," she replies.

Watch what you do, what you say, what you think, and you will be surprised: without taking any alcoholic beverages, without taking any drugs, you are in a mess.

Mrs O'Brien was berating her husband for his drunken behavior at the party the previous night.

"Sure, and you were making an ass of yourself," she asserted, "cavorting around like that!"

"I was not cavorting or nothing!" O'Brien defended himself. "I was walking as straight a line as any man there... till all those people started stepping on my fingers!"

Just look at what you have been doing to yourself, to your life. What have you made of yourself? What have you gained? What meaning have you attained? What significance have you experienced? People don't ask such embarrassing questions because then they feel very depressed. But these questions have to be asked. Unless you ask these questions you are not going to change.

An Irish immigrant walked up to a vending machine, put in a coin, and pressed the button labelled "Coffee, double cream, sugar". No cup appeared. Then two nozzles went into action, one sending forth coffee, the other, cream. After the proper amounts had gone down the drain where the cup should have been, the machine turned off.

"Now, that's real automation!" the Irishman exclaimed. "This thing even drinks it for you."

Man goes on living like a robot, functioning well, efficiently. In fact, the more like a robot you are, the better you function, the better the society feels with you -- because it is a society of robots. To be awakened, alert, conscious here is dangerous. It is a society of blind people; to have eyes is to invite danger.

But without creating consciousness you will never be able to know the beauty, the blessing that God has bestowed upon you. You will never know the great opportunity that has been given for you to grow, to become. You can be sunlit peaks and you are just dark holes!

"Shit!" said Polaris. "I got a real jolt in court this morning. The judge fined me five hundred dollars for attempting to rape some broad I met on the subway. And then when he took a good look at her he fined me an extra ten dollars for being drunk!"

If you become alert to at least one thing -- that you are not alert -- that's a great beginning.

A big Irishman said to a homely woman on the subway, "My God, you're looking lovely tonight."
"Oh, thank you, sir."
"But don't mind what I say, I'm drunk."

Even if you are aware of that much -- that you are drunk -- you are not absolutely drunk.

Socrates says, "If you know that you don't know, that is a great beginning. Then it is possible for you to know." To be aware that "I am ignorant" creates the possibility of seeking, searching in your own interiority for the truth -- for your truth.

Compassion is the ultimate transformation of passion. You are in passion, but you go on thinking that you are right as you are. You go on defending yourself. And anything that disturbs your comfortable, mechanical life, you go against.

One visitor has written to me: "Your medicine seems to be too bitter. Are you sure, Osho, that you are a physician and not a horse doctor?" When I look at all the monkeys and the donkeys and the Yankees surrounding me, I wonder myself! I must be a horse doctor. The medicine *is* bitter and it is difficult to push it down your throat.
I have heard:

Mulla Nasruddin went to the horse doctor and said "My horse has become so lazy that something has to be done. He does not run. He does not even walk! What to say about running? So give me something really vital."

The doctor said, "We have the medicine, but it is very bitter and the horse may not take it, so you will have to use a certain device. Take this bamboo pipe, it is hollow within. Fill it with the medicine -- it is a powder." He gave the powder. "Put one end of the pipe into the horse's mouth and the other in your own mouth and then blow so that it will go down the horse's throat."

Everything went well up to the last moment... the horse blew first! Nasruddin, an eighty-year-old man, jumped the fence of his garden and ran so fast that no Olympic runner would have been able to compete with him.

His wife rushed to the horse doctor. She said, "Give me a double dose immediately because I have to catch him! He has escaped!"

Looking at you, I can only say that I must be a horse doctor. But I take every care so that you cannot blow before I blow!

The medicine is bitter because the first thing to be understood is that you don't know anything. It is bitter to accept. The second thing: you are a machine. It is very bitter to accept. The third thing: you are just living in mud, crawling into dark holes, while you are meant to be flying into the sky towards the sun. It is hard to accept. You want lullabies, you want me to sing beautiful songs to you so that you can fall asleep, so that you can dream better dreams.

When you come to me you don't come to be awakened, you come to me so that you can dream beautiful, sweet dreams. That is *your* purpose in coming; that is not *my* purpose in being here. Once you are here you are caught. Then, slowly slowly, I start taking your dreams away. Then, slowly slowly, I go on destroying your illusions. Once your illusions are dropped, your dreams shattered, a great awakening is waiting for you -- a great awakening which makes you a Buddha.

And when you are a Buddha, only then will you experience what compassion is. It is cool love -- not cold, mind you -- cool love. It is a sharing of your joy with the whole of existence. You become a blessing to yourself and a blessing to the whole existence. That is compassion. Passion is ugly, compassion is beautiful. Passion is a curse, compassion is a blessing.

The last question

OSHO, I WROTE TWENTY QUESTIONS AND TORE THEM ALL UP. I REALIZED THAT ALL I WANTED WAS TO SAY, "HELLO, OSHO. I AM STILL HERE," AND TO HEAR YOU SAY MY NAME IN LECTURE.

Hello, Deva Mohan. How do you do?

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #3
Chapter title:... And Something More

7 March 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8003070
ShortTitle: INZEN03
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO, YOU SAY: GO BEYOND THE MIND. DO NOT LISTEN TO ITS CHATTER. DISCIPLINE IT AND MAKE IT A SERVANT. DO NOT BE ITS SLAVE. BUT HOW TO KNOW WHEN THE MIND IS BEING DISCIPLINED AND WHEN IT IS BEING REPRESSED? ALSO, WHEN I TOOK SANNYAS THE OTHER NIGHT YOU SAID NOT TO GET HOOKED ON YOU. I HAVE TO TELL YOU THAT YOU ARE CLOSING THE STABLE DOOR AFTER THIS PARTICULAR HORSE HAS ALREADY BOLTED.

Prem Lisa,
THE DIFFERENCE IS SO GREAT that it is impossible to miss it. Repression happens through fighting with your mind. Discipline happens through being watchful, aware, alert. In discipline, there is no fight implied. In discipline, there is no condemnation, no evaluation. One simply looks at the mind silently, seeing the whole traffic, without saying what is right and what is wrong, what should be and what should not be, just as, standing by the side of the road, you watch the people walking by -- saints and sinners, beautiful people, ugly people, good people, bad people -- but you are unconcerned. It has nothing to do with you; you are out of it.

That's exactly the meaning of the English word "ecstasy". Ecstasy means to be out of the mind. You are just looking, as one looks at the clouds moving in the sky or at the river flowing by -- cool, detached. Neither are you trying to cling to something nor are you trying to push something away from you.

This is pure awareness: you are only a mirror. And in just being a mirror, the miracle happens -- the miracle of discipline. Slowly slowly, the traffic starts disappearing. Less and less thoughts are moving on the road, less and less pictures are appearing on the screen, less and less memories, fantasies. Gaps start appearing.

A mother was telling her child, "Be very careful when you go to school because the traffic is dangerous at rush hour time."

The child said, "Don't be worried. I always wait by the side of the road. When a gap comes by, then I cross the road."

"When a gap comes by..." As you are looking at your mind you will be surprised: gaps come by, intervals when there is nothing to be seen. The observer remains alone and because it is alone it is no longer

an observer either. You can't call it an observer because there is nothing to observe. The mirror is there, but it is not reflecting anything. There is no duality of the seen and the seer. In these intervals discipline arises.

The word "discipline" is also beautiful. It is sometimes very significant to go to the roots of words. "Discipline" comes from a root which means learning. When you are looking at a gap, learning happens. Learning about what? Learning about yourself, because there is nothing else. You are full of awareness. You are just full of your own being, overflowing. And this experience of just being yourself, overflowing, undistracted by anything, undisturbed by anything, is the greatest learning, the greatest possibility of knowing the truth. This is discipline.

From the same root comes the word "disciple." "Disciple" means one who is becoming capable of being utterly silent in the presence of the Master. The disciple is one who allows the interval to happen when he is with the Master. With the Master you are bridged only through silence; when there is nothing in your mind you are bridged. Something then transpires between the Master and the disciple. A flame jumps from the Master into the heart of the disciple. The unlit candle of the disciple suddenly becomes lit. All is joy and light and love, and a great dance arises.

Lisa, discipline can never be misunderstood as repression. Repressions are totally different. In repression you have already decided what is wrong -- *a priori* decisions. In fact, others have decided for you what is wrong and what is right. Now you are simply trying to impose the ideas and opinions of others upon yourself. You will have to repress your nature. You will have to force that which is wrong -- or which you have been told is wrong -- deep into the unconscious. There will be a fight, great turmoil. Instead of bringing silence to you, every method of repression brings more turmoil.

That's why the so-called religious people are more restless, more worried. You are worried only about this world, they are worried even about the other. You are worried only about this life, they are worried about many many past lives and future lives. Your worries are nothing compared to the worries of the so-called religious people. And they are sitting on a volcano, because whatsoever is repressed *is* there; it is not destroyed. Repression never destroys anything; you are simply sitting on top of it. And the danger is that you cannot sit on top of it for twenty-four hours a day; you have limitations. You will get tired, you will need some rest. And whenever you will be tired and you will need rest, repressions will start arising in you.

Hence, even your greatest saints go on thinking, fantasizing, dreaming about all those things that they have repressed.

Mahatma Gandhi has written in his autobiography: "I have been able to control my sexuality as far as my *day* is concerned, but in the night, in my dreams, it comes with a vengeance." This he was writing at the age of seventy... a whole life of repression!

Yes, in the day you can somehow manage, but in the night, in the dreams, that which you have repressed in the day is bound to take revenge. It will come back, it will explode in you.

Hence, down the ages your saints have been very much afraid of sleep. They go on cutting down on their sleep -- five hours, four hours, three hours, two hours. And the less they sleep the greater the danger, because all their repressions have to come in those two hours in a very condensed way. Then they are crowding in from everywhere. And people worship them! The less a saint sleeps, the more people worship him. They say, "Look how much he has sacrificed! What a great austerity he is doing -- he is not even sleeping! Or he sleeps for only two hours or one hour."

The reality is that he is afraid of sleep. And from where is the fear coming? The fear is coming from the fact that when you are awake you can control, but when you are asleep, who is there to control? The controller is asleep, is in a relaxed state. He cannot sit on top of all the repressions, and they will assert themselves.

So, Lisa, if you are fighting with anything, then it is not discipline. I don't teach fight, I teach awareness. It is useless to fight with the darkness, utterly useless and stupid. Bring the light in. Why fight with darkness? And how can you ever hope to win by fighting with darkness? Bring the light in and the darkness is found no more.

You are surrounded by many darknesses: greed, anger, jealousy, lust, ambition, ego. These are layers of darkness. If you start fighting with all these layers of darkness you are not going to win, because there is no way to fight with darkness directly. Darkness does not exist in the first place; it is only the absence of light. So if you want to do something with darkness, don't try to do it directly, do something with light. If you want darkness, put the light out. If you don't want darkness, put the light on. But do something with the light, forget about darkness. If the light is there, darkness is not there. If the light is not there, you cannot avoid darkness. You can close your eyes, you can try to forget about it, you can become occupied

somewhere else, you can take your mind far far away from it, but it is there all the same. And it will show in your acts, in your thoughts, in your behavior. It will come up again and again. You cannot hide it -- it is impossible to hide it. The truth of your being, whatsoever it is, is bound to surface.

Lisa, become aware. And I am not saying what is wrong and what is right. I am simply saying: Be aware; or, awareness is right and unawareness is wrong. When you are aware, things will start changing of their own accord, and then the mind functions as a servant. It is a machine, a beautiful machine, one of the most complex machines invented by nature in thousands of years. Man has not yet been able to create anything comparable to it. Even the best computer is not yet so capable.

A single human mind can contain all the libraries of the world. It is almost infinite. Its capacity is great, its *use is* great, but it should be your servant not your master. As a servant it is beautiful; as a master it is dangerous.

Let consciousness be your master and mind your servant. It happens through awareness. And I am not telling you to control it, because all control is repression. I am not telling you to fight, because all fight is a sheer waste of energy. You are fighting with your own servant -- you are wasting your energy. You need not fight with your servant, you have simply to say, "I am the master"; that's all. You have simply to *be* the master, that's all, and the servant bows down. The servant immediately understands that the master has come in. And how does the master come in? The moment you become awake, the master comes in.

You ask me, Lisa: You SAY: GO BEYOND THE MIND. DO NOT LISTEN TO ITS CHATTER. DISCIPLINE IT AND MAKE IT A SERVANT. DO NOT BE ITS SLAVE. BUT HOW TO KNOW WHEN THE MIND IS BEING DISCIPLINED AND WHEN IT IS BEING REPRESSED?

It is very simple. Nobody can ever mistake the two, nobody can ever confuse the two. They are so different -- just like light and darkness, just like love and hate, just like flowers and thorns, just like poison and nectar. They are so totally different! But if you *think* about them you may get confused. In thinking you cannot make the distinction. Don't think about them -- experiment, experience, and the distinction will be absolutely clear.

You also say: OSHO... WHEN I TOOK SANNYAS THE OTHER NIGHT YOU SAID NOT TO GET HOOKED ON YOU. I HAVE TO TELL YOU THAT YOU ARE CLOSING THE STABLE DOOR AFTER THIS PARTICULAR HORSE HAS ALREADY BOLTED.

Lisa, I am not only a horse doctor but a horse lover too! And when I see a good horse I immediately fall in love. I believe in love at first sight, because it saves time! The moment I saw you, Lisa, the moment I saw tears of joy, love, trust and surrender in your eyes, I accepted you deep down as part of the orange Mafia!

And I say, "Don't get hooked on me," only when I know that you are absolutely hooked and there is no way to escape! I don't say it to everybody. I say it only to those who are already in. They may not be aware of it; they may become aware of it later on.

I have seen it. You *are* hooked, you are stoned on me. Now there is no going back. Now this is going to be your whole world. I am your home. I say it only when I am absolutely certain, categorically certain, that there is no possibility of your going away, when I see that you are melting and merging. Then only, just to be generous, do I say, "Don't get hooked on me." I can afford to say it when I know that Lisa is finished!

The second question

OSHO, WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF BUDDHA DHARMA -- THE RELIGION OF THE BUDDHA?

Mouna,

YOKA SAYS
IF YOU REACH THE ZEN OF BUDDHA, AT THAT VERY MOMENT YOU ACCOMPLISH EVERYTHING.

IN YOUR DREAM THERE ARE MANY PATHWAYS, BUT WHEN YOU WAKE UP, THEY ARE REDUCED

TO NOTHING. NEITHER ERROR, NOR HAPPINESS, NOR LOSS, NOR GAIN.
DO NOT TRY TO FIND ANYTHING IN THE ESSENCE OF YOUR BEING. IT IS A LONG TIME SINCE YOU WIPED THE DUST FROM YOUR MIRROR, NOW IT IS TIME FOR YOU TO SEE ITS BRILLIANCY PERFECTLY.

WHO CAN NOT-THINK, ALL IS HIS. IF YOU PRACTICE CHARITY IN ORDER TO BECOME BUDDHA WHEN WILL YOU SUCCEED? NEVER -- A THOUSAND TIMES NEVER.
DRINK AND EAT ACCORDING TO YOUR TRUE NATURE. ALL THINGS IN THE UNIVERSE ARE IMPERMANENT, AND THEREFORE ALL EXISTENCE IS VOID. THAT IS THE WHOLE UNDERSTANDING OF BUDDHA.

This is the essence of Buddha Dharma, the religion of the Buddha. First: it is not a philosophy that you can understand intellectually; you have to become a Buddha to know it. Hence Yoka says:

IF YOU REACH THE ZEN OF BUDDHA -- the state of the Buddha -- AT THAT VERY MOMENT YOU ACCOMPLISH EVERYTHING.

Nothing is missing when you reach the ultimate state of awakening; all is fulfilled, you are utterly contented. Life is known for the first time as a great significance, as a great dance, a celebration. Life is known for the first time as absolutely perfect. There is no complaint, no desire, no hankering for things to be other than they are. One is simply contented, totally contented. All desiring disappears.

And what is the state of Buddha? What is this "Zen of Buddha" Yoka is talking about? It is the state of nomind. Hence Yoka says:

WHO CAN NOT-THINK, ALL IS HIS.

The greatest thing in life to experience is a state of nothought. The greatest art of life is to be able to be without mind. Even if it happens for a single moment -- just a glimpse -- you have reached the beyond and you have crossed the point of no-return.

Don't go on thinking about it -- what it is. By thinking you will go on missing it. Thinking is the sure way of missing the Buddha Dharma; non-thinking is the way to achieve it. It is your own nature!

Buddha does not talk about some great mysteries, hidden secrets, esoteric knowledge. He does not believe in mythology; he is not an occultist. He is a very simple man, very ordinary. He believes in the ordinary existence. He says your day-to-day life is all there is. If you can live it joyfully, silently, understandingly, watchfully, there is nothing else to be done. Your very ordinary life starts becoming extraordinary.

DRINK AND EAT, YOKA SAYS, ACCORDING TO YOUR TRUE NATURE.

Just remember: don't distort your nature, remain true to your nature. Listen to your own nature and follow it. Don't follow anybody else.

Buddha says, "Even if you meet me on the way, kill me immediately." He is saying: Don't follow me, just take the hints. Try to understand, imbibe the spirit. Feel my presence and then go on your way. Live according to your own light, howsoever small it is; but if it is yours and you live according to it, it will go on growing.

Buddha says, "Be a light unto yourself." That is his greatest message. Nobody else in the whole world, in the whole history of humanity, has been so respectful towards others as Gautam the Buddha. "Be a light unto yourself."

Buddhas only point the way -- fingers pointing to the moon. You have to follow, and you have to follow according to your nature. You have to be silent, quiet, so you can listen to the still small voice within you, and then follow it. Wherever it leads it is good. Go in deep trust, following your own voice. Be spontaneous, natural, ordinary. This is the way of being extraordinary. Be ordinary but aware, and the ordinary becomes the sacred.

So don't be worried. All things are impermanent: pleasure and pain, friendship and enmity, poverty and richness, success and failure, birth and death. All is in a flux, all is impermanent, so why be worried? Everything goes on changing. Don't cling -- clinging brings misery, clinging shows your misunderstanding. The moment you cling to something you are living with the idea that it can be permanent. Nothing can be permanent, and nothing can be done about it. It is just the nature of things to be impermanent.

You are trying to catch hold of rainbows. They are beautiful, but you cannot catch hold of them -- one moment they are there and another moment they are gone. So don't cling to anything because everything is impermanent. And don't desire anything because even if you get it, you will lose it. If you don't get it, you will be frustrated. If you get it *and* lose it, you will be frustrated. Either way you will be in misery, you are inviting misery. So don't desire anything and don't cling to anything.

Whatsoever comes, accept it. Buddha calls it *tathata*, suchness. Just accept it, live through it silently, without being disturbed by it. Misery comes, it will go. Happiness comes, it will go. Everything passes away, nothing abides, so there is nothing to worry about.

Go on passing through all kinds of experiences, and then you will know that one can pass through the world uncontaminated, uncorrupted. One can live in the palaces without clinging, then he is a sannyasin; and one can live in a hut and can cling to the hut, then he is not a sannyasin.

That's why I don't tell you to renounce the world, I simply say: Be watchful. That is the essence of Buddha's message.

People ask me, "But Buddha *renounced* the world. Why did *he* renounce?" He renounced when he was not a Buddha. He renounced when he was as ignorant as anybody else. He renounced in ignorance.

When he attained the truth, when he experienced the truth and came back home, his wife asked him only one question. "Just tell me one thing," she asked. "Whatsoever you have attained... I can see you are a transformed being. You have become luminous, you are no longer the same person. The old is gone, you are reborn. It is so clear to me -- even a blind person like me can see it. But just answer me one question. Whatsoever you have attained, was it not possible to attain it living here with me in this palace?"

And the story is: Buddha remained silent, looking downwards. The wife was right. He didn't say anything.

In the East, not saying anything is thought to be a sign of agreement: MOUNAM SAMMATI LAKSHANAM. "To be silent means I agree with you." It says more than Buddha saying yes. His silence says more, it is more pregnant with meaning.

He immediately felt it: "She is right." Whatsoever he had attained could have been attained anywhere. There was no need to go into the jungle.

There is no need for you to go anywhere. Wherever you are you can assert your Buddhahood, you can become awakened.

The essence is to slip out of the mind, to get out of the mind. The mind is the world. The mind is full of desires, full of clingings, attachments, longings. Get out of the mind! Create a little distance between you and the mind. Be a watcher, a watcher on the hills, and you will be surprised: as you watch the mind, the distance becomes bigger and bigger. As you watch the mind, as you become more and more established in watching, the mind recedes farther and farther away. One day it happens: you cannot hear the chatter of the mind; it is no longer there. It is simply, absolutely silent. In that silence, truth descends in you. In that silence, you encounter yourself, you encounter your innermost core. And that is the innermost core of the whole existence. Your being is the being of all.

We are separate as minds, as bodies, but not as consciousness. In consciousness we meet, we are one. That consciousness is God. That meeting, that oneness where all differences dissolve, where we are no longer separate ice cubes, where we have melted and disappeared into the universal, Buddha calls *nirvana*. The word is beautiful; it means cessation of the ego. When the ego ceases you are God, you are a Buddha, you are a Christ. It is the ego that is giving you a limitation. It is the ego that is making you live in a prison. Get out of the ego! And nobody is preventing you -- it is your own clinging, it is your own attachment. You have become too attached to your chains, you have become too attached to your prison cell. You think it is your home, and it is not. Come out of it! Wake up!

To be awake is to be a Buddha. And Yoka is right.

IF YOU REACH THE ZEN OF BUDDHA -- the state of Buddha -- AT THAT VERY MOMENT YOU ACCOMPLISH EVERYTHING.

The third question

OSHO,
WHEN YOU SPEAK OF RELIGIONS, YOU USUALLY MENTION CHRISTIANS, MOHAMMEDANS AND HINDUS, BUT NOT JEWS. IS THERE A REASON FOR IT?

Veet Ateet,
THERE IS A REASON: I am the only Jew in India!

Once I was taken in a Cadillac car; the owner wanted to sell it. I was interested -- I have used all kinds of cars except the Cadillac. It was a beautiful car, specially made. I loved it.

He asked me, "What do you say? How did you feel in it?"

I said, "I felt just like a Jew! I will not purchase this car -- this will show my identity. I am already in more trouble than a man can manage. Now to declare myself a Jew will be inviting even more trouble. Jews are experts at inviting trouble!"

One old Jew was praying to God for years and never asking for anything. God became fed up. If you ask for something, something can be done and he can get rid of you! But he was not asking for anything; he was just praying and praying and praying.

So one day God said, "Listen! What do you want? Why don't you say exactly what you want? I am ready to fulfil it."

The old Jew said, "Is it true that we are your chosen people?"

God said, "Yes, that's true."

The Jew said, "Now please choose somebody else. For three thousand years, just because of you, we have suffered so much. Enough is enough! Now you choose somebody else!"

Veet Ateet, you must be a Jew also, otherwise why this question? Jews are always thinking, in every possible way, about Jews.

The Friends of the Elephant Society -- a society created to help sick, old or homeless elephants -- decided that although most people knew what an elephant was, there had never been any serious, definitive study conducted about the huge animal. They therefore decided to hold a competition with a prize of a thousand dollars to be given for the best book on the subject of the elephant.

An Englishman enters his book entitled: "The History and Statistics of the Elephant."

A German enters a three-volume set entitled: "The Anatomy and Physiology of the Elephant."

A Frenchman enters a slim, hundred-page volume entitled: "The Amorous Affairs of the Elephant."

An Italian seriously considers the project for about five minutes, then drops it and joins his friends for some spaghetti.

And a Jew enters an epic effort entitled: "The Elephant and the Jewish Problem."

Now, Ateet, why does this question come to your mind? I don't say much about Judaism because in India there are no Jews. Hindus are there, Christians are there, Mohammedans are there, Jainas are there, Buddhists are there; only Jews are missing, so I don't mention them much. Of course, Jews are not missing here. This must be the only place in the whole of India where you can find thousands of Jews -- but they are no longer Jews.

Ateet, this must be a hangover with you. Do you know what your name means? *Veet Ateet* means going beyond the past. You still seem to have a hangover of being Jewish. And having thousands of Jews here, it is better not to talk about them because they are very argumentative people.

A Christian visiting the Holy Land struck up a conversation with an Israeli.

"I am really surprised that you and the Arabs can't get together peacefully."

"My dear man," said the Israeli, "the Jews are a very argumentative people. The only thing you can get two Jews to agree upon is what a third Jew should give to charity."

That is true.

Jimmy finally got Sadat and Begin together for a resumption of the Mid-East peace talks.

Afterwards Sadat said, "I'm glad we buried the hatchet. In the future I wish you everything you wish me."

Begin answered, "See, you're starting up again."

That's why, Ateet, I don't mention Jews very much. It is dangerous! Surrounded by thousands of Jews it is better not to mention Jews at all.

And, moreover, Judaism is a dead religion, just as Hinduism is. In fact, there have been only two source religions in the world: Hinduism and Judaism. Both are dead. Jainism and Buddhism are offshoots of Hinduism but because the root is dead the branches are dead too. And Christianity and Islam are branches of Judaism, and because the root is dead the branches are dead too. These are dead phenomena. I am not much concerned with the past.

Yes, something beautiful has happened in Judaism, too, and that is Hassidism -- and I have talked about it a lot. Just as I love Zen people in the tradition of the Buddha, I love Hassids in the tradition of Moses and I love Sufis in the tradition of Mohammed. These three are still alive in some small way because these three have never become established religions; they have always been anti-establishment, they have always been alternatives to the established religion, they have always been rebellious.

Hassidism is worth talking about, not Judaism -- and I have talked about Hassidism. I have been approaching Hassidism with my own experience. I have been bringing Hassidism up to date, trying to make it part of the twentieth century. Hassidism is the essence of Judaism, the very fragrance of it.

And I have something of the Hassids in me, that's why I sometimes call myself a Jew. The Hassids love life, they are life-affirmative. They don't believe in renunciation, they believe in rejoicing. They believe in dancing, singing, celebrating -- and that's exactly my approach too.

My religion is something of a meeting of Zen, Sufism and Hassidism -- and something more thrown in.

The fourth question

OSHO,
ACTUALLY, I LOVE TO PHILOSOPHIZE. WHAT TO DO WITH THAT ABILITY IN A PLACE LIKE THIS?

Deva Anurati,

PHILOSOPHY IS A SHEER WASTE of your energy. The same energy can become your meditation, the same energy can become your awakening. Philosophy is like dreaming: you can dream beautiful dreams, but dreaming is dreaming. You can think of God, but to *think* of God is not to know God. To know *about* God is not to know God. The word "about" means around. You can go on around and around... you will be moving in a circle and you will never reach the target, because the target is the center not the circumference.

Philosophy is circumferential, peripheral. It can deceive you; it has deceived millions of people because it talks about love, about God, it even talks about meditation. It philosophizes about everything.

But philosophy means that your mind remains your master; it is *mind* that philosophizes. You have to go beyond mind, Anurati -- and it is not going to happen through philosophy. It can happen only through meditation.

Now you must be philosophizing about meditation: what it is, how to define it. There are thousands of definitions and you can be lost in the jungle of definitions.

And I can understand your difficulty. You must be feeling a little out of place, because here philosophy is debarred. I am creating a non-philosophical atmosphere. The whole effort here is to help you go beyond mind. I don't want you to think about love, I want you to love. I don't want you to think about God, I want

you to KNOW God, to BE God.

What is the point when you are thirsty to go on thinking about water? Even if you discover by your thinking that water consists of H20, that is not going to quench your thirst. And that's what philosophy is: H20. You are thirsty, and philosophy says, "Don't be thirsty. Water is simply H20. Just write H20 on the paper and eat the paper!"

Philosophers go on eating the papers. They eat great things: Upanishads, Vedas, Korans, Bibles. They have a great appetite for paper! That's why there is such a shortage of paper in the world: there are so many paper-eaters. Crazy people!

Yes, once in a while philosophy may be good, just for a change.

Molly Landau was learning to drive a car. Regrettably, as it turned out, she thought she already knew how so she dismissed her driving instructor and ventured forth upon the public highway, unaccompanied by either an experienced hand or a driver's license.

As she wobbled in an uncertain course along Southern Boulevard in the Bronx, a milkman driving a well-behaved horse turned a corner. Mrs Landau tried simultaneously to do several things: apply the brakes, avoid a collision, turn out, turn in, veer left, veer right, speed up, slow down, and who knows what else.

The "what else" was that she banged squarely into the side of the milk-wagon, leaving it turned over on its side in the middle of the street, with the horse and driver entangled in the wreckage.

The lady, losing her head, at the same time lost control of the car. She sped away, swerved out of sight and on squealing tires she circled the block. A minute later she reappeared at the scene of the accident, still wrestling with the steering wheel. The dairyman, who had managed to extricate himself from the mess, was cutting his struggling horse loose from the twisted harness when he heard the clatter and roar of an approaching, wide-open engine. He looked up to see the same car and the same woman again bearing down on him. Just in time to save himself, he jumped aside.

There was a second crash and once more the green motorist proceeded on her devastating way. But now the capsized wagon was a total loss. The milkman was a natural-born philosopher. As he stood in the midst of the ruins, he shrugged his shoulders and remarked to the curious citizens who had gathered around, "About that lady's driving, I can't say she's an expert. But you have to give her credit -- she's thorough!"

Yes, in such situations, a little philosophy is good: it helps you to keep cool. But more than that it is of no use, Anurati. You will have to learn a new way of being. If you *are* here -- and you *are* here -- stop philosophizing. Start experiencing, because it is only through experience that one comes to know the truth.

Truth is not a conclusion arrived at by logical argumentation, truth is not arrived at through syllogism, truth is an experience of a silent, still consciousness.

Learn to be more silent and still.

This is the first question from Anurati that I am answering. She must have asked hundreds of questions -- I go on throwing them away. The moment I see Anurati's name, the question goes into the wastepaper basket for the simple reason that I don't want to nourish her philosophical mind. If I start talking about her philosophical problems she will get more and more into them.

She goes on asking me, "You answer everybody's question. Why don't you answer my question?" So today I decided that at least one question should be answered.

Philosophy is a disease -- and I know it first-hand! I have been a professor of philosophy -- you can trust me! I have suffered from it and I know it is very chronic. Once it enters into your system it is very difficult to throw it out. I have every sympathy for Anurati, but if the right effort is made you can get rid of it; it is not incurable. And because it never gives you anything... It promises much, but it never supplies any goods.

Just look back. What has it given to you? It makes people great bullshitters, that's all! They go on talking about great things they know nothing of. It may give you a very polished ego, but this is the problem that has to be solved, it is not the solution.

Anurati, wake up from your philosophical dream! Howsoever sweet it is, it is a dream. And it is so useless that you can always find an argument for anything. Philosophy is a prostitute: it can go with anybody.

Meditate on Murphy's maxim: To every Ph.D. there is an equal and opposite Ph.D.

You can argue for, you can argue against. Philosophy has no anchor. It is a game, like chess: it keeps you occupied and gives you a sense of doing something great. But remember, it is all dreaming.

One night Zorba the Greek dreamed that he had to leave his island. So he went down to the port and stepped aboard a boat.

The captain stopped him and said, "You'll have to pay one hundred drachmas."

"That's sheer robbery!" exclaimed Zorba. "I won't give you more than fifty drachmas."

"One hundred or you will have to swim!"

"Is that so?" Zorba said. "You better take me for fifty drachmas or I'll wake up and you'll lose everything!"

Anurati, please wake up! But people are afraid to wake up. The fear is they will lose everything because all that they have is nothing but dream stuff. Their philosophy is their dream, their religion is their dream, their knowledge is their dream, their ego is their dream. In their dream they have gathered many things, hence they are afraid to wake up, because the moment they wake up all is lost.

One night Mulla Nasruddin dreamed that a man wanted to give him some money. He was very generous, but Mulla was insistent, "Give me a hundred rupees."

And the man was saying, "Take ninety... ninety-one... ninety-two... ninety-three."

But Mulla was insistent on a hundred rupees because Mulla could see that the man was so generous, he looked so kind that he might agree on a hundred rupees, so why settle for less?

The man said, "Listen. For the last time, take ninety-nine.

Mulla said, "One hundred!" But he said it so loudly that he woke up. He opened his eyes -- the man had disappeared and the money had disappeared.

He immediately closed his eyes and he said, "Okay, okay. Give me ninety-nine!" But now there was nobody there. He said, "Don't be so angry. Ninety-eight... ninety-seven..." But there was nobody there at all. It was all a dream.

You are dreaming beautiful dreams. Philosophy is a very clever dream.

Anurati, get out of it! And this is not the place to philosophize; you can do it anywhere else. Such stupid things can be done anywhere. For such stupid things you need not come from America to India! Do something real, do something authentic. Do something that will transform your life, that will give you a new birth.

"Unless you are born again you cannot enter into my kingdom of God."

The fifth question

OSHO,
I HAVE TRAVELED ALL OVER INDIA, BUT I HAVE NEVER HEARD AN ILL WORD SPOKEN OF THIS TOWN, POONA.

Naresh,
PERHAPS IT IS because one should not speak ill of the dead!

The sixth question

OSHO, WHY ARE YOU AGAINST THE GREEKS? WHY DO YOU CALL THEM THE "GODDAMNED GREEKS"?

Veera,
THE GREEKS ARE GREAT PEOPLE -- I love them. I love Socrates, I love Pythagoras, I love Heraclitus -- and, of course, I love Mukta. But they are "goddamned."

A Russian can be cheated only by a gipsy, a gipsy by Jew, a Jew by a Greek, and a Greek only by the devil.

The seventh question

OSHO, I AM BRITISH. ANYTHING I CAN DO ABOUT IT?

Mark,
THIS TIME IT IS TOO LATE. Next time be a little more careful in choosing your parents!

The eighth question

OSHO, CAN CHILDREN UNDERSTAND THE TRUTH?

RAJ,
CHILDREN CAN UNDERSTAND THE TRUTH but cannot understand that they understand it. They understand more clearly than you can understand because they are more clean, more innocent; but they are so innocent that they cannot understand that they understand.

Hence you need another childhood, a second childhood. First you have to lose your first childhood. That is the whole meaning of the biblical story of Adam and Eve losing paradise: that is losing the first childhood. It is a tremendously significant story. It has so many meanings, it is such a multi-dimensional parable, that I don't think there exists any other parable comparable to it.

You can look at it from many aspects. It is losing the first childhood -- which is inevitable. Adam and Eve are not committing a sin. In fact, the word "sin" comes from a root which means forgetting, and that is a beautiful meaning: they are simply forgetting something.

Every child has to forget his innocence. Every child has to get lost in the world. Every child has to go astray has to make many many mistakes, has to suffer, has to pass through pain and pleasure and all kinds of dualities so that one day he can again start feeling a great longing to go back home. Lost in the deserts of the world, a longing arises one day to go back home.

That longing is sannyas, that longing is religion. And then one consciously comes back again to one's childhood; this is the second childhood. Now one understands and also understands that one understands. The first childhood is very innocent; it is bound to be lost because it is a natural gift, God's gift. The second childhood is never lost because it is your earning, you have become worthy of it. It is no longer a gift; you deserve it. It is growth, not a gift. It is your maturity.

Adam and Eve lose their first childhood, and it is in people like Buddha and Jesus Christ and Zarathustra and Moses that the second childhood happens. In Christ, Adam starts moving back towards paradise. If Adam is the going away from paradise, Jesus is the coming back home.

But if you watch children you will see how clear they are about things -- far more clear than you are. You are very much confused; you have so many thoughts to confuse you. Children are not confused -- they don't have any thoughts to confuse them. Their flames are burning bright with no smoke. They are full of wonder and awe, and the moment they see something they immediately understand, because there is no barrier.

If we can help children to be meditative we can change the whole world -- its energy, its consciousness. But we teach them something else, never meditation -- geography, history, and all kinds of nonsense which is absolutely useless. Now, what does it matter where Timbuktoo is? 1 don't know; I simply love the name Timbuktoo -- wherever it is! But children are being taught about stupid kings -- Genghis Khan and Nadir Shah and Tamburlaine. For what? Why are you filling their heads with rubbish?

This is the moment to make them aware because they are naturally aware. If we help them to understand their awareness and their innocence, the first childhood can become a movement into the second childhood.

A French farmer's son missed a day in school and explained to the teacher that he was absent because of important family business.
"I had to take the bull to the cows," he explained.
"But couldn't your father do that better?" the teacher wanted to know.

"I suppose my father is a pretty good lover," the French lad said, "but in this case I think the bull does it better."

They are more clear about things than your so-called knowledgeable people.

California is full of crazies. Even the doctors are crazy. A troubled young lady went to consult an M.D., complaining that she was having trouble with her menstrual cycle.

"No problem, chick," said the medico.'Why don't you just trade it in for a Honda?"

During a visit to the zoo a youngster asked his mother, "Mom, how do lions screw?"

She replied, "I really don't know, dear, most of your father's friends are Rotarians."

"My new husband is a sex maniac," complained the young lady to the judge. "Ever since the honeymoon he has been making non-stop love to me. I can't get no rest day or night. I want a divorce."

"All right," said the judge, "but first you'll have to file your application."

"File my application!" exclaimed the lady indignantly. "Why, that poor thing is so sore I can't even bear to touch it!"

A schoolteacher bent too low over her desk to mark a paper and little Johnny in the front seat said, "Teacher, I see something.

"That's very rude, Johnny. Tomorrow don't come to school," the teacher admonished.

A week later, the teacher bent down to pick up a piece of chalk. Johnny, still in a ringside seat, got up and started to walk to the door. "Where are you going?" asked the teacher sternly.

"Teacher, my schooldays are over."

Children see very clearly; their eyes are transparent. But soon they have to lose their innocence. We *force* them to lose it. We fill their heads with such rubbish that their eyes stop seeing. Every parent is trying, every society is trying, every church is trying to fill the child's mind with stupid things before he starts becoming aware on his own; otherwise he will be a rebel. So by the time you are three or four years old, things have already started being poured into you. You are sent to the church, you are being taught religion -- as if religion can be taught.

Religion cannot be taught, it can only be caught. You can catch it only when you are in the company of a man like Jesus or Buddha. When you are in the company of a man like Yoka, Rinzai, Bodhidharma, you can catch it; it is infectious. But it cannot be taught. A religion that is taught -- it is rubbish. But we are very interested in making our children Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan as soon as possible.

In a better world, in a more human world, at least up to the age of twenty-one, children should not be taught any Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, Judaism, no. Up to the age of twenty-one -- when they become capable of voting -- they should be left to inquire on their own. And I assure you, Christianity, Jainism, Buddhism, Judaism, Mohammedanism, will all disappear from the world. Just leave children to themselves up to their twenty-first year and then try to teach them Christianity! They will raise such questions that even you will start suspecting whether Christianity is of any worth. But you force poor children three years of age... They cannot resist, they cannot protect themselves. They depend on you for their survival, so you can do anything.

And this is the greatest crime that can be done to children. Parents have been criminals throughout the whole past, and the greatest crime is that you condition your children's minds and you don't allow them the freedom to seek and search and inquire for themselves. Of course, parents have not done it knowingly; their parents had conditioned them and they were simply repeating a pattern. And they were thinking that they were doing it for your own good. In fact, the greatest crimes have been committed for your own good. Whenever somebody says, "I am doing it for your own good," beware, because nobody needs to do anything for your own good.

Yes, parents need to feed you, to clothe you, to support you, to make you strong in body, to support you in your inquiry, in your questioning, to give you every kind of support and protection so that you can freely inquire. The whole world will be full of agnostics, inquirers, and that will be the beginning of a true religion on the earth. And it has to happen from the very childhood because it is such a stupid waste of time to first destroy their minds, because then it becomes very hard, very difficult to uncondition them. They start resisting because then they start getting identified with their own minds.

Every day I receive questions -- rude questions, ugly questions -- because whenever somebody feels hurt, immediately his conditioned mind reacts and he writes something in anger.

I am trying to help you to be on your own, to be free, and you get angry because you don't want to be free. You have become accustomed to being slaves. But you don't think it is slavery; you think it is knowledge, it is wisdom. You think you know the Bible, you know the Gita, you know the Koran. And when I go on destroying, negating, you become scared. If all your knowledge is taken away, what is left? You are very afraid of nothingness -- and that is the true beginning, that is the beginning of a new birth.

Everybody has to become again a nothing, again a child, again innocent; only then will you be able to understand truth.

Children *are* capable of understanding it, but they are not capable of understanding that they understand it. For that you have to wait a little. But we can prepare the children. We can use their capacity to understand to make them more free, to make them more adventurous, to make them more courageous.

If you really love your children you will help them to go on an adventure so that they can find God by themselves. It is beautiful to find truth; it is ugly to carry somebody else's truth on your shoulders. It is simply a dead weight. It cripples, kills; it poisons you.

The last question

OSHO, THERE'S NO QUESTION ABOUT IT, SARJANO IS MY LSD: A LATIN-SEDUCING-DON JUAN. THE ASHRAM SEEMS TO BE THE RIGHT ENVIRONMENT AND I KNOW YOU ARE GUIDING ME THROUGH THE TRIP, BUT WHAT'S THE RIGHT DOSE TO TAKE HIM IN?

Satya Bharti,
SARJANO IS a ladies' man, so don't waste your time in thinking about the right dose to take him in because tomorrow he may not be available. Eat him totally if you can! There is just one thing you have to be aware of: if you don't like spaghetti, then eating him is going to be a torture -- it will be all spaghetti!

What did the cannibal say after he ate the Italian? "The meat's a little on the greasy side."

So eat him while he is available and don't waste time in thinking about right proportions -- how much and how much not.

Sarjano is like the wind: today he is here, tomorrow somewhere else. And remember perfectly well: eat him before he eats you, because these Italians are really dangerous people!

Just the other day there was a question: "What is more dangerous than an Italian?" Of course, two Italians!

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #4
Chapter title: A Question Of Being

8 March 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8003080
ShortTitle: INZEN04
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO, THE VISION "NEITHER THIS NOR THAT" FEELS SO NEGATIVE. HOW CAN I BE ACCEPTING OR EVEN CREATIVE WITH THIS? I FEEL TOTALLY CONFUSED.

Prem Helmut,
MIND LIVES IN THE DUALITY of the positive and the negative. It lives like a pendulum, moving from yes to no, from no to yes. It cannot live in the absolute yes, it cannot live in the absolute no. Absolute yes means now there is no possibility for the pendulum to move anywhere. Absolute no also means the same: no space for the mind to play games. Anything absolute is a death for the mind.

There are two possibilities of killing the mind, of transcending the mind: either absolute yes or absolute no. The Upanishads have used the first possibility, absolute yes, and Buddha has used the second possibility, absolute no. But look deeply and you will find they are not different, they are bridged by the same phenomenon - absoluteness. Anything absolute becomes the grave of the mind; it needs duality to exist.

That's why you are so afraid of the absolute negative, because in the absolute you start disappearing. You are your mind. Of course, there is something more in you than your mind, but you are not aware of it. And as you start disappearing, fear arises, confusion arises; one is scared, one wants to cling to whatsoever is available to cling to.

It is because of this miracle of the absolute that God has been synonymous with the absolute. God means the absolute. Either say absolute yes and your mind disappears, or say absolute no and your mind disappears.

Why has Buddha chosen to say absolute no, why not absolute yes? For a certain reason: with the absolute yes there is one danger. The danger is that you may not understand the absoluteness of the yes; you may still go on thinking that it is your old positivity. With the absolute no that danger is not possible. With the absolute no, death seems so clear that you cannot miss it - hence the confusion.

This confusion is good. Don't try to escape from it, go deeper into it. Soon it will become a chaos - not just confusion but chaos. When all that you have known about yourself is shattered, when all that you have believed in has evaporated, when all that you were identified with has slipped out of your hands - the very earth beneath you is no longer available, you are falling and falling into a bottomless abyss - that is chaos. And only out of chaos are stars born. Out of chaos is creativity.

You ask: How can I be accepting or even creative with this?

There is no question of accepting because every acceptance means that deep down there is rejection. Otherwise, why the question of acceptance? Why in the first place do you think of accepting? You must be rejecting somewhere.

I don't accept life because I don't reject it in the first place. It is simply there, neither rejected nor accepted. It is so. Buddha calls it tathata, suchness.

A man came to Buddha and asked, "What should we do with death? Should we accept it?"

Buddha said, "There is no question of accepting or rejecting. Death is! It is so. Such is the nature of things: they are born one day, one day they die."

Why do you think of rejecting or accepting? If you try to accept, that simply means a kind of repression. First you must have rejected; you must be still rejecting and you are covering up your rejection with acceptance. Deep down you are angry and on the surface you are smiling, you are all smiles. Deep down you are sad; on the surface you are laughing and trying to hide the fact not only from others but from

yourself too.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said, "I laugh because I am afraid that if I don't laugh I will start crying and weeping. I go on laughing just to avoid the possibility of crying and weeping. I don't want to cry and weep. I want to forget that there are tears in me."

But this is just a cover-up; this laughter is not true. This is not the laughter of the Buddhas - it can't be. It is the desperate effort of a split mind. This is schizophrenia: one part wants to cry, another part is trying to hide it. You are in conflict. But we are brought up in conflict, we have learned how to live in conflict - this has become our very life style. It is not a question of accepting.

True acceptance is not an acceptance at all. You will be surprised by my statement: true acceptance is not an acceptance at all. True acceptance is absence of rejection and acceptance. One simply knows that this is how things are - the suchness of things, tathata.

Hence one of the beautiful names of Buddha: Tathagata. The Buddhist scriptures always use the word tathagata for Buddha: one who lives in suchness, neither rejecting nor accepting, simply seeing whatsoever is the case, only reflecting.

And you ask me: How is creativity possible out of this absolute negativity? You don't know anything about creativity. Creativity comes only out of total negation, it comes out of absolute emptiness. The whole world has come out of nothingness and the whole world will one day move into nothingness.

Now the scientists have stumbled upon one of the most important discoveries ever: the discovery of the black hole. They say there are a few spots in existence, which can be called black holes, where if anything comes close it is sucked in by the black hole and it disappears, it becomes nothing.

But this is only half the story; the other half has still to be discovered. I can predict it will be discovered soon: the white hole, the other side of the black hole, from which things start coming out of nothingness. Existence goes into rest, then nothingness prevails. When the rest is over, existence again becomes active, manifest; then creativity prevails. Creativity comes out of nothingness.

The more you are a nobody, the more you know that there is no ego in you, the more creativity will flow through you. You will become a vehicle, you will become a passage. Songs will pour out of you - and music and love and joy. And whatsoever you touch will be transformed into gold, and whatsoever you say will have something poetic in it, and whatsoever you do will have grace, will have something divine about it, something sacred and holy.

Creativity is nothing that you have to do; you are the barrier - it is because of you that creativity is prevented. Make way. Don't stand in between. Move yourself away and let your void, your inner void, face existence. And the inner void will reflect the existence and, out of that reflection, creativity is born.

But I am not talking about ordinary creativity: that you compose a poem or you paint a small painting or you sculpt. These things can be done without being creative; all that you need to know is the art, the technique of doing them. Out of one hundred so-called creators it is very rare to find even one or two who are real creators; ninety-nine percent are only composers, not creators. They know how to put words together, they are clever, they are cunning, they are crafty; what they are doing is not creativity. They are putting things together - maybe in new arrangements, but there is nothing original.

The original always comes from an egoless state, it always comes when you are absent. When you are absent, consciousness is present, God is present. And then something miraculous starts happening, not by you but through you. It gives you a great feeling of humbleness and gratitude.

So don't be worried about absolute negativity; that is one of the most beautiful spaces to be in. One can be in that space through absolute positivity also, but there is a danger: your mind can play tricks with the absolute positive. But it cannot play tricks with the absolute negative. With the absolute positive it can still hope to remain in some way or other; the positive seems to be sheltering, safe.

Hence, except with Gautam the Buddha, every other religion has used the positive. It is only Buddha who has used the negative. But you must know that more people have become enlightened through Gautam Buddha's approach than through all the other approaches put together for the simple reason that with the absolute negative there is no safety, no shelter at all for the mind, for the ego. It is total death.

That's why you are confused. I am happy that you are confused. I will be more happy if your confusion becomes a chaos. I will be still more happy if you disappear into a black hole, because then the only thing possible is that you will come out of a white hole. You will be resurrected.

Crucifixion is the way of resurrection. Death is the way of being reborn.

The second question

OSHO,
WHAT IS SATORI AND HOW TO ATTAIN IT?

Pratima,
SATORI IS EXACTLY YOUR ORDINARY NATURE; it is not anything special. Hence there is no question of attaining it - it is already the case. You are in it, you have just forgotten. You have become too occupied with the outside world. You have forgotten your own kingdom, you have forgotten your own treasure, you have forgotten yourself. You have become too concerned with others. You are too much in the world and you don't give any time, any space for your inner nature to have a dialogue with you, to whisper a few things to you. You have become artificial.

You have created a false ego because nobody can live without a center. You have forgotten your real center, and nobody can live without a center, so you have created a false center as a substitute. That's the ego. Ego simply means living with a false center.

Satori is dropping the false, entering into the real; just being yourself, your natural self, your ordinary self.

The word "ordinary" has to be remembered because the mind is not interested in the ordinary at all; it wants to be extraordinary, it wants to be special. It is through being special that the ego survives. It is constantly striving to be more special, more special. It wants to be more rich, more powerful, more respectable; it is ambitious. Hence the word "ordinary" has no appeal for the mind. And that is the beauty of the word "ordinary" - because it has no appeal for the mind.

Mind is an achiever and the ordinary need not be achieved; it is already the case. The extraordinary has to be achieved, the extraordinary becomes the goal. It is far away; you have to make all kinds of efforts, you have to struggle for it, you have to fight for it because there are so many competitors.

To be ordinary... and there is no competition at all. You can just be ordinary, nobody has any objection. People will simply feel sorry for you that you have dropped out of the competitive race. One competitor less - they will feel good but sorry for you. They will say, "Poor fellow! What happened to him? Why did he have to drop out?" The dropouts are not respectable people.

Buddha is a dropout. All real Masters are dropouts. To be a sannyasin means to be a dropout. To drop out of the rat race is to drop in, because when you are in the race you cannot enter in. When you are no longer in the race there is nowhere to go. You start moving inwards because life is a flow: if there is no outer direction it takes the inner direction. If the goal is not there far away in the future, then you start moving into your nature in the present. That is satori.

Satori is very ordinary. Satori means your nature. You have come with it; it is your original face - all other faces are masks.

YOKA SAYS:
A DISCIPLE SPEAKS IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE ULTIMATE, THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH. REMEMBER THAT ONE SHOULD CUT THE ROOT AND NOT THE BRANCHES AND THE LEAVES.

What is the root of your misery? The root is your ambition, desiring. One wants to be this and that, one wants to possess this and that, one wants to be somebody, one wants to be significant.

Yoka says: Cut the root... only then are you a disciple. And the moment you cut the root - not the branches, not the leaves - you attain the ultimate truth. The ultimate truth is not far away; it is the immediate truth, it is your truth, it is your very being.

Most people do not recognize the perfect jewel, the jewel of supreme wisdom, satori. It is hidden in the secret place of Tathagata, awaiting its discovery.

It is to live in your suchness; it is hidden in your suchness. Whatsoever you are, live in it. Don't create any conflict, don't live through the ideal. Don't be an idealist, just be natural.

But everybody is being taught to be an idealist: "Become a Jesus" or "Become a Buddha" or "Become a Krishna." Nobody tells you just to be yourself! Why should you be a Jesus? One Jesus is enough and one Jesus is beautiful - he enriches the existence. Many Jesuses just carrying crosses, and wherever you go you meet them... It won't look beautiful, it won't add to the beauty of existence; it will make the whole world ugly. Wherever you go you meet a Mahavira standing naked....

It is because of this that God never creates the same person again. He never repeats; he is original. He always creates a new person. You have never been before, and there is no one who is like you, and there will never be anybody else like you again. In the whole of eternity you alone are just like you. Look at the beauty of it and the glory of it and the respect that God has shown to you! What more respectability do you need? See the uniqueness of yourself. There is no need to be unique; you are already unique, just as everybody else is unique. You are unique in your ordinariness, in your suchness.

SATORI IS HIDDEN, SAYS YOKA, IN THE SECRET PLACE OF YOUR SUCHNESS, AWAITING ITS DISCOVERY.

It has not to be created, it is already there; you just have to discover it. Go in and discover it! It is waiting and waiting. And centuries have passed and many many lives have passed, and you have become addicted to extroversion. You never move in.

The first step towards satori is meditation. Satori is the ultimate experience of meditation when meditation is fulfilled, when meditation has reached to its ultimate flowering .

YOKA SAYS:
THE WORLD IS COMPLETE ILLUSION, YET NOTHING EXISTS WHICH MIGHT BE CALLED ILLUSION.

The world that you have created through your mind is illusory, but there is another world which is not your creation. When your mind disappears you discover that world: the world of suchness. That is a totally different experience. No words can describe it. Thousands of mystics have tried to describe it, but nobody has ever been able and nobody will ever be able to describe it. It is so mysterious, it is so beautiful that all words fall short. No poetry reaches to its level, no music even touches its feet.

THE PERFECT LIGHT OF THIS WISDOM ENLIGHTENS ONE.

The moment you have put your mind aside - mind means ambition, the ego trip of being this and that - the moment you have put the whole mind aside, a great light explodes in you and you are enlightened. This is satori. It does not come from the outside: you are not delivered by somebody else, you are delivered by your own being, by your own nature.

THAT IS POSSIBLE ONLY BY PRACTICING ZAZEN BEYOND SPECULATION. YOU CAN SEE CLOUDS NATURALLY IN THE MIRROR BUT TO HOLD ON TO THE REFLECTION IS IMPOSSIBLE.

That is possible only by practicing zazen... Satori is possible only by practicing zazen. Zazen means:

JUST SITTING, DOING NOTHING,
THE SPRING COMES AND THE GRASS GROWS BY ITSELF.

You are simply relaxing into your own being, not doing anything at all. It is not a question of doing, it is simply a question of being. You go on relaxing into your being. A moment comes when you are in your utter purity, in your utter simplicity, in your utter innocence. That is satori.

Zazen is a beautiful word. It simply means just sitting - not even doing meditation. In fact, you cannot do meditation. Meditation is just sitting silently; it is not a question of doing. If you are doing something you are disturbing your meditation.

Somebody is chanting a mantra; he is disturbing his meditation. Somebody is focusing on something; he is disturbing his meditation. Somebody is concentrating, somebody is praying, somebody is thinking of God: they are disturbing their meditation. All these are the doings of the mind, and if the doing continues the mind continues. Stop doing, and where is the mind? When the doing disappears, mind disappears. And the disappearance of the mind is satori.

It is beyond speculation, says Yoka. You cannot think about it, you can only experience it. It is the ultimate experience, and the immediate experience, too, of truth, of beauty, of love, of bliss, of God, of nirvana.

The third question

OSHO, I STILL DON'T BELIEVE THAT SEX IS STUPID.

Yogesh,
IT IS NOT A QUESTION of your believing or not believing it; such is the case. What can I do? Sex is stupid. I feel sorry for you, but I have to tell the truth some day or other. Yes, I have been telling you, "From sex to superconsciousness," and you have been very happy - you only hear "from sex," you don't hear "to superconsciousness."

And this is the case with those who are against me and with those who are in favor of me - the same. Man is almost the same; friends and enemies are not very different. I am being misunderstood by the opponents, and that is understandable, but I am also being misunderstood by the followers; that is not understandable at all. The opponents can be forgiven, but the followers cannot be forgiven.

Because I said, "Sex is stupid," many angry questions have come to me. One of my sannyasins, Maya, has written to me: "You have some nerve to say that sex is stupid!" She must have felt hurt. And I can understand: when you are living in a certain way you don't want it to be described as stupid. Nobody wants to be called stupid. It is not over the question of sex that you are disturbed, it is your life. If it is stupid and you are living it, then you are being stupid. That hurts. But I have to say it even if it hurts because that is the only way to make you aware that there is something more in life, something higher, something greater, something far more blissful, far more orgasmic.

Sex is only a beginning but not the end. And nothing is wrong if you take it as a beginning; if you start clinging to it, then things start going wrong. If I say anything against homosexuality, immediately the homosexuals start writing to me. If I say anything against anything, there are people who will start writing. If it hurts your ego, then you are immediately ready to defend - not only to defend but to attack.

Yogesh, whatsoever you are doing is going to be stupid because unless something comes out of meditation it remains stupid. It is not only a question of sex. The way you eat is stupid, the things that you eat are stupid, not for any other reason than the simple reason that whatsoever you are doing is being done without any awareness. Stupidity is sleep. Stupidity is unintelligence.

Just watch people - what they are doing, what kinds of things they are doing. And whatsoever they are doing they are doing with the feeling that this is the right thing to do, that this is the most intelligent thing to do.

Abby, a well-stacked coed, was undressing when her roommate, Jean, said, "Do you know there is the impression of a large M on your stomach?"

"My fiance is in town this weekend," confided Abby, "and he likes to make love with his football-letter sweater on."

"Which school does he attend, Michigan or Minnesota?" questioned Jean.
"Neither," giggled Abby, "he goes to Wisconsin."

But tell her fiance that this is stupid and he will hit you on the head!

An ugly-looking little Italian guy always succeeded in picking up the best-looking girls in his favorite bar every night. The other guys in the car just couldn't understand how such a creep could be so irresistible to women.

One night they asked the bartender, "The guy's scoring so much - what is his secret?"

"Well," said the bartender, "I don't know if the guy's hung, but he's the only guy who comes in here who can lick his eyebrows with his tongue."

But nobody can tell the guy, "You are stupid."

Whatsoever you are doing seems to be the most intelligent thing in the world to do. Whatsoever space you are in seems to be the right space. Everybody else may be wrong, but not you. You have to become aware of this phenomenon; this is one of the greatest illusions of humanity. You have to be watchful. You have to learn to see that, yes, there are many things that you are doing which are stupid. How can it be otherwise? You are not meditative.

Yogesh, you are not a Buddha, you are not awakened. How is it possible that you can do something which is not stupid? So whatsoever you are doing is bound to be stupid - it is out of unawareness. You go on doing things, not exactly knowing why. How did you learn them? From whom did you learn them? Why did you learn them? There are millions of stupid people just like you, and you go on imitating them, you go on learning things from them.

Sex is one of the greatest intoxicants. It is in your very biology. It releases a certain drug in your very bloodstream and you become possessed; you are no longer in your senses, you don't know what you are doing. You are being forced to do it. Some unknown force - call it nature, biology, chemistry, hormones - whatsoever you want to call it - some unknown force, XYZ, forces you to do something. In your saner moments you also know that this is stupid: "What was I doing, and why? And what have I gained out of it?" And you know those saner moments also.

That's why, after making love, many women will cry and weep, for the simple reason that the whole thing seems to be so meaningless. Why? It may be a titillation for the moment, but the same titillation again and again is a repetition; you are not reaching anywhere. And the man immediately goes to sleep after making love, for the simple reason that he wants to avoid the saner moment so he need not think about it. And by the morning he will have forgotten all about it.

After making love, at least for one hour sit in zazen and you will see what I am saying. You will understand what I mean when I say sex is stupid. After making love make it a point to sit in zazen for one hour just watching what has happened. Were you the master of it or just a slave? If you were the master of it, then it is not stupid. If you were a slave, it is stupid, because by repeating it you are making your slavery more and more strong, you are feeding your slavery.

Yogesh, it is only through meditation that you will be able to understand what I have been telling you. It is not a question to be decided by argument, it can only be decided by your own meditation, your own understanding, your own awareness.

The fourth question

OSHO, I'M IN VIPASSANA. TELL ME A JOKE!

Anand Sundardas,

I DO FEEL FOR YOU! Vipassana is really serious! Buddha invented it so that you can pass through hell on this earth and you need not go to the real hell. It is a process of cleansing you of all your past karmas. Better finish it! It is a torture because you don't know how to sit silently for so long. Your mind goes on thousands of trips. Sitting, sitting, sitting.... You feel sleepy and that is not allowed. And if you start dozing, a hit comes on your head - a really good hit to bring you back to your senses! You cannot escape either because I go on praising vipassana so much, saying that without vipassana there is no satori, no enlightenment.

So you say, "Okay, somehow I will pass through it. It is only a question of a few days. And one thing is certain: that many have survived, so there is no danger to life." Yes, your knees hurt and your body aches and you feel very restless and you are not allowed to move; you have to sit just like a Buddha-statue, doing a very stupid thing - watching your breath. Now what kind of thing is this for an intelligent man to do? And thousands of doubts arise: "What are you doing? Such a nice guy, sitting and watching your breath?" You would have made love to your girlfriend, you would have done a thousand and one things. And delicious foods appear . . . and it looks far better to sit in the Blue Diamond than to sit in zazen! "Why am I sitting

here? What am I doing here?"

The mind goes on questioning you and there really seems to be no escape because it is all voluntary; nobody has forced you. Not only that - you have to pay for it! Have you ever heard of anybody paying to suffer in hell? But when you have to pay for it, then you think it is worth the suffering.

Mulla Nasruddin was saying that when he came to India for the first time, he was feeling very hungry. As he entered through the Himalayas he came across a man selling some strange fruit, very red, very beautiful. He asked the price. The man said, "Just two paise for the whole bucketful." So he purchased the whole bucket and then he started eating it - and it was fire! Tears were rolling down.

And a man was watching and he said, 'What are you doing? This is not a fruit. You will kill yourself ! This is a medicinal herb; it has to be taken only in very small amounts for particular diseases. What are you doing? You will go mad!"

He said, "Whatsoever happens, happens, but since I have paid two paise for it, I have to eat it!"

And he said, "I went on crying and tears went on flowing, but I finished it. I ate the whole bucketful of that nasty thing!"

When you pay, then you cannot escape. And we don't leave any loopholes; we make every effort so that nobody can escape.

The man was in jail for rape, murder, kidnapping and blackmail.

The lawyer said, "I found a loophole in your case. According to Abramovitz vs. Arcaro, January 6, 1911: Book III, Section II, page 6, paragraph 13, I think I've got the answer. Don't worry, I'll get you out. Just leave it to me. Now I'm leaving for Washington on Monday and I'll be back Friday. Meanwhile - try to escape!"

We don't leave any loopholes in the first place. There is no possibility to escape either, because whenever somebody escapes from Vipassana I send him back again. Vipassana has to be suffered for the simple reason that it makes you encounter yourself, it forces you to encounter yourself - your fidgetiness, your restlessness, your ugliness, your madness. It forces you to see all the rubbish that you are carrying within yourself. And that is one of the most essential steps to go beyond.

If you want to go beyond anything, first you have to encounter it. Without encountering it there is no transcendence. There is no shortcut, there is no way of bypassing it.

It is not that Buddha is a sadist and he is trying to torture you; he is simply making you aware of what you are. And you can never become aware if you remain occupied in your day-to-day business, in your day-today engagements. You are so engaged from morning till night that you don't have any time, any space to look within, to feel yourself, to see who you are, where you are, what you are doing.

Vipassana forces you - there is nowhere to go. You have to watch your breath, you have to look at your thoughts day in, day out.

After the seventh day, something starts settling. If you persist, if you persevere, if you are patient enough, your body learns to settle, your mind learns to settle, your breathing becomes calm and cool, almost invisible. But you can feel that something has changed; the climate is different: you are not fidgety, you are not restless. And suddenly, as if the sun had risen, all that neurotic fight disappears. The hell is over. A great peace descends on you, the silence that comes after the storm and everything seems to be clean, very clean, spotlessly pure, innocent, as if a layer of dust has disappeared from your consciousness. Your consciousness seems to be transparent. You can see for the first time the green, the red, the gold of the trees. You can hear for the first time the song of the birds - as if something which was in your ears blocking them and something which was in your eyes like a curtain has disappeared. Suddenly you feel light, very light.

It is said: Angels fly because they take themselves lightly. You suddenly feel like light, so full of light and so light, that you can fly, almost fly. Gravitation has disappeared. You have entered into a different world: the world of grace.

And then, Sundardas, you will know a different quality of laughter arising in you. It will not be painted on the lips, it will be coming from your depth. And you will be laughing for no reason at all; you will be laughter. That is Zen laughter - unmotivated, out of sheer joy, out of sheer delight, out of sheer insight into things.

Yes, you need a beautiful joke!

After a day of long discussions at the World Religions Conference in Geneva, Rabbi Zuckerman found himself seated at the same dinner table as Father O~alley.

The rabbi was partaking of koshered veal, while the priest was cutting into a thick slice of ham.

"Would ya like to try some of this ham, Rabbi?" asked the priest. "It's really good!"

"Ach, no," replied Rabbi Zuckerman, "it is against our religion."

"Ah, but it's so delicious! Are ya sure ya wouldn't like a taste?"

"Thank you, no," said the rabbi. "Since the time of Abraham, the flesh of the swine has been regarded as unclean by our people, and pork in all its forms is forbidden to us."

"Ah! Ya don't know what you're missin', Rabbi," said the priest, shoving down another mouthful of ham.

"Ach! But you have not tasted the gefiltefish that my wife makes, Father. How about your wife, Father? Is she a good cook?"

"Ah... well, Rabbi, that I cannot say, for I am not married."

"Not married? So what do you do for a screw?"

"For a... what?~

"I mean - where do you get your sex?"

"Sex?!" said the priest. "Alas, Rabbi, in my religion it is forbidden unto us, the servants of Our Lord, to partake of the ways of the flesh."

"You mean - you've never had sex?" asked the rabbi. "No, I have not!" replied the priest. "Oho! You ought to try it... it's better than pork!"

The fifth question

OSHO, DO YOU REALLY THINK THAT NOTHING BEAUTIFUL HAS EVER COME OUT OF ITALY?

Gautama,

I AM NOT AN EXPERT ON ITALY. I have not even tasted spaghetti!

My first Italian sannyasin, Veet Sandeh, once prepared spaghetti for me, but it smelled so awful - it smelled just like the Italians! - that I could not eat it. And Veet Sandeh was one of the most perfect Italians. I don't think she has ever taken a bath in her whole life!

So I don't really know whether anything beautiful has ever come out of Italy or not, but I can tell you what the experts say. They say that two things have come out of Italy, two beautiful things, but both are possessed by Sophia Loren.

The sixth question

OSHO, I MUST BE THE MOST GREEDY PERSON IN THE WHOLE WORLD. WHAT SHOULD I DO ABOUT IT?

Kamal,

ARE YOU CONFESSING or bragging? The world is very big and what do you know about the whole world? It is impossible to be first in anything; not even in greed can you be the first, because people are moving in circles. Nobody is the first. Don't become so concerned with your greed and don't feel guilty either. Everybody is greedy.

Unless you know that you are deathless you will remain greedy; greed comes because of death. You may never have thought about it, but greed exists because we are afraid of death. Because death is there we want to have as much of life as possible; we are greedy. We want to eat more, we want to have as many women or men as possible, we want to have as much money as possible, because death is there. "Soon everything will be finished, so before it happens have all that is possible, don't miss a thing." That's how greed arises. Greed is nothing but fear of death. Greed is out of fear; it is the fearful person who becomes

greedy.

The really fearless person is not greedy at all; he shares. He is not possessive, he is very happy to give. He goes on giving whatsoever he has; he goes on giving for the sheer joy of giving.

You will remain greedy, Kamal, unless you experience your eternity: that death is not going to make any dent in you, that death is not going to make any change in you, that death is only of the body, your consciousness continues. Your consciousness is the only eternal phenomenon. Everything else changes, but not your consciousness. But you don't know anything about consciousness, hence the greed.

All the religions of the world have been teaching, "Don't be greedy," but that has not made any difference. That has made people greedy for the other world, that's all. That has made people greedy for heaven and heavenly joys, that's all. But that has not changed their greed; it has even increased their greed. I don't tell you not to be greedy. I say be conscious, be more conscious, and you will be surprised: as your consciousness grows, greed starts disappearing. Like dead leaves it starts falling; it leaves no trace behind.

Skolnik, the Scarsdale skinflint, awoke one morning to find that during the night his wife had died. After one glance at the stark form lying there beside him, he leaped out of bed and ran into the hall.

"Daisy," he called down to the maid in the kitchen "come to the foot of the stairs, quick!"

'Yes," she cried. "What is it?"

"Only one egg for breakfast this morning!"

Can you beat that?

When the Internal Revenue Service hauled him in and wanted to know why he claimed his mother as an exemption in spite of the fact that she had been dead for five years, Bernstein said, "Oh, but Mom is still very much alive in my heart."

A Jewish couple went to a shopping center and left their child and carriage with the other carriages in front of the place. After shopping, they started for home. A few blocks later, the wife turned to her husband, who was wheeling the carriage, and cried in panic, "That's not our child!"

"Shut up your big mouth!" he replied. "This is a better carriage."

People are living in greed. Kamal, it will be difficult to be the first! Even to be aware that you are greedy is a good sign: it is a beginning, a good beginning, if you become aware of it. And remember, don't become guilty about it because that is a way of losing your awareness again. Don't start repenting of it because repenting means you are thinking about the past, which is no more. Don't start trying to be non-greedy because whatsoever you do will be greed-even the effort to be nongreedy will only be rooted in greed. One can become so greedy about being non-greedy!

I have seen people who have become so greedy about being non-greedy that they go on and on renouncing this and that. Their greed has taken a new turn: it is standing upside down, it is doing a sirshasan, a headstand. Now they are greedy about non-greed; non-greed has become their possession, their money, their power. Now they are respected for their non-greed. They were respected first for their money; now they are respected for renouncing the money. Now they go on renouncing as much as they can - to the fullest extreme. They can renounce clothes, they can stand naked. They can renounce everything, but deep down the greed is there, they are still greedy. It is simply greed and nothing else. Now they are hoping that they will be rewarded in paradise - a great reward is waiting for them.

So don't try to become non-greedy. A greedy person cannot do anything about greed. And that's so about other things also. An angry person trying to be nonangry is not going to change his being. A violent person trying to be non-violent will still remain violent; his violence will now take subtle forms.

The only thing that is possible is to be conscious of your greed. And I am not saying that you will be rewarded in paradise, I am not saying anything about the future. I am simply saying that if you become aware of greed it disappears. And when it disappears, life is bliss here and now - not in the future, not as a reward.

Greed cripples you, anger cripples you, violence cripples you. When they all disappear.... And they all disappear through one method. A single method is enough - meditation is enough. All the diseases disappear through taking a single medicine.

The words "medicine" and "meditation" come from the same root. Meditation is the ultimate medicine:

it cures you of all ills.

Remember Yoka again. He says: Don't cut the branches, cut the root.

Unconsciousness is the root, Kamal. Cut the root, be conscious, and then, herenow, you are a new person. Herenow, your life is transformed, you become luminous, you radiate bliss, you radiate benediction, you become paradise.

Wherever a man of awareness moves there is paradise. You cannot send a man of bliss, of awareness, of meditation, of satori, to hell, because if he reaches hell hell will be paradise for him. And you cannot send an unconscious man into paradise because wherever he is he will find his hell. If it is not there he will invent his hell - his unconsciousness will project his hell.

Reduced to a simple principle, the whole philosophy of all the awakened ones is: Unconsciousness is hell, consciousness is heaven.

The seventh question

OSHO, I WAS BORN ON FEBRUARY 29TH, HENCE MY BIRTHDAY COMES ONLY ONCE IN FOUR YEARS. IS THERE SOME SIGNIFICANCE IN IT?

Gandharva,

JANUARY OR FEBRUARY OR MARCH February 28th or 29th - these are all arbitrary. These are our imposed ideas. Existence knows nothing of February, March. Even if you were born on April 1st there is no significance in it! You will not be a bigger fool than you are, you will be the same. What significance can February 29th have? But people want some significance.

I have heard about only one accident that has happened on February 29th: that is the birth of Morarji Desai.

Zoo keeper to tourists: "In this cage we see the leopard. This animal has one black spot for every day of the year."

Old lady: "What about a leap year?"

Zoo keeper, thinking fast: "Ah yes - behold, madam, I lift his tail thus - behold the 29th of February!"

And the last question

OSHO,
HOW DO YOU MANAGE TO DELIVER SO MANY BEAUTIFUL DISCOURSES?

Devakar

WHAT DISCOURSES? You call this yakkety-yak discourse? Discourse is a serious phenomenon! Discourse is something religious, holy, sacred. It is delivered in churches, temples. This place is not a church. This place belongs to the drunkards - it is a pub! What discourse? I have never delivered any discourse. Yes, I gossip, that is true, but there is no gospel in it and there is no art, no secret in it. It is very simple - my method is very simple.

A great emperor was passing through a village. He was one of the most famous warriors of those days and he was a lover of archery. He loved the people who were perfect archers. Passing through the village he saw on many trees, lampposts, and garden fences, arrows sticking exactly in the middle of circles - exactly in the middle, at the centers, of circles. So many arrows everywhere... he was surprised.

He asked, "Who is this man? I have never seen such a perfect archer! His aim is perfect, he never misses, not even by a fragment of an inch. The arrow always goes exactly into the center. Each target is a proof of it." He stopped his chariot, he called the people of the village. He said, "Who is this man?"

And they all laughed and said, "Don't be worried about him. He is a madman!"

He said, "What do you mean by madman? He may be mad, but he is the greatest archer I have seen."

They said, "It is nothing to do with archery. He knows nothing about archery."
The king said, "But then it is a puzzle. How does he manage?"
They said, "It is simple. First he shoots the arrow at the tree and then he goes and makes a circle around it!"

That's exactly my method. It is simple! Hence you can ask anything. Whatsoever I want to say, I say it. First I shoot the arrow and then I draw a circle around it - just as a finishing touch!

A parish priest was having a few words with his bishop and in the course of conversation said, "It's all right for you, my Lord. When you prepare a sermon you can deliver it to several churches in the diocese, but I have to give two new sermons every Sunday."
The bishop replied, "You should be able to give a sermon on almost any subject at a moment's notice, as I can."
"I'll take you up on that," said the parson. "You come to my church next Sunday and I will put you to the test."
The bishop agreed and in due course went to the pulpit to find a card with the one word "constipation" written on it. Without hesitation he started, "And Moses took two tablets and went out onto the mountain side."

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Playing On The Path

9 March 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8003090
ShortTitle: INZEN05
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO, IT FEELS THAT TO BE A WITNESS IS ALSO A KIND OF THOUGHT. SO WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE WITNESS AND A THOUGHT OF THE WITNESS?

Satyendra Saraswati,
WITNESSING IS NOT A THOUGHT but you can start thinking about witnessing, you can make it a thought. The moment you make it a thought, it is no longer witnessing. Either it is witnessing or it is a thought, it cannot be both together.
When you are witnessing you are not thinking that you are witnessing. If you are thinking that you are witnessing, this is not witnessing at all, it is another kind of thought. If the witnessing is simple, there is no thought of witnessing at all. If the thoughts are just passing in front of your vision and you are witnessing them, and no idea arises in you that "I am witnessing," then it is pure witnessing. It is not a thought at all, it is a state of no-thought, no-mind. You are simply reflecting whatsoever is passing by.
The moment you say, "Aha! This is witnessing. So I am witnessing. This is what meditation is. This is awareness," you have missed the point. You have fallen back into the mud of the mind. You are no longer a

witness. You have become identified. Witnessing cannot be reduced to a thought.

But your problem is significant. It is encountered by almost every meditator. We have become so habituated to witnessing in a wrong way. We *think* that we witness. We judge, we evaluate, but we think that we witness. We think that we witness, and it is not witnessing. We are associated with a wrong kind of witnessing, and that idea lingers for a long time.

Secondly: we have become so conditioned to immediately reducing every experience into a thought. We never allow any experience to remain just a pure experience, even for a few moments.

You come across a beautiful rose flower in the garden. The moment you see it, almost instantly you say inside, "How beautiful!" You can't let that beauty sink in. The thought of beauty becomes a barrier. The moment you say, "How beautiful!" you have already started comparing it with other roses that you have seen in the past. You have started comparing it with all that you have heard about roses. You are no longer seeing *this* rose. You are missing its suchness. You have gone into the past. You are searching in your memory to discover how many roses you have seen before: "And this is the best one." But this rose is no longer there in your awareness. Your awareness has become very clouded. So much smoke has come from the past, so much dust has arisen that your mirror is no longer reflecting the beauty. You are not now-here.

Allow the rose and its fragrance and its beauty and its dance in the wind and the sun to penetrate you. Don't bring your mind in. There is no need to say that this is beautiful. If it is, there is no need to say it; if it is not, then it is false to say it. Either it is or it is not. To create a thought about it in any way is to create ripples in your consciousness. It is like throwing a pebble into a silent lake. Just a moment ago it was reflecting the moon and the stars so beautifully, and your pebble has created ripples, and the moon and the stars have all become distorted.

That's what happens whenever a thought arises in you: your consciousness is disturbed, starts wavering. Waves start arising in you. Now you are not capable of reflecting that which is.

You will have to learn this new art of seeing things without judging, of seeing things without verbalizing, of seeing things without evaluating. See the rose, see the bird on the wing, see the night full of stars, see the river passing by, see the traffic. Listen to the songs of the birds or a train passing by. Start learning a new art of just being reflective, not bringing any thought in, not saying anything at all.

It will take a little time -- old habits die hard -- but one day it happens. If you persist, if you are patient enough, if you go on and on working at cleaning your inner world, one day it happens. And the benediction of that day is immense. In fact, that day you are born anew. You start seeing the same world with new eyes because your eyes are so clear, your mirror reflects so deeply, so totally, without distortion, that trees -- the same trees that you have seen before thousands of times -- are far more green than they have ever been. And their greenness is no ordinary greenness: it is luminous, it is radiating light.

It is the same world, the same people.... A Buddha walks, a Jesus walks in the same world -- the same trees, the same rocks, the same people, the same sky -- but they live in paradise and you live in hell. The difference is created by the mind.

It will take a little while to drop this mind. It has dominated you for so long that it is difficult in the beginning to suddenly disassociate yourself from it. It clings. It can't leave its power over you so easily. Hence it goes on coming in from the back door.

You are sitting silently and a beautiful stillness arises, and the mind comes in from the back door and says, "Look, how beautiful this moment is!" And it has taken you away! It came so silently, without making any noise, and you were caught by it in such a subtle way that you could not have been aware of it. You rejoiced, you thanked the mind... but it has destroyed your stillness.

When stillness is really true there is no mind to say anything about it. When witnessing is true you are simply a witness-. You don't think, "I am witnessing." There is no "I," there is no thinking, there is only the witness, because all thinking, and the "I" -- they have all become contents, objects of your witnessing. And witnessing itself cannot be its own object. No mirror can reflect itself. Your eyes cannot see themselves. Your witness cannot witness itself, that's impossible.

Your question is relevant. And you will have to be very very careful, watchful. It is a razor's edge. One has to be very cautious because if you fall, you fall into a deep abyss. The ordinary people cannot fall; they have nowhere to fall to -- they are already at the bottom. But as you start moving higher, the possibility of falling down grows every day. When you reach the Everest of your consciousness, just a little slip, just a little wrong step, and you will go rolling down into a deep abyss.

The greater the meditation, the greater the danger of losing it -- naturally; only a rich man can be robbed, not a poor man. That's why a beggar can sleep under a tree in the afternoon and the noise of the

traffic and the marketplace... nothing disturbs him. He can sleep anywhere, he can sleep deeply. He has nothing to lose -- no fear.

Once, at night, a king came across a very strange man, a very luminous man, standing alert underneath a tree -- so silent, so quiet and so alert. The king was curious: "Why is he standing there?" From his appearance he looked like a monk, one who has renounced the world. The king was a very cultured man and he thought, "It is not right to disturb him." But every night it happened.

That was the routine of the king: to go around the capital at night in disguise to see how things were going -- whether the guards were on duty or not; mixing and meeting with people, going into the hotels and the theaters to find out how things were going -- whether things were all right or not.

Every night he would come across this man. He saw this man so many times that it became impossible to resist the temptation. One day he approached him and asked, "Excuse me, sir, I should not interfere -- you look so silent -- but why do you go on standing the whole night? What are you guarding? Is there any treasure underneath this tree?"

The mystic laughed. He said, "Not underneath this tree, but within me there *is* a treasure and I am watching it. And the treasure is growing every day, it is becoming bigger and bigger, hence I have to be more and more alert."

The mystic said to the king, "You can sleep, you have nothing to lose. I cannot, I have much to lose; and if I can remain awake I have much to gain."

The king was very much impressed. He asked him to come to his palace, he invited him. The monk agreed. The king was a little puzzled: a monk agreeing so soon without even refusing once is not thought to be right. A monk should say, "No, I cannot come to the palace. I have renounced the world. It is all futile. It is all dream, illusion, maya I cannot come back to the world. I am happy wherever I am."

But this monk didn't say anything. He was a Zen Master. The king started thinking in his mind, "Have I been deceived by this man? Was he simply standing there every night just to catch hold of me?"
But now it was too late; he had invited him.

The mystic came to the palace, lived with the king. And, of course, he lived more joyously than the king because he had no worries, no cares about the empire, no problems and no anxieties. He enjoyed good food, and the king had given him the best room in the palace -- he lived just like an emperor!

Six months passed. Now the king was boiling within himself to ask him, "What kind of renunciation is this? You are enjoying everything -- servants and good food and good clothes and a beautiful palace."

One day, walking in the garden, he asked the mystic, "Can I ask you a question? Forgive me if you feel offended. This is my question: What is the difference now between me and you?"

The mystic looked at the king and he said, "Why did you wait for six months? This question you could have asked me the very first night. The moment you invited me and I accepted your invitation, this question arose in your mind. Why did you wait for six months? You tortured yourself unnecessarily. I was expecting it at any moment. There is no question of my feeling offended -- it is a natural question.

"There *is* a difference, but it is very subtle. And if you really want to know the difference, then come with me. I cannot tell you here. I will tell you in a certain space, at a certain place. Come along with me."

They both went outside the city. The king said, "Now can you tell me?"
The mystic said, "Come along."

When they were crossing the boundary of his empire -- it was evening -- the king said,'What are you doing? Where are you taking me? Now this is the end of my empire. We are entering somebody else's kingdom and I would like to be answered. What is your answer? And I am feeling very tired."

And the mystic said, "My answer is that I am going. Are you coming with me or not? I am not going back."

The king said, "How can I come with you? I have my whole empire, my wife, my children. How can I come with you?"

The mystic said, "That's the difference. But I am going!"

Again the king saw the light, the beauty of the man, and fell at his feet. He said, "Come back! I am just stupid. I have missed these six months. I have been thinking things which are really ugly. Forgive me and come back."

The mystic said, "There is no problem for me. I can come back, but you will again think the same. It is better for me now to go ahead -- that story is finished, that chapter is closed -- so that you can remember the difference."

The witness lives in the world just like a mirror, reflecting everything. He may be in a hut, he may be in a palace; it makes no difference. What difference does it make to a mirror whether the mirror is in a hut or in a palace? What difference does it make to the mirror whether the mirror is reflecting beautiful diamonds or just ordinary stones? It makes no difference to the mirror.

Witnessing is the art of transcending the world. Witnessing is the very essence of Zen, of religion itself. But don't make it a thought -- it is not a thought at all. Thoughts have to be witnessed. Even if the thought of witnessing arises, witness that thought. Remember that it is not witnessing, it is only a thought -- it has to be witnessed. It is there in front of you. You are not it.

The witness is irreducible to any thought; it always goes on sliding back. You cannot catch hold of it through any thought. It can witness each and every thought, the thought of witnessing included; hence, it can never itself become a thought.

Next time when you are meditating, Satyendra Saraswati, remember it. Don't start enjoying the thought that "This is a beautiful moment. My mind is silent, my being is still. This is witnessing!" The moment you say it, you have lost it.

The second question

OSHO,
PLEASE SAY SOMETHING MORE ABOUT THE MAN OF ZEN.

Pratibha,
THE MAN OF ZEN IS VERY ORDINARY extraordinarily ordinary. He is so ordinary that there is every possibility if you meet him you will not be able to recognize him. He lives just like you, eats like you, sleeps like you. He is in every way just like you. As far as his outside is concerned he is not different from you at all.

The difference is certainly there, but that difference is inner. He has an insight, he has a clarity. He has eyes and you are blind. He is awake and you are asleep. You are drunk: drunk with greed, drunk with lust, drunk with anger, ambition, ego.

The man of Zen is simply not drunk; he is in his senses. He walks consciously, he sits consciously: "walking in Zen, sitting in Zen." He is not in any way special. He is not like other so-called saints. He will not lie down on a bed of thorns or on a bed of nails, he will not stand on his head. He is not stupid, he is not an exhibitionist. He will not walk naked in the streets. He is not mad, he is not neurotic! He lives in the very ordinary way, in the very normal way.

That's why it is the most difficult thing to recognize the man of Zen. You can recognize a saint who walks on water -- naturally, it is so obvious that he is special. But a man of Zen does not walk on water. He does not perform any miracles. He does not play any kind of egoistic games. He is not an ego, he is not even a person. He is just a presence, a nonentity. He is absolute nothingness. Only when one is absolute nothingness is one full of awareness. Whatsoever he does, he does with totality. Only a man who is not drunk can do things totally. Otherwise one remains partial; only a part goes on doing something and at the same time other parts may be going against it, being destructive. You may be creating something with one hand and destroying it with the other.

A man who is drunk does not know where he is going. He thinks he is on the right path, but that is only his dreaming.

Barry Higgins, a traveling salesman, was driving home to London one afternoon after a hard-drinking lunch with a prospective customer. Through the rearview mirror he spied the flashing blue light of a police car behind. A shiver went up his spine and he grasped the steering wheel tightly to steady his driving. The blue light approached, a siren wailed, and a police car overtook him with a hand signalling him to pull to a stop.

Barry was nervous as he saw the policeman get out of his car. His breath was heavy and his hands were moist on the steering wheel. He wondered what he was going to say.

The policeman came up and bent to speak through the car window. "Ay, ay, now then, had a few, eh?"

Barry could not stop himself and blurted, "Ohh... g... good onsternoon, afterble, I... I'm not as think as you drunk I am!"

The man of Zen is absolutely conscious -- no greed, no anger, no jealousy, no ambition. These are all intoxicants, these are all drugs: they go on keeping you sleepy. It is a miracle how you manage your life with so many poisons running in your bloodstream, in your very being. That is the only difference; otherwise, from the outside, you will not know.

There are other so-called saints who make outside differences because there is no inner difference. They have to stand naked, they have to torture their bodies, they have to go on fasting. They have to distort their bodies, cripple their bodies. They have to do something that makes them more special than you, "holier than thou. "

A Zen man is not "holier than thou." He has no idea of being in any way higher than you. He is simply living his nature.

Yoka says: The man of Zen goes alone.

That is his first characteristic. He is not part of a mob psychology. He is not Hindu, he is not Mohammedan, he is not Christian, he is not Jewish. He is not Indian, he is not Japanese, he is not Chinese -- he cannot be. He never belongs to any crowd. He is alone. He is a rebel. He lives according to *his* light. He does not follow, he does not imitate. He has reached the goal.

What is the goal? The goal is not somewhere outside you. It is not there, far away like a star; it is within you, it is your own interiority. He has entered his own interiority. And the man who has reached his goal...

... CAN PLAY ON THE PATH OF NIRVANA.

He is playful, he is not serious. He cannot be serious: the whole of life is a divine play, LEELA, and he is part of it. He is just playing a role. He acts the role as beautifully as he can, as perfectly as he can, but he knows that the whole world is a big stage, a great drama -- but nothing more. So he is not serious about it.

THE MAN OF ZEN HAS NATURAL MANNERS AND IS HARMONIOUS.

He does not pretend to be special, he has natural manners. He is very human, utterly human. His humanity is superb, intense, absolute. He does not claim any sacredness -- and because he does not claim he is sacred. He is harmonious. He is not divided within himself, he is not in a constant fight with himself, he is not in a constant civil war. He has a melody, a music. If you sit by his side you will be able to listen to the music.

Navanit asked just the other day: "Osho, whenever I come close to you I immediately smell a certain fragrance. What fragrance is it?" I don't use any perfume -- I cannot. Navanit is a doctor, he knows; hence the question has become more pertinent to him. And he says that he always finds the same fragrance whenever he is close to me.

That fragrance has nothing to do with any perfume. It is the fragrance of harmony, it is the music. It expresses itself in a multi-dimensional way. Sometimes you will hear it as a silent sound like a murmur, the wind passing through the pine trees, or the sound of running water. Sometimes you will hear it as music and sometimes you will experience it as a smell, a beautiful fragrance. Sometimes you will see it as an aura, a light, very mysterious.

But the man of Zen simply lives in harmony, and out of harmony all these things are manifested.

HIS SPIRIT IS SIMPLE, CLEAN, PURE AND SINCERE. HIS ZEN, WHICH NO ONE SEES, IS TREASURE BEYOND ALL VALUE.

You can see his body, you cannot see his Zen. You cannot see his inner meditativeness, you cannot see his awareness unless you become aware yourself. You can know only that much which you have experienced.

Navanit, you are blessed that you are experiencing a certain fragrance. That means you are reaching to a

certain depth, a certain height in your being.

HIS ZEN, WHICH NO ONE SEES, IS TREASURE BEYOND ALL VALUE. THIS JEWEL, RARE AND OF INCALCULABLE VALUE, NEVER CHANGES HOWEVER ONE USES IT. AND OTHERS CAN FREELY BENEFIT FROM IT ON ALL OCCASIONS.

The man of Zen is always overflowing with joy. You can share it. He is a giver: he gives delight, he gives joy, he gives beauty, he gives truth. He radiates truth, he radiates God, but so silently... without any declaration. He goes on pouring his blessings into existence. He is a blessing to the world.

The third question

OSHO,
I KNOW MY LOVE STINKS, SO WHY DO I CLING TO THE SMELL?

Prem Amrito,
WE LIVE according to the past: our lives are rooted in the dead past, we are conditioned by the past. The past is very powerful, that's why you go on living in a certain pattern; even if it stinks, you will go on repeating it. You don't know what else to do; you have become conditioned to it. It is a mechanical phenomenon. And this is not only so with you, Amrito, it is so with almost every human being -- unless he becomes a Buddha.

To become a Buddha means to get rid of the past and to live in the present. The past is immense, very huge, enormous, of millions of lives. You have lived in a certain way. Now, being here, you may have become aware that your love stinks, but that awareness is also not very deep, it is very superficial. If it becomes really deep, if it penetrates to the very core of your being, you will immediately jump out of it.

It is like if your house is on fire you will not ask anybody how to get out of it. You will not consult the ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA, and you will not wait for some wise man to come and tell you, and you will not consider whether it is appropriate to jump out of the window or not -- you won't bother about anything. Even if you are taking a bath naked you will jump naked out of the window; you won't even bother about clothes. When the house is on fire, your life is at risk; now everything else is secondary.

If your love stinks -- this has become your experience -- then you will come out of it. You will not simply ask a question, you will jump out of it.

But I think that it is just an intellectual idea, because each time you are in love, some misery arises. Each time there is some conflict, some struggle, some fight, some jealousy, some possessiveness. So you have started taking an intellectual standpoint: "My love stinks, so why do I cling to the smell?" Because it is not yet really an existential experience for you.

And it is your own smell. One becomes accustomed to one's own smell. That's why when people are alone they don't experience that smell, they experience it only when they are together with somebody.

When you are in love, then you start showing your real face. Love is a mirror. The other starts functioning a mirror. Every relationship becomes a mirror. Alone, you don't experience your own smell -- you cannot; one becomes immune to it. You have lived with it so long, how can you smell it? It is only with the other that you start feeling that *he* stinks and he starts feeling that you stink. And the fight starts.... That is the story of all the couples all over the world.

"Where are you going with that goat, Juan?" asked the policeman.
"I'm taking him home to keep as a pet!" replied Juan.
"In the house?"
"Sure thing."
"But what about the smell?"
"So what? He ain't gonna mind the smell!"

Your own smell is not disturbing to you. In fact, if it suddenly disappears you will feel a little jolted, you will feel a little uprooted, you will not feel your natural self; you will feel something has gone wrong.

If you love and there is no jealousy you will start wondering whether you love or not. What kind of love is this? There seems to be no jealousy! You love a man, and if the man goes with another woman once in a while, you don't make much fuss about it. You take it for granted -- it is perfectly good for a change. And if your man is happy, why not let him be happy? You love him. If you really love him you will respect his happiness too. And he is not going forever.

In fact, if once in a while couples are allowed a little freedom, they will not separate; the divorce rate will drop in the world. Divorce exists only because marriage is too tight. Let marriage be a little more relaxed and divorce will disappear. Divorce is only a by-product of marriage. The tighter the marriage system, the more divorce becomes an absolute need. And if divorce is not allowed, then you have double lives: one to show to the society and one to live.

It is because of marriage that prostitution exists in the world. The whole blame goes to the marriage system. If people are a little more loving and less jealous and if they understand human nature, it is simple.

You eat the same food every day; you get fed up with it and once in a while you would like to go to the hotel. And the hotel food may be worse than what you get in your home, but even that is good -- at least that makes your home food look better. And when you come back the next day you feel so relieved that you are back home, and you are so happy to have the same food again!

The more man's mind is understood, the more and more marriage will have to be relaxed. It is perfectly okay to give a few days off in marriage. The woman should be allowed to have her boyfriends and the man should be allowed to have his girlfriends -- at least, just as you have Sunday religion, a Sunday marriage! And you will be surprised that your own wife looks far better. Again a honeymoon starts -- a mini-honeymoon. You again start from ABC.

And being with many women and with many men does not destroy marriage -- no, not at all. It is a very nonsensical idea that has prevailed over humanity: that it is destructive to marriage and family. It is not so -- it is very supportive. It will help the family to be more joyous, less quarrelsome. Otherwise, the woman is constantly spying on the husband and the husband is constantly spying on the woman. And what love can exist between two persons who are constantly at each other's throats?

Yes, your love stinks, as everybody else's love stinks, but you feel it only when you are in relationship. You have not yet felt that it really has something to do with you. Deep down you still feel it must be something wrong with the other. That's how the mind functions: it throws the responsibility on the other. It accepts itself and it is always finding faults in others.

Several people are sitting in the front row of a movie theater. The show has already begun when suddenly there is a terrible smell.

One of the spectators turns to the man sitting beside him and asks, "Did you shit in your trousers?"
The man beside him answers, "Yes, why?"

People accept themselves totally! Whatsoever *they* are doing is right: "Why? What is wrong in it? They are his own trousers, so who are you to interfere? And freedom is everybody's birthright!"

Amrito, if your love stinks, then try to find out what exactly it is that stinks. It is not love, it is something else. Love itself has a fragrance; it can't stink, it is a lotus flower. Something else must be in it -- jealousy, possessiveness. But you have not mentioned jealousy and possessiveness. You are hiding them. Love never stinks, it cannot; that is not the nature of love. Please try to see exactly what it is that creates the trouble. And I am not saying to repress it. All that is needed is a clarity about it -- what it is.

If it is jealousy, then I would only suggest one thing: be more watchful of your jealousy. When it arises next time, rather than becoming mad, close your doors, sit silently, sit in meditation, watch your jealousy. See exactly what it is. It will surround you like smoke, dirty smoke. It will suffocate you. You would like to go out and do something. But don't do anything; just be in a state of non-doing, because anything done in a moment of jealousy is going to be destructive. Just watch. And I am not saying repress it, because that is again doing something.

People are either expressive or repressive, and both ways are wrong. If you express you become destructive to the other person. Whosoever is your victim suffers, and he is going to take revenge. He may not take revenge consciously, but unconsciously it is going to happen.

Just a few months ago, Krishna Bharti fell in love with a woman. Nothing extraordinary about it, but Deeksha got mad! Deeksha could not accept the idea. For centuries we have been told that if a man loves you or a woman loves you and the man or the woman goes to somebody else, that is a rejection of you.

That is utter nonsense. It is not rejection; in fact, it is just the opposite. If a man loves the woman and he enjoys the woman, he starts fantasizing how it will be with other women. It is really the joy that this woman has given him that triggers his fancy. It is not that he is rejecting this woman; it is really an indication that this woman has been such a nourishment that he would like to see and know how other women are. And if a little rope is given he is not going to go very far, he will come back, because with the other woman it may be novelty, it will be something new, but it can't be that nourishing because there will not be any intimacy. It will have something empty about it. It will be sex without love.

Love needs time to grow, it needs intimacy to grow. It needs a really long time. It is not a seasonal flower that is there within three, four weeks, but then within three, four weeks it is gone too. It is a long long process of intimacy. Slowly slowly, two persons melt and merge into each other; then it becomes nourishing. The other woman or the other man cannot be nourishing. It may be just an adventure, a thrill. But then suddenly the feeling will arise -- it is bound to arise -- that it is good as fun, but it is not nourishing. And the person will be back.

And Krishna Bharti would have been back, but Deeksha went mad. She behaved just like any other woman! But I was waiting... sooner or later she was going to take revenge. Now she is taking revenge. Krishna Bharti fell ill, he was in hospital, and Deeksha had a little freedom. She fell in love with her own handyman! He really proved handy! Now K.B. is in hell.

There is no need to be so worried about it. I have given K.B. a message: "Wait, don't be worried. Just let her take revenge. And it is good that unconscious burden is finished."

If we understand each other a little more, if we understand human nature a little more, there should be no jealousy. But it is a past heritage of centuries.

So, Amrito, I cannot say you can drop it right now. You will have to meditate over it. Whenever it possesses you, meditate over it. Slowly slowly, the meditation will create the distance between you and the jealousy. And the greater the distance, the less jealousy will arise. And one day, when there is no jealousy, your love releases such a fragrance that no flower can compete with it. All flowers are poor compared to the flowering of love.

But your love is crippled because of jealousy and possessiveness and anger.

It is not love that stinks, remember, because I have seen people who think it is love that stinks so they close up, they become closed, they stop loving.

That's what has happened to millions of monks and nuns down the ages: they became closed to love, they dropped the whole idea of love. Rather than dropping jealousy, which would have been a revolution, rather than dropping possessiveness, which would have been something of immense value, they dropped love. That is easy, that is not much; anybody can do that. To be a monk or a nun is very easy, but to love and not to be jealous, to love and not to be possessive, to love and let the other have the whole freedom is really a great achievement. Only then will you feel love and its fragrance.

The fourth question

OSHO, WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS JESUS COMING BACK TO EARTH AGAIN AS HE HAD PROMISED OR NOT?

Sujata,

ONCE A MAN becomes awakened he cannot come back. He promises out of his compassion, but it is not possible. It is not possible because it is against the law of life. Jesus *has* promised to come back, Buddha also has promised to come back, Krishna has also promised to come back. Nobody has come yet and nobody is going to come back. It is against the law of life. They promise because of their compassion, their love. They promise because they see your misery, they see your sad state of affairs, they see your tears. So they promise, and their promise fulfils a certain purpose. Because of their promise you go on remembering them and that remembrance helps you. Because of their promise you go on connecting yourself to them, surrendering to them, and that surrendering helps. But they cannot fulfil their promise.

Once a man is awakened there is no possibility of his being born again. One can be born only if something in him has still remained unconscious. Life is an opportunity to become conscious. It is a school, a training school, where people become centered, rooted, integrated. Once they have become integrated,

once they have attained self-realization, they cannot be allowed back into the school. They disappear into the universal. They become part of God.

So the first thing to be remembered: Jesus, Krishna or Buddha cannot come, but that does not mean that awakened people will not be there. There will be people like Jesus, like Buddha, like Krishna -- of the same quality. Maybe their faces will not be the same and their bodies may not be the same....

And who would like to have a body like Jesus? You don't know about Jesus, that's why. He was only four feet five inches, and a hunchback! And it is said in the old scriptures that he was the ugliest man who has walked on the earth. Who would like to have his body?

But his disciples have said he was the most beautiful man. They saw his beauty; that is of the inner, hence there is no contradiction. The disciples saw the inner. They saw the real Jesus, the pillar of his consciousness. They saw his interiority. They communed with his *being*. And, yes, there has never been such a beautiful man.

But the others saw only his body; the others could not see his soul, the others could not see his Zen. Only his disciples could see his Zen, his meditativeness, his love. Only his disciples could feel who he was, his divineness. They could say, "He is the most beautiful man who has ever walked on the earth."

And the descriptions are so contradictory that it has been a problem for the historians how to decide what is right. Both are right; there is no need to decide. It is not a question of choosing this or that.

And, in the second place, even if it were possible for him to come back, do you think he is mad? What did you do with him when he was here? Just remember it: you tortured him as you have never tortured anybody else before him.

Socrates' death was not a torture. He was given poison and within minutes he was dead. His death was a silent one.

The way Jesus was crucified is one of the most violent ways... sometimes it takes three days for the person to die. Just nailing a man on a cross cannot kill him immediately. Blood starts oozing from his body slowly slowly. Life starts oozing out, but very slowly. Even the weakest man will take at least six to eighteen hours to die, and if the man is healthy he can take even three days or more. This is real hell! This is real torture!

He was dying on the cross, and people were throwing stones and abuse. Soldiers were poking their spears into his body, and blood was coming out of his body. He was alive, he was thirsty, and they would not give him water. He was crying for water. And one hundred thousand people had gathered to see this torture.

What did you do with Jesus when he was here? I think that was enough to keep him away from this earth forever!

A new arrival knocked on heaven's door. Jesus was on duty and opened the door.
"Who are you?" he asked.
"Adolf Hitler," came the reply.
"Adolf Hitler! You cannot come here. You are a megalomaniac bent on world domination. Get away!"
"But I want to mend my ways!"
"No way! Get out!"
"Ah, if you will let me in, I will give you something."
"Well," said Jesus, weakening a little, "what is it?"
Hitler, in dress uniform, pulled off his special Iron Cross and showed it to Jesus. "Well," he asked, "can I come in?"
"You just wait here. I'll go and ask my dad."
Jesus found God in his study. "Dad, there's a newcomer at the gate who wants to come in."
"Who is he?"
"Adolf Hitler."
"Adolf Hitler! That megalomaniac bent on world domination? He can't come in here!"
"But he has something very special to give me."
"What is it?"
"His Iron Cross."
God thumped his chair. "What do you need an iron cross for? Hell, you couldn't even carry that wooden one!"

You forced poor Jesus to carry his own cross. He was weak; he had not slept the whole night -- the whole night he was tortured and questioned and investigated. And then he had to carry that big wooden cross. He fell thrice on the road under the burden of the cross. He was hurt and wounded, but the soldiers whipped him again and forced him to carry his cross.

He was only thirty-three years old. He had not seen much of life yet; in fact, it was just the beginning. Had he lived as long as Buddha, the world would have been enriched far more. Buddha lived eighty-four years, Mahavira lived eighty years, Krishna almost the same age. They died at a ripe old age. They saw the whole of life with all its ups and downs, success and failure, misery and joy, ecstasy and agony. They became mature and ripe. They could give to the world something immensely valuable.

Jesus was allowed only three years. He started his ministry when he was thirty years old and he was killed when he was thirty-three. Just three years! He could not do much. He could have done great work for humanity, but we killed him. And now we are waiting for his next coming.

And if he comes you will do the same again, because you are doing the same again to people of that quality, of that insight. You have always been behaving as inhumanly as possible with the Buddhas.

Jesus is a Buddha. That is exactly the meaning of the word "Christ." "Christ" and "Buddha" are synonymous. Buddha means the awakened one, Christ means the crowned one. It is awakening that becomes your crowning, that makes you an emperor, that takes all suffering away from you and gives you the kingdom of God.

No, even if he *could* come he will not decide to come.

And man has not learned anything. After Jesus, you did the same with Al-Hillaj Mansur. Even more ugly was the behavior with Al-Hillaj Mansur. And the same is the attitude of the masses even today. Nothing has changed. Man seems to be stagnant, stubborn, just living an unconscious life and repeating it.

But, Sujata, why should you be waiting? You can find the awakened ones any time; they are always available. Fortunately, there is always somebody who is a Buddha. And those who are real seekers are bound to find him because he is also seeking and searching for the real seekers. It is not a one-way search.

If you have come here in search of me, I am also searching in my own way for you. It is not one-way. If you are here, you are here only because I have invited you to be here. You are here only because I have called you forth to be here.

Now don't waste your time thinking about whether Jesus will come or not. What do you want with Jesus? I am ready to give you all that Jesus can give to you. Be receptive, be surrendered, because he will ask for the same conditions to be fulfilled. He cannot just deliver you as you are; you will have to fulfil a few conditions. You will have to drop your ego; that is the basic requirement. Fulfil that.

And I am your Jesus. Of course, the body is different, the mind is different, but the consciousness is never different. Two awakened persons are exactly the same. They belong to the same dimension, the same fragrance, the same harmony, the same bliss, the same godliness.

The fifth question

OSHO,
IS THERE A PLACE FOR COMPETITIVE SPORT IN THE NEW COMMUNE?

Anand Murti,
IN THE NEW COMMUNE there will be a new organization called "Athletics Anonymous." When you get the urge to play golf, baseball, or anything else involving physical activity, someone will be sent over to drink with you until the urge passes.

The sixth question

OSHO, I AM A JEW, ITALIAN, AND A PSYCHOLOGIST! IS THERE ANY HOPE FOR ME?

Anand Shravan,

YOU ARE REALLY FORTUNATE! There is every hope for you; in fact, you cannot miss. Even if you want to miss you cannot, because the Jew is going to kill the poor Italian, and the psychologist is going to kill the poor Jew, and when there is nothing left for the psychologist, they almost always tend to commit suicide!

And the last question

OSHO,
ARE YOU PUSHING MY PLEASURE BUTTON? WHEN I SIT IN LECTURE I AM ALL SMILES AND IT TAKES ME HOURS TO WIPE IT OFF MY FACE.

Parmita,
YOU FOOL! Why do you try to wipe it off? I make so much effort to create it and you take hours to wipe it off! Never do it again -- so that it becomes something permanent, something essential with you, something natural, something that surrounds you.

But I know people are afraid of smiling, because if you are caught red-handed by others smiling for no reason at all, they think you are crazy. So people repress their smiles. That's why Parmita must have been trying to wipe it off.

But when I push the button I really push the button, and now I am going to push harder! You will not be able to wipe it off even if you make effort for hours or for days! Enjoy it! And what does it matter if people think you are crazy? Why be worried about it? There is nothing wrong in being crazy. Here, at least, everything is crazy!

Just the other day somebody asked, "Osho, there are so many clocks in the ashram. Why do they all show different times?" Just crazy -- cuckoo clocks! And if they all show the same time, then what would be the need for so many clocks? Then one would be enough!
Parmita, one joke for you:

A young nurse's first duty on her new job was to bathe the man in room 305. She performed her task and quickly returned to the nursing station.

"How was he?" asked her supervisor, an old, seasoned nurse.

"He was doing fine," she said, "but there was a very strange thing... he had the word'little' tattooed on his prick."

The older nurse was very curious and decided to check it out. She returned forty-five minutes later, hair messed up, clothes askew, and said to the young nurse, "Honey, that tattoo does not say 'little.' It says, 'Little Rock, Arkansas, Pride of the South'!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Absolute Love In Absolute Freedom

10 March 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8003100
ShortTitle: INZEN06
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO, WHY DO I WANT TO WAKE UP WHEN, AS YOU SAY, AWAKENING ONLY HAPPENS WHEN I AM NOT? THIS SEEMS VERY PARADOXICAL.

Deva Satyarthi,
THE EGO IS NOT YOUR REAL SELF; the ego is a false entity, arbitrary. It is the ego that is your sleep, that surrounds you like a darkness, like a cloud. Hidden behind this darkness is your real self, your real being, which wants to wake up, which wants to get out of all this smoke, out of all this darkness, which wants to get out of the prison of the ego.

There is really no paradox, it only appears so. It *appears* paradoxical. Your question seems relevant... but you have two selves. One is the real: the one that you were born with, the one that was even before your birth, the one that will be there even when death has happened, the one that is running underneath like a hidden current. And the other is created by you, by your family, by your church, by your society, by your state, by the crowd.

This false one is a pretender: it pretends to be the real self. And the real self wants to come out of this unreal one surrounding it. It is a constant suffering for the real self because the real is being suffocated by the unreal; the real feels imprisoned in a dark cell. The real self is vast and has become confined in a very small space. It is crippling and paralyzing.

So when I say awakening happens only when you are not, I mean when your false ego is no more. And that is the only "I" you are aware of right now -- that is the "I" you are identified with. Hence I say whatsoever you know of yourself will not be there when awakening happens. That does not mean you will not be there. You will be there, but that "you" will be so new, so utterly discontinuous with THIS "YOU" that you are living right now, that it is better not to mention it at all.

Hence Buddha is silent about it. Not only that... if you insist, he calls your real self *anatta*, a no-self, for the simple reason that to call it also a self may be confusing. The false is known as the self; if the real is also called a self, you may get confused. You are already too much confused! Buddha calls it a no-self.

But don't lose heart. Don't be worried, don't be afraid that you will die completely. As you *are*, *you* will not be there, but you will be there *as you should be*. Your natural, your spontaneous being will be there.

And Buddha is also right in calling it a no-self because when the real self is there you don't have any idea of "I." The "I" is also a thought. The real self has no idea of "I"; the real self is one with the universal self. It is not separate from existence, it is not an island. The unreal self is separate, the unreal self creates separation, hence, the unreal self creates misery. To be separate from the whole is to be miserable. To be one with the whole is bliss.

And the paradox is only apparent; there is no paradox in reality.

One Sunday morning at the parish of St. Mary's, Little Wakefield, the signboard announcing the subject of the day's sermon read: "And forgive us our trespasses." A few yards away, stuck into the grass, was another sign which read: "Trespassers will be prosecuted."

Just like that: there is no real contradiction, but it appears to be there. On the one hand, a sign says: "And forgive us our trespasses," and on the other hand another sign says: "Trespassers will be prosecuted." But they are not concerned with the same object; their meaning is totally different.

When I say you will not be there, I am talking about the artificial self -- which you are not but which you have come to believe that you are. Your real self will be there -- which you *are* but which you have forgotten completely.

The second question

OSHO, PLEASE COMMENT ON THESE WORDS OF YOKA: BY ZAZEN WE CAN OBTAIN DIRECTLY THE ULTIMATE TRUTH. THE SCHOLARS LIKE TO TEACH OTHERS BUT HAVE NO DEEP CONVICTIONS THEMSELVES. ONCE YOU HAVE REVEALED YOUR PREJUDICES YOU CAN SEE YOUR TRUE SELF. HOW CAN YOU WANDER OFF INTO EXTERNAL STRUGGLES?

Anurag,

YOKA'S WORDS are always tremendously beautiful. He is one of the greatest Zen Masters. There have been many Zen mystics, but there is a difference between a Master and a mystic.

A mystic is one who has known the truth, but is absolutely incapable of relating it to others. He has no means, he cannot devise methods, he has no skills. He cannot paint it, he cannot sing it, he cannot dance it, he cannot say it. He is utterly dumb. The experience leaves him almost drunk -- utterly drunk. You can see that something has happened, something of tremendous import. You can feel a certain vibe around him. You can try to understand what has happened. But from his side there is no effort to communicate, to commune. He is so dazed by what he has seen, he is in such awe that he has forgotten language. He has entered into the no-mind and he has forgotten the way to the old mind. First he used to live in the mind, then he tried hard to find the way towards the no-mind. Now he *is* in the no-mind, but he has forgotten the way to the mind. He cannot use the mind -- he has lost his mind. He is almost, to all practical purposes, mad -- absolutely joyous, overflowing with bliss, beauty, grace; something worth seeing, something of the beyond, but of no practical use.

The Master is one who has reached to the ultimate but is capable of coming back down to the world where you are. The Master is one who has reached to the Everest of consciousness but is able to come down back to the dark valley where millions of people are still living, and to communicate to them something about the incommunicable, to make a few gestures towards the highest peak. Maybe one in a million will be able to look at the moon where his fingers are pointing, but even that is more than enough.

The Master is something plus. The mystic knows but cannot help you to know. The Master knows and can help you to know.

Yoka is a Master, a Master of great skill. Hence his words have to be meditated upon -- each word is significant. He says:

BY ZAZEN WE CAN OBTAIN DIRECTLY THE ULTIMATE TRUTH.

First: BY ZAZEN... zazen means just sitting and doing nothing. That is the most unique phenomenon in Zen; nowhere else has it happened. No other religion has been able to create this device of just sitting. Every religion provides you with something to do: chant a mantra, utter a prayer, repeat certain words from the holy scriptures or go through a ritual, but do something: physical exercises -- yoga -- or some mental exercises -- visualization, concentration, contemplation. But one thing is certain: all the religions have provided you with something to do.

And Zen says -- and there is great insight in it -- that if you go on doing something, the mind will go on living; you will never be able to transcend it. You may be able to control it, but control is not transcendence. You may be able to make it more virtuous, but to be virtuous is not to know the unknowable. To be virtuous is a choice, and whenever you choose you are choosing bondage. All choices lead to bondage.

Somebody becomes a sinner -- he has chosen iron chains; and somebody becomes a saint -- he has chosen golden chains, beautiful chains, valuable chains. But chains are chains; whether they are made of gold or of iron makes no difference. In fact, golden chains are far more dangerous, because with the iron chains sooner or later you will get fed up, you would like to get out of them -- they are humiliating. With the golden chains you may feel that they are not chains at all, they are ornaments. You may start loving them, you may start clinging to them -- they are so valuable! You will be happy that you have them. You will look on others who don't have them as poor people, unfortunate people.

Your saints look on sinners as unfortunate. They feel sorry for them because they think that the sinners are bound for hell and they are going to heaven. Both are in hell!.

Hell is divided in two parts -- let me tell you the truth! In one part saints live, in the other part, sinners. Sinners live a little more uncomfortable life -- a third-class prison you can call it. In India there used to be class divisions during the British Raj: third class for the criminals and first class for the political leaders --

for Mahatma Gandhi and Pundit Jawaharlal Nehru, etcetera. Just like that, in hell there are two divisions: one is for sinners, the other is for saints.

Saints are provided with a little comfort. They have already suffered too much in being saintly, hence they have to be compensated. The sinners have enjoyed too much, hence a little suffering will bring a balance, but there is not much difference. Whenever you choose you are in bondage.

Zen teaches choiceless awareness: neither this nor that, *neti neti*. It teaches you absolute negation. And that is the meaning of zazen: doing nothing, neither singing a film song nor saying a prayer, just sitting silently, doing nothing.

The moment you do something the mind becomes powerful, because the mind is the doer. And the moment you are a doer, the ego comes back. The ego is a doer. When you are in a state of non-doing, the mind has to cease, the ego has to disappear.

Non-doing is the death of the mind and the ego: that is the meaning of zazen.

Yoka says:

BY ZAZEN WE CAN OBTAIN DIRECTLY THE ULTIMATE TRUTH.

And there is no need to wait, there is no need to grow gradually; one can know the truth directly. Nothing else is needed; one can know the ultimate truth immediately. It is a quantum leap from the mind to the no-mind.

Learn the art of just sitting silently, doing nothing... and spring comes and the grass grows by itself.

Zen is a method of sudden enlightenment, not of gradual enlightenment. There is no question of gradual enlightenment, there is no question of degrees. Either you have it or you don't have it. And Zen says: Take the jump, be courageous, and have it in its totality. And it is possible *right now*. It is possible *only* now. Either now or never!

THE SCHOLARS LIKE TO TEACH OTHERS BUT HAVE NO DEEP CONVICTIONS THEMSELVES.

Avoid the scholars -- they don't know themselves. They have learned from the scriptures; they have not experienced it directly, they have not seen it directly. They have not realized it; it is not their own experience. Avoid the scholars.

ONCE YOU HAVE REVEALED YOUR PREJUDICES YOU CAN SEE YOUR TRUE SELF.

All that is needed is to drop your prejudices. Your mind consists of your prejudices: being Indian, being Japanese, being Italian, being German; being Hindu, being Jewish, being Mohammedan.

That's why I go on hitting the Italians and the Germans and the British and the Indians. Now I am getting so many requests from Spanish sannyasins who are writing letters: "Osho, why are you leaving us out?" And Australian sannyasins are writing: "Have you completely forgotten about Australia?" Wait! Turn by turn I am going to hit everybody! I am not going to leave anybody out.

All your prejudices have to be destroyed, demolished. Then only can you come to your reality.

Yoka says:

HOW CAN YOU WANDER OFF INTO EXTERNAL STRUGGLES?

Once you have dropped all your prejudices -- your mind -- all your extroversion disappears, all your ambitions disappear. Then there is nothing to achieve. You have already found the treasure of treasures, the kingdom of God.

The third question

OSHO, WHY CAN I TAKE ALMOST EVERYTHING LIGHTLY EXCEPT MY HUSBAND, PRAVASI? WHY DO I FIGHT HIM SO? WHY DO I ALWAYS TRY TO CHANGE HIM?

Deva Nirdosh,
IT IS THE MOST ANCIENT STORY. It has nothing to do with you or Pravasi in particular. The institution of marriage is an ugly institution -- the ugliest, in fact. All other ugly institutions are based on the institution of marriage.

The day marriage disappears from the world, states will disappear, nations will disappear, because they all need the family as a base. Churches will disappear, religions will disappear. The whole past is rooted in family, and the family is rooted in the invention of marriage.

Marriage is ugly because it destroys the freedom of two persons. Freedom is the ultimate value for me. Anything that destroys freedom is against human nature. And when your freedom is destroyed you are angry, you are in a rage. And on whom are you going to throw all your rage? The wife finds the husband, the husband finds the wife. They are close, available, and bound together in such a way that escape is not easy. The society has made it in every way difficult or almost impossible.

Marriage has an entrance but no exit. Or, even if the exit has become possible in a few countries, it is not really respected; it is condemned, a subtle condemnation. Marriage is praised. The priests go on saying, "Marriages are made in heaven," and they go on saying, "This is something sacred." The whole establishment depends on the sacredness of marriage. But it is not sacred, it is really very ugly. It has destroyed the whole of humanity.

And you cannot take revenge on the priest because he is not directly there; he functions in a very indirect way. You cannot take revenge on the politician; he is very diplomatic. All that you can find is the other person -- the wife, the husband -- tangibly, physically present, so your anger starts pouring on the other.

Husbands and wives are continuously quarrelling, fighting, as if they were enemies. It is very rare to find a couple which is friendly. They show friendliness when they are with others; when guests come, immediately they start smiling. They wear masks before their children, they avoid clashes. They don't fight on the streets, but they are fighting twenty-four hours a day. Their fight takes so many forms; it is multi-dimensional. It dissipates their energy. And then they have to live together, so somehow they have to make it up.

Sex just becomes a method for making things smooth, for making it up. First fight, then, because you have to live with the other person, use sex to show love and tenderness to the other so that for the time being there is peace. But that peace does not last long; it is just a cold war, not peace. Again the war will erupt. In the morning, again the same story will be repeated.

Unless we become aware that something very stupid has been propounded in the name of marriage, Nirdosh, this is going to continue.

My sannyasins, at least, should become aware: your husband has not done anything wrong to you, nor has your wife done anything wrong to you. If anything is wrong it is the very bondage, the very feeling of bondage that is wrong. Drop that bondage. Give each other more freedom. Respect freedom more than anything else because freedom is the highest value -- even higher than love. If your love brings freedom, it is good. If your love does not bring freedom, it is not good -- it is not even love either.

Your love brings jealousy, possessiveness; it never brings freedom. It destroys all possibilities of freedom. And it started at the very beginning....

Forget what your rabbi told you! What does he know about romance? Here's the way it *really* happened!

"Adam, baby," said Eve as she presented him with a bouquet of forget-me-nots she had picked in the Garden of Eden, "do you absolutely and truly love me?"
"Sure," said Adam. "Who else?"

Nirdosh, your story started then!

I have heard that every day when Adam would come back after his day's adventures, in the night Eve would count his ribs!

It is a very ancient story. In the very beginning, something went wrong.

You may know, you may not know: Eve was not the first woman. God first created Adam and Lilith. And the first night, the honeymoon night -- the first honeymoon -- and a quarrel started because there was only one bed. And in those days double beds were not available! This is the story of the beginning: there was just a single bed. So who should sleep on the bed and who should sleep on the floor?

Of course, Adam was as much a male chauvinist pig as anybody! He was muscular, more powerful, so he possessed the bed. But Lilith was not willing. She said, "We are equal, we are made equal." She was the founder of the Lib Movement, the real founder!

They fought so much. I don't know whether clothes were thrown at each other or not, but they must have been thrown if there were clothes! In the middle of the night they knocked on God's door and Lilith said, "This cannot go on. Either I have to be accepted as an equal or I am finished with this man."
So the marriage was not consummated.

And God, being himself a man, of course favored Adam. So he dissolved Lilith and he created Eve, taking out a rib from Adam's body to make sure that Eve was always going to be secondary, just a part of Adam's body, not more than that, so that she could not claim equality. She would have to sleep on the floor!

Now what kind of foolishness is this? Just a double bed was needed! Our Asheesh could have done it -- it was so simple! But God was very miserly.

Nirdosh, you are simply repeating an old story, an old pattern. Get out of this old pattern! Being a sannyasin, that should be the first thing.

There is no need to take your husband Pravasi seriously. Why that poor man? What has he done to you? If you can take everything else lightly, then why take your husband seriously?

Seriousness is a disease. And when you take somebody seriously, sooner or later you will take revenge, because you cannot remain serious for long. One wants to be happy and take things in fun.

But you alone are not at fault. Pravasi must also be making sure that he is being taken seriously. Every husband has been doing that for thousands of years: he should be taken seriously -- he is no ordinary person, he is your husband!

In India, husbands have taught the women that "Your husband is your god." Husbands themselves teaching the wives! And they have forced the poor women to accept them as their gods. But they take revenge -- they are bound to take revenge. They cannot accept it. No being can accept such indignity.

But the way of the woman is more subtle. The way of the man is gross: he imposes his superiority by beating the wife. And the wife imposes her superiority by torturing him in very subtle ways -- in such subtle ways that he cannot even defend himself.

When somebody is fighting with you, attacking you in a gross way, there is a possibility of defending yourself. You can learn karate -- Satchidananda can help you -- you can give him a few good kicks. Every woman should learn karate because enough is enough! So when your husband tries to force you, "Take me seriously," you can give him a few good karate kicks! And you should learn karate shouts so that the whole neighborhood knows what is happening!

Life has to be light. Neither the wife has to be taken seriously nor has the husband to be taken seriously. Seriousness is not a good thing. Between two persons, seriousness creates a wall; it destroys intimacy. But if you are bent upon dominating each other, naturally you have to be serious. You cannot dominate playfully. If you become playful and take things in fun, you cannot be dominant, you cannot have any ego trip. Ego functions only in the climate of seriousness.

"Dear," asked the husband, "exactly what is hypnotism?"

"Hypnotism," replied his wife, "is getting a man into your power and then making him do whatever you want him to do."

Snorted the husband, "That's not hypnotism -- that's marriage!

Husbands are trying to force the wives to be just shadows to them. And the wives are trying to force the husbands to be just shadows to them. The whole idea is inhuman, irreligious, insane, neurotic!

If you really want to celebrate life, don't make such demands on life. Take things non-seriously Remember how long it has been since you laughed with your husband, how long it has been since you danced with your husband informally -- not in a formal setting, not at some marriage, or in some Rotarians' meeting or Lions' meeting -- not in some formal setting, but just out of sheer joy. How long has it been since

you sat silently together listening to music, not arguing, not talking, not nagging, not doing all that nonsense that goes on in the name of marriage?

A wall is created between the wife and the husband. The society perpetuates the wall, and you are so stupid that you go on helping the society to destroy your relationships, to destroy the beauty of your relationships.

Walking down M.G. Road, the middle-aged guy said to his wife, "Hey, did you see that pretty girl smiling at me?"

"That's nothing," said the wife, "the first time I saw you I laughed out loud!"

A Frenchman came home early one day and found his best friend in bed with his wife.

Shaking his head in disbelief, he said, "You know I have to, Pierre -- but you!"

Mr Schmendrick came home earlier than expected and found his wife in bed with a strange man.
'What are you two doing?" he bellowed.

"See what I mean?" said the wife to her lover. "A schnook! "

The Bravermans married off their last daughter and decided to sell their house and move into a furnished apartment.
Mr Braverman showed his wife the apartment he rented.
"I don't like it," said Mrs Braverman.
"Why not?" asked Mr Braverman.
"There are no curtains in the bathroom. Every time I take a bath the neighbors will be able to see me in the nude!"
"Don't worry," said her husband, "when the neighbors see you in the nude, they'll buy the curtains!"

"Ah, yes, my late wife was a most remarkable woman," the mild old Englishman told one of his cronies on a park bench in London. "A very religious woman," he continued. "Never missed a day in church and at home it was prayers and psalm-singing from morning to night."
"How did she come to die?" the friend inquired.
"I strangled her."

Nirdosh, you say: WHY DO I ALWAYS TRY TO CHANGE HIM?

Stop! Otherwise, if he strangles you, it will be difficult to save you. Every wife goes on trying to change the husband; that is a subtle strategy to dominate. It is a condemnation: "You are wrong and you have to be put right." And husbands can't defend themselves because they do a few things which they themselves think are bad, so they can't defend themselves.

For example, they smoke and they themselves say that it is wrong, so the wife goes on nagging, "Stop smoking!" In fact, the more she nags, the more the husband has to smoke because he becomes more nervous. And when he is nervous, there is no other escape than smoking. If he does not smoke, he will strangle the wife! So he strangles a cigarette, or he starts chewing gum; otherwise he will chew the wife! He has to do something just to keep himself engaged so that this moment of anger passes by.

And the wife has a good point there: she is just doing it for your sake -- for your health, for you to live a long life. And the husband wants to die as soon as possible! With this woman... to live a long life! He goes on smoking more in the hope that smoking really does kill!

He drinks and you are against it -- and he is against himself because the whole atmosphere is that he has been told it is wrong and he has accepted the idea. So he cannot say that he is right -- he has no guts to say that he is right. He has to accept that the wife is right. And wives don't smoke, they don't drink, they don't gamble, they don't do anything wrong. They are so saintly!

That is one thing good about being saintly: you can torture everybody! In fact, if you cannot torture everybody you will not be a saint at all -- the whole joy is lost!

Wives are very holy and very religious for the simple reason that they can torture the husbands, they can torture the children, they can torture everybody. They are so holy! In comparison to them, everybody is a sinner.

The husband comes home shaking, trembling. He knows that he is doing wrong things. And there is nothing wrong in smoking! There is nothing wrong if you drink once in a while; it is absolutely human. Have you ever seen any animal smoking? That makes you distinct! Otherwise, what is distinctive about you? Have you seen any animal drinking, going to the pub, carrying bottles of beer? That makes you human! There is nothing wrong in it.

Just the other day I received a letter. One woman from Vinoba Bhave's ashram had come to see our ashram.... She could not see anything else. She writes that she had no time to come and listen to the lecture, no time to participate in the meditations, but she had enough time to go to the Blue Diamond and to other hotels to see what sannyasins are eating. She writes: "I have found that sannyasins are not all vegetarians and they also drink. And, Osho, you should stop them from doing this because if they are religious, if they are meditators, how can they be non-vegetarians and how can they drink?"

I don't see that there is any problem. Jesus used to drink, and he was religious -- as religious as Buddha -- in fact, a little more religious, because Buddha must have been a little afraid that if he drank, his religiousness might be lost. Jesus must have been absolutely certain about his religiousness: that a little drink here and there did not make much difference. And, as far as alcohol is concerned, it is absolutely vegetarian -- nothing wrong in it!

But the woman took note of these things. In the first place, a woman; in the second place, coming from a Gandhian ashram... so, doubly wrong! That was all that she could find.

Mohammed was not a vegetarian, neither was Ramakrishna a vegetarian. And I don't think that Krishna was a vegetarian or Rama was a vegetarian or the seers of the Upanishads were vegetarians or the *rishis* of the Vedas were vegetarians. They were not vegetarians, and still they attained to the ultimate. So just what you eat and what you drink can't make much difference.

And I am not telling you to eat meat. I am simply telling you that if it is possible it is cleaner not to eat meat. But it has nothing spiritual about it. It is aesthetic not to eat meat, it is poetic not to eat meat, but it has nothing religious about it. And I am not telling you to become drunkards, but I cannot say that it is unspiritual; once in a while, getting a little ecstatic from a little drink is perfectly okay and human.

My whole approach is human. I don't want you to become sad and serious holy people. We are tired of all these saints!

Please, Nirdosh, don't try to change him. Love means acceptance, accepting the other as he is. These are the ways of hate.... Trying to change someone is not love. And don't be after him. He has not done anything wrong in getting married to you! Don't make him suffer too much. He has not done anything wrong, so why punish him so much? Give him freedom. And in giving freedom you will find your freedom too, because we can get freedom only if we give freedom.

And when two persons give freedom to each other, then only can love grow. In absolute freedom, absolute love grows. And when love and freedom are together, their beauty is immense.

My sannyasins have to live freedom, love, meditation, bliss. Drop all these wrong patterns of creating misery for each other.

The fourth question

OSHO,
WHY ARE YOU SO MUCH AGAINST KNOWLEDGE?

Pragito,

KNOWLEDGE IS DESTRUCTIVE of something immensely valuable in you: it destroys your wonder. And it is through wonder that one becomes aware of God, not through knowledge. You need wondering eyes like small children. You need the capacity to feel awe before the sunrise, before the sky full of stars, before a roaring ocean. If you cannot feel awe you cannot feel God, because God is a mystery and he is available only to those who are capable of feeling awe, who are capable of being mystified.

Knowledge destroys wonder, destroys the capacity to feel awe. It makes you capable of explaining away everything. It takes away all poetry from life. It takes away all meaning from life. The knowledgeable person is never surprised by anything. He has explanations for everything -- why should he be surprised? And, in fact, no explanation is true. Explanations don't explain anything at all. The mystery remains. The

mystery is infinite.

But the knowledgeable person becomes so burdened by his knowledge that he loses the mirror-like quality of reflecting the beauty, the benediction, the dance, the ecstasy of existence.

Hence I am against knowledge, because I am in favor of knowing. Knowing is a totally different phenomenon. Knowing means innocence, knowledge means cleverness, knowledge is cunning. Knowing is simply a heart phenomenon, knowledge is a head thing. Knowledge means you have a lot of information, you have gathered much information in your memory; your memory has become a bank. Your memory is nothing but a biocomputer. It does not make you wise -- no, not at all; you can repeat only that which has been put into your memory in the first place. Memory can never give you any original experience, any original insight. It takes away many things and gives you nothing -- except that you feel more egoistic because you think you know.

Strolling through the card room of a business club, Stimson was surprised to see three men and an Airedale terrier playing poker. Pausing to watch, he commented on the extraordinary performance of the dog.

"He's not so smart," said the Airedale's owner. "Every time he gets a good hand he wags his tail!"

Perkins dropped over to visit Nelson, a new neighbor. They were sitting in the den talking, when a dog came in and asked if anyone had seen the SUNDAY TIMES. He was handed the newspaper and left.

"That's remarkable," exclaimed Perkins. "A dog that reads!"

"Oh, don't let him fool you," said Nelson. "He just looks at the comics."

Dixon, seated in a movie theater, noticed that the man in front of him had his arm around the neck of a huge Afghan hound that occupied the seat next to him.

The dog was watching the picture with obvious understanding for he snarled softly when the villain spoke and yelped joyously at the funny lines.

Dixon leaned over and tapped the man in front of him on the shoulder. "Excuse me, but I can't get over your dog's behavior."

"Yeah, I'm surprised too," said the man. "He hated the book."

The knowledgeable person becomes absolutely incapable of experiencing surprise, of experiencing the mysterious, the miraculous. Even if God stands in front of him he will say, "So what?" Nothing can surprise him, hence nothing delights him.

Jesus says, "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into the kingdom of God."

Knowledge has to be put aside so that you can reclaim again those beautiful moments of your childhood when you were running after butterflies and you were collecting seashells and colored stones on the seashore, and you were thinking that you had found a treasure. Those colored stones were far more significant to you than Kohinoors. You have to regain that fairyland. You again have to look with those eyes at the world; then it is full of God. Then the birds singing, and a distant call of the cuckoo, and the flowers... then everything is so wonderful that wherever you look, wherever you move, you would like to give thanks, you will feel grateful. You would like to kneel down on the earth and pray. You will not need to go to any church or to any temple; there is no need. The whole existence becomes His temple -- it is His temple.

Pragito, I am against knowledge because knowledge hinders your wisdom. Unless you put the knowledge aside, your nature cannot explode into intelligence. Put the knowledge aside and you will be in for a great surprise: you start behaving in a different way, in a spontaneous way.

Knowledge is ready-made; it keeps you tethered to the past. Hence all your responses are out of date, are never to the point, are always falling short, are never adequate, *can* never be adequate. Life goes on changing every moment, it is always new. And your response is not a response, it is a reaction; it comes from the past. You have a ready-made answer. You have not even looked at the situation and you have repeated the readymade answer like a gramophone record.

Hence you lag behind life. And if you lag behind life you can't have blissfulness in your being. You will always feel you are missing, you will always feel something is missing. And what is that something? You are not in step with life. You will always dream that you are rushing and running towards a station; by the time you reach it, the train is moving away from the platform. That dream is symbolic: that simply shows that you are never alive to the moment, you are always late. It is because of your past, because you think

you already know the answers. Hence you never listen to the questions, you never listen to the situation that is confronting you.
A Zen story:

Two temples were traditionally antagonistic to each other. Both priests had a small boy to run errands and both priests told the boys, "Don't talk to the boy from the other temple. We are enemies!" They were afraid that boys being, after all, boys they may start becoming friendly to each other. If the priests had not said anything they may not have thought about it, but when they insisted that they should not talk to each other, of course, the temptation was too great.

So one day, one boy asked the other boy when they met on the road, "Where are you going?"
The other boy said, "Wherever the wind takes me."

Listening to philosophical discussions and discourses, he had also become philosophical.

The other boy was almost dumb. He could not think what to say now. And then he thought, "My Master is right -- these people are dangerous! I am asking a simple question,'Where are you going?' and he is talking metaphysics!"

He went back. He told the Master, "I am sorry that I didn't obey you, but this has happened."

The Master said, "This is very bad -- we have to defeat him! It has never been so. We have always been victorious in every argument with the other temple. So tomorrow you ask him again, Where are you going?' and when he says, Wherever the wind takes me,' ask him,'And if the wind is not blowing at all, then?' "

The boy was very happy! He arrived a little earlier, stood there, waited, and repeated many times what he was going to say to become perfectly clear about it.

The other boy came and he asked,'Where are you going?"
And the other boy said,'Wherever my feet take me."

Now the answer was irrelevant; whatsoever he had prepared was meaningless. He was again at a loss. He asked the Master again.

The Master said, "Those people are cunning and crafty! Now, whenever he says,'Wherever my feet take me,' you ask him,'If you were born paralyzed, then what?' "
Again the boy came. He asked,'Where are you going?"
And the boy said, "I am going to fetch vegetables."

Life is like that. You come with a prepared question and it changes, it says, "I am going to fetch vegetables." No prepared answer is going to help. Knowledge is not going to help as far as life is concerned. The knowledgeable person is almost a dead person; he lives in his grave.

Come out of your graves! Live more spontaneously, more responsibly. Respond to the moment. Listen to the moment and act accordingly. Then your act will be total because it will arise out of the present; it will reflect the actual situation. It will be really meaningful, significant, satisfying, fulfilling. And you will find that you are no longer missing. You are in step with life, you are in harmony with life.

Innocence is always in harmony with life. And to be harmonious is to be enlightened. To be harmonious is the only way to know the ultimate truth.

The fifth question

OSHO,
WHY DO THE JAINA MONKS LIVE NAKED?

Bhagawato,
THEY SUFFER from clothestrophobia!

The sixth question

OSHO, WHENEVER I GET OFF ON THE JOKES YOU CRACK, UNDERNEATH MY LAUGHTER I GET RUN OVER BY A BULLDOZER AND END UP FEELING LIKE A MASHED POTATO! HOW LONG CAN AN OVER-

AND OVER-MASHED POTATO SURVIVE?

Anand Bhagawati,
Have you survived yet? Are you still there?

The distraught woman went to the hospital and said "It is my husband -- he was run over by a steam roller. Could you tell me which ward he's in?"
The nurse said, "Ah, he must be the one who is in wards four, five and six!"

Here you see all mashed potatoes! It is very difficult to know who is who -- just orange potatoes!
Your question is coming a little too late, Bhagawati. You are finished already! Now nothing can be done. You can't put a mashed potato back together again. That is impossible!

The last question

OSHO,
I WORK FOR THE SHREE RAJNEESH ASHRAM, POONA INDIA. PLEASE... TELL ME A JOKE!

Deva Yashen,
WHY A JOKE? I am not miserly! I will tell you three jokes!

The Italian bride and groom went into the honeymoon suite. The bride, eager to go but still a trifle bashful, insisted that they turn off the light and undress in the dark.
The bride made it into bed in seconds and she lay there sighing deeply. "Oh, my darling," she said, "I just can't believe I'm really married."
She heard a scuffling sound in the darkness, and she repeated, "Oh, my darling, I can't believe that I'm really married! "
From out of the darkness, the bridegroom's voice said furiously, "If I ever manage to get this zipper unjammed you will!"

The second:

An old philosopher goes to see the doctor and says, "Doc, I've got a question you can probably help me with. When I was a young man in my twenties I used to get an erection once in a while and I'd grab it with both hands and I couldn't bend it. Then later on in my forties I would get a hard-on and I'd grab it with both hands and I couldn't bend it. Now, doc, I'm in my seventies and you know -- the other day I was surprised! I got a hard-on and I grabbed it with both hands and I could bend it. Now, doc, does this mean I'm getting stronger?"

And the third:

An American tourist's pretty wife said she didn't feel well and went to consult a well-known French doctor. Worried, the American followed her to the doctor's office to make sure everything was alright. To his anger and dismay, he found her in bed with the doctor when he got there.
'What in hell do you think you're doing?" he raged.
Said the foxy Frenchman, "Do not excite yourself, my friend. I am merely taking the lady's temperature."
"Okay, doc," said the burly American, doubling his big fists. "But that thing better have numbers on it when you take it out!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Better Mad Than Stupid

1 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	8005010
ShortTitle:	INZEN07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

The first question

OSHO,
WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN LONGING FOR THE DIVINE AND LOVING ANOTHER?

Prem Neeto,
THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE AT ALL -- all desires are the same. You can desire money, you can desire meditation, you can long for power, you can long for God, but you remain the same. What you long for cannot change you, the object of longing has no effect on your inner being; it is the same game played again with new words, with new objects of desire.

You long for a person, you desire a person. Why?because you are feeling lonely. In yourself you don't feel sufficient. There is a kind of emptiness in you which you would like to be filled by the presence of the other. You feel meaningless and you want the other to impart meaning to your life. It never happens; it is only a longing and a hope. It is never fulfilled -- it cannot be fulfilled in the very nature of things. It is impossible because the other is desiring you for the same reason; he is also feeling empty. Now two empty persons are hoping to be fulfilled through each other: two meaningless lives are hoping from each other to become meaningful and significant.

This is the utmost absurdity. Sooner or later one becomes aware of the phenomenon because again and again there is frustration, again and again there is failure, again and again the hope evaporates and you are left in a far deeper mess than you were ever in before. Again and again you are disillusioned.

It is because of this that Jean-Paul Sartre used to say: "The other is hell." He is unconsciously groping in the dark and has unknowingly stumbled upon a fact, although the way he expresses it is not exactly what it should be. The other is not hell, your *desire* for the other is hell -- that's what all the Buddhas have said down the ages -- not the other, because when Sartre says, "The other is hell," it seems as if the other is responsible for your misery, disappointment, disillusionment. The other is not responsible, it is your own expectation that has been shattered. The greater the expectation the more will be the frustration.

Hence wherever arranged marriages have disappeared and love marriages have become prevalent there is more frustration. In an arranged marriage your expectations are not very big; it is not a romantic affair at all, you are not hoping to reach to paradise through it. It is a mundane phenomenon, arranged by your parents, grandparents, arranged by the society, the family, the priest, the astrologer, arranged by others. Your dreams are not very involved in it. Hence the arranged marriage moves on far smoother ground: it has no peaks, no ups and no downs. It is just like a plain superhighway -- not even an Indian one but a German superhighway. Nothing grows on it, it is dead; made of asphalt or tarmac or cement -- utterly dead, but safe. It is not a hilly track. You are not moving in the unknown. You can have a map and there are milestones everywhere, pointers indicating where you are, where you are moving, how far the destination is, how far

you have moved from your place. Everything is clear; that's how the arranged marriage functions.

And if the arranged marriage happens when you are just a small child, with no idea of love, of sex, of romance, then you start taking your wife for granted or your husband for granted, just as you take your brothers and sisters for granted. Nobody ever thinks of changing one's mother. If the marriage happens when you are a child, a small child, then you never think of divorce. You grow together; the husband and the wife grow together just as brothers and sisters grow together. They have lived together so long, as long as they can remember.

When my mother got married she was only seven years old. My father was not more than twelve years old. Now what dreams are possible? What can they hope for? In fact they were enjoying the whole show of marriage, they were enchanted with the music, the bands and all kinds of fireworks -- it was a really enjoyable experience -- with no idea of what they were getting into. And by the time they became aware they were already rooted; they had become indispensable to each other.

But in a love marriage it is going to be difficult. In America, out of two marriages one is going to be shattered. That is the proportion of divorce: one divorce out of two marriages. And remember, the one marriage that has not shattered is not moving in a joyous world; it is not moving, it is simply because of cowardice, security, safety that people go on clinging. As they become more courageous, the divorce rate is going to become higher and higher, it is going to become bigger and bigger.

Why do love marriages fail? -- for the simple reason that there is deep expectation and it cannot be fulfilled. Soon you have to realize that you have been a fool. Soon, even before the honeymoon is over, the marriage is over. It may linger on... it depends how much courage you have. If you are a coward it may linger on your whole life. If you are courageous and if you can see the point you may divorce immediately after your honeymoon is over because the marriage will also be over, because you will have seen that all those illusions that you were carrying were just illusions. You were living in a world of rainbows, you were living in a world of poetry, not of reality.

Sartre is not right when he says that the other is hell, but in an unconscious way he has come very close to the truth.

The Buddhas say: Not the other but the *desire* for the other is hell. To make the other responsible is a very common characteristic of human beings.

One of Murphy's maxims says: To err is human and to blame the other for it is even far more human.

That's what Sartre has done: you have erred, now you are blaming the other. If you really see the point, then you will see that desire is the cause; if you don't see that, then you will change the other. Then this other is causing you problems -- change him. So after one divorce another marriage, and then another marriage and then another marriage. And it is the same illusion you live again and again! And people are so unintelligent, so unaware that they never see the point: that you can go on changing the whole world, again and again you can change the partner, but it will remain the same story because you are the same. Wherever you go you will remain the same; your heart is in the same state. There is confusion, there is no light inside you, there is only darkness.

When one becomes too fed up with ordinary relationships with people one starts imagining a relationship with God; that is the longing for the divine. Now God is a little better in the sense that you can never be disappointed because you will never meet him; for the simple reason that there is going to be no honeymoon, the honeymoon can never be over; for the simple reason that there is going to be no living together with God, you can go on hoping. Now you are alone: it is a monologue, it is not a dialogue.

All human relationships fail because the other is there and you start clashing with each other, you start dominating each other, you start being jealous of each other, you start being possessive of each other. You are afraid that you may lose the other. And then one day you see that there is nothing to lose -- the other is as empty as you are. One dream is shattered, then another dream....

That is the beauty of the religious dream: you can go on dreaming, it can't be shattered. The relationship with God can never be on the rocks -- it is impossible because you are simply alone. When you are praying, what are you doing? Talking to yourself! It is like whistling in the dark -- there is nobody to listen.

God is not a person with whom you can have any relationship. God is not somebody in particular whom you can address, whom you can long for. But all your frustrations, all your relationships, which have failed, have not made you alert enough to the fact that it is better to drop the whole idea of desiring the other. Now you are trying to desire something which you are never going to get. One thing is good about it: you can go on hoping for lives. There is never going to be any end to it; the journey is unending. The other does not exist at all; now you are living in pure dreams. First you were living in dreams but the other was there, so

between the two realities the dreams were bound to be crushed -- and they *were* crushed. But now there is nobody else, you are alone. You can make your God the way you want.

In India people worship God in such ways that one feels sorry for them. Once I was staying with a woman; she was a great lover of Krishna, so much so that she had stopped sleeping with her husband -- how can you love two persons? That is a betrayal. She believed that her true husband was Krishna. Her poor husband was really in a very mad state. He could not say that she was wrong because he was also brought up in the same Krishnaite tradition. He could not say it, although he was a doctor, well educated. But in India education makes no difference to people, not at all. Their conditioning is so old and so ancient and so deep rooted that education remains just on the surface. Scratch any educated Indian and inside you will find the whole rotten past. So intellectually he knew that the wife was crazy but only intellectually; deep down he himself was afraid that she might be right, because Meera used to think the same way: that Krishna is her true husband. She left her own husband.

At least this woman had not left her husband, she simply had stopped sleeping with the husband. She used to sleep in another room; she would lock the room from inside. She would sleep with Krishna's statue.

When I stayed in their home I watched the whole game. In the morning she would sing songs to wake up Krishna. Now Krishna needs to wake you up! But she would sing songs to wake Krishna up. And then Krishna would be up and then the whole morning routine: he would take a bath, he would be given a bath, and then breakfast... the whole day was devoted to Krishna. And it was just a statue made of silver -- there was nobody there! But she used to talk to Krishna. And if you could have seen her you would have been impressed because she would cry tears of joy and she would dance in utter ecstasy -- at least on the surface it would look like that.

And the more repressive she became about her sex -- because she was not having any sexual relationship with the husband -- the more and more obsessed she became with Krishna. Then she started dreaming that Krishna was making love to her in the night. Once she even got falsely pregnant -- just hot air in her belly and nothing else.

When I talked to her.... It was really cruel of me, but I am a cruel man -- I have to be. I had gone for only three days; I stayed there for seven days just to bring her to her senses. And finally she understood the point -- she was an intelligent woman. She presented the statue to me and she said, "Now you take it from here, otherwise I can again get entangled into this stupidity. I have wasted my whole life. And I can see the point that I am just living in my own dream. There is no Krishna, nobody comes to make love to me, it is all my dream. It is just sexual repression." And this whole nonsense of waking him up and giving him a bath and then breakfast and then lunch and then Krishna retires for the afternoon sleep and then tea -- and everything, as if she were really serving a real person!

The statue remained with me for many days; I think I gave it to Mukta. Mukta must have it even now. But the woman was freed, freed from that stupid monologue.

It is madness. It is the same madness, even a little worse, because when you love a real person there is at least somebody real, good or bad, frustrating or not frustrating. But when you start longing for the divine it is simply living absolutely in the abstract.

Neeto, you ask me: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN LONGING FOR THE DIVINE AND LOVING ANOTHER?

There is no difference at all -- longing is longing. Then what will I suggest? Try to understand the nature of longing, the nature of desire. When you understand the nature of desire, in that very understanding the desiring disappears. Then you start enjoying your aloneness, you become utterly joyous with yourself. There is no need for the other, there is no dependence on the other.

I am not saving that you will not be able to love then. In fact you will be able to love then and only then because then love will have a totally different quality, the quality of sharing. You will not be a beggar, you will be an emperor. You will love because you have something to give, not to get something. You will love because you are overflowing with joy and you would like to share it with people. But then it will not be a relationship at all.

I call it relating. You can relate, but there is no need to create any bondage, there is no need to create any marriage. You can relate with somebody, you can relate to the same person your whole life, but tomorrow remains open, it is not closed. Tomorrow is not settled today, you cannot take it for granted; tomorrow you may feel like sharing with the same person, the same person may like sharing or may not like

sharing. Even if one of the two decides not to share, then you say good-bye to each other with great gratitude because all that joy and all that has happened before and all that has transpired before one is grateful for. With no grudge, with no complaint, with no quarrel, you simply depart. You know, "Our ways are parting now, we may not meet again," so you depart with a song in the heart, with a smile on the lips; with a hug, with a kiss you depart. You depart in deep friendliness. It is not a divorce because there has not been any marriage at all in the first place. You were not bound to each other so you are not getting free from each other. You had always been free, you had always remained individuals.

Two individuals relating remain individuals; two individuals getting into a relationship lose their individuality. They become a couple, and to be a couple is an ugly thing. That means you have lost your freedom, you are no more yourself; the other is also no more himself or herself. Both have lost their freedom and nobody has gained anything out of it.

That's why Sartre says, "The other is hell." But still I would like to remind you: it is not the other it is the desire for the other. When you have understood the futility of desire, the utter stupidity of desire, then you relate in a totally different way; a qualitative change happens to you. You are happy with yourself; you are not seeking happiness through the other. You are so happy that you would like to share it with somebody, that's why you relate.

Relationship originates in misery, relating originates in bliss.

And when you start relating with people you also start relating with existence. And that's what true religion is: relating with existence. It is not a longing for God. You can call existence God, there is no problem in it, but it is better to call it existence because once you call it God, all the old associations with the word creep in and you start thinking of an old man sitting somewhere on a golden throne above in the sky looking at you, watching you, and then strange ideas happen out of it.

Carl Gustav Jung remembers in his memoirs that throughout his whole childhood he was obsessed with only one idea: that if God sits above and sometimes he pisses, then? -- or shits, then? And his father was a priest so he used to ask his father and the father would get very angry. He would say, "Stop! Never ask such questions!" So he had to repress those questions. The more he repressed them the more they were there. He was continuously obsessed with the idea: what happens then? He must be eating, he must be drinking, and sitting above the head, anytime.... Then he started dreaming that God was urinating and it was falling all over the earth and his shit was falling all over the earth. He himself became very guilty, "What am I...?" See! If you think of him above, this is what is going to happen -- any moment!

Then stupid questions arise; out of a stupid idea they are bound to come.

God is not a person at all, God is a quality -- godliness, not God. Existence is full of godliness. When you are capable of feeling joyous, fulfilled, contented, then meditating on desires, seeing the futility of desires, desires disappear and you are left without desires. Suddenly a great peace descends on you. In that peace your self-nature starts exploding. That is bliss. That bliss radiates as love, it reaches to people, it reaches to trees, it reaches to animals, it reaches to the clouds and the stars. It starts reaching finally to the whole existence. That's what relating to existence is. Then you see the sunset and in the very sunset you see God -- not Jesus crucified or Krishna playing on his flute; those are all childish ideas. You see godliness.

Have you ever observed a beautiful sunset? What more godliness can there be? You see a rose flower -- what more godliness can there be? Or just leaves of grass swaying in the wind.... All this green and the red and the gold! This whole existence is so full, so overfull, overflowing with silence, with peace, with joy, with ecstasy. When you are able to be silent, peaceful, joyous, you start relating with it. That relating is religion.

Religion is not a desire for God, it is an experience of godliness. And the question is not how to find God, the question is how to drop desiring. This has to be remembered, very emphatically remembered: if you start seeking and searching for God you will remain the same person, you will never change. If you start trying to understand the nature of desire you are bound to go through a radical revolution because anybody who is a little bit intelligent is bound to see the utter futility of desire -- it leads nowhere. And the moment desire disappears from your being you have arrived.

You have always been there; it was only desire that was distracting you. Sometimes the desire was for money, sometimes for God, sometimes for power, prestige, sometimes for heaven, paradise, but any desire is enough to distract you from your nature. When there is no desire, where can you go? All desires lead you away from yourself. When there is no desire you are simply centered in your being. That very centeredness is bliss, is ecstasy, is *samadhi*, is *nirvana*.

OSHO, WHY ARE PEOPLE CONSTANTLY POURING SCORN ON YOU? WHY?

Pradeepo,
IT IS ABSOLUTELY NATURAL. If they were not pouring scorn on me, that would have been very unnatural. This is expected, this is how it should be. This is how people have always behaved. They are very predictable; they function like machines. They go on functioning in the same way; their consciousness has not changed at all. Although they are Christians and they are Hindus and they are Mohammedans and they are Jainas and they are Buddhists, these are only words; deep down they are as unconscious as ever. It makes no difference to them what philosophy they believe in, it is only a belief -- convenient, comfortable, consolatory -- a kind of solace but not a transformation. They don't want any transformation, they are afraid of transformation. Hence, whenever there is a person with whom transformation is possible, they naturally behave in a very antagonistic way.
Yoka says:

SOME MEN POUR SCORN ON ZEN OR HOLD IT IN QUESTION. THEY PLAY WITH FIRE, TRYING IN VAIN TO BURN THE SKY. A TRUE STUDENT OF ZEN SHOULD HEAR WHAT THEY SAY AS IF THEIR WORDS WERE SWEET DROPS OF DEW, FORGETTING EVEN THEIR SWEETNESS HOWEVER WHEN HE ENTERS INTO THE REALM OF THE NON-MENTAL.
I CONSIDER HURTFUL WORDS AS VIRTUOUS ACTIONS
AND I TREAT THOSE WHO HURT ME AS GOOD MASTERS, FOR I FEEL NEITHER FOR NOR AGAINST THE MAN WHO INSULTS ME.
I DO NOT NEED TO EXPLAIN THE TWO POWERS OF PERSEVERANCE, THE UNDERSTANDING OF WITHOUT-BIRTH AND WITHOUT-DEATH, SUCHNESS, NIRVANA.

THE BUDDHAS, AS NUMBERLESS AS THE SANDS OF THE GANGES, ALL BEAR WITNESS TO THIS FACT.

Once you have known yourself, nothing disturbs you, no insult can insult you. The people who go on pouring scorn on me will burn their own fingers, they will suffer, because what they are doing and what they are saying is absolutely untrue. But we cannot expect truth from them -- they don't know what truth is.

But, Pradeepo, you need not be worried about them -- they are Lying. Everybody lies, but it does not matter since nobody listens. And, remember, a man like me is bound to be punished. Virtue is its own punishment! Virtuous actions will never go unpunished, otherwise why is Jesus crucified? Why is Socrates poisoned? Why is Mansur murdered? Virtuous actions will never go unpunished. Why? -- for the simple reason that a man like Socrates is a danger to the society, which is rooted in lies. A man of truth is dangerous to all those who are living in lies. A man with eyes living with people who are blind cannot be tolerated because it is this man who has eyes who makes the blind people feel that they are blind. If he were not there they would have never felt themselves blind. Now his presence hurts them; his very presence shows them that something is wrong with them. And of course, there are millions of them and how can millions of people be wrong? Obviously this man must be wrong; the crowds cannot be wrong. The crowds have to defend themselves

Pouring scorn on me is nothing but sheer self-defense, but it is a good sign -- a good sign in the sense that they have become aware that I am here, that I am a danger to them and to their society and to their structures, to their minds, to their philosophies and ideologies. Now they will find every possible way to distract people from coming to me, to prevent people from reaching me. They will do all that they can do.

But truth, even if crucified, becomes victorious, and lies, even if crowned, are bound to be defeated. That is the ultimate law. Buddha says: *Ais dhammo sanantano*, this is the eternal law of existence. So let them do what they want to do.

Pradeepo, don't be worried about what they say; in fact, be happy that they have started taking note of me. The only thing that can be bad is if they ignore me.

Just think, if they had ignored Jesus, if they had behaved as if he never existed, he would have died by himself; there would have been no need to crucify him. He may have lived a few more years, but he was

bound to die. If they had ignored him there would have been no Christianity. Christianity exists because they could not ignore Jesus.

If they had ignored Socrates you would have never heard the name of Socrates. Now we don't know who the people were who insulted him, who the people were who gathered together to kill this beautiful man. But Socrates has become immortal, his message has become immortal, his message still resounds, and wherever someone is searching for truth, he is bound to feel tremendous respect for Socrates. No country, no race, can prevent Socrates from penetrating the heart of a true seeker. If they had ignored this man -- he was already very old when they poisoned him -- he would not have survived more than another five to ten years at the most.

What wrong could he have done in five, ten years? But they could not ignore him, and it is good that they became very antagonistic. They created so much fuss about this single individual with no power that twenty-five centuries have passed and thousands of powerful people have been born but nobody has that power over seekers of truth that Socrates has.

The same is true about Buddha: they could not tolerate his existence. Many times attempts were made on his life. They could not succeed in killing him -- that is another matter -- but they tried their best. Now nobody knows those people, who they were -- they must have been just like people you come across everywhere -- the crowds, the mob -- but Buddha became the greatest star in the whole history of human consciousness; nobody shines so brilliantly as he. If they had ignored him we would have missed him, we would have missed something of tremendous value.

So, Pradeepo, don't be worried about what people say about me. Be happy that they are becoming interested. And not only in this country, all over the world....

One bishop in England has written to one of my sannyasins who is also a priest -- he is a chaplain at the University of Cambridge. The bishop has written to him: "We have heard that you have also become involved with this dangerous man, and this is not right for a Christian priest. Please explain." Our sannyasin -- Chinmaya is his name -- has written a beautiful letter to the bishop saying: "Listening to this man I became convinced that Jesus was a reality. Coming closer to this man, for the first time I became aware that Jesus is not a myth." Now, from a chaplain at Cambridge University, an important person... the bishop must be feeling very disturbed -- "What to do with this man? And now Dynamic Meditation is being done in his church in Cambridge!

The Protestant Church of Germany has circulated an order to all Protestant churches in Germany that my name should not be mentioned in any church. No books, no quotations should be quoted. That simply shows that they must be being used, people must be quoting me, otherwise why should they get worried? A committee was appointed to investigate and just the other day the West German government published a pamphlet to make people aware of the danger, particularly young people. The pamphlet says: "Although this man says that you need not leave the marketplace, that you need not renounce your home, your job, still people become so magnetized that they leave their jobs. And so many people are missing from Germany that it is not a small problem; it is taking on epidemic proportions."

When a government becomes worried -- and a faraway government.... Seminars are being arranged all over the world, for and against me. I don't even go outside my room, but they cannot even ignore a man who just lives in his room, who never goes outside. I have even stopped walking in the garden -- it may be objectionable to somebody! But this is, in a way, a good sign.

Jesus was only criticized in the small vicinity where he lived. Buddha was critized only in the small province where he moved, Bihar. The name comes from his movement -- the name Bihar means "where Buddha moved." So just in that small province he was criticized. I may be the first man who is being criticized all over the world; irrespective of race, country, religion -- all are agreed about one thing: "This man is dangerous!" This is really something to make one happy! You should rejoice -- something great is going to happen out of it. If the criticism of Buddha in only a small province created so much energy, if the ciriticism of Jesus in a small area around Jerusalem created such an impact on history, then there is great promise.

The criticism of me around the world is going to affect the whole of humanity, the whole future of humanity. Right now you cannot visualize it because right now you are in the very birth pains of the whole process. The followers of Jesus could have never conceived.... When he was being crucified they escaped. And there were not many followers, only twelve apostles, and not more than one hundred people who were deeply devoted to him, and not more than one thousand people who were in some way related to him. Everybody was against him. Who would have conceived that this carpenter's son who was being crucified in

such a humiliating way, with a thief on either side, just like an ordinary criminal, would have such an impact on history that history would be divided with his name, that his name would become a demarcation line: "Before Christ" and "After Christ"? Who would have conceived it? It would have been impossible.

You cannot conceive right now what is happening, but I can see. All these things are good tidings. Don't be worried, Pradeepo. Go on continuing in your way, go on living in your suchness, go on living in your meditation, in your celebration. That is the only message that I have given to you: Celebrate life, rejoice in life. Don't be bothered about what others say; that is *their* business.

The third question

OSHO,
SOMETIMES I DO NOT KNOW WHETHER I AM STUPID OR JUST MAD. WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN STUPIDITY AND MADNESS?

Prem Raquibo,
YOU CAN'T BE STUPID because the stupid person cannot ask such a question. The stupid person cannot ask any question at all. The stupid person has no curiosity, has no inquiry. He does not live, he vegetates.

This question arising in you, "What is the difference between stupidity and madness?" shows a clear sign of intelligence.

And certainly you are not mad either because a mad person never thinks that he is mad. That is one of the essential qualities of madness, that a mad person never thinks that he is mad; he thinks the whole world is mad except him. The moment the mad person starts inquiring, questioning, "Am I mad?" that is a good sign. That shows that some sanity is happening, that he is coming back to his senses. To know that "I am mad" is to be free of madness.

You can go to any madhouse, ask people; they don't think that they are mad.

Kahlil Gibran remembers one of his friends who went nuts and was put in a mental asylum. Gibran went to see him. He was sitting underneath a tree enjoying himself, singing a song; he was very happy. Gibran sat by his side and said to him, "You must be feeling worried that you have been put inside these walls?"

The man said, "What are you talking about? Sorry? Sad? Why should I feel sorry and sad? In fact I am feeling very happy. These walls are not around me, these walls are around all the mad people of the world. Only a very few, sane people live here. We have left all the insane outside. Since I have come in I have come across such intelligent people, such beautiful people, and outside everybody is ugly."

Naturally, because everybody was telling him, "You are mad"; now nobody here is telling him he is mad. In fact everybody is enjoying everybody else's madness, accepting it. It's perfectly okay, there is no problem in it.

Raquibo, you are neither stupid -- otherwise the question could not arise -- nor are you mad; you are only asleep. And that is far more dangerous, because a madman can be cured, a stupid man can be helped to become intelligent, but the man who is asleep and is dreaming is really in bad shape because if you try to wake him up he becomes angry -- you are disturbing his dreams. He has invested so much in his dreams; he is seeing such great dreams and you are disturbing him.

Now to tell some president that all power is just a childish desire is to shatter his dream. To tell a rich man that money is nothing but an effort to stuff yourself somehow with things, with junk, so that you can feel that you are not empty, will make him angry at you. To tell people that whatsoever they are doing in their lives is nothing but playing with toys will drive them crazy against you; they will jump upon you. How dare you to call their lives sleep? That's why they cannot forgive the Buddhas.

But, Raquibo, you are my sannyasin and you have to forgive me. There is no problem, you are only asleep. And all that is needed is a clear-cut awareness, consciousness, wakefulness, watchfulness that can bring you out of your sleep. But if you want to remain in your sleep, nobody can pull you out; that is impossible. Only you can bring yourself out of your sleep. Madness can be cured by others, but not sleep. Stupidity can be cured, it can be helped, because no child is born really stupid.

Every child learns stupidity from the stupid people all around. He imitates -- he has to imitate. If you

have to live with stupid people you have to behave like them, otherwise you start becoming separate. And they want you to be part of the collective mind; they don't like individuals. So everybody has to become stupid in some way or other -- Catholic stupid or Protestant stupid, Hindu stupid or Mohammedan stupid, but some kind of stupid you have to become. Maybe a communist stupid, an atheist stupid, but you have to bring yourself to some kind of stupidity so that you can belong to a crowd.

But there is a clear-cut difference between madness and stupidity. Mad people are the people who are really more sensitive than others, that's why they go mad. They are more intelligent than others, that's why they go mad. They are so intelligent that they cannot cope with all the stupid masses around and they are so intelligent that they cannot force themselves to behave stupidly. They start functioning like individuals and that creates trouble. They are so intelligent that they can see the futility of many projects that have been imposed upon you.

You have been taught to be ambitious. An intelligent person can immediately see that this is nonsense -- it can never give you any joy. Yes, it will destroy many other people's lives -- it is violent, it is ugly, it is destructive -- and it is not going to give you anything in return. The ambitious person is a stupid person. The intelligent person is not ambitious, he simply lives with no hankering to compete with others because he knows everybody is unique. There is no question of competition. He never compares. The really intelligent person never compares himself with anybody. He never thinks himself higher or lower. He never suffers from a superiority complex or an inferiority complex -- which are two sides of the same coin. He simply knows, "I am who I am and you are who you are," and there is no question of comparison. How can you compare a rose with a lotus? All comparison will be wrong from the very beginning. Each individual has such a beauty, and such a *unique* beauty, that there is no comparison possible.

Then what is the point of becoming ambitious? Ambition means I have to be superior, I have to prove that I am superior to others. Now for this you have to lose your intelligence, you have to become stupid. That's why politicians are utterly stupid people, they can't be otherwise. They are all bananas, and rotten bananas at that!

A man was driving along an outer suburban road and was just passing a hospital for the mentally insane when his car got a flat tire.

He got out of his car, got his tools out of the trunk undid the wheel-nuts and put them in the hubcap in the gutter of the road beside him. Just then there was a burst of thunder and torrents of rain started to fall. In his hurry to change the wheel he knocked over the hubcap and the wheel-nuts were washed down a drain just near him.

Now he was in trouble, but after puzzling for ten minutes or so he heard someone calling to him. Looking up, he saw a head poking over the top of the high wall opposite him. This guy had been watching all that was going on and said, "Why don't you take one nut off each of the other wheels and put the wheel back on and drive to the next garage where you can get some more?"

The driver was pleased and did what had been suggested to him. Then looking over to this man on the wall he said, "Hey, what are you doing inside that place? You're supposed to be mad!"

The guy on the wall yelled back, "Maybe we are mad in here, but we're not stupid!"

A very sensitive person in this stupid world is bound to become mad. He has to learn the art of meditation otherwise he is bound to become mad. Only meditation can save him from becoming mad.

Now even psychologists are becoming aware of the phenomenon that mad people are very sensitive and vulnerable people, intelligent people who cannot cope with the reality that surrounds them. It is too much and they are too fragile for it. They break down under its weight. If they can be helped through meditation their breakdowns can become breakthroughs.

Meditation is the only hope, otherwise as people become more intelligent, more and more people will go mad. And that is happening.

In backward countries fewer people go mad; in advanced countries more people go mad. Why? For example, in a country like India, utterly poor, dying of starvation, illness, disease, not so many people go mad as they do in America. And the Hindu swamis and the Hindu mahatmas brag about it. They go on talking around the world -- the Muktanandas and Maharishi Mahesh Yogis, etcetera -- they go on bragging: "Why don't Indians go mad? -- for the simple reason that they are religious people." It is not so; the fact is something else, something totally different. The fact is that because India is undernourished it can't have that much intelligence with which to go mad.

The Indian mind is undernourished. How many Nobel Prizes does India get? Such a vast country, one-sixth of the whole globe! Out of six people one is an Indian; one out of six Nobel Prizes should go to India, but how many Nobel Prizes...? Why is it not happening? Why can't Indians be great discoverers? -- for the simple reason that their bodies are undernourished; they are lacking the essential ingredients that make intelligence bloom. Intelligence does not grow on an empty stomach. If you want beautiful roses and big roses you have to have a rich soil. You have to give fertilizers and manure and you have to take every kind of care. But in India people are undernourished; what they eat is not sufficient. It does not provide the right vitamins, the right proteins, the right amount of chemicals to their brains. Hence all they can do is stand on their heads and do yoga postures. That does not need any intelligence. All they can do is repeat like parrots scriptures thousands of years old, which are really irrelevant.

One sannyasin has written that he. was in New York and Muktananda was answering questions. All the answers were absolutely patent answers which one can find in the Gita, which one can find in any Hindu book. Only one question was such that the Gita has no answer for it and the Vedas have no reference to it -- they cannot have. The question was: "What do you think about Shree Rajneesh and his Tantra?" Now his mind must have ceased completely! My name functions like a sword. The answer was: "We are doing research on this matter. When the research is complete we will answer."

These are the enlightened people! These are the people who go on trotting around the world initiating people. They are doing research on Tantra, on me. The simple reason why he could not answer is because no patent answer is available. And he goes on asking people about me; that's what he calls "research."

Nirgrantha has come. Muktananda saw Nirgrantha walking on the beach in Miami. He called him -- he must have seen the mala and the locket -- and wanted him to stay with him. Nirgrantha stayed there for two days, and there were long interrogations, three-hour-long interrogations: "Has Rajneesh said this against me?" Nirgrantha said, "They are all openly-said things, they are all published. You need not inquire of me, you can just look in the books." This is the research work that is going on!

They don't have intelligence, they don't even have guts, but they go on telling the whole world that Indians don't go mad, Indians don't commit so many suicides because they are religious. They are not religious -- not at all. They are not mad because to become mad first you need intelligence. Have you ever heard of any stupid person going mad? That is impossible. Have you ever heard of any idiot going mad? How can an idiot go mad? To go mad you need some intelligence in the first place; to lose it you have to have it!

Only very intelligent people can commit suicide -- and these are the same people who can become sannyasins. The same people who can commit suicide can become sannyasins for the simple reason that they have seen that this life is useless. Now either they have to find another life, another way of living, or it is pointless to continue. And they have courage enough, guts enough.

It does not need much intelligence to see that this life is really futile.

Murphy says: If the shoe fits it is ugly. If you like it, they don't have it in your size. If you like it and it is in your size, it doesn't fit anyway. If you like it and it fits, you can't afford it. If you like it, it fits and you can afford it, it falls apart the first time you wear it.

Just a little intelligence and you will be able to see that's what life is! Then if you have guts, either you commit suicide, you simply say to God, "Enough is enough!" or you transform your being -- you become a sannyasin.

Many people ask me, "Why aren't Indians coming to you?" Because they are not religious people, they are not intelligent, they don't have guts and they don't yet have the intelligence to see that life is futile, although they go on repeating like parrots that life is futile, life is illusion, it is all maya. But it is just a way of talking. Just as the English talk about the weather, Indians talk about metaphysics! Neither do the English mean anything....

One Englishman was coming from another town where he had gone to visit some friends. His horse, who was pulling his cart, suddenly said, "It is too hot."

The Englishman could not believe his ears! And there was nobody else there, just his dog was sitting in the cart, so he said to the dog, "Have you heard?" He had to say it to somebody! "Have you heard?"

The dog said, "I have heard it many times. Everybody talks about the weather and nobody does anything about it!"

So English horses and dogs also talk about the weather. Indian horses and dogs talk about metaphysics,

God-realization; they recite the Gita and the Vedas. But you don't see any intelligence, you don't see any brilliance, you don't see any light in their eyes, you don't see any response to reality.

It is better to be mad than to be stupid. But ordinarily, Raquibo, people are not mad, they are just on the verge of going mad at any moment. If you don't turn your energies to meditation you will go mad.

And the difference between you and the mad people is only one of degree, remember. Maybe you are at ninety-nine degrees and the madman has crossed the boundary of one hundred degrees. And any small incident, any accident, can push you one degree more. Your wife escapes with somebody and that's enough. Your business fails, the bank goes bankrupt, the government nationalizes -- anything, just one degree, and you can be mad at any moment. But remember, it is better to be mad than to be stupid.

But there is no need to be mad. Why not meditate? And I have created so many mad kinds of meditations that you can be both together -- mad and meditators! Slowly slowly meditation is bound to win over.

Sujata has asked, "Osho, I have three questions to ask you. How did you discover Kundalini meditation?" -the first question. Simple, Sujata: Meditating down by the river upon a hill of red ants!

And second: "And Dynamic?" That is even more simple, Sujata; it was almost impossible not to discover it. I came upon it driving on Indian roads in Indian cars!
And third: "And what about Nadabrahma?" Hm!

And the last question

OSHO, WHY AM I AFRAID OF YOU?

Yogesh,
IT IS A GOOD SIGN: it means something is on the way. You become afraid of me only when you start coming closer to me; it is natural. To be close to a Master is to be close to a certain kind of death. Only stupid people are not afraid because they can't see what is going to happen: that I am taking you slowly slowly to the cliff. And once you are there and enjoying a joke, I will push you!

Sitting in an armchair at his club, a retired British colonial army officer was recounting one of his heroic adventures to a young captain.

"There I was, me boy, stalking through the jungle, when out jumps this enormous great tiger right in front of me."
"Gosh, golly, sir, what happened?"
"It stood there and went 'ROAR'!"
"Gosh, golly, sir, what happened next?"
"I fouled me breeches."
"Great Scot! That must have been incapacitating -- what happened next?"
"No, no, no," stuttered the old colonel, "I fouled me breeches."
"Yes?" said the young captain, watching the old man evidently in some discomfort.
"No, no, no, I fouled me breeches when I went 'ROAR'!"

Get it?

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Head And The Heart

2 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005020
ShortTitle: INZEN08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO, HOW IS IT POSSIBLE THAT GURDJIEFF NEEDED ANOTHER HEAD, AN OUSPENSKY, TO WORK ON A THIRD PSYCHOLOGY, THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE BUDDHAS, WHILE YOU WORK BY YOURSELF AND YOU CAN BE BOTH IN THE STATE OF MIND AND NO-MIND?

Prem Sanatana,
THERE HAVE BEEN TWO KINDS OF MASTERS in the world. One kind, the first, has always needed somebody else to express, to interpret, to philosophize, to communicate what the Master has experienced. Gurdjieff is not alone in that; he needed P.D. Ouspensky -- without Ouspensky he would not have been known at all. Ramakrishna comes in the same category; he needed a Vivekananda -- without Vivekananda Ramakrishna would have remained absolutely unheard of.

So has been the case with many Masters, for the simple reason that their whole work concerned the heart center. They became crystallized in the heart center -- so much so that it was impossible for them to move to the head and to use their own heads. It appeared far easier for them to use somebody else's head rather than their own.

But there was a difficulty in it. One thing was good about it: the Master himself was not constantly moving between two extremes from mind to no-mind, from no-mind to mind -- there was no movement in his being; he was absolutely crystallized. But another kind of trouble was there: the man who was being used as a medium -- Ouspensky, Vivekananda, or others -- was himself not an enlightened person. Gurdjieff could use Ouspensky's head, but not exactly the way he would have liked to. Ouspensky's own mind was bound to color Gurdjieff's experience; he was bound to bring his own prejudices, his own philosophy, his own understanding to it. He had no experience of his own, he was simply a medium. But the medium is not just an empty vehicle, he has his own mind, and anything passing through his mind is going to be changed a little bit here, a little bit there.

Ouspensky introduced Gurdjieff to the world, but he introduced Gurdjieff in his own way. One cannot blame Ouspensky. What could he do? He tried his best. I think he was one of the best interpreters that any Master has ever been able to find; but still an interpreter is an interpreter. It can't be the same; it is impossible to be the same. Hence sooner or later they had to part from each other.

In the last days of Ouspensky's life he became almost an enemy to Gurdjieff. He started saying, "Now Gurdjieff has gone mad. At first he was moving in the right direction, but the later Gurdjieff has gone astray." He could not say that the whole of Gurdjieff's teaching was wrong because his own teaching was based on Gurdjieff's teaching, but he divided Gurdjieff in two: the first part of Gurdjieff -- when Ouspensky was with him -- was right and the later part was wrong. In fact, the later part was the culmination of the first part.

But why did this happen? It was almost bound to happen because sooner or later Ouspensky's own mind was going to become a barrier. When he first came to Gurdjieff he was absolutely surrendered to him -- surrendered in the sense that he was fascinated by his personality, fascinated intellectually -- because he was a great intellectual -- absolutely surrendered in the intellectual sense, not in the existential sense. If he had been existentially surrendered he would have been of no use because Gurdjieff needed a head, he was in search of a head. He had many other followers who were devoted to him from their very innermost core, but they were not going to become his interpreters to the world.

When Ouspensky came to Gurdjieff he was already a world-famous mathematician, a philosopher. His own book, TERTIUM ORGANUM, had already been translated into almost all the great languages of the

world. And that book, TERTIUM ORGANUM, *is* really something tremendous; coming out of a man who was unenlightened it is almost a miracle. Intellectually he managed something which nobody has ever been able to manage. He knew nothing, he had not experienced anything, but his intellectual grasp... his intellect was really sharp. He belongs to the topmost intellectuals of the whole history of humanity; there are very few competitors to rival him. Only once in a while....

Socrates had such a man, Plato. Socrates was the heart of the teaching, Plato was the head. Exactly the same was repeated in the case of Gurdjieff: Gurdjieff was the heart, Ouspensky became the head. And if I have to choose between the two my choice will be Ouspensky, not Plato. Ouspensky is simply unbelievable; his insight, without any self-realization, is so accurate that anybody who has not experienced will think that Ouspensky was a Buddha, a Christ. Only a Buddha will be able to detect the flaws, not anyone else. The flaws are there but ordinarily undetectable.

He started writing books on Gurdjieff. He wrote one of his greatest contributions, IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS, then he wrote THE FOURTH WAY. And these two books introduced Gurdjieff to the world; otherwise, he would have remained an absolutely unknown Master. Maybe a few people would have come in personal contact with him and would have been benefited, but Ouspensky made him available to millions.

But as those books spread all over the world and thousands of people started moving towards Gurdjieff, Ouspensky also became very egoistic -- naturally, because he was the cause of the whole thing. In fact, he started thinking, "Without me, what is Gurdjieff? Who is Gurdjieff without me? Who was he? When I met him he was just a refugee living in a refugee camp in Constantinople, almost starving. Nobody had ever heard about him. I have made him world famous; the whole credit goes to me." This idea went to his head -- it became too much for him -- and in subtle ways he started to dominate the movement. And you cannot dominate a man like Gurdjieff, you cannot dictate to a man like Gurdjieff. They had to part.

In the last days of his life Ouspensky was so against Gurdjieff that he would not tolerate anybody mentioning Gurdjieff's name to him; in his presence Gurdjieff's name was not mentioned. Even in his books Gurdjieff's name was reduced to only "G"; the full name disappeared. After the break just "G" remained -- somebody anonymous, "'G' said...," not "Gurdjieff." And he made it clear, very clear: "We have parted and I have developed my own system." He started gathering his own followers. Those followers were not allowed to read Gurdjieff's books, those followers were not allowed to go and see Gurdjieff. While Ouspensky was alive he was very suspicious of anybody who wanted to go to Gurdjieff or who even wanted to study his books.

But Gurdjieff was aware that this was going to happen. Still, there was no other way; some head had to be used. Gurdjieff's work was such that he was absolutely crystallized in his heart; he could not move to the head.

So was the case with Ramakrishna. Vivekananda was an ordinary intellectual, not even of the caliber of Ouspensky, but he made Ramakrishna world famous. Ramakrishna died very early, that's why Vivekananda and Ramakrishna never parted; otherwise the parting was absolutely certain. But Ramakrishna died and Vivekananda became his whole and sole representative. He dominated all the followers, he dominated the whole movement; he became for them the representative of Ramakrishna. If Ramakrishna had lived, the same thing would have happened sooner or later because Vivekananda was just head and nothing else, nothing of the heart. Even if he talks about the heart it is just head-talk, the head talking about the heart, it is not heart-full. There is no love in it, there is no meditation in it, there is no prayer in it, just intellectual analysis. He knew the scriptures and he forced his ideas on Ramakrishna's ideas. And Ramakrishna had died so there was nobody to say no to it.

Vivekananda destroyed the whole beauty of Ramakrishna. But that was going to happen because Ramakrishna was not a man of the head at all.

But this has not always been the case. Buddha never depended on anybody else. He was capable of moving from mind to no-mind, from no-mind to mind; that is his greatness. That is a far greater achievement than that of Gurdjieff or Ramakrishna because their achievements are in a way limited. Buddha is very liquid; he is not solid like a rock, he is more fluid -- like a river.

So was the case with Lao Tzu: he never depended on anybody else, he said whatever he had to say. He said it himself, and as beautifully as it could be said. And their philosophies are bound to be far more pure because they come from the original man, they come from the original realization, from the very source; there is no VIA MEDIA. So is the case with Zarathustra, Jesus, Krishna, Mahavira.

This is the second category of Masters. The first category is easier in a way; it is easy to be crystallized

at one center. It is a far more complex process, a longer and far more arduous journey, to remain alive at both extremes. These are the two extremes: the head and the heart. But it is possible. It has happened before. It is happening right now in front of you.

I live in silence, but my work consists of much intellectual communication. I live in silence, but I have to use words. But when I use words, those words contain my silence. I don't need anybody else to interpret me, hence there is a far greater possibility that whatsoever I am saying will remain pure for a longer period of time.

And now, since Buddha, many scientific developments have happened....

We don't know what Buddha actually said although he never used anybody like Ouspensky or Plato or Vivekananda; he himself was his own interpreter. But there arose a problem when he died. He spoke for forty-two years -- he became enlightened when he was about forty and then he lived to eighty-two. For forty-two years he was speaking morning, afternoon, evening. Now there were no scientific methods for recording what he was saying. When he died the first question was how to collect it all. He had said so much -- forty-two years is a long time, and many had become enlightened in those forty-two years. But those who became enlightened had become crystallized in the heart because that is easier, simpler, and people tend to move to the simplest process, to the shortcut. Why bother? If you can reach a point directly, straight, then why go roundabout? And when Buddha was alive there was no need for anybody else to interpret him; he was his own spokesman, so the need was never felt.

There were thousands of *arhats* and *bodhisattvas*; they all gathered. Only those were called to the gathering who had become enlightened -- obviously, because they would not misinterpret Buddha. And that's true, they could not misinterpret him -- it was impossible for them. They had also experienced the same universe of the beyond, they had also moved to the farther shore.

But they all said, "We have never bothered much about his words since we became enlightened. We have listened to him because his words were sweet. We have listened to him because his words were pure music. We have listened to him because just listening to him was a joy. We have listened to him because that was the only way to be close to him. Just to sit by his side and listen to him was a rejoicing, it was a benediction. But we did not bother about what he was saying; once we attained there was no need. We were not listening from the head and we were not collecting in the memory; our own heads and memories stopped functioning long ago."

Somebody became enlightened thirty years before Buddha died. Now for thirty years he sat there by the side of Buddha listening as one listens to the wind passing through the pine trees or one listens to the song of the birds or one listens to the rain falling on the roof. But they were not listening intellectually. So they said, "We have not carried any memory of it. Whatsoever he must have said was beautiful, but what he said we cannot recollect. Just to be with him was such a joy."

It was very difficult now -- how to collect his words? The only man who had lived continuously with Buddha for forty-two years was Ananda; he was his personal attendant, his caretaker. He had listened to him, almost every word that he had uttered was heard by Ananda. Even if he was talking to somebody privately, Ananda was present. Ananda was almost always present, like a shadow. He had heard everything -- whatsoever had fallen from his lips. And he must have said many things to Ananda when there was nobody there. They must have talked just on going to bed in the night. Ananda used to sleep in the same room just to take care of him -- he may need something in the night. He may feel cold, he may feel hot, he may like the window to be opened or closed, or he may feel thirsty and may need some water or something, or -- he was getting old -- he may feel sick. So Ananda was there continuously.

They all said, "We should ask Ananda." But then there was a very great problem: Ananda was not yet enlightened. He had heard everything that Buddha uttered publicly, uttered privately. They must have gossiped together; there was nobody else who could have said, "I am friendly with Buddha," except Ananda. And Ananda was also his cousin-brother, and not only a cousin-brother but two years older than Buddha. So when he had come to be initiated he asked for a few things before his initiation, because in India the elder brother has to be respected just like your father. Even the elder cousin-brother has to be respected just like your father.

So Ananda said to Buddha, "Before I take initiation.... Once I become your *bhikkhu*, your sannyasin, I will have to follow your orders, your commandments. Then whatsoever you say I will have to do. But before that I order you, as your elder brother, to grant me three things. Remember these three things. First: I will always be with you. You cannot say to me,'Ananda, go somewhere else, do something else.' You cannot send me to some other village to preach, to convert people, to give your message. This is my first order to

you. Second: I will be always present. Even if you are talking to somebody privately I want to hear everything. Whatsoever you are going to say in your life I want to be an audience to it. So you will not be able to tell me,'This is a private talk, you go out.' I will not go, remember it! And thirdly: I am not much interested in being enlightened, I am much more interested in just being with you. So if enlightenment means separating from you I don't care a bit about it. Only if I can remain with you even after enlightenment, am I willing to be enlightened, otherwise forget about it."

And Buddha nodded his yes to all these three orders -- he had to, he was younger than Ananda -- and he followed those three things his whole life.

The conference of the *arhats* and the *bodhisattvas* decided that only Ananda could relate Buddha's words. And he had a beautiful memory; he had listened to everything very attentively. "But the problem is he is not yet enlightened; we cannot rely upon him. His mind may play tricks, his mind may change things unconsciously. He may not do it deliberately, he may not do it consciously, but he still has a great unconscious in him. He may think he has heard that Buddha said this and he may never have said it. He may delete a few words, he may add a few words. Who knows? And we don't have any criterion because many things that he has heard only he has heard; there is no other witness."

And Ananda was sitting outside the hall. The doors were closed and he was weeping outside on the steps. He was weeping because he was not allowed inside. An eighty-four-year-old man weeping like a child! The man who had lived for forty-two years with Buddha was not allowed in! Now he was really in anguish. Why did he not become enlightened? Why did he not insist7 He made a vow, a decision: "I will not move from these steps until I become enlightened." He closed his eyes, he forgot the whole world. And it is said that within twenty-four hours, without changing his posture, he became enlightened.

When he became enlightened he was allowed in. Then he related... all these scriptures were related by Ananda. But who knows? He became enlightened afterwards. All those memories belong to the mind of an unenlightened person; even though he had become enlightened, those memories were not those of an enlightened person. It is not absolutely certain that what is reported is exactly what Buddha said.

But now science has given all the technology. Each single word -- not only the word but the pauses in between -- the very nuances of the words, the way they are uttered, the very gestures, all can be recorded. The words can be recorded, the gestures can be photographed, films can be made, tapes can be made.

Now the best way for any enlightened person is not to depend on anybody else, although that path is difficult, far more difficult, because you have to do two things together. You have to constantly shuttle back and forth, back and forth. You have to constantly go into wordlessness and come out from that emptiness into the world of words. It is a difficult phenomenon, the most difficult phenomenon in the whole of existence, because when you enter into silence it is so beautiful that to come back to the universe of words looks absurd, meaningless. It is as if you have reached to the sunlit peaks and then you come back to the dark holes where people live in the valley, the slums. When you have touched the sunlit peaks, when you can live there and you can float like a cloud in the infinite sky, to come back to the muddy earth, to crawl again with people who *are* living in mud seems to be very absurd. But there is no other way. If you have compassion enough you have to go into this difficult process.

It depends on many things too. It depends on the whole process by which a Master has reached through many lives. Ramakrishna was never an intellectual in any of his lives. A simple man -- in this life he was a simple man. Even if he had wanted to it would have been impossible for him to become a Vivekananda too. It was easier to find somebody who could do that work.

Gurdjieff, when he was very young, only twelve years of age, became part of a party of seekers: thirty people who made a decision that they would go to the different parts of the world and find out whether truth was only talk or there were a few people who had known it. Just a twelve-year-old boy, but he was chosen to join the party for the simple reason that he had great stamina, he had great power. One thing was certain about him: whatsoever he decided, he would risk all for it. He would not look back, he would never escape even if he had to lose his life he would lose his life. And three times he was almost shot dead -- almost, but he pulled himself back into life somehow; the purpose was still unfulfilled.

Those thirty people traveled all over the world. They came to India, they went to Tibet and the whole Middle East, all the Sufi monasteries, all the Himalayan monasteries. And they had decided to come back to a certain place in the Middle East and to relate whatsoever they had gained; after each twelve years they were going to meet. At the end of the first twelve years almost half of them did not return; they must have died somehow, or forgotten the mission, or become entangled somewhere. Somebody must have got married, fallen in love. A thousand and one things can happen -- people are accident-prone. Only fifteen

people returned. And after the next twelve years only three people came back. And the third time only Gurdjieff was there, all the others had disappeared. What happened to them nobody knows.

But this man had very great decisiveness: if he had decided then nothing was going to deter him. He was almost killed three times; the only thing that saved him was his mission, that he had to go back, and he pulled himself out of his death. It needed great inner power.

He had no time to become an intellectual. He was moving with mystics -- from one monastery to another monastery, from one cave to another cave, from one country to another country. He came to India, he went to Tibet, he went up to Japan; he gathered knowledge from all over the world. By the time he himself became enlightened there was no time left for him to intellectualize it, to put it into words. He knew the taste, but the words were not there. He needed a man like Ouspensky.

My own approach has been totally different. I began as an intellectual -- not only in this life but in many lives. My whole work in many lives has been concerned with the intellect -- refining the intellect, sharpening the intellect. In this life I began as an atheist with an absolute denial of God. You cannot be an atheist if you are not supraintellectual, and I was an absolute atheist. People used to avoid me because I was doubting each and every thing and my doubt was contagious. Even my teachers would avoid me.

One of my teachers was dying; I went to see him. He said, "Please... I am happy that you have come, but don't say a single word because this is not the time. I am dying and I want to die believing that God is."

I said, "You cannot. Seeing me, the doubt has already arisen.'

He said, "What do you mean?"

And the thing started! Before he died, just after twelve hours, he died an atheist. And I was so happy! I had to work for twelve hours continuously. Out of desperation he said, "Okay, let me die peacefully. I say that there is no God. Are you happy? Now leave me alone!"

My university professors were always in difficulties. I was expelled from one college, then another, and then thrown out of one university. Finally one university admitted me with the condition -- I had to sign it, a written condition -- that I would not ask any questions and I would not argue with the professors.

I said okay. I signed it and the Vice-Chancellor was very happy. And I said, "Now, a few things. What do you mean by'argument'?"

He said, "Here you go!"

I said, "I have not written that I would not ask for any clarification. I can ask for a clarification. What do you mean by an'argument'? And if I cannot ask a question, what is the point of your whole department of philosophy? -- because all your philosophers ask questions. The whole of philosophy depends on doubt; doubt is the base of all philosophy. If I cannot doubt your stupid philosophers, your stupid professors, then how am I going to learn philosophy?"

He said, "Look at what you are saying! You are calling my professors, in front of me, stupid!"

I said, "They *are* stupid, otherwise why these conditions? Can you think of somebody being intelligent and asking his students not to question him? Is this a sign of intelligence? A professor will *invite* questions. An intelligent professor will be happy with a student who can argue well."

That remained a problem. My whole approach from the very beginning was not that of a Ramakrishna. I am not a devotional type, not at all. I have arrived at God through atheism, not through theism. I have arrived at God not by believing in him but by absolutely doubting him. I have come to a certainty because I have doubted and I went on doubting till there was no possibility to doubt anymore, till I came across something indubitable. That has been my process.

That was not the process of Gurdjieff. He was learning from Masters, moving from one Master to another Master, learning techniques and methods and devices. He learned many devices, but he learned in a very surrendered spirit, that of a disciple.

I have never been anybody's disciple; nobody has been my Master. In fact, nobody was ready to accept me as a disciple, because who would like to create trouble?

One of my professors, who is now dead, Dr. S.K. Saxena, loved me very much. The only man out of all my professors... because I came across many professors; I had to leave many colleges and many universities. Rarely does one come across as many professors as I came across. He is the only man that I had some respect for because he never prevented me from doubting, from questioning, even though a thousand and one times he had to accept defeat. I respected him because he was capable of accepting defeat even from a student. He would simply say, "I accept defeat. You win. I cannot argue anymore. I have put forward all the arguments that I can muster and you have destroyed them all. Now I am ready to listen to

you if you have something to say."

He was very afraid.... When I was doing my final M.A. examination in philosophy he was very afraid because he loved me so much. He wanted me to get through the examination, but he was afraid -- afraid that I might write things which were not according to the textbooks or were against the textbooks. I might say things which were not acceptable to the ordinary professors. Just to save me he gave all the papers to such people all over the country as were his friends and he informed them: "Please take care of this young man, don't be offended by him; that is his way. But he has great potential."

Only one thing he could not manage, that was something to be decided by the Vice-Chancellor himself: the verbal examination, and that was the last thing. And the professor had invited a Mohammedan professor from Aligarh University, the head of the department of philosophy there, a very fanatic Mohammedan. My professor was very worried. He said to me again and again, "Don't argue with this man. In the first place, he is a Mohammedan -- Mohammedans don't know what argument is. He is very fanatical; if he cannot argue with you he will take revenge. And I know he cannot argue -- I know him, I know you. But you just remain quiet because this is the last thing. Don't destroy the whole effort that I have made for you." He said to me, "It is not your examination, it seems that I am being examined!"

I said, "I will see."

And the first question the Mohammedan professor asked was: "What is the difference between Indian philosophy and Western philosophy7"

I said, "This is something stupid. The very idea! This is nonsense. Philosophy is philosophy. How can philosophy be Indian? And how can philosophy be Eastern or Western? If science is not Eastern and science is not Western, then why philosophy? Philosophy is a quest for truth. How can the quest be Eastern or Western? The quest is the same!"

My professor started pulling my leg underneath the table. I said, "Sir, you stop! Don't pull my leg! Forget all about the examination -- now this thing has to be decided! "

The Mohammedan professor was at a loss. What was going on? He said, "What is the matter?"

I said, "He is pulling my leg. He is telling me that you are a Mohammedan -- and a fanatic Mohammedan. And he says that if you cannot argue well with me you will take revenge! So do whatsoever you want, but I have to say what I feel. I don't believe in all these distinctions. In fact, to me the very idea of somebody being a philosopher and yet a Mohammedan is simply illogical, it is ridiculous. How can you be a real inquirer if you have already accepted a certain dogma, a certain creed? If you start from *a priori* assumptions, if you start from a belief, you can never reach the truth. Real philosophy starts in a state of not-knowing. And that is the beauty of doubt: it destroys all beliefs."

For a moment he was shocked, felt almost dumb, but he had to give me ninety-nine marks out of a hundred. I asked him, "What happened to the last one?"

He said, "This is something! In my whole life I have never given anybody ninety-nine marks out of a hundred, and you are asking me,'What happened to the last one?' "

I said, "Yes! Since you are giving me ninety-nine I have every right to ask why you are so miserly. Just one! Make it a hundred -- at least be generous for once!"

He had to make it a hundred.

My whole approach has been a totally different approach than that of Ramakrishna and Gurdjieff. I have arrived through doubt, I have arrived through deep and profound skepticism. I have arrived not through belief but through the denial of all belief and disbelief too, because disbelief is belief in a negative form.

A moment came in my life when all beliefs and all disbeliefs disappeared and I was left utterly empty. In that emptiness the explosion happened. Hence it is not so difficult for me, so I can argue easily. I can even argue against argument; that's what I am going to continue to do. I can argue against intellect because I know how to use intellect.

Ramakrishna had never used his intellect; he started from the heart. And the same is the case with Gurdjieff. Buddha could use the intellect because he was the son of a king, well educated, well cultured. All the great philosophers of the country were called to teach him; he knew what the intellectual approach was. And then he became fed up with it.

The same happened with me. I know what can be achieved through intellectual effort: nothing can be achieved through it. When I say it I say it through my own experience.

But it has been beautiful in one way. It did not result in giving me truth -- it cannot give truth to anybody -- but in an indirect way it has cleansed the ground, it has prepared the ground. It has not helped

me to realize myself, but it has helped me to communicate whatsoever I have realized.

I can communicate with you very easily, with no problems. You can ask all kinds of questions, you can ask, you can doubt, because I know that all these questions and doubts can be quashed, they can be destroyed. And it is good that you should ask because then I can destroy your questions. Once all your questions are destroyed, the answer arises in your own being. In that utter emptiness something wells up; it is already there.

I am not in favor of repressing doubt by believing. You are not here to believe in me, you are here to bring out all your disbelief. Your doubts, your questions, all are respected, welcome, so that they can be taken out from you. Slowly slowly a silence, a state of not-knowing arises. And the state of not-knowing is the state of wisdom, is the state of enlightenment.

The second question

OSHO,
I BELONG TO THE LEGAL PROFESSION AND HAVE A VERY LEGAL MIND. CAN I ALSO BECOME A SANNYASIN?

Devakar,
SANNYAS PLACES NO CONDITIONS ON YOU. Everybody is welcome -- sinner and saint, legal experts, lawbreakers, virtuous people, criminals -- all are welcome. Sannyas makes no precondition, although it will be a little difficult for you. But that is your problem, not my problem. If you belong to the legal profession and have a very legal mind then it is going to be a little difficult for you. So what? Accept it as a challenge! Let it be difficult! In fact, the more difficult it is, the more challenging it is, the more interesting, intriguing it should be, the more attractive it should be. When something is very simple, who wants to do it? When something is difficult it provokes a challenge in you, it provokes intelligence in you.

It is difficult, certainly difficult for a person who has a legal mind because a legal mind means a cunning mind. It is not necessarily intelligent; in fact, if it is intelligent it will not be cunning. Cunningness is a poor substitute for intelligence. And the legal profession is the most cunning profession in the world.

It is known that Jesus moved with drunkards and gamblers and even a prostitute, but I have not heard that he moved with legal experts. In fact, the Jewish rabbi is nothing but a legal expert because the Jewish religion is more or less law and less of a religion. It is more or less a legal code. It does not have much metaphysics, it does not have great flights; it is very earthly. It tells you in detail what to do and what not to do. Those ten commandments -- that may have been the beginning of the legal profession.

You can become a sannyasin. Even if the desire has arisen in you there seems to be a spark of intelligence. Behind all your cunningness there must be a little fire still left.

Devakar, don't be worried. Come into this orange fire -- it burns everything; it will burn you too. It consumes everything; it will consume the legal expert too -- but only if you are ready to be consumed, if you are ready to drop your cunningness, because that will have to be dropped. Not that I say it is a condition, but as you become a sannyasin and as you move into meditation you will start becoming more and more intelligent and then, naturally, as a by-product, cunningness disappears.

If the legal profession disappears from the world, ninety percent of cunningness will disappear with it. It is the people who know the law who go on creating confusion.

One of my Vice-Chancellors was a great law expert, a world-renowned law expert. He used to tell again and again that once it happened that he was fighting a case for an Indian maharajah in the Privy Council. And he was such a drunkard... on the last night he had drunk too much, the hangover was still there, so he forgot whether he was against the maharajah or for the maharajah. So for one hour he spoke *against* the maharajah! The maharajah was perspiring, his assistants were trembling: "What is he doing?" And in the tea break they told him, "What have you done? You have destroyed our client! Now there is no way to save him."
He said, "What has happened?"
"You have been speaking against our own client!"
He said, "Don't be worried, there is still time."

And then when the court started again he said, "You heard me, Your Honor, for one hour. Thank you for your patience, because I was only giving all those arguments that are possible from the opposite side. Now I will defend my client."

And he destroyed his own arguments and won the case!

The legal expert has no dedication to truth, he does not care about truth, he simply cares about whosoever pays the money. He is far worse than a prostitute. The prostitute only sells her body and the legal expert sells his mind. He is ready to be purchased by anybody -- whosoever is ready to pay the price. He does not care about what is right and what is wrong.

But if you become a meditator you will start caring about what is right and what is wrong. Not that you will have to, not that it is a commandment, not that it is something like a character that has to be cultivated; it happens naturally that cunningness starts disappearing.

So you have to be alerted. You can become a sannyasin; there is no problem for me -- I never ask anybody, "Who are you?" If you want to take sannyas I give you sannyas, unconditionally. Out of my love I give you sannyas, out of my respect for you I give sannyas. I respect each and every individual because to me each and every individual represents God, godliness. Even if the god has fallen very low and has become a legal expert, still the god is a god! Even in your fallen state, Devakar, I respect you, I will give you sannyas. It is for you to decide, because this is risky -- risky for you, for your profession.

In the days of the Raj in India, a British soldier was expected to do his duty and very little else. Any display of human weakness by the troops was regarded as letting the side down in front of the natives.

So naturally, the new commanding officer was very worried when an angry crowd of Hindus approached the barracks, complaining that one of their sacred cows had been outraged by an infantryman. They demanded an immediate court martial.

"Don't worry, sir," said an experienced law expert. "Our man is bound to get off. This cow has a very bad reputation -- it has already been cited in seven previous cases."

You get the idea?

You will have to drop such legal expertise, you will have to drop such cunning approaches. You will have to become more human. But these are the consequences of meditation; nothing is imposed here.

Just the other day I was reading an article written by a bishop in THE TIMES against me. He says: "Beware of this man." He quotes me: "This man says,'Character is the concern of the stupid. The really intelligent people are only concerned with consciousness.' " He is quoting me to make people beware because this is a dangerous statement. He says: "Rather than publishing articles on this man, THE TIMES should publish more articles on Mother Teresa of Calcutta, who teaches character. And character is the only thing, the real thing."

Character is not the real thing at all. But the poor bishop has not been able to understand what I have been saying. He does not understand the consequences of consciousness. Character is a consequence of consciousness. If character comes out of your consciousness then it has a beauty of its own; if it is just imposed from the outside then it is ugly. But that's what Christians are doing all over the world -- and Hindus and Mohammedans; they are all in the same boat.

My whole concern is consciousness. I teach you how to be more conscious because I know one thing for certain: that if you are more conscious your character will change of its own accord. A conscious person lives in a totally different way: he is more compassionate. Mother Teresa of Calcutta is not compassionate -- she behaves compassionately but is not compassionate. All her compassion is nothing but a means to reach to heaven. And to reduce compassion to a means is ugly; compassion is an end unto itself.

An ancient Taoist parable says:

A man fell into a well. He started shouting loudly, "Save me! I am drowning!"

A Buddhist monk passed by. He looked in the well and he said, "Be calm, be quiet, don't be disturbed. Life is a flux. It comes, it goes. And remember what Gautam the Buddha has said: It is all dream. Your drowning is a dream, my seeing is a dream. Don't shout. And even if you are saved, what is the point? Sooner or later you will have to die, so why not now? Why postpone it? Die silently, peacefully, so that you are not born again. Get out of the wheel of birth and death!"

The man was aghast. He said, "What nonsense you are talking! You can sermonize later on. First take

me out! This is no time to teach me great philosophy!"

But the Buddhist said, "I cannot be distracted by things. The Buddha has said:'Walk on undistracted.' Good-bye." And he walked on undistracted!

Then a Confucian monk looked in the well, and the man said, "Now please save me. Don't waste time!"

And the Confucian monk said, "Do you know what the Master has said? Confucius has said that each well should have a protective wall around it. Don't be worried. I will create a great movement all over the country so that no well is unprotected like this."

The man said, "But that is not going to save me!"

The Confucian monk said, "It is not a question of individuals. The Master says the question is always of the society, the question is of the future. Think of the future and think of the society. Don't be so selfish!"

And he went into the marketplace and started teaching the people: "Look at this example of what is happening. Our Master has already said that each well should have a protective wall. He is always right, but people have not listened to the Master and they are suffering."

Then a Christian missionary looked into the well and the man said, "It seems my death is certain. Today no layman is coming to the side of the well! Now you will teach me your gospel!"

But the Christian said, "Don't be worried." Out of his bag he pulled a rope, threw the rope in, told the man to tie the rope around his waist and he would pull him out. The man was surprised -- no metaphysics, no religion. He was pulled out, he was very thankful. He fell at his feet and he said, "You are the only really religious person! But only one curiosity -- how come you were carrying a rope in your bag?"

He said, "We always keep all kinds of arrangements with us. Who knows what opportunity will arise to serve? -- because service is religion and it is through serving people that one can reach to heaven. I am not concerned with you," said the missionary, "my concern is with my own place in heaven. Now I have scored! In fact, I am grateful to you. Go on falling in! Help us poor missionaries to serve you. Go on teaching that to your children and don't listen to these Confucian people who say that every well needs a wall to protect it. If every well has a wall, nobody will fall in and then how are we going to save people? And without saving people there is no way to heaven. Go on falling into wells, go on making wells without walls. Teach your children to fall in, because unless we serve you there is no way to God!"

Don't laugh at it -- this is the real situation. Just think: if there were no poverty in India, no orphans, no paralyzed people, no people suffering from leprosy, where would Mother Teresa of Calcutta be? Then no Nobel Prize either! These people are needed to create a Mother Teresa. These missionaries will not like a world where all are rich, happy.

Bertrand Russell used to say -- and I agree with him absolutely -- that much of religion will disappear if the world becomes rich, people are healthy, people live long. lives, people's lives are joyous; much of religion will disappear. It is true because much of religion depends on all these things; particularly Christianity depends on all these things.

Now, that bishop in London is saying that Mother Teresa is doing great work. But how will you do great work if poor people are no longer there, if blind people are not there, if lepers are not there? What are you going to do? The missionaries will be at a *loss*! You have to keep this world in the same misery and mess as it is in. Just think of the poor missionaries, otherwise they will be nowhere.

My concern is certainly with consciousness, not with character. My concern is to make you more aware, alert, and out of that alertness whatsoever happens is good. If out of that alertness service happens it is good, if love happens it is good, if compassion happens it is good, if sharing happens it is good, because out of that awareness evil is impossible.

Devakar, you are welcome. I am not concerned with what you are doing. My whole concern is with your being, not with your doing.

And the last question

OSHO,
NO! NO! I DON'T GET IT! BREECHES? ROAR? WHAT? AM I JUST DUMB OR SOMETHING?

Prem Katina,
NEITHER ARE YOU DUMB nor "something". Either you are British or you must have been British in your past life!

A seventy-five-year-old British field marshal tells his adjutant to bring his brigade to attention and announces: "Gentlemen, I am proud to tell you that at 08.30 hours, Greenwich Mean Time, my wife gave birth to a seven-and-a-half-pound baby boy! Gentlemen, I thank you!"
Katina, get it?

This very proper Englishman walks into a pet shop. As he closes the door behind him he hears a voice welcoming him, "I know something about you! I know something about *you*!"

Embarrassed, he looks around and finds that it is but a parrot. Impressed, he asks to buy the bird.

"So sorry, sir," replies the owner, "I cannot sell it. But I can sell you a couple of eggs which after incubation will give you the same breed."

The man buys the eggs, takes them home and puts them in the incubator. After ten days two little ducklings crawl out of the eggshells. Furious, he goes back to the shop to complain. As he enters he hears, "I know something about you! I know something about you!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #9
Chapter title: To Enjoy Life Is Bliss

3 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005030
ShortTitle: INZEN09
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO, I HAVE BEEN HERE NOW FOR ALMOST TWO AND A HALF YEARS, BUT I STILL FEEL THAT SOMETHING IN MY LIFE GOES BASICALLY WRONG. EXCEPT FOR SHORT GLIMPSES, I AM UNABLE TO FIND ANY LASTING MEANING IN IT. MOST OF THE TIME I'M HANGING IN A BOTTOMLESS, QUITE FRIGHTENING, UNCOMFORTABLE "NOWHERE." WHAT IS WRONG? PLEASE COMMENT.

PREM GAYAN,
THE WHOLE PROBLEM is rooted in the desire of attaining a permanent meaning for life. Life is not a problem at all, but we expect things which are against the fundamental law of life and then we are in trouble. Life is constantly changing and it is good that it is constantly changing; that's its beauty, its splendor. If it were permanent, static, it would be not life but death and it would be utterly boring. It would stink because it would be stagnant. And the mind is constantly asking for something permanent. The mind is the desire for the permanent, and life is impermanence.

Hence if you really want to be blissful you have to live the impermanent life as it is, without any expectation, without any imposition on your part. Flow with life. It changes -- you change with it. Why bother about a permanent meaning? What will you do with a permanent meaning?

And meaning exists only when something functions as a means to some other end. Life is not a means to some other end, it is an end unto itself, hence really it cannot have any meaning. That does not mean it is meaningless, it simply means it is transcendental to meaning or no-meaning. Those words are irrelevant.

What is the meaning of a rose flower? And what is the meaning of a sunset? What is the meaning of love? What is the meaning of beauty? There are no meanings because they are not *means* to anything else. A sunset is simply beautiful just for its own sake; it has no utility, you cannot use it as a commodity. A car has meaning, a machine has meaning, a house has meaning, but what is the meaning of a rose flower? There is no meaning in it, but because there is no meaning in it it has tremendous beauty. A machine, howsoever meaningful, is never beautiful; it can't be -- it is a commodity, it is utilitarian; it is not poetry.
Life is poetry, life is a song, life is a dance.

Gayan, your very approach is wrong, that's why you go on missing.

You say: EXCEPT FOR SHORT GLIMPSES, I AM UNABLE TO FIND ANY LASTING MEANING IN IT.

Just meditate over those short glimpses. Those glimpses must have happened when you were not seeking for meaning, when you were relaxed, when you had forgotten all about meaning, when you were not concerned about meaning. Then suddenly there was joy, there was bliss. The moment you start grabbing, clinging to those beautiful glimpses, those moments, the moment your mind says, "Make it permanent. Now this is the thing that I have been always asking for, now don't let it go," you destroy it, you kill it. The glimpse disappears; it remains only a memory and it goes on fading far away. Soon you will not be able even to believe that it had existed. It will happen again only when you have forgotten again the constant desire for meaning, the constant desire for permanency, the constant desire that things should be according to you.

No, that is not the way of a sannyasin, Gayan. A sannyasin has no expectations from existence; he simply flows with the existence without any resistance. The sannyasin allows existence to have its own course; wherever it leads, the sannyasin is ready to go with it. The sannyasin has no destination, no goal as such. And then these glimpses will be coming more and more.

But you have to meditate on these glimpses -- when they happen, how they happen, what makes them happen. And you will find a few essential things: you are relaxed when they happen, you are at rest when they happen, you have no desire when they happen, you are not greedy when they happen, you are not thinking of meaning, significance, value when they happen. There is the secret. Drop all these hindrances forever. Let life exist according to its own harmony; simply be a part in it, just a wave in the ocean. Don't try to dominate the ocean; that very effort is an ego trip.
Meditate over Murphy's maxim:
If you don't care where you are you ain't lost.
And also:
Nothing is ever so bad that it can't get worse.

Rejoice! And why be afraid of the "nowhere"? Everywhere is nowhere. Wherever you are it is nowhere. Existence is infinite, so you will always be in the nowhere. You have to accept it. Buddha calls it *tathata* -- suchness. Such is the case: wherever you are it is nowhere, whoever you are you are a nobody.

Once these truths are accepted, life starts happening in a totally different way, because in this acceptance the ego dies. The ego can exist only through resistance, through fight, through struggle.

That's what you have been doing, Gayan. But it is nothing special about you, that's how the whole German mind is conditioned.

Gayan is a German -- one hundred percent German. Once I wanted to choose her as one of my mediums, but I had to drop that idea at least for the time being for the simple reason that the German conditioning is very deep-rooted in her. She could not flow with my energy -- unconsciously, she was not aware. She wanted to be a medium, she was immensely happy that I had called her; she was hoping that she would be chosen. She would have been chosen, but there was deep unconscious resistance. Consciously she was totally in my hands, but unconsciously she was trying to give my energy a certain shape, a certain pattern, a certain flow. Hence I thought it better to wait a little longer.

Gayan, you will have to drop your German conditioning. That conditioning is good if you want to become a soldier, but it is not good if you want to become a sannyasin; they are poles apart -- they are just the opposite of each other. The sannyasin has to be utterly restful, relaxed, resistanceless -- a hollow

bamboo -- so he can become a flute for the divine lips, so a song can flow through him.

It will happen, Gayan, it is going to happen. If glimpses are happening then there is no problem. If once in a while a few windows open then doors will also open, and you can escape through those windows into the open sky. But you are too much after becoming perfect. Drop that idea. Imperfection is perfectly good. Don't try to do the impossible. Just being ordinary is immensely beautiful.

But I can see her problems. The fundamental problem is: she is a German. The second problem: she has worked as a fashion model so she has the idea of how to be perfectly beautiful. Those things have gone deep into her. She is a perfectionist, so wherever she has been in these two and a half years she has come into conflict with people. Because this place is not for perfectionists, this place is a crazy place -- it is absolutely un-German! And the problem is that I have got so many German sannyasins! And I can understand why the German government is so worried, because I am destroying their young people -- I am destroying their conditioning as Germans. Once they have been sannyasins, once they have understood the art of being a sannyasin, no Adolf Hitler can ever dominate them; that is impossible.

Perfectionism is a kind of neurosis; it *is* neurotic -- it is a beautiful name for neurosis.

Gayan, drop that idea. Just be ordinary, simple, nobody, and then things will start happening in leaps and bounds.

I am sending her back for a few days to Germany just to see and compare what has happened to her. She will not be able to realize it here; she will be able to realize it only in Germany. There she will be able to see that in these two and half years much water has gone down the Ganges; she is no more the same person. And there she will be able to recognize how people are behaving, how people are being trained to be neurotics. And when she is back I hope she will come with a better understanding, more relaxed, more restful.

I have great hopes about you, Gayan -- much *is* possible. You are just on the verge. If you start accepting things as they are and you drop the idea of how they should be, if you drop the "shoulds" and "should-nots," then there is not much trouble. Life starts helping you, caring about you. Life is very caring, very loving; we just never allow it. We are always trying to force it to go our way, and that is not possible. Life cannot go our way, *we* have to go life's way.

That's what I mean when I emphasize again and again the philosophy of let-go. Let-go is my only approach towards life and existence.

The second question

OSHO, I JUST DECIDED TO TAKE SANNYAS BECAUSE I WANTED TO DO IT ANYWAY (DURING MY FIVE WEEKS OF BEING HERE). NOW INNER STRUGGLE STARTS AGAIN; I FEEL UNDER PRESSURE AND THAT IT WAS NOT A FREE DECISION AND DID NOT REALLY COME FROM MY HEART.

Helga Szelinsky,

PLEASE DON'T TAKE SANNYAS. Wait. This is not the right time. If it is not really coming from your heart then don't force it upon yourself; it will be something imposed and ugly. Anything imposed becomes ugly, even sannyas. It will be plastic; it will not be real, it will not be alive. There is no need. If it happens spontaneously without any feeling of pressure, only then; otherwise it will create trouble for you, and I am not here to create unnecessary trouble for you. Once you are a sannyasin there are many many *necessary* troubles, so avoid unnecessary troubles as far as possible because there are too many necessary ones.

And never do anything for wrong reasons -- because so many people are taking sannyas, because your friends have taken sannyas, "There must be something in it -- why so many people are attracted." These are all wrong reasons.

Murphy says: Nothing is ever done for the right reasons.

He is right in almost ninety-nine point nine percent cases: nothing is ever done for the right reasons. People go on doing things for wrong reasons and then they complain that their life is miserable; it is bound to be so. They are responsible for it; nobody else is responsible for it.

Do things always for the right reasons. And the right reasons always come from your heart, not from your head.

Murphy also says: No matter where you go, there you are.

So how is it going to help? You may become a sannyasin, Helga, you may wear orange, but there you are underneath the orange clothes, behind a new name. Everything will be old, just the label will be changed. By changing the label you don't go through a revolution, you are not reborn. And unless you are reborn you cannot be a sannyasin.

Wait. This is not the right time. And never be in a hurry about such important matters. It is a question of life and death -- in fact far more important than life and death because it can take you beyond life and death. That's the whole alchemy of sannyas: to take you beyond life and death. It is far more important than anything else, so one should not be in a hurry. Don't be impatient.

In these five weeks just be here, meditate, do a few groups, watch sannyasins, then go back home. Don't create this anxiety in your mind: "To be or not to be..." otherwise your five weeks will be wasted. You will not be able to participate in anything totally because your constant worry will be: "When am I going to take sannyas?" If you don't take sannyas you will feel you are missing; if you do you will think you have done something which was not coming out of your heart. Either way you will be a loser.

There is a season, a right season, when things happen easily, when you need not do them, when they simply happen; you are only a witness to the fact that they are happening. Just as the snake leaves the old skin one day, slips out of it -- it did not make the decision; the time had come. One day the child is born out of the womb; nine months are over. It is not a decision on the child's part that "Now is the time for me to be born." Spring comes, and flowers and flowers... the whole earth rejoices.

Sannyas also happens like that. Then there is beauty, then there is grace, and only then are you a sannyasin. It is not a question of being recruited, it is not some discipline that has to be forced on you, it is not a question of arguing for or against. When it comes from your heart there is no alternative, there is no either/or; it is not philosophy.

Soren Kierkegaard has written one beautiful book; the name of the book is EITHER/OR. And it is not only the name of the book, his whole life can be called an experiment in either/or. In his whole life he was never decisive -- always thinking whether to do it or not to do it.

For years a woman waited for him and he was unable to decide whether to marry her or not to marry her. He pondered and pondered, he consulted encyclopaedias, great treatises on marriage and love, took many notes for and against, weighed it this way and that, but could not come to a conclusion. All the arguments came out almost equal. Much could be said for, much could be said against, and it was so equally balanced -- how to decide? Tired, the woman married somebody else.

And this was his whole life: about everything he went on pondering and pondering; he never could do anything If death had also been a question to be decided by him he would not have died yet; he would be sitting in Copenhagen and pondering over death. If birth had been a question of a decision on his part he would have never been born; he would have pondered and pondered in the mother's womb, sitting there -- to come out or not? His approach, this stupid approach towards life, became so famous that when he used to pass down the streets -- only once a month; he had to go to the bank to draw some money.... His father, seeing his son and his inability to decide about everything, had deposited some money in his name because it was absolutely certain he would not be able to do anything in his life. A good offer had come for a professorship; he pondered so long that the university decided to appoint somebody else. So he lived in a very poor way, because the money in the bank was limited -- that was his only money, and he had to live his whole life on that money. Once every month, the first day of the month, he would go to the bank to withdraw a small sum of money and come back home. Even going to the bank he would ponder whether to go this way or that. He would stand at the crossroads for hours-and not just once, it was an every-month affair, and every month he had to decide again and again. His approach became so famous that urchins used to follow him from his house to the bank and from the bank to the house, calling behind him, "Either/Or, Either/Or, Either/Or!" Copenhagen knew him not by his name, Soren Kierkegaard, his name became Either/Or.

Helga, wait. Next time when you come -- if I am still here.... Until then, wait. And there is no better time than the present when you want to postpone a thing. And who knows? We may not be made for each other. I am not saying you are not made for me, that I cannot say, but I may not be made for you; that much I can say. I may not deserve you! So leave it aside; the very question has to be put aside.

She has also asked another question: "Osho, when you tell jokes I cannot laugh. I can only listen to serious things." That's enough indication that we don't deserve each other. Certainly I don't deserve you -- I take the whole responsibility on myself. Then this place will not fit with you and it will be difficult for me

to make the whole lot fit with you and according to you. If you can only listen to serious things... Listen! The world is full of serious things.

This is a place of laughter and love. We don't believe in serious things, we believe in living non-seriously.

The third question

OSHO,
WHAT IS GAUTAM THE BUDDHA'S MESSAGE IN SHORT?

Gautami,
ALL THINGS BEING EQUAL YOU LOSE. All things being in your favor, you still lose. Win or lose, you lose.

The fourth question

OSHO, I AM A FOOL. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Muktananda,
THAT'S JUST FAR OUT! Don t do a thing. Please remain as you are. Remember, fools rush in and get the best seats!

The fifth question

OSHO, YOU SAID TODAY THAT ALL WOMEN ARE ESSENTIALLY NUNS BUT THAT NO MEN ARE MONKS. BUT SINCE I CAME TO LIVE IN POONA MY SEXUAL ENERGY SEEMS TO HAVE DISAPPEARED -- I THINK I'M JUST TERRIFIED OF ALL THE VIBRANT, ALIVE WOMEN HERE!

Swami Anand Neeraj,
I THINK YOU ARE turning into a nun -- miracles happen! I will have to change your name; just wait a little longer. If you finally decide that it has really happened and it was not just a passing phase, you will be known as Ma Anand Neeraj.

An old man phoned his son-in-law -- he had just got married to his daughter -- and asked him, "How are things going?"

The son-in-law said, "I am sorry to say, sir, but it seems I am married to a nun."

The old man said, "What do you mean -- 'married to a nun?

The young man said, "None in the night, none in the morning."

The old man laughed and he said, "Now I understand. Then tonight you come for dinner to my home and see the Mother Superior."

If, Neeraj, you have turned into a nun, slowly you will grow into a Mother Superior! Don't be worried. Growth is all that is needed -- this is a growth center. Just go on growing. Don't be worried about what you are growing into; growth is the point. If you are growing, all is right.

The sixth question

OSHO,
A FEW QUESTIONS...

Now I always get puzzled with Dutch names. The spelling says "Joke," but Dutch people are strange, they pronounce it as "Yokay" -- they destroy the whole beauty of it! Okay, Yokay....

The first question:
How many Women Libbers does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Five: one to screw it in and four to consider the implications.

Second:
And how many Buddhists does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Two: One to screw it in and one not to screw it in.

Third: And how many Jewish mothers does it take to screw in a light bulb?
None: the Jewish mother says, "So? I will sit in the dark! "

And fourth: And how many sannyasins does it take to change a light bulb?
Only one to screw in the light bulb and ten thousand to celebrate the great occasion!

The seventh question

OSHO,
WHAT IS BEING OPEN?

Devena,
BEING OPEN SIMPLY MEANS being without mind. If the mind is there you are closed. Mind is a wall surrounding you. It is a transparent wall, hence you can see through it and you can go on living behind it without ever becoming aware that you are living in a prison cell. Prisons should be made of glass, then very few people will suffer so much in prisons. They will be able to see the people walking on the road, talking; they will be able to see everything, and they will believe that they are free. If they are not going out and mixing with the people, that is simply their own decision that they don't want to mix with the crowds. They are "aristocrats," they are not ordinary people, they are "special" people. And these walls which cannot be seen will not be thought of as walls, they will look like protection.

That's how the mind is: mind is a transparent wall of glass, very transparent glass -- Belgian-made, not Indian, because in India you cannot make transparent glass; it is impossible.

If you have a mind then politically the mind is going to be either communist or socialist or fascist; religiously it is going to be Catholic, Protestant, Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan; philosophically it will belong to a certain school of philosophy. It can't be free. Mind can't have freedom -- its very existence is a slavery -- and mind keeps you closed. You always look from a certain fixed angle, from a certain fixed obsession; you can't see things as they are. It is impossible for the mind to see things as they are -- it is inevitable that it will distort them according to its own *a priori* conclusions.

Just the other day I was telling you I received a letter from an Irish mother written to her daughter who is a sannyasin here, saying that she has been reading my books, she has looked at pictures of me, she felt something -- the books are beautiful. The only question she wants to ask is: Is this man a Catholic or not? "If he is a Catholic then everything is okay; if he is not a Catholic, then come back home as soon as possible."

And Irish Mukta has also received a letter from her mother, a totally different letter but in a way the same. Mukta's mother says, "As I have understood, you are in the best of places in the world. The only thing that disturbs me is that it is a religious place; if it were not for the religion, then it would be one hundred percent beautiful." Now, for one the word "religion" is creating trouble; for the other, if it is not Catholic then there is trouble.

People go on inquiring who I am, Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan. And I say I am neither this nor that, I am simply a blissful man who is enjoying life in totality. And I call *this* religion -- the only real

religiousness.

Devena, dropping the mind is becoming open. Meditation is an effort to dismantle the wall brick by brick. Sannyas is a decision that we will behead ourselves and we will start living as no-minds. We will function from a state of not-knowing, because only then are you innocent and only then are you open. And that's the really scientific attitude, the scientific approach towards life.

At the ultimate peak, science and religion have to meet. If both are seeking truth -- and both *are* seeking truth -- then at the ultimate peak they are bound to meet. Howsoever different the paths are that they follow, their fundamental, their essential core cannot be different. The essential core of the scientific approach is that you should not approach any fact with any conclusion; you should approach the fact in a state of not-knowing; only then will you be able to encounter it as it is. If you have a certain idea then your idea is going to influence your conclusion; your observation will become prejudiced. And a prejudiced mind can never be scientific; in fact, a prejudiced mind is the only mind there is. Hence I say a mind can never be scientific, nor can a mind be religious.

Science approaches the outer world of facts without any fanatical attitudes and religion approaches the inner world of facts without any fanatical attitudes. The fanatic believes more in his fiction than in the facts; he imposes his fictions on the facts.

A certain Dr. Banerjee came to me; he wanted my help. He said, "I am a scientist." He is the head of a department at Rajasthan University, doing some research work in parapsychology; he is the head of the parapsychology department. He told me that he wanted my help because he was doing some scientific work on the theory of reincarnation: that man is born many times again and again.

I talked with him and I said, "Do you believe in reincarnation?"

He said, "Certainly. I am a Hindu and I believe that it is true. Now I want to prove it scientifically."

I said, "Then your research is unscientific from the very beginning. If you are a Hindu and you believe that it is true without experimenting, without going into the process of experimentation, without gathering facts, and already the belief is there, then you will impose your belief. You will not listen to the facts; you will try to distort the facts according to your theory, according to your a priori belief. You are not a scientist at all. Forget that idea that you are a scientist. Who has given you a Ph.D.? And what nonsense are you doing in your parapsychology department? Better call it the teaching of Hindu religion. Why call it parapsychology? Then some Christian will try to prove scientifically that there is no reincarnation, there is only one life. And if it is to be proved democratically, then Christians, Jews and Mohammedans outnumber Hindus and if it is to be decided democratically, by vote, then they will win because how many Hindus are there? Almost half of humanity is Christian, the second great religion is Mohammedanism, then there are Jews -- all three together are enough to defeat a small community of Hindus very easily. If everybody sets out with his belief to find out facts to prove it, then it is not scientific."

He had come to stay for a few days; he escaped immediately, and I have not heard of him anymore since then. He was not interested in inquiring, he did not have an open mind, but he confessed to me that he was a Hindu thinking that I was also a Hindu. He would not have said that to any Christian or to a Mohammedan or to a Jew. He was very embarrassed when I said these things to him. The last thing that he asked me was, "Are you not a Hindu?"

I said, "I am nobody. Why should I be a Hindu? Blood is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian, nor are bones Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian. How can consciousness be Hindu, Mohammedan and Christian? I am just my consciousness, I am my bliss. How can bliss be Hindu or Mohammedan?"

Devena, being open means dropping your mind politically, religiously, philosophically; dismantling it brick by brick. It is a painful process, but it is the only way to know the truth and it is the only way to be free from all kinds of superstitions, from all kinds of fanatical beliefs. The idea of the fanatic is: "My religion is true, and don't be misled by the facts!" He does not trust the facts; he believes his dogma. And the more ancient it is the more he believes in it. His idea is: "How could people have believed in it for such a long period? It must be true."

But the Jews are as old as the Hindus and they have always believed that there is only one life, and Hindus have always believed that there are many lives. The religions that were born out of Hinduism -- Jainism and Buddhism -- both believe in many lives, and the religions that were born out of Judaism -- Christianity and Islam -- both believe that there is no other life, only one life. Time cannot be decisive. nor can numbers be decisive.

Only a scientific approach or a religious approach... it is the same to me. I call it science when your inquiry is objective, I call it religious when your inquiry is subjective, but for both inquiries an open consciousness is absolutely required. That is the first, fundamental requirement: a consciousness without any mind -- and that can happen only through meditation. Meditation is the only magic that can help you to be free from the mind, can help you to be free from yourself, your past and all the burden of the past.

The eighth question

OSHO, WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN AN OPTIMIST AND A PESSIMIST?

Suriyo,
NOT MUCH. An optimist believes we live in the best of all possible worlds. A pessimist fears this is true.

The ninth question

OSHO, CAN I COUNT ON YOU TO KILL ME?

Prem Kavita,
CERTAINLY but you are not ready yet. I am ready to kill, but you can be killed only at the right moment, not even a single minute before. And you are not yet ready. Your desire is good, but it is only a desire. You will have to deserve it.

Just last night I killed Magga. Now she is crying, not understanding what has happened. She was a medium; suddenly I dropped her. It is ego-shattering. The mediums are bound to feel special; they can start gathering a certain ego in themselves -- they can become serious.

I have been looking at your questions, Kavita. All your questions show a certain sarcastic attitude. This is the first question that I have chosen as being worth answering, otherwise I simply throw them in the wastepaper basket. They don't show love, they don't show trust, they don't show surrender. And if I kill you without your love it will be murder. If I kill you with your love it is transformation. You will have to look deep within yourself; somewhere the bridge has not happened yet. You are here, but your questions show that you are still functioning from knowledge.

Kavita is a breath therapist here; that may be the cause of the whole trouble. If you are a therapist here you start feeling a certain ego, a subtle ego. The cleaners, the toilet cleaners are in a far better situation: they cannot carry any ego. And it has been my experience that they come far closer to me than the therapists because the therapist comes with the idea that he "knows." Somewhere deep down he also carries the idea that he is helping Osho's work, that he is very essential to the work, that he is indispensable, that without him there will be a gap; he is needed. The cleaner cannot feel that, hence sometimes the toilet cleaners blossom.

Just three days ago I chose Nandan as a new medium. She has been a cleaner, but I am surprised at her availability, at her total surrender, at her absolute trust. I can flow through her just as the wind can pass through the pine trees -- no hindrance, no obstruction.

Kavita, I don't feel that in you yet. I am ready to kill -- that's my whole function here. A Master is needed only because you cannot kill your own ego, it is a difficult task. It can be done, but it is a very difficult task. It is almost like pulling yourself up by pulling your shoestrings. It is difficult; some help is needed. Some help can be given, but it can be given only when there is no ego.

Kavita, meditate over it. The day you are ready... my sword is always ready! What am I doing the whole day in my room? -- polishing my sword so it does not gather rust!

The tenth question

OSHO, YOU SAID THAT THERE IS A RUSSIAN HERE. WHAT DO YOU THINK OF RUSSIANS? WILL

Anand Devendra,
RUSSIANS ARE BEAUTIFUL PEOPLE but they are victims of a very stupid philosophy, of a very stupid political ideology. The people are beautiful but they are dominated by the most ugly regime ever.

A few of my sannyasins in Russia -- of course they are underground sannyasins -- have sent me a few jokes. Just the other day I received them. They have been translating jokes, Newsletters, SANNYAS and circulating them underground. They gather once in a while to listen to a tape, to meditate. And they have been hearing so many jokes about everybody that they must be feeling that I am not paying any attention to them, so they have sent me two beautiful jokes.
First:

A man goes into a food shop in Moscow and asks for two kilos of meat. As usual, the shop-girl answers, "No meat today, Comrade."

"No meat!" he shouts. "No meat! They haven't got any meat!" He runs into the street with both arms raised, shouting at the top of his voice, "No meat! No meat! They haven't got any meat!" Then on he continues down the street shouting at everyone, "They haven't got any meat! No meat!"

He makes such a noise that the police come running. They see him shouting his head off, immediately arrest him and take him off to prison. In his cell he continues to cry out as he shakes the bars, "No meat! They haven't got any meat!"

"We'll have to teach this chap a lesson," says the prison officer. "Take him out into the yard and pretend you're going to shoot him. That'll soon shut him up!"

So the guard marches the man, still shouting, into the yard. They line him up against the wall, load the rifles with empty cartridges, take aim and fire.

There are a few seconds' silence and then suddenly the cry goes up. "No bullets! No bullets! They haven't got any bullets either!"

And the second:

A Swede, a Pole and a Russian met together and naturally their conversation got round to sex.

"Sex in Sweden," said the Swede, "is a group of people getting together in someone's flat and having an orgy."

"Sex in Poland," said the second man, "is a group of people watching a program on TV about people having an orgy in a flat in Sweden."

"What does sex mean in Russia?" they both asked the third man.

"Sex in Russia," said the man sadly, "is a group of people meeting someone from Poland who saw the TV program about the Swedish people having an orgy...."

They are beautiful people but under a rotten regime. They need to be freed -- they need to be freed from this violence, this dictatorship that is imposed on them against their will. But the imposers say this is for their own sake. In the beginning the communists used to say that the dictatorship was only a temporary phenomenon; soon it would disappear. Once socialism was established even the state would wither away, so what to say about dictatorship? But now sixty years have passed since the Revolution; just the contrary has happened: the state has become more and more powerful. There seems to be no sign of its ever withering away. It is the first time in the whole history of humanity that a state is so powerful that there is no possibility of any revolution against it. No people have been so crippled and paralyzed. Before there was always at least a possibility of rebelling against a regime. If it was too much you could always throw it away. But now for the first time it has happened: the Russian government is so powerful, so immensely powerful, that the individual is nothing.

And they have learned one thing: how to prevent a revolution from the very beginning, from the very seeds of revolution, so not even freedom of opinion is allowed. You are even afraid to talk to your own wife because, who knows? -- she may be an informer. Nobody knows about anybody. You are afraid to talk to your own children because they belong to the Young Communists' League and they inform against their parents. Only in Russia do walls have ears -- only in Russia. Everywhere else it is only a proverb, in Russia it is a reality. You cannot even think independently because to think independently you need certain things

to be made available. If Marx had been born in Russia he would not have been able to write DAS KAPITAL because there is no British Museum where he could have gone and consulted all kinds of books.

My books cannot enter Russia legally. They enter illegally, but not legally. The government watches everything that comes in. For freedom of thought you need some kind of climate; that climate has been destroyed. And every child is conditioned according to the state religion -- communism is the state religion.

Russians are beautiful people as *all* people are beautiful. They deserve the love and sympathy and compassion and help of the whole world because there is only one possibility: if the free world helps them from the outside, only then they can be free; otherwise now, scientifically, technologically, the government is so powerful it is impossible to overthrow it, absolutely impossible to throw it. Even to talk about throwing it is enough and you will disappear; you will never be found again, no one will know where you have gone. Anybody who disagrees politically is immediately declared a mental case. According to their definition, according to their belief, only a madman can disagree with communism. How can a sane man disagree with communism? That's what fanaticism is. Even if the person is a Nobel prize-winner it does not matter -- if he disagrees about anything he is insane. Now, he is not even declared a political prisoner, he is not thrown in jail, because that has certain respect.

Jesus was crucified; that was respectful. At least they accepted him as a dangerous man. But if Jesus was born in Russia he would not be crucified, remember; they would simply declare him mad. They would give him electric shocks, not crucifixion. They would give him insulin shocks, they would operate on his brain, they would destroy his whole nervous system -- they would make him a wreck of a man. They would not kill him; that way they would look very compassionate. They would not crucify him; there is no need to crucify now. He would be put in a mental hospital where he would be given treatment along with the mad people; that would be far more dangerous.

Socrates being treated in a madhouse would be far more disrespectful. At least the Greeks were respectful: they poisoned him -- that's okay. If you don't agree with the man and the man is not ready to agree with you, you kill him! It seems perfectly okay. But to make him a madman and then torture him and slowly slowly destroy his whole mechanism of thinking, his whole brain system, to operate on his brain and do damage to his brain, that is ugly. That's what is happening in Russia.

Russians are beautiful people, Devendra, but they are living under a very ugly regime. And it is the responsibility of the whole of humanity to help them to be free of this big prison, these iron walls that surround them.

And you also ask me: WILL THERE BE A THIRD WORLD WAR?

It is impossible. A Third World War is not possible for the simple reason that science has given us so much technology to destroy each other that a Third World War means a total world war. A total world war means that nobody will be the survivor -- neither will there be any winner or any loser. For the first time war has lost all its meaning. It is not because of Buddha or Christ that the Third World War is not going to happen; it is because of scientific technology -- atom bombs, hydrogen bombs, super-hydrogen bombs, death rays. They have made it impossible. Unless we decide on a global suicide, a Third World War is impossible.

Small conflicts will go on happening because they are needed; they are an economic need. Sometimes in Vietnam, sometimes in Korea, sometimes in Israel, sometimes in Kashmir, sometimes in Afghanistan -- small wars, not a Third World War. Small wars have to happen, otherwise where are these big powers going to sell their weapons? And those weapons are accumulating and every day new developments are happening so their old weapons become out of date. Who is going to use them? They cannot use them; they cannot be used by themselves. Poor countries, backward countries, like India, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Afghanistan, Iran, these small countries can be sold out-of-date weapons. So these countries have to be continuously quarreling with each other -- small quarrels, lukewarm fights. The superpowers, America and Russia, need these wars to sell their weapons, otherwise their stockpile of weapons will be so great that they themselves will die under the burden. So these small wars are an absolute necessity.

And these backward countries are so foolish that they can't see the point, so somewhere or other a war erupts. One country starts purchasing weapons from America, another country starts purchasing weapons from Russia. Both are in a way in the same business. Those who can see, they can see they are partners -- they both need wars to continue somewhere or other. But they should not trigger a Third World War, no, because a Third World War means those two superpowers coming in conflict directly.

If Russia attacks America, then it will take only ten minutes for America to retaliate; or if America attacks Russia, it will take only ten minutes for Russia to retaliate. There will be only a ten-minute gap, that's all. If you think that is victory, then it is okay. After those ten minutes both are finished. In fact, if these superpowers come in conflict there is every possibility that people who are very primitive and living far away in the forests of South Africa or in the Himalayas, in Tibet, may be the only survivors. They will be the only people who will be benefited. For the first time their backwardness will pay; for the first time they will be the winners and the winners will be the losers. But that too is a far, far-away, remote possibility because a Third World War will trigger so much fire around the earth that there seems to be no possibility that anybody can survive. Not only human beings -- trees, birds, animals, all will be gone.

Hence I can say it categorically: there is not going to be any Third World War. With the Second World War, world wars were finished. Now there will be only small fights -- battles but not wars.

The last question

OSHO, I AM LEAVING FOR ITALY. WOULD YOU PLEASE TELL ME A JOKE TO TELL TO THE ITALIANO?

Sarjano,
NEVER ASK FOR ONE JOKE. You can ask Laxmi: whenever I order one thing she always orders two -- she knows me! So whenever you ask for one joke you have to suffer two.
First:

Two Italian nuns were sitting at the table talking about the beauty of the flowers, plants and vegetables in the garden of their nunnery.

One of the nuns says, "Did you see the big, red, juicy tomatoes in the vegetable garden?"

As she is talking the nun joins both hands into a circle, showing the size of the tomatoes

"Yes," answers the other nun, "and did you see the size of the cucumbers this year?"

While she is describing them, her hands indicate the size of the long cucumbers

An elderly nun sitting in the corner of the same room, nearly deaf but not blind yet, asks with an eager voice, "Which Father are you talking about?"

And second:

An explosion once happened in an Italian salami factory and one of the salamis is blown into heaven. An angel flying around heaven bumps into the salami and grabs it with her wing. "This is a funny thing," she says. "I wonder what it is?"

She flies to Joseph and asks him, "Have you ever seen such a thing before?" swinging the salami in front of his nose.

Joseph, staring at the salami, says, "No, I've never seen one before!"

The angel flies away and meets Mary. "Mary, do you know what this is?" she says, swinging the salami in front of her.

"Oh!" exclaims Mary, "You know, if there wasn't that funny net around it I would say it is the Holy Ghost!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Garden Of Tathagata

4 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005040
ShortTitle: INZEN10
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, WHAT IS THE GOAL OF MEDITATION?

Prageeta,
THERE IS NO GOAL OF MEDITATION. Meditation is the dropping of all goals, hence it can't have a goal of its own; that would be against its very nature. Goals exist in the future; meditation is to be in the present. There is no meeting ground between the present and the future -- the future exists not -- how can the non-existential meet the existential? That is impossible The future is our creation, it is our imagination. We create it for a certain purpose; the purpose is to avoid the present. We don't want to be in the present, we want to escape from the present. The future gives us an escape. To live in the future iS to be an escapist.

Whatsoever the goal -- it does not matter what that goal is -- it may be God-realization, it may be attainment of *nirvana* -- still it is a goal and any goal is against meditation. But our whole mind exists in the future; our mind is against the present. In the present the mind dies. How can the mind exist in the present? If you are utterly now, utterly here, there is no question of mind. You cannot think because thinking needs space and the present has no space in it. It is just like a needle point: it cannot contain anything, not even a single thought.

Hence if you want to live in the mind, either you have to live in the past or in the future; these are the two ways. The old-fashioned, the orthodox, the conventional -- the Christians, the Mohammedans, the Hindus -- they live in the past, and the so-called revolutionaries, the progressives, the avant-garde, they live in the future. The communists, the socialists, the Fabians, the utopians, all kinds of idealists, they live in the future. On the surface they seem to be very different -- the Catholic and the communist seem to be antagonistic -- t deep down they are not antagonistic at all. They belong to the same category, they are doing the same work: they both are escaping from the present.

The Hindu lives in the golden age that has passed; his golden age was somewhere far far away in the past, it is only a memory, it has never been there. That past is simply a creation of imaginative people, but it helps them to escape from the present. Hindus call it *ramrajya* -- the kingdom of God. It existed in the past and since then man has been falling down. Hence Hindus cannot agree with Charles Darwin, with the idea of evolution. Hindus have a totally different idea: the idea of involution, not evolution. Man is not progressing, man is regressing Man is falling every day, man is going downhill. The peaks are left in the past -- the golden peaks, the sunlit peaks.

The communist lives in the future; his golden age has still to come. It will come one day, somewhere far away in the future when the state withers away, when the society becomes classless, when there is no exploitation when there is no need for any government, when people live in equality. That will be the kingdom of God -- but that is in the future; that too is never going to happen.

The communist and the Hindu both are doing the same thing, they are partners in the same business: the business is how to escape from the present, how not to live in the present. Hence you will see a strange thing happening: Hindus are against me, Mohammedans are against me, Christians are against me, communists are against me. On one thing they all agree -- at least on one thing they all agree. At least I am happy that I give them one point to agree about! But in fact they agree because my insistence is against the past and against the future, my insistence is on being in the present. Hence meditation cannot allow any desire for goals.

I can understand your question, Prageeta, because the mind always asks, "Why are you doing it?" It can't do anything simply, spontaneously -- the "why" is always there. You don't know any action in your life which is spontaneous, you don't know any response. All that you do is not action in fact but reaction. You do it because there are reasons for doing it, there are motives for doing it, there are desires behind it. Something is either pushing from behind or pulling from the front. You are never acting out of freedom, you are a slave. Hence you always ask "Why?"

A man was sent by his psychiatrist to the mountains just for a change to rest, to relax, to enjoy nature. The next day his telegram arrived: "I am feeling very happy. Why?"

One cannot accept anything without asking "Why?" Now one thing about happiness has to be understood: misery may have causes, happiness has no cause. And if it has a cause it is nothing but misery masquerading as happiness. When happiness is true -- that's what is meant by bliss -- it has no cause, no causality. It is beyond cause and effect; it is beyond the chain of cause and effect. You cannot answer why.

Buddha was asked many times, "Why are you so blissful, so peaceful?n He always said, "Such is the nature of awareness -- TATHATA. "

Now his answer has to be deeply pondered over. He says, "There is no'why' to it -- such is the case. The trees are green and the flowers are red, and the man who is awakened is blissful. There is no'why' to it."

But the people who were asking again and again.... I think he must have been asked the same question thousands of times by different people. The people may look different from the outside, but deep down they are all unconscious, so the same question arises again and again out of their unconscious mind: "Why? There must be some reason. Have you discovered some treasure? Have you found some Kohinoor? Have you found some alchemy so that you can transform baser metal into gold? Have you found some secret that can make you immortal? *Why* are you so blissful?"

The people who are asking are saying something about themselves; they are not really asking why Buddha is blissful -- they can't understand Buddha -- they know only themselves. They know they are miserable and that their misery has a cause, and once in a while when they feel happy that happiness is also caused by something. You win a lottery and you are happy; without the lottery how can you be happy? And Buddha has not won any lottery. In fact he has renounced his palace and kingdom and all the riches. The people must be searching, trying to find out: "There must be something that he has found which he is hiding and not telling us. What is it? Why do you look so happy?"

Prabhu Maya has asked me a question -- the same question that Buddhas have always been asked is being asked again and again here too. She asks, "Osho, I have recently been discovering the phoniness behind the smile I sometimes wear. Now I wonder about you -- the same face, the same smile every morning, year in, year out. Is it for real?"

I can understand her question because whenever she is smiling she knows it is phony, and I am constantly smiling. Naturally, year in and year out, it must be phony; otherwise there must be some hidden cause for it which is not visible to you. Either it is phony or I have discovered something which I am not telling you, which I am hiding from you.

Even Ananda, Buddha's closest disciple, asked one day when they were walking through a forest. It was autumn and leaves were falling from the trees and the whole forest was full of dry leaves and the wind was blowing those dry leaves about and there was a great sound of dry leaves moving here and there. They were passing through the forest and Ananda asked Buddha, "Bhagwan, one question persists. I have been repressing it, but I cannot repress it anymore. And today we are alone; the other followers have been left behind so nobody will know that I have asked you. I don't want to ask it before others. My question is: Are you telling us all that you have discovered or are you still hiding something? -- because what you are telling us does not clarify your bliss, your peace. It seems you are hiding something. "

And Buddha laughed and he showed a fist to Ananda and asked, "Ananda, do you see what it is?"

He said, "Yes, I can see it is a fist -- your hand is closed."

Buddha said, "A Buddha is never like a fist." He opened his hand and he said, "A Buddha is like an open hand -- he hides nothing. There is nothing to hide! I have said everything, I am absolutely open."

Ananda still insisted, "But we cannot explain your constant bliss -- and I have been watching you day in, day out. In the day you are blissful, in the night when you go to sleep you are blissful. Your face seems so innocent even in sleep. Even in sleep you look so peaceful, so serene, so tranquil, so calm, as if not a dream is passing within you. You are always a still pool with no ripples. How is it possible? I have also tried, but I can do only a little bit and then I feel tired.

If you are trying you will feel tired.

Prabhu Maya, if you try to wear a smile you will feel tired because wearing a smile means making great effort. You have to practice it like Jimmy Carter... then it is not a smile at all; your mouth is simply open, your teeth are simply showing, that's all.

I have heard that his wife has to close his mouth every night because once a rat went in his mouth. She

phoned the doctor and the doctor said, "I am coming, but it will take time. Meanwhile you hang cheese in front of his mouth."

When the doctor came he was very surprised: she was hanging up another rat! He said, "What are you doing? I told you to hang cheese in front of his mouth!"

She said, "That's right, but a cat has entered behind the rat, so first the cat has to be taken out!"

Since then she has to close his mouth every night forcibly. It is dangerous! And the White House is an old building -- it has many rats. In fact, who lives in the White House except rats? Who is interested in living in the White House? And because rats live there, cats also live there.

Meditation has no goal; it has no desire to attain anything. The dropping of the achieving mind is what meditation is all about. The understanding of desire and the understanding of the constant ambition for goals for achievement, for ambition brings you to a point, a point of tremendous awareness, when you can see clearly that all goals are false, that you need not go anywhere, that you need not attain anything to be blissful, that to be blissful is your nature. You are missing it because you are running here and there, and in that running, in that hustle and bustle, you go on forgetting yourself.

Stop running here and there and discover yourself. The discovery of yourself is not a goal. How can it be a goal? A goal needs a distance between you and itself The discovery of yourself is not a goal because you are already it! All that is needed is that you stop running here and there, you sit silently, you relax, you rest. Let the mind become calm and cool. When the mind is no longer running towards the past and towards the future, when all running has disappeared, when there is no mind as such, when you are simply there doing nothing just being, this is meditation. Suddenly you know who you are. Suddenly you are overflooded with bliss overwhelmed by light, by eternity. And then your life becomes a natural phenomenon. Then you need not *wear* smiles -- a smile becomes natural. Then you need not pretend to be happy.

Only an unhappy person pretends to be happy. A happy person has no idea even that he is happy, he is simply happy. Others may think that he is happy; he has no idea. He is simply just being himself.

Yoka says:

THOSE WHO UNDERSTAND ALWAYS ACT NATURALLY.

Out of his understanding his actions are natural -- his laughter is natural, his smile is natural, his whole life is natural. Your whole life is artificial, arbitrary. You are always trying to do something which is not really there. You are trying to love. Now, trying to love is to start in a wrong way from the very beginning. You are trying to be happy. How can you be happy? It is not a question of trying. You are making all kinds of efforts to be graceful. Now, grace is not an effort; if there is effort, there is no grace. Grace is an effortless beauty. The really graceful person knows no effort.

Yoka says:

THOSE WHO UNDERSTAND ALWAYS ACT NATURALLY. MOST MEN LIVE IN IMPERMANENCE, THE UNREAL, BUT THE MAN OF ZEN LIVES IN THE REAL.

You live in the phony, in the unreal, and when you come across a man of Zen -- remember the man of Zen means the man of meditation -- then there is a problem for you. Never try to understand the man of Zen according to *your* ideas; they are irrelevant. You can understand the man of Zen only through meditation. Learn the art of meditation, of being here and now -- not for peace, not for bliss, not for anything. *Effort without goal*... that's what meditation is: effort without goal.

Now, you only know effort when there is goal. Otherwise you will ask, "This is illogical -- effort without goal? Then why should we make an effort?" You have been making efforts for goals -- what have you attained? It is time to try something else. Enough is enough!

Yoka says:

EFFORT WITHOUT GOAL IS QUITE DIFFERENT --

Quite different from all that you have done up to now.

IT OPENS THE DOOR OF TRUTH WHICH LEADS TO THE GARDEN OF TATHAGATA.

The word *tathagata* comes from the same word I used just a few moments ago: *tathata*. Buddha says, "I am peaceful because this is my suchness, my *tathata*." Ask him anything and he always says, "This is my nature my *tathata*." Slowly slowly it became known to his disciples that *tathata* is his most important word, his key word. Hence he is called *tathagata*: one who lives in suchness, one who lives now and knows no other time one who lives here and knows no other space.
If you can also be here and now,

IT OPENS THE DOOR OF TRUTH WHICH LEADS TO THE GARDEN OF TATHAGATA. A TRUE STUDENT OF ZEN IGNORES THE BRANCHES AND THE LEAVES, AND AIMS FOR THE ROOT.

What is the root of your misery? This goal-oriented mind. What is the root of your misery? This constant escape into goals. What is the root of your misery? Your mind is the root of your misery. But you never cut the root; you go on pruning the branches, you go on pruning the leaves. And remember, the more you prune the leaves and the branches, the thicker will be the foliage the tree will become stronger.

I have initiated more than one hundred thousand sannyasins and I have been teaching meditation for twenty years to millions of people, but not a single person has come with a root question to ask. They all come with "How to cut this branch?" and "How to cut this leaf?" Somebody says, "I am suffering from anger. What should I do with it?" And somebody says, "I am suffering from too much greed. What should I do about it? How can I drop greed?" Somebody is suffering from jealousy and somebody is suffering from something else -- and these are all branches and leaves. Nobody comes and says, "I am suffering from my mind. How should I get rid of it?" And that is the root question.

The day you see the root, things are very easy. Cut the root and the whole thing withers away of its own accord. Anger and greed and sexuality and jealousy and possessiveness -- everything disappears.

But you don't want to cut the root. You are living a very paradoxical life: you go on watering the root, you go on training and refining your mind, you go on making your mind more informed, more nourished, and on the other hand you go on desiring that there should be less anger, less ambition, less greed, less ego. "How to be humble?" you ask. And you go on giving water and you go on giving fertilizers to the roots and you go on cutting the leaves. You cut one leaf and three leaves will come in its place. The tree immediately accepts your challenge and instead of one it brings three leaves!

Hence a society that has been against sex becomes morbid, becomes sexually obsessed. It has happened in India; you will not find such a sex-obsessed country anywhere else for the simple reason that they have been cutting the leaf again and again. They are constantly cutting that leaf and the tree goes on growing more leaves. So sexuality has penetrated in such subtle ways that unless you are very alert you will not be able to see how it has penetrated in different ways, how the Indian mind has become more and more sexual than that of anybody else.

Do you know? India was the first country to think about sexual postures. The KAMA SUTRA was written in India -- the first treatise on sexology. Sigmund Freud came after five thousand years. And Masters and Johnson, and other researchers into sex, are just breaking ground in the West. And they have not yet the sophistication which Vatsyayana's KAMA SUTRA has -- even the French are not as sophisticated. Vatsyayana has discovered almost everything about sex; nothing is left -- his treatise is almost complete. And it is a "how to" book; it gives you all the techniques.

Why did India discover the KAMA SUTRA? The country which has been celebrating celibacy for centuries, which has been teaching and preaching celibacy, this country discovers the KAMA SUTRA. This country gives birth to a man like Vatsyayana. And then came Pundit Koka, another Vatsyayana. Now, modern pornography is nothing compared to Koka! Modern pornography is very ordinary. Pundit Koka is a perfect pornographer.

But why were these people born in India? And thousands of temples are devoted to the *shivalinga*; that is a phallic symbol. No other country worships phallic symbols except India. And it is both; it represents man and woman -- both. If you go to a Shiva temple observe well. It represents the feminine sexual organ, it represents the masculine sexual organ, and it represents them in a state of meeting, in a state of orgasm. And

this is worshipped.

People have completely forgotten what they are worshipping. If you look into Indian scriptures you will be surprised. You will find them so obsessed with sex: on the one hand continuously condemning, and on the other hand continuously, in subtle ways, depicting it. No other country has temples like Khajuraho, Konarak, Puri. Why? Why did this have to happen in India? For the simple reason that if you cut one leaf, three arrive. You cut three and nine leaves arrive. You cut nine -- remember it -- twenty-seven leaves will arrive. Nature believes in the magic number three. It believes in trinity.

This is not the way to transform a man, this is a way to deform humanity.

So on the surface the Indian tries to show that he is not interested in sex at all and deep down he is boiling with sexuality, he is constantly looking for sexuality. His whole mind is full of sexuality. If we could make windows in the heads of people, then Indian heads would be really worth seeing!

This was bound to happen. Whatsoever you repress, whatsoever you cut, if it is not cut at the roots, it is bound to grow, it is bound to grow in subtle ways. It may start asserting itself in morbid and perverted ways.

Yoko says:

A TRUE STUDENT OF ZEN IGNORES THE BRANCHES AND THE LEAVES, AND AIMS FOR THE ROOT. LIKE THE IMAGE OF THE MOON REFLECTED IN A JADE BOWL I KNOW THE TRUE BEAUTY OF THE JEWEL OF FREEDOM. FOR MYSELF AND FOR OTHERS.

There is only one freedom: the freedom from all goals.

Prageeta, don't ask me what the goal of meditation is. Try to understand why you are constantly hankering for goals, and in that very understanding meditation will arise in you, meditation will flower in you.

Meditation is not something that you can enforce, that you can practice; it is something very mysterious, tremendously vast. It comes only when your heart opens its doors to understand everything with no prejudice, with no *a priori* conclusions.

Being here with me, learn to be without goals. My sannyasins have to know perfectly well that we are not working for any goal at all. Our whole point is to live in the present moment so totally that all past and all future disappear. Who cares about that which is already gone? And who cares about that which has not come yet? Enough is the moment unto itself. And that is the way of meditation: enough is the moment unto itself. Living the moment in its totality, in joy, diving deep into it without holding anything back, is bliss. Getting rid of all goals -- worldly and other-worldly, material and spiritual -- one knows the taste of meditation. It is the taste of absolute freedom.

The second question

OSHO, WHY DOES EVERYONE HERE UNDERSTAND YOU IN HIS OWN WAY?

Leeladhar,

IT IS JUST NATURAL -- TATHATA. How can it be otherwise? Everybody has to understand me in his own way, because everybody has a mind -- and right now the understanding is happening through the mind. When mind disappears then of course everybody will understand in my way. Then there will be no problem, then there will be no question. Then there will be no need for me to say anything -- I will be sitting in silence, you will be sitting in silence, and we will enjoy silence; there will be communion, a heart-to-heart communion.

But right now you have minds and there is no other way for me to communicate with you. And one has to accept this: that when you are communicating with minds you have to accept that they will understand differently, they will understand in their own way.

Each mind is different. And here we have all kinds of minds -- this is not a community of people from one certain society.

If only Hindus were here they would understand or misunderstand in the same way. But here are Hindus

and Mohammedans and Jainas and Buddhists and Christians and Jews and Zarathustrians -- they have all their own religious backgrounds and all kinds of political ideologies. And we have people from all the nations of the world; nearabout forty nations are represented here. How can you expect...? This is not a Catholic church this is not a Hindu temple, this is a miniature universe! In fact it is a miracle that some understanding is happening, that people are not cutting each other's throats, that people are being very friendly and loving.

These are the people who have been cutting each other's throats for centuries: Hindus killing Mohammedans, Mohammedans killing Hindus. And here you will see the miracle: you will find a man called Krishna Mohammed. You cannot find this anywhere else in the world. Krishna Mohammed?

In fact I am very worried. When I die and I go to the other world then all these people -- Krishna and Moses and Mohammed and Mahavira and Buddha -- they will jump upon me. They will say, "What have you been doing? Calling a man Krishna Mohammed?" Because I have heard that even in heaven they have compartments: Hindus live in one compartment, the Hindu colony, and Mohammedans live in another compartment, and they don't see each other eye to eye. In fact everybody believes he is in heaven and nobody else is in heaven. God has to maintain that illusion, otherwise they will be creating trouble for God. So big walls surround those sections.

Now God is also going to be in trouble. Where will he put Krishna Mohammed -- in the Hindu section or in the Mohammedan section? Our people will be flying all over the place!

It is natural, Leeladhar, that people should understand differently -- people have different minds.

Julius: "How many Commandments are there?"
Julia: "Ten."
Julius: "What would happen if you -- er -- well -- know -- if you broke one of them?"
Julia: "So, there'd be nine!"

On Mother's Day her husband presented her with a beautiful skunk coat.
"I can't see how such a beautiful coat comes from such a foul-smelling beast," said the mother.
"I don't ask for thanks, dear," replied the husband, "but I do demand respect."

An Italian calls Alitalia's office and is answered by the office boy.
"Please, sir, is-a that-a the Alitalia office?"
"Yes," answers the boy.
"Can you tell-a me how long-a it takes from Roma to Poona?"
"Just a minute, sir."
"Thank-a-you!" answers the Italian and hangs up.

"Have you ever been bedridden?" the new doctor asked Mrs Longo.
"Sure I have. And I've been screwed lots-a other ways, too," the lady said proudly.

"What do you want for your birthday, son?" the indulgent Italian father asked his kid.
"I want-a watch," the kid said.
Shrugged the father, "If it's all right with your mother, it's okay by me."

During an official ceremony in a European country, the Brazilian ambassador is in a carriage with the Queen of England when suddenly the horse farts noisily.
Very embarrassed, the Queen apologizes, "I'm very sorry, Ambassador."
"It was nothing, Your Majesty, it happens. Mind you, I even thought it was the horse!"

The third question

OSHO,
WHAT IS COURAGE?

Prem Leela,

THERE IS ONLY ONE COURAGE and that is the courage to go on dying to the past, not to collect it, not to accumulate it, not to cling to it. We all cling to the past, and because we cling to the past we become unavailable to the present. And the mind has reasons, valid reasons, for clinging to the past.

First: mind itself is the past. Just look at your mind -- what it is. It is nothing but the past: all that you have read, listened to, experienced, observed, all that *has been*. Mind never is; it consists of the past tense. So naturally mind feeds on the past, it clings to the past, because that gives it strength, power, energy, life. But the more the past accumulates around you, the more you become like a mirror covered with layers of dust. And, of course, the past is comfortable, it feels cozy, because you are well-acquainted with it. You know it perfectly well, so you know how to deal with it. You are skillful with it, you are artful with it; your whole intelligence depends on it. To drop it will mean you will have to learn again and again, and that is inconvenient, uncomfortable.

To drop the past will mean you will have to become a child every day, and your ego wants to be an adult not a child. Your ego wants to pile up the past and sit upon it so that it looks higher than others. Without the past you will always remain a child with no knowledge, but full of wonder, of awe.

That is the only courage: to drop the known and to move into the unknown. And it has not to be done only once, it has to be done every moment. It is not a question that once done it is done forever, you have to do it every moment, every day, till the very last moment of your life when you are dying on your bed. Then too you have to continue the process of dying to the past so that you can live each moment with pristine clarity, with no dust on your mirror. When you can reflect the present as it is you know what God is, what godliness is. God is another name for what is, for that which is.

But you are collecting information about God, and that is one of the greatest barriers. Hence I have heard of sinners reaching God, but I have never heard of scholars ever reaching God. Pundits are the most impossible people. The more they know the farther away they are from God. So many scriptures are preventing them. They cannot reach God and God cannot reach them. They are absolutely closed in their knowledge.

Courage means courage to drop knowledge, courage to be innocent again, courage to function from a state of not-knowing. I don't know of any other courage.

When I use the word "courage" I don't mean the courage of a soldier. That is just stupidity, that is not courage. That is just stubbornness, that is not courage. That is just forced, you have to train the soldier so that he becomes dull. It is unintelligence, not intelligence. Hence soldiers become unintelligent people. The more medals they have, you can be certain, the more unintelligent they are. Just count the medals on their chest and you know how foolish they are.

The whole process of the army is to destroy intelligence because an intelligent person will not be able to kill. And an intelligent person will ask a thousand and one questions before killing somebody for no reason at all.

An Indian killing a Pakistani whom he had never met before, whom he had never seen before, with whom there is no enmity, and a Pakistani killing an Indian for no reason at all, who has not done any harm to him....

If they were a little bit intelligent would they be able to do it? Would the Indian or the Pakistani be able to do it without thinking of this man's wife who is waiting at home just as his wife is waiting at home for him, and his small children are waiting just as his small children are waiting for him, and his old mother and his old father who depend on him just as his mother and his father depend on him? Would he be able to do this stupidity of killing or being killed?

If soldiers are allowed to be intelligent, wars will disappear from the earth. Wars can exist only if soldiers are made in such a way, conditioned in such a way that they lose all intelligence. That's why unintelligent training has to be forced on them for years. Now the soldier goes on doing things which make no sense for years.

Early in the morning he gets up, he has to line up and the parade begins. And "left turn," and "right turn," and "about turn," and "go forward," and "go backward." For what? And for hours together.

In the Second World War a philosopher was recruited. When the commanding officer said, "Right turn!" everybody turned right except the philosopher. The commanding officer asked, "Why? Why are you not turning right?"

He said, "Why should I turn? I have no business there; I don't see the need. And I think all these people are fools. You just say'Right turn' and they have turned. You will have to prove to me what the purpose of it

is. Why should I turn right?"

The commanding officer knew that he was a famous philosopher. He said, "This man is not right for the military. This type of person is not needed." Even the other soldiers started thinking, "That's right! Why? We are certainly fools. This man just says,'Right turn!' and he has no answer for it and we turned right!"

The commanding officer thought, "This man will create trouble. Not only will he be a trouble to me, even the others will start getting ideas from him." He took him out and he said, "This is not for you. You come into the kitchen. I will give you some other job, some simple job which will be good." So he gave him a pile of potatoes and told him, "You just sort them out -- bigger ones on one side, smaller ones on the other side."

When he came after one hour the philosopher was sitting silently, just in zazen -- sitting silently, doing nothing. He had not even touched a single potato. The commanding officer said, "Can't you even do that?"

He said, "I can do it but there is a great problem. Yes, there are a few potatoes which are big and a few which are small, but a few are in between. First it has to be settled where those in between ones go. Unless everything is clear I never take any step. What about the middle-class potatoes?"

He had to be freed. This man was not for the army. In fact no intelligent man is for the army. Parading six hours per day, turning right, turning left, being ordered to do stupid things and following those orders... then one day the commanding officer says, "Shoot!" and they just function like machines. Just as they were turning left and right they shoot, without a single thought of what they are doing -- destroying life.

A sannyasin needs a totally different kind of courage. This is not courage, this is simply dullness, stupidity -- thickness of the head and nothing else. Their intelligence has been completely destroyed, they have been conditioned to be robots. That's why all army races prove to be very unintelligent.

In India the Punjabis, particularly the Sikhs, the Sardars, they are the most warlike people, and the most unintelligent people too. Very courageous, because where an intelligent person will think twice, they will rush in; they will not bother. You just order and they will go into the fire. This type of courage has been taught to humanity for centuries. This is a wrong type of courage. When I use the word "courage" I am using it with a totally different connotation, a different meaning.

Leela, courage to me means courage to be intelligent against this unintelligent crowd that surrounds you. Courage means fearlessness. The society will try in every way to force you according to its ideas. It is better to suffer than to compromise, because through suffering your soul will be born. Through compromise you may save your skin but your soul will be lost.

Courage means to be an individual; not to be a sheep but to be a lion. Courage means the capacity to assert: "I am myself, and my life is *my* life, and I am going to live it in *my* way. I am not here to live according to others, and I won't allow anybody to dictate to me how I should live, what I should do. I will live according to my light whatsoever the cost, even if I go astray." It is better to go to hell by your own decision rather than to go to heaven by somebody else's order, because then heaven will be just slavery.

Courage means the courage to be free. Courage means freedom. And if you reduce it to the essential core it is in fact dying to the past. If you die to the past you die to the tradition you are born in, you die to the religion you are born in, you die to the society you are born in, you die to the whole past, you die to history and time, and you are born anew -- a new human being who belongs to no race, to no country, to no religion, but who belongs to God; a religious person but not a Christian, not a Hindu, not a Mohammedan.

The fourth question

OSHO,
WHAT IS YOUR ENGLISH -- BRITISH OR AMERICAN?

Sanjeeva,
IT IS CERTAINLY NOT BRITISH. To be British is not easy. One has to be born British at least seven times. It takes a very long time to be British. And it is not American either because I am not a tourist. You know I don't even leave my room -- what kind of American can I be?

And why should my English be British or American? My English is MY English -- Rajneesh English! And this is a democratic country and the constitution declares freedom of speech as one of the fundamental rights. I speak my own language. Why should I speak American or English? In fact, English is too uptight,

it is too tense, and American has become too lousy -- just the opposite; it is a reaction.

"Mine American-born daughter she's telling me: 'Yeah, Popsi-wopsi, I gotcha, but you'll hafta lay some heavy bread on me so's I kin strut new threads at the establishment bust-out, ya dig?'

"So I am digging for maybe a half-hour to learn she needs money she should have a new dress by the school dance.... And she is criticizing *mine* dialect!" her father was saying to me.

Now it is very difficult for me to understand....

"Yeah, Popsi-wopsi, I gotcha, but you'll hafta lay some heavy bread on me so's I kin strut new threads at the establishment bust-out, ya dig?"

I don't dig it at all! And why should I dig? I have never done such a job in my whole life.

So I simply speak whatsoever way comes to me, whatsoever way comes spontaneously to me. You will have to be a little patient with me

The fifth question

OSHO,
HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN US POOR AUSTRALIANS COMPLETELY?

Shahida,
I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN. I am collecting jokes about the Australians. Everybody is welcome to send me jokes about Australians. I have only one.

A man walked into a London pub and ordered twelve pints of bitter. He put them on a tray, took them outside to a car and passed them through the window. Later he brought back the empty glasses, bought another round and passed them into the car.

Curious, the bartender went outside with the next round, and looking into the car, saw twelve midgets carousing and drinking beer.

"Who are they?" he asked.

"Oh," said the man, "they're just Australians with all the bullshit knocked out of them!"

The sixth question

OSHO, YOU ALWAYS TALK ABOUT MASTERS, AND ALL OF THEM ARE MEN. DOES THAT MEAN THAT A WOMAN CAN'T BECOME A MASTER?

Ananda Maite,
NO, THAT DOES NOT MEAN that a woman cannot become a Master; many women have become Masters. But then there is a problem. The problem is: unless a man becomes a Master he is not allowed to speak by the wife. And he has not been a Master for thousands of lives, so when he becomes a Master he starts speaking. And when a woman becomes a Master she becomes silent -- she is tired. For thousands of lives she has been speaking and speaking and speaking, she has done enough speaking, so she becomes silent.

Now it is very difficult -- how to know about silent Masters? Unless you speak nobody will know about you. If Buddha had not spoken, if there had not been any *dhammapada*, then I would not have talked on his sutras.

A man takes revenge when he becomes a Master. And, do you see? Whenever there is a Master more women gather to hear him than men. In fact the proportion is: in four, three are women, one is a man. That was the proportion with Buddha's disciples, that was the proportion with Mahavira's disciples. So he really takes revenge -- so many women! And he remembers all those wives. Many of them may have been his

wives in past lives. Wives, mothers, daughters, sisters -- they have all tortured him. Now he says to himself, "Now it is my turn! Nobody can prevent me now!"

But women, by the time they become Masters, have run out of gas.

The seventh question

OSHO,
PLEASE, BEFORE I LEAVE SAY SOMETHING TO ME WITHOUT WORDS.

Prem Patipada,
OKAY.
Dig it? Get it?
It is not difficult for me, it will be difficult for you.
But a little more....

The eighth question

OSHO, HOW DO THEY CATCH A LION IN RUSSIA?

Prem Amir,
PLEASE DON'T ASK such difficult questions!
They arrest a cat and torture him until he admits he is a lion.

The ninth question

OSHO, WHAT IS THE SECRET OF SUCCESS?

Dharmendra,
YOU ARE ASKING ME -- a man who is an utter failure?
The secret of success is sincerity. Once you can fake that you've got it made.

The tenth question

OSHO, WHAT IS THE RIGHT CATHOLIC CHRISTIAN WAY TO PREVENT POPULATION EXPLOSION IN THE WORLD?

Pragyan,
YOU SHOULD GO TO THE VATICAN and ask the Polack. I'm not a Catholic, I'm not a Pope. You create trouble for me. But I can suggest.... This is only a piece of advice:

Sow your wild oats on Saturday night, then on Sunday pray for crop failure!

And the last question

OSHO,
WHAT IS A BLOW JOB?

Muktananda,

YOU FOOL! Now this question is just the right question from you. I always knew you would ask something really great. The moment I saw you I immediately realized that here is a great fool, hence the name Muktananda -- although I didn't explain it to you that way. I give beautiful explanations just to be polite. Truth can be said only later on when you are ready.

For example, you know our great guard, Sant. Somebody has asked me, "Why, Osho, have you given him the name Sant?" In Hindi *sant* means saint, the English word "saint" comes from *sant*. But in Hindi we also have one beautiful expression: *ant sant*. *Ant sant* means "nonsense." So when I saw Sant for the first time, I said, "Here comes *ant sant*!" But *ant* I had to drop because that would have been too much just in the beginning. So I called him Sant. But now it can be said. There is no trouble.

Muktananda, I immediately saw the fool in you. But even I was not so sure that you would be a perfect fool. Otherwise I would have called you Paramahansa Muktananda. *Paramahansa* means perfect. Now you deserve to be called Paramahansa Muktananda.

Now, what kind of question is this?

"Drinks on the house," the Italian said to the bartender. "I feel great -- just had my first blow job."
"What was it like?" the barkeep asked.
"Okay, I guess," the wop said. "But it did taste kind-a funny."

A brave young Irish Revolutionary comes to London to blow up a bus and burns his mouth on the exhaust-pipe.

An Italian dwarf was very famous among his friends for the size of his prick. A sex-starved American female tourist heard about him and visited his home to offer him twenty dollars to see his massive member.
Luigino agreed and pulled down his zipper to display his pride and joy.
The American lady was awe-struck at the sight and asked hesitantly, "Is it all right if I kiss it?"
"Please, Missus," said the dwarf, "no more blow jobs! Ten years ago I was seven feet tall with a tiny prick. Just look at what all these blow jobs have done to me!"

Muktananda, never ask me such dangerous questions. You are expected to ask spiritual questions, esoteric questions, supramental questions -- and you are asking such questions which no Buddha had to answer before. And I don't think anybody else in future will have to answer them because I will finish them all!

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #11
Chapter title: The Law Of Grace

5 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005050
ShortTitle: INZEN11
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO, WHAT IS THE MEANING OF EXISTENCE?

Pravino,

MEANING IS A HUMAN INVENTION. There is no meaning in existence itself, it is beyond meaning. It is not meaningless either because a thing can be meaningless only if it is possible for it to have meaning. Meaning and meaninglessness are two sides of the same coin. As far as existence is concerned meaning is totally irrelevant, so is meaninglessness.

For centuries man has been imposing meaning on existence because it needs guts to live joyously without meaning. It needs real intelligence to live in ecstasy without any meaning at all. The crowds don't have that much intelligence, they need some excuse. Howsoever false the excuse is it does not matter -- even a false excuse is good enough for them to live for. But they are absolutely in need of a meaning. It is man's need that imposes meaning on existence. The more immature a man is the more his need for meaning. As he becomes mature the need becomes less.

When man really comes of age there is no need for meaning at all. One simply lives, for no other reason; one lives for life's sake. Then existence is not a means to something else, it is beautiful as it is; it is not fulfilling any purpose. In fact, it is because it is not fulfilling any purpose that it is so beautiful, so utterly beautiful. It has no utility, it is not full of commodities, it is full of poetry. What meaning does a poem have, what purpose? What meaning does a rose flower have, what purpose? What is the meaning of a night full of stars? And what is the meaning of love? What is the meaning of all that you are surrounded by? There is no meaning in it. And if you are in need of meaning, then you will project. Then existence becomes just a screen and you project your meaning on it.

For centuries humanity has done that and because of it now we are suffering tremendously. Now man has become more mature; he is not as childish as he was before and he can see that all those projections are nothing but projections. All the meanings are collapsing and now a great chaos is created by the collapsing meanings which we have believed in for thousands of years. A great meaninglessness is felt all over the world.

All modern thinkers from Soren Kierkegaard to Martin Heidegger are concerned with one single question and that question is the question of meaning. And all are convinced that there is no meaning in life. But then why live? Naturally, inevitably, the second question arises: If there is no meaning then why live? Then why not commit suicide?

Marcel used to say that the only significant philosophical question is suicide. Why go on living when there is no meaning? It is sheer cowardice to live when there is no meaning. And Marcel has some relevance in the context of the whole human history of thought, philosophy, religion. All the values are disappearing and man wants anything to cling to. Because the old gods have failed, man is inventing new gods.

It is difficult now to believe in the Christian trinity: God the Father, Christ the Son and the Holy Ghost. It is almost impossible for any contemporary person to believe in this nonsense. But when this belief disappears a vacuum is felt; you start missing something. You cannot continue in the old belief and you cannot tolerate the emptiness that is left behind. Then something has to be substituted -- anything will do. And then there are many substitutes.

Communists have provided their own unholy trinity: Karl Marx, Friedrich Engels and Lenin. You see the point? The Christian trinity was all male, the communist trinity is also all male. There was no woman in the Christian trinity, there is no woman in the communist trinity. It is a replica, exactly the same. Many theologians have tried to bring Christ's mother Mary into the trinity from the back door, but they have all failed. For centuries, again and again, the effort has been made, but it has not succeeded. And the same has happened with the communist trinity. Stalin tried to become one of the parts, but the magic number of three cannot be disturbed. So while he was alive he imposed himself, he became one; the trinity was no more a trinity, it started consisting of four persons. The moment he died the fourth was dropped. Even his grave was removed from the close proximity of Lenin's grave; they could not even tolerate his dead body there.

Mao Tse Tung tried in China to enter into the trinity; the day he died he was removed.

When old gods fail a great vacuum is felt. It is not accidental that in this century Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Tse Tung and people like them became so powerful. Their power was not their own, their power existed in the vacuum that was left in the human heart because of the old values disappearing. And man has lived for so long with a certain meaning in life that he has become incapable of living without meaning. Either commit suicide or invent a new meaning.

My own approach is totally different. There is no need to commit suicide; that is sheer stupidity. There is no need to invent any new meaning; that is falling back, that is regressive, that is again becoming immature. It is a great opportunity that is knocking on your doors. Humanity as a whole has come to a

certain point of growth from which a quantum leap is possible. Man can start living without any meaning and still live beautifully, still with tremendous joy.

That was one of the greatest contributions of Gautam the Buddha. He has not been understood yet, but now his time has come. He came a little too early -- twenty-five centuries before his time -- but he speaks like a contemporary. Jesus speaks the old language, the language which children can understand. And so is the case with many others -- with Moses, with Mohammed. But Buddha speaks the language of maturity. He says there is no meaning in life and there is no need for any meaning. Drop the hankering and don't try to fill this vacuum. This vacuum is good, it is healthy. Abide in this emptiness, rejoice in this emptiness! Don't go on stuffing it with unnecessary things. It has a purity -- this emptiness which is being felt now by many more people than it was ever felt before. Only once in a while has a man like Buddha felt that all ideals are false, imaginary inventions -- toys to play with, to keep children engaged so they don't create mischief.

Temples, churches, mosques, *gurudwaras*, these are places to keep children engaged so they don't create any trouble, so they don't create any mischief. These are sedatives so that you go on sleeping; these are sleeping pills, tranquilizers which help you to remain nonviolent, to remain non-destructive, to remain peace- fully sleepy; otherwise there is danger. You cannot be trusted, you cannot be allowed freedom.

These are your bondages. These are prisons which you think of as temples; they are not temples. And the gods you worship are not gods; they are just play-things to keep you occupied, to keep you afraid, to keep you frightened, to keep you greedy. They don't transform you; their whole function is to serve the status quo, to serve the vested interests of the society.

Buddha says: The inner emptiness is so beautiful, don't stuff it with junk, leave it as it is. And that's what meditation is all about, that's what Zen is. It means living out of emptiness, asking nothing from life, living moment to moment for no other reason, just enjoying being alive. It is more than you can ask for! What more meaning do you need? Is breathing not enough? Is this chirping of the birds not enough? Is the green and the red and the gold of the trees not enough? Is this vast existence with all its splendor not enough? You want some meaning?

Yoka says:

> THE MOON RISES ABOVE THE RIVER. ON THE BANK THE WIND PLAYS SOFTLY IN THE PINES ALL NIGHT LONG, PURE AND CALM. WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THAT SERENITY? LOOK ON THE BUDDHA'S PRECEPTS OF NATURE. WINTER AND AUTUMN MISTS, DEW, CLOUDS, SPRING MISTS ARE THE TRUE ROBE WHICH COVERS OUR BODY.
> WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THAT SERENITY?

There is no meaning at all, but]et me remind you again, I am *not* saying life is meaningless. You are so much obsessed with meaning that the moment I say there is no meaning, immediately you conclude the opposite. Immediately something inside you says, "So there is no meaning in life, that means life is meaningless?" I am not saying life is meaningless, I am simply saying meaning is absolutely irrelevant. Life is more than meaning, far more. Machines have meaning, flowers don't have meaning; meaning means utility. A car has meaning because it serves a certain purpose. A railway train has meaning, an airplane has meaning; they are utilitarian. But what is the meaning of a beautiful sunset and the clouds turning all the colors of the rainbow? What is the meaning of it? What is the meaning of a rainbow?

Can't you see things just as they are? Can't you just be a mirror without projecting any meaning? If you can be just a mirror, there is no meaning and no meaninglessness. You rise above both, you rise above duality, and then there is great serenity.

> THE MOON RISES ABOVE THE RIVER. ON THE BANK THE WIND PLAYS SOFTLY IN THE PINES ALL NIGHT LONG, PURE AND CALM. WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THAT SERENITY?

And realize it this very moment! Don't think about it. If you think, you have already gone astray. A single thought and you are as far away from the truth as you can be. Just see it! I am not preaching a certain ideology to you, I am not imparting any information, I am not concerned with any creed, I am simply sharing my vision. Just for a moment, look through my eyes. For a moment, feel through my heart. Let your heartbeats be rhythmic with my heartbeats. That is *satsang*. That is communion with the Master. For a

moment, breathe with me. For a moment disappear, for a moment don't think, for a moment forget that you are. Then only will you be able to understand. Seeing is understanding; it is not a question of thinking.

And once you are freed from meaning *and* meaninglessness you are freed from all the prisons of beliefs, ideologies, scriptures -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Jaina. You are suddenly out of all the prisons; for the first time you are under the sky. When you are utterly empty, just as the sky is outside you, infinite, so there is a sky within you as infinite as the outer one. And when you are not asking for any meaning, both these skies meet, merge into oneness. That experience is God. God is not a person, that *experience is* God.

The second question

OSHO, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO FIND JOKES ABOUT AUSSIES: THEY ARE SO LUKEWARM, SO BORING, SO NICE, THEY NEVER OFFEND ANYONE. THERE IS NO CHARACTER TO POKE FUN AT. HAVE YOU NOTICED?

Prabhu Maya,
IN A CERTAIN WAY YOU ARE RIGHT: they *are* lukewarm and they are nice. And certainly lukewarm people are boring; to be interesting you need a certain intensity. Nice people are boring. You can have nice people around only for a little while, you cannot live with nice people for long: they will kill you with boredom. They don't have any spice in them, they don't have any salt, they don't have any taste at all -- they are tasteless. In that sense you are right. But that is enough to create many jokes. In fact, that is a perfectly beautiful jumping board, Prabhu Maya!

An Englishman decided that he wanted to become Irish. After much research he discovered that the only way to become truly Irish was to have half his brain removed. He managed to find a surgeon who would operate, but during the operation the doctor made a dreadful mistake and removed his entire brain.

When the man woke up, the doctor said, "I'm very sorry, I've made a mistake. Instead of taking half your brain, I removed it all!"
To which the patient replied, "No worries, cobber!"

He had become an Australian!

A young Australian got married.
"Look, son," said his father. "When you are alone tonight with your bride, take her clothes off, take your clothes off, put your hand on her belly and say,'I love you, darling!'"
"Yes, pa," said the young man.
When the feast was over he took his eager bride to the room, dimmed the lights, stripped off all her clothes, sat naked by her side, laid his hand on her stomach and said, "I love you, darling!"
"Ah, lower, lower!" groaned the girl, patting his hand.
"Mm," says the Aussie (lower), "I love you, I love you!"

The third question

OSHO,
PLEASE TALK ABOUT SURRENDER AND OBEDIENCE.

Mahasatva,
ON THE SURFACE they appear alike, but they are polar opposites. One who is surrendered need not be obedient; obedience is needed only if there is no surrender. You will be a little puzzled because you have been told and taught and conditioned that obedience and surrender are synonymous. Obedience means you are not surrendered, so you are forced to be obedient -- there is ego inside you which you are repressing, hence obedience is needed. In the army obedience is needed, obedience has to be enforced. Those who are obedient have to be rewarded and those who are not obedient have to be punished. Slowly slowly everybody

becomes obedient.

This is just a conditioned reflex. This is what they do with rats in psychology labs, this is how they train the rats. Psychologists don't think there is any difference between rats and man, and about ninety-nine point nine percent of people they are right, there is not much difference.

Only once in a while a Socrates, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Buddha may not fit their idea, but they never come across such people. And even if they do come across a Buddha they will not be able to persuade Buddha to come to their lab so that they can experiment on him. They can get hold of rats, they can get hold of monkeys, they can purchase ordinary human beings who are ready to be experimented upon if they are paid well. And anything can be taught to you.

For example, now Skinner and company propose that there is no need to tell people that smoking is bad or dangerous to their health, there is no need to tell them that it is a sin, immoral; all that is needed is to give them a few electric shocks. Whenever the urge to smoke arises in them, the moment they take out a cigarette from the packet, give them an electric shock so that a shiver goes down their spine. Soon just the idea of smoking a cigarette will be enough -- there will be no need to give them electric shocks -- they will get the shock; the cigarette will drop from their hands. Slowly slowly even the urge will disappear.

They say, "We can condition a man in whatsoever way you want. There is no need to follow these very long, old, rotten tracks of moral preaching and teaching which still have no effect. Nobody is afraid of them." Who is afraid of hell now? Maybe in the beginning it was like an electric shock, but now people have become accustomed to it, they have become adjusted to the shock, now hell is not a shock at all. If somebody says to you, "Don't smoke cigarettes -- you will go to hell!" it is no shock to you. But five thousand years ago it was enough to give you a shock. The idea was the same: make people frightened.

Modern technology makes it easier; they have found short cuts. And they think that there is no difference between rats and man because rats learn the same way. Punish them and they will stop doing a certain thing, reward them and they will start doing it again and again. That is the way to create obedience. That's how it is created in the army, that's how it is created in the scouts, that's how it is created in the police. That's how it is imposed on the whole society.

Surrender is a totally different phenomenon. Surrender means you are in deep love and a great trust has arisen in you -- such trust that there is no question of repressing yourself.

You are sannyasins here. I have nothing to reward you with; in fact, you have to go through all kinds of difficulties here. You come from far better, far more advanced countries, you have had beautiful homes, you have lived more comfortably, with all the luxuries, with all the gadgets that science has made available. You would have never thought that you would have to suffer this nightmare in Poona -- this heat, mosquitoes, rats, cockroaches. In the West many things have disappeared, but here you have to live in very primitive conditions. You have to live almost two thousand years back.

I am not offering you any reward, I am not promising you any paradise either, because I say drop the very idea of the future, live in the moment. And to live in the moment and in Poona... it is arduous, it is difficult.

Then why are you here? I don't promise you anything at all. You are here just out of sheer love -- you have fallen in love with me. It is not a question of obedience. You are not drilled to be obedient, you are not conditioned in any way to be obedient.

Just the other day Prem Zareen asked a question: "Osho, you say,'I give freedom to my sannyasins.' Is this applicable to sannyas, too?"

She means: is she free to drop sannyas? Yes, Zareen, I give you total freedom. Total means total, without any exception.

If you have taken sannyas out of love, then there is no question of dropping it. If sannyas has really happened, then how can you drop it? It is not something that you have put upon yourself, it is something that has grown in you. Just as you cannot drop your heart, how can you drop your sannyas? If it is your heart you cannot drop it. From my side yes, absolutely yes. I give you total freedom -- there is no question about it -- you are free to drop sannyas. It was your freedom to be a sannyasin, it is your freedom not to be a sannyasin. But the whole question hangs on something very deep: if sannyas has happened out of a love affair then it is impossible to drop it even though the freedom is available. But if you have taken sannyas for some other, ulterior motives then of course it can be dropped. And then it is better to drop it because it has not happened in the first place. Why carry an unnecessary burden?

In short, if sannyas has happened you cannot drop it; if you can drop it, it had not happened in the very first place and then you must drop it. Not only do I give you freedom to drop it, I will *help you* to drop it

because I am not in favor of you being burdened by anything that is not growing in you.

You are already too burdened, Zareen. A thousand and one things have been imposed upon you. I will be the last person to make your life more of a burden.

Sannyas is not like an arranged marriage, it is a love affair. In a love affair there is no question of divorce because we are never married, so the question of divorce does not arise at all. And if love is authentic, if love *is* really there, it is forever, there is no end to it. It begins but it never ends. Hence I can give you total freedom because I am not imposing any obedience on you. Where obedience is imposed freedom cannot be given, because if you give freedom then obedience will disappear.

Here trust is happening, surrender is happening, love is happening. From your side, trust, surrender; from my side, freedom. From the disciple's side, surrender, and from the Master's side, freedom. Where this freedom and surrender meet there is communion, there is satsang. It is not a question of obedience.

When I say something to you and you do it, you do it out of your love, not because it is an order and you have to do it. There is no question of forcing yourself to do it. In obedience you are doing it even against yourself, even in spite of yourself. In surrender the ego is no longer there to resist; the ego is absent.

When I move my hand, what is happening? Is the hand obeying me or is the hand totally surrendered to me? The hand is totally surrendered to me; there is no question of obeying me. The hand no longer exists as a separate entity.

Zareen, in sannyas the disciple disappears, becomes part of the Master. He becomes his hands, his eyes.

Ramakrishna was dying. He had cancer of the throat, and in his last days it became impossible for him even to drink water.

Vivekananda said to him, "Bhagwan, can't you ask God to do you just a little favor? If you simply ask God that at least you should be allowed to eat and drink it is bound to happen. It is becoming too great a suffering for your body -- and not only for your body but for us all. We cannot eat because we know you cannot eat. It has become impossible for us to drink because we know you cannot drink. How can we drink? So if you don't care about yourself, okay, but think of us -- we are also suffering. Just for our sake close your eyes and say to God,'Do me just a small favor.'"

Ramakrishna closed his eyes, opened them and started laughing. He said, "You fool! If I listen to your advice God will laugh at me. I asked him...." That was his way. He had not asked -- there is nobody to ask -- that was his way. He would not hurt Vivekananda. He closed his eyes, he may have even moved his lips to show Vivekananda that he was praying to God. And then he opened his eyes and he said, "God laughed at me and he said,'Ramakrishna, you are listening to these fools? You follow their advice? Are they your disciples or are you their disciple? Who is who? You have eaten with this throat for so many years -- can't you now eat and drink with the throats of your disciples?' " And Ramakrishna said, "Vivekananda, his argument appeals to me. So stop torturing yourself, suffering, because now that I have lost my throat, I have to depend on your throats. Eat as much as you can -- a little more than usual, because a part of it has to go to me. Drink a little more than usual because there will be my share, too. So eat, drink and rejoice, because God has said,'Ramakrishna, you can eat through your disciples' bodies. Why depend on this body? And this body is gone and rotten!' "

There is a certain invisible unity, an organic unity, between the Master and the disciple.

Zareen, one is free, absolutely free with me. If one wants to drop sannyas one should not think twice, one should simply drop it and forget all about it. If it can be dropped it should be dropped; if it cannot be dropped, only then is it worthwhile. I give you total freedom. But if surrender is there, there is not going to be any difference; in fact, total freedom will make your surrender easier. When there is somebody to impose something upon you, a natural resistance arises. It is very natural. If I am here to impose something upon you and to make you obedient, then you will resist; then it is just human. But I am not imposing anything.

That is the beauty of this commune. That is something unique that is not happening anywhere else in the world. Everywhere obedience is being imposed in subtle ways or not even in such subtle ways, either directly or indirectly: "Do this, don't do that." People are being treated like slaves, with no respect.

I respect you. I love you far more than you can ever love me, I respect you far more than you can ever respect me, because whatsoever you can do will be limited and whatsoever I can do will be unlimited.

Your so-called gurus and your pseudo Masters all depend on your obedience; they force it upon you. And you are willing for the simple reason that when somebody is there to impose something upon you he becomes a father figure for you. He takes the responsibility -- you need not feel responsible for yourself.

You need to depend on somebody and you have to pay the price for that Then they go on ordering you about as if you were small children.

A little boy went to the school for the first time and the teacher asked, "What is your name?"
He said, "Johnny Don't."

The teacher said, "I have never heard such a name before -- Johnny Don't?"

He said, "That's my name. Whatsoever I do, my mother shouts,'Johnny, don't!' my father shouts'Johnny, don't!' Wherever I go somebody or other immediately says,'Johnny, don't!' So I assume that this is my name. This must be my name."

And because from the very beginning your father, your mother, your parents, your teachers, your priests are all teaching you, "Do this, don't do that," they all create a certain obedience in you. You become addicted to obedience; it is a drug.

So when you come to me you would like.... People go on asking me -- I never answer their questions -- they go on asking me, "Give us detailed instructions what we should do and what we should not. We want clear instructions from you." I give you clarity not clear instructions, because my instructions may be right today and tomorrow they may not be right. My instructions may be a hindrance to your growth tomorrow because nobody knows about tomorrow -- it is unpredictable. So I give you clarity so that you can find your own way of life today and tomorrow and the day after tomorrow. Wherever you are, if you have clarity, you will be able to find your way.

I give you total freedom. I share my light with you, I share my joy with you, I share my freedom with you. I don't want to become in any way a father figure for you. Always remember me only as a friend.

You ask me, Mahasatva: PLEASE TALK ABOUT SURRENDER AND OBEDIENCE.

Surrender happens through love, trust, egolessness; surrender means surrendering the ego. Obedience is a cultivation of the ego, of pruning the ego here and there, of bringing it into a certain shape, into a certain form so that it can co-exist with the society, so that it can coexist with the already established order of things. Obedience is in the service of the past, surrender is not in the service of anybody else.

Surrender is simply becoming free of your ego. And the moment you are free of the ego, your life starts growing wings. Ego is heavy; it is like a rock hanging around your neck. It goes on keeping you tethered to the earth, it gravitates towards the earth. Once the ego is dropped, suddenly you start rising upwards: your life becomes a tremendous upward movement, you are uplifted. Surrender makes you weightless; it allows you to go against gravitation. Another law of life starts functioning: the law of grace.

There are two laws. Science knows one law: the law of gravitation, that everything falls downwards. Religion knows another law: that everything rises upwards if you are ready to drop the ego.

It is said about a Hassid mystic, Zusya -- who could have been a Zen Master, who could have been a Sufi.... In fact, enlightened people don't belong to any tradition. They are born somewhere -- one has to be born somewhere, you cannot be born everywhere.... So it was a coincidence that he was born a Jew in the Hassidic tradition. But he was a strange Hassid. Hassids are strange, but he was the strangest; he was very unpredictable.

I at least come here and tell you a joke so that you can laugh. He was far more strange: he would simply come here and start laughing! Not even a joke! Hassids love beautiful jokes and stories.

So once he was asked, "Zusya, what kind of Hassid are you? At least tell some jokes, some stories. You simply come and start laughing!"

He said, "I am saving all my jokes for God because I don't have anything else. I don't know how to pray, I don't know any scriptures; I am saving some beautiful jokes for him. And when Zusya dies you will see!"

And it actually happened. When he died there was great thunder and people said, "He has arrived, and God is laughing!"

Zusya was staying in a house, in a disciple's house. The family was a little worried about the man because his ways were strange -- he might do anything. In the middle of the night he might start laughing, he might wake up the neighbors, he might create a scene. So they put him in the basement and locked the door for the night so that at least they could rest and the neighbors could rest.

In the middle of the night suddenly they heard laughter from the terrace! They could not believe it! They rushed out and Zusya was rolling about on the roof laughing! They said, "Zusya, what is the matter?"

He said, "That's why I am laughing! I was sleeping in the basement; suddenly I started rising upwards!"

But he was simply making it clear that there is another law which does not believe in locks and does not believe in falling downwards. His actual words were, "Suddenly I found myself rising upwards."

That is the law of grace: surrender, and suddenly you are in a totally different law; your gestalt changes, you start rising upwards. And there is great laughter in you and the whole existence laughs with you.

There is no question of obedience here. "Obedience" is an ugly word.

The fourth question

OSHO, PLEASE TELL A BRITISH LADY A BRITISH LADY JOKE FOR THOSE OF US LEARNING TO LAUGH AT OURSELVES!

Diane Ramsey,
HALF WAY THROUGH her world cruise the English lady attended the ship's ball, became slightly intoxicated by champagne and ended up sleeping with a good-looking Italian steward. But the very next day when the steward approached her on the quarter-deck, the English lady cut him dead.

"Hey, contessa mia," said the steward, "donna you remember the good times we had last-a night?"

The English lady looked up briefly from her game of bridge. "In the circles in which I move, young man," she said crisply, "sleeping with someone does not constitute an introduction!"

The fifth question

OSHO,
I AM ALWAYS WORRIED ABOUT WHAT OTHERS ARE THINKING ABOUT ME. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Gayatri,
THERE IS NO NEED to do anything, because I know about those others -- they are constantly worried about what you are thinking about them!

The sixth question

OSHO, IS IT TRUE THAT THE MEEK SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH?

Rudresh, *yes* because the rest of us will escape to the stars!

The seventh question

OSHO, WHO ARE THE MOST NOISY WHILE MAKING LOVE?

Amir,
TWO SKELETONS on a tin roof!

The eighth question

OSHO, GURDJIEFF HAD A BEAUTIFUL WATERPIPE AND DID NOT HATE CIGARETTES EITHER. ALL HIS LIFE BAAL SHEM HAD A CLAY PIPE IN HIS MOUTH. DOES SMOKING REALLY HAVE TO DROP? AND IF SO, HOW COME THE ONLY TEMPLE IN THE ASHRAM IS THE SMOKING TEMPLE?

Anando,

MY WHOLE EFFORT HERE is to transform the mundane into the sacred. It is an alchemical school: we change base metals into gold. That's why the smoking place is called a temple; that is the only temple we have.

I am not against smoking. I don't smoke myself because now there is so much smoke in the air that one need not bother carrying a clay pipe or a waterpipe in one's hand; just ordinary air is enough -- it is so polluted.

In fact, ecologists say that it is a wonder how man is surviving because just fifty years ago scientists used to think that if air became as polluted as it has become today in New York, in Bombay, in Calcutta, in London, then people will die. But man has a tremendous capacity to adjust to *any* situation. Where so many cars are moving and trains are moving and planes are moving and there are factories and so much smoke, there is no need to carry a private pipe anymore; you simply breathe air and you are smoking!

I am a lazy person; Gurdjieff was not a lazy person, that's why he used to carry his beautiful waterpipe. And in Baal Shem's days the air was not so polluted. If you wanted some smoke to go in your lungs you had to make private arrangements! Now it is universal.

And I am not against it because at the most it can kill you a little earlier. So what? If you don't live eighty years and only live seventy-eight, does it matter? In fact, the world is so overcrowded that everybody will be happy that you are gone. Do you know how much we celebrate when somebody goes? We don't celebrate anything like that! A little space is created.

So, Anando, you can smoke as much as you want. "Health is merely the slowest possible rate at which one can die."

You can go a little quicker! And in these days of speed when everything is going faster and faster, this is old-fashioned just to go on dying in a healthy way, to go on lingering and lingering. Health is the longest route! But finally you have to reach the grave, and when shortcuts are available the wise people always choose the shortcuts. So don't be worried.

In the new commune we are going to make many temples and we are really going to make them beautiful temples, because when somebody is in such a hurry we should make every arrangement that we can, we should give him all the help that we can. We will make beautiful temples, well-decorated, comfortable, luxurious, so you can rest and smoke to your heart's content.

If you are living in an unconscious way it makes no difference whether you live to seventy, eighty, ninety, a hundred; it does not matter. Living consciously even for a single moment is enough.

My whole effort here is to help you to become conscious. Even if for a single moment in your whole life you become absolutely conscious you will not be coming back. You are well-gone. Then you are really gone into the universal source.

That is one of the names of Buddha: Sugata. *Sugata* means well-gone -- one who has *really* gone and will not be coming back.

And if you are conscious then it is up to you to decide whether you would like to live a little longer or little less; nobody else should decide it for you. And how can anybody else decide?

Morarji Desai's government was trying to impose prohibition on the whole of the country -- and eighty percent of his cabinet ministers were drunkards! And he himself was worse than all of them -- he was drinking his own urine! I would rather drink wine. If one has to choose between wine and urine, wine seems to be far more aesthetic -- and it is far more vegetarian, too! Urine seems to be an animal food. And just think of the whole passage it comes along, the long journey it takes... now the second step after that is not very far away!

When Indira became Prime Minister I was wondering why she was not moving into the Prime Minister's house, she took two months to move in. I inquired, "What is the matter?" And I was informed that she was changing all the tiles in the bathrooms because... who knows what he was doing inside the bathroom? And the whole house was being almost renovated. Everything had to be cleaned, all the utensils had to be removed. Who knows what he was doing? And in his bathrooms all that was found were different kinds of enemas. Two months it took to change the whole house -- it must have been stinking!

I am not against smoking or even against drinking. Once in a while it is really beautiful to drink. There is no need to be so superhuman -- be human!

That's what I love more in Jesus than I love in Mahavira or Buddha. Buddha and Mahavira are too abstract, almost inhuman; Jesus is very human. He drinks and he eats and he loves feasting. And late in the night they eat and drink and they gossip.

The new commune is not going to be a commune of ascetics -- ascetics are pathological people. My sannyasins are not ascetics, my sannyasins love life. Of course, when you live consciously it is up to you to decide. If you want to drink a little beer once in a while there is nothing wrong with it, but the decision comes through your own awareness. If you don't want to drink there is no need.

In fact, I don't drink for the simple reason that just soda water gives me enough intoxication, so there is no need to mix it with whiskey. Why waste whiskey? I keep it for others. Whenever Paritosh celebrates his birthday I send him a bottle of whiskey or brandy. Whenever somebody brings brandy I keep it because Paritosh will need it soon, his birthday will be coming! For me, just soda is enough.

The last question

OSHO,
PLEASE, JUST ONE JOKE MORE ABOUT THE BLOW JOB PHENOMENON.

MUKTANANDA... sorry, Paramahansa Muktananda... I mean, you son of a bitch! Are you mad or something? Why are you obsessed with this great phenomenon? But if you want, it is okay!

George Stearman was a legendary businessman, a great success in America. He began as an IBM salesman of typewriters and within ten years his sales and executive leadership was so outstanding that he became sales director for all office products and small computers for a nine-state area from Texas to California. When Xerox expanded into computers he was lured away to their corporate headquarters outside New York and within ten years of record achievement he was national sales director for Xerox. With a position on the executive committee all he lacked before the presidency was a seat on the board of directors.
He had a beautiful wife and three children in college and a house in Darien, Connecticut, that looked like Mount Vernon. Then, on Christmas Eve, when the other chief executives had all gone off to the Bahamas, Florida or Aspen for the holidays, George went into the office to get his year-end pay check with the expected large bonus. When he opened his pay check, instead of a big bonus he had a check for severence pay. He was fired.
George felt totally destroyed but made it home after a few martinis. When he opened the door, there was a note on the Christmas tree that said: "George, I've had it. I want a divorce. The children and I are gone!"
Blindly he went back to the city, got himself thoroughly drunk, took the elevator to the top of the Empire State Building and was about to jump off when he felt a small tug on his pants leg. He looked back -- there stood Santa Claus.
George said, "Santa, get lost! Get away! I've lost everything! My job is on the rocks and my wife and children have left me!"
Santa replied, "Wait, George, I'll give you two wishes if you give me one."
"Okay," said George, "I want my wife and kids."
"No problem," said Santa, "in two days they will be back."
"Great!" exclaimed George. "What about my job?"
"Well," said Santa, "there has been a power play. You just wait until New Year and you will be the director of Xerox."
"Wow!" said George, "That's great! And what can I do for you?"
"Well," said Santa, unzipping his fly, "my wish is for you to give me a blow job."
"What!" screamed George. "I'm forty-five years old and I've never done a thing like that!"
"Well," said Santa, "a deal is a deal!"
After George had finished, Santa zipped up his fly. Looking up George saw tears streaming down Santa's face. "What's wrong?" he asked.
Santa looked down at George and said, "It is rather touching to find a forty-year-old man still believing in

Santa Claus!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #12
Chapter title: The Heart Always Knows

6 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005060
ShortTitle: INZEN12
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO, THE BUDDHA SAID, "IF YOU WANT TO SEE, SEE AT ONCE. DON'T LET THE MIND ENTER INTO IT." CAN YOU TELL US MORE ABOUT "SEEING"?

Anand Deepesh,
SEEING IS A STATE OF NO-MIND a state of no-thought, a state of pure awareness, when you simply reflect that which is without any interference, any judgment, any like, any dislike; when you don't say a thing about it, you just function like a mirror.

That's why Buddha says, "If you want to see, see at once," because if you start thinking you have already missed. Seeing at once means don't bring the mind in. Mind brings time, mind brings future, mind brings past. Mind starts comparing whether it is right or wrong. It compares with the old prejudices -- with the Gita, with the Koran, with the Bible, with all your conditionings -- or it starts projecting itself into the future, into the world of desires: "If I believe in this what am I going to attain? What will be the achievement?" The moment the mind comes in it brings the whole world of the past and the future. Suddenly you are in a turmoil. Memories are there, desires are there, and that which was said to you is lost in the turmoil, in the noise.

Buddha says: See it right now! Not even a single moment's thinking.
Thinking means missing.

Hence this has been Buddha's constant practice: whenever a new seeker came to him asking questions, inquiring about truth, God, after-life, he would always say, "Wait, don't be in a hurry. Just sit by my side for at least two years not asking anything. If you really want to be answered, then forget all your questions for two years. If you don't want to be answered, then I am ready to answer right now. But you are not ready to listen. Your very question is coming out of an inner insanity. There are a thousand and one questions inside asking for attention. While I am answering your question you will be preparing a new question to be asked; you won't be listening to me. So if you really want to be answered, wait for two years. Sit silently by my side not asking, simply watching what is happening here.

"Much will transpire in these two years: you will see many people flowering. You will see all kinds of people coming to me: the curious ones who come empty-handed and go empty-handed, the real seekers who come empty-handed but never go empty-handed -- they stay, they remain with me till they are fulfilled. You will see the slow ones who take a very long long time, a gradual process, and you will see the quick ones, the intelligent ones who understand immediately. Simply watch. Walk with me from one village to another village, sit with me under this tree and that tree, imbibe my spirit, feel my silence, look into my eyes, watch

the way I walk, watch the way I sit. Simply watch for two years and forget all your questions, don't formulate any questions, and after two years, if you can fulfil this condition, you will be allowed to ask and I will answer you. And I promise you that whatsoever the question is it will be solved, whatsoever your thirst is it will be quenched."

One great philosopher, Maulingaputta, had come, and he was asking great philosophical questions, of course. Buddha listened -- he was very famous, he was well-known all over the country. He had not come alone, he had come with five hundred of his own disciples. They were sitting behind him. Buddha listened patiently. For one hour he was asking this question and that -- very complicated questions, complex questions, subtle questions. Then he said, "I have asked so many questions, but you have not answered."

Buddha said, "My way of answering is that you will have to wait for two years with me These are the questions you have asked of many people. Have you asked them or not before asking me?"

Maulingaputta said, "That's true. I have asked Mahavira and he immediately answered. I have asked Sanjay Vilethiputta" -- he was another famous teacher of those days-"and he immediately answered. I have asked Ajit Keshkambli" -- he was a very skeptical philosopher"and he was very much interested in my questions. And I have asked so many others. We have been traveling all over the country."

Buddha said, "You have asked so many people and they have all answered, but have you got the answers? If you have got the answers, then why waste my time?"

Maulingaputta said, "They have answered, but I have not got the answers yet. My questions remain the same untouched. Their answers have not satisfied me."

Then Buddha said, "I can also answer right now as they have answered -- it will not satisfy you either. Now you have to decide. If you really are interested then risk two years' time and sit silently by my side."

Maulingaputta waited for two years, but before he said, "Yes, I am ready to wait," one of Buddha's great disciples, Manjushri, started laughing. Maulingaputta said, "Why is this man laughing like mad?"

Buddha said, "He is not mad -- he is my first disciple who has become enlightened. And I know why he is laughing -- you can ask him yourself."

Maulingaputta asked Manjushri, "Why are you laughing?"

He said, "I am laughing because this Gautam Buddha is tricky! He tricked me the same way. Listening to what he is saying to you I remembered my own journey to him. Twenty years have passed; suddenly I remembered -- I had completely forgotten -- that these were my questions too. It is as if history is repeating itself. And it is strange that I came with five hundred disciples of my own just as you have come, and I asked Buddha and the same reply was given to me: Wait for two years.' I waited for two years, and I am laughing! I would like to say this to you as a warning: if you want to ask this man, ask right now, because after two years you will not ask and he will not answer."

Buddha said, "I will be ready to answer, but if you yourself refuse to ask, what can I do? My promise will stand -- I am a man of my word."

And the story happened the same way that Manjushri had predicted. Two years passed-. Maulingaputta had completely forgotten, because who remembers time when one is with a man like Buddha?

You remember time only when you are miserable; when you are blissful, time is forgotten. Time depends.... If you are very miserable then one hour appears as if many days have passed. If you are blissful, then many days appear as if just a few moments have passed. And if you are totally blissful then time stops, then time disappears, evaporates; then there is no time anymore. Then you simply live beyond time.

Two years passed. Maulingaputta had forgotten, but Buddha reminded him. Suddenly one day he said, "Maulingaputta, two years have passed. It is time now that you should ask your questions. And I am ready to answer."

And Maulingaputta laughed. Buddha said, "You are laughing like mad! What has happened? Do you remember Manjushri's laughter that day?"

Maulingaputta said, "My questions have fallen. I have nothing to ask. I have become utterly silent. You have not answered and yet you have answered."

This is the true answer. The real Master kills your questions in such a subtle way that you never become aware of it; without any bloodshed he goes on destroying your questions. Slowly slowly, by and by, you become aware of the absurdity of all your questions. Slowly slowly you become aware of the utter mystery of life. Life is not a problem and it cannot be reduced to questions and there is no answer for it. It is a mystery, unanswerable, insoluble. You have to live it, you have to taste it, you have to experience it. And it

is experienced in silence.

Hence meditation contains all the answers because meditation is the art of getting beyond the mind. Once the mind has gone with all its chattering, you are able to see, seeing happens. And seeing is transformation. When you can see that which is, your whole life is transformed. You cannot live now against existence; it is impossible. You start living in harmony with existence.

Knowing, seeing, how can you go against the ultimate law of life? Nobody is so foolish. You go against it because you are not aware of it. When you are aware of it you simply become a harmonious part of it; you fall into the organic unity of existence, you disappear as an ego -- the dewdrop disappears into the ocean and becomes the ocean. And that is fulfilment, and that is contentment, and that is the ultimate bliss, *nirvana*.

The second question

OSHO, I HAVE FOUR SPECIALTIES: I SLEEP VERY DEEPLY IN YOUR DISCOURSE, I EAT LOTS OF CHOCOLATE AND ICE CREAM, I AM A GERMAN GIRL AND I AM FOOLING AROUND WITH AN INDIAN SWAMI. CAN I GET ENLIGHTENED?

Prem Gayano,

SLEEP IS VERY HELPFUL. Enlightenment is very close to sleep. Patanjali has exactly defined *samadhi* as sleep with only one little difference: that it is *conscious* sleep. The body sleeps, the mind sleeps, but something far more deep in you remains awake -- at the very center of your being, a flame of awareness. So deep sleep is nothing to be worried about. That is very good. And these discourses are meant for that! Just keep a little alert deep inside. If you don't listen to my discourse, that is not to be worried about; just remain a little alert inside. And if my discourse can help you to fall into a deep sleep, at least something is happening, you are on the right track. Just a little deeper....

And if you eat lots of chocolate and ice cream it's perfectly good because you may not be coming again, so be finished with it. Eat as much chocolate and ice cream as you want because on the farther shore there is no ice cream, no chocolate -- and I am telling you from my experience! Do you know how miserable I feel? Now I repent -- why didn't I eat chocolate and ice cream and all kinds of things? But when I was as asleep as you are, Deeksha was not around!

And there is no need to be worried that you are a German girl. If you had been a California girl, then there would be trouble. Germans are one-pointed people; they go like arrows, direct to the point, they don't go zig-zag. That is not their way. Once they have decided something then they follow it to the very end -- whatsoever happens. They don't look here and there, they don't look backwards. That's why I have such a soft spot for German people. That's perfectly okay. Just Californians are in a difficulty.

A Californian bumper sticker: WARNING: I BRAKE FOR HALLUCINATIONS.

As far as enlightenment is concerned one has to beware only of hallucinations, because one can hallucinate that one has become enlightened. Many Californians ARE hallucinating. Now there are as many enlightened people in California as there have ever been anywhere in the world. In the whole history of humanity there have not been so many enlightened people as you will find everywhere in California. Almost in every house you will find enlightened people! Anybody can hallucinate. So I am perfectly happy that you are a German girl.

The only problem is that you are fooling around with an Indian swami. I have to ask you two questions, Gayano. Is by any chance this Indian swami called Paramahansa Muktananda? Then avoid this fellow! And he is trying to hide his name, remember it. He is not telling people his name. Now everybody is inquiring about him, "Who is this Paramahansa Muktananda?" Fooling around is okay, but avoid this fellow because with him there is no possibility of enlightenment at all. I have known people who have become enlightened and just by being with this man they have become unenlightened again!

How will you recognize him? He goes on laughing like Jimmy Carter! So you have to watch that. And now because I am saying it, he may try to hide even that, so you can watch him in the night when he sleeps because then he completely forgets, naturally. He has the face, the same diplomatic face, the same stupid face as Jimmy Carter.

Mrs Carter went for a checkup at the dentist's.
"How is the mouth?" asked the dentist.
"Ah, he is away playing golf this weekend," she replied.

Otherwise everything is going well, Gayano. If you can be aware of this Paramahansa Muktananda, then all is perfectly okay with you. I can guarantee your enlightenment.

The third question

OSHO, I TOOK SANNYAS OUT OF THE WRONG REASONS, NOT OUT OF THE HEART. I HAD THOUGHT, "AS I'M FUCKED UP ANYWAY, I MIGHT AS WELL TRY SANNYAS." BUT THE VERY DAY AFTER DARSHAN EVERYTHING CHANGED. NOW I FEEL YOU IN MY HEART STRONGER AND STRONGER. WEARING THE MALA IS NO LONGER A SACRIFICE BUT A GRACE AND A PLEASURE. EVEN SOME OLD PROBLEMS JUST DISAPPEARED. HOW COULD THE WRONG MOMENT PROVE TO BE THE RIGHT ONE?

Uli,
YOU ARE NOT AWARE of your own heart, that s all. You were thinking that it was not coming out of your heart -- it must have come out of your heart, otherwise what has happened would have been impossible. Many people are not aware of their heart for the simple reason that our whole society, culture, education, condition us to bypass the heart; they want us to reach the head as quickly as possible. They try to find a shortcut, and the heart is left on the side. Your energies become completely oblivious of the fact that there is a heart beating inside you. And the physiologists go on saying to you that your heart is nothing but a part of your physiology. Yes, they are right. The heart has two aspects: its outer aspect is part of physiology, its inner aspect is part of your spirituality. The physiologists are concerned only with the outer aspect, but the inner goes on working. Even though you are not aware of it it works continuously in you; it goes on influencing your life in many ways.

That's why many times you feel something has happened which you never wanted to happen. You fall in love with a woman; your mind says, "It is simply madness. What am I doing?" It seems so irrational -- it does not appeal to your mind and your reason. Still, something deeper than the mind is pulling you; you cannot resist it. You fall in love in spite of all your rationality, your mind, your scientific training, your thinking. And the mind goes on saying, "What foolishness you are doing! This is not right! You should not do it." It can find a thousand and one excuses not to do it. But something far more powerful, far more intrinsic, far deeper is working, and the mind feels almost impotent. Then mind is very clever -- it never accepts its defeat -- it Says, "Okay, let's try."

That's what happened with you. Your mind says to you, "As I'm fucked up anyway I might as well try sannyas." Something deep was stirred, but the mind won't accept it because it does not want to accept that there is anything deeper than it. It won't accept its defeat.

I have heard about Mulla Nasruddin. He was going on his donkey very fast; the donkey was almost running. And the people asked, "Nasruddin, where are you going?" He was passing through the marketplace.
He said, "Don't ask me, ask the donkey!"
They said, "This is strange!"
Nasruddin said, "There is nothing strange. This donkey is so stubborn that whenever I try to direct him he gives me such a fight -- he won't go that way. So when I am alone on the road I beat him and I take him to the place where I want to go, but in a marketplace people gather and a crowd starts laughing at me:'Your own donkey and you are not the master of it!' And the more he sees the crowd the more stubborn he becomes. So I have learned one lesson: that when passing through the marketplace I simply go wherever he is going. Outside the town I will see to the fool, but in the marketplace I allow him to lead me. That at least gives a false impression to the whole town that I am the master!"

That's the way of the mind.

Mulla Nasruddin was telling his son, "Sit silently don't make noise!"

But the son was not listening. The more he was telling him to sit silently, not to make noise and to obey his father, the more rebellious the child was being.

Finally Nasruddin said, "Okay, now disobey me and let me see how you can disobey *this* order! Disobey me -- this is my order! And now let me see how you can disobey me."

This is the strategy of the mind; the mind knows. First it tries to overpower the heart; if it cannot, then it says to itself, "Let us try -- what is wrong with it? We have tried so many things."

But, Uli, something deep down of which you are not clearly aware was pulling you into sannyas. It is a magnetic force. Certainly you are in it in spite of your mind, but not in spite of your heart, otherwise what has happened would not have happened at all.

You say: BUT THE VERY DAY AFTER DARSHAN EVERYTHING CHANGED.

That shows that the heart bloomed, flowered. For the first time something of the heart has been heard. For the first time you have given it a chance. For the first time you have listened to love rather than logic. For the first time you have been a little poetic rather than just a thinker. For the first time you have put aside all your arithmetic and you have taken a jump into something mysterious, incalculable. For the first time you have not been calculative.

You say: NOW I FEEL YOU IN MY HEART STRONGER AND STRONGER.

The seed must have been there, but you cannot see the seed. When it starts sprouting, then you can see it. When leaves start coming out of the soil, then it becomes visible. But without the seed the leaves cannot come. Now you are seeing the leaves; retrospectively they are proof enough that there must have been a seed. You were unaware of it; now those leaves are making you aware of it.

WEARING THE MALA IS NO LONGER A SACRIFICE BUT A GRACE AND A PLEASURE.

Not only leaves but buds and small flowers are on the way.

EVEN SOME OLD PROBLEMS JUST DISAPPEARED.

That's the miracle of the heart: the heart simply helps to get rid of those problems that the mind cannot solve. The mind goes on and on moving in circles. The heart simply takes a jump out of those circles and suddenly has transcended those problems which have always tortured you. Suddenly you see that they are irrelevant, that there is no need to solve them, that there is no need even to bother about them, that they are not your concern, they don't belong to you -- as if a person has come out of sleep and the problems that he was facing in his dreams evaporate, are suddenly no longer relevant. That's what has happened, Uli.

Now you say: EVEN SOME OLD PROBLEMS JUST DISAPPEARED. HOW COULD THE WRONG MOMENT PROVE TO BE THE RIGHT ONE?

It simply proves it was not the wrong moment; it was the right moment, but you were just not aware of it. Now you are aware of it. Now move consciously deeper into it. If unconsciously so much has happened, if just by groping in the dark so much has happened, there if you start moving consciously, immense is the possibility of your growth, great is the hope. Greater flowers are waiting. The spring has come, you have seen the first blossoms; now soon all the trees will be blossoming. Your whole being will become a fragrance.

But drop that idea that you have moved out of a wrong decision; it was not wrong. Your mind was

thinking that it was wrong, but your heart knew far better. The heart always knows better than the mind.

The fourth question

OSHO, WHAT DO YOU SAY TO A MIND WHICH GOES ON THINKING IN FOUR DIFFERENT LANGUAGES? (PERSIAN, ENGLISH, FRENCH, GERMAN.)

Shraddes,
WHETHER YOU SPEAK one language or one dozen languages makes no difference -- it is the same mind. All those languages will be speaking the same mind. If a madman speaks Persian, do you think it will be different than when he speaks English or French or German? A madman is a madman; in any language he will be mad.

An enlightened person is an enlightened person; in any language he will be enlightened. Whether he speaks or not he remains the same. Of course, four languages will make it a little more complicated, but the basic problem is the same. Your mind is one, your mind's disease is one. You can express that disease in four languages, that's all; but only the expression will be different, the root can't be different.

When Johnny Fuckerfaster went to school one day, the teacher decided to review the alphabet. She told her students, "I'll name a letter of the alphabet and you tell me a word that begins with that letter. We'll start with A."

Johnny Fuckerfaster raised his hand shouting, "I know, I know!"

The teacher knew Johnny had a dirty mind and thought to herself, "He'll say'asshole' and embarrass the class." So she called on another student who answered, "Apple." The teacher called out the letter "B" and again Johnny raised his hand furiously and yelled, "Please, me, call on me, I know!" The teacher imagined he would say "bastard," so she asked another child for the answer. He replied, "Boy." The teacher continued through the alphabet until she got to the letter "R." By this time Johnny was jumping up and down in his seat and making such a commotion she could no longer avoid him. "What dirty word could he possibly make with'R'?" she thought. None came to mind so she called on Johnny.

"Rat..." he said. The teacher breathed an enormous sigh of relief, then smiled and said, "Very good, Johnny! "

Then Johnny added, "... and it had a fucking tail that long and took a shit on the floor!"

You can't avoid your mind; it will find its way. Any language will do -- four languages or forty languages. Yes, it is a little more complicated, Shraddes, but mind is capable, so capable that one staggers to think of its potential.

The people who understand, who have worked on the inner mechanism of mind, say that a single human mind can contain all the libraries of the world; its capacity is almost infinite. But if you are a fool, even if you know all that is written, even if you become a walking Encyclopaedia Britannica, it won't make much difference; you will remain a fool. Of course, your foolishness will now be a little more decorated foolishness. That's what scholars are: decorated fools with great degrees, certificates, diplomas. They can pretend that they know -- and they can pretend more logically than anybody else because they are well-informed -- but deep down there is just the same darkness, the same unconsciousness.

You say: WHAT DO YOU SAY TO A MIND WHICH GOES ON THINKING IN FOUR DIFFERENT LANGUAGES?

It is the same -- thinking is the same, the disease is the same. And the remedy is not different: meditation can help you to get rid of one language, it can help you to get rid of four languages or four hundred languages. Meditation gets you into a space where mind is left behind with all its knowledge. Suddenly you start functioning from a state of not-knowing, from innocence. And that innocence is beautiful and that innocence is fragrant. That innocence is the essential religion.

The fifth question

OSHO, WHY AM I SO MUCH AFRAID OF DEATH?

Chinmayo,
ONE IS AFRAID OF DEATH because one is unaware of what life is. If you know what life is, the fear of death disappears of its own accord. The question is not of death at all, the question is of life. Because we don't know what life is, hence we are afraid that it is going to end one day. We have not even *lived*. How can you live without knowing what it is? You have neither lived nor loved; you have simply been dragging, vegetating. And you know that one thing is certain: death is coming closer every day, every moment, hence the fear. The fear is natural because death will close the door forever. And without ever knowing what life was you will be taken away. You were given an opportunity, a great opportunity, and you missed it.

You go on postponing for tomorrow. You say, "Tomorrow I am going to live." But simultaneously, side by side, there is a fear: you know, "Tomorrow, who knows? Tomorrow maybe death will come, then what?" And you have postponed life for tomorrow and there is no more tomorrow -- then what? Then fear arises. And you don't know how to live right now. Nobody tells you how to live right now.

The preachers, the politicians, the parents, they all tell you about the tomorrows. When you are a child they tell you, "When you are a young man then you will know what life is." When you are a young man they say, "You are young fools -- youth is foolishness. When you are old, then you will understand." And when you are old they say, "You are finished. Now there is nothing left. You are like a used cartridge." This is a strange world!

In my childhood, as it happens in every child's life, I used to ask all the elders available thousands of questions. It almost became a torture for them because my questions were embarrassing to them. So the easiest way was: "You are too young. Wait."

One of my father's friends was known in the whole town as a sage. With my father I used to go to him and I used to torture him the most. And he would always say, "Wait. You are too young and your questions are too complicated. When you are a little more grown-up, then you will be able to understand."

I asked him, "You please give me in writing what year I will be grown up. Then I will ask you these questions. Because this is a tricky thing: whenever I ask -- I have been asking for at least five years -- you always say the same thing: When you grow up....' You can go on saying this to me again and again! You just write it down on paper and sign it."

I saw his hand was shaking. I said, "Why is your hand shaking? Why are you afraid? If you know at what age a person becomes able to understand, write it. And if you say at twenty I will ask at twenty-one -- I will give you one year more!"
So he wrote, "Twenty-one years."

So I said, "Okay, I will come only after I am twenty-two."

He must have thought, "At least the problem is solved for the time being. Who knows? After he is twenty-two...?" I must have been at that time nearabout fourteen.

When I became exactly twenty-two I arrived, and I arrived with a crowd -- I had gathered many people. I said, "You come with me," And I had his signed letter. I said, "This is your letter. Now answer!n

He said, "You are such a nuisance! Why have you gathered all these people?"

I said, "Just to witness that you have been cheating me. And not only you have been cheating me, this has been going on all over the world. Every elderly person is cheating young people, telling them'Tomorrow' -- and the tomorrow never comes. Now I am twenty-two years old and you have written twenty-one. I have given you one year more just in case I am not intelligent enough and I take a little longer time to grow up. But now I am not going to leave, I will be here. I want all my questions to be answered."

He said, "To tell you the truth, I don't know anything. And please don't ask me again. Forgive me. You are right -- I have been Lying to you."

"Why did you lie to a child?" I asked him. "How could you lie to a child who was asking out of such innocence, who trusted you? -- and you deceived him! You don't know whether God exists or not and you were telling me that God exists and that I would be able to understand later on. And I knew that very moment that even you didn't understand. You don't know anything about God, you are just repeating like a

parrot."

But this is the situation: teachers don't know, professors don't know, priests don't know. Without knowing, they go on pretending that they know. And the whole strategy consists of a single trick: go on postponing. "You will also know when the time is ripe." Of course it is never ripe -- you never grow up. And by the time you are old enough you have to save your own face, so you start saying the same things to your children.

If you love your children, if you love your younger brothers, sisters, never tell lies to them. And your whole religion consists of lies! Be truthful, tell them, "I don't know and I am searching." Don't postpone it for tomorrow.

Our whole life is a postponement, hence the fear of death: "I have not known yet and death is coming."

It is not you alone, Chinmayo, who is afraid of death.

You ask: WHY AM I SO MUCH AFRAID OF DEATH?

Everybody is afraid of death for the simple reason that we have not tasted of life yet. The man who knows what life is is never afraid of death; he welcomes death. Whenever death comes he hugs death, he embraces death, he welcomes death, he receives death as a guest. To the man who has not known what life is, death is an enemy; and to the man who knows what life is, death is the ultimate crescendo of life.

But everybody is afraid of death; that too is contagious. Your parents are afraid of death, your neighbors are afraid of death. Small children start getting infected by this constant fear all around. Everybody is afraid of death. People don't even want to talk about death.

There have been only two taboos in the world: sex and death. It is very strange why sex and death have been the two taboos not to be talked about, to be avoided. They are deeply connected. Sex represents life because all life arises out of sex, and death represents the end. And both have been taboo -- don't talk about sex and don't talk about death.

And there have been only two types of cultures in the world. One category consists of the cultures for whom sex is taboo. They can talk about death, in fact they talk too much about death. For example, in India, listen to the mahatmas, to the saints, and you will find it. Nobody talks about sex, everybody talks about death -- to frighten you, to create fear in you, because out of fear you can be enslaved, out of fear you can be forced to be religious, out of fear you can be forced to bow down to some stupid idea of God, to some stupid idol of God. People are worshipping anything!

Just put a stone in front of your house, paint it red, and just wait on the side and see. Within an hour somebody is going to pass and will bow down to it, thinking it is Hanumanji. Somebody else will come and will put two flowers there and somebody else will follow with a coconut. And this is the beginning of a temple! Soon you will find that a temple has arisen there.

People are so afraid, they are ready to bow down to any nonsense, to any stupidity.

We call religious people "God-fearing." In fact, a religious person is never God-fearing; he is God-loving certainly, but never God-fearing. Fear has no place in a religious man's life -- love and only love. And where love exists, fear disappears; and where fear exists, love has no possibility to grow.

In a society like India, death is not taboo. Indian scriptures are full of very detailed descriptions of death. They describe with gusto how ugly death is. They describe your body in such ugly, disgusting ways that you will be surprised at these people -- why are they so interested, so obsessed with all that is disgusting and nauseating? -- for the simple reason that they want you to become so afraid of life, so antagonistic to life, so negative to life.... They destroy your love for life, your affirmation of life by talking about death, by making death as big as possible and as dark as possible by depicting death in all the ugliest colors.

And then there are societies.... For example, Christianity for centuries has been a society, a culture against sex; sex is the taboo. "Don't talk about sex." Hence the idea -- a sheer nonsense idea -- that Jesus is born of a virgin mother. They have to create this fiction because how can Jesus, a man of such purity, come out of sexuality? Such purity coming out of such impurity? Impossible, illogical! A lotus coming out of mud? Impossible! But, in fact, all lotuses come out of mud.

Jesus is born as naturally as you are born -- he is not a freak! He is not abnormal. And this whole nonsense about the Holy Ghost, that the Holy Ghost makes Mary pregnant.... Now ghosts are making love!

Hamid guards near my room. Just outside the curtain he stands there with a big staff. One day I asked, "Hamid, have you seen the Holy Ghost or not?"

He said, "Holy Ghost?"

"Yes," I said, "some day he will come, so be alert -- because if the Holy Ghost does not come to visit me, then where will he go?"

And one day Rajen was standing there and I told him, "Keep your staff in your hand, otherwise the Holy Ghost may use the staff against you! Rather than this staff being a protection, he will hit your head with your own staff!"

Since then he has left his staff somewhere; I don't see his staff anymore. Maybe afraid.... Sometimes you are not so attentive, and keeping your staff in your hand the whole time... sometimes one has to relax too. Even guards have to go to sleep! And the Holy Ghost comes and finds the staff and hits him on the head! And if the Holy Ghost can make a woman pregnant, what can he not do? He can do anything -- he can even make a man pregnant! Anything is possible; with the Holy Ghost nothing is impossible.

Sex is a taboo for Christianity: "Don't talk about sex!"

Now, after Sigmund Freud, the first taboo is broken; sex is no more a taboo. We have shifted to another taboo; now death has become the taboo. Now don't talk about death. It seems as if man needs some taboo or other. The Victorian society was a society rooted in the taboo of sex. Now the modern society, Western society, is rooted in the taboo of death. Don't talk about death at all, forget all about death as if it does not happen -- at least it does not happen to you, at least it has not happened to you up to now, so why bother about it? Forget all about it.

When a man dies in the West now, there are experts to decorate the man. He may never have looked so beautiful as he looks after death-painted and his cheeks so red as if he had just come from a three months vacation in Florida! And so healthy, as if he had just been exercising and were now doing *shravasan* -- the death posture -- not really dead. The pretension has to be created that he is not dead. And even on the gravestone it is written: "He is not dead, he is only asleep."

And in all the languages we say... whenever somebody dies nobody says that he is simply dead. We say "He has gone to God. He has become beloved of God. God has chosen him and called him. He has gone to the other world. He has become heavenly."

One man was saying to the other, his friend, "My wife is just divine."
And the other said, "But my wife is still alive!"

You talk about people's divinity, etcetera, when they are dead.

There was a great conflict between Voltaire and Rousseau; their whole lives they were quarreling. Voltaire died; somebody informed Rousseau that Voltaire had died. He said, "Really? He was a great man -- provided that he is really dead!" If he is not dead then he will withdraw his words. Alive, they are enemies; dead, "He was a great man." So he makes a condition: provided that he is really dead, he was a great man.

Once a man dies, nobody speaks against him, nobody says anything against him. He becomes suddenly a saint, suddenly great. His place will never be filled again, his place will always remain empty. The world will always miss him; he was so essential. And nobody had taken any notice while he was alive. These are tricks -- tricks to keep death away, to shut the doors, to forget all about death.

A real humanity will not have any taboos: no taboo about sex, no taboo about death. Life should be lived in its totality, and death is part of life. One should live totally and one should die totally.
And that's my message to my sannyasins, Chinmayo.

You ask: WHY AM I SO MUCH AFRAID OF DEATH?

Because you are not yet living totally. Live totally and the fear of death will disappear. And you are not alone; everybody is in the same boat.

It was a typical British Men's Club: pipe smoke hanging in the air, thick leather chairs, carved oak panels.

The old retired colonel was recounting his daring exploits in Africa. "Nearly lost me life to a black-maned lion once!"

"Oh, really, sir?" said a young officer, feigning interest. "Do tell about it."

"Well, fella me lad, there I was striding through the thickest part of the Congo jungle with my faithful gunbearer, Umbogo, when across a small clearing I saw the biggest lion you have ever seen. Cool as a cucumber sandwich, I took my trusty rifle from Umbogo, took aim, and pulled the trigger.'Click' -- the damn thing was a dud. Unperturbed, I handed back the dud and took a second rifle.'Click' -- another dud. By this time Umbogo had gone and I thought I had better get going, too. I ran as fast as I could, but in no time the beast was close behind. I could feel his breath down the back of my neck and I knew he was about to pounce; but just as he was about to, he slipped. This gave me my chance and I ran as fast as I could. But he was soon there again -- breath down the back of my neck, about to pounce, and again he slipped. This happened three times, and the third time I managed to get into the jolly old Land Rover and get away."

"How amazing, sir," said the young officer. "I am sure that if that had been me I would have messed my pants."

"Messed your pants?!" bellowed the old colonel. "What do you think the lion was slipping on?"

The sixth question

OSHO,
WHAT DO YOU DO FOR EXERCISE?

Anand Prachi,
I JUST TELL a few really good jokes to myself and then laugh loudly and roll on the ground. I know no other better exercise! You can ask Vivek -- once in a while she catches me rolling on the ground!

Just the other day I was telling these jokes to myself:

Richard Nixon was suspicious of some of the politicians surrounding him, thinking there was a conspiracy developing against him.

So he gathered together his closest aides and they went to a small village somewhere in the Alps to investigate the problem.

On the second morning Nixon opened the blinds to his bedroom window, and there in the snow someone had pissed: "Nixon is an asshole." Disturbed by this, Nixon set his smartest forensic scientists to work to find the culprit.

After forty-eight hours they reported back to him.'We have bad news," they said. "We've analyzed the urine and found that it came from Henry Kissinger."

"Oh no!" said Nixon.

"But there is even worse news to come, sir. We've also discovered it is Mrs Nixon's handwriting!"

Richard Nixon, Henry Kissinger, a catholic priest and a hippie were riding in a small airplane when the landing gear fell off.

The panic-stricken pilot rushed out of the cockpit. "I'm sorry, boys, this plane's not going to make it. There are only four parachutes and as I'm the captain I get one."

He grabbed a parachute and jumped out.

Richard Nixon stood up and said, "I'm the President; the nation needs me -- sorry, gentlemen...." He grabbed a parachute and jumped.

Henry Kissinger jumped up shouting, "I'm the smartest man in the world! The world cannot afford such a sacrifice!" He grabbed a parachute and jumped out.

The priest spoke next: "My son, you are still young -- you take the last one!"

"Don't worry, father," the hippie said. "There is a parachute for each of us -- 'the smartest man in the world' just grabbed my backpack and jumped with it!"

The last question

OSHO,
ARE THERE REALLY ANY COINCIDENCES?

Prem Doug,
MAN WHILE HE IS UNCONSCIOUS lives only in coincidences; his life consists of only coincidences and nothing else. The unconscious life is an accidental life.

Only the conscious man goes beyond the accidental and enters into the intrinsic. The conscious man transcends coincidences. Without being totally conscious you are a victim of all kinds of unknown forces that surround you. You don't know why things are happening to you, why you have done this and why not that, why you have chosen this and why not that.

When I passed my matriculation and went to university I wanted to fill in my form, but I had no fountain pen with me. So I asked the next student who was filling in his form, "Will you be kind enough to give me your fountain pen so that I can fill in my form?"

He was very happy and willing. He said, "First you fill in your form."

I filled in my form. I said, "Why did you want me to fill in my form first?"

He said, "Because I cannot decide what subjects to take." He looked at my form and whatsoever subjects I had taken he filled in the same subjects.

I said, "Are you mad or something?"

He said, "It does not matter. It is all the same to me. Whether I read philosophy or politics or economics is all the same to me. I had to copy somebody's form; you are as good as anybody." He said, "In fact, I have been passing all my examinations by copying other people's answers. I don't know how I have passed the matriculation. "

Now this man is now a professor of philosophy. What will you call it? Just a coincidence, accidental. I might have been just a few minutes late that day and he would have never been a professor of philosophy. I may have had a fountain pen; he would have never been a professor of philosophy. He may have copied from somebody else; then he would have been a professor of politics or economics or who knows what.

One Jewish novelist writes: "My father was traveling in a train; the train was late. It arrived in the middle of the night somewhere in Russia." He was hungry and cold; it was a cold Russian night, snow was falling. He rushed to find out whether he could get some coffee or something hot to drink.

The woman who owned the restaurant was just closing. He pleaded, he said, "Just five minutes. Give me two cups of coffee -- I am tired and I am hungry. And if you can give me something to eat I will be grateful."

The woman opened the door again -- she was just going to lock up -- poured coffee, gave him something to eat. And of course they started talking, and the woman asked from where he was coming -- the usual conversation with a stranger -- "And where are you going to stay?" And the woman said, "It is good that you arrived right in time because now the taxis have all left -- the train was so late. And we were not hoping -- from this train nobody ever comes. So please come in my car and I will drive you wherever you want."

The man said, "I don't know where to go. You tell me some good hotel."

The woman said, "Hotels there are but no good hotel. And they will all be closed. It will be better if you come with me and rest at my place. In the morning you can find the hotel."

And the man, of course, very gratefully agreed. And this is how the story begins. They fall in love... and then you can develop the whole story yourself.

Now this Jewish novelist says: "If the train had not been late I would not have been born at all. If the train was a little more late I would have missed again, I would not have been born. If the woman had been a little hardhearted and had refused to open the restaurant again, I would not have been born at all. If the woman had left my father at some hotel, the story would have ended then and there. But he stayed with the woman; the woman was a widow. In the morning she invited him for breakfast, and one thing led to another.

This is how ordinary life is.

Prem Doug, unconscious man lives in coincidences; he is accidental.

Vidhana has written to me: "Osho, I would like you to know that sometimes meditation can be very dangerous. I was doing a visualization technique: imagining I was a tree. I was imagining what kind of roots

I had, what color and texture I was, which kind of leaves I had, and there I was swaying in the breeze... when suddenly a dog came trotting along and pissed on my leg."

Now Vidhana thinks the dog knows that he is visualizing, that he is thinking he is a tree. The dog must have been as mad as you are, otherwise dogs don't get so easily deceived -- very difficult to deceive dogs!

It is said when Columbus saw, after three months, the leaves, green leaves floating in the ocean, he was tremendously happy. But his biographers say that was nothing, you should have seen his dog! He was jumping! For three months.... Think of the dog, poor dog -- no tree. That is celibacy! If the dog were an Indian he would have been a mahatma!

A black man, an Arab and a Jew are walking together in the desert. Suddenly a horrible witch appears in front of them, riding a dragon. As they beg for their lives, the witch softens.

"Okay," she says, "if the length of your pricks, added together, measures exactly one meter, I'll spare your lives."

The black man takes his prick out -- seventy-five centimeters. The Arab measures his prick -- twenty-four and a half centimeters. With trembling hands, the Jew takes off his trousers and what a relief -- exactly half a centimeter. As they happily part from the witch, the black brags, "Ah, you are lucky you had a black with you -- seventy-five centimeters!"

"Nonsense," says the Arab. "It was my prick, the gift of Allah, that saved us!"

"That's what you think!" says the Jew.'What would have happened if she hadn't turned me on?"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Light In The Seed

7 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005070
ShortTitle: INZEN13
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO, HOW CAN I BECOME A LIGHT UNTO MYSELF?

Shraddho Yannis,

THESE WERE THE LAST WORDS of Gautam the Buddha, his parting message to his disciples: "Be a light unto yourself." But when he says, "Be a light unto yourself," he does not mean become a light unto yourself. There is a great difference between being and becoming.

Becoming is a process, being is a discovery. The seed only appears to become the tree, that is an appearance. The seed already had the tree within itself, it was its very being. The seed does not become the flowers. The flowers were there unmanifest, now they are manifest. It is not a question of becoming, otherwise a pebble could become a flower. But that doesn't happen. A rock cannot become a rose; that doesn't happen because the rock has no potential for being a rose. The seed simply discovers itself through

dying into the soil: dropping its outer shell, it becomes revealed in its inner reality.

Man is a light in the seed. You are already Buddhas. It is not that you have to become Buddhas, it is not a question of learning, of achieving, it is only a question of recognition -- it is a question of going within yourself and seeing what is there. It is self-discovery.

Yannis, you are not to become a light unto yourself, it is already the case. But you don't go in, your whole journey is outward. We are being brought up in such a way that we all become extroverts. Our eyes become focused on the outside, we are always seeking and searching for some goal "there," far away. The farther the goal, the more challenging it appears to the ego. The more difficult it is, the more attractive it appears. The ego exists through challenges; it wants to prove itself. It is not interested in the simple, it is not interested in the ordinary, it is not interested in the natural, it is interested in something which is neither natural, nor simple, nor ordinary. Its desire is for the extraordinary. And the reality is very ordinary, it is very simple.

The reality is not there but here, not then but now, not outside but in the innermost sanctum of your being. You have just to close your eyes and look in.

In the beginning it is difficult because the eyes only know how to look out. They have become so accustomed to looking out that when you close them, then too they continue to look out -- they start dreaming, they start fantasizing. Those dreams are nothing but reflections of the outside. So it is only in appearance that you seem to be with closed eyes, your eyes are still open to the outside world, you are not in. In fact, every meditator comes across this strange phenomenon: that whenever you close your eyes your mind becomes more restless, your mind becomes more insane. It starts chattering in a crazy way: relevant, irrelevant thoughts crisscross your being. It is never so when you are looking outside. And naturally you become tired, naturally you think it is better to remain occupied in something, in some work, rather than sit silently with closed eyes, because nothing seems to happen except a long long procession of thoughts, desires, memories. And they go on coming, unending.

But this is only in the beginning. Just a little patience, just a little awaiting.... If you go on looking, watching these thoughts silently, with no judgment, with no antagonism, with no desire even to stop them -- as if you have no concern with them -- unconcerned.... Just as one watches the traffic on the road, or one watches the clouds in the sky, or one watches a river flow by, you simply watch your thoughts. You are not those thoughts, you are the watcher, remembering that "I am the watcher, not the watched." You cannot be the watched, you cannot be the object of your own subjectivity. You are your subjectivity, you are the witness, you are consciousness. Remembering it.... It takes a little time, slowly slowly the old habit dies. It dies hard but it dies, certainly. And the day the traffic stops, suddenly you are full of light. You have always been full of light, just those thoughts were not allowing you to see that which you are.

When all objects have disappeared, there is nothing else to see, you recognize yourself for the first time. You realize yourself for the first time.

It is not becoming, it is a discovery of being. The outer shell of the thoughts of the mind is dropped, and you have discovered your flowers, you have discovered your fragrance. This fragrance is freedom.

Hence, Yannis, don't ask, "How can I become a light unto myself?" You are already a light unto yourself, you are just not aware of it. You have forgotten about it -- you have to discover it. And the how of discovery is simple, very simple: a simple process of watching your thoughts.

To help this process you can start watching other things too, because the process of watching is the same. What you are watching is not significant. Watch anything and you are learning watchfulness. Listen to the birds, it is the same. One day you will be able to listen to your own thoughts. The birds are a little farther away, your thoughts are a little closer. In the fall watch the dry leaves falling from the trees. Anything will do that helps you to be watchful. Walking, watch your own walking.

Buddha used to say to his disciples: Take each step watchfully. He used to say: Watch your breath. And that is one of the most significant practices for watching because the breath is there continuously available for twenty-four hours a day wherever you are. The birds may be singing one day, they may not be singing some other day, but breathing is always there. Sitting, walking, Lying down, it is always there. Go on watching the breath coming in, the breath going out.

Not that watching the breath is the point, the point is learning how to watch. Go to the river and watch the river. Sit in the marketplace and watch people passing by. Watch anything, just remember that you are a watcher. Don't become judgmental, don't be a judge. Once you start judging you have forgotten that you are a watcher, you have become involved, you have taken sides, you have chosen: "I am in favor of this thought and I am against that thought." Once you choose, you become identified. Watchfulness is the method of

destroying all identification.

Hence Gurdjieff called his process the process of nonidentification. It is the same, his word is different.

Don't identify yourself with anything, and slowly slowly one learns the ultimate art of watchfulness. That's what meditation is all about. Through meditation one discovers one's own light. That light you can call your soul, your self, your God -- whatsoever word you choose -- or you can remain just silent because it has no name. It is a nameless experience, tremendously beautiful, ecstatic, utterly silent, but it gives you the taste of eternity, of timelessness, of something beyond death.

The second question

OSHO,
WILL SURRENDER HAPPEN ONLY WHEN I AM READY TO DIE FOR YOU?

Veet Marc,

I AM NOT TELLING YOU TO DIE FOR ME. I am telling you just the opposite: to *live* for me. The surrender will happen only when you start *living* for me. I am not a worshipper of death, I am a worshipper of life. I am not here to teach you some kind of martyrhood. Enough of it! For thousands of years stupid people have been sacrificed by the cunning ones. Somebody was dying for Christianity, somebody was dying for Mohammedanism, somebody was dying for Hinduism. Everybody was dying -- as if death were the goal! -- and nobody was being taught how to live.

Live for God, because God is life. And, of course God is also death, but death is beautiful only when it comes out of a fulfilled life, when it is an ultimate flowering of life. When death is a sacrifice it is ugly. Then you are dying for some cause, for some purpose, for some vested interest. Then some cunning politician, some cunning priest is using you as a means to his own ends. Of course he makes promises to you, otherwise how are you going to sacrifice your life? He promises you everything -- after death. Now nobody knows what happens after death so it is very easy to promise something after death:

I promise you everything *before* death, not after death. That is the way of the cunning people -- promising you something after death. You sacrifice now and the rewards will be given after your death. Now nobody knows what happens after death. Mohammedans say if you die in a *jihad*, in a religious war, you may be a sinner but you will directly go to heaven because you are dying for religion. The same is the attitude of the Christians and the same is the attitude of all the religions.

And who would not like to go to heaven? All the heavenly pleasures... and they are eternal and this life is momentary, this life is going to finish anyway sooner or later. And what is there to be so worried about in this life? It is ugly, it is painful, it is suffering, it is misery. These same people have made this life so miserable that anybody would like to die.

I have heard:

A British politician was talking to Adolf Hitler just before the Second World War started. He had gone to persuade him not to enter into this foolish war: "It is not going to help anybody, it will be destructive to the whole world."

But Adolf Hitler was adamant. In fact he thought that the coming of this diplomat simply showed the weakness of the English people. He made it a point to prove to this diplomat that "We *are* going to fight. And it will be better and in your favor if you surrender easily, otherwise you will be unnecessarily massacred, killed and destroyed."

He showed him all the scientific developments that they had made, that they were going to use in war. Of course they were the most superior power of those days; they had the most developed technology, particularly war technology. And then, finally, to prove that "Not only are there machines which are far bigger and better than you have, we also have men who are ready to die," to make the point absolutely clear, he came out of his room with the diplomat.

They were on the fourth story of a building. Three guards were there.

He ordered the first guard to jump out of the window. The man simply jumped! The British diplomat was aghast; he could not believe his eyes. The man did not even think twice! When Adolf Hitler said, "Jump!" he jumped. There was no question of asking why. He could not believe his eyes.

And then he said to the second, "Jump!" and the second man jumped. By that time the English diplomat

became aware what was happening -- two lives lost. He looked from the window; their bodies were just in pieces, in fragments, spread all over the road.

Adolf Hitler saw that he was impressed, tremendously impressed. In fact he was in such shock; he could not believe such an inhuman act. To strike while the iron was hot he ordered the third man to jump.

By this time the diplomat was alert. He jumped immediately, took hold of the arm of the third man and said, "Are you mad or what? Why are you jumping? Why are you so eager to die? Don't you want to live?"

The man looked at him with anger and said, "Do you call this life? Is it life? Is it worth living? Death is far better! Life is so miserable -- death is a relief. Let go of my hand and let me jump!"

Since life is so miserable -- and Adolf Hitler had made life miserable -- everybody was ready to die. First make people's lives miserable, don't let them enjoy life, destroy all the roots of enjoyment, teach them all kinds of inhibitions, tell them that sex is sin, love is sin, teach them that to drink, to eat, to be merry -- these are the goals of ugly materialists. Tell them to be self-destructive, prepare them for a kind of masochistic lifestyle in which they become ascetics and they become experts at torturing themselves; and then naturally they would like to get rid of this life as soon as possible. Then it is very easy to persuade them; in fact there is no need to persuade, they are already ready, just waiting for the opportunity. And whenever such a great opportunity arises to die in a religious war, when heaven is so close and so easily available, who would like to miss it? Everybody is ready to die!

No, that is not my idea of religion, Marc.

Do you know? Marc means a warrior, a soldier. Mythologically it means the god of war. I have changed his name, but by changing his name it is not so easy to change him. I have given him the name Veet Marc. Veet Marc means go beyond war, go beyond fighting, go beyond the very idea of fight.

But he asks: WILL SURRENDER HAPPEN ONLY WHEN I AM READY TO DIE FOR YOU?

Veet Marc, I don't want anybody to die for me -- I am not a sadist. I want you to *live* for me. I want you to blossom and flower for me. I want you to eat, drink and be merry for me. I want you to celebrate for me. I want you to live your life as totally, as fully as possible. Yes, death will come, but when it comes out of a fulfilled life it has a beauty of its own. It is not death then, not at all; it is the door to the divine. But you need not die. Your work is to live; that is your *sadhana*.

That's my whole teaching: live, because that's the only way to show gratitude towards God. He has given you life and you want to die. No reason is worth dying for. Find out every excuse to live and live to the utmost, live to the maximum; don't live in a minimum way.

That's how people are living. People are living only a very minor percent of their total, just a small percent of their potential -- not more than seven percent. Even your greatest geniuses live not more than fifteen percent of their potential, while you can live a hundred percent. Only once in a while a Buddha, a Krishna, a Christ lives a hundred percent.

If you can live a hundred percent, if you can burn your life's torch at both ends together, simultaneously, then you are surrendered to me. Surrender to life is surrender to me. I don't stand against life, I simply represent life, love, laughter.

Of course, this is far more difficult; that I know. Dying is so simple, it is so easy; living is difficult, arduous. Dying does not need much intelligence. Any fool can be a soldier -- in fact only fools can be soldiers -- and anybody can commit suicide. What intelligence is needed? Any idiot can do it. Just jump from any mountain, into any river, into any ocean. Or now even better and simpler processes are available: just take a few sleeping pills and die silently. There is no need to make much fuss, because even jumping from the mountain peak you may hesitate, you will have to take a decision. Just swallowing some pills is not that big a problem; you can easily do it. You can inject poison.

Dying is not of any value. To live is to really accept a great challenge, moment to moment. One has to live with a thousand and one problems, through a thousand and one problems and yet one has to keep one's cool.

That's the way of a sannyasin. A sannyasin is not a soldier, so you are not expected to be martyrs, you are expected to be lovers of life. And the more you love life the closer you are to God because it is his gift. Destroying his gift is ugly, is irreligious, is a sin.

Veet Marc, learn to live for me. I am giving you a bigger task, I know. And it is a lifelong process; death can happen in a single moment. Unless you are really unfortunate death can happen in a single moment.

Mulla Nasruddin wanted to commit suicide. Being a man of a very calculative nature he made all the arrangements possible so that in case one arrangement failed, another would work. He went to the top of a small hillock with a rope, with kerosene, with a matchbox, with a pistol. He found a beautiful place -- the branch of a tree which hung out just above the river from the top of the hill. He made arrangements to hang himself on the tree. There was every possibility that just the rope would do and he would die, but if something were to go wrong he had other arrangements, alternatives.

So he hangs himself. Before hanging himself he pours kerosene on his body, hangs himself, sets fire to his clothes. But who knows? So as a final precaution he shoots himself also. The bullet hits the rope, he falls into the river, the river puts the fire out.

Next day I met him in the marketplace and said, "Nasruddin, what happened?"

He said, "It was just luck!" He told the whole story and I said, "This is really something! You had made so many arrangements!"

He said, "Yes, I had made so many arrangements. If I had not known how to swim I would have died!" But he knew how to swim, so he is still alive!

Unless something like this happens -- which is very rare -- unless the whole existence conspires against you, you can kill yourself very easily. But living is a long process. It will need guts, not stupidity; it will need intelligence.

The more intelligent you are the deeper will be the quality of your life, the higher will be the value of your life. The more meditative you are the more you will be able to know what life really is. It is nothing but God in a manifest form. To destroy this for any reason whatsoever is wrong, is a sin. So remember it.

You are not here to die for me, you are here to learn how to live. Let death come as an ultimate reward of living. And if you have lived rightly you will be able to live through death too, you will be able to *live* death too. And that is the most beautiful experience because it is through living one's death that one transcends death and becomes one with the eternal.

The third question

OSHO, I STILL DON'T ACCEPT MYSELF. WHY NOT?

Anand Leena,

IT IS BECAUSE YOU ARE CONDITIONED to be perfectionists, and perfection is such an ideal that everybody falls short of it. Then condemnation, self-condemnation arises. These are the tricks that have been played upon you -- beware of these tricks. It is time that man should be mature enough to know that imperfection is the way of life. Everything is imperfect, and it is beautiful that things are imperfect. If everything was perfect and everyone was perfect, life would be so dull and boring that it would be impossible to tolerate it even for a single moment.

I perfectly agree with Bertrand Russell. He used to say that he did not want to go to heaven -- jokingly, humorously, because in fact he never believed that there is any heaven or hell. But he used to say, "Even if there is heaven I would prefer hell because in hell you will find good company."

In heaven you are bound to be bored, utterly bored. Just think -- living with saints for eternity! Mahatma Gandhi sitting on one side and so many saints, Jaina, Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Buddhist, and to only live with them! They don't even know how to play poker, they don't even drink beer! Beer? They will not even be ready to drink Coca-Cola, because there is cocaine in it! And smoking of course is not possible in heaven because cigarettes contain nicotine. In fact, life will be so impossible with these saints. And they will never laugh -- laughter is for imperfect human beings.

Christians say Jesus never laughed. If the Christians are right, then Jesus must have been absolutely wrong. But I know that they are not right. Jesus must have laughed, must have -- his whole life says so. He enjoyed the small things of life; he even enjoyed drinking wine. Now I don't think your saints will allow him into heaven; they will call him a drunkard and throw him out. And he lived with drunkards and gamblers and prostitutes. Your saints will be very angry. The rabbis who crucified Jesus may be allowed into heaven, but not Jesus. He is too human, too alive, too imperfect.

Bertrand Russell is right that in heaven you are not going to find good company. You will see sad faces, long faces, everybody almost dead. And what will these people be doing there? No gossipping -- you cannot even sermonize because to whom will you sermonize? They are all sermonizers! You cannot find disciples in heaven -- they are all Masters! And Jainas say no woman has ever entered heaven. Now you see the utter boredom? Just these ugly, half-starving saints and not even a single woman! It will be like a desert without any oasis.

Have you seen? If a dozen men are sitting in a room, it is full of a certain vibe. And let one beautiful woman enter and the vibration immediately changes. The desert is no longer a desert; an oasis has come in. They all become alive, their kundalinis start rising! Those who had fallen asleep wake up. Buddhas go on saying, "Wake up!" and they won't listen. But just let Sophia Loren enter and immediately all the saints are alive, awake, fully awake!

But Jainas say no woman can enter into heaven. If a woman is religious and spiritual she will be born in her next life as a man and then she can go to heaven, but only from a man's body, never from a woman's body. As if souls were also male and female! As if bodies also went to heaven! What kind of stupidity is this? But the fear.... A woman can create a disturbance and, naturally, if for centuries no woman has entered into heaven and suddenly one woman enters, there will be a great commotion, there will be a great disturbance, chaos and a great fight will break out. And all the saints will be at each others' throats -- a *jihad*, a religious war for the woman! Everybody will be ready to die!

You have been told to be perfectionists. That's why, Leena, this problem arises. It is not only your problem, it is everybody's problem.

But remember a few things. First: All evil is potential vitality in need of transformation.

Even evil is to be accepted because evil is potential vitality in need of transformation. Anger is potential vitality -- accept it. I am not saying that you should remain angry; it is through acceptance that you can transform anger into compassion. It is the same energy that becomes compassion. I am not saying remain sexual for your whole life, but it is the energy of sex that becomes love and it is the energy of love that becomes prayer. Go on transforming it. But if you reject it from the very beginning, how are you going to transform it? If you condemn it you create a barrier between yourself and your own energy; now no transformation is possible. You become antagonistic, you become split. You are divided, constantly in conflict with yourself. Your life becomes a sheer wastage.

And I know that you commit many mistakes, but to err is human. It is nothing to be worried about, nothing to make so much fuss about. It is how one learns, it is how one by and by becomes mature. The man who never commits any mistake never grows either. It is by going astray that one learns.

Hence, Leena, learn to forgive yourself again and again and again and again, because life is a constant growth. You will have to forgive yourself thousands of times. And if you cannot forgive yourself, who is going to forgive you? But you have been taught wrong values, wrong ideals and they are heavy on your head. Don't be worried about small things -- enjoy them. Everyone lies, cheats, pretends -- yes, you too, and most certainly I myself. So don't be worried at all.

Even Buddhas have to create false devices. I have to trick you into things which you will not enter into in any other way. I have to create devices. All devices are false; they have to be false because your illnesses are false.

For example, you are suffering from ego; now I say, "Surrender." In the first place the ego is a false entity, there is no ego at all. You are simply dreaming, you are making it up. But what to do? You have made it so big a thing that I tell you, "Please, surrender it to me." Rather than telling you that it doesn't exist -- you won't understand right now -- it is better to tell you, "Give it to me, surrender it." And you feel good that you can at least do something with your ego -- you can surrender. It appeals to your logic.

It is like homeopathy: the illness is false, the medicine is false -- just sugar pills, nothing to be worried about. Whenever you are suffering from false diseases -- and remember, out of one hundred, almost seventy-five percent are false -- rather than torture my doctors in the Medical Center, go to Narendra Bodhisattva. He is the homeopath, although he has not been able to cure his own headache! He has suffered from headaches his whole life. And he will not be able to cure himself -- that is the difficulty -- because he knows that all those pills are just sugar pills, but he helps others. He has helped many people, he has cured many people's headaches, and he feels puzzled, "What is the matter? Why can't I cure my own headache?"

That's the difficulty with false medicines: if you know, they are useless. But others you can cure easily. That's why there are so many "pathies." Except for allopathy, all "pathies" are more or less psychological. But they have a great appeal for the simple reason that if you go to the allopath and your illness is false he

will say, "It is all in your mind." That does not feel good: "All in my mind?" You don't like that idea at all. You immediately start looking for some ayurvedic physician. And they are clever people -- they have to be very clever. You start searching for some homeopath, some naturopath, and there are hundreds of "pathies" available. And all "pathies" work, they all help, so as far as help is concerned they are all helpful.

If you go to the ayurvedic physician he will never say that it is in your mind, never. He will talk much about your disease, he will analyze the disease. He may even go to your past lives, he may look at your hand, he may read the lines, he may even ask you to bring your birth chart. Now this man seems to know what he is doing, and that foolish allopath doctor, he was simply saying, "It is in your head." Now he is puffing up your ego. He is telling you your disease is really very dangerous and it needs a long treatment and a very careful treatment and you need a real genius of a physician -- and you have come to the right person now. And he will be able to help you. He will give you all kinds of things which are really of no value, no medicinal value. But if you start believing in him.... If you go to the homeopath he will ask your whole life history -- three hours he will give to you.

Now people who suffer from false diseases also suffer from talking about their diseases; they like very much to talk about their diseases. They magnify their diseases, they make them as big as possible. They have nothing else to brag about, but they have big diseases, great diseases. And the homeopath buttresses your ego.

I used to know a very famous homeopath doctor, a certain Dr Mukerji. He was a famous homeopath in all of India. For three days he would simply talk about your past diseases -- from your very childhood when you were three years of age, as far back as you can remember, and he would write down everything. And you are just suffering from a headache! And he would go back to the age of three because he would say that a history begins there. "No disease is a separate phenomenon, it is a continuity." And it seems logical: "Everything is connected with everything else, nothing is discontinuous. Everything relates to everything else so unless we go to the roots...." He would say, "I don't touch the leaves, I go to the roots."

Once I took my father to him. My father was very interested in homeopathy, so much so that when he started talking about his childhood he started talking about the childhood of his grandfather; he always started from there.

Dr Mukerji looked a little worried. I laughed. I said, "Now you have the right patient! Now you will know -- three days won't do!"

My father always used to start from his grandfather's illnesses, then his father's illnesses, then his illnesses. It took almost ten days!

Dr Mukerji met me one day in the garden. He said, "I am tired! You please take your father to some other doctor -- he is a very dangerous person. I have never come across such a person, but I cannot say anything to him because he is following the homeopathic principle exactly. And if one man's life diseases are connected, then certainly the son's diseases are connected with the father's diseases and the father's with the grandfather's."

I said, "You should be happy that he does not know anything about his other ancestors, that he knows only up to his grandfather! Otherwise it would have taken years for him to come first to his own illness!" And what was his illness? He was suffering for two, three days from a stomach upset. And I knew what the reason was: he always used to suffer whenever he would eat cucumbers. That was the simple reason -- cucumbers, nothing else! No need to go to the father and the grandfather.

And I told Mukerji, "Now you know your homeopathic principle can be dangerous. You are a homeopathic doctor and he is a homeopathic patient -- be patient! Listen silently to him. That's why I have brought him to you -- he will put you right! His problem is very simple, not connected at all with any disease; he has just eaten cucumbers and they always give him stomach ache. It is as simple as that!"

Homeopathy helps you because it accepts your illnesses very seriously and that's what you want really, that's exactly what your desire is: you want attention, and a doctor listening to you silently....

That's the whole secret of psychoanalysis, particularly Freudian psychoanalysis: it helps the patient without doing anything; the psychotherapist just goes on listening. The patient goes on talking for months, for years even, and the doctor has to be very patient and just listen. Whether he listens or not, that is not the point; he has to pretend at least that he is listening very attentively, and *that* helps.

The Buddhas have devised many false methods. In fact, all methods are bound to be false because your spiritual illnesses are all false, because your spiritual being can never be ill; it is just your belief. And your

belief has to be destroyed by something which can appeal to you in the mind in which you are right now. Leena, don't be worried.

You say: I STILL DON T ACCEPT MYSELF.

Why? What you have done? A few mistakes here and there. Maybe you lied once to somebody, maybe you deceived somebody. So what? This whole life is a drama and we are all actors. And a little bit of cheating is perfectly okay -- it makes life a little juicy, it gives life a little spice! Otherwise everybody telling just the truth....

That happens to a few foolish people who go through Encounter and Gestalt -- this happens. They start telling the truth to anybody! Stupid people are stupid people -- they won't understand anything.

They write to me: "Osho, now I am in trouble. I have been through Encounter and I have learned that one has to be authentic and one has to be true. So I told my wife that many times I feel like going with some woman. Now there is great trouble -- my life has become a nightmare. We are continuously quarreling. Before this Encounter everything was going smoothly. Now the Encounter is finished, Teertha is gone, but with my wife the Encounter continues! And now there seems to be no end to it. What should I do now?"

You need not be so foolish. In an Encounter group be authentic -- even if you have to lie, lie and be authentic! If you don't know how to be authentic, pretend to be authentic, enjoy being authentic. But don't carry this nonsense everywhere and don't create troubles for yourself.

Just think: if even for twenty-four hours everybody on the earth decides to tell the exact truth, there will be no world -- finished! Just think in your mind: twenty-four hours... everybody telling the exact truth and nothing else... nobody will be a friend to you; you will not find two friends in the whole world. Every couple will be divorced. Children will leave their parents, parents will leave their children. All will be finished! No customers will come to any shop. The world will come to a stop immediately -- *nirvana* for the whole world in a single blow!

This world needs a few lies too. It makes life smooth, it helps. Lies are like lubricants.

Leena, start accepting yourself as you are. And watch, be alert. Of course, ninety percent of it will be transformed -- and the ten percent will become more skillful!

The fourth question

OSHO, HOW MANY BRITISH LADIES ARE HERE?

Yatra,

FORTUNATELY NOT MANY -- only three. One is Prem Lisa, but she is new, very new, and I hope she will melt. She gets very much offended; whenever I say anything -- lovingly -- against the British, she gets offended.

Just the other day she wrote to me, "Osho, of course the Australians are such nice people. They were originally chosen by some of the best English judges!"

Judges are never very nice people. Socrates was condemned by very nice Greek judges, sentenced to death. Jesus was also condemned by very nice judges -- the highest rabbis and the greatest Roman magistrates and the governor -- highly cultured people, well-educated. And Jesus himself was uncultured, uneducated, just a carpenter's son; he belonged to the proletariat. Pontius Pilate certainly belonged to the highest strata of society, but do you think that just because Pilate belonged to the highest strata of society, was one of the best Roman governors, he was right and Jesus was wrong? that Socrates was wrong and the judges, who were certainly the best judges of those days in Athens.... And no city has ever seen such culture, such sophistication as Athens has seen. But who was right?

If you ask *my* preference, I am always for the poor criminals and sinners rather than for the saints and for the judges.

Yes, it is true that the first people to reach Australia were criminals, but so was the case with America. The first people to reach America were criminals, sinners, because sinners and criminals are more courageous people, adventurous. They were not bourgeois. The bourgeoisie is never courageous and judges are always in the service of the vested interests.

And who knows really what is right and what is wrong?

Once Lao Tzu was made a magistrate. Knowing that he was one of the wisest men in the country, the Chinese emperor appointed him a magistrate. He wanted to escape, he wanted to be forgotten, but the emperor was very insistent. He said, "No. You are the wisest man, you should be my greatest magistrate."

He said, "Okay." The first case came to court: a thief had been caught red-handed. And Lao Tzu gave him six months jail and also gave six months jail to the rich man from whom he had stolen.

The rich man said, "Are you in your senses? Six months jail for me too? For what?"

Lao Tzu said, "In fact I am being very lenient with you -- you should get one year's jail. You have accumulated the whole wealth of the town -- you are the original criminal. This man comes only second. If you had not accumulated all the wealth there would have been no need for him to steal. You have created the need to steal. In fact, you are the culprit!"

The rich man went to the emperor. He said, "What nonsense is this? Have you ever heard of this before? Is there any precedent?"

And the king was also worried because if this rich man was a criminal, then what about the emperor? He immediately relieved Lao Tzu from his duties. He said "You may be a wise man, but you are not needed. You are not able to be a judge. A judge has to follow the rules."

Lao Tzu said, "I am following the ultimate law."

The king said, "There is no question of ultimate law. The law that I have decided, that has to be followed."

Lao Tzu said, "Your law is all nonsense. I follow the Tao. You are also one of the criminals."

Now who were those judges? Whom were they serving? Whom were they representing? They were representing the vested interests.

But Lisa got angry. She is a British lady here. Even in the discourse she sits wearing dark sunglasses. I cannot even see her expression, her eyes -- impossible. That's very British-like! Now there is no need for sunglasses here. It is already too dark really; to see is difficult. People are writing to me, "Osho, we cannot see you. Should we start wearing glasses?" And Lisa is wearing dark sunglasses -- it is impossible to see her eyes. That is very diplomatic and very British. But she will melt -- she has fallen into my trap, now there is no exit. It will take time. It is a difficult thing for a British lady to melt and become a sannyasin. It is such a change, such a transformation.

And the second British lady is Somendra! The second British lady is not in the form of a lady, but I don't look at the form, I look at the formless. This is the first time that he is laughing; otherwise I go on telling jokes and he goes on looking at the floor!

And the third British lady is not yet a sannyasin so I cannot tell you her name, but she has been here for seven months just thinking whether to take sannyas or not -- to be or not to be. Seems to be very Shakespearian! Seven months... and I don't think that even seven years will be enough! I cannot tell you her name because unless somebody becomes a sannyasin I remain very polite, very British with the non-sannyasin, very mannerly. I talk about the climate and the weather, etcetera, I don't talk about true matters. Once you are a sannyasin then I start showing my true colors. So I am waiting. But she is also taking such a long time, even my patience is coming to a point... even I have started doubting whether I can wait anymore. Should I drop the very idea?

Several thousand football fans turned up to watch the match between the elephants and the insects. For the first half, the insect team came out onto the field with only ten members and the match was a slaughterhouse. By the time the whistle blew for half-time, the elephants were winning by ten goals to nil.

When the second half of the game was resumed, the eleventh member of the insect team -- a centipede -- took the field and the entire match changed completely. The centipede whipped through the elephant defence time and time again. When the final whistle blew, the insects had won by three hundred and ninety-nine goals to ten. As the players marched off the field, the elephant captain strolled up to the insect captain.

"How come you didn't bring your star player on in the first half?" he asked.

"Ah, well," explained the insect captain, "it takes him so long to get his boots on!"

So I am waiting. This lady seems to be a centipede, a British centipede! She is just getting ready, getting

ready, getting ready.... She goes on writing to me, "What to do? Should I take sannyas or not?" And I cannot say to her, "Take," because this is such a risky thing, I don't want to take the responsibility. If a Britisher comes on his own, it is okay. Because it is not an easy job -- even after sannyas it is going to be a difficult thing. If it takes seven months even to decide whether to take sannyas or not, how many years will it take to be *really* one with me, to be in tune with me, to understand the humor, the laughter, the joy, the bliss, the music, the poetry that prevails here?

The fifth question

OSHO,
DO YOU USE YOUR MIND WHEN YOU SPEAK IN DISCOURSE?

Prashant,
WHAT DISCOURSE? You call this discourse? And what mind? One can easily see that whatsoever I utter is absolutely mindless. I am a madman. What mind?

One madman came to the house of another madman and knocked at the door. The man opened the window from above and shouted down, "I'm not at home!" The madman below looked up and said, "Well, then I'm glad I didn't come!"

And the last question

OSHO, WILL YOU PLEASE TELL A FEW JOKES ABOUT THE PORTUGUESE? WE POOR PORTUGUESE SANNYASINS FEEL COMPLETELY IGNORED BY YOU.

Dhyano,
FROM TODAY it will not be so.

Late one night, Manuel, staggering home drunk, passed through a cemetery, stumbled and fell on the ground.
Just in front of his nose he saw a hand sticking out of a grave and a voice cried, "Help me! Help me! Let me out -- I'm alive!n
The Portuguese shakily covering the hand with earth, replied, "No, you're not alive -- just badly buried!"

A bunch of Portuguese rogues enter a bank.
"Hands up, everybody!" shouts Joachim, the chief. "This is a holdup! Manuel, lock everybody in the toilets. Antonio, bring the manager here!"
The manager is brought trembling to Joachim who asks him for the key of the safe.
"Please, for God's sake, don't kill me! I have left the key at home!" cries the manager.
"Don't worry, man," replies Joachim. "It's only the rehearsal today -- tomorrow is the real thing!"

A Portuguese enters a hospital and says, "Doctor, I want to have my testicles removed."
Shocked, the doctor asks, "Have you really given this decision your full consideration?"
"Yes, doctor, I've really decided. I want my testicles removed."
So the doctor operates on him.
Weeks later, fully recovered, Manuel visits his friend who asks him, "So, Manuel, did you follow my advice? Have you had your tonsils removed?"
"Oh, my God!" cries Manuel. "Was it 'tonsils'?"

A Portuguese was on his first flight -- Rio to Lisbon.
As the plane was ready to take off, the voice of the pilot came through the speakers: "Ladies and gentlemen, welcome aboard our Jumbo Boeing 747. Our plane is equipped with the most modern and sophisticated

equipment for your comfort and security. We have three hundred and eighty passengers aboard, a crew of twenty-five people and thirty tons of cargo. We have two super-equipped kitchens that can provide five hundred meals, two bars, twelve toilets, a gambling hall, two cinemas with two hundred seats, a TV for each passenger, and on the upper floor a disco with an orchestra of twenty musicians.
"Now, please, fasten your belts, extinguish your cigarettes and say your prayers -- we are trying to take off with all this junk!"

Manuel and Joaquim were hunting in the Amazon jungle when suddenly a wild animal appeared. Scared, they started to run away, but the animal followed them. Finally Manuel climbed a tree while Joaquim started running around the tree.
From the top of the tree, Manuel shouted, "Aie, Joaquim, the beast is almost on you!"
"Don't worry, Manuel," replied Joaquim, "I'm two rounds ahead of him!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Don't Abandon Existence

8 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005080
ShortTitle: INZEN14
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO, IS IT NOT NECESSARY TO DESIRE, TO LONG AND TO SEEK TRUTH AND AVOID THE UNTRUE, TO SEEK TRUTH AND RENOUNCE THE FALSE?

Divyananda,
THERE IS NO WAY TO SEEK TRUTH because truth is not far away. Truth is not "there" somewhere so that you have to go to it, so that you have to reach to it; truth is not to be sought because truth is the very being of the seeker. How can you seek the seeker? How can you know the knower? That is impossible. You cannot encounter yourself. You are the truth.

Hence all seeking is futile, but one learns only through seeking. One learns this tremendously important fact, that all seeking is useless, only through seeking; there is no other way to learn it. You seek and you fail, you seek again and you fail; slowly slowly it becomes clear to you that seeking itself is the cause of missing it. Then seeking drops of its own accord. And when there is no longing, no desire, when you are utterly silent, when the very mind of the achiever has disappeared, you are surprised that what you have been seeking all along has always been with you.
Yoka says:

IT IS NOT NECESSARY TO LOOK FOR TRUTH OR AVOID ILLUSION.

Why? -- because to *look* for it is to begin in a wrong direction and to avoid illusion is foolish because illusion means that which is not. How can you avoid that which is not and how can you seek that which is? That which is *is*, and that which is not IS NOT
Yoka also says:

WE KNOW THAT BOTH ARE COMPRISED IN EMPTINESS, THAT THEY HAVE NO FORM AND BOUNDS. NON-FORM IS NEITHER EMPTY NOR NON-EMPTY. IT IS THE TRUE REALITY OF BUDDHA.

One has simply to become utterly empty. And when I say "utterly empty" I mean one has not to be just empty"utterly empty" means empty of everything and also empty of emptiness. Otherwise the mind is so cunning it can now cling to a new idea of emptiness.

A disciple of Yoka was coming again and again to him, bringing his experiences that were happening in his deep meditation, and Yoka was hitting him. Whatsoever he said he would be hit, irrespective of what he was saying. He was bringing beautiful experiences: the rising of the kundalini, a great experience of light, a beautiful inner fragrance, the sound of one hand clapping -- whatsoever he had heard that people had achieved through meditation he was bringing -- but he was being hit again and again.

One day he came with absolute trust: "Now the Master is going to accept my experience, to recognize it -- the time has come," because that day he was going to say, "I have achieved emptiness." That is the ultimate. What more can there be? What can there be beyond emptiness? He was very happy that for the first time he was not going to be hit -- but even before he had spoken, the Master hit him.

He said, "This is too much! I have not even uttered a single word!"

Yoka said, "It doesn't matter what you say, it does not matter whether you say it or not -- I know. I knew the moment you entered in the room that you were again here with some foolish idea."

He said, "But sir, you should have listened. This is not a foolish idea, this is the experience of all the Buddhas!"

So Yoka said,"Yes, so you say. It seems you are hankering for another hit!"

And the disciple said, "Sir, I have experienced emptiness!"

Yoka laughed, hit him and said, "Throw it away! It is all nonsense!"

The disciple said, "How can I throw emptiness? I can throw everything else!" That was the first time that he argued with the Master; obviously, his argument seems to be logical. You can throw the experience of light because you are the experiencer. You can throw the experience of energy -- you are the experiencer. Any experience can be thrown, but how can you throw the experience of emptiness? There is nothing to throw!
The disciple said, "How can I throw emptiness?"

Then the Master hit him hard and said, "Then carry it out -- but do something. Either throw it or carry it out."

And the disciple said, "What are you asking me? I cannot carry it out because it is just empty, and I cannot throw it either."

The Master said, "Now you are clinging to the idea of emptiness. This is not emptiness -- this is not true emptiness. Now you are full of the idea of emptiness. Once it was light, once it was energy, once it was fragrance now it is emptiness. It is nothing but labels changing. And unless you throw this too you will not be truly empty. A truly empty person is neither empty nor nonempty. There is nothing to experience, not even emptiness. And in that state of silence when there is nothing to experience -- no object, no content, but only consciousness, only the observer and nothing to observe only the seer and nothing to see -- one attains truth."

Yoka says:

OUR SPIRIT IS LIKE A CLEAR MIRROR THUS IT REFLECTS THE UNIVERSE HARMONIOUSLY OUR SPIRIT AND THE UNIVERSE ARE ONE.

Once you are utterly empty you are a mirror. You are not only aware of your inner truth, you become

aware of the truth of the whole existence. And they are not two; they are two aspects of the same phenomenon, two sides of the same coin -- the outer and the inner.

ALL MANNER OF TROUBLES ARISE IF WE ABANDON EXISTENCE TO OBTAIN EMPTINESS; THAT TOO IS SICKNESS.

Listen to these tremendously significant words of Yoka. Yoka is one of the great Zen Masters. He says:

ALL MANNER OF TROUBLES ARISE IF WE ABANDON EXISTENCE TO OBTAIN EMPTINESS; THAT TOO IS SICKNESS. IT IS LIKE THROWING ONESELF INTO THE FIRE TO ESCAPE DROWNING.

Don't abandon existence. Don't abandon the ordinary existence in any effort for some illusory truth, for some illusory longing for God. Leave that for the fools. The intelligent person simply lives moment to moment with no desire to seek anything, with no expectation of finding anything. He simply lives moment to moment, joyously. His life is very ordinary; he has no desire to be extraordinary. He has no desire to be a Buddha, hence he is a Buddha. He has no desire to be extraordinary, hence he is extraordinary. Because every ordinary person has the desire to be extraordinary; only extraordinary people don't have that desire.

IF WE TRY TO GRASP TRUTH OR IF WE WISH TO ESCAPE ERROR AND ILLUSION, WE PRACTICE DISCRIMINATION, AN ARTIFICIAL AND ERRONEOUS ATTITUDE.

Once you say, "This is truth and that is untruth," you have started discriminating -- and to discriminate is the disease of the mind. That is the function of the mind: to discriminate. "This is right, that is wrong. This is true, that is false. This is worldly, that is spiritual. This is materialist, that is religious." Once you start discriminating there is no end to it and you are in the grip of the mind. Drop discriminating and you are out of the grip of the mind. To be out of the grip of the mind is to be free, is to know what freedom is.

MOST MEN FORGET SPIRIT TREASURE, THEY HAVE TO RECOURSE TO DUALIST THINKING AND ABANDON THE TRUE NATURE OF SPIRIT. TO PASS THE BARRIER OF ZEN BY MEANS OF ZAZEN, WE SHOULD FINISH WITH REASON, KNOWLEDGE, ILLUSION. THEN WE SHALL ATTAIN TO SUPREME WISDOM AND ENTER INTO THE PALACE OF NIRVANA.

NIRVANA IS not somewhere else; it is your inner space. Just get out of the clutches of the mind. Your mind is like an octopus: if somehow you get free of one of the legs of the octopus, there are other legs. There are gross legs and there are subtle legs, and by the time you start getting free of the other legs you are getting entangled into other legs. It goes on and on in circles.

The man who escapes from the world, what is her sayin? In the East for thousands of years people have been renouncing the world because they say it is illusion. If you truly understand that it is illusion, then what is there to renounce?

These fools even come to me and they ask, "What kind of sannyas are you teaching people? Sannyas means renunciation. They should leave the world, but they live in the world. Not only do they live in the world, they live more deeply and totally in the world than other worldly people! What kind of sannyas is this?" They think I am teaching a wrong kind of sannyas.

I am teaching the ultimate sannyas, not a wrong kind but for the first time the right kind. The wrong kind has prevailed for a long time, for centuries. See the stupidity of the whole thing: you call something illusory and then you escape from it. If it is illusory there is no need to escape. It should be so simple! If it is real then why escape? If it is real then how can you escape?

Nobody renounces their dreams. Or do you renounce them every morning when you wake up -- "I renounce all my dreams. I renounce all the treasures that I had in my dreams. I renounce the kingdom of my dreams"? You con'd renounce them, otherwise people would laugh at you -- you have gone mad! Dreams are dreams.

And these so-called spiritual people have been telling the world that the world is a dream -- renounce it.

What nerve -- to call it a dream and in the same breath to say, "Renounce it"! Either it is not a dream or it is a dream -- make sure what it is. And either way you cannot renoucne it. If it is a dream there is no point in renouncing; if it is a reality, how can you renounce reality? -- because reality is synonymous with God.

Hence I teach: Rejoice! There is no need to renoucne anything -- there is nothing to be renounced. Rejoice, and rejoice more totally! Rejoice in a multi-dimensional way. Dance, sing, be blissful. Let laughter be your life, let love be your lfie. That is the only true way to know what is.

The second question

OSHO,
MUCH OF MY CATHOLIC MIND HAS BEEN TENSE WITH STR4UGGLE FOR POWER, APPROVAL, LOVE, SEXC. MEDITATION STIRS UP FRUSTRATION. WHAT IS 'JUST LOOKING"?

Prem Nisang,
MIND, ANY KIND OF MIND -- Catholic or communist, Jew or Jaina -- is the same. Mind is a disease, and every mind crates a prison around you. There are different kinds of prisons; their architecture is different, they are made of different material. Some are made of stones, some are made of bricks, some are made of wood, and so on and so forth, bjut it does not matter -- the material is not important -- you are imprisoned. A Catholic mind has different concepts, a Hindu mind is rooted in a different ideology, but every mind needs an ideology. Even the atheist lives in a prison although he does not believe in God. He thinks he is a disbeliever -- he is not. His disbelief is his belief. He fanatically disbelieves, in the same fanatical way that believers believe, sometimes even more fanatically because the people who believe in God remember God only once in a while, maybe on Sundays -- it is a Sunday religion -- but the atheist continuously argues against God; he remembers God continuously.

There is a very beautiful story in Indian scriptures:

When Narda, a devotee, a great devotee, was dying God appeared to him. Such things used to happen in the past; they don't happen anymore. And God asked him what he would like, if he had any desire to be fulfilled in the next life.
He said, "Yes, I want to be born an atheist."

Even God was puzzled. Remember, such things used to happen in the past; now they no longer happen. God said,'What? You want to be an atheist? Such a great devotee, such a believer, such a religious man who has been singing and singing my name?"

Narda said, "Yes, because although I am a devotee, I continuously go on forgetting you, but I have seen atheists who never forget you. That's why I want to be an atheist next time: so that I can remember you continuously. I don't want to forget you even for a single moment. Now you are only one of the items of my mind, but for the atheist you seem to be his whole heart -- although he denies you, he remembers you. So just give me one blessing: that I should be born an atheist so that I can talk about you continuously."

This story is beautiful. It says in a very symbolic way that the atheist and the theist are not in different boats.

The communist goes on arguing against God. Now he has no business with, God, nothing to do with God. How was Karl Marx concerned with God? God does not come into it as far as economics is concerned, he is not an economic theory or anything. But Marx was obsessed, continuously obsessed: again and again he came to deny God, as if God were haunting him.

These are all fanatics; believers, non-believers, Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians -- all are fanatics. And the fanatic never looks at the facts, that's why he is a fanatic. The creed of the fanatic is:'We are right and don't be distracted by the facts-whatsoever the facts say they are bound to be wrong." The fanatic's creed is: "We have already concluded what is true; now the facts have to fit with our creed, not vice versa."

And all these so-called ideologies have created very crippled people, Nisang. Of course the Catholic mind is one of the most crippled and paralyzed minds in the world, because it is repressive -- and whenever you repress something you become ugly. Whatsoever is repressed remains there. Not only does it remain there, it becomes every day more and more powerful; it accumulates energy. If you express it, it evaporates.

For example, a man who gets angry in an ordinary way, just as everybody else does -- if you insult him, he gets angry -- is not a dangerous person because he will never accumulate so much anger that he can prove dangerous. But a man who goes on repressing his anger is sitting on a volcano; any day the volcano can erupt -- either he is going to commit suicide or murder -- less than that won't do.

It is because of repressive religions that so much pornography exists in the world. Pornography exists because of the priests, not because of the PLAYBOYS. In fact, the PLAYBOYS are only by-products of the priests. So much pornography exists simply because so much sex has been repressed; it wants to find some way, some outlet. And once you repress sex it starts finding perverted ways. It can become a political trip -- it is sexuality, nothing else, repressed sexuality.

That's why in all the armies of the world, sex is repressed. And American soldiers have been continuously in difficulty for the simple reason that it is the first time that any army has been allowed some sexual outlet. American soldiers cannot win; their defeat is certain. Whatsoever they do, wherever they go, they will be defeated for the simple reason that American soldiers are a new phenomenon in the world -- they are not sexually repressive. They can't win against the Russians -- they could not even win against the Vietnamese. The poor Vietnamese defeated one of the greatest world powers that has ever existed in the whole history of man for the simple reason that if sex is repressed then a man is very dangerous, really dangerous -- he is boiling within. He wants to hit hard, he wants to be violent.

And the person who is sexually satisfied is not really interested in killing. In fact, all the surveys of American armies show that at least thirty percent of the soldiers did not use their weapons in the war; thirty percent is a big percentage. And if thirty percent of soldiers are not using their weapons at all, they simply go every day to the front and come back without killing anybody, how are they going to win? They are not interested in killing, there is no desire to kill.

Killing arises only if sex is repressed very much. It is a strange fact that whenever a society has been affluent, rich, sexually free, it was destroyed by poor, backward, repressive societies. That was the fate of Greek civilization, that was the fate of Roman civilization, that was the fate of Hindu civilization, and that is going to be the fate of American civilization. It is very strange that the further evolved a society is the more it is vulnerable to being destroyed easily by the less evolved, because the less evolved are more repressive -- they are more foolish, they are more stupid; they still go on listening to the priests.

Now Ayatollah Khomeini-type people cannot have any influence in an advanced, cultured country, but they have tremendous power in Iran. The *Mullas* of Iran are the most powerful people there. And the Ayatollah is just a madman! But that madman has become powerful. Now he is doing all kinds of things. People are being killed; people are continuously being killed, butchered, in the name of Islamic justice -- as if justice can also be Islamic, Christian and Hindu.

Just a few days ago Pakistan decided that women will not be able to participate in any sports with men because that is against Islam. The woman has to be completely covered. Now you cannot play hockey if you are completely covered in a black veil with only two holes for your eyes to see out of. A very strange kind of hockey will have to be evolved! And then they run, and running, their bodies sway and their breasts jump; that is against Islam! So in Pakistan they cannot participate anymore -- this is the twentieth century! -- they can only play with women players and the spectators also can only be women. And even then they have to use clothes which cover their bodies -- they have to use Punjabi clothes, chalwah and kurta, so their whole body is covered. They cannot play tennis in half-pants because their legs will show and that is against Islam.

These are the foolish people, but these foolish people are dangerous people. They can defeat anybody because they will repress sexuality so much, so much energy will be repressed, that it will be ready to explode. Any excuse will be enough. These are the people who are responsible for all the rapes in the world.

This is the experience of my woman sannyasins in India. They love me so much, that's why they are here and suffering so much. It is really a sacrifice to be here because wherever they go they will be watched by the so-called cultured, religious Hindus with such greedy eyes, as if these people are just there to tear them apart. And whenever they have any chance they hit them, they push them, they do anything ugly that they can do. Women have been molested, raped. And these are the great Hindus, the great religious people, the great spiritual people of the world! But it is natural; I don't see any contradiction. This is repression -- any chance and it surfaces.

Two nuns were walking from the nunnery towards town to do some shopping. To save time they decided to take a short-cut across a dimly-lit, deserted wood. While they were in the wood, both of the nuns

got raped.

"Oh no! How are we going to explain to the Mother Superior that we both got raped twice?"

"Just a minute," retorted the other nun, "we only got raped once!"

"Yes, I know, but we're going back that way, aren't we?"

There are rapists and there are women who are waiting for these rapists.

Nisang, you ask me: MUCH OF MY CATHOLIC MIND HAS BEEN TENSE....

It can't be otherwise. You will have to drop it, root and all. You cannot save anything of it. Don't try to save anything of it because it is all contaminated.

You say: It is TENSE WITH STRUGGLE FOR POWER....

It is bound to be. If sex is repressed it starts moving into other dimensions. It becomes a great lust for power. If sex is repressed you start asking for approval; that is a poor substitute for love, for appreciation. And now that you are here you are becoming aware that there is a great need for love, but you are afraid -- your Catholic mind is against love. The Catholic mind says, "Love only God." Now how can you love God? That is sheer nonsense. You have to love human beings; that is the only way to love God. Love unconditionally, love without any demands. But you have to love the people that surround you -- these are God's available forms; you cannot love the formless. "Love God," they say, "and avoid man." Now they are teaching nuns, "Love Christ"; nuns are called "brides of Christ." What nonsense! The poor man was never married and now so many nuns are married to the poor man! Brides of Christ! And then of course they start imagining, projecting, and then their mind starts playing tricks on them.

If you look into the history of monasteries and nunneries in the Middle Ages you will be surprised. Thousands of cases are on record that nuns were raped by the devil and his disciples; not only that, nuns even used to become falsely pregnant. What imagination! When a woman imagines, she can imagine far-out things. Men are not that capable of imagining, but women can really imagine things. Women confessed in the courts. And what were these courts doing? These courts consisted of bishops, archbishops, popes. These courts were inquiring about details; in fact they were enjoying as much as possible the details of how the devil made love to the nuns. If you go into the details you will find them more pornographic, more obscene than anything ever written. And they had to confess and they confessed strange things: that the devil came in the night and made love to them, and they were absolutely unable, incapable... they could not do anything else. What could they do when the devil came and took possession of them?

All kinds of sexual perversions arose out of the monasteries. Sex would never have become perverted if it were not for the monasteries and nunneries. And the whole world is dominated by some kind of repression or other.

Nisang, you have to drop this whole mind.

You say: MEDITATION STIRS UP FRUSTRATION.

It will stir up frustration. It is nothing to do with meditation; meditation simply brings your reality to you and that encounter is frustrating. Seeing the ugliness of your own mind you feel frustrated. But don't be worried. Meditation is bringing up all that is repressed in you; you will have to pass through it. If you know what is there it can be dropped; if you don't know, how can you drop it? Before something can be dropped it has to be known, well understood. In fact, to understand it perfectly is the only way to drop it.

And the day you drop your mind *in toto* you are freed from the priests. Priests are the most cunning people in the world and most foolish too, because only foolish people are cunning. Intelligent people are never cunning; they need not be cunning -- intelligence is enough. When you are not intelligent you have to be cunning as a substitute; you have to learn the ways of cunningness.

But remember, all these priests -- Catholic or Protestant, Hindu or Mohammedan -- all these ayatollahs and all these mullas and all these pundits *are* stupid people but they have dominated humanity and they have reduced the whole of humanity to a big mass of stupidity. Get out of it!

Meditation is bound to stir up all this that has been done to you for centuries, but that cannot be avoided. If you want to avoid it you will remain the same. You will have to go through this pain of seeing all these

ugly things that are in you. But better to see and go through it to reach your innermost core so that you can find your own intrinsic intelligence, so that you can find your own lost consciousness.

Once freed from the priests you are free from stupidity. Then you are neither Catholic nor Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan; then you are simply a human being, and then great beauty arises in you.

A Catholic priest went into a pet shop to buy a parrot. He was shown an especially fine one which he liked the look of, but he was puzzled by the two strings which were tied to its feet.
'What are they for?" he asked the pet shop manager.

"Ah well, father," came the reply, "that's a very unusual feature of this particular parrot. You see, he is a trained parrot, father -- used to be in a circus. If you pull the string on his left foot he says'Hello!' and if you pull the string on his right foot he says'Goodbye!' "

"And what happens if I pull both the strings at the same time?"

"I fall off me perch, you fool!" screeched the parrot.

Even parrots are far more intelligent than your priests, than your politicians, than the people who have been dominating you.
Nisang, get rid of them.

Meditation is a process of getting rid of the whole past, of getting rid of all diseases, of getting rid of all the pus that has gathered in you. It is painful, but it is cleansing, and there is no other way to cleanse you.

The third question

OSHO,
I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE LEFT ONE BRITISH LADY OUT OF YOUR ACCOUNT. WHY?

Vivek,
YES I TOO AM AWARE that I have left one person out of the account and I think everybody else is also aware of it. That person is "Proper" Sagar. But I had to leave him out -- he is too proper! He is a category in himself; he cannot be put with others. Moreover, he is really a gentleman.

Somendra I can count with ladies -- he is an energy phenomenon, a Holy Ghost type! Now nobody knows who the Holy Ghost is, male or female; you can put him here or there. So Somendra can be counted anywhere. But Sagar is too proper a British gentleman, that's why I left him out. And, moreover, I thought there was no need to tell you his name -- everybody knows anyway. Secondly: even if I had counted him he would have missed the joke!

Mulla Nasruddin was brought to court. He was accused of telling a joke to his wife. When she heard the joke, said the police report, she exploded into laughter and laughed so hard that she died.

"I don't believe it," said the judge, who was a proper Englishman. "Tell the joke!"

Mulla tried to refuse, but the Englishman insisted "Tell the joke! I order you!"

So he told the joke and everybody exploded into laughter, and one by one they all died laughing -- except the Englishman, who died one week later!

The fourth question

OSHO,
I BELIEVE THAT YOU ARE ONE OF THE GREATEST MEN WHO HAS EVER LIVED. AM I RIGHT?

Gitananda,
YOU ARE ABSOLUTELY WRONG -- there are no great men. If you have a hero, look again: you have diminished yourself in some way.

This is the truth! This is it! There are no hidden meanings.

I am just an ordinary man -- as you are, as everybody else is. The difference is not that I am great and

you are not great, the difference is that I am awake and you are asleep. But that does not make you small, that does not make me great either. Nobody is great. This whole nonsense has to be dropped.

Don't start looking on me as a hero. I am still alive! You can do whatsoever you want to do when I am dead because then I cannot prevent you, but right now I won't allow such things!

The fifth question

OSHO,
DID GAUTAM THE BUDDHA AND JESUS THE CHRIST HAVE ANY IDEA THAT YOU WOULD BE HERE ONE DAY ON EARTH?

Yogesh,
I SUSPECT so! Gautam the Buddha used to say that after twenty-five centuries there would arise one awakened man whose name would be Maitreya; *Maitreya* means the friend. Now for twenty-five centuries it has been thought that this would be the name of the awakened person, but my own interpretation is that Buddha is not talking about the name, he is talking about the quality of the person. He is saying that he will be the first Master who will be the friend, who will not pretend to be the Master, who will simply say, "I am your friend."

And that's what I am saying to you: I am your friend. Hence I say I suspect he may have had some idea.

But Jesus certainly had a very clear-cut idea about me, because there is an ancient story.... You may not have heard it because it has been whispered from Master to disciple in deep privacy, and it has been kept private up to now. For the first time I am telling you!

It was the Last Supper and Jesus was talking to his disciples: "You, Peter, will be the founder of my church. You, Andrew, will spread my gospel to the four corners of the earth. You, John, will go forth and heal the sick and feed the poor. You, Thomas, will write a gospel for Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh to speak about two thousand years from now. And you, Judas, will pay the bill, as no one else has money!"

The sixth question

DEAR-A OSHO-A,
I DIG-A IT A LOT-A.
IT WAS-A FAR OUT-A.
CAN YOU-A LAY-A SOME-A MORE-A ON US-A?
YOU ARE OUT-A SIGHT-A!
LIKE-A THANK YOU A LOT-A!
P.S.-A: YOU SEE-A, I AM-A AMERICAN-ITALIANO --
A REAL MESS-A!

Prem Patipada,
I KNOW, because just the other day somebody was talking about you.

A swami was saying to another swami, "Boy, she is a high explosive girl!"
"High explosive girl?"
"Yes, dangerous when dropped!"

Italian plus American -- it is the most dangerous combination.

"That wasn't your daughter screaming," the Italian told the horny broad's father when he came down to the living room with a loaded shotgun. "That was me!"

You get it? Let me repeat it: "That wasn't your daughter screaming," the Italian told the horny broad's

father when he came down to the living room with a loaded shotgun, "That was me!"

An Englishman sits down beside a beautiful blonde Italian girl in a pub. After a few drinks she says to the Englishman, "Amore, I love you."
"I love you, too," he replies hesitatingly and a little embarrassed.
"I love you three," says the Italian girl.

A week before the wedding the young Italian girl came to her mother in tears. "I'm so afraid about getting married," she said. "I'm afraid I won't be able to please my sweetheart."
Her mother, who wanted to make the girl's trials easier, undertook to explain to her the secrets of married life. With some hesitation she began to explain to the girl what she would have to go through.
"Oh, that doesn't bother me, mother," said the daughter. "I can screw all right, but I can't cook!"

Roberto and his over-developed wife were sitting in the stands waiting for the football game to begin. A friend walked over, said, "Hello, Roberto," gave his wife's breasts a little squeeze, and walked away.
A few minutes later another guy walked over, said, "Hello, Roberto," fondled the wife's breasts, and walked on. This strange sequence of events went on for some time.
Finally a man sitting next to Roberto spoke up: "Listen, pal, it's none of my business, but isn't it a little odd? At least twelve guys came by, said hello to you, and then grabbed your wife by the breasts. What's the story?"
Roberto looked at him and moaned, "What-a can-a I do? If-a I leave-a her-a at home, she-a sleeps with-a everybody-a!"

Streetcorner hood: "You want a little action, honey?"
Italian girl: "How dare you speak to a strange girl like that? A strange girl who lives at 22 Mulberry Street, telephone, Algonquin 55857."

Patipada, will it do, or you want some more-a?

It is good. I am happy that you are enjoying both worlds together, the Italian and the American, you are doubly blessed.

Patipada is really a beautiful woman, very courageous; she wants, and also knows how, to live dangerously. And they are always to my liking -- the people who want, and are ready, to live dangerously. Patipada is almost a crazy girl, but if a woman is a real woman she is a little crazy! If she is not a little crazy she is cold, she is half-dead.

That's why I am joking so much about English ladies -- they are half-dead. Italian women are so alive! For centuries Italy has been fortunate in a way. Since the days of the Roman Empire, Italy is the only country which has never been very repressive. The Romans were never phony spiritual people, never; never for a single period did they become so-called holy people. They were very earthly people and that has remained in the Italian blood even now. Even the Catholic Church has not been able to corrupt them very much, although the Vatican is there. But the Italians are incorruptible -- they corrupt the Pope!

I like that quality of earthiness, that smell of earth that makes people alive.

I have chosen a few of the Italians as my mediums. Now many ugly women, flat-chested women, go on writing letters to me. It has now reached epidemic proportions: "Osho, it seems we can never be your mediums -- we are ugly and flat-chested!"

Don't be worried. You will have your reward in the other world. You can't have both worlds. To be a medium a woman at least has to look like a woman! The day I start choosing flat-chested women, then why not choose men? What is wrong with them? Just a little bit of difference -- a difference of little tits and bits So please stop writing such letters to me. I may be enlightened but I am not so enlightened -- I still have some aesthetic sense! When I choose a woman I choose a woman! At least she should look like a woman! And I have to see those mediums every day.... And I am finished with all my karmas so I am not ready to suffer anymore -- enough is enough! I have suffered a lot in my past lives -- I have suffered many flat-chested women.

But you should be happy that I will try in every possible way that you become enlightened in this life so that you need not come again and torture people. I will send you to the farther shore -- let the saints suffer! So in that way you are fortunate. My mediums may have to come back -- some other enlightened person

may need them -- but you, rest assured, this is your last life. I am going to finish you! So you be happy on that account. And you will be immensely rewarded in the other world.

That's why Jesus goes on saying.... Look at his Beatitudes. He never said, "Blessed are the rich," he said, "Blessed are the poor." Why? -- because the poor need consolation. He never said, "Blessed are the successful," he said, "Blessed are the meek." Those meek people, poor people, they need some consolation -- they will inherit the kingdom of God.

And I say to you: Blessed are the flat-chested for theirs is the kingdom of God... but please, leave the earth alone!

The seventh question

OSHO, WHAT IS REINCARNATION?

Sangeet,
I WILL TELL YOU a small story that will explain my attitude towards reincarnation.

Surmano explains to the rabbi the theory of reincarnation: "Let's say, your holiness, that you die tomorrow. A flower blooms on your grave after a few days. A cow comes and eats the flower. The next morning the cow has a good shit. I go for a walk, see the shit and say, "Ah, your holiness, you haven't changed a bit!' "

The eighth question

OSHO, HOW ABOUT SOME GOOD JEWISH JOKES? I LOVE TO LAUGH AT MYSELF!

Anand Sudharka,
TWO JEWISH BUSINESSMEN were relaxing in Harlem one afternoon when one said to the other, "We forgot to lock the safe."

"What does it matter?" asked his partner. "We're both here, ain't we?"

A group of Jewish friends discuss if it would have been better not to have been born.

"Of course it would," says one of them, "but how many of us have such luck?"

It is a little subtle. It will take seven days for you.

Two Jews were walking in a concentration camp. One of them asked, "Hey, Moshe, do you know what time it is?"

"Why?" answered the second. "Do you have to go somewhere?"

A Scotsman, an Englishman and a Jew went to an expensive place to eat, somewhere in London.

The Scotsman was heard to say at the end of the evening, "It's okay, lads, I'll pay tonight."

The next day the newspaper headlines read: "Jewish Ventriloquist Found Dead Outside Restaurant."

And the last:

A man riding in a train is reading a novel; sitting by his side is a young woman.
"Hey, Jew!" says the woman.'What time is it?"

The man is shocked, but plays it cool and does not answer.

A minute later she asks again, "Hey, Jew! What time is it?"
No answer. So she asks five more times.

Finally the man gets angry and says, "Myna watch is in myna pocket. You just take a look and see what

time it is."
"How can I see inside your pockets?" she asks.
"How did you discover that I was a Jew?" he replies.

The ninth question

OSHO,
I HAVE BEEN HERE IN THE EAST FOR EIGHT YEARS
NOW AND I KEEP FALLING MORE AND MORE LAZY. WHY?

Anand Premda,
NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT -- you are just catching the local disease!

And the last question

OSHO,

WHY AM I AFRAID TO ASK MY REAL QUESTIONS?

Avinash,
EVERYBODY IS AFRAID OF ASKING the real questions. That's why people ask metaphysical questions, philosophical questions -- questions about God, the creation, after-life, reincarnation -- because these questions are not in any way related to you; you remain outside.

To ask a real question is dangerous because when you ask a real question you have to encounter me directly and you have to face the consequences. I am not a predictable man; one never knows what I am going to say. One never knows whether I am going to hit you or to pat you; you can never be sure. And then to ask a real question needs the courage to open your heart, to show your wounds, to show where it hurts. Nobody wants to show their wounds, nobody wants to show their tears -- and everybody is full of tears and full of wounds, and everybody is pretending that he is happy.

You ask anybody, "How are you?" and he says, "Beautiful! Perfectly okay!" and nobody is okay and nobody is in a beautiful state. But people have to keep face.

Now asking me a question before three thousand people means exposing yourself. It is standing naked, spiritually naked. It is easy to stand naked physically -- that is nothing much, one can drop the clothes very easily -- but to stand spiritually naked needs tremendous courage. One has to be a dare-devil because it is like dropping your skin, showing your skeleton, it is like showing all your ugliness; and nobody wants to be exposed.

We are all covering our faces with masks -- beautiful masks. The original face has never been shown to anybody; you yourself have forgotten what your original face is. In fact, when you look for the real questions, first you will come across unreal questions, a thousand and one unreal questions. Unless you are very persistent and go on digging and go on throwing the unreal questions.... When the mind says, "Ask who created the world," if you are a real seeker you will say, "What nonsense! What does it matter? Anybody will do. The whole point is that the world *is* there. X created it, Y created it, Z created it, what does it matter? And whether anybody created it or did not create it, that too is immaterial. This question is nonsense and it is not going to affect my life. If God created it so what? Or if, as the Buddhists and Jainas say, nobody created it, so what? The Jainas and the Buddhists live in the same way as the Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians, in the same stupid way; it makes no difference to their lives."

Any question is unreal which does not make a difference to your life, but it is easy to ask such questions. In the first place it shows your knowledgeability, that you are a great student of metaphysics, philosophy, religion; it shows that you know the scriptures.

People go on writing to me, "Krishna has said this in the Gita -- what does he mean?" Whatsoever he means it is not going to affect your life. And there are one thousand commentaries already available; if they are not making any difference -- and the one thousand commentaries are useless -- then my statement is

going to be the same: it is not going to affect your life.

Once I was delivering a talk on Mahavira, the Jaina *teerthankara*, and a Jaina scholar, a very famous scholar whose books I had read and whose scholarship I had always appreciated, stood up. I was not aware that this was the man who had written so many books, whom I had always appreciated. And he asked, "I have only one question. Buddha and Mahavira were both contemporaries. Who was older in age? -- because for almost fifty years I have been working on it, but no conclusive decision has been reached yet. There are reasons to suppose that Buddha was older and there are reasons to suppose that Mahavira was older."

I looked at the man for a few moments. There was absolute silence. The scholar started feeling a little embarrassed -- why was I looking at him in such a way? "Have I asked something wrong?" And then he said, "Why are you looking at me in such a strange way? Have I asked something wrong?" said, "Not only wrong -- you have wasted your whole life! Fifty years! What does it matter? If Buddha was older, so what? If Mahavira was older, so what? It does not affect their philosophy, it does not affect their approach to life. It is not going to affect you either. Why have you wasted your fifty years? You seem to be just a goddamned fool!"

Somebody, the man who was presiding, nudged me and said, "Do you know who he is? He is a very famous Jaina scholar!" And he told me his name.

I said, "Then I will hit him even more hard, because I have always appreciated his books, but this man is stupid! How did he manage to write such good books? He must be functioning like a biocomputer, because looking at him, seeing him, listening to his question... and he says fifty years and he is almost bragging that he has devoted so much time to such a great question." He was showing his scholarship.

It is easy to ask metaphysical, philosophical questions; it shows your knowledge, it shows your ego, your pride. But when you ask a real question it can hurt, it can expose you, it can show your ignorance. It is bound to show your ignorance -- not only your ignorance, it is bound to show your insanity, it is bound to show your schizophrenia, it is bound to show your neurosis.

That's why, Avinash. And you are an Indian, and the Indians are super-egoists. They have nothing else to brag about. Money they don't have, power they don't have, technology they don't have, science they don't have; they don't have anything else. They have only one thing: that egoistic attitude of "holier than thou." So Indians are very afraid to ask real questions; they never ask real questions. I have never come across Indians who ask real questions -- they will never expose themselves. Even if they are going insane they try to cover it up in some beautiful way.

Just the other day I received a letter saying that one woman has gone a little berserk. But the people who had written, they wrote not that she has gone mad or berserk, they wrote: "She is behaving like Ramakrishna, like Meera, so, Osho, only you can help."

A few days ago they phoned. The message was given to them: "Take her to the psychiatrist there." Now a very angry letter has come: "When you are here, why should we take her to a psychiatrist? She is not mad, she is in a very high state! And going to the psychiatrist can be dangerous because he will give her shock treatment or tranquilizers. He may bring her down to earth, back to her ordinariness -- and she is flying very high. Only you can understand it."

Now that woman is simply mad -- I know that woman. Just a few days before she was here and when she was here, and she came to touch my feet, I felt that this woman could go mad any time. But in India if you go mad you become a mystic, not mad. It is just the reverse in the West: if you become a mystic they put you in a mental asylum immediately! Indians don't like this idea that she is mad.

Nobody likes to bring his real problems. No Indian will talk about his sexual fantasies. He will come and ask, "How to attain celibacy, BRAHMACHARYA?" Now really he is suffering from sexuality, but he will not talk about it. And then people have become afraid that others will laugh. And that's what happens in an ordinary world.

This is not an ordinary place, Avinash. Nobody is going to laugh at you. People will have every compassion for you if your problem is real; in fact they will be more compassionate towards you if your problem is real. But people are hiding their real problems. And it is true as far as the outside world is concerned: if you tell the outside world your real problems, people will start laughing at you. They will not feel compassion, they will make you a laughing-stock. But not here. Here we have so many other things to laugh about. I give you so many opportunities to laugh that nobody has any laughter left to spare for your real problems. That's why I go on telling so many jokes: so that when real problems arise people can have compassion for you. But in the outside world it happens so -- but this is a very special kind of place.

A man entered the doctor's office wearing a robe. Surprised, the doctor asked, "Why do you wear a robe?"

"Ah, you saw the problem right away," said the patient. "I have one huge ball and I can't wear trousers."
"Okay," said the doctor, "let me examine it."
"No, doc, you'll laugh at me!"
"Show me," said the doctor.
"I know you'll laugh."
"No, I won't."
"Promise?"
"Promise!"
So the man lifts his robe, exposing his left leg. The doctor, seeing the oversized ball hanging down to the man's knee, forgets himself and roars with laughter.
"You sonofabitch!" yells the patient."You promised you wouldn't laugh! Now I ain't gonna show you the big one!

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #15
Chapter title: So Lost And So At Home

9 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005090
ShortTitle: INZEN15
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO, HOW DOES IT HAPPEN THAT I FEEL SO AT HOME AND SO LOST IN THIS BUDDHAFIELD?

Deva Kamma,
THERE IS NO CONTRADICTION IN IT; it is as it should be. To be lost, utterly lost, is to be at home. Man ordinarily lives as an ego, separate from the whole, like an island, with a definite identity -- the name, the form; he is somebody. And our whole life we make every effort to go on defining ourselves, who we are, for the simple reason that we don't know who we are. So we create an artificial, arbitrary identity; that's what the ego is.

When you enter into a love relationship with a Master -- that's what entering into a Buddhafield is -- you start losing your old identity, your definition becomes blurred. It was arbitrary anyway -- it starts melting; your limits start merging with the unlimited. You are no more somebody; you start becoming a nobody, a nothingness.

Hence the feeling of being lost, because you are missing your old games, trips; you are missing your old miseries, your so-called old pleasures; you are missing all that you had known before as part of your being. A new being is arising, a being which is not isolated from the whole, not encapsulated but one with the whole -- a wave which is part of the ocean. It is still a wave, but now a deep understanding is happening that "I am not separate," that "I need not be worried about myself," that "I have been before I was born and I will be after I am gone. This being a wave is only a phase, a momentary phenomenon. It is only a question of

form; deep down I am one with the formless ocean, I am oceanic."

This is the experience, Deva Kamma, that is happening to you; hence you will feel lost -- lost if you compare it with your old identity. And the comparison comes naturally because the old is well known. Maybe for many lives you have been decorating it, maintaining it, nourishing it, nurturing it. It is an ancient habit, almost perennial; you have forgotten when it began. It is as old as the creation itself; it has gone very deep -- its roots have gone very deep. Now all that is changing. The old is dying, and you are acquainted only with the old, hence you will feel like a death is happening.

But if you look to the new, which is very fresh, just like a breeze, just like a dewdrop, just like a newly opening bud of a rose, very fresh.... You are not yet fully aware of it; it is so new, you will need a little time to be introduced to it, to become acquainted with it. But it is happening because both these processes happen simultaneously. The death of the old and the birth of the new are two sides of the same coin.

If you start looking at the new then you will feel at home. That too is happening: in a very very vague way you are becoming aware of that too. Slowly slowly the new will become settled; the old will become just a memory, a fading memory, a dream that you had dreamt while you were asleep, something that had not happened to you, maybe you had seen it in a movie or read it in a novel; it was somebody else's story. And slowly slowly it will go so far away from you that it will become difficult even to recollect it. Then the discontinuity has happened totally. Your umbilical cord is cut; you are really out of the womb of the past. You have started breathing on your own, in a new way, as a nobody.

It feels strange to be impersonal, but to be impersonal is the only way to be universal. Not to be is the only way of being. Shakespeare's dilemma, "To be or not to be..." cannot be resolved by philosophy, it can be resolved only by meditation, because in meditation not to be prepares the way for you to be. There is no question of choosing -- you need not choose between the two, there is no question of either/or -- not to be is the way for you to be. If you choose not to be you have chosen the other too: if you choose to be you will have to pass through the process of non-being.

Meditation is a process of death, of non-being, of becoming nothing on your own accord, of disappearing into the whole, into the harmony of the whole. But it is a miracle, the greatest paradoxical experience of life. There is no contradiction in it, but there is a paradox. Seen from the intellectual standpoint, there *is* a paradox.

You ask: HOW DOES IT HAPPEN THAT I FEEL SO AT HOME AND SO LOST IN THIS BUDDHAFIELD?

That's how it happens, that's the way it happens. That's the way of the ultimate law -- *ais dhammo sanantano*. If you had asked Buddha he would have said: Suchness, *tathata*. This is how the universal law functions: you disappear and you appear for the first time. But you appear in such a new way -- not as a person, not as a name, not as a form, not as a separate identity but just as a total oneness with the whole, in unison with the whole.

That's what is happening here. Slowly slowly the energies of the sannyasins are melting and merging and becoming one. Thousands of my sannyasins are functioning in a kind of deep orchestra; they are no longer solo players. They have drowned themselves in this Buddhafield.

It needs guts, it needs courage, it needs intelligence, it needs awareness to move from the known into the unknown, to go into the uncharted sea.

Deva Kamma, you have left this shore. Your small boat is moving towards the unknown. Never look back. The old shore will call you back, it will try to seduce you, it will give you many promises, but remember, it has never fulfilled any promise. And you have lived on this shore for so long; don't forget the misery, the pain, the anguish, the nightmare that it has been for you for years together. Now go on moving. Don't look back look ahead. And always look for the new, the fragile, that which is just arriving on the scene. You will need alertness to recognize it.

The second question

OSHO, I HAVE BEEN A SANNYASIN FOR ONLY THREE DAYS AND YET I HAVE STARTED TO DISLIKE THE NONSANNYASINS. WHAT IS HAPPENING?

Dhyanananda,
THAT'S HOW FANATICISM IS BORN. That's how Christians, Mohammedans and Hindus have lived for centuries. That's how the foolish mind functions -- beware of it. Being a sannyasin does not mean that you have to dislike the non-sannyasins. Never look at anybody as a non-sannyasin, always look at the non-sannyasins as potential sannyasins. They are all potential sannyasins -- three days ago you were a non-sannyasin! Love them more because by your love you can help their potential to be actualized. If you dislike them you will become a cause of preventing them from becoming sannyasins. Help them.

This is not the way, but this is how the mind functions. I can understand. Mind is so ugly that it immediately starts creating new trips for the ego; even sannyas can become a trip for the ego. "Now I am a sannyasin, I am special. And the non-sannyasins? They are stupid people!" And just three days ago you were a non-sannyasin -- just three days ago! But it does not matter whether it is three days or three years, it is the same. Even after three minutes the mind starts spinning and weaving. It starts walking in a different way, looking at others with condemnation, with that ancient saintly look of "holier than thou."

Rastus was tired of being black. One day he came across an advertisement in the local paper which said: "Super Omo special skin-whitening cream -- makes skin whiter than white!"

Very excited, he purchased a packet and went home. He took a bath and scrubbed himself with the product. When he was finished, he looked in the mirror and found that his skin looked like that of a white man's.

Ecstatic, he ran out to show his wife who wasted no time in jumping into the bath herself. She too was very happy when she emerged looking like a white lady.

They found their young son and told him, "Hey, boy -- this is your chance to become a white boy!"

"But I don't want to be a white boy!" he exclaimed. "I'm happy the way I am -- I'm happy to be black!"

Rastus turned to his wife and said, "You know, I have been white for only one hour and already these blacks are giving me shit!"

Beware of this mind. These are the ways of the mind. A sannyasin has to drop the mind. You have to be alert about the ways the ego takes grip of you. You are not to become holier than others; on the contrary, sannyas simply means an initiation into being ordinary.

The Pope is addressed as Your Holiness, the Shankaracharya is addressed as Your Divinity, the founder of the Hare Krishna Movement was addressed as His Divine Grace. You have to remember that I address you as Your Holy Ordinariness! There is nothing more beautiful than just being ordinary. The moment you are ready to be ordinary you become divine; that's the only way to become divine.

God is very ordinary. If he were not ordinary he would not become the rocks, he would not become the trees, he would not become the animals, he would not become human beings; he would not descend to such lower states. But he is so ordinary... and he is so happy to be a fish or even to be a cockroach or a beetle.
I have heard:

George Harrison was walking in the garden and he came across a beetle and he said, "Hey, beetle, do you know? You must be happy that we have called our group The Beatles -- we have called our group by your name!"

The beetle looked at Harrison and said, "Do you call your group Eric? My name is Eric! I am no ordinary beetle."

Nobody is ordinary except a very few people -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra. These people are ordinary people; they have the courage to be ordinary. In that very courage they reach the ultimate depth of being and existence.

My sannyasins have to gather that courage to be nobodies; that's what I mean by being ordinary. Our whole effort here is to transform the mundane into the sacred. We don't want to create a rift between the mundane and the sacred; that has been the way for centuries -- the rift. That rift has created a schizophrenic humanity.

People are constantly in a tense state of affairs. The mundane pulls them to one side and the sacred to the very opposite. If they go with the mundane they feel guilty. If you enjoy eating and drinking and making

merry then you feel guilty -- you are doing something wrong. If you stop eating, drinking, making merry, and you become an ascetic, you start feeling very anxious, very troubled, because you are going against nature. You start feeling,'What am I doing to myself? Is it right?a And then you have to constantly repress. You have to avoid the world, you have to escape to a monastery or to the Himalayas. And each small thing creates a problem for you. Rather than solving your problems you have created a thousand and one problems.

Your so-called saints live only in problems; everything is a problem. Eating is such a problem, they make so much fuss about it. They will eat this and they will not eat that. The Jaina monk cannot eat the poor potatoes. Why? What is wrong with potatoes? They look so innocent; one has never heard anything wrong about them -- they have never done any wrong to anybody. But a Jaina monk cannot eat potatoes. It is prohibited in his scriptures because they grow underground, they don't grow in the sunlight, so something is wrong with them. They grow in darkness; eating them will create darkness in you, you know? And you have to be a light unto yourself. So anything that grows underneath the earth is prohibited, carrots and all -- anything that grows underneath the earth. They don't believe in underground things.

I am a firm believer in underground things because they are very revolutionary! If you eat them they will help you to go underground. And finally everybody has to go underground, so why not prepare?

Once I was traveling with a Hindu monk. He would not drink milk from buffaloes. Why? -- because Hindu scriptures say that buffalo milk creates laziness. As if Indians can be more lazy! And that Hindu saint was not doing anything, so I said, "I don't see what trouble there will be -- you don't do anything at all. The buffalo milk can't harm you -- you are already lazy, so why be worried about it?"

Not only that, he only used to drink the milk from a white cow. I said, "What is the matter with black cows?"

"Black is an evil color."

I said to the saint. "Then we should part our ways; we cannot travel together, not even for a single moment. You are the most stupid person I have come across, because even from a black cow the milk is white, the milk does not become black! If the milk were becoming black maybe there would have been some point in your idea."

But he wouldn't listen.

And he will take only warm milk immediately from the cow, not heated on the stove or on a fire. The cow had to be milked just in front of him so that he could drink it warm from the cow itself. I said, "Why don't you just do what the kids do? Just drink from the tits! That will be even warmer. Even with milking it and then bringing it to you.... And it is not so hot that it remains really warm. You just drink directly from the cow's tits!"

He said, "What are you saying?"

I said, "Yes, that will make you a far greater saint!"

But these fools are worshipped by people.

He would only eat food prepared by a virgin girl, otherwise not. How is the food affected? Whether it is prepared by a virgin girl or by a non-virgin, how is the food affected? He said, "There are subtle vibrations."

I said, "I can trust you only.... I will bring two, three *thalis* prepared for you, one by a virgin girl, another by a woman who is married and has children, and the third by a prostitute, and you just show me which one belongs to whom just by their vibe. If you cannot judge then stop this nonsense. Don't talk nonsense. What vibes are you talking about?"

You should drop this idea that only hippies talk about vibes; Indian saints have been talking about them for at least five thousand years.

Now he was at a loss; he could not discriminate. So I said, "Then drop it -- you don't know what vibes are. You are just talking any stupid jargon. It may impress foolish people, but what vibes are you talking about?"

Hindu saints, Jaina saints, Buddhist monks are not allowed to sit in a place where a woman has just been sitting. A certain time has to elapse; after that they can sit, because that place goes on radiating sexual vibes from the woman. These people are utterly mad!

But these are the ways of the ego in order to make the demarcation that they are special, spiritual; they are not ordinary, mundane, wordly. Otherwise how to make a discrimination? How to condemn ordinary people? You have to create something; anything will do.

Jaina monks pull out their hair; they can't shave, they can't use scissors. As if scissors were great technology! They avoid technology -- as if a blade were great technology. They will pull out their hair. Utterly stupid! But thousands of people gather to see them pulling out their hair because they are performing a great austerity. Do anything stupid but do something which is unnatural and people will start worshipping you.

Christian monks used to beat themselves every morning. There were sects of Christian monks who would whip themselves every morning. Their bodies were continuously bleeding, their bodies had wounds all over them from foot to head. And the man who would whip himself the most would be thought to be the greatest saint. And people would gather to watch and count who was whipping himself more, who was bleeding more. Now these people who were whipping themselves were masochists and the people who had gathered to see them were sadists. They were both ill, pathological, but this pathology has persisted.

My whole work here is to drop this division between the mundane and the sacred. I want you to live a very ordinary life so that you don't have to go on any ego trips.

Remember, Dhyanananda, three days or three years or thirty years, it is all the same; time makes no difference. Be aware of the fact that the ego is very cunning and it will try to find out ways to puff you up. This is a very simple way: to dislike the non-sannyasins. Immediately you are special and they are ordinary people, they don't understand and you understand.

They are all people with potential. Love them, help them, respect them. That is their decision whether to be a sannyasin or not to be a sannyasin; that is their freedom, it is your freedom. And freedom should be respected.

The third question

OSHO, CAN YOU GIVE ME A NEW ZEN KOAN TO MEDITATE ON BECAUSE FOR ALL THE OLD ONES I CAN FIND THE ANSWERS IN THE ZEN SCRIPTURES?

Nartan,
OKAY. Just the other day a young German took sannyas. He was a man of deep feelings, a man of heart. He was sobbing with joy. I asked him, "How long are you going to stay?"
He said, "Osho, forever."

I said to him, "When you come next time, stay a little longer."

Now, Nartan, meditate over it. This is a Zen koan! And you will not find the answer in any scriptures; even I don't know the answer!

The fourth question

OSHO,
WHY ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT TITS SO MUCH?

Prem Chinmaya,
I KNOW THAT IT IS a touchy subject, but you know me -- and that explains everything!

The fifth question

ARE CHILDREN REALLY SO INTELLIGENT, OSHO, AS YOU ALWAYS SAY THEY ARE?

THEY ARE FAR MORE INTELLIGENT than I say they are. Every child is born absolutely intelligent because there is nothing to distract his intelligence. He has no prejudices to make him unintelligent, he has no information to make him unintelligent -- he has no knowledge yet. Even if he wants to he cannot function in a knowledgeable way. How can he be stupid?

Stupidity needs a few qualifications. You have to go to the school, to the college, to the university. Stupidity needs a few degrees: you have to have M.A.s, M.Sc.s, Ph.D.s, D.Litt.s. Stupidity depends on knowledgeability: the more knowledgeable you are the less intelligence is needed because knowledge starts functioning as a substitute. You can depend on knowledge. Why bother? -- you can simply look into the memory and the answer is there.

But the child has no memory, he has no ready-made answer. Whenever there is a problem he has to face the problem, he has to encounter it. He has to respond, he cannot react. And to be responsive is to be intelligent. He functions from a state of not-knowing. That's why I say every child is born intelligent.

But almost everybody dies stupid because this whole life is structured in such a way that it is impossible to remain intelligent -- almost impossible. The trap is such that only very few people have been able to escape from it. And the trap gives you all kinds of comforts, conveniences. It is supported by the government, by the religion, by the society; it has all the supports.

The day I resigned my post of professor in a university I burned all my certificates. A friend used to live with me; he said,'What are you doing? If you have resigned.... I don't agree that you have done the right thing, but burning your certificates is absolutely unnecessary. You may need them some day; keep them. What is wrong in keeping them? You have such a big library -- they won't take up much space, just a small file will be enough. And if you cannot keep them, I will keep them; you just give them to me. Some day you may need them."

I said, "I am finished with all this stupidity. I want to burn all the bridges. And I will never need them because I never look back and I never go back. I am finished with it. It was all nonsense and I have been in it enough."

But I had not compromised with any vested interest; that's why I had to resign: because I was not teaching what I was supposed to teach. In fact I was doing just the opposite. So many complaints against me reached the Vice-Chancellor that finally he gathered courage to call me. He never used to call me because to call me was an encounter! Finally he called me and he said, "Just look -- all these complaints are here."

I said, "There is no need to bother about the complaints -- here is my resignation."

He said,'What are you saying? I am not saying that you should resign!"

I said, "You are not saying it, but I am resigning because I can only do the things that I want to do. If any imposition on me is there, if any kind of pressure is put on me, I am not going to be here even for a single moment. This is my resignation and I will never enter this building again."

He could not believe it! I left his office; he came running after me. When I was getting into my car he said, "Wait! What is the hurry? Ponder over it!"

I said, "I never ponder over anything. I was doing the right thing. And if there are complaints -- and of course I know there are complaints -- there must be, because I am not teaching what your stupid syllabus binds me to teach, I am teaching something else. I am not talking about philosophy, I am talking against philosophy, because to me the whole project of philosophy is a sheer stupid exercise in futility. It has not given a single conclusion to humanity. It has been a long, long unnecessary journey and wastage. It is time we should drop the very subject completely. Either a person should be a scientist or he should be a mystic; there is no other way. A scientist experiments with objects and the mystic experiments with his subjectivity. Both are scientists in a way: one is of the outer, the other is of the inner. And the philosopher is nowhere; he is in a limbo. He is neither man nor woman, he is neither here nor there. He is impotent, hence he has not been able to contribute anything. So I cannot teach philosophy -- I will go on sabotaging it. I was just waiting -- whenever you called me I had to resign immediately."

It was very difficult to get out of it because all my friends came to persuade me, the professors came to persuade me, all my relatives tried to persuade me: "What are you doing?" Even the Education Minister phoned me: "Don't do such a thing. I know that your ways are a little strange, but we will tolerate. You continue. Don't take any note of the complaints. Complaints have been coming to me too, but I am not taking any notice of them. We don't want to lose you."

I said, "That is not the point. Once I have finished with something I am finished with it. Now no pressure can bring me back."

It was very difficult for me to be at school because I could see the stupidity of the teachers. And they used to get angry; they used to think that I was trying to be mischievous. I was not trying to be mischievous, I was simply trying to show them that this was all nonsense that they were teaching! It had no concern with

life.

My geography teacher used to talk about places. I told him, "I am never going to visit these places so why should I remember them? Now how can I be concerned with Constantinople or Timbuktu? Whether they are or are not is irrelevant! All that I want to know is where I am right now -- you tell me this!"

He was almost dumb. He said,'Where you are right now... ? No student has ever asked me, and I have been teaching geography my whole life!"

I said, "Then you never had a single student. I want to know where I am right now. My whole concern is now and here."

My history teacher used to teach me about stupid kings and their names and I said, "I am not going to memorize them. Why? Why, what have they done for me? They didn't even know my name so why should I remember their names? It should be a give-and-take. Now this Nadir Shah and this Tamburlaine and this Genghis Khan, what have they done?"

But this is how we go on imposing stupid, unnecessary information. And the load becomes heavier. The person who carries the biggest load earns the biggest rewards; naturally, when stupidity is rewarded you settle for it. Intelligence is punished.

I was punished so much -- you cannot imagine how much I was punished. From my primary school up to the university I was continuously punished and nobody was ever able to tell me why they were punishing me. It was almost always the case that I would be standing outside the classroom; it was very rare for me to sit inside the classroom. But that exercise has helped me: I have done so much exercise walking outside a classroom that now I need not do anything. I have done enough!

Whenever my headmaster used to come on his rounds I was the only person who was always walking in the corridor. Whenever he would not see me he would come to my class and say, "What is the matter? What are you doing inside?"

I said, "I don't know. I myself am puzzled because a single question and the teacher will say,'You go out! Unless you stop asking you cannot come in.' " And it was a good excuse for me to be outside in the air. And that was so beautiful to be outside with the birds and with the trees. So whenever I wanted to go out, just a question, any question would do -- any question that was unanswerable!

I was turned out of one college, expelled from this university and that university. One university accepted me, but accepted with the condition that I would not ask any questions.

I said, "I can accept that, but then you have to do one thing: that I will not have to go to the classes, because if I am in class and if the professor says something stupid, I will not be able to resist myself -- the temptation will be too great -- and there will be an argument and I will forget all about the promise I have given that I will not ask questions. So you have to give me permission that I need not attend classes and also that I will be given permission to appear in the examination without fulfilling the absolutely necessary requirement of being in class for at least seventy-five percent of the time."

He said, "That is my promise."

And I was so happy! For two years I simply never turned up at the college, I came only when there was an examination.

And the principal said, "You are a strange man! I was thinking that you may not come once in a while, but for two years I have not seen you at all!"

I was even sending my fee by post because I said, "Even with the head clerk, giving the fee or saying hello, something may happen! He may ask,'How are you?' and that's enough. You know me! You just ask,'How are you?' and then I go on for ninety minutes. And that has been my usual practice."

So I avoided all contact just to fulfill my promise, but it has been a boon, a blessing.

Children are certainly intelligent, Priya, very intelligent.

One little boy was overheard saying to another, "If I could have known what trouble parents were, I would never have had any!"

"How did you like the new preacher, son?" asked the mother.

"Don't like him much. He preached so long I couldn't keep awake and he hollered so loud I couldn't go to sleep!"

A little boy loses his mother in a big department store. A young man who was working there sees the crying boy and asks him,'What is the matter?"

"I've lost my mother," the boy mumbles through his tears.
"What does she look like?" the man inquires.
"She looks like a woman without me."

One six-year-old boy was reprimanded by his Sunday School teacher: "You've been nothing but trouble -- you're just a rotten kid!"
The little boy pulled himself up to his three-foot height and answered, "That's not true. I am so a good boy -- God made me and he didn't make no junk!"

"I had a funny dream last night, Mum."
"Did you?"
"I dreamt I was awake, but when I woke up I found I was asleep!"

Two small boys were swinging on a gate together, passing the time of day. In the course of their conversation one asked the other, "How old are you?"
"I don't know," said the other.
"You mean you don't know how old you are?"
"No."
"Do women bother you?"
"No."
"You're four in that case," observed his companion.

A little boy comes home from school one day and says, "Hey, mommy, I just saw a flat cat!"
"Oh," says his mother. "How did you know it was flat?" "Because there was another cat pumping it up!"

"Papa," said little Johnny, "how do babies come into the world?" "The stork brings them, son." "Hey, pa, don't tell me you did it with a stork!"

The sixth question

OSHO, IT TOOK YOU SEVEN HUNDRED YEARS TO GET HERE. WHAT HAPPENED?

Devaprem,
DON'T YOU know the indian trains?

The seventh question

OSHO, I'M GOING TO TELL THE TRUTH. I'M A BRITISH LADY: MY GREAT-GRANDFATHER WAS GOVERNOR OF DELHI AND MY GREAT-UNCLE WAS PRIME MINISTER OF KASHMIR. I KNOW THERE'S VERY LITTLE HOPE FOR ME, BUT IS IT NOT POSSIBLE TO DEFY THE LAWS OF NATURE AND FALL IN TUNE WITH YOU IN SPITE OF THIS UNFORTUNATE HERITAGE?

Anand Anupam,
DON'T BE WORRIED -- truth liberates! You have confessed the sin. That's the beauty of confession; now there is no worry.

Heinrich Heine was dying and these were his last words: "God will forgive me -- it is his trait."

So don't be worried. Even if you are British, God is going to forgive you. All that is needed on your part is to confess. And don't take my jokes seriously. The British are beautiful people -- I love them.

The eighth question

OSHO, I CANNOT CONTROL MYSELF WHEN INSULTED. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Dheeresh,
TIT FOR TAT -- till you become enlightened. And do it quickly, because once you become enlightened then it is very difficult to do anything. When somebody insults you, somebody insults you. You have simply to accept it: *ais dhammo sanantano*. So whatsoever you want to do, do it right now, finish it, because here you will soon become enlightened; it is not very far away.

And it is natural that when somebody insults you you cannot control yourself. I have never been telling you to control yourself because control can't help. If you control you repress; control is another name for repression. If you can watch, watch; otherwise if there is a choice between repression and indulging, prefer indulgence to repression because indulgence will teach you a lesson. Repression won't teach you anything. And you are not a machine, you are a man.

Warning in the year 2000: due to robot shortage, some of our bartenders are human and will react unpredictably when insulted.

You are not a robot so it is natural. It is better to react truly. But remember one thing: you are free to do whatever you like; you need only face the consequences -- because I am not saying that you won't receive blows back. So first see who the other guy is, be a little careful. And you are alive, you are not dead yet. Once you are enlightened you are almost dead -- alive on the other shore, dead on this shore. So before that calamity happens enjoy doing whatsoever you can manage to do.

Mulla Nasruddin was studying electricity. To show the class its practical uses, the teacher commanded that each pupil bring some electric tool to class the next day.
The following morning the class held a small exhibition: electric bulbs, irons, a hair drier, an oven....
When Mulla arrived he was sweating and carrying a big artificial lung on his back.
"Mulla," said the teacher, "where did you get that electric lung?"
"I took it from grandpa, teacher."
"And he didn't mind?" she cried.
"I don't think so, teacher. He just said,'Hrrr....' "

So before that happens don't try to control, do something -- there is nothing to be worried about. Accept your humanity; it is part of you. If somebody insults you he is challenging you to a fight, so give him a good fight! If you see that he is too big then meditate -- what else to do?

The ninth question

OSHO,
I AM A MATHEMATICIAN. CAN I ALSO BECOME A SANNYASIN?

Dharmavir,
I DON'T SEE that there is any difficulty -- you can be a sannyasin. Of course you will have to learn something more than mathematics -- you will have to learn a little poetry, a little music, a little dance. You will have to go beyond the calculative mind. You will have to take a little jump into the illogical, into the paradoxical. And of course habits die hard so I can understand your problem.

Mathematics is pure logic, it is nothing but logic, and sannyas is very illogical -- or if you like big words, then it is supralogical. But that is only a word; the fact is, it is illogical. So if you are ready to go a little beyond the boundaries of logic, then you are welcome. It is going to be a little difficult but not impossible.

There are mathematicians here, there are scientists here whose whole life was devoted to some logical methodology, but now they have moved -- moved beyond it. And they can move only if they have a deep

longing to know whether there is something more than arithmetic or if that is all. If you are really an explorer, if you have some adventure in your life, then there is no problem.

I can understand your question. You may be too addicted to your mathematics; then there will be difficulty. All addictions create difficulties, and these are deep addictions. If you are addicted to some drug it is not so difficult. Within six weeks you can be hospitalized, treated, and you can get out of it. But if you are addicted to logic it may take a very long time. And unless you decide with your total being to come out of it there may be no possibility of anybody else bringing you out of it.

A mathematician goes to the whorehouse. Very excited, he picks the prettiest girl and goes off into a room with her.
"They say you girls from the capital do very incredible things in bed!"
"Yes, we certainly do!" she replied.
"So, I want one of your specialties!"
"I have one that you are going to love -- come here! Let's do a sixty-nine!"
That appealed to the mathematician -- sixty-nine. Immediately he understood the language -- sixty-nine, that comes within his world. So they jump into bed and the woman does it very well. He loves it!
When they finish, he falls over onto his side, takes a deep breath and says, "This is too much! I think I am going to quit the other sixty-eight!"

But a mathematician is a mathematician -- he is still calculating.

If you remain calculative.... You can become a sannyasin and you may still remain calculative: "What is happening? What is not happening? How many days have I been meditating? How many hours have I meditated? And what is the result? What is the outcome? Is it worth it?" All these things will have to be dropped.

Meditation is the world of lovers; not the world of calculation but the world of love. If you have fallen in love with me then you are welcome.

You say: I AM A MATHEMATICIAN. CAN I ALSO BECOME A SANNYASIN?

Dharmavir, yes. But my feeling is that the trouble will come from somewhere else -- you are also an Indian. To be an Indian and to be *my* sannyasin, that is far more difficult than to be a mathematician and to be my sannyasin. The Indian has lived with an idea of sannyas for at least ten thousand years, and I am putting things completely into a chaos, I am putting things topsyturvy.

My sannyas is not the sannyas that you have always understood it to be; it is totally different. I call it sannyas only to confuse you! I could have given it a new name, but that is not my way; I thrive on your confusion, on your chaos! My whole effort is to sabotage all patterns, all patterned thinking. That's why I chose the orange color -- I could have chosen any color. In fact, the best color that would have fitted *my* idea of sannyas would have been a rainbow dress -- all seven colors -- because my sannyas is a rainbow phenomenon, multidimensional. That would have been absolutely in tune with my idea of sannyas, but I sacrificed it. I have to destroy this Hindu idea of sannyas. I have to create so many orange people that the old saints and sannyasins get lost -- nobody knows who is who!

Your being Indian may create a little trouble. Mathematics you have learned only in this life, but being Indian may be part of your collective heritage, may be part of your collective unconsciousness. So when Indians become sannyasins they come with *a priori* conclusions, expectations, and when they don't find those expectations here they feel very disturbed.

I would like you to be alert from the very beginning that this is a totally new vision of sannyas. The old sannyas was renunciation, my sannyas is rejoicing. The old sannyas was other-wordly, my sannyas contains both worlds; it is not one-dimensional. It does not condemn this world, it makes this world the foundation for the other. The old sannyas was spiritualistic, my sannyas is not spiritualistic and against materialism, my sannyas is materialistic-spiritualistic. My sannyas is not anti-scientific, it contains science in it -- it is vast enough to contain it. It goes far beyond it, but it is not against it.

An Arab, lost with his camel in the desert, felt very horny. Finally he grabbed the camel and tried to make love to it. But every time he tried, the camel moved aside and the Arab missed.
After a month of wandering in the desert, he came across a road which led to a town on the edge of the

desert. There, sobbing, sat a sexy young lady next to her broken chariot.
Seeing him, the young lady begged him to fix her chariot, promising that he wouldn't regret it if he helped her.
"Ah, my sweet savior," she said as he finished, "come to me and I will reward you!"
"Thank you, lady," replied the Arab. "Would you just hold this camel for me for a minute?"

The tenth question

OSHO,
IS THERE ANY SUCH THING AS A REAL MARRIAGE?

Sugata,
NEVER HEARD OF IT -- *real* marriage? There are real mirages but no real marriage! If it is real there is no need for marriage. The very need for marriage arises because there is fear. If you love a person you love a person; you can be together with the person. But there is constantly a fear that the other person may leave you, and the other person is also afraid that you may leave him or her. To make the future guaranteed, so that you cannot leave, so that the other cannot leave -- easily at least -- marriage was invented.

Marriage was invented only because love was missing. And if love is missing, how can the marriage be real? There is no need for marriage; if love is there, marriage is an unnecessary phenomenon. In a better world, where people will be more mature, they will be together because they love and they will keep each other free because, one never knows, love may disappear.

And that does *not* mean that the love was unreal and that that was why it disappeared. That too is a very wrong idea that has prevailed for centuries. We have been obsessed by wrong ideas and they are creating such trouble in our lives, and still we can't see their wrongness because they are so old and we have become so conditioned to them. If love disappears then we start thinking it was not real.

In fact, a real flower is bound to disappear by the evening; only the plastic rose flower will not disappear. The real rose flower blooms, opens up, dances in the wind, in the rain, in the sun, and by the evening is gone. That does not mean that it was unreal; in fact it was so real, that's why it appeared and disappeared. The plastic flower is so unreal that it does not appear and does not disappear, it remains; it is far more permanent.

Marriage is like a plastic flower; love is a real rose. And people are such cowards that they don't want to live with real roses. They are hankering after security, safety, guarantees, permanency so much that they are not ready to risk the real roses and they purchase plastic flowers. Of course those plastic flowers cannot satisfy you -- you will remain miserable.

Just one month ago Sagarpriya wrote to me: "Osho, what has happened? I have been here for two and a half years -- has something gone wrong because Bindu and I are still together?" I did not answer her question because I was afraid that if I answered it something would happen immediately. So I kept quiet -- and it has happened. Now I can answer because now I will not be thought responsible for it. Now Bindu wants to escape, but Sagarpriya is not going to leave him so easily. Just to escape from Sagarpriya he wants to go for a few weeks to America. Now Sagarpriya is following him; she also wants to go with him.

We don't allow each other freedom; we cling to the very end. We try every possible way. Even when everything disappears we go on clinging, we go on hoping against all hope. And the more we cling the more we destroy the possibility of love renewing itself again.

Now if Sagarpriya can allow Bindu to go and be there alone for a few weeks.... He needs his own space -- everybody needs it once in a while because love alone is not enough. Love is beautiful, but meditation is far more important. And meditation needs a deep aloneness; nobody should interfere. And only lovers can interfere in meditation because only lovers are so close. The marketplace does not interfere, the people who are not related to you cannot interfere, but the people who are very close, very intimate, can be a real disturbance. They don't allow you any space, and if you want to be alone they immediately start feeling that they are being rejected. You simply want your own space -- and everybody has a need, a tremendous need to have his own space.

But now Sagarpriya will follow him; if there is any possibility she will destroy even that. The best thing is to let him go, to say goodbye to him in a nice, beautiful, human way, with no grudge, with no complaint,

with no quarreling. If you quarrel too much, if you make such a fuss, then people will start compromising, but compromise cannot fulfill you.

And remember, men are so tortured in the outside world, in the office, in the factory, in the shop, everywhere, that at least at home they want peace. For their peace they compromise. Hence almost all husbands become henpecked. And the problem is, no wife can love a henpecked husband, and every wife tries to henpeck her husband! This is how we create misery.

In the first place marriage is wrong. Marriage means clinging, legal clinging; you have legal support. You can force the person to the court, you can create so much financial trouble for him that he will think, "It is better to tolerate whatsoever is. And howsoever it is going I have become accustomed to it. Tolerate it." It is only a question of a few hours at night and then he escapes in the morning and finds a thousand and one excuses over time at the office, a party somewhere, or something else. He becomes a Rotarian, he becomes a member of the Lions Club; he finds ways and means to avoid. He starts drinking, so when he comes home he is so drunk he can't hear what the wife is saying, he does not know what is being done to him. But how can you love such a person? You hate such a person, but this is how you create the person.

And the man also is a clinger. This is a very strange thing: in each couple one is always a clinger. This is my experience of thousands of couples. It seems that one has to be a clinger -- either will do; either the wife or the husband, one has to be a clinger. Whosoever clings is miserable and the other is miserable because he has lost his freedom -- and you cannot be happy with a person who has lost his freedom.

Love is a meeting of two free individuals; it is not a marriage. Love does not need marriage. And if love disappears -- which is far more possible than it staying -- that does not mean it was unreal. The more real it is, the quicker it will disappear. The more intense it is, the quicker it will disappear because it will give you such ecstasy. And those peaks cannot be reached every day; it is bound to disappear.

But man does not want peaks of joy; rather he wants a smooth, comfortable, convenient, bourgeois life, which is almost not life at all but just vegetating. So people are vegetating together -- cabbages and cauliflowers vegetating together!

There is no real marriage, Sugata, there is only real love. All marriages are unreal. But to live a real love needs a really courageous heart. It needs that you should live moment to moment and you remain open for the tomorrow -- whatsoever surprises it brings it brings and you accept them. Even if your lover departs you have to be courageous enough to give him a beautiful goodbye. As beautifully as you say hello you have to say goodbye too, because he has given you such moments of joy that you have to be grateful to him.

The eleventh question

OSHO, WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT DIVORCE?

Mahesh,
SOME GREAT PHILOSOPHER said about divorce -- I forget the philosopher's name, in fact I forget what he said -- but I say divorce is useless. You get married for lack of judgment, get divorced for lack of patience, then you remarry for lack of memory.

In fact marriage is wrong. Once marriage disappears from the world, divorce will disappear of its own accord! I am against divorce -- I want divorce to disappear from the world absolutely; but the only way to do it is to destroy marriage completely.

The last question

OSHO, LAUGHING THIS MORNING WAS SO PLEASURABLE. I FELT LIKE A BABY THAT IS BEING PLAYED WITH AND TICKLED. PLEASE TICKLE SOME MORE.

Deva Eva,
THE TRAVELING SALESMAN'S CAR broke down on a lonely country road just before nightfall, and

being unable to repair it the salesman trudged to the nearest farmhouse to beg shelter for the night.

The farmer said okay but as there was only one bed, the salesman would have to share it with the farmer and his pretty young wife.

In the middle of the night the salesman, feeling horny, began making love to the wife. She said, "Okay, but please see if my husband is asleep -- pull a hair from his chest to check."

The salesman did and the farmer slept on.

Some time later, feeling horny again, the same thing happened: another hair, more lovemaking. And then again a third time.

But this time the farmer exploded.

"Look," he shouted, "it's okay to fuck my wife, but quit keeping score on my chest!"

An Italian arriving in Australia for the first time gets a job on a farm. The first day the farmer's wife complains that the new worker has been chasing her chickens around the yard. The farmer says he is new and to give him a chance.

But later she is even more outraged when she sees him drinking his own piss. The farmer tries to console her by saying he is a good worker and that this is probably normal in Italy.

But later on the farmer sees the Italian with his head right next to his prize bull's arse while it's having a shit. This is too much for the farmer. Racing up to the Italian he shouts, 'What the hell are you doing? First you chase my chickens, then you drink your own piss and now what are you doing with my bull?"

The Italian says, "But my friends-a tell me that-a when I get-a to Australia I'm-a supposed to chase-a the chicks, drink-a plenty of piss, and-a listen to all-a the bullshit!"

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen

Chapter #16
Chapter title: All Moons In The One Moon

10 May 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8005100
ShortTitle: INZEN16
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO, I CANNOT UNDERSTAND THE PHILOSOPHY OF ZEN. WHAT SHOULD I DO TO UNDERSTAND IT?

Baula,

ZEN IS NOT A PHILOSOPHY AT ALL. To approach Zen as if it were a philosophy is to start in a wrong way from the very beginning. A philosophy is something of the mind; Zen is totally beyond the mind. Zen is the process of going above the mind, far away from the mind; it is the process of transcendence, of surpassing the mind. You cannot understand it by the mind; mind has no function in it.

Zen is a state of no-mind; that has to be remembered. It is not Vedanta. Vedanta is a philosophy; you can understand it perfectly well. Zen is not even Buddhism; Buddhism is also a philosophy.

Zen is a very rare flowering -- it is one of the strangest things that has happened in the history of

consciousness -- it is the meeting of Buddha's experience and Lao Tzu's experience. Buddha, after all, was part of the Indian heritage: he spoke the language of philosophy; he is perfectly clear, you can understand him. In fact, he avoided all metaphysical questions; he was very simple, clear, logical. But his experience was not of the mind. He was trying to destroy your philosophy by providing you with a negative philosophy. Just as you can take out a thorn from your foot with another thorn, Buddha's effort was to take out the philosophy from your mind with another philosophy. Once the first thorn has been taken out both thorns can be thrown away and you will be beyond mind.

But when Buddha's teachings reached China a tremendously beautiful thing happened: a cross-breeding happened. In China, Lao Tzu has given his experience of Tao in a totally non-philosophical way, in a very absurd way, in a very illogical way. But when the Buddhist meditators, Buddhist mystics, met the Taoist mystics they immediately could understand each other heart to heart, not mind to mind. They could feel the same vibe they could see that the same inner world had opened they could smell the same fragrance. And they came closer, and by their coming closer, by their meetings and mergings with each other, something new started growing up; that is Zen. It has both the beauty of Buddha and the beauty of Lao Tzu; it is the child of both. Such a meeting has never happened before or since.

Zen is neither Taoist nor Buddhist; it is both and neither. Hence the traditional Buddhists reject Zen and the traditional Taoists also reject Zen. For the traditional Buddhist it is absurd, for the traditional Taoist it is too philosophical, but to those who are really interested in meditation, Zen is an experience. It is neither absurd nor philosophical because both are terms of the mind; it is something transcendental.

The word "zen" comes from *dhyan*. Buddha used a certain language, a local language of his times, Pali. In Pali *dhyan* is pronounced "jhan"; it is from *jhan* that "zen" has arisen. The word comes from *jhan*; *jhan* comes from the Sanskrit *dhyan*.

To understand Zen you need not make a philosophical effort; you have to go deep into meditation. And what is meditation all about? Meditation is a jump from the mind into no-mind, from thoughts to no-thought. Mind means thinking, no-mind means pure awareness. One simply is aware. Only then, Baula, will you be able to understand Zen -- through experience, not through any intellectual effort.

Yoka says:

> THERE IS ONE NATURE, PERFECT AND PENETRATIVE, PRESENT IN ALL NATURES; ONE REALITY WHICH INCLUDES ALL, COMPRISING ALL REALITIES IN ITSELF. THE ONE MOON IS REFLECTED WHEREVER THERE IS WATER. AND ALL MOONS IN WATER ARE COMPRISED IN THE ONE MOON.

The moment you move beyond the mind, suddenly you have moved from the many to the one. Minds are many, consciousness is one. On the circumference we are different, at the center we are one. That one can be called Brahma, can be called God, the absolute, the truth, *nirvana*.

Zen calls it no-mind for a particular reason. If you call it God, then people start thinking in terms of a person, they start imagining a person -- of course the suprememost person, but their idea of personality is derived from human personality; it is a projection, it is not truth.

The Bible says God created man in his own image; that is not true. Man has created God in his own image; that is far more true. The God that we have created is *our* idea, it is anthropocentric. If horses were philosophers then God could not be a man, then God would be a supreme horse. If donkeys were philosophers -- and who knows? -- they may be; they look very serious, always brooding, as if in deep contemplation, thinking of great things.... Watch a donkey and you will be certainly aware of this simple fact that donkeys are great thinkers. They are constantly somewhere else far away, involved in great esoteric things; that's why people think they are fools. They are not fools, they are philosophers. If donkeys think, if they are theologians, theosophists, philosophers, then God will be a supreme donkey. God cannot be a man, that's impossible. They cannot imagine God to be a man.

Hence Zen avoids any anthropocentric terminologies, any words that can become associated with our circumference. It does not call God Brahma because that is a philosophical term; maybe the best philosophical term, but even the best philosophical term is still philosophy, and philosophy is something of the mind -- you can *think* about Brahma.

In India we have been thinking about Brahma for centuries and there are as many interpretations of Brahma as there have been philosophers. Shankara interprets it in one way, Nimbarka in another, Ramanuja still in a different way, and so on and so forth. Not even two philosophers agree and the dispute still

continues. Philosophers go on quarreling. They never come to any conclusions, they cannot, because mind has no capacity to conclude about the One.

Even Shankara, the greatest non-dualist, remains a dualist deep down. He talks about Brahma, the One, but to talk about the One he has to bring in *maya*, illusion; then One becomes two. If you want to talk about the real you will have to talk about the unreal; that is a necessity, an absolute necessity. Without talking about the unreal you cannot talk about the real; without the unreal the real loses all meaning. Human languages are dualistic, hence Shankara got into trouble, great trouble. He tried to sort it out but he could not, and for one thousand years many philosophers who have followed Shankara have tried to find a way out, but they have not been able to. Even if you say that *maya* means illusion, *maya* means that which does not exist, you have to talk about it. To define Brahma you have to use illusion as a support, otherwise who will define it? How will you define it? The One remains indefinable; the One needs something else to define it. So although the philosophy of Shankara is thought to be non-dualist, it is not. No philosophy can be non-dualist.

Zen is neither dualist nor non-dualist; it is not a philosophy at all. It simply says, "Move from the mind into the no-mind and see." It believes in seeing.

Yoka says:

> THE SPIRIT OPERATES NATURALLY THROUGH THE ORGANS OF SENSE. THUS THE OBJECTIVE WORLD IS PERCEIVED. THIS DUALISM MISTS THE MIRROR. BUT WHEN THE HAZE IS REMOVED, THE LIGHT SHINES FORTH. THUS WHEN EACH INDIVIDUAL SPIRIT AND THE OBJECTIVE WORLD ARE FORGOTTEN AND EMPTIED SUCHNESS AFFIRMS TRUTH.

When all words are gone, your mirror has no more dust on it, no more mist on it. When you look at things you collect impressions; that is the dust -- that's what you call thinking. When you see a rose flower, the rose flower is outside you but it makes a reflection inside you. The rose flower will fade away by the evening, the petals will fall and disappear, but the inner rose flower, the rose that has become imprinted in your memory will continue. It will remain forever with you, you can always remember it. And if you are a sensitive, aesthetic, artistic person you can visualize it again and again; you can imagine it as if it is true. In fact, if you try you will be surprised: you can even experience the fragrance of the rose again. If you create the whole situation in your imagination: the garden, the green grass, the dew on the grass, and you are walking with naked feet on the grass... and the sweet smell of the earth and the cool air and the birds singing; you just create the whole atmosphere... and then suddenly you discover a beautiful rose flower hidden behind a bush... and the fragrance! And then suddenly you will see: the fragrance has come back to you; the imprint is there. The outer rose is gone, but the inner rose is alive.

Now scientists, particularly brain experts, have discovered that if certain spots in the brain are touched by electrodes, certain memories become immediately active. Those memories are Lying there deep frozen; touched by the electrode they start becoming alive. A very strange experience. If your brain is touched by an electrode at the point where the rose memory is lying deep, suddenly you will forget the present; you will be again in the same garden. Maybe twenty years have passed, but it will be again as real as if you were in the garden again: the same smell, the same wind, the same coolness, the same flower. And if the electrode is taken out, the memory disappears. Put the electrode back again in the same spot and again the memory starts revealing itself.

And one thing more has been discovered: you can do it thousands of times. Again and again the same memory comes, and again and again the memory repeats itself from the very beginning. The moment you remove the electrode it seems that there is an automatic rewinding; the memory coils back into the same original state. Touch it again with the electrode and as the electricity starts flowing the memory begins from the beginning: you are entering the garden again... and the same sequence of events. And this can be done thousands of times. In fact, scientists say there is no limit to it; it can be done millions of times.

The outer reality goes on changing, but the mind goes on collecting dust. Your consciousness is a mirror, and you are carrying so much dust from this life and from other lives -- such a thick layer of dust! That's why you cannot understand Zen: because you cannot understand *yourself*, because you cannot understand life, because you cannot understand existence. Zen is not philosophy; it is existential, not philosophical.

... WHEN THE HAZE IS REMOVED, SAYS YOKA, THE LIGHT SHINES FORTH. THUS WHEN EACH INDIVIDUAL SPIRIT AND THE OBJECTIVE WORLD ARE FORGOTTEN AND EMPTIED SUCHNESS AFFIRMS TRUTH.

When all is emptied -- you have forgotten all the memories, you have forgotten even your individual existence, your separate existence; you are no more an island, you have melted into the whole; you are not like an ice cube floating in the water, you have become water itself -- this is what Zen is. Then suddenly truth is revealed.

VISION IS CLEAR, says Yoka.

These four lines are of tremendous importance.

VISION IS CLEAR. BUT THERE ARE NO OBJECTS TO SEE. THERE IS NO PERSON. THERE IS NO BUDDHA.

This is the ultimate declaration of Zen. This is the lion's roar!

VISION IS CLEAR.

This is a strange phenomenon. When there are objects to see, your vision is not clear because those objects are making impressions on you. Your vision cannot be clear; it is full of mist. When vision is clear, there are no objects at all, just clarity, just pure consciousness with no content, just seeing and nothing to see, just watchfulness and nothing to watch. A pure observer, a pure witness and nothing to witness.

THERE IS NO PERSON.

And when there is nothing to witness, nothing to see, you cannot exist as a separate entity. The "In can exist only with the "thou"; if the "thou" disappears, the "I" disappears. They are part of each other, they are always together like two sides of a coin; you cannot say "one." This is what many stupid religious people go on doing: they go on saying to God, "I am not. Thou art." That is sheer stupidity. In the very saying you are, otherwise who is saying "Thou art"?

There is a famous poem of Jalaluddin Rumi; I agree with him up to a point and then my disagreement starts. On the really essential point I cannot agree with him. My feeling is he must have written that poem before he became enlightened. He *was* an enlightened man, but the poem is decisive -- it must have been written before he became enlightened. The poem is beautiful, because sometimes poets say things almost like seers, but remember they are *almost* like seers. There is bound to be some flaw, it can't be flawless. You may not be able to find the flaw.
Listen to the story of the poem.

Jalaluddin says:
A lover comes to his beloved's home, knocks on the door.
The beloved asks, "Who is there?"
And the lover says, "I am -- your lover."
The beloved says, "The house of love is so small, it cannot contain two, so please go back. When you are no more, then come again. The house of love cannot contain two, it can only contain one."

So far so good!

The lover goes to the forest, he becomes an ascetic. He meditates, he prays to God. His prayer is only one: "Dissolve me!" Many moons come and go, months pass, years pass, and one day he comes back. He

knocks again on the door, and the beloved asks the same question: "Who is there?"
And he says, "Now I am no more, only you are."

And Rumi says:

The doors open and the lover is received in the home of love.

There I don't agree -- it is too early! Then who is the person who is saying "I am no more"? Even to say that "I am no more," you are needed. It is as foolish as if you went and knocked at somebody's house and he leaned out of the window and said, "I am not at home." That is self-contradictory; you cannot say that. To say it is to prove that you are.

Jalaluddin must have written this poem before he became enlightened. He should have corrected it. But these enlightened people are crazy people. He may have forgotten all about the poem, but it needs correction. I can do the correction. I would like to say that the beloved says, "Go back again because you *are* still there. First you were positively there, now you are negatively there, but it makes no difference."

The lover goes back. Now there is no point in praying because prayer has not helped. In fact, prayer cannot help: in prayer the duality persists. You are praying to somebody; God becomes your "thou." God cannot help. Now he becomes a Zen monk -- not a devotee but a *real* meditator. He simply goes deep within himself, searching and seeking. "Where is this'I'?" He tries to find out where it is. And anybody who goes in is bound not to find it because it is not there; it is non-existential, it is only a belief. So he searches and searches and finds it nowhere.

So he comes back, knocks on the door. The beloved asks the same question:'Who is there?" And there is no answer because there is nobody to answer. Just silence. She asks again, "Who is there?" but the silence deepens. She asks again, "Who is there?" but the silence is absolute. She opens the door. Now the lover has come, but he is no more; there is nobody to answer. He has to be taken inside the home, taken by the hand. He is completely, utterly empty.
This is what Zen people call "emptied suchness."

VISION IS CLEAR. BUT THERE ARE NO OBJECTS TO SEE. THERE IS NO PERSON. THERE IS NO BUDDHA.

Everything has disappeared. Zen has achieved the ultimate peak of enlightenment; hence it can say that there is no enlightenment either because if the enlightened person goes on thinking, "I am enlightened," he is not enlightened. If he *claims* enlightenment then he is not enlightened, because every claim is an ego claim. Enlightenment is not a claim, it is a silent presence.

Baula, don't try to understand Zen. Go within yourself to find out who you are, where you are. You will not find anybody there, just pure emptiness. And then vision is clear. No person, no Buddha. All is silent, utterly silent. There is nothing to say. In that silence one becomes truth. Not only that one knows truth, one becomes truth. That is the only way to know it.

The second question

OSHO, I FIND ALL QUESTIONS TO BE FALSE BECAUSE THEY IMPLY ANSWERS. IN MY EXPERIENCE THERE ARE NO ANSWERS, ONLY DISCOVERY. IF THIS IS SO, WHY DO YOU INSIST ON QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS? ARE YOU NOT MISLEADING PEOPLE INTO BELIEVING THEIR QUESTIONS HAVE ANSWERS?

Prem Dharmo,
NOW WHAT SHOULD I DO about your question? If I answer you I will be misleading you; if I don't answer you I will not be showing respect towards you. And if you think that all questions are false, why do you bother to ask? If you think any question that implies answers is false, then do you think your question does not imply any answer? Either it is false if it implies an answer, or it is true, but then it cannot be answered.

You say: IN MY EXPERIENCE THERE ARE NO ANSWERS, ONLY DISCOVERY.

And what are answers? They are the discoveries of somebody else. I have discovered something; it is a discovery for me. When you ask a question and I answer you, it is an answer to you, not a discovery. The answer can be misleading if you start believing in it as if it were *your* discovery, but if you don't believe in the answer as your discovery but you keep remembering that it is somebody else's discovery, "I have to discover it too," then the answer is not misleading you, then the answer is a great encouragement. It is an encouragement to go on the great journey, the great pilgrimage of discovering. Discovery also needs encouragement.

Have you seen how when birds are born, when new birds come out of the eggs, their mother, their father teach them to fly? Watch it -- it is one of the most beautiful processes to watch because it is the same process that transpires between a Master and a disciple. The older birds fly around the nest. The younger ones become intrigued by the idea of flying; they start fluttering their wings. They have small wings, but they start fluttering their wings; they become aware of their wings. Just by seeing their mother, their father and other birds flying around the nest a great curiosity arises in them. They would also like to fly; they are intrigued by the very idea, they start wondering whether they can manage it. Fear grips them. They come to the very edge of the nest -- watch -- they look around. It seems difficult, it seems impossible -- they are so small and they have never done such a thing before. Who knows? -- they may not be able to manage, they may fall, they may die; this may prove suicidal. Then the mother goes and sits on a nearby tree and starts calling them, wooing them, persuading them: "Come on!"

That is the function of the answers of the Master: it is just to woo you, to call you: "Come on! Don't be worried, don't be afraid."

And they try, they flutter, but the fear is there -- the fear of the unknown. They do both things: they try in their small way to take the jump, but they also cling to the nest. It is so safe and so warm and so comfortable, so secure, and the insecurity of the sky and the winds... and who knows what else may be there in the unknown?

Finally the mother has to push them. But once pushed of course they have to make all the effort that they can -- and suddenly they discover that they can fly. They immediately come back to the nest; but they are radically changed -- you can see their joy. Now they know they have wings and their wings can function; they need not be so afraid. Now when the mother goes to the other tree, they follow. Soon they would like not to follow the mother because that looks so childish. They would like the mother to sit in the nest and watch and see that they can do the miracle themselves. And they fly around the nest and they go to the other tree and they start calling the mother, "Come on! See, we have managed it. We have done it!"
That's the way of discovery.

It all depends on you, Prem Dharmo. If you believe in my answers as *your* answers you are misguiding yourself. I am not misguiding you, I am constantly making you aware that my answers are my answers, not yours. So I am not telling you to believe in my answers, I am simply telling you that answers *are* possible. If they are possible for me they are possible for you. What I can do you can do because I am an ordinary man just like you.

That's why I am against the whole traditional idea of God's reincarnations or incarnations -- *avataras*. I am against the idea that Jesus is a son of God; I would rather that he be the son of the carpenter Joseph, not the son of God, because if he is the only-begotten son of God, then of course he is a totally different kind of person; what he can do you cannot do. He can walk on water; you cannot walk on water. He can bring the dead from their graves and make them alive; you cannot do that. All these stories have been invented to emphasize the fact that he is special and you are ordinary. All those stories are false, irreligious, dangerous. They have not helped humanity, they have degraded humanity. They have insulted you, they have humiliated you.

The Hindus say that Krishna and Rama and Buddha, they are God's incarnations. God himself comes from above, from beyond. They are special people; what they can do you cannot do. Krishna can take the whole mountain in his hand; you cannot do that. He can do miracles; that is not possible for you.

These stories are the cunning inventions of the priests to create a distance between you and Krishna, between you and Buddha, between you and Mahavira, to make a special category so that you know your limits perfectly well.

I emphasize the fact that Krishna is as much a man as you are; there is nothing special about him. He needs food the way you need it, he needs water the way you need it, he sleeps the way you sleep, he dies the way you die. The only difference is that he has become aware of his infinite potential and you are not aware

of your infinite potential. There is no difference in the potential, but you are unaware and he is aware; that's the only difference. Of course it is a difference that *makes* a difference, but it is not a difference that can make him a separate category. Nobody belongs to a separate category. Nobody comes from above, everybody grows from below. Life is a growth: you are growing from your humanity towards your divinity. If I can discover who I am, you can discover it.

All these answers are not to be made into dogmas, not to be made into beliefs. I am not preaching any theology to you -- I am utterly against all creeds. What am I doing then? I am simply trying to persuade you that this is humanly possible. You are as divine as Krishna, as Buddha, as Christ, as anybody else. You have just fallen asleep and you are dreaming nightmares. Just wake up! All that is needed is an awakening.

But, Prem Dharmo, you seem to be a philosophical type. The philosophical type goes on brooding about pros and cons; he goes on thinking about everything. And this is not the place where you are supposed to think too much. This is a place to take a jump into a silent state of non-thinking, because thinking is parrotlike. Can you see that you have asked the question, yet you are asking a question *against* questions? You are asking for an answer, yet you think that all answers are misleading, misguiding -- and yet you are asking! You see the philosophical complexity of the mind? You see the game?

A wandering Jew visiting Paris passes by a pet shop. He notices a sign on the window proclaiming that inside the shop there's a parrot that speaks many languages. The "yeedil," considering himself a linguist, enters. Slowly slowly he approaches the wonder-bird, stands by the side of the cage and gives the bird a look-over.
Clearing his throat, he starts testing the parrot:
"Parlez-vous francais?"
"Parlez-vous francais?" comes the reply.
"Speak English?"
"Speak English?" is the reply.
"Govarish po rusku?" he then asks.
"Govarish po rusku?" the parrot replies.
Then the Jew moves closer to the bird, clears his throat, looks at it again and asks confidentially, "Ahem...! Tell me, little bird, if you are so smart, do you speak Yiddish, mm?"
The bird gives a look at the Jew, clears its throat, points to its beak with its wing and says, "Nu... with such a nose, you think I should not speak Yiddish?"

Even parrots are far better than philosophers! They have more understanding, they have more insight. Man becomes so burdened with ideas that he forgets completely what he is doing.

Be a little more aware, Prem Dharmo. See what is happening here. I certainly insist on questions from you because I know there are questions. You are full of questions -- it is natural -- and it is better to bring them out. My answers will not be your answers, but my answers will help you to see the point that answers are possible, that one need not live in questions. One can come to a point where all questions disappear and life is no longer a problem. When all problems disappear, life is no longer a problem but a mystery to be lived, to be loved, to be sung, to be danced.

The third question

OSHO, JUST TWO SMALL QUESTIONS. FIRST: HOW MANY PSYCHIATRISTS DOES IT TAKE TO SCREW IN A LIGHT BULB?

Anand Narayan,
ONLY ONE but that bulb has got to want to change!

AND THE SECOND: AND HOW MANY ENLIGHTENED ONES DOES IT TAKE TO SCREW IN A LIGHT BULB?

Anand Narayan,

NONE because they are already a light unto themselves!

The fourth question

OSHO, HOW DO YOU DECIDE WHICH QUESTIONS TO ANSWER?

Anand Apurvo,
IT IS A SECRET! I will just give you a clue. I will not tell you the full secret, you have to find it out.

A priest, a minister and a rabbi have a talk together. They tell each other how God provides them with their daily bread.

"Every Sunday after the plate has been passed around in church, I empty it in a box with a hole in the bottom," explains the priest. "Whatever falls through it is for me; the rest is for God."

The minister has a different way of withdrawing his weekly pocket money. "I draw a line on the floor," he tells, "and then I drop Sunday's collection from one meter above -- the money that lands on the left side is mine, the right side is for God."

'Well," says the rabbi, "my system is much easier. I simply throw the money in the air and whatever God needs he can grab...."

The fifth question

OSHO, I WAS BORN A NEW YORK JEW AND FOR SEVENTEEN YEARS IN CALIFORNIA I HAVE BEEN A PROMISING TOURIST IN FOUR DIFFERENT LEARNED PROFESSIONS, NUMEROUS AVOCATIONS AND AN UNSUCCESSFUL MARRIAGE. JOY AND SATISFACTION HAVE NOT BEEN MY EXPERIENCE, EXCEPT FOR MOMENTARY GLIMPSES. I AM QUIETLY DESPERATE. PLEASE COMMENT OR TELL SOME APPROPRIATE JOKES.

Apurvo,
HEINRICH HEINE SAYS: Sleep is good, death is better; but of course the best thing would be never to have been born at all."

Life certainly is a problem, and particularly in New York and for a Jew. For the Jews, life has always been a bigger problem than for anybody else and for the simple reason that they got this crazy idea that they are the chosen people of God; that has made their life impossible. Such crazy ideas have to be dropped. There is no chosen people of God. Jews have suffered from this nonsense because then everybody hates them. If you are the chosen people of God then everybody hates you, then everybody tries to find fault with you and to prove to you that you are not the chosen people of God.

For three thousand years Jews have insisted on this egoistic standpoint. And they are not alone in it; there are other peoples also. There are the Hindus; they also think that their country is the most sacred land, and they have suffered also. You can see their sacred land and their suffering.

It is time you dropped the idea of being a Jew. Once you are a sannyasin you are neither a Hindu nor a Mohammedan nor a Christian nor a Jew, you are simply a human being. And dropping that idea you will feel unburdened; otherwise there is a three-thousand-year burden. The Jews are carrying a long long burden, a traditional burden, an inherited burden, and they have become so attached to the burden that it becomes impossible to live.

You say that your marriage was unsuccessful. Have you ever heard of any marriage which was successful? I have not heard! If marriages were successful there would have been no sannyas in the world, in fact no religion at all. God has made it absolutely certain from the very beginning that marriage has not to succeed; if marriage succeeds, God fails! The whole of religion depends on the unsuccess of marriage. If you are happy blissful, who cares about the other world? This world has to be such a misery that whether you want to believe in the other world or not you *have* to believe, that is the only consolation, the only solace.

Bertrand Russell is right when he says, "If people really become happy, religion will disappear from the

world." I agree with him ninety-nine percent; only about one percent I will not agree with him. He was an atheist, but he is ninety-nine percent true. Ninety-nine percent of people who are religious are religious for wrong reasons -- because their marriage fails, their ambition brings frustration, they waste their whole life in earning money, power and prestige and then the same emptiness, the same meaninglessness remains, the same hollowness; nothing changes at all. The life is gone, death is knocking on the doors, and nothing is fulfilled. That's why people become religious.

People become religious out of misery; hence the priests have a vested interest in your misery, remember it. They would not like your life to be happy, joyous. If you are joyous, blissful, all of their religions will disappear. Their religion depends on your dis-ease, on your pathology, on your restlessness, on your anguish, anxiety.

All the priests in the world are in favor of marriage. Why? -- for the simple reason that marriage fails, and when marriage fails where do you have to go? -- to the priest! All priests support, in a subtle way, educational systems which create in you a desire to succeed. All the educational systems prevalent in the world are nothing but strategies to create ego trips, to create ambitious minds. Priests and politicians both support them because if ambition is not inflamed in you there will be no politics, and if ambition is not inflamed in you, you will never feel frustrated. A non-ambitious man never feels frustrated. Why should he feel frustrated? He never expected anything in the first place; you can't frustrate him.

Lao Tzu says: You cannot defeat me because I don't want to be victorious at all. Jesus says: Blessed are those who are the last. Now such people are dangerous; they have to be crucified because they will destroy the whole structure of this society. They will destroy the priesthood and the power of the politicians. If this idea, "Blessed are those who are the last," spreads, then who would like to become the president of a country? -- only fools, only stupid people! Even now only stupid people want to be presidents and prime ministers, but you don't think them stupid because you are also contaminated and poisoned in the same ways. You respect them; you think they have succeeded, they have attained the goals. Their names will remain in history. So what? They will just torture small children who will have to remember their stupid names, that's all. Their whole effort will succeed only in torturing small children and nothing else!

Priests are against me, politicians are against me, for the simple reason that I am teaching you a life of nonambition, a life of egolessness -- and I am teaching you that marriage is bound to fail; hence if you want to be happy and blissful, love is enough, marriage is too much.

Love is enough. So while the love lasts, good, be together; and when the love disappears say good-bye in deep gratitude, but don't cling to each other. Marriage means clinging.

And you never see the illogicality of your priests. On the one hand they say "detachment" and on the other hand they teach marriage. Marriage is attachment -- it is legal attachment! Not only attachment: there is legal support for it -- the court and the police and the magistrate are behind you. If you want to leave your wife you will be in trouble, and to live with the wife you are in trouble. If you want to leave the wife you will be in trouble, so one decides that when there is trouble anyway, why not remain in the conformist, traditional trouble, the conventional trouble? Why find out individual and private troubles? They can be more dangerous because everybody else will be against you.

You say: JOY AND SATISFACTION HAVE NOT BEEN MY EXPERIENCE, EXCEPT FOR MOMENTARY GLIMPSES.

Yes, in this life, the way we have managed this life, they can only be momentary glimpses. Even that is a miracle -- how even for moments those glimpses can happen is unbelievable because the way you are made and conditioned will not allow even moments. You are supposed to be miserable. Ambition, ego, marriage, money, power -- all these ideas are bound to make you miserable; you can't be blissful here. And the only thing that can make you blissful is never taught anywhere. That is meditation, that is Zen; that is not taught anywhere. People are really afraid of meditation -- afraid because it will transform your whole way of life.

Now, Apurvo, meditate. Go deeper into yourself. You have tried all kinds of professions and you have tried marriage and you have tried everything that the West can make available to you. Try meditation. Go deeper into yourself, into your own aloneness, into your own solitude. Find out your center of being; it is there that eternal bliss prevails. Right now it prevails there. It is always there, we have just lost contact with it. It has to be discovered, or rediscovered.

You say: I AM QUIETLY DESPERATE.

That is not good for a Jew! Jews always find a way to get out of any kind of problem. For three thousand years that's what they have been doing.

Mr Goldberg was trying to sell a suit to Mrs Rubinstein for her young son. "Take it, madam," he said. "First quality. I can give you a nice price for it."

She tried the suit on her son and it fit perfectly so she bought it.

The first time the suit was cleaned, Mrs Rubinstein noticed that it looked quite a bit smaller, so she tried it on her son again. The sleeves only came to his elbows and the trouser legs came only to his knees.

Of course she was furious, so grabbing her son's hand she stomped over to the tailor's shop. As she entered the shop, Mr Goldberg looked up and said, "My God! Isn't it amazing how the boy has grown!"

It is not good for a Jew to be desperate.

Two men were discussing optimism and pessimism.

The one turned to the other and said, "Well, have you ever met a real optimist yourself?"

"Yes," said the other. "I was standing on the balcony of my fourth floor apartment when I saw a Jewish window cleaner high up on the twentieth floor slip and fall."

"How does that make him an optimist?" asked the friend.

"Well, because as he went by my balcony I heard him say,'Alright so far!'"

An American and an Englishman and a Jew were in a small German airplane when a terrible hurricane hit them. The pilot screamed from his cockpit, "One of you has to jump out of the plane because it is too heavy!"

They tried to decide who had to sacrifice his life, but none of the three were willing. The pilot came in between and said, "Okay, I'll ask each of you a question. The one who doesn't know the answer has to jump out of the plane."

He turned to the American and asked, "At what date was the atom bomb thrown on Hiroshima?"
The American answered, "August 6th, 1945."

Next the pilot asked the Englishman, "How many people were killed at that time?"

"About two hundred and fifty thousand" was the answer.

He finally turned to the Jew and asked, "Can you give me the names and the addresses of the victims?"

But wait!

And the Jew started to give the names and addresses of the two hundred and fifty thousand victims! The American and the Englishman -- both jumped out of the plane to save themselves from the Jew. And finally the pilot had to threaten him to shut up. If he did not stop, the pilot said he would also jump out of the plane!

A Jew and desperate? Never! A Jew always finds a way.

And you say: PLEASE COMMENT OR TELL SOME APPROPRIATE JOKES.

Appropriate jokes? That I have never done in my life and that I am not going to do -- I always tell inappropriate jokes! And I will tell a few inappropriate jokes to you.

Tarzan goes into town for a vacation. When he comes back to the jungle, his chimpanzee friend, Cheeta, meets him and says, "Tarzan, Tarzan! All the animals are rebelling! They have forgotten you. Everywhere there is chaos!"

Angry, Tarzan rushes into the deep of the jungle, where he meets a lion. He grabs the lion, lifts it up, and looking into its eyes he asks, "Do you know who I am?"

"Of course I know," says the lion. "You are the boss of the jungle!"

Still Tarzan is not satisfied, so when he meets a giraffe he grabs the animal by the neck and again asks, "Speak up -- who am l?"

Trembling, the giraffe answers, "You are Tarzan, the king of the jungle!"

Then he meets an elephant. Grabbing the balls of the elephant, he throws it on the ground shouting,'Who am I? Answer!"

As the elephant doesn't answer he becomes even more furious and smashes the elephant's balls together shouting, "Now speak! Tell me, who am I?"

The elephant, very calmly, with a compassionate look, says, "Just look at this son of a bitch... he doesn't know who he is and he comes and breaks *my* balls!"

Now try to find out, if you can, whether it is appropriate or not!

An English army officer retired to the country and lost no time in enrolling at the local golf club. On his first appearance he was disappointed to find that the only prospective partner was a rather scruffy young man who sat picking his teeth at the bar, but as he was anxious for a game he went up to the man and after making polite conversation for a few minutes offered to partner him in a round.

They met on the first green. The officer was surprised to see the man appear with a sack on his shoulder from which he selected a garden spade, and even more surprised when he used it instead of a golfclub and drove the ball straight down the center of the fairway -- a magnificent shot -- almost to the green. This was followed by a second using an axe, and finally the putt was sunk with an old walking stick.

And so he continued in this manner, completing the course with all kinds of implements and eventually winning hands down. The officer, however, did not like to make any comment on this surprising behavior until they were back in the bar. Even then he continued to make polite conversation, but when the man began drinking his beer through a straw up his nose, balancing his glass on his shoulder, his curiosity was uncontainable.

"Excuse me asking," he said, "but I couldn't help noticing your strange conduct just now."

"Yes," replied the man, "it is a little odd, but it is the only way I am able to make life interesting. You see, I was born with this amazing dexterity which I need to exercise now and then."

The officer was thoughtful for a minute and then said, "Tell me, are you married?"

"Yes," said the other.

"And do you have any children?"

"Yes, three," said the man with a sigh, "and the answer to your next question is 'standing up, in a hammock'!"

The sixth question

OSHO, WHY DO YOU TELL SO MANY JOKES? ARE YOU NOT INTERESTED AT ALL IN HIGHER THINGS?

Pratima,

IS THERE ANYTHING HIGHER than a joke? Then you have not understood my jokes at all! These jokes are not just jokes, it is serious matter!

Paul Reps was invited to give a lecture at the University of B.C. He was advertised as a well-known mystic and philosopher and author of the famous ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES.

The occasion attracted a number of noted intellectuals. Paul Reps sat very relaxed in a simple wooden chair telling his little Zen stories. Many people in the audience enjoyed the stories, but some of the great intellects got bored. Finally one of the more knowing ones stood up and said, "Sir, could you please speak on a somewhat higher level?"

Without pausing, Paul Reps placed his chair on the table and continued with his beautiful Zen stories.

Do you want me to do that? I can speak on as high a level as possible. I can sit on the roof. You will not be able to see me. That will be very esoteric! Just the way God used to speak in the past, from high above! You will only hear the voice... but I will still tell the jokes!

The seventh question

OSHO,
I AM GOING MADDER AND MADDER, BUT THIS SEEMS NOTHING COMPARED TO YOU. EACH DAY YOU APPEAR MADDERER AND MADDERER. WHERE WILL IT ALL END?

Somendra,
I HAVE TO BE ALWAYS AHEAD OF MY DISCIPLES -- you can't beat me! If you want me to be sane you have to be saner; if you go a little mad, I will be madder; if you go madder I will go madderer. This has been decided once and for all. And there is no end to it -- even after I am gone from my body I will haunt you!

The eighth question

OSHO, HAVE YOU GOT A REALLY GOOD JOKE I CAN BRING TO A NON-ORANGE LOVER IN THE WEST WHO IS A SCIENTIST AND HAS BEEN READING AND UNDERLINING YOU FOR FOUR YEARS?

Patipada,
TELL HIM NOT TO DESTROY MY BOOKS because the real thing is between the lines and that's what he is crossing out with his underlining! But it may be just old habit. Otherwise, a man who has been reading me for four years, can he still remain there and non-orange? It is impossible -- just old habit. He can go on doing it for four lives or forty lives. Tell him it is time. Tell him enough is enough!

Maria was a student of sociology. For her research paper she decided to make a trip into the interior of Brazil. Caught in a tropical downpour she lost her way in the jungle. Finally two men found her, drenched to the skin.

"You'll never find your way out in this storm," said one. "The river is flooded. You're welcome to spend the night at our place."

Maria felt relieved and happy to have an opportunity to experience the authentic lives of some people of the interior. Once at the house, the men prepared a meal for her and afterwards played the guitar and sang folksongs. When they grew tired, the Brazilian informed her that there was only one bed.

"That's okay," she said, "I can sleep in bed with the two of you!"

The men were reluctant, but finally agreed. After the three tossed and turned for a while, they decided to give in and make love. Maria gave each man a condom and then the three of them had a wonderful time for the rest of the night.

The next morning Maria thanked the two men for their hospitality and went on her way back home to write up her report.

Several days passed and the two guys were turning yellow and feeling quite uncomfortable. Finally one says to the other, "Hey, brother! I really don't care if that girl has a baby or not!"

The other says, "I can't stand it anymore! Let's take these plastic bags off our cocks... enough is enough!"

So you tell him, Patipada, enough is enough! It is time for him to come here and go orange -- that means go mad That is a new way of saying going mad: "Go orange." But he is a scientist and he must be calculating, measuring, thinking about the pros and cons, hesitating, observing, watching. He will miss the opportunity. That's how people go on postponing. Tell him there are a few things which have to be done immediately if you ever want to do them -- now or never. His old habit of being a scientist must be there; he will have to put it aside.

Dave was going to marry Mabel, so Dad thought it best to tell him about the birds and the bees. "Now, Dave, see that knot-hole in the tree over there? I want you to go and practice in that hole so that on your wedding night you will know what to do!"

A few days later Dave got married. That night frantic screams were heard coming from Dave and Mabel's room. Dad burst in to find Dave ramming a broomstick up between Mabel's legs.
'What are you doing, Dave?" Dad shouted.
"I'm making quite sure that there are no bees in this one!"

The ninth question

OSHO,
PLEASE TELL ME -- ENOUGH WHAT FOR TODAY?

Anand Omkar,
ENOUGH OF THE NONSENSE -- in other words, enough of Zen!

And the last question

OSHO, WHAT IS "WALKING IN ZEN, SITTING IN ZEN"?

Shraddan,
THERE IS NO NEED TO SAY anything about it. I will walk to my car and sit in the car: *That is* walking in Zen, sitting in Zen.

When the Shoe Fits

Talks on the Stories of Chuang Tzu
Talks given from 11/10/74 am to 20/10/74 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published: 1978

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #1
Chapter title: When The Shoe Fits

11 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7410110
ShortTitle: SHOE01
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 114 mins

CHU'I THE DRAFTSMAN COULD DRAW MORE PERFECT CIRCLES FREEHAND THAN WITH A COMPASS.
HIS FINGERS BROUGHT FORTH SPONTANEOUS FORMS FROM NOWHERE. HIS MIND WAS MEANWHILE FREE AND WITHOUT CONCERN WITH WHAT HE WAS DOING.
NO APPLICATION WAS NEEDED, HIS MIND WAS PERFECTLY SIMPLE AND KNEW NO OBSTACLE.
SO, WHEN THE SHOE FITS, THE FOOT IS FORGOTTEN, WHEN THE BELT FITS, THE BELLY IS FORGOTTEN, WHEN THE HEART IS RIGHT, 'FOR' AND 'AGAINST' ARE FORGOTTEN.
NO DRIVES, NO COMPULSIONS, NO NEEDS, NO ATTRACTIONS: THEN YOUR AFFAIRS ARE UNDER CONTROL. YOU ARE A FREE MAN.
EASY IS RIGHT. BEGIN RIGHT AND YOU ARE EASY. CONTINUE EASY AND YOU ARE RIGHT. THE RIGHT WAY TO GO EASY IS TO FORGET THE RIGHT WAY AND FORGET THAT THE GOING IS EASY.

Chuang Tzu is one of the rarest of flowerings, rarer even than a Buddha or a Jesus. Because Buddha and Jesus emphasise effort and Chuang Tzu emphasises effortlessness.

Much can be done through effort but more can be done through effortlessness. Much can be achieved through will but much more can be achieved through will-lessness. And whatsoever you achieve through will will always remain a burden to you; it will always be a conflict, an inner tension, and you can lose it at any moment.It has to be maintained continuously -- and maintaining it takes energy, maintaining it finally dissipates you.

Only that which is attained through effortlessness will never be a burden to you, and only that which is not a burden can be eternal. Only that which is not in any way unnatural can remain with you forever and forever.

Chuang Tzu says that the real, the divine, the existential, is to be attained by losing yourself completely in it. Even the effort to attain it becomes a barrier -- then you cannot lose yourself. Even the effort to lose yourself becomes a barrier.

How can you make any effort to lose yourself? All effort is born out of the ego, and through effort ego is strengthened. Ego is the disease. So all effort has to be left completely, nothing is to be done; one has to lose oneself completely in the existential. One has to become again like a small child, just born, not knowing what is right, not knowing what is wrong, not knowing any distinctions. Once distinctions enter, once you know this is right and that is wrong, you are already ill, and you are far away from reality.

A child lives naturally -- he is total. He does not make any effort, because making an effort means you are fighting with yourself. A part of you is for and a part of you is against -- hence the effort.

You can achieve much, remember. In this world, particularly, you can achieve much through effort because effort is aggression, effort is violence, effort is competition. But in the other world nothing can be achieved through effort, and those who start with effort finally have also to drop it.

Buddha worked for six years, continuously meditating, concentrating -- he became an ascetic. He did all that can be done by a human being, not a single stone was left unturned -- he staked his whole being. But it was an effort, the ego was there, and he failed.

Nothing fails like the ego in the Ultimate; nothing succeeds like the ego in this world.

In the world of matter nothing succeeds like the ego; in the world of consciousness nothing fails like the ego. The case is just the opposite -- and it has to be so because the dimension is just the opposite.

Buddha failed absolutely. After six years he was completely frustrated, and when I say completely, I mean completely. Not even a single fragment of hope remained, he became absolutely hopeless. In that hopelessness he dropped all effort. He had already dropped the world, he had already left his kingdom; all that belonged to this visible world, he had left, renounced.

Now after six years of strenuous effort he left also all that belonged to the other world. He was in a complete vacuum -- empty. That night he slept a different quality of sleep because there was no ego; a different quality of silence arose because there was no effort; a different quality of being happened to him that night because there was no dreaming.

If there is no effort, nothing is incomplete, then there is no need to dream. A dream is always to complete something: something which has remained incomplete in the day will be completed in a dream because mind has a tendency to complete everything. If it is not complete then the mind will always be uneasy. Effort is put into many things and if they remain incomplete, a dream is needed.

When there is desire, there is bound to be dreaming, because desiring is dreaming -- dreaming is just a shadow of desiring.

That night, when there was nothing to be done -- this world was already useless, now the other world was also useless -- all motivation to move ceased. There was nowhere to go, and there was no one to go anywhere That night sleep became samadhi, it became satori; it became the ultimate thing that can happen to a man. Buddha flowered that night and in the morning he was enlightened. He opened his eyes, looked at the last star disappearing in the sky, and everything was there. It had always been there, but he had wanted it so much he couldn't see it. It had always been there,. but he had been moving so much in the future with the desire that he could not look at the here and now.

That night there was no desire, no goal, nowhere to go, and no one to go anywhere -- all effort ceased. Suddenly he became aware of himself, suddenly he became aware of the reality as it is. Chuang Tzu says from the very beginning: Don't make any effort. And he is right. Because you will never make such a total effort as Buddha. You will never be so frustrated that the effort drops by itself; it will always be incomplete. And your mind will always go on saying: A little more and something will happen, a step more. The goal is near, why are you getting dejected? Just a little more effort is needed because the goal is coming nearer every day.

Because you will never make so absolute an effort you will never be completely hopeless. And you can continue this half-hearted effort for many lives -- that is what you have been doing in the past. You are not here for the first time before me. You are not here for the first time making some effort to realise the true, the real. You have done it many, many times, a million times in the past -- but you are still hopeful.

Chuang Tzu says; it is better to drop effort in the beginning. It has to be dropped: either you drop it in the beginning or you will have to drop it in the end. But the end may not come soon! So there are two ways: either make a total effort... so total that all hope is shattered and you come to realise that nothing can be achieved through effort, there is not even a single small fragment somewhere in the unconscious still lingering and saying: Do a little more and this will be achieved.... either make a total effort, then it drops by itself, or don't make any effort at all. Just understand the whole thing. Don't move into it at all. Remember one thing... you cannot come out of it if it is incomplete; once entered, it has to be completed. Because the mind has a tendency to complete everything -- not only the human mind, even the animal mind. If you draw a half circle, incomplete, and a gorilla comes and sees it, and if some chalk is there, he will immediately complete it.

Your mind as such has a tendency to complete -- anything incomplete gives you tension. If you wanted to laugh and you could not, there will be tension. If you wanted to cry and could not, there will be tension. If you wanted to be angry and could not, there will be tension. That's why you have been ill for so long; everything has been left incomplete!

You have never laughed totally, you have never cried totally, you have never been angry totally, you have never hated totally, you have never loved totally. Nothing has been done totally -- everything is incomplete. Nothing is total. It lingers on, and then there are always many things on your mind. That is why you are so ill at ease. You can never feel at home.

Chuang Tzu says: It is better not to start because once you start it has to be completed. Understand, and don't move in a vicious circle. That is why I say that Chuang Tzu is a rare flowering, rarer than a Buddha or a Jesus. Because he achieved simply by understanding. There is no method, no meditation for Chuang Tzu. He says: Simply understand the 'facticity' of it. You are born. What effort have you made to be born? You grow. What effort have you made to grow? You breathe. What effort have you made to breathe? Everything moves on its own, so why bother? Let life flow on its own then you will be in a let go. Don't struggle and don't try to move upstream, don't even try to swim, just float with the current and let the current lead you wherever it leads. Be a white cloud moving in the sky -- no goal, going nowhere, just floating. That floating is the ultimate flowering.

So the first thing to understand about Chuang Tzu before we enter his sutras, is -- be natural. Everything unnatural has to be avoided. Don't do anything that is unnatural. Nature is enough -- you cannot improve upon it, but the ego says, no, you can improve upon nature -- that is how all culture exists.

Any effort to improve upon nature is culture, and all culture is like a disease -- the more a man is cultured the more dangerous he is.

I have heard that a hunter, a European hunter, was lost in a forest in Africa. Suddenly he came upon a few huts. He had never heard that a village existed in that thick forest. It was not on any map. So he approached the chief of the village, and he said: This is a pity that you are lost to civilisation. The chief said:

No, it is not a pity, we are always afraid of being discovered -- once civilisation comes in we are lost. Nature is lost once you make an effort to improve upon it -- that means you are trying to improve upon God. All religions are trying to do that -- to improve upon God. Chuang Tzu is not in favour of that. He says nature is ultimate, and that ultimate nature he calls Tao. Tao means that nature is ultimate and cannot be improved. If you try to improve upon it, you will cripple it -- that is how we cripple every child.

Every child is born in Tao, then we cripple him with society, civilisation, culture, morality, religion... we cripple him from every side. Then he lives, but he is not alive.

I have heard that a small girl was going to a party, a friend's birthday party. She was very small, just four years old. She asked her mother: Were there such parties and dances when you were alive?

The more cultured and civilised, the more dead. If you want to see perfectly dead men and yet still alive go to the monk in the monasteries, go to the priests in the churches, go to the Pope in the Vatican. They are not alive, they are so afraid of life, so afraid of nature, that they have suppressed it from everywhere. They are already in their graves. You can paint the grave, you can even make a marble grave, very valuable -- but the man inside is dead.

A drunkard was passing through a graveyard and he saw a beautiful grave made of pure white marble. He looked at the grave, looked at the name on it. The grave was that of the famous Rothschild. He laughed, and said: These Rothschilds, they know how to live.

Culture kills you, culture is a murderer, culture is a slow poison -- it is a suicide.

Chuang Tzu and his old master, Lao Tzu, are against culture. They are for nature, pure nature. Trees are in a better position than you, even birds, fishes in the river, are in a better position because they are more alive, they dance more to the rhythm of nature. You have completely forgotten what nature is. You have condemned it to the very root.

And if you want to condemn nature you have to start by condemning sex, because the whole of nature arises out of it. The whole of nature is an overflowing of sex energy, of love. The birds sing, the trees flower -- this is all sexual energy, exploding. Flowers are sex symbols, the singing of the birds is sexual, the whole of Tao is nothing but sex energy -- the whole of nature propagates itself, loves itself, moves into deeper ecstasies of love and existence.

If you want to destroy nature condemn sex, condemn love, create moral concepts around life. Those moral concepts, howsoever beautiful they look, will be like marble graves and you will be there inside them. Some-drunkard may think that you know what life is, that you know how to live, but anyone who is in HIS state of awareness is in no state even to call you alive. Your morality is a sort of death: before death kills you, the society kills you.

That is why Chuang Tzu's message is one of the most dangerous, the most revolutionary, the most rebellious -- because he says: Allow nature! And don't give any goal to nature. Who are you to create goals and purposes? You are just a tiny part, an atomic cell. Who are you to force the whole to move according to you?

This is most dangerous for people who are religious, for people who are moralistic puritans. This is a most dangerous message. This means break all the barriers, allow nature to erupt -- dangerous it is.

I have heard that a head nurse was introducing a new nurse, who had just come from college, to the hospital. She was taking her around the hospital to show it to her. She introduced the various wards: this is a cancer ward, this is a tuberculosis ward, and others and others. Then she came to a big hall, and she said: Look, and remember well, this is the most dangerous ward of all, this is the dangerous ward. The new nurse looked, but she couldn't see what the danger was. So she asked: What is the matter? Why is this the most dangerous ward? Even in the cancer ward you didn't say that it was dangerous. The head nurse laughed and she said: These people are almost healthy, that's why this is the most dangerous ward. So be alert -- health is always dangerous.

Priests are afraid of health because health is immoral in their eyes. You may or may not have heard of one of the thinkers of this century, a German thinker, very famous in his day -- Count Keyserling. He was thought to be a great religious philosopher and he wrote in his diary: Health is the most immoral thing. Because health is energy, and energy is delight, energy is enjoyment, energy is love, energy is sex, energy is everything that is natural. Destroy the energy, make it feeble and dim. Hence so many fasts -- just to destroy the energy, just to prevent so much energy from arising that it starts overflowing.

Religious people have always thought that health is dangerous. Then to be unhealthy becomes a spiritual goal.

I repeat again, Chuang Tzu is very rebellious. He says: Nature, energy and the ecstasy that comes by

overflowing, and the balance that happens spontaneously, is enough. There is no need for effort, So much beauty happens all around in nature without any effort: a rose is beautiful without any effort, a cuckoo goes on singing without any effort.... Look at a deer, alive, full of energy, fast. Look at a hare, so alert, so aware, that even a Buddha may become jealous.

Look at nature everything is so perfect. Can you improve upon a rose? Can you improve on nature in any way? Only man has gone wrong somewhere. If the rose is beautiful without any effort on its part, why not man? What is wrong with man? If stars remain beautiful without any effort, without any of Patanjali's yoga sutras, why not man? Man is part of nature, just as stars are. So Chuang Tzu says: Be natural, and you will flower. If this understanding enters you, deeper and deeper and deeper, then all effort becomes meaningless. Then you are not constantly making arrangements for the future, then you live here and now, then this moment is all, then this moment is eternity. And Buddhahood is already the case, you are already a Buddha. The only thing that is missing is that you have not given it any chance to flower because you are so engaged in your own projects.

A flower flowers without any effort because the energy is not dissipated in any projects; the flower is not planning for the future, the flower is here and now. Be like a flower, be like a bird, be like a tree, a river, or the ocean -- but don't be like a man. Because man has gone wrong somewhere.

Nature and to be natural -- effortlessly natural, spontaneously natural -- that is the essence of all the teaching that Chuang Tzu is going to give to you.

Now we will enter his sutra. Listen to every word as deeply as possible, because your mind will create barriers, your mind will not allow you to listen. The mind is society within you. Society is very cunning: it is not only outside you, it has penetrated within you. That is what your mind is, and that is why all those who know are against the mind and for nature. Because mind is an artificial thing, implanted in you by society. So when you listen to Chuang Tzu your mind will create barriers. Your mind will not like to listen because what he says is so against the mind. If you allow it, if you put aside your mind and allow it to penetrate you, the very listening will become meditation, the very listening will transform you. There is no other thing to be done, just listening.

Chuang Tzu believes in understanding, not in meditation. And if I say you have to meditate, it is only because I feel that understanding is so difficult for you. Meditation will not lead you to the goal -- no method can lead you to the goal. There exists no method, no technique. Meditation will only help you to understand. It will not lead you to the truth, it will only destroy the mind, so that whenever there is truth, you can see it.

CHU'I, THE DRAFTSMAN, COULD DRAW MORE PERFECT CIRCLES FREEHAND THAN WITH A COMPASS.

Chuang Tzu talks about a draftsman of the name Chu'i, who could draw more perfect circles freehand than with a compass. Really, the compass is needed because you are afraid. If you are not afraid you yourself can draw a perfect circle without any help.

In nature circles exist everywhere, everything moves on a circular path. The circle is the easiest phenomenon in nature -- and no compass is used. The stars don't consult a map, they don't carry a compass and they go on moving in a circle. If you give them compasses and maps, I am certain they will be lost -- they will not know where to go and what to do.

You must have heard the story of the centipede? A centipede walks with a hundred legs. A frog, a philosopher, saw the centipede, he looked and watched and he became very troubled; it is so difficult to walk even with four legs, but this centipede was walking with one hundred legs. This was a miracle! How did the centipede decide which leg to move first, and then which one next and then which one after that? And one hundred legs! So the frog stopped the centipede and asked a question: I am a philosopher and I am puzzled by you. A problem has arisen which I cannot solve. How do you walk? How do you manage it at all? It seems impossible! The centipede said: I have been walking all my life, but I have not thought about it. Now that you ask, I will think about it and then I will tell you.

For the first time thought entered the centipede's consciousness. Really, the frog was right -- which leg should be moved first? The centipede stood there for a few minutes, couldn't move, wobbled, and fell down. And he said to the frog: Please don't ask another centipede this question. I have been walking throughout my life and it was never a problem, and now you have killed me completely! I cannot move. And a hundred

legs to move! How can I manage?

Life moves in a perfect circle, life moves perfectly, there is no problem. Chuang Tzu says of Chu'i that he could draw more perfect circles freehand than with a compass. You need a compass because you are not confident of life; you need moralities, precepts, principles, Bibles, Korans, Gitas to direct you because you are not confident of the inner force. That is your life. And these Bibles, Korans, and Gitas, they have created the same situation for you that the frog created for the centipede.

So many precepts to be followed, so many principles to be managed -- so many moral concepts. You have so many things imposed on you that your inner life cannot be spontaneous. You go astray, not because of any evil force, but because of the do-gooders. It is not a Devil which is leading you towards wrong, it is your priests, your leaders, your so-called saints.

This is very difficult. It is easy to believe in a Devil, so you throw all the responsibility onto the Devil. There is no Devil, I tell you. And that is what Chuang Tzu is saying also.

Chuang Tzu says: There is no God, there is no Devil, only life exists. Priests create God and priests create the Devil because priests create the distinction between wrong and right. And once the distinction enters your mind you will never be right. Nature is right. Once the distinction enters your mind that this is wrong and that is right, you will never be right, you will never be at ease, you will never feel relaxed, you will always be tense. And whatsoever you do will be wrong because the distinction creates confusion. The whole of life is so silent and meditative, why is so much effort needed for you? It is because there is distinction.

CHU'I THE DRAFTSMAN COULD DRAW MORE PERFECT CIRCLES FREEHAND THAN WITH A COMPASS. If you are not self-conscious your life moves automatically. That compass is self consciousness: you do anything self-consciously and you will be in trouble. You talk, the whole day you go on chattering with friends, and there is no problem. But if I ask you to come here and talk from this chair to the friends who have gathered here, you will be in the same position as the centipede. And yet you have been talking your whole life and there was never a problem.

Why does this problem come in? The problem comes in because now you are self-conscious. Now so many persons are looking at you, watching you, that now you cannot be at ease and spontaneous. Now you project, now you want to plan, now you want the people to like you. Whatsoever you say, you would like them to be impressed -- now you are self conscious.

Otherwise everybody is a talker, a born talker. People go on talking and there is never any problem. But once you put them in a pulpit and tell them to talk to an audience, something goes wrong. What goes wrong? Nothing has changed but self-consciousness has entered, and self consciousness is the problem.

HIS FINGERS BROUGHT FORTH SPONTANEOUS FORMS FROM NOWHERE. HIS MIND WAS MEANWHILE FREE AND WITHOUT CONCERN WITH WHAT HE WAS DOING.
NO APPLICATION WAS NEEDED, HIS MIND WAS PERFECTLY SIMPLE AND KNEW NO OBSTACLE.
HIS FINGERS BROUGHT FORTH SPONTANEOUS FORMS FROM NOWHERE. Nowhere means everywhere, nowhere means the ultimate void; nowhere means the ultimate source, the very basis of life.

From where are you breathing so perfectly? Chuang Tzu says you are not breathing, rather,'It' breathes you. YOU are not breathing, because what do you have to do with it? Nothing.'I am breathing' is a false notion, it would be better to say: Nature, 'It', breathes me. Then the whole gestalt changes, then the whole emphasis is on nature, not on you, not on the ego, but on 'It', the vast, the infinite that surrounds you, the basis, the very basis -- 'It' breathes you.

When you fall in love, is it really you who falls in love -- or does 'It' fall in love through you? When you are angry, are you angry? Because when there is anger, you are not; when there is love, you are not. In anger, in love, in any passionate emotion, you are not. In anything alive, you disappear; then 'It' exists -- Tao.

So a man of Tao is one who has come to understand that 'I' is the most useless thing. It only creates problems and nothing else -- so he drops it. Really there is no need to drop it, once he understands, it drops -- there is no 'I'. Then he lives, then he eats, then he loves, then he sleeps, but there is no 'I'.'It' lives through him. Then there is no burden and no tension and no anxiety; then he becomes a child; then his mind is free, without concern.

You cannot do anything without concern. Whatsoever you do, the ego comes in, concern comes in, and

then there is anxiety.

Look at this phenomenon: a surgeon operates, and he is a perfect surgeon. But if his wife is on the operation table, he cannot operate; his hand trembles. At other times, he works like a perfect mechanism, but when his wife is on the table, he cannot operate -- some other surgeon is needed.

What has happened? Concern has entered. With other patients there was no concern, he was detached. He was not concerned this way or that, he was simply a surgeon, a natural force, working. The mind was not there; he was perfect. But now that his wife is there, concern has entered: Will the operation succeed or not? Will I be able to save my wife or not? Now, these problems are there, his mind has a concern -- then his hand trembles.

Your whole life is a trembling because you have been carrying so many concerns; and then you cannot draw a perfect circle.

And your writing....

There is a science about reading your writing and through it, your mind. There is a definite basis to it because when you write, your trembling enters it. And when you sign your name you are the most concerned. Then your trembling is there, and with a magnifying glass that trembling can be observed, can be detected. That trembling can show much about you because whatsoever you are doing, YOU are doing it. It will carry YOU, it will carry indications about YOU. Just by seeing your handwriting much can be known about your personality.

If a Buddha signs, it is going to be absolutely different. There will be no trembling because there is no concern. And even through the signature it can be said whether it belongs to a Buddha or not.

Whatsoever you do, your trembling follows you like a shadow. Who is creating this trembling?

You come to me and you say: I am not at peace; my mind is not silent. How can it be unless you drop your concern? You want your mind to be stilled, you want your mind to be made silent, clear, transparent. Without dropping the concern it is impossible because there will still be a trembling.

The only thing that can be done without changing your concern is to suppress all the trembling inside. So if you watch you will feel that on the surface everything is placid, calm, but deep down you are trembling, continuously trembling. Deep down fear and trembling continue. They are born out of concern.

And what is the concern? It is about how others are impressed by you. But why are you so worried about others? So worried that you cannot live at all? Everybody is wondering what others are thinking about them, and the same is the case with others. They are worried about you, and you are worried about them.

Once it happened that Mulla Nasrudin was walking on a path. It was a lonely path, the sun had set, and darkness was descending. Suddenly he felt afraid because a few people were coming, in a band, and he thought: These must be dacoits, robbers, and there is nobody else here, only myself. So he jumped over a wall that was just nearby and found himself in a graveyard. A newly dug grave was there so he climbed into it, somehow calmed himself, closed his eyes, and waited for the people to pass so he could go home. But the people had also seen that somebody was there. Mulla had jumped suddenly, so they also became afraid. What was the matter? Was somebody hiding there, or doing something mischievous? So they all jumped over the wall. Now, Mulla was certain: I was right, I inferred right, they are dangerous people. Now nothing more can be done; I must pretend that I am dead. So he pretended. He stopped his breathing because you cannot rob or kill a dead man. But the people had seen the man jump so they became very worried. What was he doing They gathered around, looked in the grave, and they said: What is the idea? What are you doing? Why are you here? Mulla opened his eyes, looked at them, then became certain that there was no danger. He laughed, and said: Now, here is a problem, a very philosophical problem. You ask me why I am here, and I would like to ask why you are here. I am here because of you, and you are here because of me!

It is a vicious circle: you are afraid of others, others are afraid of you, and your whole life becomes a mess. Drop out of this nonsense, drop out of this vicious circle, don't be concerned with others. Your life is enough, don't be concerned with others. And I tell you that if you can live unconcerned your life will flower, and then others can share in it. You would like to share, and you can give much to others, but first you must stop thinking about others and what they are thinking about you.

This 'about' is very dangerous. Nobody is at ease, nobody is at home. Because of others, everybody is chasing everybody else -- and life has become a hell.

HIS FINGERS BROUGHT FORTH SPONTANEOUS FORM FROM NOWHERE. His mind WAS MEANWHILE FREE AND WITHOUT CONCERN WITH WHAT HE WAS DOING.

DO! Don't be concerned about what you are doing -- do it so wholeheartedly that the very doing becomes a bliss. And don't think of great things, there is no such thing as great or small. Don't think that you are to do great things, play great music, paint great paintings, that you are to become a Picasso or a Van Gogh, or something else -- a great writer, a Shakespeare, or a Milton. There is nothing -- no great things, no small things. There are great men and small men but things are not great and small. And a great man is one who brings his greatness to every small thing that he is doing: he eats in a great way, he walks in a great way, he sleeps in a great way. He brings the quality of greatness to everything.

And what is greatness? Nature.... Nothing is greater than nature.

Eat like an emperor. That doesn't depend upon the quality of the food, it depends on the eater, the way he celebrates it. Even with just bread, butter, and salt, you can be an emperor.

It happened that Epicurus had a garden, just near Athens....

He was also one of the rarest of men, just like Chuang Tzu. He didn't believe in God, he didn't believe in anything, because belief is nonsense. Only foolish people believe. A man of understanding has faith, not belief. Faith is different. Faith means trusting life, trusting it so absolutely that one is ready to go with it, anywhere.

.... He had a small garden, and he lived there with his disciples. People thought that he was an atheist, immoral. He did not believe in God, he did not believe in scriptures, he did not believe in any temple; he was an atheist. But he lived in such a great way. His life was superb, magnificent even though he had nothing, even though they were very poor. The king heard about them, and wanted to see how they lived, and how they could be happy without belief. If you cannot be happy even with a belief in God how could these people be happy without God?

So he came one evening to visit Epicurus' garden.

He was really surprised, amazed -- it was a miracle. They had nothing, almost nothing, but they lived like emperors. Like Gods they lived. Their whole life was a celebration. When they went to the stream to take their bath, it was not simply a bath; it was a dance with the river, it was getting in tune with the river. They sang, and they danced, and they swam, and they jumped, and they dived.

Their eating was a celebration, a feast, and they had nothing, just bread and salt, not even butter. But they felt so thankful that just to be was enough, nothing more was needed.

The emperor was very much impressed, and he asked Epicurus: Next time I come, I would like to bring some gifts for you. What would you like? Epicurus said: Give us time to think, we never thought that anybody would give us gifts, and we have so many gifts from nature. But if you insist, then bring a little butter, nothing else. Just that will do.

Life can become a celebration if you know how to live without concern. Otherwise life becomes a long prolonged disease and illness which culminates only in death.

.... HIS MIND WAS MEANWHILE FREE AND WITHOUT CONCERN, WITH WHAT HE WAS DOING. NO APPLICATION WAS NEEDED -- HIS MIND WAS PERFECTLY SIMPLE AND KNEW NO OBSTACLE.

You need to learn everything because you have forgotten your nature completely. Now psychologists are proposing that there must be training for love, because people are by and by forgetting how to love. Much literature has come into existence: 'The Art of Love', 'How to Love?' People have completely forgotten sexual orgasm, sexual ecstasy. No animal needs any training! Even trees seem to be more intelligent than you.

Everything has to be taught, even the very basics of life have to be taught. That means that somehow we are uprooted. We have lost contact with nature, a gap exists.

And if you are taught how to love your love is going to be false. Real love should be spontaneous. How can you be taught to love? If you are taught, then you will act according to the rules and the natural flow will not be there.

Nature does not flow according to your rules; it has its own rules. You have simply to be with it and it starts functioning. The day is not very far away when we will have to teach people how to breathe. Right now you laugh about it, but if you went back and asked Epicurus, 'Will there be a time when people will have to be taught how to achieve orgasm?' he would have laughed. Because animals achieve it without any teaching, no Masters, no Johnsons are needed, no Kinsey Report is needed. Animals simply love -- love happens naturally.

Now there are clinics in the United States where they teach people how to achieve orgasm. And if through learning and training you achieve orgasm, remember well, it is not the real thing. Because then you are manipulating it, then you are controlling it, then somehow you are forcing it, and orgasm happens only in a let-go -- and a let-go cannot be taught.

You cannot teach people how to go to sleep. If you try to teach then you will disturb their sleep because if they try -- anything -- it will only be a disturbance. You simply go to sleep, you simply put your head on the pillow and go to sleep. If you do something, then that very doing will be the undoing. Life is just like sleep; life is just like breathing.

NO APPLICATION WAS NEEDED -- HIS MIND WAS PERFECTLY SIMPLE AND KNEW NO OBSTACLE.

When your mind is clear it has a clarity, you need not follow any rules. You need not carry any scriptures in the head -- you simply look. Everything is transparent, because you are clear.

SO, WHEN THE SHOE FITS, THE FOOT IS FORGOTTEN; WHEN THE BELT FITS, THE BELLY IS FORGOTTEN; AND WHEN THE HEART IS RIGHT, 'FOR' AND 'AGAINST' ARE FORGOTTEN.

Remember, this is one of the greatest mantras: When the shoe fits, the foot is forgotten.

Whenever you are healthy you don't know anything about your body -- the body is forgotten. When there is some illness, only then can you not forget the body. Do you know if there is any head without a headache? When there is a headache you cannot forget the head. When the shoe is pinching then it doesn't fit. When you don't have any headache, where is the head? You completely forget about it. Whatsoever is healthy is forgotten but whatsoever is ill is remembered -- it becomes a continuous note in the mind, a continuous tension in the mind.

A perfect man of Tao does not know himself; YOU know, because you are ill. Ego is illness, a substantial illness, because you continuously have to remember that you are somebody. This shows that you are in a deep 'dis-ease'. Disease creates the ego; a perfectly healthy natural being forgets completely. He is like a cloud, like a breeze, like a rock, like a tree, like a bird -- but never like a man. He is not, because only illness, like a wound, has to be remembered.

Remembering is a mechanism for safety and security: if there is a thorn in your foot, you have to remember. The mind will go continuously again and again to the spot because the thorn has to be thrown out. If you forget it, the thorn will remain there and it will become dangerous; it may poison the whole body. When there is a headache the body tells you to remember it, something has to be done. If you forget it, the headache may become dangerous.

The body tells you whenever there is some illness, something wrong -- it attracts your attention. But when the body is healthy, you forget it; you become 'body-less' when the body is healthy. And this is the only definition of health: health is when there is no consciousness of the body. If there is any sort of consciousness of the body, then that part is not healthy.

The same applies to the mind. When your consciousness is healthy, there is no ego -- you don't know anything about yourself. You don't go on reminding yourself that 'I am something,' you simply relax. You are, but there is no 'I'. It is a simple 'am-ness', an 'is-ness', but there is no 'I', no crystallised ego. The self is not there.

SO, WHEN THE SHOE FITS, THE FOOT IS FORGOTTEN; WHEN THE BELT FITS, THE BELLY IS FORGOTTEN; AND WHEN THE HEART IS RIGHT, 'FOR' AND 'AGAINST' ARE FORGOTTEN.

This is one of the deepest things to be understood. When the heart is right, all 'for' and 'against' are forgotten. When the heart is wrong, ill, then you go on continuously being burdened, worried: this is right and that is wrong -- and the right should be followed, the wrong should be avoided. The whole of life becomes a struggle how to avoid the wrong and how to achieve the right. And this is not the way to achieve the right! This is the way to miss it forever.

Look.... You have anger, sex, greed. If you say anger is wrong then your whole life will be passed in an

angry state. Sometimes you will be angry, and sometimes you will be angry because of your anger -- that will be the only difference. Sometimes you will be angry, and when the anger is gone you will be angry because of the anger; you call this repentance. And then you will decide never to be angry again, but you will be angry again, because both states are anger. Sometimes you are angry against someone else, sometimes you are angry against yourself because you were angry.

If you are against sex and you say that it is wrong, -- as the whole world has said -- then you will be sexual, and, after your sexuality has passed, you will feel guilty. In that guilt you will ponder and think about sex again and again; it will become cerebral. So sometimes you will be physically sexual, and sometimes cerebrally sexual -- sometimes sexual in the body, sometimes sexual in the mind.

Once you make a distinction, once you make a conflict, you will be divided.

Once I was staying with Mulla Nasrudin. A very beautiful widow came to see him to ask for his advice. She said: I am in trouble, and you have to help me. I am in love with a very handsome man, younger than me, but he is poor. And an old man who is very, very rich and very ugly is in love with me. So what should I do? Which one should I marry? Mulla Nasrudin closed his eyes, pondered, and said: Marry the rich man, and be good to the poor.

This is how all conflict arises, this is how you choose both the alternatives. Then you become divided. Whenever you say that this is right and that is wrong you are already divided, and your whole life will be a conflict -- from this polarity to the other you will move like a pendulum.

Don't be against anything. Why? Because whenever you are against anything it means that deep down you are for it, otherwise why be against it?

A man who is not angry deep down will not be against anger. Why should he be? A man who is not greedy deep down will not be against greed. Why should he be against it? There is no problem for him, it is not a choice, he has not made any distinction. Remember, it is always greedy persons who are against greed, sexual persons who are against sex, angry persons who are against anger, violent persons who are against voilence. Then what do they do? They create an opposite goal.

If you are violent, non-violence will become the goal. And how can a violent man become non-voilent? What will he do? There is only one possibility, he will be violent towards himself, that's all. What else can he do? A violent man... how can he be non-violent? An angry person... how can he be without anger? And if an angry person cultivates non-anger, in his non-anger there will also be anger because you cannot cultivate anything without you entering it. The anger will enter the non-anger; the violence will enter the non violence.

If you look around, if you watch rightly, you cannot find more violent people than those who have non violence as their goal. And you cannot find more sexual, pervertedly sexual people than those who have BRAHMACHARYA, celibacy, as their goal.

Chuang Tzu says: Don't make distinctions, otherwise you will be divided. Once divided, you are two, split.

A person who is split cannot be natural. Nature exists in unity, it is a deep harmony, there is no conflict at all. Nature accepts everything -- there is no choice, it is a choiceless let-go. Don't choose. And this is the miracle: if you don't choose to be against anger, then when anger comes you are simply angry. Don't choose against anger. When anger comes simply be angry, and when anger goes, let it go. Don't repent, don't let it continue inside the mind, don't make it a continuity, don't be against it. When anger comes, it comes! What can you do? When it doesn't come, it doesn't come! You have no choice.

Then a miracle happens. Without choice you become so alert that your energies are divided no longer. And when energies are undivided they are so powerful, so tremendous that anger becomes impossible -- because anger is part of weakness. Remember this... the weaker you are, the more angry; the stronger you are, the less angry. If you are absolutely strong, there will be no anger. Remember this... the weaker you are, the more greedy -- really, the weak has to be greedy to protect himself -- and the stronger you are, the less greedy.

When the energy is total in you, not divided, not split, you are a unity. Greed disappears, because greed belongs to a weak mind, a split mind. And when you are split, there will be anger, and you will fight against it, and a bigger split will be created and more energy will be dissipated. And you will become full of inner turmoil, anarchy, not one harmonious note anywhere. Everything will be out of tune.

And the more you make an effort to bring it to a tuning, the more trouble there will be -- because you have missed the first step, and you will go on missing it to the very last.

The first step is that WHEN THE HEART IS RIGHT, 'FOR' AND 'AGAINST' ARE FORGOTTEN. So

what to do? Forget 'for' and 'against' and let the heart settle. One thing is certain, you have been fighting against anger for so long but still you are angry -- so try Chuang Tzu's way. You are not going to lose anything.

You have tried to be non-sexual and you remain sexual; on the contrary, you have become more perverted. Sex has become more poisoned -- so try Chuang Tzu, you are not going to lose anything. Be sexual when sex comes. Just as when hunger comes, you eat food, so when sex comes be sexual. Don't make any choice, don't say this is wrong. It is good. Accept it -- it is part of nature. And suddenly the moment will come when you will be a unity and sex will be transformed automatically into love.

Because a man who is in unity.... Try to understand what this unity means.

Every man and every woman is bisexual: every man is both man and woman inside, and every woman is both man and woman inside. No one is simply man or woman -- they cannot be -- because one parent was a man and the other parent was a woman, and you carry both within you -- half and half. Half your mother and half your father is carried within you, so you are both male and female -- half and half. This is the deep split. And if you create more split, this split will widen more and more. Drop all splits, don't create any fight -- don't choose. Be angry and accept it, be sexual and accept it, be greedy and accept. What else can you do? Nature has given these things to you so accept them, and their consequences of course.

If you are angry, then someone else will be angry -- accept the anger and the consequences. Then your split drops, and by and by your inner bi-sexuality becomes a harmony, a circle is created, an inner orgasm happens -- your female and your male meet inside. And when they meet inside you have become one; now a new being is born. This one-ness has love as its shadow. You cannot love. Your love is a facade, a deception. Your love is just a trick, your love is just to attain sex. That's why when you attain sex, love disappears.

Once you have had sexual intercourse with a woman or a man, love disappears. Again after twenty four hours energy will come, you will accumulate energy, and there will be sex again -- you will become loving again. So love is just a means to have sex, that's why you cannot love your own wife or husband -- very difficult. How can you love? The need has disappeared. Love is just a courting, just a foreplay to persuade the other person to have sex. For a wife or a husband no persuasion is needed, they are taken for granted. A husband can demand, a wife can demand, there is no need to persuade. So love disappears. There is no need to court. It is almost impossible to see how a wife can love the husband, how a husband can love the wife. They can only pretend. And that pretension becomes a heavy, heavy thing on everybody. Pretending love! Then your life feels meaningless.

That's why people get into extra marital relationships: it gives you a little energy again, a little feeling of love, because with the new person you have to court again. You cannot take the other for granted, you have to persuade. Before you seduce, persuasion will be needed. Your love is just a persuasion. It cannot be otherwise, because love happens only when you have become a unity -- not before. The word 'sex' is very beautiful. The original root of the word 'sex' means division -- sex means division.

If you are divided inside, then sex will be there. When you hanker after a woman or a man, what is happening? Your one part is hankering to meet the other part but you are trying to meet the other outside. You can meet for a single moment, but again you will be alone, because outside there can be no eternal meeting. Sex is bound to be just momentary because the other is the other.

If you meet your inner woman or man inside then the meeting can be eternal. And when all divisions are lost this meeting happens. This is an alchemical transformation: your woman and man meet inside and you become one. And when you are one, you will have love.

Love is a quality of a Buddha or a Christ or a Chuang Tzu. You are just playing with false coins, you cannot love. And the more you understand it, the better it is, because then you will not be fooled and you will not be fooling others.

Once you are a unity, Chuang Tzu has happened to you also, and: WHEN THE HEART IS RIGHT, 'FOR' AND 'AGAINST' ARE FORGOTTEN.

NO DRIVES, NO COMPULSIONS, NO NEEDS, NO ATTRACTIONS: THEN YOUR AFFAIRS ARE UNDER CONTROL. YOU ARE A FREE MAN.

Right now you have obsessions, compulsions, you have to do certain things. Continuously the body forces you, the mind forces you to do them. If you don't do them then you feel uneasy, if you do do them, you feel guilty -- there seems to be no way out. If you move into sex, you feel guilty, you have done something wrong; if you don't move into sex, you feel uneasy because energy gathers and where can you

release that energy? Then the energy moves inside and forces you, compels you; your life is one of compulsions and obsessions. And whatsoever you do, you will be in trouble, because if you move into sex, you will feel frustrated; all dreams will be shattered, nothing will be achieved. You have been imagining so much, you were projecting so much, but the real thing is never in any way equal to that which you were dreaming.

The more you dream, the more the actual will be frustrating, and then you feel: Why waste energy? Why get into relationships and unnecessary complexities? Because when the other enters, he will bring his own problems

So every relationship becomes a burden, it is not freedom -- because every relationship arises from compulsions.

Only a man whose heart is at ease, one who has become a unity, is a free man. That doesn't mean that he will go to the Himalayas, or escape to Tibet. No! He will be here, but he will be here with a different quality. He will love, he will have compassion, there will be relationships; but he will remain free. No relationship comes out of obsession, it is just his sharing, he shares his being. He has too much so he gives it. And if you accept his gift, he feels deeply grateful to you. Look.... Your love is just a technique to obtain sex, his love is not to achieve anything. His love is not to get anything from you, his love is just a sharing. He has it, he has so much that he gives some to you. And the more he gives, the more it grows. His being moves in a different dimension.

Just look... go into the garden and see. If flowers are left on the plants, then more flowers will not come. have been observing it. I have never allowed anybody to pluck flowers, but if on a rose bush, five flowers have grown and you don't pluck them, no more will come, and those five will soon die. If you pluck five, ten will come; if you pluck ten, twenty will come. The more you pluck, the more flowers the tree will give you.

The same is the case when you are a unity: you have become a flowering tree. The more you give, the more you find will come; the more you share, the more you grow in it. Bliss grows higher and higher, ecstasy goes deeper and deeper -- share it, because unshared, everything dies.

But the basic thing is, don't be 'for' and 'against'; then you will be a free man.

EASY IS RIGHT. For you the case is just the opposite. You always choose the difficult because the difficult gives you a challenge and challenge gives you the ego. Difficult is right for you; easy is never right. Because with the easy there is no conquering, the ego cannot feel fulfilled. The more difficult a task, the more the ego feels exhilarated, ecstatic. It has to be done -- Everest has to be conquered, the moon has to be conquered.

Somebody asked Edmund Hillary who was the first to reach the top of Everest: Why? Why so much effort? For a hundred years man has been trying and trying and many have died! they never came back. Why this desire to climb Everest? And what is there? There is nothing! For a hundred years many people simply died, lost their lives, never came back, but again, every year, a group would go and try. And this is beautiful: no Indian has ever bothered, and Everest is in India! No Tibetan has ever bothered, and Everest is on the boundary of Tibet! Why?

Groups come from the West every year. When Hillary climbed it, and came back, he was asked: Why? He said: Because Everest was there, and unless it is conquered, I cannot feel easy. It remains there, unconquered, a challenge to the ego. Just because it is there, it has to be conquered.

The difficult attracts. The more difficult it is, the more it attracts you. It becomes more valuable because through it, if you conquer, you will achieve a greater ego. Even if you fail, you will achieve a greater ego because you at least tried, while others have not tried at all.

If you achieve with the easy, nothing is achieved, because the ego cannot feel greater. And if you fail, much is lost, because everybody will say: Such an easy thing, and you couldn't achieve it? Ego is always attracted magnetically to the difficult, but EASY IS RIGHT. So ego is never attracted towards the right, it is always attracted towards the wrong.

A person becomes a criminal because crime is difficult, a person becomes a politician because politics is difficult, a person becomes mad about money because making money is difficult. For anything that is difficult, people will go mad. Not that anything is achieved, but just because it is there like an Everest, a challenge, it has to be conquered.

Look at your successful people, those who have succeeded. Look at them! What have they attained? They may have reached Everest, okay, but there is nothing there. One has to come back. Look at your presidents, prime ministers, Rockefellers, what have they achieved? Nothing! They know deep down that

they have achieved nothing. But one thing they have done, the most difficult thing -- history will remember them.

History always remembers foolish people, because fools make history and fools write it!

Chuang Tzu makes no history, because EASY IS RIGHT. So how can you make history if you are easy? If you win a war and kill millions of people you make history. If you just brush your teeth in the morning how can you make history? And EASY IS RIGHT! You take a bath, and you sing a little song, how can you make history? You eat your food and you silently go to sleep without any dreams. How can you make history? No! History takes no notice of persons who are easy and natural. History takes notice of people who are mad, obsessed with something, who create trouble in some way or the other. And difficult is wrong, easy is right; be easy and don't try to be in history. Leave it for fools and mad people, you just stay out of it. Because you cannot have both. Either you can have life, or you can be remembered in history. If you have life, you will be just an easy and simple man, doing simple and small things, and enjoying them. You will not create any trouble for anybody, nobody will take any notice of you; you will exist as if you never existed. That is what easy is -- existing as if you are not existing, existing as if you are not, not in anyone's way. Nobody will know about you but there is no need. You will enjoy, you will attain to the highest peak of ecstasy.

EASY IS RIGHT. EASY IS RIGHT. BEGIN RIGHT, AND YOU ARE EASY. And this is the criterion: Doing anything, if you feel easy doing it, it is right. If you feel uneasy doing it, something is wrong. If you are tense, it means you are living an uneasy life. If you cannot sleep, cannot relax, cannot let go, it shows you are living an uneasy life -- you are after difficult things, impossible things.

Change your style of life, you are on the wrong path. Begin right and you are always easy, begin right and you are always at rest -- that is the criterion. So always look at what happens when you do something: if you become peaceful, if you become restful, at home, relaxed, it is right. This is the criterion, nothing else is the criterion. What is right for you may not be right for somebody else, remember that too. Because what is easy for you may not be easy for somebody else, something else may be easy for him. So there can be no universal law about it. Every individual has to work it out for himself. What is easy for you? Don't listen to the world, because there are people who would like to impose their laws on you. These people are enemies, criminals.

Nobody who has understood life would like to impose anything on you. He will simply help you to be easy so that you can find what is right for you.

CONTINUE EASY AND YOU ARE RIGHT.

And then live in such a way that you are always easy. Just like a small child, sleeping happily, eating happily, dancing happily, bubbling with energy -- just easy. Remember, nobody will take any notice of you. People may even think you are mad. Because if you are serious, they think you are valuable, if you go on laughing and you make your life fun they think you are a fool. Let them think. You be a fool, but be easy. Don't be a wise man and uneasy, because no wisdom can flower in an uneasy life. That wisdom is false, it is borrowed. Be easy. And it is not difficult to be easy. Once you understand then you can find your path.

CONTINUE EASY AND YOU ARE RIGHT.

Beautiful is Chuang Tzu, incomparable is Chuang Tzu, unique is Chuang Tzu! Because he says: Continue EASY and YOU ARE RIGHT. He doesn't say: Be non-violent, then you are right; be truthful, then you are right; don't be angry, otherwise you will be wrong; don't be sexual.... No! Nothing! He says: Be easy and continue easy, and you are right -- and then you choose your own path. He gives you the essence, not particular directions, but just a universal truth.

THE RIGHT WAY TO GO EASY IS TO FORGET THE RIGHT WAY.

Because if you are too concerned with the right way you will become uneasy. So even with Chuang Tzu be easy; otherwise you will become uneasy. And you are so efficient at becoming uneasy, that you can even

turn Chuang Tzu into a madness.

THE RIGHT WAY TO GO EASY IS TO FORGET THE RIGHT WAY. Just forget. Be easy, that is all. AND FORGET THAT THE GOING IS EASY -- that too! Otherwise you will become too attached to easiness, and then easiness will also become a rock on your chest.

If you go to Chuang Tzu and say: Now I have become easy. He will say: Go, throw this! You are still carrying it. When you are easy, you are easy, no concept, no notion is made out of it. When you are easy, why say it, why even carry it? Because if you carry it, sooner or later it will become a wound. An easy man is simply easy, and forgetful. He does not know that he is easy, he does not know that he is right, he does not know that he is valuable in any way. He simply lives his easiness.

And whenever you come to a person who lives his easiness easily, simply, without being aware, you will be able to smell it. Tension has its own smell and easiness has its own smell; but you may not be impressed by it.

You are so tense, you are always impressed by tense people -- people who act, people who are sitting on their thrones, like statues. Then you are impressed; the thing seems so difficult. Are you impressed by a child? Do you look at a child playing? Nobody is impressed! Then you cannot be impressed by Chuang Tzu. Then you cannot be impressed by a really easy person because he may not make any impact on you.

But if you understand, you will smell a different vibration around a person who is easy. And how will you feel it? What will be the way? The way will be that near a person who is easy you will also feel yourself becoming easier, more relaxed.

A really relaxed man will make you relaxed, a tense man will make you tense. With a man who lives naturally you will feel that you are at home; he will not force you in any way, he will not try to change you in any way. He will accept you, he will be accepting. Through his acceptance you can learn acceptance and if you can accept yourself, nature takes over. And once nature takes over, the ocean is not very far, the river is constantly flowing towards it.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The Tower Of The Spirit

12 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7410120
ShortTitle:	SHOE02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	83 mins

THE SPIRIT HAS AN IMPREGNABLE TOWER WHICH NO DANGER CAN DISTURB AS LONG AS THE TOWER IS GUARDED BY THE INVISIBLE PROTECTOR WHO ACTS UNCONSCIOUSLY, AND WHOSE ACTIONS GO ASTRAY WHEN THEY BECOME DELIBERATE, REFLEXIVE AND INTENTIONAL.
THE UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND ENTIRE SINCERITY OF TAO ARE DISTURBED BY ANY EFFORT AT SELF-CONSCIOUS DEMONSTRATION. ALL SUCH DEMONSTRATIONS ARE LIES.
WHEN ONE DISPLAYS HIMSELF IN THIS AMBIGUOUS WAY THE WORLD OUTSIDE STORMS IN AND IMPRISONS HIM.
HE IS NO LONGER PROTECTED BY THE SINCERITY OF TAO.
EACH NEW ACT IS A NEW FAILURE.
IF HIS ACTS ARE DONE IN PUBLIC, IN BROAD DAYLIGHT, HE WILL BE PUNISHED BY MEN. IF THEY ARE DONE IN PRIVATE AND IN SECRET, THEY WILL BE PUNISHED BY SPIRITS.
LET EACH ONE UNDERSTAND THE MEANING OF SINCERITY AND GUARD AGAINST DISPLAY!

HE WILL BE AT PEACE WITH MEN AND SPIRITS AND WILL ACT RIGHTLY, UNSEEN, IN HIS OWN SOLITUDE, IN THE TOWER OF HIS SPIRIT.

Only man is in suffering. Suffering exists nowhere else than in the heart of man.

The whole of nature is joyous; the whole of nature is always celebrating without any fear, without any anxiety. Existence goes on existing, but man is a problem. Why is this so? And every man is a problem. If only a few were problems we could call them ill, abnormal, but just the contrary is the case -- only a few are not problems. Rarely is there a man like Buddha, Jesus, or Chuang Tzu -- one who is at home, whose life is an ecstasy and not a suffering and an anxiety. Otherwise everybody lives in suffering and in hell.

Somewhere man has gone wrong -- not any particular man, but human society as such has gone wrong. And this has gone to the roots. Whenever a child is born, the society starts changing the child to the abnormal pattern -- the unnatural pattern through which everybody else is suffering. Psychologists have been trying hard to probe the mystery of where a child goes wrong and they have stumbled upon the age of four. Somewhere near that age the child becomes part of society; somewhere around that age he is no longer natural. Before the age of four he is still part of the great world of trees, flowers, birds and animals; before the age of four he is still wild. After that he is domesticated. Then the society takes over. Then he lives according to rules, morality, right and wrong. Then he is not total. Then everything is divided. Now before he moves he has to decide deliberately how to move, what to do, and what not to do. The 'ought' has entered and that 'ought' is the disease. Discrimination has come in. Now the child is no longer part of the Divine -- he has fallen from that grace.

This is the meaning of the biblical story of Adam's fall. Before he ate from the Tree of Knowledge he was natural, he lived in the garden of Eden. That garden of Eden is here. These trees are still living in it; animals are still part of it; the sun and moon and stars are still moving in it; here and now is the garden of Eden -- but you are out of it. Why was Adam turned out? He ate the fruit of knowledge. And at the age of four every Adam and every Eve are turned out again. It is not something that happened in the past it happens every time a child is born -- again the Adam comes into being, again the Eve comes into being. Up to the age of four there is no knowledge. By the age of four the child starts understanding what is what. Then he misses the path, then he is no longer natural, then the spontaneity is lost. Now he will live according to the rules.

Once you start living according to the rules you will suffer. You will suffer because you cannot love spontaneously, you cannot enjoy, you cannot dance, you cannot sing. Once you start living according to the rules you have to move in a fixed pattern -- and life is never a fixed pattern, it is a fluidity, it is a liquid flexible flow. And nobody knows where it is moving. Once you start living through rules then you know where you are moving. But deep down the movement has stopped. Now you are simply vegetating, now you are simply dying -- because you are imprisoned. And the imprisonment is very subtle -- unless you become absolutely alert you will not be able to see it, it is like an unseen armour around you.

One of the greatest revolutionary thinkers of this age, Wilhelm Reich, stumbled upon this armour. But he was proved by society to be mad and was thrown in jail. He died in jail in deep anguish. The anguish was this: whatsoever he said was true but nobody was ready to even listen to him. He came upon the same thing about which Chuang Tzu talks about in this sutra -- the imprisonment. Wilhelm Reich found that every mental disease has a bodily part to it, a parallel part in the body; in the body something has gone dead, solid. And unless that part of the body is released, that block dispersed, and again your body energy becomes a flow is impossible to make your spirit free. The imprisonment must be broken; the armour must be thrown.

For example, look how the child is prohibited from the age of two. He is not allowed to play with his genital organs: Don't touch your penis. Don't touch your vagina. There seems to be a natural enjoyment in playing with one's own body. There seems to be an ecstasy, a natural ecstasy. Look at a small child, boy or girl, enjoying his own body and you will see what ecstasy is. Tremors of ecstasy move all over the body. You can see the waves passing all over the body. The child is madly ecstatic. But this looks animalistic to us -- because we have forgotten how to be wild and natural We will stop the child.

This stopping is for two reasons. One reason is that deep down we feel jealous. The second reason is that we were also stopped in our childhood and man's mind is a repetitive mechanism. Whatsoever has been done to us by our parents we will do to our children. We feel guilt. Something is wrong. The child is happy and we feel something is wrong. Remember, whenever a child is happy don't make the association that something is wrong, otherwise deep down happiness will become something wrong.

That is what has happened. Whenever you feel happy you feel guilty, and whenever you feel sad you

feel happy. What nonsense -- whenever you feel happy you feel something somewhere is wrong! 'I am doing something wrong.' Whenever you are sad everything is okay, it is as it should be. This is because whenever a child is happy, immediately, from somewhere, society enters and says no. The child has no conception of what is wrong and what is right. He has no morality. A child is amoral. He knows only happiness and unhappiness -- he is wild. And when you say stop, what will the child do? Waves of happiness were moving all over the body from the head to the toe; from the first centre of sex, to the seventh centre of SAHASRAR -- the kundalini was awake.

Every child comes into this world with his kundalini functioning. But you say stop, and what will the child do? He will hold his breath. Whenever something has to be stopped, breathing has to be stopped. He will not breathe, he will pull in his stomach because that is the only way to stop those waves. His diaphragm will become rock like. Again and again he will pull in his stomach and not allow deep breathing. His diaphragm will become an armour. Now, beyond that block, breathing will never pass. If breathing goes deep, it hits the sex centre, and when it hits the sex centre, waves start moving, energy flows. That is why nobody breathes deeply.

When I tell people to breathe chaotically, they come to me and say that it is very dangerous. They feel afraid. What is the fear? The fear is that if you breathe chaotically, you will become wild again. The armour will be broken and the breath will hit the sex centre again. This is how society suppresses you -- it creates a gap between the sex centre and the breathing. And if breathing does not reach the sex centre, then all sources of happiness are blocked. Your stomach becomes rock like. It does not allow anything to move down and your body is divided into two. You never identify yourself with the lower body. To you, lower is really something lower. Evaluation has entered. Upper means something higher, something good; lower means something bad. You never feel identified with your lower body, it is something bad -- the Devil, the Devil is there.

Adam was turned out, and every Adam and Eve are turned out of the garden. Why? Because they have eaten the fruit of knowledge, and the fruit of knowledge is the most poisonous. If you want to throw out discrimination, deliberate intentional division, you will have to throw out knowledge; you will have to become children again. Only then can the armour be broken. But there is going to be anguish if you want to try and break this armour because this armour is your whole ego. You feel good because of it, because you are moral you feel that you have something superior to others because you are moral.

If you break this armour a chaos will follow. First you have to go mad and then fear comes, and if you are afraid you will again suppress, you will again put on the armour -- you will even make it stronger. And now you have become afraid to come out of it. It protects you.

I have heard that in a small school, a primary school, the teacher was lecturing to her pupils about the law of gravitation. She said in conclusion that because of the law of gravitation we are able to be on the earth. One small child was very puzzled. He stood up and said that he didn't understand -- how did we manage to stick to the earth before the law was passed?

You think you are here because of the society; you think you are here because of morality -- and all the nonsense that goes with it; you think you are here because of your Bible, Koran, Gita. No! Nature exists without any laws. It has its own intrinsic laws but they are not laws passed by men. They don't need your sanction, they are there, and life goes on following them. If you don't interfere you will reach the goal immediately; if you interfere then you will be in trouble. So if you are in trouble, anguish and suffering, then know well that you have been interfering with nature. Nothing is possible unless you stop interfering.

This is the whole message of Chuang Tzu -- don't interfere with nature, allow it, move with it, trust it. You come out of it; it is your mother; it is the source; and one day you will go back to it -- it is the ultimate goal. And in the meantime, why create interference, why fight?

You will have to go back to your childhood, you have to regress. You will have to relive those moments when society entered and forced you to interfere. So remember one basic thing: whenever something wrong happens on the path of life, you cannot just dissolve it by intellectual understanding -- it is not so easy. It has become your life pattern. It is in your body and in your bones. You will have to go back. If you really want to become natural you will have to relive the past -- move backwards.

All meditative methods help you to go back. Lie down in your bed at night and make it a one hour effort every day. In the beginning it will be an effort, but soon effortlessness will happen and you will enjoy it. The more you go back, the more you will feel free and great.

Nature is vast, and all man created laws are narrow. They are like funnels -- the more you move into them the narrower they become, and a moment comes of cul-de-sac, you cannot move anywhere, and the

tunnel becomes your grave. That is how everyone is stuck.

If you really want to get unstuck, at night, before falling asleep, close your eyes and just go back and try to relive the past. Move slowly, there is no hurry, you cannot do it in one day -- it will take almost three months. Move slowly. Relive -- do not just remember. Remembering will not help because remembering is intellectual, you remain aloof, it doesn't touch you. Relive.

What do I mean when I say relive? Just go back as if it is happening again. In the beginning it will be 'as if', but soon it becomes real. Incomplete, your suppressed being is there, struggling to become free. Just go back, and soon, within three weeks, you will reach the point where you will know this barrier. Beyond this barrier you will know you were free, natural, and this barrier created the whole trouble. Since this you have never been natural. Somewhere you will find your mother, your father, standing at the barrier -- that is why you have forgotten so completely.

If you remember, you will not be able to remember beyond the age of four because the barrier is so big. It has completely blocked things out. Otherwise, why can't you remember beyond the age of four? Why have you forgotten it so deeply? Your mind was there. You enjoyed, you suffered, you passed through many experiences -- so why have you forgotten them all? You have not forgotten. Because of this barrier you have repressed everything deep down in the unconscious. That is why people go on saying that their childhood was very beautiful. You go on thinking that childhood was paradise. It was -- but it appears so to you because you can't remember.

Go slowly. By and by more things will come up. The whole dust of the past has to be stirred up. You will perspire; you will be scared; your whole mind will say: What are you doing? Come back, go to the future! The mind always says go to the future because then the mind can stay intact.

If you really want to become a meditator, first go to the past. If you have taken a wrong route somewhere at some cross-road, the only way is to go back to the cross-roads and move again on the right path. There is no other way. Wherever you are now, from here you cannot suddenly take the right path -- you have to go back.

And when I say relive, I mean allow it to happen in the body. Remember the first day you touched your sex centre and your father or mother told you take away your hand. Remember their eyes, their face -- everything that condemned you. Just see your father standing there again, the same face, the same eyes, the gesture, the condemnation, the whole thing. And not only this, but feel how you felt on that day -- the shrinking, the narrowing of your consciousness, the wound they created, the condemnation.

A child is so helpless he has to follow your orders; whatever you say, he has to follow you. Even if it is against his nature he has to obey you. He is so helpless he cannot live without you. He depends on you.

See the whole helplessness. Feel it in your body. You may start crying, weeping. You may start kicking. Maybe you would like to hit your father -- you didn't do it then and that is the incompletion. You will not be able to forgive your father unless you hit him in this reliving moment. That is why no child can forgive and forget his parents. They are always there because something happened with them. Go back, relive those moments, and by and by you will be able to go deeper and deeper. Then suddenly the tunnel is no more -- you have passed the barrier. You are under a wide infinite sky. You are a child again. Only then Chuang Tzu will be understood by you, not before.

And Wilhelm Reich and his therapy can be helpful; you can use Wilhelm Reich beautifully on the path of Chuang Tzu.
Now the sutra:

THE TOWER OF THE SPIRIT.
THE SPIRIT HAS AN IMPREGNABLE TOWER WHICH NO DANGER CAN DISTURB AS LONG AS THE TOWER IS GUARDED BY THE INVISIBLE PROTECTOR WHO ACTS UNCONSCIOUSLY, AND WHOSE ACTIONS GO ASTRAY WHEN THEY BECOME DELIBERATE, REFLEXIVE, AND INTENTIONAL.

Your spirit is protected by nature itself, you need not be afraid for it. You need not be afraid and insecure because your being is protected by the whole of existence; the whole cosmos helps you. But the help is unconscious. It is not deliberate, and you cannot manipulate it -- you have to be in a let go so that the cosmic force can work through you. If you become deliberate, you become tense. If you become tense, you become narrow. If you become narrow, the infinite cannot work through you. And whenever you become

afraid, you shrink -- physical shrinking happens.

Chuang Tzu says that inside you is the eternal, the immortal. No death can destroy it. There is no need to fear for it. You are afraid because you are not there in the tower -- the invisible tower of the spirit. You have moved into the laws and regulations of the society and those laws and regulations cannot protect you, they only give you a feeling of protection. But nothing protects. The laws cannot make you secure, they only give a feeling of security which is false. Death ultimately comes and shatters all your securities. You will stay trembling, fear-filled, unless you come back to the source -- the inner tower of the spirit.

What is that tower? How does it function? It functions unconsciously.

A child is born. How does the child know that the nine months are over and he has to come out of the womb? How does the child know? He has no calendar, no watch, nothing of the sort. But when the nine months are over the child is ready to be born. He actually struggles to be born. That is why pain is felt by the mother. There is a real struggle. Conflict has started, and the mother shrinks -- afraid of the pain that is going to happen to her body. So she resists. That resistance and the child trying to come out of the womb creates the pain. If the mother allows, if she is not resistant, there will be no pain. In primitive societies there is never pain. The more civilised a woman, the more pain she feels. This is because she now lives according to laws and rules; now everything has become false and unnatural.

How does the child know when the time is ripe? How does a seed know when it is time to sprout? The seed may wait for the whole year until the night time comes. The seed never goes to ask an astrologer or palmist; at the right moment the seed simply breaks down and loses itself in the earth. It just drops its protection and sprouts. How do the trees flower at the right season? How do the stars move? Look at this cosmos -- so mysterious, so complicated, so complex, but moving so easily, so simply, so effortlessly. It is protected by Tao, by nature, by the spirit of nature itself. Man is foolish because he thinks himself very wise.

Then the child grows. And have you ever observed that every child is beautiful? It is very difficult to find an ugly child. Every child is beautiful. From where does the grace come? Later on it is difficult to find one beautiful person in one hundred. In the beginning all the hundred were beautiful -- so what happened to the other ninety-nine? How did they become so ugly? Why is every child beautiful? He is beautiful because of the movement; the flow is natural. Nature is beautiful. Artificial, unnatural, then you become ugly; deliberate, then ugliness enters.

A child lives unconsciously. When he feels hungry, he cries; when he feels sleepy, he sleeps. But we force rules and regulations on him. Now there are instruction books on how to raise a child, how to be a mother, how to be a father. And every instruction is given. One wonders how children were born before these instruction books. When the law was not passed, how did we manage to get born at all?

The guide books give particular, specific rules. After every four hours milk is to be given to the child. The child is crying but the mother is to watch the clock, not the child, and the four hours have not passed. Now you are destroying the unconscious nature. Soon the child will follow your example -- he will also look at the clock and when the four hours are up he will start crying -- whether he feels hungry or not! Early in the morning he has to go to the toilet. Toilet training is such a nuisance. How is the child supposed to have a bowel movement when he doesn't feel one? And his mother is standing there with a very condemnatory look on her face telling him to do it -- on order. And the child is crying and weeping, and he doesn't know how to satisfy this mother -- and she is simply mad! But sooner or later he will force himself.

Psychologists have unearthed the fact that fifty per cent of neurosis in humanity is because of toilet training. Fifty per cent! The child starts forcing because he has to obey, and he feels guilty if he cannot do it right on time. And whenever he does it naturally, then too he feels guilty because guests were there -- and he did it in the drawing room. And how is the child to know that the drawing room is not the right place? He lives unconsciously. He does not know which is the toilet and which is the drawing room. He does not know when guests are there and when they are not, and when he is allowed and when he is not. He does not live according to the rules but he will obey because he has to follow. He is so helpless, and you are so strong.

Look what happens when a child forces himself to go to the toilet. By and by the whole body becomes an artificial mechanism to be manipulated. Then nothing is natural. Then, somehow, he forces himself -- just to satisfy his parents. When he is not feeling hungry he starts weeping and crying. You can see it happening. Go to any house. Small children are sitting at tables, tears pouring from their eyes, and eating. They don't feel the hunger right now -- and they are right and the mother is wrong. This is how the child will move on a wrong path. Then, when it is the 'right' time, he will ask for food -- and he is not hungry! When he is hungry he will control because he is not allowed to ask.

This is the way he will lose contact with nature -- and to be out of contact with nature is to be neurotic.

A child is feeling alive, active; he wants to run and dance. The mother tries to force him to go to sleep. Have you ever thought that this is asking the impossible? Can you deliberately go to sleep -- even you? Can even the mother deliberately go to sleep? When there is no sleep, what can be done? The child will pretend, he will close his eyes and pretend, only to open them as soon as the mother has gone. This is training him for pretensions and making him a hypocrite all for absolutely useless things. Sleep cannot be forced -- there is no way to do it. Otherwise why is there so much insomnia? Why are so many tranquillisers needed? Why do people spend the whole night tossing and turning in bed? And a child is expected to go to sleep on order, and get up on order, in order to be a good child -- a goody-goody -- otherwise he is a bad guy. All those who are natural are bad guys, and all those who are artificial are goody-goody. Now the whole life of this being will suffer. He will go to this priest and that, this swami and that, from this master to that, and they will go on giving him things to do -- this and that -- but nothing will be of much help because his whole life style is wrong, nothing can be added because the whole structure is wrong. The whole structure has to be dropped and a fresh start made.

But this seems too much. You have lived for forty, fifty years, and you have much invested in your life-style. And you come to me and I tell you to drop it completely. This is what I mean by SANNYAS -- it is just a decision to drop the whole life style; to change so completely that the past is dropped. And because you no longer identify with it, you drop all the investments you had there and all the profits that you were getting through them. There are profits, otherwise why should you carry such a burden? It pays. Society respects you -- you are a respectable person. Society honours you when you follow society.

So when I say take a jump into SANNYAS, I mean change your whole life-style. Nothing less will do. I cannot change fragments because you are such a disease. Even if I try to change the fragment, there is no point, because this fragment cannot change the whole the disease is so big. It is more likely that the disease will re-change the fragment. Unless you are ready to drop totally, nothing can be done. You can meditate, you can do T.M., you can close your eyes and do a mantra for ten minutes in the morning and ten minutes in the evening -- you can go on befooling yourself in many ways, hoping that something will happen without spoiling your life-style.

That is how Mahesh Yogi is so influential in the West. He never touches your life style. He never says change yourself. He says you are okay whatsoever you are. Just a little injection of T.M. and everything will be okay. It is just like taking a pill; your life-style is not touched, not at all. Whoever you are, wrong or right, just add this much more mantra, to be done for ten minutes in the morning and evening -- then everything is okay because the doors of paradise are open and just waiting for you. And man is so foolish that he goes on believing in such tricks -- these are just tricks. They can help just like tranquillisers. They may help you to adjust to your wrong life-style -- and that is the problem, they may help. They may give you an adjustment to your life-style, but your life style is basically wrong. So it is better not to be adjusted to it than to be adjusted. They may give consolations but those consolations are poisonous -- because then you will never change. You will be consoled in your life-style, and you will think that everything is okay because you are doing something -- T.M.

You will sleep a little better -- I know a mantra can give you better sleep. You may become less prone to disease -- that too is possible because you will be more adjusted to a wrong life-style. But this is not going to give you bliss. You may be less unhealthy, but this is not going to give you ecstasy. You may be able to prolong the suffering a little more. You will be less mal-adjusted, but you will never become an ecstatic being, a blissful being. You can become a blissful being only when you are ready to drop the whole life-style. Nothing less than sannyas can help.

THE SPIRIT HAS AN IMPREGNABLE TOWER WHICH NO DANGER CAN DISTURB AS LONG AS THE TOWER IS GUARDED BY THE INVISIBLE PROTECTOR WHO ACTS UNCONSCIOUSLY, AND WHOSE ACTIONS GO ASTRAY WHEN THEY BECOME DELIBERATE, REFLEXIVE, AND INTENTIONAL.

Avoid deliberateness, avoid will, avoid intentions -- move like a child, trusting nature. When you feel hungry, eat. When you don't feel hungry, don't eat. Nature guides you. When you feel sleepy, go to sleep. If you don't feel sleepy there is no need -- just drop the idea. Move unintentionally and soon this neurotic style of life will be dropped and you will fall back to the source. That source is Tao.

THE UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND ENTIRE SINCERITY OF TAO ARE DISTURBED BY ANY EFFORT AT SELF CONSCIOUS DEMONSTRATION. ALL SUCH DEMONSTRATIONS ARE LIES.

Live, but don't make your life a demonstration. All such demonstrations are lies. Live, but don't make your life a demonstration. Live, but don't become a showman. Don't allow showmanship -- there is no need. What others say is useless, irrelevant; what you are is the only relevant thing. Live according to your nature. Whatsoever others think about you is their problem, you need not worry about it. Don't make your life a piece of showmanship. Once you start there is no end to it, then you will always be making yourself false, and if people pay respect to a falsity, you will become false. If they think that it is good and respectable you will do a thing even when there is no natural reason.

If you want to become a painter and this is an unconscious desire, become a painter and remain poor. Don't become a doctor and become rich. You may become rich by being a doctor, but if you didn't become a doctor because of an unconscious desire, if you have only done it to satisfy your parents, society, friends, then although you may become very, very rich, you will remain unfulfilled -- and the ultimate thing is fulfillment.

I have heard about a doctor who became the greatest surgeon in his country. He was made president of the National Society of Surgeons. The day he was made president there was a great celebration in his honour. But he was sad.

A friend asked him: Why are you looking so sad? You should be very, very happy. You have become the greatest surgeon and nobody can compete with you now. The greatest honour that a surgeon can have is to become president of the National Society. Why are you so sad? The surgeon replied: I never wanted to become a surgeon. I have succeeded in something I never wanted. And now there is no escape from it. If I had been a failure then there would have been a chance, but now I am stuck. His friend said: You must be kidding. What are you saying? Your family is happy, your wife is happy, your children are happy, everybody is happy -- and everybody has great respect for you. The surgeon said: But I cannot respect myself, and that is the basic thing. I wanted to become a dancer but my father and mother wouldn't allow it, and I had to obey them. I was a weakling. And I am not happy that I have become the greatest surgeon. I am unhappy because I am the lousiest dancer in the world. I cannot dance, and that is the trouble.

Fulfillment comes through nature -- not through society. You carry your destiny within yourself but it is an unconscious thing. Follow it. Nobody else will know that you have reached but you will be aware. You may not get a Nobel prize because it has never been awarded to a fulfilled person. Nobody fulfilled has yet received a Nobel prize, no Buddha, no Jesus, and it won't happen in the future either, because the Nobel prize is given to somebody who has obeyed society very sincerely, and who has achieved society's aims -- not his own. Look at the Nobel prize-winners and you will not find sadder men than those. Most of them commit suicide, and this is not accidental, it has deep meaning in it. Most of them feel unfulfilled. Prizes cannot fulfill you. Allow the conscious nature, don't force it consciously.

THE UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND ENTIRE SINCERITY OF TAO ARE DISTURBED BY ANY EFFORT AT SELF-CONSCIOUS DEMONSTRATION. ALL SUCH DEMONSTRATIONS ARE LIES.

Mulla Nasrudin was ill, so he went to the doctor. The doctor said to him: Nasrudin, do you drink alcoholic beverages? Nasrudin said no. And his hands were trembling. Even at that moment he was drunk -- you could smell it on his breath. So the doctor said: All right then. Do you chase after women? Nasrudin said no. And he had just come from a prostitute -- you could see the lipstick on his face. 'Do you smoke, Nasrudin?' said the doctor.'No never,' said Nasrudin -- and you could see a packet of cigarettes in his pocket, and his fingers were brown. 'What do you do then?' said the doctor. 'I tell lies,' said Mulla Nasrudin.

And this is how all your successful men are: the greater liar you are, the greater will be your success. To succeed in this world you have to be a liar. But then you miss yourself. You succeed in this world but you become a failure in the other. And, finally, the other counts.

ALL SUCH DEMONSTRATIONS ARE LIES. WHEN ONE DISPLAYS HIMSELF IN THIS AMBIGUOUS WAY THE WORLD OUTSIDE STORMS IN AND IMPRISONS HIM.

Once you show the inclination towards demonstration and showmanship, the world comes in and imprisons you immediately. You have become a victim.

HE IS NO LONGER PROTECTED BY THE SINCERITY OF TAO.
EACH NEW ACT IS A NEW FAILURE.

Once you become interested in what others say about you, each new act of yours will be a failure. Here it may succeed but this success is absolutely useless because you are never fulfilled by it. You never flow through it. You never come to the fulfillment of your destiny. Your seed remains a seed. You may accumulate cuttings from newspapers about yourself, but those dead cuttings, certificates, that you put on the wall of your sitting room, are not life. Faces that you carry with you when you go out, smiles that are false, are not life. And by and by, with every new act, you go deeper into lies. How do you think you can be blissful through these lies? You may attain much of the rubbish of this world but you will lose all of the real.

Says Chuang Tzu: Be in Tao, authentically in it, sincerely in it. There is only one sincerity needed of you, and that sincerity is towards Tao -- your inner nature, your authentic being. No other sincerity is needed -- let the whole world say you are insincere.

That is what Buddha's father said to him -- because Buddha deserted his parents. That is what Buddha's wife said to him because he deserted her. That is what his whole kingdom said to him because he deserted the whole kingdom. But he was happy, and he remained sincere to his Tao, his nature. And he said: No other way is possible. If you suffer, you suffer because of your expectations -- not because of me.

You are here to fulfill yourself. Others are here to fulfill themselves. If they expect something from you this is their problem; they will suffer. But you need not become false because of it.

Be sincere to your inner nature and help others to be sincere to their inner nature. This is what I call a religious man. A religious man is one who is sincere to his inner nature and helps others to be sincere to their inner nature. You are here to fulfill your destiny, and others are here to fulfill theirs. Don't expect anything from them, otherwise you will turn them into showmen, you will turn them into liars. Don't expect anything from anybody, and don't fulfill others' expectations of you. This is arduous, but this is what SANNYAS is -- this is what it is all about. Don't help anybody's expectation of you to grow. Don't even give them a hint that you will fulfill it. Whatsoever suffering you pass through, be ready to pass through it, but don't allow others to have expectations about you. Otherwise the world will close you in and there will be imprisonment. Once you nod yes to doing something, then you are closed in. You are in the tunnel already, and now with every step, every new act, you will fall into a new misery, new unfulfillment, new lies, new failures. Drop fulfilling others' expectations, and drop expecting others to fulfill yours. Remember, if you suffer, you suffer because of you; if others suffer, they suffer because of them. Nobody suffers because of others -- remember that deeply. Only then will you be able to be really sincere to your inner self; and that sincerity is religiousness.

Hindus have called this RIT. Jesus calls it the Kingdom of God. Chuang Tzu calls it Tao. Whatsoever the word used, it means to stay close to one's unconsciousness, and to flow with it without any conditions. It means to flow unconditionally with the unconscious, wherever it leads -- and to trust it.

This is what trust is. It is not a belief in a God, not a belief in a heaven or hell, not a belief in concepts, theories or philosophies. Trust means trusting nature from whence you came and to which finally you return. Trusting that nature you will return fulfilled, and each moment of your life will be a new and deeper fulfillment. Otherwise each new act is a new failure.

IF HIS ACTS ARE DONE IN PUBLIC, IN BROAD DAYLIGHT, HE WILL BE PUNISHED BY MEN. IF THEY ARE DONE IN PRIVATE AND IN SECRET, THEY WILL BE PUNISHED BY SPIRITS.

Don't demonstrate yourself. If you demonstrate in public, in broad daylight, you will be punished by man. This has to be understood. When you become a demonstrator, a showman, when your life becomes a circus, an exhibition, people will appreciate you because you are falling victim to their whims, to their expectations. They will applaud you, but this is not going to last very long. Sooner or later they will start

feeling your lies, because how long can you carry a lie? It shows, and when they start feeling your lies they will punish you. Look at Richard Nixon. That happens to everybody who becomes a showman. First they applaud you. Now you have become a victim. Just to get their applause you will lie more and more. You will start filling their expectations and you will become more and more unreal. This is a vicious circle. And the more unreal you become, the more they will be able to see that you are lying. Then they will start punishing you. Whenever others appreciate you -- beware, you are moving on a dangerous path. Sooner or later they will punish you. When people talk about your success -- beware, now failure is not far off. When they put you on the throne, escape, because sooner or later they will throw you off. But you are so foolish and stupid, that you never see the fact that somebody else was there on the throne before you. They put him there, and now, for you, they have thrown him off. Now they are garlanding and welcoming you, but sooner or later they will find another showman and they will throw you out. This happens to everybody who lives through public opinion. Don't ask for any success in the outside world and you will not have any failure. Don't ask people to respect you, then there will be no insult.

Chuang Tzu says be the last, so nobody can push you further back. Don't move to the front of the queue because then everybody will be your enemy and sooner or later they will punish you. Everything has its opposite with it. If they appreciate you they will punish you; if they respect you they will insult you.

What is the mechanism of it? When somebody respects you, he feels insulted deep down -- deep down he has become inferior to you. So how can he forgive? He cannot. Someday the accounts will have to be put right. When he bowed down and touched your feet, that very moment a deep wound happened within him. He was lower than you. Now he will have to prove that he is not. Someday he will prove that he is higher than you. Try to understand the inner mechanism: accounts have to be settled, you cannot go on with an imbalance Whenever you appreciate somebody, at that very moment, if you are alert, you can find inside that you would also like to insult him. Only a time gap is needed. Sooner or later it will come up. A man who is wise never asks for your appreciation. When you come with garlands for him, he says: Stop here and now, because later I will have to pay.

IF HIS ACTS ARE DONE IN PUBLIC, IN BROAD DAYLIGHT, HE WILL BE PUNISHED BY MEN. IF THEY ARE DONE IN PRIVATE AND IN SECRET, WILL BE PUNISHED BY SPIRITS.

It may be that you are not doing your showmanship in public but in private. People have become so false, that even in their bathroom, when they are alone, they are liars. Even there they are not real and authentic. Lies have become so ingrained that you cannot easily put them aside -- they follow you. Even in your dreams you lie, even in your dreams. Lies have become so deep-rooted that even there they follow you. If you want to kill your father, you will kill your uncle in your dream. This is how lies follow. Your uncle has not done anything to you but he is the nearest, and he looks just like your father. Even in your dream it is difficult to kill your father. That is why dreams become complex and Freuds and Jungs are needed to interpret them. You bring up the uncle, and Freud will read the father. The uncle is just the symbol -- nearest to the father.

If you do in private then by nature itself you will be punished. Showmanship has to be punished. That is what Chuang Tzu means by the spirit: he means by nature itself you will be punished.

If you don't want to be punished then don't be a showman. remain natural whatsoever others say. Just because they say such and such, don't change yourself. Even if they say you are rebellious, criminal, bad, evil, let them think it. Even if they put you on the cross, let them do it, but you remain true to yourself. When Jesus was crucified he could have escaped. Pontius Pilate was ready to forgive him but Jesus had to ask for it. He would not ask because he was authentically true towards his own nature.

When Socrates was punished by Athens there was a condition. They said: If you will promise the court that you will not talk around the town, and you will not discuss things and philosophies, if you will keep silent, then we can forgive you. Socrates laughed and said: That is impossible because I cannot be untrue to my own true nature. That is how I am. I will continue my business of talking. You can kill me, that is for you to decide. He accepted poison but he would not accept silence; he would not accept to keep quiet.

Be true to yourself, and don't look at what others are saying. This is the only way to reach to the Divine, because it is the only way to be natural.

LET EACH ONE UNDERSTAND THE MEANING OF SINCERITY AND GUARD AGAINST DISPLAY.

HE WILL BE AT PEACE WITH MEN AND SPIRITS AND WILL ACT RIGHTLY, UNSEEN, IN HIS OWN SOLITUDE, IN THE TOWER OF HIS SPIRIT.

He will be at peace with men and spirits. If you are not in any way interested in showing who you are, you will be at peace with nature and people. Even if they kill you, you will be at peace. Jesus was at peace when he was crucified. Socrates was as peaceful as ever even when the poison was given. You will be at peace. What does it maKer what they do? It does not touch you, you remain aloof, detached in your tower of the spirit. In your inner nature you are protected. Nothing reaches and penetrates you.

HE WILL BE AT PEACE WITH MEN AND SPIRITS AND WILL ACT RIGHTLY, UNSEEN, IN HIS OWN SOLITUDE, IN THE TOWER OF HIS SPIRIT.

And when Chuang Tzu says he will act rightly, he does not mean right against wrong. No. He does not mean the opposite of wrong, he means the natural. The natural is right. The easy is right. To be yourself is right. To be yourself is all that you can really be. Anything else is to go astray.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Flight From The Shadow

13 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7410130
ShortTitle: SHOE03
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 75 mins

THERE WAS A MAN WHO WAS SO DISTURBED BY THE SIGHT OF HIS OWN SHADOW AND SO DISPLEASED WITH HIS OWN FOOTSTEPS, THAT HE DETERMINED TO GET RID OF BOTH.
THE METHOD HE HIT UPON WAS TO RUN AWAY FROM THEM. SO HE GOT UP AND RAN.
BUT EVERY TIME HE PUT HIS FOOT DOWN THERE WAS ANOTHER STEP, WHILE HIS SHADOW KEPT UP WITH HIM WITHOUT THE SLIGHTEST DIFFICULTY.
HE ATTRIBUTED HIS FAILURE TO THE FACT THAT HE WAS NOT RUNNING FAST ENOUGH. SO HE RAN FASTER AND FASTER, WITHOUT STOPPING, UNTIL HE FINALLY DROPPED DEAD.
HE FAILED TO REALISE THAT IF HE MERELY STEPPED INTO THE SHADE, HIS SHADOW WOULD VANISH, AND IF HE SAT DOWN AND STAYED STILL, THERE WOULD BE NO MORE FOOTSTEPS.

Man creates his own confusion just because he goes on rejecting himself, condemning himself, not accepting himself. Then a chain of confusion, inner chaos and misery is created. Why don't you accept yourself as you are? What is wrong? The whole existence accepts you as you are, but you don't.

You have some ideal to achieve. That ideal is always in the future -- it has to be, no ideal can be in the present. And the future is nowhere; it is not yet born. Because of the ideal you live in the future which is nothing but a dream; because of the ideal you cannot live here and now; because of the ideal you condemn yourself.

All ideologies, all ideals, are condemnatory because then an image is created in the mind. And when you go on comparing yourself with that image you will always feel that something is lacking, something is missing. Nothing is lacking and nothing is missing. You are perfect as far as there is any possibility of

perfection.

Try to understand this, because only then will you be able to understand Chuang Tzu's parable. It is one of the most beautiful parables that anybody has ever talked about, and it goes very deep into the very mechanism of the human mind. Why do you go on carrying ideals in the mind? Why are you not enough as you are? Just at this moment why are you not like gods? Who is interfering? Who is blocking your path? This very moment why can't you enjoy and be blissful? Where is the block?

The block comes through the ideal.... How can you enjoy? You are filled with so much anger; first the anger has to go. How can you be blissful? You are filled with so much sexuality; first the sex has to go. How can you be like gods celebrating this very moment? You are filled with so much greed, passion, anger; first they have to go. Then you will be like gods.

This is how the ideal is created and because of the ideal, you become condemned. Compare yourself with the ideal, and you will never be perfect, it is impossible. If you say 'if', then bliss is impossible because that 'if' is the greatest disturbance.

If you say, 'If those conditions are fulfilled then I will be blissful', then these conditions are never going to be fulfilled. And, secondly, even if these conditions are fulfilled, by that time you will have lost the very capacity to celebrate and enjoy. And moreover, when these conditions are fulfilled -- if ever, because they cannot be fulfilled -- your mind will create further ideals.

This is how you have been missing life for lives together. You create an ideal and then you want to be that ideal; then you feel condemned and inferior. Because of your dreaming mind your reality is condemned; dreams have been disturbing you.

I tell you just the opposite. Be like gods this very moment. Let there be anger, let there be sex, let there be greed -- you celebrate life. And by and by you will feel more celebration, less anger; more blissfulness, less greed; more joy, less sex. Then you have hit upon the right path. It is not otherwise. When a person can celebrate life in its totality, all that is wrong disappears, but if you try first to make arrangements for the wrong to disappear, it never disappears.

It is just like fighting with darkness. Your house is filled with darkness and you ask: How can I light a candle? Before I light a candle this darkness has to be dispelled. This is what you have been doing. You say that first greed must go, then there will be samadhi, ecstasy. You are foolish! You are saying that first the darkness must go then you can light a candle as if darkness can hinder you. Darkness is a non entity, it is nothing, it has no solidity to it. It is just an absence, not a presence, it is just the absence of light. Light the light and darkness disappears.

Celebrate, become a blissful flame, and all that is wrong disappears. Anger, greed, sex, or whatsoever else you name, are not solid, they are just the absence of a blissful, ecstatic life.

Because you cannot enjoy, you are angry. It is not that somebody creates your anger -- because you cannot enjoy, you are in much misery, that is why you are angry. Others are only excuses. Because you cannot celebrate love cannot happen to you -- hence sex. That is settling for shadows. And then the mind says: First destroy these and then there will be the descendence of God. It is one of the most patent stupidities of humanity, the most ancient. And it follows everybody.

It is difficult for you to think that at this very moment you are gods, but I ask you -- what is lacking? What is missing? You are alive, breathing, conscious -- what else do you need? This very moment be like gods. Even if you feel that it is just an 'as if', don't bother. Even if you feel 'I am just presuming that I am like a god', presume, don't bother. Start with the 'as if', and soon the reality will follow, because in reality you are. And once you start existing as a god, all misery, all confusion, all darkness disappears. Become a light and this becoming has no conditions to be fulfilled.

Now I will enter this beautiful parable.

THERE WAS A MAN WHO WAS SO DISTURBED BY THE SIGHT OF HIS OWN SHADOW AND SO DISPLEASED WITH HIS OWN FOOTSTEPS, THAT HE DETERMINED TO GET RID OF BOTH.

Remember, you are this man, this man exists in everybody. This is how you have been behaving, this is also your logic -- flight from the shadow. This man was much disturbed by the sight of his own shadow. Why? What is wrong with a shadow? Why should you be disturbed by a shadow? Because you may have heard, dreamers have said, that gods have no shadows. When they walk no shadow is created. This man was disturbed because of these gods.

It is said that in heaven the sun rises and gods walk but they don't have any shadows, they are transparent. But I tell you, this is just a dream. Nowhere does anything exist, can anything exist, without a shadow. If it is, then a shadow will be created; if it is not, only then the shadow can disappear.

To be, means to create a shadow. Your anger, your sex, your greed -- all are shadows. But remember they are shadows. They are in a sense, and still they are not, that is the meaning of a shadow. It is non substantial. A shadow is just an absence. You stand, the sun's rays fall on you, and because of you, a few rays cannot pass. Then the figure is created, the figure of the shadow. It is just an absence. You obstruct the sun, that is why the shadow is created.

The shadow is not substantial, YOU are substantial. You are substantial, that is why the shadow is created. If you were like a ghost then there would be no shadow. And the angels in heaven are nothing but ghosts, ghosts dreamed up by you and your ideologists, men who create ideals. This man was disturbed because he had heard that you become a god only when the shadow disappears.

THERE WAS A MAN WHO WAS SO DISTURBED BY THE SIGHT OF HIS OWN SHADOW AND SO DISPLEASED WITH HIS OWN FOOTSTEPS, THAT HE DETERMINED TO GET RID OF BOTH.

What are your disturbances? If you go deep, you will find nothing but the sound of your footsteps. Why are you so disturbed by the sound of your footsteps? You are substantial so there must be a little sound, one has to accept this

But the man had heard the story that gods have no shadows, and when they walk, no sound of footsteps is created. These gods can be nothing but dream-objects; they exist only in the mind. This heaven exists nowhere. Whenever something exists, sound is created around it -- footsteps, shadows. This is how things are, you cannot do anything about it, this is how nature is. If you try to do something about it you will go wrong; if you try to do something about it your whole life will be wasted, and in the end you will feel that you have not reached anywhere. The shadow remains, the footsteps make sounds, and death is knocking at the door.

Before death knocks, accept yourself -- and then a miracle happens. That miracle is that when you accept yourself, you don't run away from yourself.

Right now, each one of you is running away from himself. Even if you come to me, you come to me as part of your escape from yourself. That is why you cannot reach me; that is the gap. If you have come to me as an escape from yourself you cannot come to me, because my whole effort is to help you not to escape from yourself. Don't try to escape from yourself, you cannot be anybody else. You have a definite destiny and individuality.

Just as your thumb makes a sign, a print, unique and individual -- that type of thumb has never existed before and will never exist again, it belongs only to you, there will never be another like it -- the same is the case with your being also. You have a being unique and individual, incomparable. It has never been before, it will never be again, only YOU have got it. Celebrate it! Something unique has happened to everyone, God has given a unique gift to everyone, and you condemn it You want something better! You try to be wiser than the existence, you try to be wiser than Tao -- then you go wrong.

Remember, the part can never be wiser than the whole, and whatsoever the whole is doing is the final thing, you cannot change. You can make an effort to do so and waste your life, but nothing will be achieved through it.

The whole is vast, you are just an atomic cell. The ocean is vast, you are just a drop in it. The whole ocean is salty, and you are trying to be sweet. It is impossible! But the ego wants to do the impossible, the difficult, that which cannot be done. And Chuang Tzu says, EASY IS RIGHT. Why can't you be easy and accepting? Why not say yes to the shadow? The moment you say yes, you forget it, it disappears, from the mind at least, even if it remains with the body.

But what is the problem How does a shadow create a problem? Why make a problem out of it? As you are right now, you make a problem out of everything. This man was puzzled, disturbed, by the sight of his own shadow. He would have liked to be a god, he would have liked to be shadowless.

But you are already like a god and you cannot be anything that you are not already. How can you be? You can only be that which you are, all becoming is just moving towards the being which is already there. You may wander, and knock on others' doors, but this is just playing hide and seek with yourself. It is up to you how much you knock on others' doors and how much you wander here and there. Finally you will come

to your own and to the realisation that your own has always been there. Nobody can take it away. Nature, the Tao, cannot be taken away from you.

This man was disturbed because of his shadow. The method he hit upon was to run away from it. That is the method everybody hits upon. It seems that the mind has a vicious logic.

For example, if you feel angry, what will you do? The mind will say: Don't be angry, take a vow. What will you do? You will suppress it and the more you suppress, the more the anger will move to the very roots of your being. Then you will not be sometimes angry and sometimes not angry; if you have suppressed too much you will be continuously angry, it will become your blood, it will be a poison all over. It will spread into all your relationships. Even if you are in love with someone, the anger will be there and the love will become violent. Even if you try to help somebody, in that help there will be poison because the poison is in you. And all your acts will carry it, they will reflect you. When you feel this again, the mind will say: You have not been suppressing enough, suppress more. But anger is there because of suppression, and the mind says: Suppress it more! Then there will be more anger.

Your mind is sexual because of suppression and the mind says: Suppress it more. Find new methods, and ways and means to suppress it more so BRAHMACHARYA will flower. But it cannot flower that way. Through suppression sex not only goes into the body, it goes into the mind, it becomes cerebral. Then a person goes on thinking about it, again and again. Hence so much pornographic literature in the world.

Why do people like to see pictures of naked women? Are women not enough? They are, they are more than enough! So what is the need? The picture is always more sexual than a real woman. A real woman has a body and a shadow, and her footsteps will be there, and sound will be created. A photograph is a dream, it is absolutely mental, cerebral, and it has no shadow.

A real woman will perspire and there will be a smell of the body; a picture never perspires, and there is no smell of the body. A real woman will be angry; a picture is never angry. A real woman will age, will become old; a picture always remains young and fresh. A picture is just mental. Those who suppress sex in the body become mentally sexual. Then their mind moves in sexuality, and then it is a disease.

If you feel hungry it is okay, eat But if you think about food continuously then it is an obsession and a disease. When you feel hungry it is okay if you eat and are finished with it. But you are never finished with anything, and everything goes into the mind.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was ill and she had been operated on. A few days earlier she had come back home from the hospital, so I asked: How is your wife? Has she recovered from the operation? He said: No, she is still talking about it. If you are thinking about something, talking about something, it is there. And now it is more dangerous because the body will recover, but the mind can go on and on and on -- ad infinitum. The body may recover, but the mind will never recover.

If you suppress hunger in the body, it goes into the mind. The problem has not been thrown out, it has been pushed in. Suppress anything and it goes to the roots. Then the mind will say that if you are not succeeding, something is wrong you are not making enough effort. Make more effort.

THE METHOD HE HIT UPON WAS TO RUN AWAY FROM THEM.

Mind has only two alternatives, fight or flight. Whenever there is a problem, the mind says either fight it, or escape from it. And both are wrong. If you fight, you remain with the problem. If you fight, the problem will be there continuously. If you fight, you are divided, because the problem is not outside -- the problem is inside. For example, if there is anger and you fight, what will happen? Half of your being will be with the anger, and half with this idea of fight. It is as if both your hands are fighting each other. Who is going to win? You will be simply dissipating energy. No one is going to be victorious. You can fool yourself that you have now got your anger suppressed, now you are sitting on your anger, but then you will have to sit on it continuously, not even a single moment's holiday is allowed. If you forget about it for a single moment, you will lose your whole victory. So people who have suppressed something are always sitting on those suppressed things and they are always afraid. They cannot relax. Why has relaxation become so difficult? Why can't you sleep? Why can't you relax? Why can't you be in a let go? Because you have suppressed so many things. You are afraid that if you relax, they will come up. Your so called religious people cannot relax. They are tense, and the tension is because of this: they have suppressed something, and you say relax They know that if they relax the enemy will come up. They cannot relax. They are afraid to go to sleep.

Go to your Mahatmas, they are more afraid of sleep than anything. And they think in their minds that someday they will be capable of not sleeping at all. They go on cutting their sleep from eight hours to six, from six to five, from five to three, to two. And if an old monk, a SANNYASIN can sleep for only two hours a day, this is thought to be something of an achievement. This is foolish. This is not an achievement. And this is not what Krishna means when he says in the Gita, that when the world sleeps, the yogi is awake. This is not the meaning. The meaning is that the body is relaxed, the body goes into sleep, but the inner consciousness remains alert even in sleep. That is something absolutely different, it has nothing to do with ordinary sleep.

Really a yogi sleeps better than you. He will do, because he can relax, he is not afraid. But these so called religious people will be afraid, because in their dreams all that they have suppressed will come up. Mahatma Gandhi has written in his autobiography: I have become a victor of sex as far as my waking hours are concerned, but in sleep, sex dreams still persist. They will persist, because a suppressed thing will come up in the dreams. Why in the dream? Because now you are asleep, the censor is relaxed, and the fighter is no longer there -- he is sleeping. The enemy will bubble up.

The mind thinks, either fight -- if you fight then you suppress -- or escape. But to where will you escape? Even if you go to the Himalayas the anger will follow you, it is your shadow; the sex will follow you, it is your shadow. Wherever you go, your shadow will be with you.

THE METHOD HE HIT UPON WAS TO RUN AWAY FROM THEM. SO HE GOT UP AND RAN. BUT EVERY TIME HE PUT HIS FOOT DOWN THERE WAS ANOTHER STEP, WHILE HIS SHADOW KEPT UP WITH HIM WITHOUT THE SLIGHTEST DIFFICULTY.

He was surprised, he was running so fast, but there was no difficulty for the shadow. The shadow was following easily, not even perspiring, not breathing hard. There was no difficulty on the part of the shadow because a shadow is not substantial, a shadow is nobody. The man may have been perspiring, he may have had difficulty breathing, but the shadow was always in step with him. The shadow cannot leave you in this way. Neither fighting nor flight will help. Where will you go? Wherever you go, you will carry yourself with you and your shadow will be there.

HE ATTRIBUTED HIS FAILURE TO THE FACT THAT HE WAS NOT RUNNING FAST ENOUGH. SO HE RAN FASTER AND FASTER, WITHOUT STOPPING, UNTIL HE FINALLY DROPPED DEAD.

One has to understand the logic of the mind. If you don't understand you will be a victim of it. The mind has a vicious logic, it is a vicious circle -- it is circular. If you listen to it, then every step will lead you more and more into the circle. This man is perfectly logical, you cannot find any fault, any flaw, in his logic. There is no loophole, he is as perfect a logician as any Aristotle. He says that if the shadow is following him it shows that he is not running fast enough. He must run faster and faster, then the moment will come when the shadow will not be able to follow him. But the shadow is yours, and the shadow is nobody. It is not somebody else following you; if it were, then the logic would have been right.

Remember, when there is somebody else the mind is always right; when you are alone, the mind is always wrong. In society, with others, the mind is almost always right; with yourself, in isolation, the mind is always wrong. Why? Because mind is just an instrument to exist with others; it is just a technique to help you to be with others; it has nothing to do with yourself. Mind is needed because of society. If a child is born and he is not exposed to any society then the mind will not develop, there will be no mind. It has happened many times. It happened near Calcutta, thirty or forty years ago, that a girl was taken by wolves who took care of her, and she grew. She was fourteen when she was caught again by society. But she was just a wolf child; no human mind at all. She would run on all fours, and she was very dangerous, she needed to eat raw meat. And she was very strong, even eight strong men were not enough to control her. She had a wolf mind. She had to grow up with wolves, a society of wolves, so she had to grow a wolf-mind. It was impossible to train her to stand on two feet. She would try two or three steps, and again, she would fall down and be on all fours. But she could run so fast on all fours that nobody could follow her.

Again, just ten years ago, a boy was found in Uttar Pradesh, near Lucknow. The same incident had happened -- wolves seem to be very loving to children. They raised the child, a boy. When he was caught he

was about twelve. This time the doctors tried hard. They hospitalised the boy, they massaged him, they gave him medicines and everything. Within six months the child was dead, because they tried to make him a human being and his whole being refused. When they got hold of him he was so healthy that no human being was ever so healthy. He was wild, he was a wolf, and when they hospitalised him and started treating him he became ill; within six months they killed him. They were trying to create a human mind, but it was impossible. They only succeeded in training him to say one word, his name. They named him Ram. In six months, that was their only success. If you asked him: What is your name? the wolf child could say: Ram. That was all.

A mind is a social function. A wolf needs a mind for a society of wolves; a man needs a mind for a society of men. And because of this there exist many types of human minds because there are so many societies on the earth.

A Hindu has a different mind from a Mohammedan; a Christian has a different mind from an aboriginal; a Russian has a different mind from an American. They see differently, their perspective is different, their interpretation is different. The same thing is seen absolutely differently. Why? Because to exist in a particular society you need a particular mind. In Russia if you believe in God, you are thought to be crazy. In India if you don't believe in a God you are thought to be crazy.

Once it happened that I was conducting a meditation camp and two dogs were watching people doing the dynamic meditation, with chaotic expressions. And then I heard the one dog say to the other: When I do this, my master gives me worm pills! He thinks I am crazy!

Wherever you go in the world, be alert, don't do the dynamic meditation in front of others, they will think you have gone crazy.

Everybody has settled for a mind, and every mind is a fragment. One has to throw away this mind only then the Cosmic mind, the Universal mind, happens to you.

This fragmentary mind is just a method, a function for society. You need language to talk to others, you need mind to relate to others. Remember, mind is almost always right when you are using it with others, and it is almost always wrong when you start using it with yourselves. This man was right. If somebody else had been following him, then he was right, absolutely right: he was not running fast enough and that was why the other was following. But he was wrong, because there was nobody else. The mind was useless. Mind for others -- meditation for yourself. Mind for others -- no mind for yourself. That is the whole emphasis of Chuang Tzu, or Zen, or Sufis, or Hasids, of all those who know; of Buddha, Jesus, Mohammed, of all those who have known. The whole emphasis is: mind for others, no mind for yourself.

This man got into trouble because he used the mind for himself, and the mind has its own pattern. The mind said: Faster, faster! If you go fast enough, this shadow will not be able to follow you.

HE ATTRIBUTED HIS FAILURE TO THE FACT THAT HE WAS NOT RUNNING FAST ENOUGH. The failure was there in the first place BECAUSE he was running. But the mind cannot say that, the mind has not been fed for it. It is a computer, you have to feed it, it is a mechanism. It cannot give you anything new, it can only give you whatsoever you have fed into it. The mind cannot give you anything new; whatsoever it gives you is borrowed. And if you are addicted to listening to it always you will be in trouble when you turn towards yourself. When there is a conversion, a turning towards the source, then you will be in difficulty. Then this mind is absolutely useless -- not only useless, it is a positive hindrance, it is harmful. So drop it.

I have heard it happened that one day Mulla Nasrudin's son came home from his progressive school and brought a book on sexology. The mother was very much disturbed but she waited for Mulla Nasrudin to come. Something had to be done; this progressive school was going too far! When Mulla Nasrudin came his wife showed him the book.

Nasrudin went upstairs to find out where his son was. He found him in his room, kissing the maidservant. So Nasrudin said: Son, when you are finished with your homework, come down.

But this is logical! Logic has its own steps, and each step follows another, there is no end to it.

This man followed the mind, so he ran faster and faster without stopping, until he finally dropped dead. Faster and faster without stopping -- then only death can occur.

Have you ever observed that life has not occurred to you yet? Have you observed that there has never been a single moment of life as such happening to you? You have not experienced a single moment of the bliss that Chuang Tzu and Buddha talk about. And what is going to happen to you? Nothing is going to happen to you except death. And the nearer you come to death, the faster you run, because you think that if

you go faster you will escape.

Where are you going, so fast? Man and man's mind have always been mad about speed, as if we are going somewhere and speed is needed. So we go on becoming more and more speedy. Where are you going?

Finally, whether you go slow or fast, you reach death.

There is a Sufi story. A King dreamed that his death was coming. He saw a shadow standing in the dream so he asked: Who are you? The shadow said: I am your death and tomorrow, by the time the sun sets, I will be coming to you. The King wanted to ask if there was any way to escape, but he couldn't because he became so afraid that the dream was broken, and the shadow disappeared. He was perspiring and trembling.

In the middle of the night he called all his wise men and said: Find out the meaning of this dream. And as you know, you cannot find more foolish people than wise men. They ran to their houses and brought their scriptures. They were big, big volumes. And they started to consult and debate and discuss and fight with each other and argue.

Listening to their talk the King became more and more confused. They were not agreeing on any point; they belonged to different sects, as wise men always do. They don't belong to themselves, they belong to some dead tradition. One was a Hindu, another was a Mohammedan, another was a Christian. They had brought their scriptures with them and they tried and tried. And as they got into discussion they became mad, and argued over and over again. The King was very much disturbed because the sun was rising, and when the sun rises, it is not long until the sun will set, because rising is really setting, it has already started. The journey has started and within twelve hours the sun will set.

He tried to interrupt them, but they said: Don't interrupt, this is a serious question. Then one old man, who had served the King for his whole life, came near and whispered in his ear: It is better that you escape, because these people will never come to any conclusion. Wise men have never reached any conclusion. They will discuss and debate, and their death will come, but the conclusion will not come My suggestion is that when death has warned you, it is better that you escape from this palace at least! Go anywhere! And go fast! This advice appealed, it was absolutely right. When man cannot do anything, he thinks of flight, escape.

The King had a very fast horse, he got onto it and escaped. He had told the wise men: If I come back alive and you have decided, tell me -- but right now, I am going. He was very happy, and faster and faster he went, because it was a life and death problem.

Again and again he looked back to see if the shadow was coming, but there was no shadow. He was happy, death was not there, and he was escaping. By the time the sun was setting, he was hundreds and hundreds of miles away from the capital. Under a big Banyan tree he stopped, got down from his horse, thanked it and said: It is you, you who have saved me. Suddenly, as he was talking to and thanking the horse, he felt the same hand that he had felt in the dream. He looked back. The same shadow was there, and Death said: I would also like to thank your horse, he is really fast. I have been waiting under this Banyan tree all day and I was worried whether you would be able to reach it or not The distance was so great, but this horse is really something. You have arrived at exactly the moment you were needed here.

Where are you going? Where will you reach? All this flight and escape will bring you under the Banyan tree. And as you are thanking your horse or your car, you will feel the hand of Death on your shoulder. Death will say: I have been waiting here for you for a long time. You have come.

And everybody comes at the right moment, not a single moment is lost. Everybody reaches there right on time, nobody is ever late. I have heard that a few people have reached before their time but I have never heard of anybody reaching there late.

Some people reach there before their time because of their doctors.

HE ATTRIBUTED HIS FAILURE TO THE FACT THAT HE WAS NOT RUNNING FAST ENOUGH. SO HE RAN FASTER AND FASTER, WITHOUT STOPPING, UNTIL HE FINALLY DROPPED DEAD. HE FAILED TO REALISE THAT IF HE MERELY STEPPED INTO THE SHADE, HIS SHADOW WOULD VANISH.

Easy it was -- the easiest! If you just move into the shade where the sun is not, the shadow disappears, because a shadow is created by the sun. It is the absence of the sun's rays. If you are under a tree in the shade, the shadow disappears.

HE FAILED TO REALISE THAT IF HE MERELY STEPPED INTO THE SHADE, HIS SHADOW WOULD VANISH. That shade is called silence, that shade is called inner peace. Don't listen to the mind, just step into the shade, into the inner silence where no rays of the sun enter.

You remain on the periphery, that is the problem. There you are in the light of the outside world, and shadow is created.

Close your eyes, move into the shade. The moment you close your eyes the sun is no longer there, hence all meditations are done with closed eyes -- you are moving into your own shade. Inside there is no sun and no shadow, outside is society, and outside are all types of shadows. Have you ever realised that your anger, your sex, your greed, your ambition, are all part of the society? If you really move in and leave the society out, where is anger? Where is sex? But remember, in the beginning when you close your eyes, they are not really closed. You carry images from the outside inside and you will find the same society reflected. But if you continue simply moving, moving, moving inside, sooner or later the society will be left out. You are in, society is out -- you have moved from the periphery to the centre.

In this centre, there is a silence: no anger, and no anti anger, no sex, and also no BRAHMACHARYA, no greed, no non-greed, no violence, no non-voilence -- because those are all outside. The opposites are also outside -- remember. Inside you are neither, not this nor that, you are simply a being, pure. This is what I mean, being like a god -- a pure being with no opposites hanging around, fighting, 'flighting' -- no! Simply being. You have moved into the shade.

He failed to realise that if he only moved into the shade then his shadow would vanish, and if he sat down and stayed still, there could be no more footsteps. It was really so easy. But that which is easy is so difficult for the mind because mind always finds it easier to run, to fight, because then there is something to do. If you say to the mind, 'Don't do anything', that is the most difficult thing. The mind will ask: Give me a mantra at least, so that with closed eyes I can say: Aum, Aum; Ram, Ram.... Something to do, because how can we remain without doing anything, without something to run after, chase?

Mind is activity, and being is absolute inactivity. Mind is running; being is sitting. The periphery is moving; the centre is not moving. Look at a bullock cart moving -- the wheel is moving, but the centre around which the whole wheel moves is static, absolutely static, non-moving. Your being is eternally unmoving, and your periphery is continuously moving. This is the point to remember in Dervish dancing. When you do it, let the body become the periphery -- the body moves, and you are eternally unmoving. Become a wheel. The body becomes the wheel, the periphery, and you are the centre. Soon you will realise that although the body goes on moving faster and faster and faster, inside you can feel that you are not moving; and the faster the body moves the better, because then the contrast is created. Suddenly, the body and you are separate.

But you move with The body continuously so there is no separation. Go and sit. Simply sitting is enough, not doing anything. Simply close your eyes and sit, and sit, and sit and allow everything to settle. It will take time, because you have been unsettled for so many lives. You have been trying to create all sorts of disturbances. It will take time, but only time. You need not do anything; you simply look and sit, look and sit.... Zen people call it ZAZEN. ZAZEN means just sitting, not doing anything.

This is what Chuang Tzu says: HE FAILED TO REALISE THAT IF HE MERELY STEPPED INTO THE SHADE, HIS SHADOW WOULD VANISH, AND IF HE SAT DOWN AND STAYED STILL, THERE WOULD BE NO MORE FOOTSTEPS.

There was no need to fight, and there was no need to escape. The only thing needed was just to move into the shade and sit still. And this is to be done during your whole life. Don't fight with anything and don't try to escape from anything. Let things take their own course. You simply close your eyes and move inside to the centre where no sun ray has ever penetrated. There is no shadow. And really, that is the meaning of the myth that gods have no shadows. Not that there are gods somewhere who have no shadows, but the god that is within you has no shadow because no outside penetrates there. It cannot penetrate, it is always under the shade.

That shade Chuang Tzu calls 'Tao', your innermost nature -- utterly innermost, absolutely innermost.

So what is to be done? One, don't listen to the mind. It is a good tool for the outside but it is absolutely a barrier for the inside. Logic is good for people, it is not good for yourself. On the contrary, faith is better, because faith is illogical. Faith is dangerous in society because they will cheat you. There logic is needed,

doubt is needed. In tackling things, logic and doubt are needed. Science depends on doubt and religion depends on faith, SHRADDHA. Just sit, with a deep trust that your inner nature will take over. It always takes over, you have only to wait, patience only is needed. And whatsoever your mind says simply don't listen to it because mind says: Drop it!

And mind will go on saying things because you have always listened to it, you have given it so much significance. Even where it is absolutely useless it will go on suggesting and advising.

I have heard that a bank was trying to decide if they should have computers and automatic mechanisms installed in their headquarters. So an efficiency expert was called in to do some research work: which people were needed, and which people were not needed. which could be disposed of.

The efficiency expert asked one clerk: What do you do here? The clerk said: Nothing. Then he asked an executive: What do you do here? The executive said: Nothing. Triumphantly, very happy, the efficiency expert turned to the directors and he said: I told you, there is much duplication. Two people doing nothing -- there is much duplication!

An efficiency expert is an efficiency expert, he uses logic, he has been trained. If two persons are doing the same thing then there is duplication, and if two persons are not doing anything then too there is duplication and one can be disposed of. One has to be retained to do nothing.

Listen to the mind for the outside world, don't listen to the mind for the inside -- simply put it aside. There is no need to fight with it, because if you fight with it it may influence you. You simply put it aside. That's what faith is. Faith is not a fight with the mind. If you fight, then the enemy impresses you, and remember... even friends don't have such an impact as enemies have. If you fight with someone continuously, you will be influenced by them, because you will have to use the same techniques to fight them. Ultimately, enemies become similar. It is very difficult to be aloof and detached from the enemy; the enemy influences you. And those who start fighting with the mind become great philosophers. They may talk about anti mind, but their whole talk is of the mind. They may say, 'Be against the mind', but whatsoever they say is coming from the mind even their enmity. And you have to remain with your enemy. And by and by enemies settle terms, and they become the same.

It happened in the Second World War. Adolf Hitler almost completely turned the whole world Nazi, Fascist. Even his enemies, those who were fighting against Fascism, also became Fascist; they had to.

One interesting incident happened: Adolf Hitler was almost mad, and he wouldn't listen to the military experts. He thought himself to be the greatest military genius ever born; so the whole war was to be conducted according to his whims. That's why in the beginning he continued to win, because the French generals, English generals, American generals and Russian generals, could not understand what was going to happen. They could have understood if the war was being run by military generals -- they have the same minds. Then they could have known what the next move would be.

But here was a madman who didn't believe in any military training, who didn't believe in any military tactics or strategy, who would simply decide. And what was his way of deciding? He had astrologers to decide! And you may be surprised that when Churchill came to know, he had to appoint an astrologer. And Churchill thought that this was foolish, because he was an army man! It was foolish to decide how the war should be run by using astrologers! But if the enemy is doing it what can you do? And the moment he appointed astrologers he started to win, because now they were the same.

Always remember, don't fight with the mind otherwise you will have to yield to the terms. If you want to convince the mind, you have to be argumentative -- and that is the whole point. If you have to convince the mind you have to use words -- that is the whole problem. Simply put it aside. This putting aside is SHRADDHA. It is not against mind, it is beyond mind, it is simply putting it aside.

Just as when you go out, you use your shoes, and when you come in, you put them aside -- there is no fight, nothing. You don't say to the shoes, 'Now I am going in and you are not needed so I will put you aside', you simply put them aside, they are not needed.

Just like this -- EASY IS RIGHT -- there is no fight. EASY IS RIGHT -- there is no struggle and conflict. You simply put mind aside, move into the inner shade and sit, then no footsteps are heard, and no shadow follows you, you become god-like. And you can become only that which you are already. So I tell you, you are god-like, you are gods. Don't settle for less than that.

And don't create any ideal, otherwise you will create conflict and condemnation and escaping and fighting -- and your whole life becomes a riddle. Life is a mystery, not a riddle. It has to be lived, not solved.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Fighting Cock

14 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7410140
ShortTitle:	SHOE04
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	89 mins

CHI HSING TZU WAS A TRAINER OF FIGHTING COCKS FOR KING HSUAN. HE WAS TRAINING A FINE BIRD. THE KING KEPT ASKING IF THE BIRD WERE READY FOR COMBAT.
'NOT YET', SAID THE TRAINER. 'HE IS FULL OF FIRE. HE IS READY TO PICK A FIGHT WITH EVERY OTHER BIRD. HE IS VAIN AND CONFIDENT OF HIS OWN STRENGTH'.
AFTER TEN DAYS HE ANSWERED AGAIN: 'NOT YET. HE FLARES UP WHEN HE HEARS ANOTHER BIRD CROW'.
AFTER TEN MORE DAYS: 'NOT YET. HE STILL GETS THAT ANGRY LOOK AND RUFFLES HIS FEATHERS'.
AGAIN TEN DAYS. THE TRAINER SAID: 'NOW HE IS NEARLY READY. WHEN ANOTHER BIRD CROWS, HIS EYE DOES NOT EVEN FLICKER. HE STANDS IMMOBILE LIKE A COCK OF WOOD. HE IS A MATURE FIGHTER. OTHER BIRDS WILL TAKE ONE LOOK AT HIM AND RUN'.

The human mind always ends with the ego -- that is its final growth. So first try to understand how the human mind becomes the ego.

The ego is the barrier. The more you are, the less the Divine can be; the less you are, the more available you are for the Divine. If you are totally empty the Divine becomes the guest, and he can become the guest only when you are totally empty, when not even a fragment of you is left. Then you become the host and he becomes the guest. When you are not, you are the host; when you are, all your prayers are in vain, all your invitations false. When you are, you have not called him yet because your call can only be authentic when you are not. It is a silent thirst of an empty being, a silent prayer without any words of a mind which is no more, of an ego which is dissolved.

Once it happened that Mulla Nasrudin came to me, very much disturbed, sad, perplexed, and he said: I am in deep trouble. A problem has arisen. And I am not a blind believer, I am a rational man. So I asked him: What is the problem? He said: Just this morning I saw a mouse sitting on the Koran, the Holy Koran. So I am disturbed. If the Koran cannot protect itself against an ordinary mouse, how can it protect me? My whole faith is shattered, my whole being is troubled. Now I cannot believe in the Koran any more. What should I do?

So I told him: This is the logical step. Now you start believing in the mouse, because you have seen with your own eyes that the mouse is stronger than the Holy Koran.

And, of course, strength is the only criterion for the mind, power is what mind is in search of -- Friedrich Nietzsche is right.

I told Mulla Nasrudin: Man is nothing but a will to power. And now you have seen with your own eyes that a mouse is more powerful-than the Holy Koran.

He was convinced. Of course there was no way to escape from logic so he started worshipping the mouse. But soon he was in trouble because one day he saw a cat jump on the mouse. But this time he didn't come to ask me; now he had the key in his own hand -- he started to worship the cat. Soon he was in trouble again. A dog chased the cat and the cat was trembling. So he started to worship the dog. But then again he

was in trouble. One day his wife beat the dog to death. Then he came again. He said: Now this is too much. I can worship a mouse, a cat, a dog, but not my own wife. But I told him: Nasrudin, you are a rational man, and this is how reason moves. You cannot go back, you have to accept it. So he said: Then I will do one thing. I will take a picture of her without anybody knowing and I will go inside my room, lock the door from the inside, and worship her. But please don't tell her.

So he started to worship her in secrecy and privacy. Things were going well. Then one day Mulla Nasrudin's wife came running to me, and she said: Something has been wrong for many days. We thought that he had gone a little crazy because he had been worshipping a mouse, then he was worshipping a cat, then a dog, and for a few days he has been doing something secret inside his room. He locks it and allows nobody in. But today, just out of curiosity, I looked through the keyhole, and it is too much to bear! I asked: What was he doing? She said: You come and see.

So I had to go, had to look through the keyhole! He was standing naked before a mirror worshipping himself So I knocked on the door, and he came out and said: This is the logical conclusion. This morning I got angry and beat my wife, and I thought: I am more powerful than her. So now I am worshipping myself.

This is how mind goes on moving towards the ego -- the final goal is 'I'. And if you listen to the mind this goal is bound to come sooner or later: you will have to worship yourself. And I am not kidding. This is how the whole of humanity has come to worship. All gods have been thrown aside, all the temples have become useless, and man worships himself.

How does it happen? If you listen to the mind it will convince you, by subtle arguments, that you are the centre of the world, you are the most significant being in the world, you are the most superior -- you are God. This egoistical attitude is bound to come, it is a logical, final step. And the mind will raise doubts about everything but it will never raise any doubt about your ego. Whenever the mind feels that it has to surrender, it will raise doubts. It will say: What are you doing? Surrendering to a master? Surrendering to a God? Surrendering in a temple, or in a church? Surrendering in prayer and love? Surrendering in sex? What are you doing? You are losing yourself. Be alert and control yourself, otherwise you will be lost.

Whenever there is something where you can let go of yourself, the mind resists. That is why the mind is against love -- because love is a surrendering. In love the ego cannot exist, that is why the mind is against a master, a guru, because the ego has to be surrendered otherwise the master cannot function. That is why the mind is against God, because if there is a God then you can never be the most superior, then the ego will always remain inferior, then you can never be enthroned upon the highest pedestal conceivable. You cannot allow God.

Nietzsche said: It is impossible for me to allow there to be a God, because then what will happen to me? Then where am I? If God is, then I am nowhere, so I will choose myself, not God. That is why he said: God is dead and man is now free, absolutely free. Nietzsche set the trend for this century, he was the prophet Of this century. He is at the base of you all, whether you know him or not; he is deep down in everybody who has been born in this century. Within you God is dead, only the ego is alive. And remember -- they cannot both exist together.

In the Old Testament there is a beautiful sentence. The sentence is: You cannot see God alive. The meaning is the same. When you see God you have to die, you cannot see God alive. When you die, only then can you see God because you are the barrier, you are the wall. Ego or God, that is how things are going to be, you cannot manage both. And if you try to manage both, you will manage the ego and God will be dead -- within you. In existence, God cannot be dead, but within you, God will be dead. He will not be there. You have pushed him out because you are too filled with yourself. You are too much. And the ego is not porous; it has no space for anybody else. It is very jealous, it is absolutely jealous. It will not allow anybody else to enter into the inner sanctum of your being. It wants to be the superior-most ruler.

The mind is always against surrendering. That is why as the mind has become more prominent, all dimensions of surrender have disappeared. This century suffers because this century cannot surrender. This is the problem. This is the basis, the crux of the modern mind -- and you go on asking: How can I love? The mind cannot love. The mind can go to war, that is easy, but the mind cannot move into love, that is impossible. Because in a war the mind can exist, it can function well; but in love, mind has to surrender.

Love means giving power to the other over yourself, and you are afraid. It means the other becomes so important, so much more important than you that if a crisis comes you would sacrifice yourself for your lover. The lover is enthroned -- you are just a servant, you are just a shadow. This is difficult for the mind. That is why love is not possible and even sex becomes impossible. Because even in sex a moment comes when you have to lose yourself -- only then can the orgasm happen, only then can the whole body be filled

with a new energy, with new vibrations, with bio-electricity. It can become a vibrant, radiant flow -- you lose yourself. But even that is not possible.

Ejaculation is not orgasm, it is just the physical part of it. Orgasm is psychic, it is spiritual. Ejaculation is just futile, it can relieve the body, that's all. It works as a safety valve: when there is too much energy you can release it through ejaculation, but that is not the real thing. The real thing is when you come to a peak of vibrancy, you come to a peak of ecstasy, and from that peak everything relaxes, your whole being relaxes. First the whole being vibrates with a new music -- it is in tune with the cosmos, the ego is not there, you are just energy; there is nobody inside, just energy moving like a river in flood -- and then the flood goes, the river relaxes, and you are in tune with the whole cosmos. Then it is orgasm. Orgasm is an inner phenomenon.

But orgasm has become impossible and because of the lack of orgasm ninety per cent of the people are neurotic in a subtle way. This is because you have lost the easiest approach to the Divine. You have lost the natural possibility of being one, even for moments, with the Whole. And the Whole rejuvenates, the Whole gives you life and energy, the Whole refreshes you. And the old is destroyed by the orgasm, your whole energy becomes new, fresh and young. Otherwise you go on becoming dull and dead. But this has become impossible because of the ego. The problem is the same, whether it is in the dimension of sex, or of love, or of prayer, or of meditation -- the problem is the same. You have to surrender, and the ego cannot surrender, it can only fight.

Why is the ego always ready to fight? Every moment you are ready to jump upon someone, to find an excuse and fight, argue, and be angry. Why is the ego always in search of a fight? Because fight is the fuel: through fight it feels powerful; through fight it exists. Ego is the deepest violence and if you want to strengthen the ego you have to go on fighting continuously. For twenty-four hours a day you have to fight with something or other. But an enemy must be there so that you can have the challenge, the conflict, and you can maintain the ego. Ego needs constant war. Why? Firstly, through war it accumulates energy. Secondly, ego is always afraid, that is why it is always ready to fight -- there is fear. Ego can never be fearless, never. Why? Because it is a false thing, it is not natural, it is not part of the Tao. It is an artificial human device, you have to manage it and maintain it continuously. If for even a single moment you don't manage it it will disappear -- that is the fear. So you are constantly alert.

If for even twenty-four hours you live an egoless existence, you will be surprised, amazed, mystified. What happened to that ego which you have been carrying for so many lives? Even within twenty-four hours it will simply disappear because it needs a constant refueling, again and again. It is not a natural phenomenon, it has no perpetual energy in it.

Existence goes on perpetually, eternally; it has something eternal, non-exhausting. This tree may die, but immediately another tree will replace it; the energy moves into another. Your body may fall, but the energy moves into another body. You have deep down, like everything else in existence, some eternal energy which cannot be exhausted. You need fuel for the body. If you don't eat and don't drink you will die. If you don't eat, then within three months you will die; if you don't drink, within three weeks you will die; if you don't breathe, within three minutes you will die. Constant fuel is needed for the body because the body is not an eternal phenomenon.

But for consciousness no fuel is needed. When this body dies your consciousness moves into another womb. Consciousness is perpetual movement. It is non ending energy -- no beginning, no end. It never started, and it will never end. That is why when you become one with consciousness there is no fear. Fear disappears only when you have hit upon the eternal source, the immortal, which cannot die -- the deathless.

And the ego is very fragile; every moment it is on the verge of dying. And anybody can kill it, just a gesture can kill it, just a look. Somebody looks at you, and the ego is troubled. That man seems to be an enemy. A gesture of enmity and you feel a trembling because the ego is fragile. It is a false, artificial thing, it has to be maintained. That is why there is so much fear -- and amidst this fear, this oceanic fear, you manage to create a few islands of bravery. Otherwise it would be too difficult.

You think yourself brave, even a coward, the most cowardly man, thinks himself brave, because that too is a very complex problem. The ego is afraid, fearful, inside, because death can happen at any moment. In love, death can happen; in prayer, death can happen to the ego, in any deep relationship the ego will have to die. Even if you look at a rose without thinking, the ego will have to die. Even a rose can kill it; it is so fragile, just flimsy, a dream-like thing -- nothing substantial about it. So afraid, and deep down continuously thinking of death, still you go on thinking yourself to be brave. That is how this bravery, this fearlessness, this 'I am not a coward', helps your ego. If you come to know that the ego is a coward, that 'I am a coward',

if you really realise and become aware that this ego is fear and nothing else, you will not maintain it. You will drop it. Why carry a disease? But the disease is hidden and you think it is not a disease, rather, it is the only health.

It happened that Mulla Nasrudin got married. He went to the hills for his honeymoon. The very first night, at midnight, somebody knocked on the door Nasrudin got up and opened the door. There was a man with a pistol in his hand, a robber. He came in. But he forgot about robbery when he saw Mulla Nasrudin's wife, a beautiful young girl. He forgot all about robbery. And he said to Mulla Nasrudin: You stand in that corner. Then he drew a circle around him, and told him: Don't step out of it -- one step and you are no more. Then he kissed Nasrudin's wife and made love to her.

When he had gone, the wife said: What sort of man are you? Standing there in the circle and watching another man make love to your wife Nasrudin said: I am not a coward! And triumphantly he said: Whenever the man turned his back towards me I would step out of the circle, and not just once, thrice!

This is how the ego goes on maintaining itself, just stepping out of the circle. When the back is turned, when death is not looking at you, then you step. And not only once, thrice! And you feel good. And I tell you that everybody is standing in a corner with a circle around him. You stand inside the circle and sometimes you step out just to feel that you are not a coward. But the ego is a coward, it cannot be otherwise. You cannot see a fearless man with an ego, it is impossible, it is not in the way of nature.

Why is it impossible? How can the ego be fearless? It cannot be eternal, it cannot be immortal, death is bound to happen. The ego is a created phenomenon, created by you; it is going to disappear. And when death is there, a certainty, how can you be fearless? Sometimes you may step out of the circle, that is all. But with ego there can be no fearlessness. So remember three words: one is 'coward', another is 'brave', and the third is 'fearlessness'. Cowardice is part of the ego, the deeper part, the real thing, and bravery is stepping out of the circle thrice. It is also part of the cowardice but hidden, decorated.It is a wound with flowers upon it, a wound hidden by flowers. Bravery is nothing else but cowardice decorated and refined; inside every brave man you will find a coward. Even your Napoleons, Hitlers and Alexanders are cowards. Their bravery is nothing but stepping out of the circle thrice -- inside you will find the same trembling coward. Just to hide that coward, you project bravery -- bravery is a trick. And now psychologists also know about it.

Religion has always been aware that to hide something you project the opposite. If you are a fool, you will try to project some wisdom around you to hide the fact. If you are ugly then you will beautify your body, your face, your hair, to somehow hide the fact that you are ugly. With clothes and ornaments you will try to hide it. If you are inferior inside, you will project superiority, just to show others that I am not an inferior. If you feel a 'nobodiness' -- and everybody feels it because with the ego, everybody is a nobody -- then you will try to project, and enforce and emphasize that you are somebody.

Cowardice and bravery are two aspects of the same coin: fear is in both, they are two faces of fear. One is simple and direct, another is cunning and hidden -- a brave man is a cunning coward.

I have heard, once it happened that a soldier fighting on the front got very scared, so he started to run towards the rear. An officer stopped him and asked: What are you doing? Where are you going? The fight is on! Are you a coward? But the man was so scared, he didn't bother to answer, he continued running. The officer followed him, got hold of him and said: Where are you running? Why are you not answering? Do you know who I am? I am your general! The soldier said: My God, am I that far back?

Your generals, your leaders, they are always at the back. They never get killed, they are never in trouble, they are perfect cowards posing that they are the most brave. Others die for them and they remain at the back. Your Napoleons, your Hitlers, your Alexanders are all cowards projecting, creating a phenomenon that is just the opposite of their inner feeling. This has to be remembered, only then can you remember a third possibility, that is, fearlessness. A man who is fearless is neither a coward nor brave, he is neither -- he cannot be because he is simply fearless. A Mahavir, a Buddha, a Chuang Tzu, a Jesus, they are not brave men, not at all, because they are not cowards. You can be brave only if you are a coward! You can step out of the circle thrice only if you are standing in the circle, otherwise how can you step out of it? If you never agreed to stand in the circle how can you step out thrice and show your bravery?

A fearless man is one who has come to know the deathless within himself, one who has come to understand the inner, the immortal, the innermost eternal. Then there is no fear, and then there is no bravery either, because bravery is just a cover-up. This man is neither a fool nor is he wise, because wisdom is simply nothing but a cover-up. And this man is not divided into opposites, this man is a unity, he is one, he is a unique phenomenon, that is why you cannot define him. It is impossible to define a Buddha. How will

you define him? Will you call him a coward? You cannot! Will you call him brave? You cannot! Will you call him a fool? You cannot! Will you call him wise? No! Because wisdom is the opposite of foolishness and bravery is the opposite of cowardice.

What will you call a Buddha? Whatsoever you call a Buddha will be wrong. You have to be simply silent before a Buddha. Will you call him a sinner or a saint? No, he is neither. How can you be a saint without sin inside? Sainthood is nothing but a decoration, a cover-up. This is the problem. Whenever a Buddha appears, this is the problem: we cannot define him, we cannot put him into any category. You cannot label him, there is no way you can put him anywhere. Either he belongs to everywhere or he belongs to nowhere. He transcends all categories. Pigeon holes are not for him. The whole language drops before a Buddha, the mind becomes silent. You cannot say anything which can be relevant. He is fearless, he is mindless, you cannot call him a fool or a wise man because the mind is needed for both.

And now enter this beautiful story of Chuang Tzu, it is one of his most beautiful parables.

CHI HSING TZU WAS A TRAINER OF FIGHTING COCKS FOR KING HSUAN. HE WAS TRAINING A FINE BIRD. THE KING KEPT ASKING IF THE BIRD WERE READY FOR COMBAT.

This man, Chi Hsing, was not only a trainer, he was a man of Tao. In China, in Japan, in the Far East, they have used all sorts of things as stepping boards for meditation. All sorts of things: archery, painting, swordsmanship, even training cocks and birds to fight. Name any dimension of life and they have used it for an inner training. This man, Chi Hsing, was asked by the Emperor to train a cock for him. The King was interested in combat, in competition, and of course he was also interested in his cock winning the competition.

Even through cocks our egos fight. We use everything for the ego, even games become adulterated by it. Then you are not interested in the game, you are only interested in how to win it -- that is the difference between play and a game. In play you are interested in the play itself -- children's play. Then play is beautiful, and if your whole life can become a play it will become a beautiful thing. In a game you are not interested in the play itself, you are interested in the end result. You are interested in how to win, and when you are interested in how to win, you have destroyed the game. Now it is no longer play, it has become a business.

From the very first, remember that this man, Chi Hsing, had one type of interest in training the cock, and the King had another: he was interested in combat, and the trainer was interested in something else.

Chi Hsing was training a fine bird. The King kept asking if the bird was ready for combat. The trainer said: Not yet, he is full of fire. Look... the King would have said: If he is full of fire, that is what we need Because when you fight with somebody and you are full of fire, there is more possibility of winning. The King must have been puzzled. What type of trainer was this man? He says: Not yet, because he is still full of fire. He is ready to pick a fight with every other bird, he is constantly ready to fight -- that means he is afraid and he is not ready.

When you are afraid, how can you be ready to fight? Look at the different minds: the logic of the mind will say that if you are full of fire and ready to fight with everybody, then you can become a great warrior -- you are already. Why are you waiting? What are you waiting for? If the fire is ready, fight! Because if you wait too long the fire may go; if you wait too long the energy may subside.

But with a no-mind it is absolutely different, the gestalt is different. The man of no-mind says: Because he is still ready to fight at every moment, he is not yet ready. Why? Because when you are ready to fight at every moment you are a coward. Fight is a cover-up. You want to prove that you are a brave man. The very wanting, the very desire to prove, means that you are not. A man who is really wise will never in any way be searching for opportunities to prove that he is wise. A fool is always in search of a way to prove that he is wise. A man who is really in love, who has become love, will not try to prove that he is in love.

When you are not in love you try to prove in many, many ways that you are in love. You bring presents, you go on talking about love, but all your efforts say just the opposite. If you really love a person you will not even mention the fact that you love them. What is the need? If the other cannot understand your love without words, the love is not worth anything. If you have to say it, it means that something is false.

Ask a Dale Carnegie and he will say that even if you don't feel it, every morning tell your wife again and again that you love her. Whenever you have an opportunity in the day don't forget to repeat it. When you go to sleep, repeat it again, make it a mantra. And he is right -- as you are, he is right -- because your wife will

depend on words. You also depend on words. That is why whenever two people fall in love, in the beginning they talk so much about love. They are so poetic, and because they are courting each other, there is much romance and dreaming. By and by it subsides, because you cannot continue the same thing again and again. It looks foolish. And the moment it starts looking foolish, they start feeling that something has gone wrong. Now there is no love because the love depended only on words. In the very beginning it was not there, you talked about it, but it was not there. Your talk was a cover-up.

Remember this word 'cover-up'. In your whole life you are doing that in every dimension and Dale Carnegie looks right, he appeals. His books are being sold all over the world, millions of copies, second only to the Bible. But I tell you, beware of Dale Carnegies because they are the persons who are making you more and more false. Then you cannot be authentic. There is no need to say: Love, I love you. Let your whole being say it. If you love, it will say it, words are not needed at all. The way that you say it will express it; the way that you move will express it; the way that you look will express it. Your whole being will express it.

Love is such a vital phenomenon that you cannot hide it. Has anybody ever been capable of hiding his love? Nobody can hide it; it is such a fire inside. It glows. Whenever somebody falls in love you can see from his face, from his eyes, that he is no longer the same person -- something has transformed him. A fire has happened, a new fragrance has come into his being. He walks with a dancing step; he talks and his very talk has a poetic flavour to it. And not only with his beloved -- when you are in love your whole being is transformed. Even talking to a stranger on the street, you are different. And if the stranger has known love in his life he knows that this man is in love. You cannot hide love, it is almost impossible. Nobody has ever been successful in hiding love.

But when it is not, then you have to project it, then you have to pretend it.

A small boy was visiting a zoo and there was a deer park, full of deer. He asked the keeper: What are these animals called? The keeper replied: The same thing as your mother calls your father in the morning, when they get up. The boy said: Don't tell me that these are skunks!

Something goes sour, something becomes like a wound when it is false, something becomes ugly. There is no ugliness except falseness. But you hide it with the opposite.

> 'NOT YET,' SAID THE TRAINER. 'HE IS FULL OF FIRE'. That shows that he is afraid, otherwise why is he full of fire? To whom are you showing your fire? What is the need? Fear inside, fire outside, that is the projection. He is ready to pick a fight with every other bird, unnecessarily. Whosoever comes on his path, he is ready. HE IS VAIN AND CONFIDENT OF HIS OWN STRENGTH. Not yet. He is not ready.

When you think you are confident of your strength, remember well, you are hiding something from yourself. What do you mean when you say: I am confident? If you are really confident the word is meaningless. You are not confident, you are pretending. And not only to others, you are repeating to yourself: I am confident. You are creating an auto-hypnosis. If you repeat it long enough you may start feeling it but that feeling will have no inner energy in it.

Everybody keeps on repeating to himself: I am confident. Why? What are you hiding? If this confidence that you talk about is really there then there is no need to say anything about it. A really confident man is not even aware of it. This has to be understood -- whenever something is false you are aware of it, self-conscious. When something is real, you simply forget it. Do you remember that you are breathing? If something goes wrong, yes. If it is hard and there is something wrong with your lungs and you have a cold or asthma, then you remember that you are breathing. But when everything goes okay, you are not conscious. WHEN THE SHOE FITS, THE FOOT IS FORGOTTEN. When you are really confident, confidence is forgotten.

People come to me and they say that they have absolute confidence in me. What is this absolute? What are you covering up? Is confidence not enough? What is absolute confidence? It is not absolute, that is why you say it. You say: I love you totally. What is this total? Have you ever heard about any love which is not total? Love is total. Why do you repeat the same word again? Inside you know it is not total, and if you don't say it who else will say it? Nobody can know it without your saying because if it was total, everybody would know.

A total love is a transfiguration; a total love is a death and a new life; a total love needs nobody to say anything about it.

I have heard about a great connoisseur, he was a wine taster. A friend invited him to his house because he had some very, very old valuable wines and he wanted to show this man his collection. He wanted this

man's appreciation. He gave him one of his most valuable wines. The man tasted it but remained silent. He didn't say anything, not even that it was good. The friend felt hurt. Then he gave him a very rough, ordinary wine. He tasted it and said: Very, very good, fine! The friend was puzzled, he said: I am puzzled, I gave you one of the rarest, most valuable wines, and you remained silent, yet to this ordinary, not even costly, rough wine you say: Very, very good! The connoisseur said: For the first, nobody is required to say anything. It speaks for itself. But for the second, somebody is needed to praise it otherwise it will feel hurt!

When you say absolute confidence you know that it is not absolute; that is why you are saying it although you may not be conscious of it. Be conscious and use words carefully.

'NOT YET,' SAID THE TRAINER. HE IS FULL OF FIRE. HE IS READY TO PICK A FIGHT WITH EVERY OTHER BIRD. HE IS VAIN AND CONFIDENT OF HIS OWN STRENGTH'.

And you can observe this in your own life also. This is happening all around. You are ready to fight with everybody -- just waiting for the opportunity, just for some excuse. Someone treads on your toe and a fight starts. Why are you so ready? Because you are troubled inside, you know you are nobody. So if someone treads on your toe, immediately you say: Do you know who I am ? You yourself don't know.

AFTER TEN DAYS, HE ANSWERED AGAIN: 'NOT YET. HE FLARES UP WHEN HE HEARS ANOTHER BIRD CROW'.

The Emperor went on insisting because the day for the competition was coming nearer and nearer and the Emperor's cock must win. And this man went on delaying -- and the excuses that he was giving looked just absurd

Whenever there is a man of Tao his statements will look absurd. They are, because they don't fit in with your mind. He says again after ten days: 'NOT YET. HE FLARES UP WHEN HE HEARS ANOTHER BIRD CROW'. He is still immature, childish. This is not the way of a warrior, this is the way of a coward. This is not the way of a fearless man, a fearless cock, no! It is not the way of those who ate fearless.

When anybody -- when any bird is crowing -- why do you feel that it is meant for you? Why do you feel that the challenge is for you? Why do you take the whole world as your enemy? If you take the whole world as your enemy it means that somewhere, deep down, you have not hit upon the source. Otherwise the whole world would be felt as friendly, friendliness would be the main note. If enemies happen that would be an exception. Now enmity is the main note and if friends happen that is an exception. And you can never know, and you can never even believe in a friend, because you know enmity so much.

It happened that Mulla Nasrudin was made a Justice of the Peace. It has to be done because there are mischievous people. If they are very, very mischievous, you make them governors. If they are even more mischievous, you send them abroad as ambassadors. If they are just ordinarily mischievous, local, then you make them Justices of the Peace. They have to be given something to do so that they don't make too much mischief.

Mulla Nasrudin is a mischievous person, but not very big; if you will allow me to say so, a very small V.I.P.not a big gun, just a local gun. So they make him a J.P. -- Justice of the Peace. He changed his drawing room into a court, engaged a clerk and a watchman, got up in the early morning, and waited and waited but nobody turned up. By the evening he was very depressed and he said to the clerk: Not a single case! No murder, no robbery, no crime committed in the town. If things continue in this way then it will be a very boring job. I was very excited, but not even a traffic offence, nothing has turned up. Said the clerk: Don't be so depressed, Mulla, just trust in human nature. Something is bound to happen sooner or later. I still have got enough trust in human nature.

What type of human nature is this clerk talking about? He says that he still has enough trust, something is bound to happen. Just you wait, things will happen.

Your courts, your judges, your governments depend on you, on your nature. This whole nonsense is run because of you, and at the base it is because you are always ready to fight. If the society really becomes more and more natural, the government will disappear. It is a disease. The courts will disappear, they are not good signs. The policeman is there because the criminal is there, and the whole structure exists just because of one thing -- because you are always ready to fight, to flare up. Because of your ego the government exists, the court exists, the magistrate exists. If ego is dropped the whole of politics disappears. All politics

exist because of the ego.

Said he: 'NOT YET. HE FLARES UP WHEN HE HEARS ANOTHER BIRD CROW'. AFTER TEN MORE DAYS: 'NOT YET. HE STILL GETS THAT ANGRY LOOK AND RUFFLES HIS FEATHERS'. He is getting silent, growing, becoming more and more mature, but not yet. As yet, he still gets that angry look and ruffles his feathers. Deep down in the unconscious he is still ready to fight. On the surface he is getting calm and quiet but if a cock passes he still gets that angry look. Now it is not conscious, now it is unconscious, but he is growing, moving. Now the fight has dropped from his conscious mind but from the unconscious it has not dropped, not yet.

AGAIN TEN DAYS: THE TRAINER SAID: 'NOW HE IS NEARLY READY'. Not yet perfectly ready, but nearly ready.'WHEN ANOTHER BIRD CROWS, HIS EYE DOES NOT EVEN FLICKER. HE STANDS IMMOBILE LIKE A COCK OF WOOD. HE IS A MATURE FIGHTER. OTHER BIRDS WILL TAKE ONE LOOK AT HIM AND RUN'. There is no need for him to fight. When the fighter is mature, there is no need to fight. When the warrior is really there, fearless, what is the need to fight? His very presence will be enough other birds will run. And this happened. This bird was put into combat, he just stood there. The other birds came with much bravery, they stepped out of the circle, they were filled with ego, arrogant, and vain -- but then they looked at this bird. This bird looked abnormal, not of this world at all. He was standing just like a Buddha. They tried to make him angry but not even his eyes would flicker. They jumped, they crowed, but to no effect. Then they trembled. This bird is not natural, this bird is a stranger, he does not belong to us.

They simply got the message -- that this bird was neither a cowardly nor a brave bird. He was simply fearless and whenever there is a fearless being the other has to run. The training is the same for a Zen warrior, for a Samurai -- the same. He has to fight but with no anger. This seems difficult, because you even love with anger, yet he has to fight without anger.

There is a Sufi story. It happened in the life of Omar -- a great Mohammedan Khalipha. He was fighting with an enemy for thirty years. The enemy was very strong and the fight continued -- a life-time of war. In the end, it happened one day that the opportunity came. The enemy fell off his horse and Omar jumped on him with his spear. In just one second the spear would have pierced the heart of the man and everything would have been finished. But in that small gap the enemy did one thing: he spat on Omar's face -- and the spear stopped. Omar touched his face, got up and told the enemy: Tomorrow we start again. The enemy was puzzled. He said. What is the matter? I have been waiting for this for thirty years, and you have been waiting for this for thirty years. I have been waiting hoping that someday or other I would be on your chest with my spear and the thing would be finished. That opportunity never came to me, but it came your way. You could have finished me in a single moment. What is the matter with you? Said Omar: This has been not an ordinary war. I have taken a vow, a Sufi vow, that I will fight without anger. For thirty years, I was fighting without anger. But just for a moment anger came. When you spat, just for a moment I felt angry and it became personal. I wanted to kill you, the ego came in. Up to now for thirty years that was not a problem at all, we were fighting for a cause. You were not my enemy, it was not personal in any way. I was not in any way interested in killing you; I just wanted the cause to win. But just now, for a moment, I forgot about the cause. You were my enemy and I wanted to kill you. That is why I cannot kill you. So, tomorrow we start again.

But the war never started again because the enemy became a friend. He said: Now teach me. Be my master and let me be your disciple. I would also like to fight without anger.

The whole secret is to fight without the ego, and if you can fight without the ego then you will be capable of doing everything without the ego. Because fight is the climax of the ego. If you can do that then you can do everything. Right now you cannot even love without ego.

So this is the training of a Samurai, of a Zen warrior -- to fight without the ego just like this cock. Now he is nearly ready. But remember the words, 'nearly ready'. Why not perfect? Because the Tao says the perfect cannot exist in this world, only the nearly perfect. The moment you are perfect you disappear. Perfection cannot exist in matter, in the material. Matter itself gives a little imperfection of its own. You cannot be in the body and be perfect, a little will always be missing -- and that little which is missing is the link. That is why you can be in the body. Once you are perfect you disappear. You die, but a perfect man never dies, he simply disappears. You depart, but a perfect man disappears. Departure means that arrival will happen immediately, because departure is just a part, the beginning of arrival. Arrival is the beginning

of departure. You depart from this world to arrive again. A perfect man simply disappears because he is so perfect that matter cannot hold him; he is so perfect that the body cannot contain him; he is so perfect that in this imperfect world he cannot have any form. He becomes formless. That is why the trainer said: How he is nearly ready. And you cannot imagine how he can be any more ready. This seems to be the last thing.

WHEN ANOTHER BIRD CROWS, HIS EYE DOES NOT EVEN FLICKER. -- What more perfection? HE STANDS IMMOBILE LIKE A COCK OF WOOD. -- What further perfection is possible? HE IS A MATURE FIGHTER. OTHER BIRDS WILL TAKE ONE LOOK AT HIM AND RUN.

What further perfection is possible? It is possible. Because he may be standing immobile, just like a cock of wood; his eyes may be static, with not even a flicker; the other birds may run and he may win the combat; but he still is. That is why he is not perfect. He still is.

And everything that he is doing is being done through effort. That is why he is imperfect. He has been trained to do this and now he is ready. He will perform, but deep inside he is the old cock. A slight tremor will be there. It cannot be detected, nobody can detect it, from the outside he is a perfect saint, but inside he is still the old cock, deep down at the centre he is still the same. And this is the problem. You can practise religion and you can practise it so much that you become almost perfect. But almost perfect is still imperfect and you have to be absolutely perfect. What is absolute perfection? When the training, the effort, is dropped. EASY IS RIGHT, and this cock is still with effort. He is doing it. He is immobile, but deep down it is not a non doing. He is doing it. He has been trained, disciplined.

Religion is not a discipline, it is not something to practise. It is something to flow into, to let go in. It is something not to be forced. You are not to begin from the outside and force it, you have to help it from the inside and let it flow, overflow, to the outside. It should be spontaneous.

So what is to be done? If you wait for the spontaneous it doesn't seem to come. If you practise you may become just like this cock; good for the combat, good for the other, but for yourself you remain the old. That is what has happened to many so-called saints. You go to them -- their saintliness is still with effort. They are maintaining it. And whenever you maintain something it is not authentic, because the against, the opposite, is still lying there somewhere in the unconscious. It can uncoil at any moment -- and if you relax it will uncoil.

Once it happened that a Sufi was brought to me. For thirty years he had been practising and he had really practised, there was no doubt about it. He was almost perfect, just like this cock. He had many disciples and they told me that wherever he looks, in the trees, in the rocks, in the stars, he sees Allah -- the Divine everywhere.

The Sufi came to stay with me for three days.

He chanted continuously -- the Sufis call it GIGRA -- the name of Allah. Even when taking his bath he would go on chanting. I asked him: Why? If you are now able to see Allah everywhere why go on chanting his name? What are you practising for? If AlLah is everywhere and the Divine is everywhere, to whom are you calling? And who is this chanter inside? Drop it! For the three days that you are here with me drop all your practice. He could see the point, he was a humble man. He could see the point that if you are still practising then it has not been achieved.

He said: I have absolute confidence that it has been achieved. So I said: Then you drop it. The moment he said 'absolute confidence' it was clear that he would be in difficulty if he dropped it. He dropped it, he had to, and for three days I watched him. On the third day, at four o'clock in the morning, he came running into my room, started shaking me and said: What have you done? Everything is lost! I cannot see God now; things have started to appear again. A tree is a tree, a stone is a stone. What have you done? You have killed me. You have destroyed my thirty years' effort. You are not a friend, you are an enemy.

But I told him: Be a little more silent and sit by my side, and let us see what has happened. I am not your enemy. Because even if you continue this practice for thirty lives, nothing is going to happen. You will always be almost ready. Any time you stop this practice, the old will be back. It has not disappeared, it is only hiding, and you are pushing it in. Your practice is nothing but pushing it in. You stop the practice and it uncoils, it is like a spring. You go on pushing it and you think everything is okay; you take your hand off and the spring opens and uncoils and everything is back as it was.

So don't be angry and don't feel at a loss, this is a great realisation. Now don't practise, just look at the tree! You need not project God into it. This is the difference between an authentic and an inauthentic religious man. Look at the tree, don't impose God on it. If you say it is God and go on repeating it you will

be almost at the point where it will start looking like God, but that God is false. You have imposed it, it is a projection. Look at the tree and be silent. No need to project your God on the tree, the tree is God enough. It doesn't need your God to be imposed on it, you just be silent with the tree, and by and by, as you become more and more silent, by and by you will see that the tree is transforming with your silence. And one day you will realise that everything is divine but nobody can take that divineness away from you. It is not a practised thing, it has happened. The real happens not through words but through silence.

And this trainer said that now he was nearly ready, because he had practised, had been forced. This is how many so-called saints are 'completely' ready, trained. They are good for demonstration, but deep down good for nothing. A real sage is one who lives spontaneously. All his experience is without any projection of the mind.

So what is to be done? In the beginning you will have to practise, otherwise the spontaneous may not come. And you have forced it to such hidden depths, it may not bubble up, it may not pop up into your consciousness. So what is to be done? Practise first, and practise so totally that you also come to the point where I can say to you: Now you are nearly ready. Then the next step is to drop all practice, and just watch what is happening. If you drop the practice, then everything old will start coming again. Now just be a witness and watch it. If you can watch, it will exhaust itself -- no need to do anything.

Your practice is just to push the coil to the very end -- the spring to the very end. What happens? You try it with a spring, you push it to the very end and then let it go. It will not only uncoil, it will jump. This happens if you practise with your whole being as much as possible -- you can never be really whole, but as much as possible.

Your mind, just like a spring, is pushed against a wall and you go on pushing and pushing and pushing. All these meditations that I tell you to do are just pushing the mind to the wall, to the very end. And the moment I see that now there is no more going ahead, the spring cannot be pushed any more, any further, you are almost ready, I will say: Drop! The spring will not only uncoil, it will jump out of you. And once the mind jumps out of you, you are freed from it. Then no practise is needed -- then there is just moment to moment living, celebrating; then moment-to-moment thanksgiving; then moment to moment bliss and ecstasy.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Monkey Mountain

15 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7410150
ShortTitle:	SHOE05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	102 mins

THE PRINCE OF WU TOOK A BOAT TO MONKEY MOUNTAIN. AS SOON AS THE MONKEYS SAW HIM THEY ALL FLED IN PANIC AND HID IN THE TREETOPS.
ONE MONKEY, HOWEVER, REMAINED, COMPLETELY UNCONCERNED, SWINGING FROM BRANCH TO BRANCH -- AN EXTRAORDINARY DISPLAY.
THE PRINCE SHOT AN ARROW AT THE MONKEY, BUT THE MONKEY DEXTEROUSLY CAUGHT THE ARROW IN MID-FLIGHT.
AT THIS THE PRINCE ORDERED HIS ATTENDANTS TO MAKE A CONCERTED ATTACK. IN AN INSTANT THE MONKEY WAS SHOT FULL OF ARROWS AND FELL DEAD.
THEN THE PRINCE TURNED,TO HIS COMPANION YEN PU'I: 'YOU SEE WHAT HAPPENED? THIS

ANIMAL ADVERTISED HIS CLEVERNESS. HE TRUSTED IN HIS OWN SKILL. HE THOUGHT NO ONE COULD TOUCH HIM. REMEMBER THAT! DO NOT RELY ON DISTINCTION AND TALENT WHEN YOU DEAL WITH MEN!'

WHEN THEY RETURNED HOME, YEN PU'I BECAME A DISCIPLE OF A SAGE TO GET RID OF EVERYTHING THAT MADE HIM OUTSTANDING. HE RENOUNCED EVERY PLEASURE. HE LEARNED TO HIDE EVERY DISTINCTION.

SOON NO ONE IN THE KINGDOM KNEW WHAT TO MAKE OF HIM. THUS THEY HELD HIM IN AWE.

This story carries one of the most secret keys of Tao. Tao says that whatsoever is beautiful in you, hide it, never act it out; whatsoever is truthful in you, valuable, hide it, because whenever a truth is hidden in the heart, it grows like a seed hidden in the earth. Don't throw it out. If you throw a seed on the street for everybody to see, it will die, and die to no purpose. It will simply die, there will be no rebirth.

Treat all that is beautiful, good and true, just like a seed. Give it some soil, a hidden place in the heart, don't display it. But just the opposite is done by everybody: whatsoever is wrong, you hide it, you don't want it to be known by others. Whatsoever is ugly you hide and whatsoever is beautiful, even if it is not, you try to advertise it, you magnify it, you display it. Hence the misery -- because the ugly grows and the beautiful is lost. The untrue grows, it becomes a seed, and the truth is thrown away.

The precious is thrown and the rubbish grows; you become like weeds. No flower comes to your life because you have never done the right thing -- hidden the seed of the flower within. This opposite is the path, and I say this is one of the most secret keys of Tao.

A man of Tao remains ordinary, absolutely ordinary. Nobody knows who he is, nobody knows what he carries within him, what treasure. He never advertises, he never tries to display. But why do we advertise? Because of the ego. You are not satisfied with yourself, you are satisfied only when others appreciate you. KOHINOOR is not enough. You may have a valuable stone, but it is not enough; others must appreciate it. Others' opinion is more valuable -- not your being. You look into others' eyes as if they are mirrors and if they appreciate you, applaud you, you feel good.

Ego is a false phenomenon. It is the accumulation of others' opinions, it is not a knowledge of the self. This self, the so-called self which is really the ego, is nothing but the accumulation of reflections -- and then there is always fear. Others may change their mind, you are always dependent on them. If they say you are good you have to follow their rules to remain good, you have to follow them to remain good in their eyes, because once they change their opinion you will no longer be good. You have no direct approach to your being, it is via others. So you not only advertise, you magnify, you falsify. You may have a little truth, a little beauty, but you magnify it and it becomes ridiculous.

I remember -- and I will never forget it -- the first time Mulla Nasrudin was introduced to me. A mutual friend introduced us. The friend said, among other things, that Mulla Nasrudin was a great writer. And he smiled knowingly. So I asked Mulla Nasrudin: What have you written? He said: I have just finished Hamlet. I couldn't believe my ears, so I asked him again: Have you ever heard of a guy known as William Shakespeare? Mulla Nasrudin said: This is strange, because before, when I wrote Macbeth, somebody asked the same thing. And he asked: Who is this man William Shakespeare? It seems that he keeps on copying me. Whatsoever I write, he also writes.

You think that everybody is copying you and the reality is that you go on copying everybody else. You are a carbon copy, you are not a real person, because a real person never needs any display.

I have heard that it happened once at a hill station, on the lawn of a big hotel, that three elderly women were playing cards. A fourth approached and she asked if she could join them. They said: Of course, you are welcome, but there are a few rules. And they handed her a printed card, with four rules on it. The first was, never talk about mink coats, because we all have them. Second, never talk about your grandchildren, because we are all grandmothers. Third, never talk about jewelry, because we all have precious jewelry purchased from the best of places, and fourthly, never talk about sex -- what was, was!

But everybody wants to talk about himself, his mink coats, his jewelry, his children, his sex. And everybody bores everybody else. And if you tolerate bores, you tolerate them only because it is a mutual understanding: if he is boring you he will allow himself to be bored by you. You are just waiting -- when he stops his display, you can start your own. And the whole of life becomes a false, a continued display. What do you achieve through it? Just a false feeling that you are important, extraordinary.

How can one become extraordinary by having mink coats? How can one become extraordinary by owning valuable jewelry? How can one become extraordinary by doing this or that? Extraordinariness is not concerned with what you do, it is concerned with what you are. And you are already extraordinary,

everyone is unique, there is no need to prove it. If you try to prove it, you will just prove the opposite. If something is already the case, how can you prove it? If you try to prove it you simply show that you are not aware of the uniqueness that has already happened to you.

So if you want to prove something it shows that you are doubtful about it. You want to destroy your doubt through others' eyes, through their opinions. You are not really convinced of your beautiful person, you would like others to say that you are beautiful.

In a small village it was the custom of the village priest that whenever he married somebody he would kiss the bride. It was an old tradition. One woman who was going to be married was very concerned. She thought herself very beautiful, as every woman does. It is womanly, it is nothing new. Really, every woman thinks so -- even the ugliest. She thought herself very beautiful and she was very concerned and worried. She said again and again to the would-be husband, to the groom: Go and tell the priest that I don't want to be kissed after the marriage.

Just before the marriage, she again asked the groom: Have you been to the priest and told him? The groom very sadly said: Yes. The bride asked: Why are you so sad? The groom said: I told the priest and he was very happy. He said: 'In that case I will charge only half the usual fee.'

You may go on thinking yourself a beautiful person but nobody thinks that way about you because everybody is concerned with his own beauty, not with yours. And if anybody nods and says, 'Yes, you are beautiful', he or she is just waiting for you to nod about his or her beauty. It is a mutual bargain: You fulfill my ego, I fulfill yours. I know well that you are not beautiful, you know well that I am not beautiful, but I fulfill your ego, so you fulfill mine.

And everybody seems to have such a need to feel unique. That means you have not come upon your own being which is unique without any need of proof. Proofs are needed only for lies -- remember. That is why you cannot prove God -- because he is the ultimate truth. Proofs are needed only for lies, truth needs no proof; it is -- simply it is.

And I tell you that you are unique, extraordinary. Don't try to be so, it is ridiculous, you simply become a laughing stock and everybody smiles when you turn your back. If you are not convinced about your uniqueness who is going to be convinced about it? Conviction is beyond proof. And how does it come? It comes through self knowledge.

So there are two ways; Knowledge -- direct, knowing oneself directly, immediately -- this is the right way. And the wrong way is knowing oneself through others, what they say. And if you don't know yourself, how can they know you? They are very far away. You are the nearest person to know yourself. If you don't know your reality, how can others know?

But because we lack self knowledge we need a substitute: ego is the substitute and ego is on constant display. You are just like a display window in a market. You have become a commodity, you have made yourself a commodity on display, always on display, always begging for somebody to say: You are good, beautiful, you are saintly, you are great, extraordinary.

Tao is against this, because Tao says that this is how you waste your life. The same energy can move directly towards your being and when the being is revealed it is extraordinary.

So a man who is in search of self knowledge will remain ordinary in the eyes of others. He will not bother, he will hide himself, he will not display. He will not be on exhibition, he will not be a stage-show. He will remain silent, live silently, enjoy life silently. He would like nobody to bother about him, because whenever somebody bothers about you, thinks about you, it is going to be difficult and complex -- self knowledge becomes more and more difficult.

You have to go there alone, and if you are looking at the crowd, and if you think that the crowd has to follow you, you will never reach it.

If you are an exhibitionist then you will remain a commodity, a thing. You can never become a person, because 'person' is hidden deep in the recesses of being. It is the deepest possibility in the whole of existence. You are the greatest abyss. Nobody else can go there with you. You will have to go alone. And if you are too concerned about others, what they say, what they think, you will remain on the periphery. That is one thing.

The second thing is: just to be on display you hide whatsoever is ugly. In clothes, in words, in gestures, in masks, in actions, you try to hide whatsoever is ugly and wrong. What are you doing? This wrong will become a seed inside and it will grow. And the more you push it in, the more you are throwing it towards the source of all energy; it will be strengthened. And the beautiful you throw out -- it will never become a seed.

Just do the opposite. If you have something ugly, show it to others: it disperses. If you are an angry man, tell everybody: I am an angry man, don't love me, don't be a friend to me. I am a very bad man. I am ugly, I am immoral, I am greedy, I am sexual. Say whatsoever is ugly about you, not only say it but authentically act it out. And you will be surprised that whenever something is thrown out, it disperses.

And hide the beautiful; let it go deeper so that it can get roots in your being, and it will grow. But you have been doing just the opposite.

Now try to understand this story.

THE PRINCE OF WU TOOK A BOOT TO MONKEY MOUNTAIN.

Chuang Tzu always watched monkeys. He was deeply interested in them because they are the forefathers of man. And a monkey is hidden in you! This whole world is nothing but a monkey mountain, all around are monkeys.

What is the characteristic of a monkey? What is the deepest character in the monkey? It is copying. Gurdjieff used to say that you cannot become a man unless you stop being a monkey -- and he was right. Somebody asked him: What is the deepest characteristic of a monkey? He said: Copying, imitation.

The monkey is a perfect imitator. What have you been doing your whole life? Have you been a man or a monkey? You imitate, you just look around and you follow; following, you become false. You see somebody walking in a certain way, you try to walk that way; somebody is wearing a particular dress, you would like to have that dress; somebody has got a car, you would like to have that car -- everything!

You never look at what your need is. And if you do look to your need, life can become a blissful existence, because needs are not much. Imitation will lead you on a path which reaches nowhere in the end. Needs are not much, needs are always few; if you look to YOUR need, you can be satisfied. Contentment is easy, because what is needed? Few are the needs. But if you imitate, then millions of unnecessary needs crowd all around. And there is no end to them, because there are millions of people and you would like to imitate everybody. It becomes impossible; you start living everybody's life and then you forget that you were here to do your own thing, and you have become an imitator.

You are here to fulfill your own destiny and that destiny is individual, it is nobody else's. This existence has given you birth to fulfill a particular destiny which cannot be fulfilled by anybody else. No Buddha can do it, no Jesus can do it, only you can do it. And you are imitating. That is why Hindus say that unless you stop imitation you will be thrown again and again into existence -- that is the theory of rebirth. You will be thrown in again and again unless you fulfill your destiny -- unless you flower, you will have to come back. How can you flower if you imitate? You see a musician and you want to be a musician; you see an actor and you want to be an actor; you see a doctor and you want to be a doctor. You want to be everything except yourself -- and that is all that you can be, nothing else. Nothing else is possible, and nobody else is like you, so nobody can become your ideal.

Love a Buddha, Buddha is beautiful -- but don't imitate, else you will miss. Jesus is wonderful, but he is needed no more; existence has fulfilled that destiny, that work is complete. He has come to a flowering. That is why whenever a person has flowered he never comes back. Love Jesus, but don't be an imitator, otherwise you will end up unfulfilled, in misery and anguish. You cannot really follow anybody. You can take hints, but then you have to be very alert; hints should not become blind imitations.

If you see a Buddha, take how he has flowered as a hint. What are the methods? What has he been doing? Try to understand it, and let that understanding be absorbed. By and by you will start feeling your path. It will never be like the Buddha's, it can never be, it will be absolutely different. But absorbing Buddha will help. You will have to grow in your own way, but absorbing him will make you more understanding. That is the difference between an authentic disciple and a follower who is false.

A disciple is something completely different from a follower, and I would like to tell you to be my disciples but not my followers. What is discipline? Discipline is learning. The root word of discipline comes from learning. It is nothing to do with self control, no. A disciple is one who is ready to learn; a disciple is one who is ready to absorb; a disciple is one who is open, receptive; a disciple is one who is ready to become a womb. He is not antagonistic, he is not fighting and arguing. He is trying to understand, and when you try to understand, the head stops functioning. Because the head can do two things: it can either fight or it can follow. It can either be a blind follower or a blind enemy, but it can never be a disciple.

A disciple is totally different because he is not head-oriented; a disciple is heart-oriented. He loves the master, absorbs him, and then goes on his own way.

It is a very indirect, very delicate thing. It is not direct. You cannot just look at the master and do whatsoever he is doing -- then you will become a follower. You cannot learn the words and start repeating them -- then you will become a follower, then the effort has been in the head, and the head is the problem.

Whenever you are not fighting and not in search of somebody to imitate, your consciousness falls from the head to the heart. Then you are open, then you are simply in love. That is what is meant by SHRADDHA, faith, trust. It is neither belief nor disbelief.

Don't think that trust or faith is belief, it is not. Belief is in the head, disbelief is in the head, trust is in the heart. It has nothing to do with belief or disbelief. Believing or not believing is not a concern at all; you simply love.

You see a rose flower. Do you believe in it or do you disbelieve in it? You don't do anything, you simply look at it. Nobody is a follower, nobody is against. The sun rises in the morning. What do you do? Are you a believer or a disbeliever or do you follow the path of the sun the whole day because you are a follower? Either way you will go mad. You simply enjoy, you absorb the morning, the freshness of it, the youngness, the newness -- with the sun everything is becoming alive. You enjoy the very life and become more alive through it. You look at a rose and something of the rose reaches to your heart. Outside the rose is flowering, inside, the heart starts flowering. You reach a master, a Buddha or a Jesus, a Chuang Tzu. What do you do? Do exactly as you would do with a rose or with a sunrise. No need to follow, no need not to follow, just absorb.

Jesus's last words to his disciples were: Eat me, let me be your drink and your food, let me flow in your blood, absorb me. When he says 'eat me', that means absorb me, digest me; don't follow outwardly, digest me, and then you will have your own inner light.

A real master never gives you rules, he gives you the eye. He never shows you the path, never says this is the path, follow. He simply gives you the light and says: Now take the light and go into the darkness, this light will show your path.

A false master always gives you a map: This is the map. Don't go astray, follow this map. He never gives you the light. If you have the light then there is no need of the map, you will find your path.

And everybody's path is going to be different because everybody is different. Let this understanding go deep into your heart: there are not two persons similar, there cannot be. Existence is not repetitive, existence is not yet exhausted, existence goes on flowering in new uniquenesses. Everybody is extraordinary. No need to prove it. If you want to prove, you will become a monkey, not a man. Stop copying. It is easy to copy, difficult to understand. That is why one copies, because it is so easy -- just a rule has to be followed. You need not have any understanding about it: a clear-cut rule is given and you follow it. People come to me and they say: Give us clear-cut rules, so that we can follow. They are saying: we are not going to grow, we are not going to become mature ourselves. You simply give us clear-cut rules: what to eat, what not to eat, when to get up early in the morning and when to go to bed. Just give us clear cut rules so that we can follow. You want to become a monkey, not a man.

A man will never ask for clear-cut rules, he will ask for understanding, so he can find his own way, so he can move in the wide world. He need not have a map with him, no need of any compass. Just your inner light will show your path.

And there is beauty because there is freedom. When there is no freedom, there is no beauty. Bondage, slavery, is the ugliest thing in the world.

THE PRINCE OF WU TOOK A BOAT TO MONKEY MOUNTAIN. AS SOON AS THE MONKEYS SAW HIM, THEY ALL FLED IN PANIC AND HID IN THE TREETOPS.
ONE MONKEY, HOWEVER, REMAINED, COMPLETELY UNCONCERNED, SWINGING FROM BRANCH TO BRANCH -- AN EXTRAORDINARY DISPLAY.

That monkey must have been a leader of the monkeys, a president, a prime minister. When all ordinary mortals flee, how can a leader? How can a leader, a great leader, follow ordinary monkeys? He had to show himself, his toughness. Otherwise, in the eyes of the monkeys, his prestige would be gone. It was not a show for the Prince, it was a show for the other monkeys. If you want to remain a leader you have to be tough. If you want to remain a leader you have to go on display.

All the political leaders are always on display. You never know their real faces, nobody does. Not even their wives and children know their real faces. They have become so efficient that nobody knows who they are, they always go on, just showing. It is said that if a politician says yes to something, it means perhaps; if he says perhaps, it means no. And if he says no, he is not a politician at all. Whatsoever a politician says, he never means it; whatsoever he means he never says it. And through a politician you can understand yourself because he is just a magnified picture of you. The leader is just a magnified picture of the follower and it is always easy to see things in a magnified picture. With a magnifying glass you can see.

It is good to try to understand leaders of men because they are the great monkeys. And you think you are following them? Basically, deep down, they are following you. A leader is always a follower of his own followers because he always has to look where you are going, what you are doing. He must know beforehand where the wind is blowing so that he can be just ahead.

Once Mulla Nasrudin was going somewhere on his donkey. And the donkey was going fast. A friend asked: Where are you going, Nasrudin? Nasrudin said: To tell you the truth, I don't know. Don't ask me. Ask this donkey. The man was puzzled so he said: What do you mean? Mulla Nasrudin said: You are a friend, so I must be truthful and frank. This donkey is adamant and stubborn, as all donkeys are, and he creates difficulties. When I pass through a market or a town, if I insist that we should go this way, he insists on going the other, and then in the marketplace it becomes ridiculous, I become a laughing stock. People say that not even your donkey follows you! So I have made it a rule that wherever he goes, I go with him. Everyone thinks that the donkey is following me but that is not true. But the donkey feels happy and my prestige is safe.

Every great leader goes on just following his followers. He goes on seeing where the wind is blowing and he must always be ahead. That is the secret of being a great leader -- you must be able to know what the people want. You must give them a slogan before they become aware of what they want. Then they follow you.

This monkey must have been a leader. It had to be shown that he was not afraid, even of a great prince. Other monkeys had fled, poor ordinary monkeys, but he was no ordinary monkey, he was a king himself. He must stay out, he must remain there; that is how he will get more prestige in the eyes of the monkeys.

ONE MONKEY, HOWEVER, REMAINED, COMPLETELY UNCONCERNED, SWINGING FROM BRANCH TO BRANCH -- AN EXTRAORDINARY DISPLAY.
THE PRINCE SHOT AN ARROW AT THE MONKEY.

And your princes are also not very different. This was insulting to the Prince, this monkey was being insulting. It was natural that all the monkeys had taken flight. But now, a great prince, and here was just an ordinary monkey trying to display, showing that he is tough. No, this could not be allowed because the Prince had his own followers. The Prince had to look to other men, what they would think if even a monkey did not bother, was unconcerned with the Prince. The monkey had to be killed. The logic remains the same whether you are a man or a monkey.

'THE PRINCE SHOT AN ARROW AT THE MONKEY, BUT THE MONKEY DEXTEROUSLY CAUGHT THE ARROW IN MID-FLIGHT.
AT THIS THE PRINCE ORDERED HIS ATTENDANTS TO MAKE A CONCERTED ATTACK.

Because this monkey seemed to be much too arrogant, very egoistic. Look... the Prince can see the ego of the monkey but he cannot see his own ego.

And this is happening all over the world. In every relationship, you can always see the ego of the other, but you cannot see your own -- and the other one goes on seeing your ego. This is a story written by a man, just think if a monkey had written the story, it would have been absolutely different. Just think, a Chuang Tzu amongst monkeys writing this story.... Then he would have written that the Prince was very arrogant, stubborn and unnecessarily violent -- because the monkey was not doing anything wrong, he was just enjoying himself. Why should the Prince be offended? Why should he have felt that this monkey had to be killed? That prince must have been a very, very egoistic person. He tried to kill, and the monkey was simply defending himself, nothing else.

If you look at the story from the standpoint of a monkey it will be totally different, but the base is the

same and this always happens. A man of wisdom always looks at every problem from the other's point of view also. You cannot be wise if you have only one point of view. Sometimes try to stand in others' shoes and just look from there.

Many couples come to me, wife and husband, and there are great problems, the greatest, because that is the basic unit of life. Much tension, much ego, much falsity goes on and on and on, and it becomes a hell. Couples come to me and I always suggest that for one day they try the other's role: let the wife become the husband and the husband become the wife. For twenty-four hours try the other's role and then it will be very easy to understand the other. Even in a one-hour dialogue play the other's role and reply from the other's point of view and you will feel very relaxed.

One must be flexible enough to see what the other is feeling at that moment. The husband comes home and he says something and he feels very innocent, but the wife feels offended. He can't understand what is happening, he has not said anything. Just meditate a little, be in the wife's place, think that you are the wife and the husband comes in and says the same sentence. How would you feel? Immediately you will be able to understand why the wife is feeling that way. And if you can understand the other, you will be able to understand yourself more. The other always sees that you are an egoist. You never see it, you are blind to yourself.

The Prince was also blind. He could see that this monkey was trying to display but he couldn't see why he himself was feeling offended. Let him display -- monkeys are monkeys, let him enjoy; he is not doing any wrong to anybody, just jumping from one branch to another, swaying, playing a game. Let him play. Why was the Prince so concerned? He felt that he was being insulted, that this monkey was trying to say: You are nothing, I am unconcerned. You may be a prince of men but monkeys don't bother about you. And I also am a prince and you are nothing before me. Can you sway like me from one branch to another?

It is said that when Darwin discovered that man evolved from monkeys, somebody retorted: First ask also the monkeys. I am also of the opinion that if we ask the monkeys they would not say that man is an evolution. He is a fall -- a fall from the monkeys. Look... monkeys are stronger than you, they can do a few things that you cannot do. They are much happier than you, they enjoy life more than you. So what have you gained through your evolution, your mechanical gadgets, your weapons, your atomic bombs? Why do you think it is an evolution, a growth, a development? Ask the monkeys, they will laugh and they will say that you are fools. You cannot even walk on all fours. You cannot climb a tree like a monkey.

The monkey and the Prince are both in the same boat.

THE PRINCE SHOT AN ARROW AT THE MONKEY, BUT THE MONKEY DEXTEROUSLY CAUGHT THE ARROW IN MID-FLIGHT. The Prince is more violent than the monkey because the monkey's display is simply to ask: Why should you kill me? But man is more violent than any animal.

There is a zoo in Tokyo -- if you ever go to Tokyo, never miss the zoo. Go there! All sorts of wild animals are there, hundreds of cages, and there is a last cage on which there is a notice board: 'The Most Dangerous Animal of All'. But the cage is vacant, empty. If you look -- and you will look -- for the most dangerous animal of all, you will find him, because there is a mirror.

The monkey was innocent in his ego. Animals have their egos but they are still innocent, not so violent. But man is violent, man seems to be the only violent animal. Tigers kill, lions kill, but just to eat, never otherwise. Man kills not only to eat, he enjoys killing. Hunting is a game for him. He will simply kill to kill -- and no animal in the world kills his own brothers and sisters, no! A lion will not kill another lion, a monkey will not kill another monkey. Man is the only animal which kills other men. There is an in-built protection in every animal; zoologists say that every animal carries an in-built mechanism not to kill the same species. But it seems that something has gone wrong with man, he kills his own species. There is nothing like war in the animal world, although individuals fight. Animals have more understanding. If two dogs fight, sooner or later, within minutes, they come to an understanding. Man never comes to an understanding; unless he kills, there seems to he no solution. Even dogs are more intelligent. If two dogs bark, show their teeth, jump at each other, that is just a show, they are trying to feel the pulse, who is the stronger. It is a mock-fight. They have not yet started and when one feels that he is not so strong then he knows it is futile to fight. He simply shows with his tail -- stop! And then the thing is finished, they have come to an understanding. A hierarchy is established -- the stronger will of course win, so why go through a fight unnecessarily?

Only man is foolish, the most foolish animal, because he will never believe' that the weaker will be defeated and that the stronger will be victorious. It is ordinary arithmetic that the stronger will win, so why

fight? There is no need. Hitler can bark at Stalin, Stalin can bark at Hitler and they can both call their mathematician and count who has the most airplanes, the most bombs. Within minutes the thing can be settled -- then you just show by your tail. No need to go to war, because a war will only prove what can already be done on a table -- that is, who the strongest is. Why such a wastage, such a wastage of human beings?

But no, it is impossible. Human beings are such egoists that even the weaker thinks that somehow he is going to win. No animal deceives himself so much. Mock fights are there just to judge who is stronger, then it is finished. You will say of a dog who puts down his tail, that he is a coward. No, he is not, he is simply intelligent. He is weak, so what is the need to get into a fight? It is proved, and it is proved innocently without any bloodshed. The same thing is going to be proved even through a fight. Why go to war unnecessarily?' This is more economical.

AT THIS THE PRINCE ORDERED HIS ATTENDANTS TO MAKE A CONCERTED ATTACK. Look at the foolishness! Just to kill a monkey a concerted attack is needed, many men attacking the monkey from all sides. IN AN INSTANT THE MONKEY WAS SHOT FULL OF ARROWS AND FELL DEAD. And the Prince must have felt very good, he had done something. But look at the foolishness -- a concerted attack by so many people, and with the Prince there must have been at least a hundred attendants. A hundred men killing a monkey and then feeling good, victorious. The monkeys must be laughing at what you have done.

THE MONKEY WAS SHOT FULL OF ARROWS AND FELL DEAD. THEN THE PRINCE TURNED TO HIS COMPANION YEN PU'I.... And look how even in our foolishness we prove that we are wise! This Prince had killed unnecessarily and in no way could this be called a victory. Just to kill one monkey took a concerted attack of a hundred persons with arrows; and the monkey was without any weapon, naked, with no protection.

Is it a victory? It is not a victory at all, it is not even diplomacy. Even ordinarily, if we fight a warrior, we give a weapon to the other. He must have a sword, he must have the same protection. They were all protected. But an unprotected innocent animal had been killed.

The Prince is foolish, but look at his advice even from our foolishness we go on feeling that we are wise. What did he say? He said to his companion, Yen Pu'i: 'YOU SEE WHAT HAPPENED? THIS ANIMAL ADVERTISED HIS CLEVERNESS, HE TRUSTED IN HIS OWN SKILL. HE THOUGHT NO ONE COULD TOUCH HIM. REMEMBER THAT! DO NOT RELY ON DISTINCTION AND TALENT WHEN YOU DEAL WITH MEN!'

This is one of the subtle things to be understood. We are always wise if we have to advise others but when we are in the same trap, with the same problem, the same crisis, we are not so wise. If somebody else comes to you with a problem, you will give him good advice and the advice may be right. But if you have the same problem you will not be able to give yourself the same advice. Why? Because when it is somebody else's problem you are detached.

This Prince told his companion: 'YOU SEE WHAT HAPPENED? THIS ANIMAL ADVERTISED HIS CLEVERNESS, HE TRUSTED IN HIS OWN SKILL. HE THOUGHT NO-ONE COULD TOUCH HIM. REMEMBER THAT! DO NOT RELY ON DISTINCTION AND TALENT WHEN YOU DEAL WITH MEN!'

He could see the foolishness of the monkey but he could not see the foolishness of what he had done. And, as I feel, he had done a more foolish thing than the monkey.

He had also advertised his skill, he had also shown his talent, and not only with men but with monkeys too. He displayed who he was: hc was not an ordinary man, he was an extraordinary Prince. He was no ordinary mortal. And then he gave this advice to his friend: DO NOT RELY ON DISTINCTION AND TALENT WHEN YOU DEAL WITH MEN. But the advice is right.

And it happened, as it happens many times, that the friend took the advice and it transformed his whole being. The Prince remained the same. So if you can learn, you can learn from fools also. If you cannot learn, even a Buddha is useless, you will not learn. And sometimes it happens that the people who advise you remain the same. If you can learn you can transform yourself.

Sometimes teachers are left behind and disciples move fast and reach the goal. Because you can give

good advice to others it doesn't mean that you have attained that truth.

This is good. The advice is beautiful and Tao says the same thing. Tao has the same teaching but not with the same mind as the Prince. Chuang Tzu has put the teaching in the Prince's mouth but the Prince is just like a scholar, a pundit, who shows the words but who has not lived it through. It is not a live experience; it is just a doctrine. The Prince must have heard it from somewhere, from some Taoist source, because this is one of their keys.

YOU SEE WHAT HAPPENED? THIS ANIMAL ADVERTISED HIS CLEVERNESS, HE TRUSTED IN HIS OWN SKILL. HE THOUGHT NO-ONE COULD TOUCH HIM. REMEMBER THAT!

Don't display, don't exhibit, otherwise you will cause unnecessary troubles, you will invite unnecessary problems. You may even get so involved in it that it may prove your death.

DO NOT RELY ON DISTINCTION AND TALENT WHEN YOU DEAL WITH MEN.

This advice came from the mouth of the Prince. The friend was really a wise man because he wasn't concerned whether the Prince himself followed what he was saying. And it SHOULD happen in life that you are not concerned, you should simply take the advice and become changed. But you are concerned.

What is the use of thinking about the bottles? Just take the content. What is the use of asking about the container? Just taste the contents, and if the contents are good, forget the container. This Prince was in the same position as the monkey, even worse, but he uttered one of the secrets of Taoist teachings. He may have read about it, he may have been taught it, and suddenly the situation provoked his knowledge. So he said to the companion: Don't display! Don't become an exhibitionist, otherwise you will be in trouble. And don't rely on distinction and talent when you deal with men. Why? Because every man is an egoist. If you depend on your talent you will be in trouble because you will create enemies. If you depend on distinction you will be in trouble because all around you there will be enemies. Nobody wants you to be superior to them.

Once Mulla Nasrudin came to me, very excited. He said: Now you have to help me I asked him: What is the matter? He said: I feel terrible, it is awful. Recently I have been developing an inferiority complex. Help me! Do something! So I said: Tell me something more about it. Why are you developing an inferiority complex? He said: Recently I have been feeling that everybody is as good as I am.

Whenever you show your talent you are showing that the other is not as good -- and the other will be offended. Remember, the Prince is offended just by a monkey swaying in the trees....

If you show your distinction, if you say that you are something, if you try to prove your talent in subtle ways, everybody will be offended. And they cannot forgive you, they will take their revenge. With every man of distinction the masses take revenge. It may be that Jesus was crucified because the masses could not tolerate his superiority -- and he was superior. They could not tolerate this man of quality. He was extraordinary, they had to kill him. Athens could not tolerate Socrates. He was rare -- one of the most unique minds ever born, so penetrating that there is no comparison. Athens could not tolerate him, everybody felt offended.

Chuang Tzu says: Don't rely on talent when you deal with men. Remain hidden! It has to be remembered that a Taoist master has never been crucified or poisoned. Never! Because they never rely on talent. They never say that they are distinct from you. They never say that they are higher than you, more divine than you, holier than you, no. They never say anything. They behave in such a way that everybody around them will feel that they are superior to them.

Chuang Tzu himself lived such an ordinary life and such a beautiful life, that nobody even suspected that here was a man of very extraordinary dimensions. He would pass through villages, and the villages would not even become aware that Chuang Tzu had passed.

Once it happened that the emperor heard about Chuang Tzu from some source, and the rumour was that he was a very wise man. So he sent his prime minister in search of him. But where to find him? He had no home, no address, he was a wanderer. Chuang Tzu used to say that if you stay in one place it is difficult to hide, people will start suspecting. Because you have something, they will suspect, and by and by they will become aware. So before they become aware leave them otherwise you will be in trouble. So he was a constant wanderer -- no address, no home. Where to find him?

But they tried, when the emperor orders it has to be tried. They asked many Taoist teachers: Where can we find Chuang Tzu? They said: Very difficult, nobody knows. He moves like the wind, unknown, like a cloud, whereabouts unknown. But you go, and if some villager says that there is a man here who is absolutely ordinary, then catch that man, he may be Chuang Tzu. And they found him in that way.

In a village some people reported: Yes, there is a man who has just come to this village, absolutely ordinary. You cannot find a more ordinary man than he. When asked where he was, they said: He is fishing on the bank of the river. They went there and said to Chuang Tzu: The Emperor has enquired about you; and we have been searching for you. Would you like to come to the court? Would you like to become a member of the court -- advisor to the king?

Chuang Tzu said: Wait, and let me think. And the next day, when they came to ask him, he was not found in that village; he had escaped. People had suspected, they had come to know.

A man of Tao moves absolutely without identity. Why? Because if you show talent then people cannot forgive you. People can forgive fools, but they cannot forgive wise men. That is why Jesus was crucified, Socrates was poisoned. You feel so utterly inferior before a Jesus or a Socrates, how can you forgive them! It is natural, you will make a concerted attack. You will all make a concerted attack to kill that man. Then you will feel that a burden has been thrown.

A Jesus is so superb -- if he just stands by your side you feel inferior. He has to hide himself. This teaching is very basic. And the Prince told these words to his companion, Yen Pu'i.

WHEN THEY RETURNED HOME, YEN PU'I BECAME A DISCIPLE OF A SAGE TO GET RID OF EVERYTHING THAT MADE HIM OUTSTANDING. HE RENOUNCED EVERY PLEASURE. HE LEARNED TO HIDE EVERY DISTINCTION.
SOON NO ONE IN THE KINGDOM KNEW WHAT TO MAKE OF HIM. THUS THEY HELD HIM IN AWE.

Many things: this man, Yen Pu'i, was really a wise man. He didn't bother about who had given the message to him. He didn't bother about the vehicle, he simply took the message.

Remember this... you always bother about the vehicle. If I say something to you, you start thinking about me, if this man is reliable, if this man has attained what he says. First you would like to be convinced about me -- but that is impossible. What I am saying, look at that -- forget me completely. It is my business whether I have attained or not, it is none of your business. Why are you concerned about it? Whatsoever I am saying, if you feel the fragrance of it, try the medicine, not the doctor. Don't be concerned with the doctor, be concerned with the medicine because finally it is the medicine that is going to cure you. And it is possible to find the right medicine even from a quack doctor. The opposite is also possible: it is possible to find the wrong medicine from a right doctor. The real thing is the medicine.

This man, Yen Pu'i, must have been a very wise and intelligent man, otherwise he would have thought This fool, this fool of a Prince, he is giving me advice and he himself lives with distinction, lives an exhibitionist's life.

Nobody lives like kings, they are always on display, on the throne. And they want to make it clear to everybody that nobody is like them. They create a distance between ordinary mortals and themselves -- a gap. You cannot go and put your hand on a king's shoulder. No! He will feel offended: What are you doing? Are you saying that you are similar to me? You will be killed.

It is said that Hitler never allowed anybody to put a hand on his shoulder. Never! Not a single friend. Nobody was allowed to use his name Hitler, he was to be called Fuehrer. Nobody was allowed to use his proper name because that would show friendship. He never loved any woman, because it is very difficult to love a woman and not to make her equal to you. It is impossible. And women are so intelligent and cunning; if you love them they will not only try to be equal, they will try to be superior -- and they can prove it. He never loved a woman. He had some relationships, but never a love relationship -- just sexual. And he would treat the woman just like a servant, not only a servant, but a slave.

He lived with a woman for many years, and one day a small incident happened. The woman wanted to go and see her mother, her mother was ill and in hospital. And Hitler said: No! He was very dictatorial; if he said no, he meant it. The woman thought that she wouldn't discuss the matter any more, when Hitler went to the office she could go just for a few minutes and see her mother and come back. There was no problem.

Hitler went to the office. The woman went to see her mother and came back before Hitler returned. At the gate he enquired if his girl friend had been out. She had been out. He enquired if she had been to the

hospital. Then he went in and without asking anything, he killed her, shot her dead immediately. What type of love is it when only slaves can be tolerated?

Love makes you equal. An egoistic person cannot love because love equalizes. There are only two forces that equalize: one is love, another is death. When you love a person you have become equal to that person. And if you really love, in that moment of love, you will feel that the whole existence is equal, nobody is inferior and nobody is superior. Everybody is unique, different, but nobody is inferior, nobody is superior.

In love you feel a communion with the whole existence, everything becomes equal, equally valuable. And death is a great equalizer. When you die all distinctions drop, and a dead Hitler is just like a dead dog -- no difference. Can you see any difference between a dead dog and a dead Hitler, or even a dead Buddha? No distinction can be made, the body is just the same: dust unto dust. And those who can love can become, and feel, an equality with the whole existence -- even with rocks.

If you are in love, you will feel a vibration that everything is equal, even a rock is as equal as you. Then there is no death because then you cannot die -- you have felt such a unity with existence. This unity will continue. The form will disappear, the body will be no longer there, but the inner most unity will remain. In new waves you will arise, in new trees you will flower, in new beings you will dance, but you will continue.

This is one of the most paradoxical things -- that you are unique and yet one with the existence. This paradox cannot be explained, you have to experience it. You are unique and yet one with the existence.

WHEN THEY RETURNED HOME, YEN PU'I BECAME A DISCIPLE OF A SAGE.

He didn't bother whether the Prince had taken his own advice to his heart or not. The Prince continued the same, the old, but Yen Pu'i changed his whole existence; he became a disciple of a sage. And if you want to change your life you have to become a disciple, because alone it is really difficult, alone it is almost impossible. You need the help of someone who has known. You need to trust in someone who has gone ahead of you.

Discipline means to learn from someone, to surrender to someone, to be receptive to someone; not to follow and imitate, but just to absorb his understanding so your own inner flame is lit; just to come to a lighted flame so that your own flame is lit. Then you can move on your own, then you have become a universe unto yourself. But before that it is very difficult to find, difficult to move, difficult to reach the right path.

Near a sage many things become possible -- many impossible things become possible because a sage is the only miracle in the world. He lives in the body and he is no longer the body, he is here with you and no longer with you, he touches you and yet a vast, infinite distance exists between you and him. A sage is the only miracle. If you live around him, just silently, just absorbing, drinking his wine, soon you will feel the miracle and that it has started to change you.

It is just like when you are ill, you go to Switzerland. What can Switzerland do? But the whole climate is healthy, in that healthy climate your disease cannot persist. Your disease needs support and there is no support for it, so it falls, without support it falls.

Near a sage, you have changed your climate. You live with people who are ignorant just like you, you live in a climate, a milieu, then you come near a sage -- you have changed the climate, you have come to the Himalayas, to the Alps, to Switzerland. Now the climate is different, now he is not going to support your illnesses. He will by and by take away all supports. Without the supports the illness fails. And when there is no illness, your own health flowers.

All that needs to be done is to remove the illnesses -- health is already there, it is not to be given to you. Only remove the illness and health flowers. Near a sage, the climate changes. But you have to be open. If you go to Switzerland, and you have iron, steel armour around you, you will not be changed because your steel armour will carry its own climate within. Go to a sage without any armour, without any defense -- that is what the meaning of surrender is.

WHEN THEY RETURNED HOME, YEN PU'I BECAME A DISCIPLE OF A SAGE TO GET RID OF EVERYTHING THAT MADE HIM OUTSTANDING.

Look... all that we do in our life is learn how to become outstanding. How to be first in class, first in the university, how to get the gold medal, how to be a Nobel Prize Winner, how to be outstanding in some way or other -- anything will do.

Once Mulla Nasrudin knocked at the door of the manager of a great circus, and he said: You have to look at me, I have a terrific act! I am a dwarf. The manager looked at Nasrudin. He was six feet two inches tall, and he was saying: I am a dwarf! So the manager said: What are you saying? You seem to me six feet two inches tall! Nasrudin said: Yes, that is right; I am the longest, tallest dwarf in the world.

The mind goes on finding ways and means to be outstanding. If you cannot be anything else, at least you can be the tallest dwarf. But be something, somebody. The whole education, culture, civilization teaches you to be outstanding, and Tao says: Don't be outstanding, drop all that is outstanding; just be ordinary, just be simple. Easy is right; to be ordinary is to be right, because to be ordinary you will be easy. If you want to be extraordinary, outstanding, you will always remain uneasy and tense because you have to prove something. You have to convince others, and your whole life will remain always indecisive. With indecision there will be a wavering inside, a trembling.

.... YEN PU'I BECAME A DISCIPLE OF A SAGE TO GET RID OF EVERYTHING THAT MADE HIM OUTSTANDING. HE RENOUNCED EVERY PLEASURE. HE LEARNED TO HIDE EVERY DISTINCTION. SOON, NO ONE IN THE KINGDOM KNEW WHAT TO MAKE OF HIM. THUS THEY HELD HIM IN AWE.

And Tao says, that when nobody knows what to make of you -- you are so ordinary that nobody knows what to make of you, nobody knows any utility for you, you cannot be used, you are so ordinary, without any talent -- then, they say, the real mystery reveals itself through you. Then you become a real mystery. When you cannot be used you become god like. What is the meaning? Whenever you are used, you become a thing; whenever you cannot be used, you become a person.

A person is not a utility; a thing is a utility. If somebody asks you: Who are you? You say: I am a doctor. What do you mean? It means that society is using you as a doctor. It is a function, not a personality. It is not your person, not your being, it is a utility -- society is using you as a doctor.

Somebody is a carpenter, somebody else is a shoemaker. Is this your being? Or just a utility in society? Society is using you as a thing, and the more valuable your use, the more society will value you. But if you drop all talents, if you become just ordinary, and nobody knows what to do with you, nobody can use you, you have gone beyond society. Now you are no longer a thing, you have become a person. And this does not mean that you will not do anything, you will, but nobody will use you. You will 'do' on your own, it will be your flowering.

A rose flowers, not for those who will pass, not for those who will see, not for those who will smell the fragrance. No! It flowers on its own. A man of Tao flowers on his own. He is like a rose, he is not a utility. And a man who has not known his innermost being is always like a thing, always on display in the window of a shop; always waiting for somebody to come and use him with all his certificates, distinctions, talents; always crying: Come and use me, make me a thing. I am a most valuable thing, you will never get any thing better than me. Come and use me! This is your whole cry.
And if this is your cry, you will become a thing.

A man of Tao drops all distinctions, he burns all certificates, he destroys all bridges, he remains in himself, he becomes a flower. And this flowering is purposeless -- it has no utility. Many are benefitted by it, but it is not for them, it is for one's own self. He has attained his own destiny. Then there is fulfillment.

As a thing you will remain unfulfilled because you have to be a person, an authentic person. You have not to be a thing, not to be a husband, because to be a husband is a thing; you have not to be a wife, because to be a wife is to have a utility. Just be a flower, then you can love. But there is no need to be a husband, no need to be a wife. You can share, but there is no need to advertise. A flower flowers; it does not need any advertisement. If somebody partakes of its pleasure and happiness, it is okay; if nobody passes by the spot, it is also okay. When you flower for yourself, everything is okay, nothing is wrong. When you are for somebody else, just waiting in a showcase, labelled, priced, catalogued, advertised, you will never reach to a fulfillment because a thing is a dead thing, only a person is alive.

Be alive, and be a person. And this you can never be if you go on copying. If you remain on the monkey mountain you will never be the real, you will continue to be the false. Drop all falsities, exhibitions,

displays. Just be yourself, ordinary and unique, and fulfill your destiny. Nobody else can do it for you. You can absorb me, you cannot follow me. I never followed anybody, I had my own path. You will have your own path. You will move on a path on which nobody has ever moved and nobody will move on it ever again.

In the spiritual world no footprints are left. It is just like the sky: a bird flies -- no footprints are left, nobody can follow. Just take a delight in me, be happy with me and you will absorb. And that will become a light within you and that will show you the path. But don't copy, don't believe or disbelieve, don't be head-oriented. Don't be a monkey -- be a man.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Symphony For A Seabird

16 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7410160
ShortTitle:	SHOE06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	82 mins

YOU CANNOT PUT A BIG LOAD IN A SMALL BAG, NOR CAN YOU, WITH A SHORT ROPE, DRAW WATER FROM A DEEP WELL.
HAVE YOU NOT HEARD HOW A BIRD FROM THE SEA WAS BLOWN INSHORE AND LANDED OUTSIDE THE CAPITAL OF LU?
THE PRINCE ORDERED A SOLEMN RECEPTION, OFFERED THE SEA BIRD WINE IN THE SACRED PRECINCT, CALLED FOR MUSICIANS TO PLAY THE COMPOSITIONS OF SHUN, SLAUGHTERED CATTLE TO NOURISH IT. DAZED WITH SYMPHONIES, THE UNHAPPY SEA BIRD DIED OF DESPAIR.
HOW SHOULD YOU TREAT A BIRD? AS YOURSELF, OR AS A BIRD? OUGHT NOT A BIRD TO NEST IN DEEP WOODLAND OR FLY OVER MEADOW AND MARSH? OUGHT IT NOT TO SWIM ON RIVER AND POND, FEED ON EELS AND FISH, FLY IN FORMATION WITH OTHER WATERFOWL, AND REST IN, THE REEDS?
BAD ENOUGH FOR A SEA BIRD TO BE SURROUNDED BY MEN AND FRIGHTENED BY THEIR VOICES! THAT WAS NOT ENOUGH! THEY KILLED IT WITH MUSIC!
WATER IS FOR FISH, AND AIR FOR MEN. NATURES DIFFER, AND NEEDS WITH THEM.
HENCE THE WISE MEN OF OLD DID NOT LAY DOWN ONE MEASURE FOR ALL.

There is no human nature as such -- there are human natures. Each individual is a universe unto himself, you cannot make any general rules. All general rules go false. This has to be remembered very deeply, because on this path there is every possibility that you may start following rules, and once you become the victim of rules you will never come to know who you are.

You can know yourself only in total freedom -- and rules are prisons. They are prisons because no-one else can make rules for you; he may have discovered the truth through these rules, but they were for him. Nature differs -- they helped him but they will not help you; on the contrary, they will hinder you.
So let understanding be the only rule.

Learn, grow in understanding, but don't follow rules. Rules are dead, understanding is alive; rules will become an imprisonment, understanding will give you the infinite sky. And every man is burdened with rules, every religion becomes nothing but rules. Because Jesus attained, because Buddha attained, their life became a rule for everybody else to follow. But nobody else is a Gautam Buddha; nobody else is a Jesus Christ. So at the most you can become a decorated carbon copy, but you will never be your authentic self. If

you follow Jesus too much you will become a Christian but never a Christ, and that is the danger. To become a Christian and to miss Christ is not worth it. You can become Christ, but then Jesus cannot be your rule, only your own understanding will be the law.

Jesus followed nobody. He had a master, John the Baptist, but he never followed any rule. He felt the master, he remained with the master, he looked at the flame of the master, he absorbed the master, he was baptised by the master, but he never followed any rules. Other followers of John went against Jesus. They said: This man has betrayed you. He is going on his own, he is not following the rules strictly. No man of understanding can follow rules strictly. Only people who are dead can follow rules strictly because no rule is for you, you are your own rule. Understand, learn from others, just to find your own rule, but remember, never impose that rule on anybody else -- that is violence. Your so-called mahatmas go on enforcing rules on others because through rules they kill and destroy, and they enjoy violence. Their violence is very subtle, they don't kill you directly, they kill you very indirectly. If somebody attacks you directly you can defend yourself. When somebody attacks you indirectly -- for your own sake -- you become completely a victim, you cannot even defend yourself.

Many gurus are nothing but violence, but their violence is subtle. So whenever you come near a man who wants to impose his rules on your life, wants to give you a fixed frame, wants to give you a window to look at the truth through, escape from him. There is danger. A real master will not give you a window to look at the truth through, he will bring you out under the sky. He will not give you a pattern to live by, he will simply give you the feeling, the understanding, and understanding will help you to move; understanding is free and your own.

Remember.... Because you don't want to understand, because understanding is difficult and arduous, because understanding needs courage and understanding needs transformation, you simply become victims of those who want to give you rules. But rules are substitutes, you can get them easily. You can easily make your life a disciplined life but this will be a false thing. You may be acting, pretending, but this cannot be real.

There is a Jewish story I would like to tell you. Jesus must have heard it because it is older than Jesus and everybody knew the story in those days. He must have heard it from his mother, Mary, or from his father, Joseph. The story is beautiful, you may also have heard it.

The story is this. A so-called wise man, almost a rabbi... I say almost because although he was a rabbi, to be a real rabbi is difficult. To be a real rabbi means you are enlightened. In fact he was just a priest, he had not known anything. But people knew about him, that he was a wise man.... was coming back from a nearby village to his home. As he was passing, he saw a man carrying a beautiful bird. He purchased the bird and started thinking to himself: Back home I am going to eat this bird, this bird is beautiful. Suddenly the bird said: Don't think such thoughts! The rabbi became scared, he said: What, have I heard you speak? The bird said: Yes, and I am no ordinary bird. I am also almost a rabbi in the world of birds. And I can give you three pieces of advice if you promise to release me and make me free. The rabbi said to himself: This bird speaks. He must be someone who knows.

This is how we decide -- if somebody can speak he must know! Speaking is so easy, knowing is so difficult -- they are not related to each other at all. You can speak without knowing, you can know without speaking. There is no relationship. But to us a speaker becomes a knower.

The rabbi said: Okay, you give me three pieces of advice and I will set you free. Said the bird: First piece of advice -- never believe in any absurdity, whosoever should be saying it. It may be a great man, renowned all over the world, with prestige, power, authority -- but if he is saying something absurd don't believe it. The rabbi said: Right! The bird said: This is my second piece of advice -- whatsoever you do, never try the impossible, because then you will be a failure. So always know your limit: one who knows his limitations is wise, one who goes beyond his limit becomes a fool. The rabbi nodded and said: Right! 'And,' said the bird, 'this is my third piece of advice -- if you do something good never repent, only repent that which is bad.'

The advice was wonderful, beautiful, so the bird was set free. Happy, the rabbi started walking towards his home and he thought in his mind: Good material for a sermon. In the synagogue next week when I am going to speak I will give these three pieces of advice. And I am going to write them on the wall of my house and I will write them on my desk so I can remember them. These three rules can change a man.

Then, suddenly, he saw the bird sitting on a tree and the bird started laughing so loudly that the rabbi said: What is the matter? The bird said: You fool, I have got a very precious diamond in my belly. Had you killed me you would have become the richest man in the world. The rabbi repented in his heart: Really I am

foolish. What have I done, I believed this bird.

He threw down the books that he was carrying and started climbing the tree. He was an old man and he had never climbed a tree in his life. And the higher he climbed, the higher the bird would fly to another branch. Finally the bird reached the very top and the old rabbi also -- and then the bird flew away. Just at the moment when he was going to catch the bird, it flew. He missed his step and fell down from the tree; blood began to flow both legs were fractured, he was almost dead. The bird came again to a lower branch and said: Now, first you believed me, that a bird can have a precious diamond in his belly. You fool! Have you ever heard such an absurdity! And then you tried the impossible -- you have never climbed a tree. And when a bird is free, how can you catch him with bare hands, you fool? And you repented in your heart, feeling that you had done wrong when you had done a good deed, you had made a bird free! Now go home and write your rules and next week go to the synagogue and preach them.

But this is what all preachers are doing. Understanding is lacking, they only carry rules -- rules are dead things. Understanding has no weight, you need not carry it -- it carries you, it becomes your wings. It is not a weight at all, you need not even remember it If you understand a thing you need not remember it, it becomes your blood, your bones, it is you. Whatsoever you do will be done through that understanding; it is an unconscious phenomenon.

Rules are conscious, understanding is unconscious, and Chuang Tzu is always in favour of the unconscious. The whole tradition of Tao is for the unconscious. Don't force rules, just try to understand things. If you force rules upon yourself you will not become enlightened, you will remain ignorant inside, just decorated from without.

Jesus used to say: I look at you and I feel that you are like graves, white-washed -- inside dead, outside a white-washed wall. It may look beautiful and clean, all your rules can give you an outer cleanliness, but inside you remain the old fool. And remember, only fools follow rules; a wise man tries to understand and forget the rules. A wise man is free to move; a man who has rules cannot move, he always has to follow the rule. And life changes every moment -- from moment to moment, it goes on changing, it does not wait for you or your rules. Every moment is new. And if the rule is old, you will always miss your step and you will always be a misfit. Whenever there is a man who follows rules he will always be a misfit everywhere, because life goes on flowing and you are stuck with the rule.

As I see within you, you are all stuck with rules. In your childhood, rules were given to you and you are stuck there. Since then you have never moved. You may have been jogging on the same spot but you have not moved. You may become old -- seventy years old -- but deep down you remain stuck. The whole effort towards enlightenment is how to get unstuck, how to move, how to become a flow again and not be frozen. Don't be like ice -- frozen; become like water, a river -- flowing. Rules will never allow you that. Remember that life goes on renewing itself and only understanding can respond.

Mulla Nasrudin was always talking in negative terms so I told him. Be more positive. Why look at life with such negative eye? Then you will find only thorns and no flowers. So he said: Okay, now I will make it a rule to be positive always.

The next day his wife went shopping in the market and she told him to look after the children. When she came back she immediately felt that something had gone wrong. The whole house was sad, children were not running here and there -- no noise. She became apprehensive. And then she looked at Nasrudin who was sitting at the door and immediately she felt that something really had gone wrong.

Afraid she said: Nasrudin, don't tell me anything bad, just tell me the good news. Nasrudin said: I have taken a vow not to be negative at all so you need not remind me. You know our seven children -- six of them didn't fall under a bus!

This is how he had become positive.

You can change the words, but deep down you remain the same. You can change the behaviour, but deep down you remain the same. The real thing is how to change your being -- not your behaviour, not your words, not your clothes -- how to change your being. A man of rules changes himself on the periphery. A man of understanding changes himself, then the periphery changes automatically. When the centre changes, the periphery changes automatically, it has to change. But when the periphery changes there is no necessity for the centre to change with it.

What can rules do? They can tell you what to do and what not to do, but they cannot change you, they can only change your actions, and actions are not you. Actions come from you, but you are deeper than your actions. Rules can change your behaviour -- behaviour means your relationship with others -- but they cannot change you. Only in your total aloneness are you your being, not in relationship.

And then Chuang Tzu says that natures differ.

One man came to me. He had been doing SIRSHASANA -- a yoga posture, standing on his head, the head stand posture. It is written in the books that it is very beneficial and because it is very beneficial he had been doing it for very long periods. Now he was in such an inner turmoil that he was almost going mad. So he asked me what had gone wrong. He was a man of rules, he followed Patanjali word for word: diet, sleep time, exactly as they should be, he was a very 'regularised' man. So he could not think what had gone wrong. I asked him to tell me his whole routine. He did SIRSHASANA for one hour in the morning, and one hour at night. And he was waiting, expecting that at any moment enlightenment would happen. It had not happened, rather he was going mad, he was crazy.

SIRSHASANA suits certain people. And the more idiotic a person is, the more it suits him. To a man of intelligence it is dangerous; the higher the intelligence, the more dangerous. Because it is not just a posture, it changes your whole body chemistry.

Man has attained intelligence but no animal has. Why? Because man stands on two legs; that is the whole point. If a child continued to walk on all fours, he would never become a man. He would never attain that intelligence. When your spine is parallel to the earth blood flows equally all over the body; it goes to the legs in the same amount as it goes to the head. Then the head cannot develop subtle nerves -- it cannot develop a subtle nervous system. Subtle is your brain mechanism, very subtle, the most subtle thing in the world.

Your head weighs only one and a half kilos. Even if it is the head of an Einstein, a great genius's head, it still weighs only one and a half kilos. In this small head there are seventy million cells. Each cell can carry millions of bits of information. And the cell is so subtle that if the blood flows too fast the cell dies. Blood must not move into the head too much, otherwise it washes away the subtle mechanism. So if someone is stupid, idiotic, imbecilic, SIRSHASANA is the best thing, because it cannot do any harm and he will feel very good. It will not do any harm and he will feel very good because the blood will flow to the head in a flood and when the flood recedes, everything will relax. He will feel very good, just as when you take a bath you feel very good. But if you are very intelligent then it is dangerous. Then you will get stuck in it, your subtle mechanism will be destroyed. You may feel good physically, but mentally it will prove destructive. So if a very intelligent person does it he may go mad; if an unintelligent person does it he may become more healthy.

And then there is the question of time, how much? For a few seconds even for an intelligent man it may be good, just a few seconds, just a flood and then back: then nothing is destroyed, everything just becomes more alive in the brain. But that has to be decided by a master, not by you -- you cannot do it through books. Only a living master can decide how many seconds will be enough for you, otherwise you will be moving in danger. But the human mind is childish. If something goes wrong with your watch, the first inclination is to open it to see what has gone wrong, and to do something. Please don't do anything, otherwise many more things will go wrong. Because a watch is a subtle mechanism and only somebody who knows should open it. You will not be repairing it; you may do so much harm that it will become almost impossible to repair it. And a watch is nothing -- before a brain a watch is nothing. Don't do anything through books; books cannot be helpful. Somebody is needed who can look through your mind, through the whole brain system, who can feel how your inner brain is functioning; only he can decide how many seconds and whether it will be good or not.

And this is just an example. Many people go on trying things through books. Life is very complex, books can only give you dead rules, and if you follow them you are moving into a dangerous zone. It is better not to do anything than to do something wrong. It is better to remain ordinary -- remain in an ordinary life. If you cannot find a living master, if you cannot trust in somebody, then don't do it. At least you will remain sane; otherwise, you can go insane.

The inner system of your bio-energy is very complex -- the whole universe is nothing compared to it. The whole universe moves on very simple lines.

Man is the most complex being; that is why no lion can go mad but man is always on the verge. Almost any moment you can go mad. It is such a complex phenomenon that one should move in it with great alertness. And understanding is needed, not rules. Through books, scriptures, rules, you can have knowledge but not understanding. Each person is different: man is different from woman, each individual is different from the other. Not only that, every day you are different from the day before. Yesterday you were one person, today you are somebody else, tomorrow you will be somebody else again. A very, very deep understanding is needed; rules cannot be the substitute.

Now we will enter the sutra:

SYMPHONY FOR A SEA BIRD.
YOU CANNOT PUT A BIG LOAD A SMALL BAG NOR CAN YOU, WITH A SHORT ROPE, DRAW WATER FROM A DEEP WELL.

But this is what everybody is doing: trying to put a big load in a small bag. You never bother about the bag or what your capacity is. The first thing is to know your limitations, then think about your achievement. What is your capacity? What are you capable of? What is your intrinsic capacity? Nobody bothers about it. If a man who has no musical ear goes on trying to become a musician his whole life will be wasted because a musician is born, not made. A man who has no feeling goes on trying to become a poet or a painter. If a man who has no eyes tries to become a painter he is going to be a failure, because a painter has a different type of eye -- almost the third eye. When you look at the trees you see one green, when a painter looks he sees thousands of greens, not one. Each tree has a greenery of its own. And he feels colour; colour has a vibration for him; the whole world is nothing but colour.
Hindus say that the whole world is sound.

It so happens that those few people who wrote the Upanishads were poets, musicians; they had an ear for sound. Then the whole universe turned into a sound -- OMKAR, ANAHATA. A man who has never been in love with music goes on trying with the mantra AUM -- nothing happens. He goes on repeating it inside -- nothing happens. He goes to this master and that and never thinks about his own capacity.

If you have a musical ear, if you have a heart which can understand music -- not only understand but feel -- then a mantra will be helpful. Because then you can become one with the inner sounds, then you can move with those sounds to more and more subtle layers. Then a moment comes when all sounds stop and only the universal sound remains. That is AUM. That is why Hindus say that the whole world consists of sound. This is not true, this is not an absolute truth; this is the truth of the musician.

Remember there are no absolute truths, every truth is individual -- it is your truth. There is no truth as an objectivity. Your truth may not be a truth to me, my truth may not be a truth to you, because truth is not objective. I am there, involved in it, my truth means me -- your truth means you.

When Buddha reaches, when Jesus or Chuang Tzu reaches they have reached the same universal source, but their interpretations differ.

A Buddha is not a musician at all; he finds no sound there. He is not a painter; he finds no colour there. He is a very silent man, silence is his music. That is why he finds a formless void -- SHUNYA -- everything empty. That is his truth. He has come to the same source, the source is one, but the people who come are different. They look, they see, they feel in different ways. That is why there are so many philosophies, so many religions. When Meera comes to the same source she starts dancing. You cannot conceive of Buddha dancing, you cannot conceive of Jesus dancing! Meera starts dancing -- she has come to the beloved. The heart of a woman, the feeling of love -- then the source becomes the beloved. She has come to her lover. The source is the same, the truth ultimately is the same, but the moment someone says it -- it is different. And remember, nobody's truth can be yours; YOU have to uncover it.

The first thing is to remember your capacity, but you are so confused you cannot feel what your capacity is. Hence the need of a master who can take your pulse with his hand and who can feel what your capacity is. You may go on making much effort in a wrong direction but the outcome will be nothing. You can reach only in a certain way; you can reach only through you.

YOU CANNOT PUT A BIG LOAD IN A SMALL BAG, NOR CAN YOU, WITH A SHORT ROPE, DRAW WATER FROM A DEEP WELL.

Know your capacity -- that is the first point. If you rightly know your capacity, then the first step has been taken and the last is not very far away. If the first is wrong, then you may walk and walk for lives together and you will not reach anywhere.

HAVE YOU NOT HEARD HOW A BIRD FROM THE SEA WAS BLOWN INSHORE AND LANDED OUTSIDE THE CAPITAL OF LU?

A beautiful parable -- a bird from the sea landed outside the capital of Lu, a beautiful bird.

The Prince ordered a solemn reception -- because a Prince is a Prince, and he thought that a king among birds had come, and just as other princes have to be received so this bird which was so beautiful had to be received with equal honour. But how to receive a bird? The Prince had his own ways.

THE PRINCE ORDERED A SOLEMN RECEPTION, OFFERED THE SEA BIRD WINE IN THE SACRED PRECINCT, CALLED FOR MUSICIANS TO PLAY the COMPOSITIONS OF SHUN, SLAUGHTERED CATTLE TO NOURISH IT. DAZED WITH SYMPHONIES THE UNHAPPY SEA BIRD DIED OF DESPAIR.

Although everything was done to receive the guest, nobody bothered who the guest was. The guest was received according to the host, not according to the guest, and that killed the poor bird.

Many of you are simply dead because of the host. Nobody looks at you. A child is born and the parents start thinking what to make of him. Even before he is born they start thinking.

I was staying in the home of a friend. The friend is a professor in a university, and his wife is also a professor. Both are very intelligent persons with gold medals and certificates and Ph.D.'s. I saw their daughter -- they have only one daughter -- playing on the piano, weeping and crying. So I asked her mother: What is the matter? The mother said: I always wanted to be a musician and my parents wouldn't allow it. This is not going to happen again to my daughter -- she has to be a musician. I have suffered so much because my parents wouldn't allow me, they forced me to be a professor. I am not going to force my daughter to be a professor, she is going to be a musician!

And the daughter was crying and weeping!

You are so confused because of others: your mother wants you to be one thing, your father something else. It is bound to be so because they never agree, fathers and mothers, they never agree.

Mulla Nasrudin's son told me: I would like to be a doctor but my mother insists that I have to be an engineer. So what can I do? I said: You do one thing. You spread the rumour that your father wants you to be an engineer. So now he is a doctor

They are always opposed, father and mother, and their opposition goes deep within you, it becomes an inner conflict. Your father and your mother may be dead, no longer in this world, but they are within your unconscious -- still fighting. They will never leave you in peace. Whatsoever you do, your father says do it, then your mother says don't. Your inner conflict is your parent's conflict. And then there are uncles and brothers and sisters and many relatives and you are alone amidst so many well-wishers. And they all want you to be something according to them. They destroy you. And then the whole of your life becomes a confusion -- you don't know what you want to be, you don't know where you want to go, you don't know what you are doing and why you are doing it. Then you feel miserable. Misery comes if you cannot grow to be a natural being; if you cannot grow according to yourself.

This happened to that sea bird and this has happened to all sea birds -- you are all sea birds. One day you landed in a womb in the capital of Lu, you were received with great pomp and show. Astrologers decided what was to be done, musicians welcomed you with their music, parents with their love. And all together they have made you just insane and nothing else.

A wise man receives you not according to him, he receives you according to you. The sea bird was killed by the musicians and their beautiful symphonies. And the prince was doing everything right: this was how a guest had to be received.

HOW SHOULD YOU TREAT A SEA BIRD? AS YOURSELF, OR AS A BIRD?

Always give the opportunity to the other to be himself -- that is what understanding is, that is what love is. Don't force yourself on others. Your wishes may be good, but the result will be bad. A good wish is not enough in itself; it may turn poisonous. The real point is not your good wish. The real point is to give freedom to the other to be himself or herself.

Allow your wife to be herself; allow your husband to be himself; allow your child to be himself -- don't force.

We are all sea birds, unknown to each other, strangers. Nobody knows who you are. At the most, all we can do is to help you to be whatsoever you are going to be. And the future is unknown; it cannot be forced. And there is no way to know it, no astrology will help, these are all foolish methods. People depend on them because people are stupid. Astrologers continue to exist because we go on wanting to know about the future so that we can plan. Life cannot be planned; it is an unplanned flood -- and it is good that it is unplanned. If it is planned then everything will be dead and boring. It is good that nobody is able to predict the future, it is good that the future remains unknown, unpredictable, because there lies the whole freedom. If the future becomes known, then there is no freedom left, then you will move like a predictable mechanism. But that is what we want, or that is what we try to do.

If you are a little understanding, give others around you freedom to be themselves and don't allow anybody to interfere with your freedom. Don't make anybody a slave to you and don't become a slave to anybody. This is what SANNYAS is. This is my meaning of SANNYAS. It is a man who has decided not to enslave anybody and not to be enslaved by anybody; a man who has decided to remain authentically true to himself, and wheresoever this truth leads, he is ready to go.

This is courage -- because it may lead you into insecurity and you would like to be more secure; so you will listen to others and their well-wishing and then their symphonies will kill you. They have already killed you. Why do you listen to others? Because you feel that they know more.

I heard-one small child asking his elder brother something. The small one was five and the elder was ten. The junior was saying to the senior: You go to mother and ask for her permission so that we can go to the theatre. So the senior said: But why not you? Why don't you go? The junior said: You have known her longer than me.

This is the old problem. You listen to your mother because she has known this world longer than you. You listen to your father because he has known this world longer than you. But do your think that just by being here a long time anybody knows anything? Do you think time gives understanding? Do you think seniority is wisdom? Then go to the government offices and look at the senior people there. Seniority may be wisdom in a government office but it is not in life.

Life is not understood through time, it is understood through meditation. It is a going inwards. Time is an outer movement time is on the periphery. A man can live for a thousand years and remain stupid. Actually he will become more stupid because he will grow. And if you have a seed of stupidity in you within a thousand years you will become such a vast tree that millions of stupid people can rest under you. Whatsoever you have, grows; nothing is static, everything is growing. So a stupid person becomes more stupid, a wise person becomes more wise -- but time has nothing to do with understanding.

Understanding is not temporal, it is not more experience. It is not the quantity of experience that makes you wise, it is the quality. A single experience can give you more wisdom, if you bring the quality of awareness to it, than you may gain in many lives. A man may have made love to many women, thousands of women, thousands of times. Do you think he knows what love is? There is quantity! You ask a Byron, a Don juan, there is quantity. Don Juans keep records, they go on counting how many women they have conquered. There is quantity, but have they known love? One single love can give you wisdom if you bring quality to it. The quality has to be brought by you. What is that quality? That quality is awareness. If you make love to a single woman for a single time, with your total being, fully alert, you have come to know what love is. Otherwise you can go on and on and on, it becomes a repetition. And then you need not do anything, the wheel repeats by itself, it becomes automatic. Wisdom is something that happens when you bring awareness to any experience. The meeting of awareness and experience is wisdom. Experience plus awareness is wisdom. With experience plus more experience plus more experience quantity is gained, but there is no quality.... which would make you free and knowing.

Whenever a child is born, if the mother loves the child if the father loves the child, they will not force themselves on him because they will know at least this much: they have been failures. So why give the same pattern to this child? Why destroy another life again? But look at the stupidity. They would like the child to follow their path. And they have not reached anywhere, and they know deep down that they are empty, hollow, but again they are forcing a child to move on the same path, to reach the same hollowness in the end. Why? Because it feels good to the ego to know that 'my child is following me'.

You may not have reached anywhere but if your son is following you it gives you a good feeling. As if you have attained, the son is following you. And if you are not satisfied by a son, then you can gather followers, disciples. And there are many who are always ready to fall into anybody's trap; because people are so unfulfilled that they are ready to follow anybody's advice. And the problem is that because of others'

advice they are unfulfilled -- and they go on asking for it again and again. Mind is a vicious thing. You are so empty and hollow because you have been following others' advice; yet again you are searching for others to advise you. When will you become aware that basically you are missing because you have not followed your inner voice?

So a master cannot give you rules. If a master gives you rules, know well he is a pseudo-master. Escape from him! A master can only give you understanding, and show you how to understand yourself -- then rules will come but they will come out of your understanding.

HOW SHOULD YOU TREAT A SEA BIRD? AS YOURSELF, OR AS A BIRD?
OUGHT NOT A BIRD TO NEST IN DEEP WOODLAND OR FLY OVER MEADOW AND MARSH? OUGHT IT NOT TO SWIM ON RIVER AND POND, FEED ON EELS AND FISH, FLY IN FORMATION WITH OTHER WATER FOWL, AND REST IN THE REEDS?
BAD ENOUGH FOR A SEA BIRD TO BE SURROUNDED BY MEN AND FRIGHTENED BY THEIR VOICES.
THAT WAS NOT ENOUGH! THEY KILLED IT WITH MUSIC.

Everybody is being killed by music. That music comes out of good wishing, the well-wishers, the do-gooders. The whole thing seems to be so absurd and insane. If you plant one thousand trees and only one comes to flower and nine hundred and ninety nine die, will anybody call you a gardener? Will anybody give you any credit for the one tree that has flowered? They will say it must have flowered in spite of you because you killed nine hundred and ninety-nine. You cannot take credit for the one, it must have escaped somehow! It must have escaped your skill, your experience, your wisdom. In millions of men one becomes a Buddha and flowers. What is happening? Why do many trees have to live without flowers? And look at a tree when there are no flowers and flowers never come. What sadness settles on the tree. It cannot laugh; it cannot sing; it cannot dance. Flowers are needed to dance. How can you dance? Even if I say to you, 'Dance!' how can you dance? Because dance is an overflowing delight, such an overflowing that every cell of the body starts dancing, you become a dancing cosmos. But how can you? The energy is not flowing, there is no energy coming. You are somehow carrying yourself, dragging yourself. How can you dance? Flowers come when the tree has so much that it can give. Flowers are a gift, they are a sharing. The tree is saying to the whole universe: I am more than I need. It is a song. The tree is saying: Now I move into the world of luxury. My needs are fulfilled. The tree has more than it needs -- then flowering happens.

And you are so discontented, you don't have even as much as you need. How can you dance? How can you sing? How can you meditate?

Meditation is the ultimate flowering, the ecstasy that comes only when you are overflowing in a flood, when you have so much energy that you cannot sit, you can only dance; when you have so much energy that you cannot do anything but share and invite guests to share your energy and your delight, your singing and your dancing.

It happened that one of my university teachers came to see me. He said: You must remember that I was your teacher. So I told him: Yes, I remember. How can I forget? It is in spite of you that I am whatsoever I am. You could not succeed with me. You tried and I will always feel thankful towards you that you failed. You couldn't succeed.

He really loved me and he tried in every way to force me into the academic world. He loved me so much and he cared so much about me that whenever there would be an examination, in the morning he would come with his car and take me to the examination hall, because he was always afraid that I may not go or that I may be meditating. Before examinations he would come to tell me: read this, read this, read this. This is coming up, because I am the paper-setter. And again and again he would remind me: Have you read that or not? And know well that I am the paper setter and that is coming up. He was always afraid that I wouldn't listen to him.

He loved me. Your parents also loved you, your teachers also loved you, but they are unconscious, they don't know what they are doing. Even though they love you something goes wrong, and that something is that they try to give you something according to themselves. He wanted me to become a great university professor, somewhere in some great university head of a department, or a dean or a vice chancellor. He imagined these things and I always laughed and asked him: What will I gain through this? What have you gained? You are a head of the department, a dean with so many degrees -- Honorary Doctor of Literature, and this and that -- what have you gained? And he would smile knowingly and say: You just wait and do whatsoever I am saying. Because at this question, 'What have you gained?' he would always feel a little

perplexed, confused.

What could he say? He had not gained anything and now he was nearing death. He would have liked his ambition to move through me. He would have liked me to carry his ambition.

A father dies unfulfilled, but he hopes that at least his son will reach the goal. And this is how it goes on and on, and nobody reaches. Love is not enough; awareness is needed. If love is there without awareness it becomes an imprisonment and if love is there with awareness it becomes a freedom. It helps you to be yourself.

BAD ENOUGH FOR A SEA BIRD TO BE SURROUNDED BY MEN AND FRIGHTENED BY THEIR VOICES. THAT WAS NOT ENOUGH! THEY KILLED IT WITH MUSIC!
WATER IS FOR FISH AND AIR FOR MEN. NATURES DIFFER, AND NEEDS WITH THEM. HENCE THE WISE MEN OF OLD DID NOT LAY DOWN ONE MEASURE FOR ALL.

You cannot be treated as things. Things can be similar; souls cannot be. You can have one million Ford cars just the same. You can replace one Ford car with another Ford car and there will be no trouble, but you cannot replace a human being. When a human being disappears, that place that he occupied will always remain forever and forever unoccupied. Nobody can occupy it, it is impossible to occupy it, because nobody can be exactly the same as that man was. Everybody is unique so no rules can be laid down.

THE WISE MEN OF OLD... but if you go to the wise men of today you will find rules and regulations and everything -- a framework. They will make you a soldier but not a sannyasin. A soldier is a dead man because his whole function is to bring death into the world. He cannot be allowed to be very alive, otherwise how will he bring death? Death can only come through a dead man. He has to kill. And before he kills others he has to be killed completely himself, through rules. So the whole army training is to kill the aliveness of the person, the consciousness of the person -- to make him an automaton. So they go on saying to him, 'Right turn, left turn, right turn, left turn,' for years together! What nonsense is going on? Why right turn, why left turn? But there is a point to it -- they want to make you an automaton. Right turn -- and every day for hours you are doing it. It becomes a bodily phenomenon. When they say, 'Right turn!' you need not think about it, the body simply moves. When they say, 'Left turn!' the body simply moves. Now you are a mechanism. And when they say, 'About!' you shoot; the body moves, the consciousness does not interfere.

The whole point of army training all over the world is to cut consciousness from your actions so that the actions become automatic, you become more efficient, skilled. Because consciousness is always a trouble... If you are killing a person and you think -- you will miss. If you think: Why kill this man? He has not done anything to me. I don't even know who he is, he is a stranger. If you think, you will also have the feeling that you have a mother at home, a wife, a small child, who are waiting for you, and the same is going to be the case with the other. A mother must be waiting somewhere, a wife praying that her husband will come back, a child hoping that his father will be back. Why kill this man and kill those hopes of a child, of a wife, of a mother, of a father, brother, friends? Why kill this man?

And he has not done anything wrong to you, just two politicians have gone mad. They can go and fight with each other and decide the matter. Why decide through others?

If you are alert, aware, it will be impossible for you to shoot and kill. So the whole training of the army is to divide awareness and action, to cut and create a gap. So awareness continues on its own. and action continues on its own and they become parallel, they never meet.

Just the opposite is the training of a SANNYASIN: it is how to destroy the gap that exists between consciousness and action -- how to bring them together. They should not be parallel lines, they should become one whole. It is how to be conscious in each of your actions, how not to be an automaton. And when all your automatism disappears you have become enlightened; then you are a Buddha.

Through rules this cannot be done. Through rules you can be made a soldier but you cannot be made a SANNYASIN. All rules have to be dropped; understanding has to be gained. But remember, dropping the rules does not mean that you become anti-social. Dropping the rules only means that because you exist in the society you follow certain rules, but they are just rules of the game -- nothing else.

If you play cards then you have rules: a certain card is the king, another card is the queen. You know that this is foolishness, no card is the king, no card is the queen; but if you want to play the game, certain rules have to be followed. They are rules of the game, nothing is ultimate about them. You have to follow the traffic rules.

Remember, the whole of morality is nothing but traffic rules. You live in a society, you are not alone there, there are many others. Certain rules have to be followed but they are not ultimate, they have nothing of ultimacy in them. They are just like walking on the left. In America you walk on the right -- no problem. If the rule is followed, keep to the right, it is okay. If the rule is followed, keep to the left, it is also okay. Both are the same but one has to be followed. If you have both the rules then there will be traffic jams and there will be difficulty -- unnecessary difficulty.

When you live with others, life has to follow certain rules. Those rules are neither religious, nor moral, nor divine, they are just man-made. One has to be aware of this, one has to know their relativity; they are formal.

You need not break all the rules, there is no need, because then you will be in unnecessary trouble, and rather than becoming a SANNYASIN you will become a criminal. Remember that! A SANNYASIN is not a soldier, a SANNYASIN is not a criminal; a SANNYASIN knows that rules are just a game. He is not against them, he transcends them, he goes beyond them, he keeps himself free of them. He follows them for others but he doesn't become an automaton. He remains conscious and fully alert. Consciousness is the goal.

That is why Chuang Tzu says: HENCE THE WISE MEN OF OLD DID NOT LAY DOWN ONE MEASURE FOR ALL. They have not laid down any measures really. They have attempted, through many ways and means, to awaken you. You are so fast asleep, I can hear your snoring! How to awaken you? How to shock you towards awareness? And when you are awake, no rules are needed. Still you follow rules but you know no rules are needed. You don't become a criminal, you transcend and become a SANNYASIN.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Autumn Floods

17 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7410170
ShortTitle:	SHOE07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	89 mins

THE AUTUMN FLOODS HAD COME. THOUSANDS OF WILD TORRENTS POURED FURIOUSLY INTO THE YELLOW RIVER. IT SURGED AND FLOODED ITS BANKS UNTIL, LOOKING ACROSS, YOU COULD NOT TELL AN OX FROM A HORSE ON THE OTHER SIDE.
THEN THE RIVER GOD LAUGHED, DELIGHTED TO THINK THAT ALL THE BEAUTY IN THE WORLD HAD FALLEN INTO HIS KEEPING.
SO DOWNSTREAM HE SWUNG, UNTIL HE CAME TO THE OCEAN. THERE HE LOOKED OUT OVER THE WAVES TOWARD THE EMPTY HORIZON IN THE EAST, AND HIS FACE FELL.
GAZING OUT AT THE FAR HORIZON HE CAME TO HIS SENSES AND MURMURED TO THE OCEAN GOD. WELL, THE PROVERB IS RIGHT. HE WHO HAS GOT HIMSELF A HUNDRED IDEAS THINKS HE KNOWS MORE THAN ANYBODY ELSE. SUCH A ONE AM I. ONLY NOW DO I SEE WHAT THEY MEAN BY EXPANSE!
THE OCEAN GOD REPLIED: CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE SEA TO A FROG IN A WELL? CAN YOU TALK ABOUT ICE TO DRAGONFLIES? CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE WAY OF LIFE TO A DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY?

Life is experience, and not theory. It needs no explanation. It is there in all its glory, just to be lived, enjoyed, delighted in. It is not a riddle, it is a mystery. A riddle is something which can be solved, a mystery

is something which can never be solved. A mystery is something you can become one with, you can dissolve into it, you can melt into it -- you yourself can become mysterious. This is the difference between philosophy and religion. Philosophy thinks that life is a riddle, you have to solve it, find explanations, theories, doctrines. Philosophy thinks that there is going to be some answer, that life is a question mark and one has to work hard at it. Of course, if you take life as a question mark, your effort becomes intellectual. The very assumption that life is a question leads you into more and more intellectual efforts, and in search of an answer, you decide upon theories.

Religion says that to take life as a question is basically false. It is not a question -- it is there, with no question mark. It is there as an open secret; it is an invitation. You have to become a guest, you have to move into it. It is ready and welcoming, don't fight with it! It is not a question, don't try to solve it! It is not a riddle. Come and become one with it, and you will know it. The knowing will come from your totality, not from the intellect. Intellect is a partial effort, and life needs you to be totally with it, to flow with it, so one with it that you cannot feel what is what, you cannot feel where you end and where life begins. The whole of life becomes you, the whole of you becomes life. This is what salvation is. It is not a solution, it is a salvation.

This is what Hindus have called MOKSHA: it is not a theory, a conclusion, it is a totally different way to live with existence. It is not head-oriented; really, you become 'headless,' you lose all distinctions, the periphery dissolves, you are just like a drop in the ocean. You lose your boundaries and you gain the cosmic boundaries which are infinite. The first thing to understand is not to take life as a question. Once you take it as a question you will be in trouble; you will have already moved on a wrong path -- it will be a cul-de-sac. Somewhere, in some theory, you will be stuck. Everybody is stuck somewhere in a theory, and then it is very difficult to drop the theory. You cling to it because the question scares you -- at least a theory is some consolation, at least you feel that you know. You don't know. Mind cannot know, mind can only theorise. It can go on spinning words faster and faster; it can play with words, arrange them, but they are all interpretations -- not the real, just your interpretation of it.

It is just like a map. You see the map of India? You can go on carrying that map with you, you can go on thinking that you are carrying India in your pocket, but the map is not the country. You can have a theory about a rose, about what a rose is. You can even have a photograph of a rose, but that photograph is just a photograph, it carries nothing of the living phenomenon that a rose is.

Look at a child -- he is still without a mind. He opens his eyes and just looks at the world. Bring a rose to him. He does not know the name, he cannot label it, he cannot categorise it, he cannot say what it is. Still the rose is there -- the colours flood the child, the beauty of the rose surrounds him, the fragrance reaches to his very heart. He does not know what it is but he passes through a living moment. You tell the child, 'This is a rose,' and the experience will never again be the same, never again will the child be able to experience what the mystery of the rose was. Now, whenever a rose comes before him he will say: This is a rose. Now he will carry the word. You have made him poor -- he was very rich. The whole rose was there, and he could only live it; there was no other way to describe it, to define it. A rose is a rose is a rose. You cannot say what it is, this or that. The child was silent, there was no functioning of the mind, the mind was not there, there was no barrier. The heart of the rose melted into the heart of the child, the heart of the child melted into the heart of the rose. The child could not even say where he ended and the rose began, where the rose ended and he began -- there were no boundaries. They became one in that moment of awe. For a single moment they were not two -- oneness happened. But you have told him: This is a rose. Now, the experience will never be there again. The moment the rose is there, immediately the mind will say: This is a rose. The mystery is lost, now there is an answer, now the child knows. What absurdity! Now you will say the child is growing in knowledge. But just the opposite is the case.

Before you told him what was what, he knew, but he knew with his totality. It was not knowledge, it was experiencing. But then you thought he was ignorant. Now you think he knows because he carries a word in his mind. The word 'rose' is not rose, the word 'God' is not God, the word 'love' is not love. But we go on accumulating these words. And then there are clever minds who arrange these words into interpretations, theories and arguments. And the more argumentative, the more theoretical you become, the further you move from the rose.

Then even echoes become impossible: nothing comes to you, you never go to anything -- you simply live in the mind, arranging words.

I have heard an anecdote: Three Jews were going for a morning walk. They were friends, old friends, discussing many things. Then they saw the mayor's big car pass by and the mayor waved his hand and said:

Hello! Now there was trouble. The first one said: Don't get so happy; he said 'hello' to me -- and he has to. The two asked: What do you mean? The first one said: I have taken ten thousand dollars from him; I borrowed the money, and for two years he has been waiting and waiting. He had to say 'hello' to me.

The other one said: You are wrong, the 'hello' was said to me -- and he had to. The reason is that I have lent him ten thousand dollars. He owes money to me and he is always afraid of me. The moment he sees me, he gets scared -- he has to.

The third laughed and the two others turned to him and said: What do you mean? Why are you laughing? He said: He had to say 'hello' to me, not to you -- there you are both wrong. He neither owes money to me nor do I owe money to him. Why shouldn't he give me a clean 'hello'? Once you start looking at reality through the mind then everything becomes a problem; then the ego start interpreting and then you have only interpretations. You may have proofs for them, and those proofs may look reasonable, but only to you, not to anybody else -- because it is your ego that gives those interpretations. And you get more and more fixed in your interpretations because you have invested so much in them.

If somebody says something which goes against Christianity, a Christian feels hurt. If somebody says something against Hinduism, a Hindu feels hurt. Why? If you are really a truth seeker, as religious people say they are, why should you get hurt? You should enquire -- he may be right. But the ego is involved. It is not a question of Hinduism being right or wrong, it is a question of you being right or wrong. How can you be wrong? If you are wrong, then your image starts shaking -- you cannot be wrong. Then for small things, very small things, you start fighting and arguing. But the real fight, the basis of all fight, is that you are fighting against life. With your answers you are trying to conquer life; with your theories you are trying to manipulate life. And you think that if you know the theories then you will be the master.

Through knowledge you strengthen your ego. So if somebody says there is no knowledge through the mind the ego simply becomes deaf. It never listens to it because it is dangerous. The mind says: This is also a theory. The mind says: Even anti-philosophy is a philosophy, even Chuang Tzu is a philosopher. Then everything is settled and you move again into your interpretations. But remember, Chuang Tzu is not a philosopher -- neither am I.

Philosophy is an attitude towards life. Attitude means a choice. And choice can only be fragmentary. A mystic never chooses. He looks at the whole without any choice on his part, he does not become a chooser. If you choose, then there is a problem immediately because life is contradictory; life exists through contradictions, and it is beautiful how life manages the impossible. The night and the day exist as neighbours, not neighbours really -- the day melts into the night and becomes the night; the night melts again into the day and becomes the day. Love and hate exist together: the love melts and becomes the hate, the hate melts and becomes the love. Life and death exist together: life goes on melting into death and death goes on melting again into life. Existence is contradictory, but there is a deep harmony between the opposite polarities.

For the mind this looks impossible, this cannot be. How can the opposite exist together? How can there be a harmony between life and death? How can there be a harmony between hate and love? The mind says: Love is never hate and hate is never love. The mind says: A is A and B is B and A is never B. Mind is logical and life is contradictory, that is why they never meet. So if you say that this man is good, you cannot believe that this man is also bad. But life is such: the sinner exists in the saint and the saint exists in the sinner. Only logic is clean-cut, with boundaries. definitions.

Life is not clean-cut, it moves into the opposite. Just look... you can be a saint this moment and a sinner the next. What is the problem for life? You can be a sinner this moment and the next moment you can rise above it and become a saint. What is the problem?

Look at the inside phenomenon: how things melt into the opposite, how opposites exist together. You were happy, happy like a flower, happy like a star, and suddenly you become sad. Look... is this sadness something separate from your happiness? Or has the same energy become sadness? Who was happy and who is sad? Are there two persons within you or the same person having moods? And the same energy goes on moving: sometimes it is sad and sometimes it is happy. If you understand this then you don't create a contradiction between the two. And then your sadness has a flavour of happiness and your happiness has a depth of sadness also.

If a Buddha is sad you will see a blissful feeling in his sadness, you will see an undercurrent of compassion. His sadness is beautiful. And if a Buddha is happy, and if you look deep and observe him, you will feel that in his happiness there is a depth -- just the same depth as there always is with sadness. His happiness is not shallow. With you the problem is that whenever you are happy you are shallow; but

whenever you are sad you may be deeper, less shallow. That is why laughter has a ring of shallowness. If you laugh it seems you are laughing just on the periphery, but when you weep, you weep from the heart. It is easy to pretend laughter, it is very difficult to pretend tears. If they do not come it is impossible to bring them. You can force smiles, you cannot force tears. The more you force, the more you will feel they won't come, the more the eyes will be dry. Your sadness has a depth, your laughter has a shallowness.

But when Buddha laughs, he laughs as deeply as tears can go; and when he weeps, he weeps as beautifully as you smile. The contradictions have lost their 'contradictoriness', they have become one. That is why to understand Buddha is difficult because he has become as contradictory as existence itself. He is an absurdity -- now he is a mystery himself.

A religious person is in search of the truth, a philosopher is in search of interpretations.

I have heard that once it happened in a men's club that three professors of philosophy were discussing, in a panel discussion, what is most beautiful in a woman. The one philosopher said: It is the eyes -- the eyes carry the whole of the woman, they are the most beautiful part in a feminine body. The second one said: I don't agree. The hair is the most beautiful part of a feminine face and body, it gives it the beauty and the mystery. And the third said: I don't agree with you, you both are wrong -- it is the legs, the way a woman walks, the curves of her legs, just the marbleness of her legs, that gives her the whole feminine beauty.

One woman, an old woman, who was listening very seriously to this discussion, elevated her nose and said: I must get out of here before one of you boys says the truth!

A woman is not a philosopher, she has no theories -- she knows.

A religious person has an intuitive grasp -- it is not intellect, it is his whole being. He feels rather than knows. And feeling hits the centre. So remember one thing -- through philosophy you will never reach the truth, you will just go about and about and about.

Omar Khayyam has said in his 'Rubaiyat': When I was young I did frequent doctor and saint. About and about they argued and I came out by the same door as I went in. He visited so many philosophers, so many saints -- but they talked about and about and he had to come back by the same door.

Nothing is gained, only life is wasted. The sooner you become alert, the better. The sooner you become aware and drop out of the trap of philosophy, the better. Because life will not wait for you and your theories, it is moving fast. Soon death will happen and you will die with your theories in your hand; and they won't help, they are just dead ashes. Chuang Tzu says: Live, don't think! That is all that those who have known have always said: Live, don't think! Drop thinking and become a being -- your totality is required. It is okay that for science you use your head, it is okay that for art you use your heart, but for religion you in your totality are required. If the head functions alone it produces dry theories; if the heart functions alone it creates fictions, dreams. Your totality is required. And when you function totally you reach the total that is the universe -- you become the same, and only the similar can know it. If you become total in your small circle then the total of the vast circle, the Brahman, is ready to receive you. This is one thing.

The second thing before we enter this parable is that mind is always conditioned. It cannot be unconditioned. Being is unconditioned, mind is a conditioning. Mind is always trained by the society in which you live, trained by the experiences through which you pass. So a frog has a frog mind -- he lives in a well, that is his whole universe. And you also have a frog mind because you also live in a well; the well of the Hindu, the well of the Mohammedan, the well of the Christian or the Jew. And you have a boundary -- it may be invisible, but then it is more dangerous because you can jump out of visible boundaries more easily. Invisible boundaries... you never feel that they are there so they just cling to you. It is easier for a frog to come out of his well than for you to come out of your Hinduism, your Christianity. It is difficult, because the well is invisible. A frog lives in a fixed well -- he can jump out of it. You live in a well that you carry around you; it is like a climate, always surrounding you; it is your invisible personality. Wherever you go you carry your well with you, you remain in it; whatsoever you see, you see through it.

All interpretations come from conditioning -- and only one who is unconditioned can know the real, can know the true. A Hindu cannot know God, a Christian cannot know, a Jew cannot know -- because these are minds. Only someone who has come to realise that he is neither a Hindu, nor a Mohammedan, nor a Christian -- only he can know.

An Indian cannot know the truth, a Japanese cannot know the truth, a Chinese person cannot know the truth, because truth has no boundaries. Nationalities create conditionings, they have to be dropped. One has to become absolutely naked before the truth, with no clothes, no conditionings; neither a Hindu, nor an Indian, nor a Mohammedan, nor Chinese -- just a being, a pure being with nothing to cling to. Then you are out of the well. And if you cling to the well, how can you reach the ocean? And if you carry the

conditionings of the well, even if the ocean is there you won't believe it, you won't see it, because your eyes will be closed to this vastness. They can know only that which is narrow, like a well.

The third thing to be remembered is that mind always wants to live with inferiors, it is always afraid of the superior. So everybody goes on searching for the inferior -- friends, wife, husband -- just the inferior to you, so you can feel superior.

In India, they have a proverb that a camel never wants to come to the Himalayas. That is why he lives in deserts -- there he is the Himalayas. If he comes near the Himalayas then what will happen to the ego? That's why you escape whenever there is any fear for the ego. If you come to a Buddha you will escape, because a camel never wants to come to a Himalaya. You like your desert -- at least you are somebody there. George Bernard Shaw is reported to have said: If I am not the first in heaven I would not like to go there. Even hell is preferable if I am first. If I am to be second in heaven, it is not for me.

He is saying something about you. Just think, will you be at ease in heaven where you are not the first, and you cannot be? Because Jesus will be there, Buddha will be there, they are already occupying the queue, you will be far behind. But in hell there is a possibility of your being first -- and it is also easier. You can be in misery, but you would like to be first, the foremost, somebody -- you would not like to be blissful and nobody. And this is the problem: only nobodies can be blissful, somebodies will always be in misery because the very feeling that 'I have to be somebody' creates misery. Then you are in competition and conflict, then there is continuous tension with everybody -- everybody else is the enemy. And the mind always seeks the inferior, it surrounds itself with inferiors. Then you become the supreme most.

Look at this tendency. If it persists you will go on falling and falling and falling, and there is no end to it. Always seek the superior if you are really seeking the truth, because truth is the superior most. If you are seeking the inferior then finally you will end with some ultimate lie.

If you really want to go to the Divine, then seek the superior, because the superior is the glimpse of it. Always seek the superior. But then you have to be humble, then you have to bow down, then you have to surrender. This is the problem for the ego, for the mind.

Mind tends to seek the inferior, that is why mind can never reach the superior-most, the highest peak of life. Mind will finally reach hell -- mind is the hell, and no mind is heaven.

Now we will try to penetrate this beautiful parable:

> THE AUTUMN FLOODS HAD COME. THOUSANDS OF WILD TORRENTS POURED FURIOUSLY INTO THE YELLOW RIVER. IT SURGED AND FLOODED ITS BANKS UNTIL, LOOKING ACROSS, YOU COULD NOT TELL AN OX FROM A HORSE ON THE OTHER SIDE.
> THEN THE RIVER GOD LAUGHED, DELIGHTED TO THINK THAT ALL THE BEAUTY IN THE WORLD HAD FALLEN INTO HIS KEEPING. SO DOWNSTREAM HE SWUNG, UNTIL HE CAME TO THE OCEAN. THERE HE LOOKED OUT OVER THE WAVES TOWARD THE EMPTY HORIZON IN THE EAST, AND HIS FACE FELL.
> GAZING OUT AT THE FAR HORIZON HE CAME TO HIS SENSES AND MURMURED TO THE OCEAN GOD: WELL THE PROVERB IS RIGHT. HE WHO HAS GOT HIMSELF A HUNDRED IDEAS THINKS HE KNOWS MORE THAN ANYBODY ELSE. SUCH A ONE AM I. ONLY NOW DO I SEE WHAT THEY MEAN BY EXPANSE!

The Yellow River is one of the greatest rivers in the world, and one of the most dangerous. And of course, when the river is in flood, autumn flood, and thousands and thousands of torrents, streams, small rivers and rivulets, are falling into it, and it is flooded, it becomes a small ocean in itself. And the River God thought: Now there is nobody comparable to me, and the whole beauty of the world has fallen into my keeping. Now I am vast, incomparably vast, there is nobody else who is so vast. This is what is happening to every ego. Every ego is the Yellow River.

When you are a child it is a small current -- just at the very source, not very big or vast. Then streams fall into it, you gather many experiences, much knowledge, certificates, money, wealth, prestige, respect. You go on gathering. Thousands of torrents fall in and the river goes on becoming vaster and vaster, bigger and bigger. This is the autumn flood that comes when you are young -- then you think no one is comparable to you, you are incomparable. Then you are filled with the ego, puffed. Everybody in his young age becomes puffed -- the autumn flood. And then he thinks: Now, the beauty of the whole world has fallen into my keeping. You ask any person. Whatsoever he says, don't listen. Just look at the way he says it. He may say that he is a humble man, but look in his eyes -- he is saying: I am the most humble man, there is no comparison to me. He may be saying that he is not so beautiful as others; but look, he is waiting for you to

contradict, to say: No, you are wrong. And if you nod and say, 'Yes, you are right,' you are creating one more enemy. He was being diplomatic. What he wanted to say was something else but he wanted to hear it from you.

In youth, everyone is in a flood, and then the whole outlook is tinged and coloured by the ego. Then you walk, then you talk, behave, relate, but everything is tinged, coloured, by the ego. Much misery of course happens because you are thinking yourself to be that which you are not, and you are believing in the shadow. Soon the flood will recede, the autumn is not going to be forever. You will become old, torrents will not fall into you, streams will become dry, banks will appear, summer will come, and this vast looking Yellow River will become just a tiny stream. You may become just a dry bed of sand and nothing else.

It happens in old age. Then one feels very irritated, cheated -- as if existence has been cheating you. Nobody has cheated you, you simply magnified yourself foolishly. Your own ego created the whole problem -- now you feel cheated. You cannot find a man who is old and yet happy. If you can find one, live with him -- he is a wise man. You can find happy young men, that is nothing. If you can find a happy old man, that is something. When the summer has come and the autumn flood is no more and an old man is happy, then he has known something else: he has found some eternal source.

When you are young, you have a dance in your feet -- that is nothing, it is just the flood. When you are old and everything has been taken back, nobody even remembers you, nobody bothers about you; you are simply neglected, out of the way, thrown away like rubbish, garbage, and you are still happy....

Buddha has said that when you find an old man as happy as a youth, there is something there -- bow down to him, listen and learn from him. In India, it was the tradition that whenever we found an old man happy, dancing, we would make him a master. He would move to the forest, he would create a small university around him -- A GURUKUL, a household of the master -- and disciples would start pouring in from all over the country.

In India we have never made a young man a teacher. Only an old man can be a teacher, and that is right. Exceptions may happen, but generally it is right. Only an old man can be a teacher, one who has lived through all seasons of life, who is seasoned and still happy and blissful. To be in flood and happy is nothing special, it is ordinary, but to be happy and ecstatic when the stream is almost dry, when only sands are left, when one's whole body is just a ruin.... To be alive at the peak of life and to dance is nothing. But when death comes near and you go dancing to meet it, then it is something. Then the rare has happened, the extraordinary has entered into the world of the ordinary, then the Divine has penetrated.

If you are happy because you are young you will not be happy for long, soon your happiness will be shattered. And if you can become aware before it is shattered, it is good. This is the beauty: if you can become sad while you are young, you will be happy when you become old. Otherwise you will become sad because now this is just a flood. If you look at it, it is not you; it is the thousand torrents falling into you that is giving you the impression that you are vast. Soon that which is given to you will be taken, and if you can be happy when everything is taken only then is your happiness unshakeable. Then your happiness has become bliss. This is the difference between happiness and bliss.

Happiness depends on others -- the thousand torrents falling in -- bliss depends just on you, it is independent. It has no conditions to be fulfilled, it is unconditional. It is simply because of you; it has no casuality, nothing causes it. If you are happy with your girl friend, your boy friend, your lover, then somebody is causing your happiness. Soon it will be taken away, because it is an autumn flood. Seasons will change, the wheel of life will go on moving -- it will be taken away. That which is caused cannot be forever; that which is uncaused can be forever. Remember that always whenever you are happy; remember... is it something uncaused or caused? If it is caused then it is better to be sad, because it is going to be taken away. It is already on the way, it has already left you -- sooner or later you will realise it has gone. Because causation is part of the world which is in a flux, this dream world that Hindus have called MAYA, this illusion which goes on moving like a dream. And if you believe in it, it becomes a nightmare. If you don't believe it, you can discard it -- then you can look at the witness, which is uncaused.

The River God became swollen. SO DOWNSTREAM HE SWUNG, UNTIL HE CAME TO THE OCEAN. And someday or other you will come to the ocean. What is the ocean? Death is the ocean -- vast. Life has a source to it, death has no source. Life has banks to it, sometimes flooded -- then it looks vast; sometimes not flooded -- then it becomes a tiny stream. But death has no banks to it, it is oceanic.

And just like every river has to come to the ocean, so every river of consciousness has to come to death. Wherever you are going, whatsoever path you choose, whichever direction, it makes no difference -- you will reach the ocean. The Ocean surrounds you in all directions. You will reach death, and near death all

your dreams will be shattered -- the whole ego will be shaken.

SO DOWNSTREAM HE SWUNG, UNTIL HE CAME TO THE OCEAN. THERE HE LOOKED OUT OVER THE WAVES TOWARD THE EMPTY HORIZON IN THE EAST, AND HIS FACE FELL.

That is how old men become sad. Their faces fall, happiness disappears, the zest, the enthusiasm, the dream, everything simply dies. They look and see nothing but a soulless ocean in which they are going to be merged and dissolved -- they will be no more. Every river falling into the ocean feels the same. And every river, it is said, looks back to the days when she was something; looks back before she falls into the ocean, remembers the past, the floods, the autumn, the days when she was somebody. But you cannot go back. There is no possibility of going back in time. One has always to move further and further; and every river has to fall. It falls crying. Go to the ocean and sit near a river falling into the ocean -- you will feel such sadness in the river.

Every old man, all old persons start looking backwards. Old people always go into memories, the days when they were something, somebody, the days when they were loved and respected and honoured. They go on again and again. Just listen to old men and you feel they are very boring. Why do you feel they are boring? Why do you feel irritated? Because they go on repeating the same story of the old days. Always they start in the good old days. Why the good? Why aren't the days good now? No old man can believe that the days are good now -- they were always in the past, the golden past, the good old days when things were like this and that. This is not a question of things, or economic situations or political situations -- nothing. They were young and everything was good. They were flooded. It happened that a chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States went to visit Paris after he was retired. He had been once before, thirty years before. His old wife was also with him. Looking at Paris for two or three days, he became very sad and he said: We were waiting for this, to come and see Paris, but nothing looks like it was before. The wife laughed and said: Everything is as it was before, only we are not young. Paris remains the same.

But now other rivers are in autumn flood. Your summertime has come, and when you are old how can Paris be the same as when you were young? Paris is the symbolic city of young people indulging. There are cities in different seasons: Varanasi is the city of the old people, Paris is the city of the young people. Paris indulges, Varanasi renounces. In India when people want to die, they go to Varanasi to live there and to die there -- it is the city of the old, the summertime. When you become old, the whole world seems to be old and dying. But the world remains the same, only you go on changing.

Look, and drop your mind, then you are neither young nor old, then there are no seasons -- because the innermost spirit has no seasons to it, no autumn, no summer, nothing. It remains the same, it is eternal. Otherwise, whenever your river comes to the ocean your face will fall, you will become sad -- sad and burdened with old memories, thinking about the past because now there is no future. A child never thinks of the past because there is no past. A child is just fresh -- a blank page. Things are going to be written on it but as yet nothing is written. He cannot move backwards, he always thinks of the future.

Ask a child and he is always thinking of how to grow, how to grow soon and fast, how to become like Daddy -- and he doesn't know what is happening to Daddy. In what trouble Daddy is, he doesn't know. He wants to become powerful, strong, tall, somebody, soon. He would like a miracle to happen -- to go to sleep at night and in the morning to be old and grown up. Every child thinks of the future. Childhood thinks of the future, because for childhood there is expanse in the future. Seventy years to live -- nothing lived before. There is no past, that is why a child has not much memory. If a child becomes angry, he forgets it immediately; immediately he can laugh because there is not much past which can become a burden. He goes on forgetting the past because his whole energy is moving towards the future; he cannot look back, no child looks back. A young man in youth remains in the present. He is just in the middle, he lives here and now. No need to go to the past because the present is so beautiful, he is so flooded, the ego is so high; no need to go to the future because the future cannot be better than this.

There are old countries just like old men. For example, India is an old country, it always thinks of the past, ancient ages. There are young countries, for example, America; it lives here and now, just this moment. There are young countries, for example, China. China is a young country now -- reborn, it looks to the future, much is going to happen, soon the world will become a utopia.

Countries move just like persons. Young men live in the present, everything is so good, nothing could

be better. But this cannot continue forever. Soon the old days set in and the old man thinks of the past. Mind is either in the past, or in the present, or in the future, because past, present, and future are, all three of them, parts of mind. They are not tenses of time, but parts of mind. But when you drop the mind you are in eternity; it is neither past nor present nor future. You have transcended all three; then there is no season for you. Then you are sad in your happiness and you are happy in your sadness. Then you are old in your youngness and you are young in your oldness. Then you are a child at the time of death and then you are an old man at the time of birth.

It is said of Lao Tzu, the master of Chuang Tzu, that he was born old, eighty years old, that he remained in his mother's womb for eighty years. It is a beautiful story. And it is said that he was born old with a white beard, and white hair -- snow-white. This is just the other aspect of the coin. Jesus says: If you are a child again you will enter into the Kingdom of God. This is one aspect. Lao Tzu has another aspect; He says: If you are born old you have already entered. But both are the same -- and this is the problem for the mind to understand: one who is born old will be a child when he dies. If you are a child when born, you will be old when you die. So either become old when you are born, which is difficult -- very, very difficult, but there are methods -- or die and then become a child. But both are related, because life and death are a circle.

When you die here, you are born somewhere else. If you can die here as a child -- fresh, unburdened, innocent -- you will be born old. Because you will be so experienced, you will be so wise, you will be old. That is what it means -- to be wise from the very first moment. If you die fresh and young you will be born wise because wisdom happens in an empty and innocent mind. And if you are born wise, old, you will not move in the ordinary foolishness that everybody is prone to, and you will remain fresh, wise. Then there is no death.

So a wise man is born only once, all other lives are just preparations. Only once can he come back before his final merging into the universe; before his MAHANIRVANA, he can come once.

If you die almost a child you will be born once more, but you will be born as an old man. You will be wise from the first day and then there will be no more birth; then you attain to the birthless and deathless.

GAZING OUT AT THE FAR HORIZON HE CAME TO HIS SENSES AND MURMURED TO THE OCEAN GOD: WELL, THE PROVERB IS RIGHT. HE WHO HAS GOT HIMSELF A HUNDRED IDEAS THINKS HE KNOWS MORE THAN ANYBODY ELSE. SUCH A ONE AM I. ONLY NOW DO I SEE WHAT THEY MEAN BY EXPANSE!

When you come to the superior, when you come to a man of Tao, only then do you realise what it means to be wise, what it means to be intelligent, what it means to be mature, what it means to be expanding, what it means to be really conscious, total, integrated. When you come to an enlightened person only then do you feel what it means to be here at all. Before, you moved in a dream, in shadows, you never came into the sunlight, you were never under the sky. You lived in dark caves, caves of the ego.

THE OCEAN GOD REPLIED: CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE SEA TO A FROG IN A WELL?

It is impossible, because the language differs. The frog in the well speaks the language of the well.

You must have heard this story: Once a frog from the ocean came and jumped into a well. He got acquainted with the frog in the well and the well frog asked: From where do you come? He said: I have come from the ocean. The well frog asked: Is it bigger than this well? Of course suspicion was in his eyes, doubt in his mind: How can anything be bigger than this well, where I live? The ocean frog laughed and said: It is very difficult to say anything because there is no measure. The well frog said: Then I will give you some measure so you can. He jumped one quarter of the well, one fourth of the way up, and said: Is it that big? The ocean frog laughed and said: No. So he jumped up half of the well, and said: Is it that big? Again the ocean frog laughed and said: No. Then he jumped three quarters and said: Is it that big? Again the ocean frog said: No. Then he jumped the whole well, the whole length, and said: Now, now you cannot say no. The ocean frog said: You may feel hurt, and I don't want to be offensive, but still the answer is no. Then the well frog said: Get out from here, you liar. Nothing can be bigger than this well!

Whenever you doubt it is always the well frog in you. Nothing can be bigger than you, nothing can be higher than you, nothing can be more divine than you, nothing can be holier than you. No! That is why you

go on rejecting Buddhas, Christs; you have to, because they come from the ocean. They bring a message of the Immeasurable, and you have your measuring sticks. You should not be too hard on the well frog because what can he do? You can only have compassion; you cannot be too hard because that is all he has known. He has never been to the ocean so how can he conceive of it? Hence the compassion of the Buddhas. You go on disbelieving them and they go on giving their compassion because they know -- what can you do? You have lived in a well and for so long. A well frog even looks at the sky, but the sky is also surrounded by his well, it is just a hole. Even the sky is not bigger than his well because he cannot know that his well is just a window and that the sky is not fixed in the window. But you are standing behind the window. Then the same structure of the window becomes the structure of your sky and you think: The sky is the same as my window. This is how everybody thinks.

And Buddhas cannot do anything else but be compassionate. Jesus died on the cross and still he said: God, forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing.

This is what that well frog was doing. And the ocean frog must have prayed in the depth of his heart: God, forgive this frog because he does not know what he is doing and what he is saying. He said: Get out from here, you liar. You cannot deceive me, you must have some plans to deceive me. I cannot believe in such an absurdity -- that anything can be bigger than this well.

THE OCEAN GOD REPLIED: CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE SEA TO A FROG IN A WELL?

That is why Buddhas cannot talk about what they know, it is impossible to communicate. It is incommunicable because languages differ; you have a different pattern of language. If it is put in that pattern of language then the ocean will have to be put in a well, but the ocean will not go, so everything will become false. That is why Buddhas go on saying: Whatsoever we say, just by saying it, it becomes untrue.

Says Lao Tzu: The truth cannot be said. And that which can be said is no longer true. This is the problem -- not the truth. You are the problem, and your language of the well is the problem, not truth. Truth can be said, but then two Buddhas are needed to talk about it. And they don't need to talk about it because when two Buddhas are there there is no need to say anything -- they show. They are the Truth. There is no need to talk. And whenever there is any need to talk the problem arises.

CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE SEA TO A FROG IN A WELL? CAN YOU TALK ABOUT ICE TO A DRAGONFLY?

The dragonfly lives in fire; how can you talk about ice to a dragonfly? She has never known it, ice never existed for her, fire is her world. You can talk about fire, you cannot talk about ice. You cannot say that there are things as cold as ice. She will not believe you because to her everything is fire.

Can bliss be taught to you -- to you who live in the fire of misery and DUKKHA? Can bliss be taught to you who live in anguish, who are dragonflies? How can you understand the cool of a Buddha? You cannot understand. How can you understand that in the head of a Buddha there are no thoughts moving, no clouds. You don't know, you have not even had a glimpse; not even for a single moment has the process of thought stopped. You know your head as a mad crowd, how can you believe that a Buddha simply sits and there is not a thought in his head. That is inconceivable. You live in fire; Buddha lives in a cool, very cool world. And there is no bridge between fire and ice. Unless you become cooler and cooler and cooler you will not be able to understand. Buddha becomes communicable only when you become more silent and cool, otherwise everything is missed.

AND CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE WAY OF LIFE TO A DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY?

Impossible! And I will tell you that it is possible sometimes to talk about the sea to a well frog, it is possible to talk about ice to a dragonfly, but it is not possible to talk about truth to a philosopher, to a doctor of philosophy. Why? Because howsoever small the well may be it is still part of the ocean -- at least the water is part of the ocean. And howsoever opposite the fire may be to the ice, they are degrees of the same phenomenon.

Heat and cold are not two things, but the same energy. Energy becomes heat, the same energy becomes cold; the energy is the same, degrees differ. That's why with one thermometer you can measure both heat and cold, because the energy is the same. Where does cold become heat, can you say exactly where? At which degree does the cold cease to be cold and become heat? You cannot say, it depends.

Try a simple experiment. Put one hand, your left hand, on an ice cube and your right hand near a fire. Let the right hand become hot, let the left hand become cool. Then put both the hands together in a bucket of water and tell me whether it is cool or hot. You will be in difficulty, because one hand will say it is hot, and one hand will say it is cool, it is cold. What is it -- cold or hot? They are degrees of the same energy.

So I say to you, even to a well frog it is possible to communicate something about the sea. And if the messenger is really inventive, he can create devices to communicate. That is what a Buddha is doing, a Jesus is doing -- creating devices to communicate something of the sea to well frogs -- because there is one thing in common, the water. If there is one thing in common, then communication is possible, a bridge exists.

Even to a dragonfly something can be communicated about ice. Even if we say it is not hot like the fire, something has been said about the ice -- negative, of course. That is why all great scriptures are negative. They don't say what truth is. They always say what truth is not, just to make the message meaningful to dragonflies. So we cannot say what the ice is, but we can say that the ice is not fire -- this much can be communicated.

But even by that method it is impossible to talk to a philosopher about the way of life, or to talk to a philosopher about existence. Even if the philosopher is an existentialist, then too it is impossible to talk about existence, because between a word and the corresponding reality there is no bridge. A rose and the word 'rose' are not related in any way,' all relationship is arbitrary. What is the relationship between the word 'rose' -- R,O,S,E -- and the rose? If there is some relationship then you cannot call it GULAB. There are three hundred languages in the world and three hundred words for rose; there is no relationship, all relationship is arbitrary. Cold is related to hot, well is related to the ocean. Their relationship, howsoever indistinct, is there -- real, not arbitrary.

But between a word and reality there is no relationship, they are not related at all. So you can have your own words, a private language, you can call anything by any name. If you like to call it something else the rose will not fight in a court. And nobody can prove that their word is more correct than yours, nobody can prove it because no word is more correct or less correct -- words are irrelevant, they are not related. And a philosopher lives in words. A philosopher is the falsest thing in existence, and the more you become philosophic, the less you live. Then you think about love, you never love, then you think about God, you never become divine. Then you go on talking and talking and talking and your whole energy is wasted in words, there is not a single moment to enter into existence.

Chuang Tzu says be aware of all philosophies because their base is the same -- they depend on words. And reality is not a word. Move into the real -- you are real, existence is real -- move into the real. Don't create a wall of words between you and reality otherwise it is impenetrable, you will be closed in, within your wall. And then it will become almost impossible to come out of it.

Don't be a philosopher -- and everybody is a philosopher. It is difficult to find a man who is not a philosopher. Some philosophers are good, some bad, but everyone is a philosopher. Some are more logical, some are less, but everybody is a philosopher. Drop out of the trip -- the trip of philosophy. Only then you enter the real, the existential.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Turtle

18 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7410180

ShortTitle: SHOE08
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 85 mins

CHUANG TZU WITH HIS BAMBOO POLE WAS FISHING IN THE PU RIVER.
THE PRINCE OF CHU SENT TWO VICE CHANCELLORS WITH A FORMAL DOCUMENT: WE HEREBY APPOINT YOU PRIME MINISTER.
CHUANG TZU HELD HIS BAMBOO POLE. STILL WATCHING PU RIVER, HE SAID: 'I AM TOLD THERE IS A SACRED TORTOISE OFFERED AND CANONISED THREE THOUSAND YEARS AGO, VENERATED BY THE PRINCE, WRAPPED IN SILK, IN A PRECIOUS SHRINE ON AN ALTAR IN THE TEMPLE. WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS IT BETTER TO GIVE UP ONE'S LIFE AND LEAVE A SACRED SHELL AS AN OBJECT OF CULT IN A CLOUD OF INCENSE FOR THREE THOUSAND YEARS, OR BETTER TO LIVE AS A PLAIN TURTLE DRAGGING ITS TAIL IN THE MUD?'
'FOR THE TURTLE' SAID THE VICE CHANCELLOR, 'BETTER TO LIVE AND DRAG ITS TAIL IN THE MUD!'
'GO HOME!' SAID CHUANG TZU. 'LEAVE ME HERE TO DRAG MY TAIL IN THE MUD.'

Every child is born sane, but every man becomes insane -- the whole of humanity is neurotic. Neurosis is not a problem for only a few people, the human being as such is neurotic. And this neurosis is created through such a subtle mechanism that you cannot even become aware of it. It has become an unconscious thing, it goes on influencing you, your behaviour, your relationships, your whole life is coloured by it. But it has gone so deep into your roots that you cannot find from where your misery, conflict, anxiety and neurosis have arisen. A few things have to be understood then this story will become clear, and very helpful.

First, if you condemn yourself you are creating a division, and that division will be your misery and your hell. If you condemn yourself, it means you condemn nature, and there is no victory against nature, there cannot be. You are just a tiny part in a vast ocean of nature, you cannot fight it.

And all so-called religions teach you to fight it. They condemn nature and they acclaim culture. They condemn nature, and they say: This is behaving just like animals, don't be like animals! Every parent is saying don't be like animals. What is wrong with animals? Animals are beautiful! But in your mind animals are something to be condemned, something bad, something evil, something not worthy of you. You are superior, you are not an animal, you are born of the angels.

And animals.... They are just to be used, exploited, you don't belong to them.

That is why when Darwin first declared that man has come out of the same heritage as animals, that he belongs to the animal world, the whole of humanity was against him. From every church pulpit, from every temple, from every mosque, he was condemned as a heretic. They said that he was teaching something absolutely wrong and if he were believed then the whole culture will be lost.

But he was right. Man is as natural as other animals, trees and birds; and trees and birds and animals are not neurotic, they never go mad -- unless you put them in a zoo. In a zoo it happens, animals do go neurotic. Even to be in contact with man is dangerous. Man is infectious. Sometimes dogs go mad, but never when they are wild, only when they are domesticated. Domestic animals go mad; living with man is living with something unnatural. In the wild no animal commits suicide, no animal goes mad, no animal murders. But with man even animals turn unnatural, they start doing things they have never done in the wild; they become homosexual, they become neurotic, they murder, and sometimes they have even tried to commit suicide.

What happens when you bring a dog to your home? You immediately start teaching him, as if he lacks something. He is perfect! Every dog is born perfect. Nature has given him everything that is needed, he is already equipped, you need not teach him.

What are you doing? You are trying to make him a part of human society, and now the trouble starts. Now even the dog will learn to condemn himself. If he does something wrong, inside he feels guilty; condemnation has entered.

I have heard that it happened once that a bum, a beggar, caught hold of a rich man and asked for a dime, just for a cup of coffee. The rich man said: You seem to be healthy enough, why are you wasting your life? Why don't you go to work and help yourself? The bum said, with very deep condemnation in his eyes: What! To help a bum like me?

You are continuously not accepting yourself. From the very beginning you have been taught that nature is not enough, you have to be more than nature. And you have tried, and that effort has failed -- it is impossible, you can never be more than nature. And if you try too much you will be less than nature. You can never be more than nature because nature is perfect: nothing more is needed, no polishing is needed, no effort is needed to make it better -- it cannot be made better. But if you try too much you will fall from the perfection of nature and you will become a neurotic animal.

Man comes from animals, but he is not a higher animal, he has become a neurotic animal. And the problem is that nobody teaches you to accept yourself and to accept your nature. Worship it, be thankful to the Divine for it, be grateful to the Whole!

Whatsoever has been given to you has a meaning, it is significant. You cannot cut it down and change. If you try, you will be in trouble. And you are in trouble -- everybody on this earth is in trouble.

Why does man condemn himself? Why can't he accept nature? Because through condemnation the ego is created. There is no other way to create the ego.

To create the ego, you have to fight; to create the ego, you have to condemn something as bad, and applaud something as good; to create the ego, first you have to create a god and a devil. And then you have to fight with the devil and try to reach the god. A conflict is needed for the ego. If there is no conflict, there cannot be any ego. Just think... if there is no fight within you, if you accept yourself totally -- you are happy as you are, deeply content, deeply satisfied, not even a single note of complaint, thankful -- how can the ego exist? How can you say 'I am'? The more you fight, the more 'I' is created.

That is why if you go to your so-called saints you will find more neurotic people there than anywhere. And this is something to be observed, that wherever there are many saints there are many more madmen. Madness exists less in the East, it exists more in the West. But if you simply do ordinary arithmetic you will be surprised: in the East many mad people are worshipped as saints, so they are not in madhouses. In the West, the same people who should be in the madhouses are on the couch of the psychiatrist; they are not thought to be mad, but they are, because ego is mad.

Look at your saints. They have such subtle egos -- refined of course, polished, very cultivated, decorated, but they are there.

If you fight with somebody else you cannot have a very subtle ego because with the other the possibility of being defeated always exists. Even if you have won, the other is there; any day there is every chance he they gather strength and you may be defeated. A victory cannot be absolute and you can never be certain; the enemy is there. And there is not only one enemy outside, there are millions of enemies, because with whomsoever you compete, he is your enemy. You will always be shaking and wavering, your ego cannot be on solid ground, you have made your house on sand.

But if you are fighting with yourself, then you are working on solid ground, you can be certain; you can be a more subtle egoist.

To have the 'I' you have to kill nature, because in nature no ego exists. Trees are there, but they don't know the 'I'; animals are there, but they don't know the ego -- they live unconsciously. They simply live without any fight or struggle. When they are hungry they search for food; when they are satisfied, they go to sleep. They make love, they eat, they sleep, they just exist, they don't say, 'We are.' They are just waves in the vast ocean of life, they come and go without leaving any trace. They have no history, no autobiography; they come and go as if they had never been there.

Lions have existed, elephants have existed, but they don't have any history, they don't have any autobiography. A lion comes like a vast big wave and then disappears; no trace is left behind.

Ego leaves traces, footprints. If the ego wants not to die, autobiographies are written, history is created. And then comes the whole foolishness -- neurosis. To create the ego, man has created a conflict, and this conflict has two aspects: one aspect is with outer nature -- that is how science is created. Science is a fight with nature outside, nature without. That is why even a person like Bertrand Russell goes on talking in terms of conquering nature. How can you conquer nature? How can a wave conquer the ocean? It is patent foolishness! A part cannot conquer the whole; and if the part tries, the part will go mad. The whole will not lose anything, the part will lose everything because the part exists with the whole, never against it. Science has become destructive because of this conquering attitude.

And there is another aspect of conflict: that aspect you call religion.

One aspect is to fight nature outside; science is created, it is destructive. The ultimate goal can never be anything other than Hiroshima, and it will be reached -- the whole earth will become a Hiroshima. Fighting leads to death, conflict ultimately leads to ultimate death; science is leading towards that.

Then there is the other conflict: the inner conflict, to fight with oneself. That is what you call religion -- to conquer oneself. Again the fight, and it too is destructive. Science destroys nature from the outside, and so-called religion destroys nature from the inside. Chuang Tzu is against both types of conflict. So-called science and so called religion are not enemies, they are partners, they have a deep affinity.

To understand Chuang Tzu and Lao Tzu, to understand Tao, you will have to understand that they don't believe in fighting of any sort. They say: Don't fight, live Just be in a let-go, so nature can penetrate you and you can penetrate nature. They say: Just be ordinary, don't try to be extraordinary, don't try to be somebody, just be nobodies. You will enjoy more because you will have more energy left, you will be full of energy.

There is tremendous energy, but it is dissipated in fighting; you divide yourself and you fight from both sides and the energy is dissipated. The same energy can become ecstatic if allowed to move in an inner harmony, not fighting.

Acceptance, accepting whatsoever is, is the basis of Tao. Tao does not create any 'ought'. Chuang Tzu says: Don't say to anybody that you ought to do this, you should do this, you ought not to be like this. Chuang Tzu says these things are dangerous, you are poisoning. There is only one thing to be followed and that is your nature: wherever it leads, trust it.

But we are afraid to follow nature, not because nature is bad, but because of the moral teachers, because of the poisoners of the very source of life. They have taught you so many things, so many toughts', that you cannot look directly at the 'is' -- that which is, you always look for the 'ought'. Even if you look at a rose you immediately start to think how this rose ought to be; it could be a little more red, it could be a little bigger, you could inject chemicals into it and it will become bigger, you could paint it, it will become more red -- but you cannot accept it as it is. Small or big, red or not so red, it is there. Why not enjoy it at this very moment? First make it more red, make it bigger, and then you will enjoy it.

You don't know that you are postponing -- and the postponing becomes a habit. When it has become bigger the same mind will say: Still more is possible. And the same mind will go on postponing until death knocks at your door. Then you will be surprised: I have been wasting my whole life with 'oughts' and the 'is' was there. And the 'is' is beautiful. The 'is' is the only religion for Chuang Tzu.

The conflict between 'is' and 'ought' is very foundational. If you can drop your 'ought' you may not be as respectable as you are right now. Because of your 'ought', people respect you. They say, 'This man is beautiful, he is never angry, he always smiles,' and they don't know that those smiles are false because a man who can never be angry cannot be truly smiling. This is the problem -- if he is not authentic in his anger, he cannot be authentic in his smile.

Children are authentic; when they are angry they are really angry. You look at them -- their anger is beautiful. They become just like wild animals, jumping and screaming, their faces completely red. They are like lions, they would destroy the whole world at that moment. Their anger is true, and whatsoever is true is beautiful.

Look at a child when he is angry, just watch him and you will see a beautiful flowering, a flowering of strength, power, energy -- energy moving. And the next moment the child is happy, smiling. Now the smile is also true, now his smile is also beautiful; whatsoever is natural is beautiful. Your kiss will be just a poison, it will be poisonous. How can you love? How can you enjoy sheer being? No, you cannot do anything. Now you can only follow -- oughts, shoulds, and should nots.

You are afraid to live, you go on postponing -- somewhere in the future you will live; and because of this postponing you have created heaven and hell. Heaven is your final postponement of everything that is worth living for.

You say that in heaven there is eternal beauty; the eternal beauty is here and now, not in heaven. If you smile -- just stand before a mirror and smile -- you will see that behind your smile there is anger, there is sadness, there is lust; it is not pure. It cannot be, because the very source is poisoned. Nothing is pure -- not only are things in the market adulterated, you are adulterated. Then you cannot smile, and if you cannot smile, how can you kiss? But you say to the child: Don't be angry, suppress your anger. This is not good, you are not supposed to be angry. But who is this who is supposing these things? Is there any possibility to go beyond nature? Who are you?

At the most, you can do this one thing -- you can force him.A child is helpless, if you force him he will have to follow you. He is weak, he depends on you because you can withdraw your love. He needs your love, he will have to follow you. When he feels angry he will not express it, now the anger will move into the blood. And because anger is chemical, his whole body will be poisoned. Expressed, it was a beautiful phenomenon; suppressed, it is disease. Now, when he smiles, this smile will carry that anger, the poison;

now it is in the blood. And you have suppressed so much that whenever you want to smile, something withholds you, something is afraid in any sort of let-go, because a smile is a let-go.

The eternal beauty is here and now, not in heaven. You say that in heaven love is pure and eternal -- love can be pure and eternal here and now, there is no need to wait for heaven. Wherever love is, it is eternal and pure, because for love, time does not exist.

Eternal does not mean permanent: eternal means non-temporal, eternal means there is no time. Even if a single moment of love is there, it is eternal. In that moment is such depth that in that moment time ceases, in that moment there is no future, no past, in that moment you are simply so much that you spread all over existence -- the whole existence belongs to you and the whole of you belongs to the existence. That moment is eternity unto itself. Wherever love is, there is eternity, and then there is the possibility of prayer. If your smile is false, your kiss will be false, your love cannot be true; and all your prayers will be just words and nothing else.

How can you find a god, how can you become god like if you are not true? You seek truth but in your life you are always untrue. How can an untrue person meet the truth? This seems an almost impossible thing. The truth will knock at your door, you need not go anywhere; just be true. And when I say just be true, I am saying just be natural.

Nature is truth, and there is no other truth than nature. This is the message of Chuang Tzu, one of the greatest messages in the world.

Now we will try to enter this beautiful story.

CHUANG TXU WITH HIS BAMBOO POLE WAS FISHING IN THE PU RIVER.

Can you conceive of Buddha fishing in the Pu River? Can you conceive of Mahavir fishing? Impossible. CHUANG TZU WITH HIS BAMBOO POLE WAS FISHING IN THE PU RIVER. What does this mean? It means Chuang Tzu is an ordinary man, he does not claim anything whatsoever, he just enjoys being ordinary. He does not live by principles, he lives by instinct. He does not superimpose his ego on his nature, he simply flows with it -- he is just an ordinary man.

This is the meaning of his fishing in the Pu River; only an ordinary man can do that. Extraordinary people how can they do it? They have much 'ought' in them: this should be done, that should not be done. They live by morality, they live by principles. What are you doing? A man of knowledge, fishing? Impossible to conceive you are killing fish!

Chuang Tzu believes in nature, he says whatsoever is natural is good. He is just an animal and he will not create any morality just to feel superior. The story says just be ordinary and enjoy being ordinary, only then can you fall by and by into the natural; otherwise you will become unnatural. This fishing is just symbolic. Whether Chuang Tzu fished or not is not the point, but he is that sort of man who can fish, who can sit with his bamboo pole.

That is why you cannot make a statue of Chuang Tzu, it is difficult. A Buddha is perfect, you can make a statue of him; it is as if he were born just to have statues made of him; you cannot find a better man, so statue-like. That is why, naturally, millions of statues exist of Buddha, more than of anybody else. He looks perfect, the perfect model for a statue; sitting under the Bodhi tree with closed eyes, not doing anything. He looks the perfect ideal, the perfect 'ought', as man should be -- absolutely non-violent, absolutely truthful, absolutely meditative. He is just like marble, not a man at all.

You cannot make a statue of Chuang Tzu, you will find him in such wrong places. He is just an ordinary man and this is the beauty of it, this is the whole message of it. Just be ordinary, with a bamboo pole, fishing, and Chuang Tzu says that this is enlightenment.

I also say to you that Buddha may have attained enlightenment -- it may have been easy for his nature to sit under a tree -- but if you follow Buddha you will become just stones, Chuang Tzu will be better for you.

Just be ordinary. For Buddha that may have been ordinariness... to sit. Hence he attained. But as I know you, and the common human man, the common humanity, the vast humanity, Chuang Tzu is better. And when I say better, I am not making any comparison, I am simply saying that he is so ordinary that you can easily be with him without becoming neurotic. If you follow Buddha you may get neurotic. If you follow Chuang Tzu you will become more and more natural.

CHUANG TZU WITH HIS BAMBOO POLE WAS FISHING IN THE PU RIVER. THE PRINCE OF CHU SENT TWO VICE CHANCELLORS WITH A FORMAL DOCUMENT: WE HEREBY APPOINT YOU PRIME MINISTER.

Politics is of the ego, it is the ego-trip, the ego-game. But Chuang Tzu was known far and wide as a wise man, there was no need to advertise it. When wisdom exists it is such an illumination that you cannot hide it, even a Chuang Tzu cannot hide it. You cannot hide ordinary love. If a young man falls in love, or a young woman falls in love, you can tell just by their very walk that love has happened. You cannot hide it because every gesture changes, becomes illuminated; a new quality enters, you cannot hide it.

How can you hide being in love with the whole existence? When prayer exists, how can you hide it? Even a Chuang Tzu -- who says hide it -- cannot hide it, it is impossible, people will suspect.

How can you hide light? If your house is lighted, the neighbours will come to know because the light will show from your windows. No, you cannot hide it, but the effort to hide it is good.

Why does Chuang Tzu say hide it when the inner lamp is burning? He says it just to bring you from exactly the opposite pole, because you would like to advertise it. There are people whose light does not yet exist, whose flame is not yet there, whose house is dark, empty, but they would like to advertise that they have become wise. Ego would like to pretend even about wisdom. Hence, Chuang Tzu says: Don't say anything about what you are, who you are; just hide yourself. Those who have eyes, they will seek and follow you themselves; they will come to you. You need not go and knock at their doors, the very phenomenon will attract them, and seekers will follow you and seek you, wherever you are. And those who are not seekers, don't bother about them, because their coming is of no use. They will just be a disturbance, and they will create hindrances for those who are seeking. Hide the fact. But still people will come to know.

The Prince must have come to know that Chuang Tzu had become enlightened.

THE PRINCE OF CHU SENT TWO VICE-CHANCELLORS WITH A FORMAL DOCUMENT: WE HEREBY APPOINT YOU PRIME MINISTER.

In the old days prime ministers were not chosen by the vote of the people, because how can you choose by the vote of the people? How can people choose their leaders? They would like to, but they are not capable. Democracy is just a dream, it has not happened anywhere, it cannot happen. And wherever it happens, it creates trouble; the medicine proves more dangerous than the disease itself.

In the old days a prime minister was not chosen by the people. A prime minister was appointed by the king, and the king had to seek out a wise man. A Brahmin had to be sought, searched for, because a wise man would not stand in an election, he would not go knocking at doors to ask for votes -- rather he would hide himself. Kings would go and seek, and wherever there was a wise man he had to be brought to the world so the world could have the benefits. The Prince must have come to know that Chung Tzu had become enlightened. He sent two messengers and appointed him as the Prime Minister. CHUANG TZU HELD HIS BAMBOO POLE. Nothing changed. The vice-chancellor was standing there with a formal document saying: You are appointed Prime Minister. It was the greatest post but Chuang Tzu remained as he was. Chuang Tzu held his bamboo pole still watching the Pu River. He didn't even look at those vice chancellors. He didn't look at the document, as if it was not worth it.

STILL WATCHING PU RIVER, HE SAID: I AM TOLD THERE IS A SACRED TORTOISE OFFERED AND CANONISED THREE THOUSAND YEARS AGO VENERATED BY THE PRINCE, WRAPPED IN SILK IN A PRECIOUS SHRINE ON AN ALTAR IN THE TEMPLE.

That turtle is still there; the turtle is covered with gold and precious stones. In the forbidden city of Peking, the imperial city, which is not open for everybody, it is still there. Now it is almost six thousand years old -- a dead turtle, covered with gold and very precious stones, enshrined, worshipped by the Prince himself.

Asked Chuang Tzu: WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS IT BETTER TO GIVE UP ONE'S LIFE AND LEAVE A SACRED SHELL AS AN OBJECT OF CULT IN A CLOUD OF INCENSE FOR THREE

THOUSAND YEARS, OR BETTER TO LIVE AS PLAIN TURTLE DRAGGING ITS TAIL IN THE MUD?

Chuang Tzu asked: What is better -- just to be a plain turtle and live, or to be dead, covered with gold, and be worshipped? This is the problem with everybody, before everbody, and these are the two alternatives. People can worship you but they cannot worship you if you are alive, because life is amoral -- it is neither moral nor immoral. Life does not know any morality, it is amoral; life knows no oughts, it simply lives from the unconscious. If you are simply alive it is very difficult for anybody to worship you. If you simply live plainly, enjoying, you cannot expect incense to be burnt around you, and a temple to arise, and a cult, and a sect, and people to worship you for thousands of years. No!

They worship a Jesus not because he was enlightened, they worship a Jesus because he was crucified. Just think about the story of Jesus: if the crucifixion had never happened there would have been no Christianity. It is not because of Jesus that there is Christianity, it is because of the cross; that is why the cross has become the symbol of a Christian.

Why the cross? The human mind, the neurotic mind, worships death not life: the more dead you are, the more you can be worshipped. If you are alive then you are not worth worshipping because you are not sacrificing anything! Sacrifice can be worshipped because sacrifice means sacrificing life, a gradual crucifixion. If others crucify you, people will worship you and if you crucify yourself, people will worship you more. People worship death; Jesus is worshipped because he was crucified.

If you just drop that part of the story, then who is Jesus? Then it will be difficult for you to even remember because Jesus was a vagabond just like Chuang Tzu. The only difference in the story is that Chuang Tzu was never crucified and Jesus was crucified -- otherwise he is the same man. You could have found him on the riverbank with a bamboo pole, fishing -- he was very friendly with fishermen. He must have fished around the Sea of Galilee, fishermen were his followers. You would have been able to find him staying with a prostitute because the prostitute loved him, worshipped him, and he knew no distinctions. He moved with gamblers, drunkards, people rejected by the society -- and that was his crime! He was crucified because this was his crime: he was moving with ordinary people living an ordinary life. That cannot be tolerated by the respectable world, that cannot be tolerated. This man who moves with prostitutes, gamblers, drunkards, who is found in wrong company, this man says that he is the Son of God! This is heresy!

This man is claiming too much, he has to be punished, because if such things are left unpunished then the whole morality will be destroyed; and this man lives against all rules, he has no rules except life. Jesus and Chuang Tzu are similar, just one thing differs: Jesus was crucified. Jews are very much rule-oriented, they live by rules, they are Confucians, and it is difficult for them to concede that somebody who lives without rules can be good Jews are very moralistic and their conception of God is very revengeful. The Jewish God is very revengeful, he will throw you in fire if you don't obey him. Obedience seems to be the greatest rule. And this Jesus, the son of a carpenter, an ordinary man, is moving with suspicious people and claiming that he is a prophet, the prophet for whom the whole Jewish world has been waiting. No, he has to be punished.

China was more tolerant. Chuang Tzu was not punished because China had no conception of a ferocious God; in fact there was no conception of God. Confucius never believed in God, he believed in rules; and he was the basis for China. But he said that rules are human, there is no divineness about them and they are arbitrary, relative, you can change them. One has to follow them but there is nothing divine about them, no absoluteness about them. That is why Lao Tzu and Chuang Tzu could live without being crucified.

But one thing you have to remember. If Chuang Tzu had also been crucified, there would have been a great following. There is none. Chuang Tzu has no followers, he cannot have, because people worship death. And he refused to be a turtle, canonised, because the condition is: Be dead! Don't do this, don't to that; just go on cutting and sacrificing yourself; just sit, not even breathing is allowed. Then people will worship you, then you will have become a dead turtle.

ASKED CHUANG TZU: WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS IT BETTER TO GIVE UP ONE'S LIFE AND LEAVE A SACRED SHELL AS AN OBJECT OF CULT IN A CLOUD OF INCENSE FOR THREE THOUSAND YEARS, OR BETTER TO LIVE AS A PLAIN TURTLE DRAGGING ITS TAIL IN THE MUD?
'FOR THE TURTLE,' SAID THE VICE CHANCELLOR, 'BETTER TO LIVE AND DRAG ITS TAIL IN THE MUD.'

Of course, it is logical for the turtle: better to live and drag its tail in the mud! Chuang Tzu said: Go home, leave me here to drag my tail in the mud! Let me be just a plain turtle. Please, don't you try to canonise me, because I know your condition -- first I have to die and leave a shell, a dead shell, then you can canonise me, then you can make a cult of me, then you can have a temple around me, and incense, and clouds of incense, and then you can worship me for three thousand years. But what will I gain out of it? I am the turtle, what will I gain out of it? What does a turtle know about gold and precious stones? They are human foolishnesses, a turtle never believes in them. The turtle believes in the mud, the turtle drags its tail in the mud and enjys it.

The symbol is very meaningful because mud for us is something dirty. But mud is nature; dirty or not dirty -- those are your interpretations. Mud is nature, and a turtle dragging its tail in the mud and playing the game for the time it lasts, enjoying the mud, is a good symbol. This is how a natural man should be: not condemning the mud, not saying this body is nothing, dirt unto dirt, dust unto dust, this body will fall back into the mud, this is just mud.

... DRAGGING HIS TAIL IN THE MUD. Nature is muddy, it is there. You are made of it and you will dissolve into it. But if you want to be worshipped for thousands of years then there is no problem. If you want a cult around you, if you want to become a deity, placed in a temple shrine, enshrined, canonised, then it is okay, but then you have to give your life. Is it worth it? Is it worth it to give your life and gain respect? Is it worth it to lose a single moment of life and gain the respect of the whole world? Not even then is it worth it, no. If the whole world worships you, that too is not enough to lose a single moment of being alive. Only life is precious, there are no precious stones, only life is gold, there is no other gold, only life is the temple, there is no other temple. Only life is the incense, the fragrance, there is no other fragrance. This is what Chuang Tzu says: Let me be alive. You may condemn me, because I am just a turtle dragging his tail in the mud, but for the turtle this is the best. Even you agree with me, so go home. I am not coming to the palace, I am not going to become a prime minister, that is not for me, because you will kill me.

There are many ways to crucify a man, crucifixion is only one. You can also put him on the throne, then too he is crucified, and in a subtler way; very non violently you kill him. Whenever you start respecting a person you have started killing him, because now he has to pay; he has to look at you -- what to do, what not to do.

I once stayed in a home with a Jain family. They had never met me but they had read my books and through books they had much respect for me. Then they invited me to stay with them as I was in their town, a very rich family. So I stayed.

At evening time, a few people had come to see me, and Jains take their food before sunset, they are very traditional. The woman came and she said: it is getting dark, you must finish with these people, otherwise you will be late for your food. I said: I can take my food a little later, there is no hurry. But these people have come from very far, from a far-off village, and they are really seekers, so I must tell them something; before they go I must give them something. She wouldn't believe me and by the time those people left it was already late, the sun had set, it was dark. So again the woman came and said: Now you cannot eat, or are you ready to eat even at night? So I said: For me there is no difference, because hunger knows no day, no night. I am hungry and I will eat.

As if her whole image of me was shattered, she said: We thought that you were an enlightened man but now you have shattered the whole image. How can an enlightened man eat at night?

It is impossible for a Jain to conceive, because they live by rules and they go on living by dead rules. If you want their respect you have to follow their rules. If you follow their rules, you are imprisoned. So I said: It is better not to be enlightened, because I would not like to go to sleep hungry, that is too much. I can leave enlightenment.

And that day I told them this story: Let me drag my tail in the mud, it is not worth it. Somebody thinks that I am enlightened and just to keep his image, am I to kill myself?
But this is how things go.

Never ask for respect, because respect is asked for by the ego. Never seek respect from others because that is a subtle bondage and you will soon be imprisoned and enclosed in it. Just live plainly, just live as you feel, natural, and don't bother about anybody else. Nobody else is responsible for your life except you. Be responsible only to yourself and nobody else, then it will be difficult for you to create a cult around yourself. But if people come, they will be the right seekers. If you seek respect, wrong people will come around you; if you don't seek their respect, if you don't bother about them, if you simply follow your natural

course, then only the right seekers will come and they will not be an imprisonment to you. And only those people who are not an imprisonment to you can be helped, otherwise followers lead their leaders; disciples impose rules on their masters. What nonsense? They both remain in darkness.

Remember one basic thing always: there cannot be anything more than nature, nature is the whole. So you have to find a way to fall back from the cultured pattern of your life into the natural flow.

You are as frozen as you are cultured. How to melt again and become a river? It is arduous, because frozen ice is worshipped and the ego will say: What are you doing? Now nobody will respect you, now you will not be a respectable person! What are you doing? The ego will say: Just follow the rules, what is the harm? There is so much investment in the rules. If you follow ordinary rules, everybody will worship you. But what is gained by worship? It is not a substitute for life. What is gained by respect? It is not a substitute for existence.

Be existential, let things happen.

If somebody respects you, even then it is for him to decide, it should not be your concern. If it is your concern then you will get neurotic, that is how everybody has gone neurotic. And there are so many people around and they are all expecting you to do this and to do that. So many people, so many expectations, and you are trying to satisfy all of them? You cannot satisfy all of them. The whole effort will end in your own deep dissatisfaction, and nobody else will be satisfied. You cannot satisfy anybody, the only satisfaction that is possible is your own. And if you are satisfied then a few will be satisfied with you, but that is not your concern.

You are not here to fulfill anybody else's expectations, their rules, their maps. You are here to fulfill your own being. That is the whole of religion, the all of religion; you are here to fulfill your own being! That is your destiny, don't waver from it, nothing is worth it.

But there are many allurements an around and they seem so innocent, the allurements seem very innocent. They are not so innocent, they are very cunning. Somebody says: What is wrong if you don't eat at night? People will give you their respect. Eating or not eating is not the point. If you don't feel like eating, it is good, don't eat. People say that if you get up early in the morning at five o'clock, then Hindus will respect you. Nothing is wrong with getting up then; if you feel good, get up, but don't think of the Hindus. If you get up because of them then you are missing yourself and by and by you will get more and more entangled. Because there are some people who will be unhappy the whole day if they get up at BRAHMMUHART, at five o'clock.

There is a particular time which has to be passed in sleep, two hours every night. Now scientists have discovered that out of twenty-four hours there are two hours every day when the temperature of the body falls; those two hours are the deepest for sleeping. If you miss them, then for the whole day you will feel that something is missing. If you can sleep during those two hours then there is no need to sleep for five or seven hours, they will be enough. But those two hours are different for everybody and rules are not different for everybody -- this is the problem. If somebody has those two hours when his temperature drops between three and five, then at five he can get up absolutely fresh -- that is his BRAHMMUHURT. But somebody else who really falls asleep at five, whose temperature falls between five and seven, if this man follows Hindus, his whole life will be lost.

You have to seek your own, and it differs from individual to individual; everything differs from individual to individual. There is no rule that you have to fix and fit into, you have to find your own rules.

Just try to understand -- whatsoever gives you happiness and blessings and peace and silence, seek in that way, more will be coming soon. And that is the criterion: if you are happy, I say you are a religious man although you may not be going to the temple. If you are unhappy and you go continuously to the temple, I don't call you a religious man. If you are happy, blissful, if your whole being exudes ecstasy and peace, at homeness in existence, you are a religious man -- whether you believe in God or not. Those are just words, don't bother about them.

Find your peace, find your mud where you can drag your tail and be alive; that is your temple. Nobody else's temple will suit you -- cannot suit you, because every temple was made by somebody for somebody.

Buddha lived in his own way, then a temple was born, then thousands followed and they started living like Buddha; they missed their goal. Buddha never followed anybody, his way was his own, he was happy -- then it is okay. But you will be unhappy following him.

Don't follow anybody, otherwise you will be unhappy. And you are unhappy enough because you have been following your father and mother, teachers, religion. You have been following so many, and all those voices are different, contradictory, inconsistent. You are being pulled in all directions; how can you be

together? You are a disintegrated phenomenon, a crowd, one part going to the East, another part going to the West; the lower body has gone to the South, the upper body has gone to the Himalayas, North. You are a disintegrated phenomenon, not together.

Be together! And I tell you, if you remain together, if you don't listen to anybody, if you only listen to your own voice, even if you have to err sometimes, even if you go wrong sometimes -- don't bother. You will go wrong, because you have become accustomed to following others so much that you have lost your inner voice. You don't know what the inner voice is. Many voices are there and they are all from others. Sometimes the mother speaks -- do this! Sometimes the father speaks -- don't do this! Sometimes somebody else, a Buddha, a Jesus, a Christ, a Chuang Tzu... drop all those voices. Listen!

Meditation is a deep listening, listening to the inner voice. As you become silent, voices cease. Chuang Tzu goes to his home, Buddha goes to his home, Jesus is no longer there, your father and your mother are really gone; everybody goes, only you are left, alone in your emptiness. Then your nature asserts itself -- and that is a flowering. As a seed breaks and comes out, sprouting, so your inner voice comes out, sprouting. And then follow it: wherever it leads, follow it. Don't listen to anybody; that is your way to God. And all that a master can do is to bring you to your inner voice. The master should not become the substitute, otherwise you will become even more crowded than you were before.

Don't make me your voice, I am not your enemy. Don't listen to me! Only this much is enough: that you go deep within yourself and listen to your own voice. If I can help you towards that, then I am a master to you, otherwise I am an enemy. And once you have started listening to your own voice I am not needed, you can discard me. Listen... just as there is a third eye, there is a third ear, it is not talked about in the scriptures. There is a third ear, and as the third eye will give you glimpses of your being so the third ear gives you glimpses of your inner voice. When these two outer ears stop functioning -- when you are not listening to anybody, you have become completely deaf, no voice penetrates and you have thrown all the voices from the inside outside, when you have thrown all the rubbish out, you are just empty, settling within -- you will feel the voice. It is always there. Every child is born with it, every tree is born with it, every bird lives with it -- even a turtle is born with it. And you cannot confuse a turtle, you cannot convince him by saying: Come and be dead and we will enshrine you. The turtle will also say: Go home, leave me here to drag my tail in the mud. Once you can feel your voice then no rules are needed, you have become a rule unto yourself.

And the more clear the voice, the more your steps fall in the right direction. It becomes a progressively stronger and stronger force, every step leads nearer to your destiny and you feel more at ease. You will feel a deep contentment that nothing is wrong and you can bless and you can be blessed by all.

Religion is rebellion, rebellion against the others, rebellion against the well-wishers, rebellion against the do-gooders. It is the greatest rebellion because you are alone, nobody else is there and you have to travel the path alone. It is the rebellion of the individual against the crowd. The crowd is very, very powerful. It can crush you, it has already crushed you. You are crippled and crushed, you are almost dead. To leave you alive is dangerous for the crowd because then you will follow your own path, and the crowd has its own path -- it wants you to follow it. The crowd wants you to become a clerk in a post office, a teacher in a primary school, a nurse in a hospital, and your inner voice may not be ready for it. Your inner voice may be moving you to become a Buddha or a Chuang Tzu, but the society does not need a Buddha -- it needs a perfect executive. What is a Buddha needed for? He is useless economically, a burden.

Once it happened that Mulla Nasrudin went to a psychiatrist wearing a beret, a smock, a flowing beard. The psychiatrist asked: Are you an artist? Nasrudin said: No, not at all! The psychiatrist said: Then why this beret, smock and beard? Nasrudin said: That's what I am here to enquire, why? I never wanted it; this is my father, he wanted me to be a painter, a great artist. That is why I am here to enquire.

You are in such bad shape because so many people have wanted so many things out of you. If you fulfill them you will remain unfulfilled, because nobody can expect the thing that you are here for -- for that you have to search, it is an inner enquiry. That is the soul! You may call it God, you may call it truth, names differ, but the real thing is to find the authentic destiny that you are here for; otherwise one day or other you will have to go to the psychiatrist and ask. And everybody is getting nearer the door of the psychiatrist! Even the psychiatrist himself is in bad shape; because he goes to some other psychiatrist for his own analysis -- they do each other's psychoanalysis too. And this is really something: more psychiatrists commit suicide than anybody else, twice as many as any other profession. Twice as many as in any other profession go mad, and they are here meaning to help others!

Everybody is in bad shape because nobody has listened to his authentic being. Listen to it! And don't

listen to anybody else.

It is going to be arduous, you will have to lose much, many investments will be lost. This is what I mean by SANNYAS: it is renunciation of false investments, it is a renunciation of others and their wishes and their expectations, and it is a decision to be authentically oneself.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Duke Hwan And The Wheelright

19 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7410190
ShortTitle:	SHOE09
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	95 mins

DUKE HWAN OF KHI, FIRST IN HIS DYNASTY, SAT UNDER HIS CANOPY READING HIS PHILOSOPHY. AND PHIEN THE WHEELWRIGHT WAS OUT IN THE YARD MAKING A WHEEL.
PHIEN LAID ASIDE HAMMER AND CHISEL, CLIMBED THE STEPS, AND SAID TO DUKE HWAN: 'MAY I ASK YOU, LORD, WHAT IS THIS YOU ARE READING?' THE DUKE SAID: 'THE EXPERTS, THE AUTHORITIES.' AND PHIEN ASKED: 'ALIVE OR DEAD?' THE DUKE SAID: 'DEAD A LONG TIME.' 'THEN,' SAID THE WHEELWRIGHT, 'YOU ARE READING ONLY THE DIRT THEY LEFT BEHIND.' THE DUKE REPLIED: 'WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT IT? YOU ARE ONLY A WHEELWRIGHT. YOU HAD BETTER GIVE ME A GOOD EXPLANATION OR ELSE YOU MUST DIE.' THE WHEELWRIGHT SAID: 'LET US LOOK AT THE AFFAIR FROM MY POINT OF VIEW. WHEN I MAKE WHEELS, IF I GO EASY THEY FALL APART, AND IF I AM TOO ROUGH THEY DO NOT FIT. BUT IF I AM NEITHER TOO EASY NOR TOO VIOLENT THEY COME OUT RIGHT. THE WORK IS WHAT I WANT IT TO BE.
YOU CANNOT PUT THIS INTO WORDS, YOU JUST HAVE TO KNOW HOW IT IS. I CANNOT EVEN TELL MY OWN SON EXACTLY HOW IT IS DONE, AND MY OWN SON CANNOT LEARN IT FROM ME. SO HERE L AM, SEVENTY YEARS OLD, STILL MAKING WHEELS!
THE MEN OF OLD TOOK ALL THEY REALLY KNEW WITH THEM TO THE GRAVE. AND SO, LORD, WHAT YOU ARE READING THERE IS ONLY THE DIRT THEY LEFT BEHIND THEM.'

It happened that on a back country road a motorist found that something was wrong with his engine He stopped the car, opened the hood and looked inside. Suddenly he heard a voice: If you ask me I can tell you what the trouble is. Surprised, he looked around because he thought that there was nobody else there. No, there was nobody but a horse, standing in a farm just nearby. The man got afraid and scared; down the road he sped! After twenty minutes, he reached a filling station. When he caught his breath, he told the man, the owner, what had happened: There was nobody else but a horse, and I heard a human voice say that if I ask him, he could tell me what the trouble was. The owner said: By any chance was the horse black, sway backed, bow legged? The man said: Yes, that is right. Said the owner: Don't mind him, he is just an old philosopher, dead long ago, still haunting the place. Just because of his old habit he goes on seeking people to ask him questions. He does not know a thing about engine trouble. And he is not a horse, he is just using that poor old horse as a medium. So don't mind him.

But this is how it happens on all the roads of life. The old ghosts go on haunting, and they know all the answers. You have only to ask -- just for the asking they are ready to give you all the answers. Yet life goes on changing and they don't know a thing about engine trouble. Life goes on changing moment to moment. You cannot find the answer in the past because nothing is the same today. You cannot find the answer in the past because the answer is not the thing, it always dies with the man who has discovered it. But ghosts go on

haunting. Your Vedas, Korans, Bibles, Gitas, they are ghosts. They are not realities now, they are long dead, but they have an appeal.

So first try to understand why the dead have so much appeal, why the dead past has so much appeal over the living, why the dead go on pulling your legs. Why do you carry them? Why do you listen to them? You are living, you are fresh. Why do you look to the past, to the authorities and to the experts?

The first thing -- the longer a person has been dead, the greater is the tradition. Time. Time hallows everything. If Buddha is alive you can barely tolerate him. At the most, if you are very kind to him, you may go and listen. But you cannot believe that he is a Bhagwan. You cannot believe that this man has known the ultimate because he will look just like you: a man of blood and bones, young or old, ill or healthy, as prone as you are to death -- just like you. Hungry, he needs food, sleepy;he wants a bed, ill, he has to rest -- just like you. How can you believe that he had known the ultimate, the deathless? Difficult, almost impossible.

Even if you try, it never happens; even if you force yourself, deep down the doubt remains. But now, twenty-five centuries later, Buddha is no longer a man of bones and blood. He never falls ill, he is never hungry, never needs food, never needs any medicine. He will never die now, he is immortal. Time hallows everything and by and by you forget that he belonged to you. By and by the dead image becomes golden. It reaches higher and higher, it is completely lost somewhere in paradise, you can have only a glimpse. Then you can believe.

Hence the past goes on haunting you. If Buddha comes again, you will reject him. That is why Jesus is worshipped now and yet he was crucified when he was alive. Alive, you crucify him; dead, you worship him. Why does death make him so meaningful, so significant? Death destroys the body, and then the link with you is broken. Then you have a spiritual image: bloodless, boneless, super-physical. Now you can imagine, and it is up to you to give all the qualities to him -- you project.

It is difficult to project onto a living man because the reality is there, and he will destroy all your projections. He will not be ready to become a prisoner of your projections. But dead, what can he do? What can Jesus do? What can Buddha do? Helpless whatsoever you do, they have to suffer.

That is why more imagination is possible with a dead master -- now YOU can give the significance, the superiority, the other-worldliness.

But with a living person it is impossible unless you have a heart of faith, total faith; and for those who have a heart of total faith Buddha is never the body, alive or dead. He is never the body. Because they penetrate deeply, Buddha is transparent. He may be in the body but he is not the body; he may be living amongst you but he does not belong to you -- he is somewhere from the high. That is the meaning of a Christ, the son of God. That is the meaning of an AVATAR, a descendance of the Divine. That is the meaning of a TEERTHANKARA -- a Buddha. He comes from the invisible, but it can be seen only through the eye of faith. The mind cannot look at it. But when he is dead the mind can project.

So the first thing is that the longer the period, the gap, the more the time between you and Buddha, Jesus, Mahavir, the more your imagination has freedom. You can project, you can create a dream around them. Then they become more a myth and less a reality, then a whole myth is created around them. Then you can worship, then you can listen to them.

But the trouble is that when a Buddha is alive he can help you. When a Buddha is alive you can imbibe his spirit. When a Buddha is alive it is possible for something to be communicated, transferred. But when he is dead, it becomes more and more impossible. Why? Because that which is to be given cannot be given through language. If it can be given through language, then there are scriptures, then there is the word of the Buddha. But it cannot be given through the word. The word is just an excuse. Buddha speaks to you' it is just an excuse to create a contact on the plane of the mind. And if you are receptive, something is constantly happening on the side; just between the words, or between the lines, Buddha is reaching to you -- that is a living experience.

He has to transfer not a theory, but himself. He has not to communicate a hypothesis, a philosophy, but a living experience, and that is more like a skill and less like a philosophy. Even if you know how to swim you cannot teach somebody just through words. What will you say? Whatsoever you say, you will feel it is not adequate. The only way is to take the disciple with you to the river. First show him how you swim -- give him confidence, give him courage -- then tell him, come. And if he trusts you, he will come with you. Then by and by let him pass through the experience.

Only experience can teach. And spirituality is just like swimming, you cannot say anything about it. You can describe it, but the description is dead. It is an ALIVE experience. Something happens when somebody is there who knows the skill. He cannot tell it to you, but you can learn. And this is the mystery:

he cannot teach it to you, but you can learn if you are receptive.

So remember, more depends on the disciple and his receptivity, and less on the master. He is there, he is present. Now you have to be receptive and imbibe; you have to be receptive and allow; you have to be receptive and let him penetrate into you. If you are afraid, the whole being shrinks, you are closed. When you are closed the master can go on knocking at your door but there will be no response. The more he knocks the more you will shrink, and become scared. So he will not even knock because that too is aggression. He will simply wait at the door. Whenever you are ready and open, he can give it to you, he can deliver it instantly. But the disciple has to be ready.

This possibility is there only with a living master. With a dead master, you cannot learn anything.

The word is with you, the Bible is with you, you can become a great scholar, a philosopher, you can think and spin many theories around it, you can create a theology of your own -- but Jesus will not be there. You have to live with Jesus, his presence is the most significant thing.

The second thing to be remembered is that mind always likes theories, words, philosophies. It can tackle them, it is a game the mind likes very much, because nothing is lost. On the contrary, mind is more strengthened through them. The more you know, the more information you gather, the more your mind feels 'I am somebody'.

With a living master the problem is this: you have to surrender, your ego has to be dissolved. It is really a death experience to live with a master, you have to die. And unless you die nothing is going to happen. Only through your death will rebirth happen. When you are no longer there, suddenly the Divine is. So a living master is a death experience for the mind -- a rebirth of the soul, but a death of the ego. With dead masters you are not scared. The mind can go on playing the game with the experts and the authorities, and the interpretation depends on you. In any theory the meaning is not there in it; you have to put the meaning in, it is a game. You think you are reading the Gita, the word of Krishna. You are wrong. The word is there, but who will give the meaning? You will give the meaning.

So every scripture is nothing but a mirror: you will see your own face in it. You can read anything that you like, but because the mind is very cunning, it will simply not listen to anything that goes against it. It can interpret in its own ways and Krishna is not there to say: No, this is not my meaning.

It happened that when Sigmund Freud was alive but very old, just in his last year of life, he gathered all his disciples to him -- and he had a big following all over the world. He had created a very significant school of psychoanalysis, and he was revered.

Twenty of his closest disciples were taking lunch with him. They started discussing what Freud meant about something and they completely forgot that Freud was there. They became much absorbed in the discussion, contradicting each other, arguing with each other. One theory -- twenty interpretations. And the master was alive, he was sitting there, but they had forgotten him completely! Then he hammered on the table and said: One thing please! I am still alive, you can ask me what I mean. Listening to you, I have become aware of what you are going to do when I am dead. I am alive, yet nobody asks me what my meaning is. And you have twenty meanings already! When I am dead, you will have two hundred, two thousand, two million meanings, and then there will be no possibility to ask me what I mean.

That is how sects and creeds are born.

Jesus was a simple man, but look at the Catholics, the Protestants, the hundreds of sects of Christianity and their interpretations. Jesus was a simple man, the son of a carpenter, he never used the jargon of theology. He was not a man of words, he was a man of experience. He talked simply in small stories, anecdotes, and parables. And he was talking to illiterate people, his meaning was simple. But look... the Protestants, the Catholics, their theologians, they have made so much out of him -- a mountain! On simple matters they go on discussing and arguing and they get so lost in it that Jesus is completely forgotten.

When a living Freud is forgotten how can you remember a dead Jesus? Ask Hindus, they have one thousand interpretations of the Gita already. And every year interpretations go on being added, new interpretations, and nobody agrees with anybody else. Shankara says that the message is of renunciation, that the Gita's message is of renunciation, inaction. Lokmanya Tilak says that the message is of action -- just the opposite. And Ramanuja says that the message is of devotion, not action, not renunciation. And so you go on: one thousand interpretations, nobody agreeing with anybody else. And when you read the Gita that will be one thousand and one interpretations, because that will be yours. You will bring your mind into it and mind feels strengthened by knowledge, information.

Mind is never in any danger except in the presence of a living master. Then it is just on the verge of death. You escape Krishnas, and you carry Gitas in your head. You escape Jesus and you always keep the

Bible in your pocket. The Bible can be kept in your pocket, not Jesus. The Bible will belong to you, but with Jesus you will have to belong to Jesus. That is the difference: you can own a Bible, you cannot own Jesus. You will have to be owned by him.

And thirdly, science can be written. There is no problem. Because it is not a skill, it is theorising, it is theoria. It can be written, it is description, it is not a mystery. The whole basis of science is to de-mystify everything. It has principles, laws, they can be written; and if you decipher the law, everything is known.

Religion is not like science, it is more like art -- it is symbolic. The first thing is that it is not realistic, it is symbolic.

Once it happened that a friend came to see Picasso. The friend was in the military, in the army. He looked into Picasso's studio, and he said: What nonsense! Everything is unreal, not even a single painting represents reality.

You cannot find anything like,Picasso's painting in reality. It is not there. It is only Picasso's feeling of the reality.

Science tries to discover the objective, art goes on trying to find the subjective in the objective. You look at a flower; if you ask a scientist about it he will talk of the chemical compounds of the flower. Of course they are there, but they are not the flower, because they don't carry the beauty, they don't carry the meaning. For the beauty you have to ask the artist but then he will not talk about chemical compounds, or anything else. He will give you a poem, and it will be nearer the truth than anything a scientist can give, but it will not be objective.

Picasso listened quietly, because he was a soldier, this friend, and you cannot expect a soldier to understand too much subjectivity -- he lives in the world of objects. Later on they talked of other things, and then the soldier showed a picture of his girl friend to Picasso, a small picture. Picasso started laughing and he said: Is that girl so small? It would be very difficult to make love to such a small girl. The soldier said: What are you saying? This is just a picture. So Picasso said: A picture is not objective, it is symbolic, it simply represents, indicates, shows. It is not a description, it is not exact in proportion; it is just an indication, a hint.

Remember, religion is more like art than like science. And it is even more subtle than art because art represents the objective and religion represents the subjective. Art has symbols to show the objective world. The artist paints a picture of a rose, but the rose is there. Van Gogh's rose or Picasso's rose may not be exactly as it is in the garden, but still it is a rose. You can find some similarity, you can find something which corresponds.

But when a Buddha talks about NIRVANA, it is not in the outside world, you don't have anything to correspond to it. When Jesus talks about the kingdom of God, it is not there in the objective world. Art represents the objective: the symbol is difficult, but you can still find something corresponding to it in the world. Religion symbolises the subjective, you cannot find anything like it in the world. Unless you go within yourself you will not be able to find the meaning, the significance. Then you will carry the word, and the word is not the reality. Then you may repeat the word 'God' and you don't know anything about God. It is more like an art, and even more like a craft.

What is a Buddha doing? He is a craftsman, he makes gods out of you. Just like a sculptor he goes on hammering on the stone, cutting this and that piece, throwing away all that is inessential -- then by and by an image is discovered. It was there. Before the artist started with his chisel and hammer it was there, but the inessential was there also. The inessential has to be broken and thrown away so that the essential comes up and is discovered. So what is a Buddha doing? You are like a stone; he will go on working with his chisel and hammer, he will cut away the inessential, and then the essential comes in its total glory. Then the magnificent is born, then the other world penetrates into this world. He is not bringing anything new into the world, he is simply changing you, transforming you.

You are already carrying the other world within you but it is mixed too much with this world. A separation is needed: a separation of that which is essential from that which is non-essential; a separation of that which is you from that which you possess; a separation of the possessor from the possession; of the spirit from the body; of the centre from the circumference. It is like a skill. No painter can tell you how to paint, you have to live with the master. If you go to Picasso and say, 'How do you paint? Tell me something, give me some guidelines' he cannot give you any guidelines because he himself is not aware. It is such a tremendous phenomenon, it is so unconscious, that when Picasso is painting he is not aware of any rules, regulations, any laws, any guidelines. He becomes his painting, he is no longer there, he is completely absorbed in it. You have to be with him. When he moves into his painting, and when the painter is lost, and

only the painting remains, when the painting is no longer a conscious effort, when the unconscious takes over, you have to see the phenomenon to feel it, what it is. Then those are not the hands of Picasso, then the unconscious Tao, nature, has taken over. Picasso's hands are instrumental, they work as vehicles, some other energy is there. Watch Picasso painting -- he is no longer a man. He is not at all a part of you; he has become a creator, he is not a creature. That is why when the painting is born it brings something of the other world.

But this is nothing. When a Buddha speaks he is not the speaker. When a Buddha moves he is not the walker. When a Buddha puts his hand on your head he is not the hand. Tao -- you may call it God, whatsoever name you choose -- has taken over. Now the hand is not of Buddha, it is instrumental. God is touching you through him and Buddha is not there at all, not standing between you and God. But this has to be experienced. It is impossible to learn anything from a dead Buddha. And if you cannot learn from a living one, how can you expect to learn from a dead one?

It is a skill, the greatest skill, and it is so delicate and subtle that nothing can be done consciously, you have simply to be near and imbibe. This word has to be remembered -- imbibe. A Buddha has to be imbibed, eaten. He becomes your blood and bone, he flows within you. His presence has to be absorbed and you have to carry it within you.

This is the greatest skill in the world -- to make a god out of a man -- a man who is always prone to become an animal -- to make a god out of him, to change the mind, to drop the ego, to allow the ultimate to happen in him. It is bringing the ocean to the drop, it is dropping the ocean into the drop. It is the highest, supreme-most skill. No scriptures can carry it, they can only indicate. You have to be near a living Buddha to know what it means. And it happens only once in a thousand years, in two thousand years, that a person like Buddha is there. And then dead cults are born, and people go on worshipping without knowing what they are doing.

Now try to understand these words of Chuang Tzu. It is a beautiful parable.

DUKE HWAN AND THE WHEELWRIGHT.
DUKE HWAN OF KHI, FIRST IN HIS DYNASTY, SAT UNDER HIS CANOPY READING HIS PHILOSOPHY.
AND PHIEN THE WHEELWRIGHT WAS OUT IN THE YARD MAKING A WHEEL.

He is a craftsman.

PHIEN LAID ASIDE HIS HAMMER AND CHISEL, CLIMBED THE STEPS AND SAID TO DUKE HWAN: 'MAY I ASK YOU, LORD, WHAT IS THIS YOU ARE READING?' THE DUKE SAID: THE EXPERTS, THE AUTHORITIES.'

Remember well that all your experts and authorities are always dead, because by the time the news reaches you, the person has disappeared. By the time you come to know that there is a Buddha, the Buddha is dead. Your consciousness is such a lazy and lousy affair, you are so unaware of what is happening that by the time you come to know that the flower has flowered, and you rush to the garden, the flower has disappeared.

It takes time for you to realise somebody is there -- and it takes so much time! Sometimes centuries afterwards you come to feel that Buddha was there, but then nothing can be done. Be more alert, be more conscious, so that you catch the train in time. You have always been missing the train. You are not here for the first time, you were there when Gautama became Buddha. Somewhere on this earth you were there; it cannot be otherwise, because nothing dies. You missed him. Somebody must have told you, you must have argued. You must have said: We have heard many stories, these are just stories. You must have thought: How can somebody else become enlightened when I have not become enlightened? How can somebody else be superior to me? And faith? You must have said: I am a rational man and I cannot believe so easily. There is doubt and first I have to satisfy my doubt....

It takes time, sometimes centuries, and even then the doubt is not satisfied. Remember, one has to take the jump, even with the doubt. If you wait to let the doubt subside first, then the time will never come for you to take the jump because doubt is a self creating process. One doubt creates another; another doubt creates another. And the same happens with faith -- one faith creates another, another faith... then a chain is created. When you start there is always a wavering. Nobody can start with a total heart because then there

would be no need. One has to start with doubt, but don't pay much attention to the doubt, pay much attention to trust. Then the energy moves to trust, and the trust becomes a chain. By and by, the energy from doubt is absorbed by the energy in trust.

Remember, one has to sow the seeds. If you wait, and say: When doubt is no more then I will sow the seeds of trust, then you will never sow the seeds.

.... You must have heard, somebody might have told you that this Gautama had become enlightened. You must have laughed, you must have said: Nobody becomes enlightened, these are just stories that people go on creating. And I know this Gautama, I even know his father. I know his family and I cannot believe because I am a sceptic, I am a rational man. Without reasoning I cannot move a single step.

Not only with Buddha -- you were there when Jesus was there, you were there when Chuang Tzu was there. You have always been here, but you have missed many times. Why? The reason is always the same -- you cannot trust. You go on finding arguments against taking the jump; and there are infinite possibilities to go on finding arguments again and again and again. Because once you feed doubt it becomes a cancerous growth -- then it perpetuates itself, there is no need to help it. It is a cancerous growth, it goes on and on, and it grows. The same thing happens with trust.

So remember that it is not a question of 'When there is no doubt then I will trust.' It is impossible, that time will never come. You have to trust while doubt is there. And look at the beauty of it, if you can trust while doubt is there -- and this is how human mind is, frail, weak, divided, you have to trust while doubt is there if you can trust while doubt is there, it means that you pay more attention to trust and less attention to doubt; you are indifferent to doubt, your whole attention is toward trust. Then a day comes when the doubt has disappeared, because if you don't give attention you don't give food -- attention is food. If you don't give attention the doubt cannot persist in its chain. But you always find reasons. The ego always says: Don't surrender, don't let go. What are you doing? You will be lost. And you never think that you are already lost. Where are you?

You must have met a person who is known as an auto-nut. There are persons who simply enjoy driving, they are auto-nuts. They will go from Bombay to Delhi, non stop, and the first thing they will say on reaching Delhi is: We made it in twenty four hours. This is an auto nut.

Once it happened that an auto-nut was driving me somewhere. He was going fast, at a mad speed along the highway. And we were supposed to reach a village by the afternoon. But we had not reached it and it was already evening. So I looked at the map and told him that it seemed that he had taken a wrong route. He said: Don't bother about the map, it does not matter. We are enjoying the ride. And on he sped, without even stopping to look at the map.

There are people who simply go on moving fast, thinking that just by moving fast, they will reach somewhere.

It is not movement that leads you somewhere, it is direction. It is not just by running that you will reach your destiny; you may be running in a circle. Where have you reached? What have you got to lose? Nothing whatsoever. Then why are you afraid? Afraid to lose nothing?

People come to me and they say it is difficult to surrender. I always look at them and simply cannot understand what they are talking about, because they have nothing to surrender, nothing to lose, nothing to renounce. If you have attained something then renunciation means something. You have not attained anything you have gathered worthless rubbish. And you think this is something? But you don't want to look at it because if you look, you become afraid, then the ground underneath becomes shaky. You don't look at it, you simply go on believing that you have much and I have nothing. Because with the exception of enlightenment there is nothing that I have got that is worth mentioning. Except a fully aware consciousness, a flame within of the deathless, there are no other riches. There cannot be.

PHIEN LAID ASIDE HIS HAMMER AND CHISEL, CLIMBED THE STEPS, AND SAID TO DUKE HWAN: 'MAY I ASK YOU, LORD, WHAT IS THIS YOU ARE READING?' THE DUKE SAID: 'THE EXPERTS, THE AUTHORITIES.'

A person becomes an expert only when he has a long tradition. He becomes an authority only when much time has passed and many people have worshipped him. If nobody worshipped Jesus, would he be an expert or an authority? You count the followers: the more the followers, the greater the expert and the authority.

In New Delhi on a confectioner's shop there is a sign. If you go, you must visit this shop. On the sign it is written: Eat here, a million flies cannot be wrong!

This is how you feel: if a million people follow, a million people cannot be wrong. When ten million people follow, then you feel that this is the authority. But these are flies!

How many people are following Buddha? How many are following Jesus? You count the followers as if the master depends on the quantity of the followers. Religion is not politics, following is not the question. Even if nobody follows a Buddha, a Buddha is a Buddha. And if the whole world follows, it makes no difference, because people always follow for the wrong reasons. Don't look for followers. But that is how you feel: Who is the authority? How many people follow? You always move through wrong arguments.

SAID THE DUKE: 'THE EXPERTS, THE AUTHORITIES.' PHIEN ASKED: 'ALIVE OR DEAD?'

That old Phien must have been a man of knowledge, a really wise man; because it is difficult to find a person who believes in an alive authority. How can a person who is alive be your authority? It takes time, a long time -- only then somebody becomes the authority.

It happened that I was visiting a Buddhist VIHAR -- a monastery, and the inmates gathered and asked me to say something about Buddha and so I said something. The head priest was a little uncomfortable. At the end, he asked me: I have never found the story that you told in any scripture and I have read all that Buddha has said. No authority quotes it, I have heard it for the first time, where have you got it from? So I told him: I create stories, and if it not written in your scriptures, you can add it. I am my own authority.

How are scriptures created? If somebody wrote it one thousand years ago, then he is an authority. But if I add a story, then, no! But why? It is just time. Buddha died and after five hundred years, stories were written -- but not at the time. So if after five hundred years stories could be written then why not after two thousand five hundred years? The head priest couldn't believe that I could say this.

This Phien must have been a very wise man; he said, 'ALIVE OR DEAD?' Authorities are almost always dead, and I tell you that if you can believe in a living authority, you will be transformed. Carry the dead and they will make you dead -- that is how you have become dull and insensitive. Be with the living and you will become more alive because whatsoever you do changes you. If you believe in the dead, you believe in death not life. If you believe in the living, you believe in life not death.

The Duke said:'DEAD A LONG TIME.'

And really, every religion tries to prove that their authorities are very, very old, extremely ancient. Ask Hindus -- they say their DHARMA SANATAN has no beginning. They are the most cunning: they say it has no beginning so you cannot prove your religion is more ancient than theirs. They have finished it; it has no beginning. They say that the Vedas are the most ancient, and they think that if you can prove that Vedas are the most ancient then they are more authoritative.

Somehow the mind thinks that the older a thing is the better as if truth is a wine -- the older the better. And all interpretations are nothing but putting old wine in new bottles. Truth is not a wine, truth is not at all like wine, it is just the opposite: the newer it is, the fresher, younger, deeper it is. The alive is more profound; the dead is flat -- dust left by the past, nothing else.

But Hindus prove their Vedas are very, very old and they go pushing the date of the Vedas backwards. And they become very angry if somebody proves that they are not so old, they think you are irreligious, you have gone mad. Ask the Jains: they prove that their Teerthankaras are older than the Vedas. And they have a point, because their first Teerthankara is mentioned in Rig Veda, so that is a clear proof.

If the first Teerthankara is mentioned with respect in the Rig Veda it shows that he must have already been dead long before, otherwise how can you show such respect to a living person? Not just mentioned, but mentioned with respect, as a god, that means he must have been dead for at least five thousand years. Only then a man becomes a god So Jains say their religion is the most ancient -- and this is how all religions try. Why this effort to prove that you are the most ancient? Because the mind believes in death, the mind believes in past. Mind is nothing but past.

So you think that your mind will be greater if your authority is ancient, because the greater the gap of time, the accumulation of tradition, the longer the stretch for the mind to move. Mind needs time to move and mind is nothing but accumulated past, so you will have a bigger mind if your past is bigger and you will

have a smaller mind if your past is not so big. That is why all the old traditions, countries and races, always look at Americans as childish because they have no past -- just three hundred years. It is a past? Three hundred years? It is nothing. Not only that but if you follow a master and he says that his age is five hundred years then he will collect more followers.

I have heard that it was rumoured about a lama in Tibet that he was one thousand years old. An Englishman visited him, he travelled from London just for this purpose -- because the lama was one thousand years old. This was rare. He visited the lama and he couldn't believe it, the man looked not more than fifty. So he enquired. He asked the lama's chief disciple: Is it true that your master is one thousand years old? The disciple said: I cannot say because I have only been with him for three hundred years.

But this is how it is: the older a thing the more authority it has. Even if somebody says that his guru is one hundred and fifty, suddenly you feel that here is something very valuable. Just by becoming old, you think something valuable happens. You can be one hundred and fifty years old and be just a one hundred and fifty year old fool -- because age cannot bring wisdom, it is not concerned with it. On the contrary, children are more wise; they have to be. God cannot be wrong, he always kills the old men and replaces them with children. That means he believes in children more than in old men. Old men means -- discard, throw them out, they are of no use now. God believes in the new and man believes in the old, God always believes in the new leaf, that is why the old leaf is shed. And he replaces it by the new, by the fresh, by the young.

God is eternally young and new and so is religion. But authorities.... So you cannot believe in God's authority. If you look at the divine creativity all around you will always feel that he looks a little crazy, because by the time a man has become wise, he withdraws him. You have become ninety years old, lived your life, past all seasons, known much, gathered experience, and by the time you have become wise, he calls you: Come on, go out of life. And he replaces you with a small child; you are replaced by a small child who does not know anything. It seems that he loves innocence more than knowledge and he loves fresh leaves more than old, pale leaves. And it should be so, because life has to be young, and if he is eternal life, he has to be eternally young.

That is why Hindus never depict Krishna or Ram as old. That is symbolic, they are always young. Have you seen any picture of Ram looking very old or of Krishna with a staff in his hand, bent over it? He lived eighty years, he was old, but Hindus have simply dropped the idea of depicting him as old, because if you look at God he is always young. So it is just to show that God is always young and religion is always fresh, just like an innocent babe, just like the morning dew, just like the first star in the night. But then God cannot be an authority because authority means the weight of the past; without the weight of the past, authority is not created.

PHIEN ASKED: 'ALIVE OR DEAD?' THE DUKE SAID: 'DEAD A LONG TIME.' 'THEN,' SAID THE WHEELWRIGHT, 'YOU ARE READING ONLY THE DIRT THEY LEFT BEHIND.'

Whenever you are too engaged with the past you are engaged with dirt, with graves, you are a gravedigger. You live in a cemetery, you are no longer a part of the living phenomenon that life is.

THE DUKE REPLIED: 'WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT IT? YOU ARE ONLY A WHEELWRIGHT. YOU HAD BETTER GIVE ME A GOOD EXPLANATION OR ELSE YOU MUST DIE.'

The duke could not believe his own ears that just an ordinary wheelwright would like to teach him wise things. People who are ready to learn are ready to learn from everywhere. This man is ready to learn from dead authorities but not from a living wheelwright. And I tell you, a living wheelwright is better than a dead king because he is alive. Nobody is going to worship him but God still trusts him; that is why he is alive.

The Duke was very angry, he said: 'YOU HAD BETTER GIVE ME A GOOD EXPLANATION OR ELSE YOU MUST DIE.'
THE WHEELWRIGHT SAID: 'LET US LOOK AT THE AFFAIR FROM MY POINT OF VIEW. WHEN I MAKE WHEELS, IF I GO EASY, THEY FALL APART, AND IF I AM TOO ROUGH THEY DO NOT FIT. BUT IF I AM NEITHER TOO EASY NOR TOO VIOLENT THEY COME OUT RIGHT. THE

WORK IS WHAT I WANT IT TO BE.
YOU CANNOT PUT THIS INTO WORDS, YOU HAVE TO KNOW HOW IT IS.'

The wheelwright was saying: I don't know about authorities and experts. Let us look from my view point. Yes, I am just a wheelwright, but I know my craft, and I have learned something from it. And that is this: it is a skill, and so subtle and delicate that it cannot be put into words.

If you move to the extremes the wheel never comes out as it should. You have to remain just in the middle. And how can you put it into words? Ask a tight rope-walker, how can he put it into words? How does he walk on the rope stretched between two hills over a valley, where if he falls he falls forever, he will be dead? How does he walk on the rope? Can he put it into words? He will say: If I lean too much toward the right immediately I have to balance, and lean towards the left. If I lean too much to the left again I have to lean towards the right, towards the opposite direction, to balance.

This can be written, but just by reading it, don't stretch a rope and go for a walk; you will never come back. Because it is not a question of knowing intellectually, it is a question of feeling through your whole being -- how much to lean? And there cannot be any fixed formula, each person is different. It will depend on the person, on the weight, the height, and the situation, the wind blowing. And it will depend on the inner mind. You will have to feel it, you cannot have a fixed formula and follow it. You will have to learn through a master; you cannot go to a college and learn it.

In college, you can learn philosophy, you can learn mathematics, you can learn science -- everything, but you cannot learn a skill. A skill is learned only through a master who knows, and simply by watching him, you start feeling him. And you have so much trust in him, that if he moves to the right, your inner being also moves to the right. If he moves to the left, your inner being feels it, and you move to the left. You become his shadow, and by and by you start.

THE WHEELWRIGHT SAID: LET US LOOK AT THE AFFAIR FROM MY POINT OF VIEW. WHEN I MAKE WHEELS, IF I GO EASY, THEY FALL APART, AND IF I AM TOO ROUGH, THEY DO NOT FIT. BUT IF I AM NEITHER TOO EASY NOR TOO VIOLENT THEY COME OUT RIGHT. THE WORK IS WHAT I WANT IT TO BE.
YOU CANNOT PUT THIS INTO WORDS, YOU HAVE TO KNOW HOW IT IS. I CANNOT EVEN TELL MY SON EXACTLY HOW IT IS DONE, AND MY OWN SON CANNOT LEARN IT FROM ME. SO HERE I AM, SEVENTY YEARS OLD, STILL MAKING WHEELS!

What is he saying? He is saying one of the most profound truths: that there are things which can be learned only through your totality; intellect alone will not help. You can make a formula but then you will miss, because in every changed situation you will be carrying a dead formula, and it will not help. In every changed situation a changed response is needed. That means only consciousness will help, not knowledge. You have to carry a light within you so that in every situation you can feel the situation that is here and now. And you need not fix the situation in a formula; rather, on the contrary, you have to discover the formula every time there is a new situation.

Life goes on moving, it never repeats itself; even if it appears to be repeating, it never repeats itself. It cannot. If you feel that life repeats, it is only because you cannot feel the new, you are so dead. Otherwise it never repeats. A cloud that you have seen this morning will never again be in the sky -- it cannot be. The sun that has risen this morning will not rise again, because the whole universe will be different tomorrow morning. It is such a vast thing and everything is changing.

Everything goes on changing. Nothing is old ever, except the human mind. That is the only old thing -- the only museum in the world, a collection of fossils, the only graveyard. Otherwise everything is new. Just look! Drop the human mind! Can you find anything old in this world? Everything is changing, even the Himalayas. They go on changing; they say that they are rising, one foot every year.

Everything goes on changing: the oceans change, the earth changes, even the continents go on moving.

Now scientists have discovered the fact that the continents have moved much. Once Africa was joined to India. Once Ceylon, Sri Lanka, must have been very near to India, otherwise the monkey Hanuman could not have jumped across. There must have been just a small river, a stream between the two. Now scientists have proved that continents move, they go on changing: everything is changing, nothing is static.

Eddington is reported to have said that in his life he had come to understand that there was one human

word that was absolutely wrong and that was 'rest', because there is no rest. Everything goes on moving, nothing is in a state of rest, nothing can be -- life is a flux. If life is a flux, then this wheelwright is right, because he says that nothing can be said, with every wheel it is different: the wood is different, the cart is different, the situation is different, the road is different -- and one has to be conscious about it: 'I cannot put it into words, I cannot even teach my own son.'

And it is really difficult to teach your own son. Have you ever heard that Buddha could teach his own son? Have you ever heard what happened to Chuang Tzu's own son, what happened to Lao Tzu's son? It is very difficult for a father to teach his own son because their egos are always antagonistic. It is very difficult, because a son is always fighting with the father. He wants to prove something, that he is better than the father. He thinks that his father is just an old fool. And the father cannot believe that his son can learn anything. He is just a son and he remains a son. Even if the son is seventy and the father is ninety he thinks that he is just a baby. It is very difficult to find a meeting point between a father and son, the bridge is impossible, almost impossible.

This wheelwright says that he cannot teach even his son, who is so near to him. He cannot say what he means and so here he is, seventy years old, and still making wheels. He is saying. It is time for me to retire. I am old enough now. The body is in tatters and I cannot work any more. But what to do? Nobody has been able to learn the art, and I am still here making wheels.

Remember that the Sufis are the only ones who have used this story very beautifully, because they always teach through a craft -- only Sufis. They teach through a craft. The craft may be anything: the craft of a carpenter or a wheelwright, the craft of a painter, shoemaker, or anything whatsoever. Sufis teach through crafts; first you have to learn the craft from the master and then he will teach you the innermost thing. Why? This seems absurd!

For ten years the disciple learns how to make shoes, and then after ten years or twelve years or even twenty years, when he has become a perfect master in making shoes, the master starts teaching him about the inner world. This seems to be a sheer waste of time. It is not, because Sufis say that the question is not what you learn, the subject matter is not the question -- how you learn is. Once you have learned how to learn then the innermost keys can be given to you immediately. In ten or twenty years of living with a master and learning how to make shoes, the disciple imbibes the spirit. The more he imbibes the spirit of the master, the more he becomes a perfect shoemaker. Spirituality is not touched at all, not talked about -- just the learning to imbibe. And anything will do -- whatsoever the master feels is fit or whatsoever he is skilled in. And by the time he feels that you can now imbibe, you have imbibed the art, then he will teach you the inner world. Then he will bring you to the door of the temple. Then he will say that now I can hand over the key. And if you cannot even learn shoemaking, how can you learn the Divine?

This wheelwright's standpoint is absolutely right. 'SO HERE I AM, SEVENTY YEARS OLD, STILL MAKING WHEELS!' Nobody has been able to learn from me while I am alive, how can you learn from the authorities which are dead? And if not even wheelmaking can be learned, how can you learn the supreme-most art of life -- the supreme-most craft of bringing the Divine to man or bringing man to the Divine?

> 'THE MEN OF OLD TOOK ALL THEY REALLY KNEW WITH THEM TO THE GRAVE. AND SO, LORD, WHAT YOU ARE READING THERE IS ONLY THE DIRT THEY LEFT BEHIND THEM.'

This is to be remembered -- one of the most profound sentences.'THE MEN OF OLD TOOK ALL THEY REALLY KNEW WITH THEM TO THE GRAVE.' When a Buddha dies, whatsoever he knows disappears with him. It has to be so, this is the way, this is how things are. We may not wish it so, but our wishes are not the question. Whatsoever a Mahavir knows disappears from this world when he dies. No. It cannot be carried by scriptures, it cannot be carried by scholars. Words will be repeated and memorised, written, worshipped, but they are just dust, left-overs, dead things, graves. You can make temples out of them, beautiful temples, and worship and go on worshipping, but whatsoever a Buddha knows disappears with him because that knowledge is not separate from Buddha, it is his being. It is one with him, it is he himself. When he disappears, his consciousness goes into the infinite, the river has fallen into the ocean. You can go on worshipping that dry bed of the river, where the river once was, but it is no longer there. You can make temples, pilgrimages, but it is not of much use.

What is this wheelwright saying? He is saying that one should always seek a living master, always seek the alive because only the alive is here, only life penetrates the world of matter. And when a Buddha

disappears, he simply disappears with all that he knew. That is why Buddhas are always in a hurry to teach, always in a hurry to give, to find one who can learn, because the moment they disappear, all they know will disappear.

And it has to be discovered again and again, it is not like science. Science is a tradition; religion is individual. If something is discovered by Newton, it will be there, written in the books in the libraries, Einstein can be benefitted by it. Really without Newton, there cannot be any Einstein, he has to stand on Newton's shoulders. He may contradict Newton, but he stands on him, he is the base. Whatsoever Einstein discovers will remain a part of humanity, always. That is why science goes on growing, progressively accumulating more and more speed.

But religion always disappears with the person who discovers it. You cannot stand on Buddha's shoulders. No! There is no possibility! You will have to stand on your feet again and again and again. Religion has to be discovered again and again and again. It is an individual discovery, it cannot become a tradition. Difficult, but beautiful also, because it cannot be borrowed. It is always fresh and young and new. It is just like love. Majnu and Laila loved, Shirin and Farihad loved, Romeo and Juliet loved, but you cannot stand on their shoulders and love more. Love cannot be an accumulative thing. When you fall in love the whole thing has to be re-discovered. When you fall in love, it is almost as if no one loved before you. Whether anyone loved or not, it makes no difference -- you love anew, the discovery is again new. Every lover enters into the temple of love fresh. No footprints are left of past lovers, their love disappears with them. And it is good, otherwise even love will be just a tradition, a well trodden path with maps. And when you walk on the path of love, where millions have walked, it is not worth walking. It becomes a super highway, a market thing, a commodity -- then it is no more a temple. But when YOU love, you love for the first time! It is not a repetition of anybody's love, it is you.

God loves through you again for the first time. This is the paradox -- I say 'again for the first time'. The mystery is revealed. This is how religion is, prayer is, meditation is. No, you cannot follow the dead, you can only be in the presence of the living ones. And you have to imbibe.

When you enter, this will be again for the first time. And it is good that when Buddha disappears everything disappears with him. You have to find the path again,;t is an eternal hide and seek game. God again goes into hiding, you have to discover him again, otherwise Buddha has discovered him and we can put a sign there: 'Here lives God' -- finished! Anybody who wants to can come. No! He again goes into hiding, and remember, he is a very skillful player. You will never find him in the old hiding place again. He is hiding somewhere else.

That is why old techniques become useless, new devices have to be discovered again and again because God hides in new places. He finds new caves, he always vacates the old. He says: Now it is finished, this cave is finished. Now let worshippers worship here, but I will not be here.

When the Shoe Fits

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Man Is A Born In Tao

20 October 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7410200
ShortTitle:	SHOE10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	99 mins

FISHES ARE BORN IN WATER, MAN IS BORN IN TAO. IF FISHES, BORN IN WATER, SEEK THE DEEP

SHADOW OF POND AND POOL, ALL THEIR NEEDS ARE SATISFIED.
IF MAN, BORN IN TAO, SINKS INTO THE DEEP SHADOW OF NON-ACTION TO FORGET AGGRESSION AND CONCERN, HE LACKS NOTHING, HIS LIFE IS SECURE.

Needs can be fulfilled, but desires cannot be. Desire is a need gone mad. Needs are simple, they come from nature; desires are very complex they don't come from nature. They are created by the mind. Needs are moment to moment, they are created out of life itself. Desires are not moment to moment, they are always for the future. They are not created by life itself, they are projected by the mind. Desires are projections, they are not really needs. This is the first thing to be understood, and the deeper you understand, the better. What is desire? It is movement of the mind into the future. Need belongs to this moment -- if you are hungry it is a need, and has to be fulfilled. and it can be fulfilled. There's no problem about it. If you are thirsty, you are thirsty here and now, you have to seek water. It should be fulfilled -- so it is a life need. But desires are not like that. You desire to be the president of a country. It is not a need, it is an ambition, it is an ego projection into the future. Or you desire heaven -- that too is in the future; or you desire God -- that too is in the future. Remember, needs are always here and now -- they are existential. And desires are never here and now -- they are non-existential. They are just mental, in the mind. And they cannot be fulfilled because their very nature is to move into the future.

They are just like the horizon you see. It seems that just nearby somewhere the earth meets the sky. It is so apparent! You can walk there! But you could go on walking forever and ever, and the distance will remain the same; always somewhere ahead the earth will be meeting the sky. But you will never reach that place, that point where the earth meets the sky. They never meet. This is just an appearance, what Hindus call MAYA: it appears, but it is not so. It appears if you are standing at a distance. The nearer you come the more you realise that it is not so. The horizon moves further ahead, and the distance between you and it always remains the same.

The distance between you and your desire always remains the same. How can you fulfill it? If you desire ten thousand rupees, you may get them some day. But by the time you get them, the desire will have gone ten thousand times ahead again. You have one thousand rupees; the desire will ask for ten thousand. Now you have ten thousand; the desire will ask for one hundred thousand. The distance remains the same. You may have one hundred thousand -- it makes no difference. Ten times again, the desire will remain the same.

Needs are simple. They can be fulfilled. You feel hungry and you eat; you feel thirsty and you drink; you feel sleepy, you go to bed.

Desires are very cunning and complex. You are frustrated, but not because of needs. You are frustrated because of desires. And if desires take too much of your energy you will be unable to fulfill your needs also, because who is there to fulfill them? You are moving into the future; you are thinking of the future; your mind is dreaming. Who is there to fulfill ordinary needs of the day? You are not there. And you would like to remain hungry but reach the horizon. You would like to postpone needs so that the whole energy moves towards the desire. But in the end, you find that the desire is not fulfilled, and because needs have been neglected, in the end you are just a ruin. And the time that is lost cannot be regained; you cannot go back.

There is a story told of one old wise man, whose name was Mencius. He was a follower of Confucius and he died when he was very, very old. Somebody asked him: If you were given life again, how will you start it? Said Mencius: I will pay more attention to my needs and less attention to my desires. And this realisation will come to you also. But it always comes very late and then life is no more in your hands. If you were given life again....

Needs are beautiful; desires are ugly. Needs are bodily; desires are psychological. But look at your so-called saints and sages: they always condemn your needs and always help your desires to be projected. They say: What are you doing? Just eating? Sleeping? Wasting your life? Try to reach heaven! Heaven is the ultimate desire. Paradise is waiting for you, and you are wasting your life on ordinary things -- just vegetating. Stand up and run, because there is not much time left! Reach! Knock at the door of heaven! Reach God! But don't stand there!

They always condemn your needs and they always help your desires. That's why the world has become so ugly -- everybody is full of desires and nobody's needs are fulfilled. That which can be fulfilled is neglected and that which cannot be fulfilled is being fed. This is the misery of man. Chuang Tzu is for needs. Fulfill them and don't ask for desires. Simply drop the very idea, because there is no future, only the present exists. And how beautiful it is! when you feel hungry, you eat -- there is no future. And when you are so much into eating it becomes a paradise unto itself. That's what Jesus says: Don't think of the morrow.

Look at the lilies of the field, they don't accumulate, they don't think, they are not worried about the future. They flower here and now. Look at the blooming lilies -- the tomorrow will take care of itself.

You just be here and now. This moment is enough, don't ask for more. This is the real sage -- the one who lives in the moment, for whom this moment is enough. He is fulfilled. There is no heaven for him, he is heaven himself. There is no God for him, he has become divine himself. This will be very difficult, because whatsoever I am saying is against many centuries of teaching and poisoning. Eat when you feel hungry, and in that moment make eating a celebration. Celebrate! Because who knows, next time you may not be there. The hunger may not be there, nor this beautiful bread. Thirst may not be there -- nor may this river be there. Drink it! Let yourself be here so concentrated that time stops; because time is not moving -- your mind moves. If you are in this moment, totally concentrated, enjoying it with your total being, time stops. There is no movement of time, there is no horizon and no running after it. But everybody is in a hurry to reach the horizon.

It happened that Mulla Nasrudin entered a hospital. The surgeon who was going to operate said to him: Here we believe in speed, and we don't waste any time. After the operation, on the very first day you have to walk for five minutes in the room; the next day, for half an hour, outside the hospital; the third day, a long walk of one hour. Here we don't waste time. Life is short and time is money. It has to be saved. Mulla Nasrudin said: Just one question -- do you mind if I lie down for the operation?

Everybody is in a hurry. Where are you going in such a hurry? Have you ever seen somebody reaching anywhere? Have you heard of anybody who has ever reached anywhere through hurry, through impatience, through speed? We have heard about a few people who reached by stopping but we have never heard of anybody who reached by running. Buddha stopped and reached. Jesus stopped and reached. Chuang Tzu stopped and reached. You carry the goal within you, there is nowhere else to go. But desire leads you to distant lands, to distant times, to distant points in space. And the more you are desirous, the more you are in a hurry, the more you go on missing yourself -- frustrated, tattered, you are just a ruin before you die.

But in that ruin the desire is still there. You have gathered a whole life of experiences of desire, and your mind says: You failed because you didn't make enough effort. Look, others have succeeded. Look at the neighbours. They have succeeded, but you have failed because you didn't run fast enough. Next time be ready.

You gather all this attitude in a seed, then you are born again, and the whole vicious circle starts again. Where are you going? Is there anywhere to go? And even if you reach somewhere you will still be yourself. Even if you are made a president this very moment, of this country or some other country, do you think anything will change? You will remain the same -- the same frustrated being, the same ambitious being, with the same tension, the same anguish, the same nightmares.

Mulla Nasrudin once knocked at his psychiatrist's door. Said the psychiatrist: What is the matter now? Mulla Nasrudin said: I'm having a nightmare, it recurs every night. Help me! I cannot sleep, it has become a heavy burden on my head. Something has to be done now! He was really in trouble, his eyes were sore and his whole body looked as if he had not slept for many, many months.

The psychiatrist became concerned. He said: Tell me, tell me about the nightmare. What is it? Said Nasrudin: Every night I have a dream, a horrible dream. The dream is that I am on my own with twelve beautiful women. The psychiatrist said: I don't see the point. What is horrible about it? Twelve beautiful women, and you are on your own with them, what is horrible about that? Nasrudin said: Have you ever tried loving twelve women? Alone? On an island? But you are loving twelve thousand women -- every desire is a woman. And your whole life has become a nightmare: so many desires, so many horizons, so many things to be reached before life is lost. That's why you are in such a hurry -- you cannot be anywhere. You go on running and running and running until you simply fall into the arms of death. Death is the end of your whole effort.

Remember, the first thing is that needs are beautiful. And this is the difference between other sages, so-called sages, and Chuang Tzu -- needs are beautiful, desires are ugly. The distinction is: need comes from the body and the desire is created by the mind. Happier are animals, the birds, the trees, because they have got no mind to desire; they are happy wherever they are. They live and they die, but they are never in anguish, the tension is not there. This is the first thing to be remembered -- the distinction, the clear-cut distinction, between desire and needs. And accept needs, nothing is wrong with them, but drop desires -- everything is wrong with them, because they don't allow you to be here and now. And that is the only existence possible. There is no other existence.

Bloom like lilies in the field, sing like birds in the trees, be wild like wild animals!

And don't listen to the poisoners, enjoy simple bodily needs. How many needs have you got? One needs food, one needs water, one needs shade, one needs a loving heart -- that's all. And if there were not so many desires, the whole world would become a garden of Eden this very moment. Because of desires we cannot pay attention to simple needs. And look... even animals can fulfill their needs but man cannot fulfill his needs. Why is man poor? Not because the earth is poor but because man is mad, he puts more energy into desires. Reaching the moon seems to be more important than feeding the poor. What is the use of reaching the moon? What will you do?

But this is the whole trend of the mind. With the money America has wasted in reaching the moon the whole of Asia could have been fed, all the backward countries could have been developed. And what have you gained by reaching the moon? The American flag is now on the moon -- this is the gain. And there is nobody to even see it! And now other planets are the target. The moon has been conquered -- now other planets have to be conquered. Why this moon-madness? Why this lunatic craziness?

This word 'lunatic' is very good. It comes form 'luna', the moon. A madman is always moon mad, struck by the moon; the moon has always been the goal of all the mad people. For the first time they have achieved the goal, they have reached the moon. But what have they gained out of it? When you have reached the moon, the goal shifts ahead, the horizon goes ahead. Now you have to reach another planet -- and then another planet. Why so much wastage of energy and life? And the so called religions go on condemning your needs. This has become their slogan -- not to enjoy is to be religious. 'eat drink and be merry' is their condemnation. Whenever they want to condemn anybody, they will say: He believes in 'eat, drink and be merry.' But Chuang Tzu says: Eat, drink and be merry. If you can be totally in it, you have achieved the Tao, nothing more is needed. Be simple, allow nature, and don't force nature in any direction. Don't become a soldier, a fighter, a warrior with life. Surrender to life and let life happen through you. That is the first thing.

The second thing: everybody is in search of security. But then you are in search of an impossibility. And whenever you seek an impossibility, you meet frustration. It is not possible, it is not the nature of things to be secure. Insecurity is the very soul of life. Insecurity is the very taste: as the sea tastes salty, so anywhere you taste life it tastes insecure. Only death is secure. Life has to be insecure because of its very nature. Why?

Whenever a thing is alive it is changing; only a dead thing never changes. Whenever there is change there is insecurity. What does change mean? A change means moving from the known into the unknown. And the base of all insecurity is that you want to cling to the known.

Look at it in this way: a child is in the womb of the mother. If it wants to be secure it is better to cling to the womb and not come out. Can you get a more secure situation, a more secure position, than being in the womb forever and ever?

There is no responsibility for the child -- no job, no office, no problem to solve. Everything is solved automatically. The child has not even to breathe on his own, the mother breathes for him. The child's heart beats through the heart-beat of the mother, the mother's blood goes on feeding the child. He is perfectly in heaven. Can you think of a better heaven than the womb -- comfortable, asleep, not even a dream flickers in, in a silent sleep? And then comes the birth! And psychologists say that birth is very traumatic because the child is thrown out, uprooted from his security. A convenient home, the most comfortable.... We have not been able to create anything like it. No noise enters; it is as if the world does not exist at all. The child has not to make any choice and be divided; there is no training, no conditioning. He simply enjoys himself as if he is the very centre of the world.

And then suddenly comes the birth. It is traumatic, insecurity comes into existence for the child for the first time. Now he has to breathe; now he has to cry when he feels hungry, when he feels thirsty, when he feels uncomfortable. He has to make his own arrangements and he has to start being worried. If the mother is not there he is worried. He is wet, he cries and cries and nobody listens. Now comes tension, insecurity; he is always afraid the mother may leave him. And the mother always goes on threatening: Listen to me, otherwise I will leave you. Mothers even threaten the child: Listen, follow, otherwise I will die. This is a threat! The child trembles to his very roots. He has to follow, he has to make arrangements, he has to become false and to wear masks. He has to play roles -- even if he does not feel like smiling, if the mother comes, he has to smile. He has to become a politician and to take care how others feel about him, otherwise he will feel insecure.

Now he will never be as secure as in the womb. What should he do? Should he cling to the womb? And it seems that the child does cling, he does not want to come out. Many times the help of a doctor is needed

to bring the child out -- his whole being clings. He resists; he wants to be there as he is, the known. And can you think of anything more unknown, more strange for the child than the world? He opens his eyes and everything is strange, there are sounds all around. He becomes scared. And he will grow, and as he grows, more insecurity grows. Sooner or later he will be sent to school -- now even the home is no more his base. And every child resists. You cannot find a child who is happy to go to school -- unless the home is a hell. No child wants to go to school, he resists, he clings to the mother, to the house, because now he is being pushed into another birth -- he is being thrown out of the home. And then he will start clinging to the school.

If you go to the university and look, and feel the pulse of the students, nobody wants to leave the university.

There are many cases of people unconsciously making arrangements to fail again and again, because the university is again security. The father cares, he sends money, and you simply live like a prince. Still the world has not entered, but the whole world is pulling you into insecurity and sooner or later you will have to be thrown out of the university. It is not accidental that all over the world people call the university 'the Mother'. It is meaningful. It is the mother -- you are still a child, and the society is taking care of you. But still, every day you are moving more and more into insecurity.

Mother love has a security. The mother will love you whether you love her or not. It is a one-way traffic, she will love you naturally. But now you will have to seek a woman who will not love you naturally. You will have tO love her. If you need love you will have to give love. With a mother it was different, everything was taken for granted. But with another woman, it is not going to be so; you will have to earn your love with this woman, that's why there is a constant fight. A man wants his wife to be just like his mother. But why should she be a mother to him? She is not a mother, she is a wife. And she is in the same situation -- she wants the man, the husband, to be her father.

What is the meaning of it?

A mother's love is unconditional. It is given to you, she shares. A father's love is unconditional -- just because you are his child, he loves you, there is no need to earn it. But when you move into the world you have to earn a husband's love, a wife's love. And any moment it can be withdrawn. Fear, insecurity.... Hence marriage has come into existence because lovers are so insecure they want legal sanction. So the government protects them, the society protects them. Otherwise what would be the need for marriage? If love is really there, you need not get married. Why? There is a fear that the love may be here today but who knows about tomorrow? And if love goes, then what will you do? Who will you fall back on? The law, the court, the government -- they become the securities. Then you can go to the court and you can demand love.

Every society makes divorce as difficult as possible, marriage as easy as possible. This seems absurd, it should be just the opposite -- marriage should be made as difficult as possible. Because two persons are moving in an unknown world; let them wait, watch, think, brood, meditate. Give them time. To my mind it seems that at least three years should be allowed before the court allows anybody to marry. And I think that then nobody would get married! Three years! Impossible! After the honeymoon everything is over. Then people cling because of the law and the security and the problems that will come if they get separated. Children have come, now marriage becomes a responsibility, not a bliss, not ecstasy.

And society is always happy if you are worried and not in ecstasy, because an ecstatic man cannot be exploited. Only a worried man can be exploited; only a worried man can be made into a slave. An ecstatic man can never be a slave, he is too dangerous for society. He is rebellious, he does not need society -- that is what an ecstatic being means. He alone is enough. And if he doesn't need society, then society cannot force things on him. Society wants you to be worried, ill at ease, then you will depend on it. Then you will go to the court and you will look towards the magistrate as if he were some god. Then the government, the state, the policemen, all become important, because you are worried. But if you are ecstatic.... Lovers can forget them, but not married people. Lovers can forget the policeman, he is not needed at all. Their love is enough, but when love goes, then the policeman is needed to keep them united. A policeman is needed -- now he will create trouble if you separate. And just to avoid that trouble, people go on living together.

Life is dangerous, but that is the beauty of it -- it is insecure, because insecurity is the very nature of movement, aliveness, vitality. The more dead you are, the more secure. When you are in your grave there will be no danger. What can happen to you anymore? Nothing! Nobody can harm you when you are dead. But when you are alive, you are vulnerable, you can be harmed. But I tell you, that is the beauty of life.

A flower in the morning cannot believe that by the evening it will be gone. But that is the beauty of it -- in the morning it is so glorious, so magnificent, an emperor, and by the evening it is gone. Just think of a

flower made of stone or plastic -- it remains. It remains; it will never fade. But whenever something never fades it means it never bloomed. Marraige is a plastic flower, love is the real flower -- in the morning it blooms, by the evening it hag gone. A marriage continues, it has a permanency about it. But in this impermanent world how can anything real be permanent?

Everything real will have to exist moment to moment. And there is insecurity; any moment it can disappear. The flower that blooms will fade; the sun that has arisen will set. Everything will change. But if you are too afraid of insecurity then you will make arrangements. And with those arrangements, you will kill everything -- a wife is a dead beloved, a husband is a murdered lover. Then things are settled, now there is no problem. But then the whole life drags.

I'm not saying that love cannot be eternal -- it can be. But insecurity is its nature; you cannot make it permanent. Remember! You have to move moment to moment. If it fades, you have to accept it; if it goes on blooming, you enjoy it. It depends. But you cannot be secure about it. How can you be secure about the future? Who knows whether you will be there or not? If even about yourself you cannot be secure, what about your love?

But you go on promising and you don't know what you are doing. When you love a person, you feel that you will love him forever and ever. This is a feeling of this moment; don't make it a promise. Just say: This moment, I feel that I will love you forever and ever, but I don't know how I will feel about the next moment. Nobody can say anything about the next moment, nobody can promise. If you promise, you live in a plastic world. A promise cannot be given. And this is the truth, the honesty of love it will not promise. But everybody wants the promise just to be secure; and the more afraid you are, the more promise you require. That's why women want more promises than men, they are more afraid, they feel naturally more insecure. They would like to make everything permanent, only then will they move a step. And then you go on giving false promises which cannot be fulfilled. Every promise is broken. And with every promise your heart is broken and the other's heart is broken. And with every promise disappearing life becomes futile and meaningless; the poetry is lost, it becomes a flat prose, a legal phenomenon. You come and make love to your wife, and it becomes a legal thing, you have to do it, it is not spontaneous. You have to kiss your child, it is not spontaneous, you have to do it, it is a duty.

And duty is the ugliest thing, I tell you. Love is the most beautiful; duty is the ugliest.

Love is an unknown phenomenon, you cannot manipulate it. Duty is a social by product. Now the wife can say: You have to love me; this is your duty, and you promised! And you know that you promised. Then what can you do? If the love has disappeared, or at this moment you don't feel like loving, or this night you don't feel like making love, what to do? Just to keep the promise of the past you have to be false and act. So you say: Okay, yes, I promised. What will you do? Can you promise love on demand? Is it possible? Has it ever happened? Can you produce love?

You cannot, but you can pretend. that pretending will become more and more settled because spontaneity is not allowed. And then everybody feels cheated, because a pretended love cannot fulfill. Everybody knows it is pretended, you can see through it. You make all the movements of love, but love is not there. It is just like a yoga exercise: the movements are there, the gestures are there, but heart is not there. You are somewhere else, on duty or on demand, but you also feel: Yes, I promised.

And I tell you that the promise may have been absolutely right, but every promise is for the moment. You cannot promise that you will be there tomorrow. How can you promise that your love will be there? You can say only that this is the feeling for this moment: Forever and forever I will love you, hut this is a momentary feeling -- if things disappear the next moment, what can I do? But security creates the problem -- in everything you need security, that's why everything has become false.

Life is insecure! let this truth penetrate deeper and deeper in you. Let it become a seed deep in your heart -- life is insecure. It is its nature and nothing can be done about it -- all that you do will be poisonous. You can only kill. And the more secure you feel, the more dead you will be. Look at people who are really secure with wealth, prestige, castles around them -- you can see they are dead. Just see their faces, the eyes look as if they are made of stone. Their faces look like masks, 'persona'; their gestures are automatic, they are not in them, they are encaged and not flowing -- frozen and unmoving. They are not like rivers dancing, running, towards the sea. They are dead dull ponds, not moving anywhere, not flowing anywhere.

Every moment you have to face the unknown. This is the insecurity: the past is no more and the future has still to come into being. The future is unpredictable, every moment you are at the door of the unpredictable. This has to be welcomed. Every moment the unknown is the guest.

In India we have a very beautiful word for guest, no other language has that word. It is ATITHI. It

means: one who comes without giving any previous information, one who comes without giving any date that he is coming. ATITHI means 'without date'; he has no date with you, he simply comes and knocks at the door. But we who are so mad and obsessed about security, we have even killed guests. If a guest comes he has first to inform you and ask for permission to come -- because you have to make room for him and you have to make arrangements. Nobody can just suddenly knock at your door.

In the West, the guest has completely disappeared; even if he comes, he stays in a hotel. The guest is no more because the West is more obsessed with security than the East. Of course, because of that obsession they have accumulated more wealth, more securities, more bank balances. Everything is insured, but the man is dead. Now no ATITHI, now no stranger knocks at your door, the unknown has stopped coming to you. Everything has become known so you move in a vicious circle of the known. From one known you go to another known, from that known to another, and then you say: Why has life got no meaning?

Meaning comes from the unknown, from the stranger, from the unpredictable that suddenly knocks at your door -- a flower that suddenly blooms and you never expected it; a friend that suddenly happens to be on the street and you never waited; a love that blooms suddenly and you were not even aware that this was going to happen, you had not even imagined, not even dreamed. Then life has meaning. Then life has a dance. Then every step is happy because it is not a step filled with duty, it is a step moving into the unknown. The river is going towards the sea.

Insecurity is the nature of Tao. Don't make securities -- otherwise you are cutting yourself off from nature, from Tao. And the more secure you are, the further away you will be. Move into the unknown and let the unknown have its own way. Don't force it, don't push the river, allow it to flow, and never promise a rose garden to anybody. And when you love, be authentic and true. When you love, be authentic and true, and say only, 'At this moment I feel this, when the next moment comes I will tell you'... as if this moment is the whole of life. And I tell you, if you are so loving at this moment then the next moment you will be more loving, because the next moment is born out of this moment. But that is not a promise, not an insurance. If you have loved so totally in this moment you will love even more totally in the next. It looks absurd -- how can totality be more? But it happens.

Life is absurd. If you have loved totally and authentically and truly and bloomed in this moment, why fear the next moment? You will bloom. Even if this flower fades, another flower will come. Don't be bothered with this flower. Life goes on blooming into this flower, into that one, sometimes on this tree, sometimes on another. But life continues, flowers fade. It means that form fades but the formless goes on moving. So why bother? But you are bothered because you are missing this moment, that is why you are afraid of the next moment. This moment you have not loved; that is why you are making securities for another moment. This moment you have not lived; that is why you are so scared of the unknown. You are making securities for how to live in the next moment. And this is a vicious circle because you will be there with all your habits, patterns, with all dead routines you will be there. You kill this moment and you km the next also.

Forget the future! Live in the present and be so totally in it that whatever comes out of this totality will be a blessing. Even if the flower fades it will be beautiful. Have you really observed a flower fading? It is beautiful. It has a sadness about it but who told you that sadness is not beautiful. Who says that only laughter is beautiful? I tell you that laughter is shallow if there is no sadness in it. And sadness is dead if there is not a smile in it. They are not opposites, they enrich each other.

When you laugh with a deep sadness, the laughter has a depth. And when your sadness smiles, your sadness has an ecstasy to it. And life is not divided in compartments; life is adverse to all compartments. It is your mind that creates air tight compartments. Life is overflowing -- it does not know the difference between birth and death; it does not know the difference between blooming and fading; it does not know the difference between sunset and sunrise. It moves within these two polarities. These are the two banks and the river goes on flowing just in between them.

Don't be worried about the future. Live this moment so totally that the next moment comes out of it golden. It will take care of itself. That is what Jesus says -- don't think of the morrow, tomorrow will take care of itself. You need not be worried about it.

Life is insecure, and if you can live in insecurity, that is the only security possible. The man who can live in insecurity is happy because he is the only one who is secure, secure in the arms of life itself. His security is not man-made; his security is that of Tao, of the ultimate nature itself. Life takes care of you -- why are you so worried about taking care of yourself? Why cut yourself off from life? Why uproot yourself from life Life feeds you, life breathes in you, life lives in you. Why be so much concerned about yourself?

A person who is too concerned about himself is a householder; a person who is not concerned about himself is a sannyasin, one who says: Life takes care of me. This is what I mean by sannyas. It is not a renunciation of life, it is a renunciation of the ego concern. It is not renouncing life, it is renouncing the worry, the concern, the too great an identification, the too great a pushing of the river -- that is what it is renouncing. The river moves by itself, you need not push. The river has brought you up to this moment, to this shore, and the river will bring you up to many other shores. Why be worried? Birds are not worried, trees are not worried. And man is the most conscious being, why should he worry? If the Tao takes care of a rock, if the Tao takes care of a river, if the Tao takes care of a tree, why do you doubt that life will take care of you? You are the supreme most flowering of life at this moment. Life is bound to take care of you more than anything else. Life is more concerned with you because more is at stake with you -- you are a challenge. Life is becoming conscious through you; life is becoming more and more aware through you. You are reaching a peak -- life is trying to reach a peak through you. So life will take care. To allow life and not to be concerned with your ego and yourself is renunciation. To me it is SANNYAS.

My SANNYAS is totally different; it is not the old concept at all. The old concept was to leave life, renounce life, the old concept was just the opposite of mine -- it was to be very concerned with oneself, you had to take care of yourself, you had to care about meditation, your yoga, you had to care about your SADHANA, and you had to take care to see that you reached God before anybody else did. My SANNYAS is just the opposite. I say that you need not worry -- you will reach, but you will not reach through worrying. You need not even make an effort. Be effortless. Let your whole life be a let-go and you will reach. Life takes care. In your own hands you are in dangerous hands; in Tao's hands, you are in the hands of a mother -- the ultimate mother.

Now listen to these words:

FISHES ARE BORN IN WATER, MAN IS BORN IN TAO.

Chuang Tzu says that as fishes are born in water, so man is born in Tao. The water takes care of fishes, the Tao takes care of you. You are fishes in Tao, nature -- you can call it God. Chuang Tzu never uses that word deliberately, knowingly, because it has been overloaded with so much nonsense. He simply uses Tao -- a more neutral word. The Vedas use the word RIT -- RIT means Tao, nature. Man is born in Tao, that is why we cannot feel it. Fishes cannot feel water, they know it too deeply because they have been born in it. They have lived with it so much that there has never been a separation. The fishes never know what water is. They move in it, they live in it, they die in it, they come into it and disappear in it, but they don't know what water is.

It is said that once a young fish became very worried because she had heard so much about the ocean and she wanted to know what the ocean was. She went from one wise fish to another wise fish. She searched for a master, a guru. There were many -- fishes have their own masters and gurus. They said many things, because when you go to a guru even if he does not know, he has to say something just to save his gurudom. They said many things about the ocean but the fish was not satisfied because she wanted a taste of it.

One guru said: It is very far away and it is difficult to reach; only rarely does somebody reach the ocean. Don't be foolish. One has to prepare for it for millions of lives. It is not an ordinary thing, it is a great task. First purify yourself and do these ASANAS -- one part of the eight fold path of Patanjali.

Somebody was a Buddhist, he said: This won't help. Move on the path of Buddha, the eight disciplines of Buddha will help -- first become purified absolutely, no impurity left, and then only will you be allowed to see the ocean. Then somebody else said: In the Kaliyuga, this present age, only the chanting of the name of Ram will help. Chant Ram, Ram, Ram -- only by his grace one reaches.

And the fish was always in the ocean. She searched and searched, consulted many scriptures, consulted many doctrines, doctrinaires, doctors, visited many ashrams, but, reaching nowhere, she got more and more frustrated. Where was the ocean? It became an obsession. Then one day she met a fish, a very ordinary fish -- he must have been like Chuang Tzu, just ordinary. Nobody ever thought that this fish could be a guru, just living an ordinary fish-life. This fish said: Don't be mad, don't be foolish. You are already in the ocean. What you see all around is the ocean. It is not very distant, it is near, that is why you cannot see it. Because to see a thing a distance is needed; to have a perspective, space is needed. It is so near you cannot see it; it is outside you, it is within you, you are nothing but a wave in the ocean -- a part of it, a concentration of its

energy.

But the seeker didn't believe. The seeker said: You seem to be going mad. I have visited many masters and they all say it is very distant. First one has to purify, do yoga asanas, cultivate discipline, character, morality, be religious, go through many rituals -- and then after millions of lives it happens. And if one does reach the ocean, that too is through the grace of God.

But Chuang Tzu is true. The ocean is all around you. You are in it, you cannot be otherwise. How can you live if God is not breathing in you? Who is breathing in you? Who moves into your blood? Who digests your food? Who dreams distant dreams in you? Who gives birth to poetry and love? Who beats in your heart with the beat of the unknown? Who is the music in your life? How can it be possible that God is distant If God is distant and far away, how can you be here? How can you exist? It is not possible, because God is life and you are a crystallization of life itself.

You are God -- maybe miniatures, but you are Gods. And I don't say that someday in the future you will be like Gods; I say here, this very moment, you are. Whether you know or you know not, it makes no difference -- you are Gods. The otherwise is not possible. It may take millions of lives to realise this but that was not because the distance was vast, but because you behaved foolishly; it was not because you were impure, but because you were ignorant. No discipline is needed except awareness -- just becoming aware of the near and the close, just becoming aware of that which is already touching your skin, of that which is throbbing in the heart, of that which is flowing in your blood stream -- just becoming aware of the close and the near. And to come to the close you have to live in the moment, because if you are in the future you have gone into the distance. Then you are on a far off journey and God is here, you have already left him behind.

Says Chuang Tzu:

> FISHES ARE BORN IN WATER, MAN IS BORN IN TAO. IF FISHES, BORN IN WATER, SEEK THE DEEP SHADOW OF POND AND POOL, ALL THEIR NEEDS ARE SATISFIED.

Needs -- yes; desires -- no. If a fish becomes a politician, no. But they are not so foolish as to become politicians. Fishes are not as foolish as man. They simply live, they enjoy, they eat, drink and are merry. They dance. They are so grateful for the littlest pond that has been given to them. They delight in it. Look at the fishes in a pond Jumping, delighting, running hither and thither. It seems there is no goal for them, no ambition, their needs are fulfilled. When they are tired, they move into the shadow in pond and pool. They rest. When energy comes they move and dance and float and swim; when they are tired again, they move into the shadow and rest. Their life is a rhythm between rest and action.

You have lost the rhythm. You act but there is no rest. You go to the shop but you never come back home -- even if you come, the shop comes in your head. You never seek a shadow in the pond, in the pool. That is all that meditation is -- to seek the pond, the shadow. That is all that prayer is -- to move from activity into inactivity. That is all that religion is about.

Action.... You have moved too much, you have lost the balance, now be inactive so the balance is regained. Be active, but don't forget that inactivity is needed as much as action. Because action is to move into the world, inactivity is to move inwards. It is just like the rhythm of anything else. In the day you are awake, in the night you sleep. It is a rhythm. In the day you are conscious, in the night you become unconscious. You eat and then you have to fast for a few hours. Again, hunger comes and you eat, then again you have to fast for a few hours. If you simply go on eating you will go mad and if you simply go on fasting you will be dead. A rhythm is needed. A rhythm of the opposites is the most secret key of life.

Always remember the opposite. But the mind says: Why the opposite? What is the need? Why be contradictory? If you can be awake then be awake. Why go to sleep? There are a few scientists who go on thinking that if they can save man from sleep then more life will be saved. They say: If you are going to live for ninety years, thirty years will be lost in sleep this is too much of a waste. Scientists are more wise than Tao -- too much of a waste, and your mind will also say: Yes, if thirty years can be saved, life will be much more enriched. But I tell you you will become just mad. If your thirty years of sleep are lost you may be awake for ninety years, but you will be maniacs. The world will be a nightmare. Just think of a man who has not slept for ninety years. It will be impossible to live with such a man because he will never relax, he will be tense and tense and tense. The whole world will become a madhouse -- it is already!

A rhythm is needed -- you have to be awake and you have to move into sleep. And sleep is not an

opposite in life? It is opposite only in logic. Because when you sleep deeply you become capable of more activity and more awareness in the morning. If last night you slept beautifully, deeply, you enjoyed it, you relaxed completely into it, you forgot yourself totally, then this morning you will arise completely reborn, fresh, full of energy to move into action again. And if you have been acting the whole day with tremendous energy, not luke warm, really active, then you will have a better sleep again. Action done totally brings relaxation; relaxation done totally brings more action. Life is enriched through the opposites. But logic believes that opposites never meet. And because of logical thinking, the whole West has become imbalanced.

It always goes on cutting sleep out because it says you enjoy only when you are awake; in sleep there is no enjoyment, so go on pushing your wakefulness deep into the night. So in the West when they go to sleep, half the night has been passed in dancing, eating, meeting friends, discussing, arguing, gossiping, clubs, hotels, theatres. As much as you can be awake, be awake, and push wakefulness deep into the night. And they push it so much that when they go to bed, they go always half-heartedly. Because it seems that if it had been possible to be awake the whole night they would have enjoyed more -- they could have visited one more theatre, had a few dances more, met a few more friends; or they might have accumulated more money, gambled a little more. Always they go to bed half-heartedly and then they complain that there is insomnia -- they cannot sleep.

Deep down you don't want to sleep.

I have never seen an insomniac who really wants to sleep. If he wants it, sleep will be there. He does not want it. Deep down he wants an active life, completely active, no rest. Because through rest you cannot earn money, that is the problem. Through rest you cannot win elections, through rest the shop will not become bigger, through rest what can you achieve? Rest cannot fulfill ambition -- ambition needs action. Desires need action; politics, money, everything needs action. Sleep is sheer wastage. If your mind is obsessed with desires you go half-heartedly to bed, as if it is a compulsion -- and then you feel you cannot sleep. Half hearted, you create resistance. And because you have moved too much into desire, action, they continue in the mind. The body wants to go to sleep, but the mind continues being active.

Just the other day a man came and he said: When I meditate, thoughts continue. How to stop them? So I told him how to. Then he said: But I love thinking. Then why try to stop it? And he said: Because of those thoughts I cannot go to sleep, and I cannot relax. But still I love thinking.

This is the problem. You love thinking because thinking can become instrumental in achieving something: you can become a great thinker, or, through thinking, you can become a great leader. Through sleeping have you ever heard of anybody becoming a great leader? They all condemn sleep, they all condemn laziness. They all condemn people who simply enjoy life and are not too active -- they call them hobos or bums, vagabonds, and condemn them. But have you ever observed the fact that the world has never suffered from any lazy man? Because no lazy man can become a Hitler, no lazy man can become a Nixon, no lazy man can become a Mao, a Ghengis Khan, a Napoleon. No lazy man can become active. Action has brought all the wars. Action is the most mischievious thing in the world. But still we go on saying that action is needed -- because everybody is ambitious. If you drop ambition you will become lazy and active in proportion. Then your life will be a rhythm. You will move to this and then you will move to the other, and inside you will balance yourself -- in the day active, in the night asleep. Action and meditation should be together. That is why I never suggest to anybody that they move to the Himalayas and renounce the world. Because then they will be simply lazy and sleeping -- again imbalance. Be in the world, but when you come to your home, really come to your home; leave the office, leave it behind, and don't carry the files in your head. When you are inactive, enjoy inactivity, and when you are active, enjoy activity -- and let the body feel and move according to Tao not according to your mind.

IF FISHES BORN IN WATER, SEEK THE DEEP SHADOW OF POND AND POOL, ALL THEIR NEEDS ARE SATISFIED.
IF MAN, BORN IN TAO, SINKS INTO THE DEEP SHADOW OF NON-ACTION TO FORGET AGGRESSION AND CONCERN, HE LACKS NOTHING, AND HIS LIFE IS SECURE.

Deep down within you are the roots. You are like a tree: half of the tree is open on the earth, half of the tree is hidden deep in the earth, in the darkness of the earth. There are the roots. Flowers flower. You can see them, but they flower because of the roots which you cannot see. Invisible are the roots, visible are the

flowers.

Let your actions be your flowers, visible, but let your inaction be your roots, the invisible. And keep a balance: the higher the tree goes in the sky, the deeper the roots have to reach. Small trees have small roots; big trees will have big roots. And it is always proportionate: if the tree goes fifty feet high, the roots go fifty feet down. The same should be for you -- move into action, but then move into inaction every day. Make it a rhythm, a harmony.

IF MAN, BORN IN TAO, SINKS INTO THE DEEP SHADOW OF NON-ACTION TO FORGET AGGRESSION AND CONCERN, HE LACKS NOTHING, AND HIS LIFE IS SECURE.

In inactivity you dissolve into the ocean, the fish becomes the ocean. in sleep who are you? The ego is there no more, the fish has dissolved. in deep sleep, where are you? You don't occupy any space, you have become one with existence. The same happens in deep meditation.

Hindus have said that deep meditation is just like deep sleep with only one difference: you are alert in meditation and not alert in sleep. In deep meditation, when you seek the cool shadow, you are alert, inactive, but conscious. You know where you are moving. You know that the whole being is settling. You know that it is as if a dead leaf falls from the tree, moves toward the earth, floats a little in the wind, then by and by settles on the earth and falls into deep sleep.

When you move towards meditation from the world of activity, you are falling like a dead leaf or a feather of a bird. There will be a few shakings, waverings on the breeze, here and there you will move, and by and by you go deeper until you settle on the earth. You have reached the root and everything settles. Then there is no worry, no thought, no world no you -- only that which is, remains. That is Tao. Then enriched, rejuvenated, you come back to the world, and by and by it becomes as easy as coming out of your house and going in. It becomes that easy. When you want to, be active, but remember that this activity should follow your bodily need, not your mental desire. Become active when energy is flowing and you feel the energy has to be used -- because energy needs action, energy delights in action. If you cannot do anything, at least dance. And remember, energy needs action. If you suppress energy then you will become aggresive -- don't suppress energy. This is one of the deepest problems for modern man. Primitive man needed much energy for his day-to-day life. Going for a hunt needed much energy -- eight hours running in the forest fighting with the animals, then by the end of the evening you might be able to get your food, and that too was not certain -- much energy was needed for ordinary day to day affairs.

Now everything is done by machines, technology has relieved you of much work. What to do? You become aggressive, you fight, you get angry. Without any reason or rhyme, you become angry -- suddenly you flare up. Everybody knows that this is foolish, even you in your cooler moments know that that was foolish. But why did you flare up unnecessarily? The excuse was not enough. The real reason is not that there was some situation; the real reason is you have so much energy, so much petrol overflowing, inflammable, that any moment it can be active. That is why after anger you feel relaxed, after anger you feel a little well-being coming to you.

For the modern man this is going to be so -- that is why I insist on active meditations, not silent meditations. Because your energy needs acting out, it needs catharsis. You have too much energy with no action for the energy. And rich food is available and food creates more energy. It is a fuel. This age is the most well-fed age in the whole of history. And there is no work. Even if you go to the office or the shop or somewhere else, the work is mental, not physical. Mental work is not enough.

Man is physically a hunter. He needs much activity to be relaxed. So choose, but according to your bodily needs. Don't force the body, don't compel it; just feel the body and what it needs. If it needs action then go for a run, go swimming, go for a long walk, or, if you cannot do anything, dance. Meditate and be active -- let the energy flow. You melt into existence through action. And when the energy is gone and you relax, then be silent. Find a cool spot in the pond and relax there. Action can lead you to Tao; inaction can also lead you to Tao.

.... Because there is nothing else than Tao. If you become aware through action you will also meet him. Action is pouring your energy into the Tao, and in inaction Tao pours energy back into you. Look... it is like this. This river flows into the ocean, pours itself into the ocean. This is action. Then the ocean becomes clouds, moves toward the Himalayas, pours down in rains again, fills the river. This is inaction. Now the

river is not doing anything -- now the ocean is doing something.

In action you give; in inaction you recieve -- and a balance is needed. And the more you give, the more you will receive, because the emptier you are, the more you will be able to receive. A small river will receive little, a big river will receive much. When the Ganges pours herself into the ocean, the ocean has to return the same Ganges -- again and again it happens. In action you share, you give, you overflow. Be delighted. Be happy. Be dancing while you give. And then there is inaction, and the Tao pours into you.

And if you go dancing, the Tao also comes dancing. God always comes to you the same way you go to him. If when you sit silently you feel sad, it means that in action you were not happy. You gave, but you gave grudgingly. If you gave really happily, then when you feel silent, and sit silently, you will feel much bliss. But it will depend. And remember this... people come to me and say: If we sit silently everything becomes sad and we feel very depressed. That shows that when you are giving, you give grudgingly, you don't give whole-heartedly. God comes to you the same way you go to him. And it cannot be otherwise. Because God is just the returning -- if you reach him dancing, he reaches you dancing. If you are acting as if you are a martyr, if you go to the office saying, 'It is because of duty. The wife and the children are there, and I have to, and I am waiting just to get retired...' then God will come the same way to you. It will be a duty for him to knock at your door.

He will say, 'I have to' -- then he will come crucified. But if you go dancing in your life, he will come with a flute.

Remember this -- God is a response. It is a resounding of your being. If you go to the hills and you say something, the hills resound with it. The whole existence resounds in you. Whatsoever you do will be returned to you; this is the law of karma. It is not a question of details: you have insulted somebody so the same man is going to insult you in some life. Don't be foolish! Don't be silly!

But the law is exactly right. It says: Whatsoever you give, you will receive. Whatsoever you sow, you will reap. God comes to you the way you reach him.

The White Lotus

Discourses on the Zen Master Bodhidharma
Talks given from 31/10/79 am to 10/11/79 am
English Discourse series
11 Chapters
Year published: 1981

The White Lotus

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Lotus rain

31 October 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7910310
ShortTitle: WLOTUS01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

BELOVED OSHO,
QUESTION: WHAT IS BUDDHA-MIND?
ANSWER: YOUR MIND IS IT. WHEN YOU SEE THE SELFSAME ESSENCE OF IT, YOU CAN CALL IT SUCHNESS. WHEN YOU SEE THE CHANGELESS NATURE OF IT, YOU CAN CALL IT DHARMAKAYA. IT DOES NOT BELONG TO ANYTHING; THEREFORE, IT IS CALLED EMANCIPATION. IT WORKS EASILY AND FREELY, NEVER BEING DISTURBED BY OTHERS; THEREFORE, IT IS CALLED THE TRUE PATH. IT WAS NOT BORN AND, THEREFORE, IT IS NOT GOING TO PERISH, SO IT IS CALLED NIRVANA.

QUESTION: WHAT IS TATHAGATA?
ANSWER: ONE WHO KNOWS THAT HE COMES FROM NOWHERE AND GOES NOWHERE.

QUESTION: WHAT IS BUDDHA?
ANSWER: ONE WHO REALIZES THE TRUTH, AND HOLDS NOTHING THAT IS TO BE REALIZED.

QUESTION: WHAT IS DHARMA?
ANSWER: IT WAS NEVER PRODUCED, AND WILL NEVER BE REDUCED; THEREFORE, IT IS CALLED DHARMA, THE NORM OF THE UNIVERSE.

QUESTION: WHAT IS SANGHA?
ANSWER: IT IS SO NAMED BECAUSE OF THE BEAUTY OF ITS HARMONY.

I AM ECSTATIC because just the name of Bodhidharma is psychedelic to me. In the long evolution of human consciousness there has never been such an outlandish Buddha as Bodhidharma -- very rare, very unique, exotic. Only in some small ways George Gurdjieff comes close to him, but not very close, and only in some ways, not in all ways.

There have been many buddhas in the world, but Bodhidharma stands out like Everest. His way of being, living, and expressing the truth is simply his; it is incomparable. Even his own master, Gautama the Buddha, cannot be compared with Bodhidharma. Even Buddha would have found it difficult to digest this man.

This man Bodhidharma traveled from India to China to spread the message of his master. Although they are separated by one thousand years, for Bodhidharma and for such men there is no time, no space -- for Bodhidharma Buddha was as contemporary as Buddha is contemporary to me.

On the surface you are my contemporaries, but between me and you there is a long long distance. We live on different planets. In reality, Buddha, Lao Tzu, Jesus, Pythagoras, Bahauddin, Bodhidharma -- these are my contemporaries. Between them and me there is no gap either of time or of space. Superficially there is a one thousand years' gap between Buddha and Bodhidharma, but there is not even a single moment's gap in reality, in truth. On the circumference Buddha was already dead for one thousand years when Bodhidharma arrived on the scene, but at the center he is together with Buddha. He speaks the essence of Buddha -- of course he has his own way, his own style, but even Buddha would find it strange.

Buddha was a very cultured man, very sophisticated, very graceful. Bodhidharma is just the opposite in his expression. He is not a man but a lion. He does not speak, he roars. He has not that grace which belonged to Gautama the Buddha; he is rough, raw. He is not polished like a diamond; he is just from the mine, absolutely raw, no polishing. That is his beauty. Buddha has a beauty of his own, very feminine, very polished, very fragile. Bodhidharma has his own beauty, like that of a rock -- strong, masculine, indestructible, a great power.

Buddha also radiates power, but his power is very silent, like a whisper, a cool breeze. Bodhidharma is a storm, thundering and lightning. Buddha comes to your door without making any noise; he will not even knock on your door, you will not even hear his footsteps. But when Bodhidharma comes to you he will shake the whole house from its very foundations. Buddha will not shake you even if you are asleep. And Bodhidharma? He will wake you up from your grave! He hits hard, he is a hammer.

He is just the opposite of Buddha in his expression, but his message is the same. He bows down to Buddha as his master. He never says, "This is my message." He simply says, "This belongs to the buddhas, the ancient buddhas. I am just a messenger. Nothing is mine, because I am not. I am only a hollow bamboo who has been chosen by the buddhas to be a flute for them. They sing; I simply let them sing through me."

When he reached China, the Emperor Wu came to receive him on the borders: A great enlightened person is coming! And of course Wu was imagining him to be something like Gautama the Buddha -- very gentle, graceful, kingly. When he saw Bodhidharma he was shocked. He looked very primitive, and not only that, he looked very absurd, because he was carrying one of his shoes on his head -- one shoe on one foot, the other shoe on his head!

The emperor was embarrassed. Hc had come with his whole court and the queens. "What will they think? And what kind of man have I come to receive?" He tried to overlook it out of politeness. He did not want to ask the question, "Why is this shoe on your head?"

But Bodhidharma would not leave him. He said, "Don't try to overlook it. Ask directly and be straight from the very beginning. I have already read the question in your head."

The emperor was at a loss; he had to ask. Now what to do with such a man? He said, "Yes, you are right, the question has arisen in me. Why are you carrying this shoe on your head?"

Bodhidharma said, "To put things in the right perspective from the very beginning. I am an absurd man! You have to understand it from the very beginning. I don't want to create any trouble later on. Either you accept me as I am or you simply say that you cannot accept me, and I will leave your kingdom. I will go to the mountains. I will wait there for my people to come to me. This is just to show you that I am illogical, I can be as absurd as one can imagine. That is my way of working, that is my way of destroying your mind. And unless your mind is destroyed you will not know who you are. So what do you say?"

The king was at a loss. He had come with a few questions, but whether to ask this man those questions or not? -- because he may say something ridiculous; not only that, he may do something ridiculous.

But Bodhidharma insisted, "It is better that you ask whatsoever you have come to ask."

The king said, "The first question is: I have been doing many virtuous deeds...."

And Bodhidharma looked deeply into the eyes of the king -- a shiver must have gone down his spine! -- and said, "All nonsense! How can you do a virtuous deed? You are not yet aware. Virtue is a by-product of awareness. What virtuous deeds do you mean? You look like a fool -- how can you do a virtuous deed? Virtue follows a buddha, virtue is my shadow." He said, "You can only do vice, not virtue. It is impossible."

The king still tried to make some conversation and get rid of this man as politely as possible; he did not want to offend this man. He said, "By virtuous deeds I mean that I have made many temples for Buddha, many shrines. I have made many ashrams for the Buddhist *bhikkhus*, sannyasins. I have arranged for thousands of scholars to translate Buddhist scriptures into Chinese. Millions and millions of rupees I have put in the service of Gautam Buddha. What is going to be the result, the consequence, of all my virtue and of all my virtuous deeds? Millions of bhikkhus take food every day from the palace and all over the country. What is going to be the outcome of it?"

And Bodhidharma laughed -- the king had never heard such laughter -- a belly laughter that could shake mountains. He laughed and laughed and he said, "You are simply foolish. All your efforts have been a sheer waste; there is going to be no result out of it. Don't try, and don't imagine that you are going to the seventh heaven as other Buddhist bhikkhus must have been telling you. They have been exploiting you. This is their strategy to exploit foolish people like you. They exploit your greed for the other world, they give you great promises. And their promises cannot be proved wrong because nobody comes back from the other world to say whether those promises have been fulfilled or not. They are exploiters, they are parasites! You have been a victim. Nothing is going to happen out of this which you think is very virtuous. In fact, you will fall into the seventh hell, because a man who lives with such wrong desires, who lives with *desires*, is going to fall into hell."

The emperor tried to change the subject. He said, "Is there anything holy or not?"

Bodhidharma said, "There is nothing holy, there is nothing unholy. Holiness, unholiness, are our mind attitudes, prejudices. Everything is as it is. This is *tathata*, suchness: things are simply as they are. Nothing is wrong and nothing is right. Nothing is sin and nothing is virtue."

The emperor said, "You are too much for me and for my people."

Bodhidharma said goodbye, turned back and moved to the mountains. For nine years in the mountains he sat facing a wall. People would come, because this conversation -- if you can call it a conversation -- reached faraway places. "The emperor has been hammered like anything, has been crushed. And this Bodhidharma is really something very strange, but he has a quality... some integrity, some strange perfume surrounds him. He is surrounded by an aura of his own."

People started coming from faraway places to see him, and they would ask him, "Why don't you look at

us? Why do you go on looking at the wall?"

And Bodhidharma would say, "I am waiting for the right man. When he comes I will look at him. Otherwise it is all the same whether I look at the wall or I look at your faces. And the wall can be forgiven because it is a wall -- you cannot be forgiven. Hence it is better for me to look at the wall and not to look at you. You have fallen into such unawareness that I would like to shake you out of it. But then you feel angry, then you feel offended. I don't want to bother you. I will turn only towards the man who has the capacity, the courage to be with me, to be my disciple."

And only after many years did one man turn up. He stood for twenty-four hours behind Bodhidharma not saying a single word. Finally Bodhidharma had to ask, "Why are you standing behind me?"

He said, "Now it is you who are starting it. I have come to kill myself if you don't turn towards me."

And he cut his hand off with his sword and presented it to Bodhidharma and he said, "Take it as a token; otherwise I will next cut my head. Turn towards me immediately!"

Bodhidharma had to turn. He looked at the man, smiling, and said, "So you are my disciple! So the man has come for whom I have been waiting!"

Bodhidharma was the first patriarch of Zen, and this man was the second patriarch of Zen, and a new tradition started. A new river was born from the source of Bodhidharma. These fragments were found just at the beginning of this century. They were excavated by M.A. Stein from Tung Huang. These are the notes of some unknown disciples of Bodhidharma. They consist of a question by a disciple and the answer by Bodhidharma. These notes, fragmentary as they are, still are of great significance: they represent the essential core of Buddha's message. It is going to be a little arduous to understand them. Be very attentive and silent because these are not ordinary words. When a man like Bodhidharma speaks, small questions, ordinary questions, are transformed into great inquiries. And whatsoever he says about those ordinary questions is of immense significance. His each word has to be pondered over, meditated upon. This will also give you a little taste of communion between the disciple and the master.

The first thing that you will note is: the question is asked, the answer is given, but the disciple never asks any question about the answer given. The answer has been totally accepted. It is not an inquiry from a student, it is an inquiry from a disciple. So the answer of Bodhidharma does not create any more questions, it simply ends the question. The disciple asks another question, but never raises a question *about* the answer, concerning the answer.

That is the first thing to be noted. That is a very central part of communion. It is trust, it is faith. It is not belief but it is certainly faith. And there is a difference between belief and faith. When you believe in something, the doubt still persists in you. The belief can only cover it up, it never destroys it: it will rise again and again and again. No belief can destroy your doubt, because belief is in the head and doubt is also in the head. Faith is of the heart, something far superior to the head. The question comes from the head, but the answer is received in the heart, at a higher altitude of your being. And then the question simply disappears from the head. The heart knows how to trust, the heart knows what faith is.

Faith is not against doubt, faith is *absence* of doubt. Belief is *against* doubt. Belief represses doubt, faith dissolves it. Belief is like a blind man believing that there is light; faith is like one who has opened his eyes and *seen* the light. The moment you see the light there is no question of doubting anymore.

Communion means communion of two hearts. The student functions from the head, the disciple through the heart. And only the disciple can understand the master. And when all the questions of the disciple are dissolved he becomes a devotee. Then the head has disappeared totally. Then there is only the heart, functioning in rhythm with the master's heart, in deep accord. This will give you an insight into communion.

The question: WHAT IS BUDDHA-MIND?

It has been asked again and again down the centuries. For twenty-five centuries all those who have become interested in Gautama the Buddha have asked the question: WHAT IS BUDDHA-MIND?

The question is significant -- it is significant because the very question creates a paradox. The buddha-mind is a no-mind. To say anything about the buddha-mind is to say something about no-mind. We live in the mind, the buddha has gone beyond it. He is no more a mind, he is only a no-mind. So the buddha-mind does not mean a certain type of mind, it simply means a transcendence of mind. The question is significant, is very fundamental; it is the beginning of inquiry, *real* inquiry.

The disciple is not asking, "What is God?" He is not asking, "What is paradise?" He is not asking,

"What is sin?" He is asking a very existential question: WHAT IS BUDDHA-MIND? because to understand the reality of the buddha-mind is to understand the very foundation of existence itself.

A buddha-mind is a pure consciousness. It is like a mirror: it simply reflects, it does not project. It has no ideas, no content, no thoughts, no desires, no imagination, no memory. It is present to the everpresent, it *lives* in the present. And when you are totally in the present, the mind disappears, it loses all its boundaries. A great emptiness arises in you. Of course that emptiness is not empty in the ordinary sense of the word, it is also a kind of fullness -- empty as far as the world is concerned, but full, overfull, flooded, as far as truth is concerned. Empty because all misery has been thrown out, overflowing because bliss has descended in.

WHAT IS BUDDHA-MIND? should be the beginning for all seekers. Asking about God, asking about hell and heaven, are just ordinary things. Asking about the buddha-mind is asking something that, if you can understand it, is bound to transform you, is going to give you a new birth.

The mind is very cunning. It can create such questions which are only distractions from your being. The mind is so subtle it can deceive you. It can make you feel that you are a great seeker because you are asking, "What is God? Who created the world? Why are we here? What is the purpose of life?" And all these questions are stupid! The whole of philosophy consists of such stupid questions.

Buddha again and again says, "I am not a philosopher, I am a physician. I don't want to intellectualize, I want to make you intelligent. I don't want to give you answers to cling to, I want to give you insights in which questions melt, evaporate."

One has to be very aware of the mind, because mind can give you such questions as will lead you into the wrong direction of philosophizing. And then there is no end; you can go on and on forever. Ten thousand years of philosophizing, and not a single conclusion has been arrived at!

Be aware that your mind is a great deceiver. And just as your mind is a deceiver, so are the minds of others. If you ask wrong questions you will get wrong answers. There are people who are always ready to supply whatsoever you demand. It is just the ordinary law of economics: wherever there is a demand there will be a supply. What you demand is not the question. Whatsoever you demand -- the world is a marketplace -- somebody is going to create the supply. You are cunning, others are also cunning. There are more cunning people than you. The less cunning become the followers, the more cunning become the leaders. The less cunning question and the more cunning go on answering.

Buddha says, "I am not interested in your questions unless you ask something existential, unless you ask something in order to be transformed -- not just to be informed, not just to be made more knowledgeable."

Because you ask wrong questions there exist so many teachers in the world, and they are ready with many many answers, with all kinds of answers. And answers come in all shapes and sizes to fit everybody. But remember: there is you and your cunning mind and there are others who are more cunning.

To safeguard his pint while he left the bar for a moment a man left a note, "I have spat in this beer."

When he returned he found another note, "So have I."

Remember, the world is full of cunning people. These cunning people become politicians, priests; they can even pretend to be prophets. You can avoid them only by asking the right question. They can't answer the right question because to answer the right question they will have had to experience something. It cannot be done by borrowed knowledge; it can be done only if they have authentically experienced truth.

This is a beautiful question, the right question:

WHAT IS BUDDHA-MIND?

Bodhidharma answers:

YOUR MIND IS IT.

The first thing he says is: Don't be bothered about Gautama the Buddha. YOUR MIND IS IT.

It is not a question about the historical person called Gautama the Buddha. He gives a new turn to the question. He immediately makes it more existential, more personal. The question is no more philosophical, it has become a question about you. You may have asked about Buddha, but in the hands of a Bodhidharma

the question is immediately transformed, changed. It becomes an arrow moving towards your heart.
He says:

YOUR MIND IS IT.

Buddhahood is not something that happens to somebody else, buddhahood is your potential; it is something that is waiting to happen within you. So the first thing he says: It is *your* mind. Buddha-mind is not something foreign to you, it is your innermost core, it is your very nature. You are buddhas -- maybe unaware of the fact, maybe fast asleep, but that makes no difference. A buddha asleep is still a buddha. A buddha unaware of his own buddhahood is still a buddha.

YOUR MIND IS IT.

It is not somebody else's mind -- because how can you understand somebody else's mind? In the hands of masters like Bodhidharma everything is changed into the concrete, into the personal. It is taken out from its abstraction and made concrete and real.

People enjoy abstract questions because they are safer; they don't touch you, they leave you aside. You can ask about God, you can ask about who created the world and when. And cunning and stupid people are always there -- the cunning to lead and the stupid to be led.

A Christian theologian has even calculated the exact time when the world was created: four thousand and four years before Jesus was born -- the first of January of course, and on Monday. Now how can there be a first of January if there has not been a December before it? And how can there be a Monday if there has not been a Sunday preceding it? From nowhere Monday! From nowhere the first of January! And Christians have believed it, they have believed it so deeply that when Darwin and other scientists discovered the theory of evolution and said that the world has existed for millions of years, Christians were very much offended. Their whole religion was at stake. "The world has existed only for six thousand years, not more than that."

But scientists discovered and proved that this can't be the case, because in the earth they have found bodies of animals, bones of animals, skeletons of animals and men, which are ten thousand years old, twenty thousand years old, fifty thousand years old, one hundred thousand years old. How to explain that?

But as I told you, there are cunning people. Christian theologians even found a way out. They said, "Everything is possible for God. God created the world exactly four thousand and four years before Jesus, but he created bones, skeletons, which appear to be millions of years old just to test the faith of humanity." You see the cunningness? God created those skeletons so that it can be decided who is really faithful to the Christian dogma and who is not. God created those skeletons to see whether you still have some doubt within your being; then the doubt will surface. It is a strategy of God -- and nothing is impossible for him. If he can create the whole world, why can't he create skeletons which only appear to be millions of years old, although they are not?

When I was reading such Christian theologians I was reminded of one of my friends who lives in Bombay but has a factory in Nepal. He creates antiques, he manufactures antiques -- buddha statues. They are manufactured right now in his factory in Nepal. Then they are dipped into acids to disfigure them, then they are buried down deep in the earth for six months, and then they are taken out. With inscriptions in ancient languages, with dates reaching far back -- three thousand years, two thousand years, one thousand years -- in the languages which were prevalent in those days. And then they are sold all over the world.

When I had stayed with this friend for the first time and I saw so many antiques in his house, I said, "From where did you get them?"

He said, "I cannot lie to you -- we manufacture them."

I was puzzled. I said, "You are doing something so Christian? Do you follow the Christian God? He has also done the same thing: he manufactured everything four thousand and four years before Jesus Christ, but with marks, distortions, which can deceive people."

People go on clinging to their dogmas; but the whole thing is because we start by asking wrong questions.

When you come to a master be very alert and ask things which are really a deep concern for you, the ultimate concern for you. Ask things upon which your life and death depend.

WHAT IS BUDDHA-MIND?

Bodhidharma says:

YOUR MIND IS IT.

He immediately changes the very flavor of the question. It is no more abstract, nothing to do with Buddha. Buddha may have been, may not have been. He may not be a historical person, who knows; he may never have existed, he may be just a beautiful fiction. But you are not a fiction, you are here, you are present; the question has to be concerned with you.

YOUR MIND IS IT. WHEN YOU SEE THE SELFSAME ESSENCE OF IT, YOU CAN CALL IT SUCHNESS.

Now Bodhidharma has started entering in you. He says: The mind can manifest in many ways. The ordinary manifestation is that of insanity: thousands of thoughts and desires and memories running inside, clashing with each other, conflicting. A great war going on... sometimes very hot, sometimes very cold, but the war continues. Awake, asleep, it is always there. You are just a battlefield. This is the ordinary state.

But if you SEE THE SELFSAME ESSENCE OF IT.... What does he mean by 'selfsame essence'? Your ordinary mind changes every moment; it is never the same for two seconds even. One moment you are angry, another moment you are sad, another moment you are happy.... You go on changing, you change so easily; you are a flux. But if you watch this flux, then a totally different kind of mind arises in you: the witnessing.

This witnessing is selfsame: sadness comes, you witness it; happiness comes, you witness it; despair comes, you witness it; joy comes, you witness it. Now, the content is continuously changing, but the witnessing is the selfsame witnessing. It is always the same, it never changes. The mirror remains the same. People go on and go on passing in front of the mirror. It reflects one face for a moment, then another face, but the mirror remains the same.

Bodhidharma says:

WHEN YOU SEE THE SELFSAME ESSENCE OF IT, YOU CAN CALL IT SUCHNESS.

You can call it tathata, suchness. 'Suchness' is a Buddhist way of expressing that there is something in you which always remains in its intrinsic nature, never changing. It always remains in its selfsame essence, eternally so. That is your real nature. That which changes is not you, that is mind. That which does not change in you is buddha-mind. You can call it no-mind, you can call it samadhi, satori. It depends upon you; you can give it whatsoever name you want. You can call it christ-consciousness.

WHEN YOU SEE THE CHANGELESS NATURE OF IT, YOU CAN CALL IT DHARMAKAYA.

Seeing that it never changes, you can call it the very embodiment of the ultimate law, the very body of dharma.

IT DOES NOT BELONG TO ANYTHING....

It is not identified with anything, it does not belong to anything. The witness in you is always a transcendence, always a surpassing phenomenon; it transcends everything. Whatsoever is seen, whatsoever

comes before it, it is never one with.

IT DOES NOT BELONG TO ANYTHING; THEREFORE, IT IS CALLED EMANCIPATION.

It is called liberation. Liberation from the mind brings the buddha-mind into your vision. Liberation from identification, liberation from the body, from the mind, from ideologies, from prejudices, from all that makes *you* -- liberation from *you* -- brings you to the reality.

Then you have to understand one thing. Ordinarily, whenever you think of liberation, you think: *my* liberation. There is nothing like that; there is no liberation which can be called *my* liberation. All liberation is from the idea of the ego. You will not be liberated, you will be liberated from yourself. It is not *your* liberation, it is liberation from you -- it is emancipation from all that you have become identified with.

The Upanishads say: *neti, neti*, neither this nor that. When you go on negating and saying, "I am not this, I am not that," a moment comes when nothing is left -- nothing to reflect in the mirror, only the mirror. Then you know who you are. But now you cannot say, "This is what I am," because that will bring the thought back. You cannot say anything about it, you have to be utterly silent about it.

We are deep asleep; the name of that sleep is ego. And in our sleep anything can happen, all kinds of accidents. And they are happening. You are talking in your sleep and you are getting into trouble because you talk in your sleep. You go on saying things which you are not supposed to say. You decide not to say them again because they bring trouble, but again you go on repeating the same pattern: you go on doing things which you have decided not to do. But you are asleep and others around you are also asleep. People are talking in their sleep, answering each other in their sleep. Great dialogues are going on, great fights, quarrels. And the whole thing is that if you wake up all this nonsense will disappear.

The buddha-mind is one which has become awakened.

A beautiful, young unmarried movie starlet was throwing a large party in her swanky home for all the men she knew. As the party went on into the wee hours, the hefty-chested young babe drank more and more liquor, but she resisted the advances of her bachelor guests.

Finally, at about five-thirty a.m., she said good night to the last guest and slumped down on the living room couch, dead drunk.

The next morning she found herself in her own bed, clad in her sheerest nightgown. Surprised, she went down to breakfast.

"Wang Lee," she asked her Chinese manservant, "how did I get to my room last night?"

"I put you there, Missy," he answered.

"Gee," she said, "I must have really been on my back."

"First time on back, Missy," he replied, "second time on side, third time on stairs, fourth time...."

Everybody is asleep. People are doing things to you in your sleep, you are doing things to people in their sleep. You are all interfering in each other's sleep. When you look from the vantage point of a buddha, the world simply seems to be a madhouse.

An elephant was walking through the jungle when she suddenly heard a voice behind her. She turned around and saw a little mouse sitting on the ground. The mouse asked if she could give him a ride on her back and she said, "Sure, just crawl up!"

Sometime later the elephant suddenly heard the mouse laughing. She turned her head and asked, "Hey, what's the matter? Why are you laughing?"

But the mouse replied, "Oh, never mind. Just keep on walking."

So she trotted on, but after a while the mouse started giggling again. He jumped up and down on her back, choking with laughter.

This time the elephant was really pissed off and said, "Listen, if you don't tell me why you are laughing I am gonna throw you off my back!"

So the mouse finally said, "Ha, ha, ha! I raped you two times and you didn't even notice it!"

But this is how it is with everybody. You go on doing great things in your sleep, thinking that the whole world is noticing it, that the whole universe is taking great note of it, that you will be remembered for

centuries, that you will have a place in history, that your name is going to be written in golden letters. In sleep one lives in the ego. As you wake up, suddenly you find ego disappearing. Just as the sun rises and the mist of the early morning disappears, ego disappears when you wake up.
A buddha-mind is a mind which has become awakened.

IT WORKS EASILY AND FREELY, BEING NEVER DISTURBED BY OTHERS; THEREFORE, IT IS CALLED THE TRUE PATH.

The moment you are awakened, the moment you are egoless, all the rocks on the path are removed. The greatest is the ego, and then there are many small rocks: rocks of greed and lust and anger and jealousy and possessiveness. All these rocks are hindering your natural flow, your spontaneity. Once these rocks are gone, your river of consciousness starts flowing easily, freely, and then you are never disturbed by others.

It is impossible to disturb a buddha. You can kill him, but you cannot disturb him. You can destroy him, but you cannot disturb him; that is impossible.

... IT IS CALLED THE TRUE PATH.

That's why Bodhidharma says, IT IS CALLED THE TRUE PATH -- because it leads you to the absolute, undisturbed state, to the absolute calmness, quietude, stillness.

IT WAS NOT BORN AND, THEREFORE, IT IS NOT GOING TO PERISH, SO IT IS CALLED NIRVANA.

The buddha-mind is never born and is never going to die. It has always been there, you are just not aware of it. You have to turn in and look at it. You are looking outside, continuously you are looking outside, and all the time it is waiting behind you. Just a little turn -- a hundred-and-eighty-degree turn of course -- just a small turn, and suddenly you face the Buddha.

You cannot meet the Buddha in Bodh Gaya, you cannot meet him in the great temples raised in his name. There are temples, the greatest temples, raised in Buddha's name, but you will not find the Buddha there. Buddha is within you and has always been there. It is your eternity, never born, hence can never die. You can call it nirvana. Here, by nirvana Bodhidharma means that which is eternal.

The ego is born and dies. You can put the ego together, you can dismantle it any moment. You cannot put your nature together or dismantle it; it is simply there.

The second question: WHAT IS TATHAGATA?

One of the names of Buddha is Tathagata. We have given many names to Buddha, just to signify different qualities of buddhahood. One of the most used is Tathagata; Buddha himself used it. He rarely used the word I, he used Tathagata. He would say, "Tathagata was dwelling in a certain garden, and then this happened." "Tathagata was on the way, moving towards a certain city, then this happened." He would use 'Tathagata' more often than he would use the word I.

The question is: WHAT IS TATHAGATA?

Literally it means 'one who comes like the wind and goes like the wind', 'thus come, thus gone'. That is the literal meaning of the word Tathagata: just a breeze that suddenly comes. It was not there one moment before and then it is there, and then next moment it is gone. And it leaves no trace behind. You cannot see the breeze, you can only feel it. You cannot see the buddha, you can only feel him. Hence those who come to see the buddha will go empty-handed, because whatsoever they will see is not the buddha.

Seeing my body is not seeing the buddha. The body is only a house where the buddha is dwelling. Seeing the house is not seeing the one who is dwelling in it. You cannot see the one who is dwelling in the house, you can only feel him. Hence those who come with a thinking mind miss. Those who come with a feeling heart are immediately moved, touched, transformed.

It is like wind: you cannot see it but you can feel it. You can feel the touch of it, the coolness of it. It is so refreshing, it is so rejuvenating, it makes you so alive!

To be in a buddhafield is to be in the field where the wind is blowing constantly. It can be seen only by the disciples. By 'seen' I mean it can be felt only by the disciples. That's how it has to be seen. And it can be breathed in and out only by the devotees. The disciple feels it touching his body, playing with his hair, moving his clothes. He feels it, he infers that it is there. But the devotee breathes it in; it circulates in his being, it becomes part of his being.

The student comes to see, the disciple to feel, the devotee to be.

Bodhidharma says:

ONE WHO KNOWS THAT HE COMES FROM NOWHERE AND GOES NOWHERE.

From where does the wind come and where does it go? It has no destination... it has no motive. It is not going anywhere and not coming from anywhere; it has always been here.

Swami Ramateertha used to tell a parable:

There was a great atheist. In his drawing room he had written in big letters: God is nowhere.

His small son was playing one day while he was reading his newspaper. The small son was trying to learn how to read, so he tried to read the sentence on the wall: God is nowhere. But 'nowhere' was a big word, so he broke it in two. He read, "God is now here."

The father was shocked -- he had never read the sentence that way. The whole gestalt changed: "God is nowhere," and the child was reading, "God is now here." There is great difference between 'nowhere' and 'now here'! For the first time he read that sentence with the vision of a child, with the innocence of a child.

It is said that since that day he could not read the old sentence in the old way: "God is nowhere." Whenever he would look he had to read, "God is now here." It became something fixed -- the impact of the child was such.

A buddha is always here. You have always been here. You don't come from anywhere and you don't go somewhere else. This whole universe contains you; we are part of it.

Bodhidharma says:

The Tathagata IS ONE WHO KNOWS THAT HE COMES FROM NOWHERE AND GOES NOWHERE.

Read 'nowhere' as 'now here'. The Tathagata is one who is now here and knows that he is always now here. He has not come and he is not going.

Ramana Maharshi was dying, and a disciple asked, "Bhagwan, where will you go?"

He opened his eyes and laughed. That was not the time to laugh at all. He was dying, his death was absolutely certain -- he was dying of cancer -- there was great pain. Still he laughed and he said, "You fool! My whole life I have been telling you that there is nowhere to go, we are always here. So where can I go? I will be here! The body will be gone, dust unto dust, but where can I go? I will be part of this universe as I am part of it now. Now the body gives you the idea that I am separate -- that is your idea, not mine. For me, my body does not separate me from existence but bridges me."

You see the difference between the ignorant and the wise? The same body to the ignorant is a wall that separates you from existence. The same body to the wise, to the enlightened, is a bridge; it joins you with the existence.

Just watch your body and you will be aware of it. Your body is continuously breathing air in and out -- not only through the nose but through every pore of the body you are breathing in and out. Scientists say that if all the pores of your body are closed, if your body is heavily painted and all the pores are closed and filled with paint but the nose is left to breathe with, you will still die within three hours, because just the nose is not enough. Every part of your body needs its own breathing.

You are continuously in communication with existence. If the sun is not going to rise tomorrow, we will all be dead. We will not be able to live at all, not even for a few minutes, because without the sun the whole warmth will disappear. And without warmth, life is impossible. We will become so cold, so frozen, that death is bound to happen. We are continuously *in exchange* with existence. We are not separate, we are one.

And if this is so about the body, what about the inner consciousness? That inner consciousness is not divided at all. Your courtyard is surrounded by a wall, but your courtyard still belongs to the sky, is part of the sky.

Just like that, ONE WHO KNOWS THAT HE COMES FROM NOWHERE AND GOES NOWHERE, he is Tathagata. He is always like the fresh breeze blowing. Those who can understand this, they will be refreshed by the breeze. They will dance in the breeze of the buddha, in his sunlight. They will laugh with the buddha, they will dance with the buddha.

QUESTION -- the third question: WHAT IS BUDDHA?

Buddha is awareness, simple awareness. It is awakening, it is waking up. Buddha is nothing to do with Gautam Siddhartha; he is only one of the buddhas. Many more have preceded him, many more have succeeded him. And one day or other you are also going to become a buddha. You can become right now, because *you are it*. It is only a question of recognizing your reality, of remembering.
Bodhidharma says:

ONE WHO REALIZES THE TRUTH, AND HOLDS NOTHING THAT IS TO BE REALIZED.

This is one of the most beautiful statements ever made. What an answer! What great insight! There is nothing to be achieved, because you are already the buddha. Achievement is always of something which you are not. You cannot achieve buddhahood, you can only wake up and find that you are a buddha. And then of course you will laugh. You will laugh because you have been trying to be something that you have always been.
In Zen there is a saying:

WHEN THE BIG BELLY THUNDERS WITH LOUD ROARS OF LAUGHTER, THOUSANDS OF WHITE LOTUSES RAIN THROUGH THE WORLDS.

And when it happens, WHEN THE BIG BELLY THUNDERS WITH LOUD ROARS OF LAUGHTER... whenever a person becomes awakened, whenever he sees the stupidity he has lived for centuries: first, trying to find things which he had already inside himself; second, trying to renounce things in order to get something which has nothing to do with those things. First, trying to achieve money, power, prestige.... When one is already a buddha, what more richness can you ever have, and what more power, and what more glory?

First, one was trying to achieve these things. Failing in achieving them or succeeding in achieving them, one comes to know the futility of it all. Failure brings frustration and success brings frustration. Nothing fails like success, remember it. And then one starts renouncing these things, as if renouncing these things were a condition for achieving that which you are already. That is not a condition at all. There is no need to chase shadows and there is no need to escape from shadows. Shadows are shadows; only this much has to be recognized.

That's why I say to my sannyasins: Don't escape from the world. The world is only a shadow. Let it be there, it can't disturb you. Just become aware of who you are, and that's enough.

ONE WHO REALIZES THE TRUTH....

You see the paradox of the statement:

ONE WHO REALIZES THE TRUTH, AND HOLDS NOTHING THAT IS TO BE REALIZED.

The ultimate truth can always only be said in paradoxical ways; paradox is the only way to express it: one who realizes that there is nothing to realize, he is a buddha.

Once Buddha asked Subhuti, one of his most significant disciples, "Subhuti, when in ancient days Tathagata was with another buddha, Dipankara Buddha, did he attain anything? What was his achievement then?"

Subhuti said, "No, World-honored One, he did not attain anything. Nothing was his attainment. When Tathagata was with another buddha, Dipankara Buddha, he had not achieved, attained, realized, anything at all."

Buddha laughed and said, "Subhuti, you have understood the truth very well -- because there is nothing to achieve, nothing to attain."

Then Buddha asked Subhuti, "What have you attained living with me?"

And Subhuti said, "World-honored One, nothing. I have not attained anything living with you. That's why I bow down to you, I touch your feet, because you have made me aware that there is nothing to achieve, there is nothing to attain. All that is already IS. It is as it should be."

Buddhahood cannot be desired; one cannot be ambitious for it. If one is ambitious, that is the barrier. One has to relax, be still, and see that the universe has already provided you with everything that you need. Even the ultimate buddhahoood is already built-in.

The fourth question: WHAT IS DHARMA?

Simple questions from innocent disciples!
Bodhidharma says:

> IT WAS NEVER PRODUCED, AND WILL NEVER BE REDUCED; THEREFORE, IT IS CALLED DHARMA, THE NORM OF THE UNIVERSE.

DHARMA simply means the ultimate law that keeps the universe together, that keeps the universe in harmony, in accord, the norm that makes the universe a cosmos and not a chaos.

The definition of dharma is totally different from the definition of religion. Ordinarily religion is translated as dharma, dharma is translated as religion. Christianity is a religion, Hinduism is a religion, but what Buddha means by dharma is not a religion. It is not definable, containable in a creed. It is not a dogma, it is a very scientific truth.

It is like gravitation. You cannot make a religion out of gravitation. Nobody worships gravitation, nobody makes temples for gravitation, although gravitation has been doing so much for you. If there was no gravitation none of us would be here, we would simply fly up. It is gravitation that keeps you tethered to the earth, otherwise you would be lost. Even mountains, even trees, would become uprooted with nothing to hold them to the earth. Earth itself would fall into fragments and the whole universe would simply be a chaos: there would be no order of any kind. And life is not possible without order. And consciousness is impossible unless there is something like an ultimate law which keeps everything together.

Dharma simply means the law. You cannot worship it, you can only understand it. You can *live* it, but you cannot worship it. That is the great contribution of Buddha to the world: religion, in his understanding, is law. You have to live it. You have to live according to the law, according to the norm of the universe. Whenever you go against it you are in misery, and whenever you are in tune with it you are in bliss.

His definition of bliss and misery is very simple. To be in tune with the ultimate law is bliss; that very harmony is bliss. And to be disharmonious, to go astray from the law, is misery. Hell is when you are running away from the universal law and heaven is when you are running towards it. And when you have become one with it, it is nirvana; it is the ultimate peak of bliss, of truth, of consciousness: *satchitanand*.

One has to be very very watchful to be aware of the ultimate law. Do you see the meditativeness of the trees surrounding you? Such stillness! Just as you are listening to me, *they* are listening to me, not even a leaf moving. The birds are singing. The whole universe is still and yet a song... silent, yet musical. A tremendous harmony permeates everything. From the grass leaf to the greatest star it is the same law.

But you have to be a little more aware. And then the very earth you move on becomes sacred. Then trees are gods. Then birds are buddhas. Then each person you meet is a potential buddha. How can you hurt anybody? How can you be destructive to anybody, disrespectful to anybody? Impossible! Then it is not etiquette; then it is simple, natural understanding.

But people are so unaware that it is difficult for them to see the greatest thing that surrounds them within and without.

The owner of a big furniture store went to New York to buy some stock and met a really beautiful girl in the hotel elevator. But she was French and they could not understand a word of each other's language.

So he took out a pencil and notebook and drew a sketch of a taxi. She nodded her head and laughed, and they went for a ride in the park.

Then he drew a picture of a table in a restaurant with a question mark and she nodded, so they went to dinner.

After dinner he sketched two dancers and she was delighted. They went to a night club and danced and had a lovely evening.

At length she motioned for the pencil and drew a picture of a four-poster bed.

He was dumbfounded. He's never been able to figure out how she knew he was in the furniture business.

One has to be aware, otherwise you can miss the obvious! And dharma is the obvious, God is the obvious. It is not a complicated, complex thing. It is not far away, it is very close by. It is dharma that beats in your heart, it is dharma that pulsates in your blood. It is dharma that breathes, it is dharma that *lives* in you. It is dharma that you are made of, the very stuff that you are made of. And yet you are unaware of it.

The last question: WHAT IS SANGHA?

SANGHA means commune.
Bodhidharma says:

IT IS SO NAMED BECAUSE OF THE BEAUTY OF ITS HARMONY.

A sangha, a commune, is the brotherhood of those disciples and devotees who have gathered around a buddha. It is a brotherhood of the bees who have come to the flowering of the buddha. They have smelled the perfume from far away. Something mysterious has pulled them towards the center. Wherever the buddha is, is the center of the world at that moment.

The center of the world goes on changing, because wherever the buddha is, there is the center of the world. For that moment, that place functions as the center of the whole existence. And whoever is a little bit aware, just a little bit aware, is bound to become attracted, enchanted, magnetized, hypnotized. And soon people start gathering around a buddha.

Many circles gather around a buddha. The first circle is of the devotees, the second circle of the disciples, the third circle of the students, the fourth circle of the curious spectators.

Just at the center is a man who has come to know who he is. He is not a priest, he is not a preacher. He is not a psychoanalyst, a therapist. He is simply the one who has become awakened, whose problems have all disappeared, who has the insight to see through and through you. Just being with him is enough to be transformed. Just being with him is enough to be charged, magnetized.

This brotherhood is called sangha, a commune -- a commune because communion is happening. A buddha radiates rays of consciousness around himself, creates vibes of a totally different plane. Those who become affected by those vibes, those who become interested in the rays that reach them and want to seek and search for the source of those rays, they make the sangha.

Whenever there is a buddha, a sangha arises automatically; it cannot be avoided. It should not be avoided, it need not be avoided, because this is the only way a buddha can share his being with others, his understanding with others.

He does not solve your particular problems; he simply solves the very root of your problems. He is not an expert. If you bring a particular problem, he is not interested in your particular problem. His whole interest is: Why do problems arise in your life at all? Why solve one problem? -- because by solving one,

nothing is solved; many more will be there. And if you try to solve problems one by one, it will take millions of lives. And even then there is no hope, because by the time you solve one problem, others are arising. When you solve others, the first problem that you thought you had solved has arisen again in a new form.

A buddha is one who has no problems, who lives a non-problematic life, who lives innocently like a child. His innocence is contagious. He allows people to come close to him, to become infected. He pours his being into those who are available and ready to receive him. Just being with him is more than is needed. It is such a radical change to be with a buddha, but it is something invisible. The world remains absolutely oblivious of it.

Only a few people, sensitive, alert, intelligent, become aware of the existence of a buddha. And the moment they become aware they risk all. They take the plunge, because then there is nothing that can hold them back.

Bodhidharma says:

IT IS SO NAMED BECAUSE OF THE BEAUTY OF ITS HARMONY.

And around a buddha you will find the brotherhood in absolute harmony. No discipline is imposed, yet there is discipline, great discipline. No order is imposed, yet there is order, immense order. Just the presence of a buddha is enough. It creates love in the disciples, in the devotees. It creates prayerfulness, gratitude.

If a buddha is not available, it is very difficult to attain to that state where you can see that there is nothing to be attained. If a buddha is available, it is very easy: you can ride on the wind. If a buddha is available, you can become part of his being.

And he is already on the other shore. He only exists in the body with you on this shore; his consciousness is on the other shore. If you move closer and closer and become really intimate, surrendered, slowly slowly your consciousness also starts reaching towards the other shore.

And that is the perfection of a sannyasin: to live on the shore, yet be not of this shore.

Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Because I Love You

1 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911010
ShortTitle: WLOTUS02
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO,

SOMETIMES I WANT TO SCREAM, "STOP, OSHO! NOT SO FAST! I'M NOT UP TO IT!"
I HAVEN'T BEEN HERE FOR TEN DAYS BEFORE I AM HAVING TO CONFRONT MY ATTACHMENTS, MY POSSESSIVENESS, MY JEALOUSY, MY FEAR OF DYING AND DISTRUST, IN ADDITION TO DIARRHEA. JUST AT THE POINT WHEN I FEAR THAT YOU HAVE ASKED TOO MUCH, IT ALL PASSES; WHAT I FEARED WAS TOO HARD TO FACE BREAKS AWAY AND I'M NOT THERE -- JOY AND GRATITUDE

RUSH IN. EVERYTHING THAT IS HAPPENING IS A GIFT -- THE VERY GIFT THAT I NEEDED TO GROW.
A SENSE COMES THAT ALL IS POSSIBLE.
THANK YOU, BELOVED ONE.

Amitabh, it is an arduous journey, the journey to the ultimate core of your being. It is an uphill task, it is moving towards the peak. And when you are moving towards the peak you have to unburden yourself of many things, you have to become more and more weightless. You can't go on carrying rubbish with you.

Slowly slowly, attachments, possessiveness, jealousy, greed, fear, anger, all have to be dropped, because as you move towards higher altitudes things start becoming heavier and heavier. As you move towards purer layers of being, many things which you were never aware of become so clear, and you feel so stupid that you are carrying them, that you have carried them for lives together.

It is difficult to drop them, because one becomes accustomed to one's habits. Those habits may be creating misery, but still it is difficult to drop them because they have become so familiar; they have become part of your style of life. You are identified with them; without them you will be somebody else. And one is afraid -- afraid to be somebody other than one is. One is always afraid to go into the unknown. The fear of death is nothing but the fear of the unknown.

How can you be afraid of death, Amitabh? You have not encountered it yet. You have not seen its face -- whether it is ugly or beautiful. You cannot say anything -- whether it is going to be a curse or a blessing. You have no idea about it; how can you be afraid of death?

No, no one is ever afraid of death. People are really afraid of losing their attachments with life, with their lifestyles. One thing is certain: that death will change you totally, that death will take you into a dimension of which you are absolutely unaware. One thing is certain: that death will not leave you intact as you are. It will take away your body, it will take away your mind; it will take away all that you had thought you consist of. It will leave only the purest consciousness within you. Hence the fear of death, and hence the fear of going deep into meditation -- they are the same.

Meditation does the same work as death. Meditation is a willful death: you start dying, disappearing, evaporating of your own accord. And to be close to me has no other purpose. To be close to me is to be close to your death.

The ancient Eastern sutras say that the master is nothing but death, and the disciple is one who is ready to die. But death is a prerequisite for being reborn. Jesus cannot be resurrected if he is not crucified.

Once a Christian missionary was asking me, "How do you explain the fact that God allowed Jesus to be crucified?"

Christians have been at a loss to explain it. On the one hand they say that Jesus is the only-begotten son of God... and the father must have been absolutely cruel to allow Jesus to be crucified. Everybody was waiting for a miracle to happen that day; even the enemies were thinking that something was going to happen. Thousands of people gathered to see the miracle. They had seen Jesus, known Jesus, they had looked into his eyes, they had felt his vibe. He was a rare man: he had something of the supernatural about him. He had something which is not ordinarily available: a depth, a height. He had roots going deep into the earth and wings to fly to the ultimate. People had felt all this: the grace, the beauty, the grandeur of his being. They had felt the peace, the silence, surrounding him. They had felt the nourishing love that continuously flowed from his being towards others. Something was bound to happen -- God could not leave Jesus, God had to do something. They were waiting for the last moment.

It seems that even Jesus himself was waiting for something to happen, because in the last moments he said, "Why have you forsaken me? What have I done?" It shows that deep down somewhere he was also hoping that something *would* happen, that maybe at the last moment he would be saved. But there seems to have been nothing happening. God seems to be absolutely cold, indifferent, not concerned. Of course, Christian theologians, priests, have been worried about it. They can't answer why God did not do anything on that day.

This missionary was asking me. I said, "You don't understand the whole phenomenon. If God had done any miracle and Jesus had been saved, the whole story would have been very ordinary. God did not do anything; he allowed Jesus to die. In fact, he helped in every possible way for him to die, because that is the only way to be resurrected."

The real miracle is resurrection -- not saving you but helping you to die as you are so that you can be as you should be. God allowed Jesus to die on the cross. And the story is beautiful: on the third day Jesus is back, resurrected, new, young, no more son of man but only son of God. He is so new, so fresh, that even

his own disciples fail to recognize him.

He meets two of his disciples who are going towards a village, escaping from Jerusalem, because now they are afraid that the next thing is going to be that the disciples will be caught and they will be killed. The rumor is hot: the master has been killed, now the disciples will be killed. Everything is destroyed and not even a trace is left behind of this man and his work. So they were escaping.

Jesus meets them on the way, believing that at least his own disciples will recognize him. But they don't recognize him -- they talk with him as if he were a stranger. Jesus is very much puzzled.

Then they enter a small restaurant to eat something -- they are tired -- and Jesus breaks bread. Then they suddenly recognize him, because that is the way Jesus used to break bread; something of the old, then recognition happens. Then they suddenly come awake, as if they have come out of sleep or out of a dream, and they say, "Is it you? We could not recognize you on the way." And they had been walking for at least three hours, talking -- and they had been talking about their master being crucified to the master himself! Jesus must have been laughing inside himself, that they were talking about the master but they couldn't recognize him.

People are recognized only by their old habits. When Jesus breaks bread, immediately the disciples recognize him, because "That is the way of Jesus! Only he used to break bread that way!'" As if suddenly the clouds disperse, the darkness is gone, and they see that Jesus has come back. The form is so new... no trace of the old.

My own feeling is that Jesus must have deliberately broken bread in the old way just to give them a clue.

God allowed Jesus to die so that a resurrection became possible.

Amitabh, I am going to help you to die. That's the function of a master: he has to be a death. And, yes, to die is difficult, hard. That diarrhea is nothing but a mind thing: you are so much afraid that fear is creating diarrhea. But it is good -- it will cleanse the body. Your body, your mind, both need deep cleaning.

That's why whenever clouds are not there "joy and gratitude rush in." Whenever you are ready to die you will find joy and gratitude rushing in -- whenever you accept. If you resist, then there is a problem. If you resist, then you will scream, your very being will scream, "Stop, Osho! Not so fast! I'm not up to it!" Nobody is up to it! Who wants to die?

And dropping all your old patterns is a great death, greater than the ordinary, physical death, because when you die ordinarily you only change the body, you change the garments. Your old habits, old patterns of thinking and feeling, continue in a new life, in a new body. Just the surface changes, nothing else.

The ordinary death is really ordinary; it is not much of a death. It only scratches the surface; it changes your skin, that's all. Otherwise you remain the same person: death after death you remain the same person.

But the death that happens in a love affair with a master is absolute, irrevocable. It is a point of no return. You cannot go back, you cannot fall back to the old patterns again; that becomes impossible. You have to go on moving ahead. And, of course, the mind screams, "Stop, Osho!" But because I love you, I cannot stop. Because I love you, I have to kill you.

"Sweetheart," gushed the ardent swain, "let me adore your lovely face and I will buy you a sable muff. Let me hold your hand and I will give you a red fox scarf. Let me kiss you and I will give you a mink cape. Let me...."
"Stop!" cried the girl. "That's fur enough!"

Yes, Amitabh, many times you will scream, "That's far enough!" But I cannot stop. I am utterly helpless in that way; it is not within my hands to stop. I have to go on. The more you scream, the faster I have to go, so that soon the work is done.

Your screaming is coming from your mind. And your question is significant, because your heart is feeling deep joy and gratitude. Your mind is saying, "No, stop!" Your heart is saying, "Everything that is happening is a gift -- the very gift that I needed to grow. A sense comes that all is possible. Thank you, Beloved One."

Two different layers, two different planes of your being -- the head and the heart -- are both expressed in your question. A part of you, the superficial part which is afraid of death -- the ego, the mind -- is crying, begging, "Stop!" It is because of this superficial plane of your being that you have been escaping again and again from here. Of course, the mind is very cunning and it tries to find excuses. If there aren't any, it can invent; it is very capable of managing. It can create illnesses in the body so that you don't blame the mind.

What can you do?

This has been happening to Amitabh for at least three years continuously. He comes, he comes with great love, and then the mind starts playing tricks. And the mind has been playing a really subtle trick on him: each time he comes he starts losing weight, and naturally a point comes when he becomes afraid of losing so much weight that he has to go back.

This is a mind trick. If you become aware of it this time, the mind will not be able to do it. And the excuse is such that nobody can blame you, you cannot blame yourself. It is natural: when the body starts losing weight you have to go.

There is no visible reason why his body should lose weight, because Amitabh remains a vegetarian in America and here too he is a vegetarian. Even people who are nonvegetarians in the West and who come here and become vegetarians don't lose weight. So a vegetarian coming to India will not lose weight; there is no reason. The doctors cannot find any reason at all. It is something in the mind; it is a trick of the mind, a subtle strategy.

And the mind has to be very subtle, because Amitabh's love for me is tremendous. But as the moment of death comes close the mind freaks out. And Amitabh will not listen to the mind, hence the mind has to take support from the body. And the body always follows the mind. If the mind wants to create a certain illness, the body simply has to submit to the mind, surrender to the mind.

Ninety percent of diseases are now known to be mind-created, mind-oriented. Many diseases that happen here around me are more or less mind-created. You want a valid reason to escape, and any small thing won't do because your love for me is great. Something really dangerous has to be created: your life has to be at risk, only then will you go.

On one plane your mind says, "I'm not up to it. Stop, it is enough! Go slowly!" But there are a few things which can only be done in a sudden blow, in a single blow. The slower you go, the more painful they are. It is better to cut the knot with a single blow of the sword rather than to go very slowly and make the whole process unnecessarily painful.

Secondly: you are aware of another plane, too. Your heart says, "This is what you need -- you need a death, because only after death is a resurrection possible. The old has to cease for the new to be." The mind has to go for the heart to take total possession of your being.

Hence you feel gratitude, you feel joy, you feel great thankfulness. And you understand that it is needed in order for you to grow that all these things -- attachments, possessiveness, jealousy, fear of death, distrust -- have to be dropped. They are ugly. They are hanging around you, they are parasites -- they suck your blood. They don't allow you freedom, they don't allow you the impossible.

But in those rare, crystal-clear moments when the heart is functioning as a master and not as a slave, you know: "A sense comes that all is possible."

Yes, all is possible, even the impossible is possible... because what I am trying to do really is to put you in order. You are in disorder; everything is there but upside down. Things have to be put right side up, things have to be rearranged. You have all that can create the orchestra, but everybody is trying to play on his instrument within you as if they are not part of an orchestra but a solo performer. The flute player is playing his flute with no idea of what others are doing. The sitar player is playing his sitar with no connection to the flute. The tabla player is playing the tabla absolutely unaware of the flute and the sitar... and so on and so forth. They are doing all that they can do, but they are only creating a chaos, a noise, which is destructive. They all have to be put in tune with each other, and then the same noise will become a great music.

Yes, Amitabh, all is possible, because you are carrying within you a buddha. Amitabh is one of the names of buddha; it means infinite light. In the East we love to give many names to those who have arrived home. Each name represents a certain aspect. Buddha is called Tathagata because he is like a wind which comes and goes from nowhere to nowhere -- eternal movement, no beginning, no end. Buddha is also called Amitabh; *amitabh* means infinite light, pure light, knowing no boundaries.

When the mind disappears, all darkness disappears. When the mind dies, only light is left -- and a light that needs no fuel, a light that is uncaused. You are carrying a buddha within you as a seed. It is difficult to believe, because you know only your mind -- and thinking of a buddha *and* your mind, the distance seems to be unbridgeable. And it is unbridgeable! If we try to reach the buddha through the mind the distance is unbridgeable, but if we try to reach the buddha through the heart there is no distance at all, there is no need for any bridge.

Just the other day Bodhidharma was saying that there is no attainment. How can you attain the already

attained? There is no question of becoming; becoming is not needed because you already have BEING. Your future is not in the future, it is already in the present. Your now contains all: your past, your future -- all that you have been and all that you will be and all that you *can* be. Your present moment contains infinity in it.

Just the other day we were talking about Buddha asking Subhuti, "Subhuti, what do you say? When I was living with another buddha in my past life, Dipankara Buddha, what had I attained?"

Now anybody who is only knowledgeable will answer, "You attained buddhahood. You attained truth, nirvana.' But Subhuti says, "Bhagwan, you did not attain anything when you were with Dipankara Buddha, because there is nothing to be attained. You simply became aware of your inner treasures. That is not attainment. You had simply forgotten about it and you remembered. Where is the question of attainment?"

A forgetfulness and a remembering, that's all. The whole story of man, of every man: a forgetfulness and a remembering.

A girl was walking along a country road and almost stepped on a frog. She was about to go on, when he began to speak.

"I have not always been a frog," he croaked. "I was once a tall, dark, handsome man, but was transformed into this creature you know now by a wicked and magical genie. The spell can only be broken if I spend a night under the pillow of a beautiful girl."

The girl, of course, was skeptical, but the pleading eyes of the unhappy frog caused her to take him home that night and put him under her pillow.

Sure enough, when she awoke the next morning, there beside her she found a tall, dark, gorgeous hunk of a man.

Well, you know, to this very day her mother does not believe that story!

Amitabh, frogs can turn into princes because princes have turned into frogs. You can become buddhas because you *are* buddhas turned into frogs. Maybe orange frogs... but the buddhahood is already the case. It is not something that is going to happen in future, it is already the case. You have only to look in. But your attachments keep you engaged outside. Your jealousies, your possessiveness, don't give you time to look in, space to look in.

In a subtle, surgical way I have to help you to come out of your dreams, attachments, jealousies, possessiveness. Once you are out of these illusions you *are* a buddha, as everyone else is.

Yes, all is possible, Amitabh, and I am here to help you to make it possible. The impossible can happen, and I am trying to create the right space for it to happen. But there are going to be a few painful moments. You will have to accept those painful moments too, because they are only creating the right context in which bliss can descend in you. That's why again and again you &el joy and gratitude rushing in.

Allow me, cooperate with me. Let your head be cut by me. Surrender your head. It is happening -- slowly slowly you are gaining courage. And it is not very far away. But all depends on you. I cannot force buddhahood on you, I can only help you to discover it within your own being. But before you discover it, a few things which are hindrances have to be dropped, and you will not be a loser.

On the way towards buddhahood nobody has ever lost anything. And whatsoever we lose is not worth keeping -- what we gain is so infinite, is so eternal, that one never feels sorry for what has been lost. We are carrying pebbles, colored pebbles, thinking that they are precious diamonds. They are not. Your hands have to be emptied first and then diamonds will go on showering on you. They are always showering, it is just that your hands are not empty. Your hands are so full of ordinary stones that there is no space for the diamonds to be.

Be a little more empty. And this time don't allow the mind to play tricks upon you.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,

I BELIEVE IN DISCIPLINE, LAW AND ORDER, AND THAT'S WHY I AM HESITATING TO TAKE A JUMP INTO SANNYAS. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Suresh, sannyas is the greatest discipline there is; it is the greatest order possible. Sannyas belongs to the ultimate law, what Buddha calls *aes dhammo sanantano*, the inexhaustible, ultimate law.

You say: "I believe in discipline, law and order...."

If you really understand what discipline is, what order and law is, then there is no question of hesitating. Then sannyas is the only way for you; there will be no other way, no alternative. But you don't understand what discipline is. You believe, but you don't understand. In fact, if you understand there is no need to believe.

Belief is a state of non-understanding. People believe because they don't know. You don't believe in the sun, you don't believe in the trees, you don't believe that the trees are green; you simply know. But you believe that God exists, that heaven and hell exist. These are beliefs, because you don't know.

Belief is a substitute for knowing; it deceives you. It keeps you in a state of ignorance because it helps you to pretend. And if you have been pretending long enough you are befooled by your own belief so deeply that you don't suspect, you don't doubt. Your belief starts becoming your wisdom -- and belief can never become your wisdom.

Remember one thing: believing is a wrong approach. Don't believe in God. Why believe in God when God can be known? Don't believe in love when love can be lived. Don't believe in me while you can experience the truth of my being present to you. When you can commune with me, why believe in me? Belief is a barrier, not a bridge. If you believe in me you will never understand me.

Drop believing, Suresh, and start knowing. Sannyas is a jump from belief to understanding. You were a believing Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; sannyas is a jump from your Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism. Sannyas is a jump from belief into a real, authentic search for the truth.

Belief simply means that others have told you and you have believed them -- maybe your parents, your teachers, priests, politicians, friends, or just the climate around you, the social conditioning. You were born into a certain society, into a certain structure; you have imbibed the spirit of it unknowingly. Just as you breathe in air you breathe in beliefs. But you have not experienced anything. And these beliefs can be dangerous, because if you are a sincere man you may start imposing your beliefs upon your life. You may start creating a character, cultivating a character.

And that's what you must be doing, Suresh: you must be trying to live a very disciplined life. But if a man is conscious he need not live a disciplined life. He only needs to live a conscious life, and discipline follows him like a shadow.

A disciplined life is rigid, frozen, cold, dead. You simply go on doing things mechanically. Sometimes it may suit the situation, many more times it is absolutely irrelevant. Then the disciplined man, the so-called disciplined man, is always lagging behind. The situation demands something else, but his discipline reacts in its own way, so he is never in a deep communion with reality. He is always isolated, alienated.

It happened: A Sufi mystic, Junnaid, was going for a pilgrimage, a holy pilgrimage to Kaaba. He told his disciples, "It will take one month for us to reach Kaaba, and we will fast so that by the time we reach Kaaba our bodies will be absolutely purified."

The disciples agreed. The journey started. The third day they reached a village. The whole village had come to receive them, because Junnaid had a disciple there who was a very poor man. Because Junnaid was coming for the first and maybe the last time to his village and was going to be his guest, he sold his field, his house, everything, to give a feast to the whole village. He was not aware at all that Junnaid was on a fast and that he was followed by hundreds of disciples.

Junnaid saw the joy of the disciple. He was just ecstatic, although he had gambled everything just to give a feast to the whole village in welcome to his master. Junnaid did not say anything -- he did not even mention that he was keeping a fast. When Junnaid did not say anything the disciples were also silent, but they were boiling within.

The feast started. Junnaid ate well and thanked the disciple, blessed the disciple. The other disciples also had to eat since Junnaid was eating. They could not say, "We are on a fast," when the master had himself forgotten about the fast. And moreover the food was delicious, and for three days they had been hungry, too! But deep down they were feeling angry also: "What kind of discipline is this?"

When they departed, the first thing they did on the way was to ask the master, "This we can't understand. Did you forget all about the fast? You did not even mention it."

He said, "No, I never forget anything, but his joy was such and his ecstasy was such... and it would have been such a pain to his heart if I had said, 'I am not going to eat.' He had prepared the food with such love.

There is no problem," said Junaid, "we can keep our fast for three more days. Forget about those three days -- we start our fast from today, and we will keep the fast for one month. There is no problem in it. Why hurt the poor man for a simple thing? We can keep the fast three days more."

But the disciples said, "But it is a question of discipline: since we had taken the vow we should have followed it."

Junaid said, "Live consciously, don't live according to a dead discipline. You were feeling irritated -- I saw it on your faces. You were angry at me -- I was watching -- because you were simply following a dead rule: 'We have taken a vow so it has to be followed.' We are the masters. We take the vow, we can break it. And the situation was such that what we did was the right thing. Our fast is just ordinary; his love was something really holy. Eating or not eating does not matter much, but his joy you missed, his ecstasy you could not share. A great opportunity has been lost.

"If it happens again," said the master, "because we may be coming across other disciples in other towns, don't be worried. I act out of the moment. I see the situation and I act -- that is my discipline. I don't act according to the past."

And the people who act according to the past are not necessarily in order, in discipline, in accord, because the people who have a law-abiding mind can be very cunning and they can always find ways to bypass the laws. They can find loopholes to get out of obeying the law; there is not much of a problem in it.

In the Buddhist scriptures there are ten thousand major rules and thirty-three thousand minor rules for the disciple. Now, even to remember them is impossible -- forty-three thousand rules in all! How are you going to remember those rules? And why were they created? It was not Buddha who created them but the tradition, the priests that followed him. And even forty-three thousand rules are not enough, because people go on doing things. They can always find a way to do what they really want to do: Where there's a will there's a way. No law can prevent you. And every law can be interpreted in such a way that it is very easy to wriggle out of anything.

During an inspection a lieutenant discovered that a young soldier's laundry bag was full of books. Being a stickler for having everything in the proper place, he bawled out the guilty private in no uncertain terms. When he was just about out of breath he asked, "Now, how by any stretch of imagination can you justify stuffing your laundry with books?"

Quietly the lad replied, "With all due respect, sir -- they're dirty books."

It is very easy to play with words. It is very easy to get out of any discipline that you have imposed upon yourself. And exceptions are always allowed.

A disciple was going on a pilgrimage. He asked Buddha, "I will be away from you for many months. The only thing that I am afraid of is the existence of women. Here with you I can keep myself disciplined, but alone I am afraid -- afraid of myself. If I see a woman, what am I supposed to do?"

Buddha said, "Just look down at the ground four feet ahead, don't look at the woman. That will be enough to avoid the woman. Just looking down four feet ahead of you is enough to walk. And you will not be seeing the face and the beauty or whether it is a man or a woman."

The disciple said, "That's right, but sometimes there may be a situation in which I will not be aware that a woman is coming and before I look down I will have already seen her. Then what to do? Then even looking down on the ground won't help. And the possibility is there...." So he asked, "Then what to do?"

Buddha smiled and he said, "Then don't talk to her. Just go on moving and don't look back."

But the disciple asked, "But there could be a situation in which the woman starts talking. Then just out of etiquette... and a *bhikkhu*, a disciple of Buddha, has to be graceful and cultured. If a woman asks something, am I not supposed to listen to it? Am I not supposed to answer her?"

Buddha said, "Okay, so you can talk, but don't touch her."

The disciple said, "Just one thing more: in a certain situation it can happen that you have to touch a woman. For example, some accident has happened. A woman has fallen into a ditch, or a bullock cart has gone into a ditch and the woman is underneath the bullock cart. Do you suppose that I should simply go on moving without saying anything, without touching her? -- because I will have to take her out of the ditch or from underneath the cart and then I will have to touch her. What do you say about that?"

Buddha laughed and he said, "Then do only one thing: just remain aware."

The bhikkhu said, "That's okay, that I can do."

Now, small things he cannot do, but awareness, "Yes," he says, "that I can do." ... Because who can see your awareness? It is simply an inside phenomenon; only you know whether you are aware or not aware. Now he has asked permission to do everything. Creating imaginary situations he has asked for exceptions.

So although there are thirty-three thousand minor rules and ten thousand major rules, Buddhists have been doing all the same things that others are doing who have not even heard about these forty-three thousand rules.

Rules can't help. If they are imposed from the outside they are utterly useless -- not only useless but they burden you, and unnecessarily burden you.

Drop the legal mind! If you really want to know the law, the ultimate law, and if you want to live according to the ultimate law, don't be legal. Manmade laws are worthless.

The young woman was depositing a fifty-dollar bill at the bank.

"I can't accept this," said the teller, "it's counterfeit."

"Oh, my God!" exclaimed the woman, "I've been raped!"

Now immediately the interpretation changes. Your law, your words all depend on you.

When the next patient is called, a skeleton walks in. "Mmmm!" says the doctor. "A bit late, aren't you?"

Must have been a very legal-minded man!

Suresh, you say: "I believe in discipline, law and order, and that's why I am thinking but hesitating to take a jump into sannyas."

Many people think that my sannyas has no discipline, no law, no order. They are utterly wrong. Yes, I have not given you thirty-three thousand minor rules and ten thousand major rules to live by. I give you a single commandment: Be aware. Even Buddha had to do that after seeing the man trying to find ways out; finally he has to say, "Then just be aware." He said it only at the end, I say it from the very beginning. So that you need not find excuses, exceptions, strategies, tricks, so that you need not be diplomatic, I simply say it from the beginning.

This is the only commandment -- the eleventh commandment. And the eleventh is enough; the other ten are not needed at all. Be aware and let your discipline come out of your awareness. And there will come a discipline which has a beauty. It will not be like a plastic flower, it will be a real rose. It will have perfume, it will have life. And there will come a certain order, but not imposed, not cultivated -- natural.

Just the other day Bodhidharma was saying: When you know the ultimate law, Dharma, when you have become aware of it, when you are attuned to it, your life becomes simple, easy, natural, flowing. No hindrances, no obstructions are there, no blocks are there. That is order.

Order is not like railroad tracks, where the train goes on moving on the rails, the same rails, every day. Order is like a river coming down from the Himalayas and moving towards the ocean. The river is alive! It is not following a certain map, it is not running like a canal, it is not manmade. It simply flows freely, but it still reaches to the ocean. And a canal always looks ugly, artificial, because it does not have the natural turns, sudden surprises; it is straight, geometrical. The real river is zigzag, sometimes going to the south and sometimes moving to the north.

If you are too legal you will say, "This is a waste of time and waste of land and waste of energy." If you are too legal-minded you start believing only in straight lines: the shortest path is to go straight from one point to the other. But the river goes zigzag, takes a long route, sometimes flows fast and sometimes goes very lazy. And there are different moods and different climates and different lands which it passes through. It takes sudden turns. It goes in a dancing way: not confined, not like a slave, not like a prisoner, chained, following the policeman. It goes in freedom. Then each step has its own beauty.

My sannyasin is like a river, not like a canal. Yes, there is a discipline, but very subtle: that of love, that of understanding, that of meditation. Yes, there is an order, but not imposed, not cultivated -- natural, spontaneous. Yes, there is a law, but not the law made by stupid politicians or stupid priests -- the law of nature itself, the law of God.

Buddha calls God The Ultimate Law. My sannyasin is working out how to be more attuned with nature,

with the whole, how to drop this ego, how not to be separate from the whole -- because to me, to be one with the whole is to be holy.

Suresh, there is no need to hesitate. Try what I am saying. Experiment with it and come to your own conclusions. But never believe. Experiment, experience, and your experience will prove the truth of what I am saying.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,

I AM A GOD-FEARING MAN, BUT YOU SAY THAT ALL FEAR HAS TO BE DROPPED. HAS THE FEAR OF GOD ALSO TO BE DROPPED?

Ramchandra, fear is fear: it does not matter of what, of whom. The object makes no difference; your subjectivity is full of fear. And if you are God-fearing you can never be God-loving.

In all the languages of the world this ugly type of phrase exists: God-fearing. This is ugly, because fear and love, like light and darkness, cannot exist together. If there is fear you cannot love God. How can you love God if you are afraid of him? You may submit and surrender, but deep down there will be resistance, anger. Somewhere in your unconscious there will persist the idea of taking revenge. You cannot forgive a God of whom you are afraid.

And fear is just the opposite of love. Hate is not really the opposite of love -- you will be surprised -- fear is the exact opposite. Hate is love standing upside down; fear is just the opposite. You cannot be afraid of God if you understand what God is. This total universe is God. In fact, there is no God as a person; the whole existence is permeated, overflowing, with a quality called godliness. It is in the flowers and in the grass and in the stars; it is in you -- it is everywhere. The whole existence is made of the stuff called godliness. God is not a person -- how can you be afraid?

And if you follow a religious life out of fear it will be the life of a slave, not of a man who is free. And if you start in fear you cannot end in freedom; you will end in slavery. And all that you will do out of fear is going to be wrong; it is going to be false, superficial.

The young couple were canoeing in the middle of the lake when a sudden squall hit.

Terrified at the intensity of the wind and rain, the boy started to pray: "O Lord, save us and I'll give up smoking... I'll give up drinking... I'll give up...."

At this moment the young lady yelled, "Don't give up anything else! I think the storm is over!"

Out of fear nothing radical is possible.

I have heard a story about Mulla Nasruddin. He was also coming from a faraway journey in a small ship, and a great storm arose and it appeared that there seemed to be no chance of surviving.

Nasruddin had a beautiful palace, a marble palace of which he was very proud, in the capital of his country. Even the king was jealous of him and he had offered him whatsoever money he wanted to take, "but give the palace to me."

But Nasruddin was insistent that he was not going to give the palace to anybody at any price. Great offers had come, but he had always refused.

Now that his life was in danger he prayed to God and he said, "Listen! I will give the palace to the poor. I will sell the palace and distribute the money to the poor."

It so happened that the moment he said it the storm started subsiding. As the storm started subsiding, Nasruddin started having second thoughts: This is too much! And maybe the storm was going to subside anyway. I have unnecessarily risked my palace.

But then he was in for a big surprise: the storm started rising again. Then he really became afraid. He said, "Listen! Don't be bothered with my thoughts -- I am a foolish man -- but whatsoever I have said I am going to do. I promise you that I will sell the house and distribute the money to the poor."

The storm subsided again. Again he wanted to have second thoughts, but now he was afraid.

He reached the shore and the next day he informed the whole capital that he was going to auction his

palace. All the rich people, the king, the prime minister, and the ministers, and the general, all came, because everybody was interested in his palace. And they were all surprised at what he was doing; they thought him crazy.

Just in front of the palace he had kept a cat, and he told the people who had gathered, "The price of the cat is ten lakh rupees, and the price of the palace is only one rupee, but I am going to sell them together."

The whole thing looked crazy: the cat, ten lakh rupees... just an ordinary cat! He must have caught any wandering cat. But people thought: Why be worried? That is not our business.

The king purchased them. Ten lakh rupees were paid for the cat, one rupee for the palace. Nasruddin gave one rupee to a beggar and said to God, "Look! What I promised I have fulfilled!"

If you do things out of fear you can't do them with your heart. You will be cunning, you will find ways. And whenever the fear goes you will be the same again.

Please, Ramchandra, don't be God-fearing. Be God-loving: that is my essential message.

Up to now, religion has been based on fear. That's why the earth has remained irreligious or only superficially religious. Religion has remained just something like a painted face: false, pseudo. And the basic reason why it has failed is fear.

The priests have based the religion on fear and greed -- which are two aspects of the same coin. Because of fear they have created the idea of hell, to make people really God-fearing. And they have also created the idea of heaven to make people really greedy. And greed creates fear. Greed means: if you don't follow God, if you don't pray to God regularly, you may miss all the joys of heaven. Missing the joys of heaven is a great fear-creating situation. And you will be thrown into hell, hellfire.

And in the scriptures they have invented so many methods of torture that it seems that Adolf Hitler must have read all the scriptures of the world, otherwise how had he come across so many methods to torture people? They can be found only in religious scriptures. He must have asked the advice of knowledgeable priests, because whatsoever is written in the scriptures he managed to do in his concentration camps, in his gas chambers. And the only thing which is not written in the scriptures he also managed to do.

In the scriptures it is not written that there are windows in hell which you can go and look through to see what is happening inside. He made windows in his gas chambers. Those windows had the kind of glass that you can look in through but through which the people who are being gassed inside cannot look out at the spectators. And look at the inhumanity of man: thousands of people waited for months to look through those windows and thousands of people came to see through those windows. They stood in queues for hours to gain entry and to see people disappearing in smoke. Those gas chambers were such that within seconds one thousand people in one gas chamber would be just smoke and nothing would be left. It was almost like an entertainment for the people; people enjoyed seeing it very much.

The devil should learn something from Adolf Hitler. He can earn much money if he makes a few windows in hell and sells tickets. The tickets will be sold out for almost one century ahead. Who would not like to have a look into hell?

The priests have based their religion on two basic, ugly instincts: fear and greed. And both have nothing to do with real religion. Real religion is freedom from greed and freedom from fear.

Ramchandra, you will have to get rid of *all* fear. Yes, the fear of God is included in it. It has to be dropped if you really want to understand what God is. But our whole life is so covered with fear.... We love out of fear, we pray out of fear.

There are people like Dale Carnegie who write books which are sold in millions. I think his book, How to Win Friends and Influence People, has sold only next to The Bible -- millions of copies in almost all the languages of the world. Why do people read such rubbish? And what is he teaching in those books? Cunningness, diplomacy!

He suggests that even if you don't love your wife, that is not the point. At least whenever you have a chance to say to her, "I love you," say it. Repeat it as many times as possible, because she only hears your words, she does not know your heart. Your wife is not a veterinary surgeon. The vet has to look and decide about the disease of the animal himself, he cannot ask the animal, "How are you? How do you feel? How is your sleep?" Your wife is not a vet; she depends on your words. She does not know what goes on inside you; that is your business. But if you just say, "Darling, I love you!" if you repeat it ten times a day, whenever you come across her -- and you say it with great fervor.... Be an actor, that's what he is saying. And she will believe you, and your life will be smooth; there will be less conflict. This he calls love! This is just fear of conflict, fear that something disturbing may happen. So just keep things smooth.

Your saying again and again, "I love you," is like a lubricant. And be afraid, that is the message; if you are not afraid you will be in trouble. Wives are afraid of their husbands and husbands are afraid of their wives. Parents are afraid of their children and children are afraid of their parents. Children are afraid of their teachers and teachers are afraid of their pupils. Everybody is afraid of everybody else -- it seems as if fear is the only climate we live in.

A traveling salesman who was not feeling up to snuff visited a doctor for a check-up. A routine examination did not reveal any particular ailment. The doctor then questioned his patient about his living habits.

"Now I'm going to get personal," said the doc. "How often do you engage in sexual relationship?"

"Every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, regularly," replied the salesman.

"Well," went on the doctor, "your trouble may lie there. I suggest you eliminate the Wednesdays."

"Oh, no," answered the salesman, "l couldn't do that. That's the only night of the week I'm home!"

People are loving even... even love is nothing but fear -- a diplomacy, a strategy, to keep things running smoothly. And that's why you pray regularly. Morning, evening, you go on praying, hoping that God will hear your prayer. There is nobody to hear your prayers! Your prayer is simply a monologue. You are praying to the empty sky. Nobody is going to reward you for your prayers, remember it.

Ramchandra, if you really know what prayer is then prayer itself is its own reward. There is nobody else to reward you; the reward is not there in the future, not in the after-life. But praying itself is such a beautiful phenomenon that who cares about the future and who bothers about the reward? That is greed, the idea of reward. Prayer in itself is such a celebration, it brings such great joy and ecstasy, that one prays for the prayer's sake. One does not pray out of fear and one does not pray out of greed; one prays because one enjoys it. One does not even bother whether there is a God or not.

If you enjoy dancing you don't ask whether there is a God or not. If you enjoy dancing, you simply dance! Whether anybody sees the dance from the sky or not is not your concern. Whether the stars and the sun and the moon are going to reward you for your dance, you don't care. The dance is enough of a reward in itself. If you love singing you sing; whether anybody listens or not is not the point.

So is prayer. It is a dance, it is a song, it is music, it is love. You enjoy it, and there it is finished. Prayer is the means and prayer is the end; the ends and the means are not separate. Only then do you know what prayer is. And prayer is far more important than God.

Patanjali says: God is only an excuse to pray. It is like a peg on the wall to hang your coat on. If the peg is not there you can hang your coat somewhere else. You can hang it on the door, on the window, anywhere. Patanjali has great insight when he says that God is just a peg: God has been invented because otherwise it will be difficult for you to pray. Ordinarily you think prayer is a means to reach God; Patanjali says God is only a means so that you can pray. But it is only for the beginners -- to help them.

It is just like when a small child goes to school to learn the alphabet we give him a few helpful clues. We say, "D is for donkey." Now, D has nothing to do with donkey in particular; donkey is not the owner of D. D is as much for dog as it is for donkey, and D is for many things. "D is for donkey" is just to help the child, because he can visualize the donkey more easily. He giggles and enjoys -- he knows the donkey perfectly well -- and in this way he remembers D.

But if a grown-up reading always reads "D for donkey" and then goes on, then something has gone wrong. Then he will be in difficulty, he will not be able to read anything. "M is for monkey, and D is for donkey'... if he goes on reading that way the donkeys and monkeys will get so mixed up that he will not be able to make any sense out of it! No, the child soon learns that it was only a device.

According to Patanjali, one of the greatest masters of the world, God is a device -- a device to help you to pray. Once you have learned to pray, forget all about God; prayer itself is enough, more than enough.

Prayer means surrender. Prayer means bowing down to existence. Prayer means gratitude. Prayer means thankfulness. Prayer means silence. Prayer means that "I am happy that I am." Prayer simply means that "This tremendous gift of life is so much for such an unworthy man like me. I don't deserve it, yet the unknown has showered it on me." Seeing it, gratitude arises.

Ramchandra, you ask me: "I am a God-fearing man, but you say that all fear has to be dropped. Has the fear of God also to be dropped?"

Yes, absolutely yes. Only then you will know what God is, and only then you will know what love is, and only then you will know what being religious means, what it is all about.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO,

CAN'T PSYCHOANALYSIS HELP PEOPLE TO KNOW THEMSELVES? IS RELIGION REALLY NECESSARY?

Sugeet, psychoanalysis can help a little bit, it can prepare the ground, but it cannot be a substitute for religion. In the West it is becoming a substitute for religion, and that is going to destroy something immensely beautiful. Religion is a totally different phenomenon from psychoanalysis. Religion is not analysis at all, religion is meditation. It is not thinking, it is not analysis.

Psychoanalysis is concerned with the mind and helping the mind to become adjusted to society, to whatsoever is thought to be normal. It may be, it may not be. Usually the average is thought to be the normal, but the average is not necessarily the normal. The word normal comes from 'norm'; norm means the law. Normal is one who lives according to the law, the ultimate law, the ultimate norm.

A Buddha is normal, a Jesus is normal, a Zarathustra is normal, a Bodhidharma is normal. You are not normal, you are simply average. You are not following the norm, you don't know anything about the norm. But psychoanalysis simply helps you to adjust yourself with the society you live in; it makes your life a little easier.

Sigmund Freud is reported to have said, "We cannot make man happy, because there is no possibility of man ever being happy. All that we can do is to make him less unhappy." This is a significant statement, and coming from the founder of psychoanalysis it has great importance. And he is being true.

One thing must be said about Freud: that he is always sincere. Even though his sincerity goes against many things which he wants, goes against his own psychoanalysis, still he remains sincere. He never hides behind facades and masks. He is a simple man in that way. In that way he has some religious quality about him.

But otherwise, psychoanalysis can help you in particular problems: it can give you a little insight into your problems, it can make you accept them. It can bring you down from your feverish state to the average, and that too at a very great cost and years of work.

Meditation can do it within days, and meditation can do far more. It does not help you to become adjusted with society; it helps you to be adjusted with God, with godliness. The society means the crowd. To be adjusted with the crowd is not growth, it is just the opposite of growth. The crowd consists of the lowest, and to be adjusted with the lowest you have to remain the lowest. Religion takes you to the heights. It takes you towards the sky, it gives you wings.

Religion will always be needed. Psychoanalysis may not be needed one day. Psychoanalysis is a temporary phenomenon; it is only the contemporary mind that needs it. For centuries man had lived without psychoanalysis. In the East we have not given birth to any system like psychoanalysis; we have lived without it, we are still living without it. It is just the contemporary Western mind, which has become too tense, that needs psychoanalysis. It is something like a phase which is going to pass.

Psychoanalysis will soon be part of history, but religion is going to remain forever. Religion is something without which man cannot be man.

And the psychoanalyst himself is in the same trap as you are. He needs religion as much as you. He needs meditation as much as you, or maybe he needs it more than you, because he has to live with mentally ill people. He becomes infected by all their illnesses.

Patient: "People seem to think I'm brash, provocative and forward."

Psychiatrist: "I quite understand, Miss. Now, I want to make a few notes. Would you mind getting off my lap for a few minutes?"'

If you live with people like this long enough, you may be helping them, bits of insight may be given to them, but they are also changing you meanwhile.

More psychoanalysts commit suicide than any other profession. More psychoanalysts go mad than any other profession. It is very strange! Psychoanalysts going mad is enough condemnation of psychoanalysis.

A gorgeous girl walked into the psychiatrist's office. No sooner had she closed the door, when the doctor ripped off her clothes and attacked her.

After fifteen minutes he got up and said, "Well, that takes care of my problem. What's yours?"

Now, how can these people help you and how much can they help? Professionally they know much about the mind, but they know nothing about the soul. In fact, psychology, psychoanalysis, psychiatry, should not be named the way that they are, because 'psyche' means soul and they don't believe in the soul. 'Psychology' means the science of the soul.

Religion is the science of the soul, psychology is not the science of the soul. Psychology is the science of the mind -- and not even a science yet, it is just in a very primitive, crude state, just at the beginning. Religion is the science of the soul. It is an effort to help you to meet and merge with the totality of existence -- call it Dharma, Tao, God, or anything you like. It is an effort to destroy all the barriers between you and the whole so that you can start feeling the whole merging with you and you merging with the whole.

When you simply become a wave in the ocean there is great joy, because all fear of death disappears. You are no more separate so you cannot die. When you are just a wave in the ocean, all anxiety disappears, because anxiety is possible only if you think of yourself as an individual, separate. When you are just a wave in the ocean, then the ocean takes care of you. Sometimes you are there manifest and sometimes you are there unmanifest, but you are there always and forever.

Religion is a totally different phenomenon; psychoanalysis cannot become a substitute for it. It is good that psychoanalysis helps a little bit -- people need help -- but it is not religion, because psychoanalysis never transforms you. Religion is the science of transformation. You need a radical transformation, you need a mutation, you need a new birth. Psychology cannot become that.

Religion is nothing but the process of rebirthing. You are born anew, you are born in God, you are resurrected. Religion is death and resurrection.

Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Just Dreaming

2 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911020
ShortTitle: WLOTUS03
Audio: Yes
Video: No

QUESTION: WHAT IS MEDITATION IN EMPTINESS?
ANSWER: ONE OBSERVES THINGS IN THE PHENOMENAL WORLD, YET ALWAYS DWELLS IN EMPTINESS. THAT IS MEDITATION IN EMPTINESS.

QUESTION: HOW CAN ONE DWELL IN DHARMA?
ANSWER: ONE SHOULD STAY NEITHER IN IN-DWELLING DHARMA NOR IN NON-DWELLING DHARMA. HE SHOULD LIVE NATURALLY IN DHARMA. THIS IS WHAT YOU CALL DWELLING IN DHARMA.

QUESTION: HOW CAN A MAN LIVE AS NOT-MAN AND A WOMAN AS NOT-WOMAN?

ANSWER: THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE IN BUDDHA-NATURE BETWEEN A MAN AND A WOMAN, NOR AN ENTITY DESIGNATED AS MAN OR WOMAN. PHYSICAL MATTER PRODUCES THE GRASS AND TREES AS IT DOES HUMAN BEINGS. IN COMPARISON YOU SAY 'GRASS' OR 'TREES'. YOU GIVE ALL SORTS OF NAMES TO YOUR ILLUSIONS. BUDDHA SAID, "IF ONE SEES THAT EVERYTHING EXISTS AS AN ILLUSION, HE CAN LIVE IN A HIGHER SPHERE THAN ORDINARY MAN."

QUESTION: IF ONE ATTAINS THE NIRVANA OF AN ARHAT, HAS HE ZEN REALIZATION?
ANSWER: HE IS JUST DREAMING AND SO ARE YOU.

QUESTION: IF ONE PRACTISES THE SIX PARAMITAS, AND PASSES THROUGH THE TEN STAGES OF BODHISATTVAHOOD, AND COMPLETES TEN THOUSAND VIRTUES, HE SHOULD KNOW THAT ALL THINGS ARE NOT BORN, THEREFORE, THEY ARE NOT GOING TO PERISH. SUCH REALIZATION IS NEITHER INTUITION NOR INTELLECTUALITY. HE HAS NOTHING TO RECEIVE AND THERE IS NOTHING TO RECEIVE HIM. HAS THIS MAN ZEN REALIZATION?
ANSWER: HE IS JUST DREAMING AND SO ARE YOU.

QUESTION: IF A MAN HAS TEN POWERS, AND ACCOMPLISHES FOUR FORMS OF FEARLESSNESS, AND COMPLETES EIGHTEEN SYSTEMS OF THE TEACHING, HE IS THE SAME AS BUDDHA WHO ATTAINED ENLIGHTENMENT UNDER THE PIPPALA TREE. HE CAN SAVE SENTIENT BEINGS AND THEN ENTER INTO NIRVANA. IS HE NOT A REAL BUDDHA?
ANSWER: HE IS JUST DREAMING AND SO ARE YOU.

THE MOST lMPORTANT QUESTION that man has ever encountered is "What is meditation?" The English word meditation is not so pregnant with meaning as the original Sanskrit word *dhyana*.

'Meditation' has a wrong connotation. The moment you say meditation, immediately the idea arises "On what?" Meditation, in the English sense of the word, is always on some object. But in the Sanskrit sense of the word dhyana, there is no object as such; on the contrary, to be absolutely objectless, to be utterly empty of all content, is dhyana.

Hence, when Buddha's message reached China, the word was left untranslated, because there was no equivalent in the Chinese language either. And the Chinese language is far richer than any other language of the world. Yet there was no word which could be called synonymous with the word dhyana -- for a simple reason: such a word was missing because dhyana has never been practiced anywhere else except in this country. This country has contributed only one thing to the world, and that is the art of dhyana. And that one contribution is enough, more than enough.

The whole of science can be put on one side and still it will not be more weighty than the single word dhyana. All the knowledge of the world can be put on one side, but the word dhyana will still weigh more. It has infinite significance, it is a totally new vision of consciousness: a consciousness without content, a consciousness without any thought, desire; an ocean without ripples, waves, utterly silent and still, reflecting the whole sky with all the stars. Such is dhyana.

In China it was left untranslated, but when you write a word from one language in another language, even if you don't translate it, it changes its color, its form. That's natural; it has happened many times.

Now, you know the word India; it is simply a different pronunciation of Sindu, the great river that now passes through Pakistan. When the Persians crossed that river for the first time they pronounced it Indu not Sindu. From Indu it became Indus, from Indus it became India. And then some other language group passed through and pronounced it not Sindu but Hindu; hence Hindu, Hinduism, Hindustan. But they have all arisen out of the name Sindu. Now it seems so far away that Hindu and India seem to be not related at all.

When the Indian constitution was being prepared, there was great discussion about what to call this country: India or Hindustan? Great controversy over the same word! -- because they both arise from the same word, the name of the great river that now passes through Pakistan, Sindu. It traveled in one direction and became Hindu and Hindustan, traveled in another direction and became Indus, India.

The same has happened with dhyana. Buddha never spoke Sanskrit; that was also one of his originalities. In India Sanskrit has always been the language of the priests, of the cultured, of the sophisticated. Buddha was the first to bring about a radical change: he started talking in the language of the people.

Sanskrit has never been a language of the people, it has always been the language of the highest strata of the society. And they have guarded it with great care, so that it never falls into the hands of the common people. It has been one of the strategies of all the priests all over the world that their language should not be understood by the common people, because if their language is understood by the common people then they will be exposed -- because what they go on saying is simple, very ordinary, but in a language that you don't understand it appears as if they are saying something superb, something very supernatural.

If you read the Vedas in your language you will be surprised: there is not much there -- not more than one percent of the sutras is significant, ninety-nine percent is simply rubbish. But if you hear it chanted in Sanskrit you will be enchanted, you will be simply hypnotized. So is the case with the Koran. If you hear it in Arabic it will have something magical. Translated into your own language you will be puzzled: it looks very ordinary. Priests have always been aware that their scriptures can be valued and appreciated and respected and worshipped only if they are not translated into the language of ordinary people.

Buddha is one of the revolutionaries in that sense, too. He started talking in the language of the people. The language of the people that surrounded Buddha was Pali; in Pali dhyana became *jhana* -- more rounded, more used. When a word is used more, it starts having a roundness to it, it loses its corners. It is like a rock in the flowing river: slowly slowly it becomes rounder, softer; it attains to beauty, it attains to a lovely farm. Dhyana is harsh, jhana is round, soft, easy to pronounce. So when Buddhist messengers reached China, jhana became *ch'an* in Chinese. And when the same word reached Japan from China it became ZEN. The root is dhyana.

In English also there is no equivalent word. 'Meditation' can be used because that is the most approximate, but that has to be used with very great care, because 'meditation' itself means meditating upon something, and dhyana means being in meditation, not meditating upon something. It is not a relationship with an object, it is absolute emptiness; no object, not even God. Simple objectlessness, the mirror reflecting nothing, the mirror simply in its nature, as it is. When you come to that simplicity, to that innocence, you are in meditation.

You cannot do meditation, you can only be in meditation. It is not a question of doing something, it is a question of being. It is not an act but a state.

The disciple asks Bodhidharma, the master:

WHAT IS MEDITATION IN EMPTINESS?

He must have been puzzled. Many people ask me, "On what should we meditate? On what form? What should we visualize? What mantra should we chant, or what thought form should we create inside our minds, so that we can focus on it?" They are asking about concentration but they think they are asking about meditation. And there are thousands of books written on concentration but they all go on using the word meditation. This is one of the most misinterpreted words -- and the experience is so rare that you will never understand that somebody is using the word in an absolutely wrong sense.

I have come across hundreds of books which go on using the word meditation as if it were a higher state of concentration. It has nothing to do with concentration; in fact, it is just the opposite of concentration. In concentration there is an object. You have to focus on the object, you have to be absolutely concentrated on it, your whole consciousness falling on the object, not missing the object even for a single moment: that is concentration. Concentration has its own value. It is a great method in the hands of science, but it has no religious value at all. It has scientific value, it has artistic value, but no religious value at all. Science cannot move a single step without concentration. Art cannot create without concentration.

The artist becomes so concentrated on his painting, or sculpture, or music, that he forgets the whole world. In his concentration everything else is excluded, bracketed out; only one thing remains in his mind, as if the whole world consisted of that one thing. That thing *is* the whole world for the moment; nothing else exists.

There is an ancient story:

One very famous book, one of the greatest ever written, is a commentary on the Brahma Sutras written by Vrihaspati. The name of the commentary is very strange: the name of the commentary is Bhamati. It is strange because it has nothing to do with the Brahma Sutras, one of the greatest expositions of the philosophy of *advaita*, nondualism.

Bhamati is the name of Vrihaspati's wife. What connection can there be between the commentary on the Brahma Sutras and Vrihaspati's wife? There is some secret hidden in it. Vrihaspati must have been a man of deep concentration -- he was a great philosopher. He got married because his father was getting old and he wanted Vrihaspati to be married. And in the old days obedience was the simple way; it was naturally so -- people used to follow their parents' wishes. There was no question of saying no, so Vrihaspati said yes.

He was married to Bhamati but he was not a man who needed a wife or needed a family. His whole concentration was on the great commentary that he was writing on the Brahma Sutras. He was so absorbed that he brought the wife home and forgot all about her.

The wife took every care of Vrihaspati. That too is no longer possible -- who can take care of such a husband who has completely forgotten her? He had no idea who she was or what her name was. He had never even asked her name. She served him like a shadow. She never came in front of him because he might get distracted, disturbed.

And he was continuously writing his commentary. He was in a hurry because he had taken a vow in his heart that the day the commentary was complete he would renounce the world, and he wanted to renounce the world as soon as possible. Day in, day out, he was writing. Late into the night he would go on writing. Sometimes the candle burned out, and the wife would come up from behind and just put a candle there. Once in a while he will see the wife's hand bringing food, taking away the *thali* and the plates, but he was so concentrated on his work he never inquired. "Who is this woman?"

It is a beautiful story; whether it really happened or not is not the point. But I don't think that wives could have been so nice even in those old days. One hopes... but hopes are never fulfilled.

Years passed and the night came when the commentary was completed. Vrihaspati closed the book, the wife came and removed the candle. Now he was free from the commentary and the absorption. He asked the woman, "Who are you? And why do you go on serving me like this?"

The woman said, "I am absolutely blessed that at least you ask my name. It is more than I could have asked for. You must have forgotten... many days have passed. And you were so absorbed in your work, how can you remember, how can one expect to remember? I am Bhamati; you married me a few years ago. Since then I have been serving you."

And tears rolled down Vrihaspati's cheeks, and he said, "Now it is too late because I have taken a vow that the day the commentary was completed I would renounce the world. It is too late; I cannot be a husband to you anymore. I have renounced the world. Closing the book is closing this chapter of my life. I am now a sannyasin. But I feel tremendously grateful to you. You are a rare woman. Just out of gratitude I will call my commentary Bhamati."

Hence his commentary on the Brahma Sutras is called Bhamati. On the surface there is no relation between Bhamati and the Brahma Sutras, but that is what Vrihaspati called it. And he said to his wife, "That way your story will be remembered for centuries." Yes, many centuries have passed, and I have remembered it, and now you will remember it. A rare woman, and a rare man, and a rare story....

This is concentration, absolute concentration. It is possible to be so concentrated on something that everything else is excluded. It is said of Thomas Alva Edison, a great scientist, the greatest, because he discovered at least one thousand things alone.... Nobody else has done so much. Many things that you are using are Edison's inventions: the electric bulb, the gramophone, the radio -- many things.

He used to become so absorbed in his work that once he forgot his own name. It is very difficult to forget your own name even if you want to. It becomes so ingrained, it goes so deep in the memory that it becomes part of your unconscious. Even in your sleep you remember your name. If you all fall asleep here -- as you can if I go on and on talking about meditation.... What will you do? Where will you escape? You will start falling asleep. If you all fall asleep and suddenly I call somebody's name -- I call, "Mukta!" -- then nobody else will hear; only Mukta will hear. Mukta will open her eyes and will say, "Who is disturbing? And why me?" Even in deep sleep you remember your name. It is very difficult to forget it. But Edison once forgot his own name. Somebody else had to remind him.

During the first world war he was standing in a queue; when his name was called, he looked here and there. The clerk called again, then a man standing behind him told him, "As far as I know from the newspapers -- I have seen your picture -- you appear to be Thomas Alva Edison."

He said, "Yes, you are right! I was thinking, who is this man? Sounds as if I have heard this name before. I can recognize the name but I completely forgot that this is my own name." He said, "I am very sorry."

This can happen to a scientist. He used to keep notes, because he was working on so many things together, but then he would forget where he had put the notes. And he would use pieces of paper -- that was his habit, something eccentric -- just small pieces of paper to write great things on. His whole study was full of pieces of paper, and every piece of paper had to be preserved because nobody knew what he had written on it. His wife had to take every care that no piece was ever lost, because he would ask, "Where is that piece of paper?" and then search for hours, because there were so many pieces of paper.

His wife told him, "Why not use a copybook?"

He said, "That's such a great idea, why didn't you tell me before?" So he used to carry a notebook but then he would forget the notebook -- where he kept it. His concentration was so total on whatsoever he was working. It is not meditation, remember.

Science needs concentration. Meditation is just the opposite of concentration. Concentration means bracketing out the whole world and pouring your consciousness on a single object. Meditation means no object at all; nothing to be excluded, nothing to be bracketed out. One simply relaxes, open, alert, available -- available to all that is. The distant call of the cuckoo, and the noise of the train, and somebody honking his horn, and a child giggling. One is available to all and yet one is far away, transcendental.

The first question the disciple asks is:

WHAT IS MEDITATION IN EMPTINESS?

He can understand what meditation is, because then he will be able to understand it as concentration. But the condition is 'in emptiness'; that creates the problem. 'Meditation in emptiness' -- you have to be utterly empty, no thought, no desire, no object, no content of the mind. You are just an emptiness; everything passes through you with no hindrance, no block. Winds come and go through the empty temple, sunrays come and go through the empty temple, people come and pass through the empty temple, and the temple remains empty. Everything comes and goes like shadows passing by, and nothing distracts you. That point has to be remembered.

In concentration everything distracts you. If you are concentratedly working on something and your wife starts talking to you, that is a distraction. If your child wants to ask a question, that is a distraction. If a dog starts barking in the neighborhood, that is a distraction. If you are trying to concentrate, everything is a distraction, because concentration is an unnatural state, forced; hence anything can distract you.

But meditation is a natural, spontaneous flow; nothing can distract you. That is the beauty of meditation: distraction is impossible. The dog can bark, and the child can ask a question, and the airplanes can go on flying in the sky making all kinds of noises, and nothing distracts you because you are not concentrating at all. From where can you be distracted? If you are focusing, you can be distracted. If you are not focusing, how can you be distracted? See the point.

Meditation knows nothing of distraction. That's its grace, its beauty, its grandeur: nothing can disturb it. If your meditation can be disturbed that simply means that you are concentrating and have not yet tasted meditation. Meditation is so vast it can contain everything, absorb everything, and yet remain empty.

The disciple asks:

WHAT IS MEDITATION IN EMPTINESS?

The disciple must have thought about meditation in terms of concentration. That's how it always happens: the master says one thing, the disciple understands something else. That too is a natural process. I am not complaining about it; it is bound to happen, because the master speaks from one plane and the disciple understands from a different plane. Something coming from the heights has to come down to the darkness of the valley, and the valley is bound to affect it.

What to say about a master and disciple dialogue when even in a dialogue between ordinary people, when you are talking with people, you constantly feel you have not been understood? Sometimes the more you try, the more impossible it becomes, particularly when you are intimately related with people. A husband talking to his wife, the wife talking to the husband; the parents talking to the children, the children talking to the parents. It seems there is no possibility of communication at all. The husband says one thing, the wife immediately jumps to some other conclusion. The wife says something, the husband starts talking

about something else. Their minds are preoccupied. They go on misinterpreting each other. Hence so much argumentation continues with no understanding at all.

He called his doctor and began shouting hysterically, "My five-year-old son just swallowed a contraceptive!"
"Don't worry. I'll be right over."
As the doctor was about to leave his office, his phone rang again and the same caller announced, "Forget it, Doc. I found another one!"

It is very difficult to know exactly the meaning of the other.

Grant had gone to France on vacation, met a pretty French girl, married her, and returned home with his bride to Cleveland. After being in this country only three weeks the poor little Parisian went to a clinic for an operation.
On coming out from under the ether, she asked the doctor, "How soon can my husband and I resume our usual sex life?"
"I'll have to look in my medical book," gulped the physician. "You're the first patient who asked me that after a tonsillectomy."

You simply don't know about the French and their ways of lovemaking!
I have heard one story:

A French professor of sexology was talking with an American professor of the same subject whom he met in a conference. The Frenchman was saying, "There are one hundred ways of making love."
The American was puzzled, "A hundred?" And when the Frenchman started relating all the ways, he was more and more puzzled. The hundredth way was: the husband making love to his wife hanging off the chandelier.
The American said, "There are a hundred and one ways to make love."
The Frenchman could not believe it; he said, "That is not possible, because nobody knows more about love than us." But the American insisted that there are a hundred and one. So the Frenchman said, "Yes, okay, you start relating."
The American said, "The first is: the wife lying down on her back and the husband on top of her."
The Frenchman said, "Wait! I never thought of that!"

Different people, different minds, different conditionings, different preoccupations, different prejudices. So when you talk, the words can't have the same meaning. When you say something, you say it with one meaning; when it reaches to the other it has the meaning that he gives to those words. This is so in ordinary conversation -- what to say about a buddha talking to a disciple.
The buddha is standing on the other shore, and the disciple is on this shore. The buddha is awakened and the disciple is fast asleep and snoring. The buddha speaks as an awakened one and the disciple listens as one who is asleep. In his dreams he distorts the meaning, he gives his own ideas, imposes his own concepts, philosophies, his own conclusions upon the words.
Hence unless the master and disciple relationship is that of a deep love affair, communication is not possible; it is impossible. Only in a deep deep loving relationship, in deep intimacy where the disciple is simply in a letgo, where he puts his mind aside and listens without interfering at all, never giving his own meanings, just listening attentively, not being bothered whether what is said is right or wrong, or what it means, then only can he listen and that listening can be a transforming experience. From the disciple's side great silence is needed, only then can what the master speaks be understood.
The disciple's question is:

WHAT IS MEDITATION IN EMPTINESS?

He must have heard Bodhidharma talking about meditation again and again, because in the East masters have been talking *only* about meditation. You can ask any question and they will bring the subject to

meditation sooner or later -- and it is going to be sooner than later. You can ask about God and they will talk about meditation. You can ask, "Who am I?" and they will talk about meditation. You can ask, 'Who created the world?' and they will talk about meditation -- because the East knows the key.

Meditation is the key to all the mysteries of life and existence; hence it is pointless to go on talking about other subjects. If we can make the disciple understand what meditation is, then he is going to open and unlock all the doors on his own, and he will be able to see and experience on his own. And only your experience is liberating, because only then is it authentically your truth.

Jesus says: Truth liberates. Certainly, truth liberates. Absolutely, truth liberates. I agree with him, but his statement seems to be only half. The full statement should be: Truth liberates, but the truth has to be your own. If it is somebody else's truth, then rather than liberating you it binds you, it chains you, it imprisons you.

Bodhidharma says:

> ONE OBSERVES THINGS IN THE PHENOMENAL WORLD, YET ALWAYS DWELLS IN EMPTINESS. THAT IS MEDITATION IN EMPTINESS.

A simple answer, just the essential answer, but if you can understand the answer in an existential way, you will never be the same again. Simple words, but they can become a ladder to the other world.

> ONE OBSERVES THINGS IN THE PHENOMENAL WORLD, YET ALWAYS DWELLS IN EMPTINESS. THAT IS MEDITATION....

See the whole world as if it consists of shadows. It really does consist of shadows. It is made of dream stuff. Because we believe in it, it gains reality in the same proportion as we believe in it. The moment your belief disappears, the thing you believed in also disappears.

You see a woman and you project beauty on her, and she looks so beautiful, so golden, not of this world at all, and you fall in love. And you are falling in love with your own dream, remember; the woman has nothing to do with it. That's why lovers are thought to be blind and mad, because nobody else can agree with them.

Majnu was mad about a woman, Laila, so mad that never has there been such a mad lover; he tops the list. The king of the country called him, because he started feeling sorry for this young man. And because he was so much in love with Laila, even the king had become interested, "Who is this woman?" He was also interested in beautiful women, so he made inquiries. He saw the woman and he was shocked -- she was just very plain, homely, very ordinary. Then he felt even more sorry for this young man. "He is just a fool, or mad, or gone blind. What has happened to him?" And he was the most intelligent young man in the capital, beautiful, healthy; destroying his health, destroying his intelligence for an ordinary woman.

The king called him to court. He said, "You must be mad, because I have seen your Laila and she is just an ordinary woman. But I feel sorry for you. We have been hoping for much from you, we were thinking that you would become a great man, but you are destroying yourself. I will give you one of the best women from my family. I have many beautiful women."

He called a dozen girls and he told Majnuj, "You can choose any, and that one will be yours."

Majnu looked from one girl to another and shook his head and said, "No. This is not Laila, this too is not Laila." He rejected all twelve girls. He said, "Not one is Laila."

The king said, "You are certainly mad. Laila is nothing compared to these beautiful girls. They belong to the royal family!"

Majnu said, "Sir, I can understand your compassion for me, but I am sorry to say that you cannot see Laila unless you see her through my eyes."

This is a significant statement -- from a madman, of course, but sometimes mad people make very sane statements. "Unless you look through my eyes," Majnu says, "you will not be able to see the beauty of Laila." In a way he is true, because the beauty is not there in Laila, it is projected through his eyes. Laila is just the screen on which he is projecting a certain idea.

Every lover is doing it. You fall in love with your own projection. That's why it is always frustrating. If you happen to get your woman or your man, you will be frustrated. Blessed are those who never get their man or their woman, because they never get frustrated. They always remain loving, they always go on hoping. Cursed are those who succeed, because then it is very difficult to go on carrying the old projection. When you come closer to the screen and you touch the screen, how long can you feel that there is beauty? Sooner or later you will see that there is only a plain screen, that you have been projecting. Hence all lovers, if they succeed, become very frustrated.

This world consists of our projections. In fact, when Bodhidharma talks about the world, he is talking only about your projections. He is not talking about the trees and the rocks and the mountains and the stars, he is talking about your projections. A rose is a rose is a rose -- neither beautiful nor ugly. It simply is itself; you project your idea.

Just a hundred years ago nobody thought that cactuses were beautiful. But now they are 'in', and the rose is out. Now to talk about roses looks a little old fashioned. If you tell your woman, "Your face is like a rose," she will think you are just old hat. Tell her, "You look like a cactus," and she will think, "Yes, you are modern, up to date. You understand Picasso and Dali and modern art."

People now keep cactuses in their drawing rooms, and before they used to put cactuses only on the fences of their fields and gardens to protect them. Now the cactus has entered the drawing room. Suddenly the beauty is discovered. For centuries nobody had ever thought -- neither Shakespeare nor Kalidas, neither Milton nor Tennyson -- nobody had ever talked about the cactus and praised the cactus. But now we have started projecting beauties on the cactus. We are tired of the roses; enough is enough. After thousands of years we have said everything about the roses; we are finished with them. Nothing new can be said about the roses. All that could be said has been said -- and said so beautifully that there is no way to improve upon it. And we have a great need to project. Hence fashions change, because everybody has a need to project his ideas. Hence we need new screens.

And the idea of beauty goes on changing. In every country there is a different idea of beauty. What is beautiful to an American is not beautiful to the Indian; and what is beautiful to the Indian is not beautiful to the African; and what is beautiful to the African is not beautiful to the Chinese. Different ideas.

Then is there something like objective beauty? There is not. Existence simply is there with no adjective; there is neither 'good' nor 'bad', there is neither 'beautiful' nor 'ugly'. Hence Bodhidharma says: Drop liking and disliking. Stop choosing, stop projecting, and the world disappears. Not that the trees will not be there and the mountains will not be there, not that you will be able to pass through walls. The walls will be there and the trees will be there and the mountains will be there; everything will be there in its absolute truth but your dreams will not be there at all. And we have become so attached to our dreams -- that's why meditation seems to be difficult.

Patient: "Doctor, all night long I dream about baseball, and that happens night after night."

Psychiatrist: "Well, that can be easily remedied. Do you have any favorite actress?"

Patient: "Yes, Elizabeth Taylor."

Psychiatrist: "Well then, all you do is think of her at night."

Patient: "What! And lose my turn at bat!"

I have heard: Mulla Nasruddin nudged his wife in the bed one night and said, "Quick, bring my specs!"

The wife said, "In the middle of the night...! What do you want your specs for?"

He said, "Don't waste time, bring my specs!"

But the wife insisted, "First I have to know why, for what: in the middle of the night, what are you going to see?"

He said, "You're going to destroy the whole thing. I was just having a dream. Three beautiful women: Elizabeth Taylor, Sophia Loren... two I could recognize; the third, the most beautiful, I couldn't recognize. Bring me my specs! You know that my eyes aren't what they used to be. I'm getting old and I can't see things clearly."

People are living in dreams. There are only two kinds of people in the world: those who live in dreams and those who live in awareness. To be a sannyasin means the beginning of living in awareness.

Bodhidharma says:

ONE OBSERVES THINGS IN THE PHENOMENAL WORLD, YET ALWAYS DWELLS IN EMPTINESS.

One goes on seeing shadows, dreams, projections, but remembers that all this is just dream stuff. Remembering it, deep down one remains utterly empty. The mirror never clings to any reflection; howsoever beautiful the face may be looking into the mirror, it never clings to it. The face is reflected. When the person has moved, the face disappears. The mirror remains empty, so does the meditator: he reflects everything and yet remains empty, because he clings not.

The second question: HOW CAN ONE DWELL IN DHARMA?

Bodhidharma says:

ONE SHOULD STAY NEITHER IN IN-DWELLING DHARMA NOR IN NON-DWELLING DHARMA. HE SHOULD LIVE NATURALLY IN DHARMA. THIS IS WHAT YOU CALL DWELLING IN DHARMA

Bodhidharma's way of expressing it may seem a little strange, but he can't help it; he has to say it as it is. The disciple asks:

HOW CAN ONE DWELL IN DHARMA?

Dharma, remember, ordinarily is translated as religion. That too is not right. Dharma is not religion, religion is an attitude towards reality. Dharma is not an attitude towards reality, Dharma is simply to live naturally, spontaneously. To live in tune with nature is Dharma.

That is Bodhidharma's experience, that is my experience too: to live naturally, without interfering with your spontaneity, to live moment to moment without being dominated by the past or the future is Dharma. Bodhidharma says: Forget about in-dwelling Dharma and non-dwelling Dharma. That is bringing your mind in, creating categories. Live simply and naturally.

When asked, "What is Dharma?" a Zen master is reported to have said, "When I feel hungry I eat, and when I feel sleepy I sleep."

What a tremendously beautiful answer! What height, what depth! One would never expect such an answer -- and so simple, so innocent: "When I feel hungry, I eat." The master is saying: Be natural, that is Dharma.

Another Zen master was asked, "Before you became enlightened, what did you used to do?"

He said, "I used to chop wood and carry water from the well."

And then he was asked, "Now that you have become enlightened, a Buddha, what do you do?"

He said, "What else can I do? I chop wood and carry water from the well."

The questioner was naturally puzzled; he said, "Then what is the difference? Before enlightenment you used to do the same thing, and after enlightenment you are doing the same thing, then what is the difference?"

And the master laughed and he said, "The difference is great. Before I had to do it, now it is all happening naturally. Before I had to make an effort, before I became enlightened it was a duty to be fulfilled somehow, done grudgingly, reluctantly. I was doing it because I was ordered to do it; it was my master's order to chop wood, so I was chopping. But deep down I was angry: How long is this old fool going to force me to chop wood and carry water from the well? How long? -- although on the surface I did not say anything.

"Now I simply chop wood because I know the beauty of it, the joy of it. I carry water from the well because it is needed. It is no more a duty, it is my love. I love the old man. It is getting cold, winter is just knocking on the doors, we will need wood. The master is getting older and older every day; he needs more warmth. We will have to heat his place. It is out of love that I chop wood. It is out of love that I carry water

for him from the well. But now a great difference has happened. There is no reluctance, no resistance; there is no ego, I am not following anybody's orders, I am not being obedient, I am simply responding to the moment and its necessity."

Bodhidharma says: To live naturally is to dwell in Dharma.

You need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Buddhist, you have only to be natural, just as natural as your breathing. Live *your* life. Don't live according to certain commandments. Don't live according to others' ideas. Don't live because people want you to live that way. Listen to your own heart. Be silent and listen to the still, small voice within and follow it. And *that* is dwelling in Dharma.

The third question: HOW CAN A MAN LIVE AS NOT-MAN AND A WOMAN AS NOT-WOMAN?

Buddha has said: The deeper you go the more you become aware that you are not the body, you are not the mind, you are not even the heart. You are only a being, a consciousness, a pure witness. Hence in meditation there is nobody who is a man or a woman. In meditation you are so deep in your being that from that peak all differences -- biological differences, physiological differences -- disappear.
Bodhidharma says:

THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE IN BUDDHA-NATURE BETWEEN A MAN AND A WOMAN, NOR AN ENTITY DESIGNATED AS MAN OR WOMAN. PHYSICAL MATTER PRODUCES THE GRASS AND TREES AS IT DOES HUMAN BEINGS. IN COMPARISON YOU SAY 'GRASS' OR 'TREES'. YOU GIVE ALL SORTS OF NAMES TO YOUR ILLUSIONS. BUDDHA SAID, "IF ONE SEES THAT EVERYTHING EXISTS AS AN ILLUSION, HE CAN LIVE IN A HIGHER SPHERE THAN ORDINARY MAN."

The ordinary man lives in the body, thinking that he is the body, in the mind, thinking that he is the mind. The moment you start transcending the body-mind complex, you start becoming extraordinary. You start living on higher planes, and from higher planes things are totally different.
There is a story in Buddha's life....

He was meditating under a tree; it was a full-moon night. A group of young men came for a picnic to the forest. They had brought a prostitute with them, and much wine and delicious food. They drank, they ate, they danced. They drank so much that they forgot all about the prostitute. The prostitute escaped, but she had to escape naked, because before they started drinking they had taken her clothes away.

As the night was coming closer and closer to the morning and a cool breeze started blowing, they became a little alert and they remembered, "Where is the prostitute?" Her clothes were there, but she was missing. So they went in search of her. There was only one way for the prostitute to escape to the town and they remembered that they had seen a certain man meditating under a tree. So they went to the man, because she must have passed him. They were not aware that he was Gautama the Buddha.

They asked Buddha, "Sir, have you seen a naked woman, a beautiful woman, going towards the town? -- because this is the only.possible path. We had brought a woman with us; she has escaped, and she was naked."

Buddha said, "Yes, somebody did pass, but it is impossible for me to say whether the person who passed was a he or a she. Yes, somebody did pass, but it is difficult for me to say whether the person was naked or clothed."

The young people were puzzled; they said, "If you have seen the person, you must have seen... because the woman was really beautiful. You must have seen that she was a woman, and you must have seen that she was naked."

Buddha said, "You have come a little late. I used to see women and men before. And, of course, when you see a naked woman, how can you not recognize? But those days are gone. I was in meditation, so when somebody passes I'm bound to see them."

Buddha used to meditate with half open eyes. He always followed the middle course.

There are three possibilities. You can meditate with closed eyes. Buddha has said: Don't do that, because there is every possibility that you will fall asleep.

With closed eyes the tendency of the mind is to fall asleep, to go into a reverie, into dreams, because for centuries, for lives together, closed eyes have become associated with sleep and dreaming. So the moment

you close your eyes, immediately it triggers a process of sleep in you. It is very difficult to remain awake with closed eyes, so Buddha has said: Don't do that.

The other possibility is to concentrate with open eyes -- but that is concentration. Concentration can be done with open eyes; you can focus your eyes on something. But meditation is a relaxed state. With open eyes, fully open eyes, there will be a certain tension in the eyes.

The eyes are part of your brain: eighty percent of your brain energy functions through the eyes. If your eyes are tense your brain will be tense. That's why if you have to watch TV for hours, you become so tired. You go to the movie and for hours you go on watching and you forget to blink. That's why you become tired: you don't blink -- you can't afford to -- so much is happening on the screen. You don't want to miss any of it, so you drop blinking. Looking at the screen for three hours, unblinking, is bound to tire your eyes and your brain too.

Now recent research shows that people who watch TV for four, five, six hours a day are bound to suffer some brain damage. There is every possibility that they will become victims of brain cancer. So much tension is bound to create damage to the very delicate and fragile nervous system of your brain.

Buddha said: Meditate with your eyes half open; that is the most relaxed state.

You can't see anything clearly; everything becomes vague. And that's what Buddha wants you to know: that everything is vague, shadowy, dreamy. You cannot fall asleep because you have to keep your eyes half open, and you cannot be tired and tense because you are not forcing your eyes to be fully open. Half open eyes is the most relaxed state. Try it and you will see. Whenever you sit with half open eyes, you will feel a great relaxation descending on you.

So Buddha said, "I was meditating with my eyes half open. Somebody passed, somebody certainly passed, but I can't make any distinction whether the person was a man or a woman. Because I am no more identified with my own body, hence I don't think in terms of the body with others too. And who cares whether the person was naked or clothed! I am not interested in their bodies!"

Ordinarily just the opposite happens. When you see a beautiful woman passing by, you start disrobing her -- at least in your mind. You start penetrating her clothes, you start visualizing her -- how she will be when she is naked. That's why a woman hidden behind clothes is far more beautiful than when she is naked. For a certain reason: when she is clothed, your imagination can imagine anything; you have full freedom to imagine. But when she is naked there is no scope left for the imagination. And man's sexuality is rooted in his imagination. So whenever a woman is hiding her body you become more interested in her, because you start imagining... the curves -- which may not be there -- the proportion -- which may not be there.

Clothes are very deceptive; clothes, it has been discovered, create more sexuality in the world. It is because of clothes that people are obsessed with the sexual. If clothes disappear from the world, sexuality will be reduced to its natural proportion. If clothes disappear from the world, nobody will be interested in pornography. Pornography is interesting because of clothes. If people become a little more natural -- I am not saying go to your office naked, but if people are natural then at least in their home they will be naked. At least with their children they will play naked in their own garden.

If children know their parents naked from the very beginning they will never be interested in magazines like PLAYBOY. Those magazines will look stupid. But priests are against nudity. It seems there is a conspiracy between the priests and the people who deal in obscenity; there is a secret deal. Obscenity can exist only, and obscene things can remain interesting only, if priests go on condemning nudity. Allow nudity on all the beaches and soon you will see nobody interested in nudity at all. And because imagination has no more freedom, you will see things more as they are.

Right now you imagine, hence the neighborhood woman is more interesting to you than your own wife. Your neighbor is more interested in your wife than he is interested in his wife. It seems everybody is interested in everybody else's wife, everybody elses's husband. Nobody is interested in their own wife or husband. You already know the whole geography of the woman or the man. You know the whole topography. Now there is nothing to discover; it is known territory. Imagination dies, and with imagination ninety-nine percent of sex disappears. And it will be a great thing in the world if ninety-nine percent of sexuality disappears, because then ninety-nine percent of your energy will be available for higher purposes.

What I am saying is bound to be misunderstood, is *being* misunderstood. For years I have been saying these things but I have been condemned for these things. And the irony is that if I am listened to, I will prove to be the the greatest danger to sexuality in the world. If I am allowed, the world can become absolutely nonsexual. Sex will be there but sexuality will disappear.

Sex is a biological phenomenon, sexuality is a psychological phenomenon. In a primitive society, where

people are nude, there is sex but no sexuality. And in cultured societies there is sexuality and not much sex.

Buddha said, "Somebody passed, somebody certainly passed, but because I am no longer interested in sexuality, I cannot say absolutely, I cannot guarantee that the person was a woman."

Meditation means going deeper and deeper, closer to your being. Being is neither 'man' nor 'woman'; being is simply transcendental to all categories.

The fourth question: IF ONE ATTAINS THE NIRVANA OF AN ARHAT, HAS HE ZEN REALIZATION?

The disciple is still thinking in terms of the mind, in categories. When you think, you are always full of ifs and buts. When you know, there is no if and no but.
The disciple asks:

IF ONE ATTAINS THE NIRVANA....

In the first place nirvana is never attained -- it is your nature -- it is simply discovered, remembered rather. It is not attained. And THE NIRVANA OF AN ARHAT....

The Buddhist scholars divide nirvana into two categories. Scholars cannot remain without creating categories; that is their whole work, their whole function. There are two kinds of buddhas according to the scholars: one is called *arhat*, the other is called BODHISATTVA. An arhat is one who attains buddhahood and disappears into the ultimate, who does not care about others, who does not bother about sharing his insight with others. And the bodhisattva is one who attains buddhahood but resists the temptation to disappear into the ultimate and helps people, who is compassionate. Now even with nirvana the mind of the scholar has created categories; he has created a division, a duality.

Bodhidharma simply answers in his own unique, inimitable way. He says:

HE IS JUST DREAMING AND SO ARE YOU.

These scholars are dreamers. A real seeker has nothing to do with ifs and buts. A real seeker does not bother about what happens after nirvana; first he moves towards it, knows it through his own experience, and then whatsoever happens, happens. One becomes natural and allows it to happen, one remains in a letgo. One does not go on thinking and philosophizing.

The fifth question: IF ONE PRACTICES THE SIX PARAMITAS, AND PASSES THROUGH THE TEN STAGES OF BODHISATTVAHOOD, AND COMPLETES TEN THOUSAND VIRTUES, HE SHOULD KNOW THAT ALL THINGS ARE NOT BORN, THEREFORE THEY ARE NOT GOING TO PERISH. SUCH REALIZATION IS NEITHER INTUITION NOR INTELLECTUALITY. HE HAS NOTHING TO RECEIVE AND THERE IS NOTHING TO RECEIVE HIM. HAS THIS MAN ZEN REALIZATION?

All speculative questions, questions out of the mind, irrelevant, insignificant, meaningless, absurd. But they look like great questions and scholars devote their whole lives to such questions.

In the Middle Ages there was a great controversy among Christian theologians. The controversy is still there, undecided, no conclusion has yet been reached, but the whole thing started looking so foolish that the project was dropped. But in the Middle Ages for three hundred years the controversy was such that the whole Christian world was involved in it. The problem was: how many angels can dance on the point of one needle? Now it looks foolish, but it was not foolish to those people. And they were great scholars, people who knew the scriptures and the subtleties of logic. For them it was really a great question, because angels don't have any weight and angels have the capacity to become big or small as they wish, so how many angels can you accommodate on the point of a single needle? Now you will throw the question into the dustbin, but for three hundred years people remained concerned with it.

These questions are of the same type. IF ONE PRACTICES THE SIX PARAMITAS... the six methods of being perfect.... And the buddhas say you are already perfect, so there is no question of practicing

perfection. And one who practices perfection will remain imperfect; his perfection will be just on the surface, deep down he will be imperfect. He will repress his imperfections and cultivate a kind of perfection and will remain divided. He is not truly perfect. You cannot be anything other than that which you are. You are already perfect. You are gods in disguise. You are buddhas asleep. Wake up, and there is no need to practice anything.

In your dream you can go on practicing a thousand and one things and nothing is going to happen. When you wake up, you will find that all that effort was useless.

Now these SIX PARAMITAS....

... AND PASSES THROUGH THE TEN STAGES OF BODHISATTVAHOOD.

There are no stages at all. Are there stages between sleep and awakening? There are no stages; either you are asleep or you are awake. It is a jump, a quantum leap. Are there stages when water evaporates? There are no stages. At ninety degrees the water is water. At ninety-nine degrees the water is still water although hot. At ninety-nine point nine degrees the water is still water although utterly hot. And one step more, just one step, one single jump, and the water evaporates. There are no gradual stages in evaporating. A man either is alive or dead; you never find somebody who is half dead or a quarter dead or one-tenth dead. It is not attained in parts.

I have heard a story:

In the second world war an English general shot down a German plane and the pilot was severely wounded. The English general talked to the pilot -- he was also a general, so he gave him all the respect due to a general of the enemy army. He was taken to the hospital, taken care of, but one of his legs was so damaged that it had to be cut off, amputated. The English general asked the German, "Can I be of any help?"

The German said, "This will show something of great compassion towards me if you could send my leg back to my home, because this has been the longest desire in me -- to be buried in my own fatherland."

The English general said, "That is not a problem at all."

They packed the leg, sent it to Germany, to his home. But then one of his hands had to be cut; that too was sent. Then another leg, then another hand.

When the last hand was being sent, the English general asked, "Can I ask you a question? Are you trying to escape part by part?"

You cannot escape part by part, and you cannot become enlightened part by part. It is not a gradual process, it is sudden enlightenment. But scholars need some work, so they go on dividing. Buddhas go on saying that it is a quantum leap and scholars go on dividing: there are ten stages of bodhisattvahood and ten thousand virtues. One virtue is enough: awareness. They talk about ten thousand virtues; there is only one virtue: to be awake. All else follows of its own accord.

The disciple asks:

> ... HE SHOULD KNOW THAT ALL THINGS ARE NOT BORN, THEREFORE THEY ARE NOT GOING TO PERISH. SUCH REALIZATION IS NEITHER INTUITION NOR INTELLECTUALITY. HE HAS NOTHING TO RECEIVE AND THERE IS NOTHING TO RECEIVE HIM. HAS THIS MAN ZEN REALIZATION?
>
> Bodhidharma says:
>
> HE IS JUST DREAMING AND SO ARE YOU.

Bodhidharma does not even bother to answer and explain. He is not a philosopher, he simply puts the question aside. He says: Don't talk nonsense. You are dreaming, and not only are you dreaming: if there is somebody who thinks that he is at the ninth stage of bodhisattvahood, he is dreaming too. If somebody thinks that he has fulfilled all the six *paramitas*, all the six perfections, he is dreaming too. In fact, the person who thinks, "I have attained buddhahood," is simply dreaming, because buddhahood is not something to be attained.

When you reach that realization, you simply become aware that there was nothing to attain from the

very beginning. From the very beginning you are a buddha -- you have always been a buddha -- you had just fallen asleep, you had just forgotten who you are. It is only a question of remembering, of recognizing, of rediscovering.

The last question: IF A MAN HAS TEN POWERS, AND ACCOMPLISHES SOUR FORMS OF FEARLESSNESS, AND COMPLETES EIGHTEEN SYSTEMS OF THE TEACHING, HE IS THE SAME AS BUDDHA WHO ATTAINED ENLIGHTENMENT UNDER THE PIPPALA TREE. HE CAN SAVE SENTIENT BEINGS AND THEN ENTER INTO NIRVANA. IS HE NOT A REAL BUDDHA?

Bodhidharma must be feeling very sorry for this man, because he goes on asking the same question in different ways. It is the same stupidity -- called scholarship. Again and again he brings the same question in different forms. But the masters are always patient; they have to be, otherwise it would be impossible to work with the disciples.
Bodhidharma again says:

HE IS JUST DREAMING AND SO ARE YOU.

A simple statement but with great potential. The moment you start thinking that you have become enlightened, beware. If you think you have become enlightened then you have not become yet. If you think you have become a buddha and you start proving that you have become a buddha, know perfectly well you are not yet. A buddha needs no proof; he does not argue for it, he simply knows it. And there is no way to prove it. He knows that it is not something great that he has done; it is not a big deal. It is a simple phenomenon: he has looked in. He could have looked any time, any day, and he would have found the buddha inside.

When Buddha became enlightened, the first question that was asked him was: "What have you attained?"

He laughed. He said, "Nothing. I have not attained anything; on the contrary, I have lost many things."

Naturally, the questioner was shocked. He said, "We have always heard that to become a buddha is to attain the perfect, the ultimate, the eternal -- and you are saying that rather than attaining anything, you have lost many things. What do you mean?"

Buddha said, "Exactly what I have said. I have lost my ego, I have lost my knowledge, I have lost my ignorance. I have lost my being a man, I have lost my body, my mind, my heart. I have lost thousands of things and I have not gained a single thing -- because whatsoever I have gained has always been mine, it is my nature. The unnatural has been lost, and the natural has blossomed. It is not an attainment at all. To think in terms of attainment is to remain in a dream."
Bodhidharma is right:

HE IS JUST DREAMING AND SO ARE YOU.

Remember these words of Bodhidharma, let them resound in your being, because you will dream these things many times.

Many people go on writing to me: "Osho, this has happened. Is this the first satori or the second or the third? I have experienced great light. How far am I from buddhahood now?" Every day people go on asking.

Remember Bodhidharma. Next time such a question arises in you and you start writing a letter to me, don't send it to me, just write on top of your letter: "I am dreaming."
Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The Highest Flight

3 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911030
ShortTitle: WLOTUS04
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO,

WHAT IS A POET? WHAT IS POETRY?

Devaprem, there are three ways of looking at existence: seeing it, feeling it, being it. The first is science, the second is art, the third is religion.

Science looks at the universe in an objective way. It looks at the universe as if it is there, outside. Hence science concludes that there is only matter and nothing else. The very method of science limits it; it is a great limitation. If you look in an objective way you can only catch hold of the objectivity of existence. That is matter. Matter is the objectiveness of existence.

The word object is significant; it means that which obstructs you, that which objects to you. Anything that obstructs your vision is an object. Hence science becomes antagonistic towards the world, it starts trying to conquer it, because the object is the enemy and has to be conquered. It is because of the scientific approach that man has become so alienated from nature. And now he feels so isolated and alone that it seems that suicide is the only way to get rid of the whole misery that this isolation has created.

The second approach, the second way, is that of art, aesthetics, poetry. It is a subjective approach towards existence. Art is not concerned with what is there but what is here, inside you. It is not concerned with the roseflower itself but how it feels to you. When you see the roseflower, what happens in your inner world? When you see the sunrise, how does it reflect in your being? When the cuckoo starts calling from the distance, how does it echo in your innermost recesses?

Art is concerned with your response: not with what is there but with what is inside you. Art is closer to home than science -- although not yet exactly at home, but on the way. It is a mid-point between science and religion. Art gives you more freedom than science. The poet has more freedom than the mathematician, the musician has more freedom than the physicist. The scientist is obstructed by his own objects. The scientist cannot go beyond matter and matter defines his world. But the poet can soar, can go beyond, can create his own worlds.

Science discovers, art creates. Science can only discover that which is already there. Art creates, hence art brings you closer to the creator.

And whenever I talk about poetry I mean the essence of art. Poetry is the essence of art. The sculptor is creating poetry in stone, the musician is creating poetry in sound, the painter is creating poetry in color on the canvas. They are all poets. Their mediums differ, their expressions differ, but their basic approach is not that of arithmetic but of poetry.

Because science has become too predominant, art has almost disappeared. It is no longer thriving, it is no longer as alive as it always has been in the past. Science has taken over everything. Hence the great boredom felt in the world, because unless you are creative you are bound to be bored.

Only a creative person knows how to drop boredom; the creative person knows no boredom at all. He is thrilled, enchanted, he is constantly in a state of adventure. And small things create such ecstatic states within him. A butterfly is enough to trigger a process in his being. Just a small flower is enough to bring a spring into his heart. A silent lake reflecting the stars, and the poet himself becomes a silent lake and starts reflecting millions of stars.

Science is the root cause of the creation of boredom in the world. First it creates isolation: man is no more part of nature, he stands outside it -- he becomes just an observer, a spectator, no more a participant. And unless you participate in the celebration, unless you participate in the dance, you are bound to be bored. Isolated from existence, antagonistic to existence, trying to conquer it, you are simply killing yourself. And you become fed up, bored. Life loses meaning, there is no significance; there are only things without any significance, and life appears only to be an accident with no intrinsic value. Yes, things have prices, but nothing has value as far as science is concerned.

As far as poetry is concerned, things are valuable, they don't have any price. How can you price a beautiful roseflower? It is impossible. Its beauty is immeasurable; it is not possible to fix its price. Yes, value is there... and remember, value is not price, value is your appreciation. The rose and the star and the moon and the sun are not marketable. You cannot sell them, you cannot purchase them. You can enjoy them, but you cannot possess them.

Price means you can possess a thing, you can sell it and purchase it; it is a commodity. Value means it is not a commodity; it is an experience, it is a love phenomenon.

Science lives through logic, poetry lives through love. Poetry is a loving approach towards existence. Science is a kind of rape; poetry is a love affair. Yes, in rape also you go through the same act of penetration as in love but there is such a vast distance; the gap is unbridgeable. You can rape a woman, she may even get pregnant, but it will not be to know the mystery of the woman. You will not know the joy of love. And if rape becomes your very lifestyle, you will be missing something of tremendous value. Your life will remain empty, hollow.

Poetry is a love affair with existence. Existence has to be persuaded, seduced; not conquered, loved. And love never tries to conquer; on the contrary, love is surrender. The poet is closer to home because he starts surrendering, he starts loving, he starts living subjectively. He starts living from the center. The scientist lives from the circumference.

I have deep respect for poetry and the people who have poetic visions, the poets of all kinds: musicians, sculptors, painters, singers, dancers, actors. Whosoever is creative in whatsoever way is a poet. Poetry is the essence of all art. But there is one step still to be taken.

Religion is transcendental. It is neither objective nor subjective, because both are halves of one whole. Science has chosen one half -- the outside, the objective; poetry has chosen the other half -- the subjective, the inner. But both are half and a half can never be fulfilling. One needs the whole to become whole. Religion is whole. It is neither objective nor subjective; it is transcendental. It goes beyond both and includes both. It encompasses both and yet is not limited by either. That is the highest flight possible for human consciousness.

Religion dissolves all dualities -- and the duality of the subjective and the objective is the fundamental duality of within and without. Religion dissolves both and then there is only one single phenomenon. The within is without and the without is within; there is no distinction, no gap. The within is becoming without every moment and the without is becoming within every moment -- just like the breath. Just a second ago it was without, now it is within, and again it is without. The breath comes in, goes out, comes in, goes out. Just like that, existence is continuously merging. It is one orgasmic unity, it is not two.

The scientist is approaching reality as a male mind. It is the masculine approach: conquer nature. And the poet approaches reality with the feminine mind: surrender, be receptive, open up to reality, be in a letgo, relax. Religion is neither male nor female; it is just a witnessing of both. But the scientist is very far away from religion; the poet is a little closer.

That's why I sometimes talk about poetry and the poet, because before you can become transcendental you will have to learn how to be poetic. Science is taught by the society, by the school, the college and the university. Poetry is missing. Because it has no market value, nobody cares about it. If you have a poetic approach, your approach is so private it can't be used by the society. And in fact you may be a little problematic to the society, because you will be bringing your private vision and your private vision can be a disturbance.

The society lives with the collective; the object is collective. The rose as an object is a collective

phenomenon, but when *you* approach the rose you approach in your own unique way. Somebody else will approach in his own unique way.

Poetry is private; it is individual, it is not collective. And the society has always to be aware, alert, watchful, that private visions should not be supported because they become disruptive, they create chaos: the collective vision should be imposed on people. Christianity is a collective vision, Hinduism is a collective vision, communism is a collective vision. Impose a collective thing on everybody so that they all look alike and they all *live* alike; then they are all conformists.

The poet is basically a rebel. The real poet is bound to be a revolutionary. Vincent van Gogh has painted his trees so high that they reach beyond the stars. Somebody asked him, "We have never seen such trees. What kind of trees are these and how can they go beyond the stars?"

Van Gogh is reported to have said that "it doesn't matter whether any tree succeeds or not. This is the desire of the tree that I have painted, this is the ambition of the tree, this is the very spirit, the longing of the tree. Every tree longs to go beyond the stars. I have seen it in the trees, I have listened to the trees, I have watched them. I understand their language and the message is clear and loud from every tree, from the smallest to the biggest, that they are all trying to go beyond the stars. Whether they succeed or not is another matter. I am not concerned with that, I am concerned with the inner feeling of the tree."

Now Vincent van Gogh is right in a poetic way but not right in a scientific way. In a scientific way he looks absurd, but in a poetic way he is absolutely right. He says, "Trees are nothing but the longings of the earth to meet the stars, the desires of the earth to bridge the gap between itself and other stars. It may succeed, it may not succeed, that is beside the point." That is irrelevant for van Gogh.

The poet has his own vision; it is private, it is not collective. Hence all the people who believe in collectivity are anti-poetic.

Plato, the first collectivist in the world, writes in his utopian book, The Republic -- which is his idea of society as future societies should be -- that in his republic poets won't be allowed -- poets in particular. Nobody else is prevented, but poets are prevented; they should not be allowed in the Platonic republic. Why? Why is he so afraid of the poets? For the simple reason that the poet brings the individual, private vision, and that can create disruption. Plato wants to impose a certain pattern, one type of lifestyle, on everybody. He wants a kind of unity, forcibly imposed, and poets are not reliable in that way.

It is not an accident that in Soviet Russia, after the revolution, poetry died. Before the revolution Russia had given the greatest poets and novelists that the world has ever known, in fact incomparable. No other country can compete. Who can compete with Leo Tolstoy, Maxim Gorky, Fyodor Dostoevsky, Anton Chekhov, Turgenev? Who can compete with these giants? No other country has produced such great artists. If one has to decide on ten great novelists of the world, then five will be Russians -- but pre-revolution.

After the revolution, suddenly poetic activity fell down. The country of Dostoevsky and Tolstoy and Maxim Gorky and Turgenev simply disappeared from the earth. It stopped producing that kind of man, that quality; it stopped soaring high. Communism was imposed, a collective vision was imposed. Now every poet had to serve communism, every painter had to serve communism, every singer had to sing songs in praise of communism. Now the government was the deciding factor about what was true literature and what was true art and who was a true poet. Stupid government officials were going to decide -- those who have no idea of poetry. If they had had any idea of poetry in the first place they would not have been government officials at all.

Just think of a collector, a commissioner, a governor -- do you think these people can have poetic ideas? They seem to be worlds apart. And the people who were reading Marx and Engels and Lenin, can they have any idea of poetry? Marx is so unpoetic in his writings, it is so tedious to read him. I have gone through the torture, so I tell you from my experience. Who has read Das Kapital? It is so ugly, it really needs guts to go through it; otherwise two or three pages are enough and one feels finished. Even communists don't read it! I know -- many of my friends are communists and they have not read it. Just a tedium, a boredom -- nothing of poetry in it, nothing of beauty in it.

Jesus has poetry, he speaks poetry. Buddha has poetry, he lives poetry. Marx has no poetry at all, just dry, dull logic. Even the logic is not very sharp. People who have been living on such rubbish -- are *they* going to decide about Dostoevsky, about Tolstoy, about Turgenev? They will not be able to understand these people, they are bound to misunderstand.

In Russia, poetry died; that has been one of the greatest losses to humanity. In China it is dead, because poets are in the service of the state now. They are rewarded, they are respected, they have been given big posts in the universities, but on condition that they are not to be poets of freedom. They have to be poets of

slavery, they have to serve the state.

And a real poet cannot serve anybody, he serves only poetry. He writes, he sings, not for any other motive than art for art's sake; there is no motive and no goal in it. His singing is just like the birds singing in the early morning sun, flowers blooming, bees humming. Yes, exactly like that: utterly free, natural, spontaneous.

I am absolutely in support of the poetic way of life, because it brings you closer to religion. But don't stop there... because the poet has only glimpses of the truth, only glimpses, faraway glimpses, as if a window suddenly opens in a strong wind and closes again, as if on a dark dark night you are lost in a forest and there are clouds in the sky, dark clouds, and then there is thunder and lightning. When the lightning is there, for a moment all is light, you can see everything: the trees, the path, the rocks, the mountains. But it is only for a moment, and then the lightning is gone and the darkness deepens and becomes darker than ever before. You are dazed, even more in darkness. You may stumble upon a rock, because before the lightning you were taking every care, you were moving cautiously, but now that after a glimpse you know you are on the right path you may become less careful, less aware. You may stumble upon a rock, you may fall in a ditch, you may go astray. And the lightning naturally makes you see less; it is so sudden, it blinds you.

The poet only has lightning experiences. Once in a while he rises to the heights of consciousness, but then he falls -- and falls badly, falls deeper than he was before. The poet only has enlightening experiences. The mystic is enlightened: he has become light itself; now there will never be any darkness again. But the lightning can give you an idea what it will be like to be full of light.

The poet has glimpses, the mystic abides on those heights. They are not faraway glimpses, he has reached to the Everest, he has made his hermitage there, he stays there. Even if he sometimes comes to visit you in your dark valley he brings his heights with him, his peaks with him. His Everest follows him; it has become his very climate.

The scientist is the farthest, the poet is in the middle, and the mystic is at the very center of existence. Move from being a scientist towards being a poet. But don't stop there either, go on moving.

Buddha said: CHARAIVETI, CHARAIVETI. Walk on, walk on, till you arrive at a point where there is nowhere to go, till you come to that point, to that ultimate point where there is no way to go anywhere. Then settle -- only then settle. Then you are at home. Then life is a bliss, then life is a blessing, then life is a benediction.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,

WHO AM I?

Sanjaya, how am I to know? How can I answer this question? Nobody else can answer it for you except you. I cannot answer it on your behalf. I know who I am, but how can I say who you are? You will have to dive deep within your own self. And the people who have been answering on your behalf are your enemies, because you will start collecting and accumulating their answers, you will become knowledgeable, and to become knowledgeable is to prevent wisdom arising.

Yes, thousands of answers are available. I can also answer you very easily: that you are a soul, eternal, deathless; that you are sons of God, sons of immortality -- AMRITASYA PUTRA. I can tell you all these beautiful things that have been said down the ages, but they are not going to help. If you cling to them, I have not helped you, I have hindered you. I have not been a master to you but an enemy, not a friend.

I cannot answer it for you. It is not a question that can be answered by anybody other than yourself. You have to go into your own self. You have to search. You have to ask and inquire, "Who am I?" It is a question which is very private, absolutely private, and only you are capable of knowing the answer -- and not through scriptures, remember, but through a deep inquiry into your own being. That very inquiry is meditation.

Ramana Maharshi used to give only one meditation to his disciples: Sit silently and go on inquiring within yourself "Who am I?" First verbally, and then slowly slowly let the words disappear and let the question become a feeling: "Who am I?" -- just a feeling, just a question mark deep down in your heart. And go on asking. One day even that feeling disappears. There is no question; suddenly you are questionless.

The question "Who am I?" will help you to destroy all other questions, and then finally it commits suicide: you are left with no question. And that is the moment of the answer arising in you. Then, even if you know the answer, you will not be able to communicate it to anybody else. It is incommunicable.
You ask me: "Who am l?"

You are Sanjaya; this is your name. You are a man; you have the body of a man. You are an educated person; you have a medical degree. These things can be answered by anybody, but these are not you. You are a Hindu; you have lived the life of a so-called Hindu religious man. You know the Gita; you have read it so many times that you can simply repeat it from memory. And in the Gita Krishna has answered so many times who you are that you must know those answers too.

Beware of people who answer such deep questions of yours. Only superficial questions can be answered by others. If somebody starts telling you about your deepest core, stop him immediately. It is none of his business and he is going to make a mess of you.

A bachelor sent in his income tax return.

One of the agents working for the Internal Revenue Department noticed that he claimed a six-hundred-dollars deduction for the upbringing of a baby. He wrote the man a letter saying, "That obviously must be a stenographical error."
The return letter read: "Sir, Are you telling me!"

Get it?

Whenever somebody else tells you who you are, stop him immediately. This is none of his business, and whatsoever he says to you is going to harm you; it is poisonous.

The real master will not tell you who you are, though of course he will shake you and shock you into awareness.

The two patients met with each other in the asylum grounds.
"Good morning, Fosdike, how are you?"
"I'm fine, Cartwright, but my name isn't Fosdike."
"Mine's not Cartwright either."
"Not to worry, we're probably not ourselves today."

But this is the situation of the whole world: the whole earth is almost like a madhouse; nobody knows who he is. People who don't know who they are go on telling others about their innermost selves. They are simply repeating scriptures, beautiful scriptures, like parrots; but in their hands all scriptures lose their truth.

When somebody who is awakened says something it has a truth in it, but when unawakened people repeat it, it becomes untrue. Truth repeated by those who have not experienced becomes untrue. Truth borrowed becomes untrue.

Sanjaya, only one thing can be said: that you are in a deep unconsciousness. The unconsciousness has to be broken, the ice has to be melted. Once your unconsciousness is broken, once you have become a little conscious, you will be able to see who you are -- you will be the first person to know who you are. See the unfortunate situation: that we have to ask others who we are.

The captain told the prisoner that he would be released if he fulfilled three conditions: "First, you must drink this gallon of Kentucky rotgut whiskey without stopping. Should you survive this, you must go outside to the animal cage where a lion has a bad tooth. You must remove the tooth barehanded, without anesthetic. And finally, if you survive the first two conditions, you must go out the back to a tent where a woman who has never, I repeat *never*, been sexually satisfied is waiting for you to satisfy her. If you accomplish all three, I will set you free."

The prisoner shuddered, but feeling that he had no choice agreed to try. First he drank the whiskey, turning all shades of the color spectrum. He then stumbled out the front door. For an hour all that could be heard were screams and roars, shouts and more roars.

Finally the prisoner returned, his clothes in shreds, his body covered in blood.

"Okay," he mumbled. "Now where's the lady with the bad tooth?"

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,

CAN MEDITATION BE LEARNED, OR IS IT, LIKE LOVE, A STATE OF BEING THAT COMES AS A PRESENT?

Prem Prabhati, meditation cannot be learned in a positive way, but it can be learned in a negative way. This is very important to understand: the basic method of meditation is negative.

What do I mean when I say meditation can be learned negatively, *only* negatively? I mean that the mind can be unlearned, and the moment you unlearn the mind you are learning meditation. Unlearning the mind is learning meditation; when the mind has been completely unlearned you have learned meditation. You cannot go directly into learning meditation. All that is needed is to remove the mind.

Mind is like a block. The river is there but blocked, it can't flow. It is covered with rocks; those rocks don't allow it any outlet. It is surging inside you, it is longing for the ocean, it wants to get out of this prison. That's why everybody feels so restless. This restlessness is nothing but your consciousness longing to meet with the ultimate. The river wants to reach the ocean. The seed wants to sprout, but it is covered, blocked by a big rock. That rock is of your mind. And it is a big rock because you have been accumulating it for many many lives. Your meditation is simply crushed underneath it.

You cannot reach meditation directly, but you can remove this rock chunk by chunk. You can take a chisel and a hammer -- that's what I go on providing you -- and go on hammering on the rock. Slowly slowly the rock will disappear. The day the rock disappears, suddenly a flow, a fresh flow of water, will start running towards the ocean. That is meditation.

Hence, Prabhati, in one sense meditation cannot be learned. You cannot practice it, because all practicing is of the mind. All practices strengthen the mind, make it stronger. And the mind has to be made weaker; its power over you has to be destroyed. It has to be put in its right place: it is not the master, it has only become the master. You have to stop cooperating with it, you have to stop giving more and more nourishment to it.

That's what I mean by unlearning the mind. Don't support it. Don't cling to it. Don't rely on it. Don't be possessed by it. Don't live according to its dictates. And then slowly slowly the master is free from the slave. That master is your meditative quality.

You ask me: "Can meditation be learned, or is it, like love, a state of being that comes as a present?"

It is already there. It does not come like a present -- nobody 'presents' it to you -- it is your very nature, *svabhava*, it is your very being. And so is love.

When meditation has happened, love is its aroma, its perfume. A meditative person is naturally loving; it can't be otherwise. A loving person is naturally meditative. If it is not so, then you are deceived, then you are carrying false coins. If a man thinks he is meditative and is not loving, then his meditation is nothing but a mind practice, something false, pseudo. Something which is not meditation is masquerading as meditation. He has been deceived by his mind. If a man thinks that he is very loving and is not meditative, his love is nothing but another name for lust. He knows nothing of love; he can't know in the very nature of things.

AES DHAMMO SANANTANO. This is the ultimate law: meditation brings love naturally -- it is its aroma, its fragrance. And love exists only around the flower called meditation, never otherwise. They are together.

Either search for love or for meditation. And you can only search for one, because things are already too complicated. If you start searching for both you will make them even more complicated, you may become more confused. Hence I say, only seek one. If you can find one, the other is found without any effort on your part. Either find love or find meditation and the other will follow it like a shadow.

But they are not learned in a direct way as you learn mathematics, as you learn geography, history, as you learn a new language. That is not the way to learn meditation or love; they are learned in an indirect way. If you want to learn meditation, you will have to unlearn the ways of the mind. If you want to learn love, you will have to unlearn the unloving ways that have become very ingrained in you. Anger, possessiveness, jealousy -- these will have to be unlearned.

And it never comes as a gift because it is already given; it is your innermost nature. Yes, it is a grace, a gift, but it is not going to happen in the future, it has already happened. You have never been without it, you CAN'T be without it. Love and meditation constitute your real essential core.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO,

I AM AMAZED AT YOUR MEMORY. TO WHAT DO YOU ATTRIBUTE YOUR REMARKABLE MEMORY?

Gayan, what are you talking about, man? I must have the worst memory possible! The reason you cannot detect it is only because I don't care.

Just the other day I was telling you a story about Vrihaspati and his wife -- and it is not about Vrihaspati. But I don't care! Just in the middle of telling it I remembered: it is about Vachaspati not about Vrihaspati! But so what? Vrihaspati or Vachaspati -- they sound so alike. And that is not the point either; the name of the person does not matter. Whether I call him Vrihaspati or Vachaspati, the point is made all the same. I was talking about a concentrated mind; to whom it belonged need not be worried about.

Once in Ahmedabad I was delivering a discourse. I mentioned a small story by Marcel. When I left the hall and was entering the car, a professor approached and he said, "Sir, that story was not written by Marcel, it was written by Kafka."

I said, "Perfectly okay. So you can correct it -- at least for yourself you can correct it. As far as I am concerned it doesn't matter."

He said, "But the story was written by Kafka!"

I said, "I agree. And if somebody says it was written by Jean-Paul Sartre I will agree. I can even agree if somebody comes and says, 'Sir, that story was written by you.' I will agree. It doesn't matter. The point is that the story was used to indicate something."

My memory is not good, but I go on speaking so confidently... that confidence deceives you.

Father Ferrucio and Father Messina were sitting in a grotto chatting.

"Do you think the pope will ever allow priests to marry?" asked Father Ferrucio.

"It won't happen in our time," replied Father Messina. "Maybe in our children's!"

Yes, I also have that kind of memory.

Mrs. Brown could hardly believe her eyes! A mouse! Of all things -- a mouse in her home! She was a perfect housekeeper, everybody said so; her spotless home was the pride of her life. But, yes, that was a mouse that just ran across the kitchen floor!

Mrs. Brown shuddered and called her husband. "Charlie," she said, "go down to the store and buy a mousetrap. But," she added quickly, "for goodness sake don't tell them what it's for!"

That's the kind of memory I have!

The memory expert had been given his turn in the village hall. The audience had not been enthusiastic and the questions asked at the end of the show really infuriated the man.

When one dear old lady came up and asked him to what he attributed his remarkable memory, he thought it was time to call it a day.

"Well, madam," he explained without a smile, "when I was in the air force, I once had to make a record parachute jump from a height never before attempted. Just as I jumped from the plane, the pilot leaned out from the side and yelled, 'Hey! You've forgotten your parachute!'

"Believe it or not, madam, that taught me a lesson and I've never forgotten anything since."

Gayan, I don't have a good memory. And a good memory is not necessarily a sign of intelligence either. In fact, just the reverse is the case. It has been found that the people who have very good memories are unintelligent people. You will be surprised, but this is one of the very strange findings which is becoming more and more established: that people who have very good memories are unintelligent people -- because memory is a mechanical phenomenon, it needs no intelligence. It is just like a gramophone record.

Memory is part of your mind; your mind goes on recording. A good recording system, a very good

record, does not mean that it has any intelligence. Yes, your mind is a good record; it is a biocomputer. And a few minds are very good records -- so good that it seems sometimes incredible, unbelievable.

Lord Curzon, one of the viceroys of India, has written in his autobiography.... Now don't believe me: it may be Lord Curzon, it it may be somebody else! And I don't know whether Lord Curzon has ever written any autobiography or not, but still I am going to tell you the story.

Lord Curzon has written in his autobiography.... And the story is true! Lord Curzon or no Lord Curzon, but the story is true.

There was a very famous man in Rajasthan whose memory was unbelievable. Absolutely uneducated he was, and very stupid too, but his memory was simply, absolutely rare, unique -- maybe there has never been a man, before him or after him, who can prove his memory to be so one hundred percent correct.

Lord Curzon heard about him and called him to the viceroy's court to demonstrate his memory. And Curzon planned such a complicated situation that anybody, howsoever good his memory might be, would be bound to fail. It was impossible to succeed -- such was the situation created.

Thirty people were to examine the man -- thirty people each knowing a different language. Each person had to remember in his mind one sentence of his language. And this man from Rajasthan knew only Rajasthani, the local dialect of his state -- no other language; and these people of the court -- somebody knew French, somebody knew Latin, somebody Greek, somebody German -- Curzon told them to make the sentences in their own languages as difficult as possible.

This man first had to come to the first man in the row who had been told to say the first word of his sentence: "Whisper in his ear the first word of your sentence." Then a great gong -- just to disturb his mind so that he forgets. Then he reaches the other person and he says his first word. Another gong. He goes round these thirty persons and then comes back to the first again. Now he says his second word... and the gong. And he goes in a round... he comes back again, and the man says his third word. And at the end, when they have finished their sentences, he has to repeat each single sentence -- thirty sentences in thirty languages, and he knows nothing of those languages!

Even the people who were saying them had to write their sentences, because by the time he came back they might forget whether they had said the third word or the fourth.

And you know I always go on forgetting which question it is! After the second comes the fourth, after the fourth comes the fifth. Only one thing is not happening, which is bound to happen someday: after the fifth comes the first. That has not happened yet, but you can be certain and sure it is going to happen one day.

So they had to write their sentences to remember them, because a sentence might consist of twenty words and the person would come twenty times -- and the gong was hammering on their heads too. So they had to write their sentences and mark which word they had said.

And the man repeated separately thirty sentences in thirty languages without any fault. Not even a single word was missed. But the man was utterly stupid; he was an idiot.

Now this is becoming a psychological fact: that people with very good memories are unintelligent and people with great intelligence are not so good at remembering.

Just the other day I was telling you about Edison. I have heard about Immanuel Kant, one of the most intelligent persons that Germany has ever produced.... He was very bad as far as memory was concerned.

One evening he came back from his routine walk. It was getting dark when he knocked on the door. In the darkness the servant could not recognize that it was the professor who had come back, so he said, "The professor has gone for a walk, so if you want to see him, come a little later on."

And Immanuel Kant said, "Okay," and went away. After half an hour of walking he remembered: "This is too much! This servant is a fool! I am the professor!" He was very angry at the servant.

One night it happened, he came from his walk, tired -- he always used to carry his walking stick with him -- and he forgot what is what. So he put the walking stick on the bed, thinking that this was Immanuel Kant, and he himself stood in the corner of the room.

In the middle of the night he suddenly looked, "What is the matter?" Then he remembered: "Things have got mixed up. I am Immanuel Kant and *that* is the walking stick!"

This is possible, this is not difficult, because intelligence is a totally different phenomenon to memory.

Ordinarily people have a little bit of intelligence and a little bit of memory; they are called the mediocre. It is enough for carrying out the routine of life and work.

One of my friends, Doctor Ram Manohar Lohia, went to see Albert Einstein. Albert Einstein had given him an exact time to come, but he went fifteen minutes early.

The wife said, "You have come, that's very good. Have some tea, rest, but we can't be sure when he will come out because he has gone into the bathroom. Even I cannot predict it although I have lived with him for thirty years now. It is unpredictable."

Doctor Lohia said, "But he has given me a tentative time."

The wife said, "He goes on giving times to people, and it is a constant trouble to me, because I have to look after those people, sometimes three hours, four hours, five hours."

Doctor Lohia asked, "But what does he go on doing for five hours in the bathroom?"

The wife said, "Don't ask -- all kinds of things. But he particularly likes to sit in his bath and play with soap bubbles. In fact, it is there that he has discovered all his great theories. Playing with soap bubbles he is relaxed and he completely forgets the world."

It was a kind of meditation for him. He stumbled upon the theory of relativity in his bathtub. The whole credit goes to the bathtub! Playing with soap bubbles he was like a child: innocent.

And the wife said, "We can't disturb him, because one never knows where he is and to disturb him may destroy something beautiful that is arising in him."

It is said, once he went to see a friend. The friend was very happy; he had been inviting him again and again, then one day he turned up. They drank, they ate, they talked about the old days. And then the night started becoming darker and darker and darker, and it was becoming very late. The friend was feeling sleepy and he was hoping: "Now he will leave, now he will leave, now he will leave." But Albert Einstein had completely forgotten. Finally the man gave him a hint. He looked at his watch and said, "It is very late."

Albert Einstein said, "That's what I have been thinking -- it is very late. Why don't you go home? I am also feeling tired."

The man said, "This is too much! This is *my* home!"

Albert Einstein said, "Then why didn't you say so before? -- because I was hoping and hoping that you would leave now! I also want to go to sleep. And how long can I keep on talking about these nonsense things that we have been discussing, wasting time? But I am sorry, I thought it was *my* home."

It has been happening again and again, because intelligence is a totally different energy in you: it comes from your consciousness, and memory is only part of the biocomputer. Memory is only utilitarian. Intelligence has no utilitarian purposive quality, but it brings freedom, it brings insight, it brings you to the truth.

Gayan, I don't have a good memory at all. Hence, many times you will find many faults and many errors in what I say. Don't take much notice of them. Just remember the point that I want to make.

Everything that I am saying is like fingers pointing to the moon. Don't cling to the fingers, they are irrelevant. Look at the moon and forget the fingers completely.

The sixth question... or is it the fifth?

BELOVED OSHO,

WHAT IS IT THAT HAPPENS WHEN ONE BECOMES AWAKENED?

Nothing special, no big deal; nothing really happens. All happening stops, the world stops. The smoke from the eyes disappears; you start looking at things as they are.

Don't make much fuss about it. Sooner or later many of you are going to become enlightened. Don't make much fuss about it. When you become enlightened, just keep quiet. Don't say anything to anybody -- it is nothing to brag about.

When the nearsighted Nancy first met Kazantzakis, she thought he looked like a Greek god. But now that she has been fitted with contact lenses she thinks he looks like a goddamned Greek.

That's what happens: you start seeing things as they are. Greek gods become goddamned Greeks.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO,

WHEN I STAND BACK AND WATCH IT ALL, IT SEEMS SO INCREDIBLY AND ABSURDLY HUMOROUS. IS LIFE REALLY SO UNSERIOUS? IS THAT ALL THERE IS TO IT?

Prem Indivar, what else do you want? What else do you expect out of life? Is this not more than one can ask for? Life is tremendously absurd, that is its beauty. It is ridiculous, that is its joy. It is playful, it is not serious at all. Except for stupid people, nobody is ever serious.

Stupid people are bound to be serious because that is the only way to cover their stupidity. Intelligent people have a sense of humor. Stupid people cannot afford it, because a sense of humor needs great intelligence.

To be miserable is very easy; anybody can do it. It needs nothing -- no intelligence, no courage. That's why there are so many miserable people all over the world: it is cheap, it costs nothing, it is available free of charge. But to be blissful one needs to risk much.

To have a sense of humor one needs a kind of transcendence. Seriousness is a disease.

Now you are asking: "When I stand back and watch it all, it seems so incredibly and absurdly humorous."

It is so. Just go on watching more and more, and stand as far back as possible. Become a witness.

But you don't go too far, it seems -- just one step and then you jump back into it. You become afraid because it looks so incredibly absurd. You become afraid: are you going mad or something? Don't be worried -- you are mad already! Now nothing more can happen to you; that is your security.

You ask: "Is life really so unserious?"

Life knows nothing of seriousness, hence you cannot call it unserious either. If there is something serious, then something can be called unserious; but life knows nothing of seriousness, hence it knows nothing of unseriousness either. It simply is -- neither serious nor unserious. It is what it is.

And when you see it from a distance in a cool way, calm way, that's what meditation is all about. You will start dancing, you will start laughing a great belly laughter.

And the Zen saying says: Whenever such belly laughter happens -- laughter like Bodhidharma's -- white lotuses start showering from the sky, from nowhere.

The white lotus is a beautiful symbol. White represents multidimensionality, because white contains all the colors of the spectrum. That is the most strange, unbelievable quality about white: it contains all the colors yet it seems to be colorless. It is not red, it is, not blue, it is not green, although it contains all the colors. But it contains all those colors in such synthesis, in such harmony, that they all disappear. They dissolve into oneness, and that oneness is white.

White represents the ultimate synthesis and harmony. It is the greatest orchestra, where all the musical instruments dissolve into each other -- and not only the instruments but the musicians, too. The whole orchestra functions as a single, organic, orgasmic unity. White represents that.

And the lotus also is a great symbol, particularly in the East -- naturally, because the East knows what great lotuses are. In the West you only have small lotuses -- they need hot sun. The East knows great fragrant lotuses, and the lotus became one of the central symbols of the East. You may have seen buddha statues of Buddha sitting on a lotus, of Vishnu, the Hindu god, standing on a lotus.

The lotus represents the essential meaning of sannyas. The lotus lives in the lake and yet the water cannot touch it. It lives in the water and yet remains untouched by the water. The lotus represents the witnessing quality of your being: you *live* in the world, but you remain a witness. You remain in the world and yet you are not part of it. You participate and yet you are not part of it. You are in the world, but the world is not in you.

When you become a calm and cool observer of life you are going to laugh -- not ordinary laughter but a belly laughter like a lion's roar. And white lotuses will start showering on you.

Life is neither serious nor nonserious. It is a tremendous play, playfulness. Yes, many times it is ridiculous, incredibly absurd, but in our minds those words have a very wrong connotation, something negative. When we say something is absurd we mean that it is something wrong. No, it is not so.

Absurd simply means beyond our logic. Absurd simply means beyond our expectations. Absurd simply means that there is always a surprise. Absurd simply means that life is unpredictable and cannot be reduced to cause-and-effect, that life is more than logic, more than language can contain, more than can be

expressed.

And it is tremendously humorous... because here you see gods pretending to be beggars. Yes, it is a pretense. Here you will see buddhas being miserable.

Have you ever gone to see a drama, not from the audience, but backstage where actors and actresses dress themselves up and prepare themselves? Then you will be surprised.

That was one of my hobbies in my childhood, to somehow get backstage. In my village every year they used to play *ramleela*, the great story of Rama. And it is far more beautiful if you see what happens at the back. I have seen Sita, the wife of Rama.... In India she is worshipped as the greatest woman ever born, absolutely virtuous, pure. It is impossible to conceive of a purer woman or a purer love. It is absolutely impossible to conceive of a more religious, more pious, more holy woman. But at the back of the stage I have seen Sita before she goes on the stage -- smoking beedies!

Now Krishna Prem need not be worried about beedies! Just to prepare herself, just to give herself a shot of nicotine, Sita was smoking beedies. It was so absurd. I enjoyed it so much!

And Ravana, the man who is the criminal in the drama of Rama's life, who steals Sita and who represents evil in India, was telling Rama, "You be aware! Last night you were continuously looking at my wife in the audience, and if I see you doing that again I will teach you a lesson!"

Now, Rama is the incarnation of God, but in the drama he was just a schoolboy -- and schoolboys are schoolboys. And Ravana teaching him, evil incarnate teaching God..."Don't look at my wife -- that is not right!"

I enjoyed being backstage so much that what happened on the stage looked very ordinary.

When you become a witness you enter the backstage of life -- and there things are *really* absurd -- you start seeing things as they are. Everything is illogical, nothing makes sense. But that is the beauty of life: that nothing makes sense. If everything made sense, life would be a boredom. Because nothing makes sense, life is always a constant joy, a constant surprise.

The man looked at the psychiatrist and said, "I work at the pickle factory and I have an incredible desire to put my prick in the pickle cutter."

The doctor thought for a moment and then replied, "I see. Perhaps it is a result of some suppressed childhood behavior -- could be an Oedipus complex. I suggest you take a two week vacation, then you go back to work for a week and then return to me to start therapy."

Three weeks later the man returned and told the doctor that he had done it.

"You stuck your prick in the pickle cutter?"

"Yes," the man replied.

"Well, what happened?" the psychiatrist asked.

"I was fired," he said.

"Yes, of course, but didn't something else happen?"

"Oh yes," the man replied, "the pickle cutter, she was fired too."

Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Eye of Zen

4 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911040
ShortTitle: WLOTUS05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

QUESTION: I HAVE HEARD THAT ALL BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE PREACHED THE SAME DHARMA AND COUNTLESS BEINGS WERE SAVED FROM SUFFERING. IS THIS NOT TRUE?
ANSWER: YOU HAVE HEARD SOMEONE SPEAK OF DREAMS, AND YOU YOURSELF ARE ACTUALLY DREAMING. WHATEVER YOU FIGURE WITH YOUR DUALISTIC MIND NEVER MAKES A TRUE ACCOUNT OF MIND ESSENCE, THEREFORE, I CALL YOU A DREAMER. DREAM IS ONE THING AND REALIZATION ANOTHER. DO NOT MIX THEM TOGETHER. WISDOM IN THE DREAM IS NOT THE REAL WISDOM. ONE WHO HAS TRUE WISDOM DOES NOT HOLD SELF-RECOGNITION. BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE ARE IN THE REALM BEYOND COGNITION. IF YOU SHUT OFF YOUR THINKING FACULTY, BLOCKING OFF THE ROAD OF YOUR MIND, YOU WILL ENTER A DIFFERENT SPHERE. UNTIL THAT TIME, WHATEVER YOU THINK, WHATEVER YOU SAY, WHATEVER YOU DO IS NOTHING BUT FOOLISHNESS IN DREAMLAND.

QUESTION: WHAT KIND OF WISDOM SHOULD ONE USE TO CUT OFF DELUSIONS?
ANSWER: WHEN YOU OBSERVE YOUR DELUSIONS, YOU WILL KNOW THAT THEY ARE BASELESS AND NOT DEPENDABLE. IN THIS WAY YOU CAN CUT CONFUSION AND DOUBT. THIS IS WHAT I CALL WISDOM.

QUESTION: WHAT SORT OF DELUSIONS WILL BE CLEARED BY ZEN?
ANSWER: ANY DELUSIONS OF MEDIOCRITY, OF A PHILOSOPHER, OF A SHRAVAKA, OF A PRATYEKA-BUDDHA, OR OF A BODHISATTVA.

QUESTION: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A SAGE'S MOST EXCELLENT LIFE AND THE COMMON PEOPLE'S EVERYDAY LIFE?
ANSWER: IT IS LIKE GOSSAMER. SOME MISTAKE IT FOR VAPOR, BUT IT IS IN FACT A SPIDER'S SILK THAT FLOATS IN THE AIR. A MEDIOCRE PERSON SEES THE SAGE'S LIFE, AND BELIEVES IT TO BE THE SAME AS HIS OWN EVERYDAY LIFE; WHEREAS THE ENLIGHTENED MAN SEES THE HOLY PATH IN A LIFE OF MEDIOCRITY. IF YOU WILL OBSERVE IN THE SUTRAS THAT ALL BUDDHAS PREACH FOR TWO GROUPS, THE MEDIOCRE AND THE WISE, BUT IN THE EYES OF ZEN, A SAGE'S LIFE IS ONE OF MEDIOCRITY AND THE MEDIOCRE PERSON'S AS THE SAGE'S. THIS ONE LIFE HAS NO FORM AND IS EMPTY BY NATURE. IF YOU BECOME ATTACHED TO ANY FORM, YOU SHOULD REJECT IT. IF YOU SEE AN EGO, A SOUL, A BIRTH OR A DEATH, REJECT THEM ALL.

QUESTION: WHY AND HOW DO WE REJECT THEM?
ANSWER: IF YOU HAVE ZEN, YOU SHOULD NOT SEE A THING. "THE MOST FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN THE PATH APPEARS THE MOST REMISS."

The path to reality is full of paradoxes, hence the logical mind cannot comprehend it. Logic is incapable of understanding a paradox. Logic tries to dissolve all paradoxes, to make things straight, clear. But paradox is intrinsic to nature. Nature exists through contradictions. Contradictions are not really contradictions but complementaries.

The person who thinks about truth is bound to think wrongly. All thinking is wrong about truth, because the moment you start thinking you follow the path of logic -- and reality is paradoxical; they never crisscross. They run parallel, but they never meet.

Another name for this paradoxicality of existence is mystery. Mystery is not a riddle, mystery is not a problem, because it cannot be solved. There is simply no way to solve it. It is to be lived, experienced. Yet you will not be able to answer what it is, because the moment you try to answer it you have to bring language in -- and language is logical. Language is created by the logical mind, hence language is inadequate, absolutely inadequate to express truth. Truth can be expressed only through silence, but then silence again is a mystery.

The first paradox that you will come across on the path is: the mind cannot ask a right question. It is not within its powers to ask the right question, because to ask the right question is to find the answer immediately. In fact, the right question *is* the answer. In the world of the mind there is a duality: the

question and the answer; they are separate. In the world of reality, the right question is the answer. If you can ask the right question, there is no need even to ask; the very understanding of the right question is enough to understand the answer. But the right question cannot be asked by the mind; it can be asked only by the no-mind. But the no-mind never asks anything.

This is the first paradox one comes across: the mind asks questions, but all questions raised by the mind are bound to be wrong, because mind itself is wrong. Anything that arises out of that state is going to be wrong, and a wrong question cannot lead you to the right answer. The mind can ask millions of questions, but there is no answer anywhere for those questions. The no-mind knows the answer, but the no-mind never asks the question. It is so at ease, so at home with reality, that the question does not arise. The nonarising of the question is the answer.

So the whole effort of Bodhidharma is to change the gestalt of your being, your focus. You are focused on the dualistic mind. The dualistic mind always thinks in terms of either/or: "Either God is light or God is darkness. How can God be both?" It becomes impossible for the mind to conceive that God is both simultaneously: light *and* darkness, life *and* death; that God is and is not, and he is both together simultaneously. The mind starts feeling crazy if you force it to think upon such matters. The mind simply recoils, it says, "This is nonsense!"

One of the very keenest minds of the modern West is Arthur Koestler. He came to study Zen. Now, Zen cannot be studied in the first place; it is not a question of studying. You cannot approach it through the mind, through the intellect -- but that is the only approach available to the contemporary man. Contemporary man is far poorer than man has ever been before -- rich in things but poor in understanding.

Arthur Koestler came to India, to Japan, traveling in search of what Zen is -- studying scriptures, questioning masters, collecting notes of their answers. And then he wrote a book against Zen. I can understand why he wrote against it -- because he felt the whole thing was nonsense: the whole thing appeared to him so illogical. I cannot condemn him. He represents the modern mind, he represents intellect.

If you approach through the intellect then Zen is illogical, but so is life, so is this whole existence. Here, day and night are one; here, summer and winter are one; here, life and death are one.

Koestler should think a little bit more about life, too. Life is more like Zen than like anything else; Zen may be illogical because *life* is illogical. Logic is a manmade phenomenon. Logic is a frame imposed by us on existence. We try to sort things out, and existence is a beautiful chaos. We want to figure things out, what is what, and in existence everything is turning and changing into everything else.

The mud becomes the lotus, and one day the lotus falls back into the mud again. The mud becomes the body of a human being, a beautiful body, and one day it goes back to the earth. The earth rises into a tree, becomes green, red roses flower, great fragrance is released, and one day all disappears like a dream. Again the earth is back.

Existence has no trouble with contradictions. It is the Aristotelian logic that is creating trouble for us.

The first paradox is that the mind that can ask the question is not capable of understanding the answer, and the mind, or no-mind, or buddha-mind, that is capable of asking the right question need not ask it. Before you ask, the answer is there. Let us say it in other words: the head only has questions and the heart only has answers.

Unless you reach to the depth of the heart you will not have any real answers. Yes, answers you will have, because mind is very clever at supplying false answers. It raises false questions, it supplies false answers. That's what philosophy is all about, that's what doing philosophy means. Each false question is followed by many false answers; you can choose any, but they are all false. They are false because they are just guesswork.

Reality has to be encountered, embraced, tasted. One has *not* to be separate from it to know it, one has to dissolve oneself into it to know it.

The first question: I HAVE HEARD THAT ALL BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE PREACHED THE SAME DHARMA AND COUNTLESS BEINGS WERE SAVED FROM SUFFERING. IS IT NOT TRUE?

The question starts with I HAVE HEARD, and from the very beginning it is wrong, because it is not even your question. The question is also borrowed; it is based on other people's experience. It is just an opinion that you have gathered from somewhere and now you are making a question out of it. It has no roots in you. It is like a plastic flower you have purchased from the market: it will not have any fragrance, it is not

alive.

The real question cannot arise out of others' opinions. You have to be in a meditative mood to find the real question. You have to learn how to commune with existence.

The question starts: I HAVE HEARD -- it goes wrong from the very beginning -- THAT ALL BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE.... Now, for a buddha there is no past, no present, no future. The buddha exists only in the eternal. That's why he is called the buddha: because he has transcended time.

To be in time is to be asleep. Time is our sleep, time is our mind, time is our dreaming. To go beyond dreaming, thinking, mind, means to go beyond time. Time does not consist of the present, remember; it consists only of the past and the future. Have you ever encountered the present? The moment you say, "Yes, this is the present," it is no more the present, it is already the past. The moment you recognize through the mind that this is the present, it has already slipped by. Mind cannot grasp it, it is so fast. The moment mind becomes aware of it, the bird has already flown out of the cage.

The mind can think of the past because it is a dead phenomenon. The mind can accumulate dead things very easily -- it is an antique collector. Or, the mind can think of the future. The past is no more, the future not yet; in one sense both are the same, because both are nonexistential. And mind is clever with the nonexistential. It can go on into the future because it can dream, project, imagine, and there is no hindrance. But when the question of the present arises, mind is absolutely impotent, because the present is so alive and mind is clever only with the dead. The present is *present*, and mind is clever only at dreaming, desiring, projecting, imagining. You cannot dream in the present, you cannot desire in the present. If you desire, it is in the future. Desire brings the tomorrow in.

Jesus says to his disciples: Look at the lilies in the field. How beautiful they are! And what is the secret of their beauty? Why are they so beautiful? -- more beautiful, Jesus says, than Solomon had ever been in all his grandeur. The poor lilies are far more beautiful than the great Solomon. Why? -- for the simple reason that they think not of the morrow, for the simple reason that they are in the present.

That is the beauty of the trees, of the roses, of the lotuses, of the stars, of the earth, of the sky, of the animals. Look into the eyes of a cat or a dog, look into the eyes of a small child. What depth and what innocence and what clarity! What is the secret of it all? A simple phenomenon: they live in the present, they are not yet corrupted by the past and the future. The mind has not yet appeared. Time has not yet appeared.

You have been told and taught that time has three tenses: past, present, future. That is utterly wrong. Time has only two tenses, past and future; the present is part of eternity, not part of time. So when you are in the present, you are in the eternal.

The question is wrong at every step. It is going to be so, because the question is from the mind. First the questioner says: I HAVE HEARD.... That must have been enough for Bodhidharma to start laughing, or he must have taken his staff in his hand to hit and beat this man.

It happens many times that you enter the room of the Zen master and before you have even uttered a single word he says, "Wrong, wrong!" You have not uttered a single word, but the way you enter, the body language, is enough. You are entering hesitant, doubtful, suspicious, or you are trying to prove yourself, trying to be very courageous, formulating a certain question or some experience -- how to say it -- and the master has seen it all and has heard it before you have even uttered a single word.

One disciple of Rinzai told him one day, "When I come with an answer -- because you have given me a koan...."

A koan is a mystery; it represents existence. A koan is a riddle which is not soluble. A koan is something absurd. "The sound of one hand clapping," that is a koan. "What is the sound of one hand clapping?"

Now, the disciple has been meditating on it. Every day he comes, he has to come to answer the master's question: "What have you found? What is the outcome of your meditations?" He brings all kinds of answers -- and whatsoever answer he brings is wrong -- and he is beaten and thrown out.

One day the disciple could not bear it anymore. It was too much, because he had not said anything and the master started beating him. He said, "But wait! I have not even said anything!"

The master said, "There is no need to say it, I have heard it. I have seen it in your eyes, I have seen it in your walk. I recognize it immediately. When you have found the answer you will not need to say it, I will know it."

And, yes, it happened exactly like that. When the disciple found the answer.... There is no answer; that's what he found. One day he found that "I am just being foolish. There is no answer."

You can say it from the very beginning, that "this is foolish!" but that won't do. You have to pass through all that fire of tackling an absurd question, knowing deep down that there is no answer to it and yet still searching for the answer. That's how you dig deep within yourself.

One day, when he had reached his core, there was no question, no answer. He started laughing. That day he didn't come to report -- there was nothing to report -- but that day the master appeared in his room and he said, "*Now* you have found. No need even to come to me; when you have found, I will come to you. Now the whole commune is affected by your finding," the master said. "Your vibe is pulsating so loudly all around that those who understand the language of vibes know that somebody has attained, that somebody has arrived home, that a traveler has reached."

Bodhidharma must have started laughing from the very beginning. It is not reported, because this is the notebook of a disciple. Many things are not reported in it, because the disciple cannot report them -- he can't understand the inner reflections that happen on the mirror of the master; all that he can report are the words that the master utters. Hence nothing is said about Bodhidharma. The disciple goes on asking questions and he goes on noting down the answers. The report seems to be a little dull, it has no touch of aliveness, because it consists of the disciple's notes. Hence many things are missing, many things that the master must have done are not reported because the disciple cannot understand them.

For example, if Bodhidharma starts laughing, listening to the question, the disciple will not report it; it will look too humiliating. He simply reports the words -- words that he feels can fit with his answer, although what Bodhidharma says is totally different from what he is asking.

I HAVE HEARD, he asked, THAT ALL BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE PREACHED THE SAME DHARMA....

Remember, for buddhas there is no past, no present, no future. A buddha is one who has become awakened. Time is a dream phenomenon.

Have you ever observed how time changes as you change? If you are miserable, time becomes long, lengthy. If you are joyous, time becomes small. But the clock will show the same time. If it is one hour then the clock will show that one hour has passed -- whether you are miserable or blissful, the clock is not affected. The clock goes on moving; it is a mechanical device. It simply reports chronological time, it does not report your inner experiences of time.

If you are sitting with a friend after many years, time passes so fast. If you are lonely, miserable, anxious, restless, time seems to pass with such slowness. This is your experience, that time becomes longer or shorter according to you, according to your mind.

You must have known some moments when time had totally stopped. Ordinarily, biological man, the sleepy man, only knows such moments through lovemaking -- because it is only in lovemaking that he loses his mind, it is only in lovemaking that he gets lost. But that peak, the orgasmic peak, in which he loses all mind, and becomes just a vibration, becomes just an energy, a liquid energy -- no thought, no past, no future, no desire -- happens only for moments. It is only through love and the orgasmic experience that you become aware that there is a possibility of time stopping totally.

Hence I say: sexual orgasm is the lowest but the fundamental experience of meditation -- lowest *and* fundamental. It is through sexual orgasm that man became aware of the infinite possibility of stopping time completely, of getting out of time. If you can get out of time for one moment, that means one *can* get out of time forever, too. Then ways and means have to be found. That's how Tantra, Yoga, Zen, Tao, Sufism, all kinds of ways and means, have been found. Once man became aware that the possibility exists that there is a window through which he can escape, even though it happens only once in a while....

Many times people ask me why women have not become great masters like Buddha, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Bodhidharma, Jesus -- why? One of the fundamental reasons is that man has denied women the experience of orgasm. You will be surprised by my answer. You will not have imagined that that would be the root cause why women could not rise as high as a Buddha, as a Bodhidharma.

What went wrong? One thing: man has not allowed women to have the experience of orgasm. And it became possible because there is a little difference between a man's orgasm and a woman's orgasm. Man comes to his orgasmic peak very quickly, so he can have his orgasm easily, quickly. The woman comes to the orgasmic plane slowly; her pace is different. Unless a man loves the woman tremendously and helps her to come to the orgasmic state and moves slowly with her.... If he cares about her, is not just using the woman as a means to attain his own orgasm but is also careful and attentive and loving enough that she

should also have her orgasm, then he moves slowly.

That's what Tantra discovered centuries ago: that man has to move very slowly. Man's orgasm is local, genital, and the woman's orgasm is more total. Her whole body is involved in it, hence it takes time. Man's orgasm is so local that it does not take much time. Unless a man loves the woman, caresses her body, helps her whole body to rise to the peak.... It is a subtle art to come to the orgasmic state together.

When man and woman both come to the orgasmic state together, simultaneously, it is a great experience of ecstasy -- very rich. Man coming alone to orgasm is one thing: it misses much, it is not so rich, it is not multidimensional. It is more or less masturbatory -- the woman has been used only as a means for masturbation -- it is not true orgasm, and the woman remains behind. And man has been doing that for centuries, so many women have completely forgotten that there is any possibility of orgasm for them.

It is only now with the women's liberation movement that women are becoming aware that in the past they have been missing something very valuable in their lives. In the East they are not yet aware of it. It is very rare in the East to find an orgasmic woman, one who knows what orgasm is. Even in the West only a very small percentage of women is becoming capable of orgasm.

This has been the greatest oppression, the greatest exploitation of women, because if women are deprived of orgasm they are deprived of one of the most fundamental experiences of meditation. The only window towards God remains closed. They never become aware that there is a moment when time disappears, that there is a moment when "I am no more a body, no more a mind, but a pure consciousness -- absolutely thoughtless, desireless, dreamless and utterly blissful."

This is the lowest experience, remember; one has not to stop there. This is the first step of a long journey, only then do you arrive at the temple. But it is a necessary step, it is very fundamental.

So once in a while you may have become aware that time stops, but time stops only when you are blissful. Time stops only when you are absolutely without mind -- conscious, yet mind is not there -- because you are not 'minding', you are not thinking... a simple existence.

It can happen in music, it can happen while watching a sunset, it can happen while you are painting. But these experiences are far more rare, whereas sex is available to each and everybody: it is a biological gift of nature. To be a musician of such caliber that you can lose yourself as you lose yourself in a woman or a man is a rare phenomenon; it happens only once in a while. To be a painter, a sculptor, a dancer, a poet -- this needs great talents, and one may not have them -- but the same thing happens.

That's why it is possible for a great painter to go beyond sex very easily: because he has another window to experience the orgasm, to experience the timeless moment, to experience God. It is easier for a poet or a dancer to go beyond sex than it is for others, because they have an alternative through which they can experience the same thing -- and maybe with a greater depth.

But whatsoever the cause, if you have ever experienced a moment when time stops, *that* is the moment which has to be understood because that is the nature of meditation. That is what brings you home finally, ultimately. Before that, all kinds of questions will arise; they are all meaningless. Masters answer them because of compassion, otherwise they are all foolish.

Mind is stupid -- mind as such is stupid. It asks very stupid questions.

The questioner is asking:

> I HAVE HEARD THAT ALL BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE PREACHED THE SAME DHARMA....

Now, a buddha does not preach. Yes, much happens through him, but he is not a preacher. He is not a sermonizer, he is not a priest; he is not even a prophet.

Somebody asked Krishnamurti, "Why do you talk?"

Krishnamurti said, "Why does the rose bloom? Ask the rose -- and my answer is the same."

For a buddha it is not a question of preaching, it is simply his overflowing compassion. These words don't apply to the buddhas. No ordinary word is applicable to the buddha -- you have to change its meaning so totally that it is no longer the same word.

The questioner says:

They have PREACHED THE SAME DHARMA AND COUNTLESS BEINGS WERE SAVED FROM SUFFERING.

Now, suffering is a dream: you suffer because you are asleep. It is a nightmare, it is not a reality. So there is no question of saving you; you are already saved.

Remember, a buddha is not a savior, a buddha is only an awakener. Nobody needs to be saved; you are already saved. You may be having a nightmare and you may be suffering in your nightmare, but it is all dream. It is not true, it is not real, and whenever you awake you will laugh at the whole absurdity of it.

But we understand things according to ourselves, hence these questions. Our minds are so much conditioned that we go on asking questions which are not relevant at all. And there are people who will answer our questions, and we may be consoled, and we may start clinging to ideas and philosophies.

The real master is not going to give you an answer as a consolation, because that will be strengthening your old mind. The real master will hammer, shatter your head completely. He will cut your head. He will make you aware that this mind can accumulate many answers, but they are all useless, meaningless, because this mind itself is wrong.

The American diplomatic courier had just arrived in the tiny Latin American capital, and, as he strode briskly out of the airport terminal, he was obviously charged with a sense of his own self-importance, snapping instructions at the porters carrying his luggage and looking about impatiently for the car that was supposed to be there to meet him. He certainly had no time for the dirty little street urchins who trailed after him, trying to sell everything from a shoeshine to their sisters.

"Hey, Americano!" called out one lad, especially worldly-wise for his years. "I get what you like if you pay -- feelthy pictures, marijuana, girls, boys."

"I can't be bothered with this vermin," the undiplomatic messenger disdainfully proclaimed, brushing his ragged pursuer aside. "My business here is with the American ambassador."

"Can do, senor," responded the boy, "but for an ambassador you weel have to pay extra."

People have their own conditioning, their own thinking, their own ways of looking at things. They hear from a preoccupied mind, they question from a preoccupied mind, and any answer given to them never reaches undistorted.

The questioner asks:

IS IT NOT TRUE?

Bodhidharma says:

YOU HAVE HEARD SOMEONE SPEAK OF DREAMS, AND YOU YOURSELF ARE ACTUALLY DREAMING. WHATEVER YOU FIGURE WITH YOUR DUALISTIC MIND NEVER MAKES A TRUE ACCOUNT OF MIND ESSENCE, THEREFORE I CALL YOU A DREAMER. DREAM IS ONE THING AND REALIZATION ANOTHER. DO NOT MIX THEM TOGETHER. WISDOM IN THE DREAM IS NOT THE REAL WISDOM. ONE WHO HAS TRUE WISDOM DOES NOT HOLD SELF-RECOGNITION. BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE ARE IN THE REALM BEYOND COGNITION. IF YOU SHUT OFF YOUR THINKING FACULTY, BLOCKING OFF THE ROAD OF YOUR MIND, YOU WILL ENTER A DIFFERENT SPHERE. UNTIL THAT TIME, WHATEVER YOU THINK, WHATEVER YOU SAY, WHATEVER YOU DO IS NOTHING BUT FOOLISHNESS IN DREAMLAND.

To cut down on expenses, two secretaries decided to vacation together and to share a hotel room. On the first night, one turned to her friend and rested her hand on her shoulder.

"There's something about myself I've never told you," she admitted. "I'll be frank...."

"No," said the other girl, "I'll be Frank."

"I'd like to buy some body makeup for my girlfriend," the young musician told the clerk at the cosmetics counter.

"Certainly, sir," said the clerk. "What color would you like?"

"Never mind the color," said the musician. "What flavors do you have?"

This is the state of everybody: we are living in our own dreams. What Bodhidharma calls dreamland you

can call Disneyland or Californialand! Now the whole world is slowly slowly turning into a Disneyland -- in fact, it has always been so. People live in their dreams. The so-called ordinary people live in their dreams and the so-called V.V.l.P.'s live in the same kind of dream world.

The pope was reading in his Vatican sanctuary when suddenly he was called to the telephone.

"This is Father Novelli in New York," said the voice. "Your Holiness, I think that Jesus Christ is walking down the middle of Fifth Avenue. What should I do?"

"Look-a busy!" replied the pontiff.

Look-a busy -- what else can you do? These people, whether the small or the so-called big ones, are in the same world.

I have heard:

Michelangelo was painting the ceiling of a church. He was alone on top of a big stool. One woman came in and started praying loudly, talking to God. Michelangelo heard her saying things to God. He enjoyed the way she was talking to God as if God was really there, so he played a trick on her. He said, "Listen! I am Jesus Christ!"

The woman said, "You shut up! I am talking to your father!"

Just look around. Just watch people. You need not go to the movies, you need not read detective novels. Just sit by the side of the road and watch people's faces: how they are moving, how they are walking, their gestures. A few are talking to themselves, their lips are moving. Everybody seems to be in a dream, in his own world.

That's why there is such a clash: because each one has his own world view and his own world, so whenever two persons come close, sooner or later the clash happens. The clash is bound to happen because their dreams cannot coincide -- and everybody wants to impose his dreams on the other.

Now, nobody can dream your dreams; that is impossible. Dreams cannot be imposed on others. You cannot share your dreams with others. You cannot invite your wife or your husband into your dream; that is impossible. Dreaming is such a private phenomenon. Hence, people who live in dreams live in a private world; they never become aware of the *real* world that surrounds us. They see, but through a thick mist. They see, and yet they see not.

YOU HAVE HEARD SOMEONE SPEAK OF DREAMS, Bodhidharma says, AND YOU YOURSELF ARE ACTUALLY DREAMING. WHATEVER YOU FIGURE WITH YOUR DUALISTIC MIND NEVER MAKES A TRUE ACCOUNT OF MIND ESSENCE, THEREFORE, I CALL YOU A DREAMER.

Unless thinking disappears totally you will remain a dreamer. Thinking is dualistic, thinking is logical, thinking is Aristotelian. Unless thinking is dropped totally your mind will go on playing tricks upon you; it will go on deceiving you, and you will never be able to know the real essence of your being -- which is freedom, which is bliss, which is God.

DREAM IS ONE THING AND REALIZATION ANOTHER.

Realization is possible only when dreaming evaporates.

DO NOT MIX THEM TOGETHER.

What you have heard is meaningless; only what you have known on your own has meaning.

WISDOM IN THE DREAM IS NOT THE REAL WISDOM.

You can be a very wise dreamer, you can be very knowledgeable in your dreams, but a dreamer is a dreamer. You can dream of beautiful things -- sweet dreams of golden palaces, of paradise -- but they are all dreams. Whether you dream of heaven or hell, it is the same. Hell is a dream, heaven is a dream.

In Western languages these are the only two possibilities after death: heaven or hell. Hence, Western religions have never been able to free themselves of dreaming. They don't talk of being free of dreaming, they don't talk of absolute desirelessness. They have not risen to the ultimate purity of religiousness.

The Eastern religions talk of a third state: *moksha*, nirvana, freedom -- freedom from both heaven and hell -- because buddhas in the East have been saying that your fetters may be made of gold or of iron, but fetters are fetters: you are chained, you are a prisoner. You can be free only when you are free of all fetters; made of iron, made of gold -- all fetters, all chains, have to be dropped. Then a third phenomenon becomes possible: moksha, nirvana. There is no word to translate it; it simply means getting free of both hell and heaven, because both are dreams.

ONE WHO HAS TRUE WISDOM DOES NOT HOLD SELF-RECOGNITION.

This is one of the fundamentals of Buddha's teaching:

ONE WHO HAS TRUE WISDOM DOES NOT HOLD SELF-RECOGNITION.

One who knows, one who has come to terms with his true essence, knows no ego, no 'I'; no self is recognized. He is part of the universal flow; he is no more separate. His private world disappears. He is no more an idiot.

The word idiot means one who lives in his own private world. It comes from the root *idios*; from the same root comes idiosyncrasy. An idiot is one who never takes note of the real world and goes on living in his private world, thinking that is the real world. In that sense, unless you become a buddha, you *are* an idiot.

BUDDHAS IN THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE ARE IN THE REALM BEYOND COGNITION.

You cannot see them -- buddhas cannot be seen. Ordinary eyes are not capable of seeing them, nor are ordinary minds capable of understanding them. If you really want to understand a buddha you will have to become a buddha; there is no other way. You will have to taste awakening. By becoming a buddha you will understand all the buddhas of the past, present and future.

IF YOU SHUT OFF YOUR THINKING FACULTY, BLOCKING OFF THE ROAD OF YOUR MIND, YOU WILL ENTER A DIFFERENT SPHERE.

The only thing to be done is to shut off the constant, feverish activity of the mind. Shut it off, put it aside, and then you enter into a different space, a different sphere.

UNTIL THAT TIME, WHATEVER YOU THINK, WHATEVER YOU SAY, WHATEVER YOU DO IS NOTHING BUT FOOLISHNESS IN DREAMLAND.

Thurmon, Pickens and Diggs were discussing the world's greatest inventions.

"I believe," said Thurmon, "that electricity is the best invention. It turns on the lights, makes the TV work -- it do everything."

"Yeah," agreed Pickens, "but ah believe that atomic power is the most important invention. It can do everything electricity can and you can push a button, blow up the world."

"Well, gennamen," said Diggs, "to me the greatest invention is the thermos. It keeps da hot food hot and da cold food cold."

"What so great about that?" asked Thurmon.
"How do it know?" replied Diggs.

Your mind, whatsoever it thinks -- small things about the thermos or great things, great metaphysical things about God... because it is the same mind, it makes no difference. The object of thinking can be the thermos or God, coca-cola or paradise, but the *mind* that thinks about it is the same.

Bodhidharma is saying: Don't go on changing the subject of your thinking, don't go on changing the subject matter of your thinking, change your inner space. Let us have a totally different mind, which thinks not, desires not, dreams not. Then you enter into the world of the buddhas.

The second question: WHAT KIND OF WISDOM SHOULD ONE USE TO CUT OFF DELUSIONS?

Each question again and again shows one thing very clearly: that the answer has not been heard. As if the questioner were more interested in his questions than in the answers! Just out of politeness he listens to the answer, but he is already preparing his question. Otherwise a single answer is enough -- all the questions are solved.

Again he asks the same thing from a different angle:

WHAT KIND OF WISDOM SHOULD ONE USE TO CUT OFF DELUSIONS?

As if you can 'use' wisdom; as if wisdom is a tool to be used, a means. As if after you have become wise you will have to cut your delusions.

It is like a man who says, "When I have become awakened, how will I get rid of my dreams? What kind of awakening has to be used to cut all the dreams?"

It is like a man who in the night sees a rope on the road, projects a snake on the rope and escapes, runs away, freaks out. And somebody says, "Don't be worried. I know it is a rope. Come with me. I will show you that it is a rope. Let us take a lamp with us." And he says, "Okay. Even if with a lamp I come to know that it is a rope, then tell me how to get rid of the snake."

Exactly like that is this question:

WHAT KIND OF WISDOM SHOULD ONE USE TO CUT OFF DELUSIONS?

When you are wise, delusions are not there. In fact, delusions have to go first, only then do you become wise. But our so-called wise people are living in deep illusions, that's why the question seems to be relevant.

Stephanie woke up with a sore shoulder one morning and went to see her doctor about it. After examining it, the doctor said he couldn't find anything wrong with it. She insisted it hurt her, so the doctor said, "Well, tell me what you did last night."

She told him that she'd gone riding in the country with her boyfriend and that they took a walk in a cemetery and read some of the tombstone inscriptions.

The doctor said, "Possibly you caught a cold in your muscle from the chilly air. Will you get undressed so I can give you a more thorough examination?"

She did so and the doctor examined her entire back.

After a minute or so he said, "Stephanie, I can't find a thing wrong with your shoulder, but your buttocks state that you've been dead since 1892."

Our so-called wise people are in the same boat; they are not a bit different from you. The people you go to for advice -- the pundits, the priests, the scholars -- are themselves in the dark. Of course they are more informed than you, but it is not a question of information. Wisdom comes through transformation not through information.

Bodhidharma says:

WHEN YOU OBSERVE YOUR DELUSIONS, YOU WILL KNOW THAT THEY ARE BASELESS AND NOT DEPENDABLE. IN THIS WAY YOU CAN CUT CONFUSION AND DOUBT. THIS IS WHAT I CALL WISDOM.

When you observe your delusions as delusions you are finished with them. The moment you know that something *is* a dream you are free of it; nothing else is needed to be done.

That's why with my sannyasins I insist: there is no need to go anywhere else. Live in the world, but become aware. Just becoming aware is being a sannyasin. No need to renounce, no need to escape anywhere. Become aware and you will see what is illusion, what is dream. And whatsoever is *known* as illusion disappears; nothing else is needed to be done.

A frank female rebel named Glutz
Disdained any ifs, ands, or buts;
When they asked what she'd need
To be totally freed
Of her hangup, her answer was, "Nuts!"

Everybody is in need of nuts, because everybody *is* nuts. Mad people are in need of other mad people, because only mad people can support your illusions. You support their illusions, they support your illusions. That is what is called friendship, love, companionship in the ordinary world: A friend in need is a friend indeed. And when is the need? -- when your illusions start disappearing he helps you to hold, to cling hard to them. He does not allow you to let go of your illusions. Whatsoever happens, he helps you to remain the same as you have always been. He does not allow you to change.

Life is trying to change you every moment, but you have so many friends, protectors, parents, teachers, and your family. The whole management of the government, the church, is such that it helps you to remain as you are. It is a great conspiracy to keep people dreaming, because nobody wants you to be awake. It is dangerous, because any people who have ever become awakened have always proved dangerous to the status quo, to the established church, state, society -- to the establishment as such. The awakened people have always proved a kind of nuisance, because they start helping other people to become awake.

WHEN YOU OBSERVE YOUR DELUSIONS, YOU WILL KNOW THAT THEY ARE BASELESS AND NOT DEPENDABLE. IN THIS WAY YOU CAN CUT CONFUSION AND DOUBT.

Nothing else is needed; just becoming aware of them, that they are illusions, you are finished. The moment you know that two plus two is not five, that two plus two is four, you are finished with two plus two equals five. You need not do anything else; it is enough to understand.
The way of the buddha is that of understanding.

The third question: WHAT SORT OF DELUSIONS WILL BE CLEARED BY ZEN?

Again and again.... There are only two things which are infinite in the world: the stupidity of the disciples and the compassion of the masters. Now he asks: WHAT SORT OF DELUSIONS...? As if there were many kinds of illusions! Illusion is illusion; it has only one quality: that it is not true, that it is not so, that it is not part of reality, that it is your projection. Now, what you project does not matter. You can project a bullock cart, that is an illusion; you can project a golden chariot, that is an illusion. You can project anything, but the basic nature of illusion is the same; there are not many kinds of illusion.

But the logical mind is always after "How many kinds, what categories...?"
AND WHAT SORT OF DELUSIONS WILL BE CLEARED BY ZEN?

As if a few will be cleared by Zen and a few will still remain! "What kind of dreams will disappear when you become awake?" As if a few kinds of dreams will still continue, will still persist!

But the compassion of a master is such that Bodhidharma says:

ANY DELUSIONS OF MEDIOCRITY, OF A PHILOSOPHER, OF A SHRAVAKA, OF A PRATYEKA-BUDDHA,

OR OF A BODHISATTVA.

He says: Any idea that "I am this or that" will disappear. The basic illusion is the illusion of I, the ego -- and the ego will disappear.

Some people think they are inferior, but the ego persists: "I am inferior." And somebody thinks he is superior -- the same ego persists: "I am superior." Somebody thinks, "I am mediocre," somebody thinks, "I am very very wise," somebody thinks, "I am just a follower of Buddha, a SHRAVAKA," and somebody thinks, "I am the buddha himself.'"

All kinds of illusions that are rooted in the idea of the ego will disappear. When you wake up, ego disappears, and with it all its paraphernalia. The whole lot that is created by the ego goes with it; those are all shadows of the ego.

The fourth question: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A SAGE'S MOST EXCELLENT LIFE AND THE COMMON PEOPLE'S EVERYDAY LIFE?

Bodhidharma answers:

IT IS LIKE GOSSAMER. SOME MISTAKE IT FOR VAPOR, BUT IT IS IN FACT A SPIDER'S SILK THAT FLOATS IN THE AIR. A MEDIOCRE PERSON SEES THE SAGE'S LIFE, AND BELIEVES IT TO BE THE SAME AS HIS OWN EVERYDAY LIFE; WHEREAS THE ENLIGHTENED MAN SEES THE HOLY PATH IN A LIFE OF MEDIOCRITY. YOU WILL OBSERVE IN THE SUTRAS THAT ALL BUDDHAS PREACH FOR TWO GROUPS, THE MEDIOCRE AND THE WISE, BUT IN THE EYE OF ZEN, A SAGE'S LIFE IS ONE OF MEDIOCRITY AND THE MEDIOCRE PERSON'S AS THE SAGE'S. THIS ONE LIFE HAS NO FORM AND IS EMPTY BY NATURE. IF YOU BECOME ATTACHED TO ANY FORM, YOU SHOULD REJECT IT. IF YOU SEE AN EGO, A SOUL, A BIRTH OR A DEATH, REJECT THEM ALL.

It is a very significant answer. Meditate over it.

IT IS LIKE GOSSAMER.

Our life is just our own ego playing all kinds of games with us. The ego is not a reality but only a belief. It is just like your name. When you were born, you were born without a name -- everybody is born without a name -- then a name was given. A name is a necessity, it has certain usefulness in the world; it would be very difficult if all people were without names. So it is utilitarian, a necessity, but it is not reality, remember.

You are not your name, but slowly slowly you become your name. If somebody says something against your name you are infuriated, you are ready to fight, you are enraged -- as if you were your name!

Swami Rama one day came laughing. He was in New York. The host could not find out the reason why he was laughing so much. "What has happened?" He had gone for a walk and now he was coming with such laughter; the laughter looked almost mad, eccentric.

The host asked, "What is the matter? What has happened?"

And Rama said, "A few people started abusing Rama, insulting Rama, and I enjoyed the whole thing so much! I watched it, I saw Rama being insulted. But I am not Rama! Those people were unnecessarily wasting their breath. I am not my name, that's why I am laughing. And it is good that I don't have any name -- nobody can insult me, nobody can abuse me. I am nameless, I am formless."

But we are in an unconscious state and we become identified with anything.

It was at the office Christmas party. As they lay on the office reception couch in the darkened room, their breath came hot and fast.

"Ah, Herbie," she said passionately, "you have never made love to me like this before. Is it because of the holiday spirit?"

"No," he panted, "it is probably because I am not Herbie."

Unconscious people! Who knows who is Herbie and who is not Herbie? Even Herbie himself is not Herbie. But we go on living our life with all this unconsciousness.

Cantor, Klein, Levy and Strulowitz met for lunch.
After ordering, Cantor said, "Oy, oy, oy!"
"Ay, ay, ay!" answered Klein.
"Yai, yai, yai!" added Levy.
"Look," said Strulowitz, "if you fellas are gonna talk business, I ain't gonna stay!"

We have certain ideas in the mind; we project those ideas on others, we interpret them according to our ideas, and we live in an encaged world of our own creation.

This is what Bodhidharma calls the mind, the ego. Drop it! See that which is. Don't interfere with it, don't interpret it in any way. See the roseflower. Don't even say that it is beautiful, because that is interference. Don't say anything at all. The rose is silent: you also be silent. Let there be a meeting, a deep meeting between you and the rose, no mind between you and the rose, and you will be surprised: the observer becomes the observed. There comes a moment when you are the rose and the rose is you.

And that is the moment when you know, never before it. That is the moment when wisdom arises in you. And once you have the knack of finding wisdom you can find it each moment of your life. Slowly slowly it becomes your natural climate.

IT IS LIKE GOSSAMER. SOME MISTAKE IT FOR VAPOUR, BUT IT IS IN FACT A SPIDER'S SILK THAT FLOATS IN THE AIR. A MEDIOCRE PERSON SEES THE SAGE'S LIFE, AND BELIEVES IT TO BE THE SAME AS HIS OWN EVERYDAY LIFE....

If the mediocre person, the ordinary person, goes to see a buddha, he will not see any difference. Many have asked Buddha, "You sleep just as we sleep, you eat just as we eat, you become tired just as we become tired, so what is the difference?"

The ordinary person projects his ordinariness even on the buddha. That's why later on, when the followers see that ordinary people will not be able to understand the buddha if they really write down his actual life, they start creating fictions around their master. Hence, whatsoever you now have about Buddha, Jesus, Mohammed, Krishna, Mahavira, is all fiction; it is not true.

Jesus walking on water is a fiction invented by the followers so that ordinary people can see that the master is extraordinary, he is no ordinary man. Jesus reviving the dead or curing the blind -- these are fictions. If they are metaphors, then they are beautiful. That is the function of every buddha: to give eyes to the blind -- in a metaphorical sense -- to revive the dead. ... Because you are all dead. The way you are, you are in your graves. And each buddha calls Lazarus out of the grave.

If it is a metaphor, if it is a poetic, symbolic way of saying a thing -- beautiful. But if you try to prove that it is something historical, factual, then you are simply trying to befool the ordinary people. But this is not going to help; the ordinary people cannot be helped in this way. This only creates a problem for the ordinary people, because whenever they come across a real buddha they will expect him to walk on water. And if he cannot walk on water -- and no buddha is foolish enough to walk on water -- then they will think he is not a buddha.

Your expectations are created by the followers; they were created in order to help you to understand their master. In fact, they have done just the opposite: you will never be able to understand any living master. And dead masters are of no use. Only a living master, the touch of a living master, can change you from base metal into gold.

But great difficulties have been created: around Buddha there are so many stories, around Zarathustra there are so many stories. And all those stories are fictions created by the followers. And as time passes by so many more fictions are being added every day that it is difficult to sort out what is true and what is untrue.

But the reason is what Bodhidharma is saying: the ordinary person believes that the buddha is also ordinary -- "just like us."

... WHEREAS THE ENLIGHTENED MAN SEES THE HOLY PATH IN A LIFE OF MEDIOCRITY.

And just the opposite is the case with the buddha.

Buddha is reported to have said, "The moment I became enlightened, the whole existence became enlightened for me." And I can vouch for it: the moment I became enlightened, the whole existence became enlightened for me too.

When I see you, I don't see you as mediocre, ordinary. I see you as buddhas -- asleep of course, snoring too, but that does not make any difference to your buddhahood. Buddhahood has every freedom to snore and sleep! But I can see that deep down your snoring is only superficial, your sleep is only superficial. Deep down there is a light burning eternally. I see you as buddhas; you have not yet seen it.

The function of the master is to help you to see what he is already seeing in you. He helps you also to see it: that's the whole function of a master.

YOU WILL OBSERVE IN THE SUTRAS THAT ALL BUDDHAS PREACH FOR TWO GROUPS, THE MEDIOCRE AND THE WISE, BUT IN THE EYE OF ZEN, A SAGE'S LIFE IS ONE OF MEDIOCRITY AND THE MEDIOCRE PERSON'S AS THE SAGE'S.

Buddhas have to teach two kinds of people, because superficially there are two kinds of people, the mediocre and the wise, hence there are two kinds of statements in all the statements of all the buddhas. A few statements are made to foolish people. Don't judge the buddha by those statements. Remember the context, remember to whom they were given, who was being answered. Don't forget the person. And a few answers are for the wise ones. It is very difficult to sort them out because they are all compiled together.

In the Vedas there is only one percent of statements which are worth keeping; ninety-nine percent is only worth throwing away. So is the case with the Old Testament, so is the case with the Koran, because Mohammed comes across all kinds of people. And these are the basic categories: the stupid, the mediocre, the dreamers, the sleepy, and the wise ones. To the wise ones he will say one thing. For example, Jesus says, "Knock, and the doors shall be opened unto you." This must have been told to somebody very very asleep.

Rabiya was passing one day and she saw Hasan sitting before a mosque, tears rolling down his cheeks, and crying with raised hands in deep prayer. He was saying to God, "I am knocking and knocking on your doors -- for years I have been knocking. Why don't you open the doors? When will you receive me?"

Rabiya was passing. She came close to Hasan, shook him from his prayer and said, "You, stupid! The doors are open. They have never been closed. Simply get up and enter!"

Now, Hasan is just on the border; one step and he will become wise.

There is no contradiction in Jesus saying, "Knock, and the doors shall be opened," and Rabiya saying, "What nonsense you are talking -- 'I am knocking'! The doors are already open!" There is no contradiction, remember; there can't be. It is impossible to find a contradiction between two of Buddha's statements. But here the context is different. Jesus must have been talking to ordinary, mediocre people, and Rabiya is talking to one who is just on the verge of becoming enlightened.

That very moment Hasan opened his eyes and said, "Right, you are right! The doors have never been closed. I have been a fool It is so compassionate of you that you disturbed my sleep. I am immensely grateful to you. Yes, the doors were never closed -- and I would have prayed my whole life, believing that the doors are closed, and that I have to knock and I have to pray."

Since that day nobody ever saw Hasan praying. He stopped coming to the mosque. What is the point? The doors are everywhere.

Wherever you are, God is there confronting you, challenging you.

Buddhas have to speak in two ways. But Bodhidharma says: I am not interested in the mediocre. He says:

... BUT IN THE EYE OF ZEN, A SAGE'S LIFE IS ONE OF MEDIOCRITY AND THE MEDIOCRE PERSON'S AS THE SAGE'S.

"We don't see any difference: to us the sage lives just like an ordinary person and in the ordinary person we see a buddha. We see the profound in the ordinary and the ordinary in the profound."

Hence Zen monks have lived a very ordinary life, with no holier-than-thou nonsense.

THIS ONE LIFE HAS NO FORM AND IS EMPTY BY NATURE. IF YOU BECOME ATTACHED TO ANY FORM, YOU SHOULD REJECT IT. IF YOU SEE AN EGO, A SOUL, A BIRTH OR A DEATH, REJECT THEM ALL.

Bodhidharma says: Reject the very idea that "I am a buddha." Reject the very idea that "I am special, extraordinary, spiritual, holy," because these are all tricks of the ego. The ego is coming again from the back door. Reject all identifications. Simply be a total emptiness. And then whatsoever you will say and whatsoever you will do and whatsoever you will be is going to be right, is going to be beautiful, is going to be graceful.

And the last question: WHY AND HOW DO WE REJECT THEM?

The stupidity continues:

WHY AND HOW DO WE REJECT THEM?

Bodhidharma says:

IF YOU HAVE ZEN, YOU SHOULD NOT SEE A THING.

There will be no question of rejection. It is only a way of saying "Reject the ego." If you meditate, if you become silent, there is no ego to reject. You won't see a thing -- neither life nor death, neither matter nor mind. All things will disappear. You will be an empty space, a mirror reflecting nothing. So don't be worried!

First enter into meditation, have the meditative quality in you. Become silent and thoughtless, contentless, still. And then there will be no need to worry how and why to reject -- there will be nothing to reject. You will not see a thing.

"THE MOST FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN THE PATH APPEARS THE MOST REMISS."

One of the greatest statements ever made.
Bodhidharma says:

"THE MOST FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN THE PATH APPEARS THE MOST REMISS."

That's why one who is really a buddha will always be condemned by the ordinary people: because he appears to be the most remiss, because he fits in no category, because he fits in with no morality. You cannot predict anything about him, he is unpredictable. Why? -- because he is so established in his being that he cares nothing about anything. He lives spontaneously, whatsoever the consequence. He will look careless to you, but he is so conscious he need not care. He will look negligent to you; he is not. He is so conscious, there is no question of negligence. He will look lazy to you, but he is not -- there is no question of it. He is so conscious, laziness cannot exist in his consciousness.

But to the outside world he will not fit into any category. The Christian church will not call him a saint. The Hindus will not call him a mahatma. The Jainas will not call him a MUNI. Even if Buddha comes back today, Buddhists will not recognize him as a buddha -- he will look very remiss, very astray.

It is said that when one Zen master became enlightened, he came from the caves in the mountains to the

marketplace with a bottle of wine. People looked at him; they could not believe their eyes. They had always thought that he was a very holy man. Now, coming back to the marketplace with a bottle of wine! Has he gone mad?

But he is simply saying, "I have gone beyond all rules, regulations. I have gone beyond all morals, all rituals. Now you will not be able to predict about me anymore. I am no longer 'ordinary' and no longer 'holy'; I am simply whatsoever I am."

He came to the marketplace to destroy your idea of his holiness.

Sufis, Taoists and Zen masters are very well known for destroying your idea of their holiness, their 'special-ness'. They manage to devise many methods to simply destroy your expectations, to undermine you. They never fulfill your expectations.

That is the true sign of a master: that he never fulfills your expectations. If somebody fulfills your expectations, be sure and certain that he is a phony. Remember this beautiful statement:

"THE MOST FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN THE PATH APPEARS THE MOST REMISS."

Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #6
Chapter title: No-Mind Innocence

5 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911050
ShortTitle: WLOTUS06
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO,

WHAT IS INNOCENCE? DOES BEING INNOCENT REQUIRE ONE TO LIVE A SIMPLE LIFE?

Anand Manohara, innocence is a state of thoughtless awareness. It is another name for no-mind. It is the very essence of buddhahood. You become attuned to the ultimate law of things. You stop fighting, you start flowing with it.

The cunning mind fights, because it is through fight that the ego arises, and the cunning mind can exist only around the ego. They can only be together, they are inseparable. If the ego disappears, the cunning mind disappears and what is left is innocence. If you are fighting with life, if you are going against the current, if you are not natural, spontaneous, if you are living out of the past and not in the present, you are not innocent.

To live according to the past is to live an irresponsible life; it is the life of reaction. You don't see what the situation is, you simply go on repeating your old solutions -- and problems are new every day, every moment. Life goes on changing and mind remains static. That is the whole problem: that the mind remains a static mechanism and life is a constant flux. Hence there can be no communion between life and mind.

If you remain identified with the mind you will remain almost dead. You will not have any share in the

joy that overwhelms existence. You will not be a participant in the celebration that is continuously going on: the birds singing, the trees dancing, the rivers flowing. You also have to be a part of this whole.

You want to be separate, you want to prove yourself higher than others, superior to others, then you become cunning. It is only through cunningness that you can prove your superiority. It is a dream, it is phony, because in existence there is nobody who is superior and nobody who is inferior. The blade of grass and the great star are absolutely equal. Existence is fundamentally communist; there is no hierarchy. But man wants to be higher than others, he wants to conquer nature, hence he has to fight continuously. All complexity arises out of this fight.

The innocent person is one who has renounced fighting; who is no more interested in being higher, who is no more interested in performing, in proving that he is something special; who has become like a roseflower or like a dewdrop on the lotus leaf; who has become part of this infinity; who has melted, merged and become one with the ocean and is just a wave; who has no idea of the I. The disappearance of the I is innocence.

Hence innocence cannot require you to live a simple life, innocence cannot require anything of you. All requirements are cunning. All requirements are basically to fight, to be somebody.

The so-called simple saint is not simple because he is fighting -- fighting with his instincts, fighting with his body. He is continuously at war, never at peace. How can he be simple? He is more complex than the ordinary people are. His complexity is, of course, very subtle and invisible -- he cannot even sleep peacefully.

Mahatma Gandhi was very much afraid of sleep for the simple reason that it was only while he was awake that he was able to repress his sexual desire. He believed in celibacy. He believed that celibacy was a basic requirement for a simple life, an innocent life. While awake he was able to repress, to control, to be the master of his instincts; but in sleep all control disappears -- the mind goes to sleep. The controlling, fighting mind is no more in power and the repressed starts surfacing. Hence sexual dreams. He was suffering from sexual dreams even when he was seventy, and he was afraid of sleep.

And saints have always been afraid of sleep. What kind of saints are these people? Sleep should be one of the most innocent things in life, and they are afraid of it. The fear is coming because of a certain requirement that they have imposed upon themselves which they cannot fulfill in sleep. In sleep sex will surface. You may start dreaming things that you don't like, but now you cannot have control over things.

It is because of this fact that psychoanalysis is more interested in your dreams than in your waking life. It is strange, it is ironical, but it is very indicative -- indicative of the man and his repressions. You cannot trust a man while he is in the so-called awake state. You cannot trust him -- he is bound to falsify things, he is bound to be phony. And it may not be that he is being deliberately phony; he may have become so accustomed to his phoniness that that's all that he knows about himself. He may have repressed his natural instincts so deeply, buried them so deeply underground, that he himself has become absolutely unaware of their presence. You cannot trust what he says about himself when he is awake; you can only trust his dreams.

Hence psychoanalysis has to go into your dreams, because your dreams show your reality more clearly than what you say when you are awake. What kind of awakening is this that your dreams are far more natural, far more authentic, than your waking life?

Mahatma Gandhi suffered to the very end from sexual dreams. He was very much afraid of sleep -- as all the saints have always been. They always go on cutting down on their hours of sleep. And people think that if a saint sleeps only two hours he is such a great saint -- he only sleeps for two hours! And the reason why he only sleeps for two hours is fear -- fear of his own unconscious. It is not a simple life, it is very complex.

He goes on starving himself in the name of fasting, as if starving your body is going to help you in any way to come closer to God -- as if God is a sadist and he wants you to be tortured. Do you think God is an Adolf Hitler, a Mussolini, a Genghis Khan, a Tamburlaine or a Nadir Shah? What do you think God is? No father would like his children to starve! But all religions, the so-called religions -- Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, Mohammedanism -- all preach fasting, because fasting gives you great ego.

These two are the basic instincts: food and sex. Food is needed for your survival and sex is needed for the survival of the race. Both are basically needed for survival. If everybody fasts and everybody becomes a celibate, there will be no need for atom bombs! There will be no third world war -- people will die of their own accord. Sex and food are deeply joined: food keeps the individual alive and sex keeps the race alive. That is their similarity: sex is food for the race and food is sex for the individual.

Hence, there is one more point to be remembered: if you repress sex you will start eating more food, because you will have to compensate. If you stop eating enough food which is necessary for the body you will become more and more sexual -- you will have to compensate. And your saints are against both.

Your saints are suicidal. Of course, their suicide is a very very slow suicide; they are not even courageous enough to commit suicide in a single blow. They go on cutting themselves limb by limb, they go on destroying themselves slowly. They enjoy the whole process -- they are masochists. They torture themselves and they feel that by torturing themselves they are purifying themselves and becoming holier. They are simply becoming pious egoists! And the pious egoist is far more dangerous than the ordinary egoist, because the ordinary egoist has a very gross ego. He knows he has it, everybody else knows he has it.

The politician lives with the gross ego, but the saint, the mahatma, lives with a very subtle ego -- and with such a facade of holiness that others will not be able to see it. He is so humble, he is so surrendered to God.... And he lives such a simple life -- so little food, his clothes are... there are saints who don't use clothes at all.

Jaina saints live naked; their requirements are almost nil. Living a naked life in a cave, in a primitive way, they seem to be very nonpossessive. But that is only the appearance. Deep down they are hankering for heaven, deep down they are greedy. Deep down they are thinking that nobody is more humble, more pious than they are. Deep down they think of you as sinners and themselves as saints.

This is a very complex situation. This is a fight with themselves. They have divided themselves into two: the higher and the lower. Even in the body they have a division: the higher part and the lower part. Above the sexual organs the body is higher, below the sexual organs it is lower -- as if the body were divided anywhere!

These stupid people should know that the body is one. The blood circulates continuously from the feet to the head, from the head to the feet: it knows no division. Life pulsates all over the body: the body is an orgasm, an organic unity, a deep ecstasy. But if you divide it you disturb its orgasmic quality. If you divide it you become schizophrenic.

As they divide the body, they divide the mind: the good mind, the bad mind, the sinner's mind, the saint's mind. And in this way they go on becoming more and more schizophrenic. This is not simplicity, this is pathology. And they live in misery; they will never know anything of joy, they will not know anything of laughter -- they have condemned laughter as a sin.

That's why Christians say Jesus never laughed. They can't believe that Jesus laughed; that looks so profane, almost sacrilegious. Ask the Jainas. They don't say anything in their scriptures, but they will also agree with the Christians that Mahavira also never laughed. How can these ideas create simple human beings? Those who cannot laugh, those who cannot dance, those who cannot sing, those who cannot enjoy the very ordinariness of life....

I don't think that either the Christians or the Jainas are right. I know Jesus, he laughed; I know him not through the scriptures. I know Mahavira; if he cannot laugh, then who will laugh? I know them from my innermost being. But the people who have imposed on them the idea of no laughter, of no joy, are the people who have been driving the whole of humanity crazy, mad, insane. They have converted the whole earth into a mad asylum.

Manohara, you ask me: "What is innocence? Does being innocent require one to live a simple life?"

Innocence requires nothing; once it requires, it becomes complex. Innocence simply lives without any idea of how to live. Bring in the how and you become complex. Innocence is a simple response to the present. Ideas are the accumulated past: how Buddha lived -- live like that and you will be a Buddhist; how Jesus lived -- live like that and you will be a Christian. But then you will be imposing something upon yourself.

God never creates two persons alike; each individual is unique. So if you impose Jesus upon yourself you will be phony. All Christians are bound to be phony -- and all Hindus, all Jainas, all Buddhists -- because they are trying to be somebody that they cannot be.

You can't be Gautama the Buddha. You can be a buddha, but not Gautama the Buddha. 'Buddha' means awakened -- that is your birthright -- but Gautama is an individual. You can be a Christ, but not Jesus Christ; Jesus is an individual. Christ is another name for buddhahood; it is the ultimate state of consciousness. Yes, that is possible, that is your potential, you can bloom and flower into christ-consciousness, but you can never be Jesus, that is not possible -- and it is good that it is not possible. But that's how so-called religious people have lived: trying to follow somebody else, imitating. Now, an

imitator cannot be simple; he constantly has to adjust life to *his* ideas.

A really innocent person goes with life, he simply flows with life; he has no goal as such. If you have a goal you can't be innocent. You will have to be clever, cunning, manipulating; you will have to plan, and you will have to follow certain maps. How can you be innocent? You will be carrying so much rubbish from others. You will be just a carbon copy of Jesus or Buddha or Mahavira; you will not be the original.

Bodhidharma says again and again: Find your original face. And the only way to find your original face is to drop all imitation. Who is going to decide what the requirement is? Nobody can decide, and any decision is bound to disturb, because life may not turn out the way you expect it to. It never really turns out the way it is expected to. Life is a constant surprise; you cannot prepare beforehand. Life needs no rehearsal.

You have to be spontaneous: that is innocence. Now, if you are spontaneous you cannot be Christian and you cannot be Hindu and you cannot be Buddhist, you have to be a simple human being.

Simplicity is not a requirement but a by-product of innocence; it comes just like your shadow. You don't try to be simple; if you try to be simple, the very effort destroys simplicity. You cannot cultivate simplicity -- a cultivated simplicity is superficial -- simplicity has to follow you like a shadow. You need not bother about it, you need not look back again and again to see whether the shadow is following you or not; the shadow is bound to follow you.

Attain to innocence and simplicity comes as a gift from God.

And innocence means becoming a no-mind, a no-ego: dropping all ideas of goals, achievements, ambitions, and living just as it happens in the moment.

So I don't tell you to be celibate. Yes one day celibacy can happen, but it will not be something to be practiced, it will be something that you will see happening. Yes, certainly, before one becomes a buddha one becomes celibate, but that is not a requirement, remember. Remember again and again: it is not a requirement that you have to fulfill so that then you will become a buddha. No, if you simply go on becoming more aware of your mind, as the mind starts disappearing and becomes more and more distant from you, as you become unidentified with the mind and you start seeing that you are separate, that you are not the mind, you will find many things happening with this disappearance of the mind.

You will start living moment-to-moment -- because it is mind that collects the past; you cannot depend on it. Your eyes will be clear, not covered with the dust of the past. You will be free from the dead past. And one who is free from the dead past is free to live -- to live authentically, sincerely, passionately, intensely. One can become aflame with life and its celebration. But the mind is continuously distorting, continuously interfering, continuously telling you, "Do this. Do that." It is like a schoolmaster.

A meditator becomes free of the mind. And once the past is no longer dominating you, the future simply disappears, because the future is nothing but a projection of the past. In the past you have experienced certain pleasures and you would like to repeat them again and again; that is your projection for the future. In the past you have been through many miseries; now you project onto the future that you don't want those miseries again. Your future is nothing but a modified form of the past. Once past is gone, future is gone. Then what is left? This moment... now.

To live in the now and in the here is innocence. You cannot follow religious commandments if you really want to be innocent. A man who constantly has to think about what to do and what not to do, a man who is constantly worried about what is right and what is wrong, cannot live innocently. Even if he goes on doing the right according to his conditioning, it is not right. He is simply following others, how can it be right? It may have been right for them, but what was right for one person two thousand years ago can't be right for you today. So much water has gone down the Ganges! Life is never the same for even two consecutive seconds.

Heraclitus is right: You cannot step twice in the same river. And I say to you: You cannot step even *once* in the same river -- the river is so fast-flowing.

An innocent person lives not according to certain requirements imposed by the society, church, state, parents, education, the innocent person lives out of his own being, responsibly. He responds to the situation that is confronting him. He takes the challenge, he accepts the challenge, and does whatsoever in this moment his being wants to do -- not according to certain principles. The innocent man has no principles, no ideology; the innocent man is absolutely unprincipled. The innocent man has no character, he is absolutely characterless -- because to have character means to have a past; to have character means to be dominated by others; to have character means that mind is still the dictator and you are just a slave.

To be characterless, to be unprincipled, and to live in the moment... just as the mirror reflects

whatsoever is in front of the mirror, your consciousness reflects and you act out of that reflection. That is awareness, that is meditativeness, that is samadhi, that is innocence, that is godliness, that is buddhahood.

Manohara, there is no requirement for innocence, not even the requirement to live a simple life. You can live a simple life, you can force a simple life upon yourself -- it will not be simple. And you can live in a palace with all the luxuries, but if you live in the moment you will be living a simple life. You can live like a beggar and you will not be simple if your effort to be a beggar is something that you have imposed upon yourself. If it has become your character then you are not simple. Yes, once in a while it has happened that even a king has lived a simple life -- simple not in the sense that he did not have the palace and the possessions -- they were there -- but *he* was not possessive.

This has to be understood: you may not have any possessions yet you may be possessive. Possessiveness can exist without possessions. If that is so, then the opposite is also true: nonpossessiveness can exist with all kinds of possessions. One can live in the palace and yet be totally free of it.

There is a Zen story:

A king was very much impressed by the simple and innocent life of a Buddhist monk. Slowly slowly he accepted him as his master. He watched -- he was a very calculating man -- he inquired about his character: "Is there any loophole in his life?" When he was totally convinced logically -- his detectives informed him that "this man has no dark spots in his life, he is absolutely pure, simple. He really is a great saint, he is a buddha" -- then he went to the man, touched his feet and said, "Sir, I invite you to come to my palace and live there. Why live here?"

Deep down, although he was inviting the saint, he was expecting that the saint would refuse, that he would say, "No, I am a simple man. How can I live in the palace?" -- even though he was inviting him! See the complexity of human mind: he was inviting him, he was expecting that if the invitation were accepted he would be greatly joyous, and still there was an undercurrent: that the saint, if he were truly a saint, would refuse, that he would say, "No, I am a simple man, I will live under the tree -- this is my simple life. I have left all the world, I have renounced the world, I cannot come back to it."

But the saint was really a saint -- he must have been a buddha. He said, "Okay. So where is the vehicle? Bring your chariot and I will come to the palace." He said, "Of course, when one comes to the palace one has to come in style. Bring the chariot!"

The king was very much shocked: "This man seems to be a cheat, a fraud. It seems that he was pretending all this simplicity just to catch hold of me." But now it was too late; he had invited him and he could not go back on his own word. Being a man of his word -- a samurai, a warrior, a great king -- he said, "Okay, now I am caught. This man is not worth anything -- he did not even refuse once. He should have refused!"

He had to bring the chariot, but he was no longer happy, he was not joyous. But the saint was very happy! He sat in the chariot like a king, and the king sat in the chariot very sad, looking a little silly. And people were watching in the streets: "What is happening? The naked fakir...!" And he was really sitting like an emperor, and the king was looking very poor compared to this man. And he was so joyous, so bouncing with ecstasy! And the more ecstatic he was, the more sad the king became: "Now, how to get rid of this man? I have become caught in his net on my own. All those detectives and spies are fools -- they could not see that this man has a plan." As if he was sitting under that tree for years so that the king would become impressed! All these ideas came into the head of the king.

The king had arranged the best room for the saint, if he would come. But he did not *believe* that he would ever come. You see the split of the human mind: you go on doing one thing, you go on expecting something else. If the man had been cunning he would have simply refused. He would have said, "No!"

If you take money to Vinoba Bhave he closes his eyes, and deep down you say, "Now, this is a saint!" But if you bring the money to me I will take the money and I will not even thank you! Then you will be very much shocked: "What kind of man is this?"

I was moving in the Impala and people started writing to me: "You should not move in the Impala."

I said, "That is true. So," I told Laxmi, "find something else, something better, because in America the Impala is just a plumber's car." So Laxmi has brought a Buick.

Now people are saying, "Are you going to move in the Buick?"

I told Laxmi, "This won't do. Find something better, because the Buick is a pimp's car in America!" So now Laxmi is bringing a Cadillac.

The king had arranged the best room. The saint reached the room -- he had been sitting under the tree for years -- and he said, "Bring this, bring that. If you have to live in the palace you have to live like a king!"

The king was getting more and more puzzled. Of course, he had invited him so whatsoever he asked for was brought. But it was heavy on the heart of the king, it was becoming heavier every day, because the saint started living like a king -- in fact, better than the king, because the king had his own worries and the saint had none. He would sleep in the day, in the night. He would enjoy the garden and the swimming pool and he would rest and rest. And the king thought, "This man is a parasite!"

One day it was unbearable. He said to the saint.... The saint had gone into the garden for a morning walk, and the king also came and he said, "I want to say something to you."

The saint said, "Yes, I know. You wanted to say it even before I left my tree. You wanted to say it when I accepted your invitation. Why did you wait so long? You are unnecessarily suffering. I can see you have become sad. You don't come to me anymore. You don't ask the great metaphysical, religious questions that you used to ask me when I used to live under the tree. I know -- but why did you waste six months? That I can't see. You should have asked immediately, and things would have been settled then and there. I know what you want to ask, but ask!"

The king said, "I want to ask only one thing. Now what is the difference between me and you? You are living more luxuriously than I am! And I have to work and I have to worry and I have to carry all kinds of responsibilities, and you have no work, no worry, no responsibility. I am feeling jealous of you! And I have certainly stopped coming to you, because I don't think there is any difference between me and you. I live in possessions, but you live in more possessions than I. Every day you demand, 'Bring the golden chariot! I want to go for a walk in the country. Bring this and bring that!' And you are eating delicious food. And now you have stopped being naked, you are using the best clothes possible. Then what is the difference between me and you?"

The saint laughed and he said, "The question is such that I can answer it only if you come with me. Let us go outside the capital."

The king followed. They crossed the river and they continued. The king asked again and again, "Now what is the point of going on any further? Why not answer now?"

The saint said, "Wait a little. I am in search of the right spot where to answer."

Then they came to the very boundary of his kingdom, and the king said, "Now it is time, this is the very boundary."

The saint said, "That's what I have been searching for. Now I am not going back. Are you coming with me or are you going back?"

The king said, "How can I come with you? I have my kingdom, my possessions, my wives, my children -- how can I come with you?"

And the saint said, "Now you see the difference? But I am going and I will not look back even once. I was in the palace, I lived with all kinds of possessions, but I was not possessive. You are possessive. That is the difference. I am going."

He undressed, became naked, gave the dress to the king, and said, "Keep your clothes and be happy again."

Now the king realized that he had been foolish: this man was rare, a rare gem. He fell at his feet and he said, "Don't go. Come back. I have not understood you yet. Today I have seen the difference. Yes, that is true sainthood."

The saint said, "I can come back, but remember, you will become sad again. For me there is no difference whether to go this side or that side, but you will become sad again. Now, let me make you happy. I am not coming, I am going."

The more the saint insisted on going, the more the king insisted on him coming back. But the saint said, "Once is enough. I have seen you are a stupid person. I can come, but the moment I say 'I can come,' I can see in your eyes the old ideas coming back: 'Maybe he is cheating me again. Maybe this is just an empty gesture, giving me the clothes and saying that he is going, so that I become impressed again.' If I come you will be miserable again, and I don't want to make you miserable."

Remember the difference: the difference is not in possessions, the difference is in possessiveness. A simple person is not one who possesses nothing, a simple person is one who has no possessiveness, who

never looks back.

This simplicity cannot be practiced, this simplicity can come only as a consequence of innocence. Otherwise, on the one hand you will practice, and from some other corner of your being.... And you are a vast continent; you are not like an island, you are a really vast continent! And in the deepest core of your being there is still uncharted territory, unmapped territory. You still carry a great, dark continent like Africa inside you, which you have never traveled, of which you are not even aware -- of its presence you are unaware.

If you repress -- and that's what cultivation is -- then it will start coming in another form from somewhere else. You will become more and more complex in this way, more and more cunning and calculating in this way; more disciplined, more with a character which people respect and honor. If you want to enjoy your ego, the best way is to be a holy man. But if you really want to celebrate existence, the best way is to be absolutely ordinary, utterly ordinary, and live the ordinary life with no pretensions.

Live moment-to-moment: that is innocence, and innocence is enough. Don't try to become simple. Millions of people have tried, and they have not become simple at all. On the contrary, they have become very very complex, entangled in their own jungle, in their own ideas.

Get out of the mind: that is innocence. Be a no-mind: that is innocence. And everything else follows. And when everything else follows, it has a beauty of its own. Cultivated, it is plastic, synthetic, not natural. When it comes uncultivated, it is a grace, it is a benediction.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,

SOMETIMES IT FEELS AS IF PHYSICAL DEATH WOULD BE THE ONLY SHOCK POWERFUL ENOUGH TO WAKE ME UP, AND I FIND MYSELF WISHING FOR IT -- AS PERHAPS AN ESCAPE FROM OR AN END TO THIS GREY SLUMBER THAT SURROUNDS ME. WHAT CAN BREAK THIS DREAM WHEN THE DREAMER IS SO SLEEPY?

Pratima, if you really want to commit suicide, follow the wise Irishman I have heard about.

An Irishman wanted to commit suicide. He bought a bottle of aspirin, took two, and felt better!

Death cannot wake you up, Pratima, because you have died many times before and it has not awakened you yet. You are not new here -- nobody is new. You are all ancient pilgrims, very ancient. You have seen Buddhas, Christs, Zarathustras, Lao Tzus. You have seen the whole evolution of human consciousness, you have been part of it. You have been here many times and death has happened again and again. It has not helped in any way. It can't help, because death has a natural mechanism: before you die you become unconscious. It is as if death used anesthesia; so does birth. Birth also happens in unconsciousness.

Just think. One thing is certain: that you were born. You may not be so certain about your past lives -- maybe it is just a theory -- but one thing is absolutely certain: that you were born one day. At least this life is there. Do you remember anything of your birth? And birth and death are not separate, they are two aspects of the same coin. On one side it is birth, on another side it is death; on one side it is death, on another side it is birth. It is the same coin. Heads or tails, it makes no difference; it is the same coin.

You see one person dying: here he is dying, somewhere else he has started being born. The moment he is dead here he will have entered another womb somewhere. It takes seconds, only seconds, to enter another womb. Millions of foolish people are always making love, twenty-four hours. You will not have to search long, you will not have to search and wait, you will not even have to stand in a queue, remember.

That's why it happens again and again that if a person dies in India he is born again in India. It happens more or less that way, because who cares to go far away? Just in the neighborhood some foolish couple is ready to receive you.

There was birth, but you were unconscious. Birth also happens in unconsciousness, because that too is a very painful process -- it is a kind of death. You lived in the womb for nine motnhs, it was your life for nine months, and the nine months in the womb are not nine months for the child; for the child it is almost an eternity, because he has no sense of time. And then suddenly one day the womb is ready to expel you. To the child it looks like death, he is dying. His world is disappearing, his way of life, to which he has become

accustomed, is being taken away from him. All that he knows about life is going to be destroyed. Without the womb he cannot conceive what life there can be. The womb is all that that he knows; beyond the womb all is unknown.

Death is painful, so is birth. Hence there is a natural mechanism: the child is born in an unconscious state and the old man dies in an unconscious state. Doctors, surgeons, have been using anesthetic processes only recently -- chloroform, etcetera -- but death and birth have been using them since eternity began. When you die, before the exact moment of death you become unconscious, because it is going to be very painful.

Just think. Your consciousness, which has become so attached to the body for seventy, eighty or ninety years.... You have become so identified with the body, you will cling, you will do everything that you can to remain in the body. Now again you are being thrown out of the body -- and so many desires are unfulfilled, and so many ambitions are still hovering around you. So many desires and dreams, and everything is shattering! And your body is being taken away from you -- not only the body but your brain too. And that's what you have become identified with. You need great anesthesia.

The body has its own ways to release anesthesia in you; sooner or later medical science is going to discover it. They have not yet discovered it but sooner or later they will find it: that the body has chemical processes which are released at the time of death and the person becomes unconscious. Just as in anger certain chemicals are released in your blood and you become mad -- a momentary kind of madness, your own glands do it... when you become sexually possessed it is your glands releasing certain secretions -- and you are not conscious, you become almost unconscious.

Death is one of the most painful processes. So, Pratima, you can die, but you will die unconsciously. Death will not wake you up, it will make you more unconscious.

The only way to be awakened is to be in communion with someone who is already awakened. The *only* way -- there is no other -- is to be in the company of the awakened one, is to be in the commune of the awakened one.

And, Pratima, you are fortunate: you *are* in the company of the awakened one and in the communion of those who are seeking awakening. You are in a buddhafield; if this cannot wake you up, nothing else can do it.

But don't be so worried about it; that worry is unnecessary. Leave it to me. Leave all your grey slumber, all your dreams, to me. I don't ask for anything from you -- at least give me your dreams, give me your worries, give me your sleep. Rather than worrying about how to wake up, start watching your dreams and a little bit of alertness will start arising in you. Instead of being worried, start watching your worries, and watching the worries will help you to come out of the worries.

There are only two things to worry about: either you are sick or you are well.

If you are well, there is nothing to worry about, but if you are are sick, there are only two things to worry about: either you get better or you die.

If you get better, there is nothing to worry about, but if you die, there are only two things to worry about: either you go to heaven or you go to hell.

If you go to heaven, there is nothing to worry about, but if you go to hell, you'll be so dam busy shaking hands with your friends you won't have time to worry!
So why worry?

Rather start enjoying. Enjoy your sleep; that will help you to wake up faster. Enjoy your dreams, because if you can enjoy your dreams, enjoy your sleep, you have already become a little distant. When you are worried, you become more involved; when you are enjoying, you can be a watcher.

And don't be in a hurry, either. Nothing happens before its right time. There is a season for everything to happen, so just wait for the spring. Meanwhile, enjoy whatsoever is there. Clouds are there, dark clouds, enjoy them -- they have their own beauty. Once in a while the sun breaks through, enjoy it. Sometimes it is raining, enjoy it. Enjoy all the moods of life; that's how one becomes mature, ripe. This life is an opportunity to become seasoned. Don't avoid anything. Grey slumber also has something to contribute to your growth, and your dreams also have to become steps, stepping stones, towards awakening.

But everybody seems to be in such a hurry that nobody wants to wait for the spring. But spring comes when it comes. Your hurrying will simply create chaos in you, your impatience will create a mess of you. Be patient, and whatsoever the situation, accept it and enjoy it.

Yes, there is a silver lining to every dark cloud, but people are so impatient, so pessimistic, that I have

heard they have changed the old proverb. The old proverb is: Every dark cloud has a silver lining. They have changed it; now they say: Every silver lining has a dark cloud. It all depends on how you look at things.

Be a little more optimistic. Be a little more rejoicing. Yes, even if you sing in your dream, even if you dance in your dream, it is helpful, because your singing and your dancing may wake you up. But if you worry and you think of suicide and you think of getting rid of this life because you are not waking up as soon as you would like, it is a very pessimistic attitude. It is not life-enhancing, it is destructive. Beware of such destructive tendencies! Death is not going to help.

I am here, Pratima, to hammer, to shatter you. Just give me a little chance. Things are moving beautifully. Many are coming closer and closer to maturity, but unless you come to the hundred-degree point you can't evaporate. Even at ninety-nine degrees you are still water, hot water -- and the heat becomes more and more painful before it reaches to a hundred degrees and you simply evaporate. And then the last change, then you enter into a different field: water flows downwards and vapor floats upwards. Water is visible, vapor is invisible. Water seeks the lowest place on the earth and vapor seeks the highest -- the vapor goes towards the peaks.

But I cannot give you more heat than you can absorb at the moment. I have to be very very careful, because too much heat may prove destructive. Too much heat may destroy something fragile in you. Too much heat and you may escape. Too much heat will make you so hot that you may start thinking life is unbearable. I have to give you heat in homeopathic doses so that slowly slowly you become accustomed to it -- because I have to take you up to a hundred degrees.

But many are moving towards it, and whenever it starts happening many are going to become awakened almost simultaneously.

That's how it happened in Buddha's time. Just one person, Manjushri, became enlightened -- his first disciple to become enlightened -- and immediately a chain -- Sariputta, Moggalayan, Purnakashyap and others -- immediately followed, as if Manjushri had triggered off the process. Maybe he was the first flower of spring, and then the whole of spring burst forth.

That's how it is going to be here. Slowly slowly you are getting ready; the spring is coming closer. Wait. Wait and watch.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,

> WHEN A MASTER DIES, SUDDENLY A MYTH SPRINGS UP AROUND HIM, MAN MAKES STONE OR WOODEN IDOLS OF HIM, THE MASTER BECOMES A DISTANT GOD TO BE WORSHIPPED AND BECOMES UNATTAINABLE TO ORDINARY MAN. THE THOUGHT OF THE MASTER BEING AN EXAMPLE OF WHAT WE SHOULD AND CAN BE DISAPPEARS. WHY DOES THIS PHENOMENON HAPPEN TIME AND TIME AGAIN?

Arthur Sambrooks, it is something very natural to the unconscious state of humanity. The living master is a danger, but the dead master is no more a danger. The living master can wake you up; you cannot dodge him, he simply goes like an arrow into the heart. But a dead master is a dead master. He is just a memory, he is no longer there.

And now the disciples start worshipping him. Why? It is out of a feeling of guilt that they never heard him while he was alive. They feel guilty, they repent. Now they have to do something to get rid of the guilt. Worshipping is out of guilt, you will be surprised to know. You may not have thought that worship is guilt standing upside down.

The people crucified Jesus, and the same people started worshipping him. It is repentance. They started feeling a great pain, a great heaviness, a great anxiety. They had done something wrong; they had to compensate, they had to worship this man. They condemned him as a criminal and they worshipped him as God.

The same has been happening again and again. Worship comes out of guilt -- one thing. Second: worship is a way to avoid the master. By worshipping him you start feeling that you are doing whatsoever you can do. What more is there? You need not change, worship is enough. If the master is alive and you only worship him and you don't change, he is going to hit you on the head.

The living master, even if he allows you to worship him, allows you to worship him only so that you can come closer to him, that's all. He allows you to worship him so that you can come close and he can really destroy your ego. He wants you to become intimate with him. If this is the only way you know... and this *is* the only way you know, because you have always been worshipping Buddha, Krishna, Jesus, Mohammed. You have been worshipping, so when you come to a living master, the first thing that you can do is worship him. He allows you to worship him so that you can come closer, so that you can be caught into his net.

But a dead master is no longer there to do anything to you. Now you can start doing things to the master -- you can take revenge! You can make a stone or wooden statue of the master and you can bow down to the statue that you have made. You are bowing down to yourself, to your own creation! It is like -- and it will be far better.... When you make a temple in your house it is better to fix up a big mirror and sit before the mirror and bow down to your own image -- because the master that you create is the master that you create in your own image.

The Bible says: God created man in his own image. Maybe in the beginning he did, but man has paid him out well, and in the same coin. Man has made God in his own image.

When you worship a master you start creating a master to your own idea -- hence the myth springs up. The myth comes from your unconscious. The master is physically dead, now you want him to be spiritually dead too. The myth will do it: he will become spiritually dead too. Your myth is a lie! And the more the master becomes surrounded by myth and fictions, the more and more unreal he becomes.

That's why it is very difficult to believe that Jesus is a historical person -- very difficult to believe. It is because of the mythology that has been created around him: he walks on water, he turns water into wine, out of a few loaves he makes enough bread for thousands of people to eat.

The people who created these myths are really getting rid of the reality of the master. Although he is dead, a certain impact of the master still continues that has to be effaced. The myth will do the work. Death has destroyed his body, myth will destroy his spirituality. He will become just a mythological figure, utterly impotent, useless.

The myth is a process in which you change the master's historical reality into a fiction. Jesus as a historical person may be embarrassing. Jesus as a myth is beautiful -- because a myth is created by you, according to your expectations.

No living master ever fulfills anybody's expectations; he lives his own life. Whether you accept him or you reject him makes no difference. You can kill him, you can worship him, it makes no difference. He goes on living in his own way, he goes on doing his own thing. He cannot be forced to fulfill your requirements of him.

People try in every possible way. They come to me... letters reach me, saying: "Osho, if you do only one thing, millions of people will be benefited because then they will start coming to you. Please stop talking about sex. India will worship you. People are ready to accept you, but you disturb them." Now, these people who are fast asleep are advising me what I should say, what I should not say....

In these last twenty years, thousands of people have come to me. Very few have remained, because they all came with expectations -- and I have not been fulfilling anybody's expectations. In fact if I see somebody expecting something, I immediately destroy it.

I want only people here without expectations of me. Otherwise followers try to become masters of the masters. They start dictating to them: "Do this. Eat this. Live like this, because then more and more people will come." It is not a question of more and more being needed; only those are needed who have no expectations, because only those are capable of being awakened.

But once the master is gone he cannot prevent you from creating your myth, so whatsoever was hurting you, you will change, whatsoever was offensive to you, you will drop, and you will replace it with something beautiful. That's what the root cause has been of myths springing up.

Jesus lived a very human life, utterly human -- with great godliness, but he lived a human life. He is a rare master in that way. He moved with gamblers, drunkards; there is every possibility that once in a while he may have played poker. And I don't see that there is anything wrong in it. He used to drink wine, he enjoyed it. And I don't think that there is anything wrong in it once in a while; it is sheer playfulness. Don't become addicted to it. He was not addicted to it, but he participated in the ordinary life.

There is every possibility that Mary Magdalene fell in a very human kind of love with him, and it cannot be just one-sided -- he may have responded. But Christians will feel offended -- a prostitute falling in love with Jesus! And Jesus may have responded in a human way. In fact, he was such a courageous man, such a rebel, that he must have responded in a human way.

Rock Hudson dies and goes to heaven, knocks at the gate and requests permission to enter.

Saint Peter says, "Sure. All you need is two passport photographs and to fill in this form B-31. Now, what's your name?"

"Rock Hudson."

"Occupation?"

"Film actor."

"Sorry," says Saint Peter. "No film actors allowed."

"Why?" asks Rock, amazed.

Saint Peter says, "Because you people are known to be great sinners -- all this nudity in films, scandals, all kinds of vices. Sorry, you can't come in."

"But I'm a personal friend of Jesus," says Rock. "Go and ask him."

Saint Peter goes to Jesus and says, "There is a big guy at the gate. He says he is a friend of yours. His name is Rock Hudson."

"Rock Hudson!" says Jesus. "Oh, my God! And I haven't got a thing to wear!"

Jesus must have been a very human master. It is because of his great humanity that he had to suffer, that he had to be crucified -- it is because of his great humanity. If he had lived just like a god, just like a holy saint, chanting mantras, fasting, living in a cave, the same rabbis would have worshipped him. Before Jesus they had not killed anybody else. Why Jesus? This is strange. The Jewish history has no precedent for it. What was his sin? What was his crime? His crime was that he was trying to live a very ordinary life. He wanted to show you that you can live an ordinary life and yet you can be enlightened. You can move with prostitutes and gamblers and drunkards and yet you can be absolutely holy. He wanted to show you this paradox, he wanted to become an example of it; that's why he was crucified.

In India, Buddha was not crucified, Mahavira was not crucified. Why? They never lived in any human way. They lived aloof, very aloof, cool, faraway, distant. There was no need to crucify them. Hence my love for Jesus is immense. Buddha you can respect, but you cannot love. Jesus you can love, too -- and if you respect him you respect him out of love.

And the same has to be the situation here. I don't want your respect. If your respect comes as part of your love it is welcome; otherwise I don't want your respect. I don't want to be respectable. It is better to be crucified by people than to be respectable. To be respectable means you have bowed down to the sleepers, that you have surrendered your freedom. This is possible only if you fulfill their expectations; then they will respect you, they will call you holy.

But if you live an ordinary life just as people live it and you enjoy the ordinary things of life -- with a difference, of course, with a great difference, a difference that *really* makes a difference -- if you bring God closer to the earth, if you bring heaven closer to the earth, then they are going to kill you while you are alive. And when you are gone, the same people will start changing your life, painting your life again and again. They will go on painting you as the demands change according to the changes in time and fashion.

There are many christs really. If you go through these two thousand years you will find many christs not one, because each age demands a different kind of holy man, so each age has to paint Jesus according to its expectations. That's how myths are created. Then another age has to impose *its* myths, and this goes on and on, and the whole life becomes fictitious. Now the whole thing is so fictitious....

The virgin birth is an impossibility, but they have to impose that myth of the virgin birth because ordinary people are born out of sexual intercourse. How can Jesus be born out of sexual intercourse? He is born without any sexuality. This is unbiological, unscientific. But the followers will do such things just to make him look separate, different, supernatural.

The Buddhists say that when Buddha was born his mother was standing. Buddhists say that when buddhas are born the mothers are always standing. Strange! Why can't a buddha be born while the mother is lying on her back? -- that is how everybody is born; buddhas have to be born in a special way. And then what does Buddha do? He comes out of the womb standing, he falls to the ground standing, and then he takes seven steps and he declares, "I am the greatest of the greatest!" That is the first thing he does -- after seven steps. Now, such foolish things!

Jainas say that their *tirthankaras* are always born into the warrior caste, the *kshatriyas*. Mahavira entered the womb of a brahmin woman, but that is not according to the law. You see the expectations of people -- not only in life will they expect of you, but even before life they will force their expectations! So

they have created a story that the gods were very much disturbed -- this had never happened before. A tirthankara -- a Jaina master, an enlightened master -- has to be born of a kshatriya woman, a warrior caste woman. It was an antagonism against the brahmins. And Mahavira entered into the womb of a brahmin woman, so the gods could not tolerate it.

When he was three months old in the woman's womb, they removed him, they took him out. That seems to be the first surgery! They removed Mahavira from the brahmin woman's womb, and they removed another child from the queen's womb. The queen's child, a girl, was put into the brahmin woman's womb and Mahavira was substituted. Two things were wrong. First: the tirthankara has to be a man; second: he has to be born of a kshatriya woman. What expectations! What foolish kinds of expectations! But these myths go on growing later on.

These myths are for a certain reason. The disciples and the followers want their master to be special -- special compared to ordinary people and special compared to other masters, too.

You ask me, Sambrooks: "When a master dies, suddenly a myth springs up around him, man makes stone or wooden idols of him, the master becomes a distant god to be worshipped and becomes unattainable to ordinary man."

That is precisely the purpose of worship: to make the man so distant and so far away that you can only worship. You need not practice whatsoever has been his teaching, you need not wake up from your sleep. Worshipping can continue in your sleep beautifully; it does not disturb your sleep, in fact, it functions as a sedative, a tranquilizer.

You ask me: "The thought of the master being an example of what we should and can be disappears."

That is precisely the purpose: that it *should* disappear so that there is no need for us to try, to endeavor to reach the peaks. Then we can live in our sleep peacefully; there is nobody to disturb us. If Buddha is a human being, if Jesus is a human being, and they can become so enlightened, so full of light, so full of love, so full of bliss, then the idea of them will haunt you, it will not leave you alone. Continuously it will be there inside you that you have to attain this state too, otherwise you are not fulfilling yourself, otherwise you are not doing what is needed to be done. You are missing an opportunity.

You ask me: "Why does_this phenomenon happen time and time again?"

Because man's stupidity is the same.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO,

I AM A SCIENTIST. SCIENCE TEACHES TO OBSERVE DETACHEDLY. IS IT NOT THE SAME WITH RELIGION?

Science teaches detached observation, art teaches nondetached observation, religion simply teaches observation, neither detached nor nondetached. The scientist has to be there just as a spectator, indifferent, cold; that's how he can come to know the secrets of matter. The artist has to participate in nature; without participation he will not know the beauty of the flower, of the moon, of the sunset, of the clouds. He will have to become a participant, he will have to dissolve himself into their reality. The observer has to become the observed in the world of art; only then is he able to paint, to sculpt, to create music or poetry.

A man came to a great painter and asked him, "I want to paint bamboos. What should I do?"

The master said, "First you go into the jungle and live with the bamboos for three years. When you start feeling that you have become a bamboo, come back."

The man never returned. Three years passed. The master waited and waited and then he had to go in search of the man to see what had happened -- because when you have become a bamboo, how can you come back to the master?

When the master arrived he saw the man standing in a bamboo grove. The wind was blowing, the bamboos were swaying and dancing, and the man was swaying and dancing.

The master shook him. He said, "What are you doing? When are you going to paint?"

He said, "Forget all about it. Get lost! Don't disturb me."

The master had to drag him back home. He said, "Now you are ready to paint the bamboo, because now

you know from the *inside* what a bamboo is."

Science observes from the outside; art enters into the *inside* of things. But religion is a transcendence; it is beyond science and beyond art. Science is objective, art is subjective. Religion is neither. It is pure awareness, neither cold nor hot. That's why I call it cool. Science is cold, art is hot, religion is cool.

But observation is needed all the same on all three planes; it only changes its quality. The lowest observation is detached observation; a little higher is art, participant-observation; and the highest is just observation. But observation is the essential phenomenon; that is the thread that joins science, art and religion.

This happened in the auditorium of a faculty of medicine.

The well-known professor begins his first course with this declaration: "To be a good practitioner, two qualities are required. The first is: you should not be disgusted with anything. The second is: you should be able to observe accurately. As an illustration of this, watch. You see this age-old corpse lying on the table? I dip one finger in the anus of the corpse, and then you see, I take it out, put it in my mouth and suck it."
The whole class is horrified.

The professor goes on, "Now, which of you will be able to do this?"

A very zealous student comes up and, without hesitation, dips his finger into the corpse's anus and sucks it.

A great silence follows this performance. The professor congratulates the student, "Very good, young man, you certainly have the first quality required to be a good doctor, that is: not to be disgusted with anything. However, the second quality is missing. You have no sense of observation at all. You see, it was this finger, the index, that I dipped. And it was this finger, the medius, that I put into my mouth!"
Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Lion Buddha

6 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911060
ShortTitle: WLOTUS07
Audio: Yes
Video: No

QUESTION: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF GREEDINESS?
ANSWER: IT IS THE MIND OF IGNORANCE.

QUESTION: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF EGOLESSNESS?
ANSWER: IT IS THE MIND OF SHRAVAKA, BUDDHA'S ACTUAL DISCIPLE.

QUESTION: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF NO-ENTITY?
ANSWER: IT IS THE MIND OF THE SAGES WHO HAVE NO CONNECTION WITH THE TEACHING OF BUDDHA, BUT DISCOVER THE TRUTH OF NO-ENTITY BY THEMSELVES.

QUESTION: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND WHICH HAS NO PARTICULAR UNDERSTANDING, AND ALSO NO PAINFUL DELUSIONS?
ANSWER: IT IS THE MIND OF BODHISATTVAS.

QUESTION: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND WHICH HAS NOTHING TO KNOW AND ALSO NOTHING TO REALIZE?
ANSWER: NO ANSWER FROM BODHIDHARMA.

BODHIDHARMA SAID, "DHARMAKAYA HAS NO FORM, THEREFORE ONE SEES IT WITHOUT SEEING. DHARMA HAS NO VOICE, THEREFORE ONE HEARS IT WITHOUT HEARING. PRAJNA HAS NOTHING TO BE KNOWN, THEREFORE ONE KNOWS IT WITHOUT KNOWING. IF HE THINKS THAT HE IS SEEING, HE SEES IT INCOMPLETELY. IF HE THINKS THAT HE KNOWS IT, HE DOES NOT KNOW IT THOROUGHLY. WHEN HE KNOWS IT WITHOUT KNOWING, HE KNOWS IT COMPLETELY. IF ONE DOES NOT KNOW THIS, HE IS NOT A TRUE KNOWER. IF ONE THINKS THAT HE IS GAINING, HE IS NOT GAINING ENTIRELY. WHEN HE GAINS NONGAINING, HE OWNS EVERYTHING. IF ONE THINKS THAT HE IS RIGHT, HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS NOT PERFECT. WHEN HE TRANSCENDS RIGHT AND WRONG, HIS VIRTUES ARE ACCOMPLISHED. SUCH WISDOM IS THE GATE-OPENER TO A HUNDRED THOUSAND GATES OF THE HIGHER WISDOM."
SAID BODHIDHARMA, "ALL BUDDHAS PREACH EMPTINESS. WHY? BECAUSE THEY WISH TO CRUSH THE CONCRETE IDEAS OF THE STUDENTS. IF A STUDENT EVEN CLINGS TO AN IDEA OF EMPTINESS, HE BETRAYS ALL BUDDHAS. ONE CLINGS TO LIFE ALTHOUGH THERE IS NOTHING TO BE CALLED LIFE; ANOTHER CLINGS TO DEATH ALTHOUGH THERE IS NOTHING TO BE CALLED DEATH. IN REALITY THERE IS NOTHING TO BE BORN, CONSEQUENTLY THERE IS NOTHING TO PERISH.

"BY CLINGING ONE RECOGNIZES A THING OR AN IDEA. REALITY HAS NEITHER INSIDE, OUTSIDE, NOR MIDDLE PART. AN IGNORANT PERSON CREATES DELUSIONS AND SUFFERS FROM DISCRIMINATION. RIGHT AND WRONG DO NOT EXIST IN REALITY. AN IGNORANT PERSON CREATES THEM, RECOGNIZES THEM, NEAR OR FAR, INWARD OR OUTWARD. HE THEN SUFFERS FROM DISCRIMINATION. THIS IS THE GENERAL WAY OF THE PHENOMENAL WORLD."

All questions are childish. Mind you, they are not childlike, they are childish, they are stupid. They may appear very knowledgeable, they may consist of great words, but they have no significance, no meaning, because those great words are empty, borrowed. They have no roots in your own existential experience.

Philosophy as such is a very childish affair. Religion has maturity, but not philosophy. Philosophy is curiosity -- curiosity without any worthiness to know -- questions raised in the hope of getting answers. But even if answers are given you will not be able to receive them, because there is no readiness on your part to receive them. The answers will only create new questions in the childish mind.

That has been the whole history of philosophical endeavor. For ten thousand years philosophy has raised great questions and has been greatly involved in finding answers, but not a single answer has been found. No effort has been as futile as philosophy. Each answer that philosophers think they have arrived at, that they think is going to change the whole vision of man, simply creates more questions. Philosophy has not solved anything at all. It cannot: it is basically a movement in the wrong direction.

Mind can only raise questions, but cannot find the answers. Just as leaves grow on trees, questions grow in the mind. You can prune the leaves but by pruning more leaves will come, the foliage will become thicker. You can prune the questions -- that's what philosophy goes on doing -- but more questions will arise because the source of the questions, the mind, remains intact, protected, secure.

To find the answer one has to go beyond the mind, and to go beyond the mind is the only maturity. You are really a grownup person when you have gone beyond the mind. The buddhas are nothing but grownup people, mature, ripe, integrated, who have gone beyond the mind, gone to the other shore, the further shore. At that height questions simply disappear. Not that they are solved, remember it, questions are not solved when you go beyond mind; going beyond mind you are going beyond questions too. They become irrelevant, they look stupid, they lose all meaning: they are simply nonsense. Not that you find answers but when questions dissolve and you are in a state of questionless consciousness, this is THE answer. Without any particular answer this is the answer, this is the solution.

Hence we in the East call it samadhi; samadhi simply means the solution. All is solved, questions are

dissolved. You are absolutely silent, with no curiosity, with nothing to ask. When you have nothing to ask, you know; and when you have something to ask, you do not know. Yes, out of compassion buddhas go on answering your questions in the hope that sooner or later you will see the utter absurdity, ridiculousness of questions.

Existence simply is. It is not a question/answer thing, it is not a puzzle; it is a mystery to be experienced, lived, loved. You can sing it, you can dance it; but it is not a question, it is a quest, an adventure, an ecstatic adventure, an exploration. And when you enter into the mysterious without any curiosity, all the secrets of existence are available to you.

If you enter with a curious mind, nothing is available to you, because the curious mind itself prevents you from seeing. You are preoccupied with your question. You are preoccupied with your knowledge. You ask because you think you know. Somebody comes and says, "Who created the world?" In fact he already carries the idea that God created the world, he has come to ask only to be confirmed. If you confirm it, he is very happy; if you negate it, he becomes angry at you. He was not a real seeker, he was seeking support for his belief.

One day early in the morning when Buddha was out for his morning walk, a man asked him, "Is there a God?"

Buddha looked for a moment into the eyes of the man and said, "No. There is no God at all -- never has been, never will be. You get rid of all this nonsense."

The man was shocked.

Ananda was following Buddha. He always followed him like a shadow, just to be at his service if at any moment, any need arose. He listened -- he had listened to many answers from Buddha -- and it was like a hammer, so crude, so cruel it looked. But he saw the face of Buddha -- tremendous compassion.

In the afternoon of the same day another man came and he asked, "Is there a God?"

Buddha said, "Yes, there is -- always has been, always will be. Seek and find."

Ananda was very much puzzled; he had not forgotten the answer that Buddha gave just that morning, but he could not ask because there were so many other people there.

And before he could ask, another man came by that evening just as the sun was setting. And Buddha was sitting outside underneath a tree, just watching the sunset and the beautiful clouds, and the man asked, "Is there a God?"

Buddha simply motioned his hand, made a gesture to the man to sit down, and himself closed his eyes. The man followed. They sat in silence for a few moments, then the man rose up. It was getting dark, the sun had set. He touched the feet of Buddha, said, "I am grateful for the answer. Thank you very much," and went away.

Now Ananda was all boiling up. When there was nobody there, Ananda asked, "I will not be able to sleep tonight unless you answer me. In a single day, the same question -- and you answer in three ways. To the first person you said 'No, there is no God.' To the second you said, 'Yes, there is.' And to the third you simply motioned with such love for him to sit down and close his eyes. You didn't say anything to him, but something must have transpired, because the man fell into deep silence, he touched your feet, he thanked you also for your answer, although I was there and you had not answered at all. What is going on? You have puzzled me very much."

Buddha said, "No answer was given to you. Why should you be puzzled? It was their question, it was my answer, you were not a party to it."

But Ananda said, "I am not deaf, I was there and I simply listened. And now those three answers are keeping me very much confused."

Buddha said, "The first man was a believer, he believed in God. He had not really come to inquire, he had come to be confirmed. He wanted his belief to be supported by me, so that he could go and tell people, 'Not only I believe in God, Buddha also believes.' He wanted to use me for his own purposes, hence I had to say no. And I had to be very hard with him, otherwise he was so full of his own ideas he would not have listened. He was a scholar, well acquainted with the scriptures -- I could hear the noise in his head, I could see the turmoil in his being. I had to be very cruel and hard like a hammer, because only then there was a possibility that he might hear. He needed a shock. I shocked him, because I don't want to support anybody's beliefs. All beliefs are wrong. Knowing is a totally different matter.

"And the second man was an atheist, he did not believe in God. He was also a scholar, he was also full of all kinds of ideas, but he was just the opposite to the first man. He had also come for the same purpose.

They were opposites, enemies, but the purpose was the same. He wanted me to support his non-belief, his disbelief. That's why I had to say to him with such authority: 'Yes, there is a God -- only God is, and nothing else.' That way I shattered his belief.

"And the third man was really a seeker. He did not want an answer, he wanted an experience. He had not come to question -- he had no idea, no prejudice -- he had come open, available. He was vulnerable to me, he was a man of great trust. He wanted me to reveal something to him, hence I did not answer him, I simply told him to sit by my side. And, yes, you are right, something transpired...."

... Because something always transpires when two persons can manage to sit in deep silence. And if you can manage to sit in deep silence with a buddha, something of tremendous value is going to happen. His silence is contagious. If you are available and open his silence will pour into your being. It will be like a bath; you will be bathed in his consciousness. You will be cleansed, you will be purified. Your dust will disappear from your mirror. Suddenly you will be able to see; your eyes will be clear.

"... So without giving him any answer, he received the answer. He received the answer of all answers which is silence. That's why he was so grateful, that's why he bowed down 'and touched my feet, that's why he thanked me."

When you come to a Buddha or a Bodhidharma you have to be very alert how you come. Don't come with prejudices, otherwise you will ask childish questions.

A little boy went to school for the first time and the teacher explained that if he wanted to go to the washroom he should raise two fingers.

The boy, looking puzzled, asked, "How's that going to stop it?"

He has a certain childish idea, but he is puzzled.

"Why don't you smile?" the teacher asked young Johnny.

"I didn't have no breakfast," Johnny replied.

"You poor dear," said the teacher. "But to return to our geography lesson, Johnny. Where is the Polish border?"

"In bed with Momma -- that's why I didn't have no breakfast."

It is not only children who are full of childish ideas, the so-called grownups are not different at all. Yes, they are aged, but not grown up. They have been growing in age but not growing in consciousness. The more you grow in age the more ideas you accumulate -- obviously: more experiences, more words, more theories, more ideologies.

The more you grow in consciousness, the less ideas, the less philosophy, the less theologies. Silence grows in you instead. Beware of being knowledgeable; that is the greatest hindrance between you and the truth. Knowledgeability deceives you, it makes you feel that you already know. That's how thousands of pundits, scholars, professors, pedagogues go on living. Believing that they know, they know nothing. They have not entered the temple of wisdom -- they have not even MOVED towards the temple. In fact, they are moving in just the opposite direction. To know is one thing, and to be knowledgeable is just the opposite of it. Beware of knowledgeability so that one day you can know.

It is not a question of accumulating information; on the contrary, it is a question of emptying your mind totally of all its content. When the mind is empty, has nothing to say, has nothing to believe, has no ideas about anything, then suddenly the reality is revealed to you. In that emptiness, you become a mirror. To be empty is to be a mirror. And then, simply, all that is, is reflected in you.

The first question.... All these questions are stupid, but Bodhidharma is very patient. Knowing that they are stupid, he answers -- not in the hope that they will be answered in this way but in the hope that you will one day understand that life is not a matter of questioning and answering. His answers are such that they don't answer your question, they DESTROY your question.

That's the way of the real master: he does not answer your question, he simply destroys it. So if you are waiting for a particular answer, you will be at a loss. Many have come from the buddhas empty-handed just because they were expecting ready-made, particular answers. Buddhas don't do that. On the contrary, they take away your question.

These answers are just to take the questions away from you, so that you can be left more clean, more spacious. These questions are like clouds in the sky. Once these clouds disappear, the infinity of the sky

becomes available to you with all its beauty and glory and grandeur.

The first question: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF GREEDINESS?

On the surface the question looks perfectly okay, but if you watch carefully, the questioner himself is greedy. He is asking questions: Bodhidharma answers one; he has not even answered it and another question pops up. And the other question that pops up is nothing but a new formulation of the old question.

It is not that there is a 'mind of greediness'; mind IS greed. Greed and mind are not two things, greed is the nature of mind. Mind is greedy because it wants to accumulate more and more. It may be money, it may be power, it may be knowledge, it may be good deeds, virtue, but whatsoever it is, mind is greed. It wants to accumulate more and more, it is afraid of being empty, because in emptiness mind disappears, evaporates. Only when you are cluttered with unnecessary furniture....

Just the other day I was looking at a photographic record of Sigmund Freud's house. It really is something worth going into. The whole house seems to be so cluttered with things that one wonders how Sigmund Freud managed to live in it. There is no space at all. Even in his study there are at least a hundred statues, small and big; it looks like a museum. Things and things all over the place. One should be very very careful and cautious about moving in his room, otherwise something will fall; you will stumble upon something. To live in such a room is indicative of his mind -- the mind of greed. No space in the room indicates his inner state, there is no space there either. Sigmund Freud is a very knowledgeable person.

Going through that book, I became more and more sorry for the poor man. What kind of life must he have lived? It must have been a long long nightmare. Whatsoever must have been presented to him -- necessary, unnecessary -- he accumulated. At least one's study should be spacious -- his looks like a shop. He is sitting in his chair and on his table there are fifty statues, and he is reading there. So many things to distract him! And on the walls, pictures and calendars -- all the walls are covered. And so many tables and chairs! He was living as if afraid of emptiness. He was very afraid of death.

It is said that even to mention the word death was enough for him to be shocked. Twice or thrice hc fainted because somebody started talking about death; actually fainted, fell from the chair to the ground. So afraid of death? That simply means he must have been afraid of emptiness too, because death and emptiness are the same.

Why do you accumulate so many things, why do you accumulate so many ideas? Just to go on feeling that you are full. People eat too much just to feel full, people are constantly moving from one crowd to another crowd. People are members of religions -- that is, members of crowds -- members of clubs, members of political parties.... A person is a Rotarian, and he is Christian or a Hindu, and he also belongs to this political party or that: he goes on moving from one crowd to another crowd, he keeps himself occupied, so that he never becomes aware of the inner emptiness.

Inner emptiness seems to be like falling into the abyss, bottomless abyss. So people go filling themselves with anything; that is greed. Greed has nothing to do with money as such, anything that you go on filling yourself with is greed. And there is no 'mind of greediness'; mind IS greediness.

Berkowitz met a beautiful brunette in Bermuda and tried to get her to fly home with him to New York.

"Come with me tonight and I'll buy you a mink coat," propositioned Berkowitz.

"I've got two minks hanging in my closet."

"A Buick convertible?"

"And what would I do with my Cadillac?"

"All right, I'll give you a stunning diamond bracelet."

She displayed the gems on her wrist: "Already have one. However, I'd be willing to consider a sizeable chunk of cash."

"Sorry," said Berkowitz, "that's the one thing I can't get wholesale!"

All minds are Jewish, remember; to be a Jew has nothing to do with a race. There are only two types of people in the world: Jews and buddhas. Whosoever is greedy is a Jew. It is a quality -- nothing to do with blood.

A young woman was married to an old man. The husband caught a cold which developed into pneumonia. He was immediately rushed to a hospital and placed in an oxygen tent. Knowing that the odds

were against his pulling through, he summoned his wife to his side and said, "The will is in order. The stocks and bonds and securities are in the safety vault. But here is something no one else knows. There is a safe hidden in the corner of the attic, with two hundred thousand dollars in cash. The key is taped at the bottom of my dresser drawer. Gloria dear! Why are you squeezing the oxygen tube?"

People are ready to kill, people are ready to be killed for greed. What are these people: Genghis Khan, Tamburlaine, Alexander, Napoleon, Adolf Hitler, Josef Stalin, Mao Zedong? What are these people? Greed multiplied, greed gone mad. The whole effort is: how to forget the inner emptiness.

And you cannot destroy inner emptiness; it is your very being. You can cover it with things, but sooner or later you will have to encounter it. And it is better if you encounter it sooner. Death will reveal it to you, but then it will be too late -- you may not be able to do anything. Death is bound to reveal it to you. All your accumulations will be of no help. Death will make you clearly aware that your hands are empty -- not only your hands, your BEING is also empty. Death is a shock because it reveals your emptiness and destroys your illusions of being full.

The meditator comes upon this experience before death. That is the beginning of a transformation. You start knowing your emptiness, and the more you know it the more you are surprised: it is emptiness only in the sense that there is nothing of the outside world with which you are acquainted. Yes, in that sense it is empty, but as you go deeper into it, you start feeling that it is also a fullness, a plenitude. It is empty of the world but full of God. The first experience of it is going to be that it is empty, and the second experience that it is full of God.

The questioner asks Bodhidharma:

WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF GREEDINESS?

Bodhidharma simply says:

IT IS THE MIND OF IGNORANCE.

Because you don't know yourself, that's why you are greedy. If you know yourself, you will know the beauty of emptiness, the cleanliness of emptiness, the utter purity of emptiness. When the emptiness flowers in you, you will know its plenitude too, its fullness too. You will be full of emptiness, and that is the only fullness which death cannot destroy. But for that one thing is needed: that you should not be ignorant.

What does he mean by ignorance? These people who are asking him questions are not ignorant, they are knowledgeable people. Their questions show it. What is the mind of greediness? They must have read it in the scriptures, they must have heard about it, they must have discussed it. What is egolessness? What is the mind of no-entity? Look at their questions -- great metaphysical questions. They are not ignorant people in the sense that they know nothing, they are ignorant people in the sense that they know too much without knowing anything at all. They are full of knowledge but without any knowing. The world is full of such ignorant people.

Christian mystics have divided people into two categories, beautiful categories: the first they call knowledgeable ignorance, and the second they call ignorant knowing. There is a certain type of mind which is very knowledgeable and ignorant. And there is also a certain no-mind, utterly ignorant and yet knowing: that is the mind of the buddha. You can call it no-mind or mind, it doesn't matter what you call it, but remember the quality: it is not stuffed from the outside. Something has welled up within. It has come home.

The knowledgeable people go on playing with words. They use beautiful words: God, paradise, life, beauty, truth, bliss. And all words are empty for them. They know nothing of beauty, nothing of bliss. Whatsoever they think they know is bound to be wrong, because they have only heard it from others. These are opinions they are carrying, not experiences.

Sometimes even ignorant people, the so-called ignorant people, the villagers, the primitive people, have far more meaning in their words because they don't know many words. They are not skillful with words, their vocabularies are very limited, but their vocabularies have significance because they are down-to-earth people. Whatsoever they have learnt is from experience. They have a certain quality of wisdom. You can see it in farmers, gardeners, in villagers. And when you go deeper into the jungles, you will find primitive

people who have not heard of The Bible, fortunately, who have not heard of the Gita, fortunately, who know nothing of the Vedas and the Koran, who don't know how to write and how to read, but in their eyes you will see a clarity.

I have lived with the most sophisticated people, the most cultured -- the academicians, the professors, the D.Litt.s -- and I have lived with primitive people too, very primitive. A few of them have not seen a car or a railway train. They don't know anything about the movies, radio, TV. They are still living as if the world had not changed for ten thousand years. But if you look into their eyes, they are crystal-clear. They don't talk much, but whatsoever they do say seems to have more weight than what your D.Litt.s and your Ph.D.s say, because whatsoever primitive people say has come from their own experience. It is not very much, but even a small iota of your own experience is far more valuable than a whole load of borrowed knowledge.

The judge looked down at the farmer who was suing his wife for divorce on the grounds that she was hobosexual.

"Just a minute, Luther," interrupted the judge, "that term usually applies to a man, and it's homosexual."

Luther shook his head stubbornly. "No, sir, Your Honor, I mean hobosexual. My wife's a bum lay!"

Now, he has created a new word: hobosexual; it has more meaning, it is rooted in his experience. You will not find it in the Encyclopedia Britannica, but what he is saying is not based on knowledge but on his knowing, his experience.

The questioner seems to be knowledgeable:

WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF GREEDINESS?

Bodhidharma simply answers in one sentence:

IT IS THE MIND OF IGNORANCE.

It seems that even Bodhidharma is getting a little tired of all these foolish questions.

The second question: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF EGOLESSNESS?

Now, it is the same game. Ego is greed: greed is ego. That's how the knowledgeable person becomes very cunning and clever with words. He is not interested at all in what Bodhidharma has said. He again brings the same question in another form.

WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF EGOLESSNESS?

These people need to be really hit hard. And Bodhidharma must have been in a very very polite mood that day, must not have been his ordinary, usual self -- maybe the morning was very beautiful and the birds were singing and the sunrays were coming through the trees -- otherwise he would have hit this man. He was not that kind of man who will go on answering stupid questions. And the most stupid question is that which you go on bringing again and again in new forms. That simply means you have not heard the answer.

Two call girls seated themselves at a plush bar and the bar jockey, without being asked, served them two bottles of their separate brands of beer. The girls were amazed and asked him how he'd known what they had wanted.

"Aw, I'm just a smart bartender, that's all," he replied.

"Baloney!" answered the girls. "You only guessed what we would order; you only guessed...."

"Oh, yeah? See that guy that just came in? He'll want a Scotch on the rocks. Now watch, I'll go and ask him."

Sure enough, the new customer ordered a Scotch on ice, to the girls' astonishment.

"Smart bartender, better believe it!" said the barman as he passed the girls again. A while later, when business slowed, the bartender leaned over the bar toward the two call girls.

"Look," he asked confidentially, "I've always wanted to ask this question. Can prostitutes ever get pregnant?"

"Why," quickly answered one of the girls, smiling at the other, knowingly, "certainly they can. Where do you think all these smart bartenders come from!"

And I think that scholars also come from the same source. Smart scholars, asking smart questions. In fact Bodhidharma's answer must have looked very poor to the questioner, because he simply says:

IT IS THE MIND OF IGNORANCE.

What kind of answer is this? As if he were simply avoiding the question. The questioner again brings the same question in a new form:

WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF EGOLESSNESS?

Bodhidharma says:

IT IS THE MIND OF SHRAVAKA, BUDDHA'S ACTUAL DISCIPLE.

This is a beautiful answer -- to be remembered -- because this is what you are trying to do here. Bodhidharma says: "a SHRAVAKA." Just as I call my disciples sannyasins, Buddha's disciples are called shravakas. It is a beautiful word, it means one who is capable of hearing, one who is capable of listening, one who can listen in silence; that is a shravaka: one who can listen so attentively, so totally that even before the words are uttered he has heard them.

Yes, that starts happening. It is happening here. Many letters come to me saying, "Osho, what are you doing? Before you utter the word, I have already heard it." "Before I ask a question," many people write to me, "you have answered it." This is nothing but a simple process of communion.

Whether you write a question or not does not matter much, it is bound to be answered. Sometimes when you write it I may not answer it. But when you don't write it, I am bound to answer it, because you have trusted me. You are waiting for the answer without asking it -- how can I forget you? And, slowly slowly, as you become more intimate and close to me, before I have said anything it will be heard. That is being a shravaka.

Bodhidharma says:

IT IS THE MIND OF SHRAVAKA...

Egolessness is the nature of the shravaka, of the disciple.

... BUDDHA'S ACTUAL DISCIPLE.

He has to add the word actual, because there are many who pretend to be disciples but who are not disciples. It happens almost every day. In evening darshans every day there are a few people who are only pretending to be disciples, and are not. When I touch their third eye there is nothing, no vibration. When a true disciple comes to me and I touch his third eye, there is an energy connection. I become plugged into him, he becomes plugged into me: immediately an exchange of energy happens. It is an actual life-energy exchange. But a few people come, I touch their third eye... but they are just pretenders, they are not disciples.

When a disciple bows down and touches my feet, immediately there is an energy exchange. My feet can

immediately feel his touch. It is not just a touch of his hands, his whole life is pouring there. But then there are others who simply touch as a formality. Their touch is ugly, their heart is not in it.

In close-up sessions the same thing happens. There are many who are moved to their very depths. Yogi and Rakesh have to carry them. They are so moved, so thrilled, they become so liquid, that they cannot move on their own. It is impossible for them to walk back to their places. They have to be carried.

But then there are a few people to whom nothing has happened. They come empty, they go empty. Santosh was here one day for a close-up and nothing happened to him -- because nothing CAN happen unless you are in a surrendered mood. If you are not in an egoless mood, nothing is possible. I cannot impose anything on you. I can pour, but you have to be open to receive it. Nothing happened. And when Yogi came to help him, he gestured with his hand that "there is no need to help me," he walked on his own. He must have thought that he is doing something great -- he does not need any help. But I felt sorry for him. The day he needs to be carried by Yogi will be a great day in his life.

A shravaka is one who has really surrendered to the master. Whether he is with Jesus or Gautama or Mahavira or with me does not matter. Whosoever has come into your life as a buddha, as the awakened one, with him your surrender has to be total.

Bodhidharma says: That is the mind of egolessness, surrender. You are no more there, you allow the master to have total possession of your being. You give him the whole space, holding back nothing. You simply expose yourself. You say, "Whatsoever you want to do, do. If you want to kill me, kill. I am ready." You have simply bowed down your head; if the sword of the master descends on your head, you will be grateful, you will not shrink back.

But the questioner is not listening to all these things. He goes on asking absentmindedly; otherwise, such profound truths... how can you go on asking anything more?

Immediately, the third question:

WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND OF NO-ENTITY?

Now, it is the same question: egolessness or no-entity. But the compassion of the master is always immense. Bodhidharma says:

IT IS THE MIND OF SAGES WHO HAVE NO CONNECTION WITH THE TEACHING OF BUDDHA, BUT DISCOVER THE TRUTH OF NO-ENTITY BY THEMSELVES.

If you happen to meet a buddha, you can be related to him in two ways: one is his teaching, another is his being. If you become related to his teaching, you will become knowledgeable and you will become more egoistic. You will start thinking, that "I am very special, a disciple of Buddha," that "I am privileged," that "I am not ordinary." You will become more egoistic. If you become related only to the teaching then this is going to happen.

But if you become related to the teacher himself.... The teacher is a nonentity. There is nobody inside a buddha as a person, he is only a presence. You can feel him, but you cannot touch him. You can imbibe his spirit, you can drink from his cup, but it is all an invisible phenomenon. If you listen to the buddhas, then their most fundamental message is: Be a light unto yourself. Don't depend on others, don't follow others, because the ultimate core of your being has to be discovered only by you. Buddhas can only point the way, but you have to travel it. Nobody can travel it for you, it is not possible. It can't be done on your behalf.

Bodhidharma says:

IT IS THE MIND OF SAGES WHO HAVE NO CONNECTION WITH THE TEACHING OF BUDDHA, BUT DISCOVER THE TRUTH OF NO-ENTITY BY THEMSELVES.

You can start believing in the idea of no-entity if you become convinced of the teaching of the buddha, but that will be only knowledge -- poor, meaningless, a burden, a bondage; it is not going to liberate you. But if you understand the message, if you are a shravaka, if you listen to the message, to the very heart of it, the heartbeat of it, if you pulsate with the buddha's being and you see the point that a buddha is only a

catalytic agent.... He is NOT going to do anything to you, but his presence can ignite, can trigger something in you and then you move on your own.

You will have to go to your innermost core alone, absolutely alone. That's why it is said by Zen people: If you meet the buddha on the way, kill him immediately -- because you have to go so alone that not even a buddha, not even your master will be there in the ULTIMATE experience.

Yes, before that, just one step before that, you will have to depart from the master too; you will have to say goodbye. Just one step before the ultimate leap, with great gratitude, the disciple says goodbye and takes the jump. But that jump has to be alone, it is a "flight of the alone to the alone," as Plotinus calls it.

But the questioner is not at all interested in these answers. He is too preoccupied with his own words. While Bodhidharma is answering, he must be making up another question.

The fourth question: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND WHICH HAS NO PARTICULAR UNDERSTANDING, AND ALSO NO PAINFUL DELUSIONS?

These are the SAME questions asked again and again -- although they are certainly formulated in different ways -- but the questioner thinks that he is asking different questions.

WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND WHICH HAS NO PARTICULAR UNDERSTANDING AND ALSO NO PAINFUL DELUSIONS?

Before one becomes a buddha there is a period, a gap, an interval. Between the ordinary, unconscious human being and the conscious buddha, there is a small gap when you are no longer unconscious, no longer in your old patterns and structures, when the old gestalt has disappeared but the new has not appeared yet.

It is just the moment before the sunrise: the night has gone, the last star has disappeared, but the sun has not risen yet. It is all light, the darkness is no more there, but is a very diffused light because the sun has not risen yet. Those few moments are the moments when a person is called a BODHISATTVA, one who is ready to become a buddha at any moment. Any moment the horizon will become red and the sun will rise. It is not far away, it is just close by; the last star has disappeared, there is no trace of the night anywhere. In the East this particular interval of time is called SANDHYA -- and you will be surprised to know, in the East prayer is also called sandhya. Sandhya means the in-between time.

There are two special times for prayer. In the morning, early morning, when the sun has not risen and the night is no more, just that beautiful interval when a great change is happening -- night is turning into day -- that is the moment of prayer. Or in the night, when the sun is setting, it has just gone below the horizon and the first star has not yet appeared, that too is called sandhya. These two moments are thought to be very auspicious, very sacred for a certain reason: they symbolize your inner process; they are the moments of the bodhisattvas.

Before somebody becomes a buddha, he becomes a bodhisattva. The word bodhisattva literally means essentially a buddha. When the sun has not risen it is essentially morning, it is going to happen within seconds, it is inevitable now. When one is a bodhisattva, buddhahood is inevitable. In that interval, this happens.

The questioner asks:

WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND WHICH HAS NO PARTICULAR UNDERSTANDING...

In this interval there is no particular understanding, because the buddha has not yet appeared.

... AND ALSO NO PAINFUL DELUSIONS?

But all painful delusions have disappeared because the night is over. The last star has gone. This is a beautiful moment, but very scary too. You are almost in a state of limbo, hanging between two worlds, two totally different worlds. If you are not with a master, you may become so scared that you may fall back to the old pattern, because at least there was something to cling to, to hold to. At least you knew something. It

may be only knowledgeability, but something was there that you knew. Now you know nothing, nothing in particular.

The gap can be very very scary. It is. The master is never needed more than in this gap, because he can hold your hand, he can persuade you to wait a little more, he can tell you his own story, that "this has happened to me and this has always happened to those who have become buddhas. This is a necessary process. Don't be worried. Just a few minutes more and the sun will be on the horizon, and you will be full of light. Don't be afraid. Go on, move on."

Such beautiful answers, such pregnant answers, but the questioner goes on. He does not even meditate, he does not even give a little time so that the question that he has raised and the answer that Bodhidharma has given can have a meeting. He does not give any opportunity for Bodhidharma's answer to sink deep into his heart. Bodhidharma ends one answer, he immediately brings another question.

The fifth question: WHAT DO YOU CALL THE MIND WHICH HAS NOTHING TO KNOW AND ALSO NOTHING TO REALIZE?

Now it seems Bodhidharma also is tired:

NO ANSWER FROM BODHIDHARMA

-- to this question, or maybe this IS his answer, seeing that this man cannot understand words, that this man will go on and on forever, ad infinitum, ad nauseam. This man is not going to stop; he will go on creating the same question again and again. Maybe if words cannot help, then silence may be of some help. Bodhidharma remains silent. Maybe silence will disturb him, maybe in silence he will be able to hear. At least he will have to take note of it, that Bodhidharma has not answered the question. Maybe sudden silence.... Up to now he has been answering; maybe sudden silence will shake him up. But it doesn't seem to happen.

Bodhidharma must have seen that words can't help him and silence can't help him either, because when Bodhidharma remained silent this man must have been going more and more into his mind. No occupation outside, so he must have become more occupied inside. Hence after a time Bodhidharma speaks on his own, without waiting for his question. Maybe that may help him, maybe that will answer the question that is arising in his mind. So Bodhidharma does not wait for his question to be raised, he starts answering. What is the point of waiting for his question? He has misunderstood words.

People who are very clever with words will always misunderstand words. Words can have many meanings, many connotations, you can always find a new interpretation of your own.

A woman who was riding on a bus was startled when a famous professor who had only just caught the bus sat down opposite her with his prick still exposed.

"Ahem!" she said sharply, pointing disgustedly towards the offending member. "Ahem!" she repeated more loudly, as the man failed to respond.

After a third attempt she leaned forward and said, "Professor, excuse me, but your 'thing' is sticking out!"

"Oh!" said the professor, adjusting himself, "you flatter yourself. It was hanging out."

Professors are professors -- they are clever with words. He is not disturbed at all, rather he finds fault with the woman.

Bodhidharma does not wait. First he remains silent....

There is a famous Zen saying:

WHEN THE SOFT RAIN MOISTENS MY CLOTHES,
I SEE THE BUDDHA WITHOUT SEEING.
WHEN A PETAL OF A FLOWER FALLS QUIETLY,
I HEAR THE VOICE OF THE BUDDHA WITHOUT HEARING.

If you are a shravaka, there is no need for the buddha to speak. You listen to his words if he speaks, you listen to his silence if he is silent. His message is the same; whether he uses words or not is irrelevant.

Sitting, walking, eating, sleeping, he is constantly radiating the same message.

And when you have really become a shravaka this is how you will also feel: When the soft rain moistens my clothes, I see the Buddha without seeing. Then everywhere you will find him. The rain falling on you softly, and you will feel his touch. The wind blowing your clothes, and you will feel his invisible presence. The warm rays of the sun, and you will feel his compassion. When a petal of a flower falls quietly, I hear the voice of the buddha without hearing. Just a petal falling from the rose, or a leaf from the tree coming slowly, falling towards the earth, and you will hear the whisper of the buddha.

Once you have become accustomed, once you have become attuned to the master, the whole existence has the same color. You see the master everywhere. The whole existence becomes his voice, his body. Then everything reminds you of him. And remember, I say it categorically: EVERYTHING reminds you of him. A child giggling, and you will remember buddha. A dead body being carried, and you will remember buddha. Whatsoever happens around you, you have become so attuned to the master that everywhere you will find his signature.

Bodhidharma remains silent, just as Buddha had remained silent with the third visitor who came in the evening. In those few moments something jumped from Buddha's flame to the inquirer; he bowed down, was grateful, thanked him and went away.

But this is not that type of questioner it seems. He is much too heady, too much in the head; he has no heart. Seeing that, Bodhidharma speaks on his own. What is the point? He will go on asking. It is better to say things as they are. If he understands -- good, if he does not understand, then be finished with it. He says:

"DHARMAKAYA HAS NO FORM, THEREFORE ONE SEES IT WITHOUT SEEING."

These are very deep, profound, pregnant words. Reality has no form. Truth has no form, no body. Truth is unmanifest, unembodied. Dharmakaya is the Buddhist word for truth, the reality, the ultimate, or you can use the word God. But that is not Buddha's word: he uses dharmakaya.

"DHARMAKAYA HAS NO FORM, THEREFORE, ONE SEES IT WITHOUT SEEING."

So if you want to see God, you will have to learn the art of seeing without seeing, you will have to learn the art of closing your eyes to the outside reality, to the manifest reality. You will have to close your eyes so that you can move into the unmanifest dimension.

A great mystic, Palatu, has said: Those who are blind, only they can understand me. A rare statement, a very rare statement, I have never come across anything like it anywhere. Thousands of mystics have happened on the earth, but what Palatu says.... He is a villager: his speech is direct. He says: Unless you are blind, you will not understand what I am saying. What does he mean by blind? He means: if you know how to see WITHOUT seeing.

"DHARMA HAS NO VOICE..."

The ultimate has no voice, no language.

"... THEREFORE, ONE HEARS IT WITHOUT HEARING."

You will have to become so silent that nothing stirs in you, and then without hearing it will be heard. These are paradoxes. But the closer you come to the truth, the more paradoxical is the experience. Be prepared to encounter paradoxes. And the first paradox the disciple has to encounter is: victory through surrender. That is the first encounter, because that is how disciplehood begins. You surrender to the master -- and the rare beauty is that in that very surrender you are for the first time victorious. You become a slave to the master and in becoming a slave you are for the first time your own master. You have never been a master. And then the path is full of paradoxes.

"PRAJNA HAS NOTHING TO BE KNOWN..."

PRAJNA means the ultimate understanding.

"... HAS NOTHING TO BE KNOWN, THEREFORE, ONE KNOWS IT WITHOUT KNOWING. IF HE THINKS THAT HE IS SEEING, HE SEES IT INCOMPLETELY."

Because if you think "I am seeing," that I is there, and your presence is going to be a disturbance. You are a disturbance, you are a barrier. Howsoever subtle your ego is, howsoever transparent your ego has become, still it is a barrier and you will see incompletely. The ego has to go totally, then your vision is free. Then there is no barrier, no hindrance, no obstruction.

"IF HE THINKS THAT HE KNOWS IT, HE DOES NOT KNOW IT THOROUGHLY."

So if a person thinks he knows it -- 'it' means the truth, dharmakaya, God, the unmanifest reality -- if somebody thinks he knows it, then he does not know it thoroughly.

Before Buddha, the Upanishads said: The person who thinks he knows, knows not; and the person who thinks he does not know, knows it. After Buddha, Socrates said the same thing in Greece: I know only one thing: that I know nothing.

This is the way to approach the reality: you go on melting -- you melt so much that there is nobody to claim knowledge, nobody to claim realization.

"WHEN HE KNOWS IT WITHOUT KNOWING, HE KNOWS IT COMPLETELY."

The mirror does not say, "I am reflecting you." The mirror simply reflects you, that's all. The mirror claims nothing and the absolutely pure consciousness claims nothing. All claims are of the ego.

"IF ONE DOES NOT KNOW THIS, HE IS NOT A TRUE KNOWER. IF ONE THINKS THAT HE IS GAINING, HE IS NOT GAINING ENTIRELY. WHEN HE GAINS NON-GAINING, HE OWNS EVERYTHING."

This is what I say is victory through surrender. Lose all if you want to possess all. This is true renunciation, a and true rejoicing too. And the ultimate paradox is that of rejoicing and renunciation. Die totally if you want to be resurrected.

"IF ONE THINKS THAT HE IS RIGHT, HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS NOT PERFECT."

Because to feel that "I am right" simply means you are still trying to be somebody particular who is right and you are trying to prove others wrong. The whole game of superiority, of holier-than-thou continues.

The real man of virtue is absolutely unaware of his virtues. His virtues are natural. Just as you breathe and your blood circulates and your heart beats, he is virtuous. The really virtuous person knows nothing of virtue, knows nothing of right and wrong.

"WHEN HE TRANSCENDS RIGHT AND WRONG, HIS VIRTUES ARE ACCOMPLISHED. SUCH WISDOM IS THE GATE-OPENER TO A HUNDRED THOUSAND GATES OF THE HIGHER WISDOM."

Bodhidharma was answering the questions of this man in single simple statements, but then, seeing that he cannot see, cannot understand, he tried silence. Seeing that that too fails, now he tries to answer all that can be asked. Why give the man the trouble of asking again and again?

He says:

> "ALL BUDDHAS PREACH EMPTINESS. WHY? BECAUSE THEY WISH TO CRUSH THE CONCRETE IDEAS OF THE STUDENTS. IF A STUDENT EVEN CLINGS TO AN IDEA OF EMPTINESS, HE BETRAYS ALL BUDDHAS. ONE CLINGS TO LIFE ALTHOUGH THERE IS NOTHING TO BE CALLED LIFE; ANOTHER CLINGS TO DEATH ALTHOUGH THERE IS NOTHING TO BE CALLED DEATH. IN REALITY THERE IS NOTHING TO BE BORN, CONSEQUENTLY, THERE IS NOTHING TO PERISH."

These are all our ideas, our make-believes: life, death, love, hate, good, bad, right, wrong, moral, immoral, virtue, sin. These are all our ideas. We are trying to impose our ideas on the reality, on others, on our own selves.

The really awakened person has no ideas. Nothing is 'good' for him, and nothing is 'bad'; things are as they are. He simply lives in the suchness of existence, in TATHATA. He does not follow a certain morality, because there is nothing 'immoral', nothing 'moral' for him. He lives moment-to-moment, spontaneously, without being bothered about what is right, what is wrong, about what to choose and what not to choose. He lives in choiceless awareness and he acts out of choiceless awareness. Then whatsoever happens is good.

Try to understand this point: you are always choosing what to do -- what is right, what is wrong? A buddha never chooses, he simply lives. But whatsoever you choose thinking that it is right CANNOT be right, because it is your choice. The chooser is always the mind, and mind contaminates, poisons everything, pollutes everything. The chooser is the ego, and the shadow of the ego makes everything wrong. Even if you do right, it will turn into wrong. If the ego touches nectar, it turns into poison. Buddha chooses not, he simply lives without any choice. He lives in total awareness and lets that total awareness do and respond to reality. Then if you touch poison in that awareness, it becomes nectar.

Whatsoever a buddha does is right -- it is not a question of choice.

> "BY CLINGING ONE RECOGNIZES A THING OR AN IDEA. REALITY HAS NEITHER INSIDE, OUTSIDE, NOR MIDDLE PART. AN IGNORANT PERSON CREATES DELUSIONS AND SUFFERS FROM DISCRIMINATION. RIGHT AND WRONG TO NOT EXIST IN REALITY. AN IGNORANT PERSON CREATES THEM, RECOGNIZES THEM, NEAR OR FAR, INWARD OR OUTWARD. HE THEN SUFFERS FROM DISCRIMINATION. THIS IS THE GENERAL WAY OF THE PHENOMENAL WORLD."

You are suffering from your own ideas. You think, "This is life," then immediately you create the idea of death: "The opposite must be death." But there is no life, no death. All is eternal. You were never born and you will never die. What you think is birth is just an episode in the eternal life, and so is death. In birth, nothing is born, only something unmanifest becomes manifest, something hidden becomes unhidden. In death, the manifest again moves into the unmanifest, to rest, to rejuvenate itself, and it will come again when its season comes. It lies down as a seed and waits, and will be back again.

Nothing is ever born, nothing ever dies. But if you discriminate between life and death, you will be crushed between your own ideas. Then you will cling to life -- and you cannot cling, because life is continuously flowing. Then clinging will become your misery, and you will be afraid of death -- and you cannot avoid that either, because rest is a great need. After seventy, eighty, ninety years of continuous functioning the body needs rest, the brain cells need rest, the soul needs rest. But first you cling to life and become miserable because you cannot hold onto it -- it goes on slipping out of your hands -- then you become afraid of death and you want to keep death away, you push it away in every possible way. You cannot push it away, you cannot stop it; it is part of nature. It is just like a wave rising in the ocean and falling back: nothing comes, nothing goes; it is the same ocean. And what is the difference whether the wave has risen or fallen back? The water remains the same.

Don't cling to ideas.

This long statement from Bodhidharma is very strange. After silence, the master tried every possible way. First he was giving short answers, he must have hoped that this man was intelligent.... Buddhas believe that all are intelligent; that is their perception. They can't see anybody as unintelligent, because they see your ultimate possibility. They think from there, they believe in your hidden buddhahood.

He started by answering the man, but that device failed. Then the opposite was tried: Bodhidharma became silent; that too failed. The man cannot understand words, cannot understand silence. Then Bodhidharma

gives a long answer -- an answer for which the person has not raised the question at all, but an answer that contains the essence which can answer all his questions if he listens. He has missed the short answers, Bodhidharma must have been hoping that now this long answer might help.

My feeling is that his answer must have been even longer than this, because these are the notes of the same person who was asking. So he must have condensed it. But one thing must be said: that he seems to be a good stenographer; he has not added anything. He may have deleted a few things -- we cannot be certain about that -- but one thing is certain, that whatsoever he is saying are true words of Bodhidharma. That I can vouch for. On my own authority I can say to you: these words can come only from a buddha. So one thing is good about the man, howsoever stupid he is: he is a good stenographer, he has a good memory. and he must have been taking notes, it seems. While Bodhidharma was talking, he must have been taking notes. There are a few foolish people who go on doing that.

When you are encountering a Bodhidharma, a man like Bodhidharma, listen to him wholeheartedly. Don't distract yourself by taking notes. If you cannot understand while he is present before you, you will not be able to understand through your notes. I don't think that these notes would have had any impact on the person who took them. But he has done a great service to you, to humanity.

For nearabout fourteen hundred years the notes were lying deep down in the earth. Just at the beginning of the century they were excavated. But if they had disappeared in the earth then too nothing would have been lost. Without them Bodhidharma's teaching has flowed, has blossomed in many people's lives. Through direct transmission from one master to another disciple, Bodhidharma's chain is still alive. The flame that he lit is still alive. There are still people who are gaining much from Bodhidharma's message. But still these words can be useful to you, not as words but as triggers for meditation.

Speaking on Bodhidharma is just like speaking on myself. I don't see any difference, not at all. It is the same message. Bodhidharma is very close to my heart. This unique man, unique not only amongst men but unique amongst buddhas, is very close to my heart BECAUSE OF his uniqueness. He is a rare flower -- wild, but very rare.

Meditate over these words. Each word is pregnant. Each word is a seed. Each single word, if allowed to fall into the heart, can transform you totally.

Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Utterly Luminous

7 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911070
ShortTitle: WLOTUS08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO,

I GIVE UP. I'M REACHING NOWHERE. I CAME HERE FULL OF HOPE AND JOY, BUT I NOW REALIZE THAT IT'S ALL MEANINGLESS. BEFORE, YOU TOUCHED ME TO TEARS, BUT THEY WERE TEARS OF ECSTASY, RELIEF, THE ONES THAT FLOW WHEN ONE LISTENS TO BEAUTIFUL MUSIC. NOW, EVEN MY LOVE FOR YOU HURTS. MY TEARS GIVE NO RELIEF. I CANNOT GET IN TOUCH WITH MY INNER CORE. I CANNOT SEPARATE MY EGO FROM MY REAL SELF AND, EVEN WHILE I WRITE TO YOU,

DOUBTS COME UP AS TO WHETHER THIS IS SELF PITY OR I AM ON A MIND TRIP. DO I WANT YOUR ATTENTION?

Dhyano Marion, there is nowhere to go, nowhere to reach.

Because you have come with an expectation, you are creating your misery. Your *expectation* is the cause of your frustration. It is always so: expect, and you create a hell around yourself. Sooner or later the seeds of expectation bring a whole jungle of misery around you.

You say: "I give up."

If you really mean it then the work is done. If you are not just saying it then you have arrived home. It is in giving up that one comes home, but it has to be an existential giving up. You are writing it, you are saying it, but you don't mean it, because if you really meant it then there would be no need to be in such grief and pain. If you have given up then from where can misery come to you? The very root is cut.

To give up is to be a sannyasin. To give up is the most fundamental thing that can ever happen to you. It simply means that now there is no more desiring, no more dreaming: "I am finished with it, I have seen through and through, and it is all meaningless." Because you are not ready yet to accept the meaninglessness of your desires and dreams, you are in a self-torture manufactured by your own mind.

You say: "I came here full of hope...."

Whosoever comes here with hope is bound to feel hopeless sooner or later. Hope cannot lead you anywhere else -- hope is already moving towards hopelessness. Hope is like a small river moving to the ocean of hopelessness -- it will reach the ocean sooner or later.

Yes, when you are far away from me you can hope: you can go on dreaming, you can fantasize -- beautiful dreams, occult fantasies, esoteric nonsense -- because you are totally free. But when you come close to me it becomes more and more impossible to dream, because the whole work is against dreaming.

I want you to wake up -- and waking up is a painful process because it will destroy all your hopes, it will destroy all that you have cherished and thought very beautiful. Waking up is destructive in the sense that it will destroy your unconsciousness.

And you all live in unconsciousness: unconsciousness has been your way of life for many lives; it has become your second nature. In fact, it has covered your nature so deeply that you don't know that there is another nature to you, that this is not your nature, that the way you are is not the natural way -- not the way of Dharma, Tao, religion. Unconsciousness is deep, and the whole work here consists of bringing you to consciousness. It will destroy all kinds of desires, hopes, fantasies, 'future'.

It is a difficult task for me to destroy your dreams, because sometimes they are so sweet, so cute.... It is difficult to take away your unconscious habits from you. It is not like taking your clothes away, it is like peeling your skin -- it hurts.

The first thing to recognize is that coming out of unconsciousness into consciousness after many many lives *is* a painful process. Growth is painful.

The health service doctor told the shapely co-ed, "Miss Wellbuilt, if I have to find out just what's wrong with you I'll have to examine you thoroughly, so please undress completely."

To which she blushed and replied, "Okay, doctor, but you first."

Just old habit! We are in the grip of our old habits, patterns, structures, strategies.

Once a western salesman did not get home except about once in six months. On the night he went home, after supper he and his wife were sitting in the living room quietly reading. Suddenly there was a knock at the door.

"My husband!" exclaimed the woman, dropping her newspaper.

"Goodbye!" cried her man, leaping out of a back window.

I understand where exactly your trouble is. You have a gestalt: it has penetrated in the body, it has gone deep in the mind -- it has even reached your very essence, your very core. Now, uprooting it all, shaking you, shocking you into awareness, is a hard task. It is not only painful for you, it is painful for me too.

It is like snatching away toys from a child. He will cry and he will weep and he will implore you to give his toys back. But one day or other those toys have to be taken away, otherwise when will he be able to live in the real world? How long can he be allowed to fantasize? Small children don't know the difference

between reality and dreaming. That's why when they wake up in the morning sometimes they start crying "Where are my toys?" They were dreaming about toys; they want them back. They don't know that now they are awake those dreams have disappeared. That's what has happened to you.

Moses Cohen came back home in the middle of the night and slipped silently into the bedroom and began to undress.

Sarah Cohen woke up and asked, "Moses, where did you leave your underpants?"

"They must have been stolen," replied Moses.

Now you cannot steal anybody's underpants... but the unconscious mind goes on saying, doing... being unconscious.

Bill: "I think I'm starting to walk in my sleep."
Will: "What makes you think that?"
Bill: "I woke up in my own bed this morning."

Marion, it is really something tremendously significant that is happening to you, but you will only be able to understand it later on. When you will reach a little farther away from your dreams and have a better perspective, you will be able to feel grateful. But right now there may be anger and rage.

That happens to almost every sannyasin who comes here with expectations and hopes -- and who does not come with expectations and hopes?

You say: "I give up."

Please, give up! That's exactly what is to be done. But you are not doing it, you are simply saying it -- maybe in unconscious utterance, maybe in desperation, but not in understanding. Yes, one can give up in desperation, but then wounds are left, scars are left. When you give up with understanding, seeing the futility of it all, there is tremendous peace.

You say: "I am reaching nowhere."

My effort is to bring you *now*, *here*, and you are trying to reach somewhere else. I am not trying to help you to reach somewhere -- you are already all over the place *except* now and here. My function is to pull you back to your present moment, to the real -- howsoever difficult it is to come back home, howsoever much you have become accustomed to wandering. But you have to be brought back home, because only then there can be blissfulness, benediction, freedom -- what Bodhidharma would call nirvana: cessation of the ego and the birth of the soul.

You say: "I am reaching nowhere. I came here full of hope and joy...."

That hope was false -- all hopes are false. To hope simply means to postpone. To hope means your present is ugly and you want to avoid it for some beautiful future. To hope means you don't want to see the present, you want to remain occupied with the future. The tomorrow is more important to you than the today and the next moment more important than this moment. Either you escape into the past or you escape into the future -- and the *reality* consists only of the present.

Yes, I can understand: you must have come full of hope. But that is your problem -- what can I do about it? You have come to a wrong person. I cannot give you more hope, because hope is poison. I would like to take all possibilities of hope away from you. And remember: when all possibilities of hope are taken away from you, when the whole poison is taken out of your system, you don't feel hopeless. You simply feel freed from both hope and hopelessness -- because hopelessness can exist only as a shadow of hope; it can't exist without hope. Your shadow can't exist without you; you are needed there. Hopelessness is just the shadow of hope.

Drop the hope, and see a miracle happening -- hopelessness also disappears. And when there is neither hope nor hopelessness, great freedom arises in you. You are out of the prison of desire.

You say: "I came here full of hope and joy."

That joy was just an idea -- an idea that something is going to happen, that your hope is going to be fulfilled, that now you have found the right master. This is what you always wanted to do: to find the man who can fulfill all your hopes. Now you have found him, hence the joy; the joy was a by-product of hope. If hope itself is false, how can the joy which is a by-product of it be real? It was not real joy, it was a false phenomenon, because now that the hope is disappearing, the joy is disappearing.

And you say: "... but I now realize that it's all meaningless."

Yes, it *is* all meaningless. The hope and the joy that hope creates, the fantasies and the joy that the idea of their fulfillment creates -- it is all meaningless. Not that there is no meaning in life, but meaning is revealed to you only when you have stopped all these meaningless activities. When all these activities disappear, meaning appears. These activities are preventing your meaningfulness. And when that meaning appears in your being it is inexpressible, it is absolutely incommunicable, but it transforms your whole being: it makes you luminous.

It is said of Moses that when he saw God on the mountain his face became so luminous, so full of light, so shining, that he had to cover it, he had to veil it. He came to his people with a veil over his face. They were surprised. They said, "Why are you covering your face?"

He said, "Because it has become so luminous, so full of light, and I don't want to look holier than others." This is real sainthood! "I don't want to prove myself superior to others, and my face is so full of light that if I move among you without a veil everybody is bound to feel that I have become the chosen one, that God has descended into me, that my heart has been touched and transformed."

It is a beautiful story, of tremendous significance. That's how the really holy people have always lived: in a veiled way. They live as ordinary human beings, that is the meaning of the story. Not that they really cover their faces -- there is no need; that is not the way to hide yourself. If you move with a covered face you will attract more attention. People may not look at your shining face, because who cares about other faces and others' faces? Everybody is preoccupied with his own face -- people stand before mirrors for hours. Who cares about others? Who has the time? And if they see the light they may find a thousand and one ways to explain why it is so. They may even think: This man is ill, diseased, something has gone wrong with his chemistry. Maybe his body electricity is leaking out or something -- short-circuited or something. But if you move with a veiled face, everybody is bound to be attracted towards you. Mohammedan women attract more attention than anybody else. The veil becomes a provocation, an invitation: one wants to uncover the face and see what is there. A great curiosity arises.

So the story does not relate anything factual -- I don't think Moses would have done such a stupid thing -- but it has a significant meaning. It is a metaphor. It simply says that the really holy person lives in such an ordinary way that nobody will become aware of his holiness unless they come very close to him, unless they become almost part of his being. He eats like you -- that's why Jesus eats like you, drinks wine, mixes with ordinary people. He just remains ordinary, in no way does he pretend. The really holy man is unselfconscious about his holiness, that is the meaning.

But I have read one philosopher who thinks otherwise. Philosophers are strange people; they can find loopholes where none exist. They are only concerned with finding loopholes. I have come across one analysis of this metaphor. The philosopher says that Moses was hiding his face not because he did not want to prove his holiness to people but because he was afraid that sooner or later the light would fade away and then where would his holiness be? So it was better for him to keep his face hidden so that nobody would ever come to know that the light had faded away.

Now you see the tricky mind, the cunning mind! The cunning mind always destroys; it is always destructive. Now a beautiful metaphor is turned into an ugly thing. Now Moses looks cunning, afraid, scared of the people -- because the light will fade away and when people see that the light has faded they will think, "Now Moses is no longer our prophet, our leader." Afraid of the future, he keeps his face covered so that he can go on deceiving people.

There are people who will find thorns in the roses and there are people who will find roses in the thorns. Belong to the second category if you ever want to know God, if you ever want to know the real meaningfulness of your life, the grandeur, the glory, the beauty of your being.

Don't be so concerned with your hopes. Existence does not oblige anybody, it never fulfills anybody's hopes; it goes on in its own way. You have to become attuned to it. Don't have any private goals, and you will have tremendous contentment. Don't struggle for private ambitions and egoistic ideas -- there is no need to prove anything, there is no need to be anything -- you are already that. God has made you in his own image. Nothing is lacking and nothing is missing.

You say: "Before, you touched me to tears, but they were tears of ecstasy, relief, the ones that flow when one listens to beautiful music."

I am still speaking the same words, it is the same music, but your interpretation has changed. Then, you were interpreting my words through your hopes; there was a curtain between me and you. Now, I am trying to pull away that curtain so that you can see me as I am and I can see you as you are.

The disciple and the master have to be utterly nude to each other, naked beings.

You say: "Now, even my love for you hurts."

Real love always hurts because it transforms. The love that you felt before was your imagination. Now something real is happening. It was *your* love, you had not known my love. It was your projection. Now I am here, present; I will destroy all your projections. I have to bring you down to earth. I am a very down-to-earth man, I am very pragmatic. I can't help your great ideals and dreams, they are all stupid -- the greater they are, the more stupid they are. I will destroy all your old-fashioned ecstasies and tears and emotionality and sentimentality.

Remember, to be sensitive does not mean to be sentimental. To be sensitive does not mean to be touchy. You must have been very touchy, moved by anything -- but you were moved by your own ideas, I was not part of it. Please don't blame me for your joy, for your ecstasy, for your hope, for those great tears that were coming to you listening to my music. Don't blame me for them. I am not responsible for them at all, but I am certainly responsible for the love that is hurting you now.

If you are courageous enough and you can absorb the hurt, the pain, the agony of transformation, you will feel grateful later on. Only later on you can feel grateful; right now it will be rough going.

You say: "My tears give no relief."

They won't give you any -- not anymore. I am here, I won't allow it!

"I cannot get in touch with my inner core."

Don't be worried about the inner core. Let me destroy your outer core and you will be in touch with your inner core; there is no problem about it. The first thing is to destroy the hard crust that has grown around you, and it is hurting.

You would like to remain as you are *and* be in touch with your inner core; that is not possible. I am helpless, I cannot help you that way. I have to dismantle the whole house -- I don't believe in renovation. First the whole house, the whole rotten ruin has to be destroyed and removed.

But people love old, rotten things so much. They give them beautiful names -- antiques. I am not a lover of antiques, not at all. I love the new, the fresh, the young.

I have heard:

There was an old church, so old that people stopped coming -- they were afraid it might fall down any moment. The priest was against making a new church.

Priests are always against the new, they are always for the old -- the older the better, because with the old they are safe, with the dead they are safe. They are priests of death not of life.

And the board of trustees was against it, too. They were all elderly people, the elder brothers of the community. But when everybody stopped coming and even the priest was afraid to enter.... Just a little bit of strong wind and the whole building would shake. It was so rotten that it was a miracle that it was standing at all.

Finally they had to call a meeting of the trustees. They met -- not inside the church but far away from the church -- and they decided a few things. The first resolution was: The old church has to be demolished. Unfortunately, we are helpless -- and it has to be done, God forgive us. The second proposal was: The new church will be built exactly on the old spot and exactly like the old church. And the third proposal was: The material of the old church -- the bricks, the doors, the windows, everything -- has to be used in the new church. Nothing new has to be used in the new church; it will be new in name only. Everything from the old church has to be used and the new church has to be made out of the old; nothing new has to be added. And the fourth proposal was: Unless the new is ready we will not demolish the old.

This is how the stupid human mind goes on working. This is how *your* mind works. This is how mind as such works.

Marion, don't be worried about the inner core. It is there; whether you know it or not it is there. You can't be without an inner core, and you can't know it unless the outer core is demolished. The bird cannot come out of the egg unless the egg is demolished, broken. Once the egg is broken the bird can be free. The bird can have the whole sky. It can be on its wings. Be a little patient.

Marion came just a few days ago. Just a few days ago she became a sannyasin. Don't be in such a hurry. Don't be so American!

A Frenchwoman was talking to an American woman. The Frenchwoman said, "The Frenchmen know how to love. First they kiss your forehead, then they kiss your cheeks, then they kiss your earlobes, then

they kiss your neck, then they kiss your back...."

The American woman said, "Wait! By that time the American is back from his honeymoon!"

Don't be so American. Wait. Go slowly. Kiss the forehead and the eyes and the cheek.... Be a little French about it! What is the hurry? There are a few things which cannot be done in a hurry. Neither love can be done in a hurry nor prayer. Neither meditation can be done in a hurry nor self-transformation. These are very very silent, slow processes. And the more patient you are, the faster they happen. The less patient you are, the longer they take.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,

THE OTHER DAY IN DISCOURSE YOU REFERRED TO THE JEWS AS BEING VERY INTELLIGENT PEOPLE. AT OTHER TIMES YOU HAVE DESCRIBED THE JEW NEGATIVELY AS THE CUNNING BUSINESSMAN. INTELLIGENCE SEEMS TO HAVE A POSITIVE AND A NEGATIVE ASPECT. PLEASE COMMENT.

Anand Akam, you got the point! But remember, you belong to the negative aspect.

Yes, intelligence, like everything else, has both possibilities: it can be positive, it can be negative. If intelligence is negative it is sheer cunningness; if intelligence is positive it is pure meditation. And the negative is easy because the negative is a fall, and the positive is difficult because the positive is an uphill task. The negative is easy because it asks no sacrifice from you, and the positive is arduous because it asks the ultimate sacrifice -- the sacrifice of the ego. The negative *supports* the ego and the positive is possible only when the ego is surrendered.

We have both kinds of Jews here. Akam, you belong to the negative. I am sorry to say it -- please forgive me. It is very difficult for negative people to forgive, too; they feel very offended.

But there are positive Jews also. You should move with some positive Jews, for example, Pradeepa -- she is a positive Jew. I have been joking about the Jews and so many letters come to me asking, "Are you against Jews?" Except for Pradeepa, all the Jews have raised the question at some time or other: "Are you against the Jews?" How can I be against the Jews? I myself am an old Jew... very ancient! You may be very new.

I am not against anybody nor am I for anybody; I am just exposing to you things which needed to be exposed, because only then you can get rid of them.

Yes, intelligence is cunningness if it starts falling downwards. And the fall is so easy and so ego-supporting and ego-nourishing that everybody, almost everybody, chooses the fall. To be cunning seems to be the only way to exist and survive in this world, because everybody else is cunning. If you are more cunning you can survive, if you are less cunning you will be exploited.

Cohen visited his doctor for a check-up. He carried with him a large amount of liquid specimen which the M.D. examined in his laboratory.

"Everything's fine," announced the physician. "Couldn't find a thing wrong with your specimen."

"No sugar? No albumen?" asked Cohen.

"None at all. You're okay."

"May I use your phone to call my wife?"

"Of course."

"Good news, dear," announced the Jew over the phone. "Neither you nor I nor the kids nor even Grandma have a thing the matter with us."

He had brought *everybody's* specimen!

During the reign of the gestapo in Germany, Schloss and Hirsch were walking along a Munich street, when an SS officer approached them. Schloss had proper credentials but Hirsch did not.

"Quick," said Hirsch, "you run that way. The nazi will follow you and I'll be able to get away."

Schloss tore off in the direction indicated, pursued by the SS man, while Hirsch escaped. When the nazi

finally caught up with him, he demanded to see Schloss' papers. He saw that they were in order.
"So why did you run?" he asked.

"I just took a physic," said Schloss, "and my doctor told me to run after taking the medicine."
"But didn't you see me running after you?"

"Yeah, I thought maybe we both had the same doctor, and you took a physic too."

In this cunning world it seems that the only way to exist is to be more cunning. When everybody is exploiting everybody else, to be cunning seems to be an armor, so everybody becomes cunning.

Every child is born innocent, Akam, and every child becomes cunning, hypocritical, pseudo, deceptive. Every child is born a saint and every child turns into a scoundrel. Every child is born religious and every child becomes a politician. And that is the worst that can happen to a man.

Beware that to survive in the world should not be your goal, because even if you survive, death is going to come. Even if you have all the money possible, death is going to come. Even if you have all the power and all the prestige, it will all be bogus, because inside you are poor, empty.

The really intelligent person is one who discovers the inner treasures, who discovers the inner eternity, who discovers God. That's my definition of the intelligent person: one who discovers God. Unless you have discovered God don't think of yourself as an intelligent person. You may be intellectual but you will not be intelligent.

And to be intellectual is easy. You can go to the university and you can get a degree, a diploma. You can study the books, you can visit the libraries, and you can become acquainted with great words, great systems of thought. You can become a good talker, a good conversationalist, a good writer, author, philosopher, but still you will not be an intelligent person, remember.

Intelligence is possible only through meditation. When mind dissolves in meditation, when thoughts are no longer your constant obsession -- when you can put the thoughts aside whenever you want and you can move into inner emptiness at your own will, when you are not a victim of your mind but a master -- then you are intelligent.

And those are the moments when you discover who you are. You discover what this life is. You discover what the meaning of the word God is. You cannot find the meaning in the dictionaries, in the encyclopedias; it has to be found within your own being.

Akam, become positively intelligent. I have been watching you: from the very beginning, while you have been here you have been trying to be clever. And trying to be clever with me is utter stupidity! You can succeed with me only if you are totally innocent, otherwise there is no bridge between you and me. You are a sannyasin, but I have never really felt you as a sannyasin. To be true I have to say it. Maybe that shock will bring you alertness and you will start looking at the whole thing that is happening between me and you. You are trying to be clever. And you are not alone in that, there are many, so don't feel lonely. Don't be clever with me, otherwise your being here with me is of no use.

This place only belongs to those who can trust, who can be innocent, who can be utterly childlike. Then great intelligence is released, and that intelligence will be a light into the darkness of your soul. That intelligence will become a lamp, and it will be able to guide you to the ultimate goal.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,

WHY WAS THE BUDDHA SO RELUCTANT TO ALLOW WOMEN INTO HIS SANGHA? WHY DID HE FEEL, WHAT DID HE FEEL ABOUT WOMEN?

Nandan, it must have been his experience with women. When I became enlightened I was only twenty-one and absolutely inexperienced about women, so I had no problem accepting women into my SANGHA. But when Buddha became enlightened he was forty years old.... Now you can understand. He had so much experience, poor man, that he wanted to save his disciples from the same experience.

Mulla Nasruddin becomes very much afraid whenever he is walking down the road, and if he sees any truck or bus coming towards him he starts trembling and perspiring.

One day I was walking with him along the road and I asked him, "What's the matter? Whenever a bus or a truck passes by you suddenly start perspiring and shaking and trembling."

He replied, "My wife ran away with a truck driver and every time I hear a horn I'm afraid he's bringing her back."

Buddha had much experience with women, much more than anybody else, much more than any other enlightened man in the world. Mahavira was Buddha's contemporary, but he did not object to women, he immediately accepted them. When they asked to be initiated he initiated them without any hesitation. Why did he not object? -- because he seems to be more of an ascetic type than Buddha. Buddha follows the middle way; Mahavira is an extremist, an utter extremist -- he is absolutely ascetic. According to him one has to go to the very extreme, one has to deny everything, renounce everything. Only then can the ultimate jump, the ultimate leap into the divine happen. Buddha is more relaxed about it. He says, "Follow the middle course. There is no need to go to the extreme. There is no need to be too worldly and there is no need to be too otherworldly.Just be in the middle."

One would have expected Buddha to allow women into his *sangha* more easily than Mahavira; but Mahavira allowed them with no hesitation -- not even a single time did he say no. The day the first woman asked, he immediately initiated her the same way that he initiated men. But Buddha continued to refuse women for at least ten years. He was almost forced, compelled, by his own disciples. They started crying and weeping and they said, "This is not right!" Still he would say, "I will think over it."

But finally, when his stepmother asked to be initiated, it was difficult for him to say no. His mother had died immediately after he was born, so in fact he knew nothing of his mother; he was brought up by his stepmother. The stepmother was his mother; he knew her as his mother. And when the mother asks to be initiated, how can he say no? So reluctantly, not very happily.... And this conspiracy involving the mother was the strategy of other women and other disciples -- they persuaded the mother. "If you come to ask he will not be able to say no, and then the door will open. Then he will not be able to say no to any other woman." A conspiracy because of great compassion.

Why was Buddha so hesitant? For the simple reason.... You will have to go into the life story of Buddha to understand his psychology, to understand his mind, because even when you become enlightened you have to function through the mind, and the mind remains the old. The enlightenment is the same -- Mahavira, Buddha, Zarathustra, Jesus -- it makes no difference -- but the minds are different. And when they communicate with you the mind has to be used, and the mind is made up of the past. Buddha has a certain mind, Mahavira has a different mind.

What happened to Buddha was really very rare, unique. When he was born, all the great astrologers were called by his father to inquire what he was going to become. All the astrologers except the one who was the youngest raised two fingers.

The father asked, "What do you mean by two fingers?"

They said, "Either he is going to become a *chakravartin*, a world conqueror, a world emperor, who will rule all the six continents, or he is going to become a renunciate, a sannyasin, who will renounce the world and live like a beggar. These are the two possibilities. Both are open, and we cannot say decisively which is going to happen."

Then the father was very much afraid. He had been hoping for so long, and now, in his old age, the son was born -- it would have been better if he had not been born. In old age now, all his hopes were on him -- he was going to carry out all his incomplete ambitions -- and if he were to renounce the world that would be a great shock to him, he might die of the shock. He could not conceive or accept the possibility.

Very afraid, he asked Kondanna, the youngest astrologer who had raised one finger. He asked Kondanna, because although he was the youngest he was the most famous astrologer; his perception was the most clear. He was afraid because he was raising only one finger -- he might be raising it for sannyas, he might be raising it because he would become a great emperor, a chakravartin.

The king asked him, "What do you mean by raising one finger?"

Kondanna said, "It will hurt you, but I can't help it. Your son is going to become a sannyasin; it is absolutely certain. He will renounce the world, he will renounce the family, he will renounce the palaces and the kingdom, and he will move to the jungles to meditate, because he is destined to become the greatest Buddha."

The father started crying. He said, "Save him! I am ready to do anything."

Kondanna said, "I cannot help. This is absolutely destined. For many lives he has been searching and

searching and searching; now the search has come to its ultimate peak. This is his last life. And I am not going to be part of distracting him."

Kondanna left, but the other old astrologers remained and they said, "There is a possibility. Don't be worried about this Kondanna; he is inexperienced. Although he is very famous, he is young. But we are more experienced, we know life more. We know that life is always a choice, nothing is so absolutely determined. Astrology can only indicate the alternatives vaguely. Astrology is not such an exact science that you can say, 'Two plus two is bound to be four.' Sometimes it is three, sometimes it is five. Don't be worried."

They consoled the king and they said to him, "Do one thing: from the very beginning keep him in such luxury, keep him in such comfort, that he never thinks about renouncing. Let him become so accustomed to luxury and comfort that the very idea of going into the forest will scare him. Make him three palaces in different places for the three seasons, so that each season is beautiful for him."

Those three palaces were built in three different places. In summer he would be in a place almost like a hill station where there was no summer, where it was cool. In winter he would go to hotter places where it was warm. In the rains he would move to places where it was not too rainy -- just little showers once in a while -- and he would enjoy those little showers. Beautiful palaces with lakes, with gardens spreading for miles.

And the old people suggested, "Find the most beautiful women in the country. Let those beautiful women take care of him."

So all the beautiful women of the country were called, and they went into the service of Siddhartha, who was going to become the Buddha finally. He lived with women.

The astrologers said that he should never be allowed to see an old man, because that could raise the question in his mind: Am I also going to become old? "Never allow him to see anybody dead, not even a dead leaf"... because Lao Tzu had become enlightened by seeing a dead leaf falling from the tree. That was a very shaking incident, a tremendously important incident for Lao Tzu. Seeing the dead leaf he immediately thought, "I am also going to die one day like this leaf -- dust unto dust. Before that something has to be done. Before that I have to know if there is more to life, or only this mundane, superficial, so-called life. Is there something more than time?"

So they said, "Not even in his garden should he be allowed to see a dead leaf or a withering flower." And the king managed it that way -- I don't think anybody has lived in such luxury as Gautama the Buddha up to his twenty-ninth year. All the beautiful women were available to him. His whole day from morning to night was just a picnic, a holiday: dancing, singing, music -- beautiful women available, all the luxuries -- no problems, no anxieties. And it is basically because of this that he one day escaped -- he became fed up.

Too much luxury is a dangerous thing. It is easy to be poor and be in the world, because one goes on hoping. It is very difficult to be really rich and not to renounce the world, because richness is far more frustrating than anything else. When you have all the riches and you see that you are as miserable as before, the riches lose all meaning.

Arnold has written one of the most beautiful books on Buddha, The Light of Asia, in which he depicts the scene when Buddha leaves the house, the palace. Up to twelve o'clock in the late night there were dance and music and beautiful women dancing around him. Then it was too late, he fell asleep and the women also fell asleep in the same room.

In the middle of the night -- it was a fullmoon night: the moon was peeking through the window, the moonlight was coming into the room -- Buddha looked around at the beautiful faces. Some mouths were open and the saliva was flowing out -- and it was disgusting. Some women were snoring -- beautiful musicians and yet snoring so loudly and with such ugliness that he felt very disgusted. He went around the room -- it was a chaos. All those beautiful women he saw for the first time in their reality. Their makeup was gone, their false eyelashes had fallen; he could see how they really looked. He left the palace that very night.

And just think of a man who had lived for twenty-nine years with women -- and only women.... That must have been the cause.

You ask me: "Why was the Buddha so reluctant to allow women into his sangha?"

Out of compassion for the poor *bhikkhus*, the sannyasins, because he knew they could become victims. They had not lived in such luxury. Many of them had not known the reality of women.

Sick of American bigotry and of his nagging wife, Ashford went to New Guinea and became a cannibal.

Six months later his wife tracked him down with a non-support summons. There was only one thing to do: he ate her.
Guess what? She still disagreed with him!

Too much experience of the other sex is boring. And it is not so just with women, it is the same with men. If Buddha had been a woman he would have been reluctant to initiate men. So what I am saying has nothing to do with women as such; it is just an accident that he was a man. If he had not been a man, if he had been a woman who had lived with men for twenty-nine years, the same would have happened. He would not have easily allowed men into his sangha.

An elderly Englishman was sitting quietly in his London club when an old friend came up and said, "Sorry, old boy, to hear that you buried your wife yesterday."
"Had to," replied the other man. "Dead, you know."

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO,

DOES HELL REALLY EXIST?

Yes! In the beginning God wanted to create hell, but after creating India he changed his mind. Once he created India it was useless to create hell, it was a sheer waste of time and space. And you are here in India, and still you ask: "Does hell really exist...?"

It is all over the place. India is very representative: it represents hell. Starvation, misery, poverty. And not only that -- tremendous stupidity. People cling to their poverty, to their starvation. Not only do they cling, but they rationalize it, they make much out of it, they brag about it. They think that to be poor is something spiritual, to be ill and starved seems to be something holy.

Count Keyserling came to India. His son's son is one of my sannyasins now. In his diary he writes: In India I realized that to be poor is to be spiritual, to be ill is to be spiritual, to be starved is to be spiritual.

More than the poverty, more than the starvation, more than the misery, it is the stupidity that creates hell. India clings to its misery, it brags about it. It thinks: The whole world is worldly except us. We are religious people, we are otherworldly.

You have to be otherworldly, because that is your only hope. This world you have made so ugly, this life you are living in such misery, that it will be impossible for you to live at all if this is the only life. You have to project your ideas to the life after death.

So Indians are always thinking about life after death. Indians come to me and they ask, "What happens after death?"

I tell them, "Don't talk nonsense -- ask what happens *before* death. The real question is before death, not after death. And whatsoever happens before death will continue to happen after death. Don't be worried about it."

But I can understand why they don't ask about life. They have all settled for the ugliness of it, they are not ready to change it. This is hell, and created by the people themselves. No devil is responsible for it.

You can change it. Even if there is a hell, if the right people go there they will change it.
I have heard a story:

An atheist asked a priest... because the priest had said in his discourse that day that people who believe in God and who do virtuous deeds go to heaven, and people who don't believe in God and who are sinners go to hell.

An atheist raised his hand and asked, "Sir, one question has to be solved then. What about those people who don't believe in God and yet do virtuous deeds, where will they go? And what about those people who believe in God and yet are sinners, where will they go?"

The priest was at a loss, naturally. If he says that the virtuous people will go to hell because they don't believe in God, it doesn't look right. Then what is the point of being virtuous? Then just believe in God and enjoy all the sins you can enjoy. Why bother about being virtuous? If he says that those people will go to

heaven who believe in God and who are still sinners, then just belief is enough. So God is not interested in what you do, he is not interested in your acts. You can kill, you can be a Genghis Khan or an Adolf Hitler, if you still believe in God.

And Adolf Hitler believed in God, remember. Genghis Khan believed in God, remember: before massacring thousands of people, every day in the early morning he would recite the Koran. The first thing was *namaz*, prayer, and then he would go into all kinds of ugly things, unimaginable butchery.

The priest must have been a very sensitive person, alert. He said, "Please give me time. The question is difficult, it is not so easy. Next Sunday I will answer."

Those seven days were really hell for the priest; he tried this way and that, but nothing was going to work. Sunday arrived, and he knew the atheist would be there, but not to turn up would be humiliating. So he came a little early to pray to Jesus Christ, "Help me! I am your servant, I have been speaking on your behalf. Now help me -- what is the clue? This man has created such trouble!"

Praying to Christ -- and for seven days he had not slept, thinking the whole night, thinking the whole day -- he fell asleep before the statue of Christ and he had a dream. In the dream he saw a train ready to leave for heaven. He jumped in. He said, "This is perfectly right. Why shouldn't I go there and see with my own eyes? If I see Adolf Hitler, Genghis Khan, Tamburlaine, in heaven, then the question is solved. Or if I see Socrates, who did not believe in God but was one of the most virtuous of men, if I see Gautama the Buddha, who did not believe in God but was one of the most godly persons who ever walked on the earth, then the question is solved."

He rushed into the train and the train left. He reached heaven. He was a little surprised, puzzled, because heaven did not look very heavenly; it was very sad, dull and damp -- no joy, nothing sunny, no song. He had heard so much about the angels who go on playing on their harps and singing and dancing. No harps, no singing, no dancing. Just a few stupid-looking saints sitting underneath their trees covered with dust.

He inquired -- he went to the stationmaster and asked, "Is there some mistake? Is this really heaven?"

The stationmaster said, "Yes, and there is no mistake."

But the priest said, "It looks more like hell! Is there any train leaving for hell? -- because I would like to see hell, too, then I can compare."

He got a reservation, went to hell -- and he was really more surprised than he was seeing heaven. There was joy, there was song and music -- all was sunny and bright. People were working, people had lights in their eyes. No devil, no hellfire, nobody torturing -- nothing. So he inquired: "This looks more like heaven!"

And the stationmaster said, "Yes, now it does, but before it used to be just the way it is described in your scriptures. Since Buddha, Mahavira and Socrates came here, they have transformed it."

A very rich man who was about to die asked his wife to promise to bury him without any clothes on. He was such a miserly man, that he thought: Why not save the clothes?

The wife was shocked, but he said, "Listen, I know which way I'm going. I won't need clothes down there, it's too hot."

When he eventually passed over, his wife kept her promise. A few days later, just as the widow was preparing to go to bed one evening, the man's ghost appeared through the window and said, "Get out my winter underwear and my tweed overcoat, darling. There are so many rich people in hell now that they've installed air-conditioning!"

It all depends on you. Hell is not part of geography, it is part of your psychology, and so is heaven. You create your hell, you create your heaven. And it is not in the future. Herenow somebody is living in heaven and somebody is living in hell -- and they may be sitting together, they may be friends.

Right now, I say to you, I am in heaven, and I am inviting you to come into my space and share it. That's what sannyas is all about: an invitation given, an invitation received: an invitation from my side and a gesture from your side that "yes, I am willing to come into your space."

Don't be worried about hell and heaven; they are just your states. If you live in the mind, you live in hell. If you live in the no-mind, you live in heaven.

The fifth question:

BELOVED OSHO,

SOMEONE HAS TOLD YOU THAT THE BUICK IS THE PIMP'S CAR, AND NOW THE NEWS I BREAK IS THAT THE CADILLAC IS THE PIMP'S CAR, AT LEAST IN NEW YORK CITY AND OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA! SO, HOW ABOUT A LINCOLN CONTINENTAL MARK IV, LIKE THE CARS THE US PRESIDENTS RIDE IN?

Kavita, that is far worse! Then I would like to go back to my Impala and be a plumber. That's what I am: a plumber of the mind, a plumber of the soul!

But it seems no car is going to work out. In fact, I need an orange elephant!

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO,

WHAT IS PHILOSOPHY?

Sudarshan, philosophy is an obsession with words. The word God becomes more significant than the experience of God; that is philosophy. Philosophers ask: What do you mean when you use the word God? What do you mean when you use the word truth? What do you mean when you use the word good? What do you mean when you use the word love?

Philosophy is more or less a linguistic phenomenon, a question of language and grammar, of hair-splitting and shadow-boxing. It is not concerned with reality at all. It talks *about* reality. But remember, to talk about reality is one thing and to move into reality is quite another. Philosophy is talk, religion is experience.

My interest is in religion, not in philosophy at all.

Noah Webster's neighbor came into the pantry and found him kissing the pretty chambermaid.
"My, Mr. Webster!" she exclaimed. "I am surprised!"

"No, my dear," said Mr. Webster with a reproving smile. "You are astounded, I am surprised."

It is only a question of words -- the reality is put aside. Webster is a linguist, a great grammarian. He changes the words, he says, "No, my dear, you are astounded. You are using the wrong word when you say 'I am surprised.' *You* are astounded, I am surprised."

The emphasis -- you see the emphasis -- is no longer upon the act of kissing the pretty maid, the emphasis is on the wrong word or the right word.

Philosophers go on and on with words, and words have their own way. One word brings another word, and so on and so forth. You can go on and on ad infinitum; there is no end to words. You can fabricate, manufacture, new words, and you can create such a fuss about words that you can mystify people. Philosophy is a mind trick, a very sophisticated trick but a mind trick.

Religion has nothing to do with philosophy, religion is just a totally different dimension. It is going beyond words, it is reaching into experience. Religion is existential, philosophy is intellectual. And you can't understand even a small thing like a roseflower intellectually.

If you try to understand the roseflower and its beauty intellectually, either you have to say that the beauty is indefinable -- that is another way of saying that it is unthinkable -- or you have to say there is no beauty at all; it is all projection, it is all illusion. These are the only two alternatives for philosophy.

The philosopher says, "God is an illusion, truth is an illusion, love is an illusion" -- he tries to prove everything is illusion -- and then suddenly he is at a loss what to do; he is in a deep misery, in great frustration. Life seems to be just a chaos with no meaning to it. Then suicide seems to be the only outlet from this whole mess.

Many philosophers think of committing suicide and many commit suicide, too. And those who cannot commit suicide -- they go mad. Just in between the two, neither alive nor dead, just hanging in limbo, that is madness.

G. E. Moore has written a great book, as far as books are concerned, Principia Ethica. For two hundred pages he discusses what 'good' is. If somebody asks me, "What is good?" I will say, "It is indefinable" -- right now, immediately. But he comes to the conclusion that it is indefinable after two hundred pages -- and

two hundred pages of great logic. He was one of the greatest logicians of this age.

These three names are very important: G. E. Moore, Bertrand Russell, Ludwig Wittgenstein.

Two hundred pages of great hard work -- so much perspiration and nothing of inspiration! -- and then the conclusion is that good is indefinable, because good is a simple quality like yellow. How can you define yellow? Yellow is yellow. What more you can say about yellow? But do you *have* to go through this hell of two hundred pages just to come to the simple conclusion that life is indefinable, it is mysterious -- what the mystic has always been saying?

You cannot demystify life. Yes, you can enjoy it, you can go deep into the mystery and become part of it, you can dance it, you can sing it, you can celebrate it, but you cannot *understand* it.

Philosophy tries to understand and comes to no understanding. Religion *never* tries to understand and comes to deep understanding.

Beware of words! Words are very enchanting, hypnotizing. Sometimes you can get caught into a whole net of words.

Two ladies conducting a school survey ring a doorbell which is answered by a man who has been taking a shower and who is covering himself with only a newspaper. He tells them that he is Peter Pepperpod, wife Pauline, sons Paul and Peter Jr., both in your school. "I'm a peanut packer for Planter's Peanuts and poke around in part-time party planning on the side."

Later one of the ladies goes to the toilet at the first filling station they pass and does not return for fifteen minutes. She explains to the other, "I just sat there and got to thinking about that personable Mr. Peter Pepperpod, the peanut packer for Planter's Peanuts and part-time party planner, standing there with his pert, petrified pivot poking through the paper, and it just made my pussy pucker with such peccability that I couldn't hardly precipitate!"

This is what philosophy is!
Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Only In Silence

8 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7911080
ShortTitle: WLOTUS09
Audio: Yes
Video: No

QUESTION: ARE THERE FAST AND SLOW WAYS OF ATTAINMENT?
ANSWER: IF ONE SEES THAT ENDLESS TIME IS THE MIND, HE WILL ATTAIN QUICKLY, BUT IF HE MAKES A POINT IN HIS MIND AND AIMS AT HIS DESTINATION, HE WILL ATTAIN SLOWLY. THE WISE ONE KNOWS HIS MIND IS THE PATH; THE STUPID ONE MAKES A PATH BEYOND HIS MIND. HE DOES NOT KNOW WHERE THE PATH IS NOR DOES HE KNOW THAT MIND ITSELF IS THE PATH.

QUESTION: WHY DOES ONE ATTAIN QUICKLY?
ANSWER: BECAUSE MIND IS THE BODY OF THE PATH, THEREFORE IS QUICKLY REACHED. STUPID ONES MARK THEIR OWN TIME STARTING ACCORDING TO THAT STANDARD, THEREFORE THEY MUST MAKE THEIR OWN DESTINATION ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN DELUSIONS.

QUESTION: WHAT PART OF THE MIND IS THE BODY OF THE PATH?
ANSWER: MIND IS LIKE THE WOOD OR STONE FROM WHICH A PERSON CARVES AN IMAGE. IF HE CARVES A DRAGON OR A TIGER, AND SEEING IT FEARS IT, HE IS LIKE A STUPID PERSON CREATING A PICTURE OF HELL AND THEN AFRAID TO FACE IT. IF HE DOES NOT FEAR IT, THEN HIS UNNECESSARY THOUGHTS WILL VANISH. PART OF THE MIND PRODUCES SIGHT, SOUND, TASTE, ODOR AND SENSIBILITY, AND FROM THEM RAISES GREED, ANGER AND IGNORANCE WITH AL] THEIR ACCOMPANYING LIKES AND DISLIKES. THUS IS PLANTED THE SEED, WHICH GROWS TO GREAT SUFFERING. IF ONE REALIZES THAT FROM THE BEGINNING MIND ESSENCE IS EMPTY AND QUIET, HE SHOULD KNOW NO SPECIFIC TIME OR PLACE. INSTEAD HE MAKES AN IMAGE OF A TIGER, LION, DRAGON, DEMON, WARRIOR OR OTHER MONSTER, RECOGNIZES THEM BY COMPARISON AND PRODUCES LIKES AND DISLIKES. IF HE KNOWS THAT FROM THE BEGINNING THERE IS NO SUCH THING, THEN HE SHOULD KNOW THAT MIND ESSENCE IS NOT FORMED, THEREFORE THESE IMAGES ARE NOTHING BUT ILLUSIONS. WHEN HE REALIZES THIS FACT, HE WILL BE EMANCIPATED AT THAT INSTANT.

QUESTION: WHAT IS THE NATURAL, SIMPLE MIND, AND WHAT IS THE ARTIFICIAL, COMPLICATED MIND?
ANSWER: LETTERS AND SPEECHES COME FROM THE ARTIFICIAL, COMPLICATED MIND. BOTH IN THE MATERIAL AND IMMATERIAL WORLD A PERSON STAYS OR GOES, SITS OR LIES DOWN, AND MOVES INNOCENTLY, OR, IT CAN BE SAID, IN THE NATURAL, SIMPLE MIND. WHEN ONE REMAINS UNMOVED BY PLEASURE OR SUFFERING, HIS MIND MAY BE CALLED THE NATURAL, SIMPLE MIND.

Mind is the problem and mind is also the solution.

Mind as an ego is the problem; mind without any ego is the solution. Mind with a lower case m is the problem; mind with a capital M is the solution. Mind with a lower case m is part of personality; mind with a capital M is universal. It is not yours, it is not mine; it is nobody's or it is everybody's. The universal mind contains all consciousness.

The other way to say it, which is the Zen way, is: the mind is the problem and the no-mind is the solution. No-mind is simply another way of saying the cosmic mind, the universal mind. The 'no' denies the ego not the mind, remember it. The 'no' denies the personal not the universal. The 'no' simply denies all limitations and helps you to become as infinite as you really are.

This is the most fundamental truth about the buddhas. Their work consists of helping you to dissolve the personal mind, which is like a dewdrop, in the universal, which is the oceanic.

A few people have called that mind 'God' -- that oceanic mind. The name is beautiful, but it has created its own problems. The moment you call it God, the idea of worship, churches, temples, rituals, arises, and the lower mind comes in from the back door. You become a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, and you are again caught in the same chains -- maybe colored differently -- and you are again imprisoned. Again you become defined and limited, again you lose contact with the whole.

The personal is the illusory; it is the personal that makes you an idiot. The universal is the truth. Unless one is ready to die into the universal one cannot attain to truth.

Truth is a death -- the death of the egoistic mind -- although it is also a resurrection -- the resurrection into the universal. You die as a person and you are reborn as God, as a buddha, as a christ. Hence the path consists of understanding the mind and its functioning. The egoistic mind wants to keep itself constantly occupied. That is one of its ways to deceive you: it keeps you so occupied that you don't have any time to look in. All occupation is extrovert. To look in means to be unoccupied; there is no 'inner occupation' as such. And if you are occupied in an inward way too, then you are deceiving yourself.

You may be chanting a mantra inside, but chanting a mantra inside simply deceives you because you are not the mantra and the mantra is still outside you. It may not be outside your body but it is outside your consciousness. You can witness your chanting, you can see your chanting, you can observe it. That means you are outside it and it is outside you. All occupation is nonmeditative.

Hence Maharishi Mahesh Yogi's transcendental meditation is a false phenomenon; it is neither transcendental nor meditation. It is simply changing one occupation for another occupation. Somebody is singing a film song and somebody is chanting the name of God; there is no difference in essence -- both are occupied.

This is the first thing to be understood if you really want go to beyond the mind, the so-called ordinary

mind, and reach the universal. And to reach the universal is enlightenment; to remain confined to the lower is ignorance.

The first lesson is to learn how to be unoccupied, even for a few moments; just no occupation, inner or outer -- because all are outer occupations, even the so-called inner ones. No occupation, and immediately you are beyond the ordinary mind. You go beyond limitations, you go beyond boundaries. Suddenly you become the ocean; the dewdrop disappears. In that oceanic experience one is freed, liberated.

The ordinary mind always wants business; any kind of business is okay. Give it business. Have some target, some goal -- money, power, prestige; and if you are tired of all that, then meditation, God, paradise, truth. But again you are substituting old goals with new goals, old ambitions with new ambitions; nothing has radically changed. You remain the same, your gestalt remains the same; just the object is changed. And because of the change of object you can feel very spiritual, very holy.

The mind is cunning. Be aware that it can exist only when you are in business, when you are busy. When you are not busy it evaporates, it cannot exist without business. Hence people are busy even without business.

The co-ed was lying with her boyfriend and was trying to make an impression on her eager young date: "So you're named Tom. I know George means lover of horses, and Philip means beloved, and Don means chief. Do you know what Tom means?"
"Business, baby, business!"

But that's exactly what the mind means: constant business, day in, day out. If you are awake there is business, if you are asleep there is business. You may be dreaming, but it is business.

Mind does not leave you even a few moments of open sky, unclouded, so that you can see the reality as it is. It keeps your eyes clouded, full of dust: the dust of desire, the dust of thought, the dust of memory, imagination. And these layers and layers of dust have completely covered your mirrorlike consciousness which is capable of reflecting all. It always keeps you somewhere else. It never allows you to be herenow, because to be herenow means to be unoccupied. That is the second lesson to be learned.

Hence the insistence of all the buddhas on living in the present, on being present to the present. Mind can only remain occupied either in the past or in the future. How can it become occupied in the present? It is impossible. The present simply destroys the ego; the present takes away all the rubbish from your mind, all the junk. It simply leaves you open, available, vulnerable, receptive; thrilled, ecstatic, of course, but not occupied.

Whenever you are here and now, you are not. Let me repeat it: whenever you are here and now, you are not; God is, buddhahood is. ... Because here and now your small mind cannot exist; it melts, it disappears.

The mind can exist only with the nonexistential. A rare phenomenon, a contradiction on the surface: the mind can exist only with the nonexistential -- because the mind itself is nonexistential, it feeds on the nonexistential.

There are two things which are the most nonexistential in the world: one is the past, which is no more; the other is the future, which is not yet. The mind exists on these two props: the 'no more' and the 'not yet'. And between the two is the small interval, the atomic interval. It is so small that unless you are absolutely alert and aware you are bound to miss it.

To be in the present means not to be. And not to be is the door to God, the door to truth, the door to reality.

These are simple statements if understood. But we go on pretending to understand without understanding, because understanding seems to be risky, dangerous, deathlike. And, in a way, it is. To understand rightly how the mind exists is to prepare for your death.

Sannyas is death; it has always been so. Hence only the few courageous people who can enter on the path -- people who are so deeply in love with truth that they are ready to sacrifice themselves. Whatsoever the cost they are ready to pay for it, because they are fed up with the lies of life.

Ginzburg comes home early from work one day, sure that his wife has a lover. He searches the house in a mad frenzy. Sure enough he discovers a little man huddled among the clothes in the closet.

"What the hell are you doing here?" screams Ginzburg.

"Well, we all have to be somewhere," replies the culprit.

The mind has to be somewhere -- either in the past or in the future. If you take those two props away from it, it can't exist. It simply falls flat on the ground. It dies immediately. It cannot breathe -- not even for a single moment.

This is the way of meditation: encountering the present in all its tremendous beauty, just being in the present. Inside, the mind stops. Outside, the world changes totally. It is no more the ordinary world you have known before. In fact, you have not known it at all. Your mind was distorting everything, your mind was creating fantasies. Your eyes were full of fantasies and you were looking though those fantasies. They never allowed you to see that which is. If the mind is gone, even for a moment, suddenly the whole existence explodes upon you.

Norman lay naked on the grass in a secluded part of the park, a dazed but oddly happy expression on his face.

"What happened?" asked the cop.

"I was -- uh -- minding my own business," mumbled the man, "when a gang of sorority girls from Vassar came along and jumped me and -- uh -- tore off my clothes. And then...."

"And then what?"

"And then all heaven broke loose!"

That may have happened to Norman or may not have happened, but it happens when the mind is absolutely unoccupied, when the mind is utterly in the moment, when it is nowhere else but here and now. And to be here and now, let me remind you, means it is no more. Yes, then all heaven breaks loose. Suddenly white lotuses start showering on you. Your whole life has a totally different quality to it. Then whatsoever you touch becomes gold and whatsoever you see is simply incredible, unbelievable. Mind goes on giving you ideas about the reality, but those are the MIND'S ideas and mind is utterly idiotic. To believe in your own mind is the most foolish thing in the world which one can do, but because you want to believe in your own importance you go on believing in your own mind. And the mind is very clever at arguing its case. Even if it doesn't argue, because you want to believe that you are someone special, extraordinary, superior, holier, and the mind knows your weaknesses....

Just the other day I was reading a statement of Idi Amin's. He says he is the most beautiful man in the world. Just think of Idi Amin's face! But he says, "Because the journalists are against me, they print my pictures to make me look as if I am a monkey."

The person who was interviewing him asked, "On what grounds do you say that you are the most beautiful man in the world?"

He said, "My mother says so, my wife says so, and my other wives also" -- because he has many wives -- "my girlfriends say so. They say that I am the most beautiful man in the world, and why should they be lying?"

You see the argument! Every mother says to her child, "You are the most beautiful person" -- and every wife and every husband and every friend. But if you want to believe it... and we want to believe it! Now, if even Idi Amin can believe that he is the most beautiful man in the world, then you can believe anything.

And I agree with him that he does not look like a monkey. He looks like a gorilla, or even worse... because in the same statement he says that he has tasted human flesh. And he can say with authority that it is the most delicious thing he has ever tasted. The deliciousness of human flesh is such, he says, that to express it is impossible; it is an inexpressible experience. Now this man thinks of himself as the most beautiful man in the world! But everybody thinks so. Don't laugh at Idi Amin -- that is everybody's mind. He is foolish enough to make such statements. People don't make such statements, but deep down they know....

A certain rich American lady was visiting an Indian guru who accounted himself as the greatest of all. He had been told in advance that she was thinking of making a very large donation to his work.

When the time came for the guru to appear at his darshan -- reception time -- he saw this visitor in the crowd which had come to pay its respects.

"Yes?" he said to her at once.

"Who is the greatest man in the world?" she asked.

"Coca cola," answered the guru without a moment's hesitation.

Afterwards his chief assistant asked him why he had given such a strange answer. "What secret wisdom

is this, O Great Master?"

"Well," said the mahatma, "I, of course, knew that the greatest man in the world is me. But when I saw from the inscription on her T-shirt that she respected someone else, I said to myself, 'Business is business! After all, he's probably dead, so there's no harm in honoring him!'"

Everybody knows deep down in himself that he is the greatest. It is not only Idi Amin or Muhammad Ali who think they are the greatest; every idiot thinks that way. That is the very essence of the idiotic mind.

Buddhas think of themselves as being just ordinary -- the really great think of themselves as being just ordinary. There is no inferiority complex in them and no superiority complex either. The really great man is without an inferiority or superiority complex -- because those two complexes are not two but two sides of the same coin. It is the inferior man who pretends to be superior. It is the inferior man who in pretending to be superior comes across so many problems where he cannot prove his superiority -- he fails so many times -- that inferiority arises in him. They are not different: inferiority projects superiority. When you cannot prove your superiority you fall into a deep depression and you start feeling inferior. But a really alert man is neither. He simply *is*, and that is more than enough.

Don't listen to the mind and what it says to you. It is going to give you wrong information; it is bound to give you notions which are not real. It creates hallucinations around you. Not only in the night does it create dreams, but even in the day it keeps you dreaming. Close your eyes at any moment and you will see subtle dreams passing as undercurrents beneath you. On the surface you remain occupied with things, doing your business, but deep down the mind goes on creating its own dreams. It is constantly keeping you unconscious, sleepy. Beware of these simple facts, and then Bodhidharma's words will be very clear to you.

The first question: ARE THERE FAST AND SLOW WAYS OF ATTAINMENT?

Bodhidharma has said to the inquirer that there is no attainment. All that is attained is already contained by you. It is only discovered, not attained -- or, not even discovered but only remembered, recognized, because you are carrying everything that you can ever be. And if you are not that, that simply means that you are trying to be somebody else.

And that's what you have been taught. You have been taught to be like Christ, to be like Buddha, to be like Krishna, to be like Mohammed. And you have been trying -- very religiously, very sincerely -- and all that has happened through that effort is that you have become pseudo, false, phony. You can't be Christ, you can't be Buddha, you can't be Krishna. You cannot imitate anybody else, you can only be yourself. And that is more than enough -- you are God! You have only to accept your reality as it is, without distorting it, without painting your face like a buddha; that won't help. Real life is not a drama. You need not rehearse it, you need not practice it.

Bodhidharma has said there is no attainment as such. Nothing has to be attained, because you have not lost anything at all. You are already that which you want to be, which you long to be. So it is not a question of attainment, it is just an inquiry into your own being: "Who am I?" That's enough.

But the questioner brings the question from another angle. Now he asks:

ARE THERE FAST AND SLOW WAYS OF ATTAINMENT?

If there is no attainment, how can there be slow or fast ways? But he has missed that ultimate truth. Seeing that he has missed it, Bodhidharma gives him something less than the ultimate.

The masters have to look at you; they can't give you that which you cannot absorb. Their first effort is always to give you the purest truth, the absolute truth -- truth and nothing else -- but when they see that it is impossible for you to receive, then they have to come down a little bit to become more available to you. Their compassion is such that if it is needed they will come down to the very level where you stand so that they can talk to you as friends, so that you can understand.

You can understand only that which is given to you on the same plane that you exist on.

A Zen master was again and again caught stealing small things, so small -- a button, somebody's needle, one shoe, somebody's cap.... And he was such a respected master that his disciples said, "Why do you go on doing such ridiculous things? What is the purpose of it all? We are ready to give you whatsoever you need

-- you need not steal!"

But the master used to laugh and not say a thing. Again and again he would be imprisoned for a few days, come out, steal again and be imprisoned again.

When he was dying, the disciples asked, "Sir, now please tell us the secret."

He said, "The secret is very simple. I wanted to help the prisoners in the jail, and they could understand me only if I was also a prisoner. There was no other way to help them. I had to fall to their level so that I could help them to rise to my plane."

He must have been a tremendously compassionate buddha, falling to the level of the prisoners to help them... because they will not understand a saint, they will not understand a Zen master; they can only understand a thief. They know the language, and with a thief they can communicate. And the Zen master really transformed many. He continued to come to the jail again and again, but the people with whom he communicated in the jail never came back again. He liberated many people.

And, dying, he said, "The same is the case with the world too. A buddha is born, just like everybody else, from the same womb; he grows in the same way, eats, sleeps, lives in the same way. Because this world is a big prison, he comes into this prison to help other prisoners to escape. You can't help the prisoners to escape unless you become friendly with them. And they will be friendly only if you exist on *their* plane, otherwise they will always be suspicious of you. You will remain an outsider and they will not take you inside their heart."

Bodhidharma has said the ultimate truth: There is nothing to be attained, no goal to be reached, no target. Life is a playful creativity with no goal as such. It is not going anywhere, it is not moving in any direction. It is a playful energy. It is just energy dancing for no purpose, for the simple joy of dancing. Existence is a dance.

But that has not been understood; the question has come again. Now he has to answer it on a lower plane.

Bodhidharma says:

IF ONE SEES THAT ENDLESS TIME IS THE MIND, HE WILL ATTAIN QUICKLY, BUT IF HE MAKES A POINT IN HIS MIND AND AIMS AT HIS DESTINATION, HE WILL ATTAIN SLOWLY. THE WISE ONE KNOWS HIS MIND IS THE PATH; THE STUPID ONE MAKES A PATH BEYOND HIS MIND. HE DOES NOT KNOW WHERE THE PATH IS NOR DOES HE KNOW THAT MIND ITSELF IS THE PATH.

Although he speaks in the language of the inquirer, he still goes on giving hints of the beyond. It is not pure, uncontaminated truth. The sun is there, but the clouds are also there. If you are intelligent enough you can look at the sun and you need not be occupied with the clouds, but if you are not so intelligent then this is the only way. You are interested in clouds, then clouds have to be given to you. Maybe through the clouds, one day accidentally you will become aware of the reality of the sun.

IF ONE SEES THAT ENDLESS TIME IS THE MIND....

This is something to be understood. Buddha says so, Bodhidharma says so, I say so: that mind and time are not two things. *Your* mind, the finite mind, the mind that we know as the ego, is nothing but time. Hence, when the mind disappears, eternity opens up, timelessness opens up.

IF ONE SEES THAT ENDLESS TIME IS THE MIND...

... that it is mind that creates endless time, that it is the mind's creation, innovation.... Why does mind create time? -- because it cannot exist otherwise; it needs time to exist. Past is time, future is time; the present is not time, the present is not created by the mind. The present is the nature of universal mind, of cosmic mind. It has nothing to do with your mind. Your mind fabricates the future, fabricates the past.

You will be surprised to know that whatsoever you remember about the past is not factual, it is very fictitious. Every person in his old age starts thinking that his childhood was very beautiful: "My childhood... those were the days, *real* days, golden days." But ask any child, and no child is going to say to you, "These

are the golden days." Every child wants to grow up quickly, soon, because he can see grownups enjoy life, he can see that grownups are powerful. He can see that he is being dominated, pulled, pushed -- forced to do things that he does not want to do. He wants to be grown up as soon as possible. All his prayers are that this childhood should finish. He wants to be powerful, dominating.

And small children try in every possible way to pretend, at least to themselves, that they are grownups. If the father is not at home they will sit in his chair with the same gesture. They may smoke his cigar the same way the father does. They may not be able to read the newspaper -- they may be holding it upside down -- but they will hold the newspaper the same way the father does, because these are signs of grownup people.

One day, twenty years ago, I went for a morning walk and I saw a child, not more than six or seven years old, with a false mustache -- and he was walking with such grandeur! Seeing me he became ashamed and ran away inside his house. I followed him. He closed the door. I knocked on the door. His father opened the door; then everything was plain: his father also had the same type of mustache -- real, of course.

I asked, "Where is your son? I want to see him."

He brought the son out; he had taken off the mustache. I asked him, "Where is the mustache, and why were you wearing it?"

He said, "I was pretending to be my daddy, and I enjoy it. I have to go out very early in the morning so nobody watches."

Small children are always trying to become bigger. But later on these same people will say that their childhood was the real golden age. It is a fiction: they are creating it, it is not real memory.

Hence, I don't believe in autobiographies, not at all, because people write autobiographies in their late seventies, eighties, and they are reporting about what happened seventy years ago. Seventy years have passed and now they are reporting. That whole report is false, fictitious. They are creating their childhood as they would have wanted it to be, although they do it very unconsciously -- it is not that they are consciously trying to deceive anybody. They brag about their childhood and their achievements and their schooldays and university days, and they go on bragging. Sometimes the bragging can take the form of condemnation too; that too is a way of bragging.

Saint Augustine writes about his childhood and his youth in such a condemnatory way that you will be puzzled. You will think, "At least he must be right, because he proves himself to be the greatest sinner possible." But that is just a strategy of the mind. First he proves that he was such a great sinner, and then he is transformed. Naturally, when a great sinner is transformed he becomes a greater saint. If you are an ordinary sinner and you become transformed, your saintliness also is going to be ordinary; it will be in the same proportion.

Mahatma Gandhi writes about his childhood and youth in a very derogatory way. He follows Saint Augustine -- because everything depends on that. He paints it so dark and dismal and black that with that background just a little white paint will show and shine like silver. The only way to prove that you are a great mahatma is first to prove that you have been a great sinner -- the greatest. But the ego is such that even when you are talking about sin you cannot be moderate, you have to be the greatest sinner. The greatest saint or the greatest sinner -- nobody wants to be mediocre. If you are a sinner, just an ordinary sinner, it hurts.

People create their past. I don't think there is a single autobiography which is really true. There can't be, because our later experiences go on interpreting, reinterpreting, our past. We go on touching up the pictures so much that the original pictures are lost completely; something else appears. We have painted those pictures with new insights, new experiences, so often, that they are no more true.

We create the past, and we live in the past; that is one dimension of time. The other dimension is the future: we create the future and we live in the future. Of course, we have more freedom with the future because there is nothing there, it is all empty. We can make anything of the future. Hence, you just sit silently any day and think of your future, and you become the president or the prime minister. Just allow the mind a free flow and you will be surprised: soon you are Alexander the Great, you are the greatest emperor in the world. You will laugh later on, but the mind was doing it and the mind is constantly doing it. Everybody imagines his future, everybody creates his past.

Time has two dimensions, not three: past and future. The present is not part of time, it is the penetration of eternity.

Bodhidharma says:

IF ONE SEES THAT ENDLESS TIME IS THE MIND, HE WILL ATTAIN QUICKLY...

If you can understand that time is mind, then attainment can be very quick, can be immediate, because then you stop creating the past and you stop creating the future. Both are false, imaginary. Suddenly you are thrown into the present, and that's where you become aware of the truth.

... BUT IF HE MAKES A POINT IN HIS MIND AND AIMS AT HIS DESTINATION, HE WILL ATTAIN SLOWLY.

But if you make a goal, a destination to attain, out of buddhahood, christhood, godhood, if these are the aims, the targets in your mind, then these are again new tricks, new ways of the mind to create another future -- a spiritual future, a sacred future. It is far more dangerous, because when the poison is thought to be holy, sacred, there is every possibility you will drink it wholeheartedly, without any hesitation.

To think that "I am going to become a buddha tomorrow" is more dangerous than to think that "tomorrow I am going to become a great emperor." That is not so dangerous, because the very idea of becoming a buddha tomorrow is so alluring, so enchanting, so hypnotizing.... But it is the same poison -- 'tomorrow' is the poison. So what you want to become tomorrow does not matter.

If you make it a point in your mind, says Bodhidharma, and your mind starts working towards the future for a certain destination to be achieved, then the growth is going to be very slow; maybe it is going to take lives and lives. And mind is so clever and so cunning that whenever you become fed up with one object it immediately gives you another toy, more complicated than the one before, more difficult than the one before, so it takes a longer time for you to see that this again is a toy. And the best toys are spiritual goals.

Since by definition you cannot pass on the incommunicable, a certain dervish cast about him for a way to convey, by demonstration, something of the wonders which he had experienced.

"Analogy is the answer," he said to himself, and put his mind to it. He learned, after a great deal of trial and error, how to walk on water.

Then he called all the local villagers together, headed by the mayor, and paced slowly across a lake.

"What do you think of that?" he asked them as he arrived at the other side.

"One thing puzzles me," said the mayor: "why didn't you learn to swim, like everybody else?"

But your so-called spiritual, holy people have all been doing the same thing down the ages. They create some kind of stupid goal: walking on water, reading somebody's thoughts, producing things out of nowhere, out of nothing, and they think these are spiritual things. They are not. It is again the same ego trying to prove something, pretending that "I am superior."

The so-called spiritual people have been fasting and destroying their bodies, or doing yoga and distorting their bodies in every possible way, just to prove to other people that they are special. Somebody stands on his head for hours and thinks that he is special, and people also think that he is special.

I have seen a man who has been standing on his feet for ten years, who has not sat down. Now he cannot even if he wants to. His legs have become so thick, his whole body has become thin: all of the blood -- everything -- has gathered into his legs. He is a very ill person; those legs are also dead. He cannot move; he has to be moved by people. And he does not sleep, does not sit; he remains standing. People have to support him in the night so that he does not fall. And the whole night there is singing, *kirtan*, *bhajan*, going on around him to keep him awake. He is in such a mess that when I saw him I really felt sorry for him. But he is worshipped by thousands of people for the simple reason that for ten years he has been standing. Now what kind of achievement is this?

But this type of phony attracts the attention of people easily, because people are also too much identified with their bodies. These things seem to be very superior powers; they are nothing.

Thus it happened one day that when two pseudo-masters of the mystical path met, one said to the other, after the customary exchange of compliments, "I have a disciple who constantly asks for tasks and illuminations. Have you any idea what I might do with him?"

The other illuminate replied, "It is interesting that you should say that: I have had a similar case myself.

I had him drink a cup of kerosene."
They parted and, after some months, met again.

The first mystic said, "I tried your idea on my disciple. He lit a match to have a cigarette, burst into flames and was completely consumed!"

"That's right," said the other, "the same thing happened to mine!

There are people who go on advising others, not knowing anything about the true spirituality. But because they can stand on their heads for hours and they can distort their bodies in many ways, they seem to be yogis, mahatmas. Because they can fast for months... it is a simple practice. If a man is healthy he can fast for at least ninety days without dying. You accumulate so much extra food in your body that you can live on it for three months. You will go on becoming thinner and thinner, but you will not die. So it is not much of an achievement; you have simply become a cannibal, you are eating yourself, that's all. You are digesting your own blood, your own flesh.

In fact, fasting should be thought of as a very violent practice, ugly. Maybe once in a while, for medical reasons, a person should be told to fast, but for no other reason.

And standing on the head is dangerous, destructive. Have you ever seen any yogi who stands for hours on his head showing any kind of intelligence? I have known so many yogis, but never with a ray of intelligence in their eyes -- dull, stupid, very mediocre. It is bound to be so, because standing on the head is destructive to intelligence; it destroys the very subtle nervous system in your brain. Too much blood going into the brain is destructive. And it keeps your brain too tense, it does not allow it to be relaxed.

That's why you need a pillow at night, because with the pillow the blood is not going towards the head. If you try to sleep without a pillow then you can't sleep, because the blood is coming to the head and the blood keeps your head restless, functioning. The pillow helps; the head becomes a little higher, less blood reaches to it.

In fact, man became man only because he dropped walking on all fours and stood up. Standing means that a minimum of blood will be reaching your brain, because it will have to move against gravitation. No animal is intelligent for the simple reason that there is so much blood going into the head that intelligence is not possible.

Yoga is a falling back; it does not help you to grow in intelligence, in genius, in awareness. Yes, it may give you a very strong body -- that is possible, animals have strong bodies -- it may have the quality of imparting a longer life to you, but whether you live long or not does not matter in the end. All that matters is the intensity of your life, not the length; your intensity, your passionate attunement to life, not how long you go on dragging and vegetating.

Bodhidharma says:

THE WISE ONE KNOWS HIS MIND IS THE PATH....

Don't be too much concerned with the body; there is no need to go into so many yoga postures. Yes, a little bit of exercise is good. And the best exercise is something natural: walking, swimming, running, jogging. Yoga exercises are complicated and dangerous: they may suit one person, but they may not suit another at all. What was right for Patanjali may not be right for you. But running, swimming, jogging, are simple exercises; they suit everyone. They are not complicated, and you need not go to anybody to learn them; they are so simple, you know them already.

You will be surprised to know that swimming is a natural exercise. One psychologist in Japan has tried it with such small children, six-month-old children, and they learn it immediately. Six-month-old children start swimming! In fact, the child swims in his mother's womb; he lives in liquid for nine months, because a child starts his life in the mother's womb as a fish.

That's how humanity started: we all started in the beginning as fish in the ocean. Every child repeats the whole history, in a very fast way of course; in nine months he repeats millions of years of history. But every time a child is in the mother's womb he starts from the very beginning, as a fish.

If man has started as a fish, if every child starts as a fish, then swimming is a natural phenomenon. You just need to be helped a little bit. In fact, you need not be taught how to swim; all that is needed is some courage, somebody to stand on the bank of the river so you need not be too worried and afraid. If six-month-old children can learn to swim... and now the psychologist is trying to teach three-month-old

children and he says he will succeed. If six-month-old children can swim, then why not three-month-old children?

Running is natural, jogging is natural. A little exercise is good, but don't make much fuss about it, because the real way is the mind; the real way is not the body.

... THE STUPID ONE MAKES A PATH BEYOND HIS MIND.

The stupid one directs his mind to something far away, beyond his mind. The wise one has no destination, he watches his mind, observes his mind, its ways of functioning, its ways of deceiving, its ways of creating hallucinations, and in watching them slowly slowly becomes so alert, so full of light, that the mind disappears like darkness.

Madame: "Mona, just how accomplished are you?"

Mona: "I don't like to brag, but I can make love standing on my head!"

Madame: "Then you're the one I want. There's a yogi waiting downstairs!"

You can make love standing on your head and it may look like an accomplishment, but it is simply keeping yourself occupied with something utterly nonsensical. Beware! Your mind can lead you astray very easily.

And as you become more and more concentrated on a certain goal, a few energies are released inside you by your mind which are not ordinary energies. You become capable of doing things which ordinary people are not capable of doing; that gives you great ego. Yes, there is a possibility you can read people's thoughts. There is a possibility you can create some illusions for people. There is a possibility you can hypnotize people very easily and make them see and feel and realize a few things which are not there.

Thirty-three percent of people are so suggestible, so gullible that you can manage anything with these thirty-three percent and they are ready to believe it. These are the thirty-three percent who gather around people like Sai Baba. These are the people who help the so-called miracle-doers, because they are ready to believe in anything. They are hankering to believe, they are starving, they want to believe, so anything will do. They want to cling to some belief, to somebody extraordinary.

The man who is a little intelligent, wise, alert, will not fall into such traps. His only effort will be how to be absolutely aware of all the ways, gross and subtle, of the mind, because that is the only way to be free from it. And when you are free from your mind you become available to God's mind and God's mind becomes available to you.

The second question: WHY DOES ONE ATTAIN QUICKLY?

Seeing these questions, I again and again feel that Bodhidharma must have been in a really deep compassionate mood. This man needs a good beating! What is the matter with Bodhidharma? That's what I am puzzled about. This man is not known that way. Has he forgotten his staff and he does not have it with him? It is very rare for Bodhidharma to go on answering such questions. With Emperor Wu he was so hard... with everybody he has been hard.

Maybe the inquirer is so stupid that he feels really sorry for him. The inquirer may be so stupid that it is pointless to hit him; he won't understand it. Hence he goes on answering him.

WHY DOES ONE ATTAIN QUICKLY? the questioner asks.

Bodhidharma says:

BECAUSE MIND IS THE BODY OF THE PATH, THEREFORE IS QUICKLY REACHED. STUPID ONES MARK THEIR OWN TIME STARTING ACCORDING TO THAT STANDARD, THEREFORE THEY MUST MAKE THEIR OWN DESTINATION ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN DELUSIONS.

You cannot make a goal, because if you make a goal you will be making it out of your own delusions. It

will be part of a dream and hence will be very difficult to arrive at. In fact it is impossible to arrive at -- it is a dream. You can go on and on, but the dream will go on receding like the horizon; you will never reach it. Hence, it will take infinite time and yet you will be as far away as ever.

Don't make a goal, because right now all that you can do will be illusory. With your mind functioning, whatsoever you do is going to be wrong. First wake up. Then things start happening quickly.

The third question: WHAT PART OF THE MIND IS THE BODY OF THE PATH?

Bodhidharma says: MIND IS LIKE THE WOOD OR STONE FROM WHICH A PERSON CARVES AN IMAGE. IF HE CARVES A DRAGON OR A TIGER, AND SEEING IT FEARS IT, HE IS LIKE A STUPID PERSON CREATING A PICTURE OF HELL AND THEN AFRAID TO FACE IT.

But that's what we have all done. We are all doing it: we impose our projections and then we start reacting to our own projections.

A Zen story says: A man's wife was dying. The wife had controlled the man like anything; he was the most perfectly henpecked husband. And he was feeling a little happy that the wife was dying; his day of freedom was not far away.

But the wife was not going to leave him so easily. While she was breathing her last she said, "Look! Don't feel so happy, because I am going to become a ghost and I will haunt you and I will see that you don't do anything wrong. Never fool around, because I will catch you every night!"

The wife died. The husband was very much afraid, but after a few days he thought, "Now she is dead. Who knows whether she has become a ghost or not? Why not be really free now? I have always wanted this woman, that woman. I have wanted to go to the pub. Now is the time! And so many days have passed and she has not come."

That night somebody knocked on the door. He opened the door and the wife was there! And she said, "So, you have started dreaming, you have started thinking about and planning such things! Beware! I am not far away, I am always here! You may see me, you may not see me. Don't think of your freedom, etcetera, stop all that nonsense!"

And she said everything that he had thought, every single thing that he had thought -- going to the pub, thinking of the neighbor's wife -- she said everything. Now it was absolutely clear that she did know, and it was very difficult. His life became that of great misery; he was free and yet not free.

And from that day the wife started coming to him almost every night and she would tell him what he had been thinking in the office, what he had been thinking about the typist girl -- each single thought!

He was so tired, he went to a Zen master and asked him, "Help me! She tortured me my whole life, now she is dead and she is killing me! I have no peace of mind. I cannot even dream freely! At least while she was alive I used to dream freely -- now she even reads my dreams. In the morning she shakes me up and says, 'So you were having a sexual dream!'"

The Zen master laughed. He gave him a small bag and told him not to open it. "It contains a few pebbles. You take it home and when your wife comes, ask her how many pebbles are in the bag. If she can give you the right number -- count them immediately -- if she can give you the right number then come to me. If she cannot give you the right number then she is just a fantasy of your own mind, your projection. Then too come just to tell me."

The man went home. The wife was waiting already. When he entered the room the wife was sitting in his chair. She said, "So you went to that phony, that Zen master? I know him well! And he has given you a bag -- it contains pebbles -- and he has told you to ask me how many pebbles it contains."

The man became so frightened that she knew everything already! But still, the master had said she would. So he remembered, he said, "Okay, you know everything. Now just tell me the number of pebbles."

And the wife disappeared! Because he himself did not know the number, he could not project it. The chair was empty. He looked around; the wife was not there. Since that day the wife stopped coming.

He went to the Zen master. He said, "What trick did you do? What magic is in this bag?"

The master said, "There is no magic." He opened the bag; there were only a few pebbles in it. He said, "There is no magic, nothing. It is a simple process. You were projecting her: because you were the projector, your projection was reflecting your dreams, your ideas, your thoughts. Now, because you did not know how many pebbles there are in this bag, how could she know? She was your projection! If *you* had

known.... She knew that you had been to the Zen master because you knew. She knew what I told you because you knew, but she could not tell you the number of pebbles, and now she will never come back. Be finished with her!"

We can create a thousand and one hallucinations about ourselves, we can pour our reality into them -- and they can look so real. There are many people who are afraid of hell -- and *we* have created hell; there is no hell. And there are many people who are so greedy for paradise -- and *we* have created paradise; there is no paradise. Our projections, and we become burdened by them -- afraid, greedy, frightened. We have created our gods in the temples, in the churches, and we are the worshippers. We go on worshipping our own creations! This is the way of the stupid mind.

The intelligent person stops creating, stops projecting and watches the mind so clearly that the mind cannot project anything. As the projections disappear, the world disappears. One day, when the mind is no more there to project anything, all is transparent.

MIND IS LIKE THE WOOD OR STONE FROM WHICH A PERSON CARVES AN IMAGE. IF HE CARVES A DRAGON OR A TIGER, AND SEEING IT FEARS IT, HE IS LIKE A STUPID PERSON CREATING A PICTURE OF HELL AND THEN AFRAID TO FACE IT. IF HE DOES NOT FEAR IT, THEN HIS UNNECESSARY THOUGHTS WILL VANISH. PART OF THE MIND PRODUCES SIGHT, SOUND, TASTE, ODOR AND SENSIBILITY, AND FROM THEM RAISES GREED, ANGER AND IGNORANCE WITH ALL THEIR ACCOMPANYING LIKES AND DISLIKES. THUS IS PLANTED THE SEED, WHICH GROWS TO GREAT SUFFERING. IF ONE REALIZES THAT FROM THE BEGINNING MIND ESSENCE IS EMPTY AND QUIET, HE SHOULD KNOW NO SPECIFIC TIME OR PLACE. INSTEAD HE MAKES AN IMAGE OF A TIGER, LION, DRAGON, DEMON, WARRIOR OR OTHER MONSTER, RECOGNIZES THEM BY COMPARISON AND PRODUCES LIKES AND DISLIKES. IF HE KNOWS THAT FROM THE BEGINNING THERE IS NO SUCH THING, THEN HE SHOULD KNOW THAT MIND ESSENCE IS NOT FORMED, THEREFORE THESE IMAGES ARE NOTHING BUT ILLUSIONS. WHEN HE REALIZES THIS FACT, HE WILL BE EMANCIPATED AT THAT INSTANT.

Emancipation is emancipation from your tiny mind and its games. You are not really chained, you only believe you are. You are not imprisoned, it is only your idea. You think you are a Christian; that is only your idea -- you can slip out of the idea any moment. So many people here have slipped out of their Christianity, Hinduism, Judaism, Jainism, Buddhism. That's why all the religious priests are against me. Their fear is that if people go on coming to me they will go on slipping out of their power, their domination, their folds.

This may be the only place on the whole face of the earth where nobody bothers about whether you are a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. You are simply human beings. You have slipped out of your cages so easily, because the cages are not real. You have to *support* them. You are the prison, you are the imprisoner and you are the imprisoned. You are the all in all; nobody else is there. So the moment you decide to come out of your prison nobody can prevent you; there is nobody to prevent you. You believe, then you are caught. Your belief is your problem, there is no other problem. A man without beliefs, a man without prejudices, is a free man. And to be free is to be intelligent.

Bodhidharma says: Our mind creates both things, fear and greed. These are the basic instincts, hence hell and heaven. You are afraid to lose something which you don't have in the first place, and you want to gain something which you already have from the very beginning. Now you are creating such unnecessary trouble for yourself. How can you get that which you already have? It is impossible. And why should you be afraid that you may lose that which you don't have? People are afraid of losing things which they don't have at all and people are greedy for things which have been given already at their very birth. They are intrinsic to your being. Seeing this, one has a good laugh at oneself.

The fools laugh at others. The wise man laughs at himself and his own past ridiculousness, absurdity.

The fourth, and the last question: WHAT IS THE NATURAL, SIMPLE MIND, AND WHAT IS THE ARTIFICIAL, COMPLICATED MIND?

Bodhidharma says:

LETTERS AND SPEECHES COME FROM THE ARTIFICIAL, COMPLICATED MIND.

Language is the world of the complicated mind: silence is the world of the simple mind. Real meditation is not verbal, real meditation is utterly silent. Real prayer is not verbal, real prayer is an absolute silence in the heart. Nothing stirs, but deep gratitude is felt. It is a feeling, not thinking.

LETTERS AND SPEECHES COME FROM THE ARTIFICIAL, COMPLICATED MIND.

A tired Joe entered a busy restaurant in the latin quarter of Paris one afternoon.

"TOC?" said the hurried waitress. Finding Joe completely blank she explained that she was extremely busy. Is it tea or coffee for him, the abbreviation being T-O-C -- TOC?

Joe asked for coffee.

When the waitress passed by again he caught hold of her hand and said, "PISS." Seeing a blank look on her face he explained, "Put in some sugar."

When the bill was produced he took it to the counter with the waitress following him. He looked at her and whispered, "CUNT." Finding her puzzled he explained, "Cash up, no tip."

The waitress stood gaping at the exit. Said Joe, "COCK."

"And what does that stand for?" asked the waitress.

Joe smiled. "It stands for anything wearing skirts, but not for you."

Mind is very cunning with words. It can fabricate, it can go on fabricating. All your philosophies are produced that way: endless fabrications of words, complicated words, difficult words. And the more meaningless a philosophy is, the more it depends on complicated, big words.

If you want an example you should look in Hegel's books. The sentences go on and on. You will find half-page sentences, full-page sentences, with so many clauses coming in that by the time you reach the end of the sentence you have forgotten the beginning.

Hegel was thought to be one of the most profound thinkers of Europe. He was not. His profundity was based on his linguistic jugglery. He was a juggler; he was playing with words and making such complicated sentences that nobody was able to make any sense out of them. And people are such that if they can't make any sense out of something they think it must be profound.

In fact, truth is very simple. It is so simple that it can even be communicated by silence. In fact, it can be communicated only by silence.

LETTERS AND SPEECHES COME FROM THE ARTIFICIAL, COMPLICATED MIND. BOTH IN THE MATERIAL AND IMMATERIAL WORLD A PERSON STAYS OR GOES, SITS OR LIES DOWN, AND MOVES INNOCENTLY, OR, IT CAN BE SAID, IN THE NATURAL, SIMPLE MIND.

To be simple means to be nonverbal, nonlinguistic. Your approach towards reality should not be through language. But we have become so mechanically accustomed to language that the moment you see a rose, *immediately* your mind says, "What a beautiful flower!" Is it needed? Does it in any way help you to appreciate the rose? Why repeat this in the mind? Can't you simply see the beauty of the rose and absorb it and drink out of it? Is language needed?

It happened: A man used to go for a morning walk with Lao Tzu. Lao Tzu said to the man, "Remember one thing -- no talking -- then you can come with me."

The man used to know Lao Tzu, and when he said something he meant it, so he kept quiet. Many times he would have liked to say something about the weather and the sunrise and the beautiful flowers and the birds, but he repressed it.

One day a guest was staying with the man and the guest was also interested in coming along just to accompany Lao Tzu -- he had heard much about the man. So they both accompanied Lao Tzu. The guest was unaware what the condition was, and his host had not told him; he had completely forgotten to tell him. For hours they went into the hills silently. Then the sunrise, and the guest said, "What a beautiful sunrise!"

And Lao Tzu stopped then and there and said to his neighbor, "Finished! No more coming with me. Take your guest away immediateIy -- he talks too much!"

After three hours of walking, just one sentence: "What a beautiful morning! What a beautiful sunrise!" And Lao Tzu says that he talks too much and that it is absolutely unnecessary: "I have eyes, I can see the beauty, I can feel the sunrise. Why should he say it? Does he think I am blind? This is very insulting!"

And Lao Tzu is right. What is the need? Can't you simply feel the warmth of the sun rising? Have you to say something?

Even if you are alone you go on talking to yourself. You can't stop this constantly chattering mind. And it has to be stopped, otherwise it won't allow you to see things as they are.

To be simple means to be nonlinguistic, to be full of sensitivity but without words. Words are inadequate to express the truth; only silence can contain it. To be silent is to be simple and to be silent is to be innocent. To be silent is the bridge from the ordinary mind to the cosmic mind, from mind to no-mind. Learn silence and the ways of silence.

But we are so hypnotized by language and words that if you love a woman you have to repeat it again and again: "I love you." Are you suspicious? Are you afraid that if you don't say it, it won't be understood? If your love is not capable of communicating without words it is not much of a love at all. When you really love a person you cannot utter the words "I love you." They will look so inadequate, so useless, so superfluous! When you don't love a person, only then can you say, "I love you," and go on repeating it again and again. You will convince the other person that you love them through language, and the other person will also convince you through language.

True love needs no language; it overwhelms both the lovers. A true experience of beauty leaves you in such awe that you cannot say a single word; it makes you dumb.

Bodhidharma is right: to be silent is to be innocent. And to be silent is the natural way, the spontaneous way. Then you act out of your spontaneity, not out of your knowledge.

WHEN ONE REMAINS UNMOVED BY PLEASURE OR SUFFERING, HIS MIND MAY BE CALLED THE NATURAL, SIMPLE MIND.

Joe entered a monastery where the rule of silence was very strict. Only once every seven years was a monk allowed to speak -- briefly -- to the father abbot.

Joe had been a monk for seven years -- his time came to speak.

"Have you anything to say?" asked the abbot.

"Yes," replied Joe. "Bed's too hard!"

Seven more years passed, and again brother Joe was permitted to speak.

"Anything to say?" asked the abbot.

"Food's terrible!" said Joe.

After seven more years of silence, he came once more before the Father Abbot. "Anythiang to say?"

"Yes, I'm leaving!"

"Well," said the abbot, "I'm bloody well glad to hear it. You have done nothing but complain since you've been here!"

Now, a person who after seven years of silence simply comes to say, "Bed's too hard," or "Food's terrible," can't be silent. For seven years he is continuously thinking, "The bed is too hard and the food is terrible. Let the time come and I will say so!" Day and night he must be obsessed with it; otherwise, after seven years of silence there will not be anything to say. One will bow down. One will not even say, "Thank you," because that is too small, not worth saying. But this is how it is. At least Joe was a man of great control -- for seven years!

I have heard: Mulla Nasruddin and three of his friends went into silence. Hearing too much from me about silence -- that silence is the golden bridge, the rainbow bridge to God -- they retired into a cave for a seven-day experiment in silence.

But after one hour they all came back.

I said, "What happened?"

They said, "Everything failed! We four sat in silence with closed eyes. After ten, twelve, minutes, one of us said, 'I wonder whether I have left the electricity on or not.' And the second one said, 'Have you forgotten that we have taken the vow of silence for seven days?' And the third one said, 'You fool! You have also spoken!' And then Nasruddin said, 'Thank God! I am the only one who has not spoken yet!'"

Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #10
Chapter title: A Love Affair With the Universe

9 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7911090
ShortTitle:	WLOTUS10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

The first question:

OSHO, THERE IS A GREAT DEAL OF HYPOCRISY IN INDIA ABOUT SEX. PEOPLE ARE NOT EVEN WILLING TO DISCUSS IT OPENLY, YET THERE IS A GROWING PROLIFERATION OF, AND OBSESSION WITH, NUDE PICTURES. WILL THIS FLOOD OF PORNOGRAPHY HELP? CAN IT FINALLY BRING SEX OUT INTO THE OPEN IN INDIA?

D. M. Silvera, man's past has been very stupid, and the whole stupidity has arisen out of a life-negative approach, attitude. And all the religions in the past have supported the life-negative approach. Not the Buddhas, not the Christs, not the Zarathustras, but the priests. It is the professional religious man who has been exploiting the names of the Buddhas, the Christs, the Zarathustras, who has been exploiting the masses.

The priest has found it very helpful to keep people life-negative, because the moment a person is life-negative he becomes weak. And it is easy to exploit the weak, to enslave the weak. It is easy to dominate the weak, to destroy the weak.

Hence the priest has found that two things are very essential for man's strength, freedom, consciousness -- and both have to be destroyed. One is food, the other is sex -- both are basic instincts. Food is needed for the individual to survive and sex is needed for the race to survive. Without food and sex humanity will disappear. Knowing this, that these are the essential requirements of a really alive man, priests have been against both, and they have supported fasting and they have supported celibacy. Because they have supported fasting they have made people food-obsessed. Any religion that has fasting as its orientation -- for example, Jainism -- is bound to create food-obsession in its followers. Any religion that is rooted in its opposition to sex is bound to create sex-obsession.

Pornography is a by-product of your so-called religions. It is a religious phenomenon -- excuse me! It is because of your priests that pornography exists. And it is not a new thing, it is as ancient as man. Khajuraho, Konarak, Puri, what are they? Pornography in sculpture. And you can go to the ancientmost caves and you will always find pornography of some kind or other. You can look into folk literature, folk songs, folk stories, and you will always find them pornographic.

Pornography is as old as the priest. Once the priest comes in, pornography comes as a shadow; it is

bound to happen. And when you are taught to be life-negative you become afraid of talking about things frankly, authentically. You do not like to talk about sex, because what will people think about you? You want to hide it. You try to create a facade -- as if sex is nonexistent in your life. But deep down you are boiling. Deep down, you are thinking of sex twenty-four hours a day.

Modern psychological surveys say that each man thinks about sex at least once every three minutes. And this is about the irreligious, remember, so what to say about the religious? They must think about sex every three seconds! Women think about sex once every seven minutes -- that is a gap between man and woman. That's why women can pretend more that they are far higher, that they are not concerned, that this whole ugliness of sex is man's creation. They are superior beings. But the difference is only of four minutes. The man has to go on persuading them "Four minutes more," that's all.

Hence the man has to go into a kind of foreplay. Before he can persuade a woman to be normal, to be healthy, at least four minutes' foreplay is needed. And because man is the aggressive sex, because man's energies are aggressive energies and the woman is the receptive sex, that too makes a great difference. Man has to take the initiative. The woman can pretend: "I am not running after you."

Mulla Nasruddin and his wife were arguing, and Mulla said, "It must have been the most unfortunate moment in my life when I married you."
The woman said, "But I was not running after you."

Mulla said, "That is true. No mousetrap ever runs after the mouse. The mousetrap simply waits; the mouse comes itself."

That is true: mouse or Mulla Nasruddin -- it makes no difference. Because women are receptive, they are a little cold. Man is hot. And because women are the receptive sex they are not much interested in pornography -- because the most aggressive part in man's or woman's body is the eye. There is a difference between man's and woman's eye -- not a physiological difference of course but something very deep and psychological. Man's eye is aggressive, woman's eye is receptive. Hence the woman is not very interested in pornography.

Moreover, man's sex has something of extroversion in it and woman's sex has something of introversion. Whenever you are making love to a woman she will close her eyes, because when you are making love to a woman she is not so interested in you; she is much more interested in what is happening inside her. She closes her eyes. She enjoys the feeling that you trigger in her innermost being. But man is more interested in looking at what is happening to the woman. He wants to keep the lights on. Not only that: there are a few really religious people who keep automatic cameras in their bedrooms to take pictures so that later on also they can enjoy what was happening. Man is more interested in *seeing* what is happening to the woman and less interested in his own inner feelings.

Kiss a woman and she closes her eyes, because she wants to taste the kiss in her interiority, she wants to absorb it. And man wants to see what is happening to the woman; his interest is other-directed. Hence man has always remained interested in pornography.

But pornography is not a natural phenomenon -- you have to be reminded of that again and again -- it is a religious phenomenon. Because priests have been so much against sex, man has been repressing it. And when you repress anything too much it is bound to assert itself in subtle ways, in hidden ways, in such ways that you will not even be consciously aware of what you are doing. It will start moving in your unconscious mind.

Hence the tremendous interest in the woman's body. Pictures, statues, movies -- basically, they are all either directly or indirectly pornographic. Unless there is something of sex in it you are not interested. Sex and murder are essential for a film to succeed, for a story to be read, for a fiction to be enjoyed. Strange! Sex and murder -- why are they connected? They *are* connected: if you repress too much you become murderous. In fact, murdering somebody is a perverted act of sex.

Man wants to enter the body of the woman. If he is not allowed to, he will start finding *any* possible way to enter the other's body. He will become homosexual; if he cannot find a woman then he will find a man. If he cannot find a man, he will find animals. If that too becomes difficult then he will start creating rubber women, plastic women which you can keep in your bag so that whenever you need the woman, you just pump her up a little. And if there is *no* possibility at all, he becomes enraged. Sex energy repressed becomes anger, it becomes murderous.

In fact, psychologists say that all our weapons are nothing but symbols, metaphors, for the genital male

organ -- they are a thrust into the other's body. Our bayonets, our bullets, our swords -- they are nothing but another offshoot of life-negative religions. Now, politicians were also interested in repressing sex for this reason, for this very purpose: if people's sex is repressed they can easily be made to kill others and be killed by others.

And man's whole past has been a history of wars and wars. In the past three thousand years we have fought five thousand wars. It seems absolutely insane -- five thousand wars in three thousand years -- as if we are living here only to kill each other! What has gone wrong with man? No animal kills any other member of its own species. No lion kills another lion; never. No dog kills another dog; never. It is only man. Why has it happened to man? -- because no other animal has the priesthood, the pope, the shankaracharya, etcetera. No other animal has people like Ayatollah Khomeini.

Hearing the news that the shah is suffering from cancer, this so-called religious man, the head of the Iranian religious people, said, "Insh'allah, God willing, the news is true and the cancer kills him." And he has issued a statement to the American Iranians: "Kill this man! Cut him into pieces and send those pieces to Iran!"

But this has always been the attitude of the so-called religious -- murderous. It is repressed sex. Repressed sex is bound to create troubles for you.

The husband and wife were having difficulty in deciding what to give up for Lent, but finally, in a fervent spirit of atonement, they agreed on sex.

As the weeks slowly passed, they began to regret their choice but still stuck to it, sleeping in separate bedrooms and also locking the doors to control temptation.

Finally, the glorious Easter sun rose, and the wife was awakened by a series of thunderous knocks on her door.

"Oh, George," she called out, "I know what you are knocking for!"

"You're damned right!" he yelled back. "But do you know what I'm knocking WITH?"

This is natural! Man is the only perverted animal on the earth. All kinds of perversions.... And for centuries you have been conditioned to be very cold about sex. And because you are cold about sex, you are cold about everything else. Your very source of warmth disappears.

Sex is the source of life; it is how God creates existence. It should be respected, worshipped. It is sacred. Sex is the most sacred phenomenon in existence, because it is the base of all life. If life is not sacred, then sex is not sacred. If life is sacred, then sex is sacred.

But the politicians and the priests conspired against man. The politician wanted soldiers; the priests wanted stupid slaves, obedient people. Destroy the dignity of man and he easily becomes an obedient slave. And the best way to destroy his dignity is to make him fight against himself: he starts feeling guilty because he cannot conquer.

Now, how can you conquer sex or food? If you fight with your sex you are dividing yourself into two persons: you are becoming split -- you are willingly entering into the world of the schizophrenic -- you are becoming ill and diseased. Fighting with your own energy you can never be victorious; fighting with your own energy is as if you are making a great fight between your right hand and left hand. Who is going to win? Nobody can win. Just your energies will be dissipated, you will become weaker.

And a greater thing will happen, of long-range consequences: if you cannot win against your sex you will start feeling so guilty, so ugly, so condemned, so unworthy, that you will be ready to bow down to any stupid person. Anybody who can be a good pretender, a hypocrite, will become your leader politically, will become your priest religiously. All that he needs is hypocrisy, all that he needs is cunningness, all that he needs is a facade to hide behind. Your politicians live double lives, your priests live double lives -- one from the front door, the other from the back door. And the back-door life is their real life. Those front-door smiles are just false, those faces looking so innocent are just cultivated.

If you want to see the reality of the politician you will have to see him from his back door. There he is in his nudity, as he is, and so is the priest. These two kinds of cunning people have dominated humanity. And they found out very early on that if you want to dominate humanity, make it weak, make it feel guilty, make it feel unworthy. Destroy its dignity, take all glory away from it, humiliate it. And they have found such subtle ways of humiliation that they don't come in the picture at all. They leave it to you to humiliate yourself, to destroy yourself. They have taught you a kind of slow suicide.

You ask me, Silvera: "There is a great deal of hypocrisy in India about sex."

It is not only a question about sex. Sex is the most fundamental hypocrisy, but then there are many many branches of it. India is the most hypocritical country in the world because it pretends to be the most religious. Religion and hypocrisy are cousin-sisters.

To be religious and not to be a hypocrite is a very rare phenomenon. Only once in a while a Buddha, a Bodhidharma, a Kabir, a Jesus... only once in a while will you find a man who is religious and not a hypocrite. But then we never tolerate these people. We poisoned Socrates simply because he was honestly religious. He was so honest that he said, "There is no God. Truth is God." He was so honest that he could not say that there is heaven and hell. And because he could only say, "Unless I know, how can I make such great statements?" he was poisoned and killed.

What was his crime? The crime brought against him in the court was that he was corrupting the youth. Whenever there is a man like Socrates, a lover of truth, a real lover of God, he seems to be corrupting people. In fact, he is trying to make them authentic and true, he is trying to bring them out of their hypocrisies, but to the crowd that looks like corruption.

Jesus was crucified for the simple reason that he was a rebel -- a rebel against all hypocrisy. Buddha was stoned, many attempts were made on his life, for the simple reason that he was a sincere man saying things as he saw them.

Yes, there is a possibility of transcending sex, but that is not done by repression. Sex can be transcended, and it is a great experience to transcend sex, but it cannot be done if you are against it. It can be done only if you befriend the energy, if you absorb the energy, if you find out what is the secret of sexual longing, if you find the key. And the key is not very difficult to find, but the priests have made things so messy that it is almost impossible now to find the key. The key is simple, but thousands of years of wrong conditioning have made it very difficult to know the most simple, obvious thing.

Why are people are interested in sex? It is not just a question of biology, it is more a question of spirituality. My own observation is that people are interested in sex because that is the only naturally-given window into God, a natural gift. In deep orgasmic states when lovers meet and merge and melt and disappear into each other for a single moment, time disappears, mind disappears, ego disappears, and one has a taste of meditation, of samadhi, of superconsciousness. That taste will give you the key.

If you can attain to no-mind, no-ego, no-time, without sex, sex will disappear from your life; there will be no need for it. But that is a disappearance. It is not that you have denied it, not that you have rejected a part of your being; it is absorbed, it is transformed. Then the same crude energy of sex, the same biological energy, reaches to such heights.... First it becomes love, then it becomes prayer. It is the same energy moving, soaring upwards.

Remember: I am not saying that sex cannot be transcended. Sex *can* be transcended, it *should* be transcended, but not through repression. Nobody has ever been able to transcend it through repression. If you repress sex you become cold; if you become cold you lose the orgasmic quality.

One day, while making love to his wife, Mulla Nasruddin found something new at one moment. He asked his wife, "Am I hurting you, dear?"

She said, "No, why? Why do you ask such a question?"

He said, "I must have imagined it. I thought for a moment that you moved."

Now, twenty years they have been married, he is the father of seven children, and the wife has never moved! That is not thought to be right. Good women don't enjoy lovemaking, it is only bad women who enjoy lovemaking. Good women simply lie down there dead, utterly cold. And when the woman remains cold, the man's orgasmic experience remains local, genital. It does not reach to his soul, it does not reach to his whole body. All his cells and all the fibers of his being are not thrilled, are not in a dance. It is poor, very poor. It is a release, a relief, but not an orgasmic experience. Yes, he is relieved of a burden. His sexual energy was overflooding, he has relieved the energy, but it is not really orgasmic ecstasy. He has not known any timelessness through it, any egolessness through it, any mindlessness through it. He has not penetrated the ultimate through it. It has been a sheer waste as far as spiritual experience is concerned. Biologically it is okay, he may give birth to children, but he will not be able to give birth to his own being. His soul will remain unborn.

Now, women have become so cold because they have been listening to the priests for so long. And the priests have been praising them very highly: they have been telling them that they are the most spiritual people in the world. It is through the woman that the priest has destroyed woman's orgasmic dimension and

man's orgasmic heights. Man still can have a little bit of an orgasm, but it is just a flicker, nothing much, nothing which can transform you. And the woman has completely forgotten.

In the East, particularly in India, I don't think that any woman ever achieves orgasmic joy. In the West also the case was the same in the past. It is just within these last thirty, forty years, because of the women's liberation movement, that a few women have become orgasmic -- not many, only ten percent. Ninety percent of women in the West are still living in a primitive state, and one hundred percent in India. They don't know what orgasm is, they have no idea of it -- they have never experienced it. Now, nothing can be more cruel. This is really cutting the very roots of humanity. It is destroying humanity at its very foundation. The temple cannot be built.

A switchman was accosted by a streetwalker down the railroad yard. She convinced him to visit with her in a nearby shed. The railroad man, not too terribly enthusiastic, decided to use an iron rail spike instead of his pecker.

For ten minutes neither of the participants spoke. Then finally he asked, "Like it?"

"I'm sure glad you said something," answered the woman. "Your tool is so cold I was afraid you were dead!"

Man has become too cold, and when man becomes too cold in his reality, his fantasies start becoming more and more strong. That's what pornography is. When the body is repressed sexually, sex moves into the head. Pornography is sex through the head. It is as stupid as fantasizing about food in the head and thinking that it is going to nourish you. It is not going to nourish you -- you will be starved to death. Real food is needed to nourish you.

Pornography is sex repressed in its natural space which has asserted itself through the head. And there are many dangers in it. One danger is: if you become too interested in pornography -- which has happened all over the world -- then the real woman does not look so appealing and the real man does not look so appealing. Then a great problem arises: your fantasy needs the woman that you have seen in PLAYBOY magazine. But you cannot find that woman anywhere -- whosoever you find will fall short. Now nothing will satisfy you. Slowly slowly reality becomes unreal and the unreal becomes more real.

But the whole blame goes to the so-called religious people -- and they are the people who want man to be freed from all kinds of bondage. They want people to be freed from the bondage of sex, and *they* are the people who are keeping man in sexual bondage. They are the culprits, they are the criminals. But they seem to be great moralists, great puritans -- against pornography, against kissing in films, against hugging on the streets, against all kinds of warm relationships, against any expression of passionate love. They make everybody cold. Then these cold people start moving towards the head; there is no other way. Where else can you go?

Pornography will disappear the day priests disappear, otherwise it is not going to disappear. And remember, prostitutes will also disappear the day the priests disappear. The prostitute is the counterpart of the priest; if the priest remains, the prostitute is going to remain. The prostitute is the creation of the priest.

You ask me: "There is a great deal of hypocrisy in India about sex. People are not even willing to discuss it openly, yet there is a growing proliferation of, and obsession with, nude pictures."

That is natural. If people don't talk about it, if they are not courageous enough to talk about it frankly, if they cannot live their lives naturally, they are bound to find some underground ways. Nature is persistent. It is not easy to transcend nature; to transcend nature needs great skill. Buddha says: great *upaya* -- great skill, great art, great understanding.

Yes, transcendence is beautiful, it brings you great benediction, but before that you have to be immensely artful, understanding, meditative. This is not the way to go beyond it.

In that sense, pornography is a help in two ways. It is a help for the victims of the priests. The victims need it, otherwise they will go crazy, they will go mad. The pornography keeps them sane. It serves a great humanitarian purpose. You may not have thought about it in that way, but pornography serves a great purpose: it keeps people a little bit sane and healthy, because then their sexuality can have an underground outlet. If you close all the outlets, then people will start exploding into insanity.

And if pornography is allowed, accepted -- in movies, on TV, in films, in magazines, in books -- it will help people to come out of their hiding places. It will be beneficial. It will help people to talk about sex more clearly, more truly, more sincerely. Sex will not be a taboo anymore. And whenever something comes in the open, great changes happen.

Bring your inner being out into the open, in the wind, in the sun, in the rain, and you will be surprised: you are becoming cleaner, purer, weightless. Your understanding grows, your integrity grows, your self-respect grows, your independence grows, and you become less and less dependent on others -- political leaders, religious priests.

In *my* vision of life, the world will be a beautiful world if we can get rid of politicians and priests. These are the people who are not allowing humanity to live its life totally.

Yes, Silvera, pornography *can* help: it can finally bring sex out into the open. And if people start discussing it openly, frankly, without holding anything back, without any prejudices or condemnations.... Because it is a natural phenomenon -- as natural as the flowers, as natural as the stars.

If people start talking about sex and studying it naturally, without any guilt, two things will happen. The most strange thing will be that pornography will disappear. Who is interested in a nude picture if he can attain orgasmic joy with a woman? Unless he is utterly stupid, why should he be interested? A picture is just a picture. There is nothing, nobody -- just a few colors and a few lines arranged in a certain way. You are not deceived by food in a picture; you don't carry that picture close to your heart, thinking that whenever you are hungry you will look at the picture and it is going to satisfy you. But you go on carrying nude pictures close to your heart. The man who thinks that he can nourish himself and live on this 'nourishment' by looking at pictures of delicious food is a fool. And so is the person who thinks that by carrying nude pictures he can have any insight into the ultimate height of sex, into orgasmic experience.

Once a man came to Picasso -- he was a realist -- and he said, "Your pictures are absolutely unrealistic. I am a realist philosopher and I have come to tell you that you are wasting your time. Be realistic!'"

Picasso asked, "What do you mean by being realistic?"

He immediately took a picture of his wife from his bag, showed it to Picasso, and said, "This is a photograph of my wife. It depicts how my wife is exactly. This is a realistic picture. And I have seen your pictures of women -- it is so difficult to find what you really want to depict."

And that is true. Once a woman had asked Picasso to make a portrait of her, which he did. He took six months and demanded a fabulous price for it. The woman said, "Okay, I will pay you, but there is just one thing: my nose is not right in the portrait, so you make it right."

Picasso looked at the picture and said, "That is impossible."

The woman said, "Why is it impossible? I am ready to pay."

He said, "That is not the point. Now I don't know where I have painted the nose!"

So this man was right to show him a picture of his wife. Picasso looked at the picture and said, "This is a realistic thing?"

The man said, "Yes, absolutely representative, absolutely realistic."

Picasso said, "Then you have a very small wife -- and very flat, too!"

A photograph is a photograph -- flat; you cannot find any of your wife's curves in the photograph. You can go on searching for lives together, but you will not find anything. There is nothing.

If pornography becomes an accepted thing, one thing will be.... And there is nothing wrong in it. If somebody enjoys seeing a nude picture, it is nobody else's business to interfere. Neither the law nor the government nor the police have any right to interfere. If he enjoys it, he is simply enjoying a picture; he is not interfering with anybody's life. But he seems to be doing something wrong. In fact, enjoyment has become wrong.

For thousands of years we have been told that to enjoy oneself is something sinful. To be miserable is okay, to be joyous is wrong. So we destroy people's joy in every possible way. We interfere in their private lives. Now, this is absolutely personal -- a person enjoying a nude picture; it is nobody's business to come into it. But the police are there, the magistrate is there, the law is there, the government is there, the priest is there, and the whole crowd, just because he is enjoying a picture. And he is enjoying the picture because of these same people! These are the people who have created the whole problem. First they create the problem and then they are there to advise you how to get rid of it.

Two men used to do a business -- they were partners. The first would come into a town and in the night throw coal tar on people's windows and doors. And after three, four days the second would come to clean it off. If anybody wanted him to, he was ready to clean off the coal tar, he would clean it off. By that time the other partner would be destroying some other town. This way they earned much money. A beautiful job, no

investment! One goes on destroying people's windowpanes, and the other comes to clean them.

This is what your priests, your police, your politicians, have been doing down the ages: they destroy you and then they are ready to help you. They throw you in the mud and then they are there, great saviors, to save you. Who has thrown you into the mud in the first place? But then, if you are not thrown in the mud, they can't be saviors. To be saviors they have to throw you into the mud first, then they will save you -- and their names will remain in history and they will be talked about for centuries as great men.

I love the ordinary, the natural, the simple man. I have no respect for your great men, the so-called great men. I have tremendous respect for the ordinary, natural human being.

Pornography can be of great help -- it will help you to get rid of your priests -- but pornography alone won't be much of an inner growth. You will have to seek, inquire, into your sexual energy far more deeply. You will have to travel to the deepest core of your being and find out what it is that attracts you.

Have you ever watched animals making love? If you have not watched, watch, and you will be surprised. One great revelation will be there waiting for you: that animals don't enjoy making love. Now that is an established fact: no animal enjoys making love; it is almost a compulsion, a natural compulsion that he has to go into. The moment the love act is finished, the female and the male go their ways -- and you can see their faces, in their eyes: sad they are, frustrated, maybe wondering deep down why they go into this nonsense again and again. It is only man who has the capacity to attain orgasmic joy.

Sex is animal, but sex with joy is human. It is something absolutely human; with great joy, with warmth, it is a prerogative of human beings. Animals making love look almost as if they are fighting, as if there is a quarrel, as if the male is attacking the female and the female is simply accepting it. If she does not accept, the male can become even more aggressive and it may prove fatal. So she simply accepts and yields, but feels humiliated. And the male also seems to be at a loss as to why he is doing it.

But in human beings it is a totally different phenomenon. It is a very soft and delicate affair. It is poetry, it is music. It is the source of all poetry, all music, all great art.

Pornography will help a little bit of course, but not much. You will have to go into deeper explorations of sexual energies. You will have to learn something of Tantra again.

That's my whole effort here: to introduce a neo-Tantra to the world, a new vision of love and the possibilities of love, and an insight into the reality of orgasm -- because orgasm is your greatest source of finding God, harmony, truth, the universal unity of all life. If you can be one with one woman, one man, you have the secret key in your hands. You can be one with the whole universe, with the whole cosmos.

I am trying to give you a totally new religion: a religion which loves life, a religion which affirms life, a religion which is a deep love affair with the universe. The old religions are finished; their days are gone. Humanity needs a new perspective. Humanity needs a totally new mind -- a new man who loves life, who is drunk with the joy of life, who knows how to dance with trees and how to sing with birds and who is not against anything but always ready to transform things onto higher planes.

Yes, sex can be transformed into love and love can be transformed into prayer. When sex becomes prayer you have arrived home.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO,

> WHEN YOU SAID I WAS ONLY PRETENDING TO BE A DISCIPLE, YOU DEMOLISHED ME COMPLETELY. I WAS CRUSHED. THE BOTTOM OF EVERYTHING DROPPED OUT. BUT NOW, TWENTY-FOUR HOURS LATER, I MUST CONFESS THAT I'M FEELING GREAT AND AWAKE. IT'S LIKE A NEW MORNING. WHATEVER YOU DECIDE TO DO WITH ME, I'M GRATEFUL.

Santosh, I hit you hard only to make you awake. It is out of compassion and love. There is no other reason, no other motive at all. I have nothing to gain from you, I have no desire to be fulfilled. I can die this very moment because I have nothing to do tomorrow. Each moment is complete, each moment is more than enough. So if sometimes I hit you, remember always, it must be because I feel you worthy of being hit.

I don't hit anybody and everybody. I hit only the chosen people, I hit only when I see the potential, when I see that the hit is going to wake you up. In the beginning, of course, it is a painful experience, it is a thunderbolt from the sky -- and so unexpected.

Now, Santosh was not expecting it -- and suddenly the sword descends on his throat, and before he can say anything the work is done. It is a very subtle work. It took you twenty-four hours to see the point, Santosh, but even if you can see it after twenty-four hours, that is very soon. There are people who will not see it for months or for years or for lives.

I am happy that you are feeling great and awake, that you are feeling like a new morning. Some rock has been destroyed which was hindering you from coming close to me, some door has been opened. And I don't bother about keys; if the keys are missing I hammer the lock! I am happy that you understood the point. Don't forget it again.

Mind tends to forget. Mind is a forgetfulness. You have to continuously remember where you are, why you are here. You are not living in the mundane way, in the marketplace. You are living in a buddhafield. You have become part of a great pilgrimage. Be aware of it, be aware of the great opportunity. Don't remain unconscious with me, because the more conscious you are, the greater the possibility that before I leave the body, many of you will have become enlightened. My effort is this: I would like to leave thousands of people enlightened. And it is not impossible; every day I feel the possibility is becoming more and more actual, more and more people are becoming attuned to me, are feeling at home with me. Don't lag behind. Remember it now.

Of course, if you forget again I will hammer again -- and next time it is going to be more painful, because then you will need more hammering so that you can remember. Be like the horse Buddha talks about for whom only the shadow of the whip is enough. Yes, an intelligent person need not be told the same thing again and again.

And Santosh is intelligent, one of the most intelligent people here, but asleep. Great potential, great possibility, but in the seed. The time has come, Santosh! Fall into the soil. Let the seed die so that you can be born.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO,

MY LOVE-LIFE DRAMA NOW REFLECTS AN OLD SAYING OF HUMPHREY BOGART'S: WOMEN -- THEY'RE HELL TO LIVE WITH, AND HELL TO LIVE WITHOUT. WHAT TO DO?

Deva Abhiyana, one has to pass through this hell. One has to experience both the hell of living with a woman and the hell of living without a woman. And it is not only true about women, it is exactly true about men too. So don't be a male chauvinist pig! It is applicable both ways, it is a double-edged sword. Women are also tired of living with men and they are also frustrated when they have to live alone. It is one of the most fundamental of human dilemmas; it has to be understood. You cannot live without a woman because you don't know how to live with yourself. You are not meditative enough.

Meditation is the art of living with yourself. It is nothing else than that, simply that: the art of being joyously alone. A meditator can sit joyously alone for months, for years. He does not hanker for the other, because his own inner ecstasy is so much, is so overpowering, that who bothers about the other? If the other comes into his life it is not a need, it is a luxury.

And I am all for luxury, because luxury means you can enjoy it if it is there and you can enjoy it when it is not there. A need is a difficult phenomenon. For example, bread and butter are needs, but the flowers in the garden are a luxury. You can live without the flowers, you will not die, but you cannot live without bread and butter.

For the man who cannot live with himself, the other is a need, an absolute need, because whenever he is alone he is bored with himself -- so bored that he wants some occupation with somebody else. Because it is a need it becomes a dependence, you have to depend on the other. And because it becomes a dependence you hate, you rebel, you resist, because it is a slavery. Dependence is a kind of slavery, and nobody wants to be a slave.

Abhiyana meets a woman -- Abhiyana is not able to live alone. The woman is also not able to live alone, that's why she is meeting Abhiyana; otherwise there is no need. Both are bored with themselves and both are thinking that the other will help to get rid of the boredom. Yes, in the beginning it looks like that, but only in the beginning. As they settle together, soon they see that the boredom is not destroyed -- it is not

only doubled but multiplied. Now, first they were bored with themselves, now they are bored with the other too -- because the closer you come to the other, the more you know the other, the more the other becomes almost a part of you.

That's why if you see a bored couple walking by you can be certain they are married. If they are not bored you can be certain they are not married. The man must be walking with somebody else's wife, that's why there is so much joy.

Once I was traveling in a train. In my compartment there was a woman, and her companion used to come in at every station, sometimes with ice cream, sometimes with fruit, sometimes with this, sometimes with that.

I asked the woman, "Are you married? Who is this man?"

She said, "He is my husband and we have been married seven years."

I said, "Absolutely wrong! If he was your husband he would have disappeared into his compartment and he would not have turned up at all. He is coming in at every station. I can't believe you. Be true with me!"

She looked puzzled. She said, "But how did you come to know?"

I said, "There is nothing much in it; it is a simple thing. He comes so ecstatic that he can't be your husband."

She said, "You are right. He is not my husband, he is my friend's husband, and we are secretly going to the Himalayas just to have seven or ten days there to be together. He is my lover."

When you are in love -- when you have not yet persuaded the woman and the woman has not yet persuaded you to be together forever -- you both pretend great joy. And something of it is true, too, because of the hope that "Who knows, I may come out of my boredom, my anguish, my anxiety, my aloneness. This woman may help me." And the woman is also hoping. But once you are together the hopes soon disappear, despair sets in again. Now you are bored and the problem has become multiplied. Now, how to get rid of this woman?

Because you are not meditative you need others to keep you occupied. And because you are not meditative you are not able to love either, because love is an overflowing joy. You are bored with yourself. What have you got to share with the other? Hence, being with the other also becomes hell.

In that sense Jean-Paul Sartre is right that the other is hell. The other is not hell really; it only appears so. The hell exists in you, in your nonmeditativeness, in your incapacity to be alone and ecstatic. And both are unable to be alone and ecstatic. Now both are at each other's throats, continuously trying to snatch some happiness from each other. Both are doing that and both are beggars.

I have heard:

One psychoanalyst met another psychoanalyst on the street. The first said to the other, "You look fine. How am I?"

Nobody knows about himself, nobody is acquainted with himself. We only see others' faces. A woman looks beautiful, a man looks beautiful, smiling, all smiles. We don't know his anguish. Maybe all those smiles are just a facade to deceive others and to deceive himself. Maybe behind those smiles there are great tears. Maybe he is afraid if he does not smile he may start weeping and crying.

But when you see the other you simply see the surface, you fall in love with the surface. But when you come closer, you soon know that the inner depths of the other person are as dark as your own. He is a beggar just as you are. Now... two beggars begging from each other. Then it becomes hell.

Yes, Abhiyana, you are right: "Women -- they're hell to live with, and hell to live without."

It is not a question of women at all, nor a question of men; it is a question of meditation and love. Meditation is the source from which joy wells up within you and starts overflowing. If you have joy enough to share, then only will your love be a contentment. If you don't have joy enough to share, your love is going to be tiring, exhausting, boring.

So whenever you are with a woman you are bored and you want to get rid of her, and whenever you are alone you are bored with yourself and you want to get rid of your loneliness, and you seek and search for a woman. This is a vicious circle! You can go on moving like a pendulum from one extreme to the other your whole life.

See the real problem! The real problem has nothing to do with man and woman. The real problem has

something to do with meditation and the flowering of meditation in love, in joy, in blissfulness.

First meditate, be blissful, then much love will happen of its own accord. Then being with others is beautiful and being alone is also beautiful. Then it is simple, too. You don't depend on others and you don't make others dependent on you. Then it is always a friendship, a friendliness. It never becomes a relationship, it is always a relatedness. You relate, but you don't create a marriage. Marriage is out of fear, relatedness is out of love.

You relate; as long as things are moving beautifully, you share. And if you see that the moment has come to depart, because your paths separate at this crossroad, you say goodbye with great gratitude for all that the other has been to you, for all the joys and all the pleasures and all the beautiful moments that you have shared with the other. With no misery, with no pain, you simply separate.

Nobody can guarantee that two persons will be happy together always, because people change. When you meet a woman she is one person, you are one person. After ten years you will be another person, she will be another person. It is like a river: the water is continuously flowing. The people who had fallen in love are no more there, both are no more there. Now you can go on clinging to a certain promise given by somebody else -- but *you* have not given it.

A real man of understanding never promises for tomorrow, he can only say, "For the moment." A really sincere man cannot promise at all. How can he promise? Who knows about tomorrow? Tomorrow may come, may not come. Tomorrow may come: "I will not be the same, you will not be the same." Tomorrow may come: "You may find somebody with whom you fit more deeply, I may find somebody whom I go with more harmoniously." The world is vast. Why exhaust it today? Keep doors open, keep alternatives open.

I am against marriage. It is marriage that creates problems. It is marriage that has become very ugly. The most ugly institution in the world is marriage, because it forces people to be phony: they have changed, but they go on pretending that they are the same.

One old man, eighty years old, was celebrating his fiftieth wedding anniversary with his wife who was seventy-five. They went to the same hotel, to the same hill-station where they had gone on their honeymoon. The nostalgia! Now he is eighty, she is seventy-five. They booked into the same hotel and took the same room. They were trying to live those beautiful days of fifty years ago again.

And when they were going to sleep, the woman said, "Have you forgotten? Are you not going to kiss me the way you kissed me on our honeymoon night?"
The old man said, "Okay." So he got up.
The woman asked, "Where are you going?"

He said, "I am going to get my teeth from the bathroom."

Everything has changed. Now this kiss without teeth or with false teeth is not going to be the same kiss. But the man says, "Okay." The journey must have been tiring, and for an eighty-year-old.... But people go on behaving as if they were the same.

One old woman and one old man got married. It must have happened in America, where else! In America nobody seems to be getting old, everybody is pretending to be young.

So they went on their honeymoon. The old man took the wife's hand in his hand and pressed it for two, three minutes -- that was all they could do as far as lovemaking was concerned -- then they went to sleep.

Next day he again pressed the old woman's hand -- but this time only for one minute -- three minutes may have been too long. And the third day, just as he was going to press the woman's hand, she said, turning to the other side, "Today I have a headache."

Very few people really grow up; even if they become aged, they don't grow up. Growing old is not growing up. Real maturity comes through meditation.

Learn to be silent, peaceful, still. Learn to be a no-mind. That has to be the beginning for all sannyasins. Nothing can be done before that and everything becomes easier after that. When you find yourself utterly happy and blissful, then even if the third world war happens and the whole world disappears leaving you alone, it won't affect you. You will be still sitting under your tree doing vipassana.

The day *that* moment comes in your life you can share your joy -- now you are able to give love. Before that it is going to be misery, hopes and frustrations, desires and failures, dreams... and then dust in your hand and in your mouth.

Beware, don't waste time. The earlier you become attuned to no-mind, the better it is. Then many things can flower in you: love, creativity, spontaneity, joy, prayer, gratitude, God.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO,

I NEVER REMEMBER WHAT YOU SAY TO ME. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Savito, there is no need to remember what I say. Words are not important at all. You are not students here; there is going to be no examination. You are not required to remember my words. Just imbibe me, the spirit of the place, the taste of my being. Let my silence reach you. If you forget the words it is perfectly okay; they have to be forgotten, otherwise they will clutter your mind.

I am not here to give you more information; I am here to give you TRANSformation. For transformation, memory is not needed, so don't be worried. Many people become worried "We go on forgetting what you say." You are still thinking you are in a university or in a school or a college, and you will be examined later on and you will have to reproduce. Nothing has to be reproduced, nobody is going to ask anything. At least I am never going to ask you any questions.

I use words to convey silence. I use words to keep your mind occupied so that there can be a heart-to-heart communion. The mind becomes occupied with the words, and like a thief I can enter your heart. I have my own devices. I tell you a joke, you start laughing, you open your mouth... and I am in!
Savito, a joke for you:

Sol and Abe, two eighty-five-year-old widowers, were sitting on a park bench in St. Petersburg, Florida. Sol was telling Abe about a local gal that he had dated the night before.
"What did you do?" asked Abe.

"We checked into a motel, got in bed, and I sang 'Those were the Days'."

"That sounds like a great evening," said Abe. "Do you mind if I take her out tonight?"
"Sure, go ahead."
The next day, Sol said, "How did it go last night?"
"Fine."
"What did you do?"

"Well, we got a motel room and got into bed. I couldn't remember the song, so I screwed her."
Enough for today.

The White Lotus

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Truly Right

10 November 1979 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7911100
ShortTitle:	WLOTUS11
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

QUESTION: WHAT IS RIGHT AND WHAT IS WRONG?

ANSWER: DISCRIMINATION WITH NO-MIND IS RIGHT. DISCRIMINATION WITH MIND IS WRONG. WHEN ONE TRANSCENDS RIGHT AND WRONG, HE IS TRULY RIGHT. IN A SUTRA IT SAYS, 'WHEN ONE DWELLS ON THE RIGHT ROAD, HE DOES NOT DISCRIMINATE "THIS IS RIGHT, THIS IS WRONG".'

QUESTION: WHAT IS A SAGACIOUS STUDENT, AND WHAT IS A DULL STUDENT?
ANSWER: A SAGACIOUS STUDENT DOES NOT DEPEND ON HIS TEACHER'S WORDS, BUT USES HIS OWN EXPERIENCE TO FIND THE TRUTH. A DULL STUDENT DEPENDS ON COMING TO A GRADUAL UNDERSTANDING THROUGH HIS TEACHER'S WORD: A TEACHER HAS TWO KINDS OF STUDENTS; ONE HEARS THE TEACHER'S WORDS WITHOUT CLINGING TO THE MATERIAL NOR TO THE IMMATERIAL, WITHOUT ATTACHING TO FORM OR TO NONFORM, WITHOUT THINKING OF ANIMATE OBJECTS OR OF INANIMATE OBJECTS... THIS IS THE SAGACIOUS STUDENT; THE OTHER, WHO IS AVID FOR UNDERSTANDING, ACCUMULATES MEANINGS, AND MIXES GOOD AND BAD, IS THE DULL STUDENT. THE SAGACIOUS STUDENT UNDERSTANDS INSTANTLY; HE DOES NOT RAISE INFERIOR MIND WHEN HE HEARS THE TEACHING, NOR DOES HE FOLLOW THE SAGE'S MIND, HE TRANSCENDS BOTH WISDOM AND IGNORANCE. EVEN THOUGH ONE HEARS THE TEACHING AND DOES NOT CLING TO WORLDLY DESIRES, DOES NOT LOVE BUDDHA OR THE TRUE PATH, IF, WHEN HE HAS TO SELECT ONE OUT OF TWO, HE SELECTS QUIETNESS FROM CONFUSION, WISDOM FROM IGNORANCE, INACTIVITY FROM ACTIVITY AND CLINGS TO ONE OR THE OTHER OF THESE, THEN HE IS A DULL STUDENT. IF ONE TRANSCENDS BOTH WISDOM AND IGNORANCE, HAS NO GREED FOR THE TEACHING, DOES NOT LIVE IN RIGHT RECOLLECTEDNESS, DOES NOT RAISE RIGHT THINKING, AND DOES NOT HAVE ASPIRATIONS TO BE A PRATYEKA-BUDDHA OR A BODHISATTVA, THEN HE IS A SAGACIOUS STUDENT.

One of the most puzzling, confusing mysteries of life is a buddha talking to those who are not buddhas yet. It is almost like talking to a man who is fast asleep. Yes, if you shout loud enough something of your voice, something of your words may penetrate the slumber of the sleeper -- they may even reach his mind -- although they will have to pass through many many dreams. They will be distorted, disfigured, they will not be the same, and the meaning that the sleeper is going to give to those words is going to be his own. But there is no other way.

There are only three possibilities. The sleeping one talking to another who is also asleep; that is the first possibility. That's what goes on happening all over the world: sleepers talking to other sleepers, somnambulists trying to communicate with other somnambulists. Only great conflict arises out of it, much arises out of it, much noise:

... A TALE TOLD BY AN IDIOT,
FULL OF SOUND AND FURY,
SIGNIFYING NOTHING.

Yes, that's exactly what happens.

The whole world is in chaos, because people who don't know what they are saying go on saying things to others who can't hear, who are not in the state to hear. And we go on interpreting according to our own prejudices, we go on imposing our meanings on the words of others. The others function only as screens and we project our own films on them.

I have heard an ancient story:

Once a great emperor, a *chakravartin*, who ruled the whole earth, decided that if the whole world stopped all kinds of noise even for a single minute, that silence would be some incredible experience. But how to convince people to stop totally for one minute -- the whole world stopping for one minute, no talking? Even though he was a great emperor, it was not feasible. He inquired of his wise men.

They said, "That seems to be an impossible task. How can we manage it? How will we guard? Who can prevent people from talking and making noise? Millions of people! Your army is big, but compared to the people your army is nothing."

Then a mystic rose and said to the king, "I can manage it. I know the secret."

He whispered the secret into the ears of the king and the secret worked. The secret was very strange -- as the ways of the mystics are always very strange. On the surface they look like one thing, deep down they are something else -- maybe exactly the opposite of how they appear on the surface.

The mystic told the king, "You make an announcement that on a particular day at twelve o'clock midday, the whole world has to shout together the sound 'Hoo' for one minute. The whole world has to

shout it! Nobody is allowed not to shout, everybody has to participate."

The king said, "What are you talking about? I want the world to fall into absolute *peace* for one minute!"

The mystic said, "I know people! You just follow what I am saying, and what you want will happen."

And it really happened. The king made the declaration, the day was fixed, and people waited eagerly for that moment. The whole world shouting "Hoo" for one minute -- it was going to be something extraordinary! Everybody thought, "I am not going to shout, I will listen. Why miss such an opportunity? The king himself wants to listen, why should I miss the opportunity? And who is to find out? When the whole world is shouting Hoo, who is to find out that I have not been a participant?"

And that's how everybody thought. At exactly twelve o'clock, for one minute there was absolute silence -- not even a single noise. The mystic had managed it. And the king was transformed by the silence it was so deep -- its beauty, its music, its exquisite grace. It became the beginning of his own meditation.

If just the outside noise stopping for one minute gives you such stillness, such sweet silence, what will happen when your inside mind stops making noise? It was a turning point in the life of the emperor.

But ordinarily the world is continuously making noise; everybody is making noise. The people who make much more noise than others are thought to be leaders, politicians; they are thought to be great men. You will be thought great by newspapers and later on by historians only if you have a nuisance value, if you can create trouble. If you can create trouble like Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin or Mao Zedong, then you will be thought to be a great leader. If you can create trouble like Ayatollah Khomeini, then you will be thought to be a great saint. Your value depends on how much nuisance you can create in the world. Everybody wants to be somebody, hence everybody has to pretend, to shout loudly. Everybody has to prove that "you can't treat me as a nobody."

It is amongst this madness, amongst these insane people, that one who has become awakened has to convey the message. It is almost an impossible feat. It is a miracle that once in a while somebody is capable of listening.

The first possibility is: sleepers talking to other sleepers. They talk much, they talk nonsense; obviously they can't talk sense. Two sleeping persons -- they can only make absurd noises. There can be no possibility of any communication.

Hence in the world there is no communication: the husband shouting at the wife, the wife shouting at the husband -- and nobody understands anybody else. The world lacks understanding absolutely, totally. Understanding is nil. People somehow go on dragging themselves. Yes, they become adjusted to each other, but it is not understanding. It is just out of continuous failure, despair, disappointment, that they make a few arrangements, because everybody has to live and a few arrangements are needed to live.

The second possibility is: two buddhas talking. Then communion is possible, but two buddhas never talk. Sleepers talk too much, communication is not possible. Two buddhas can commune with each other, but they never talk. They can't talk, there is nothing to say. They are both at the same peak, they are both seeing the same sunset, they are both in the same ecstasy -- what is there to talk about? Whatsoever you say, the other knows already; whatsoever the other will say, you know already. Yes, sometimes it *has* happened in the past that buddhas have met.

Once Kabir and Farid, two buddhas, met, and for two days sat in absolute silence. Not a single word was uttered. When they parted, their disciples asked, "What happened? What went wrong? Why didn't you say a single word?"

They both said to their disciples, "It was unnecessary, it would have been a waste of breath -- what I know, the other knows. Neither I am anymore nor he is anymore. We are both part of one reality. We taste the same flavor, we experience the same joy. And we know it is inexpressible any way, hence we sat in silence. Silence was our communion."

And then the third possibility is: a buddha talking to one who is asleep or someone who is asleep talking to a buddha. Someone who is asleep can only ask questions. That is what is happening in this beautiful dialogue between a disciple and Bodhidharma. Someone who is not awake can only ask questions; he has no inkling of any answer. His whole life is full of questions. Just as leaves grow on trees, questions grow in your sleepiness, in your unconsciousness.

And the buddha can answer, he cannot question. He knows nothing of questions; he *is* the answer. He has arrived home. The first is meaningless, the second is impossible. The third is possible but very puzzling -- puzzling because the buddha speaks from his peaks and the sleeper listens in his sleep, in his dreams,

desires. Lost in the darkness of the valley, he knows nothing of the sunlit peaks, he has no idea of the purity of those altitudes; he lives in the polluted world. He knows words, but he is unaware of the real, true meaning of the words. Yes, he knows the word love, but he knows nothing of love. He knows the word prayer, but he has never experienced it -- and without experiencing it you cannot know it. He knows the word God -- empty, hollow, just a husk with nothing inside it -- but he knows nothing of God. It is only the word that he goes on repeating.

And the problem is that when the buddha says 'love' he means something totally different than what you mean when you use the word love. Those words don't meet, they don't crisscross anywhere. They go on running like parallel lines, meeting nowhere. And yet you can think you have understood, because the word is the same. You can go on believing that you have come to a great understanding, yet that understanding is only intellectual. To understand a buddha intellectually is not to understand him at all; he has to be understood existentially.

The disciple has not to be only a questioner, he has to move closer to the master. The question is a wall; he has to drop all questioning. He has to start merging, melting into the being of the master, so that he can see through his eyes, can feel through his heart and have a little experience of the beyond, of the transcendental.

This is the last dialogue between the disciple, the unknown disciple, and Bodhidharma.

The first question: WHAT IS RIGHT AND WHAT IS WRONG?

You all have been told what is right and what is wrong. Yes, Christians will say one thing, Mohammedans another and Jainas still something else. Hindus have their own ideas of right and wrong, and so do the Confucians and Zoroastrians. There are so many ideologies in the world, and they all have their own ideas of what is right and what is wrong. And you have been told -- because you were born in a certain family, into a certain conditioning... from the very beginning you have been conditioned. So you all carry some idea, clearly or unclearly, consciously or unconsciously, of what is right and what is wrong. And still you don't know what is right and what is wrong, because you have not discovered it on your own; you have been told.

And these are such deep experiences that nobody else can decide them for you. You will have to grope in the darkness of your being to find a window through which you can look at the open sky. You will have to seek and search for a door from which you can have an insight of what is right and what is wrong.

If you simply listen to people... they are asleep. What they are saying is not their own; their parents had said those things to them. And neither their parents had their own experience, nor their parents... and so on and so forth. What they are telling you is only a repetition. They are functioning like gramophone records. They repeat a certain formula because they know nothing else, and they are not courageous enough to say to you, "We don't know."

It needs guts to announce your ignorance. It needs the courage of Socrates to say, "l know only one thing: that I know nothing." But it is very difficult to find a father like Socrates. It is very difficult to find a man like Buddha or Jesus to teach you. In your schools, in your churches, it is impossible because these people cannot be confined to schools and churches. These people have *known*.

But the first step towards knowing is knowing that you are ignorant. Then you are ready, open, vulnerable. Then something can happen to you. Then truth can reveal itself to you. But you are so full of rubbish -- you all think that you know. This is the first thing to be dropped.

Your parents, your teachers, your priests, know nothing, and out of their ignorance and out of their pretentious knowledge -- false, pseudo, borrowed -- they go on teaching you. They say one thing, you will understand another. You will say one thing to your children and they will understand another. That's how truth becomes more and more deteriorated. That's how truth becomes a lie.

When Buddha utters something it is coming from the very source of life and existence. But the moment he utters something, a process sets in -- a process which is going to destroy the truth. The hearer will hear it in his own way, then he will say it to somebody else. Now twenty-five centuries have passed, and in twenty-five centuries how many generations have passed! And each generation has been giving its so-called knowledge to the next generation. Now if Buddha comes back he will really have a belly laugh. He will not be able to believe that these are *his* words. If Bodhidharma comes back he will be surprised, he will be utterly dumb for a moment: "Are these my words?"

... Because my feeling, reading these questions and answers, has continuously been this: that the

disciple, although he is trying to be very true to the master's words, is still editing. The words don't have that lion's roar in them, and that was the basic quality of Bodhidharma. They look too mild to be coming from his mouth; they look almost dull. They don't have that sharpness. He was a sword! He was one of the strangest buddhas to have ever happened on the earth. These words seem to be so mild, so soft.

There are only two possibilities: either he was very ill, dying, and was not able to shout.... But the second possibility is closer to the truth. The second possibility is that the disciple was writing in his own words what Bodhidharma has said. These are the disciple's notes; Bodhidharma has not written them, he has not written a single word. The disciple must be editing. Of course he has tried to be very sincere -- he has not added anything which goes against Bodhidharma -- but he may have deleted a few things, of which we can never be certain. Looking at his questions, he does not seem to be of great intelligence.

"Miss Jones," said the science professor, "would you care to tell the class what happens when a body is immersed in water?"
"Sure," said Miss Jones, "the telephone rings."

An experienced prostitute tells a younger beginner that the moment to ask men for money is "when their eyes go glassy."

The next day she asks the beginner how she made out.

"Rotten," she says, "when their eyes go glassy, I go stone-blind."

People function from their state of being, from their understanding. And what understanding have they got? None at all.

Scene: an army induction centre. The new recruits are lined up by the tough sergeant and told to count off into groups of four.

They count off briskly: "One -- two -- three -- four! One -- two -- three -- four! A-wahann!"

The sergeant strides up to the yodelling number one and looks him up and down in revulsion. "Are you 'one'?"
"Of courthe I'm one. Are you one too?"

The moment a word reaches you it immediately changes its color; it becomes part of your gestalt. It immediately starts representing you -- not the speaker but you. Beware of this fact.

And the only way to get rid of this -- and one *needs* to get rid of this if one is really a seeker of truth -- the only way to get rid of this is to drop all ideas that have been given to you by others. Empty your mind of all concepts of right and wrong.

Be again a child, knowing nothing, collecting seashells on the seashore, running after a butterfly, enchanted by small things -- a colored stone. Be as innocent as a child: you don't know what is right and you don't know what is wrong. And then there is a possibility to know.
The student asked:

WHAT IS RIGHT AND WHAT IS WRONG?

Religions have their own predetermined ideas: "This is right and this is wrong." And what is right in one religion is wrong in another. There are three hundred religions on the earth and at least three thousand sects of those religions. It is not coincidental that there are also three thousand languages on the earth; maybe there is some interrelationship. These three thousand sects may be just three thousand religious languages. And each religion has its own definition of right and wrong, and that definition never suits another religion.

Now Jainas think that eating meat is wrong, but Mohammedans, Christians, Jews, won't agree with it. Their scriptures say: God created animals to be eaten by human beings. Jainas say that to fast is the best way to purify your soul. Now, there are religions which will not agree, because how can fasting purify your soul? Maybe it can purify your body of its toxins, its poisons, but how can it purify your soul? What has food to do with the soul? They seem to be absolutely unrelated.

Jainas say that to live without any possessions, to live absolutely naked, is the only way to attain *moksha*, ultimate freedom. Now, no other religion will agree with it, because what has nudity to do with

moksha? All animals are nude! It has nothing spiritual about it. And man was for centuries nude. The primitive man lived in nudity, but they were not all attaining to liberation. How can you attain to liberation just by being nude? And so on and so forth.... The ideas of right and wrong are very sectarian. Bodhidharma's answer is a nonsectarian approach.
Bodhidharma says:

DISCRIMINATION WITH NO-MIND IS RIGHT.

A very strange statement, a paradoxical statement -- because discrimination is always of the mind. It is the mind which discriminates: "This is right and this is wrong." Bodhidharma is making a tremendously pregnant statement. He says:

DISCRIMINATION WITH NO-MIND IS RIGHT.

And he is really very close to the point, as close as language can reach. When you function without any mind, when you function out of pure awareness, whatsoever you do is right. That's what he calls "discrimination with no-mind" -- that is right. Not that you decide to do right, not that you decide not to do wrong. When there is no mind in you, no prejudice, no ideology, no thoughts; a pure silence.... Out of that silence, the spontaneous act. Out of that silence, the response to reality from moment to moment. That is right.

Look at the beautiful definition of right: it has nothing to do with the act, it has something to do with consciousness.

All the buddhas try to change the emphasis from the outer to the inner, from action to consciousness -- even from conscience to consciousness, because conscience is extrovert; it is created by the society. You have a Hindu conscience or a Mohammedan conscience or a Christian conscience. But consciousness is simply consciousness, neither Hindu nor Christian nor Mohammedan.

Consciousness, just pure consciousness: a mirrorlike phenomenon reflecting that which is; and out of that reflection the act, the total act. That is right. See the emphasis. The emphasis is not on the act: what to do and what not to do. Bodhidharma simply drops that. It is not a question of doing this or not doing that, because one thing may be right in one moment of consciousness and may not be right in another moment. In one situation, in one context, in a certain space, one act may be right; and in another space, in another context, the same act may be wrong. So acts can't be decisive.

It all depends on your consciousness and the situation that is encountered by you. The decision is going to happen between you and the situation. And the decision has not to be deliberately taken according to certain ideology, according to certain conclusions, according to certain prejudices, concepts, the decision has to arise in the purity of consciousness, in the state of no-mind, then it is right. If it is not coming out of no-mind then it is wrong. This is a very significant opening: it can open doors and doors and doors to mysteries.

See the difference. The ten commandments talk about acts: Don't do this, don't do that. Bodhidharma is not saying: Don't do this, don't do that -- because who knows, tomorrow the same act may be needed. Situations change; life is a constant flux. What is right today may not be right tomorrow, hence acts cannot be fixed -- and that's what all so-called religions have done.

People even ask that I should decide what is right and what is wrong for my disciples, for my sannyasins. I am not going to decide what is right and what is wrong. I am simply helping you to create the pure consciousness, because out of that consciousness, whatsoever happens is right. And whenever you lose that purity, that height, that flight of consciousness and start crawling in the darkness of the earth, then all that you do is wrong.

It is possible that an unconscious man may be doing something which is thought to be right by society, but he cannot be doing right according to Bodhidharma and according to me. Society may respect him for doing right, but we cannot say that he is doing right because he has no right consciousness to do it: the very foundation is missing. His action may on the surface appear to be right, but his intention cannot be right; and it is intention that is decisive. He may donate money to the poor, and of course everybody will say that this is right. Donating money to the poor -- who will say it is not right?

But Bodhidharma will say: Only if he is sharing out of joy, not out of an egoistic attitude, is it right. If he is *sharing*, not pitying the poor; if he is sharing for the joy of sharing itself, not obliging the poor, then it is right. But if there is a hidden motive of obliging the poor -- if there is a hidden intention to gain something in the other world, some virtue, to gain entry into paradise -- if he is doing something like that, the act on the surface will seem to be good, but it is not good. It is wrong because it comes out of a wrong consciousness, it is arising out of a wrong context. It can't be right.

There are millions of Christian missionaries serving poor people for wrong reasons. Their reason for serving poor people is because this is the way to attain to heaven. This is greed, this is not service! And on the surface they are good people, nice people, very helpful people, doing good works in every possible way, but deep down their desire is nothing but a great greed, a greed projected towards the other world. They are so greedy -- more greedy than the ordinary people, because the ordinary people are satisfied with a little bit of money, a good house, a garden, a car, this and that; a little prestige, power, becoming a prime minister or a president, and they are perfectly happy, satisfied. But these people are not satisfied with such small things -- mundane, momentary; they condemn all these things. They want eternal peace, they want eternal bliss, they want the eternal company of God.

And there is going to be great competition, because God must be surrounded by a great crowd of saints. Who is going to be close to God? In fact, this is what Jesus' disciples asked him, The last night before he departed from his disciples, this was the question uppermost in their minds.

I always feel sorry for Jesus: he was not so fortunate as Buddha, as Mahavira, as Lao Tzu, as far as disciples are concerned. He had a very poor lot!

Jesus is going to be crucified tomorrow. He has told them that this is the last night and that he will be caught; he predicts it. And do you know what they are asking? They are not concerned about Jesus' crucifixion: how to protect him, how to save him, or what can be done now; they are not worried about that. They ask him, "Lord, tomorrow you are leaving us. Just one question before you go; let it be settled. Of course, we know you will be on the right hand side of God in heaven, but who will be next to you? Who amongst us will be the one blessed to be next to you?"

This is pure greed! This is spiritual politics -- more ugly than ordinary politics, because ordinary politics is gross and you can see it immediately when it is there, but this type of politics is very subtle and very difficult to see.

Serve, if service is your response out of no-mind. Don't desire anything out of it. Do it for the sheer joy of doing it.

That's what I am trying to create here. You are all involved in all kinds of work in this commune, and this is only the beginning, just the seed of the commune; soon it will grow into a big tree. But the basic foundation is being laid. You are all working, but it is not service because of some greed. You are not here to attain anything in the other world. I am teaching you how to enjoy each moment for its own sake; the joy has to be intrinsic.

Just the other day Gyan Bhakti made a silver box for me to keep Jintan in. And she came crying tears of joy that she was able to do something for me. There is nothing to be gained -- I cannot promise her that "Gyan Bhakti, you will be exactly on the right side of me in heaven."

There is no heaven, and there is no God as such, as a person. Even I am not going to be on his right side! And basically I am a leftist; I don't believe in the right side at all. The right side is the male chauvinist idea, because the right side represents the left-side mind, which is reason, mathematics, calculation. The left hand represents poetry, love, dancing, music, sculpture. But there is no God, and there is no right and left to God.

There is no other world except this.
This very body the buddha.
This very earth the lotus paradise.
And this very moment is all eternity.

Live out of no-mind, then whatsoever happens is right. And live out of the mind, then whatsoever you do is wrong.

Hence I am not in favor of people like Mother Teresa of Calcutta, not at all. She knows nothing of meditation. She is a good woman, doing hard work, but deep down there is greed. Without meditation you cannot get rid of greed. Yes, serving orphans, widows, poor people, ill people, old people, lepers -- anybody will say this is good except Bodhidharma or except me. It is only apparently good; deep down it is greed. And sometimes I wonder: if lepers disappear through scientific advancement, and if communism comes and poor people are no longer there, and if biochemistry finds ways so that people can always remain young and

never become old, then what will happen to people like Mother Teresa? They will be at a loss! They will not find anybody who will need their service. They will be in difficulty: they need these people, it is their *need*. These people are needed for them to be great servants.

Hence religious people -- the so-called religious people -- want the world to continue in poverty, because if the world continues to be in poverty they will have something to serve. They want people to remain ill, starved. Now science has enough technology to change the face of the earth, but the religions won't allow it because their whole business will evaporate. If science makes this earth almost like a paradise, then Mother Teresa will not be needed.

I will still be needed. In fact, I will be needed more, because when people have nothing to do then the world of doing nothing, of meditation begins -- because meditation is the art of simply being.

SITTING SILENTLY, DOING NOTHING,
SPRING COMES, AND THE GRASS GROWS BY ITSELF.

If the world becomes really happy, joyous, rich, affluent, then people like Bodhidharma and me will be needed more. If the world lives in luxury then millions of buddhas can bloom. But it is difficult to understand this.

It is easy to understand Mother Teresa and the Nobel prize that has been given to her. Gurdjieff was not given a Nobel prize, nor Ramana Maharshi. Krishnamurti has been doing only one thing his whole life: trying to make people more aware and conscious. Nobody has ever thought of giving a Nobel prize to him, because this work is subtle, invisible. Real work is always of the roots -- you can't see them. And just ordinary people like Mother Teresa are awarded Nobel prizes; I don't think that Buddha would get a Nobel prize if he came, or Bodhidharma -- impossible.

Our whole idea of right and wrong is so superficial that we cannot see deep into the very essence of what is good and what is not good. Bodhidharma is giving you the essential core:

DISCRIMINATION WITH NO-MIND IS RIGHT. DISCRIMINATION WITH MIND IS WRONG. WHEN ONE TRANSCENDS RIGHT AND WRONG, HE IS TRULY RIGHT.

See the point, meditate over it: WHEN ONE TRANSCENDS RIGHT AND WRONG... when one has no idea of what is right and what is wrong. ... Because those ideas are always in the mind; they are mind things. When you have no idea of what is right and what is wrong, when you are utterly innocent, then you are right, truly right. To be innocent, silent, contentless, just a consciousness: that's what Bodhidharma says is *truly right*.

IN A SUTRA IT SAYS, "WHEN ONE DWELLS ON THE RIGHT ROAD, HE DOES NOT DISCRIMINATE...."

One simply *lives* out of his consciousness, not being worried whether one is right or wrong. Who cares? One simply follows one's spontaneity; one flows with it without any worry about whether it is right or wrong. Only wrong people worry about right and wrong. Right people never worry about anything; they simply live their life. They live their life without any imposition. They live their life without any morality, immorality. They live their life without any character. They live in a characterless freedom.

IN A SUTRA IT SAYS, "WHEN ONE DWELLS ON THE RIGHT ROAD, HE DOES NOT DISCRIMINATE 'THIS IS RIGHT, THIS IS WRONG.'"

He never thinks about what is right and what is wrong. He simply goes on living silently, joyously, ecstatically, and then whatsoever he touches is transformed into gold. Dust becomes divine in his hands. And in the hands of your so-called saints even gold turns into dust. In the hands of your so-called saints and mahatmas, nectar becomes poison.

The second question: WHAT IS A SAGACIOUS STUDENT, AND WHAT IS A DULL STUDENT?

Bodhidharma says:

A SAGACIOUS STUDENT DOES NOT DEPEND ON HIS TEACHER'S WORDS BUT USES HIS OWN EXPERIENCE TO FIND THE TRUTH.

A very fundamental criterion: the really intelligent disciple DOES NOT DEPEND ON HIS TEACHER'S WORDS. He listens to his teacher's words, but more than his words, he listens to his being. More than his words, he listens to his silence. More than his words, he observes his gestures. More than his words, he looks into his eyes. More than his words, he watches how he walks, how he sits, how he talks, how sometimes he remains silent. His approach is not intellectual, his approach is existential. And because he DOES NOT DEPEND ON HIS TEACHER'S WORDS, he USES HIS OWN EXPERIENCE TO FIND THE TRUTH.

The masters have always been saying that you have to find the truth on your own. Be a light unto yourself. Nobody can give you the truth; truth is not a transferable property. It is not some possession that you can inherit; you have to discover it. Everybody has to discover it again and again on his own.

That is the difference between scientific truth and religious truth. Scientific truth is discovered by one person and then it becomes the property of the whole world. Albert Einstein discovered the theory of relativity; it took years for him to work it out. Once discovered, it is the property of the whole of humanity. Now anybody can understand it, anybody can read about it; there is no problem about it. Scientific truth is objective, it is outside. Once discovered, everybody can see it and everybody can understand it -- just a little intelligence is needed, a little effort is needed -- but you need not REdiscover it.

That is the difference with religious truth: it is subjective, it is inner; you cannot put it in front of others. So when a man becomes a buddha only *he* knows what has happened -- or other buddhas will know what has happened -- but it never becomes an objective phenomenon which others can watch.

You who are in deep love with me, you know what has happened to me, but you cannot prove it to others; it is not an objective phenomenon. If you try to prove it you will feel very inadequate. It is easy to disprove it: it is impossible to prove it.

You cannot prove that Christ attained. Thousands of books have been written, but nothing has been proved yet. For two thousand years more books have been written on Christ than on anybody else, but what has been proved? There are still people who think that he was insane. There are still psychologists who think that he was neurotic, psychotic, schizophrenic -- and they think so very seriously and they have many arguments to prove why it is so.

He used to hear voices, which only insane people hear. He used to talk to the sky, which only mad people do. And he was a megalomaniac, according to these great scholars, psychologists, psychiatrists, because he suffered from a very puffed-up ego. He declared that "I am the only son of God." Now, what pretentiousness! He declared that "I have come to save the whole of humanity." What ego! And this man talks about humbleness, humility, and goes on saying, "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth" -- and he was not a meek man at all!

So the people who want to prove that he was schizophrenic have enough proof. One day he says, "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth," and another day he enters into the temple of Jerusalem, beats the moneychangers and throws them out of the temple. Can you think that this man is a meek man? He talks about humbleness, humility, poverty of the spirit, and declares that "I am the king of the Jews," that "I am the real king." That is enough proof that this man has many minds, split minds. He talks about forgiveness, he says that God is love -- and becomes so angry with small things. Not only with people, he became so angry with a fig tree, because his disciples were hungry, he was hungry, and there was no fruit on the tree. Now this man is insane, because the tree is not in any way willfully preventing the fruits from growing at this time; it is not the time for the fruits. They come up to the tree with great expectation, and there is no fruit. Jesus takes it as an insult. The son of God comes, and what kind of fig tree is this? No respect! He goes into a rage, he curses the tree. The tree burns because of his curse: a green tree turns into a dead tree immediately. Now what kind of man is this? He must be mad! Can you think of him as a buddha? That will be difficult to prove.

Two thousand years of scholarship have not been able to prove it. But anybody can disprove it -- it is very easy -- because the experience of christ-consciousness is very inner. It is so deep and so interior that only he knows what is happening inside him -- only he or those who are crowned with the same glory, who have attained to the same samadhi, to the same consciousness will be able to understand. But how many of

those people are there in the world?

Mahavira looks mad because he lives naked. Not only that, he pulls his hair out; he does not go to the barber because he wants to be absolutely independent. Now, what ego! You can immediately translate it as a very egoistic attitude: he does not want to depend on anybody else, he wants to be absolutely independent. It is better to pull your own hair out even though it hurts, but he will not go to the barber. Can't he keep a razor, a pair of scissors with him? No, because he can't possess anything. He does not possess anything, he lives without possessions. To possess something is to be ordinary, so he lives without possessions. Now the only thing left is to pull your hair out.

And he does not take a bath, so sooner or later there will be lice in the hair and it will become dirty and dusty, and he has to pull it out. Why doesn't he take a bath? Seems to be really insane! He does not take a bath because he thinks there is no need to decorate the body. He does not take a bath because he thinks water has very very small living cells in it; they will be killed. And he does not want to do harm to anybody at all, not even those small cells. Water consists of many many bacteria, cells, living organisms; so, not to disturb them, not to destroy them, he will not take a bath.

And there is a certain kind of insane person whose characteristic is that he pulls his hair out. Sometimes women do it when they are really in rage -- they pull their hair. That is a temporary madness. But this man continuously does it; he seems to be permanently mad. You can easily prove that Mahavira is mad; it is very difficult to prove that he has attained, because that is his inner experience. Yes, somebody else who has gone so deep, who has dived so deep into his being, may be able to see the point, but even he cannot prove it.

Truth, religious truth, is subjective: you know it only when you know it. Nobody can give it to you. Bodhidharma says:

A SAGACIOUS STUDENT DOES NOT DEPEND ON HIS TEACHER'S WORDS, BUT USES HIS OWN EXPERIENCE TO FIND THE TRUTH.

The voluptuous brunette dreamed that a tall, dark, handsome man appeared at her bedside, pulled the covers off her and carried her to a big Cadillac. Then he drove to a secluded spot in the country, threw her into the back seat and leered at her.

"What are you going to do now?" she asked in a quivering voice.

"How should I know?" he answered. "It's *your* dream."

The words that you hear from the masters are not the masters' words, they are your words. It is your dream. You can interpret, you can accumulate, you can become very knowledgeable, but it is all your dream. Never for a moment forget that.

And you are asleep and you are split and you are subjectively unconscious: you are in a real mess. It is a miracle that you go on keeping yourself together, that you don't start falling to pieces here and there. You must be using imported glue, because Indian glue can't do that! It is impossible.

A taxi passenger was being buffeted to the right and to the left as his driver careened down the avenue at breakneck speed. When the gentleman was granted an instant to catch his breath, he finally complained to the driver.

"You ain't got no cause to worry," said the man. "I ain't goin' to land back in no hospital now, after eighteen months in one overseas."

Only partially reassured, the rider grumbled, "How dreadful. You must have been seriously wounded."

"Nope. Never got a scratch," grinned the cabbie. "I was a mental case."

I have heard a similar type of story:

One airplane takes off and as it starts rising higher, a great laughter is heard from the cockpit. The passengers become a little worried: "What is the matter?" So one passenger opens the door of the cockpit and asks the pilot, who is almost rolling about laughing, "What's the matter? What's so funny?"

He said, "I've just escaped from the mental asylum and now they can't find me!"

You can imagine the passengers -- what must have happened to them! But whether one is really a confirmed insane person or not does not make much difference; the difference is only of degree. All are insane. Unless you become a buddha you are insane. And whatsoever you go on understanding *through* the words will not be the words of the master. They are your own interpretations -- echoes heard in your insanity.

The real, intelligent disciple is not interested in words, he is interested in actual experience. He is interested in self-actualization. He uses the time with the master to rise higher and higher in consciousness. His effort is not that of becoming more knowledgeable; his effort is that of becoming more conscious, more authentic. He tries to attain more *being* than more knowledge. The stupid student acquires knowledge and the intelligent student acquires being. And it is being that can save you, not knowledge.

A DULL STUDENT DEPENDS ON COMING TO A GRADUAL UNDERSTANDING THROUGH HIS TEACHER'S WORD.

Real knowing is never gradual; it is a quantum leap, it is discontinuous with your past. The old simply disappears and the new appears. Gradual understanding is a trick of the mind. Gradual understanding is not understanding but only an accumulation of information.

Buddhahood, enlightenment, is sudden; it is never gradual. Yes, if you go on listening to the master, his authenticity, his sincerity, his love for you, his compassion, is going to create a great impression on you; it is going to create an impact on you. And slowly slowly those words will start gathering inside you. Gradually you will start feeling that now you understand a little more. But what is happening really is that now you *believe* a little more, not that you understand.

A master speaks with authority -- not the authority of the scriptures, not the authority of tradition, but the authority of his own experience. His words carry authority because he is a witness to his own words. What he says he knows, what he says he has seen, hence the impact.

But the impact can be in one of two ways: either you accumulate those words full of authority and then you become knowledgeable.... But to be knowledgeable is only to be a believer, not a knower. And no belief is ever going to liberate you; it binds you. And no belief is real trust; it is not faith, it is fake. Belief is fake faith.

The farmer's son entered the kitchen where the table had been set for dinner. The farmer, already seated, asked him, "Son, did you remember to close the door on the chicken house this evening? You remember what happened the last time a fox got in there, don't you?"

"Yes, father, I know. The door is closed," replied the boy.

Several minutes passed, then the old farmer got up and put his coat on. Walking out the door, he suddenly turned and remarked, "It's not that I don't believe you, son, I just want to be sure."

But what is the difference between these two? He says, "It is not that I don't believe you, son, I just want to be sure."

You can believe in the words of the masters, but how are you going to be sure? Unless you experience there is no surety, there is no certainty. Doubt will persist; it will become an undercurrent, it will sabotage all your beliefs. Then the time wasted with the master is really wasted. Otherwise, each moment with the master can be of tremendous value.

Don't gather words; that is the sign of the stupid student. Inquire into your being. Learn from the master how to be thirsty for the self. Learn from the master how to go on the great adventure of self-discovery. Accept his challenge, not just his words.

A DULL STUDENT DEPENDS ON COMING TO A GRADUAL UNDERSTANDING THROUGH HIS TEACHER'S WORDS. A TEACHER HAS TWO KINDS OF STUDENTS; ONE HEARS HIS TEACHER'S WORDS WITHOUT CLINGING TO THE MATERIAL NOR TO THE IMMATERIAL, WITHOUT ATTACHING TO FORM OR TO NON-FORM, WITHOUT THINKING OF ANIMATE OBJECTS OR OF INANIMATE OBJECTS... THIS IS THE SAGACIOUS STUDENT....

He simply listens to the master's words as you listen to the wind passing through the pine trees or you

listen to the sound of running water or you listen to the songs of the birds in the morning. You simply listen with no greed to accumulate, with no greed at all. Just a pure listening. You don't bring your mind in, you don't interfere. You don't try to make any sense out of it. What sense is there when the wind passes through the pine trees and you hear the music? What sense is there? When it is raining and you hear the sound on your roof, what sense is there? Yes, there is tremendous beauty but no sense. It is a great experience, but there is no ordinary meaning attached to it. And what meaning can you give to it? You will project your ideas.

The wind knocks on your door, and if you are waiting for your girlfriend or your boyfriend you may think that maybe they have come. You run to the door, you open the door, and you are frustrated: it was only the wind blowing, knocking on the door. You projected an idea.

A respectable old man heard that his only son had started visiting brothels. One evening the old gentleman got word that the boy was in that area of the town which was full of houses of ill repute, and, eager to get him back into the sanctity of his home before the family name was irretrievably ruined, he dashed downtown to find him. Charging along at full steam, distracted and angry, he was accosted by a lady of the evening popping out of her doorway.

"Hi, pop," she carolled pleasantly. "Are you looking for a naughty little girl?"

Unthinkingly he replied, "No, I'm looking for a naughty little boy."

The girl recoiled in horror and exclaimed, "You nasty old man!"

What meaning you are going to give to words? You don't know anything of the inner -- all meanings will be false. Listen without giving any meaning. Just listen, and it becomes a meditation.

Right now, if you are just listening with no idea of your own coming continuously in between me and you, if you have put your mind aside, if there is a direct contact and I am not being taken by you via the mind, if the connection is direct, then something far more valuable than words can ever contain will be imparted to you.

It is like a magnetic field in which suddenly your heart starts dancing. To be with the master is a magnetic field in which you start moving closer and closer, not deliberately but spontaneously.

... THE OTHER, the stupid one, WHO IS AVID FOR UNDERSTANDING, ACCUMULATES MEANINGS, AND MIXES GOOD AND BAD, IS THE DULL STUDENT.

One who is greedy to have more and more knowledge is bound to mix good and bad. What the master says is good, right, because it comes from no-mind; and what the student hears is bad, wrong, because he hears through the mind. Then both get mixed up and you become a hotchpotch. Rather than becoming more integrated you become more split, more of a chaos. Rather than attaining to a higher order of being, you start falling into a more and more disorderly state.

THE SAGACIOUS STUDENT UNDERSTANDS INSTANTLY....

Remember the difference. The stupid thinks that he will understand gradually -- a little bit today and then tomorrow, and then the day after tomorrow -- but the really intelligent disciple understands immediately. When the mind is not interfering there is no question of time coming in.

Mind is time, let me remind you again. If you bring mind in, time will come in, then postponement, then gradualness. If the mind is not there, where is time? Then I am here, you are here, and there is only the present. Then this *now* joins me with you. Then this *now* starts pulsating with my energy and your energy. Then this *now* becomes a dance. Then this *here* becomes a song. The 'now' and the 'here' are the only true time and true space -- true because now time is eternity and space is infinity.

The intelligent person understands immediately:

... HE DOES NOT RAISE INFERIOR MIND WHEN HE HEARS THE TEACHING, NOR DOES HE FOLLOW THE SAGE'S MIND....

Such a beautiful statement! Bodhidharma says: I am not telling you to drop your stupid mind. I am not telling you to drop your inferior mind. He is saying: Even if you have a very wise mind -- the sage's mind -- drop that too... because mind can never be wise. It can pretend, it can deceive. There is nothing like a sage mind -- the sage has no mind. The sinner has a bad mind, the saint has a good mind, the sage has no mind. That is the difference between these three words.
He does not allow *any* kind of mind:

... HE TRANSCENDS BOTH WISDOM AND IGNORANCE.

See the point, see it immediately: because there is no mind, you cannot be ignorant; because there is no mind, how can you be wise? You have gone beyond the duality. Ignorance gone, wisdom gone, you simply are. Just as the roseflower is, the rock is, you are.

EVEN THOUGH ONE HEARS THE TEACHING AND DOES NOT CLING TO WORLDLY DESIRES, DOES NOT LOVE BUDDHA OR THE TRUE PATH, IF, WHEN HE HAS TO SELECT ONE OUT OF TWO, HE SELECTS QUIETNESS FROM CONFUSION, WISDOM FROM IGNORANCE, INACTIVITY FROM ACTIVITY AND CLINGS TO ONE OR THE OTHER OF THESE, THEN HE IS A DULL STUDENT.

If you choose between wisdom and ignorance, if you choose between inactivity and activity, if you choose at all between right and wrong, you are a dull student. Choice makes you dull.

Krishnamurti repeats again and again that choiceless awareness is ultimate freedom. Don't choose and be free; choose and you have chosen your bondage. Choose and you are imprisoned immediately. Each choice is a prison.

Sannyas is not a choice: it is dropping of all choices. It is simply a gesture of dropping all choices, likes and dislikes. It is moving beyond duality.

IF ONE TRANSCENDS BOTH WISDOM AND IGNORANCE, HAS NO GREED FOR THE TEACHING, DOES NOT LIVE IN RIGHT RECOLLECTEDNESS, DOES NOT RAISE RIGHT THINKING, AND DOES NOT HAVE ASPIRATIONS TO BE A PRATYEKA-BUDDHA NOR A BODHISATTVA, THEN HE IS A SAGACIOUS STUDENT.

When there is no choice, no greed, not even for the right-mindfulness that is Buddha's basic teaching: *sammasati* -- right-mindfulness.... Even for that, in the ultimate state of intelligence, there is no choice. Not even the desire to be a buddha or to be a bodhisattva. No desire for nirvana, no desire for God -- desire as such has disappeared. One lives moment to moment, without any desire. Tremendous is his richness.

There are people who have much but still desire more; their poverty is beyond belief. And there are people who don't have much and still don't desire anything more; their richness is beyond measure.

A man who has no desires has come home. He has become a chakravartin. He has conquered the world without conquering anything at all, because the whole kingdom of God is his, all inexhaustible treasures are his.
The only secret key is choiceless awareness.

These answers of Bodhidharma can be reduced to this single phrase: choiceless awareness. But don't cling to the words, experience it, because it is only experience that liberates.
Enough for today.

The Wild Geese and the Water

Responses to Disciples Questions
Talks given from 11/02/81 am to 24/02/81 am
English Discourse series

14 Chapters
Year published: 1985

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #1
Chapter title: And Escape to Reality

11 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102110
ShortTitle: WILDGS01
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
DO YOU HAVE A MESSAGE FOR SANNYASINS AND FRIENDS GATHERING AT THE CAFE ROYAL, LONDON, FOR THE "MARCH EVENT"?

ANAND POONAM,

SANNYAS IS A REBELLION against both the past and the future. Man has either lived in the past or in the future, but never in the present. And the present is the only reality there is; nothing else exists. Existence knows only one time -- that is now -- and one space -- that is here. But mind either lives in the past which is no more or in the future which is not yet. Mind exists in the non-existential, hence mind never comes across the reality; it cannot come by its very functioning.

Sannyas is a rebellion against mind itself. It is a way of life in which mind is not the master, no-mind is the master and mind functions only as a servant. Mind actually is a mechanism; it is good as a beautiful device of nature, but the moment the servant becomes the master there is danger, great danger. Then your life is bound to be a mess, a chaos. The servant is blind, unintelligent, unaware. To live according to the mind is not to live at all; it is sheer stupidity. Mind is never original, never intelligent; it is always repetitive, it is always borrowed, it is always mechanical -- hence stupid, hence unintelligent.

Sannyas is a tremendous jump into reality, an escape to reality from the unreal.

There have been societies whose golden age was in the past, for example Indian society: its golden age has passed. It believes that the future is going to be darker and darker every day -- there is no hope. Hence the Indian society lives in a state of depression, hopelessness, with no possibility of any change for the better. It lives in misery, poverty, sickness. But because of the idea that the golden age has already passed long before, thousands of years before, and we are falling by and by, every day, it does not believe in evolution, it believes in involution, it believes in regression. It is a regressive philosophy, not progressive.

The West lives in the future; its golden age has yet to come: the classless society, the crescendo of communism, the world of equality and freedom, the stateless state. Those golden days are ahead, far away.

In a way, both are the same. If one has to choose between the two then I will suggest: choose a progressive stupidity rather than a regressive one -- if that is the only choice! At least with the progressive stupidity you have some hope, you will have some thrill, you will have some excitement; you will work for a better future. It is not going to come ever, but at least you will be occupied with beautiful dreams. It has

never been there before, it is not going to be ever in the future. It is now! It is already the case!

Adam and Eve have never been expelled from the garden of Eden! That is my declaration, my message. That whole story is invented by the priests. Adam and Eve are still living in the garden of Eden -- just they have eaten the fruit of knowledge. And who has given them the fruit of knowledge? It is not the serpent; it is the priest, it is the theologian, it is the philosopher. The fruit of knowledge does *not* grow on trees! It grows in churches, in temples, in the universities. It carries degrees -- Ph.D's, D.Litt's, D.D's -- and it comes in all shapes and all sizes.

There is the Hindu world of knowledge, the Mohammedan world of knowledge, the Christian world of knowledge. You can choose your own fruit, you can shop for it. It is available to everybody's requirement, according to everybody's needs.

The misery that has happened to man is not because he has lost the original paradise; he is still there, but he has fallen asleep. And in his dreams he has become a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian, a Jew, and what-not... a theist, an atheist, a communist, a socialist, a fascist. In his dreams only he has lost track of the paradise. And to dream simply means to live either in the memories -- that is the past -- or to live in the fantasies -- that is the future.

My message, Anand Poonam, for the March Event in London, where thousands of sannyasins are gathering together for the first time to celebrate a new opening: the British Buddhafield... This is my message, tell them: Get rid of the past and the future, and live herenow! It is suicidal to live anywhere else than herenow, because each moment that is passing is precious, so precious that you cannot get it back. Don't waste it!

But all the religions have been suicidal. Of course they don't call it suicide, they give it beautiful names -- asceticism, *tapascharya* -- but basically it is nothing but masochism, self-torture. They call it renunciation, but it is nothing but destroying yourself gradually, slowly. All the religions of the world up to now have lived with a philosophy of life-denial.

My fundamental approach is that of life-acceptance, total life-affirmation. There is no God other than life! The very idea of God other than life is dangerous, because if God is other than life then naturally you will start choosing God *against* life. You will be pro-God and anti-life, because life is momentary and God gives you the greed of being eternal, forever.

I say to you, there is no other God than life, hence the question of choice does not arise at all. Live! Live totally, live passionately, live intelligently, live lovingly. Become a flame so intense, so total, that each moment starts having the flavor of eternity.

Remember, eternity is not horizontal. It is not like a line going from A to B, from B to c, from c to D -- it is not horizontal. Eternity is intensity, it is vertical. It is diving from A to a deeper A, not going to B: from A to Al, from A1 to A2, from A2 to A3... In fact as far as intensity is concerned, A is the only alphabet. In fact, the word "alphabet" comes from A; it comes from Arabic ALEPH. A is enough! And when you can get A, why bother about B?

A man with a parrot on his shoulder comes to a stop at the border crossing.

"You have to pay duty on the parrot, sir," says the customs official.

"How much?" asks the man.

"Let's see," says the official, paging through his book. "Parrots: live, fifty pounds; stuffed, ten pounds."

"Bill, don't get any crazy ideas!" screams the parrot.

Even parrots are far more intelligent than your priests! But man has lived under a dark shadow of a suicidal approach: "Renounce life. Escape from life to the monasteries, to the deserts, to the mountain caves. Go as far away from life as possible." Because it has been taught, and taught for so long, that the mind has become conditioned to the idea that farther you are from life, closer you will be to God. This is just bullshit! Closer to life you are, closer you are to God; God is the very core of life.

Two castaways from a sunken ship landed on a desert island. They survived there for a few days without food or water. There was no chance of escape as the sea was full of sharks.

Finally, one of the men fell on his knees, raised his hands to the sky and implored: "God, save us! If you do, I promise that I will always go to the church and sing your praises, I will never drink again, never play cards or smoke, never make love to women and never read any novels or see any movies!"

The second castaway looked at him and croaked, "Then why do you want to survive?"

The so-called religious people have lived, but one wonders for what. If going away from life is the only way to reach to God, then why commit a gradual suicide? Why not do it quickly and be finished with it?

In fact, there are aboriginal tribes in the world still alive where nobody has ever committed suicide; the very idea does not exist. It must be because of these foolish religions that the idea has entered into man's mind. No animal in its wild state ever commits suicide, but some animals commit suicide when they are forced to live in a zoo, when they lose their freedom, when they are cramped, crowded. They need a certain space around themselves. When their territorial imperative is destroyed, when they are being disciplined by human beings according to *their* ideas they start losing interest in life.

There have been cases where zoo animals have committed suicide or gone mad or have become sexually perverted, but it never happens in the wild. No sexual perversion, no homosexuality exists in the wild, but in zoos it exists. It is very indicative. It shows that if you put people in an unnatural environment they start losing their instinctive intelligence, they start losing their natural understanding, they start becoming crazy. Either they go mad or they become pervert or they commit suicide.

Humanity has been doing all these things. It has to be recognized, it is time to recognize it -- that the religions have turned the earth in a zoo. It is because of these so-called saints and mahatmas who have made human beings perverted. And the most surprising thing is that they are the people who condemn all perversions -- and they are the original creators of perversions! Homosexuality is a religious phenomenon! All sexual perversions started in monasteries.

Monasteries are zoos where people are forced to live according to certain ideas determined by others, maybe thousands of years before. Those clothes were not tailored for them -- now they are being tailored for the clothes! They are being cut according to the clothes. The clothes may have been made by Moses or Mohammed or Jesus or Buddha and they may have been perfectly fitting the people they were prepared, but now, after three thousand years, two thousand years, or even five thousand years...

The Hindu code was written five thousand years before -- Manu wrote it -- still it is being followed. In five thousand years everything has changed. If Manu comes to the earth I don't think he will be able to recognize anything! He will not be able to recognize anything at all; everything has changed. But Hindus are trying to live according to Manu; this creates perversion.

The clothes are made by ancient people, according to their ideas, according to their understandings, according to their needs, according to their situations, and they are being forced upon people who have totally different world to live in. Now the only way is: either you cut the clothes or you cut individuals. And religions have decided to cut the individuals.

If the clothes are bigger than you then you have to be massaged and stretched and rolfed, tortured in every possible way! Or if the clothes are shorter than you then you have to be cut; some plastic surgery has to be done on you. Your head has to be chopped or your legs have to be chopped... Man has to live for certain ideas -- as if ideas are more important than man! -- as if man is made to live for ideas!

I am against all this nonsense. My sannyasins have to live as individuals. I am not giving you any discipline, because every discipline creates perversion, every discipline only fits to the person who evolves it. Just look at all the disciplines that have been propounded down the ages...

Buddha loved to eat once a day; now that is being followed by every Buddhist. That is not right -- that is dangerous. It creates guilt, because if you feel hungry twice a day then you will feel guilty. And if you are an American you will feel hungry five times a day! Then how much guilt...

And in fact it is very strange that Buddha should have loved to eat only once a day. The reason is only one: he was born in a meat-eating family; he was born in the warrior race, a son of a king. Now, meat-eating animals eat only once a day -- the lion eats only once a day, in twenty-four hours -- because meat is enough, once a day is enough; it has no roughage in it. If you eat vegetables once a day you will starve, because ninety percent is roughage. The meat can be absorbed totally; it is already digested by another animal. It is digested food, it is pure food. But when you are eating vegetables you have to eat many times. You can watch it: monkeys are vegetarians -- they eat the whole day. Lions eat only once a day.

Buddha was born in a meat-eating family, purely non-vegetarian; this became his habit. Of course, when he became enlightened he dropped meat-eating, but the old habit of thirty years continued. Habits don't change so easily! But now fools are following him and they are eating once a day, and they are non-vegetarian or vegetarians -- nobody takes any note about it. If they are vegetarians they should not do it: it is dangerous to health, it is dangerous to their energy. And the same is true about every discipline -- the ten commandments, or other religious principles.

Just the other day one sannyasin wrote to me that he cannot sleep early in the night, he can only fall asleep at three o'clock in the morning. Of course he feels very guilty! A religious person should go early to bed and should get up in *brahmamuhurt* -- before the sun rises. He is feeling very guilty. Now, there is no need to feel any guilt. This is perfectly okay; he is sleeping perfectly well. He sleeps seven hours, from three in the morning to ten; he is having enough sleep. Now this is *his* body clock; it is his body chemistry that has to be considered, not somebody else's principle about it.

All the religious scriptures were written by old people, and old people find if difficult to sleep in the morning. A child in the mother's womb sleeps twenty-four hours; then out of the womb slowly slowly the sleep is reduced -- twenty-two hours, twenty hours, eighteen hours, sixteen hours... By the time he is young, somewhere between eight hours to six hours it is fixed. As one becomes older, sleep becomes lesser. When one is seventy, eighty, then two or three hours' sleep is enough. And the scriptures were written by old people, because this was the idea: that older you are, the wiser you are.

No young man has written any religious scripture; nobody would have taken any note of a young man writing a religious scripture. You have to be very ancient and old, then you can write a scripture! Age was of tremendous importance in the past. Of course these people have written that three hours' sleep is enough; more than that is lethargy, *tamas* -- it is not good, it is evil. This idea is good for old people.

Now this young sannyasin is unnecessarily worried. He has tried every way; his whole life he has been struggling. It is useless -- the whole struggle is useless! In fact, now it is a well-known scientific fact that everybody has his own body clock and everybody has to follow his own body needs.

In a better society, which is more scientific, more rational, more intelligent, we will have a totally different kind of working hours. This is ugly -- that everybody has to go to work at eleven o'clock, that everybody has to go to the school at the same time, to the university at the same time. This is not right! This is inhuman! Universities, offices, factories, should be open round the clock, and whenever people feel good they should work and when they feel good they should sleep. This should be their birthright! And in fact it will help immensely, because every college building will function as three colleges, every office building can be used as three buildings. And you will not have this traffic jam on the roads, because it will be distributed all over twenty-four hours. And everybody will have a little more freedom to live according to his innermost like, dislike -- his instinctiveness.

My approach is of freedom. My sannyasins should live a life-affirmative philosophy, accepting, respecting whatsoever one is, not creating shoulds and should-nots. They are ugly, they are monstrous!

The Mother Superior called all the nuns of the convent together. "While walking round the convent this morning, I saw a man's footprints outside the main gate," she announced.
Ninety-nine nuns shrieked in terror, "Ah God!"
One nun secretly giggled, "Hee-hee!"

"I followed the footprints. They led directly into our dormitory."
Ninety-nine nuns screamed in horror, "Ah God!"
One nun secretly giggled, "Hee-Hee!"

"The footprints led to one bed, and under the bed I found a condom!"
Ninety-nine nuns gasped in fright, "Ah God!"
One nun secretly giggled. "Hee-hee!"

"The condom was used!" continued the Mother Superior.
Ninety-nine nuns squealed in disgust, "Ah God!"
One nun secretly giggled, "Hee-hee!"
"But it had a hole in it!"
Ninety-nine nuns secretly giggled, "Hee-hee!"
One nun screamed in shock, "Ah God!"

These stupid people have been dominating humanity. Beware of these!

A student social worker was doing research on the use of contraceptives and visited several women. He asked the first, "What kind of contraceptives do you use?"
She answered, "Rubbers."
The second question was, "How do you like them?"

"Well, sometimes they slip off, but in general we can manage it."

After he noted this data he asked the neighbor of the woman the same question. She used the pill and since her lover helped her to remember to take it, they preferred this method.

When the third woman, the wife of a Christian theologian, was asked what kind of contraceptive they used, she said, "We always use a bucket, a plastic bucket. Previously we used a zinc one but that made too much noise for the neighbors; since we use the plastic one it is okay."

The investigator noted this data and said good-bye to the lady. However, he became very puzzled. "A plastic bucket?! My professor will not believe this. I will have to go back and ask the woman how it works." So he rang and asked the woman how it was possible with a bucket.

"Well," said the lady, "I will explain. I am rather tall and my husband is very small and we do it standing up. My husband stands on the bucket and by the time he starts rolling his eyes, I kick the bucket away!"

Anand Poonam, tell my British Buddhafield sannyasins there is no need to use buckets -- zinc or plastic, it doesn't matter. Be natural, be simple, be ordinary! There is a danger... because once you become a sannyasin you can start having old, holier-than-thou outlook. My sannyasins are not to be holier-than-thou. Remember, I don't make any distinction between the sacred and the profane. To me the ordinary life is the only life. Yes, there is a way to live it with beauty or ugliness, with insight or blindness, with awareness or unawareness. One can live this same ordinary life in such an exquisite, extraordinary way that it becomes sacred, but there is no other life than this. You have to learn the art of transforming this very ordinary life into something beautiful.

So don't become theologians, don't become missionaries. I hate missionaries! My sannyasins are not to be missionaries. Be contagious, but not missionaries! Infect people, but don't be missionaries!

A Christian theologian was driving along a deserted road one night when his car broke down. He started looking for a place to spend the night. Finding a small cottage, he knocked on the door. It was opened by a lovely young woman. The man explained his problem. The young woman was reluctant, but the man reassured her, "Don't be worried, madam, you can trust me. I am a Christian theologian."

So she agreed. They shared a delicious dinner and had a pleasant evening. Before saying goodnight, the young woman put on a transparent nightdress and said the visitor, "You can sleep here in the living room, but if you need something, just call. I will leave the door of my room open."

She went to bed and spent an anxious night listening to the man snoring. Next morning, exhausted, she went out to feed her chickens.

The man came out, looking refreshed, and remarked, "You have a lot of beautiful chickens."
"Yes, but only fifteen."

"Only fifteen?" said the man. "Then why do you have two cocks for such a small number?"

"That's not a problem," replied the young woman. "One of the cocks is a Christian theologian!"

Be simple, be natural, be spontaneous. I teach ecstasy -- and ecstasy in the ordinary life. The life has not to be in any way renounced but transformed. Renunciation is escapism, it is cowardliness. And you have worshipped cowards as saints up to now. You have worshipped people who were not courageous enough to accept all the challenges of life. And there are millions of challenges -- every moment there is a challenge. The coward escapes. The coward has to be condemned, not respected.

My sannyasins have to live in the world, totally in the world, responding to every challenge, because the more you respond to the challenges of life the more intelligent you become. Intelligence is like a sword: the more you use it the more it remains sharp. If you don't use it, it starts getting rusty, it loses its sharpness -- it becomes absolutely useless.

Hence your saints look dull, dead. But we have been conditioned to respect these dead corpses. We have been told for thousands of years that these are the real people. They are not real at all! They are very plastic, very phony. A coward can never be a real person. Reality needs all the challenges of life, all the dangers of life, all the insecurities of life. Only then integrity arises, authenticity arises, responsibility arises.

Be in the world but don't be of it. Live in the world, but don't allow the world to live in you. That's my message.

There is a Zen saying:

The wild geese do not intend
to cast their reflections.

The water has no mind
to receive their image.

The wild geese has no desire to cast its reflections in the water, and the water has no desire or no mind to receive its image -- although it happens! When the wild geese flies, the water reflects it. The reflection is there, the image is there, but the water has no mind to reflect and the wild geese do not hanker to be reflected either.

This should be the way of my sannyasins. Be in the world, live in the world, live totally, without ambitions, without desires -- because all desires distract you from living, all ambitions sacrifice your present. Don't be greedy, because greed takes you into the future; don't be possessive, because possessiveness keeps you clinging to the past. A man who wants to live in the present has to be free of greed, of possessiveness, of ambitions, of desires.

And that's what I call the whole art of meditation. Be aware, be alert, so all these thieves have no possibility to enter and contaminate you. Be meditative, but be in the world. And this is my experience: that the world helps *immensely* -- it helps immensely to make you meditative. It gives you all the opportunities to be distracted, but if you don't get distracted then each success becomes a tremendous joy. You remain centered, you become the center of the cyclone. The cyclone goes on roaring around you, but your center remains unaffected.

Be a lotus flower. In the East the lotus flower symbolizes the essence of sannyas. The lotus flower grows in the mud, dirty mud. It does not escape, it remains there. It floats in the lake in water, but there is a beauty, a tremendous phenomenon: it is in the water, but the water never touches it. It is so velvety that in the morning if you go... and you will find dewdrops gathered on the petals of the lotus, on the leaves of the lotus, and they shine like pearls in the early morning sun. But they are not touching. The lotus leaf or the lotus petal remains dry, it does not become wet. The dewdrops rest there, but they remain separate.

That's the way of a true sannyasin: being in the world but remaining untouched, unaffected by it.

Anand Poonam, when meditation -- and this is what I call meditation: being in the world and remaining untouched -- happens, love comes as a by-product.

These are the pillars of my sannyasins: first, life-affirmation, unconditional life-affirmation -- these are the four pillars of my temple -- second, meditation; third, love; and fourth... cannot be expressed in words. It can only be called the fourth, turiya. If you live life totally, meditatively, lovingly, you come to experience something which is inexpressible. Lao Tzu calls it Tao, Buddha calls it Dhamma, Jesus calls it Logos: different names indicating towards the nameless experience. If you prefer you can call it Cod. My own liking is to call it "godliness", not "God", because God gives you the idea of a person and godliness simply gives you the idea of a presence.

These are the four pillars of my temple, and each sannyasin has to grow these four pillars because each sannyasin has to become a temple of godliness.

The second question:

OSHO,
THE FREE UNIVERSITY OF AMSTERDAM IN HOLLAND IS A UNIVERSITY WITH A DISTINCTIVE CHARACTER, WHICH LIES IN ITS CHOICE OF A RELIGIOUS POSITION. THIS IS FORMULATED IN THE CONSTITUTION AND THE PURPOSE OF THE UNIVERSITY.
ALL MEMBERS OF THE UNIVERSITY COMMUNITY ARE EXPECTED TO ACT AS MUCH AS THEY CAN IN THE SPIRIT OF THIS PURPOSE, IN OBEDIENCE TO THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. IN THE DAILY PRACTICE, HOWEVER, IT SEEMS TO BE VERY DIFFICULT FOR MOST MEMBERS OF THE UNIVERSITY COMMUNITY TO COMMUNICATE WITH LOVE AND TO ENJOY THEIR WORK. IT SEEMS EASIER JUST TO FUNCTION IN A DEADLY SERIOUS WAY AND TO KEEP EACH OTHER AT A DISTANCE.
DO YOU HAVE A MESSAGE FOR THE MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY OF THIS FREE UNIVERSITY, WHO TRY TO WORK IN THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CHRIST?

PREMRAJ,

The first thing to be remembered is that you can function in the spirit of Jesus Christ only if you are a Jesus Christ, otherwise not. And remember also that existence never repeats itself. Two thousand years have

passed; there has not been another Jesus Christ and there is not going to be any either in the future. It is so clear! Twenty-five centuries have passed since Gautam the Buddha and no other Buddha has happened; five thousand years have passed since Krishna and no other Krishna has happened either. Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Moses, all the awakened ones have remained unrepeated. What to say about the awakened ones? -- even the unawakened ones are unique.

There is not anybody like you anywhere in the world -- there has never been before and there will never be again. You are the only one! But religions have not accepted this simple fact. Existence is not repetitive, and it is good that it is not repetitive.

Just thinking of a world where millions of Gautam Buddhas are sitting under the *bodhi* trees -- it will be so boring! -- or millions of Jesus Christs carrying their crosses and roaming all around the world. They will not even find somebody to crucify them, because others will carry the crosses themselves! Who has time to crucify anybody? It will be ugly; it will be boring.

One Jesus has a beauty; many Jesuses will look like produced in a factory on an assembly line, like Ford motor cars: every minute a car comes out, every minute a Jesus comes out, well equipped with the cross, et cetera, with those twelve apostles following him, and they go on coming from the factory, round the clock...! What you are going to do with so many Jesus Christs? What you are going to do with so many Mahaviras, so many Buddhas? No, it is not needed.

Each individual is unique; uniqueness is a gift from existence. But why these religions have been teaching: Live in the spirit of Jesus Christ, or in the spirit of Gautam Buddha -- why? Don't you have your own spirit? Then drink alcohol -- get some spirit! Make some spirit of your own! Why Jesus Christ? What wrong this poor fellow has done to you? Can't you stop crucifying him? Will not you ever be able to forgive him?

The whole idea is of imitation. Imitate! You have no right to be yourself, you have to imitate. You can be accepted only if you are somebody else -- Buddha, Moses, Mohammed, Mahavira, Jesus, Kabir, Nanak, but not yourself. And can't you see a simple fact? -- that Jesus was not Moses. He should have repeated, then he would have saved his life, he would not have been crucified by the Jews if he had lived the spirit of Moses. But he tried to create his own spirit, he tried to be an individual, and that was his crime. If he had simply repeated he would have been respected, glorified as a great rabbi. But he became a rebel.
Everybody has to become a rebel, not an imitator!

That's why, Premraj, you see people are living there deadly serious; they don't love their work, they don't enjoy their work. How can they enjoy? They are not doing *their* work. You can never enjoy somebody else's life, howsoever beautiful it is -- it is not *your* life. You can only enjoy to be yourself. A rose flower can be blissful only as a rose. If you force the rose flower to become a marigold it will be deadly serious; it will lose all joy, all fragrance.

That's what is happening. It is not only happening there in the so-called Free University of Amsterdam, it is happening everywhere. Hindus are trying to be like Krishnas or Ramas, Jainas are trying to be like Mahaviras, Mohammedans are trying to be like Mohammeds, Christians are trying to be like Christs... everybody is imitative. The whole world has become full of imitation and whole world is looking sad. It is inevitable, this sadness, and it is not only .sadness. Hidden behind this sadness is a state of schizophrenia, because basically nobody can be anybody else than himself. So deep down he is himself, but on top of it he is pretending to be somebody else, hence everybody is a hypocrite.

All the religions have done this to humanity: they have created a hypocrite world, a schizophrenic humanity, a split personality. This is their gift! It is a curse, but this is what they call a gift to humanity. Everybody is living a split life, a double life: from the front door one life, from the back door totally another. And of course, between the two he is caught in a tension, in anxiety; he cannot be totally either this or that. He is torn apart! Hence the misery in people's eyes, the sadness, the deadness.

Nobody needs to be anybody else. Just be yourself! Show some respect to your life. Respect yourself, love yourself, because unless you respect yourself you will not respect anybody else in the world. If you cannot even respect *your* life, how can you respect anybody else? You can pretend, but pretension is not truth and it is pretension creates a bondage around you. It becomes an imprisonment -- and one hates imprisonment.

It is not accidental that Friedrich Nietzsche had to declare -- I say had to declare -- that God is dead and man is now free. It is not only his individual opinion, it is really the voice of the millions who have no courage to speak. If God is destroying your freedom then it is better to kill God and save freedom, rather than killing freedom and saving God.

Why one should be like Jesus Christ? Why one should live in the spirit of Jesus Christ? There is no need! He never imitated anybody. If you really understand Jesus you should not repeat him.

Buddha never repeated anybody. He could have become easily a Krishna -- he had that much intelligence. He could have pretended to be a Krishna, but he never did anything like that. Hindus have not been able to forgive him because he was not following the trodden path, he was not following the crowd, he was not part of the mob psychology. He went on his own; he created his own small footpath towards truth.

Everybody has to create his own footpath. There are no superhighways towards truth, only footpaths, and they too are not ready-made, available; you have to walk and create them. You have to search for truth and in your very search you create the path. The path is not already there that you can simply go to the truth. The search for truth is an immense adventure. Each moment one is in for a great surprise.

So the whole idea, Premraj, is wrong, and that idea is creating the trouble. And still these people call it "The Free University"! And what kind of free university is this -- which has a religious position, which has a constitution and the purpose to propagate Christianity?

ALL MEMBERS OF THE UNIVERSITY COMMUNITY ARE EXPECTED TO ACT AS MUCH AS THEY CAN IN THE SPIRIT OF THIS PURPOSE, IN OBEDIENCE TO THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST.

Then what kind of free university is this? There is only one free university in the world and it is herenow! There has never been a free university before and there is none anywhere else yet, except this one.

A free university simply means that there is no expectation from you. You are helped to be free, you are nourished to be free, you are supported to be free. You are given individuality. If there are expectations, freedom is destroyed. Expectations are a subtle way, cunning way to dominate. And if the expectation is to live in obedience to the gospel of Jesus Christ then the whole thing is just a facade -- in the name of freedom they are propagating an old slavery. Jesus is a free man, but Christians are not free.

Friedrich Nietzsche is again right when he says that the first and the last Christian died on the cross two thousand years before -- the first and the last. In fact, there cannot be anybody else who is a Christ. These are rare flowers!

And you are also a rare flower. Maybe you have not blossomed yet, hence you are unaware of your rareness; and you will not blossom if you go on fulfilling these expectations. Don't fulfill any expectations of anybody. You have only one responsibility and that is towards your own being. If you try to fulfill others' expectations you will be in trouble because they will impose, they will dominate, they will cripple and paralyze you. They are your enemies! Anybody who expects anything from you is your enemy -- beware!

A real friend simply gives you freedom. Love gives freedom; there is no expectation, there is no desire to manipulate you, not even indirectly. Freedom is the highest value in life -- and if the freedom was there you would have seen a totally different phenomenon.

You can see it here. People are working here -- in fact I don't think anywhere else people are working so hard, so totally, so devotedly -- but there is great joy. They are rejoicing in it! People who come from the outside cannot understand it. Because they cannot understand it they go on spreading rumors.

Just now hundreds of newspaper clippings are coming from Germany -- so many rumors, so many false statements about Vimalkirti's death. Nobody seems to try to understand. They are all saying that he was forced, regimented, almost as if he was in the army. He was forced to do the lowest menial jobs. That is *their* idea, that any job is lower, but they go on imposing their categories.

Yes, Vimalkirti was doing all kinds of jobs. He was cleaning the toilets, and to them this is inconceivable... the great-grandson of the last German Emperor, nephew of Queen Elizabeth and Prince Philip of England, connected with almost all the royal families of the Europe. One of his aunts has just died two days before -- Queen Frederica; she was the Queen of Greece. Another aunt is the Queen of Spain Princess Sophia. His own mother has three titles. Princess of Greece, because she was born in the Greek royal family; Princess of Denmark, because she was married to the Danish king, and then the Danish king died and she got married to the Prince of Hanover. Prince Charles is his cousin... And this Vimalkirti, Prince Welf of Hanover, was cleaning toilets -- naturally he must have been forced, violently forced, to do such a thing.

And they are all saying that slowly slowly, in four years, he got promoted, he had come to a certain position: he became the guard. This is sheer stupidity, inability to understand anything. Nobody had told him to clean the toilets -- he had chosen it. He was tired of being a prince, was fed up with being a prince,

and wanted to know life from all dimensions. So he was a cleaner, he was a gardener, he was a group leader, he was a guard. He was doing all kinds of things and he loved all his jobs. He was immensely happy-but they will not see his happiness.

They think that there is some hierarchy in the ashram, that the cleaners are the lowest. The fact is that they are at the top! They are not only cleaners, they are the cleanest people too. When I choose my mediums most of them come from the cleaners because they are *really* clean!

Now Vinod Khanna is here; he is a famous Indian actor. He has lived luxuriously, and he is immensely happy to get a small room. It must be exactly of the same size as he is -- six by four! But he is *immensely* happy. It is the same room where Vimalkirti had lived, and one should be aware: Francis House has given two enlightened persons -- watch out for Vinod! And from today he is going to start work in Lao Tzu garden -- a man who has been earning *lakhs* of rupees per month, living the most luxurious life possible in India. Now he will be under Mukta's charge -- and Mukta is a hard master! Vimalkirti was also under her charge once.

You say that there people are not working with love and are not enjoying their work. How they can? They are trying to fulfill certain expectations, they are trying to live up to certain standards. That creates seriousness, that creates sadness.

If everybody is allowed to be just as he is, accepted, respected, loved unconditionally, then whatsoever he wants to do... And all kinds of works are needed: the gardeners are needed, the cleaners are needed, the managers are needed, the trustees are needed, the guards are needed -- all kinds of people are needed.

In a commune there is no hierarchy. Everybody is fulfilling his work with joy; it is because of joy that he has chosen to be in that particular work. Nobody is forcing, nobody is expecting. If he does not feel good he can change his work; there is no problem about it, he will not be condemned for it. But this is possible only when individuality is given the highest value.

In this so-called Free University of Amsterdam in Holland it cannot be possible; the very foundation is wrong -- a religious position. In fact, any position to start with is going to be wrong.

Here we are not starting with any position -- there is no religious position here. It is just a caravan of drunkards, gamblers -- far more closer to a pub than to a temple! Just when I was answering Poonam's question I had remembered that "This is not right, what I am saying. Four pillars of my temple? This is not right! Four pillars of my pub!" But that would have been too much for the Buddhafield in Britain, so I thought, "Let it be four pillars of the temple!" Because British Buddhas are going to be British Buddhas! I don't have any expectations from them -- they are going to be British Buddhas. It is going to be a totally different kind of Buddhahood!

Only one British Buddha we have got here:

Proper Sagar. The day he becomes enlightened, whole Britain is enlightened! But he is coming closer, he is rising higher and higher. Now he is working in the same position as Vimalkirti -- he is my guard. His duty is now to open the door of my Rolls Royce. Now he is constantly thinking of one thing, but has not been able to decide whether it is proper or not -- that's why he is called Proper Sagar. There are many Sagars here, but he is the only Proper Sagar!

I had given him one hat long before, a beautiful hat. You must have seen it on the head of the Emperor Haile Selassie -- Haile Selassie hat. So now he is wondering and enquiring: can he wear it while he opens the door of my car? I have told Vivek that "Keep the camera ready. Whenever he wears that hat, that photograph has to be taken, because sooner or later he will become enlightened -- then we will need these photographs!"

Premraj, when you go the Free University of Amsterdam, tell them the first thing: it is not a free university. It cannot be free if it goes on insisting, expecting that people should live in the spirit of Christ. Is it so easy to live in the spirit of Christ?

Christ is not a name of a person, it is a name of the ultimate state of consciousness. It is exactly what we call in the East Buddhahood, awakenedness. Jesus is one thing, Christ-consciousness is a totally different phenomenon. It happened to Jesus. You can never be a Jesus, but you can be a Christ. But if you are a Christian then it is impossible to be a Christ. To Christians it is impossible, because once you accept that you are a Christian you start living with the idea that you cannot be the Christ -- he is the *only* begotten son of God. Only begotten son of God...! What happened to God after that? Sterilization? -- and what he was doing before that? Just sitting and sitting and thinking whether to produce a child or not -- for infinity? Mighty slow thinker! And then finally he gave birth to this Jesus Christ, and the name of the woman is not

known, because the Christian trinity has no woman in it. Perhaps holy ghost functions both the ways -- maybe holy ghost is bisexual! Ghosts are known to do strange things! Otherwise, "Father, Son and the Holy Ghost..." and where is the mother? The whole story seems to be very concocted. The trinity has no woman, and then Jesus is born to a woman and the woman has no father. Strange type of game!

Once you accept yourself as a Christian you have debarred yourself from being a Christ. You have become a follower, and the follower is only an imitator. He is bound to remain plastic. Yes, you can be a Christ, but for that the first thing to drop is being a Christian -- or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. You have to be a seeker of truth, and you cannot seek truth if you have already got certain prejudices; if you have already accumulated belief you cannot seek and search truth.

Truth is available only to the agnostic, one who says, "I don't know anything, but I am ready to know. I am ready to go through all the processes of knowing, but I will not believe unless I see." Seeing should be the only cause of believing; no other way belief should enter in you. Then you can be a Christ, but then you are also a Buddha and you are also a Lao Tzu and you are also a jina -- because these are different names, different languages, indicating towards the same ultimate consciousness.

Premraj, tell those people that it is not a free university. You have to get rid of Christianity if you want it to be really free; you have to drop all positions. A true seeker cannot start from any position; he has to start from the scratch, not from a position. He has to start utterly empty, just like a zero, a *tabula rasa*.

And that's what I call meditation. Meditation makes you utterly empty of all thoughts, prejudices, concepts, beliefs, and then there is a possibility to know the truth. Knowing the truth makes you a Christ, a Buddha, and then naturally whatsoever you do will be done in that spirit, never before it.

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Religion is Rebellion

12 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	8102120
ShortTitle:	WILDGS02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

The first question:

OSHO,
I HAVE HEARD THAT THE GERMAN CHANCELLOR, HELMUT SCHMIDT, DECLARED ON TELEVISION THAT SANNYASINS WERE VERY DANGEROUS PEOPLE FOR THE STATE AND SOCIETY, AND SHOULD NOT BE ENGAGED FOR PUBLIC SERVICE OR BY RESPECTABLE COMPANIES ANY MORE. LOTS OF GERMANS ARE TELEVISION-WATCHERS AND BEHAVE ACCORDING TO WHAT THE POLITICIANS SAY.
IN FACT, I DON'T WANT TO HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH SOCIETY, BUT, BY BEING REGARDED AS AN ENEMY OF SOCIETY, I DON'T ENJOY THE IDEA OF NOT GETTING A JOB BECAUSE OF MY ORANGE CLOTHES OR BEING MOLESTED BY PEOPLE ON THE STREET, AS THEY VERY OFTEN BECOME AGGRESSIVE TOWARDS OUTSIDERS.
YOU SAID THAT SANNYASINS ARE MEANT TO BE A PROVOCATION FOR THE WORLD, BUT DO YOU WANT US TO FIGHT OR TO GO UNDERGROUND? AND DO YOU THINK IT IS COWARDLY THAT I AM CONSIDERING STAYING IN INDIA NOT ONLY TO BE CLOSE TO YOU BUT ALSO TO AVOID THESE TROUBLES?

IT IS A GOOD NEWS! The politicians become afraid only when something really significant is happening -- and they *are* becoming afraid all around the world. It is a good sign. It is immensely beautiful that my sannyasins are not being ignored. That's the ugliest thing that can happen to anybody.

What the German Chancellor has said is right: sannyasins are very dangerous people! Religion is always dangerous; the moment it is not dangerous it is no more religion at all. Jesus is dangerous, Christianity is not dangerous -- hence Christianity has nothing to do with Jesus. Buddha is dangerous, Buddhists are not dangerous. They have turned against their Master; they have compromised with the society -- with all that is rotten, dead, traditional.

It is bound to be so if you are trying to live life authentically, lovingly. Then the politicians are bound to be against. They have created a society which is based on hatred, violence, division, distrust, cunningness, hypocrisy. And to be religious simply means to be against all these things.

To be religious means to live a life full of love, joy, innocence, freedom, individuality, to the extent that even if life has to be sacrificed for the higher values of freedom, love, truth, then one sacrifices it joyously. It is worth! Freedom cannot be sacrificed, bliss cannot be sacrificed, love cannot be sacrificed, and life is significant only if these things are flowering, blossoming. The moment these things are sacrificed there is no point in living. Then life is simply vegetating.

Socrates was given the option that if he stops talking to people about *his* philosophy of truth, then he can be released from the court and he can save his life. He laughed and he simply rejected the very idea. What he said is something worth remembering. He said: "To say the truth, to live the truth, is my life! If I cannot say the truth, if I cannot live the truth, then for what I am supposed to live?"

A life is life only when there is something higher in it -- higher than life itself. Remember, only that which is higher than life brings significance to life, brings meaning to life. If life has nothing higher than itself then it is empty, utterly futile; then it is absurd.

I am giving you something to live and something to die for! And the greatest joy in life is to have something to die for. Only when you have something to die for you have something to live for.

This kind of threat is going to happen all over the world, but is should be accepted -- not only accepted, welcomed. It is a good news! It is immensely satisfying that my sannyasins are making themselves felt.

It is true that I would like the society to disappear that has existed up to now. It is a very primitive society. It is almost animal -- it is not human yet. Humanity has to happen -- it has not happened yet; it is something yet in the future. It is only a potential, it has not become an actuality. And what more joy can there be than making this potential actual? What more adventure you can hope in life? What can be more ecstatic than making a tremendous effort to introduce humanity on this condemned earth?

Unless societies disappear -- German, Italian, Indian, Japanese -- there cannot be a humanity. Unless these small divisions, which are absolutely pointless, are destroyed totally, erased totally, the one civilization, the one culture, the one religiousness cannot be born. I am against the societies, against the nations, against the states, because they have done enough harm to us. You can look at the whole history. It is monstrous, murderous! It is full of blood. In the history of three thousand years there have been five thousand wars. What kind of civilization, what kind of culture has there been? As if we are here only to kill each other!

But the politician thrives on these divisions. The moment a global civilization comes into existence, these politicians are bound to disappear. How can there be a German Chancellor then, or an American President, or an Iranian Prime Minister?

The politicians and the priests have been in a very subtle conspiracy against humanity. They know one thing for certain: that they can exist only in a divided world. The religions -- I mean the organized religions, the dogmatic religions, the creeds, the cults, Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, Mohammedanism -- they keep humanity divided. That's how the pope, the *ayatollah*, the *shankaracharya*, the *imam*, and all these hocus-pocus people can exist. If humanity is one then these people will disappear. They will become things of the past -- of an ugly past, of a nightmarish past.

And in the same way, if nations are no more there... and nations are only on the maps -- the earth is not divided. But the maps have become so important -- more than the earth itself, more than the humanity itself. In the so-called religions, the scriptures, the words have become so important that man can be easily killed for words. For Bible, for Koran, for Gita, man can be killed and destroyed, as if man exists only for the

Bible and the Koran and the Gita. The truth is just the opposite: all these scriptures exist for man, man does not exist for any scripture. And the same is true on the outside, in the world of politics.

The inner being of man is dominated by the priest and the outer side is dominated by the politician -- and they are in a conspiracy, and it is an ancient conspiracy. They both have understood the fact very clearly: keep man divided -- in states, in churches, in nations, in religions -- and then you will remain in power.

These power-hungry people, these egoists, are bound to be afraid of my sannyasins, because this is something absolutely new that has never existed before. Jesus was followed only by a few Jews, Buddha was followed only by few Hindus. My sannyasins belong to all kinds, all religions, all nations. The whole world has gathered together! It is the meeting of the East and the West.

My sannyasins are proving with absolute certainty that what Rudyard Kipling has said was wrong. He had said: "West is West and East is East, and the twain shall never meet." They are meeting! They have met! They have met in the being of my sannyasins.

Here no divisions exist... and we are not making any effort to destroy those divisions, because I am never for fighting with darkness, I am always for kindling the light. The moment the light is there, darkness disappears. That's where I differ from many nice people who have tried to create a certain synthesis!

Mahatma Gandhi was one. He was trying in India to create a synthesis between Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Jainism. But to try to make an effort for a synthesis presupposes that you have accepted the division already. I don't accept the division at all, hence there is no effort to make any synthesis.

And Gandhi immensely failed. He could not convince anybody -- he could not convince even himself! His whole life he was singing a devotional song that he and his followers had made according to his philosophy: "*allah, ishwar terenam* -- Allah, Ishwar, God, are all thy names." But when he was killed and shot he forgot all other names, he simply remembered one name: "Hey, Ram!" then he didn't say, "Hey, Allah!" At that moment he remembered only Ram, the Hindu God, the Hindu name for God. Suddenly from his deepest unconscious it must have arisen. He had remained a Hindu his whole life. Yes, he was trying to create a synthesis; he was finding in Koran and Bible the same message as is in the Gita, but the effort was basically cunning and political.

Gita is right -- that is indubitable for him, there is no question about it. Koran can also be right if it coincides, corresponds, supports the ideology of Gita. So he can choose only those pieces from Koran and Bible and Dhammapada which were in support of Krishna's message in Gita, and he cannot talk about other passages which are absolutely against Gita. And he was thinking that he is creating a synthesis. He was simply reading Gita in other scriptures, but Gita remained the criterion.

With my people the only criterion is your own experience, your own meditativeness -- neither Gita nor Koran nor Bible. I am not teaching you any scripture, I am trying to help you to read the scripture of your own heart. And the moment you know your own heart, the moment you become attuned with your own being, you will know the whole humanity is one. Languages differ, but there are not many religions -- there cannot be. If there is only one science about the objective reality, how can there be many religions about the inner reality, the subjective reality? If the objective truth is one -- there is nothing like Hindu physics or Christian chemistry or Buddhist biology or Mohammedan mathematics! -- if the objective reality is one, whether you are experimenting in India or in Soviet Russia or in America, it makes no difference, you will come to the same conclusion -- then how it can be that the subjective reality is divided in three hundred religions?

There are three hundred religions in the world and there must be three thousand sects of these three hundred religions and thirty thousand sub-sects, and so on, so forth... It is just ridiculous! Religiousness is one, love is one, truth is one, the taste of freedom is one!

But I am not trying to create a synthesis; I am simply creating a situation in which you can experience your own interiority. And the moment you have experienced it, you have experienced the very interiority of existence itself. Then there are no nations, no churches, no states.

The German Chancellor is right. I am against the state and the society because the state and the society have been destructive. They are the canceric growths in the very heart of humanity. They have to be destroyed mercilessly! Man has to become free from politics and religious politics -- both are politics. Man has to transcend all divisions. Naturally the people who are nourished by divisions, who exploit the divisions, will be against me and my sannyasins.

But this is a beautiful challenge -- you have to face it! And if it brings suffering, enjoy that suffering too, because to suffer for anything beautiful is a benediction. One can live a very comfortable life, convenient, if

one compromises with all kinds of lies, but then your life will be flat; it will not have any ecstatic peaks.

Veet Asmi, we have to fight! Of course our fight is going to be totally different. We are not going to kill people, but we are going to give a tough fight to their minds. We are not *actually* to behead them, but metaphorically of course we have to behead them! Only then they will become aware of their heart -- when they lose their heads.

You will have to suffer many things -- you will lose your respectability. But do you think Jesus was respectable? The Polack Pope is respectable! See the strange ways of the world: the Polack Pope is respectable and Jesus was not respectable. Jesus was condemned like a criminal.

Al-Hillaj Mansoor was not respectable. He was murdered, butchered, and in a very cruel way. Jesus' crucifixion is far more human, because Al-Hillaj Mansoor was cut piece by piece. First his legs were cut, then his hands were cut, then his tongue was cut, then his eyes were taken out. It is the most cruel kind of murder that has ever happened. Still, he was laughing to the very end. Even the murderers became a little puzzled: "Is he mad or something?"

One of the murderers asked him, "Why are you laughing?"

He said, "I am laughing because you can kill my body, but you cannot kill me. And I am also laughing at God. You will not understand that," he said, "because you cannot see God, but I am laughing at God too. I am telling him that 'You can do whatsoever you want to do with me, you can come like murderers as you have come today, but I will still recognize you. I can see you in these people who are murdering me! You cannot deceive me any more. I will recognize you in any disguise you come. I have recognized you even in these murderers.' "

My sannyasins will have to suffer, but suffering in itself is not bad, suffering in itself is not misery. If you are suffering because you cannot compromise, if you are suffering because you want to live your truth, it is a joy, it is a bliss. You have to become the very salt of the earth!

And I know people believe the politicians. They will create all kinds of troubles for you, but I know only through those troubles you will grow. So whenever I hear that people are going to create trouble for you, secretly I giggle! I say, "Hee-hee!"

Veet Asmi, you have also asked: AND DO YOU THINK IT IS COWARDLY THAT I AM CONSIDERING STAYING IN INDIA NOT ONLY TO BE CLOSE TO YOU BUT ALSO TO AVOID THESE TROUBLES?

It depends. It is up to you to be clear. If you want to be here just to be close to me then there is no question of cowardliness, because here also you will have to face troubles -- in fact many more... because the main troublemaker is here! I have always enjoyed mischief and I still enjoy -- I don't want to hide it from you! From my very childhood I have enjoyed all kinds of mischief, and my enlightenment has not made any difference. At the most it has made my mischiefs a little bit enlightened, that's all, but the basic foundation remains the same. Of course I make mischiefs now on vaster, greater planes, my canvas is bigger, but I enjoy.

So if you want to be here just to be close to me it is beautiful. but you will not be avoiding any trouble. In Germany you will be far better, because I have not heard yet that any sannyasin has been molested in Germany, raped in Germany, murdered in Germany, but in India all these things have happened. And many cases happened, because India is far more uncultured, far more uncivilized, far more irreligious than anybody else in the world, for the simple reason because Indians believe that they are religious. Their belief of being religious hides their irreligiousness. They are the greatest hypocrites in the whole world.

But if you want just to avoid trouble, don't be here. Germany is far better. Secondly: if you are here only to avoid troubles there you will not be close to me; it will be a negative kind of closeness, and unless it is positive it is meaningless. If you are here to *be* with me, then it is perfectly beautiful. Otherwise, go to Germany and earn a positive relationship -- accept the challenges there.

And I am not for going underground -- there is no need. Only in China and Russia I have allowed my sannyasins to remain underground. Now, two of my sannyasins from Russia are here. They have been underground there; somehow they have escaped. Only in China and Russia it can be understood that it will impossible to declare openly, but few Russian sannyasins are still doing it openly; they have found a beautiful way. If you are really ready, then you can always find a way.

They are moving in red clothes and they say, "This is the color of communism!" And they are moving with a picture of mine in their malas and they say, "This is nobody but Karl Marx!" If one wants to find a

way one can find a way! And they are enjoying, and I love the idea -- nothing is wrong in it -- because nobody knows about me so they think, "Maybe this is Karl Marx." And red is certainly a communist color so there is no problem about it. And you can always read my books hiding them inside DAS KAPITAL, Communist Manifesto!

But except China and Russia I will not allow underground work anywhere else. Remain above ground and give a good fight! And I am giving you so many weapons to fight. In fact, the people you have to fight with are already dead. Just a little push and they will fall flat on the ground. Much wrestling is not needed at all! They have been dead long... just they are standing there because nobody pushes them!

The second question:

OSHO,
MORE AND MORE PEOPLE ARE PUTTING THEIR FAITH IN ALL SORTS OF SAINTS, SWAMIS AND GODMEN.
WHAT DO YOU THINK OF THIS PHENOMENON? WHAT IS YOUR OPINION ON SAINTS LIKE MAHESH YOGI, MOTHER TERESA, PRABHUPAD, MUKTANANDA, SATYA SAI BABA, J. KRISHNAMURTI, ANAND MAI, ET CETERA, ET CETERA?
WHAT CRITERIA SHOULD A PERSON USE TO JUDGE THE WORTH OF A GODMAN AND TO ENSURE HE IS NOT TAKEN FOR A RIDE?

D. M. SILVERA,

The first thing to be remembered is that it is not something new that is happening today.

You ask me: MORE AND MORE PEOPLE ARE PUTTING THEIR FAITH IN ALI SORTS OF SAINTS...

They have always done that -- this is not new. In fact, less and less people are doing it now, not more and more. Otherwise how you will explain millions of Hindus, millions of Buddhists, millions of Christians, millions of Mohammedans? In fact, everybody on the earth belongs to some kind of religion. How you will explain this?

Even communism is a godless religion; it is a church. It has its own Bible -- DAS KAPITAL; it has its own unholy trinity -- Karl Marx, Friedrich Engels, V. I. Lenin. It has its own conflicting sects -- so many communist parties in the world, the Chinese camp, the Russian camp, just like Catholics, Protestants, Shiahs, Sunnis, different interpretations of their scriptures, believing in different interpreters. Somebody believes in Fidel Castro, somebody believes in Mao Tse-tung, and somebody believes in Tito, and somebody believes in Joseph Stalin, and somebody believes in Leon Trotsky. Communism is also the same kind of phenomenon.

Few people go to Kaaba, few people go to Kremlin. It is the same phenomenon, the same pilgrimage. You are doomed if at least once in your life you don't go to Kaaba if you are a Mohammedan, and if you don't go to Kremlin at least once in life if you are a communist. Karl Marx's books are worshipped, are thought to be infallible, in the same way as other religions have done it.

So if you look then you will not be able to say: MORE AND MORE PEOPLE ARE PUTTING THEIR FAITH IN ALL SORTS OF SAINTS, SWAMIS AND GODMEN. WHAT DO YOU THINK OF THIS PHENOMENON?

This has always been so. Yes, one thing new is happening, and that is: many more people are changing from one religion to another, are going astray from their forefathers. That is something new -- and that is something good, that is something beautiful. It was for centuries an accepted fact that religion has something to do with your birth. It has nothing to do with your birth!

Just the other day I came across a statement of Mother Teresa. Somebody has aSked her about me and what I have told about her, and she said, "Rajneesh has no reason to interfere with my work. He should *not* interfere!" Why I should not interfere? I have every reason! If some crime is happening I have to interfere, I have to say that this is criminal.

She says she is fighting abortion by adoption. But who is responsible for abortion? Mother Teresa, the Polack Pope, and the whole company! They are responsible for abortion because they are against contraceptives, they are against birth control. And if you are against contraceptives, against birth control, then abortion is bound to happen. First they manage that abortion should continue and then they fight abortion by adoption!

And the questioner asks that I have been criticizing her because she refused a child to a Protestant family to be adopted because he was Protestant, and she wanted a Catholic family to adopt the child. She said, responding to this, that each child has a birthright to choose his religion. But who is *she* to choose? The child has the birthright -- that I can understand, and I accept it. And if that is true then no child should be baptized unless the child is grown up and decides on his own, without any manipulation conditioning, teaching. He should be left alone to enquire, and when he decides to become a Christian or a Buddhist or a Mohammedan, of course he has the right. But a small child... how do you decide what religion he wants to choose?

This was asked, so she said, "First we decide to what religion he has been born." Now, religion has nothing to do with birth. You may be born in a Hindu family; that does not mean that you have become a Hindu. You may be born in a communist family; that does not mean that you have become a communist. You may be born to a family... the father is a doctor, the mother is a doctor, that does not mean you have become a doctor. It should be so -- two doctors giving birth to a child -- he should be immediately given a certificate that he is an M.D.! This is nonsense! Religion has to be chosen.

The questioner also asked that, "If you don't know the family of the child -- because many children you bring in your orphanage are thrown-away children; you don't know their family, you don't know their background -- then how do you decide?"

Then she said, "Because I am a Catholic and I have been bringing them up, then they to go Catholicism, they are Catholics. I decide!"

Where is the birthright of the child then? Somebody else decides!

This old stupidity is disappearing a little bit. People have started enquiring on their own. Now the people who have surrounded around me... Today there are five thousand sannyasins here; all over the earth there are now more than two hundred thousand sannyasins. These are the people who have decided on their own; this is *their* decision. And when religion is your own decision then it becomes a commitment then it is involvement. Then you are fulfilling your own heart's desire. Then there is joy and then there is love. Then it is a love affair!

In the past people were born to a certain family and that was their religion. Today only one thing new is happening, Silvera, and that is more and more people becoming mature, more and more people are understanding their birthright, are understanding that they have to choose their own religion. Only then they can put their heart into it; only then they can be ready, if the need arises, to sacrifice their life.

The people who had chosen Jesus -- they were Jews -- according to Mother Teresa they were doing something wrong. Jesus himself was a Jew, he was not a Christian -- that much is absolutely certain. He had not even heard the word "Christian"! He lived as a Jew and he died as a Jew. And the people who had gathered around him -- a small group -- they were all Jews. According to Mother Teresa they must have remained Jews. Then there would have been no Mother Teresa and no Christianity! But they had chosen a path of their own, they had decided to go beyond the mob psychology. They had chosen to go against the crowd.

A religious person is always a rebel. Religion is rebellion; that's its basic flavor, its fragrance. And now more and more people are becoming capable of doing it. This is a good sign: this shows that humanity is coming of age.

You ask me: MORE AND MORE PEOPLE ARE PUTTING THEIR FAITH IN ALL SORTS OF SAINTS, SWAMIS AND GODMEN. WHAT DO YOU THINK OF THIS PHENOMENON? WHAT IS YOUR OPINION ON SAINTS LIKE MAHESH YOGI, MOTHER TERESA, PRABHUPAD, MUKTANANDA, SATYA SAI BABA, J. KRISHNAMURTI, ANAND MAI, ET CETERA?

One gets a Master one deserves -- and that's natural, inevitable. So I divide these saints in three categories. First, the idiots -- there are millions of idiots in the world; they need their own saints, and they have every right. And what else they can do? They are idiots -- whatsoever they do will be idiotic! And whenever there is demand there is supply. So Prabhupad, Muktananda, Satya Sai Baba fulfill their needs.

They are absolutely needed, otherwise the needs of the idiots will be neglected! Who will take care of them? They have every right to have their own saints, swamis and godmen.

The second category belongs to the average IQs. Anand Mai, Mother Teresa, Mahesh Yogi, these belong to the average -- neither idiots nor intellectuals, just middlers -- the followers of the golden mean. Cautiously they move, calculatingly they move. These are the people who will follow Anand Mai, Mother Teresa, Mahesh Yogi.

And the third category is of the intellectuals; they will follow people like J. Krishnamurti. His whole approach is purely intellectual.

I don't belong to any of these categories. I belong to a fourth category: the crazies, the mad! And they are the most beautiful people on the earth -- they are the real people! In fact, these mad people were around Jesus, around Socrates, around Buddha, around Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu. These are the people who have created the greatest flowers of mysticism, because mysticism is a kind of madness -- a madness with a method -- it is going beyond mind.

When somebody goes out of mind you call him mad; going beyond mind is also going out of mind. The madman falls below the mind and the mystic falls above the mind, but both go outside the mind; that much is similar. Hence every mystic has some similarity with the madman, and every madman also has some similarity with the mystic. You will find some place where they overlap. But this fourth category is the *real* category.

For the first category:

There was once a man who traveled to a far distant land to seek enlightenment. Finally he arrived at the dwelling of a sage who was reputed to be a Master of Masters. At the precise moment that he was ushered into the presence of the Great One, a strange agitation seized him and he fell to the ground, feeling that the very earth might open up and swallow him.

"At last... at last!" he stammered, "You have stirred my innermost being, O Master!"

"Not at all -- that was an earthquake ' replied the Master calmly.

Now, this man has reached to a wrong Master! He needed a Muktananda, a Prabhupad, who would have nodded and he would have said, "Yes, this is the arousal of kundalini! Your kundalini has arisen! It happens when somebody comes to me -- my kundalini triggers his kundalini."

Now, the Master must have been a man like me. He simply said the truth, "Don't be a fool! It is just an earthquake -- nothing has happened."

An Irishman was in an airplane watching a movie. When he realized he had already seen it, he got up and walked out the door of the plane. After a long time floating in the ocean he landed on a small island.

Many years later a beautiful woman in a wetsuit came out of the sea and approached the Irishman. She unzipped one of the top pockets of the suit and said, "I bet you have not had a smoke for a long time," and she handed him a cigarette.

Next she unzipped her other top pocket and said, "I bet you have not had a drink for a long time," and she produced a flask of whiskey from the pocket.

Slowly unzipping the knot of her wetsuit she said, "I will bet there is something else you have not done for a long time!"

The Irishman exclaimed, "My God! Have you got golfclubs in there too?"

Now, these people also need Masters, saints, swamis, godmen, and their need is authentical, very authentic, and they are in the majority. These are the people who live in Californialand!

A politician in California was addressing a group of concerned citizens on the problem of overpopulation. "Do you realize," he said, "that while we sit here, every minute a woman is giving birth to a child? What are we going to do about this?"

From the back of the room a voice piped up, "Well, the first thing we had better do is find that woman!"

A Polack arrived in the big city for the first time. He stood gaping at a fifty-story building which housed the country's biggest newspaper press. He asked a passerby, "What is this huge building for?"

Seeing how naive the Polack was, the passerby said, "Why, that is where Brutus the Giant lives!"

The Polack hung around in front of the building all day in the hope of catching a glimpse of the giant.
At ten o'clock in the evening the same passerby saw the Polack still standing there and took pity on him.
"Look, there is not any giant in there, I was just joking!"
"Joking, my foot!" replied the Polack. "Five minutes ago a truck arrived loaded with huge rolls of toilet paper for him!"

A Polack found a twenty-dollar bill. He thought for a few minutes about how to spend it. Finally he flipped a coin. "Heads, I will eat it away; tails, I will drink it."
The coin spun in the air, fell on his lap, and disappeared between the buttons of his fly. "Aha!" grinned the Polack. "That's another possibility!"

For these people, Prabhupad, the founder of Hare Krishna Movement... He is almost like a magnet: he attracts the uttermost idiots in the world! That much credit must be given to him. Muktananda -- he is not that much great as Prabhupad but comes very close. Now he is sitting on the Miami Beach -- that is the right place, that's where these people are needed.
And for the second category, the average intelligent person: Mother Teresa, Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, Anand Mai, these people will do.

The police station received a call: "Philip's residence!" a hoarse voice shrieked. "Get over here quick! There is a cat in the house!"
"A cat?! And you called us up for that? Whom am I talking to anyway?"
"Philip's parrot!"

Average intelligence!

Murphy, the father of ten children, asked the pharmacist for a packet of contraceptives. He returned six weeks later to complain: "They did not do any good at all. My wife is pregnant again. I think they were too big, even though I cut off a droopy bit at the end!"

And for the third category, the people who are attracted to Krishnamurti:

A fat Jewish lady walked slowly home to her apartment after shopping. She had a tremendous problem; for the last block she had needed to fart. But she managed to hold onto it until she got into the elevator. Then, to her great relief, she let it go.
Worried, however, that the ripe smell would disturb anyone who entered the elevator before she got to her twenty-fifth-story apartment, she took out from her bag an aerosol can of pine-spray and sprayed the elevator.
At the fifth floor two professors got on. They immediately clapped their hands over their noses. After the fat Jewish lady got off at the twenty-fifth floor one professor said to the other, "Christ, what a smell! What do you reckon it is?"
The other replied, "Smells to me as if someone has just shit behind a pine tree!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Ecstatic All the Way

13 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102130
ShortTitle: WILDGS03

Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
WOULD YOU PLEASE SAY SOMETHING ON THE FOLLOWING WORDS OF THE POET, KAHLIL GIBRAN: "WHEN LOVE BECKONS TO YOU, FOLLOW HIM. LOVE POSSESSES NOT NOR WOULD IT BE POSSESSED, FOR LOVE IS SUFFICIENT UNTO LOVE. LOVE HAS NO DESIRE BUT TO FULFILL ITSELF."

ANIL BHARTI,

KAHLIL GIBRAN IS A POET, but not a mystic. A poet is a dreamer, a mystic is a visionary, and the difference is vast. The difference is not only of quantity but of quality. The poet looks not at the moon but at the reflection of the moon in the troubled waters of the lake. He gets few glimpses here and there, but they are only glimpses and very vague. His perception is not clear, cannot be, because he has not passed through the alchemical process of meditation.

The mind is there between him and the reality, and the mind always interprets; it is a constant commentator. It never allows the reality to reach to you as it is. It distorts it, it polishes it, it changes it. It makes it according to its own gestalt, its own pattern. It gives it the shape of its own ideas, it colors it. Of course something of the reality still lingers on, but it is only something fragmentary, as if the poet has seen a beautiful dream.

But the mystic knows it directly, immediately; there is no interpretation. Existence and the mystic are in deep communion. The poet is only once in a while in a sort of communication, but never of communion. In communication you remain separate, bridged for the moment but still separate. In communion you are no more, not only bridged for the moment -- you are simply not there. It is not a question of creating a bridge; you are immersed, you are attuned. You are in a state of at-onement with reality.

Remember this before we start meditating on these beautiful words of Kahlil Gibran -- they *are* beautiful. He is one of the most perceptive poets of this age, but he is a poet, not a mystic; he is not a Buddha, not a Christ. He has not seen reality, he has dreamed about it. His dreams are beautiful, psychedelic, but dreams are dreams; even if sometimes they reflect the reality, they only reflect it. They are faraway echoes, or maybe echoes of the echoes of the echoes.
Kahlil Gibran says:

WHEN LOVE BECKONS TO YOU, FOLLOW HIM.

It is implied in the statement that as if love is some thing outside you and you have to follow it. In fact, when love is there you are not there; there is nobody to follow it. Love is overwhelming! Love is a dissolution of the ego. Who is there to follow? Who is there not to follow? If there is somebody still to follow or not to follow then it is not love, then it must be something else -- maybe biology, chemistry, psychology, but not love. It must be instinctive; it must be lust parading as love, camouflaged as love. It must be something animal.

When love is there the lover is not; they can't exist together. That is impossible, that is not in the nature of things -- they cannot coexist. If the lover is there, love is not; if love is there, you will not find the lover anywhere. Then who is to follow? Who is to hear the call of love and who has to go with love? If somebody is there to follow then something is missing -- something very basic and fundamental is missing.

The statement is beautiful, but it has not come out of meditativeness. It is a faraway echo; he has dreamed about it.

If you ask the Buddha he will say: When love is there, you are not. And there is no way not to follow it, there is no way to go against it. You ARE IT! But then you have to understand the multidimensionality of the phenomenon of love.

The lowest dimension is animal; ninety-nine percent people never go beyond it. So when they hear words like this,"When love beckons to you, follow him," they interpret it according to themselves.

In all the languages of the world we have this expression "falling in love"; it is significant. Why ' *falling* in love"? -- because for ninety-nine percent people it is really a fall. They are going downwards to the world of instincts, biology, physiology. They are being dominated by the hormones, by the glands, by their body chemistry. It is happening in animals, it is happening in the trees -- it is nothing special, it is nothing human.

I will not say, "When your biology beckons to you, follow it." I will say, "Watch, be aware, be alert," because if you are not aware you are bound to be taken over, dominated by the lowest element in you, by the most peripheral in you. You will be dominated and guided by unconscious natural forces. That's what is happening: in the name of love people are simply behaving like animals. It is a fall! But there are higher dimensions of love too...

The first kind of love appears as if it is coming from the outside. It really comes from the outside because it comes from the circumference and the center has to follow the circumference. The circumference is the outermost thing in you; it is outside you. You are far away from the circumference at the deepest shrine of your being. When love calls you forth that means it is coming from the periphery, somewhere from the outside.

A man falls in love with a woman or a woman falls in love with a man, but it is nothing special to man, it is not part of the dignity of man. It *is* a fall and it will bring misery to you. And remember, it will be possessive. And also, if you carefully watch, you will see it will not only be possessive; deep down there will be a desire to be possessed too. You are already possessed by nature, now it will have other implications. The man will be possessed by the woman, the woman will be possessed by the man... and the whole conflict of the so-called love.

Whenever you are possessed by somebody there is a dichotomy in you: you want to be possessed and yet you want to be free. There is a conflict within you: you want to be possessed because that makes you feel valuable, possessible. Somebody is paying respect to you, somebody is thinking of you as a treasure, so you feel good that you are possessed. But on the other hand, simultaneously you feel that you are being reduced into a commodity. It may be a treasure, but a treasure has no consciousness. You are becoming a thing, you are being reduced into the world of objects, you are becoming an object of possession. You are losing your subjectivity and the freedom of your subjectivity, hence the conflict.

And you will be in misery because whatsoever you do will only fulfill half the desire and the other half will remain frustrated. If you allow yourself to be possessed, your desire to be free remains unfulfilled, it fights; if you don't allow yourself to be possessed you are free, but something in you goes on insisting that nobody possesses you. Does it mean nobody values you? Does it mean nobody is bothered by you, nobody takes any note, that you are worthless?

At this level of love, misery is a natural consequence. Watch it, because through watchfulness you can rise above it. You can start *rising* in love rather than falling in love. Watchfulness becomes like a ladder from the lowest to the highest.

The second dimension is closer to what Kahlil Gibran says in his second statement:

LOVE POSSESSES NOT NOR WOULD IT BE POSSESSED, FOR LOVE IS SUFFICIENT UNTO LOVE.

But again he gives a wrong reasoning why love is not going to possess and is not going to be possessed. He says: because love is sufficient unto itself -- that's not so. Love is not sufficient unto itself: love needs to be shared. There is an immense, overflowing energy which needs to be shared. The flower is not sufficient unto itself; it needs the winds and the sun so that it can release its hidden splendor, its fragrance, its perfume. If it is not allowed to release its perfume it will be in deep suffering.

Love suffers most when there is nobody to share it. The greatest suffering comes when you have to give and there is nobody to receive it. LOVE POSSESSES NOT -- that is true -- NOR WOULD IT BE POSSESSED -- that is true. But the reason given for it by Kahlil Gibran is not right. It is poetic, but it has no insight into the reality of love.

Love is non-possessive because love's very essence is freedom. If you love a person you would like the person to be absolutely free. And if you love somebody you can love only if you have loved yourself before it; that is a precondition. You cannot love others if you are not in deep love with yourself. The first, the foremost love is love for oneself. When this flame starts burning in you -- love for oneself...

It has not been told to you for centuries, in fact just the opposite has been taught: "Don't love yourself, it is selfish," they say. "Love others!" Even Christians who think they are following Christ have misinterpreted his tremendously significant statement. He says: "Love your enemies like yourself." They have taken only half part of it; they say, "Love your enemies," but they have forgotten the basic condition. Jesus says, "Love your enemies like yourself ' but if you don't love yourself, in what way you are going to love your enemies? What will be the criterion? First you have to love yourself, then you can even love your enemies -- what to say about friends? what to say about lovers?

The first love has to happen within yourself; it is something inner. It happens only when you become silent, aware, meditative, when you get out of the mind. Mind is possessive, mind is dictatorial, mind is a despot. It wants to dominate, because the center of the mind is the ego and the ego can ride on anything -- any horse will do. Money will do, power will do, knowledge will do, asceticism will do, virtue will do, love will do -- even love! Even the love will be converted into a horse and the ego can ride on it.

Love is non-possessive only when it is not of the mind, but Kahlil Gibran knows nothing of the no-mind. Meditation means the state of no-mind. Love should arise in a state of no-mind; you have to prepare the state of no-mind for love to happen. It does not come from the outside, it does not come from somewhere else. When you are silent it springs within yourself, it blooms within yourself.

Meditation functions like spring, and the flowers that have been waiting for the spring suddenly open up. Your inner being becomes so full of perfume, it is so fragrant, you are so overflowing with fragrance, you have to share it. And it is so much that you cannot be miserly about it.

An ancient Tibetan story is:

A Master denied his whole life to accept any disciple. The more he denied, the more he became famous. More and more people were coming and asking to be initiated, but he will refuse. His conditions were such that nobody was able to fulfill them.

He had only a young man to look after him; he was also not a disciple, because he never initiated anybody. The Master was getting old so he had allowed this young man... The young man wanted to serve the Master. He said, "If you are not going to initiate me, okay, don't initiate me, but let me be here to serve you, to look after your physical needs. You are getting old." And he allowed the young man.

The day he was dying he called the young man and told him, "Run to the village and tell to people, whosoever wants to be initiated can come immediately."

The young man could not believe. He said, "But what about your conditions? Your conditions are so impossible that nobody has been able up to now to fulfill them."

The Master laughed and he said, "Now I can tell you the truth! The real thing is, all those conditions were just a strategy not to say to people that 'I have not yet reached; that I don't have it, so how I can give it to you?' I never wanted to say that I have not yet become the awakened one, the blessed one, so I had found this strategy: that 'You are not yet worthy to be initiated.' But now I have attained -- this morning it has happened! -- and I am so burdened that I want to be relieved.

"So there is no condition at all. You simply go, and whosoever wants to be initiated, gather them and tell them that this is my last day. As the sun will be setting I will also disappear from this world, so only few hours are there. Gather as many people as you can!"

The young man could not believe, but the Master was saying so he rushed. The villagers could not believe; they thought that it must be some kind of joke. The man has been so stubborn about his conditions and conditions were so impossible -- only Superman can fulfill his conditions!

Those poor villagers said, "But we are not worthy!"

The young man said, "Now he is not asking for any readiness on your part. Anybody who wants to be initiated, who wants to share the truth, he is ready to give."

Few people were curious: "What is the matter?" -- so just out of curiosity, knowing perfectly that old man for many years, without believing but just out of curiosity followed. Somebody's wife had died and he was feeling a little miserable so he said, "Okay, it will be good just to go to the old man for some consolation, and if he wants to give some advice or some wisdom, why not take it?" A young man was unemployed, he was thrown out from his job, and he was just sitting idle so he said, "Okay, I am also coming." Even a small child seeing a crowd going towards the hermitage followed. He had not gone to the school that day and it was good excuse that he had gone to the saint, so he also went there.

The young man looked at the crowd. He could not believe his eyes, because he has seen very wise people coming, the purest, the most innocent, the virtuous, the puritans, the ascetics, and they were all

refused. And this motley crowd! He laughed himself: "What is going to happen? The whole thing seems to be simply crazy! And what this small child is going to get? And the reasons they are coming are absurd: somebody's wife has died, somebody is unemployed, somebody's off day, the child has not gone to the school."

He went with this crowd. The Master did not even ask, "Why you want to be initiated?" He simply started calling single individuals, initiating them. The young man said, "I cannot believe my eyes! I had never imagined that this will ever happen!"

The Master said, "It is very simple. Now I have it and I have to give it; then I didn't, there was nothing to give. And what was the point to show one's emptiness to people? So I pretended that 'I have it, but you are not ready.' Now, whether you are ready or not, who cares? I am unburdening myself."

That has always been the way of the Masters. When the raincloud is full of rainwater it does not bother whether it is showering on the rocks or on a good soil, whether the soil is fertile or not. It simply showers! It showers without any conditions.

So is the truth about love: when you love yourself, when your love has exploded, when it has become a reality within you, you share it! It is *not* sufficient unto itself, it needs sharing. Even truth needs sharing, Buddhahood needs sharing, Christ-consciousness needs sharing. It is irresistible, it has to be shared; there is no way to avoid it.

Otherwise, why in his old age, when Buddha was eighty-two, he was still traveling and talking to people and saying to people? He was ill, he was old, he was getting every day weaker, but he was still traveling. His disciples were saying that, "Now you please stop!" And he will say, "I cannot, I have to give. To the last of my breath I have to give." And actually that's what happened.

When he was dying, the last day has come, he has declared that now he is going to leave his body: "Has anybody something to ask?"

Ten thousand sannyasins had gathered, his disciples they were crying. They said, "You have answered everything! You have been answering for forty-two years continuously, morning, afternoon, evening. You have said everything that we would have ever thought or asked or enquired -- in fact thousand times more you have said. There is nothing to ask."

It was Buddha's way to ask everything thrice. He again asked, "Have you got any questions?" They refused. He again asked. "Maybe somebody has a question and is not asking just not to bother me in this last moment of my life. Don't be worried, ask it! Till my last breath I want to share, I have to share."

But they refused. They said, "We don't have any question."

Then he said, "Goodbye. I can close my eyes, I can start disappearing." He said. "First I will disappear from the body, then from the mind, then from the heart, and then from my soul. As if a candle is extinguished... the flame disappears... you cannot find it anywhere because now it is everywhere."

Just when he had closed his eyes and was disappearing from the body and the mind and reaching to the third stage, a man came running. For thirty years he had been waiting to ask something, but always something or other came and he could not ask. In fact, he had not seen Buddha for thirty years. He had always wanted to visit him, but sometimes the customers were there, sometimes some guests had arrived, sometimes the wife was ill, sometimes some other problem, and he always postponed. The ordinary way of humanity: postponement, tomorrow... "Next time when Buddha comes by I will ask."

Suddenly he heard in the village the rumor that "This is the last day, Buddha will not be there tomorrow." So he closed his shop. Even the customers were still there and they said, "What are you doing?" He said, "Enough is enough! -- now I cannot wait!"

The wife said, "I am feeling very ill" -- they are always feeling ill -- "I have a headache!" And when you are going to a Buddha, the wife will always have a headache! "Where are you going?"

He said, "You get lost! I have no time even to answer!"

He rushed. The wife followed, the customers followed. "What is the matter? He has gone suddenly mad...? Such a calculating man, a businessman!"

He reached and he asked the disciples that, "I want to ask a question!"

They said, "It is too late. He had asked thrice, we had refused. And where you have been? For thirty years he has been passing from your village, almost every year he has passed. Where you have been?"

He said, "I am sorry, but I always postponed, believing that there will be a tomorrow. Now I cannot postpone. And I don't know whether in my future life I will ever come across a man like Gautam Buddha. Who knows? I cannot miss this opportunity!"

A quarrel started. He was saying that, " I will ask him!" And they were saying, "Now it is not possible!"

And Buddha opened his eyes. He said, "This is not right. I am still alive -- let him ask! To the last of my breath, if I am alive I would not like it to be told about me that 'Buddha was alive and a man has come to enquire, and he was refused.' Let him ask."

And he was ready to answer. He answered...

Love, truth, bliss -- there is an intrinsic core in them: they need to be shared; they are not sufficient unto themselves. Sharing is part, but they are not possessive. The reason is totally different. The reason is that love basically gives freedom: it gives freedom to oneself, it gives freedom to others. A love that becomes a bondage is not love; it is lust, it is animal, it is not human. Love gives freedom, then it becomes human. But still it is a kind of relatedness.

There is one more dimension to love. In the first, love is a biological need; in the second it is a psychological sharing; in the third you *are* love. In the first it is a relationship, a possessiveness; in the second it is a relatedness, a friendship, a friendliness; in the third you are love itself. Your very being is love, you radiate love! Only then love has come to its crescendo -- it has achieved the ultimate, the last -- you can call it God.

Jesus exactly says, "God is love." I would like to change the statement just a little bit, the same words but a different arrangement. I would like to say: Love is God -- because when you say God is love it simply means love is one of the attributes of God; there may be many others. I say to you: Love is God -- God itself is nothing but an attribute of love -- it is godliness.

And the third statement of Kahlil Gibran is:

LOVE HAS NO DESIRE BUT TO FULFILL ITSELF.

A beautiful statement, but only apparently. Deep down something is missing -- it is *bound* to be missing. It is not a fault of Kahlil Gibran: he is only a poet, he can be forgiven. He says:

LOVE HAS NO DESIRE BUT TO FULFILL ITSELF.

No, even that desire is not there, because love itself is a fulfillment. There is no question of any future fulfillment -- there is no future in love. Love knows only one time and that is this moment, now. Love is the means and the end. It is fulfillment, it is contentment, and out of this fulfillment is the fragrance.

So to a certain extent he is right when he says: LOVE HAS NO DESIRE... But the second part of the statement, BUT TO FULFILL ITSELF, he commits a mistake. That too is a desire: TO FULFILL ITSELF Even that desire is not there. Love has no desire, in fact love happens only when you have reached to the point of desirelessness.

That's what I call going beyond the mind. Mind has desires; when you slip out of the mind you are a no-mind. There are no desires, no memories, no imagination, no fantasies, no future, no past. You exist now and here.

This very body the Buddha. This very space the lotus paradise.

The second question:

OSHO,
ARE YOU REALLY GOD?

JOSEPH,

My God! Are you a German or something? Can't you understand a simple joke? God does not exist at all, so how I can be really a God? Don't take me seriously -- I am not a serious person at all -- this is just a joke! But you must be a German, and perhaps also a Jew.

A German has no humor -- he only laughs when told to.

A German never thinks -- that's what his boss does for him.

A German loves variety -- provided it never changes.
A German never makes a mistake -- if he does, he does it correctly.
A German loves foreign customs -- as long as they are German.
A German is orderly -- even chaos is strictly organized.

I have nothing to do with God. I don't take the responsibility of making this world... and doing this whole job in six days. it was absolutely destined to be a mess! And the man who has never done anything like it before did it in six days, and since then he has disappeared, nothing has been heard about him. He must have freaked out, seeing what he has done!

But you are much concerned about my being really a God. A Jewish concern! If I am really a God, then Joseph will think of becoming a sannyasin, but first he has to check, double-check: "Is this man really a God?"

A young man went to the legal firm of Goldberg and Weinstein. "Can I see Mr. Goldberg?" he asked the secretary.
"I am sorry, Mr. Goldberg is out of town."
"Then can I see Mr. Weinstein?"
"I am sorry," she answered, "Mr. Weinstein is tied up."
A week later he returned. "Can I see Mr. Goldberg?" he asked the secretary again.
"I am sorry," she replied, "Mr. Goldberg is out of town."
"Then how about Mr. Weinstein?"
"I am sorry, Mr. Weinstein is tied up."
In another week he returned. "Can I see Mr. Goldberg?" he asked.
"I am sorry, Mr. Goldberg is out of town."
"Well then, let me see Mr. Weinstein."
"I am sorry, Mr. Weinstein is tied up."
"Look," he said to the secretary indignantly, "I have been here three times, and each time you tell me that Mr. Goldberg is out of town, and Mr. Weinstein is tied up. What is going on here?"
"Is not it awful?" she replied. "Each time Mr. Goldberg goes out of town he ties up Mr. Weinstein!"

Jews have their own ways of thinking: everything has to be done in a business way.

I am neither a real God nor an unreal God. And why you are worried about me? You should think about yourself!

This word "bhagwan" has been of immense use to me. I saw many godmen in India: Satya Sai Baba, Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, Muktananda, and many "et ceteranandas". I tried to fight them from the outside, but it was difficult. Then I thought it is better to be an insider and then fight, sol declared myself a Bhagwan, I became an insider -- and now I am giving them a hard time! It is as simple as that.

But you must have come with your prejudices, ideas about God, and you must be a seriously religious person, hence the question. Here you have to put aside all your prejudices. That's why I am so outrageous -- this is part of my work.

A successful lawyer was married to a woman who nagged him incessantly. She nagged him about his appearance, about how much he drank, about how little he loved her, about the state of the garden, and so on. The lawyer started staying later at his office to avoid her.

One day, after weeks defending a certain William Wright who was accused of murder, he came home very depressed. He had lost the case and Wright was to be executed that night unless the State Governor granted a stay of execution.

As he entered the house, his wife began, "Where have you been? It is after ten o'clock!"

"Ah, nag, nag, nag!" he said in disgust, and went to pour himself a drink.

"The minute you come home you start to drink, not even a hello for me!"

"Ah, nag, nag, nag!" he sighed. Then he went upstairs to take a bath, saying to his wife that he was expecting a call from the Governor.

While he was in the tub the call came -- Wright was reprieved. The lawyer's wife decided to give him the good news herself. As she entered the bathroom he was standing naked, bending over the tub to wipe it clean. "They are not hanging Wright tonight," she said.

"Ah, nag, nag, nag!" the lawyer snarled.

When you have preconceptions you are bound to be in a difficulty. You will misunderstand everything.

Here, everything is a joke, nothing is serious. Neither my being Bhagwan is serious nor your being sannyasins is serious. We are just playing a game. I have decided to be the Master and you have decided to be the disciples. Sometimes we can even change the roles: you can be the Master and I can be the disciple! Just you will have to dig a hole sol can sit there and you all sitting on the platform, that's all! And we can have a good laugh! One thing you have to remember: I will still be talking and you will still be hearing!

A bishop visiting an insane asylum was told by his guide that one of the inmates insisted he was God. The bishop expressed interest in meeting the man, who proved to be a venerable and dignified figure with a flowing white beard.

"I understand that you are God," said the bishop.

"That's correct," replied the old man with a gentle bow.

"Well, there is one thing I would like very much to know. When you speak in the Bible of creating the world in six days, do you mean this literally or metaphorically? Do you mean six days of twenty-four hours each, or do you mean aeons or ages?"

"I am sorry," replied the old fellow, "but I make it a practice never to talk shop."

The third question:

OSHO,
WHAT IS THE MEANING OF GURDJIEFF'S SAYING: "PRACTICE LOVE TO ANIMALS FIRST, BECAUSE THEY ARE MORE SENSITIVE"?

ANAND NIRUP,

Don't take it literally, because I know my people are dangerous people! He is talking metaphorically! But George Gurdjieff's statement is not complete; it has to be made complete so you don't misunderstand it.

Start loving yourself; that has to be the beginning and that is also going to be the end. Then the circle is complete: you begin by loving yourself, because you are the closest to yourself. Of course, when you begin to love yourself your love is from the circumference towards the center, because you exist on the circumference. You turn in: you stand on the door which connects your inside and the outside. You look inwards -- you are still standing on the circumference -- and you fall in love with your center. This is the beginning. And the end will be that you have reached the center and you stand at the center and look at your circumference. That will be the completion of the journey.

But between these two, the beginning and the end, there are seven steps. Gurdjieff's statement belongs only to one step, and it is absolutely right. Animals are far more sensitive because they are not logical, not rational. But to begin with animals is not good; you have to go a little further back.

The first step has to be stars, sun, moon. The farther they are the better, because if you can love the farthest it will be easier to love those who are closer to you. And stars have also a tremendous sensitivity; it is far more primitive than the animals.

Prem Volodya, the Russian sannyasin, has sent me a beautiful joke:

Brezhnev gets up in the morning and goes out onto his balcony to stretch his body. The sun is rising. "Good morning, red sun!" he exclaims.

"Long live Leonid Illich Brezhnev!" the sun answers back.

Very happy with this, Brezhnev goes about his business. After a busy morning he goes out onto his balcony again and sees the sun at its height.

"Good afternoon, sun!" he shouts out.

"Long live Comrade Brezhnev, General Secretary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union!" comes the reply.

Very pleased, Brezhnev returns to his work. Once more in the evening after a hard day he comes out onto his favorite place. He sees the sun setting and with a knowing smile cries out, "Good evening, my little

red sun!"

"Fuck you!" comes the answer. "I am in the West now!"

Stars, sun, moon -- start with them, and they will answer you, remember! And be ready, because they are not very gentlemanly either! They will say you the exact truth, whatsoever it is.

Then move to rocks, mountains. Feel the rocks, their texture, love them. Then move to rivers, wind, rain; they are more alive, livelier than anything. Dance in the rain, in the wind. Swim in the river, let go, flow with it. Don't fight against the river, don't push the river, don't go upstream. Go with the river, totally one with it.

This is how you will be able to learn many ways of love, many qualities of love. Then trees, bushes, flowers, fruits... move very slowly towards life. Now trees are more alive, flowers are more closer, far more closer than the stars and the rocks and the rivers. Then move to birds -- and only then Gurdjieff's statement is correct -- to the animals.

And when you have been able to love all these different expressions of existence you will be able to love man and woman, because man and woman are the highest expression and they imply the stars, the mountains, the rivers, the winds, the rain, the trees, the birds, the animals; they imply all these. We are made of all these! Something of us belongs to the stars, something of us belongs to the rivers, mountains, something of us belongs to the trees, flowers, something of us belongs to the birds.

It is not accidental that you dream of flying, it is not accidental that man invented airplanes, it is not accidental that man is immensely attracted towards stars -- for thousands of years. It may have been astrology, then astronomy, and now the immense attraction to reach to the moon, to the Mars, and then to the stars. There is something magnetic that is pulling us.

It is not accidental that when you go to the sea something in you feels in tune with the sea, because eighty percent of your body is made of seawater. Man was born as a fish in the beginning; from the fish he has grown up towards man. In fact, each child in the mother's womb is a fish for few days. He has to pass through all the stages in nine months that the whole humanity has passed in millions of years. Something in you always remains fishy!

It is not very strange that when you love a woman you start calling her cat, pussy; there is something in it. Every woman has a cat inside her being, every man has a dog. Hence you can see husband and wives always in a dog-cat fight!

If you want to love man and woman you will have to love many more things. Just jumping in love with a woman you will be in trouble, because you will not know many of her dimensions. You will not know the dimensions of the man you are in love. Something in him is rock; unless you know the texture of rock and you can love rock you will not be able to love a Peter. A Peter means a rock!

You have to experience love in all possible ways, then only... because man and woman are the culmination of many things; much has passed. They have a tremendous past; this is implied in their being. It is there and very alive. If you cannot love trees, if you cannot love the wind, if you have no joy in having a dance when it is raining, you will not be able to love a woman or a man; something in your love will be missing. It will not have the perfection, it will not have that exquisite grace that it can have, that it should have.

Gurdjieff is right, but you have to move slowly. Begin with yourself and then move to the farthest away stars, and then from those stars start moving again towards yourself. Those stars make your circumference, and only then you can come to a point, again you can rediscover your center. That is the moment a person becomes enlightened, a Buddha, a Christ. That is the moment when he has come home, he has done the whole pilgrimage. It is a love pilgrimage.

A young couple met on vacation, fell in love, and decided to get married. The only minister in the area was a resident of the local nudist colony.

They enquired and found that the minister and the members of the colony would perform the marriage ceremony if the two would disrobe and join their group. They were happy to do this, and the minister performed the ceremony outside under the trees. The nudists lined up with the men on one side and the women on the other.

When the minister said to the lady, "Do you take this man to be your lawfully wedded husband?" she looked first at the groom and then down the line of handsome, naked men and said, "Well, as a matter of fact, I believe I would rather have that guy at the end of the line!"

You have to know love in all its expressions! Don't get hooked too soon. Move freely with the whole existence. Love many men, love many women. Then only, slowly slowly, you can discover the person with whom your heart feels a synchronicity. It is not an easy job. No astrologer can do it for you, no father, no mother can do it for you. There is no other way to do it; the only way is by trial and error.

Don't be repressive of anything in you, be expressive. All the old religions up to now have been repressive; they have made the whole humanity sad.

Krishna Prem has asked me: OSHO, I LOOK AROUND AND I DON'T SEE ANY ECSTATIC MEN, INCLUDING ME, BUT I SEE ECSTATIC WOMEN. WHY IS IT SO DIFFICULT FOR MEN TO LET THEMSELVES GO?

It is simple. All the religions have been created by men; there is not a single religion which has been created by women. And why men created all these religions? And all these religions have been repressive -- repressive particularly of sex. Few things have to be understood: man is afraid deep down of sex, because as far as sex is concerned he is far weaker than the woman. The woman is capable of having multiple orgasms, man is not capable of that. He is immensely afraid of the woman.

Hence all the human societies, particularly the so-called civilized societies, have destroyed the very possibility of women knowing -- even knowing -- that they are orgasmic. It is only just within these twenty, thirty years that it has been discovered that the woman has not only the orgasmic capacity, she has the capacity of multiple orgasms. But man must have known from the very beginning that no single man can satisfy a woman if she has the multiple-orgasmic capacity. Man can have only one orgasm; with one orgasm he is finished. And the woman is still on the way; may not even have started!

The second trouble is: she is slow, and she is slow for a basic reason. Her sexuality is not local, her sexuality is total. Her whole body has a sexual quality. Man's sexuality is local, it is genital. Woman's sexuality is not local, it is not focused; it is diffused, it is all over her body. So unless she can go in a sexual dance while making love she will not be able to have orgasm.

But if she goes in a sexual dance while making love, shrieks, screams, sings, shouts, says "Alleluia!" the man will become so much afraid... because whatsoever she will be saying will be gibberish, it will not make any sense. It will be sensuous but not sensible! She will be speaking a divine language; it will be just coming. Even she will be surprised what is coming up. What she is saying and why, for what? It is nothing to do with expressing any particular thing; she is just so excited, ecstatic. Her whole being is in a dance; she is in a temporary state of madness, and this can freak out the man -- the poor fellow may even forget about his one orgasm! He may become concerned about the neighbors and the police and the fire brigade and whatnot!

So from the very beginning man has been repressive -- repress the woman, make her feel guilty. Nice ladies don't even move! They have to lie down almost dead, cold, unmoving, only then they are ladies. What a strange definition of ladies -- the true definition should be "a good lay"! But what kind of good lay is this lady? She is just dead!

A man was caught making love to a dead woman on the seabeach. The magistrate asked, "Are you mad or something? What you were doing? You were making love to a dead woman?"
The man said, "I thought she is English!"

Krishna Prem, in my community, in my commune, it is going to be difficult for men. The women will be ecstatic because for the first time they have a chance to be as orgasmic as possible, and men are going to be constantly afraid. And you can see them, always walking, tail inside their legs, afraid, watching here and there. Any women can jump and catch hold of them: "Where are you going, Krishna Prem? WHEN LOVE BECKONS, FOLLOW IT!" But how long you can follow?

A yogi's lament... it is not a lament of any of my sannyasin, it cannot be. It is an old yogi's lament:

Sitting silently, doing nothing,
A woman comes, and it springs up by itself!

It is perfectly okay with an old yogi, repressive, but with my sannyasins it does not spring at all! A

woman comes by and the sannyasin escapes -- that "I have to do other things too..."

Krishna Prem, you can be ecstatic only if you forget all about sex. I am the only ecstatic man around here! If you remain sexual you cannot be ecstatic; you will be continuously drained out, walking dead, dull. You can be ecstatic only if you go beyond sex. The old way was, repress the woman; that is ugly. Why repress the woman? That is not right, that is not human. Let the woman be expressive, but if you feel that sex is a drain on you, a drag on you -- and soon one feels -- then you go beyond it. But don't be repressive, just transcend. Transcendence comes by itself, slowly slowly. It takes a little time to understand, to see the point.

Women also will get tired, but they will take a little longer time. They are slow; they are not so efficient, so quick. First men will transcend, and the women will go on helping men to transcend, because new men will be coming and they have to help. When they have helped many then they will start thinking, "How long I am going to help others? It is time I should be enlightened myself!"

In my commune this is going to be the way: men can be ecstatic only when they have transcended sex; women will have a far better time. They will be ecstatic while they are in sex and they will be ecstatic when they have transcended sex. My commune is going to be matriarchal. And you can see it; the whole show is run by women! I trust women more because they are going to be ecstatic all the way. Man will be ecstatic only at the very end of the journey; he can be trusted only after that. Women can be trusted. I trust ecstasy! I trust blissfulness!

And why man started this repressive business? First was to save his ego; second was to keep control and possession of the woman, to reduce woman into property. And then he has great intellectuality. The women are emotional, they are heart people; men are head people. They are intellectual, so they rationalize their repressiveness. They made much fuss about repression; they started making so much noise that they made even women feel guilty -- that something is wrong if they are happy in their sexual life. In fact, happiness itself became a sin. To remain sad and serious became a necessary condition to be respectable, to be known as a saint or a sage.

A man whose pet parrot had died wanted to replace him and went to the pet shop to buy a new one. The pet-shop-owner showed him his selection of parrots.

"I want one that can talk," said the man. "You see, I like to chat with my bird."

"Ah," said the pet-shop-owner, "I have just the bird for you. It can speak five languages too. Here he is. I must mention one thing though, sir. I'm afraid he lost both his legs in a fight with a cat."

"Impossible!" said the man. "If he has got no legs, how come he is standing on his perch?"

"He is not standing, sir," said the owner. "He is holding on with his prick. Luckily he has got quite a long one -- and what is more, he is a great ascetic, almost a saint, and his control over himself is immense, almost absolute."

"Unbelievable!" muttered the man, and he looked down under the perch, and sure enough the bird had his cock wrapped around the perch.

"I will take it!" he said.

The next day he went to work, and when he returned in the evening the parrot called him over: "Hi! I have been waiting to talk with you," the parrot said. "After you went to work this morning, a young man came in and sat on the sofa with your wife."

"No!" said the man.

"Yes!" said the bird. "Then he opened your wife's blouse and put his hand inside."

"What? The bastard! What next?"

"Well, he put his other hand up your wife's skirt!"

"The fucker! What then?"

"Well, I don't know," said the bird. "I lost my self-control and fell off my perch!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #4

Chapter title: Soul-living by Loving

14 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102140
ShortTitle: WILDGS04
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

OSHO,
WHY IS HUGGING SUCH AN INCREDIBLY EFFECTIVE THERAPEUTIC TOOL?
P.S. I USED TO THINK THAT CLARITY, WIT AND ANALYSIS WAS THE WAY, BUT THEY ARE ALL GARBAGE ALONGSIDE HUGGING.
PREM AMIDA,

MAN NEEDS TO BE NEEDED. It is one of the most fundamental needs of human beings. Unless one is cared for one starts dying. Unless one feels that he is significant to somebody, at least to somebody, his whole life becomes insignificant.

Hence love is the greatest therapy there is. The world needs therapy because the world is missing love. In a really loving world no therapy will be needed at all; love will be enough, more than enough. Hugging is only a gesture of love, of warmth, of caring. the very feel of the warmth flowing from the other person melts many illnesses in you, melts the ice-like, cold ego. It makes you again a child.

The psychologists are well aware of the fact now that unless a child is hugged, kissed, he misses some nourishment. Just as the body needs food, the soul needs love. You can give to the child all the physical needs, all the physical comforts, but if hugging is missing the child will not grow in a wholesome being. He will remain somewhere deep down sad, uncared for, neglected, ignored. He was nursed, but he was not mothered.

It has been observed that if a child is not hugged he starts shrinking -- he can even die -- although everything else was provided for. As far as the body is concerned every care was taken, but no love surrounded the child. He became isolated, he became disconnected with existence.

Love is our connection, love is our very root. Just as you breathe -- for the body it is absolutely essential: stop breathing and you are no more -- in the same way, love is the inner breath. The soul lives by loving.

Analysis won't do it. Wit and clarity, knowledge and scholarship won't do it. You can know all there is to know about therapy, you can become an expert, but if you don't know the art of love you remain only on the surface of the miracle of therapy.

The moment you start feeling for the patient, for the one who is suffering... out of hundred cases, ninety people are suffering basically because they have not been loved. If you start feeling the need for love of the patient, and if you can fulfill the need, there will be almost a magical change in the condition of the patient.

Love is certainly the most therapeutic phenomenon. Sigmund Freud was very much afraid of it, so much so... hugging was beyond the question -- he was not even ready to *face* the patient, because listening to his misery, listening to his inner nightmares, he may start feeling sympathetic. His eyes may become wet, tears may start flowing, or maybe in an unguarded moment he may hold the hand of the patient.

He was so much afraid of any loving relationship between the therapist and the patient that he created a certain device: the patient has to lie down on the couch and behind the couch the psychoanalyst has to sit, so they are not facing each other.

And remember one thing: it is by facing each other that love grows. Animals cannot grow love because they make love to each other without facing each other, so there is no friendship, no relatedness. Once they are finished with lovemaking they go their ways -- separately, not even saying a thankyou, or goodbye, or see you soon! Animals have not been able to create friendship, family, society, for the simple reason

because when they are making love they are not looking into each other's eyes, they are not looking into each other's face; as if their lovemaking is almost mechanical; there is no human element in it.

Man created the whole dimension of all kinds of relationships for the simple reason because he is the only animal who makes love facing each other. Then eyes start communicating, then facial expressions become a subtle language. Then the changes of mood and emotions -- the joy, the ecstasy, the orgasmic glow -- and intimacy grows. Intimacy needs it; it is a basic requirement.

Hence it is good to make love in light, not in darkness -- at least a dim light, a candle light. Making love in darkness is just something animal in us, avoiding to face each other... a strategy to avoid.

Sigmund Freud was very much afraid of love; he was afraid of his own repressed love. He was afraid that he may get into some entanglement, involvement. He wanted to be just outside, not to be involved with the person, not to become part of his interiority, not to enter into deep waters but just to remain a scientific observer, aloof, detached, cool, far away. He wanted to create psychoanalysis as if it is a science. It is not a science, and it is never going to be a science! It is an art, and it is far more closer to love than to logic.

And the real psychoanalyst will not avoid getting deep into the interiority of the patient -- he will take the risk. It is risky, it is going into troubled waters. You may be drowned yourself -- after all, you are also human! You may get into some trouble, complexity; you may create some problems for yourself, but that risk has to be taken.

That's why I love Wilhelm Reich very much. He is the man who transformed the face of whole psychoanalysis -- by getting involved with the patient. He discarded the couch, he discarded this detached aloofness. He is a far greater revolutionary than Sigmund Freud. Sigmund Freud remained traditional; he was really afraid of his own repressions.

If you are not afraid of your own repressions you can help tremendously. If you are not afraid of your own unconscious, if you have solved your problems a little bit, you can help greatly by getting involved into the world of the patient, by becoming a participant rather than remaining just an observer.

In fact, because psychoanalysts are having their own problems, sometimes even more than the patient himself, one can understand Sigmund Freud's fear. As far as I am concerned, I would like to make a categorical statement about it: unless a person is really awakened, enlightened, he cannot be a real, authentic therapist. Only a Buddha can be a real therapist because he has no problems left. He can merge and melt into the patient; in fact, for him the patient is not the patient at all.

That's the difference between the relationship that exists between a patient and his therapist and the relationship that exists between a disciple and a Master. The disciple is not a patient, the disciple is a beloved, a loved one. The Master is not just an observer, he has become a participant. They have lost their separate entities, they have become one, and that oneness helps.

Hugging is only a gesture of oneness -- even the gesture helps. Prem Amida, you are right. You ask:

WHY IS HUGGING SUCH AN INCREDIBLY EFFECTIVE THERAPEUTIC TOOL?

It is, and it is only a gesture. If it is true -- not only a gesture but your heart is also in it -- it can be a magical tool, it can be a miracle. It can transform the whole situation instantly.

Few things have to be understood about it. One is: the idea that the child dies and the man becomes adolescent, then the adolescent dies and the man becomes young, then the young man dies and he becomes middle-aged, and so on, so forth, is wrong. The child never dies -- nothing ever dies. The child is there, always is there, wrapped by other experiences -- wrapped by adolescence, then by youth, then by middle age, then by old age -- but the child is always there.

You are just like an onion, layers upon layers, but if you peel the onion soon you will find fresher layers inside. Go on deeper and you find more and more, fresher layers. The same is true about man: if you go deep into him you will always find the innocent child -- and to contact that innocent child is therapeutic.

Hugging gives you an immediate contact with the child. If you hug somebody with warmth, love, if it is not just an impotent gesture, if it is meaningful, significant, true, if your heart is flowing through it, immediately you come in contact with the child, with the innocent child. And the innocent child even for a single moment surfacing makes a tremendous difference because the innocence of the child is always healthy and whole; it is uncorrupted. You have reached to the innermost core of the person where no corruption has ever entered, you have reached to the virgin core, and just making the virgin core throb again with life is enough. You have started, triggered a process of healing.

Hence all the religions have used this phenomenon in different ways. Whenever Jesus prays to God he

always calls him ABBA. Christians have translated it as "God the Father"; that translation is not right, is very inaccurate -- in a way literally true, but the metaphor has changed. ABBA can only be translated as "daddy", not as "father"; "father" seems to be cold. Just repeat the word father and it looks so far away. "God the Father"... Looks like an institution! Father is really an institution, it is not a natural phenomenon. The mother is natural, the father is only a creation of a certain society. There have been societies before where father never existed.

The word uncle is far more older than the word father. In a matriarchal society people knew about the mother, but because the marriage has not come into existence yet no child knew about the father. So all the people who have been the lovers of the mother -- somebody out of them must be the father but that is not known -- so all the people who could have been the lovers were known as uncles.

In Talmud, the Jewish God says: "Remember, I am not nice, I am not your uncle!" The uncle is always nice, the father almost never. It is very difficult to be friendly with the father, it is very easy to be friendly with the uncle. I would rather say it is better to call "God the Uncle" than to call him "God the Father". It is closer, nicer, more friendly. But to call him ABBA *is* the best. Jesus is giving him a name which creates intimacy.

When you call God ABBA -- Daddy -- you are saying, "I am just a child. Take care of me, don't ignore me. I cannot live without you -- you are my life. Your love is my very nourishment."

All the religions have used the idea that unless a man becomes a child again he cannot be truly religious. But to be a child means to be innocent, means to be full of wonder, means to be full of awe. For the child everything is a mystery -- everything. He has no answers, he has only questions. He is immensely interested in knowing, he is open. The moment you have an answer you become closed, to that extent. If you have all the answers for all the questions you are absolutely closed, then you are not open. Your enquiry is finished, and with the enquiry finished you are dead.

A real being is always enquiring, he is always on the pilgrimage. He remains always an agnostic. All children are agnostics, neither theists nor atheists, nor Hindus nor Mohammedans, nor Catholics nor Protestants. They are simply innocent! They don't believe in anything but they are ready to enquire, to investigate. And the enquiring heart is a healthy heart. When you are loaded with beliefs you are ill.

The Christian is ill, the Hindu is ill, the Jaina is ill -- ill because they are prejudiced, ill because without seeing they have believed, ill because they are behaving stupidly. How can you believe in something that you have not known! And when you know something there is no need to believe at all, so belief in any case is ridiculous. Either you know or you don't know. If you know there is no need to believe; if you don't know, how can you believe? So belief is only for the mediocres, the stupids, the idiots. And no child is an idiot. Every child is so fresh, so alive, so full of zest that his very aliveness makes him healthy.

If you can touch the child in the patient in any way... and hugging is simply one of the most important things.

Because I have allowed my sannyasins to hug and kiss I am condemned all over the country -- that I am telling my people to be indulgent. If this is indulgence, then let it be indulgence. This is not indulgence at all; there is something more in it. I am telling to you to be loving, and just sitting with somebody and telling him again and again, "I love you," is not enough. At least hold the hand! Make it a reality -- hug the person.

A very shy Englishman... and he must be *very* shy, otherwise just to be an Englishman is enough; there is no need to use the adjective "shy". They are all shy! They are the most perfect gentlemen in the world -- and, of course, in the same proportion they are dead too! Who has ever heard about a gentleman who is alive? If you are alive you are a man, why gentle? For what? Corpses are always gentle: they cannot do any harm, and they look so polite, so humble!

This shy gentleman was seeing a young woman for months. One full-moon night they were sitting together in the porch, looking in the garden, and beyond the garden the moon was rising. And the shy Englishman gathered courage; it must have been a real great mighty effort! My own feeling is it must be because of the moon; the moon drives people crazy, hence the word "lunatic". Lunatic means "struck by the moon". Lunatic comes from "lunar", the moon -- the moonstruck. He must have gone lunatic.

He asked the lady, "Can I..can I kiss you?"

And the lady was really getting tired, so she said, "And what do you think? Am I waiting here for a bus?"

When you love a person just verbal expressions are not enough, words are not enough; something more substantial is needed; words are only abstract. You have to do something! Hold the hand, hug the person, kiss the person, embrace the person. It is going to help you both: if you can melt in the hug you both will become again younger, fresher, livelier. And that's the whole process of healing.

Prem Amida, analysis is the way of the mind, hugging is the way of the heart. The mind is the cause of all diseases and the heart is the source of all healing.

The second question:

OSHO,
I HAVE A LOT OF FANTASIES, ESPECIALLY SEXUAL ONES. EVEN THOUGH I SEE HOW THEY ARE TAKING ME AWAY FROM LIFE HERE AND NOW, I LET MYSELF BE DOMINATED BY THEM.
ACCORDING TO ASTROLOGY, A SCORPIO HAS ESPECIALLY STRONG SEXUAL DESIRES. I AM A SCORPIO.
HAVE MY FANTASIES ANYTHING TO DO WITH THAT? I WOULD LIKE TO DROP THEM BECAUSE THEY MAKE IT DIFFICULT FOR ME TO RELAX AND I THINK THEY ARE A LARGE PART OF MY PRISON.
COULD YOU PLEASE INDICATE A WAY?
JANE MULLER,

It simply shows you are really a religious person! Such great problems arise only for religious people. These are good signs. Having sexual fantasies is an indication that you are reaching towards a higher plane of spirituality. It happens only on higher planes of spirituality! Ordinary mortals don't have such things. They may have sex, but they don't have sexual fantasies. And sex in the genitals is perfectly good, but in the head... everything becomes topsy-turvy!

But religious people have been doing that for centuries. It is a kind of *sirshasan* -- headstand. They stand on their head so the sexual energy, just because of gravitation, starts going in their head! Either physically they do the headstand or psychologically. But remember, everything belonging to its own center is healthy; whenever it starts entering into another center, into the *territory* of another center, you are going insane.

But the so-called religious people have been insane; they have created a whole insane humanity. And once you are trapped in any insanity you will start finding many things. First, because of your prejudices you will not be able to see the real cause. Your prejudices will show you some cause which is not the real cause and you will start fighting with that cause, and the real cause remains somewhere else.

You say: AND I THINK THEY ARE A LARGE PART OF MY PRISON.

They have nothing to do with your prison. Your condemnation of sex creates the prison. It is your condemnation, not your sexual energies.

You say: EVEN THOUGH I SEE HOW THEY ARE TAKING ME AWAY FROM LIFE HERE AND NOW...

They are not taking you away from life, In fact, your so-called spirituality -- the heaven there far away above the clouds, and God the father sitting on a golden throne, always looking at you like a peeping Tom... Wherever you go, even in your bathroom, he never leaves you alone -- he is always looking from the keyhole, what you are doing, what Jane Muller is doing? And not only in your bathroom, he has a hole in your head too, a small window, and he goes on looking in your head, what you are thinking, what you are doing. He is constantly after you.

This idea of God, this idea of a heaven somewhere else, this idea of attaining immortality by overpowering, controlling your sexuality, is what is taking you away from life here and now. It is not sexuality. In fact, if a fantasy is moving in your head, that is your here and now -- enjoy it! But you push it aside, you say, "No, I want to go to heaven! I want to be respected as a saint." You are pushing your herenow -- your fantasy is your reality. That's what you are, that's where you are at. Enjoy it! What is wrong in it? Just a private TV! What is wrong in it? Make it a little more colorful, make it a little more juicy. Paint it, be a little more artistic about it, be creative. It is not your problem. Your problem is some phony kind of

spirituality that is dominating you -- and then one has to find these stupid rationalizations.

You say: ACCORDING TO ASTROLOGY, A SCORPIO HAS ESPECIALLY STRONG SEXUAL DESIRES. I AM A SCORPIO.

Now, don't blame poor Scorpio! Stars have nothing to do with you -- they have their own problems. They are having fantasies of female stars! And one thing is absolutely certain, I know it: no star is so stupid to say that "Jane Muller is the cause of my trouble." This is just a rationalization -- avoid such rationalizations.

A parrot kept raiding the henhouse to mount the hens. The result was chickens with crooked beaks. To put a stop to this the farmer electrified the middle rung of the roost ladder.

The next morning the parrot came again, climbed on the ladder and boasted, "Tra-la-la, tra-la-lo, get ready girls here we go!"

When he got to the middle rung the shock almost knocked him over, causing him to cry, "Wowww! I am really in top shape today!"

Don't be a parrot! If you are having sexual fantasies it simply shows you are a human being -- not a Scorpio!

Some fool has calculated -- must be a fool because otherwise who is bothered about such nonsense? -- that every man has a sexual fantasy arising in his head after each three seconds, and a woman after each six seconds. Women are far more spiritual, doubly spiritual! Maybe that is one of the problems between men and women. Women all know that these men are sinners, continuously thinking of women, and all women have that attitude of "holier-than-thou", particularly wives; they don't show any interest. They also have sexual fantasies, but the gap is there.

So whenever the husband says, "What about it today?" immediately the wife says, "Enough is enough! Today it is impossible. The servant has not turned up, the electricity has gone, my daughter is not back yet, it is too late in the night, and moreover I am having a great headache!" This is spirituality! But deep down she knows that this is a way of getting upper hand, and he will come crawling with his tail underneath his legs -- he will come crawling. And why miss an opportunity if you can pretend to be spiritual?

You are just a human being!

Two Martians arrive by night on earth. They land their flying saucer in a petrol station. Very cautiously they slither out of their spaceship and look at the row of petrol pumps.

"Well," whispers one, "look at the pricks of these earthmen -- they are much bigger than ours!"

"That's true," replied the second, "but I wonder why they stick them in their ears when they go to sleep!"

Are you having this kind of fantasies? Then you may be a Scorpio! Otherwise why not just be a human being? Why bring poor astrology in?

Nothing is wrong in having sexual fantasies -- perfectly good, poetic! If you fight they will come more; if you push them away, they will rebounce. If you accept them, if you just watch them, they will start evaporating.

Yes, one can transcend sex, but not by fighting. Fighting only makes the problem more complicated. It is only by witnessing that transcendence happens, and it is better to start witnessing right now.

Jane Muller, I don't know how old you are, because the older you will get more and more fantasies will be coming, and the older you will get less and less the possibility of becoming a witness. The younger you are the better, because the fantasies are also great -- worth witnessing! When you become older they become dirty, not worth witnessing at all. They also become old, mind you. They are just like skeletons. When you are younger your fantasies are younger and you also have energy enough to be a witness. When you are older your energy also starts getting low -- and witnessing needs energy.

And if you understand the whole process of witnessing it is simple. The first requirement is not to have this antagonistic, religious idea, otherwise you can never be a witness. You are already fighting -- how can you witness? Witnessing needs a non-judgmental awareness: nothing is good, nothing is bad; whatsoever is, is, and you have to see it. It is moving on the screen of the mind and you are just viewing it. When you

become older you may fall asleep when you are viewing it, you may not have enough energy to witness. You will not have enough energy even to put your prejudices aside. You may not have enough energy to cleanse yourself of all kinds of nonsense that others have loaded you with.

The religious people at their dying moment, the last moment, are full of sexual fantasies and nothing else. That's what they have been repressing their whole life. When they were alive they could repress it, they were sitting on top of it; but when they are dying their energy is evaporating, and the repressed snake is uncoiling.

A famous Soviet academic, Petya, is dying, and his friend and colleague, Vasya, comes to his bedside to pay his last respects to this great old man. He finds Petya Lying there with closed eyes and a sad look on his face.

Slowly he opens his eyes, looks at his friend, and then says, "Vasya, look at all those books on that wall over there -- just look at them."

"Yes, Petya," replies his friend. "Those are your most famous works. Everyone knows what an important and..."

"Yes, yes, yes!" interrupts Petya. "But look over there at that wall -- you see all those books?"

"Yes, my dear friend. Those are the translations of your works into all the languages of the..."

"Yes, but that is not the point. Look over there -- do you see those books?"

"But of course. Those are the works of your students and followers. We all admire..."

"No, but you don't understand, Vasya!" exclaims Petya. "Look, do you remember when we were students, and we were sent off to work on the collective farm?"

"Of course I remember, my friend. How could I forget?"

"And do you remember, Vasya, walking down that country road one hot summer's day?"

"Yes, Petya, yes I do."

"And do you remember, we passed that cornfield, and there, sitting on the top of one of the haystacks, was that pretty young Masha?"

"Yes, yes, Petya, I do! You liked her, I remember!"

"Yes," says Petya, sinking back onto his pillow with a blissful smile on his face. "You know what I did, Vasya? I climbed up on top of the haystack and we were really starting to have a bloody good time. But you know, my friend, those bloody haystacks -- just when you are really getting somewhere, whoosh!... they give way under you. I did everything I could, but every time that bloody haystack... So you see, I have just been thinking, Vasya" -- Petya looked round the room -- "how it would have been if we had all these bloody books underneath us!"

A dying old academic... at the last moment, what he is thinking about?

Jane Muller, there is still time. Don't fight with your sexual fantasies, stop fighting. Don't call them your prison -- they are not.

You say: HAVE MY FANTASIES ANYTHING TO DO WITH THAT? I WOULD LIKE TO DROP THEM...

That's why you are creating them; the very idea of dropping them is the cause. Drop this idea. If you want to drop anything, drop this idea!

... BECAUSE THEY MAKE IT DIFFICULT FOR ME TO RELAX.

You are talking simple nonsense! Who has ever heard that sexual fantasies prevent people from relaxing? In fact, that is the only way people relax! That's a way of relaxing. Actual sex is also a way of natural relief. Have you ever heard of any man or woman dying from a heart failure while making love? If has not happened yet. There is not a single exception in the whole medical history. People have died in all kinds of conditions -- jogging they have died, sitting doing nothing, meditating they have died, doing yoga postures, standing on their head they have died, praying they have died, but never making love. And it is a great exercise -- it is almost like jogging! Your heart beats faster, your breathing goes berserk, you are perspiring, your blood circulates faster, your whole body is throbbing, tingling. You are in a state of madness. It is a temporary madness, but immensely relaxing. You come to a peak of madness that you call

orgasm, you come to a moment of great, tense climax... and the relaxation.

Now all the heart specialists in the world are advising their patients to make love if they want to survive. For the heart it is good, it relaxes. And sexual fantasies are also not in any way anti-relaxation.

What is making you tense, Jane Muller, is your antagonism. You are in a doublebind. The sexual fantasies are there and they will remain there because you want to drop them... and you don't know how to go beyond them, you simply want to drop them. You cannot drop them that simply; you have to learn the whole art of witnessing. You can go beyond, but you cannot drop them. Of course, when you have gone beyond they are dropped, but you never dropped them actually; you simply transcended, you surpassed.

Without knowing the art of surpassing you are trying to drop them; that is making you tense. And the very effort of dropping them... and still they are there. The more you try to drop them the more they are there. Naturally you feel frustrated, you feel a failure, you feel guilty, and that guilt creates tension. It has nothing to do with your sexual fantasies. Relaxation and sexual fantasies are not related at all; and if they are related, sexual fantasies help people to relax.

But if you are religious then the problem arises. It is your religiousness that is creating the whole trouble for you. Drop this religiousness. Learn the art of witnessing; that is the science of transcendence. And once you have transcended you will know that those sexual energies are not thrown away but they are transformed. The same energies have become your ecstasies. The same energies are now giving a perfume. Before they were stinking, now they are creating a perfume, a fragrance.

You ask me: COULD YOU PLEASE INDICATE A WAY?

If you want to drop them then I cannot indicate a way, but if you want to transcend them then certainly I can indicate a way. Learn to watch -- and watch blissfully! Watch joyously! Nothing is wrong in them, nothing at all. It is natural. It is your biology, it is your chemistry, it is your physiology, it is your psychology. But by watching you go beyond your physiology, beyond your biology, beyond your chemistry, beyond your psychology. You simply become a watcher, a witness. That witnessing makes you centered in your spirituality and that is the transcendence.

The last question:

OSHO,
I HAVE HEARD YOU SAY THAT PARROTS ARE BETTER THAN PUNDITS. I HAVE ALSO HEARD YOU PRAISE THE IGNORANT CHILDREN MORE THAN THE GREAT KNOWLEDGEABLE PEOPLE. I CANNOT UNDERSTAND THIS AT ALL. ARE YOU NOT EXAGGERATING?

PUNDIT LAJJASHANKARA JHA,

Do you see? You cannot understand even such a simple thing! Everybody is understanding it here except Pundit Lajjashankara Jha. I am not exaggerating. Truth cannot be exaggerated, it is impossible. Even if you want to do you cannot do it. Only lies can be exaggerated -- they have to be exaggerated. Truth is so vast, there is no way to exaggerate it. But I can illustrate it:

The great scholarly doctor who had published many research papers -- must have been something like my physician, Devaraj -- had just finished his first delivery.

"Not bad," said the old nurse who was helping him. "But it is the baby you should smack on the bottom, not the mother."

Pundit Lajjashankara Jha, did you hear about the German professor of philosophy who had used up all of his sick days? He called in to say he was dead.

At an auction sale a brahmin pundit was trying to buy a parrot. Every time he bid, someone bid higher. Finally the auctioneer declared the bird his, but for a very high sum.

"Can he talk?" he asked the auctioneer.

"And how!" screamed the parrot. "Who do you think pushed the price up so high?"

"Are these the only two parrots you have for sale?" asked the rabbi, who used to speak only in the holy language, Hebrew, and had to keep an interpreter always with him.
"At the moment, sir, yes," said the shopkeeper.
"Then I will take the one on the right," said the rabbi.
"Unfortunately, sir, it is not that easy. You will have to take them both."
'Why is that?" asked the rabbi.
"Because that one only speaks Greek, the other is his translator."

Pundit Lajjashankara Jha, knowledgeability is not against ignorance, it is in fact a cover-up for ignorance. Knowledgeability is not wisdom. Knowledgeability is like a blind man knowing all about light, but he still remains blind. Even if you know everything about light and you don't have a light in the room, your room remains dark.

Wisdom is like light. Whether you know anything about light or not does not matter, what matters is light.

And that's why I praise children more: at least they are simply ignorant. Their ignorance has a certain innocence in it. The knowledgeable person is ignorant and cunning. He is ignorant, but hiding it. He is a hypocrite. He is cheating others and maybe cheating himself too. The child is ignorant because he is innocent. And from ignorance there is a way towards wisdom, but there is no way from knowledge. The knowledgeable person first will have to become ignorant, then only he can move towards wisdom.

Ignorance is like a crossroad: you can go towards the direction of knowledge, but it never leads towards wisdom and from knowledgeability there is no way to wisdom. You will have to come back to the crossroad from where another direction opens, another dimension: that of wisdom.

Hence Jesus says, "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of God." And Socrates said in his ripe old age, "I know only one thing, that I know nothing." The Upanishads say, "The person who says 'I know' knows nothing, and the person who says 'I don't know' knows it."

I certainly praise the children, because I would like you to become again the same kind of innocence that children have. I would like you to be born again, to be a twice-born -- to have a second childhood is the beginning of wisdom.

And just watch the small children -- their perceptiveness, their clarity, their sensitiveness, their awareness, their intelligence -- and then you will not call them "just ignorant". Their ignorance is very much pregnant with wisdom, and the knowledgeable person is very much dry, dead; he is not pregnant. Knowledge is sterile.

The schoolteacher was angry with little Johnny. "Your essay about 'My Dog' is exactly the same as your brother's!" she shouted.
"Please, Miss, it is the same dog. What can I do?"

A young female biology teacher, wearing a rose in the plunging neckline of her dress, asks her class, "How are roses nourished?"
Little Max calls out, "With milk, Miss."
The teacher cuffs his head and says, "Don't be fresh! Roses are nourished with water."
In tears, Max sobs, "I am sorry, Miss. I did not know their stems were so long!"

The teacher of a class of ten-year-olds is too shy to conduct the sex-education class and so she asks her class to make this a homework project.

Little Eddy asks his father, who mumbles something about a stork. His grandmother says he came from a cabbage patch. His great-grandmother blushes and whispers that children come from the great ocean of existence.

The next day Eddy gets called first to report on his project. He says, "I am afraid there is something wrong in my family. Apparently, nobody has had a good fuck for three generations!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Pure Non-Zense

15 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102150
ShortTitle: WILDGS05
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
PLEASE TALK ABOUT THE ANTICHRIST AND TELL US WHAT IT COULD BE. I HAVE ALWAYS HEARD IT BEING COMMENTED UPON WITH GREAT FEAR AND WITH NO EXPLANATION. PEOPLE DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS AND YET THEY FEAR IT.

JOSEFINA,

THE PRIEST HAS LIVED AS A PARASITE; he has been sucking people's blood. and his whole trade secret is creating fear. All the religions have been fear-oriented. And when I say "all the religions" I don't include Gautam the Buddha, Jesus Christ, Zarathustra, Mahavira or Lao Tzu. These individuals don't belong to any religion at all. Religions are a collective phenomenon, and the moment a collectivity, a crowd gathers around a dogma, exploitation immediately starts.

The Buddhas, the awakened ones, have not created any religion. It is absolutely a wrong notion prevalent all over the world that Gautam Buddha founded Buddhism or Jesus Christ founded Christianity. It is absolutely wrong; nothing can be more wrong than that. Christianity is created by people of a totally different caliber: the unawakened ones, but cunning, clever -- the priests.

The priests are the most cunning people in the world; even the politicians are not so cunning. The priests even exploit the politicians. And the priest is the real Antichrist, anti-Buddha, anti-Mahavira -- anti-truth, in a sense. The priest lives on lies, he fabricates lies. He is clever enough to exploit human misery, human fear, human greed, human possessiveness, human weakness as such.

For example, every man is born with fear; it is natural. In the mother's womb the child is absolutely fearless; there is nothing to fear about. He is absolutely taken care of by existence itself; there is no worry, no anxiety, no fear. But the moment he comes out of the womb, even passing through the passage from the womb to the world, fear starts arising; he feels suffocated. The canal that he has to pass through is narrow. He feels cramped, he feels as if he is being murdered, killed.

To the child himself, birth is just like death -- or even worse, because when you die you simply die. There is nothing much to it; you stop breathing. But when the child is born he starts breathing, he becomes alive, and he finds himself in a very strange situation: upside-down, head coming first. And he is losing big beautiful home. The womb has been so warm, so comfortable, that psychologists say man has been searching again and again the same comfort, the same luxury, the same warmth.

We have created houses, palaces, just because of the memory of the womb. We make them as coy as possible, we make them as comfortable as possible, but yet there is nothing like the womb. Whatsoever you do you will have to worry about thousand and one things; you will have to take care of yourself. Even the greatest emperor is not so fearless as the smallest child in the mother's womb, the poorest child.

Fear is part of the very birth process, and the first thing that a child is going to do is scream, cry. He has been uprooted from such a warm, loving, cozy atmosphere, and has been thrown into a world so cold, so alien... the fear has entered in.

And with fear enters greed; greed is the other side of the same coin. Greed means accumulating everything that will help you to remain fearless. If money can help then accumulate money, if power can help then be powerful... or whatsoever it is. To protect yourself against fear, greed starts growing. And the religions have exploited both instincts. Fear has become the hell, greed has become the heaven; these are projections.

And each child is very weak, delicate, vulnerable. He can be crushed just like a rose flower; he can be killed very easily. He depends on the parents, on the family, on the society; he is not independent. His dependence has been exploited by the priests.

Hence the idea of God the protector, the almighty. If you worship him, if you pray to him, if you buttress him, if you praise him, then he will protect you. If you don't praise him then beware, you are in danger. You will be left behind all alone; God will not be with you.

People praying in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, are not religious people. A religious person has nothing to do with prayer or if he has something to do with prayer, his prayer has a totally different meaning. His prayer is never out of greed, out of fear, that much is absolutely certain. His prayer is nothing but pure gratitude, no desire in it. He is not asking for something, he is not asking for more -- he is not asking at all.

He is simply thanking, because whatsoever has been given to him is more than he deserves. His heart is full of gratitude, tremendous gratefulness. In fact, no word is needed to express it; his very heartbeat expresses his gratitude. He is in prayer twenty-four hours -- walking, sitting, sleeping, the prayer continues like an undercurrent. He need not go to a temple to pray; only irreligious people go.

But the larger part of humanity is full of fear, full of greed, full of anguish -- the anguish that death is there standing. Any moment it can jump upon you, and you need a protector, an almighty protector.

Just see the word "almighty", ponder over it. Man feels absolutely powerless, hence the almighty God is needed. Man feels ignorant, hence omniscient God is needed. Man feels weak, hence omnipotent God is needed. Man feels limited, hence omnipresent God is needed. These are projections, and the priests have been using them in all possible ways, in all possible combinations.

There is an ancient story:

A disciple of devil came running and told the devil that, "What are you doing here? Our whole business is in risk -- a man just now has found truth on the earth. We should go and do something! If he spreads the message we will lose all our clients, all our customers."

The devil laughed and he said, "You are new; you don't know that there is no need to worry at all. I know one man has found the truth, but I need not go there. My agents are already there."

The disciple said, "But I have not seen any of your agents there, I have not seen any of my colleagues there."

The devil said, "My agents are in disguise. The priests that are chanting mantras around the man, they are my agents! They have reached; now they will stand between him and the people. They will become the interpreters, they will distort the truth, they will create thousand and one mythologies around it, they will create many fictions."

Your so-called religions are nothing but religious fictions. Just as there are science fictions there are religious fictions! Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, all are creations of the priests, the agents of the devil.

Mahavira is not the founder of Jainism. In fact, the story is that Mahavira himself never spoke, he remained silent. But there were people who used to speak, and they will say that they are in some inner communion with Mahavira, Mahavira is speaking to them in a subtle language which is not heard by anybody else except them, and they are making it available to the people. These people were called *gandharas*, apostles of Mahavira. They created the whole structure of Jainism; Mahavira has nothing to do with it.

I used to know one of such men. In this very city, just few years back, one of the most glorious men who has ever walked on the earth has lived; his name was Meher Baba. For thirty-three years he remained silent; he lived in silence for thirty-three years and died in silence.

But one man, Adi K. Irani, used to tell people what Baba is saying to him, what he is communicating to him in some invisible way. Irani has written all the books which you come across in the name of Meher Baba. Now, this is the priest! And the priests are very crafty.

Josefina, you are asking me:
PLEASE TALK ABOUT THE ANTICHRIST.

The priest is the Antichrist, the pope is the Antichrist, these thousands of Catholic and Protestant missionaries, these are the Antichrists. The Antichrist has already happened! The first Antichrist was Peter, who founded the church. In fact, far more harm has been done by Peter, the first pope, than by Judas. Judas helped Christ's work immensely: if Judas had not sold Jesus Christ to the enemies you may not have ever heard his name. It is because of the crucifixion that Jesus became part of the human consciousness. Judas is not really his enemy.

In fact, George Gurdjieff used to say a very beautiful story -- of course his own invention! But people like George Gurdjieff, even if they invent stories, their stories have immense significance. He used to say that Judas did sell Jesus for thirty silver rupees -- only for thirty silver rupees -- to the enemies, on the behest of Jesus Christ himself! It was his order; he told Judas. And of course, being a devoted disciple he could not say no. With tears in his eyes, with a crying heart, he followed the commandment. And it seems a little bit relevant too, because when Jesus was crucified all the disciples escaped, they all ran away. Nobody suffered so much as Judas. Judas committed suicide the next day, within twenty-four hours. He could not live without Jesus Christ.

It is a story, but one thing has to be meditated upon: that Judas has not harmed the cause of Jesus, he is not the Antichrist; but the so-called followers, the people who established Christianity, they are the Antichrist.

Fyodor Dostoevsky, one of the greatest novelists that has ever happened in the world, writes in his beautiful book, BROTHERS KARAMAZOV, A parable -- a parable which has multidimensional meaning.

After eighteen hundred years, one day -- one Sunday of course -- Jesus thought that, "It is time now for me to go back and to see how my people are doing on the earth. Eighteen hundred years before when I had gone, I was alone. I had to start from that scratch, and of course the Jews were against me because I was saying things which went against their tradition, their orthodoxy. And it was natural that they felt offended and they killed me. Now almost half the earth is Christian -- this is the time for me to go. Now they will receive me, welcome me, they will open their hearts to me. Now the right moment has come."

He chooses one Sunday morning, descends into the marketplace in the small town of Bethlehem. People gather around, villagers start laughing, giggling. They say, "The man looks just like Jesus Christ!"

Jesus said to them, "What are you talking...? I don't *look* like Jesus Christ, I AM Jesus Christ!"

And they all laughed and they said, "It is better if you escape from here because soon the church service will be over. And once the bishop comes out... and if he finds you pretending to be Jesus you will be in trouble. That much we can say."

Jesus said, "But he is my bishop, he's doing my work. If you cannot recognize me, at least he will recognize me!" And he waited.

People laughed and joked. They were thinking that "He is a good actor, and doing perfectly well -- looks exactly like Jesus."

Jesus tried to convince them but they were not ready to listen. Then he waited: the bishop is bound to recognize him -- and he is the archbishop.

He came out of the church, a crowd following him of the so-called Christians. And the moment he saw this young man exactly looking like Jesus, he ordered him that "Get down!" -- he was standing on a podium under a tree -- "Get down immediately!" And he told his people, "Arrest this fellow! This is sacrilegious -- somebody pretending to be Jesus? -- he cannot be forgiven!"

Jesus says, "Can't you recognize me?"

And the bishop was very angry and said, "Yes, I have recognized you."

He was chained, imprisoned, taken to the church, thrown into a dark cell. He could not believe what is happening: "My own people...?"

In the middle of the night the archbishop came with a candle in his hands, fell down on the earth in the feet of Jesus and said, "I had recognized you, but I cannot do it in a public place. You will destroy our

whole business! Forgive me, and listen to my advice: you are no more needed -- we are doing perfectly well -- and if you don't listen to my advice, we will have to crucify you again."

Jesus could not believe his eyes, his ears, what he is seeing, what he is hearing. He said, "You belong to me, you serve me, you pray to me... I have seen you kneeling down before my statue. And now I am here alive in front of you, and you say you have recognized me -- and still you don't want me to appear before the people?"

The archbishop said, "No. I cannot allow you to appear before the people because you are a dangerous fellow. You will again disturb the whole establishment. In eighteen hundred years with great effort somehow we have been able to manage. And I tell you that even the rabbis of the old, when you had come for the first time, must have recognized you -- they were learned people. They must have recognized you, that you are the only begotten son of God, but they had to crucify you just to save their own skin, otherwise you would have destroyed everything.

"Right now I can see why they had to crucify you. If you don't listen to my advice, tomorrow morning we will have to crucify you! We cannot allow you to interfere any more. Whatsoever you want to do you can do through us. We are the mediators, people have to reach to you through us. You have to reach to the people through us. You cannot avoid, you cannot bypass us."

This too is a parable. I don't think Jesus would ever dare to come back again; it is not possible. Once is enough.

You ask me, Josefina: PLEASE TALK ABOUT THE ANTICHRIST, AND TELL US WHAT IT COULD BE.

The priest... and nobody else. There is no other devil except the priest, and the priest exists in all shapes, all sizes, all forms, all colors -- whatsoever you need. Each according to his need, each according to his capacity. And the priest is available to fulfill everybody's need. The pope, the *ayatollah*, the *shankaracharya* -- these are different forms of the same phenomenon.

The people who have experienced truth are Christs, and the people who are exploiting in the name of their truth are the Antichrists. To me, Christ is not a person. Jesus is a person. Christ only symbolizes the ultimate flowering of one's consciousness.

In fact, the word "christ" comes from the Sanskrit word "krishna". "Krishna" has traveled into different countries, and by and by, the moment it reached Aramaic, the language that Jesus spoke, it had become "Christ". Even in one Indian language, Bengali, Krishna is called "Christo". And from "Christo" to "Christ", the word has not to travel too far.

Christ simply means Krishna. Christ simply means the ultimate flowering of consciousness, the one-thousand-petaled lotus opening. Jesus is only one of the Christs; there have been many before him. Abraham was one, Moses was one, Lao Tzu was one, Chuang Tzu was one, Zarathustra was one, Krishna was one, Buddha was one. And after Christ there have been many Christs -- Nanak, Kabir, Al-Hillaj Mansoor, Saint Francis, Eckhart, Ramakrishna, Raman -- it is a long line of enlightened people. You can call all of them Christs.

In the East we call that state Buddhahood, in the West it is called Christ-consciousness. Christ-consciousness means fully awakened state. Then who is Antichrist? -- the person who is absolutely unconscious. And I have not come across people who are more unconscious than the priests and more dangerous than the priests.

The priest is the ugliest phenomenon on the earth, because he exploits your very opportunity of being religious. He gives you a pseudo kind of religion. He is a cheat, he is a hypocrite; he has done every kind of wrong to humanity. Of course, he knows the art of doing it, the knack of doing it. He camouflages his acts with beautiful words. He spins and weaves beautiful theories, theologies, but if you go deep inside you will find nothing there -- no truth at all, no silence, no love, no godliness.

All the religions have been fighting with each other, tooth and nail, murdering each other, destroying each other -- Christians destroying Mohammedans, Mohammedans destroying Hindus, Hindus destroying Buddhists -- the whole earth is full of blood in the name of religion; everybody's hands are absolutely bloody. And in the name of beautiful words! The priest talks about love and creates hatred; talks about forgiveness and enrages people, creates anger and violence; talks about godliness, but whatsoever he does serves only the purposes of the devil. His words are full of light, but his acts are full of darkness. And it

needs no argumentation -- the whole history is full of it.

Who crucified Jesus Christ? -- the Jewish priests, the rabbis. Who crucified Al-Hillaj Mansoor? -- the Mohammedan *imams*, the Mohammedan priests. Who made many efforts to kill Gautam the Buddha? -- the Hindu brahmins. Many efforts were made to kill him; they could not succeed -- that is another matter. Efforts were made to kill Mahavira too... This has been always so. Still today the same is the story; nothing has changed. The priest goes on doing the same stupid act. And people are so much conditioned they can't even see what is being done to them.

You ask me Josefina: I HAVE ALWAYS HEARD IT BEING COMMENTED UPON WITH GREAT FEAR, AND YET WITH NO EXPLANATION.
PEOPLE DON 'T KNOW WHAT IT IS AND YET THEY FEAR IT.

In fact, if you want people to fear something, you have not to give any explanation. Because once something is explained, fear disappears. The moment you know something, fear disappears. Fear exists only with ignorance. Knowing functions like light and dispels darkness. Hence science has helped immensely to destroy fear.

And you can see it. Look into the Vedas and your so-called great seers, *rishis* -- and remember, I am only calling them so-called because more than that they are not -- they are praying to some unknown god, Indra, the god of clouds, lightnings and thunder. Whenever there is thunder and lightning, they fall on their knees and they start praying to the god Indra, because they think that Indra is angry, that's why the lightning: "He wants to destroy us." The thunder is a threat.

Now nobody is bothered by Indra -- nobody is afraid of lightning. Now we know the secret of electricity. Now it is Indra who is sitting inside this fan. And he is doing thousand and one things: cooking your food, turning your fan... all kinds of things. Who is going to worship Indra who is sitting inside a fan? Now, nobody takes any note of Indra. Indra is as dead as one can be dead.

And the seers of the Vedas were very much frightened. Ignorance is fear. Hence, no explanation has to be given. Even if some explanation is found, it has to be kept secret. That's why all the religions have tried that the language of those religions should not be understood by the people, by the ordinary people. The Hindu brahmin has insisted that Sanskrit is the only divine language -- *devavani* -- it is the language of the gods. It should not be polluted by ordinary people; only the scholars, the pundits, the knowledgeable people, the priests, should know about it. And of course when they start chanting in Sanskrit you feel mystified because you don't understand what they are saying. They may be saying sheer stupid things, just nonsense -- abracadabra -- but because you can't understand you feel mystified.

They were very much angry with Buddha and Mahavira because they were the two persons in India particularly who started a totally new tradition, a new beginning -- because they started talking in the language of the people. The brahmins could not forgive them; they destroyed their whole mystery. They were creating much noise with their Sanskrit chanting. If translated, it looks absolutely meaningless; there is not much in it. Ninety-nine percent of their Sanskrit mantras are just ordinary; it is very rare to find a real diamond.

Buddha spoke the language of the people, he discarded Sanskrit and chose Pali, which was the language of the people. Mahavira chose Prakrit, the language of the people. The same was done by Jesus Christ, and the rabbis were not happy. Hebrew is the divine language, and Jesus started speaking in the language of the people, Aramaic. That means you are demystifying. And if people start understanding each and everything, then how you will create fear in them? They have to be kept afraid.

Josefina, you say: I HAVE ALWAYS HEARD IT BEING COMMENTED UPON WITH GREAT FEAR, AND YET WITH NO EXPLANATION.

There is no contradiction in it. Explanation cannot be given; any explanation will be dangerous -- the fear will be gone.

Science demystifies, hence science makes men stronger.

You say: PEOPLE DON 'T KNOW WHAT IT IS AND YET THEY FEAR IT.

That's why they fear it, because they don't understand what it is. The unknown always makes one afraid.

Secrets have to be kept secret from people if you want to exploit them. Then you have to create much mumbo-jumbo, much smoke, so nobody can see what is actually happening. You have to keep people blind, then you can do everything... and they have done everything.

In India, prostitution has existed in the temples in the name of God. And when prostitution exists in the name of God it is not prostitution at all -- it is something sacred. Just you have to give beautiful names. The prostitutes of the temples were called *devadasis* -- servants of God. In fact they were serving only the priests; they were sexually exploited by the priests and the rich customers who could pay. But this smoke was created that they are serving God, and then prostitution continued in India in the name of religion. In fact, in many parts of this country it was a tradition, a convention which has to be followed and people followed it religiously...

When one will get married, his wife first has to sleep with the god in the temple. The first night, the real honeymoon has to be with the god. Of course, it is a religious thing! -- God should initiate the woman into the secrets of love. And the god is nothing but a stone statue... Behind the statue is hidden the priest

Pouring out his troubles to his great and good friend over a couple of triple martinis, Brad had to confess that things were not going too well at home.

"My wife and I just don't hit it off at night," he was saying to Bart. "I hate to admit it, but I am afraid I just don't know how to make her happy."

"Hell boy," said Bart, "there is really nothing to it. Let me give you some advice. At bedtime, switch on a new Sinatra platter, turn all the lights low and spray some perfume around the room. Next, tell your wife to get into her sheerest nightie; then make sure you raise the bottom window."

"Then what do I do?" asked Brad.

"Just whistle."

"Whistle?"

"That's right. I will be waiting outside the window. When I hear you whistle, I will come right up and finish the job."

That's what the priest was doing hidden behind the god. For thousands of years this continued; in few places it still continues.

Now, if you give explanations, then everything will be destroyed. Explanations are not to be given, things have to be kept hidden. Things have to be kept in such a way that nobody even suspects what is going on. In the name of religion all kinds of exploitation, Oppression, slavery, has happened.

The Antichrist is nothing but your unconscious state. Become conscious and you become Christs. Remember, I don't want any Christians in the world, I don't want any Hindus in the world. Enough is enough! We are tired of all these people. They have done too much harm, they have wounded humanity immensely. They have made the whole humanity sick. What they have done is nauseating.

They have driven humanity into a state of schizophrenia because they have created guilt. That is their only contribution to the world -- guilt. More and more guilt they have created in people, because whenever you create guilt, you become powerful; the guilty person starts feeling afraid -- fear of punishment in this life, in the other life, or in the beyond. And then he has to take the help of the priest who knows the secrets how to bribe God, how to help you pass through, how to help you avoid the hell and hellfire, how to manage for you a beautiful place in the paradise so you can enjoy their streams of wine and beautiful young women, *apsaras*.

The priest does not want you to become conscious. He's against consciousness -- because consciousness will make you a Christ, a Buddha, not a Christian, not a Buddhist. And that's my whole purpose here: my sannyasins are not to be followers, imitators, but independent, conscious human beings. You are not to imitate me, you are not to repeat me, you are not to collect more and more information from me. You have to learn only one thing: how to be more conscious, how to be more an individual, independent, absolutely independent. Freedom is the only taste of real religion. Wherever slavery exists in the name of religion, Antichrist is at work. And wherever freedom exists, Christ is at work.

You can be a Christ, you have the potential, all the potential. Every man is born to be a Buddha; if he misses the point it is his own unintelligence. And the most unintelligent thing a person can do is to be conditioned by others. Remain unconditioned. Yes, it is difficult because the child is so helpless, he has to follow the parents. But you are not a child forever; a day comes when you become independent. The moment you are independent from your parents, drop all the conditioning that your parents have given to

you.

Jesus says one thing which will look very strange to you, and particularly from the mouth of Jesus -- who says on the one hand: Love your enemy just like yourself. Not only that, he even says: Love your neighbor just like yourself -- which is even far more difficult. In fact enemies and neighbors are not different people; they are the same people. It is easier to love your enemy, it is far more difficult to love your neighbor. But Jesus says even that: Love your neighbor. This is on one hand. And the same man says: Unless you hate your parents you cannot follow me. Very strange...

Buddha goes even a step further. He says: Unless you kill your parents you cannot follow me. Now, Buddha is one of the most non-violent persons in the whole history of humanity, who will not even kill an ant, not even a cockroach, not even a mosquito. And he says: Unless you kill your parents you cannot follow me.

What he means is not to be taken literally. He is saying that unless you drop all the conditionings that your parents have put inside you, unless the mother and the father disappear from your inner world totally, you will not be able to grow, to become mature, you will not be really alive.

Be free from all conditionings and you are capable of being a Buddha or a Christ.

The second question:

OSHO,
CHRIST AND FIVE MILLION CHRISTIANS CARRYING THEIR CROSSES!
BUDDHA AND TEN MILLION BUDDHISTS CARRYING THEIR LOTUS FLOWERS!
ONE WONDERS, CAN WE ESCAPE THE RISKS OF IMITATION IN THIS AMAZING GAME YOU HAVE CREATED?

ANAND DHARMESH,

It is impossible to imitate me. I am taking every care that if you try to imitate me you will fall like Humpty Dumpty -- and then nobody can put you together, not even me.

It is impossible to imitate me, for the simple reason I am so inconsistent, so self-contradictory that it is impossible to follow me. Because in the morning I will say, "Go north!" In the afternoon I will say, "Go south!" By the evening I have changed the whole idea -- "Go to the west!" How can you follow me?

Christ can be followed, because his message is small and very consistent. Buddha can be followed; he is a very logical thinker. I am absolutely illogical. It is for a certain purpose: it is one of my devices, so that you cannot imitate. You cannot even write a treatise on me; you cannot make any sense of all that I have been saying to you. It is pure nonsense -- or, if you allow me to coin a new word, it is pure non-zense!

You have to be on your own, I cannot supply you any philosophy. I have none. Many times people have approached me that it will be good if I can write a small book just like a Christian catechism, just the essential core of my philosophy. But I said, "I don't have any philosophy, and there is no essential core to it. You can rely on me only for one thing: that I am not going to give you any philosophy." It gives me absolute freedom, I don't have to remember what I have said yesterday. I can live in the moment, for the moment. I can say whatsoever comes with no preparation, with no idea. Even I am surprised sometimes. Sometimes I say inside myself, "Man, what are you saying?" Even I cannot imitate myself, how you can imitate? It is impossible!

Wayne Edward Innis has asked:

OSHO, YOU CALL HOMOSEXUALITY A PERVERSION. THAT KEEPS ME AWAKE AT NIGHT AND MAKES ME FEEL LIKE A SICK, TWISTED SINNER.

Now, Innis, don't get unnecessarily disturbed. Homosexuality is not a perversion. It is really a very progressive step. It simply shows inventiveness of human beings. It shows their multidimensionality. Poor animals, they are always heterosexual; they don't know that something else can be done. It shows man's freedom, he can choose even his sexuality: to be heterosexual or to be homosexual, or to be bisexual, or to

be celibate, to go beyond sexuality -- all possibilities. You need not be worried.

Now, how you are going to imitate me? One day, certainly, I said that homosexuality is a perversion. Today I change my idea. And it is my own idea, I am absolutely free to change it. I am not responsible to anybody, I am not answerable to anybody. It is just my idea! That moment it was so, this moment it is not so. And I cannot guarantee for tomorrow.

You cannot imitate me, that's impossible, Anand Dharmesh. You try, and you will find it impossible. I am so illogical. A certain logic is needed to create following. You have to convince people intellectually that this is the best thing to do. I never convince anybody, I never try to convince you intellectually. Contagious certainly I am, but not convincing.

I am crazy, and only few crazy people feel attuned with me. What can I do about it? But crazy people are never followers; crazy people are always independent people -- in fact, that's why they are thought to be crazy, eccentric. They are so centered in themselves, others think they are eccentric because they are not following the mob psychology, the crowd. They always go astray -- that's what the crowd thinks; they are going astray. They are simply going on their own way, they are trying to find a new path.

And it is always good to find your own path. Even if you go wrong it is good to follow a new path than to be right but on a trodden path. To be on the trodden path, just like on a superhighway, is ugly, it is inhuman; it is destructive of individuality, it destroys your very soul. It is better to go astray, it is better to go into the jungle and get lost than to follow somebody who pretends to be knowledgeable, because one learns by mistakes, one learns by errors. All that I can suggest to you is: never commit the same mistake twice. Find new mistakes, invent new mistakes, and you will be growing, and you will be flowering.

Truth is found only by those who are ready to risk, because the only way to truth is via trial and error; there is no other way. There are no superhighways.

But Hindus, Mohammedans, Jainas, Buddhists, Christians, they all believe there are superhighways -- not only that there are superhighways, they say that "Ours is the only authentic superhighway -- a German autobahn. Others are just muddy tracks."

You cannot follow me because I am not serious. To create a following you need to be very serious, and I cannot afford that. I could have created a great following; it is so simple, so many gullible fools are available in the whole world -- millions of fools are available. You can gather a following very easily. Just few things you have to do: you have to be very serious. That I cannot do; I cannot lose my laughter.

Pope John Paul dies, and he stands in front of heaven's gate calling Saint Peter, the doorman of paradise.
"Who is there?" asks Saint Peter.
"John Paul."
"Which John Paul?"
"Why, the pope! Open at once!"
"What do you mean -- the pope?"
"Well, your successor: the head of Christianity, you know... Rome... Vaticano..."
Saint Peter starts roaring with laughter. He yells to Christ: "Hey Jesus! Do you remember that silly joke we played on the planet earth two thousand years ago? Well -- they are still into it!"

You cannot follow me. I am right now saying it is all a joke, not after two thousand years; that will be too late.

God was in the habit of receiving each person coming to heaven personally -- at the gate; but when Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh died and came to heaven, God changed his habit and sent Saint Peter to the gate to receive him.
Saint Peter was puzzled: "Why this sudden change?"

God was very afraid and said, "If I leave my chair free this guy will run in, sit there, and I shall never get it back again!"

The last question:

OSHO,
I AM GOING TO ITALY TOMORROW.

CAN YOU TELL ME FEW JOKES SO THAT I CAN CARRY THEM WITH ME TO ITALY?
ANANDO,

I am always ready to tell jokes.

All the girls of the whorehouse went off for the day leaving Gina to watch the business. When they returned in the evening, they asked her how it had been.
"Woww! First-a there came-a the Catholic-a Men's Choir, then a hockey team-a, then twenty-a lumberjacks. After that-a, it gotta really busy. But-a I ran-a from room-a to room-a and served them all-a!"
"Jesus! You must be really wiped out:' said the others.
"Eh," said Gina, "my feet-a are really killing me-a from all-a that-a running about!"

Gina Lottabazooma, the shapely Italian screen siren, was put under contract by a Hollywood studio and brought to the US. to make an epic western.
"I absolutely refuse to play this scene," she exclaimed.
"But, Gina," explained the director, "all you have to do is point out the direction the outlaws took when the sheriff and his posse ride up to you."
"I know ' said the star, "but have you read the screen action in the script?"
"What do you mean?"
"Look how I am supposed to point," snapped the star. "It says here that I am to place both hands behind my back, take a deep breath, turn north and say, 'They went thataway'!"

Think over it later on. When you are back, Anando, in Italy, then think over it. Maybe it takes a little time for you to laugh.
Italians make good jokes for others; they themselves never get the point. It needs a little brain to get a joke. And I have looked in many Italian brains -- and I find only spaghetti...

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Still Believing in Leprechauns?

16 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102160
ShortTitle: WILDGS06
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

OSHO,
EVERY TIME I'M AWAY FROM MY FAMILY I FEEL SUCH A DEEP AND BEAUTIFUL LOVE FOR MY WIFE AND MY CHILDREN. BUT WHEN I AM WITH THEM, LOTS OF CONFLICTS ARISE AND I FEEL LIKE RUNNING AWAY FROM FAMILY, JOB, TRADITION, ET CETERA. BUT WHEN I'M AWAY I FEEL THAT'S NOT IT -- THAT'S NOT THE ANSWER.
WHAT IS GOING ON? CAN YOU TELL ME WHAT TO DO?
DEVA SARITO,

IT IS NOT A QUESTION OF DOING. Whatsoever you do will be wrong, because you are not in a right space. YOU are not right, how can you do anything right? That is impossible.

It is a question of being, not of doing. Hence, you can move from one prison into another, but you cannot be free. You can escape from the world, you will still be miserable -- for new reasons of course. You can change your wife, you can change your job, you can change your house, you can change your religion, your church; still you will be the same. All these changes are superficial. They are just like painting your face black, white, red... but deep down nothing is changed, you remain the same.

You have to become more aware. And awareness is not a question of doing, it is a question of being. It is something about your essential core, nothing about your circumference. That's why it is happening to you... not only to you, it is happening to everybody.

I have known people who have renounced life, renounced the wife, the children, the marketplace, have moved to the Himalayas, to the caves. Still, sitting in their caves they are miserable -- the same misery. There are no more the same old causes. But those causes were just excuses, they were not real causes. The real cause is always within you, and how you can escape from it? Wherever you go, you will be yourself. Sitting in the Himalayan caves, they are still themselves, utterly miserable. And now they are thinking, "What we are doing here?" Now they have forgotten all the misery of the world, now they remember with nostalgia all the joys of the world. They may not have experienced those joys; they may be just imagining, fantasizing.

Miserable people have the habit -- it is something inevitable, otherwise it will become impossible to live -- to fantasize beautiful things, either about the past or about the future. The present is always miserable wherever you are, it is misery that surrounds you. To escape from that misery, at least to forget all about it, the best opium is to think with nostalgia about the past -- the wife that you have left behind, the children, the beautiful home, the coziness, the security, the safety -- all those sweet things which may not have happened at all; you may have just created them, invented them. Or, if you don't have much past and you cannot paint anything on the past, then the future is there -- a vast canvas. You can always think of a beautiful tomorrow. If the yesterday is not worth painting, then you can always paint the tomorrow. It is always there.

And this is the way man has been avoiding the present. But to avoid the present is to avoid the real cause of it all.

The new inmate at the mental hospital announced in a loud voice that he was the famous British naval hero, Lord Nelson. This was particularly interesting because the institution already had a Lord Nelson.

The head psychiatrist, after due consideration, decided to put the two men in the same room, feeling that the similarity of their delusions might prompt an adjustment in each that would help in curing them. It was a calculated risk, of course, for the men might react violently to one another; but they were introduced and then left alone, and no disturbance was heard from the room that night.

The next morning the doctor had a talk with his new patient, and was more than pleasantly surprised when he was told, "Doctor, I have been suffering from delusion. I know now that I am not Lord Nelson."
"That's wonderful," said the doctor.

"Yes," said the patient smiling demurely, "I am Lady Hamilton."

One can change from being Lord Nelson -- one can become Lady Hamilton -- but there is no change at all. That's what people are doing all over the world. They change their religion, they change their wives, their husbands; they change their jobs, they change their outer situations. And again and again they are surprised -- nothing is changing. The misery persists, it remains the same. In fact, the more they change outer circumstances, the more they become aware of one thing: that the misery is not going to leave, that it is going to be there. Their frustration becomes more settled, their failure becomes their very lifestyle.

You ask me: OSHO, CAN YOU TELL ME WHAT TO DO?

You have done enough. Now, be done with it all. No more doing. Move from doing to being, become a little more aware. Wherever you are -- in the family, with the family, or somewhere else -- wherever you are, become more aware. Try to be now and here... this moment, this silence.

Don't move from thisness. It will be difficult in the beginning; every small distraction will take you

away. Just a bird starts calling and you are distracted. You cannot accept it; immediately you find an excuse. You start thinking what bird it is, and then the whole chain -- the sound of the railway train, the traffic noise, anything is enough to take you away from the now. And that is the root cause of misery: to be there and then. And there is the only source of bliss, the only source, I say: to be now and here.

Once you have learned to be present to the present then there is no problem at all. Then your response is total, then your response is from your very innermost core, very fulfilling. Then even living in the family situation with all the conflicts of it, you will remain untouched.

The conflicts will be everywhere. If you go to a monastery, there will be conflicts there -- the same struggle, the same competition, the hierarchy: somebody trying to boss, somebody trying to put you the way he wants to put you together. Everywhere you will find manipulation, domination, nagging. Everywhere you will find exploitation of your fear, of your greed. Hence, changing situations is not going to help, it has never helped anybody -- but it has been one of the ways of wasting one's life.

For centuries people created monasteries, people created such monasteries that you enter once inside the monastery and you cannot leave it again. It is for your whole life. People became so much afraid of each other -- of the wife, of the husband -- that there are Catholic monasteries where no woman has ever entered for one thousand years. What fear! The founders of those monasteries must have been really terribly tortured by their wives. Now even an innocent woman, who is not your wife, is not allowed to enter inside the monastery. Not only a woman, but even a small girl, a six-month-old girl, is not allowed.

What kind of fear? Are these monks afraid of a six-month-old girl? Are they afraid of the girl, or are they afraid of themselves? Are they going to rape the small child, or what? Are they monks or monsters? But the fear has dominated them. And there are nuns and their nunneries where no man is allowed to enter. But these people are living in misery.

Here are many ex-monks, ex-nuns, Christian, Hindu, Jaina. They have suffered very much, they have to escape from those prisons. But people coming here also expect some kind of monastery.

Just the other day I was reading an article in an Australian magazine against me. The woman who had come to cover the ashram and its activities is very much shocked. She seems to be a very traditional, orthodox woman, interested in yoga and Hindu spirituality et cetera. She says, "This is a strange kind of ashram. Nobody has ever heard of anything like this."

She is offended by one thing most: that people are laughing, dancing, singing -- that people are alive, in short. She is very much offended that a certain climate of a "holiday resort" is there. She must have looked for a prison, not a holiday resort. What is wrong in the "climate of a holiday resort"? That should be the climate of the whole earth! That should be the very climate of life itself. Life should be a holiday. Only a holiday is a holy day.

And people are working here, people are continuously working. It is not that they are just lazying around -- but the climate is certainly of joy, of laughter. That offends.

The whole article is obsessed with the idea that an ashram has to be ascetic, people have to be there doing yoga postures, standing on their head, doing all kinds of gymnastics, chanting mantras, doing religious rituals, and very serious -- as if they are just walking corpses. Then she would have been immensely pleased. This is a "religious" place, she would have called, a "spiritual" place.

Reading her article I decided one thing: that the new commune will not be called ashram -- that word certainly is ugly. We will drop it. This is not an ashram... In a way, this is the ONLY ashram, because literally "ashram" means rest, restfulness. But it has become associated with wrong people. We will drop it.

People come with all kinds of ideas. They are miserable in their ideas, but still they are looking for the same ideas. And if they don't find them they don't feel good. They are miserable and they want everybody else also to be miserable.

Just one gentleman has written to me that, "Osho, your claim that Swami Vimalkirti attained Buddhahood sounds phony..." As if this gentleman knows what Buddhahood is.

I was very pleased with his question. I thought, "My God, Gautam Buddha is here! Who knows what Buddhahood is and what Buddhahood is not, who knows the distinction between the authentic Buddhahood and the phony Buddhahood." Must be a man far superior than all the Buddhas; only then you can judge.

But he must have come with a certain idea. In fact, Hindus were offended by Gautam Buddha's declaration himself, that he has become enlightened, because they had their own idea -- just like this gentleman -- they had their own idea. In fact, this gentleman will be surprised that Buddha's own five disciples immediately left him, thinking that he has gone either mad or is pretending to be enlightened. His own five disciples, who had been worshipping him up to now... while he was not a Buddha they were

worshipping him as their Master. And the moment he declared that he is a Buddha -- it must have sounded phony -- they left him immediately. And what was their argument? Their argument was that he has fallen into the trap of the ego, he has fallen from his ascetic life.

Because for six years Buddha tortured himself as much as any human being has ever tortured, and found nothing by that torture... it was sheer masochistic teachings of the ages that he has been following. But he was an intelligent man, he understood. One full-moon evening, as the moon was rising, he could see the whole stupidity of what he has been doing for six years. Just by torturing your body, how you can become enlightened? What relationship exists between torturing your body, destroying your body, and Buddhahood?

That evening he dropped torturing. He told his disciples that now he will live relaxedly, now he will not torture himself, now he will follow the middle path. Up to now he has been doing something extremist. First he lived the life of a prince, indulged in all kinds of pleasures and luxuries -- that was one extreme. Then he moved to another extreme: he renounced the world and all its comforts, luxuries, pleasures, and started torturing himself, started a suicidal course -- that was another extreme. He said to his disciples, "But tonight I have come to a tremendous understanding, that truth is not to be found by extremes. I have renounced the world, today I renounce that renunciation too! Now I will be just ordinary, neither a king nor an ascetic."

The disciples immediately left him, and that very night he become enlightened. He searched his disciples because he felt they have been with him for so long -- for six years continuously -- it is his duty that he should share his understanding, his bliss, his love, first with those five disciples. When he reached close to those five disciples they were sitting under a tree. They looked at Buddha coming and they said, "Here comes that fallen man! We should not stand up to pay respect to him, we should not fold our hands in respect to him. We should keep our backs towards him. If he comes and he sits, it's okay; if he wants to say something, it's okay, but we are not going to pay him any more respect or attention."

Even Gautam Buddha is not understood by his own disciples.

This gentleman says my assertion that Vimalkirti has attained Buddhahood sounds phony. Why? What is wrong with Vimalkirti attaining Buddhahood? If I can attain it, why Vimalkirti cannot attain it? Why you cannot attain it?

Buddhahood is not something like a goal far away; it is your very nature. In fact, you are all Buddhas, although unaware of the fact. All that happens in attaining Buddhahood is one becomes aware of it! The treasure is there -- it is ALWAYS there, you cannot lose it even if you want to lose it! It is your very being, hence there is no way to drop it. Who will drop it? But you can forget about it. And Buddhahood simply means a remembering, a recognition. Why it sounds phony? -- unless you have some preconceived ideas. If you have some idea how a Buddha should be, then certainly...

Jainas in India have not accepted Buddha yet as enlightened. Twenty-five centuries have passed and I don't think they will ever accept him as a Buddha, for the simple reason because they have a certain attitude which is not fulfilled by him. They think whenever a person becomes a Buddha he goes naked, and Buddha never went naked. That's enough to prove that he was not a Buddha. When a person becomes a Buddha he drops even a begging bowl, he possesses nothing. And Buddha possessed three clothes, one begging bowl, one walking staff -- too many possessions! This won't do. He's still living in luxury. According to Jainas, still it is luxury.

Mahavira lived naked, with no begging bowl, with nothing at all. He used to eat from his hands, he used to drink water from his hands. He will lie down on the earth to sleep, earth underneath and the sky above. Hence he was called DIGAMBARA. The word DIGAMBARA means one who is clothed with the sky only, and nothing else. The sky itself is his clothing -- nothing else between him and the sky.

How can they accept Buddha, that he has become enlightened?

Hindus cannot accept him. Christians cannot accept him -- that he was a man of the same caliber as Christ, because he never did any miracles. A Christ is supposed to do miracles, to cure blind people, to make the ill healthy, to raise the dead back to life. How can they accept Buddha as a Christ? -- he never raised any dead. In fact, a story is worth remembering:

When Lazarus' sisters asked Christ to come and raise Lazarus from death, he came running. He was far away, it took him four days to reach there. And after four days he raised Lazarus from his grave. He called forth Lazarus, "Lazarus come out of your grave!" and Lazarus walked out.

A similar story is told about Buddha, but with a totally different dimension to it. A woman's only son

died; her husband has died before. Her name was Kissagautami. She went almost mad: husband is dead, she was living only for this child... and a beautiful child, suddenly died! She carried the body of the son to every physician, every doctor, to every saint, and they all said, "Nothing can be done about it." Somebody suggested, "Buddha is in the town. Why don't you go to him? He says he has become enlightened. If he is really enlightened, he can raise the dead. His touch will do the miracle." And Kissagautami was ecstatic, knowing that Buddha is here -- "And what is impossible to a Buddha?"

She went to Buddha with the dead body of the child. She put the child's body in Buddha's feet and told him, "You can do everything -- you are enlightened! Make my child live again. I cannot live without my child."

Buddha did not do what Christ had done, Buddha did something far more significant. But to understand its significance one needs great clarity.

This gentleman who says that my assertion that Vimalkirti has attained Buddhahood... If he was there -- and there is every possibility he must have been there if he is here. He must be an ancient traveler, shopping for some spirituality. He must have gone to Buddha, he must have been there, and he must have thought that, "This man sounds phony." What Buddha said sounds phony, if you compare it with Jesus, and if you don't have deep understanding of life and its mysteries.

Buddha said, "Okay, I will revive the child back, but you will have to fulfill one condition: You go into the town and you bring few mustard seeds from any family. The only condition is that I will accept the mustard seeds only from a family in which nobody has ever died. Once you have brought those few mustard seeds I will immediately revive your son back."

The woman could not see the point; she was in such a state, almost going mad. She rushed in the town, she knocked on every door. And the people said that, "We can give you as many mustard seeds as you want" -- because that town used to grow mustard seeds, that was their main crop. So they said, "We can give you as many mustard seeds as you want, but the condition is unfulfillable. So many people have died in our family -- somebody's father has died, somebody's mother, somebody's wife, somebody's husband, somebody's grandfather, somebody's great-grandfather -- so many people have died."

In fact, in a family only few people are alive, millions have died. If you take the whole account of the family, from Adam and Eve, then millions of your family have died. It is a miracle how so very few are still alive. You are sitting on a huge mountain of corpses: your fathers, grandfathers, great-grandfathers, great-great-great-grandfathers. And underneath it all the poor Adam, Eve... And Friedrich Nietzsche says even God is dead. So underneath Adam and Eve, God the father -- that seems to be the foundation of this whole Everest of death. And you are sitting on top of it, and not aware at all, that soon you will be really part of it. It is only a question of few moments; any moment you will be part of it. And somebody else will be sitting on top of you: your son, your daughter, your son-in-law... somebody will be sitting on top of you.

The woman by and by became aware that the condition is unfulfillable. By the evening she came -- she came dancing, she came rejoicing. She fell in Buddha's feet and she said, "You have done a great miracle! You have made me see something, you have helped me to remember that this life is death."

Buddha asked her, "Do you want me to revive your child again?"

The woman said. "No, because he will have to die again. What is the point? Making him die again is ugly. Once is enough, twice will be too much. Rather, I have come for something else now: You help me to know that life which never ends. The son is gone, I will be gone. Before I am gone, I would like to taste something of the eternal."

Buddha initiated her into sannyas.

Now these two stories, Lazarus' and Kissagautami's, are in a way parallel. Christ makes Lazarus alive, Buddha gives Kissagautami a new insight into life and death itself. To a Christian, Buddha will look phony. To a Buddhist, Jesus will look phony. What he is doing? This is sheer nonsense! Because what happened to Lazarus then? Some day he must have died -- because we don't see him around any more. If he was going to die, what is the point of postponing it for few days, or few years? Why let him go through that suffering again? -- the same wife, the same children, and the same job...

Lazarus, I don't think will be able to forgive Jesus. He was resting in his grave, feeling, "Thank God, all that nightmare is finished. Now my wife cannot nag me any more, I am out of their reach. I don't have to go tomorrow morning again to the office." But Jesus pulled him back. And the Christian fools think this is a miracle!

If I had been in Lazarus' place, I would have killed Jesus: "What are you doing? Don't you have any

respect for anybody? Dragging somebody back into the turmoil of life? Is it human?"

This gentleman says that my claim is phony. He also says that my criticism of Mother Teresa seems to be criticism of a very ordinary man. That is true. There I agree: I am certainly a very ordinary man -- so ordinary that you cannot even call me phony, because a phony person is not ordinary, he's extraordinary. I am REALLY ordinary. I have no claims. I don't do any miracles... And of course, he must have come with the idea that Mother Teresa is doing great work. She is extraordinary, I am ordinary; that's perfectly true.

And I am not in any way interested in becoming extraordinary. To me, any desire to be extraordinary is very ordinary. To be ordinary is the only way of being extraordinary, because that is REALLY extraordinary. Nobody wants to be ordinary.

But this gentleman must be as unconscious as, Deva Sarito, you are.

Two buddies had been out drinking for hours when their money finally ran out.

"I have an idea," croaked Al. "Lesh go over to my housh and borrow shum money from my wife."

The two of them reeled into Al's living room, snapped on the light, and lo and behold, there was Al's wife making love on the sofa to another man. This state of affairs considerably unnerved Al's friend, but did not seem to affect the husband.

"Shay, dear, you have any money for your ever-lovin' hushban'?" he asked.

"Yes, yes," she snapped. "Take my purse from the mantle, and for Pete's sake turn off those lights!"

Outside they examined the purse and Al proudly announced, "There's enough here for a pint for you and a pint for me. Pretty good, eh, old buddy?"

"But Al," protested his friend, somewhat sobered by the spectacle he had just witnessed, "what about that fellow back there with your wife?"

"The hell with him," replied Al, "let him buy his own pint!"

Deva Sarito, All that is needed is a little more consciousness. It is not a question of doing something; you need a new kind of being. Right now you are unconscious; you have to be conscious. You have to be more aware, watchful, witnessing.

Witnessing is the key of my sannyas, the master key. I don't give you any other discipline, because giving you any discipline will not help. Your unconsciousness will be there, and the discipline will only cover it. You can look like a saint but you will be as unconscious as before. Your saintliness will be as unconscious as your sinfulness was; there will be no qualitative difference in it.

So I am not interested in making saints out of you. I am not interested in helping you to drop your sins either. What I am interested is to make you aware, and the moment you start becoming aware of your actions, your thoughts, your feelings... these are the three dimensions awareness has to be applied. Walk, but know that you are walking. Remain alert of each gesture. Eat but eat with awareness; don't just go on stuffing food inside. Think, but witness your thoughts, the process of thoughts, desires, dreams. Feel, but remain a little aware that these feelings, these moods are not you.

You are only pure awareness and nothing else. You are not the body, nor the mind, nor the heart. You are the fourth, and the fourth is the miracle. Once you have tasted the fourth, then wherever you are -- even in hell -- but you will be in heaven.

The second question:

OSHO,
I AM A MEMBER OF A GROUP IN HOLLAND CALLED "THE OPEN LOTUS", WHICH IS GATHERED AROUND A MEDIUM WHO CLAIMS TO TRANSFER MESSAGES AND ENERGIES FROM MASTER MORYA.
THIS HAS VERY MUCH AFFECTED MY HEART AND BEING WHEN I AM IN YOUR AUDIENCE I FEEL A KIND OF MELTING, BUT MY HEART DOES NOT AS YET SEEM TO BE SO DEEPLY TOUCHED AS IT IS WITH THE MEDIUM. WHAT IS HAPPENING?
IS THE EXPERIENCE WITH THE UNSEEN MASTER MORYA UNREAL AND SOMETHING OF THE MIND?
CAN IT BE A HINDRANCE TO BECOMING ONE WITH YOU, OSHO? ARE YOU IN SUPPORT OF GROUPS LIKE THE OPEN LOTUS? IF SO, DO YOU HAVE A MESSAGE FOR THEM?

MARINUS,

First, meditate over this story:

Stan and his wife, Rita, were playing the tenth hole. He teed off and Rita hit hers into the woods. Stan had not hit his ball very far on the fairway, so he went into the woods to help her find it. Suddenly they came across a little fellow about four feet tall with a pointed hat and green suit.
"Hey," said Stan, "are you a leprechaun?"
"Sure I am," he replied.
"Well, maybe you could grant my wish to be a scratch golfer."
"All right, but you have to give up something. If you let me have your wife in the woods for one hour, I will grant your wish."
"You've got it!" said the husband.
The little guy took Rita into the woods and after an hour's pleasure asked, "How old is your husband?"
"Forty."
"And he still believes in leprechauns?"

Marinus, how old you are? -- and you still believe in Master Morya? You must be feeling great, because if something happens according to your belief, it strengthens the ego, it nourishes the ego. And Master Morya is not visible, only the medium is there. And the medium is more concerned in impressing you, so she will follow you. In fact, there is no Master Morya anywhere. This whole idea of Master Morya was created by the Theosophists. It is an invention of Madame Blavatsky -- Madame Blah-blah-blah. It is just fiction.

Madame Blavatsky used to receive letters from Master Morya. In the roof there was a hole, and a servant used to hide above the roof, and all the Marinuses, the Theosophists, will sit with closed eyes waiting for Master Morya's message. And Madame Blah-blah-blah will sway, and she was really a fat lady and very ugly too. Ugly people become religious -- what else they can do? I have seen many ugly people, but Madame Blah-blah-blah defeats all. Only some fictitious entity like Master Morya may love her, no man -- no man alive -- will be able to gather so much courage.

And she will sway, and she will speak gibberish -- what Christians call glossolalia -- strange sounds she will make. And much incense will be burned, and much smoke will be created so nobody could see what is happening. And their eyes will be full of tears because of the smoke... And then a letter will drop, and all these fools -- and they were not uneducated people, all retired magistrates, high court judges, government officials, professors, scholars -- they will wait for the letter. And the letter will be read then by Madame Blah-Blah-Blah.

And great messages were received, but they were all fulfilling their desires. Whatsoever they wanted was fulfilled. They were immensely happy.

It was J. Krishnamurti who destroyed the whole game, who came out of this nonsense and declared that, "This is all stupidity." J. Krishnamurti has done a great service to humanity by destroying the theosophical nonsense. But Holland used to be one of the great centers of theosophical movement, and still few fools go on living with the hangover.

Certainly you will not feel the same here. In fact, you will feel just the opposite because I am continuously shattering your ego, I am hitting it hard. I am not here to nourish your ego, I am here to destroy it. You can be one with me only if you are totally egoless, otherwise there is no possibility.

If you want to enjoy your ego and your dreams and your fantasies, then these mediums are good. But remember, you will remain childish, you will never grow. Yes, sometimes coincidentally something may appear to be true. If a medium says thousands of things, one thing may coincide with reality. And the fools and the gullible immediately jump upon that one thing, and they make much fuss about it. And they think, "If one thing is right then others also must be right. Maybe we are not yet capable enough to understand, maybe we need more purity. We have to become as pure as the medium."

And what the medium says, you have to interpret it, and you always interpret according to your mind. And these Masters don't exist at all.

"I have learned one thing about women," said the experienced one to his drinking companions. "You just can't trust a girl with brown eyes."

"It occurs to me," said one of his inebriated friends, "that I have been married nearly three years and I don't know what color eyes my wife has."

The second man finished his drink, climbed from his stool, and hurried home to investigate this disturbing possibility.

His wife was in bed asleep. He crept up to her and carefully lifted an eyelid. "By God! Brown!" he exclaimed.

"How the hell did you know I was here?" said Brown, crawling out from under the bed.

Yes, once in a while some coincidence like that will happen. Beware! And all these mediums and all these priests and all these theosophists, theologians -- and they have many brands all around the world -- they are the most cunning people. It is better to be with a gambler, with a drunkard, it is better to be with a so-called sinner, than to be with these people. These people have been preventing human growth for thousands of years. They are the most criminal people in the world. Their crime is unpardonable.

A genie jumped on his ball and said, "Would you like to be the world's best golfer?"
"I sure would," said the man.
"Would you give up your sex life for it?"
"Of course," said the man.
The genie granted his wish, and in the next twelve months he won every tournament on the pro tour.
After the year was up, the man was back on the eighteenth tee, and once again the genie appeared.
"How did it feel to be the world's best golfer?"
"Great!" said the man.
"Did you mind giving up your sex life?"
"Not at all."
"How often did you have sex in former years?"
"Four or five times a year," replied the man.
"That's not very much!"
"Well, it is not bad for a priest with a small parish."

These priests, these rabbis, these AYATOLLAHS, these IMAMS -- beware of them. It is time that humanity should get rid of all this stupidity.

Rabbi Goldstein was allowed to join a "restricted" country club. His first day he met Peckham, the president.

"Welcome, Rabbi Goldstein. Would you like to play a round?"

"Sure, we will play a friendly game of hundred dollars a hole."

Rabbi Goldstein lost eighteen hundred dollars.

"Look ' said Peckham, "I will give you a chance to get even. Three thousand six hundred dollars or nothing."

Rabbi Goldstein agreed and lost again.

Later in the locker room, Rabbi Goldstein said, "You like to wager. I will bet you one thousand dollars I can pee over your head from ten feet."

"All right," said the club prexy. "But nobody can pee that far."

Rabbi Goldstein proceeded to pee all over Peckham.

"See," he said, after changing his clothes. "I knew you could not do it. Come on, I will buy."

At the bar they met Lockwood, the local bank chairman. "This is Rabbi Goldstein," said the club president. "He is one of our new members."

Peckham then told Lockwood about the money he had won, including how Rabbi Goldstein had peed all over him.

"Oh no!" cried the banker, "That s.o.b. bet me twenty thousand dollars he would piss all over the president on his first day at the club!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Life's Complementariness

17 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102170
ShortTitle: WILDGS07
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
YOU OFTEN ADVISE US TO FOLLOW TWO COURSES OF ACTION THAT SEEM TO BE INCOMPATIBLE WITH EACH OTHER. FIRST YOU TELL US TO BE COMPLETELY IN THE MOMENT, WITHOUT MIND, TO BE OUR FEAR, OUR JOY, OR RAGE. THEN YOU TELL US TO BECOME DETACHED FROM OUR EGOS, TO WATCH WHAT COMES UP WITHIN OURSELVES.
HOW CAN WE DO BOTH? PLEASE EXPLAIN.
LISA CHRISTENSON,

LOGIC IS NOT NECESSARILY EXISTENTIAL; it is intellectual. But existence has no obligation... you see? Existence goes on its own way! It is not concerned with your question, it is not concerned with my answer. It is absolutely illogical.

Logic will see contradiction. If logic was all, then certainly there was difficulty. But logic is not all, just the way of the mind of looking at things. Mind divides in polar opposites; the division is not there in existence itself. Existence is undivided. The day and the night are one, the birth and death are one, the plus and the minus are one, the positive and the negative are one. But logically they are incompatibles. Existentially a totally different dimension opens up: they are not contradictory to each other but complementary.

This word has to be pondered over, meditated upon. Life is complementariness! The opposite is not really opposite; it helps, it supports its own so-called opposite. Without birth there is no possibility of death, and without death there can be no birth either. It is one phenomenon, two sides of the same coin.

Yes, I say, Lisa, that first you should be in the moment, totally one with whatsoever is happening, utterly one -- and then watch it. Certainly, if you only think about it, the problem will arise: how one can do both these incompatibles together? If you *think* then the problem is there, but if you *do* the problem disappears. Rather than thinking, you try, give it a try.

And how it happens is simple: if you are not identified totally with anything you cannot be DISidentified with it totally either. If you are only half-heartedly in it you can be only half-heartedly out of it. You were never totally in it, how can you be totally out of it? You have to become utterly absorbed in it, and in that very moment you can slip out of it as totally as you had slipped in.

It is as simple as coming into the house and going out of the house. If somebody was just philosophically thinking, then that too will seem incompatible. How to go in the house and come out of the house? These are incompatibles! And you are doing thousand and one incompatibles every moment...

It is the same breath that goes in and comes out, and you never for a single moment feel worried that something incompatible is happening. To be logical, either take the breath in and don't allow it to go out -- that will be logical -- or if it is out then don't allow it to come in.

Logic is perfectly okay with dead things, with matter. That is the difference between the objective and

the subjective world, with matter and with consciousness. Logic is absolutely adequate with the material phenomenon, but absolutely inadequate as far as the consciousness is concerned.

Consciousness is a synthesis of the polar opposites. Consciousness is where thesis and antithesis meet, mingle, merge and become one. Consciousness is a state of orgasmic oneness where man and woman disappear and become one, where life and death are no more separate, where they are in such deep accord that you cannot draw a line where life ends, where death begins.

Rather than thinking about it, go into it. What I am saying is something existential, not intellectual. If you just listen to my words and follow them you will be in trouble.

Heraclitus has a tremendously pregnant statement. He says life moves through one opposite to another. Through the opposite, through the tension of the opposite, everything lives and becomes deeper. This is the secret. This is the hidden harmony.

Heraclitus is one of the greatest Buddhas of the world. In western philosophy his name is not part of the mainstream. The mainstream consists of Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, Kant, Hegel, Bertrand Russell, Wittgenstein, Moore. Heraclitus is something like an outsider for the simple reason that he is one of the greatest mystics. What Aristotle only thinks, Heraclitus knows. What Wittgenstein only thinks, Heraclitus experiences.

And what I am doing here is not helping you to become great philosophers. My whole approach is anti-philosophical, anti-logical. My approach is existential. You have to experience; except experience there is no proof of what I am saying. Don't listen to my words, listen to the intervals. Don't be too much obsessed with what I say, become more and more attuned with my silence. The moments when nothing is said are far more pregnant. My message is not *in* the words but *beyond* the words.

But I can understand, Lisa, your difficulty. That is the difficulty of all logical people -- and the whole world is trained for logic.

Here we are doing just a totally different thing. We are trying to undo what the society, the college, the university has done to you. They have made you obsessed with language and logic. Language certainly divides things; that's why truth cannot be said, it can only be showed. I am only indicating the way; I am not really leading you, I am just pointing the way.

Henry Miller has these beautiful lines:

"The real leader has no need to lead -- he is content to point the way. Unless we become our own leaders, content to be what we are in the process of becoming, we shall always be servitors and idolaters."

I am here just to point the way. Don't start clinging to my fingers, look at the moon the fingers are pointing at. The fingers are irrelevant!

In an attractive little town just near Los Angeles, a group of the local intellectuals formed a club to study hypnosis, mesmerism, and the related sciences of the mind. The club took a definite place in the social life of the little city and many of the most prominent citizens were invited to join. The studio where the club meetings were held was most attractively decorated and there was a beautiful big crystal ball suspended from the ceiling in the very center of the room. The leader and teacher had a dynamic personality and he presided over the seances authoritatively and with great dignity.

One recent evening a seance was held, and the members took their seats in the large circle that had been formed as part of the seating arrangement. The lights were dimmed, and the crystal ball automatically began to swing back and forth as the professor mounted his little platform.

"Concentrate on what I am saying," began the leader. "Do exactly as I tell you to do. Keep your eye on the ball. Think about what I am saying. Follow my instructions faithfully. Do exactly what I tell you to do."

And then, with a terrific crash, the cord broke and the crystal ball fell and was smashed to pieces.

The leader shouted at the top of his voice, "Ah, shit!"

They say that it took over two weeks to clean up the studio.

Please remember, you are not to follow my words; you are to follow my silences, the pauses between the words, the gaps, the intervals. It is in those intervals that the communion happens, and then you will see the complementariness of the opposites. In those moments you will see there is no Master, no disciple. Something totally different takes place: a meeting, a merger, not unity but oneness. And the oneness is not mechanical either; it is organic, it is alive, throbbing.

In the East we have called these moments *satsang*, communion. Communion is not communication. This is not a discourse, this is not even a talk -- this is just a communion. Words are being used only to create silences, just as one uses a blackboard to write with white chalk on it. The blackboard is not the purpose; the purpose is the white writing. I am using words to create a blackboard so that I can write few moments of silences on it; that is the purpose.

If you become too much concerned with my words you will get into unnecessary trouble -- and you are already in so much trouble! Get out of it, Lisa!

The second question:

OSHO,
WHY IN THE FIRST PLACE RELIGIONS DEVELOPED THE IDEA OF CELIBACY IF IT IS UNNATURAL?

ANANDO,

There are many reasons behind it. The most fundamental reason is: the man has always found himself a weaker sex -- as far as sexuality is concerned -- compared to the woman. His ego is hurt, and male ego is very aggressive. The feminine ego is totally different: it is non-aggressive, it is receptive. Everything in the feminine psychology is receptive and everything in the male psychology is aggressive.

That's why they complement each other, that's why they fit with each other, that's why they miss each other, that's why they feel only half without the other. That's why love is possible. Their chemistries, their physiologies, their psychologies, all are complementary -- and of course logically opposites, existentially complementary.

Man is sexually weaker. Any woman can exhaust him very easily, and once a man is exhausted he will take at least twenty-four hours to be sexually potent again. That hurts. The woman is twenty-four hours sexually potent; man is only once in a while potent and the remaining time impotent. For one moment he is potent, then for twenty-four hours impotent; then again for one moment he is potent. His impotence is far bigger than his potence, than his power, than his sexuality; that created a deep urge in him to create a certain other kind of power.

Celibacy was just an effort of the male chauvinist ego, because through celibacy he thought he could become very powerful. It is through sex that he becomes impotent; once his sexuality is released he is at a loss. Then he has to wait for time to heal. He becomes like a wound -- empty. And he can see that the woman is never empty, she is always capable. Comparing always with the woman, he discovered celibacy. It is natural and logical conclusion: that sex makes you impotent; then celibacy, obviously, will make you omnipotent. And this is not something primitive; even today the same is the logic.

Even a man like Mahatma Gandhi was continuously concerned how to become omnipotent through celibacy; he was trying in every way to become powerful through celibacy. He was thinking that if he is *really* celibate he can defeat the British Empire -- through celibacy! If he is really celibate then nobody can kill him.

In his ashram this was a usual phenomenon: somebody will do something wrong... nothing much in it, but his idea was too puritanistic. Even drinking tea was a sin! Now you can think -- every man becomes a sinner. If even drinking tea is a sin, then it is very difficult to find a saint. The whole ashram was continuously watching each other that who is committing sins. Somebody smoking, somebody drinking tea, somebody falling in love... all are great sins!

And whenever somebody will be caught, Mahatma Gandhi will think that because his celibacy is not yet perfect, that's why in *his* ashram a person could commit a sin. That was his logic. He will not say anything to the person; he will go in a self-torture. He will fast -- to purify himself. He must be impure that's why somebody could commit a sin, could drink tea, could smoke, could fall in love with a woman.

When his own secretary fell in love with a woman, that was too much. His own secretary! -- that simply means his celibacy, his purity, is not yet up to the point where just his presence will transform people.

And he was continuously thinking in this way. This is really very egoistic way of thinking -- as if everybody has to be dominated by you. You see the inner desire to dominate others in the name of purity, morality, virtue? Now somebody falling in love, and Mahatma Gandhi thinks *he is* at fault. As if he is the center of the world! As if everything depends on him! As if the whole world has to be according to him! If

something is not according to him, that simply proves that his power is not omnipotent yet.

This is the way of a power seeker, although he pretended to be most humble. He tried hard to be simple, but if you look deep down, in his simplicity, in his poverty, in his so-called humbleness, you will find nothing but pure ambition to dominate.

When there was danger that he may be killed by some Hindu fanatic, the government asked him can they be allowed to protect? Can some arrangement be made so that he is continuously guarded and protected?

He said, "No! Absolutely no! If my purity is enough, if my celibacy is true, then nobody can kill me."

You see the logic! Everything depends on his purity. But a brahmin from Poona killed him -- his purity was greater! His celibacy seems to be greater -- he was far more potent. If Mahatma Gandhi's logic is correct, then Nathuram Godse, the man who killed him, seems to be more virtuous. And there are in Poona people who worship Nathuram Godse as a mahatma. In fact, he has proved that he is a mahatma -- otherwise the bullet would not have killed Mahatma Gandhi. The bullet *could* kill him; that simply proves that he was not yet a real sage.

Now, this whole logic is stupid, but this has been for thousands of years there. Man has always thought in becoming powerful through controlling sexual energy, the idea that sex takes your energy out, that it is a leakage, your energy leaks out and leaves you empty. Accumulate energy! This is sheer stupidity. It is absolutely unscientific. It is not that you can accumulate sexual energy -- in fact, the more you accumulate it, the less you have it; if you use it more, the more you have it. So if a person goes on making love late in his life he may be able even to make love at the age ninety, ninety-five, hundred.

In fact, in Russia there are people whose age is near about hundred twenty, hundred thirty, few people have even come close to hundred fifty. And they are all sexually potent, still sexually potent, because Russia is not a religious country. In a religious country like India even young men become impotent! Impotence is something religious; it is a byproduct of your religiousness.

I am all for transcendence of sex, but I am not for repressiveness. And I don't say that by transcending sex you will become powerful, that you will be omnipotent, that everything will happen according to you, that you cannot be killed. This is all sheer bullshit! In fact, you will become more fragile, more flower-like, more vulnerable. You will be just like a rose flower which can be easily crushed between two rocks -- not that rocks are more powerful, but more gross. The rose flower is a higher expression; the higher expression is always fragile, delicate.

You ask me, Anando: WHY IN THE FIRST PLACE RELIGIONS DEVELOPED THE IDEA OF CELIBACY IF IT IS UNNATURAL?

BECAUSE it is unnatural. The ego always enjoys everything that is unnatural, because the natural cannot fulfill your ego. Everybody is doing the natural; there is nothing exceptional in being natural -- it is ordinary.

That's why I say I am a very ordinary person -- because I am just natural. I have no pretensions of being special; I am absolutely ordinary, because to me that's how everybody should be. To me that's what Buddhahood is: to be utterly ordinary with no pretensions of being special. To me that is the experience of godliness. It is not a question of becoming powerful, otherwise it is the same trip. Somebody is becoming powerful through money, somebody else is becoming powerful through politics, somebody else is becoming powerful through celibacy, somebody is becoming powerful through prayer, God-realization, arousal of the kundalini -- but the basic desire, the ambition is to be powerful.

The truly religious person is just ordinary, natural. Celibacy became important because it is unnatural; everything unnatural became important. Fasting is unnatural, standing on your head is unnatural. Everything unnatural became significant, because only very few stupid people can manage to do it. Any intelligent person will see the point, that why bother standing on your head? If nature had wanted you to stand on your head, nature would have created you that way!

Don't try to improve upon God, don't try to be more intelligent than God himself. That's what people are trying to do. If nature wanted you to fast there was no need to create the stomach at all! If nature wanted you to be celibate, then you would not have been human beings but amoebas -- because as far as I know, except amoebas nobody is really celibate. They are the real BRAHMACHARINS! They don't have any sexual life at all, they reproduce non-sexually. They are great mahatmas! Maybe all the mahatmas are born as amoebas! Perhaps that's why in India there are so many amoebas -- because the life of an amoeba is

absolutely non-sexual. Its way of reproduction is really religious! One amoeba goes on becoming bigger and bigger and then splits in two, goes on eating, then a point comes when the balloon bursts. Then the amoeba becomes two amoebas and then they both start eating and growing. Then they become four, and this is their way of multiplication. That's why within hours they can reproduce so many amoebas. They can defeat anybody! Their reproduction is just the limit, the very climax of reproduction. Nobody can surpass them.

And the amoeba is also religious in another way: the amoeba is eternal, because when there is no birth there is no death. That's why it is so difficult to kill the amoebas! Our doctors are trying hard, but it is very difficult, almost impossible to kill them, for the simple reason because death is possible only if there has been birth. But they have never been born! In the first place, because they are not born you cannot kill them. At the most you can dope them, drug them. Sooner or later they wake up again. Just few days you don't take the medicine and they are again awake. They become Buddhas again and again and again! The amoeba has the longest life in the world; it is almost immortal.

Nature has not made you amoebas. Nature has not made you to stand on your head. Nature has not intended you to be celibate. But that's why ego takes these forms -- the ego enjoys to do something exceptional.

A devout and devoted couple decided to give up sex during Lent. It was a very difficult sacrifice for them to make, but they were successful until Good Friday when they went to the supermarket together to do some household shopping.

When the wife was leaning over a tray of apples, he got a good look at her chest and nearly went mad. A few minutes later he saw her thigh when her dress got entangled in another customer's pushcart. In the confusion he lost all control of himself, forgetting his vow completely.

A few days after Easter he went to confession and told his priest that he had broken his vow. The father confessor tried to console him by saying that he was sure that after all the days and nights of privation, God and the church would forgive him.

"I am not worried about God and the church," replied the troubled confessor, "but my wife and I both feel terrible because they won't let us back in the supermarket!"

That has been the ultimate result of all religious repressiveness: everybody has become utterly guilty in his own eyes. That has helped the priests immensely. If you can make somebody feel guilty, he becomes submissive because he becomes afraid. If you can make somebody feel guilty, he is so much afraid of punishment that he is bound to follow whatsoever the priest says. Any nonsense, any stupid ritual, and he will be ready to do it just to get rid of the fear.

Religions have exploited fear. And the best way to make people afraid is to tell them to do something unnatural, because you can be sure they will not be able to do it. If you say them to do something natural then you cannot make them feel guilty.

For example, in my commune nobody can feel guilty -- it is impossible to feel guilty. I am not creating any guilt in you. My whole effort is to erase all guilt from you so that you can feel at ease with yourself -- but the moment you are at ease with yourself you are beyond the clutches of religious exploitation. Then no church, no temple, no priest, *nobody* can exploit you, oppress you. But if you are afraid... and the best way to make you afraid is to tell you to be celibate, and you will not be able. The more you will try, the more you will feel a failure, and the more you feel a failure the more guilt-ridden, condemned in your own eyes you will become.

If you want to create fear in people tell them to fast, tell them to stop their breath, tell them to stand on their head. Sooner or later they will get tired, and when they will stand on their legs they will feel guilty -- they are doing something which should not be done!

Flannery was not much of a churchgoer, for he played with the same foursome every Sunday. Father Reardan, the parish priest, admonished him.

"Father," murmured Flannery, "I just want to know if there are any golf-courses in heaven."

"I don't know," replied the priest. "I will check with the pope."

The next day Father Reardan reported to Flannery, "My son, I have got good news and bad news. Here is the good news: there are plenty of courses in heaven, beautiful fairways, greens smooth as silk, and it never gets dark so you can play twenty-four hours a day."

"That's wonderful!" exclaimed Flannery. "And what's the bad news?"

"You've got a tee-off time tomorrow morning at nine-fifteen!"

Fear has to be created. The hell creates the fear. The hell has been painted in as ugly ways as possible, just to make you tremble, just to make you ready to fall in the feet of the priest and to listen to whatsoever he is saying, and to believe, because only the believers will be saved. And *every* religion tries to convince you. The Christians will say only Christians will be saved and the Hindus say only Hindus will be saved. And those who will not be saved will fall into hell for eternity, into hellfire. And those who will be saved will enjoy all kinds of pleasure.

A strange logic! Here every pleasure is condemned, and there in heaven every pleasure will be supplied thousandfold. Here you have to renounce women and there you will get beautiful women who remain always young, who never become old, who don't perspire. Here you are told to fast and there you will be supplied with delicious food. Everything that is condemned here will be made available there.

This is an ancient strategy of religions, and sex has been used as the fundamental to exploit, to make human beings tremble, afraid, worried, anxious. This is a way to create anxiety and anguish. And when you are in anguish you have to go the priest for help; without his help you cannot be saved.

The third question:

OSHO,
I ALWAYS WANTED YOU TO GIVE ME A SANNYAS NAME CONTAINING TWO WORDS -- "LOVE" AND "BLISS " -- AND THAT'S WHAT YOU REALLY DID. MY NAME, PREMANANDA, CONTAINS ONLY THOSE TWO WORDS. YOU TOLD ME PREM MEANS LOVE, ANANDA MEANS BLISS. HOW DID YOU MANAGE SUCH MIRACLES?

PREMANANDA,

This is not a miracle. You must be something of an esoteric -- that is a condemned word here. Get rid of your esotericness! It is just a coincidence, nothing much in it.

A man dropped into a corner bar and ordered a triple martini. "What a coincidence!" announced the bartender. "Just an hour or two ago I was saying that nobody ever orders a triple martini any more."

As he was churning up the drink, a nice-looking young woman dashed up to the bar and asked for a triple martini. The bartender and the gentleman customer looked at each other in amazement. They could scarcely wait before beginning their explanation that these happenings really constituted a coincidence and that they had just that minute been discussing it.

"Well," said the young lady, "I am celebrating a very special event. My husband and I have been married for nine years and we have wanted children very badly. Just today I have learned that I am pregnant."

Then the man spoke up, explaining that he also was celebrating a very special event. "I have been breeding fancy chickens for years, trying to produce a blue-eyed hen, and just today I have learned that I have been successful."

"How do you account for your success?" asked the young lady.

He replied most casually, "Just changed cocks."

"Well," said the young woman, "that really makes it a coincidence!"

The last question:

OSHO,
AN INDIAN AUTHOR HAS WRITTEN THAT "BHAGWAN RAJNEESH NEED NOT BE CRUCIFIED NOR GLORIFIED, ONLY IGNORED "SHE SEEMS TO HAVE TAKEN THIS HINT FROM YOUR REPEATED STATEMENTS THAT YOUR CRITICS DO THE WORK OF PROPAGATING YOUR VISION.
OSHO, WHAT YOU SPEAK IS TRUTH AND NOTHING ELSE BUT TRUTH. TRUTH IS GLORIFIED BY THOSE WHO ARE ABLE TO UNDERSTAND IT OR CRUCIFIED BY FOOLS, BUT CAN IT EVER BE IGNORED?
YOGA MANIK

These are the three steps. The first step is to ignore the truth. If it does not succeed, the second step is to crucify it. If even that does not succeed, then the third step is to glorify it.

Jesus was ignored first as just a crazy young man, but they could not ignore him long enough, because truth cannot be ignored.

You are right, Yoga Manik: truth cannot be ignored. You can try, but you are bound to fail. Truth is very persistent, truth goes on shattering your lies. How can you ignore it? It goes on pulling the very earth underneath your feet. How can you ignore it? It goes on sabotaging your very world, your society, your church, your state, all your consolations, securities safeties -- truth goes on cutting them. Truth is a sword and it cuts things mercilessly. You cannot ignore it long enough -- yes, in the beginning you can try...

When you cannot ignore then comes the second step -- then crucify it. But the moment you crucify truth you have accepted defeat. You have accepted that, "It cannot be ignored so we have to remove it, we have to destroy it, we have to kill it." But truth cannot be killed either; if you kill it, it resurrects.

That's the whole meaning in the story of Jesus' resurrection. It is not historical; it does not say anything about Jesus the person, it simply says about the *truth* that was contained in Jesus. Jesus is only a container, a vehicle. Jesus was crucified... and there is no resurrection of the body, the body dies. The body is part of matter, it cannot resurrect. But truth cannot be killed, truth is eternal. In fact, the day they crucified Jesus they accepted their defeat.

And whenever you crucify truth, later on you start feeling that you have done something wrong, something utterly wrong. You start feeling guilty -- hence the Christianity. Then glorification comes in, then you have to compensate. It is the law of simple compensation: you have crucified Jesus, now you feel guilty that you have done something utterly wrong. You have crucified an innocent man for no reason at all. His only crime was that he was telling truth, his only crime was that he was trying to help you towards truth -- and it is not a crime.

But people realize things only very slowly. They are lazy in recognizing, very lousy in seeing things. They are always late, they always miss the train. When the train has left the platform they come running, but then the platform is empty, the train has left. And they know they could have come a little earlier, they know that it is their responsibility that they did not recognize; on the contrary, they destroyed. Now they feel guilty and out of guilt they glorify.

Yoga Manik, you are absolutely right about one thing -- that truth cannot be ignored -- but about its glorification you are not right.

You say: TRUTH IS GLORIFIED BY THOSE WHO ARE ABLE TO UNDERSTAND IT.

No. Truth is glorified by the same people who first ignore it, then crucify it, then glorify it. The Christians and the people who crucified Jesus are not different people, remember it. They are the *same* people, exactly the same people -- reincarnations of the same fools! First they crucified, now they are glorifying -- they are compensating. Of course, the same people will compensate -- why anybody else should compensate?

I don't glorify Jesus. I never ignored him in the first place, I never crucified him in the second place, why should I glorify him? I love him! Glorification is not love, it is compensation. It is just trying to cover up your guilt. The people who understand love, they don't glorify.

My sannyasins don't glorify me, they love me. They love me totally, but there is no glorification. Love knows nothing of glorification -- it is hate that glorifies. It is a little difficult to understand because ordinarily we think the people who are glorifying Mahavira are the lovers of Mahavira, and the people who are glorifying Buddha are the lovers of Buddha. That is not so. These are the same people who first tried to ignore, then tried to kill, and now they are glorifying. The people who understood, loved at the first sight!

When you see the truth, if you have eyes to see and ears to hear, if you have a heart to feel, immediately you fall in love. It is instant! There is no way of going back. And love is not a glorification. Love is a meeting, a merger, a melting. The disciple becomes one with the Master, attuned, in a deep accord. His heart beats in the same rhythm, he breathes in the same rhythm. He forgets who is the Master and who is the disciple. The oneness becomes so absolute, how can he glorify? There is no separation! For glorification you have to be separate.

You say, Yoga Manik: Truth is GLORIFIED BY THOSE WHO ARE ABLE TO UNDERSTAND IT.

No. Those who are able to understand it simply love it.

And you say: IT IS CRUCIFIED BY FOOLS.

That too is not true. It is crucified by learned people, not by fools. It is crucified by the rabbis, by the pundits, by the *ayatollahs*, by the *imams*, by the *shankaracharyas*; it is not crucified by the fools. In fact, the fool is simple, he cannot crucify. The fool is childlike, he is not so cunning, And the fool is not afraid of the truth -- why he should crucify? It is the learned person whose learning is at stake, whose scholarship is at risk, whose priesthood is in danger...

Truth is crucified by the knowledgeable, not by the fools. The fools know that they know not, so how they can say what is right and what is wrong? The fool has more potential to understand Jesus than the rabbi.

In fact, you can see it: the twelve apostles of Jesus are all fools in a way -- simple people, uneducated, fishermen, woodcutters, farmers, gardeners, simple people. Not a single rabbi! And the people who crucified are all rabbis; the people who crucified are the priests. The highest priest of the temple of the Jews, he is the cause of crucifixion. The Roman governor-general, Pontius Pilate, is a learned man, very scholarly, well-educated. Pontius Pilate and the high priest of the great temple of Jerusalem, these two persons conspired to crucify Jesus. His followers are simple people, very simple people. You can call them fools, they are so innocent.

Truth is loved by those who understand; truth is crucified by those whose vested interests are in difficulty. And there are many people who are living on lies. They exploit, they thrive on comfortable lies; they manufacture more and more comfortable lies for people. They supply whatsoever people demand. They are the persons who crucify, and surprisingly, they are the same people -- the same rabbis and the same governor-generals -- who will become the people finally to worship, to glorify.

It is a strange concidence that Jesus was killed by a Roman governor, and finally Rome became his citadel, Vatican became the capital of the Catholic church. The Romans, the Italians, became the most deeply Catholic -- and they were the cause, their forefathers had crucified! It is strange that Rome will become the citadel of Christianity.

And Jews, who had conspired in crucifixion, they turned into Christians -- who else? In the beginning it was the Jews who turned into Christians, then the Romans, and then the disease started spreading; then it became contagious.

Truth cannot be ignored, Yoga Manik, about that you are absolutely true. And this woman writer who says, "Bhagwan Rajneesh need not be crucified nor glorified, only ignored," is simply saying that "Start the process." But it is a strange way of ignoring me -- by writing an article. This is real ignorance, authentic ignorance -- by writing an article! The article has not yet appeared, just the advertisement I have seen. The article is going to appear in March. These are the words from the advertisement.

And the advertisement also says that the article will be well-illustrated with colored pictures. Great way of ignoring me! Go on this way ignoring me as much as you can -- you are on the right track! Crucifixion will come later on, but first illustration, colored pictures! I love the idea -- a good beginning! And finally it will end, remember, in glorification, and I will not be responsible for it.

If you understand me there is no need to glorify, but then you have to stop the process from the very beginning, you have to destroy the seed. Don't ignore me, otherwise glorification is *bound* to happen! It is a logical consequence, it is inevitable.

The woman comes often to the ashram. Not only that she comes, she brings many people to the ashram. Really ignoring me! She is a famous journalist, so not only she brings journalists, she brings very important people, visitors from all over the world. She lives in Bombay and she is a well-known journalist, so she comes in contact with western novelists, poets, musicians, other creative people, and she brings them here. This is good!

And she writes also... few other articles she has written. And I say, with my blessings go on, go on ignoring me! Of course she must be thinking that she is doing a great job. People have their own understanding...

An old farmer asked a lawyer to help him get a divorce.

"Do you have grounds?" asked the lawyer.

"Sure do, son. I got me five acres up in them hills."

"Does she beat you up?" asked the lawyer.

"Sure does. She gets up at five and I get up at six."

The lawyer persisted, "Is she a nagger?"

"Of course not, son. She is a little old white woman."

This is what goes on between Jesus Christ and the people who ignore him and crucify him and glorify him, and this is what is going on between me and the people who want to ignore me and will crucify me and will glorify me.

A Chinese laundryman in Santa Barbara opened a savings account in one of the city's leading banks and went faithfully every week to deposit his profits.

After some months he had accumulated a very substantial amount so he decided to close the account. He arrived at the bank teller's window and announced that he wanted to withdraw all his money.

The young teller was taken by surprise so he asked him if something had gone wrong. The Chinaman explained very carefully that he was going to get married and go on his honeymoon.

Then the teller said, "Just take what you need for your immediate requirements."

When the man insisted on closing the account, the teller summoned the manager who tried to influence the man into changing his mind. He explained to him two or three times that if he took out all his money he would lose the interest. But the laundryman was not to be talked out of his plan and he finally walked out of the bank with all he had on deposit.

A few weeks later the bank manager chanced upon the laundryman in the street. After a most casual greeting the manager asked about the honeymoon and the married life.

The fellow had only this to say: "No good. Honeymoon and married life just like banking: put in, take out, lose interest!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #8
Chapter title: When Ignorance Becomes Luminous

18 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102180
ShortTitle: WILDGS08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

OSHO,
WHAT MADE A LOVING DISCIPLE LIKE PETER, WHO STARTED FROM INNOCENCE, TURN INTO THE CUNNING FIRST POPE AND BECOME THE FOUNDER OF CHRISTIANITY?
IS IT POSSIBLE TO LOSE ONE'S INNOCENCE ONCE THE LOVE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE MASTER IS ESTABLISHED?
ANAND NADO,

THERE ARE MANY THINGS to be understood. The first is: the love between the Master and the disciple is not a relationship. In a relationship the two remain two, in a relationship the egos are not dissolved. A relationship simply is a relationship between two egos. The love between the Master and the disciple is a non-relationship in that sense, because there are no egos involved in it, there is nobody to relate.

The Master is already a zero, a nothingness, a tremendous emptiness, pure space. And the disciple, slowly slowly coming closer to this nothingness, starts disappearing, evaporating. A moment comes when these two spaces are not two any more. They have lost their boundaries, just like a dewdrop slipping from a lotus leaf into the lake. Will you call it a relationship between the dewdrop and the lake? It cannot be called a relationship because the dewdrop has become the lake, the lake has become the dewdrop.

One of the great mystics, Kabir says:

HERAT HERAT HE SAKHI, RAHA KABIR HERAI --

I was searching and searching and searching, and a miracle happened: the searcher disappeared, and that was the moment -- when there was no seeker, no searcher -- that it was found.

It is a far more profound and pregnant statement than Jesus' statement: Seek and ye shall find, ask and it shall be given unto you, knock and the doors shall be thrown open to you. That is very primary.

Kabir's statement that "I was seeking and seeking, but because I was there as a seeker I was not finding it... I was the problem -- not that it was far away, not that it was arduous. It was just in front of me! It was all around, it was everywhere. There was no need to seek and search, but because my eyes were closed by my ego -- the seeker itself was the hindrance -- that's why I was not finding it. But a moment came when the seeker evaporated and it was there, in all its beauty and benediction."

There is another beautiful story about one strange mystic woman, Rabiya al Adaviya. She used to pass from the marketplace every day just to purchase some vegetables, some fruits for herself. Just in the middle of the marketplace was the mosque. She never went in, she never used to visit the mosque, she never participated in any kind of religious ritual, but she always saw a man who later on became a great friend and disciple of Rabiya -- his name was Hasan -- praying in front of the mosque every day, a very heartfelt prayer, tears rolling down from his eyes, hands raised towards the sky, and he was calling just like a lost small child for the mother. And always he was saying only one thing: "Open thy doors! How long you are going not to take any note of me? I am crying, I am calling! I am dying without you! I cannot live without you! Open thy doors!" Perhaps he was following Jesus' advice: Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you.

Again and again Rabiya has heard this man Hasan crying, weeping, shouting. One day she came behind him, hit him on the head. Perhaps Hasan thought that God has come, but what kind of coming? -- from the behind and hitting on the head? And he looked, and this strange woman was there. And he knew about this strange woman -- everybody was aware of her strange ways.

And she shouted at Hasan and said, "Stop all this nonsense! The doors are always open. But you are a fool! You don't look at the open doors, you simply go on calling, 'Open the doors!' How he can open when the doors are already open? Just look!"

And it was a transformation. For half a moment Hasan was shocked. And sometimes the shock can become an opening, because when you are shocked your thinking stops. For a moment he forgot all his prayer, all his search. For a moment he was at a loss what to say.

And that very moment Rabiya laughed and said, "Do you see? It is already open! There is no need to cry and call for God to open it. He has never closed it."

Since then Hasan was not seen on the mosque door. Since then he disappeared in the communion of Rabiya. Finally he became a great mystic, a realized soul, a Buddha himself.

Lao Tzu also says: Seek and ye shall never find it; do not seek and right now you have found it.

Seeking implies the seeker, and the seeker is the ego, and the ego is the only barrier; the ego can never become the bridge.

Hence I say to you, the love that exists between a Master and a disciple is not a friendship, it is dissolution of all relationships. It is a totally different phenomenon. It is not part of the world of your so-called relationships: husband and wife, mother and child, brother and sister. You cannot reduce it to any

definition, any defined relationship; it is a very diffused phenomenon.

It is like two candles burning in a room: their light will become one. You will not be able to draw a line, you will not be able to separate the two lights, you will not be able to say which light belongs to which candle. And in the love of a Master and the disciple they are not even two candles either. The light is there, penetrating each other; there are no candles either. It is simply an orgasmic merger of two lights.

Hence, the first thing to be remembered: it is not a relationship, so how it can be established? That word "established" is ugly. Anything established becomes dead; anything established means now there is no opening, no growth possible; things have settled.

With a true Master things are never settled. It is always a beautiful chaos! The moment the disciple wants to settle, the Master immediately unsettles. The Master is always on the move... the new commune! And remember, even in the new commune I will go on talking about another new commune -- it is not going to stop. We are not going to stop anywhere! So don't think even for a single moment that once the new commune is established you will be relieved, you will take a deep sigh of relief: "Finally it has happened!" No, with a real Master, anything finally is not possible, nothing happens finally. It is always happening, it goes on happening. It is a constant process. It is not an event, it is a process, it is a movement, so nothing is ever established.

The disciple would *like* it, hence the question of Anand Nado. The desire of the disciple is to come to a settlement, to an established relationship, as soon as possible, but the Master cannot allow it. The moment things are settled you are dead. And the communion that transpires between the Master and the disciple is *always* a growth. But our minds work in a totally different way, and it is not a mind phenomenon, what transpires between the disciple and the Master, it is a no-mind phenomenon. The mind always wants establishment.

When Werner Erhard first started his EST it was E.S.T. -- Erhard Seminars Training, that was its name. Soon he found that "est" has a beautiful meaning; it is a root word, it means "is", "isness", "existence". So he dropped E.S.T. and made it EST. Now I would suggest him that drop that meaning also. Now it is simply the short form for "establishment"; it has nothing to do with existence but with establishment.

He has been here. When he comes in the second round I am going to tell him that, "Now make it clear that it is just a short form of establishment. Now it is no n ore in any way rebellious; it is functioning in the service of the establishment."

Hence the way the EST training happens in California is totally different than the way it happens in Bombay and Delhi. In Bombay it happens according to Indian culture, Indian religion, Indian values. If it happens exactly like it happens in California, the Hindus will be outraged. This is a compromise.

Any revolutionary cannot be ready for any compromise whatsoever, whatsoever the consequences. Compromising with each society, with each pattern, simply means you are now more interested in business, less interested in revolution. That is the way of the mind: the mind always hankers for establishment.

And remember, the mysterious experience that happens between the Master and the disciple is never a mind phenomenon, hence there is no possibility of its ever becoming established. The Master won't allow it. If the Master allows it, the Master is not a Master at all; he is only a teacher of a certain tradition -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Jewish -- but he is not a Master.

A Master belongs to no tradition. A Master is basically a rebel. A Master is non-compromising. A Master is ready to be crucified rather than to be crowned. He will not compromise on any grounds. The teacher simply functions as an agent of the past, and because he functions for the establishment you can have an established relationship with a teacher. With a rabbi, with a priest, with an *imam* you can have an established relationship, but never with a Master.

The Master is always pushing you into the unknown; he never leaves you for a single moment to settle in the known. The known has to be constantly renounced for the unknown. And finally, when you have become courageous enough to move from the known to the unknown without the Master's push, on your own accord, then he pushes you from the unknown to the unknowable.

These are the two steps of this eternal pilgrimage: from the known to the unknown and from the unknown to the unknowable. The moment you take the plunge into the unknowable you disappear. Then only God is or godliness is. The Master is no more found, the disciple is no more found, but godliness -- just a fragrance, a fragrance which is of the beyond.

Anand Nado, you ask: WHAT MADE A LOVING DISCIPLE LIKE PETER, WHO STARTED FROM INNOCENCE, TURN INTO THE CUNNING FIRST POPE AND BECOME THE FOUNDER OF

Now the second thing has to be understood. That is, ignorance and innocence look very similar, and something is also overlapping between them, something is a common ground also. The ignorant has a certain innocence; he is not as cunning as the knowledgeable.

Knowledge basically is cunning. It is an effort to steal the secrets of existence, it is a detective work. You are spying on existence, you are trying to find out how to control existence. Knowledge is power in that sense, because it makes you capable to know of certain secrets, and the moment you know the secret you become powerful. Knowledge is basically a power trip. And Lord Bacon is right when he says knowledge is power -- the very search is for power.

Hence the ignorant is more innocent than the knowledgeable, but his innocence is going to be lost, it is *bound* to be lost, it is inevitable that it will be lost, because it is unearned. The ignorant person and his innocence are not equivalent to the innocence of a Buddha. Each child is born ignorant and innocent, but each child will have to become corrupted, and the greatest corruption happens through knowledge.

Just the other day I was reading one article against me. The writer seems to be a historian and he says that "Rajneesh's knowledge of history is zero." That's absolutely true. Not only my knowledge of history is zero, as far as knowledge is concerned -- it may be history, geography, chemistry, physics, and there are at least three hundred fifty subjects -- I am zero about all.

Zero is only my possession, my only treasure, because to me to be zero is the uttermost of innocence. But it has to be earned. Who cares about your history, all that rubbish? I don't have any time for all that rubbish. I can *make* history, why should I *know* history? For what? I am making history! There are only two types of people: those who make history and those who read history.

I am certainly absolutely ignorant about history, I am ignorant about all directions of knowledge, all dimensions of knowledge. I know only one thing: I am acquainted with my innermost core -- but that is not knowledge. That is knowing, that is wisdom, that is Buddhahood.

Each child is born ignorant, and of course his ignorance has a certain quality of innocence, but that is natural; he will lose it. He will become interested in thousand and one things -- history and geography and chemistry and physics and mathematics and whatnot -- he will become interested. His ignorance also has great curiosity; that curiosity will lead him towards knowledge. He would like to know.

You can see, each child asks thousands of questions, he goes on asking; you cannot stop his asking. He is very curious, he wants to know, because somewhere deep down that longing to be powerful is hidden. He can see his father is powerful because he knows more, the teacher is powerful because he knows more. The people who know more are powerful; the priest is powerful because he knows more. And if he wants to be powerful some day he has to accumulate knowledge.

Power corrupts, and absolute power corrupts absolutely -- and knowledge gives you great power. The more knowledgeable you become the more power you have.

And the child is interested in becoming powerful. He will create power through knowledge, he will create his ego through power -- these are natural phenomena -- and he will lose his innocence which was part of his ignorance.

There is a totally different kind of innocence which happens only to the awakened ones. Certainly their innocence also has something of ignorance in it. Dionysius calls it "luminous ignorance", and he is right. You can see it: a knowledgeable person has no luminosity in him. He has gathered many facts, much information, he is well-informed, but all that information gathers like dust on him; he is loaded with it. He is a donkey carrying scriptures, great scriptures -- the Bible, the Koran, the Talmud, the Gita, the Vedas -- but a donkey is a donkey. He can carry beautiful scriptures, but deep down he remains the same.

Knowledge never dispels ignorance, it only covers it up. It gives you a facade, it gives you a mask, it gives you pretensions -- knowledgeable people are very pretentious -- it makes you hypocrites. But if you dig deep there is ignorance, the same old ignorance, and that ignorance goes on goading you to accumulate more knowledge, more knowledge, more knowledge. There is no end to that "more", because deep down you know there is still ignorance; in fact, it is uncoverable. You can cover it from one side and the other side will remain uncovered, you cover it from that side and you will discover another territory which is still uncovered. Ignorance is as infinite as wisdom, and knowledge is finite. So the finite cannot cover the infinite, only the infinite can dispel the infinite.

You can paint the outside -- it will be just like a whitewashed grave. You can put roses on the grave, you can burn candles and incense on the grave, but that does not make the person alive. The dead inside the

grave is still dead; the whitewash on the grave does not help in any way. All knowledge is just a whitewash; ignorance remains intact.

When somebody goes deep into meditation, when somebody moves deeper towards his innermost core, when somebody becomes absolutely silent and aware, then a light explodes inside. It is just like atomic explosion -- not destructive -- great creativity is born out of it, great life, abundant life is born out of it. And then your ignorance becomes luminous.

And when ignorance is luminous, when darkness is luminous, darkness is not there at all. How can darkness be luminous? And when through meditation, awareness, witnessing one's own being, a person comes to understand, to see, to have eyes, his ignorance is dissolved but his innocence is saved. This is *earned* innocence.

You cannot lose the earned innocence, but you are bound to lose the unearned. It is part of life's game that everything that you have got from nature will be lost and you will have to reclaim it. Only when you reclaim it, it will be yours, and it will be yours forever.

Anand Nado, you ask me: WHAT MADE A LOVING DISCIPLE LIKE PETER, WHO STARTED FROM INNOCENCE...?

He started from ignorance, not from innocence. Of course, a part of ignorance is innocent, but it is unearned. Peter has not earned it; he was not enlightened, he was not awakened. It is so clear.

Jesus is one of the most unfortunate Masters in the whole history of humanity: he could not help any of his disciples to become enlightened. It is not his fault, just he was working in adverse conditions. The Judaic tradition has known prophets, it has never known Buddhas, and a Buddha and a prophet are basically different. The Buddha is also rebellious, the prophet is also rebellious, but the prophet's rebellion is more political than religious, than spiritual. The Buddha's rebellion is spiritual; you cannot call Buddha a prophet.

Judaic tradition and the two offshoots of Judaic tradition, Christianity and Islam, all have prophets, hence politics remained part of religion. The church was powerful in both the ways, spiritually and politically. The high priest of the Jews was in both ways powerful, politically and spiritually. Mohammed, the Mohammedan prophet, fought his whole life hundreds of wars, always with a sword in his hand. You cannot conceive Buddha having a sword in his hand and fighting wars. This is something special to Judaic tradition: the prophet. Nothing like a prophet has happened in the East; East has a totally different dimension.

The Buddha is only a simple, innocent, silent, peaceful, enlightened being. He shares his being and if people are ready to share, if people are ready to become attuned with his being, they will become enlightened.

Jesus was working in a very adverse condition. He came to the East, he lived in Egypt, in India, in Tibet. For eighteen years he worked in the East, particularly in Buddhist monasteries. His whole message is a synthesis between Buddhist message and the Judaic tradition, so he is a cross between the prophet and the Buddha, and that created trouble.

He talks the language of the old prophets of the Old Testament; that language is political. For example, "the kingdom of God" Buddha has never used such expression, Mahavira has never used such expression, Lao Tzu has never used such expression. It was impossible. "The kingdom of God" -- it stinks of politics! Jesus had to speak the language that Jews could understand. He was born a Jew, he lived a Jew, he died a Jew. That was the only language Jews would have understood -- and that was the only language that they misunderstood too. If he had spoken just like a Buddha he would not have been crucified because Jews would not have bothered much, but once he started talking about the kingdom of God, and "the day of judgment is very near, close at hand:' he created much political fever -- unknowingly, or unintentionally.

His message is purely that of Buddha: the message consists of awareness. He shouts again and again, "Beware!" And remember, the word "beware" consists of two words: "be aware". He says again and again, "Remain awake!" but he has to translate it into Jewish metaphors.

And the people who gathered around him had gathered around him thinking that he is a prophet -- Peter and others. They had not come to him thinking him as an enlightened person. There was not even a word for the enlightened person in the Aramaic or the Hebrew; there is no equivalent word for Buddha in the Judaic tradition. Hence the people came to him thinking him as one of the prophets declared by the Old Testament who will come one day to deliver you. Now, this is absolutely anti-Buddha, this whole approach.

Buddha says nobody can deliver you. You have created the mess, you have to sort it out. Nobody has

created it, so nobody can deliver you either. Your bondage is created by you, so only you can come out of it. Hence his last statement on the earth was: Be a light unto yourself. This is a totally different dimension: Be a light unto yourself. The Buddhas only show the way, but you have to work upon your being; you have to work hard to discover your innermost core.

But the Jewish tradition was that a prophet comeS and delivers you, and they were waiting -- they are still waiting... Jesus tried just to become relevant to the Jewish context, that "I am the person you have been waiting for." This is only a device, this is a pure lie -- of course pure, because a man like Jesus never uses anything impure! This is unadulterated lie, but he had to do it, otherwise in the Jewish context there was no possibility of his being ever heard by anybody. He has to say that he belongs to the family of David, that he is the one prophesied by the Old Testament, that "You have been waiting for me."

This worked in two ways. Few ignorant people gathered around him thinking, "He is the prophet and he has come to deliver us." Peter belongs to those ignorant few. All those twelve apostles, except one -- Judas -- all were ignorant, uneducated people. Only Judas was a little educated, little sophisticated, hence he was never so much surrendered as the others -- obviously. He could find many things in Jesus' statements as wrong -- he was knowledgeable. He was trying to improve upon Jesus, he was continuously advising him, "Do this, don't do that. This is not right, this should not be done, this will be a wrong precedent."

A woman came -- Mary Magdalene came -- and poured very precious oil, perfume, on Jesus' feet. Judas said to Jesus, "Stop this woman! This perfume is so costly that we can feed the whole village for three days. And people are poor -- why waste such a precious thing? We can sell it and the poor can be fed."

Now this looks very relevant and logical, rational -- socialist, communist, democratic: serve the poor!

But Jesus says, "The poor will be always there, don't be worried. You can serve them later on. Right now, while the bridegroom is with you, rejoice!"

Judas was not convinced. All other eleven apostles were convinced, except Judas. Reluctantly he kept silent, but deep down there was doubt. And you have to forgive Judas -- if you were in his place you would have also doubted. He was the only knowledgeable person; knowledge brings doubts. All others were ignorant; they simply were faithful.

But this faithfulness was not of luminous ignorance, it was not of enlightened innocence. It was just of those people who don't know how to argue, how to doubt, who have never used their minds -- farmers, fishermen, woodcutters, carpenters -- very down-to-earth, but nothing to do with the head; heartful, but as unconscious as those who live in the heads.

That is the reason why Peter could turn into a cunning pope, the first pope. He was ignorant, but he believed, and whenever an ignorant person becomes a believer he becomes a fanatic. He cannot doubt, he cannot allow anybody else to doubt; and he knows only one way, and that is belief. He has not experienced; he simply believes that what Jesus says is true, has to be true because it is said by Jesus: "And Jesus is the prophet we have been waiting for. He has come to deliver humanity."

One thing is certain: that humanity is not yet delivered. Two thousand years have passed, the misery is the same, in fact it has grown far deeper. Man is more miserable than ever, more in anxiety and anguish than ever, feeling more meaningless than ever, standing just on the verge to commit a global suicide And two thousand years have passed, and Jesus was saying, "The kingdom of God is just to happen..." He was saying, "In our lives you will see the judgment day," and it has not happened yet. Two thousand years have passed . ..

Those ignorant people believed and the knowledgeable people doubted. Remember, this is how it works: the ignorant believe and the knowledgeable doubt. Doubt and belief are not very different.

When you are innocent -- innocent not just like a child but innocent like a sage, innocent through meditation, innocent through a rebirth, a resurrection, innocent because you have reached to your center, you are grounded there -- then you neither believe nor doubt. Doubt and belief are two sides of the same coin. Doubt comes from the head, belief comes from the heart, but they are two sides of the same coin. One is rational, another is emotional, but both are bondages.

The enlightened person goes beyond the head and the heart both; he reaches to his being. He lives from being -- he lives from that awareness which is beyond the heart and the head, beyond reason, beyond emotion. His insight is clear, unclouded. He never believes, he never doubts; he simply knows, he understands.

Peter could become the first pope, could become the founder of Christianity, because his innocence is not an earned innocence.

The colored parson of a little church in Mississippi stood before his congregation and asked the head usher to come forward. Holding his nose with displeasure, he gave some instructions, saying "Please go through the church and see if some stray dog done stole in, stooled, and then stole out again."

The usher immediately began his inspection, and after some minutes came back to the pulpit and made his report. "No sir, Mr. Parson:' he said. "I don't see where some stray dog done stole in, stooled, and stole out again. But I does see some very positive signs where some creeping cat crept in, crapped, and crept out again."

This type of ignorant people had gathered around Jesus -- they created Christianity. It is the most ignorant religion on the earth; its whole tradition is ignorant.

A truck driver was trying to change a tire along the side of a busy road. He hammered away with all his might, cursing with each unrewarding blow, until the village parson who was passing that way decided to go to his aid. He finally quieted the driver and proceeded to give him a little lecture about the necessity of offering a prayer instead of curses when confronted with trouble.

Finally the truck driver said that he was willing to try anything just to get the tire off the wheel, so they both kneeled beside the truck and prayed. When the driver went back to work, resuming his hammering with great force, the tire almost leaped off the wheel to the roadside.

The parson in his amazement just shouted, "Well, I'm a son of a bitch!"

You can be just on the surface something else and deep down just the opposite of it.

Peter is faithful but utterly ignorant, hence the Christianity that has come into being through Peter and his successors... and now it has fallen to the rock bottom -- now a Polack pope! It cannot go further below -- there is no further below. Peter has ended up with a Polack pope! The whole succession of these popes is basically ignorant; not even a single pope has been an enlightened man. Of course they are chosen by votes; it is a political phenomenon. A certain college of bishops chooses the popes -- no Master has ever been chosen. Who can choose a Master? A Master has to declare himself; he has to declare himself as the sun declares in the morning... The Polack pope! In India also we have Polack popes!

Mahatma Gandhi had a statue with him always on his table; he loved that statue. Somebody has presented him; it was an ancient Chinese and Japanese symbol: three monkeys. One monkey tightly closing his eyes; the way he is holding his hands and covering his eyes shows definitely that he wants to see. The very tightness, the forced effort to keep his eyes closed... he is afraid -- just a little opportunity and he will see. The old metaphor is that don't see anything evil.

But it is a beautiful statue. It is beautiful because it was carved by Taoists, by the followers of Lao Tzu, and they have made it very clear that if you repress something the deep desire will be to do the against. So both are there: the monkey is repressing his desire to see and yet you can see on his face a tremendous desire to look at what is happening. The other monkey is closing his ears -- forcibly -- not to hear anything evil. The third monkey is forcing his hands upon his mouth not to say anything evil.

When I went to see Mahatma Gandhi's ashram and I saw this statue, the man who was showing me around, Mahatma Gandhi's son, Ramdas... I told him -- Mahatma Gandhi was dead by that time -- I told his son that "One statue is missing. Originally the Taoist statues were four."
He said, "Nobody said it, nobody ever mentioned."

I said "Either the fourth monkey has escaped -- every possibility -- or Gandhi must have cut the fourth monkey: it will not suit in the Indian context. The fourth monkey was very representative of the Indian mind: he was holding his genitals tightly -- repressed -- *brahmacharya*, celibacy.

After that. when I saw Morarji Desai, I immediately recognized -- this is the fourth monkey! I told him, "You are the fourth!" He thought I am talking about the turiya, the fourth state of consciousness; he was very happy. And the people who had gone with me to see him, they could not believe, because I always joke about him and I am telling him, "You have reached the fourth. you are the fourth."

He came to see me off outside his bungalow -- he was very happy, immensely happy. The moment he left me, the people who had come with me, they asked, "You said to him that 'you are the fourth'?" I then told them the whole story, that "This is the fourth monkey! Don't misunderstand by *turiya* the fourth state of consciousness; that has nothing to do with it. This man escaped!"

The fourth monkey is really significant, but if you see the fourth monkey you will see a really religious person -- tightly repressing himself in every possible way. Now, these four monkeys are not really four;

these are four faces of one monkey -- one religious monkey. Of course you don't have eight hands so they had to make four statues, but a religious person has to do this miracle. He has to keep his eyes closed, ears closed, his mouth closed, his genitals closed -- everything closed. He has to live a dead life. This is how the Christians for two thousand years have lived -- a repressed life.

In the West what is happening now is just the movement of the pendulum to the other extreme: indulgence. It is a byproduct of Christianity; the people who are responsible are from Peter to Polack the pope. These are the people who have created the whole indulgence of the West. The prostitutes the *playboys*, the Hollywood, everything that is ugly in the West, the real founders of it are from Peter to Polack the pope. These are the responsible criminals! It is bound to happen: if you repress something sooner or later some intelligent generation will revolt against it. And this is a far more intelligent age in that way; man has become more mature.

One Saturday morning at Cape Kennedy, a young mechanic went to the headquarters of one of the scientists to repair a radio. While he was working he spotted a whiskey bottle on a shelf. As he was alone in the room he just reached up and took a big swig out of the bottle. When he had completed his repair job he took another big drink but before he replaced the bottle he decided to see what kind of whiskey he had been so generously snitching.

He examined the bottle carefully and nearly collapsed when he read "Missile Fluid" on the inscribed label. Panic-stricken, he rushed home and called his family doctor on the phone, reporting that he had just drunk missile fluid by mistake.

The doctor was very puzzled by the situation, and after assuring the mechanic that he had never heard of a similar case, advised the fellow to go right to bed and to remain there, but to phone him again promptly if there were any developments.

About an hour later the doctor's phone rang and the mechanic was on the line. The doctor asked if there had been any repercussions.

"Yes," said the mechanic, "I farted twice!"

"Don't bother me with such trivial matters," cautioned the doctor.

"But, doctor," said the mechanic, "you don't understand, I'm calling from Shanghai!"

The fools can believe anything! Now he has drunk something that he thinks is going to create trouble -- the missile fluid. Of course, then two farts are enough and you will reach to Shanghai!

The people who had gathered around Jesus were very ordinary fools. I am sorry to say that, but what can I do? When I see a fool I have to call him a fool. Jesus was between two kinds of people: on the one side were his followers who were just fools, and on the other side were the rabbis, the knowledgeable. He was crushed between these two.

Jesus has been crucified twice: one by the knowledgeable, the rabbis -- and that was of a short duration -- and the other crucifixion has continued for two thousand years -- now the Polack pope is doing it. It will go on and on. Jesus was misunderstood by the knowledgeable, he was misunderstood by the ignorant, because both can only misunderstand.

Understanding is possible only through meditation, and nothing like meditation has existed in the Judaic tradition, at least not up to the time of Jesus. Only later on, when Hassidism came into existence, meditation started entering into the Judaic tradition.

Up to Mohammed nothing like meditation has existed in Mohammedanism, in the Arabic world. It was only later on when the Sufis developed mystery schools that meditation entered there.

Meditation is the contribution of the East to the whole world. Wherever you will find it, it has reached there in some way or other, directly or indirectly, from the East. The West has only known prayer, not meditation at all, and prayer is not transformation. It is only meditation which is the alchemy of inner transformation, which changes your darkness into light, which changes your ignorance into innocence which changes your whole vision.

The last question:

OSHO,
TO BE SERIOUS IS NOT TO BE ALIVE. THERE IS MUCH PAIN IN ME, AND A DEEP LAUGHTER IS SO

HELPFUL.

DEVA MONICA,

To be serious is not only not to be alive, it is worse than death. Have you ever seen a dead person serious? Impossible! Seriousness is worse than death. Laughter is life, is love, is light. Laughter in its purest form is a dance of all your energies.

In a real deep laughter the mind disappears. It is not a part of mind or of the heart. When a real laughter happens -- a belly laughter, as it is called -- then it comes from your very core; from your very center ripples start spreading towards your circumference. Just as you throw a rock into a silent lake and ripples arise and they start moving towards the source, in the same way real laughter arises from your center and moves towards your circumference. It is almost like an earthquake! Each single cell of your body, each fiber dances in tune.

Laughter has never been used as a meditation. I may be the first person who is using laughter as a meditation. Jokes have never been used as part of a spiritual transformation -- I may be the first person! -- but they *can* be used; they are tremendously refreshing.

You say: THERE IS MUCH PAIN IN ME, AND A DEEP LAUGHTER IS SO HELPFUL.

Then I will tell you few jokes!

To celebrate their golden wedding anniversary a couple decided to go back to the hotel in the Mediterranean area where they had spent their honeymoon. They got the same room that they had occupied and tried in every way to relive their first great matrimonial experience.

At breakfast the next morning the wife had this to say: "Fifty years ago, when we had finished the wonderful wedding dinner, we came up here to prepare for bed. Being bashful and sort of nervous, you went into the bathroom and undressed. I was terribly excited, and when you came out naked I exclaimed over and over again that you looked exactly like a Greek god! Well, I hate to tell you this, but last night when you came out of the bathroom naked you looked just like a goddamned Greek!"

Morarji Desai dies and goes to hell. The devil ushers him in, and Morarji is very surprised. Instead of the eternal fires he had always expected there is only a big pool full of shit.

The devil explains, "The more evil you were on earth, the more you are covered with shit here."

And, indeed, Morarji looks around and sees many former friends and colleagues. One scene catches his eye: in a far comer there is a short, black-haired man who has a tiny moustache and whose right arm is raised to the sky in salute, and the shit only comes up to his ankles.

Morarji calls to the devil and asks, "What about this man? He was very evil on earth. Why is he only covered in shit up to his ankles?"

The devil shouts, "Adolf, when will you learn to stand on your own feet instead of always standing on the pope's head?"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Bon Voyage Baby!

19 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102190
ShortTitle: WILDGS09
Audio: Yes

Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
A FEW MONTHS AGO IN THE WEST I READ A BOOK BY LAMA TRUNGPA, ENTITLED "CUTTING THROUGH SPIRITUAL MATERIALISM", AND I GOT THE IMPRESSION THAT EVERYTHING THAT COULD BE DONE WRONG, I WAS DOING. THEN I TRIED TO BE MORE ALERT, BUT BY VOIDING ONE PITFALL I WAS CONSTANTLY STEPPING INTO ANOTHER, AND SO ON.
NOW MY QUESTION IS: WOULD YOU BE SO KIND AS TO SPEAK ABOUT THIS SUBJECT OF AVOIDING SPIRITUAL MATERIALISM?
SANATAN,

I AM NOT FOR AVOIDING anything in life -- not even materialism. Life has to be transformed, not avoided. if you avoid life you will remain immature. Life is a great blessing, an opportunity to grow, a challenge, a constant challenge that helps awareness, centering, grounding. Nothing has to be avoided. That is the ancientmost stupidity; man has been living under its shadow for so long that it has become almost part of his blood, his bones, his very marrow.

Materialism is perfectly good in its place. If there is matter, matter has to be absorbed in a total life view. It has not to be avoided; it has to be used as a steppingstone towards spirituality. There is no contradiction between materialism and spiritualism, although it has been told again and again for thousands of years. You have been conditioned so much -- the conditioning has gone deep -- that nobody ever thinks about it again. It is one of the greatest calamities that has happened to humanity.

Matter is the outer side of spirit, spirit is the inner side of matter. They are *not* separate. The outside and the inside cannot be separate, they are inseparable, they are inevitably together. Hence, a right vision, a total vision of life will be a synthesis, a synchronicity between matter and consciousness.

Materialism has its own beauty, its own significance, just as spiritualism has its own beauty. But don't make "isms" out of them. Life is one -- it is spiritual *and* material. In fact, to use the word "and" between spiritual and the material is not right; but languages come from the past. Better will be to make one word out of the two: spiritmatter.

And they are existing together in perfect harmony. In you they are existing together -- your body, your mind, your soul, they are all existing in deep at-onement, attunement. There is a subtle rhythm. They are all part of one dance. The body is not against the soul -- it is the temple of the soul.

But people like Lama Trungpa go on condemning materialism. And when they condemn, they create guilt in you; you start feeling that whatsoever you are doing is wrong. And the moment you feel that whatsoever you are doing is wrong, you are trapped, you are imprisoned in a dichotomy. If you follow the so-called gurus, lamas, et cetera, you will be constantly in trouble, in conflict, because you will be avoiding something which is unavoidable.

If you follow the body you will feel guilty; if you don't follow the body you will feel unnatural. Something in you will remain missing if you don't follow the body. If you don't nourish the body, if you don't respect the body, if you don't love the body, then something in you will remain like a wound, rejected, condemned. And it is *part* of you. You cannot throw it away, you cannot get rid of it; and it is going to be there, and it is going to be heavy on you because you have a deep condemnation for it.

And sooner or later the body will take revenge, the matter will take revenge. You have created an enmity, a conflict, an unnecessary struggle between yourself; you have created a deep tension. Hence, the so-called religious people live in immense tension, in immense anxiety and anguish. What is their anguish? -- the shoulds and the should-nots.

But Lama Trungpa is not even living according to his own ideology. So, Sanatan, you need not be worried. He is one of the people who can be called absolute hypocrites. He condemns materialism, and is a drunkard. Perhaps he thinks alcohol is spirit, it is a spiritualism? The more you take of it the better...?

But these fools influence many people, because there is a long tradition supporting them. Don't be a hypocrite. Both are ugly -- to feel guilty is bad, it is a state of sickness. But these are the only alternatives

your religions leave for you: either feel guilty or be a hypocrite. The cunning ones amongst you will become hypocrites, and the simple, the innocent ones amongst you will become guilty. And the hypocrites will dominate the simple-hearted; the hypocrites become the priests, the leaders of people. They say one thing and they do exactly the opposite of it. They have masks, they are hiding behind their masks -- they have double lives.

But they are cunning. They are simply befooling you, so there is no problem for them. Their only problem is that they should not be caught. If they are caught, then they are in difficulties. So it is only a question of how much cunning they are -- the more cunning they are, the safer.

But many of them are bound to be caught sooner or later. You can deceive few people for few days, but you cannot deceive all the people forever. How can you deceive? Somebody is bound to know. Somebody is bound to be aware of your dichotomy, aware of your double standards: that you use a different standard for people and a totally different standard for yourself.

You have two doors to your being -- the front door is just a facade to receive the innocent ones, and to make them feel guilty; and you have a back door too, where you receive totally different people. But those people you receive from the back door are bound to be aware of your duality, of your deceptiveness, of your cunningness.

So the only fear that the priests and the hypocrites and the mahatmas feel is that they may be caught. And they *are* caught. But the stupidity is such, the unconsciousness of humanity is such, that again and again they are caught and again and again we go on listening to the same kind of stupidities.

It is time enough that we should get rid of this whole division between matter and spirit. They are not divided anywhere. They are not divided in you -- your body and your soul are functioning totally together, in deep synchronicity. You can experience it: if your body is sick, your innermost core also becomes sad, and if your innermost core is joyous, your body also wants to dance.

Sanatan, I am not for any escapist attitude, I am not for any split in you. I want you to be one, I want you to be integrated. I want you to be totally natural, accepting, affirming. I teach you a materialist-spiritualist approach to life. It has never been done before -- that's why I am so much condemned. I accept it. I don't feel any trouble with it because that is natural.

There have been materialists in the past: Epicurus in Greece, Charvakas in the East -- they believed in materialism. They said: "All spiritualism is hocus-pocus, it is inventions of the crafty priests. It is just to exploit people. And man is nothing but body, there is no soul. So there is no question of knowing thyself, you are just matter.

That's what Karl Marx said again in the modern context: that "Consciousness is only a byproduct, an epiphenomenon -- just some matter, some chemicals joined together, created. Once they are no more together it disappears, it evaporates. Nothing remains after death, there was nothing before birth. Life consists only of birth and death, *and* in between, so don't be bothered about the other world, and don't be bothered about hell and heaven."

And Karl Marx said, "This is the opium for the people." Priests have been dope-dealers! Perhaps that's why they are against all kinds of dope -- they have their own specific dope to sell. They have to be against LSD, marijuana, hashish. They have to be against all other drugs, because if people are taking opium, hashish, marijuana, LSD, then who is going to be Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans? It is a simple question of competition. They had to push their own drugs in the market.

Epicurus, Charvakas, Karl Marx, have a certain truth in what they are saying, but it is half-truth. The other half has been told by the so-called spiritualists. The other half is that matter is illusory, that it does not exist at all, it is maya. The real existence is of the soul; matter has to be avoided.

What Lama Trungpa is saying is an ancient, very ancient and rotten ideology. He's a Tibetan, and Tibet is the most primitive country in the world, the most rotten -- even more rotten than India. If India is two thousand years rotten, Tibet is five thousand years rotten. It is stinking. He represents that stinking tradition.

These so-called spiritualists have been saying the same thing as the materialists. The materialists say, "The soul does not exist, only matter exists." The spiritualists say, "The matter does not exist, only the soul exists." And my own observation is that both are right in part, and both are wrong in part. And remember one very fundamental truth: that half-truths are far more dangerous than lies, because half-truths have a certain truthfulness about them. That becomes deceptive. that keeps people deluded.

A lie is a lie -- sooner or later you will discover, but a half-truth is very dangerous. You may not go to such depths to discover that it is only half, that the other half is missing.

The West has followed one half: the materialist approach to life. It has created great science and

technology. Science and technology is enough proof that matter exists, that Shankaracharya is utterly wrong in saying that matter is illusory. The West has proved finally that matter *is* there, a reality; and it has to be understood, otherwise we cannot survive. But it is only half of the truth. Even Albert Einstein before dying realized it, that it is only half of the truth. He knew so much about the universe, but he knew nothing about himself. The knower knows nothing about himself.
This is a very sad state of affairs.

The East has done the other half. They have proved, certainly they have proved that the soul is a reality, because thousands of mystics have lived in such profound silence, peace, bliss... Their blissfulness, their silence, their tranquility, their unaffectedness in different situations -- in life, in death, in success, in failure, they remain absolutely still, unaffected -- that shows definitively that there is a center inside you, your interiority. And if it is explored you can attain to some transcendence, you can attain to the beyond. You can remain calm and quiet in failure, in death even. It is enough proof that the soul exists, that it is not illusory as the materialists say.

But the other part is missing, and the East has remained poor, starving. Its outside is ugly. It has found some inner secrets, but its outside is sick, its outside is almost not worth living. It has committed a suicide on the outside, just as the West had committed a suicide on the inside.

The West has enough technology, enough science, enough affluence, enough money, but something of the inner is missing. There is no peace, no silence, no joy, no bliss, no meditativeness, no experience of godliness. It is time we should see that up to now humanity has lived dividedly.

A new human being is needed on the earth, Sanatan, a new human being who accepts both, who is scientific and mystic, who is all for matter and all for the spirit. Only then we will be able to create a humanity which is rich on both the sides. And if it is possible to be rich on both the sides, why choose poverty in any way? -- the outer poverty or the inner poverty.

I teach you richness: richness of the body, richness of the soul, richness of this world *and* that world. And both are possible, there is no problem at all. What I am saying, I am living. And I don't see there is any conflict. I can be as meditative in my Rolls Royce... in fact, more meditative than in a bullock-cart. I have been in a bullock-cart, I have been on a camel, I have used all kinds of vehicles -- and to be meditative on a camel is really difficult. Camels don't like meditation at all. They are very non-meditative animals. And in a bullock-cart on an Indian road...

I don't see any point of dividing the outer and the inner. I have been poor, I have lived in utter poverty, I have lived in richness. And believe me, richness is far better than poverty. I am a man of very simple interests: I am utterly satisfied with the best of anything, I don't ask for more.

Sanatan, don't be unnecessarily tortured by these people like Lama Trungpa.

Abe cornered Rabbi Levin behind a bunker at the fourteenth green. "l caught you kissing my wife last night," said Abe. "I know you are the playboy of the country club, and it is about time somebody taught you a lesson. That kiss will cost you ten dollars."

"Ah, all right," said Rabbi Levin. "Here is a hundred."
"A hundred dollars?" exclaimed Abe.

"Sure," smiled Rabbi Levin. "The rest is for what you did not catch me doing!"

"Come over for a couple of beers, Rabbi Levin."

"Cannot today. MacDowell is playing in the club tournament."
Next week: "Come over for a few beers, Rabbi."

"Can't make it this week either. MacDowell won at the club and is playing in the All-Island."

The following week: "How about some beers today, Rabbi?"

"No good. MacDowell has moved up to the State open."

"Hey, Rabbi your game used to be soccer. How come this sudden interest in golf, always watching MacDowell?"

"I don't watch MacDowell. Whenever he plays, I screw his wife!"

Beware of all these lamas and rabbis and Ayatollah Khomaniacs -- beware! These are the people who have caused so much misery for humanity that it is incalculable. Either they have created cUnningness or they have created guilt, and both are ill states. One should neither be cunning nor guilty. In fact both are related together, they have a deep connection.

The people who create guilt are bound to be cunning. They are cunning, that's why they create guilt. Once they have created guilt in you, you can be exploited, you are vulnerable. It is to exploit you that they create guilt. We have to put a full stop to all this nonsense. Enough is enough.

Be simple, be natural, be spontaneous. Follow your own light. Don't be bothered by others -- shoulds and should-nots. That's the freedom a sannyasin has to live.

My sannyasins have not to be cunning, and they have not to be guilty either. The moment you are free of guilt and cunningness, you have the door of the divine open for you. You are welcomed by existence itself. To me that is true religiousness.

The second question:

OSHO,
I WONDER IF I AM FALLING ASLEEP MORE AND MORE...?

SAMADA,

It is impossible here to fall asleep more and more. In fact, when you come here you are already as much you can be -- you come here snoring. You cannot fall asleep more than that; there is a limit to everything.

Talbot was teeing off at the golf club. As he swung he did something funny with his left thumb, and the drive went slicing off into the trees and out onto a nearby freeway. The ball smashed through the windshield of a bus, blinding the driver. The bus struck a truck filled with chickens, causing both vehicles to tumble into a deep ditch.
Talbot rushed to the scene and soon a state policeman arrived. "Hey," he exclaimed. "Can you tell me what happened?"
"Well," replied the golfer, "I think I did something funny -- like this -- with my thumb."

That, he thinks, is the cause of the whole thing that has happened -- he did something funny with his left thumb. It is not the cause. It may have triggered a process in many sleepy people moving around. And why he did that something funny with his left thumb? He himself cannot explain it -- he will shrug his shoulders, he will say, "I don't know."

What you are doing you are not aware of at all. You are simply living some unconscious instincts.

The big-mouthed frog went to a photographer to have his photo taken. The photographer put the frog on a stool and adjusted his camera. Then he discovered that the frog's mouth was too wide for the camera frame. The photographer suggested that the frog should go home, purse his lips, and repeat the word "pussy" for several days in order to make his gaping mouth narrower.
A week later the frog returned. The photographer adjusted his camera and then shouted, "Now say the word!"
Losing all control, the frog cried, "Cat!"

Samada, it is not very different with a man either.

In a county courthouse in upper Vermont, a youth went on trial charged with raping the daughter of one of the local families. The victim, who was being questioned in the witness chair, was very shy, and the judge was trying very hard to be patient with her as he asked the necessary questions. Most of the time she just hung her head in embarrassment and refused to reply.
At last, the judge, obviously losing patience with her, said, "You must tell the court exactly what happened. Did he insert his organ into you?"
Finally she raised her head and rather timidly whispered, "Well, your honor, it looked more like a flute."

Samada, you are not falling more asleep. What really is happening is just the opposite: you are becoming aware of your asleepiness, you are becoming aware how deep asleep you are. And that is something of immense importance -- becoming aware of one's own sleepiness, of one's own

unconsciousness. This is the beginning of the day, the dawn... then the night is already over.

The moment you start becoming aware how asleep you are, something new has happened, something in you has already become awakened. The one who is aware of sleepiness is not asleep. That part in you... of course it is a very small part yet, a very small fragment of you -- but that's enough. That will function like a catalytic agent, it will transform many more things in you. It will go on widening, it will go on becoming bigger and bigger.

It is like a seed: it contains Buddhahood in it.

Of course, when you see a seed you cannot see the flowers which are hidden in it. But the seed contains the whole potential -- the tree, the branches, the leaves, the foliage, the flowers, the fruits. A single seed can make the whole earth green. Or why say the whole earth? -- it can make the whole universe green, because a single seed can create millions of seeds, and then each single seed can go on creating millions of seeds.

The first seed, Samada, has happened in you. Rejoice! You are not falling asleep, you are becoming aware of your sleepiness -- you were not aware before -- and, of course, when one becomes aware, it hurts. When one becomes aware that how unconscious one is, one always has been, one feels very sad, one feels in great turmoil. One cannot believe that, "This is the way I have existed up to now!" One feels absurd, ridiculous.

But you are looking at the wrong side, at the negative side. You are simply looking at the sleepiness that has surrounded you up to now. You are not looking at the small candle of light that has started growing in you, which is becoming aware of the surrounding night, of the darkness all around.

That small flame will function as a seed. Help it to grow. Become more aware of your sleepiness. That's the only way to go beyond it. That is the only way to disperse it, that is the only way to transform it.

The day is not far away, the night is over. The day *has* to come, and it is the moment of transmission, the moment of transformation. If you look back, it is all night -- and of course you can only look back because that is what your mind contains, your past memories. You cannot look ahead, you cannot understand what is going to happen the next moment, but I can see it. That's the function of the Master: to help the disciple to remain aware not only of the past but of the future possibility.

The disciple can only see the past, the Master can also see the future. The disciple can see only one's stupidity, the Master can also see your Buddhahood, your awakenedness. It is a moment of transformation, a transitory period, a bridge. Don't look at the back -- forget all that night and the darkness and the sleepiness. You are finished with it -- finished in a way that the first ray of light has come in. It is because of that ray of light that you are becoming aware of your sleep, of your darkness. Now help -- pour all your energy into that ray of light. Make it as powerful as possible. Concentratedly become one with it. Get rooted in it. Risk everything for its growth. And then the day is not far away -- it is very close by, it is just by the corner.

The third question:

OSHO,
WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A SANNYASIN AND A VIRGIN?

KRISHNA DEVA,

A sannyasin stays a sannyasin.

The fourth question:

OSHO,
WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN PLEASURE AND BLISS?

NARAYANA,

The difference is immense. It is not only of quantity and degree: it is a qualitative difference.

Pleasure is dependent on something outside you. Because it is dependent on something or on somebody,

it brings a bondage. Bliss is your intrinsic nature, your flowering, your one-thousand-petaled-lotus opening, it is your own fragrance. Because it is your own, it brings freedom.

Pleasure always imprisons you, and bliss always liberates you.

A young girl arrived home about four o'clock in the morning and awakened her mother to tell her this sad story:
"I met a charming young fellow in a bar, and after a few rounds of drinks he took me to his apartment where we had some more drinks. Finally I passed out cold. Then while I was completely unconscious he raped me!"
"What a pity," murmured the mother in a most consoling tone. "You missed the best part!"

As the family was gathering for the evening meal, the father, the head of the house, asked his eighteen-year-old son what kind of a day he had had.
"Wonderful," answered the youth. "I met a couple of very good-looking girls in the park, and made love to both of them, very satisfactorily."
Then the youth asked his father if he had had a good day.
"My day was fine also," came the reply. "I turned a couple of good deals in the stock market and I am very pleased with the results."
Then they both turned to grandpa and asked him how he had passed the day.
Grandpa, beaming with delight, announced, "My day was absolutely tremendous -- my bowels moved twice!"

Pleasure, it depends... bliss is independent

A child may have pleasure with the toys, a young man may have different toys, an old man still different toys. But bliss is the same whether a child attains it, or a young man or an old man. It is our eternity. Pleasure is momentary, temporal: bliss is eternal, timeless. Bliss is part of our immortal being.

I am not against pleasure; there is nothing wrong for a child to have pleasure with toys, and there is nothing wrong for an old man to have tremendous pleasure when his bowels move twice. Perfectly good! But if your life consists only of toys and bowel movements, then it is not much of a life; something more is needed. And then something more cannot be found on the outside; for that you have to dig within. That's what meditation is all about.

The fifth question:

OSHO,
CAN SILENCE BE HEARD AND UNDERSTOOD?

PRADEEP,

Only silence can be heard and understood. Words can be heard but only superficially, and can be understood -- but only intellectually. Silence is heard existentially and is understood from your innermost being. It is a total understanding.

I can see why you have asked the question, because ordinarily we understand only words. We are prepared to understand only words, not silence. We are educated to understand language and all its complexities. Nobody helps us to go beyond language, to go beyond words, to reach the wordless space within us.

The society is against it, because if you can hear silence you will not be a part of the crowd mind, of the collective mind. You will become an individual immediately. And an individual is a danger to the state, to the church, to the society. An individual is always dangerous, because an individual is nothing but rebellion. His very presence is a risk for all the vested interests, for the establishment. The establishment wants you to be obedient: he wants you to understand the orders. The establishment wants you to be slaves, servants -- efficient, of course, but not too intelligent; just intellectual, not intelligent.

Silence is the explosion of intelligence. Silence means: inside you, you are just spaciousness, uncluttered spaciousness. Silence means you have put aside the whole furniture of the mind -- the thoughts,

the desires, the memories, the fantasies, the dreams, you have all pushed aside. You are just looking into existence directly, immediately. You are in contact with existence without anything in between you and existence. That is silence.

And to be in tune with existence even for a single moment -- is enough to make you aware of many things. One is that you, are deathless, and the person who is deathless cannot be forced to be a slave. He would rather like to die than to become a slave. He would rather like to risk everything than to risk his freedom because death means nothing to him.

When Socrates was given the opportunity that he can choose either death or remaining alive but not preaching his message to the people... If he remains alive, he can remain alive only on one condition: that he will not talk about his truth. Socrates laughed and rejected the whole thing immediately. He said, "There is no need for me to be alive then. If I cannot say my truth, if I cannot live my truth, if I cannot convey my message, then what is the need for me to live? Then I would rather choose death."

The magistrate was surprised, he could not believe. He said, "You need not answer right now. You can have time, you can think over it. Don't be in such a hurry! Life is precious -- how can you be so easily ready to die?"

Socrates said, "There are only two possibilities. If I die, then these are the two possibilities: either I die completely or only the body is left behind and something of my essential core still lives. Both are perfectly good. If I die completely, there is nobody left to be afraid, to suffer, to be miserable. So why I should be afraid if I die completely as the materialists say...? Perhaps they are right. But then there is no fear, because I will not be here, so who is there to be afraid? Or, the second alternative is as the spiritualists say: that I will not die -- then why be worried about death? Only the non-essential will be gone, the essential will be still alive. It is worth risking the non-essential for the truth."

Socrates is a very rational being, hence, he gave these two alternatives. He knows perfectly well that he will not die. but his expression was always rational. His expression was not mystic, his expression was philosophical. And of course the magistrate had to agree with him. These are the only two alternatives: either you die or you don't die. In both the ways Socrates is right.

My own feeling is Socrates knows perfectly well that he's not going to die. It is impossible that he should not have known -- such a tremendous intelligence, such an individuality, such purity, such penetrating insight -- it is not possible that he would not have known the non-temporal, the timeless.

The moment you understand that you are eternal, all fear disappears. And the society exists through exploiting your fear; hence, it teaches you from the school to the university, it devotes almost one-third of your life in learning words, language, logic. It is not concerned at all that you should understand, Pradeep, silence. That's the function of a Master: to undo all that the society has done to you, to help you to go beyond words.

And you can experience it happening here -- you can hear the silence. And when you hear it, there is immediate understanding. Understanding comes like a shadow following silence.

To understand words and to hear words is very simple. Anybody can do it; just a little education about language is needed, nothing much. But a tremendous transformation is needed to hear silence and to understand silence... Silence is the basic requirement of understanding God, the basic requirement to know truth.

Father Ryan and Anderson, one of his parishioners, were playing a friendly round together. The priest had been having trouble all day. At the seventeenth hole, his ball fell into a deep sandtrap. Several times he whacked away; sand flew, but each time the ball rolled back into the hazard.

Still silent, but with his lips compressed and his eyes burning with frustration, Father Ryan stared at the ball for a long time.

"Father," said Anderson, "that's the most profane silence I have ever heard."

Silence can be profane too. Silence can be sacred too. Silence has as many nuances, as many dimensions as your being has. It is multidimensional, and it is tremendously pregnant.

Pradeep, being here with me, being a sannyasin, can be defined very simply as learning to be silent -- sitting in silence with me. I am using so many words for the simple reason so that words can give you the gaps. I can simply sit here... one day I am going to do that, when I will be just sitting with you.

It is really a torture for me to talk. I would like as quickly as possible just to sit silently with you. But if you are not ready to understand it, you will fall asleep: you will start dreaming, you will start dozing away.

You will not be able to understand it.

My words keep you awake, and just between the words I give you gaps. And those are the real, essential things. Waiting for another word, you have to listen to silence. I tell you one joke, that wakes you up, then just searching for another joke . .. Not that I have to search for it -- I know where it is. And it does not matter much, any joke will do, I can manage -- but just searching for another joke, you are awaiting breathlessly, utterly silent . .. even though sometimes Monkeyjibhai Desai comes with his colleagues on the roof and they start doing their thing. But you are not distracted; in fact, those monkeys help you to become more silent, more alert, so that you cannot miss any word that I am going to say to you.

All this situation is being used to hand over to you few pieces of silence. It will look very strange to the newcomers that I am talking just to make you able to hear silence and to understand silence. But that has been always the way of the Buddhas.

The day you are ready... and slowly slowly many people are getting ready. The day is not far away when I will have enough people ready; a certain quantity is needed. Just as at a certain temperature, a hundred degrees, water evaporates, there is a certain quantity which is needed for silence. And when so many people are here, then anybody who wants to fall asleep when I am sitting silent will not be able to fall asleep either. The silence all around will go on goading him to keep alert. The silence all around will not in any way allow him to fall asleep. Silence has its own tremendous force, its own power.

So I am waiting for the right quantity -- and people are coming. The moment I see that my commune has enough silent people and I can sit silently, and the newcomers will be transformed by the silent people -- just sitting amongst them will be enough for them to have a taste, they will be drowned in your silence -- then there will be no need for me to talk at all.

Few people have fallen asleep... for them:

The sweet young thing was telling her mother about the great time she had at the mountain resort.

"I met a man in the recreation hall and we played ping-pong all afternoon," she said. "What fun, mother!"

"Why, dear," said the mother, "I never knew you enjoyed ping-pong."

"I do now," the daughter said. "I would hit the ball the wrong way, and we would both go under the table after it. Then he would hit the ball the wrong way, and we would both go after it under the table. We played all afternoon. It was wonderful!"

"But I don't understand," said the mother "where does the fun come in?"

"Under the table, silly!"

Finley was flipped over golf. It became his only topic of conversation. Mrs. Finley was slowly going bananas with the constant discussion of birdies, drivers and sand traps, of his golf clubs, his caddies and his scores.

Finally, at dinner she snapped, "I am tired of you talking about golf twenty-four hours a day! I don't want to hear about it at this meal!"

"But what about... What shall I talk about then?"

"About anything," said his wife. "Talk about sex for goodness' sake!"

"Okay," said Finley, "I wonder who my caddy is screwing these days?"

The two old maids lived their lonely lives together until, rather unexpectedly, a stranger arrived on the scene and whisked one of them away in matrimony.

After the honeymoon the new bride visited her unmarried friend and painted an ecstatic picture of married life.

"Our honeymoon," she said, "was like a cruise down the Mediterranean, a sail into a glorious sunset. It was wonderful!"

The second old maid was very much impressed and determined to get a man for herself. She showed her bank book around town and eventually nailed a local gigolo. They were married at once and began their honeymoon.

They climbed into their wedding bed, and in a short time the husband was flushed with excitement. The bride, however, was cool as a cucumber and decidedly unaffected by the proceedings.

"I simply don't understand it," she said rather indignantly. "My friend told me that marriage was a cruise down the Mediterranean, like a sail into glorious sunset."

"Oh, she did, eh?" said the guy, now trembling his uncontrollable excitement. "Well, bon voyage, baby -- I'm sailing without you!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Dignity of the Poor?

20 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102200
ShortTitle: WILDGS10
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

OSHO,
THE LATEST FROM THE POPE: "DEFENDING THE HUMAN DIGNITY OF THE POOR AND THEIR HOPE FOR A HUMAN FUTURE IS NOT A LUXURY FOR THE CHURCH, NOR IS IT A STRATEGY OF OPPORTUNISM, NOR A MEANS FOR CURRYING FAVOR WITH THE MASSES. IT IS HER DUTY..."
ANYTHING TO SAY ABOUT THIS MOST RECENT STATEMENT FROM THE BEJEWELED AND BEDECKED PONTIFF?
KRISHNA PREM,

ALL THE RELIGIONS HAVE BEEN SAYING that for centuries -- "service to the poor" -- yet the poverty goes on increasing. The poverty has not disappeared, the so-called golden future has not arrived, and they have been talking it for at least ten thousand years. There must be something fundamentally wrong -- they don't really want the poor to disappear from the earth.

They talk about the dignity of the poor, but what dignity can there be in poverty? Poverty is the most humiliating experience in life. It is the root cause of all crimes. It reduces human beings to a state of animalhood or even worse. It takes away their humanity and makes them commodities in the marketplace, purchasable, saleable. But beautiful words: "dignity of the poor"... Nobody is going to argue against it except a crazy man like me.

But we have heard of this nonsense enough. In the name of "dignity of the poor", the poverty has to be saved, the poverty has to be protected. And whenever you want to protect something ugly you have to give it a beautiful name. And people live by words: People are so stupid that they become too much concerned about words rather than the reality that is hidden behind.

There is a cow in the Himalayas, a wild cow. It is called "the blue cow". In nineteen fifty-two the number of the blue cows became so much that they started destroying the crops. It became a problem, and it has to be solved immediately. The Indian Parliament discussed over the matter. They wanted, because that was the only way, to shoot the blue cows, to kill. But to kill a cow in India will create bigger problems than it will solve. The cow to the Indians is the holy mother; you cannot kill a cow. And they did a small trick: they didn't call it a "blue cow", they called it a "blue HORSE"! And they killed thousands of blue cows -- but they were not killing cows, they were killing blue horses. Of course it was the blue cow who was killed, but on the papers it was blue horses. And nobody bothered about the blue cows at all. There was no protest from the Hindus, who are always ready, who are waiting for such opportunities.

You cannot kill a monkey because monkeys represent Hanuman, the monkey god. You cannot kill an

elephant because elephants represent another god, the Ganesha. You cannot kill a cow... but blue horses? -- who cares about blue horses? Nobody was concerned. The problem was solved just by changing the word. Such is the stupidity of humanity.

The poor has to saved, the misery has to be saved, the suffering has to be saved -- for the simple reason because without the poor, the miserable and the suffering humanity, there is no future for the church. Not only the Catholic church -- no future for any church, Hindu, Mohammedan, Jaina, Buddhist. They have all been living, they have all been in great demand, for the simple reason because people are suffering. And the suffering humanity needs consolations, comforts. The present is so ugly that they need hopes for the future. The hopes of the future are nothing but opium to the people. I agree with Karl Marx, I cannot agree with the Polack pope.

The future helps in a way to tolerate the present. It is almost intolerable, it is so inhuman that if the hope of the future is taken away, there will be immediate revolution in the world, there will be rebellion everywhere. The establishment will be thrown within days, the status quo will be no more there. And the politicians and the priests are in a subtle conspiracy.

The politician will not exist if people are not in miSery; when they are in misery they need leaders. When somebody is a blind person he needs to be led. When you have your own eyes you don't need leaders. When somebody is utterly blissful herenow, who cares about your silly paradise and heaven? Who bothers? This very moment is paradise enough. This very body the Buddha, and this very space the Lotus Paradise. But if the present is ugly, if the present is like an open wound, full of pus, if the present hurts too much, then you need painkillers.

And the future is a painkiller; tomorrow everything is going to be okay, it is only a question of today. You have tolerated so much, just a little more, just a little more... And it is always today that comes, it is never the tomorrow. The tomorrow always looms there near the horizon. The distance between you and the tomorrow remains constantly the same, but it keeps you running, changing, chasing, dreaming, fantasizing about the future.

What the pope says has to be very deeply pondered over. It is the essence of all religious exploitation up to now; this is the history of all that has happened in the name of religion. It has nothing to do with true religiousness. It is absolutely irreligious. It is a political game, hence meditate over each statement.

First, he says: DEFENDING THE HUMAN DIGNITY OF THE POOR...

How you can defend the dignity of the poor? There is no other way than destroying poverty. There is *no* other way, categorically I say, there is no other way than to destroy the poverty itself. Only when people are not poor they start feeling that they are worthy they can have a life of pleasures, happiness, joy, they can rejoice in the beauty and the blessings of nature. But when their stomachs are empty, how can you defend their dignity?

It has been a well-known fact that mothers have sold their children, just for few rupees, because they were hungry for so many days. Now to think of a mother selling the child -- maybe to a butcher -- just for five rupees, just to feed herself for one day... What more indignity can there be? But you cannot blame the mother.

Parents have been known to murder their children -- for the simple reason because they cannot feed them. It happens every day; almost every day in India in some corner or other girls are sold for prostitution by their own parents -- of course with great sadness, with tears in their eyes and in their hearts, crying and weeping. But what else to do? There seems to be no way out.

And every day I read in the newspapers: families first throw their children into a well or into the ocean, then they jump themselves; they destroy the children first, then the mother, then the fathers themselves. Or they take poison and go to sleep.

How can you save the dignity of the poor?

And why not destroy poverty? -- because nobody says, "Save the dignity of the rich!" That will bring to a focus the whole point, that will bring you to a clearcut perception. No pope, no *shankaracharya*, no *ayatollah* says that, "We are trying to save the dignity of the rich." Everybody will laugh. There is no need to save the dignity of the rich. Why there is a need to save the dignity of the poor?

It is *poverty* that is making their life subhuman. Why not destroy poverty? And now we have the meanS and the methods to destroy the poverty. It is now within our hands, within our capacity. We can forgive the past and forget all about it, because I can see it was impossible for Jesus to destroy poverty. It was

impossible for Buddha to destroy poverty, because there were no scientific methods available, no technology, no industry. They had to find some rationalization for the poor.

Buddha found a rationalization in the past lives: because you have done wrong in the past lives, that's why you are poor. That suits, it makes it reasonable. If you have done so many sins in the past, who is going to suffer? You sow the seeds then you have to reap the crop. Nobody else is going to suffer for you, nobody can suffer on your behalf.

It looks logical. Buddha can be forgiven -- because there was no other way. The poverty was there and no possibility to destroy it -- at least some consolation, some comfort can be given. If it is from the past, then you have a certain rationale for it. And you have a hope also, that if you don't commit the same kind of things now, in future either you will be born rich, a prince, a princess; or if you are really virtuous you may not need to be born at all, you will live in paradise for eternity.

But today, these popes cannot be forgiven at all because science *has* provided all the technology that can destroy the poverty as quickly as you can imagine. If it is not being destroyed, the reason is the vested interests of the past don't want it to be destroyed. They live on it, they are parasites. They are exploiting people and their suffering, so they go on still repeating the same mantras, chanting the same mantras.

Hindus go on saying, Buddhists and Jainas go on saying, that "Poverty is because of your past bad karmas." And Mohammedans, Christians and Jews go on thinking it is because Adam and Eve committed a crime -- so you are suffering. Adam and Eve disobeyed God, and because you are just part of the same continuum you have to suffer it.

Today this whole thing is just rubbish. Neither your past lives have anything to do with your poverty, nor Adam and Eve's disobedience has anything to do with your poverty. Your poverty is there because of our own stupidity *now*, it has nothing to do with the past. That excuse is escapist and if it has something to do with the past, then naturally you have to hope for the future. And present is the only reality. Between the past and the future you will be crushed and destroyed. And that has been up to now the case.

And these are the people who are trying to save the dignity of the poor and at the same time they go on helping more and more people to be born on the earth. Pope, on the one hand, is against the use of contraceptives, against the very idea of abortion, against birth control methods. Now this is how poverty is created. Remember, rich people don't produce many children. Have you ever pondered over the fact why -- why rich countries are concerned? Because their population is decreasing. France is concerned because its population is decreasing; Sweden is concerned, too much concerned -- its population is decreasing. A great fear that if rich countries go on decreasing in their population, and the poor countries go on increasing in population, sooner or later they will overrun the whole world. Just the sheer fact of their numbers will be enough to overpower, to possess all the rich countries.

Now a very strange world: the rich countries are concerned how to increase their population, and the poor countries are worried how to decrease their population. Are we living in the same time, or in different worlds, in different centuries? We are not contemporaries; our problems are totally different.

Why poor people produce more children? The simple reason is -- very simple -- and sometimes the simple and the obvious is always overlooked: the rich person has many other things for his entertainment, and the poor man has only sex, nothing else for his entertainment, because everything else costs something. If you go the movie, the poor man earns so little that just going to the movie and all his earning of the day will be gone. Then how he is going to manage himself and his family? He cannot drink alcohol, he cannot become a Rotarian, a Lion, he cannot afford all these new entertainments. He cannot have even a radio or a TV, he cannot sit before the idiot box, glued to the chair for six hours, otherwise who is going to earn the bread and butter?

After the day's work, tired, humiliated, tortured, he comes home. The only relaxation, the only entertainment that he knows of, which is freely available to him, is sex. Hence poor people produce more children.

Rich people have some diversions. Sometimes they become so much interested in other things that sex becomes secondary; you can find rich people so much interested in other things. Somebody may be interested in paintings, collecting paintings, or he may himself be a painter, or may be immensely interested in music, or may be a composer himself, or may be interested in dancing. There are possibilities... And he can always live his sexual life, too, in a vicarious way. My own observation is that when you are seeing sex on the TV screen, you are living it in a vicarious way. You become identified with the man or the woman, whatsoever may be the case. When the man is making love to the woman, deep down in your fantasies you are making love to the woman. It is satisfying in a way. Your cerebral sex is satisfied. And remember, that

sex center does not exist in your genitals: sex center exists in your brain, it is cerebral.

Now there are scientists like Delgado, who say that we can put electrodes in the brain, and you can carry a small box like a matchbox inside your pocket -- with a remote controller, so even the wire will not be shown, there will be no wire -- and just you can put your hand in the pocket, push the button and you will have an orgasm. It will be non-genital. It will not have anything to do with your genitals, and it will be far more satisfying because you will not have to depend on the other person.

And there are many problems when you have to depend on the other person. It is a rare coincidence that the man can satisfy the woman or the woman can satisfy the man. There are discrepancies. Nature is not such a perfect master as you think. The male genital organ is small compared to the female genital tunnel -- one inch less. Just in a small city like Poona there is a difference of miles! That difference is unbridgeable.

Their timing is different; the woman will take a longer time to come to an orgasmic peak. For centurieS she has been pretending, just to buttress the ego of the male chauvinist pig, because he enjoys it tremendOusly that he has given a beautiful orgasm to the woman. So she has been pretending. That's why it is more satisfying with a prostitute because she knows how to pretend it, she is an expert in are concerned how to increase their population, and the poor countries are worried how to decrease their population. Are we living in the same time, or in different worlds, in different centuries? We are not contemporaries; our problems are totally different.

Why poor people produce more children? The simple reason is -- very simple -- and sometimes the simple and the obvious is always overlooked: the rich person has many other things for his entertainment, and the poor man has only sex, nothing else for his entertainment, because everything else costs something. If you go the movie, the poor man earns so little that just going to the movie and all his earning of the day will be gone. Then how he is going to manage himself and his family? He cannot drink alcohol, he cannot become a Rotarian, a Lion, he cannot afford all these new entertainments. He cannot have even a radio or a TV, he cannot sit before the idiot box, glued to the chair for six hours, otherwise who is going to earn the bread and butter?

After the day's work, tired, humiliated, tortured, he comes home. The only relaxation, the only entertainment that he knows of, which is freely available to him, is sex. Hence poor people produce more children.

Rich people have some diversions. Sometimes they become so much interested in other things that sex becomes secondary; you can find rich people so much interested in other things. Somebody may be interested in paintings, collecting paintings, or he may himself be a painter, or may be immensely interested in music, or may be a composer himself, or may be interested in dancing. There are possibilities... And he can always live his sexual life, too, in a vicarious way. My own observation is that when you are seeing sex on the TV screen, you are living it in a vicarious way. You become identified with the man or the woman, whatsoever may be the case. When the man is making love to the woman, deep down in your fantasies you are making love to the woman. It is satisfying in a way. Your cerebral sex is satisfied. And remember, that sex center does not exist in your genitals: sex center exists in your brain, it is cerebral.

Now there are scientists like Delgado, who say that we can put electrodes in the brain, and you can carry a small box like a matchbox inside your pocket -- with a remote controller, so even the wire will not be shown, there will be no wire -- and just you can put your hand in the pocket, push the button and you will have an orgasm. It will be non-genital. It will not have anything to do with your genitals, and it will be far more satisfying because you will not have to depend on the other person.

And there are many problems when you have to depend on the other person. It is a rare coincidence that the man can satisfy the woman or the woman can satisfy the man. There are discrepancies. Nature is not such a perfect master as you think. The male genital organ is small compared to the female genital tunnel -- one inch less. Just in a small city like Poona there is a difference of miles! That difference is unbridgeable.

Their timing is different; the woman will take a longer time to come to an orgasmic peak. For centurieS she has been pretending, just to buttress the ego of the male chauvinist pig, because he enjoys it tremendously that he has given a beautiful orgasm to the woman. So she has been pretending. That's why it is more satisfying with a prostitute because she knows how to pretend it, she is an expert in pretending. She will scream in joy, sing songs in joy, and you will think what a great man you are: look what you have done! And she is all bliss -- and she is only pretending; you have paid for it -- and she will be pretending the same thing after you with somebody else. It is all pretension.

But that's actually the case with wives too. They have been pretending for centuries. To bring the woman to orgasm, a certain training is needed -- which is lacking -- a certain discipline is needed on the part

of man.

So when you depend on the other there are many problems. And if your pleasure is dependent on the other then there is a bondage too attached to it, there is a certain imprisonment. And there is jealousy, and there is suspicion, and all kinds of ugly things enter from the back door.

Delgado's device can be of tremendous help to make men and women free of each other. But I don't think the Polack pope will agree with it, because sex for pleasure is sin, and Delgado's device will make it absolutely for pleasure.

Sex is right only for reproductive purpose, that is the religious idea: if you reproduce children then sex is right. If you are just having fun, then you are committing a crime against God -- because sex is sacred, and fun is not sacred. Now, who has decided that fun is not sacred? I say to you: fun is more sacred than reproducing in an overcrowded world.

But these popes and these priests, they are all for reproduction, and then they want to save the dignity of the poor. They create poverty...

Mahatma Gandhi in India was doing the same. His whole life he thought he was raising the dignity of the poor, but he was simply changing the name. He was calling the poor "the children of God". By calling them "children of God" nothing is changed; they remain the same poor people. Yes, their ego feels a little flattered, but that is not going to help at all. That is going to create more problems. They will be hungry, they will be ugly, and they will be egoists also. You have added a new dimension to their problems which were already too complex.

He was also against birth control -- he was also against the pill, he was also against any contraceptives. Go on creating children... And, moreover, he was against all science, all technology. You will be surprised to know that he was against the railway trains, he was against telephones, he was against all kinds of industries. He was against even things so innocent like telegraph, post office. Anything that has been invented by man he was against -- man has to go back to nature. Back to nature will simply mean that there will be even more poor people in the world than there are now, because even the rich will become poor, even the middle class people will fall back to poverty. It will be a huge ocean of poverty. Yes, in a way people will feel good that, "We are all equal," because poverty will be distributed equally. But that is not raising the dignity of the poor.

The only way to raise the dignity of the poor is to destroy poverty. And it can be done -- now we have all the means and methods to do it. Even communism is not needed at all. In fact, communism has not been able to destroy poverty in Russia or China or anywhere else. It has simply destroyed the rich people. In fact, the communism that exists in the world is not communism at all: it is only state capitalism. The ownership has changed. Now private ownership is no more there; instead of private owners the state has become the only owner.

Now this is even worse, because when there is only one owner, when it is a monopoly of everything -- it is a state monopoly -- then there is no freedom possible. Not only the dignity of the poor is not saved or defended, even the dignity of human being is lost. Dignity as such is lost.

Now Soviet Russia or China are huge concentration camps and nothing else -- no freedom of expression, no freedom of thought, no freedom at all! You have just to function like machines; you have to produce more and more for the state, for the great state. And there is a bureaucracy, the communist bureaucracy, which has replaced the capitalists.

There is no need for communism to destroy poverty; science can do it very easily, because a single machine can do the work of thousands of people. But it is not being allowed because it goes against the vested interests, and those interests are pouring their money into the churches.

Who has made the pope "bejeweled and bedecked pontiff', Krishna Prem? Who has made Vatican the richest religion in the world, the richest church in the world? From where all that money has come? It is bribery. It is the rich people who go on bribing the church, and the church goes on preaching things which look very religious but are basically political and economical, and are against *all* revolutions.

The only revolution that can free humanity from poverty is a scientific revolution. In fact, if machines are introduced more and more (AT THIS MOMENT THE ELECTRICITY FAILS, SO DOES THE SOUND SYSTEM...) You see, the Holy Ghost seems to be angry! It must be the work of the Holy Ghost -- his representative on the earth is being criticized.

If machines can replace man more and more, within two decades, just within two decades, the whole humanity can be freed from the indignity of mechanical lives. A laborer working in a factory becomes almost a machine. The same thing he goes on doing day in, day out, year in, year out, for thirty years, forty

years... Maybe it is just a small thing. And that repetition for forty years necessarily destroys his intelligence. It becomes mechanical.

If machines can do all this work -- and they can do -- then man is freed, then man can do all those things that he had always wanted to do but there was no time and no opportunity. He can sing songs, he can dance, he can play, he can meditate, he can pray, he can rest, he can relax, he can be creative, he can paint, sculpt -- he can do thousands of things which everybody deep down wants to do but cannot do because there is no opportunity.

The genius of man is in a state of dormancy, stagnant. Because he cannot fulfill the needs of the body, his needs of the soul remain unfulfilled. There is a hierarchy of needs, remember. First you have to fulfill the bodily needs; that is the very foundation of your life. Then you have to fulfill your psychological needs, and only then, and remember, I repeat *only then* you can fulfill your spiritual needs.

The poor person struggles with his first basic needs He cannot be interested in poetry, in music, in painting. How he can be *really* interested in meditation?

People go on asking me again and again, almost every day there is a question. that's why people from all over the world are coming to me and Indians are ignoring? They are not ignoring -- their basic needs are not fulfilled; there is a gap between me and them. They are searching for bread and I am talking about meditation. I cannot give them bread, I cannot give them shelter, and if I suggest them how they can get the shelter and the bread, their whole conditioning goes against it. They will not listen to me.

If I suggest birth control is needed, the pill is needed... Because to me the pill is one of the greatest things that has happened after the bullock-cart; it is one of the *most* revolutionary things. There have been only three revolutionary things in the history of man. First was fire, second was the bullock cart, third is the pill. Their conditioning goes against if I suggest to them, "Do this, and the poverty can be destroyed."

And they are not interested in meditation, they cannot be. Their basic needs are destroying them. They don't have the opportunity, or the energy, or the time, or intelligence to be interested in meditation. First the basic needs have to be fulfilled, then the psychological needs.

This is my constant observation: if a person comes to me for wrong reasons he is bound to be angry at me because I will not be fulfilling his needs. I receive hundreds of letters from South Africa: all the letters are concerned... somebody is suffering from a ghost, somebody has been put under a spell, somebody is afraid of a black magician -- so they need me to protect them and send them a mantra which can save their life. Now, I cannot do all this nonsense.

When Indians write to me, they write always about money. They want money -- they want their sons to go to the colleges, to the universities. Somebody writes can I send his son to the Oxford or to the Cambridge. All their needs are basically physiological. They are not the people who can be interested in meditation. They cannot look at the stars -- their eyes are focused on the earth, their necks are paralyzed; they have lost all power to see that which is beautiful. Even if they look at the moon they will think of a chappati! It is natural. Because we project our own needs, everything becomes just a screen for our projection.

When some visitors, Indians, come here and when I go after the lecture around the Buddha Hall, I can see they are not looking at me, they are looking at the Rolls Royce. They are nudging each other, "Look!" They are not interested in me, their whole obsession is Rolls Royce. That's why I am keeping it -- at least something for them to enjoy.

I see even educated Indians... but even educated Indians are not basically fulfilled. Their sexual lives are starved, their nourishment is not enough. Their body is not as it should be; something is missing. When they come here and I enter the Buddha Hall, and with folded hands I welcome you, only those few Indians don't answer -- as if their hands are paralyzed. They cannot even fold their hands just to welcome me. And I am welcoming them. It is not that they have to take the initiative, I am taking the initiatiVe. But they cannot do even that. They look so ugly. They can see all around thousands of people, with love, with gratitude, folding their hands -- and folding their hands in love and gratitude and respect and surrender should be more natural to the Indians; it is their way of greeting. But they cannot even greet me, as if something prevents them -- like a thick iron wall between me and them.

What is the wall? The wall is: I don't exist here to fulfill their needs. I am, in a way, irrelevant to their context. Somewhere deep down the distance is so much that even a greeting is impossible. They look embarrassed. They can see what they are doing, but somehow paralyzed, as if it is impossible for them to just welcome me. If they cannot even fold their hands, do you think they will be able to allow me into their innermost core? That's impossible.

The basic needs have to be fulfilled first. Science can do that. The psychological needs then have to be taken care of -- art, aesthetics can do that. And only then religion enters in. Religion is the greatest luxury in the world, because it is the peak, the virgin peak of the Everest, the snow which has not been trodden by anybody. To reach to it you will have to move from the valleys where you are living. It is a long pilgrimage. And only when somebody reaches to the peak of the Everest, to the peak of consciousness, there is dignity. The poor cannot have any dignity. The poverty will prevent the dignity to happen.

Hence, I say the pope is absolutely wrong, saying that "Defending the human dignity of the poor and their hope for a human future..." Yes, he is trying to save their hope, because if they can go on hoping then the church can hope to exist. Their hope is basically the hope for the future popes. But I don't think it is going to happen. In fact, there is an ancient prophecy of Nostradamus that the last pope will have his name starting with "W". And this Polack pope has his name starting with "W". I think this is the end!

I don't believe in prophecies, but sometimes miracles happen. This is the first pope in the long succession of popes whose name begins with "W". This may be the last, and rejoice if the prophecy is fulfilled.

The only hope for the church -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Buddhist -- is that humanity should remain poor, then they need opium. Otherwise, who wants opium? When do you want to drink alcohol? -- when you are miserable, when you want to drown your misery into something, when you want to forget it all, when you want to have a little rest from your worries, anxieties, anguishes. And that's what religion has been doing in the past.

Religion is nothing but a drug, a very subtle drug. But if people are really happy, rejoicing in life, living with intensity and passion like flowers and birds, and rivers and mountains and stars, who will need these fools around? Who will go to the Vatican, or to the Kaaba, or to the Kashi? Who will listen to all kinds of nonsense?

There is no hope for religion as it has existed up to now. Yes, there will be a totally different kind of religiousness if man becomes happy. And that's what I am trying to make clear to you: what kind of religiousness is possible if humanity becomes happy. Then it will not be a religion of renouncing.

Buddha says, "There are four truths: first, life is misery; second, that there is a method to end the misery; third, you can do the method, you can go through the process, it is not impossible, it is possible for all human beings; and fourth, there is a state beyond misery."

Now, if there is no misery, Buddha's first truth is canceled. And once you cancel the first truth, what is the need of the second? If there is no misery what is the need of a method to end the misery? The whole house topples down. And it is not only Buddha's house. He's simply making it clear what others have said only in a very implied way. He is a very rational man, so he is saying it exactly, precisely, in scientific ways. But this is what all other religions have been doing.

Their basic assumption is that life is misery. If this is the basic assumption then renunciation is, of course, the method to get out of it -- renounce life, escape to the monasteries, to the deserts, to the Himalayas. If life is misery then escapism is religion. And I am teaching you here that life is *not* misery. If I am true then escapism loses all significance, all meaning, all relevance. Then there is no point in renouncing life. If life is bliss... and that's what I say again and again -- life is bliss, ultimate bliss, life is ecstasy. Rejoice! There is no question of renouncing it.

This is going to be the future religiousness. And remember my distinction: I am not calling it the future religion, I am calling it the future religiousness -- because religion will give you the idea that it will be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, a creed, a dogma. No. Religiousness... a diffused kind of fragrance surrounding the earth, with people rejoicing, dancing, singing, people rejoicing so much that a tremendous gratitude arises in their being -- a gratitude for the unknown energy that has given them birth, for the unknown source from where they have come and to where they have to return one day, for the unknown whole which has made all these benedictions possible. Only then man has dignity. It is not a question of dignity for the poor or for the rich: human beings will have dignity.

In fact, the so-called religions have made man feel very undignified. They have created guilt, they have condemned all that is natural in you, all that is spontaneous in you. They have praised the unnatural and condemned the natural. They have made everybody feel like crawling on the earth like an ugly worm -- crawling on the earth in the mud -- while my effort here is to remind you that you have wings, that you are a bird, that you can soar towards the stars, that the whole sky is yours, that even the sky is not the limit. Only then man has dignity.

And it is not a question of poor or rich, black or white, man or woman. Man as such has dignity only

when life has dignity, when life is joy, when life has the flavor of ecstasy, adventure, exploration.

He says: DEFENDING THE HUMAN DIGNITY OF THE POOR AND THEIR HOPE FOR A HUMAN FUTURE IS NOT A LUXURY FOR THE CHURCH...

That I know. It is not a luxury for the church: it is its very basic need. Without it, it cannot exist; without it, it will not have even a single moment to live. It is not luxury, it is its very breath. With that I will agree with the Polack pope. I can rarely agree with him, but on few points I can agree.

He says:... NOR IS IT A STRATEGY OF OPPORTUNISM, NOR A MEANS FOR CURRYING FAVOR WITH THE MASSES. IT IS HER DUTY.

Nobody had asked him. Why he is talking about that this is not a strategy of opportunism? Somewhere in his unconscious he knows it is, because he was sermonizing on his own. I have read the whole sermon ... what Krishna Prem has asked. Just the other day I was reading the whole sermon. Nobody had asked him, nobody has raised the question. He was talking on his own, he was opening his own heart. Deep down he suspects that it is a strategy of opportunism.

Sigmund Freud says even a slip of the tongue has some unconscious roots behind it. If suddenly somebody stands up and says that, "I am not a thief! Who says I am a thief? I am not a thief!" Then what it will show? It will simply show that, "Give him to the police! Why he is shouting that he is not a thief?n -- there must be something in him which has erupted in spite of himself. Why he is defending, that he and his church are not opportunistic? It is, it has always been.

For example, the whole history of the church -- and not only his church, of all churches -- is ample proof that they have been opportunistic, always opportunistic. They fit with the status quo -- whosoever is in power, they serve the master. They are just like dogs: the moment they feel that the master has changed, they change their attitude also, they start wagging their tail before the new master.

He says: IT IS NOT A STRATEGY OF OPPORTUNISM...

Then what it is? And this statement he has made in Philippines, one of the poorest countries in the world. When he was in America he had not made such a statement. When he was traveling in the western, rich, affluent societies, he was not making such statements. Now, in Karachi, in Philippines, in the East where poverty is everywhere, why he is making such a statement? It is opportunistic, it is *meant* for currying favor with the masses.

The masses are so stupid that they immediately fall in line with anybody who praises them. Those praises are just hot air, but the masses feel very good. Immediately the masses are with the person who praises them. This is an ancient trick of the politicians and the priests; they have changed thousands of times.

For example. in Galileo's time the Catholic church and the Catholic pope decided that Galileo should take back his statement that the earth goes around the sun. because the Catholic church has believed for hundreds of years that it is just vice versa -- the sun goes around the earth. And religious people are very much afraid even if a single statement proves to be wrong in their scripture -- then all other statements become suspicious. It is a natural conclusion. If Jesus can make a statement which is absolutely false, unscientific, then what is the guarantee that other statements are true? If he does not know even whether earth goes around the sun or the sun goes around the earth, what he knows about God may not be true either, he may not know anything about paradise. If he does not know about *this* world, how can you believe that his statements about the other world are right?

Hence, all the religions try to stick stubbornly to *every* statement -- howsoever ridiculous it appears -- but they have to stick to it. But you cannot stick to a lie for long. And in fact, I don't see there is any point. The simple thing is that Jesus has no need to be a physicist or an astronomer or a chemist or a mathematician.

For example, I am not a physicist, so if I say something wrong about physics, it's perfectly okay. There is no need to stick to it. I am not infallible. If somebody points to me that this statement is not right as far as physics is concerned, I am immediately ready to correct it because I'm not a physicist! If I had made the' statement, I was not making it as a physicist. I may have been illustrating something, but an illustration is an

illustration. It does not change my argument.

Just the other day somebody has written that my statement about Somnath is not historical: there were not twelve hundred priests but only five hundred. So how does it make any difference? My logic remains the same. But he is thinking that he is proving me wrong. My argument was that those priests of the Somnath were saying that, "There is no need to defend the temple; the Vedic mantras are enough, so there is no need for an army." And then Mahamoud Chaznavi came; he was himself surprised that there was not anybody to defend. Instead, I had told, twelve hundred priests were chanting mantras, doing Vedic rituals to prevent Mahamoud Ghaznavi from conquering the richest temple of the country.

The warriors from all over the country had offered their services, that "We can come and fight with Mahamoud Ghaznavi," but they were, in fact, humiliated and insulted by the priests. The chief priest told them, "Do you think you can defend God? This is God's temple. God defends you, you cannot defend God, so don't be foolish. And we know the ancient science of mantras which will create a subtle energy around the temple and nobody can enter."

But Mahamoud Ghaznavi entered. And the God that defends everybody was destroyed in a single hit. He hammered the chief statue of the temple and the statue fell into thousands of pieces, and inside the statue the priests have been hiding immense treasures, the most valuable diamonds. They all were scattered. Mahamoud Ghaznavi had never seen such diamonds. That statue was a kind of safe -- there was a hole; from the hole they were dropping those diamonds inside -- and nobody would have ever suspected, no thief would have ever suspected that the statue is being used as a device to protect the treasures.

Mahamoud Ghaznavi was a Mohammedan; he destroyed the statue. He was not aware that there are treasures behind it; he was simply interested in destroying the most important temple of the country.

I had said that there were twelve hundred priests, and now somebody has written that my knowledge of history is absolutely zero -- there were only five hundred priests. Does it matter? My argument remains the same -- twelve hundred, five hundred, five, one -- any number will do. And I am not so foolish to count how many priests were there. One more or one less, it's perfectly okay -- I agree there were five hundred people. And somebody says there were not five hundred but only four hundred ninety-nine... so okay, but my argument remains the same. The thing is my theme, not what is my illustration.

But Catholic church could not accept Galileo's idea. They forced old Galileo to take his statement back. Galileo took his statement back. He was a man of immense sense of humor. I love Galileo. Many have thought that he was a coward -- he was not! Many have thought that he had not the courage to fight, but I don't see what is the need to fight with fools. When you can just get out with a sense of humor, why fight? He simply said, "Perfectly right! I will make a statement in my book that whatsoever I have said is wrong -- the earth does not go around the sun, and the Catholic church is right, the sun goes around the earth. But one thing I have to tell you: even if I take my statement back, the earth will still go around the sun. My statement won't make any difference!"

Do you see the sense of humor of the man? -- his intelligence? And he made the statement in his book: in a footnote he wrote that, "What I have said above is not right." And in the end he says, "What can I do? Still, neither the sun nor the earth are bound to follow my ideas. They go on doing their thing. What Galileo says is irrelevant."

Now, this Polack pope has opened the case again after three hundred years, because now it is an established fact that the earth goes around the sun. Now, to go on saying that the sun goes around the earth looks so foolish. He has reopened the case to correct the error.

And this has been going on for two thousand years; again and again they have been correcting. What does it show? It simply shows opportunism. At that moment masses were with them, masses were with the Bible. Now, they know masses are more aware of the science, and if they have to choose between a scientific statement and a biblical statement they will choose the scientific statement. Now people are more educated.

This is opportunism -- now opening the case and changing it.

He says: THIS IS NOT A STRATEGY OF OPPORTUNISM...

Then what it is? It is sheer business -- telling to the poor people about their dignity. And whenever they talk to the poor people they always quote Jesus as saying: "Blessed are the poor, for theirs is the kingdom of God." They forget completely that the meaning of Jesus is totally different. His whole statement is: "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of God." He does not mean that they should be starving,

poor; he simply means that they should not be egoists. Blessed are the poor in spirit... The ego makes you feel higher and superior to others. When there is no ego, that is poverty of the spirit. It has nothing to do with this poverty that exists in India, in Philippines, in Pakistan. This is not the poverty Jesus is talking about. But they use Jesus' quotations and they go on telling that this is not opportunism. Then what it is?

And he says: It IS NOT A MEANS OF CURRYING FAVOR WITH THE MASSES...

He must be consciously feeling guilty. It is so apparent that it is simply a way to have the support of the people. And I know it perfectly well.

I have done all kinds of things -- I have been moving with the masses, and I know how masses become victims. It is so simple. I have talked to the crowds of the Hindus, I have talked to the crowds of the Mohammedans, the Jainas, the Sikhs, and I have really enjoyed all those things. I have giggled inside myself that, "What kind of fools the world is full of!"

I have talked to the Jainas on Mahavira, and they will come to me and they will say, "It is for the first time, listening to you, we have understood what greatness, what immense truth Mahavira has given to the world?" For twenty-five centuries they have not discovered that truth. In fact, it has nothing to do with Mahavira, I am simply putting my ideas through his mouth. But they were worshipping me.

I had talked to the Sikhs on Nanak, and they said, "Nobody has ever been able to open the mysteries of the statements of Nanak as you have done." There are no mysteries or anything, those mysteries are my inventions. But this I had not told to them. I simply laughed inside myself. You never found me laughing; I always laugh inside because laughing outside is dangerous.

I have talked to Hindus about Krishna, and they were rejoiced. Fifty thousand to hundred thousand people used to gather to listen to me on Krishna, and they were thrilled that THEIR Krishna has such profundities, such great insights. In fact, if Krishna was there he would have been very much puzzled.

I have talked about many people. If they come to the ashram, Sant won't allow them inside! But when I have talked about them I have given my insight to their words.

I receive many letters from the West, that "Nobody has told us the truth about Jesus except you." It has nothing to do with Jesus, it has nothing to do with Krishna, it has nothing to do with Mahavira or Buddha. I am simply talking about my truth.

But then finally I said, "It is enough, it is absolutely absurd, meaningless, because they cannot understand. Only their egos are feeling fulfilled, nourished. I am not helping them; on the contrary, their egos are becoming bigger." Hence I dropped that whole thing completely. And the moment I stopped talking on Mahavira, Jainas disappeared. Only few Jainas remained who had understood me that it has nothing to do with Mahavira, it is my own understanding that I am giving to Mahavira. It is my light that I am focusing on Mahavira. Only those few Jainas have remained with me who had understood.

Only those Hindus have remained with me who had understood that it has nothing to do with Krishna and Gita. It is *my* experience; I am simply using them as excuses. The same is true about others... But that I could do only when I decided that I have not to go in the masses at all.

Just the other day I was reading an article against me. Somebody has written that, "Why I don't go outside the ashram?" The reason he has found is that I have hypnotized the whole atmosphere, so whosoever enters in the ashram, the moment he enters the gate he becomes hypnotized. So I don't go outside the ashram because there it will be very difficult to hypnotize people.

I loved the idea! A great discovery.

What the pope is doing is simply currying favor with the masses.

And he says: IT IS THE CHURCH'S DUTY...

To whom? Duty to whom? He means duty to the poor. That's wrong. It is duty to the vested interests, it is service to the establishment.

So only on two points I agree with him. One is that, "DEFENDING THE HUMAN DIGNITY OF THE POOR AND THEIR HOPE FOR A HUMAN FUTURE IS NOT A LUXURY FOR THE CHURCH... IT IS not a luxury, it is its very life, its basic need. And the second point:

He says: IT IS HER DUTY...

That too is true. It is duty to the establishment, duty to all that is ugly. to all that is dead, to all that is past.

The outraged husband, having caught his wife in another man's arms, shouted, "Sir! This is my wife, and you ought to be ashamed of yourself!"

The man replied, "If that is your wife, you ought to be ashamed of yourself!"

It was eleven-thirty, and Hunchback Harry wanted to be home in time for the midnight movie, so he took the shortcut through the graveyard. He was very nervous as he walked among the gravestones. Suddenly there was a flash of lightning, and a loud clap of thunder, and a voice boomed: "I am Lucifer! I am the devil!"

Terrified out of his wits, Hunchback Harry cowered behind a tombstone shivering. "Dost thou have a desire?!" thundered Lucifer.

"Y-y-yes," mumbled Hunchback Harry. "I want to lose my hunchback."

"Right! It shall be done!" shouted Lucifer, and vanished. And thus Harry lost his hunchback.

The next night in the pub the lads were amazed.

"Hey, Harry," said Charlie, "what happened to your hunchback?" So Harry told about how he had walked home through the graveyard and met Lucifer.

"Mm, that's interesting," said Charlie, and he decided he was going to walk home through the graveyard that night.

As he crept along there was a blinding flash and loud thunder. "I am Lucifer! I am the devil!" Charlie dived in panic behind the nearest tombstone and shuddered with fear. "Dost thou have a hunch-back?" roared Lucifer.

"N-n-no," stuttered Charlie.

"Right! Take this one!"

I agree with the Polack pope, but not according to him, not what he wants. I agree according to myself. That is the only way I can agree with him.

A certain innocence is needed, but the priests are never innocent. They are so knowledgeable, they are lost in the jungle of words and concepts and beautiful theories. Somebody has to hit them hard and bring them back to the earth. That's what I'm trying to do. It hurts...

I have received a newscutting from Calcutta. The reporter says that he went to Mother Teresa with a cutting from a newspaper about my statement that she is idiotic. She became so mad she tore the cutting and threw it away. And she was so angry that she was not even willing to make any comment. But she *has* made the comment, tearing the newspaper cutting.

And the reporter said, "I was puzzled. I asked that, the cutting belonged to me. I had just come to show it to you and to know your comment?"

And these people think they are religious people. In fact, by tearing the cutting she simply proved what I have said was right: she is idiotic -- this is idiotic. I receive so many "compliments" -- in inverted commas -- from all over the world that if I start tearing them it will be enough exercise for me -- and I hate exercise!

These popes need a little more innocence. These Mother Teresas lead a life of such hypocrisy, such cunningness, such deceptiveness, that they need to become a little more human, a little more simple, a little more innocent. Only then they can see the truth. And it is time that the truth should be seen, otherwise there is no hope for humanity. It will go on and on in circles, the same circles it has been going on for thousands of years.

Jesus is right when he says: Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of God. And these popes and Teresas are not like small children. I would like my sannyasins to be like small children.

The Jones family recently moved from their suburban home into a far-out nudist colony. One day the youngest son walked up to his father and asked. "Dad, how can I tell a rich man from a poor man in this place?"

Of course, this is a great great question for a child in a nudist colony. How can you tell who is rich, who

is poor? Of course, when people are dressed you immediately see who is rich, who is poor. But in a nudist colony?

His father was speechless for a second, but fathers can't accept that they don't know. Then laughingly he said, "I guess a rich man has a bigger cock than a poor man."

This answer seemed to satisfy his son's curiosity and he left.

A few days later while working in the garden he heard his son yelling, "Dad, quick! Come quick!"

He jumped up and started running towards the house calling, "What is wrong, son? What is wrong?"

The boy shouted back, "There is a poor man chasing mummy and getting richer by the moment!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #11
Chapter title: No Higher, No Lower

21 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102210
ShortTitle: WILDGS11
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
"HOLIER-THAN-THOU" SEEMS TO BE MY LIFELONG MANTRA. GROWING UP AS A CATHOLIC, I THANKED GOD DAILY THAT I WAS A PART OF THE ONE TRUE RELIGION. AS A CATHOLIC NUN I KNEW I HAD "MADE IT". NOW, AS A SANNYASIN, I OBSERVE THOSE SAME ATTITUDES AND JUDGMENTS HAPPENING AT EVERY TURN. I WATCH MYSELF AS I ACT SUPERIOR AROUND NON-SANNYASINS AND INFERIOR AROUND THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN WITH YOU LONGER THAN I. I REALLY EXHAUST MYSELF IN CONSTRUCTING INTRICATE CONTINUA ALONG WHICH TO PLACE EVERYONE IN RELATION TO MYSELF. I SIMPLY CAN'T SHAKE HARD ENOUGH TO LET IT GO. PLEASE COMMENT.

ANAND PRITAMA,

RELIGION, AS IT HAS EXISTED down the ages, is nothing but a subtle ego trip. Far more subtle, of course, than those trips which people are making for money, power, prestige, respectability, and all that. But the basic quality is the same.

Man's mind has been molded, distorted poisoned, for only one thing, and that is the ego. Sacrifice everything for the ego! That is the single note of our all civilizations, cultures, societies, religions, educational systems. We, from the very beginning, in the child's mind, implant seeds of ambition. And then we devote twenty-five years in the schools colleges, universities, nursing, watering those seeds so that they can have roots, branches, flowers, fruits.

Twenty-five years is a long time; it is one-third of your total life. And when you are conditioned for such a long time for ambitiousness, it certainly becomes very difficult to get rid of it.

But ambition starts in such a way that you never become aware what poison it contains in it. The bottle of ambition contains pure poison, but the label is not that of poison: the label says it is pure nectar.

And we live through words, we are word-oriented. Our whole life is dominated by words. Beautiful

words can hide ugly realities. In fact, ugly realities exist in the world only because we are camouflaging them behind beautiful facades of language, philosophy, theology, ideology. Just give a beautiful word and you can cover up anything.

The so-called religious people are the most egoistic, because "religion" is one of the most beautiful words. It contains the whole spectrum of all that has been valued, appreciated, longed for: freedom, love, liberation, God, nirvana, *moksha*, immortality. What more you can ask? It contains the whole kingdom of God. The word is so beautiful that one has to be really intelligent to see behind, what it is hiding.

Religion is nothing but a very unholy trip in the name of holiness. Hence, you will see in the faces of your saints, in their eyes, in their gestures, nothing but the pious ego. But you will have to watch, because it comes from the back door. It is never there in its nudity; it is always hiding behind curtains. And don't be deceived by the curtains: the curtains may be beautiful, made of beautiful material, but what is behind the curtain has to be looked into.

Your saints have been doing hard work, their aUsterities are arduous. They are doing almost the impossible: celibacy, fighting with biology; fasting, fighting with their physiology; and doing everything that is unnatural, for a single purpose, because whenever you do something unnatural you are respected. Naturally, you are thought to be a superior kind, a superman. You are no ordinary man. Ordinary men live ordinary lives -- they love food, they enjoy food. The religious person is not allowed to enjoy food.

Mahatma Gandhi in his ashram used a very strange chutney which has never been used before -- chutney made out of *neem* leaves. Now, the *neem* leaves are the most bitter leaves, and if you eat chutney made out of *neem* leaves, it is going to destroy your whole food, it is going to destroy your all joy. The very idea is enough to destroy it.

When Louis Fischer, the American thinker-writer-philosopher, stayed with Gandhi to study his philosophy and life... He was proposing to write a book on Gandhi, so he wanted to be close to him to understand the ways of his working. the ways of his living -- everything minutely. Gandhi invited him every day for food to come with him. He was, on the first day, very much happy -- Gandhi inviting himself. But when he tasted the chutney, he could not believe that how he is going to manage? It made his whole tongue so bitter that to eat anything afterwards will not change the taste.

Being a logical man, and being a very polite, cultured man, he could not say no to Gandhi. He thought the best is swallow the whole chutney in one gulp, and then enjoy your food, rather than destroying the whole food again and again. That chutney has to be tasted and that was a rule in Gandhi's ashram: you cannot leave anything on the plate, everything has to be eaten. So he swallowed chutney in one gulp and Gandhi immediately ordered more chutney for him. He said, "Look! A man of understanding immediately can see the medicinal qualities of *neem* leaves."

For seven days he has to suffer that hell...

The whole idea behind the *neem* chutney was to destroy your delicate, fragile tastebuds, so that you only stuff yourself without tasting: *aswad* -- tastelessness. That has been one of the very cherished goals of religious people. So if you are enjoying your food, you are ordinary. Ordinariness has to be condemned, only then you become extraordinary. And then, certainly, deep down the feeling of holier-than-thou...

Pritama, it is present in all the religions around the world; it has nothing to do particularly with Catholicism. Try to see the mechanism: the unnatural seems to be respected because the man who is capable of doing it seems to have certain powers which the ordinary person has not got. So anything that seems ordinary and natural has to be condemned, and anything that seems to be unnatural has to be respected. Laughter is condemned because it is very ordinary.

Christians say Jesus never laughed; I cannot agree with it. Only a man like Jesus has the capacity of real laughter. But Christians saying that Jesus never laughed are certainly making a point: they are saying that he is so sacred he cannot commit such profane act of laughter.

Jainas say that Mahavira never defecated or urinated. Such ordinary acts! That is one of the criterions whether somebody is really enlightened or not -- toilet is the criterion. You see the stupidity of it? They say Mahavira never perspired. That is possible only if he had no skin -- instead of his skin, if he was living in a kind of plastic bag... Plastic does not perspire, but skin *has* to perspire. That is part of its aliveness. It is very fundamental, you only can live if your skin perspires. Certainly dead people don't perspire, they cannot. Either Mahavira was dead or plastic!

A living person *has* to perspire, for the simple reason that every pore of your skin breathes. There are millions of small breathing pores into your body; you are not only breathing by your nose. If your nose is allowed to breathe and your whole body is covered with a thick paint so that all your skin pores are closed,

you will die within three hours. You will be allowed to breathe from the nose, still you will die within three hours, because your whole body needs breathing; each cell of your body breathes.

And when it is too hot... And Mahavira lived in one of the hottest parts of this country, Bihar, and he lived naked, and he traveled on foot. He must have been perspiring more than anybody else. Perspiration has a natural function to do: when it is too hot your body perspires to keep your body temperature within a certain limit. You perspire, your body relieves some water from the skin pores, that water evaporates, taking your body heat. Hence, the body can maintain a constant temperature. If you don't perspire, your body will become so hot that you will burst forth, or you will be burned from your inside.

But all these stupid ideas are propounded for the simple reason to show that Mahavira is special, that Jesus is special. Something extraordinary has to be fabricated.

You say, Pritama: "HOLIER-THAN-THOU" SEEMS TO BE MY LIFELONG MANTRA.

It is in fact everybody's lifelong mantra, in different ways. Somebody is trying to show his ego by his money, somebody by his knowledge, somebody by his political power, somebody by his austerities, somebody by his religiousness. But it is all the same -- only excuses differ, but the motive is the same.

A bus loaded with cockney tourists was making a rather prolonged drive along the seafront in Sicily, when it stopped for the passengers to have a brief rest and enjoy the scenery. At once most of the men rushed up the embankment where they relieved themselves despite the fact that the women remaining on the bus could see them.

When the men reboarded the bus, one indignant wife was so furious that she told her husband and the others in a loud tone of voice exactly what she thought of the strange maneuver. "But, Jock," she continued in a more conciliatory tone, "I was awfully proud when you took out ours!"

The motive is the same. It may be profane, it may be sacred, it does not matter, it makes no difference at all. The motive is the same: somehow to prove that, "I am greater than you, holier than you, wiser than you, more virtuous than you."

You say, Pritama: I THANKED GOD DAILY THAT I WAS PART OF THE ONE TRUE RELIGION.

Every religion believes that. There are three hundred religions on the earth, and every religion believes in the same idiotic idea. There are hundreds of countries in the world, and every country believes in the same nonsense. There are many races, many colors, but everybody believes that there is something special about his country, his religion, his race, his color.

If you observe these attitudes of others, you will be immediately aware what kind of idiocy prevails amongst human beings. But it will be difficult for you to see your own idiotic, irrational prejudices. First watch others, then it will become easier for you to see that the same is the case with you.

I always love a beautiful story about a professor of philosophy. He was the head of the philosophy department in the University of Paris. He was a very logical man -- obviously -- he was a great philosopher.

One day he declared to his students that, "I am the greatest man in the world."

The students were shocked. They had never thought that their philosopher, their professor, who is such a logical man, will ever say something so absurd.

One of the students asked, "Sir, you have always been proving your statements rationally -- can you prove this one too?"

And the professor laughed and he said, "Yes. If I cannot prove, then I would not have made it at all in the first place."

He spread on the board a world map. All the students watched him: "What he is doing?"

Then he asked them, "Which country is the best country in the world, and the greatest country in the world?"

Of course, they were all French so they said, "France."

So he said, "Now, I have only to prove that if I am the greatest man in France that will do. France is obviously the greatest country in the world, and I am the greatest man in France, so the natural corollary will be: I am the greatest man in the world."

They had to agree. It was logical.

Then he asked, "Forget the whole world, look at the map of France. Which is the most beautiful and the greatest city in France?"

Now, the students started feeling a little worried that he is coming closer to the point. But they all lived in Paris, they all loved Paris, and they all were told from their very childhood that Paris is the greatest city in the world. And they said, "Of course, Paris."

And the professor said, "Then we can drop the whole France, it is now only Paris in which, if it is proved that I am the greatest man, then as a natural consequence it will be proved that I am the greatest man in the world."

Then he asked, "Can you tell me which is the greatest place, the wisest, the most beautiful, the most sacred in Paris?"

Naturally, the University of Paris, the seat of wisdom...

And then he asked, "Now tell me, in the University of Paris which is the most significant, the most important department?"

Now who can compete with philosophy? And they were all students of philosophy, so they had to agree that the philosophy department is, of course, the very center of the University of Paris, it is the very soul.

And the professor laughed and then he said, "Now, do you see the point? And I am the head of the philosophy department..."

Deep down everybody is trying to prove it. If you ask the Indians, they think India is the only religious country in the world. Remember, the *only*. All are worldly countries; India is a sacred land, the land of the *rishis*, of the Upanishads and the Vedas, the land of Mahavira, Krishna, Buddha, the land of Kabir, Dadu, Nanak, Meera, Chaitanya -- the land of all the great mahatmas, sages and saints. In fact, Indians believe that even the gods in paradise desire to be born in India -- they are jealous of Indians.

And no Indian will ever doubt it, because it fulfills some inner need of his own. This is a vicarious way of saying that, "I am the most religious person in the world -- I belong to the most religious land, the sacred land."

Just the other day I was listening to a song, a beautiful song, which says a pilgrim has gone to visit the places where Mohammed lived, Mecca and Medina. The song says that your paradise is beautiful, God, but for the moment, at least, I am not interested in it at all. I am in the city where Mohammed lived and walked. Even the dust of this city is far more valuable than your paradise. And if I have the choice, then I will live in Mecca or Medina rather than going to paradise.

Mohammedans believe that. It is part of Mohammedan religion, that if you are really religious, at least once in life you should go to Kaaba to visit the place where Mohammed began his sermons, where he composed his first part of the Koran. If you don't go to *haj*, to this sacred pilgrimage, you are not a complete Mohammedan; something remains incomplete in you.

The same is the case with the Jews. They think Jerusalem is not part of this world, it is a sacred city.

Hindus say, "Kashi does not belong to this earth, it belongs to the beyond."

These are all vicarious ways of fulfilling your ego. So, Pritama, remember, it has nothing to do with Catholicism as such; it is a very common disease to all religious people. They are utterly blind that they are projecting their ego in beautiful ways.

You say, I WAS PART OF ONE OF...
THE ONE TRUE RELIGION.

Every religion thinks that, "My religion is the true religion." Ask the Jainas, they say, "All other religions are untrue, only Jainism is the true religion." And once you accept the idea of any religion as *the* true religion, you become a fanatic, you become obsessed. Then every nonsense is possible through you.

If you believe Mohammedanism is the only true religion, as Mohammedans believe, then it is your sacred duty to transform the whole world into a Mohammedan world. Even if people are to be forced, violently, to be Mohammedans, it is your sacred duty to do it, because you are doing it for their own sake. Even if they have to be tortured and killed, it is worth, because if they die without becoming Mohammedans they are bound to go to hell. Save them from falling into hell!

And the same is the idea of the Christians, because Christ is the only begotten son of God, and those who are with Christ will be saved. At the last judgment day he will come and sort out that "Who are my

people and who are not my people." Those he will choose as his people will enter into paradise with great celebration, songs, dances, music, and those who are rejected will start falling into hell -- and the Christian hell is the worst because it lasts for ever; it is eternal. It is a very strange idea.

In a short life of seventy years... because Christians believe only in one life, you are born only once. And this small life of seventy years will be decisive for your infinity, for eternity. This seems to be unfair and unjust, absolutely ridiculous! How can you commit so much sin in such a small life that your punishment will be for eternity? Even if you continuously commit sin -- twenty-four hours a day, not even taking a tea, break, for seventy years, not going to bed, not sleeping, just sinning and sinning and sinning -- then, too, eternal condemnation seems to be too much, unfair.

Bertrand Russell is right when he says, "I have counted all my sins that I have committed. If I am punished for them, then the hardest, rocklike magistrate cannot throw me into jail for more than four years. If my thoughts about committing sins are also to be accounted for -- which I have not committed, just thought..." Somebody's beautiful wife passing by, and just a fantasy -- if that has also to be counted as adultery... And the Polack pope will agree that it has to be counted -- not only somebody else's wife; the Polack pope says, "If you look at your own wife with desire it is adultery." Your own wife? -- and if you look with desire, appreciation, if you say, "You look beautiful," that's enough: you have committed adultery.

"Even if these thoughts," Russell says, "have to be counted, then at the most eight years I can be put into prison. But for these sins, to throw me in hell for eternity is very unfair." Then God is not fair, compassionate and kind as Christians, Mohammedans and others go on saying. Then God seems to be really an ugly despot, far more uglier than Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin or Mao Tse-tung, far more cruel than Tamburlaine, Nadir Shah and other murderers of the history.

But one can go on believing once you have accepted the idea that, "This is the only true religion."

Just now, Jainas are celebrating one thousand years completion of the establishment of a beautiful statue of Bahubali, one of their great sages. It is one of the biggest statues in the world. Now nearabout one million people are gathered in the province of Karnataka, in Gometeshwara, to celebrate this special occasion -- one thousand years the statue has stood, in rain, in sun, in wind. It is so big and huge that it cannot be sheltered. It stands naked. It is part of a hill; the whole hill has been carved. But you will be surprised to know that Bahubali had committed suicide.

But Jainas cannot see it. It is impossible for them to see it, that a man who committed suicide cannot be enlightened. They call Bahubali Bhagwan. He cannot be the blessed one, because the man who has attained the ultimate truth is neither interested in living a single moment more... If death comes, he welcomes; if death does not come, he cannot desire for it. And committing suicide simply means desiring for death; at least one desire is still there.

But in a way this is the logical conclusion of the whole Jaina philosophy. It is life-negative, it is against life, it is anti-life. And this is the logical conclusion of it: renounce life, escape from life. Every so-called Jaina saint is committing a gradual suicide. And Jainism is the only religion in the world which allows suicide. Of course, they give it a beautiful name, they call it SANLEKHNA. One is so fulfilled, they say, one is so blissful, they say, that one feels there is no need to live any more -- so one commits suicide.

But if one is so fulfilled that there is no need to live any more, is there any need to commit suicide? The fulfilled person accepts with joy whatsoever is happening. If life is happening, good; if death is happening, good. He lives in a dance, he dies in a dance. He cannot commit suicide.

Suicide certainly shows that he is still incomplete. Something in him is still desiring, something in him still wants; what it wants is immaterial. But Jainism says if you sacrifice your life totally then the other world is yours, so at the ultimate moment it is better to commit suicide than to die naturally. Everything natural is wrong. Suicide has something religious in it -- you commit it, you do it.

The desire to live is a very natural desire. Everybody has it: animals have it, trees have it, birds have it -- it is nothing special. But the desire to finish the life, to put an end, and you earn great virtue... But the motive is of earning, the motive is to get something out of it; you are sacrificing life as a means to attain something. It simply proves that the desire is there, the motive is there. But Jainas cannot see it.

I will not call Bahubali a Bhagwan, no, not at all. His suicide proves it definitely, that something was wrong in his being. The really enlightened person neither wants to live, nor wants to die. If life is there, he dances with life; if death is there, he dances with death. Each moment is accepted in its totality without any desire for things to be otherwise. But Jainas will not be able to see it.

Now, Pritama, you can see it because you are no more a Catholic nun. You are gaining to a significant insight; you are coming out of that parrotlike knowledge, that repetitive knowledge that every religion

conditions people for. In fact, parrots have been complaining to me that, "Please don't compare us with pundits!" And I can see their point -- parrots are not so stupid.

A vicar buys the only parrot left in the pet shop.

"I have to warn you, vicar," says the shopkeeper, "that he swears terribly. But if you want him to stop, take him by the feet and swing him around in the air."

The vicar takes the bird with him on a plane trip, and soon the parrot begins to swear. Embarrassed, the vicar takes the bird out of the cage, and swings him round in the passageway of the plane.

"Ahhh!" the parrot cries. "Just feel that fucking breeze!"

Parrots are not so stupid, but pundits are far more. And you can forgive the parrots, they are only poor parrots. But you cannot forgive the pundits.

Pritama, you say: AS A CATHOLIC NUN I KNEW I HAD "MADE IT"

That's what they all go on hypnotizing you for. People are living like zombies in Catholic monasteries, nunneries, in Buddhist Viharas The Jaina monks and nuns, they are all living like zombies, conditioned, deeply conditioned, hypnotized by constant repetition that they have made it. And of course when it is constantly repeated to you, you start believing it. In fact, you *want* to believe it, and when everybody says that you have done it, you jump upon the opportunity. You immediately, without any argument, accept it. But you are in a way fortunate that you were capable of "unmaking it".

You say, NOW AS A SANNYASIN I OBSERVE THOSE SAME ATTITUDES AND JUDGMENTS HAPPENING AT EVERY TURN.

They must have gone deep in you, they must have become part of your blood, your bones, your very marrow. It will take a little time before they leave your system totally. But if you remain aware they are bound to leave.

Two psychiatrists were on the first green. The first one missed a two-footer and muttered, "Nuts!"

"Please, Max," said the partner, "let us not talk shop "

People become accustomed of words, ideas. Even if they change, the first change is only on the circumference, the center remains the same. You have changed your outer habits. The nuns' clothes are called "habits": you have changed from white habits to orange habits. But by changing the clothes nothing is changed; that is only a gesture. Much has to be changed now. And this is good that the question is arising in you, that you are becoming alert that still you are carrying the same old judgmental attitudes.

One morning, before school, little Johnny was sitting at breakfast when his mother asked, "What would you like for breakfast, Johnny?"

"I want some fucking cornflakes," said Johnny.

Whereupon the mother belted little Johnny on the ear and shouted, "Don't ask for that again, do you hear?!" Then she turned to Johnny's little brother, Tommy, and asked, "What do you want for breakfast, Tommy?"

Tommy sat nervously in his chair for a moment, then answered, "Ahem, I... I don't know, Mom. But I sure don't want any of those fucking cornflakes!"

You have changed, but not much. But the important thing is that you are becoming aware that those judgmental attitudes are still hanging around you.

You say, I WATCH MYSELF AS I ACT SUPERIOR AROUND NON-SANNYASINS, AND INFERIOR AROUND THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN WITH YOU LONGER THAN I.

This is what has been told to everybody: that you have to put yourself higher and higher, that you have to climb the ladder, that you have to be ambitious, that you have to be the first.

My whole effort here is to tell you that you have to be just yourself, neither first nor last. And you are so

unique that nobody, Pritama, has been like you before, and nobody is going to be like you again. Hence, there is no question of comparison at all; you are so unique that you are incomparable. So drop this whole idea of comparison.

It is comparison which creates trouble; then somebody is higher than you and somebody is lower than you. If you drop this comparative habit, then nobody is higher than you and nobody is lower than you. Then suddenly you recognize everybody's uniqueness. And the moment you can see everybody's uniqueness, your life has a different flavor. It becomes non-ambitious, it becomes non-egoistic. Then you are not trying to imitate, then you are not trying to compete -- then you are simply being yourself, relaxing with yourself, and a great love for yourself arises. And not only for yourself: a great love -- for everyone else also, because everyone is so unique. And it is because of the uniqueness of individuals around the world that the world is so beautiful.

You say, I REALLY EXHAUST MYSELF IN CONSTRUCTING INTRICATE CONTINUA ALONG WHICH TO PLACE EVERYONE IN RELATION TO MYSELF.

You are doing an absolutely impossible thing. You are simply yourself; there is no need to put yourself into any hierarchy. In a hierarchy somebody will be higher than you, somebody will be lower than you. The lower will feed your ego and the higher will hurt your ego. And both are dangerous. And because the higher hurts you, you will hurt the lower, you will take revenge with the lower.

There is a story:

Once Birbal, one of the very significant people around the great emperor Akbar, cracked a joke. Akbar was angry because the joke was on Akbar. He went so angry that he slapped Birbal in front of many people. But Birbal was not to miss the opportunity -- he immediately slapped the person who was standing by the side of Birbal, who was lower in rank.

The third person, who was slapped by Birbal, could not believe what was happening, because he was not concerned at all. Birbal had cracked a joke, he had received the reward. Now why *he* should be hit? He was not at all related in it.

And he asked, "What are you doing?"

Birbal said, "Don't waste time, hit the other person lower than you. And the world is round. Sooner or later the hit will reach Akbar." And it is said it reached in the night -- the wife hit Akbar himself.

And next day he said to Birbal, "You are right, the world is round. But you have always to hit the person who is lower than you; you have to be alert about that."

So everybody is hitting everybody else, hurting everybody else. That's why we have created this insane world.

Pritama, drop this whole attitude, this whole approach. With me, nobody has to play the game of holier-than-thou. To me there is no division between the profane and the sacred, between the holy and the unholy -- it is all one.

The second question:

OSHO,
ARE THERE ANY MEANINGLESS COINCIDENCES, OR IS EVERYTHING A GIGANTIC, PRECISE MECHANISM?

GUNTER AULY,

As far as ninety-nine point nine percent people are concerned everything is meaningless, just coincidences and coincidences. Only for the very few rare people -- the Buddhas, the awakened ones, the Krishnas, the Christs, the Zarathustras -- only for those very few people who can be counted on fingers the world is not coincidental.

But unless you become awake it remains coincidental You are in a deep sleep, groping in your somnambulism How can there be any purpose, any significance? How can there be any sense of direction?

You are just walking like a drunkard -- not knowing where you are going, not knowing from where you are coming, not knowing exactly who are you...

A German once sat in zazen,
Asked "Who am l?" again and again.
"If I don't sort this out,
I shall stomp, scream und shout!
For I'm German , Heil Hitler! Amen!"

A German sitting in zazen is bound to stomp, scream und shout. And what he will shout? -- Heil Hitler!

There was an old fellow from Lyme
Who married three wives at one time.
When asked, "Why the third?"
He replied, "One's absurd,
And bigamy, sir, is a crime!"

Two wild elephants grazing in the jungle... when suddenly Tarzan streaked in front of them in hot pursuit of Jane. One elephant turned to the other and asked, "How do you suppose he can breathe through that small little trunk?"

A drunk and his inebriated friend were sitting at a bar. "Do you know what the time is?" asked the drunk.
"Sure," said the friend.
"Thanks," said the drunk.

Two small mice were crouched under a table in the chorus girls' dressing room of a big broadway show.
"Wow!" exclaimed the first mouse. "Have you ever seen so many gorgeous legs in your life?"
"Means nothing to me," said the second. "I'm a titmouse."

Jacqueline's one-time mother-in-law phoned her recently to ask about her health.
"I'm in bed with arthritis," moaned the young woman.
"What ever happened to the other Greek?" asked the ex-mother-in-law.

An Irish maid went to confession and told her parish priest that she had been having an affair with the butler who was married and already had two children.
The priest admonished her, saying that she had sinned against the church.
"Oh, no, father," she explained. "It was against the china closet. And it would have done your heart good to have heard those dishes rattle!"

As far as ninety-nine point nine percent people are concerned, everything is accidental: their birth is accidental, their love is accidental, their death is accidental, and *all* that passes in between. Everything is accidental.
That's why when you fall in love, the phrase "falling in love". It is not anything conscious in you. Suddenly you see a woman or a man and some instinctive force, some unconscious force possesses you. It is a fall, it is not conscious; you are unconscious. Hence, the people who are not in love will think you have gone crazy. All lovers are thought to be a little bit insane, but only by others. The same thing happens to others too, in their own time -- then others think about them that they are a little crazy. Why love looks so crazy? -- there is a point in it. It is accidental.
If somebody asks you why *you* have fallen in love with a woman or a man, what you are going to say? And whatsoever you will say will look very silly. The color of the eyes, somebody will say -- now, what nonsense is this? -- or the length of the nose, or the shape of the eyes, or the way she walks... or the way he stands . .. What nonsense! What it has to do with love? You are just finding something so that you can pretend to be rational, conscious, in control. And just as people fall in love they fall out. And when they fall out it is the same nose, the same color of the eyes, the same hairstyle, the same woman, the same man. And

what has happened now? Nothing has changed. You can fall in love today and you can fall out tomorrow. In fact, not to fall out tomorrow simply means you are not very intelligent, because now onwards it is going... there is just the repetition. Once you have learned the topography of the other it is finished! Now the same curves and the same topography... How long you are going to touch the long nose? It will be the same nose every day.

Whatever happens in ordinary life is all accidental. Your birth was accidental. Maybe your father was not thinking about you at all -- in fact, he was not even thinking about your mother when he was making love, he was thinking of Sophia Loren. He was not concerned with the woman he was making love, he was just doing it like an exercise, a gymnastics. He had to do because he is the husband, he is supposed to do it. He was fulfilling a duty.

And the woman was not at all thinking of your father either. She was thinking of Muhammad Ali, "The Greatest". And your father is farthest from Muhammad Ali, the greatest -- there is nothing to compare. That's why women always close their eyes when they make love -- shy, knowing perfectly well that they are not interested in this man. Some superstar -- they are thinking about somebody else. It is better to think -- when eyes are closed you can fantasize in a better way.

These people have given birth to you. Sophia Loren and Muhammad Ali were not making love, and the persons who were making love have given birth to you, and they were not thinking of each other and not at all about you. How they can think about you? They have not even heard about you, they have not even seen a picture about you, no idea that an orange sannyasin is going to be born -- otherwise they would have stopped in the middle!

It is all unconscious. How you have chosen your job? Just unconscious...

When I entered in the university, somebody was filling his form, the application form. I had no fountain pen, so I asked him can I borrow his fountain pen just for a minute to fill my form.

He said, very happily, "You do it, because I am hesitating what subjects to choose. So by the time I think, you can fill your form."

So I filled my form. He looked on my form and he said, "Philosophy? That sounds good, so I will also fill." And he joined the philosophy department; now he is a professor of philosophy.

Just few days before he had come in the ashram -- just a week before -- to visit, with his students. Now he is a *doctor* of philosophy -- and it was just a coincidence! If I had been just one minute late, or if I had a fountain pen with me, then nobody knows what would have happened to this man. One thing is certain, he would not have been a doctor of philosophy, a professor of philosophy. But now he will live his whole life as a professor of philosophy, thinking that he had chosen it.

When Sheela brought his name, that "Dr. Patel has come and he says that he is an old colleague, an old friend of yours." I tried to remember. In a way, certainly, I have been very fateful to him: I have determined his whole course. Then I remembered that he had filled the form just looking at my form.

Philosophy sounded good, and it certainly sounds good if you think of physiology, biology, zoology. Philosophy sounds good, something great, and he liked the word. And now his whole life he will think *he* has chosen it.

Your job is not chosen by you. You are living the life of a somnambulist.

A swank Long Island country club staged a ladies' tournament last summer. The day before the award of the trophy to the winner, Harris, the committee chairman. discovered that no trophy had been bought. He hurried to Jenkins Jewelers and was told that he could not get the cup engraved in twenty-four hours. Jenkins suggested that the sample cup that he had on display be given to the winner with the explanation that one just like it, with a suitable inscription, would be delivered to her the following week.

Next evening the tournament winner marched proudly up to the platform to receive her trophy. Harris, under stress and with a few scotches under his belt, forgot to mention that the cup was a sample and one with the correct inscription would be delivered later.

She looked at what was inscribed on the cup and fainted dead away. Harris then picked up the trophy. It read, "Awarded to the Best Wire-Haired Bitch in Nassau County."

If you watch around you will see it is all accidental. Your whole life is accidental. You try to make some sort of meaning out of it just to console yourself, but in fact there is no meaning in it. Only Buddhas have meaning, nobody else has any meaning.

Riedel came running into the club house yelling for a doctor. An M.D. came over and was amazed to see the man had a putter rammed up his butt.

"What happened?" asked the physician. "I was playing golf with my wife," replied Riedel. It was the first time she had ever played. I got on the green in three, but her second shot landed an inch from the cup. I bent over to pick up her ball and I said, 'It looks like your hole, honey,' and that's all I remember!"

Two Scotsmen are on holiday in Rome, and the first night of their visit they decide to go out drinking. So, turning into the first bar they find, they order two pints of beer.

"I'm sorry," says the barman, "but we don't sell beer."

The Scotsmen are absolutely horrified and ask the barman, "What do you sell?"

The barman starts going through a huge and confusing drinks list . ..

"Look, Jimmy," says one Scot, having a sudden brainwave, "what does the pope drink?"

"Creme de menthe," replies the barman.

"Okay, give us two pints of that then," says the Scot. And between the two of them they consume during the evening nearly thirty pints of creme de menthe.

So the next morning they both regain consciousness lying in the gutter covered in green vomit.

"Oh, God!" says one. "What happened last night?"

"We were drinking that stuff the pope drinks," groans the other.

"Well," replies the first, "if the pope drinks that stuff, no wonder they have to carry him about in a chair all day!"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Back to the Garden

22 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102220
ShortTitle: WILDGS12
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question:

OSHO,
CATHOLICISM, MOHAMMEDANISM, HINDUISM, JAINISM AND BUDDHISM, WHICH ARE THE MOST "RELIGIOUS" OF RELIGIONS, SEEM MOST CONCERNED ABOUT PURITY, CLEANLINESS AND SEXUAL ABSTINENCE. YET, THE PRESIDE OVER THE MOST UNHYGIENIC, MALNOURISHED AND MISERABLE PEOPLES OF THE EARTH. IS THERE A CONNECTION?

DEVARAJ,

THERE IS CERTAINLY AND ABSOLUTELY a tremendous connection.

Our life grows around the center of our vision, of our philosophy; we start looking at things according to a certain perspective. Once that perspective becomes a settled thing, our reality shrinks. Then the whole reality is no more available to us; only that part of reality remains available which fits with our prejudices, our ideologies, our philosophies, our religions.

Almost everybody on the earth is living a partial life; nobody is living whole life, hence the earth is not

holy. The so-called religions, all of them, in different ways, have caused a certain blindness. People see only that which is allowed by their minds to reach their consciousness. It is one of the established scientific facts now that only two percent of reality reaches through our senses to our consciousness. That two percent reality, against ninety-eight percent, is nothing. And we think that two percent as if this is the whole of life. Things go upside-down life becomes a chaos.

Buddhism has chosen the color yellow for the *bhikkus* -- for the Buddhist monks and nuns -- and you will be surprised why they have chosen the color yellow. They have chosen the color yellow to represent death -- yellow is the color of death. When a leaf dies, it becomes yellow; before falling to the ground to its grave it becomes yellow. When a person dies he starts becoming yellow. As you become older you start losing your redness, your aliveness, you start becoming pale.

Yellow is the color of death. Buddhism's whole conclusion is that life is not worth living. The only purpose that life can be put to is: How to renounce it? How to get out of it? All the three religions born in India -- Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism -- they talk about the wheel of life and death. Existence is looked as a wheel of life and death, and unless you drop out of this wheel you will go on moving in circles. All these three religions have made the goal of their search only one single thing: How not to be born again.

Now, this life-negative approach is bound to affect, it is bound to influence your very gestalt, your very style, your functioning.

If you see in the East poverty, malnourishment, starvation, sickness, the reason is clear: all the three religions which have dominated the East are against life. Why should one bother too much about the body? The body is the enemy -- you don't feed the enemy, you don't nourish the enemy, you don't take care of the enemy. It is better that the enemy dies. You would like to torture the enemy, not to make him healthy. And all these three religions of the East have been teaching methods how to torture yourself. They call it *tapascharya* -- austerity. But deep down it is nothing but slow suicide; it is a crime against life and existence.

And then a vicious circle is created. You don't take care of the body, you don't take care of the environment of the body, you don't give it right nourishment, you suffer... and that suffering proves that your religions are right, that life is suffering. Then you become even more and more disinterested with all that body contains, life contains, implies. Naturally that creates more suffering, and your mahatmas are proved even more correct. This is a vicious circle. But the basic point is that from the very beginning you have accepted a belief, a prejudice, without ever enquiring.

The religions all over the world prevent people from enquiry. Before a child can enquire we give him beliefs, we force beliefs on him. And once a person has got beliefs, his enquiry can never be detached, his enquiry can never be pure, his enquiry is already contaminated -- he has a priori conclusions.

A very famous Hindu psychologist, Dr. Bannerjee, once came to see me. He is the head of the department of Rajasthan University for Psychical Research. He had come to see me because he was working on a project; the project was whether there is only one life or many lives.

Christianity, Mohammedanism, Judaism -- all the three religions born out of India -- believe only in one life. And the three religions born in India believe in thousands of lives, in fact, the actual number is eight hundred forty million lives. The difference is immense -- one life and eight hundred forty million lives; it is not a small difference.

So he was working on the project: who is right? He told me that, "I am a man of science" -- and he has many degrees; he has been educated in the West. I asked him a simple question, that "This is a beautiful work that you are doing, but before you ask me anything I would like to ask you one thing only. Then I am ready, you can ask anything you want. My question is: Do you believe that there are many lives or there is only one life?

He said, "Of course, I believe that there are many lives, man is born again and again."

I said to him, "Then the enquiry is pointless. If there is already a belief, if you are already prejudiced, then your enquiry is not scientific, you are not open. You will collect data, only that which supports your prejudice. In the same way a Christian working on the same project, or a Mohammedan working on the same project, will find that there is only one life. And *you* will find that there are many many millions of lives. It is not a question of enquiry at all; to enquire one needs an open mind."

But each child is burdened with beliefs. Parents are in such a hurry that before the child starts thinking on his own he has to be poisoned, because who knows, he may not agree with his parents, with his tradition,

if he starts thinking on his own. And I can see that their concern is relevant: if a person starts thinking on his own, all traditions will disappear from the world. Once you start enquiring on your own you will accept only that which you have experienced. You will not accept anything which has simply been given to you by others, handed over to you by generations for thousands of years.

Everybody begins life from a wrong step; the very first step goes wrong. Once you accept something, then you have colored glasses on your eyes and everything looks of the same color.

Devaraj, these religions have certainly something to do with the unhygienic, malnourished and miserable peoples of the earth. Their basic approach is anti-life. But to teach anybody an anti-life philosophy will not be right, because even a child will start asking embarrassing questions. Why one should be anti-life? -- life is so beautiful! All that is beautiful is beautiful because it is alive. And life is created by God -- why he should create something which has to be discarded and renounced? Hence, these people don't teach directly anti-life attitudes; they go indirectly, in roundabout ways: they teach you anti-sexual attitudes. That is an indirect way to put negativity in your mind and heart against all that exists. But it is a very cunning way, because nobody immediately can see that life and sex are synonymous. Unless you are very intelligent you will not see the point that all life exists through sex, comes through sex. You are born through sex, your parents were born through sex. The whole life is sexual.

The beautiful flowers that you think -- and your poets go on praising them -- are sexual expressions of the trees, that is their sexuality. Those beautiful roses are not meant for your garlands; those beautiful roses have something to do with the sexuality of the rosebush. When the cuckoo starts calling from a distant, faraway place, it looks so beautiful, but it is not calling you, neither your poets, nor your musicians -- the cuckoo is not interested in your poetry, in your music, et cetera. That call of the cuckoo is sexual. And remember, the call is coming from the male cuckoo, not from the female. Females don't call. It is the male cuckoo who is trying to allure the female, attract the female.

Have you watched it? -- a very rare phenomenon. Look around. You will always find the male more beautiful, more musical, more decorated than the female -- except man. The beautiful peacock with all its rainbow-colored feathers is the male; compared to it the female looks very ordinary. All the songs are sung by male birds, not by female birds. The reason is that the female is beautiful just by being female -- that's enough. The male has to show, to manifest, to decorate.

And in the ancient days this was the case with men too. You must have seen the statues of Krishna and the pictures of Krishna -- you can see it. Krishna must be very ancient. His long hairs, and he is using all kinds of ornaments, his beautiful silk dress, his posture -- that of a dancer -- he looks very feminine.

Never think for a single moment that shaving your beard and your mustache is a new thing; Krishna must have been doing it five thousand years before, because he seems to have no mustache, no beard. He was decorated in every possible way, with the flute and the song . ..

It was only later on, when marriage became an established thing, that the woman started decorating herself -- because the woman is one thing, and wife is totally different. The woman is beautiful just by being a woman. The same woman once she becomes your wife loses all attraction. To hide that she starts decorating herself -- to keep herself attractive to the husband. This is part of the marriage system that has put things upside-down. Now, the male is not interested in decorating himself. In fact, he is miserable because he got caught with a woman, he is afraid.

That's why all these religions have been created by men. It is basically the fear of the wife -- the root cause of all these religions. How to renounce the wife? You have to create a great fog, a philosophical jargon around it; otherwise the wife is not going to leave you so easily. And the people who became very much tortured by the wives... and the simple torture is that she loses attraCtion. Once she is your possession she loses attraction -- and that is the greatest torture. And the moment she starts losing attraction she starts becoming suspicious of you, jealous of you. She starts spying on you: Where you have been? What you have been doing? She starts nagging you, she goes on finding some fault with you to dominate you.

First she used to dominate without domination, her beauty was enough, her being a woman was enough. Now it is no more enough, something else has to be added.

How to escape from the woman? -- and you yourself are caught into the mousetrap. It is always the mouse who goes into the trap; the trap never chases the mouse, remember. But once inside the trap the mouse becomes religious. He starts thinking "Life is a bondage, a suffering, imprisonment. How to go beyond life?" Hence all the religions are created by these suffering, henpecked husbands.

Just the other day an old man had asked a question, that "Two of my sons have become your sannyasins..." He says that he is seventy years old and has not the courage now, or the energy, or guts

enough to fight the society. He wants to become a sannyasin but he cannot. But Hindu scriptures say that even if one person in the family becomes a sannyasin, then his seven generations will be delivered, will attain to *moksha*. "So is it true about your sannyasins, too, or not?" the old man has asked.

These religions have been teaching that if the husband leaves the wife, "Don't be worried -- you will attain to *moksha*, the wife will also attain to *moksha*." In fact, she should attain first because she is the basic cause of it. She started the whole thing in the first place, otherwise there would have been no God and no *moksha*. She should enter first, the husband should follow really.

But they have been telling that, "The husband has left you -- don't be worried. This life is short; it will be difficult and painful without the husband, but you will have tremendous rewards afterwards. Not only you -- your seven generations, without any effort on their part, will all become enlightened."

So the old poor fellow has asked that, "Not only one, but two of my sons have become your disciples -- so what about me, what about the seven generations?"

As far as my sannyas is concerned, it is individual. It has nothing to do with your seven generations. Truth is always individual, but the people who were going against life had to create some consolations around themselves. And when it became a deep-rooted idea in the minds of people that life is ugly, sex is ugly, existence itself is a bondage -- as if it is a punishment, not a reward, not a grace of God, but you have been thrown into it for some crime that you must have committed somewhere in the past -- than naturally these things are bound to happen. People will become malnourished: why go on taking care about the body? The body is the cause of your bondage. Why be hygienic? -- for what?

In fact, the Indian ascetic is very unhygienic. The more unhygienic he is, the more he is respected. The highly respected ascetic is called *paramahansa* -- the great swan. This is the highest category of the saints in India. And the definition of a *paramahansa is* that he can eat in the same plate with a dog, or he can eat just sitting by somebody's side who is defecating. He will remain unconcerned. He does not make any distinction between food and shit -- it is all same.

That's why I say Morarjibhai Desai is fifty percent a *paramahansa* -- because he makes no distinction between water and urine. In fact, urine is far better -- he calls it "water of life". Fifty percent PARAMAHANSA... just fifty percent more is needed and he and his seven generations will be delivered.

Why one should be hygienic? For what? And remember, when sex is repressed, many things are repressed automatically Sex is such a significant phenomenon because it is the source of all life. It has to be so significant that if you repress it you will repress many other things. For example, the person who is sexually repressed will become uncreative, because creativity itself is a kind of sexual activity.

In my observation, if a person is totally creative he will transcend sex without repressing it, because his own energy will become creative. He will not need to go into sex -- not that he will prevent himself -- the very need will disappear. He has now a far higher bliss happening to him; the lower is bound to disappear when you have the higher in your hands.

Try to understand my arithmetic: never drop the lower, try to attain to the higher. When the higher is there, the lower is bound to disappear on its own accord. And when the lower disappears into higher, then life becomes more beautiful, more healthy more whole.

A real poet while producing, creating, composing, forgets all about sex. A real sculptor absorbed in his work forgets all about sex. Even if a naked woman passes by he will not look at her, his concentration is so total in his own creativity. A real dancer disappears in his dance -- his ego, his sex -- all are dissolved into his dance.

But if sex is repressed, then just the contrary will be the result: your creativity will be repressed, and creativity repressed means many things. Its implications are very great, because it has multidimensionality to it. If your creativity is repressed, your science and the scientific endeavor will disappear.

What happened to India? This is the most religious country in the world. The absolute proof of its being the most religious country is that this is the most unscientific country too. What happened to India's intelligence? And it is very strange to know that arithmetic was discovered in India. But Einstein was not born in India. Arithmetic reached its crescendo somewhere else, not in India. The first great astronomers were Indian, but Eddington, Einstein, the peaks, didn't happen here. Something went wrong.

India is the ancientmost country in the world; all other countries are just small children compared to India's life history. At least for ten thousand years it has been there certainly; it may have been longer. In ten thousand years India has produced great talented people, great geniuses, but the idea of life-negation caught hold of all those geniuses. They all became uncreative, they all escaped from life; they moved to the mountains, to the caves. They did not become great scientists, poets, painters, dancers; all these things were

left to the mediocres. Otherwise there was no reason why India should not have become the most affluent society in the world. It should have become the richest country but for the simple reason because creativity disappears when you repress sex.

If your sex life is flowing joyously you have tremendous interest in everything you are doing, otherwise you become disinterested, everything seems to be meaningless. You go on doing things because they have to be done -- just as a drag, just as a burden you go on carrying. It is duty, it has to be fulfilled, but it is not joy.

So nobody in India will seem joyous, will seem utterly interested in creativity. And creativity contains everything: science, art, music, poetry, literature -- everything becomes repressed. And even though, if some rebels start doing something creative, then their creativity will show some obsession with sex, because they are part of this society. Even if they are rebels they are rebelling against this society; their rebellion is also not pure, their rebellion is basically a reaction. So they created the statues and beautiful temples of Khajuraho, Konarak, Puri. But if you see those temples you can see immediately they have been made by very sexually perverted people.

If you go to Khajuraho and see all kinds of sexual sculptures. you will be surprised -- who were these people? What kind of mind they had? -- because whatsoever they were fantasizing they have put with great effort into stone; it must have been centuries of work. You will see all kinds of obsessive statues, almost having the quality of insanity in them. For example, one woman is doing *sirhasan* -- headstand -- and two people are making love to her. One woman is being made love by many people; you will be surprised how many people can make love to one woman. All kinds of things are being done -- all the opening of her body are being used.

Now what kind of people made these statues? And it must have taken years of work. They must have been fantasizing these things. They were rebels, certainly, going against the puritanistic society. But their rebellion is not meditative. Their rebellion is just a reaction, and the reactionary always moves to the opposite extreme.

Homosexuality is depicted, lesbianism is depicted. You cannot say anything which is not available in Khajuraho. All else that has been done by people like de Sade or Masoch, is all there, and much more -- and in the name of religion, because it is a temple. Even the rebellious people had to pretend that this is religion. In the name of Tantra, ninety-nine percent is nothing but sexual indulgence. But it has to be put behind a garb of religiousness, spirituality, great words: Shiva and Shakti, *yin* and *yang*.

If you reduce it to its reality, it is nothing but man and woman. But when you call it *yin* and *yang* it sounds great, Shiva and Shakti and it sounds something sacred. And, of course, they were going through rituals which made it *look* sacred, but the ultimate result was nothing but just ordinary sexuality. But the introduction was long and religious... the preface was to function as a facade. Ninety-nine percent of tantra is nothing but pure sexual indulgence behind beautiful names.

On the one hand creativity was repressed, science disappeared, art disappeared. And even the art that remained is predominantly sexual.

Kalidasa, one of the greatest artists of India, who can only be compared with dante, shakespeare, Goethe, and people like these -- if you look into his words you will be surprised. If he goes into the garden and sees apples, those apples are not apples but breasts. Now, this man must be perverted! What you will call a man who sees a woman with beautiful breasts and sees apples? You will call him starved, hungry. The same is true about Kalidasa, there is no difference in it: so many breasts are hanging in the tree... stupid, ugly, perverted, insane -- but this was thought to be literature And all the religious scriptures are full of all kinds of perversion you can imagine, you can fantasize.

So on the one hand everything great is repressed, because people lose interest. If life is meaningless, then the only thing worth doing is how to get rid of it. Why waste your time in composing music? Why waste your time in writing poetry? Why waste your time in sculpture? Get rid of life, renounce life! The only thing worth doing is torture yourself as much as you can, because that is the only way to attain to *moksha*.

So the whole energy became self-torture. And the people, when they start torturing themselves, are nothing but masochists. They cannot be hygienic, they cannot be scientific, and they are bound to be miserable.

Remember that sex is the lowest pleasure. According to me, sex is the seed -- the pleasure. If sex is allowed natural growth, respected, valued, then a transformation happens, a metamorphosis happens. Sex starts growing into a foliage of art, music, poetry, dance, and thousand other creative dimensions. Sex is

only a seed, or the roots, but if supported, nourished, watered, taken care of, then many branches grow, much foliage comes, many green leaves moving in all directions, dancing in the wind, in the rain, in the sun... This is what is the world of art, the world of aesthetics. And if you allow the world of aesthetics to reach to its highest peak, then flowers come.

Sex is pleasure, the lowest; art is happiness. Sex is animal, art is human. Sex is biological; the second step, higher than sex, is love. The man who has accepted sex respectfully, lovingly, will be able to transform it into love. And on the foliage, on the branches of love, the flowers of bliss happen. That is the highest stage, that is spirituality, true religion.

But these so-called religions, Devaraj, crippled humanity from the very base. They destroyed the very root.

In Japan they have a certain art form. I will not call it an art form because it is murderous; it is called bonzai. In Japan there are trees four hundred years old and six inches tall. Trees which would have been one hundred, two hundred feet high in the sky, reaching towards the stars, aspirations of the earth -- which would have bloomed, which would have grown so vast that thousands of people could have taken shelter under their shade, hundreds of bullock-carts could have rested underneath them, they are only six inches tall. And it is called an art form. It is not art, it is not form; it is deformation. It is ugly, it is murderous.

It is like keeping a child just one foot tall, or six inches big, just keeping him undernourished so he cannot grow. That has been done to humanity too. The whole trick is: they plant the tree in a pot without any bottom, and they go on cutting the roots. When you go on cutting the roots the tree cannot grow. There is a certain proportion between the roots and the tree: the tree can go only high if the roots go very deep. In fact, Friedrich Nietzsche has said, "If you want to reach to heaven, you will have to reach to hell as far as your roots are concerned."

And I perfectly agree with the man. He is a little mad, but once in a while he has great insights. If you want to reach to the stars, your roots will have to go to the hell itself; only then there will be a proportion. A big tree cannot remain standing with small roots -- roots like seasonal flowers have.

They go on cutting the roots, the tree cannot grow. It goes on becoming old, but it grows not. It grows old but it does not grow up. And that's what has happened to humanity in a subtle way. We have been cutting the root.

Sex is the *root*! *You* cut the root, then man grows old -- grows in age, but does not grow up. Psychologists in the First World War became aware of the fact that the average psychological age of human beings is not more than twelve years -- a very sad fact. A person may be ninety years old or even more, but his psychological age is only twelve years. What has happened to his psychology? If his physiology is growing, why his psychology is not growing with it? Something must have been done to his psychological roots.

Sex has been cut -- that is the root. He has lost joy in life. He has become guilty, he has become burdened with the idea of sin. And the more a person becomes burdened with the idea of sin -- and sex is the most sinful act -- then his psychology starts shrinking.

And why twelve years? -- there must be some reason. Because it is nearabout between twelve and fourteen that your sex starts growing, you become sexually mature. So before that age of sexual maturity, fourteen, something must have been done to you so you never reach even sexual maturity, you remain immature. And you can see this immaturity all over the world. You can see it in your films, what people are going to see there. If there is no murder, no rape, no sexuality, no obscene scenes, the picture flops; otherwise the house is full.

Who are these people? What they have gone to see there? Something is missing in their life, and they want at least to see it projected on the screen, some vicarious satisfaction. Who are the people who are reading the PLAYBOY and magazines like such? -- and they are sold in millions. Religious people...

Everybody is religious in the world. Somebody is Hindu, somebody is Mohammedan, somebody is Christian -- whosoever purchasing these PLAYBOYS belongs to some religion. Of course, he cannot read the PLAYBOY, cannot see the nude women in front of others, so he hides. That shows his religion: if he hides it in the Bible he is Christian, if he hides it in the Gita he is Hindu, if he hides it in the Old Testament he is a Jew. You just look where he is hiding -- That will show his religion.

Why so many obscene magazines, obscene movies, blue movies? Why so much interest in murder, rape?

You can read Indian newspapers every day and you can see -- so many rapes are committed every day, and the country is so religious. It must be religious. Those rapes prove it! It is a religious country. It is not a contradiction, mind you. Those rapes prove that it is a religious country, perhaps the most religious in the

world. So many murders... Every kind of ugliness happens every day, and religious people are doing it.

And these are the same people who go to the temples, to the mosques, to the churches -- the same people who are ordinarily very religious. In fact, to compensate what they are doing, they become even more religious. They go for pilgrimage because the priests have created such cunning devices. They say to the Hindus that, "If you go to the Ganges and take a dip in the Ganges, all your sins are washed away."

Now the Ganges is the most dirty river in India, the dirtiest maybe in the whole world, because it is the only river where dead bodies are thrown. It is thought to be a great privilege that if somebody's body is thrown into the Ganges, if somebody dies in the Ganges... If he cannot die in the Ganges, then at least throw the body -- his benefit will be great. A dip in the Ganges and all your sins of the past are washed away. Just think how many people in the millions of years must have taken a bath in the Ganges... It must be full of sins, overfull. Avoid it!

I have never taken a dip in the Ganges. I have been staying on the bank of Ganges many times. And when I was staying nearabout the Ganges, in Prayag or in Varanasi or in Patna, the people I was staying with would ask me, "It would be good. Why don't you come to take a dip in the Ganges?"

I said, "No, that I cannot do. It is so full of so many people's sins that I don't think it will wash mine. More possibility is I will gather others' and come back. And in fact I don't have any sins to wash, so why should I bother? It is risky! It is better to have your *own* sins, why borrow them? Even if you have, it is perfectly good, they should be at least yours. I'm not interested in other people's sins."

But the priests have always been very crafty and cunning. This is a simple device: so you go to the Ganges, take a dip, and you are finished with all your sins. So you are again ready to commit all those sins with fervor, with gusto, and you know there is no problem -- again you can go any time and take a dip in the Ganges. There is no problem in it.

People go... the Mohammedans to Kaaba; they become *haji*. *Haj* means pilgrimage to Kaaba. Now even smugglers go to Kaaba and they become *haji*. The greatest smuggler in India is Haji Mastan -- you see how religious this country is? -- even smugglers are religious... His name is Haji Mastan, one who has done the pilgrimage to Kaaba. At least every Mohammedan should do one pilgrimage to Kaaba, and that finishes all his sins; then he becomes pure.

And of course, when you are pure, what you are going to do? You will start writing again the same things that you were writing before. Now, finding the slate clean again, you can write in a better way because you are more experienced now.

These so-called religions, Devaraj, have something basically wrong with them. They have been a calamity to humanity. Certainly, they are the cause of people's miserableness. First, they console people that, "Your misery is either determined by your past lives' bad *karmas*... so don't commit any bad *karmas* any more, otherwise you will be again punished in your future life."

Now you cannot do anything about the past life, except suffer. At the most you can suffer as patiently as possible, and that patience is very much praised -- suffer patiently. It *has* to be suffered, so why make unnecessary fuss about it? It is inevitable. You have committed the crime in the past, now it is a byproduct. Just as the shadow follows you, your *karmas* follow you. This is the approach of Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism; these three religions have this explanation.

And the other three religions -- Judaism, Christianity, Mohammedanism -- they say it is because Adam and Eve committed a sin and you are suffering because of their sin. So unless you do something to undo that sin that your forefathers committed... What was their sin? -- disobedience. So you be obedient Obedient to whom? They were disobedient to God. Now you are no more in the garden of Eden so you cannot meet God directly; you have to depend on the Polack pope -- he is the mediator. You obey the Polack pope. If you obey him totally, then there is a possibility God may forgive you and you may be allowed back into the garden of Eden.

So the only thing left for you is to obey the church the dogma, the religion in which you are born. Howsoever nonsensical it is, howsoever stupid, superstitious it is, you are not to ask any questions. You have simply to obey. And if your obedience is total you will be rewarded -- not now, after death.

All these religions are in that way clever. Their rewards will always be after death. That's a very simple device. Nobody comes to say whether he has been rewarded or not. At least people like Jesus should come back and tell the truth -- whether they have been allowed back in the garden of Eden or not. But nobody comes, nobody can come, so it remains shrouded in mystery. And only the pope, the *shankaracharya*, the *imam*, the *ayatollah*, these people know the secret, nobody else. So you follow obediently whatsoever they say, then you will be allowed.

The devices are different but the goal is the same. Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, Jainas, Buddhists, Jews -- their devices are different, but if you look at the goal, the goal is same: follow the priest -- and the priest is following the tradition. It means basically: follow the past -- follow the dead past. And when you follow the dead past, how can you be happy? Life is now, and your mind is always hanging somewhere in the past. There cannot be any attunement between you and existence; there is always going to be a discord.

Life creates new situations for you to respond, and you go on repeating parrotlike answers that others have imposed upon you. They never fit, they cannot fit. Life is never repetitive, and your answers are always given by somebody in the past. Moses gave the answers for the Jews. Now what Moses knows about *this* moment? Three thousand years have passed. In fact, for forty years people had followed when he was alive, and he simply went on roaming in the desert, groping in dark.

And then too he took a wrong turn -- unforgivable! If he had taken the right turn, now Jews would have owned all the oil of the world. Just a little angle... Forty years of wandering in the desert, and all the torture, and where they reached? -- Jerusalem. Teheran would have been far better, Bhagdad would have been far better.

Jews cannot really forgive Moses. They should not -- he is the cause of their whole misery. And he gave them the idea that, "You are the chosen people of God." And for this idea they have suffered for three thousand years -- for nothing else. It is not anything else that is wrong with them, but this idea, this ego that Moses gave them, that you are the chosen people of God.

Once you have such egoistic attitudes you are bound to be in trouble. Nobody wants you to be the chosen people of God, because others are themselves the chosen people of God. Then there is going to be clash.

Adolf Hitler was the chosen person of God, Nordic Germans were the chosen people of God. Now, the clash. Only there can be one people, the chosen people; God cannot do this mistake: he cannot choose two people. So Jews have to be destroyed, annihilated from the earth. Jews have suffered for simple reasons: this ego that Moses gave them.

And what is his gift? -- those Ten Commandments. Nobody follows them, but those Ten Commandments are still torturing people. In fact he was not the chosen person of God...
The story is:

God was trying to find a customer. He asked the French, "Would you like to have few commandments?"

And the French said, "No. First you show us some sample."
And he said, "Thou shalt not commit adultery."

They said, "Stop! If we don't commit adultery, then what we are going to do? We don't want such commandments."

He asked the Hindus, and he asked others, but nobody was willing. And then he asked Moses, "Would you like to have few commandments?"

And Moses being a perfect Jew said, "How much it costs?"
And he said, "Free! It costs nothing"
Moses said, "Then I will have ten!';

That's how he got those ten commandments. And they are torturing the Jews for three thousand years.

It is time to get rid of all that. It was his trip, why you should be on his trip? Do your thing! Why go on doing Moses' thing, or Abraham's thing, or Manu's thing, or Mahavira's thing? Can't you be a little bit intelligent to manage your own life? The very idea that your life has to be managed by somebody else creates stupidity. You are bound to become stupid -- you have given the power to somebody else to dominate you.

Now Hindus are being still dominated by Manu. Thousands of years have passed, and all that Manu has given is sheer ugliness. He has given the idea of the *sudras*, the untouchables -- he is the cause of millions of people's misery. He has given the idea that the woman is lower than man. He has given the idea that brahmins are the highest caste, and everybody has to listen and obey the brahmins.

Hindus have lived in slavery because of Manu, they have lived a very subhuman kind of life because of Manu. Who is this Manu? Why one should bother about him? It was his joy to write a certain scripture, but there is no binding on you to follow him. Why can't you write your own scripture?

That's my message to each of my sannyasins. You are not to follow me. I am doing my thing, you have to do your thing. It is just a coincidence that by chance we have met. If we can enjoy each other, good, if we

don't enjoy each other, goodbye. More than that is dangerous!

It is just a meeting of travelers on the same path. For a few miles we can be together as long as you enjoy me, I enjoy you. Otherwise a crossroad comes and we say goodbye, and we say to each other, "See you soon if God permits. God willing, it may happen again -- some other road in some other life, in some other planet we may meet. But this time it has been joyous to be together for so long." And we are grateful. But there is no binding.

My basic message is for the individual and the freedom of the individual.

These religions have created misery for the simple reason because they have taken away your intelligence. When you obey, your intelligence is destroyed. When you cannot say no, your yes is impotent. It means nothing it is bogus. And all these religious people are living bogus, borrowed lives.

People *are* malnourished; people are poor, living in unhygienic conditions; people are living in psychological slavery. Unless we destroy all these religions, there is no hope. Certainly we need a certain kind of religiousness in the world, but religions are not needed.

Religiousness is a totally different phenomenon. Religiousness is like love. Love is neither Christian, nor Hindu, nor Mohammedan. Religiousness is also neither Hindu. nor Mohammedan, nor Christian. The moment love becomes Christian, beware. It is not love. The moment somebody says, "My friendship is Hindu." beware. It is not friendship, it is just Hindu chauvinism trying to catch hold of your neck in the name of friendship. Beware of Christian love because this Christian love has killed thousands of people, burned people alive -- it is Christian love. And they are burning for your own sake.

Devaraj, you ask me: CATHOLICISM, MOHAMMEDANISM AND HINDUISM, WHICH ARE THE MOST "RELIGIOUS" OF RELIGIONS, SEEM MOST CONCERNED ABOUT PURITY, CLEANLINESS AND SEXUAL ABSTINENCE...

They are really concerned about sexual abstinence. The concern for purity and cleanliness is secondary. In fact, it is part of their sexual abstinence.

They call sex dirty. Because sex is dirty, then sexual abstinence is pure. They have nothing to do with purity, and there is nothing dirty in sex. What can be dirty in sex? But these people have created the idea that the sex center is exactly between the two dirty centers, so it must be dirty, doubly dirty.

But it has nothing in it -- no dirt. The sex center has no question of being dirty at all. But these people have been calling the whole body dirty. And when they call the body dirty, they create a certain logic to show that they are true. The body consists of bones, of blood, of pus -- the body is dirty. But one strange thing: all the scriptures of the world say that the woman's body is dirty, as if man's body is made of gold. Instead of bones, diamonds and emeralds; instead of blood, perhaps nectar... Nobody condemns man's body because the scriptures were written by men. And the man's body is also part of the woman's body, because it has come from the woman's womb. It is the same body. But the woman's body is dirty...

These male chauvinist pigs have been riding on humanity's chest for so long, you have completely forgotten that you are being used as a donkey. And they have been there so long that you think as if they are part of you. They have to be thrown, completely thrown away.

There is nothing dirty in blood, there is nothing dirty in bones, there is nothing dirty in the body. The body is one of the most beautiful phenomena of nature; one should be grateful to God rather than calling it dirty. It is one of the most amazing miracles. For seventy to a hundred years it keeps alive, it keeps rejuvenating itself, it perpetuates itself. Its every mechanism is a miracle. People go to see the pyramids in Egypt, then Taj Mahal in India... In fact, their body contains far greater miracles than those ugly pyramids.

You cannot even conceive how your body is working. You are not aware of it -- how it transforms your bread into blood. You have heard about alchemists, that they were trying to transform baser metals into gold; your body is doing far better -- it is transforming all kinds of crap that you go on throwing inside you into blood, into bone. Not only into blood and bone: it makes out of that crap your brain. Out of your icecream, Coca-Cola, it goes on making your brain, a brain which can create a Rutherford an Albert Einstein, a Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu. Just see the miracle!

A brain, such a small thing, enclosed in a small skull... A single brain can contain all the libraries of the world. Its capacity is almost infinite. It is the greatest memory system. If you want to make a computer of the same capacity you will need miles of space to make that computer function. It is encaged in your small skull. And yet although science has developed so far, they have not been able to transform icecream into blood. They have been trying, but they cannot find the clue -- what to do? How to transform icecream into

blood? It is a faraway thing to make anything like brain out of icecream! Perhaps it may never happen. Or even if it happens it will happen through the brain; it will be again a miracle of the brain.

And these people go on calling the body ugly, dirty. Their idea of purity has nothing to do with purity. You can look around the world. They have different ideas of purity. It depends on their religion, on their climate, and other things.

The Indian cannot conceive any westerner as clean because he is always thinking of toilet paper. The moment he sees a western person he becomes concerned; his dirtiness is so clear to him. And the westerner cannot conceive the Indian as pure because he is always looking at his nails. And particularly Devaraj! He is always looking at nails. He is a doctor, and he is very much concerned, because just a little bit of shit in the nails and you are dirty. And you are eating from the same hands, and you are preparing food from the same hands.

If you ask Devaraj he will say, "It is better to keep your dirt to yourself rather than go on distributing it so generously." When you prepare food you are distributing it to the whole family; and if you are preparing food in a hotel, then you are distributing to thousands of people.

That dirt in your nails carries amoebas, the greatest enemy of man -- the amoeba. Devaraj is an amoeba expert; he is known as the Amoeba king. He is continuously researching, working; he is a great researcher. He is a fellow of Royal Society of Surgeons in England. His whole concern is how to keep people clean.

But the "cleanliness" has a totally different idea to different people. To the Hindus it has one idea, to the Jainas it has a different idea. For example, the Jaina muni will take the refined butter only for some time -- four hours, six hours -- after that it is unclean. The Jainas will not drink in the night, will not eat in the night -- it is unclean, because a mosquito may fall in. Some insect may creep in the food and there will be violence, bloodshed. So they will eat only in the day. The people who eat in the night are all unclean, dirty people.

And the same Jainas will defecate anywhere. The whole India is being used as a toilet. That's perfectly okay; there is no problem in it. They are simply making the soil richer, they are giving it manure. And about manure also, there are different ideas.

One of my friends in a Zen monastery in Japan was very much puzzled because he was staying with a professor there and when he saw his garden he could not believe. Fresh shit is spread on vegetables! *Fresh*! That is their idea of cleanliness -- it has to be fresh! He could not believe what is happening. And then he escaped because this type of vegetable he was eating...

Now Devaraj goes on looking into vegetables. All Indian vegetables that you purchase from the market are bound to be unclean. Not fresh shit, but stale shit! He does not allow me -- because he is my physician -- he does not allow me to eat any vegetable from the market. My own sannyasins grow vegetables, and they have to pass the tests of Devaraj, only then...

One day, one sannyasin made cheese for me. And first it went to Devaraj and he said, "It is contaminated!" -- exactly the word "contaminated". When I heard "contaminated", I thought, is it poisoned? -- or what is the matter? It was contaminated because her nails were a tittle long and there was a slight possibility of amoebas. And he worked hard and he found that the cheese was not right, it was impure -- it was "contaminated".

Jaina *munis* -- few Jaina *munis*, a sect -- they use a small strip or piece on their nose. That is their idea of remaining pure, to have filtered air. Otherwise, who knows? -- in the air every kind of thing goes on floating. So their nose is covered, their mouth is covered, so nothing unfiltered reaches. Moreover, there is one more idea in it: when you breathe out your breath is warm, and that warm breath can kill few live cells floating in the air. Again bloodshed, violence, and you will suffer in hell.

Now, if you watch people's ideas about purity, cleanliness, you will go crazy. If you follow all their ideas, life will become impossible. Then the only clean thing will be suicide.

But these ideas have been developed only as part of a program. The program is to make you sexually afraid. In Jaina scriptures, making love to a woman is violence. Why it is a violence? -- because when the genitals meet, there are many small, alive people inside the woman's genitals, small cells of life -- they will be killed. It is a massacre! And the man, when making love, comes to an orgasm; millions of live cells will be released... They will live only two hours. Now he is the cause of their death. Millions of live cells... each live cell would have become a man or a woman given the right opportunity. Now normally this has been calculated, that a man will make love to a woman in his forty years' love-making life at least forty thousand times. Now, each time millions of cells will die -- just calculate how many people you have killed! And is there any hope for you?

This sexual abstinence creates all kinds of side-effects. It is basically repressive -- repressive of joy, repressive of intelligence, repressive of life and all that helps life to become a dance, a celebration.

Devaraj, this earth will remain miserable unless we get rid of all life-negative attitudes, whosoever may be the Cause of it. This very earth can become paradise, but people have to be taught life-affirmation. And that's my whole work. I am teaching you a life-affirmative religiousness, a life of dance, joy, beauty, creativity, sensitivity, celebration.

Unless this new religiousness takes possession of the whole intelligence of humanity, then we are coming very close to the boundary where we will have to commit a global suicide. If life is such a misery, then why go on living? What is the point of it all?

The last question:

OSHO,
CAN YOU TELL ME A FEW POLACK JOKES?
I AM A POLACK AND LEAVING FOR THE WEST TOMORROW.
GAUTAM,

The pope tried to cross the railway track
before a rushing train...
They put the pieces in a sack
but couldn't find the Polack's brain.

Why does it take seven Polacks to carry a coffin at a funeral?
Six carry the coffin and one carries the radio.

Poland has just bought five hundred million tons of sand from Saudi Arabia. The Polish government has decided to drill for its own oil.

The tall Polack policeman took pity on the dwarf Polack standing next to him at the urinal of a public toilet. "Why do you keep twitching your eyes?" he asked. "Trouble with your nerves?"
"No, you are splashing me!" said the dwarf.

A Polack drunk staggers out of a bar. He sees a taxi parked just outside. Opening its door, he lurches in, loses his balance and hits his head against the door at the other side. The door flies open, and the Polack rolls out of the other side of the taxi.

Getting to his feet he peers at the taxi driver and says, "Shay, man, you shure are fasht! How much do I owe you?"

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #13
Chapter title: The Immediate is the Ultimate

23 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102230
ShortTitle: WILDGS13
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
I AM NOT A SANNYASIN, AND I AM VISITING THE ASHRAM FOR A SHORT PERIOD. I APPRECIATE THE WORK THAT IS DONE HERE, BUT THERE IS ONE QUESTION THAT I CANNOT AVOID ASKING. THE THEORY IS NICE, BUT FROM THE DOZENS OF SANNYASINS WITH WHOM I HAVE SPOKEN, NOBODY COULD SAY, "I HAVE FOUND THE WAY, I AM PROCEEDING, AND I AM SURE ONE DAY I WILL BE ABLE TO STAND ON MY OWN FEET."
MY FEELING; IS THAT THEY DEVELOP A TREMENDOUS DEPENDENCY ON YOU AND THE ASHRAM. AS LONG AS THEY ARE HERE THEY ARE FINE, BUT WHEN THEY LEAVE THEY LOSE MOST OF THE BENEFITS THEY GAINED SOME OF THEM EVEN GET WORSE, BECAUSE OF THE FRUSTRATION.
HOW DO YOU FACE THIS REALITY? DO YOU PREPARE THEM FOR THE DAY WHEN THIS ASHRAM WON'T EXIST ANY MORE? DO YOU PREPARE THEM FOR THE INEVITABLE FUTURE? -- THE FUTURE DOES EXIST. MOST OF THEM HAVE THIRTY TO FORTY YEARS YET TO LIVE. WILL THEY STAY IN POONA FOR THE REST OF THEIR LIVES?I DON'T THINK SO.
I WOULD APPRECIATE YOUR COMMENTS.

RAMI GILBOA,

THERE ARE FEW THINGS which can be only understood by a sannyasin, because a deep participation is needed to understand them. The outsider, at the most, can think about them, but thinking is not feeling, thinking is not experiencing.

Thinking is a very poor substitute for knowing. The blind man can think about light, but he cannot know it; for knowing he will need eyes. The deaf can think, philosophize about music, but he cannot experience it, and without experiencing it whatsoever he says is bound to be wrong.

Rami, you say I AM NOT A SANNYASIN...

Then it will be very difficult for you to understand. I will do my best, but I don't feel that it will be possible for you to get it.

You say: I AM VISITING THE ASHRAM FOR A SHORT PERIOD.

This is not a place where you can just come and go. This is a space to be shared, to be loved, to be lived. If you are just an onlooker, a visitor, and that too in a hurry, you are bound to miss the whole point. And your question shows it absolutely, that you have missed it -- although it will be very difficult for other outsiders and observers and the visitors to see where you have missed it.

You say: I APPRECIATE THE WORK THAT IS DONE HERE...

It is not a question of appreciation at all. Either you participate or you don't participate. Appreciation always keeps things at a distance.

It is not much different from criticizing; they both belong to the same spectrum. Criticism is negative, appreciation is positive, but the distance is the same. You have to participate in the mystery of it. You have to become part of it. Only... and I remind you and emphasize that the *only* way to understand is from being an insider. The lover knows love. Others can appreciate that it is beautiful, but their appreciation is superficial, inevitably superficial. If you really appreciate, then participate; then show it by your participation, then become a sannyasin. There is no other way to show the appreciation.

If you love somebody then you cannot just appreciate, you become committed, you become involved. Sannyas is a love affair; it is involvement, it is commitment. And then a totally new insight opens up.

You say: I APPRECIATE THE WORK THAT IS DONE HERE.

No work is being done here. Work is the *last* thing that we do here. What we do is totally different from work. I am not so much against alcoholism, but I am very much against workoholism. The workoholics have been the most mischievous people in the world. Adolf Hitler is a workoholic, Joseph Stalin is a workoholic, Mao Tse-tung is a workoholic. Now, no alcoholic has ever done so much harm.

Just think: if Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Tse-tung, and people like that, all would have been alcoholics, the world would have been in a far better state. But unfortunately they were workoholics.

Adolf Hitler was almost a mahatma. You can call him the Gandhi of the West; he is very similar to Mahatma Gandhi. He was a vegetarian -- absolute vegetarian. He was against alcohol, against smoking against taking anything like coffee or tea. These are the basic requirements for being a mahatma.

He used to get up in *brahmamuhurta*, early morning, and he will take a cold bath. His whole life was disciplined; there was no indiscipline in his life. The only difference was -- which is not much of a difference, a difference which does not make any difference at all -- that he used to kill others, that he loved killing others. And Mahatma Gandhi loved killing himself. And if you ask me, I will say he is far better than Mahatma Gandhi, because when you kill somebody else, at least the other person has the possibility to defend. When you kill yourself... there is nobody to defend. The murderer is far better than the person who commits suicide.

But both are violent. And it is a strange coincidence that Adolf Hitler remained a murderer his whole life and in the end committed suicide; Mahatma Gandhi tried to commit suicide his whole life and was murdered in the end!

We don't do any work here. I am a lazy man, and hence a lazy man's guide to enlightenment. We are playing, it is a game, absolutely non-serious. But if you are an outsider you will not be able to understand it. From the outside everything is being done systematically, from the inside there is immense chaos!

You say: THE THEORY IS NICE...

Rami, what theory you are talking about? From where you got the idea that there is a theory here? I am a destroyer of all theories, and I don't give you any substitute. I only decondition you and I never recondition you. There is no doctrine, no dogma, no creed, no religion. My whole approach is that of being innocent, loving, dancing, singing, enjoying the small things of life, because the small things, if enjoyed totally, become great things. The mundane loved without any conditions becomes the sacred.

There is no theory as such in it, no philosophy at all. But listening to me, and that too only for a short period, you Will get the idea that there is a theory. To know that there is no theory at all you have to be here for a longer period, because then only you will be able to see my contradictions.

A theoretician is very consistent, and you can not find any man in the whole world who is more inconsistent than me, so I cannot be a theoretician. It is not logic that is happening here but a love-play.

As far as I have known, existence is understood not by theories, ideologies, but by a wondering heart, by the capacity to feel awe, an innocent heart -- not a very clever head -- a childlike quality. It is a very delicate phenomenon, and it is very subjective and inner. You will never be able to see it in others unless you have found it first in yourself.

Hence, I say, Rami, first become a sannyasin. And stay here a little longer to have a right perspective of what is happening. And I can see from your question that you have not understood at all.

You say: THE THEORY IS NICE, BUT FROM THE DOZENS OF SANNYASINS WITH WHOM I HAVE SPOKEN, NOBODY COULD SAY, "I HAVE FOUND THE WAY"...

Nobody can say, not even 1. Because there is no way, we are not going anywhere. We are just being here. The way exists in the mind, the mind always thinks in terms of means and ends, ways and goals. The mind is always arrowed towards some target. The mind is always sacrificing the present for the future. The goal is bound to be in the future, the goal cannot be in the present. In the present is the way. Today is the way, tomorrow is the goal. But I say, today, *this* very moment is all. Call it the way, call it the goal, but it is all.

And there is no need to divide existence into means and ends, ways and goals. That division is part of the duality of the mind. And that duality is the cause of all misery.

Everybody is ambitious for a goal. The goal may be worldly, it may be otherworldly, but the goal is always there. And whenever there is goal you are bound to remain tense, because you have not yet achieved

it. You are bound to remain in anguish, a deep trembling -- whether you are going to make it or not, whether you will be able to live to achieve the goal, whether you will be strong enough to compete for it, to struggle for it... And meanwhile life goes on slipping out of your fingers like water.

And the goal always remains like the horizon: you can see it just there -- maybe only few miles away -- and you can always hope that just a little more effort and you will reach. But nobody has ever reached the horizon because it exists not! It is an illusion, an appearance only, not a reality, an optical illusion. So when you move towards the horizon, the horizon goes on moving away from you. And the distance between you and the horizon always remains the same, exactly the same, absolutely the same; wherever you are the goal is always there somewhere ahead of you. It keeps you hoping, but it destroys your life.

I am not teaching any goal -- worldly, otherworldly, materialistic, spiritualistic. I am teaching you how to live this moment. Naturally, this moment is so small it cannot contain the goal and the way, it cannot contain the means and the ends. It is so small that you cannot divide it, it is indivisible. Naturally, nobody from my sannyasins can say, "I have found the way."

And then you will misunderstand. The misunderstanding comes from your own prejudice, because you are thinking in terms of ways and goals, and my sannyasins are not thinking in terms of ways and goals. They are not thinking in terms of mind; they have dropped that jargon. They have moved in a totally different space, the space of the heart, where only this moment exists and nothing else.

Jesus says to his disciples: Look at the lilies in the field, how beautiful they are! Even Solomon was no so beautiful, attired in all his grandeur -- Solomon was the richest emperor in the Jewish history or mythology. Even Solomon was not so beautiful, attired in all his grandeur. These poor flowers of lilies are far more beautiful.

Why? He himself gives the reason. And only in such statements he comes very close to the ultimate truth. He says they are so beautiful because they think not of the morrow.

But if you don't think of the morrow, how can you think of the goal? The goal is out of necessity in the future, has to be in the future. The goal is a way of avoiding the present -- its misery, its ugliness -- it is turning your face from the present towards a faraway, distant goal. It helps, it consoles, it is a kind of drug. And if the goal is in the future, then of course the present is only a passage, a bridge, a way.

I am not teaching any way.

The Zen people are right. They say that the real path is a pathless path, the real gate is a gateless gate. The real effort is an effortless effort. Hence none of my sannyasins can say to you, Rami, that "I have found the way." In fact, the more he is drowned in the world of sannyas, he starts losing himself. There is nobody to find the way. There is no way to be found, and there is nobody to find it.

And this is what is happening here. This is the miracle that is happening here! This is the miracle that has always happened whenever there was a man like Buddha, Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Lieh Tzu, Bodhidharma... Rami must have misunderstood Bodhidharma if she had had an encounter with that great Master. Even the Emperor Wu of China could not understand him. Exactly these were the questions that Rami has asked.

The Emperor Wu has waited for Bodhidharma to come to China. he has heard beautiful stories about the man. It took years for Bodhidharma to fulfill the invitation of the emperor, because he had to walk all the way from India to China. He had to cross the Himalayas. Even today it is difficult, and fourteen hundred years before it was very difficult. But he managed; with few disciples he reached China. It took years.

Emperor Wu was immensely happy. He had come to welcome the guest on the border of his country. He had managed a great festival in his whole empire to celebrate the moment, the entry of Bodhidharma. But the entry never happened, because when Bodhidharma came, Emperor Wu, after formal questions, asked some questions that he had waited and waited and always wanted to ask to an enlightened person. Now the person was there, a person of the caliber of Buddha was there -- and in some ways far more juicy than Gautam Buddha himself.

He asked Bodhidharma, "What is the way to the ultimate truth?"

And Bodhidharma said, "Way? Are you crazy or something? There is no way and there is no ultimate truth. The truth is immediate, not ultimate. And because it is immediate there is no way."

The Emperor Wu was shocked. For a moment there was silence, he could not figure it out, what he is talking, because all the Buddhist Masters who had come were talking about the way and the ultimate goal. And this man, in a single statement, demolishes the whole thing: "There is no ultimate truth, the truth is immediate, hence there is no possibility of any way."

He was afraid now to ask anything more -- this man seems to be dangerous. But he gathered courage

and he asked few more questions.

He said, "I have done many religious works. I have made many temples of Buddha, many ashramas for Buddhist *bhikkus*, sannyasins, monks. I have put thousands of scholars to translate all Buddhist scriptures into Chinese. What is my merit?"

Bodhidharma looked at him -- and he had really big eyes, and very ferocious -- and he said. "Merit? You are waiting for merit and reward? You will fall in the seventh hell for doing all this!"

Now it was too much. Everybody had said to Wu that, "You will reach to the seventh heaven." And here comes this mad monk, and he says, "You will fall in the seventh hell!"

Bodhidharma said, "You have earned great demerit. You have committed great sin against religiousness."

Wu asked, "What do you mean? I have not done anything that is wrong."

Bodhidharma said, "You don't understand me. The very idea of doing is wrong. "I have made the temples, I have made the ashramas, I have arranged for the translations of the Buddhist scriptures... This I, this doer, this is your demerit. This will take you to the seventh hell. It has become too loaded too heavy. You cannot fly upwards, you will fall downwards. You are carrying too much weight!"

Now, even Emperor Wu, a very cultured man... and China has known real culture because of Confucius. Confucius transformed China into a very cultured country. The whole religion of Confucius is nothing but mannerism, etiquette. And Emperor Wu was taught and brought up by Confucian masters. He was very polite, but he forgot all his politeness. He became angry and he said, "Sir, can I ask you one question more? Who are you?"

Bodhidharma laughed and said, "I don't know!"

Now, Rami, listening to Bodhidharma saying, "I don't know," what would you have thought? You would have thought, "Poor fellow, he does not know himself. And that is the whole thing of all religious teaching: Know thyself. Socrates says, 'Know thyself,' Upanishads say, 'Know thyself,' and this man says, 'I don't know.' So he has risen to the heights of a Socrates, or to the heights of the Upanishadic seers. He is ignorant."

You would have totally missed the point. The Upanishadic seers and Socrates and all others can be put on one side of a weighing machine and Bodhidharma on the other side, and he will be far more weightier than all of them -- because when he says, "I don't know," he is making the most profound, the profoundest statement ever made. Because there is no "1", so how can you know it? There is no knower, so how can you know? The more you go into inner silence, the "I" disappears like dewdrops in the early morning sun. It simply evaporates.

And when you reach to the very core of your existence there is no knower to be found. All is absolutely silent and still. Knowing is also a disturbance, a distraction, a division -- a division between the object and the subject, the knower and the known. When you reach to the profound silence of your innermost shrine, there is no object to be known, no subject to know -- that's what Bodhidharma is saying: "I do not know."

This state of luminous ignorance is the most significant ever achieved.

But Rami, just as Wu misunderstood him, you would have misunderstood him. Wu turned away. He said, "Then there is no need for you to come to my kingdom. You have shattered all my hopes."

Bodhidharma also turned back towards the Himalayas. He remained outside Emperor Wu's kingdom. Only when Emperor Wu was dying he realized that, "What Bodhidharma had said, I have misunderstood it." But it was too late.

Rami, you say: I HAVE FOUND THE WAY...

No sannyasins could say it. How can my sannyasins say it? They have lost themselves. That's what sannyas is all about -- not finding the way, not finding the goal, not finding *anything*, but losing, disappearing, melting, merging into the whole.

You say: NOBODY COULD SAY, "I AM PROCEEDING..."

Where? There is nowhere to proceed. One is always now and always here. But this whole idea of proceeding, of going -- always on the go -- is one of the most contagious contemporary diseases. It originated in America. It is the American disease -- always on the go, everybody is going somewhere; nobody exactly knows why, for what. People are even going to the moon! And what they will do on the

moon? -- they will simply look silly there. Just think, Rami, yourself standing on the moon, how silly you will look. What you will do there?

But the American will not be at a loss. He will start immediately preparing to go to the Mars, and from the Mars to somewhere else. He is always on the go. He is never where he is, he is always somewhere else.

You say: NOBODY COULD SAY THAT, "I AM SURE ONE DAY I WILL BE ABLE TO STAND ON MY OWN FEET."

These are all egoistic ways of thinking: on my own feet -- do you think my sannyasins are standing on *my* feet? I have got two hundred thousand sannyasins... they will kill me if they are all standing on my feet.

And you say they are not sure -- only ignorance, stupidity is sure. Wisdom is never sure.

Lao Tzu says, "The wise man walks as if passing through a very cold stream" -- very cautious, hesitant, not sure. The stream is very cold, ice cold, unknown. Who knows? -- the next step and you will fall into a deep pool, or you may stumble into a rock. The wise man walks very cautiously, very alert.

Lao Tzu also says that, "Everybody is sure except me. Everybody seems to be very certain about everything, but I am very muddle-headed." And these are the words of one of the *most* significant men who has ever walked on the earth.

If I have to choose between Buddha, Zarathustra, Jesus, Mohammed, Mahavira and Lao Tzu, that only one person can exist, then I will choose Lao Tzu, because nobody has been so close in his expression of truth.

How can you be sure of truth? Truth is so vast, truth is so infinite. To be sure simply will show you are stupid. You can be sure of small things, but you cannot be sure of vastness, infinity, eternity.

And people are losing themselves, so there is no question of standing on their own feet. That does *not* mean that they are standing on somebody else's feet. Of course they are standing on their own feet, but now they are no more their own feet, they belong to existence. They themselves belong to existence. That's why none of my sannyasins will say that.

You say, Rami: MY FEELING IS THAT THEY DEVELOP A TREMENDOUS DEPENDENCY ON YOU AND THE ASHRAM.

This is not your feeling, this is your logical guess -- guesswork -- and it looks very logical!

If the Emperor Wu had concluded that, "This man is not wise -- this Bodhidharma seems to be utterly ignorant... He cannot even say with surety that, 'I know myself,' then what else he can know?" If he turned away, he was very logical.

So you are logical. But he misunderstood, and you are also misunderstanding. That's why I invited you in the first place -- participate, dive deep into this phenomenon, experience it from the inside, and then you will know: nobody is dependent on me. Nobody is dependent because nobody is there. How one can be dependent if one is not? I am not here, my sannyasins are not there, so who can be dependent on whom? I am dissolved into the existence and they are dissolving, disappearing.

But for the outsider this will appear... And I can understand the outsider's difficulty also, because this will be the logical conclusion: that people are becoming dependent. In fact, to be independent is ugly, to be dependent is ugly -- not to be is the only beautiful experience.

A sannyasin is neither independent nor dependent. He simply is not, he is part of the organic unity of existence, of this orgasmic celebration of the whole.

You say: As LONG AS THEY ARE HERE THEY ARE FINE, BUT WHEN THEY LEAVE THEY LOSE MOST OF THE BENEFITS THEY GAINED.

How do you know it? Have you followed my sannyasins? -- but Rami is doing great intellectual work. Follow my sannyasins!

Now one of my very intimate sannyasins, Teertha, is going to England. Follow him. Another of my intimate sannyasins, Ajit Saraswati, is going to Tel Aviv. Follow him. And see whether they lose anything or they gain. You will be surprised: they always gain. I send them myself purposely to gain something, because when they are here, whatsoever is happening is so obvious, one tends to take it for granted, one tends to forget all about it.

Now Teertha, back in London, mad London, will know the contrast. I was not very willing to send him, because he has been here for many years, and his health is not good for all this traveling. But just to give him an experience, a contrast, that what has happened to him... The best place will be London, where he used to live before, to see that he has become a totally different being. Meeting the same people, visiting the same places, he will be able to see the contrast. He will be able to see the difference that has happened to him. Here it will be not possible. Slowly slowly, he has almost disappeared. There, suddenly, he will find that he is no more. London is there, he is no more.

Rami, don't just assume. Follow any of my sannyasins. But if you really want to follow, then ask me whom to follow. Because there are many people who become sannyasins accidentally -- just they had come to visit somebody and got the idea, the whim. And it is easy to get the idea here to be a sannyasin without any real understanding, real involvement. And deep down they know that as soon as they leave this place they will drop sannyas. If you follow them, certainly you will see that sannyas is something which depends on Osho's presence.

Don't follow the accidental ones. There are a few who become sannyasins just experimentally -- to see what it is all about, to have a little taste. But they don't mean it and they can't have the taste. Unless you mean it from your very heart...

Thousands of my sannyasins are working around the earth, and everybody is growing. They cannot lose because it is not a question of gain, if you gain something you can lose. Here you *lose*! *you* lose everything. I don't leave anything with you to lose anywhere else. I do my job totally. I finish you completely! So what is there to lose whether you are here or anywhere else?

Yes, somewhere else, you will become more aware what a tremendous transformation has happened to you. So once in a while I send my people. It is a good experience.

And you say: DO YOU PREPARE THEM FOR THE INEVITABLE FUTURE?

I have never come across future. So why should I prepare them for something which I have never come across? And I know they are not going to come across either.

You say: THE FUTURE DOES EXIST.

You are talking simply nonsense. Only the present exists.

You say: MOST OF THEM HAVE THIRTY TO FORTY YEARS YET TO LIVE.

If you can live now, totally, then the next moment will also be now, and next to that will also be now. It is always now, tomorrow never comes.

And why thirty, forty years? My people are going to live for eternity. They have found eternity, but it is not future, it is present. So I prepare them only for the present, not for the future.

But the only way to understand me is to become a sannyasin.

The second question:

OSHO,
I HAVE NOT GOT ANY INTEREST IN ANYTHING. IT ALL SEEMS TO BE MEANINGLESS. NOTHING, EXCITES, PROVOKES OR CHALLENGES ME. THERE IS NO JUICE, NO ZEST. I HAVE FELT LIKE THIS ALL MY LIFE. WHY SHOULD I DO THIS OR THAT WHEN NOTHING FULFILLS ME ANYWAY? I AM ALWAYS TRYING TO BE JOYFUL -- PRETENDING TO FEEL, TO BE EXCITED, INTERESTED AND ALIVE. I AM ALWAYS TRYING TO BE COURAGEOUS, TO JUMP OVER SOME OF MY FEARS. BUT FOR WHAT? I AM TIRED I FEEL THAT "I AM NOT" -- AND EVEN THAT I DON'T REALLY FEEL.
OSHO, WHERE AM I?
DEVAGYAN,

Are you a Jew or something? The question is very Jewish.

You say: I HAVE NOT GOT ANY INTEREST IN ANYTHING.

What do you want? How much interest?

Little Moishe asked his father, "Father, how do you say 'one hundred percent profit' in Yiddish?" "It is Yiddish, my boy," the father replies.

Hundred percent profit -- it is Yiddish!

Moishe fell overboard and was eaten by a shark. In an endeavor to beat the shark off while Moishe was rescued, the passengers had pelted it with oranges, boxes and anything they could lay hands on. The cook in the galley waited until the shark was near, and hurled a kitchen table at it. The shark was stunned and was eventually killed.

When it was drawn aboard, there was an instant clamor for souvenirs, so the shark was cut open. Inside, Moishe was discovered -- he had set up shop on the kitchen table and was selling oranges at cut prices!

You say, Devagyan: I HAVE NOT GOT ANY INTEREST IN ANYTHING. IT ALL SEEMS TO BE MEANINGLESS.

Has it to be meaningful? Why you are expecting it to be meaningful? That very expectation is creating trouble. There is no meaning. In fact, because there is no meaning, joy is possible. Because there is no meaning, playfulness is possible. Because there is no meaning, dance is possible.

Listen to the birds -- do you think there is any meaning? There is no meaning! But why there should be? See to the trees, the flowers, the stars -- is there any meaning? But why there should be?

Once Picasso was doing his painting. A friend came to see him. He watched for a while and then said, "But I don't see any meaning in the painting."

Picasso took him into the garden, showed him a rosebush with beautiful flowers, and said, "Do you see any meaning in these roses? If the roses have no obligation to be meaningful, why should my paintings be meaningful? I am enjoying painting them. If somebody can enjoy seeing them, good; if nobody enjoys, that is their business. But I have enjoyed just doing my painting -- splashing color -- I have enjoyed!"

A distant call of the cuckoo and do you see the beauty of it? But you never ask about the meaning, what she is saying. She's not *saying* anything. It is just glossolalia; she's just enjoying, an outburst of joy.

Children running hither and thither, so excited, do you think there is any meaning? Do you think they have found a treasure? Do you think they have found diamonds? Nothing much, maybe just colored stones or a dead butterfly, or maybe they have collected few old leaves, seashells on the seabeach... but they are so immensely blissful.

Blissfulness need not be rooted in meaningfulness. In fact, the very idea of meaning destroys bliss. Once you start looking for meaning you become a calculator, you become a mind. You lose your being. Then you will be in tremendous trouble, because everything will only make you ask again.

For example, "Why God created the world? What is the meaning?" Even if some fool can supply you the answer... And there have been very foolish theologians who have been supplying all kinds of answers, because whenever there is a demand there is going to be supply. When fools ask, foolosophers answer.

But any meaning that can be given -- that God created the world because of this... Hindus say he created the world because he was feeling lonely. Seems to be meaningful. You can understand it: when you are feeling lonely you start doing something -- reading the same newspaper which you have read thrice before, or fixing the radio which is perfectly right. You have to do something, otherwise you start feeling meaningless.

So, God was feeling meaningless, lonely, he started creating the world. But the question is: why only at a certain moment he started creating the world? What he has been doing before?

Christians say he created the world exactly four thousand four years before Jesus Christ. Of course, it must have been a Monday he started; the week starts on Monday. But the question is, four thousand four years before Jesus Christ -- that makes only six thousand years... and what he had been doing for the whole eternity? Just vegetating? And if he could manage for the whole eternity, he should have managed for six

thousand years more, because six thousand years are not much compared to eternity. Not even six moments...

And if he had to create a world, he had to create *this* world? Maybe he was feeling lonely, but why so many people have to suffer for that? Let him feel lonely; he can commit suicide. But why so many people should suffer? And how he is feeling now? Very great? Because since then he has not been seen at all. They say since he created the woman, he escaped, he renounced the world. Must have become afraid. That was his last creation. First he created man, then he created the woman, and since then nothing has been known about him. Maybe doing some austerities because he has committed such a sin...!

Subhuti has informed me that the Polack pope in the Philippines has met Cardinal Sin -- that is the archpriest of Philippines -- Cardinal Sin. Such a great meeting!

He must be doing penance, fasting, standing on his head, yoga postures, somehow to get rid of the karma that he has done when he created the world. But can't he uncreate it? Can't he say, "Lo and behold! This is the end!" Just as he said in the beginning, "Let there be light!" -- and there was light. Can't he say, "Let there be darkness!" -- and there is darkness.

Has he gone dumb? He must have been dumb from the very beginning, otherwise why he should create this world? -- such misery, such suffering that everybody is trying to get rid of misery.

Even Devagyan feels there is no juice, no zest. What kind of world he has created? -- no juice, no zest. He should have learned something from Zorba the Greek -- a little zest, a little juice. He should have learned a little laughter before he created the world. He created with such seriousness. That is the only thing wrong with God -- he is too serious.

You ask me, Devagyan: I HAVE NOT GOT ANY INTEREST IN ANYTHING...

Neither have I got. But I don't see that there is any problem; I am enjoying it! In fact, since I lost all interest in everything, I have been in immense joy. Now each moment is just a joke. Then the whole thing is so ridiculous, I can even joke about God without any fear, because there is no problem.

One thing is certain: if ever I meet God I am going to hit him hard on the head, that "You son-of-a-bitch, why you created the world? And particularly why you created Devagyan? No zest, no juice... nothing excites him."

Nothing excites me either. Nothing provokes him. Nothing provokes me either. Nothing challenges him . . You are almost close to enlightenment, Devagyan. That's how one becomes enlightened. When there is nothing to do, what else? Then one thinks, "Let me be enlightened now. No zest, no juice, no excitement, no provocation, no challenge... why not be enlightened now?"

That's how it happened to me, one day when I saw that there is nothing else left. So I said, "It is good now. Everything is finished, all is done, so I can be enlightened, at ease." And since then I have remained enlightened, because nothing has happened to change my idea.

Life *is* meaningless, but that's why it can be enjoyed. If you start asking for meaning you are asking for trouble. Then kissing your woman, first you will brood, "What is the meaning of kissing?" There is no meaning.

There are many aboriginal tribes which have never kissed -- they rub their noses. It looks foolish to you -- kissing looks foolish to them. And my feeling is they are more hygienic, rubbing noses is more hygienic Kissing each other's lips is really dangerous. And avoid French kisses absolutely! Exploring each other's mouth through your tongue -- absolutely meaningless. You won't find anything, believe me! Unnecessary trouble... You may get few diseases it is simply an exchange of many germs, millions of germs. I think they say one million germs in a single kiss are exchanged.

If people have lived for centuries without kissing, why can't you? If there was any meaning they would have discovered it. If you have lived without rubbing noses... if there was any meaning you would have discovered it. In fact, there is no meaning. Meaning is only a mind desire.

What is the meaning of anything? If you start asking that, naturally you will lose all juice, all zest. In the morning when you wake up ask the question, "Why should I get up? What is the meaning of it all? And I have been getting up every day for thirty, forty, sixty years -- what is the point of it all?" Every day you get up and nothing happens. And again you have to go to bed. When you have to go to bed again, why not remain in it? You will lose all zest, all juice. Ask everything that you do: Why should I do it? What is the meaning of it?

For twenty-four hours, Devagyan, you do this. And, naturally, the only thing that will be left for you to do will be to commit suicide. But remember, you have to ask the same question again: Why? Why should I commit suicide? What is the meaning of it? -- that will save you.

If you ask stupid questions you will destroy your own life. What I am trying to point is that the whole question of meaning is stupid. Enjoy, love, sing, dance! There is no meaning, so why not enjoy? If there was meaning, that means there would have been some kind of mechanical life.

Machines have meaning. The car has a meaning -- it transports you from one place to another. The food has meaning, the house has meaning -- it protects you from sun and rain -- the clothes have meaning; but life has no meaning. That's why life is freedom. Meaning will become a bondage, an imprisonment. Only machines have meaning, man cannot have meaning.

But that freedom... Once you drop that nonsensical idea of meaning, you will feel immense freedom. And in that freedom there will be juice and zest.

You say: I HAVE FELT LIKE THIS ALL MY LIFE...

So enough! You have done enough, now try my way. You have tried your way, try my way. Forget all about meaning, start living meaninglessly. Do all kinds of meaningless things, and see what happens. You will become immediately alive, immensely alive, because life has no meaning. So the moment you drop meaning, mind disappears and life possesses you.

You say: WHY SHOULD I DO THIS OR THAT WHEN NOTHING FULFILLS ME ANYWAY?

It is not that nothing fulfills you: it is because of your "why" that creates trouble, that has created trouble for millions of people. In fact, all the so-called religions have been doing this stupidity that you are doing. Why? -- they go on asking.

There is a beautiful story by Turgenev:

In a village there was a poor man who was thought to be an idiot. The whole village laughed at him. Even if he will say something very serious they will laugh, they will find something idiotic in it. It was a determined thing that that idiot cannot say anything meaningful.

The idiot was getting tired of it.

A mystic was passing by. The idiot went to the mystic, fell into his feet and said, "Save me! The whole village thinks I am an idiot! How should I get rid of this idea that surrounds me? And everybody goes on and on hammering the same idea on me."

The mystic said, "It is very simple. You do one thing: for seven days don't make any statement on your own part, so nobody will say that, 'This is idiotic.' Instead you start asking 'Why?' to others -- whatsoever they say. Somebody says, 'Look, the rose flower is so beautiful.' Ask 'Why? Prove! How can you prove that this rose flower is beautiful? What grounds you have got?' And that will make him feel foolish, because nobody can prove. Somebody says, 'Tonight is beautiful, the full moon...' Immediately ask -- don't miss any opportunity -- 'Why? What grounds you have got?' Seven days don't make any statement so anybody can ask you why. You simply wait for others to make a statement. And ask. Somebody says, 'Shakespeare is a great poet.' Ask 'Why? What grounds you have got? It is all nonsense that he has written, all meaningless, gibberish. I don't see any beauty, any poetry in it.'"

Seven days the idiot did the same thing. The whole village was very much puzzled. He made everybody feel idiotic. Naturally, they all started thinking he has become wise. After seven days he came to the mystic, immensely happy. He said, "It was a great trick. I was not thinking that much is going to happen out of it, but now the whole village worships me."

The mystic said, "You continue it. They will worship you, because there are things... In fact, anything that is really significant is meaningless."

In dictionaries "significance" and "meaning" are synonymous, but in existence they are not synonymous, they are antonyms. Meaning is of the mind, and significance is a natural phenomenon. It cannot be proved, it can only be felt -- it is a heart thing. When you feel that the rose is beautiful, it is not a head thing, so you cannot prove it. When you say, "This woman is beautiful," you cannot prove it; "This man is beautiful," you cannot prove it.

Because you cannot prove it, it is not of the mind, it is a feeling -- your heart starts throbbing faster.

One very famous actress, Sarah Bernhardt, became old. And she started living on a fourth floor. In those days there were no lifts, so people had to go to see her, meet her, through a long staircase -- four floors they had to... By the time they will reach they were huffing and puffing.

A friend came to see her and asked, "What is the point? Why you live on the fourth floor? Can't you live on the ground floor? So many people come to see you and this is unnecessary torture. And on the ground floor there is an apartment available -- I can manage for you immediately."

She said, "No, that I cannot do, for two reasons: one, on the fourth floor..." fourth floor was the last -- in those days fourth floor used to be the highest... She said, "There are two reasons. One is: living on the fourth floor only God is above me, nobody above me. Secondly, now I am no more young and I love people huffing and puffing. When I was young they used to huff and puff just seeing me; now these four staircases do the work. I don't want to see anybody unaffected. When they come perspiring and their hearts beating faster, I still feel the old thrill."

When your heart feels thrilled, it is a totally different dimension, it is the dimension of significance.

Devagyan, if you can drop your search for meaning, you will, be immensely showered by thousand and one significant experiences. But if you look for meaning, you will lose all significance and you will never find meaning.

Mind is the most impotent thing in the world. It can make machines, it can create technology, it can do much scientific work, but it cannot create poetry, it cannot create love, it cannot give you significance. That is not the work of the mind. For that a totally different center exists in you -- the heart and the opening of the heart. When the heart lotus opens the whole life is significant, but I will not say it is meaningful. Remember the difference.

I don't teach you meaning, I teach you significance.

And you say: I AM ALWAYS TRYING TO BE JOYFUL...

That is the best way to kill joy forever. *Trying* to be joyful?

And you say:I AM PRETENDING TO FEEL...

These are the surest poisons to kill all feeling.

YOU SAY: I AM TRYING TO BE EXCITED, INTERESTED AND ALIVE.

In the very effort you have accepted that you are dead, that you are not interested, that you are not excited, that you are not feeling, that you are only pretending. Trying to be joyful simply means you know perfectly well that you are sad. Now you may be able to deceive others -- how can you deceive yourself? *You* are trying to be joyful. You know perfectly well that you are sad. And each time you try, you are emphasizing your sadness. Each time you try to feel, you are going farther away from feeling. Each time you try to be excited, it is bogus. And you are becoming hypnotized by your repetition of being interested and alive.

This is a very suicidal course that you have chosen. If you are sad, be sad. Nothing is wrong in being sad. Be really sad, enjoy it! Sadness has its own beauty, sadness has its own silence, sadness has its own depth. And if you can really be sad, sooner or later you will have to come out of it. But that will not be a pretension, you will simply come out of it.

In my childhood I used to love swimming, and my village river becomes very dangerous in rainy season, it becomes flooded. It is a hilly river; so much water comes to it, it becomes almost oceanic. And it has few dangerous spots where many people have died. Those few dangerous spots are whirlpools, and if you are caught in a whirlpool it sucks you. It goes on sucking you deeper and deeper. And, of course, you try to get out of it, and the whirlpool is powerful. You fight, but your energy is not enough. And by fighting you become very much exhausted, and the whirlpool kills you.

I found a small strategy, and that strategy was that -- everybody was surprised -- that I will jump in the whirlpool and come out of it without any trouble. The strategy was not to fight with the whirlpool, go with

it. In fact, go faster than it sucks you so you are not tired, you are simply diving in it. And you are going so fast that there is no struggle between you and the whirlpool.

And the whirlpool is bigger on the surface, then it becomes smaller and smaller and smaller. It is difficult to get unless it is very small. At the very end, rock bottom, it is so small you are simply out of it. You need not try to get out of it, you are simply out of it. I learned my art of let-go through those whirlpools. I am indebted to my river.

And then I tried that let-go in every situation of my life. If there was sadness I simply dived in it, and I was surprised to know that it works. If you dive deep into it, soon you are out of it *and* refreshed, not tired, because you were not fighting with it, because you were not pretending, so there was no question of fighting. You accepted it totally, full-heartedly. And when you totally accept something, in that very acceptance you have transformed its character.

Nobody accepts sadness, hence sadness remains sadness. Accept it and see. In that very acceptance you have transformed its quality. You have brought a new element into it, that of acceptance, which is extraordinary. And in accepting it you start seeing its beauties. It has few beautiful aspects. No laughter can have depth, as much depth as sadness. No joy can be so silent as sadness.

So why not enjoy those aspects of sadness which sadness makes available to you, rather than fighting with it, rather than pretending the opposite. And remember one fundamental law -- AIS DHAMMO SANANTANO, Buddha says, this is the law of life -- that nothing remains the same for long. You just enjoy while there is sadness, and nothing remains the same for long.

Heraclitus says, "You cannot step in the same river twice, the river is so fast-moving." Life is moving like a river. So why be worried? -- if sadness is there. enjoy it while it is there. And soon it will be gone. And if you enjoy it to the very core of it, it will leave you refreshed, rejuvenated, and then there will be joy. And that joy will be natural and spontaneous.

You say: I AM TIRED.

You are bound to be tired because you have been fighting. Relax, let go. and all tiredness will be gone.

You are using a wrong language. You are fighting with existence. rather being part of it rather than welcoming its gifts -- whatsoever those gifts are... Sometimes it is sadness, sometimes it is joy, sometimes it is dark, sometimes it is light, sometimes it is winter and sometimes it is summer. Enjoy all the seasons! All those seasons are needed; the sun is needed, the rain is needed. the wind is needed, the darkness is needed, the light is needed. In fact, everything that exists has its place in life. Use it, and you will not feel tired, you will feel overfull of energy. You will feel a dance of energy within you.

But you will have to change your whole approach towards life. What I have told to you is exactly my definition of sannyas.

The Wild Geese and the Water

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The Bird has Flown

24 February 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8102240
ShortTitle: WILDGS14
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question:

OSHO,
THE DUTCH TELEVISION HAS ASKED ME TO PARTICIPATE IN A PROGRAM. ONE OF THE QUESTIONS ON WHICH THEY WANT ME TO SPEAK IS AS FOLLOWS: WHAT IS LACKING IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES THAT IS ATTRACTING SO MANY YOUNG PEOPLE TO THE NEW RELIGIOUS MOVEMENTS?

DEVA OJAS,

The christ is missing...

The Christian churches are there but they are just containers without the content, utterly empty, a lamp whose light has gone out long before, a cage -- perhaps a golden cage -- but the bird has flown and it sings no more.

Missing of the Christ is bound to attract new people into new adventures. It is always the young ones who find the real Masters. The old ones settle with the establishment, their vested interests are such. And if once in a while an old person gets into enquiry for the truth -- even though it goes against his tradition, convention, belief -- then that old man is old only physically; psychologically, spiritually he is young.

Ojas, remind your people back in Holland that who were the people who were attracted towards Jesus himself. Were they old? Were they young? And what was missing in the Jewish religion? Why they were attracted to Christ?

They were all young people; Jesus himself was very young. He died only when he was thirty-three and the people who had come to him were almost of his age. What was the reason? Begin your answer from there. Why they left the Jewish church? It has a long tradition from Abraham Moses Ezekiel, so many prophets, a beautiful scripture, the old Testament, a great system of theology and philosophy... Why they left all that behind and followed this carpenter's son, uneducated? What was the reason?

The reason was that he had attained the ultimate in consciousness he has become a Christ. Remember Christ has nothing to do with Jesus as such. Jesus is the individual and the phenomenon of Christ-consciousness is universal. It has happened to many people before Jesus and to many people after Jesus; Jesus is only one of the Christs.

Buddha is a Christ Zarathustra is a Christ, Lao Tzu is a Christ and there have been many many Christs after Jesus: Bodhidharma Lin Chi Kabir Nanak -- the long long river of Christ-consciousness continues. and the young, the fresh will always be seeking for the Christ, for the Christ-consciousness. So wherever the young people find the taste of living Christ-consciousness, they are bound to go there. They are going to risk everything.

In the Christian churches everything is there, one the bridegroom is missing. All the guests are there, the celebration is perfectly ready to start but the bridegroom is missing. So only the old who have become almost blind -- blind because of their conditioning -- will not be able to see that this whole thing is just false, pseudo. Now instead of Christ they will find the Polack pope, who is just making stupid gestures.

Just the other day he landed in a small country which is occupied by the Americans, forcibly. The American government had made every arrangement, security arrangement, for him. A car was flown from America to take him from the airport to his residence -- just six kilometers, and highly guarded security arrangement was made for him. He descended from the airplane, a special airplane that was only caring for him -- a big jetliner carrying just one Polack.

And he talked about the dignity of the poor He descended from the airplane and kissed the earth -- these are empty gestures -- and he said that "I love your country so much that I kiss its very earth. But he didn't talk about freedom. He loves the country so much... then why he didn't talk about the freedom of the people? Why he did not say something against the people who are ruling the country forcibly? -- who are occupying it? -- who have made it a military base.

He didn't talk about freedom. He talked about the beautiful country but he didn't talk about the ugly imperialism. He was not received by any representative of the country; he was received by a special agent of the American president who had come just before him to receive him on behalf of Ronald Reagan.

And he kissed the earth -- that he goes on doing everywhere, kissing the earth. Impotent gestures. Talking about the dignity of the poor, and living in richness. These hypocrites are the people who have to be avoided -- and the young can see...

I talk about the dignity of being rich. There is no dignity in being poor, because if there is dignity in being poor, then there is dignity in being a slave too, then there is dignity in being sick too, then there is dignity in being starved too, undernourished too. These are all part of poverty.

I talk about the dignity of the rich. One should be rich on the outside and on the inside both. There is no need to divide the outside and the inside -- they are all one. And one should live as richly as possible! That shows intelligence. Why talk about the dignity of the poor? Why not destroy poverty? Why console poor people? Why tell them that "You are the children of God, special children of God"? If the poor are the children of God, then what are the rich? -- the children of the devil? Then it is better to belong to devil than to God; then let him have his poor children and their dignity. But then the Pope will be a son of the devil because he is one of the richest persons in the world.

Now, living in luxury and talking about the dignity of the poor is hypocrisy. Live the way you would like everybody to live. Live according to your own understanding, but don't be pretenders. The young can see it, only the young can see it.

You must have come across the beautiful parable... I love it:

A very great king was visited by a cunning, clever priest. All priests are clever and cunning, otherwise they cannot be priests. Prostitutes may be innocent, but priests are never innocent. In fact, only innocent girls become prostitutes. Very cunning people become priests; it is the most cunning business.

The priest came to the king and said that, "You have conquered the whole world. Now only one thing is missing, and unless you have that you will remain discontented."

The king was surprised, because actually that was the case: he was feeling discontented. Every successful man feels discontented. The failures can always hope, the successful cannot hope any more -- he has succeeded! You have heard the proverb that nothing fails like failure. I say it is all wrong. I say to you: nothing fails like success. Once you have succeeded you can see the futility of it. The riches are there, the power is there, but you are as empty as before, or maybe now you feel your emptiness more in contrast to the richness, to the power, to the success that you have achieved. Now it hurts even more. And there is no hope either -- there is no tomorrow any more. You have achieved whatsoever is possible to achieve so you cannot dream, you cannot fantasize.

The king was feeling discontented -- because he has conquered the whole world. He was very much surprised, and trusted this priest, that he has some miraculous powers: "He has read my mind. I have not told to anybody that I am feeling discontented. How he has come to know?"

He took him into his private chamber and said,

"How you managed to find it out? I have never told to anybody, not even to my wife. I go on pretending that I am immensely contented and happy."

All successful people do that. What is the point of saying it to everybody? They will simply laugh, that "You are a fool!" They will say that "We had told you before but you never listened," so it is better to keep quiet.

"How did you manage to know?"

The priest said, "I can read your thoughts, and I know what is missing. If you can get special clothes of the angels, then you will be immensely happy."

A new desire, a new hope... tomorrow again became alive.

The king said, "I am ready. But how to get clothes from heaven? What is the way?"

The priest said, "Everything I will do. I know the way, I know the whole map, but it will cost you much. It is not an easy thing. It is for the first time in the whole history of humanity that you will be getting divine clothes; you may be the first and the last. And I will have to bribe the angels, persuade somebody to steal, and then I have to fly to heaven and come back... It is a long journey and dangerous too, but for you I am ready to do it."

The king said, "Don't be worried about the money. But remember one thing: don't try to cheat me, otherwise death will be the only reward for you. So you can have a palace to yourself; do whatsoever you want to do, but you will be guarded, you cannot leave the palace. And whatsoever money you want, you simply send a message and the money will be delivered to you."

And the priest started asking millions of rupees everyday. But the king had enough. Within three weeks the priest informed that, "The clothes have arrived. A great celebration should be arranged, people should be informed. The whole capital should be decorated with lights, fireworks, balloons, because something absolutely extraordinary is happening."

And the king did as he was told, and the whole court was waiting with great silence. And the man came with a beautiful box, golden box. He opened the box... but before opening the box, he said to the court that, "One thing I should remind you: I have been told by the angels that these clothes can be seen only by those who are born of their own fathers -- no bastard can see these clothes. Remember that."

Then he opened the box -- the box was empty. The king looked in, the viziers looked in, and everybody started praising the clothes. Who wants to be called a bastard? Everybody knew that the box is empty, but when others were praising the clothes, everybody thought within his own heart, "It is better to keep absolutely mum. It seems that I am not the son of my father. Only I am not the son of my father, because everybody else is seeing the clothes."

And when the king saw that, "All the viziers and the courtiers and the queen, everybody is seeing the clothes, so what is the point now saying that I don't see?" -- he also started praising the clothes. There was great rejoicing, and the crafty priest told the king, "Now give your clothes one by one to me and I will give you the divine clothes."

His coat was taken, his shirt was taken, his turban was taken... And he was handed nothing, just nothing! Just the gesture, empty gesture. A turban was placed on his head which didn't exist at all. He was looking silly to his own eyes. The shirt has disappeared, then he was afraid... then the pants disappeared, then he was standing just with his underpants, afraid: "Now what this man is going to do?" And everybody was clapping and shouting with joy, that "Our king has got divine clothes! How beautiful they look!"

Then the crafty priest asked for the underpants. For a moment the king hesitated, but now it was too late. Now to say that "I don't see," will be very illogical. Up to now you were seeing -- what happened? Suddenly you are not the son of your father? He had to give -- reluctantly, but he had to give. He had given his underpants also, now he was standing absolutely naked, just like a Jaina monk. And everybody was clapping and shouting with joy, and people started dancing. And everybody was trying to defeat everybody else, so it is known to everybody that, "I am the son of my own father far more than you are." It was a great competition.

And then the crafty priest said that, "Thousands of people are waiting outside the palace. The chariot is ready. Now, sir, you come! A procession has to be taken. The whole capital is waiting. Many many people have gathered from all over the place to see the divine clothes."

Again he felt for a moment very hesitant: "But if everybody is seeing the clothes, then there is no fear really. Only I am not seeing, but that is not the point. I already know," he thought, "that I am naked. I know my nakedness and everybody is seeing so there is no fear."

He went into the chariot. Everybody, millions of people, saw he was naked, but just before the chariot it was continuously announced that these clothes are divine and can be seen only by those who are born of their own others. So everybody was shouting, clapping, dancing... it was such a rejoicing,.

Just a small child sitting on his father's shoulders told the father, "Daddy, the king seems to be naked."

The father said, "Shut up! When you will grow then you will see. You are just a child, you don't understand."

But again and again the child said, "But father, I can see everything -- only the clothes I cannot see. I can see you, I can see the naked king, the chariot, the horses, millions of people. And just for the clothes I have first to become grown-up?"

And the father said, "You keep absolutely silent. You don't understand. It takes time. One has to be adult, at least twenty-one years -- when you have the right to vote, that is the time when you start seeing the clothes. Wait!" And fearing that somebody may hear, he took the child away. That was the only person there in the crowd who could see that the king was naked. Everybody was seeing, but only a child can say it as it is.

Jesus was recognized only by innocent people. The rabbis killed him. Now, the same rabbis have become popes, bishops, priests -- the *same* rabbis. It is the same business. It was done in the name of Jewism, now it is done in the name of Christianity.

Christ is missing, Deva Ojas, that is the first thing to be remembered.

You ask me: WHAT IS LACKING IN THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES THAT IS ATTRACTING SO MANY YOUNG PEOPLE TO THE NEW RELIGIOUS MOVEMENTS?

The second thing is that Christianity or Hinduism or Mohammedanism or Jainism or Buddhism are not

your choice. You are born into a certain family which is accidental -- then you are conditioned. It is a conditioning. The first disciples of Jesus were not born Christians, they had chosen it. And when one chooses out of one's own intelligence and freedom, it is a totally different matter. And when something is imposed upon you it is nothing but an imprisonment.

Now churches are nothing but jails. And for that matter, not only Christian churches, all the churches. Only when a living Master is there and his presence triggers a process of enlightenment in you, triggers a process of transformation in you, and you choose because of that process, then you are really religious. Otherwise these are all pseudo people: Christians, Hindus, Parsees, Sikhs -- all pseudo.

The people who had chosen Nanak were a totally different people; they had risked their life. The people who went with Mohammed were REAL Muslims, they risked everything. Being with Mohammed was not an easy job, it was risking your life, your very head; now to be a Mohammedan is convenient, comfortable. To be a Hindu costs nothing.

In fact, before you ever become conscious you are already conditioned, your unconscious is already stuffed with all kinds of superstitions.

If the younger people are moving to new religious movements, the reason is because only the new is religious; the old is always a cult. Christianity is a cult! But is is a very strange thing: Christians call new religious movements cults, sects -- *they* are religious. Just the opposite is the truth: anything which is very old is only a cult, a sect. When Jesus is alive there is religion. When Buddha is alive there is religion. When Buddha is gone there is only left a cult.

A cult is the corpse of a religion. A cult is only the footprints of the Buddhas on the sands of time. Buddhas disappear in the timelessness, and on the sands of time the footprints are worshipped, as if those footprints are Buddhas.

I say to you that religion exists only in the presence of a Master. The moment the Master leaves, the religion disappears.

It is just like the fragrance of a rose flower. The moment the rose flower disappears, its petals start falling back to the soil, the fragrance also disappears. Religion is the fragrance of the person who has become awakened. It cannot be caught into churches -- you cannot catch hold of a fragrance. Even if you keep the dead flower -- as people love to keep in their Bibles, roses they keep between their Bible pages -- by and by they become dry, they lose all fragrance. Just they give you a sense that once there was a flower, those dry flowers, dead flowers.

Young people are always searching for something alive; that's what youth is all about. So whosoever is young, whether physically or spiritually, will always seek a Christ -- wherever he can find, in whatsoever form he can find, he will find a Christ. Unless he finds a Christ he will not feel contented. And no church can be a substitute for a Christ.

One has to choose the religion. And these Christians, these Mohammedans, these Hindus, they have not chosen. It has been imposed on them. And remember, if you choose on your own, even the hell, then it is heaven, and if you are thrown in heaven forcibly, then it is hell. My definition of hell and heaven depends on freedom: if it is freedom, then it is heaven if it is not freedom, then it is hell.

The churches are against the individual, and the young people are always searching for individuality. And it is one of the intrinsic parts of youth, youthfulness, to search for authentic individuality. The churches belong to the collective mob psychology and they have fallen down to the mob psychology They fulfill the expectations of the marketplace. They fulfill the expectations of the sleepy people, somnambulists, they cannot help you to be awakened. Only a person who never fulfills your demands, who lives in his own light without caring about what the crowds say about him... Do you think Jesus in any way cared about what the crowds were saying about him? If he had cared, he would not have been crucified, he would have been given a Nobel prize, he would have been a Nobel laureate like Mother Teresa of Calcutta.

He is crucified, and this Mother Teresa becomes a Nobel laureate. There seems to be no connection between Mother Teresa and Jesus Christ. There is certainly a connection between Jesus Christ and Al-Hillaj Mansoor. There is certainly a connection between Jesus Christ and me. I can be crucified any day. The crowd is against me -- the crowd has always been against the Buddhas, but Mother Teresa fulfills the expectations of the crowd. Only stupid people can fulfill your expectations.

I have always been wondering, because I have come across two persons, Morarji Desai and Mother Teresa... And I had always been a lit~e puzzled who is more stupid. They both seem to be greater than the other, bigger than the other. But then, finally, Nobel prize decided. Mother Teresa came first, Morarji Desai is second in the race. She fulfilled more the mob psychology and its expectations,

Jesus is crucified, Socrates is murdered. Many attempts were made on Buddha's life. Mahavira was tortured in every possible way...

The young people are searching for freedom, for intelligence. The young people are searching for rebellion, for revolution, for a radical change. The church has been too heavy on their being, it is like a mountain-load. They want to throw it, but they don't know how to do it. Unless they come across a person who has done it, who has thrown all the nonsense of the past... only he can help you to be unburdened.

That's why young people, Ojas, are searching new religious movements.

Remember, this television series in Holland is arranged by the Christians. They are becoming more and more afraid, they are becoming more and more worried. And why they have asked Ojas to come? They are going to pay him the fare and all the expenses from Poona to Amsterdam. Why? -- because Ojas is an ex-priest. And they are becoming much worried. Even priests are becoming Rajneesh sannyasins! It is too dangerous. They have to find out what are the reasons, so they can manage some way to prevent. But you have to tell them the truth as it is, utterly naked. Hammer it on their head.

Their effort is to find out the reason so they can prevent others from escaping. And you should make every effort so that even others can escape, because there are many many nuns, many many monks, many priests, who want to escape from the slavery, but they don't know how to do it.

So use this opportunity. Don't miss the opportunity. Don't be polite -- be true. Say the truth as it is. Say that the king is naked, say that Christ is no more in the Christian churches, say that "We have found Christ somewhere else, that's why we are going." In fact, you are REAL Christians, they are bogus Christians.
But priests are certainly very cunning people.

At the airport a flustered young rabbi starting on his honeymoon absent-mindedly asked for one ticket to the Bahamas. But when his wife pointed out his error, he answered without a moment's hesitation, "By Thunder! You are right, dear. I had forgotten myself completely!"

Priests are very clever and cunning. But don't be worried about them. When you are with a living Master, whatsoever they do to prevent people will help us; whatsoever they do to prevent people is going to help people to come to us.

At a dance party, a young lady had just been introduced to her partner. By way of making conversation she said, "Who is that terribly ugly man?"
"Why, that is my brother!" he exclaimed.

"Ah, you must excuse me," said the lady in embarrassment, and added apologetically, "I really had not noticed the resemblance."

Don't be worried. Whatsoever they will try to do will make things worse for themselves.

You go and enjoy the trip. Laugh loudly. And I have been telling you so many jokes about the priests and the rabbis and the bishops and the popes. Find out the juiciest ones, because that is the best way to hit these people.

The rabbi: "What would you say if I asked you to marry me?"

The girl: "Nothing -- I can't talk and laugh at the same time."

Only stupid people are going to remain in the churches. Intelligent ones are bound to escape. Stupid people have their own ideas -- idiotic are those ideas, but they try to fulfill them. And they have to be forgiven. If only stupid people are left in the churches, it is good. It is good for the world, too. They will remain engaged there in their prayers, they will remain engaged listening to all kinds of crap, and the world will be saved from them. Let them become nuns and priests and monks, and that will do immense good to humanity. Let them remain closed in their monasteries; that is a beautiful way to keep them off, away, far away, because they are contagious, they can infect others too. Stupidity is like cancer. Cancer maybe is curable, but stupidity seems to be incurable.

One psychiatrist was very happily married to a surprisingly ugly woman. "I know she is terribly homely," he explained to a friend, "and slightly cross-eyed and a bit dull. But boy, what exciting nightmares she has!"

He is not interested in the woman, he is interested in her exciting nightmares. So let them, such kind of people, if they want to remain Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans, let them. We don't want that kind to come here and pollute the air.

The father's tone was severe as he said, "Young man, do you think you should be taking my daughter to nightclubs all the time?"
"Certainly not," the boy answered, then added hopefully, "let us try to reason with her."

You missed it!
Once you are caught by a girl, it is no more a question of your choice where you go. The boy is right; he says, "Let us try to reason with her."

The second question:

OSHO,
I AM NOT A DANCER, BUT I LOVE TO DANCE. AT TIMES I WOULD LIKE TO LEAP AND TWIRL AND STAY IN THE AIR. BUT, OSHO, I WORRY ABOUT ENLIGHTENMENT. DOES AN ENLIGHTENED MAN DANCE?

CHRIS LANE,

You must have come from a Christian family so you don't have any idea that enlightened people have been of *all* kinds. It is a spectrum, the whole rainbow.
There has been Krishna -- the dancer, the flute-player, the singer. There has been Chaitanya -- a mad dancer, he will dance and dance for hours, until he will fall in ecstasy; the joy will be so overflowing, uncontainable. There has been Jalaluddin Rumi who twirled -- he became enlightened while twirling. He whirled for thirty-six hours continuously, non-stop; then he fell, exhausted by the ecstasy, and when he opened his eyes the old man was gone and the new has arrived. It is Jalaluddin Rumi who founded the whirling dervishes and their whole beautiful tradition. There has been Meera in India, who danced to abandon, who danced from one village to another village, almost covering the whole north of India.
But the Christians have only one idea -- that of Christ. And they say Christ did not laugh either, what to say about dance? But I don't believe that that is true. I know him far better than the Polack pope. He was a man of immense joy. He loved to eat, to drink even; he's the only enlightened one who was not against wine. And in fact no enlightened person should be against wine, because it is pure vegetarian.
He loved to eat and stay late in the night eating, talking, gossiping. Christians have the idea that he was only delivering gospels; they have dropped all the gossips. In fact, those gossips contained more truth than the gospels that they have chosen, because in his gossips he was more really human. In gospels you become a little inhuman, you become dry. And he was a wet man, not a dry man at all. And can you think a man who drinks wine and moves with gamblers and prostitutes not gossiping? Impossible!
Narada was one of the great enlightened persons in India who loved his *veena*, and played continuously his VEENA. Kabir loved to dance, sing; Dadu, Nanak all were lovers of singing. Nanak always used to have a companion because any time he would start singing, and he needed somebody to play... so he had one companion continuously. His name was Mardana; because he was always ready with his instrument to accompany Nanak. In all his travels he was a masterplayer. Nanak at any moment will start singing, in the middle of the night, anywhere. Whenever the divine possessed him he will sing, and immediately Mardana will have to play.
There have been people like Buddha who never danced, Lao Tzu, who never danced, Bodhidharma, who never danced. But that does not mean that they were against dancing. My own understanding is that they had found a subtler dance of their inner being; there was no need for a physical dance. They were great dancers in that sense -- far greater than Krishna, Chaitanya, Meera, Nanak, Kabir, Dadu... because the body was not moving, but their soul was dancing, their very being was in a dance.
So, Chris, you need not be afraid.

You say: I AM NOT A DANCER, BUT I LOVE TO DANCE. AT TIMES I WOULD LIKE TO LEAP AND TWIRL AND STAY IN THE AIR. BUT, OSHO, I WORRY ABOUT ENLIGHTENMENT. DOES AN ENLIGHTENED MAN DANCE?

You need not worry -- just avoid J. Krishnamurti.

One of my sannyasins, Yoga Suresh, has written:

> OSHO, RECENTLY J. KRISHNAMURTI WAS TALKING AT BOMBAY, AND I ALSO ATTENDED WITH A LOT OF MY SANNYASIN FRIENDS. ON THE VERY FIRST DAY, AFTER SITTING ON THE STAGE, HE TOOK ONE GLANCE AT US AND THEN SAID: "THIS IS NOT A PLACE OF AMUSEMENT, DANCE, MUSIC, AND ENJOYMENT. THEREFORE, IF ANYBODY HAS COME HERE FOR JOY OR SOMETHING ELSE, HE SHOULD LEAVE THE PREMISES RIGHT NOW."
> HE HAS ALSO MENTIONED VERY OFTEN IN HIS TALKS THAT: "ALL FOREIGNERS WHO COME TO INDIA ARE TRAPPED BY THE SO-CALLED BHAGWAN, WHO GIVES THEM COLORED CLOTHES TO WEAR AND A NECKLACE OF BEADS OR A MALA, AND HE TEACHES THEM, THE IGNORANT WESTERN PEOPLE, TO SING AND DANCE TO HOLLYWOOD MUSIC, ET CETERA, ET CETERA. AND THEY CALL IT MEDITATION."
> OSHO, AS YOU ALWAYS PRAISE HIM AND HIS TEACHINGS IN YOUR LECTURES, WHY DOES HE HAVE A GRUDGE AGAINST YOU? HE DOES NOT EVEN HAVE THE COURAGE TO SAY IT DIRECTLY TO YOU BY USING YOUR NAME AS YOU USE HIS NAME. WHY IS THIS SO?

So Chris, if you are worried about enlightenment, that what will happen, this is the only place where you need not be worried. But you will have to avoid people like J. Krishnamurti. He is too serious, so deadly serious, as if he has the responsibility to transform the whole world. He is carrying the burden, and he is becoming every day more and more angrier because nothing is happening. People still go on dancing, people still go on enjoying music, he said.

And my sannyasins whenever they go to listen to him... And I say: Wherever he is, go! Just sit in the front row, and enjoy! Irritate him, annoy him, drive him crazy because I love that man. So I would like you also to love him.

He is a good man, nice, getting a little senile. That's okay; he is old, we can forgive him. Red clothes just trigger something in him -- like a red flag triggers something in a bull. Although he's an old bull, but the moment you flag him with the red, he forgets his oldness; he becomes again young. And this is good, to bring new blood to the old man -- he will live a little longer. Help him! In his past lives he must have been a Spanish bull.

He said, "This is not a place of amusement..." and I say to you, "This *is* a place of amusement, dance, music and enjoyment." Because to me, life is not seriousness, life is not sadness. He's too deadly serious, he cannot laugh. Jesus must have laughed, but Krishnamurti? -- he cannot laugh.

But that too is an aspect, so I don't say that he is not enlightened, remember. I will never say anything against him because to me enlightenment is a multidimensional phenomenon. He can say things against me, that's okay, because his understanding of enlightenment is one-dimensional, linear. He thinks as if he is the criterion of enlightenment, that if somebody fits exactly with him, just like him, then he is enlightened. But that will simply mean that Jesus is not enlightened, that Buddha is not enlightened, that Krishna is not enlightened, that Zarathustra is not enlightened -- because the first thing Zarathustra did as he moved out of the womb, he laughed. Now, that's what my sannyasins should learn. Next time when you are around, coming out of the mother's womb, have a good belly-laugh. Let that become the sign that a Rajneesh sannyasin is born again!

Zarathustra cannot be enlightened according to Krishnamurti. Lao Tzu cannot be enlightened, because he was a very non-serious man. He used to ride on a buffalo, and that too backwards -- just to make everybody laugh. Just his passing from a town and a crowd will gather and they will start laughing: what is the matter?

Only one other Master -- Sufi Master, Mulla Nasruddin -- had done that, nobody else in the whole history of humanity. Iran has not been able to produce anybody better, higher, greater than Mulla Nasruddin. Nasruddin was going to visit a place, and his disciples were following him, and he was riding on his donkey; sitting backwards. A crowd started gathering; the disciples started feeling a little embarrassed, obviously. Nasruddin was enjoying, but the disciples were feeling embarrassed that, "What kind of a Master

you have got? He does not even know how to sit on a donkey! In the first place he is sitting on a donkey; in the second place in a wrong way..."

Finally one disciple gathered courage and asked, "Mulla, people are laughing and we are feeling embarrassed. What is the reason of your sitting backwards on the donkey?"

Mulla said, "A simple reason -- the reason is not very complicated." He said, "If I sit as usually people sit, then my back will be towards you. That will be disrespectful. I love you, I respect you; a real Master always respects his disciples."

A disciple suggested, "Then we can have some other arrangement: we can walk ahead of you."

He said, "That is not right, because then your back will be towards me -- that will be disrespectful towards the Master. And even if the Master is trying not to be disrespectful towards the disciples, how the disciples can be disrespectful to the Master? So this is the only possible way: I am facing you, you are facing me, and the journey is continuing, the donkey is going. Let the fools laugh, but we have our own philosophy and we have to live according to our philosophy."

Lao Tzu never gave the reason -- nobody knows why, but perhaps this was his reason too, because his disciples Chuang Tzu, Lieh Tzu, and others, were always following him, and he was making a laughing stock of everybody.

Krishnamurti will not accept Lao Tzu as enlightened and certainly not Chuang Tzu, because Chuang Tzu will look very absurd to him. Chuang Tzu has written such absurd stories -- that's the only reason I love him. He is the most absurd Master in the whole world, before me... not after me! I am far more absurd. Even if Chuang Tzu comes here, he will feel a little hesitant whether to enter the Gateless Gate or not.

Krishnamurti never uses anybody's name -- Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Christ, Zarathustra, Bodhidharma, Rinzai, Bokuju -- never he uses anybody's name, for the simple reason that he is a very one-dimensional man. He thinks he is the only criterion of enlightenment. Hence, he has no grudge against me -- just his vision is very limited. His vision is a tunnel vision -- perfectly right, through his tunnel he has seen the light, but through a tunnel.

My vision is immense: I can include him, he cannot include me. Hence he says, "Therefore if anybody has come here for joy or something else, he should leave the premises right now." Whatsoever he says, never leave those premises! Be the first to enter and be the last to leave. And when he is talking against me, clap, enjoy, laugh. There is no reason why you should not enjoy! Whenever an enlightened person is available, one should enjoy as much as one can, one should *eat* as much as one can.
And, to me, there is no difficulty.

Many times the question has been asked to me that, "You never say anything against Krishnamurti, but he goes on saying things against you...?" Of course, he never mentions my name, but indirectly he is saying against me. He can say, still I don't think that he has any grudge against me. His tunnel vision is the reason of it.

But this is not only his situation -- Mahavira had a tunnel vision, Mohammed had a tunnel vision. In fact, very few people have been able to have multidimensional vision, for the simple reason that when you achieve enlightenment you achieve through a certain path, certain method, and you become obsessed with it; you think this is the only way. And you are right -- this is a way, but not the only way.

I had never had a Master in all my past lives, but I had been with many enlightened people. That has made my vision rich. I can understand Jesus as easily as Krishna. I can penetrate the very heart of Mahavira as easily as Buddha, because I have followed, accompanied many enlightened people down the ages. And I have never been a follower to anybody, otherwise I would have become obsessed with a tunnel vision. And I have seen Jalaluddin Rumi attaining to enlightenment through dancing, and I have seen Gautam Buddha sitting and attaining to enlightenment *without* dancing, and I have seen Krishna with sixteen thousand women -- really enjoying Hollywood Music!

And it is strange that Krishnamurti should say anything against Hollywood music, because he lives in the Hollywood area. In fact, I don't know what is Hollywood music. He lives in Hollywood; maybe that's why he has become anti-Hollywood-music. It is very difficult to forgive your neighbors.

He says: "All foreigners who come to India are trapped by the so-called Bhagwan..."

That is true! You can try and trap them -- they are perfectly available. In fact, I send them to Krishnamurti's meetings. If he can manage to trap them, I make them available. It is he himself who says to them, "Leave the premises right now." He cannot trap my people, nobody can trap my people, because I am not trapping you. I am making you free from all traps.

He says: "The Bhagwan gives them colored clothes..." What is wrong with colored clothes? Just the past life, that Spanish bull life, a hangover...

"And he gives them to wear a necklace of beads or mala." What is wrong in it? It is just to irritate people like you, J. Krishnamurti, people who have a tunnel vision. so I put my people exactly at the other end of the tunnel, so whatsoever you can see are only orange people with a mala and my picture.

And the moment he will see my picture, he is no more in his senses. That is the moment when he transcends his mind. That is an opportunity for him to go into meditation, otherwise he is a very rational man, very much tethered to the mind. Whatsoever he goes on saying is just mind-stuff. He has transcended the mind, but the way he expresses he uses his mind only.

I am using many other devices too. I use the mind, I use the words, I use the silence, I use the music -- yes, I can even use the Hollywood music and make you enlightened through it. That's how the alchemist functions. This very life has to he used, and all that this life contains.

I can send you to see a "blue movie" and tell you to just be a witness, don't get identified, and it becomes a meditation. And the blue movie will be the right thing, because again and again you will forget to be a witness. And again and again you will have to he a witness. It will be a constant struggle. Just looking at a wall, anybody can become a witness.

Bodhidharma was looking at a wall for nine years. There is no wonder he became enlightened. What else can you do? He must have thought, "It is better now to become enlightened -- at least to get rid of this wall."

It is better to project a blue mt)vie on the wall and then be a witness. And I tell you, you will not take nine years, far quicker -- you will be tired of all those naked women passing by.

Everything can be used. That's why I am against renunciation -- everything in life can be used. Yes, even wine can be used. You can drink it, but in small quantities in the beginning, and remain alert -- just a little quantity and then remain alert. Try to be alert when the wine starts functioning in you. If you can be alert with wine, then go on increasing the dose. One day you can drink the wine just like water and still you are alert. And if you can drink the whole bottle and remain alert, then nobody can make you unenlightened again. Impossible!

This has been used; this is not a new method. This has been used for centuries in India, from the days of the RIG VEDA; they called it *soma-ras*, it is the same. *everything* can be used. In fact, the more you have been taught to be against alcohol, against other drugs, the more you have become interested in them. And nobody teaches you how to use these drugs -- alcohol, other intoxicants -- to become alert, aware.

In a better world, in a more scientific world, every commune should have a small place with experts to give you small doses of intoxicant and help you to remain alert. And if you can remain alert while every possibility is of losing alertness, then in ordinary life you will be alert without any difficulty.

So, Chris, just avoid J. Krishnamurti, and that too only till you have become a sannyasin. Yet you are not a sannyasin; once you are a sannyasin there is no need to avoid anybody. Go to Krishnamurti, go anywhere. Let them avoid you!

This will be a great thing...

He never comes to Poona; he used to come in the past. This is the time, now he soul come -- now the spring has come to Poona. He used to visit town when it was dead. *Now* he should come and I will send five thousand sannyasins and you will see that even an enlightened person dances. Of course. it will not be a very beautiful dance, but he will jump and scream, and hit his head. It will be some sort of dance, a little weird, something like jogging dynamic meditation. And when he is doing that, put a mala around his neck!

The last question:

OSHO,
WHY ARE THE INDIANS SO INTOLERANT AND SO MUCH ANGRY AT YOU?

RADHE,

It is very simple. They are very religious people, the only religious people in the world, very spiritual. This is the sign of their spirituality, their religiousness -- the so-called religious always become fanatics. They talk about tolerance, but they are very intolerant. In fact, the very idea of becoming tolerant has the

seed of intolerance in it.

When somebody says,"Be tolerant," that simply means there is intolerance. Why be tolerant? I am not tolerant, hence I need not be intolerant either. Why should I be tolerant or intolerant? They are two sides of the same coin. Rut these so-called religious people, these phony spiritualists, are bound to be intolerant because they are repressing their anger, their rage. They are boiling within.

Just the other day I was seeing the newspapers. One article suggests -- a very religious person who has written the article -- that Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh should be given electroshocks. This is Indian culture, religiousness, nonviolence, celibacy, great heritage, the country of the great seers -- asking the government to give me electroshocks.

The second article I saw yesterday was that I should be deported immediately. The third article was that the Indian government should throw me into the Arabian Ocean -- not even in the Indian Ocean, because I may pollute the Indian Ocean. "Throw him in the Arabian Ocean, so if he pollutes, he pollutes the Arabs!"

My suggestion is: all these three things can be done together; there is no need to do separately. First, give me electroshocks, then deport me and don't give me any passport, so of course I cannot go outside the country; and because you have deported me, then throw me into the Arabian Ocean. And this will save your country, your religion, your culture, your great heritage! This will prove to the world that you are really the gurus of the world, that the whole world needs your advice and your wisdom.

Radhe, they are angry because I am not supporting their beliefs. They are against me because I am original, and they are always against anything that is original, because the original means anti-traditional, anti-conventional. And India has lived with borrowed knowledge for centuries.

Chandulal: "Good evening, thought I would drop in and see you about the umbrella you borrowed from me last week."

Gaurilal: "I'm sorry, but I lent it to a friend of mine. Did you want it?"

Chandulal: "Well, not for myself, but the fellow I borrowed it from says the owner wants it."

This is the way of the Indian mind -- borrowing, borrowing. And the moment they see something new, they become afraid. It is their fear that becomes anger. Remember always, it is fear standing upside down that becomes anger -- fear doing a headstand, *sirshasan*, becomes anger. Anger is just a security, because deep down they are feeling afraid.

Not a single argument is said against me. Now, do you think these are arguments against me? -- electroshocks, deportation, throwing into the Arabian Sea... these are arguments? Not a single argument is there. They are feeling very impotent, and out of their impotency great rage is arising.

And they go on again and again asking me for many things.

Pundit Lajjashankara Jha has asked two things:

WHY ARE NOT THE INDIANS ALLOWED TO PARTICIPATE IN THE THERAPY GROUPS?
Second: ARE YOU BRAINWASHING THE INNOCENT WESTERNERS IN THE THERAPY GROUPS?

First he wants to know why Indians are not allowed in the therapy groups. Will they understand therapy? Will they understand bringing all their repressed sexuality out? Will they be able to realize and recognize their ugliness? Will they be able to see in the mirror of therapy their original face?

I am perfectly ready to allow them. Pundit Lajjashankara Jha can be allowed, but will he be ready to put his scholarship -- he is a pundit, a brahmin -- will he be able to put his past aside and go into a therapy group? Will he be ready to be *really* spiritually naked, truthful, honest? -- because a therapy group can function only if you are authentic, if you say only that which you feel. But something else will happen: he will not say what he feels, he will say what is expected of him to say.

Just the other day one sannyasin informed me that an Indian fell to her feet and started massaging her feet and telling her, "Mother, mother," and then started taking his hand upwards. She stopped him but he will not listen, calling, "Mother!" and "Mother!" And he was trying to reach to her thighs, and "Mother" -- this dual personality, saying "Mother" and trying to touch her naked body...

Indians are not allowed for the simple reason that they cannot open themselves. They have become the most closed people in the world. Even if they cannot understand what I am saying here, how they can go

into a really deep therapeutic situation? It will be impossible for them.
And the second question shows his fear already:

ARE YOU BRAINWASHING THE WESTERN PEOPLE, THE INNOCENT PEOPLE IN THE THERAPY GROUPS?

His fear is there, that if he allows himself and opens up he will be brainwashed. Don't be afraid, Pundit Lajjashankara Jha, because to be brain-washed one thing is absolutely needed -- that is brain! How can I brainwash you? First you will have to have brain in there, then it can be washed. We will wash it clean, but first it has to be there.

And he calls them, "innocent western people." If they are innocent then there is no need to wash them. In fact, *you* need washing, but you don't have the brain. They have the brain, but they don't need washing. You see my troubles?

The Indians are angry with me because they hoped, expected that I will give more nourishment to their ego, and rather than giving nourishment to their ego I started shattering it to pieces. That's what is hurting them -- I am not fulfilling their expectations.

They will not say it clearly, but every day I see in newspapers. People write about me that, "When you were giving discourses on Srimad Bhagavad Gita, it was so beautiful! We had enjoyed it so much. When you were taking on Mahavira we had loved it. But now whatsoever you are doing, we hate it!"

Why they loved when I was talking on Bhagavad Gita? Because they felt that I am bringing the message of Krishna up to date, I am making it contemporary.

Don't be worried. Once the commune is settled I will again talk on Bhagavad Gita -- and you will hate it, because then I will tell you the real truth. The last time I was just talking about the circumference of the Bhagavad Gita; now I will expose its reality, its nakedness, and then you will hate me more.
But you are asking it...

Durga has her first date and comes home at two o'clock at night.
"Where have you been?" the worried mother wants to know.
"Oh, I went to a party with Prem," she answers.
"And then where did you go?" she wants to know.
"We went to his room," she says.
"And what did you do there?" worried mum wants to know.
"We had a drink, sat on the bed and talked."
"Darling, what then?" mum says, jumping up and down.
"Then he asked me to close my eyes, and he undressed me."
"Darling, and then?" mum is nearly fainting.
"Then he gave me a leotard and a pair of roller skates... and mum, why are you laughing?"

Try to get it! Let me repeat: "Then he gave me a leotard and a pair of rolling skates... and mum, why are you laughing?"

The mother is waiting..some hidden expectation that now *this* is going to happen, now this is going to happen, now this is the last moment and it is going to happen... And suddenly it does not happen.

The Indians have been waiting for me, that I will go around the world spreading Indian religion and the message of the Vedas. Why should I do all that nonsense? When I can give my own message, why should I give anybody else's message? The seers of the Vedas were not concerned with me, why I should be concerned with them? They never gave my message, why should I give their message?

But they have a very rotten language of understanding. They can understand only that which is written in their scriptures. They cannot understand anything else. Howsoever rotten it is... and much of it is bound to be rotten; the world has grown, man has come of age.

A man went into a butcher's shop and asked for half a pound of kidley.
"I beg your pardon," said the butcher.
"I want half a pound of kidley."
"Say that again?" "Half a pound of kidley."

"Are you sure you don't mean half a pound of kidney?"
"That's what I said, diddle l?"

It is a question of language.

Once a sannyasin asked an Indian in a *chai* shop for information. He said, "Excuse me, where can I buy some shampoo?"
The chaiwalla said, "You are from which country?"
"Australia," said the sannyasin.
"America?" queried the Indian.
"Not America -- Australia!"
"England? Germany? Oh, yes... Germany people very good. You are married or single?"
"Not married," said the swami. "But where can I buy some shampoo?"
"What you want?"
"Shampoo!"
"For what you want this?"
"To wash my balls!" snapped the sannyasin. "What do you think?"
"Oh, oh yes," he said, "you are a tourist or you are coming for study?"
"l want to buy some shampoo!! Do you know where I can buy some?"
"What? What you want?"
"Shampoo!"
"Oh yes, you can buy."
"But *where* can I buy it?"
"In shop you can buy!"
"Yes, but which shop?"
"What you want?"
"I want some fucking shampoo!!"
"No!" shouted the Indian, standing up, "No fucking here!"

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Discourses on Sufism
Talks given from 21/02/78 am to 01/03/78 am
English Discourse series
9 Chapters
Year published:

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Tale of the Sands

21 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7802210
ShortTitle: SANDS101
Audio: Yes
Video: No

Length: 105 mins

A STREAM, FROM ITS SOURCE IN FAR-OFF MOUNTAINS, PASSING THROUGH EVERY KIND AND DESCRIPTION OF COUNTRYSIDE, AT LAST REACHED THE SANDS OF THE DESERT. JUST AS IT HAD CROSSED EVERY OTHER BARRIER, THE STREAM TRIED TO CROSS THIS ONE, BUT IT FOUND AS IT RAN INTO THE SAND, ITS WATERS DISAPPEARED.
IT WAS CONVINCED, HOWEVER, THAT ITS DESTINY WAS TO CROSS THIS DESERT, AND YET THERE WAS NO WAY. NOW A HIDDEN VOICE, COMING FROM THE DESERT ITSELF, WHISPERED, "THE WIND CROSSES THE DESERT, AND SO CAN THE STREAM."
THE STREAM OBJECTED THAT IT WAS DASHING ITSELF AGAINST THE SAND, AND ONLY GETTING ABSORBED; THAT THE WIND COULD FLY AND THIS WAS WHY IT COULD CROSS A DESERT.

"BY HURTLING IN YOUR OWN ACCUSTOMED WAY YOU CANNOT GET ACROSS. YOU WILL EITHER DISAPPEAR OR BECOME A MARSH. YOU MUST ALLOW THE WIND TO CARRY YOU OVER TO YOUR DESTINATION."

"BUT HOW COULD THIS HAPPEN?"

"BY ALLOWING YOURSELF TO BE ABSORBED IN THE WIND."
THIS IDEA WAS NOT ACCEPTABLE TO THE STREAM. AFTER ALL, IT HAD NEVER BEEN ABSORBED BEFORE. IT DID NOT WANT TO LOSE ITS INDIVIDUALITY. AND ONCE HAVING LOST IT, HOW WAS IT TO KNOW THAT IT COULD EVER BE REGAINED?

"THE WIND," SAID THE SAND, "PERFORMS THIS FUNCTION. IT TAKES UP WATER, CARRIES IT OVER THE DESERT, AND THEN LETS IT FALL AGAIN. FALLING AS RAIN, THE WATER AGAIN BECOMES A RIVER."

"HOW CAN I KNOW THAT THIS IS TRUE?"

"IT IS SO, AND IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE IT, YOU CANNOT BECOME MORE THAN A QUAGMIRE, AND EVEN THAT COULD TAKE MANY, MANY YEARS; AND IT CERTAINLY IS NOT THE SAME AS A STREAM."

"BUT CAN I NOT REMAIN THE SAME STREAM THAT I AM TODAY?"

"YOU CANNOT IN EITHER CASE REMAIN SO," THE WHISPER SAID. "YOUR ESSENTIAL PART IS CARRIED AWAY AND FORMS A STREAM AGAIN. YOU ARE CALLED WHAT YOU ARE EVEN TODAY BECAUSE YOU DO NOT KNOW WHICH PART OF YOU IS THE ESSENTIAL ONE."
WHEN HE HEARD THIS, CERTAIN ECHOES BEGAN TO ARISE IN THE THOUGHTS OF THE STREAM. DIMLY, HE REMEMBERED A STATE IN WHICH HE -- OR SOME PART OF HIM, WAS IT? -- HAD BEEN HELD IN THE ARMS OF A WIND. HE ALSO REMEMBERED -- OR DID HE? -- THAT THIS WAS THE REAL THING, NOT NECESSARILY THE OBVIOUS THING TO DO.
AND THE STREAM RAISED HIS VAPOR INTO THE WELCOMING ARMS OF THE WIND, WHICH GENTLY AND EASILY BORE IT UPWARDS AND ALONG, LETTING IT FALL SOFTLY AS SOON AS THEY REACHED THE ROOF OF A MOUNTAIN, MANY, MANY MILES AWAY.
AND BECAUSE HE HAD HAD HIS DOUBTS, THE STREAM WAS ABLE TO REMEMBER AND RECORD MORE STRONGLY IN HIS MIND THE DETAILS OF THE EXPERIENCE.
HE REFLECTED, "YES, NOW I HAVE LEARNED MY TRUE IDENTITY."
THE STREAM WAS LEARNING. BUT THE SANDS WHISPERED, "WE KNOW, BECAUSE WE SEE IT HAPPEN DAY AFTER DAY: AND BECAUSE WE, THE SANDS, EXTEND FROM THE RIVERSIDE ALL THE WAY TO THE MOUNTAIN."
AND THAT IS WHY IT IS SAID THAT THE WAY IN WHICH THE STREAM OF LIFE IS TO CONTINUE ON ITS JOURNEY IS WRITTEN IN THE SANDS.

We enter today into the world of Sufism. It is a world, but not a world-view. It is a transcendence, but not a philosophy of transcendence. It does not preach any theories, it simply gives you practical hints.

Sufism is not speculative. It is utterly realistic, pragmatic, practical. It is down-to-earth, it is not abstract. Hence, it has no world-view. And also, because it is not a system, it does not systematize knowledge.

A system is a complete explanation of existence. Sufism is not a system; it has no explanation for existence, it is a way into the mysteries of existence. It does not explain anything, it simply points to the mysterious. It leads you into the mysterious. Sufism does not demystify existence.. All systems do that: their

whole work consists in making the unknown known, destroying the mystery, destroying the wonder. Sufism leads you from one wonder to another, deeper into the wonderland.

It is not a system because it never gives any complete explanation about anything. It gives only very, very small hints, flashes of insight. It does not spin and weave philosophies; it spins and weaves stories, anecdotes, metaphors, parables, poetry. It is not metaphysics, it is metaphor. It is a finger pointing to the moon. You cannot understand the moon by analyzing the finger. But if you follow the direction with sympathy, if you fall EN RAPPORT, then you will come to see the moon. The finger is not the moon, the finger cannot be the moon, yet the finger can point the way.

The Sufi stories are not philosophical. They are just gentle hints, whisperings. Sufism does not shout, it only whispers. Naturally, only those who are ready to listen with sympathy -- not only with sympathy. but empathy -- only those who are ready to open their hearts in trust and in surrender can understand what Sufism is. Only those who are capable of love can understand what Sufism is. What is its message? It is not a logical analysis; neither is it as illogical as Zen. Sufism says to be logical is one extreme, to be illogical is another. Sufism is just somewhere in the middle, neither logic nor illogic. It does not lean to the left or to the right. It is not absurd. It is not logical like Socrates and it is not absurd like Bodhidharma. It says Bodhidharma and Socrates only look different, but their approaches are the same. In fact Bodhidharma is more logical than Socrates; that's why he stumbles into illogic. If you go on following the line of logic sooner or later you come to a point where you see logic is finished, but the journey continues. Bodhidharma is a Socrates who has gone the whole way and has come to that borderland where logic stops but life continues. Bodhidharma looks different but the approach is Socratic; it is intellectual. Zen is very much against intellect, but to be against intellect is still to be intellectual. Zen is anti-philosophy, but to be anti-philosophical is to be philosophical: that is YOUR philosophy. Sufism avoids the extremes. It follows the middle, the exact middle, the Golden Mean.

In Zen the key word is 'mindfulness'. In Sufism the key word is 'heartfulness'. Remember this -- it will make it clear where they differ. Zen is against mind, but goes beyond mind through the mind. Sufism is not against the mind, Sufism is completely indifferent to the mind. Sufism is focused on the heart; it simply does not bother about the mind. It believes in heartfulness. Yes, a certain kind of awakening comes to the Sufi too. If we call the Zen-awakening SATORI mind-wakefulness, then we will have to coin a word for the Sufi awakening: 'heart-wakefulness'. The path of the Sufi is the path of the lover. The path of Zen is the path of the warrior, the samurai. And because of this basic difference in approach....

Both use stories. Zen uses stories and Sufism also uses stories, but their stories have a different flavor, a different tone. The Zen story is absurd -- it is a riddle, and a riddle which cannot be solved. You can try, but you will NEVER be able to solve it. That insolubility is built-in; it is intrinsic to the Zen story. It HAS to be absurd because it is a device to destroy your mind, to shock your mind. It is a sword... to kill your mind. It drives you almost mad, because there seems to be no solution coming and you have to go on meditating on the story. It is a meditation device. Many solutions are given by the mind, but all solutions are rejected by the Master. The disciple goes on, day in and day out, with new solutions, and the Master goes on shouting at the disciple, "This is nonsense! Go and search again!" Sometimes months, sometimes years pass, and then a moment comes to the disciple when he sees that there is no solution. And remember, if you simply think there is no solution then you have missed the point. You have to come to a realization that there is no solution. In that state of no-solution, no-conclusion, a transcendence happens, a leap, a quantum leap -- you have gone beyond the mind through the mind. The Zen story functions like a sword to cut the knot of the mind.

The Sufi story is not a riddle, it is a parable. It is not a shock, it is not a sword; it is persuasion, it is seduction. It is the way of the lover. It is very gentle and soft and feminine. Zen is very masculine, Sufism is feminine. The Zen story drives you mad: through creating a maddening state in the mind it helps you to go beyond it. It drives you crazy! The Sufi story intoxicates you slowly, slowly but inevitably.

The Sufi story has a poetry in it, a rhythm. The Sufi story has to be contemplated, not meditated upon. The Zen story has to be meditated upon. The Sufi story has to be imbibed, sipped like tea, enjoyed in a relaxed mood. The Zen story has to be penetrated with a very, very concentrated mind, in a very tense attitude, in intensity. You have to focus all your energies on the story. You have to forget the whole world; only that small absurd story exists. And you know it cannot be solved, and yet you have to put your whole energy into it. And all the time you know that this is absurd, it is not going to lead you anywhere, but the Master says, "Focus! Concentrate! Pay attention! Look into the riddle of the story!"

The Sufi story has to be listened to just like a story. Sufis are great storytellers. They will sip tea or

coffee, they will sit together in a cozy place, warm. The story will start, and the Master will tell the story. And the story only gives glimpses, hints, but very potential, very penetrating. All that is needed on the part of the disciple is to listen, not attentively but sympathetically, with an open heart, not with any tension. The story has to be enjoyed. It reveals its mysteries when you are enjoying it.

A few things more before we start enjoying the story: I said to you that Sufism is not a world-view. It is a vision, not a world-view. A world-view means you remain the same and you start believing in a philosophy, in certain explanations about reality. You remain the same, you are not changed at all. The world-view adds some knowledge to you -- you become more knowledgeable.

A vision transforms you. A vision is possible only when you are transformed, when you are taken to other altitudes, other heights, other depths of life.

Sufism is a vision. In fact to call it 'Sufism' is not right because it is not an 'ism' at all. Sufis don't call it 'Sufism'; it is the name given by the outsiders. They call their vision TASSAWURI, a love-vision, a loving approach towards reality. It is falling in love with existence. The person who thinks about existence is a little bit antagonistic because he creates a problem out of existence -- as if existence is challenging him and he has to decipher it, he has to decode the mystery, he has to destroy the mystery. He fights.

Sufis say: We and the existence are one. There is no need to fight. Persuade, coo, invite, love, befriend, and the existence itself starts revealing its mysteries. There is no need to rape it. The philosophic approach, the scientific approach, the intellectual approach, is a rape! It is forcing existence to reveal its heart. It is undressing existence by force and violence. The violence may be of scientific methods or of logical methods -- it doesn't matter -- but the violence is there. The philosopher has taken a standpoint as if nature is not ready to reveal its mysteries; it has to be forced. It is a violent approach.

Sufism says there is no need, the existence is waiting for you to come close so that it can reveal its heart. The existence is waiting for you to fall in love with it. If you are deeply in love with existence, it starts opening, it starts revealing its secrets. It has been waiting long for you to come close. There is no need to force it, there is no need to rape! You can fall in love.

A world-view is an aggressive stance, a vision is a love stance.

I said to you that Sufism is not a system, because all systems create bondage. They create prisons around you. Sufism is freedom. It does not create any system around you. It does not tell you to believe in a certain system. Yes, it talks about trust, but not of belief.

Trust is a totally different thing. Belief is belief in a theory, in a philosophy, in a world-view: you believe in Islam, you believe in Hinduism, you believe in Christianity. But when you trust, you trust in life. You don't believe in life, you trust in life; you believe in philosophies. Belief is a poor substitute for trust. And remember, belief is again from the head, trust is from the heart. Their qualities are different, altogether different, diametrically opposite. Never become part of a belief system: never become a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Jaina or a Buddhist. When you become part of a belief system you are becoming a slave.

If you can find a place, a space, where belief is not imposed on you but trust is helped, find that place. That is the right place where you can really grow and grow into freedom. There is no other growth -- growth in freedom is the only growth.

I said to you that Sufism is not a philosophy, but it is not anti-philosophy either. It simply takes no note of philosophies, anti-philosophies. It bypasses them, it is indifferent. It says: Why be bothered with words while reality is available? When you can drink the water, why be worried about the theories about water? When you can go in the sun and dance with the sunrays, why be bothered about theories? Why not have an experience, an authentic experience? Philosophy goes round and round; it is about and about. It never penetrates the core of truth. It thinks ABOUT truth, but to think about truth is to falsify. Truth has to be encountered, not thought about. Truth has to be LIVED not believed. Truth is not a conclusion: you don't arrive at truth by a syllogistic process. Truth is THERE! You are truth, the trees are truth, the birds are truth, the sun, the moon. The truth is all over the place, and you close your eyes and you think about truth? All thinking will take you astray.

There is no need to think. Live it! Only by living do you come to know it.

Sufism is not a way of thinking but a way of life, a way of living; not a philosophy of life but a way of life.

I said Sufism is not speculative. Speculation means that you think about things you have not known. Now this is foolish. Speculation means a blind man thinking about light, a deaf man thinking about music. When you think about God do you think you are in any way different from the blind man thinking about light? You have not seen God, you have not tasted anything divine, and you go on thinking. What will you

do? Yes, mind is very clever and it can spin and weave beautiful systems, but those systems are just irrelevant. Good or bad, logical, illogical -- they are just irrelevant. They have no relevance to reality, they have no context in reality, they are mind games.

Sufism is not a mind game; that's why it is practical, absolutely practical. If you ask a Sufi about God, he will laugh, or he will sing a song which has no reference to God, or he will tell you a story in which God is never mentioned, or he will say something which seems absolutely unrelated to the question. He is simply saying, "Don't be foolish. Let us be practical." You ask about God and he will talk about prayer, not about God. A true Sufi will avoid the subject of God. He will talk about prayer; prayer is practical. You ask about paradise and he will talk about your misery and how to drop it -- that is practicalness. Because paradise is not somewhere else, when you have dropped your miserable ways, you are in paradise, or to be more true, you ARE paradise.

Sufis always talk about techniques, methods. They never talk about 'whats', they only talk about 'hows'. In that way they are as scientific as any scientist. Sufism is a glimpse of how religion should be. It is pointless to talk about God; create the ladder that takes you to God. It is utterly a waste of time talking about paradise; give methods so that paradise can be explored inside your being. It is an inner phenomenon, it is your inner space. And so is hell.

Sufism is not even a religion. Rather, it is religiousness. It has no church, it has no book -- Bible or Koran or Veda or Dhammapada. It has no book, no sacred book. It has no church. Sufism is a very, very free-floating religiousness. Anybody can be a Sufi -- a Hindu, a Christian, a Mohammedan. Anywhere, one can be a Sufi. It is a practical approach on how to create religiousness.

People think "How to belong to a religion?" Sufism says: That is foolish, stupid. The only meaningful question can be: how to create religiousness, how to transform one's own energy so it becomes religious? If you start belonging to a religion you will have only a label but you will not be religious, and your other world will be nothing but a projection of this world.

You can go and see the other-worldly people, and if you watch them closely and observe them you will be surprised: their other-worldliness is nothing but a projection of this-worldliness. In-their heaven they are hoping for the same pleasures, of course on a more permanent basis -- more intense, more alive -- but the same pleasures. In their hell they are afraid of the same pains and the same sufferings, more intense and more permanent. The difference is of quantity. The hellfire will be the same fire that is here, but maybe more intense, more fiery. It burns more, hurts more, wounds more, but it will be the same fire. And in paradise? It will be the same food -- more delicious, more nourishing -- but the difference is of quantity; and the quantity is not the real difference. A difference arises only when you move from a quantitative vision to a qualitative vision. When you start changing the quality of your life, that's what religiousness is.

A true religious person cannot be Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian. He's simply religious. Jesus is not Christian, he's religious; I call him a Sufi. Buddha is not Buddhist, he is simply religious; I call him a Sufi.

A Sufi is a person who has looked into the very essentials of religion and has discarded all that is non-essential.

I invite you into this benediction called Sufism, but you will be able to enter only if you have great sympathy. Listen with love; argumentation won't help. Sufism makes no effort to convince you. It simply makes itself available for all those who are ready to partake of it. It is an invitation open to all and sundry, but only those who are courageous enough to be non-argumentative will be able to enter into this world of Sufism. Sympathy has to be the foundation, participation has to be the base. Fall EN RAPPORT. And remember, argumentation is cowardly. All cowards argue, and all cowards can argue. It is only the courageous who take the jump into the unknown. The unknown cannot be argued about, obviously; that's why it is called the unknown.

You can argue about the known, you can come to conclusions about the known through thinking, but how are you going to come across the unknown? Thinking can give you only the old, that which has been known and experienced. Thinking cannot give you something that has never been experienced and never known. If you remain too obsessed with thinking you will be stuck. The unknown does not come from your past, the unknown enters from the future. The unknown does not come from your memory -- otherwise it would not be unknown. The unknown penetrates your memory but comes from some source we know nothing of, from some unknown source. Your memory has to give way: that's what I mean when I say listen sympathetically, get in tune. I'm not proposing a philosophical argument here. I will be simply telling you a story. With a story, you don't argue. With a story, you simply listen like a child. You enjoy its nuances, its turns, sudden turns. You simply start getting into its spirit, what the story wants to tell -- and it has much to

say. And the deeper your empathy grows, the deeper the story will reveal itself to you.
Trust....

Let trust be YOUR approach towards Sufism. It is available only to those who trust. And remember again, only the courageous can trust. The cowardly always shrink back from the unknown.
Now the story... it is one of the most beautiful.

A STREAM, FROM ITS SOURCE IN FAR-OFF MOUNTAINS, PASSING THROUGH EVERY KIND AND DESCRIPTION OF COUNTRYSIDE, AT LAST REACHED THE SANDS OF THE DESERT.

Each single word is potential, and you will have to get into the spirit of each single word.

A STREAM...

Stream is a metaphor for life -- for your life, for my life, for everybody's life. You are not suddenly here, you are not accidentally here. You have been here for ever and ever. From eternity, your stream has been flowing and flowing, and flowing from far-off mountains which you have completely forgotten, from a source... you don't have any idea anymore.

And you have been 'passing through every kind and description of countryside': you have been a rock and you have been a tree and you have been a bird and you have been an animal, and you have been all! All kinds of experiences have been available to you. You have passed through many, many landscapes. You have passed through all varieties, all possibilities -- that's how life goes on enriching you.

But you go on forgetting. It is too much, it cannot be contained. The day-to-day worry is too much; it takes too much of your consciousness so you cannot remember. You have to forget the major part of your experiences because you have a very, very small attention, and that attention can contain only so much. Every day you have to forget almost ninety-nine percent of what you come to experience; that one percent is kept. After a few days even that one percent is not totally kept, part of it disappears. After a few years the whole of it is gone, only the essential fragrance remains.

If your attention grows you will be able to contain more. Buddha has said that if your mind is unburdened of the day-to-day worries, you will be able to remember your past lives -- that's true. If your focus on the mundane is relaxed, then the light will start falling upon the past. Buddha has remembered and talked about all his past lives, thousands of lives -- the life when he was an elephant and the life when he was a tree, and so on and so forth. And they are your lives too.

You are not suddenly here, you have a continuity. You are a continuum. Consciousness is a stream.

In the West, William James used these words for the first time: 'stream of consciousness'. He must have heard it from some Sufi source, there is no other way -- because Sufis have always been talking about stream of consciousness, stream of life. It is an on-going, a flowing phenomenon; it is movement, it is not static. Even while you are here you are not static. Every moment things are changing: the body is a flow, the mind is a flow, your being is a flow. You are not the same even for two consecutive moments. In the morning you were so happy, so trusting, by the afternoon you have become so doubting and untrusting, and by the evening everybody is a skeptic, cynical and sarcastic. Early in the morning everybody seems to be prayerful, innocent. As the day wears on, as you are cheated and pulled and pushed from this side and that, you start losing your innocence.

You are constantly changing... a movement. And if you try to remain the same you will create misery, because then you will be fighting against your very life. The message is flow, let go. The message is don't swim upstream. The message is go with the stream; this is your life. And don't be afraid, because this stream has been flowing down the ages, for centuries -- there is no need to be afraid -- and this stream will be flowing down the centuries in the future too. From one eternity to another eternity, it continues.

You are the fabric of the universe. You will not disappear. Even when you disappear many times, you remain; the essential remains. Only the non-essential goes on disappearing, but the non-essential is not you.

A STREAM, FROM ITS SOURCE IN FAR-OFF MOUNTAINS, PASSING THROUGH EVERY KIND AND DESCRIPTION OF COUNTRYSIDE, AT LAST REACHED THE SANDS OF THE DESERT.

Two more things about this statement....
The source is in the mountains, in the heights. That's what every religion of the world has been saying: that man is a descendant of God, the source is high in the mountains, man has descended from the high. That's why Christianity was so much against the idea of Darwinian evolution -- because that idea goes against all the religions.

The theory of evolution preaches that man has been coming not from the mountains but from the valleys; that man has been coming, growing upwards. And all the religions of the world have been teaching just the opposite: they have been saying man is a descendant, he comes from God. And there is something to be understood about it: if you come from God only then can you go to God, otherwise not -- because the source is always the goal. The circle completes, you reach to that point from where you have come.

Darwin created a very strange philosophy, a linear progression that you go on evolving and evolving -- but where will that evolution end? It is like a line; it goes on and on. It begins somewhere in the dark valleys. Where will it end? It cannot end anywhere. It is a line that goes on and on. It is linear -- it will always remain incomplete, it will always remain unsatisfied, it will never be fulfilled.

The religions tell a totally different story. They say man comes from God and finally reaches into God again. It is a circle, it is a completion, and in completion is fulfillment.

A STREAM, FROM ITS SOURCE IN FAR-OFF MOUNTAINS, PASSING THROUGH EVERY KIND AND DESCRIPTION OF COUNTRYSIDE, AT LAST REACHED THE SANDS OF THE DESERT.

At last!
Every consciousness reaches to a point of cul-de-sac, a point which Sufis call 'the desert'. The desert is a point where you start feeling you are disappearing. The desert is a point where you feel you are dying. The desert is a point when you feel UTTERLY hopeless, meaningless, a point where you start contemplating suicide, a point where you cannot figure it out -- what to do, what not to do, to be or not to be. One day or other every consciousness has to face the desert, because without passing through the desert you will never really be mature. That is part of the training of every soul. In fact when you start encountering the desert, you start thinking of religion. When things are going good who bothers about religion? Who contemplates? Who meditates? Who prays? When things are not going good then you start thinking that there must be something basically wrong with you.

This is a strange phenomenon -- that whenever a person has all that he needs he encounters the desert. The affluent society encounters the desert. The poor society is still far away from the desert. The affluence brings the desert very close by, because you have all that you were hoping for: you have the woman that you wanted, the house, the money, the prestige, the power. You have all that you had always dreamt about, now there is no more left to dream: the desert has come. Now you suddenly feel a kind of insomnia. You cannot even sleep, the desert is all around.

How to transcend this desert? -- the desert of meaninglessness, the desert of anguish, the desert of absurdity.

JUST AS IT HAD CROSSED EVERY OTHER BARRIER, THE STREAM TRIED TO CROSS THIS ONE TOO...

Naturally. We always react from our past. It has always worked, so we think it is going to work in every situation, but one day a situation arises where your past is simply irrelevant; it doesn't work. That is real crisis... and real opportunity too.

The Chinese word for crisis -- they don't have a word, they have pictures -- the Chinese ideogram for crisis is beautiful. It consists of two small pictures, of two small ideograms: one means danger, the other means opportunity. Crisis is danger AND opportunity; it will depend on you. If you go on reacting out of the past you will be committing suicide. It is dangerous. If you have the intelligence to see that the problem is new so the answer has to be new -- old answers won't do -- if you have that intelligence to see, then it is great opportunity. Passing through the desert you will attain to great maturity and great integration. And remember, this is how it happens every time.

Just the other night a beautiful woman took sannyas. She was afraid. The fear was a very significant fear: the fear was that she could not keep one promise, the promise of marriage, so she was afraid of whether she would be able to keep this promise of sannyas or not. But a marriage is a marriage; sannyas is not a marriage. A marriage is a bondage, sannyas is freedom. A marriage is a chain -- it is law. Sannyas is liberation -- it is love. But you can understand that her argument must have gone deep inside her. She wanted to become a sannyasin -- a sincere woman -- but she was afraid about whether she would be able to keep this promise, because she had failed before. She could not keep the promise that she had given to her husband.

We always think out of the past. That is how EVERYBODY reacts. That is the meaning of reaction. That is the difference between reaction and response. A response means seeing that the situation is so new that you cannot have any answer from the past; seeing this, you respond to the situation. You go with the situation, you don't think of the past. If you think of the past and if you bring your past into it, you will destroy the opportunity for growth and you will go on behaving in the old pattern, the old rut. That's what happens.

You have been a Christian, you have been a Hindu, and now you are afraid of being a sannyasin. You think this is also another church. This is not! You think this is again an organization. This is not! You think now this is again becoming part of a belief system. This is not! You are confronting something utterly new, but naturally you react out of the past. You think, "I was a Christian, now what is the point of becoming a sannyasin?"

It happens every day. A Buddhist monk came and he said, "I am fed-up with being a monk, so I don't want to become a sannyasin." I said, "But this is not to be a monk. My sannyasins are not monks!"

The word 'monk' means one who lives alone, in loneliness. 'Monastery' comes from the same word, 'monk' -- a person who renounces the world and lives alone

'Monopoly' comes from the same word, and 'monogamy' also comes from the same word. They all mean one -- one husband to one wife, monogamy. 'Monopoly' means one person possesses power over the whole thing.

My sannyasins are not monks, they are non-monks. My sannyasins are not nuns. I don't destroy people. A nun is a ruin of a woman. A monk is a caricature of a man. I enhance their humanity, I enhance their life and their love. But naturally when a Buddhist monk comes he thinks, when a Catholic monk comes he thinks, "What is the point?"

Just a few days ago there was a Catholic monk here.

Living in a Catholic monastery for twelve, thirteen years, he escaped somehow. Now he was afraid. He said, "Now I am very much afraid! I am afraid of you, Osho, because you are appealing to me so much that I fear I may become a sannyasin. And just now I have escaped, and I don't want to get into any other system again."

It is natural, we can understand, but the natural is not necessarily true. There are situations when you are facing something so new, something that you have never faced before, but your eyes are full of the past. They interpret in the old, rotten ways.

JUST AS IT HAD CROSSED EVERY OTHER BARRIER...

It had crossed mountains, it had crossed plains, it had crossed valleys. The stream had crossed many, many things. Coming from the high mountains, from some unknown source, it had travelled long, it had been on a great pilgrimage. It had many experiences of how to cross over the hard rocks; it had always been victorious. Now all that experience will become a barrier.

THE STREAM TRIED TO CROSS THIS ONE TOO -- THIS DESERT -- BUT IT FOUND AS IT RAN INTO THE SAND, ITS WATERS DISAPPEARED.

It was a new situation. Intelligence consists in seeing the fact that when a situation is new, never try the old. When the situation is new, be new! Be inventive! Just drop the past! Look anew! Let your consciousness respond to the new. Mirror it! And don't be afraid of errors and mistakes, because in a new situation the only error that is unforgivable is the error of using something which was useful in some other

situation -- the ONLY error which cannot be forgiven! All other errors and mistakes are perfectly good, are okay; you will learn through them.

IT WAS CONVINCED, HOWEVER, THAT ITS DESTINY WAS TO CROSS THIS DESERT, AND YET THERE WAS NO WAY.

This word 'conviction' is used in a very strange way by Sufis.

You say, "I am a convinced Christian" or "I am a convinced Hindu" -- that is not the meaning, not the Sufi meaning. Sufis say conviction only means that which arises from your innermost core, not from the outside. For ex-ample, everybody searches for happiness -- that is a conviction. It is natural. Nobody has told you to seek and search for happiness, it is intrinsic to you; everybody is seeking and searching for it. Nobody has told you that happiness would be possible. In fact, many philosophers are saying that happiness is not possible. Freud says that happiness is not possible. Nietzsche says that happiness is impossible -- it has never happened and it can't happen. It can't happen in the very nature of things; it is impossible. But still, who bothers about Nietzsche and Freud? People go on searching. Even Nietzsche went on searching, and even Freud went on searching. In his philosophical moments he knew it was not possible, but there were non-philosophical moments too, when he was a human being and not a psychoanalyst, not the founder of psychoanalysis but just a human being -- a father, a husband, a lover, a friend. Then he started searching for happiness, and he knew it was not possible. But that knowing remains superficial.

Conviction is that which is in-built. The bird making a nest in the tree is CONVINCED of something which he has no knowledge of. He has never made any nest before, he has never given birth to any children before -- this is for the first time -- and he has never been to any school to learn how to make a nest either. Nobody has told, nobody has taught, and suddenly a conviction arises. The moment the bird is pregnant a conviction arises from some unknown depth that a nest has to be built -- not so much in the head, but in the very fibers of his being. He starts moving, arranging things. A thousand and one things have to be arranged, and by the time the children come the nest will be ready. He has no idea of the children, what type of children, no idea of the nest, but it happens. This is conviction in the Sufi sense of the word.

Sufis use words in their own way. They twist and turn the language. They make it fit into their own vision. And my feeling is that their use of the word 'conviction' is exactly as it should be.

IT WAS CONVINCED, HOWEVER...

... Against all knowledge, against all experience. The stream was seeing itself disappearing into the desert, but still there was a conviction that its destiny was to cross this desert.

Is not that conviction in you too? Are you not 'convinced, however'? Is there not a conviction somewhere deep down in your being that this earth is not your home, that you have to find your home, that here, somehow, you are a stranger, that the love that you are living is somehow superficial -- there is much more that must be your destiny -- that the life that you are living is not the life that you were meant to live? This conviction is there; hence the search, hence the adventure, hence one goes on looking here and there, in this direction and that direction. Somewhere there must be a way to find your destiny fulfilled.

Who has told you that this is not your home? Who has told you that there is more to life? Who has told you that there is some life which goes beyond death? Nobody has returned from the dead, nobody has said "I have survived." No Buddha, no Mahavir, no Krishna has returned from the dead, but there is a subtle conviction, an unshakeable conviction, that somehow you will go on living. This body will be gone, this life will be gone, but life will continue, life with a capital 'L'.

IT WAS CONVINCED, HOWEVER, THAT ITS DESTINY WAS TO CROSS THIS DESERT, AND YET THERE WAS NO WAY. NOW A HIDDEN VOICE, COMING FROM THE DESERT ITSELF, WHISPERED, " THE WIND CROSSES THE DESERT, AND SO CAN THE STREAM."

Now look very sympathetically into the story. It has a great message for you.

It says that 'the desert itself whispered'. What does it mean? What does it stand for? It means if you listen to the situation, the problem that is facing you, the crisis that you are going through, if you listen silently to the crisis itself, you will find the key to open the door. In the problem is the solution: that is the

meaning. In the disease is hidden the medicine, the treatment. If you can go into the problem without any ready-made answers, the problem will whisper to you, will say to you how it can be solved.

The desert is the crisis of the stream, the stream is dying in the desert. But look! -- even the desert is your friend. You have just to listen.

When you are angry, listen to anger, and you will find the key to open the doors of compassion. When you are sexually overwhelmed, listen to your sexuality and you will find the door to SAMADHI. Listen to your greed, and you will be surprised that in the very phenomenon of greed is hidden the secret of sharing.

This is the art of being meditative. This is real meditation: whenever you are faced with a problem, go into the problem -- and you can go only if you don't have any solutions already. Those solutions are the enemies. Now see the change: you think those solutions that you are carrying in your head as knowledge are your friends, you think where will you be without those solutions? That is not true; those solutions are the enemies. Because of those solutions you cannot listen to the silent whisper of the problem, you cannot penetrate the mystery of the problem.

Look at it in this way: you know sex is bad because you have read it in the scriptures. You know it is sin because that's what the priests have been saying down through the ages. Now this has become ingrained in you, this is your knowledge: sex is sin. Because of this you will never be able to look deeply into sex with sympathy, you will never be able to go into its mystery. This idea that sex is sin will hinder you, prevent you. And you know that you already know, so there is no point in learning.

If you listen to the phenomenon of sex that knocks at your door every day, year in, year out, and goes on knocking even while you are dying.... You will be surprised to know that whenever prisoners are crucified, sentenced to death, the last thing that happens to a man is ejaculation. We cannot be so certain about the woman because she has no ejaculation. She must have an orgasm, but invisible. And this is my observation of many people I have watched dying; that has been one of my hobbies from my childhood.

In my town I never allowed anybody to die without my being there. The moment I would hear that somebody was on his deathbed, I would be there. If I was not found for a few hours, then my parents would know: "Then look for some dying man. He must be there." I would follow to the last pilgrimage, and I would go with every dying person, rich, poor, beggar -- even a dying dog or a cat -- and I would sit and watch. And I was surprised again and again, the more perceptive I became; I have seen it happen again and again: that the last idea when the man dies is sexual, and so is it the case with the dog and with the cat.

Sex goes on persisting. It leaves you only when you have learned the lesson, and to learn the lesson you will have to listen to it. You will have to be very meditative with sex, not antagonistic. You will have to be very silent. Enter into sex as you enter a temple -- it is the holy of the holies -- and that secret-most key is hidden there, the master key. Because sex is the source of life, it must have the key that can open the doors.

That is the meaning when the desert whispered, "The wind crosses the desert, and so can the stream."

THE STREAM OBJECTED...

... Just as you object to me many times. Every day I go on receiving letters -- objections, objections: "This should not be so, this should be like this" -- and you don't know what you are saying. You don't know where you are, and you go on prescribing, and you go on advising, and you go on objecting.

Just the other day I received a letter. The person has a strong desire to become a sannyasin, but he objects to sannyas "because it is a kind of slavery" You don't know anything about sannyas. You don't know anything about surrender. Surrender makes you a master, not a slave -- but that is a mystery to be lived, and there is no other way to understand it unless you live it. And whatsoever objections come, come from your past knowledge. And that past knowledge is not valid anymore, not valid for sannyas. You have never been a sannyasin!

Now this river has never entered into a desert, has never crossed a desert. For the first time the desert has arrived in the river's life.

THE STREAM OBJECTED THAT IT WAS DASHING ITSELF AGAINST THE SAND, AND ONLY GETTING ABSORBED: THAT THE WIND COULD FLY AND THIS WAS WHY IT COULD CROSS A DESERT.

"But how can I?" -- very logical. "The wind can fly. I cannot fly. The wind can cross the desert, but how can I?"

"BY HURTLING IN YOUR OWN ACCUSTOMED WAY YOU CANNOT GET ACROSS."

Listen....
The desert says, "By hurtling in your own accustomed way you cannot get across." You will have to drop the accustomed way, the habitual way. That's what surrender is: dropping the habitual, dropping the past, dropping the known, dropping the learned, and facing the new with a new consciousness.

"YOU WILL EITHER DISAPPEAR OR BECOME A MARSH. YOU MUST ALLOW THE WIND TO CARRY YOU OVER TO YOUR DESTINATION."

That's what let-go is. You MUST let go. You must allow existence itself to take you to your ultimate destiny. This is what surrender is all about. The desert is teaching surrender to the stream.

"BUT HOW COULD THIS HAPPEN?" "BY ALLOWING YOURSELF TO BE ABSORBED IN THE WIND."

That is death, that is dying -- dying in the Master, relaxing into the Master; one who has disappeared, disappearing in him.

THIS IDEA WAS NOT ACCEPTABLE TO THE STREAM. AFTER ALL, IT HAD NEVER BEEN ABSORBED BEFORE. IT DID NOT WANT TO LOSE ITS INDIVIDUALITY.

People go on coming to me and they say, "Sannyas is good, but what about our individuality? Will we not be losing our individuality?"
You don't have any! And you are so worried about losing it. What individuality have you? The river is worried that it will lose its individuality. In fact, remember always: the essential can never be lost. That's why in surrender, when you surrender, only the non-essential disappears and the essential arises in its total clarity and brilliance. It was hidden in the non-essential. The non-essential was ninety-nine percent, the garbage was ninety-nine percent, and the Kohinoor, the diamond of your being, was behind the garbage. When you surrender only the garbage can be surrendered, only the non-essential can be surrendered. The essential is that which CANNOT be surrendered; there is no way to surrender it. So when the garbage is gone, for the first time you realize your essential core, your Kohinoor, your diamond.
But the stream is afraid.

IT DID NOT WANT TO LOSE ITS INDIVIDUALITY. AND, ONCE HAVING LOST IT, HOW WAS ONE TO KNOW THAT IT COULD EVER BE REGAINED?

That is your fear too. Everybody hesitates before sannyas, this way and that. How is one to be certain that by surrendering your being you will not be lost? How will you regain it? And you cannot be angry with the stream. Natural logic, YOUR logic, everybody's logic: "How am I going to know that the essential also will not be lost? And how will I come back again into myself?" The fear is natural.

"THE WIND," SAID THE SAND, "PERFORMS THIS FUNCTION."

The function of the Master is the function of the wind: he allows you to be absorbed in him. In that absorption the non-essential disappears and the essential is, for the first time, luminous to you. You surrender to the Master and the Master gives you back your inner being, your real being. He takes away only that which you are not. He takes away only that which you never had with you, and he gives you back that which you have always had with you but were never aware of. He gives you that which you are, and he

takes away that which you are not.

"THE WIND... PERFORMS THIS FUNCTION. IT TAKES UP WATER, CARRIES IT OVER THE DESERT, AND THEN LETS IT FALL AGAIN. FALLING AS RAIN, THE WATER AGAIN BECOMES A RIVER."
"HOW CAN I KNOW THAT THIS IS TRUE?"

Every seeker asks, one day or other, "How can I know that this is true? This may be just a myth, a story, a belief to exploit streams. It may be fraud, it may be deception, it may be a subtle trick to cheat, it may be a strategy. How can I know that this is true?"

The river wants to be convinced logically. The river wants a proof. The river wants to have a preview of what is going to happen.

"IT IS SO, AND IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE IT, YOU CANNOT BECOME MORE THAN A QUAGMIRE, AND EVEN THAT COULD TAKE MANY, MANY YEARS; AND IT CERTAINLY IS NOT THE SAME AS A STREAM."

The desert says, "It is so. There is no way to prove it. There is no way to have a preview of it. One knows only by going into it."

People come to me and they ask, "What is sannyas?" and I am always at a loss. What to tell them? All that I can say is: become a sannyasin and know what it is. It is an experience, a taste; it is known only by tasting it. But they are logical people, rational people. And they say, "That's okay, but what is the proof that once we enter into it.... And if nothing happens, if there is no taste in it, no joy in it.... Some guarantee is needed, some proof is needed. And if there is no proof, at least one thing has to be certain: that we can come back again to whatsoever we were before. Once we dissolve ourselves, it is getting into insecurity, it is moving into something like a dark night. This is risky."

But there is no way to know things of the beyond. The only way is to go into them, to be them. "And one thing is certain," the desert says, "I cannot give you any proof. I can only say it is so, I have seen it happen again and again. But if you don't trust it, you cannot become more than a quagmire. So you can choose -- either you become a quagmire, or you take the risk and you disappear in the wind. Even by deciding to become a quagmire you will never be a stream again. Either way, the stream is going to disappear. You can disappear in cowardliness and you will become a quagmire. And you can disappear into a quantum leap, in great courage. There is a possibility: if you can trust you may be again, in a different form, on a different plane."

When the disciple disappears in the Master, he disappears on a very low plane and is born on a higher plane. He dies as gross and is born as subtle. He dies as body and is born as spirit. He dies as circumference and is born as a center. But the decision is yours; you can become a quagmire. But remember, that way also the river is no more.

"BUT CAN I NOT REMAIN THE SAME STREAM THAT I AM TODAY?"

The stream asks a very, very irrelevant question: "Are these the only two alternatives? -- that either I have to become a quagmire and lose my individuality, or I have to disappear into the winds and take the risk of some unknown journey, not knowing where it is going to land me or whether I will be back again on the earth or not? Are these the only two alternatives? Is there not a third alternative?"

"BUT CAN I NOT REMAIN THE SAME STREAM THAT I AM TODAY?"

That's what you also think. But you cannot remain the same. Life is moving, and there is no way to go back, and there is no way to stop movement.

A great scientist, Eddington, has said that the word 'rest' is an empty word, because in life there is NO situation which corresponds to the word 'rest'. Everything is moving, nothing is at rest. Stars move and the earth moves and the sun moves and life moves and the tree moves -- and everything is movement. Never for

a single moment is there any rest. Even when you are asleep and you say "I am resting", you are not resting. Everything is moving. After eight hours you will be eight hours older. Even in your deep sleep dreams are moving, your consciousness is moving, your body is changing, your mind is changing. All is movement, life is movement, so there is no way to remain the same.

"YOU CANNOT IN EITHER CASE REMAIN SO," THE WHISPER SAID. "YOUR ESSENTIAL PART IS CARRIED AWAY AND FORMS A STREAM AGAIN. YOU ARE CALLED WHAT YOU ARE EVEN TODAY BECAUSE YOU DO NOT KNOW WHICH PART OF YOU IS THE ESSENTIAL ONE."

To know the essential, the only way is to drop the non-essential, to discard the non-essential. To know the false as false is the only way to know what truth is.

WHEN HE HEARD THIS, CERTAIN ECHOES BEGAN TO ARISE IN THE THOUGHTS OF THE STREAM.

Yes, it was true; the stream could see. The stream was not human. Human beings are very blind; even streams are not so blind. Human beings are very stupid and adamant and stubborn. The stream could see the point, that "Yes, I cannot remain the same. I have NEVER been the same even for two consecutive moments, things have always been changing. That is true! I have been a constant change. Except for changes, everything changes. It is true."

The stream could see the point. And she could see the two alternatives: one is to become a quagmire, a dirty quagmire, and get lost in the desert forever and ever; the other is: take a risk, disappear into the wind, evaporate and trust and see what happens! You are not going to lose in any way. You cannot remain the same, so that is no more an alternative. Now the only alternative is to become a cowardly quagmire or to become a courageous quantum leap.

The people who remain with doubt become quagmires. Only the people who attain to trust know what reality is. The moment the stream became aware of this whisper's message, certain echoes began to arise in the thoughts of the stream.

That is what is happening in you too! Listening to me, whenever a moment of trust arises in you, certain echoes... something from your own unconscious starts surfacing.

Yes, DIMLY HE REMEMBERED A STATE IN WHICH HE -- OR SOME PART OF HIM, WAS IT? -- HAD BEEN HELD IN THE ARMS OF A WIND.

If you listen to me, if you participate in my being, certain echoes will arise in you: yes, somewhere, in some moment, you were part of existence. You had existed without any worry, without any doubt. You had existed in a kind of at-one-ment with the whole -- that was in your mother's womb. And if it was possible, why can't it again be possible? The existence was taking care; if you relax maybe it can take care again.

DIMLY HE REMEMBERED A STATE IN WHICH HE -- OR SOME PART OF HIM, WAS IT? -- HAD BEEN HELD IN THE ARMS OF A WIND. HE ALSO REMEMBERED -- OR DID HE? -- THAT THIS WAS THE REAL THING, NOT NECESSARILY THE OBVIOUS THING TO DO.

Remember it, a great statement: the obvious and the natural are not necessarily the real. The obvious is that which fits with your past. The natural is that which goes in tune with your habits; that may not necessarily be the real thing. There comes a moment in life when you face a desert, when all knowledge is futile, the past irrelevant, all habits, accustomed ways of thinking and behaving, simply don't make any sense. That moment of crisis, that moment of facing the desert, is a great moment. If you can be courageous enough to take the risk you will be transformed.

AND THE STREAM RAISED HIS VAPOR INTO THE WELCOMING ARMS OF THE WIND, WHICH GENTLY AND EASILY BORE IT UPWARDS AND ALONG, LETTING IT FALL SOFTLY AS SOON AS THEY REACHED THE ROOF OF A MOUNTAIN, MANY, MANY MILES AWAY. AND BECAUSE HE HAD HAD HIS DOUBTS, THE STREAM WAS ABLE TO REMEMBER AND RECORD MORE STRONGLY IN HIS MIND THE

DETAILS OF THE EXPERIENCE. HE REFLECTED, " YES, NOW I HAVE LEARNED MY TRUE IDENTITY."

The stream took the risk; that was the only intelligent alternative.

If you see clearly, there is no choice. If you see clearly you will have to do the thing that is real. Choice exists only in a confused mind. You will be surprised to know this: a mind which has transparent clarity is choiceless. There are not alternatives. What alternatives can there be? -- either something is right or something is wrong. When you are clear, when you have a clarity and perception, you simply see the right and you do the right. You don't start thinking whether to do the right or the wrong; there is no alternative left. The alternatives arise only in a confused mind. The confusion creates choice. The confused mind cannot see what is right and what is wrong -- maybe this is right, maybe that is right, maybe this is wrong, maybe that is wrong. It is all perhaps, maybe -- hence choice.

Many times people ask me, "What is sin and what is virtue? And how to decide?" If you decide your decision will be wrong. If you choose you will be wrong. All choice is wrong. There is no way to decide. There is no need to decide what is sin and what is virtue. You only need a transparent mind, a clarity, a thoughtless mind, a no-mind, a mirror-like consciousness. In that consciousness WHATSOEVER HAPPENS is virtue. In that consciousness WHATSOEVER CANNOT HAPPEN is sin.

AND THE STREAM RAISED HIS VAPOR INTO THE WELCOMING ARMS OF THE WIND.

The stream could see clearly that this is the only possible way, there is no alternative: "I cannot be the same... and it is just going into hell to become a quagmire. So why not take the risk, why not gamble?"

And the stream gambled, became vapor, disappeared into the winds.

... INTO THE WELCOMING ARMS OF THE WIND...

They are always welcoming. Existence is always ready to embrace you. You just go on running, you go on escaping.

... WHICH GENTLY AND EASILY BORE IT UPWARDS AND ALONG...

The universe is always loving, always ready to befriend you. You are a child to it. It is very gentle, it takes care very delicately. It is very careful, it is very caring. And if sometimes you feel that existence is hard on you, remember always -- you must be fighting with it. Your fighting creates the problem. Otherwise existence is always graceful, it is always motherly.

... AND GENTLY AND EASILY BORE IT UPWARDS AND ALONG, LETTING IT FALL SOFTLY AS SOON AS THEY REACHED THE ROOF OF A MOUNTAIN, MANY, MANY MILES AWAY. AND BECAUSE HE HAD HIS DOUBTS, THE STREAM WAS ABLE TO REMEMBER AND RECORD MORE STRONGLY IN HIS MIND THE DETAILS OF THE EXPERIENCE. HE REFLECTED, "YES, NOW I HAVE LEARNED MY TRUE IDENTITY."

The identity that you have right now is not your true identity. It is false. Your name is false, your form is false. You are not the name or the form -- what Hindus call NAMARUP -- you are neither name nor form. You are something beyond both. But you don't know who you are: that is possible only if you surrender.

Surrendering means surrendering the false personality. Surrendering means surrendering the false identity. That's why in sannyas your names are changed, your dress is changed. That is just a symbol to say to you that you are no more part of your past, that your name is gone, so all that was connected with the name is gone; that your dress is changed -- you start thinking in new ways about your being.

"YES, NOW I HAVE LEARNED MY TRUE IDENTITY."
THE STREAM WAS LEARNING. BUT THE SANDS WHISPERED, "WE KNOW, BECAUSE WE SEE IT HAPPEN DAY AFTER DAY: AND BECAUSE WE, THE SANDS, EXTEND FROM THE RIVERSIDE ALL THE

WAY TO THE MOUNTAIN."
AND THAT IS WHY IT IS SAID THAT THE WAY IN WHICH THE STREAM OF LIFE IS TO CONTINUE ON ITS JOURNEY IS WRITTEN IN THE SANDS.

Listen to the wisdom of the sands.
This story is of immense value. If you allow it to fall into your heart as a seed, soon it will grow into a big tree. And when the time comes you will have great flowers and great fragrance.

This is the story of sannyas. This is what I am doing here. This is what is happening here.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Trust in Allah...

22 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7802220
ShortTitle:	SANDS102
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	100 mins

The first question:

WHY ARE YOU AGAINST ASCETIC PRACTICES? ARE THEY NOT RELIGIOUS? IS NOT ASCETICISM A PATH TO GOD?

It is just the opposite: it is a path to the madhouse. It is pathological. It is an expression of an ill mind, it is an expression of a violent mind. Ordinarily the violence is directed towards others, but the violence can be dirccted to oneself too. And when the violence is directed to oneself it is more dangerous, because there is nobody to defend you.

When you are violent with somebody else the other is there to defend, to protect himself, to fight with you. When the violence turns upon yourself, it is absolute; there is nobody left to defend you.

So to me, Adolf Hitler is less dangerous than Mahatma Gandhi, Adolf Hitler is less violent than Mahatma Gandhi. It may be very difficult for you to understand it, but this has been happening down the ages: the people who are masochistic have declared themselves religious. Religion is an excuse to be a masochist. Take the excuse away and the masochist is exposed.

If you go on thinking that the person who is torturing himself is a spiritual person, you are also nourishing his masochism. He's simply enjoying torturing himself. There is a joy that comes out of torturing oneself: it consists of the feeling of power. When you torture somebody else, then too it gives you the feeling of power. That's why violence exists. People simply go on doing violence to each other; that is their only way to feel powerful. They can destroy the other; that is their power. But there is a variety of violence where you can start destroying yourself, and you will feel powerful.

For example, the story is told of a Hindu saint -- I don't believe it is true, but it could be true -- that a Hindu mystic, Surdas, was passing through a street and he saw a beautiful woman, and for a moment he forgot that he had renounced the world. He forgot that he was a saint, he forgot all about religion, discipline, yoga. In that moment his heart simply moved with great passion and love towards the woman. Just a moment later he caught hold of himself. He went back to his hut and destroyed his eyes, became blind,

because the scriptures say if the eyes lead you astray, destroy them. He must have felt immensely powerful while destroying his eyes: "I can do even this!" The ego must have felt very subtle nourishment. The ego must have become more strong than ever. And it was not the eyes, it was his capacity to become unconscious; the eyes had not led him astray. How can the eyes lead you astray? The eyes are just windows into the world. Standing in your room looking out of the window, you see a beautiful woman -- you don't destroy the window. And by destroying the window you will not gain anything: you will not become more spiritual, you will not become less sexual, your passion not disappear. You will only be closed in your house and your passion will get on boiling within you. Eyes are windows.

Just a few days ago. I think just seven days ago a woman in America cut off one of her hands, because the Bible says, "If thy hand offend thee, it is better to cut it off and throw it away than to fall into hell and suffer for eternity."

These people -- Surdas or this woman, and there are millions of that type -- you call them religious? You call them spiritual? They are pathological.

A religious person is a healthy, whole person. He accepts life as it is, and he accepts the joys that life brings. He dances with the dance, he sings a thousand and one songs. His approach is not antagonistic, it is not anti-life.

The ascetic approach is anti-life. It is suicidal. You may be committing suicide very slowly and partially; that doesn't make much difference. Somebody jumps from a cliff and destroys himself; and somebody slowly slowly, in installments, goes on destroying himself, takes years to destroy himself: this is slow poisoning, but there is no difference. In fact the man who jumps from the cliff is more courageous than the man who goes on committing suicide slowly.

But down the ages we have praised these insane people, we have worshipped them. Because of this worship humanity has remained immature and humanity has remained abnormal. The normal people are not normal. they are only called normal. They exist in great numbers but they are not the norm -- and they are not healthy either. They somehow manage to live their lives. The man who is destructive to his being is insane, and the people who worship him as a saint are also insane.

I am utterly against ascetic practices because those practices are against life. I am all for life. I am all for God. God is a celebration. Look around... the whole existence is continuously in a celebration, in a kind of 'alleluia'. It continues singing and dancing, and loving, and enjoying. If you watch existence you will understand what it is to be religious: to be part of this celebration is to be religious.

I have heard....

The late Aga Khan III, leader of the Ismaili Moslem sect, was partial to the pleasures of the table.When a visitor asked him how he reconciled his predilection for worldly enjoyment with his status as a religious leader, the Aga replied, "I do not think the Lord meant the good things of this world to be enjoyed only by the sinners."

I perfectly agree with the Aga. It is stupid!... that only sinners can enjoy, and saints have to live in prisons called monasteries. They cannot eat, or even if they eat they are not allowed to taste. They cannot listen to beautiful music because it is sensuous. They cannot dance because the origin of dance is in sex; the peacock dances when the peacock wants to make love. They cannot sing because the song is nothing but an expression of sex. The birds sing; they are not reciting the Koran or the Vedas or the Gita. These are love-calls! The flowers bloom -- they are not blooming there for you to cut them and take them to the temple to some altar. The flowers are the expression of the sexuality of the plant. If you watch deeply, everything is sensuous, life is sensuous; and everything is rooted in sex because life itself is born in sex.

The so-called spiritual person starts eliminating his life. One by one, all things disappear. He is left almost dead. He simply vegetates. I am not for that kind of existence.

My sannyasins have to be yea-sayers, not no-sayers. My sannyasins have to affirm life in its totality, in its multi-dimensionality, in all its possibilities and richness and variety. My sannyasin has to be rooted in existence, and my sannyasin has to live all the planes of life, from sex to SAMADHI. If something disappears on its own accord that is another thing, but that is not asceticism. I know a moment comes when your energies start moving into higher planes of being: sex disappears because it is not needed. It is not needed because you are enjoying the same energy on higher planes -- not because it is wrong, not because it was something ugly. It is not needed because the same energy is having higher orgasms. SAMADHI is the ultimate orgasm, sex is only a glimpse of it.

Sex is a momentary SAMADHI, and SAMADHI is eternal sex.

Naturally when you have attained to SAMADHI sex will disappear, but not that you have to renounce it. If you renounce it, then you are doing something wrong. You go on moving deeper and higher, and whatsoever needs to disappear will disappear. Ultimately all disappears. Only God is left, only pure joy is left, uncaused joy is left; but not that you renounce. If you renounce you will never attain to that state.

I have heard....

There was a young man who searched for greater and greater austerities, for he believed that nothing of real value is obtained easily. Finally he located an ancient monastery in the Himalayas whose monks had taken the most severe vows of poverty and austerity. This monastery was on the summit of an awesome mountain peak, and the monks had to climb and descend by hauling themselves up and down the iron chains that were hammered into the mountain-face. No heat was allowed in the monastery, and the monks slept on the cold, stone floors. For sustenance they descended the chains each day to pry up the frozen ground in search of the few lichens that grew there. The remainder of the time they meditated, chanted and made offerings. Now these practices pleased the young man and he requested, and he was granted, permission to remain with them.

The monks' form of meditation was to contemplate various riddles, and shortly after the young man's arrival the Abbot of the monastery posed this question: "How high is up?" Then he instructed the young man to meditate for one month and return with the answer. It was diff1cult to think about anything since he was constantly shivering. But the harshness was a challenge to the young man, and after a month had passed he was confident of the answer.

Again the Abbot asked: "How high is up?" and the young man replied: "As high as man's mind may imagine it to be." But the Abbot gave him a look of disdain and said: "Meditate for another month." And the young man did.

When the month had passed he met with the Abbot and his answer was: "Up is as high as God wills it to be." Again he was rejected and returned to his meditation. The next month when asked the same question he said not a word, but raised one cold, stiff finger and pointed up. And again he was sent away. Each month he became more and more convinced that no answer could ever satisfy the Abbot, and the young man's frustration increased. The next time he saw the Abbot and the question was asked, his voice was taut with suppressed anger: "This is foolishness! There is no answer!" And again he was sent away, this time with more mockery than usual, for the Abbot knew the young man was close to the truth.

As he departed from the presence of the Abbot, the young man vowed to make a last attempt to discover the answer. He ceased eating even the few lichens and maintained a vigil atop the roof that was raised over the mountains. When the long month finally ended the other monks removed him from the roof and tried to thaw him out so that he could speak with the Abbot. Then the question was asked again: "How high is up?"

The young man looked blank for a second, then suddenly he screamed and jumped violently up and down several times, and before anyone could stop him, he leaped across the room and kicked the Abbot so hard that he was thrown to the floor. The monks rushed to the aid of the Abbot and lifted him up. As soon as he had recovered, he smiled and said to the young man: "You have got it!"

Then the young man quickly gathered his few possessions and departed from the monastery. By the time he had returned home he was filled with happiness, for he had found truth and achieved enlightenment.

Or perhaps the reason he felt so good was because he was warm.

The ascetic practices give you a kind of ill, morbid joy. The more you go into them, the more you feel you are becoming a conqueror, you are conquering something. The more the body says "Don't destroy me!", the more you become adamant. You create a rift within yourself, between you and your body, and a great battle starts.

And the body is natural. The body simply asks for that which is healthy, natural, only for that which God allows and God wants to happen. The body has no unnatural desires; all its needs are natural needs, healthy needs. And the more you starve the body, the more the body prays and asks and haunts you. But you can make it a challenge: you can think that the body is trying to seduce you, that the body is in the hands of the enemy, in the hands of the Devil. And you can go on fighting more and more, with more strength, with more violence, with more aggression. You go on fighting with the body; a moment comes when you can dull the body.

If you go on fasting for a longer time the body by and by relaxes into a kind of dullness. It starts accepting, it adjusts itself; there is no point. There is nobody who takes care, so what is the point of going on crying? The body becomes dumb. You lose sensitivity, you become thick. You grow a thick skin around

yourself: then the hot and the cold do not bother you, then starvation does not bother you. Rather, on the contrary, you feel very good deep inside -- that you are conquering. But you are not conquering, you are losing ground. Each moment you are losing ground, because truth can only be known through the body! Truth is known by the consciousness but known THROUGH the body. One has to remain rooted in the body.

God Himself is rooted in the world. Take a tree out of the soil and it will die. The life of the tree is intertwined with the life of the earth: it needs water, it needs manure, it needs food, it needs the sun, the air, the wind. Those are natural needs, the tree exists through them. Take the tree out of the soil -- for a few days maybe you may not notice that the tree is dying, the old water that it had contained in itself may keep it a little bit green, even a few buds may open, a few flowers may bloom, but not for long -- sooner or later the reservoirs of the tree will be finished and the tree will die.

Take yourself out of your body and you will die. Your body is your earth. Your body belongs to the earth, it has come from the earth, it is a small earth around you. It nourishes you, it is not your enemy. It is not in the hands of the Devil. There is no Devil: the Devil is a creation of the pathological mind, the Devil is the creation of the paranoid mind. It has come into the world because of fear. But your so-called God is also out of fear; so your God and your Devil are both out of your fear. You have not known the real God. The real God is not out of fear. The real God is out of love, out of joy. The real God can only be experienced by becoming more and more sensitive, by becoming more and more open.

Be in your body. Get out of your mind and get into your senses: that is the only way to be religious. It will look paradoxical, but let me say it: the only way to be religious is to be in the world, and deeply in the world -- because God is hidden in the world. There is no 'other world'. The other world is the deepest core of this world, it is not separate from it.

I'm against all ascetic practices. And in the future ascetics will be treated in mad-asylums, psychiatric hospitals. And out of a hundred of your so-called saints, ninety-nine have been neurotic, but because you believed you could not see what was really happening. Once you believe in a certain thing the belief creates the phenomenon.

If you drop all kinds of beliefs and you start looking with clarity, you will be surprised: man has not suffered through irreligious people, man has suffered in the hands of the so-called religious. Man's greatest misery has come out of the split between body and soul. Man has become schizophrenic because of your saints, your churches, your scriptures. And I'm not saying that there have never been real saints; there have been: Jesus or Diogenes, Buddha and Krishna, Zarathustra and Lao Tzu -- these people loved life. And the tradition that says something else is created by the pathological.

Now Christians say Jesus never laughed: this is utter nonsense. This nonsense is imposed by the Christians on Jesus. They have painted Jesus as a sad, long face. The Jesus in the churches is a false Jesus. The churches have created an artificial Jesus of their own. The real Jesus, the authentic Jesus, was a man of laughter, a man of celebration. In fact, it can't be otherwise.

My message to you is: enjoy life as totally as possible and you will be coming closer and closer to the Divine, you will be coming closer to home.

The second question:

YOU SPOKE TODAY OF THE NECESSITY OF HAVING A TRANSPARENT MIND SO ONE CAN SEE MORE CLEARLY, THUS ELIMINATING THE NECESSITY OF CHOICE.
ARE NOT DESIRES, WHICH STEM ONLY FROM THE EGO, THE SOLE CAUSE OF THE MUDDYING OF THE MIND? THEN, WITH NO DESIRES, THERE IS NO NEED FOR CHOICE. THINGS SIMPLY HAPPEN.
THE PROBLEM THEN COMES RIGHT BACK TO ELIMINATING THE EGO AND THE DESIRES. IT SEEMS TO BE A VICIOUS CIRCLE WHOSE HOLD IS BROKEN EITHER
1. THROUGH A GRADUAL PROCESS OF ATTRITION OF EGO AND DESIRES, SPANNING MANY LIVES, OR,
2. THROUGH CUTTING TANGENT TO THE CIRCLE BY TAKING THE LEAP OR GAMBLE INTO THE UNKNOWN. THE SECOND METHOD SEEMS TO BE THE PREFERABLE ONE, BUT WHERE DOES THE MOTIVATION COME FROM TO BREAK OUT OF THE CIRCLE? ACTION IS GENERALLY MOTIVATED BY SOME DESIRE.
ONE CAN LET THINGS HAPPEN, OR ONE CAN ACT, WHICH AGAIN MEANS CHOICE.

First, there are not two ways to come out of the desiring mind, there is only one way. If there were two then again there would be choice. There is only one.

The first thing you say: "THROUGH A GRADUAL PROCESS OF ATTRITION OF EGO AND DESIRES, SPANNING MANY LIVES..."

That is out of your muddle-headedness. The first is created by your mind, because the mind always wants to postpone. It always says 'tomorrow', 'next life'. It creates time. Time is a mind-creation, because mind cannot exist without time. Mind cannot exist in the now-here. Mind can only exist in the future or in the past; it projects. So the mind says, "It is a very complex problem. You will be able to solve it only slowly slowly, desire by desire. You will have to change, practice. You will have to do a thousand and one methods, following paths, techniques, methods. Finally, somewhere in the distant future, one day you will become enlightened. You will come out of all desiring."

But in all these lives that you will be practicing it will be out of motivation, the motivation to become enlightened. All your methods, all your practices, will be basically rooted in the motivation for enlightenment. So for all these lives you will be feeding the motivation to become enlightened, it will become stronger and stronger. You will not be able to get out of it, you will be helping it to become stronger. It will be more strong tomorrow, the day after tomorrow still more strong, and so on and so forth -- because each day you will be carrying the motive in your mind, you will be giving energy to it, you will be pouring your life juices into it. If you cannot become enlightened right now, tomorrow it is going to be a little more difficult, and the day after tomorrow still more difficult. And after that one never knows... it may happen, it may not happen at all. Now or never!

So the first alternative is not really there; it is a strategy of the mind.

And the second: "THROUGH CUTTING TANGENT TO THE CIRCLE BY TAKING THE LEAP OR GAMBLE INTO THE UNKNOWN. THE SECOND METHOD SEEMS TO BE THE PREFERABLE ONE."

There is no other! It is not preferable; that is the only thing there is. It is not a question of choosing. There is no choice in life, li& is simply choicelessly there. There are not two doors in life, it is only a single door. That is why Jesus says, "The way is straight but narrow." It is VERY narrow. There is not much possibility to choose, NO possibility to choose, really.

The problem is: how to do the second, which is the only one? How to do it? -- because the question arises again: from where to get the motive?

Have you never seen any action arising in you which comes without any motivation? Later on you may find out, recapitulate, reconsider the whole situation, and you may think that there was a motive, but in the actual act there was none.

For example, you come across a path and you see a snake moving. There is not time enough to think. Motivation will need time, you will have to go into a syllogism: you will have to see the snake, whether it is poisonous or not, dangerous or not, you will have to think about other experiences with the snake, and other people's opinions about the snakes. You will have to ponder. And then you will become afraid and there will be a motivation: how to protect yourself, how to jump, what to do? -- but all these things are just imaginary. When you face the snake you simply jump out of the way. The jump comes first; there is no motivation, the act is total. You are the act! It is not that there is an actor and the act, and there is a mind between the two, thinking and pondering what to do. You simply act.

Your house is on fire: you rush out, you don't ponder over it. No thinking happens. In a moment of no-thought the action arises: that action is unmotivated, although if you look backwards, if you recapitulate, you can find a motive. That motive is created by the mind. The mind cannot understand anything without the motive; mind is the motive. Even where no motive exists, the mind imposes a motive. Later on, sitting under a tree, relaxing, you will think, "I acted out of the fear motive. I was afraid of death, that's why I jumped." But this is wrong, this is absolutely wrong. There was no death, there was no fear. You simply acted. The act came from intuition, not from thought and intellect. The house was on fire? -- you simply rushed out. It was a natural phenomenon, it was a happening.

People used to come to Buddha again and again, and they would say, "Yes, whatsoever you say is right, SEEMS right, seems rational, logical. We would also like to get out of this wheel of life and death, but you

make things impossible. You say, 'Just jump without any motive, because if you have any motive then you will remain in the vicious circle of life and death. Because all motives are spokes of the wheel, so you will be clinging. If you have any motive, any desire, any goal, any future, you will be creating again and again the same pattern. Just come out of it with no idea.'"

People would say, "We understand. It looks logical: the world is nothing but a projection of our desires, so if we have any desire -- even to get out of the world -- that will create another world, ad infinitum, one behind the other. You can go on and on. Then how to get out of it?"

And Buddha would say, "You just see the point6 that life is meaningless. You be clear that this life is illusory, that there is only misery and pain and nothing else,, agony and nothing else."

See that the house is on fire,, and then there is no how. The man whose house is on fire does not consult a guidebook, 'How To Get Out Of The House When It Is On Fire'. He simply finds a way. He jumps from the window, from the back door. He is not worried about the doors and the windows and the etiquette and the manners; those luxuries are not possible in that moment. You can afford those luxuries only when the house is not on fire and you are resting in your house and thinking and planning: "If the house were on fire, from where would I get out?" But the 'if' has to be there -- then you can ponder over it, brood over it.

When I say 'the clarity of mind', I simply mean seeing a fact as it is. If it is false it drops on its own accord from your being; you need not have any motive to drop it. Nobody has dropped anything, nobody can drop anything, because in the dropping is the clinging. You cannot renounce anything. In the very renunciation there is attachment.

You think, "My living in the family, being with the wife and the children is an attachment. It does not allow me meditativeness. It does not allow me time, space to search for God. I should go to the Himalayas, I should leave this family." You can manage to leave, you can renounce the family, you can escape to the Himalayas, but sitting in a Himalayan cave you will think of your wife and your children, and God will be as far away as ever -- in fact, more far away. When you are with your wife and children you need not think much about them. They are there,, so what is the need to think? When they are not there then you will think continuously. Then all the joys that you had enjoyed with the wife and the children... your child giggling and running in the garden... you sitting by the side of your wife, and all that nostalgia will come in thousands of ways, inf ar more beautiful forms, far more luminous, far more psychedelic.

Sitting in your cave, what are you going to do? You will think of the home, the warmth of the home, the comfort of the home. The cave will only throw you back to the home again and again. The coldness of the cave will remind you of the warmth of your wife, her warm body. Nobody to look after you, nobody to take care of you... and you will be reminded again and again: "What have you done to yourself?" and "How can you forgive yourself for leaving your children as orphans?" That will torture, that will torture your being,, that will hurt. It will become a wound. You will not be able to forget, you will not be able to forgive either.

This is a stupid way. Nobody renounces, nobody leaves anything,, nobody drops anything. One who understands finds that a few things have disappeared. In the very understanding is the disappearance. I know -- living in your home, living with your wife and children, a moment comes when you are no more a husband and she is no more a wife. In fact, when you are no more a husband and she is no more a wife, love arises in its greatest splendor.

To be a husband is ugly, to be a wife is ugly; it is institutional, it is legal. It is a kind of contract. Marriage IS ugly. There comes a moment of understanding when marriage simply disappears. And you know, how can you become the master of a woman? The very idea is violent, the very idea is egoistic. How can you possess the woman? How can you reduce a beautiful woman into an ugly wife? She becomes a freedom again, she is no more in the cage called wifehood; you become free again, you are no more a husband -- you both start flying into the sky, free. You are no more caged. The marriage has disappeared, the love-sky is open.

This is the way to get out of attachment: it is NOT by renouncing the people you love, it is by renouncing the ugly things that you have gathered around the people you love. And that renunciation comes out of a transparent clarity.

How can you say, "This is my child"? All children are God's children. If you are in your senses, how can you claim that "This child is mine"? He comes through you, that is true, you have been a passage for the child, but you can't own him, you can't possess him. You can love him, you can celebrate his coming to you, but you can't become in any way a power over the child. Understanding transforms situations.

Just try to understand what you are living, what your life is. Look deeply into it, watch deeply into it. There is no hurry to change anything. Never be in a hurry to change, just let your insight become profound.

Seeing a thing as false, you are freed. And to know the false as the false is to know the truth as the truth. Seeing the false as the false, your eyes start moving towards the true.

That's what I mean when I say enlightenment comes out of choicelessness. It is unmotivated. Seeing the futility of all kinds of motivation, it happens.

The third question:

WHAT STANDS IN THE WAY OF MY SAYING YES TO LIFE, TO SURRENDERING TOTALLY, AND IS IT ALWAYS RIGHT TO SAY YES?

It is difficult to say yes to life, because you have been taught to say no. And the conditioning is very ancient. And not only is the conditioning there which does not allow you to say yes, there is some inner mechanism also that does not allow you to say yes.

When a child is born he is a yes-sayer. Slowly, slowly, as he starts feeling himself as an individual, the no arises. When the child starts saying no you can be certain this is the time when the ego is born. The ego cannot exist without saying no, so each child has to say no. It is an inner necessity for becoming an individual. If the child goes on saying yes to everything he will never become an individual, he will not have any definition to his being. How will he be able to define? 'Yes' gives you no definition, 'no' gives you definition. When you say no, you know it is 'I' saying no. When you say yes, there is no 'I' in it.

Life and you remain one when you say yes. When you say no you demark a line, you assert. That is the meaning of the Biblical story of Adam disobeying God, saying no. It is a MUST, otherwise Adam would never have become separate from God. He would never have had any individuality; he would have remained vague,, a kind of cloud, nebulous. He had to say no, he had to disobey, he had to rebel. And remember, this is not something that happened in the past and happened only once; it happens with each new Adam, with each new child of man. Each child lives in the Garden of Eden for a few months, a few years, and then slowly, slowly he has to deny, he has to rebel, he has to disobey. The father says, "Don't do this!" and he has to do it just to say, "I am myself. You cannot go on ordering me like that. I'm not a slave. I have my own preferences, I have my own likes and dislikes." Sometimes the child even does something which he does not much like to do, but he has to do it because the father is saying don't do it.

Children start smoking cigarettes; no child likes smoking a cigarette for the first time -- nobody can like it. Tears come to the eyes, the child starts coughing, the throat feels in a misery, the heart does not like it -- but he has to do it because the father is saying "Don't smoke!" He has to go against the father; that is the only way to have a separate existence. He has to go against the mother, he has to go against the teacher. There is a time for each child to say no, and that is good as it is. I am not against it, otherwise there would be no more individuals. But then you= become accustomed to saying no.

There is a time, a season to say no, and there is a time to learn to drop unnecessary noes. Otherwise you will never attain to the unity with the divine. Just see the point: no helps you to become separate from your father, your mother, your family, your society. It is good -- as far as it goes, it is good -- but then one day you have to learn to say yes to God, to existence..Otherwise you will remain always separate, and the separation creates misery, the separation creates a kind of struggle in life, a fight. Life becomes a war. And life should not be a war, it should be a relaxed joy.
So one has to say yes one day.

You ask me, "WHAT STANDS IN THE WAY OF MY SAYING YES?"

You are afraid of losing your ego. You stand in the way, your ego stands in the way. And it was good that it helped you to get rid of your past heritage, history, your parents, your family, your church. It is good. Its work is finished; you are no more a child! Now don't go on fighting. Just don't go on carrying the old habit of saying no, otherwise you will remain childish.

See the paradox: if a child never says no he will never grow, and if a grown-up man goes on saying no he will remain childish. One day you need to say no with your total heart, and one day you need to drop the no too.

And you ask, "... AND IS IT ALWAYS RIGHT TO SAY YES?"

No, not always. No has its own utility. One should not be addicted to it, that's all. No is not bad in itself. There are moments when you have to say no, there are moments when you have to say yes. One should be free to say yes or no; that's what I have been telling you. One should not be addicted to either. A free person is one who looks at each situation and says yes or no -- whatsoever the response is, whatsoever he feels like in that moment. That yes and no should not come from the past, should not come from the memory. It should not be a reaction, it should be a response.

A man was alone out in a rowboat on the Potomac, shouting, "No! No! No!"
Somebody was watching: "Why is this man saying, 'No! No! No!'?" And there was nobody else, he was alone on the boat. And not only was he saying it, he was shouting to the sky, "No! No! No!" The watcher was naturally puzzled.
"Nothing to worry about," said a passing policeman to the puzzled man. "He's just a White House 'yes-man' on vacation."

A balance is needed. If you go on saying yes, yes, if you are a yes-man, that will be lopsided and you will need a vacation, and you will have to go on some boat alone and shout "No! No! No!" Then you will feel good. Yes and no are like inhalation/exhalation; you need not choose. You have to inhale and you have to exhale, and both are needed.

Your house is on fire and you rush out: this is no. You are saying to the fire, "I am going out."

A snake crosses your path and you jump out of the way; you say no. You may not be actually saying no, but there are a thousand gestures which are a no.

A man should be free to say yes or no. If you are obsessed with yes, you will not have any individuality. If you are obsessed with no, you will have only the ugly ego. A man in a tremendous balance of yes and no is healthy and whole.

And to say yes is not ALWAYS right; it cannot be. Nothing is ALWAYS right, and nothing is always bad. But you have been taught fixed ideas again and again: this is bad and this is right. Rightness and badness change; they change as circumstances change. No act in itself is right, or can be right, or wrong, or can be wrong. Each situation is new, and one never knows. Never carry fixed ideas, fixed ideas are obsessive. Remain free to act.

A religious person is one who responds, is free to act in each and every situation, whose reactions are not fixed reactions, who is not mechanical.

Two men were out mountain climbing when one of them said, "I'm more experienced than you. I'll go in front and show you how it is done." So he went up in front and fell down a great big hole about 250 feet deep. The other fellow shouted down, "Are you all right?"
"No, I have broken both arms."
"Well, climb up with your legs."
"I have broken both legs too."
"Well, then climb up with your teeth." So he climbed up with his teeth and it took him ages. He was almost at the top when the fellow shouted down, "Are you all right?"
And the answer came: "YEEEEEEeeeeessss" and he went down again.

Yes is not always right.

The fifth question:

'TRUST IN ALLAH BUT TETHER YOUR CAMEL.FIRST' --
I LOVE THIS SUFI SAYING, BUT I DON'T KNOW WHO OR WHAT THE CAMEL IS.

It changes. The camel is not a fixed entity, it comes in all shapes and sizes. The camel is only a symbol. It simply says one thing: don't be passive. God has no hands other than your hands. Trust in Allah, trust in God, but that should not be an excuse for becoming lousy, lazy.

There are three types of people in the world. One thinks he has to do a thing; he himself is the doer. He does not trust the whole, the encompassing whole. He simply lives on his small, small energy, and naturally is defeated again and again and proves a failure. If you live on your very small energy against this vast energy that surrounds you, you are going to be a loser, a goner. And you will suffer great agonies and anguish. Your whole life will be nothing but a long, long misery.

Then the second type of person is one who thinks, "When God is doing everything, I need not do anything. I'm not supposed to do anything." He simply sits and waits. His life becomes more and more lazy, and there comes a point when he no longer lives, he simply vegetates.

These two types represent East and West. The West represents the doer, the active type, and the East represents the non-doer, the passive type.

The West is driving itself crazy. The problem of Western humanity is too much action, no trust, too much dependence upon oneself, as if "I have to do everything", as if "I am alone", as if "The existence does not care a bit about me." Naturally it creates anxiety, and the anxiety is too much, unbearable. It creates all kinds of neuroses, psychoses; it keeps people always on the verge, tense, nervous. It is murderous, it is maddening. The West has succeeded in doing many things, and has succeeded in getting rid of the idea of God, and has succeeded in dropping all kinds of trust and surrendering, has dropped all kinds of relaxing moods, knows nothing of let-go, has forgotten completely. That's why in the West people are finding it more and more difficult every day ever to fall asleep, because that needs a certain kind of trust.

Once I came to know a man who could not sleep in the night; he would keep himself awake. He would sleep in the day but he would keep himself awake in the night. His wife told me, "You do something, because this is creating many problems. He cannot work because he sleeps in the day, and the whole night he keeps awake and keeps us also awake, so he is driving me mad!"

I inquired as to what the phenomenon was. The man was a great doubter, an untrusting man. He told me, "I cannot sleep in the night because everybody is asleep. If something happens to me, then who is there to take care? I sleep in the day because the children are awake, my wife is awake, the neighbors are awake, the whole world is awake. If something happens to me it can be taken care of. If I die in the night, then...? If I stop breathing in the night, then...?" He was a madman.

But that is exactly what is creating insomnia in the West. People think they cannot fall asleep, that something has gone wrong in their bodies. Nothing has gone wrong in their bodies. Their bodies are as healthy as ever, in fact, more healthy than ever. But something has gone so deeply into their minds: that they have to DO everything. And sleep cannot be done, that is not part of doing. Sleep has to be allowed. You cannot do it, it is not an act; sleep comes, it happens. And the West has forgotten completely how to let things happen, how to be in a let-go, so sleep has become difficult. Love has become difficult. Orgasm has become difficult. Life is so tense and strained that there seems to be no hope, and man asks again and again "What to live for? Why go on living?" The West is on the verge of committing suicide. That suicide-moment is coming closer and closer.

The East has succeeded in relaxing too much, in being in a let-go too much. It has become very lazy. People go on dying, starving -- and they are happy with it, they are not worried about it, they trust God. They adjust to all kinds of ugly situations. They never change anything. They are good sleepers, and they have a certain calm and quietude about them, but their lives are almost like vegetating. Millions of people die every year in the East just because of hunger. Neither do they do anything, nor does anybody else bother about it -- "It must be the will of Allah!"

This Sufi saying wants to create the third type of man, the real man: who knows how to do and who knows how not to do; who can be a doer when needed, can say "Yes!", and who can be passive when needed and can say "No"; who is utterly wakeful in the day and utterly asleep in the night; who knows how to inhale and how to exhale; who knows the balance of life.

TRUST IN ALLAH BUT TETHER YOUR CAMEL FIRST.

This saying comes from a small story.

A Master was traveling with one of his disciples. The disciple was in charge of taking care of the camel. They came in the night, tired, to a caravanserai. It was the disciple's duty to tether the camel; he didn't bother about it, he left the camel outside. Instead of that he simply prayed. He said to God, "Take care of the camel," and fell asleep.

In the morning the camel was gone -- stolen or moved away, or whatsoever happened. The Master asked, "What happened to the camel? Where is the camel?"

And the disciple said, "I don't know. You ask God, because I had told Allah to take care of the camel, and I was too tired, so I don't know. And I am not responsible either, because I had told Him, and very clearly! There was no missing the point. Not only once in fact, I told Him thrice. And you go on teaching 'Trust Allah', so I trusted. Now don't look at me with anger."

The Master said, "Trust in Allah but tether your camel first -- because Allah has no other hands than yours."

If He wants to tether the camel He will have to use somebody's hands; He has no other hands. And it is your camel! The best way and the easiest and the shortest, the most short, is to use your hands. Trust Allah. Don't trust only your hands, otherwise you will become tense. Tether the camel and then trust Allah.You will ask, "Then why trust Allah if you are tethering the camel?" -- because a tethered camel can also be stolen. You do whatsoever you can do: that does not make the result certain, there is no guarantee. So you do whatsoever you can, and then whatsoever happens, accept it. This is the meaning of tether the camel: do whatever is possible for you to do, don't shirk your responsibility, and then if nothing happens or something goes wrong, trust Allah. Then He knows best. Then maybe it is right for us to travel without the camel.

It is very easy to trust Allah and be lazy. It is very easy not to trust Allah and be a doer. The third type of man is difficult -- to trust Allah and yet remain a doer. But now you are only instrumental; God is the real doer, you are just instruments in His hands.

And you ask: "I LOVE THIS SUFI SAYING BUT I DON'T KNOW WHO OR WHAT THE CAMEL IS."

It depends on the context. The content of the camel will be there, but the context will be different. Each day it happens: you could have done something but you didn't do it, and you are using the excuse that if God wants it done, He will do it anyhow. You do something and then you wait for the result, you expect, and the result never comes. Then you are angry, as if you have been cheated, as if God has betrayed you, as if He is against you, partial, prejudiced, unjust. And there arises great complaint in your mind. Then trust is missing.

The religious person is one who goes on doing whatsoever is humanly possible but creates no tension because of it. Because we are very, very tiny, small atoms in this universe, things are very complicated. Nothing depends only on my action; there are thousands of criss-crossing energies. The total of the energies will decide the outcome. How can I decide the outcome? But if I don't do anything then things may never be the same. I have to do, and yet I have to learn not to expect. Then doing is a kind of prayer, with no desire that the result should be such. Then there is no frustration. Trust will help you to remain unfrustrated. and tethering the camel will help you to remain alive, intensely alive. And the camel is not a fixed entity; it is not the name of a certain entity. It will depend on the context.

The town was in an uproar. An inmate of the local lunatic asylum had escaped and had raped two women. Everybody was horrified.
Late that afternoon the local newspaper's headline ran: "NUT BOLTS AND SCREWS".

Now if you read the headline alone you will never know the meaning of it -- 'nut bolts and screws'. You will have to read the whole story; the meaning will depend on the context.

Unfortunately, the lives of most people reflect the insight in the following exchange between two businessmen:

"It is remarkable! You have been in the market for only six months and you end up with a million dollars? How did you do it?"
"Ah," the response was, "it's very easy. I started with two million."

The camel is not a fixed entity. You will have to look into the whole context; it will go on changing. But the saying is of immense value: it is the Sufi approach to create the third man.

The sixth question:

It is not in fact a law, because there is nobody behind it as a lawgiver. On the contrary, it is intrinsic to existence itself. It is the very nature of life: whatsoever you sow, you reap.But it is complex, it is not so simple, it is not so obvious.

To make it more clear, try to understand it in a psychological way, because the modern mind can understand only if something is explained in a psychological way. In the past, when the law of karma was talked about -- when Buddha talked about it and Mahavira talked about it -- they had used physiological, physical analogies. Man has gone far away from that, man has moved far away from that. Now man lives more in the psychological, so this will be helpful.

Every crime against one's own nature, every one, without exception, records itself in our unconscious -- what the Buddhists call ALAYAVIGYAN, the storehouse of consciousness -- EACH crime.

And what is a crime? It is not because the court of Manu says it is a crime, because that court is no more relevant; not because the Ten Commandments say it is a crime, that too is no more relevant; not because a certain government says it is a crime, because that goes on changing. Something is a crime in Russia and the same thing is not a crime in America. Something is a crime according to the Hindu tradition and the same thing is not a crime according to the Mohammedan tradition. Then what is crime? There has to be a universal definition for it.

My definition is: that which goes against your nature, that which goes against your self, your being, is a crime. And how to know that crime? Whenever you commit that crime it records in your unconsciousness. It records in a certain way: it records and starts giving you a feeling of guilt. You start feeling yourself despised by yourself, you start feeling yourself unworthy, you start feeling yourself not as you should be. Something inside you becomes hard, something closes inside you. You are no more as flowing as you have been before. Something has become solid, frozen; that hurts, brings pain, and brings a feeling of unworthiness.

Karen Horney has a good word to describe this unconscious perceiving and remembering. She says "It registers". I liked it... it registers. Everything that you do registers itself automatically. If you have been loving it registers that you are loving; it gives you a feeling of worth. If you have been hateful, angry, destructive, dishonest, it registers and gives you a feeling of unworthiness, a feeling of being something below human, a feeling of inferiority. And whenever you feel unworthy you feel cut off from the flow of life. How can you flow with people when you are hiding something? Flow is possible only when you expose yourself, when you are available, TOTALLY available.

If you have been cheating your woman and seeing another woman, you cannot be with your woman totally. It is impossible, because it registers: deep in your unconscious you know that you have been dishonest, deep in your unconscious you know that you have betrayed, deep in your unconscious you know that you have to hide it, that you are not to reveal it. If you have something to hide, if you have something to keep secret from your beloved, there will be distance -- the bigger the secret, the bigger the distance will be. If there are too many secrets then you are completely closed. You cannot relax with this woman, and you cannot allow this woman to relax with you because your tenseness creates tenseness in her, her tenseness makes you even more tense, and it goes on, creating a vicious circle.

Yes, it registers in our books, in our beings. Remember, there are no books which God is keeping: that was an old way of saying the same thing. Your being is the book! Whatsoever you are and whatsoever you do is constantly being registered. Not that there is somebody writing it; it is a natural phenomenon. If you have been lying it is registered that you are lying, and now you have to protect those lies, and to protect one lie you will have to tell one thousand lies, and again to protect those one thousand lies you will have to go on and on and on. You become, by and by, a chronic liar. Truth becomes impossible for you, because to tell one truth will be dangerous now.

See how things go together: if you tell one lie then many lies are invited -- the same attracts the same -- and now truth is unwelcome, because the darkness of the lies will not like the light of truth. So even when your lies are not in any danger of being exposed you will not be able to speak truth. If you speak one truth, many other truths are invited -- the like attracts the like. If you are naturally truthful it is very difficult to lie, even once, because all that truth protects you. And this is a natural phenomenon. There is no God keeping a

book. You are the book. You are the God, your being is the book.

Abraham Maslow says, "If we do something we are ashamed of, it registers to our discredit. And if we do something good, it registers to our credit." You can watch it, you can observe it.

The law of karma is not some philosophy, some abstraction. It is simply a theory which explains something true inside your being. The net result: either we respect ourselves, or we despise and feel contemptible, worthless and unlovable.

Every moment, you are creating yourself; either a grace will arise in your being or a disgrace: this is the law of karma. Nobody can avoid it. Nobody should try to cheat on karma, because that is not possible. Watch... and once you understand it things start changing. Once you know the inevitability of it you will be a totally different person.

And the last question:

WHAT IS INTENSITY?

It is important, because it is only through intensity that one arrives. When all your desires, when all your passions, fall and become one flame, it is intensity. When there is only one left inside you and your total being supports that one, it is intensity.

It is exactly what the word says: in tensity. The opposite word is ex tensity: you are spread out, you have a thousand and one desires, many fragmentary desires, one going to the north, one going to the south. You are being pulled apart. You are not one, you are a crowd. And if you are a crowd you will be miserable, if you are a crowd you will never feel any fulfillment. You don't have any center. Intensity means creating a center in yourself.

There are two words which are significant to understand. One is 'centrifugal': it means arrows moving from the center going in different directions, extroversion. Small pieces, small parts of your being flying all over the place, in all directions, in all possible directions: that is centrifugal. That's how people are -- they are centrifugal. Another word is 'centripetal': when all the arrows are coming towards the center, when all the fragments are joined together. In the first you are falling apart, you are in a kind of de-centering. In the second you are falling together, a kind of integration arises. You are getting centered, concentrated IN: that is the meaning of intensity.

Sometimes you have known moments, in some danger... suddenly, in a dark night, you are faced with a naked sword, and you will know what intensity is. Suddenly ALL your thought will disappear, the crowd will become one. In that moment you will be one single individual.

The word 'individual' means indivisible. You will be undivided, you will be a unity -- not only a union but a unity. You will be utterly one. The death facing you has created the intensity.

Or in love sometimes.... You fall in love and there is an intensity. All else becomes irrelevant, peripheral. Only the love is all and the whole of your heart.

When such intensity arises in meditation it brings you to God; or in prayer, then it brings you to God.

A story:

The scene was the last Olympic games. In the quarters of the American wrestling team stood John Mack, the trainer, warning his protege, Mike 'Bull' Flamm, about the forthcoming match.

"You know," Mack said, "the Soviet wrestler you are about to tackle, Ivan Katruvsky, is one of the greatest wrestlers in the world. But he really is not as good as you are. The only thing he's got that makes him a terror is his pretzel-hold. If he once gets a man in his pretzel-hold, that man is doomed. He has used the pretzel-hold on twenty-seven competitors, and in each case his opponent gave up within ten seconds.

"So, listen to me, Bull, you have got to be damned careful. Never let him get you in that pretzel-hold. If he once clamps you in it, you're a goner!"

Bull listened carefully to Mack's instructions on how to avoid that crippling grip of Ivan's.

For the first three minutes of the bout, neither the American nor the Russian could gain an advantage. The crowd was on edge.

Then, suddenly, pandemonium broke loose -- Bull Flamm had fallen into the clutches of Ivan's pretzel-hold and was moaning in agony. Mack knew the match was lost, and he left the arena in deep

gloom. Down the corridor, the echoes of Bull's anguished cries still reached him.

And then, as Mack was about to enter his quarters, he heard an enormous shout arise from the stadium, a cheer the likes of which he had never heard in all his long experience. The stands were in absolute uproar. From the shouts, Mack knew that Bull had won the match, but he couldn't understand it. What could have caused the unthinkable turnabout?

A minute later Flamm came trotting into the American dressing room. His trainer threw his arms around him, and said, "Bull, how in hell did you ever get out of that pretzel-hold?"

"Well," answered Flamm, "he twisted me into such shapes that I never felt such agony in my life. I thought my bones were going to break. And as I was just about to faint I saw two balls hanging in front of me. With one desperate lunge, I bit those balls. Well, Mack, you can't imagine what a man is capable of when he bites his own balls."

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Journey is the Goal Itself

23 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7802230
ShortTitle:	SANDS103
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	90 mins

The first question:

ONE DAY YOU EMPHASIZE BEING MATURE, ANOTHER DAY YOU SAY "BE LIKE A CHILD." IF I ADOPT A MATURE ATTITUDE, I FEEL MY CHILD IS REPRESSED AND STARVED FOR EXPRESSION. IF I LET MY CHILD DANCE, SING, THEN ALSO CHILDISH ATTITUDES COME UP, LIKE CLINGING TO A LOVE-OBJECT. WHAT TO DO?

Prabhu Maya, being mature does not mean adopting a mature attitude. In fact, adopting a mature attitude will be one of the greatest barriers to becoming mature.

Adoption means something imposed. Adoption means something cultivated, practiced. It is not arising out of you. It is a mask, a painted face; it is not your real being. That's what everybody has been doing. That's why on the earth people only appear to be mature -- they are not, they are utterly immature -- deep down, the adopted attitudes. They remain childish. Their maturity is only skin-deep, or not even that much. Scratch any man a little bit and you will find a childishness arising out of him. And not only the so-called ordinary people -- scratch your saints and you will find immaturity arising. Or, scratch your politicians and your leaders, go and just watch any parliament of the world, and you will never see any other gathering of so many immature and childish people together.

Man has been deceiving himself and others. If you adopt, you will be false, pseudo. I have not been telling you to adopt anything. Be! Adoption is a barrier to being. And the only way to be is to start from the very beginning. Because your parents have not allowed you in your childhood, so you are stuck somewhere. The mental age of the so-called normal people is not more than between ten and thirteen years -- not even fourteen! And you may be seventy or eighty, but your mental age remains stuck somewhere before you

became sexually mature. The moment a person becomes sexually mature, at thirteen or fourteen, he is sealed forever. Then he goes on becoming false, and more false. One falsity has to be protected by other falsities, one lie has to be defended by other lies. And then there is no end to it. You become just a heap of rubbish; that's what personality is. Personality has to be dropped, only then does individuality arise. They don't mean the same thing. Personality is just a showcase thing; it is exhibition, it is not reality.

Individuality is your reality, it is not a show-thing. One can dig as deeply as one wants into you and he will find the same taste. Buddha is reported to have said, "You taste me from anywhere and you will find the same taste, just as you taste the ocean from ANYWHERE and you will find it salty." Individuality is one whole. It is organic. Personality is schizophrenic: the center is something and the circumference is something else, and they never meet, and they are not together. Not only do they never meet, not only are they different, they are diametrically opposed to each other, they are in constant fight.

So the first thing to understand: never adopt a mature attitude. Either BE mature or BE immature. If you are immature then be immature. By being immature you will be allowing growth. Then let the immaturity be there; don't be false, don't be insincere about it. If you are childish, so you are childish. So what? Be childish. Accept it, go with it. Don't create a division in your being, otherwise you are creating the fundamental madness. You just be yourself.

Nothing is wrong with being childish. Because you have been taught that something is wrong in being childish you have started adopting attitudes. From your very childhood you have been trying to be mature, and how can a child be mature? A child is a child; he has to be childish.

But it is not allowed, so small children become diplomats -- they start pretending, they start behaving in false ways, they become lies from their very beginnings. And the lie also goes on growing. And then one day you start searching for truth; then you have to go into the scriptures, and scriptures contain no truth at all. The truth is contained in your being, that is the real scripture. The Veda, the Koran, the Bible -- they are in your consciousness! You are carrying all that is needed by you, it is a gift from God. Everybody is born with truth in his being; life IS truth. But you started learning lies.

Being with me, drop all lies. Be courageous. And of course you will feel a great fear arising in you, because whenever you drop the personality, your childishness, which has never been allowed, will surface. And you will feel afraid: "What! Am I going to be childish, at this point? When everybody knows that I am a great professor -- or a doctor or an engineer -- and I have a Ph.D. degree, and I am going to be childish?" The fear arises -- the fear of public opinion, of what people will think.

That same fear has destroyed you from the very beginning. The same fear has been the poison: "What will my mother think? What will my father think? What will people think, the teachers and the society?" And the small child starts becoming cunning -- he will not show his heart, he knows that will not be accepted by others. So he will create a face, a camouflage. He will show that which people WANT to see. This is diplomacy, this is being political. This is poison!

Everybody is political. You smile because it pays to smile, you cry because it is expected of you to cry. You say a certain thing because that makes things easy. You say to your wife "I love you" because that keeps her quiet. You say to your husband, "I will die without you, you are the only person in my world, you are my life" -- because he expects you to say it, not because you are feeling it. If you are feeling it, then it has beauty, then it is a real rose. If you are simply pretending, massaging his male ego, buttressing him because you have some ends to fulfill through him, then it is an artificial flower, a plastic flower.

And you are burdened with so much plastic: that is the problem. The world is not the problem. The so-called religious people go on saying, "Renounce the world." I say to you that the world is not the problem at all. Renounce the falsity -- that is the problem; renounce the artificial -- that is the problem. There is no need to renounce your family, but renounce all that pseudo-family that you have created there. Be true, authentic. Sometimes it will be very painful to be true and to be authentic. It is not cheap. To be untrue and inauthentic is cheap, convenient, comfortable. It is a trick, a strategy to protect yourself; it is an armor. But then you will miss the truth that you have been carrying in your soul. Then you will never know what God is, because God can only be known within you: first within, then without; first in, then out -- because that is the closest thing to you, your own being. If you miss God there how can you see God in Krishna, Christ, Buddha? All nonsense. You cannot see God in Krishna if you cannot see God in yourself. And how can you see a God in yourself if you are continuously creating lies around you? The lies are so much that you have almost forgotten the way to your being. You are lost in the jungle of lies.

So the first thing to remember....

You ask, "ONE DAY YOU EMPHASIZE BEING MATURE, ANOTHER DAY YOU SAY 'BE LIKE A CHILD'."

There is no contradiction in it. Just by being like a child you will become mature; that is the beginning of maturity. You were not allowed by your parents and by your society.

Sannyas is just an effort to undo the wrong that has been done to you by the society, to erase, to annihilate all that has been created around you by your society. Sannyas is a revolution. It is rebellion, rebellion against the so-called pseudo-life. It is risky, it is dangerous, because you will start falling apart from the pseudo-people around you. You will become a misfit. You will have troubles. Lies are very convenient.

Frederick Nietzsche has said that man cannot live without lies; and for about ninety-nine percent of people he is right. Why cannot man live without lies? -- because lies function as buffers, shock absorbers. Lies function like a lubrication; you don't go on colliding with people. You smile and the other smiles -- this is lubrication. You may be feeling angry inside, you may be full of rage, but you go on saying to your wife "I love you". To express the rage is to get into trouble.

But remember, unless you can express your rage you will never know how to express your love. A man who cannot be angry cannot be loving either, because he has to repress his anger SO much that he becomes incapable of expressing anything else -- because all things are joined together inside your being, they are not separate. There are no watertight compartments between anger and love; they are all together, mixed with each other. It is the same energy. If you repress anger you will have to repress love too. If you express love, you will be surprised -- anger is arising with it. Either suppress all or all will have to be expressed. You have to understand this arithmetic of your inner organic unity. Either be expressive or be repressive. The choice is not that you can repress anger and express love; then your love will be false because it won't have any heat, it won't have the quality of warmth. It will just be a mannerism, a MILD phenomenon, and you will always be afraid in moving deeper into it.

People only pretend to love because they are expected to love. They love their children, they love their wife or husband, their spouses, their friends, because they are expected to do certain things. They fulfill these things as if they are duties. There is no celebration in them. You come home and you pat your child's head just because that is expected, just because that is the thing to do, but there is no joy in it -- it is cold, it is dead. And the child will never be able to forgive you, because a cold pat on the head is ugly. And the child feels embarrassed, you feel embarrassed.

You make love to your woman but you never go far into it. It can take you really far out, it can take you to the ultimate bliss, you can dissolve into it. But if you have never allowed your anger and you have never been dissolved in your anger, how can you allow love to dissolve you? And it has happened many times -- you will be surprised -- that a lover has killed the woman because he allowed his love and then suddenly the anger came. It is a well known fact that many times a lover has simply killed the woman, suffocated her. And he was not a murderer; the society is responsible. He simply dared too much and went too deeply into love. When you go too deep you become wild, because your civilization is on the surface. Then anger arises, then all that is hidden inside you arises, and then you are almost mad.

To avoid that madness you make love in a very superficial way. It is never a tremendous phenomenon. Yes, people are right when they say that it is just like a sneeze: it relaxes tensions, it relieves you of a certain energy that was getting heavy on you. But this is not the real picture of love. Love has to be ecstasy -- not like a sneeze, not just a release but a realization, a liberation. Unless you know love as a liberation, as ecstasy, as SAMADHI, YOU have not known love. But that is possible only if you are not pseudo, if you have been authentic in everything -- if you have allowed anger, if you have allowed laughter, if you have allowed tears, if you have allowed all; you have never been a preventive force, you have never been holding anything, you have never been controlling; if you have lived a life of uncontrol. And remember, by uncontrol I do not mean a life of licentiousness. The life of uncontrol can be of great discipline, but the discipline is not imposed from the outside. It is not an adopted attitude. The discipline comes from your own inner experiences. It comes from the encounter with all the possibilities of your being. It comes by experiencing all the aspects, it comes by exploring all the dimensions. It comes out of understanding. You have been in anger and you have understood something in it: that understanding brings discipline. It is not control. Control is ugly, discipline is beautiful.

The word 'discipline' basically means capacity to learn, hence the word 'disciple'. It does not mean control; it means to be capable of learning, to be open to learn. A disciplined man is one who goes on

learning through life experiences, who goes into everything, unafraid, who risks, who explores and adventures, who is always ready to go into the dark night of the unknown, who does not cling to the known and who is always ready to commit mistakes, who is always ready to fall in a ditch and who is always ready to be laughed at by others. Only people who are courageous enough to be called fools are able to live and love and know and be.

Maturity comes through more and more, deeper and deeper experiences of life, not by avoiding life. By avoiding life you remain childish.

One thing more: when I say be like a child I don't mean be childish. A child has to be childish, otherwise he will miss that great experience of childhood. But whether you are young or old, childishness simply shows that you have not been growing. But to be like a child is a totally different phenomenon.What does it mean?

Jesus says again and again, "Unless you are like a child you will not enter into my kingdom of God." And so I say to you: You will not enter into my kingdom of God if you are not like a child. What does he mean by 'like a child'? He means many things. One, the child is always total. Whatsoever the child is doing, he becomes absorbed in it, he is never partial. If he is collecting sea-shells on the beach, then ALL else simply disappears from his consciousness, then all that concerns him are the seashells and the beach. He is absorbed in it, utterly lost in it. That quality of being total is one of the fundamentals of being like a child. That is concentration, that is intensity, that is wholeness.

And the second thing: a child is innocent. He functions from a state of not-knowing. He never functions out of knowledge because he has none.

You always function out of knowledge. Knowledge means the past, knowledge means the old and the told, knowledge means that which you have gathered; and every new situation is NEW, no knowledge is applicable to it. I'm not talking about engineering or technology: there the past is applicable because a machine is a machine. But when you are behaving in a human atmosphere, when you are communicating with alive beings, no situation is a repetition of any other. Each situation is unique. If you want to function rightly in it you will have to function through a state of ignorance, like a child. Don't bring your knowledge into it, forget all knowledge. Respond to the new as new, don't respond to the new from the old. If you respond from the old you will miss: there will be no bridge between you and what is happening around you. You will always be late, you will always go on missing the train.

Anand Maitreya goes on dreaming again and again of a train, and he always misses it. He's rushing and running and reaches the station, and by the time he reaches, the train has left. And this is not only Maitreya's dream, this is the dream of millions of people. This is one of the commonest dreams. Why does this dream come again and again to millions of people on the earth? They ARE missing life. They are always late. There is always a gap. They try, but the bridge is never made. They cannot commune, they cannot get into anything, something hinders. What is it? It is knowledge that hinders.

I teach you ignorance.

And when I say be like a child I mean always remain learning, never become knowledgeable. Go on learning; learning is totally different. Knowledge is a dead phenomenon, learning is an alive process. And the learner has to remember this: he cannot function from the standpoint of knowledge.

Have you not watched and observed it? -- little children learn so fast. If a child lives in a multi-lingual atmosphere he learns all the languages. He learns the language that the mother speaks, the father speaks, the neighbors speak -- he may Learn three, four, five languages very easily, with no problem. Once you have learned a language then it becomes very difficult to learn another language because now you be childish. A child has to be childish, otherwise he will miss that great experience of childhood. But whether you are young or old, childishness simply shows that you have not been growing. But to be like a child is a totally different phenomenon.What does it mean?

Jesus says again and again, "Unless you are like a child you will not enter into my kingdom of God." And so I say to you: You will not enter into my kingdom of God if you are not like a child. What does he mean by 'like a child'? He means many things. One, the child is always total. Whatsoever the child is doing, he becomes absorbed in it, he is never partial. If he is collecting seashells on the beach, then ALL else simply disappears from his consciousness, then all that concerns him are the seashells and the beach. He is absorbed in it, utterly lost in it. That quality of being total is one of the fundamentals of being like a child. That is concentration, that is intensity, that is wholeness.

And the second thing: a child is innocent. He functions from a state of not-knowing. He never functions out of knowledge because he has none.

You always function out of knowledge. Knowledge means the past, knowledge means the old and the told, knowledge means that which you have gathered; and every new situation is NEW, no knowledge is applicable to it. I'm not talking about engineering or technology: there the past is applicable because a machine is a machine. But when you are behaving in a human atmosphere, when you are communicating with alive beings, no situation is a repetition of any other. Each situation is unique. If you want to function rightly in it you will have to function through a state of ignorance, like a child. Don't bring your knowledge into it, forget all knowledge. Respond to the new as new, don't respond to the new from the old. If you respond from the old you will miss: there will be no bridge between you and what is happening around you. You will always be late, you will always go on missing the train.

Anand Maitreya goes on dreaming again and again of a train, and he always misses it. He's rushing and running and reaches the station, and by the time he reaches, the train has left. And this is not only Maitreya's dream, this is the dream of millions of people. This is one of the commonest dreams. Why does this dream come again and again to millions of people on the earth? They ARE missing life. They are always late. There is always a gap. They try, but the bridge is never made. They cannot commune, they cannot get into anything, something hinders. What is it? It is knowledge that hinders.

I teach you ignorance.

And when I say be like a child I mean always remain learning, never become knowledgeable. Go on learning; learning is totally different. Knowledge is a dead phenomenon, learning is an alive process. And the learner has to remember this: he cannot function from the standpoint of knowledge.

Have you not watched and observed it? -- little children learn so fast. If a child lives in a multi-lingual atmosphere he learns all the languages. He learns the language that the mother speaks, the father speaks, the neighbors speak -- he may Learn three, four, five languages very easily, with no problem. Once you have learned a language then it becomes very difficult to learn another language because now you start functioning from the standpoint of knowledgeability. It is said you cannot teach the old dog new tricks. It is true. But what makes a dog old? -- not physical age, because a Socrates goes on learning to the very end, even while he is dying. A buddha goes on learning to the very end. What makes a dog old? -- knowledge makes a dog old.

Buddha remains young, Krishna remains young. We have not a single statue of Buddha which depicts him as old, or of Krishna which depicts him as old. Not that they never became old! Krishna lived up to the age of eighty, became very old, but something in him remained always young, childlike. He continued to function from the state of not-knowing.

So first, when I say be like a child I mean be total.

And the second thing is remain a learner, function from the state of not-knowing. That's what innocence is: to function from not-knowing is innocence.

And the third thing, and the last: a child has a natural quality of trust, otherwise he cannot survive. When the child is born he trusts the mother, trusts the milk, trusts that the milk will be nourishing him, trusts that everything is okay. His trust is absolute, there is no doubt about anything. He's not afraid of anything. His trust is so much that the mother is afraid because the child can go and start playing with a snake. His trust is so much that a child can go and poke his hand into the fire. His trust is so much; he knows no fear, he knows no doubting: that is the third quality.

If you can know what trust is, if you can learn again the ways of trust, then only will you know what God is, then only will you come to realize what truth is. This has to be understood.

Science depends on doubt. That's why the whole of education has become the education of doubt. Science DEPENDS on doubt, it cannot grow without doubt. Religion depends on trust, it cannot happen without trust. These are diametrically opposite directions.

Remember, if you bring trust into a scientific work you will miss the whole point. You will not be able to get ANYTHING, YOU will not be able to discover anything. Doubt is the methodology there. You have to doubt and doubt and doubt; you have to go on doubting until you stumble upon something which cannot be doubted, which is indubitable. Then only, in helplessness, you have to accept it, but still with a grain of doubt that tomorrow new facts may be arising and the whole thing will have to be dropped. So only for the time being.... Science never comes to any ultimate truth but only tentative truth, approximate truth. Only for the time being is it accepted as truth because who knows? -- tomorrow researchers will find new facts, new data. So science comes only to hypotheses, tentative, arbitrary. What Newton had discovered has been thrown down the drain by Albert Einstein, and what he has discovered will be thrown by somebody else. In science, doubt is the methodology. Trust is not needed. You have to trust only when there is NO possibility

to doubt, and that too, only tentatively, for the time being, in a kind of helplessness. What can you do? -- because no doubt is possible. You have looked from all sides and all doubts are dissolved and a kind of certainty has arisen.

Religion is a diametrically opposite dimension. Just as in science doubt is the method, in religion trust is the method.

What does trust mean? It means that we are not separate from existence, that we are part of it, that this is our home, that we belong to it, that it belongs to us, that we are not homeless, that the universe is a mothering universe! We can be children with the universe just as the child trusts that whenever the need arises the mother will come and take care -- when he is hungry she will come and feed him, when he feels cold the mother will come and hug him and give warmth, love, care. The child trusts. All that he needs to do is whenever he is in some need he has to scream, cry so that the mother's attention is attracted towards him, that's all.

Religion says this universe is our mother or our father, hence these expressions. Jesus called God 'abba', which is far better than father. 'Father' is a formal word, 'abba' is informal. If you have to translate 'abba' rightly, it will be closer to daddy than to father. But to call God daddy looks a little absurd; the church won't allow. The church will say this is not right. But Jesus used to call him 'abba', which is daddy.

In fact, a prayer has to be informal Father looks so far away. It is no wonder that by calling God 'the Father' we have put Him far away, distant somewhere, in heaven. Daddy feels closer -- you can touch Him, He is almost tangible, you can talk to Him.With a God-Father sitting somewhere high in the heavens, you can go on shouting and still you cannot trust whether you will be able to reach Him.

Religion is a childlike approach towards existence: the world becomes a mother or a father. You are not against nature, you are not fighting with nature. There is no fight, there is great cooperation. The fight seems to be stupid and absurd.

Doubt does not work in religious experience, just as trust does not work in scientific exploration. Science means exploring the without and religion means exploring the within. Science is the religion' of things, religion is the science of being. Just as you cannot see a flower through the ear; howsoever sensitive an ear you have, howsoever musical an ear you have, you cannot see a flower through the ear. The ear can only catch sounds; it has its limitations. If you want to see the color, the light, the form, you will have to look through the eyes. The eyes are so beautiful but they have their limitations -- you cannot hear music through the eyes. Even the greatest music -- Beethoven or Mozart -- even the greatest music will not be able to penetrate the eyes. The eyes are deaf, you will have to hear through the ears.

Doubt is the door to things. Trust is the door to being. Only through trust is God known.

And remember, you can commit the fallacy in two ways. The so-called religious people have been fighting science, the church has been fighting science. That was a foolish fight because the church wanted that science should depend on trust. And now science is taking revenge: now science wants that religion should also depend on doubt, on skepticism, on logic.

Man is so foolish that he goes on repeating the same mistakes again and again. The church in the Middle Ages was stupid, now people who think they are scientists are doing the same stupidity again.

The man of understanding will say that doubt has its own world. You can use doubt as a method, but it has its limitations. And so has trust its own world, but it also has its limitations. There is no need to use trust to know about things, there is no need to doubt about the inner; then you are creating a mess. If trust were used for scientific exploration, science would not have been born at all. That's why in the East science has remained very primitive.

I have come across Indian scientists: even a scientist in India who may have all the education that is possible in the West, who may have won awards, or maybe even if he is a Nobel laureate, remains somewhere, deep down, unscientific, superstitious. He goes on trying in some ways -- known or unknown to him, aware or unawares -- to impose trust on the outside world. And the very very religious person from the West remains somewhere, deep down, doubtful. The West has explored the possibilities of doubt, and the East has explored the possibilities of trust. Both are different dimensions, they don't meet anywhere; the inner and the outer don't meet anywhere. You have to use both.

And I call that man a man of understanding who can use both: when working in a scientific lab he uses doubt, skepticism, logic; when praying in his temple, meditating, he uses trust. And he is free -- he is neither bound by trust nor bound by doubt.

This is my approach for my sannyasins. Don't be bound by your ears or by your eyes, otherwise you will remain poor. You have got both! -- so when you want to see use eyes, and when you want to listen close

your eyes. It is not accidental that when listening to music people close their eyes. If you know how to listen to music you WILL close your eyes, because eyes are no longer needed.

So is it with doubt and trust. Trust is the quality of the child, these three qualities; the quality of being total, the quality of remaining ignorant in spite of knowledge, and the quality of trust. This is the meaning.

Childishness is a kind of sentimental emotional state. That is not needed for you. Every child has to be allowed to be childish, as every adult has to be allowed to be adultish, but an adult can also have the qualities of being a child. Childishness is not needed, that tantrum quality is not needed, that sentimentality is not needed. But maturity can cope perfectly well with the qualities of being like a child. There is no contradiction between them. In fact, you can become mature only if you ARE like a child.

"ONE DAY YOU EMPHASIZE BEING MATURE, ANOTHER DAY YOU SAY 'BE LIKE A CHILD.' IF I ADOPT A MATURE ATTITUDE, I FEEL MY CHILD IS REPRESSED AND STARVED FOR EXPRESSION. IF I LET MY CHILD DANCE, SING, THEN ALSO CHILDISH ATTITUDES COME UP, LIKE CLINGING TO A LOVE-OBJECT. WHAT TO DO?"

You allow it. Your childishness has remained unfulfilled. Let it come and let it be fulfilled -- the sooner the better -- otherwise it will go on clinging to you to your very end. Allow it expression and it will be gone. You simply pour it; and this is the place where you can do it easily and nobody will interfere with you.

Just a few days ago there was an old woman sannyasin, Shefali -- she must be seventy -- and she started feeling like a child, and she was very worried. And when I told her "You need not be worried, you be childish", she started playing with small children. Even the children were a little embarrassed: "What is the matter?" But soon they accepted. Children are very accepting: soon they forgot her age, and she enjoyed the trip tremendously. She got so much out of it that she came to me and told me, "My whole life has been a wastage!" She became REALLY a child again, full of wonder and awe, singing and dancing and playing, running after butterflies and collecting flowers and colored stones. It was a beautiful experience to see that old woman. Her face was transformed: it suddenly became luminous, a great grace descended on her.

You allow it. Once it is allowed it will have its time and will go, and it will leave you very much fulfilled. It is better to go into it right now than postpone it -- because the more you postpone the more difficult it becomes -- and then out of it you will find a childlike quality arising. Childishness will disappear. It will be temporarily there, then it will be gone and your child will be fresh and young. And after that child is attained you will start growing. Then you can become mature. You cannot mature with all the lies that you are carrying around yourself. You can mature only when you become truthful, when you become true.

The second question:

IS IT POSSIBLE TO LIVE RELIGIOUSLY AND CONTINUE ON THE ROAD TO ENLIGHTENMENT WHILE LIVING IN A COUNTRY LIKE THE USA AND INVOLVING ONESELF IN A COMPETITIVE BUSINESS?

The question is from Alan Rudick.

What do you think? Can you become religious in India, in a country like India?

My own feeling is that if you want to become religious the USA is the best place, because it has succeeded in knowing, in having all that man has desired for centuries, and in that very success it has failed. That very success has become its failure.

It is very apparent that you can have all the money in the world and remain poor inside, that you can have all the gadgets, the latest, and yet remain unfulfilled. That fulfillment has to be sought in some other direction, in some other dimension. It is apparent in America, it is not so apparent in India. It cannot be so apparent in India -- not at least in modern India. It was apparent once.

When Buddha lived, India was almost in the same situation as America is today. India was known in the world as a golden bird -- it was! It was the richest country in those days. Religion blooms only when a country is affluent, never otherwise. Buddha was the by-product of that affluence, because only in affluence do your hopes disappear. You become hopeless. There is no way outside anymore. You have seen the whole way, to the very end; there is nothing. Eyes start turning inwards automatically. It is not an accident that a poor country starts thinking of communism, not of religion.

In India if you want to be politically powerful you have to go on shouting slogans about socialism, communism, and things like that. You never hear any slogan about religion. Why? In a religious country why don't politicians exploit religion? -- they know that nobody wants religion, people are fed-up with religion. People are not religious. Traditionally they appear religious but they are not religious. They are hungry, they are starved, they don't have shelter, they don't have food, they don't have clothes. Their basic needs are not fulfilled; what to say about God?

There is a hierarchy of needs. The physical needs are basic: unless they are fulfilled you will not be able to know of psychological needs. A hungry man will not be interested in Beethoven, or in Shakespeare, or in Leonardo da Vinci. A hungry man is interested in food -- and it is natural, nothing is wrong in it. A hungry man is interested in how to feed the body and how to survive.

When the question is of survival who bothers about classical music? But when your hunger is satisfied, your body is warm, you have a house to live in, suddenly you start becoming interested in new things, things in which you had never been interested -- in music, in poetry, in art, in philosophy. These are psychological needs. You start thinking great things. The body is satisfied, the mind says "Now I can also have my needs fulfilled."

When the mind-needs are fulfilled -- when you have listened to all kinds of music and you have danced all kinds of dances, and you have gone deep into philosophy, art, poetry, sculpture, architecture, when you have seen all these things and you are satisfied, saturated -- the third kind of need arises: that is religion. That is the God-need, the spiritual need. That is the highest need.

If a hungry man is interested in God, his God cannot be the true God. His God will only be a provider of food.

He will say to God, "Give me my daily bread." That is a poor man's God. It is not strange that the Christian prayer has it: Give us our daily bread. Buddha could not have conceived, Krishna could not have conceived such a prayer: Give us our daily bread? Asking for bread? It looks profane. But Jesus himself was poor, belonged to the poor. He was teaching poor people, he had to create a God who is a provider.

It is not accidental that Jesus' followers go on talking about Jesus' miracles.What are those miracles? First, they are physiological: a blind man is given eyes, an ill person is healed; or miracles like Jesus' turning stones into bread. Just think! These miracles say something. Jesus does not turn stones into sermons, but into bread; Jesus does not turn stones into music, but into bread; and he turns water into wine. Now we don't have any miracles like that around Buddha. There are miracles, but they are totally different -- the hierarchy. Buddha's miracles are so different that you will be surprised.

A woman goes to Buddha: her child is dead and she is crying and she is weeping, and she is a widow and she will never have another child, and the only child is dead, and that was all her love and all her attention. She goes crying and weeping to Buddha. If she had gone to Christ then the miracle would have been that Christ would touch and bring the dead back, as he brought Lazarus back. What did Buddha do? Buddha smiled and said to her, "You go into the town and just find a few mustard seeds from a house where nobody has ever died." And the woman rushed into the town, and she went to each house. And wherever she went they said, "We can give you as many mustard seeds as you want, but the condition will not be fulfilled because so many people have died in our house. And woman, don't be mad! Buddha has played a trick on you. You will not find a single house on the whole earth."

But she hoped, "Maybe... who knows? There may be some house that has not known death." And she went around and around the whole day. By the evening a great understanding had dawned on her: "Death is part of life; it happens. It is not something personal, it is not something like a personal calamity that has happened to me."With that understanding she went to Buddha.

He asked, "Where are the mustard seeds?" And she smiled... and she said, "You did it!" She fell at his feet and said, "Initiate me. I would like to know that which never dies. I don't ask for my child back, because even if he is given he will die again. So what is the point? Teach me something so that I can know inside myself that which never dies."

Now this is a totally different story. Jesus' miracle looks more miraculous because the earth was still poor. Can't you see the point? The East is turning Christian and the West is turning Buddhist. The more the West becomes rich the more Buddhist it will be. The new Christians are born in the East -- poor tribes, primitive tribes, untouchables, the downtrodden. To them, Jesus has appeal. They would like somebody to turn stones into bread, they are hungry. What have they to do with Buddha? Buddha seems too aristocratic, talks about great things which make no sense to the poor and the hungry.

In the Second World War a miracle happened: Japan from the East, fought with America. That was the

first great encounter between East and West in war. And what happened? Now Los Angeles has moved to Japan and all Buddhist Zen centers have moved to America. This is a miracle! If you want to find Zen you will have to go to America. Don't go to Japan; people will think you are stupid: "Zen? Have you gone mad?" "You don't belong to this century," they will think. "You are not contemporary."

If you want to find Zen centers, they are flourishing in America. But if you want better car technology, better radios, better watches, go to Japan.

This has been happening all the time, down the ages, through the ages. There is a hierarchy: Japan is interested in better cars, better radios, better television; America is fed-up with the telly!

Just a few days ago, in one university, they purchased a brand new Cadillac and burned it! Very symbolic.... People are fed-up with the cars, people are fed-up with gadgets. People want something higher. Jesus will not be relevant anymore, only Buddha can be relevant. Jesus' miracles will seem very small because science can do those miracles. Buddha's miracle will seem very very great because science cannot do it.

And you ask me, "CAN A MAN BE RELIGIOUS IN THE USA?"

Where else? America is the land where religion has a future. In India, in China, religion has no future. Yes, religion has a past in India, but no future. America? -- there is no past for religion, but there is a future. In the East the sun is setting, in the West the sun is rising. Don't be worried about that -- about how you can be religious in America. You cannot be religious in India! India only pretends to be religious, and its religion remains a very very low kind of religion. I'm not talking about the past, remember; I'm not talking about the Upanishads and the Gita and the Buddha. In those days, India was America. Now, all that is gone.

And there is a very subtle point to be understood; this is how the wheel of history moves: whenever a country becomes very rich it becomes religious because then the highest need starts asserting, and whenever religion starts flowering the country will become poor, sooner or later. Just think: if hippies go on growing in America, and Zen centers go on growing in America, and my sannyasins go on growing in America, how long can America remain rich? Who will take care of the technology that makes America rich? People will meditate. They will not go to the universities, they will be dropouts. Who will bother about ordinary, mundane things, the worldly things? People will become navel-gazers. They will close their eyes and be quiet and satisfied and happy. They will not be scientists anymore.

This is how the wheel moves. First, a country is poor: it starts rushing towards technology, better science, better ways of living, higher standards of living; then one day, when it attains and comes to a peak, suddenly it falls flat. Suddenly it comes to know that all effort has been in vain: "We have not arrived anywhere, we have been chasing an illusion, we have been after a mirage"; suddenly people start dropping out. That's what sannyas is.

Thousands of people dropped out of their world in Buddha's time and followed Buddha. They had seen the illusoriness of worldly desire. They had arrived and found it lacking. But then the country started becoming poor. Sooner or later the country becomes poor; when people meditate too much the country becomes poor. People think of the other world, this world becomes poor. When the world becomes poor they start turning anti-religious. They become communists, they become ANYTHING else, but not religious. Again the wheel starts moving.

Now Japan has dropped Zen, has dropped religion, has dropped meditation; it is one of the MOST materialistic cultures. Now soon it will become rich; it is becoming rich. Once it has become rich.... And there will be rebellion against richness, and people will start thinking of the beauties of poverty, the beauties of non-possession, the beauties of being free of all attachment. People will start thinking how to become wanderers: 'Why bother to live in a house, caged? Why not have a tent and move, one day on this beach and another day on that beach?Why not enjoy the whole earth?"

This is the circle: poverty, technology, religion, poverty, technology, religion. This is how things move.

In India, if you remain too long, you will become communist.

You ask, "IS IT POSSIBLE TO LIVE RELIGIOUSLY AND CONTINUE ON THE ROAD TO ENLIGHTENMENT" -- the best place is America, and to be more particular, California-land -- "WHILE LIVING IN A COUNTRY LIKE THE USA AND INVOLVING ONESELF IN A COMPETITIVE BUSINESS?"

To be religious does not mean to renounce. It simply means to see what is the case. If you can see that competition is a game, there is no problem. Don't be serious about it. Seriousness is the problem, competition is not the problem at all! Then it is a game. Enjoy it, but know it is a game. And whether you succeed or fail does not make much difference; it doesn't matter, it is irrelevant. All that matters is that you enjoyed the game, that it was fun. The loser and the gainer both enjoyed the game. A kind of sportsmanship is needed, that's all.

When you play cards the real thing is not to win, the real thing is to pass time. The real thing is to enjoy the game, the nuances of the game, the strategies of the game -- that is the real thing. One is bound to be defeated, one is bound to succeed: that is not the point at all, that is not the target.

If you can live in the world and play it like a game, if you can live in all kinds of relationships and remember that the world is a GREAT drama -- the stage is big and you cannot see where it begins and where it ends, but it is a drama, it is a very dramatic world -- if you can remember that it is a drama, then there is no problem. Then you are simply playing a role but it will not create any worry in you, it will not create any strain or tension in you. You will play the game, and by the evening, when you come home, you will forget all about it.

If you are serious then there is trouble. But if you are serious, you can renounce the world, you can renounce competitive games and you can move to the Himalayas -- sitting in the cave you will remain serious. Then your meditation will take the flavor of seriousness and it will create strain. What will be the difference? You are on Wall Street, fighting tooth-and-nail, a cut-throat competition, murderous, and you are seriously in it, and worried day and night about whether you are going to succeed, whether you are going to make it or not! Then you will be sitting in a Himalayan cave, meditating SERIOUSLY, tooth-and-nail. Now you will not have any other throat to cut but your own, but it will remain cut-throat. Now you will be in competition with yourself, with your body, with your mind, and fighting and fighting. You will divide yourself and the fight will start. And now you will be worried about whether you are going to make it or not -- "When is this enlightenment going to happen?" -- whether it is going to happen or not. And I would like to tell you: this will be more of a worry than being there on Wall Street, because very many people are known to have made it there, and in the Himalayan caves... very rarely, once in a while. You will be in more trouble.

My suggestion is: drop seriousness. Take life as a fun, take life as a play. Enjoy it, it is worth enjoying. It is a beautiful game, it is a great opportunity -- to learn, to see, to understand. But don't be serious.

Life is non-purposive. It is not going anywhere, it has no goal. The journey is the goal itself! That's what I want my sannyasins to learn: the journey is the goal itself. Move non-seriously, playfully, and then whatsoever you are doing is meditation. Any act done playfully becomes meditative. Meditation is the quality that arises naturally when you are enjoying, non-seriously. Yes, playing cards can be meditative, gambling can be meditative, business can be meditative. Anything can be turned into meditation. The only thing that needs to be added is a non-serious playfulness. Then it doesn't create any tension in you, no stress is produced. You remain relaxed. Learn how to remain relaxed and Wall Street is as good as any Himalayan cave.

And never be deceived by the so-called Indian spiritual saints who go on trotting around America and saying that "India is the only religious land". Don't be deceived by them; India is not. India is one of the most materialistic lands on the earth right now. Its materialism is repressed, deep down repressed. It has a face of religiousness, but behind that face you will find nothing but materialism. Don't be deceived by the face.

I'm not saying that there are not a few people who are religious; there are, but there are everywhere. Religion has nothing to do with the East and the West in fact. Religious people are everywhere. Just as poetry has nothing to do with East and West -- poets are everywhere; painting has nothing to do with East and West -- painters are every-where; singing has nothing to do with East and West -- singers are everywhere; loving has nothing to do with East and West; so with religiousness -- religious people are everywhere. They are very few, that is true; it is very difficult to find them, that too is true, but no country has any monopoly. In India, if you watch deeply, if you observe deeply, you will be surprised.
Meditate on this small anecdote.

A young unsophisticated priest was walking through Times Square when a young lady approached him and asked, "Would you like a blowjob? Ten dollars." The priest did not answer but proceeded on his way.

A few blocks later another damsel sauntered up to the priest and sweetly inquired, "How about a

blowjob, Father? Ten bucks." Again the priest said nothing.

When he reached his church the priest encountered a nun and asked her, "Say, sister, what is a blowjob?"

She looked him straight in the eye and said, "Ten dollars!"

You just try to look straight in the Indian eye, and you will find ten dollars! They go on talking against money, but all their talk against money is money-oriented. They go on talking against sex, but that talk is just a symbol of their repressed sexuality. Beware of this phoniness. India is one of the most phony lands in the world today.

And the last question:

TRUTH IS ONE, YOU SAY. THEN WHY ARE THERE SO MANY RELIGIONS?

Truth is one, but interpretations are many and can be millions. Truth is one, but the people who see truth are different. Their eyes give different angles.

Christ has his own unique personality, as Krishna has. When Christ looks at the truth the truth reflects in his eyes; that becomes Christianity. When Krishna looks at the truth, truth reflects in his eyes, and that becomes Hinduism. Hinduism is not direct truth. Christianity is not direct truth. They have come via unique persons, and the unique person's uniqueness is always reflected in it. When Buddha comes to truth, truth becomes Buddhist, has to become; it takes the color of Buddha. When you will come to see the truth, there will be a meeting of you and the truth. The truth will transform you and you will transform the truth, and the ultimate result will be a cross-breeding between you and truth. Then the Bible will be different from the Upanishads, and Tao Te Ching will be different from Dhammapada. It is the meeting of the individual with the whole, but the individual brings his uniqueness.

When a painter comes into the garden and looks, he sees thousands of colors that you are never aware of. He sees many greens, not one green; different shades of green. He has a trained eye to see color. When you see, you just see trees are green; your eyes are not trained for it. When a poet comes he will sing a song about the trees, the painter will paint a painting of the trees, and the song and the painting will be different. Although they both happen in the same garden, they both happened through the same garden, interpretations are bound to be different.

Truth is one and religiousness is one, but the moment it descends on the earth it takes a form. That form is going to be different. If we understand this then there will be no fight between forms; all those forms will be accepted. In fact the world is richer because there is Christianity and Buddhism and Taoism and Hinduism and Jainism -- the world is far richer. Just think of a world which is only Christian! Just think of a world which is only Buddhist! It would be a poor world, it would not have variety. Truth would suffer.

Listen to this anecdote:

At a bar in Paris an American was drinking with three Frenchmen. "Tell me," he asked, "what is SANG-FROID? Oh, I know that if you translate it, it means COLD BLOOD, but I would like to know the connotation of that particular term."

"Well," answered one Frenchman, "let me try to explain. Suppose you have left your home -- presumably on a business trip -- and you come home unexpectedly. You find your wife in bed with your best friend. You do not get emotional, you do not get unduly upset. You smile at both of them, and you say, 'Pardon the intrusion.' Well, that is what I would call SANG-FROID."

Another of the Frenchmen standing by broke in and said, "Well, I wouldn't exactly call that SANG-FROID. I think SANG FROID is just unusual tact. Suppose in the same situation you wave hello to your friend and your wife who are in bed, and with complete imperturbability you say, 'Pardon the intrusion, sir. Don't mind me. Please continue. 'Well now, that's what I would call SANG-FROID."

"Ah!" broke in the third, "well, maybe. But as for me, I'd go a step further in my definition. If under the same circumstances you said, 'Pardon the intrusion. Please continue!' -- and your best friend in bed COULD continue, well that's what I would call SANG-FROID."

Truth is one but interpretations are many. And it is good, and it is a more beautiful and a richer world because of that.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Contrary to Expectation

24 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7802240
ShortTitle:	SANDS104
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	102 mins

A WISE MAN, THE WONDER OF HIS AGE, TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES FROM A SEEMINGLY INEXHAUSTIBLE STORE OF WISDOM.
HE ATTRIBUTED ALL HIS KNOWLEDGE TO A THICK TOME WHICH WAS KEPT IN A PLACE OF HONOR IN HIS ROOM.
THE SAGE WOULD ALLOW NOBODY TO OPEN THE VOLUME.
WHEN HE DIED, THOSE WHO HAD SURROUNDED HIM, REGARDING THEMSELVES AS HIS HEIRS, RAN TO OPEN THE BOOK, ANXIOUS TO POSSESS WHAT IT CONTAINED.
THEY WERE SURPRISED, CONFUSED AND DISAPPOINTED WHEN THEY FOUND THAT THERE WAS WRITING ON ONLY ONE PAGE.
THEY BECAME EVEN MORE BEWILDERED AND THEN ANNOYED WHEN THEY TRIED TO PENETRATE THE MEANING OF THE PHRASE WHICH MET THEIR EYES.
IT WAS: WHEN YOU REALIZE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CONTAINER AND THE CONTENT, YOU WILL HAVE KNOWLEDGE.

Man is not born perfect. He is born incomplete. He is born as a process. He is born on the way, as a pilgrim. That is his agony and his ecstasy too -- agony because he cannot rest, he has to go ahead, he has always to go ahead. He has to seek and search and explore; he has to become, because his being arises only through becoming. Becoming is his being. He can only be if he is on the move.

Evolution is intrinsic to man's nature, evolution is his very soul. And those who take themselves for granted remain unfulfilled; those who think they are born complete remain unevolved. Then the seed remains the seed, never becomes a tree, and never knows the joys of spring and the sunshine and the rain, and the ecstasy of bursting into millions of flowers.

That explosion is the fulfillment, that explosion is what God is all about -- exploding into millions of flowers.When the potential becomes the actual, only then is man fulfilled. Man is born as a potential; that is unique to man. All other animals are born complete, they are born as they are going to die. There is no evolution between their birth and their death: they move on the same plane, they never go through any transformation. No radical change in their life ever happens. They move horizontally, the vertical NEVER penetrates them.

If man also moves horizontally he will miss his manhood, he will not become a soul. That's what Gurdjieff meant when he used to say that all people don't have souls. It is very rare that a person has a soul. Now this is a very strange statement, because down the ages you have been told that you are born with a soul. Gurdjieff says you are born only with the potential of becoming a soul, not with the actual soul. You have a blueprint, but the blueprint has to be worked out. You have the seed, but you have to search for the soil, and the season, and the right climate, and the right moment to explode, to grow.

Moving horizontally, you will remain without a soul. When the vertical penetrates you, you become a

soul. 'Soul' means the vertical has penetrated into the horizontal. Or, as an example, you can think of a caterpillar, the cocoon and the butterfly.

Man is born as a larva. Unfortunately, many die also as larvae, very few become caterpillars. A larva is static: it knows no movement, it remains stuck at one space, at one place, at one stage. Very few people grow into caterpillars. The caterpillar starts moving; dynamism enters. The larva is static, the caterpillar moves. With movement life is stirred. Again many remain caterpillars: they go on moving horizontally, on the same plane, in one dimension. Rarely, a man like Buddha -- or Jalaludin Rumi or Jesus or Kabir -- takes the final quantum leap and becomes a butterfly. Then the vertical enters in.

The larva is static; the caterpillar moves, knows movement; the butterfly flies, knows heights, starts moving upwards. The butterfly grows wings; those wings are the goal. Unless you grow wings and you become a winged phenomenon, you will not have a soul.

Truth is realized through three states: assimilation, independence and creativity. Remember these three words, they are very seminal. Assimilation -- that is the function of the larva. It simply assimilates food, it is getting ready to become a caterpillar. It is arranging, it is a reservoir. When the energy is ready it will become a caterpillar. Before the movement, you will need a great energy to move. The caterpillar is assimilation, complete; the work done.

Then the second thing starts: independence. The larva is dropped. Now there is no need to stay in one place. The time has come to explore, the time has come for the adventure. The real life starts with movement, independence. The larva remains dependent, a prisoner, in chains. The caterpillar has broken the chains, starts moving. The ice has melted, it is no more frozen. The larva is a frozen state. The caterpillar is movement, river-like.

And then comes the third stage, of creativity. Independence in itself does not mean much. Just by being independent you will not be fulfilled. It is good to be out of the prison, but for what? Independence for what? Freedom for what?

Remember, freedom has two aspects: first, freedom FROM, and second, freedom for. Many people attain only to the first kind of freedom, freedom from -- free from the parents, free from the church, free from the organization, free from this and that, free from all kinds of prisons. But for what? This is a very negative freedom. If you know only freedom from, you have not known real freedom, you have known only the negative aspect. The positive has to be known -- freedom to create, freedom to be, freedom to express, to sing your song, to dance your dance. That is the third state: creativity.

Then the caterpillar becomes a winged phenomenon, a honey-taster, searches, discovers, explores, creates. Hence, the beauty of the butterfly. Only creative people are beautiful because only creative people know the splendor of life: they have eyes to see and ears to hear and hearts to feel. They are fully alive, they live at the maximum. They burn their torch from both ends. They live in intensity, they live in totality.

Or, we can use the metaphors used by Friedrich Nietzsche. He says that man's life can be divided into three successive metamorphoses of the spirit. The first he calls 'the camel', the second he calls 'the lion', the third he calls 'the child'. Very pregnant metaphors... the camel, the lion and the child.

Each human being has to draw upon and assimilate the cultural heritage of his society -- his culture, his religion, his people. He has to assimilate all that the past makes available. He has to assimilate the past; this is what Nietzsche calls the camel stage. The camel has the power of storing up in his body enormous amounts of food and water for his arduous journey across the desert. And the same is the situation of the human individual -- you have to pass across a desert, you have to assimilate the whole past. And remember, just memorizing is not going to help... assimilation. And also remember: the person who memorizes the past memorizes only because he cannot assimilate. If you assimilate the past you are free from the past. You can use it, but it cannot use you. You possess it, but it does not possess you.

When you have assimilated food you need not remember it. It does not exist separate from you: it has become your blood, your bone, your marrow; it has become you.

The past has to be digested. Nothing is wrong with the past. It is your past. You need not begin from ABC, because if each individual had to begin from ABC there would not be much evolution. That's why animals have not evolved. The dog is the same as it was millions of years ago. Only man is the evolving animal. From where does this evolution come? It comes because man is the only animal who can assimilate the past. Once the past is assimilated you are free from it. You can move in freedom and you can use your past. Otherwise you will have to pass through so many experiences; your life will be wasted.

You can stand on the shoulders of your fathers and forefathers and their fathers and their forefathers. Man goes on standing upon each man's shoulders, hence the height that man achieves. Dogs cannot achieve

that, wolves cannot achieve that; they depend on themselves. Their height is their height. In your height, Buddha is assimilated, Christ is assimilated, Patanjali is assimilated, Moses is assimilated, Lao Tzu is assimilated. The greater the assimilation the higher you stand. You can look from the peak of a mountain, your vision is great.

Assimilate more. There is no need to be confined by your own people. Assimilate the whole past of all the peoples of the whole earth; be a citizen of the planet earth. There is no need to be confined by the Christian and the Hindu and the Mohammedan. Assimilate all! The Koran is yours, the Bible is yours, so is the Talmud, and so are the Vedas and the Tao Te Ching -- all is yours. Assimilate all, and the more you assimilate the higher will be the peak on which you can stand and look far away, and distant lands and distant views become yours.

This Nietzsche calls the camel stage, but don't be stuck

there. One has to move. The camel is the larva, the camel is a hoarder. But if you are stuck at that staKe and always remain a camel, then you will not know the beauties and the benedictions of life. Then you will never know God. You will remain stuck with the past. The camel can assimilate the past but cannot use it.

In the course of his personal development the time comes when the camel has to become the lion. The lion proceeds to tear apart the huge monster known as 'thou shalt not'. The lion in man roars against all authority.

The lion is a reaction, a rebellion against the camel. The individual now discovers his own inner light as the ultimate source of all authentic values. He becomes aware of his primary obligation to his own inner creativity, to his inmost hidden potential. A few remain stuck at the stage of the lion: they go on roaring and roaring and become exhausted in their roaring.

It is good to become a lion, but one has still to take one more jump -- and that jump is to become the child.

Now each of you has been a child. But those who know, they say the first childhood is a false childhood. It is like first teeth: they only look like teeth but they are of no use, they haVE to fall out. Then the real teeth are born. The first childhood is a false childhood, the second childhood is the real childhood. That second childhood is called the 'stage of the child' or the 'stage of the sage' -- it means the same. Unless a man becomes utterly innocent, free from past, So free that he is not even against the past.... Remember it, the person who is still against the past is not REALLY free. He still has some grudges, some complaints, some wounds. The camel still haunts, the shadow of the camel still follows. The lion is there but still afraid somehow of the camel, fearful that it may come back.

When the fear of the camel is completely gone, the roaring of the lion stops. Then the song of the child is born.

I would like you to go into these three stages very deeply and very penetratingly, because they are of immense value.

The stage of the camel, assimilation, is just like a child in the womb who does nothing but assimilate, just eats the mother, gets bigger and bigger, is getting ready for the final plunge to move into the world. Right now there is no other work for the child: for nine months in the mother's womb he eats and sleeps, sleeps and eats. He goes on sleeping and eating; these are the only two functions. Even after the child is born, for months he will be just doing that -- eating and sleeping. Slowly, slowly sleeping will become less and less and eating will also become less and less. He is ready, he is ready to become an individual -- and the moment the child becomes ready to be an individual, disobedience enters in. The child starts saying no, yes-saying by and by disappears. Obedience dies, disobedience is born.

The state of the camel is the state of assimilation. The camel does not know how to say no. The camel is not acquainted with the no. He has not heard the word and he has not tasted the joys of saying no. He only knows yes. His yes cannot be very deep, because without knowing no your yes cannot be very deep; it has to remain superficial. The man who has not known no, how can he really know yes? His yes will be impotent. The camel's yes is impotent. The camel does not know what is happening; he only goes on saying yes because that is the only word that he has been taught. Obedience, belief -- these are the characteristics of the stage called 'camel'. Adam was in this state before he ate the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge, and each human being passes through this state.

This is a state which is pre-mind and pre-self. There is no mind yet. The mind is growing but is not a complete phenomenon; it is very vague, ambiguous, dark, nebulous. The self is on the way but still is only on the way; there are no clear-cut definitions of it. The child does not know himself as separate yet. Adam, before he ate the fruit, was part of God. He was in the womb, he was obedient, a yea-sayer, but he was not

independent. Independence enters only through the door of no; through the door of yes, only dependence. So in this stage of the camel, there is dependence, helplessness. The other is more important than your own being: God is more important, father is more important, mother is more important, society is more important, the priest is more important, the politician is more important. Except you, everybody is important; the OTHER is important, you are still not there. It is a very unconscious state. The majority of the people are stuck there; they remain camels. Almost ninety-nine percent of people remain camels.

This is a very sad state of affairs -- that ninety-nine percent of human beings remain as larvae. That's why there is so much misery and no joy. And you can go on searching for joy but you will not find it, because joy is not given there, outside. Unless you become a child -- the third stage is attained -- unless you become a butterfly, you will not be able to know joy. Joy is not something given outside, it is a vision that grows inside you. It is possible only in the third stage.

The first stage is of misery and the third stage is of bliss, and between the two is the state of the lion -- which is sometimes miserable and sometimes pleasant, sometimes painful and sometimes pleasurable.

At the stage of the camel you are parrots. You are just memories, nothing else. Your whole life consists of beliefs given to you by others. This is where you will find the Christians and the Mohammedans and the Hindus and the Jainas and the Buddhists. Go into the churches and the temples and the mosques and you will find great gatherings of camels. You will not find a single human being. They go on repeating, parrot-like.

I have heard a story:

The story is told of the medieval knight who attended a course at the local dragon-slaying school. Several other young knights also attended this special class taught by Merlin, the magician.

Our anti-hero went to Merlin the first day to let him know that he would probably not do well in the course because he was a coward and was sure he would be much too frightened and inept ever to be able to slay a dragon. Merlin said he need not worry because there was a magic dragon-slaying sword which he would give this cowardly young knight. With such a sword in hand there was no way that anyone could fail in slaying any dragon. The knight was delighted to have this official magic prop with which any knight, no matter how worthless, could kill a dragon. From the first field trip on, magic sword in hand, the cowardly knight slew dragon after dragon, freeing one maiden after another.

One day, toward the end of the term, Merlin sprung a pop quiz on the class which the young knight was attending. The students were to go out in the field and kill a dragon that very day. In the flurry of excitement as all the young knights rushed off to prove their mettle, our anti-hero grabbed the wrong sword from the rack. Soon he found himself at the mouth of a cave from which he was to free a bound maiden. Her fire-breathing captor came rushing out. Not knowing that he had picked the wrong weapon, the young knight drew back his sword in preparation for undoing the charging dragon. As he was about to strike he noticed that he had taken the wrong sword. No magic sword this, just your ordinary adequate-for-good-knights-only sword.

It was too late to stop. He brought down the ordinary sword with a trained sweep of his arm, and to his surprise and delight, off came the head of still another dragon.

Returning to the class, dragon's head tied to his belt, sword in hand, and maiden in tow, he rushed to tell Merlin of his mistake and of his unexplainable recovery.

Merlin laughed when he heard the young knight's story. His answer to the young knight was, "I thought that you would have guessed by now: none of the swords are magic and none of them ever have been. The only magic is in the believing."

The camel lives in the magic of believing. It works. It can work miracles. But the camel remains a camel; the growth is missing.

The people praying in the temples and the churches are under the influence of belief. They don't know what God is, they have never felt anything like that; they only believe. Their magic of belief goes on doing certain things to them, but that is all make-believe, a kind of dream-world. They are not out of the unconscious, out of their sleep. And remember, I am not saying that this stage is not necessary; it is necessary, but once it is complete one has to jump out of it. One is not here to remain a camel forever.

And don't be angry at your parents, or the teachers, or the priests, or the society, because they HAVE to create a kind of obedience in you -- because only through obedience will you be able to assimilate. The father has to teach, the mother has to teach, and the child has to simply absorb. If doubt arises prematurely,

assimilation will be stopped.

Just think of a child in the mother's womb who becomes doubtful -- he will die -- becomes doubtful of whether to partake of food from this woman or not, whether the food is really nourishing or not: "Who knows, it may be poisonous?" -- whether to sleep for twenty-four hours or not, because this is too much, sleeping continuously for twenty-four hours, for nine months. If the child becomes a little bit doubtful, in that very doubt the child will die. And still, a day comes when doubt has to be imbibed, learned. Each thing has its own season.

Listen to this beautiful poem by Carl Sandburg.

WHAT SHALL HE TELL THAT SON?
A FATHER SEES A SON NEARING MANHOOD.
WHAT SHALL HE TELL THAT SON?
"LIFE IS HARD; BE STEEL, BE A ROCK."
AND THIS MIGHT STAND HIM FOR THE STORMS,
AND SERVE HIM FOR HUMDRUM AND MONOTONY
AND GUIDE HIM AMID SUDDEN BETRAYALS
AND TIGHTEN HIM FOR SLACK MOMENTS.
"LIFE IS SOFT LOAM; BE GENTLE, GO EASY."
AND THIS TOO MIGHT SERVE HIM.
BRUTES HAVE BEEN GENTLED WHERE LASHES FAILED.
THE GROWTH OF A FRAIL FLOWER IN A PATH UP
HAS SOMETIMES SHATTERED AND SPLIT A ROCK.
A TOUGH WILL COUNTS. SO DOES DESIRE.
SO DOES A RICH SOFT WANTING.
WITHOUT RICH WANTING NOTHING ARRIVES.
TELL HIM TOO MUCH MONEY HAS KILLED MEN
AND LEFT THEM DEAD YEARS BEFORE BURIAL;
AND QUEST OF LUCRE BEYOND A FEW EASY NEEDS
HAS TWISTED GOOD ENOUGH MEN
SOMETIMES INTO DRY THWARTED WORMS.
TELL HIM TIME AS A STUFF CAN BE WASTED.
TELL HIM TO BE A FOOL EVERY SO OFTEN
AND TO HAVE NO SHAME OVER HAVING BEEN A FOOL
YET LEARNING SOMETHING OUT OF EVERY FOLLY
HOPING TO REPEAT NONE OF THE CHEAP FOLLIES
THUS ARRIVING AT INTIMATE UNDERSTANDING
OF A WORLD NUMBERING MANY FOOLS.
TELL HIM TO BE ALONE OFTEN AND GET AT HIMSELF.
AND ABOVE ALL TELL HIMSELF NO LIES ABOUT HIMSELF,
WHATEVER THE WHITE LIES AND PROTECTIVE FRONTS
HE MAY USE AMONGST OTHER PEOPLE.
TELL HIM SOLITUDE IS CREATIVE IF HE IS STRONG
AND THE FINAL DECISIONS ARE MADE IN SILENT ROOMS.
TELL HIM TO BE DIFFERENT FROM OTHER PEOPLE
IF IT COMES NATURAL AND EASY BEING DIFFERENT.
LET HIM HAVE LAZY DAYS SEEKING HIS DEEPER MOTIVES.
LET HIM SEEK DEEP FOR WHERE HE IS A BORN NATURAL.
THEN HE MAY UNDERSTAND SHAKESPEARE
AND THE WRIGHT BROTHERS, PASTEUR, PAVLOV,
MICHAEL FARADAY AND FREE IMAGINATIONS,
BRINGING CHANGES INTO A WORLD RESENTING CHANGE.
HE WILL BE LONELY ENOUGH
TO HAVE TIME FOR THE WORK
HE KNOWS AS HIS OWN.

Each father is faced with the problem: what to tell the son? Each mother confronts the problem: what to teach the daughter? Every teacher worries: what should be imparted to the new generation? The past has much, many glories, many peaks of understanding, many conclusions which have to be imparted to the child.

In the first stage everybody has to be a camel, yea-saying, believing whatsoever is given, assimilating, digesting, but this is only the beginning of the journey, this is not the end.

The second stage is difficult. The first stage the society gives you; that's why there are millions of camels and very few lions. The society leaves you when you have become a perfect camel. Beyond that, the society cannot do anything. It is there that the work of the society-ends -- of the school, the college, the university. It leaves you a perfect camel with a certificate.

A lion you have to become on your own, remember it. If you don't decide to become a lion, you will never become a lion. That risk has to be taken by the individual. That is a gamble. That is very dangerous too, because by becoming a lion you will annoy all the camels around you, and the camels are peace-loving animals; they are always ready to compromise. They don't want to be disturbed, they don't want any new thing to happen in the world, because all new things disturb. They are against the revolutionaries and the rebellious, and not about great things, mind you -- not about Socrates and Christ; they are bringing great revolutions -- the camels are afraid of such small things that you will be surprised.
I have heard....

In December, 1842, Adam Thompson of Cincinnati filled the first bathtub in the United States. The news of Mr. Thompson's tub was quickly spread. Newspapers said that the new-fangled idea would ruin the democratic simplicity of the republic...

Mm, just think of it... a bathtub will ruin the integrity of the democratic republic.

... Doctors predicted rheumatism, inflammation of the lungs, etc. etc. The wise ones agreed that bathing in the winter time would result in the decline of the robust population. Philadelphia, the cradle of liberty, tried to put a ban on bathing from the first of November to the first of March; Boston in 1845 made bathing unlawful except on the advice of a doctor; Hartford, Providence, Wilmington, and other cities tried to block the bath habit with extra heavy water rates. The state of Virginia took a slap at bathing by placing a tax of thirty dollars a year on every bathtub brought into the state. But by 1922 there were manufactured 889,000 bathtubs a year. To think, in the lives of people still living, man did not even know that a bath was good for him, puts man in a class of absolute unreliability as to his judgement of thinking on any matter.

The camels are simply against ANYTHING new, it does not matter what. It may be just a bathtub and they will rationalize their antagonism.

In one section of ancient Greece it was long the custom that when a man proposed a new law in the popular assembly, he did so on a platform with a rope around his neck. If the law was passed they removed the rope, if it failed they removed the platform.

The lions are not welcome. The society creates every kind of difficulty for the lions. The camels are afraid of these people. They disturb their convenience, they disturb their sleep, they create worry. They create a desire in the camels to become lions -- that is the real problem.

Why is Jesus crucified? His very presence... and many camels start dreaming of becoming lions, and that disturbs their sleep, and that disturbs their ordinary, mundane life.

Why is Buddha stoned? Why is Mahavir not allowed to enter into cities? Why is Mansur beheaded? These people disturb; they disturb their sleep, they go on roaring. Buddha has called his sermons 'The Lion's Roar'.

The first, the state of the camel, is given by the society. The second state has to be attained by the individual. In attaining it, you become an individual, you become unique. You are no more a conformist, you are no more part of a tradition. The cocoon is dropped: you become a caterpillar, you start moving.

The state of the lion has these characteristics: independence, no-saying, disobedience, rebellion against the other, against authority, against dogma, against scripture, against the church, against the political power, against the state. The lion is against everything! He wants to shatter everything and create the whole world

anew, closer to the heart's desire. He has great dreams and utopias in his mind. He looks mad to the camels, because the camels live in the past and the lion starts living in the future. A great gap arises. The lion heralds the future, and the future can come only if the past is destroyed. The new can enter into existence only if the old ceases to exist and creates space for the new. The old has to die for the new to be. So there is a constant fight between the lion and the camel, and the camels are the majority. The lion happens once in a while, the lion is an exception -- and the exception only proves the rule.

Disbelief is his characteristic, doubt is his characteristic. Adam eats the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge: mind is born, self becomes a defined phenomenon. The camel is non-egoistic, the lion is very egoistic. The camel knows nothing of the ego, the lion only knows the ego. That's why you will always find revolutionaries, rebellious people -- poets, painters, musicians -- are all very egoistic. They are bohemians. They live their life, they do THEIR thing. They don't care a bit about others. Let the others go to hell! They are no more a part of any structure, they become free from the structures. The movement, the lion's roar, is bound to be egoistic. They need a great ego to go into this.

In the East you will find more camels, in the West you will find more lions. That's why in the East to surrender seems so easy. For the Western mind surrender seems so difficult. But one thing has to be remembered: the Eastern mind finds it very easy to surrender; that's why his surrender is not of much value. He's already surrendered. He does not know how to say no, that's why he says yes. When a Western mind surrenders it is very difficult. It is a struggle for the Western mind to surrender, but when the Western mind surrenders there is great transformation, because the surrender has been hard, arduous, an uphill task. In the East the surrender is cheap, in the West it is costly. Only a few courageous people can afford it.

The East surrenders because there is no more possibility of becoming a lion. It feels very comfortable, easy to surrender, to become part of a mob, a mass. The West has created the ego. The West has paid more attention to the lion -- doubt, disbelief, ego -- but whenever the Western mind surrenders, there is really great transformation.

The Eastern mind surrenders, remains the camel. If the Western mind surrenders there is a possibility for the 'child' to be born. When the lion surrenders he becomes the child; when the camel surrenders he remains the camel.

So I may appear paradoxical to you, but if you understand what I am saying it will not be very difficult and the paradox will not really look like a paradox. Each individual has to be taught the ego before he will be able to drop it. Each individual has to come to a very crystallized ego; only then is the dropping of any help, otherwise not.

The first state, of the camel, is unconscious. The second state, of the lion, is subconscious -- a little higher than the unconscious. A few glimpses of the conscious have started coming in. The sun is rising, and a few rays are entering into the dark room where you are asleep. The unconscious is no more unconscious. Something is stirred in the unconscious; it has become subconscious. But remember, the change is not very great -- from the camel to the lion -- as it is going to be from the lion to the child. The change is a kind of reversion. The camel starts standing on its head and becomes the lion. The camel says yes, the lion says no. The camel obeys, the lion disobeys. The camel is positive, the lion is negative. It is to be understood that the camel has been saying yes so much and must have been denying the no -- the no accumulates; and a point comes where the no wants to take revenge on the yes. The denied part wants to take revenge. Then the whole wheel turns -- the camel turns upside-down and becomes the lion.

The difference between the camel and the lion is big, but both exist on the same plane. The cocoon is static at one place; the caterpillar starts moving, but on the same earth. Movement is born but the plane is the same. The first thing is given by the society: your being a camel is a gift of the society. Your being a lion will be a gift that you give to yourself. Unless you love yourself you will not be able to do it. Unless you want to become an individual, unique in your own right, unless you take the risk of going against the current, you will not be able to become a lion.

But if you understand the mechanism... in the very heart of the camel the lion is created. Again and again, saying yes and denying no, no goes on accumulating. And one day comes when one is fed-up with saying yes; just for the change one wants to say no. One is fed-up with the positive, the taste of it becomes monotonous; just for the change one wants to taste no.

That's how the camel, for the first time, starts having dreams of the lion. And once you have tasted the no -- the doubt, the disbelief -- you can never be a camel again, because it brings such liberty, such freedom.

The majority is stuck at the camel stage, the minority is stuck at the lion stage. The majority means the masses, and the minority means the intelligentsia. The artist, the poet, the painter, the musician, the thinker,

the philosopher, the revolutionary -- they are stuck at the second stage. They are far better than the camels, but the goal is not yet complete. They have not come home. The third stage is 'the child'.

Listen attentively: the first stage is given by the society, the second is given by the individual to himself. The third is possible only if the caterpillar comes close-by to a butterfly; otherwise it is not possible. How will the caterpillar ever think that he can fly on his own, that he can become a winged thing? It is not possible! It is impossible to think! It will be absurd, illogical. The caterpillar knows how to move, but to fly is just absurd.

I have heard about butterflies teaching the caterpillars that they can fly, and they object and they say, "No. It may be possible for you, but it is not possible for us. You are a butterfly, we are only caterpillars! We only know how to crawl." And one who knows only how to crawl, how can he imagine flying? That is a different dimension, an altogether different dimension -- the vertical dimension.

From the camel to the lion, it is evolution. From the lion to the child, it is revolution. A Master is needed at that stage. The society can make you a camel, you yourself can make yourself a lion, but you will need a Master -- a Buddha, a Christ, a Rumi -- you will need a butterfly who has wings. Only with a winged phenomenon will you be able to start dreaming about wings. How can you dream about something that you have not known at all? Do you think that a very primitive tribe living somewhere in the Himalayas can dream of a car? They have not seen one, they cannot dream about it. The dream is possible only when you have seen something -- when you have seen a Christ or a Buddha or a Bodhidharma, and you know that this happens. And these people look just like you, and still they are not like you. They have the same body, the same structure, and yet something from the unknown has penetrated their being. The beyond has come into them, the beyond is very very tangible there. If you approach them with sympathy and love you will be able to have a few glimpses of their inner sky. And once you have seen that inner sky you will start dreaming about it. A great longing will arise in you: how to become a winged phenomenon?

That is the infection that comes from the Master to the disciple. The third phenomenon happens through the Master. 'The child' means creativity, interdependence.

The first stage, the camel, was dependence; the second stage was independence; but in innocence one comes to know that neither is there dependence nor is there independence. Existence is interdependence -- all are dependent on each other. It is all one.

The sense of the whole is born: no I, no thou, no fixation with yes or no, no obsession either to say yes always or to say no always; more fluidity, more spontaneity; neither obedience nor disobedience, but spontaneity. Responsibility is born. One responds to existence, does not react out of the past, and does not react out of the future.

The camel lives in the past, the lion lives in the future, the child lives in the present, here-now. The camel is pre-mind, the lion is mind, the child is post-mind. The camel is pre-self, the lion is self, the child is post-self. That's what the meaning of the state of no-mind is. Sufis call it FANA -- the ego is gone, the other too. They are both together, you cannot have one without the other. I-thou are part of one energy; they both disappear.

The child simply is... ineffable, indefinable, a mystery, a wonder. The camel has memory, the lion has knowledgeability and the child has wisdom. The camel is either Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan, theist, the lion is atheist and the child is religious -- neither theist nor atheist, neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian nor communist; just a simple religiousness, the quality of love and innocence.

Adam eats the fruit, becomes a lion. Adam, before eating the fruit from the Tree of Knowledge, is the camel. And when Adam has vomited the fruit again, dropped knowledge, he is the child. That child means Christ. Christ says again and again to his disciples, "Repent!" The word 'repent' in Hebrew means return, go back; the Garden of Eden is still waiting for you. Vomit this apple of knowledge and the doors will be opened unto you.

The camel is Adam before eating the fruit, the lion is Adam after eating the fruit, and the child is Adam become Christ, returning back home. Buddha calls it NIRVANA, Jesus calls it the Kingdom of God. You can call it anything you like: Tao, DHAMMA, MOKSHA. Words don't mean much there; it is a wordless silence, a thoughtless innocence.

Now the story.

A WISE MAN, THE WONDER OF HIS AGE, TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES FROM A SEEMINGLY INEXHAUSTIBLE STORE OF WISDOM.

Each word has to be decoded.

A wise man.... Who is a wise man? -- the child.

Wisdom does not mean knowledge. Knowledge is not wisdom, knowledge is a false coin, pseudo wisdom. It is borrowed, you have gathered it; it is dead. Wisdom is what has arisen in you, it has bloomed in you, it comes out of your own being and out of your own source; it is alive. Wisdom is knowing the truth on your own. Knowledge is collecting information from others who may have known, may not have known. Who knows? It is belief, it is memory, it is junk.

A wise man is one who has entered into God, who has penetrated the mystery of life, who has encountered reality. A wise man may not be knowledgeable, may be knowledgeable -- that is irrelevant -- but wisdom has nothing to do with knowledge. Jesus was not a man of knowledge; any other rabbi of his time was more knowledgeable than Jesus. Buddha was not a man of knowledge; any other Brahmin pundit was more knowledgeable than him. He knew nothing much about the Vedas but he was a man of wisdom. Knowledge comes through memory, wisdom comes through meditation. Knowledge is possible even to a machine. That's why computers are knowledgeable, but no computer can be wise. Have you ever heard of a wise computer? -- knowledgeable, of course, more knowledgeable than man, more efficient, more skillful; less possibility of committing errors; very fast, quick, instant. You ask the question and the answer is there, but the answer will only be that which has been fed before to the computer. It can't be new, it can't be original, it can't be wise. It will not relate to you as a person, it will be simply. an answer to the question. Observe the difference.

If YOU come to me your question is less important, you are more important. I answer your question, in fact, to answer YOU; the question is secondary. But if you go ro a computer, to a pundit, to a scholar, you are irrelevant, the question has all the relevance. He answers the question. The man of knowledge answers the question, the man of wisdom answers the questioner. The man of knowledge will always be consistent. You ask, "Does God exist?" and the man of knowledge will always have a definite answer. If he believes yes, he will say yes. Who asks the questions will not make much difference, not at all.

Buddha was asked by a man one day, "Does God exist?" and Buddha said, "No." And the same day, in the afternoon, another man asked, "Does God exist?" and Buddha said, "Yes." And the same day, by the evening, a third man asked, "Does God exist?" and Buddha kept quiet. Now this can't be done by a computer. Either you know or you don't know. The computer simply knows the answer and supplies the answer. Why does Buddha behave differently with three people? His disciple, Ananda, was very disturbed, he could not figure it out. Naturally, he had heard all three answers. In the night he asked Buddha, "I will not be able to sleep. You just tell me why. The question was the same. Why did you answer differently? To one you said no, to another you said yes, to the third you didn't say anything, you simply kept quiet. You remained silent and you closed your eyes. Why? The question was the same, exactly the same."

Buddha said, "But the questioners were different. I was answering the questioners. One was an atheist, he did not believe in God. He had come just to make his conviction stronger. He wanted me to say no so that his belief could become stronger -- and I cannot help anybody's belief. I have to destroy beliefs. To that man I said 'Yes, God is!', because unless beliefs are loosened nobody comes to know.

"The other man was a theist, he believed in God. He had come to be supported by me. I'm not here to support anybody's belief. I am here to destroy all beliefs so that mind can rise above beliefs into knowing. That's why I had to say something else to him. I had to say no!

"And the third man was neither a theist nor an atheist, so yes or no was not needed. I had to keep quiet. I was telling him 'You become silent, and you will know. Just do what I am doing. Close your eyes and become silent and you will know.' The question is such that it can't be answered in a yes or no. The question is so profound that you can know only when you are profoundly silent. You will know only when the question has disappeared; then the answer will arise in your being."

Now this is a wise man. This you can't expect from a scholar, from a pundit, from a computer, from a machine.

A WISE MAN, THE WONDER OF HIS AGE...

And the wise man is always a wonder, because the wise man is indefinable. The wise man is mysterious.

The presence of the wise man takes you on such faraway journeys, far-out journeys. The wise man helps your wonder to become stronger. He does not supply you knowledge. He destroys your knowledge and releases your wonder, makes you a child again, fills your being with wondering, with poetry, with mystery, with song.

A WISE MAN, THE WONDER OF HIS AGE, TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES FROM A SEEMINGLY INEXHAUSTIBLE STORE OF WISDOM.

And wisdom is inexhaustible. Knowledge is exhaustible, wisdom is inexhaustible -- because to be wise means to be related to the infinite source of the whole. To be in God is to be wise. God is inexhaustible. The wise man is an ocean: you can take as much as you can, nothing is reduced, he remains as he was before. You cannot reduce the infinity. Knowledge is finite, it is only so much.

HE ATTRIBUTED ALL HIS KNOWLEDGE TO A THICK TOME WHICH WAS KEPT IN A PLACE OF HONOR IN HIS ROOM.

Why did he attribute his knowledge to a thick tome? -- because of the camels. The camels wouldn't understand the mysterious source of his wisdom. To make it understandable to them he had kept a big tome in his room and he used to tell them, "All my wisdom comes from that book." That is understandable. If somebody says, "My wisdom comes from the Vedas," you understand; somebody says, "My wisdom comes from the Old Testament," you understand; from the Talmud, you understand; but somebody says "My wisdom comes from nowhere" and suddenly there is misunderstanding. The camel cannot understand 'the nowhere'. The camel can understand only a certain visible source. He lives in the visible. He can understand the book, he cannot understand the heart. He can understand the theories about God but he cannot understand God Himself.

HE ATTRIBUTED ALL HIS KNOWLEDGE TO A THICK TOME WHICH WAS KEPT IN A PLACE OF HONOR IN HIS ROOM. THE SAGE WOULD ALLOW NOBODY TO OPEN THE VOLUME.

Naturally, because there was nothing in it. It was empty. It was kept very mysterious, nobody was allowed. It was guarded.

WHEN HE DIED, THOSE WHO HAD SURROUNDED HIM, REGARDING THEMSELVES AS HIS HEIRS, RAN TO OPEN THE BOOK, ANXIOUS TO POSSESS WHAT IT CONTAINED.

Look at the camels! The alive source was there, but they were not so interested in the alive source as they were interested in the book. There are millions of camels like that, who are interested in the book. They carry their Bible, they carry their Gita with themselves. They memorize their Gita. They go on repeating the same Gita again and again, they go on reading the same Gita every day. They believe in the book. Even Krishna may be there, but they will go on reading their book. They will tell Krishna, "Don't disturb us." If Christ comes while you are reading the Bible you will say, "Keep quiet. I am reading my book, come later on. This is not the time, I am praying."

And don't laugh; this is the situation. People believe in the book too much. The book becomes more important, the word becomes more important than the truth! The word 'god' has become more important than God Himself!

So when the Master died, THOSE WHO HAD SURROUNDED HIM, REGARDING THEMSELVES AS HIS HEIRS....

They were not! Camels can't be heirs. Only at the third stage when you are a child can you be an heir to a Master, not before that. Camels go on saying yes, so they think that they can become heirs because they are so obedient. They cannot, because they have not yet learned the no.

There is a famous story:

A rabbi once heard that one of his disciples had been speaking cynically about the existence of God and His teachings. He called him for an interview and asked, "Tell me, did you study all twenty-four books of the Bible thoroughly?"

The honest answer was, "No, not all of them, and certainly not thoroughly."

"How about the Talmud?" was the next question. "Have you gone through all sixty volumes?"

"N-no," was the more frightened answer.

"Then let me tell you, my son," concluded the rabbi, "you did not study enough to have the privileges of doubting!"

Doubt is a privilege. Unless you have been assimilating you will not be able to become the lion. To say no, to doubt, is a privilege. It is a higher stage than belief, because belief any coward can go with. For saying no and for creating doubt, courage is needed. It is almost always so: the so-called theists are on a lesser, a lower spiritual plane than the atheist. The atheist is on a slightly higher plane, although he denies. He is the lion.

These people must have followed the Master to the letter. And obviously they were thinking they were the true heirs. They ran to open the book. The Master had been there for many years with them and they never ran to open him, they never looked into his heart, they never understood him. They never drank out of his source, but now the Master is dead their first curiosity is to go to the book and see what is written there. Just see how people remain attached to the insignificant and the non-essential.

THEY RAN TO OPEN THE BOOK, ANXIOUS TO POSSESS WHAT IT CONTAINED.

The camels are camels. They are more interested in possessing knowledge than becoming knowledge. They are more interested in the containers than in the content. The content has gone, the flame is no more in the lamp, the flame has disappeared. But they were not interested in the flame, they are interested in the lamp, and they will go on worshiping the lamp forever. No light will ever be coming out of the lamp... the light was there. They have missed the Master because their whole idea of knowledge was of possession. Knowledge is not something to be possessed; you cannot possess knowledge, and if you possess it will be only knowledgeability. Unless you become a knower you don't have knowledge. You can only pretend to have it.

THEY WERE SURPRISED, CONFUSED AND DISAPPOINTED WHEN THEY FOUND THAT THERE WAS WRITING ON ONLY ONE PAGE.

The camels are always interested in quantity,, not in quality. Their whole interest is in.... They would have been very very happy if the whole book had been written in and if on all pages there had been writing. They would have enjoyed that. But there was writing only on one page, and that too, only in one comer of the page, and the whole book was empty.

THEY WERE SURPRISED, CONFUSED AND DISAPPOINTED WHEN THEY FOUND THAT THERE WAS WRITING ON ONLY ONE PAGE.

Remember, the concern of the camel is quantity, the concern of the lion is quality, and the child goes beyond duality. He is not concerned with either quality or quantity. He transcends all dualities.

THEY BECAME EVEN MORE BEWILDERED AND THEN ANNOYED WHEN THEY TRIED TO PENETRATE THE MEANING OF THE PHRASE WHICH MET THEIR EYES.

And there was only a small writing, just a single line.

IT WAS: WHEN YOU REALIZE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CONTAINER AND THE CONTENT,

YOU WILL HAVE KNOWLEDGE.

Just think of yourself waiting for years, curious for years, to look into the book, and then you come across this. You would have been annoyed too -- that this Master was a cheat, that he had been saying "All my wisdom comes from this book" and there was nothing in it, just this small sentence.

But this sentence is a seed. If you understand it you will understand all the scriptures of the world. This is a condensed thing. All the scriptures are condensed in it: all the Korans, all the Vedas, all the Bibles are condensed in a single sentence, a tremendously powerful sentence. Meditate over it.

WHEN YOU REALIZE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CONTAINER AND THE CONTENT, YOU WILL HAVE KNOWLEDGE.

The camels are interested only in the container; the container is all. They don't think of the content. The lions are interested only in the content; they are very against the container. The child accepts both and goes beyond both, because the child comes to know that the content cannot exist without the container and the container cannot exist without the content. The container is a container only because it has content, and they both go together. Matter and mind exist together. God and the world exist together; they cannot be separated.

The camel thinks the container is all. That is a half-vision. Angry with the camel, the lion moves to the other extreme and says, "The content is enough, and I will not bother about the container. Throw the container!" But if you throw the container you will be throwing the content also, because they can't be separated.

If you throw the flower you will be throwing the fragrance too, because they are together, just like body and soul. The camel believes in the corpse; there is no soul. He has no idea of the soul. The lion believes in the ghost; he is very much against the body.

But when you have transcended both, when you are no more a yea-sayer or a no-sayer, when you are no more obsessed with theism or atheism, when you are neither traditional nor anti-traditional, when you are simply innocent of all these ideas, when your mirror is completely clean, no dust on it, when you don't feel any identity with the camel or the lion, you are neither a reactionary nor a revolutionary, you are simply there, a silent mirror, then you come to know that the container and the content are together. Although the container is not the content and the content is not the container, but they are together. Seeing them together and yet separate, knowledge arises. One comes to know.

WHEN YOU REALIZE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE CONTAINER AND THE CONTENT, YOU WILL HAVE KNOWLEDGE.

The last thing:
Because there are millions of camels, many Masters have spoken in the language of the camels -- Mohammed, Moses, and people like that. They have spoken in the language of the camels so the camels could understand. There is compassion in it, but there is danger too -- that the camels remain camels. Few Masters have chosen to speak the language of the lion -- Christ, Buddha. As far as the expression is concerned it is better than that of Moses and Mohammed, but it will not be understood by the masses; that's a problem. The camels will not be able to absorb it.

Jesus was killed because the camels were very angry. He was speaking a different language, utterly unintelligible. It looked nonsense to them. This man was mad! Just think, in a world full of camels, a lion comes and starts talking -- no camel will understand. When Jesus was killed the disciples that he had, those twelve apostles, were camels. He was a child talking the language of the lion, they were camels; they created Christianity. And once the camels created Christianity it became a world religion.

The child has no language of its own. Innocence is wordless. Hence, the child has to speak the language of a lion out of necessity. That is the closest that he can come to expressing himself.

It happened in Buddha's time. Buddha talked in the language of the lions. The country was in such a state that there were many lions available. It was at a climax, at a peak. It was not a dark valley, it was a very sunlit peak. For thousands of years in the past India had been searching and working on truth and what

it is and how to attain it. Many people understood Buddha. Buddha's disciples were not camels, they were lions. Jesus' disciples were camels. Jesus was a child talking in the language of the lion. When Buddha died, his followers were very very stubborn. They wouldn't compromise with the camels. They were bribed, they were persuaded, but they wouldn't compromise. They continued to roar. Buddhism was uprooted from India; the camels finally destroyed it.

When the Buddhists escaped from India, they had learned a lesson: that if you want to exist as a religion, you will have to speak the language of the camel. In China they dropped the Buddha's roar. In Japan, in Korea, in Ceylon, in Burma, they started speaking the language of the camel. Mahayana is 'the lion's roar'. Hinayana is a translation, in the camel's language, of the lion's roar. Then Buddhism spread all over Asia. A strange thing happened: in India Buddhism was born, but disappeared from India, and the whole of Asia became Buddhist.

There are a few who have spoken in the language of the child. They never gather many disciples; they cannot. You can gather great masses around you if you speak the language of the camel. You can gather intelligentsia around you if you speak in the language of the lion. Krishnamurti gathers intelligentsia around himself -- he speaks the language of the lion. Lao Tzu or Ramana, they speak the language of the child. Nobody understands them, but they are not killed, remember; they are not crucified either. Nobody understands them, nobody follows them, nobody bothers about them. They are thought to be good people, poets, a little eccentric, crazy. People can sometimes go to them, it is beautiful to be around them, but they don't create any stir in the world. Lao Tzu comes and disappears, leaves no trace. Ramana came and disappeared, left no trace behind.

These are the three languages. I speak all the languages! So you will find camels and lions and children, all kinds of people, around me. Hence, I look very contradictory. I can't be consistent: when I talk to a camel I talk his language, when I talk to a lion I roar, and when a child comes to me, I laugh, smile, and sit silently with him.

This experiment has never been done before: nobody has spoken all three languages, because it is troublesome. One language is good because one remains consistent. With me you can never be certain, you will always remain confused. But I use confusion also as a device. If the camel is confused, he will start growing into a lion -- because unless he is utterly confused he will never grow. If the lion is confused he will start growing into a child, because you grow only when you are very confused. When you see no point in being where you are, you start growing higher and you start looking for higher peaks -- maybe from there a greater vision, a bigger vision is available. I confuse you as a device. I will confuse the camels, I will confuse the lions; and children cannot be confused, they will understand. They will be able to understand that my contradictions are not contradictions at all -- because I am speaking three languages, that's why they only appear to be.

Meditate over this story.

Here, being with me, don't think of words. My message is not in my words but in the pauses in between. My message is not in what I say but in what I am. My message is not reducible to theories and systems. Either you can live it with me, or you miss it. It is an alive phenomenon. Once I I am gone you will start looking into books, and you will be annoyed, and you will be angry with me, because you will feel you have missed.

While I am here, be nourished by me, get drunk with me, be absorbed. Abandon yourself into this mystery that is being revealed to you, and then there will be the possibility that you will not die in your larva, that you will become a caterpillar, and finally you will be metamorphosed into a butterfly.

Grow wings! Dream great dreams of growing wings! You have the potential. You are the seed; a great, great phenomenon is possible through you. And only when you have bloomed will you know what God is, what truth is.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Oasis Exists in Your Awareness

25 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7802250
ShortTitle: SANDS105
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 101 mins

The first question:

YOU HAVE SAID THAT THE SUFIS ARE ON THE PATH OF LOVE. BUT THEN WHY DO THEY TEACH SO MANY TECHNIQUES?

Because of the larvae, the camels.
The camels need many methods. They can only trust in a method, they can only trust in technology. They are almost like machines, robots. They cannot have the vision of the beyond, and their hearts are not functioning yet. With the heart functioning they will become lions, and with the soul functioning they will become the children.

It is like this: larvae or camels need many methods. Lions need only one method, either love or awareness. And the child needs no method at all. The child is already at home; he need not arrive, he need not go anywhere.

The Sufis are the people on the path of love. Love has no techniques, love is enough unto itself -- but the heart has to function for it. And the camel has no heart. And the larva has no idea of what heart is, what feeling is, what love is. He has never dreamt about it. The larva has never dreamt about being a caterpillar, just as the caterpillar has not dreamt about being a butterfly.

Two caterpillars were crawling across the grass when suddenly a butterfly flew over them. They looked up, and one nudged the other one and said, "You could not get me up in one of those things for a million dollars."

The larva cannot trust that something is possible; nothing is possible. The larva lives in a closed world, behind the walls. Those walls have to be broken. Methods are needed to break those walls, to destroy that prison. The larva has almost to be dragged outside the prison, freedom has almost to be imposed upon it. It is afraid of freedom, it is afraid of wings, it is afraid of the sky. It keeps its eyes closed. It remains within itself, it does not relate, it does not believe that relationship is possible. And the world is full of larvae and camels.

Out of compassion, out of love, Sufis talk about other methods. If you understand, then there is no need for any method. Then either there is awareness or love. One who follows awareness needs no other method -- one is enough. One who follows love needs no awareness -- one is enough. Awareness cleanses the mind, cleanses the thought process, cleanses your intelligence, and you arrive. Love cleanses your feelings, cleanses your heart, and you arrive.

The child needs no method at all. The child does not even need love or awareness; the child is love and awareness.

So it depends: if the Sufi is talking to a camel he will give methods; if the Sufi is talking to a lion he will give him awareness or love; and if the Sufi is talking to a child he will not say anything about what to do. There is no need for doing. Non-doing is enough, just being is enough.

The second question:

WHAT CAN A GURU DO FOR YOU?

The question is from Vidya's mother, Sigrid. She must be worried about Vidya, about what is happening to Vidya here. And, deep down, she is nagging Vidya and trying to take back. It is natural, nothing is wrong in it; a mother, after all, is a mother. The mother loves, cares, and because you love and you care you become afraid also -- what is happening to your child here? Hence the question, "What can a guru do for you?"

A guru can do two things: he can undo you and re-do you. He can destroy you and give you a new life. A guru is a cross and a resurrection.

Those who come here and remain outsiders will only see the cross of the guru, because the resurrection is an inner experience. The cross is an outside thing.

Have you not watched in the story of Jesus? -- when he was crucified, thousands of people witnessed it. It was simple. There was no need for any inner insight to witness Jesus being crucified. Thousands of people, ordinary people who had never seen Jesus, who had just come out of curiosity, all witnessed the crucifixion. But when Jesus got resurrected NOT EVEN HIS OWN DISCIPLES could recognize him immediately. Mary Magdalene was the first to recognize. That is symbolic: that means you need a feminine heart, an intuitive heart, to recognize resurrection.

Then Jesus went to find his disciples. They had all escaped thinking, "Now all is finished!" They waited, hiding behind the crowds. They had waited for the moment because they were hoping that some miracle would happen. The miracle DID happen, but to see the miracle these ordinary eyes are not enough. These ordinary eyes can only see the UNdoing. To see the re-doing you will need another kind of eyes. The miracle DID happen, I say to you! -- but nobody could see it because nobody was ready to see it, nobody was mature enough to see it.

Jesus went in search of his disciples after his resurrection. He found two disciples; they were going to another village. He walked with them for four miles, talked with them for four miles, and they did not recognize him. This seems to be so improbable, but it happened. He was walking with them, he was talking with them, and they could not see who had come. They thought he was a stranger. In fact, Jesus remained a stranger to these people even when he was alive. Their recognition was superficial.

So those who come here just as outsiders will simply see demolishing, will simply see undoing, will simply see that people are being destroyed, mind-washed, hypnotized -- and they will see all kinds of things, all kinds of negative things. They will not be able to see the positive. For the positive you will have to become part, a participant. You will have to fall en rapport with me. You will have to come within me and you will have to allow me within you; then you will be able to see what a Master can do.

If you really want to understand it, then become a disciple! Then come closer to a Master. And I am not saying to come closer to me, but any Master! Go and find your Master, but come closer. Understanding one Master, you will have understood all Masters, past, present and future, because the work is the same. The work is to destroy the disciple so much so that the disciple disappears as a disciple and appears as a Master in his own right. That's what a Master can do: he can make you a Master.

The third question:

> LISTENING TO YOU, DRINKING YOU SO DEEPLY EVERY DAY, I AM GETTING RIDICULOUSLY INTOXICATED. IF EEL READY TO QUIT MY SECURE AND MADDENING JOB AND FACE AN UNKNOWN FUTURE. BUT I HAVE BEEN DRUNK BEFORE AND ALWAYS WOKE UP WITH A HANGOVER AND THE SAME OLD SHIT TO DEAL WITH. IS IT POSSIBLE I COULD WAKE UP ONE DAY AND BE LEFT WITH JUST A HANGOVER FROM YOU?

Ananda Buddha, this is a totally different kind of intoxication. It is so different that I can say to you that you are absolutely inexperienced about it.

Being intoxicated with me does not make you fall asleep, so you cannot wake up some day with a hangover. It makes you fall awake, so there is no question of waking up sometime with a hangover. Being with me is the awakening. What other awakening are you talking about?

This intoxicant drowns you only as far as the ego is concerned, but not your consciousness. It drowns you only as far as the personality is concerned, but not the individuality. It helps you to wake up from the

personality and to wake up in the individuality. Right now you are asleep about your individuality and you are awake in your personality.

Let us say it in this way: you have fallen asleep and you are seeing a dream. In the dream you are awake -- you are going to the market to purchase a few things for shopping or something. In the dream you are awake. If in the dream you fall asleep, you will be REALLY awake. But in the dream you are awake; really you are fast asleep, you are snoring.

Your awakening right now, Buddha, is not real awakening. You are in a deep sleep, a slumber, and dreaming a thousand and one dreams. If you allow me to hit you you will wake up for the first time. Your dreams will disappear, your sleep will be broken, and you will come to know for the first time who you are. Once you have tasted that awakening you cannot fall asleep again. That taste is such -- it permeates your whole being, it pervades you, it overwhelms you, it encompasses you. This intoxication is just to help you to fall awake.

That's why I have given you the name Swami Ananda Buddha: blissful awareness, blissful awakening. You ARE asleep, and the potential is there -- you can fall awake. And the first stirrings are felt by you.

Take the risk! In your dream-world nothing is secure, not even your so-called secure job. In your so-called world nothing is certain. The dream-world cannot be certain -- it is a flux, everything is changing and moving. Today you are in a secure job, tomorrow you may not be in it. Today you are living with a woman, tomorrow she is gone. Today you have a beautiful child, tomorrow God has taken it back. What is secure here?

Except awakening, nothing is secure here. All is just... hallucination, all is just... deceiving yourself, creating newer and newer mirages. The oasis exists not! This world is a desert. The oasis exists in your awareness only. Create that oasis of awareness. And whatsoever is needed for it, do. Whatsoever price has to be paid, pay. Whatsoever has to be risked, risk -- because all else is going to be taken away from you anyway. Death will come, and your job and your wife and your children and your name and fame -- all will be taken away. Before death comes search for awareness, because those who become aware in life, for them, death never comes. They become deathless. They know what immortality is. Because in your awareness you come to know not the body, but the one who resides in it.

The fourth question:

> EVEN THOUGH I DID NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS HAPPENING, I HAVE HAD ENLIGHTENING EXPERIENCES THROUGH THE USE OF HALLUCINOGENIC DRUGS. I KNOW THAT LSD IS FALSE, BUT WHAT IS, IF ANY, THE TRUTH ABOUT MUSHROOMS?

The question is from Reese Guth.

LSD is not false, LSD is as real as anything else. But the experience that is created by LSD is a FALSE samadhi. Remember the distinction that I am making: LSD is not false, but the experience that is created under the impact of LSD is a false experience.

You say, "I HAVE HAD ENLIGHTENING EXPERIENCES..."

They were not enlightening experiences. They may have been lightning experiences, but not enlightening -- flashes; you are not enlightened through them, you don't become a Buddha through them. In fact you become more of a mess out of them. The LSD changes your body chemistry, as mushrooms do. It changes your body chemistry. It does not change you, it changes your body -- just as food changes your body, air changes your body, climate changes your body, the moon, the full moon changes your body, but you are not being changed by it. All those changes happen in the body, all those changes are chemical changes -- not alchemical but only chemical. What is an alchemical change? -- when your consciousness changes. And the consciousness cannot be changed by ANYTHING that comes from the outside.

The consciousness cannot be changed by food, eating this food or that. The consciousness cannot be changed by non-eating, by fasting. Remember, there is not much difference between people who take LSD and the people who go on a long fast, no difference! Both are trying to change the body chemistry. The people who take mushrooms and other drugs are not doing anything different from the people who do yoga exercises, because in both ways the BODY is changed. The change is not happening in consciousness. Consciousness REMAINS BEYOND all chemicals.

If you fast long enough, naturally your body chemistry can't be the same. A few things disappear from your body chemistry and a few things accumulate too much. Your body has a different combination of chemicals.

After a one month long fast you will feel beautiful things, but those beautiful things are created by the chemical change. Start eating and those beautiful things will disappear. You do certain yoga postures continuously, for years, pressing your body structure at certain points, certain important points, pressing your body meridians at certain junctures continuously; it changes your body chemistry. Breathe in a certain way for years, always in a certain way -- it changes your body chemistry, because the oxygen and the carbon dioxide balance will be changed by your breathing.

Have you not noticed it? -- when you are angry you breathe in a different way? Why? That different way of breathing releases some chemicals in your body which are helpful to being angry. If you don't breathe in a different way you will not be able to be angry. Try it: breathe in the Buddhist way and you will not be able to go into anger, because the Buddhist way won't allow your body chemicals to be released which are needed for the anger.

You are afraid? You breathe in a different way. Different chemicals are needed, because a man who is frightened needs to escape fast, as fast as possible. He needs flight, certain chemicals are needed so he can flee fast. When you are in sexual passion your breathing changes. Continue to breathe normally and you will not be able to achieve orgasm. For the orgasm to be triggered a certain kind of breathing is needed.

But these changes are physical; these are not going to affect your consciousness. The consciousness is the witness to all changes. Just try to understand.

You are hungry, feeling hungry: the body is hungry, the consciousness simply notes the fact that the body is hungry. The consciousness is never hungry, cannot be hungry; it has no stomach. It can only be a witness. Consciousness is nothing but witnessing. Remember this formula: consciousness is witnessing. You are hungry? The consciousness reflects the hunger. It is like a mirror: it says "The body is hungry." When you have eaten and your body is satisfied, the consciousness says "The body is satisfied." The consciousness was not hungry and is not satisfied either. In both cases the consciousness was just witnessing -- hunger/satisfaction, sexual passion/sexual contentment, anger/release of anger.

You take LSD or some other drug, and there are lightning experiences. Consciousness is simply waiting and watching. It simply says, "Look, beautiful things are happening," but they are not happening to consciousness.

The spiritual growth is the growth of this witnessing! The spiritual growth has nothing to do with particular experiences. The spiritual growth is not a search for novel experiences. Spirituality has nothing to do with experiences as such. In fact to say any experience is 'spiritual experience' is utterly wrong, because all experiences are non-spiritual. THE EXPERIENCER IS THE SPIRIT. The witness is the only spiritual phenomenon. When all experiences have disappeared -- of hunger, of satiety, of anger, of release, of love, of hate, of kundalini arising in you, chakras opening in you, lotuses opening in you, lights showering in you; celestial music is heard, you feel great space, you feel joy, you feel bliss, but these are all experiences -- the real spiritual point is when there is NO experience, and the experiencer is left alone, utterly alone. There is no object to experience, but only this witness is there, silently witnessing nothing. Then you have arrived. This is SAMADHI. Witnessing nothing is SAMADHI. That's why Buddha calls it NIRVANA, nothingness, emptiness.

Your question is meaningful. And the question is not only concerned with psychedelic experiences, it is concerned with all kinds of experiences. Experiences AS SUCH are non-spiritual. When all experiences have gone and you don't feel ANYTHING AT ALL, and you have not fallen asleep either.... In sleep also those experiences disappear. In deep sleep, what Patanjali calls SUSHUPTI, where dreams are no more, all experiences disappear, but the experiencer is also absent. Patanjali says SUSHUPTI and SAMADHI are similar and yet very different, diametrically opposite. What is their similarity? The similarity is that in both, experiences are not found. And what is their difference? In SUSHUPTI, in deep sleep, the experiencer is also not found. In SAMADHI experiences are gone but the experiencer is sitting there silently watching nothing, witnessing nothing. This is enlightenment! Experiences can be lightning experiences, can be beautiful experiences, can give you great joy, but still they are not enlightenment.

Enlightenment is when the light is there and it falls on nothing. The light fills nothingness, no object is seen in that light -- this is liberation. To be liberated from experiences is to be liberated from the world. 'The world' means ALL kinds of experiences, what the Chinese call 'the ten thousand experiences' -- that's what the world consists of.

You say, "EVEN THOUGH I DID NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS HAPPENING, I HAVE HAD ENLIGHTENING EXPERIENCES THROUGH THE USE OF HALLUCINOGENIC DRUGS. I KNOW THAT LSD IS FALSE BUT WHAT IS, IF ANY, THE TRUTH ABOUT MUSHROOMS?"

The truth is they can give you beautiful trips, and ugly trips too. They can give you golden dreams, and nightmares too. It all depends on you.

The drug only triggers a process. Whatsoever dream is ready to explode in you will be exploded, hence contradictory experiences have been reported.

Aldous Huxley reports that he experienced heaven, and Karl Rahner reports he experienced hell. Now Karl Rahner is against drugs and Aldous Huxley is all for the drugs. If you are all for the drugs your very prejudice will help you to create beautiful experiences. You will be waiting and hoping for something beautiful to happen, your belief will do the magic. If you are against from the very beginning, suspicious, doubtful, afraid, and you know that you are going to have some hellish experience through it, it will be created.

An ancient Sufi saying says: Hell is preserved for those who believe in it. And heaven is also preserved for those who believe in it. But it's all just make-believe. There is no hell, no heaven; you create your hell, you create your heaven. If you are in a kind of negative mood then take LSD and it will give you nightmares. If you are in a positive mood, flowing, loving, it will take you to paradise.

The ancient-most drug takers have been in India. India knows more about drugs than any other country. At least for ten thousand years ninety-nine percent of Indian sannyasins have been taking drugs, from the RIG-VEDAS till today, from SOMA to LSD. India knows much, India has created technologies, techniques, methodologies of how to take a drug. The drug trip should be a very guided trip; it needs a guide. The guide creates the atmosphere, he creates the idea. Slowly, slowly he goes on hypnotizing you about what is happening. And in a drug state a person becomes very suggestible, absolutely suggestible; all reason is lost. The dream faculty starts functioning, imagination is let loose. Now, imagination can do both -- either it can create hell or heaven. You need a guide. The guide slowly, slowly guides you towards heaven, heavenly experiences. He creates a beautiful dream, a poetic dream around you; and you are in a suggestible state, you simply fall a victim.

But guided or unguided, a drug experience or a fasting experience -- all are false. EXPERIENCE IS FALSE.

SAMADHI is when the witness has remained alone, witnessing nothing. That is the TRUE spiritual experience, if you will allow me to call it experience. It is not experience, because in experience you need three things: the experiencer, the experienced and the experience. There are not three things left at all. There is only one witness, witnessing utter nothingness, SHUNYA, emptiness. That is true experience.

The true experience is a 'no-experience'. And when you attain to a no-experience, only then believe that it is enlightening. Otherwise lightning experiences will come and go, flashes of the mind, dream-stuff.

The fifth question:

IS TO BE A SANNYASIN A MOMENT OR A PROCESS? IS A GURU REALLY NEEDED TO BE a SANNYASIN? IF A GURU LIVES IN SOMEBODY'S HEART ALL THE TIME, THEN WHAT IS THE NECESSITY OF WEARING ORANGE AND THE MALA ALL THE TIME? WAS EKLAVYA NOT A REAL DISCIPLE?

The question is from Kartik. The question is from some Indian mind, some Indian. Many things have to be understood.

First you ask, "IS TO BE A SANNYASIN A MOMENT OR A PROCESS?"

It is both, because it is a beginning of a great pilgrimage -- so it is an event, a moment, and also a process. By becoming a sannyasin you have not arrived, you have only started arriving. It is a great moment because it is a quantum leap from your ordinary mundane world, from the search for power, prestige. You have moved to seek and search for truth. From moving outwards, into the world, you have taken a decision to move inwards. From the external your being is turning towards the internal. It is a great moment, because

interiority is born in it! It is a great change in your pattern of life, in your style of life: you will never be the same again. It is a drastic change, it is a discontinuity -- the past is dropped and you start creating yourself anew -- but it is also a process because this is just a beginning. You have started moving inwards, but you will have to go on moving.

Lao Tzu says, "The journey of ten thousand miles starts in the first step." The first step is a great moment. Just thing: the larva becomes the caterpillar... a great moment, because the larva was static, and the caterpillar moves, crawls. The caterpillar is not yet a butterfly. It knows nothing of flying, it knows nothing of flowers, it is not yet a winged thing, but the journey has started. The journey of ten thousand miles -- the first step has been taken. it has started crawling. If crawling is possible, then one day flying will also be possible.

The larva cannot become the butterfly, only the caterpillar can become the butterfly. The worldly man cannot arrive in his being, only a sannyasin can arrive. The sannyasin is between the larva and the butterfly, the link.

So a sannyasin is both the beginning of a journey and a process; it is a moment and a process.

You ask, "IS A GURU REALLY NEEDED TO BE A SANNYASIN?"

You need me even to ask this question! You can't answer it yourself. How are you going to answer greater questions? -- because this is a very silly and stupid question, not of any worth. If I am answering it, it is just to respect you, to respect a camel.

If you cannot answer a silly, ordinary question like this yourself, how are you going to become a sannyasin on your own?

The caterpillar will need a butterfly. Seeing the butterfly flying around, enjoying flowers and the honey and enjoying the sunshine will be needed, is a must. That will create a desire, a longing, a thirst in the caterpillar. It will create a dream, a dream which can become a reality. Unless the caterpillar starts dreaming, there is no possibility. How will you start dreaming about unknown things? You have not known them! You can dream only about that which you have known. You can think about a thing which you have experienced in the past: how will you think about God, about truth, about NIRVANA, about SAMADHI? These are empty words for you, utterly empty of any meaning, meaningless jargon. You will have to come in contact with a person in whom SAMADHI IS alive, throbbing, beating, breathing. You will have to come in close contact with a person in whom truth is born, in whom you can have a glimpse of God; that's all that is needed. You will have to come in contact with someone where the disease called God can become infectious. You will have to move with a drunkard. Seeing his joy, seeing his blissfulness and his silence and his calm and his cool, you may become thirsty, thirsty for something you have never tasted before.

That's what a Master is all about. If you can do it on your own, it is so kind of you. Do it. Read American books, 'do it' books -- do it yourself. But you will create more mess than you are in already. Out of your confusion, whatsoever you will do, more confusion will come.

You are already a crowd, falling apart. You cannot put yourself together. And I am not saying that it does not happen sometimes; it happens sometimes: there have been people who have put themselves together. But those people are exceptional, and they don't come here to ask questions like this.

Once a young man came to me and asked, "What do you say, Osho, about marriage? Should I get married or not? I am a seeker, a searcher for truth." I told him, "You please get married." But he said, "But this is very unexpected! Why didn't you get married? I have come to you because I knew you would say, 'No, don't get married.' Why didn't you get married?" I said, "Because I never went to ask anybody, that has not been my way. I have never asked any question of anybody."

You are tricky. You want to have the answer, you want guidance, and yet you don't want to commit yourself. You want all guidance cheaply.

I have never asked a single question of anybody. That's why when I was in the university my professors were very angry with me -- because I was always answering them, not questioning. Very angry, naturally! If you answer a professor he becomes angry. I was turned out from many colleges, expelled, and the only crime that I had committed was that I was answering. Even if I was asking, the question was such that it was really an answer, not a question. The professors were angry. They wanted questions so that they could answer, because answers they knew.

If you are searching for truth, if you have moved into the search, you will need a Master. And remember, I repeat again: it is not that it cannot happen alone. It has happened to me alone, so how can I say

that it cannot happen alone? Lao Tzu says, "You need not go out of your house, you need not even open your windows and doors, and all can be found there sitting inside your room." And he is right, but it happens very rarely.

You are being cunning: you want the guidance, and you don't want to bow down to a Master.

You ask me, "IF A GURU LIVES IN SOMEBODY'S HEART ALL THE TIME,, THEN WHAT IS THE NECESSITY OF WEARING ORANGE AND THE MALA ALL THE TIME?"

Then there is no necessity. Then there is no necessity even to ask this question! If a guru lives for twenty-four hours in your heart, you have become a Buddha Even to remember your guru for twenty-four seconds continuously is impossible. What are you talking about? -- twenty-four hours?

Try to remember me for twenty-four seconds. Just keep a wristwatch in front of you and try to remember me for twenty-four seconds, and twenty-four thousand times you will miss. A second will pass and you will start thinking of your girlfriend, or what movie to go to today. And then you will have to pull back. Again you will remember, "What am I doing? -- five seconds have passed. And for one second you may be able just to remember, so-so, lukewarm, and again it is lost. Just try for twenty-four seconds. If you can remember me continuously for twenty-four seconds, without a single distraction, you need not have any orange, any mala I declare you a sannyasin.

And you are saying 'for twenty-four hours' "If a guru LIVES IN SOMEBODY'S HEART ALL THE TIME, THEN WHAT IS THE NECESSITY OF WEARING ORANGE AND THE MALA ALL THE TIME?"

But if the guru that lives in your heart says "Wear orange", what will you do then? Will you listen to the guru or not? What do you think about the people who are wearing orange here? Are they very willingly wearing orange? But the guru says so! What to do? And they have fallen in love with the guru Now the guru is mad and he says, "Wear orange!" The guru is eccentric. First you fall in love with the guru, and then the guru starts playing tricks on you. He says, "Wear orange, wear a mala, and look like a fool! And go into the world and let people laugh!"

But if the guru lives for twenty-four hours in your heart, you will be ready to commit suicide if he says to!

And then you ask, "WAS EKLAVYA NOT A REAL DISCIPLE?"

I will have to tell you the story first; only then will you be able to understand it.

You know of the Bhagavad-Gita, of Krishna the Master and his disciple Arjuna. When Arjuna was learning with Drona.... In his student days, he was with a master archer, Drona. He was the greatest master archer in those days. Arjuna belonged to a royal family, so all the children from the royal family were learning with Drona, and Arjuna was the best disciple.

Drona was a brahmin. Eklavya came; Eklavya was an untouchable, and Eklavya wanted to become a disciple also. Drona refused. A brahmin? How can he accept an untouchable, a sudra? That has been one of the greatest pathologies of the Hindu mind. The Hindu mind has been ill and unhealthy because of that. Notwithstanding so many great things that they have done, that one thing has undone all their great things. They have condemned human beings so utterly that never before, anywhere in the world, have human beings been condemned so badly. And that is done by so-called religious people who claim that they are the greatest religious people of the world. And they have been doing something which is so ugly -- millions of people have been debarred from being human beings. Eklavya belonged to those downtrodden, oppressed people. But he had a beautiful body, and Drona could see -- because he was a great teacher -- he could see that he could become one of the most famous archers in the world. He could see directly: the way he walked, the way he talked, his one-pointed mind, his concentrated being -- Drona could see that this young man could become the best archer of that age. "But then what will happen to my disciple, Arjuna? And he's going to be the king"... now, the vested interest. He refused. He refused for two reasons: one. "You are a sudra and I am a brahmin; I cannot accept you. Even the shadow of a sudra is unacceptable." Brahmins have been taking baths if the shadow of a sudra would fall on them. The shadow! He need not have touched anyone. And these are spiritual people! And the shadow is non-existential. If you are sitting and a sudra

passes by and his shadow touches you, you have to take a a bath. You have been polluted by his being.

And these sudras are not sinners. They are simply poor people, exploited people, the proletariat.

"First, you are a sudra so I cannot accept," said Drona. In saying that, he also said that he was not a spiritual man at all. He may have been a great master archer, but he was not a spiritual Master, he was not a guru. In denying Eklavya, he proved that he was not a guru, because a guru cannot deny anybody. Even if a sinner comes, the guru cannot deny. That is what he exists for.

Sometimes people come to me and they say, "We are not worthy. We are sinners. We have done this wrong and that. Osho, will you accept us?" And I say, "For whom do I exist here?" If the doctor says to the patient, "I cannot accept you because you have so many illnesses," then what is the point of that doctor? Why is he there if he accepts only healthy men?

Drona was not a guru, not a spiritual Master. He must have been a very ugly politician. It was on the surface that he said, "I cannot accept because you are a sudra", but deep down this was the reasoning: that if this Eklavya were accepted and he became a great archer, what would happen to his favorite disciple? "And the favorite disciple is going to become the king, not Eklavya. With the favorite disciple my whole future is involved. If Arjuna becomes the king then I will be the master of the king, and naturally powerful, even more powerful than the king. The king will touch my feet, and my order will be THE order." He wanted Arjuna to remain the greatest archer; Eklavya was denied.

Eklavya went into the forest, but his love for archery was such that he created a statue of Drona and started practicing before the statue. Soon rumors started coming to Drona's school that Eklavya was attaining... alone, without any guidance from Drona. But his totality was such that even the statue was enough.

And one day the news came that Arjuna was no longer a competent archer before Eklavya. Drona went to see Eklavya, and he committed one thing which can never be forgiven. He went there and he asked Eklavya to show him, and he saw, and it was absolutely certain that Arjuna was no longer a comparison to Eklavya. Eklavya had far transcended Arjuna and all his disciples; in fact, had far transcended Drona himself. Now he said, "You have learned through me by making my statue. You will have to give me some present, DAKSHINA." When a disciple has learned all from the Master, just in gratitude he gives some gift to the Master, any symbolic gift. Eklavya started crying and weeping. He said, "But I have nothing! You can ask anything!" And Drona asked for his thumb, his right-hand thumb. He cut off his thumb immediately and gave it to Drona. He asked the right-hand thumb because without it he would never be an archer again.

Now this fellow, Drona, is an ugly spot on Hindu consciousness. He was not a spiritual Master at all. He was a very, very low politician, a diplomat. He may have been a good archer but that doesn't make anybody spiritual. First he had denied Eklavya, and now he went... what CHUTZPAH! now he went and asked that something be given to him as a gift: "I am your Master." He had denied his being a disciple, and now he went and said that "I am your Master."

Eklavya is really rare. Such a great soul; Drona is not even worthy enough to touch his feet. He didn't say anything. He could have said,"You have denied me", but he didn't say that. That idea never arose in his mind. He had trusted him as the Master even if he had been denied. He had loved him and he was ready to give anything. He gave his right-hand thumb, became a cripple forever and was no longer heard of. Since that moment nothing is known about Eklavya, about what happened. He must have gone to the forest, must have lived in his tribe, sweeping streets. He must have forgotten all about archery -- a great archer destroyed.

Now this is the story.

Kartik has asked, "WAS EKLAVYA NOT A REAL DISCIPLE?"

Eklavya was a real disciple, Drona was not a real guru.

But you should not ask this question, because you simply want to avoid the mala and orange. And Eklavya, even if denied by the Master, although rejected by the Master, went into the forest and created an image of the Master. You should not bring Eklavya's name into it. You are just the opposite!

What is the mala? -- an image.

There the Master had denied, here the Master is ready to accept you. Even though denied by the Master, Eklavya created an image of the Master and through that image attained. You should not bring Eklavya in with your question. It is contradictory, it contradicts you. It does not prove that you are right, it simply proves you are UTTERLY wrong. Even a man like Eklavya could not do without the image! It was needed,

it helped, it created a certain milieu, it created an atmosphere, a climate. And if love is total then the mala is not dead. Then it is not wood, it is your heart. Then the image in the mala is not just a picture. It depends on your love: how much love you pour into it, that much life it will have. And it is needed. It creates a climate around you, and only in a certain climate will you be able to bloom.

The sixth question:

AS ONE EVOLVES SPIRITUALLY, INTEREST IN SEX MAY BECOME LESS STRONG. SO IF I'M NOT SO SEXY THESE DAYS AM I GETTING OLDER OR CLOSER TO ENLIGHTENMENT?

There is a criterion to judge it: if your sexuality disappears and you become more loving, then it is not just old age. If with sexuality your loving quality also disappears, then it is old age.

Have you not observed it? -- old people become unloving, nagging, always angry, rude, oppressing, always finding excuses to torture, condemn. What happens? The moment one becomes less sexual, juices start drying up. Once the magic of desire fades, people become desert-like. All their greenness is of their sexuality and sensuality. All their flowering is that of:sex and nothing else. So once sex becomes less and less important, their greenery starts disappearing. They become non-communicative, they are always angry, and they are very much in their egos.

Nobody likes older people, even their own children. The reason is not old age, the reason is: once the magic of desire is gone they become rock-like. And once their own desire is gone, they become very jealous of others' desires. An old person cannot tolerate you being in love. He's always there with condemning eyes, because he says he knows it is all nonsense, because he says "I have lived it and I know it is all futile." This happens to old people, this happens to old countries too.

If in Poona you find that you are condemned if you are moving hand in hand with your woman and people look with condemning eyes, that is just because the country has gone stale and old. It is a very old country, its magic of desire has died. It has no magic. It is dominated by the old people, it is non-accepting of the young. The old cannot accept the youth and the joy of youth -- it hurts.

So this is the criterion: if you are simply becoming old you will not only become non-sexual, you will become dry, dull, dead, and you will start condemning other people who are still young. That's a kind of revenge. Deep down it is jealousy: "How come my own desire is gone and people are still desiring? I am dying and you are loving? Death is coming closer every moment and you are still searching for a woman or a man, still singing and dancing?" It is unacceptable to the old people.

But if old age is not just aging but wisdom too, then there will be a totally different thing. The older person will feel very, very happy with people loving each other. He will have a blessing, a benediction always flowing through him. Whenever he will see somebody in love, his eyes will have a joy. He will bless them, because he knows each desire has its own time, and one learns only through experience. Yes, now he is disillusioned, and he knows perfectly well that when he was young his father was also disillusioned but he never listened. Now he knows, "My son is also not going to listen. And it is good that he should not listen, because if he listens he will never be able to live his youth." And youth unlived penetrates old age. And when youth penetrates old age, the old age becomes dirty, ugly; it is impotent. Now you cannot live those experiences but they go on hammering inside your mind. They go on coming as dreams, desires. The body is no longer able to go into them but the mind continues. Sex becomes cerebral. And that is the most perverted state of sex, when it becomes cerebral. It should be genital, not cerebral -- but the sexual mechanism is no longer functioning and the whole energy has moved into the head.

If a man has lived his childhood perfectly he will come out of it a grown-up man. If a man has lived his youth perfectly he will come out of it a grown-up old man -- wise, happy, silent, calm, quiet, loving. With the disappearance of sex, love will not disappear. In fact, love will become more, because the energy that was involved in sex is no longer involved in sex; all that energy has become available for love. An old man can be as loving as NO young man can ever be, because the young have other interests.

Love is really secondary for a young man; his whole interest is sex. When a young man is telling a girl, "I love you", he's just planning how to hop into the bed. All this is nonsense, he knows, but it has to be done, it is part of the game. If you ask a woman suddenly, "How about it?" she may scream or call the police; it is so unexpected. You have to persuade. And she is also thinking -- if you go on persuading long

enough, she becomes bored. If you go on saying, "I love you, I love you," and there is no sign of hopping into the bed, she becomes fed-up. The introduction should not be too long. It should not be like George Bernard Shaw where the book consists of only a hundred pages and the introduction is two hundred pages. Who waits for the book then? An introduction is an introduction; it makes things easy.

The young man's interest is sex, is not love. Love is an excuse, love is politeness, love is culture, sophistication, but his real interest is sex. Love is like sugar that we coat on bitter pills -- that's how the young man is interested. His real love is sex.

It is not incidental that the young people all over the world have started calling sex 'making love'. That's what their love is. Depth they cannot know. The young man is bound to remain shallow. Sex is shallow, so a young man is shallow. Youth cannot have depth, and youth cannot have calm understanding. Youth is feverish, it is a tumultuous time. Good! I'm not saying it is wrong: it creates the possibility to grow. You have to pass through many experiences, sweet and bitter. You have to pass through many stages of feverishness, of ecstasy, of excitement; only then a moment comes when you start understanding. Those experiences prepare you, they cleanse you. You have to pass through the fire of youth to become the pure gold of old age. A really old man is wise, he has some light in him. He has lived his life, he has become ripe. He knows what life is: he knows its joys, its sorrows, its ups and downs, he knows its hells and its heavens. He has seen all. Seeing all, a great understanding has arisen in him, and a compassion and a love.

So this has to be the criterion: if with the disappearance of sex, at the same time, simultaneously, comes the appearance of love, compassion and understanding, then it is not just that you are growing old. You are Coming closer to enlightenment. But if it is not so, then you are simply growing old. Growing old is not a great qualification -- everybody does it in his own time, it happens -- but growing in wisdom is a qualification, certainly a qualification.

I have heard....

A most attractive young girl was being interviewed by St. Peter at the Pearly Gates.

"While you were on earth," he asked, "did you indulge in promiscuity, smoking, dancing, or any other forms of wickedness?"

"Never, never!" protested the girl.

"Well, then why have you not reported sooner?" asked St. Peter. "You have been dead for years!"

Remember, don't die before your death! Remain alive.

I have also heard...

An anthropologist in Java came across a little-known tribe with a strange funeral rite. When a man died, they buried him for sixty days and then dug him up. He was placed in a dark room on a cool slab, and twenty of the tribe's most beautiful maidens danced erotic dances entirely in the nude around the corpse for three hours.

"Why do you do this?" the anthropologist asked the chief of the tribe, who replied, "If he does not get up we are sure he is dead."

Don't think that by becoming more and more dead you will be coming closer to enlightenment. Enlightenment is not a quality of death, it is a quality of RIPE LIFE, it is a quality of rich life. One who has lived his life in many, many ways, good and bad, as the sinner and the saint, one who has the experience of the varieties, of all possibilities, becomes ripe; and in that ripeness is richness, is glory.

Let this be the criterion, always judge through this criterion: if love is growing, compassion is coming, understanding is growing, then you are on the right track. If with your sexuality love is dying, understanding is dying, compassion dying, then you are on the wrong track.

The last question:

YOU REALLY CONFUSED ME WHEN YOU TALKED ABOUT THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN LOVE AND LIKING. YOU SAID LOVE IS COMMITTED, BUT I THOUGHT COMMITMENT WAS ANOTHER KIND OF ATTACHMENT. THERE ARE MANY PEOPLE I LOVE BUT I DON'T FEEL COMMITTED TO. HOW CAN I PREDICT IF I WILL LOVE THEM TOMORROW?

The question is significant. You will have to be very, very understanding, because it is subtle and complex too.

When I said that love is commitment, what do I mean by it? I don't mean that you have to promise for tomorrow, but the promise is there. You don't have to promise, but the promise is there. This is the complexity and the subtleness of it. You don't say, "I will love you tomorrow too", but in the moment of love that promise is there, utterly present. It needs no expression.

When you love a person you CAN'T think otherwise. You CAN'T think that you will not love this person some day; that is impossible, that is not part of love. And I am not saying that you may not be able to get out of this love-affair; you may be, you may not be. That is not the point. But when you are in the love moment, when the energy is flowing between two persons, there is a bridge, a golden bridge, and they are bridged through it. It simply does not happen: the mind cannot conceive and comprehend that there will be a time when you will not be with this person and this person will not be with you. This is commitment. Not that you say so much, not that you go to a court and make a formal statement: "I will remain forever with you." In fact to make that formal statement simply shows there is no love; you need a legal arrangement. If the commitment is there, there is no need for any legal arrangement.

Marriage is needed because love is missing. If love is there profoundly, marriage will not be needed. What is the point of marriage? -- that is like putting legs on a snake, or painting a red rose red. It is unnecessary. Why go to the court? There must be some fear inside you... the love is not total.

Even while in deep love you are thinking of the possibility that tomorrow you may desert this woman. The woman is thinking, "Who knows? Tomorrow this man may desert me. It is better to go to the court. First let it become legal, then one can depend." But what does it show? -- it simply shows that love is not total. Otherwise, total love has that quality of commitment on its own accord. It has not to be brought to it, it is its intrinsic quality.

And when you are in love it comes naturally to you, not that you plan. This feeling comes naturally and sometimes in words too: "I will love you forever." This is THIS moment's depth. It doesn't say anything about tomorrow, remember. It is not a promise. It is just that the depth and the totality of love is such that it comes automatically to you to say, "I will love you forever and ever. Even death will not be able to part us." This is the feeling of total love.

And let me repeat again -- that does not mean that tomorrow you will be together. Who knows? That is not the point at all. Tomorrow will take care of itself. Tomorrow never enters into the mind which is in love. Tomorrow is not conceived at all, future disappears, this moment becomes eternity. This is commitment.

And when tomorrow... it is possible you may not be together, but you are not betraying. You are not deceiving, You are not cheating. You will feel sad about it, you will feel sorry about it, but you have to depart. And I'm not saying that it has to happen; it may not happen. It depends on a thousand and one things.

Life does not depend only on your love. If it were to depend only on your love then you would live for ever and ever. But life depends on a thousand and one things. Love has the feeling that "We will live together forever", but love is not the whole of life. When it is there it is so intense, one is drunk with it. But then there are a thousand and one things, sometimes small things.

You may fall in love with a man, and in that moment you are ready to go to hell with him, and you can say so, and you are not cheating. You are utterly true and honest and you say, "If I have to go to hell with you I will go!" -- and I say again, you are true, you are not saying anything false. But tomorrow, living with that man, small things -- a dirty bathroom may disturb your affair. Hell is too far away, there is no need to go that far -- a dirty bathroom! Or just a small habit: the man snores in the night and drives you crazy! And you were ready to go to hell, and that was true. It was authentic in that moment, it was not false, you had no other idea -- but the man snores in the night; or his perspiration smells like hell, or he has bad breath and when he kisses you, you feel you are tortured. Just small things, very small things; one never thinks of them when one is in love. Who bothers about a bathroom, and who thinks about snoring? But when you live together with a person, a thousand and one things are involved, and any small thing can become a rock and can destroy the flower of love.

So I'm not saying that the commitment has any promise in it. I'm simply saying that the moment of love is a moment of commitment. You are utterly in it, it is so decisive. And naturally, out of this moment will come the next, so there is every possibility that you may be together. Out of today tomorrow will be born. It will not be coming from the blue, it will grow out of today. If today has been of great love, tomorrow will also carry the same love. It will be a continuity. So there is every possibility that you may love, but it is always a perhaps. And love understands that.

And if one day you leave your woman or your woman leaves you, you will not start shouting at her, "What do you mean now? You had told me one day that 'I will live always and always with you.' Now what? Why are you going?" If you loved, if you had known love, you will understand. Love has that quality of commitment.

Love is a mystery. When it is there, everything looks heavenly. When it is gone, everything looks simply stale, meaningless. You could not have lived without this woman, and now you cannot live with this woman. And both are authentic states.

You ask, "YOU REALLY CONFUSED ME WHEN YOU TALKED ABOUT THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN LOVE AND LIKING. YOU SAID LOVE IS COMMITTED, BUT I THOUGHT COMMITMENTS WERE ANOTHER KIND OF ATTACHMENT."

My meaning of commitment and your meaning of commitment are different. Your meaning is legal, my meaning is not legal. I was simply describing to you the quality of love, what happens when you are encompassed in it: the commitment happens.

Now my sannyasins are in a deep commitment, but that deep commitment does not create love, love creates it. Love is first, commitment follows it. If one day love disappears that commitment will also disappear; it was the shadow. When love is gone, don't talk about commitment; then you are being foolish. It was a shadow of love. It always comes with love. And if love is no more, it goes, it disappears. You don't go on harping on that commitment: "What about the commitment?" There is no more commitment if love is not there. Love is commitment! Love gone, all commitment is gone: this is my meaning.

And I understand your meaning. Your meaning is: when love is gone, what about the commitment? That is your meaning. You want the commitment to continue when the love is gone and love is no more. Your meaning of commitment is legal.

Always remember: listening to me, try to follow my meaning. It is difficult, but you have to try. In that very trying you will get out of your meanings. Slowly, slowly a window will open and you will be able to see what I mean. Otherwise, there is going to be confusion: I say something, you hear something else.
Listen to this small anecdote:

A want ad appeared in a newspaper: "WHITE MALE NEEDED TO SERVICE BABOON IN SCIENTIFIC EXPERIMENT -- $1000.

Finally, after weeks, a man answered the ad, but he made three conditions. First there was to be no foreplay, second the kids had to be raised Catholic, third it would take him a while to raise the $1000.

What you understand by a certain thing depends on you. The meaning comes from your past, you supply the meaning.

Remember it -- listening to me, avoid supplying meaning to it. Try to listen to my meaning too. Don't only listen to my words but try to find out my meaning too. Then there will be no confusion at all. Otherwise words are mine, meanings are yours -- there is going to be a great confusion in your minds.

Being with me is a love-affair. Being with me is creating a kind of energy which I cannot create alone, by myself, and you cannot create alone, by yourself. That energy happens only when two persons are in deep love; both contribute to it. The atmosphere that is being created here cannot be created without me and cannot be created without you. You have to contribute MUCH to it. The disciple is not just there to be a passive phenomenon, he has to be actively in love. When the Master and the disciple both are active, actively moving towards each other, something of the beyond penetrates into the ordinary world.

A Buddha alone is one thing. A Buddha with his SANGHA, with his commune, is another thing. Buddha alone is a beautiful flower but almost unrelated to existence, will sooner or later disappear, fade away and will become a myth, and people will wonder whether he ever existed or not.

A Buddha with a commune is a very, very concrete reality -- not just a flower, more rooted in the earth. The Master finds roots into the earth through the disciples. The Master belongs to the sky -- he can fly, he has wings, but he has no more roots. He can get roots only through you. And when a Master has roots in the earth something of immense value happens to the earth. An atmosphere, a soil is created. A new psychology is created. In that psychology many many flowers will bloom.
Love is a miracle. It is alchemy.
In THE LITTLE PRINCE this small story comes up.

He was with the fox. "I cannot play with you," the fox said, "I am not tamed."
"Oh! Please excuse me," said the little prince. But after some thought he added, "What does that mean, 'tame'?"
"It is an act too often neglected," said the fox. "It means to establish ties."
"To establish ties?"
"Just that," said the fox. "To me, you are still nothing more than a little boy who is just like a hundred thousand other little boys. And I have no need of you. And you, on your part, have no need of me. To you I am nothing more than a fox like a hundred thousand other foxes. But if you tame me, then we shall need each other. To me, you will be unique in all the world. To you, I shall be unique in all the world.... "
"I am beginning to understand," said the little prince.

Between the Master and the disciple, the greatest tie of love happens, the greatest taming happens. If you are not a disciple, I am just one man amongst millions of men. To you, I don't mean much. Once you are a disciple then I am unique to you, then there is nobody who can be compared to me. Once you are a disciple you are unique to me, ties are established. I start growing roots through you... the meeting of the sky and the earth. In that meeting all is possible, even the impossible is possible.

Listening to me, don't only listen to my words. Words are needed. They are the container but not the content. And to know the difference between the container and the content is the beginning of wisdom.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Be Total, Then You Are

26 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7802260
ShortTitle: SANDS106
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 99 mins

The first question:

IN LOVE AS WELL AS IN MEDITATION THE MOMENT OF DISSOLVING, DISAPPEARING, IS SO TREMENDOUSLY BEAUTIFUL. IS IT POSSIBLE FOR A MAN WHO IS STILL NOT EGOLESS, NOT ENLIGHTENED, TO ENCOUNTER DEATH CONSCIOUSLY AND TO _ WELCOME AND ENJOY IT THE SAME WAY? YOU ARE EVERYWHERE. BUT AFTER WE WILL HAVE DIED, SHALL WE FIND OURSELVES IN SUCH A STATE THAT IT WILL BE POSSIBLE FOR US TO REMAIN ATTUNED TO YOU WHETHER YOU ARE IN THE BODY OR NOT? WOULD YOU PLEASE TALK ON DEATH?

It is a significant question, and very urgent too. It is from Ma Ananda Shefali. She is a very, very old woman, and she will be facing death sooner or later. And it is good to prepare, it is good to go ready into death.

The first thing to be understood about death is: if you have known love you have known death, if you have known meditation you have known death. Death does not bring anything new. It is new only for those

who have not loved and who have not meditated.

Shefali need not be afraid: she has been deeply in meditation and she has loved intensely. She's the old woman I was talking about just a few days ago, who has become like a child, whose child is born, who is no more a camel and no more a lion, who has become the child. She has forgotten her body; the body does not matter. Only the body ages. The body lives in time, the innermost core is always beyond time; it is never born and never dies. The body is born and the body dies. The mind is constantly being born and constantly going into death, but there is a witness inside you who goes on watching the whole play. That witnessing is your real being. It simply watches. It watches birth, it watches love, it watches meditation, it watches death. The only quality there is one of witnessing, pure mirroring. It simply mirrors whatsoever happens.

Shefali need not be afraid. I am absolutely happy with her work on herself. She has had great courage. To become a child again needs guts -- it needs guts because the whole world will be laughing at you. The whole world will think you have gone mad. You will not find support anywhere, you will lose your respectability. People will start avoiding you; that's what happened to Shefali. When she went back to Holland she wrote to me: "It is strange. Friends are avoiding me. People whom I have known my whole life simply try not to come across me. And I have brought such joy to them, and I have brought an open heart." But who wants an open heart? Who wants joy? People are searching for misery. People hoard misery, people cling to their hell. They avoid anything that can bring joy to them as long as they can. They always find alibis, rationalizations. Bliss is condemned, misery is respected.

Whenever you see a really blissful man, the idea arises in you: "Has he gone mad?" because the so-called sane are never happy. Sanity has become almost synonymous with misery, long-face, sadness, seriousness. Sanity has become synonymous with a loaded feeling -- one is dragging oneself somehow, and dragging for nothing, and there is nowhere to reach except death. Sanity has become synonymous with the idea that life is meaningless, that to be joyous one has to be a fool.

It really needs courage to go against this whole crowd of the world, this miserable crowd. Nobody knows ways of joy, nobody dances, nobody sings. And suddenly you burst into song! They all feel shocked: "Something has gone wrong." They all start improving upon you, they all start advising you. They are altogether against you. You are dangerous! The fear arises in the mind of the crowd: "Who knows? You may be right." The doubt arises. And if you are right, then they are all wrong. This is unacceptable. YOU HAVE to be wrong; only then can they feel safe that they are right. Hence, they crucified Jesus.

As Christians paint Jesus -- sad and miserable.... If he had really been that type of man, nobody would have bothered to crucify him. People would have loved him, respected him. People would have declared him a saint. But he was a celebrating man, he was celebrating the small things of life -- drinking, feasting, meeting friends. He was bringing a different quality to religion. That was unacceptable, that could not be tolerated. They had to crucify him. They had to shut him up, they had to tell him to be quiet! And he was so dangerous that to allow him to remain alive was risky; he had to be destroyed. And then they created a Jesus of their own, as they would have liked the real Jesus to be -- sad, miserable, on the cross. It is not just an accident that Christianity has taken the cross as the symbol. Death as a symbol? A crucified man as a symbol? It makes you sad.

When you go into a church the whole atmosphere is sad. The atmosphere is that of a cemetery; it is bound to be so. The church is created around the cross not around Christ, remember! So I call Christianity 'crossianity', not Christianity. The space that is created in a church is around the cross. Take the cross away and Christianity will disappear. Let Christ dance and Christianity will disappear. Let him take a flute, let him play, let him sing, and all your bishops and archbishops and popes and priests will be shocked: "What is this man doing?" They will crucify him again. They can only believe in a crucified life, they can only believe in a corpse. They are against life, they are anti-life.

The people who decided that Jesus should be crucified were also bishops and priests and archbishops. They were not called bishops and they were not called priests and they were not called popes -- they were called rabbis -- but they were the same kind of people, no difference at all.

Shefali has been courageous, and one who is courageous in life will be courageous in death too. She has learned that to be courageous is the only way to BE. No need for her to be afraid; she can go into death dancing. Death will only reveal that which has been revealed in love and in meditation -- it will reveal it more profoundly, that's all. What has been just a glimpse in meditation and love will become an absolute reality in death. Death is the highest kind of love and the highest kind of meditative energy.

If one knows how to die, death is transformed. YOU ARE NOT DESTROYED! YOU destroy death when you know how to die -- smiling, a laughter in your being, welcoming. Death is not there; it is only

God, your Beloved coming to you. It is a misunderstanding when you call it death. Death, as such, exists not: one only simply changes the body and the journey continues. Death, at the most, is an overnight stay in a caravanserai. In the morning, you go again. Life continues.

Death is a rest. Death is not death at all -- you are not destroyed. Life cannot be destroyed! Life is eternal, death is just an episode in it. And death is not against life either, it is complementary to life. It is a rest, it is a pause. You have been singing so much, you need a little rest -- your throat is tired, your vocal-chords are tired. You have been dancing so much; for seventy, eighty years you have been dancing -- your legs are tired, you would like to have a little relaxation. Death allows you that relaxation. You have been laughing and living and loving -- death gives you a chance to revive again. Death vitalizes you, it does not destroy. Death is non-existential. It is just like deep sleep -- a little longer, a little deeper, but just like sleep.

And if you have loved, then your love remains. If you have meditated, your meditation remains.Whatsoever you have gained in the inner world remains, whatsoever you have been hoarding in the outer world is gone. Death can only take that which you possess. Death cannot take that WHICH YOU ARE. Money you possess; it will be taken. Power you possess; it will be taken away. Meditation you don't possess. It is not a thing to be possessed by you, it is a quality of your being. It is you! Love you don't possess; it is not a possession, it is being. The interior wealth will go with you, the exterior wealth will be taken away. Because the exterior belongs to the body, the body will fall, and the whole exterior world will fall with it and will disappear with it.

Shefali can go happily. When death comes, she can go dancing, praying. She will find the Beloved in it.

Her fear is also true: she's afraid that she is not yet egoless. That is the beginning of egolessness -- to feel "I am not yet egoless." The egoists never feel that; they think they are egoless. It is the feeling that "I am still with the ego" that gives the first hint, the first ray of the morning sun.

She says, "I'm not yet enlightened." That is the beginning of enlightenment. That is the first feel, the first experience -- the 'I' is disappearing. When the 'I' has disappeared completely, enlightenment happens.

My feeling about Shefali is that her death will become her SATORI, her SAMADHI. I have been watching her progress towards inner being closely -- just a very, very small distance is left. If she can accept death totally, that distance will be destroyed, she will take the quantum leap.

These are the three points to become enlightened: one is meditation, another is love, the third is death. And death is the greatest because death is the most natural. Love... may happen, may not happen. It is not an inevitability. Millions of people decide to live without love. They live but they never love; so it is not a necessary phenomenon, it can be avoided. And meditation -- you have to go into it, you have to make efforts, you have to search and seek -- it is arduous. Very few people go on that adventure. Love is more natural in that sense, because it is something built-in in your being. Meditation is not so built-in. People miss even love, so what to say about meditation? Even fewer people go in the direction of meditation.

But death is inevitable: you cannot avoid it, you cannot choose it. It is there. Each and everyone has to go through it. It is absolute, there is no shirking. All that you can do is either you can go into it dancing or you can go into it reluctant, clinging to life. If you are reluctant you will miss the experience of death. If you go joyously you will have the experience of death. To miss the experience of death is to miss God, because in death love and meditation bloom automatically. Death takes your body away -- suddenly ninety percent of your life evaporates. Death takes your mind away, then the remaining ten percent is also gone. Only the witness is left -- this is what meditation is. Death takes all your attachments away, all your lusts away, and when all lust and all attachments are gone love-energy is pure. It is no more a relationship, it becomes a state of being. Death simply cleanses your love and your meditativeness. Your awareness and your love are both bathed, and they come out absolutely clean and purified in death. If you go joyously death can become your SAMADHI. It can become, certainly, to Shefali.

And she asks, "IS IT POSSIBLE FOR A MAN WHO IS STILL NOT EGOLESS... TO ENCOUNTER DEATH CONSCIOUSLY AND TO WELCOME AND ENJOY IT THE SAME WAY?
"YOU ARE EVERYWHERE. BUT AFTER WE WILL HAVE DIED, SHALL WE FIND OURSELVES IN SUCH A STATE THAT IT WILL BE POSSIBLE FOR US TO REMAIN ATTUNED TO YOU WHETHER YOU ARE IN THE BODY OR NOT?"

Death makes no difference. Death is absolutely immaterial. If you have loved me, if you have been in tune with me, you will remain in tune with me. Death will simply make it more intense because the barriers

will be taken away. The body is a barrier, the mind is a barrier: when all the barriers disappear there will be great melting. And the disciple comes to know his first experience of God as melting into the Master; that is the privilege of a disciple. Then the second melting happens into God. The first is melting into the Master, because the Master has been a God to the disciple, the Master has been a symbol of the divine. The first experience will be of melting into the Master, becoming one with the Master, and the second experience will be melting into God, and this is easier.

To melt from you directly into God is difficult. The enormity of it is such that you may shrink back. You need a Christ between you and God, because the Christ is human and divine -- that is the dual nature of the Christ or the Master. He is like you, you can hold his hands. Once you hold his hands, slowly, slowly you find that his hands are disappearing and you have entered unknowingly into the enormous, into the infinite. But by that time you cannot shrink back, by that time you have already tasted -- you are drunk.

God is like an ocean... you may feel afraid. The Master is like a small spring; you need not be afraid. You can dance with the spring, you can let the spring fall on you, you can allow the showering. But in that very showering slowly, slowly you will be gone. And then you will be ready to go into the ocean, into the enormous, into the infinite.

The second question:

OSHO, DO YOU EVER COMMIT MISTAKES? AND IF SO, THEN WHAT IS YOUR GREATEST MISTAKE OF LIFE?

I don't commit anything else, I ONLY commit mistakes. I live through them, I survive through them. And I don't like small things; I am simply against the small scale. I only love great things.

And you ask me, "WHAT IS YOUR GREATEST MISTAKE OF LIFE?"

Giving sannyas to you. Now I have 50,000 alive mistakes moving around the world. I will stand with them and fall with them. Krishnamurti is far safer: he stands on his own. He has not committed a single mistake in giving initiation to anybody.

I go on initiating people. Each time I give initiation to a person, now it will depend: if he becomes enlightened, then I was not wrong; if he does not become I was wrong. What will the criterion be of whether I committed a mistake in giving initiation to a person or not? -- only one: if he becomes enlightened then I was right in initiating him. If he does not become enlightened then I was wrong, I initiated a wrong person.

But I am not worried about mistakes. I am going to commit even more and more and more.Who cares? Even if one person becomes enlightened out of thousands of sannyasins, it is a great blessing to the world. And remember, the same is the way of God.

Do you know that a single male can populate the whole earth? He has so many seeds of human beings -- a single male! In a single lovemaking the male releases millions of seeds. Actually he will become father of, at the most, a dozen children, but he could have become father of millions of children. The whole population of the earth today can be fathered by a single man.

A single tree brings millions of seeds. All those seeds are not going to become trees, but God is always working through abundance. God is a spendthrift, He is not a miser. He knows that only a few seeds will become the tree, so what is the point of making so many seeds? He makes millions of seeds. The whole life is an overflowing life, it is not a miserly phenomenon.

God is very indulgent. Even if a single human being becomes enlightened, I am immensely fulfilled. The remaining ones will prove my mistakes. They will remain as mistakes, but that risk has to be taken.

The moment you trust me.... You don't know, you are not even aware that I have trusted you more than you have trusted me. I have risked more than you have risked. You have nothing to risk, really.When you say "I surrender", what have you got to surrender? Except misery, what have you got? Anxieties, anguishes, agonies -- what else have you got to surrender? Your darkness, your hell? -- what else have you got to surrender? What risk are you taking? You think that you are taking a great risk in trusting me. You have nothing to lose! Really, I am taking a risk with you!

Christ took the risk when he accepted those twelve apostles, and he must still be thinking, "Why did I

accept those twelve apostles?" If he had not accepted those fellows there would have been no church, no Christianity and all that nonsense. Buddha must be thinking again and again, "Why did I accept so many people as my BHIKKUS, as my disciples?" because they created much nuisance. But that risk has to be taken.

It is good that Jesus took the risk because without it it is certain that there would have been no church and there would have been no wars between Christians and Mohammedans and there would have been none of the ugliness that the Christian church has been doing down the ages; but there would have been no Eckhart either and no Francis either, no Jakob Boehme either. Out of the whole church-history, even if one Meister Eckhart is born it is enough, it is worth taking the risk. If Buddha had not risked, had not committed the mistake of initiating people, there would have been no Bodhidharma, no Mahakashyapa, no Nagarjuna, no Vimalkirti -- and the world would have been immensely poorer.

Yes, there have been wrong things, MILLIONS of wrong things, but a single phenomenon like Bodhidharma is enough to counterbalance. All those million wrongs are nothing; a single Bodhidharma is enough!

You ask me, "WHAT IS MY GREATEST MISTAKE?"

That is not only my greatest mistake, that has always been the greatest mistake of all the Masters: they initiate people and they take the risk. Now it depends on you. This is what I call commitment. Now this is your commitment to become enlightened, this is your commitment that you have to grow. Don't remain stuck. Start moving. You have a great destiny, you are entitled to miracles. Don't be satisfied with small things. You can possess the whole, so don't be contented with small, small things and tiny things -- a certificate, a medal, a degree. Don't be stupid. Be intelligent and work diligently. Go on hammering yourself so all that is wrong is chiseled out. You will have to pass through fire. That's why I have chosen the orange color, the color of fire: you will have to pass through fire. But only those who pass through fire become pure gold.

Let me be your alchemy. Allow me to change your baser metal into pure gold. It is a risky game. Always the greater possibility is of failure; the higher you aim, the more the possibility of failure. If you want to become a rich man you can become easily. If you want to become a politician you can become easily; intelligence is not needed.

I have heard....

A politician had a tumor in the head; it was operated upon. When they were removing the tumor they felt that the whole brain had to be cleaned because the tumor had affected the whole brain system. So they took out the whole brain. The cleansing was going to take a few days. And it is an old story: in those days the anaesthesia was not so strong.

The next day the politician was lying in the bed. A man came and he said, "What are you doing here? You have been chosen the prime minister of the country!"

He heard it, almost in a sleep -- but when you hear that you have become the prime minister, no anaesthesia can work. He simply jumped out of the bed and started moving out.

The doctor said, ' Where are you going? Your brain is The man said, "Now I won't need one. I have become the prime minister!"

If you want to become a politician you don't need much intelligence; in fact, the less the better. You will succeed far more easily. But if you want to become enlightened you will have to put all that you have at stake. You will have to become an intense flame of intelligence, of awareness. This is the commitment. I have risked with you, you have to risk with me. This commitment can grow into a great flowering: it all depends on you. Whether what I am doing is a mistake or not will be proved by you. Now it is out of my hands. This is my trust in you.

The third question:

WHAT IS LOVE? WHY AM I SO AFRAID OF LOVE? WHY DOES LOVE FEEL LIKE AN UNBEARABLE PAIN?

Meditate on these lines of Raymond John Born.
What is required of us in our time is that we go down into uncertainty, where what is new is as old as every morning, and what is well-known is not known as well. That we go down into the most human where living men have vanished and the music of their meaning has been trapped and sealed. What is asked of us in our time is that we break open our blocked caves and find each other.
Nothing less will heal the anguished spirit, nor release the heart to act in love.

You ask, "WHAT IS LOVE?"

It is the deep urge to be one with the whole, the deep urge to dissolve I and thou into one unity. Love is that because we are separated from our own source, out of that separation the desire arises to fall back into the whole, to become one with it.

If you pull a tree out of its soil, if you uproot it, then the tree will feel a great desire to be rooted back into the soil, because that was its real life. Now it is dying. Separate, the tree cannot exist. It has to exist in the earth, with the earth, through the earth. That's what love is.

Your ego has become a barrier between you and your earth -- the whole. Man is suffocated, he cannot breathe, he has lost his roots. He is no more nourished. Love is a desire for nourishment. Love is getting roots in existence. And the phenomenon is easier if you fall in the polar opposite -- that's why man is attracted towards woman, the woman is attracted towards man. Man can find his earth through the woman, he can become earthed again through the woman, and the woman can become earthed through the man. They are complementary. Man alone is half, in a desperate need to be whole. Woman alone is half. When these two halves meet and mingle and merge, for the first time one feels rooted, grounded. Great joy arises in the being.

It is not only the woman that you get rooted in, it is through the woman that you get rooted in God. The woman is just a door, the man is just a door. Man and woman are may understand it, you may not understand it, but the desire for love really proves the existence of God. There is no other proof. Because man loves, God is. Because man cannot live without love, God is.

The urge to love simply says that alone we suffer and die. Together we grow, are nourished, fulfilled, contented.

You ask, "WHAT IS LOVE? WHY AM I SO AFRAID OF LOVE?"

And that's why one is afraid of love too -- because the moment you enter into the woman you lose your ego. The woman enters into the man and loses her ego.

Now this has to be understood: you can be rooted in the whole only if you lose yourself; there is no other way. You are attracted towards the whole because you are feeling un-nourished, and then when the moment comes to disappear into the whole you start feeling very much afraid. A great fear arises because you are losing yourself. You shrink back. This is the dilemma. Every human being has to face it, encounter it, go through it, understand it, and transcend it. You have to understand that both things are arising out of the SAME thing. You feel it would be beautiful to disappear -- no worry, no anxiety, no responsibility. You will become part of the whole as trees are and the stars are. Just the idea is fantastic! It opens doors, mysterious doors into your being, it gives birth to poetry. It is romantic. But when you actually go into it then the fear arises, that "I am going to disappear, and who knows what will happen next?"

Remember the river listening to the whisper of the desert... hesitant, wants to go beyond it, wants to go in search of the ocean, feels that there is a desire and there is a subtle feeling and certainty and conviction that "My destiny is to go beyond?" No visible reason can be supplied, but there is an inner conviction that "I am not to end here. I have to go searching for something bigger." Something deep down says, "Try, try hard! And transcend this desert." And then the desert says, "Listen to me: the only way is to evaporate into the winds. They will take you, they will take you beyond the desert." The river wants to go beyond the desert, but the question is very natural: "Then what is the proof and guarantee that the winds will allow me to become a river again? Once I have disappeared I will not be in control in any way. Then what is the guarantee that I will become again the same river, the same form, the same name, the same body? And who knows? And how should I trust that once I have surrendered to the winds they will allow me to become

separate again?" That is the fear of love.

You know, you are convinced that without love there is no joy, without love there is no life, without love you are hungry for something unknown, unfulfilled, empty. You are hollow, you don't have anything. You are just a container without the content. You feel the hollowness, the emptiness and the misery of it. And you are convinced that there are ways which can fulfill you. But when you come close to love a great fear arises, doubt arises: if you relax, if you really go into it, will you ever be able to come back again? Will you be able to protect your identity, your personality? It is worth taking such a risk? And the mind decides not to take such a risk, because at least you ARE -- under-nourished, unfed, hungry, miserable -- but at least you ARE. Disappearing into some love, who knows? You will disappear, and then what is the guarantee that there will be joy, there will be bliss, there will be God?

It is the same fear that a seed feels when it starts dying into the soil. It is death, and the seed cannot conceive that there will be life arising out of death.

Love is death. And the lovers cannot comprehend that this death is only death on THIS side. On the other side this is the real birth. That's why I said yesterday to Vidya's mother, who had asked what a guru can do to you, I said, "He can undo you and he can re-do you."

To be with a Master is a great love-affair. You will have to allow him to undo you. That is painful. And fear will arise and doubt will arise, and you will escape many times, and you will say, "This is not the thing to do." The mind will say, "What are you getting into? For what? Save yourself and escape." And the mind will give a thousand and one reasons why to escape, and the mind is very clever in inventing reasons. It is a rationalizer: where no reason exists, it creates. And those will appeal to you because they will appeal to the ego.

This is the misery, the dilemma, the anguish: man wants to love and man is afraid to love. Unless you understand it and you go in spite of the fear, you will not be able to love. That's what trust is. In spite of the fear, going into a thing is trust.

The fourth question:

HAVE YOUR SIMON PETER, PAULS, ETC. ALREADY STARTED ESTABLISHING A CHURCH FOR NON-SMELLING CAMELS?

They need not. I won't allow that. I am doing that myself -- because the last time the Pauls and the Peters were allowed to create the church, they messed it up completely. This time I am to create my church myself. Peters and Pauls won't be allowed to create it. That will be far better.

Christ was not unaware of the Eastern ways. He HAD been in the East, he had learned the wisdom of the East, he had known truth here, on this soil -- in India.

Christianity has not got the whole story about Jesus. It starts when he is thirty and ends when he is thirty-three -- only a three year record. And what happened to the thirty years? Where was Jesus? He was travelling in Egypt, in India, in Tibet. He was working hard, he was finding ways and means to enter into his own being. When he reached back to his own people, he had become almost a foreigner -- the same way as my sannyasins will feel back in the West. You will become a foreigner there. In fact, now, to be a foreigner will be your destiny. If you are in India you will be a foreigner, if you are in England you will be a foreigner, if you are in America you will be a foreigner. Joining hands with me you have become a foreigner. I am a foreigner, an outsider, not part of this mad world.

When Jesus went back to his own people, to the Jews, he had become almost a foreigner. They could not understand what he was talking about. He was not part of their tradition, although he was quoting from the tradition. But the meaning that he was giving to the quotes was totally strange. Although he was using the names of Moses and Ezekiel, those were just names. It was only the container, the content was totally different. The content was not Jewish; it was Buddhist, it was basically Buddhist. He was pouring Buddhist wine into Jewish bottles, and if Jews became angry it was natural. And he could not live long, otherwise he would have created his own church. A three-year ministry is not much. He was very young, thirty-three, when he was crucified; he had not time enough. Buddha created his own church.

That's the reason why through the Christian church very few people have become enlightened. They can be counted on fingers. They are very few and far between, it is very rare: centuries pass, then one Eckhart or

one Francis. Buddha created his own church; he lived a long life, he lived for eighty-four years. He became enlightened when he was thirty-five, he had fifty years to work. He created his own church.

When a church is created by a Buddha or a Christ it has a different quality. When a church is created by Peter and Paul, it is created by Tom and Dick -- it can't have that quality.

This time I'm not going to allow that. The Peters and the Pauls can rest, they need not be worried. Whatsoever is happening here is happening according to me, ABSOLUTELY according to me, so don't throw the responsibility on others. I am responsible, for good, for bad. Whatsoever happens here, I am responsible; I am totally and absolutely responsible! And it is easy for your mind to criticize my sannyasins, it is difficult to criticize me. So you jump upon my poor sannyasins; it is easy for you to criticize them. If you want to criticize me, criticize me! Don't find scapegoats. I always like a direct communication, a direct dialogue. There is no Paul here and no Peter, and whatsoever my sannyasins are doing, they are simply obeying my orders. So if you have to find faults, find faults with me. Never find faults with my sannyasins; they have no responsibility in it. They are simply obedient, they are doing whatsoever is said.Whatsoever is given to them, they do it. They do it with totality, with intensity. That is part of their growth-work.

But don't call names. Don't say that the Peters and Pauls et cetera, have already started establishing a church. No, I have started it.

The church starts when a Master initiates. Initiate a single man and the church has started. The church exists in the relationship between the Master and the disciple. It does not exist in the temples and the churches and the organizations, it exists between the Master and the disciple. It is a very intimate phenomenon. Its vibrations will be felt all over the earth, sooner or later; it will go on becoming a tidal wave.

The church in itself is not wrong. Who is behind the church? -- that is the basic thing to be remembered. Christianity went very wrong because of Peter and Paul. Buddhism never went that wrong. A few things are going to be wrong; they have to be accepted, that is the nature of things. When the water falls, the rainwater, it is pure, it is distilled water, but the moment it falls on the soil it will become muddy.

When Buddha speaks it is pure rainwater, distilled water, the purest, but when it falls into your ears it becomes muddy. It is natural, it has to be accepted. And when Buddha is gone, of course -- more and more mud, more and more mud. But even if a small part of Buddha's message remains hidden in the mud, it is worth carrying the mud on your heads. It is worth carrying that mud in your heart, because that small fragment of truth can transform you.

Truth is never small. Truth cannot be small. It may be very atomic, but its explosion is always infinite.

I am going to create my own church -- sannyas is the beginning of it -- and I want to create it according to me. So whatsoever you feel is not according to you, you criticize me, you encounter me directly.

The fifth question:

WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT LOVE, TEARS IMMEDIATELY START RUNNING. PLEASE SAY SOMETHING ABOUT IT.

The tears are the greatest possible prayer. Don't be worried about analyzing them, don't try to interpret them; they are beyond interpretation and beyond analysis. Words will not be adequate to say anything about the tears. Tears come from a deeper source than words. And if tears are coming, all that is needed is not to think about them but to allow them, to give them an intensity, to give them a kind of totality. You will understand those tears only when you are not hesitant about going into them, when you are not somehow holding yourself back. Go into them utterly. Become tears, and when tears come, enjoy. You are overflowing. Thinking of love if tears don't come then you were not thinking about love. Thinking of God if tears don't come then your thinking is futile, impotent. Listening to me, if your heart does not start overflowing with tears, then you were listening only through the head -- which is not listening. You have been hearing but not listening. When you listen, the heart will start dancing. And the heart has only one way to express itself, and that way is the way of tears.

Meditate on these lines of an anonymous poet:

Sing until your breath crackles to the last.

Note what is caught upon the passing wind.
Laugh until the pains squeeze authority into chaotic blasts, and then into puny puffs. Cry until the peak of your tears, like the pure tips of a wave before it folds into the gulping sea.
Ah, but love when your heart beats the beat of nights full of daffodils, For then you are.

If you can allow your tears totality, then you are.
My message is of laughter and tears. It looks contradictory but it is not. Deep down in your being laughter and tears .Ire joined together, they are part of one energy. If you laugh long, tears will come. If you go on crying, you will suddenly see the change -- one moment a sudden change -- and the laughter has entered into you. See this polarity. Go into tears as deeply as possible until tears become laughter. Then you have really gone into the very end; from that end, the wheel moves. When you are laughing, laugh so deeply and so totally, so wildly, that laughter turns into tears and your eyes start raining. Then you will know that all paradoxes are only on the surface -- deep down they are one, laughter and tears are one. And when your prayer is of laughter and tears, it is a true prayer.
You need not be worried about what it is. It is a mystery. It has to be lived, known, seen. Through knowing it, through seeing it, through living it, you will understand it. There is no other way of understanding it.

The sixth question:

I'M ABLE TO FEEL THE DIVINE BREATH IN A SUNSET, IN A TREE, IN A BIRD FLYING... BUT I'M INCREDIBLY AFRAID TO OPEN MYSELF TO HUMAN BEINGS, TO THE CONCRETE PEOPLE AROUND ME. I CAN ACCEPT THE DIVINE ONLY BEYOND THE HUMAN LEVEL. SOMETIMES I FEEL IT REALLY A PROBLEM. PLEASE HELP ME TO FACE THIS POINT.

Bodhideva, it is always simple to love abstract things. It is more simple to love humanity than human beings, because loving humanity you are not risking anything. A single human being is far more dangerous than the whole of humanity. Humanity is a word, there is no corresponding reality to it. The human being is a reality, and when you come across a reality there are going to be good times, bad times, pain, pleasure, ups and downs, highs and lows, agonies and ecstasies. Loving humanity, there will be no ecstasy and no agony. In fact, loving humanity is a way of avoiding human beings: because you can't love human beings you start loving humanity just to deceive yourself.
Avoid abstractions.

The second thing is: it is certainly easier to love a tree, because while loving a tree the tree is almost passive, it does not respond. Loving a tree is just an imagination game on your part. It is easy; whatsoever you want to make out of it you can make. The tree is blowing in the wind and you can think that she is calling you, she is spreading her hands towards you, she is welcoming you, and the tree is blissfully unaware of you. And whenever you go to the tree you can always project your imagination on it. You don't know the being of the tree yet because you don't know even your own being. To understand a tree will be more difficult because a tree is less evolved. There is a bigger gap between you and the tree. How can you bridge it? There is not so big a gap between you and your neighbor. You are both contemporaries, equals, existing on the same plane, or almost the same plane -- understanding is easier -- but you say that there you don't feel at ease.

Where understanding is easier, what is the problem? You cannot project. Where there is no possibility of understanding you are free to project. You can love a rock.

In America they are selling rocks in beautiful boxes. Somebody has sent me a rock. It is an ordinary rock; it costs ten dollars. The package is beautiful, and with it come printed instructions on how to love it, how to make it a pet, how to take care of it. The booklet that accompanies it says it is very temperamental, you will have to take care. This is a game you can play. And if you project, the rock will be felt as if it is responding. You can hold the rock in your hands, and if you are really imaginative, of a poetic nature, you will feel the rock is sending vibes. It is saying "Hi! How are you? I love you, and I am feeling so immensely good in your hand." And this is simply you! It is a monologue, it is not a dialogue. The rock is simply unaware of you, but you can play the game.

With concrete human beings it is diff1cult to play the game; it costs. That's why people start loving dogs and cats, trees, rocks. They want to love, but they want love to be non-risky. To love a dog is non-risky, to

love a woman is very risky. She is not just there so that you can go on projecting, she is not like a white screen that you can project anything on and she will dance to your tune, and when you come home she will wag her tail -- not necessarily.

A man went to his psychiatrist and said, "What is happening? I am in trouble. Just one year ago when I got married, my wife used to come with my slippers and my dog used to bark. Now it is just the opposite: my dog comes with the slippers and my wife barks!"

The psychiatrist said, "But I don't understand. You are getting the same services. What is the problem? Where is the problem?"

With a human being sometimes there is barking and sometimes there is wagging of the tail, and sometimes the wife is angry. And when a woman is angry, she is REALLY angry. No man can be that angry, because man is always half-hearted. Neither is he total in his love nor total in his anger He is calculating, he thinks what to do and what not to do. He is intellectual, he is hung-up in the head. The woman lives without the head. That's her beauty too, and also the agony of living with her. She's so graceful, so round, so soft -- all because the head is not calculating. She lives through the heart, is more instinctive, is more animal-like. When she loves you, she loves you; she is ready to sacrifice herself. She can die for you, she will not hesitate a single moment. But when she is angry... she can kill you! She will not hesitate a single moment either.

The woman still remains total, the woman still remains primitive. And that is good, that is the only hope for humanity -- that the woman is still primitive. Educate the woman, make her sophisticated, make her as clever as man, as cunning as man -- as the lib-movements are doing all over the world -- and the world will lose the last hope. The only hope ;s the woman, because she is still part of nature, still somehow rooted in nature, still earthly, has not yet become abstract, does not bother about abstract things. Her problems are concrete. She is a realist.

I have heard about a Chinese emperor. He wanted a painting to be made for his bedroom. He had seen a white crane flying across the full moon in a dream; he wanted that. He searched for the greatest painter. A woman was found who was the greatest painter, and the emperor said, "You do it, and I will reward you, and whatsoever you demand I will give you. I need this painting. I have seen it in a dream -- a white crane flying across the full moon."

The woman said, "You will have to wait."

One year passed. The king inquired again and again, and again and again the woman said, "Wait." Two years passed and the king said, "How long will it take? Just a small painting of the full moon and the crane passing it -- how long will it take?"

The woman said, "I have been watching every full moon night but not a single crane has passed. And until it passes I cannot paint it. I am not a man, I am a woman. I am a realist."

I love the story. The woman said, "I am not a man, I cannot do it in abstract. I cannot simply imagine about it, I have to see it. Only when I have seen it happen can I do

The king understood the point and he said, "There is no need. You will be rewarded. No need to be worried about it, but I understand your point."

The woman is still a realist.

I have heard....

A man was laying a new concrete path. No sooner was his back turned than a crowd of children came running by, leaving footmarks all over the hardening surface. A neighbor who heard his swearing reproached him: "I thought you liked children, George."

"I do like them," he replied. "In the abstract, but not in the concrete."

It is very easy to love people in the abstract, the real problem arises in the concrete. And remember, unless you love human beings, concrete, real human beings, all your love for trees and birds is bogus, just ho-hum.

If you can love human beings, then only a point will arise in your consciousness where you can love

birds and trees and mountains too; but that is only later on. If you cannot penetrate a reality that is so close by, how can you penetrate the reality that is so far off? How can you commune with a rock? -- there exists no common language. Either you have to become a rock or the rock has to become a human being. Otherwise the distance is so vast, unbridgeable. Bridge it with people first.

And I know it is possible to love a tree, but that is only when you have loved human beings so deeply, so totally, that you have found trees in human beings -- then only; that you have found animals in human beings -- then only; that you have seen birds in human beings -- then only. Because a human being has been all these things, he still carries the marks in his unconscious, or collective unconscious. You have once been a tree, a bird, an animal, a rock. You have been all things, you have been millions of things, and all those experiences are still inside you. The only way to connect with the outside tree is to first connect with the tree that is inside a human being.

Fall in love with human beings. Take the risk, be courageous. Suffer the pains of love and the ecstasies. Go deeper into human beings and soon you will find no human being is just a human being; a human being is human being plus the whole existence, because a human being is the ultimate evolute. All that man has been in the past is still there, layer upon layer.

Have you not felt it sometimes in the woman -- that she is a cat? Have you not looked into the eyes of a woman and suddenly felt the cat inside? Without being a cat, no woman can be a woman. And you will find the bitch too. And so is the case with the man -- you will find the wolf.

All that exists, man has evolved through it. It is just like you were a child, then you became a young man; do you think your childhood has completely disappeared? It is there. It has gathered a layer of youth around it but it is there, it can be provoked. In a certain situation and milieu you can again become a child. If you come to see your childhood friend, suddenly you forget that you are young, you again become a child. You start thinking of those days, and the nostalgia and the memories and the sweet things and the joys and all that. You forget.

You may have become old. Has youth simply disappeared from you? It is there; you have gathered another layer. Just cut a tree and you will find layers upon layers in the tree. That's how the age of the tree is judged: if it is sixty years old then there are sixty layers. Each year it drops the bark and a new layer arises. If you cut a rock, the rock has layers. If you go deep into human beings you will find layers, like trees and rocks. The deeper you go, the more you will find strange things happening. While making love to a woman, if you can abandon yourself totally, you will be making love to animals, to birds, to trees, to rocks, to existence itself.

Each single individual is a small world. A microcosm contains all; it contains the whole, the macrocosm. But you cannot avoid human beings. You cannot say, "I will love trees but not human beings." Then your trees will be false, you have not approached them rightly. First, they have to be loved in human beings, first they have to be found in human beings. Then only will you know their language.

The last question:

> WHEN A REAL LION MEETS A REAL MASTER,, HE RECOGNIZES HIM.... AND HE DECIDES TO BE DEFEATED AND DECIDES TO HAVE HIS EGO BROKEN BECAUSE HE KNOWS THAT THIS IS THE PATH AND WILL LEAD HIM TO MORE EASE. NOW, I'M AFRAID THAT IT IS STILL MY EGO DECIDING FOR ME. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

Carlo, the decision to take sannyas has to be of the ego. But it is a decision to commit suicide. These two things have to be understood.

When a man decides to commit suicide, life is deciding for death, in favor of death. When a man commits suicide, what happens? He has lived and found something is lacking in life, it is not worth living; he moves in the opposite direction, of death. He searches for death.

The same happens in sannyas too: it is the ego deciding to take sannyas. Sannyas means the suicide of the ego.

The ego has lived and found only agonies. The ego has searched, groped in the dark, and never has anything happened to it, only tension, anguish, misery. The ego has lived through hell. The ego is hell!

Jean-Paul Sartre says "The other is hell" -- that is absolutely wrong. The ego is hell! Not the other, but the I is the hell. And when you have felt this in the very guts of your being, in your bones, in your blood, in

your marrow -- when the ego has utterly failed you, the ego decides to commit suicide. That's what sannyas is.

But once you take sannyas a totally different world, a totally different vision, starts in your being. You start living egolessly, and suddenly you are surprised. It is not life that was wrong, it was the ego that was wrong. Life is immensely fulfilling, it is SHEER joy, it is made of the stuff called bliss. It was ego that was a barrier and was not allowing you to live. Once you surrender, even for a moment if the window opens in that surrender.... And that's what sannyas is, initiation is looking into the eyes of the Master, for a moment you disappear. For a moment you start seeing through the eyes of the Master. For a moment you are not separate, you vibrate with the Master. You take his color, you take his vibration, you pulsate with him, you breathe with him. It is a single moment, but in that single moment you have come across the gap from where the door opens, and you can see a totally different world. The same world, but yet in a totally different perspective.

This is initiation -- looking through the Master's eyes. You have looked through your eyes and you have not found anything. Now you close your eyes and you look through the eyes of the Master. This is obedience, this is surrender. This is trying to put aside your past patterns, and learning of something new. It is an unlearning process, unlearning as far as the ego and its ways are concerned, and a learning process as far as the ways of non-ego are concerned.

The Master is one who has no ego. The disciple is one

who has come to understand that the ego and its ways are false, they lead only into cul-de-sacs. The disciple is one who is ready to drop the ego and wants to know, "How to drop it?" He has suffered long with it, he has carried the burden long. Now he's tired of it! He wants to be unburdened. He does not know how to put it away, how to throw it. He has been clinging to it for so long that he has forgotten that it can be put aside. He comes to a man who has put his ego aside, looks into those eyes, starts trembling in a new way. A new streaming energy is felt, and suddenly a link is broken between the ego and you.

This is what initiation is. It is just a beginning certainly, much will have to be done later on; but if you have taken one step, half the journey is complete. Yes, I say half the journey is complete, because the first step is the most difficult step. All other steps are going to be the same, repetition of the same step again and again.

Carlo's question is significant.

He says, "WHEN A REAL LION MEETS A REAL MASTER, HE RECOGNIZES HIM...."

That is true. Camels cannot recognize a Master. The camels have to be persuaded. And sometimes a camel comes to me and I persuade really hard.

Just a few days ago, I was persuading a woman really hard. I could see that she could become a lion, but she persists to remain a camel. I could see the potential, that just in a single step she could become a lion. Ordinarily I don't persuade too much, because persuading a person for sannyas too much can become a barrier. The person can start thinking that he or she is so important, that's why I am persuading. That feeling of importance can enhance the ego. But when I see that somebody is just on the verge, a push IS needed. I go out of my way to give a push. But it is always moving into the unknown. One never knows how the person is going to react.

I persuaded her. She became a sannyasin, but missed the point. While looking into my eyes, she was not looking into my eyes. She was still afraid, she was clinging to the camel. A great opportunity was given to her, she missed it. I have given her a message that she can drop sannyas, because really it has not happened. She wants to remain a camel, so let her be happy as a camel. A camel cannot recognize, a camel is blind. The camel is the larva, a stagnant pool.

But a lion can recognize. That's why almost always it happens that those who have any kind of courage in them immediately take the jump into sannyas. Not that they will not have to face the world, not that they will not have problems -- they will have problems, but that is secondary. Those problems can be tackled, that world can be faced. But when a moment arises when one has to take the risk, the lion takes the risk. The lion recognizes the Master.

The camel cannot recognize, the camel has to be persuaded, goaded into sannyas. The lion can recognize and accept sannyas, ask for it, take the jump on his own accord. And in that very jump the lion starts moving to the third stage: the child.

In surrender you become a child, you become soft, feminine, you allow the Master to penetrate you

deeply. You allow the Master to make you pregnant, you become pregnant with the divine. And the state of child is really a state of pregnancy. You die and you are born anew as a child, out of your own womb.

It is the greatest miracle in the world -- man being born out of his own womb.

But the decision is going to be of the ego. Just as suicide is the decision of life, sannyas is the decision of the ego. But once you have decided the ego starts disappearing, the ego has committed suicide. In fact, sannyas and suicide are very similar. Suicide is a false sannyas, sannyas is a real suicide -- because in suicide only the body dies and you will be born again. In sannyas the ego dies, and if you work it out totally, you may not be born again.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Mad King's Idol

27 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7802270
ShortTitle: SANDS107
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 103 mins

THERE WAS ONCE A VIOLENT, IGNORANT AND IDOLATROUS KING. ONE DAY HE SWORE THAT IF HIS PERSONAL IDOL ACCORDED HIM A CERTAIN ADVANTAGE IN LIFE, HE WOULD CAPTURE THE FIRST THREE PEOPLE WHO PASSED BY HIS CASTLE AND FORCE THEM TO DEDICATE THEMSELVES TO IDOL-WORSHIP.
SURE ENOUGH, THE KING'S WISHES WERE FULFILLED, AND HE IMMEDIATELY SENT SOLDIERS ON TO THE HIGHWAY TO BRING IN THE FIRST THREE PEOPLE WHOM THEY COULD FIND.
THESE THREE WERE, AS IT HAPPENED, A SCHOLAR, A SAYED (DESCENDANT OF MOHAMMED THE PROPHET) AND A PROSTITUTE.
HAVING THEM THROWN DOWN BEFORE HIS IDOL, THE UNBALANCED KING TOLD THEM OF HIS VOW, AND ORDERED THEM ALL TO BOW DOWN IN FRONT OF THE IMAGE.
THE SCHOLAR SAID, "THIS SITUATION UNDOUBTEDLY COMES WITHIN THE DOCTRINE OF 'FORCE MAJEURE'. THERE ARE NUMEROUS PRECEDENTS ALLOWING ANYONE TO APPEAR TO CONFORM WITH CUSTOM IF COMPELLED, WITHOUT REAL OR MORAL CULPABILITY BEING IN ANY WAY INVOLVED." SO HE MADE A DEEP OBEISANCE TO THE IDOL.
THE SAYED, WHEN IT WAS HIS TURN, SAID, "AS A SPECIALLY PROTECTED PERSON, HAVING IN MY VEINS THE BLOOD OF THE HOLY PROPHET, MY ACTIONS THEMSELVES PURIFY ANYTHING WHICH IS DONE, AND THEREFORE THERE IS NO BAR TO MY ACTING AS THIS MAN DEMANDS." AND HE BOWED DOWN BEFORE THE IDOL.
THE PROSTITUTE SAID, "ALAS, I HAVE NEITHER INTELLECTUAL TRAINING NOR SPECIAL PREROGATIVES, AND SO I AM AFRAID THAT, WHATEVER YOU DO TO ME, I CANNOT WORSHIP THIS IDOL, EVEN IN APPEARANCE."
THE MAD KING'S MALADY WAS IMMEDIATELY BANISHED BY THIS REMARK. AS IF BY MAGIC HE SAW THE DECEIT OF THE TWO WORSHIPPERS OF THE IMAGE. HE AT ONCE HAD THE SCHOLAR AND THE SAYED DECAPITATED, AND SET THE PROSTITUTE FREE.

God cannot be reduced to an image: that is one of the fundamentals of Sufi experience -- I will not say Sufi philosophy, because there exists nothing like Sufi philosophy. It is an experience, not a speculation. It is a vision.

The Sufi vision says: God cannot be reduced to any image, metaphor, symbol or sign, although the human mind has been trying down through the ages to reduce God into something which man can worship, which man can handle, which man can cope with. That has been one of the oldest desires of the human

mind: to put God in human categories so that God can be managed, manipulated, so God can be in your hands.

The Sufi experience is that this is sacrilege, this is sin. The very effort to reduce God to an image is to falsify reality.

In the first place, why do we want God to be reduced to an idol? The very enormity of existence baffles us. The very infinity, and we feel we are falling into an abyss. Out of fear man creates a God, a small God, small like man. Out of fear man creates God in his own image and then he feels at ease.With the enormity of existence, to feel at ease you will have to disappear. Either disappear into the infinity of existence or create a manageable God. Create a temple in your home, let God be reduced to an image -- then you can forget the enormity, the hugeness, the immenseness.

Because of the eternal silence of existence, man wants to create a song to sing. The song may be of the Vedas or of the Koran; it doesn't matter. The sound is consoling, the silence frightening. The image feels human, part of our world. The imageless God is superhuman, it is beyond us. Unless we go beyond ourselves, we cannot meet the true God. To avoid that meeting, to avoid that transcendence, we create a small God of our own. We start having dialogues with our created God, man-made, manufactured by the human mind. We worship, we pray, we do rituals and we are happy. It is a kind of dream, it is not entry into reality. Your temples are barriers to God, not doors. They pretend to be doors, but they are not. And your ideals, your images, your philosophies, your continuous effort to fill the emptiness of existence with words, philosophies, systems, are nothing but creating a false security around you.

God is insecurity. To be with God is to be constantly in danger. To move into God is to move into the unknown and the unknowable. That frightens, that scares. One starts losing oneself. One wants to hold back. One wants not to look into the enormity. Then those small Gods created by yourself or by your priests out of your cunning, cleverness, skill, are of great help. They are false because you have created them.

The true God is one who has created you, the false God is one that you have created. This is one of the fundamental insights of Sufism: that the temple has to be empty, empty of all that is man-made. The prayer has to be silent, silent of all that man has fabricated in words. The prayer can only be a dialogue -- wordless, silent -- with the infinity. It can only be a disappearance on your part. You can only dissolve, melt, merge. Then you are transplanted, taken up, transported. Then the winds take you beyond the desert, beyond the wasteland of mind.

But to be ready for that, great courage is needed. And man is always happy with toys. All your idols are toys -- beware of the fact. And man is so cunning: he can create great philosophies around his falsities. He can defend, he can argue, he can rationalize. He can almost create such clouds of logic that you can be lost in those clouds. That's how humanity is lost. Somebody is lost in Christian clouds, somebody is lost in Mohammedan clouds, somebody is lost in Hindu clouds. But if you go deep down into them, they are all speculative, logic-chopping, philosophizing, about and about. But the truth does not reflect in them.

Truth reflects only in a meditative consciousness, not in a speculative consciousness -- never. The moment you think, you go astray. Truth reflects only when you are in a state of no-thought, when nothing stirs within you. When there is not even a ripple in the inner lake of consciousness, then truth reflects in you, and that truth has no image. That truth is formless, nameless. All names are our efforts to communicate with the eternal silence, but they all fail.

Sufis have a hundred names for God -- not exactly a hundred, but ninety-nine. I call them the ninety-nine names of nothingness. The real, the hundredth, is empty. What it is is not said; it is not provoked, it is left. Ninety-nine names are given; where is the hundredth? That is the true name -- which cannot be pronounced, which cannot be uttered. To utter it would be a profanity. How can the ultimate be uttered? And once uttered, how can it remain the ultimate?

Lao Tzu says, "I don't know His name -- nobody knows -- hence I will call Him Tao." It has to be called something, but no name is a true name. When all names disappear from your mind and you are there just watching, being, doing nothing, you have the first glimpse, the first penetration of the infinite into the finite. You become pregnant. The first penetration of the sky into the earth, and your seed is broken, and you start growing. And that growth is a kind of happening -- nothing that you do, you simply allow it. This is the first thing to be remembered.

But even Mohammedans, who have been against all kinds of idol-worship, have created their own idols. It seems the human mind cannot avoid the temptation. Now Kaaba and its black stone have become the idol. Now people go to Kaaba for HAJJ, for pilgrimage. Poor people gather money their whole lives to go just once to kiss that black stone. Now what is it? It is the same.

I have heard....

A Sufi seeker who later on became a great Master, Bayazid of Bistam, was going for a HAJJ, for a pilgrimage. He came across a Master by chance -- at least by chance on his part. It was not chance on the part of the Master. The Master was waiting for Bayazid, but Bayazid was unaware. He had just stayed for the night by the side of the Master, and the Master was sitting under a tree.

In the morning, the sun was rising, and it was beautiful and cool and birds were singing, and the pilgrims started moving, and Bayazid was also getting ready. And the Master called him close by and said, "Look into my eyes," and he looked into those eyes -- something enormous opened, he was transported to some different dimension. When he came back the Master was laughing, and he said, "Now you can do the pilgrimage around me and go home. You have come to Kaaba. There is no other Kaaba. Forget all about that black stone." And Bayazid understood it. He moved around the Master as people move around the Kaaba stone, kissed the feet of the Master, and went back home.

And when people gathered together, the villagers, and they asked, "Have you been to the Kaaba?" he said, "Yes, to the REAL Kaaba. I have seen the enormous, I have seen the undefined."

And once seen, it is never forgotten. It enters into your very existence. It is no more a memory in the head; every cell of your body resounds it, every part of your being dances in tune with it.

Sufis are not liked very much by the Mohammedans; they cannot be. The real religious persons are never liked by the people who have created a false consolatory religion for themselves. How can you like a person who calls your toy a toy? He destroys your joy. You cannot forgive a person who calls a spade a spade. It is impossible to forgive him, because you were imagining, you were creating a hallucination for yourself, and here comes a man and he simply says that you are a fool, that the idol that you are worshipping is nothing but stone, that the scriptures that you are reading are nothing but rubbish: "Burn it and throw the idol. Get rid of all this unnecessary baggage and enter into silence." Only through silence will you come to know that which is. Only through a state of no-mind will you enter into the real temple.

The real temple is not outside, the real temple is you. If you can enter into your own being you will be entering into existence itself. There is no need to go anywhere, not even a single step is needed. And you need not create a God, because whatsoever you create will be false.

I have heard....

There was once a child who lay before a fire and scribbled on a sheet of paper. His father came to his side and said, "What are you drawing there, son?"

"God," said the child.

Out of his greater knowledge the father then told the child, "But no one has seen God at any time, son. Nobody in all the world knows what He is like."

The child answered, "Well, I haven't finished yet."

And that is not only so with children, that is so with great philosophers too. They all think that once they have drawn, painted, described, the whole world will know.

Millions of philosophies have existed and disappeared and ignorance about God remains the same. In fact, there is no way to know God, so to call it ignorance is not right.

Let me explain it to you: you can call something knowledge. If knowledge is possible then the state before knowledge is ignorance, but if knowledge is impossible then the state before it cannot be called ignorance. Ignorance is ignorance only compared to knowledge.

Sufis don't call the state of man ignorance, they call it innocence. And the innocence is destroyed by knowledge. You don't become a knower, your innocence is simply destroyed -- which is a loss, not a gain, because God can be felt through innocence, never through knowledge.

Don't think that you are ignorant. You are simply innocent. And God cannot be reduced to knowledge. God is not just the unknown, God is really unknowable. The unknown will be known sooner or later; only time is required. Something was unknown yesterday, today it is known. Something is unknown today, tomorrow it will be known. It is only a question of time; between the known and the unknown the distance is of time. But God is not unknown, God is unknowable, intrinsically unknowable. God is a mystery. You cannot de-mystify existence. In fact, the more you know it, the more you feel knowing is impossible. The more you know the less you know. And when you really come to know, all knowledge simply disappears.

You become again ignorant, innocent, like a child.

The camel is very full of knowledge, hence he is called 'the camel' -- because he accumulates, assimilates. The lion throws the knowledge but becomes anti-knowledge, gets hooked by the opposite. The child is free from both polarities -- knowledge, anti-knowledge, philosophy, anti-philosophy. The child is simply free of all dualities. The child is innocent; he knows nothing of knowledge and he knows nothing of ignorance. He simply is.

That state of a child is the Sufi state of consciousness.

Knowledge is almost a deception, not only to others but to yourself, because you go on repeating the borrowed.

A sailor who had been abroad for some years came home on leave, and as he had some time to wait for his train, entered a hall nearby where a conjurer was entertaining. The sailor had a parrot with him, and knowing that he could not stay very long, sat near a door at the side of the hall so that he could slip out just before his train was due.

The sailor found the conjurer very entertaining and remarked every now and then, "That's a very pretty trick. I wonder what he will do next." Presently the sailor thought he would like a smoke, so he lit a cigarette and threw the match through the open door.

Now there was a gas leak outside the hall, as it happened, and the next thing was a tremendous explosion, a wrecked hall, and a few minutes later, a very bedraggled parrot remarked from its perch on a church spire about a mile away, "That's a very pretty trick. I wonder what he will do next?"

The knowledgeable person is just like that parrot: he's simply repeating something he does not understand. He is repeating something because he has heard it being repeated. He is repeating without any meaning in it.

When a Buddha speaks there is meaning, when a Buddhist scholar repeats the same words they are parrot-like. When Mohammed sang the Koran there was great significance in it. It was not in the words, it was in Mohammed himself. It was imparted by Mohammed's being to those words. Those words are ordinary, ANYBODY can learn them, everybody knows them. Mohammed was not a very, very educated person; in fact, not at all educated, an uneducated person, an innocent person. He had no idea of any knowledge. He was so immensely humble in his innocence that when for the first time, meditating on the mountain, no-mind happened to him, when SATORI bloomed, when he opened up to existence, when this world disappeared and the other started becoming real to his being, he was very afraid. He heard somewhere deep in his being, "Recite! Recite! Recite the name of Allah!"

From the word 'recite' comes the word 'koran'. 'Koran' means recite. That was the first thing that he heard from his innermost core: Recite! Recite! Recite the glory of God! He was entering into a glorious universe, he was entering into the splendor of life and being. His whole heart was dancing. But he knew that he was an uneducated man. He said, "But I am absolutely uneducated! I don't know language. How can I recite? How can I read? How can I say anything which will be relevant? I am an ignorant man." But the voice continued, "Recite!" And he became so frightened, he had a great fever.

He went home, told his wife that he was suffering from a great fever. The wife said, "But just before you left you were perfectly healthy. What has happened? And I see something very mysterious around you. You are not the same! Your eyes have such a depth I have never seen, and you have such passion on your face, such fire. You are aflame with something! What has happened? You tell me! This is not ordinary fever. You have stumbled into some truth."

Mohammed confessed. He said, "Yes, something has happened." And actually what he said is beautiful. He said, "Either I have gone mad or I have become a poet." Either I have gone mad or I have become a poet... both are really synonymous. Unless you are mad you can't be a poet, and unless you have the capacity to be a poet you can't be mad either.

He said, "But don't ask any more, because what has happened.... It will take time for me to recapitulate. The immense has happened! I cannot contain it, I cannot understand it. And why should it have happened to me? I am not a scholar, I am not an ascetic. I have not been in any way a knowledgeable person. I have never been educated, never been to the school or college. I am a simple man, what they call an ignorant man. Why should it happen to me?" But it has always been happening to those who are innocent. It has always been happening to those who are humble. It has never happened to the knowledgeable. Let me repeat: sinners have been known to know God, but not pundits, not scholars, not theologians.

Then the greatest sin is the sin of knowledge. And of what exactly does the sin called knowledge consist? It consists in reducing God to a metaphor, in reducing God into a sign, in reducing God into a symbol, in reducing God into an idol. The idol can be in stone, in wood, in words -- that doesn't matter -- but if you think God can be represented by anything whatsoever, then you are creating an idol.

God is all. And there is no way to represent the all, because there is nothing except it.

I say to you: I am God, you are God, trees are God, rocks are God. Only God is. Isness and Godness are not two phenomena, just ways of saying the one thing, different ways of saying the same thing. In fact to say God is, is repetitive, because God means is. The table is, the house is, the tree is, the man is, but to say 'God is' is not right. Because one day the tree is, another day it is gone; its isness is temporary. Even the mountains will disappear, but God always is. God cannot be 'is not'. So God is isness, God is pure existence.

This totality cannot be represented by anything except the total. The total is the only metaphor for the total, the total is the only sign for the total. The whole is the only image of the whole; there is no other way to create any other image. All images will be false because they will be small, they will be inadequate. They will say something but will not say the whole thing. And whenever truth is partial, it is more dangerous than the lie.

Those who have known have always remained silent about defining God. They say ten thousand other things -- they inspire you for the journey, they provoke you, they seduce you for the journey, they create a great thirst and longing in you for truth -- but they never define what that truth is. It has to be tasted, it has to be seen to be known, it has to be lived.

Religion cannot be anything apart from life. Either life can be religious or irreligious, but you cannot have religion apart from life. You cannot say, "For one hour every day I become religious. I go to the temple or to the mosque and I pray," or, "Every Sunday I go to the church and I pray." Religion cannot be a 'Sunday religion'. Either your full life, your whole life is permeated by a kind of religiousness.... That aroma surrounds you always, day-in, day-out. Even when he is asleep a religious man has a different quality than the non-religious. If you enter into the room where a religious person is fast asleep, you will find a totally different kind of vibration. Even in his sleep he is religious, because even in his sleep he's relaxed in God. In fact a religious person does not relax into sleep, he relaxes into God. When he moves he moves into God, when he sits he sits in God, when he sleeps he sleeps in God. He eats God, he drinks God, he looks at God. If all is God, then all has to be Godly.

Sufis insist that God should not be represented by anything. There should be no idol, no image. Idols and images have created false religions in the world.

This story:

> THERE WAS ONCE A VIOLENT, IGNORANT AND IDOLATROUS KING. ONE DAY HE SWORE THAT IF HIS PERSONAL IDOL ACCORDED HIM A CERTAIN ADVANTAGE IN LIFE, HE WOULD CAPTURE THE.FIRST THREE PEOPLE WHO PASSED BY HIS CASTLE, AND FORCE THEM TO DEDICATE THEMSELVES TO IDOL-WORSHIP.

Now it is very rare to find a king who is not violent, not ignorant, not idolatrous. If a person is not violent, he will not be a king, he cannot be a king. Even if he finds himself accidentally born as the son of a king, he will renounce it. Buddha renounced, Mahavir renounced. Only a violent man can be a king. In fact, only a violent man is interested in political power. All power is violence, and remember it! -- even if you are interested in spiritual power, then you are violent. Any interest in power is violent. Power means power over others in some way or other. It may be political, it may be financial, it may be religious or spiritual .

So many people, in the name of religion, are only hiding their inner politics. They are searching for kundalini power or searching for how to levitate -- foolish and stupid desires; they don't transform your life. Even if you can start flying in the sky nothing will be transformed. So many birds are already flying in the sky, and they are not saints and they are not spiritual. If you start living in the deepest ocean, like a fish, you will not become spiritual. So many beings are already living there as fish; they are not spiritual either. Even if your spine vibrates with great energy you will not become spiritual. Spirituality has nothing to do with power. Even if you attain magical powers, miraculous powers, and you start playing like a magician, that is not going to make you spiritual either. That is sheer nonsense. That is an absolute indication that there is a foolish mind behind.

Whenever you see a man who is trying to do miracles, know well he is a politician. He cannot be a

religious person. And I am not saying that miracles don't happen around a religious person; they happen, but they are not done. They happen on their own accord. The religious person is not interested in doing them, the religious person is not a showman. The religious person is not interested in impressing others: "Look, I can create holy ash", "Look, I can produce Swiss watches through miraculous power." Now that man is on a political trip, an ego-trip, and those who become interested in him are also somehow interested in politics. They also want to gain power. They will hang around such a person. Thousands hang around such people just in the hope that some day they will also learn the trick -- they will have SIDDHIS and they will also do miracles.

Miracles happen around a religious person. Those miracles are not visible, those miracles are concerned with transformation of energies -- but they are not done, never done. Whenever a person is doing something he is a magician, a politician.Whenever something happens on its own accord around a person, in the space that is created around him, in the hollow that is created around him... in that hollow, miracles happen, people are transformed, people are transported into new realms of being. That's another matter. But all political search, all search for power, is ugly and violent.

THERE WAS ONCE A VIOLENT, IGNORANT AND IDOLATROUS KING. ONE DAY HE SWORE THAT IF HIS PERSONAL IDOL ACCORDED HIM A CERTAIN ADVANTAGE IN LIFE...

Remember, whenever you go to worship an idol you are not concerned with God, you are concerned with some advantage in life. All your prayers are worldly prayers -- you are asking for something. The real prayer never asks for anything. The real prayer, on the contrary, pours everything into God, asks nothing. The real worshipper is one who goes and cries out his heart and says to God, "Accept me. I am not worthy, still accept me. Take me away from myself. Dissolve me, destroy me, annihilate me." He does not go to ask, "Give me money or give me power," or give me this and that. The really religious person goes to GIVE, not to get. This has to decide the quality of your prayer: if in your prayer somewhere, apparent or hidden, is a desire to get something, then it is not religious prayer.

And because of these kinds of prayers, man had to create false gods. A false mind creates false gods. A false mind needs false gods.

Now this king ONE DAY... SWORE THAT IF HIS PERSONAL IDOL ACCORDED HIM A CERTAIN ADVANTAGE IN LIFE....

And remember, God is impersonal. Idols are personal: the Hindu has his own, the Christian has his own, the Buddhist has his own. And not only that, but each worldly person has a certain idea of God and an idol of God which he wants to possess totally. The worldly mind is possessive.

I have heard about a Buddhist nun who used to carry a small, golden Buddha with her, a personal idol of Buddha -- because she was very much averse to worshipping public Buddhas. In a temple a Buddha is public -- everybody worships, thousands of people pray to him. The woman wanted to possess her own Buddha. It was a small Buddha but it was her own Buddha; she would worship only her Buddha.

Once she was staying in a temple. The temple had ten thousand Buddha-statues, the whole temple was full of Buddhas. And there were colossal Buddhas! The whole mountain was carved with Buddhas, but she was worshipping her own Buddha. Then an idea came to her mind: she used to burn incense, but now you cannot possess incense; once you burn incense then the fragrance spreads, it may go to other Buddhas -- the whole place was full of Buddhas, crowded -- so she made a small pipe, maybe a hollow bamboo, fixed the pipe to the nose of her personal Buddha and then burned the incense there, so it was carried through the pipe to HER Buddha's nose.

And don't laugh. This is what is happening all over the world. This is human stupidity. It is very common, it is almost universal.

She was very happy that she had found a way: now no other Buddha would be sharing her worship, her prayer. When in the morning she woke up and started praying to her small statue when she removed the pipe she started crying, because the Buddha's face had become black.

The Master of that temple, a Zen Master, who was watching all this stupidity laughed uproariously. He said, "Look! Not only are you drowned, your Buddha is also drowned with you. You have destroyed your

Buddha!"

The moment you possess, you destroy. Possessiveness is destructive. God cannot be personal. In fact, to know God, you will have to disappear as a person. And you do just the opposite: you reduce God, the impersonal, into a person. Rather than you dissolving and becoming impersonal, you reduce God to your status. These are the two ways: one is to become like God, become impersonal -- then you have a meeting; the other is to reduce God to a person, make an idol of Him, give Him a face and a form and a name. Then He is like you, then there is a possibility of having a dialogue.

Your personality is false. You are not really a person. It is just an illusion that you are a person. The deeper you go into yourself, the more you will find the universal. You are the whole universe, just as each wave is the whole ocean. If you dig deep into the wave you will find the ocean, not the wave. Exactly the same is the case with every person: a person is just a wave. God is waving in you in one form, waving in me in another form, waving in still another way in other forms. All forms are His. Go behind the form, go deeper, pull the curtain, and you will find one impersonal existence.

The right way to have a dialogue with God is to drop your personality. The wrong way to have a dialogue with God is not only not to drop your personality, but to create a personality around God. That's what idol-worship is: make God a Rama, a Krishna, a Christ, a Buddha, then relate with the Rama, with the Krishna, with the Christ. Now you are creating a dream. It is your own work, it has nothing to do with God.What goes on in the name of God has nothing to do with God, and what goes on in the name of religion has nothing to do with religion. There is only one religion, and that religion is: the art of disappearing as a person so that you can commune, become one with the impersonal force, the impersonal energy, the impersonal existence.

ONE DAY HE SWORE THAT IF HIS PERSONAL IDOL ACCORDED HIM A CERTAIN ADVANTAGE IN LIFE, HE WOULD CAPTURE THE FIRST THREE PEOPLE WHO PASSED BY HIS CASTLE, AND FORCE THEM TO DEDICATE THEMSELVES TO IDOL-WORSHIP.

Now this too is something to be understood. He is asking for some advantage, and if it is fulfilled then he is going to catch three persons -- three innocent persons who have nothing to do with the deal, who have no part in it -- he is going to force those three persons to worship. This has always been done, in many ways.

These Sufi stories are just indicative of many things.

For example, in India and in other countries also, millions of animals have been sacrificed to God. Now what do those animals have to do with your God? Because your desire is fulfilled, you sacrifice an animal. That animal has not desired, has not prayed, has not said anything. He has nothing to do with it! If you want to sacrifice, sacrifice yourself.

Buddha came across a ceremony which was on, a great crowd had gathered. He asked, "What is happening?" and they said that the man who was worshipping had asked for something. It had been fulfilled: now he was sacrificing a. bull, he was killing a bull; it was a religious ceremony.

Buddha said, "But what has the bull to do with it? If that man feels that God has given something to him, has been favorable to him, he should sacrifice himself."

Buddha entered into the crowd, asked the man, "What are you doing? Why are you being violent to this poor bull? And he has not done anything!"

The man was a brahmin, a scholar, a knower of scriptures. He quoted scriptures and he said, "You don't know. I am not being violent to the bull. The scriptures say, the Vedas say, that if in a religious ceremony an animal is crucified, killed, murdered, butchered, the animal-soul goes to heaven directly. I'm not being violent to him, he will go to heaven."

Then Buddha said, "Why don't you kill your father or your mother or yourself? Why are you missing the opportunity to go to heaven? This bull may not want to go to heaven. If this is certain, then kill your father or kill your mother -- or kill yourself! The best thing is to kill yourself!"

The brahmin listened to Buddha. His presence made it so clear to him: he dropped the weapon there, he renounced all that religious ceremony and he asked Buddha, "Now you tell me how to be religious, because I have been doing all these things my whole life. You have shocked me, but you have made me awake too."

If you search around the globe there have existed thousands of religions with this stupid idea: that God

has favored you. Now you are favoring God by finding three innocent people to worship your idol.

SURE ENOUGH, THE KING'S WISH WAS FULFILLED...

All wishes that are fulfilled are just coincidental. If you go on asking God a few wishes will be fulfilled -- God has nothing to do with fulfilling them -- a few will not be fulfilled. When a wish is not fulfilled the worshipper thinks "I have not been praying rightly. The rituals have not been done rightly. The scripture has not been followed rightly. My performance was not exactly as it should have been. The mantras were not chanted as they should have been chanted. There must have been something wrong" -- if the wish is not fulfilled. If the wish is fulfilled, then "God has been so favorable to me. Now I have to give something as a gift to show my gratitude."

God has nothing to do with your wishes. In fact, God is experienced only when you have no more wishes left in you. Only a desireless consciousness comes to know what God is, and only a desireless consciousness becomes divine. All desires are worldly, fulfilled or not fulfilled; it is your game. This is how it goes on happening around the world.

You go to a saint and your wish is fulfilled. Then you go again; if it is not fulfilled you go to some other saint. Some day, somewhere, the coincidence will happen and your wish will be fulfilled. Then that saint becomes your God, because your wish is fulfilled there. Just try it. It is just a gamble. If you throw a coin, fifty times is the possibility that it will fall on this side, fifty times is the possibility that it will fall on that side. And if you throw the coin millions of times, then it will come closer and closer to fifty percent -- but it is just coincidence. But people are very deeply exploited. Beware of this.

SURE ENOUGH, THE KING'S WISH WAS FULFILLED, AND HE IMMEDIATELY SENT SOLDIERS ON TO THE HIGHWAY TO BRING IN THE FIRST THREE PEOPLE WHOM THEY COULD FIND.
THESE THREE WERE, AS IT HAPPENED, A SCHOLAR, A SAYED (DESCENDANT OF MOHAMMED THE PROPHET) AND A PROSTITUTE.

Three persons, and Sufis have much to say about these three types. The one is the scholarly type, the pundit, the knowledgeable man; the second is the virtuous type, the pious type; the third is the sinner, the prostitute. Try to understand the story deeply because there is a great message in it.

HAVING THEM THROWN DOWN BEFORE HIS IDOL, THE UNBALANCED KING TOLD THEM OF HIS VOW, AND ORDERED THEM ALL TO BOW DOWN IN FRONT OF THE IMAGE.
THE SCHOLAR SAID, "THIS SITUATION UNDOUBTEDLY COMES WITHIN THE DOCTRINE OF 'FORCE MAJEURE'. THERE ARE NUMEROUS PRECEDENTS ALLOWING ANYONE TO APPEAR TO CONFORM WITH CUSTOM IF COMPELLED, WITHOUT REAL OR MORAL CULPABILITY BEING IN ANY WAY INVOLVED." SO HE MADE A DEEP OBEISANCE TO THE IDOL.

This is how the knowledgeable man reacts, responds to reality. He can always find ways to do whatsoever he wants to do. He is clever enough -- he can always find jargon and can always find a loophole. His is the way of the legal expert. If he wants to do something wrong he will find a way. If he does not want to do something right, he will find a w ay. He's never in the wrong, he always supports himself; he has a great body of knowledge to support him. He is argumentative, and arguments are just a game with words. You can find a for and against for whatsoever you want to find it for. The argument has no commitment to anything. The argument is not committed to truth, the argument is just sophistry.

In ancient Greece there was a great school of Sophists. Their whole teaching was that there is no truth and no untruth. If you are clever you can prove anything to be true, if you are clever you can prove anything to be untrue. It all depends on your cleverness. the only thing that counts is cleverness: there is no truth, no untruth. They used to teach sophistry, they used to teach how to argue. Argument was all.

This kind of sophistry has existed in all the countries of the world. It still exists, and it is such a game that you can be lost in it and you can forget what you were searching for. Sophistry is a way to defend your ego.

Now this man is faced with a problem. This man must be a Mohammedan -- the story comes from a

Mohammedan country. His religion does not allow him to worship an idol. And now this mad king forces him, and he knows if he does not worship he will be killed. He has to find a way.

HE SAYS TO HIMSELF, "THIS SITUATION UNDOUBTEDLY COMES WITHIN THE DOCTRINE OF 'FORCE MAJEURE'."

Now he finds a doctrine for it, an explanation, support from the scripture.

"THERE ARE NUMEROUS PRECEDENTS ALLOWING ANYONE TO APPEAR TO CONFORM WITH CUSTOM IF COMPELLED, WITHOUT REAL OR MORAL CULPABILITY BEING IN ANY WAY INVOLVED."

"If this mad king wants me to bow down to this idol, I can bow down without really bowing down to it. I can only pretend. I can deceive. I have to save my life."
But rather than seeing the fact: "I am more interested in life than in religion. I am more interested in saving myself than searching for God. I am more interested in protecting myself out of fear" -- rather than seeing this exactly as it is, he starts creating a cloud of jargon around himself. And you can always find ways, and you can go on playing the game of words for millions of lives; there is no end to it.

This is what is happening in actual life too: you never see the reality, you hide it. You are afraid and you will say something else.

Just the other night somebody was here. Sannyas creates a fear, deep fear, but nobody accepts that. They don't say, "I am afraid, that's why I cannot take sannyas." They say something else. They say, "But what is the point of wearing orange? What is the point of changing the name? Can't we remain in ordinary dress? Can't we remain sannyasins without declaring it to the world?" "And the real thing has to be inner," they say. "Why should it be outer?" And all the things that they are saying look beautiful, but this is not the truth. Deep down they are simply afraid of what people will say. People will think you are a fool or a mad-man. People come to me and they say, "Here it is okay, but when we go to the West then there will be trouble." But very rarely does a person come who says it exactly as it is, authentically as it is. He finds ways and means.

There are people who have taken sannyas -- cunning people. Then they go to their countries and they simply don't tell anybody that they are sannyasins. They simply hide their orange, their malas, and they continue as they were. And whenever they come across a sannyasin and he asks, "What has happened? Have you dropped sannyas?" they will say, "No, but we have heard the inner voice: Bhagwan has said to us 'I make you free'." Rather than being true, they bring me also into their game -- that I have made them free.

When they come back to India they are again in orange. Then maybe again I have said to them, "While in India, don't be free." They hear the inner voice.

Remember, it is good to be authentic, it is good not to be a hypocrite; it helps your growth. All falsities that you go on protecting are poisonous -- they will destroy your inner being. And the arguments can be very logical, and the arguments can be very convincing, yet if they are not authentic, they are all rubbish. The real thing is not the validity of the argument as argument, but the truth.

Now this man could have seen the simple truth: "I am afraid to die, that's why I will do it." And that would have been a great religious act. To see the truth would have helped him. Or maybe, seeing the truth that he was a coward he may have resisted, and he would have said, "Okay, you kill me, but I am not going to bow down." Either he should have bowed down out of fear -- but then he would have become more humble, knowing that "I am a coward" -- or maybe, seeing the fear, he may have stood his ground and may have said, "Okay, I am not going to be a coward. You kill me, but I am not going to do something that has no appeal for me." Now arguing in a roundabout way he has saved himself. But saved from what? -- saved from God, saved from truth. He has been cunning. A cunning mind is a suicidal mind.

THE SAYED, WHEN IT WAS HIS TURN, SAID, "AS A SPECIALLY PROTECTED PERSON, HAVING IN MY VEINS THE BLOOD OF THE HOLY PROPHET, MY ACTIONS THEMSELVES PURIFY ANYTHING WHICH IS DONE, AND THEREFORE THERE IS NO BAR TO MY ACTING AS THIS MAN DEMANDS." AND HE BOWED BEFORE THE IDOL.

Now the so-called virtuous: the man who thinks that he is protected, that he is special, that he is one of the chosen few, he belongs to the chosen few. Now what does Mohammed's blood have to do with it?-Blood is blood. Just because you are born in the same line does not make any difference. You may have the blood of Buddha in you and you may be the most stupid man on the earth. Many must have the blood of Buddha, knowingly or unknowingly. Many must have the blood of Krishna, many must have the blood of Moses -- but what has that to do with it? Your blood makes no difference, your heritage makes no difference, your tradition makes no difference. Unless your awareness comes in nothing makes a difference.

Now this man protected himself with the idea, "I am special, specially protected, a descendant of the Holy Prophet, Mohammed. God must be protecting me. And whatsoever I do becomes pure because it is done by me." He has an even deeper cunningness than the scholar. The scholar may have some doubts, but he can't have any doubts. His deception is total.

Remember, nobody is protecting you -- neither Christ nor Mohammed nor Krishna. Nobody can protect you except yourself. Don't throw the responsibility on the other. People are doing it all the time.

A Christian missionary came to me and he said, "Jesus was born to liberate all from sin." I asked him, "Are you liberated from sin -- because Jesus has been here. How many people are liberated? And you go on saying that 'Jesus was our salvation', as if salvation has happened and all are liberated. Who is liberated? And how can Jesus liberate you?" This seems to be so illogical. You create the bondage and Jesus comes to liberate you. Why should HE? He has no responsibility. And if you are bent upon remaining in bondage, how can he liberate you?

It happened... one man was asking Sri Aurobindo, "You are so cool and so indifferent to things that sometimes a problem arises in my mind: if you are standing on the bank of a river and somebody is drowning, you will not save him." Aurobindo said, "No, I will not save, UNLESS he asks to be saved." That man said, "But this seems to be hard, uncompassionate." Sri Aurobindo said, "I can save him, but he will again drown himself. If he is bent upon drowning himself, he will find another river, he will find another bank, he will find another time and he will re-drown himself. I can un-drown him but he will re-drown himself, so what is the point? Unless he asks he cannot be saved."

And in spiritual growth, asking is being saved. If you ask, you are saved; not that Jesus saves you. Remember those beautiful words of Jesus: "Ask and it shall be given. Knock and the door shall be opened unto you."

Those doors are really open, they are just waiting for your knock. In fact, God has already given to you, but because you have not asked you have not recognized the gift yet. The gift is already given. You have the gift with you, but because you have not asked you cannot recognize it. The moment you ask you will recognize it.

Nobody can save anybody else -- and it is good that nobody can save anybody else. Otherwise even your liberation would be a kind of enforcement. It would be as if you have been forced to enter into heaven -- two persons following you with naked swords and forcing you to enter into heaven. What kind of heaven would it be? -- it would be hell. Hell is when something is forced upon you; what it is does not matter. Heaven is when you ask for something and you grow in it. Whatsoever it is, it is salvation.

Just being a descendant of Mohammed makes no change, no difference. Just by being born a Christian you are not saved. Just by being born in this land, in India, you are not saved. The Indians have the idea that this land is the Holy Land: just being born in India and you are saved. They have the idea that if you go and die in Varanasi, you will go directly to heaven -- just by dying in Varanasi!

Kabir lived his whole life in Varanasi, and when he was on his death-bed he suddenly jumped out of bed and told his disciples, "We have to rush out of Varanasi!" Those disciples said, "But why? And you are so ill, and you are on the death-bed, and the physicians have said that it is only for a few hours that you will be alive, that you cannot be alive even for one day." He said, "That one day has to be used. Rush and run as far away from Varanasi as possible!" But they said, "Where? And why? People come to Varanasi to die." People go and live in Varanasi in their old age, just to die there, because that is the holiest spot on the earth, the city of Shiva, the ancient-most city, the holiest of the holy. There you die? -- that's enough, your sins are no longer counted. Your very death in Varanasi is a purification -- you are saved, you go immediately, direct, to heaven. Kabir said, "I will go to Maghar" -- a small village near Kashi. And they said, "Out of all places, Maghar?" -- because there is a tradition that says that if you die in Maghar you will be born a donkey. "Out of all places, Maghar? Have you gone mad? You must be mad! You are dying, you have lost all your senses!" They tried to hold him in Kashi but he wouldn't listen. He left Kashi and went to Maghar and died there. And when they asked, "But why Maghar?" he said, "If I die in Maghar and go to heaven then

it is something. If I die in Varanasi and go to heaven it is pointless. That heaven is not of worth. If I die in Maghar, where it is said that people dying in Maghar are born as donkeys, AND go to heaven, then it is something of my own, authentically my own. I depend only on myself."

And dying, he said to his disciples, "Depend on yourself. Don't think that just because you follow Kabir, you will go to heaven. Heaven is not so cheap."

THE SAYED, WHEN IT WAS HIS TURN, SAID, "AS A SPECIALLY PROTECTED PERSON, HAVING IN MY VEINS THE BLOOD OF THE HOLY PROPHET, MY ACTIONS THEMSELVES PURIFY ANYTHING WHICH IS DONE, AND THEREFORE THERE IS NO BAR TO MY ACTING AS THIS MAN DEMANDS." AND HE BOWED BEFORE THE IDOL.
THE PROSTITUTE SAID, "ALAS, I HAVE NEITHER INTELLECTUAL TRAINING NOR SPECIAL PREROGATIVES, AND SO I AM AFRAID THAT, WHATEVER YOU DO TO ME, I CANNOT WORSHIP THIS IDOL, EVEN IN APPEARANCE."

The prostitute has nowhere to hide her head, and that is her authenticity, her beauty. The prostitute has no intellectual jargon. She knows she cannot hide herself behind scriptures; she knows nothing of the scriptures. She knows she is not virtuous, she knows she does not belong to Mohammed's family, she has no holy blood in herself. She knows she is a sinner. Knowing this -- that she is a sinner, unprotected by any prerogative, unprotected by any intellectual, philosophical argumentation -- she's vulnerable, she cannot be false. Because she cannot find any argument, any protection to be false, she cannot defend. She will never feel happy with herself if she bows down to this idol. She will never be able to forgive herself.

The scholar will not feel any guilt: he knows that scriptures allow, that there are precedents. The Sayed will forget all about it, but the prostitute cannot forgive herself if she does something false. A strange story... that it is the sinner who is authentic.

And this is my own experience too, this is my observation: sinners are more authentic than the so-called virtuous. Ignorant, innocent people are more true than the so-called sophisticated and cultured. Civilization only makes people cunning. They lose all innocence and they lose all fragrance that comes only out of innocence.

Remember Mary Magdalene? She seems to me the only true follower of Jesus. Her authenticity, her daring, is immense. Jesus had come to her house and she poured precious perfume on his feet, washed the feet with the perfume, then wiped the feet with her hair. She was sitting there crying tears and tears, and naturally the virtuous were offended. And somebody said to Jesus, "This is not right. She is a sinner, and she should not be allowed to touch you!" This is how the egoistic, the virtuous, the intellectual has always behaved.

Judas was also not happy with this. Judas seems to be a communist or a socialist. He said, "This is wastage. This perfume is so costly, why waste it? People are starving. The perfume could have been sold; it is rare. We could have fed a few people." It looks logical. You will tend to agree with Judas rather than with Jesus. What Jesus said is very illogical; he said, "But the poor will always be there -- when I am gone then you can take care of them. You don't understand the heart of this woman. I cannot say no to her! Let her do what she wants to do. Let her unburden herself, let her cry, let her touch me. Let her pour the perfume -- costly, not costly, that is irrelevant. I cannot say no to her. I can see a great feeling arising in her heart. This is prayer, she is in a prayerful mood. I cannot disturb her prayer."

Jesus understood that Mary Magdalene had a beauty of the heart. She was the first one who recognized Jesus after the resurrection. There were only three women there when Jesus was taken down from the cross -- one was Mary Magdalene. All those great apostles had disappeared. And you must remember, Judas was the ONLY scholar of Jesus' followers, the only professor, the only intellectually well-equipped, the only scholarly person. And he betrayed. It is symbolic: intellect betrays.

Mind is cunning. Mind always creates conspiracies against truth. Let Judas be a symbol of mind. He was the most intellectual, the most articulate person. If he had not betrayed he would have become the founder of the church. Why did he betray? Mind betrays, logic betrays. Your mind is against your being.

The prostitute had no mind. She had lived a very simple existence of selling her body. She knew nothing of the scriptures, she had no time to read them. She could not have the ego of a virtuous person. How could she have? She was simply humble, crying. She couldn't have any ego, and that is the door to the divine.

THE PROSTITUTE SAID, "ALAS, I HAVE NEITHER INTELLECTUAL TRAINING NOR SPECIAL PREROGATIVES, AND SO I AM AFRAID THAT, WHATEVER YOU DO TO ME, I CANNOT WORSHIP THIS IDOL, EVEN IN APPEARANCE."

I have been with saints and I have been with sinners. My own observation is: that the so-called sinners are the most authentic persons in the world, and the so-called saints the most inauthentic persons in the world. The saints are just pseudo; the sinner has a reality. And out of that reality, the quantum leap is possible. Only the authentic can go to the authentic. The false remains false, cannot have any meeting with truth.

So remember, the greatest barrier between you and God is your ego, and the ego feeds on knowledge, and the ego feeds on virtue, and the ego feeds on respectability -- name, fame, power. Remember it, and don't feed the ego.

Become more humble. See your limitations, see your mistakes, see your errors and become humble. That very seeing will make you humble. In that humbleness prayer arises on its own accord. And great courage arises out of that humbleness! Humbleness is strong, ego is very weak. You will think this is a paradox; it only appears so. Ego is weak! In fact, ego is the effort of a weak person to protect himself. Ego is an armor: the person knows that deep down he is very weak; the ego is an effort to protect his weakness. The weakest person will have the biggest ego. They are complementary -- the weaker you are the bigger ego you need to protect yourself. The really strong person need have no ego. He needs no protection, he can live unprotected. He can live insecure, he can live vulnerable.

The scholar was a weak person, so was the Sayed. This prostitute had a strength, the strength of a roseflower -- vulnerable, soft, delicate, yet so strong. Have you not watched a roseflower in the morning playing with the winds? -- so delicate yet so strong, having a love affair with the sun; so delicate, raising its head high, delicate and yet strong. Lao Tzu calls it the strength of water.

The ego has the strength of a rock, the humble person has the strength of water. And Lao Tzu says, "Become like water" -- 'the Watercourse Way'. Become soft like water and you will win, finally. Remember, hardness brings defeat. Your very resistance to life sooner or later destroys you. It is your own hardness, your own ego, that becomes poison to you.

See a waterfall falling on a great rock, and the rock cannot even think that this humble water, soft, feminine, is going to destroy it. But one day will come when the rock will be gone, will have become sands, and the water will continue to go on in the same way. Rocks die out of their own hardness. The ego is like a rock, humbleness is like a roseflower. The ego seems to be strong -- is not -- and the humbleness seems to be weak but is not. Don't be deceived by the appearances.

The prostitute said, "Whatsoever you do you can do. I'm not going to be false, not even in appearance." This strength of humbleness, this purity of sin, this power of a roseflower, did something like a magical phenomenon to the king.

THE MAD KING'S MALADY WAS IMMEDIATELY BANISHED BY THIS REMARK.

What happened? -- he could not believe his eyes, it was such a shock. He had forced the great scholar, and he was lying down in deep obeisance. He had forced the Sayed, the descendant of the Prophet Mohammed . And a prostitute? He could not have ever imagined that the prostitute would stand so strong. Such a delicate woman, such a sinner; from where does such power arise in her? -- out of innocence. She had no pretensions, she was unguarded.

THE MAD KING'S MALADY WAS IMMEDIATELY BANISHED BY THIS REMARK.

He had a SATORI it seems. He could not believe it, it was so shocking. His eyes opened.

AS IF BY MAGIC HE SAW THE DECEIT OF THE TWO WORSHIPPERS OF THE IMAGE. HE AT ONCE HAD THE SCHOLAR AND THE SAYED DECAPITATED, AND SET THE PROSTITUTE FREE.

This is a symbolic story. These stories are parables, these are not historical facts. The parable is saying that before God you will be reduced to nothing if you carry falsities, you will be decapitated, that you will be thrown unto dust. You will not be able to stand before God. Your untruth will kill you... AND SET THE PROSTITUTE FREE. And before truth, only that power that comes out of humbleness, that knowing that comes out of innocence, only that is set free, only that is liberated.

Freedom is for those who are free of the ego. There is no other kind of freedom. Freedom means freedom from the ego. That is MOKSHA, NIRVANA. And even a prostitute can attain to that freedom, and even a great scholar can miss it. Even a descendant of the Prophet Mohammed can miss it. Only one thing is decisive: if you are defending your ego, you will miss God. If you are ready to drop your ego, you will find Him. In that very dropping is the finding.

"Man and God are not two" say all those who know. But then why are they separate? From God's side you are not separate, only from your side are you separate. And why? -- because you think you are separate. Your thinking makes you separate. You are not really separate; it is a make-believe, it is an auto-hypnosis. You have been thinking and thinking that you are separate, hence the idea has become a fixed phenomenon in you.

This is the ego: thinking yourself separate from existence is the ego. Thinking yourself one with the existence is trust.

Don't protect yourself. Protection means you have believed the false idea that you are separate. Don't push the river. Go with the flow of existence. While alive, be alive; while dying, be really dying; while dead, be dead. Waking, wake. Sleeping, sleep. Let there be no separation between you and the life that surrounds you.

And don't act out of a state called knowledge; that is creating the separation. Always act out of no-knowledge, act out of no-mind, act out of no-past. Act in the present and act authentically. And whosoever you are -- you may be a prostitute -- if you can act out of the present:, if you can respond to reality truly, authentically, sincerely, then there is no barrier between you and God.

The only thing that helps you merge and meet with the divine is an authentic response in the present, a truthful response to life. That's what I call prayer.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: There is no Ladder

28 February 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7802280
ShortTitle: SANDS108
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 108 mins

The first question:

EVERY DAY YOU TALK ABOUT THE 'EARTH' AND ABOUT THE 'SKY' -- ABOUT THE POTENTIAL AND ABOUT THE ULTIMATE. BUT WHAT IS THE 'LADDER' IN BETWEEN? WHAT IS THE PROCESS THAT HAPPENS IN BETWEEN? WHY DO YOU NOT TALK ABOUT THE 'LADDER'?

The ladder exists not. There is no ladder. There is no in between. There is not any gap, it is all one. The earth and sky are not disconnected. They are already joined together. They are in a deep union, communion. The very idea of the ladder arises because we have been taught that there is a gap between this world and the other. There is none. It has not to be bridged. The other shore is in this shore. You are not to go anywhere, you are not to do anything. The potential is actual, and the first step is the last step. But the mind boggles down, the mind cannot conceive it. Mind always wants to have steps, ladders.

Mind can cope with a ladder, mind cannot cope with a quantum leap. Mind can cope with evolution, mind cannot cope with revolution. That's why mind is never revolutionary; it is always orthodox, it is always conventional. Mind cannot be revolutionary by its very nature.

You have been taught again and again that the body and soul are two, that God and the world are two. And you have been taught that you have to find God against the world, you have to go beyond the world to find God.

I am giving you a totally new message you are not to go beyond, you are to go within. The beyond is within, and the within is the beyond. All is herenow. In this very moment the whole existence is present in all its possibilities. It is only a shift of consciousness, not a ladder. It is a change of gestalt, not a ladder. Nothing changes, all remains the same -- just a leap happens within you. Suddenly you start seeing things which you were not seeing but they were already present; they have always been present.

Have you looked in some gestalt psychology books? -- there are pictures. A famous picture is one picture where there is an old woman, and also, hidden in the same lines, is a young woman. You can see the old woman; if you go on looking and looking and looking, suddenly a moment will come and the consciousness will shift to another gestalt and you will start seeing the young woman. If you go on looking at the young woman long enough, suddenly something will change and you will start seeing the old woman again. When you have seen both and you know perfectly well that both are there, even then you cannot see both together. Because the old woman consists of the same lines, the young woman also consists of the same lines, you can see only one at one time. At another time you can see the other, but you cannot see both together, simultaneously.

If you see the world, you cannot see God, that's true -- but God is not opposite to the world, it is just another gestalt. If you see God the world disappears. It doesn't mean that you have transcended the world. It is the same world, just your vision has made a new gestalt. That's why you will find it again and again, down the ages, Charavakara, Epicurus, Karl Marx -- all the materialists of the world say that only matter exists, consciousness is a by-product, an epi-phenomenon. Consciousness is illusory, the real thing is matter: this is one gestalt. They are not wrong.

Then there is another tradition: Shankara, Vedantins, Berkeley, they say the world exists not, only God is, only consciousness is. Matter is illusory, MAYA. They are also not wrong; that is another gestalt -- but no one is absolutely true either.

The real man of understanding will say that God can be looked at as the world, the world can be looked at as God.

William James is reported to have said, "Mind is one way in which the world is assembled and things put together; matter is another" -- just ways of putting and assembling things together. Neither does matter exist against mind, nor does mind exist against matter. You are body -- this is a gestalt; you are soul -- that is another gestalt. There is no ladder in between, because these are two gestalts.

Remember the picture again: is there a ladder between the old woman and the young woman? There is no ladder because they consist of the same lines. Nothing changes, the picture remains the same and you don't go anywhere... but a shift, a flick in consciousness. You see things in one way, you assemble things in one way, then you see things in another way, you assemble things in another way. Neither are materialists right, absolutely right -- they are not, they are partially true; nor are Vedantins right -- they are partially true. They both suffer from partiality. That's why their argument can continue forever, it will never be decisive.

Just think of two persons arguing: "In this picture there is a young woman", and another man says "There is an old woman." They can go on arguing forever because they have partial truth, and it can never be decisive. They will never be able to commune with each other, they will never be able to understand what the other is saying, because how can one who has seen the young woman believe that the old woman exists there in the picture? and vice versa. The materialist and the spiritualist go on arguing.

I am neither. I am simply saying to you that which is. Both exist, but both are not separate. We call them

two because we can see them in two ways.

You ask me about the ladder -- there is no ladder. I am not proposing any gradual, slow progress for you here. That's how you have lived for many lives: thinking that gradually, gradually, slowly, slowly, you will attain. If you see my point you attain right now!

But you are looking for a ladder.

Somebody has asked, "OSHO, THESE TALKS ARE SUPPOSED TO BE ON SUFISM, BUT YOU ARE NOT SAYING ANYTHING ABOUT SUFISM. YOU ARE SAYING MANY BEAUTIFUL THINGS BUT THEY ARE NOT SUFISM."

I am not talking about Sufism, that is true. I talk Sufism, not ABOUT Sufism! I am a Sufi, so whatsoever I say is Sufism. I am not giving you steps to move to the beyond, I am simply making my own experience available to you. I am simply sharing my being with you. This is not a message, it is a sharing. It is not a teaching, it is imparting. Being with me can reveal to you that nothing has to be achieved, that all goals are false, that all is already achieved.

I don't want you to BECOME enlightened. I declare that you are enlightened! But you are not courageous enough; you say, "How can I be enlightened? I will have to wait. Some day I will become enlightened." You are so cowardly -- that's why you need time even to recognize your Godhood. You have condemned yourself so much that you cannot conceive that you can be a God. Because you cannot conceive that you can be a God, you cannot conceive how Buddha can be a God, how Christ can be a God.

When Christ declares "I am God", he's simply saying to you "You are God. Look! I have the courage to declare. You also participate. See the point. I am as much of the flesh as you are, I am as much the body as you are." There is nothing special about Christ; the only special thing is his courage. Otherwise he is just like you. I am just like you; the only thing is that I respect myself and you don't respect yourself, I love myself and you don't love yourself.

You are also very suspicious. That's why I call myself Bhagwan. There are questions: "Why?" Because I am! And you are also, but you are not courageous. This Buddhafield is being created so that you can gather courage, so that you can become bold, so that you can say things as they are and you can see things as they are.

I'm not supplying you with any ladder. You would like it very much, because then you can postpone. I am simply saying to you, jump... and be! Have a quantum leap!

There are not stations between you and God. The moment you are concentrated in your courage, suddenly the gestalt changes -- God is revealed in millions of forms. And the moment you become God, the whole existence becomes God. If somebody says "I am God and you are not God", then he is a cheat, he is a charlatan, he is playing a game, he is on an ego-trip.

The second question:

SINCE RETURNING TO POONA TWO WEEKS AGO I FEEL MYSELF BECOMING ATTACHED TO YOU. BEFORE, I NEVER GAVE MUCH THOUGHT TO HOW LONG YOU WOULD REMAIN IN YOUR BODY AND NOW I AM WANTING YOU TO STAY A LONG TIME. I AM THINKING OF YOU IN MY FUTURE AS I HAVE WITH SO MANY OF MY OTHER ATTACHMENTS. I FEEL VERY STRONGLY THE DESIRE TO BE IN YOUR PHYSICAL PRESENCE RATHER THAN FEEL YOU WITH ME IN THE WEST. IS THIS A STEP A DISCIPLE GOES THROUGH IN COMING CLOSER TO A MASTER, OR IS SOMETHING GOING WRONG THAT I NEED BE AWARE OF?

Sambodhi, to be attached to me is the beginning of disciplehood. And this is not the kind of attachment that you have known before. Those attachments were a kind of bondage. You were attached to your chains, now you are becoming attached to freedom. To be attached to a Master is to be in love, to fall in love with freedom.

A Master is one who makes freedom available to you. Be attached; don't be worried. Just because of the word don't be deceived, don't think that you have known this attachment before. All those attachments were just on the way: they come and they go, they are momentary. This attachment will not go. You will go before this attachment. You will disappear. This attachment is going to kill you, to destroy you, to annihilate

you. All those other attachments were not to annihilate you, they were to strengthen you. You fall in love with a man or a woman and you are attached, very much attached, because it enhances your ego. It gives you a sense of significance -- you are somebody. You are attached to money because money enhances your ego. You are attached to power, respect, respectability, knowledge, because all those things give you a sense that you ARE.

To be attached to a Master is to commit suicide.

This is the right beginning, Sambodhi. Now you are really turning into a disciple, and I know this is happening.

Sambodhi has come here accidentally. She has come because of Amitabh, she has been in deep attachment with Amitabh. When Amitabh moved here, she came. Amitabh became a sannyasin so she became a sannyasin. But she was joined to me through Amitabh. Now, for the first time, I have seen the glimpse in her eyes that she is approaching me directly. Hence, this problem of attachment is arising. But this attachment is to something vast, something enormous -- you will be lost in it.

This is new, radically new, and fear will arise, and the mind may rationalize that this is again an attachment. And the mind has never been against other attachments, remember. The mind was never afraid of other attachments, the mind was really always FOR attachments. Now, for the first time, the mind will say, "What are you doing? You are getting into attachment." Now the mind will become a saint and sermonize to you that "This is attachment. Don't get into this attachment. Beware, you are falling into a trap."And this mind has never said this same thing to you. In fact it was always taking you into deeper attachments. Mind exists through attachments.

Now this is a totally different kind of attachment -- mind is afraid. The mind will say, "If you take this step, then this will be suicidal." The mind will create new rationalizations, philosophize.

Sambodhi, you say, "Since returning to Poona two weeks ago...." It is not only that you have become aware. Two weeks ago when you came here and when I saw you for the first time, I had seen your eyes: they are turning towards me for the first time without Amitabh in between. This is a good sign. Now you have REALLY become a sannyasin. Now the initiation is happening. The first time it was so-so. I had initiated you because I knew the potential. I had seen the potential, that sooner or later you would fall in love with me, so for the time being, hang around. Any excuse would do -- Amitabh is a beautiful excuse.

And this will be helpful to Amitabh too, because he will be unburdened. He wanted deeply that Sambodhi should be directly related to me, not through him. He was feeling a little embarrassed. He w ill be happy that the thing has happened.

Now don't hesitate.

"SINCE RETURNING TO POONA TWO WEEKS AGO I FEEL MYSELF BECOMING ATTACHED TO YOU. BEFORE I NEVER GAVE MUCH THOUGHT TO HOW LONG YOU WOULD REMAIN IN YOUR BODY AND NOW I AM WANTING YOU TO STAY A LONG TIME."

Disciplehood is born.

And the Master is not only his soul, he is his body too. And when you come close to the Master, the first thing that starts changing you is his body. You will be surprised to know this, I have never said it before: his very matter starts changing your matter. His very matter becomes contagious. Your soul will be changed later on, it cannot be changed in the beginning. Things have to move from the outer towards the inner, from the exterior towards the interior. First the temple has to be changed, only then the deity. So there is naturally a deep attachment with the Master's body. It is not just accidental that many Master's bodies have been protected down the ages. In Tibet they have protected ninety-nine bodies down the ages. The very matter, the very body where enlightenment has been recognized and has happened, transforms its quality. It vibrates in a new rhythm. To be close to it is to be permeated by its vibration. To touch the body of the Master is to partake of his body. That is why Jesus says, "Eat me, drink me."

A Master has to be eaten, drunk. A Master has to be digested, chewed, so he enters into the deepest matter of your being. The body is the beginning and the beginning has to be transformed. Only a transformed body will know a transformed being. Only in a different rhythm of the body will you know God, because the gestalt will change.

So it is very natural that disciples become attached to the body of their Master. Even when the Master is gone the body will be worshipped. Just a hair of Mohammed is kept in Shrinagar, in a mosque -- just a single hair! -- and it has tremendous effect on those who know how to be in the presence of that single hair

because that single hair has the same vibe as Mohammed. It continues to vibrate in the same way. It contains the subtlest message: the real Koran is contained in that hair.

The tree under which Buddha became enlightened has been preserved for twenty-five centuries, because the tree has a different vibe. No other tree in the whole world has that vibe. It is unique, it has seen something happening. When Buddha was transformed, naturally the tree absorbed all those vibrations. It drank. Those vibrations penetrated into the very fibers of the tree. The tree still vibrates in the same way. Still, to sit under the Bodhi Tree is a tremendous experience -- but only if you know. If you are aware and alert and in love with Buddha, then the secret of the tree will be revealed to you.

Even while a Master is alive only those who are perceptive, feel; but those who are really perceptive go on feeling even when the Master is gone. Any small thing from the Master's body -- the room in which he lived, the tree under which he became enlightened -- has some quality, something of the beyond.

Enlightenment is as contagious as any disease. And when a great Master exists the disease starts taking epidemic proportions. You are not here just to hear me, because that you can do by reading books, by listening to the tapes. You are here to partake of my being, you are here to partake of the matter that has become transformed with me. So it is a natural desire, nothing wrong in it.

"BEFORE I NEVER GAVE MUCH THOUGHT TO HOW LONG YOU WOULD REMAIN.... "

You were not concerned with me, now you are concerned. You were not involved with me, now you are involved. You were not committed to me, now you are committed. Now somehow my destiny is going to be your destiny too.

"NOW I AM WANTING YOU TO STAY A LONG TIME."

If you need me... even if a single person needs me I will be staying a long time. It will depend on your need. How much you need me, that much I can stay. My own needs are fulfilled, I can go any moment. There is nothing more left. All that has to be done has been done and all that has to be experienced has been experienced. I am fulfilled. This moment I am ready to go, or the next moment any moment is perfectly okay now.

But if you need me, your very need will sustain me in the body. If you desire me and my presence, if your thirst is strong enough, that can keep me in the body. ONLY that can keep me. My own roots in the body are no longer there. But your need, your desires, your longing, your search for truth -- if it is strong enough, big enough, it is possible for me to stay long enough. It all depends on you.

So don't be worried that you are falling into some wrong kind of desire. This is absolutely natural.

"I FEEL VERY STRONGLY THE DESIRE TO BE IN YOUR PHYSICAL PRESENCE RATHER THAN FEEL YOU WITH ME IN THE WEST."

There is no problem; then just be here, Sambodhi. I am creating this Buddhafield for all those who need to be with me, who want to be not only spiritually connected with me but materially too. I am a material spiritualist, or a spiritual hedonist. Any paradox will do to describe me.

The third question:

YOU SPOKE TODAY OF LOVE AND DEATH AND THE IMPORTANCE OF EXPERIENCING LOVE TO PASS CONSCIOUSLY INTO DEATH. I HAVE NEVER EXPERIENCED DEEP LOVE, ONLY SUPERFICIAL ATTACHMENTS. I DO NOT LOVE EVEN MYSELF SO HOW CAN I LOVE ANOTHER? I KNOW THERE IS NOTHING I CAN DO REGARDING THIS IMPASSE AS THERE IS A SEASON FOR ALL THINGS AND AT THE RIGHT TIME WHAT IS NEEDED HAPPENS. IS THERE ANYTHING MORE I CAN DO THAN WAIT?

First, don't console yourself. Consolation is not the way to real understanding. It is true that there is nothing that you can do, but this can be just a consolation, a kind of defeatism. Then it is untrue. Even a truth can be used as a lie; it all depends on you. This is just in your mind: "What can I do? So I have to wait." But your waiting will be impotent because it will be out of a kind of defeatism, out of a kind of

pessimism.

There is another kind of waiting which is not impotent, a waiting which is aflame, a waiting which is passionate, a waiting which is prayerful, a waiting which does not come as a consolation but comes as an understanding.

What is understanding? Understanding is: "I cannot do on my own, but God can do through me." And any time is the right time, and any season is the right season. There are not seasons when enlightenment happens, just as it happens that in the spring all flowers bloom. If there were seasons when enlightenment happened, then many people would have become enlightened when Buddha became enlightened, then many people would have become enlightened when I became enlightened. There are not seasons. As far as enlightenment is concerned, it is always spring, it is always the right season. But why is it not happening to you?

And I say waiting is the only thing that can be done -- but remember, it has to be a waiting full of prayer, full of longing, of a great intensity; not impotent, not lethargic; waiting with a very, very active energy, not just passivity. And these are two different kinds of waitings.

When you wait for your beloved there is not passivity: you are all aflame, you are full of energy. In fact you are never so full of energy as when you are waiting for your beloved. You are all awareness. Just a dead leaf moves in the wind on the road, and you rush, and you open the door -- "Maybe she has come?" A postman passes by and his footsteps are heard, and you run -- "Maybe she has come!" Everything, every sound, becomes her sound. The wind comes and knocks on the door, and you run -- "So she has come!" It is not lethargy, you are not lying down on your bed. You are very, very actively waiting.

My feeling is that the questioner is in a kind of defeatism, pessimism, lethargy. If you are waiting in lethargy it will not happen. Then no season is spring.

The energy has to be totally there, vibrating, pulsating, streaming -- and yet you are waiting, you are not doing anything. What can you do? What can be done? Man as himself is tiny, but man can pray, man can cry and weep.

Let your waiting be full of tears, let your waiting be full of prayers. Let your waiting be not just passive but immensely, intensely active. That is the doing that is needed. You will have to make the distinction very clearly.

The real opposition is not between waiting and doing. The real opposition is between active waiting and passive waiting. Active waiting and passive waiting are the enemies. Doing and non-doing are not the enemies.

You say, "YOU SPOKE TODAY OF LOVE AND DEATH AND THE IMPORTANCE OF EXPERIENCING LOVE TO PASS CONSCIOUSLY INTO DEATH. I HAVE NEVER EXPERIENCED DEEP LOVE -- ONLY SUPERFICIAL ATTACHMENTS."

The reason may be that because you called those attachments superficial, that's why you have not been able to experience deep love. You condemned. To call anything superficial is to prevent yourself from going deeply into it. Nobody wants to go into anything superficial. But the word is significant. What does superficial mean? It simply means that you are just touching the surface of it. If you go deep into it, it will become deep. Every superficiality has a depth in it, otherwise it would not be superficial either. The surface of the ocean is possible only because the depth of the ocean is there. The surface contains the depth and the depth cannot be there without the surface. Just see the point.

Anything superficial can become deep, it depends on you; and anything deep can remain superficial, that too depends on you. And people have been taught to condemn all superficial things. That's why they are debarred from experiencing the depth of life. Everything is superficial. You fall in love with a woman -- this is superficial. You have a friendship -- that is superficial. You love flowers -- that is superficial, because flowers are momentary. And your religions go on saying, "Search for the eternal. Don't fall in love with the momentary." And the momentary contains the eternal! The moment is eternity. Because the wave contains the ocean, if you condemn the wave you will never know what the ocean is.

Drop condemnations. Forget all these words -- superficial, momentary, temporal, worldly -- these are all dangerous words. Once you start using them, once you get accustomed to them, you are prevented from every depth. It is like you condemn the door: you say, "A door is a door. I am in search of the temple." But wherever you will go you will find the door first, and then the temple. And you are against the door, so you go on moving and you never reach any temple. The door belongs to the temple. It is as divine as the deity

within.

Learn to respect the momentary and soon the eternal will knock on your doors. Love the superficial too! Love the physical too! Be sensuous, be sexual. Don't condemn, because these are the doors. Only through these doors will you enter into something which is non-sexual, non-sensuous. This is the mystery of life: that sensuality leads to non-sensuality, sexuality leads to non-sexuality. The body leads into soul, and the world becomes the door to the divine, to God.

"I HAVE NEVER EXPERIENCED," you say, "DEEP LOVE."

How can you experience deep love? First, all that you experience you call superficial. Second, you have not experienced deep love but you must have some idea what a deep love is supposed to be -- a perfectionist ideal that deep love has to be 'like this'. And you will never find it, because in life everything is mixed. In life the sky and the earth are mixed: you will never find pure sky and you will never find pure earth either. You will be surprised to know that all the great religions spread into the world by the same routes from where all great epidemics spread; the same routes have been followed by religions too. The same route that the plague spreads by is the route Christianity moves on. But you cannot condemn just because the same route has been followed.

Everything is mixed in life. You have to learn that life has a multiplicity in it, and you have to start decoding different things in life. Decode the surface and you will reach to the profound depth. Get into the body and how long can you avoid the soul? People have great ideas about love, how love should be; they have impossible ideals about love. Then they cannot fulfill that ideal and they feel condemned.

Drop all ideals of love. You don't know what love is! All that you know you call superficial, and all that you don't know you gather from poets and philosophers -- who may have gathered from other poets and from other philosophers, and this goes on and on. You don't know what profound love is. You know the superficial. So it is perfectly good, for the moment. Go into the superficial, go totally into it, and by going totally into it you will come across the deep, the profound. And then you will be surprised that it has NO connection with the ideals that people are carrying. It is so indefinable that no definition has ever been just and fair to it. And it is so mysterious that no explanation is possible. It cannot be reduced to any theory. Accept the ordinary; the extraordinary is hidden in it.

And your waiting seems to be just a dull, passive, dead waiting, a kind of great lethargy. God will not happen, this is not the waiting for God. Only death will happen. Out of this kind of waiting only death happens, nothing else.

And don't postpone, don't play games. These are mind games.

You say, "I KNOW THERE IS NOTHING I CAN DO...."

How do you know? How do you know that nothing can be done? Have you done ALL that can be done? Have you come to this point by your own experience, that nothing can be done? Then you would not have asked the question: "Is there anything more I can do than wait?" You are still searching to do something. This is not your experience; there is still some desire to do. There is something still groping in the dark, but you are consoling yourself that "There is a season for all things and at the right time what is needed happens."

This is cliche. Drop it. You have heard it repeated too often, it has entered into your mind. This is just consoling yourself. This consolation will become poison. This is a way for the mind to postpone. The mind never wants to get into anything -- it only desires, it lives in desiring. In fact if what it desires happens the mind is immediately frustrated with it.

There is a beautiful poem of Rabindranath Tagore:

"I searched for God for many, many lives, and I saw Him always far away, somewhere passing by the side of a star. And my longing became greater and greater and greater, and I searched and searched. And I was very happy in my search, immensely happy in my search. Then one day it happened: I reached the house where God lived. I read the nameplate. I was thrilled, I was all joy -- so I have arrived! I was just going to knock on the door, then the mind said, "Wait a minute. Think about it twice. You may really find Him there. Then what? If He is really there, then what will you do? How will you live? You live through desire for Him, you live through desire. You are a seeker, a searcher; that is the only way you know how to be. If you have found Him you will be stuck. Then what will you do?"' And Rabindranath said, "I really became

frightened. All joy disappeared." Yes, this was something very, very important to be considered -- "If I knock on the door and He opens the door and embraces me, then what? Then where do I go from there? Then I am stuck in His embrace And He may be beautiful, but that is the end of me and my world and the ways that I have always known, and it has been so beautiful searching and seeking." He says, "I took my shoes off my feet and carried them in my hands down the staircase because I was afraid He might hear the noise, 'Somebody is there,' and He might open without my knocking. Then I escaped, and I ran as fast as I have ever run before. Since then I have been running from Him, and I don't look back. I have again started searching and again started asking people 'Where is God?' And I again see Him sometimes, somewhere there, far away in the stars. I start searching and I go on searching, and all the time I know where He lives so I avoid that house. I go everywhere else."

Mind exists in desiring. And the best way to continue desire is to lie down in a deep lethargy and wait for the right season to come. It never comes -- because the right season is always there. Only when you are intensely aflame does it come; otherwise it is there. When you are aflame, when you become spring, you are immediately in contact with the spring which is eternally present. Don't be lethargic.

I have heard....

The frogs who had been out on the tiles were suffering from a terrific hangover. "Oh dear," remarked one, "I wish we had some aspirin." At that moment a tortoise who had ambled by overheard his remarks and said, "I say, you fellows, I will go down to the village and get you some aspirin, if it will be of any help."

"Ah, my dear fellow, would you really? That's most kind of you to offer," replied the frog. And the tortoise started off.

Well after about two weeks there was no sign of any aspirin or the return of the tortoise. So one frog said to the other, "I say, do you think that tortoise can be relied upon? He has been gone an awfully long time."

At this remark the tortoise, who had been having a quiet rest behind a boulder, said, "If you speak like that behind my back, I jolly well won't go and get that aspirin. So there!"

You can live in a kind of lethargy for ever and ever; nothing will happen to you. And I am not saying that God does not happen to those who wait. He happens only to those who wait! but waiting has a different quality. Waiting has to be aflame, only then does God happen. Every fiber of your being should be awake, alert: any moment it is going to happen, how can you fall asleep?

Jesus is reported to have said again and again to his disciples, "Be awake. Don't fall asleep." And he tells the parable where a Master told his servants, "I am going on a pilgrimage but I may return any day, any moment, day or night. You have to be awake for twenty-four hours because I may come at any time, and I will come without informing you."

This is the situation: the servants have to keep watch day and night. They have to be alert, the Master can come at any moment.

God can come at any moment -- you have to be alert, watchful. Your waiting should be alert, watchful, intense. That is your doing. Waiting is not against doing. Waiting is the highest kind of doing, the subtlest kind of doing. Waiting is the greatest art of doing.

The fourth question:

WHY IS IT SAID THAT LIFE IS STRANGER THAN FICTION?

Because life is! Fictions are only reflections of life; how can they be stranger than life? Fictions are only parts of life. Life is a very complicated whole: it does not begin, it does not end. Your fiction starts and ends.

I know a person who always reads his novels from the middle. I asked him, "What is the point?" He said, "This way you remain more in suspense -- the end is not known, the beginning is not known. If you start from the beginning you are only curious about the end. I am curious in a double way. I enjoy it more totally!"

Life is like that -- it is always in the middle. You are always in the middle, the beginning is not known.

Religions have tried somehow to supply the beginning. All those philosophies on how the world began are just nonsense, because the world never began. It has always been in the middle. That is the mystery, but the mind hankers for the beginning.

And then there are people who supply the answers. They say, "On a certain day God created the world." And what had He been doing before that? Just sitting there stupidly? And how long had He been sitting? Christians say, "God created the world EXACTLY four thousand and four years before Jesus -- on a certain Monday He started, and ended by Saturday evening, and rested on Sunday." Then what w as He doing before that? -- immense eternity! He must have got bored. In fact Eve must have committed suicide or must have gone mad.

The world never began. How can there be a beginning to the total? Because even if the beginning is conceived you will need a few things before the beginning, and then it will not be the beginning. You will need space. God says, "Let there be light! " But where? THERE IS needed. Time will be needed. How can Monday start suddenly without time? It needs a Sunday before it, otherwise how will you call it Monday? It will be so absurd.

No, the world has no beginning and the world has no end. It simply goes on and on and on, and everything is so complicated and everything is so intertwined with everything else that nothing is separate. I am in you, you are in me. You are in the trees, trees are in you. Rocks are in you, you are in the rocks. The farthest corner -- if there is any -- is connected to you. Touch a small pebble and you have touched the whole of existence. Kiss a woman and you have kissed the totality, because that woman is part of totality. When you kiss a woman you have kissed her mother too, and the mother's mother. You may not like it... but nothing can be done about it -- millions and millions of mothers-in-law, standing in a queue behind your woman, from the very beginning. And you have also kissed the child that is going to be born to the woman, and the children's children, and the whole future. Because the woman will go on reverberating, she will live in the daughter, and the daughter's daughter, and she will go on living in millions of ways.

When you kiss a woman you have kissed the whole past and you have also kissed the whole future. Touch reality anywhere and you touch the total. And the total is so immense, immeasurable.

Life is very strange because it is a great mystery.

I have heard about a certain Doctor Smartass.

Once upon a time there were two young men who became close friends. While sitting and talking at lunch one day, much to their surprise they discovered that they were both in treatment with the same psychotherapist, Doctor Smartass. As they compared notes, they agreed that the doctor was competent and helpful. He was also maddeningly composed and pompously sure of himself. If only there was some way to shake him up, to make him feel as unsettled as he made them feel.

Gleefully they hit upon a scheme to unhorse the good doctor. Together they made up an elaborate dream, rehearsing the telling of it until each could present it as his own. That Monday would be the day of reckoning. The first young man would go in for his appointment in the morning and tell the therapist 'his' dream. His friend would repeat the performance in his own session that same afternoon. Let's see how Doctor Smartass would handle that one.

On Monday the first young man went to his session and told his carefully rehearsed dream. He hid his secret glee as he had the therapist work on interpreting the dream. That afternoon, his friend gave a brilliant straight-faced performance as he too recounted the dream as if it were his own. Every detail of the second telling was the same as the first.

He was delighted to see an uncharacteristic look of bewilderment come across the therapist's face. "God, that's strange," said the doctor. "That's the THIRD time today I have heard that exact same dream."

Life IS strange. Things really happen here.

Life is unexplainable. All explanations fall short. All explanations are stupid, silly. The real people who understand the mystery of life don't give you any explanation about it. They help you to experience the mystery but they don't de-mystify it. That's where science and religion depart from each other. The whole effort of science is to de-mystify existence, to explain everything -- and whenever a thing is explained the wonder is lost. Then love becomes nothing but hormones, then falling in love is nothing but chemistry. Then all that you do and all that happens to you becomes very mundane, very ordinary, very superficial, not worth doing really.

Just think... you are falling in love with a woman because of your chemistry. Because certain chemicals

are released in your body, certain hormones are moving in your blood, that's why you are feeling sexual, attracted. If those hormones are taken out, if that chemistry is changed, you would not feel attracted. All love will disappear. The moment you think of the chemistry of love, love disappears. Then there is only chemistry -- two chemistries getting attracted to each other -- almost victims of chemistry. The joy, the gladness, the glory, the splendor -- all are gone.

The scientist tries to supply answers, although the scientist has failed -- but people have not yet heard about it. This century has seen one of the greatest phenomena: the scientist has failed, UTTERLY failed! -- because the scientist has come closer and closer to truth, and the closer the scientist comes to the truth the more bewildered he becomes. The closer he comes to truth the more the truth seems to be more and more mysterious, unknowable.

Albert Einstein said before he died, "The world to mc is now more unknowable than it was when I started my work. I had started with the idea that I would find a few explanations, I would make things better explained, a little bit, but I would help to create a few explanations. But all those explanations that existed in my youth are no longer there. I am simply bewildered. I am dying not as a physicist but as a mystic. And next time, if I am to come back, I would like to be born as a plumber rather than as a physicist."

A great statement... because the plumber knows more about the mystery, lives it, enjoys it. By 'plumber' he means, "I would like to be an ordinary person, a very ordinary person -- a farmer, a gardener, a plumber. I would not bother about de-mystifying existence. I would rather live it, experience it. I would rather sing about it and dance about it."

Life IS strange, and that is the basic contribution of religion to the world. Religion helps you to go into the mystery without de-mystifying. That's where theology goes wrong. Theology is NOT religion. Theology is again the same endeavor as science -- trying to find explanations. Zen Masters are right when they laugh at your questions, and Sufis are perfectly right when they answer your questions in absurd ways. The answer does not relate to the question at all. If you become puzzled, it is a great step. If you forget your knowledge, if you unlearn your explanations, it is really a great step towards God.

Live without explanation and you will live a religious life.

The fifth question:

I FEEL A RAPPORT WITH YOUR WRITINGS -- ALMOST LIKE A CONTEMPORARY. SURELY THIS FEELING WILL CHANGE IF I BECOME A SANNYASIN. WILL THIS CHANGE BE BENEFICIAL?

To feel en rapport with my writings is one thing, to feel en rapport is totally another. To be convinced by my writings will not change you, it will simply add to your knowledge. To fall en rapport with me will destroy you, annihilate you, will transform you. When you are reading you are the master, you own the book, and you can go on finding ways and means to defend yourself against the book. And the book cannot do much; you are free to interpret it in your own ways.

That's what you must be doing. That's why you are saying, "I feel a rapport with your writings -- almost like a contemporary." Your ego is being fulfilled through them.

What is actually happening is you are not being convinced by what I say, you are really convinced that whatsoever you have been thinking before is right! -- "Osho also agrees with me." That's what you think falling en rapport is. It is not you getting into agreement with me, it is me getting into agreement with you. And with a book, that you can do very easily: you can forget those portions that don't agree with you or you can interpret them in such a way that they start appearing to be in agreement with you. The book is dead. You can do anything to the book.

I am alive. And I am SO contradictory. I relish contradictions. That is my nourishment -- that if you agree with me today, tomorrow I will create trouble. If you agree with me again, next day I will create trouble again. By and by you will relax and you will forget agreeing with me: "What is the point? This man goes on contradicting himself every day."

This is a device so that you stop agreeing with me through the mind. Then arises a different kind of agreement -- a conversion -- you start agreeing with my being. That is true rapport.

Sannyas is nothing but a gesture from your side that you are ready to go with me into the dark unknown, that you trust me, that now you are ready not only to listen to my thoughts, you are ready to listen to my

silence too. The book can give you only the thoughts, it cannot give the pauses in between. And they are really valuable, they are really significant, not the words.

Looking into my eyes is more significant than reading my books. Sitting close to me, feeling me, being overwhelmed by me, opening your heart towards me -- that is the real thing. The book has only one work to do: it can bring you to me, that's all. Then its work is finished. The book is not the end, the book is just the beginning. Don't get stuck there.

You must be feeling very good; that's why you say, "almost I feel like a contemporary." You are not! -- because to be contemporary with me you will have to exist in no-time, because I exist in no-time. I don't exist in the twentieth century. I am not a thinker. You can be contemporary with Bertrand Russell. If you think in the same way, with the same logic, with the same conclusions, you are contemporary with Bertrand Russell -- but to be contemporary with Buddha is a totally different phenomenon. You will have to go deep into silence because Buddha exists in silence, Buddha exists in no-time. He exists in eternity. That's why even TODAY you can become a contemporary with Buddha, even today you can become a contemporary with Lao Tzu, and for centuries to come you can at any time become contemporary with a Christ. Whenever you transcend time you become contemporary with enlightened people.

Just by agreeing with my thoughts you will not become my contemporary. You will be contemporaneous to my thoughts, that's all -- but not to me. And I am not a thought but an experience.

You ask me, "SURELY THIS FEELING WILL CHANGE IF I BECOME A SANNYASIN."

Surely. It is going to change, it has to change. You will feel totally differently. The ego will start disappearing. It will hurt.

Becoming a sannyasin means you have become a disciple. Now you will put your mind aside, now you will get more and more in tune with my vibe. This in the East WE call SATSANGA: to be in the presence of the Master, to see the Master, to touch the Master, to be touched by the Master, to be seen by the Master. It is not a verbal communication. Verbal communication has its own purpose. Because you cannot start without verbal communication, that's why I have to go on speaking. If I had been totally silent here you would not be here. You are here because I have spoken.

But if you remain here only just to hear me you miss the whole point. Then you will gather only words; those words will turn dead in your hands. Howsoever alive and warm they are when I release them, the moment they get into your clutches they will be cold, dead stones. Unless you become contemporaneous with my being... and that can happen only in meditation. Meditation is the bridge between the Master and the disciple.

You will change, surely you will change. But YOU HAVE to change! Are you not yet bored with yourself? Only a dull person can remain happy in the ordinary way, only an insensitive person can remain happy in an ordinary way. A sensitive person, sooner or later, starts feeling, "I am moving in a rut," that "I am moving in a vicious circle." The more sensitive you are, the sooner you recognize that there is a need to be transformed, radically transformed, that there is a need to go through a revolution, that one needs a breakdown and a breakthrough.

The sixth question:

I HAVE HEARD THAT AT THE TIME OF GIVING SANNYAS TO YOUR MOTHER, YOU HAD STEPPED OFF YOUR CHAIR AND TOUCHED THE FEET OF YOUR MOTHER. THIS UNIQUE SITUATION HAS THRILLED ME. PLEASE QUENCH MY DESIRE FOR KNOWING SOME MORE. WHO IS GREATER -- MOTHER OR GURU?

They are greater than each other.

Asking that question is wrong. The very formulation: it is just like asking, "Which is greater -- the hen or the egg?" You don't understand. You divide hen and egg; they are indivisible. The hen is a state of the egg, the egg is a state of the hen.

To ask: Who is greater -- mother or guru, mother or Master? is possible only if you don't understand what a mother is and what a Master is. Both are to be respected for a certain thing that is common to both: they both give birth. That's why they are respected. The mother gives birth to the physical being, the first

birth is through the mother. The second birth is through the Master. The Master is a mother! Becoming a disciple means getting into the womb of the Master. A Buddhafield is a womb. To enter into the womb of the Master, to enter into his milieu, to become part of his energy -- the second birth happens. You become a twice-born, a DWIJA. This is what Jesus means when he says,,"Unless you are born again.... "

A second birth is a must, otherwise you will live only as a physical being. The mother has given you just the physical being. The temple has been created by the mother, the deity has to be born yet through a Master.

The English word 'mother' and the English word 'matter', both come from the same root. They both come from the same Sanskrit root, MATHRA. It is beautiful that mother and matter both come from the same root. What does it mean?

The mother gives you matter, she supplies you with matter. The mother is your matter, she is your body. The mother is the earth, the Master is the sky. But remember, without the earth the sky cannot happen. Without the temple the deity is not possible. So the mother has given you an opportunity. but that is only an opportunity. You will have to find a Master to transform the opportunity into a realization.

Now this is a problem: who is more respectable, who is greater?

Without the mother you would not be here, and the Master could not work. Without the Master you would be here but your being here would be pointless. In fact, respecting the mother and the Master are both for the same reason -- because they both give birth. Naturally, the higher birth is given by the Master, so the Master is greater. But the foundation is laid down by the mother, so the mother is greater. That's why I say they are greater than each other.

And you have asked, "I HAVE HEARD THAT AT THE TIME OF GIVING SANNYAS TO YOUR MOTHER, YOU HAD STEPPED OFF YOUR CHAIR AND TOUCHED THE FEET OF YOUR MOTHER. THIS UNIQUE SITUATION HAS THRILLED ME. PLEASE QUENCH MY DESIRE FOR KNOWING SOME MORE."

It is a strange phenomenon. Very rarely does it happen that a mother comes to become a disciple of her own son. Mary never became a disciple to Christ, and Christ was angry about it. He wanted, because he wanted all that he had become to be shared with the mother. But the mother never became a disciple; that's why the strange statement. Jesus was surrounded by a crowd and Mary came, and somebody in the crowd said... the crowd was too much and she could not enter, and she wanted to have a talk with Jesus... somebody said, "Your mother is waiting for you outside the crowd. She wants to see you." And Jesus said, "I have nothing to do with that woman." It looks ugly. Those words on Jesus' lips don't fit. But why does he say "I don't have anything to do with that woman"? She remained a woman. Jesus was angry, and his anger can be understood. It is out of love that he was angry. He wanted his mother to be transformed. He was sharing his light with strangers, and his own mother and his own father would remain in darkness. He was sad about it. His sadness showed in his anger.

When my mother came to be initiated by me, I touched her feet because she proved to be a rare mother. To bow down to your own son is really arduous and hard. It is almost impossible to touch the feet of your own son -- it needs great courage. It needs great risk to drop all your ego. I touched her feet not because she is my mother, I touched her feet because she dared! I touched her feet for the same reason, for the SAME I say, that Jesus was angry. The reason is the same: I was immensely happy. It is rare, happens only once in a while. And I touched her feet also for another thing: because after that she would not be my mother and I would not be her son. The account has to be closed as beautifully as possible.

It was a drastic step. She had always thought about me as her son. Now, no more. Now she would be my disciple and I would be her Master. Up to then she had been giving advice to me, she had been directing me -- "Do this and don't do that." Now all that is not possible. Now I will be directing her, I will be giving advice to her, I will be ordering her to do this or that. The whole situation is going to be radically changed. She risked.

I respected her courage, I respected her egolessness. And the account has to be closed beautifully: this was the last time I would be a son to her; it will remain in her consciousness forever. Since that moment all the ties have been broken. It was the beginning of a new relationship. I touched her feet not only because she is my mother. I touched her feet because she dared, she dared a lot. She dropped her ego.

And the last question:

IT IS TRUE THAT IN A VERY CLOSE RELATIONSHIP WHEN ONE 'PLAYS' THE GOOD, UNDERSTANDING, CALM AND RELAXED ONE, IT IS ONLY LEFT FOR THE OTHER TO BE NERVOUS, TENSE AND ANGRY? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

Yes, a certain kind of balancing always happens in relationship. If one is playing very calm and quiet and cool, the other will have to do all the work of being angry, nagging, miserable, fighting.

Just a few days ago Chaitanya Hari had asked a question, "Why did Socrates continue to live with this naggy-daggy woman, Xanthippe?"

The question is relevant, because he is also living with a naggy-daggy woman, Krishna. But remember, Socrates was responsible. He was playing too cool, too philosophical. Xanthippe was not as bad as she appears. If you go into the psychology of it, she was the victim of a philosopher. She had to do all the work, the poor woman.

And so is the case with Krishna! Krishna was saying to me, "Osho, do you think this Chaitanya Hari is a saint?" He is not! He only pretends! Now Chaitanya Hari is also responsible if Krishna turns out to be a Xanthippe. She alone will not be responsible.

There is a kind of balancing. Whenever two persons are together a balancing happens. Don't try to play cool, otherwise the other will have to become more hot than needed. Don't try to play like heaven, otherwise the other will become hell. Be natural, be normal. It is sometimes good to be angry and sometimes good to be sad, and sometimes to be hellish and sometimes to be heavenly.

Then both remain natural, then both remain normal. A normal relationship is a hell-heaven relationship. When one is -- pretends to be -- heavenly or hellish, then the other is not left with anything else. The only role left is to do the opposite. This has to be understood. This is one of the greatest problems in the world.
I have heard....

Once Avicenna, an Arabian physician and philosopher, hearing of the spiritual fame of Abel Hasan Khargani, visited the Master at his home in Khargani. At the time the Master was absent from his home, having gone to the nearby jungles to fetch firewood at the request of his wife. When his wife was asked by Avicenna where the Master was, she replied hotly, "Why do you wish to see that lunatic and imposter? What business have you with him?" And she went on at length criticizing and belittling the Master, and disparaging his spiritual status.

Avicenna was greatly perplexed. What she said contradicted what he had previously heard, and he felt disinclined to continue his search for him. However, seeing he had come so far just to see the Master, he finally decided to do so. On going towards the jungle he was astounded to see approaching him the Master returning from the jungle with a great bundle of firewood loaded on the back of a tiger.

The philosopher, after paying respects, inquired of the Master the meaning of and difference between what he had been told by the wife and what he had seen with his own eyes.

The Master replied, "There is nothing amazing about it. It is a mere question of labor. When I put up with and bear the load of suffering from the wolf (read 'wife') in my house, then automatically this tiger from the jungle carries my load for me."

The Sufi Master is saying "There is a kind of balancing in existence too." Not only is there a balancing between Xanthippe and Socrates, there is a balancing between this couple and existence too. Socrates was immensely respected by people; disrespected by the wife, tortured by the wife, but respected by the people.

This story is beautiful. Khargani is saying, "It is a mere question of labor, there is nothing amazing about it. When I put up with and bear the load of suffering from the wolf in my house, then automatically this tiger from the jungle carries my load for me."

Always remember, life can exist only in balance. It has always been so. Good women always find bad husbands, and good husbands always find bad women, bad wives. It is such that there is no exception to it. There cannot be any exception to it.

One man went to Socrates and asked, "I would like to be married. I am young. What do you suggest, because I have heard so many stories about your married life? You are the most experienced person about

marriage. I have come for your advice. What should I do? Is it right to get married, or is it good to remain a bachelor? Which is more blissful?"
Socrates said, "You better get married."
The young man said, "You puzzle me."

Socrates: "There is nothing to be puzzled about, it is simple. If you get such a woman as I have got, you will become a great philosopher. I have had to become! This is sheer necessity! Just to survive I have had to become tranquil and meditative and silent. This has helped me immensely. And if you get a good wife you will be happy, if you get a bad wife you will become a philosopher. In both ways you will be profited. Get married!"

But I cannot say that Socrates is not responsible in Xanthippe's behavior. And I cannot say that Sufi Master Abel Hasan Khargani is not responsible in his wife's behavior.

That's why in the East many seekers of truth have remained bachelors. There is a reason for it. The reason is, the fundamental reason is -- not that you cannot attain to truth with a wife -- because of compassion, because if you become too meditative living with a wife, you will destroy her being. She will start balancing, she will become ugly, she will become negative. If you are all positivity she will become negativity. Then you will be committing a crime against her, and you will be responsible for it. Down the ages, in the East, seekers of truth have remained bachelors. It is just out of compassion: why destroy another human being?

Socrates was so silent, so meditative, so involved in his search for truth: the wife simply felt neglected, ignored. She wanted his attention. I can see it happening -- pouring the kettle-bottle on him she was simply asking for attention. He must have been too cold, so she was making him a little hot. He must have been in a kind of dispassion, she was trying to create some passion in him. If he could be angry, then he could be loving too.

But he was not angry. He used it as a device: he became even more calm and quiet. He allowed that hot water to burn his body, but he remained a witness. Now this must have driven the wife more crazy. How can you forgive such a husband who will not jump and hit you back? If he had hit the wife back the wife would have become cooler.

If you are married it is better to remain normal. Your search for truth should be interior. In your relationship with the wife or with the husband you should remain a normal human being. Otherwise you will be committing a crime, a sin: you will destroy the woman or the man. Then meditate when you are alone. And sometimes if it is needed, be angry! Just in play, act it, even if it is not needed, because once you have decided to live with a woman or a man you have certain responsibilities to fulfill. You have to be angry sometimes too -- that is your responsibility.

If Chaitanya Hari does not understand, then Krishna is going to become a naggy-daggy woman, and half of the responsibility will be his.

Now he sits silently and meditates upon music -- and in the middle of the night! Krishna jumps on him and beats him. No wife can tolerate this, no woman can tolerate that she is there, alive, warm, full of love, wants to be hugged, cared for, caressed -- and you are sitting there thinking of music? It can't be allowed, it is too much. I have all sympathy for Krishna. All that she wants is, "Come to bed. Hug me, be with me. It is enough. The whole day you have been thinking about music and meditation, there is a time to relax too."

If one decides to be in a relationship one has to take care not to destroy the other, not to throw the other to the polarity too much. Life balances itself. If you are all positive the other becomes all negative. So be fifty-fifty, negative-positive both, so the other also remains fifty-fifty, negative-positive both. And when both are both, there is a kind of beautiful relationship, a beauty arises. There is great music and harmony. They become an orchestra.

If it is not happening it is better to be a bachelor, it is better to be alone. At least you will not be disturbing any other human being.

The East is right: if you are a seeker after truth it is better to be alone. And if you are already in a relationship and then the search for truth has started, then at least you can act. There is no need to be really angry, you can act and that will do. You can be hot sometimes. At least you can show it -- that much you owe to the other.

A story... Krishna and Chaitanya Hari have to meditate over it.

Wearied from the long drive, the model stopped at a motel, only to be told that the last room had just

been rented, but if she didn't mind, there was a couch in one room which she could use provided the male occupant of the room had no objection.

The model knocked on the door and said to the man, "Look, you don't know me, I don't know you, we don't know them, they don't know us. Can I please bunk on your couch for a while?"

"Sure," he said -- and went back to sleep.

A little while later, the model woke him up and said, "Look, you don't know me, I don't know you, we don't know them, they don't know us -- do you mind if I just sleep on the edge of the bed?"

"Okay," he said, and fell asleep again.

A short while later, the model again woke him up and said, "Look, I don't know you, you don't know me, we don't know them, they don't know us, so what do you say we have a party?"

"Look," said the man, "if I don't know you, you don't know me, we don't know them and they don't know us -- then who in hell are we gonna invite to the party?"

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Experience is the Heart of the Matter

1 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7803010
ShortTitle: SANDS109
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 90 mins

The first question:

IF INDIA IS SUCH AN UNSPIRITUAL COUNTRY, WHY ARE SO MANY ENLIGHTENED BEINGS BORN HERE?

Spirituality is individual. It has nothing to do with the social, the collective. No society is spiritual, no nation is spiritual. There are spiritual beings -- because there is no social soul, the soul manifests through the individual.

You ask, "WHY ARE SO MANY ENLIGHTENED PEOPLE BORN IN INDIA?"

That too is propaganda; it is not true. They have been flowering everywhere -- in China as much as in India, in Japan as much as in India, in Israel as much as in India. They have been flowering everywhere. You don't have a right perspective for seeing world history. History is created by people according to their prejudice.

One thing is certain: India has been very articulate, it knows how to say things. It is one of the ancient-most cultures, the first country where writing happened in the beginning and people became articulate. They were pioneers in thinking, in philosophizing, so they are very articulate people. They can say things as they should be said. The Chinese are not so articulate, they are more trusting in silence. Their trust is not in words but in silence, hence you don't know much about Chinese enlightened Masters. And then, China has remained almost a different world from the remainder of the world. It is not only the China

Wall; there exists a certain subtle wall too which has kept China away from other countries.

In Tibet so many enlightened people have existed, but nothing much is known about Tibet. Tibet has remained a remote, faraway land, exists somewhere in clouds. The very name has become a symbol for mystery.

India is articulate. Amongst all the Eastern countries, India is the most articulate. It has been speaking about spirituality for at least five thousand years. That has created an idea in the whole world that India is spiritual. No country is especially spiritual; spirituality has been coming to all kinds of people and all races.

What do you know about the dark continent of Africa, about how many enlightened people have existed there? What do you know about primitive tribes, about how many Buddhas have existed there? They don't have any record, they don't write anything, they don't have a written language, so it is difficult.

India has great records. India has been interested in philosophizing -- it does not write history, it writes philosophy. It does not write ordinary things of life, it writes myth. It is not interested in history at all, its whole interest is in mythology. And naturally, five thousand years is a long time: if you go on doing a certain thing you become very, very clever at it.

But there is something to be understood: there is a difference between the Eastern and the Western approach, and India has become the representative of the East.

There are two possibilities in approaching reality: one is to be logical, to be masculine, to be yang, aggressive. That's what the West has been doing. That is the Western choice. The Eastern choice is just the opposite: to be feminine, to be intuitive. More emphasis is given to feeling than to thinking, more emphasis is given to the inner than to the outer. These are the two gestalts reality can be reduced to. If you look outside it becomes matter, it appears as matter; it is the same reality. If you look inside it appears as consciousness; it is the same reality. The East has been searching more in the inside, the West has been searching more on the outside. Naturally, in the West, science has developed immensely, technology has developed greatly. When you look into matter science develops, technology develops. When you look inside science does not develop but philosophizing, poetry, religion. But both are halves, and both, because they are halves, are wrong, lopsided.

Try to understand me: when I say a man is spiritual I mean he is as easily flowing on the outside as he flows inside. He is whole. Neither has the East been spiritual nor has the West been spiritual. The West has been materialist and the East has been spiritualist -- but not spiritual. The West believes in the philosophy of the outside, the East believes in the philosophy of the inside.

The spiritual person is one who has come to that ultimate synthesis between the outer and the inner, between matter and consciousness, between body and soul. In the real spiritual person East and West meet and disappear. The really spiritual person is neither of the East nor of the West; he is global. Where he exists is not the point. His approach is global because his approach is total. He's whole, that's why I call him holy. Neither is the East whole nor is the West whole; both have suffered.

Nobody has chosen the total reality as it is. The total reality is enormous, it contains contradictions -- that's why nobody has chosen it. If you choose the inside you are afraid to choose the outside because they look to be opposite. You start feeling inconsistent. If you choose the outside, naturally you start denying the inside because they don't fit. You learn one kind of language -- the outer or the inner -- and you deny the other kind of language.

Who is a spiritual person? Whom do I call enlightened? I call that man enlightened who is not afraid of this contradictoriness of life, who accepts it, and in that acceptance transcends East-West, transcends matter-mind, transcends all kinds of dualities.

A Buddha is not Eastern, cannot be. Christ is not Western, cannot be. They have come to that peak of consciousness from where the whole earth is one.

Do you know? -- when man walked on the moon, what his greatest experience was? It was not of the moon. His greatest experience was of the earth! From that space, from that distance, they could see earth as one. Boundaries disappeared, nations disappeared. There was no India and there was no Germany and no England and no America; it was all one earth. That was their greatest experience when they were standing on the moon. For the first time ordinary human beings could feel that the earth is one.

Exactly the same happens when you reach to the inner peak of consciousness. From there, the vision is even MORE clear than it is from the moon, because that is the greatest peak. From that perspective you see life as whole.

I call that man enlightened who sees life as whole. They have been blooming, flowering, everywhere. Flowers bloom in the valleys of the Himalayas too, where nobody goes and sees them. Don't think that they

bloom only in your garden. They bloom in primitive societies too. Of course, they don't have the word 'enlightenment' or 'buddha'. They have their words.

If you look into the Old Testament you will not find the word 'enlightenment', you will not find the word 'buddha'; that is not there. That is a different kind of language. But who are these prophets? In a very primitive society the enlightened person may be called 'the magician', and it looks very absurd to call Buddha a magician. But that is their language and that has its own beauty -- because. this is the greatest magic there is, and the man has performed the greatest miracle: he has transformed himself.

The word 'magician' comes from a very, very enlightened person, Magus. The people around him must have felt the same way as they felt around Buddha. The vibe of the person was miraculous. To be around him was enough to trigger something inside you that took you far away, far, far away from your ordinary places, which brought you to a new place inside your being, which gave you an experience of a new space. People must have wondered what he had done.

Primitive societies call their enlightened people 'the magicians'. Languages differ. Those who understand should not bother too much about languages. They should break all the barriers of languages, concepts, and they should look directly. Then you will be surprised: flowers have been blooming all over the earth, God has been coming all over the earth. God has been descending everywhere, in every time, in every kind of place. God is not partial, but every race would like to declare that God is partial.

Jews say they are the chosen people: all that is beautiful and all that is great has been happening to them, all the prophets belong to them. Just listen to the Jews: they will say "Who else has so many prophets?" Of course in India they are not called prophets, in China they are not called prophets -- "Who else has so many prophets?" And the Jew is right, because they have a long, long line of prophets.

If you ask the Christians, of course they are the chosen people. They follow the 'only begotten Son of God'. Christ has come to them. Who else has such a phenomenon as Christ? It is their property, their possession: Christ belongs to them.

In India the enlightened person is not called Christ, but the Christ-consciousness is the same as Buddha-consciousness. In China the enlightened is neither called a prophet nor is he called a Buddha, but he is called 'the sage'. The Chinese can say, "So many sages are born here, nowhere else." And every race has its own ego, so China thinks itself the greatest land on earth.

When the first travellers from the West went to China and they went to see the emperor, they were thinking that they had come to very primitive people. And what were the Chinese thinking about them? They were thinking, "These people look like monkeys!" The Chinese records say that 'monkeys have come from the West'. And the Western traveller writes that 'these people are very primitive, barbarians'.

Germans think they are the real Nordic aryans, that they are meant to rule over the world, they are the superior-most people. And the white thinks he's the superior-most, and how can the black man even claim that he is a human being? -- he is not. All egos and nothing else.

So these so-called Indian MAHATMAS who go on travelling around the world and teaching people that India is the only spiritual country, the only religious country, are nothing but chauvinists, racists; they are not religious at all. Because a religious person.... how can he claim that God has been happening on only one spot on the earth? God is happening everywhere! God IS everywhere! He is not concentrated somewhere more and somewhere less; He's impartially showering all over existence. It is His existence, it is His creation.

So this idea has to be dropped. No country is spiritual, no country is special. And the day will be a day of great jubilation in the world when we can drop all these stupid ideas of Indians, of Germans, of Chinese, of English. of Hindus, of Christians, of Mohammedans. When a pure human being arises who belongs to the whole earth, who is a citizen of the whole, who is universal, that will be the beginning of something spiritual. A spiritual man is a whole man. His vision knows no divisions, his vision is indivisible.

You ask, "If INDIA IS SUCH AN UNSPIRITUAL COUNTRY, WHY ARE SO MANY ENLIGHTENED BEINGS BORN HERE?"

There are a few things more to be understood. One is: in the day, the stars disappear. What happens? Do they go and hide somewhere? They are there, exactly where they have always been, but the sunlight is too much, you cannot see them. When the sun has gone down they will start appearing again. Not that they start coming; they have been there the whole day, but great darkness is needed for them to shine.

Lao Tzu says that there was a time when people were so religious that there were no religions at all.

There was a time when people were so innocent that they had not even heard the word 'innocence'. They were so simple that they knew nothing of simplicity. They were so trusting that they had not heard anything about faith, belief, trust. There was no religion because people were religious! Just think of that time, if it ever was. Then there cannot be any enlightened person, because ALL were in that kind of ocean, in that place called enlightenment. A Buddha can be seen only when there is darkness all around. If there are millions of Buddhas, Buddha will disappear. Not that he will not be there! He will be there but how will you see him? How will you find him? In a really spiritual world, again there will be no enlightened people. Not that there will not be enlightened people; but enlightenment will be so natural, so spontaneous, that you will not be able to find who is Buddha. All will be Buddhas!

Enlightened people can be seen only against the darkness.

In India enlightened people have existed against the darkness. The society is very unenlightened. People are dark holes. Amidst such darkness, whenever a star is born it is brilliant, it is bright. You can see it, you cannot forget it for centuries and centuries! You worship it because it is so rare.

One thing to be remembered: for an enlightened person to be recognized as enlightened, great masses of unenlightened people are needed, but the vice versa is not true. I am not saying that if in a certain society no enlightened person exists, that it means that the whole society is enlightened; the vice versa is not true. But this is absolutely true: that an enlightened person can be recognized only against the unenlightened. The rich person can be recognized only against the poor, and the beautiful person can be recognized only against the ugly. If all people are beautiful, as plastic surgeons think that soon it will be possible -- all people will have beauty -- then beauty contests will disappear. There will be no beauty queens anymore. The beauty queen can exist, Miss Universe can exist, only amidst great ugliness. Otherwise it is not possible. If all people become meditators, if all people become silent, how will you feel a Buddha? Not that Buddha will disappear; Buddha will be there. And Buddha will be very happy because no work is left for him, he can rest and relax. But he will not be recognized at all.

You can count your enlightened people on fingers: a Buddha, a Christ, a Krishna, a Lao Tzu. Why? -- because the greater mass of people have remained immensely dark, immensely ugly, immensely barbarian.

Remember this: a Buddha, his existence, does not make a country enlightened. The people start repeating his words easily but the people are not enlightened. It is like this: Edison discovered electricity; now everybody uses electricity, but everybody is not an Edison. And even when you use electricity what do you know about it? Just pushing the button, you think you know much about electricity? You can put it on and off -- do you think you know much about electricity? In fact Edison himself had said that he does not know what this electricity is. He had stumbled upon its utility but its inner reality remained a mystery.

You can drive your car; that does not mean you know everything about its mechanism. You live in the body; what do you know about the body?

People learn words, they can use words. Buddha has said many things, now you can repeat. The whole country can become parrot-like. That's what has happened in India: it is a parrot-like country, everybody repeats. They know the Vedas, they know the Upanishads, they know the Gita, they know the Dhammapada, and they have memorized it, crammed it, and they go on repeating it. But when a parrot repeats anything, do you think it means anything? It does not mean anything at all. A parrot repeating has no sense of meaning, he simply mechanically repeats. Man simply learns words.

Yes, India knows many more religious words than any other country, that is true, but that is not very significant. It is all jargon. Unless that meaning has been experienced, nothing matters. In fact, all this knowledge will be a barrier. Buddhas have existed here, they have existed everywhere else, and people have learned their words. Those words have beauty, those words have poetry, those words... just to repeat them is also a wonderful experience. Not even knowing their meaning they have a certain kind of vibe. You can repeat and you will feel good, but that 'feeling good' is not being spiritual. Unless you have seen with the same eyes as Buddha, unless you have experienced the whole existence just as Buddha experienced it, you are not an enlightened person.

And that is the whole emphasis of Sufism: experience and experience and experience. All that matters is experience. Experience is the heart of the matter! Everything else is futile. Avoid knowledge, knowledgeability. Get into the feel of things.

The second question:

I KNOW YOU USE PARADOXES AND CONTRADICTIONS, BUT MY MIND IS STILL VERY LOGICAL, SO I HAVE DIFFICULTY UNDERSTANDING. IF THE TAO SAYS " THE ONE WHO KNOWS DOES NOT TALK", AND IF YOU SAY ONCE YOUR WORDS ARE UTTERED THEY ARE DEAD, AND IF YOU SAY THAT ONE CANNOT MAKE AN IMAGE OF THE DIVINE, THEN WHY AM I WEARING AN IMAGE WHICH IS A SYMBOL OF YOU AS A MALA, WHICH INEVITABLY FORCES ME TO TALK ABOUT YOU? I FEAR THAT I AM PARTICIPATING IN THE CREATION OF A TRADITION.

The question is from Ma Prem Dassana.
A few things have to be understood. They will be helpful to each of you, because this question will arise to many people.

First, she says, "I KNOW YOU USE PARADOXES AND CONTRADICTIONS, BUT MY MIND IS STILL VERY LOGICAL."

Mind will never be anything else: that is the first thing to be understood. Mind is logic, they are synonymous. You can't have an illogical mind -- that doesn't happen, that is not possible. That will be like having enlightened darkness. That will be like having a healthy disease. That will be a contradiction in terms. Mind is logic. Don't say mind is logical because that creates the fallacy. Mind is not logical, mind is simply logic! Logic is called mind! So you can never have a mind which is more than logic, mind will remain logical.

You can go beyond the mind, you can enter into the transcendental, but mind will have to be left behind. That's the function of using contradictions, paradoxes. What is the function of a paradox? The function is to baffle your mind, to shatter your mind, to destroy its roots, to shock it, to shatter its logic. And it will not leave easily, it will try to find its roots again. It will gather itself together again. It will pull the fragments together again. It will do it again and again.

And I have to be contradictory continuously, because what I am saying to you is not a teaching, it is a WORK! It is not teaching, it is action. Let it be remembered: talking to you is my action upon you, it is an operation. See the distinction!

A teacher has some teaching to impart, a Master has some work to do -- he has no teaching. That's why it doesn't matter to me whether I am speaking on Zen or Yoga or Tantra or Sufism. It doesn't matter, that is only an excuse. How does it matter whether I have a hammer which is made of gold, or made of silver, or made of iron or steel, or painted black or green or red? It doesn't matter.What matters is that I hammer your head with it! The color of the hammer is immaterial, the make is immaterial. The ACTION is the thing.

Listening to me, you are under an operation. It is not a teaching, it is penetrating into your being. And the mind is logical, so I have to be illogical. If I am also logical then mind will perfectly agree with me. It will become my contemporary. It will say, "Right! Perfectly right! This is what I have always been thinking. You are saying the things that I have always been thinking to say but could not say. You are saying them better than I could have said them, but they are the same things." Then you have missed me. It is not a question of agreeing with me or disagreeing with me. It is a fight between me and you. I am here to KILL you, and the only way to kill you is -- the beginning of it -- that I have to hammer on your head, again and again, SUCH illogical statements that the mind cannot cope with it, that the mind by and by starts feeling tired and exhausted, weary of it all. In that tiredness, in that exhaustion, the first glimpses of the beyond will come to you. The clouds will part and you will have some moments, sunlit moments. Once you have tasted those sunlit moments then there is not much of a problem. Then you know that you are something more than the mind. Then the journey has started. Before that, there is great struggle.

Now Dassana is a new sannyasin. My old sannyasins don't ask such questions. They have become accustomed to my illogicalness. They understand that there is some action behind it. They have learned it, they have experienced a few moments, they have seen that this hammering helps. In fact, nothing else helps. But for new sannyasins it will always be the problem: you start creating a system around me. You want me to be consistent. If I am consistent it is very comfortable to you, because then there is no problem, we are agreeing. But agreeing too easily will be too cheap. I will not allow you to agree with me so easily. I will go on saying things which will disagree. I will go on saying things which will create, again and again, the conflict between me and you. I will go on saying things and you will not be able to find out a way to cope with them. I will go on making my contradictions bigger and bigger, heavier and heavier. This is how I tire your mind, this is how I let your mind feel its impotence.

One day, listening to me on Sufism, you will agree, and then another day, listening to me on Zen, you will disagree. If you agree with what I said in the name of Sufism, you will disagree when I say something in the name of Zen. And then I will be speaking on something else.

For example, Dassana is worried because I say that once your words are uttered they are dead. Naturally, the idea arises: "Then why do you say them?" And I go on speaking. In fact, nobody has said so much as I have been saying, and I am going to continue it. If words are dead, then why? This will be logical: if words are dead then become silent -- and you will feel comfortable with me because your mind will be able to cope with it -- or, if words can say and I am using words, then don't speak against words, then use them. That too will be okay. You will agree with me: "This man believes in words, and believes that words can say something, and says them" -- so there is no problem.

But I am not going to settle so cheaply. I don't want your agreement with me to be so cheap. I will allow you only to agree with me when understanding has arisen in you, not thinking. I don't want to agree with your thinking because that will be agreeing with your mind. And then I will not be of any help to you; I will be strengthening your mind. I'm not here to strengthen it. I have to uproot it, I have to destroy it, root and all.

So one day I say nothing can be said, and I go on speaking. Now this will baffle you.

You quote Lao Tzu. You say "TAO SAYS, 'THE ONE WHO KNOWS DOES NOT TALK.'" But do you think Lao Tzu was silent? Then who said this?

To say that the one who knows does not talk is saying something, something of immense importance. You would not have heard of Lao Tzu at all if he had not said something. And there are millions of ways of saying. Even when you go to a Zen Master and you ask a thousand and one questions and he keeps silent, and then suddenly says, "Have a cup of tea," that is his way of saying it. But he is saying something all the same.What is he saying? He is saying, "Drop all this nonsense!" When he says, "Have a cup of tea," that is his way of saying something of great importance: he is saying, "All this is nonsense that you have been talking about. It is better that you become a little more alert." That is the symbol in tea -- "Have a little tea. Have a cup of tea." In Zen a cup of tea means: have a little meditation, have a little more awareness.

Tea was discovered by Bodhidharma, the founder of Zen. The story is beautiful.

He was meditating for nine years, facing a wall. Nine years, just facing the wall, continuously, and sometimes it was natural that he might start falling asleep. He fought and fought with his sleep -- remember, the metaphysical sleep, the unconsciousness. He wanted to remain conscious even while asleep. He wanted to make a continuity of consciousness -- the light should go on burning day and night, for twenty-four hours. That's what DHYANA IS, meditation is -- awareness.

One night he felt that it was impossible to keep awake, he was falling asleep. He cut his eyelids off and threw them! Hm, now there was no way for him to close his eyes. The story is beautiful.

To get to the inner eyes, these outer eyes will have to be thrown. That much price has to be paid.

And what happened? After a few days he found that those eyelids that he had thrown on the ground had started growing into a small sprout. That sprout became tea. That's why when you drink tea, something of Bodhidharma enters you and you cannot fall asleep. Bodhidharma was meditating on the mountain called Ta, that's why it is called tea. That TA can be pronounced in two ways in China, either TA or CHA. That's why in Hindi it is called CHAI, or in Marathi, CHAH. It comes from that mountain where Bodhidharma meditated for nine years. This is a parable.

When the Zen Master says, "Have a cup of tea", he's saying, "Taste a little of Bodhidharma. Don't bother about these questions: Whether God exists or not? Who created the world? Where is heaven and where is hell? And what is the theory of KARMA and rebirth?" When the Zen Master says, "Forget all about it. Have a cup of tea," he's saying, "Better become more aware, don't go into all this nonsense. This is not going to help you at all." But don't think that he is silent. He's speaking, he's speaking with a hammer!

Lao Tzu says, "The one who knows does not talk." Then what about Lao Tzu? -- because he has talked, whether he knows or not.

It will be a problem. It will baffle you.

What really is meant is: the one who knows talks and knows well that it cannot be talked about. Still he talks! That which he has cannot be talked about, but the people who are in the world CANNOT connect with him in any other way than by talk, because people know only one bridge. All other bridges have been broken. There is only one bridge between people and that is of intellect, that is of language. All other

bridges are broken. Feeling has disappeared, intuition has disappeared, instinct has been repressed and killed. Man has become paralyzed! Only one thing still lives: language, mind, thought. The man who has attained knows that what he has attained cannot be delivered in thoughts. He also knows another thing: that only if something is delivered in thoughts will you listen. Otherwise you will not listen. Then what is he supposed to do? He will talk and still keep you alert: "Don't just go on gathering my words, because these words are dead."

Then what is the function of the words of a Master? These words are to provoke you, to seduce you for a journey of wordless silence. And that is my situation too.

I'm like Carlyle, who they say wrote fifty volumes on the value of silence. Silence is so vast; even fifty volumes won't do justice to it. Five hundred volumes; even that will not be enough. Five thousand volumes and then too nothing has been said. Silence is so vast.

Can you paint the sky? Yes,, you can paint it, but the painted sky will be a very, very tiny portion. You can go on painting and you can go on painting, but you cannot exhaust the sky, because to exhaust the sky you will need a canvas as big as the sky -- which is not possible. Where will you keep that canvas? You will need another sky, and there is none.

So is truth: no word can contain it. But words are the only communication left between man and man. So the Master has to use words and still he has to continuously remind you that words are meaningless.

You say, "I KNOW YOU USE PARADOXES AND CONTRADICTIONS, BUT MY MIND IS STILL VERY LOGICAL, SO I HAVE DIFFICULTY UNDERSTANDING."

Mind never understands. With mind there is no understanding. Understanding is a totally different phenomenon in you: it happens only in no-mind. Mind pretends to understand and understands nothing. Mind is a great pretender. You can understand only when you can start seeing, feeling; you can understand only when you realize something. You will have to put the mind aside. That is the meaning of being a sannyasin: you put your mind aside, you start slowly, slowly moving towards something which is not mind at all.

What is mind? -- the past, the learned, the knowledge that has been fed into you. Mind is a computer. The society has used it, the parents have used it, the politicians, the priests have used it. They have put a thousand and one things in you -- that is your mind. That is not you! And this mind can be put aside, because it is not you! You are the witness. You are not the thought, but the one who sees the thought flick by. Watch... when a thought arises in you, are you the thought?

You are feeling anger, or love, or compassion, and thoughts are arising in you -- thoughts of anger, thoughts of love or compassion, and there is a crowd of thoughts passing by, the traffic of thoughts. Are you this traffic? Then who is the seer? Then who is looking at this traffic? The onlooker cannot be part of the traffic, the onlooker has to be transcendental to the traffic. You cannot be the thing that you are seeing. The seer can never be the seen. The meditator can never be the meditated upon. When you start watching your mind, your thoughts, a totally new awareness arises in you: you become a witness, you become a mirror. That mirror understands. Understanding is part of that mirror.

Mind is a pretender. It is a hypocrite, it is a deceiver, it is a cheat. Without understanding anything it goes on saying to you, "I understand. Look, I know this. I have read this. I have thought this over."

You say, "... SO I HAVE DIFFICULTY UNDERSTANDING."

You will always have if you don't drop the mind. The mind has to cease for understanding to be.

"IF THE TAO SAYS THE ONE WHO KNOWS DOES NOT TALK, AND IF YOU SAY ONCE YOUR WORDS ARE UTTERED THEY ARE DEAD, AND IF YOU SAY THAT ONE CANNOT MAKE AN IMAGE OF THE DIVINE..."

Yes, I say one cannot make an image of the divine.

"... THEN WHY AM I WEARING AN IMAGE WHICH IS A SYMBOL OF YOU AS A MALA, WHICH INEVITABLY FORCES ME TO TALK ABOUT YOU?"

This will have to be understood.

What is an image? An image represents something. If you understand that it represents something, that it is not the thing represented, then there is no problem. The moment you forget that it represents something and it becomes that something itself, then the problem arises.

For example, you see a milestone. On the milestone is written Delhi, and an arrow towards Delhi -- 50 miles. That milestone is not Delhi, although Delhi is written on it. That milestone is simply saying, "Go ahead. Delhi is fifty miles ahead." If the statue in the temple is just a milestone, there is no problem. IF YOU THINK IT IS GOD, then the problem arises.

The mala around your neck is not me! If you understand that -- that it simply represents me, it is a symbol, a metaphor -- then there is no problem. If you forget that and you start talking with the mala, and you start listening to the mala, and you forget all about me -- because then there is no need to come here; if you have the mala you have me -- then you have fallen into a trap. You have become an idolator. Then you are getting into a very, very neurotic state. The symbol has become truth itself.

The word 'fire' is not fire; you cannot cook on it. Or can you cook on it? When you want to cook, you don't write the word 'fire' and put your tea-kettle on it. It won't do. But symbols tend to become realities.

The word 'god' is not God; if you remember this the word 'god' is beautiful. The moment you start thinking the word 'god' is God, then you have fallen into a trap. Then the word will not be a symbol anymore, the word has usurped the reality itself. The word 'love' is not love. You know it! But if you think that the word 'love' is love, and without feeling any love you go on loving people because you say "I love you", you will never know what love is. That is the problem.

There is no thing in the world which can represent God as God is. It can be a symbol, can be a metaphor, can be a sign -- then there is no problem. But man is so stupid: either you want to make your symbol the reality, or you want to throw the symbol completely. Both are stupid attitudes. There is no need to burn the statue, there is no need to burn the temple, because the one who goes to burn the temple is as foolish as the one who goes and worships in the temple. The temple is just a symbol to remind you that the market-place is not all, that the shop and the office and the factory are not all. The temple is standing there just in the middle of the town to remind you that there is still something which you have not explored. It is a milestone. Hence, it is made just in the middle of the town -- the church, the temple, the mosque -- so people passing by, coming and going, are reminded again and again that there is something they have not explored yet. "I have explored money, I have explored power, but I have not known yet for what this temple stands." This temple is a constant reminder: "I am also here. Sooner or later death will take you away. Enter in me, experience something of the beyond, because through me it is possible to transcend death."

The mala around your neck is not me, but it reminds you of me. It is beautiful if it reminds you. If you start thinking it is me then you are getting into trouble.

I have heard...

Renoir, the great French impressionist, was once asked how he knew when a nude portrait was finished. Replied the master, "When I stop painting and feel like pinching, I know it is finished."

Yes, that happens -- a picture can fascinate you so much. And you know that the picture is just a picture, just paint on canvas, but it can become flesh and you may like to pinch it. But then you are becoming foolish.

This happens every day. You go to the movie, you see a film, and you know perfectly well that the screen is empty and behind you is a projector, and on the screen there are only shadows and nothing else -- no woman, no man, nothing is happening there, all is empty -- but many times you get into that place where you forget, where the symbols on the screen become realities. You start crying, and later on you will laugh: "How foolish it was." It is good that in the movie houses it is kept dark; it helps people to relax. Otherwise it would be hard. If somebody saw you crying it would look so childish. Or sometimes you become so excited! Some scene can take such a grip on your soul that you cannot rest in your chair, your spine goes straight, your eyes become fixed, your heartbeat stops. You start living the film, you become part of the movie. You are no more a seer, you have become the seen. The observer is lost in the observed.

Reading a novel you can become very much excited. There are books which you cannot read alone in a house in the middle of the night, books about ghosts, detective stories, murders. If you are alone in the house and it is dark, you can become so fascinated with the novel you may start feeling that things that are happening in the novel are happening around you too. The wind comes and knocks on the door and you

were just reading about a ghost... and you forget completely. Then you are losing awareness.

The picture on the mala is not me; please don't pinch it! It is simply a representative. And it helps, because you are so unaware. It reminds you.

So is the orange color: just to remind you again and again. Wherever you go people look at you with a shock -- their shock reminds you that you are in orange, that you are a sannyasin. You were just going to say something, or hit somebody, and you see your orange and something stops exactly in the middle. You feel frozen. A great awareness has happened in that moment -- of that old rotten habit of saying something ugly, that what you are doing is stupid. You were just going to say it and suddenly, the remembrance. The mala comes in between, or the orange. And those small moments of remembrance can be of great transformation. This is not idolatry.

Idolatry is when you keep my picture and you worship it, and you are finished with it. Idolatry is worship without being in any way involved in the process of transformation. If an image can help to remind you about yourself, it is not idolatry.

Have you gone into a Buddha-temple? Have you seen the Buddhist statue, the statue of Buddha? -- that white marble, that coolness, that posture, even the marble seems alive, that calm, that quiet that surrounds that statue. The form of the statue is such that it creates its own vibe.

Now much scientific work is being done on form. Now they say the pyramids have a certain form which helps. You can sit inside a pyramid and you will have new experiences that you may not have outside, because the form of the pyramid gives a certain shape to space, gives a certain vibration.

They have made small pyramids to keep your razor blades in. And you will be surprised: a razor blade kept in a small pyramid can be used for years; it does not lose its sharpness. The same razor blade is gone within days without the pyramid. What happens under that space? That pyramidical space somehow goes on sharpening the razor blade. This is a miracle! Now this is a scientific fact. If it can sharpen the razor blade, is it possible that it can sharpen your consciousness, that it can sharpen your mind? It is possible. They were invented by great Masters.

Another fact has been known: just a few scientists were working in a pyramid. By accident a cat entered and died inside. They found the dead body after two months. It had not deteriorated at all, it was not stinking. They were surprised: "This is a miracle!" Then they stumbled upon a fact: that's why mummies were kept inside the pyramid. Just the shape prevents the body from deteriorating. Now this can be a great secret.

If you want to go deep in meditation, it will be easier under a pyramid, because you will need less food, less water. You can go on a long fast inside a pyramid more easily than outside. You can live with minimum expenditure of energy. Even when the body is gone and dead it can be preserved by the pyramid. And sometimes it happens, in deep SAMADHI, that you disappear into the inner so deeply that the body is felt to be almost dead.

It used to happen to Ramakrishna: for six days he would be in SAMADHI and the body would almost be falling dead. The disciples had to continuously massage it, otherwise he would not be back again. They had to heat the body, massage the body just to keep the blood flowing. Now there would have been no need if Ramakrishna had been put inside a pyramid.

Those pyramids were created by great Masters, great explorers of the inner. The shape of the Buddha-statue is the shape of meditation. It does not represent Buddha, it has nothing to do with Buddha. Never think for a single moment that it is a realistic image, no. Buddha never looked like that! It does not represent his physical body, it simply represents the INNER FORM OF ENERGY. When you go into absolute silence this is the shape of your inner energy, of your inner aura. This is how your inner electricity starts flowing. This represents Kirlian photography more than ordinary photography.

Remember, in ordinary photography your figure is caught by the camera plate. In Kirlian photography your figure is not caught, but the electricity that is flowing around your figure, the electric field is caught. Buddha's statue is a Kirlian statue, not an ordinary camera figure. It simply represents the innermost form of energy -- when everything falls silent, when mind disappears. It is the symbol of no-mind.

If you think it is Buddha and you just go and put a few flowers there and bow down and forget all about it, then you are in idolatry. But if you go and sit there and you feel the energy, the form of the energy, and you create that form of energy in yourself, in your own being, this is not idolatry, this is pure science. Then that statue is functioning only as a map to remind you of how you should be.

Sometimes I will be saying many things against idolatry -- I say them -- but I am not saying that all those who have images are idolators, no. Ninety-nine percent of people are, but even that one percent is

enough to prove the truth.

They say that even if you can find one white crow it will be enough to prove the falsity of the statement that all crows are black. Just a single white crow will be enough proof. There will be no need to bring two white crows to destroy the certainty that all crows are black. One crow will do.

That one percent is enough to prove that there is something more in the image than the image. It can be a map of consciousness, it can be a symbol. If you are just a worshipper you will miss it. If you are not just a worshipper but an explorer, a seeker, you will be surprised how many clues the Buddha-statue has in it -- MILLIONS of clues. The exploration is great, it is a great adventure.

The form of the temple, the form of the church, the form of the mosque has something to do with inner work. But then you are being simply scientific.

You ask me, "IF YOU SAY THAT ONE CANNOT MAKE AN IMAGE OF THE DIVINE...."

Yes, nobody can make an image of the divine because divine means the total. How can you make an image of the total? But I am not saying that you cannot make maps, I am not saying that you cannot make symbols. The only thing to be remembered constantly is that a symbol is a symbol and not the truth. Don't start clinging to the symbol as the truth; then there is no problem. The moment you forget the symbol as the symbol and the symbol becomes the truth itself, then... then you have lost the whole point.

"THEN WHY AM I WEARING AN IMAGE WHICH IS A SYMBOL OF YOU AS A MALA, WHICH INEVITABLY FORCES ME TO TALK ABOUT YOU?"

That's the purpose of it -- so that you have to talk about me. That is the purpose -- to offend people, to provoke people. Just your very presence will create uneasiness in people. They will have to talk to you, they will have to criticize me, they will have to say something against me. They will provoke you into saying something for me, they will provoke you into defending me. That is going to help you, because talking with people about me, you will come to know me more. In fact, many times it happens: you learn only when you teach. To be a teacher is to be a great learner.

When somebody says, "Why this mala? Are you crazy? Mad?" now you have to say something. You have to speak out something for me, in defense of me: you have to search within yourself, you have to reconsider, you have to rethink, contemplate. This helps you. You have to remember me.

And sometimes you will be surprised by things that you say. You would never have thought of them on your own, but this man provoked and you responded -- and that response may change you! It may change the other person too. The joy in your eyes, the song in your sound, your trust in me, your love for me, may give the man an experience. He may start thinking of coming sometime and seeing on his own what is happening here.

People can tolerate one person in orange. They can tolerate two, three, four, five; how much can they tolerate? I am going to create thousands! And each orange person will be an offense. His very presence will be a disturbance, a shock. How can they tolerate? And for how long?

There is a function; all that is being done here is a device.

And you say, "I FEAR THAT I AM PARTICIPATING IN THE CREATION OF A TRADITION."

There is no need to fear -- it is exactly what is happening. All traditions are not bad. It depends.

For example, Christianity is a tradition, Islam is a tradition, Buddhism is a tradition. Zen is also a tradition! And Sufism is also a tradition! Don't throw them together; they are totally different.

Christianity is the tradition of the worshippers, so is Islam, so is Buddhism. But Zen, Sufism, Hassidism -- these are not the traditions of worshippers, these are the traditions of explorers. These are the traditions of those who are really hungry for truth, who are thirsty. Many have walked on the path before you -- wouldn't you like to be benefitted by their experiences? That's what real tradition is.

Many have searched before you. You are not searching for truth for the first time. Why should you start from ABE? You can be benefitted by all that experience. That's why I'm continuously speaking on these traditions -- Sufism, Hassidism, Tantra, Yoga, Zen, Tao. Why? These are all traditions, but there are traditions and traditions!

The tradition that becomes only a worship, the tradition that becomes only a belief, the tradition that

simply consoles you and does not transform you, is wrong. But there are traditions which can transform you, which are great streams of energy: if you can join hands with those streams your journey will become very easy, simple. You will be moving on more certain ground.

Yes, this is the creation of a tradition. And you are fortunate because very rarely does it happen, to very few people, that they are there in the beginning of a tradition, at the very source. People who will be coming when I am gone will not be so fortunate. They will have to depend on second-hand things.

And this is the creation of a tradition in a VERY CONSCIOUS way. I am creating it!

There have been two types of people in the world. One, those who do not want to create a tradition. For example, Krishnamurti does not want to create a tradition. The tradition is still being created, but he does not want it so he will not cooperate in creating it. He will, on the contrary, create all kinds of hindrances on its way. The tradition will be created all the same. Tradition cannot be avoided. The moment you speak, tradition is on the way. The moment you say, the moment you look into somebody's eyes, the tradition is created. What is a tradition? -- just this declaration, "I have arrived!" It may not be in words. I may keep quiet, I may remain silent, but my silence will be felt; then the tradition will be created. Tradition is created when I start communing with anybody in the world. Where there are two there is creation, creation of the tradition. Alone there is no tradition. If I am alone and I don't commune and I don't relate then there will be no tradition. But this is impossible.

Whenever truth happens it has to be communicated. It is its intrinsic necessity. Just as when a flower blooms the fragrance is spread; in the spreading of the fragrance is the beginning of a tradition.

Krishnamurti says he does not want to create a tradition. His saying this is not of any use; the tradition will be created. Buddha never wanted to create the tradition but the tradition was created.

When the Master does not want to create the tradition because he is afraid of ninety-nine wrong things -- and there are ninety-nine percent wrong things possible -- and he is afraid of that ninety-nine percent of things, and he does not want to create a tradition, the tradition is created. And the tradition will have only that ninety-nine percent of things the Master was afraid of, because the one percent could have only been provided by him, and he never provided it.

If Krishnamurti creates a tradition he will be able to provide that one percent. Only he can provide it. The tradition will be created by the disciples, they can provide the ninety-nine percent. That has been happening. This is one way.

Another way is: the Master decides to create the tradition on his own. More possibilities are there that the tradition will remain close to the essential, because the Master will supply the one percent.

Now, look at it.

If I don't give you the mala, then too, a few people will have my picture, but they will have them according to themselves. I give myself, the mala is a gift from me. I have sanctioned it. It has been touched by me, it is my gift to you. I have not left it to you to create it, I have created it. My whole effort here will be this: to create the tradition as clearly as possible so nobody can confuse you easily, so you don't get confused easily.

It is a CONSCIOUS work. It is a conscious creation of a tradition. There is more possibility that more people will be benefitted by it. But I am not saying that nothing will go wrong; that risk has to be taken.

Life is always a risk. You say something and the risk is there: somebody may understand wrongly, somebody may interpret in some other sense. The moment you speak, that risk is there. That risk has to be accepted, that is part of the whole game of life, that is the challenge.

So Prem Dassana, you say, "I fear that I am participating in the creation of a tradition." There is no need to be afraid. It is exactly what is happening. Either PARTICIPATE IN IT CONSCIOUSLY, or get out of it. It is going to be a tradition. It is going to be one of the most consciously created traditions. But if you are afraid too much, afraid of those ninety-nine things and you are not interested in the one percent, then please get out of it. There is no need to be getting into unnecessary trouble. Be free of it.

And I want to sort my people out, because I would like to work only on those who are REALLY with me. I would not like to waste my time and energy for those who are only here so-so, lukewarm, by the way, accidental. Up to now I have been giving sannyas to anybody and everybody who comes, but soon it will not be so. I will start choosing, and I will help people who are sannyasins but are not really sannyasins to drop it. I don't want any unnecessary luggage to be carried. I want only those who are REALLY here, totally here. And those people are here.

A few are here who are not totally here; they will have to be dropped. It is better that they themselves disappear. Otherwise I will have to make arrangements to drop them, although I always make arrangements

in such a way that the dropper feels that HE has done the dropping.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Discourses on Sufism
Talks given from 02/03/78 am to 10/03/78 am
English Discourse series
9 Chapters
Year published:

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Man with the Inexplicable Life

2 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7803020
ShortTitle: SANDS201
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 109 mins

THERE WAS ONCE A MAN NAMED MOJUD. HE LIVED IN A TOWN WHERE HE HAD OBTAINED A POST AS A SMALL OFFICIAL, AND IT SEEMED LIKELY THAT HE WOULD END HIS DAYS AS INSPECTOR OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.
ONE DAY WHEN HE WAS WALKING THROUGH THE GARDENS OF AN ANCIENT BUILDING NEAR HIS HOME, KHIDR, THE MYSTERIOUS GUIDE OF THE SUFIS, APPEARED TO HIM, DRESSED IN SHIMMERING GREEN. KHIDR SAID, "MAN OF BRIGHT PROSPECTS! LEAVE YOUR WORK AND MEET ME AT THE RIVERSIDE IN THREE DAYS' TIME." THEN HE DISAPPEARED.
MOJUD WENT TO HIS SUPERIOR IN TREPIDATION AND SAID THAT HE HAD TO LEAVE. EVERYONE IN THE TOWN SOON HEARD OF THIS AND THEY SAID, "POOR MOJUD! HE HAS GONE MAD." BUT, AS THERE WERE MANY CANDIDATES FOR HIS JOB, THEY SOON FORGOT HIM.
ON THE APPOINTED DAY, MOJUD MET KHIDR, WHO SAID TO HIM, "TEAR YOUR CLOTHES AND THROW YOURSELF INTO THE STREAM. PERHAPS SOMEONE WILL SAVE YOU."
MOJUD DID SO, EVEN THOUGH HE WONDERED IF HE WERE MAD.
SINCE HE COULD SWIM, HE DID NOT DROWN, BUT DRIFTED A LONG WAY BEFORE A FISHERMAN HAULED HIM INTO HIS BOAT, SAYING, "FOOLISH MAN! THE CURRENT IS STRONG. WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO DO?" MOJUD SAID, "I DON'T REALLY KNOW."

"YOU ARE MAD," SAID THE FISHERMAN, "BUT I WILL TAKE YOU INTO MY REED-HUT BY THE RIVER YONDER, AND WE SHALL SEE WHAT CAN BE DONE FOR YOU."
WHEN HE DISCOVERED THAT MOJUD WAS WELL-SPOKEN, HE LEARNED FROM HIM HOW TO READ AND WRITE. IN EXCHANGE, MOJUD WAS GIVEN FOOD AND HELPED THE FISHERMAN WITH HIS WORK. AFTER A FEW MONTHS, KHIDR AGAIN APPEARED, THIS TIME AT THE FOOT OF MOJUD'S BED, AND SAID, "GET UP NOW AND LEAVE THIS FISHERMAN. YOU WILL BE PROVIDED FOR."
MOJUD IMMEDIATELY QUIT THE HUT, DRESSED AS A FISHERMAN, AND WANDERED ABOUT UNTIL

HE CAME TO A HIGHWAY.
AS DAWN WAS BREAKING HE SAW A FARMER ON A DONKEY ON HIS WAY TO MARKET. "DO YOU SEEK WORK?" ASKED THE FARMER, "BECAUSE I NEED A MAN TO HELP ME BRING BACK SOME PURCHASES."
MOJUD FOLLOWED HIM. HE WORKED FOR THE FARMER FOR NEARLY TWO YEARS, BY WHICH TIME HE HAD LEARNED A GREAT DEAL ABOUT AGRICULTURE BUT LITTLE ELSE.
ONE AFTERNOON WHEN HE WAS BALING WOOL, KHIDR APPEARED TO HIM AND SAID, "LEAVE THAT WORK, WALK TO THE CITY OF MOSUL, AND USE YOUR SAVINGS TO BECOME A SKIN-MERCHANT."
MOJUD OBEYED.
IN MOSUL HE BECAME KNOWN AS A SKIN-MERCHANT, NEVER SEEING KHIDR WHILE HE PLIED HIS TRADE FOR THREE YEARS. HE HAD SAVED QUITE A LARGE SUM OF MONEY, AND WAS THINKING OF BUYING A HOUSE, WHEN KHIDR APPEARED AND SAID, "GIVE ME YOUR MONEY, WALK OUT OF THIS TOWN AS FAR AS THE DISTANT SAMARKAND, AND WORK FOR A GROCER THERE."
MOJUD DID SO.
PRESENTLY HE BEGAN TO SHOW UNDOUBTED SIGNS OF ILLUMINATION. HE HEALED THE SICK, SERVED HIS FELLOW MAN IN THE SHOP DURING HIS SPARE TIME, AND HIS KNOWLEDGE OF THE MYSTERIES BECAME DEEPER AND DEEPER.
CLERICS, PHILOSOPHERS AND OTHERS VISITED HIM AND ASKED, "UNDER WHOM DID YOU STUDY?"

"IT IS DIFFICULT TO SAY," SAID MOJUD.
HIS DISCIPLES ASKED, "HOW DID YOU START YOUR CAREER?"
HE SAID, "AS A SMALL OFFICIAL." "AND YOU GAVE IT UP TO DEVOTE YOURSELF TO SELF-MORTIFICATION?"

"NO, I JUST GAVE IT UP." THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND HIM.
PEOPLE APPROACHED HIM TO WRITE THE STORY OF HIS LIFE.

"WHAT HAVE YOU BEEN IN YOUR LIFE?" THEY ASKED.

"I JUMPED INTO A RIVER, BECAME A FISHERMAN, THEN WALKED OUT OF HIS REED-HUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT. AFTER THAT, I BECAME A FARMHAND. WHILE I WAS BALING WOOL, I CHANGED AND WENT TO MOSUL, WHERE I BECAME A SKIN-MERCHANT. I SAVED SOME MONEY THERE, BUT GAVE IT AWAY. THEN I WALKED TO SAMARKAND WHERE I WORKED FOR A GROCER. AND THIS IS WHERE I AM NOW."

"BUT THIS INEXPLICABLE BEHAVIOR THROWS NO LIGHT UPON YOUR STRANGE GIFTS AND WONDERFUL EXAMPLES," SAID THE BIOGRAPHERS.

"THAT IS SO," SAID MOJUD.
SO THE BIOGRAPHERS CONSTRUCTED FOR MOJUD A WONDERFUL AND EXCITING STORY: BECAUSE ALL SAINTS MUST HAVE THEIR STORY, AND THE STORY MUST BE IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE APPETITE OF THE LISTENER, NOT WITH THE REALITIES OF LIFE.
AND NOBODY IS ALLOWED TO SPEAK OF KHIDR DIRECTLY. THAT IS WHY THIS STORY IS NOT TRUE. IT IS A REPRESENTATION OF A LIFE. THIS IS THE REAL LIFE OF ONE OF THE GREATEST SUFIS.

The story that we are going to go into today is one of the greatest stories. It has that special flavor that only a Sufi story can have. It is incomparable. If you can understand this story, you will have understood the very secret of religion. If you can't understand this story, you will not be able to understand religion at all.

This belongs to the very foundation of religious consciousness. Without it there can be no religious transformation. So listen to this story as attentively as possible. Let this story sink into your being. This story can open a door, this story can become such a radical change in your life that you may never be the same again. But the story has to be understood very minutely, very carefully, very lovingly, because it is a strange tale.

It is not just a story; Sufi stories are not just stories. They are not to entertain you. They are not to just give you an occupation. They are teaching devices. They indicate something, they show something, they point to something. They are pointers, they are arrows towards the unknown, fingers pointing to the moon. And remember this saying of the Sufis: Don't bite my finger, look where I am pointing.

It is very easy to be entertained by such stories, but that is not their purpose. You miss the point. They are reflections of the beyond. They say that which cannot be said and they try to express that which is inexpressible. They are not about ordinary life, they are not about the mundane world. They belong to the

innermost search for truth, they belong to the center of your being. They are beautiful devices. If you simply pay attention, if you meditate on the story, parallel to the story something else will start revealing itself in your being. The story is on one plane, but the revelation is on another plane, parallel to it. Unless you start tasting that parallel revelation, remember, you have missed the point. And to miss the point is very easy. No intelligence is needed to miss the point; any stupid person can do it. But to understand, it will require great intelligence. So pull yourself together. Become integrated for these few moments. Listen as totally as possible, just become your ears. Be there. Something of immense value is being imparted in this story.

In Lewis Carroll's THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS there comes this beautiful passage:

The queen said to Alice, who was standing in a world she could not believe, "I dare say you have not had much practice. Why, sometimes I have believed as many as six impossible things before breakfast!"

Yes, that is the secret of this story. Lewis Carroll is imparting something immensely valuable there. The secret of the story is the art of believing, the art of trusting, the art of saying yes to existence. Believing in the impossible, the impossible becomes possible. How does it happen?

In fact, things are impossible only because you don't have the courage to believe. Each thought can become a thing, and all that happens inside the consciousness can create its reality outside. All that happens outside has to happen first inside. The seed is absorbed inside and the tree shows outside. If you have the believing heart, nothing is impossible -- even God is not impossible.

But you need to have a believing heart. A believing mind won't do, because mind basically cannot believe. It is incapable of belief. Mind can only doubt: doubt is natural to mind, doubt is intrinsic to mind. The head cannot but doubt. So if you start forcing beliefs in the head, those beliefs will only hide your doubts. Nothing will happen out of them. And that is where Mohammedans and Christians and Hindus and Jains exist: their belief is of the mind and mind is incapable of belief. It is not possible for the mind to believe, mind can only doubt. Doubt grows out of mind as leaves grow out of trees.

Belief grows out of heart. The heart cannot doubt, it can only believe. So the mind-belief -- that I believe in the Bible, that I believe in the Koran, that I believe in DAS KAPITAL, that I believe in Mahavir, or Moses or Mao Tse Tung -- is just a pseudo-phenomenon. The head can only create pseudo things, substitutes. You can remain engaged in them but your life will be wasted. You will remain a wasteland, a desert. You will never bloom, you will never know what an oasis is. You will never know any joy, any celebration.

So when I say believing can make impossible things possible, I mean believing in the heart -- an innocent heart, the heart of the child which knows not how to say no, which knows only yes, yes not against no. Not that the child says no inside and says yes outside; then it is of the head. That is the way of the head: yes outside, no inside, no outside, yes inside. The head is a schizophrenic. It is never total and one. When the heart says yes it simply says yes. There is no conflict, there is no division. The heart is integrated in its yes; that is true believing, trust. It is a heart phenomenon. It is not a thought but a feeling, and ultimately it is a being, not even a feeling.

In the beginning trust is a feeling, in its final flowering it is being.

The so-called beliefs remain in the head, they never become your feeling, and they cannot become your being. And unless something becomes your being it is just an ideal dream. It is a wastage of energy.

But believing needs risking. You will be surprised to know this: that doubt is very cowardly. Ordinarily you must have heard that brave people doubt, that cowards believe. That too is true, in a sense. The head-belief is cowardly, and you know only the head-believers, so it corresponds with the reality. If you go into the mosques and the churches and the temples, you will find them full of cowards. But real belief is not cowardly, real belief is a great courage; it is heroic.

Doubt arises out of fear; how can it be brave? Doubt is rooted in fear. Doubt arises because there is a longing to defend oneself, to protect oneself, to be secure. You can trust only if you are ready to go into insecurity, if you are ready to go into the uncharted, if you are ready to sail your boat without any map into the unknown. Trust means immense courage, and only a courageous person can be religious, because only a courageous person can say yes.

Doubt is defense. And even if you are defended by it,, you remain stuck, you cannot move -- because each movement brings fear, because each movement is movement into the unknown, the unfamiliar. Doubt is a by-product of fear, remember it.

Then what is believing? Believing is a by-product of love. Only those who know how to love know how

to believe. Love arises from the heart, and belief also. Doubt arises in the head, and fear also. The person who lives in the head remains a coward. In fact, because he is cowardly, he lives in the head. He is afraid to move towards the heart because one never knows where the heart will take you.

The heart is an adventurer, the explorer of the mysteries, the discoverer of all that is hidden. The heart is always on a pilgrimage. It is never satisfied, it has an innermost discontent, a spiritual discontent. It never settles anywhere. It is very much in love with movement, with dynamism.

The heart is satisfied only when it has come to the ultimate, beyond which there is 'no go'. The mundane cannot satisfy it. The heart is never conventional, the heart is always in revolution. It is always leaping from one state into another state. It is always groping, it is always risking. Whatsoever it has, it is always ready to gamble it for the unknown. Its desire is to know that which truly is; that's what God is all about.

The heart longs for adventure, it longs for danger, it longs for the uncharted, the unknown, the insecure. It hankers for the oceanic experience; it wants to dissolve. It wants to disappear into the totality. The head is afraid, afraid of dying, afraid of disappearing.

When the river faced the desert, encountered the desert, it was the head that was saying, "Don't evaporate. Otherwise, who knows where you will land? Who will you be then? Your identity may be erased forever. You may not be able to be again as you are now." It was head. But the heart understood the whisperings of the desert. Something deep inside felt a conviction, "Yes, this is not my destiny, to be just a river losing itself in the desert. I have to go beyond, and I have to risk. It is dangerous and there is no guarantee." But the moment the river started thinking of risking, somewhere deep in the unconscious it started feeling, glimpses, memories started arising. It started feeling, "Yes, there is somewhere, some experience. I have been in the hands of the winds before too."

When you trust, your unconscious starts revealing many things to you. It reveals itself only to the trusting mind, only to the trusting being, only to the trusting consciousness. Religion is the fragrance of this trust, impeccable, absolute. Atheism is an act of weakness, of impotency. It is decadent. A society becomes atheist only when it is dying, when it has lost vigor and youth. When a society is young, alive, vigorous, it hankers for the unknown, it longs for the danger. It tries to live dangerously because that is the only way to live.

I would like you to listen to one story:

One day an atheist was walking along a cliff when he slipped and fell over the edge. As he plunged downward he managed to grab the branch of a small tree that was growing from a crevice in the rock. Hanging there, swaying in the cold wind, he realized how hopeless his position was, for below were ragged boulders and there was no way to climb up. His grip on the branch was weakening.

"Well," he thought, "only God can save me now. I have never believed in God, but I might be wrong. What have I to lose?" So he called out, "God! If you exist, save me and I will believe in you!" There was no answer.

He called again, "Please, God. I never believed in you, but if you will save me now, I will believe in you from now on.

Suddenly a great voice boomed down from the clouds, "Oh, no you won't! I know your kind!"

The man was so surprised he almost lost his grip on the branch. "Please, God! You are wrong! I really mean it! I will believe!"

"Oh, no you won't! That is what they all say!"

The man pleaded and argued.

Finally God said, "Alright, I will save you.... Let go of the branch."

"Let go of the branch?!" the man exclaimed. "Do you think I am crazy?"

Atheism is always cowardly. The really brave person is bound to become religious, and the religious person is necessarily brave. So if you find a cowardly person religious, then you can know something is wrong. A cowardly person cannot be religious. His religion is nothing but a defense, an armor. His yes is not coming out of love and courage, his yes is coming out of fear. If it were possible to say no, he would say no. His yes is coming because death is there, disease is there, danger is there. So he thinks, "What am I to lose? Why not believe? Why not pray?" His prayer is bogus, his prayer is nothing but an expression of fear. Out of fear he goes to the temple and to the church and to the priest.

When a man is really courageous he goes to a Master, not to a priest. He does not go to a dead church or a dead temple. He starts trying and searching for some alive phenomenon. He goes to a Christ or a Buddha

or a Krishna, but he does not go to the church. He does not go to orthodoxies. He does not live in the past, he moves in the present. And whatsoever he does is out of courage. If he says "Yes!" he says it out of courage, out of love for existence, out of a deep understanding that he is part of this whole, he is not separate. Saying no is saying no to one's own roots. If the tree says no to the earth, what will be the fate of the tree? It will be committing suicide. If the tree says no to the sun, what will be the fate of the tree? It will be committing suicide. The tree cannot say no to the sun, the tree cannot say no to the earth. The tree has to say yes to the sun, to the earth, to the winds, to the clouds. The tree has to remain in a yes-attitude continuously, day in, day out. Only then the tree can bloom and can remain green and alive and can grow.

Man is rooted in existence. Saying no is poisoning your own system. To whom are you saying no? -- to your own earth, to your own sky, to your own sun. You will start getting paralyzed. The really courageous person looks around, feels, sees that he is part of this totality. Seeing it, he relaxes into a yes, he remains in a let-go. And he is ready to risk anything, whatsoever is needed, for his yes.

Soren Kierkegaard has written a parable:

Once there was a king who loved a humble maiden. This king was so powerful and well-established that he could not marry her without being forced to abdicate. If he were to marry her, the king knew he would make her forever grateful. It occurred to him, though, that something would be wanting in her happiness: she would always admire him and thank him but she would not be able to love him, for the inequality between them would be too great and she would never be able to forget her humble origin and her debt of gratitude.

So he decided upon another way: instead of making her a queen he would renounce the kingship. He would become a commoner and then offer her his love. In doing this he realized that he was taking a great risk. He was doing something that would be foolish in the eyes of most people in his kingdom, perhaps even in her eyes. He would lose the kingship and he might also be rejected by her, specially if she were disappointed at not becoming a queen. Yet he decided to take this risk. It was better, he believed, to risk everything in order to make love possible.

Seeking, searching for God, for truth, for bliss, this moment comes again and again -- to risk. All cleverness will be against it. The whole mind will be against it. The mind will say, "What are you going to do? You may be rejected even by the woman for whom you are renouncing the kingdom. If she is really interested only in becoming a queen, she will never look at you again. And the whole kingdom will think you are foolish; and who knows, even she may think you are foolish." But the king decided to risk.

It is better to risk all. If there is only a very, very slight possibility to attain to love, even then, one has to risk all. And one has to risk all again and again, and many times, before one arrives to the ultimate love, God.

Ordinarily we seek and search for God only in limits: whatsoever is allowed by our conditions without risking anything. You are earning money, you are having success in life; you can spare one hour for the temple or for meditation. Once in a while you can pray too. Or at least in the night, before you go to bed, you can repeat the same prayer for two minutes and fall asleep, and feel very good that you are 'doing religion'.

Religion is not doing, it is being. Either it is there for twenty-four hours, in your being, spread all over, or it is not there at all. Just a night prayer before going to bed is a kind of deception you are playing upon yourself.

This kind of partial religion does not help. A person has to be totally in it, and cowards cannot do that. So let me remind you: religion is only for the brave, for the vigorous, for the strong of soul. It is not for the weak, it is not for those who are always bargaining. It is not for the business mind, it is for the gamblers who can risk.

Now this story. It has to be savored, tasted, digested, slowly slowly.

The title of the story: THE MAN WITH THE INEXPLICABLE LIFE.

Life is always inexplicable, if you have it. If you are REALLY alive, there is something so mysterious about it that it cannot be explained in any way. There is no explanation for it. If you can explain your life, that simply means you are dead and you are not alive. If you can find a man who can explain his life end to end, logically, you can be certain that he may be a computer, a machine, but he is not alive. Only dead

things can be explained end to end. Life IS a mystery, so whenever one is alive one is mysterious. When-ever you come around a person who is alive you will feel some mystery, some inexplicable phenomenon. You will be touched by something that you cannot figure out what it is all about. You cannot have any mathematics of life; life remains intrinsically poetic. It is a beauty to be seen, but not a fact to be explained.

THERE WAS ONCE A MAN NAMED MOJUD....

The word 'mojud' is beautiful; it means two things. Literally it means one who is present. Mojud means one who has an inner presence, who is aware, who is alert, who is conscious. And the second meaning, which comes from the first: one who lives in the present, who is present to the present. Those two things are two aspects of the same phenomenon. If you are present inside, if you have a presence of consciousness, the second thing will automatically happen -- you will be present to the present. You will not have any past, you will not have any future, you will have only this moment. And this moment is vast, this moment is enormous, this moment has eternity in it. Only those who live in the present, only those who are present to the present know what eternity is, know what deathless life is, know the mystery, the inexplicable mystery.

But even by knowing it you cannot explain it to anybody else. You can indicate, you can say how to reach it, but you cannot say what it is. And you cannot say why it is. There is no why, it is simply there. Without any explanation, life exists. There is no why to it. Philosophers go on thinking, "Why? Why? Why?" And they go on fabricating systems to answer the why, but not a single answer has been true, and never will it be true, because you have asked a wrong question from the very beginning. Once you ask a wrong question you will never come to the right answer. A wrong question will take you into wrong answers. Why? is a wrong question.

Science does not ask why. Religion also does not ask why. Religion is the science of the inner; science is the religion of the outer. Between these two is philosophy, just standing between these two. It asks why, and gets very mixed, and gets very much confused. Why cannot be asked, should not be asked. Even if you find some explanation as to why, the question will again have to be asked. "Why does this world exist?" Somebody says, "God created it." Then the question comes, "Why did God create it?" And then somebody may answer, ,"He created for this or that." Then too the question goes on being relevant again and again. Each answer simply pushes the question a little deeper, but the question is not dissolved.

"Why?" is an irrelevant question. With why, you move in philosophy. Religion does not ask why. It does not even ask what. It asks only one thing: how. Science also asks how, so science becomes technology, and religion becomes Yoga, Tantra, Sufism, Zen. These are technologies of the inner world.

THERE WAS ONCE A MAN NAMED MOJUD. HE LIVED IN A TOWN WHERE HE HAD OBTAINED A POST AS A SMALL OFFICIAL, AND IT SEEMED LIKELY THAT HE WOULD END HIS DAYS AS INSPECTOR OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

That's how millions of people end their lives, as Inspector of Weights and Measures. Somebody will end up as a head clerk in some rotten office, somebody will end up as a station-master, somebody will end up as a businessman, somebody will end up as a professor; and all those things are just futile. And I'm not saying don't become a station-master, but don't end up with that. Even if you have become Inspector of Weights and Measures, what have you attained? What have you got out of life? What is your realization? You live without really living. You can have a standard of living without having any life in it. So people used to think that Mojud would end up as Inspector of Weights and Measures. But Mojud was a different kind of man, because he had a presence. He was present. Deep down, not known to anybody, he must have been meditating. His outer life was one thing, his inner life was another. He must have been getting deeper and deeper into silence, he must have been becoming more and more thoughtless -- only then are you present.

Thoughts distract you from the present. Thoughts become clouds on your being and you lose contact, you become disconnected with the present. Thoughts are never of the present, they cannot be of the present; they are either of the past or of the future.

If this man were really a man of presence, that simply meant that deep down, in the dark night when everybody was fast asleep, he must have been meditating, not telling anybody. He must have been

watching. He was moving in the ordinary world but there must have been a witness, a watcher, an observer. That observer, by and by, created the presence in him. He became a luminous presence, hence he is called Mojud.

ONE DAY WHEN HE WAS WALKING THROUGH THE GARDENS OF AN ANCIENT BUILDING NEAR HIS HOME, KHIDR, THE MYSTERIOUS GUIDE OF THE SUFIS, APPEARED TO HIM....

Now, you have to understand this: Khidr is just a name, the name for your innermost core. When your center starts whispering things to your circumference, this is Khidr. When your fundamental being starts talking to your non-fundamental being, when the essential soul speaks with the non-essential, then Khidr is speaking to you. This is just a metaphor; Khidr is not somebody outside. When you become silent, when you become present, when you become mojud, a moment comes when the inner guide starts speaking to you. That inner guide is known as Khidr.

... KHIDR APPEARED TO HIM, DRESSED IN SHIMMERING GREEN.

Green is the color of the Sufis. It represents life: the green trees, the greenery. It represents freshness, aliveness; it represents silence, peace. Sufis have chosen green as their symbolic color. Just to look at green you feel a kind of peace surrounding you. That's why it is so thrilling to go into the mountains. Just to sit by the side of a forest surrounded by mysterious trees is immensely significant. It makes you again primitive, primordial. It reminds you of the primordial silence of the jungles. It reminds you that once you were also trees, as silent as the trees and as rooted as the trees.
Dressed in shimmering green, Khidr appeared.

KHIDR _SAID "MAN OF BRIGHT PROSPECTS!"

And remember, whenever your innermost core will speak to you, it always speaks in this way: "Man of bright prospects" -- because there has never been a man who is not of bright prospects. You may not attain to it -- that is another thing -- but it is your destiny. You could have attained it. If you miss the responsibility is totally yours. The seed was there, you didn't help it to grow. Otherwise it would have become a great tree and thousands of birds would have made their nests on it, and thousands of travellers would have rested under its shade, and flowers would have-bloomed, and existence would have celebrated through you.

If you don't become a tree only you are responsible. Nature has provided all that is needed. Each man is a man of bright prospects because each man has God as his ultimate flowering.

KHIDR SAID, "MAN OF BRIGHT PROSPECTS! LEAVE YOUR WORK AND MEET ME AT THE RIVERSIDE IN THREE DAYS' TIME." THEN HE DISAPPEARED.

When you go deep into meditation it will happen again and again. A moment will come when your circumference and center are very close, and there is no barrier between them -- not even a curtain -- and you will hear the center loudly, clearly. And again you will be clouded -- again old habits, thoughts will come in, jam your inner ways, and the center and the circumference will fall apart. It will happen many times to you too. It is going to happen to those who are around me many times. Many times you will come so close to the center that you will feel almost enlightened.

You will feel you have arrived, and again it is lost. It is natural. Before it settles forever, it happens many times. Before the ultimate SAMADHI is attained, thousands of SATORIS happen: small glimpses, the opening of the window and closing again. Suddenly the door opens and you see the vision and there is a lightning experience, and again it is gone and darkness settles.

MOJUD WENT TO HIS SUPERIOR IN TREPIDATION AND SAID THAT HE HAD TO LEAVE.

And whenever the center speaks to the circumference for the first time, you will be in trepidation, you will be in a constant trembling. You will feel as if you are dying, you will feel, "What is happening to me? Am I going crazy or mad?" When the center speaks for the first time you cannot figure out what it is. You had never heard that voice before, you had never thought that somebody lived inside you. You had never thought that any inner voice was going to come to you. You have become so engaged with the outer, the voices that come from the outside, parental voices, teachers, priests.

One man here seems to be very obsessed with the mother. He again and again goes on asking -- the same man who asked the question about Eklavya. Now he also asks the question: "Who is greater, the mother or the Master?" Now he asks: "If the mother says kill the Master, then have I to follow my mother's order? Or if the Master says kill your mother, then whom have I to obey?"

He seems to be obsessed with the mother. He will need to kill his mother. That's what Jesus means when he says, "Unless you hate your father and mother and your brothers, you cannot follow me." And there is a case on record of an even stranger depth.

A disciple of Buddha was taking leave of him. He was going on a faraway pilgrimage to spread Buddha's word. He touched Buddha's feet, he waited there for his blessing. Buddha blessed him and said to the assembly, "Look, brothers! This is a rare disciple! And what is his rarity? He has killed his mother and father!"

He had never said such a thing. And nobody had ever thought that this man could kill his father and mother. He was one of the most silent, peaceful, loving persons they had ever seen. He was compassion incarnate.

Somebody asked, "We don't understand. What do you mean by saying that he has killed his father and mother?"

And Buddha said, "Exactly that: he has killed the voice of his father and mother inside him, the parental voice." That is very deep-rooted in you.

This man goes on asking about the mother and the Master... my feeling is that he is afraid. He has become a sannyasin, and now he's afraid to go back home and he is afraid of his mother. Now he is in a great tension.

Once you have chosen a Master all else is no longer relevant. Mother, father -- nothing is relevant. If you have not chosen a Master then they are relevant. The Master is bound to say to you, "Kill your father and mother!" -- not literally, but psychologically. And one day the Master will have to say to you, "Now kill me too!"

That's what Buddha says. One day he appreciates this man: "Here is a rare sannyasin, a rare BHIKKU, who has killed his father and mother utterly." And on some other day he says, "If you meet me on the way, kill me! If any day I come between you and the ultimate, kill me, destroy me!"

The Master has to teach two things: first he has to teach murder -- kill your mother and father, kill your teachers, kill your priests -- and one day he has to teach you to kill him so that you can go in absolute freedom, so the Master is also no longer a barrier.

When for the first time the center speaks to you there is bound to be great turmoil, chaos, because all that was settled will be unsettled, and all that was established will be disestablished, and all that you were feeling secure in is no longer secure, and all that you were feeling as meaning-ful is no longer meaningful. Everything will go topsy-turvy because the center has a totally different approach towards reality than the circumference. When the depth speaks to the surface, there is bound to be great trepidation.

MOJUD WENT TO HIS SUPERIOR IN TREPIDATION AND SAID THAT HE HAD TO LEAVE.

But there is no way. If you are a man of presence, if you are a meditative person and the center speaks to you and Khidr appears -- Khidr means your inner guide -- when Khidr appears and says to you "Now do this!" if you are c man of presence you will HAVE to do it, even in spite of yourself, even against yourself. And you know, many of my sannyasins are here in SPITE of themselves.

Now there is Ashoka. He has been fighting with me for years not to become a sannyasin. He HAS become a sannyasin, he HAD to become, but still the fight is there! The old is not completely gone. There are moments when the old jumps and tries to take possession. He is a sannyasin in spite of himself! And

there are many, and it is natural, because you are so identified with the circumference that when you start hearing the voice from the center there is a problem: whom to choose, the mother or the Master? the teacher or the Master? the past or the present? Whom to choose? When there is no voice from the center there is no question of choice. There are a few things but all are on the surface: which dress to wear today and which not, and to which movie to go and to which not, and what book to read and what book to purchase -- things like that, meaningless choices. Whether you go to this movie or that finally makes no difference. Whether you wear this dress or that makes no difference. Whether you fall in love with this woman or that or with this man or that makes not much difference.

But when the voice from the center is heard, then you are divided into two worlds, two unbridgeable worlds. The abyss is great. You are torn apart. You will have a GREAT chaos. But if you are a man of meditation only then will you be able to absorb that chaos and make some order out of disorder.

Hence my insistence for meditation, because unless you are deep in meditation you will not be able to understand me,,and you will not be able to go with me.

There are people -- particularly Indians -- who come here and they say, "SATSANG is enough. We just want to be in your presence. Why should have do meditation?" They don't understand. They cannot be in my presence because they are not present yet They are not MOJUD. Just sitting by my side is not real SATSANG, because you can think a thousand and one thoughts sitting by my side. You can be physically here and you may not be psychologically here at all. You can be anywhere in the world. You can be on some other planet. That is not SATSANG.

Unless you are present here -- not only physically but psychologically too -- unless your whole presence surrounds me, unless you are really here in this moment, connected, plugged, only then is there SATSANG. But for that to happen you will have to go through meditations. And people are lazy: they would like God as a gift without even trying to become worthy of receiving it.

He said he had to leave.

EVERYONE IN THE TOWN SOON HEARD OF THIS AND THEY SAID, "POOR MOJUD! HE HAS GONE MAD!"

That is what is always said about a meditator. Remember it, it will be said about you too. It must have been said already. "Poor Mojud!" they said. "He has gone mad!" -- because everyone in the world thinks he is sane. They cannot believe why one should meditate. For what? They constantly go on asking the person who meditates, prays, "Why? What are you getting into? For what? Why are you wasting your time sitting silently and gazing at your navel? Don't waste time! Time is money! You can do many things. You can have more, you can possess more. Don't waste time! Time gone is never recovered. And what are you doing sitting silently with closed eyes? Open your eyes and compete in the world! This world is a struggle for survival; those who sit silently and meditate will be lost. The only way to attain anything is to fight, be aggressive! Don't be passive."

Remember, there are two modes of life: the action mode and the non-action mode. The action mode believes in action, the non-action mode believes in receptivity. Meditation is a non-action mode, what the Chinese call WEI-WU-WEI, action without action, action through inaction, doing without doing anything at all. Meditation is an inaction mode, and the world is full of people who live in only one mode, the action mode. And the man who lives in the action mode cannot understand what is going on in the person who has entered into the non-action mode.

Now Mojud is entering into the non-action mode. This is revolution. This is sannyas. He has seen the world, he has acted in many ways, he has done many things, and now he knows that if he goes on doing those things he will end up as an Inspector of Weights and Measures. That no longer has any appeal for him. He wants to see, he wants to be, he wants to know that which is. Before death knocks him down he wants to know something of the deathless. He risks.

People are bound to think, "Poor Mojud! He has gone mad!"

BUT AS THERE WERE MANY CANDIDATES FOR HIS JOB, THEY SOON FORGOT HIM.

And that's how it happens. If you become a sannyasin, for a few days people will think you are mad, and

then they forget about you. They have a thousand and one things to think about, they can't go on thinking about you. They take it for granted that you are mad. So you are mad: now what is the point in thinking about it again and again?

If you renounce, if you escape, if you start moving into the non-action mode, for a few days they will think about you and then all things will disappear, because there are always too many candidates for your place. When you die, immediately your place will be filled. All that you have in the world you have against others. They are just waiting for your death. You die -- your house will be filled by some-body else, your post will be filled by somebody else, your bank balance will be in somebody else's name. They are just waiting. In fact they are getting worried: "Why are you staying so long? Why don't you go?" Everybody here is interested in everybody else's death, because life is such a cut-throat competition. It is murderous competition!

So soon they all forgot about him.

ON THE APPOINTED DAY, MOJUD MET KHIDR, WHO SAID TO HIM, "TEAR YOUR CLOTHES AND THROW YOURSELF INTO THE STREAM. PERHAPS SOMEONE WILL SAVE YOU."

The words are of great significance.

Khidr says, "TEAR YOUR CLOTHES AND THROW YOURSELF INTO THE STREAM."

That's what I go on saying to you. Many are told, only few listen. Many are called, only few come.

Now, for no rhyme or reason at all, this poor Mojud comes, and Khidr simply says this: "TEAR YOUR CLOTHES AND THROW YOURSELF INTO THE STREAM."

Just a few days ago a beautiful woman, Sharda, became a sannyasin. The next day she wrote a letter: "It was quick and efficient" -- that she was not ready to become a sannyasin, that I seduced her into sannyas. Naturally, later on she must have felt that she had been seduced into it. She had not come with a conscious desire. The unconscious desire was there, otherwise I would not have pushed her. But later on she must have thought, "What has happened?" -- she had become a sannyasin. And she knows much of the world, she is a money-expert, so naturally she is worldly-wise. She must have thought that this was quick and efficient, that she was not even willing to become a sannyasin and she is a sannyasin now. But she is intelligent too: soon she had understood that it was not I pushing her into sannyas. I was just mirroring her inner guide. That's what I go on doing. A Master on the outside is nothing but a reflection of Khidr.

You cannot understand your own inner guide, hence the Master on the outside is needed. And you cannot understand your own inner guide because you don't know that language. You are completely unacquainted with those words, those symbols, those metaphors, those whispers, those sounds. You are completely unaware of how the inner guide conveys its message to you. The outer Master is just a screen on which you project your Khidr. And the outer Master helps you to understand your inner Master. When you have understood the inner Master perfectly, then the outer Master says, "If you meet me on the way, kill me."

Now Khidr is saying this to him without even introducing him to what is going to happen, without even motivating him about what is going to happen, about why, why he should tear his clothes and throw himself into the stream? Why?

There is no why. If you live with a Master, there is no why. Only then are you with a Master.

"TEAR YOUR CLOTHES AND THROW YOURSELF INTO THE STREAM."

And not only that, he says,

"PERHAPS SOMEONE WILL SAVE YOU."

There is no guarantee either.

The Master always speaks in that language, of perhaps, because if the Master says it is guaranteed then you will not need trust. Then the guarantee will function as your trust. You will trust the guarantee, you will

not trust the mysterious life and its mysterious processes. The Master always says, "Perhaps."

People come to me and they ask, "If we become sannyasins, will we be able to become enlightened?" I say, "Perhaps. Perhaps not. Who knows?" I have to use that 'perhaps'. I have to give you a feeling of perhaps because only then will you be able to risk. If it is guaranteed, a hundred per-cent guaranteed, then where is the risk? And where is the need for trust? Nothing can be guaranteed, all remains open. That's why only those who can dare, who have GUTS to dare, enter into sannyas, enter into meditation, enter on the spiritual path.

MOJUD DID SO, EVEN THOUGH HE WONDERED IF HE WERE MAD.

Have you not wondered many times about yourself: "What am I doing here?" It comes again and again to your mind, I know: "What am I doing here? What have I got into? For what? Why am I in orange? Why am I wearing this mala around my neck? What am I doing with this madman here? And who knows, he may be simply mad? And what is the guarantee that he is enlightened?"

That is natural. But one who trusts, one who loves, goes in spite of all this. The mind will go on following you and chasing you like stray dogs, barking, but slowly, slowly if you don't pay much attention to it and you go on going those dogs are left behind. Their barking becomes more distant and distant and distant, and one day suddenly you are alone; the mind is no more there. That day is a day o great joy.

MOJUD DID SO, EVEN THOUGH HE WONDERED IF HE WERE MAD.

Who will not wonder? This looks so absurd. He may have gone there thinking that Khidr might give him . glimpse of God, or might give him a key to open the door of mystery, or might show him hidden treasures or some thing. And now here is this man: he says, "Tear your clothe and throw yourself in the stream. Perhaps someone will save you." That's all!

But he did. Remember it: when I say to you, "Jump into the stream," I know, it is natural -- the mind will resist But if you can do it, only then is something possible.

SINCE HE COULD SWIM, HE DID NOT DROWN, BUT DRIFTED A LONG WAY BEFORE A FISHERMAN HAULED HIM INTO HIS BOAT, SAYING, "FOOLISH MAN! THE CURRENT IS STRONG. WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO DO?"

"Since he could swim.... " I know that if you jump into the stream you will be able to swim, because swimming is a natural phenomenon. One need not learn it. I'm not talking about the outer stream and swimming. There you may be drowned. But I am talking about the stream of the inner consciousness, the stream of consciousness. If you jump into it.... And that's what is meant, that is the parallel story that you have to decode. You naturally know. Have you ever seen any fish learning to swim?

Once Mulla Nasrudin was caught because he was fishing at a place where fishing was prohibited. And the inspector came suddenly, and he was caught red-handed. He was just taking out one fish. He immediately dropped the fish back and sat there, undisturbed. The inspector was standing there.

He asked, "What are you doing, Mulla?" He said, "I am teaching this fish to swim."

Now no fish needs to be taught swimming; the fish is born there. Swimming is like breathing. Who has taught you breathing? And there is no need to be afraid: if you are ready to trust, to jump into the stream of your consciousness, you will know how to swim. At the most it can happen that you may be drifted a long way before a fisherman hauls you up. You can, at the most, drift, that's all. You cannot be drowned. You belong to consciousness, you are part of that stream.

THE FISHERMAN SAID, "FOOLISH MAN! THE CURRENT IS STRONG. WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO DO?"

Just see the beauty of the answer. And he really does not know what he is doing, because he has not been told for what. He had not even asked Khidr, "Why should I jump into the stream, and why should I throw my clothes? What is the purpose of it?" He had not asked about the purpose. That is trust. That is going into the unknown I talk about continuously. That is adventure, that is an unclinging mind, that is courage.

"I DON'T REALLY KNOW," he said.

And he is true, he does not know. If you know and then you do something it is not courage. If you know and then do something it is not trust; you are trusting your knowledge.

There are two kinds of sannyasins here: one who has jumped into the stream when I told him or her to jump, the other who thinks, broods, contemplates for and against, and then one day decides. That decision is coming out of his mind, that decision will be only of his own past, of his own conditioning. I will have to work hard on him, because he had missed the first opportunity that was provided for him. He clings to his ego. The first opportunity was there, and things would have been immensely simple if he had simply taken a jump. There are those types of people here also; the majority are of that type. My work basically consists with those who have simply taken a jump, who have not asked why, who have simply looked into my eyes and felt a mad desire, a mad longing to go with me, to go with me without knowing where it is going to end.

"YOU ARE MAD," SAID THE FISHERMAN, "BUT I WILL TAKE YOU INTO MY REED-HUT BY THE RIVER YONDER, AND WE SHALL SEE WHAT CAN BE DONE FOR YOU."
WHEN HE DISCOVERED THAT MOJUD WAS WELL-SPOKEN, HE LEARNED FROM HIM HOW TO READ AND WRITE. IN EXCHANGE MOJUD WAS GIVEN FOOD AND HELPED THE FISHERMAN WITH HIS WORK. AFTER A FEW MONTHS. KHIDR AGAIN APPEARED, THIS TIME AT THE FOOT OF MOJUD'S BED, AND SAID, "GET UP NOW AND LEAVE THIS FISHERMAN. YOU WILL BE PROVIDED FOR.

Now things are changing. Mojud is trusting, and even the inner guide is showing respect. This time he appeared at the foot of Mojud's bed -- this is showing respect. Now Mojud is not an ordinary man anymore: the trust changed him, transformed him. He is a courageous man, heroic, brave -- without asking any why. He knows how to love, he knows how to penetrate into the future without carrying the load of the past. The inner guide is showing respect.

Khidr said, "GET UP NOW AND LEAVE THIS FISHERMAN...

It is the middle of the night. Things have settled by now, the fisherman is very happy. Whenever you are settling the inner guide will unsettle you again. Whenever you are settling the Master will unsettle you again. Because you are not to be allowed to settle anywhere before God, hence constant unsettling. All are stations on the Way. You can have an overnight stay but by the morning you have to leave.

In the middle of the night Khidr says, "Get up now and leave this fisherman." And it is always now with a Master, it is never tomorrow. It would have been far easier and more compassionate to tell him, "You can rest right now, but tomorrow morning you leave." But it is always now! For a Master the only time that exists is now and the only space that exists is here.

"YOU WILL BE PROVIDED FOR."

Now things have changed. He does not say, "PERHAPS you will be provided for." Just these small nuances of the words, and you will be unfolding the mystery of the story. First he had said, "PERHAPS someone will save you." Now he says, "You will be provided for."

What has changed? The trust shown by Mojud is enough. There is no need to say 'perhaps'. He has been tested by 'perhaps', he has proved his mettle. Now things can be said as they are.

There is no perhaps really. If you meditate, SAMADHI is guaranteed. If you fall in love with an alive Master, enlightenment is guaranteed. There is no perhaps, but the perhaps has to be used just to give you an opportunity to grow in trust. Once the trust has arisen there will be no need for perhaps.

Mojud immediately quit the hut. He didn't even ask for time: "I can go tomorrow. In the night where

will I go? It is so dark. And what is the point of going in the night, and where?"

No, he simply quit the hut, DRESSED AS A FISHERMAN, AND WANDERED ABOUT UNTIL HE CAME TO A HIGHWAY. AS DAWN WAS BREAKING HE SAW A FARMER ON A DONKEY ON HIS WAY TO MARKET. "DO YOU SEEK WORK?" ASKED THE FARMER, "BECAUSE I NEED A MAN TO HELP ME BRING BACK SOME PURCHASES." MOJUD FOLLOWED HIM....

That's how it happens in the inner journey. If you can trust, something or other will ALWAYS happen and will help your growth. You will be provided for. Whatsoever is needed at a particular time will be given to you, NEVER BEFORE IT. You get it only when you need it, and there is not even a single moment's delay. When you need it you get it, immediately, instantly! That's the beauty of trust. By and by you learn the ways of how existence goes on providing for you, how existence goes on caring about you. You are not living in an indifferent existence. It does not ignore you. You are unnecessarily worried; all is provided for. Once you have the knack of knowing this, all worry disappears.

MOJUD FOLLOWED HIM. HE WORKED FOR THE FARMER FOR NEARLY TWO YEARS, BY WHICH TIME HE HAD LEARNED A GREAT DEAL ABOUT AGRICULTURE BUT LITTLE ELSE.

This too will be happening here.

Now, Asheesh may have learned much about carpentry, but what about anything else? Krishna may have become a perfect guard, but what about anything else? Mukta may have learned many things about gardening, and Deeksha about cooking, but what about anything else? And the idea is bound to arise many times in your mind: "What am I doing here? Three years have passed and I am only cleaning the floor. What about meditation? And what about enlightenment?! And what about the ultimate?! And I had come for that, and I am only cleaning the floor or washing the vegetables or watering the plants! What about the real goal?!"

Only trust knows that while you are cleaning the floor something is being cleaned in you too. While you are watering the plants somebody deep down is watering your being too. If you trust, all is possible; such is the magic of trust. Cleaning is meditation, cooking is meditation, washing is meditation. Meditation is not something apart from life; it is a QUALITY that can be brought to any act and the act is immediately transformed.

ONE AFTERNOON WHEN HE WAS BALING WOOL, KHIDR APPEARED TO HIM AND SAID, "LEAVE THAT WORK, WALK TO THE CITY OF MOSUL, AND USE YOUR SAVINGS TO BECOME A SKIN-MERCHANT."

This is what goes on happening here. Madhuri works in the library. Suddenly one day she receives the message, "Leave the library. Go to some other work." If trust is there, there will be no anger, no disturbance, because here you are not to be in the library or to be in the kitchen, or to be in this or that. All those are devices! You are here to learn the ways of trust.

"LEAVE THAT WORK, WALK TO THE CITY OF MOSUL, AND USE YOUR SAVINGS TO BECOME A SKIN-MERCHANT."

Now he had never been a skin-merchant, but he obeyed.

MOJUD OBEYED.

That is the definition of a disciple: one who simply obeys.

IN MOSUL HE BECAME KNOWN AS THE SKIN-MERCHANT, NEVER SEEING KHIDR WHILE HE PLIED HIS TRADE FOR THREE YEARS. HE HAD SAVED QUITE A LARGE SUM OF MONEY, AND WAS THINKING OF BUYING A HOUSE, WHEN KHIDR APPEARED AND SAID,
"GIVE ME YOUR MONEY, WALK OUT OF THIS TOWN AS FAR AS THE DISTANT SAMARKAND, AND

WORK FOR A GROCER THERE." MOJUD DID SO.

It will happen to you too, many times -- this story is YOUR story. You are living in the world of a Sufi. That's why I said listen to this story as deeply as possible, let it sink in!

Now he had collected a large sum of money, and natu-rally he was thinking to purchase a house. And for three years he had not heard from Khidr at all. The moment you start thinking of purchasing a house -- that means the moment you start thinking of settling -- the Master comes and unsettles you. If he had not thought about the house Khidr might not have appeared yet. But the moment he had the money, the possibility to become a householder, to purchase a house and settle forever....

With a Master you can never settle forever in anything. The Master has to go on changing you. The moment you feel now your roots are getting deep into the soil, you will be uprooted. The moment you feel, "Now I have learnt this work and I am doing it efficiently," your work will be changed -- because that is not the purpose when you live in a Buddhafield. The purpose is to constantly keep you insecure so one day you learn the beauty of uncertainty, so one day you forget about settling and the very pilgrimage becomes your goal. When the journey itself is the goal, then your life is the life of a sannyasin.

KHIDR APPEARED AND SAID, "GIVE ME YOUR MONEY...."

Now he had earned, worked for three years continuously, and all the hopes are destroyed. And not only is the money taken away, he is ordered to walk as distant as possible, to the faraway DISTANT SAMARKAND, AND WORK FOR A GROCER THERE. MOJUD DID SO.
PRESENTLY HE BEGAN TO SHOW UNDOUBTED SIGNS OF ILLUMINATION.

That is natural. If you trust so much, how long can you remain dark? If there is such trust, such immense trust, how long can you remain ordinary? Extraordinary things started to happen around him.

PRESENTLY HE BEGAN TO SHOW UNDOUBTED SIGNS OF ILLUMINATION.

He became luminous -- HE HEALED THE SICK, SERVED HIS FELLOW MAN IN THE SHOP DURING HIS SPARE TIME, AND HIS KNOWLEDGE OF THE MYSTERIES BECAME DEEPER AND DEEPER.

And he had not been taught anything! See the whole point of it: he had not been taught anything, he had not been given any information, still his insight into the mys-teries was growing. Not only that, he had himself become mysterious. Now people were healed by his touch, now people could see something surrounding him, an aura. Now when people came to him they could feel they were close to a very, very cool energy. They came with a thousand and one worries and suddenly those worries disappeared. Sitting by the side of Mojud they started feeling something of religion. Deeper mysteries were happening.

Remember, knowledge, information, are all borrowed. True religion never happens as knowledge but as reve-lation. Knowledge is man's effort to know about reality. Revelation is God's not man's. Whenever somebody is trusting enough, God reveals Himself, He opens His mysteries.

Those mysteries are not opened because of your curiosity, those mysteries are opened because of your trust. Know-ledge comes out of curiosity, wisdom comes out of revelation.
Now, the fragrance started spreading.

CLERICS, PHILOSOPHERS AND OTHERS VISITED HIM AND ASKED, "UNDER WHOM DID YOU STUDY?"

Now that's always what the foolish person asks: "Under WHOM did you study?" The clerics, the theologians, the philosophers, the professors, the learned people, the scholars -- they know only one way of knowing, that is knowledge. "From whom have you got this knowledge? Who has informed you? Who has been your teacher?" They don't know that there is a very, very diametrically opposite way of knowing, the

real way of knowing: nobody gives you any knowledge, you simply become more and more silent, receptive, more and more feminine and soft, and suddenly things start being revealed to you from some unknown energy. There is no teacher. Life itself becomes the teacher.

Mojud said,, "It is difficult to say under whom I have studied. I have not studied under anybody. I have not studied at all, I am not a learned man! It has happened, certainly. I have come to know certain things, but I don't know from whom, who has been penetrating my being, from where the beyond has penetrated me. I don't know anything."

"IT IS DIFFICULT TO SAY..."
HIS DISCIPLES ASKED, "HOW DID YOU START YOUR CAREER?"
HE SAID, "AS A SMALL OFFICIAL."

Now that is irrelevant. They are not asking how he started earning his bread. They are asking,, "How did you start becoming a great saint?"

But he says,, "That I don't know. All I know is that I was a small official in a town. I would have ended as an Inspector of Weights and Measures."

Then the disciples tried to poke:

"AND YOU GAVE IT UP TO DEVOTE YOURSELF TO SELF-MORTIFICATION?"
"NO, I JUST GAVE IT UP."

See the point. If you give something in order to get something, this is not renunciation. If you renounce the world to get into heaven this is not renunciation. This is a simple bargain. You are being cunning and clever and calculating.

He says, "No, I just gave it up. There was no reason really to give it up. In fact,,, it was almost mad to give it up. I was hankering to achieve something. I have not given it up for anything,, I simply gave it up."

THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND HIM.

Because without motivation, how can you do anything? Trust knows how to do without motivation.

PEOPLE APPROACHED HIM TO WRITE THE STORY OF HIS LIFE.

He became famous, by and by.

"WHAT HAVE YOU BEEN IN YOUR LIFE?" THEY ASKED.

Listen to his answer. It is one of the most beautiful.

"I JUMPED INTO A RIVER, BECAME A FISHERMAN, THEN WALKED OUT OF HIS REED-HUT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT. AFTER THAT, I BECAME A FARMHAND. WHILE I WAS BALING WOOL,, I CHANGED AND WENT TO MOSUL, WHERE I BECAME A SKIN-MERCHANT. I SAVED SOME MONEY THERE, BUT GAVE IT AWAY. THEN I WALKED TO SAMARKAND WHERE I WORKED FOR A GROCER. AND THIS IS WHERE I AM NOW."

Now what kind of spiritual life is this?

"BUT THIS INEXPLICABLE BEHAVIOR THROWS NO LIGHT UPON YOUR STRANGE GIFTS AND WONDERFUL EXAMPLES," SAID THE BIOGRAPHERS.
"THAT IS SO," SAID MOJUD.

He agrees perfectly: "That is so." He is also puzzled, because he has not specifically done anything to become spiritual. To do anything specific to become spiritual is a sure way to lose it. Spirituality is a gift. It comes to those who trust. It happens to those who love, and who love immensely, and who love without motivation. It happens to the courageous. It happens to those who have a great longing to live dangerously.

SO THE BIOGRAPHERS CONSTRUCTED FOR MOJUD A WONDERFUL AND EXCITING STORY: BECAUSE ALL SAINTS MUST HAVE THEIR STORY, AND THE STORY MUST BE IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE APPETITE OF THE LISTENER, NOT WITH THE REALITIES OF LIFE.

That's how all the stories of the world have been created. Jesus is not born out of a virgin; that is a story created to fulfill the appetite of the listeners. Jesus has to be special, only then will people feel happy -- their Master is special. So all the world religions go on fabricating stories, fictions. Those are not true. They are there to fulfill YOUR appetite: "How can Jesus be ordinarily born out of a woman's womb? How can Jesus be sexually born? He has to be extraordinary." And the reality is that Jesus was one of the most ordinary persons, so was Buddha, so is Krishna.

But if you go into their stories, nobody is ordinary. Miracles abound. Things that should not happen and cannot happen, happen. Those stories are just fabrications to fulfill your desire for sensations. Behind those stories the real lives have been lost.

The really extraordinary person is one who lives utterly ordinarily, because how can you live extraordinarily if your ego has disappeared? The moment the ego is gone you will be living a very ordinary life. The Zen Masters say, "We chop wood, we carry water from the well. How marvelous! How wondrous!" Chopping wood? Marvelous? Carrying water from the well? Wondrous? Yes, it is so.

So the biographers created stories about Mojud. That's what they have been doing down the ages, through the ages -- all falsifications. You don't know the true Jesus, you don't know the true Buddha.

My whole effort here is to bring you the truth, their true stories. That's why I am offending everybody. Jains are offended by me because I talk about Mahavir as he was, not according to their fictions. They are hurt. Their fictions are that Mahavir never perspired -- in a country like India! -- that once a snake had bitten Mahavir, and instead of blood, milk came out of his body. If instead of blood, milk flows in your body, soon it will become curd.

It is so foolish! But one has to create these stories, one has to make one's Master superb. Mahavir never pissed, never defecated. He must have stunk like hell. But these are stories, and so is the case with every great Master. The biographers fulfill your appetite. They see that your sensation-mongering is satisfied, but then all becomes false.

Christians are angry with me because I talk about Christ as if he is man. He IS, but all men are divine, so he is divine! All animals are divine, so he's divine. His being divine is nothing special. It is the very, very ordinary quality of existence. The existence is full of God, overflowing with God, stuffed with God.

Mohammedans are angry. Hindus are very angry.Why are these people angry with me? Their anger is that I am destroying their fictions, and they have become too attached to their fictions. Remember, if you want to see truth, you will have to be able to destroy all fictions. Never believe in any fictions, because it is only truth that liberates.

AND NOBODY IS ALLOWED TO SPEAK OF KHIDR DIRECTLY. THAT IS WHY THIS STORY IS NOT TRUE.

And now the beauty of the Sufis... they say even this story is not true, because nobody is allowed to speak of Khidr directly. The inner guide is so subtle that it cannot be expressed in words, so whatsoever is said is only symbolic.

THAT IS WHY THIS STORY IS NOT TRUE. IT IS A REPRESENTATION OF A LIFE.

It is simply symbolic, a parable. It simply indicates something. It is a pointer.

THIS IS THE REAL LIFE OF ONE OF THE GREATEST SUFIS.

The real life is only represented figuratively, symbolically, metaphorically. This story is not to be understood literally. It is a story of trust. It has not happened exactly like this, it need not happen exactly like this. It is just a representation.

If you remember this you will have a glimpse of the real life of trust. And we are trying to live this parable here. This is your story. Get into this story -- not only the words of it, but into the meaning of it. And LIVE this story. Only by living it will you know it.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Drop Becoming! Being is Enough

3 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7803030
ShortTitle:	SANDS202
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	104 mins

The first question:

I KEEP FEELING THAT I WANT TO FIGHT YOU. THERE ARE MANY THINGS I WANT TO SCREAM ABOUT, AND THERE FEELS NO ROOM TO SCREAM. FOR EXAMPLE, THIS MORNING IN ANSWERING A QUESTION, YOU SAID WE ARE ALL INVOLVED IN CREATING A TRADITION HERE AND THAT IF ONE DOES NOT FULLY ACCEPT WHAT IS HAPPENING, ONE SHOULD GET OUT OF IT.
I FEEL THERE DOES EXIST A HIERARCHY IN THIS PLACE AND THAT SOME PEOPLE ARE ON BIG POWER TRIPS. AND I DON'T LIKE IT. I STAY, FOR MY FEELING FOR YOU, FOR MY FRIENDS AND FOR MYSELF. BUT I DON'T LIKE THE ORGANIZATION AND THE VIBE OF IT. SHOULD I GET OUT?

Please.

The second question:

WHY IS THE MIND? IT SEEMS TO BE A VERY REAL PART OF OUR BEING. I WOULD DIG TO FUNCTION WITHOUT IT, BUT WHY, WHY IS IT THERE? SOMETIMES IT SEEMS THAT THE MIND SCREENS OUT AWARENESS, BUT ALSO IT SEEMS THAT MIND CAN BE VERY PRACTICAL, CAN HELP TO DO THINGS. DOES THE MIND HAVE A PLACE OR IS IT SOMETHING TO BE TOTALLY TRANSCENDED?

'Why?' is a wrong question to ask. Things simply are. There is no why to them. The question why, once accepted, will lead you farther and farther into philosophy, and philosophy is a wasteland. You will not find any oasis there, it is desert. Ask the question 'why?' and you have started moving in a wrong direction; you will never come home.

Existence is, there is no why to it. That's what we mean when we say it is a mystery, because there is no

why to it. In fact it should not be there and it is. There seems to be no need for it to be there,, no reason for it to be there, and it is there. 'Why' is a mind question.

And now you can be in a very great puzzle, because the mind is asking a question about itself: "Why is the mind?" The question comes from the mind, the answers will come from the mind, and the mind is capable of turning each answer into a new question. You will be moving in a vicious circle. To ask the question 'why?' is to fall into the trap of the mind. You will have to see to it. The question 'why?' has to be dropped; that's the meaning of trust.

Mind is. We can try to see WHAT it is, how it is, but we cannot know the why. To know the why we will have to go to the very beginning of existence, and there has never been a beginning. To know the why we will have to go to the very bottom of it, and there is no bottom. To know the why we will have to move to the foundation, but there is no foundation. That's the difference between a philosophic inquiry and a religious search. Philosophy asks why and gets lost more and more in the mire of the question 'why?' Religion is not concerned with why, science is not concerned with why.

The approach of science and religion is pragmatic. It is practical, utterly practical. Ask the question "What is mind?" because then there is a possibility. Because the mind is there, you are there, you can look into it, you can observe it, you can watch it and you can know what it is. Awareness can reveal its secret. To know why you will have to move backwards, into the beginning of things. That is not possible. Ask "What is mind?" and soon you will be able to see the reality of it.

Mind is nothing but the process of thinking, the traffic of thought. There exists not some faculty called mind. It is like a mirror. A mirror can be in two states: one is when the mirror is reflecting something -- people are passing and the mirror reflects, pictures arise and disappear. This is the state of the mind: consciousness is reflecting outside reality. Then the other state of the mirror is when nothing is reflected, nothing is passing by. The mirror is utterly silent, no picture arises. This is meditation.

Mind is a state of consciousness when the outer world is reflected in, and meditation is a state of the same consciousness when the outer world is not reflected in. Mind and meditation are two aspects of the same reality called consciousness. Mind is burdened with the outside. Meditation is a state of unburdened consciousness, nothing is reflected, consciousness is in its purity. There is no foreign matter moving inside it. Mind is nothing but consciousness reacting to reality, and meditation is nothing but consciousness simply there, not reflecting anything.

There is no need to fight with the mind; just understanding, awareness, observation, and mind starts dissolving.

You ask, "WHY IS THE MIND? IT SEEMS TO BE A VERY REAL PART OF OUR BEING."

"I WOULD DIG TO FUNCTION WITHOUT IT, BUT WHY, WHY IS IT THERE?"

It's being there cannot prevent you from knowing the other state. In fact both states are of the same energy, phases of the same energy. Mind makes it possible for you to have the other state. Without mind you would not be able to meditate, without mind you would not know anything of meditation. That's why animals don't know anything of meditation. Buddhas are not born there. Why? -- the mind is not born yet. If the mind is not born yet, how can you know the state of no-mind? The mind has to be there; only then sometimes can you put the mind aside and see into reality without any mind. Mind is a must!

And when we say you have to transcend mind it doesn't mean that we are against mind.We are simply giving you a message: Don't be finished with the mind. Mind is only the beginning of meditation. Make it a jumping board, use it. A man who has not attained to meditation remains with the seed, thinking that this is all. The seed has to be dropped into the soil so that it disappears. The seed has to be transcended by the tree, then only is it fulfilled. This is very paradoxical: the seed is fulfilled only in its death. Mind is fulfilled only in meditation, and meditation is mind's death. But that's its function -- it simply clears the way for meditation.

So mind is not the enemy of meditation. You can make it the enemy; that depends on you. If you become very antagonistic to mind, then you are turning a friend into an enemy. Then you are turning a stepping-stone into an obstacle. Remember it always: nothing is unnecessary, everything has its own place in. the ultimate harmony of things. Mind is a must!

When Adam left the Garden of Eden what did he do? He started creating mind. Hence, the symbolic Tree of Knowledge. He had been prohibited from eating of the Tree of Knowledge. Why had he been

prohibited? -- because that was the only way to seduce him into eating it. It is not that Adam had disobeyed God. In disobeying God, Adam had fulfilled God's desire. God wanted him to eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge, hence the denial, hence the commandment: "Don't eat from it!"

The Garden of Eden was a big garden. The whole existence is the Garden of Eden -- millions and millions of trees. If Adam had been left on his own he might not yet have found the Tree of Knowledge. It was almost impossible to find it, it was not probable to find that one tree amongst millions and millions of trees. But God made it clear, saying, "Don't eat from this tree." He created the desire in Adam.

It was not the serpent who had seduced Adam, it was God Himself.

Why this seduction? -- because mind has to be created. Otherwise Adam would have lived like an animal, happy but unaware. And what is happiness if you are not aware? You may be the king of the whole world and if you are not aware what does it mean? Animals live in a kind of happiness, but unaware, not knowing that they are happy. Without knowing that you are happy, happiness means nothing. It is better to be miserable, but knowing is a must.

Socrates is reported to have said, "Even if I am going to be miserable, I would like to be a Socrates rather than a satisfied pig. An unsatisfied Socrates I would like to be, but not a satisfied pig." What is he saying? He is saying awareness is more valuable than any happiness, because only in awareness does happiness become bliss. Adam HAS to disobey. God planned it beautifully, very psychologically -- He made certain that Adam would go astray, that he would eat from the Tree of Knowledge and would create mind. Because without mind, Adam would have never known what meditation is. Without going astray, Adam would never have become Jesus and come back home. To come back home one has to go astray. To become a saint one has to go into the dark realms of sin; there is no other way.

If a tree wants to grow high in the sky, it has to grow deep roots into the darker soil.

Nietzsche has said, "If a tree wants to touch heaven then it will have to send its roots to hell." Without sending your roots to hell, you will not be able to bloom in heaven. Adam has to go to hell, he has to disobey, because only through disobedience can you learn the beauty of obedience. He has to doubt, because only through doubt, one day, are the mysteries of trust revealed. He HAD to become a mind. Only after you have become a mind, crystallized as an ego, is there a possibility of surrender, is there a possibility of transcending mind.

So when I say to you that mind has to be transcended, never for a single moment think that I am against mind. I am not. How can I be against mind? Without mind, how will you transcend it, how will you go beyond it? Mind is a must, a friend on the Way, but going only so far. And one has to go beyond it too. And its function is to take you so far, so that you can go beyond.

"SOMETIMES IT SEEMS THAT THE MIND SCREENS OUT AWARENESS, BUT ALSO IT SEEMS THAT MIND CAN BE VERY PRACTICAL, CAN HELP TO DO THINGS."

That's true. Mind screens out awareness; that's its function. It makes you aware of the reality only to that extent with which you can cope. Otherwise you would go mad. Life is impinging on you from all sides, in millions of ways, every second. Mind screens out ninety-eight percent, it allows only two percent of reality to enter you -- and that too in a very modified form, in such a form that you can digest it. You are not able yet to digest totality. Mind narrows down, it allows only a little bit of reality. Only in bits does it allow reality.

It is like when a small child is born, he cannot eat food directly. The mother has to eat the food, transform the food into milk, and the child will drink the milk. Slowly, slowly he will become able to eat food directly. Mind is a necessary phenomenon; without it you would have died. If a child were born without the capacity of mind, the reality would be too much. It would drive him crazy -- so many colors, so many sounds, so many people. The world is multi-dimensional. If all this simply starts jumping on the child's consciousness it is bound to destroy the delicate phenomenon that the child is. The reality is to be bracketed out. Just small bits have to be allowed. Slowly, slowly the child will be able to digest more.

The problem arises that you remain a child for your whole life. That is the problem; not that the mind creates any problem. You are like a child who becomes addicted to milk and cannot drink anything else, cannot eat anything else forever. Now that is foolish. Milk was the right food at a certain time. It was the only food, the only nourishment, but a moment comes when the child has to move, become independent. He cannot go on depending on the mother's breast, he has to be on his own.

Mind protects you from reality; that's a must in the beginning. But the protection can also become a

prison -- THERE arises the problem. The guard that protects you can also become the jailer. He may protect you so much, and you may become so dependent on the protection, that you cannot become independent. A moment comes in life when you start feeling that mind is giving you only little bits of reality and you feel discontented. A really intelligent person is bound to feel discontented with the mind. Only unintelligent people can remain in the mind. Intelligent persons are bound to feel, one day or other, that the mind is allowing only little bits: "I am not a child anymore! I am a grown-up. I can have bigger windows in my being, and bigger doors, and I can allow more reality." That's what meditation is -- the beginning of creating bigger windows than the mind allows. And when your windows have become so big that all the walls have disappeared,, that is SAMADHI. Now you are REALLY grown-up. This is Buddhahood, this is being a christ. Now you don't need ANY protection.

It is like when you plant a small tree, you have to protect it. A day comes when the tree has become strong enough; you remove all protection. It can protect itself. With the mind the problem is that there is nobody to remove it. The society creates it, the parents create it, the society, the college, the university create it, and there is nobody to help to uncreate it. That's the function of a Master. And the world has become VERY poor because Masters don't exist now as they used to exist.

It is difficult now to find a Master. Teachers, you can find many, they abound, but to find a Master is very difficult.

And what is the difference between a teacher and a Master? The teacher creates the mind, the Master uncreates the mind. The teacher teaches you, gives you knowledge. The teacher is the snake. The school is the snake: it helps you to eat from the Tree of Knowledge. It is a great help: it takes you out of the Garden of Eden, it teaches you how to doubt, it teaches you how to disobey so that you can be out of all kinds of bondages. But then, finally, the mind itself becomes the bondage, and there is nobody to teach, there is nobody to help you come out of it. The university makes you a perfect Adam, and there everything stops. And we think education is finished: it is only half of the education, half of the journey. The REAL half is still there.

Somebody is needed, some place is needed, some milieu is needed where you can go and dissolve all that you have learned, where you can unlearn -- that is SATSANG. Being with a Master, you start unlearning, you start un-minding. You start loosening all that you have learned. You start dissolving Adam and you start becoming a Christ.

Mind has its utilities. It is practical, it is needed, and even when you have become a meditator mind will be needed. But then it will be a servant, not a Master.

I am using mind -- talking to you the mind has to be used. But the mind is not using me. Then the mind is a beautiful mechanism; you can use it. It HAS to be used. IT keeps your memories, IT keeps your experiences, it goes on sorting things out -- what is necessary, what is unnecessary. It is a must in life. Even a Buddha needs it.

But Buddha himself has gone beyond, he stands above it. Whenever the mind is needed, he uses it, just as you use your legs. When you want to run you use your legs, when you want to walk you use your legs, but when you are lying down on your bed, resting, you don't use them, there is no need. But ordinarily that is not the case; the mind is using you. There is no need for the mind -- you are lying on the bed, resting, and the mind goes on running, chasing unnecessary things. You are fed-up, you want it to stop. You shout, "Stop!" but it doesn't stop, it doesn't listen to you. You are not the master. It does not care a bit about you. You want to go to sleep and the mind goes on and on and on.

I have heard about a man, a great philosopher, who suffered from insomnia. A great philosopher must suffer from insomnia, otherwise he is not a great philosopher. He had lost all sleep. He would brood and brood and brood and think and think, and that sleeplessness was creating almost a maddening situation for him. He tried all methods. Somebody said, "Do this", he did that. "Count from one to a hundred and then backwards", and he counted and counted, and the whole night he would count, and the morning would be there, and his counting would continue and there would be no sleep. Somebody would say, "Eat this, drink that. Do this exercise, do this mantra -- TM." He tried all, nothing was helping.

Years went by and he was almost mad. One day he simply committed suicide, he shot himself in the head. The story goes that even after that he could not sleep. The mind continued, because the mind is not the body.

I love the story. Insomnia is such a thing: you can commit suicide and it will be with you. You may become a ghost but you will not be able to sleep, because mind is your master. The mastery of the mind is

the problem, not the mind itself, remember. Always remember, mind in itself is not the problem, but you have made the mind your master. Dethrone it, put it in its place. Mind has be to a servant. Claim your masterhood. That is the meaning of 'swami' -- that's why a sannyasin is called a swami -- 'swami' means one who has declared his mastership over the mind, one who has become a lord, one who is not any longer a servant, a slave.

But still the mind's practical use will remain. And you will be able to use it more intelligently then because you will not be under its sway, under its rule. You will be able to choose, you will be able to watch, you will be able to improve upon the mind.

You say, "IT SEEMS THAT MIND CAN BE VERY PRACTICAL" -- it is -- "CAN HELP TO DO THINGS. DOES THE MIND HAVE A PLACE OR IS IT SOMETHING TO BE TOTALLY TRANSCENDED?"

It has a place, and still it has to be totally transcended.

In fact when you have totally transcended it then you will be able to use it perfectly, skillfully.

The third question:

I HAVE COME HERE AS A VISITOR AND AM VERY MUCH PUZZLED BY SEEING ALL THAT IS HAPPENING HERE. IT ALL LOOKS VERY CRAZY TO ME.

It is.

It looks crazy because it is different. It looks crazy because you are not accustomed to it, and if you remain only a visitor you will go with the idea that this place is crazy. If you really want to know what is happening, become an insider, get into things, participate.

The so-called sane humanity is not sane at all. The normal person is not normal at all. If the normal person is normal then Jesus is abnormal, then Buddha is abnormal, then Jalaluddin Rumi is abnormal. But would you like to be the normal grocer, the bank manager, the politician, the schoolmaster, the clerk, the inspector of weights and measures? Would you like to be that normal person? Don't you have a deep desire to become something like Christ, Buddha? But they are abnormal, they are not normal. Their response to life is unique. People have always thought them crazy.

In fact, if you are miserable people think you are normal, because everybody is miserable. If you are happy, bubbling with joy, people think you must be a little crazy. Because this life is such -- how can you bubble with joy? How can you dance? -- you must be crazy, something must have gone loose inside you, You need a little tightening of the nuts and bolts. How are you happy? Life looks so sad, and everybody is so sad, and suddenly you start laughing? Life is not fun, it is a serious affair, and you are dancing?

This place is crazy. But don't watch it from the outside. There are things in life which can be known only by participation, because you will need a different vision to appreciate what is happening here. Your ordinary categories won't do. You will not be able to pigeonhole what is happening here, you will not be able to label it. That's what you want to do. You would like to label it: if it is something like a Catholic church you will not be offended. You say, "Okay, so it is a Catholic church, so it is like Catholics -- " finished. You have labelled it, and now there is no need to bother about it.

This place is offensive. And small things create offenses in people -- very small things -- because they come full of prejudices. If you can see that this is a Hindu ashram and dead and dull and stupid people are sitting and doing yoga postures -- no juice, no life, just dry, with closed eyes, sitting from morning to evening -- you will say, "Okay, so this is a yoga place; so people are doing yoga." Finished! You have labelled it.

I don't allow any labelling. You cannot label it, it is outlandish. You cannot call it Christian, you cannot call it Jewish, you cannot call it Hindu, you cannot call it Buddhist. It is all and it is none. It is the birth of a new vision, a new life, a new religion, a new tradition, a new future, a new man.

That's why all the religious people are against me. They think I am not religious. How can they think so? -- because they cannot label, they cannot put me in a certain category. They are baffled. They don't understand what I am saying, because I am talking about Sufis, and I am talking about Hassids, and I am

talking Zen, and I am talking about Tantra. It is beyond their comprehension. They live in certain caves: it is open sky. They live in life-negative moods: it is life-affirmation. They think that God can be attained only if you destroy your life, if you commit a subtle suicide, a psychic suicide. Here, loving life is the way to God, the only prayer. If you are in deep love with life you will find God; there is no other way to find Him.

There are people who want everything clean, clearcut, logical, so that their mind can figure out what it is. It is an illogical place, irrational, absurd.

You come with your certain ideas, and when those ideas are not fulfilled you feel baffled, you feel angry, offended. This whole place is being created in such a way that it offends many people, because that is my way to screen those people out. Somebody comes to the gate and, seeing the marble gate, he escapes... so good, so kind of him! Because he had come to see an Indian kind of ashram, not a marble gate, his ideas are shattered. He wanted to see people living in poverty, in a kind of spiritual dirtiness. He wanted to see people almost starved, fasting. The marble gate is there to put these people off. I don't want them inside.

Small things offend people, and they don't see how small things become barriers.

Arup's mother, Gita, has written a question that she wants her family to become more interested in me, but the only thing that seems to create trouble is my pictures with fantastic hats! That is creating the trouble -- so good! Now bring more hats for me, because these are the people I would not like to be here. I would not like for them to be here because such stupid minds have to be kept out. These minds cannot grow.

In the new commune I am going to make it such that only those who are really daredevils will be able to enter into it. A thousand and one things will prevent them, because those are the people who, even if they come in, they will go out. So why waste time on them? It is better to keep them out, bracket them out.

If you are just a visitor here you will miss the whole point of what is happening. You will have to become part of the dance. Enter into things, meditate. And remember, if you go back without participating, WHATSOEVER you will say about this place will be wrong.

A circus was touring Ireland and one of the acrobats, being a Catholic, went to confession at this little village church.

As the confession finished the priest said, "I don't know you, do I? You will be a stranger here?"
"Yes, father," he said. "I'm an acrobat with the circus."
"Ah, is that a fact now?" said the priest. "I have always been interested in acrobatics. Of course, being a man of the cloth I am not able to go to the circus, but I would be much obliged if you would give me a little show."
"What -- here and now?" asked the acrobat.
"Yes, go on," said the priest, "there's no one about."

And so the acrobat began doing his cartwheels and flip-flaps and standing somersaults, right there in the side-aisle of the church.

They had not seen a little old biddy at the back. She watched the goings on for a minute, then rushed out and said to her friend, "Ah, Bridie, you'd better get home and put some clean drawers on! You should see what kind of penance the old fool is dishing out now!"

Whatsoever you say, unless you have participated and seen things from the inside, will be wrong.

Don't remain a spectator here. This is a place to be experienced. This is not a physical phenomenon that is happening here. You cannot simply look at it and take a few pictures and go home and put those pictures in the album. You will miss the soul of it. It has to be recorded in the innermost core of your being.
Become a participant. Don't remain an outsider.

Then too, you will say, "This is crazy", but then the meaning of the word 'crazy' will have utterly changed.

A jazz musician who'd never entered a church in his life found himself passing a little country church just as a service was about to begin. Out of curiosity he decided to go in and see what it was all about.

After the service, he approached the rector and said, "Say Rev, you just about knocked me out with the good words. Like I really dug it the most, man. Jeez, baby, it really blew my mind. It was wild, ya dig?"

The rector was flattered but said, "Well, thank you. Most gratifying, I'm sure. However, I wish you wouldn't use those common expressions at the portals of a holy edifice."

But the musician went on, "And I'll tell you somethin' else, Rev -- when the cat came round with the breadplate I was so high with the whole scene that I came across with a fiver!"

"Crazy, baby, crazy!" said the rector.

If you participate, you will see it is crazy -- but with a totally different meaning to it.

The fourth question:

I LOVE VERY MUCH THIS MAXIM BY AN AMERICAN HUMORIST: "AN OPEN MIND IS A GREAT IDEA, BUT IF YOU MAKE IT YOUR PRIMARY AIM IN LIFE, WHAT YOU WILL END UP WITH WILL MORE RESEMBLE A CAVE OF WINDS." SOMETIMES I FEEL LIKE THIS HERE, WITH THE DIFFERENT ACTIVITIES BLOWING ME IN SO MANY DIRECTIONS, BUT NO DIRECTION SEEMS TO BE CLEARLY TOWARDS GOD. WHAT TO DO?

Parodha. God is not to be found in any particular direction. God is all over the place. To seek Him in a particular direction is a sure way to miss Him. GOD IS NOT THERE, God is here. God surrounds you, He is your surround. You breathe Him, you eat Him, you drink Him, you make love to Him, and you have not recognized that it is all God. You are asking for a direction? God cannot be in any direction; all directions are in God. God is the totality. How can the totality be in a direction? -- north, east, west, south, up, down? God cannot be in any direction. Just replace the word 'god' with 'totality', and then you will be able to understand what I mean.

And the whole purpose here is to help you drop all directions, all dimensions, so one day you suddenly find yourself utterly directionless. In that moment everything stops. You are not going anywhere because there is nowhere to go. You are simply being herenow. You are a MOJUD -- you are present to the present. You forget all about God in that moment. If you remember God in that moment, you will miss God. The word 'god' is not God, and the images of God are not God, and the definitions of God are all man-made, all manufactured by the human mind. In that moment, when the world stops, when all directions have disappeared and you are suddenly standing herenow with no direction to go in, with nothing to do, with nothing to be -- no past, no future, just utterly herenow -- in that very moment God has happened to you. You will know God; not the God of the philosophers and the theologians, but the God of the mystics -- Eckhart, Boehme, of Rumi, of Hillaj, of Bodhidharma. You will know the God of the mystics.

God cannot be pointed at because whatsoever you point at will be only a part, and God is the whole. You cannot look at God because whatsoever you look at will be a part, remember it.

I can understand your problem. When you start searching for God you are searching for a direction, you are searching for a goal. Before you were searching for money, now you are searching for God. Money was a goal, or power; now God is the goal. You have not changed: money was in the future, God is in the future. Money was in a certain direction, God is in a certain direction. You have not changed much, nothing has changed. You have only changed the object of your desire.

Direction means desiring. Desire creates the direction. First you were going towards the marketplace, you were going to Wall Street; now you are going to the Himalayas -- but still going, going somewhere. Wall Street has been replaced by the Himalayas. First you were going to New Delhi -- you wanted to become the prime minister or the president -- now you are going to a Himalayan cave -- you want to become enlightened, but becoming is there. And becoming is the problem, not what you want to become. You WANT to become! You are not contented with being, you are not contented with what you are. You have a goal, you want to improve, you want to progress, you want to do this and that -- only then will you be satisfied.

The goal is the game of the ego. When you understand this.... And this is what I would like you to understand here. Being with me, if only this can happen to you, the revolution has happened. Drop becoming! Being is enough. You are not to become anybody other than who you are. You are perfect as you are. In all your imperfections, you are perfect. In all your limitations, you are unlimited. God is perfectly happy with you, only you are not happy with yourself; that is the problem. If God were not happy with you, He would have withdrawn you. It is a perfect sign, that He continues to breathe in you -- He is perfectly happy with you. He does not want you to change, to become anybody else. He needs you as you are. You are accepted, welcome.

But you are not happy with yourself. You have greater ideas than God Himself. You are more perfectionist than God is. And God cannot be perfectionist, otherwise He would have turned neurotic.

Perfectionists always turn neurotic. A perfectionist cannot remain healthy, whole. He cannot have a psychological well-being, he's always tense. The goal is there, and the goal is far away and distant, and he becomes more and more unhappy. And as days pass by and death comes close by and the goal seems Even far more distant, and seems impossible to attain, the more and more depressed he becomes.

Here I am to take all goals away from you. If you can renounce your goals you have renounced the world. See the point! I'm not saying renounce the world, I'm not saying renounce your wife, I'm not saying renounce your shop, I'm not saying renounce anything. I am saying renounce goals. In renouncing goals you become a sannyasin. This is my vision of a sannyasin.

A sannyasin is one who does not bother about the future, who lives this moment and lives as totally as possible, enjoys this moment -- with no guilt, with no feeling that something is missing. Nothing is missing. Drop the goals; then there is no need for any direction. You must have come in search of a certain goal called God, MOKSHA, NIRVANA, enlightenment.

Drop those ideas. See the futility of them. They are driving you mad, they are keeping you insane. They feed your insanity, they are the root cause of all your neurosis. Seeing it, one forgets all about directions. When there is no goal there is no direction. And when there is no goal there is no path either. When goals disappear, directions disappear: when directions disappear. Paths disappear. Then you are utterly herenow, then there is nothing else that is. This is enlightenment. Enlightenment is not a goal. This is being in God.

Don't rush, don't go on rushing. Sit silently, watch that which is. Don't hanker for that which should be. Just watch that which is. God is hidden in that which is, God is not a direction.

You ask me, "SOMETIMES I FEEL LIKE THIS HERE, WITH THE DIFFERENT ACTIVITIES BLOWING ME IN SO MANY DIRECTIONS..."

They are methods, devices to destroy your goals. You can go only in one direction. I give you so many directions that you will become paralyzed. That is the whole device. I give you so many meditations, I give you so many processes, that sooner or later you will lose all sense of direction. You will be simply confused -- great is that confusion. You will be muddled -- great is that muddledness.

Lao Tzu has said, "Everybody seems to be clever except me. I am confused." And he is the man to be. He says, "Everybody seems to be so clever, only I am a fool." And he's the person to be. He knows. By being a fool he has come to know. By being confused, not knowing where to go, not knowing what to achieve, not knowing what is the right thing, he has stopped. In that stopping is realization.

This place that you are living in, this space that I am making available to you, is to destroy, to take away all that which is driving you crazy -- the very root cause of it. Once the ground underneath your feet has disappeared.... In the beginning you will find yourself very forsaken and frightened, but soon you will start enjoying that fall into the abyss, the bottomless abyss. And once you have started to live without directions, without goals, without props, life will happen in abundance. You need not go in search of God, God will come to you. God is coming to you, He is coming from every direction possible. He's flowing towards you, but you are never at home. You are never MOJUD, you are never present.

There is an ancient Tibetan parable that says a man goes on praying to God, "Come to me," and cries and cries, and God comes. But by the time God reaches there the man is not there; he has moved. And sometimes even if he is there and God comes, only his body is there. Now the body cannot recognize God. He's on spiritual trips, he's never where he is. So it goes on and on, and then he dies. And then he has a real grudge against God. And when he comes to face God, he shouts, screams and he says, "I have been crying and crying and weeping and you never came!What about your promises? In the scriptures you have promised, 'Whenever somebody calls me I will come'!" And God said, "What are you talking about? I am fed-up with you, because I have been coming to you every day. Millions of times I came, but you were never there! You were somewhere else,, some place else. How to find you?! You never allowed me to find you."

That's my message too: allow God to find you, you need not go in search of Him. Where will you search? You don't know His address, you don't know His name. He has none. You don't know His form, how will you recognize? Even if you come across Him, even if you bump into Him in the street.... If you are a gentleman you will say, "Sorry" and you will move on. Or, if you are not such a gentleman, you may be angry and abuse and shout and fight with Him, but how will you recognize Him? You have never seen Him before.

The Egyptian mystics say. "When the disciple is ready, the Master comes. When the devotee is ready

God appears." This is a very significant saying, of profound significance. The disciple cannot find the Master. Even if he finds, how will he recognize? It is always the Master who finds the disciple. Whenever the disciple is ready the Master appears, never before it. All directions have to be dropped.

Those directions are the cause of why you have not been Able to disappear into God. Your search is the cause of why you have not been able to find. Stop searching and find! In fact the moment you stop searching God finds you.

The fifth question:

DO MIRACLES HAPPEN? WAS NOT CHRIST REALLY BORN TO A VIRGIN MARY?

I will simply tell you two stories.

There was no doubt about it -- Gloria was pregnant.
"Please feel free to use my telephone if you'd like to tell your husband," said the doctor.
"But doctor, I'm not married."
"Well then, you'd better tell your lover."
"But I've never had a lover!"
"All right. Then I must ask you to go home and tell your mother to get ready for the second coming of Christ."

And the second:

An innocent young woman told her doctor she was not feeling at all well lately. After examination the doctor told her she was pregnant.
"But that is impossible, I have never been with a man!"
The doctor patiently explained the facts of life to her in some detail.
"Well!" she said, "and that lousy First Aid Instructor told me it was artificial respiration."

Miracles don't happen. Miracles can't happen. Miracles are just the stupid desire in man's mind to have something special. They show only that stupid desire -- the desire for the sensational. These are ancient detective stories, nothing else. Christ is born to a Virgin Mary -- just ancient novels, fictions. Do you know that J. Krishnamurti only reads detective stories, nothing else?

One of his followers once came to me, and he said, "I am puzzled. Since I have come to know that Krishnamurti reads only detective novels and stories, I am very worried. And he goes on condemning the scriptures. And he says, 'I am fortunate that I have not read any scriptures of the world.'"

I said to him, "You need not be worried, because I have been reading both -- the scriptures and the detective stories -- and I have not found any difference between them. They are the same. The detectives are modern, and the mythologies are ancient; they are just old styles of writing detective stories."

Just see, in the story of Christ you have all that a modern film needs -- a great sensation that he is born to a virgin woman, then he disappears for thirty years; where he is, nobody knows, it creates much curiosity; then suddenly he appears with twelve disciples. There are people who suspect he was gay. All men? Why does he go on carrying this boys' club with him? Now great suspicion.... And you know Jews -- they are the gayest people in the world, so who knows? Then suddenly one day a prostitute comes and he allows her very much intimacy -- now more suspicion. Magdalene suddenly appears, and the respectable people are against him: "This is not good -- a prophet moving with a prostitute. Two polarities, the prophet and the prostitute -- how are they together? That doesn't fit." But that creates more sensation. Then his own disciple, Judas, betrays him and sells him for only thirty rupees! And then he is crucified. Then Judas commits suicide. And then... things don't end. The latest, the last fiction, is that he is resurrected, he is seen by people. Now what more can you have in a sensational story? All is there.

These are created by the followers. Jesus is a simple man, very simple and very ordinary -- and that is his beauty -- absolutely non-pretentious, utterly at ease with life, a relaxed person. His only crime was that he was doing his own thing. His only crime was that he was not following some ancient rubbish, he was

trying to do things in his own way. His only crime was that he was original, nothing else. But that is the real miracle! -- that he is original. All else is just meaningless, to satisfy the curiosities of the mediocre. Just withdraw these things from Jesus' life and you will not find any Christian in the world. Just withdraw.... He's crucified -- withdraw it; he is not crucified. He lives as a grocer for one hundred years and dies in his bed: ninety-nine percent of Christians will say, "Then, finished! What is the point in following this man? He died in bed. A prophet has to die on the cross." So if you want to be a prophet, remember, never die in the bed. In the bed, ordinary people die, very ordinary people. Extraordinary people have to find some new ways to die.

Just make things simple: Jesus falls in love with a woman, has children, twelve children. In those days twelve was not a big number. There was no birth control or anything, so he has twelve children, and his children's children, a big family, and he lives like a grandfather to be a hundred years old. All Christians will say, "Finished! This is not our man.

Or you come to find that Mary had a lover... maybe. Jesus is not born from Joseph; that is possible. She had a lover, and now to hide the whole story of having a lover.... Because prophets should not be born out of love. They should be born out of the deadlocks called wedlock. They should be born out of marriage, they should be traditional, respectable. Now the whole thing seems to be simple. Jesus seems to have a father who cannot be declared. Now the story is created, now it becomes a miracle. If you come to find some ancient scripture describing the lover of Mary, how many people would be ready to stand with Christ? He would become immediately rejected.

And that would have been far more beautiful, to be born out of a love-affair, not out of marriage -- because when a child is born out of love, the child has a deeper being. Marriage creates only superficial beings, because in marriage two bodies meet, two souls never meet. To me it seems to be perfectly right that Jesus is born out of some love-affair, in great passion, in great joy, in great devotion, in great love. A man like Christ should come out of love. But that would not look right to the Pope, to the Vatican, to the theologians and the priests. They stand with convention. Now this fabrication has to be done.

Miracles are there, but those are not the miracles about which the scriptures talk. The real miracle is that Jesus died on the cross with a prayer on his lips, saying to God, "Forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing to me." This is a miracle! -- not that he is resurrected; that is nothing. The real miracle is his being crucified, killed, destroyed, abused, people throwing tomatoes and banana peels on him, abusing in every way, spitting on him, and he says, "Father, forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing. They are unconscious, they are unaware, they are not awake. All that they are doing is in a kind of dream. Forgive them." THIS is miracle.

Jesus driving the money-changers from the temple is a miracle. A man of compassion, a man of love, is so enraged that he takes a whip in his hand and chases the money-changers out of the temple. This is miracle. Compassion can become such that even if it has to be anger, it is ready to go to that length -- this is miracle.

Walking on the water is not a miracle. Turning stones into bread is not a miracle. These are stories to satisfy the stupid, the mediocre.

But Christ dared to herald a new insight in human beings. He declared "God is love" -- that is miracle. The miracle is that he says, "You have been told before that if somebody takes one of your eyes out, take both of his. You have been told that. But I say unto you if somebody slaps you on one cheek, give him the other too." THIS is miracle.

Miracles are very silent phenomena. They don't look very miraculous, they don't even look like news. They are whisperings in the eternal silence. But those are real miracles. If you really want to know whether miracles happen or not....

Miracles happen, but you don't know what those miracles are. What you think of as miracles are just fabrications, but the stupid mind hankers for these things.

Spirituality has become too mixed with these things. It has to be cleaned of all this nonsense. But it attracts crowds. It can only attract the crowd-mind, and you all have something of the crowd-mind in you. That crowd-mind has to be dropped, only then will you be with me totally.

Just the other day I was talking and I was saying that this is all a kind of circus -- that people produce holy ash and wristwatches. And I looked at Ashoka: he became worried that I might mention Satya Sai Baba. He has been very interested in Satya Sai Baba and his miracles. When I was talking about this he simply bent his head down, he became very much afraid. I felt for him, and I didn't mention Satya Sai Baba. I said, "Forget it. This Ashoka will feel too bad, and he is a very new sannyasin to me, and I cannot be that

hard, YET."

You all have that crowd-mind in you; that has to be dropped. With that crowd-mind you will remain mediocre.

Be original, be yourself, and look at life with intelligent eyes.

The sixth question:

> I AM TIRED. I FEEL I AM DYING ALL THE TIME. BUT WHAT CHANGES? NOTHING. EVEN IF I DIE, LIFE AND DEATH ARE PERFECT, PERFECTLY ROUND, AND I GO ON RUNNING AFTER MY OWN TAIL. IS THERE NO PLACE WHERE I CAN STOP? ONE MOMENT IN WHICH I CAN STOP, ONE SINGLE MOMENT -- BUT THEN I GO ON PASSING, RUNNING, AND I MISS I DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT. THEN I CRY. WHAT ELSE CAN I DO?

Sangitam, one is dying every moment, but that is only half the story. The other half is: one is being born also, every moment. Otherwise how can you go on dying? One moment you died, then there is nothing left. Who will die again? You are being born every moment also; that's why you can die again and be born again. Life is a process of life-death: one side is birth, the other side is death. And EACH moment it is happening. You are only seeing the half, and that is making you very afraid, tired, exhausted. Look at the whole thing.

One thing dies, immediately it is born in another form: one wave disappears, another wave has appeared; one flower falls down into the earth, another bud has opened. Life is continuous and eternal, birth and death are episodes in it. It does not begin with birth and it does not end with death. It uses birth and death as you use your two legs. Life uses birth and death as two wings. Life is neither -- it is neither birth nor death. It is between the two. And each moment you are dying and each moment you are born. And you are asking, "Can I find a moment where everything stops?" That moment comes every moment between these two processes. One process is death, another process is birth. Between these there is a pause, and that pause is the present. Being in that pause you will become MOJUD. Khidr will appear to you, your inner Master will start speaking to you.

It will be good, Sangitam, for you to do something like breath-watching. You breathe in -- watch it. Don't change the breath. I'm not saying to do some PRANAYAMA; YOU are not to take deep breaths or long or short or anything. You are not to do ANYTHING with the breath, you simply let it come in. It is coming on its own, naturally; you watch it, you simply go with it, watching, watching, watching. It comes in, comes in, and there comes a moment when for a single second everything stops. The breath is no more coming in and not going out yet, and then it starts going out.Watch it, go out with it. Again a moment comes when the breath has gone out -- a stop, a very subtle stop, a pause. The breath is not moving at all -- neither is it going out anymore nor is it coming in yet. Go on watching and you will find these two moments. When the breath is out, the stop comes. I'm not saying you have to stop, otherwise you will miss the whole point. It comes on its own. Between two breaths, ingoing, outgoing, there are two pauses.When the in turns into out there is a pause, when the out turns in there is a pause. You watch it.

You ask me, "IS THERE NO PLACE WHERE I CAN STOP?"

There is a place. Buddha used that method very, very profoundly, and thousands of people arrived to that pause. It is one of the most ancient and the most deep-going processes of meditation. And then you can watch in many other things, because that moment comes in many ways. One thought moves, another has not come in yet, and there is a pause between two thoughts, just a small gap. That gap... move into that gap, be in that gap, and the whole world stops. And you will find it in many ways. For example, making love to a woman you come to a peak, the energy goes on building up, building up, building up. There comes a moment from which you cannot return, the point of no return. That is the moment when you have been taken possession of by the whole. You are no more there, the ego disappears. That is the beauty of making love. There is a point from where you can come back, you can stop the whole process, but there is a point just beyond that from where you cannot come back. You have gone too far, there is no way to return, you have to go through the whole process. Between these two moments, the gap. You can turn back, if you want you can stop love-making; and the next moment you cannot turn back, there is no possibility of turning back. You have to go through the whole process of orgasm. Between these two there is a gap. Find that gap,

and the whole world stops there.

Then again when you have reached to the climax and the ejaculation happens and the orgasm happens, before you start returning from the peak -- you have reached the peak and then the return -- between these two, again the gap. Find that gap, and you will have found the very secret of meditation. Tantra has used these gaps as meditation, and they are the greatest. The gap that you will find in breathing is not such an intense gap, because breathing is such an ordinary phenomenon, taken for granted. If you look between two thoughts in the mind you will find the gap. But the gap that you will find in your sexual orgasm will be most intense, because that is the most intense experience of your life -- where you again go wild, where you again explode into thousands of pieces. You fall altogether in parts, you fall apart. The ego simply becomes fragments, all disappears for a moment. You are no more there and yet something is. That 'something' is your reality, your essential reality.

You ask, "I AM TIRED, I FEEL I AM DYING ALL THE TIME. BUT WHAT CHANGES? NOTHING. EVEN IF I DIE, LIFE AND DEATH ARE PERFECT, PERFECTLY ROUND AND I GO ON RUNNING AFTER MY OWN TAIL."

That you have to stop. Running after your own tail is a very, very vicious circle. You cannot catch hold of it. Have you not watched sometimes, in winter a dog just sunning itself outside and enjoying? And then suddenly he becomes aware of the tail, and jumps to catch it. But when he jumps the tail also jumps; then he goes crazy, then he goes round and round. That's what is happening.

Don't chase your own tail. Listen to this story. There is a danger....

A dog ran across the path of an oncoming train, but he misjudged the distance. The train, racing along at a fearful clip, cut off the dog's tail.

After he licked his wounds the dog came back onto the tracks to look for his tail. Immediately another train sped by and decapitated him.

The moral of the story is: Don't lose your head while looking for a piece of tail.

Tail you will never find, but if you go on looking for the tail, you will lose your head too.

And the gaps are always there. You just have to be a little more observant, a little more alert and aware.

And the last question:

DOES ENLIGHTENMENT NEED A SPECIAL PLACE, A SPECIAL TIME, TO HAPPEN?

Every place is special, because every place is overflowing with God. No place is ordinary. Enlightenment can happen even in your toilet! Enlightenment is not afraid of your toilet! It can happen anywhere. You need not go to sacred places; there are none. All existence is sacred! You need not go to Varanasi or Jerusalem or Kaaba -- all nonsense. All places are full of God. Every point is special.

And what special time are you asking about? Is there a season, a certain climate for enlightenment? Enlightenment is not really a happening. If it were a happening, then maybe, in a certain soil, in a certain climate, in a certain place, on certain days it would be more possible. But enlightenment is not a happening. Enlightenment is simply a recognition -- a recognition that you have always been enlightened, that never, for a single moment, have you lost it; you had just fallen asleep. That's why you come across strange SATORI experiences of Zen Masters.

Somebody's passing by the market and hears somebody reciting the Diamond Sutra.Just hearing one line, he becomes enlightened. How is it possible? -- just hearing one line from the Diamond Sutra, hearing that you are already enlightened from the very beginning? Yes, it can happen, because enlightenment is your nature, your very nature. It is not something outside. The flower is already flowering, you just don't look at it. You go on looking somewhere else, you don't look within.

It can happen.... It happens sometimes that the Master hits the disciple and suddenly -- the Master's staff on his head and something triggers -- thinking stops. Suddenly he recognizes, comes to awareness.

Anything.... It is said, a disciple was sitting silently meditating, meditating for months, for years. Then

the Master came, came with a brick, and started rubbing the brick just in front of the disciple who was sitting like a Buddha. And the disciple had become very skillful in sitting for hours together, like a statue, unmoving. Now this Master was rubbing the brick on the stone, and of course, the disciple must have felt great disturbance. He must have felt his teeth on edge -- somebody rubbing a brick just in front of him, and nobody else but his own Master! He tried to control and control, and then it was too much and he said, "Stop it! What are you doing?" And the Master said, "I am trying to make a mirror out of this brick -- rubbing it, rubbing it, rubbing it -- one day it will become a mirror." And the disciple laughed, "You must have gone mad." And the Master said, "And what about you? You are rubbing and rubbing the brick of your mind for years and years, and do you think anything is going to happen?" Suddenly the clouds disappeared: "Yes!" The disciple recognized, fell at the feet of the Master.

But the Master has to watch for the moments when the layer of unawareness is very thin.

There is a question from Anup. He asks, "Why don't you hit me, Osho?"

You are very thick, Anup. Hitting won't do. I'm waiting. You have great shock-absorbers around you, buffers upon buffers. I'm waiting. And you are gathering more buffers rather than dropping them. Your being here is not total. Your being here is just so-so, lukewarm. You come and go, and you think, "Maybe something can happen . If something can happen, then it's okay. If nothing happens, then it's okay." You are not yet involved in the commune. You are a sannyasin but you remain outside. You are not yet a part of the family. You want to be related to me, but you are afraid to relate to the family. And remember, there is no way to relate to me if you can't relate to the family. The family is my device to destroy your buffers.

It is very easy to love me, it is difficult to love Laxmi. And unless you love Laxmi nothing is going to happen. These people I have gathered around me are here for a certain purpose. It is very easy to love me, there is no problem. It is all sweet. Love Deeksha! -- then you will know what bitter means. But Deeksha is my gate; you have to enter through Deeksha. The day you have started loving Deeksha, then you will be able to come close to me, not without it.

There are a few people who are clever -- Anup is one of them -- calculating, clever. They think they can have a direct relationship with me. That is not possible. You cannot avoid the situation that I am creating. You have to accept it. It is hard to accept it. That's why it is a situation, that's why it is a device! It is hard to swallow it -- that's what the first question was, from Sudesh. He cannot accept the organization here. If he cannot accept the organization here, howsoever he thinks that he loves me, this love is not enough. If you love me enough you will say yes to things that I am making around here. There must be something in them. You can't see right now, you don't have eyes.

Sudesh says, "Things around you are not right. They are topsy-turvy." They are managed that way by me. Passing through them, accepting them, is coming closer to me. That will help you to grow in trust. If you cannot grow then it is better to leave. Give your place to somebody else.

Anup asks me again and again why I don't hit him. You have to be worthy of it. The hit is not cheap, it is costly. I don't go on hitting everybody and anybody. I hit only when I see that now the layer is so thin, just a small hit and the clouds will disappear.

Enlightenment can happen any place, can happen any moment. You just have to allow it to happen. It is not a question of place and time, it is a question of your allowing it.

A parable, a modern Zen parable. You will not find it in Zen books.

Enlightenment of a Seeker.

A serious young man found the conflicts of mid-twentieth century America confusing. He went to many people seeking a way of resolving the discords that troubled him, but he remained troubled.

One night in a coffee house. a self-ordained Zen minister said to him, "Go to the dilapidated mansion you will find at the address which I have written down for you. Do not speak to those who live there: you must remain silent until the moon rises tomorrow night. Go to the large room on the right of the main hallway, sit in the lotus position on top of the rubble in the northeast corner, face the corner and meditate."

He did as the Zen minister instructed. His meditation was frequently interrupted by worries. He worried whether or not the rest of the plumbing fixtures would fall from the second floor to join the pipes and other trash he was sitting on. He worried about how he would know when the moon rose on the next night. He worried about what the people who walked through the room said about him.

His worrying and meditation were disturbed when, as if in a test of his faith, effluvium fell from the

second floor onto him. At that time two people walked into the room. The first asked the second who the man sitting there was. The second replied, "Some say he is a holy man. Others say he is a shithead."
Hearing this, the man was enlightened.

It is only a question of being present to ANY situation. Now hearing this -- not a Diamond Sutra -- but he must have heard it, he must have been absolutely attentive in that moment. Naturally when somebody is talking about you and one says, "Some say he is a holy man. Others say he is a shithead" -- all thinking must have stopped: "Hearing this, the man was enlightened."

Whenever, in whatever place, it can happen to you. Enlightenment is available. It does not come from the outside. When the thoughts disappear, it comes from your inside. When the thoughts are no longer clamoring for your attention, and suddenly you are silent, simply attentive, simply alert, it comes from the deepest core of your being,. It arises like a fragrance. And once you have seen it happen, it is yours forever.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: You are here to be yourself

4 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7803040
ShortTitle:	SANDS203
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	98 mins

The first question:

OSHO, WHY ARE SO MANY PEOPLE AGAINST YOU?

It is natural. It is not strange. If they were not against me it would be absolutely strange. They have been against people like me forever. They HAVE to be, it is inevitable.

Whatsoever I am doing here is very shattering to their minds. It is cutting their very roots. It is offending them in many ways. It is shocking. It is scandalous. They react, they react just to defend themselves. And the greatest thing that offends them is something that has to be understood.

When Buddha declared that he was enlightened, people were very offended. They could believe that people had been enlightened in the past, but they could not believe that a contemporary, a man just like them, could be enlightened. They could believe that in future there would be enlightened people -- but in the present? A contemporary? It hurts the ego that somebody has become enlightened: "Then what have I been doing here?" It can't be accepted.

And these were the same people who had been reading the Upanishads, reading again and again the great declaration of the seers: AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am God! If Buddha had simply commented on it, if he had simply said that God is hidden in everybody, God is unmanifest in everybody, they would have loved him. But instead of commenting on it, he became a witness to it. He declared, "I am God! I have attained, I have arrived! I have fulfilled the promise of the seers." That was very offensive.

The same happened with Jesus. What was his crime? Why was he crucified? -- for a very simple reason: he declared, "I have come. I am the one for whom you have been waiting." People were very happy waiting for him, but you should not come, you should leave them alone. They could go on waiting for you for

eternity, but when you come, you destroy many things. First, you destroy their hope. Now that you have come they can't hope, they can't wait for something: you have taken away their future. That was their only joy of living: that the Messiah would be coming that soon he would come. They were thrilled with the future. Now suddenly the Messiah is here! And he said, "I have come... for whom you have been waiting!" They were offended. They didn't like this idea; you are destroying their whole future,, you are taking their hope away. Once this hope is gone they will be left simply in misery. They were hiding their misery behind this hope.

What was so outrageous in Jesus' statements that he had to be crucified?

Just the other day I was reading a passage. The Gospel describes the event: And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And he went to the synagogue and he stood up to read. He opened the book of the prophet Isaiah and read: "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach good news. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives and recover sight to the blind." In his commentary Jesus spoke one single sentence so explosive that his hearers did not allow him to continue but rushed him outside to kill him. And what did he say that was so outrageous? -- simply, "Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing." That was his comment.

This passage has been commented on by thousands and thousands of rabbis down the ages. Nobody had taken any offense. They were simply commenting on the prophet Isaiah's statement. Jesus did not comment. He declared, "I am here! I have come! The spirit of the Lord is upon me! " He is not a commentator. He himself is the commentary, an alive statement. He said, "The word has become flesh in me. The spirit of the Lord is upon me because he has anointed me to preach good news!" The statement Jesus made is not in inverted commas. That is the only difference that he has made -- he has removed the inverted commas. If those inverted commas had not been removed, people would not have been offended. If he had simply quoted Isaiah's saying, there would have been no problem. But he said, "The spirit of the Lord is upon me! " -- without inverted commas -- "because he has anointed me to preach good news. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives and recover sight to the blind." And a small comment at the end: "Today this scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing." And people were so mad! They simply took him away. They took him on top of a cliff, they wanted to throw him to his death. They were immensely offended.

And Jesus belonged to that place. He was born there, he was brought up there -- and that was the problem. People knew him perfectly well: "He is the son of that carpenter, Joseph, and his wife, Mary. And this carpenter's son... uneducated, unfamiliar with the scriptures, not a learned man at all, is either mad or a hypocrite, has gone insane or is egoistic, declaring that 'Today the scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing! I have come. Isaiah was talking about me. It has happened before your eyes. In your hearing the scripture is fulfilled.'"

It was on that day that Jesus made the famous statement: "No prophet is acceptable in his own country."

If he had said. "The day will arrive when this will come to pass", things would have been perfectly okay. But he had not said that. He was saying, "The day has come! I am standing before your eyes, fulfilled. All those prophets were declaring me!" Now this is too much.

In India the Upanishads declare: AHAM BRAHMASMI -- I am God, I am absolute. Talk about it, discuss about it, philosophize about it, speculate about it, go into the metaphysics of the statement, but don't become a witness to it.

And that's why people are against me: I declare I am God, the Upanishads are fulfilled in me. And not only that, I declare you are Gods, and all the prophets and all the seers are waiting just to be fulfilled in you too! But you are so condemnatory about yourself, you are so deadly against yourself. You reject yourself so deeply that you cannot believe that God is possible in you. And if He is not possible in you, how can He be possible in me? Maybe it was possible in Krishna -- he had come from paradise. Maybe it was possible in Buddha -- he was an incarnation of God. But you know I am just as much the body as you are, as fragile as you are, as prone to illness, disease and death as you are. I am human.

Once I am gone people will not be offended by me. Then you can fabricate mythologies around me, you can create fictions. And the same people who are offended will become worshippers. This has always been so. Now they say Buddha was an incarnation of God, but what were they saying in his time? Now they say Jesus was a Messiah, half the earth worships him as God. What were they saying when he was alive?

This has always been so. And it seems, unfortunately, that it is going to always be so.

Man does not trust himself. Man cannot trust this idea that God is possible on earth. Maybe He is there high in the heavens, far away, distant. The closer God comes to you, the more difficult it becomes to accept. And then naturally, there are a thousand and one things that I do and say which go against their prejudices,

which go against their settled habits, which go against their concepts. They are always happy with the priests, they are never happy with the prophet, because the priest simply goes on nourishing their prejudices, he helps them. The priest is a prop: whatsoever you believe in, he goes on watering it, he goes on strengthening it. Whenever you start feeling a little suspicion about your belief, you go to the priest and he again gives you support.

Here, I am taking all supports away from you. I am not here to renovate the old rotten house in which you are living. I am dead-set to demolish it -- because only when the old is utterly demolished can the new be created. When you end as the old, as the past, only then will you be born as new.

The prophet, the Messiah, the Christ, the Buddha -- they cannot be accepted by people while they are alive. People can only accept them when they are dead, when they cannot do any harm to them -- harm in their eyes -- because Buddha is not there to do any harm to you. It looks like harm to you. It hurts, because he has to do an operation; it is surgical.

To be with me is to be constantly on the operation table. Only very few courageous ones can be with me. The cowards will be offended. But the cowards cannot accept that they are cowards, so they will react, they will argue, they will create a thousand and one stories just to protect themselves so that they can feel good that they are not wrong. To accept that one is wrong is the beginning of a great revolution. But very few people are that courageous to accept that they are wrong. And my presence makes them feel wrong. Either I'm right or they are right; there is no compromise. Either/or is the question. If I am right they are wrong. If they want to be right, if they want to prove that they are right, then they have to be against me. They have to prove that I am wrong: that is easier. They don't listen to me, they don't come close to me. There is fear -- if they come close, if they listen, there is fear they may be hypnotized by me. Slowly, slowly, they may be convinced, converted, so they don't come.

The people who are against me are absolutely unacquainted with me. Their unacquaintance is a cultivated phenomenon: they don't allow themselves to come here. If they come, it is very difficult not to see the truth, it is almost impossible. Howsoever blind you are, it is impossible not to see the truth. Truth has its own ways of penetrating your heart, of becoming your pulsation. Truth has its own seductive ways: unawares, it enters into you and suddenly you see. And in that seeing is understanding.

The second question:

> I'M IN SUCH A VORTEX. NEVER IN LIFE HAVE I BEEN SO RIPPED APART, SO FLUID, SO BEAUTIFULLY INSECURE. MY BEING LOVES YOU -- BODY CONSTANTLY VIBRATING -- WORDS COME TO MIND -- SCINTILLATING, OSCILLATING. EVEN THE VALLEYS HAVE A PASSION. SUCH A THIRST, BELOVED OSHO....

Amrita, this is the state of prayer... when your body prays -- not the mind but the body. The body is your truth, the mind is nothing but lies that you have accumulated down the ages. The mind is borrowed, the body is authentically yours. So when the mind prays the prayer is false. But when the body starts vibrating in a new rhythm, in a new joy, when the body starts pulsating with the divine, with a new song, it is real prayer.

The real prayer arises out of your body, not out of your mind. This is my basic insistence: that all that is real has to arise out of your body. I am tremendously in love with the body because the body is your nature. It is the body where you are grounded and rooted, and all the so-called religions, organized religions, have been destroying the bridge between you and the body. They have been telling you that you are not the body; not only that you are not the body, they have been telling you that the body is the enemy, that the body has to be destroyed, that you have to starve the

body in the name of religion, that you have to torture the body in the name of religion, that only by torturing the body will you come closer to God. I say to you: only by living your body will you come closer to God. There is no other way. Torturing your body you are torturing God Himself, because it is God that has become the body in you. And the body is always beautiful, mind rarely so. And when mind is beautiful it is always when it follows the body. The body has its own wisdom. It knows how to dance, how to sing, how to pulsate with God. Matter knows how to dance with the unknown.

When the sun rises in the morning, millions and millions of trees start waking up. They know... matter is thrilled with the sunrays. Birds start singing, the dawn has come, the night is over. Buds open, open to

absorb the sun, open to dance with the wind. Matter knows how to go with the unknown in rhythm. Only the mind is a man-made phenomenon, the soul is in God, the body is in God. Only the mind is outside God.

The prayer that arises out of the mind is false prayer. It will be Christian, it will be Hindu, it will be Mohammedan, but it will not be prayer. It will come from the Koran or from the Gita or from the Bible, but it will not be a prayer. It will be an impotent gesture, movement without any soul in it. It will be like a gramophone record, it will just be mechanical. Millions of Christians go on praying and millions of Hindus and millions of Mohammedans, but you don't see prayer alive on the earth anywhere. What has happened? So many people praying, so many churches, mosques, temples, gurudwaras, synagogues -- so much prayer, but God doesn't seem to happen anywhere. So much prayer simply going down the drain? It is not creating any Buddhafield, is not creating any Christ-consciousness on the earth. If so much prayer were true, the earth would have been transformed. Matter would have become divine if so much prayer were true. Matter itself would have become divine. Matter has the capacity to become divine. If the divine has the capacity to become matter, naturally matter has the capacity to become divine. If God becomes the world, the world can become God. They are two phases of the same energy. But those prayers are false, sheer wastage of time, energy. They are mind prayers.

I teach you the prayer of the body. And if you learn the prayer of the body, if you allow it, then the prayer of the soul will arise on its own accord.When the body starts vibrating with the divine, suddenly you will see your soul is also vibrating. Your body and soul are one; it is the mind that is making them separate. Dissolve the mind and you are one, you are absolute unity, integration. Mind is the culprit.

So, Amrita, this is what I call prayer, "BODY CONSTANTLY VIBRATING -- WORDS COME TO MIND -- SCINTILLATING, OSCILLATING. EVEN THE VALLEYS HAVE A PASSION. SUCH A THIRST, BELOVED OSHO."

And prayer is thirst. And only through an intense thirst will you be able to become an arrow and thrust into the reality of that which is. Only through thirst will you become fire, aflame. And that fire will burn you as you and will reveal you as God. That thirst is the fire that burns all that is non-essential, and the essential comes bright, clear, loud. That essence is called God. God is not a person sitting somewhere in heaven, God is your essential being. But you have become too occupied with the non-essential: the money, the politics, the respectability. You have become too concerned with others' opinions about you, what they are saying about you. You are so afraid of their opinions, and you start living according to their opinions. You always follow in line with the mediocre, the stupid, the crowd.

Remember, you are not here to follow the crowd. You are not here to follow anybody, in fact. You are here to realize who you are. You are here to be yourself.

The non-essential has to be dropped. Just go on watching how many non-essential things you go on carrying with yourself, how much unnecessary luggage, junk, you go on carrying with yourself. Drop all that. This thirst will help you to drop it. Allow it to become a fire.

Fear will come -- because when your house is on fire it is very natural that fear arise. You will not know whether anything is going to be saved out of this fire or not. In fact, whatsoever you know about yourself will be gone, and something will surface which you have never known about yourself. Your identity as it is now will be gone, but a new identity, a new vision of life will arise out of it.

Each person has to become the Parable of the Phoenix. Each person has to create his own inner fire -- that's what prayer is.

Amrita, you say, "I AM IN SUCH A VORTEX."

It will be a chaos, because the old will start disappearing and the new will take time. And there will be a gap, and that gap requires courage. In fact a Master is needed just to help you in that gap. When your whole mind says, "Go back, cling to the past. At least you used to know who you are. Now you are losing all identity. You are becoming more and more vague. You are becoming a mist, a cloud. Where are you going? Slowly, slowly you may disappear completely. This may be a death, and not a spiritual birth. Go back! Cling to the past! At least it was familiar, known. You have lived it, you were very skillful about it. Yes, there were miseries and there were downs and there were darknesses -- so what? But at least you were there. Now, searching for light, you are disappearing. Even if there is light and you are gone, what is the point?"

All logic will be in favor of going back. That is the moment when a Master is needed, somebody in

whom you trust so tremendously that you can distrust your logic and go with him. Just a little while, and the thing has happened. Once the new starts arising in your consciousness, then there is no problem. Then you know you are on sure ground, and great joy arises with it.

It is going to be a vortex to all those who have gathered around me. It is going to be a chaos. First you will become like nebulae, vaporous. First you will disappear as you are, only then....

Remember the story we started these talks with, 'The Wisdom of the Sands'? The river is afraid: "How to cross the desert?" And the desert says, "Don't be afraid. The only way to cross me is to evaporate. Ride on the wings of the wind. Let the wind carry you beyond the desert." But the river is naturally afraid: "Who knows? Once you evaporate what is the guarantee that you will again be the same, that you will BE again?" And the river is logical, and she argues, and the desert says, "The argument is not going to help, and I cannot prove it. I cannot give you any guarantee, but this is so. I have seen many rivers crossing me. This is the only way. You will have to take the risk."

That risk is sannyas. You have to take the risk to evaporate in me, with me; only then can you go through the desert. Otherwise you will become a mire in the desert, you will be lost.

"I'M IN SUCH A VORTEX. NEVER IN LIFE HAVE L BEEN SO RIPPED APART..."

True, because the whole life tries to keep you as you are -- the parents, the school, the college, the university, the church. The structure of the society tries to keep you as you are. The whole structure is bent upon you remaining stagnant, that you should not become dynamic, because the people who are dynamic are dynamite. They are dangerous people. The people who are growing, the people who are evolving, are bound to be dangerous to the status quo, to the state, to the society, to the church -- because the people who are growing can't remain with the old ideologies. Their growth will require new Gods, new Bibles, new Korans. Their growth will require new Visions of reality.

If a child grows, how long can you keep him satisfied with his toys? The only way to keep him satisfied with his toys is not to allow him growth. Force him to remain retarded; then he will go on playing with his toys, but you have made an imbecile. That's what the society is doing to millions of people: it keeps them imbeciles. It does not allow them to grow because once they start growing then nobody will be able to contain them. And once they have tasted growth they will not believe in any boundaries, they will go on growing till they become God.

And man can be a slave; God cannot be a slave. And the man can be forced to do stupid things: the man can be forced to go to war, the man can be forced to fight, to kill, to murder. You cannot force God. If people go on growing you will not find Englishmen and Germans and Japanese and Indians in the world. If a person goes on growing soon he will have gone beyond being a German or an American or a Chinese or an Indian. Soon he will see the stupidity of it. Soon he will become a universal citizen. Then what will happen to your politicians? What will happen to your nations and your stupid flags? What will happen to all that nonsense that goes on and on and has become too important? That nonsense can remain important and your capitals can remain capitals and your politicians can remain great leaders only if man remains retarded. If man grows, who wants a leader? Everybody will have his own inner guide. Who bothers about listening to politicians? They will be simply out of date. If man grows there can't be any politics; politics is so juvenile. If man grows there can't be any poverty and any richness. If a man grows, he will see; not that communism comes, because that is again another politics. If man grows, a new vision comes: that we all belong to the same earth, that our happiness and our misery is together. If a single man is unhappy, then the whole humanity will have something stuck. That one unhappy man will function like a wound on the body of humanity.

We are together! If we really want to be happy, the everybody has to be happy. Only in a happy atmosphere can you be happy. Not that the proletariat comes and starts dominating the society -- that is going from one polarity to another, it doesn't change anything. That's why all the revolutions in the past have failed -- the French, the Russian, the Chinese, the Indian All the revolutions have failed because the pendulum simply moves to the opposite pole. Rich people were in domination -- the czar was the dictator -- now they are thrown; now the proletariat is in domination. In fact the same bourgeoisie, in the name of the proletariat, starts ruling. And in fact, the czar was never such a czar as Stalin proved to be. Stalin was a reincarnation of Peter, or Ivan the Terrible.

The oppressed become the oppressors, and the oppressors become the oppressed. But the story continues, the story is the same: A becomes B, B becomes A, and the problem remains where it was.

If people grow up, if people become more conscious, if people become more centered -- not that they all will become public servants, but they will simply see that whatsoever they do helps humanity to be more happy. Whatsoever they do, they should see to it that it does not create more misery in the world. That will happen spontaneously. States will disappear, nations will disappear, religions will disappear. There will be a kind of religiousness, a milieu of spirituality around the earth, an atmosphere. That is totally different. But nobody is in favor that you should change, because with your change, so many people's investments will be at stake.

You say, "I'M IN SUCH A VORTEX. NEVER IN LIFE HAVE I BEEN SO RIPPED APART..."

You have never been with a Master. To be with a Master is to learn how to die. Yes, you will be ripped apart. And the paradox is that only in this death will you be born, only this cross will help you to resurrect.

You say, "... SO FLUID, SO BEAUTIFULLY INSECURE."

I am happy, Amrita, that you are feeling the beauty of insecurity, because there is only one security, and that is of insecurity. All other securities are false, make-believes. There is only one security which is not a make-believe, and that is to live and love insecurity, to live moment to moment, to live continuously available to the unknown. To live without a past is to live without security. Security comes from the past. Those who live afraid of insecurity are confined by their past. They live a dead life, they live in their graves. They don't live, they only pretend to live. The people who really want to live have to live in the present, and the present is insecure. Insecurity is built-in in life. It is its very lifeblood. Insecurity means things are changing, moving, that life is a pilgrimage, that we have to go on moving till we reach the ocean and disappear into it. That ocean is God.

"MY BEING LOVES YOU -- BODY CONSTANTLY VIBRATING..."

Allow the body, let it vibrate and dance, let it pray. Listen to the body. Follow the body. Never in any way try to dominate the body. The body is your foundation. Once you have started understanding your body, ninety-nine percent of your miseries will simply disappear. But you don't listen.

The body says, "Stop! Don't eat!" You go on eating, you listen to the mind. The mind says, "It is very tasty, delicious. A little more." You don't listen to the body. The body is feeling nauseous, the stomach is saying, "Stop! Enough is enough! I am tired!" but the mind says, "Look at the taste... a little bit more." You go on listening to the mind. If you listen to the body; ninety-nine percent of problems will simply disappear, and the remaining one percent will be just accidents, not really problems.

But from the very childhood we have been distracted from the body, we have been taken away from the body. The child is crying, the child is hungry and the mother is looking at the clock because the doctor says that only after three hours is the child to be given milk. She is not looking at the child. The child is the real clock to look at, but she goes on looking at the clock. She listens to the doctor, and the child is crying, and the child is asking for food, and the child needs food right now. If the child is not given food right now you have distracted him from the body. Instead of giving him food you give him a pacifier. Now you are cheating and you are deceiving. And you are giving something false, plastic, and you are trying to distract and destroy the sensitivity of the body. The wisdom of the body is not allowed to have its say, the mind is entering in. The child is pacified by the pacifier, he falls asleep. Now the clock says three hours are over and you have to give the milk to the child. Now the child is fast asleep, now his body is sleeping; you wake him up, because the doctor says the milk has to be given. You again destroy his rhythm. Slowly, slowly you disturb his whole being. A moment comes when he has lost all track of his body. He does not know what his body wants -- whether the body wants to eat or not eat, he does not know; whether the body wants to make love or not, he does not know. Everything is manipulated by something from the outside. He looks at a Playboy magazine and feels like making love. Now this is stupid, this is mind. The love cannot be very great; it will be just a sneeze, nothing else, an unburdening. It is not love at all. How can love happen through the mind? Mind knows nothing of love. It becomes a duty. You have a wife, you have a husband, you have to make love -- it becomes a duty. Dutifully, religiously, every night, you make love. Now the spontaneity is not there. And then you are worried because you start feeling it is not fulfilling you. Then you start looking for some other woman. You start thinking logically, "Maybe this woman is not the right

woman for me. Maybe she is not my soulmate. Maybe she is not made for me. I am not made for her, because she's not turning me on."

The woman is not the problem, the man is not the problem: you are not in the body, she is not in the body. If people were in their bodies, nobody would miss that beauty called orgasm. If people were in their bodies, they would know God's first glimpses through their orgasmic experiences. You can't know God through the church, you can know God only through love, because only in a loving experience you dissolve, you melt, you become vast. In that vastness you have the taste of God, the taste of Tao. That is the foundation of a real, religious life.

Why are people so irreligious today? -- not because churches are lacking or missionaries are lacking or people are not continuously sermonizing. Millions of books are written, and millions of sermons are given, but all fall flat because the real witness is not available. Nobody has witnessed God in his life in any way. How can you convince people that God is? It all remains just an argument. It does not convert, it does not convince. If people were in their bodies they would know God in love, and then they would start searching for God. They would search for that vastness, that hugeness, that has happened to them. They know it by their own experience; it is existential, it is not theological, it is not philosophical. They know God is, that something like God is.

Now God has to be searched for. Now one has to go on a great exploration.

Listen to your body, follow the body. Mind is foolish, body is wise. And if you have gone deep into the body, in those very depths you will find your soul. The soul is hidden in the depths of the body. The soul is the innermost core of the body, and the body is the outermost circumference of the soul. Mind is a social by-product. The less mind, the better. And all effort here is how to lessen your mind, how to lessen your burden.

That's why Sufis call that state of meditation FANA, a state of no-mind.

The third question:

SOMETIMES I FEEL THAT ALL MY INNER JOURNEY IS ONLY IMAGINATION. SOMETIMES I KNOW IT IS TRUE. IS GOING INWARD JUST MOVING BACK FROM THE OUTSIDE BUSINESS, MOVING DOWN IN THE DEEPER CAVERNS OF BODY INTO THE HEARTBEAT AND DOWN INTO THE JOY OF BEING AND BEHIND THE BODY, BEHIND THE FEELINGS, SHIFTING THE ME BEHIND UNTIL IT IS JUST SOMEHOW THAT I AM WATCHED AND FELT BY THAT WHICH LIVES -- ME? YOU SAY THAT THE POWER OF IMAGINATION DELUDES. IN FRONT OF YOU I FEEL LIKE SUCH A SCHMUCK WHEN I DON'T FEEL THAT I AM GOD.

Padma Sambhava, those are the only two things possible: either you are a schmuck or you are a Buddha. There are no stages in between. Either you know or you don't know. You will be surprised to know that in India, the word for schmuck is BUDDHU -- it comes from Buddha. Either you are a BUDDHU, a schmuck, or you are a Buddha, awakened.

Both come from the same root. BUDDHU means the stupid, the foolish, the ignorant, fast asleep. 'Buddha' means one who has awakened, who has come out of his dreams, out of his desires, out of his ignorance, one who has come to know, one who is full of light within. The darkness has disappeared, the night is over, the sun has risen. And there are no stages in between. So never be befooled by the in-between stages.

People have created many stages. They say, "I am not a Buddha yet, but I am on the Way. I am a very, very religious person, spiritual, holy." But all your spirituality and all your holiness and all your saintlihood is nothing but a dream -- UNLESS YOU have become a Buddha. One can dream about being a saint -- there is no problem in it -- and all your learnedness is just a dream. One can dream about being learned, but all the time you remain a schmuck, you don't change.

Your so-called scholars and priests and professors and great knowers, knowledgeable people, just remain in the first category. It is better to realize that these are the only two possibilities: either you are awake or you are asleep. Seeing things like that will be of great help.

You ask, "SOMETIMES I FEEL THAT ALL MY INNER JOURNEY IS ONLY IMAGINATION."

It is... because the inner and the outer both are created by the imagination. In reality there is nothing inner and nothing outer; it is all one. You can't say it is inner, you can't say it is outer. The distinction between the inner and the outer is created by the mind. It is not real, it does not correspond to reality.
What is inner and what is outer?

You take a breath in. It was outer just a moment before, then it becomes inner, then after a second it is outer again. So what is inner and what is outer? You take food, it was out; then you digest it -- it becomes your blood, your bone, your marrow. So what is inner and what is outer? And you go to the haircutter and he cuts your hair; it was inner, now it is no more inner.

The inner is continuously becoming outer, the outer is continuously becoming inner. That's what life is, the dynamics of life: the yin goes on becoming yang, the yang goes on becoming yin. The man goes on becoming woman, the woman goes on becoming man.

You eat an apple from a tree -- it was outer, then it becomes inner. Then one day you will die and you will fall into the earth and an apple tree will arise on you. And something of you will become the apple, and your grandchildren may eat it. We are all cannibals: we are eating each other. There is no other way to be here. When you eat an apple be respectful... you may be eating your grandfather or grandmother.

Nothing is outer, nothing is inner. Inner and outer are just ways of describing the same thing. To see it is to go beyond imagination.

You say, "SOMETIMES I FEEL THAT ALL MY INNER JOURNEY IS ONLY IMAGINATION."

It is, but right now all is imagination. In fact, journey, as such, is always outer. There can't be any inner journey. How can there be inner journey? Going anywhere is always going out. When the journey ends then the inner begins. You may be coming closer to the inner, but the journey remains outer. 'Journey' means you are trying to connect yourself with the distant. The inner is not distant, it is exactly what you are. You are already connected with it, there is no need to connect, there is no path to connect you to it. That's why Zen people say that truth is a pathless reality: you don't go anywhere, then you are in. When you don't go anywhere the inner has happened.

But I can understand Padma Sambhava's difficulty too. I myself go on saying to you "Start the inner journey". I have to use words, you have to use words, and all words are inadequate. And if you go on stretching a word to its extreme, logical end, it becomes absurd. They have to be used only in a hypothetical way. They have to be used in a utilitarian sense.

When I use the words 'inner journey', I simply mean that you have looked at one aspect of the journey in your life called 'outer', now try to look at another aspect of the journey called 'inner'. YoU have been running after money, now run after meditation. You have been running after power, now run after God. Both are running. Once you start running after meditation then one day I will tell you, "Now drop meditation too. Now stop running." And when you stop running then real meditation happens.

Sitting silently,
doing nothing,
the spring comes
and the grass grows by itself.

So meditation has two meanings. That's why in India we have two words for it: DHYANA and SAMADHI. DHYANA means the temporary meditation, arbitrary meditation; SAMADHI means you have come home, now meditation is not needed. When even meditation is not needed, one is in meditation -- never before it. When one simply lives in meditation, walks in meditation, sleeps in meditation, when meditation is just one's way of being, then one has arrived.

But you have been running too much after money, power, prestige. You have become so accustomed to running. Suddenly to say "Stop!" would be too much. You have to be slowed down slowly, slowly. So we say, "Run after God." This will slow you down. Running after God, you ask "How?" and you are told. "Sit silently. close your eyes, watch your breathing. " Now what kind of running is this? In the name of running you are persuaded not to run. Watching your breathing, slowly, slowly the breathing becomes slower and slower. Sitting silently, not moving, one day you suddenly recognize the fact that all journey has disappeared. You are not going anywhere, you are. In that moment when you see you are, you simply are, it has happened. It is neither outer nor inner.

So let me say it in a paradoxical way: the inner is realized only when the inner and outer both disappear. The inner is just a beginning, to balance the outer. When both come to an absolute balance, when both negate each other, emptiness is left in your hands -- neither outer nor inner. That is not imagination.

Right now, Padma Sambhava, it is imagination. And you have to be very, very alert, because imagination is one of the sources that go on creating new desires, new fantasies, new worlds for you. It is MAYA, it is illusion.

The fourth question:

WHO ARE YOU?

I would like to tell you one story. Many centuries have passed, but that story has remained of tremendous significance for those who want to meditate.

Bodhidharma went to China. He was one of the most unique persons ever. The whole of China was waiting for Bodhidharma.

It took many years for him to cross the Himalayas. It was difficult, and he was walking.

The emperor had come to receive him on the border; the emperor's name was Wu. He had become a Buddhist -- not only had he become a Buddhist, he had put all his treasures into the service of Buddhism. He had converted millions of people to Buddhism, he had created thousands of temples and thousands of Buddha-statues, and he had helped all of Buddha's scriptures to be translated into Chinese. Ten thousand monks used to receive their food from his palace every day. He was supporting in every way.

Bodhidharma was coming -- another Buddha was coming -- Wu had come to receive him. Naturally, this dialogue happened. This is one of the greatest dialogues, a small dialogue but of immense importance.

Wu asked, "What is the merit of all the good deeds that I have been doing in the service of Buddhism?" He must have hoped for a good pat on his head. He must have hoped, and naturally so, because all other Buddhist teachers and monks were saying, "You are simply great. You are the greatest emperor in history You have done such holy works. Your life is the life of true service and compassion." They may have been saying all these things; naturally, Wu expected some sanction from the greatest Master that has come to China. Do you know what Bodhidharma said?

He said, "No merit. Nothing special about it, absolutely nothing."

To translate it into modern jargon, he said, "All bullshit!"

Wu was offended, shocked. He could not believe his ears. And thousands of monks had gathered; they were also shocked. They were afraid really, they were fearing something like that because stories were coming about Bodhidharma -- that he's a strange fellow. And when he came they were absolutely certain that he was a strange fellow, because he was carrying one of his shoes on his head. And he was a very dangerous-looking man. He was all eyes, fiery eyes, as if he would jump and kill you. And naturally, a Master has to do that. And he had long hair and beard, and his whole face was covered with his hair; only those eyes were there. Later on he came to be known in China as 'the barbarian Buddha', as the 'barbarian Brahmin from India'. He was a wild man. A shiver must have gone down the spine of Emperor Wu.

Bodhidharma said, "All bullshit!" There was no point in prolonging the conversation, but it was so abrupt. And Wu was a very sophisticated man, a cultured man, a Chinese emperor -- the Chinese are very cultured people, very polite. It would not look good to stop so suddenly, so just to bring it to a point where it could be easily finished, he asked again, "Are they not holy? You must be joking," he said.

Bodhidharma said, "No! No holiness! All is just empty. There is nothing holy and nothing unholy. All is just empty." He was bent upon breaking this conversation abruptly.

Now even Wu forgot all his sophistication and cultured ways and courtly manners. This man was too much! He provoked him so much that he became angry. And he asked. "Then who are you, standing in front of me?"

And Bodhidharma had a beautiful laugh, and he said, "I don't know."

You ask me, "WHO ARE YOU?"

And I say, "I don't know."

What did Bodhidharma mean when he said, "I don't know"? He SHOULD know. Who else? But what does he mean by "I don't know"? He is saying a thousand and one things in that simple statement. It has taken centuries for people to uncover the meaning of it, and still there are meanings upon meanings.

First, when you come to know, you disappear. There is no 'I'. While the 'I' exists you never come to know. When the 'I' disappears you come to know, but then you are not there.

So there are two kinds of ignorances: one, when you are and you don't know; and the second, a luminous ignorance, full of light -- but you are not there, so who is there to say that "I know"? The 'I' is no longer there.

The second thing: whenever you know something, it has to be separate from you, it has to be an object of knowledge. How can you know the knower? You cannot reduce the knower to an object of knowledge. It remains the knower, it never becomes known. Whatsoever you know simply proves that it is not you. That is one of the basic meditations in the East.

Look at things, watch things, and whatsoever you become capable of knowing, you can be certain this is not you. So that is eliminated. This is called 'the process of elimination'. You watch, sitting silently -- you can see your body, you can feel the legs are falling asleep, you can feel the hand is feeling tired, heavy, you can feel your head is having a headache. Then certainly one thing can be taken for granted: you are not your head, and you are not your legs, and you are not your hand. You are the knower who knows the head and the headache. So the body is eliminated. Then you start watching your mind. A thought arises, a thought of anger, passion, love, or whatever. You can see it arising in you. A cloud of anger comes and surrounds you; you can watch it. Or, you are possessed by a great desire for love, but you can watch that it is there. You can see that anger is there, or love is there, or greed is there, can't you? When you see that greed is there, one thing is certain -- that you are not it. You are one who knows. So mind is eliminated.

When the body and mind are eliminated, then who remains? -- just a pure witness. Now you cannot know this pure witness because you cannot reduce it to being an object. The mirror cannot reflect itself, it can only reflect something else. Your eyes cannot see themselves, they can only see something else. Your witness cannot witness itself. That is the second meaning when Bodhidharma says "I don't know".

And the third: when Bodhidharma says "I don't know", he is saying, "The ultimate is a mystery, and it remains a mystery. There is no way to demystify it."

You ask me, " WHO ARE YOU?"

You would like some traditional answer -- that I am a reincarnation of Buddha. Bullshit! I am not. You would like me to tell you that I am the Messiah you have been waiting for. I am not. I'm not interested in becoming a martyr, not at all. You would like a definitive statement, and no definitive is possible, by the very nature of things.

Let me tell you another story:

Moses went on the mountains and God appeared to him as fire in a bush. And the bush remained green, and the bush was not burning.

This is an indication, a metaphoric indication, of the paradox of God -- that God is a paradox, that God is illogical, that God is absurd, CREDO QUIA ABSURDUM. This is Tertullian's famous statement: "I believe in God because He is absurd. I believe because He cannot be believed."

To put it in a metaphor, in a pictorial way, it is said that Moses saw the bush and the fire in it, and the bush was not burning. He must have felt very confused, puzzled. And then God gave him the Ten Commandments to take to his people. And naturally he asked, "They will ask me, 'Who has given these to you?' What should I say?" And God said, "Say to them: I am that I am."

In the whole Jewish tradition there is no other statement which is more significant than this: I am that I am. Even God cannot say who He is.

You can say who you are, I cannot say who I am -- because you have some identities. I have no identity. You think you are your name. Somebody asks, "Who are you?" You say, "My name is swami this or swami that." "Who are you?" somebody asks, and you can say that you are a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. "Who are you?" somebody asks, and you can say, "I am a doctor or an engineer or a professor. " These are just identities, superficial. Deep down, are you German or English or Chinese, Hindu, Christian, Buddhist? In your consciousness, at the deepest core, who are you? -- doctor, engineer, professor? No, all these identities disappear. Who are you? You are there. I am that I am -- nothing more

can be said about it.

And the last question:

RELIGION IS ETERNAL, YOU SAY, BUT THEN WHY DOES IT GO ON CHANGING?

Religion is eternal -- religion as the ultimate law of life and existence, as Tao, is eternal. Not as Christianity; Christianity can't be eternal. One day it was born, one day it will have to die.

Many religions were born and they are gone, have disappeared. Many religions will be born and will disappear. The eternal religion -- what in India we call SANATAN DHARMA, the eternal religion, is transcendental. That eternal religion is translated sometimes by a Buddha -- it becomes Buddhism. It is a translation of the eternal into time. It is bringing something of the beyond to the earth. But the moment it is translated into time it is no more the eternal religion. It has taken a body and a shape and a form. Now no shape is eternal, no form is eternal; it will have to die.

It is like a child is born to you. The soul is eternal, but this child will have to die. This child has two things in it -- the soul, the eternal; and something temporal -- the structure, the mechanism. The body cannot be eternal. It has arisen out of the earth, it will have to go down to earth -- dust unto dust.

Exactly the same is the case with religion: when religion is understood by an enlightened soul, he brings it in your language, the way you can understand. And that's why there are so many differences and so many religions. Moses had to speak the language of his people, what they could understand. Buddha had to speak the language of his people, what they could understand -- and they were different people.

Now Jews are very practical people and Hindus are very impractical people. Moses had to speak a pragmatic language. Religion became ethics, morality -- hence the Ten Commandments. You will not find those Ten Commandments in any Hindu scripture. When for the first time the Upanishads were translated into Western languages, people were puzzled; there was nothing like Ten Commandments. How can a religion exist without Ten Commandments? The Upanishads say nothing about your morality. They don't say: Don't steal. Don't lie. Don't do this. Do that. They don't talk that language, not at all: Hindus have always been philosophical, speculative people. They love abstraction, they love flying into the sky.

Jews have always been practical people. This difference Makes the difference. Moses has to speak to Jews, he has to be very particular -- "Do this, don't do that". If somebody says to Hindus, "Do this, don't do that", it won't have much appeal. Not that there have not been people like that; there was Manu, who was exactly like Moses. But they are not the mainstream of Hindu consciousness.

Mohammed speaks another language, and then time goes on changing -- Krishna, five thousand years before, then Buddha, twenty-five centuries before. Twenty-five centuries passed between Krishna and Buddha. People had changed, people had learned many things, unlearned many things. Body structure, social structure, mind structure, everything is in a flux. Buddha speaks totally differently. Then Kabir speaks again differently.

I am speaking a totally different language. I am speaking to those who are alive today. Again and again religion will have to change, but the essential core remains the same. The shape changes, the form changes, the name changes, but the essential core remains the same, the essential taste remains the same.

And the second thing to be remembered: this is the change that is brought by enlightened people, but there are other changes also which go on parallel to it. Many changes are brought by the priests not because they know what truth is, but they have to adjust to people's needs. When an enlightened person like Jesus or Buddha makes any change, he has to look at two things: he has to look at truth and he has to look at people's minds. He has to create a bridge. But when a priest looks at the people he is only looking at the people -- the politics, the society, the economics. He has no idea of truth. He goes on making compromises, he goes on changing the religion. He has to change because he has to adjust. A thousand and one changes are brought by the priests, but the changes that are brought by the priests destroy religion. And the changes that are brought by seers make religion again and again alive. These are two different processes, so remember it.

If you are around a man like Buddha or Kabir or Nanak, it is totally different. He brings a fresh message from God, from the source. He will speak your language but he will not compromise with you. He will be absolutely uncompromising. That's why those people look very hard.

Somebody has just asked "Sometimes Osho, you are very hard". I have to be. I cannot compromise with

you. I speak your language so that you can understand, but I cannot compromise with you. Otherwise there is no need: if I compromise with you, I am no more your Master. But the priest goes on compromising.
A story will be helpful.

It was the day before the Holy Day of Atonement. A young Jewish chap in a small town had something on his conscience. He went to his synagogue to see the rabbi. In privacy, he confessed to the rabbi that he had a sexual adventure that troubled him.
"Well," said the rabbi, "what happened?"
"Ah," answered the young chap, "I'm really ashamed to tell you. I thought you could gain me forgiveness before Yom Kippur. Of course, I'm ready to make a sizeable contribution to the synagogue."
"Well," said the rabbi, "what actually happened?"
"I had sexual intercourse with a gentile female."
"That is pretty bad."
"Worse, I kissed her."
"You kissed her?"
"Yes, I kissed her in a very intimate place."

The rabbi threw up his hands in horror and said, "Sorry! There is nothing I can do for you. The transgression is outrageous. You have shamed yourself beyond repair." And the rabbi angrily dismissed him.

The young man was distraught, and drove to a larger town. He sought out the rabbi of the Conservative congregation and told him his story. But the rabbi reproved him; though in milder tones, and advised that he could not accept a contribution because the sin committed was really beyond sanctioning.

The young man was crestfallen. But still determined to seek absolution; he drove to Detroit. There he sought out the largest Reform congregation, met the rabbi and told his story.

The rabbi listened patiently and then replied, "Well, it is an indiscretion, but not a fatal error. I believe that a proper contribution to the synagogue fund, and your attendance here tomorrow at services, will clear up the matter."

The young sinner turned to the rabbi and declared, "I will be delighted to comply with everything you mentioned. Yet, I can't understand. How is it that Rabbi Finkelstein and Rabbi Tannebaum gave little heed to my plea and turned me out?"
"Well," answered the Reform rabbi, "do you expect such smalltown rabbis to know anything about fancy fucking?"

The priest goes on compromising. He is not interested in the eternal, he is interested in something else. He is ready to compromise with you. These people go on destroying religion.

But in the natural course, every religion has to die. The changes that are brought by the rabbis and priests and the ministers are political changes, social changes. They are not religious. They only look at how they can go on holding their flock together. They are afraid to lose numbers, they go on compromising with the crowd. So if Adolf Hitler is in power, the minister blesses him.

Now this is strange... that a man who believes in Christ and his message blesses Adolf Hitler, or blesses some other country. He has to look for other things which have nothing to do with religion. These people bring many changes; those changes go on killing and poisoning the body of religion.

But real changes also are needed. And whenever a real change happens a new religion is born. Whenever these unreal compromises go on happening the old religion continues, dead, a corpse phenomenon -- but it continues. It goes on stinking, but they go on putting patches on it. It is a dead body but they go on painting it. They go on pretending that everything is alive. Whenever real changes happen, whenever another message comes from the original source, a new religion is born.

Jesus brings a new message; Christianity is born. The Vatican goes on compromising. It is a dead Christianity now. It is good that it should go. If we are finished with dead religions on the earth it will be a great blessing to humanity, because when dead religions are finished, people start looking for new sources.

And I am happy that the new generation, all over the world, is finished with the dead stinking corpses, and is searching for new sources, new, alive sources. This search is one of the greatest phenomena of this century, and this search is becoming stronger every day.

Something great is going to happen. This search simply heralds a great future. Religion is going to happen to humanity again -- as it had happened in Jesus' time or as it had happened in Buddha's time. Again

man is getting ready to have a new religious consciousness, a new quantum leap.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The Three Jewelled Rings

5 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7803050
ShortTitle:	SANDS204
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	99 mins

THERE WAS ONCE A VERY RICH MAN WHO HAD A SON. HE SAID TO HIM, "MY SON, HERE IS A JEWELLED RING. KEEP IT AS A SIGN THAT YOU ARE A SUCCESSOR OF MINE, AND PASS IT DOWN TO YOUR POSTERITY. IT IS OF VALUE, OF FINE APPEARANCE, AND IT HAS THE ADDED CAPACITY OF OPENING A CERTAIN DOOR TO WEALTH."
SOME YEARS LATER HE HAD ANOTHER SON. WHEN HE WAS OLD ENOUGH, THE WISE MAN GAVE HIM ANOTHER RING, WITH THE SAME ADVICE.
THE SAME THING HAPPENED IN THE CASE OF HIS THIRD AND LAST SON.
WHEN THE ANCIENT HAD DIED AND THE SONS GREW UP, ONE AFTER THE OTHER, EACH CLAIMED PRIMACY FOR HIMSELF BECAUSE OF HIS POSSESSION OF ONE OF THE RINGS. NOBODY COULD TELL FOR CERTAIN WHICH WAS THE MOST VALUABLE.
EACH OF HIS SONS GAINED ADHERENTS, ALL CLAIMING GREATER VALUE OR BEAUTY FOR HIS OWN RING.
BUT THE CURIOUS THING WAS THAT THE 'DOOR TO WEALTH' REMAINED SHUT FOR THE POSSESSORS OF THE KEYS, AND EVEN THEIR CLOSEST SUPPORTERS.
THEY WERE ALL TOO PREOCCUPIED WITH THE PROBLEM OF PRECEDENCE, THE POSSESSION OF THE RING, ITS VALUE AND APPEARANCE.
ONLY A FEW LOOKED FOR THE DOOR TO THE TREASURY OF THE ANCIENT. BUT THE RINGS HAD A MAGICAL QUALITY TOO. ALTHOUGH THEY WERE KEYS, THEY WERE NOT USED DIRECTLY IN OPENING THE DOOR TO THE TREASURY. IF WAS SUFFICIENT TO LOOK UPON THEM WITHOUT CONTENTION OR TOO MUCH ATTACHMENT TO ONE OR THE OTHER OF THEIR QUALITIES. WHEN THIS HAD BEEN DONE, THE PEOPLE WHO HAD LOOKED WERE ABLE TO TELL WHERE THE TREASURY WAS, AND COULD OPEN IT MERELY BY REPRODUCING THE OUTLINE OF THE RING. THE TREASURES HAD ANOTHER QUALITY TOO: THEY WERE INEXHAUSTIBILE.
MEANWHILE THE PARTISANS OF THE THREE RINGS REPEATED THE TALE OF THEIR ANCESTOR ABOUT THE MERITS OF THE RINGS, EACH IN A SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT WAY.
THE FIRST COMMUNITY THOUGHT THAT THEY HAD ALREADY FOUND THE TREASURE.
THE SECOND THOUGHT THAT IT WAS ALLEGORICAL.
THE THIRD TRANSFERRED THE POSSIBILITY OF THE OPENING OF THE DOOR TO A DISTANT AND REMOTELY IMAGINED FUTURE TIME.

I said to you the other day that all revolutions have failed, all but one. But that one has never been tried yet. That revolution is religion, the untried revolution.

Why has it not been tried yet? And it is the only real revolution possible; then why has it not been tried yet? It is real, it can really change the whole world, that's why. People want to talk about change, revolution. They want to play around these words, they love philosophizing, but they don't want really to go into revolution. They are not that courageous. They cling to their past. Talking is safe, going into revolution is very unsafe.

That's why the real has been avoided till now and the unreal ones have been tried. The political, the

social, the economic -- those revolutions have been tried, because deep down man knows that they are doomed to fail. He can have the joy of being a revolutionary and yet can go on clinging to the past. There is no risk involved.

Those so-called revolutions that have been tried and have all failed are escapes from the real revolution. It will sound very strange to you. What I am saying is this: that all your so-called revolutionaries are escapists. To avoid the real they have been creating the false, the pseudo.

Society cannot be changed unless man is changed -- this is a fundamental truth. There is no way to avoid it, to shirk it, to escape from it. Society is an abstraction; it exists not. That which exists is the individual, not the society. Man exists, the society is just abstraction, a concept, an idea.

Have you ever met the society? Have you ever met the nation? Whenever you come across something, you come across a concrete individual, alive, breathing. 'Society' is a dead word. It has its utility; it is just a symbol. By changing the symbol you will not be changing anything at all. You have to change the real stuff. The society is made of the stuff called man, man is the brick of the society. Unless man is changed nothing is changed; you can only pretend. You can believe, you can hope, you can imagine, and you can go on living in your misery. You can dream. Those dreams are soothing, comfortable; they keep you asleep. In fact, modern research about dreams says it is so, exactly so -- that's the function of the dreams: they keep you asleep.

You are feeling hungry in the night, you start dreaming that you are going towards the fridge, and you start eating in your dream and the sleep remains undisturbed. If the dream does not happen then the hunger will be too much and the hunger won't allow you to continue to sleep. The hunger will wake you up.

Your bladder is full and pressing, and you start dreaming that you have gone to the toilet. If you don't dream of the toilet, the pressure is too much; you will have to wake up. The function of the dream is to help you remain asleep.

And that is the function of ALL other dreams -- the dream that the society one day will be classless, the utopia will come, that one day there will be no misery, that one day the earth will become paradise. These are dreams. They are very consoling, comforting. They are like ointment on the wounds, but the ointment is false.

For five thousand years man has been dreaming that way -- that the society will change, that sooner or later things will be good, the night will be over soon. But the night continues, the sleep continues. Society goes on changing but nothing really changes. Only the forms go on changing. One slavery changes into another slavery, one kind of oppression changes into another kind of oppression, one type of ruler is replaced by other types of rulers, but oppression continues, exploitation continues, misery continues .

I say religion is the only revolution because it changes man. It changes man's consciousness, it changes man's heart. It depends on the individual, because the individual is real and concrete. It does not bother about the society. If the individual is different you will have a different society and a different world automatically. And you cannot change the inner by changing the outer, because the outer is on the periphery. But you can change the outer by changing the center, the inner, because the inner is at the very core of it. By changing the symptoms you will not change the disease. You will have to go deep into man. From where comes this violence? From where comes this exploitation? From where come all these ego-trips? From where? They all come from unconsciousness. Man lives asleep, man lives mechanically. That mechanism has to be broken, man has to be re-done. That is the religious revolution that has not been tried.

You will say, "Then what about all these religions? -- Christianity, Hinduism, Islam?" They are again escapes from the real.

When a Jesus comes to the world he bringss the real. He wants to change the individual. Jesus goes on insisting that the Kingdom of God is within you: "I am not talking about the kingdom of this world, but of the beyond. Unless you are reborn nothing is going to happen". He goes on saying to people that the within of your existence has to be changed, transformed, and it can be transformed if you are more awake, more loving. Those two things, love and awareness, can transform your inner alchemy totally.

Jesus is crucified because we cannot allow such dangerous people on the earth. They don't allow us sleep. They go on shaking, shocking; they go on trying to wake us up. And we are dreaming so many dreams, beautiful dreams and sweet dreams, and they go on shouting. Their presence becomes very much of a nuisance. Jesus must have been a nuisance, Socrates must have been a nuisance. Socrates must have offended and annoyed people. He was continuously poking his nose into others' affairs, he was continuously trying to provoke and seduce, he was continuously finding opportunities where he could shake you into a

kind of wakefulness. He had to be poisoned.

But whether you crucify Jesus or poison Socrates or worship Buddha, it is all the same. Worshipping is also a WAY of escaping, and far more cultured. If Jesus had been born in India, a very, very ancient country, he would not have been crucified. Indians know better ways of destroying -- they would have worshipped him! They would have said, "You are an AVATARA. You are God come to earth. We will worship you forever but we will never follow you. How can we follow? We are ordinary mortals, you come from the beyond. At the most, we can touch your feet and worship you. And we will always worship -- we promise! But don't tell us to change; that is not possible. We are ordinary human beings, you are superhuman."

That's the meaning of AVATARA. When you call a man an AVATARA -- a Buddha, a Krishna -- you are saying, "It is perfectly good for you to talk about revolution, radical change; it is perfectly good for you to live in love and awareness, but we are ordinary people. You don't belong to us, you come from God. We arise out of the earth, you come from the sky. We can only worship you. We will admire, praise, we will sing songs about you down the ages. We will do everything, but don't tell us to be transformed. That is not possible."

That is the meaning when you call a person an AVATARA: you are saying, "You don't belong to us. Naturally you come from God, so you can be good. How can we be good? -- we don't come from God, we are sinners. You have an intrinsic goodness in you. We can't have that intrinsic goodness, but we will try." And we postpone, and we never try, and we go on postponing.

That is again a way of crucifying -- more subtle, more cunning, more clever, more sophisticated, but still the same. The result, the outcome, is the same. Christians are not what Christ wanted them to be; Hindus are not what Krishna wanted them to be; Buddhists are not what Buddha wanted them to be. They are just the opposites.

Religion has never been tried. There have been religious persons once in a while, but religion has never been tried. It has never been given an opportunity to transform the unconscious mind that exists on the earth and creates all kinds of problems

Politics, economics, social reforms and the so-called religions -- they are all escapes from the real revolution.

The real revolution has been talked about, only talked about Jesus says, "Ask and it shall be given. Seek and ye shall find. Knock and the door shall be opened unto you."

Somebody asked Meister Eckhart -- a really religious person -- "When Jesus says 'Ask and it shall be given' why don't people ask? If it is just for asking's sake, why don't people ask? If he says seek and ye shall find, and he says only knock and the doors shall be opened unto you, then why don't people knock?" Eckhart laughed and he said, "For two reasons first you may ask and it may not be given to you, so people don't want to be frustrated; second, and a deeper reason, you may ask and it may be given to you. That is more frightening." That's why people don't try. They simply pay lip-service And you know, the whole world seems to be religious in a way people go to the temple to the mosques, to the churches They read the Bible, Koran, Gita, they recite the Vedas, they do mantras, but still there seems to be no religious consciousness at all The earth is surrounded by a very, very dark cloud of unconsciousness. There seems to be no light. The night seems to be utterly dark, not even a single star.

You have to be very, very aware of this, because you can do the same as people have been doing down the ages.

Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, Buddhism, Jainism -- they are not true religions. They are pseudo, counterfeits. Christ is true, Christianity is false. Buddha is true, Buddhism is false. Buddhism is created by us, Buddha is not created by us; but we create Buddhism according to our needs, according to our ideas, according to our prejudices. WE create Buddha, we create Buddhism, we create a myth of Buddha. The real Buddha is not created by us. The real Buddha comes into existence IN SPITE of us. He has to fight to be! He has to find ways and means to exist. He has to find a way to get out of the prison that we call the society. But once somebody has become awakened, we gather around him and we start spinning and weaving a system around him which is all of our own making. It has nothing to do with the person at all. The stories that are told about Buddha are untrue; so are the stories about Christ. The real person is lost. We create such mist, such dust around, that nobody can see the real person. That is the work of the theologians.

For two thousand years Christian theologians have been creating such dust that it is impossible to see Jesus. He is completely lost in their logic-chopping, in their theories, they have created Himalayas of words. Nobody is bothered about who this main really is, what his message is.

The message is very simple, it is not complicated. The message is not that you should worship Jesus or Buddha. The message is that you should become a Christ or a Buddha -- less than that won't do. Don't become a Christian, become a Christ. If you have any respect for yourself become a Christ, don't become a Christian. Become a Buddha don't become a Buddhist. No 'ism' can contain Buddha, no church can contain Christ. But the human heart can contain Buddha. ONLY the human heart can contain him, because the human heart is as infinite as the existence itself. Don't worship him outside. If you have understood Buddha, RESPECT YOURSELF! Feel reverence for your own being; that will be reverence towards Buddha. If you have understood Christ, start looking inwards -- you will find him there. He is not outside, not in the churches. He is in the innermost core of your being.

If religion really happens in the world there will not be religions but only a kind of religiousness, a suffused light, a quality, indefinable -- just as love is or awareness is; a different quality of consciousness. And the time for it has come. And when the time for a certain idea comes, no force in the world can prevent it.

Man has come of age. Christianity, Buddhism, Hinduism are all primitive efforts, rough sketches. They are like astrology, but the time has come for astrology to become astronomy. They are like alchemy, but the time has come for alchemy to become chemistry, to become scientific. They are like magic, but the time has come -- the magic has to be dropped, because man is capable of becoming scientific. The day for science has come. Man has become mature.

That's why there is so much turmoil,, because no old religion seems to be relevant. People are turning anti-religious NOT because they are anti-religious, but because the old religions are no longer relevant. People are becoming godless not because God has died, but because the old gods have become rotten. The new world needs a new vision of God; the new man needs a new concept of god, a new approach. A new temple is needed.

It is said that when Jesus was crucified, the old temple of Jerusalem started falling apart.

It happens again and again: man goes on growing; a moment comes when the old religion is felt to be too restricting and man cannot live in it. Either he has to have bigger space for himself, or he becomes anti-religious. Either give a new kind of religiousness to the world, or man is going to become irreligious. And Hinduism, Islam and Christianity have proved impotent; they are not giving a new vision. They go on repeating the old thing again and again. They are still hoping that somehow they will be able to convince man that all that is old is gold. It is not. Once it becomes old it is never gold again. Once it is old it is a corpse, the soul has left it.

Man needs a new dispensation, a new Bible. And the newness of the Bible will be this: that it will not be a book, that it will not be a sect, that it will not be a church; that it will be a quality -- that people can be religious. There is no need for them to be Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan; they can simply be religious. There is no need to have any adjective. Religiousness can become just a way of life. A religious person will walk differently than a non-religious person. What will the difference be? The difference will be his awareness. A religious person will act differently from a non-religious person. What will the difference be? His action will come out of love. A religious person will create a different kind of fragrance around himself, naturally, obviously -- because there will be no ego, so there will be no shadow around him. A religious person will live a luminous life; a light will go on filtering out from his innermost core. A religious person will be A CONSCIOUS PERSON -- not Christian, not Hindu, not Mohammedan.

And I say to you that the day for it has come. Never before in the history of man has there been such a critical moment. Never has man been so uprooted from the past. Never before has man been so fed-up with all the old concepts, old idols, old ideologies. It is for the first time that man is utterly fed-up. This is a good sign, this is of immense value. It simply shows that a quantum leap is possible now: religion can be tried, can be given a try.

The time-spirit is getting ready to receive religiousness -- and it can happen only when the time is ready, when the time-spirit is ready.

Up to now, man has lived a kind of childishness. God was a father-figure or a mother-figure. It was a projection, it was the projection of a child. The child cannot live without the father. The child cannot live without protection, without protecting hands. Even two hands are not enough, so Hindus say that God has a thousand hands -- to protect you. This simply shows fear.

Now man is no longer afraid. He does not need any kind of protection. On the contrary, man wants to move into the unknown. On the contrary, man wants to be adventurous.

Now going to the moon is nothing but an indication of adventurousness. It has no utility, in fact. Going

to Everest has no utility -- you cannot live there, there is nothing to be found. But in all directions and dimensions, adventurousness is getting hold of the human spirit. Man wants to go into insecurity. That's why I say the time-spirit is ready. Now we can search for a God who is not a figure, a father-figure. We can search for a God who is not a person. Now we are ready to search for the truth of God, and the truth of God can only be found through the truth of consciousness; there is no other way. You can see only that for which you are ready. The more conscious you are, the higher the realities that will be available to you. The higher you rise in your consciousness, the more the higher realities become available to you. When you have reached to the ultimate peak called SAMADHI, then all is available to you. You are standing at the highest peak: from there everything is available. God is revealed as totality.

Sufism, Zen, Hassidism -- these are the highest kind of religions that have existed up to now. Islam is meaningless, but Sufism is not meaningless. Islam is a mass movement; Sufism is the search of the few, the daring few. Buddhism is a mass religion; Zen is only for those great adventurers, explorers, who are always ready to lose the certain, the secure, for the uncertain -- for those gamblers; so is Hassidism. Sufism, Zen, Hassidism, have been the only real adventures in the past, but very few people have tried them so the impact has not been great. The darkness is too much and only one candle burns; it cannot help much.

Sannyas is an effort now, to bring together all that is beautiful in Sufism, in Zen, in Hassidism, in Tantra, in Yoga. All that is beautiful in all those great adventures has to become the foundation of sannyas. It can release religiousness into the world. It can make it possible for religion to be given a chance, and the revolution CAN happen. It is time it should happen! Man has suffered enough! But remember, the suffering is not coming from the capitalists, otherwise communism would have helped. The suffering is not coming from outside, the suffering is created by man himself. So man's roots have to be changed and the keys are available. They have always been available, but they have not been used.

This is the meaning of the story we are going to discuss today.

THERE WAS ONCE A WISE AND VERY RICH MAN WHO HAD A SON. HE SAID TO HIM, "MY SON, HERE IS A JEWELLED RING. KEEP IT AS A SIGN THAT YOU ARE A SUCCESSOR OF MINE, AND PASS IT DOWN TO YOUR POSTERITY. IT IS OF VALUE, OF FINE APPEARANCE, AND IT HAS THE ADDED CAPACITY OF OPENING A CERTAIN DOOR TO WEALTH."

Each word has to be understood, because these stories are not ordinary stories. They are not to entertain you, they are to enlighten you.

THERE WAS ONCE A WISE AND VERY RICH MAN...

Sufis say wisdom is richness. All other richness is just false. Wisdom is wealth. All other wealth is really 'illth', not wealth. It simply deceives you; it keeps you occupied and engaged in foolish things. It keeps you so engaged with the non-essential that you completely forget that there was something essential to be searched for. And it was not far away, it was within you; but you became so engaged with the without that the within became almost non-existential -- because unless you look within, it is non-existential. Only your look can make it existential.

Wisdom is the only wealth. The wise man may be a beggar or may be a king -- that is irrelevant -- but the wise man is always rich. Beggar or king does not make much difference.

THERE WAS ONCE A WISE AND VERY RICH MAN WHO HAD A SON. HE SAID TO HIM, "MY SON, HERE IS A JEWELLED RING. KEEP IT AS A SIGN THAT YOU ARE A SUCCESSOR OF MINE..."

It was only a sign. It was not the real wealth; it was not wisdom. It was only a symbol, a metaphor, a key: "If used rightly you will also become wise and wealthy. If used at all, you will know what treasures I am giving to you," said the father.

And he said: "... AND PASS IT DOWN TO YOUR POSTERITY."

That is the meaning of creating a tradition deliberately.

There are two kinds of traditions in the world: one that is created by unconscious people, and the other tradition that is created by conscious people.

Sufism is a conscious tradition: from one Master to another, in succession, a small chain has been kept alive. It has been kept alive for the days when the time-spirit would be ready.

Zen is a conscious tradition. Bodhidharma became enlightened in India and he searched for a disciple and could not find. Hence, he had to go to China in search of a disciple. It is a conscious tradition. He had the key, and he was getting old, and he could not find a right successor who could hold the key. He travelled long. In those days China was another planet. To pass through the Himalayas on foot was dangerous, but he took the risk. It was worth taking. Maybe he could find somebody there so he could give the key?...

And for nine years he waited in a cave, just waited there. What was he doing? -- looking at the wall. What was he doing exactly? Nobody has told exactly what he was doing.

He was creating a great magnetic force. He was trying to call forth the one who would be able to carry this tradition onwards. And he had said, "When the right person comes, only then will I face him. Otherwise I will continue facing my wall."

And one day, after nine years, the right person came. That nine years' effort was fulfilled. He had waited in IMMENSE silence. He had created a field -- and the held was searching, and the field was attracting, and the field was calling people forth. Many had come in those nine years, but he didn't feel that the right person had come.

And then one day the right person came. He stood behind him. Snow was falling; he stood there for twenty-four hours. He was covered with snow. This man who had come didn't say anything. He simply waited, patiently waited, for those twenty-four hours. Something must have clicked between these two persons... two silences met. And then the next day, early in the morning, the newcomer cut off one of his hands, presented it to Bodhidharma and said, "Turn towards me, otherwise the next thing I will cut is my head!" And Bodhidharma turned immediately. He HAD to turn. For nine years he had not looked at anybody, and he said, "So you have come?"... because a disciple is only one who is ready to give his head.

These are symbolic stories. 'Hand' means: "I give my action to you. Use me." 'Hand' means: "I am ready to become your messenger. I will carry whatsoever you want to carry. You give whatsoever you have come to give." 'Hand' simply means: "My action, from this moment, is yours. I will not be a doer on my own. Now I will only do what you say. This is my hand" -- this is the meaning of that. It is not that he really cut off his hand. That would have been foolish. And then he said, "Turn towards me, otherwise I will cut off my head! The next thing to be given is my head." The disciple is one who is ready to give his life. This is surrender.

Bodhidharma turned, looked into the eyes of this man, and the key was transferred. Not a single word was spoken; there was no need. This man was in such deep silence; that silence was enough. He became the successor. Zen has remained an alive tradition.

So remember, all traditions are not bad. Traditions created by the unconscious people are bad. They are bound to be bad, they are bound to be evil -- because the unconscious mind cannot do anything good. But there are traditions of conscious people, and they have always been waiting for the right moment, and the moment is coming close by.

The old man said, "KEEP IT AS A SIGN THAT YOU ARE A SUCCESSOR OF MINE, AND PASS IT DOWN TO YOUR POSTERITY. IT IS OF VALUE, OF FINE APPEARANCE, AND IT HAS THE ADDED CAPACITY OF OPENING A CERTAIN DOOR TO WEALTH."

Now the old man says a few things. First he says, "It is of value." He does not say exactly of what value, because that cannot be said. The value is immense, immeasurable. One has to experience it to know about it. No explanation can be given. He simply says, "IT IS OF VALUE, OF FINE APPEARANCE..."

Whenever truth comes into the world it has immense value, but the value exists for those who will enter into it, who will dare to enter into it. But even for those who will not dare, it has a beauty, it has a fine appearance. Even if you don't move deeply into a Buddha, you will be able to see his grace, his beauty. That is the fine appearance. Even if you don't go along with Jesus, you will have a certain attraction. That is natural.

When truth is inside you, your whole body becomes luminous. It takes on a fine appearance "... AND IT HAS THE ADDED CAPACITY OF OPENING A CERTAIN DOOR TO WEALTH."

He does not say anything specifically, he does not make anything particular. He says, "... AN ADDED CAPACITY OF OPENING A CERTAIN DOOR TO WEALTH." He does not say what door, to what wealth. It cannot be said.

This is what I am doing to you: I go on talking about things which are really not concerned with the essential, but just with the outermost periphery of it. I talk about the fine appearance, I talk about the value which is indefinable, and I talk about a certain door which can be opened with this key. But what door? -- there is no way to indicate it. The word 'door' is used as a metaphor. The word 'key' is used as a metaphor. The whole religious language is metaphorical. It is poetic; don't take it literally.

The great mystics -- all the great mystics have been great poets. Whether they have written poetry or not does not matter. Have you ever heard what Socrates was doing before he was given the poison and killed? His disciples were very puzzled because he was writing poetry. And a disciple asked, "What are you doing?" He said, "I am writing poetry." "But is this the time to write poetry?! Within hours you will be dead!" Socrates is reported to have said, "What else can I do? How can I welcome death? And I have been writing poetry my whole life."

The Upanishads are poems, so is the Koran, so is the Bible, so is the :Gita. They are all expressed in poetry, they are metaphorical. Don't be literal. Those words only indicate, hint. Don't look for their meaning in the dictionary. Look inside yourself for their meaning; the meaning is there.

"... A CERTAIN DOOR TO WEALTH."

Just giving a hint....

SOME YEARS LATER HE HAD ANOTHER SON. WHEN HE WAS OLD ENOUGH, THE WISE MAN GAVE HIM ANOTHER RING, WITH THE SAME ADVICE. THE SAME THING HAPPENED IN THE CASE OF HIS THIRD AND LAST SON.

Now in the world there are only three religions: Judaism, Hinduism, Taoism. All other religions are either offshoots or combinations. For example, Islam ant Christianity are offshoots of Judaism. They are Judaic. They are Jewish, root and all. Or, Jainism and Buddhism -- they are Hindu, root and all, offshoots. And there are a few religions which have been born out of combinations. For example, the meeting of Islam and Hinduism created Sufism; the meeting of Buddhism and Taoism created Zen, but the basic religions are three. They have to be three because God's aspects are three, the trinity, or the Hindu concept of TRIMURTI. And always remember, the figure three is really important, existentially important. Even physics says the deeper you go into reality, the more you come to the trinity -- the electron, the neutron, the positron. That is the way a physicist describes it. It is the same; metaphors change.

Three sons simply symbolize three aspects of God. Three religions are possible because each aspect can be emphasized by one religion. All the three sons are each given jewelled rings with the same instruction: "This will remind you that you are my successor, that this can open a certain door towards immense wealth."

WHEN THE ANCIENT HAD DIED AND THE SONS GREW UP, ONE AFTER THE OTHER, EACH CLAIMED PRIMACY FOR HIMSELF BECAUSE OF HIS POSSESSION OF ONE OF THE RINGS.

This is how foolishness starts. This is how Christ is lost in Christianity, Krishna is lost in Hinduism; this is how Buddha is killed by Buddhists.

WHEN THE ANCIENT HAD DIED AND THE SONS GREW UP, ONE AFTER THE OTHER, EACH CLAIMED PRIMACY FOR HIMSELF...

Now an ego-trip enters into the whole thing.

... BECAUSE OF HIS POSSESSION OF ONE OF THE RINGS. NOBODY COULD TELL FOR CERTAIN WHICH WAS THE MOST VALUABLE.

Because nobody had tried to open the door, nobody had come upon the wealth. They were thinking about keys, discussing keys, claiming, "My key is far more valuable than your key." That's what people go on doing: Christians go on claiming that Christ is more valuable than Krishna.
I have heard....

I was staying in a small village in an aboriginal community in Bastar. The people reported to me; a few days before, something had happened in the town. A Christian missionary came. Now those are very primitive people, absolutely uneducated, still live in the nude, are utterly unaware of what has happened to man. They are not contaminated by civilization yet.

The people told me that a Christian missionary had come, "And he convinced us, he had almost convinced us that Christ is the true savior."

I asked them, "What happened? Why do you say 'almost'?"

They said, "Because a Hindu sannyasi came and disturbed the whole thing." I asked them the whole story; the story was beautiful.

A Christian missionary came. Now if you want to convince these poor uneducated people, you cannot talk philosophy, theology. You have to be very practical, and the Christian missionary was very practical. He brought two statues, one of Krishna, one of Christ. Krishna's statue was made of iron and Christ's statue was made of wood, but they were painted alike. From the outside it was difficult to say which was which -- which was wood, which was steel. He talked about both, and then in a bucket of water he dropped both the statues. Naturally, Krishna was drowned, Christ continued to float.

So he said, "Look! Your God cannot even save himself. How can he go to save you?" And the people were really convinced. They had seen it, the miracle was there. They looked, and it was true. Simple people....

But next day a Hindu sannyasi entered the village and he heard about it. And he said, "Let us see it again." So the missionary was called again. He did the show again, and the sannyasi could see what was the matter with it.

So he said, "Now, light a fire, and let us throw both in it, because fire is more of a criterion than water." And the primitives agreed: "That's true. Fire is certainly more powerful. That will be decisive."

The missionary was very reluctant, but what could he do now? He had to agree, and both the statues were thrown into the fire. Christ was burnt immediately -- poor Christ -- and Krishna came out perfectly. And they were again convinced that Krishna is the true God.

This goes on happening at the most primitive level and at the most sophisticated level. This is the whole effort of Christian priests and Hindu monks and Jaina priests and Buddhist philosophers; this is the whole effort: they go on quarreling with each other. Nobody is concerned with opening the door! Everybody is claiming that my key is the right key. In fact, there is no way to decide whose key is the right key, unless you try it and unlock the door. But the argument continues: that the Bible is the REAL book, or the Vedas or the Koran. And they go on finding clever and cunning arguments. Beware of these arguments, because your mind is also full of them.

WHEN THE ANCIENT HAD DIED AND THE SONS GREW UP, ONE AFTER THE OTHER, EACH CLAIMED PRIMACY FOR HIMSELF BECAUSE OF HIS POSSESSION OF ONE OF THE RINGS. NOBODY COULD TELL FOR CERTAIN WHICH WAS THE MOST VALUABLE.

Hindus go on claiming that the Vedas are the most ancient scriptures, and they may be right. That may be the ancient-most book, but that doesn't prove anything. But their effort is: because this is the first book that came to the world, this is from God. The Koran and the Bible and other books are not basic. "Our religion is the ancientmost," says the Hindu. What does the Christian say? What does the Mohammedan say? The Mohammedan says, "Maybe your book is very old; that's why it is rotten. The Koran is the latest, the last message from God -- of course improved, far more relevant. And when the last book has come the first is cancelled. What is the need of the first?" And so on and so forth, they go on arguing. And this whole argument takes so much time, so much energy, that no time is left to look into the book, to search for the key, and to open the door and become really rich. There is no time left to live a rich life.

EACH SON GAINED HIS ADHERENTS, ALL CLAIMING A GREATER VALUE OR BEAUTY FOR HIS OWN RING.

And soon they started finding supporters. They became churches.

BUT THE CURIOUS THING WAS THAT THE 'DOOR TO WEALTH' REMAINED SHUT FOR THE POSSESSORS OF THE KEYS AND EVEN THEIR CLOSEST SUPPORTERS.

Nobody was worried about the door. Who cares about the door? The basic thing is to prove whose key is more valuable, whose Master is more enlightened. That seems to be far more important to people. This is utter stupidity, beware of it; and the human mind tends towards this stupidity.

THEY WERE ALL TOO PREOCCUPIED WITH THE PROBLEM OF PRECEDENCE, THE POSSESSION OF THE RING, ITS VALUE AND APPEARANCE .

All that was non-essential became essential. People talk about the beauty of the Upanishads; now that is talking about the appearance. People talk about the poetry of the Gita, but that is talking about the appearance. Sometimes it happens that an ugly key may open the door and a beautiful key may be simply impotent. The beauty or ugliness has nothing to do with opening the door, but whether the key fits with the lock or not, whether the key is a true key or not. Now people go on discussing about the non-essential: the precedence, the possession, the appearance, the value -- all are irrelevant.

ONLY A FEW LOOKED FOR THE DOOR TO THE TREASURY OF THE ANCIENT.

And they also looked without, and they also thought that these keys were real, literally keys. They were not literal keys; they were symbolic keys, metaphors.

BUT THE RINGS HAD A MAGICAL QUALITY TOO.

Yes, they were magical keys.

ALTHOUGH THEY WERE KEYS, THEY WERE NOT USED DIRECTLY IN OPENING THE DOOR TO THE TREASURY.

Because in fact there is no door, and there is no treasury! Those keys were something to be meditated upon. Just by meditating on those Keys in a certain way, the door opens INSIDE you. The clouds disperse and suddenly the sun is there. Those keys were not real keys -- real keys in the sense that you were to search for the lock somewhere. That's why the father had not said anything about the door.

THEY WERE NOT USED DIRECTLY IN OPENING THE DOOR TO THE TREASURY. IT WAS SUFFICIENT...

Listen to these sentences very carefully. They are the definition of meditation.

IT WAS SUFFICIENT TO LOOK UPON THEM WITHOUT CONTENTION OR TOO MUCH ATTACHMENT TO ONE OR THE OTHER OF THEIR QUALITIES. WHEN THIS HAD BEEN DONE, THE PEOPLE WHO HAD LOOKED WERE ABLE TO TELL WHERE THE TREASURY WAS, AND COULD OPEN IT MERELY BY REPRODUCING THE OUTLINE OF THE RING. THE TREASURIES HAD ANOTHER QUALITY TOO: THEY WERE INEXHAUSTIBLE.

Those keys were objects for meditation. That's what the Bible is for, and the Koran, and the Upanishads -- objects to meditate upon. But you are not to think. If you think you will miss. Meditation means a state of no-thought, a pure watching. So these are the conditions to be fulfilled:

IT WAS SUFFICIENT TO LOOK UPON THEM WITHOUT CONTENTION.

If you say THIS is truth, without knowing, without experiencing it, this is a contention. If you become a believer without experiencing it, you are lost. The believer will never come, because he has already taken a prejudice, he has already formed an idea about truth. He has not experienced himself, he has taken some borrowed knowledge.

Why are you a Christian or a Hindu or a Jaina? -- because you were taught. You were born into a Christian family and you were taught Christian dogma from the very childhood. With the mother's milk, Christianity was poured into you, so you are a Christian. But you have never taken this decision to be a Christian consciously. It is an imposition. You have been forced to become a Christian. It is a slavery, you are in a bondage. You have been conditioned to be a Christian. You have simply been imitating your parents, they were imitating their parents, and so on and so forth. And you will manage for your children too -- they will imitate you. Imitators all.

And do you know that the smallest child is perfectly capable of imitation? Now they have researched that a one-week-old child is able to imitate. Try it -- if the child is in a happy mood just show your tongue to him, and he will show his tongue to you. If he is not hungry, not crying, there is every possibility that the child will show you his tongue. Now this is very strange, it is not an ordinary phenomenon, because the child is responding, answering, reacting. A one-week-old child, a seven-day-old child, is ready to imitate you. A smile, and the child smiles. Show an angry face and the child starts screaming. The child is ready to imitate. That's how he will learn millions of things. He will learn language, he will learn manners, he will learn the ways of behavior, and that's okay. That is needed. For the outside life it is perfectly okay that he learn, but for the inner life, it is wrong to learn, because the inner life has to be discovered.

Each one has to discover his God on his own; then only is it true. Language is okay, you can learn from your parents. Otherwise from where will you learn? But religion is not language, religion is not mannerism, religion is not behavior. Religion is the only thing that cannot be learned; that is its specialness, its uniqueness. And because it cannot be learned it is revolutionary. That which is learned can never be revolutionary. It will be orthodox, it will be conventional: you have taken it from the old generation and you are simply imitating. And remember, as people suffer from hardening of the arteries, they also suffer from hardening of the orthodoxies. Slowly, slowly your orthodoxies harden. By the time you are young, capable of thinking, you are so conditioned that you cannot think.

To move into religiousness one will have to drop one's religion, one will have to drop one's contention. One has to be utterly free from contentions. You cannot go to truth as a Christian or Mohammedan or communist. You cannot go to God with any idea of your own. You can go only in SHEER nudity, UTTER nudity. You can go only as a mirror.

IT WAS SUFFICIENT TO LOOK UPON THEM WITHOUT CONTENTION OR TOO MUCH ATTACHMENT TO ONE OR THE OTHER OF THEIR QUALITIES.

And there are beautiful qualities; in the Upanishads, in the Bible, in the Koran, there are immense statements of immense value, but you should not become too hypnotized by those beauties. Those beauties are only in appearance. The key is beautiful, is studded with diamonds; good, but that is not its real value. Its real value is that it opens a certain door to wealth.

WHEN THIS HAD BEEN DONE, THE PEOPLE WHO HAD LOOKED WERE ABLE TO TELL WHERE THE TREASURY WAS...

Without prejudice, without contention, without for and against, without getting attached in any way, if

you can watch silently, the door opens. In that very silence is the door, the door to inexhaustible wealth.

THE TREASURIES HAD ANOTHER QUALITY TOO: THEY WERE INEXHAUSTIBLE.

Remember these three points. Man's consciousness can have these three stages: the first is self-consciousness -- rational, logical, conceptual. Too much of it and there is madness, because you lose balance -- the madness that happens to philosophers, scientists, thinkers; for example, the madness that happened to Friedrich Nietzsche. Too much reason, too much self, too much ego, and you have Leaned too much to one side. You will fall. You will fall from the tightrope of life.

The second state is irrational, unconscious, intuitive, emotional. Too much of it and there is again madness. This madness happens to poets, painters, artists: van Gogh, Nijinsky and others. Become too irrational and you will become mad. Become too rational and you will become mad.

Exactly between the two there is a third state called witnessing. That is transcendental consciousness, un-selfconsciousness, sanity, balance, the golden mean; just to be in the middle, choicelessness, neither choosing this nor that. Neither this nor that, NETI, NETI: this is the state where a man becomes a Buddha or a Christ.

If you can watch life without having any contention about it, any belief, God will be revealed to you. But people go with contentions. Some go as atheists; they have already decided that there is no God. Some go as theists; they have already decided that there is God. Now they have not left any space for truth to be, and this is the problem. If you have decided that there is no God you will not find God, because you find only that which you have decided. You go on creating it; you will create that state of no-God. If you have decided there is God, you will create God. And the question is not to invent but to discover. These are inventions -- God or no-God. Your belief functions as a projector and creates them.

Go utterly silently. Go utterly open, with no idea -- this is what meditation is all about. This is what I am trying to teach you here: become a witness of life, act from the state of innocence, be a child, not knowing what truth is, and you will come upon truth. The knowledgeable never come to it, only the innocent. Function from the state of ignorance. Always remain ignorant, never become knowledgeable, and then truth will come and liberate you. Only truth liberates, not your ideas about it.

MEANWHILE THE PARTISANS OF THE THREE RINGS REPEATED THE TALE OF THEIR ANCESTOR ABOUT THE MERITS OF THE RINGS, EACH IN A SLIGHTLY DIFFERENT WAY.

As time passed, they started inventing stories, mythologies. They started philosophizing, they started becoming a little different from each other. That's how Jews are different from Hindus, and Taoists are different from Jews. It is the same phenomenon. Differences are only in your relating the story. One tradition emphasizes one thing, another tradition does not emphasize that thing that much, that's all. The differences are only of emphasis. There is no essential difference, there cannot be! -- because truth is one. It is neither Jewish nor Hindu nor Taoist.

THE FIRST COMMUNITY THOUGHT THAT THEY HAD ALREADY FOUND THE TREASURE. THE SECOND THOUGHT THAT IT WAS ALLEGORICAL. THE THIRD TRANSFERRED THE POSSIBILITY OF THE OPENING OF THE DOOR TO A DISTANT AND REMOTELY IMAGINED FUTURE TIME.

These are the three states in which people are existing. A few people have decided that they have already found it, so there is no need to search. What is the need of searching for it if you have already found it. You go to the temple; what are you saying? You are saying, "I have found it in the temple, that's why I'm going to the temple. You also come if you want to find." You repeat the name of Christ; what do you mean by it? You say, "I have found it." And those who are not with Christ, you feel sorry for them -- "Poor fellows. They will suffer, they will go to hell, Christ will not save them. I am saved! I have found! I have found my savior!"

This is the greatest mass of people in the world, those who think they have found. This is really a very cunning strategy. This is how one avoids searching. The best way to avoid search is to declare to yourself

and to the world that you have found. Now there is no problem left. You can go on appreciating the key, you can go on praising the key, and you can go on writing poetries about the key. You can go on converting others and you have not found yet! You have not even tried to find; what to say about finding? You have not even taken the first step.

But there are people who don't want to go on this arduous journey. They say, "We have found. There is no need to go anywhere now. This is our book, God is in it. This is our God. This is our temple. What is the point of going anywhere?" This state has prevailed on humanity for long.

It is such a joy to see younger people getting out of this. The younger generation is getting out of this state. The younger generation has recognized the falsity of the state. "We have not found! Year in, year out, you go to church and nothing is happening." The younger generation is disillusioned; they search. The hypnosis has broken down, the conditioning functions no more. The new generation is naturally bewildered, confused. Pioneers are always confused, bewildered. The orthodox is always settled: he KNOWS all the answers, he never feels any doubt. But he is dead. And whenever one orthodoxy starts breaking down and people start moving out of it -- out of the churches and temples -- naturally they are bewildered. They don't have any sense of value, because the sense of value used to come from the orthodox, from the traditional. Now it is no more coming, now they don't know what the criterion is. But this is a good state; this chaos is creative.

Spread this chaos all over the earth! Let more and more people be disillusioned and puzzled and confused, because only out of this confusion, search starts. Only out of this bewildered state does one start looking withinwards. No more values are available from the outside. The outer Leaders have disappeared, and the outer gurus have disappeared -- now one starts searching inside. The priest is no more relevant; one starts looking for a Master. Christianity has failed; now one wants Christ, nothing else will satisfy. Buddhism has failed; now one starts trekking into the Himalayas to search for a real Buddha, an alive Buddha who is still breathing, still living in the body, who is still in contact with matter -- because only one who is still in contact with matter can be contacted by you, who live as matter.

THE FIRST COMMUNITY THOUGHT THEY HAD ALREADY FOUND THE TREASURE. THE SECOND THOUGHT THAT IT WAS ALLEGORICAL.

That is another way.

The first is of the common mass, the second is of those who think they think. The second is of those who think they belong to the intelligentsia. They say, "It is allegorical. These scriptures are beautiful stories, they are literature."

Just the other day I was looking at a book, THE BIBLE AS LITERATURE. Not that the Bible is not literature; the Bible is literature, but that is non-essential. The beauty that Jesus' statements have is non-essential, the TRUTH is essential. They ARE beautiful, but they are beautiful not as poetry, they are beautiful as truth. They are beautiful because truth exists in them. If you think of the Bible as literature, then the Bible is reduced to the same position as Shakespeare, Kalidas. You lose all perspective. But the intelligentsia have always been thinking like that.

THE SECOND THOUGHT THAT IT WAS ALLEGORICAL

It is allegorical, and more. It is not just allegorical. Certainly it is allegorical, but more -- and that 'more' is to be remembered. Don't get lost in the allegory.

AND THE THIRD TRANSFERRED THE POSSIBILITY OF THE OPENING OF THE DOOR TO A DISTANT AND REMOTELY IMAGINED FUTURE TIME.

These are the poets, the imaginative types, who always look with dreamy eyes towards the future. The great mass thinks God has been found -- it is a Christian God, a Hindu God, a Mohammedan God: "All other Gods are false, my God is true. All that is needed is to convert everybody to my God, to my religion."

The second belongs to the intelligentsia, the people who think they think. I say they think they think

because they can't think. They are so unconscious. They are very clever people, but not wise; intellectual, but not intelligent. They can argue, but their argument is impotent. It is just a gesture. Inside there is no experience to support it.
Their situation is like this:

The athletic young man was practicing push-ups in the park. A drunk passed by and stopped to watch for a minute.
"Shay, Bud," he slurred, "what happened to your girl?"

The so-called intellectual is just doing that: there is no girl, and he is making love -- an empty gesture.

But they go on finding great arguments for what they are doing. They go on convincing others that they are doing something great. They go on convincing at least each other. The intelligent, the professors, the knowledgeable -- they go on at least convincing each other that they are doing something great. Philosophers write books only for other philosophers, and they don't agree, and they go on arguing. Nobody else is concerned about their philosophy. Even their own philosophy never affects their own personal lives; it remains superficial.

A man noted a philosopher with his ear close to the wall, listening intently. Holding up a warning finger to be quiet, the philosopher beckoned the man closer and said, 'Listen here."

The man listened for some time and then said, "I can't hear anything."
"No," said the philosopher, "and it has been like that all day."

They go on doing empty things; they think it is very significant. All their jargon creates the illusion that something significant is happening.

Whenever somebody has arrived to truth, he speaks a simple language. His language is not complex, he is very simple -- like Buddha, like Christ. Whenever somebody pretends that he's coming closer, or has come, or has known truth and has not known, he creates a big jargon. That jargon functions like a cloud. You cannot find out what really is the matter, what is being said. You read Hegel or you read Heidegger; you go on reading and reading and you don't know what they are talking about. They themselves don't know. One word leads to another and they go on and on in circles. These are the people who say that religion is allegorical. These are the people who write a philosophy of religion.

Religion has no philosophy. Religion is an experience, it is not a philosophy.

And then there is the third type, the aesthetic, the poetic, the imaginative, the sentimental, the emotional, the feeling type. He's always focused on the future with starry eyes. He always looks there, far away.

It happened once: A great astrologer fell in a well because he was walking looking at the stars. A woman, a poor woman, who lived close by, ran and somehow helped him to come out. He was a great astrologer, very famous. He told the poor woman, "You don't know who I am. I am the greatest astrologer, the royal astrologer. My fee is so big that only kings can afford me, or very rich people. But you have saved my life. If you want to know anything about your future, you come to me and I will read your palm, and I will see about your birth chart -- and free of cost! You have saved me."

The old woman laughed. She said, "You must be a fool."
He said, "What!?"

And the woman said, "You cannot even see one step ahead of yourself. How can one trust your predictions about the future? You can't befool me!"

And she was right.

This third type is constantly thinking of a utopia. He is utopian.

THE THIRD TRANSFERRED THE POSSIBILITY OF THE OPENING OF THE DOOR TO A DISTANT AND REMOTELY IMAGINED FUTURE TIME.

They say, "It will happen some day" -- the second coming of Christ, the second coming of Buddha -- "It will happen some day, but it can't happen right now."

And tomorrow never comes. Whatsoever comes is always today. It is always now. If something has to happen, it has to happen now, now or never! Remember these two words: now or never. You have to enter into reality now, because now is the only time, and here is the only place. If you think 'there against here', and 'then against now', then you will be simply imagining. You will play beautiful games but they will all be dreams.

You have to avoid these three things: you have to avoid the imaginary because he lives in utopias; you have to avoid the intellectual because he looks intelligent but is not; you have to avoid the common, mediocre mass, because it believes it has found. If you avoid these three, then the key is with you.

Watch the key. YOU ARE THE KEY! All that you need is given to you. Everything is provided. Watch your consciousness, become a witness to your mind. Without any contention, without any prejudice for or against, just go on watching from a state of innocence, and suddenly you will find the door has opened. In fact the door has always been open, you were just not open to it.

The door has remained open from the very beginning. It has never been closed. Why should it be closed? God wants you to enter into it. Since the day of Adam in the Garden of Eden the door has remained open, in a kind of waiting, and God has been searching for you and asking, "Adam, where are you?" And you are hiding behind this bush or that.

And these are the three bushes; avoid these three bushes.

Face your God, because your God is your innermost being. Face the reality. He is within, He is without. All that is needed is just a mind which is not prejudiced, which is not obsessed with any conception, with any philosophy, with any religion.

A silent mind is needed... and the door is open.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Allow the Heart

6 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7803060
ShortTitle: SANDS205
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 96 mins

The first question:

HOW BLIND I HAVE BEEN! THERE ARE SO MANY SIGNPOSTS I HAVE MISSED, AND NOW I AM WONDERING ABOUT THOSE WHO WROTE THE SIGNS. THESE DAYS I'M DISCOVERING SO MANY TRACES OF HOW REALITY TRULY IS THROUGH WORDS OF OTHERS AND ASK, "WHERE WERE THEY?" ESPECIALLY SOME OF THE ENGLISH POETS, SHAKESPEARE AND BOB DYLAN. DID THEY REALIZE WHAT THEY WERE SAYING? ARE THEY CONSCIOUSLY SHARING THEIR GLIMPSES? (T.S. ELIOT, LEWIS CARROLL)

Pradeepa, this is a complex question. A few things will have to be understood before you can have an understanding of it.

The mystic lives in the other reality, the separate reality. His abode is there. The poet only has glimpses.

Only sometimes the door opens and he sees something, and the door closes. He has no understanding of what is happening, he can't figure it out himself. It remains mysterious. He has no explanation about it, from where it comes, why it comes; it is all from the blue. He's possessed by it. In some moments he's utterly possessed; in those moments he starts saying things which he will not be able to explain later on.

It is said about a great poet that once a man came to ask him the meaning of a certain poem that he had written twenty years before. The poet said, "It is too late. When I had written it, two persons knew the meaning. Now, only one knows." The man said, "Then that one must be you." And the poet said, "I am not that one. When I wrote this poetry, or, to be more true, when this poetry was written by me or this poetry wrote itself through me, God knew the meaning and I knew the meaning. Now I don't know, only God knows."

The poet is not in a state of meditation, he's not in awareness. He's vulnerable to the unknown. He has certain openings towards the unknown, and the unknown penetrates him, stirs his heart, resounds in his being, sometimes becomes a song or a painting or a dance, but the poet is utterly unaware of what is happening from where it all comes. And it comes like lightening, and then disappears. He has to write it, he has an obligation to write it. Unless he writes it, it persists inside. It goes on hammering him. A poet writes it because it becomes too heavy if he doesn't write. He unburdens himself by writing. The poetry is a catharsis. The poet feels good once he has written something that was persistently there asking for attention.

The mystic is enlightened -- not that he has lightning experiences. The other world, the unknown -- call it God, NIRVANA, or anything you like -- has become his abode. It is his reality; he lives there. It is not something from the blue: he's part of it, he vibrates with it. The separation is dropped. He knows what he is saying.

So there are two kinds of art: the ordinary art -- Shakespeare, Dylan, Carroll, Eliot -- this is subjective art. Much imagination is involved in it. It is not pure gold. Then there is another kind of art: the Upanishads, the Bible, the caves of Ajanta and Ellora, the pyramids, the statues of Buddha, the Taj Mahal, Khajuraho, Konarak; this is a totally different kind of art, objective art.

The people who created the caves of Ajanta and Ellora knew exactly what they were doing. They were not simply possessed by an idea, they were creating something very deliberately, for some deliberate results.

Picasso is painting in a kind of dream, and the dream is not even very beautiful -- it is nightmarish, it is a nightmare. He has to paint it, otherwise it will drive him crazy. Just think! If Picasso were prevented from painting, what would happen to him? He would have gone mad. He would not have been able to contain all these nightmares. When he painted these nightmares he was finished; it was a kind of self-psychoanalysis. That is the very foundation of psychoanalysis.

What happens in psychoanalysis? You bring all that is hidden in your unconsciousness to the surface, you relate it to the psychoanalyst. He listens attentively, passively, patiently. Once you have related it from all the possible angles it evaporates from your being, you are unburdened. Now psychoanalysis has found this too -- that art can be a good therapy, therapy through art. In fact, that has always been so. Picasso would have gone mad if he had not painted. That's exactly what happened to van Gogh, another great painter. He went mad, because he was so poor he could not manage to purchase canvases, colors, brushes to paint. He was given enough money from his brother so that he could live, exactly enough so that he could live, not a single pai more. And what was he doing for years? -- for four days of the week he would eat and three days he would fast and save money to paint. He went mad. He could not paint all that was clamoring, boiling in his being; he was sitting on a volcano. Lightnings were happening to him, and he could not unburden himself. They went on being accumulated inside. First he went mad, then finally he committed suicide. It was too much to live.

And that has been felt by poets, painters, sculptors down the ages -- that they feel possessed by a demon, by some unknown spirit which forces them to write. They HAVe to write; they cannot deny it, they cannot escape from it. Unless they fulfill it they will not feel free. This is subjective art.

A mystic also creates. Buddha creates by speaking; he sculpts in words. He creates parables, stories, weaves stories within stories, brings insight into the world, but this is not a kind of possession. He is perfectly at ease. He can be silent if he decides so, he will not go mad. And he knows exactly what he is doing; that's why it is called objective art. He knows what he is doing, he knows what it will do to people. He knows if this particular thing is meditated upon, this will be the consequence of it. It is utterly scientific.

If you meditate on a Buddha-statue, you will suddenly feel yourself becoming cool, silent, tranquil. You will suddenly feel a kind of balancing happening -- just by meditating on the Buddha-statue. Or, if you meditate on the Taj Mahal on a full-moon night -- it is a Sufi work of art, it was created by Sufis; it is a

message of love -- if you go on a full-moon night and simply sit there, not thinking about the Taj Mahal, not saying stupid things like "How beautiful!" just meditating, absorbing, you will feel a great insight happening to you. As the night deepens, something will deepen in you. As the moon starts rising, something will start rising in you too . As the noises of the city disappear, your noisy mind will start disappearing. You can have a great meditative experience through the Taj Mahal. And it will not be only meditative -- that is the difference between the Taj Mahal and Ajanta. When meditation happens you will feel overflowing with love. In Ajanta, love will not happen, only meditation will happen. That was created by Buddhist mystics who believe in awareness and in nothing else. Sufis believe in love; meditation is part of it.

Objective art means it has been created deliberately by one who knows what he is doing, who brings something from the other dimension into this world, some form. Just watching that form, a form will arise in you, a song. Just singing that song, you will become something else, a mantra. But if you start meditating you will be surprised: many times you will find beautiful lines from the poets.

What I would like to remind you of is that sometimes you can find something in Eliot which he himself was not aware of. If you meditate, if you go deep in meditation, then even from subjective art you can find a thousand and one beautiful experiences. That may not have been so for the creator himself, because the creator was in a kind of dream-state when he created it. That's why it is always wise never to go and see the painter if you love the painting, never to go and see the poet if you love his poetry, because that may be a kind of disillusionment. You will find the poet very ordinary, because the poet is not a poet for twenty-four hours. Once in a while he is a poet, when the door opens. And he does not know how it opens and how it closes; he has no keys in his hand. He cannot open it on demand. He's utterly helpless and impotent; it happens when it happens. When it happens he shares the being of a mystic, for a moment. For a split second a drop of the unknown falls into his being, a seed sinks into his heart, then he is ordinary. Then for the remaining time he is just as ordinary, as ignorant as you -- sometimes even more so. Because that glimpse gives him a very, very egoistic idea about himself, he starts thinking about himself that he's superb, something great. That's why you will find poets, painters, very vain, egoistic people. You will not find ordinary people so egoistic as you will find the artists to be. They are creators, and they have some reason to be egoistic: look what great poetry they have done, what great paintings they have done. Those paintings are not done by them, those poems are not done by them. Something mysterious has been happening to them. They have become instrumental, they have been mediums. But a mystic is not a medium, he is the source.

Sometimes in Eliot you will find words which are as beautiful as Buddha's words or Jesus' words, but there is a qualitative difference between them: Eliot is not aware of what he is doing; Jesus is fully aware of what he is doing, of what he wants to do. Each of his statements is deliberate, conscious .

But if you start meditating, then from many sources you will be able to recognize, and then even poets start looking like mystics.

Listen to these words of Octavio Paz:

Here is a long and silent street.
I walk in blackness and I stumble and fall
And rise and walk blind,
My feet trampling the silent stones and the dry leaves.

Someone behind me also tramples stones, leaves.
If I slow down, he slows;
If I run, he runs.
I turn -- nobody.

Everything dark and doorless,
Only my steps aware of me
Are turning and turning amongst these corners
Which lead forever to the street
Where nobody waits for, nobody follows me,
Where I pursue a man
Who stumbles and rises and says when he sees me,
"Nobody".

A great insight... a great insight into the very phenomenon of the ego. If you don't look at it, it is there, it follows you like a shadow. If you look at it -- nobody.

A great king asked Bodhidharma, "I have been searching and searching only for one thing: how to become egoless, because all the great Masters have been saying only one thing down through the ages -- become egoless and you will find God, become egoless and nirvana will be attained. And I have tried hard. I have done all that can be done, that is humanly possible, but I cannot get rid of this ego. Sir, would you be kind enough," he said to Bodhidharma, "to help me?"

Bodhidharma looked at him -- the way he used to look -- those sharp, fiery eyes, penetrating. He said, "You do one thing. You have done enough, I can see it. Now you need not do any more. I will do it! Come in the morning at three o'clock, and I will finish it forever."

The king was a little puzzled: "What nonsense is this man talking about? How can he finish my ego forever? But it seems worth trying"....

When he was going away Bodhidharma again called him, while he was going down the stairs, and said, "Listen! When you come at three o'clock in the morning, don't forget to bring the ego with you! Bring it and I will kill it! Surely I am going to finish it!"

Now the king was even more puzzled: "What does he mean? Bring the ego? When I come it will be there. This man seems to be mad. Not only does he look... he is!" He could not sleep the whole night; he thought and thought. Many times he decided it was just foolish to go to this man in the dark night. And he had said, "Come alone!" -- no bodyguards, nobody is allowed. "Who knows? This man may do something nasty. He may hit me or something, because he looks so dangerous."

But he had been really working hard his whole life. It was worth trying, the risk had to be taken. At three o'clock he could not resist the temptation -- he went; afraid, frightened, but he went. The moment he reached the cave of Bodhidharma, Bodhidharma said, "Where is your ego?! And I had told you to bring it! Have you forgotten?"

The king said, "You are talking nonsense. When I am here, my ego is here. How can I leave it? That is the whole problem: I want to leave it! I can't leave it! It follows me like my shadow!"

Bodhidharma said, "Then, okay. You sit and close your eyes and try to find it, where it is. If you find, immediately tell me -- because unless you find it how can I kill it? And I will sit in front of you with this stick in my hand. The moment you have found it just give me a nod, and I will finish it forever!"

The king was frightened. It was a cold winter morning, but he started perspiring. But he tried; he went in, he looked in every nook and comer of his being, looked and looked and looked, and was surprised: he could not find the ego. Three hours passed, and his face changed. A great grace started descending on him. His vibe changed, he was feeling blessed. A benediction was around. And the sun started rising and the cave was becoming full of light.

Bodhidharma laughed and he said, "It is long enough that you have been searching. Have you not found it?"

And the king opened his eyes, fell at the feet of Bodhidharma and said, "You finished it. How did you do it?"

Bodhidharma said, "It is simple: the ego exists if you don't look at it. It exists only if you keep your back to it. The moment you turn and start looking -- nobody."

Now LISTEN to this small, beautiful poem of Octavio Paz. It says exactly that:

Here is a long and silent street.
I walk in blackness and I stumble and fall,
And rise and I walk blind,
My feet trampling the silent stones and the dry leaves.

Someone behind me also tramples stones, leaves.
If I slow down, he slows;
If I run, he runs.
I turn -- nobody.

This is half, a part, of the Buddha's story. Once the ego disappears you should not think, even for a single moment, that the self will remain. When the ego has disappeared, the self also has disappeared. That's why Buddha says, "You don't have a soul, you don't have a self. You are not there at all. Nobody exists there -- neither the ego nor the ATMAN. They are two aspects of the same illusion."

You are followed by a shadow: if you look, the shadow disappears. And the second part is: if you look still deeper, you also disappear. Not only does the object of your look disappear, the subject of your look also disappears. This is the second part of Paz's poem.

Everything dark and doorless,
Only my steps aware of me
Are turning and turning amongst these corners
Which lead forever to the street
Where nobody waits for, nobody follows me,
Where I pursue a man
Who stumbles and rises and says when he sees me,
"Nobody".

From both sides -- nobody. If the ego looks at the self -- nobody; if the self looks at the ego -- nobody. When the look happens, simply nobody. Both have disappeared, the looked upon and the onlooker.

Now this is the whole foundation of Zen Buddhism. This is the whole foundation of Sufism: FANA, all disappears.

But Octavio Paz is not a mystic. He's not a Buddha. He's as ordinary as you are. Just one thing is special about him: your doors never open, his doors sometimes -- one knows not how and why -- open. Just a wind comes and flings the door open, then another wind comes and closes it. Maybe your doors are tightly shut; his doors are not so tightly shut. A poet is between you and the mystic. A poet is a little more loose than you are, a little less frozen than you are. Sometimes he melts, sometimes he allows himself to melt.

That's what happens when you take a drug: your chemistry changes and you melt. It can happen through alcohol, it can happen through hashish. It can happen through many things: fasting, breathing, exercises; it can happen through running, swimming. The only thing is when you become a little more loose, doors open and you can see the beyond. But it can happen only for a moment. Chemistry can only allow you a few glimpses.

Maybe the poet is born with a little more LSD in his system than you are born with, that's all, with some hormonal difference. One day or other this is going to be discovered, and you will see that hormones and chemistry make much difference.

What is the difference between a man and a woman? -- the difference is of chemistry. The woman feels more than any man can ever feel. The woman loves more than any man can ever love. When the woman prays, she really is moved by it. When a man prays he is manipulating prayer, he's not moved by it; he's trying to move God through it. When a woman prays she is moved through it, she allows herself to be moved by God. The grace of a woman, the roundness of her being, is hormonal.

They say that if there is some hormonal disturbance while a child is growing in a woman's body -- if the woman has some hormonal disturbance and has more male hormones in her body, and the child that is born, if he is not a boy, if the child born is a girl -- then the girl will be a tomboy because those hormonal disturbances will make the girl a tomboy. She will not be an ordinary girl. She will not be that graceful, she will be more prone to fight.

A poet seems to have a slightly different chemistry from yours, but the difference is there. The mystic has a different consciousness from yours, not the chemistry. That's why I'm against drugs -- because they can only change your chemistry, they can never change your consciousness. And Aldous Huxley is ABSOLUTELY wrong, that drugs can give you SAMADHI; they cannot. They may give you some poetry, that is true; they may give you some glimpses of the unknown, but you remain untransformed. Those glimpses may become beautiful experiences, but experiences. The experiencer is not transformed by them. That's why I say that when you love the poetry, don't go to see the poet. You may be disillusioned. You may find a very ordinary man, very egoistic, nothing special, because those experiences have not changed his being. You can take a drug and you can feel high, and you can see the world in psychedelic colors. The whole world seems to be different, becomes a great poetry. But when you come down, all disappears, and the world seems more dusty than ever, more gray than ever. Now you miss, you hanker for more drugs.

These are two things in you: chemistry and consciousness. Chemistry can befool you; beware of it. Don't get hooked with chemistry. Unless your consciousness is new those small experiences will not make much difference. They are immaterial.

The second question:

I HEARD THAT WOMEN DO NOT ATTAIN ENLIGHTENMENT. IT DID NOT DISTURB ME -- ONLY MADE ME WONDER IF IT IS TRUE. AND IF SO, THEN WHAT IS POSSIBLE OR WOMEN?

Pratipada, you must have met some male chauvinist pig. There is no difference in the consciousness of man or woman. The only difference is in the chemistry, and chemistry docs not make any difference in consciousness. Consciousness is neither male nor female, it is transcendental. It cannot be categorized in the dualities. It is beyond both, it is one.

But man has always been saying things to women. Man has always been trying to prove the woman is inferior. The reason is that man feels inferior to woman. And the basic inferiority is because the woman can give birth to a child and man cannot. Man is envious, jealous. The woman seems to be so powerful: she can give birth to a new being, she can contain a new being in her womb. And man has always felt a little inferior about that. He takes revenge, he tries to prove that the woman is inferior -- she cannot do this, she cannot do that.

About enlightenment, these foolish people have been saying that woman cannot attain it. Why? What has that to do with a man or a woman? To be a man or a woman is simply irrelevant!

When you go deeper into your being, when you are just a witness, is the witness still going to be a woman? The witnessing consciousness will simply witness outside the body of a woman or a man, but the witnessing consciousness will not be sexual; it w ill be asexual. It will simply be there, it will be a mirror.

But man tries in every way to put the woman down. He's afraid. Either he can worship the woman, he can put her very high, a goddess, or he can condemn her and put her very low, evil, but he cannot accept that she is equal to him. These are both ways of dominating the woman. You put somebody on a high pedestal, then you are capable of dominating. Man says, "Woman is holy" -- that means man is forgiven if he goes to a prostitute, because he is not so holy. Woman cannot be forgiven. That's why male prostitutes have not existed.

Man can do many things; he's allowed. They say, "Boys are boys." The woman is not allowed. Her holiness, her being a goddess, is a trick, a strategy to encage her. Worship her, give all the good qualities to her, then she is in your hands. She cannot move down because she will be afraid that she will be losing her godhood -- this is one strategy. The other strategy is: declare her evil. Then you are allowed to torture her, to keep her in boundaries. Because she is evil she cannot be allowed total freedom, she cannot be allowed independence. She is dangerous. She will let hell loose in the world.

And your so-called saints ALL finally prove to be just ordinary men. You can judge it. If a saint is condemning women, you can judge it -- you can know perfectly well that he has not known anything of saintlihood. He does not know anything of the whole, where men and women are transcended. He's still concerned with his being a man and is still afraid of women. There is no reason to be worried about such things.

You say, "I HEARD THAT WOMEN DO NOT ATTAIN ENLIGHTENMENT."

Never pay much attention to such crap.

And you say, "IT DID NOT DISTURB ME...."

Very good, because if it disturbs you, then there is danger. The danger is that you may become part of the 'lib' movement. That is another polarity. Man has been ugly; through the 'lib' movement, women are turning ugly. Man's nonsense is driving women towards nonsense. Both have to be dropped.

It is good that you were not disturbed. Never be disturbed by such things. By being disturbed you allow them to enter into your being, and then their impact will change you.

"IT ONLY MADE ME WONDER IF IT IS TRUE."

It is not true. How can it be true?

A Buddha is born out of a woman. Buddha can be born out of a woman, and Buddhahood cannot be born in a woman? What kind of nonsense is this? All Buddhas are born out of a woman. It is the woman who carries the Buddha in the womb. If she can carry the Buddha in her womb, why can't she carry Buddhahood in her innermost womb of consciousness? There is no problem.

The reason is somewhere else. The reason is that in the past, religions have been against sex. And man has been afraid, very much afraid of woman, because the moment he comes close to a woman he starts feeling tempted. He's afraid of his temptations. Nothing is wrong in those temptations; they are natural. But they have been condemned. And because those temptations come only in the presence of a woman, or when he thinks of a woman -- so not only the woman physically, but the idea of woman becomes an evil -- he throws his responsibility on the woman. The woman becomes a scapegoat. She has nothing to do with it. She also feels tempted when she comes close to a man, but she has not been so ugly and rude as men have been. She has not said that the man is the door to hell. But the so-called saints have been saying again and again that woman is the door to hell, avoid woman if you want to avoid hell.

The whole point is based on a fallacy: that sex is something wrong. Once sex is accepted as a natural phenomenon the problem will disappear. That's what I am trying to do here.

You may not be aware of what I am trying to do here, of how I am trying to do things. You may not be aware of the implications; the implications are far-reaching.

I am trying to destroy the whole old foundation of religion and give it a totally new foundation -- a foundation which is natural, a foundation which is spontaneous, a foundation which is human, a foundation which accepts a man and woman relationship in all its beauty and glory.

And this I have to say to you: that unless you accept your sexuality totally and gracefully and lovingly, you will never transcend it. The way to transcend goes THROUGH it. Those who have tried to avoid it have remained always in it. Any experience denied will persist, will hammer, will try to enter into you again and again, will go on knocking on your doors. You cannot deny any part of your being, and if you deny you will never be whole. And how can you be holy if you are not even whole?

Nothing has to be denied. All has to be accepted and transformed.

I call that man wise who accepts all that has been given by God and transforms it, with no rejection -- because nothing wrong can be given by God to you. If you think something is wrong it is your prejudice, it is your idea, it is your interpretation. Anger is there: if anger becomes your meditation, you will find, out of anger, a new phenomenon arising -- compassion. Only an angry person can be compassionate. If there is no anger the person will never be compassionate, he will simply be impotent. He will not have any spine, that's all.

It is out of sex that SAMADHI starts entering into your being. Sex is the lowest rung of the ladder called SAMADHI, SAMADHI is the highest rung; but you cannot move to the highest unless you have moved from the lowest. In the lowest are the roots. The highest depends on the lowest. The lowest is not low. When I am calling it 'lowest' I am not evaluating it, I am simply indicating its position. The foundation has to be lowest, only then can the building arise on it. But by being lowest it is not low. It supports the whole building; without it the whole building would be gone.

Sex is the very fabric of life: it supports. All that happens, happens through the same energy. Yes, there are many, many new transformations of the energy -- it becomes love, it becomes prayer, it becomes SAMADHI; ultimately it becomes God.

Sex is the seed of God. Sex is not God itself yet, but the seed contains the tree. Sex contains the possible, and unless you love the seed and you sow the seed in the soil of your consciousness, you will never have the tree, and you will never have those beautiful flowers, that glory. That one-thousand-petalled lotus will never arise in your being.

Women have been condemned because sex has been condemned. The condemnation of the woman is secondary; the basic condemnation is of sex. Unless sex is accepted the woman will never be accepted. Hence, I am giving a totally new vision: accept life as it is. All is good. That does not mean that you have to remain stuck where you are. All is good: it simply means that all can be used for higher and higher experiences. Everything can be used as a stepping-stone.

The third question:

BEFORE I THOUGHT I KNEW ABOUT LIFE, BUT THEN I REALIZED THAT IT WAS JUST BELIEFS. THE MORE I GET INTO IT, THE MORE I COME TO KNOW THAT I DON'T KNOW. I CAME WITH ALMOST NO DOUBTS ABOUT YOU, BUT NOW DOUBTS ARISE. I HAD A TALK WITH SOMEBODY WHO KNOWS A LOT ABOUT THE MIND: HE SAID THAT MOST OF YOUR WAYS ARE WAYS OF BRAINWASHING. BUT I LOVE YOU, OSHO, AND I OFTEN SAY TO MYSELF, "TAKE THE RISK. YOU MAY SUCCEED, YOU MAY FAIL, BUT DON'T GET STUCK.... BE COURAGEOUS... THAT IS THE PRICE YOU HAVE TO PAY."
I AM CONFUSED OSHO, BUT I WILL FIGHT MY FEAR AND HOPEFULLY TAKE THE JUMP... THE REAL JUMP. ARE YOU REALLY USING BRAINWASHING. IF YES, WHY?

Why are you so afraid of brainwashing? Washing is always good. Are you some kind of hippie or something?
I have heard two stories.

One:

Two hippies were sitting before a church. And then came an ambulance and the priest was brought out on a stretcher.
One hippie asked the other, "What is the matter? What has happened to this old cat?"
The other said, "When he was coming out of his bath, he slipped, fell down, and he has broken his leg."
There was silence for a few moments. Then the other asked, "But what is a bath?"
And the first one said, "How am I to know? Am I a Catholic?"

The other story:

A father was very angry with his son. In his anger he dragged him to the haircutters, he forced him. His hair, his beard, were removed. And then the father said, "My God! So I have been bringing up somebody else's son!"

The third story:

A hippie was brought to a hospital, dragged, forced. An operation was absolutely necessary to save his life. He was shouting like anything. He wanted to escape because he said, "I don't believe in allopathy! I believe in acupuncture, I believe in homeopathy, I believe in naturopathy! I don't believe in allopathy!" But his parents forced him.

The doctors said that first he had to be given a good bath: "He stinks, and it will be difficult to operate on him." So he was taken to the bathroom and given a good rub and a good bath.

When he came out he said, "My God! I was so afraid of this operation!"

Now why are you so afraid of mind-wash? It will cleanse you! A brainwash is a good thing. You need it! You are carrying so much rubbish in your brain; don't you ever think it needs a good washing? Yes, exactly, that's what I'm doing here.

You have been conditioned by the society and you have to be un-conditioned.... That's what a brainwash is. But there is a difference. Mao also did it, I am also doing it, but there is a great difference. Mao used brainwashing just to re-condition you. He un-conditioned you, but the goal was not un-conditioning, the goal was re-conditioning: you have to be conditioned as a communist. Perhaps you were conditioned as a Catholic, as a Hindu: you have to be un-conditioned as a Catholic and re-conditioned as a communist. Naturally, if something has to be written on your brain, first all that is already written there has to be scrapped.

I am also using brainwash -- as Buddha used, as Christ used -- with a difference; it is not the same as Mao's. The difference is I simply wash your brain and leave it there. I don't write anything on it, I simply leave it clean. I Leave you un-conditioned.

In fact, that is your fear: you are not afraid of being brainwashed, you are afraid of being left clean. You

would like to be re-conditioned immediately so you have another prop, another thing to cling to, another philosophy to believe in. I don't give you any philosophy to believe in. I simply destroy all philosophies and leave you alone. That is freedom! But that is always frightening: then you have nothing to cling to, then you have nothing to lean on. Then you are left in an abyss. I call that abyss God -- a bottomless abyss it is. I leave you in that state of ignorance, but ignorance is innocence.

You are not so worried, actually, about my un-conditioning you, about your brainwash. You are worried that if you are Left there in innocence, how will you act? how will you perform your life? how will you do things? You have always depended on the conditioning. That conditioning has given you a certain identity -- a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian. You know who you are. You know where to look when the need arises: go into the church or look into the Bible or consult the priest. You know where to go when there is some problem.

I will leave you utterly helpless. You will not know w here to go. I will take the church and the Bible and the Koran away from you, and I will not replace it.

But that is the real work always done by the Buddhas: they leave you alone. And if you are courageous enough to be alone, in that helplessness,'for the first time you start growing. In that state of innocence for the first time understanding arises. Otherwise, when you depend on knowledge, there is no need for understanding to arise; knowledge goes on playing the role of understanding. When all knowledge is dropped you have to face life without any knowledge. You will have to respond without any past. You will not be able to go into the memory; there will be no memory. You will have to respond here now. You will have to act, immediately. In that action, understanding is born.

Take the risk.

It is risky, but take the risk. In fact, what have you got to lose? What have you got in your brain? Why are you so worried that your brain will be washed? You don't have anything valuable there, it is all junk. And you know it perfectly well! Who else can know it so well? Just sit silently for half an hour and look inside, and you will know your brain, what goes on. It is a mad maniac -- a thousand and one things going on and on, noises, a crowd. What is valuable there?

Once this is gone, your heart will open up. The pretender gone, the real will take possession. The pseudo-coin thrown away, you will search for the real coin. And it is there, inside you. That wisdom is contained by you. That enlightenment is there waiting for you to get fed-up with the head, so that you can look at it. And once you have found wisdom, then you will know what is valuable in life.

The fourth question:

WHY DO YOU GIVE SANNYAS TO ANYBODY, EVEN TO THOSE WHO DON'T UNDERSTAND THE MEANING?

The question is from Klaus Freitag.

There are a few things in life which can only be known from the inside. If you decide that you will fall in love only when you have understood the meaning of love, never before it, then;you will never fall in love. There is no way to know about love. There is no way to know love unless you fall in it. You can go to the libraries and you can find thousands of books written on love and you can go through them and you can write a PH.D. thesis about love, but you will still not know anything about love.

Love is a taste on the tongue; you have to experience it.

That's why I go on giving sannyas to anybody and everybody, because that is the only way to have an experience of it. It is not a philosophy that I can tell you about, it is an actual experience. You will need participation in it.

There are many people, and when they come for the first time the question is very natural -- because you have been brought up that way: to first think about it. That's why you are missing millions of things, because you demand, "First I will experience!" And because the intrinsic nature of those things is such that you can only experience by experiencing, there is no way to give a sample to you, you go on missing.

People come to me and they say, "First it has to be proved that God is, only then will we go on the search." They will never go on any search, and they will never find God. Obviously, how can they find? They demand, "First God has to be proved!" Now it is not possible to prove God as an argument; God is not

a syllogism.

You will have to go in search... of something you don't know at all... of something you cannot be certain of at all. In fact, that is the thrill of the search, that is the joy -- that you are moving into something which may be, may not be, that you are gambling. But in that very gamble, you grow. And in that growth, God comes closer. And if you go on searching and risking, one day suddenly you find that God is, ONLY God is.

Sannyas is a love affair. It is not something that has to be proved first, then you take it.

You ask, "WHY DO YOU GIVE SANNYAS TO ANYBODY.... "

Because to me, nobody is 'anybody'. To me, everybody is a potential Buddha. When I give you sannyas, I give it out of my respect for you, I give it out of my love for you. When I give sannyas, I am simply saying to you that I respect you, that you also should start respecting yourself.

Giving sannyas to you is simply an indication that your potential is great -- a potential of which you are unaware. Don't think only that you are that which you are. You are more than that, and you will always remain more than that. That 'more' is inexhaustible.

That was the meaning of the story we were reading the other day: that treasure is inexhaustible. That treasure is you!

Sannyas is a symbolic key. When I see the treasure in you, I am in a hurry to give the key to you. I don't bother about whether you understand the meaning or not. How can you understand? To expect that would not be right. You have never tasted, how can you understand it? How are you going to understand it? -- there is no way. It can be known only from the inside: you have to enter into it to know it.

I go on giving sannyas to each and everybody because each and everybody is divine. Each and everybody is there to become a god. That is everybody's destiny. You can delay it, but you cannot destroy it. Giving you sannyas means I am trying to hasten it. Giving you sannyas simply means I am persuading you not to postpone it any more. Giving you sannyas is nothing but helping you not to delay it any more. It can happen right now! Don't wait for tomorrow; tomorrow never comes. And tomorrow is a trick of the mind: through the tomorrows it goes on postponing.

Whenever I see a person coming to me, even if I see a SLIGHT possibility of opening, I am ready to give sannyas to him. It is out of great respect -- because I see the Buddha inside. The Buddha has already waited too long, and you have not looked at it.

When I ask you to become a sannyasin I am saying: now the time has come, you take the plunge. Try this new way of life. You have lived in the old way, nothing has happened out of it. Or whatsoever has happened has proved only superficial and futile. Try this way too.

I go on selling sannyas because I see once the key is in your hand, it will not 6e there long; sooner or later you will try it. While I am here it is more possible that you may try it. When I am gone, you will think about the beauty of the key -- the diamonds on it, the gold of it, the value of it. You will create a philosophy about the key and the door will be forgotten.

I am the door!

By becoming a sannyasin you are simply showing a love towards me -- that you are ready to go with me into the unknown, that you will not resist me, that you will not fight with me. If you are not a sannyasin you will remain an outsider; that is your decision. From the outside whatsoever you will know will not be the truth. These are not the things which can be known from the outside, these are the things you have to become a participant in to know. You have to fall en rapport with me; that's what sannyas is.

"WHY DO YOU GIVE SANNYAS TO ANYBODY, EVEN THOSE WHO DON'T UNDERSTAND THE MEANING?"

I have never given sannyas to anybody who understands the meaning, because that is impossible. Where to find a man who understands the meaning? And if he understands the meaning, what is the point of giving him sannyas? He knows it already. If Buddha comes to me I will not give him sannyas. Or if Jesus comes to me, I will not give him sannyas: he understands the meaning, the journey is fulfilled. Because you don't understand -- that's why I give sannyas! Now don't make it a condition.

My feeling is that Klaus Frietag must be thinking about sannyas and is afraid to take the jump without understanding it. Don't be so hung-up in the head; there are things of the heart too. And the heart has it's

own reasons that the head is not aware of. Allow the heart. It is a heart phenomenon, it is not a conclusion of the head -- that you think pro and con and you argue this way and that and then finally you come to a point when the mind says, "Yes, it is worth taking." It is a heart phenomenon: you don't think pro and con, you simply look into my eyes, you sit by my side, you feel me, and you say, "Okay, it is worth risking." And you go into it. That is the right way to go into it.

I have given sannyas to those people also who have taken sannyas through a conclusion of their heads. They become sannyasins and yet they don't become. They miss, and they go on missing, because the very first step has been taken in a wrong direction. Anything that you decide with the head will not help you to go beyond the head. Let there be some decision in your life which is not of the head! Only that will be helpful.

Fall in love. Let sannyas happen through love.

The fifth question:

CAN ONE LOVE MORE THAN ONE PERSON?

One can love the whole world. One should love. Love should not be in any way possessive. It should not be exclusive, it should be inclusive. Only when love is inclusive will you know what it is. When love is exclusive, exclusively to one, you are narrowing it down so much that you will kill it. You are destroying its infinity. You are trying to put the whole sky into such a small space; the small space cannot contain it.

One should be in love. Love should not be just a relationship, it should be a state of being. And whenever you love one, through the one you love the all. And if love has REALLY happened you will suddenly find that you have started loving trees and birds and the sky and people. When you have fallen in love with one man or one woman, what exactly has happened? When you fall in love with one woman you have fallen in love with all women. The one woman is just a representative, the one woman is just an example of all the women that have existed in the world, that are existing in the world and that will exist in the world. That one woman is just a door to womanhood. But the woman is not only a woman, she is a human being too. So you have fallen in love with all human beings. And the woman is not only a human being, she is a being too. So you have fallen in love with all beings. Once you fall in love you will be surprised that your love-energy is released towards all. That is true love.

Possessive love is not true love. It is so tiny, it suffocates itself and it suffocates the other too. But this has been so up to now: love has never been inclusive. You have been taught exclusive love.

Your mother says, "Love ME, I am your mother." Your father says, "Love ME, I am your father." Not only that, your father and mother sometimes -- apparently in humor, but deep down not in humor -- ask you whom you love more, "Me or your mother? Whom do you love more, me or your father?"

Now you are posing a wrong question to the child. To bring in the question of 'more' is stupid. Love is or love is not; there is no question of more or less. You are teaching a wrong arithmetic to the child. And the mother tries to be possessive. And then everybody tries to be possessive: "Love me, don't love anybody else." In fact, in the past the individual who could not be committed to a one-to-one relationship was considered neurotic. In fact, it is the individual committed to an exclusive relationship who is immature. To be in love only with one person is to be arrested at the infantile stage of parent fixation. One should be free to have many involvements, many relationships, many loves.

But that seems to be dangerous. It is dangerous only because it goes against our habits. And who created those habits? There is a subtle logic in those habits. Man has lived under an economy of scarcity: food has not been enough for all, houses have not been enough for all, clothes have not been enough for all. Man has lived down the ages under the economy of scarcity. Everything is scarce, and that has given the idea that love is also scarce. If you love two persons, naturally, both will be getting half and half. If you love three -- more division. If you love thousands, love is spread so thin that it will be almost as if you don't love anybody.

It is not true about love. Love is inexhaustible, there is no question of scarcity. And you will be surprised that even people like Sigmund Freud think that there is scarcity even about love. Freud is against loving your neighbor or strangers. He's very much against Jesus' saying, "Love your neighbor." And his argument is the simple economic one -- that if love is spread out it is spread thin. Freud wrote: "To love thy

neighbor is un-psychological." He also wrote "Such an enormous inflation of love can only lower its value." And in true Jewish and capitalist fashion, Freud assumed a scarcity-economy in the psyche: there was just so much libido, so much love, to go around, and one had to be careful where one invested it. This is utter nonsense. This is ABSOLUTELY wrong.

You don't have only so much libido, you have INFINITE libido. And because this idea has been put into your heads, you are suffering. That's why no lover seems to be satisfied, it is not possible -- because love is so much that giving it to only one person will never satisfy you. You will feel unsatisfied. You could have given to the whole world. Now that which is not given remains there, and any energy that remains inside you, unexpressed, becomes destructive, turns into an enemy.

Let love flow. You are a well of love. Let people draw as much love as they can draw from you, and fresh waters will be coming in. You are joined with the infinite ocean.

Once man becomes aware of this phenomenon, that love is inexhaustible, that there is no scarcity, jealousy will disappear. Jealousy is part of the economy of scarcity.

Your wife becomes afraid if she sees you laughing with some other woman; now she knows you will not be laughing with her -- so much laughter gone. There is only so much libido, so much laughter. You have been smiling, so much smile wasted -- now with her you will not be smiling. This is utter foolishness. In fact, if your husband has been smiling with other people, it is more possible that he will smile with you, because he has been practising smiling. If he remains closed to every other person that he comes across except you, he is practising closedness, so when he comes to you he is closed. It becomes habit, non-smiling becomes habit. If he cannot love anybody else other than you, then the whole day he is trying to be non-loving, remember it. He goes to the office, he is non-loving to his office colleagues. He goes with his friends, he is non-loving to his friends. He goes to the club, he is non-loving to the club people. He's practising non-love. Then he comes home full of his practise, that cultivated non-love, and he looks at you. How can he love you? He has forgotten what love means, he remains in his habit. By and by, the habit becomes a second nature.

You find people so unloving: the reason is they have all decided that love is scarce; you can't go on giving to each and everybody. But I say it to you from experience: I have been giving love to millions of people, and the more you give the more you have it.

Remember this too: that love need not always mean sexual, love need not always mean sensuous. Love has many dimensions to it. It is a multi-faceted phenomenon. You can love music, you can love poetry. But have you seen it happening that if your wife finds that you are too much in love with music, she even becomes jealous of music? She may destroy your guitar, she may throw it out; the guitar seems to be a competitor. When you take your guitar, you touch your guitar as if the guitar is your beloved. And naturally when you love music and you love your guitar, the guitar is not just an instrument. It is not mechanical, it has a personality, it has a being. You look, you touch, with eyes full of love, with hands full of love. You hold your guitar close to your heart. It is alive! Love makes everything alive; whatsoever it touches it makes alive. Non-love makes everything dead; whatsoever it touches it makes it dead.

If you live in non-love you live in a dead world. If you live in love you live in an alive world.

But the wife will feel jealous. You never caress your wife -- she will think -- so lovingly as you caress your guitar. You never play on the body of your wife so lovingly as you play on your guitar; she is also carrying a music in her. Now she becomes jealous. She thinks, "This guitar is a competitor. This guitar has to go."

If you are reading a beautiful book and. you are engrossed in it and the wife is clamoring for attention around you, she will throw your book. She will say, "This is too much! I am here, and you are reading?" Even love for a book can create jealousy. If the wife is a painter the husband feels jealous; he comes home and he sees the wife is painting.

But the whole phenomenon depends on one idea -- very wrong-rooted, deep-rooted though it is, but absolutely wrong -- that love is scarce. Save it, save it only for those you love, because you have only so much of it.

You don't have only so much of it. You have only as much of it as you give. By giving it you have it. You cannot hoard love. The hoarder will not have anything. The hoarder will find he has no love. By hoarding, it dies. It lives only in sharing, it lives in communion. When it moves from one person to another person, it lives, and it gathers more and more energy. And the more flows out of you, the more capable you become of flowing it. You become a bigger and bigger channel for God to flow into the world.

You ask, "CAN ONE LOVE MORE THAN ONE PERSON?"

Now remember, if you love only one person you are not very far away from becoming a monk -- just one person you have to drop. The step, a single step, and the householder becomes a monk. And when you have only so much love, why give it even to one person? Why not keep it for yourself? The logic is the same. If you go to the logical conclusion, then the monk seems to be the right person. Why bother even with a wife or a friend or a husband? Why? Why not go to Mount Athos, to a Catholic monastery or to a Hindu monastery, and disappear behind the mountain and keep it for yourself? But do you think the monk has any love?

Why has this idea arisen in the religions? -- that you have to disappear from the world? -- the same concept of scarcity: that if you give love to the world, to people, how will you give to God? The same idea: if you give it to your wife, then how will you give it to your God? So disappear from the world. Don't give it to your wife, don't give it to your child, otherwise you have only so much of it. Collect all your love and escape into a monastery and give it all to God.

It is stupid. You will not be able to give, because to give to God, the only way is to give to the world. God is hidden here. God does not live hidden there in some monastery. He is spread all over existence, in the rocks, in the rivers, in the mountains. You give! Learn to give, and you will have so many new sources opening up.

I agree with Anatole France who said, "Of all the perversions, chastity is the strangest." Chastity is a kind of miserliness: don't give love to anybody. And when you contain all, people think you are chaste; you are not. You are simply poisoned.

Chastity arises out of love, giving of love. The chaste person is one who goes on flowing in love unconditionally. The chaste person is one whose love is no more a relationship but a state of his being. Even while asleep he vibrates in love. All his life, the whole of his life is love-filled. He overflows in love. That person is chaste. Infinity of love brings chastity.

But the old concept is that if you prevent all love moving from your heart you will be chaste. You will not be chaste, you will be simply dead. You will become simply neurotic, you will be perverted.

The last question:

OSHO, IT REALLY SCARES ME TO DEATH WHEN YOU TALK ABOUT PICKING OUT THE RIGHT PEOPLE.

Sheela, that's precisely its purpose -- to scare you to death.

To tell you the truth, to me, all people are right people. I have never come across a wrong person. I have no judgement. How can I decide who is right, who is wrong? Who am I to decide who is right, who is wrong? I am a non-judgemental consciousness. So when I talk about choosing the right people, that is just to scare you. It is a device.

That will help to make you more alert.

I frighten you many times because that is the only way I can help you to become more conscious. Only in fear are you a little less sleepy. When I simply put a naked sword on your chest, then you open your eyes and say, "What is the matter?" Otherwise you are fast asleep and snoring.

And Sheela is one of the most asleep. Even here she goes on sleeping. One thing is good about her: she does not snore, because that is bad -- that disturbs other people's sleep!

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Jesus Christ, I Missed!

7 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7803070
ShortTitle: SANDS206
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 83 mins

The first question:

IN REALITY THERE IS NO EGO, NO SELF, NO ATMAN. YOU SAY YOU ARE NOT A PERSON BUT A PRESENCE, THAT YOU ARE A MIRROR. WHEN IT IS CLOUDY OUTSIDE YOU ARE CLOUDY. YOU REFLECT WHATEVER IS.
YOU ALSO SAY EVERYONE IS UNIQUE. WHERE IS THE UNIQUENESS TO BE FOUND IN A MIRROR? UNIQUENESS IMPLIES SEPARATENESS, INDIVIDUALITY. ENLIGHTENMENT IS UNION. I KNOW UNIQUENESS MUST BE SO IN ENLIGHTENMENT,FOR I CANNOT IMAGINE CHRIST OR BUDDHA RUNNING THEIR ASHRAM THE WAY YOU DO IF THEY WERE ALIVE NOW AND ALL THREE OF YOU WERE DOING THAT.
KNOWING THAT, I STILL DO NOT UNDERSTAND THIS PARADOX. IT PUZZLES ME DEEPLY. PLEASE COMMENT.

Sharda, if you want to remain unique, then avoid enlightenment.

Everyone is unique, but not a Buddha, not a Christ, not a Krishna, not me. To be unique you first have to be. A Buddha is one who has disappeared. A Buddha is one who is no more; how can he be unique? There is no possibility.

Enlightenment is the same, its taste is the same. Whenever it happens it is the same truth. It has no uniqueness in it; it can't have, it can't afford it. Diseases can be unique, not health. Health is simply health. You can have your own specific disease, your own way of being ill; the other can have his own way. There are millions of diseases in the world -- you can choose -- but health is simply one. There are not millions of healths in the world. The moment you start dropping your diseases you start dropping your uniqueness too. A REALLY healthy person has no uniqueness about his health. How can he have it? He's healthy.

One book is different from another book -- because something is written, that written message makes the difference -- but two empty, blank papers are not in any way different. One house is different from another house: they have shape and form and name, architecture, but two empty spaces can't be unique in any way. They will be exactly the same. Two zeros are simply zeros and nothing else.

Buddha is a zero. He is not there. His not being there is his Buddhahood. If you understand this, the paradox disappears. The paradox arises because you go on thinking in the same terms that you think about yourself. I say again and again that you are unique. You have never been before. Like you, there has never been a single person: you are so ill, you can only be unique. There will never again be a person like you. The print of your thumb is just yours.

But I am not saying that about a Buddha, I am saying that about you. All mad people are unique. Once they are sane, uniqueness disappears. The very idea of being unique is part of insanity. It is an ego-trip.

You ask, "IN REALITY THERE IS NO EGO, NO SELF, NO ATMAN."

It is so.

"YOU SAY YOU ARE NOT A PERSON, BUT A PRESENCE, THAT YOU ARE A MIRROR. WHEN IT IS CLOUDY OUTSIDE, YOU ARE CLOUDY."

There you have to understand one thing: I am not cloudy when it is cloudy outside. Clouds are only reflected. The mirror is never cloudy or non-cloudy. The mirror simply reflects, it never changes. When the mirror is reflecting clouds, do you think the mirror has changed? The mirror is the same. The mirror is

nothing but its mirroring: it only reflects, it only rebounds all that falls upon it. It does not add anything to it, does not delete anything from it. It has no say about it.

"YOU ALSO SAY EVERYONE IS UNIQUE."

Everyone, except Buddhas. They are not counted in 'everyone', because they are 'everyone' no more, they are all. They are part of totality now. They don't have that idea of separation.

"UNIQUENESS IMPLIES SEPARATENESS", certainly; "UNIQUENESS IMPLIES INDIVIDUALITY", certainly; and "ENLIGHTENMENT IS UNION".

So in union there can be no uniqueness. It is VERY ordinary: it has always been the same, it will always be the same. That's why those who search for enlightenment can't go on ego-trips. To seek for enlightenment is to commit suicide as far as the ego is concerned. And individuality and ATMAN and self and all that, are nothing but different names for the ego, beautiful names. The ego looks a little ugly, and when you call it 'self' it looks a little better, and when you call it ATMAN it becomes very holy, but it is the same, the same entity.

Enlightenment is the disappearance of the ego, of the individuality, of separation. Just as the Ganges falls into the ocean -- what uniqueness can it have? It was unique, it had its own form, its own color, its own strength. It was different from any other river. But when it falls into the ocean what uniqueness can it have now? All other rivers are falling -- the Amazon and Thames -- and they all are disappearing into the ocean, and they all are becoming salty.

So is enlightenment... the river disappears into the ocean.

"I KNOW UNIQUENESS MUST BE SO IN ENLIGHTENMENT..."

No, Sharda. That very idea of uniqueness is part of the pathology of the human mind. Enlightenment is utterly ordinary. THAT is its extraordinariness. In this life everything is special, particular, unique, EXCEPT enlightenment. That is its uniqueness, if you want to use the word 'unique'. But its uniqueness is in comparison to all other things in the world. Not that you can compare two Buddhas; comparison is not possible. Once the river has entered into the ocean there is no possibility of any comparison. The river is no more, only ocean is.

You say, "I KNOW UNIQUENESS MUST BE SO IN ENLIGHTENMENT..."

It is not so. I have disappeared, and I say to you it is not so. You are still imagining. Your ego is still thinking in terms of separateness, individuality, speciality. Your ego is thinking, "When I become enlightened this is going to be a unique experience." Nothing of the sort! That experience is the same. Whenever a river has disappeared into the ocean, it is always the same.

"... FOR I CANNOT IMAGINE CHRIST OR BUDDHA RUNNING THEIR ASHRAM THE WAY YOU DO IF THEY WERE ALIVE NOW AND ALL THREE OF YOU WERE DOING THAT."

That is true. Buddha cannot run the ashram the way I do, I cannot do things the way Buddha used to do, that's true -- but that has nothing to do with enlightenment, really. You will have to understand the process.

When you become enlightened you come to know the unity of all, but your mechanism remains with you. You are no more identified with the mechanism, you are no more identified with your mind, with your body. You know you are transcendental, but the body is there, the mind is there. You have just come to recognize the fact that you are not your body-mind, that you are total. Now if you want to express THIS experience, you will have to use the same mind, the same body that you were using before enlightenment. You don't have any other instruments to use, hence the uniqueness.

Christ uses his mind. Of course, when he wants to speak he will speak Aramaic. He could not have spoken Sanskrit. When Buddha spoke, he spoke Pali. He could not have spoken Aramaic. I cannot speak Aramaic. Why does Jesus speak in Aramaic? That is the language he had learned when he was not enlightened, and that is the only language available to him. That was the only language that his

bio-computer carried. The bio-computer is ready, buzzing, ready to be used. Now this enlightenment has happened. He has seen the reality, he has become the reality, he wants to express it: expression is unique.

Jesus, Buddha, Krishna are not unique in their experience, but in their expression they are unique. Expression is of THIS world: it is translating the other reality into this reality. Then things start changing.

When Kabir speaks he speaks like a poor weaver. He was a poor weaver; how could he have spoken like Buddha? Buddha was the son of a king, well-educated, cultured, sophisticated in the ways of the royal court, was taught by the best of the teachers of the country, had lived the life of an aristocrat. When he speaks, he speaks the way aristocracy will speak. When Jesus speaks, he speaks as the son of a carpenter. He must have been doing errands, he must have been taking wood to the father's shop, he must have been helping his father. He knew the language of the carpenters.

It is not an accident that Jesus attracted the poorest. All his twelve apostles came from poor families. Somebody was a fisherman and somebody was a farmer and somebody was a weaver -- people like that. When Buddha attracted people, they were not weavers and carpenters, no. He attracted the aristocracy -- princes, learned people, scholars, brahmins -- the cream. Naturally, he was talking also to a different kind of person, because he attracted a different kind of person. When he renounced the world, naturally, the first rumor was in his circle, and many people from the royal families followed. The innermost circle of his disciples always remained aristocratic. Sariputra, Modgalayam, Mahakashyapa -- they all came from very sophisticated, cultured brahmin families.

Jesus' disciples are poor. He speaks their language, he knows only that language. It is also not accidental that Jesus STILL attracts the poor people in the world, and Buddha still attracts the rich people in the world. America is turning Buddhist. Why? -- America has become rich: Zen has appeal. In the East just the reverse process is happening: more and more people are becoming Christians, MORE AND MORE people are becoming Christians.

If you try to analyze the whole process you will be surprised: communism and socialism and all kinds of social revolution are by-products of Christianity. Nothing like communism has happened in the long tradition of Buddhism. It can't happen. The tradition is aristocratic, the whole pattern of it is aristocratic. It can't see things from the side of the oppressed. Marx may be against Christianity, but basically he is a Christian, a by-product of Christianity. He could not have been born in India; that is impossible. He could only have born in a Christian world.

This is the uniqueness: expression is unique. If you have been a poet and you become enlightened, of course, you will sing a song -- the Song of Mahamudra, the Song of Nirvana. But if you have never been a poet and you become enlightened then it is impossible for you to sing a song. If you have been a painter you may paint. Zen Masters have painted beautiful things; that is their way of expressing. If you have been a dancer, you will dance your enlightenment. You will not find anything else to express it. It depends on you. Expression will depend on you as you were before enlightenment, because your whole mechanism will be ready there to express it -- and that is the only mechanism one can have.

I am different in my expression. The way I do things is my way, but that does not mean that my enlightenment is in any way different from Christ or Krishna or Buddha. It is the same. Then there is no paradox.

The paradox is arising out of your mind. Your mind still hankers for uniqueness, and a certain fear is there: how can enlightenment be unique? It can't be.

The second question:

PLEASE SAY MORE ABOUT WHAT INVENTING/DISCOVERING/ CREATING IS. WHAT CONNECTION IS THERE? AND YOU SAY SOMETIMES ALL IS ALREADY HERE IN EXISTENCE, AND THEN YOU ALSO SAY IT HAS TO BE CREATED: THE SOUL HAS TO BE CREATED, THE MEANING OF LIFE -- EVEN GOD. IS CREATING AND DISCOVERY THE SAME?

They are not the same, they are similar. They have something like a common thread running through them, but they are different. These three things are different: inventing, discovery, creation.

Inventing is imagination, feeling, heart. Inventing creates art in the world. If Picasso had not invented his paintings, they would not have existed at all. And nobody else could have done that. Only he was able to do it, only he could have done them. They are inventions: they never existed before. They are not

discoveries. He has not discovered them, they were not there to be discovered or uncovered. They were non-existential. But still it is not creation; it is just imaginary. Those paintings simply say something about the dream of Picasso -- nothing much. They don't become real, they NEVER become real. They become actual, but never real. A painting can be non-actual when it is only in your imagination. And when it comes on the canvas it becomes actual, but never real. It has no reality. It has not a reality like water, H20. It has not a reality like sunlight. It is not part of the real world; it is somewhere between the real and the unreal. It is actual. It is a fantasy, invented. It has no fundamental law behind it. God is not behind it: that's what I mean when I say it is not real. Only man s inventiveness, innovativeness, is behind it. All art is invention.

Invention is introvert: you have to look for your inner dreams and then project those dreams outside. It may be poetry, it may be painting, it may be music, whatsoever. And only man is the inventing animal in the world. That is man's prerogative, his dignity, his grandeur.

A society is cultured if it is artistic. It shows that the humanity has started functioning, that the man has come beyond the animal. The animal lives only in the real; he knows nothing of the actual because he knows nothing of the imaginary. Man creates a world of the actual. It almost looks like the real. That's why artists are so egoistic: they are inventors -- they have done something, they have created something. But remember, there is a distinction between creation and invention.

The second thing is discovery. Science discovers, art invents. Art actualizes fantasies, science simply discovers that which is. It does not interfere with it, it does not project. The whole scientific methodology is to keep yourself aloof, detached, indifferent. You should not interfere. You have only to report what is the case. You are not to come into it, you are not to color it in any way. In art just the opposite is the case: you are not to report what is the case. If a painter simply reports what is the case, then he is a camera, not a painter. Then the thing that he has produced is a photograph, not a painting. That can be done by a machine. Where is the invention?

So modern art is right when it says that in the past, in old days, there was not much art because it was more or less reporting. The artist was doing the work of the camera. With the camera coming into existence, the artist has to do real art. He has to invent, he cannot just go on reporting. That can be done better, more skillfully, more truthfully by mechanism, by machines, by technology. Then where does the artist come in? He colors reality. If he simply reports the flower that is on the tree, it is photography. If he invents the flower, if he improves upon the flower, if he gives new qualities to the flower that don't exist there but are produced by him, if the real flower functions only like a screen and he projects all his fantasies on the flower, then he is an artist.

Have you seen van Gogh's paintings? Trees go so high that they almost touch stars. Now you have not seen trees go so high. No tree has ever touched any star.

Somebody asked van Gogh, "Why are these trees going so high? These are untrue." He said, "No! I have seen trees touching stars. Whenever I see a tree I see the desire of the earth to have a meeting with the stars. Each tree is a desire of the earth to have a meeting, a love-affair with the sky. That's why trees go on moving upwards, upwards, upwards. Trees are longings of the earth to have a meeting, to make love with the sky. They are on the way; I have simply depicted the final state. I have seen the final state where everything is moving, reaching. My painting is the painting where the whole earth is trying to reach. I can see beforehand, I can predict."

Now this is not real, this is invention -- beautiful in itself. And man would be at a great loss if inventive people disappeared. They make life more tasteful. They make life more fun. They make life worth living.

Science discovers. Art is feminine, science is male. The artist simply waits in his passivity; he dreams, desires, longs, and out of that dreaming, desiring and waiting something is invented. The scientist penetrates the reality. He is almost a rapist. He goes and uncovers. He throws all the clothes away, he makes reality nude, HE FORCES it to be nude.

Invention, inventing, is of the feeling. Discovery is of thought, of mind. Invention is through the heart, discovery is through the head.

Then what is creation? Creation is beyond both. When a man is no more identified with the head or with the heart, he becomes a mystic. A mystic creates, a poet invents, a scientist discovers.

A mystic creates. He is no more extrovert, no more introvert. He is no more man, no more woman; he has transcended all duality. He has dissolved himself into God; God is the creative energy. He is no more functioning separately, he has become part of the creative energy; he has become God. That is the meaning when we say Jesus is God, or Buddha is God -- they are no more separate.

The painter is separate, the poet is separate, the physicist is separate, the chemist is separate, but the

mystic is one with the whole. He has dissolved himself into the creativity of this existence. Then out of him something is born that is creative -- out of him reality is born. That's what I mean w hen I say, "Create God, create soul." Buddha created enlightenment,Jesus created God, Mahavira created MOKSHA. These are different names. But they dissolved themselves into the whole, and out of that dissolution comes creation. Not that they create -- they are no more, hence the creation.

Art is invention, science is discovery, religion is creation.

To create you will have to disappear. Only when you disappear is creation possible. You will have to make way for God. When you are not there to do anything, to be anything, you become a hollow bamboo, a flute... and the song starts descending through you.

The third question:

WHY IS A SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE OFTEN CALLED A VISION? WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SIGHT AND VISION? A WHILE AGO YOU SPOKE ABOUT WHAT IT IS 'TO HEAR'. PLEASE, WHAT DOES IT MEAN 'TO SEE'?

A blind man looks at the sun. The sun is there, but the blind man cannot see because he has no sight, he has no eyes. If he attains to sight he will have the vision of the sun. Sight has to happen inside, and the vision will be outside.

You have to search for eyes, you have to become a seer. You have to drop your blindness. You have to drop all kinds of buffers that are covering your eyes. You have to become open: that is the meaning of attaining to sight, or insight. Insight is far better because it emphasizes the 'in'. Sight happens in -- that is the meaning of insight. You open up, you hear, you see, you are capable of receiving, and then all that is already present there -- the primordial sound of OMKAR, the celestial music that surrounds you... and you have not heard it yet, because you don't have ears to hear it, you don't have that sensitive ear. You can hear only noises, you can't hear music. If you train, if you cultivate the ear, slowly, slowly your ear becomes more and more meditative, silent, receptive, passive. It comes to a state that Taoists call WU-WEI, no action -- just utterly silent with no stirring of its own -- because if you are having some stirring of your own, you will miss that which is there. When your eyes are just empty, you have insight. Eyes full of thoughts, prejudices, concepts, beliefs, can't see. They go on seeing that which they believe, they don't see that which is. Hence you have to de-nude yourself utterly from all beliefs -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- you have to drop all kinds of philosophies. When your eyes are utterly naked -- you don't have any kind of belief inside you, you don't know what is what, you simply don't know at all; you know only one thing, that you don't know, that you are innocent -- in that innocence you have insight. And then whatsoever you see through that insight is called vision.

It is called vision to show a difference from dreams. The vision is REALLY there. The dream also looks there but is not really there. The dream is projected by you, the vision is part of reality. In dream, you have worked upon reality; in vision, reality works upon you. In dream you are active, you are doing something -- projecting. In vision you are WU-WEI, inactive, passive. You allow the reality to work upon you. In a dream you are a great doer; the dream is your doing. In vision you are a non-doer, a receptive end, a womb, open, waiting, ready to receive, welcoming. You are in a kind of let-go. And when you are in a kind of let-go, reality happens to you because you don't hinder it. It is continuously trying to happen to you but you go on hindering it.

God comes to you in millions of ways. But you have a certain idea of God, and God has no obligation to fulfill your idea. He goes on coming in His own ways and you go on waiting according to your belief. Hence, you go on missing.

For example, Christians will go on missing Christ because they are waiting for the SAME Christ. Not that Christ has not been happening in the world -- it happened in Kabir, it happened in Mohammed, it happened in Nanak, it happened in MANY more people. But Christians are waiting for the SAME Christ that they have some ideas about. They are waiting for the second coming of Christ. It is not going to happen, ever. They are waiting in vain. Christ goes on coming, but never again the same way. Because for Christ to come in the same way, the whole existence will have to be in the same situation -- and that is not going to happen ever again. Just think... EXACTLY in the same situation: each stone in the same place as it

was, and each man with the same shape as he had. Now how is it possible? Pontius Pilate is no more Governor General, he writes no more rules. That world of the Jews, that mythological world of their dreams, is no more valid. Things have changed.
I have heard....

In a school a teacher told his small disciples to paint something, but the story should be taken from the Bible. There were many paintings, but one was very strange. One small boy had painted an aeroplane. He loved aeroplanes. And things were clear -- at the back there were three figures, and in the front, in the cockpit, was the pilot.

And the teacher asked, "Who are these three people?"

He said, "This is God, the Father. This is Jesus, the Son. And this is a very clumsy type of fellow -- who is this? -- this is the Holy Ghost."
And the teacher asked, "Then who is this fourth?"
And he said, "Who else? Pontius the Pilot."

The world has changed. Now, Pontius the Pilate can only be a pilot.

That mythological world -- and all societies have lived in mythologies -- creates a certain poetry around them, a certain dream around them. They invent. Jews were the chosen people; now they are no more. Even Jews are tired now of remaining the chosen people.
I have heard....

An old Jew was praying, and he said to God, "Is it true, Sir, that we are your chosen people?"

And God boomed from the skies, "Yes! You are my chosen people!"

And the old Jew said, "Sir, is it not time you should choose somebody else? We have suffered a lot."

Now even Jews are not willing to be the chosen people. Just because they have this stupid notion of being the chosen people, they have suffered. This egoistic idea went against everybody, and everybody tried to put them in their place. They have been massacred, killed, murdered, and behind all that is the single idea: "We are the chosen people."

Now the world has changed utterly. Christ cannot come the way he came that time. He can come in that way only if the world again repeats EXACTLY the same situation, and that is impossible. The world is never again the same. It is a flux, things go on moving. And Christians go on waiting for Christ, and Hindus are waiting for Krishna. For five thousand years they have waited, because Krishna had said, "When there is trouble, and the dark night, and religion will be uprooted, and there will be atheism in the world, and when my people will be oppressed and will be in misery, I will come. I promise." And they are waiting. Now what more misery does India need for him to come? Can you think of any country being more miserable than India is? If he can't come now then there is no hope, because more misery is not possible. But he is not coming, and Hindus go on waiting and they go on looking at the sky.

He HAS been coming, but God cannot come according to your belief. You have to be in a state of receptivity. You have to drop all beliefs; then suddenly, the vision! When the insight is ready, the vision happens. Vision is not a dream, it is reality, it is so.

Christians are dreaming. Hindus are dreaming. These are different kinds of dreamers. They go on dreaming that things will again be the same. They go on dreaming about the past. They go on projecting the past in their minds again and again. They go on playing the same game that they have become very skillful in playing, and they DON'T see that the reality has changed and their game is simply absurd.

Vision is not your dream. Vision is when all dreams have disappeared and you don't have a dreaming mind; then what happens is a vision. But for that, insight is needed. You have to learn how to see, and you have to learn how to be, and you have to learn how to hear, and you have to learn how to touch. You have to learn how to smell, how to taste. And then you will be surprised -- God comes through all the senses.

Be more sensitive -- less of belief, less of the head, and more of sensitivity. Be more sensuous, alive in your senses, and then suddenly one day you will see: it is not simply the light that is coming to you, it is God in the form of light; and it is not the tree that is standing there in front of you, but God; not the rock, but God; not the woman that you have fallen in love with, but a God; not the man, but God. When the insight becomes clear, unclouded, suddenly you start seeing that everywhere God is, because all is God.

A man took a flower once, and without a word, held it up before the men seated in a circle about him. Each man in his turn looked at the flower, and then explained its meaning, its significance, all that it symbolized. The last man, however, SEEING the flower, said nothing, only smiled. The man in the center then also smiled, and without a word handed him the flower. The origins of Zen are said to be in this.

That the man in the center happened to be the Buddha does not matter. Zen is what happens when any man, anywhere, at any time, SEES. SO is Sufism: it is a new way of SEEING into reality. So is Tantra, so is Yoga -- different names for the same phenomenon: a capacity to see into reality.

But you are so full of explanations.

I am holding the flower in my hand, just in front of you, but you can't see the flower because you are so full of explanations, so full of philosophizing, so full of questions and answers.

This 'birth of Zen' is one of the most beautiful anecdotes in the whole history of religion....

"Each man in his turn looked at the flower, and then explained its meaning..."

A flower need not be explained. A flower is its own explanation. All other explanations are intrusions into its reality. How can you say what a rose is? A rose is a rose is a rose! How can you say what it is? And whatsoever you say will be wrong, because in saying that the rose is 'this', you will be identifying the rose with something else which is not a rose. That's what we go on saying.

If somebody asks, "What is this?", you bring something else in to explain it, but that something else is not it. All explanations go astray. No explanation explains. They only explain things away. They are tricks of the mind.

"They explained its meaning, its significance and all that it symbolized."

A flower symbolizes nothing. It is simply there, not as a symbol. It is not a symbol, not a metaphor, not a sign. It is itself. It does not represent anybody else. It is its own being.

They all missed. Those people sitting around Buddha, and Buddha holding the flower in his hand, and they started saying things about the flower -- they all missed. They missed because they were so full of explanations. They could not see the flower, the flower was lost in their explanations. They became too obsessed with the mystery of the flower: "Why is Buddha holding it in his hand? What kind of flower is this? What species does it belong to? What does it represent? -- its color, its shape, its form." They forgot the flower completely, they went astray. They started running in different directions. And they were clever people, scholarly people: they must have quoted scripture, they must have brought the Vedas and the Upanishads into it. They must have talked of their knowledge, they must have performed great egoistic justifications, they must have brought many arguments into it, they must have been very logical. And they were thinking they would satisfy Buddha.

Buddha must have felt very sad.

A flower is simply there, it needs no explanation. You need to enjoy it; not to say anything about it, but to see it! Only one man did that.

"However, seeing the flower, one man said nothing."

His name was Mahakashyapa. He became the founder of Zen, because he was the first man to see the flower as it was. He had the insight and the vision.

"He said nothing, he only smiled."

What happened in that smile? He became a flower in that smile. Have you not watched it? When you smile, you bloom. He didn't say anything and he said everything. By becoming a flower he said everything. He smiled.

In fact, no flower is as beautiful as a human smile. The most beautiful flower is pale before a human smile. There is no comparison to a human smile. If it arises from your being, spreads all over you, you bloom. A smile is a flower of human consciousness. Mahakashyapa smiled.

"The man in the center then also smiled."

So there were three flowers that day, the whole trinity. The flower was already smiling; Mahakashyapa smiled; seeing these two beautiful flowers, Buddha smiled. Those three smiles became the foundation of Zen, those three flowers. It rarely happens, but whenever it happens a great tradition is born. But it happened so silently! Not a single word was uttered! Buddha also didn't utter a single word, he simply presented the flower to Mahakashyapa. And it is said that he gave to Mahakashyapa that which cannot be given through words. It was an insight and a vision, a transfer beyond scriptures, beyond words.

This is how Sufism, Hassidism, Zen, Tantra, Yoga, have been transferred down the ages. Whenever there is somebody who can see, the flower is given.

I am holding the flower before you. The day you will be able to see it, it will be given to you. I will go

on holding the flower. I will go on waiting for the moment when you don't have any explanation about it. You don't ask for any explanation, you don't give any explanation, you simply live the mystery of it -- the mystery of the moment, the mystery of presence -- and you smile. And that mystery simply blooms in you as a flower. That day, you will understand what a flower is. Unless you I bloom you will not understand a rosebush. How can you understand? -- you have never known any flowering inside you. Only a Buddha can understand what is happening to a rosebush. Only a Buddha can understand what is happening to the stars. Only a Buddha can understand what is happening to this immense mystery called existence. When you have tasted your reality then you become capable -- not through scriptures, not through reading books, but by being, by experiencing.

"The origins of Zen are said to be in this anecdote."

And you will be surprised that no Indian scripture relates this anecdote. I have been searching and searching for it -- no Indian scripture relates this anecdote. If you ask the orthodox Buddhist scholars they will say, "This is just an invention of the Zen people."

Once a Buddhist scholar came to see me, a very famous scholar, a world-famous scholar on Buddhist scriptures. His name is Bhikku Anand Gosalayana. He came to see me and he said, exactly about this anecdote, "You go on talking about this. But this is all un-historical, because there is not a single mention in the scriptures about this. You please stop talking about it!"

I said to him, "That simply shows about the Indian mind, nothing else. The Indian mind cannot understand, it is too scholarly."

My feeling is that when this happened all those scholars who were giving explanations and philosophizing about the flower must have collected the scriptures later on. Yes, they have collected. They must have forgotten all about it, it was not of worth. They must have taken it as a joke: "Buddha must be playing a joke, must have been in some mood." And nothing was said so there was nothing to report. The scholar can only report that which is said. He goes on missing that which is shown. There was nothing to report, nothing had happened -- it was such a silent transfer. The scholars missed it. They have not mentioned it.

I said to the great scholar, "To me, this is the MOST important thing that has happened through Buddha. If it is not in the scriptures then those scriptures are wrong, because this to me is the MOST essential phenomenon. I can drop and burn all the scriptures, but I cannot drop this story. This parable contains the whole."

It was reported first by the Chinese; because of Taoism it was reported. Because of the Taoistic approach, it was understood for the first time. So it is mentioned in Chinese scriptures but not in Indian scriptures. The Indian mind is scholarly, philosophical, logical, argumentative. The Chinese mind is more aesthetic, more artistic, can look into silence, can feel for the silence.

Zen is a cross-breeding between Buddhism and Taoism. It is fifty percent Buddhism and fifty percent Taoism. And it is richer than both, because it has all that is beautiful in Buddhism and all that is beautiful in Taoism. It has gathered the silence of both, hence the beauty of Zen.

But remember that the man in the center happened to be the Buddha does not matter. Zen is what happens when any man, anywhere, at any time, sees.

Zen can happen here. Zen can happen sitting by the side of a tree, or by the side of a river. Zen can happen anywhere. Whenever you become capable of seeing, Zen happens. In your insight, in the opening of your insight, the vision happens. That vision is Zen. And that vision is Sufism. They are not different things.

The fourth question:

OSHO, YOU SAY TAKE LIGHT INTO DARKNESS AND THE DARKNESS DISAPPEARS. YOU ARE THE LIGHT. THEN WHERE IS DARKNESS? AND WHY DO I LONG FOR DARKNESS TOO?

Chetana, when I say bring light and darkness disappears, what I mean exactly is: bring light and darkness becomes luminous. It does not disappear, because nothing can disappear. Bring light in and darkness becomes enlightened. When the light comes in it transforms the very quality of darkness itself. Nothing disappears, things are just transformed. If you allow me in your heart, you will not find darkness. That doesn't mean darkness has disappeared; darkness has been transformed. Darkness is no more darkness,

it has become light itself. In fact, darkness and light are not two opposite things as we ordinarily think. The difference between darkness and light is not of opposition. They are the same thing.

It is like hot and cold. What you call cold is only relatively cold; there is no absolute difference. What you call hot is only relatively hot; there is no absolute difference. You can try an experiment. You can keep one bucket of water in front of you. Heat one hand on the heater and put the other hand on an ice cube, and when both your hands are feeling the heat and the cold, dip them both into the bucket in front of you -- and you will be surprised. If somebody asks you, "Say something about the water in the bucket, whether it is cold or hot", you will be in a puzzle, because one hand will say it is hot, the other hand will say it is cold. Cold and hot are not two things, but two relative experiences. So is darkness and light.

You know the owl: he sees in the night, there is no darkness for him. He has different kind of eyes from you. In the day he cannot see. That's why the owl, particularly in the West, is thought to be the symbol of wisdom -- because for him even darkness is light. That's what enlightenment is: when darkness becomes light.

My whole effort here is to transform you into owls, so darkness becomes light.

But I understand your problem too.

"YOU SAY TAKE LIGHT INTO DARKNESS AND THE DARKNESS DISAPPEARS. YOU ARE THE LIGHT. THEN WHERE IS DARKNESS? AND WHY DO I LONG FOR DARKNESS TOO?

You will long for it. It will take a little. while for you to become accustomed to the light. You have lived in darkness so long, for millions of lives, that out of the old habit you will ask for darkness. Light you can take only so far; then you would like to relax and relapse into darkness. And you will feel good in relapsing into darkness -- it will be restful, it will be a kind of sleep. Nothing to be worried about; it happens that way. One has to become more and more accustomed to light. Slowly, slowly your aperture opens more and more, you absorb more and more, and finally one day it happens that you come to know that darkness and light are the same. You can rest in light too. When this becomes your experience, then the need for darkness disappears. But it will remain.

Sometimes you will come very close to me and you will be full of light -- that's what is happening to Chetana. I see her coming very close to me sometimes; then she will be full of light. But soon she will start hankering for the darkness; then she will have to go away from me.

And that is what is happening to everybody here. You go on swinging towards me and away from me. You are like a pendulum: sometimes you come close, sometimes you go away. But this is a need. You cannot absorb of me totally right now. You have to learn, you have to learn to absorb something so tremendous, which looks almost like death. So many times you will need to go away from me.

That's why sometimes you become negative. Sometimes you start arguing against me, fighting with me -- that is PART of the love. You will have to hate me too. So don't be worried about it, and don't pay much attention to it. That is just an effort from your side to go away. You can take only so much, so far, and then it becomes unbearable. Then you want to go away.

Then there are thousands of ways of going away. Look at Sheela -- she is fast asleep. This is a way of going far away. She can only go so far, and then the mind says, "It is better to fall asleep. Now it is getting unbearable." You start thinking of a thousand other things. Sitting in front of me your mind starts going to the market. You are already in Vrindavan: immediately, when I am finished, you will rush. But you were rushing already! Your mind was already there, just your body has to follow. And you will think many things against me -- small things, and you will make much fuss about them. You will make mountains out of molehills. And when you will understand one day, you will be surprised at how you were creating unnecessary things. But they were part of the growth.

Right now, you can be awake only in the day. In the night you will have to fall asleep, and you will need darkness. And with me, both these things will go on happening: sometimes it will be day between me and you, and sometimes it will be night between me and you. Sometimes you will look at me, and sometimes you will close your eyes. Sometimes you will open up, and then you will close your heart. But this is how it happens -- nothing to be worried about.

The fifth question:

Now that's what I was saying just now -- you can make mountains out of molehills. You want to be shocked by something or other, and I am giving you so many shocks. Now you have to find something so that you can pinpoint, "This is why I am shocked." Your real reasons for being shocked may be different, but you cannot accept those.

For example, you may be a very, very orthodox Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan, but you cannot accept -- your ego does not allow that you are an orthodox Hindu. You are such a progressive man, such a revolutionary man. So when I say something against Hinduism you feel hurt. But you cannot say that you are feeling hurt, because you are such a progressive, revolutionary man. So you start searching -- something else has to be found as a scapegoat, as an excuse. Just look inside yourself

Jokes are just innocent. But there are other reasons also: you may be hearing in jokes something which is not there. You can go on listening to something which is not there. You can go on interpreting something which is not there.

Just listen to this joke.

Zacharias Werner, a romantic poet turned priest, and a former notorious transgressor, packed Vienna's churches in 1809 with his fiery sermons on carnal sin. One Sunday, he preached to a huge congregation a sermon on 'that tiny piece of flesh, that most dangerous appurtenance of a man's body'. Gentleman blanched, ladies blushed, as he elaborated on all the horrendous consequences of its misuse, his piercing eyes shooting sparks as he expounded graphically on and on.

Toward the end of his sermon, he leaned over the pulpit to scream at his listeners, "Shall I name you that tiny piece of flesh?" There was paralyzed silence. Smelling salts were extracted from the ladies' handbags. He leaned out farther, and his voice rose to a hoarse shout, "Shall I show you that tiny piece of flesh?" Horrified silence. Not a whisper or a rustle of a prayer book could be heard. Werner's voice dropped and a sly smile slid over his face. "Ladies and gentlemen, behold the source of our sins" -- and he stuck out his tongue.

You can go on thinking and thinking about something which is not there. It is your mind. No joke is dirty; there are only dirty minds. How can a joke be dirty? A joke is simply a joke. But there are dirty minds. Or... you may be just a middle-class bourgeoise.

"Dai, did you hear the news? Megan Evans is getting married."
"Indeed now! I did not even know she was pregnant!"
"Steady there Dai, Megan Evans is not pregnant."
"What! Getting married and not even pregnant? Bloody middle-class snobbery, that's what that is!"

It may be just bloody middle-class snobbery that you feel shocked. And you cannot connect religion with humor -- that is the problem. And you don't know that God loves jokes. I tell it to you from very reliable sources.... Whenever somebody becomes a Buddha and dies and goes to God, He says, "Now, please tell me some joke. What is happening there on the earth? How are things going?" And if you cannot tell a beautiful joke, you will feel very embarrassed.

You go on thinking that humor, laughter, is somehow irreligious, because you have been conditioned that way. Churches have become humorless. When you come to me, you come with all your ideas of how a Buddha should be. But your ideas of a Buddha are not really of a Buddha. Those are the ideas that you have gathered seeing a Catholic priest, or a Hindu swami, or a Jaina muni. You don't know anything about Buddhas, you don't know anything about Bodhidharma, you don't know anything about the real people of God. In their life experience the earth and sky are not separate, and the profane and the sacred are not separate. It is all one. The humor and the prayer are two aspects of the same spectrum.

Laughter is not irreligious. Laughter is one of the most evolved phenomena in human life. No other animal can laugh, it is only man; it is only man who can laugh.

You have to transform your laughter into prayer. Only YOU can transform. Certainly there is no other animal who is bored either. No other animal feels boredom. So these are the two specific things a human being can do: either he can feel bored, or he can feel laughter. The old religions have chosen boredom. I

choose laughter. And I don't think that God should be very happy with your churches; they are creating such boredom. God must have more humor than your churches, otherwise He would not have created man at all. And He created man and told Adam, "Don't eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge," and then created a snake to seduce Adam, and created Eve, and created trouble.... He must have some humor.
This world is a great comedy. It is ridiculous!
Just listen to this joke.

A parish priest was having a game of golf with one of his parishioners one day. The priest teed-off first and sent his ball flying down the fairway.
"Good shot, Father," said the parishioner, who felt rather nervous as he was new to the game. He placed his ball on the tee, raised his club, swung and missed the ball.
"Jesus Christ, I missed!" he exclaimed.
"Don't blaspheme," said the priest. But the parishioner took several more swings at his ball and missed each time. And each time he exclaimed, "Jesus Christ, I missed!"
"Such blasphemous language is unforgivable," said the priest indignantly, "especially in front of a man of God. The next time you speak like that I will pray to God to strike you down."
The parishioner was fuming. He raised his club, swung wildly at the ball and missed it. He jumped up and down, threw his club on the ground and in a mad rage shouted, "Jesus Christ, I missed!" The priest looked up to heaven, joined his hands and started praying.
Suddenly, thunder roared, clouds rolled, and a large bolt of lightning came down and struck the priest, killing him. There was a moment's silence and then a voice boomed from the sky, "Jesus Christ, I missed!"

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Thirsty

8 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7803080
ShortTitle: SANDS207
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 103 mins

THERE WAS ONCE A KING WHO WAS THIRSTY. HE DID NOT QUITE KNOW WHAT THE DIFFICULTY WAS, BUT HE SAID, "MY THROAT IS DRY."
LACKEYS AT ONCE RAN SWIFTLY TO FIND SOMETHING SUITABLE TO ALLEVIATE THE CONDITION. THEY CAME BACK WITH LUBRICATING OIL. WHEN THE KING DRANK IT, HIS THROAT DID NOT FEEL DRY ANY MORE, BUT HE KNEW THAT SOMETHING WAS NOT RIGHT. THE OIL PRODUCED A CURIOUS SENSATION IN HIS MOUTH. HE CROAKED, "MY TONGUE FEELS AWFUL, AND THERE IS A CURIOUS TASTE. IT IS SLIPPERY..."
THE DOCTOR IMMEDIATELY PRESCRIBED PICKLES AND VINEGAR -- WHICH THE KING ATE.
SOON HE HAD STOMACH-ACHE AND WATERING EYES TO ADD TO HIS SORROWS.

"I THINK I MUST BE THIRSTY," HE MUMBLED, FOR HIS SUFFERINGS HAD MADE HIM DO SOME THINKING.

"THIRST NEVER MADE THE EYES WATER," SAID THE COURTIERS TO ONE ANOTHER.
BUT KINGS ARE OFTEN CAPRICIOUS, AND THEY RAN TO FETCH ROSEWATER, AND SCENTED SYRUPY WINES FIT FOR A KING.
THE KING DRANK IT ALL, BUT STILL FELT NO BETTER -- AND HIS DIGESTION WAS RUINED.
A WISE MAN HAPPENED ALONG IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS CRISIS, AND HE SAID, "HIS MAJESTY

NEEDS ORDINARY WATER."

"A KING COULD NEVER DRINK COMMON WATER," SHOUTED THE COURT IN UNISON.

"OF COURSE NOT," SAID THE KING. "AND, IN FACT, I FEEL QUITE INSULTED -- BOTH AS A KING BEING OFFERED PLAIN WATER, AND ALSO AS A PATIENT. AFTER ALL, IT MUST BE IMPOSSIBLE THAT SUCH A DREADFUL AND DAILY MORE COMPLICATED AILMENT AS MINE COULD HAVE SUCH A SIMPLE REMEDY. SUCH A CONCEPT IS CONTRARY TO LOGIC, A DISGRACE TO ITS ORIGINATOR, AND AN AFFRONT TO THE SICK."
THAT IS HOW THE WISE MAN CAME TO BE RENAMED 'THE IDIOT'.

Man is always in crisis. Man is crisis... constant. It is not accidental, it is essential. Man's very being consists of crisis, hence the anxiety, the tension, the anguish. Man is the only animal who grows, who moves, who becomes. Man is the only animal who is not born complete, who is not born closed, who is not born like a thing; who is born like a process. Man is open. His being consists in becoming. That is the crisis. The more he becomes the more he is.

Man cannot take himself for granted, otherwise one stagnates and vegetates. Life disappears. Life remains only when you are moving from one place to another place. Life is that movement between two places. You can't be alive at one place -- that's the difference between a dead thing and an alive phenomenon. A dead thing remains in one place; it is static. The alive thing moves -- not only moves, leaps, jumps. The dead thing remains always in the known. The alive phenomenon goes on moving from the known towards the unknown, from the familiar towards the un-familiar. This is the crisis. Man is the MOST alive.

You have to go on moving. The movement creates problems because the movement means you have to go on dying to that which you know. You have to go on dying to the past, which is familiar, which is comfortable, which is cozy. You have lived it, you have become skillful about it, you have learned much about it; now there is no danger in it. It fits with you, you fit with it. But man has to move, man has to go on the adventure. You are a man only when you go continuously on that adventure -- from the known to the unknown.

The mind clings to the past because the mind is the past. But your being wants to go beyond the past. Your being wants to explore. Your being has an intrinsic discontent; I call it divine discontent. Whatsoever you have, you are finished with it; whatsoever you are, you are finished with it; you want to have that which you don't have, and you want to be that which you are not. Man gropes in the dark for richer being, for more being, for new being.

It is not right to say that man is born one day and dies another. It is true about other animals, but not true about man. Animals are born one day -- they have a birthday -- and then one day they die. Man is constantly dying and constantly being born. EACH moment is a death and a birth. In man death and birth are not opposites, but like two wings of a bird, complementary, helping each other. The death simply helps the birth to happen. The death goes on cleansing the ground so the past can cease and the future can be. Death is in the service of birth. In fact, to call them two is not right. It is ONE process looked at from two different angles.

It is like a gate: from one side it is entrance, from the other side it is exit. Or, it is like breathing: the same breath going inwards is called inhalation, and the same breath going outwards is called exhalation. It is the same breath.

Death is exhalation, birth is inhalation. Birth is entrance, death is exit. But it is the same life-energy, the same wave. Man has to die each moment and has to be ready to be reborn again and again and again. Between this constant death and birth is life. Between these two is the gap which is life. Between the past and the future is life -- in that small interval called 'present'. It has no duration, it is there without any duration. The past has duration, length; the future has duration, length; the present has no duration. It is simply there... atomic it is. Between the past, the long past, and the long future, exists a gap. Only those who go on constantly dying and constantly getting reborn know that gap, because they pass again and again through that gap. Each time you are ready to pass through that gap, you will find a crisis.

The crisis is that the mind wants to cling to the known and the familiar, naturally. The mind is efficient with it. Somehow it has learned it, learning has been arduous. And now suddenly you move. All that learning is lost, it will never again be relevant. In no other situation will it have any meaning. It can only have meaning with the situation in which you have lived. "Cling to it," the mind says.

But the being cannot be contained by the mind. The being is infinite, and the mind is a very very small hole. The being is like the sky -- it cannot be contained in it. The mind is too narrow. The being wants to get out of it, the being wants to grow and become wider and wider. The being wants to go to the farthest corner of existence. The being is an adventure. The being wants to risk -- this is the crisis.

And each person has to face this crisis. And there are two alternatives: out of fear you stop dying to the past and you become stuck, stagnant. People call their stagnancy safety, security. Safety and security are just rationalizations for remaining stagnant. They become pools instead of rivers. They go on shrinking, they never know the joy of flow. Joy is just a by-product of flow. When the river moves there is joy, there is dance, there is song. When your life flows from one space into another space, there is joy -- the thrill of the new.

You can remain secure and safe with the past. You can avoid the crisis: that's what millions of people have decided. But then they remain mediocre, then they remain imbeciles. Then they only age, they don't grow. They are stuck. Their life becomes a wasteland and they never come to see the ocean. Only when you come to see the ocean and when you enter into the ocean do you know what bliss is. Man has to go on leaving the past, man has to go on searching. Man has to feed, nourish, his search.

But man has invented many many things to avoid it; man has invented many philosophies. Philosophy is a distraction: it never poses the real problem before you. It poses many problems to avoid THE problem. It constantly creates newer and newer problems, and goes into those problems and finds solutions, and out of each solution it brings many more problems, and it goes on and on. It is a distraction. It does not help you to face the real problem.

The real problem is only one. The problem is: how to go on continuously dying to the past? How to go on remaining courageous enough to take new life every moment? How to go on being born? That problem is avoided by philosophy. It talks about God, it talks about what the truth is, it talks about the creation, it talks about hell and heaven, and a thousand other things.What Taoists call 'ten thousand things' -- philosophy goes on talking about them. And it creates much fuss, and it is very easy to be lost in the philosophical speculation. It does not solve anything, it simply deceives you.

Then there are theologies. Philosophy is a distraction; theology is a pseudo-religion, not existential. It is philosophy in the guise of religion, philosophy pretending to be religion: Christian theology, Hindu theology, Buddhist theology. It again supplies you with answers which are plastic, synthetic, because the real answer can come only through living the question. The problem can be solved only by going into it; there is no other way to solve it. It cannot be solved by others' answers. My answer can't become your answer. You will have to live your problem, you will have to suffer your problem. You will have to pass through many many anxieties, anguishes. You will have to live through the crisis; only then will your ice melt and will you start flowing.

Those crises cannot be easily avoided either by philosophy or by theology. Everybody wants to avoid them -- that's why people have become Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans. They have taken others' answers as if they are their own. They live in that 'as if', their whole life is an 'as if'. It is not true, it is inauthentic.

How can Buddha's answer be your answer? There have been many Buddhas before Buddha; their answers could not become his answer. How can Christ's answer be your answer? He had to seek and search for his answer. He had to sacrifice for his answer -- he had to go to the cross, he had to carry his cross on his shoulders. How can his answer be your answer? You have not carried the cross on your shoulders yet. You have been avoiding, you have been escaping. Your logic is that of the ostrich... open your eyes. The problem is big, immense, huge, and the natural tendency is to close one's eyes and forget all about it, find some occupation, engagement, become involved in something and forget all about it. That's what people go on doing.

That's what politics is all about. People become involved in trifles and they become so much engaged that they forget that they yet have something to solve -- without which they will never really be men, without which they will never be their own selves. Politics gives great occupation to people. It is occupation through action, as philosophy is occupation through speculation.

And parents are in a hurry to give their borrowed knowledge to their children. Schools, colleges, universities are there only so that the past can live in you, so that it becomes almost impossible for you to drop the past, so that you forget all about your future possibilities. The university makes you efficient about the past and it destroys all your potential for the future. The university exists there as a conspiracy -- of the parents and the priests and the politicians.

If you go on repeating a certain knowledge again and again, you forget that it is not yours.

Adolf Hitler has said in his autobiography, MEIN KAMPF, that there is only a little difference between the truth and the lie; the difference is of repetition. If you go on repeating the lie again and again, it becomes true. He is saying something immensely valuable. And he knows it, because he has done it.

But that has been done down the ages by the priests and the politicians. They go on repeating certain things. Slowly slowly, those repeated things become habits of your thought; they become unconscious. Then you go on repeating them. You will give them to your children, just as your parents have given them to you. Your parents have not lived, otherwise they would have been Christs and Buddhas and Krishnas. You are not living if you are simply repeating your parents' ideas that were given to you when you were a child and unable to defend yourself, when you were a child and not aware enough of what was being done to you, when you were a child and vulnerable, when you were a child and trusting, when you were a child and you did not know that your parents could deceive you. And they were not deceiving you knowingly. They were deceived by their parents, and so on and so forth. They were simply repeating a performance. Whatsoever had been done to them by their parents7 they were doing it to you. That was the only way they knew how to deal with the children. They were themselves victims. Don't be angry with them. They have not done anything wrong to you knowingly, but whatsoever they have done IS WRONG.

They have made you Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans; they have made you communists, fascists -- they have made you this or that. They have not allowed you an open growth. Why? Why were they so afraid? Why were they in such a hurry to send you to the church? Why were they in such a hurry to baptize you? They were in a hurry because they thought they loved you, and they would like to protect you -- to protect you from the problem, the crisis that one day you might feel, you might encounter. So they were giving you answers before the question had arisen. They were preparing you. They were providing you with answers so when the question arose you would be able to deal with it, you would know the answers.

But those answers are false. They did it out of love for you, but all that is done out of love is not necessarily right. Unless love is aware, it can do harm. The world suffers much harm from love which is not aware. They wanted to protect you, they wanted you to be ready to face any crisis in your life, so they supplied you answers -- and answers cannot be supplied, answers have to be found.

One has to PAY for answers. They are not cheap. Knowledgeability is not knowledge.

Politics provides you with one kind of distraction, philosophy another kind of distraction.

Art is simply a consolation. It simply decorates your prison cell, it makes it worth living in, it makes it beautiful, it paints it. It keeps you in the prison cell because the prison cell becomes so beautiful -- as if the cage has been made of gold and the bird forgets about the sky, and it becomes difficult to leave the cage; it is golden.

Philosophy distracts. Theology cheats. Art simply decorates, consoles. Art is a kind of ointment when what is needed is surgery, not ointment. It is consoling but it is not transforming. And education simply functions as a conspiracy. Education is in the service of the past. Education is not creative. And these are the things one gets involved in sooner or later.

Only religion can take you beyond your stagnancy. But when I say religion, I don't mean Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. I simply mean religiousness. And religiousness is very simple. It is so simple that you will not believe in it. Theologies are complex, religion is simple. Truth is very simple, philosophies are very complex. The philosophies have to be complex, otherwise you would see the lie in them. They have to be so complex that you cannot find the lie. They have to create so much jargon, clouds, subtleties, complexities; they have to make the whole thing so zig-zag, like a riddle, a puzzle, so that you can never come out of it. Philosophies, theologies are all labyrinthian: you can enter into them, getting out is very difficult because one thing leads to another. And the complexities become more and more complex the more you enter into them.

Truth is simple. Religion is simple. Religion has no theology, religion is pure experience -- the experience that happens when you die to the past and you are being born into the future. Between the two is what religion is, the insight into reality.

And remember, the theologians of the world point out that things are but transitory: "All the brightness of one rose is only for a while. The mayfly comes in the morning, and in the evening is dead, is gone. God does not come and go, therefore seek only God." This is simply greed, nothing else -- the same old greed in a new form, the same old wine in a new bottle.

God is NOT permanent, but the God of the theologians is permanent -- because the ego wants something permanent. The ego is greedy; it wants to cling to something. It does not want an unknown God. It wants a God who is known, well-known. Hence people cling to ideas supplied by theologians -- Christian God,

Hindu God, the form of the God, the name of the God.

God is unknown. Even those who have known Him don't know Him.When they know Him, they know only one thing: that they have come to the unknown. And that is the beauty of it.

And God is not permanent. God is certainly eternal, but not permanent. But the eternity is a flux. God is more in the flower than the statue you worship in the temple. God is there each moment, in each death, in each birth.

God is change. God is crisis. God is chaos.

In the name of greed you go on worshipping known Gods. True religion however, looks to what is momentary and only mortal. That has to be the distinction between the true religion and the untrue religion: untrue religion talks about a permanent God, true religion only talks about the impermanent life-flux -- the flower in the morning, and by the evening, gone. And the leaf was so green just a few days before, and now it is pale and it has fallen from the tree, and the wind is playing with it. And the man was so young and now he is old. Everything is changing. EXCEPT change, everything is changing.

Change is God, because only change is eternal. True religion looks to what is momentary and only mortal: a lark dropping from the sky, the smell of the laurel, a stranger's look, the giggle of a child, the tears of joy in somebody's eyes, a cry on the wind. The very wind....

True religion is not worried about anything BEYOND this life. True religion looks into this life and finds the beyond. The other reality is not somewhere else, the other reality is hidden in THIS reality. This reality is the other reality! The difference is of your vision. If you have depth, you will see this reality is the other reality. THIS IS THAT! That is the meaning of the famous Upanishadic saying: Swetketu, Thou art that, TATWAMASI, SWETKETU.

God is present in everything. God is the depth of everything -- let us say it in that way; God is the depth of the rose-flower, the depth of the rock, the depth of man and woman, the depth of love, the depth of sadness, the depth of joy. God means depth. And if you know how to LIVE deeply -- and you will only know how to live deeply if you go on constantly dying to the past and being born into the future. Between these two, the depth happens, your being deepens. Suddenly the door opens and you can see that which is. For a moment the mind is no more functioning, the mind is dropped. The new mind is still not born, and you can see the truth as it is. Soon the new mind will be born, and the moment it is born it starts becoming old; again you will have to drop it. This I call meditation.

Meditation is a way to face the real crisis of life, to face one's own growth and the growing pains.

Philosophy distracts, theology deceives. Politics only keeps you occupied in stupid things. Art only decorates the cell. And science is not yet courageous enough to tackle the real problem, so it goes on working on things, on the outer.

Religion is that courage to enter into the paradoxical reality of birth and death together, of matter and mind together, of this and that together. Very few people have been religious -- a Buddha, a Krishna, a Zarathustra. And each person can have that joy of being religious, can live God. But then you will have to renounce many things. You will have to renounce your philosophies, your religions. You will have to renounce your stupid occupations. And I'm not saying that you have to renounce the world -- your wife, your children, your work -- no. That is not the problem. The real problem is in your beliefs. You have to renounce your beliefs.

But what happens in the world? Somebody gets fed-up with the world; he renounces the children, the family, and escapes to a Himalayan cave, or to some Catholic monastery. He renounces all EXCEPT his beliefs. Those beliefs he carries to the monastery, and those beliefs are the real things to be renounced. I teach my sannyasins to renounce the beliefs, the concepts, the prejudices. The world is perfectly beautiful because the world is the visible God. Just renounce your attitudes that you have been taught, that you have been conditioned for. If you renounce your conditionings, you have renounced your ignorance. You will become innocent, and out of that innocence knowing arises. One becomes wise. But remember, when you become wise, the world will not think you are wise. The world will think you are an idiot!

Jesus was thought to be idiotic. So was it the case with Buddha. And people must have told Lao Tzu again and again, "You are an idiot!" He himself writes that in TAO TE CHING: "Everybody seems to be intelligent except me. I am an idiot." The idiots exist in such a great majority that when you become wise, they will think you have gone mad.

Remember it -- to have eyes in the world of blind people, you will have to be ready for a few things. They will laugh at you. They will not believe that you have eyes; nobody has ever heard of anybody having eyes. They will think you are a charlatan. They will think you are a fraud. They will think that you have

some motivation behind this declaration that you have got eyes. They will be angry, they will be enraged. They may poison you, they may kill you. One thing is certain: they can't believe that you are wise, because to think you are wise they will have to accept the idea that they are not -- and that is too difficult. It is easier to crucify Jesus and murder Mansoor and poison Socrates than to think that we are all idiots.

The presence of a Jesus brings the crisis: if he is right then everybody else is wrong. And if he is wrong, then everybody else can relax into his cozy world, comforts, and forget all about the crisis. Jesus opens the door. Jesus becomes the problem, remember it.

A REAL Buddha, a REAL JESUS, does not supply you with the answer. He simply brings the problem which you have forgotten to you. He creates the problem again. He lives the problem in front of you. He forces you to see the problem, and he is so persistent that he annoys you.

Just think of Socrates walking on the streets of Athens -- he was annoying everybody! He had not done any harm to anybody; there was no reason to poison him and to kill him. But he had annoyed. He was asking questions nobody wanted to listen to, because those questions take away the very earth beneath your feet. Those questions are dangerous. Once they have entered into you, then you will never be able to sleep easily; they will haunt you. Once those questions have penetrated into your consciousness, you can't live the same way you have been living. Those questions will become the seeds: they will start growing in you, they will start changing you in subtle ways.

People were annoyed with Socrates, people were annoyed with Jesus. They had to kill just to save their sleep. They had to kill so that they could forget the problem. Jesus is simply the question-mark that somehow they had managed to forget about -- in money, in respectability, in the search for power, in politics, in philosophy, in art. They had somehow got engaged and they had forgotten the problem. Now this man comes and shouts from the tops of the houses.

That's what Jesus has said to his disciples: "Go and shout from the housetops. Because people are fast asleep, they will hear only if you shout and go on shouting. Go on yelling at people! Go on hammering! If you persist in hammering, only then one day will they see that they have not solved the real problem of their lives." And how can you live if you have not solved the real problem of your life? Life starts only when you have solved the real problem.

And what is the real problem? The real problem is how to go on dying towards the past and how to go on being born towards the future; how to remain fresh, young, like dewdrops; how not to become old. That is the way to grow -- how not to become old, how to remain always young and fresh. In life, in death, the freshness should not be lost. No dust should be allowed to gather on you.

Now this beautiful story:

THERE ONCE WAS A KING WHO WAS THIRSTY. HE DID NOT QUITE KNOW WHAT THE DIFFICULTY WAS, BUT HE SAID, "MY THROAT IS DRY."

Savor the story very very patiently and very very slowly, because these stories are not ordinary stories. They are condensed life experiences.

THERE WAS ONCE A KING WHO WAS THIRSTY.

Thirst was his problem.

HE DID NOT QUITE KNOW WHAT THE DIFFICULTY WAS...

And if you don't know what the difficulty is, never go in search of a solution -- because whatsoever you will find will be wrong. The first thing is to know exactly what the problem is -- because in fact in the deepest core of the problem is the solution. If you know exactly what the problem is, half the problem is solved even before you have done anything else. Just in knowing the problem exactly, half the problem is solved -- because the problem itself contains the keys.

If you know you are thirsty, the problem is solved. Now you can search for the water. And water is

available everywhere, it is not such a difficulty to find it. Before the thirst is, water is. The thirst is possible only because the water is.
Remember, life goes on providing.

The child is born; before the child is born the mother's breasts are swelling with milk. The child is yet only on the way, the child is not born yet, but the breasts are getting ready. Before the hunger of the child, the food is ready. If you look deeply into life you will find it happening everywhere: life provides. And once you know it, great trust arises in life. That trust is religious.

Trust does not mean believing in a book, in a certain ideology. Trust means SEEING that life provides, FEELING that life cares, that it is not against you, that it is all for you, that it is not indifferent to you, that it loves you, that it protects you, that you need not be worried, too worried about security. Life is your security.

THERE ONCE WAS A KING WHO WAS THIRSTY. HE DID NOT QUITE KNOW WHAT THE DIFFICULTY WAS....

Nobody knows what the difficulty is. And the difficulty is simple, like thirst.

When you start thinking about God you are moving in a wrong direction. First look deep into yourself and you will find a thirst. And that thirst is not for God, never. If you had not heard the word 'God', you would never have thought about God.

Now there are millions of people in Russia who never think of God. Do you think they don't feel the religious thirst? They feel it, but they don't think of God: they have been supplied with other idols -- the Communist Party. Now it is not Christianity, it is the Communist Party. Now it is no longer the temple, it is the Kremlin. Now it is no longer Christ, it is Lenin, Marx, Stalin, or somebody else. Mao has destroyed the Buddhist tradition in China. Now people don't think of Buddha, they think of Mao.

What I want you to become aware of is that it is not a question of whether you think of Mao or Moses, Krishna or Christ, God, the Bible, the Koran -- that is not the problem. Look into your thirst. What exactly is your thirst? What is your discontent? Why call t you relax? Why are you always on edge, uneasy, tense, in anguish? Don't jump to conclusions too fast. Rather than thinking of what you want to find outside, think, go deep, meditate inside; what exactly is your thirst? And you will be surprised: once you know exactly what your thirst is, the problem is solved.

Buddha solved it without thinking of any God, without any Vedas and Upanishads, without any book. What did he do? He simply searched into his thirst. He looked deeper and deeper and deeper. He went into innermost causes, and finally he came to a point where he could see: the problem is, the only problem that man faces is, that we are separate from existence. Somehow we have fallen out of line with existence. The harmony is broken. We are no longer part of the orchestra of this universe. Hence we start feeling like outsiders hence we start feeling insecurity, fear. We have to protect ourselves, we have to guard ourselves, we have to do everything. We can't relax, because if we relax we will be the losers. We have to fight, we have to survive. We start thinking in terms of antagonism to existence -- as if the existence is there to destroy us.

The deeper Buddha moved into himself, the more he felt the only problem is that "I am", that the ego is. And how does the ego persist? Of what does it consist? And then he looked deeper into it and found that it consists of the past. If you drop the past the ego disappears. He tried to drop the past, and the day he succeeded in dropping the past, there was no ego, and there was no problem, and there was no thirst. All was quenched. He again became part of the whole. He became holy. He never thought about God. He never prayed, he only meditated. Meditation simply means he looked inwards to find out exactly what his problem was. Rather than rushing for a solution, he looked into the problem. Remember these two different things.

If you go for the solution you will become philosophical. Sooner or later you will be caught by some philosophy, some theology, some 'ism'. And only you are responsible. Those shops are there, those merchants are there -- naturally they go on selling whatsoever they have to sell. But there was no need for you to go to them. Churches and temples and mosques will disappear of their own accord if you start moving towards the solution. Once you enter your problem, you will find the solution waiting in your own self.

THERE ONCE WAS A KING WHO WAS THIRSTY. HE DID NOT QUITE KNOW WHAT THE DIFFICULTY

WAS, BUT HE SAID, "MY THROAT IS DRY."

Now to be thirsty is one thing, and to say "My throat is dry" is another. You have posed the question in a wrong way. Pose a question in a wrong way and you will be immediately supplied with wrong answers. One has to be very very intelligent in posing a question, because all depends on how you pose it.

Every day I come across people; they go on asking wrong questions. And because they ask a wrong question, even if the right answer is given it does not satisfy -- because that is not their question. Their real question remains hidden to themselves. So the first thing for every seeker is to be very clear and very alert about the question. There is no hurry. Take time. Take it easy, but go around the problem. Look from every angle at what exactly it is. Before you ask a question be absolutely certain that this is your question. Otherwise wait, there is no hurry. If you can wait enough, if you can be patient enough, you will know what your question is.

Now this king asks a wrong question. He started a wrong journey: "MY THROAT IS DRY." Just a single word, 'dry', now triggers a process.

LACKEYS AT ONCE RAN SWIFTLY TO FIND SOMETHING SUITABLE TO ALLEVIATE THE CONDITION. THEY CAME BACK WITH LUBRICATING OIL.

Of course, when the throat is dry, it needs something lubricating. It is logical. If the king had said, "I am thirsty," it would have been almost impossible to bring lubricating oil. The lubricating oil is brought because the question has been posed wrongly: "My throat is dry."

And remember, advisers abound. There are millions all around you. They may not have solved their problems, but they are very very happy in solving yours. Their throats may be dry, but if you say "My throat is dry" they will jump upon you. There are many do-gooders. They are just watching -- they enjoy whenever somebody is in some need. To help feels very very good for their egos. You are in trouble and they enjoy your trouble because now you need their help. If you are happy, nobody comes to you. People think you are mad. If you are healthy, people don't believe you -- "You must be deceiving." If you laugh they think, "What is so funny?" If you are miserable they all feel happy: they are there ready to help you out of your misery. Everybody is a missionary, and everybody has solutions to solve all the problems. They have not solved their own problems! In fact, that is their way to avoid their own problems -- they enter into others' problems, they become engaged with others.

Remember, unless you have solved your problem, don't start helping others. Rather than helping, you will be harming them.

LACKEYS AT ONCE RAN SWIFTLY TO FIND SOMETHING SUITABLE TO ALLEVIATE THE CONDITION.

Now, thirst is not a disease. It is a dis-ease, but not a disease. It is very healthy. Thirst is healthy, remember it. A dead man cannot feel thirst; it shows life. Now discontent is not unhealthy, it is not a disease; it simply shows life, aliveness. Only dead people are without any discontent. A really alive person has to live his discontent. He has to be thirsty, he has to be afire. Only through that fieriness, that thirst, will he live an intense life.

People live at the minimum; they never come to know what is the optimum. And things happen only at the optimum. Orgasmic experiences happen only at the optimum, and people live at the minimum. They are very miserly in their lives. They go only so far, they don't become too involved in living, they always remain more or less spectators. When they want to dance, they go and see some dancer dancing. When they want to play, they go and see a football match. When they want to love, they go and see a movie based on some story. People have become spectators. And TV is absolutely reducing them to being spectators. Wherever TV has become available people are glued to their seats for four, five, six hours a day, just watching. Life has become 'just watching'. But there is one good thing about watching -- you are never involved. You simply sit in your chair. You are out of it, you don't go into any danger, you don't take any risk. Others take the risk for you, you are a watcher. You become a voyeur. You are a peeping-tom -- you are glued to somebody's keyhole and watching.

But when are you going to live? Life is slipping by every moment. You are not a plastic flower,

remember. You are a real flower -- by the morning you will be gone. Play with the wind, have a dialogue with the sun, whisper to the clouds. Dance and sing... the evening is coming. And if you don't dance and you don't sing and if you don't play with the wind and you don't have a dialogue with the sun, your life will be poor, your death will be poor, because death can only be rich if the life has been rich. You will live meaninglessly, you will die meaninglessly.

From where does the meaning come? Meaning comes by living intensely. Intensity brings meaning. Intentionality brings meaning. Only when a man lives as if the torch is burning from both ends together -- then he knows what life is. In those rare moments of intensity God is revealed, never before. Contentment certainly happens, but it happens only in the most intense moments of discontent.

I teach you discontent so that contentment can happen to you. But you have been taught to practice contentment, to remain satisfied.

Socrates is right when he says, "I would rather be a discontented Socrates than a satisfied pig." But millions of people have decided otherwise: they have decided to live as satisfied pigs. They go on avoiding any intense phenomenon. Rather than falling in love, they have decided for a plastic marriage. Rather than meditating themselves, they say, "Jesus saves!" What has Jesus to do with it? And why should he save you? And how can he save you? Only you can save yourself, nobody else! That is absolutely your right! If you claim it, you get it. If you don't claim it, you don't get it.

But people are very cunning and clever; they postpone. They say, "Okay. If Jesus is there, why should we worry?" People come to me; they say, "Osho, you are here. Why should we meditate? We trust in you."

How can you trust in me if you don't meditate? Trust is a fragrance that comes out of meditation. No, they are not saying that they trust. They are simply saying, "If you can do it, do it. We are not much interested in doing it on our own. We don't want to take any risk."

Remember, thirst, discontent, hunger are healthy qualities, wholesome. A satisfied man is a dull, stupid man. And because satisfaction has been practised down the ages, your churches are full of those dullards, monasteries are full of those dull, dead people. They are walking corpses, somehow dragging themselves. They have lost all juice. They are frozen, non-flowing. Their life is not a streaming, is not a vibration; it is not a music, a melody.

Thirst is perfectly beautiful, because it is only through thirst that you will know what contentment is, what the beauty is of feeling quenched. If you are really thirsty then you will know the joy of drinking water. If you are really hungry then you will know the joy of eating food.When you are burning, like fire, only then contentment happens. And God is the ultimate contentment. It happens to the religious person who lives through discontent. A religious person is one who is thirsty.

But remember to pose your question rightly, otherwise lackeys are always available.

Those lackeys... RAN SWIFTLY TO FIND SOMETHING SUITABLE TO ALLEVIATE THE CONDITION. THEY CAME BACK WITH LUBRICATING OIL. WHEN THE KING DRANK IT, HIS THROAT DID NOT FEEL DRY ANYMORE, BUT HE KNEW THAT SOMETHING WAS NOT RIGHT.

That's what is happening everywhere. You go to the church, you feel a certain kind of religiousness arising in you, but still you feel something is wrong. You can't pinpoint it -- where, what? -- but something is wrong. You are being supplied with a thousand and one answers, and somehow they seem to satisfy you, but deep down you know something is wrong. You go on carrying the Bible and the Gita, and deep down you know something is wrong.

THE OIL PRODUCED A CURIOUS SENSATION IN HIS MOUTH. HE CROAKED, "MY TONGUE FEELS AWFUL, AND THERE IS A CURIOUS TASTE, IT IS SLIPPERY..."

Have you not felt that taste in a church? Have you not croaked, "My tongue feels awful"? Reading the Bible or the Gita or the Koran, have you not felt it? -- that things only seem right on the surface, but something is missing? The Christian priest goes on talking the same language as Jesus. He uses the same words as Jesus, but you can see it -- something is missing. The soul is missing.

THE DOCTOR IMMEDIATELY PRESCRIBED PICKLES AND VINEGAR -- WHICH THE KING ATE.

And let me remind you again, these people are always around -- not only around kings, they are around everybody.

Naturally, now the disease had taken a new phase. Now the thirst was completely lost, forgotten about. Nobody will ever think of thirst any more. Once you have taken a wrong step, then one wrong step leads to another wrong step, and so on and so forth. And it will become almost a superhuman task to find that the first step had been wrong.

He immediately prescribed pickles and vinegar -- which the king ate.

SOON HE HAD STOMACH-ACHE AND WATERING EYES TO ADD TO HIS SORROWS.

Now one problem is solved but another is created. Things become more complex. Rather than becoming simple, they start becoming more dangerous.

"I THINK I MUST BE THIRSTY," HE MUMBLED, FOR HIS SUFFERINGS HAD MADE HIM DO SOME THINKING.

He must have been a wise man. Otherwise people go on suffering and suffering; they don't think about their suffering, they go on asking others how to alleviate the suffering. And others go on supplying them with their advice. And remember, nobody can advise you. His advice may have even been right for him, it may not be right for you. In fact. one thing works only for one person -- and once only. It never works again for another person. It does not even work for the same person again. Things go on changing. You cannot live through learned responses; they are reactions. You have to respond to reality anew each moment. You have to respond like a mirror, and you can respond only if you remain like a mirror.

People function like photograph plates: they go on watching whatsoever is available. The mirror never catches anything. It reflects but never possesses anything, never holds anything back. It goes on allowing it to slip by. It is never in any kind of attachment. That is the beauty of meditation -- meditation is mirroring. You live, you live a thousand and one things, but you never cling to anything. When the spring comes you enjoy it, you reflect it, you respond to it. When it is gone, it is gone. You don't look back, you don't cry for it, you don't weep. You don't weep for the spilled milk, you go on moving ahead.

The king did a little thinking and thought, "My first question was wrong. In fact, I was thirsty." But now things became more difficult.

"THIRST NEVER MADE THE EYES WATER..." so true... SAID THE COURTIERS TO ONE ANOTHER. "Who has ever heard that thirst makes anybody's eyes water?" But KINGS ARE OFTEN CAPRICIOUS, AND THEY RAN TO FETCH ROSEWATER, AND SCENTED SYRUPY WINES FIT FOR A KING.

Remember always, your problem has to be solved, not your ego satisfied.

Sometimes you come to me and I can see both things are there. If I solve your problem you are angry with me, because it may not necessarily satisfy your ego. You feel I am hard. In fact, you had come not for the problem. The problem was just an excuse -- you had come so that I could satisfy your ego. If I satisfy your ego I am your enemy; that I cannot do. And that is the distinction you have to make.

People ask me sometimes, "How to find that the Master is true?" or "How to find that this Master has REALLY attained?" This is the way to find out: if you go to a Master and he only satisfies your ego, and you feel good in your ego, you can be certain that he is bogus. If he does not satisfy your ego, hits hard, shocks you, SHATTERS you, but tries to solve your problem, you can be certain that you are around a person from where help is possible.

But that is the difficult thing: you will cling around a person who satisfies your ego, and you will avoid the person who shatters your ego. YOU ARE YOUR OWN ENEMY. That's why so many bogus people go on existing as Masters. This is the criterion: a Master has compassion, but is bound to be hard. He cannot go on watering, nourishing your ego, because your ego is your hell. So sometimes it happens that you will go to a certain saint and a certain Master, and you will feel very good because he was so compassionate, so

loving. Watch... where is your satisfaction happening? In your ego? -- then avoid. Be where you are going to be shattered and destroyed, because only in your destruction is the possibility for the new to happen.
A real Master is a murderer. He has to murder you.

"THIRST NEVER MADE THE EYES WATER," SAID THE COURTIERS TO ONE ANOTHER. BUT KINGS ARE OFTEN CAPRICIOUS, AND THEY RAN TO FETCH ROSEWATER, AND SCENTED SYRUPY WINES FIT FOR A KING.
THE KING DRANK IT ALL, BUT STILL HE FELT NO BETTER -- AND HIS DIGESTION WAS RUINED.
A WISE MAN HAPPENED ALONG IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS CRISIS....

The wise man happens only when you are in the middle of the crisis. He cannot happen otherwise, at no other time. Not that the wise man is unavailable to you; the wise man is always available to you, but you can see the wise man, or there can be a dialogue or any relationship, only when you are in a crisis. Otherwise, who bothers? Who cares? One lives one's life perfectly satisfied, like a pig.

When your problems become so acute, chronic, that there seems to be no solution coming from anywhere, that is the only point where the wise man can happen to you. But still you can miss.

A WISE MAN HAPPENED ALONG IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS CRISIS, AND HE SAID, "HIS MAJESTY NEEDS ORDINARY WATER."

The wise man always has simple answers. His answers are not complicated. His answers are not to satisfy your intellect, his answers are not games of the intellect. He simply says whatsoever is the case. He calls a spade a spade. He uses words only to indicate the reality, not to camouflage it.

The wise man said, "HIS MAJESTY NEEDS ORDINARY WATER." "A KING COULD NEVER DRINK COMMON WATER," SHOUTED THE COURT IN UNISON.

"OF COURSE NOT," SAID THE KING. "AND, IN FACT, I FEEL QUITE INSULTED -- BOTH AS A KING BEING OFFERED PLAIN WATER, AND ALSO AS A PATIENT. AFTER ALL, IT MUST BE IMPOSSIBLE THAT SUCH A DREADFUL AND DAILY MORE COMPLICATED AILMENT AS MINE COULD HAVE SUCH A SIMPLE REMEDY. SUCH A CONCEPT IS CONTRARY TO LOGIC, A DISGRACE TO ITS ORIGINATOR, AND AN AFFRONT TO THE SICK."

Now these are your reactions. When you meet a wise
man, these are your reactions. Beware of them. This story is the story of a seeker, of somebody who is thirsty. And even when he comes around a clearcut solution, he tends not to listen to it. Not only that -- he's enraged, he becomes angry.

The courtiers were, of course... okay, they can be forgiven... they said, "A KING COULD NEVER DRINK COMMON WATER." Their whole purpose there is to help the king's ego. They are right, they are doing their duty. But the king is also foolish. That's how everybody is.

"OF COURSE NOT," SAID THE KING. "AND, IN FACT, I FEEL QUITE INSULTED..."

Have you not felt insulted when a truth has been told to you? Lies are always very consoling.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said that man cannot live without lies. Man needs lies, man cannot bear truth. Truth is unbearable. "Don't disturb people," Nietzsche says. "Let them live in their lies. Lies are good, lies are props to life."

You all live in lies. And when you live in lies a simple truth can shatter your whole house of glass. You will not accept the truth.

The kings says, "OF COURSE NOT.... AND IN FACT, I FEEL QUITE INSULTED -- BOTH AS A KING BEING OFFERED PLAIN WATER, AND ALSO AS A PATIENT.... "

Whenever you go to the doctor, and if the doctor says that there is no illness, nothing to be worried about, you don't feel good. You feel like going to. somebody else, to some other doctor. If the doctor says; "It is all in your mind," you feel offended. You were thinking you have a great disease, and then you go and the doctor says it is just a common cold. Do you like it? In fact, you should like it, but somehow the ego feels offended. The ego is stupid; it wants everything big. Just a common cold? And you were thinking you are suffering from cancer or something, something REALLY big.

The King was offended. He said, "This is an insult. For such a complicated disease which has been becoming more and more complicated every day, such a simple remedy?"

Always remember, remedies are simple. And only simple remedies help, because truth is simple. Life is simple, love is simple, God is simple. That's why it is said: those who are simple will know. By being simple they will fall in tune with the simplicity of the whole. By being simple they will be bridged with the simplicity of existence. That's why Jesus says, "Unless you are like small children, you will not enter into my Kingdom of God."What is so great in a small child? -- his innocence, his simplicity. He's uncomplicated. And only when you are uncomplicated like a child, innocent, can you enter into the Kingdom of God. And the Kingdom of God surrounds you. It is here. It is now. But you are complicated. You are hiding behind your complications.

Drop all complexity. Be nude, be in the sun like a tree, and you will know what grandeur is, and you will know what glory is.

Jesus has said to his disciples, "Look at the lilies in the field. Even Solomon in all his glory was not attired as one of these." What is the beauty of a poor lily-flower? -- its simplicity, its uncomplicatedness, its oneness.

A complicated person is a crowd. A complicated person is fragmentary; he is many. What is simplicity? When you are one, there is no possibility of being complex. When there is only oneness inside you a silence pervades, a stillness, an innocence. You know nothing. You are full of wonder and awe, but you know nothing. Then anything can reveal the ultimate truth to you. Then any small experience can become the ultimate experience of 'aha!' and the door can open and you can be flooded with reality.

But the king said, "Such a simple remedy? Such a concept is contrary to logic..."

Naturally, it is contrary to logic. "So many doctors have failed, so many wise men of the court have failed, so many remedies have failed. And now here comes this man, and he says, 'Just common water'? So does my court consist of fools? Is my doctor, my personal physician, a fool?"

"SUCH A CONCEPT IS CONTRARY TO LOGIC, A DISGRACE TO ITS ORIGINATOR..."

Because there are only two possibilities: either this wise man is right or the whole court is wrong and the doctor and the king and all his friends are wrong, and all his advisers. That cannot be accepted. That is too much. It goes against the grain.

"IT IS A DISGRACE TO ITS ORIGINATOR, AND AN AFFRONT TO THE SICK."
THAT IS HOW THE WISE MAN CAME TO BE RENAMED ' THE IDIOT'.

The wise man has always been known as 'The Idiot' -- because he behaves in strange ways, he behaves in eccentric ways. They look eccentric because you are accustomed to something else. The wise man looks like an outsider. He is the only insider! but to you he looks like an outsider. It seems something has gone wrong in him. He looks abnormal. In fact, you are abnormal. Buddha is the norm because he is normal. You are abnormal, you are ill, you are mental; but you have the majority with you. Buddha is alone: you can condemn him and he is helpless, he cannot do anything. He has to accept. If you call him 'The Idiot', he has to accept. He laughs, he smiles at you. But by calling him 'The Idiot', you have prevented yourself from following his advice which could have transformed you, which could have quenched your thirst.

Remember, in the madhouses of the world many people are there who are not really mad but who are more sane than you are -- and that is their trouble -- who are saner than the sane. That's why they have to be put into a mad asylum; they are dangerous people.

Always the poet, the mystic, the messenger, the one who brings something from the unknown to the earth, has been condemned. If you don't condemn him, you will be transformed by him. That is the meaning

of being a disciple. It is simply a gesture from your side that "I will not condemn you. Sometimes you look mad to me, but I will not act out of that attitude towards you. I will keep that attitude aside. In spite of me, I will follow you." That is the meaning of disciplehood.

If you can find an idiot like Jesus or Buddha, don't miss the opportunity. Go with him, go with him headlong! Go with him all the way, because he is the only hope. And your mind will condemn, and your mind is very logical, and the remedies given by Buddhas are very simple.

Just think of it....

A man came to me. He's a politician, a cabinet minister, and he was suffering from insomnia. And I told him, "You simply sit for one hour and do nothing. Just sit silently doing nothing." He said, "How can sitting help? My problem is very complex! You don't understand my problem. Just sitting like a fool for one hour not doing anything -- how can it help?" And he looks logical. But if a politician can sit for one hour silently he will see his stupidity -- what he has been doing for twenty-three hours.

I have heard about a Master. A man came to him and he said "What should I do to become wise?" And the Master said, "You go outside and stand there." And it was raining. And the man said, "But how is this going to help me? Maybe, who knows? Masters are strange." So he went outside, and he stood there, and it poured and poured. And he was completely soaked, and the water was flowing inside his clothes. And after ten minutes he came back and he said, "I have been standing there. Now what?"

And the Master said, "What happened? Standing there, was any revelation given to you?"

He said, "Revelation? I simply thought that I am looking like a fool!"

The Master said, "This is a great revelation! This is the beginning of wisdom! Now you can start. You are on the right track. If you know you are a fool, things have started changing already."

But the politician said to me, "It is so simple, sitting for one hour. How can it help?"

In Zen, in Japan, they don't do psychoanalysis. They don't go into very very long analytical processes. A madman is brought to a Zen monastery, he is given a very very faraway cottage, provided with food, taken care of, but nobody says anything to him -- just left alone. Nobody talks to him. Even the person who brings food is not allowed to talk to him. He's simply left alone. He can move around the cottage, he can do something in the garden if he wants. Otherwise he is supposed to lie down in the bed and rest and just be there. And what does not happen in three years' psychoanalysis happens in three weeks. Just the man sitting there doing nothing, lying down on the bed or sitting on the lawn or looking at the stars, cools down, slows down. The tension disappears. The tension need not be analyzed; analysis may make it acceptable but can't make it go.

It seems simple. If you tell it to a Freudian, he will think you are talking nonsense -- "Such a simple thing. How can it help? Problems are very complicated. Dreams have to be analyzed first, and you have to go deep down into the unconscious." And if you go to a Jungian, then he says you have to go even to the collective unconscious. And if you go to a primal therapist he says, "This won't help. First you have to go backwards to the primal scream. It will take years!" And all that happens out of all this psychoanalysis, and thinking about it, and dreams, and the past, is that the man by and by becomes fed-up with the whole thing and starts accepting it. He says, "Okay, this is the way I am." Nothing much happens out of it. Psychoanalysis has been a failure. It will take time for people to understand that it has failed.

But in the East we have been trying a totally different approach, a simple one. Just leave the man alone. Let him relax, let him swim, sit, walk, let him be in his body. Let him be in a situation where he's not expected to do anything. Let him be irresponsibly there; then those three, four weeks become like a womb. He relaxes, he eats, sleeps, takes the bath, and nothing to worry about. And the Zen people say, "Sitting silently, doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself."

Life takes care of itself.

My suggestions to you are very simple. Somebody comes and I say, "Dance," and he looks a little offended. He says, "What? I bring such great problems to you, and you simply say 'Dance'? How is this going to help?"

Truth is very simple. If you can dance and dance deeply, so deeply that the dancer disappears in the dance, the problems will change, because in that disappearance of the dancer, the ego will disappear and you will have a look at reality without the ego. That is the only transforming force. That is the only radical revolution.

Remember, all great truths are simple. Lies are not simple. They cannot afford to be simple, because

then you will catch hold of them and you will immediately know this is a lie. The lie has to be very, very sophisticated, slippery; you can't catch hold of it. And it has to be so complex that you can go on and on, round and round in it, and you can never find a door out of it. It has to use jargon, great complicated words.

Truth is as simple as the sun, as these birds singing, as these trees' green. Truth is as simple as the green of the tree, the red of the tree, the gold of the tree. Truth is as simple as "I am here. You are here." Truth is as simple as this moment, this pause between you and me. Truth is as simple as this pause....

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Easy is the Flow

9 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7803090
ShortTitle: SANDS208
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 100 mins

The first question:

AM I A RESTLESS, CONFUSED BUDDHA AND ONLY NEED TO ACCEPT RIGHT NOW THE PECULIAR NATURE OF MY BUDDHAHOOD, OR IS IT DIFFERENT FROM AND COMES AFTER ALL THIS STUFF HAPPENING NOW?

Sambuddha, you are a Buddha from the very beginning, as everybody else is. Buddhahood is the source and the goal. You are a Buddha from the very beginning, and you will remain a Buddha to the very end. The only question is of recognizing it, not of realizing it. Real, it is already; real it is. Realization is not the question, but recognition, a turning in. That is the meaning of the word 'conversion': turning upon oneself.

Consciousness is continuously engaged by objects. It moves outwards. Its engagement, its commitment, is to the without. When you disengage it from the without and allow it to fall within itself the recognition arises. Then you start tasting your being for the first time. You have been tasting the other for millions of your lives, and the other only keeps you occupied; nothing else ever happens. The other only keeps you engaged with toys. And as you are engaged with the other, the other is engaged with you -- because you are the other for him or her.

To look at the other and forget oneself is ignorance. To remember oneself and forget the other is awakening. And once you have become awakened to yourself, recognized your Buddhahood, then you can look outside too. Then never again is the other to be found. If you have come to know who you are, the other disappears in that very knowledge.

This is the paradoxical nature of self-recognition: when you recognize the self, the self disappears, and with the self, the other. The other cannot exist without the self. I-thou exists as a pair. They are not two words, it is a pair-word. You cannot separate them. You go on looking at the other; in the shadow the I is created. And you remain engaged with the other, and you go on falling into new traps, new games. The other is the world.

Turning in....

But you are too concerned with turning on. You are turned on by the other. You become excited with the other, you want to explore the other; hence you continue moving always in the other and remain

unrecognized, remain unremembered, remain unaware. Buddhahood is nothing but becoming engaged with oneself. And once you know who you are the I disappears, and with the disappearance of the I, the you, thou, the other, disappears. Then it is all one. There is nothing in and nothing out. That is what is called enlightenment.

You ask me, "AM I A RESTLESS, CONFUSED BUDDHA AND ONLY NEED TO ACCEPT RIGHT NOW THE PECULIAR NATURE OF MY BUDDHAHOOD...?"

Everybody is restless, everybody is confused. The confusion is coming from your engagement with the other; the other confuses you. The restlessness is there because you are too excited by the other. It will remain, but it does not destroy your Buddhahood. Your potential remains untouched by it. It is only on the surface, on the periphery. These winds blow only on the periphery, they create ripples on the periphery, but in your deepest depth you remain untouched, unmoved. Not even a small ripple arises there... that is the center of the cyclone.

Start looking in. Even for a few moments, just forget the other. Slowly, slowly the knack is found. There is no art to it, otherwise I would have taught it to you. It cannot be taught, you have to grope for it. But groping, one arrives, that's certain -- because many have arrived. I have arrived, you can arrive.

And you cannot follow somebody else because everybody arrives in his own way, because everybody is so unique and different from any other.

Start groping. That groping is meditation. Close your eyes to the other. You have seen the Buddha-statues -- Buddha is sitting with closed eyes. Those closed eyes are simply symbolic, symbolic that he's not engaged with the other, that he is not exploring the other any more. He wants to do first things first. He wants to explore this subjectivity: who is this within me? And unless this is found, all else is futile. If I don't know who I am, I will never know who the other is. If I can't experience myself, how can I experience the other? The other is far away. If I am not sensitive enough to feel my own heartbeat, how am I going to feel the heart-beat of the other? And that's what you have been trying,

and failing, and trying again, and hoping, and being frustrated again and again. It is an old rut; you go on moving in it. It is a vicious circle.

Start groping inwards. Whenever you are alone -- and manage sometimes to be alone, it is not good always to remain crowded -- find your own place sometimes and just close your eyes. That is symbolic: close yourself to the world.

Now this has to be understood, because the contemporary mind is too worried with how to open itself, how to remain open to others. In itself it is a beautiful understanding, but you can go to the extreme very easily -- and that's what the mind always does.

In the past the religions have taught you to become closed; that was one extreme. To come out of it the modern trends are to open up, to become open to others. Now you can forget completely how to close -- and both are dangerous. First you suffered from Christianity, now you can suffer from modern humanistic growth psychologies. One needs a balance, one needs freedom. One needs to be capable of doing whatsoever one wants. Sometimes you need to open -- that is love. Love is opening up to the other. And sometimes you need to close up to the whole world and the whole existence -- that is meditation. And the man is really a grown-up man who can do it at will. Neither does his closing to the world prevent him from opening up to the world, nor does his opening up become a fixed, paralyzed gesture where he cannot close.

You have to be just like your eyes -- they continuously blink. If your eyes become focused and can't blink, that will not be healthy. And if your eyes become closed and can't open, that will not be healthy either. I would like you to remember this balance always, because mind always moves to the extreme. Either it closes completely and becomes a Christian monk, moves to a monastery and forgets the whole world and simply starts shrinking and dying -- it is committing suicide -- or, you become a groupie, you start moving from one group to another, opening up again and again, and your whole effort becomes how to open up, how to remain open. And you become very miserable when you can't open up. If you go on working at that, soon you will become fixed. Your apertures will be open but then you will not be able to close.

The Christian monk became incapable of love. And the people who become too occupied with the modern effort for opening will become incapable of meditation. And both are needed. Both are polarities.

In love, you connect with the other; in meditation, you connect with yourself. Both are enrichening. Unless a love is based in deep meditation, it will be superficial. It will never be intimate, it will not have any

profundity. It will not bring bliss to you; it will bring only agonies, it will never bring ecstasy. The love has to be based on meditation. And a meditation that is against love, anti-love, will be a dry desert, a wasteland. No flower will ever bloom there.

And humanity has tried both and failed in both. But they have been tried separately, as antagonistic to each other. Never in the history of man have meditation and love been tried together -- as two wings of a bird, opposite and yet complementary.

That's my basic work here: I would like you to be loving, open, and I would like you also to be meditative and closed. Closing/opening should be like exhalation/inhalation, blinking of the eyes. Closing/opening should be like the beat of the heart: between two beats there is a gap. In that gap the heart stops, again beats, again stops. The beat and the stop -- your life should be a music, the sound and the silence.

Sound alone makes only noise. It has to keep balance with silence. The higher the music is, the more silence it contains. It contains silence through sound. It is paradoxical. All that is great is paradoxical. And if you really want to come to the peak of human consciousness, you will have to be paradoxical.

Meditate/love, breathe in/breathe out, open up/close in -- these things will become slowly, slowly, very natural. And don't be obsessed by anything, and slowly, slowly you will come to recognize who you are. You are a Buddha.

And remember, Buddhas come in all shapes and all sizes. Don't make an image of a Buddha. Gautam the Buddha was only one form of Buddhahood. You are not to be like Gautam the Buddha; you will be a Buddha in your own way. Your Buddhahood will have its own taste, its own form, its own being. You are not going to be a second-hand copy. You are not going to be a carbon, you will be original.

That is the beauty of life -- that everybody here is original. God never duplicates, He creates each human being anew.

You ask, "AM I A RESTLESS, CONFUSED BUDDHA AND ONLY NEED TO ACCEPT RIGHT NOW THE PECULIAR NATURE OF MY BUDDHAHOOD...?"

You have to accept all that is. You have to accept all that you are, because only through acceptance does restlessness disappear. Only through acceptance does one start cooling down. One becomes more collected and centered. When you accept, tensions are dropped. In acceptance is relaxation. In relaxation it is possible to turn in, and in relaxation it is possible to turn out. Both become smooth. Easy is the flow. You can go out and meet the other, and you can come back and meet with yourself. One day you will be surprised to find that the one who is in and the one who is out are not two. And when you go out, you go to your own outside, and when you go in, you go to your own inside. That 'in' and 'out' are sides of you.

This whole existence is a universe -- that is the meaning of the word 'universe': it is unity. It is not a multi-verse, it is a uni-verse. But that universe will be revealed to you only at the very peak of meditation and love.

Accept whosoever you are and wherever you are. That does not mean to get stuck there. Accept, and through acceptance the flow arises and you start moving. But the movement is not through rejection. The movement does not come because there is a goal to be achieved, the movement comes because there is so much energy that the energy moves on its own. Just watch the Ganges coming from the Himalayas -- do you think the Ganges is really searching for the ocean? That is utterly wrong. The Ganges has no idea of the ocean, it is not searching for any ocean. It reaches to the ocean -- that is another matter -- but it is not motivated to search for the ocean. Then what is happening? Why is it moving? It is not moving TOWARDS the ocean, it is simply moving because so much energy can't be contained. It is moving out of so much overflowing energy.

See the difference, the difference is great. A man can move in two ways. One is through motivation: something has to be achieved THERE, in future. There is a goal. Then you pull yourself together and you start dragging yourself towards the goal. Your life will be a life of misery. There is another kind of movement -- the true movement -- which has no motive in it, but you are so full of energy that you have to move.

"Energy is movement, and energy is delight," says William Blake. Yes, it is, because movement is delight, movement is dance. You start moving because there is so much energy and the energy starts flowing. One day you arrive, but that arrival has not been a goal. That arrival has never been pre-planned, you had never thought about it. The Ganges reaches to the ocean, but the Ganges was not trying to reach to the ocean. The

Ganges was simply delighting in its energy. And out of that delight, the movement, out of that overflowing energy... the movement.

Accept yourself. In that acceptance you start conserving energy. This is the mechanism: when you accept yourself you don't fight. In fight, energy is dissipated. When you accept yourself totally as you are, all fight, all friction dissolves; energy is preserved. You start becoming a great reservoir. You start becoming a great streaming, flowing energy. And soon you will see you are moving, and that movement has beauty, because you are not moving to any particular goal -- God, nirvana, enlightenment, Buddhahood, no. You are simply moving because you cannot contain yourself; it is too much, it can't be contained. You have to move! In fact, you are not doing anything in moving, the movement is happening to you. Out of sheer energy, the movement is growing in you.

Meditate over the difference between these two. In the first there is tension, desire, planning, future. The present is missed, the present is rejected. There is choice, because there are so many possibilities and you have to choose one possibility. There is anxiety and anguish -- who knows whether you have chosen the right thing or the wrong? Who knows whether God exists or not? And there is doubt and suspicion and fear. And because of that goal you go on missing the whole journey. You can't enjoy the birds singing, you can't enjoy the trees by the side of the road; you are focused on the goal. You don't have energy enough to waste. You become a miser, you don't look at anything. You simply go on rushing -- and with great fear and trembling inside: you may be moving in the wrong direction, you may be following a wrong person, you may be following just a fiction; it may not exist at all. And you are staking your whole life! That's why your so-called saints look so sad, no song in their lives, no dance, non-celebrating. Crying and weeping, they go on dragging themselves towards something they have heard from others. And they can't be really trusting; it is impossible. Trust arises only out of experience. They can, at the most, believe. And belief is always based in doubt, remains in doubt. Belief is an effort to cover up doubt. And the doubt will arise again and again, and many times your saints will go astray.

There is no devil to tempt them; no devil exists. All those temptations that have been felt by your so-called saints come from their own innermost core -- the repressed being, the suppressed doubt, the suppressed desire. They are fearful people. You have heard about saints who are so wise that they can talk with the trees and the birds, but they are so afraid to commune with human beings; who go in search of lepers to kiss them but can't touch a beautiful woman. You see the stupidity of it? They are ready to kiss the leper. Why are they afraid of a woman? And what kind of saintlihood is this, what kind of holiness? It is not whole.

There is fear with the woman; they have repressed that part. In fact, to repress that part they go and kiss the leper. They are afraid of beauty, they search for ugliness. They are afraid of the attraction of the body, they search for the repulsive body. It is not out of love that your saints have been kissing the lepers. It is just to feel repulsed by the body so that they can repress their desire for the beautiful body. This is sheer nonsense. And these people CAN'T arrive. They have not even started, how can they arrive? The journey has not even begun.

I teach you another kind of journey -- not the journey motivated by any goal, but the journey emerging out of too much energy, a journey in which each moment will be joyful because you are not worried about any goal. And the beauty and the paradox is: when you are not worried about the goal and you enjoy each moment that you live, you arrive at the goal. And when you can't enjoy the journey you never arrive at the goal, because all those moments that you lived on the Way and enjoyed, gathered together.... Those moments gathered together make you capable of the ultimate joy of seeing the truth revealed.

Accept yourself, relax with yourself, enjoy yourself, love yourself. You are good, you are beautiful. Let this feeling arise in you and you will find all friction has disappeared. Conflict is no longer there, you are not fighting. And the energy that is saved is too much. Soon you will find you have become a great reservoir, you are ready to move. In fact, you CAN'T stay any longer, the energy starts moving on its own accord. It reaches to the ocean, it CERTAINLY reaches to the ocean, but it reaches because of too much, of overflowing being.

You are a Buddha. Respect yourself, and the Buddhahood will start changing. You are a restless Buddha? Soon you will become a restful Buddha. But Buddhahood is there whether you are restless or restful. Right now you are a confused Buddha, then you will be a clear Buddha, but Buddhahood remains there. Buddhahood is such that it cannot be taken away by your restlessness or your confusion. Right now you may be an ignorant Buddha, then you will be a wise Buddha, but Buddhahood remains the same.

So I declare you Buddhas right now! Through this declaration you will arrive, and your Buddhahood

will become more and more serene, calm and quiet. More and more beauty will arise within your being, more and more splendor.

Yes, you are an imprisoned splendor that has to be released, freed.

The second question:

IS THE EARTH HOLLOW? IS THERE AN ADVANCED CIVILIZATION LIVING THERE? IS THERE A SUN AT THE CENTER? DO THESE BEINGS MAKE PERIODIC JOURNEYS THROUGH TUNNELS TO SPECIFIC PLACES AND TELL THE SECRETS? IS THAT WHERE UFO'S COME FROM?

Will Schutz, the mind lives out of fictions. The mind is nourished by fictions -- ordinary or occult. The mind always hankers for beautiful stories. The mind lives through lies. The mind is afraid of the truth but is a great lover of lies. To satisfy the mind, down through the ages, thousands of lies have been invented. When one lie becomes too old, rotten, it is dropped and a new lie is invented. Your so-called scriptures are full of such lies. Man is very inventive. But all inventions of this kind prevent you from seeing the truth, and your energy becomes engaged in a futile dimension.

You ask me, "IS THE EARTH HOLLOW?"

Even if it is it does not matter. Why be worried about it? Why waste your time for it? There are far more significant things waiting to be done. Put your priorities right. The better question, the far more significant question, would be: Is man hollow? And yes, man is hollow.

You ask, "IS THERE AN ADVANCED CIVILIZATION LIVING THERE?"

Yes, I say there is an advanced being living INSIDE YOU. You are hollow, and in the innermost core of your being, God is living. The highest is living in you; why bother about the earth? Even if people are living they can't be much different from the people who are living on the surface. Are you not yet fed-up with these people? Maybe they have three eyes and four ears and six hands, but what difference does it make?

You ask, "IS THERE A SUN AT THE CENTER?"

The sun is at YOUR very center. That's what I am calling Buddha -- the light.

You ask me, "DO THESE... MAKE PERIODIC JOURNEYS THROUGH TUNNELS TO SPECIFIC PLACES AND TELL THE SECRETS?"

Yes. Many times from your innermost core messages come to your superficial-most consciousness. Many times secrets are revealed to you from the center to the circumference. But rather than searching for these, you become interested in whether the earth is hollow? Whether there is a sun inside? Whether it is populated? Is there an advanced civilization? And these fictions go on keeping people engaged. There are thousands of books written about such subjects. And controversies go on raging down the centuries, and people go on fighting, arguing, philosophizing, speculating, proving. And all is futile!

Beware of the mind's tendency to invent lies, to support lies. That is mind's way of protecting itself against truth.

Truth has not to be invented. You cannot invent truth, you can only make yourself available to it. Truth is already there, truth is already the case. If you are silent, if you have dropped your fictions, if you have dropped all lies, if you are naked, in that nudity and in that silence truth is revealed. And truth liberates.

Get out of all these stories! And I am not saying that they are true or not true: I'm not saying anything about them. I'm not for or against. I'm simply saying they are irrelevant. It does not matter. It is childish to be interested in such things. It is good for children -- they need fiction and they need fairy tales -- but it is not good for grown-up people.

The most important thing for an intelligent person is to know who he is. Everything depends on that.

Without knowing it, all knowledge is gibberish. Without knowing it, you have lived but you lived in vain. Without knowing it, you miss the whole opportunity of life. Life is an opportunity to know yourself, it is a challenge to know yourself, it provokes you to know yourself. But we create some other curiosities, and we become so engaged with those curiosities that we forget the real question. And there are thousands of questions which are not real, and you can be lost in that crowd.

And the real question is a single question, one question: Who am I? Drop all other questions! Put your total energy into one question: Who am I? Let this question sink to the very innermost core of your being -- in the hollow of your body, to the supreme consciousness within you, to the sun within you. Devote as much time as possible to this one single question. The whole of religion depends on it. Religion is nothing but the answer to this single question: Who am I? It is not concerned with God. It is not concerned with heaven and hell, it is not concerned with past lives and future lives, it is not concerned with reincarnation and the theory of karma. Real religion has only a single purpose, a single target: Who am I?

And don't dissipate your energy in such curiosities. Even if people are there, even if you come to know that people are there and UFO'S come from the hollow of the earth, it won't change you. It won't help you in any way.

Go into the mystery that you are, penetrate that mystery. Let that become your only work in life. Knowing it, all is known. Being it, you have arrived.

The third question:

YOU FILL ME OVERFLOWING WITH YOUR LOVE. I WISH I COULD GIVE YOU EVERYTHING BUT I HAVE NOTHING. THESE DAYS SO MANY TALENTED, SKILFUL PEOPLE HAVE COME I HAVE NO SKILLS, NO TALENTS... I FEEL USELESS.

Sucheta, you don't know the usefulness of the useless. In fact, the useful is only useful insofar as it has a certain utility. But the useless has no limitation to it.

What is the use of a roseflower? No use, but life would be very empty without roseflowers. What is the use of laughter? It is not a commodity, it does not feed people. If you are hungry it will not help. If you are ill it will not help, it is not medicine. If you are fighting with somebody it will not help, it is not an atom bomb. Of what use is laughter? That's why the people who look at life with the eyes of a utilitarian don't laugh. They don't love, because what use is love? To them it is wastage, a wastage of energy, time, life. To them it is stupid because it is useless. They earn money rather than falling in love, because money is useful. Love has no utility, but love has grandeur and splendor. And without love what is life?

Of what utility is meditation? Sometimes people come to me and they ask, "What will we get out of meditation?" They are thinking of getting some profit, they want some result. They want to be very certain, because they will be putting so much energy into it -- what are they going to get out of it? And I say to them, "You are not going to get anything out of it."

Meditation is not a means to some end, it is an end unto itself -- that's why it has no utility.

What utility is there in poetry? That's why in the countries where people become too money-minded poetry starts disappearing. Have you watched it happening in America? Politicians, rich people, businessmen -- they live long; poets die very soon. It is a strange statistic: poets, novelists, painters, peter out very soon. By the time they are forty they start petering out. Politicians remain young and vital long enough.

It was not so in ancient Greece. In ancient Greece poets, philosophers, mystics lived very long. In India, in the past, yogis and meditators lived very long, but now that is not the case any more. Politicians and actors in India live long. And actors retain their youth more than anybody else, and politicians go on remaining healthy very long. You can see Morarji Desai. What could be the reason behind it? It is not what he says. He says that he drinks his own urine; that's why he is so healthy and young. That is all nonsense! It is politics. Politics is respected now. Whatsoever is respected, whatsoever people pay attention to, becomes so important, so ego-fulfilling, that one can live just out of that ego-fulfillment. One can remain vital.

Now this is a known fact: that when people retire, they die soon. What happens? They start feeling useless. Somebody was going perfectly well, and now he is sixty and he retires. And he was healthy and he was never ill, and everything was good. He was a commissioner or a collector and people were respectful

towards him, and he was honored and respected, and he was doing some useful work. Now suddenly he is retired, all his utility is gone. He is no longer a commodity. He suddenly feels he is useless. He suddenly finds that he has no excuse to live any more. For what? Nobody thinks about him any more. Even his own family people simply neglect him, ignore him. He becomes part of the junk. Slowly, slowly he starts shrinking. He starts feeling, "Now only death can relieve me of this uselessness."

That's why in America poets and novelists die young. Poetry is not respected. Where money is respected, poetry can't be respected. Money is useful; of what use is poetry? When somebody becomes a poet his family feels very sad.

A man was saying to me.... After many years he had come to see me, and I asked him how things were going: "How is your eldest son?" He said, with such sadness, "He has become a poet." As if he had died! "And what about the second?" He said, "He does not earn anything either." Te first has become a poet and the second does not earn anything either; both are useless.

We measure people by their utility. We reduce people into commodities. And I'm not saying don't do anything useful. I'm saying do useful things, but remember the real and the greatest experience of life and ecstasy comes out of doing something useless. It comes through poetry, it comes through painting, it comes through love, it comes through meditation. The greatest joy floods you only when you are capable of doing something useless, useless in worldly eyes. Because it can't be reduced into a commodity, that's why they call it useless.

Now if you invent something, a gadget, you can patent it and you can earn money out of it. But if you write a beautiful poem you can't earn any money out of it; it is just wastage. People say, "What are you doing? Why are you wasting your life?" But writing poetry -- if you really have been into it -- is a great joy in itself; nothing else is needed, you are already rewarded. No other extrinsic reward is going to make any difference to you. The reward is inward, intrinsic; it arises out of the activity. Writing poetry, painting, or playing on the flute -- they are not utilities.

Now this is a sad phenomenon -- that even in India politicians and actors live long. In the past, meditators used to live long, because people knew the use of uselessness. Now politicians live long. Why? -- because politicians seem to be useful people. If a politician comes into town the whole crowd gathers. If a poet comes, nobody goes. Who bothers about a poet? Who thinks that he is special? Who cares? And naturally the poet also starts thinking deep down in himself, "I am useless, I am doing something which is not right. I am guilty, I am a burden on the earth."

Morarji Desai is healthy at the age of eighty-two, eighty-three, not because he drinks his urine but because in India this calamity has happened: that only the politician is respected. The mystic is no longer respected, the meditator is no longer respected. In fact, a strange phenomenon is happening: it is very difficult to find an American who does not meditate. It is as difficult as it is difficult to find an Indian who meditates. Meditation is useless activity.

But people are very clever in finding rationalizations. Now Morarji says that he is healthy because he drinks his urine.

It reminds me of a story....

A man became one hundred years old, he completed a century. Newspaper reporters came, and the TV people and the radio people came to have an interview. And they asked him, "What is the secret? How could you live so long? And you are still so healthy and so young looking. You don't look more than fifty."

The man was very happy and he said, "There is a secret -- I never ate meat in my life, I never drank any intoxicating beverages in my life, I never smoked, and I never befooled with women. That's my secret." And they were all impressed. They were just writing the interview, and then suddenly by the side of the room somebody fell and laughed loudly and screamed.

So they asked, "What is the matter? What happened?"

And the man said, "Don't be worried about it. That is my dad. He is drunk again and befooling with the maid."

And they asked, "How old is he?"

And he said, "He is one hundred and twenty."

You can always find why you have lived long, how you have lived long: you ate this, you did that yoga exercise. But the real phenomenon is simply different. If you are enjoying what you do, if you are respecting what you do -- useful, useless -- if you see that your life has a meaning, you will live long, because it is

through the feeling of being meaningful that one lives long.

In different societies different kinds of people live long. In a primitive society the magician lives long, because he is the most respected person. And I call that society the highest and the most civilized -- that is my criterion of calling a society civilized -- where a poet, a painter, a musician, a meditator, a lover, lives long. That is the highest kind of society. Why? -- because the uselessness is respected.

There is a story about Lao Tzu.

He went into the mountains with his disciples. They went into a forest where all the trees were being cut. Thousands of people were cutting the trees, the whole forest was being destroyed. But there was one big tree, so big that one thousand people could have sat underneath it, in its shade. Its foliage was great, it was a huge tree! They had never come across such a tree, and nobody was cutting it!

So Lao Tzu said to his disciples, "Go and inquire. They have destroyed the whole forest. Why have they not cut this tree?"

And the disciples went and inquired of people, and the people said, "That tree is useless! First, its wood is such that you can't make anything out of it -- no furniture can be made out of it. Secondly, its wood is such that you cannot use it even as a fuel -- it creates so much smoke, and such a bitter smoke, that people start weeping and crying, tears start rolling down their cheeks. Its leaves are so bitter that no animal is ready to eat them. It is a useless tree! That's why it has not been cut."

When they came back Lao Tzu laughed and he said, "Look! I have been teaching you always the use of uselessness! Now see the beauty of this tree -- it is saved because it is useless." Lao Tzu said to his disciples, "If you want to be saved, be useless. Otherwise you will be cut sooner or later. Never become useful, otherwise you will be in trouble. Be useless like this tree and you will live long and your foliage will be great."

Lao Tzu has something immensely important in that message. That's my own experience too: remain in your deepest core. Use is only on the surface. Yes, one has to do something for a livelihood, to have a shelter, to have food. One has to do something, that's okay; but don't think that is your life. Livelihood is not your life. And the standard of living is not the standard of life. A standard of living comes from usefulness, through useful activities, and a standard of life arises out of USELESS activities -- music, poetry, painting, meditation, love.

So Sucheta, don't be worried. I will need all kinds of people around here -- useful, useless. I will need all kinds of people here. I would like to make this commune the richest commune. And utility can never make a commune very rich -- materially, of course, but not spiritually. So, if you feel useless don't be worried. I will use your uselessness too. I will make you a huge tree with great foliage. And the people who are engaged in useful activities, they will also need sometimes to rest under the tree, in the shade. We will need poets and painters and musicians. We will need all kinds of crazy people here, so Sucheta, don't be worried.

The fourth question:

WHY DO YOU HAVE A BEARD?

Ashoka, who told you? Somebody must be creating rumors. I don't have a beard; you have to look at me again. In fact, the right question would have been: Why DON'T you have a beard?

That has been one of the koans in Zen.

Bodhidharma had a great beard, and Zen people, Zen Masters, give their disciples this koan to meditate on: Why does Bodhidharma have no beard?

Now they beat their heads, because Bodhidharma's picture is given also, with the same koan to meditate on, and the picture is there with that great beard. He had a really great beard, his whole face was covered. That's why he was known in China as a 'barbarian Buddha'.

The Chinese don't have big beards, they have tiny goat-like beards. Bodhidharma was very strange there. The Chinese have only a few hairs really. You can count them on your fingers... not much of a beard. So Bodhidharma must have looked like a barbarian.

The picture was given. The picture had to be hung in the meditation cell, and you had to look at the picture and think about this problem: Why does Bodhidharma have no beard?

Do the same with me too: hang a picture and think "Why does Osho have no beard?" and great revelations will happen through it. It will be difficult, but a moment will come when you will see that Osho has no beard. That is satori! -- when the visible disappears and the invisible appears.

How can I have a beard? -- the beard belongs to the body. You are not your body, you are the consciousness that hovers in and around. It can't have any beard.

The fifth question:

YOU SAY NOT TO CONVERT ANYONE OR SAY YOU HAVE FOUND IT. BUT WHAT ABOUT YOU, OSHO? WHAT ABOUT WANTING MY BELOVED TO BECOME A SANNYASIN?

Prita, do what I say to you, don't do what I do! -- because then you will get into trouble. That day will also come when you will be able to do what I do. But wait, have a little patience.

You ask me, "YOU SAY NOT TO CONVERT ANYONE OR SAY YOU HAVE FOUND IT. WHAT ABOUT YOU, OSHO?"

The question is relevant, because that's what I go on doing. But that appears to you as conversion. It is not conversion, it is seduction. It has no logic in it. Conversion has to be logical. The difference is great.

Somebody comes and asks me, "What is sannyas?" and I say, "I don't know. Become a sannyasin." And something happens and he becomes a sannyasin. Now will you call it conversion? I have not even given any rationale for it, I have not argued. This is seduction, pure and simple. This is infection, not conversion.

I am contagious. If the man is available, if he can just be with me for a few seconds, he starts getting crazy. It is not conversion. He simply falls in love. He starts feeling to be with me, whatsoever it is. He does not care what it is.

Christian missionaries do the work they call conversion. That is conversion: they argue, they prove, they bring books to you, and they force it inside that Christianity is the only way if you want to be saved. They make you frightened, afraid. For that they have created hell, the hellfire and the eternal punishment there and the rewards in paradise.... They make you afraid of hell, and only they can save you, and they make you very greedy for paradise, and only they can deliver the goods, nobody else. And they prove in a thousand and one ways that Jesus is the only Master. That is conversion.

What I do is not conversion. What Jesus did was not conversion, it was seduction. What Buddha did was not conversion, it was seduction, pure and simple. Just to be with a Jesus is to fall in love. It is impossible not to fall in love with such a beautiful man.

A letter has been found written by Pontius Pilate to the Roman emperor, in which he says, "This man is so beautiful that I am feeling guilty." In fact, Pontius Pilate had fallen in love with Jesus. The moment he asked, "What is truth?" and Jesus remained silent, without saying anything, he fell in love. That silence overwhelmed him. In that letter he writes....

That letter is kept in the Vatican; they don't release it, they don't publish it because that will have great impact on the story that they have been telling the people.

The letter says, "I have fallen in love with this man. This man is so beautiful that I have never seen such a graceful person. He can't do any harm, that is impossible. I have heard him talk with people. I have watched him closely. I have been in crowds, hiding myself, to see what is happening to people. And I have always come back overwhelmed. He is a magician. Just by being with him something starts happening. He is not of this earth."

These are the words of Pontius Pilate.

If you are in close contact with Jesus, how can you remain untouched, unmoved? That movement happens in your energy. So from outside it may appear to you that I go on converting people into orange people. That is not true, or only very superficially true. I have not converted anybody. I am available. If you are available, the thing happens on its own accord.

"YOU SAY NOT TO CONVERT ANYBODY OR SAY YOU HAVE FOUND IT."

Yes, I say don't say that you have found it, because if you say that, it simply means you have not found it. But I understand your puzzle. Because I say I have found it, so the problem arises in your mind whether I have found it or not? -- because I say I have found it. Again from the outside it is one thing, from the inside it is another.

I am not saying that I have found it, IT is saying! And there is a great difference. When you say you have found it, you have not found it. When IT says, and you are simply helpless and you cannot do anything about it, IT asserts -- remember, IT, not you -- when your enlightenment says, not you, when your inner light starts declaring itself, what. can you do? Where are you? You are no more there, so you cannot even prevent it. Listen attentively: you cannot declare it, you cannot prevent it from being declared. When I say to you don't say it, I am simply saying wait for when IT says. If you say it, it will be false; then you have not found it. But a day comes when suddenly you find that IT declares inside you. And the difference is so clear. It comes from such an innermost core, and your mind is just on the surface. Your mind becomes an audience -- it simply hears it being declared, it has no part in it. But that is an inner phenomenon. Unless you have experienced it, it will not be possible for you to understand it.

But there are parallel experiences which can be of help. You say to a woman "I love you", and you don't love. You are simply interested in having a night with her, you just want to hop in bed with her. You say "I love you"; you don't mean anything. It is just a way, a mannerism. It is gentlemanly to say it, it is polite to start that way; a little introduction is needed. You cannot just jump into the bed without an introduction... the woman may get angry. She may start calling the police, or the crowd may gather and you may be beaten. You are just persuading her. You say "I love you", but you know it is not coming from the heart. It is just in the head, cerebral.

Then one day you really fall in love with a woman, and the difference is clear, loud. Now the whole heart is saying "I am in love " You are not saying it, the heart is saying it. You are not there at all, you as the mind. The mind is a listener now; the heart says "I am in love."But the difference is such that only you can know when you are formal and when you are true.

If you declare that you have found the truth, then it will be wrong. But if IT declares, then there is no problem. What can you do about it? Even if you want to prevent it, you cannot prevent it.

It happened in the case of Mansoor, one of the greatest Sufis, Al-Hillaj Mansoor. One day, sitting silently before his Master -- his Master was also a great mystic, Junaid -- he simply declared "Ana-el Haqq! I am God! I am Truth!"

The Master said, "Keep quiet! Don't say it. Keep it inside you. You are not supposed to say it. You know perfectly well that we exist in a Mohammedan country, we are Mohammedans. If people come to hear it, they will kill you."

Mansoor kept it for a few seconds, and then declared again, "Ana-el Haqq! I am God!"

The Master said, "Mansoor, have you heard me or not?"

Mansoor said, "I have heard you, but IT declares. Now death or no death, IT declares. I have been trying, Master. I have been trying whatsoever you have said, but IT declares." And those passionate eyes, and that ecstatic energy; and Junaid knew perfectly well that he could not be prevented. So he said, "You had better go for a pilgrimage. Go to Kaaba. But keep it to yourself. Try, contain it! Don't allow it out. There will be danger." He went to Kaaba.

That has been one of the most ancient traditions in the Sufis -- that when somebody comes to declare it, he is sent to Kaaba. The journey cools him, his ecstasy becomes cooler and cooler and cooler. And the impact of Kaaba... because that stone is not just a stone. In fact, no stone is just a stone, and certainly that stone in Kaaba is not just a stone! It is the rarest stone in the world because millions who have known God have kissed it. No other stone like that exists. Millions who have known God have kissed it. That stone has a different vibe, no other stone has that pulsation. So it is an ancient tradition in the Sufis that when somebody declares, he has to go and kiss the stone. By kissing that stone something happens. So many declarations, the whole stone crying and shouting "I am God", that your own small voice is lost -- it cools. Then you know that so many have known; there is nothing to declare. Millions have known, "I am not new, I am not the first one there. I am not a pioneer."

Mansoor was sent, but he could not reach because in the middle he was caught. He was declaring. Even when he was going alone, suddenly it would happen and he would declare. He was caught, brought to the court, was killed.

But even when he was being killed he was declaring. It is not right to say that HE was declaring; IT was

declaring through him.

When you have come to know it, if IT declares, good. Sometimes it declares, sometimes it. does not declare. In the case of Junaid it didn't declare, it simply remained there. It depends. Junaid was capable of remaining silent. But with Mansoor it was uncontainable. But one thing has to be remembered: you are not to declare it -- that must be kept in mind, continuously in mind. If you declare, you have done something false, you have committed a sacrilege.

You ask me, "YOU SAY NOT TO CONVERT ANYONE OR SAY YOU HAVE FOUND IT. WHAT ABOUT YOU, OSHO?"

I am crazy. You leave me alone. Do what I tell you to do, don't do what I do. You will have to wait for that moment. That moment will come, and when it comes it is such a liberation. But if you start pretending before it comes, you will be preventing it; then it will never come. It never comes to pretenders.

And you ask, "WHAT ABOUT WANTING MY BELOVED TO BECOME A SANNYASIN?

Prita.... I can understand. When you are enjoying something, something like sannyas, you would like it to be shared by your beloved. Who would not like that? But there is a danger: don't go and become aggressive, otherwise you will do exactly the opposite of what you wanted to do. Nobody wants to be pulled, manipulated. Nobody wants to be dominated -- certainly not men. No man wants to be a follower of his woman; the ego is very strong.

The male ego is very aggressive. That is one of the greatest experiences woman should have learned by now. I know people, couples....

The man had been drinking for thirty years and destroying his health, and knew it. But he could not stop it because the wife had been against it. I told the wife, "You drop fighting. You simply allow him; not only allow him, you do whatsoever he wants. Help him drink. When he comes home, ask him 'Would you like to have some drink?' "

She said, "What are you saying? Thirty years I have tried, and he has not stopped! Now I am to help him to drink?"

I said, "You just try. Maybe it is you who have prevented him. He could have stopped, because I know him. He loves me, he comes to me, and he says to me and he cries; he says, 'I know that this is wrong. I am destroying myself, my family, everything.' "

And the wife said, "I know too that he loves you, because whenever he is too drunk he simply talks like you. But it is too much! In the night at two o'clock he will start delivering a sermon. And for exactly ninety minutes! And he repeats it word for word."

But the wife listened to me and stopped saying to the man.... It was hard for her, because she had also been, for thirty years, in the old habit of nagging. The husband was puzzled. He could not believe that the wife was bringing alcohol for him, serving it. He came to me after one week. He said, "What have you done to my wife? It is strange, but suddenly I am feeling that now the time has come to drop it."

The male ego.... You are against smoking and your husband will smoke. You are against this and he will do that. He has to protect himself. He's so afraid of you -- that if he does not protect, you will eat him, you will absorb him. He's afraid because he knows you have the capacity to absorb him. Once, he had lived in a woman's womb, and he's very afraid. Somehow he has escaped from the clutches of the mother who was saying, "Do this, don't do that. Be like this, don't be like that." Somehow he has escaped. And I say 'somehow' because nobody really ever escapes from the mother, very rarely. When you escape you become enlightened. The mother goes on following, and then you find a wife, and the wife starts mothering you. And he becomes afraid that now again the same thing is beginning, and the wife starts nagging, "Don't do this, do that." And she starts guiding -- about small things, about great things, about everything -- and she does it out of love! That love is not suspected, but one loves one's freedom too.

You ask me, "WHAT ABOUT WANTING MY BELOVED TO BECOME A SANNYASIN?"

Wanting is okay, but keep it inside yourself. Don't you start nagging him, otherwise I will miss one

sannyasin! You simply let him be. You be a sannyasin, you enjoy your sannyas, you become more loving, you become more silent, you become more ecstatic, and leave him alone. Never even say a single time, "You also become a sannyasin." Let him think himself. Let him feel you, what has happened to you. Let him see; he has eyes. If you are transformed by becoming a sannyasin, he will start feeling that something has to be done now. If he can see that some flowers are blooming in you, the fragrance will transform him -- not you, but the fragrance. And when the fragrance transforms there is no resistance, because the fragrance comes so invisibly, so silently, so noiselessly. And nobody can resist it because nobody knows when it has entered into their being, remember it.

If you want your beloved to become a sannyasin, you simply let him see what has happened to you. Let him see your dance and celebration. If that transforms him, good, but don't become a Christian missionary. Don't start pounding on him, don't start arguing with him. Don't start manipulating, controlling him, otherwise you will create resistance. And if resistance is created, then it becomes more and more difficult. Even if some day he becomes a sannyasin just because you have been nagging too much and he wants to be free of the nagging and just decides that it is okay -- "Become a sannyasin and keep this woman's mouth shut" -- then he will be just a sannyasin from the outside. He will resist me.

So this has to be remembered not only by Prita but by everybody else: we love, and naturally we want to share, but love has to be alert, aware. And this is the awareness that has to be kept alive: never encroach on anybody's freedom, never encroach on anybody's space. Love, but keep distance. Love, but remain alone and let the other be alone. If you can allow the other freedom to be alone, then your love is aware. If you start encroaching on the other, if you start possessing the other, if you start manipulating and dominating the other, if you start monopolizing the other, directing the other, then you are destroying your love. Your love is unconscious, and unconsciousness is always a poison. Love dies because of unconsciousness.

That's why so many people love, but still love doesn't seem to happen. So many people go on falling in love and falling out of it. Nobody remains there. Why do people fall out of it? -- because of the unconscious, because of the mechanical habits. Avoid that. If your love is deep enough and your joy of sannyas is true, that will do, that will transform him.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO, I GIVE YOU MY HANDS. I AM YOUR HANDS. YOU ARE TAKING MY HEAD. HOW CAN I BECOME MORE OPEN TO YOU, CLOSER TO YOU? THAT'S ALL THAT MATTERS.

Karuna, you are becoming closer every moment, and there is no how to it. Once the 'how' comes in, you will start getting farther away. There are things which can be done, and there are things which can only be allowed.

Coming closer to me is not something that you can do. Nothing can be done about it. You can only allow, you can let it happen. It is a WEI-WU-WEI; it is action through inaction. Don't ask how.

And I know the question arises naturally, because the closer you come, the more close you would like to be. But you cannot do anything about it. If you do anything, you will become hard. Doing, ego becomes frozen. Non-doing, you melt, and in melting you come close to me. The moment you start doing something you are again back, the ego is back. And the ego can only take you farther away.

It is happening already. I have been watching you; you are coming closer every moment.

You say, "I GIVE YOU MY HANDS."

In fact, I have taken them already, and I have not even asked your permission. I never ask, I steal. You will be surprised to know that in India we have one thousand names for God, and the most beautiful out of all those one thousand names is HARE. HARE means the thief.

I don't ask your permission. I don't even knock at your door. I don't say, "May I come in sir?" Or "May I come in madam?" I simply enter. You come to know about me later on, when the harm is already done, when there is no point of return, when you have already crossed the border from where escape becomes impossible.

The ancient Egyptian tradition says the Master chooses the disciple, not vice versa. And I say to you that

this is true, absolutely true. When you choose me that is only a secondary phenomenon. I have already chosen you. If I have not chosen you, you will not choose me. If I have chosen you, only then will you choose me. Your choice is really nothing but a recognition that you have been chosen.

I have taken Karuna's hands already, without her knowing. Excuse me.

And the second thing is also true: now I am taking her head.

And the third thing that Karuna is not yet aware of is that finally I have to take your being. 'Head' means your thinking, 'hand' means your action. But you are beyond both. You are being. And when your being has merged with my being, when your emptiness has become part of my emptiness, when my emptiness has become part of your emptiness, when these two zeros have become one, then the work is complete. But it is happening.

That is the basic thing to understand here: sannyas is your declaration that you will not prevent, that's all, that you will keep your doors open, that if I come you will not say no, that if I start taking things from you, you will not create any hindrance, that you will be happy that I have chosen something from you -- your hands, your head, your being.

The disciple has to disappear in the Master; only then does the Master disappear into the disciple. There comes a moment when the disciple is no more there, just as the Master has never been there. 'Master' means an emptiness, and you are coming closer and closer to the emptiness. There is no way that you can do it, because if you do something, that doing will not allow you to become empty. Doing will fill you. Non-doing helps you to become empty.

Enjoy, dance. Whatsoever is happening, feel grateful for it. Much more is on the way, much more every day, much more every moment. This is a non-ending journey into bliss.

The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: I am the Fire!

10 March 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7803100
ShortTitle:	SANDS209
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	95 mins

The first question:

I LIKE YOUR DISCOURSES, I LIKE YOU AS A PERSON AND I LIKE YOU AS THE MASTER, BUT I DO NOT SEE ANY REASON WHY YOU OR ANYBODY ELSE SHOULD BE MY MASTER AND I YOUR DISCIPLE. PLEASE COULD YOU GIVE ME A REASON?

Lida Krausova, I don't find any reason myself Why should you be my disciple and why should I be your Master? There is no why to it. It is irrational, it is absurd -- CREDO QUIA ABSURDUM. It is the MOST absurd thing in life. No reason can be supplied because none exists. All reasons are just to quench the constant curiosity of the mind.

To be with a Master, to be a disciple, is a love-affair. It is exactly that. Have you ever asked why one should fall in love? Have you ever asked why the sunset looks beautiful, why the seagull on the wing looks so fantastic, why the roseflower exists at all?

If you start asking why, then only the meaningless things will have meaning, and all the meaningful things will start disappearing into meaninglessness. Then money will have meaning, but not love. Then machines will have meaning, but not the dew on the grass leaves in the morning sun. Then weapons will have meaning, but not hugging a human being.

Ask the question why and you will start destroying all that is beautiful, because the beautiful exists without any reason. That's why it is beautiful! Its beauty is unfathomable because the why cannot be answered. Its beauty is mysterious because no reason is capable of measuring it, no logic can fathom it, no arithmetic can figure it out. It remains there, utterly mysterious, utterly unknown, utterly unknowable in fact.

Albert Camus is right when he says that the only significant philosophical problem is suicide. The only significant philosophical problem? Suicide? I agree with him. If you ask why, then finally you will be left with only one ultimate question: Why live at all? For what? What is the meaning of being alive? Why go on breathing? Yes, that is the ultimate philosophical question. A real philosopher should stop breathing, because he will not find the answer to why. You are so absurd; you go on breathing? First decide why, then only take the next breath. If you cannot come to a conclusion, stop breathing. It is so unintelligent. Go on breathing, go on breathing, and not knowing why? Stop loving, because there is no why to it. Stop laughing, because there is no why to it.

To be a disciple is to be in love with the ultimate mystery of existence. It is absurd! So I cannot give you any reason why one should be a disciple.

But there is one thing I would like to say to you, Krausova: that the desire to be a disciple has arisen in you. Otherwise, from whence this question, from where? Why this question at all? The desire has arisen; now you would like to make that desire rational, hence the question. You want to satisfy your intellect -- that there is a REASON to be a disciple: "I'm not a fool, I'm not mad. I am going into this disciplehood because there is a REASON to it." There is none, and all reasons are invented reasons.

You can invent, you can invent millions of reasons. Mind is so inventive -- it can create so many fictions, and so easily and cheaply. Nobody is hindering you. You will be surprised to know that when you say "I am becoming a disciple because I want to know God," that is all bullshit. That is just trying to find a reason for some unreasonable act. Your mind feels a little guilty: "What are you doing?" The mind asks, "First supply the answer to me," and you say, "Because I am a seeker for God." And you don't know anything about God -- how can you be a seeker for God? You have never met Him, you have never seen Him. You have never experienced anything divine; how can you search for Him? The search can arise only out of a certain taste that has happened to you, and that has not happened yet. Then you say, "I am in search of truth." What do you mean by truth? What is truth? Nobody has yet been able to define it. Yes, thousands and thousands of thinkers have tried, and all in vain. Nobody has been able to say exactly what truth is. And whatsoever is said about it becomes untrue. You cannot say, "I am a seeker for truth." These are ways just to put mind at ease: "I want to know myself, I want to know what this existence is."

But I say to you again and again, becoming a disciple has nothing to do with these things. Becoming a disciple is just falling in love. It is utterly foolish! But only fools are courageous. It is idiotic!

Remember the story that we were talking about just the other day? -- "Thus the wise man came to be called 'The Idiot'." If you can be so courageous to accept this absurd desire to become a disciple, then only can you become. I am not here to convince you. I am not here to give any reasons to your mind, because all reasons are false. The heart has its own reasons the mind knows nothing of, but those reasons are indefinable, elusive, ineffable, inexplicable. Explain them and they look very stupid.

Somebody asks you, "Why have you fallen in love with this woman?" and you say, "Because she has such a beautiful nose," and it looks so stupid! So you have fallen in love with this long nose? Or you say, "She has such beautiful hair?" How can one fall in love with hair? or with a nose? or with a color? or with a shape? That all looks so juvenile, but the mind hankers for some reason. The mind wants to know why and finds none -- it starts creating its own reasons.

The real thing is not that you have fallen in love with this woman because she is beautiful. Just vice versa is the case: she looks beautiful because you have fallen in love. Love comes first, beauty is second. Beauty is just a shadow experience, because the same woman is not beautiful to others. Sometimes others will laugh at you: "What do you go on seeing in this woman? I don't see anything at all." "She looks so horrible to me," somebody will say, "and you are mad."

Beauty arises when there is love. Beauty is an experience of a love-relationship. Wherever you fall in love, you will feel something beautiful happening. Fall in love with the trees and they become beautiful;

that's how they look beautiful to the painter. Fall in love with anything and that looks beautiful. Fall in love with money and the money starts taking on a beauty. Have you not seen people touching their notes and rupees with such love and such care, almost caressing, kissing?
I have heard....

Once upon a time Goldstein was walking along a busy highway when he came upon the scene of an automobile accident. Several injured men were still lying about on the road.

The Jew approached one of the victims and asked, "Has the insurance man been around here?"
"No."
"Well then," said the Jew, "I will just lie down here by your side."

He can't see the misery. People are dying... and he can only see money.
And another story about the same Goldstein:

He was in court. He had caught his wife with a man in the bed.

The judge asked him, "You say, Goldstein, that the unwritten law would have justified you in killing Mr. Cohen, and that you had pulled a gun on him, yet you did not fire. Why?"

Mr. Goldstein: "Well, Judge, when I pointed my pistol at him, he said, 'How much you want for that gun?' I ask you, Judge, could I kill a man when he was talking business?"

If you are in love with money, then suddenly money has something that nobody will be able to see in it. Everybody will laugh at you, but you will be able to see it. Fall in love with anything and you start seeing things which are not available to others.

Love creates beauty. Love is creative. Love is the only creative force there is. So even things like money can become significant and meaningful, and can have a grandeur which is simply not there. So when you come across a Christ or a Buddha or a Kabir, if you are utterly dull, dead, insensitive, if you are really mediocre, if you have lost all your intelligence, if you have become absolutely closed like a stone, you have lost all openings to your being -- not even a window ever opens, no sunlight enters in you and no wind ever plays inside you and moves inside you -- then maybe you can pass without falling in love. Otherwise it is impossible.
Disciplehood arises out of love.

And the Master is not a person. A Master is a Master only when he is not a person. When you can see into some being and you -- cannot find the person there but an emptiness, a presence certainly but no person present, an awareness with no center, a flame, a light, a door beckoning you, then those who have courage, and those who have real intelligence....

And what do I call real intelligence? I call real intelligence that quality within you which allows you to live without asking why. An intelligent person lives, celebrates, delights. An unintelligent person goes on asking "Why? Why?" and wastes his life.

Krausova, you ask me, "I LIKE YOUR DISCOURSES..."

That will not help much. That will make you more knowledgeable, it will not impart any being to you. You will become a little more informed, you will become a little more learned. Your mind will have a little more possession, your ego will feel good. Liking my discourses is not going to help much; it can even harm you -- because these discourses are not really any knowledge that I am imparting to you. These discourses are only devices so that I can become available to you and you can become available to me.

I talk to you so that a relationship which goes deeper than talking can arise. These talks are just an opportunity for you to be close to me. These talks are engagements for your constantly chattering mind -- so the mind becomes engaged in the talks and the heart can leap towards me. But if you think that it is enough, then you are getting satisfied by the outer shell and you are missing the real thing.

You say, "I LIKE YOUR DISCOURSES, I LIKE YOU AS A PERSON..."

I'm not a person, and if you like me as a person you have missed me. You have missed the impersonal that is present here. I am just an opening. Come close to me and I will help you to become impersonal too.

The person is a facade, it is camouflage. The person is just a pseudo-phenomenon, it is invented. The personality is just that which you have been taught to do, that which you have been taught to be. The personality is given to you by the society. It is NOT your essence, it is the outer core -- like clothes.

One has to go beyond the person; then only one comes to know who one is.

You say, "I LIKE YOU AS A PERSON AND I LIKE YOU AS THE MASTER."

You don't understand what you are saying: 'as the Master' -- because the Master exists only with the disciple. The Master cannot exist without the disciple. I am a Master only to those who are disciples. For others I am a teacher, not a Master. You are confused about these two words. You can like my discourses; then I am a teacher. You can like my person; then I am a teacher. When you start feeling in absurd love with me, discourses or not.... Because one day I may stop talking. Then? And that can happen any day. Then those who are in love with me will be here, and those who were only here for words will be gone. They will say, "Now what is the point?" I am a teacher to them, not a Master. When I have become silent, then those who love me -- not for any reason at all -- only they will be able to stay with me. All those who stay for certain reasons will be gone.

A teacher is one from whom you get knowledge. He teaches you, hence he is the teacher. The Master is one who destroys your knowledge; the function is totally opposite. The Master is one who helps you to unlearn. He does not give you learning, more learning; he starts shattering all that you have gathered in the past. He goes on hammering on the head. Slowly, slowly the rock of the head is turned into sand -- it disappears. The Master exists only for the disciple; it is a relative phenomenon.

I am a Master only f you are a disciple. Only then do you know what it means.

So, Krausova, your use of the word 'Master' is simply out of confusion. You are saying that you love me as a teacher -- but I am not a teacher! I am against all teaching! The work that is being done here is against all teachers. It is not against the Masters, but it is against the teachers. The teacher goes on teaching you something that he himself knows not. The teacher himself is just carrying borrowed knowledge. And if you are alert enough, you can see; you can easily see who is a teacher and who is a Master.

The teacher talks out of the memory. It has no depth, it does not come from his heart, it does not arise from his being. It is just an accumulation in his bio-computer called 'the mind'. Machines can do that. Sooner or later computers will be doing it and they will prove far better teachers than any human beings, because they will be far more efficient, quick, infallible -- but no computer can ever be a Master. Teachers will be replaced by computers, but Buddhas cannot be replaced by computers, because the teacher simply goes on giving that which has been given to him. First you have to feed the teacher just like you feed the computer. The knowledge has to be put inside the memory of the teacher, then he starts giving it back to you.

Buddha gives you something which has not been given to him from the outside, something which has arisen in him as a fragrance, something which has bloomed in him. That is the difference between a teacher and a Master. And if you are sensitive, alert, intelligent, you will be able to see: there will be a flame when a Master speaks. He will be TOTALLY what he is saying. His assertions will be PASSIONATE. He will be behind those assertions, he will be the validity of those assertions.

When a teacher repeats those things, he hesitates, he's afraid: "Maybe it is right, maybe it is not right" -- there is doubt. He's not behind his assertions. He cannot say that he is a witness. Something IS BOUND to go wrong. Something is BOUND to be dead, stale. And the teacher is BOUND to commit mistakes, because that is not his own vision. Somewhere or other he will find it difficult to stand behind the assertion; his doubts will start filtering in. He's an imitator, and something or other will betray him.

I have heard....

An American soldier was attending a swank banquet in a London town-house given by Lady Brighton. In the midst of the gaiety, everyone felt quite embarrassed when above all the clamor, the lady loudly broke wind.

One of the Englishmen immediately rose and declared, "Ladies and gentlemen, I beg your pardon."

Fifteen minutes later the Lady Brighton cut one again. This time a Frenchman arose and apologized.

And when half an hour later, the lady emitted a colossal fart, the one American guest arose, bowed to the Englishman and the Frenchman, and declared, "Gentlemen, this one is on me!"

You can imitate, but it will show: it will show where you are, who you are. The teacher can pretend only so far, and maybe the stupid people, the unintelligent people, are deceived by it. But the teacher is not the Master.

The Master is one who has witnessed reality, who is not propounding anything on the basis of somebody else's witnessing, but who is himself a witness. But to know this you will have to become a disciple.

What does the word 'disciple' mean? It comes from a root which means simply learning, capacity to learn. If you come across Christ, would you not like to be closer and closer to him, to learn something, to see something, to be something that he has become? He is like a tree in bloom and you are like a seed. Would you not like to listen to this tree and its story and its struggle? All those seasons, summer, winter, rain, and all those long years of arduous effort, uphill tasks -- it was almost miraculous to survive, and the tree survived -- and now the tree has bloomed. The seed has bloomed. The seed has to come into DEEP closeness with a tree: that is the meaning of being a disciple.

But I am not supplying any reason, I am simply elaborating about the meaning. I am not saying to become a disciple. Nobody can become; it happens -- suddenly the desire arises and the desire is strong, so strong that it puts your whole mind aside. And that desire must have arisen, hence the question.

Don't ask for any reason from the outside. Just listen to your desire, your heart's desire, listen to your own longing. If you feel that you would like to have an intimate relationship with me, if you feel that you would like to come as close as possible to me, then that's enough. That desire is enough; no other reason is needed. Then you fall in love.

All that a man can do is prevent himself from falling. Nobody can fall in love, but one can prevent. Man's capacity to negate is more than man's capacity to posit. You cannot create love but you can prevent it. Remember this capacity for negation.

You cannot bring God into your life, but you can close your doors and prevent Him from coming. You cannot bring the sun inside the room, but you can close the doors and pull the curtains and you can stop it from coming. You cannot create the wind but you can stop it coming to you, reaching you; you can move into a hole behind a rock.

Man's capacity to negate is infinite. And if you don't negate, that's all: if this desire is arising in you to become a disciple, just don't negate your desire. Wait, allow it, let it happen, and suddenly you will see something new has penetrated into your being, and you will never be the same again.

The second question:

WILL YOU PLEASE COMMENT ON THE FOLLOWING VERSE FROM THE UPANISHADS: 'HE IS THE ALONENESS THAT IS WITHIN YOU.... YOU ARE STANDING ALL ALONE BEFORE THE SACRED FIRE, AND FROM THIS TIME ON THE FIRE THAT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU WILL BE LONELY, AND YOU WILL BE ALONE WITH IT. ARE YOU READY TO ACCEPT THAT ALONENESS?'

I am the Upanishad, and you ask about some rotten Upanishads? I am the fire! and I am inviting you! and you are talking about some three-thousand, four-thousand-year-old scripture? The scripture is dead and its fire is long gone; there is no fire in it any more. And the word 'fire' is not fire, remember. Don't be deceived by the word. I say to you -- forget about the Upanishad -- I say to you: He is the aloneness that is within you. God is the aloneness that is within you. When you are alone, you are God. But remember, aloneness does not mean, cannot mean, loneliness. When you are lonely you are simply miserable, not God. When you are lonely you are simply missing the other, you have not transcended the other. When you are lonely you are crying and weeping; you would like to be with the other.

And that's what happens: the people who escape from the world and go to the monasteries don't become alone, they become only lonely -- and loneliness is a very negative emptiness. It has no positivity in it, it is escape. And the mind will go on thinking of the other because the other has still not been lived. You escaped unripe. When the fruit is really ripe it falls on its own accord.

Be ripe in life, because only life and its heat can ripen you. Be ripe! Go through the other! You will have to go many times through the other, you will have to experience the other in many, many ways -- as a friend, as an enemy, as a lover, as a hater, as a brother, as a sister, as a wife, as a father, as a mother. You will have to experience the other in many, many ways -- as the son, as the daughter. When you have experienced the other in all the possible dimensions, you will come to see the point that you can be with the

other but you remain alone. Your aloneness is INDESTRUCTIBLE. Even while you are making love to your woman you are alone and your woman is alone. Two alonenesses meeting, but alonenesses remain intact, untouched. And that's the dignity, the grandeur, the beauty, because that is the freedom. Otherwise your freedom would be gone.

Your inner space cannot be encroached upon by anybody else; it is unencroachable. You can be thrown into a prison cell, but your innermost aloneness remains free. Somebody can put a dagger into your heart, can kill you, but your aloneness remains untouched by the dagger. You can be thrown in fire, all will burn, but your aloneness will not burn. That aloneness is God.

God is not outside, God is your innermost core. God is you in your essential being. He is the aloneness that is within you. God is within you, not without. In fact, to say He is within you is not right -- He is your within. The within is He. And once you have known this within, you will be surprised that the within contains the without. And once you have known it as your innermost aloneness.... You will be surprised -- the very word 'aloneness' comes from all-oneness. When you have become REALLY alone, you will see that ALL IS contained by your aloneness. You have come to that all-oneness.

"HE IS THE ALONENESS THAT IS WITHIN YOU.... YOU ARE STANDING ALL ALONE BEFORE THE SACRED FIRE AND FROM THIS TIME ON...

The sacred fire is the Master, because only the Master can become the fire in which all that is useless in you will be burned. Only by passing through the fire of a Master will you become pure gold. All the impurities will be burned. This is nothing to do with the ordinary. You can find ways of protecting yourself from the ordinary fire. The only fire that you cannot protect yourself from is the Master. The very word 'upanishad' is significant. It comes through the Master-disciple relationship. 'Upanishad' means sitting by the side of the Master. The very word means sitting by the side of the Master -- just sitting, nothing else is needed, because when you sit, when you just sit, you start coming closer and closer and closer. When your activity disappears you come closest. With your activity, your ego disappears -- then you are in the fire. The Master purifies you. Fire is just an outer symbol for the Master. That's why the orange color has been chosen for sannyas down the ages: it is the color of fire. By becoming a sannyasin you are entering into fire, into the fire of a Master.

"YOU ARE STANDING ALL ALONE BEFORE THE SACRED FIRE AND FROM THIS TIME ON, THE FIRE THAT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU WILL BE LONELY...."

Somebody must have translated it wrongly. It can't be lonely, it can only be alone. But people translate literally: that's what I mean when I say 'a teacher'. Now anybody who has translated this passage from the Upanishads knows nothing. He knows words. He may be a scholar -- he knows Sanskrit, he knows English. The translation is literal but not spiritual, and literal translations have done much harm. People go on translating ancient treatises: they can be translated ONLY by a Master because those words are not used in an ordinary sense. You cannot find those words in the dictionary. They are found only in inner experience. Of course outer words have to be used, but a Master goes on giving new meanings to those words.

I liked Pradeepa's suggestion: she wants to make a dictionary of my words, of the meaning that I give to them. I speak my own language. I don't care about grammar, about the form. My only concern is that what I say should correspond as closely as possible, as approximately as possible, to the experience that I have come to know.

"YOU ARE STANDING ALL ALONE BEFORE THE SACRED FIRE, AND FROM THIS TIME ON THE FIRE THAT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU WILL BE LONELY, AND YOU WILL BE ALONE WITH IT."

Once you enter into the fire of a Master, the duality is dropped: the disciple and the Master become one. A new kind of aloneness arises.

There is a Tibetan saying of immense significance which says: To be with the Master is to be alone. Strange.... It also says that when you can be with somebody and absolutely alone, then only can you be certain that he is your Master. It has much pregnant meaning in it. If you can be with your Master, absolutely alone, nude -- as you can be only when you are alone -- only then are you with the Master, only

then have you trusted. If you go on hiding something from the Master, then you remain separate.

That is the meaning of 'surrender'. Surrender means that from this moment on you will not hide, you will not have any secret of your own. Surrender means surrendering the secrets. Surrender means surrendering the privacies. Surrendering means that now you will not be in any way defending yourself.

Why do you keep secrets? -- because you are afraid. You are afraid that if those secrets are known by others they may manipulate you, they may blackmail you, or they may start exploiting you because of those secrets. You feel afraid, you feel vulnerable. You can surrender your secrets only when you have trust, when you know that no harm is going to happen.

To be with the Master is to be in such a space where you are alone. The closer you come to the Master, the more and more the disciple and the Master meet and mingle and disappear, the more aloneness is left -- that purity, that freedom, that silence.

"ARE YOU READY TO ACCEPT THAT ALONENESS?"

Are you ready to become an initiate? Are you ready to enter into the temple of fire?
The questioner is Dady C. Dady.

Here you are facing the fire, and you are talking about some old scriptures. I ask you: Are you ready to accept that aloneness? Are you ready to accept that fire? The fire is available, and one knows not for how long it will be available. Tomorrow it may be gone. It is either now or never. Don't waste your time in bringing scholarly questions. Open your existence to me. I'm not a commentator, I am saying what I have seen. I'm not supporting any Upanishad, any Bible, any Koran. I am talking from the same source from where the Upanishads were born, from where the Koran came, from where the Bible arose. I am at that very source.

Now this is stupid, to ask me such questions. You should be more intelligent. But people think if they can ask scriptural questions they are asking great questions.

Be existential. Ask something that is troubling you, ask about something that has become a barrier to your growth. Ask about you. How is this passage going to help you? And this has been so again and again, down the ages. And I tell you, Dady C. Dady, you may have been there in those days when the Upanishads were written, and then you must have been asking the teachers, those Masters, those seers, something about the Vedas. And you must have been there when the Vedas were written, but then you were asking something about more ancient scriptures. Now you are asking about the Upanishads; when I am gone you will ask about me!
It is better to relate with me.

A little ant was racing round and round a medium-sized cracker-box. His pal, another ant, observing the first ant, couldn't understand what the furious hurry was, so he asked his running friend, "Just what is your hurry, pal?"

The first ant replied, "Well, there is a sign here that says: Tear Along the Dotted Line."

The third question:

IF, FOR BUT ONE MINUTE, I COULD BE BEHIND YOUR EYES DURING MORNING LECTURE! WHAT DO WE LOOK LIKE TO YOU?

You all look to me like Buddhas pretending not to be Buddhas, except for a few; except for the few who don't know that they are Buddhas, so they are pretending to be Buddhas.

You will be surprised if you look from my eyes. Two types of people are here: the first type, the majority, who are pretending not to be Buddhas, and the minority who are pretending to be Buddhas. And both are wrong! -- because you are all Buddhas. Whether you pretend this way or that, it makes no difference. Both attitudes are out of ignorance.

A disciple came to a Zen Master and said, "Now I have realized! Now I know I am a Buddha!"

The Master was very angry and said, "Get out of here!"

The disciple had come with great hopes that the Master would reward, recognize. And the Master was very angry. He had been angry before, but never so much. And the disciple said, "What is the matter? Why are you getting so angry? I was thinking you would be happy because you were always telling us, 'You are Buddhas, you are Buddhas! Right now you can become Buddhas!' And now, when I have become, I say to you I have become a Buddha!"

And the Master took his staff and he said, "I will beat you! I will beat the Buddha out of you! You get out of here! First throw this Buddha away!" -- because to think you are not a Buddha is wrong; so is it when you start thinking you are a Buddha!

You are a Buddha, so there is no need to think that you are a Buddha. The very thinking shows that you have again missed. When one understands, one simply relaxes and becomes ordinary. Then there is no point in talking about Buddhas.

You ask me, "IF, FOR BUT ONE MINUTE, I COULD BE BEHIND YOUR EYES DURING MORNING LECTURE! WHAT DO WE LOOK LIKE TO YOU?"

You simply look great! -- playing a thousand and one games, hiding, covering yourselves, and all in vain, because whatsoever you do is not going to help. You ARE Buddhas. You remain Buddhas.

The fourth question:

WHAT SHOULD ONE CHOOSE, SELFISHNESS OR ALTRUISM?

One should not choose at all. Choose and you go wrong. Prefer and you have gone wrong. Non-preference, no. choice....

You ask: To be selfish or to be altruistic?

Now these things are separate only in language, and that creates great anxiety. But in life they are not separate things. To be altruistic is the only way to be selfish, to be selfish is the only way to be altruistic. It sounds paradoxical, but if you meditate over it you will be surprised. And that is so about all paradoxes of life!

If you want to be happy, really happy, can you be happy in an unhappy world? Can you be happy in an unhappy family, can you be happy with unhappy human beings? It is not possible. It is like you want to be healthy -- can you be healthy when everybody is ill and unhealthy? How long can you protect yourself? Your health depends on everybody else's health. If everybody else is healthy, the more is the possibility for you to be healthy. If everybody is ill, the sooner or later you will be ill. And if you protect yourself so much from illness, then your protection will become your illness. You will be constantly worried about protection, and that will create stress. That will make you sc tense that you will not be able to live at all.

We are not separate, we are together.We are so much together that we are members of each other. I penetrate you you penetrate me. So this division of selfishness and altruism is a false division. If a person becomes REALLY selfish and only thinks about himself and nothing else, do you think he will be able to be happy at all? He will not think about his wife. he will not think about his children, he will not think about his neighbors, he will not think about anybody else. Do you think he will be happy? He will be like a cancer cell.

That is the difference between other cells and the cancer cell -- a cancer cell is ABSOLUTELY selfish, it only thinks about itself. So when a cancer cell enters into your body and you become host to a cancer cell, it starts eating you up. And it simply goes on eating you up, and it never gives anything back. And it does not worry about any other cell in the body. Sooner or later it has eaten the host. And when the host dies, do you think the guest can live? The guest dies with the host. The cancer cell will have to die when the body dies, because it cannot exist without the body which was hosting it. So in fact by being selfish it has committed suicide. The cancer cell is a stupid cell; it has no intelligence. Other cells are far more intelligent: they eat, they give, they take, they give, and a balance is kept. The egoistic person is like a cancer cell.

And what about the other, the extreme opposite -- the public servant, one who is ready to martyr himself, one who is always searching for some opportunity to sacrifice himself? He's also not healthy

because he goes on sacrificing himself, and the more he sacrifices the more unhappy and miserable he becomes deep down. And naturally when he is unhappy and miserable, he vibrates misery around him.

You have watched it: if your mother is too much of a sacrificing mother, which mothers tend to be.... In fact, all mothers are Jews. I have not come across a mother who is not a Jew. They sacrifice too much! They are great martyrs but then they take revenge, which is natural. If somebody sacrifices too much escape from that place, because sooner or later he will surround you like a prison. He will demand, "I have sacrificed so much!" He will make you feel guilty every moment of your life.

Millions of people feel guilty because of mothers, because they have been so sacrificing. And later on every person feels, "I have not done anything. I have not given anything back to my mother -- and how much she sacrificed." Because of this sacrifice, no child is ever able to forgive the mother. Forgive or forget, neither is possible. In fact, that's why you are so against the parents, you will be surprised to know. Why are you so against the parents? Why do parents create such tension in you? Why is it not a beautiful experience to be with the parents? It is here every day . Whenever a mother comes, the sannyasin becomes afraid. A father comes and the fear arises. What fear? The fear is that the father simply makes you feel guilty: "I have done so much for you. What have you done? And I am getting old, and you are doing Kundalini here? And you are enjoying? Think of me and think of your mother! And we sacrificed our lives, and we educated you. And we were poor and we did this and that and that, an you never lacked anything. Have your forgotten it all?" You become uneasy with the parents. The relationship is not healthy. Why is the relationship not healthy? -- they have been too altruistic.

Be selfish and you commit suicide. Be too altruistic and you again commit murder.

Don't choose. There is no need to choose between these two. Just be natural, spontaneous. Respond to life each moment with no prejudice, with no a priori notion. Don't try to become altruistic, and don't try to become selfish. There is no need. Remain easy, relaxed. and there are moments in life when you will need to be selfish, but then it will happen spontaneously. And there will be moments when you will have to be altruistic -- that too will happen spontaneously. Don't have a fixed gesture, remain fluid. That's my whole approach to the problem of choice: remain fluid, don't choose.

Once you have chosen you are in difficulty, because then you cannot respond to the reality. You have to go on reacting out of your chosen part. If you are selfish and you have chosen it ;as your philosophy, then there are moments when joy arises only by sharing -- and you cannot share, because to share seems to be altruistic. So you remain confined in your selfishness and you miss the joy. Now what kind of selfishness is this which goes on missing joy? This is just being unintelligent, nothing else.

Or you have chosen to be altruistic, and then you start seeing that somebody else is exploiting you, and you go on because you have to be altruistic. Somebody is destroying you and you go on being destroyed -- in fact, you start feeling that you are a great martyr. Look! -- "Sooner or later the church is going to make me a saint." But you are destroying this man because you are allowing yourself to be destroyed by him. You are making him violent, you are teaching him something ugly. he will do it to other people too.

So move in life with no notion at all. let each moment be decided on its own -- not with a discipline, not with a concept that you have carried all along. never act out of your philosophies, respond to the reality, and sometimes you will find you are selfish, and sometimes you will find you altruistic. and that is good. You are a flow.

Don't feel guilty about being selfish, because selfishness is natural -- otherwise you would not survive at all. And don't feel that you have done something great when you are altruistic, because that too is natural. Otherwise you will never be able to love, and without love there is no joy.

The fifth question:

WHEN I AM READING YOUR WORDS, LISTENING TO YOUR LECTURE TAPES, AND NOW WHEN I AM HERE, I'M THOROUGHLY ABSORBED WITH IT ALL. BUT BETWEEN THESE TIMES IT GOES TO THE BACK OF MY MIND AND I GET INVOLVED WITH THE TRIVIALITIES OF LIFE. HOW DO I KEEP THE FLOW CONSTANT?

Dinas Wadia, my message to you is this: that I don't see anything as trivial. If you can remain meditative, loving, you transform the very trivialities into profundities. The profane becomes the sacred and the marketplace becomes a temple. It depends on you. To me, nothing is trivial. I never come across

anything trivial.

Cleaning my teeth is as meditative as anything else. Taking a bath is as meditative as anything else. Eating and going to sleep is as meditative as anything else. God is everywhere, in every act, in every small thing.

Remember, this existence is a hologram. A hologram means that each part contains the whole. It is not that the part is only part. The part may be on a smaller scale, but it contains the whole. For example: just a drop of sea water -- it is a hologram. It is very small, it is not the sea, of course, but it contains the whole of the sea, all the secrets of the sea are there. If you can understand a single drop of sea water, you have understood all the oceans that have existed and that will ever exist. It is a hologram.

Each small act is a hologram; it contains the totality. It depends on you, on how you look at it. Now you are creating an unnecessary problem. Here, listening to me, you become very, very drunk and absorbed, and you enjoy this drunkenness. Then you go to your office and you cannot get so absorbed. That is missing the whole message. When you are in the office, you have to put me at the back of the mind; that's natural. Otherwise you will not be able to function well in the office. You can't go on listening to my voice in the office; you should not.While driving, if you go on thinking about me, then there is every possibility of some accident. While driving, driving should be the figure and everything should become the background. Listening to me, I become the figure and everything else becomes the background. If listening to me here you go on driving, or calculating, or thinking of the office or money matters and things like that, then you are missing me.

And the joy that arises in you is not because of me. It arises only because here everything else moves into the background, and you allow it to move, and you become absolutely absorbed in this moment, herenow. Now, when you go back home you have to be absorbed the same way in each moment. Eating, eat, and let everything disappear into the background. One has to constantly change one's inner pattern, because every moment something else has to be given attention to. Driving, you have to be attentive to driving. Calculating, you have to be attentive to calculation.

The secret of joy is that if you can get absorbed in every activity that you do, you will find the same peace flowing in you and the same silence flowing in you that you find here. It has nothing to do with me. It has something to do with your getting absorbed, totally absorbed.

But it will be difficult, because you call other things trivialities. You have condemned them. Because of the condemnation, absorption will be difficult. Don't condemn a thing. Respect, from the smallest to the greatest, because nothing is small and nothing is great. The great depends on the small and the small contains the great. Life is a hologram. The seed contains the whole tree, the whole blue-print of it.

Each small act contains the whole of life, all its depth, all the dimensions.

You ask me, "HOW DO I KEEP THE FLOW CONSTANT?"

First just drop your condemnatory attitude and the flow will be constant. You need not keep it. You are disturbing the flow, not the trivialities -- because there are none. You are disturbing the flow. Because something is trivial, so you do it half-heartedly, you drag yourself

A Zen Master has said.... Somebody asked, "You have become enlightened, now what do you do?" And he said, "I chop the wood and I carry the water from the well. How wondrous it is, how miraculous it is!" But the man said, "But these are trivial things -- chopping wood, carrying water from the well? I also do these. What is the difference then?" And the Master said, "I used to do them before too, but the difference is great. Then I used to think these were trivialities, now they are not. It is my prayer, it is my meditation. Chopping wood, I am worshipping Buddha. Carrying water from the well, I am worshipping Buddha."

If this attitude arises in you, the flow will keep itself flowing.

The sixth question:

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A CHILD AND A BUDDHA?

There are great similarities and great differences.

The child is as innocent as a Buddha. They are as full of wonder... Buddhas are as full of wonder as any

child. The child functions from a state of not-knowing, so functions a Buddha -- but there are differences too, and great differences.

The child's innocence is a natural innocence -- it will be lost, it will have to be regained. The child's innocence is only un-experience, it is not an earned phenomenon. It is like the first teeth: they will fall, the milk-teeth are going to fall. The child is going to go astray; it has to go, it has to fall from its innocence. That is the meaning of the biblical story of Adam's fall; Adam means every child. It is not a story that happened somewhere in the past, it happens every day. Whenever a child is born it happens again. It is repeated again and again. It is one of the most significant parables ever discovered by man. There is no comparison to it.

Each child is born in the Garden of Eden, is innocent, naked, knows nothing and is full of wonder, lives moment-to-moment. When a child is angry he is simply angry -- he is anger, in fact; and when a child is loving he is love, he is simply love. And he goes on moving from one stage to another without any hitch, hesitation. Just a moment before he was so loving, and now he's so angry and he says to you, "I will never see you again!" and the next moment he is sitting in your lap and asking for a story or for a song. It is moment-to-moment, he carries no past. But he will fall. This innocence cannot last. The fall is intrinsic. It is significant too, because only if he falls from this innocence will he attain to that innocence which is called Buddhahood. He has to go astray, he has to lose all track, he has to move in the deepest hell, in misery, in anguish, in agony. Then, through experience of life, he will start moving backwards. He will start searching again for those days of innocence; the memory will haunt him, the nostalgia of them.

That's what happened to the stream when she came across the desert. And when the desert said, "Evaporate to the winds," the stream started feeling some memories arising: "Yes, it has once been so.?'

When you come across a Buddha some memories arise in you and you start feeling, "Yes, I have tasted something of this." The taste is forgotten, almost forgotten, but still something lingers on the tongue. It is not absolutely forgotten. Forgotten, certainly, but one remembers that one has forgotten it -- that much remembrance is there. It is not absolutely erased, it can't be erased. You have lived in that wonder called childhood; coming close to a Buddha again those childhood memories start surfacing. Again you start feeling like becoming a child, the second birth. You become twice-born.

Buddha is again a child, but now this childhood will never be lost. It has been earned. It has come through the experiences, sweet and bitter and all.

Buddhahood is similar to childhood, and yet not similar.

A little boy was prodding his mother's bust and saying, "Mummy, what are these?" Now the mother was too shy to tell him the truth, so she replied. "They are balloons and when you die they get bigger and float you up to heaven."

The lad went away but a short while later he came rushing back in shouting, "Mummy, Mummy, the maid is dying."

His mother was taken aback and asked why he should say that the maid was about to die. "Well," replied the lad, "both her balloons are out, Daddy is blowing them up and she keeps shouting 'God, I'm coming!'"

A child is innocence. He does not know what is what. He trusts. He has not yet doubted, he has not yet fallen from that innocence. He has not tasted of the Tree, the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge.

The teacher explained to her class, "Every good story must contain four elements -- sex, religion, royalty, and mystery. In the next half-hour, produce a short story made up of these four subjects."

Inside of ten minutes a boy announces, "My story is finished."

"So soon!" exclaims the astonished teacher. "Stand up and read it out loud."

"Holy Moses," said the Princess, "I think I am pregnant again. I wonder who done it this time."

This un-knowing, this state of ignorance, this beautiful ignorance, makes the child available to mysteries. The whole life looks like a mysterious world, a fairyland. Everything seems to be so superb, so psychedelic, so colorful. Just small shells on the seabeach, and they look so precious to the child. Just colored stones, and they are Kohinoors. The child lives in a totally different world; he lives in the world of poetry.

The Buddha again enters into that world, and the poetry is enhanced, far deepened by his experiences. He had lost all touch with the innocence; now the innocence has been regained, paradise regained. It was

lost; and when you lose something and regain it, then for the first time you recognize its value, its true value. The child cannot have any idea of the value. How can you have an idea of value when you have never lost it? Take the fish out of the ocean and THEN she starts feeling the value of the ocean. In fact, before this moment, she had not even been aware of the ocean. She had taken it for granted.

The child takes everything for granted. He has not yet fallen from grace. He has to fall. The fish has to come to the shore, the fish has to feel the thirst, the misery, the separation -- only then, the jump. And then the ocean feels so beautiful, so tremendously valuable. The value arises through separation. Every child has to become a sinner. That's why it happens again and again that if some child is protected from going astray, if he is protected too much and is never allowed to do anything wrong, he remains shallow, he has no depth. His saintliness is just superficial, skin-deep, or not even that much. Scratch him a little and he will fall.

That's why your many so-called saints look shallow. You can't see the glint of intelligence in their eyes, you can't see the sharpness in their being. They look dull and stale, no sharpness, no intelligence. They have simply been trying not to eat from the Tree of Knowledge. They have simply been trying to protect their milk-teeth. They are simply trying not to lose their childhood.

Childhood has to be lost. One has to go into the path of sin. One has to go deep, as deep as possible, into sin. Sin simply means going away from God, going away from your childhood innocence, nothing else. And then, out of the misery that you will create by going away, one day, when the misery has come to a saturation point, when the misery has come to a peak, you will suddenly feel the desire to go back. Enough is enough! That is the moment when one becomes an initiate, a disciple, a sannyasin. That is the moment when one starts searching for the lost land. And when you have arrived, it is the same place, but you are not the same.

So the child and the Buddha exist in the SAME space, but still it is not the same because the child is a child, and a Buddha is Buddha. Buddha is the child who has gone far away and has now come back.
Remember the Jesus parable:

A man had two sons. They quarrelled, they divided his property, and the elder remained with the father and the younger went to the capital. The younger lived a life of sin: gambling, drinking, prostituting. Soon he lost all his property, became a beggar, started begging. The other son remained with the father, worked hard, was obedient, was religious, was virtuous, increased the property tenfold. And one day the news came that the beggar-son was coming back.

He had suffered a lot, he was almost falling apart. He was no longer his old self; all was lost, he was just a miserable lot. But the idea came to him, "I will go back to my father. I am not worthy to be his son, but he can at least accept me as a servant. There are so many servants in my father's house. I will serve as a servant, I am not worthy to be called his son. I will go and fall at his feet and ask for forgiveness. And I will ask just one thing: .that I be a servant, just let me be here."

The father heard the news that the son was coming back. He prepared a great feast, most precious wine was brought from the cellars, he invited all the people of the town. His elder son was in the field working hard the whole day in the hot sun, and when by the evening he was coming back, somebody on the way told him, "Just look at the injustice of your father. This is unfair! You have been serving him, you have been religious, obedient, virtuous, and not a single feast has ever been given for you. And now your father has ordered that the fattest calf has to be butchered for the feast and the best wine has to be brought from the cellars. And there is great rejoicing, because your younger brother is coming back! And he has lost all, all virtue. He has been a sinner. This is unfair!"

And naturally, it looks logically so -- it is unfair.

And the elder son was angry and sad and annoyed and irritated. He went back to the father and he said, "What are you doing? You never gave a single feast for me, I was never welcomed. And what has your other son done that you are arranging such a big feast for him?"

The father laughed and said, "Don't get annoyed. You don't know -- he went astray and is coming back home. He has sinned and is coming back home. He has lost all, and has understood something in losing that all. And you have always been with me; there is no need to welcome you. Let me receive him with great joy. I have been waiting for him."

To whomsoever reads this story, it looks a little unfair. Whatsoever reasons Jesus gives for it, it looks unfair -- but this is how it happens. It is a tremendously meaningful parable.

Your saints who have been just trying to protect their first childhood remain superficial. That was the case with the elder son; he was superficial. His virtue was imitation, his obedience was only fear. He was a

coward, he didn't risk. The other son was courageous -- he risked, he gambled, he lost. The sinner one day starts feeling, "I can go back. I can just be a servant in my father's house." That desire for going back is the beginning of Buddhahood. Adam means the child is going away from childhood, Christ means the return of Adam. The child is coming back, back to the natural state of innocence.

So the Buddha and the child exist in the same space, but the child is getting ready to go out of it, and Buddha has come back. He is back home. The child is simply preparing to go away, and Buddha is back home. So they are similar, and they are not similar too. They are as totally different as is possible.

Childhood has to be lost; only then can you attain to Buddhahood.

And the last question:

OSHO, SINCE I TOOK SANNYAS AND YOU GAVE IT TO ME ON THE 13TH FEBRUARY, I HAVE ONE MORE PROBLEM.
EVERY SOUND AROUND ME SEEMS TO BE SAYING TO ME, "BHAG-WAN". FOR INSTANCE, THE HORNS OF THE RICKSHAWS AND CARS, THE SOUNDS OF THE BIRDS. THINGS AND ANIMALS MAKE JUST ONE SOUND DURING THE WHOLE DAY: "BHAG-WAN". I CANNOT GET RID OF IT!!! IT'S LIKE A TUNE IN MY HEAD. PLEASE CAN YOU EXPLAIN IT TO ME. AM I IN LOVE? OR IS IT HYSTERICAL? WHAT CAN I DO TO GET RID OF IT? PLEASE HELP!

You don't need any help, you need only blessings. I bless you.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Talks given from 19/03/88 pm to 21/04/88 pm
English Discourse series
30 Chapters
Year published: 1989

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #1
Chapter title: I am a beginning and an end

19 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8803195
ShortTitle: YAAHOO01
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 72 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
MY WHOLE BEING BOWS TO YOUR FEET, BUT IT IS VERY DIFFICULT FOR ME TO TAKE MY EYES FROM YOUR BEAUTIFUL, RADIANT BEING, WHEN YOU GREET US COMING AND GOING IN THE MORNING. AM I MISSING BY PEEKING? IS THIS ATTACHMENT TO YOUR PHYSICAL PRESENCE AND FORM SOMETHING THAT HAS TO BE TRANSCENDED?

Yoga Prem -- alias "Big Prem" -- you are simply big; such is your innocence and such is your love... and such is your ignorance! You don't have to transcend your love for my presence, you have to transcend the idea that *you* are there.

To make it simple for you, it almost always happens that whenever it is said, "Transcend love, transcend compassion," the listener understands that he has to drop them. Transcendence does not mean dropping them. Transcendence means dropping yourself -- so only pure love, without a lover and without a beloved, remains.

The purity in which lover and the beloved have disappeared is what is called transcendence; the trust in which the disciple and the master have dissolved. The question is of dissolving the duality.

Looking at your mind and its way of functioning, you have totally misunderstood -- but not knowingly, not because of any prejudice; it is simply how the mind functions, how it protects itself.

You say, "My whole being bows to your feet." When your whole being bows to my feet you should not be there. If you are still there, then it is not whole. I am not here, you are not there, and there is bound to appear a beautiful flower of tremendous gratitude. You don't have to transcend it, because by transcending it you are going to become more egoistic, more of an "I." You have to dissolve yourself, and in your dissolution transcendence will flower on its own accord.

You cannot do a few things. For example you cannot go to sleep -- sleep *comes* to you. Ask those people who cannot sleep, who find it difficult to sleep, who do every kind of stupid thing to sleep: take a hot shower, do some monkey exercises called yoga, then lying down on the bed do transcendental meditation, and in between go on watching television. But nothing helps. When you are tired of all these transcendental meditations and yogic exercises and television nonsense, when you are utterly tired of the effort to bring sleep, suddenly it comes. It does not even knock on the door. It does not even ask you, "Can I come in, sir?" Without whispering, without making any noise it comes. You cannot find its coming; only in the morning you know, when you wake up -- "My god, I have been asleep!"

No effort can bring sleep, because every effort keeps you awake. Effort is intrinsically part of awareness and sleep needs you to forget everything, drown yourself in forgetfulness, relax. Don't even bother about sleep -- whenever it comes it comes; if it does not come you don't care a bit -- and it comes.

You are saying, "But it is very difficult for me to take my eyes from your beautiful, radiant being when you greet us coming and going in the morning. Am I missing by peeking?"

Not at all, Big Prem. Peeping is a good exercise! One feels sad for those who don't know how to peep. And you are not peeping into somebody's bathroom. You need not be worried -- peep joyously.

But people become worried... just last night, to wake up Niskriya, I gave him a Nazi salute. Then too he was not fully awake; just a little bit he came into his senses. Everybody enjoyed, but Garimo's mother Gita became worried. She thought that this Niskriya seems to be a Nazi agent.

This poor Niskriya, he has nothing to do with anything, Nazi or German or great Nordic Aryan blood. He is a simple fellow. He is so simple that every girlfriend leaves him just in one day. But he is not worried, because he keeps a list and he waits for somebody else to come. Seeing that he is a famous figure here, he gives appointments: "For this week I am completely engaged." And he has a secretary in Sarjano -- another fascist! So every rejected woman goes to Sarjano.

This has been happening, and the whole commune is enjoying, but Gita is old and her memories of what happened in the second world war are still alive. She freaked out. I don't know... if one day I tell Niskriya to do a goose step, what will happen to her? She is so old, and I don't want to give her a heart attack. And most probably Niskriya does not know the goose step. But Gita has suffered, her father-in-law was jailed by the Nazis, her father died because of the jail; all kinds of tortures were revived when I gave Niskriya the Nazi salute.

And I was just trying to wake him up!

This is the most anti-fascist place you can find in the whole world. But I am sorry, because I forgot that there are a few old people: Gita is here, Gita's husband is here, who must have suffered much. I should not have done it. But Niskriya is absolutely innocent; whatever fault there is, is mine.

I am not a Catholic pope who never commits mistakes; I committed a mistake just yesterday and one never knows -- I may commit it today, because you cannot rely on me. And Niskriya is getting ready. Of course for the goose step there is no space; neither does he have the right kind of boots. But when he gives the salute you all have to give him a good clap! It does not mean that that salute is monopolized by any Adolf Hitler.

Just today I have received a letter from England. The English postal department has started small advertisements on their envelopes; it costs fifty thousand pounds per advertisement. And this advertisement is really strange. It says, "Jesus is alive." I have told my secretary to write to the person: "Please inform us of his address, or at least his phone number. You have been idiots to do this advertisement -- this simply means that he is *not* alive, because five billion people are alive and nobody is advertising that, `I am alive.' Unless Jesus is dead there is no point in advertising."

Just as there are people who believe that Jesus is alive, there are people who believe that Adolf Hitler is alive. I received a letter from the president of the Nazi Party that I should stop condemning and joking about Adolf Hitler, because "he is a religious figure and you cannot hurt our religious feelings."

I was amazed for the first time -- Adolf Hitler a religious figure? Not only that, the man who killed six million Jews... the president writes to me that Adolf Hitler was the reincarnation of the Old Testament -- Jewish -- prophet Elijah. Strange -- why should Elijah kill six million Jews? But in this mad world everything goes. And he threatened me, that "If you don't stop, then we will have to act against you."

I said, "It will be perfectly good. If Adolf Hitler is alive, it is better to let him act against me; let him encounter me." He was an idiot, but sometimes idiots have a few beautiful qualities. First they are stubborn, adamant. And human beings are very frail. These idiots go on repeating the same thing again and again with such force that ordinary human beings start feeling that perhaps he is right.

His methods were very strange. His party was very small, in the beginning only nineteen members, and all had been rejected from the army. Meeting in a third class restaurant they formed the National Socialist Party.

And their strategy was... because they were only nineteen people, and the Communist Party in Germany was the biggest party. There was every possibility the Communist Party would have dethroned the emperor and taken over Germany. But instead of the Communist Party, which had the majority of the country in its favor, a very idiotic man managed to take over the country. His strategy is worth studying.

Wherever there was a meeting held by the Communist Party, these nineteen people would spread out in the crowd and as the speaker started speaking they would start beating the people who had come to listen. Now there would be chaos, it seemed that everybody was beating everybody else.

They disturbed the Communist Party's every meeting, and the Communist Party became afraid: "What to do? Who are these people? And nobody knows them. Who starts it? A few people certainly start it and then others start fighting with them and then others -- before anybody else hits you, you start hitting..." Nineteen persons managed to get thousands of people fighting with each other. And before they could be caught, they had slipped out and people were fighting with each other.

They disturbed all the meetings. It became well known in Germany

that nobody should go to such meetings because everybody came home fractured.

And then Adolf Hitler started his meetings. He had only nineteen persons, but they were all just standing around, and because they were the disturbers, nobody disturbed the meetings of Adolf Hitler. The whole of Germany became interested -- "This is strange: a single man has managed so that nobody can disturb his meetings."

Slowly more people started coming because, "You are safe only when Adolf Hitler is speaking. You are not safe with anybody belonging to any other party: from there you are going to come back fractured." Soon Adolf Hitler had thousands of people in his meetings.

And his way of speaking was the way which is taught in the school of oratory: at a certain point beat the table, at a certain point shout loudly, at a certain point whisper. Everything is rehearsed, prepared. There was nothing significant in what he was saying, but he was saying it according to the rules of oratory. And particularly, people were interested in his meetings because you could come back home safe, without being beaten.

He came to power by such strange means. And once he was in power he started saying to the country, "Unless you kill the Jews and erase them completely Germany will never be able to fulfill its destiny. It is God's own race, pure Aryan blood."

What has pure blood to do with anything? And there are all kinds of blood -- they are all pure. They may be different... And what has being Aryan to do with it, because everybody except Negroes, Japanese and Chinese -- all are Aryans. Nothing is special in being Aryan. And this is the most stupid logic: that you kill the Jews... And they have been the most intelligent people. Forty percent of Nobel Prizes go to Jews; they have contributed to human knowledge, to science, and they have not been quarrelsome; they have created wealth and they have suffered a lot. The whole history of Jews is a long nightmare.
And Adolf Hitler is their own prophet, reincarnated -- still alive!

I am thinking to inform both: "It will be good; send Jesus and Adolf Hitler both here. They both need psychiatric treatment." Unfortunately both are dead, but we will do whatever we can do to give psychiatric treatment to a dead person. At least we can teach him to lie down meditatively... and he will lie down more meditatively than you can do. In fact he cannot do anything else but meditation!

You are very innocent, Big Prem. Nothing has to be transcended, just you have to disappear in love, in trust, in deep grace, childlike. And Big Prem has that quality.

Three kids -- little Hymie, little Bruce and little Ernie -- are playing by a river in the Northern Territory of Australia. They are swinging backwards and forwards across the river on a rubber tire, which is hanging from a tree.

Little Bruce is flying through the air, when suddenly a crocodile leaps out of the water and swallows him and the tire in one bite.
Little Ernie and little Hymie stand looking at the ripples in the water.

"You had better go and tell his mom," says little Ernie. "And I will go and get another tire."

While lecturing the Sunday School children about hell and the nature of sin, Father Murphy asks little Ernie, "Do you know where little boys and girls go when they do bad things?"
"Yes," says little Ernie, "they go in the bushes."

BELOVED OSHO,
LATELY YOU HAVE BEEN SHOWERING SUCH UNBEARABLE AND OVERWHELMING FRIENDLINESS ON US, THAT IT DRIVES ME TOTALLY BANANAS.
I GET AN UNCONTAINABLE URGE TO STAND UP AND CUDDLE YOU.
HOW DO YOU MANAGE TO BE BOTH SUCH A FRIEND AND SUCH A MASTER TO US? ISN'T A MASTER SUPPOSED TO STAND ALOOF AND COOL, LIKE A BUDDHA?
WHY DOES ALL THIS INTIMACY, EVEN SO DELIGHTFUL, SCARE ME SO MUCH?
WILL I FORGET THE MOON, BITE YOUR FINGER, AND TAKE YOU FOR GRANTED ONCE MORE?

This is from the private secretary of Niskriya, Sarjano.

Sarjano, nobody can drive you bananas, you are a born banana. And you are saying, "I get an uncontainable urge to stand up and cuddle You."

Whenever such an urge arises, just stand up and cuddle Niskriya. He pays you!

You are asking me, "How do you manage to be both such a friend and such a master to us?" A master is not a master if he is not a friend too. But vice versa is not true. A disciple is a disciple and cannot claim friendship to the master, for a simple reason: because the disciple has to rise to the heights -- only then he can cuddle the master.

I have given you a substitute. He is not a master, he is a simple human being and he would love being cuddled.

A master is always a friend, but his friendship has a totally different fragrance. It is less friendship and more friendliness. Its intrinsic part is compassion. He loves you because he cannot do anything else. He wants to share his experience because he can see you are searching for it, you are thirsty for it. He makes his springs of purest water available to you. He enjoys and feels grateful if you receive his gifts of love, of friendliness, of truth.

But rarely have you come across such a master, because the old style was for the master to be very serious and to keep a distance. To allow intimacy, to allow friendliness... he was afraid that his truth and his finding might be lost in the crowd.

I am a beginning and an end: the beginning of a new kind of master and an end of the old style of

masters. Certainly I am not like Gautam Buddha; I have left him twenty-five centuries back. If I am just like Gautam Buddha, that means consciousness has not evolved higher than where Gautam Buddha left it.

I say unto you, consciousness has grown higher, reached bigger peaks, deeper depths than Gautam Buddha.

Gautam Buddha is a prototype of all the old masters. The disciple has to be kept far away. He has to learn discipline, respect, obedience. In a certain way it was a spiritual slavery.

I don't want you to be my slaves and I don't want you to obey me. I want simply that you should understand me, and if my experience is authentic and your intelligence is able to understand it, you will follow it on your own accord.

It is not obedience. I am not telling you to do something, I am telling you to simply understand and then follow your understanding wherever it leads. I am happy whatever you become; just remain truthful and sincere to your own being.

The old master asked, "Be sincere towards me, be authentic towards me, be obedient towards me." I simply cannot do such harm to you, particularly to those whom I love.

I want you to be sincere to your own truth.

Yes, I can show you the path, how to find yourself. But I cannot order you; this is not an army. But the old world of masters and disciples was almost just like an army: everything had to be according to the rule the master had given. And centuries have passed and the rule remains and people go on following it without any understanding. They cannot even answer why they are doing it -- just because it is written in the scriptures, because great masters have said it.

But times change; circumstances change. Moreover, no two individuals are the same; hence no rule can be applicable to all the individuals, century after century. In fact no rule can be applicable to you all even in this moment, there is no question of centuries. Even in this moment you are all separate individuals like beautiful pillars of a temple -- supporting the same roof, but the pillars have a distance; they have their own unique individuality.

You are all here to seek and search the truth of your being -- that is the roof of the temple. And you are all like the pillars -- but every pillar has to be himself. It may support the same roof, but it is not going to be a replica of another pillar. He has to be his own, original self.

I am saying this to you so you remember that I don't belong to the old category of masters, and there is no category to which I can belong. Neither do I want any of you to be imitative. Life is not a dance when you are just an imitation. It is a dance when you are yourself.

I am not like anybody -- Gautam Buddha or Lao Tzu or Chuang Tzu. I love these people; I love them because they were unique -- but I am myself and I love my uniqueness just as I love their uniqueness.

Your question is significant when you ask, "Why does all this intimacy, even so delightful, scare me so much?"

It is very simple, Sarjano. Love is the most dangerous thing in the world, because love dissolves you just like a dewdrop disappearing in the ocean. It does not kill you, but it certainly makes you so big, so huge that you cannot think in the old terms as when you were just a dewdrop, sitting on the lotus leaf.

The lotus leaf... just a little breeze and the dewdrop starts slipping towards the ocean. You can understand the fear of the dewdrop. The dewdrop can see the ocean and knows perfectly well that within a minute it will be gone.

Intimacy and love are the most dangerous things, because they dissolve your personality, your ego, your I-ness. They give you authentic reality, but they take away all that is false and not intrinsic to your existence.

It is a kind of death. Every great love is a death and a resurrection.

You are saying, "Will I forget the moon, bite your finger and take you for granted once more?"

Sarjano, if you have seen me, if you have loved me you cannot forget the moon. And as far as biting the finger, Niskriya is available -- for all the cannibals who are here, bite Niskriya. I really mean it!

And Sarjano, you can never take me for granted. It is impossible for love, it is impossible for trust -- and I know your heart and I know you have loved me. It is because of that love that such a question has arisen in you.

Now, Sarjano, it is time for prayer.

In fact it is always time for prayer. Even when we are talking seriously, and everybody is listening very seriously, it is time for prayer.

Deep down a laughter is gathering like a raincloud; soon it will be showering. And the time has come.

Gorgeous Gloria, after an examination, phones her doctor and asks, "Doctor, would you see if by any chance I left my panties in your office?"

The doctor looks in the examination room, returns to the phone and tells her, "I'm afraid they are not here."

"Sorry to trouble you, Doctor," replies Gloria, "I will try the dentist."

Three guys are sitting in the pub one evening, talking about their dogs.

The first guy, a car salesman, says,

"My dog is incredible, I have trained him as my assistant. Watch this!"

He whistles, and his dog jumps up and races out of the door. Five minutes later, he is back. In his mouth are all the papers, signed and sealed, of a brand new Cadillac car he has just sold. The salesman pulls out a box of biscuits and gives one to his dog.

"That's nothing," says the next guy, a doctor. Just then, there is a screech of brakes and a crash of metal outside the pub. The doctor whistles and his dog jumps up and races out of the door.

Within five minutes the dog has bandaged up all the casualties, called an ambulance and comes running back into the pub. So the doctor gives his dog a biscuit.

"That's nothing," says the third guy, a lawyer. He gives a whistle and his dog jumps up, eats all the biscuits, screws the other two dogs and then goes out to lunch.

Kowalski goes into the ice cream parlor and orders a chocolate ice cream.

"I'm sorry, sir," says the clerk, "but we are out of chocolate."

"Oh," says Kowalski, "in that case I will take some chocolate."

"No, no, sir," says the clerk, "you don't understand. We have run out of chocolate."

"Oh," says Kowalski, "then, just give me some chocolate."

The clerk looks hard at Kowalski and says,

"Okay! Spell, `van', as in vanilla."

Kowalski spells "V-A-N."

"All right," says the clerk, "now spell `straw', as in strawberry."

Kowalski spells straw.

"Good!" says the clerk, "now, spell `fuck' as in chocolate."

Kowalski looks puzzled and says, "But there is no fuck in chocolate."

"Aha!" shouts the clerk, "that's what I have been trying to tell you!"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #2

Chapter title: Nowhere and everywhere

20 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8803205
ShortTitle: YAAHOO02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 71 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
AT THE AGE OF SIXTEEN I LEFT MY BODY AFTER A CAR ACCIDENT. WHEN I SAW THAT THE PEOPLE I LOVED COULD NOT SEE OR UNDERSTAND MY HAPPINESS, I ENTERED MY BODY, IN A STATE OF SHOCK, AND STAYED UNCONSCIOUS FOR TWO MONTHS.
FOR A FEW WEEKS I HAVE BEEN EXPERIENCING A VERY SIMILAR STATE OF BEING IN MY MEDITATION, AND SITTING IN FRONT OF YOU. IT FEELS SO SIMPLE AND ORDINARY, AS IF MY BODY IS BECOMING LIKE AIR.
AFTERWARDS, IT IS ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE TO COMMUNICATE WITH PEOPLE, AND I FEEL SO SEPARATE -- AS IF I AM IN "NOWHERELAND."
BELOVED MASTER, I WOULD REALLY LIKE TO GET OUT OF THIS HYPNOTIC STATE. AND IF IT WAS NOT FOR YOU, WHY DID I COME BACK THEN?

Dhyan Charyo, it is not a hypnotic state that you are in. It happens, but very rarely, that in something like a car accident suddenly your body and your consciousness become separate. Because this separation is not a result of your effort, it feels very weird. And you remained in coma for two months -- that simply means the consciousness was making every effort to be related to the body in the old way, as it was before the accident. It took two months for it to be settled again in its home.

Here, during meditation you will feel sometimes the same experience happening. Meditation is intentional, not accidental. The whole effort is to separate the body from the consciousness, to stand aloof and away and to see one's own body as an object, unidentified with you. That happened to you in the car accident; it happened in an accident for which you were not prepared. But the memory has remained imprinted in your unconscious, so when it starts happening in meditation -- and it will start happening sooner to such a person who has experienced it -- you will feel weird, a little worried and afraid.

But there is nothing to be worried about and nothing to be afraid of. That accident was a benediction to you, in disguise. It has shown you your immortality, although you have not understood it. But now through meditation you will be able to understand it clearly, consciously. It does not mean that you have to leave the body, you have to only see the point that the body is your home: you can go out, you can come in.

And it is absolutely beautiful once in a while to come out of the body and be part of this immense existence, to open your wings and fly across the sun. Not even the sun can burn your consciousness.

It is good; you have been fortunate. Very few people have been in this situation, that accidentally they have attained to a state which usually takes years to attain. But once you have attained it, it becomes very easy to slip back into it. In the beginning, you will be afraid. The fear will be whether you will be able to enter your body again or not.

Secondly, you will start feeling that this body is not you, so why care about it? You may become destructive towards the body, uncaring, unloving. That will be a mistake. This body is not you. Your house is not you. But that does not mean not to care about your home, not to beautify it, not to celebrate its warmth, its space. There is no need to be identified with it...

So remember: don't think that you are living in a hypnotic state -- *others* are living in a hypnotic state. The car accident has broken your hypnosis. It has suddenly opened the door which was closed and takes effort, and years, and perhaps lives to open it.

Secondly, don't think that if you are out of the body, you are in a "nowhereland." Never think in negative terms. Existence is a positive reality. Why say "nowhere"? Why not say you are everywhere? And not only say it -- feel it also. Just a small change in a word, a small nuance and difference, and you will start enjoying it.

You are everywhere.

One day, you will understand that being nowhere or being everywhere are synonymous. But in the beginning, start with the positive. Ultimately, there is no positive, no negative, only one reality. There is no duality of any kind.

And you are asking, "And if it was not for you, why did I come back then?" It is for me. It is for my work; it is for my love, to spread my message to all the corners of the world, to every heart, the dance and the song which has been destroyed by centuries of exploiters, oppressors, enslavers in beautiful names.

Dhyan Charyo, remember the meaning of your name: it means someone whose life itself is meditation.

Your coming back out of the coma certainly has significance. You are reborn, you are fresh and new, and you can understand things which would have been difficult for you in the past because once consciousness leaves the body, the so-called prejudiced mind is destroyed. Then consciousness can come back into the body but the mind remains empty. In the separation it has lost all its prejudices; you are no more Christian, you are no more Hindu, you are no more Buddhist. Again you are a child of this beautiful universe and you can start your life with a new vision, with a new clarity, with a new fragrance.
What has been happening has been beautiful.
You should rejoice it.

BELOVED OSHO,
QUITE OFTEN, IN YOUR MOST RECENT DISCOURSES, WHEN YOU ARE TELLING YOUR WILDEST AND DIRTIEST JOKES, I FIND MYSELF UNABLE TO LAUGH!
I FIND MYSELF REACTING. SOME OLD FEMINIST IS FREAKING OUT IN THE BACK OF MY MIND, SERIOUSLY NOTING DOWN THE "MALENESS" AND "COARSENESS" OF YOUR JOKES.
AM I JUST A REPRESSED ENGLISH PRUDE, OR ARE YOU UP TO SOMETHING HERE? BELOVED MASTER, PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT IS GOING ON.

Premdipa, I have never told a single joke in my whole life. What are you talking about? I am a serious man!

Just look: I am saying I am a serious man and they are laughing! Am I telling a joke? Strange...

But a few things you have pointed out in your absurd question. Absurd, because I don't tell jokes. Nobody has ever heard... I think everybody here can be a witness. Raise your hands... (EVERYONE DELIGHTEDLY COMPLIES WITH THE REQUEST.) Nobody has heard! Still, I will consider your question -- against so many witnesses.

It is true -- I am wild. But what I say is not the wildest. That I am keeping for my last moment; something beautiful, before I leave the body. And what do you call "dirtiest"? In life, there is nothing which makes you feel this way. But things have been repressed in you, and because of repression you have started feeling about these things that they are dirty.

Just ask a small boy, "Is anything dirty in your body?" And he will say, "I don't know. I don't see anything dirty. Everything is perfectly beautiful, healthy and functional."

What you are calling the dirtiest jokes are those jokes which are condemned by your religions. Basically, because all the religions are against sex, anything that refers to sex becomes dirty.

It took thousands of years in the West for a Sigmund Freud to be born and to have courage to talk about sex openly. And he was condemned by all the so-called sophisticated and cultured and educated and powerful people as a dirty old man. Talking about something which should not be talked about.

But in the East, the situation is different. Not today -- today the West has contaminated the East completely. There exists a beautiful book, almost ten thousand years old, KAMASUTRAS. It means `maxims on sex'; it is the oldest book on sexology. And the East has not condemned the man who wrote the book but has accepted him in the same category as Gautam Buddha: a seer, a man with clarity, a man with purity, a man of tremendous wisdom and understanding.

You will be surprised to know -- and it is unfortunate -- that Sigmund Freud, Jung or Adler never came to know about KAMASUTRAS; otherwise they would have felt that they were just beginners. The science had been almost completely developed ten thousand years before, by another man.

He describes eighty-four postures of making love -- illustrated. You will be thinking: eighty-four? The West has known only one posture. When Christian missionaries came to the East, people were very much puzzled: "These people are strange. They are fixed only on one posture." They called that posture "the missionary posture" because the first Christians who came were missionaries -- the man on top. And the Eastern people thought that, "This is so brutal -- the beast on top of the beauty, heavy, doing push-ups. He can do push-ups anywhere; why torture that woman?" And the woman is lying there almost in deep meditation; she does not even open her eyes because that is against culture. A woman, if she makes any movements while making love, is thought to be against culture.

I have heard that on a sea beach in France a man was caught making love to a dead woman. He was drunk. In the court he said, "Drunk or not drunk, I would have made love to that woman because I thought

she was English! She was lying so ladylike, she did not make any movement. She did not even open her eyes. What more do you want? And I have not done any harm, just a few push-ups."

Vatsyayana condemns that posture, and his condemnation is very scientific. It is still not accepted by sexologists, but they will have to accept it. The woman has to be on top, not the man. The man has to remain meditative, and the woman has to do every kind of thing that she wants to do. That is the only possibility for the man and woman both to attain to orgasm, because there is a disparity between man and woman: the man comes to ejaculation too soon. And there is no reverse gear; you cannot even say, "Stop! Stop!" Nothing will happen, nobody is going to listen to you. The marathon race has begun. The woman is very slow in warming up, and if she does some push-ups she may warm up. And if the man remains meditative, cool and calm, the marathon race can wait till the woman is ready and gives the signal: "Okay!" Only then can they have together an experience which is very close to meditation.

Vatsyayana's insistence is that because of this orgasmic experience, the idea of meditation was born. Meditation is not preceded, it is *succeeded* by orgasmic experience. Because in orgasmic experience the mind stops, time stops; for a moment you are nowhere... or everywhere. That experience of being nowhere and everywhere is so pleasant that one wants to experience it independently, not to be dependent on the sexual partner. And one has the secret: that if mind stops and if time is forgotten -- no past, no future, just this moment...

This moment is not part of time. And if there is no thought, suddenly a tremendous blissfulness -- as if flowers have started showering over you.

And who is the idiot who calls a joke concerned with sex "dirty"? No joke is dirty. It has become dirty in your minds because your priests have been preaching against sex. Because sex became dirty, naturally anything concerned with sex has become dirty.

And, Premdipa, I feel sorry for you. It seems you have not known anything wild, that you have not screamed with joy and danced with joy. Go to Avirbhava, learn something about how to scream!

If two lovers really love, then the whole neighborhood is going to ring bells that it is happening, firecrackers -- it has happened! But people have been taught to be silent, to make love deep in the night when everybody is asleep, when in fact the lovers are both half asleep! Cover yourself under the blanket, do it quick. Naturally, it becomes dirty.

It is not dirty. It is one of the nicest gifts of nature to living beings. It can trigger sources of higher consciousness in you.

I am really sorry, Premdipa. You should learn a few of the really wildest and dirtiest jokes. I don't know any -- just for your sake, I have been working hard to find out what joke is dirty. A few I have found...

But you say, "I find myself unable to laugh." Are you frozen? So, wherever Premdipa is sitting... when you all laugh and you see somebody is not laughing, do everything -- poke them. At least let her giggle, if she cannot laugh.

This is the house of laughter, it is not a church -- that is the dirtiest word.

And Premdipa is saying, "I find myself reacting." Wasting such a beautiful chance! The same energy that could have become laughter becomes reaction. And what do you gain by reaction? What is the ultimate fulfillment out of reaction? It makes you fascist, Nazi, fundamentalist Christian. You are on the way to hell, remember: doing the goose step!

I have heard that when I left... I would not have left if I had known beforehand that Niskriya was going to do the goose step. He did it perfectly, although he did it wrongly. He is not a Nazi.

And I have received dozens of letters -- all from Germans. They can be divided into three parts. First, most of them are very jealous: "You are making Niskriya a hero." I am not making Niskriya a hero, he is a born hero. Heroes are not made.

The second part reacted like Premdipa -- greatly -- "This is not right. This hurts our German pride." I have never thought that in my people there are also hiding a few German fascists. It is perfectly good that you have become aware that you are carrying still that stupid idea that you are a German.

I don't mean that only Germans are stupid. Anybody who is carrying the idea that "I am Indian, I am Iranian, I am Japanese"... these are all stupid people. An intelligent person knows only that "I am a human being." And the third part was angry because Niskriya did it, and did it with intensity and perfectionism, but did it all wrong! They were angry that "This is a caricature of the German heritage."

You cannot drop your prejudices, you cannot drop your conditionings -- even here. Just do it rightly! Otherwise I will again receive letters that people laugh, but they don't laugh perfectly. And find out where

Premdipa is frozen. Unfreeze her! And I will see about Niskriya later on.

And she is making such great statements: "Some old feminist is freaking out in the back of my mind." So? It is perfectly good that you have become aware that some old feminist is living in the back of your mind -- let it freak out!

My purpose is to give you the opportunity. If you don't use it, you miss something which you may not find again.

She is saying -- "seriously"! -- "noting down the `maleness' and `coarseness' of your jokes. Am I just a repressed English prude or are you up to something here?" You are certainly a repressed English prude, and I am also up to something here. Otherwise, why should I be here?

Premdipa, don't miss the opportunity this time. I have tried hard, because every joke seems to me so beautiful and has such a psychological significance, a profound philosophy behind it, that I was unable to find something dirty -- seriously -- for you. But I have made the effort. Whether I have succeeded or not... your laughter will prove it.

On the first day of school, the new teacher says to her class, "All right, children. I want you to know that I have a very difficult name, and so I am going to spell it out for you. Tomorrow, if any of you can remember how to spell it right, I will give you a bag of candy. My name is Miss Prussy. Spelled: P-r-u-s-s-y."

Little Guiseppe, who has just arrived in America from Italy, really wants to do well in his new school. That night, he goes home repeating over and over: "*Prussy* -- Miss *Prussy*."

Guiseppe's older brother hears him and asks what he is doing. Guiseppe explains and his brother says with a grin, "That's easy to remember. Just think of `pussy' with an `r'."

The next day in class, Guiseppe is anxiously waiting to be called on. As the teacher walks in, she sees Guiseppe waving his hand.

"Okay, Guiseppe," she says, "do you remember what my name is?"

In a sudden panic, Guiseppe tries to think of what his brother told him and stutters, "It is... mmh, ah... it is Miss CRUNT!"

And you call it dirty? Find out if anybody is frozen. Niskriya, just look all around. Do you see anybody Niskriya? No? Let us try again.

Little Ernie goes up to his father after school one day. "Dad," says Ernie, "the teacher started talking about economics today and I don't understand a thing."

"Well," says his father thinking for a moment. "Put it this way: In this household, I bring in the money, so I am capital. Your mom does the housekeeping; that is management. The maid does the work -- she is labor. And your baby brother, well, he is the future."

Little Ernie wakes up in the middle of the night when his baby brother screams to have his diaper changed. Ernie goes to his parents' room to find his mother fast asleep. He then goes to the maid's room to find his father making love to the maid. So he changes the diaper himself. As he gets back into bed, little Ernie reflects, "Now, I understand economics. Management is asleep, capital is screwing labor and the future stinks."

BELOVED OSHO,
LAST TIME I LEFT POONA TO GO WEST, YOU TOLD ME "HELP MY PEOPLE THERE." I'M GOING TO THE WEST NOW, IN SPITE OF THE FACT THAT THE LAST TIME I DIDN'T HELP YOUR PEOPLE THERE. WHEN I CAME HERE FOURTEEN MONTHS AGO, I PROMISED MYSELF THAT I WOULD NEVER LEAVE YOU BEFORE I DIE. NOW HERE I AM WITH MY GREASY SUITCASE POINTED TO ITALY, AND STILL I DON'T KNOW WHO YOUR PEOPLE THERE ARE, NOR HOW I CAN HELP THEM.
BELOVED MASTER, I REALLY DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY TO YOUR PEOPLE IN ITALY. DO YOU THINK A SMILE WILL DO? I WOULD LIKE TO BRING WITH ME A LITTLE TASTE OF THIS SILENCE. CAN YOU HELP ME?

Sarjano, you still think you are alive? According to your promise, you died long ago!

But there are many dead people going here and there. And you are telling me that last time when you

went, you did not help my people there. You are a very compassionate man!

Last time at least you were alive. This time, please don't help anybody. The best will be for you first to clean your greasy suitcase. And what is the need to go to Italy? The whole of Italy is coming here! I don't understand at all. If you want to help Italians, you will find more Italians here than you will find in Italy.

Just the other day somebody told me that Lufthansa, the airline, announced while passing over Poona towards Australia that "We are passing over the house of Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh." Now this is unprecedented, this new announcement. You pass over the Kremlin or the White House or the Taj Mahal... but to announce a poor man's house, who has nothing but a few dirty jokes to tell you...

And where are you going? If you have decided already and you are not going to change your mind, then I will tell you a few jokes. Tell my people. The problem is how to decide who my people are. There are different kinds of my people: a few are my friends and most of them are my enemies. So whoever you help, you are helping my people. I have simply two categories -- right, Niskriya?

The God Thor is getting bored sitting around Valhalla drinking mead all the time, so he comes down to earth for some fun. He meets Gorgeous Gloria in Las Vegas and they soon go to bed together.

They stay there for three days and three nights in a row. On the fourth morning as he is leaving, he decides to tell Gloria how she has been honored.

"My dear," he announces, "I am Thor."

"*You* are Thor," says Gloria, "I am thore, too -- I can't even pith!"

Sarjano, you won't last in Italy long. You will be coming back on the next plane, you won't have much time. So I will give you one more joke to keep as a spare.

After ten years in the army, the men are sent for a medical check. The soldiers strip off their clothes and enter the doctor's office one by one.

The doctor puts his stethoscope on the first man's chest and says, "Sophia Loren." The man's heart beats quickly -- "Boom! Boom! Boom!"

"Raquel Welch," says the doctor -- "Boom! Boom! Boom!"

"Your wife," says the doctor -- "boom."

"Perfectly normal," announces the doctor. "Go and stand over there."

The next man is examined in the same way. "Marilyn Monroe," says the doctor -- "Boom! Boom! Boom!"

"Your wife" -- complete silence.

"Good," says the doctor, "go and stand with the other man."

The next man comes for the examination.

"Sophia Loren," says the doctor -- "boom... boom... boom..."

"Brigitte Bardot," tries the doctor -- "boom... boom... boom..."

"Your wife," says the doctor -- "... boom."

"Strange," says the doctor, "but still you are quite normal. Anyway, go and stand with the other men." -- "Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #3

Chapter title: Heart is the soil -- trust is the climate

21 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8803215
ShortTitle: YAAHOO03
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 88 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
IN WHAT SOIL AND IN WHICH CLIMATE MIGHT ONE FIND THE MYSTIC ROSE?

Maneesha, the symbol of mystic rose vibrates tremendously significant memories...

It was one day in the early morning, a gathering of seekers just like you are... but the time goes twenty-five centuries back. Gautam Buddha was expected to deliver his morning sermon.

Everybody was surprised... He came right on time, carrying a rose in his hand. They had listened to him for many years, and he has never carried anything. Everybody wondered: What is this rose, and why is he carrying it? But they sat silently -- perhaps he will explain.

And he did explain, but not with words.

He sat silently looking at the rose. The rose was immensely beautiful. So were those two eyes, so was that silent moment -- pregnant, expectant, that he is going to say something very special.

He was -- but he was not using words.

There are things which can be shown but cannot be said.

The silence became heavy; people were not accustomed. This behavior of Gautam Buddha was so unexpected, so new. Everybody sat like a marble statue and Buddha was looking at the rose with such blissfulness, showering so much love and so much blessing and so much grace on the rose that nobody dared to interrupt him and ask, What is going on?

At that very moment...

Mahakashyap was a very strange disciple of Gautam Buddha; he is known to be the founder of the long tradition of Zen.

And this moment when Gautam Buddha was looking at the rose is the moment of a source that is still blossoming. Perhaps it is the only rose that has not faded away. Many others have blossomed and faded away.

Mahakashyapa's laughing shocked everybody. They were not even courageous enough to ask the question, and this strange fellow -- he was strange from the very beginning. Since he had come he had never asked a question. He had monopolized a tree, under which nobody else dared to sit. Whether he was late or early, his place was certain.

People even wondered -- does he understand what Gautam Buddha is saying? or does he simply take a good morning sleep? because he always listened with closed eyes. He never made any friends; even if people wanted to talk to him, he would simply make one simple sign.

That's the sign which Avirbhava makes to me. Whenever I want to say something to her, either she screams to stop me, or she makes this sign...

Slowly, slowly people accepted that Mahakashyap was a little bit crazy... but a very silent and beautiful person. He was a prince, had left his kingdom. He just came to see Gautam Buddha and never went back. He never even asked for initiation. He simply touched Gautam Buddha's feet, tears rolled down from his eyes and he said to Gautam Buddha, "I am grateful that you initiated me."

Those who were present said, "This is strange, he has taken everything upon himself. He has touched the feet, he has cried and now he is thanking Gautam Buddha: `I am thankful and grateful that you have initiated me.' "

And since then there had been no communication, verbally at least, between Mahakashyap and Gautam Buddha.

But this day -- it must have been after ten years -- he laughed and people became aware that he was still

here. People had started forgetting. A person who remains for ten years without making any noise, naturally, is taken for granted. Just as the tree was taken for granted, he was also taken for granted.
But his sudden burst of laughter...

Gautam Buddha called him close and gave him the rose. And he told the other ten thousand disciples, "What I can give you in words I have given to you. And what I cannot give in words I am transferring to Mahakashyap."

Thus began a strange transference of the innermost experience of truth from the master to the disciple. Mahakashyap never wrote anything and Mahakashyap never did anything. It is not known how he initiated people. The man was not only strange, his methods were also strange.

Before dying he gave his robe to a person to whom he had never spoken a single word. And the person touched the feet of Mahakashyap and again the same story... the tears of joy and gratitude and thankfulness. And the man said, "You were a great master; you have given me a great responsibility, but I promise you that I will fulfill it with my total heart." This man became the second patriarch of Zen Buddhism. And because Mahakashyap gave his robe, this became the form of choosing the successor. For all these twenty-five centuries Zen masters have chosen their successors by just giving them their bowl, their robe.
It is called the transmission of the light, the opening of the mystic rose.

You are asking, "In what soil and in which climate might one find the mystic rose?"
Your heart is the soil.
Your trust is the climate.

And your being is the mystic rose -- its opening, blossoming, releasing its fragrance.

The mystic rose became just a symbol of the man whose being is dormant no more, is asleep no more, but is fully awake and has opened all its petals and has become sensitive to all that is truthful, beautiful, good -- the very splendor of existence. His being has become part of the eternal and the immortal. He is no more the same man he used to be. He has found his real self, his original face.

The only way is to look inwards: there is the soil. To look with trust, with love and with a guarantee that if other people have found themselves there is no reason why you cannot find.

The day Gautam Buddha became awakened, something in you has also become awakened. No man is an island; we are all connected, deep down in our roots. In the awakening of Gautam Buddha or in the laughter of Mahakashyap I am also a part. The moment I understood the beauty and silence of those tears, something in me has also responded.

Just in this century, Carl Gustav Jung has been able to find a right word for this experience which in the past has been called the transmission, the transfer, the communion. Jung's word is certainly very significant -- although he himself is not a mystic, he is a man of great intelligence. He calls it synchronicity. And it was only by chance that he discovered the word.

He was staying in an old castle with a friend. The old castle had two big antique clocks and the mystery about those clocks was that they were hanging on the same wall -- and people used to come to see them -- and they always kept the same time. Even if you disturbed their balance, set one clock a few minutes back or put it ahead, you would be surprised: soon, within a few minutes, they would start coming back again, closer to each other.

Jung was very mystified -- what miracle is there? There was really no miracle, it was a very simple thing, but nobody before Jung had bothered. Everybody thought it was something mysterious. It *was* something mysterious, but it is not something that cannot be understood. The mystery was that the clocks were hung upon a piece of board, very sensitive wood, so that the "tick-tick" of one clock was heard by the other clock -- "tick-tick" -- and they would slowly find that they were not in step. Something vibrated on the wood, and the clocks fell into step.

Jung was in great difficulty to find the right word. What is happening between these two clocks? He coined the word `synchronicity' -- something like deep sympathy, such a deep love that they cannot move differently.

The mystic rose... When it was given to Mahakashyap, certainly there were many disciples who asked Buddha, "We are puzzled -- what is happening? You have not said a word; neither has he said any word, not even in thankfulness. You have given him the rose and he has received it. No language has been used from either side."

Gautam Buddha said, "It is for that purpose I have brought the rose. It is very symbolic, because the

heart is so beautiful, your innermost being is beautiful as no rose can be, but the rose is the nearest symbol. And when it opens... the fragrance also is the closest symbol, because the same fragrance, similar -- of a higher level, more mysterious -- the rose can represent in the mundane world of our day-to-day reality.

"This rose that I have given to Mahakashyap will die. Right now it is so alive, so beautiful and so young. Just by the evening its petals will start dropping, dying. Today it is -- tomorrow there will not be even a trace left behind. Tomorrow it will be impossible to think what beauty, what fragrance has been existing in reality yesterday."

One of Gautam Buddha's most basic philosophical standpoints is momentariness. Everything is only in the moment. It is changing. Nothing is permanent. What seems to be permanent is your inability to see the impermanence of it! Otherwise... mountains disappear, continents disappear, stars disappear, what to say about flowers? Everything that is born, dies. Only *this* moment is real; you cannot be certain about the next moment.

The roseflower signifies his fundamental attitude of momentariness.

Nataraj has asked a question which will be very significant in this reference. It will help you to understand the mystic rose and it will help him to understand the answer to his question.

He has asked:

PLEASE SPEAK TO US ON THESE FEW LINES BY OMAR KHAYYAM:
AH, FILL THE CUP -- WHAT BOOTS IT TO REPEAT
HOW TIME IS SLIPPING UNDERNEATH OUR FEET
UNBORN, TOMORROW, AND DEAD YESTERDAY,
WHY FRET ABOUT THEM IF TODAY BE SWEET!
ONE MOMENT IN ANNIHILATION'S WASTE,
ONE MOMENT, OF THE WELL OF LIFE TO TASTE --
THE STARS ARE SETTING AND THE CARAVAN
STARTS FOR THE DAWN OF NOTHING -- OH MAKE HASTE!

Before Gautam Buddha, there has not been any other mystic who has emphasized the changing reality, the momentariness of everything. After Gautam Buddha there have been a few people like Heraclitus in Greece... like Omar Khayyam, who in a poetic way is saying, Fill the cup now, time is fleeting! Yesterday is dead, who knows about tomorrow? The caravan is ready to start towards nothingness. Make haste! Don't waste this moment, this opportunity to be your authentic self.

It is very strange that Gautam Buddha, Heraclitus, Omar Khayyam -- all are very different types of persons. Their approach to reality is different. They all emphasize changingness, but if you simply understand that they are preaching change you have misunderstood them. Behind this changing phenomenon there is a flame which is eternal, which is timeless... which simply *is*.

That is your being, your witness.

Otherwise, who will witness the change?

Their emphasis on the changing is to find the unchanging. A very strange approach, but very significant: more people have become enlightened through this process than any other. Just watch everything that is changing, so finally only the watcher remains.

Everything moves, only the mirror remains.

That mirror is you.

Realizing it is the greatest experience of life.

And those who have not realized this mystic rose have not lived at all. They simply pretended to live, carrying their suitcases... I told Sarjano, "Clean the grease from your suitcase." And the second thing I have not told him, I thought he would understand himself, was that he should open the suitcase and give the things back to the people to whom they belong. I was thinking he would understand. But now, anybody who is missing anything can go to Sarjano, before he leaves for Italy. Of course the things will be a little greasy, but something is better than nothing. My suspicion is that even the suitcase is not his own. And he is here, sitting...

Don't try to find the soil anywhere; don't try to wait for any climate, any season, for that which is is already within you.

That's why Mahakashyap laughed. Nobody in these twenty-five centuries has been able to explain why he laughed. In the tradition of Zen it has been asked continuously -- in China, in Japan, in Taiwan, in Korea, in the whole East, continuously -- in every mystic school it has been asked, "Why after all did Mahakashyap laugh?"

I have always wondered why this question has not been answered by anyone. Perhaps silence is the answer? But I feel that there is something more than silence, which can be brought to you in language.

Mahakashyap laughed when Gautam Buddha gave him the rose because, "What you are giving to me is already within myself. What kind of a joke...? And you are giving me a flower, which is going to die -- and I *know* the flower, I have known it in your presence; you have been the cause, the one who has triggered the process. Now, after all this, you are giving me this rose!"

And he must have laughed at those ten thousand serious people, that something beautiful is happening and they are not even clapping!

Serious people are psychologically sick people. Even if they laugh, they laugh when the moment is passed. They laugh because others are laughing, so something must be there. Later on they will think, "My god, I was laughing? And I had no idea what the thing was."

People take everything seriously. Now look at poor Niskriya -- now he has become a Chinaman. Now he is incurable. I was trying to somehow announce that he is the reincarnation of the prophet Elijah and he is here sitting with closed eyes.

First the Germans were very angry, because Germans can never forgive Adolf Hitler -- and they should not. That man was absolutely insane and he drove the whole country insane and he managed in the second world war to kill nearabout forty million people. He is the only one who equals Genghis Khan. Naturally the German feels a wound that he or his forefathers supported this insane man.

Now the Jews are angry. Somehow I managed the Germans to cool down, to have a little more ice cream. Now the Jews are freaking out. And they have a reason to freak out! But one has to understand one thing, that whatever happens we also play a part in it. If there are people who have been enslaved then it is not only the enslavers who are responsible, the enslaved are equally responsible. At least they could have committed suicide.

I have never thought... this country for twenty centuries has been in slavery to one country, then another country, then another race. My father was a freedom fighter, but I used to tell him that "You should remember that the slave is as much responsible or perhaps more responsible than the one who enslaves you. Such a big country, a whole continent, and a small group of people comes and you lose your freedom. It is simply inconceivable."

If Adolf Hitler could kill six million people -- I hate what he did, but I cannot be very compassionate to the Jews who allowed him to do it. Six million people! It would have been better to commit suicide rather than to be killed by that man. At least you would have saved your dignity and your freedom.

But I can understand that time passes, but wounds remain. Even if wounds heal, scars remain. And my effort here is to take away all your scars and all your wounds and make you aware that you are just a watcher -- which cannot be wounded; no bullet can pass through it, no nuclear bomb can destroy it.

But now Niskriya is strange... now Chinamen are going to be very angry. Fortunately there is only one Chinaman here, so I will manage him separately -- and he is a very intelligent person. But this Niskriya has to be put right. This is not good. Just stand up! Just... Attention!

BELOVED OSHO,
LAST NIGHT, WHEN YOU STOOD UP TO LEAVE, YOU SALUTED WITH THE GESTURE THAT WE CALL IN GERMANY THE "HITLER" GREETING.
MAY I ASK YOU WHAT WAS YOUR IDEA IN DOING THIS? WHAT WERE YOU CONVEYING THROUGH THIS GESTURE?

Now look Niskriya, how many troubles you are creating for me! This question is from Hilmar Pabel and Inge Byhan, photographer and journalist for BUNTE. Soon you will see my photograph on the cover of BUNTE with the salute... and I hope with a negative article. I enjoy negative articles!

And Pabel, I know you are not negative. You have loved the place, you have loved my people. You will be in difficulty now. You will have to write lies. But write! If you write anything positive about me, the article will not be published.

I am just making you aware and alert: if you want your photographs and article to be published, make it as negative as possible. I love all kinds of things.

Your question may seem superficial to others -- it is not. As far as I am concerned there are many kinds of greetings. The Hindus greet with both the hands folded together. Their cunning explanation is that they are bowing down to your godliness, to the god within you.

But I call it cunning, because their saints don't do that. If you go to a Hindu saint, a *Shankaracharya*, you will do the Hindu gesture of greeting but he will not respond in the same way. Because of this stupid gesture I became unnecessarily an enemy of the ex- prime minister of India, Morarji Desai.

We were both invited by a Jaina *acharya*, Tulsi. He was sitting on a very high pedestal. For me there was no problem, because even higher than him there was sitting a cockroach. So I did not take any notice, but Morarji Desai could not manage to contain himself.

He immediately said, "This meeting" -- and there were twenty other scholars from all over India -- "is being called to discuss significant questions of life, but before we start I want to ask two questions. My first question is that when I did *namaskar*, the Hindu gesture, why did you not answer it in the same way?"

Because the Jaina monk or the Hindu saint cannot do that. His tradition is not permitting him to do that. He is higher than you -- how can he make a gesture similar to yours? He makes a gesture, but that gesture is of blessing. All Hindu monks, Jaina monks, Buddhist monks, they all make the gesture of blessing.

But Morarji is a very stubborn type of man. He said, "I am not your disciple and I have not come here to ask for your blessings -- why are you making this gesture?"

The gathering of those twenty scholars... and I was sitting by the side of Morarji Desai. Everybody felt that now it has become more difficult to come to any conclusion on any point; it has already become a weird situation.

And Morarji said, "Secondly, you are sitting so high, and why are we sitting so low? If you were addressing a public meeting, I could understand that you would have to sit a little higher so everybody could see you. But this is not a public meeting, this is just a small group of twenty people. Why can't we sit on the same ground? Why do you sit hung up in the sky?"

At that time Morarji Desai was finance minister of India. Acharya Tulsi had not the guts to say anything; neither had he the simple approach, to get down and sit with everybody and greet them with a *namaskar*. There was no need for any answer, but he remained frozen. Neither could he do *namaskar* -- because he is a spiritual leader -- nor could he get down, because he could not sit with ordinary people. There was a silence.

I said to Acharya Tulsi, "The question has not been asked to me, it has been asked to you, but you seem to be completely frozen. Allow me to answer."

And I told Morarji Desai that "Although you have not asked the question to me, because Acharya Tulsi seems to be completely dead, somebody has to answer. I am ready to answer -- are you ready to receive?"

For a moment he looked at me... and we recognized each other, and the whole group recognized that now there is trouble.

I said, "There are twenty people here. Everybody is better cultured and more educated than you, but nobody else has raised the question of why he is sitting higher. It simply shows that the man is stupid, and your asking this question puts you also in the same category! Let him hang anywhere he wants -- why does it hurt you? It must be hurting your ego. It is not his sitting there; it is hurting your ego that you are being reduced to the level of ordinary human beings and you are the finance minister of India.

"And secondly, you had greeted him with folded hands -- that does not mean that the other is bound to answer it in the same way. You have done your humble gesture. He is not a humble man. But your being disturbed that your humble gesture has not been answered shows simply that your gesture was not humble itself. Your expectation was that you should be taken as equal to a spiritual leader. And that spiritual leader is absolutely dead, because I am hitting him so hard and he is simply sitting there. Leave him aside and we should start the discussion. These stupid questions -- we have not gathered here..."

But there is a deep history behind these gestures. The meaning that is given to them is superficial; the real reason is different. The real reason comes out of war, self-defense. All these gestures are born out of war.

When two persons meet, if you are greeting each other with folded hands it shows two things: first that you are friendly, second that you are not hiding some dangerous weapon in your hands. The real history of it is war.

The same is the situation with shaking hands. Why don't you shake hands with the left hand? You shake hands with the right hand because the right hand is capable to hide any weapon and strike somebody. The left hand is not so capable.

This gesture Adolf Hitler used also has its roots in two things: one, you show your right hand -- that it is empty, that you are not carrying any weapon, that you are not dangerous, that you can be taken as friendly. Secondly it shows the desire that "we are going to win, we are going higher and higher towards the sky." It shows the longing and the desire to win over the world.

Churchill used to make this symbol, the "V" for victory -- "We are going to be victorious!"

All these symbols have arisen out of war, continuous war. Humanity has been fighting and fighting. In three thousand years there have been five thousand wars. It seems there is no other business for us but to war, to kill each other.

The people who have gathered here are not soldiers, are not in any way interested that there should be any violence, any destruction. They know, and I want you and your readers of BUNTE to know, that I am not a serious man. So I was just making a joke. And I have chosen Niskriya because he looks... Should I tell him to stand up again?

It is better... when I go then I will give you another chance to take the photograph -- not only of me, but of everybody else! Let the BUNTE readers also enjoy!

Pabel, you will forgive me, it is time for prayer.

Paddy has had a few drinks at lunchtime and is going home on the bus, when a woman gets on with her baby. Paddy can't believe his eyes and just keeps staring at them.

Finally he can't resist any longer, so he leans over and says, "Lady, that is about the ugliest baby I have ever seen!"

The woman freaks out and starts sobbing uncontrollably.

The conductor stops the bus and comes to see what the problem is, but the woman is too upset to speak.

"Okay, Madam," says the conductor, "I will go to that cafe across the street and bring you a nice cup of tea; that should calm you down. And while I am there, I will get a banana for your monkey."

This is especially for BUNTE...

Mervyn is prancing around by the crowded swimming pool and goes to the top diving board to make a flashy dive.

He makes a big splash, but when he surfaces, he finds that he has lost his swimsuit. He spends the next few minutes trying to locate it.

He gives up and goes to one corner of the pool to try and think how to get out of the water unobserved.

Finally he cups his hand over his prick, jumps out of the water and starts to run towards the changing room, yelling, "Mad dog! Mad dog!"

The crowd starts to scatter, and Mervyn has almost reached the changing room when a shapely blonde in a bikini stands in his way, pulls down the bottom half of her bikini, and shouts, "Let us muzzle that son-of-a-bitch!"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #4

Chapter title: Laugh and drop the past

22 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8803225
ShortTitle: YAAHOO04
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 91 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
LAST NIGHT, I WAS AMAZED TO SEE THAT THE PEOPLE FROM `BUNTE' MAGAZINE WERE UPSET BY YOUR REMARKS IN THE DISCOURSE. FOR MYSELF AND OTHER GERMAN SANNYASINS IT WAS BEAUTIFUL TO SEE YOU MAKE SUCH GENTLE AND HILARIOUS FUN OF THE WHOLE NAZI TRIP.
MY LAUGHTER HELPED TO DISSOLVE THE WHOLE HEAVY PAST AND GUILT ASSOCIATED WITH HITLER'S GERMANY.
BUT THE `BUNTE' REPORTER, INGE BYHAN, COULD NOT SEE THE JOKE. SHE WAS TOTALLY ENRAGED AND WANTED TO LEAVE IN THE MIDDLE. SHE SAID THAT WHAT YOU WERE DOING WAS A TERRIBLE INSULT TO HUMANITY. SHE WAS SCREAMING AFTERWARDS.
OSHO, I FEEL SO SAD THAT THIS STUPID WOMAN BEHAVED SO INSANELY. I ASK YOU FOR FORGIVENESS ON HER PART AND I THANK YOU FROM THE BOTTOM OF MY HEART FOR LIBERATING ME.

Turiya, it is amazing and yet it is not amazing. It is amazing because the old woman from BUNTE magazine could not understand simple humor. I am absolutely against any Nazi ideology. It may be German, it may be Italian, it may be Indian -- basically, I am against all fascist attitudes towards life. My message to all is: never for a single moment desire to dominate anybody, nor allow anybody else to dominate you.

The very idea of domination has to disappear from the world. Only then can we call this world a human reality. Otherwise, it is absolutely inhuman. Millions of people all over the world are standing with loaded guns just watching for orders to be given. Missiles are ready, just buttons to be pressed, which any idiot can do. Pressing a button does not need much intelligence.

And the whole world will be just a huge fire. Not even grass will grow for millions of years. I was making a joke against Adolf Hitler, but to understand a joke needs intelligence -- and particularly for a German; that too an old lady journalist of a yellow, third-rate magazine. That's why I say it is amazing yet it is not amazing.

She wanted to scream. I also feel sad -- not that she wanted to scream, I felt sad that she did not scream. We would have loved it, and screamed together with her! It would have been such a tremendous revelation; she would have been shocked to see what was happening all around. She would have been the first to stop screaming! But unfortunately, she did not scream. She had not even the courage to say what her whole being was exploding with.

What was the trouble with her? It is not only with her; it is with all of my German sannyasins, more or less. But it is natural. Under Adolf Hitler, Germany has made such wounds in the heart of humanity that every German, although he was not a participant in it, perhaps he was not even born at the time of the second world war -- still, just being German and something inside hurts that "my country, my people have been so nasty, so destructive, so inhuman." They have destroyed forever a healthy heart without any guilt.

My effort was simply to help you to laugh at the point, because what is past, is past. And what Adolf Hitler did, you are not responsible for. If you can laugh, the wounds can be healed, the guilt can disappear. But rather than laughing, if you start screaming at me, you are simply proving my point that inside you the same fascist attitude still prevails. Still you think you are a superior race, superman; that the second world war was only a small battle, the real war is going to happen when the real Aryan German blood will rule over the world.

These may not be conscious ideas in you. But the whole atmosphere in which you have been brought up has left its imprints in your unconscious. And unless you start laughing at the very stupidity of the idea of ruling over the whole world, of being somebody special, superior to anybody else... Laughter is a great medicine. It is a tremendously powerful therapy. If you can laugh at your own unconscious, the unconscious loses its force. In your very laughter your guilt, your wounds, disappear.

Those two old German goats... it was specially for them! My hand has been hurting for months, but thinking that these poor fellows have come from Germany, I forgot about my hand. And they were so angry that today they were going to have interviews with sannyasins but because of their anger they left Poona immediately -- with a threat to Turiya, because Turiya is a princess of Hannover, so that old woman who was screaming, or wanted to scream, was calling Turiya again and again "Your Highness"... Poor Turiya felt ashamed at what that old goat was saying: You are a princess, royal blood, the last descendent of the German emperor, the oldest royal dynasty in the world, and you are mixing with these common people? She told Turiya, "I am going to write against Osho."

I laughed, because I told her beforehand! She was really stupid; otherwise I would have helped her more. I did as much as I could on my own. If she wanted to write... and that was specially the purpose, because BUNTE magazine and those kinds of magazines and newspapers are not in search of anything good happening anywhere. They are in search of something dirty, nasty. They are seekers of gutters. Unfortunately, we don't have any gutters here.

That's why I had told her that "If you write positively... if you write truthfully, you will have to write positively, because you cannot find a more laughing group in the whole world, more joyous, more hilarious, living moment to moment." Otherwise... Turiya is not an idiot. She is living here with "common people." But the old goat does not know that some alchemy is happening here which makes people counts, countesses -- without any account in the bank! Who cares? I can certify you, that you are the Shah of Iran, there is no law which can prevent me.

There are only five real kings: four are in the playing cards and the fifth is Turiya, a princess! I should start calling you all "His Holiness"..."Her Highness"..."Divine Disgrace"... And nobody can prevent me; I can certify you, that you are "Divine Disgrace."

What more do you want? Small Germany, India, Pakistan... forget all about all these things. I make you Kings of the Moon, Queens of Mars. I just have to figure it out tomorrow, and give you certificates -- and let us see which court can challenge it.

That old goat was threatening that she is going to write against me. I have told her myself -- "Please, write against me, because nobody is writing against me and I enjoy people writing all kinds of lies and fictions. I have nothing to lose." All these idiots have made me a world celebrity, and I am just an ordinary man.

But she has gone in great anger. I have told her, "Let my picture with the `Hitler salute' be on the front page of BUNTE, with seven thousand hands raised." And she could not understand that this is a joke, and in a very nice and loving way I am telling that you are still carrying your past within you. It doesn't matter that you are carrying a German past -- *everybody* is carrying his past, and my effort is to destroy your past, to free you from your past.

Yesterday Niskriya was sitting there as a Chinaman. Now, look by his side... the Chinaman is present. Please stand up.

This is the Chinaman. Look at him. Now, he is not angry. I have told you, we have only one Chinaman... and he must be very compassionate towards me, where I will have to look and find him. So he is sitting here next to Niskriya with the star -- the red star, the communist symbol on his cap. *This* is intelligence! There is no question of getting angry because here the whole purpose is to take away all the garbage that, without your knowing, the past has been continuously pouring on you. You are living under its burden. And if somebody says something against it, you think it is being said against you.

Your past is not you, neither is your future you. Only your present is you -- pure of past, that which is dead, and pure of future, that which is your dream, desire, longing.

The simple and sheer, crystal-clear present -- that is you. And if you can discover this, you have found not the kingdom of God, but the kingdom of your own.

Why bother God? And why enter into somebody else's kingdom? Why become unnecessarily a sheep, a goat, because somebody else is idiot enough to become a shepherd, leader, savior?

Just enter into your own kingdom. And a kingdom which cannot be conquered by anyone -- unconquerable. A kingdom which once found cannot be lost. A kingdom which blossoms in everyone.

I was talking about that kingdom yesterday as the mystic rose. But that old goat did not hear a word of what I was saying. She was only concerned that I have "insulted humanity." I cannot see any logical

connection between the fascist salute of Adolf Hitler and humanity. Adolf Hitler killed humanity, insulted humanity. Forty million people -- a very good account! -- he murdered, butchered, gassed. And that old woman did not think that *he* has insulted humanity.

I am simply making you aware that if some part of you is still carrying, without your knowing, the junk that the past always leaves behind... and it goes on being given from one generation to another generation. Let it evaporate in a great laughter. Drop it. Forget that you are a German, forget that you are an Indian, forget that you are English.

It is enough that you are human.

Because of all these other names, you have forgotten completely that your humanness is covered by your Germanness. If somebody says anything against humanity, I don't think anybody will object. You will say, "What have I to do with it? Let humanity object, I am German. I am Italian -- let him say anything about Italians and I will show him..." Your humanity is covered like a mirror is covered by dust, and the dust has become more valuable than the mirror itself.

My basic approach to human problems is not to take them seriously, because once you take them seriously, you yourself become part of a problem. Watch and witness all the problems of humanity with a sense of innocence, aloofness. Perhaps then you can do justice; perhaps then you can create a better humanity, more loving, more joyous.

It is a small planet. The first astronaut who went beyond the boundary of the earth's atmosphere... the earth's atmosphere extends for about two hundred miles. And when he saw the earth from that standpoint, he laughed at the stupidity -- such a small and beautiful and luminous planet, and he could not see any lines, which we are forcing every child to learn: This is Pakistan; you cannot cross this line without the permission of those political criminals who have imposed themselves on a certain territory.

There are no lines anywhere. All maps should be burned. No school, no college, no university should have any map. There is no need of any lines. Man should demand the simple right of movement, freedom of movement. If one wants to go to live in the Himalayas, it is perfectly beautiful. Why should others be worried?

After a world tour, I wanted to make a commune in the Himalayas, and the Himachal government became worried. I became for the first time aware that even in India... I cannot purchase land within India, because I am not a citizen of that state. I was informed by the Himachal government that, "Unless you are a permanent resident of Himachal, you cannot purchase land."

I said, "Then what is the difference? That's why twenty-one countries refused or deported me, because I was not a permanent resident." In my own country, I cannot purchase a house in Kashmir or in Himachal or in Assam because those states don't want anybody else to enter their territory.

It is a strange thing: the day I came back to Poona, just within two hours... I was asleep, and the police entered the ashram and served me a notice to leave Poona immediately. I said, "At least let me rest -- in the morning, we can settle matters. Moreover, I *have* been living in Poona. At least you cannot deport me from Poona, I have the property in Poona already. And on what grounds do you want me to leave Poona?"

The grounds were the same all over the world: that my presence can be dangerous, can corrupt the young generation's morality. Now, two years have passed and I have not corrupted a single Poona-ite. I don't go into that dirty city. For corruption, at least I have to move outside of my gate! But if somebody wants to be corrupted, he can come here. He is welcome. Now, what can I do? If you want to be corrupted and you come from faraway lands to be corrupted, I say, "Okay, let us corrupt."

Now, today I will corrupt this Chinaman. Remove your Chinacap and be corrupt!

(THE CHINAMAN REMOVES HIS CAP AND REVEALS A HUMAN BEING.)

Right! There is no need to be unnecessarily discriminated.

Princess Turiya will be going in a few days to Germany. I would like her to go to this magazine's office, BUNTE, and tell the publisher or the owner that "When you send people to Poona, at least send intelligent people -- because that is a totally different world, absolutely corrupted, and if you send old goats, they will be corrupted very soon. They don't even bother to see whether this is too old a goat, so leave it. Young or old, they don't make any distinction. Send very intelligent people."

It is not that intelligent journalists from all over the world have not come here. But when -- also from Germany -- another experienced journalist came here, he got corrupted. He was too intelligent, he could see

the point. He became a sannyasin. He is here somewhere... and when he went back, his magazine simply refused -- that's why I had warned them yesterday -- because he wrote a beautiful article saying that "Something new is happening. People of all religions and races are meeting in one place, working out how to be silent, making every effort to reach to their own innermost being. There is no fight, no crime. The whole commune can absolutely be called a love commune."

He wrote a beautiful article, and the magazine told him, "You have been hypnotized." He said, "I am your most experienced journalist, and you think I can be hypnotized? Then I am ready -- you can come with me and I will show you." But nobody was ready to come because then he will be hypnotized too! They refused to publish his article. They said, "Unless you make a few amendments... and the amendments will be suggested by us." The name of the sannyasin is Satyananda.

He said, "You have not even been there, and you will suggest to me? You will make suggestions to be included in the article? I have been there, and you will tell me a few things should be removed... Then it is better that you write the article, because you are not hypnotized; naturally your article will be right."

They fired him, and they wrote something fictitious on their own. When Satyananda came back, I told him, "It was bound to happen. You should have inserted something negative against me; nothing hurts me. You should have told some fictitious stories, allegations, because I don't care about what other people think. And they would have published your article, they would have praised it and they would have thought that you were really great that you came out of that commune without being hypnotized. But you did not listen to me."

He said, "I am absolutely happy that I have not listened to you. I wrote exactly what is happening, and I don't care that they have fired me. It is for my good. I am absolutely happy to be here." And he has been here with me, he has been in America in the commune, and when I came back here, he came here again. And he is utterly happy.

The problem of prestige, respectability, prevents people from entering the door of the commune. It was a strange experience to me in America. The very first day as I reached New Jersey, the governor of California, Jerry Brown, sent a special message that he wanted to meet me because he is immensely interested in Zen. But he cannot come to see me in New Jersey; it is a question of his prestige, his post, his power. He was ready to send a jet airplane which would take me to California... and he wanted to meet me in such a way that nobody would know; particularly the news media should not know.

I said, "A man who is interested in Zen -- if he has not even the courage to meet me, unafraid that the whole world will know, then I refuse to come. If you want to meet me, *you* will have to come, and the news media will be informed." He never came, he never answered.

And when I was in America, people from India... you will be surprised: even people from Poona and Bombay, Delhi and Calcutta, great industrialists, politicians, started phoning me in America to say, "We want to come to see you. I am coming from Poona."

I said, "I am amazed! I have been in Poona for seven years."

They said, "In Poona, to meet you was dangerous. People would have known."

I said, "I will meet you in Poona, nowhere else. If life brings me back to Poona, you can meet me." Life has brought me back to Poona, and that fellow has not come. I have informed him many times. He has told my people, "I know -- you need not come again and again, because the neighbors start suspecting... why do sannyasins come here?"

People who are from Bombay cannot come, a fifteen-minute flight. But they were ready to come from New York to Portland to meet me. I refused. I did not allow any Indian who wanted to meet me there and has not met me here. Those who have come here, were welcomed there; there was no question. They were courageous people.

And what the world calls corruption is really just making you aware of things which are ugly, but your tradition, your country, your race, have conditioned your mind for them. For example, the Dutch parliament has made a law that I cannot enter Holland. The reason is that I have spoken against homosexuality, and "we don't want to disturb the homosexual people of Holland." I became aware for the first time that homosexuality is the religion of Holland! This is corruption; I would have corrupted people because certainly I would have spoken against homosexuality.

Twenty-one governments all around the world have given reasons, so absurd that one cannot believe that we are living on a sane planet. Perhaps this planet is a place where, from all other planets, when somebody goes insane he is sent here. There is no other explanation.

In America, I had not moved outside of my commune. The government agencies which are usually employed to arrest criminals refused to arrest me. They said, "You show what crimes he has committed! He does not come out of his commune, he has not murdered anybody. You don't have any evidence -- don't make us a laughingstock." And when two government agencies refused, the only possibility that remained was to approach the army to arrest me.

The chief of the army laughed at the very idea. When the government attorney approached him, he said, "Never in the whole history of mankind has the army been called to arrest a man who has not even committed any crime. Why shouldn't your own agencies arrest him? Armies are to fight against nations, not against individuals." And what were the reasons? The same -- that "listening to him has a very dangerous effect."

Sleeping in my bed, I worry: I have not committed any crime, and I am the most dangerous man alive?

The pope is behind the Italian government. For two years, Italian sannyasins have been fighting in the streets and in the parliament -- in the parliament there are many members who are sannyasins. The answer is the same: "That man is dangerous and his influence corrupts the minds of the younger generation." But nobody says what corruption is. Is it corruption that I tell people the truth, that the Christian trinity of God, the Holy Ghost and Jesus Christ is a very immoral trinity? It is the Holy Ghost who made poor Virgin Mary pregnant -- and still he remains the HOLY Ghost! Then who is unholy? Now all ghosts can make an effort to make as many virgins pregnant as possible and remain holy.

If I say the truth... And Jesus Christ -- a poor carpenter's son, uneducated -- has gathered a small gang of twelve poor people of the same uneducated type: farmers, fishermen, woodcutters. Not a single rabbi, not a single scholar, not a single wise man -- and he moved on his donkey from one place to another place declaring that "I am the only begotten son of God."

Now to me, this seems to be hilarious. I will tell my sannyasins in Italy to just find donkeys and declare, "I am a cousin-brother of Jesus Christ, the only cousin-brother." What evidence has Jesus Christ for his claim? And it is very strange that if the Holy Ghost makes Mary pregnant... then how does God become the father? At the most he can be an uncle.

These stupid ideas... if I make them clear, they don't contradict them -- because they cannot. What they can do is, they can pass laws in the parliament that I cannot enter in the country.

But I *am* going to enter -- particularly Italy I cannot leave alone. I have told my sannyasins, "Create a great movement that the pope cannot be both the head of a state and the head of a church. A saint is not supposed to be a sovereign. The Vatican should dissolve itself into Italy." It is such a stupid idea. Eight square miles and the Vatican is a sovereign country, a nation. And the pope is both: the highest priest of the Catholics, and also the king of the country, of the Vatican.

Great! We can declare that if eight square miles can create a country... We had in America a commune of one hundred twenty-six square miles; we could have declared that we were an independent country.

And we could have found any pope, any Polack and said, "He is our high priest and our king."

To give people an opportunity to think is thought to be a corruptive influence. To make them aware of their superstitions is thought to be the greatest crime.

But I want you all to be criminals, if thinking is to be a crime. I want you all to be corrupted, if to be intelligent is to be corrupted.

You have to be in a total revolt in this insane world.

So, Princess Turiya, this time you are the only princess here. When you come back after a few weeks, you will find many princesses, princes, kings, queens. So enjoy for four weeks more -- you are the only princess. In these four weeks I am going to give certificates. Whosoever wants to be the King of Mars... what is the harm? He can enjoy, feel great, without any fight. Without destroying anybody, he can become Alexander the Great!

Niskriya, you choose the planet you want to be the king of. Everybody can choose. And not only choose -- have your letterheads; choose as far away stars as possible. Even if you want to be the Sovereign Head of the Whole Universe, you can be.

These stupid ideas, Turiya has left behind. It is that woman who was continually calling her "Your Highness." Her husband, Vimalkirti, was my bodyguard. He was the descendant of the last emperor of Germany. Prince Phillip of England is his uncle; the Queen of England is his aunt. He was connected, because royal families go on marrying amongst themselves. They make marriage such a mess. They go on cooking each other and the result is retarded people.

Turiya is not really from any royal family, she is a commoner. Vimalkirti was intelligent enough to marry her, against all the royal families of Europe. That was the beginning of his revolution. He revolted, saying that "I am not going to marry into any other royal family." It is a scientific fact that you should not marry close relations; otherwise you will create retarded children. And you can see it: just look at the Prince of Wales, who was a cousin-brother of Vimalkirti. Even his photograph can show you that this guy is *gone*.

It is beautiful that these royal families are slowly slowly disappearing, have almost disappeared. Blood is the same; you cannot tell the difference... that idea that royal blood has some speciality is absolutely absurd and un-scientific.

There was a time in the Victorian Age when queens used to have clothes made in such a way that you could not see their legs, their feet. And the idea was all over Europe that queens are different from other women; their thighs are joined together. That's why they walk so slowly. That's why they hide, with the long clothes touching the floor, so that nobody can see their thighs.

But nobody was allowed to see, so no investigation was possible. It was only just a few years before... one sister of Queen Elizabeth was on the sea beach, and the winds don't care who you are. And the whole dress blew in one direction, showing both the legs -- separate. All over the world, the picture was printed and a great superstition died. Now, nobody talks about that. But if anybody had said before that "a medical examination is needed, only then we will accept this idea," he would have been thought to be corrupting people's minds.

Now, it is time to corrupt your mind.

Mendel Kravitz is standing at the urinal, when he notices a message on the wall at eye level.

"Look upward," reads the message and there is a big arrow pointing up.

Mendel cannot resist and looks up. Several feet up the wall, there is another message, which says, "Higher."

Mendel looks higher, and there near the ceiling is another message. "Still higher," it reads.

Mendel is now looking directly upwards, and on the ceiling in faint writing is another message, "Quick! Look down, you are pissing on your shoes."

A Chinaman in Paris picks up a girl and takes her to his hotel room.

He opens the bedroom window and takes a deep breath. Then, they get into bed together and make love. After a while the Chinaman says, "Excuse me, I am a little tired."

He gets out of the bed, goes over to the window, takes a deep breath. Then he rolls under the bed and comes out the other side. He jumps into bed and starts to make love again.

After a while, he gets up saying, "Excuse me, I am a little tired."

Again, he goes over to the window, and takes a deep breath, then he rolls under the bed and gets out the other side. He jumps back into bed and starts making love once more.

When this has happened five times, the girl gets up saying, "Excuse me, I am a little tired, too." She goes over to the window, takes a deep breath of air, looks under the bed and finds four Chinamen there.

The last prayer, to the God who has died...

Rabbi Nussbaum has been attending a rabbi's convention in Chicago. When it is over, he checks out of his hotel and gets all the way to the station before realizing that he has left his umbrella behind. When he gets back to the hotel, he finds that his room has already been taken by a newlywed couple.

He is about to knock on the door, when he hears a man's voice say, "Whose little lips are these?"

"Yours, dear, yours," says a female voice coyly.

"And whose little tits are these?" says the man.

"Yours, darling, yours," squeals the girl.

"And whose little hips are these?" he croons.

"Yours, darling, yours!" she gasps.

"Hey!" shouts Rabbi Nussbaum through the keyhole, "when you get to the umbrella, remember, it is mine!"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Blindness and following are synonymous

23 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8803235
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	87 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
GEORGE GURDJIEFF IS REPORTED TO HAVE SAID, "REPORTERS AND SMART ALECKS WHO ATTEMPT TO ATTACK ME THINK THAT TO START SOME KIND OF MASS MOVEMENT AND ATTRACT LARGE NUMBERS OF FOOLISH FOLLOWERS IS A SIMPLE MATTER."
BELOVED OSHO, HOW ABOUT THE FOLLOWERS OF PEOPLE LIKE BILLY GRAHAM? CAN YOU TALK ABOUT BLIND FOLLOWERS, AND REAL, AUTHENTIC SEEKERS?

Jivan Mada, to seek the truth, to long for the real, needs tremendous intelligence. Not only intelligence, but a great courage to risk all that is false, all that is superstitious, all that is mere belief -- all that has been given to you by others but is not your own experience. The courage to be alone against the vast humanity -- their religions, their political ideologies -- certainly needs a tremendous love which is ready to sacrifice life itself but will not accept anything that is not one's own authentic experience.

Truth is never borrowed; nobody else can give it to you. It is not something that can be transferred from one generation to another generation, one person to another person. Truth is your inner being -- and the crowd has no approach to your inner being; except you, nobody can go there. This is simply the law of existence, that only the individual can rise to the heights of consciousness and awareness. The more you belong to the crowd, the deeper you fall into darkness.

But there must be some reason why so many people, millions of them, always remain part of crowds -- Christians, Jews, Hindus, different kinds of crowds, Germans, Indians, Japanese, Chinese -- crowd within crowd. They make smaller crowds, because the big crowd becomes too far away a thing. They make small families, small communities, small sects, cults. And not being satisfied with that, they start making Rotary Clubs, Lions Clubs, but they always need a crowd to belong to.

There must be some deep psychology behind it. Belonging to a crowd, whatsoever the nature of the crowd -- religious, political, social, but belonging to a crowd -- the very desire is to escape from oneself, is to avoid oneself. Is to keep looking at others so that you don't become aware of your own being.
The fear is of oneself.

But why should people fear being themselves? There must have been a deep wound somewhere which prevents them from being alone.

According to me... I don't know whether Gurdjieff is thinking in the same direction or not, but according to me the fear of being alone comes because every man, every woman, has to live in the womb of the mother for nine months in absolute darkness and aloneness. And to us, those are nine months, but to the baby in the mother's womb it is eternity because the baby has no idea of time. But it is not unconscious, it is not in a coma; those nine months of aloneness have left a wound in every being. He is afraid to be alone again. Get married, have children, join clubs, become members of churches -- any stupid circus will do, but don't be alone!

Any absurd belief, if it makes you a part, a member of a society, of a religion, is helpful -- not in finding the truth, but in avoiding the truth. The very word `belief' means *you* don't know; *others* know. And who are those others?

In my village there was a very well-known scholar, a brahmin priest, very well-respected by everybody except me. And I had my reasons not to be respectful. People thought, "Whatever he says is coming out of the sources of wisdom; he knows and we don't know." That's what he had propagated.

All the priests in the world have been propagating the same thing: "We know and you don't know. Accept what we say, make it your belief, never doubt, be obedient to the crowd, and you will be respectable."

That priest lived just half a mile away from my house, in front of a huge garden. That garden belonged to the sect of which the priest was the head; it had become almost his private property.

My father had a friendship with the man, and he always used to take me to him and tell him, "Teach my boy something, because he seems to be a strange type. You ask him anything, and in answer he asks another question. He never answers anything!

"Even in small things: I tell him to go to the market and fetch some vegetables and he says, `Why not you? You are sitting so useless; at least I am meditating.' And his meditation is his own invention. He just closes his eyes -- nobody knows whether he sleeps or what, but he calls it meditation. And everybody else, he thinks, is doing useless things -- `Send anybody!'

"Ask anything... And we are tired! Naked, he is going to the river. And I will say, `Listen, this is not good, going naked to the river,' and he will say, `Why? If man is born naked he has a born right to be naked. And if people object, I will see to them; because I know everybody is naked behind their clothes, so what is the point? I am simply truthful; they are hypocrites, hiding behind clothes.' "

That old priest said, "I will put him right. You go, and leave him with me. I will teach him something."

My father left me with the priest... and you can understand what must have happened to the priest! Whatever he said, I discussed. That was very new, because the whole community... it had never occurred to anybody to challenge him.

He said to me, "Look: these are the VEDAS, the Hindus' ancientmost religious scriptures."

I said to him, "Just give me some evidence. On what grounds are you saying they are holy?"

He said, "Grounds? It is an accepted fact." I said, "I don't accept it. You have to prove to me that these dirty books, rotten... if you go to sell them, even the waste paper market people will not purchase them. And if you don't believe me, come with me; take all this lot. I will not touch them."

He said, "Your father was right."

I said, "Now you figure out how to get rid of me!"

He said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "Now I am going to be here. You asked my father to leave me behind. Now, unless I decide to go, nobody can send me away."

His wife came from inside and she said, "Don't fight with that boy, he has been harassing me."

The priest said, "You harass my wife?"

I said, "First give me the proof that she is your wife! Because many other people have said to me that this woman is their wife. Whom to believe? Show me the certificate!"

The old priest said, "My god, you... can't you see my children?"

I said, "That is even more difficult. You may have some evidence from the court that this is your wife, but even the court cannot prove that these are your children."

The wife said, "Don't fight with that boy, because he will harass me more."

The priest said, "Where does he harass you?"

She said, "Everywhere! When I go to the river, he is standing naked under a tree. And once I said, `This is not right.' He said, `Close your eyes!' And I thought that perhaps he is right, what right have I to tell him? If I don't want to see him naked I should close my eyes. Since that day I have not bothered about him."

The old priest said to me, "Listen, you are not yet grown up; you should behave like a cultured, well-behaved boy."

I said, "I always do what you are saying. For example, when I told you that you cannot prove these children are yours, was I not behaving intelligently? And you have been believing, unintelligently, that these children are yours. And you don't have any proof! And being a holy priest... are you indulging in dirty sex?"

He said, "My god, you just get out of my house!"

I said, "I am going to visit this house now whenever I want. Otherwise I will tell the whole village that this idiot can't answer even simple questions but he answers that God exists. He cannot even prove that his children are his."

He said, "Listen, wait -- let us compromise!"

I said, "For what? Compromise? Why should I compromise?"

He said, "No, wait..." And he told his wife, "Bring some sweets and other things."

I said, "Okay, but that does not mean that it is a permanent solution to the problem. Today I may not harass you, but whenever I need sweets..."

And after two or three days I went, and as I entered his house he said, "No need to argue; just wait. I will call my wife for sweets."

His wife said, "But this is going to be an unnecessary burden."

I said, "It is up to you; we can drop the negotiation."

The man started fighting with his wife -- "You should not speak when I am talking to somebody. You just bring sweets; otherwise this boy can destroy my whole prestige. He talks such strange things! Now I know why his father has put the whole burden on me."

He told my father, "I cannot teach your boy. You will have to take him to somebody else."

My father said, "I have tried everybody. Everybody has to make a negotiation with him."

He said, "Negotiation? Has he told you?"

My father said, "Every time I take him to somebody" -- an old advocate was his friend, one old physician was his friend -- "he ends up negotiating. And in the negotiation he simply gives temporary relief and gets sweets or anything he wants, and makes it clear: This is only the beginning of a relationship that will last as long you are alive, for certainly he is going to live longer than you."

I have not found a single person my whole life who does not have beliefs. And belief is sheer stupidity. It means you don't know, yet you are pretending. You are not deceiving others -- you are deceiving yourself that you know. When you go to the church, or go to the temple, what is your knowledge?

Just in front of my house there was a temple of Shiva, and as you know, Shiva is represented by a phallic symbol. I used to tease the priest and ask what it is. "If you have any sense, cover it with some cloth."

He would say, "I pray to you... You disturb my customers!"

I said, "Then some negotiation. Who told you that this is the way God is?"

He said, "Everybody knows."

I said, "I have even seen dogs pissing on it." And dogs are very skeptical people; they find very strange places to piss. Particularly the Shivalingam, the statue of Shiva, is very appealing to them -- an absolutely marble urinal, and very comfortable for them because they have just to raise one leg and Shiva comes just underneath them.

The priest said, "Don't torture me with these things. I know that this happens. I have to clean, wash... and I wonder, why so many dogs?"

I said, "You need not wonder. Whenever I have time, I find dogs and bring them -- `Where are you going? Unnecessarily searching for a place... just come here!' "

He used to give me bribes.

I wondered, What kind of religious people are these? What are their beliefs, and why do crowds follow them? From my very childhood I have been in search of a man who can say, "This is my experience." Always it is written in the holy book, it is said by Jesus Christ, it is said in BHAGAVAD GITA.

Gurdjieff's saying -- and he was one of the most important men of this century, but he could not find a great number of followers. Certainly not crowds -- not like the Catholic pope, six hundred million people. And he was condemned all over the world for making statements which were absolutely true according to his experience.

One is not obliged to say things which are written in the books of religions; you may say something which is not written in any religious book. Your own experience is the ultimate value. There are thousands of religious books, three hundred religions on this small planet and they are all contradicting each other. Certainly, truth is one. Maybe its expressions differ a little bit according to the personalities of people, but

you can see: the essential will be there.

Gautam Buddha says there is no God. Mahavira says there is no God. And Jesus Christ says, "I am the only begotten son of God." Now whom to believe? And certainly Jesus Christ has not the caliber of a Gautam Buddha or Mahavira, nor the experience, nor the intelligence. Whatever he has said is a repetition of the Old Testament prophets. Not a single word of his can be said to have contributed to man's knowledge. But half of humanity believes in Jesus Christ, and in such a stupid idea, that he is the only son of God.

What happened to God? Has he gone impotent? -- a natural conclusion, because I don't think he knows anything about birth control. Neither in the Old Testament nor in the New Testament is there any mention of birth control, and still... It is going to be for eternity! A celibacy so long will drive anybody crazy. And nobody, no Christian ever raises the question that it looks a little stupid that only Jesus...

And this kind of idea is not only in the mind of Jesus. This is called, in psychology, "megalomania."

Hazrat Mohammed says, "I am the last and ultimate word of God. After me there will be no prophet." But what are the reasons? Has God stopped sending messengers? Up to Mohammed he had sent many messengers -- twenty-four *tirthankaras* of Jainas, twenty-four *avataras* of Hindus, his own son Jesus Christ. Perhaps he could not find anybody else to send, so poor Hazrat Mohammed... It seems that since then, God has not found anybody to send.

But this megalomania has a reason: Mohammed wants the KORAN to be the last word. If God goes on sending prophets, they are bound to say things which may contradict the KORAN and he cannot tolerate it.

Crowds have followed these people, without ever asking, inquiring of Mohammed, "Where did you meet God? Has he given you any symbol to prove that you are the real prophet? Why should we believe that you are the real prophet?" Because the KORAN is not great literature. Ordinary poets have written better.

He was uneducated, he could not even write his own name. He had to dictate, and that too not in a single go; an illiterate man, once in a while he could manage something. The KORAN was dictated over his whole lifetime; just this one book -- one sentence today, one sentence tomorrow, whenever he could manage some idea. God seems so slow, sending messengers and always choosing the wrong kind of people.

And there are immense contradictions in these books, but the followers are blind.

Gurdjieff's statement is absolutely right that all believers are blind. And the blind people are very angry with those who say that they are blind. Just tell some blind person that, "Listen fellow, you are blind." Blind people become absolutely mad if somebody says that to them. And if you say to them, "There is light," they will ask, "Show us the proof, or let us take a vote, a mandamus!"

And in this blind world, if a mandamus is taken whether light exists or not, one can predict the conclusion: Light does not exist.

Gurdjieff could not find more than a small group of people. The reason was simple. Perhaps in the East he would have been able to find a few more seekers, but he was trying in the West. And he himself was a very strange and unique master. His methods were so strange that ordinary people would simply avoid even a glimpse. Whatever he said had such significance, but that significance is only for those who know.

For example he used to say that not every man has a soul. Now it is not right; I know that everybody has a soul. Still, I say Gurdjieff did a great service by declaring that not all people have souls, because this idea that you have a soul has made you a non-seeker. This idea that you have it already... then what is the point of seeking?

It is simple logic. All religions have been saying that you have a soul, so what is the point of seeking? We have it! And all the religions are saying you cannot lose it, even if you want to lose it. Perfect! -- so do everything else while life lasts. The soul will always be there, even after death.

Naturally, the outcome of this has been a humanity which is non-seeking, non-inquiring, only occupied in the mundane, material, small things -- because unless you seek something greater than you, you cannot blossom. Gurdjieff was right, but anybody listening to him will become angry. If you had gone to him and he had said to you, "Listen, you don't have any soul. You are just empty, an empty box, nothing inside. Go home"...

His insistence was very strange and very new, very original: "If you want to have a soul you will have to create it; you will have to do something. Call it meditation, call it discipline, but whatever the name is, you have to become crystallized in your consciousness. A crystallized consciousness is soul, and you are not crystallized. You are fragmentary, one fragment is going north, one fragment is going south... You are spread all over the place. Just gather yourself."

Naturally people became angry, that "This is insulting!" To say that you are an empty box... But those

who were intelligent remained with the man, because the man had such a presence that if you had the courage to look into his eyes and the courage to be with him for a few days you would understand -- his saying you are not yet a soul is just a device so that you can start discovering, so that you can start going in. Whether he was right or wrong, he was provoking you, challenging you.

He was not against Gautam Buddha or Krishna, he was not against those great souls who have realized themselves. He was saying that the crowd which has accepted the idea of soul as a belief -- its belief has to be shattered, completely shattered.

And unless you are completely shattered in your belief-system, you are not going to move a single inch in your growth. People were very angry with him.

Perhaps I am the only person with whom more people are angry, because Gurdjieff was not known to the whole world. He was known to a small group in France, in England, in America, but not around the world.

But, Jivan Mada, your question is significant: How to make a distinction between blind followers and real authentic seekers?

The first thing to remember is, all followers are blind. There are not some followers who are blind and some followers who are not blind. Blindness and following are synonymous.

And all authentic seekers are non-believers. All authentic seekers are bound to find themselves alone. They cannot be accepted by the crowd. They are too dangerous for the crowd, because they may destroy other people's belief systems, they may destroy other people's consolations.

Friedrich Nietzsche was confined in a madhouse, forcibly, although he was not mad. But whatever he was saying will look really mad to the crowd; for example his saying that "God is dead, have you heard it or not?" He would catch hold of people by their collars and ask, "God is dead, have you heard it or not?!"

Now people thought, "This is too much! He is AGAINST God. We have heard that there are people who don't believe in God, but he is going one step ahead. He says, The question of belief or unbelief does not arise; the fellow has *died*. And moreover, do you know who has killed him? You!"

Naturally people thought that he had gone completely out of his mind, it is better to put him in a nursing home and take care of him. He resisted, but what can he do? A single individual, of the greatest intelligence, was forced to live for one year in a madhouse. But in a way, in disguise, a great blessing came. That one year in the madhouse he could find time to write his most important book, THE WILL TO POWER. Anybody who can understand the book, THE WILL TO POWER will testify that the man who wrote it was not mad. No madman can write a book of such brilliance. But his statements were very shattering to the crowd.

He used to go before churches, and when they would come out he would say, "Listen, beware of this fellow Jesus Christ. He has been teaching things which are absurd and illogical." Now to tell Christians who are coming out of the churches, listening to great sermons of well-educated idiots... but his arguments were very clear.

Jesus has said, "Do to others what you would like them to do to you." Now, nobody will object to it, it seems to be a beautiful statement: Do to others what you would like to be done to you by them. But Nietzsche had such a brilliant clarity -- he said, "What if your likings differ? Do to others what you would like them to do to you, but what if your likings differ?" Certainly inquire first what their likings are, and whether they would also like what you are giving them.

Secondly, and more importantly... this statement was made in reference to what happens if somebody slaps you on one side of your face -- "Give him the other side too." Looks very beautiful, very nonviolent, very peace-loving. But Friedrich Nietzsche's insight is far deeper.

He says, "And what will you do if he gives you another slap on the other side of the face? You don't have a third side -- what will you do? Then you will be at a loss and look stupid.

"Moreover, when somebody slaps you on your face and you give him the other side of your face, you insult him. You insult his humanity, you show that you are a God, a superior being; you don't behave like an animal. You are proving your superiority by giving the other side of your face."

It is absolutely insulting.

The best thing is, if he has given you a slap, you give him a good slap in return to prove that "We are equal, we both are human beings. Neither you are lower nor I am higher." It looks strange, but there is a point: these people who go on trying to present themselves as higher human beings are really trying to make others feel inferior. They are taking away your dignity.

A man like Gurdjieff had few people. He would not accept them as followers but just as seekers, as fellow travelers. And hard was the path. His way was very hard, but the result was tremendously beautiful. If somebody followed to the very end what he was saying -- not just believing it but doing it, exploring it by experiencing it -- one became crystallized, luminous. In the West there was no word for it; the East knows the man has become the buddha, the awakened, the enlightened.

And Jivan Mada, you are also asking, "How about the followers of people like Billy Graham?"

That is the blind following the blind. Billy Graham is one of the greatest idiots as far as contemporary times are concerned. Naturally he has a great following: small idiots are everywhere available; when a great idiot arises, small idiots immediately fall in the trap.

Just look at the face of Billy Graham... I would not have believed that a man with such a face could find a single follower. So retarded, so ugly, no grace -- but he is one of the greatest Christian preachers. And what he is preaching is just old nonsense which has been repeated for two thousand years, nothing original.

But people want leaders like Billy Graham; they give a certain consolation to you. They have not in any way, in their whole life, shocked anybody in his belief. They support your belief, they console you, they say, "Believe in Jesus and paradise is yours."

And if paradise is available so cheap, I don't think you are going to miss it. Why not take it, when it is available? You don't even have to purchase a ticket; just believe, believe that Jesus is the son of God and after death there will be a Judgment Day.

It is strange, two thousand years have passed and the judgment day has not happened yet. Whenever it will happen everybody will rise out of the grave...

Just for a moment, visualize the scene -- because out of graves will come only skeletons. People who have been in graves for thousands of years cannot have anything left but bones, and they will be so many, and only one day of judgment -- perhaps from eleven to five, and the day is finished and God goes into retirement again.

And don't forget that among those skeletons half are going to be women. There is going to be so much chattering, unbelievable, and fighting, because everybody will be looking: where is the husband? And in many many lives... If it is a question of the East, a man has been a husband of many wives and every woman has been a wife of many husbands -- there is going to be such wrestling and boxing that God cannot make any judgment, on that day at least.

But people believe...

Ronald Reagan and Edwin Meese are going for a walk in the grounds of the White House, when they notice a large dog licking its private parts.

"Boy," says Reagan, "I would love to be able to do that."

"Then go ahead," says Meese, "but if I were you I would make friends with him first."

These are the people... both of them go to listen to Billy Graham.

Elijah Lobotowitz is reading his newspaper one evening when his fifteen-year-old daughter, Sadie, comes in and says, "Dad, can I ask you something that will affect my life from now on?"

"Of course, dear," replies Elijah, "what is it?"

"Well," says Sadie, "what is vice?"

Lobotowitz drops his newspaper and stammers, "Sit down, dear, and I will tell you." Then he goes down through the Ten Commandments, paying particular attention to the subject of adultery. After two hours of graphic description, he sits back and says, "There, now do you know about vice? But why did you ask?"

"Well," says Sadie, "you know I have been playing for the basketball team? Well, today I was promoted to vice-captain."

During the second world war, Paddy, Sean and Seamus are fighting against the Nazis in France. Unfortunately they are captured and sent to a concentration camp. On Adolf Hitler's birthday, the camp commander is in a good mood, so he calls the three Irishmen to his office. "Okay, you dumbkopfs," he shouts, "as it is Adolf Hitler's birthday, I am going to give you your freedom if you can tell me the sex of the bird on my helmet."

Sean goes first and says, "Female."

Seamus agrees that it is female, but Paddy insists, "Definitely male."
"Good," says the commander to Paddy, "you are right. But how did you know?"
"It had to be male," replies Paddy, heading for the door, "with a prick like you under it!"
These are the people, the crowd. What more can you expect of them, except to follow any idiot who is bigger than they are.

Hymie Goldberg and his friend Moishe are having a drink in the clubhouse between races.
"A weird thing happened to me a few years ago," says Hymie. "It was the seventh day of the seventh month, and my little Herschel was seven years old that day. We lived in apartment number seven, and I got to the track at seven minutes past seven."
"You musta put a bundle on the seventh horse in the seventh race." says Moishe.
"I sure did," says Hymie.
"And it won, of course," says Moishe.
"No," sighs Hymie, "It came in seventh!"

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Let-go -- the fundamental principle

24 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8803245
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	47 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
RECENTLY, YOU CONCLUDED A DISCOURSE BY SAYING: "REMEMBER, `LET-GO' IS THE MOST IMPORTANT WORD IN EXISTENCE." IT PENETRATED ME LIKE AN ARROW. SINCE THEN YOUR WORDS HAVE BEEN HAUNTING ME.
BELOVED MASTER, COULD YOU PLEASE SPEAK A LITTLE MORE ON THE ART OF LETTING GO? IT SEEMS THE EASIEST YET THE HARDEST THING TO DO. IS THERE A KNACK? COULD YOU ONCE AGAIN BURN MY IGNORANCE WITH THE LIGHTNING OF YOUR ARROW?

Jivan Mada, it is certainly more difficult to be easy. It is easier to be difficult. The mind, obviously, is interested in the difficult; it wants to avoid anything that is too simple. The reason is very clear: the simple is the death of the mind. The difficult is its nourishment, its life, its very being.
It is strange -- but truth is always the most strange thing -- that one has to ask how to relax, how to go to sleep. Fortunately, nature has not left many things in your hands. Otherwise, it is absolutely certain you would have asked how to breathe: "It is so simple, Osho, but just give me a little strategy so that I can breathe. How to let the heart go on beating?"
But nature is compassionate enough, it has not given you any important thing to do -- so you can be a member of the Couch Potato Club and nature goes on taking care of all that is essential.

Let-go is certainly the most fundamental principle of religiousness. It simply means no goal, no desire, no longing, no past, no future -- just being here in utter totality, drowning in this silence, without any resistance.

There is no art, there is no knack, there is no method; just a simple understanding. Who is preventing you? Your own past, that you think is valuable... how can you drop it? It is a treasure, it is your heritage! The future... how can you drop it? -- although you don't have it. Still, you are worried how to drop it: "How can one drop the future? Future is all that we have. All the dreams, all the tomorrows, all the great things that have to happen are in the future."

And when I say to you, "Drop the past, drop the future, just simply be"...

In that moment of simple being, immense blessings descend on you, silences, ecstasies -- effortlessly. And because you have not made any effort and the flowers go on showering on you, it creates a very new dimension in your being: the dimension of gratitude, which religions have wrongly interpreted as prayer.

You cannot pray before you have known let-go. All the churches and all the temples are full of people who are praying, but they don't know; they are not in a state in which prayer arises on its own as gratitude.

Prayer cannot mean anything else but gratitude -- gratitude for so much that is given to you each moment without your asking. You could not have conceived of any more than what happens in the moment, if you allow it to happen.

And the allowing is very simple:

No past, no future -- just this moment.

Jivan Mada, you ask, "Beloved Master, could you please speak a little more on the art of letting go?" In fact, there is no art. And I have already spoken too much on it which is not really allowed.

A Zen master is sitting by the side of the sea on the beach, and the king of the country passes by. Seeing the opportunity... the king has thought many times that some day he will go to this man about whom he has heard so much. But you know the troubles of a king, problems and worries. He had not been able to find time.

But this had happened accidentally; the Zen master was sitting on the beach. The king stopped his caravan and said, "I would like to meet the master. So please wait here, and let me go alone."

He asked the master, "I have heard much about you and I wanted to come long, long ago but it did not materialize. I am grateful that today I have seen a man of silence. Can you tell me the art which you have practiced, which has made you a luminous silence? I don't have much time."

The Zen master said, "You don't be worried about time, because I don't have much to say either." And there was silence.

The king waited and waited, and the master went on looking towards the sea. The sun was setting and it was so beautiful -- so immensely golden, all over the ocean.

The king thought, "The man seems to be a little strange. I have asked the question and he is looking at the sea. It seems he has forgotten me and my question." He reminded him -- "Perhaps you don't know that I am king of this country and I have asked you a question and you have not answered it."

The poor master said, "I am trying hard to answer it."

The king said, "Either you are mad or I am mad. I have not heard a single word."

The master said, "Aha! That is the answer -- that you have not heard a single word! You have understood everything. This is it."

The king said, "You are certainly mad! You have not *said* a single word."

The master said, "The question is such that not even a single word can be said. But I will try again, although whatever I have said is more than could have been allowed by existence. But for you, I will descend a little."

And he wrote on the sand, `zen' -- and started looking again towards the setting sun.

The king said, "Zen? Please, can you elaborate on it a little?"

The master said, "I have already said too much. I am going against myself. And you are asking for elaboration? But you are the king... and with great humbleness I will try to elaborate a little more."

He wrote in bigger letters: ZEN.

The king said, "Do you think that my eyesight is such that I am not able to read? This is elaboration?"

The master said, "I can write in even bigger letters, but more than that... I cannot commit a sin against existence. There are a few things which either you understand or you don't."

This silence is let-go.
You are not creating it.
It is surrounding you.
It is overwhelmingly here.

It is all around you. If it can touch your heart, you have understood more than anybody can elaborate on let-go.

O'Reilly walks into the pub, orders a triple whiskey, swallows it in one gulp, spins around and falls flat, face down on the floor.

"That's what I like about O'Reilly," remarks the bartender to the others in the bar. "He always knows when he has had enough."

Just learn something from Mr. O'Reilly. Existence is not to be understood but to be drunk. It is alcoholic, there is no other drug that makes you more silent, more festive, more in tune with existence. Just one gulp of it... and flat on the ground! What more can be said about it? It happens every day to almost everybody except a few dodos. Just the ground is not much, so people spin in their own places.

But if you want I can allow it one day: Don't bother who is sitting by your side or in front of you or behind you. Just fall flat! And enjoy let-go.

Niskriya...(NISKRIYA LETS GO!) That's the way, right! Today we will do it in the end, after the prayer.

So a few prayers to prepare you for the final let-go. And let us see how many dodos are there. Once in a while, it is good to check.

On a small iceberg, somewhere near the North Pole, a little bear goes up to his mother and asks, "Mom, what kind of bear am I?"

"You are a polar bear, son," replies his mother. "Are you sure I am not a brown bear?" he asks. "Quite sure, son," she replies, "you are a polar bear."

But the little bear is not satisfied. "Mom," he says, "maybe I am a grizzly bear?"

"What are you asking these questions for, son?" asks his mother. "You are a polar bear."

So the little bear walks across the iceberg to his father. "Pop," he says, "am I a panda bear?"
"No, son," says the father, "you are a polar bear."
"Not a koala bear?" asks the baby bear. "No, you are a polar bear," says his father. "Why are you asking all these questions?"
"Because," moans the little bear, "I am cold!"

Young Ruben, a poor man without education or social background falls in love with a millionaire's daughter. She invites him to her house for dinner and to meet her parents.

Dinner is served in luxurious style and Ruben is just beginning to relax when suddenly he farts loudly. The girl's father looks up and then stares at the large dog lying at Ruben's feet.

"Rover," he calls out and the dog waves his tail. Ruben is relieved that the dog has been blamed, but just then cuts another fart. His host looks up and in a louder voice says, "Rover!"

The dog looks up but yawns and goes back to sleep. Within minutes, Ruben farts again. The rich father grimaces and shouts to his dog, "Rover, get out from under there before he shits all over you!"

A pretty girl is driving through the American West when her car runs out of gas. An Indian comes past and gives her a ride to a gas station, sitting behind him on his pony. Every few minutes as they ride along, he lets out a wild whooping yell that echoes around the hills. Finally, he drops her off with a last, "Yaa-Hoo!"

"My god," says the gas station owner, "what were you doing to that Indian to make him shout like that?"

"Nothing," says the girl, "I just sat behind him with my arms around his sides, holding onto his saddle horn."
"Miss," says the man, "Indians don't use saddles."

Now, before the let-go, there are a few questions which have been waiting for long. So, Maneesha, you can ask your questions before the great Yaa-Hoo! happens.

It is going to happen, there is no way to avoid it. How else are you going to learn let-go?
... Now, the dodos are looking very afraid. I can see how many dodos are all around.

Just do it carefully, because poor Niskriya's camera is there, somebody's glasses are there. Do Yaa-Hoo! but just have a look all around. Meanwhile, I will answer a few questions. You take a careful look, which side will be good to do Yaa-Hoo! And don't do it on the poor musicians. Just a little care has to be taken.
So, one question more...

BELOVED OSHO,
AS I WRITE THIS QUESTION MY HANDS ARE SHAKING.

Soon, more than your hands... everything will shake! Okay, let them shake.
You ask the question. Go on!
Even the dodos are laughing now. By the time your question is complete, I don't think anybody here will dare not to let-go.

(GIVEN THE FESTIVE MOOD, EVERYONE LAUGHS UPROARIOUSLY AT THE SERIOUSNESS OF THE QUESTION AND MANEESHA IS FORCED TO PAUSE. OSHO HIMSELF IS LAUGHING, WHICH TICKLES EVERYBODY INTO EVEN MORE LAUGHTER.)

WHILE READING THE CHAPTER CALLED "THE WANDERER" FROM THE SOUND OF RUNNING WATER I SAW THAT THE CULMINATING SENTENCE WAS, "YET THE CALL IS HEARD, AS SOMEWHERE IN OUR BEING THE PROMISE IS REMEMBERED." WITH THIS SENTENCE THERE WAS AN EXPLOSION OF ENERGY IN MY HEART, BRINGING TEARS TO MY EYES.

Yes, it will happen again. An explosion too will happen. And tears will also come to your eyes -- they are already coming!
... Complete the question.

(THE CONTINUED READING IS ACCOMPANIED BY WAVE UPON WAVE OF LAUGHTER WHICH CRESTS AGAIN AND MANEESHA STOPS. YEARS OF SERIOUS SPIRITUAL QUESTIONING DISSOLVES IN THE MERRIMENT -- IT IS AS THOUGH A WHOLE AUDITORIUM FULL OF MAHAKASHYAPAS HAVE SUDDENLY GOT THE JOKE -- AND OSHO SEEMS TO BE CO-CONSPIRATOR IN THE CHAOS.
THE STYLIZED QUESTION-AND-ANSWER FORMAT HAS GONE COMPLETELY OUT THE WINDOW. IT IS TURNING INTO A DIALOGUE, A DANCE BETWEEN OSHO AND MANEESHA WHILE THE BACKGROUND MUSIC IS SUPPLIED BY NONSTOP LAUGHTER.)

OSHO, I HAVE ALWAYS KNOWN -- BUT I FEEL SO AFRAID: EVEN AS THE EXPLOSION HAPPENED...

You have been always afraid and now it is *going to happen!*
Just gather courage.
Go on.

EVEN AS THE EXPLOSION HAPPENED, I WAS ESCAPING. OSHO, I CALL YOU "BELOVED MASTER" BUT STILL I ESCAPE.
(THERE IS A SILENCE AS OSHO SEARCHES THROUGH THE PAGES OF HIS CLIPBOARD. APPARENTLY, THERE IS NO JOKE FUNNIER THAN THE NEXT QUESTION.)

You read the next question now because the reading of your questions is preparing people. Go on.

BELOVED OSHO,

TEN YEARS OF SANNYAS HAVE FINALLY BROUGHT ME TO A TOTAL CHAOS.

Give a good applause! Somebody has come to a total chaos!
But you have not known *total* chaos -- just wait...

ON THE ONE HAND I WELCOME IT; ON THE OTHER HAND THERE IS SO MUCH FEAR ABOUT WHETHER I'LL COME OUT OF IT.

There is no hope -- once you are in it, you are in it. Nobody has ever come out of the chaos.
... Just complete his question.

AND THIS "TIGER" ABOUT WHOM YOU WERE SPEAKING TO ME COMES CLOSER AND CLOSER.

That's true.

EVERYONE IS SHIPWRECKED WITH LAUGHTER. THERE'S NOTHING TO HOLD ON TO, WHAT TO SAY ABOUT LETTING GO?
WHAT TO DO AT SUCH A MEETING? MY FEAR IS OF DYING OR GOING CUCKOO.

Most probably cuckoo, because in let-go nobody is going to die. A few people will shout "Yaa-Hoo!" -- that means they have gone cuckoo. A few will remain sane and try... but they will be stupid. Such chances rarely come in life.

BELOVED OSHO, MY HEART IS TREMBLING. CAN YOU PLEASE SAY SOMETHING?

I don't know what to say! Should we do the exercise?

Niskriya, stand up. Yeah.
Now, give the order -- "Yaa-Hoo!"
That is good! Now... stop!
Come back...

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #7
Chapter title: No dialogue, no monologue -- yaa-hoo!

25 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8803255
ShortTitle: YAAHOO07
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

Length: 67 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ARE WE MOVING INTO THE SOCRATIC DIALOGUE FORM OF DISCOURSES NOW?
BUT I DETECT AN ESSENTIAL DIFFERENCE. SOCRATES SAID: "KNOW THYSELF." YOU HAVE SAID: "LET GO THYSELF!"
PLEASE COMMENT.

Maneesha, the subject of Socratic dialogue is something special to be discussed. His use of the word `dialogue' was very original; he means by it that truth can be discovered by discussing in a friendly way, respectful towards each other.

This way of finding the truth is bound to be only rational. That's why Socrates cannot be counted as having reached the same heights as Gautam Buddha because at the ultimate peak of experience there is no dialogue, but only monologue. You are alone. There is nobody to whom you can say something and there is nothing which can be said. And the moment the other disappears, you also disappear because the existence of "I" and "thou" is together; you cannot separate them, they exist as two sides of one coin.

I don't agree with Socrates. His words are beautiful when he says, "Know thyself." But Gurdjieff is far more important, because he says, "First *be* thyself; otherwise what are you going to know? First become an integrated individual, discover your freedom. In that very discovery you will find your being."

The words of Socrates have been respected for twenty-five centuries, but they have many flaws. First, the moment you enter into the world of your being there is nobody; hence no possibility of dialogue. And if you think there is a possibility of dialogue between two enlightened people, you are wrong. The moment two enlightened people have ever come across each other, looked into each other's eyes, the dialogue is finished, because they know that there is nothing to say.

I have told you the incident of Kabir and Farid. Their meeting is immensely important. For two days they were together, and not a single word was uttered between them. They laughed, they hugged, they smiled, they kissed each other, but they did not say a single word.

Hundreds of disciples of Kabir and Farid were present, and they could not believe their eyes what has happened to these people? They are so wise, and they are behaving like small children! And they had gathered from faraway places just to hear the dialogue between these two enlightened persons, but the dialogue did not happen.

After two days, when Farid had left on his pilgrimage, Kabir was asked, "What happened to you? You speak to us every day, but for these two days, when we were so expectant and so ready to listen, so alert not to miss a single word that passed between you two... what happened to you? Why did you become so silent?"

Kabir said, "Whatever I know, he knows. And whoever uttered the first word would have proved that he is still on the way, he has not reached."

Gautam Buddha and Mahavira were contemporaries; they traveled for almost forty years continuously in the same province of Bihar. The name of the province Bihar comes from their traveling, *bihar* means `traveling'.

They passed through villages hundreds of times and there were so many times when they were in the same village, in the same city. At one moment they were in the same caravanserai: half of the place was occupied by Gautam Buddha and his disciples, and half by Mahavira and his disciples. But no dialogue not even a simple "Yaa-Hoo!"

I would not have remained silent, that I can say to you. Enlightenment or no enlightenment, this much I would have done, because it is so nice... It means nothing, just a beautiful greeting with no meaning attached to it.

It looks a little cold that they did not even say, "Yaa-Hoo!" Whenever I meet them somewhere in the eternal journey it is bound to happen; the time is infinite, everything is possible I am going to give them a good salute, "Yaa-Hoo!" Because just yesterday we discovered the tremendous effect of the mantra....

I have decided that from now on this will be the sannyasin salute. Wherever two sannyasins meet "Yaa-Hoo!" There is no need to be so cold. Enlightenment is okay, but you should not become inhuman. A

salute cannot disturb enlightenment... although "Yaa-Hoo" is very powerful.

I have been dragged into a court because I used to live outside a city where there was a Mohammedan cemetery, and people used to come there to meditate. The Mohammedans came to me again and again, saying that "This is not good; your disciples are disturbing our sleeping ones."
I said, "Why? How can they disturb?"

They said, "They go on saying, `Hoo, hoo.' Even a dead person feels like getting out of the grave to find out, `Who is this fellow?' "

I said, "We cannot change it. And moreover it is really the last part of ALLAH-HOO. It is a Mohammedan mantra!"

They said, "You are very clever, but we have never heard of ALLAH-HOO. ALLAH is okay, but HOO?"

I said, "You can do anything you want to do. If your ghosts come out of their graves, it is *our* problem, we live here. We will enjoy, we will entertain them; you don't be worried."
They said, "This man is difficult we are going to the court."
I said, "That is perfectly good, you go anywhere!"

Even the judge said, "This is not a crime. Nowhere in any law book, in any constitution, any statute, is it written that saying `HOO' is a crime. And don't drag me into something with that man, because I know him."

But they insisted. They said, "If you don't take action, there is going to be a Hindu-Mohammedan riot."
The judge said, "But he is not Hindu, so why bring Hindus into it?"

They said, "Whoever he is... but if near our cemetery anybody says `HOO' there is going to be difficulty. Then don't tell us that we are breaking the law." So the judge summoned me. I went there with at least one hundred disciples. First we did "HOO" in the court. The judge was absolutely afraid, he said, "Wait! I cannot say that this is insulting the court, because there is no precedent, nobody has insulted anybody by saying `HOO.' It is perfectly right but you frighten me! Perhaps those poor Mohammedans are right that the way you shout for one hour, even dead people will come alive. And it is natural for them to protect their dead; otherwise the dead will think that perhaps the Judgment Day has come... You can do your meditation somewhere else" because where I used to live there was a great lake, and mountains.

He said, "You can move anywhere. There is nothing that anybody can do against you. But why unnecessarily create trouble?"

And today I have received one question: "I have been doing your meditation, ALLAH-HOO, for ten years, but last night I saw the effect of "Yaa-Hoo!" so I tried it instead of ALLAH-HOO, "Yaa-Hoo!" And it was such a tremendous transformation that a crowd gathered and people started thinking, `What to do with this woman?' I said, `I am doing my meditation.' And they said, `Never heard about such a meditation'..."

They are right: they have never heard, because this is absolutely fresh and new, just born last night.

Seeing her question... and there have been many questions like that "Great things hap-pened. We never expected that so quickly, thousands of people could get lost into a let-go."

I thought it was a very good meditation, but more than meditation it is a great salute. Around the world, wherever two sannyasins meet, greet each other... and let people's hands shake, let people have heart attacks; let them do that is their problem, not your problem but your "Yaa-Hoo" should be really sharp. And to make it sharp your hand has to be there!

Maneesha, there has never been any dialogue between two enlightened persons. If you are left alone, you can have monologue but monologue is the monopoly of the mad people. Only mad people talk to themselves. You will find them if you stand by the side of the road you don't have to go to a madhouse, you are *in* the madhouse. Just sit by the side of the road, and somebody is talking, somebody is making gestures, somebody is thinking, you can see, the lips are moving! somebody is taking a decision: "No..." And there is nobody else on the road. This is monologue.

No enlightened person will do monologue either. And the discovery of truth from dialogue has never been possible. Only two ignorant persons can have dialogue.
These are the three possibilities:
Two enlightened persons, one possibility no dialogue.

Second possibility: two ignorant persons much possibility of dialogue, but no conclusion.

One enlightened person alone he will be silent. What to say about dialogue, there is no question even of

monologue.

Dialogue has only one small possibility, and that is between the master and the disciple; one who knows and one who is ready to know. But in the Greek tradition there is no place for the master-disciple phenomenon. It has happened only in the East particularly in this land, it was originated that when somebody comes to know, it is his absolute duty to share his experience with those who do not know. Whether they listen or not should not be the concern.

If you talk to a hundred persons, perhaps one may listen. That is enough reward: you have opened one person's eyes amongst thousands of blind people. Hence, although dialogue is associated with the name of Socrates, dialogue did not happen in Socrates' life itself. He himself was not enlightened till the last moment of his life. He became enlightened when the poison was given to him, and there was no time left for any dialogue.

Still, he tried to say a few things because his basic contention was that "Unless I know, how can I tell you? You ask me what death is and I am still alive how can I say to you what death is? Let me die first."

But people said, "Many have deceived us; they say, `Let us die first' and then they die and they don't even give a call. They simply disappear. What is the guarantee that when you die you will tell us the truth?"

He said, "I will try my best" and he tried his best. Not after death, but just in between, because his death happened by poison and poison takes a little time. So he was hanging between life and death for a few minutes. In those few minutes he said the most important thing. It is the only dialogue worth calling significant.

He said, as the poison was given, "My feet have become numb, I cannot feel my feet, but I am still whole. Inside I don't feel that anything is missing. My hands have become numb, I don't feel that I have hands. I can see them, but they are dead. But inside me I am as whole as I have always been. I don't see that I am missing anything. My heart is sinking; perhaps I may not be able to say anything more. This may be my last statement, that death only separates the body and consciousness; it does not kill, because I am still absolutely whole. I have not lost anything. My consciousness is as pure, as alive, as it has ever been."

That was the only authentic dialogue. But that too was happening between a man who was just coming closer to the truth of death, and people who had no idea what death is. And if you don't have any idea of what death is, you cannot have any idea of what life is. They are all together. The man of meditation...

And Socrates was not a man of meditation. He was a great rationalist, a great philosopher and thinker, but not a mystic. He was a mystic only for those three or four minutes between the poisoning and his death. But he was perhaps the keenest intellect the world has ever known. His saying, "Know thyself," is perfectly true, but it is not possible to know thyself by dialogue.

With whom are you going to have the dialogue? With your wife? With your husband? With whom? You look all around ask people "Please let us have a dialogue." And they will say, "Get lost dialogue, my foot! What have I to do with dialogue? Dialogues happen only in movies, this is real life!"

But in the history of Greece, Socrates was the first man to at least indicate towards the ultimate truth of knowing oneself. But he could not devise methods and strategies through which one can reach to oneself. He could not find a way for the pilgrims, for the seekers. He remained a philosopher. He could not become the enlightened, the awakened, the buddha. It is unfortunate that such a great, intelligent man, a giant of the whole of history, wasted his whole life discussing with all kinds of people.

My own understanding is that he was crucified not because he was doing anything harmful people were bored, he was harassing people. Dialogue, that is what killed him. It is said that people would see him and change their routes, because even to meet him meant the beginning of a dialogue. Say something and immediately that becomes a question, and he will go to the deepest roots of the problem. "But," you say, "we are going to the market and this is not the time to understand these great things that you are talking about! Sometime when we have time we will come."

Athens became so bored that this old man had to be somehow got rid of. He has not committed any crime, but he has corrupted many people's minds, puzzled their minds, confused their minds. They were living peacefully with the consolation that there is a God, and he has created suspicion. He creates doubt in people's minds about everything. He even says, "What is the proof that the world exists? Can you prove it? What is the proof that you are real?"

Very difficult. Who knows whether you are real, or just some character in somebody's dream?

One Egyptian pharaoh had ordered in Egypt that "I want everybody to know that nobody should come into my dream, because I don't want any disturbance in the night. The day is enough; the night is absolutely mine. If anybody comes, soon the next day he will be shot dead."

People became very afraid. "This is a strange thing; nobody goes into anybody's dream..." His ministers tried to convince him: "This is not right! And most probably *we* are the people who will come into your dream. But we are *not* coming; *you* are dreaming about us."

He said, "Don't befool me. When somebody comes into my dream I will recognize the face and you will see tomorrow that he is hanging on a post outside the gate."

The ministers said, "We want to resign, because to be close to you is dangerous!"

You don't dream about people you have not known. Eskimos don't come into your dreams. In your dreams the neighbor's wife comes. Certainly *your* wife never comes into your dreams. I have never come across a man who says that his wife comes into his dreams. But neighbors' wives are very dangerous, they always harass people all around. Perhaps your own wife will be harassing other neighbors, that's another matter.

Socrates has left a very wrong heritage in a way, because he founded the very base of the Western mind. What has happened to the West... Socrates is in the roots. It is according to his advice that flowers like Hiroshima, Nagasaki, have blossomed; that nuclear weapons are ready at any moment to destroy the world, although you cannot see a direct connection. But he is the man who insisted on sharpening your reason, your intellect, and this he thought is knowing yourself.

It is not. Although he said, "Know thyself," he really means, "Know thy intelligence."

He does not mean the same thing as when I say know thyself the words are the same, but the meaning is different. When I say know thyself, I say put your mind aside, your reason aside, your thoughts aside; your logic, your rationality, put everything aside and know the simple, innocent, silent sky of your being. That was not the meaning of Socrates, certainly.

And Maneesha, you have not heard me right. You say, "I detect an essential difference: Socrates said: `Know thyself.' You have said: `Let go thyself!' "

I was simply saying let go. "Thyself" you have heard; I don't know from where. Thousands of witnesses are here.

If I have to use the word `thyself', I will say, "Kill thyself, so that you can be."

Be. That's enough.

And in deep silence there is no knowing, but a kind of taste, a kind of fragrance, a kind of beauty, a kind of sense of eternity, immortality. But not very definite knowledge that you can write about to your friend, that "I have come to know these things, one by one, the whole list."

I have not said, Maneesha, "Let go thyself."

But if you really want, then we can manage a new meaning to it: Let go thyself, so that you can be. But that will be totally different from Socrates. The small word you have added thyself makes an immense difference. Let-go is a simple phenomenon. It is not a question of who is going into this let-go. And last night when you went into let-go, there was nobody. Everybody was gone.

Seeing that everybody was gone, I was gone too. I was feeling hungry and I said, "I don't know when these people are going to be back." And I sent Shunyo to check whether people had come back or gone. She reported, "Don't be worried; a few have come back, but most are still flat. A few are coming back, a few are moving towards the canteen..." But now I see that everybody has come back.

So this let-go is beautiful; you take a dip, and you come out fresh and young.

Last night must have been the most beautiful night in your life.

... So it seems it is time to pray. This time to pray comes too soon and goes too fast.

Hamish MacTavish comes stumbling into the golf clubhouse, enters the bar and orders a large scotch in a shaky voice. "Great Scot!" cries the bartender, "what happened to you?"

"The tenth hole!" gasps Hamish. "I hit a brand new Dunlop ball into the field. I could not find it anywhere. Then I saw a cow standing there, so I lifted up her tail. And there was a ball, stuck in there. But it was a Goodyear ball.

"Just then, a woman came up behind me looking for her ball. I lifted up the cow's tail again, and said to the woman, `Does this look like yours?' and she hit me over the head with her club!"

Ramananda has asked:

I TALK IN MY SLEEP. THE OTHER MORNING A GIRLFRIEND... SORRY "MY GIRLFRIEND" LAUGHINGLY TOLD ME, "YOU WERE SO FUNNY LAST NIGHT. YOU SAID, `I AM ENLIGHTENED' THREE TIMES, AND THEN YOU SANG A SONG."
BELOVED MASTER, WHO IS ENLIGHTENED?

I think it must be the girlfriend. You were asleep, and certainly you cannot be enlightened in sleep. Only your girlfriend was awake and seems to be a permanent girlfriend, because if she was just a temporary one, she would not have cared at all whether you were enlightened one time or three times. She may have even hit you because you were singing a song in your sleep and disturbing *her* sleep.

I think, Ramananda... you are certainly not enlightened. Only the girlfriend is left. You just become a disciple of the girlfriend. It will be such a joy... I want a few women to become masters, because in the past man has not allowed them to become masters. Although they have great qualities... Otherwise who cares what you are talking in your sleep? She would have put a pillow on your face and in the morning we would have had to make a celebration!

Strange questions come to me. One question is from Christiane:

I CAME ALL THE WAY FROM BELGIUM TO SEE YOU FOR TWO DAYS ONLY.
WHY DO I FEEL LIKE A BAT
AMONG THE BIRDS,
I FEEL A RAT,
AMONG THE RATS,
I SAY I AM A BIRD
WHERE DO I BELONG?
I LOVE YOUR BOOKS, THEY MAKE ME LAUGH AND THEY MAKE ME CRY,
THEY MAKE ME LIVE ALSO.

It is a very difficult problem. One thing is certain: you are not a bird, you are a rat. That's what I was wondering who is eating my books? Certainly they are rats; birds don't eat books. And coming from Belgium just to eat books? And only staying two days? You could have sent a card to ask, "Please, send all the damaged books. I live on them, I laugh, I eat, I am a rat!"

I hope you will not stay longer than a few days. Already you have destroyed many books. This is not nice, and your name is Christiane. It is not even Christian!
And now I think the prayer should begin...

Herbie's father sends him to New York to learn the undertaking business from the legendary Moishe Finkelstein. Some months later, Herbie returns and his father asks him what he has learned.

"I have learned a lot, dad," says Herbie. "It has been very interesting, as we had one wild experience that taught me a lesson."
"What was that, son?" asks his dad.

"Well," says Herbie, "one day, we got a phone call from the best hotel in New York. A man and a woman had died in their sleep, completely naked."
"My God!" says his father, "what did Mr. Finkelstein do?"

"Well," says Herbie, "we got dressed in our best suits and drove over in the limousine. We arrived at the room very quietly and with great dignity."
"Wow!" exclaims his father, "and then what?"

"Well," continues Herbie, "Mr. Finkelstein pushed open the door with his gold-tipped cane, and we went quietly inside. Sure enough, there was this naked couple lying on their backs. And immediately, Mr. Finkelstein saw a problem: the man had a large erection."
"What did you do?" asks his father.

"Well," says Herbie, "as always, Mr. Finkelstein was ready for the situation. He swung his gold-tipped cane and very stylishly, whacked the prick!"
"And then what happened?" asks his father.

"Well, dad," says Herbie, "then all hell broke loose! You see, we were in the wrong room!"

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Our longing is for the stars

26 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8803265
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	106 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THE RAISED HAND AND "YAA-HOO"?

Neelam, you must have seen that today I have raised both my hands, because the German idiots have made a law in Germany that raising one hand is a criminal act. And what about all the dogs? They are not just raising one hand, they are raising one leg all over the Fatherland and pissing! They are the real followers of Adolf Hitler.

I had not been aware that Germany will never become intelligent. It is unfortunate that they have banned me from entering Germany; otherwise I would have been in jail by now, another deportation... I have missed a great experience!

Because if you have seen a German jail the American jail is nothing you have seen the very hell. But the Germans themselves have prevented me; otherwise I would have raised one hand, without fail!

But thinking of my sannyasins... I don't want to create more trouble for you. I have created so much trouble already. So we leave behind that son-of-a-bitch Adolf Hitler. We will be raising *both* hands, meaning that our longing is for the stars.

And as far as "Yaa-Hoo" is concerned, it means nothing, but it has tremendous significance. It somehow vibrates you without saying anything; just say, "Yaa-Hoo!" and something in your belly...

And, as I have told you, all other greetings are born out of war. This is the only greeting which is born out of laughter, out of love in fact, out of a joke. I searched the whole day for the Red Indian who created the trouble, because in India you can find Indians, but Red Indians... very difficult. But in America, they will not allow me to enter; otherwise I would have searched there and asked the fellow, "What was the reason?"

But a great salute certainly has to have some meaning. And all words have to be given meaning by us; no word has a meaning on its own. You must have heard Mohammedans say, YA ALLAH. It means, "Ah, God." YAA-HOO means "Ah, God."

It is easy to give meaning, just a little searching I have to do. I am a lazy man I could not find any Red Indian. What to say about Red Indian, it is very rare to find an *Indian* here. I looked all around; then I finally thought, "It is better that I should put in a little of my own effort and work out the meaning." Now it is absolutely clean, clear: it means "Ah, God." So you need not be worried if somebody asks you what it means.

And naturally, two hands reaching to the stars... you have to shout, "Ah God!" in *our* language; why should we borrow from anybody else? Adolf Hitler himself has borrowed his swastika from India; we never

objected. And now, my raising one hand they will discuss in their parliament: "One more reason that this man is criminal." And certainly, according to the definition I become a criminal.

Unfortunately, I am not in their territory so they cannot do anything to me. But many of the sannyasins come from Germany. For them, I had to find a way. And I am not a man to step back. To step forward is my way so from one hand, I have gone to two hands. Now let them make a law against raising two hands....

And you call these countries democracies, where you cannot raise your hands? It is a crime, and dogs are free and man is in all kinds of chains. Just on the first day, when I raised one hand, Premda... he is a doctor and my personal optician. He became afraid because he was sitting in the front row, and his picture was also taken. He started trying to find ways... "Somehow drop my picture, because if this picture is found in Germany, I am finished!"

In fact I told my people, "Don't let him remove his picture"... because as it happens he is the head of the darkroom! Then I understood also that Niskriya looks so innocent but is not so innocent... that cunning fellow was raising both hands, knowing perfectly well that one hand can create trouble back home!

I was thinking, "What is the matter? Why is he raising two hands?" But there is no need to be worried. Now, knowing that those idiots have passed a law that raising one hand is a crime... I had even to consult one of my sannyasins who is an attorney in Germany to ask him what is the situation. He said, "One hand is going to create great trouble, unless we can prove that it was raised in a comedy or in a drama."

I said, "It will be very difficult because it is not comic and it is not a drama. And even if it were because of me it is impossible for any court to accept that this is a drama." So I told my sannyasin attorney, Sadhu, that I would change it.

And why not find something better? Why bother about a dirty past and an ugly nightmare? I had raised that hand only to provoke those two dodos who had come from BUNTE magazine. That work is done. Now we settle for two hands and a good full-heart "Yaa-Hoo!"
Just give me a demonstration....

That's good!

BELOVED OSHO,
IN THE BOOK DIALOGUES WITH GURDJIEFF, GEORGE GURDJIEFF IS SAID TO HAVE DESCRIBED THE WORK AS:
"IT IS MORE THAN ALL WORDS, LESS THAN ALL DREAMS. IT IS A TERROR TO BEHOLD, A JOY TO EXPERIENCE. IT IS THE CONNECTING ENDS OF A GREAT AND SECRET CIRCLE CLOSING THE GAP TWIXT ALL AND NOTHING, IT IS THE WORK."
BELOVED MASTER, HOW WOULD YOU DEFINE THE WORK?

Jivan Mada, I love George Gurdjieff but I don't agree with him. He used to call the search "the work." He has a reason to say so: his reason was that all else that you are doing is futile, it is just making castles in sand which will disappear. Do something which will be eternally yours, which will be forever a part of your being.

Because of this he called his own style of life, his teachings, his philosophy, "the work." He said, "Except this, all else is childish, stupid. People are wasting time, a time which is immensely valuable in which they can crystallize themselves, in which they can become what is hidden in them: the golden splendor."

In a way, he was right. But I don't call my search "the work" because to me... the "work"... the very word perspires! It really stinks. I call it playfulness, I call it joyfulness, I call it a hilarious search. And it is certainly hilarious, because you are searching *yourself*!

Just say "Yaa-Hoo" and be yourself there is not much search in it. I cannot call it "the work."
My people are not workers, laborers, slaves.
My people are lovers of truth.
In the ultimate sense, it is a love affair.

It cannot be anything else than a love affair, falling in tune with existence, dancing with the trees and the winds, being silent with the stars and the sky, listening to the roaring ocean and feeling this all as your own empire.

The moment your heart beats with the heartbeat of the universe, nothing more is needed. This is not

work, this is love; love in the ultimate sense.

Gurdjieff says, IT IS A TERROR TO BEHOLD, A JOY TO EXPERIENCE. IT IS THE CONNECTING ENDS OF A GREAT AND SECRET CIRCLE CLOSING THE GAP BETWIXT ALL AND NOTHING, IT IS THE WORK.

I have told you, in one sense he is right. But in a very ordinary sense he is right. He was not a poet. He was a tremendously beautiful man, but he had no sense of beauty. To him, everything was hard work and the meaning that he is giving to his work is creating A SECRET CIRCLE CLOSING THE GAP BETWEEN ALL AND NOTHING. But that gap can only be closed by a loving silence, not by any work.

And there is no need to go far away to search. Just this moment, if you are silent, you are all and you are nothing. The gap is closed. And certainly it is not work. It is a simple intelligence, a loving intelligence. But Gurdjieff had never known any love. Although he has left behind him in perhaps a dozen countries, boys and girls he made love to many women but that was not love. He never asked the woman, "What is your name?" because he never wanted to see her again; what is the point of unnecessarily noting her address and telephone number?

I have come across one girl... the moment I saw her she had come to me I could not believe my eyes. She looked so much like Gurdjieff. I asked her, "Do you know your father's name?"

She said, "It is strange. You don't ask *my* name, you ask my father's name."

I said, "Your name I will ask later on; first let me be satisfied. What is your father's name?"

She said, "You are unnecessarily wounding me. I don't know. My mother never told me my father's name, she simply said that he was a very strange and very powerful man."

I said, "My suspicion seems to be absolutely correct. Your father's name is George Gurdjieff, I tell you." She said, "This is strange how can you know?"

I said, "Your face, your eyes, your color, the color of your hair, the color of your eyes... and I have never seen such a strong woman. You cannot be anybody else but Gurdjieff's daughter."

She started crying out of joy. She said, "Many have suspected, but I have never believed it. But when you say it, you are saying it with such authority that I am not ashamed. These tears are of joy that I had a father like George Gurdjieff."

I said, "Not only *you* had a father like George Gurdjieff, you will have at least a dozen cousin-brothers and sisters all around the world!" Because he believed in sowing the seeds anywhere; he never bothered whether it is the time or not, the season or not. And he never bothered again to inquire what happened to the crops.

He was certainly a very strange man. But what he is saying is very ordinary. He was not well educated in fact, not educated at all. His father died when he was nine and he was part of a nomadic tribe in the Caucasus, in an uncivilized part of the Soviet Union. No schooling... whatever he learned was by experience. To write a single page used to take him months, because he was not articulate at all. He knew many languages because he had lived in many tribes so something from here, something from there, but everything was mixed in his mind.

To talk to him was a torture, because he would say such words... you could have never imagined that such words existed. Moreover, he used to make up words. And his way of writing will explain it to you. He would write something, and then each evening a disciple was chosen to read it and he would sit by the side and look at the faces of the disciples, their response. Nobody has written that way, he was unique in every way. And if he saw that there was no response, nothing was moving in their hearts; or if he saw that people were yawning and wanted to go to sleep and it would be late at night; just within hours it would be dawn he would ask if they had any suggestions to make.

And then the article would be passed around, and every disciple would change a few things, a few words. Here and there a few sentences he would add, a few he would cancel. And the next day he would write the same paper again, with all the corrections again. A single article would be passed around at least thirty times. And when there were no more corrections to make... And my feeling is that people got tired how long can you make corrections? There is a limit to everything. Then one day nobody would correct anything, and unanimously the article would be accepted, although nobody would understand what it was.

When his first book, ALL AND EVERYTHING one thousand pages, his whole lifelong work was published, his publisher suggested... because nobody was ready to publish it, so he had to collect money from his disciples to publish it. The publisher suggested one thing: "I cannot figure out anything of what is written in it, but because you are putting up the money, I am publishing it. I am risking the name of my publishing house! You will have to agree to one thing: cut a hundred pages and let nine hundred pages

remain joined, don't cut them. With a note in the beginning of the book saying: First read one hundred pages, and if you feel that you still want to read ahead, cut the rest of the pages. If you feel that it is enough, you return the book and take your money back."

And the fact is, even to go through those hundred pages is very difficult because sometimes one sentence runs through the whole page. By the time you come to the end of the sentence, you have forgotten the beginning. Somehow you look again at the beginning; by that time the middle is lost.

Most of the copies that were sold were brought back, nobody dared to open the rest. Those hundred pages were enough never again to touch any book of such a man! But he sold his books... the ordinary price was only one hundred dollars, but his price was one thousand dollars. He used to keep a few books with him he was a very impressive man, solid steel; anybody would become interested in him and he would say, "If you really want to understand me, first read the book. The price is one thousand dollars, and you cannot return it because that note is valid only if you purchase the book from the publisher." But the publisher had given all the books back to him, saying, "It is impossible. A few people have taken, they read one or two pages and they come running: `Just give us our money, we don't want to get into this trouble. This man will create nightmares! You cannot make anything out of what he is writing and why he is writing and what his goal is.' "

This book... And he was very inventive he had to be, because he had no education so he had to substitute what he had learned from all his nomadic training. Now, have you ever heard the name Beelzebub? That is the first chapter of the book Beelzebub. My god, what is "Beelzebub"? In a certain nomadic tribe, Beelzebub is the devil's name. But there is no way to know that. And this Beelzebub tells about such things as the creation of the world; that in fact, *he* has created the world and this fellow God is simply a fiction.

Now, it will annoy anybody "Who is this Beelzebub in the first place? We have never even heard the name and he is establishing himself as the creator of the world and the father of us all."

It annoyed people: "We don't want to be sons of Beelzebub. You take this book back one hundred dollars, and all kinds of nonsense?" In those one thousand pages perhaps I may be the only man alive who has read it from the beginning to the end. There are not more than ten pages one sentence here, one sentence there, in that one-thousand-page book, which can be written on a small post card which have any significance.

But what was his influence? His influence was not the book; neither was he an intellectual. He was a very different kind of person, which has no parallel. All his learning was from different tribes of nomads, who are very primitive people. And then he started while he was young, entering into different Sufi monasteries, collecting whatever he could. And he managed to learn some practical ways, which he could not explain theoretically but he could produce effects through work. That's why he is insisting on calling it "the work."

For example one Englishman, Bennett, who became his disciple, was told on the first day of initiation: "In the garden, from this tree to that tree, you dig a ditch three feet wide and three feet deep. And when it is complete and it has to be non-stop; you cannot stop even for a coffee break when it is complete I will come and give you the instructions for what else to do."

The man said, "My god, but what will happen about my food?"

He said, "That is my concern. Do you want to be my disciple or not?"

Bennett said, "I have come to be your disciple. I have heard so much about you; I am going to dig the ditch."

He went on the whole day, a hot day. He went on digging and digging. And by the evening, he was thirsty and hungry and tired. Gurdjieff came with his gold-topped cane, looked around and said, "Yes. Now fill it back up! Make it exactly as it was."

Bennett said, "But I have not eaten anything!" Gurdjieff said, "A man can live ninety days without eating. Don't worry! That is my business. Are you my disciple or my master?"

The poor fellow started filling. By the middle of night, the ditch was filled up. In his memoirs, Bennett writes, "First I felt angry, irritated, felt to drop it and go back home. What kind of nonsense? Who has heard that finding God, one has to dig a ditch?" He was thinking that some prayer, some holy scripture... And this Gurdjieff a chain smoker, always keeping a bottle in the pocket of his long coat, and at any time he would take out the bottle, and a few sips, put it back... and he was never drunk.

Bennett said, "I have fallen into an utterly stupid thing." But a few others were there, and he inquired: somebody had been there for two years, somebody for five years. A few Russians had been living there for twenty years, and he could see that those people had something which nobody else had in the world. This is

what Gurdjieff used to call the soul. Bennett wondered... "How, by digging a ditch, can you get a soul?" But he said, "Let us try at least one week."

But even that night he found a tremendous experience. He got tired, because he belonged to a royal family; he had never worked. He had never thought that he would have to dig a ditch! By the afternoon, he was utterly tired. And Gurdjieff used to come again and again, watching, because all the disciples were doing all kinds of stupid things.

Somebody was chopping wood, somebody was carrying big stones and storing them. And Bennett thought, "In what kind of situation have I ended up?" But he said, "At least seven days I should give; these people, if they have looked within for twenty years... And they seem to have something which nobody else in the world seems to have. Their eyes are so shiny; they seem to be made of steel. They have a certain presence, a certain authority. They look more like statues. So it is not bad. It is a torture, but for seven days..."

In the afternoon, when all energy was gone and he was feeling as if he would fall back in the ditch the mind was buzzing, tiredness, and heat, and he started feeling as if he were digging his own grave; he was not going to get out of this ditch again. But when the last moment came, when he was feeling that he was going to fall and then it is finished and he has not even made peace with God... Christians make peace with God the last prayer. Now there was no time and no energy, even to repeat the last prayer to God.

He suddenly found a great rush of energy which he had never known that he had. Very fresh energy, as if he had become again ten years younger. He said, "My god, this is strange just digging the ditch! The man knows something." He started to dig again, now with fresh energy.

By the time the sun was setting he again started feeling tired and he said, "Now it is finished. It seems it was reserve energy." He had just calculated in his mind that there must be some reserve energy, as you keep some reserve gas in your car. At least it can take you to the nearest gas station. But now even that was gone.

Gurdjieff was sitting by the side under a tree, and his cigar was lit... strange fellow! Neither does he eat the whole day he has been here nor does he allow anybody to eat. What kind of company is this? And when will the time for lunch come? No question of breakfast; that has passed long ago in the morning. It is time for dinner! But again Bennett felt that now *this* time he was going to faint. This is the last time he is seeing the sunset; never again will he see the sun.

And again it happened: at the last moment a tremendous wave of energy overwhelmed him, which was bigger than the first one a tidal wave. He had again become *twenty* years younger. He said, "My god, that man seems to be a magician. I have not eaten, I have not even drunk water, and that fellow is simply smoking cigars. In between he sips his vodka and puts it back. And nobody has eaten, and no talk, no spiritual discussion... "

In the middle of the night, when he had filled the ditch completely, he was so full of energy as he had never been in his life, even in the early morning after a full, deep sleep. And Gurdjieff called everybody: "Breakfast is ready." He was a great cook. The people who lived with him had never known such a great cook, because he had learned the art from different tribes, different nomads, and he had such a big kitchen... full of strange, weird things that people had never seen.

And then the breakfast was served and Gurdjieff for the first time in the whole day spoke to Bennett. "Have you learned anything or not? Man has one layer of superficial energy that he uses in day-to-day work, and he thinks this is all. If he exhausts it... which is really rare, unless you make an effort to exhaust it. That's what you were doing in digging the ditch. The second layer is the reserve layer. If the first layer is finished, the second takes over. It is bigger, deeper, stronger.

"Then the third layer there are very few people in the world who have known the third layer. But if you can exhaust the third layer also, you will know the fourth, cosmic layer, in which you are connected with the universal energy. It is no longer yours now the whole energy of the universe can flow through you. But nobody comes to that point..."

Gurdjieff said, "I know you must have felt angry, annoyed: What kind of teaching is this? But my teaching is the work. I don't know how to philosophize it; I first give you the experience and then I explain it to you. I am not a learned man and I don't want you to become learned. I want you to become experienced."

That's why he used to call it "the work."

But very few people were able to remain with him not more than a few dozen people. He was in America, he was in Europe, he was in England, but people would remain a day or two and then get lost, because the things that were to be done were so hard and the man was absolutely without compassion.

That's how it looked.

It is not true; the man was very compassionate. But he was a master of his own kind.

And you are asking, Jivan Mada, "How would you define the work?" In the first place, I don't like the word and I don't define what is happening here as work. I want you to be more playful and more joyous. It is a totally different approach. You will reach the same point, but if you can reach dancing then why go weeping?

Gurdjieff never mentioned meditation, he had no idea. In his work, it does not come in. But what happens in his work with so much hardship can happen silently, sitting without any effort, in a simple state of let-go.

I call my discipline let-go. Just drop everything and be silently here and you have arrived because you have never left.

Don't go unnecessarily round and round.

You are where you have always been.

And ultimately you will find one day that this is where you have always been seeking and searching in all directions because you thought that you would meet yourself somewhere. It is play, it is love, it is dance.

But certainly, it is not work. It is a very relaxed approach towards reality. Because we are part of it if we relax, we start merging and melting into it.

Garimo has defined my work very well. She is saying a new version of an ancient prayer:

YOU ARE NUTS,
WE ARE NUTS,
LORD, HAVE MERCY ON US.
YAA-HOO!

It is so simple. It does not take much effort to be nuts. Just avoid being coconuts. Nuts are perfect, coconuts are very hard. Coconuts need masters like Gurdjieff. For nuts, I am perfectly right.

The prayer time is coming near, but before it comes I have to answer one question which has been waiting almost for two weeks. It is from Vimal. The answer is very simple but the question is very difficult. He is asking:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT IS GOING ON? THINGS HAVE BEEN BUILDING UP INSIDE ME FOR THE PAST FEW WEEKS AND NOW I FEEL I AM ABOUT TO BURST.

So who is preventing you? And everybody knows what is going on. It is happening so clearly and so loudly, and it will happen today also. And it seems Vimal is trying to be very philosophical about it "theoretically speaking," he is asking what is going on.

Everything is going on!

And he is saying:

I FEEL UNWORTHY OF YOU.

My god! I don't see that anybody in the world has any need to feel unworthy of me. Everybody is worthy and particularly here, my whole approach is to help you get rid of this stupid idea propounded to you that you are unworthy and you have to become worthy. I am saying to you, you are worthy as you are. You don't have to *become*. If you try to become somebody other than who you are, you will be phony.

Be real and you are worthy.

I accept you with my total heart; I have not rejected a single person in my life for any reason. But I know your problem; that's why I said the solution is very simple to why you are feeling unworthy and all these theoretical stupidities...

I FEEL AFRAID AND ISOLATED...

My god! Here? You feel afraid and isolated? People don't have even space to sit! And when the great

relaxation happens, then even I cannot find who is who. People disappear. Somebody's head and somebody else's body... That day when that "Yaa-Hoo" happened, I was looking at Zareen. She was sitting just in front of me. Such a solid woman disappeared! A few parts here, a few parts there. I even started worrying whether she would come back joined, it appeared to be almost a massacre. Then I realized that perhaps people are right that I am a great criminal, that I not only corrupt people, I kill people! But I will do it again...

And Vimal is feeling like a coward:

AND MY RELATIONSHIPS WITH PEOPLE ARE ALL FALSE!

So what do you want? *Real* relationships? Relationships have to be false; otherwise you will have to be glued together, and it will be really a difficult life! I cannot understand.

He is saying:

I FEEL MEAN.

Very good! So who is telling you not to feel? feel mean, *perfectly* mean! And here, my people will enjoy it. "This fellow is going... he is *perfectly* mean. Just avoid him!" But there are people even greater than you think, meaner than you can believe. Have you seen Sarjano? The day I told him to open the suitcase and give back all the things in the suitcase to the people they belong to, he disappeared! He said, "Now it is too much." He will come back and I can assure you, when he comes back... open his suitcase and see: it will be empty. He always comes, fills his suitcase, and goes away. And just after three or four days, he will be back.

So, don't you feel in any way that you are the only mean person. There are greater fellows and they are all respectable. I love Sarjano, he is very articulate. And you are saying,

I FEEL MEAN AND MISERLY AND VERY UNGIVING OF MYSELF IN ANY WAY. AND WORST OF ALL I FEEL LIKE I AM HIDING ALL THE TIME, NEVER LETTING ANYONE SEE WHO I AM.

It seems you are thinking to stand naked on the podium, so everybody knows who you are. Everybody knows who you are. Why are you worrying? Except you, everybody knows but you are not worried about that. You are not concerned with knowing yourself, you are concerned that "Nobody knows about me, who I am or what I think or feel."

Why should they? People are doing their own things why should they bother about you? Your emotions, your feelings, your thoughts... then they will not have any time for themselves.

And finally:

I FEEL I AM FED UP WITH LIFE...

That's very good. Every great man always gets fed up with life. Gautam Buddha got fed up with life. So you are on the right track. Just don't go to Goa. Because you are saying:

... AND HAVE THOUGHTS OF GOING SOMEWHERE...

That somewhere should not be Goa. If you are really fed up with life... and do you think Goa is a place to commit suicide?

Strange thoughts:

... REALLY SAFE AND JUST VEGETATING.

If that's what you want "really safe and just vegetating" then become a member of the Couch Potato Club. I am going to tell Avirbhava to open an office and register people who want to become potatoes.

Vimal is saying:

IT FEELS LIKE MORE THAN JUST LAZINESS, IT FEELS LIKE I JUST WANT TO DIE.

Vimal, people who want to die simply die. They don't harass others. Now you are harassing me. Do you want me to give you directions how to die? All the governments are after me, I was fined four hundred thousand dollars on the grounds that I have arranged a marriage, and this is their highest punishment. You can murder the president then also, the same punishment... And I have been speaking my whole life against marriage.

And you are asking directions from me how to die? There are simple ways and please don't involve me.

You can inquire of anybody; everybody knows how to die, it is such a simple matter.

But you don't want to die, you want to discuss. And I am not saying that from my side. Your question ends:

FROM WHERE YOU ARE SITTING CAN YOU SEE ANY LIGHT AT THE END OF MY TUNNEL?

Everybody has to see the light of his own tunnel. I am seeing light in my own tunnel. This is impossible, you cannot exchange tunnels. And I don't like peeping into other people's tunnels. If you cannot find it you who have lived in your tunnel for so long how can just a stranger looking into it find any light? And what is the need? Just purchase a few candles.

Now I come to the real thing.

All this nonsense that Vimal is writing is to hide the real problem. I knew it was going to happen, and I have been telling Maneesha, "You should not fall sick." But she goes on falling sick, once in a while. And I knew that whoever would be given the chance to read the questions or the sutras would soon start thinking that he is also capable: why should he be the substitute? He can do it. He *has* done it. And this Maneesha again comes back and Vimal is...

That's what is giving him the feeling of unworthiness and desire to go somewhere, even to die. And the only thing is that he wants to read the questions.

But this is how people's minds function. He may not even be aware that this is the real question, and if I allow him from tomorrow to read the questions he will not be fed up with life and he will not be thinking of going anywhere and all problems will disappear. But my problem is, the same problems will appear in Maneesha! And you know perfectly well that women can create more fuss and tantrums, and she lives just on top of my head. It is very difficult: they start crying, weeping.

You may be right, but a woman is never wrong.

Once a woman has got a position finished! You should be happy that periodically she falls sick just pray to God that her periods come more often. Don't get fed up, persist. Try and try! But I cannot help.

But you should not hide your real problem through such things. That's why I have been keeping your problem for two weeks: so that perhaps you will cool down, and then I will see. Because a person who wants to die does not wait for two weeks for the answer.

At three o'clock in the morning, the phone rings on the hotel night desk. The night porter, O'Grady, picks it up. "Hello," says Paddy's alcohol-filled voice. "What time do you open the bar?"

"At ten o'clock in the morning," replies O'Grady and puts down the phone.

At five a.m. the phone rings again. "What time did you say you open the bar?" asks an even drunker Paddy.

"I told you ten o'clock," says O'Grady angrily, "and you are not going to be let in!" He is about to slam down the phone when Paddy whines, "But I don't want to get in, I want to get out."

Seamus blunders out of the bar and staggers into the local cemetery where he falls into a freshly-dug grave and goes to sleep. In the morning, the factory siren wakes him up and he gets up on his feet to have a look around.

"Ah, my god," gasps Seamus, holding his hands over his ears. "The day of judgment... and I am the first one!"

On a very hot afternoon chief Brown Bear and his wife are traveling across the plains on a rickety old train. The chief is thirsty so he orders his squaw to fetch him some drinking water. She waddles down the train corridor and returns shortly with a cup full of water.

Drinking it quickly, the chief demands more. So off she goes down the corridor. He drinks the second cup and again demands more. The squaw again makes her track to the water source, only to return promptly with an empty cup.

"Where water?" asks the chief.

"Sorry," says the squaw, "white man sitting on well."

A man walks into a bar, orders a drink and proceeds to laugh out loud for about two minutes. When all the people are looking at him, he abruptly stops laughing, and starts crying and sobbing. After about two

minutes of this, a smile comes onto his face and he again breaks into uncontrollable laughter.

This is followed by another bout of crying and then more laughter. After about twenty minutes of alternate laughing and crying, he looks up at all the inquiring faces and says, "Please forgive me, but my mother-in-law has just driven over a cliff in my new Rolls Royce."

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Say goodbye to politics -- not to science

27 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8803275
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO09
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	130 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE WORLD OF TOMORROW IS A WORLD THAT WILL SEE A SIGNIFICANT PLAY OF SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY. THIS IS BOUND TO AFFECT THE LIVES OF PEOPLE AS IS ALREADY HAPPENING DRAMATICALLY, SOMETIMES FOR THE BETTER, SOMETIMES ADVERSELY.
DO YOU THINK WE SHOULD SAY GOODBYE TO ALL SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY; IF NOT, HOW DO WE PREPARE FOR THE FUTURE CITIZENRY? WHAT IS YOUR ADVICE?

Satish Seth, your question is in fact a way of putting forth the whole idea of Mahatma Gandhi in a roundabout way, but you cannot deceive me. There is no way to go back to nature, and that's what your question is: whether we should go back to nature and say good-bye to science and technology.

You have not used the words "back to nature." But in effect, if you say goodbye to technology and science, that will be the outcome. And there cannot be anything more dangerous than the idea of going "back to nature." It is true that there have been many things in science and technology which make many thinkers around the world feel that it is time to say Stop. They have brought us nuclear warfare, they have brought us to a possibility of total destruction of life on this planet.

But still I say there is no way of going back. That does not mean I say yes to everything that science and technology have done. Man in every sphere has worked unconsciously. He knows not what he is doing. He goes on groping; sometimes he finds diamonds and sometimes he finds ordinary stones and sometimes he finds nothing. And up to now he has not been able to transform science from something accidental to something intentional.

That is my proposal: that science should be intentional. It should not grope in the dark, it should have a sense of direction. All those discoveries that are going to be harmful to humanity or to the ecology of the earth should be immediately dropped. All efforts that are being made to create more destructive weapons for war should be stopped.

And the same people, the same scientists and technologists, can be given a sense of direction; then this earth can become a paradise. It is not that they have given only that which is harmful they have given you electricity; otherwise the earth was completely dark. They have given you tremendously sophisticated

medicine, surgery; otherwise many people who are alive would have died long ago. This is because of scientific growth.

For example in India, just fifty years ago, out of ten children born, only one used to remain alive more than two years. Nine were bound to die. Within fifty years the situation has been changed, completely reversed. Now, out of ten children only one child dies and nine children live.

Science can be very life-affirmative. It can create new dimensions of joy, new dimensions of comfort; it can give man more health and longer life, which can have tremendously significant implications. For example if we can give a longer life to Albert Einstein, if rather than the normal seventy-five years he can live for three hundred years, perhaps he can reach an understanding of new mysteries an understanding which may not be possible to reach the way we are doing things now. Now, those who are experienced are retired not only from their jobs, from life itself. And those who are inexperienced are welcomed with bands! Now teach them, waste time, and still you may end up with an idiot politician or a clerk in a post office. There is no guarantee that you can find another Albert Einstein in this accidental way.

And even if you can find a man of the same caliber, by the time he reaches the point where Albert Einstein has left physics, he will have to begin from ABC. The XYZ of physics will always remain a faraway horizon. And this is the situation in all dimensions of life. It may be science or art, poetry or drama, literature or music.

But the problem is not with the scientists and the technologists, Satish Seth; the problem is with the politicians.

As far as I can determine, Satish Seth himself is a government employee in New Delhi. All the scientists and technologists are employed by stupid politicians, because they have the power and they have the money to invest. And their interests are very mundane. I have never come across a politician and I have been around the world who is interested in Kalidas, who is inter-ested in Mozart, who is interested in Rabindranath, who is interested in Michelangelo.

Their interests are so stupid: their interest is how to be more powerful, to dominate. Deep down the same desire is still burning that was in Alexander the Great, in Genghis Khan, in Tamerlane, in Joseph Stalin, in Adolf Hitler, in Benito Mussolini the same desire. Every power seeker is against life. And these power seekers don't have the intelligence even to understand a painting of Picasso, or a novel of Dostoevsky, or a poem of Rabindranath Tagore.

These people dominate education according to their vested interest: how to create more slaves, how to create more obedient people. Not people who have individuality, not people who can think, but people who are just robots: when you say "left turn," they turn left; they don't even ask why. They are not trained to ask why, they are trained to obey.

And science has become so sophisticated... it is not the time of Galileo when a scientist could do something alone, on his own, in his own house. Now it is so complicated, it requires millions of dollars to do any research work. The scientist has to surrender either to a political investment or to a capital investment, but he is no longer free.

Naturally, we cannot condemn him.

There are hundreds of inventions lying in patent offices around the world in every country which are not being used, because their use goes against the vested interests. For example one of my sannyasins from Australia has invented a very small instrument that you put on your hand, and within five minutes it will show how much sugar is in your blood. No need to take the blood out, then send it to the laboratory so they can check it. And if you are in a city like Poona, one lab says one thing, another lab says another thing... I tried three labs and came to three results! My personal physician, Doctor Amrito, said, "What to do?"

I said, "Just find the common factor among the three. Somewhere near that..."

That small mechanism will destroy millions of labs around the world, will make them useless, and the technicians who are employed there will become unemployed. Now nobody is ready to produce this instrument; everybody is ready to take the patent and then hold it! And the patent will remain in the files and you will never know that a tremendously useful thing exists, that you could have had in your own home, in every home, and there is no need to take the blood out.

And it could manage many things; it could tell not only how much sugar the blood has, it could tell whether the blood is carrying AIDS virus....

Naturally, no government is ready to declare how many people in its country are homosexuals and how many people are suffering from AIDS, because it is a question of prestige. I have been informed by my sannyasins because many of my sannyasins are scientists, in many different countries that they have been

ordered, doctors and surgeons, that "even if you find a person who is suffering from AIDS, give him a negative certificate." The reasons are clear: "We don't want to let the world know that our country has homosexuals, that people are suffering from a deadly disease."

And once you say that you are suffering from AIDS, terrible are going to be the consequences. The man will be hated by his own family, by his own children, by his own wife, by his own parents, by his own friends. But that is not the problem for the government. The government's problem is that you will have to admit him into the hospital, and no doctor wants to treat a man who is suffering from AIDS because every possibility is that the doctor will also start suffering from AIDS.

Even perspiration carries the virus. That's why I have given you a new greeting, "Yaa-Hoo!" Never shake hands, because who knows? If the other hand has a little perspiration on it you are unnecessarily getting into trouble! It is better to say "Yaa-Hoo" and run away clean, hygienic. Stop hugging people.

Nurses are not ready to serve a patient who has AIDS, because it is not just a question of sexual involvement. His saliva will carry the virus... Never, even out of compassion if you find a small child with a runny nose, don't touch, because even children are born now with the AIDS virus from their very birth. The runny nose is a very dangerous thing.

And they are working out that there may be other possibilities for the virus to spread. Anything that comes out of the body carries it. It is very dangerous to eat in a restaurant; one never knows who has been washing the plates.

No government wants to be involved in such difficult situations. No doctor wants his hospital to be involved. So the best way is simply to give the person a negative certificate. But this is very inhuman, because if that man has a negative certificate... Perhaps in the whole world this is the only AIDS-free place. But we became worried when it came to light that people were bringing certificates which doctors are giving out of fear that otherwise they will have to treat them. And in a few poor countries doctors are even selling negative certificates. We had to order a machine, to be installed in the ashram, so that we can check every certificate to confirm whether it is authentic or not.

There are hundreds of inventions which have been made by scientists which governments will not allow. Neither will the capitalists, the industrialists allow them, because the inventions will destroy them; they will go bankrupt.

For example, I met a scientist in Calcutta who says he has worked for his whole life, and he is a well-known scientist in Calcutta University that petrol has a limitation; sooner or later petrol is going to be finished. And our whole life is now becoming more and more dependent on petrol cars and trains and airplanes, everything needs petroleum. That scientist has been working for his whole life on how the same quantity of petrol that now takes a car fifty miles, can take it five hundred miles. And according to him he says he has registered the patent he has found a way so that a certain quantity of mercury mixed with petrol will give the petrol the power to work twenty times more efficiently.

But no oil emperors will allow such a thing to happen; otherwise their empires will dissolve. No invested parties who are dependent in any way on selling petrol will like such an invention although that invention is immensely helpful to humanity, to the future, because we are exhausting our sources.

And the scientist had tears in his eyes when he said to me, "I am a poor man; what can I do? I cannot produce it, I don't have that much money to arrange for mercury and all the other things that are needed to create that small instrument. It can be put in every car, in every railway train, in every airplane, and it will give twenty times more efficiency, but nobody seems to be interested."

And this is not an isolated case. There are many medicines which have never come into the market because those medicines will stop the use of many other medicines immediately; they will prove very inefficient in comparison to the new medicines.

So the fact has to be realized that it is not a question of scientists and technologists who are dangerous to the world. The question is of the politicians, the governments, who are playing into the hands of power groups. And their interests are not for man or for the future humanity. Their whole interest is how they can become powerful.

Even the poorest countries, where people are dying in thousands of starvation, are purchasing the latest atomic weapons. One cannot believe that this is a sane world. Seventy-five percent of all energy, money, power, is wasted for war. Right now there are five nuclear nations. Just five years ago, there were only two nuclear nations. And by the end of this century there will be twenty-five nations in the club. Even the poorest nations are trying to become nuclear.

The scientist is absolutely helpless. Either he has to stop working and die, starving, or he has to do

things which he never wanted to do.

It was Albert Einstein who wrote to President Roosevelt... seeing that Germany and Japan had been continuously winning for five years and there was no way to prevent them, he said, "I am ready to help make the atomic weapons which can prevent the war immediately."

Roosevelt was very happy, he accepted the offer of Albert Einstein and gave him all the facilities he wanted. And Albert Einstein was not creating the atom bomb to destroy anybody just the threat would have been enough, that America has atomic weapons. Now it is better to surrender; otherwise the death of millions of people will be the result. Germany surrendered. Japan was considering the fact: What to do? because they could not manage to fight with an enemy who had atomic weapons. Their weapons were all primitive.

Japan was going to surrender that same week, but the American politicians... Roosevelt was no longer president; Truman was president. He was in a hurry to drop the atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Now it has been revealed through the correspondence between him and Albert Einstein that he wanted to use the atomic weapons as quickly as possible to see what was their actual value, whether they could destroy as many people as Albert Einstein said they could. He wanted to test them by killing two big cities like Bombay, or New York... Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

And he destroyed those two cities. Even his own army experts said to him, "It is absolutely stupid to kill them. They are thinking about it, negotiations are on, our generals and their generals are meeting every day on conditions for how to settle and stop the war. It is only a question of one more week at the most. Japan is aware of the situation. Just as Germany has surrendered, Japan is going to surrender; there is no question."

Truman was in a hurry: if Japan surrenders, then there will be no possibility in the near future to test the bombs to see what they can do. How many people can be killed within minutes?

And Albert Einstein wrote to Truman saying that "There is no need to use the atom bombs, just that you have them is enough. Germany has surrendered and Japan cannot stand long. It is going to surrender. I pray to you: please don't use them!"

But once you have given the power into the hands of the politicians, who cares? Truman never replied to the letter. And Albert Einstein died with such frustration: "I am the cause of unnecessarily killing two hundred thousand people."

A journalist asked him the day he died, "If another life is given to you, I hope you will still work to explore more and more deeply into physics and the power that matter contains."

Einstein said, "Never. If I am born again, I will ask God to make me a plumber, but never a physicist. One time is enough."

The plumber cannot do harm; at the most his plumbing may not be good and your bathroom may leak, but he cannot kill Hiroshima or Nagasaki. His statement that "I would like to be a plumber"... the lowest category one can ever aspire to; I have never come across anybody who is ambitious to become a plumber. This is sad, a very sad commentary on the whole situation of science.

Satish Seth, people like Mahatma Gandhi condemn science and technology. They don't condemn politicians because they themselves are politicians. It hurts to know... Mahatma Gandhi was continuously teaching the philosophy of nonviolence, and he was asked by Louis Fischer, "If your country becomes independent, what are you going to do with the great army that you have, and the factories and the arms?"

Gandhi said, "I am going to throw all the arms into the ocean, close all the factories that create arms, and order all the armies to go to the fields and work as farmers, gardeners. This country is going to be nonviolent."

Asked, "If somebody invades you, what will you do?" he said, "If somebody invades us we will welcome him and we will say, `You can also settle here.' Nobody has come in this world to live forever, and this whole earth is one. If you are tired of living in your own country you can live here."

It was so beautiful, in theory, but when India became independent no arms were thrown into the ocean, no factories were closed. On the contrary, Mahatma Gandhi blessed the first three airplanes, three bomber planes, which were going to bomb Pakistan. He came out of his home in Delhi, in the park of the Birla house, because the army had asked for his blessings and the first three planes came as close as possible to the house to receive his blessings.

What happened to the philosophy of nonviolence? All was forgotten. And after independence India has been putting seventy percent of its energy, money, power, into becoming a world power the great desire to be a member of the nuclear club.

Fifty percent of Indians are going to die of starvation by the end of this century. And the end is not very

far this is 1988. Only twelve years more.

When India became independent, its population was four hundred million. Today its population is nine hundred million. We are great producers! In the whole world, nobody can compete with us as far as production is concerned. In just forty years we have produced five hundred million people, and by the end of this century, the year 2000, India will be the biggest nation in the world, for the first time.

Up to now China had that distinction, but now they have become more intelligent. They are using birth control methods and are far happier.

But in India... Satish Seth, you should ask the politicians and your *shankaracharyas*; they are all against birth control. Simply the fear that if you say that birth control should be enforced, the world will condemn you that you are not a democracy. The people will not vote for you.

Indians have only one entertainment which needs no money, no standing in a queue, no purchasing a ticket in the black market: just go home and your wife is ready! And India is the only country where the wife cannot say no. The wife has been taught for centuries just to be a servant, a slave, and the man has turned the woman into a factory that goes on producing children.

A man was reading the newspaper and suddenly he said to his wife, who was cooking food, that "This newspaper says that in every five persons, one is a Chinese."

The woman said, "My god I have been telling you again and again to stop. Now we have four children, and the fifth child will be a Chinese!"

After the year 2000 the fifth child will be an Indian. India has defeated China absolutely. But that status will not be possible to keep for long. If by the year 2000 we can reach the number of one billion people, then half of the country is going to die of starvation.

But Indian politicians are not interested at all. Just to conceive the idea... all around you there will be corpses, not even enough people to carry them to the cemetery or to the funeral pyre. The only people who will be benefited by it will be the vultures. Right now they are benefited only by the Parsees...

One should go and see the place in Bombay where the Parsees leave their dead a beautiful place, surrounded with ancient trees. And all over the trees, thousands of vultures. You cannot conceive that there could be anywhere in the world a place where so many vultures are always meeting. That conference continues because the Parsees go on dying and they have only one place; no other city allows them.

In fact they are not spread far; only Bombay is their world and a few branches here and there Poona and Lonavala and Khandala and Surat, at the most this small area. The vultures are so happy with Parsees....

Even vultures will be at a loss: how to dispose of five hundred million people?

But rather than putting your scientists and your technologists to create more productive scientific farming and cultivation, your stupid politicians are teaching people that "You spin wheels, and just by spinning wheels all problems will be solved."

I cannot conceive how just by spinning wheels, all problems will be solved. Ask your *shankaracharyas*; they say, "There is no problem; just worship every day, repeat the name of Rama, do the transcendental meditation..."

Even then it is not going to help. Except with a life-affirmative science and technology, this country is doomed. The whole world is doomed.

Science up to now has been aimless. But don't blame *it* all the religions of the world have been trying to prevent science; it goes against their scriptures. The stupid idea is that anything that is written in their scriptures should not be proved wrong.

When Galileo wrote that the sun does not go around the earth but vice versa, the earth goes around the sun he was very old, seventy-eight and almost on his deathbed he was dragged to the court of the pope. And the pope said to him, "You have to change this statement, because the BIBLE says the sun goes around the earth and the BIBLE is written by God. Do you think God can commit a mistake? God, who has made the sun, who has made the earth? He knows more, or you?"

Galileo said, "Certainly he knows more. And it is absolutely right that I should correct it, but I should remind you: my correction is not going to make any difference."

The pope said, "What do you mean?"

He said, "I mean that the earth will still continue to go around the sun. Neither does it care about you nor does it care about me nor does it care about your God."

He changed it in his book, but in a footnote he made the statement: "I can't help it; it is beyond my

capacity to force the sun to go around the earth, I am just stating a fact that I have discovered: the earth goes around the sun."

And since then, for these three hundred years continuously, on every point religion has been against science. And sometimes it is so stupid that you cannot believe...

I was staying in Raipur for a few months I was a professor in Raipur. Just for a few months, because more than that nobody can tolerate me.

One of the most respected Hindu saints, Karpatri, was delivering a lecture in the college, so I had to listen. It was just a few days after the government had finished a big dam, and the electricity from that dam was going to faraway villages. This great saint Karpatri was saying and in the university, and not a single professor objected to it, not even from the science department he was saying, "Once the water goes through a dam and the electricity is taken out, it becomes impotent. So tell the people not to use that water for cultivation. It will destroy their crops, because the real thing has been taken out."

I looked at the head of the science department... and they were all listening with no objection! I had to stand up. I said, "It is not my business, I am not a farmer; neither am I a scientist. But I want to tell you that electricity is not something that is being taken out and the water becomes *impotent*? I am amazed that the whole university and the professors are silent because nobody wants to be against a saint. But I cannot tolerate it. You have to prove to me how much you know about electricity and how much you know about water. Have you ever cultivated?"

And that was the reason I was transferred immediately: "This is a disturb-ance; a great Hindu saint has been insulted." Because he could not answer, and he was spreading nonsense!

The real problem is to create more consciousness in the world so that mediocre and stupid people don't enter into politics, so that they are not chosen. I have never voted in my life and I don't think I will ever vote, because what is the point? Voting for one idiot against another idiot... they are both idiots.

And these are the people who are the real problem. Satish Seth is himself concerned with a government department dealing with science and technology. If he has courage enough, he should make it clear that neither science is dangerous nor technology is dangerous; the danger is in the idiots in whose hands lies all the power that science has. And they want only destruction, war.

Adolf Hitler in his autobiography has a beautiful statement: "If you want to become a great hero you need to create a great war." Without war, heroes are not created; that's true. Have you ever heard about any hero without a war?

Just in this small campus, it is another thing. There are heroes Niskriya is a hero but there is no war. He is a simple and innocent person; he is looking here and there... "What is the matter?"

But in your whole history, whenever you find a hero you will find it is because of a war. If war disappears from the world, heroes will disappear also. They will be only in the films, actors. That is perfectly good.

You are saying, "The world of tomorrow is a world that will see a significant play of science and technology."

Why the world of tomorrow? We are also seeing the "significant play of science and technology."

Just two years back, for three days the electricity failed in the New York area. And you cannot conceive of the trouble somebody is hung up in a hundred-story building; just coming down and going up is enough to finish his life. But one needs water, one needs food; the children are crying... And there is no way, because phones are not working. The whole electrical system has failed. In those three days, New York knew the most primitive times in a very horrible way, nightmarish.

Your whole life now is dependent on science: your medicine, your light, anything that you can think of, from the needle to the airplane; everything is a product of science. Just because you have become accustomed, you don't think of it. You think as if airplanes grow in the forest, far away deep in the Himalayas, in secret places. These railway trains come from other planets.

When the first railway train started its first journey just a ten-mile journey, from London to another station the whole church, the archbishop of England declared... and every church was crowded and everywhere there was such terror, because the archbishop said, "God never created railway trains. This must be an invention of the Devil." Moreover, those old trains and their faces looked like devils, dangerous.

And the train was giving breakfast and lunch free, no ticket, but nobody was ready to get in. People

were being persuaded, the scientists who had created it were persuading people. But even their wives and their parents were crying, "You should not go into it! What you have done is so much against God... and first just give us a proof: if this train starts and never stops, then what will you do?"

Now there was no way to guarantee it. The archbishop was saying, "Before you enter into it, just for one lunch and one breakfast, don't waste your life! This train will start, certainly, but it is never going to stop. If you are tired of life finished say goodbye to your family and go. Take a BIBLE with you."

The train was meant to carry two hundred people, but only eight persons could be persuaded to enter the train. And these eight persons were daredevils. At the very last moment people were telling them, "Come out, there is still time! You will repent, you are doing something against God."

But there are always a few people courageous enough to do something even if it is against God. The train started, thousands of people waited on both the sides of the train, watching sadly. And praying for these eight persons who have gone astray, that God should be merciful to them, they are idiots.

Now, you don't take any BIBLE with you and you don't go to the church first to pray to God that "this train I am going on should stop." In fact the prayer is that it should start!

I have been traveling for years; never have I found any train to be on time. One day it happened. I was in Allahabad waiting on the platform and the train came right on time so unbelievable!

I said, "This proves that miracles happen. Jesus must have walked on water. If a train can come in India at the right time, then every miracle is possible."

So I went to the driver to thank him. I told him, "I am proud of you, you are a great son of India."

But he looked ashamed, and he said, "Don't make me more ashamed."

I said, "I am praising you! This is the first and I think the last experience in my life that a train has come on time."

A crowd gathered, the stationmaster came, the guard came, and finally I asked the driver: "Why are you feeling so ashamed?"

He said, "In fact this is yesterday's train. And you are making me feel like committing suicide."

The stationmaster came to save him, and the guard, and they said, "Don't harass him."

I said, "I was not aware that this is yesterday's train. Then why do you publish these timetables?"

And the stationmaster said, "We have to publish timetables to know how much a train is late!"

I said, "That is right; if there were no timetables then you wouldn't know which train you are traveling on, where you are going, and why you are going..."

I knew for the first time that the timetable is the most religious thing, almost spiritual.

Everything that you see all around your clothes, your shoes... you can take a look and you will find that it all owes itself not to the God who made the world four thousand years before Jesus Christ's birth. All this that you see is three hundred years of labor, immense intelligence and genius, that science has poured into the life of the world.

There is no need to wait for tomorrow. You can see it today. And if you cannot see it today, you will not be able to see it tomorrow either, because tomorrow never comes. When tomorrow comes it always comes as today. So it is better to see it today it was also tomorrow, yesterday. So what is great in waiting for tomorrow?

And you are saying, "This is bound to affect the lives of people."

It has *already* affected them. You seem to be a very simple-hearted fellow. How have you reached Poona, and never thought for a moment that science is affecting life? Have you come in a bullock cart from New Delhi to Poona?

Everything that we are, our education, our body, our life... even small things make changes that you don't take note of.

Only recently psychologists became aware that the invention of the car has destroyed marriage. Nobody has ever thought that the car... what has the car to do with marriage? The car has created a new thing the boyfriend, the girlfriend. Before the car there used to be wives and husbands, not boyfriends and girlfriends. The car is the cause.

But how has the car managed it? Without a car, just sitting in a bullock cart, how far can you go? With a car you can go far away, where people are not acquainted with you and they don't bother whether the girl you are with is your wife, or you are her husband. Without a car it was almost impossible. In a bullock cart, wherever you go, you cannot go far enough. And every day you have to come back also; you don't have

your whole life... just for one life and one wife and one love affair... With the car it became possible: in the morning one girl, in the evening another girl. People have appointments, dates; otherwise who bothers about a calendar?

The car changed the whole fabric of society. But where the car has not reached you can see the difference. In a small Indian village you cannot have a girlfriend. They will beat you, and you will never again think of having a girlfriend! In small villages no girlfriend, no boyfriend exists. You cannot even talk to somebody's wife or somebody's daughter. It is a very strange trouble; you cannot talk even with your own wife because she will not allow you to talk, and you cannot talk with anybody else's wife. That's why every language is called the "mother tongue," because the child never hears the father....

In a small village, where science has not entered, you cannot marry according to your own desire and love. Your parents arrange the marriage, you are not even asked. Every decision is made by others. Even stars, faraway stars make arrangements for your marriage, but you are not asked. You cannot talk with your wife in front of your elders, you cannot play with your own child in front of the elders that is absolutely uncivilized in the eyes of those villagers.

In Indian villages you see your wife in the night when everybody is asleep. Then too, there is no possibility for a film dialogue. You cannot make any noise silently, nobody should know. And *everybody* knows, they are all waiting and listening to what is happening! Because in one house, and under one roof, there are a dozen persons, old people, young brothers, uncles, the father... So it is very rare that you manage to see your own wife, how she looks. In the day you cannot see her....

That's why in Indian villages there is no need of divorce. You have not even seen your wife, there is no question of getting fed up. You are still curious to know, "Who is this woman?" Trying to meet in some place, when the elders are not around... but they are always around. Divorce is possible only because villages are disappearing, because of scientific growth.

And in big cities nobody knows anybody. You are imprisoned in small, box-like places called apartments, with the same wife every day. Both try to change the hairdo, the clothes, the perfume still you know who is behind that hairdo, who is behind that lipstick. You know that real woman. And all that show... soon you get finished, and you start looking here and there and the car helps. You can go far away and come back in time and nobody will know.

In fact when you have gone, your wife has also gone, so real families have two cars. And these cars have made it possible for you to go to the beach with somebody's wife, whose husband has gone with somebody else's wife, and everybody is enjoying and life is great! But all is because of the car.

You are talking about tomorrow, and I am seeing it today, the whole play that science has dramatically created.

Your statement is, "... Sometimes for the better and sometimes adversely."

That "adversely" comes from your politicians. If the politicians don't force the scientists to create things against life, no scientist has any reason to create something against life. His intelligence, his genius, will prevent him. His creativity will prevent him.

Science has to be freed from the hands of the governments. A world academy is needed for creative science, art and consciousness.

And this world academy should not be a bogus institution like the League of Nations, or the U.N. This academy should be a world institution, and all the universities of the world should be affiliated to it. All the governments of the world should have to give their share to the world academy but they will not have any power; the world academy will have the power to decide what to produce, what not to produce.

Governments have to be transformed into functional institutions like the post office, which is very innocent. It cannot do much harm at the most it can open your love letter and read it. So let them read! The government can run post offices, railways, airplanes, but it cannot dominate and should not be allowed to dominate science, art and methods of creating more consciousness in humanity.

All education and all educational institutions should be part of the world academy and each child should learn two languages: one, his mother tongue and by chance English has become the international language; there is no reason why it should not be accepted as such. So one international language, and the other, your mother tongue. The mother tongue should be optional. You have to study it, but you need not pass it. The international language should be compulsory, because we want to create one world, slowly slowly dissolving differences of language, religion, race, color.

And the world academy of science and arts will slowly develop as the world government, too. There is no need of nations: they don't serve any purpose except war. And scientists are absolutely certain that if

power comes into the hands of science, then not only five billion people which is now the population of the world but twenty-five billion people can live joyously, with more health, longer life. There is no need for anybody to starve.

In fact, nations are out of date. Governments are simply dragging themselves, and because of these nations and governments man is suffering immensely.

You are saying, "Do you think we should say goodbye to all science and technology? If not, how do we prepare for the future citizenry? What is your advice?"

I would say:

Say goodbye to all politics.

Say goodbye to all governments.

Not to science, not to technology they are the future of man, of a golden future.

Paddy applies for a new job and has to fill out a long employment application form.

When he comes to the question, "What did you like least about your last job?" he writes:

"Everything was in chaos, there was no sense of direction at all."

Further down the form, half an hour later, he comes to the question, "What did you like best about your last job?"

Paddy writes down:

"I was in charge."

These people who are in charge and creating the chaos should be retired. They are retarded, they need retirement. They should be given teddy bears to play with.

I have heard that a scientist, a surgeon, and a politician were talking together. The scientist said, "If God created the world, then certainly it is a work of science and God is a scientist."

The surgeon said, "It is true, but you must remember that Adam, the first man, and Eve, the first woman, prove that God was a surgeon. Because he created Eve by surgery, taking a rib out of Adam while he was asleep. And he must have been a great surgeon, because there was no anesthesia, no chloroform, and he took the whole rib out of Adam. That proves him to be a great surgeon."

"Before that," the scientist said, "all was chaos."

And the politician said, "Aha! Who created the chaos? God created the world, that's okay but who created the chaos out of which he had to create the world? That proves God is a politician!"

We have to say good-bye, certainly but to the politician, to the governments. A world purely in the hands of well-educated, intelligent scientists, artists, painters, musicians, dancers, will be a paradise.

Now this is the time for a little prayer. Perhaps Satish may not be aware about our prayers. We have totally new and fresh prayers which have never been done before.

"Now I want complete silence!" says Mrs. Goodbody to her class. "I want it so quiet, you can hear a pin drop."

A deep silence descends over the classroom.

After two minutes, little Ernie shouts out from the back of the room, "For God's sake, let it drop!"

A big black guy goes into the grocery store and asks for half a cabbage. The assistant says, "I am sorry, sir, but we don't sell half cabbages."

The black guy insists that he wants half a cabbage, so the assistant says, "Just a minute, sir, I will ask the manager in the back room." He goes into the back room, but does not notice that the black guy is following him. The assistant says to the manager, "There is a big nigger in the shop and he wants half a cabbage."

Then he hears a noise behind him and, realizing that he has been followed, adds quickly, "And this colored gentleman wants the other half!"

Luigi is guide at the Vatican. One day he is conducting a party of tourists around the papal palace, the home of Pope the Polack.

"If you look-a to your-a left," says Luigi, "you see-a a large-a window. That's-a the pope-a's study."

"Gee," says one of the tourists, "I do wish we could catch a glimpse of His Holiness the pope himself."

"Right," says Luigi. Stooping down he picks up a large stone and hurls it through the window.

A face immediately appears behind the broken glass, red with rage and shouting incoherent Polish. "There you are!" exclaims Luigi, "that-a always gets the old-a goat."

Paddy has been getting very fat from drinking so much beer. One day his wife, Maureen, complains about it. "Why don't you go to the new health clinic?" she asks. "I hear you can lose as much weight as you want there."

So Paddy goes to the clinic and pays ten dollars for a ten-pound weight reduction course.

He is shown into a small room and there is a pretty redhead. "If you can catch me," she tells Paddy, "you can screw me."

Half an hour later Paddy comes out ten pounds lighter and with a happy grin on his face.

Maureen is so pleased with her new, more streamlined husband, that she sends Paddy back the next day for the fifty dollar, fifty-pound weight reduction course. When he has paid the money, Paddy is shown into a room and the door slams shut and locks behind him.

Paddy looks round expectantly then he notices a huge gorilla standing in the corner. Paddy feels a bit confused, but then as the gorilla starts to walk towards him, he notices a sign around the creature's neck, it reads:
"If I catch you, I will screw you!"

And the last thing:
Niskriya has asked,

BELOVED OSHO,
WE LOVE THE GREETING OF TWO ARMS RAISED, BUT IT FEELS MORE APPROPRIATE FROM THE DISCIPLE TO THE MASTER, AND WE WOULD LOVE YOU TO RESPOND TO US WITH YOUR BLESSING.

It seems, Niskriya, you are right. And anyway I more often forget who is master here and who is disciple. This will remind me also that I am the master and you are the disciple. So I accept your proposal....

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #10
Chapter title: That flame depends on you

28 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8803285
ShortTitle: YAAHOO10
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 84 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
IT SEEMS WESTERN MINDS CRAVE NEW EXPERIENCES. IF MEDITATION IS CONCERNED WITH THE

EXPERIENCER, NOT THE EXPERIENCE, HOW DO THE NEW HI-TECH EXPERIENCE KITS MOVE US INTO MEDITATION?

Pradeepa, the question you have asked is very relevant, particularly because so many machines are being developed around the world, pretending that they can give you meditation. You just have to plug your ears with earphones and relax and within ten minutes you will reach the state of meditation.

This is utter stupidity. But there is a reason why such an idea has come to the minds of technical people. The whole responsibility goes to Maharishi Mahesh Yogi. What he calls "transcendental meditation" is just repeating a certain mantra, or just any word, continuously not giving a chance to the mind to have thoughts, emotions, sentiments... and certainly, if you can manage even for ten minutes to keep the mind in abeyance, you will feel a very beautiful peace, silence. It may be even healthful, a well-being can be felt for hours, but it is not meditation.

These machines which hi-technology is creating... I have ordered the best ones to be sent here, so that you can also experience what I am saying.

Mind functions on one wavelength when it is awake; when it is dreaming it functions on a different wavelength. When it is fast asleep it functions on another wavelength. But none of these are meditation.

For thousands of years we have called meditation TURIYA, "the fourth." When you go beyond the deepest sleep and still you are aware, that awareness is meditation. It is not an experience, it is you, your very being.

But these hi-tech mechanisms can be of tremendous use in the right hands. They can create wavelengths in your mind so that you start feeling relaxed, as if half asleep thoughts are disappearing and a moment comes that everything becomes silent in you. That is the moment when the waves are of deep sleep. You will not be aware of this deep sleep, but after ten minutes when you are unplugged from the machine you will see the effects: that you are calm, quiet, peaceful. No worry, no tension life seems to be more playful and joyous. One feels as if one has had an inner bath. Your whole being is calm and cool.

What the transcendental meditation of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi can give, these machines can give in a far better way, in a more certain way, without fail. To anybody, it doesn't matter, because your effort is not needed.

In transcendental meditation you are trying to create those waves without knowing it. You are only aware of repeating a certain mantra, but repetition of anything continuously creates boredom. Boredom is very restful... and that's why in churches you will find most of the people having a beautiful Sunday morning sleep when the sermon is going on.

It is strange that it happens in every church, in every place all around the world, that the people who go to listen to the sermon sleep. Because those sermons are the same the same BIBLE, the same statements, the same interpretation. In fact the preachers have a few ready-made sermons: five, six, seven. So they go on changing one week this sermon, another week another sermon. Those who have been coming to listen to them for years know every sermon; the moment the preacher starts, they know what is going to happen and they relax and close their eyes.

But with machines, things are very certain, because they don't depend on any doing of yours. It is just like listening to music: you feel peaceful, harmonious. Those machines will lead you up to the third state: deep sleep, sleep without dreams.

And I have ordered them: they will be coming here soon and with one machine even a hundred persons can be plugged in. A hundred persons for ten minutes, then another hundred, then another hundred... the whole day the machine goes on creating meditative waves.

But if you think this is meditation then you are wrong. I will say this is good experience, and while you are in that moment of deep sleep... If you can be aware also from the very beginning, as the mind starts changing its waves you have to be more alert, more awake, more watchful of what is happening and you will see that mind is by and by falling asleep. If you can see the mind falling asleep, the one who is seeing the mind falling asleep is your being. And that is the authentic purpose of all meditation.

So these machines cannot create that awareness that awareness *you* will have to create. But these machines can certainly create within ten minutes a possibility which you may not be able to create in years of effort. So I am not against these hi-tech instruments, I am all for them. It is just that I want the people who are spreading those machines around the world to know that they are doing good work, but it is incomplete.

It will be complete only when the person in the deepest silence is also alert, like a small flame of

awareness which goes on burning. Everything disappears, all around darkness and silence and peace, but an unwavering flame of awareness remains.

If the machine can be used in the right hands and people can be taught that the real thing will come not through the machine, the machine can create the very essential ground in which that flame can grow. But that flame depends on you, not on the machine.

So I am in favor of those machines on the one hand and on the other hand I am very much against them, because many, many people will think, "This is meditation."

And people are getting deceived. What Maharishi Mahesh Yogi could not do, these machines will do immense harm. He has done harm to many people, but these machines will spread all over the world very soon. And they are simple, there is nothing much in it. It is only a question of creating certain waves.

Our musicians can learn from those machines, what waves they create, and they can start creating those waves through their instruments. There is no need for the machines, just the musicians can create those waves for all of you and all of you will start falling asleep! But if you can remain awake even in the deepest sleep, when you see that just one step more and you will become unconscious, you have learned a secret. That machine can be used beautifully.

And this is true about all machines of the world. In the right hands they can be used tremendously for the benefit of mankind. In the wrong hands they can become hindrances. And unfortunately, there are so many wrong hands....

Already they are spreading in America, in Europe, and better and better mechanisms are being developed.

One of my sannyasins you may remember Proper Sagar. His letter has come to me today... because he was refused entry at Bombay airport. He could not enter India. He tried from Kathmandu there he was refused. Because they have his name on a list at every airport around India, he could not enter. So finally he went to Hawaii and met a woman who works with crystals and he started working with her. The woman is old and he proved a good, healthy young man to help her.

Now Proper Sagar has created a carpet. All around the carpet there are crystals, and the carpet has electric wires running inside. And with those electric wires he creates the same kind of wavelength. So you don't even have to plug your ears, you just lie down on the carpet and the carpet does the meditation! You feel great, and Proper Sagar goes on changing the wavelength.

He has sent me pictures of his carpet. This is great, but on one carpet how many people will you be able to manage? It can be done around the whole Buddha Hall! It is simple technology to change the wavelength, and as the wavelength changes you will start feeling drowsy, sleepy.

But this is not meditation, this is a dangerous deception. If it is not in the right hands then the person will go home thinking he has meditated, and he has only been lying on Proper Sagar's carpet! Neither Proper Sagar knows what meditation is nor the carpet knows what meditation is, but that fellow has got the idea that he has meditated. And people are giving money, a hundred dollars for ten minutes. Not costly... if real meditation is available for a hundred dollars for ten minutes, I don't think it is costly.

But it is not meditation, it is simply a change of the radio waves that are continuously moving around you in the air.

I think within a week the machine will be here. You can all first experience what the machine can give you, and then I will tell you what you can get out of the machine which the machine cannot give you, but it can be certainly helpful as an experience. Otherwise for many people meditation remains only a word. They think that some time they will meditate, and there remains a doubt whether anybody meditates or not.

Proper Sagar has informed me that "I am now trying, Osho, so that even Dynamic Meditation can be done on the carpet." And I think it is possible, because the question is... you will be jumping on the carpet and the carpet will be changing the electric waves in your body. And he does not know "Yaa-Hoo" yet. Otherwise, with "Yaa- Hoo" and the magic carpet that he has, within ten minutes... you enter inside, and after ten minutes a Gautam Buddha goes out!

Just a little dance, "Yaa-Hoo" and see you in the other world! There is no need to do it again and again.

But in the West the mind is mechanical, the approach is mechanical; they want to reduce everything to a machine, and they are capable of reducing it.

But there are things which are beyond the capacity of any machine. Awareness cannot be created by any machine, it is beyond the scope of any hi-tech. But what hi-tech can give you can certainly be used, so when I was informed I immediately ordered that the best, the latest machine should be sent here so I can show my

people both things. I can show them what the machine can do and tell them that this is not meditation, and also can tell them that this can be used as a very beautiful jumping ground into meditation.

And once you have tasted awareness perhaps a few times the machine may be helpful, so it becomes more and more clear and your awareness becomes more and more separate from the silence that the machine is creating. Then you should start doing it without the machine. And once you have learned to do it without the machine, the machine has helped you immensely.

But people should not believe in machines too much.

I have heard about a man who was uneducated, could not read. He went to the optician and said, "Just look and check my eyes, because I cannot read."

So the optician said, "There is no problem, I will check and I will give you glasses and you will be able to read."

The man said, "Are you certain?"

The optician said, "There is no problem, I am doing it every day."

But the man said, "One thing you should know I am uneducated!"

The optician said, "Then it is very difficult. Glasses I can give you, but education? If you don't even recognize the alphabet then glasses will not help. Perhaps your eyes are all right and they don't need glasses, but you need a certain education."

But glasses can be helpful if you are able to read and your eyes are not functioning properly. Then glasses can enhance the power, help your eyes. And this is the situation with every machine.

Pradeepa, in just a few days... because in India everything takes such a long time. The machines may have already reached Bombay airport, but to take them out of customs is just anybody's guess: one week, two weeks, three weeks... Here things go so slow.

One of my friends... he was very old, but we had a certain deep affinity. A case was started against him in 1915, because he had written a book of history which was different from the books which the British government had approved. Although he was right, the government did not want those facts to be taught to the people because they were against the British government.

So the case was against him, the publisher, the printer, the owner of the press against four parties. And the case was so complicated, because what he had written was absolutely factual, right; you could not just deny it. It was self-evident. So it went on from one court to another court, to the high court, to the supreme court. Out of four, three of the parties died; only the writer remained.

His name was Pandit Sunderlal. He was really a very authentic, sincere man. All the judges who tried his case died. All the advocates, for or against, were gone. Because the case went on and on, even the government which had started it was finished, in 1947. But the case continued.

I inquired of him in 1975 he had become very old "When is your case going to end?" He said, "It cannot end unless I die. Then they will close it, but otherwise it will continue because they cannot accept defeat and they cannot allow me to be victorious. All the facts are in my favor, and the strangest thing is that the government that started the case those facts were against that government that government is gone, the country is independent. But bureaucracy works in a strange way. Those files have to be completed, so they are not doing anything. They simply go on postponing, and they are simply waiting for me to die."

He died and the case was closed. But for sixty years... a case that can be decided in six hours, not more than that! But in this country...

I came to know, in a family I was staying with, that they received a letter written to their grandfather who has been dead for almost fifty years. And the letter was sent not from a very faraway planet, but just from a village eighty miles away. It traveled so slowly... even I wondered how it managed to travel so slowly. Eighty miles in fifty years?

But it happens in many places. Every year some case happens: some letter has traveled for thirty-six years; a few letters never reach they start the journey, but... Perhaps some time they will reach, but you will not be here and neither will the person to whom you have addressed the letter.

Files don't move. Just go into any office and you will see on every table, file upon file. It seems nobody is doing anything but just every day protecting the files. And people go on bribing them: "My file pull it out and put it first." But they don't know: somebody else comes and *he* bribes; his file comes on top of yours. So there is nothing that you can do, and those people go on collecting bribes.

In this country, bribery is not a crime, it is simply friendliness. For centuries, India has been bribing

even God. People go to the temple and say, "If a child is born to my wife and if he is a boy, remember I will bring one coconut and sweets as a present to you." If this is not bribery, then what is?

So the country has been traditionally accustomed to it. Nobody seems to think that anything is wrong in it: I am doing your work, bringing your file, which is hundreds of files down, to the top. Naturally some *prasad*, some *baksheesh*, some friendly gesture... But then somebody else comes, and *his* file... And nobody wants his table to be clean of files, because those files are so productive. If you don't have any file on your table, you are a beggar; you don't have anything.

I have heard about a friend who became a clerk in a collectorate, and he was a very efficient person. He managed to dispose of all the files in one day. The collector himself told him, "You idiot! Now what are your sources of earning? Are you thinking that you are going to live only on your wages? Those files have been on this table... one knows not how long. Many collectors have come and gone, the files have remained there. They were sources of income."

But now these machines will be available as sources of income. Just as you go into a barber's salon, you go into a meditator's shop, give a hundred dollars in America; in India a hundred rupees will do meditate for ten minutes and go home. And think about yourself that you are a great religious person.

Now there is a danger from these mechanisms. Soon you will see that churches and temples and mosques will install these machines, because otherwise they will lose their customers.

I have told you about a church... An old man used to come with his grandchild and he used to sleep. That was not a problem; the problem was that soon he would start snoring. Many times the preacher said to him, privately, that "You are a great member of our congregation, but your snoring disturbs many other sleepers. I have no objection, but many people come to me and say, `That old man snores too much. We cannot sleep at all. And he is such a regular person that he comes first into the church every Sunday.' " Finally, the priest found a way. He talked to the child. He said, "I will give you one rupee if you can keep your old man awake."

The child said, "How will I keep him awake?"

The priest said, "It is easy. Whenever he starts snoring, you start hitting him. He will be angry with you, but you are getting one rupee."

He said, "Done let us see what happens."

The boy did not allow his grandfather to snore at all that day. The old man was very angry. Many times he looked at him and he said, "You never used to be such... what are you doing? You just listen to the sermon." On the way home, he said, "What is the matter? Why are you harassing me?"

The boy said, "It is a business. The priest is giving me one rupee to keep you awake."

The old man said, "You idiot! I will give you two rupees, just let me sleep silently. And remember, that priest will make signs towards you: `Wake the old man!' Don't bother, just go on looking at him directly without any fear."

The boy said, "I want an advance, because you always talk great things and nothing happens."

The old man said, "This is too much. An advance?"

He said, "Otherwise, I am going to follow the priest. He has already given me one rupee."

So the old man gave him two rupees on the second Sunday, and slept heartily and snored as loudly as possible without any fear.

The priest was very much worried. He looked at the child, and the child was sitting straight, as if he had completely forgotten. Many times the priest made indications, but the child did not pay any attention. So after the meeting he took the child aside and said, "You are such a cheat! I have told you and I have given you one rupee; I was going to give you one rupee today."

The boy said, "Now one rupee will not do. My old man has given me an advance of two rupees. Have you guts enough to give me three rupees in advance?"

The priest said, "I am a poor priest, and in this competition... you are a very nasty fellow!"

He said, "Business is business. Otherwise I am going to follow the advice of my grandfather."

In churches, in synagogues, all is simply talk and talk, which people have heard thousands of times, meaningless. But it is just that they have to go there to show themselves, that they belong to the society. It is a formality. Otherwise, people would start thinking that they were becoming rebellious, or something was wrong. So it is a social function.

As psychoanalysis became important in Western countries, and the people who used to come for advice

and confession to the priest... they were the customers, because the priest would give them a punishment: ten dollars, twenty dollars, whatever the coin. These same people started going to the psychoanalyst, who was more educated, more sophisticated, although you had to pay more too. But people's minds are strange. If you have to pay more, you think you are getting a really great thing. If you have to pay nothing, you think that it does not have any significance.

The psychoanalyst now earns the most in comparison to any other profession in the whole world. And the clients are the same those who used to confess in the Catholic Church are now confessing on the psychoanalyst's couch. The priests became concerned "This is competition, and a dangerous thing; it is growing. More and more psychoanalysts, more and more therapies, and people are disappearing from the churches."

Now it is part of every Christian missionary's education to study psychoanalysis. I was invited to one of their theological colleges, which is the biggest in the East. I was surprised to see a department of psychoanalysis. I said, "What are you doing with psychoanalysis? Jesus has not talked about it. In fact, he himself needed psychoanalysis! But the Jews had no idea what to do..."

If Sigmund Freud had been born before Jesus and he was a Jew also Jesus would not have been crucified. He would be lying on the couch of Sigmund Freud, confessing that "This idea tortures me that I am the only begotten son of God. However I try, it does not leave me. I dream about it. Even in the waking hours, I feel I am the only begotten son of God." There would have been no Christianity. But fortunately, Sigmund Freud was born two thousand years afterwards.

But both are Jews, both are Jewish concerns, and both are earning more than any other firm in the world and they are competitors!

These machines will soon be found in every church, because otherwise they will become competitors. They will give you a certain kind of solace. That's why I became interested that before the disease spreads, we should make it clear to the world that these machines don't give you meditation.

Meditation is not something which a machine can give. But certainly these machines can be very useful and can be used to prepare the ground for meditation to grow. So in a way I am very favorable and in another way I am absolutely against. What these machines can do is dangerous in the sense that you can be deceived, you can start feeling that you are a great meditator. You have the machine... and there are small machines which individuals can have. There are bigger machines in which four persons can join together. And the bigger machine, in which four persons can meditate together, has the capacity to just go on adding more and more earphones to it and hundreds of people can meditate together. We will manage it here, because it has to be made clear to the world that this is not meditation but it is a very good preparation for meditation.

And once you have had a few experiences, then there is no need of

the machine. Then you know what happens: you can close your eyes and *you* can make it happen. Then it has a beauty of its own.

So Pradeepa, you need not be worried. Your vipassana group is not in danger!

Now, before our meditations...

Premdipa has written:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> RECENTLY WHEN YOU HAVE BEEN TALKING ABOUT MEDITATION, I FEEL GUILT ARISING IN ME FOR NOT MEDITATING.

And I have been telling you again and again not to feel guilty for anything! Forget all about meditation, but there is no need to feel guilt. Because guilt will destroy your life much more than anything else can. It will destroy your joy, it will destroy your love, it will destroy your peace. And what is the reason that you don't feel like meditating?

You say, "I FEEL SO FULL WITH MY EMOTIONS, TAKING IN THE SPICES OF LIFE AND ENJOYING JUST BEING HERE, THAT I DON'T EVEN WANT TO MEDITATE."

Who is telling you to meditate? At least you cannot blame me. All I am saying is: enjoy life and the spices and just be here, and there is no need of any meditation.

Meditation is from the same root as `medicine'. If you are healthy enough, there is no need to feel guilty

that you are not taking medicine. Sick people need medicine. You are perfectly healthy, enjoying life and its spices, enjoying just being here. That's perfectly good. You need not ask FORGIVE ME FOR SAYING THIS, FOR I KNOW YOU HAVE SPOKEN SO MUCH ON THE BEAUTY AND RELAXATION OF MEDITATION. In fact, I should ask you: Forgive me that I have spoken so much on the beauty and relaxation of meditation that it has created guilt in you.
Now you are creating guilt in *me*!

AND I HAVE EXPERIENCED GLIMPSES OF PURE ECSTASY AND UNBOUNDED JOY THAT ARE TOTALLY INEXPRESSIBLE.

Great, Premdipa! Then what more meditation do you want? You already have it. But the trouble is... you say,

BUT I AM ENJOYING THIS LOVE, THIS CRAZINESS HERE EVEN YOUR HEART SURGERY SO MUCH THAT I DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT MEDITATING.
Then who is writing this question?

I LOVE YOU WITH MY WHOLE BEING.

Just don't do that. Because I am alone and you are too many and if everybody loves me with his whole being, you will kill me! Just a poor soul... your whole being! And ask anybody everybody loves me with his whole being, and I have to remain hiding in my room because if somebody comes and starts loving me with his whole being then it is the end of my life!
Just a little love is enough.
I am a very contented man, I don't ask much.
Just a little "Yaa-Hoo" that's enough.

AND I CANNOT THANK YOU ENOUGH FOR EVERYTHING.
My god! I don't remember that I have done anything to you!

BUT I HAVE NO LONGING TO PURSUE THESE GLIMPSES ANY FURTHER. CAN THIS BE, OR AM I TOTALLY ON THE WRONG TRACK?

I hope that you are totally on the wrong track, because I don't want to meet somebody who loves me with his whole being, who does not want to meditate, and who already has experiences of pure ecstasy and unbounded joy that are totally inexpressible. And who does not want to meditate who not only does not want to meditate, he does not even think about it!

Then I am puzzled: either you are on the wrong track... or perhaps you are cuckoo.

Pope the Polack is on his world pilgrimage. He stops in San Francisco to bless the people and take part in a holy mass at the cathedral.

Claude, a transvestite, happens to be sitting next to the aisle as the pope comes past on his way to the altar, swinging the incense burner.

"Hey, sweetheart," says Claude to a startled Pope the Polack, "I just love your gown. But did you know that your handbag is on fire?"

You must be the same type of person.

Ezra Grubelberg fell out of a fourth-story window. While he is lying flat on the ground with a big crowd around him, a policeman walks over and asks, "What happened?"
"I don't know," Ezra replies, "I just got here."

Grandma Faginbaum walks into the pub with a parrot on her finger. She holds it up and shouts, "I will screw the first guy who can guess the weight of this parrot."

After a long silence, a drunk in the back of the bar yells out, "Two hundred kilos."
Grandma whirls round and says, "Close enough!"

You seem to belong to these people.

One night, Paddy and Sean are stumbling along some railway tracks when Sean turns to Paddy and says, "I hate this staircase. The steps are too far apart."

"I don't mind that," says Paddy, "the thing that is killing me is the low hand-rails."

Bernie Bernstein phones Goldberg and Finkelstein, the merchants. "Put me through to Mr. Finkelstein, please," says Bernie.

"I am afraid Mr. Finkelstein has gone out, sir," replies the secretary.

"Then get me Mr. Goldberg," says Bernie.

"I am afraid Mr. Goldberg is tied up at present," says the girl.

"Okay," says Bernie, "I will call back." Ten minutes pass.

"Mr. Goldberg, please," says Bernie.

"Mr. Goldberg is still tied up," answers the girl. "I will phone back," says Bernie. Half an hour later...

"Get me Mr. Goldberg," demands Bernie.

"I am terribly sorry, sir," says the girl, "but Mr. Goldberg is still tied up."

"I will phone back," snaps Bernie. And another half hour passes.

"Get me Goldberg!" shouts Bernie.

"I have got dreadful news, sir," says the girl, "Mr. Goldberg is still tied up."

"My god," screams Bernie. "This is ridiculous! How can you run a business this way? One partner is out all day and the other is tied up for hours on end. What is going on there?"

"Well, you see, sir," explains the secretary, "whenever Mr. Finkelstein goes out, he ties up Mr. Goldberg."

It is the mailman's last day on the job, and he is feeling mixed emotions. On the one hand he is glad to be retiring, but on the other hand he will miss seeing the beautiful young married woman he has fancied for the last few years.

He is shocked and delighted when she opens her door for this last time, wearing a see-through gown, and invites him in. She drags him up to the bedroom and makes passionate love to him.

Afterwards she cooks him a delicious breakfast. When he is about to leave, the young woman goes to her purse, takes out a dollar bill and gives it to him.

"I don't understand," says the satisfied mailman. "You are going to pay me as well?"

"It was my husband's idea," the woman explains, "when I told him you were retiring and suggested we give you something, he said `Screw him, give him a dollar'."

"The breakfast," she adds proudly, "was my idea."

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #11

Chapter title: These creatures are found everywhere

29 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8803295
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO11
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	55 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN DOES THE DISCIPLE'S FREEDOM BECOME HIS MASTER'S CONDEMNATION?

Milarepa, the authentic disciple has never condemned the master. In fact, he cannot condemn the master; the master has become his own heart and being.

To condemn the master is to condemn oneself. But yes, there are so-called disciples. Your question can only be relevant to those so-called disciples. In the first place, they are not disciples this is condemnation enough, not of the master but of their own being, of their own sincerity, of their own authenticity.

As far as the master is concerned, he *is* the freedom of the disciple. If the master's being in any way becomes a hindrance to the freedom of the disciple, the master is not true.

So your question raises a very complex experience of the relationship between master and disciple. If it is authentic, then the disciple never feels himself separate from the master. There is no question that he would act in any way or behave in any way in the name of freedom which goes against the master. It simply is not possible. He breathes the master; in a certain way, the master and his own being have become so deeply involved that it is difficult to make demarcations, where is the master and where is the disciple. They are one heart, beating in two bodies.

But if the disciple is pseudo, not a hundred percent but just so-so, a lukewarm disciple, then he is going to condemn the master sooner or later. Then it becomes almost a destiny which can be predicted, that he will condemn the master, because the master and his being have never become one. He was never able to dissolve totally into the master or let the master dissolve totally into him. He cannot forgive it; neither can he forget it. He will do things, consideredly, which go against the master and his teachings, just to condemn him and to protect himself: "Why have I become separated? The master was not worthy, I had to separate. The master was not truly a master, so the question of my being a disciple to him does not arise." To protect his ego, he has to condemn the master. And the only way to condemn is to do things exactly against what the master has been teaching.

Every breath of the master's life is devoted to a certain phenomenon: a certain ecstasy, a certain experience beyond which there is nothing higher or holier. The disciple will do things against the master just to protect his ego. If the master is also a false one, then certainly he will feel the condemnation and he will react furiously. He will also condemn the disciple.

But if the master is authentic, he will simply laugh at the stupidity of this ignorant man who does not know that he is cutting the same branch on which he is sitting by his acts he is simply becoming a laughingstock. But not for a moment can the authentic master think that he can be condemned. Thousands may be against him, thousands may be in opposition to him, thousands may come to be disciples and leave him at any point in the journey, but he will not feel any condemnation. Simply a great compassion, that it is not their fault.

If you are selling glasses ask Premda, my optician if you are selling glasses in a city of the blind you should know that nobody is going to accept that you have brought a great blessing to them. The people are blind, they have never seen anything, and your glasses cannot help them.

And all great masters have been selling glasses to the blind. If the blind are ready to follow all the instructions, disciplines, perhaps their eyes may start opening, because nobody is born spiritually blind. Only eyes are closed, and you have forgotten how to open your own eyes.

The whole function of the master is to help you to open your eyes. Sometimes it hurts. It is a surgery. And the disciple becomes offended when something hurts. But the master's intention is never to hurt you; his only intention is to help you to a better and more spiritual, more beautiful, more immortal life.

How can one even think to do something, in the name of freedom, against his own master? The master *is* his freedom, and if something is going against the master, that is not freedom. You are going against yourself and against freedom. It may appear on the surface that you are acting on your own, but you will harm yourself. If you think harming yourself is your freedom, destroying the work that the master has been doing on your eyes... if you think it is your freedom to destroy the glasses that have been provided to you, then you are behaving in an absolutely idiotic way.

To find the master is a blessing, and to dissolve oneself into the master is the most delicious experience experience of freedom and joy, a kind of unburdening of all the unnecessary load, an experience of lightness and laughter....

But it is very difficult to see one's own faults. By our very nature we are made up in such a way that we can see the faults of others, but we cannot see our own fault. And our own fault may be big enough; then too, we will not be able to see because it is our own. We have become identified with it, it is our personality. If somebody points it out, it is going to hurt us.

The ancient Sufi proverb is, "One can see a small piece of sand in somebody else's eye, but one cannot see a whole camel in one's own eye."

The big-mouthed frog is sitting by his pond in the jungles of Goa one day, when the tiger comes by and says, "Hey man, have you heard? There is a big full-moon party down at the beach tonight."
The frog opens his huge mouth and says, "Faarrr out!"
"Yeah," says the tiger, "and there will be lots of dancing sannyasin girls."
"Faarrr out!" says the frog.
"And there will be lots of jazz music and skinheads," says the tiger.
"Faarrr out," says the frog.
"And there will be lots of booze and plenty to eat."
"Faarrr out," says the frog.

"One thing only," says the tiger, "has to be remembered: that people with big mouths are not allowed to go."

The frog shuts his mouth with a `bang' and says, "Poor crocodile, he will be so disappointed."

Faarrr out!

BELOVED OSHO,
I AM QUAKING INSIDE AS I WRITE THIS QUESTION. MY GIRLFRIEND WANTS TO BE A ZEN MASTER. SHE DOES NOT HAVE A ZEN STICK BUT SHAKES PRETTY GOOD TAIL FEATHERS WHEN SHE GETS RUFFLED. SO FAR I'VE BEEN FIGHTING HER FOR MY SMALL PORTION OF THE TRUTH.
SINCE YOUR STATEMENT THE OTHER NIGHT ABOUT WANTING MANY WOMEN MASTERS, I THOUGHT MAYBE I SHOULD JUST GIVE UP MY FIGHT AND TOTALLY SURRENDER, BECOME ABSOLUTELY, TOTALLY HENPECKED!

Satyam Ambhoj, I agree with you on that question. Just one thing I have to remind you, that you may be thinking that you have to become henpecked; the reality is that once you are in the hands of a girl, you are nowhere, nobody, just a henpecked husband! Just because of you, I am introducing the phrase `henpecked boyfriend', because boyfriends think this is all about husbands.

It is not a question of husbands. It is just the very nature of relationship with a woman: she is the master. But she is clever enough to let you pretend that you are the master.

You are saying, "I am quaking inside as I write this question. My girlfriend" there is no such person as `girlfriend'; there are only girl enemies... what nonsense are you talking? "wants to be a Zen master."

So what is wrong in it? Every woman is a born Zen master. That's why there are so very few well-known women masters, because if *every* woman is a master... It is the poor man all men are not masters; only once in a while a Gautam Buddha, so you can count them on your fingers. But as far as women are concerned, the whole ocean...

And you are saying, "She does not have a Zen stick." Don't be worried, I will supply. I have a Zen stick which I never use, so just find out from Anando where the Zen stick is and give it to your girl-enemy.

You are saying, "So far I have been fighting her for my small portion of the truth." Don't fight. Nobody can have any portion of truth. Either one has the whole of it or one has none. Just please give it up why torture yourself? Truth cannot be divided. And you are not asking much, just a small portion, but a woman and particularly a woman who is my disciple is absolutely non-compromising. She has put you right in your place.
You are asking *me*! And the thing has happened long before....

"Since your statement the other night about wanting many women masters, I thought maybe I should

just give up my fight and totally surrender, become absolutely henpecked."
A tremendously great insight! Almost a revelation!

Hymie Goldberg is drunk again, sniffing and spluttering in the bar.

"For eighteen years," he says to his friend Moishe, "for eighteen years, me and my wife were the happiest people in the world!"
"What happened?" asks Moishe.
"Then," sobs Hymie, "we met!"

"I have been thinking it over, dear," says Hymie Goldberg, "and I want you to know that I have decided to agree with you."
"It won't do any good," snaps Becky, "because I have just changed my mind."

To live with a woman is the world's worst horror.

... Niskriya is enjoying, because one woman tortured him for almost five months, it took him five months to get rid of her. But he could not enjoy his freedom long enough. Just a few minutes, and another woman jumped up. And now he gets free every day, and by the evening he is enslaved again. I wonder why people torture poor Niskriya when there are so many others. He is so simple that he never says no to anybody, so any woman gets hold of him and he has to surrender.

He is tired... the whole day working with his camera, he is a great scientist, working... because once I mentioned that in the future there will be cameras giving three-dimensional pictures. Since then he has been working on producing three-dimensional pictures. It was very difficult but he has managed. A German, after all, is a German. He could not manage one camera; he joined two cameras, and two cameras take the photographs.

And it is a hard job, each time to bring those two cameras together, and separate them, and bring them together, and separate them.

And then many people to whom he showed his first results... they all said, "Very great, good," and to me they said, "We see nothing, but we don't want to hurt his feelings."

I said, "This is a great joy! He is showing people three-dimensional pictures, and they see nothing, and they say `Great, Niskriya, you have done it!' "

Finally he understood that it was nothing that he was showing these people. He had to work again in a different direction. And he managed: now he has come with a small box in which you put the slide and it gives a three-dimensional effect.

But to produce that slide is such a torture. Whenever my photographers want to take my picture, they all say to me, "Just don't allow this Niskriya, because he does not care about anything and he disturbs everybody. He is just concerned about his three-dimensional pictures." So instead of one camera, he has two cameras on a trolley, continuously moving them.

And he does not look at anybody. He does not think that there are other cameramen, he takes the main position in the middle. They say, "If Niskriya is coming then there is no point in us coming because he neither listens nor does he look at anybody." He is so absorbed in his work. A real scientific mind....

So he does not even bother who the woman is: if she wants to harass him, let her harass. Sometimes, the same woman goes on harassing him again after a few days. By that time he has forgotten her face. I have heard that one woman has harassed him three times and he thinks he has met three women.

But in fact, he never looks who is there and what is happening, he is totally satisfied with his camera. Now, if a poor woman wants some time, he gives her some time, but his mind is working on three-dimensional pictures. Who looks at women? he is thinking of new devices. Maybe it is the same woman who has come yesterday, or maybe it is somebody else, or maybe there is nobody; he simply thinks that a woman is sitting behind him.

But he is a happy person in that sense, that he does not need to surrender to anybody. He does not even know the name, he does not recognize who you are girl-enemy...?

Satyam Ambhoj, to be totally and absolutely henpecked is a great experience because then there is absolute peace. Rather than renouncing women and going to the Himalayas... where nobody knows, you may come across another woman, because these creatures are found everywhere. And their faces differ, their bodies differ, but under the bonnet every car is the same. So you can look at the bonnet and think that

this is somebody else: Perhaps this is the right woman, she is born just for me. By god, I have found her!

But your happiness will not last even for twelve hours. Once the woman is certain that she has got hold of you, you will be surprised, that "This is a totally different woman, but behaving exactly like the woman I have renounced!"

I have heard of a man in California who married eight times. And each time, after three months he found that although the woman is different, everything else is the same. The same quarrel, the same fight, the same jealousy, the same demand. And the eighth time, it was a miracle: he married a woman whom he had married one time before also, but it was such a long time before that he had forgotten her. After three days he by and by recovered he remembered: "It seems I have seen you somewhere."

The woman said, "I have also seen you somewhere! I have given you enough rope; now there is no question of any divorce. I have been waiting where will you go? Finally, you will have to come to me because every woman will do the things I am doing. In fact, you must have been remembering me on the way: `The first woman was far better.' "

It is the nature of the mind that it forgets that which is not very good and only remembers that which is beautiful. As time passes, the past becomes golden. "Those days were totally different..." And certainly he did not divorce her again, because what is the point? Unnecessarily going to the court, being tortured by the judges and the attorneys, and finally ending up with another woman.

Those who have escaped from the world have not escaped from the world, they were escaping from the woman.

This is perfectly good for a meditative man like you, Satyam Ambhoj, to surrender totally. Flat on the ground, Hindu style! Touching the feet of the enemy girl, and saying to her that "I am your servant. You are my master. You order and I will follow."

And you will be surprised how much peace... I think not only you but many others are going to do the same, because everybody is in search of peace. And such a simple Hindu style! Flat on the ground, putting your head on the feet of the enemy. Christians could not understand what Jesus was saying "Love your enemy." I am giving it for the first time the right interpretation.

It seems prayer time has come... In this congregation it comes so soon.

The 1988 meeting of the World Council of Churches is presided over by his holiness, Pope the Polack.

During the proceedings, he and brother Jesse Jackson, the American presidential candidate, are having an argument about whether God is black or white.

Soon, the whole Council joins in and the pope is screaming about white supremacy, and beating his fist wildly against his papal throne.

Finally, the dreadful noise wakes up God from his sleep. He is very pissed off, so he parts the clouds and bellows down in a thunderous voice, "I am what I am!"

A deathly silence falls over the Council, until Pope the Polack turns around and says, "See, you black idiot? I told you God is white, and there is your proof!"

"What do you mean?" cries brother Jesse. "He only said a few words."

"Aha!" says the Pope, "but if he was black he would have said, `I is what I is!' "

Pope the Polack is standing at the pearly gates demanding admission. Saint Peter lets him through, but warns him, "You are not in paradise yet! We have made a few alterations in heaven. Before you can finally be accepted you must walk along this passage. If a single evil thought enters your head during that walk, a trap-door will open beneath your feet and you will fall straight down into hell!"

Pope the Polack accepts the challenge and starts to walk along the passage. When he is halfway, Saint Peter cannot resist the temptation to whisper, "Osho!"

Instantly, the trap-door opens and the pope drops through.

A short while later, Ronald Reagan arrives. Saint Peter gives him the same instructions. Again, the temptation is too much for Saint Peter and the moment he whispers, "Osho!" the floor opens and Reagan drops down.

Some time later, Osho is touring the universe and arrives at the pearly gates, where he is welcomed by Saint Peter. Saint Peter shows Osho the passage to paradise and explains about the trap-door. Halfway across to heaven, Osho turns slowly round, raises his right hand to the sky and says, "Yaa-Hoo!"

Saint Peter drops through the floor.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #12
Chapter title: On the flight alone

30 March 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8803305
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO12
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	112 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
I HAVE READ THAT KABIR SAYS, "I LEAVE BEHIND MY CLOAK INTACT. I WORE MY CLOAK WITH GREAT CARE AND THEN PUT IT ASIDE AS I FOUND IT, WITHOUT IMPAIRING IT IN ANY WAY. OH SWAN, TAKE OFF ON THE FLIGHT ALONE."
OSHO, WHAT IS THIS?

Nivedano, Kabir was a poor man. As far as the outside world is concerned, he was nobody. But as far as the inner world is concerned, he belongs to the same category as Gautam Buddha, Lao Tzu, Zarathustra.

His statements of course cannot be in the language of the learned and the scholarly. And it is not unfortunate in any way; on the contrary, it is very fortunate that he speaks the language of the very ordinary man, but he brings such beauty to language that no scholarship can compete with it. He brings such glamor to the mundane words used in the marketplace... you could have never thought that this can become a symbol for the ultimate. But he knows no other language.

He has the experience of the ultimate, but his language is that of a weaver he was a weaver. His whole life he was weaving clothes, going to sell them every Sunday in the marketplace. Even though he became famous far and wide as an awakened, enlightened consciousness and thousands of people started coming to him, even kings, the richest people but he never left his job. He continued weaving.

A thousand and one times he must have been asked by his disciples: "We can take care of all your needs. And your needs are not very many..." He had only one son, one wife and himself, and they lived in absolute poverty. But he always refused. He said, "God has made me a weaver and I cannot be otherwise. And you never think about those people who get the clothes which I weave. I weave with such love and such joy, such celebration, such consciousness, that nobody else can do it. What will happen to my customers? I am always weaving for my customers, because every customer of mine is a representation of the divine. I am in the service of the divine please don't distract me."

His language because he was a weaver reflects again and again his profession and the language that must have been used by his profession.

In this beautiful statement, which nobody else could have made Buddha cannot make it, he cannot even think of it...

"I have read," you are asking, Nivedano, "that Kabir says: I LEAVE BEHIND MY CLOAK INTACT."

This statement was made before his death, just a few moments before. He is saying, I am leaving my

cloak intact. I WORE MY CLOAK WITH GREAT CARE, THEN PUT IT ASIDE AS I FOUND IT, WITHOUT IMPAIRING IT IN ANY WAY. OH SWAN, TAKE OFF ON THE FLIGHT ALONE.

The moment of departure the final departure of consciousness from the body... In the Eastern mystic language the swan symbolizes the soul, because the swan is so white and so pure and particularly the swan that comes from the Himalayas has the same purity as the eternal snow of the Himalayas.

Because of the whiteness, the purity... And it lives far away in the Himalayas where very few people have ever reached, the highest lake in the world, Mansarovar. Nine months out of twelve it is frozen; only for three months it melts. The swan for nine months comes down to the plains, but without fail it returns after nine months to Mansarovar.

And a strange mystery is that these months that he is not at Mansarovar are the months when the swan gives birth to children. Even when they leave, their eggs have not opened yet. When the time comes they leave their eggs behind and move away towards Mansarovar. The mystery is that the parents have never met the child, the child has never traveled the path; he knows nothing about Mansarovar, but still when the egg ripens and the child swan is born, it immediately starts flying in the direction of Mansarovar.

Because of this fact it became a tremendously important symbol: You don't know where your home is; there is no guide, no map, you have to go alone. But every child swan reaches Mansarovar, without fail.

Metaphorically, we don't belong to this mundane world. It is not our home. Sooner or later the moment comes: your consciousness opens its wings and flies towards its home.

Kabir is making this statement just before leaving the body. The body is symbolized as the cloak. In Hindi it is called *chadariya*.

I LEAVE BEHIND MY CLOAK INTACT. Just as you have given it to me: I have not spoiled it, not even a small scratch, not even a small dark spot. As white and as clean and pure as you had given it to me, I am putting it aside.

I WORE MY CLOAK WITH GREAT CARE. This is to be understood. He is not against the body. He is saying, I WORE MY CLOAK WITH GREAT CARE, I used my body with great care, with love, and then put it aside as I found it. Now the moment has come to put it aside, but I am putting it aside exactly as I had found it.

The words of Kabir are very beautiful. Almost untranslatable is their beauty. They have a certain music that is missing in any translation, but still you should hear those words:

JYON KI TYON DHARI DINHI CHADARIYA
KHOOB JATAN KAR ODHI CHADARIYA.

With great effort I have used the cloak you had given to me and I am putting it back JYON KI TYON just the way you had given it to me, without spoiling it, without impairing it in any way. OH SWAN and this he addresses to himself OH SWAN, TAKE OFF ON THE FLIGHT ALONE.

Now even this cloak, this *chadariya* that you have been using for your whole life, cannot go with you. Neither your wife nor your son nor your friends nor your disciples nobody can go with you; you have to go alone. It is a flight of the alone to the alone.

OH SWAN, TAKE OFF ON THE FLIGHT ALONE.

And Kabir blessed his disciples. Before closing his eyes he said the *chadariya* is simply like a bed cloth, you can wrap it around your body he told his disciples, "Cover me with the *chadariya*, with the cloak."
And one asked, "Why?"
He said, "You will find out later on."
His body was covered with the same cloth that he had used his whole life.

It was undecided about Kabir, whether he was a Hindu or a Mohammedan. This created a great problem. He had Hindu disciples, he had Mohammedan disciples. And they were constantly quarreling about who he was. Whenever Kabir was asked, he simply laughed. He said, "I am myself! What have I to do with Hinduism or Mohammedanism? I am perfectly happy being myself."

So he never answered; the question remained. And after his death it became tremendously important, because Mohammedans put the body in the grave, and Hindus put the body on the funeral pyre. Now, what has to be done? Both sides were standing face to face, to fight, to kill each other!

And the problem had arisen from the very beginning because his name, Kabir, is a Mohammedan name.

It means God in Mohammedanism, God has one hundred names. Ninety-nine names can be pronounced, the hundredth one remains unpronounced. Amongst the ninety-nine, one is Kabir, so as far as the name was concerned he was certainly a Mohammedan.

But it seems that his parents, for some reason of their own perhaps he was an illegitimate child, although no child can be illegitimate; only parents can be illegitimate had left the child on the steps of the Ganges. And a very great Hindu saint, Ramananda, came early in the morning... it was still dark, and the child must have been not more than two years of age.

As Ramananda was returning after his bath the child caught hold of Ramananda's feet as Ramananda passed by him, he caught his feet. Ramananda thought, in the darkness, that some disciple is touching his feet so he said, "God bless you."

Hearing no answer he looked closely: there was a small child sitting. But Ramananda has accepted him as a disciple, and being a man of his promise and word, he took him home.

His disciples were very angry. They said, "What have you done? Because in the first place the child is certainly illegitimate; otherwise who is going to leave such a beautiful child in this cold winter night on the steps near the Ganges?" And on his hand was written in Arabic his name, Kabir.
"So first he is illegitimate, and second he is Mohammedan!"

Ramananda said, "It does not matter. Whoever he is, he has received my blessings. I have initiated him, he has touched my feet. I cannot deny him. He is going to live with me. It doesn't matter whether he is Hindu or Mohammedan. He is simply a child, he does not know anything of who he is."

It became such an uproar that many disciples of Ramananda left him, saying, "This is absolutely against Hindu tradition. He is not following the tradition and he is allowing a Mohammedan in the house not only allowing, but he will bring him up!"

But Ramananda was a very courageous man. If he had been an ordinary Hindu saint, he would not have risked his respectability. So many disciples leaving him, so many condemning him, that "He is supporting illegitimate children. By his act he is not saying that illegitimate children are to be denounced so that nobody ever attempts it again."

Ramananda listened to all the condemnation, and brought up Kabir. He never asked Kabir, "What is your religion?"

In fact, a man of religion cannot ask another man of religion, "What is your religion?" Because religion is not something like an educational degree..."Are you a matriculate, or are you a bachelor, or a post-graduate?"

Religion is a quality. And Ramananda could see in this child more religiousness than in any of his disciples. It was enough for him that Kabir was truthful, that he was sincere, that he was meditative, that he was continuously making every effort to know himself.

There are memoirs of people who have seen Kabir growing under the shadow of Ramananda, saying that even as a small child he looked like a buddha so silent, so peaceful, one could not believe that he was a child. He never did anything childish. Soon people started even asking him questions, touching his feet. Even in the presence of Ramananda, Kabir became a famous saint and he was a young man.

He told Ramananda, "I feel very much in a difficulty because people who should go to you, come to me."

Ramananda said, "Don't be worried, you have all my blessings. In fact people who come to me, I send them to you! You are far more fresh. You are not conditioned by any religion, you are not conditioned by any parents, any tradition, any church. You are far more pure. I am proud of having a man like you as my disciple."

Ramananda never listened to those who said that, "At least it should be decided to what religion he belongs. It is creating confusion." Ramananda died; he never said anything about it. He simply said, "He is a religious person and I cannot say anything more about him."

So when Kabir died, he knew it, that "After my death there is going to be a great riot amongst my disciples. They are just waiting for the moment `Let him die, then we will see who decides.' "

And certainly they had in their favor, on one side, the name written on his hand, "Kabir." The other side had in their favor that he was a disciple of Ramananda who was a great Hindu saint: "Being a disciple of a Hindu saint, it does not matter what is written on his hand. You can take his hand, but his whole body belongs to us."

And you will be surprised: to avoid the riot which might have culminated in a massacre of thousands of people, it was decided, "We should cut Kabir in two parts. Half goes to the Hindus, half goes to the

Mohammedans."

Sometimes I think if I have to be cut, you will have to cut in so many pieces... just two pieces won't do!

Kabir, envisioning the situation beforehand, said, "Cover my body with the cloak," and he died. And when they decided, and opened the cloak, there was no body but just a pile of beautiful roseflowers.

It is an immensely beautiful story. And a voice they could not find the source from where it came said, "Now you can divide the flowers."

And in India, particularly since Kabir's time, when a person dies and he is burnt, on the third day his bones are collected. Those bones are called "flowers" just in remembrance. People may have forgotten who was the source, why you call the bones "flowers," but certainly a man like Kabir...

It cannot be factual, it cannot be historical, it can only be indicative that if you divide the body of a man like Kabir you will find only flowers and nothing else. That's my understanding. I am not in agreement with scholars who deny the story; neither am I in favor of those scholars who say that it is factual.

I say it is very symbolic: it says that even if you divide the body of Kabir you will find nothing but roseflowers.

I have been to the place where Kabir died, just near Varanasi, on the other side of the Ganges. On one side is the great city of Varanasi according to Hindus the most ancient city of the world. And it looks like it. You cannot use cars in the main city, because the roads are so narrow that they were meant to be walked on, not to be used by any vehicles. They must have been made even before bullock carts were invented. Otherwise at least they should have been as broad as a bullock cart.

In the ancient part of Varanasi the roads are so cool the sun almost never reaches there because the buildings are high, and the road is so narrow that only two persons can go side by side. Only for a few seconds, when the sun comes exactly in the middle of the sky, those roads get a few rays and again shadow. They are very cool, almost air-conditioned and centuries of air-conditioning....

Just on the other side of the Ganges is the small village of Maghar, where Kabir died. The *samadhi*, the memorial grave, is divided by a partition. One side belongs to the Mohammedans, the other side belongs to the Hindus. Such is the stupidity of humanity. You worship the same man, you love the same man. You have breathed his philosophy, the same words, but the conditioned mind of man....

Mohammedans made a grave for the flowers that were their portion, and Hindus burned those flowers that were their portion on a funeral pyre. And they both made the memorial, but with a wall in the middle: half the memorial belongs to the Hindus, half the memorial to the Mohammedans. The Mohammedans will not go to the Hindu side, and the Hindus will not go to the Mohammedan side. And this is the memorial of a single man!

It is significant to remind you that Kabir lived his whole life in Varanasi. And for some strange reason... there are many places. In Punjab there is a place called Hoshiapur. It means the city of the wise. One man from Hoshiapur....

(NOW SUDDENLY EVERYONE UNDERSTANDS WHY "SARDARJI," AS HE IS AFFECTIONATELY KNOWN, HAD BURST OUT LAUGHING AT THE NAME. HE'S WELL KNOWN AROUND THE ASHRAM BOTH FOR HIS COLORFUL PUNJABI ATTIRE AND HIS HEARTY ROAR OF A LAUGH.)

And never ask anybody in Punjab, "Where do you live?" because if he lives in Hoshiapur he will immediately take out his sword "What do you mean? Why have you asked? How have you come to know that I live in Hoshiapur?" It has become well-known for centuries that Hoshiapur is the place of the idiots. So nobody can say, "I live in Hoshiapur," and nobody can ask. If you ask, you are putting the person in a difficulty, because he cannot admit it and he cannot deny it.

And there are many places perhaps all over the world there are places. For example in Judea, where Jesus was crucified, it was said against Jesus... as if it were his fault! He was born in a small village, Bethlehem, and it was said, "Have you ever heard of anybody being born in Bethlehem who is a prophet? Just *because* you are born in Bethlehem you cannot be a prophet! Never heard nobody can even imagine that in that stupid place Bethlehem, God will send his only begotten son. He could not find a better place?"

In the same way, in India it is the Hindu conception that if you die in Varanasi then there is no question of whether you were a good man or a bad man, a saint or a sinner it does not matter; if you die in Varanasi you will go directly to heaven.

So in Varanasi you will be surprised the population is a very special population. As people become

retired, they start moving towards Varanasi. Their time of death is coming, they have done every kind of sin, now the only chance to enter heaven is to die in Varanasi. You will find it strange... because I have been there, and I am a strange fellow, certainly. I look at things which nobody bothers about.

I used to stay with an old friend of J. Krishnamurti. And just because of J. Krishnamurti he had become acquainted with me. I was speaking to the Theosophical Society of Varanasi and he became interested in me and he said, "I live alone in a big house why do you stay in a hotel? Stay with me."

So I asked him, "I look all around and there seem to be so many old people. In no other city do you see so many old people, they would have died by now. What are they doing here?"

He said, "This is a problem here. You will find old people who have come here to die, but death is not in your hands. When it will come it will come..." And you will find that a larger proportion of these old people are women, because the woman's life span is five years longer than man's. So thousands of widows, because in Hinduism you cannot marry again if you are a woman. All over the city, widows....

And the third thing which is so dangerous thousands of bulls. It is thought, because Varanasi is the city of the god Shiva, that if you present a bull to Shiva you can ask anything and it will be fulfilled. So people bring bulls and bulls are very cheap, because they are not much use. One bull can serve a dozen cows, so the remaining eleven bulls, if they are born proportionately, are useless. Either they go to the butcher... but the Hindus cannot sell them to the butcher. They go to Varanasi.

And in Varanasi, if you are driving a car that is in the newer part of Varanasi; in the older part there is no question everywhere bulls are resting on the road. You can go on honking your horn, they don't care at all. They are no ordinary bulls, they are SHIVA'S bulls! They enter into shops, they eat vegetables, fruits, and you cannot stop them because it is against Hinduism to stop Shiva's bulls.

So you may have seen bulls, but to see the bulls of Varanasi is a totally different experience very strong people. And everything is available, nobody can prevent them. You will have to get out of the car and push them. They don't listen to your horn, you have to push them aside. You cannot even beat them. If you beat them, *you* will be beaten immediately because you are beating Shiva's bull. You can persuade, and lovingly push the bull..."For Shiva's sake just stand by the side and let my car pass!"

Just as it is believed that anybody who dies in Varanasi goes to heaven, it was believed in Kabir's days and it is even believed today that whoever dies in Maghar that is the other side of the Ganges becomes a donkey after death.

I have tried hard to find out the sources, how this belief... and why unnecessarily condemn the poor people who live in Maghar?

Kabir, before dying he lived all his life in Varanasi told his people, "Take me to Maghar. I want to die in Maghar."

They said, "Have you become mad? You must have gone senile! Anybody who dies in Maghar goes... worse than hell, he becomes a donkey. Do you want to become a donkey?"

Kabir said, "Donkey or not, I want to be myself. I don't want to go to heaven because of Varanasi. If I go to heaven, I have to go with my own authority. I want to go to heaven from Maghar. And besides, I want to protect the poor people of Maghar, because once I have died in Maghar nobody will be able to condemn those poor people by saying that, `Anybody who dies in Maghar becomes a donkey.' "

... Because nobody can conceive that a man like Kabir can become a donkey. Wherever he dies, and wherever he lives, and wherever he is, and wherever he will be, he is in heaven.

The disciples tried to persuade him; even the Maharaja of Varanasi tried to persuade him that "This is not good who knows? maybe there is some truth in that belief. And we don't want you to become a donkey. It will hurt thousands of your followers seeing you in the shape of a donkey. I represent my whole kingdom, and I want you to remain here."

Kabir said, "I will die in Maghar. And if there is any heaven, I will reach there from Maghar so that after me nobody can condemn the people of Maghar. If it is my fate to be born as a donkey, then it is perfectly good. I want to destroy the very idea that a place can matter in such things. It is your consciousness not where you are, in Maghar or in Varanasi."

Being in Varanasi, you will be surprised: people who have died in nearby villages they have died already and they are being driven fast towards Varanasi, to deceive God that at least they died in Varanasi. I asked many people I used to sit on the steps near the Ganges where... Varanasi is the only place where people just throw the bodies half burnt into the Ganges, because they are in a hurry to go back home and this man is taking so much time in burning.

I asked, "What is the matter? Why are you so much in a hurry? If this man has died..."
They will say, "No, he had not died, he was still breathing."

I said, "He was still breathing? Then why have you burned him? I will take you to the police station!"

They said, "You are unnecessarily interfering in our matters. It is between us and God, it is not a matter for the police. In fact, when we started from our village he was breathing. When we reached Varanasi, he stopped breathing."

People are just... I said to them, "You are trying to deceive God also? You are deceiving yourself, you are deceiving God, and you think you are religious people! And this fellow who died somewhere else, if Hinduism is right, cannot reach heaven. Then what happens to the people all over the world? If only people who die in Varanasi reach heaven then what about Poona?"

After Kabir's death, Maghar at least is no longer condemned, because Kabir has to be respected and he is respected both by Hindus and Mohammedans. Now you can die even in Maghar without fear.

Mohammedans believe that if they cannot go at least once to Kaaba in their life, they cannot reach heaven. So the poorest Mohammedans will sell their houses, their farms, whatsoever small belongings they have, in order to at least have one trip to Kaaba. Just the idea that if you don't go, and if you cannot show God that once you have been to Kaaba, you will not be allowed.

These religions have been spreading such nonsense and stupidity in people. I say unto you, neither Varanasi nor Jerusalem nor Mecca can make any difference. It is your consciousness. If you die consciously you will reach to the ultimate blissfulness it does not belong to, it is not a monopoly of any religion.

But you will have to go alone. It is not the crowd to which you belong that makes it sure that you will reach to the ultimate truth. The ultimate truth is always individual.

OH SWAN, TAKE OFF ON THE FLIGHT ALONE.

It is time for prayer, but before that, Maneesha has asked a beautiful question. She has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
I AM FEELING ANCIENT LATELY, NOT ANCIENT AS IN WISE, BUT ANCIENT AS IN FEELING LIKE A WRINKLED UP OLD PRUNE.

Maneesha, there are many people who like wrinkled up old prunes. I don't like, that's true. Just a few days ago Shunyo has brought me wrinkled up old prunes. I said, "Shunyo, never again."

But that does not mean that other people don't like them. Somebody has sent them as a present to me. They were coming directly from the fatherland, Germany.

And to feel ancient is great! If you are not wise, be otherwise, but don't feel sad.

It is a particularly difficult problem in the West, and more so for Western women, to think of themselves as ancient. Even ancient women, even the dead put on lipstick, do a good make-up and hairdo. And you will rarely suspect whether they are alive or dead, to what century they belong.

Particularly in the West I was surprised seeing a few women... My god! As far as I can see these women should be in their graves, and they are doing shopping! And particularly ancient women have nothing else to do, except shopping.

So don't be worried about being ancient enjoy! If you can enjoy your childhood, your youth, your old age... then suddenly you realize that you were never a child, never young, never old. You are just pure consciousness, which does not categorize into any age group.

It is the body-oriented mind, too much identified with the body, that creates difficulty. The Western woman is very much body-oriented, and there is reason to be, because youth does not last long enough. It is a fleeting phenomenon. And the West is more interested in youth than in anything else. Once you have passed the age of youth, you are ready for the waste-paper basket; nobody cares about you, nobody even looks at you.

In the East the situation is not the same. In the East the older the person is the more he is respected, because he is more experienced, he has lived life, he has known much more, and you will also have to pass through the same experiences. It is good to be respectful towards him, because soon *you* will be old and if this idea becomes fashionable that to be old is not something wrong, but rather experienced and respectable, then your children will respect you when you are old. But you have to create that idea by respecting those who are old.

The West has destroyed completely the respectability of the old person, has taken away the dignity of the old person. And because of that, old men and old women and women more so, because old men die sooner; they are more fortunate people, they die five years earlier. And after they are dead, the wife has to live at least five to ten years more alone, old, discarded. Nobody says to her, "Sweetheart." She waits and waits, and remembers the old days, beautiful days, romantic days when she was also called, "Darling."

Now nobody takes note of her and she makes a fool of herself, because she wants attention: uses all kinds of make-up, dyes her hair, most probably has become bald by now, then wears some other dead woman's hair...

It is so strange that people use wigs. A wig means you are using dead people's hair! And you are not ashamed at all.

Tries to behave as if she is young, smokes cigars... And there are old fools also. Every day there is news in the papers that somebody has got married, the man is ninety-seven, the woman is ninety-four, both are dressed up by their friends. And then strange things happen: they even go for a honeymoon with suitcases labeled "Just married."

It is so hilarious to see such people.

Once a just-married couple reached a hotel on a sea beach. The woman immediately went into the bathroom and she told the man, "Put the light out."

The man said, "Why? First you come out, then I will go in the bathroom and then we can go to bed and put the light out."

She said, "No, you put the light out. First I will get in bed, and then you can go to the bathroom."

The man said, "This is strange the first night of our honeymoon has not even started and the fight has begun."

The woman said, "Why do you want to keep the light on?"

The man said, "Naturally I want to see you, who you are. All the make-up, whether you are bald, or something else is missing. Naturally I am your husband, I want to know the whole territory. I will keep the light on."

The woman said, "If you insist, then it's okay. And when you go into the bathroom I will also keep the light on."

He said, "That you cannot do, I am your husband."

She said, "It is not possible, this is the age of equality between man and woman. And I am not a small child ninety-four years old. And I know that certainly you are also missing many things. At ninety-seven years you cannot be intact!"

The man said, "This is very strange. Okay, I admit that one of my legs is wooden."

The woman said, "Anything else?"

The man said, "This is not right to inquire about such things, when we are not even well acquainted! One of my eyes is not real."

The woman laughed. She said, "Now you can keep the light on, because both my breasts are finished. You were continuously watching my breasts both are just rubber. And you are right" and she threw off her hair "take this wig. Just for your sake I have been wearing some dead woman's hair. And my teeth I will leave in the bathroom!"

Now what... why are you getting married? To torture each other? So many people I have seen when I was moving around the world. I could not believe: why are they not silently asleep in their graves? There seems to be no reason but to go on unnecessarily harassing other people.

And Maneesha, you are not ancient, yet. Whenever this feeling of ancientness comes to you, just say, "Yaa-Hoo!" And you will feel much younger, healthier. Take a deep breath, and with each "Yaa-Hoo" you will start getting younger and younger and younger. Don't do too much; otherwise you will be late for school. It is a magic formula.

I will tell you... if by some accident somebody does it and gets into his childhood again and then feels lost what to do... for him, another formula to bring him back up to his authentic age. That is, "Boo-Hoo!" That you will have to repeat unnecessarily. And "Yaa-Hoo" is perfectly religious, "Boo-Hoo" belongs to witchcraft. These two belong to different sections you must have heard about white magic and black magic. "Yaa-Hoo" is white magic and "Boo-Hoo" is black magic.

I am simply making you aware so that if by chance you make some mistake you can correct it.

And Maneesha, you say:

I WOULD LIKE TO DO WITH THE APPROACH OF OLD AGE, AS SOCRATES DID WITH THE POISONING OF HIS BODY, TO JUST WATCH EVERY BODILY CHANGE AS IT COMES AND KNOW IT IS NOT ME.

Now this idea must have come to you because of that great fellow Vimal. He was going to commit suicide, but because of so many people doing "Yaa- Hoo!" he cannot die. I saw him and he himself was doing "Yaa-Hoo!" For two weeks he was still waiting for my answer, and he wanted to commit suicide.

Now the same stupid idea... you are under the influence of that Vimal who is going to Goa, not going to die or anything. After two or three days he will be back.

It happens to many people here. When they become too old they go to Goa and after two or three days they are back home.

And there is no need to do it the way Socrates did it. Somehow you want me to be a criminal! Should I provide poison to you? Vimal wanted to know how he should commit suicide there is no need to commit suicide and there is no need to die like Socrates. Just die like human beings die, on their beds, silently, making no fuss about it.

And she is saying,

MEANWHILE...
She is not going to die soon!

MEANWHILE, I LOVE DRESSING UP FOR YOU IN DISCOURSE AND WANT TO LOOK BEAUTIFUL FOR YOU.

You are making unnecessary efforts. I know already, you are beautiful. Even Niskriya is laughing, just sitting behind Maneesha.

There is no need to dress up. I love you, even if you are a wrinkled up old prune. I will not eat, that much I can say. I can love you, but I will love you from a distance.

And she is asking me:

FROM WHERE YOU ARE, YOU CAN'T SEE MY WRINKLES. OSHO WHAT DO YOU SEE?

Now this is such a universal question everybody is worried whether I am seeing him or not! Just to avoid this question, Hindus have given God one thousand eyes, so he can look. But even one thousand eyes will not do. There are five billion people on the earth. And with so many eyes he will get confused.

I look perfectly and don't be worried about your make-up, dressing, don't be worried about your wrinkles... because so many people send me eye creams. From now onwards I will start sending them to Maneesha. Because they are all fake: just they are called eye creams and cheat women, nothing changes. They create instead great trouble.

Last night Shunyo put some eye cream in my eye. And the whole day I suffered, because the eye cream should not go *inside* the eye... and my optician, Premda, is sitting here. He has put in some eye drops, and the eyes are so deeply connected with the throat that since he has put in those eye drops it is feeling so bitter in the mouth!

You don't know how much I am tortured, the whole day. And I have many torturers. Now they are making a gymnasium for me! It is certain that they will torture me they go on looking into catalogues and finding what will be right for me. I want to live silently, not to be bothered!

So don't be worried about your wrinkles. I cannot see from here particularly today, because my eye has been in pain the whole day and then finally Doctor Premda with his great German expertise... He must have never thought that the eye drops would reach to the throat, but they are all connected. That's why those departments and experts are called E.N.T "eyes-nose-throat!"

He has cured my eye, he has destroyed my throat. Now another expert... and I have all the experts. So I will send you all those... and many come, because from Japan, from Germany, from England, from America, people who love me bring something. And I don't know why they bring eye creams, my eyes are perfectly okay.

Hamish MacTavish and his wife Maggie have never been flying, so at the local Air Show they decide to take a ride in a small open aircraft.

They are just climbing into the back of the plane when the pilot asks for the fare, which is twenty pounds.

"Twenty pounds?" screams MacTavish, "That is ridiculous, it is far too much!"

"Okay," says the pilot, "I will make a deal with you. If you can complete this ride without opening your mouth I won't charge you a penny. But if you make a sound you pay me double!"

Hamish agrees, and they take off.

As soon as they are in the air, the pilot starts to loop the plane, flies upside down, sideways, and gives a whole display of aerobatics.

When they land again, the pilot says over his shoulder, "Well sir, you win. I never thought you would be able to go through all that without opening your mouth!"

"It was not easy," admits MacTavish, "especially when my wife fell out!"

Old Man Finkelstein, aged eighty-five, and Grandpa Rabinowitz, aged eighty-two, are sitting on a bench overlooking the beach in Florida.

Grandpa Rabinowitz is telling Old Man Finkelstein about the local girl he took out on a date the night before.

"What did you do?" asks the Fink.

"We checked into a motel," replies Rabinowitz, "got into bed, and then I sang: `Those Were the Days'."

"That sounds like quite an evening!" says old Fink. "Would you mind if I took her out tonight?"

"Sure!" says Grandpa Rabinowitz, "go ahead!"

The next day they meet again on the bench. "How did it go last night?" asks Rabinowitz.

"Just great," replies the Fink.

"And what did you do?" asks Grandpa Rabinowitz.

"Well," replies Old Man Finkelstein, "we got to a motel room and got into bed. Then I could not remember the song, so we screwed instead!"

An Englishman and a Frenchman both want to marry the daughter of Sheik Bab-el-Err, one of the richest men in the world. So the sheik decides to hold a competition.

He calls the two men to his palace and says, "Whoever of you two can bring me the most ping-pong balls in one week can have my daughter's hand in marriage."

The two men rush off, and within two days the Frenchman's ping-pong balls begin to arrive. By boat, by plane and by truck, the ping-pong balls keep pouring in, the palace is completely full of them. On the fifth day the Frenchman himself comes back, and the sheik welcomes him.

"Well done, my son!" he says. "I am sure that English guy cannot win, we have not heard a thing from him yet. But I said a week, so we must wait."

Sure enough on the last day, just before sunset, the door bursts open and the Englishman staggers in. He is covered in blood and his clothes are torn and dirty. In his hand he is holding a brown paper bag which he proudly gives to the sheik.

"What is this filthy mess?" screams the sheik. "Where are the ping-pong balls?"

"Ping-pong balls?" cries the Englishman, in dismay. "My God! I thought you said King Kong balls!"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #13

Chapter title: Just ordinary friday

1 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8804015
ShortTitle: YAAHOO13
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 95 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WE ARE TRYING TO LIVE IN THE HERE AND NOW -- ESPECIALLY IF WE ARE IN POONA. BUT NEVERTHELESS WE SOMETIMES THINK OF THE FUTURE.
I ASK MYSELF, IF NOBODY ELSE HEARS YOUR VOICE EXCEPT US, WHAT WILL HAPPEN IN THE YEAR 2017? WHAT MORE CAN WE DO SO THAT YOU WILL BE HEARD AND THE BAD VISION OF THE YEAR 2017 THAT I HAVE WILL NOT HAPPEN?

Dhyandeep, the first thing to remember is: do not take anything seriously. What happens in 2017 is not your concern. One thing is certain: you will not be there. So who cares? Particularly herenow in Poona! If by chance you are still alive -- which is very much an impossibility -- still you will be living in the herenow. The years change, the centuries change, but life is always here and now.

Wasting it in thinking about the past... and there are many who do that. Just on my way here, Shunyo was saying, "Today is Friday..." I don't know, because what concern have I to remember which day it is, or which year, or which century? I am herenow.

Her question was that "This is Friday; Jesus was crucified on this day. Why is it called Good Friday?" As if, it seems, I have crucified Jesus! I am not answerable at all. Naturally, the people who had crucified Jesus must have celebrated. That was their goodbye to Jesus -- "We are finished with this guy who has been torturing us for so long." It is not a good thing, but it is not in my hands.

If it had been in my hands, Jesus needed psychiatric treatment. A good body stretch until he had forgotten to say that "I am the only begotten son of God." Then it would certainly have been Good Friday because then there would have been no Christianity. It is the crucifixion which started the greatest criminal religion on the earth, Christianity.

But the Jews were not so sophisticated that they could have tolerated a young man, only thirty-three years of age, trotting on his donkey here and there. Never went out of that small place, Judea. And he had a few followers -- every idiot can collect a dozen followers, and he had exactly one dozen followers.

Those twelve idiots became twelve apostles, and they followed him because they had no other business. They were not educated; not a single one of them was cultured, educated, a rabbi, a learned man. None of them had any knowledge of the scriptures. And on their own, they knew one thing for certain, that they could not enter into paradise. They didn't have any qualifications. And this guy sitting on the donkey says, "If you believe in me, I will take you into paradise."

All those fools must have thought, "This is the simplest way. Rather than becoming a rabbi, a great learned scholar, virtuous, a saint, disciplining, torturing yourself... then, too, there is no certainty, no guarantee. Nobody is saying to you that `I am responsible.' At least this guy says, `I am taking you. Just believe in me.' And he is not asking anything, not even any entry fee." And who would not like to see the scene without a ticket?

There were moments of doubt in their minds also, that God's son should not sit on a donkey. And they all *knew* that he was a carpenter's son, but what to do? He does not listen at all.

If people had simply tolerated him as a joke, which in fact he was -- a practical joke... People should have laughed. And he was bringing such great news! They should have enjoyed, entertained him, but they were not sophisticated enough. They took him too seriously.

That's what I am saying:

The most important thing is not to take anything seriously.

Jesus took himself very seriously. Even when they were putting him on the cross, he could have said, "Wait, I have changed my mind!" He carried the joke too far. In his place, I should have certainly said, "I have changed my mind." A joke is a joke; one should not take it too seriously.

And he would have left the Jews and the Romans who crucified him in a very weird space: What to do? He has changed his mind! But he took himself so seriously that he allowed them to put him on the cross, nail him on the cross. Still, he was waiting for God and looking upwards. And the sky by chance was completely empty.

His idea was that on a white cloud... Obviously, it has to be a white cloud when God comes. He will come thundering and show all the Jews -- "You are stupid, you are killing my own son and you think you believe in God?" But nothing seemed to happen.

Thousands of people had gathered to see -- the one and only chance; for the first time somebody has claimed to be the only begotten son. And he was certainly serious because even on the cross he did not just say, "It is enough. My father's name is Joseph, my mother's name is Mary, and I don't know who is this God." He had enjoyed enough, he was a celebrity in his own small country, but he waited....

And the Jewish way of putting somebody on a cross is such that a person can be alive on the cross at least forty-eight hours, because they don't kill you by breaking the neck. They kill you by nailing the hands and the feet to the cross, so drop by drop the blood oozes out. It is the most cruel and ugly way of taking revenge. But that was good in a way; it gave forty-eight hours for the person to change his mind.

But Jesus wouldn't change. On the contrary, he shouted at God! Thousands of people are there, everybody wants to know God, to see God -- so much one has heard about God, and never a single witness. And this great opportunity... people had come from faraway places.

Jesus shouted at God -- "Father!"... but he still did not forget to call him "father." He was really an absolute crackpot. "Father, have you forgotten me? have you forsaken me? Why is the miracle not happening?"

It was all his fiction -- his God, who will descend on a white cloud; that he will save him and show the world that Jesus is his only son, "and anybody who wants to be saved from this miserable suffering life and enter into the eternal bliss of paradise has to believe in my son. He is my agent. You cannot directly contact me. Call him, and if he chooses you will be allowed. Even on the Judgment Day when all the dead of the past and the future will be raised from their graves..."

It is going to be a tremendous crowd. The world has never seen such a crowd. I don't think the earth can contain that much crowd. Five billion people are alive today and man has existed for at least four million years. The crowd will be so much, and Jesus will choose: "Who are my people?"

But nothing happened. Fictions are fictions.

There is no God and there is no God's son.

And all the messengers are megalomaniacs who need to be immediately caught and treated before they get out of hand.

But they have founded religions, they have written great scriptures. They have done such harm to humanity.

So there are many who are concerned about the past....

Now Shunyo is asking, "Why is this day called Good Friday?" Good for the Jews because they got rid of Jesus and good for Christians because this is the beginning of their religion. But as far as we are concerned it is just ordinary Friday. There is nothing special in it, neither good nor bad.

And I am not at all certain whether it is Friday or not. I am simply taking her question without giving my consent that this is Friday. In fact, all these seven days and their names are our arbitrary names. There is no existential reality behind them; it is not like the sun and the moon and the earth. They are just our ideas. They represent one thing certainly, that once upon a time somewhere long past, thousands of years before, humanity must have lived in a small tribe. And from that tribe people started to grow more and more, and started spreading all over the earth. So a few things they have carried from those days.

For example, every language has ten digits because man has ten fingers. The primitive man counted everything on his fingers. Even I myself count everything on my fingers. Then, too, I get lost after the fourth because so many things come in between.

And just like the ten digits of language, of mathematics, all over the world the seven days have the same names. Slowly slowly, slight changes have happened down the centuries because people went very far away from the original source.

For example *somwar* -- Monday. *Som* is the name in Sanskrit of the moon, and in English, *monday* is the day of the moon. How *som* became *mon* one never knows. Saturday is Sanskrit's *shaniwar*. *Shani* is the name of Saturn; hence it became *saturday*. *Sunday* is the day of the sun. In Sanskrit it is *raviwar*. *Ravi* is the

name of the sun.

All these names indicate that people at one time must have lived together and have carried fragments of those ancient days with them. All seven days can be found in Sanskrit; all ten digits can be found in Sanskrit -- however they have changed, some trace... or if somebody is mad enough to go after them he can find exactly the whole sequence of change.

For example the English *two*. The Hindi *do* and the Sanskrit *dwa* are the same word. Just one word is missing which is *twa*; in Mongolian, it is *twa*. So from *dwa* to *twa*, from *twa* to *two*. It is not very difficult, these changes are very simple. The English *three* is Sanskrit *tri* -- not much difference. The Hindi *teen* is not different; it is the same *tri*. And you can go on discovering. The English *nine* is sanskrit *nav*, is Hindi *nau* -- in English, *nine*. These people must have lived together, then separated.

Sanskrit seems to be the original language of mankind. All languages of the world have a certain percentage of their basic roots in Sanskrit. You will be surprised... German has thirty percent of its roots, English has forty percent of its roots, Dutch has forty percent of its roots, Lithuanian has seventy percent of its roots -- more than Hindi. They are all sister languages. All these people are coming from one source.

But the names are all arbitrary. They have no existential reality. It depends on you.

There have been mathematicians like Leibnitz who did not believe in ten digits. He worked out that three are enough and the whole mathematics can be done. It is hilarious to read Leibnitz because after three, four does not come. After three comes ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, twenty... But he has managed, there is no problem in it. It is fictitious.

Albert Einstein even tried to improve on Leibnitz. He says, "Two digits are essential, three are a little unnecessary. Just one and zero. And after one comes ten, eleven... and... I forget, but he has managed all his mathematical calculations with two digits.

There is no necessity that there should be only seven days. It depends on you.

So to me, it does not matter whether it is Friday or not. One thing is certain: every moment is Good, whether Jesus is crucified or not crucified. Here and now, life is blossoming, love is flowering. And there is so much -- so many stars in the sky, so many trees with such colors, such depths of darkness, so many people with immense possibilities of consciousness... who cares about the past?

George Gurdjieff used to say that Jesus never happened; it is an old drama. Now what can you do? We know that for example in India, Ramayana, the story of Rama, is played every year all over the country in every village. It is conceivable that it may not be anything historical; Rama may not have ever existed. But the story is very ancient, and it has been played for so long, every year, again and again, that slowly a fictitious figure has become a historical figure.

It is a possibility. Except Gurdjieff, nobody has even raised the question. But a man like Gurdjieff has a clarity and intensity of seeing. He says, there is no mention of Jesus in any Jewish scripture. A man like Jesus -- whom Jews could not tolerate alive, whom they had to crucify -- is not even mentioned in any scripture, in any book. Jews don't think that there has ever been any such person as Jesus. It was an old Jewish drama that a few people started taking seriously, and now on that fictitious drama, half of humanity has become Christian. Now if you go on digging deep, you will find simply a film story.

But there are many people who will waste their whole life looking towards the past. And in the same way your question, Dhyandeep, is about the future. "What will happen in the year 2017?"

I am not a prophet and I don't think there has ever been anybody who was a prophet, except frauds. In fact, it is very easy to say what will happen in 2017 or 13, or any year, when I will not be there to answer if it does *not* happen.

Who cares? What can you do if it doesn't happen? Nobody will bother that somebody has said something which has not happened. Or if it happens, then you will be too much involved in it. Who cares that fifty years before, somebody has said that it is going to happen?

As far as you are concerned, if you can learn to live here and now that is the most significant religious way of living. Silent and peaceful, joyful -- if you can start living like the flowers and the birds, then if the whole world starts living in the same way perhaps nuclear weapons and nuclear wars will not happen.

People who live peacefully here and now are not going to be involved in any kind of war, in any kind of destructiveness. The people of herenow are bound to be creative and loving. They will not be Christians and they will not be Hindus and they will not be Catholics and they will not be communists. They will not belong to any denomination, any nation, any race.

They will belong only to this moment.

And they will rejoice so much in this moment that the whole existence will become a celebration, moment-to-moment celebration -- a dance, a music, a poetry, a love affair.

But if you do not live here and now -- and that's what you are asking for, that "We are trying to live in the here and now, but nevertheless..." There is no question of, "but nevertheless we are sometimes thinking of the future."

Why? What is the necessity of going on a holiday into the future? People think about the future only because the present is miserable. Then they think not only of *this* life and its future, they even think about what will happen after death.

I have been traveling for thirty years and I have come across thousands of people who ask, "What will happen after death?"

I have said, "Just die and see! It is not *my* problem, I am perfectly at ease. When I die, I will see what happens. But why should I die for you? And what is the guarantee that if I die, I will remember to tell you?"

At least up to now, nobody has remembered to give a phone call or just a telex saying that, "Don't be worried, everything is good. God is still alive."

All that can be done is hypothetical; your "sometimes thinking of the future" can only be hypothetical. What will happen tomorrow you cannot predict in any way. But one thing can be done: if you are joyous today, and you know the art of being joyful, if tomorrow ever comes you will still know how to be joyful and how to be festive and how to continue the celebration. If it does not come, it does not matter.

Just think about one thing:

Have you ever bothered about what was happening in the world when you were not yet born? Was there peace or war? Have you ever bothered whether things were going right or wrong before you were born? You have never bothered; that is not your concern. You were not here.

If the whole world disappears, then too there is no problem. The problem will be only for those who somehow don't disappear in a nuclear war -- and this is not possible, you cannot hide yourself anywhere.

Nuclear war is total war. All life on this earth will become impossible. Not even grass will grow. No man, no animals, no birds, no trees, no possibility for any living, breathing phenomenon after the nuclear war. So why worry about it?

Either it will not happen... then enjoy while it has not happened. And I think 2017... that is still enough time to enjoy. And if it happens, then if it is true that you are only consciousness and the body is only an abode... nuclear weapons can destroy bodies. You will all be ghosts, so we will be meeting still. What is the problem? And that will be a very beautiful meeting, because it has not been known that ghosts become sick, that ghosts become old, that ghosts commit crimes, that ghosts murder each other, that ghosts become politicians, prime ministers, presidents. They don't do these things. They really enjoy life, without any burden of children and a wife.

If the year 2017 is really going to evaporate the whole existence, I don't see anything to be worried about. We are all going to die separately anyway, why not enjoy dying collectively? Once and forever, all friends, wife, children -- all become ghosts. No question of shortage of food, all these things don't matter. And if you don't believe in ghosts... there may be a few; they are laughing, although they don't know that many ghosts are sitting inside you, hiding here and there.

I can indicate them to you -- just touch somebody and if he laughs you can be certain. If there are no ghosts, then there is no problem either. There will be no meeting in Buddha Hall anymore. There will be silence; that's what we are trying, to attain to silence. There will remain forever silence -- no "Yaa-Hoo"... only silence.

I don't bother about the future.

And you are asking, "What more can we do?" As if you are doing much! What are you doing? I don't even know that you are doing something to prevent anything happening in 2017, and you are asking, "What more can we do so that you will be heard?"

What is the need?

If people want to live, if people want existence to continue, life to remain, they will hear me. There is no need for you to become messengers and prophets, torturing people like Witnesses of Jehovah. Or harassing people like Hare Krishna people. Just if you want there to be more love and more peace in the world, you be peaceful and you be more loving. On your part, you should not contribute anything to destructiveness -- by

your jealousy, by your anger, by your greed. You should simply rejoice the moment that is available to you.

If your dance goes on spreading ripples, if your song is heard and echoed in faraway souls, if your silence attracts, becomes a magnetic force, that's another thing. You are not *doing* anything, it is happening.

But if it is not happening, there is nothing to be worried about. It is not your problem. The people who will be here, at any point in the future... it will be *their* problem. You cannot solve it, you cannot change it. In fact, you cannot even envisage....

Just have a look. Do you think Gautam Buddha in his ultimate enlightenment could have conceived of railway trains? I am not talking about airplanes and rockets and nuclear weapons. Those are certainly big things. I am talking about small things. Do you think Gautam Buddha could have thought about a bicycle? With all his enlightenment, he could not have conceived that two wheels could possibly make a carriage. He had seen only four-wheeled carriages.

And it is really a miracle! But you don't understand, when you sit on a bicycle, you are doing a great miracle -- against gravitation! He could not have conceived of it in any way. Small things, which you use every day, which you never think about -- the greatest man of the past would not have been able to conceive of them. Just three hundred years ago it was not possible for anyone to think about railway trains or motorcars or airplanes.

The Wright brothers, two young men who first conceived the idea of flying, were thought by their village to be either idiots or mad. If God wanted man to fly he would have given wings; it is certainly not the intention of God. And those two brothers, the Wright brothers, were the sons of a poor man who used to sell bicycles, give bicycles on rent, a small mechanic.He was ashamed of his own sons: "You idiots, you should work with me and help in the shop. What do you go on doing, always in the basement?" In the basement, they were preparing the first airplane!

But they did not listen to anybody; they went on working, and just out of broken cycles, cycle parts, the first airplane was made. They could not even tell anybody that they had made the airplane. Deep in the night when the whole village was asleep, they took their great invention out in the fields to try it out. Because if they fail, then they will be condemned by everybody, laughed at.

But they managed, deep in the night, to fly their first airplane -- a small-sized open airplane which could remain in the air only for thirty seconds, and then came down. But that was enough to prove the point that it was possible. If you can be thirty seconds in the air, you can be thirty minutes, thirty years! Then it is only a question of getting more and more sophisticated.

Next day, they informed their father and the people of the village to come and see that what they had been thinking they could not do, they have done. Hundreds of people came. Hundreds did not; they thought, "They are idiots, don't waste time. Who has ever heard of flying machines?" The word `airplane' was not used -- "flying machines." But still a few people came to see and were amazed when they saw this small caricature of an airplane, made out of broken bicycle parts.

And they had managed in the night to improve it so that it stays in the air for at least one minute. And it stayed, a hundred feet high, for one minute; the principle was proved. But nobody in the whole of history before those Wright brothers would have conceived that flying in the sky was possible.

Just in this century, in the beginning of the century nobody thought that one day man would go to the moon, would walk on the moon. There is a Jaina monk who came here to see me. He is collecting money... and he has collected much money, because Jainas are rich people. Because it goes against Jaina scriptures that anybody can reach the moon: the moon is a god, it is not a planet, and you cannot walk on a god! That is inconceivable. God will throw you out into empty space and you will never be heard from again.

So this Jaina monk wants to prove that all these Russian astronauts, American astronauts, are all frauds; that they have been cheating the whole world by printing pictures of a man walking on the moon and he is *not* walking on the moon, he is walking somewhere in Siberia. They are bringing stones from the moon and they are not... those stones are from somewhere around the earth. And the pictures that show their rockets going to the moon are just photographic tricks.

I told him, "You are unnecessarily wasting your time and the money of others."

He said, "No, it is a question of immense importance. Our whole religion is at risk. If people start landing rockets on a god... and they will do all kinds of nasty things there. Naturally, they will have to piss. This kind of thing happening on a god?"

I said, "This is right!" And he has a great file in which he is collecting all the pictures and things, and trying to prove that everything has been a deception.

Even though man has walked on the moon, there are people who are not believing that he has done it.

What will happen after thirty years is almost impossible to conceive. What I want to emphasize is that you should drop even thinking about the future. Your whole being should be involved in the present moment. And if you can create a silent being, full of the song of existence and all the music and all the fragrance that comes from your innermost core, you have done more than can be expected of anyone.

Don't ask what more you can do. You just be yourself -- know thyself -- and your very vibe will start creating ripples around you. The more people become meditators in the world, the less is the possibility of any war, because who is going to fight? You and your children, you and your brothers and sisters? If more and more people are peaceful and really enjoy peace, they will simply refuse to participate in war or any kind of destructive activity.

It happened in the second world war that thirty percent of the American soldiers did not use weapons. They would go to the battlefield and throw bombs where there were no human beings. When it was discovered... it was a very strange phenomenon. Thirty percent is not a small percentage -- one third. Those soldiers said, "We cannot kill human beings -- it is so barbarous -- but because we are paid and we are employed, we go to the war front and we have to do something..." So in the rivers, in the ocean somewhere they threw the bombs and in the evening they would come back.

If this is possible for thirty percent, why is it not possible for a hundred percent? And if a hundred percent of people simply refuse to be destructive... just Ronald Reagan or a few other idiots can have a boxing match in Moscow or in the White House, wherever they want. And the whole world can enjoy it on television.

There is no need to bother, to destroy. You can have a "World Conqueror" cup, so sometimes Gorbachev can have it, sometimes Ronald Reagan can have it. And every year the World Conqueror's Boxing Match happens, everybody enjoys it, and there is no harm.

If you want it to be even more harmless, then let it be Indian style. American boxing is a little cruel and primitive, punching each other's noses -- that doesn't look good. The Indian style of wrestling is far superior. It is an art. And if to this style, the Japanese mannerism is also added, it can become really a joyous day, a Good Friday! Every Good Friday, in different capitals of the world, just as the Olympic championship happens, let some idiot declare that he is the world conqueror. There is no harm. We can give him the trophy and he can keep it if he wins three times in a row. Otherwise, every year it goes to other conquerors.

Make life a joy and a playfulness. Up to now, we have not been able to do it but now, we will be compelled to do it. Because up to now, we had not weapons enough to destroy all living beings, so partial wars were possible. For the first time, we are capable of destroying this earth seven thousand times. Each person we can kill seven thousand times, although ordinarily people die only one time. Except some few guys like Jesus, who resurrect... kill them again!

I don't think even Jesus will be able to manage to resurrect himself seven thousand times. And even if he manages, it will be a great event. Everybody will rejoice in it, and he will certainly prove that he is the only begotten son of God. But the truth is, just one time is enough. Because of this totality of war and the possibility of absolute destruction, this war cannot happen. Nobody is ready now; that's why it goes on being postponed.

Soon you will see: the same nuclear weapons and the same technology will be used for creative purposes -- for creating more food, better clothes, better houses, more nourishment. Scientists say they can -- if war is stopped and the effort to manufacture war material is stopped -- they can manage to support five times more people on this earth, living joyously, with a more healthy, longer life. It seems unbelievable but I can see the point that if war is not going to happen, then we have to do something with the war material that is accumulating in every nation. That war material has to be converted into creative resources.

But that is a question for the scientists. For you, the only thing to be done is to become a source of song and dance and beauty and love, and create as many ripples around you of your fragrance as you can.

The heart and its silence is as catching as anything else; it is contagious. We just want many many people to be silent, so they can spread this contagious health around the world. You don't have to do anything else except change yourself as deeply as possible.

Just a little realization, for which the time has come....

Paddy phones the police station one night to report that the steering wheel, brake pedal, accelerator and radio have been stolen from his car. The policeman says he will send a patrol car to investigate.

A few minutes later Paddy is back on the phone. "Don't bother about the patrol car," he says, "I just

realized I got in the back seat by mistake."

Paddy comes limping into the police station, covered in bruises, his clothes torn and dirty.
"My mother-in-law just knocked me down with her car," Paddy announces.
"Are you really sure it was your mother-in-law?" asks the police officer. "Did you see her face?"
"No, I didn't see her face," admits Paddy, "but I would recognize that laugh anywhere."

Ronald Reagan is visiting a mental hospital to boost his public image. After touring the wards, he wanders into the garden where he gets into conversation with one of the gardeners.
The gardener turns out to be a very intelligent and interesting man and Reagan suggests that he must find work amongst so many insane people rather depressing.
"Not at all," replies the gardener, "You see, I am a patient myself."
"Amazing," says Ronald Reagan, "you sound like one of the sanest people I have ever met."
"Well, it is true," replies the gardener, "I have been trying to get them to release me for fifteen years."
"That's outrageous!" cries Ronald, and he assures the gardener that he will do everything possible to get him released.
The gardener is very grateful and the two of them shake hands. As the president turns to go, the gardener picks up his shovel and with a mighty blow, knocks Reagan flat. Lying on the ground, dazed and astonished, Ronald Reagan watches in amazement as the gardener wags a finger at him and says, "Now, you won't forget, will you?"

Just don't take it seriously.
...2017... it is too far.

Miss Goodbody tells her class that they are going to play a spelling game. Telling little Bobby to stand up, she asks, "What does your father do for a living? Say it nice and clearly. And then spell it out."
"My father is a baker," says Bobby. "B-a-k-e-r."
"Good," says Miss Goodbody, "now Cecily."
"Doctor: d-o-c-t-o-r," says Cecily smugly and sits down.
"Excellent," says Miss Goodbody, "Now Herbie."
Herbie stands up and says, "Shipbuilder: s-h-i-t..."
"No, Herbie," says Miss Goodbody, "try again."
"Shipbuilder: s-h-i-t..."
"No, no," cries Miss Goodbody, "go to the blackboard and write it out and they will see your mistake!"
As Herbie heads for the front of the class, Little Ernie jumps up and says, "My dad is a gambler: g-a-m-b-l-e-r. And I will bet you five bucks that idiot puts shit on the board."
After three weeks of married life, Fagan Finkelstein makes the mistake of taking his young wife Rosa to one of the favorite discos from his bachelor days.
Rosa gets angry, as first the coat-check girl, then the barmaid, then the waitress -- all of them pretty -- welcome Fagan with great affection. But she gets really mad when a gorgeous blonde walks up to the table, sits for a moment in Fagan's lap and kisses him on the cheek and says, "I will see you another night, darling, when you are not so busy."
Rosa gets up from the table and heads for the door, closely followed by a protesting Fagan. They climb into a taxi with Fagan desperately trying to explain that the past is all behind him, and he loves only her.
"Please, listen to me," pleads Fagan.
"No," shouts Rosa, "I will not."
The taxi driver looks round and says, "She is no good, Mr. Fink. Shall we go back and get another?"

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The way goes through

2 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804025
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO14
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	73 mins

BELOVED OSHO...
GURDJIEFF IS REPORTED TO HAVE COMMENTED: "ORDINARY MEN NEVER EXPERIENCE TRUE SUFFERING AND SORROW, FOR THEY LIVE MECHANICAL AND ROUTINE LIVES, AND THEIR TROUBLES ARE ROUTINE, AUTOMATIC AND INESCAPABLE. BUT A MAN WHO HAS WILLFULLY UNDERTAKEN THE EXTRAORDINARY AND UNNECESSARY BURDEN OF THE WORK, HE ALONE KNOWS THE TASTE OF REAL SORROW AND SICKNESS OF HEART, FOR HE WILL SUFFER PAIN AND PRESSURES THAT LIFE DOES NOT ORDINARILY REQUIRE."
BELOVED OSHO, EVEN THOUGH YOU TELL JOKES AND FILL OUR HEARTS WITH LAUGHTER WHILE SILENTLY CUTTING OUR HEADS WITH YOUR INVISIBLE SWORD, I FEEL SOMETIMES YOU SUFFER MOST, FROM OUR SLEEP AND UNAWARENESS. PLEASE FORGIVE US.

Jivan Mada, before I talk about your question I have to remind you that Vimal had committed suicide and has gone to Goa -- perhaps before committing suicide, or after committing suicide; that I don't know. But I have told him that "although God is dead, you can still pray. Once in a while -- one does not know -- somebody acting in God's place answers."

Some prayers are answered. At least Vimal's prayer is answered. And that poor Maneesha, because of his prayer, is suffering from a headache.

Now it will be graceful for Vimal to pray again: "Please forgive me; I take my prayer back. And don't torture that poor girl."

But it proves that somebody, somewhere, certainly answers prayers.

Vimal's existence here creates great problems. Perhaps he has committed suicide and he still has not died. Perhaps he is a resurrection. And perhaps he is none but a ghost, dressed up like Vimal.

Niskriya, take a better look -- because I have heard that last night there were many ghosts. And when I left, I saw three who were already entering the hall -- with absolute uniform, with my mala! And I was not alone; Avesh was a witness, Shunyo was a witness. And they did a good "Yaa-Hoo!"

It really comes from the world of ghosts, this mantra "Yaa-Hoo!" You will not find it, in any human scripture. It belongs to the world beyond death.

Now it is a question mark, whether this Vimal is exactly the same Vimal who used to be here, or is just a materialization of a ghost? Before I answer your question, this is far more important. He is sitting just by the side of Mukta and Neelam -- you both should poke him and see whether there is something inside or not. Because when you poke a ghost you find only skeletons, you don't find anything else. And it is very difficult for a ghost even to giggle; laughter is out of the question. It is impossible. Even if the ghost is very fresh and has not yet forgotten the ways of when he used to be alive, laughter is very difficult.

So that should be the criterion. If Vimal can give a good laughter when Mukta pokes him... because we have to be very careful. These creatures are all around, sitting on the trees, entering into the crowd -- and particularly into my people, because my people don't mind; they know that the man who is sitting by their

side, or particularly the woman, is not real. But they accept.

They are harmless people in a way. If you don't harass them they will not follow you. Unless you invite them, they will not come to your party.

I have never come across a nasty ghost; all ghosts are holy. That's why Christians go on believing in the Holy Ghost. Although the ghost made a virgin woman pregnant, yet he remains holy -- the ghost cannot do anything unholy; by his very nature he is a very religious being.

It seems that Vimal, if he is a really holy ghost, will manage to take back the prayer. The prayer was almost a curse, and Maneesha is suffering with a migraine. This is not good, just to get into her place.

So take away her migraine! It is now your duty: go to her, ask her forgiveness, so that she is back again tomorrow without any trouble. It does not look right for ghosts to harass people, innocent people, with migraines. And now he is sitting here very virtuously....

Jivan Mada, your question is certainly of very extraordinary significance. Only Gurdjieff, a man like Gurdjieff, could have made such a statement. But it is in fact true. He is saying:

ORDINARY MEN NEVER EXPERIENCE TRUE SUFFERING AND SORROW, FOR THEY LIVE MECHANICAL AND ROUTINE LIVES.

It is not that there is no suffering, but they are accustomed to it. Secondly, their suffering is repressed. They live on a very thin layer of consciousness; underneath is the whole hell. Once in a while it surfaces, but mostly the ordinary man lives his whole life without knowing how much suffering, how much misery he was carrying within himself.

In a way he is fortunate, and in a way the most unfortunate, because if he had become aware of this misery and suffering then there would have been nobody who could have prevented him from getting out of this unconsciousness, this routine mechanical life, and becoming an awakened, conscious being.

But I say on the other hand he is fortunate that he does not know that he is carrying a whole hell within himself. Just a little prick in his bag and you will see how much misery, how much suffering. People don't even talk about these things, because even these words may provoke their own suffering to surface. People don't talk about death....

From my very childhood I used to go to every funeral. My father used to say, "People go to somebody's funeral who is a relative or a friend or in some professional way connected. You are not connected with anybody, but it seems that whoever dies is your relative! You won't go to school that day, you will go to the funeral -- and nobody has invited you, nobody has even informed you! In fact people try to prevent the information from reaching to you, because you are an unnecessary harassment. People think, `Why have you come here?' "

But I continued to go to every funeral that I came to know was happening. Whatever work I was involved in, I would drop then and there, and I would join the funeral procession. Even the people would see me and wonder: am I following them?

I said, "I am not following you, I simply want to see what you do there."

They said, "You *have* seen -- so many times!"

I said, "I still want to confirm it. A single exception and I will drop the whole idea." But without any exception I found the principle to be true, that when people take a dead body to the funeral, even on the funeral grounds they don't sit looking at the funeral. They sit with their back towards the funeral pyre and talk about a thousand other things -- but not about death, which is the most important thing that is happening. A man is burning just behind them and they are talking of stupid things... "What movie is going on, have you seen it?"

I could not believe that people are afraid to face things, because to face them means to know intensely that every death is a declaration of *your* death; that today you are seeing somebody on the funeral pyre and tomorrow somebody else will see *you* on the funeral pyre. They want to avoid the fact. Even to visualize it, themselves on the funeral pyre, shakes their whole being.

That's what Gurdjieff is saying: True suffering and sorrow never become the experience of the ordinary man. And by "ordinary man"... he is not condemning anybody. He is simply saying, every unconscious man is an ordinary man. He is not even aware of himself -- what can be more ordinary? He has lived a life of seventy years and he has not come across himself.

But the reason is that people create a barrier between themselves and their unconscious reality, which

contains lives of suffering, pain. They are afraid to face it. And unless they face it, they cannot face that which is beyond suffering, that which is blissful, that which is our very nature -- our eternity, our joy, our dance, our flowers.

People cannot reach their own flowers. A great barrier of unconscious repressed suffering...

And you know how suffering is repressed. For example somebody dies and you start crying. Immediately some wise guy is going to tell you, "Don't be emotional; death is a natural thing, it happens to everybody. There is nothing in it. And it is not manly -- tears? are you a woman?"

Even small boys are told, "Don't be girlish." Their father has died and they cannot cry because that will expose them: they are not a man, unemotional, strong, courageous, who can face everything.
This crying and weeping is left for women.

But that does not mean that this statement is true only about men and not about women. It is more true about men, but it is also true about women. They also go on suppressing their sorrow, their misery, in different ways. Just the ways are different. They distract themselves in their jewelry, in the television, in shopping, in going here and there, just continuously talking yakety-yak, yakety-yak. They are avoiding something, escaping from something. They don't want to see it; they want to forget the wounds that are inside.

So in a way they are fortunate, but not really. The real fortunate ones are those of whom Gurdjieff says, A MAN WHO HAS WILLFULLY UNDERTAKEN THE EXTRAORDINARY AND UNNECESSARY BURDEN OF THE WORK...

Just look at his words: no master has been able to make such statements; that's why he was the most misunderstood man one can imagine. He is saying, A MAN WHO HAS WILLFULLY UNDERTAKEN THE EXTRAORDINARY AND UNNECESSARY BURDEN OF THE WORK... And by `the work' he means digging into your unconscious, going as deep as possible. Unless you reach to the very living source of your life you will have to suffer much.

It is *unnecessary*, he says, because you can live like an ordinary man. Nobody is forcing you. It is *extraordinary*, because ordinary people go to the church, not into themselves. They read the BIBLE, they don't read their own unconscious. They worship in a temple, but they don't expose themselves in meditation.

Gurdjieff used to call it "work" because it is undertaken only by very intelligent, courageous and strong people -- for the simple reason that you can live without going into all this, you can just be a stationmaster your whole life, or a businessman or a clerk, or a priest. There is no need to go into such suffering and sorrow.

But you will not get rid of it. Even in your next life it will continue, and it will gather more suffering from this life. Each life, layer upon layer goes on collecting all that has not been lived, expressed, the unfinished, unlived, the repressed.

In Buddhism -- and perhaps only in Buddhism -- there is a technique to find out how many lives you have lived before. And the way is to count the layers, just as by cutting the tree you can know the life of the tree by the circles, how many years, because each year one circle is made. So if the tree has been two hundred years old, you will find two hundred circles in the wood.

Exactly in the same way, every life leaves a circle of suffering and sorrow within you. It can be counted, how many lives you have been repressing, how many lives you have lived before. But the longer you have lived, the more difficult it becomes to enter into your inner kingdom.

The ordinary priest, the preacher, goes on talking about beautiful things -- about good work, virtue, charity, sharing, and you will enter into the kingdom of God. It is not so easy. First you have to be finished with your whole unconscious. And that unconscious is what the mystics have called "the dark night of the soul."

Only very intelligent people will take this unnecessary burden, because HE ALONE KNOWS THE TASTE OF REAL SORROW AND SICKNESS OF THE HEART, FOR HE WILL SUFFER PAIN AND PRESSURES THAT LIFE DOES NOT ORDINARILY REQUIRE.

You can live very superficially, you can avoid the dark night of the soul, but if you avoid the dark night of the soul, you are avoiding all your treasures. You are avoiding the very meaning of your life and existence. Hence the intelligent man takes the challenge and enters into the dark tunnel, which seems to be unending. But it ends one day. If you go on with courage, knowing that people have passed beyond it -- that is the beauty of being with a master, because you know that at least one example is before you and with you, who is standing outside of the tunnel and who is constantly calling you to enter the tunnel... because unless you enter, you cannot get out of it. There is no way to bypass it.

There are thousands of frauds in the world and their work is to tell you how to bypass the darkness and the suffering and the sorrow and just become enlightened. Just a transcendental meditation, repeating a certain name, and you will become a realized soul. There is no connection in it, there is no authentic work. What will happen to your unconscious? What will happen to your collective unconscious? You are trying to bypass them, just to leave them. That is not the way.

The way goes *through* them. You have to cut them and pass through them, knowing perfectly that there is someone with you who has already passed beyond it. Not that you need, as an absolute necessity, the presence of a master -- if you have the heart and the trust, even a Gautam Buddha, twenty-five centuries back, will do. It depends on your trust, because there have been people all over the world who are confirming it: "Just enter the darkness of the unconscious watchfully, awake, alert, because that is the only way to pass through it." Awareness is the only bridge between you and your ultimate flowering.

Jivan Mada is asking,

> "BELOVED OSHO, EVEN THOUGH YOU TELL JOKES AND FILL OUR HEARTS WITH LAUGHTER, WHILE SILENTLY CUTTING OUR HEADS WITH YOUR INVISIBLE SWORD, I FEEL SOMETIMES YOU SUFFER MOST, FROM OUR SLEEP AND UNAWARENESS. PLEASE FORGIVE US."

Jivan Mada, you have stumbled upon a truth. But as far as I am concerned, you are already forgiven. It is true that an authentic master suffers because of your unconsciousness, because of your mistrust, because of your betrayal. And there are so many ways which make the master suffer unnecessarily.

He could have avoided it. And there have been two categories of masters I have told you about: the arhatas and the bodhisattvas. The arhatas don't suffer. They suffer their own past, their own unconscious, and once they are out of it they don't want to have anything to do with anybody, because they know that now even to accept anybody as a disciple is to take a responsibility, a burden. And you work hard on a hundred persons; ninety-nine at least are going to betray you. At some point on the way they are going to leave you -- and not only leave you, they are going to spread lies, allegations, because they have to protect their own ego. They have to protect, so that nobody can say that they have betrayed. In fact they are feeling deep guilt, and they have to cover it up.

You know what happened to Judas. After twenty-four hours he committed suicide. When Jesus was crucified -- he had not realized it before, that things were going to go so far. He had not conceived that Jesus would be crucified, because he had not committed any crime. But Judas betrayed for a small sum of thirty silver pieces.

It is a very symbolic and meaningful incident, which Christians don't discuss because they cannot understand what happened. Judas was the most important person around Jesus, the most cultured and the most educated and the most sophisticated. Naturally he had the desire that he would be proclaimed by Jesus as his successor. Just an ordinary desire -- but seeing that Jesus was not going to proclaim anybody as a successor, he betrayed him.

He sold Jesus into the hands of the enemies. Still he was not aware -- that's what everybody is doing in sleep -- he was not aware what were the implications. He was very happy that he got thirty silver pieces, but when he saw Jesus crucified, then the guilt. And the guilt was so much that he could even cover it up by telling people lies. The only way for him even to face himself was to commit suicide. He had degraded himself in his own eyes so much... but that is a very extreme case.

People go on betraying masters. At a certain point, when their own suffering becomes too much, they start projecting that suffering on the master -- as if the master is doing it, as if he is forcing them to pass through this darkness: "You are responsible!" They don't understand that the master is not creating your suffering, your suffering is already there; the master is simply helping you to pass through it. But because in your unconsciousness you have never accepted that "this suffering is mine," naturally, when you come across it, a logical idea is to project it on the master. And naturally, many of those who feel such projections are going to be against the master.

Everybody has been betrayed -- not by one, by many people. Gautam Buddha has been betrayed and Mahavira has been betrayed and Chuang Tzu has been betrayed; Jesus has been betrayed -- and betrayed by people who were very intimate and close, but they could not see the point. And perhaps because they were so close, that's why they could not see the point that it is *your* suffering that the master is trying to help you to pass through; it is your night, not his night. But you will think that it is his creation: "He is unnecessarily

forcing me into self-torture." He will look like an enemy.

It needs tremendous love, tremendous trust to know that the suffering is yours; the master is simply trying to help you to get rid of it. And to get rid of it there is no other way than going through it -- but go consciously.

Jivan Mada, it is absolutely right... and if my people understand it, it will help tremendously for their growth, for their realization, for their enlightenment. I want to make your burden as light as possible. Perhaps nobody has tried to make your burden as light as I am trying to make it. Gautam Buddha will not tell a joke just to make you laugh; neither will Mahavira tell a joke just to help you to take things non-seriously.

Sorrow and suffering and misery -- everything has to be taken non-seriously, because the more seriously you take them, the more difficult it is to get out of them. The more non-serious you are... you can pass through the suffering, through the dark night, singing a song. And if one can pass through the dark night singing a song and dancing, then why unnecessarily torture yourself?

Make this whole journey from here to here just a beautiful laughing matter.

So, let me do my work....

Ruthie Finkelstein is not getting along with her husband, Moishe, and they have not had sex for a long time...

You should learn from Sardar Gurudayal Singh; he is going to be an enlightened man soon!

... One day, while she is shopping in the supermarket, Ruthie begins to feel very horny.

When she has paid, a good-looking high school boy offers to carry her groceries to her car. Ruthie gladly accepts, and as they are walking across the parking lot, she sidles up to him and whispers sexily in his ear, "I have an itchy pussy!"

"Well, Ma'am," replies the boy, "you will have to point it out. All those Japanese cars look alike to me!"

... This was the place where Gurudayal Singh was needed, but he never gets into the right jokes in a right place at the right time. But Gurudayal is a very simple man. He always gets into wrong jokes -- and I have been teaching him almost for fifteen years or more, but he will never enter into the right joke. Now he is silent, now he is relaxing. Now he will not laugh. He misses every right time!

Miss Goodbody goes with her class to Paris for a school trip. They are seeing all the sights, when Miss Goodbody realizes that little Ernie is missing. She leaves the rest of the class in a museum and goes looking for him.

After searching for some time, she finds little Ernie standing in the corner of a cabaret show, crying.

"Why are you crying?" asks Miss Goodbody.

"Well," sniffs Ernie, "my Mom told me that if I look at a naked woman, I will turn to stone -- and now I feel something getting hard already."

Joseph Mandelbaum and Benjamin Rosenblatt, partners in the garment industry, are having their worst season ever. Ten thousand Madras sports coats are hanging on the rack unsold, and bankruptcy is imminent.

Out of the blue, in walks a buyer from Australia looking for Madras sports jackets.

"Would you guys have any for sale?" asks the Australian, "I have been looking for them everywhere."

After a brief pause to catch his breath, Joseph admits that there might be a few left. Soon a deal is concluded for ten thousand jackets, to be shipped to Australia at a handsome profit.

"There is one thing;" says the buyer, "for this large order I need to get confirmation from my home office. There should be no problem, so unless I send you a cable by the end of the week, the deal is on."

The week creeps by, with the partners anxiously waiting to see if the Australian will change his mind.

At ten minutes to five on Friday, Benjamin is closing up the shop when there is a knock at the door and a voice shouts, "Telegram!"

The partners freeze. Trembling, Joseph grabs the cable and opens it. Suddenly his face lights up.

"Bennie! Great news! Your wife just died!"

This is especially for Sardar Gurudayal Singh. Get into it!

Paddy comes home with two black eyes.
"What happened to you?" asks Maureen.
"Well," says Paddy, "I was riding on the bus this morning and there was a big fat woman sitting in front of me. She had her dress caught up in her crotch, so I pulled it out, and she punched me."
"That accounts for one black eye," says Maureen, "what about the other one?"
"Well," says Paddy, "I could see she did not like that, so I shoved it back in."

Now, Gurudayal, should we have a little let-go? But remember, yesterday your let-go was not perfect. You enjoyed it too much.

You have to be silent. Let-go means, for one minute at least you are dead. But I saw you were enjoying being dead! This is not right. You have to correct it; otherwise you will have to do it every day!

I saw a few people even holding up their legs. This is not let-go! Let-go is impossible -- how did those legs reach up? And you were still laughing and enjoying. You destroyed the whole... So this time, unless I call you back you have to be utterly dead, no sign of life.
Okay, Niskriya? Niskriya is allowed to take photographs.
Ready?
Let go...

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Never ask, "who am i?"

3 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804035
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO15
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	89 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
IN HIS BOOK, CODEX HAMMER, LEONARDO DA VINCI HAS WRITTEN:
"IT IS IMPOSSIBLE THAT ANYTHING OF ITSELF ALONE CAN BE CAUSE OF ITS CREATION, AND THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE OF THEMSELVES ARE ETERNAL."
WOULD YOU LIKE TO SPEAK ON THIS?

Jivan Mada, the question is one of those which has been contemplated for centuries and yet no answer exists.

You have put it in the words of a philosophical treatise by Leonardo Da Vinci, known as CODEX HAMMER. His meaning may not have been apparent to you; it is something which every simple human being asks once in a while.

I will read Da Vinci's statement, and would like to analyze it to its simplest form. Philosophers don't like simplicity. They make complex problems out of the very obvious.
He is saying:

IT IS IMPOSSIBLE THAT ANYTHING OF ITSELF ALONE CAN BE CAUSE OF ITS CREATION, AND THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE OF THEMSELVES ARE ETERNAL.

Perhaps out of fear of a very cruel Christianity, which did not allow any freedom of thought, he has put a simple question in such a way that ordinarily you will not understand what he is talking about. In its simplest form, he is saying, "God cannot be the creator."

Christianity and other religions believe in God as a creator because nothing can be without a cause, nothing can come out of nothing. There must be something out of which you can derive something else: a cause is needed for every effect. The world is the effect and God is the cause; he is the creator and we are the created.

Ordinarily, nobody objects to it because ordinarily nobody bothers about who created the world and why the world was created. It is out of your way -- there are a thousand and one problems to be solved, one does not want to be loaded by another. So people simply accept it.

But the philosophical mind cannot accept it so easily. If the world needs a creator, then the creator also will need a creator; otherwise from where can *he* come? That leads one into a very absurd logic: then one God creates the world, another God creates the God, and so on you go on.

But somewhere you will have to stop. Somewhere -- X, Y, Z -- you will have to stop: that Z created all other Gods. But the problem remains the same: where does Z come from? And if Z can be eternal, without a cause, then why unnecessarily harass and make a fuss about the world? Existence itself can be eternal, there is no need for any creator. If finally you have to accept that something is eternal without being created by anyone -- has been always and will remain always -- God is not needed.

Then this existence itself is enough unto itself. It is eternal, there is no need for any creator to take unnecessary trouble.

But the priest will not allow a simple phenomenon, that existence is eternal. A God is absolutely needed. Not by you, not by existence, but by the priesthood of all the religions because without the God their temples become empty. All their scriptures become rubbish, all their rituals stupid, all their prayers childish; all their conceptions of God, the fixations of psychologically sick people.

God is absolutely needed for millions of priests all around. That is the commodity they sell, that is their market. You take God away and what will happen to the pope? The poor guy will have to go back to Poland, open a grocery shop. I don't think he is qualified for anything more.

But right now, God is there and everything is perfectly right. Then there is a hierarchy: the son of God, Jesus Christ, and the representative of Jesus, the pope and the cardinals and the bishops and the priests. A long line of parasites, and their life is possible only if God created the world.

One thing is certain -- it does not need any philosophical mind. Looking at the world, it is certain it has not been created by any God. Such chaos! Such continuous wars....

Just today I became aware that there are, even this very moment, twenty-five wars going on around the earth. Small wars; that's why nobody is bothered about them. Their definition of war is: if ten thousand people are killed, it is a war. There are twenty-five wars around the world at this very moment in which more than ten thousand people have been killed.

It seems man's only business for centuries has been to fight, to kill, to rape. Something seems to have gone wrong in the human mind: either some nuts are loose or some nuts are too tight, but something needs to be repaired in a workshop.

This man as he exists cannot be created by a god. It can be created only by accidental evolution without any direction, without any goal, without any reason.

Existence is simply a directionless reality. It blossoms in many ways -- in the flowers, in the stars, in the human eyes -- but it is all accidental. There seems to be no direction at all. There seems to be no considered, pre-planned goal that humanity or the evolution of consciousness has to achieve.

You have to find your goal within yourself. It is not given to you, and there is nobody to enforce it upon you. That's why... yesterday we were talking about George Gurdjieff, who said that the ordinary man does not suffer much; it is the extraordinary man who suffers and suffers unnecessarily. The extraordinary man takes over the question of a certain goal to be achieved, a certain reality to be realized.

The ordinary man is simply happy in producing children, every day going to the office, every day coming back to the same home. I mean respectable citizens, I don't mean *everybody* comes to the same home every night. Some come in the evening, some come in the middle, some come in the morning, but

anyway they come. And for what do they come? To take a shower and get ready for breakfast. Their whole life is a routine. Breakfast, lunch, coffee break... and life is not long; soon among these coffee breaks comes the final stop. People fall flat and stop breathing, not even telling anybody what they are doing and why. And why suddenly? Why have you chosen *this* moment?

People function almost like machines. You cannot ask a machine why it has broken and why, particularly at this moment... You cannot ask a car, "Why have you stopped? And particularly going to Bombay on the ghat -- don't you have any sense?" But nobody asks a machine.

Nobody asks you, "Why are you breathing? Do you have any answer?" If you think about it, you will be really worried that essential questions -- why you are born, who was waiting for you, why you are creating an unnecessary crowd and thousands of problems... because the crowd goes on becoming bigger and bigger. The only rational question has been asked by the contemporary philosophical school, the existentialists: "Why don't you commit suicide?" It won't do to answer that "I don't want to." That is not the question. The question is why don't you want to? What is the purpose? Why are you harassing people?

In fact, there is no answer.

In old Greece, there was a great philosopher, Zeno, who lived a long life -- ninety years. And his teaching was that only retarded and stupid people can go on living. Intelligent people are bound to commit suicide the moment they realize that there is no reason. To go to bed and then get up early in the morning, then again the same routine, the same office file, the same boss... everything is the same. And finally you have to die, so why not now? Why take so much trouble reaching towards your grave? Why take seventy years?

And while going towards your grave you are not going silently, you are creating thousands of problems for others. The postman has to bring your mail and the milkman has to bring the milk....

And millions of people are engaged in defense -- for what? For people who are all going to die, what is the point of defense? The defense armies go on growing like mushrooms everywhere, and who are you defending? Once a person dies you cannot persuade him, "Please, this is not right. We have been arranging so much defense and you decided to stop breathing. Is it gentlemanly?" It is not even Catholic....

Zeno taught, and it is said that thousands of intelligent people, his disciples, committed suicide. But he lived long -- obviously, he had to, it was a responsibility. He was asked again and again, "Your disciples go on committing suicide because of your teachings -- why don't you commit?" He said, "I would have committed suicide long before, but because of this teaching... Who will teach? I have a purpose, and I will try to live as long as possible because once I am dead nobody is going to teach my philosophy."

And certainly nobody ever taught his philosophy to anybody else. Once he was dead, people were relieved that a great harassment... because he was asking questions which you cannot answer. It is not that he knows the answer, he is simply pointing out to you that there is no answer.

Unanswerable existence has made it possible for millions of priests to exploit you because they give you a sense of direction. They give you the feeling that you are needed by God, that you are created by God; that you are not unnecessary, that you are here to fulfill a certain destiny.

God is absolutely necessary for the priests and their profession, and God is absolutely necessary for others. It is not an authentic answer but something is better than nothing: "God has created you."

And have you ever looked at your face in the mirror? Can you see any reason why he should create you? What kind of revenge is he taking? And he has not only created you, he has created your wife, your children, all kinds of nonsense. And still you have to worship him! If you don't worship him, he will throw you into hell.

Strange. We have never asked to be created in the first place. We have never asked that we should be allowed to live. He has created all kinds of desires and longings, greed, jealousy -- he is responsible for all that -- but you will suffer. He has given you sexuality, and the priest goes on teaching you celibacy. Strange. And the priest is the representative of God -- he should teach sexuality, if he is really a representative.

If you look around, except me nobody is a real representative of God.

You are teaching celibacy -- strange -- and still you believe in God? And I DON'T believe in God; still I am the only representative for the simple reason that my understanding is, there is no reason to ask why you are in existence.

You simply are.

I am, and nobody can ask me why. Even I cannot ask why I am, I simply find myself -- I am. It is not a

question....

There used to be a great wise man in India, Raman Maharshi, whose whole teaching was, "Ask yourself: Who am I? Who am I?" How stupid is the very idea! You *are*, that's all. The question of "who" does not arise.

If you ask too much, you will say, "I am Niskriya." Deeper than that, there is nobody: you have reached the bottom level of existence.

I don't teach you to ask yourself "Who am I?" Are you mad or something? You are yourself, I am myself -- everything is clear, there is no confusion. I have never seen anybody confused about identity, who he is. Certainly you know who you are -- otherwise, how will you recognize your wife?

Next time you see her you try: be at a loss..."Who is this woman and what is she doing here?" But you recognize her, you recognize your kids.

... Although I have never seen a kid who is not nasty. All great men have remained bachelors for a simple reason: to avoid kids. It is always good to see others' kids and say, "How beautiful!" But never have your own, because they are such nasty people!

There is no reason for anybody to be here, but what can we do? We *are* here. And certainly, God has not created us.

The very idea of God creating humanity, the world, and all living beings, is absurd. Because what purpose does it serve? The universe was perfectly silent, stars were shining, there was no need for all this strange crowd who knows nothing else but to fight.

And once you accept that God has created you, you have destroyed your freedom. You have destroyed your dignity, you have lost your soul. You are only a puppet, your strings are in somebody else's hands. He says, "Dance!" -- you dance. He says, "Let go!" -- you let go. You know it well. In a little while, we will see it happen!

If your being is created by God then you are not a living entity, but only a commodity. Things are made, beings are not made. Have you seen anybody making beings? Yes, people create children but they are not the makers of the children. And they don't know what they are doing.

And they were never thinking of children when they were doing it! Just the idea would have disturbed them -- "My god, what am I doing?" Children are as accidental to you as you are accidental to existence.

Life is an eternal source of energy.

Nobody has created it.

And it is of great importance that we don't have any purpose: otherwise, we would have been machines. Machines have purpose: a car has a purpose, a railway train has a purpose, but *you* don't have any purpose, because you are a being and not a thing.

You have a dignity, a freedom.

In fact, those who have known themselves, their understanding is that you are all gods. Nobody has created you. You have been here forever and you will be here forever.

Hence the teachings of the awakened ones are not of worship, ritual, mantras; the teachings of the awakened ones are how to be awake and realize your eternity. And then life becomes just a play, just a game. Do you think football has a purpose? Everybody knows that it is just a game.

Life is a play, a playfulness.

There is no God and there has never been.

And man's freedom is absolute. He need not worship anybody, he has only to discover his own potential, his own creativity. What can he do? It is not a question of Who am I? The question is, What can I do? What I can be? As far as who I am, that has already happened. I am. Now the question is, What should I do? Should I be a singer, a dancer, a poet, a mystic, a lover? A man of peace, of great depths, a man of immense silence and joy?

What I should be is the question.

"Who am I?" is useless, unnecessary, wasting your time.

Once this penetrates in your intelligence, that "I am here and I have enough energy -- either I can destroy or I can create, either I can be a god or I can be a devil"... these are the real questions.

My effort is to make all of you gods.

The moment you are enlightened... that is another name of the declaration that "I am a god. I am not created, I have been always here in different forms and I will be here in different forms. We will be meeting again and again on different planets, in different times, in different ages, but we cannot disappear."

So whenever somebody dies, remember a Zen monk, Lieh Tzu. His last words were, before closing his eyes... he said to his disciples, "See you again." He closed his eyes himself. Ordinarily, others have to close the eyes, because a dead man cannot move his eyelids, so every dead man remains with open eyes. And the open eyes of a dead man create terror, because you can see only the whites of his eyes. His pupils have moved upwards. It looks dangerous, so people immediately close the eyes.

But Lieh Tzu closed his eyes himself. And before closing them he said, "See you in another time, in another place, but see you again." This is a man worth calling a man, a man of dignity, who does not believe in death.

Those who believe in God are bound to believe in death because if they are created, they can be uncreated. They are only a combination of parts. They can be taken apart, they can be put together again.

But man cannot be put together again for the simple reason that he is not the body; neither the brain nor the mind but something far deeper, just a pure awareness of I *am*.

Never ask "Who am I?" The moment you ask "Who am I?" you are asking a wrong question, you are on a wrong track. Soon you will find you are Niskriya! I say to you that you *will* find it. Try tonight: whenever you close your eyes and ask "Who am I?" an answer will come from inside: "I am Niskriya." Not only to Niskriya -- it will *not* come to Niskriya, it will come to everybody else. However you try, you will not be able to get through; Niskriya will be there.

Ask a wrong question and get a wrong person.

Jivan Mada, all that is, has always been. Isness is unchanging. Everything changes -- but isness, the very essence of life, remains the same.

Ruthie Finkelstein finally persuades her husband, Moishe, to go for a checkup.

"You look terrible," says Doctor Bones. "Do you drink?"

"Why, yes," says Moishe, "I start every day with a bottle of cognac."

"And with that cough," continues Bones, "you are probably a smoker."

"You bet," says Moishe, "three packs a day for me."

"Look Mr. Finkelstein," says Bones, "you are not a healthy man. You are going to have to give up smoking and drinking right away, and that is an order. And before you go, that will be thirty dollars for my advice."

"Thanks, doc," snaps Moishe, "but who is taking it?"

Nobody takes advice, everybody goes on doing stupid things. And the most stupid is to inquire, "Who am I?" That is the beginning of going insane. Certainly you will find *somebody* that you are: perhaps Jesus Christ or Hazrat Mohammed or Gautam Buddha; somebody you will find. It does not matter whether it is Niskriya or Gautam Buddha; the very idea -- Who am I? -- points towards a wrong answer. It can never lead you to yourself.

If Raman Maharshi had told me to sit down and inquire, "Who am I?" it is absolutely certain, that I would have told the old man, "You have gone senile. I know very well who I am and you also know who you are. There is no confusion." Although his purpose was different: he was trying so that you could find by and by that "I am not the body, I am not the mind, I am not the brain." And when you find that nothing remains in your hands, this is you.

But you have not found the answer to "Who am I?" You have found yourself, which you were always, whether you have looked into it or not.

Religions have created hypothetical questions -- God and the description of God, how many hands he has and how many eyes. Obviously, he cannot be so poor as we are: just two eyes, nothing to look backward with. There are religions whose gods have four eyes. Naturally, there is no need to turn -- they can go this way, they can go backwards, without any trouble. It is a very human weakness -- you will have to turn around and look back. And the Hindu god has one thousand eyes, because four looks like not very much. Just double the number human beings have, it is not right -- one thousand. But nobody bothers to think that if you have one thousand eyes, will you have space for anything else? I have been concerned about it: you will be all over eyes and eyes and eyes and eyes. No ears, no mouth, no nose, just a collection of eyes -- it does not seem to be a great prospect.

Another idea in the mythology of Hindus is that God has one thousand hands. It means there must be two Gods -- one has one thousand eyes, one has one thousand hands -- because you can't have one God with one thousand hands and one thousand eyes together. It will be too crowded -- very busy -- and nothing will be accomplished by such a God. Once you take anything hypothetical as a truth, you start growing the truth... because you have to ask questions like whether he has a beard or not....

Gautam Buddha has no beard, Mahavira has no beard; twenty-four *tirthankaras* of the Jainas have no beard. Great idea! Just to save the trouble of shaving every morning and every evening...

But nobody ever thought that this means these people were lacking in some essential hormones. Unless those hormones were missing, beards would grow. Women don't grow beards -- it is not their fault. You cannot tell them that "This is not good -- when everybody else is growing a beard, just to give them company grow a beard!"

A woman can also grow a beard if she takes injections of certain hormones. But it is a very strange thing: Gautam Buddha, in his twenty-three past lives, has never grown any beard. Twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas have no beard. It is a strange coincidence.

Once in a while, you can find a man who is missing certain hormones. At least I knew one, in my very own village. And he is one of the richest men in that territory. I used to go to him and say, "Listen, you can't have babies."

"What do you mean?"

I said, "You cannot have children and if any child is born to your wife, remember: it is the Holy Ghost, because a man who cannot grow a beard has not the potential to create children."

He said, "You are a strange man. How many times have you reminded me of this?"

I said, "I will go on reminding you again and again, so that you are aware: whenever you have a child, it is somebody else's child."

Fortunately, it is a small village -- not a single car, no parks to meet, no beach, nowhere to go -- and a very stratified Hindu society. The Holy Ghost has not been able to give a child to that fellow. I have been inquiring constantly. When I came back from America, my first inquiry was, "Has something happened or not?" Somebody had come from the village. He said, "You are strange! The first question! Nothing has happened, and now he is so old..."

I said, "It doesn't matter. The Holy Ghost can make even old virgins pregnant." They are Christians, so they were very angry at me. I said, "You should pray not to Jesus Christ, not to God, but to the Holy Ghost. And one never knows in what form the Holy Ghost comes, so allow a little freedom to your wife. Otherwise, you are not going to have any children."

And I hear that he is still -- now he must be seventy -- without any children. It seems the Holy Ghost has not come back again since Jesus Christ. Or perhaps he comes once in a while, but people don't recognize him. It was a rare occasion that he was caught red-handed.

If there is a God, then naturally questions arise: he must have a son. But poor imagination stops very soon -- only one son, not even a sister for him to play with? And has the Holy Ghost become too tired, or have they dropped the whole idea?

Once you accept any conceptual question, hypothesis, then a thousand and one questions arise. God created the world. Then why did he create poor people, why did he create rich people? Why could he not create an equal humanity? Why did he create man as superior and woman as inferior? What was his purpose? Is he a male chauvinist?

Certainly, God has no wife. The whole group is a gay group -- God, the Holy Ghost, the Son... not a single woman. And what are these three fellows doing? Must be getting tired. Unless there are a few women... Just put a few men aside and you will see: they become serious, sad, bored, start thinking about suicide, because there is nothing else to think about. Just bring a few women in and hallelujah! Sadness is gone, people are running with their girlfriends here and there; nobody wants to die, not in this moment.

Jivan Mada, don't be bothered with such philosophical questions.

Be concerned with the existential, with the real, with the ordinary which you have to face every moment, every day, about yourself, about your potential.

Who cares about God?

Only stupid people who don't have anything to do. They go on thinking about strange things.

Paddy is handling some dynamite in a quarry when he lets one stick drop. Suddenly the whole box explodes, shooting up in the air and taking Paddy with it. After a while, the boss comes round and asks his fellow worker, "Where is Paddy?"
"He is gone," answers Seamus.
"When will he be back?" asks the boss.
"Well," says Seamus, "according to Albert Einstein's theory of relativity... if he comes back as fast as he went, he will be here yesterday."

Now, it is time for prayer, and then many more things have to be done....

Moskowitz met Finkelstein on the street one day and said, "Finkelstein, have I got a bargain for you! An elephant! A whole living elephant, for just one hundred dollars."
Finkelstein said, "Are you crazy? What do I want with an elephant?"
"It is a beautiful elephant," continued Moskowitz, "all grey, ten foot tall, and complete with a trunk."
"But I have nothing to feed it on," cried Finkelstein. "I live in a three-room apartment, I have no place to put it in."
But Moskowitz went on: "Two beautiful tusks, maybe two feet long. It is a magnificent beast. They don't make them like that anymore."
"Moskowitz," said Finkelstein, almost screaming, "I have a three-room walk-up apartment on the fifth floor. Where will I keep an elephant?"
"You are a hard man, Finkelstein," said Moskowitz. "I will tell you what. I will throw in a second whole elephant for only fifty dollars extra."
Finkelstein smiled and said, "Now you are talking!"

The shy young bride is really upset when she learns that her husband has been married twice before. Through her tears, she asks him what has become of his two previous wives.
"I may as well tell you," says her husband. "My first wife died from eating poisonous mushrooms."
"And your second wife?" she cries.
"She died of a fractured skull," the man answers. "It was her own fault, she wouldn't eat the mushrooms."

... Vimal, it seems you have not prayed. This is not right. In fact, you are enjoying it! Somebody is having a migraine and Vimal is enjoying it! I have never heard of it, that somebody has a migraine and somebody else enjoys, but in this world everything happens.

Kowalski is drinking in a bar with a friend.
"I love America," he says, "I am so glad I came over here. Where else in the world could you finish a hard day's work and be waiting for a bus outside the factory gates, in the rain..."
"What? What is so great about that?" interrupts his friend.
"Just wait," continues Kowalski. "Then the boss comes out in his black Rolls Royce, opens the door and says, `It is a hell of a night -- come in out of the rain.' When you are inside, he says, `That coat's all wet; let my buy you a new one.'
"And after that, he takes you back to his mansion and gives you a big meal and a few drinks and a warm bed for the night. And in the morning, he gives you a good breakfast and a ride back to work. That would never happen in Poland."
"Amazing," says his friend, "that happened to you?"
"Not to me," replies Kowalski. "It happened to my sister!"

So now get ready for a let-go. And beforehand, you should remember that let-go does not mean that you have to laugh and enjoy. This is a religious experience! It is not entertainment.
Krishnamurti died. He would have lived if people had listened to him. His last words were, "People think I am an entertainment -- and I am talking about enlightenment."
But as far as I am concerned, to me enlightenment is the ultimate in entertainment. You can enjoy, but for two minutes, let-go is to be total -- no noise, no laughter... just as if there is nobody in the Buddha auditorium.

Let it be an experience of an energy contained within.

And then I will allow it to come up in "Yaa-Hoo!" Then you can do as much as you want. But first enlightenment, *then* entertainment -- not vice versa.

Niskriya, are you ready?

So when I say, "let go"... let go.

(QUITE A FEW OF US, IT SEEMS, ARE HAVING A BIT OF TROUBLE BEING "AS IF THERE IS NOBODY"... SUPPRESSED GIGGLES KEEP ERUPTING IN WAVES, HERE AND THERE.)

Unless it is total, I will continue it....

(NOW IT SEEMS THE WISH TO CONTINUE IT OUTWEIGHS THE WISH TO BE TOTAL! FINALLY, OSHO GIVES UP, WITH A CHUCKLE.)

Okay, come back....

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Helplessness: another name of let-go

4 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804045
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO16
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	95 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
I AM SEEING A CERTAIN HELPLESSNESS ARISING IN ME. IT IS A FEELING THAT I HAD FEARED AND ALWAYS TRIED TO AVOID IN THE PAST.
YET, AS IT BEGINS TO OVERWHELM ME, IT BRINGS A SENSE OF FREEDOM I HAVE SELDOM, IF EVER, EXPERIENCED BEFORE.
BELOVED MASTER, DOES THIS HELPLESSNESS HAVE SOMETHING TO DO WITH WHAT YOU CALL "LET-GO"?

Anand Rakesh, man *is* helpless. His helplessness is existential. He has tried in thousands of ways to cover it up -- by creating a God as a protector, by praying in temples and mosques and churches to some fictitious entity, just not to feel helpless... "There is somebody up there who will take care." Man has tried to belong to different crowds, Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, just to avoid and escape his aloneness.

But whatever you do, sooner or later you realize you are alone. Neither your wife is yours, nor your husband; it is just an arbitrary arrangement to help each other to cover up helplessness. There is no friend who can help you, there is no political ideology which can help you, there is no theology, no religion.

What I am trying to say is that we have to accept the truth that we *are* alone and all our efforts to forget it are futile. Secondly, that we *are* helpless, there is no way to avoid the fact. All are simply imaginations and dreams.

Just to avoid one's helplessness one tries so many ways... one starts drinking alcohol, taking drugs, so

that one can forget this utter helplessness in this vast empty universe, this aloneness in this infinity.

There are people who are angry with me just for the simple reason that I want to make them aware of the fact, and not to live in fictions. There is no God whom you can depend on in times of trouble, in dark nights. There is nobody to hear your prayers. When I say this it creates in people antagonism against me. I am taking away their teddy bears.

Just try to take a teddy bear from a small child and see how he freaks out. The teddy bear is his solace, his consolation, his companion, his God, his friend; he is his everything. Just watch, on the platforms of railway stations, in airports, in waiting halls, small children carrying their teddy bears. Dirty, greasy, looking like Italians, but carrying them... a deep solace somewhere that they are not alone, the teddy bear is here. If any calamity happens the teddy bear is going to help.

But poor teddy bears at least are real. Your God is not even that real.

When I see somebody raising his eyes to the sky and praying, I feel like crying. This man is living in dreams. There is nobody there above the clouds, but his prayer gives him a certain solace, a consolation.

No prayer has ever been heard, except once:

You can see Maneesha here. This is the prayer of Vimal -- he prayed twenty-four hours to all kinds of gods, Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, any kind of god, just come and help to take Maneesha's migraine -- because *he* had started having a migraine! Every day he would have to be hammered -- "It is you, because of you, that poor Maneesha is having a migraine. And you are enjoying!"

He started feeling guilty and shaky. Now today he is looking very happy, his prayer has been heard. Now nobody can raise a finger at him.

One other time also a prayer was heard. A man in deep desperation, finding no way to get a small sum of money to purchase medicines or to call a physician for his dying wife, prayed to God: "I don't want paradise, and I don't want to be a great saint. I am a small man, very ordinary and mundane -- forgive me for bringing such a mundane thing into prayer, but I am helpless; I need fifty dollars. Send it immediately! It is not a metaphysical question, my wife is dying and if the prayer is not heard, to me you will be dead also. I will not pray again."

But he was a clever man, a little educated too. He thought, "God is so far away that although I am shouting from the roof of my house, I don't see any possibility that he will hear it, because I cannot see him anywhere. It is better to write a letter, which is more dependable."

He wrote a letter with his prayer and sent it, but when he started writing the address he was at a loss; he did not know the address of God. Nobody knows his address. Naturally he thought that the postmaster general must know his address, so he wrote, "God the Father, care of Postmaster General." And to his surprise, just the next day a money order came. But it was not fifty dollars, it was only forty-five dollars. He was very angry. He shouted again from the top of his house: "It seems this Postmaster General has cut his commission! I had asked for fifty -- five dollars are missing!"

And what had happened? When the letter reached the post office, they opened it and they felt that the man must be in a desperate situation. Otherwise nobody writes letters to God; nobody has ever heard of writing letters to God. Nobody really knows his address -- nobody is in fact certain whether he exists or not. "It will be good that we collect contributions from the office, just a few dollars each, and send this poor man a great surprise, that God has heard."

But they could collect only forty-five dollars. They said, "It is better than nothing. Send it immediately, because his wife is sick and if we wait for five dollars more, he may not be able to bring the physician and the medicine." So they quickly sent the express telegram for forty-five dollars to be delivered to this man.

Except these two times, no prayer has ever been heard. And the fact is, in both these cases it is just a belief. The post office people collected the money, it was not God. And it is not God that has taken away the migraine of poor Maneesha. It comes every month to her. It is not in the hands of any God to change it -- otherwise no woman would have any periodical troubles, stomach aches, headaches, migraine. Vimal has not been heard by God, it is just coincidence that it was the last day of her period.

So don't feel too proud, feel humble. Don't think that you have a direct relationship with God, that your prayers have started being heard.

There is no God, but people are so helpless.

I don't agree with anything in Karl Marx's philosophy except one point, where he says that the religion is

the opium of the poor people. He is saying that God, religion and all its theological tenets are to help the poor to be patient, to help the poor believe that "Your poverty has also a meaning. You will be the only ones who will be received in God's paradise, with all the joys and pleasures which are available to the rich people."

And Jesus' statement is very significant when he says, "A camel can pass through the eye of a needle, but the rich man cannot pass through the gates of heaven."

And as far as I know, only rich people can enter anywhere! If the camel is rich, even he can enter the eye of a needle -- he can make a very big needle. The question is, do you have money? Even Saint Peter, waiting there before the gates of paradise, first will ask, "Have you got some present for me? If not, just go to the other gate." That seems to be more logical, more existential, based on sheer experience.

But poor men for thousands of years have been told, "Your poverty is a fire test of your trust."

This is a great deception. The priests and the popes have been the greatest con men. Because of them the world remains poor; because of them people don't learn to stand on their own feet; because of them people don't learn how to enjoy the freedom that a godless world provides for you.

A world with God simply means Adolf Hitler with a loaded gun -- or Ronald Reagan, names don't matter, but somebody is there with a loaded gun forcing you to do things which you don't want to do, and not to do things which you always wanted to do.

What have all the churches and the scriptures and the religions been doing except forcing people to do things they don't have any desire to do? And forcing them to stop doing things which are very natural, and they want with their whole heart to move in those directions.

All religions are against nature.

It is very strange. God created the world, according to these religions, and all these religions are against nature. And God *created* nature -- the conclusion is clear, that all religions are against God.

But why do people accept them? They accept them because membership in a big crowd, six hundred million Catholics, one feels that so many people cannot be wrong. Left alone, you start feeling worried. There is no way to find out whether you are right or wrong -- where are you going? Is this the right way?

But when you see six hundred million Catholics going, a deep relief comes to your mind that six hundred million Catholics headed by the representative of Jesus Christ, the only begotten son of God, cannot be wrong. It is better to become a member of the crowd. It helps you to drop the worry about whether you are really living rightly or wrongly; whether what you are doing is sin or virtue. The whole responsibility is taken by the crowd and the leaders of the crowd, and they decide what is right.

It is certainly true that when responsibility is taken by somebody else, you feel a certain relief. When the doctor says to you, "Don't be worried, your wife will be okay"... That does not mean that your wife is not going to die. That does not mean that the doctor knows that your wife is not going to die. The doctor does not know even about himself, but because he has an authoritative status, all the degrees, it helps you. He takes the responsibility. You feel unburdened.

But one thing you forget: that with the responsibility gone, your freedom is also gone. They exist together.

If God is responsible for creating the world, then we cannot be free, ever. Then we are going to remain slaves in the hands of an unknown stranger whom we have never met, who never even sends a telegram on New Year's Day, who does not seem to be bothered by our existence. What happens to us seems to be none of his concern.

But we become enslaved to the priest in the name of an unknown fictitious entity. Just a few months ago, the pope created a new sin. All sins are created by popes and priests -- this is the latest. The sin is that if you confess to God directly, it is a sin. You have to confess through the right channel, the medium, the priest.

Naturally, it is a question of business. If you start talking directly to God, who cares about the pope? Who is going to pay his bills? Millions of dollars -- every trip six million, eight million dollars. Who is going to pay every year for three trips, for absolutely unnecessary reasons? Kissing the earth, which you can kiss anywhere. There is a little bit of difference -- the taste. In India, you will taste cow dung; that will be your taste of Hinduism. But you could have managed it in the Vatican itself. You have cows, there is no problem. For that eight million dollars, an unnecessary harassment to yourself and to others.

If everybody starts talking to God directly, then the priests are out of their profession.

When you confess to the priest, he says, "Put ten dollars into the charity box and your sin will be

forgiven. I will pray for you." Everything has a price. You commit a sin and you go to confess to a Catholic priest and you will know how much it costs.

It happened... a bishop became very friendly with a rabbi because both were very deeply interested in the game of golf. They had decided that on the coming Sunday they will finish their services in the church, in the synagogue, and they will both go together to the golf course.

The rabbi finished quickly -- rabbis are very efficient people -- and he came in his Cadillac, but the bishop was still in the confession booth. It has a small window, and the bishop or the pope or anybody who is representing God is on one side, and on the other side, the person who confesses. A device that the person does not feel awkward, embarrassed; he is not seen by the priest.

But there was a long queue. So from the other side, the rabbi entered the cabin and said to the bishop, "It is getting late, and I don't see that you will be able to finish till Judgment Day! Because the queue is so long... and you don't seem to be very efficient. You don't know business."

The bishop said, "I am doing it as quickly as possible, but these idiots are such that they don't confess in a summarized form. They go on in such detail! Nobody is interested in their detail -- how the woman looked, on what street they found her, and they raped her and she was screaming but deep down, she loved to be raped... Simply say that `I have raped' and be finished! But unless they go into details... They torture me, but they have a right because they pay money."

The rabbi said, "You get ready. How much is a rape?"

He said, "Ten dollars."

He said, "That's okay. You just go and get ready and I will finish your queue."

And another man came to confess and said, "Father, I am very, very sorry. It has again happened."

And the rabbi said, "My son, don't be worried. Let it happen and let it happen again and again."

The man thought, "This is strange. What has happened to Father? Has he drunk too much? The voice also seems to be different. But what else to do?"

He said, "I have again raped a woman."

The rabbi said, "Don't worry. Don't worry about the details. I know all the details. It will be thirty dollars."

The man said, "That is too much, because I have raped many times -- it has always been ten dollars. Suddenly the price has gone up so much? In fact it should go down, because the dollar is going down. You are not taking into account the simple fact that the dollar is reduced to half of what it used to be."

The rabbi said, "Don't be worried, my son. You just put thirty dollars there -- one minute more and the price will rise! As far as the extra twenty dollars, they are in advance. You can commit two rapes more and there is no need to come to confession, unnecessarily creating trouble. I will pray for all three -- in advance."

The bishop could not believe: by the time he got dressed, took a shower and came out, the queue was finished. And the rabbi said, "You people don't know how to do business. Although we don't do such third-rate business... but within five minutes, I finished all of them. I warned them that `If you go into details, the punishment will be more. God does not want details because he knows everything, he is omniscient. He knows how many rapes you have committed, he knows how many you are going to commit. So I have even charged for advance rapes."

The bishop said, "What are you saying? And if the pope comes to know about it, that I am taking advances... Do you think I am a pimp? I am a bishop, respectable. You Jews don't know any etiquette, just money. Even ten dollars is a lot of money nowadays." The rabbi said, "I never thought you would be angry, I thought you would learn! I taught every one of them -- `No details, quick business.' And God is omniscient, he knows the past, the present, the future. So why not the advance?"

The rabbi said, "It is useless to argue. We don't do such dirty business at all. Instead of thanking me... because your charity box is five times more full than you have ever seen it. Now there is no need for you -- just look at my Cadillac -- no need to go on dragging in that old dirty Ford car. God is loving, compassionate. How can he not see that his own rabbi should have a Cadillac?"

These people are doing their business, but in a way they are cheap. Now, psychoanalysts have come. They are doing the same kind of business, just their strategy is different. But their charges are very high, they are the highest-paid profession in the whole world. In fact, it has become a fashion in countries like America that rich ladies talk about -- "Who is your psychoanalyst?" because to have a very costly

psychoanalyst is just like having the Kohinoor. Who can you afford? Sigmund Freud himself!

And the whole thing the psychoanalyst does is that he does not do anything. He simply sits. He has changed the strategy -- instead of making a confession booth, he has made a more comfortable couch for the patient. He sits behind so the patient cannot see whether the psychoanalyst is listening to him, whether he is there or not. And the patient goes on talking and he has to tell all his dreams. Most often it happens that there are four or five couches and one psychoanalyst managing them all! Sometimes here, sometimes there... just giving them the sense that "I am here."

And his whole business is to listen to you, so that you can be unburdened. Just by listening -- that is the old Catholic idea -- just by listening to you telling everything... you are no longer repressing. You are throwing out, vomiting everything. It feels good. Whether the person is listening or not does not matter. In fact the experienced psychoanalysts never listen because if they go on listening they will go mad, the whole day listening to all kinds of idiots.

But why are people always trying to find some help from somewhere? A deep helplessness -- the psychoanalyst is a great man of insight, he knows the unconscious, the collective unconscious. Just his presence by your side twice a week is enough to keep you running, knowing perfectly well that you have the greatest psychoanalyst in the world, so what is the fear? There is no fear: any problem and you can talk to the psychoanalyst. And the psychoanalyst has not to answer you, but just to listen to you.

I have heard, a great psychoanalyst was tortured by a very rich man -- because he was able to pay as much as you want, but you will have to listen as long as *he* wants. So two hours, three hours, sometimes the whole day, one patient. And he was a very cunning man -- naturally, the richest man cannot be a very innocent man -- he used to look to see whether the psychoanalyst was present or not. So he could not even go to the bathroom, and many times he was coming to the state of EST! The bladder is full and the great man goes on and you cannot go to the bathroom.

That was the whole secret of EST: You could not go to the bathroom. And there is a time limit: three hours, four hours, five hours... and then things go beyond control. And in EST, when somebody moves towards going beyond control -- naturally, if you have been for five hours repressing your bladders, then they forget all about control and just in the middle of the crowd of the EST followers you start pissing. It brings such a great relief!

And seeing that one man is courageous enough, others start, and when everybody is pissing, that is called great enlightenment! It is certainly a beautiful experience. Such unburdening, such a freedom, no worry in the world at all!

That psychoanalyst finally managed to convince the rich man that "I am a poor psychoanalyst. If I give my whole day to you then what will happen to my other customers? So I have made a device: I will put a tape recorder here. You talk to it as much as you want, in as much detail as you want, and in the deep silence of night in my bed I will listen to it. This way I can take care of other patients also."

The rich man said, "That's perfectly right!"

The next day, when the psychoanalyst was entering his office, he saw the rich man coming out. He said, "What is the matter, where are you going?"

He said, "If you can find a device, I can also find a device. I have told everything to *my* tape recorder. Now *my* tape recorder is telling everything to *your* tape recorder; in the deep silence you should listen. I also have my businesses to look after -- why should I waste my time?"

Now two tape recorders, and psychotherapy is happening! But people are ready for any stupid thing, just it should give you a feeling that you are not alone, that you are not helpless, that there are sources that can support you, that you have friends, that you have a family. But all this is fiction. The family is fiction. A woman, a stranger that you have never seen before -- suddenly you see and you fall in love with a stranger and you don't know whether she will cut your pocket or not. Falling in love, at least you should inquire who she is. But love is blind.

And I am not saying it, the whole world for centuries has condensed its wisdom: "love is blind." It has to be, otherwise who can fall in love with a stranger? In the night the woman may cut your head, take your bank account and fall in love with somebody else. Love has to be blind, otherwise love cannot be! But people take every risk for the simple reason that at least you have a wife.

Two men used to sit in a bar to the very end, when all customers have gone and the bartender is telling them, "Now it is closing time, you should go."

And they will say, "Just a little longer."

The bartender said, "What is...? Nonsense, the time is over. I have also to go home, and the law has to be followed. At a certain time the bar has to be closed."

One day, one man asked the other, "Why do you go on sitting here?"

The other man said, "It is strange, why do *you* go on sitting here? You should be the last person to ask me this question. I have a wife and she is such a bitch, such a horrible bitch, that to avoid her I go on sitting in the bar, wasting my money, my time, my health, my respectability. But why do you go on sitting here?"

He said, "I don't have a wife, that's why! That empty house... just to think of it and a trembling arises in me, again a dark night alone in the house, nobody even to talk to."

And the situation is, whether you have a wife or you don't, in every case you are alone and helpless. How can two helpless persons be less helpless together? Just sheer mathematics: two helpless persons together will be *twice* as helpless, and you can see it in every marriage. Ask the married man or the married woman and they will all say, "What golden days were those, when we were bachelors. Now all is lost. Now we are stuck, glued together, nothing to say, nothing to talk about, because everything that we wanted to say we have said long before, many times."

How many times can you say "Sweetheart" when there is no feeling at all? The desire arises to kill the woman, but you have to say, "Darling, I cannot live without you."

This insane world is insane for a certain reason: because you cannot stand alone and accept it as a reality that helplessness is natural, that aloneness is natural.

A man, the moment he recognizes the fact that to be alone and helpless is natural, suddenly becomes free from all fear. He suddenly becomes free from all kinds of fictitious relationships, suddenly becomes independent, individual. This is the only spiritual freedom and I call such a man the only religious man.

Rakesh, you say, "I am seeing a certain helplessness arising within me."

You are fortunate. But there are millions who don't see it. It is there, you are born with it. Don't repress it, because that is what people do. In what ways they do, they may be different, but the basic thing is they immediately repress it. They immediately start the television, they immediately take out of the pocket a cigarette, start smoking. What has happened? Why have they suddenly started smoking? Smoking gives them an occupation, so they can forget the helplessness that was arising; rather than helplessness arising they start smoke arising! And they make rings and enjoy that they are doing something artistic. And the world is full of such idiots.

If helplessness is arising, it is a good sign. It means you are coming closer to the reality of your being. Look at it as a blessing, not as a curse.

You say, "It is a feeling that I had feared."

Everybody fears it, nobody wants to be helpless, but it is not a question of your wanting or not wanting. It is simply the fact that you are helpless. Now it is up to you to feel fear, or to sing a song, or to do anything -- or not to do anything, just simply sit and look at this helplessness which is your being. What is the problem, what fear is there? Helplessness cannot destroy you.

Helplessness certainly makes you aware and alert that you are surrounded by all kinds of dangers, and that unless you are alert and aware you are going to fall into some ditch somewhere. This ditch or that does not matter. What you call it, that too does not matter. You fall in a ditch and you say, "I have fallen in love." And it was only a ditch!

And sometimes you get bored just being in the same ditch -- how long can you go on? So you start crawling out of it just to find another ditch, because these ditches are all over! And you become more and more accustomed to falling: the moment you see a ditch, you immediately start moving towards it. It is not the ditch that comes to you, you go towards the ditch.

Mulla Nasruddin used to tell people and his friends that his wife was like a mousetrap -- not in front of his wife, of course, but one day she heard. In the sitting room he was telling somebody, "My wife is just like a mousetrap."

The wife came in and she said, "Yes, I'm a mousetrap, but who are you? And why did you enter? Mousetraps don't run behind the mouse, the mice themselves enter into mousetraps! So remember, if again you state that `My wife is a mousetrap,' remember who *you* are. I have not invited you, you have been after me. Remember all those ice creams and all those roses. I have not asked; in fact I was very reluctant."

It is true: no ditch follows you. Neither does the ditch welcome you. But people go on falling, and naturally when you fall in a ditch you are in trouble: your own freedom is gone, your whole sky is gone, you are in a trap. And whenever you are in a trap you become a mouse, you lose all dignity of being a man.

It is perfectly good -- there is no reason to be afraid. If you fear you will fall immediately into something to find slavery.

There are only two possibilities: one is to stand alone, aloof, helpless, and the other is to fall down into some slavery, into some trap. That will give you a little relief but it will take away all your dignity, all your grandeur, all your splendor, all your beauty. You will feel ashamed of yourself.

You are saying, Rakesh, "It is a feeling that I had feared and always tried to avoid in the past. Yet, as it begins to overwhelm me, it brings with it a lot of energy and a sense of freedom I have seldom, if ever, experienced before.

"Beloved Master, does this helplessness have something to do with what you call `let-go'?"

Yes. In fact it is another name of let-go:

Accepting totally the reality as it is.

If it is helplessness, so what?

If it is death, so what?

If it is aloneness, so what?

Once you accept all these things that create fear... and fear brings slaveries of many kinds. The very acceptance is a let-go of all slaveries. Then you stand alone like a Cedar of Lebanon, high in the sky. The beauty of a peak like Everest -- standing alone in the vast sky, without a friend, without a companion -- is the same experience of the person who stands alone, rooted in his own self. Knowing perfectly well he is helpless and there is nothing that he can do -- there is no question of fighting against it, it is fighting against existence. It is better and wiser to relax and just be.

Suddenly you will feel great energy released. The same energy was becoming fear, the same energy was becoming helplessness, the same energy was taking you into hundreds of bondages. Now that you have dropped all that, the whole energy is available to you.

Then you are only pure energy, pure consciousness: *sachchidanand*. Then you are truth, then you are consciousness, and then you are blissfulness.

And this state of truth, consciousness and bliss is immortal; there is no death to it. There is no beginning and there is no end to it. Once a person even has a small glimpse of it, his whole life is transformed.

Yes, Rakesh, it is what I call let-go.

Before we do our everyday let-go, a few serious thoughts to be contemplated:

A Bible-bashing Baptist is preaching to a Texas businessman, who doubts the miracle of divine punishment.

"Let me tell you," says the preacher, "about a remarkable occurrence. On the TV news last night there was a story about a politician who was struck by lightning while he was telling a lie. A miraculous incident, was it not?"

"Well, I don't know," drawls the Texan. "It would be more of a miracle if lightning struck a politician when he *wasn't* lying."

Little Ernie is trying to get his grandfather to make a noise like a frog. But Grandpa refuses and goes on digging the garden.

After an hour of constant pestering, Grandpa throws down his shovel and turns around.

"All right, Ernie," he snaps, "but why all the fuss?"

"Well," replies little Ernie, "Grandma says when you croak we will all go to Hawaii."

Hymie Goldberg returns home early one day, to find a strange man making love to Becky, his wife. His head is buried between her ample breasts. "Hey!" demands Hymie, "just what do you think you are doing?"

"Well... I am listening to music," says the stranger.

"Music?" cries Hymie, and putting his head between Becky's breasts, declares, "I don't hear any music!"

"Of course you don't!" replies the stranger, "you are not plugged in!"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.
Now, before we do our let-go, two things have to be understood.

To make the let-go really a deep and meaningful experience we will remain for two minutes completely frozen, as if dead -- as you are sitting. You don't have to fall, you don't have to do anything.

When, after two minutes, absolutely frozen -- nobody is wanted or welcome to laugh; that will destroy the whole thing. You have to remain frozen and then I will tell you, "Let go."

These two minutes will be gathering of the energy. These two minutes you will be almost dead. And after these two minutes, when I say, "Let go" then you can relax and then there is no limitation for you. Then you can laugh, you can enjoy; just don't harm anybody and just don't do anything to anybody. Whatever you want to do, do to yourself. If you want to tickle, tickle yourself, but not anybody else.
Of course Niskriya is out. (TO NISKRIYA) You are not part of the meditation.

So first be frozen for two minutes...

Now... let go.

(AN OCEANIC WHISPER OF THOUSANDS OF BODIES FALLING GENTLY TO THE FLOOR, AND THEN -- JUST MORE SILENCE.)

Come back to life...

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #17
Chapter title: A no-return state of affairs

5 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8804055
ShortTitle: YAAHOO17
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 69 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN YOU INITIATED ME EIGHT YEARS AGO, I HAD MY OWN BUSINESS, A GREAT CAR, A NICE APARTMENT AND ALWAYS A BEAUTIFUL WOMAN AROUND. I DRESSED MYSELF IN A THREE-PIECE BUSINESS UNIFORM COMPLETE WITH BRIEFCASE.
NOW, I LIVE IN A BAMBOO HUT, DRIVE A RENTED BIKE, DRESS MYSELF IN A NEHRU SHIRT AND STRANGE COTTON PANTS; VERY RARELY DO I ALLOW A WOMAN TO COME CLOSE ANYMORE.
AM I ON THE RIGHT TRACK TO ENLIGHTENMENT?
(THE GENERAL HILARITY IN RESPONSE TO THIS POOR FELLOW'S PLIGHT HAS GROWN TO SUCH PROPORTIONS THAT VIMAL -- WHO IS BACK AGAIN! -- PAUSES TO LET IT SUBSIDE. IT DOESN'T, AND OSHO PICKS UP HIS CLIPBOARD -- THE SIGNAL THAT HE IS GOING TO BEGIN.)

Prem Bhairava, Vimal has forgotten to read your whole question. He himself is in such a trouble that he does not know where to go and what to do.

Again he has done the same thing: now poor Maneesha has a cold! He goes on changing his tactics.

Now for two or three days he will be at ease, happy.
He forgot to read the whole question. Underneath the question it says:

P.S. MY BRIEFCASE CHANGED INTO A BACKPACK.
P.P.S. DON'T TAKE THIS QUESTION TOO SERIOUSLY!

But this question, Bhairava, I have been keeping for a few days. I always wait, because everything goes on changing; things may take a different shape within a few days. And they have taken. Now you cannot say to me, "Don't take this question too seriously!" because today I have received another question from you. I knew it was going to come.

So I will read the second question also, and then we will talk seriously about your situation. It is critical.

First, you remind me of a poor Jew. He is walking down the street when he sees a rich funeral procession go by. Black Rolls Royces, lots of flowers, women in fur coats and a gold-handled oak coffin. He shakes his head and says, "Now, that is what I call living!"

And your question that has come to me today... without it, it would have been absolutely wrong for me to answer your first question. By coincidence, I somehow managed the right time. Today's question is:

BELOVED OSHO,
I AM SO ANGRY, READY TO KILL MY GIRL-ENEMY...

Just in the first question he was saying he does not allow any woman to come close by! And within just two or three days he has made a girl-enemy. Not only that, situations have grown to such extremes that he is so angry he wants to kill the girl-enemy!

SHE BROKE OFF OUR RELATIONSHIP...

In three days! You managed very quickly; you did not even wait for my answer. You were going to become enlightened and you got caught into a relationship. Not only you got caught into a relationship...

SHE BROKE OFF OUR RELATIONSHIP AND STOLE MY MONEY.

From where have you got that money? You were living in a bamboo hut, using a rented bicycle, your suitcase had changed into a backpack... certainly you must have stolen somebody's money. And perhaps that's why you were afraid of women, because you cannot always keep an eye on your backpack -- sometime the woman is going to look into it.

Perhaps it was her money and she was in search of you. One thing is certain, it was not your money, because you don't mention it in the first question at all.
And now she has stolen your money,

... AND IS PLAYING THE DEVOTEE.
LAST WEEK I FELT SO BLESSED TO BE HERE, AND NOW I ONLY FEEL ANGER AND HATRED ABOUT MY EXPERIENCES AND ABOUT MY EX-GIRLFRIEND.
I WAS BITTEN BY A STRAY DOG, AND CUT MY FINGER BADLY. I FEEL LOTS OF TEARS COMING UP, I CAN'T HANDLE IT ANYMORE.
I AM AFRAID OF BEING A PHONY SANNYASIN, A DANGEROUS LION IN A SHEEPSKIN. AND I LOVE YOU!

Now Bhairava, your question is so complicated... and the last thing is that you still love me. I also want to bring tears to my eyes, that my lover -- in such a great economic depression, broken relationship with a woman -- has lost all his money. He was already going towards enlightenment on a rented bicycle, and all this happened and everything changed. He wants to kill himself, to kill the girl and perhaps deeply he wants to kill me! Because unless you want to kill me, you don't love.

Love is really the beginning of a dangerous relationship in which some accident is going to happen. Either you kill yourself or you kill the other, but some murder, some massacre is ahead.

And this love is such a thing that you don't even need my permission. You don't even ask me -- without even asking me, "Can I love you? Can I be also an enemy to you?" When you had enough money, you never said, "I love you." When the money is also gone and you cannot even rent a bicycle and enlightenment seems to be so far away... so now you have decided to love me!

And you are in an absolute delusion because you say, "I am afraid of being a phony sannyasin." Are you

American? If you are American, you cannot be anything other than a phony sannyasin. A phony sannyasin simply means a sannyasin with a telephone. It is nothing to be worried about.

I know about people who have only phones, without any connections -- just to show that they are doing great business. I used to have a friend... one day I saw that he was phoning somebody, I stopped my car, I entered into his shop and he was talking; he was saying, "No, right now it will not be possible for me to come. I am waiting for somebody."

I said, "Great! From where did you get the telephone?" And just behind me came the man from the telephone company and he said, "I have come to connect the telephone."

I said, "To whom were you talking? The telephone is not connected yet -- just without a connection you were pretending, to convince me that you have a telephone."

There is nothing wrong in being a phony sannyasin. That means you have a telephone. But I am worried that in a bamboo hut... is the telephone connected or have you just got it from some junkie? There are junkie people around -- there are markets where junk is available and you can get telephones. And I am worried -- what were you doing with the telephone? With a rented bicycle... who was going to telephone you?

And then you say, "It seems I am a dangerous lion in a sheepskin." Both things cannot be together: either you can be a lion... you can be hiding yourself in a sheepskin, but it has never been heard of. Just vice versa has always been heard, that sheep hide behind a lion's skin. But they are not dangerous. You are doing a great, stupid, but unique thing: a lion hiding behind a sheepskin! It has never been heard of down the corridors of history.

And still you think you are dangerous -- then why the sheepskin? Are you afraid? Certainly you must be, because a stray dog bites you and you cannot do anything. Even a sheep would have done something -- and you are a dangerous lion!

And lions don't have fingers to cut. They don't use fingers for cutting; for cutting, they use teeth. Are you a toothless lion, ancient and old?

You are in such a mess...

Obviously you cannot handle it anymore. That's why you have started loving me. Now I have to handle it.

Don't be worried, I will find some girl-enemy for you. How many girl-enemies do you want? One dozen will do? because here we think in dozens. It is a wholesale market, it is not a little shop.

But you don't have money, you have only a rented bamboo hut, and now you cannot even rent a bicycle. What will you do with a woman? And just a few days before, I have told you, "Drop this idea of `girlfriend'." Still you did not listen, and now when the money is gone, understanding has come. Now you don't call it girlfriend, now you have started calling it girl-enemy.

In fact, you must be aware that the girl must have loved your backpack, not you, so when she found time she stole the money. In a way, she has helped you. Now you will have to walk to enlightenment -- a good exercise, fresh air, and nobody to phone you nor anybody for you to phone. No need even to pay the rent of a bamboo hut. You are now totally free.

This is what is called freedom: nowhere to go... and without money, no woman is going to look at you. This is real blessedness! But you...

You are saying, "Last week I felt so blessed." Because of the girl-enemy! And now she has taken the money and gone her way towards somebody else who has a real phone connection, and at least a second-hand old car. Who is going to bother with you? There seems to be no reason. Now you can be *absolutely* blessed. No woman will disturb you.

It is the strange mind of man, that most are worried that they are not becoming enlightened because of the woman -- she goes on creating trouble and they cannot become enlightened. Now the woman has gone with the money. Now there is nothing to worry and fear: you can keep your bamboo hut's door open, day and night, whether you are there or not. You are certainly one of the freest men in the world. Just a little walking, that is all, and you will be enlightened.

And now you know that it is not so easy to tell me, "Don't take this question too seriously!" It was good when the money was in the bag, but now I have to take it seriously.

In fact, your life is a beautiful progression towards enlightenment; step by step you are going in the right direction.

You say, "BELOVED OSHO, WHEN YOU INITIATED ME EIGHT YEARS AGO, I HAD MY OWN BUSINESS, A GREAT CAR, A NICE APARTMENT AND ALWAYS A BEAUTIFUL WOMAN AROUND." This is what all the awakened ones have called the bondage, the *samsar*. You were too much in the mud; then by and by everything disappeared. That's why the awakened people have called this world a dream. Now -- no apartment, no beautiful great car, no business....

You say, "I DRESSED MYSELF IN A THREE-PIECE BUSINESS UNIFORM COMPLETE WITH BRIEFCASE. NOW I LIVE IN A BAMBOO HUT." Great! God is merciful! "I DRIVE A RENTED BIKE..." The only problem is whether you can pay the rent or not. The money is gone -- how long is the rented bike going to be with you? These rented bikes are like rented women, there is no difference. Most probably, the woman must have taken the rented bike also. She has left you absolutely in a state of renunciation.

That's what all the great saints have been teaching, but you don't listen -- "Disown the world and the worldly things because these are the barriers; otherwise you are enlightened." Now you have nothing to lose. You can be enlightened!

Enlightenment is not happening to people because they are worried: if they become enlightened, what about the phone? If they become enlightened, what about the apartment? If they become enlightened, what about the woman around? Their enlightenment will disperse everything. So they go on postponing enlightenment.

Bhairava, now you don't have to postpone for a single moment.

You say, "I dress myself in a Nehru shirt and strange cotton pants." That is the only barrier it seems. Somebody has to steal your cotton pants and Nehru shirt; only then will you learn the lesson that this world is not worth living. Then you will think that except enlightenment nothing else is left.

Because enlightenment need not to be purchased, and you cannot get it on rent. It needs no money. It does not matter where you live, in a bamboo hut or in a marble palace. It does not matter whether you are a well-dressed man or just looking a beggar, Nehru shirt and cotton pants. Only these two things have remained. Either somebody will help and take them away... mostly, beware of women.

But it seems you don't want me to take your question seriously.

You say, "Very rarely..." Three days before you have written something else: "Very rarely do I allow a woman to come close anymore."

Have you remembered from your childhood Aesop's fable? A fox is trying to catch ripe grapes, hanging above his head -- but his reach is not high enough; he jumps again and again and falls back. Just a few inches above are such juicy grapes... he looks all around to see: "Is there anybody looking?" Seeing that nobody is looking he tries one time more, but again falls back. And at that moment, from a small bush, a rabbit asks him, "Uncle, what is the matter?" Now with great anger he says, "What is the matter? The grapes are not ripe yet."

You say, "I do not allow a woman to come close anymore." In your situation, with a rented bike, living in a bamboo hut, cotton pants... I don't think any woman will even try to pass through that side. But you are enjoying the feeling that "I don't allow." As if you can prevent any woman! You are waiting eagerly, sitting by the side of your phone: "If some ripe grape comes by itself, without bothering whether in my bag there is money or not..."

But women are very intuitive. They may not have great intellects, but as far as intuition is concerned they can see the man and count the notes, how much is in his pocket. I don't think any woman will come by herself close to you. You don't be worried about it.

As far as your question, "Am I on the right track to enlightenment?" In fact, there is no other way. You *have* to be enlightened, all other ways are closed. That phone is useless, the bike has to be given back... and I suspect whether those pants are yours.

You just renounce the world. Now there is nothing *except* enlightenment left for you. There is no need to ask whether you are on the right track -- you are absolutely on the right track, from the very beginning: losing the business, the great car, the nice apartment, beautiful women, great clothes... This world has come to an end. Now take the jump and declare your enlightenment. Even if there is nobody, take up the phone -- although it is disconnected -- and declare that "I am enlightened." It does not matter whether anybody listens or not.

And you need not even declare -- you simply understand that you *are* enlightened. In fact, even when you were otherwise, you were *always* enlightened. Just because you were too much concerned about the woman, about the money, about the car and about the apartment and about the dress, you could not

remember your enlightenment. Now there is nothing left: sit silently and enjoy. Enjoy that there is no hindrance left.

Even if by chance some hindrance comes by... because here not only you have a rented bike; a few women also have rented bikes. And they go on wheeling around, finding some proper victim. And you are certainly a proper victim.

If you have saved your Nehru shirt, some woman is going to come. It is better you renounce that shirt. And when you don't have anything, standing naked inside your bamboo hut -- not outside; in Poona, they don't allow outside enlightenment. Inside enlightenment!

You are in such a good condition:

NOTHING IS LEFT, EXCEPT MY LOVE.

I will not prevent you. You can love me and you can become enlightened. My love will not come as a barrier. In fact, my love will give a good push so that you can jump into the eternal, never to come back again.

That's what enlightenment is:

Searching a place from where you can jump into eternity never to return again. That's why you never find Gautam Buddha, Mahavira, Jesus, Zarathustra... otherwise in every place you would have found enlightened people moving. Once they have jumped -- jumped forever. It is an abysmal, eternal, no-return state of affairs.

So don't cling to your Nehru shirt and the cotton pants. Just for these two things, don't lose your enlightenment!

Life has been very compassionate to you. You can give your cotton pants and Nehru shirt to Vimal. He will need them -- for a few days more, before he becomes enlightened. He is on the right track too.

Somebody told me just on the way that "Vimal is trying to ask some woman for clothes, so he can appear like a woman." Because I don't look very much at who is speaking. He has been very much worried -- this Maneesha has been a torture to him, and she goes on again and again. Either this side or that side -- the period comes, the migraine comes, now the cold, and nobody knows what else is in the future. And the whole responsibility goes on poor Vimal. Just give your pants and Nehru shirt to him and tell him, "Dear fellow, use it -- I am going." You are on the right track; he will follow you.

Bhairava, you are a real sannyasin. Life has made you a real sannyasin. Whatever you had saved in your bag, that too, life has taken away. Life comes in many forms, in many ways -- particularly as a woman. Because if life comes as a man, you will clutch your bag tightly in your hand: a man is coming. If a woman comes and says, "Darling" -- finished, your bag is gone.

And in this place, in my world of people, nobody believes in individual property. Whoever can manage to take it, takes it. Here exists communism in the proper form. I receive letters every day, that "Somebody has taken away my coat. Somebody has taken away my blanket and is not returning it, and he says `I feel more cold than you feel.' " This is a strange logic, but I think it is very relevant. The blanket should belong to the one who feels too cold. It doesn't matter that you have paid for it. Here, nobody at all is concerned about private property.

That's why we don't discuss about communism; it exists already. It does not exist in the Soviet Union, it exists here!

You can see people wearing somebody's clothes... now Niskriya is sitting in front of me, wearing the Chinaman's shirt. Now the Chinaman's cap is gone, and the Chinaman is sitting by his side without his cap. His cap must be traveling around -- that cap I have seen on many people's heads. In fact, finally it reached to me! I said, "Pass it on." I don't know how it reached Niskriya but it has come to me too. It is only one cap, and somebody must be wearing it -- or maybe it is traveling.

Everybody is happy here, enjoying everybody else's property. You can live your whole life joyfully, without doing a thing: just keep your hands in somebody else's pockets. You can look at me! I don't have pockets at all, for the simple reason so that nobody unnecessarily becomes interested in my pockets. I have only hands -- you can have pockets! And just for two hands, so many pockets....

This is true communism. So you can take the final step, Bhairava. There is no reason to wait. Just before you take the jump, let me finish the prayer today.

When Herman the male gorilla dies, the zookeeper tries to find a new partner for Griselda, the female gorilla. Griselda's mating season is almost finished and the zookeeper is very worried about finding a

suitable replacement.

Walking home that evening he sees Luigi, an Italian construction worker, without his shirt on. Luigi's body is covered with hair. "How would you like to make an easy thousand dollars?" asks the zookeeper.
"Who do you want-a killed?" asks Luigi suspiciously.

"No one, no one," explains the zookeeper, "you just have to make love with a gorilla in the zoo."

Luigi hesitates but then he decides to go to the zoo to be introduced to Griselda. "Okay," says Luigi, "I do it on three conditions."
"Great," says the zookeeper. "Name them."
"One," says Luigi: "I only do-a once."
"Fine," agrees the zookeeper.
"Two," says Luigi: "I no kiss-a her."
"No problem," says the zookeeper.

"And three," says Luigi: "If there are kids, they must-a be brought up Catholic."

Kowalski stops his convertible car at the red light, and a motorcycle cop pulls up alongside. The cop looks over and sees that Kowalski's back seat is full of penguins wearing little sunglasses.

"Okay, wise guy," says the cop, "take those penguins to the zoo and don't ever let me catch you trying to pull a stunt like this again. Next time, I will arrest you."

Frightened by this, Kowalski immediately takes off towards the zoo. Later that evening, the same policeman notices Kowalski driving along in his car and sure enough, the back seat is full of penguins. Only this time, the penguins are all wearing little black bow ties.

"Okay, buddy," snarls the cop after he has stopped the car, "what is the big idea? I told you to take these penguins to the zoo or I would arrest you."
"But officer," gasps Kowalski, "we went to the zoo."
"Well," snaps the cop, "so?"
Kowalski explains, "So tonight we are going to the theatre."

Mabel, the young office girl, is walking along the beach in despair. She is flat-chested and gets really upset watching all the other big-breasted girls attracting all the handsome men on the beach.

As she walks along, her foot kicks a small glass bottle lying in the sand. She picks it up and pulls out the cork. There is a flash of light and out pops a genie.
"Who are you?" gasps a frightened Mabel.

"I am the genie of the glass bottle," replies the apparition, "and for your kindness in releasing me, I will grant you any wish!"

"That's great!" shouts Mabel. "I would like the two biggest boobs in the world!"
The genie waves his hand, and Poof!
There stand Ronald Reagan and Pope the Polack.

Before our let-go, two minutes have to be given to total silence, as if everybody is frozen.
No movement...
Just gather your energy within yourself...

Now relax -- let go.

Okay, Vimal?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #18

Chapter title: Love the only freedom from attachment

6 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8804065
ShortTitle: YAAHOO18
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 119 mins

Just read!

BELOVED OSHO,
MIRDAD SAYS,
"LOVE IS THE ONLY FREEDOM FROM ATTACHMENT. WHEN YOU LOVE EVERYTHING YOU ARE ATTACHED TO NOTHING."
AND LATER ON:
"MAN MADE PRISONER BY THE LOVE OF A WOMAN AND WOMAN MADE PRISONER BY THE LOVE OF A MAN ARE EQUALLY UNFIT FOR FREEDOM'S PRECIOUS CROWN. BUT MAN AND WOMAN MADE AS ONE BY LOVE, INSEPARABLE, INDISTINGUISHABLE, ARE VERILY ENTITLED TO THE PRIZE."
WOULD YOU LIKE TO TALK ABOUT THIS?
AND ALSO ABOUT SEX AND RELATIONSHIPS, AND IF THEY MATTER IN THE SPIRITUAL GROWTH? I ASK THIS QUESTION, BECAUSE I HAVE NEVER EXPERIENCED THIS EXCEPT ONCE THREE YEARS AGO, AND EVERYBODY IS EVEN GOING BEYOND IT. THIS IS WHAT BOTHERS ME THE MOST. I DON'T WANT TO GET STUCK HERE. DOES EXPERIENCING SEX DEEPLY MAKE IT EASIER TO MEDITATE?
BELOVED OSHO, I AM A BIT EMBARRASSED TO ASK THIS QUESTION, BUT IT WOULDN'T GO AWAY.

Devapria, the BOOK OF MIRDAD is my most loved book. Mirdad is a fictitious figure, but each statement and act of Mirdad is tremendously important. It should not be read as a novel, it should be read as a holy scripture -- perhaps the only holy scripture.

And you can see in this statement just a glimpse of Mirdad's insight, awareness, understanding. He is saying, LOVE IS THE ONLY FREEDOM FROM ATTACHMENT... and you have always heard that love is the only attachment. All the religions agree on that point, that love is the only attachment.
I agree with Mirdad:

LOVE IS THE ONLY FREEDOM FROM ATTACHMENT. WHEN YOU LOVE EVERYTHING YOU ARE ATTACHED TO NOTHING.

In fact one has to understand the very phenomenon of attachment. Why do you cling to something? Because you are afraid you will lose it. Perhaps somebody may steal it. Your fear is that what is available to you today may not be available to you tomorrow.

Who knows about what is going to happen tomorrow? The woman you love or the man you love -- either movement is possible: you may come closer, you may become distant. You may become again strangers or you may become so one with each other that even to say that you are two will not be right; of course there are two bodies but the heart is one, and the song of the heart is one, and the ecstasy surrounds you both like a cloud. You disappear in that ecstasy: you are not you, I am not I. Love becomes so total, love is so great and overwhelming, that you cannot remain yourself; you have to drown yourself and disappear.

In that disappearance who is going to be attached, and with whom? Everything *is*. When love blossoms in its totality, everything simply is. The fear of tomorrow does not arise; hence there is no question of attachment, clinging, marriage, of any kind of contract, bondage.

What are your marriages except business contracts? "We commit to each other before a magistrate" -- you are insulting love! You are following law, which is the lowest thing in existence and the ugliest. When you bring love to the court you are committing a crime that cannot be forgiven. You make a commitment before a magistrate in a court that "We want to be married and we will remain married. It is our promise, given to the law: we will not separate and we will not deceive each other." Do you think this is not a great insult of love? Are not you putting law above love?

I am a lawless man; that's why two dozen countries are against me, although I have never committed any crime. But I don't believe in any law either.
I love -- there is no need for any law.
Law is for those who do not know how to love.

Law is for the blind, not for those who have eyes. Law is for those who have forgotten the language of the heart and only know the language of the mind.

Mirdad's statement is of such great value that it should be deeply understood -- not only intellectually, not only emotionally, but in your totality. Your whole being should drink it:

LOVE IS THE ONLY FREEDOM FROM ATTACHMENT.
... Because when you love you cannot even think of anything else.

WHEN YOU LOVE EVERYTHING YOU ARE ATTACHED TO NOTHING. Each moment comes with new splendor, new glory, new songs; each moment brings new dances to dance. Perhaps partners may change, but love remains.

Attachment is the desire that the partner should never change. For that you have to commit to the court, to the society -- all stupid formalities. And if you go against those formalities you will lose all respect and honor in the eyes of the people amongst whom you have to live.

Love knows nothing of attachment because love knows no possibility of falling from dignity. It is the very honor itself, the very respectability itself; you cannot do anything against it. I am not saying that partners cannot change, but that it does not matter: if partners change but love remains like a river, flowing, then in fact the world will have much more love than it has today.

Today it is just like a tap -- drip, drip, drip. It is not able to quench anybody's thirst. Love needs to be oceanic, not the drip, drip of a public tap. And all marriages are public.

Love is universal. Love does not invite only a few people to celebrate, love invites the stars and the suns and the flowers and the birds; the whole existence is welcome to celebrate.

Love does not need anything else -- a night full of stars, what more can you ask for? Just a few friends... and the whole universe is friendly. I have never come across a tree who was against me. I have been to many mountains, but I have never found any mountain antagonistic. The whole existence is very friendly.

Once your own understanding of love blossoms there is no question of attachment at all. You can go on changing your partners, that does not mean you are deserting anybody. You may come back again to the same partner, there is no question of any prejudice.

Man should understand himself just like a child playing on the sea beach, collecting sea shells, colored stones, and immensely enjoying, as if he has found a great treasure. If a man can enjoy small things of life, can live in freedom and can allow others to live in freedom, this whole world can become a totally different kind of world. Then it will have a quality of beauty, grace; it will have great luminosity, every heart on fire.

But as the world is, you look at people, their fire... Now, Devapria's fire once burned three years ago. Now it is not certain whether it burned or she imagined it -- because if it burned three years before, what have you been doing for three years? Once you know the fire, the flames go on growing. Flames of love grow just like trees grow; flames of love bring flowers and fruits just as trees bring.

But what you think is love is not love. That's why such strange experiences happen. Three years ago somebody must have said to you, "How beautiful you look! I love you so much, there is no woman like you in the whole universe." And you never objected that "You have no right to say such things, because you don't know all the women of the whole universe." When such beautiful things are said, one forgets completely the irrationality of them.

And you have not asked the person who said to you, "I love you" -- "What is love? do you know, or without knowing what love is have you started loving? What are your reasons?" That man would have looked very weird and would have tried to escape as soon as possible, because lovers don't think that when you say to somebody, "Sweetheart" you will have to give explanations: "What do you mean by it? Have you ever eaten a heart -- `sweetheart'? What do you mean by it? Do you think I am a delicious sweet, some beautiful, eatable thing?"

People in love say to each other, "I want to eat you," and nobody objects -- are you a cannibal or something?

These things people learn from films, from novels -- all these dialogues and they don't mean anything. They simply mean, "Just come to the bed!" But because we are civilized people, without making some introductory remarks, a little preface, you cannot say directly to someone, "Let us go to the bed." She will

run to the police station to report, "This man is saying something very ugly to me."

No... but if you go in a civilized way, offer some ice cream first -- that cools the heart -- bring some roses, talk some sweet nothings... and then both understand that finally it has to end up in a morning hangover, a headache, a migraine, and in the morning both will look awkwardly at each other: what were they doing in the bed? One will hide behind the newspaper, as if he is really reading it, and the other will start preparing the tea or coffee, just somehow to forget what happened.

Something like this must have happened, Devapria, three years ago. My god, what have you been doing for three years? Just vegetating! You should have given headaches to hundreds of people in three years -- you would have put many people on the track of enlightenment. Without women, nobody can move towards enlightenment.

They say that behind every great man there is a woman. May be or may not be, but behind every enlightened man there are hundreds of women; one will not do. Enlightenment is not so cheap.

In three years you could have done so much service to the universe... what are you doing? And you are reading people like Mirdad!

And later on Mirdad says:

> MAN MADE PRISONER BY THE LOVE OF A WOMAN AND WOMAN MADE PRISONER BY THE LOVE OF A MAN ARE EQUALLY UNFIT FOR FREEDOM'S PRECIOUS CROWN.

The moment love becomes attachment, love becomes a relationship... the moment love becomes demanding, it is a prison. It has destroyed the freedom; you cannot fly in the sky, you are encaged. And one wonders... particularly I wonder myself.

People wonder about *me*, what I go on doing alone in my room. And I wonder about *them* -- what do these two people go on doing together? Alone I am at least at ease. If somebody else is there, there is trouble; something is going to happen. If the other is there the silence cannot remain: the other is going to ask something, say something, do something, force you to do something. Moreover if the same person goes on continuously, day after day....

The man who invented the double bed was one of the greatest enemies of humanity. Even in the bed, no freedom! You cannot move; the other is by the side. And mostly the other takes most of the space. If you can manage a small space you are fortunate -- and remember, the other goes on growing.

It is a very strange world, where women go on growing and men go on shrinking. And the whole fault is of the man: he makes those women grow fatter, pregnant; more trouble is ahead. Once you put two persons together, a male and a female, soon the third will arrive. If it does not arrive the neighbors become anxious: "What is the matter? why is the child not coming?"

I have lived with many people, in many places. I was surprised -- why are people so much anxious to create trouble for other people? If somebody is unmarried they are worried: "Why don't you get married?" -- as if marriage is some universal law that has to be followed.

Tortured by everybody, one thinks it is better to get married -- at least these people will stop torturing. But you are wrong: once you get married they start asking, "When is the child coming?"

Now, this is a very difficult problem. It is not in your hands: the child may come, may not come -- and will come in its own time. But the people will harass you that a childless life... a home is not a home without a child. It is true -- because a home seems to be a silent temple without a child; with a child, the home seems to be a madhouse! And with many children, troubles go on multiplying.

I am sitting, silent in my room my whole life. I am not bothering anybody, I have never asked anybody, "Why are you not married, why have you not produced a child?" Because I don't think that it is civilized to ask such questions, such queries; it is interfering in somebody's freedom.

In my university, every professor... and I had to go to many colleges, because I was being expelled from this college, from that college. My expulsion was absolutely necessary. And I don't blame them, the fault was always mine, but my faults were so innocent that they felt, "This is true that you have not committed any crime, but your presence is disturbing."

I said, "This is very difficult. If I am sitting alone, then my aloneness is disturbing to my family -- `Why you are sitting alone?' Are these questions to be asked?"

I never liked buttons on my shirt -- now this was the trouble. In one college, one professor was adamant

that "If you don't put buttons on your shirt I will not allow you in the class."
I said, "This won't do."
He said, "What do you mean?"
I said, "You will have to physically prevent me." He said, "You want to fight with me?"
I said, "Yes."
The professor said, "Have you come here to study or to harass me?"
I said, "Study can be done later on -- fight first! And I will sit in the class without buttons, because there is no law of the university that tells you that you have to use buttons. You should think yourself fortunate that I am wearing the shirt! Even that cannot be prevented constitutionally."
He said, "What do you mean?"
I said, "It is clear -- I can even come naked."
He said, "This is a very difficult thing. It is better you come without buttons, because if you come naked it will create trouble. There are girls and there are other students..."
I said, "If next time you even mention my buttons I am going to drop the clothes, then and there."
He said, "No, don't do that! You can sit down."
But he was obviously puzzled, as I am puzzled looking at Vimal's situation. Now the poor fellow is wearing a cap to deceive me. He must be thinking that perhaps I will think somebody else is there. He was even using glasses -- and he cannot read with the glasses on, that's why I had asked him to take off the glasses.
And this shirt, and this cotton pajama... This seems to belong to that fellow who lives in the bamboo hut! Perhaps he forgot to mention about the Gandhi cap -- Gandhi cap, Nehru shirt... and the pajama certainly belongs to someone else because I have never seen Vimal in such a situation. He is praying day and night -- but Maneesha is also very stubborn. Now she will prolong her cold one knows not how long and poor Vimal is going to suffer every day....
That was the situation of the professor. I would show him my shirt. He would be teaching, and then he would look at me and forget what he was teaching!
He said to me, "Please, you should not wave your shirt without buttons, because I forget... I am an old man, my memory is not very good."
I said, "If you like I can try the shirt in a different way."
He said, "What do you mean?"
I said, "I can turn the front to the back. It won't hurt anybody." And I turned my shirt around there in the class.
He said, "What are you doing? That will disturb me more!"
I said, "I am trying as much as I can to help you! I can even drop this shirt completely."
He said, "No!" He informed the principal that, "I have got a very troublesome student and in fact there is nothing to say against him, because there is no law that you should have buttons on your shirt. There is no law even that you should not wear your shirt backside front. So he is perfectly rational, but it creates a strange feeling within me. I forget to teach what I was teaching. I start again and as I look at him... and he sits just in front of me!"
He asked me, "It will be very kind of you if you can sit just at the back."
I said, "There is no problem, I can sit anywhere, but I will remain in your attention."
He said, "What do you mean?"
I said, "I will keep one of my hands up. There is no law against it, it is my own hand. I am not raising anybody else's hand."
He said, "It seems either I have to resign or you have to be expelled."
I said, "It will be easier for me to be expelled, because this is routine. I have been to many colleges."
Just as I went around the world and every country refused me, I went around all the colleges -- and the city had twenty colleges -- and every college was simply closed.
Slowly the news reached everybody, that "He is not dangerous, he does not do anything that you can call a crime or something punishable, but he will do something very innocent and can create so much disturbance!"

People go on living with their wives, with their children, and because the presence of every new member that enters your family is going to disturb many things, you automatically become less and less sensitive. You hear less, you see less, you smell less, you taste less.

You will be surprised that you are not using all your senses in their intensity. That's why when somebody falls in love for the first time you can see, his face glows; you can see, his walk has a new freshness, a dance in it; you can see, his tie is rightly tied, his clothes are well pressed. Something has happened.

But it does not last long. Within a week or two the same boredom settles; you see the dust has started gathering again. The light is gone; again he is dragging, not dancing. Flowers are still flowering, but he does not see any beauty. Stars go on provoking him, but he does not look at the sky.

There are millions of people who have never looked upwards; their eyes are glued on the earth as if they are afraid that some star will fall on them. There are very few people who would like to sleep under the sky with all the stars -- the fear of vastness, aloneness, darkness. It is good in the bamboo hut with a girl-enemy and if God is willing the girl-enemy will go on changing. But mostly God is not interested and you become rusted. He is not interested and you become rusted, the same girl and the same boy...

For three years! And life is not very long. Your remaining without any experience of love is indicative of an understanding that the first love has been bitter and the taste is still on your tongue. It has been an imprisonment. Millions of people go on, deep down feeling that if they had remained alone, if they had never bothered about love and marriage... but now nothing can be done. You cannot go back; you cannot be a bachelor again.

In fact you may have become so much accustomed of the prison that you cannot leave the prison. It is a kind of safety; it is cozy, although miserable. The blanket is rotten, but the double bed -- at least you are not alone in your misery, somebody is sharing it. The fact is, somebody is creating it for you and you are creating it for him or her.

People have become so desperate that now there are countries where they have allowed men to marry men. A few countries have allowed women to marry women. Just today there was news that one court in Canada has refused a lesbian marriage on the grounds that "Unless you can produce a child, we cannot accept you as a couple."

Strange definition, because that means... there are many couples, man-woman couples, who have not produced children. According to this wise guy they cannot be called couples.

But why is this happening -- that men should marry men? Homosexuals, lesbians, women should marry women -- why? A certain boredom, a long, long, centuries-old boredom is erupting. Men and women are becoming aware of the fact that their togetherness is always a trouble, misery. It is not without reason that homosexuals are called gay people, because they are the only people who seem to be laughing, enjoying. Homosexuals' wives don't have periods, do not throw tantrums, do not become pregnant and the hospital and the surgery and there is no end to the trouble. There is no worry; it seems to be lighter.

And the man cannot understand the woman because they have different centers of understanding. The woman from the heart, the man from the mind -- they run like parallel railway lines, together but never meeting. Very close, but never close enough. But two men find it easier to understand each other. In fact two men together can discuss intellectual, philosophical, theological things. You cannot discuss philosophy with a woman. She is interested in the groceries, "and you are talking unnecessary things. Philosophy? Are you going to eat philosophy? What is the worry about whether there is a God or not, it is none of your concern. You should do your thing, polish your shoes, clean the room." Their interests are different.

Two men living together will discuss great things and the room remains dirty. Both once in a while think, "Somebody should come and clean the room." But they become accustomed to it, it feels perfect to them. Just a little bit of dust here and there, the clothes are not so fresh and clean, but these are small things. The real problem is how many solar systems there are. Is there, on any planet in any solar system, human life? These are real things, not the room -- who cares about it?

Two women together find it very good -- perfect communication. They can have a dialogue about jewelry, about clothes, about the movies. They are simple things about which there is no dispute, just appreciation.

This phenomenon has started only in this past half of the twentieth century. It had never even been conceived of by anybody that a man would ask to be married to another man -- just the whole thing seems to be so dirty. That two women should want to be married to each other -- what are they going to do? Just wastage, a sheer wastage of two beautiful women who could have made many people enlightened.

And these gay people... I have never heard of a single gay person becoming enlightened. They have reached to very great intellectual heights, but still they have not become enlightened.

For example Socrates was a homosexual. Nobody wants to talk about his homosexuality. And that was one of the reasons that although intellectually he reached great heights, he could not become enlightened. Although he had every possibility -- in fact more possibility than any other enlightened man like Gautam Buddha.

Gautam Buddha had one of the most beautiful women, still he became enlightened. And Socrates had a woman, a monster, just repeat her name and you will start trembling: Xanthippe. And she used to beat Socrates; she burned Socrates' face by pouring hot tea water on him. Still, because he was a homosexual... otherwise this was such a good chance to move towards enlightenment. Rather than becoming enlightened he must have gone to his boyfriend.

This situation is absolutely intolerable. And some basic changes in human understanding have become absolutely necessary.

Love should not be a prison if you want man and woman to be in love in the future. Love should give more freedom than aloneness can give. Love should create for you better possibilities of growth, of inquiries into your spirituality; love should help in creating more meditative states.

Unless this happens the future is going to face -- we are already facing in many countries, particularly the rich countries -- the problem. The men are no longer interested in women, because they don't want so much trouble. They don't want to talk about what is called "small talk." And their women are absolutely concerned about it: "The neighbor has purchased a new car -- now do you want to change the neighborhood or to purchase a new car?" Something has to be done. It is an existential question, life and death depends on it. Now find another neighborhood, where nobody has a better car than you have.

In America they even have names of neighborhoods -- that is a Chevrolet neighborhood, this is a Mercedes neighborhood, these are Cadillac people.

The women are looking every day for hours in catalogues. That is an American phenomenon. It has not yet spread around the world, but it is spreading. Their whole life is dependent on the catalogues, which go on continuously coming -- about cars, about bed sheets, about sauce pans, about every nonsense, and they will get so much excited.

Look at Avirbhava! She is one of the greatest shoppers, continuously reading catalogues. She even brings things for me, it is not that... she is very generous, but shopping is absolutely necessary. Just now she was going for shopping to Singapore. I have prevented her. To Singapore! Now Poona is not much -- where will you go for shopping? But she must have made arrangements with Kaveesha, because Kaveesha is going -- "Look for these things..." I know what goes on happening in people's minds. She must have chosen some things for me as a bribe.

But if this situation continues, then men and women will become more and more separate. Their concerns are separate, their bank balances are separate, their clubs are separate. They don't know how to talk with each other. When a man sits with a woman, silence prevails.

In the ancient days, if you wanted to be silent you had to go away from the woman. That situation has changed. Now, just sit with your wife and you will be as silent as you can. More silent than that you cannot be, even in the Himalayas. In front of your wife, suddenly you forget that there is anything to say. You have said it many times; whatever she wanted to say she has said thousands of times.

So wife and husband sit silently. They could have used this situation for meditation. But they are not using it for that, they are using it for gathering more anger, rage, and they are waiting to burst upon each other, just a chance. Even this much is enough for the woman to say, "Why are you sitting silently? When you go outside you talk with everybody and inside you sit silently. What is the matter with you?"

Now what can you say? Open your mouth and your bank balance is attacked. Just show a little sign of lovingness, friendliness, and your pocket is cut, because the woman is already reading her catalogue. Whenever your wife is in her bathroom, just look in the catalogue and you will find which pages are turned down, and then remember God.

But these things are going to happen. The only literature that women read is catalogues -- who bothers about old Shakespeare, and all those days that are gone? If you want to talk about Gautam Buddha or Lao Tzu or Chuang Tzu the woman will say, "Stop, don't dig up graves. Those people are dead. Those who are gone, are gone. Say something about real people -- what is happening to the neighbors? The wife is trying to escape and you are not aware at all. And your friend -- that neighbor, your friend -- knows nothing of what is happening underneath. That chauffeur one day is going to take his wife, I declare."

Now these great things... man has become tired. Woman has become more and more interested, because

she has become more and more educated, she can read the catalogues. What is the education for? Do you want her to read Anagoras, Pythagoras, Plato, when everybody else is talking about a film actor, a pop singer? Real things are happening and you are reading Anagoras. Anagoras committed suicide twenty-five centuries before. He himself was not interested in his life and *you* are interested?

BUT MAN AND WOMAN MADE AS ONE BY LOVE... if this is not going to happen, life in the future will become darker. Even if it survives the world war, it will not be worth living. It will become more and more sad, more and more meaningless.

Except love there is no survival, no savior. But love has to be of the quality that gives freedom, not new chains for you; a love that gives you wings and supports you to fly as high as possible.

MAN AND WOMAN MADE AS ONE BY LOVE, INSEPARABLE, INDISTINGUISHABLE, ARE VERILY ENTITLED TO THE PRIZE.

"Would you like to talk about this and also about sex and relationships and if they matter in the spiritual growth?

"I ask this question because I have never experienced this except once three years ago and everybody is even going beyond it."

Before I discuss it, one thing I must tell you: all those about whom you say, "everybody is already going beyond it" -- they are simply talking. You can also talk!

Nobody is going beyond it. Even Niskriya is sitting silently -- beyond? What will happen to his camera? But talking is good.

One can go beyond it, but first one should know about it.

Sex is not just a matter of biological reproduction. If that were the case there would be no problem.

Sex is also your energy of creativity. No impotent person in the whole history of man has been a creator, a poet, a painter, a mystic, a dancer, a musician, a scientist -- in no direction, no dimension. Sex is not only the energy of reproducing children, it is also the energy of being creative in many, many ways.

It has not been taken note of and I have been condemned continuously because I say every great man in the world has been more sexual -- oversexual -- than ordinary people. It is because of his oversexuality that he is not satisfied by only creating children. That is not enough. Unless he has created great statues, temples and cathedrals, unless he has painted like Picasso, unless he has written poetry like Rabindranath, his creative energy will kill him. It is too much and too overwhelming, it needs a release.

And these people were not very much interested in women -- not that they were against women, once in a while it was good, but their basic interest was to create something.

If sex is simply creating children, then nobody -- neither Michelangelo nor Leonardo da Vinci nor Van Gogh -- nobody was interested if it was just to create children. Yes, once in a while, just for a change they all loved women -- and not one, but many women -- but that was only a holiday; a holiday from their creativity, the weekend. If you were to tell them to choose between the two they would have chosen their poetry, their music, their dance. They would not have chosen to produce children. Many of them have not produced children. And those who have produced, have not produced children of any great quality; even their names are not remembered. Do you know the names of any of the children of Dostoyevsky, Turgenev, Maxim Gorky, Tolstoy? It was simply on the side, they were not much concerned about it.

But they created great novels which will live as long as man lives on the earth. One simply cannot imagine that there can come a time when Dostoevsky's novels will become out of date -- impossible. They are so far ahead, we are not even contemporaries to them. And perhaps there will never be anybody who can call himself a contemporary of Dostoyevsky. The novels are of such great beauty that one cannot conceive how a man could create just with words, ordinary words, so much beauty and so much poetry, so much truth! So much joy and so much blissfulness.

This BOOK OF MIRDAD is one of those books which will live eternally, as long as a single human being survives on the earth. But nobody knows... The man who wrote the book is completely forgotten. Mirdad is a fiction, Mirdad is the name of the hero. The man who wrote the book... his name was Mikhail Naimy, but his name does not matter. His book is so great, greater than himself. He himself tried his whole life to create something similar again, but he failed. He has written many other books, but the BOOK OF MIRDAD is the Everest. The others are small hills, hillocks, they don't matter much.

If love is understood as the meeting of two souls -- not just a sexual, biological meeting of male and female hormones -- then love can give you great wings, it can give you great insights into life. And lovers

can become for the first time friends. Otherwise they have always been enemies in disguise.

The religions and the so-called saints who have escaped from the world, cowards who cannot face and encounter life, have poisoned the whole idea of love as the only spirituality. They have condemned sex, and with their condemnation of sex they have also condemned love, because people think sex and love are synonymous.

They are not. Sex is a very small part of your biological energy. Love is your whole being, love is your soul. You have to learn that sex is simply a need of the society, of the race, to continue itself. You can participate if you want, but you cannot avoid love. The moment you avoid love all your creativity dies and all your senses become insensitive; great dust gathers around you. You become the living dead.

Yes, you breathe and you eat and you talk and you go to the office every day till death comes and releases you from the boredom that you were carrying your whole life. If sex is all that you have then you don't have anything; then you are just an instrument of biology, of the universe, to reproduce. You are just a machine, a factory.

But if you can conceive love as your real being, and loving another person as a deep friendship, as a dance of two hearts together with such synchronicity that they become almost one, you don't need any other spirituality. You have found it.

Love leads to the ultimate experience -- called god, called the absolute, called the truth. These are only names. In fact the ultimate has no name; it is nameless, but love leads towards it.

If you think only of sex and never become aware of love, then you are going down the drain. Yes, you will produce children and you will live in misery and you will play cards and you will go to see the movie and you will watch football matches and you will have great experiences of utter futility, boredom, war, and a constant undercurrent of anxiety, called by the existentialists, "angst." But you will never know the real beauty of existence, the real silence and peace of the cosmos.

Love can make it possible.

But remember, love knows no boundaries. Love cannot be jealous, because love cannot possess. It is ugly, the very idea that you possess somebody because you love. You possess somebody -- it means you have killed somebody and turned him into a commodity.

Only things can be possessed. Love gives freedom. Love *is* freedom.

Devapria, now it is time to go beyond it.

Gloria Lovejoy, an ageing Hollywood starlet who has been married eight times, eventually dies. She is buried next to her first husband, Reginald. Two of her old friends are putting flowers on her grave when they notice the inscription, which reads: "Together at last."

One of the old ladies says,

"I did not realize Gloria was so fond of Reginald."

"Don't be silly," replies the other, "it is referring to her legs."

When Leo the lion tamer gets mauled by one of his lions, the circus owner advertises for a replacement. Eliza, an attractive young woman, applies for the job and goes with the circus owner and Leo to look at the lions.

The circus owner is reluctant, but finally lets her into the cage with the lions.

Eliza closes the door behind her and proceeds to undress and lie down naked on the floor of the cage.

Immediately two lions race over to her, stop dead, and then start to lick her body all over.

The circus owner turns to Leo, who is still nursing his injured arm.

"Hey, Leo, why can't you do that?" he asks.

"I can, I can!" cries Leo. "Just get those two crazy lions out of there!"

Old man Finkelstein, the ancient millionaire, marries a sixteen-year-old girl but is unable to perform sexually. He is so desperate that he goes to see his doctor, who gives him a massive injection of hormones.

"Now look," says the doctor, "every time you want an erection, you have to say `Beep.' And then to make it lie down, you have to say `Beep-beep.' "

"How marvelous!" says Fink.

"Yes, but I must warn you," continues the doctor, "it is only going to work three times before you die."

On his way home, old Fink decides to try it out just once.

"Beep," he says, and immediately he gets an erection.

Thrilled, he says, "Beep-beep" and it lies down again.

At that moment, a little Toyota overtakes his limousine and goes, "Beep" and the car in the opposite lane goes, "Beep-beep." Aware that he has only one time left, the old man tells his chauffeur to go faster. He runs into the house as fast as he can and shouts, "Honey, don't ask any questions. Just take off your clothes and jump into bed!"

The girl does as she is told and old man Finkelstein hurries after her. Just as he climbs into bed, he says, "Beep."

His young wife rolls over and says,

"What is all this `Beep-beep'?"

Now we can do our prayer. Two minutes of absolute silence, and no movement. And when I say, "Let go," then simply allow your body to fall, without any effort on your part. So, begin. Relax...

... Okay, come back.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #19

Chapter title: No "I" no "you" -- just a mirror reflecting

7 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804075
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO19
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	76 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT EXACTLY IS THIS UNCONSCIOUS MIND WHICH IS ALSO CALLED THE DARK NIGHT OF THE SOUL? IS IT SOMETHING BELONGING TO THE PHYSICAL MONKEY BRAIN? OR IS IT SOMETHING OF THE UNIVERSAL MIND, WHICH I AM ASSUMING IS MY OWN HIGHER MIND?
ALSO, IF IT IS NOT OF THE PHYSICAL BRAIN, THEN IS THIS WHY IT IS A WASTE OF TIME TO ATTEMPT TO END YOUR SUFFERING BY PUTTING A BULLET THROUGH YOUR BRAIN?

Prem Sakino, the question that you have asked implies almost the whole psychology of man. In one way, man is divided into the body, the physiology, and the mind, the psychology. The brain is part of the body; mind is the psychology -- another name of psychology. They both belong to something else -- a deeper and higher consciousness, a universal consciousness. But the state of the mind is very complex; it is almost like a bridge between the soul, the universal, and the body, the individual.

When the body dies the mind continues, as a wavelength of memories, with the conscious soul. It will enter into new bodies; it will gather more experiences, sufferings, joys. And through many lives, mind goes on collecting. Each body allows it to have sufferings or blessings -- but slowly slowly, if it goes again and again into pain, misery, agony, it becomes habitual for the mind that whichever body it may have, it will fall into painful experiences.

The mind also dies one day.

Body dies many times; mind dies only once.

The day mind dies, you enter into the world of immortality, the universal. That's what we call

enlightenment.

Until the mind dies, it remains the master; it does not accept being a slave. The moment your innermost being asserts, that very assertion becomes the death of the mind. Hence, meditation is defined as no-mind.

It does not mean that the mind is not there; it simply means the mastery of the mind is no longer there. It can still be used as a vehicle, just like a flute, but the song is not of the flute. And the flute cannot sing on its own -- the flute is only a passage; it gives way.

A man of no-mind also uses the mind when he speaks, but just like the song of the flute.

One of the most cherished books of Hindus, SHRIMAD BHAGAVADGITA, is very strange in the sense that it is called "the song of the divine." Just its title is so significant; from the very title it means that the words are used not by the mind but by someone who has no mind.

In the East we never developed any psychology. This is one of the most important differences that has grown between East and West. In the East we have developed techniques and methods to go beyond mind; in the West the philosopher, the thinker, has become too much involved in the mechanics of the mind: what is mind?

It is so surprising that for ten thousand years in the East, which has been continuously concerned with the inner search, nobody has bothered about what mind is. If you can drop it, drop it, because all that is real and authentic and true is beyond it. Why waste time with something which is ephemeral?

But the whole of Western psychology is concerned with the ephemeral. The psychologist is concerned with dreams. It is not just symbolic -- he is actually concerned with a bigger dream called the mind. And by trying to look into dreams, the psychologist is trying to figure out the functioning of the mind.

Why does he have to go to the dreams? Why can he not rely upon your waking hours?

Your waking hours are fake. You say things which you don't mean. Perhaps you don't intend to deceive anyone, but your very upbringing is such that you are bound to deceive. Your every gesture is political, is diplomatic. You are trying to influence the other person, you are trying to convert the other person. You are trying, in short, to exploit the other person's gullibility. You are not saying what is true, you are saying what people want to hear.

In each church, in each temple, in each synagogue, all the sermons are simply what people want to hear. They are opium for the people, they are consolations for people. People are in misery, people are in suffering, but this suffering humanity becomes a great marketplace for those who can exploit -- in the name of compassion, in the name of God.

They don't remove your suffering -- they can't remove it, it is beyond their power. But they can console you. They can make you feel at ease with your agony; they can give you a dose of opium so that you can go on living with all the suffering, all the pain, without even bothering about it, without even thinking about it.

Hence, when you say something, it is not reliable. It may be true, it may not be true. The psychologist has to go into your dreams because your dreams have not been polluted by the priests, by the politicians, by the educationists.

They are trying.

They are developing in the Soviet Union and in America both, techniques for teaching people while they are asleep. Once those techniques are refined, man will lose all freedom. Anyway, he is not free -- freedom is only a beautiful word, corresponding to no reality. But a small freedom is there: you can dream your dream without any fear of the neighbors, without any fear of the government, without any fear of anybody -- the parents, the teachers, the vested interests.

Dreaming is the only freedom. It is such a sad statement that I am making, that you have only dreams where you are free. Otherwise, you are not free; your freedom is just a show. Everybody is in chains, but the chains are invisible.

The psychologist has to enter into your dreams so that he can find out who you are. On the surface you are a celibate, a Catholic monk. But do you think in the dreams also you are a Catholic and a celibate and a monk? Most probably you are just the opposite of what you are pretending to be when you are awake. Your whole wakefulness has been so polluted, so dominated, so conditioned by others that you don't even know that what you are saying is not your own voice. It may be Voice of America or it may be voice of anybody else, but it is not your voice.

Sometimes, watch whatever you say or do: is it authentically yours? Or has somebody put it in your mind just like things are fed to a computer? -- your mother, your father... they were all well-wishers but ignorant, utterly ignorant as far as self-knowledge is concerned. They have made you Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans and communists. And they have created a world which is, as far as consciousness is

concerned, absolutely contaminated, divided, a thousand and one discriminations.

But it is only a thin layer. Underneath this thin layer is a vast unconscious. This unconscious is all that has been repressed and not allowed expression.

Everybody can remember hearing the parents say, "Don't say that, never say that! It is against civilization, culture; it is against respectability, honor. Never mention it." And slowly slowly, when again and again it is said, you start pressing it deeper into your being. That which has been repressed in you is your unconscious.

A man like Gautam Buddha has no unconscious. A man who is fully awakened is simply pure consciousness. He does not dream, there is no need for him to dream. He is living his life with all its dangers, risks, the way he wants to live. He is not in any way following anybody against himself.

He is not a hypocrite, a pretender, an actor, repeating like a parrot either what he has been told by religions or by politicians or by other vested interests: "You have to be like this and you have to be like that." Everything... how to sit, how to stand up, how to walk. So many chains and so many locks on your mouth that you cannot say a single word that arises within you, not a single flower that blossoms in your consciousness.

This repressed part of your being creates the unconscious.

You are asking, "What exactly is this unconscious mind which is also called the dark night of the soul?" It is your repressed mind, centuries old, of many lives. Each time you change the body, your unconscious mind becomes bigger because more repressions are added to it.

You will be surprised that you are not at all aware of what is contained within you, in your own house.

A Zen master, one dark night, was sleeping in his small hut. He had only one woolen blanket, but he was awake and he saw a thief entering in. He felt very sorry for the thief because he knew perfectly well that in his house there was nothing; for thirty years he had been searching. But who knows? This man may be able to find something.

So he got up slowly, lit a small candle, and went behind the thief. The thief looked at him, utterly frozen -- "My god, that man I was thinking was either dead or asleep is coming -- naked because he has only one blanket -- with a candle!" Just think of yourself....

But the Zen monk said to the thief, "Don't be worried and don't feel in any way offended. I am a poor man, I have only one blanket. So don't be worried. And in this night, dark night and far away from the village, nobody will know what we are doing here."

The thief said, "What *are* we doing?"

The master said, "The same thing that you are doing!"

The thief said, "You are a strange man. I am a thief; I am looking for something."

He said, "That's what I say! For thirty years I am also looking for something, but in this house there is nothing. So let us make a contract: if we find something, we will divide it."

The thief said, "My god! You are the owner of this house..."

He said, "I am not the owner of this house. Somebody was, but he is dead. I found this hut and seeing that nobody is living here, I started living here thirty years ago. Since then I have been searching -- something must be somewhere; that old man cannot have taken away all the things with him. In fact, in death nobody can take away anything."

The thief said, "The morning is coming close and I have not come here to discuss great matters, death, and whether somebody can take anything beyond death or not. You just please let me go."

The master said, "But what about the search? Have I to search my whole life alone? Won't you give me a hand?"

The thief said, "I pray... just let me get out! If people find me here in the morning, there is bound to be trouble."

That Zen monk said, "There will be no trouble at all, because for thirty years I have been waiting. Nobody comes here. Let us just have a good dialogue, and in the morning we can search better, more light, and maybe we can find something. And we can become partners! If you find something in somebody else's house, half will be mine and half will be yours." He said, "You are a religious man -- are you joking? Are you absolutely mad? Making a contract with a thief... people think you are a saint!"

The monk said, "That is true. People think I am a saint, but I don't have anything other than the blanket. If you don't want to divide the blanket in two parts, you can take it home."

And he gave the blanket to the thief. The thief just could not believe what was happening and he ran out. As he was going out, the monk shouted, "Come back and close the door! And always remember: when somebody gives you something, at least say thank you. Learn manners!"

The thief said, "Thank you," and closed the door. And the monk said, "Remember -- this `thank you' will help you go a long way."

After two years, the thief was arrested for stealing in some other house, caught red-handed. In the court, the magistrate asked him, "Can you give some reference, anybody who knows you?"

He remembered that poor man, so beautiful and so lovely and so nice. He said, "Yes, I know one Zen monk who lives outside the town."

The magistrate said, "That will do. If that monk -- I know him -- if he can say anything in favor of you, you will be released."

The monk was called and he was asked about the thief. The monk said, "This man is a very beautiful, simple man. One night, by mistake he entered into my house."

The magistrate said, "What do you mean, `by mistake'?"

"I said `by mistake' because the doors were open and everybody knows that there is nothing in that hut but me and my blanket. And I offered my blanket to him. He was a guest. He tried not to take it, I had almost to force him. And he is so mannerly that he said to me, `Thank you, sir' and he closed the door. This man is a very nice man, you should not harass him."

Because that monk said, "You should not harass him," the thief was released. He could not believe it! Neither did he understand that night, nor could he understand the saint's statements in court in his favor. He followed the saint.

The monk said, "Are you coming now?"

He said, "Yes, I am coming now."

He said, "You unnecessarily wasted two years. I was telling you to get into a partnership from the very beginning. You had nothing to lose; I lost my blanket. Now what do you want?"

He said, "Now I want to be in your service, to sit by your side and listen to what you are saying. Now I can see that you are not an ordinary man; that you don't belong to the masses and the crowd, that you are utterly different."

The Zen monk said, "If you can see the difference, then you are accepted. Be my fellow traveler. I was so sad that night when you could not find anything in the house. You had given me so much respect by entering my hut, because who enters poor people's huts? People go to steal in palaces. You raised my status to a king, I was grateful. But I had nothing else to give to you but an old blanket, and when you left I wept because, `If that man had told me a few days before, I could have collected some things.'

"And sitting on my window sill, I saw the moon in the sky and I wrote a poem. I have not told anybody, but with you I will share it. It is a beautiful poem. It says: My heart weeps, cries, because I could not offer a guest anything worthwhile. If it were in my power, I would have given him the whole moon. But the moon is not in my power."

It is a beautiful piece. Such a man has no unconscious at all. It is pure consciousness.

You are asking, "Is it something belonging to the physical monkey brain?" Ordinarily yes. Ordinarily your mind belongs to your body because it is nothing but the functioning of your brain, which is part of the body. But the whole effort of meditation is to take it away from the body, to take it away from the brain, purify it from all that gives it limitations -- of Hinduism, Mohammedanism, of man, of woman, of all kinds of inferiorities, superiorities. To take it away from all that towards nothingness, towards a silence, towards a peace that passeth understanding... then it is not part of the brain; then it becomes part of the universal consciousness.

That's what you are saying: "Or is it something of the universal mind?" Ordinarily, no. Extraordinarily, yes.

You are saying, "... which I am assuming is my own higher mind." Yes, it is your own higher mind, but there is no you. It is simply pure awareness with no `I' and with no `you' -- just a mirror, reflecting.

And finally, you are asking, "If it is not of the physical brain, then is this why it is a waste of time to attempt to end your suffering by putting a bullet through your brain?"

Prem Sakino, it is not only a waste of time putting a bullet through your brain, it is again creating more unconsciousness. By suicide, nobody can become enlightened. By suicide, one is born again more deeply rooted in agony. The agony of suicide follows into the next life, the following life.

So it is certainly a waste of a bullet, and immensely harmful to your future life.

If it were so simple to become enlightened by putting a bullet in the brain, there would have been millions of enlightened people. But enlightenment has to be earned. It has to be deserved.

It is a strange phenomenon because in a sense, it is already yours, and in a sense you have to find it. It is hidden inside your being.

No bullet can reach there, but you can reach.

You can reach just by being silent and more silent. As the silence deepens, you are coming closer and closer to a light which is your ultimate source of life.

Yes, you will be burned; as an individual entity you will be no more. But as a universal being, as a whole cosmos, you will be.

And that is the only blissful state. Other than that, you never know what bliss is. It is not pleasure; pleasure is not even something like a faraway cousin. You cannot understand bliss by measuring it in terms of pleasure. Pleasure is almost like scratching: it feels good, but after a while it hurts. Because you have scratched too much, blood starts coming. What you call pleasure is nothing but scratching.

Blissfulness has nothing to do with you; blissfulness is your very nature. You simply relax into yourself, to the deepest rock bottom of your being...

And you are light and you are truth, and you are beauty and you are love, and you are all that one can desire. The glory, the splendor of the whole existence is yours.

But you are not there.

BELOVED OSHO,
SINCE I FIRST MET YOU ALMOST TEN YEARS AGO, I COULD NOT DO ANYTHING BUT FOLLOW YOUR STEPS AND BE WITH YOU.
IT FELT LIKE WITHDRAWING FROM THE WORLD TO LEARN TO KNOW MYSELF. AS I BECAME MORE AWARE OF MYSELF I BECAME MORE SENSITIVE, BUT DETACHED AND COOL.
BELOVED MASTER, AM I BEFOOLING MYSELF, AS I FEEL IT IS NOW TIME FOR ME TO GO AND LEARN WITH THE ARROWSMITH WOMAN IN THE MARKETPLACE...?

Govindo, you need not befool with any arrowsmith woman. A real woman is sitting in front of me! I offer to introduce you to this woman. You will not find such a woman anywhere in the world; with a small beard, a beautiful mustache... And really looking beautiful!

I wonder, why has Vimal not been using this dress from the very beginning? After I have left, you all have to see her -- I really mean *her*, it is not a mistake -- and rejoice in a real woman.

Where are you going? -- on a rented bicycle, to some arrowsmith woman! Can't you find any woman here? If you cannot find someone to love here, you will not find any-where. Because it is not a question of someone else, it is a question of you.

Are you aware of the implications of love? Are you ready to love? Are you ready to drop your jealousies? Are you ready to share without asking anything in return?

Love is the purest form of friendship, and it is available to very rare people. Others are only scratching each other. They call it love; just scratching each other's skin. They are idiots, and the priests condemn them. They say, "Don't scratch each other's skin; otherwise you will be going into hell. There, the devil will scratch!" Strange: if two persons feel good scratching each other, it should not be anybody else's concern. Soon they will get fed up by themselves.

And who is this arrowsmith woman in the marketplace? You can go, by all means -- but remember you have not yet learned the art of love, because it is another name of meditation.

Paddy is training Dennis, his donkey, for the Irish Donkey Derby.

There is no doubt that Dennis is the fastest donkey in the whole of Ireland. But every time he races, Dennis slows down to wink at all the lady donkeys.

Govindo -- listen attentively!

Paddy decides that there is only one solution to this problem and he takes Dennis to the vet to be

doctored.

A couple of weeks later, Dennis is waiting at the starting gate for the big race. He gazes straight ahead, ignoring all the other donkeys. His head is bent low, his eyes intense. Dennis has only the track on his mind.

The gun goes off and Dennis leaps away from the starting gate, but after a few paces, he stops, turns around and trots dejectedly back.

"For crying out loud!" screams Paddy, "what is wrong?"

"What is wrong?" snorts Dennis, "How do you think I felt when I jumped out from the start and some wise guy announced over the loudspeaker: `They're off'!"

Govindo, avoid the marketplace a little longer.

The dinner is finished and the head waiter is hovering amongst the twenty business delegates with the bill, which amounts to a thousand dollars.

Unfortunately, the bill is pushed from one diner to another diner. No one seems to be taking responsibility for paying it.

Suddenly, Hamish Mactavish, the only Scotsman present, announces in a loud voice: "Pass me that bill; I will pay!" The next morning, the papers carry the headline: "Scotsman shoots Jewish ventriloquist!"

It is a dangerous world out there. I think, wait a little longer.

Hymie Goldberg and Moishe Finkelstein are changing their clothes in the locker room after a game of golf.

Moishe starts putting on a pair of women's knickers; Hymie is astonished.

"When did you start wearing women's underwear?" he asks.

"Well," says Moishe shaking his head, "ever since Ruthie, my wife, found a pair on the front seat of my car."

Miss Goodbody is giving her class an English lesson, and all goes well until she explains the use of the word `perhaps' to them.

"Now, Billy," she says, "will you make up a sentence to show that you understand how to use `perhaps'?"

Billy stands up, thinks for a moment and says, "If we are very good, perhaps teacher will let us go early."

"Excellent," says Miss Goodbody. Then she turns to little Ernie and says, "What about you, Ernest? Can you give us an example?"

Little Ernie stands up and says, "Does it have to be made up, Miss?"

"No," replies Miss Goodbody, "it can be true, as long as you use the word `perhaps'."

"Okay," says Ernie, "when I saw you and the music teacher taking your pants off in the music room, I thought that perhaps you were going to shit on the piano."

And the last, before we do our daily meditation.

Back at the zoo, Luigi's demand that Griselda the Gorilla's children be brought up Catholic is turned down by Herman Kanubowitz, the zoo's Jewish director.

As a last resort, Griselda's keeper puts a sign up on the gate of the zoo, which reads: "One thousand dollars to mate with ape!"

Kowalski has just returned some penguins to the zoo, when he sees the sign and walks into the keeper's office.

The keeper takes one look at Kowalski and knows that he has found his man. However, Kowalski also has three conditions.

"First," says Kowalski, "nobody tells my wife."

"Absolutely not!" replies the keeper.

"Second," says Kowalski, "nobody tells my workmates."

"Don't worry," replies the keeper, "complete secrecy will be maintained."

"Okay," says Kowalski, "and third... can I pay in installments?"

Now close your eyes and for two minutes be completely frozen. Just gather your energy in....

Now, let go.

... Okay, come back to life.

Okay, Vimal?
Yes, Osho.
Good.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Just a glimpse and the work is done

8 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804085
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO20
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	24 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
IN THE TWO MINUTES OF SILENCE AND LET-GO THE OTHER NIGHT, YOU TOOK US TO THE HIGHEST LEVEL OF CONSCIOUSNESS.
THE SOUNDLESS SOUND AND INEXPRESSIBLE GRATITUDE INSIDE, EVEN THE WATCHER DISAPPEARS. I CANNOT BELIEVE HOW EASY IT IS!
BELOVED MASTER, IS THIS ENERGY ALWAYS AVAILABLE, OR ONLY CLOSE TO YOUR PHYSICAL PRESENCE? IS IT POSSIBLE TO LIVE IN IT ALL THE TIME EVEN WHILE WORKING IN BOMBAY, SYDNEY OR HAMBURG?
THEN THE LOVE BETWEEN US AND MY RESPONSIBILITY WOULD BECOME ULTIMATE FREEDOM!
PS. IN MY LIFETIMES I HAVE NEVER BEEN SO HAPPY!

Dhyan Charyo, the energy is yours. It is not my presence. My presence may trigger it; my presence may become a mirror so that you can see your original face. But the face belongs to you, not to the mirror -- whether you are here or in Bombay or in Sydney or in Hamburg.

Your energy is yours. Nobody can take it away; just you are not aware of it. You have forgotten the language to understand it. You have forgotten the way to yourself. You are living in the porch of a palace, thinking that this is the palace. And living for many lives in a certain state continuously, again and again, it becomes so conditioned that it is almost a reality. You cannot go beyond it. You cannot even *think* that there is something beyond it.

The presence of the master can only dissolve this ignorant attitude that there is nothing beyond it. In fact everything is beyond it. *You* are beyond it.

This conditioning that you think you are, is not you. The presence of the master cannot give you anything: exactly said, it is destructive. It simply destroys that which is false in you, it does not create the real. The real cannot be created. But the false can be destroyed, and to destroy the false is very easy -- just making you aware of it, it starts disappearing.

The false can live only if you live with closed eyes. Open your eyes and the false disappears.

The function of the master is to allow you a few glimpses, a few experiences of your own reality, of your own beyondness -- and his work is done.

If you can for a single moment be in total silence, the work is done. Now you know the way, a few steps which lead you inside, to your very center.

Just don't forget it again, because the conditioning is great and the crowd around you -- here or in Hamburg -- is going to destroy your small glimpse. It is so fresh, so new, so fragile, that the stonelike conditioning of the crowd around you can easily make you believe that perhaps you were hypnotized; perhaps you dreamt about it. Perhaps it was the presence, but not your own energy.

It is good to try alone, entering into the deep silence without any outside help. Even the presence of the master is an outside help; it has also to be dropped at a certain point, when you have become certain that even the whole world cannot destroy it. Then there is no need of the presence of the master. The presence of the master has become your very flowering. It has entered you, it has become your own fragrance.

Your question is very beautiful and concerns the whole work we are involved in, here in this strange place. I call it strange because in the whole world there is no gathering of seekers who are together searching for themselves. Their relationship has nothing to do with their religion or their marriage or their social acquaintance or their Rotary Clubs. The people who are present here are absolutely unrelated to each other, yet there is a deep relationship -- unspoken, unsaid. The relationship is that you are all seeking the same thing.

You are all seeking yourselves.

The goal is not outside. Nobody is going to take you to the goal. But the goal is so much within you that just a little relaxation -- not effort, but just a little let-go, falling into it -- and you have touched your very life source.

You are not meeting any god and you are not entering into somebody's heaven -- Mohammedans, Hindus, Christians, they all have different kinds of heavens, according to their needs. You are not entering into somebody else's imagination.

You are not even entering into your own imagination.

You are simply dropping out of the mind which can imagine. You are getting into a space where imagination is impossible; you can only see that which is.

And seeing this, you have attained all that can be attained. Seeing this you have attained the liberation, the salvation, the freedom. Seeing it for the first time you are no more a beggar, you are the richest man in the world.

The man in Japan who is thought to be the richest man, just because he has twenty-two billion dollars; and the richest man in America, who has four billion dollars -- both are just poor in comparison to the person who has reached his own being, who has touched the reality of his eternal existence, whose mystic rose has opened its petals.

And it is so easy.

You are concerned; you say, "I cannot believe how easy it is!" Nobody can believe. I have myself never believed how easy it is. But when it happens, it happens, and one is simply in a tremendous awe -- "My god, it has always been here within my reach and I was looking all around the world. It was in my hands, empty hands, and I was seeking it everywhere except within myself."

That's why it has become difficult. I have told you about the Sufi mystic woman, Rabiya. One evening just as the sun is setting and the darkness is descending... She is old; she comes out of her small house, searching for something on the street. A man passing by sees that the old woman is looking for something, and in this darkness, at her age, perhaps she may not be able to find it. So he stops her and asks, "Rabiya" -- she was well known -- "what are you seeking?"

She said, "I have lost my sewing needle." The man said, "Then it is almost impossible to find it. The sun has already set, darkness has descended and the road is vast. Where has it fallen? If you can tell me exactly the place, then I can try to help you. In your old age you will not be able to find a needle."

The woman said, "This is the problem. I am very ashamed to say that I have lost it in the house."

The man said, "My god, you have lost it in the house and you are looking for it outside in the street! Are you mad?"

Rabiya said, "You may think whatever you want to think but the reality is that inside my house there is no light at all. When I started searching there was some light outside. Thinking that some light is absolutely necessary to find it, I came out and started looking. And now you have made things even worse by stopping

me; now even outside it is dark."

The man said, "Don't be worried. If it is lost inside it will be found. It is not lost at all."

The search becomes difficult because we go on searching for it where we have not lost it. The mystic rose, our very being, does not blossom into gardens or into forests or into the Himalayas. It blossoms into your own consciousness. It is another name, a symbolic name, of the opening of the beauty of consciousness -- with fragrance, with delicacy, with joy, with a dance. But because it is so easy, that's why it is so difficult. Its being easy is making it difficult.

You are saying, "In the two minutes of silence and let-go the other night, you took us to the highest level of consciousness." I have not taken you anywhere. You are just here. But because you allowed the silence and the let-go... it is all up to you.

I cannot force you towards let-go.

I cannot force you to enter into this silence.

I can simply create a longing in you, a thirst, and a trust that you are not going to lose anything by becoming silent for two minutes and then a let-go...

(THROUGHOUT THE LAST FEW MINUTES, GUSTS OF WIND HAVE COME, AND OUTBURSTS OF HYSTERICAL GIGGLING IN THE HALL. OSHO HAS KEPT ON SPEAKING, BUT NOW HE STOPS. NOW THERE IS ONLY THE SOUND OF WIND AND RAIN, THE IMMENSITY OF HIS SILENCE, AND STILL -- UNBELIEVABLY -- THE GIGGLING. FINALLY HE SPEAKS.)

This is out of the joke.

(BUT THE GIGGLING CONTINUES. OSHO RISES FROM HIS SEAT WITHOUT FURTHER COMMENT, NAMASTES AND WALKS TO THE EXIT. HE RAISES HIS ARM IN SALUTE, AND THE STUNNED ASSEMBLY RESPONDS -- "YAA-HOO!"
AWAY FROM THE MICROPHONE, HIS WORDS CAN BE HEARD ONLY BY THOSE IN THE FIRST FEW ROWS.)

Don't wait for me to come out tomorrow night.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #21

Chapter title: I have come again the storm has persuaded me

9 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8804095
ShortTitle: YAAHOO21
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 77 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
PLEASE ACCEPT OUR APOLOGY FOR OUR BEHAVIOR LAST NIGHT. WE ASK FOR YOUR FORGIVENESS FROM THE BOTTOM OF OUR HEARTS.
BELOVED OSHO,
LAST EVENING I HAD MY FIRST EXPERIENCE OF DEATH. YOUR ANSWER TO THE BEAUTIFUL

QUESTION PUT BEFORE YOU HAD TAKEN ME SO DEEP WITHIN, SO HIGH, THAT BY THE TIME I REALIZED WHAT WAS HAPPENING -- YOU WERE GONE.
OH MOST PRECIOUS AND MOST BELOVED MASTER -- YOU HAVE TOLD US TO BE HERE ONLY IF IT IS TOP PRIORITY. YOUR PRESENCE MAKES THE BUDDHA HALL INTO OUR TEMPLE.
YOU HAVE TOLD US HOW J. KRISHNAMURTI DIED WITH THE REGRET THAT HE HAD ONLY BEEN AN ENTERTAINMENT TO HIS PEOPLE. HOW SHAMEFULLY WE TAKE YOU -- YOUR LOVE, YOUR GRACE, YOUR COMPASSION, YOUR BEING WITH US -- FOR GRANTED.
WE MUST HURT YOU AGAIN AND AGAIN AND AGAIN.
OSHO,
PLEASE FORGIVE US?

Zareen, it was not your fault. It was my fault, because I have loved you too much. I had not kept a distance between me and you. That's why it became possible for a few people to misbehave. They did not hurt me, they hurt you all. Otherwise there was no need, because you can see -- a bigger storm has come and there is no need to laugh.

In fact it gives you an opportunity to be more silent. If you cannot be silent when there is storm and darkness, your silence is not true. It is only a question of looking at things in a right way. The storm is so beautiful, so fresh, is bringing you news of a constantly changing life. The old leaves are dropping, without making any fuss about it, to make way for the new leaves to come. The very dropping of the old leaves... if watchfully, consciously understood, you have understood the secret of relaxation. The dead leaf does not cling to the tree, neither the tree clings to the dead leaf; they depart peacefully, in silence. They loved, they lived, and it is now time to depart.

As far as I am concerned, just as the storm has come again, I have come again. I was not going to come, it is the storm that persuaded me: "I am going again -- you will be missed."

Hundreds of letters just like Zareen's have come to me. And many more people must have been sad and with tears. But I have felt your sadness, your tears.

I wanted you to know that I am not an old-style Zen master, but I also hit -- in my own way, more sophisticated. I also destroy your clingings, your egos; I also destroy your taking me for granted, because one day suddenly I will be gone, just like the storm will be gone. Before I am gone, I would like you to blossom into the biggest roses possible.

When I see you in silence, in peace -- and also in laughter which comes out of silence and peace, not out of hysteria... Yesterday I had to leave because a few of you behaved so unconsciously that they needed to be made alert, that this is not a gathering where you can remain unconscious. The whole purpose here is to become more alert, more conscious. If the storm has come, nothing is wrong in it. You should have listened to it and its song, and you should have rejoiced in the falling leaves. You should have learned something of tremendous importance.

But rather than learning anything a few of you behaved in a very stupid way. I had to hit you hard, knowing perfectly well that it will bring many tears to you and your hearts will be crying and weeping. But it can be of great value to understand that it is absolutely wrong to take my presence for granted. Then it becomes a routine, and you forget completely that one day I will be gone.

Before I go I would like to see you all blossom in mystical roses, releasing your fragrance.

Laughter is beautiful when it comes out of understanding, out of innocence. But when it is hysterical it is insane and stupid.

I was not angry, I cannot be angry. I was simply sad to see that a few people are still here whom I continue to call my people, but they are not yet alert enough to be given that much dignity. There is no question of forgiving you, because I have not been angry. It is just that I have been feeling that perhaps my love has not reached a few people.

I allow you more laughter than has ever been allowed; I have loved you as no master has ever loved his disciples. Gautam Buddha would not have loved you at all. Yes, he was compassionate, but being compassionate is not the same as loving. Compassion is dry, compassion is a distance; one is higher and one is very far down in the darkness.

I am not compassionate to you; I authentically love you. My love is not dry; it is not in any way a feeling of superiority, of taking your dignity and reducing you to inferiority. I give you so much honor, as has never been given by any master to any disciple.

Because to me, being a master or being a disciple is just a fiction. The difference is very small: whatever I am, I know; and whatever you are, you do not know. Only this much difference does not make somebody

superior and somebody inferior. You are exactly the same universal soul which any Gautam Buddha or Zarathustra or Bodhidharma has experienced. It is within your reach any moment to enter into the ultimate, into the very roots of your being, and all differences between the disciple and the master disappear.

The whole function of the master is very strange. He is destroying his mastership continuously, as he is making you more and more aware. The day you become fully aware -- and I will be able to rejoice in seeing my garden full of roses -- there will not be any difference between my heart and your heart. We are all part of one universal heartbeat. And in every possible way -- even impossible way -- I am trying to bring that synchronicity between you and the universal which is your real and original face.

But if I see that you start taking me for granted, that I am speaking and you start laughing unnecessarily, at a wrong point, that means either I am in a wrong place or you are in a wrong place. What has happened yesterday, remember: it should not happen again. I am holding myself with difficulty together. I can disappear any moment. Then all your tears will not bring me back; then all your sadness will be of no use. Perhaps sooner or later you will forget it, as a beautiful dream that you had seen once.

Very few will be able to continue on the journey without me, and to meet me finally in their self-realization. But those will be very few. You need me, because my garden is almost a nursery; you have just started growing. It is not the moment for me to retire and to relax into the universal.

If yesterday's incident makes you more understanding and conscious, then it has been a blessing in disguise. Storms will be coming again and again, but you have to remember.

I have been using laughter itself as a device to wake you up. Nobody in the whole history of man has used laughter as a device. Sometimes I wonder why it has not been used, because it is a well-known fact that in a dream you cannot laugh loudly. If in a dream you laugh loudly you will wake up. In a dream, mostly you never laugh. Laughter is too far away; even to smile in a dream is a very rare experience.

But one thing you know: almost everybody once in a while has experienced nightmares. In a deep danger, perhaps falling into a bottomless abyss, or perhaps being approached by a ferocious lion -- trembling, you wake up.

My own experience says to me that if you can laugh rightly, in the right moment, it will bring you out of unconsciousness into the open sky, from the darkness to the light. I am introducing laughter as a meditation because nothing makes you so total as laughter; nothing makes you stop your thinking as laughter does. Just for a moment you are no more a mind. Just for a moment you are no more in time. Just for a moment you have entered into another space where you are total and whole and healed.

For Zareen, I will give a few moments to laugh totally. They are for all of you. And I have chosen her question out of hundreds of others just as a representative, because they were all saying the same things but not with so much totality and with so much love and with so much heart.

Paddy is out...

... and for God's sake, the storm is gone!

Paddy is out for a spin on his old motorbike, when he stops to give a ride to a hitchhiker. Since it is a cold day, he advises the man to put his coat on back-to-front to avoid feeling the wind.

After a bumpy ride, Paddy looks over his shoulder and sees that his passenger is missing. So he turns around and rides back.

He finds a small crowd of people around a figure lying in the road.

"Is he all right?" asks Paddy, anxiously.

"Well," says one of the crowd, "he *was* until we turned his head around the right way."

On her wedding night, Tessa, the anxious bride, turns to her husband: "Charles," she says, "promise me you will be gentle. I want you to know that this is my first time."

"What?" exclaims Charles, "your first time? But you have already been married three times!"

"I know," replies Tessa, "but my first husband was a drunk, the second turned out to be gay, and my third husband was in advertising."

"I can understand the first two," says Charles, "but why didn't your third husband ever make love with you?"

"Well..."

(THE RAIN HAS BEGUN NOW, DRUMMING INSISTENTLY ON THE ROOF.)

The storm has come back!

... replies Tessa, "all he ever did was sit on the bed and tell me how great it was going to be!"

Little Ernie's mother is saying good night to her kids. She is expecting another child, so she tells them the story of how the stork brings babies.
After she has turned out the light, little Ernie turns to his sister.
"You know?" he says, "I don't care what Mom thinks. I just can't picture Dad screwing a stork."

Zabriski gets a job painting the white line down the middle of the road. On the first day, the Polack paints five miles of road. He does such a great job that the boss calls him in and gives him a bonus. But the next day Zabriski only does three miles, and the day after, only one mile. The boss calls him in again and asks him, "What has happened?"
"Well," explains Zabriski, "every day it takes me longer to walk back to the bucket of paint."

Nancy Reagan goes to the psychiatrist and tells him that her husband Ronald has started eating dog food. The shrink tells her not to worry and that such problems are usually short-lived.
But to be on the safe side, he asks Nancy to bring in a sample of dog food for analysis. He discovers that there is nothing harmful in it, and assures Nancy that Ronald should be back to normal in a week.
Sure enough, next week, Nancy Reagan is back.
"So," says the shrink, "how is your husband? Back to normal I hope?"
"I am afraid not," says Nancy, "he is dead!"
"Dead?" cries the shrink, "what happened?"
"Well," replied Nancy, "he was licking his balls in the driveway, and I accidentally backed the car over him!"

Now laugh totally, whether the storm comes or not. It is coming....

Inspector Wu, the Chinese private detective, makes his report in a divorce case:
"I climb up tree, so I can see.
He play with she, she play with he.
I play with me. I fall from tree.
So I can no see... so solly!"

I have been told that you have been celebrating for almost one hour. I want everything to be celebrated -- even tears, sadness, even the feeling that "I have done something wrong or at least participated in something that should not be done, or only remained silent, without interfering with the wrongdoer."
Our way of asking for forgiveness can only be a celebration. I believe only in celebration. Whatever the excuse -- somebody dies, it is not a time to celebrate, but I say to you, "Celebrate!" because death too is part of existence. And one should not reject existence, and one should not be afraid either.
Committing mistakes, just as you committed yesterday, is simply human. By celebrating, it can be dropped. I don't want you be sad for anything or guilty for anything, because these are the things which all the religions have used to exploit humanity: making them guilty, making them sad, making them feel that they are unworthy.
I don't want you to feel in any way unworthy. Even when you commit a mistake you are not committing a sin.
Because you have been celebrating for one hour, I would like to have our prayer: two minutes of total silence, no movement, close your eyes...

Now, let go.

... Come back to life.

The storm is coming too.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #22
Chapter title: My experience is of the wordless

10 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804105
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO22
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	84 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ACCORDING TO MY DICTIONARY, A CULT IS "A RELIGION REGARDED AS UNORTHODOX OR SPURIOUS" -- "SPURIOUS" MEANING "OF ILLEGITIMATE BIRTH, BASTARD."
IS IT NOT TRUE TO SAY THAT THE REAL SPIRIT OF RELIGIOUSNESS CAN NEVER BE ANYTHING BUT UNORTHODOX; AND WILL ALWAYS BE INSPIRED BY A LOVE UNION, RATHER THAN BORN OUT OF A LEGALIZED CONTRACT?

Maneesha, I am not a man of language, not a linguist, not a man of words. My experience is of the wordless. Although I use words, I am not confined by them. To me there is only one dictionary and that is of existence, of experience. All other dictionaries are for mundane, ordinary affairs -- not for this extraordinary love affair.

In the first place there is no such thing as religion. Just as there is no such thing as love, no such thing as beauty -- these are not things. There is a certain phenomenon you can describe as religiousness, but you cannot confine it to the word `religion'.

Religion is a limitation; it has a boundary line, it is an imprisonment. Religiousness is open to the whole sky. It can contain the all. It has no doors, no windows, no walls.

The moment the experience of religiousness is formulated in language, condensed in certain quotes, scriptures, churches, the religion has already died. It is almost as if you have seen a beautiful bird, an eagle flying across the sun, and you have experienced the beauty of the flight which knows no boundaries...

You can imprison the bird in a beautiful golden cage. In the ordinary sense it is the same bird that was in flight in the sky, but in truth it is not the same one. It has no sky of its own. It has lost its space, its spirit; it has lost its wings and it has not gained anything except a security, a safety. In the open sky there is always danger, always risk. Encaged, your nourishment is secured, your protection is secured, you are guarded, but you have lost your freedom. And freedom is your soul, your very being.

The same is true about truth, beauty, good: all great qualities are verbs, but you have transformed them into nouns.

There is no such thing as love. There is a certain experience which can be called "loving." The word `love' is dead; the word `loving' is still a flowing river, unfrozen. There is no such thing as friendship, there is only friendliness.

The same is applicable to religion. To me there is no such thing as religion.

All those who pretend that they are Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians and Jews and Jainas are fake. They have not even understood the basic principle of religiousness. They are simply members of a crowd. Your religions are nothing but politics in the name of God.

A religion, if it is to be alive -- if it is to be religiousness, a fragrance, a mystic rose -- then it always has to be individual. There is no question of organization, no question of organizing truth. The crowd has a certain security, a certain power; in the crowd you feel a certain warmth, a coziness, but the man of authentic religion stands alone.

So the first thing I would like to tell you is: in the dictionary of existence, religiousness exists but there is no place for religion.

Religiousness means unorganized, individual experience of the truth. It is not a belief system, it is not a faith. It is more like a taste on your tongue, more like a feel in your heart, a deep penetration like an arrow in your very being.

It has nothing to do with any church, with any organized form, with any scripture. It believes only in itself. It believes only in its own experience. In this sense all the religions of the world are distracting you from truth -- from *your* truth. They are substituting your authenticity with a bogus formulation of some theologian -- some philosophy, some system of ideas. They are converting you into Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans, but they are not transforming you into being religious.

The moment a man is religious, he is no more part of any crowd, he is alone. Even if he stands in the crowd of all those who are alone, there is no crowd, there are only individuals standing together.

This is not a crowd; this is not a church. There is nothing like a Holy Bible for you, and there is no moral order, ten commandments; nobody is demanding that you behave, live in a certain way, to imitate Christ or Gautam Buddha.

This is a meeting of people who are trying to discover themselves, who are trying to go deeper into their own reality to find the truth of existence, which cannot be found in any scripture, in any philosophy.

So the first thing to be remembered, Maneesha, is: there is no religion as such, there is only religiousness.

Religiousness is alive, with a heartbeat.

Religion is something dead, a corpse which looks like a living human being but it is only a corpse. It does not breathe, its heart does not beat -- there is no one in it, it is an empty house. The master of the house has left it, who could have been religious, but corpses are not religious.

Have you ever thought about it? -- when a man dies, now can you decide whether the corpse is Hindu or Mohammedan or Christian? On what grounds? Because the corpse cannot believe. The corpse cannot act, cannot go every Sunday to the church. Whether you put this corpse into the grave or you put it on a funeral pyre, it has nothing to say about it, yes or no.

Still, corpses are also divided by organized religions. They are not only dominating you in your life, they dominate you even in your death. They don't leave you any kind of freedom -- even the freedom of death is taken away from you. You have only to be an imitator.

Secondly, you are asking, "According to my dictionary a cult is `a religion regarded as unorthodox or spurious' -- `spurious' meaning `of illegitimate birth, bastard.'

"Is it not true to say that the real spirit of religiousness can never be anything but unorthodox; and will always be inspired by a love union, rather than born out of a legalized contract?"

In Germany my sannyasins have been fighting in two courts against the German parliament, because in the parliament they go on using the word `cult' for my people. Christianity is a religion; my people are not religious, they are only a cult, unorthodox, spurious. In two courts we have won the case, that the parliament has no right to use a word in a derogatory sense and the courts have accepted that the word `cult' should not be used for us. They can use "a new religious movement" but not "cult."

Still the parliament goes on calling it a "cult."

I would like to tell to my people not only in Germany, but all over the world: Don't desire to be called to be a religion. `Religion' is derogatory! Why be bothered by dictionaries? Why not listen to your own experience?

We are not a religion. We are certainly not an organization, orthodox or unorthodox. We are simply a gathering of individuals, respecting each other's freedom.

Christians have been using the word `cult' against all those religions which they think are not right.

Every religion in the world thinks that truth, rightness, is their monopoly. If you are not part of their crowd you cannot be religious, truthful, sincere, honest; you lose all dignity in their eyes. Christianity thinks it is the only authentic religion.

In fact the truth is, it is born in the birth of Jesus Christ -- it is the most spurious! Nothing can be more spurious than Christianity in all its forms. It is illegitimate -- the very birth of Jesus is illegitimate. And who has ever heard... A "holy ghost" destroying the virginity of a poor young girl... and the claim of Jesus that, "I am the only begotten son of God." It has no reason or rhyme in it. He cannot prove it logically. He is an ordinary carpenter's son; he knows nothing about religiousness. He was born a Jew and he lived a Jew and he died a Jew. He was not aware that a great Christianity will be born because of his crucifixion.

It is not well founded either, not like Buddhism. Buddha has made it clear, step by step, how one can transform oneself. Christianity is just a compilation from twelve uneducated, illiterate disciples who became apostles. In the four gospels, if you look you can find enough religion to fill an ordinary postcard, because all are different versions of the same story. Four persons' remembrance of the same Jesus, his crucifixion, his statements.

And I say, Jesus has no religious experience at all, because to me the fun-damental religious experience is that there is no God. The question of being the only begotten son of God is so stupid, but the whole of Christianity is based on it.

Religiousness is not dependent on any learning, on any knowledge. Religiousness is *your* flowering; it is the flowering of your own heart into a rose. It is your own authenticity. It is neither a cult nor a religion. If one wants to keep the word `cult' in language, then all religions are cults.

Gautam Buddha's experience was religious, but the people who were impressed by his grace and beauty and compassion founded a religion. It is not founded by Gautam Buddha himself; it is a cult. If `cult' has to have any meaning, all religions are cults, dead things, dead memories of some living experience that you have come across but it is not your own.

You have seen in the eyes of a Gautam Buddha something which can only be called miraculous, something that is beyond all our experiences. You have seen in his face something that does not belong to this world. Impressed by him, you arranged a cult. You called it a religion.

So we can say, whenever there has been a religious experience, an explosion of religiousness in a being, around him, cults are born. Cults are not your experience, but somebody else's experience. It is not your own story; it is somebody else's expression, which has impressed you.

A really intelligent person never lives according to other people's lives, howsoever great those lives may be -- because everyone has to live a unique existence of his own. You have to be your own self. You cannot be Jesus, you cannot be Buddha, you cannot be Mansoor; you can only be whatever you are.

Religion is a crowd, gathered around the dead body of an experienced man. Because it is gathered around a dead body of an experienced man it does not become living. All churches are dead, graveyards of different individuals who had touched the very center of their being. These religions should not even be called religions, because that word creates a confusion. It is so close to `religiousness' that it is better to call all organized religions "cults."

As far as religion is concerned there has never been any religion and there will never be any religion. There are only religious people. And a religious person has no adjective attached to himself. He is loving, he is truthful, he is honest, he is fearless; his life is a celebration, a constant festivity. He knows the very secret of existence, because he is also part of it. There have been religious people... and that's what I want you to be.

Never become a religion. Remain individuals, searching and seeking your own truth, your own beauty, your own grace.

If all the religions of the world are dissolved -- they need to be dissolved, because they are calamities and cancers on human consciousness and its growth; they are distractions, deceptions -- then there will be only a few religious human beings here and there in the dark night, like stars, showing and giving you a strength that what is possible for another human being is also possible for you. What is hidden in one individual is also hidden in you. It is your hidden splendor. Somebody has become aware of it and you are fast asleep.

And religiousness has nothing to do with being orthodox. Certainly it cannot be orthodox. `Orthodox' means following the tradition, follow- ing others, following the heritage, following the old and the dead. It is not even *not* orthodox, it is fresh. It is not *against* the orthodox, it is not anti-orthodox, it is simply fresh.

Just watch a roseflower growing -- do you think it is following a program that other roseflowers have

followed? or is it absolutely fresh? It knows nothing about the other roseflowers. Millions of roseflowers have been before it, millions will be after it, but as far as its existence is concerned, it is fresh, unique, in the present, neither against the past nor for. It has no concern with the past.

So not only is a religious person unorthodox, he is so fresh that he will not be even UNorthodox. To be orthodox is out of the question. He will be simply himself.

And you are asking, Maneesha, "... and it will always be inspired by a love union, rather than born out of a legalized contract."

It is good poetry, but the truth is, it is not a union, either out of love or out of a legalized marriage. It is a discovery of that which is already the case inside you. You have it and you have forgotten it. Certainly it can be closer to a love affair than to a marriage. But in truth it is simply itself, not a union with any entity. It is a remembrance of oneself.

Certainly the so-called religions go on calling other religions illegitimate... because they are not born out of an unmarried woman and the Holy Ghost! But every other religion thinks in the same way: "others are illegitimate." The truth is they are all illegitimate, because truth is not a marriage and truth is not a birth. Truth is already in existence, only you have not opened your eyes.

But certainly the religions, which are all orthodox, are bound to think about others...
For example I have been asked hundreds of times to what religion I belong.

I said, "It is strange, why should I belong to any religion? I belong to myself."

And the people who have asked me felt very strange when I answered because their idea was, your religion has to be legitimate: are you a Mohammedan, a Christian? Then they are satisfied, but if you are no one they feel a little strange about you. They feel you are a lost soul. You should belong to some religion to have the label of legitimacy.

But in fact, to belong to any religion or to any political party, or any kind of organization, is to destroy your dignity. People hate crowds, but still go on living in crowds. They cannot gather courage to be alone and stand against the sky without any companion.
Just their own being is enough unto itself.

Mendel Kravitz comes into Doctor Bones' surgery.
"Doc," says Mendel, "I think I have got the flu."

"Very well," says Bones, "just put your tongue out and then stick your head out of the window."
"What?" says Mendel, "Will that make me better?"

"Probably not," replies Bones, "but I can't stand my wife, who lives across the street!"

Moishe and Ruthie Finkelstein are at the theater watching a very sad play. It is a melodrama about a couple in love, and one tragic scene follows another.

Before the first act is finished, every woman in the theater is weeping. But Moishe is unmoved.

"Ridiculous!" he snorts every few minutes, "absolutely ridiculous!" -- until there comes a scene in which the heroine lies dying in her lover's arms, and Ruthie starts crying out loud. Moishe starts laughing.

"Look!" shouts Ruthie, furiously, through her tears, "if you don't like the play, why don't you go home and at least let me enjoy myself!"

Our unconsciousness is so deep... it would be a miracle if everybody were awake; the whole world would look totally different. Only once in a while a glimpse of wakefulness comes to you. But you don't follow the glimpse; you settle back again in your misery, in your suffering.

It is a very sad story about humanity that we glory in our misery. People talk about their diseases continuously -- their problems, their sufferings, their wounds. It seems if they had no wounds and no suffering and no problems they would be at a loss, what to do, where to go. There would be absolute silence around the world.

But people enjoy and exaggerate. They may be having some small problem, but they will magnify the problem so big that it seems that if their problem is solved, there will be no problem in the world. And people, just like problems, have solutions also: if their solution is followed, everything will be all right. And not only small people -- so-called great leaders of humanity, and nobody has bothered to look at their stupidness.

In India all the Hindu *shankaracharyas*, the Hindu saints, are insistent on only one thing, that cow slaughter should be banned. That is the only problem, cow slaughter.

I have talked with two or three shankaracharyas: "Just listen for a moment. If cow slaughter is stopped, do you think the problems of the world will disappear? What about ecological problems, what about the black holes in space? What about diseases like AIDS?"

They simply waved their hands and said, "That is not... The first thing is, cow slaughter should be stopped."

That is the greatest problem, and they have the greatest solution for it. In fact it will create more problems. Food is already not enough for people; there are people who are eating human beings and these idiots go on talking about how cow slaughter should be banned. We have not been able yet to ban human slaughter!

Just a few months ago in Palestine the government had to concede to the people... because there was great agitation; people were dying, there was nothing to eat and people wanted the government to allow them to eat the dead people. What is the point in putting them in the grave? Such good, delicious food, all prepared, and what stupidity! -- when people are dying...

And these shankaracharyas don't have even the awareness that in Palestine the government has accepted that you can eat a man, but only when he is dead, not before. But now, once you give a little rope... It simply means, first kill and *then* eat. If you die on your own accord, good; otherwise you will be killed. And that is happening. Now there are shops in Palestine selling human flesh. Not so many people die, so now there are gangs who are killing children, and once somebody is dead the body is eaten before the police find out who has killed him. And when the court comes to the conclusion that this man is criminal... that too will be given to people to eat! Because so much food shortage... and if people stop cow slaughter there will be more shortage of food.

I am not in support of people eating cows, but this is not a solution. What I am saying is that this is not the solution of all the problems that man is facing.

But deep sleep prevails....

Mahatma Gandhi thought that if everybody spins the whole day on the spinning wheel, all problems will be dissolved. He spent his whole life spinning -- nothing has been dissolved; only he is dead. His spinning wheel is worshipped now. That was his solution for the whole humanity: "back to nature." He was against such innocent things... electricity.

You will not be able to imagine that he was against the mosquito nets because they prevent millions of mosquitoes from eating, which is their birthright. It is true that such good food, the whole restaurant... and they are dying to enter and finding ways to enter into the restaurant.

In his own ashram mosquito nets were not allowed. They are against poor mosquitoes. So he found a solution, and the solution was kerosene oil. Everybody had to paint his face and hands and anything that is uncovered with kerosene oil.

I said, "My god, you cannot sleep! The smell is so much, even the mosquitoes don't come close to you -- they are more intelligent! How are you going to sleep?"

But sleep or no sleep... such stupid suggestions. One of the prime ministers of India, Morarji Desai, thinks that if everybody starts drinking his own urine, all problems will be solved. And things won't stop there; when you start drinking your own urine, what is the problem in drinking others' urine? And when a guest comes, you have to offer him, "Have a cup of urine." And this idiot has been drinking his urine for forty years, but no problem seems to be solved. And I don't think... how will nuclear weapons disappear? But that is his unique solution.

Always, there have been people who have been giving solutions -- so childish -- and humanity is so asleep that it goes on listening to them. A few even follow them. Problems go on increasing.

There is only one solution, and that is that people should be more aware. And that awareness is religiousness.

Harvey Herschfield and Paul Perlmann have a small tailor's shop in Jerusalem. Business is bad, so bad that they are thinking of selling the shop.

One day, Harvey rushes in with a newspaper and shows his partner, Paul, an advertisement from the government of Israel. The government is offering to pay a reward of one hundred dollars for every dead Arab.

The partners close their shop and buy camping equipment and guns and set off into the desert.

They have been there a week without meeting anyone, when one morning Harvey wakes up to find a gun sticking in his nose.

Looking slowly around, he sees that they are completely surrounded by thousands of Arab soldiers, armed to the teeth.

Harvey nudges his partner, snoring beside him.

"Paul," he whispers, "Paul, wake up! We are rich!"

Hamish MacTavish and Sandy MacPherson have been drinking all night when their money finally runs out.

"I've got an idea," says Hamish, "let's go to my house and borrow some money from my wife."

So, the two of them stumble over to MacTavish's house. They go inside, switch on the light, and there on the sofa is Hamish's wife making love to a strange man.

Sandy is very embarrassed, but Hamish walks right up to Maggie. "Do you have some money," he asks her, "for your ever-loving husband?"

"Yes, yes," snaps Maggie, "Take my purse and for goodness sake, turn out the lights!"

Outside the house again, Hamish empties the purse into Sandy's hand.

"Great!" says Hamish, "there is just enough here for a pint of beer for each of us."

"But Hamish!" says Sandy, "What are you going to do about that man in there with your wife?"

"To hell with him!" snaps Hamish, "let him buy his own beer!"

Pope the the Polack arrives in Washington to meet Ronald Reagan. He is taken to the White House and given a beautiful suite of rooms. But when he walks into the bedroom, there lying on the bed with nothing on but the TV set is a beautiful girl. The pope is furious. He picks up the phone and calls Reagan in his office.

"What is the meaning of this outrage, you big American dodo?" shouts the pope. "How dare you embarrass me like this! I am His Holiness the Pope, and you have the nerve to humiliate me this way! I am going to sue you for every dollar you have!"

At this point the young lady gets off the bed and starts putting on her clothes. The Polack pope turns to her and says, "Just a moment, Miss, I was not talking to you!"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Now, our two minutes of prayer. First freeze completely -- no movement, no noise, as if there is nobody in this Buddha Hall.

Now, let go.

Now... come back to life.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #23

Chapter title: Enlightenment without bargaining

11 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8804115
ShortTitle: YAAHOO23

Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 60 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
I HAVE BEEN YOUR SANNYASIN FOR ONE YEAR. I MEDITATE, WATCH, AND DO WHATEVER LOOKS TRUE TO ME; STILL A BIG PAIN ARISES.
BELOVED OSHO, HOW LONG WILL IT TAKE TO GET ENLIGHTENED, AND DOES THIS ENLIGHTENMENT REALLY EXIST?

Yoganand, existence is not a goal; you don't have to cover a certain mileage. Existence is not *there*, it is always *here*. Existence cannot be described as *that*, but only as *this*. The moment you ask how long it will take, you are bringing many complications into it.

First, there is no technique that can bring enlightenment -- and "how" means technique. And when you say, "How long..." you are bringing time in also.

Existence knows nothing of time.

It is always present.

It has never been past and it will never be future.

The moment you touch the reality of the present, the rose within your being opens its petals. You can call it anything -- enlightenment, realization, being. But one thing is certain -- it is never be-coming.

You cannot *become* enlightened.

Either you are or you are not.

Between the two, the distance is infinite. It is impossible to bridge that distance.

Those who have become enlightened have not achieved it, because it is not an achievement. They have not invented it, because it has nothing to do with imagination, with mind. They have never found it, because in the first place you have never lost it.

You are enlightened this very moment.

By asking the question, "How long will it take to get enlightenment?" you are postponing enlightenment. I am saying you are enlightened this very moment and you say, "This very moment? But I have a girlfriend, and we have just met. And I am finding so many problems which have to be solved: the rented bicycle is stolen..."

What happened? -- ask Vimal -- to his Gandhi cap, Nehru shirt and pajama without any name? And he had never before been seen in this dress. This dress certainly belongs to the man whose rented bicycle is stolen. A woman has stolen it, his money, and everything, and that was the day when Vimal was acting like a woman. Exactly on that day, that great experience happened to the poor fellow. Since then he is avoiding women.

But by avoiding women, you are not going to find your lost money and the rented bicycle. It is better, rather than bothering about enlightenment, to get a really horrible girlfriend. And within minutes you will start becoming enlightened! Thousands of methodologies have been given to people; I give you the simplest: just find a horrible woman.

And it is not difficult because every woman, once you have found her, is horrible. They are great actors. When they are far away, they look so nice that you feel like postponing enlightenment. What is the hurry? But let the girl come close, and find yourself encaged, your money gone, your bicycle gone, even your shirt... and that fellow has not appeared again. How can he appear? The rented bicycle is not there, the money is not there, he is sitting in a bamboo hut, naked, enlightened!

Do you want to be enlightened? Just find his bamboo hut. Just give your clothes and money and your rented bicycle to him and tell him, "You can find some woman, let me be enlightened now. You have been long enough enlightened, almost three days."

Yoganand, enlightenment is not a desire -- and you have to understand the difference between desire and longing. You desire money, you desire position, you desire power, you desire a thousand and one things. But when you feel thirsty, the thirst is not a desire; it is a longing which is coming from every cell of

your being. Lost in a desert...

A question was asked by a sannyasin to Alexander the Great... because Alexander declared himself to the sannyasin, "I am Alexander the Great."

The sannyasin was standing naked by the side of a river. He started laughing. He said, "I have never seen such a stupid man as you are, calling yourself `the Great'. Only those who are not great think, imagine, desire, proclaim their greatness. But those who are really great don't even know that they are great. Greatness is in innocence. And what have you come to me for?"

Alexander was shaken. He was not shaken by great armies; even mountains would not have prevented him from doing anything. But this naked man had such a strong being, such an aura and presence. And the way he told him, "You are stupid and you are still suffering from inferiority; hence you call yourself Alexander the Great. Just Alexander will do. But what is your purpose?"

Alexander said, "My teacher, Aristotle, in Greece, has asked me that when I come back from India, I should bring along a sannyasin."

The old sannyasin laughed again. He said to him, "Just tell your so-called teacher that the sannyasin has nothing except himself -- and your teacher himself also has that being. There is no need to bring it, to import it from somewhere. Just tell him to be silent and desireless, peaceful, looking inwards, and he will find me."

Alexander could not understand the language. In fact, Aristotle was not a mystic. He was a logician, a great philosopher, but he never thought about the miraculous, about that which is irrational but exists -- the mysterious, the unknown, but it is all around.

It is without you and it is within you.

And the first thing is to experience it within yourself, because that is the closest point.

To say it in other words, Yoganand:

You are enlightenment if you don't desire anything -- enlightenment included. If you are simply silent and desireless -- no longing, no future, just this very moment is enough unto itself -- the rose opens up its petals.

But instead of looking into yourself, you are looking far away somewhere, maybe in Jerusalem or maybe in Kashi or maybe in Tibet... somewhere enlightenment must be existing. How long will it take to reach there?

You are already there, where you want to reach.

This is my whole teaching -- that you are already that which you want to be. You have never been other than that.

It is an impossibility to be other than that which you are. Enlightenment is only a realization of the fact, an awakening and seeing the truth of one's being, its beauty, its immortality. Thousands are the flowers that blossom in your being. Great is the music that goes on in your deepest silences of the heart.

You may be sitting unmoving but existence goes on dancing within your heart. In every beat you can hear, you can feel -- it is you. Nothing more can be said about it.

You don't have to go anywhere and you don't have to *do* anything. Those are all strategies to keep you away from yourself. But rather than looking into yourself you are asking, "And does this enlightenment really exist?"

Desiring one year, meditating, watching, a great pain arises in you that "One year has passed and I have been doing so much and enlightenment has not arrived yet. Not even a knock on the door, not even some information about when Your Honor will be coming." Naturally, a suspicion arises: "Am I sane? or just waiting for something which does not exist at all?"

Existence does not exist apart from you; hence you cannot find it. If you want to be enlightened, *be* enlightened.

One day, I decided to be enlightened. Since then I have tried many times not to be enlightened; it does not work that way. So just to alert you: if you decide to be enlightened and you realize this very moment as your enlightenment, its silence, its beauty... then remember you cannot fall back! There is no way, no reverse gear. You cannot say, "Now for a few days I am going for a holiday."

Enlightenment knows no holiday.

I have tried hard. Not even in sleep will it leave me.

But who wants to leave it? Who wants to be other than enlightened?

Don't use big words, because they are deceptive. Enlightenment, moksha, salvation, self-realization... all great words which make you feel that your hands are very small; their reach is not that big. And

enlightenment seems to be such a faraway a star, you cannot hope... Perhaps some Gautam Buddha -- and that too "perhaps" because who knows whether he was enlightened or just started telling people "I am enlightened."

Just like me. How do you know I am enlightened? Except that I started one day saying, "I am enlightened." And since that day not even a doubt has arisen in me: just think it over, are you really enlightened? I have never looked at the fact again.

And whenever you ask, I feel sad because I cannot do anything to make you enlightened. Except to shout in your ears that, "You *are* it! This *is* it!"

It is a reality not away from you, not separate from you, it is in your heartbeats, in your breaths, in your consciousness, in your very being. Once you drop big words, which scriptures and philosophers have invented, and become simple and humble and look inside yourself, it is here. It is in your laughter, it is in your songs, it is in your dances. Nobody can give it to you and nobody can take it away from you. And there is no way to find it because you have not lost it.

I have never agreed with Jesus Christ on the point. He says, "Seek and ye shall find it." I disagree categorically, absolutely. I say, "Do not seek; otherwise you will never find it. Seek not and find." Seeking keeps you away from finding it. It is in the seeker itself. So where are you going to seek?

Jesus says, "Ask and it shall be given to you." Who is there to give it to you? And if it were something like a matter of begging a god who goes on hiding behind the clouds or somewhere in the stars like a thief... that's what all the religions are doing, praying. It is not a question of asking.

Do not ask.

Just be silent and you are it.

You are the answer. The answer is not going to come from anywhere else.

Jesus says, "Knock and the door shall be opened." And I say unto you: The doors have always been open. There is no point in knocking on an open door, and if you can knock, that means you are knocking on some wall. The door is open.

I say unto you: The door is open, come in. Enter in. The existence is welcoming; there is no barrier. The whole existence is willing to be your host.

Yoganand, because you are enlightened anyway... whether you accept it or not, that does not matter; I accept you as enlightened. Even with your girlfriend you can be, because I don't see that enlightenment can be disturbed by a girlfriend or by a rented bicycle or by your stupid-looking pajamas. Enlightenment has nothing to do with these things -- that your bicycle is punctured. Do you think your enlightenment is also punctured?

"Good morning!" says Mendel Kravitz as he comes into Goldberg and Finkelstein's tailors' shop. "I came to this store because I don't like to bargain."

"Well, you have come to the right place," says Hymie Goldberg.

"Right," agrees Moishe, "We are strictly a one-price outfit."

"Excellent," says Mendel, "I like that checked suit in the window. How much will it cost?"

"Like we said," says Moishe the Fink, "we don't fool around with bargaining. So we are not going to ask you three hundred dollars for this suit, or even two-fifty."

"Right," agrees Hymie, "we'll give you our best price: two hundred and thirty dollars."

"Well," says Mendel, "you guys are my kind of businessmen, and that's exactly why I am here. I won't fool about and offer you one-fifty for that suit, or even one-seventy-five. I will come right out and offer you two hundred dollars."

"The suit is yours," says Hymie, "for two hundred ten."

"Okay," says Mendel, "I will take it."

There are people who don't know what they are doing. Both are denying that they are bargainers and both are bargaining, and still both believe that bargaining is not happening! Such sleep is the only barrier, if you can call it a barrier. It is very thin. People don't see it, that they go on doing it and still they deny it. And they will not see that their denial is absurd. Why are you seeking enlightenment, Yoganand, when I say you are enlightened? Just agree! What is the point of bargaining?

You have come to the right place. Where else can you get enlightenment without bargaining? Just be a little intelligent.

Luigi takes his pregnant wife to the hospital where she gives birth to twins. During the delivery, Luigi faints, so according to family tradition his brother Alfredo is called to name the children.

"My brother named the kids?" cries Luigi, when he recovers, "but my brother is such an idiot! What did he call the girl?"

"He named the girl Denise," replies the nurse.

"Denise, eh?" says Luigi surprised. "Well, that is not such a bad name. In fact I quite like it. So what did he call the boy?"

"The boy," sniffs his wife, "he called da' nephew!"

Such great intelligence goes on all around the world. And all these people have the same capacity and the same potential as anyone else, but they never use it. In fact, they never believe that they have it.

You have to be again and again reminded, sometimes forcibly: "Accept that you are enlightened!" Unless a loaded gun is put on your nose, you will not accept it. When you see the gun you will say, "Yes, I am enlightened, I have always been enlightened. What is new in it? Just keep that gun away." I have always been thinking of purchasing a gun, so whenever people like Yoganand come I can just put the gun on their nose... because fortunately I have many long-nosed people. And they will wake up only when they see: "My god it is not a camera, it is a gun! And behind is not Niskriya. Behind is the most dangerous fellow upon the earth! It is better to accept whatever he says."

An advertisement appears in the paper one morning, asking for an individual who can type, take dictation, program a computer, and speak more than one language.

The first applicant for the job is a dog. The dog is able to type a hundred and forty words per minute and takes perfect dictation. Not only can she program a computer, but she has written several programming manuals.

The boss has the dog demonstrate all these skills and then says, "I am really amazed by your qualifications. So I only have one final question: What about the language requirement?"

The dog looks at him and says, "Yaa-Hoo!"

Just these two words are enough to fulfill the requirement of knowing two languages.

Yoganand, are you still unenlightened? Just at least raise your hand and say, "Yaa-Hoo!"

(NOT EVEN A HEARTBEAT OF HESITATION, YOGANAND COMPLIES. OSHO JOINS IN THE LAUGHTER...)

That's a great evening! At least one of you has become enlightened, although he became enlightened under the gun. But it doesn't matter; people have become enlightened in different conditions.

Mrs. Zabriski walks into her son's bedroom, turns on the light and shakes him roughly. "Come on," she says, "you have got to get up and go to school."

"But Mom," whines the son, "I don't wanna go to school."

"It is eight o'clock," says Mrs. Zabriski, "You gotta go!"

"But, Mom, I hate school," he says, "the kids don't like me, the janitor does not like me, even the teachers don't like me."

"You gotta go," insists Mrs. Zabriski, "you are forty years old and you are the headmaster."

Somebody has to remind you who you are: forty years old and the headmaster. Now, Yoganand will be welcomed by everybody, wherever he goes. At least he cannot ask the question again, "What is enlightenment?" I am so happy to get rid of one person.

Farmer Jones and his wife Betty take their three pigs over to a neighboring farm to get them mated. While the pigs are at it, Jones asks his neighbor, "How will we know if the mating is a success?" Jones is told that if in a few days the pigs are eating grass, it means it is a success. If they are rolling around in the mud, it means it is not a success.

After a few days Jones comes down to breakfast and asks Betty, "Are they eating grass or rolling around in the mud?"

"They are rolling around in the mud," replies Betty.

So they put the three pigs back in the car and take them back to the other farm to get them mated again. After a couple of days Jones asks Betty again. "What are they doing?" "They are rolling around in the mud," replies Betty.

Jones is very angry and says, "My god! I have got lots of work to do today, but let's get them in the car and take them back again."

So three days go by and Jones comes down to breakfast and asks, "Betty, are they rolling in the mud or eating grass?"
"Neither," replies Betty, "they are in the car, honking the horn!"

So I hope Yoganand will show at least this much intelligence. What is the point of rolling in the mud again and again? The real thing is to honk the horn and go! Even the pigs have understood the trick.

For two minutes, just be absolutely silent, unmoving. Only while you are unmoving can you experience the innermost center. So gather energy. Don't waste it even in a slight movement, no change of posture. Now relax...

Okay, come back.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #24
Chapter title: Saying small things with big words

13 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804135
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO24
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	101 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
HUANG PO, THE NINTH CENTURY ZEN MASTER SAID, "ORDINARY PEOPLE ALL INDULGE IN CONCEPTUAL THOUGHT BASED ON ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA; HENCE THEY FEEL DESIRE AND HATRED. TO ELIMINATE ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA JUST PUT AN END TO YOUR CONCEPTUAL THINKING. WHEN THIS CEASES, ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA ARE VOID, AND WHEN THESE ARE VOID THOUGHT CEASES. BUT IF YOU TRY TO ELIMINATE ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA, FIRST PUTTING A STOP TO CONCEPTUAL THOUGHT, YOU WILL NOT SUCCEED BUT MERELY INCREASE ITS POWER TO DISTURB YOU."
BELOVED MASTER, WOULD YOU LIKE TO COMMENT ON THIS?

Anand Ritu, your question requires a little introduction. Huang Po is a mystic but he is also a philosopher. And that creates complications. He knows what is, but then he starts explaining it the way a philosopher will do, not a mystic.

It is unfortunate, because philosophy is a very much lower category in the world of existential experiences. I have been avoiding Huang Po. Many times it has come up that I should speak on Huang Po,

and I looked into his book and each time I decided not, because mysticism needs no philosophical expression; it needs poetry, it needs music, it needs celebration. Dance can be allowed but not philosophy.

And the reason why philosophy cannot be allowed is that the whole world of mysticism is a struggle *against* philosophy. Now, to try to express mystical experiences in philosophical jargon is to destroy the beauty and the poetry and the music; then you start moving into a desert land where nothing grows.

And I know that Huang Po knows because what he says -- although the way he says it is wrong, what he is trying to say is right. Sometimes, the reverse also happens: that the person knows nothing, but what he says is exactly the truth.

Life in this sense is a very complex phenomenon: there are knowers who don't know and there are innocent people who know. There are very well-trained philosophers, but you cannot get a single drop of truth from their great philosophical treatises. And there are mystics who have simply danced or played on the flute or just sat in silence with their disciples and expressed the inexpressible.

The difficulty with people like Huang Po is that anybody who is interested in intellectual thinking will categorize them as great philosophers -- and certainly, they are. But that is not their essence. That is not their very soul. Their very soul is not philosophical; it is not a desert land, it is a garden where roses grow. It is a night full of stars. It is a silence which is the authentic music without any words, without any instruments.

A single gesture of a mystic can say much more than the whole treatise of a great philosopher.

Huang Po has fallen into wrong company. I want to take him out of the wrong crowd he has fallen in. His authentic experience is that of a mystic, but unfortunately he speaks the language of a philosopher, and you will see it even in this small question.

ORDINARY PEOPLE ALL INDULGE IN CONCEPTUAL THOUGHT BASED ON ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA.

One thing you should always remember: that philosophy is a way of saying small things with big words. They don't travel much, they go round and round. And they feel they are traveling, they are reaching towards some goal.

For example, in the eyes of a mystic nobody is ordinary. Nobody can be ordinary. It simply does not exist; that category is an invention of the egoists who want to prove themselves extraordinary.

To the mystic, the ordinary is beautiful. The ordinary is great. The ordinary is the extraordinary. The mystic cannot condemn, he can only provoke the subdued flame of your being, make you afire.

Huang Po is saying, ORDINARY PEOPLE... and I have never come across a single ordinary person. They don't exist -- everybody has his own uniqueness. They exist only for those who want some higher status for themselves. And he is saying about ordinary people that they ARE THOSE WHO INDULGE IN CONCEPTUAL THOUGHT -- and that's exactly what he is doing! -- BASED ON ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA; HENCE THEY FEEL DESIRE AND HATRED. Sheer bullshit!

TO ELIMINATE ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA, JUST PUT AN END TO YOUR CONCEPTUAL THINKING. WHEN THIS CEASES ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA ARE VOID.

This is how that which is within you is reached by the philosopher -- by moving around the whole world. You are not a concept, you are not a thought. You are nothing but a pure awareness. So what is the point of all this nonsense?

It has a purpose: the purpose is to create "ordinary people." And you all accept such people -- who have been making you ordinary, sinners, mun-dane, mediocre -- and you feel very happy and very receptive.

And when I say, "You are enlightened" you don't believe it! It is very strange. Somebody says, "You are stupid" and you never doubt it. And I am saying you are a genius and you look all around -- "My god, me, and a genius? I can be a genie but not a genius. Perhaps he is talking about somebody else."

But this has happened because of continuous hammering on your mind for millennia that you are ordinary. And Huang Po accepts it and describes the "ordinary person"; that the ordinary person INDULGES IN CONCEPTUAL THOUGHT. The ordinary person has no time to indulge in conceptual thought! He does not know exactly what you mean by conceptual thought. He listens silently so that nobody starts thinking that he doesn't understand. He sits silently and wisely. But do you understand "conceptual thought"? Have you seen any thought which is not conceptual? Concept and thought are two names of the same process of thinking, BASED ON ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA.

Now you say, "My god, this is real philosophy!" You could not have laughed before Huang Po; you would have been sad and serious and pretending that you are understanding what he is saying. And I want to tell you, even *he* does not understand what he is saying. But these big words have become the monopoly of the philosophers. If they don't use big words, nobody is going to accept them as great philosophers.

It happened while Hegel, the great German philosopher, was alive. Nobody understood him or what he was talking about -- and I am absolutely certain that he did not understand either. But he was very clever to use long words, one word almost filling the whole line -- even to read it is difficult -- one sentence filling the whole page. By the time you reach the end you have forgotten from where you had begun. And because nobody understood him, naturally, he must be great.

This is a simple logic that has prevailed in the world: if you want to be praised by people don't be understood by them. Don't speak in simple, direct, immediately-understood language; use such words that a person has to consult the dictionary ten times at least for every page. Finally he drops the idea of understanding; he knows you are great.

What is ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA?

This rain, these clouds, these winds -- these are environmental phenomena. But if you say, "Rains, clouds, rivers, oceans..." you cannot become a great philosopher.

Philosophy has its own language. Only other philosophers understand it. In fact, nobody knows whether anybody understands it or not. Hegel remained for almost a hundred years the greatest philosopher in the world, just because he was not understood. Then researchers did great digging and found that there is nothing in it; the man was just hocus pocus. He was just clever in using big words where they were not needed.

In my village, there used to be a brahmin. He was a crackpot. Crackpots are very unique people. He had never been to the university but he could defeat any university professor with his language. All he had done was, he had learned by rote the whole Oxford Dictionary -- without bothering about what the meaning of the word was -- and his only job was writing ten-page, twenty-page letters to the prime minister, to the president. Of course, nobody answered because nobody could understand: "What is he...?" And he was very angry.

I said, "You do one thing: you write the whole letter and then a small summary of it, attached to it, so that the addressed person can understand the summary. And if he feels like going ahead, he can read the thirty pages."

He said, "That is very difficult."

I said, "What is the difficulty?"

He said, "I myself don't understand what I am writing! I am just like a parrot. Thinking that English is the international language, I have crammed the whole Oxford Dictionary. I don't know what it means. I can manage to make sentences without knowing the meaning of them. But I use big words."

He used to torture professors, principals, because his whole language was simply gibberish. He did not know what he was saying.

Huang Po certainly knows what he is saying but there was no need to say it in a philosophical way. "Environmental phenomena" simply means all that is around you. And because of these "environmental phenomena," you will be at a loss: why do people feel desire and hatred? because first you have not understood the "environmental phenomena."

The girlfriend is an environmental phenomenon. Because of these girls and these boys and this money and the power... then things would have been clear to you, why people desire and why people hate.

They desire -- but desire never succeeds. One desire leads to another desire. It is an endless progression. And because they never succeed to fulfill all their desires, they start hating. Now it was a very simple thing to say that the world of things creates greed in you, lust, desire, and when you don't succeed, a depression, a hate, a despair.

And when you succeed, then something even worse happens: the ego. A man who has failed may be awakened more easily than a man who is being victorious.

I had a friend -- he was one of the richest men of this country -- who wanted to become an M.L.A., a member of the assembly of his state. He asked me, "Give me your blessings."

I said, "Just don't ask that because I never give blessings for wrong things. I will destroy all possibility

of your becoming a member of the assembly. You just go... there are many saints; I am not a saint. They are sitting there, just for somebody to come with a coconut and ask for blessings." And nuts come, and they get blessed and one never bothers how many blessings succeed because the opponent also goes to the same saint and gets the blessing: "You will be victorious."

Obviously both cannot be victorious. And in an election there may be ten candidates, all blessed by the same saint. He has gained ten coconuts -- now what happens to all these ten nuts? Nobody bothers.

You will be surprised to know that the pope blessed Benito Mussolini -- and that meant he was blessing Adolf Hitler because Italy and Germany and Japan, all were together in a fight against the whole world. The high priest in Germany blessed Adolf Hitler and the priest in Japan said to the king, "There is no question -- you are the Sun God, you can never be defeated."

And it is true: before the second world war, the emperor of Japan was never defeated. In fact, nobody bothered about it, it was so far away. When there were countries like India available, who goes to conquer Japan? When easy prey is available, you don't go unnecessarily to the darkest jungles of Africa.

And in England, the high priest blessed England and in America, the same Catholic high priest is blessing America. All these blessings are going to one God, and all these people are in a fight! Nobody even bothers about the inconsistency and contradiction. Nobody has talked about it.

Once somebody becomes victorious -- and somebody is bound to become -- then it is very difficult to wake him up. He is too drunk with his victory.

The man who has failed, failed in every effort, is in such a despair that just a little push and he can be awakened.

Now Huang Po is saying, TO ELIMINATE ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA... What is the need of eliminating the mountains and the clouds and the stars? They are all environmental phenomena. But there has been this trend of philosophy in every country that all these things, the mountains and the stars and the trees, are all illusory; they have to be eliminated. They don't exist, they only appear. They are only appearances; they are maya, illusion. So if you wake up you will suddenly find there is no sun, no stars, no garden, no people... But this is not right.

Environmental phenomena will remain; only your greed for them will disappear. So I cannot agree with Huang Po. He says,

TO ELIMINATE ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA...

In the first place, I don't want to eliminate them. They are so beautiful. Why eliminate the roses? They are not bothering anybody. Why eliminate beautiful mountains? And how can you eliminate the immensity of the sky and the stars? What is the need? Neither can you do it nor is there any need.

What is needed is that you should not desire, that you should eliminate the desire for things. That does not mean that things don't exist. Things exist -- they will exist whether you desire or not. But if you desire, you will remain asleep. If you don't desire, only one thing will disappear and that is sleep -- not environmental phenomena.

... JUST PUT AN END TO YOUR CONCEPTUAL THINKING. WHEN THIS CEASES...

Huang Po seems to be very simplistic. Simplistic in the sense that he says, JUST PUT AN END TO YOUR CONCEPTUAL THINKING -- as if it is so easy! He is saying, "Just don't think, and everything is right." It is easy to say -- "Put an end to your conceptual thinking" -- but he is not telling how. He is not telling you in what way you can get rid of conceptual thinking. And that is the *only* thinking.

WHEN THIS CEASES... He takes for granted what he has said to you: Put your bicycle outside -- rented or not rented. When you have put your bicycle outside, then ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA ARE VOID, then everything disappears. They become void, they become empty. They only appear -- as if in a film you are seeing a mountain, or in a dream you are seeing people. This whole world has been taken by a few philosophers to be made of the same stuff dreams are made of.

It is not true. Your dreams may disappear, your sleep may disappear -- the world will remain. Certainly it will become more clear and clean, more colorful, because you will become more sensitive. As awareness grows in you, a great sensitivity comes to all your senses. You taste better.

Now, this I am saying against people like Mahavira, people like Gautam Buddha, people like Mahatma Gandhi. They think that for a religious man, taste or even smelling a roseflower is almost a sin. Mahavira, describing the five virtues... his first virtue is tastelessness. You should not taste.

The only way not to taste is to destroy the sensitivity of your tongue. For that, a small plastic surgery is

needed; otherwise I can say without any doubt that even Mahavira must have tasted, because plastic surgery was not in existence. It is not a big operation because you don't have much to be removed... just a small layer on your tongue at the back side. Your whole tongue does not taste, remember, just the back side of your tongue. And that too, is divided. The part that tastes the sweetness is not the part that tastes the bitterness. There are taste buds for sweetness, for bitterness, for all categories, and they are not much -- the territory may be just one square inch -- a small operation. Just by removing those taste buds you will not taste anything. Whether you are eating something rotten, cow-dung -- it is a holy thing, don't laugh! -- or you are eating some really delicious sweet, it won't make any difference.

In the second world war it happened that a man got shot by a bullet in his throat. The bullet was taken out, but the passage had to be closed, so he could not eat. Now it was a trouble: he was perfectly healthy, so some way had to be found so that he could eat, but from the mouth he could not eat. So they made a plastic tube joining to his stomach, which he used to hide under his clothes. And whenever he felt hungry, he would put anything that he wanted to eat in the tube. But it does not give any enjoyment -- he wanted to eat some sweet, he is putting the sweet down in the tube, but no taste.

That is the only man in the whole world who has had no taste. If that is the criterion of being religious, then forget being religious! Only one man has been religious. But that man also revolted. He said, "I cannot... because whatever you put in my tube, I don't taste. And without taste so much of my life is gone." You don't consider it, that life consists of small things.

But the doctors said, "We cannot do anything. You cannot eat and we cannot manage"... because at that time, it was not possible; perhaps today it would have been possible to put some taste buds on his tube, so when he was eating *rasogullas*, he could enjoy it. But his whole life was meaningless.

Mahavira makes it a point that tastelessness is a fundamental quality of a religious man. Buddha does not give it so much importance, but makes it a point. Mahatma Gandhi insisted, following Mahavira, that those who live in his ashram remember never to taste.

It is so strange that people have to deceive. They all said, "We don't taste." To check them, he used to provide... he used to sit with the ashramites; he had not many, just twenty, and those were all just useless people. Somebody's wife is dead, so he has no way to live in the world; most of them were women, widows. A strange and weird group had gathered. In fact, no sane person would have stayed there even for twenty-four hours.

Louis Fischer, one American journalist, was writing a biography of Mahatma Gandhi. So he had to stay there for three weeks to collect all kinds of information. The most difficult time was the mealtime, because Gandhi used to give everybody -- and he was very particular about it -- a chutney made of neem leaves, which are the bitterest in the world. They are very medicinal. They are good, they purify the blood. But one is not eating in order to purify the blood. And every day, purifying the blood -- too much purified! You will become a Nordic Niskriya, "pure Aryan blood!"

And because Louis Fischer was his guest, Gandhi used to sit by his side when they were eating. Louis Fischer was not aware on the first day when he tasted the chutney. He said, "My god, who has spoiled the food?"

Gandhi said, "That is a very essential thing in ashram life. It makes a person tasteless, and taste is a great bondage in the world." He had to stay and write this fellow's biography, so he thought rather than destroying the whole plate of food -- because chutney is used not in one gulp -- he thought it is better to swallow it in one gulp and then, at ease, eat the other things. Rather than again and again... So as he ate the chutney in one gulp, Gandhi said to the cook, "Look! A man of great understanding. Bring another cup full of chutney."

Poor American fellow... he had never conceived the idea that this would happen. He had to swallow another cup of neem chutney. Every meal, lunch and supper, that chutney was essential. In the ashram there was only one kind of tree grown all around, and that was the neem tree, because for twenty people every day... And I asked -- Gandhi had died -- when I visited his ashram; his son was in charge. I asked him, "Do you think... is it not pure hypocrisy? Because tastelessness does not mean that you have to make your food bitter -- to experience bitterness is also taste, just as to experience sweet. It is such a simple thing, but you never objected to your father."

He said, "Nobody ever thought about it... that bitterness is also a taste."

I said, "It is so simple. Whatever you do, it will be hypocrisy. Taste will be there."

The more you become aware, the more your sensitivity will become clean and clear. You will taste

better than ever. Right now, you go on sleeping and eating. Most people don't even have the awareness that they don't smell things, that a great sense is non-functioning.

A man of awareness will also become aware of all his sensitivities. The world will have more taste, more love, more music, more fragrance. The world will not disappear, it will not become void. It will become more authentically true.

Right now, because of your desiring and dreaming, it is not exactly what you see it as. You see through the lenses of your glasses: if they are colored, the world looks colored. And everybody has colored eyes.
Awareness will take away your colored glasses.
You will be able to see the real as it is.

When you don't desire, when you don't have any greed or any jealousy, then you simply see what is the case. And you rejoice: this world is full of joys.

And Huang Po goes on saying, AND WHEN THESE ARE VOID, THOUGHT CEASES.

Now this is what I call going in circles. First, he says, WHEN CONCEPTUAL THINKING CEASES, ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA ARE VOID. Now he is saying, WHEN THESE ARE VOID, THOUGHT CEASES. Can you see? You cannot find a more clear example of circular thinking. First thought ceases; the world disappears. And when thought has ceased, the world has disappeared, then what is the point to say again, "Thought ceases"? Strange. Just absurd.

> BUT IF YOU TRY TO ELIMINATE ENVIRONMENTAL PHENOMENA, FIRST PUTTING A STOP TO CONCEPTUAL THOUGHT, YOU WILL NOT SUCCEED BUT MERELY INCREASE ITS POWER TO DISTURB YOU.

Anand Ritu, avoid such fellows. They will make a mess of you. Now he is saying, "Putting a stop to conceptual thought you will not succeed." First he is asking, "Put an end to conceptual thought; then everything -- the illusory world -- will disappear." And now he has changed his point. "Putting a stop to conceptual thought, you will not succeed but merely increase its power to disturb you."

In the first place I have never seen anybody disturbed by environmental phenomena. Have you met anybody suffering from environmental phenomena? "I am very much in trouble with environmental phenomena; what should I do?"

At least, I have never been asked. Perhaps people are hiding it, suffering and hiding, not exposing it. But I know so many people, and they have never even thought about this "environmental phenomena." And who is worried about putting an end to conceptual thought?

This is how so-called philosophers go on not knowing exactly what they are doing. Here is a clear case of absurdity. First you ask and then you say, "You cannot succeed." First you say, "Go to the Everest and then everything will be okay. But remember you cannot go to the Everest."

So why have you bothered about it? And he has not said a single word which can take you out of your thinking process. He has not said a single word about meditation. And meditation does not destroy anything. It simply makes the green greener. It makes love deeper, it makes the dance really pleasant, blissful.

Meditation creates only one thing: a way of seeing the world in which everything looks ecstatic. The silence or the thundering of clouds... everything takes on a new dimension.

There are two persons like this... Huang Po is one and another is Hui Hai. You should avoid these two fellows. I know they can confuse you and then to sort it out will be an unnecessary effort. These two fellows Huang Po and Hui Hai should be sent to America. California is the right place. Confuse people there -- there, they are so much willing to pay to be confused. Three hundred dollars! Huang Po has just to open a shop in America.

In the whole world, California is the most insane spot, so anybody who wants to earn money out of people's insanity should simply move towards California. Don't go astray, just direct your nose towards California. Many have already reached, many are on their way. When I was in America, I had made it clear to my people: "Avoid California! I am not going to California." People are really sick, but they have money. And they are sick with stupid things. For example, somebody may be sick with Huang Po and he will ask, "What is conceptual thinking? And how to stop it?" And there are people who are ready -- "You *can* stop it. We have the right method."

And for three hundred dollars it is not bad -- it is a good bargain, putting an end to conceptual thought. But remember: then the whole world will disappear. Then you will be sitting alone on this planet, thinking,

what happened? Where is Huang Po? He is also gone because other than you, everything is "phenomena." Now live in the void!

Very difficult -- at least one needs a television. Without a television, is there any life? One needs cigarettes and this fellow has taken three hundred dollars and everything has become void. You open the packet of cigarettes and it is void. You go on looking at the television set and the screen remains empty.

This world has been tortured by many people who are not bad people, who are not knowingly doing any harm; on the contrary, they were trying to help you. But you don't need any help. All that you need is to remember yourself, that you don't need any help, that you are as perfect as you can be.

Just enjoy this perfection.

To me, there is no other religion than enjoying your perfection. And by perfection -- don't misunderstand me -- I am not saying that you have to become perfect. I am saying you *are* perfect. Nobody has said that. You will find thousands of teachers around the world, telling you, "You are imperfect. Follow this discipline, this holy scripture and you will be perfect." And you will never be perfect in thousands of lives according to their scriptures, because their scriptures demand absurd things.

I don't demand anything from you. I don't have any commandment.

When God created the world, he went around to the Babylonians and asked, "Would you like to have a commandment?"

They said, "What is a commandment?"

He said, "Thou shall not commit adultery."

The Babylonians said, "What else should we do? We don't want any commandment, just go on your way."

He went around to the Egyptians, and here and there, everywhere, and finally he found the right man -- Moses. Because Moses asked the right question. When God said, "Do you want a commandment?" Moses says, "How much?" -- a real question! First one should know the price.

God said, "It is absolutely free."

Naturally, Moses said, "Then I will have ten." If it is free...

That's why Jews are being tortured by ten commandments, and Christians have got those ten commandments as an inheritance.

But all the commandments of all the religions show one thing absolutely clearly: they are all bent upon destroying you, your naturalness, your at-easeness. They make people tense, guilty, afraid. They make people worried about the future.

I don't have any commandment. I want you to know that as you are, you are perfectly acceptable. The only trouble is, you don't accept yourself.

The other night, I went to my dentistry -- it is just by the side of my library -- and Shunyo was with me. New shelves are being created with mirrored glass, so she showed me and said, "Osho, it is not right that only women stand before mirrors for hours. I have been watching: everybody who passes here stands before the mirror, puts his collar right, smiles a little, looks all around whether anybody is watching or not."

You are so afraid. Even to look in a mirror, you are worried somebody may be looking. Enjoy looking, there is no problem. If one side of your mustache is going this way and the other side is going the other way... put it right! There is nothing wrong in it, no sin.

But nobody is at ease, is always concerned what others are thinking about him; what will they say?

At least you can be at ease with me.

Here, we are going to celebrate the moment. Your perfection in this moment, your arrival in this moment, your enlightenment in this moment. Just gather your energy into this moment.

... Before you do that I have to do some serious thinking.

Grandma Faginbaum calls her married daughter on the phone and asks her how she feels. "I feel terrible," she groans, "I have a splitting headache, my back and legs are throbbing with pain; the house is a mess and the kids are driving me crazy."

"Listen," says Grandma, "don't worry. You go and lie down. I will be right over and cook some lunch for you, clean the house and take the kids out while you fix a nice dinner for Sigmund."

"Sigmund?" says the woman, "who is Sigmund?"

"You know Siggi," replies Grandma, "your husband."

"My husband is not called Sigmund," snaps the woman.
"Ah, my god," cries grandma, "I must have called the wrong number."
"Ah, my god," cries the woman, "does this mean you are not coming?"

Moishe Finkelstein's wife Ruthie is always complaining about his bad performance in bed, so Moishe goes to visit his doctor. Doctor Bones prescribes some new miracle pills that are sure to do the trick.

A month later, Moishe returns to see Doctor Bones. "The pills are fantastic," says Moishe, "I have been making love three times a night."

"That's great," chuckles Bones. "And what does your wife say about your lovemaking now?"
"Ah, I don't know," replies Moishe, "I have not been home yet."

After making their fortune hunting Arabs, Paul and Herbie, the Jerusalem tailors, decide to go on a big game safari in Africa.

They set up camp one night and over dinner Paul boasts that he will be the first one to shoot a lion. Herbie disagrees. They argue for an hour and finally Paul bets Herbie one hundred dollars that he will be the first.
"I will do it right now," says Paul.

He gets up from the campfire and stalks off into the jungle with his elephant gun. An hour later, Herbie is lying in his camp bed when a lion pokes its head inside the tent.
"Do you know a guy called Paul?" asks the lion.
"Yes," gasps Herbie. "Well," says the lion, "he owes you a hundred dollars."

Gloria and Barbara go out for a night on the town. After a few drinks, they go to a disco. Sitting at a table, they are soon joined by a handsome-looking man. The man takes Gloria onto the dance floor and they are soon shaking and jiving.

"You are looking very pale," shouts Gloria to the man as they sway together. "You look like you have been out of the sun."

"That's right," screams the man over the loud music. "That is because I just got out of prison."
"Prison?" cries Gloria. "What were you there for?"

"Well," yells the man, "I shot my wife, cut off her head and then threw her body in the river."

As the disco lights flash off and on and the music booms out, Gloria leans backwards and looks over at her friend, sitting at the table. "Barbara," she yells, "he's single."

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Be ready now. For two minutes no movement, absolute silence...

Now let go...

... Now, come back.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #25
Chapter title: A great surgery in the right hands

14 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8804145

ShortTitle: YAAHOO25
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 83 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
I UNDERSTOOD FROM PAST DISCOURSES WHEN YOU HAVE TALKED ON HYPNOSIS, THAT ONE BECOMES, TO ALL INTENTS AND PURPOSES, TOTALLY UNCONSCIOUS, AWARE ONLY OF THE HYPNOTIST'S VOICE.
I HAVE NOT EXPERIENCED THIS STATE, BUT SOMETHING MORE AKIN TO WHAT I FEEL IN DISCOURSE, EXCEPT MORE SO: I FEEL MENTALLY AND PHYSICALLY TRANSFIXED, WITHOUT ANY VOLITION TO MOVE, TALK OR THINK; BUT I AM DEFINITELY PRESENT AND AWARE OF EVERYTHING GOING ON AROUND ME.
HAVE I NOT GOT THE HANG OF HYPNOSIS YET, OR ARE THERE DIFFERENT LEVELS OF TRANCE?

Maneesha, hypnosis -- the very science of hypnosis -- has passed through very disastrous times. It is one of the most beautiful arts and it has been used for centuries in the East. It is referred to by Pythagoras, who said that it was even used in Atlantis, the continent which has drowned in the ocean.

Its purpose was to help you, from the outside, to come to a peace, tranquility, silence. In Sanskrit we have a special name for it, *tandra*. In this state of *tandra*, or hypnosis, you are very close to the consciousness of the awakened one; just a very thin layer, almost transparent, divides you from the awakened. And that can be broken very easily.

If you are working under a master, that requires immense trust. You are going into deep sleep, to such an extent that you will not be able to hear any other voice or noise. Only the master remains a very fragile thread between you and the world, between you and existence. If the master is authentic, this is the moment he will give you a post-hypnotic suggestion that, "When you will wake up you will *really* wake up. Whatever you have known up to now as wakefulness was only so-called. It was not true awakening."

He will also give you the post-hypnotic suggestion that, "When you come back to your consciousness, become aware of all that is around you. You will be always able to reach this deepest point of silence within you just by closing your eyes."

A few sessions of hypnosis in the right hands can help you to grow into consciousness. It is a very strange experience that through deliberately creating a deeper sleep, your ordinary sleep -- which you call being awake -- can be removed. You can actually become awakened. You can know reality as it is and you can know yourself, the being.

But this is true only if the master is authentic. There lies the whole danger. If the master is not authentic, he can exploit you to any extent, because in the deep state of trance you will hear only him. And you are so deep in your being that if he puts some ideas in you, you are bound to do them, howsoever they may go against your ordinary morality, ordinary consciousness. Even if consciously you know this is not right, you will have to do it. Because the unconscious is so forceful, once it gets some idea... and it is not argumentative. It does not doubt.

So in the hands of a wrong person, hypnosis can be a very dangerous phenomenon. He can convert you into anything he wants: into a murderer, into a thief, into a rapist; it does not have any limits.

Because of this danger all the religions have been against hypnosis. The danger is certainly there. But I am not against hypnosis, because my own understanding is that if you start living out of fear -- just because something is dangerous, you don't do it -- your life will shrink absolutely to nothingness. Each breath that you take is dangerous. It may be carrying a virus, any danger, any disease. Each love which you follow can lead you into insane confusion.

Why do so many people commit suicide, and why are so many people insane? They were not born to be insane, they were not born to commit suicide, but they got entangled in such a situation that they did something against their own better self.

I am all for hypnosis and I am all against the pseudo-masters. Rather than destroying the pseudo-masters, to destroy a valid science of awakening is sheer nonsense.

On your own you can also go into your deeper consciousness. That's why we insist on meditation. Meditation is nothing but an effort to reach the same depths as hypnosis can make available very easily. And your experience -- that listening takes you to deeper silences of the heart... Then even a hypnotic session... Maneesha right now is doing hypnotic sessions.

It is true: a man of integrity, a man who knows himself, his every word and his every gesture is hypnotizing; it is not different. People condemn me, and they are afraid to enter this campus... although their reason is absolutely absurd, but there is some truth in it.

I am not deliberately hypnotizing anybody, but if you get hypnotized, what can I do? Should I disturb you? You are moving so silently, so deeply into yourself.

It is nothing new. As far back as one can remember, people have gathered around masters, just to sit silently. In the East we call it *darshan*. The West has never understood the meaning of it. It looks stupid to say "I am going to see the master." Why not have a picture in your house, and okay, go once and see and be finished! But every day going to see the master, are you mad or something?

The West has never understood that *seeing* -- that is the actual meaning of the word `darshan' -- means being in the energy field of a man who has come to know himself. To drink out of his well, to look into his eyes, to feel his hands, to listen to his silences, to his words. Everything, once you know yourself, strangely becomes an expression of the truth of your realization.

It happened, I was giving a meditation camp. It was my first meditation camp, far away, deep in the desert of Rajasthan in an old castle. A woman, very old, almost ancient, was known to thousands of people as one who has reached. She was uneducated, a poor woman, but she had thousands of followers and when I came to give the camp the woman said to them, "I know, but I cannot say. You all come with me to the camp."

I had never heard about the woman. It was a seven-day camp. She came every day in the morning, sat silently, and after that, the whole day she disappeared into the cottage where she was staying. She did not participate in any other meditation.

Her disciples were a little puzzled, they asked her -- she was nearly eighty years old or perhaps more and she used to call me *babu*, father. I told her, "This is not right, and anyway I am not a Christian priest and I don't believe in any father there above in the clouds." But she never listened, she always called me Babu. Her disciples told her, "You call him Babu, but you only go in the morning and sit there for a few minutes. And the whole day meditations are happening, five meditations per day. You don't participate?"

The old woman said, "Don't ask me, ask Babu." And at that time my age was not more than thirty-five. Her disciples said, "We asked and she says we should ask you."

I said, "She is right. She understands, so she comes every morning to have darshan, to see the master, to refresh the feeling of being with a buddha. It is not necessary to remain twenty-four hours harassing him." They said, "This is strange, you think we are harassing you?"

I said, "You are harassing me and I am harassing you. Until everything becomes silent, this harassment is going to continue. I know that you cannot be silent just sitting by my side. But the old woman takes a drink and that is enough. She knows the taste. She is uneducated, a villager, but she is in the same category of the awakened people who have always been condemned as hypnotizing people."

Gautam Buddha is condemned for hypnotizing people, Mahavira is condemned for hypnotizing people. Nobody is hypnotizing, but their very state of being is such that if you are loving enough, open enough, receptive enough, if you are silently sitting by their side, it is enough. You will become silent: a synchronicity will happen.

Something in you will start disappearing -- the clouds of the mind -- and the heart will start vibrating with a new wavelength, a dance, a joy, a feeling that the home is not very far away; that "What has happened to this man can happen to me also, just I have never entered deep enough into myself."

Hypnosis was used, and I accept it as a valid means. The only question is... and that question applies to everything. The method is valid, but the question is whether the person is valid.

I know of one very great surgeon in Nagpur, not very far from here. He was perhaps the best heart surgeon in the whole of Maharashtra, but a very wrong man. He would ask too much money -- that was accepted -- and in the middle of the operation after he had opened the chest, he would go out and tell the relatives or the friends that five lakh rupees more would be needed. He has opened the chest, it has been decided before how much money he wants, and now this blackmail! And they have to accept, otherwise the

man is going to die. Without this opening of the chest he might have lived for a few days more. Now he is finished, with an open chest -- this is real open heart surgery! -- he cannot go back home and he is in a coma.

He used to come to listen to me, and when I came to know about his practice I said to him, "This is not right. You can ask any amount of money you want, but not when the patient is on the table and you have already opened his chest. This is sheer blackmail. And certainly you are one of the best surgeons in the country. There is no doubt about it, whatever money you want you can have, but your practice... first you ask for five lakhs and they have agreed and now in the middle of the operation you ask for five lakhs more because you say, `More complications have arisen. Without opening the heart, it was a blind gamble to agree on five lakhs; five lakhs more will be needed.' Now this is sheer robbery."

The man had a hand, the perfect hand of a surgeon, but the mind of a criminal. People knew it; still people came from faraway places, knowing perfectly well that they were going into the den of a lion far more dangerous than the disease itself.

It is very difficult to avoid wrong people, using right methods for wrong means. We should try, but they cannot be completely eliminated.

Christianity burned thousands of witches in Europe in the Middle Ages. Their only fault was that they were all practicing hypnosis. And a woman is far more capable of hypnotizing you than a man. She has a natural capacity that will allow her to be trusted. She has a natural beauty that will allow her to be loved, and one cannot think that such a beautiful woman is going to do any harm.

And the problem for Christianity in Europe was that because of these witches nobody was coming to the churches. Because churches have never solved anything. These witches were really solving people's problems. Perhaps they were exploiting through money, but they were not doing any harm; they were helping people to be more alert and more aware through hypnosis. The Christian priest was simply exploiting people without giving them anything except consolations.

Even religion is a marketplace. Those witches were great competitors, and man knows nothing else but to kill. Thousands of women were burnt alive and with those women hypnosis became condemned; it remains con-demned.

In the East we have never condemned hypnosis, because we have never practiced it. In the East we have practiced a far superior method. The presence of the living master is enough to intoxicate you. No alcoholic beverages are needed. The presence of one who knows is automatically hypnotic. It is not that he is doing anything, it is just his being.

You cannot say to a roseflower, "You hypnotize me -- you are dangerous, you look so beautiful." Now what can the poor rose do? He is not trying to do anything to you, he is just being himself, enjoying in the wind, in the sun, in the rain, almost unaware of you.

The authentic master... and the East has known so many authentic masters that it was very difficult for anyone to compete with the authentic ones. It was impossible because of the sheer fact that the one who was not authentic had no hypnotic presence. He had no fragrance of the real flower, he was just plastic. You cannot deceive people with a plastic flower. People try....

I used to live in a place in Raipur -- not many days, just six months and the university got rid of me. The professor living next door had a beautiful flowerpot in his window and every day... I was surprised, because I could see that the flowerpot was not true: the flowers in it were not authentic, they were plastic, because I never saw them disappearing, their petals falling. And he used to water them to deceive me -- I was the only one around.

I could not resist the temptation, although I was not acquainted with him and I had arrived just three or four days before. I went close to the window and I wondered: that man was watering the plant, but the plant was not real.

I said, "I just want to know who you are trying to deceive? Except yourself, nobody can be deceived and here only I am living by your side. Nobody passes by. And I have concluded already that these flowers cannot be true, because they never change; they remain just as they are."

He used to water them just to remove the dust that gathers -- and Raipur was a very dusty place, storms of dust almost every day. So he had to water -- there were no roots -- just to clean the plastic flowers.

I said, "You are an idiot! With this much care, watering every day, you can have real, authentic flowers which will give fragrance, which will give joy to you, which will give a living experience of a bud opening into a flower."

When there were hundreds of authentic masters in this country, it was impossible for the pseudo ones; they would be exposed immediately because their presence would not have the fragrance. They could deceive a few people, but soon they would be exposed by their own actions.

I am reminded of a beautiful, historical incident:

Nanak, the master of the Sikhs -- the word *sikh* simply means disciple. It is unfortunate that it became a religion. Nanak had no idea to make a religion, he was only creating disciples to become masters. He was not creating an organized religion, a church, but that's what happened. Such is the unconsciousness of man.

Nanak was passing through Lahore, which is now in Pakistan. And there was a pseudo-mystic, a false Sufi, a pretender, and he had a great following. When he saw Nanak, he became afraid... and there was nothing to be afraid of. Nanak was alone with his one disciple Mardana, with a musical instrument. Mardana would play and Nanak would sing. They were innocent people.

They were staying outside Lahore when the pseudo-teacher was informed that "A great master has come. They are staying outside the city and many people have already started going towards them."

The pseudo-Sufi was certainly worried. He sent a cup full of milk -- so full that you could not put even a single drop more of milk in it. The disciple who took it said, "What is the meaning?"

The Sufi said, "You don't be worried about the meaning. Take it to Nanak and let us see what happens."

Nanak was offered the cup -- a beautiful cup -- full of milk and he was told, "The Sufi master sends his salutations."

Nanak asked Mardana, "Just there, nearby, are wildflowers. Take up one flower" -- Mardana could not understand what was happening -- and Nanak put that wildflower in the cup and gave it back to the man who had brought it. He told him, "Take it to your master."

He said, "But I don't understand -- what is the meaning?"

Nanak said, "Your master will understand."

The Sufi had sent the cup full of milk to show that "Here there is no need of any other master; the place is full of Sufis. You are not welcome -- go somewhere else!"

But Nanak floated a flower in the cup, meaning that, "You need not be worried about me. I will not disturb anything -- even in a full cup I will be simply floating like a flower. I am above -- you need not be worried. You can continue your shop, I will not take your customers."

The Sufi was exposed completely to his disciples, because they could compare the presence of those two persons. They sat with Nanak and they immediately saw, as if an arrow had penetrated their being, that some strange joy has arisen in them which has never happened with that Sufi. Soon the Sufi master himself had to come to Nanak to ask forgiveness.

Nanak said, "Who am I to forgive you? Ask forgiveness from existence itself. You have been deceiving thousands of people, delaying their enlightenment. Your crime is great, although nobody will call it a crime because it is so invisible."

Do you know how much is the crime of the popes and the cardinals and the bishops and the rabbis and the *shankaracharyas*? It is invisible. The crime is that they are preventing people from going towards an authentic source, a living master.

With a living master, hypnosis is his air. There is no need, but if you are doing hypnotic sessions it will be good; it will give you a clear perception of what is happening when you are sitting with me. When you are singing and clapping and rejoicing, what is happening to you cannot happen in the deepest hypnotic way.

I am not against hypnosis. In the right hands it is a great surgery. But a right person will not use it, because his very presence gives what hypnotic sessions can give, if you are fortunate enough, over a long time under a right master.

This has to be remembered, that if the master is right, anything around him becomes a transforming force. And if the master is not authentic and true, then even the right things simply become exploitation, destruction, slavery.

That's what the false teacher has created in the world -- so many religions... The real teacher will create only religiousness. How can religiousness be Christian, how can religiousness be Hindu?

Religiousness is a quality of the heart -- the mystic rose opening, giving you the sense of your eternity, giving you the sense that you are not this mortal body but an immortal god, that you are pure light and pure

love.

And you can share it -- you will *have to* share it, because when one becomes aware of one's treasures, one becomes like a raincloud. Too heavy, it has to rain; it has to become unburdened of its treasures.
So what you are experiencing, Maneesha, is perfectly right.

Your second question is about your several sessions of hypnosis:

WITH A VIEW TO INSTILLING IN MYSELF THE REMEMBRANCE OF WITNESSING, SO FAR THE RESULTS HAVE BEEN LESS THAN SPECTACULAR. IS IT NOT POSSIBLE TO HYPNOTIZE ONESELF TO WITNESS BECAUSE THE WITNESS IS NOT PART OF THE MIND AND THEREFORE CANNOT BE INFLUENCED BY SUGGESTION?

The witness can never be influenced; the witness can never go to sleep. But the witness can be overwhelmed by a sleeping mind. Just as a small candle can be covered and its flame will go on therein, but outside there will be no light; there will be simply darkness.

Mind is simply covering your alertness, your awareness. It has that quality, just like a cloud can cover our vision of the sun. It does not destroy the sun -- the whole sky may be covered with black clouds, but the sun remains in its glory and in its light, in its suchness. But if these clouds are gone, then the sun can spread its light and its rays far and wide.

Your awareness cannot be destroyed but it can be confined, imprisoned. That's why I call you the imprisoned splendor. You are an immortal being, encaged. The cage cannot destroy you, but it can create a dark night of the soul. And lives may pass and you may completely forget yourself and you will become so much identified with your prison that you may start thinking, "This is me." Identification is possible.

Even in identification, awareness is not destroyed. But it loses the dance, the joy, the truth, the beauty of its whole sky, its immense freedom.

A little seriousness before we go into our own beings. A little laughter beforehand is always cleansing, rejuvenating, making you feel young.
I call it a little seriousness.

Little Ernie is pulling his new cart past the local priest, when one of the wheels falls off.
"Shit!" says Ernie.

"Young man," scolds the priest severely, "don't you ever say that again. If something goes wrong, you say, `Help me, Lord,' instead. Do you understand?"

"Okay, Father," says Ernie. But the very next day, a second wheel falls off just as the priest is walking by.
"Shit!" says Ernie.
"What did I tell you?" shouts the priest.
"Okay, okay!" says Ernie.

Two days later, the remaining two wheels fall off. The priest happens to be in the bushes, listening carefully.

"Help me, Lord," says Ernie. And immediately all four wheels jump back on the cart.
The priest leaps out of the bushes in amazement, and cries,
"Shit!"

The Kowalski family are returning from a trip to Mexico in a Cadillac.

As they are crossing a bridge, they are flagged down by the local police chief and surrounded by TV cameras.

"Congratulations!" says the top cop, "you are the millionth car to drive across our new bridge and you have just won the grand prize of one million dollars. May I ask you what you plan to do with all that money?"

"Well," replies Jan Kowalski, from behind the steering wheel, "the first thing I am going to do is to get my driver's license."

"Don't listen to him," snaps his wife, Gertie. "He always talks like that when he is drunk!"

Granddad Kowalski, who is a little deaf, shouts out from the back seat, "I knew we wouldn't get far in this stolen car!"

And then two Mexicans climb out of the trunk, and one of them asks, "Are we over the border yet?"

Farmer Jones has a cat called Moggy, who is a bit constipated. One night, Moggy is making so much noise outside Jones' window that he phones the vet. The vet is a bit deaf, and also angry at being woken in the middle of the night. He tells Jones to give the animal a bottle of castor oil and he will call around in the morning.

"A whole bottle of oil?" cries Jones.

"Don't argue," shouts the vet, "just do as I say!"

So Jones grabs the unfortunate Moggy, and with the aid of a funnel manages to force the liquid down his throat.

The next morning the vet arrives and says, "Now, how is that sick cow of yours?"

"Cow?" asks Jones. "I said cat."

"My god!" cries the vet, "did you give him the whole bottle of castor oil?"

"You wouldn't let me argue!" replies Jones.

"Where is the cat now?" asks the vet.

"Well," says Jones, "he is up in the big field with twelve of his friends... four digging, four filling in, and four searching for fresh ground."

Little Ernie stands up in class one morning, waves his arm and says, "Miss Goodbody, I won't be in school next Friday because of my father's funeral."

"My god!" exclaims Miss Goodbody," what happened?"

"Well," says Ernie, "he tried to hammer a nail into the wall and hit his finger."

"But he couldn't die from that," says Miss Goodbody.

"I know," replies Ernie, "but he kept on howling like a mad dog, so we had to shoot him."

Paddy and Sean plan to go on a fishing trip and are all excited about it.

Paddy says to Sean, "I will bring the fishing gear, and you go to the grocery store and buy the provisions."

On the morning they are going to leave, Sean shows up at Paddy's house with two loaves of bread and six bottles of whiskey.

"I can't believe it," says Paddy, "I leave the supplies to you and what happens? You bring two loaves of bread and six bottles of whiskey. Now, what the hell are we going to do with all that bread?"

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Close your eyes, remain like unmoving statues; just for two minutes let absolute silence prevail.

Now... let go.

... Now come back.

Okay, Maneesha?

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #26

Chapter title: To be effortless is just to be spontaneous

15 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804155
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO26
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	65 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
I HAVE BEEN STUDYING AIKIDO FOR THE PAST TEN YEARS, BUT I DIDN'T GET THE BASIC TRUTH. BUT WHEN I SAW THE MOVEMENT OF YOUR BODY IN DISCOURSE, I UNDERSTOOD THE POINT OF THE BASIC TRUTH:
I UNDERSTOOD THAT THE MOVEMENT WHICH IS ONE WITH EXISTENCE IS COMING FROM TOTAL RELAXATION AND DEEP AWARENESS. IT IS UTTERLY DIFFERENT FROM THE MOVEMENT WHICH ONE GETS FROM TRAINING.
I FEEL VERY MUCH, "ACTION THROUGH INACTION" BY WATCHING HOW YOU MOVE. PLEASE COMMENT ON "ACTION THROUGH INACTION."
BELOVED MASTER, I AM GRATEFUL TO YOU.

Prem Vijaya, action can be without any effort; then it is called actionless. If it comes out as a spontaneity, then it is called action without action. It is a very simple truth but has become very complicated, since we are trained for everything. We have all become actors. We are even told to smile; there are great philosophers like Dale Carnegie, who says, "You have to say to your wife at least three times a day `I love you, sweetheart.' " Whatever you are feeling is not the question. The emphasis is on the mask that you are wearing. Then everything, even smiling, becomes an effort.

Millions of people have forgotten how to laugh. In the Soviet Union, psychologists are preparing manuals for people to be taught in schools, colleges, hospitals, how to laugh, because they have discovered what I have been saying to you continually: that love and laughter go together, and laughter is one of the greatest medicines.

At the same time, it is also a great meditation. Only in the Soviet Union are they working very deeply to find out what happens when people laugh. Their blood flow changes, their brain cells become more active, their heartbeat becomes more rhythmic. Something like laughter has been found by the scientists to be of tremendous importance -- but they are being immensely stupid about it. They think it has to be a training; every school child has to be trained how to laugh.

And if in the Soviet Union everybody is trained how to laugh, no laughter will exist at all. Now they are saying that in every hospital there should be a special ward, a humor ward where all the patients should tell jokes and laugh. It is very calculated: what their medicines cannot do, laughter can do.

But to me, if laughter comes as a training it may do something, but it cannot be a total transformation where in a single moment your whole being is thrilled, vast, rejuvenated, and there are no side-effects.

Just today, I came to know that one third of the diseases in the world are created by the doctors. Not knowingly -- just because of their medicines, which are going to have after-effects. For the moment they may be useful, but they may create something in your chemistry, in your hormones, in your biology. And you may never connect them. You had taken the aspirin only for your headache -- to be exactly true, only for your wife! But that aspirin is going to have its own effects, and you are a complex phenomenon.

It is a poor humanity who needs training to laugh. The day would be very ugly when birds ask, "First train us, then we will sing the song." And the peacocks will say, "We don't care about the clouds. First train us; then we will open our wings." But the peacocks dance as the first clouds of rain start coming; there is no training for it, no training school for peacocks. No training for the birds, no training for the flowers -- why should man be trained for everything? Why should he not be allowed to be spontaneous?

There is some fear in spontaneousness, because the spontaneous behavior is unpredictable. You may

laugh at somebody and he may simply look at you as if you are an idiot. There is no need for him to laugh in response -- he is being spontaneous, he is feeling like looking at you as an idiot. Nothing is wrong in it; it is his problem. You were laughing; that was your problem. Why get mixed up?

To avoid such situations, people have been trained for everything: how to walk, how to talk, what to say, when to say it. Naturally, by and by they become very phony. Just actors in a drama, repeating dialogues. Otherwise, the question of actionless action will not arise at all.

I was visiting a theological college which is the biggest in Asia, which trains missionaries to go all over the poor East to convert people to Christianity. The principal was a friend, and he took me around their campus.

In one class, I could not believe my eyes. What I saw being done was such an absurdity that I was almost stunned. The professor was teaching nearabout sixty students who were ready, almost ready to go for their missionary work. He was telling them, when you repeat a certain statement of Jesus, what kind of gesture, what kind of facial expression to use. When is the time to hit hard on the table, and when is the time to whisper silently that God is love. "And when you describe paradise, don't just describe it in prose. Let your face be radiant; let each of your words be pure honey, just poetry."

And at that time one student asked, "And when we are describing hell, what are we supposed to do?"

The professor said, "As far as hell is concerned... as you are, it is perfectly okay."

There is no training for hell because you already look like you are in hell!

I asked the principal, "Can't you see this nonsense? These people don't have any feeling, and you are imposing on them that when they say something a certain expression on the face, in the eyes, in the hands, is needed."

I have never been in any training, but when it is needed the hands know what to do. The words know when to stop and when to let silence take over. The eyes flash by themselves when you are describing your own experience. Then there is no effort.

Aikido, or any other training which asks you to be effortless, is simply asking you to be spontaneous. Just don't get lost into philosophical words, because they look absurd. When somebody says "effortless effort -- actionless action" you say, "My god, this fellow is going to give me a migraine!"

All that is needed is to tell people: Be spontaneous. When laughter comes, don't stop it. And when it does not come, there is no need to be Jimmy Carter.

I have seen only one picture of Jimmy Carter after he descended from the throne of the president, and now he looks exactly the picture of hell. Now that old smile which stretched from one side to another side is no longer there. It was a training, a political necessity: "Whatever happens, you go on smiling as if everything is under control and nobody has to be worried. When Jimmy Carter is smiling, there is no point to feel any depression or despair. He knows."

Those were the days, I have heard, that his wife used to put his lips together in the night. Because he would go on smiling, and can you sleep with a man who goes on smiling the whole night? And there have been stories about it...

One day, she phoned the doctor: "Quick, come! A rat has entered into the president's mouth."

The doctor said, "I am coming as fast as I can. But meanwhile, do something: hang a piece of cheese just so that the rat can be attracted out."

By the time the doctor reached he could not believe his eyes, because Jimmy Carter's wife, rather than hanging a piece of cheese, was hanging a rat!

He said, "What happened?"

She said, "What happened? You took so long to come that because of the rat, the cat also entered. Now I am trying to take the cat out! The rat is far away, almost secondary. The primary thing is that the cat has to be taken out."

But that smile has simply disappeared. It was a training. When Nixon was defeated, the reason according to the experts was that his dress was not as it should be for a presidential candidate. It was not well pressed... he walked hesitantly. And it is decisive, because people are watching on their televisions; now there is no question of coming in contact directly with the candidates. They are watching on the television, and Nixon looked lousy. He was defeated.

Then he learned all the tricks and the next election, he was totally a new man -- well-trained. He walked

with certainty, talked with certainty, looked directly into the eyes of people watching the television... now here was a man you could rely upon!

In America, it is not the man who wins the election or loses the election. It is his tailor, his make-up man. It is the training that he gets: he speaks as if he is God himself and you have to believe in him. The question is, of the two persons, who can create a deeply authoritative image in you? It does not matter whether the man is an idiot, a criminal, or a wise man. What matters is what image he creates on the television screen.

In this world, everything has become fake, because you believe in the fake.

These sciences of Aikido or other dimensions of Zen are simply saying to you: Be simple, be just yourself. There is no need to act. Whatever action comes spontaneously, let it come; enjoy its spontaneity. Then you will see a beauty, a centeredness, a simplicity. Something authentic -- not fake, not pseudo.

All this is so simple.

A farmer once had on his farm a rooster that was one of the laziest creatures that ever lived. Instead of crowing as it was supposed to do, when the sun came up in the morning, it merely waited until some other rooster crowed -- and then it nodded its head in agreement.

... But if it is spontaneous, it has its own beauty. Why bother? Somebody else is going to do it. I am in absolute agreement with that rooster; I have never done anything in my life. If somebody happens to do it...

Just on the way, Shunyo was telling me -- she must have met Jayesh, and I have told Shunyo that without Jayesh I don't know how things would have been settled. He has been doing too much. The poor fellow had come to Rajneeshpuram to meditate, renouncing the world to sit silently, and he met me in the plane and got arrested with me! Since then, he is running continuously all around the world. He has completely forgotten for what he has come; he has no time.

And I simply go on watching him doing everything, just nodding -- "Well done! Good boy!" So Shunyo must have told him, and he started crying.

I know those tears are of great joy, of deep love.

To celebrate their golden wedding anniversary, Saul and Sylvia Shulman decide to repeat the same things they did on their honeymoon.

They go to the same hotel and book into the same room. Sylvia puts on the same perfume and the same nightgown.

Just as he did on the honeymoon night, Saul goes into the bathroom and Sylvia hears him laughing -- just as he had done fifty years before.

So when he comes back Sylvia says, "Honey, it is really beautiful -- everything is the same. I can remember it as if it were yesterday. Fifty years ago, you went to the bathroom and laughed in the same way. At the time I did not have enough courage to ask you, but now, tell me. Why did you laugh?"

"Well, it is like this, darling," says Paul. "That night fifty years ago, when I went to piss, I wet the ceiling. And tonight I wet my feet!"

Just be innocently simple. This man must have been a very spontaneous man. He told the truth -- there is nothing to hide about it. But most of you would not have dared to tell the truth.

Truth is very simple; it needs no training, no preparation, no homework. You simply are what you are. Just accept it and expose it to the world.

From my very childhood, my parents, my neighbors, my teachers, my professors... everybody has repeated again and again: "Listen, if you don't change your ways you are going to end up into nothing." I *have* ended into nothing! They were all right, but I am enjoying this nothing so much. Gautam Buddha had to try for it. I have not tried, I have just not listened to anybody -- and ended up into nothing. I have never listened to anybody's advice, howsoever great. I simply remained my lazy self, bone-lazy.

Anando was worried that I used to sit cross-legged always, but just for a few days...

"Why are you not sitting cross-legged?"

I said, "This *is* strange, but it does not happen to me. It used to happen... but what can I do?" Should I cross my legs because Anando will be in trouble?

I am not going to listen to anybody; I am going to sit this way.

... Even Niskriya is laughing. When he laughs I know everything is all right. Otherwise, he is a serious person.

Mandelwitz is due to be released from the mental asylum.

He goes for an interview with Professor Potts, the chief psychiatrist, who tells him that he has to answer a simple question, sanely, before he can be released.

"What would be your first action," asks Potts, "when you get released from this asylum?"

"I would start a rock collection," says Mandelwitz, "and throw one through each window of this building!"

Mandelwitz is taken back to his room and another six months pass before he is interviewed again.

"What will you do first when you are released from here?" asks the head shrink.

"Well," replies Mandelwitz, "I will buy myself a new suit."

"Good," says Potts, "and then what will you do?"

"I will call up a gorgeous blonde girlfriend," says Mandelwitz.

"And then?" asks Potts.

"I will take her to a motel," replies Mandelwitz.

"That's fine," says Potts, "and then?"

"Then," replies Mandelwitz, "I will lock the door, sit her on the bed, run my hand up her stockings, rip off her garter, make a catapult, and break every window in this building!"

One has to be oneself.

And Milarepa has asked a question:

WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF CELEBRATION?

That's what we are doing here, and you are asking about the essence. Why not have a taste of it yourself? But mind is such, it makes questions out of everything:

"What is celebration?"

Rather than dancing, rather than laughing, rather than loving, rather than enjoying this silence, the mind asks: "What is celebration?"

Mind is something like a tree on which questions grow, and you answer one question and out of that one question, another question will come up.

Everybody knows what celebration is. I have never come across a person who does not know what celebration is. Just rejoicing in your being, just rejoicing in this moment, this tremendous universe. You had not asked for it, you have simply been given a universe which is infinite and eternal. You have not asked and you have been given a consciousness which is eternal, which can become festive. If you allow it, it can make you the sanest, the most graceful, the most loving...

A man of many seasons and many rainbows.

There are so many dimensions of celebration.

Rather than answering your question, I will say something else. Perhaps you can get the answer.

Hymie Goldberg takes up fishing, and much to Becky's annoyance, spends all his spare time down at the river.

One day, a man calls at the Goldberg house and Becky answers the door.

"Good afternoon," says the man, "I am looking for Mr. Goldberg."

"I am Mrs. Goldberg," says Becky, "can I help you?"

"I am afraid not," replies the man. "It is Fishing Club business. Can you tell me where I can find him?"

"Certainly," snaps Becky, "just go down to the river and look for a stick with a worm at both ends."

Fergus and O'Reilly have been drinking partners at the same pub for years. Fergus has a humped back, and O'Reilly has a club foot.

One night, leaving the pub after a late session, Fergus takes a shortcut through the haunted cemetery. He is stumbling along, when a ghost pops out from behind one of the gravestones.

"What's that on your back?" asks the ghost.
"It is a hump!" stammers Fergus.

"Well," giggles the ghost, "I will take that!" All of a sudden, Fergus finds himself tall and straight -- and running for his house as fast as he can.

The next night, Fergus tells O'Reilly all about his meeting with the ghost, and O'Reilly decides to try the shortcut through the graveyard himself. He is wandering around, when up pops the ghost, and asks O'Reilly, "What is that on your back?"
O'Reilly is confused and stammers, "Nothing!"
"Well," chuckles the ghost, "have a hump!"

Ronald Reagan orders the American post office to have his portrait printed on a special edition of postage stamps.

When he hears that the stamps are not selling very well, he summons the Postmaster General to his office in the White House and demands to know the reason why.

"Well," explains the postmaster, "it is because the stamps would not stick to the envelopes."

Reagan is furious and asks why the post office does not use the right glue for the stamps.

"It is not the glue," says the postmaster, "it is because everybody spits on the wrong side!"

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Now two minutes for absolute silence, no movements of the body... as if no one is here.

... Now, let go.

... Come back to life.

Okay, Maneesha?

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #27
Chapter title: Love your camel and trust

16 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804165
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO27
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	89 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE SUFI SAYING, "TRUST IN ALLAH, BUT TETHER YOUR CAMEL FIRST"? SOMETIMES I FEEL I HIDE IN PASSIVITY, WAITING FOR THINGS TO HAPPEN. AND YET SOMETIMES I AM IN AWE AT THE WAY EXISTENCE SEEMS TO BE CONSTANTLY CARING FOR ME.

Kumud, the Sufi saying is as ancient as it is wrong. Nobody has ever objected to the inner contradiction in the saying. The saying is: Trust in Allah -- trust in God -- but tether your camel first. Obviously the camel is a priority. God is just a belief.

The saying is not in favor of Allah, it is simply denying the very existence of Allah. Trust in Allah cannot be put second to anything. It can be put second only if it is just a fictitious belief. That's why I say the saying is absolutely wrong.

In fact it is saying, "Tether your camel first -- then do whatever you want to do with Allah. Trust or no trust, but tether your camel first." Such sayings have existed for centuries without being objected to because only a man of Allah can object. And in the marketplace you can find the camel, but not Allah.

If the trust is total, then forget all about the camel, God will take care of it. And if God cannot take care of the camel what else can he do? Your trust is not even enough for a camel's care -- who will care for you? Who will take care for this whole existence?

But the fact is, everybody believes in God and everybody knows it is just a belief. It is good, a social formality, but not a heartfelt reality. The real thing is the camel -- heartfelt! You cannot trust God in such important matters as tethering your camel.

Then what is the purpose of your trust in God? If he is so inefficient that he cannot take care of the camel, it is better to forget all about God, tether the camel, and take every care that is possible for you to take. That's actually what it is saying, but it is saying it in such a way that it looks as if it is a very religious statement.

It is utterly irreligious.

I don't believe in God and I don't even have any idea that God exists, but I believe in trust. This gives a strange turn to the whole thing:

Trust in itself is enough.

Don't be doubtful, be trusting.

Naturally you will ask, "If there is no God, then whom to trust?"

Trust in your intelligence, trust in your love. Trust in existence. Trust in this whole universe, which is running so efficiently... no accidents, no stars colliding, no planets going away for a holiday. Everything is going so smoothly... and it is so vast and infinite that even a God cannot manage, the sheer vastness is such. But existence itself is intelligent.

Intelligence exists in many forms. The intelligence you are acquainted with is only one form of a multidimensional phenomenon -- the human intelligence. But do you know, your body is also intelligent -- apart from you. The body has its own wisdom. It does not ask you questions, "Now what to do? You have eaten food..." It does not ask you very essential questions: how to change this food into blood and how to change the dead cells in your body and replace them with living cells. It does not ask you even to please continue to breathe, continue the heartbeat. You are not needed. You can go anywhere, to a football match, or you can go to sleep; the intrinsic wisdom of the body continues to work.

And not only when you are alive! If you dig a grave -- it should not be very ancient, otherwise you will find only a skeleton -- a fresh grave, and you will be surprised that the man has grown a beard, his hair is longer, his nails are longer. And you know perfectly this man used to shave twice a day; has he forgotten completely? Even in the dead body a few functions continue; for example, the growth of the hair and the nails. They don't depend even on your breathing, they have their own small area of intelligence.

The deeper one understands the intelligence of the body... one is simply amazed. Each cell -- and you are made of millions of cells -- each individual cell has its own intelligence and works intelligently. It is so amazing that not a single cell in any body anywhere in the world is an idiot. The man may be an idiot -- he may even be Ronald Reagan, it does not matter. The cell functions intelligently, goes on functioning, without any concern about your participation or consultation.

The trees go on growing -- they have their own intelligence, they have their own sensitivity. And now instruments are available which can calculate the emotions and the sentiments of trees. They are just like cardiograms: you attach the instrument to the tree and you see a graph like a cardiogram makes. It is very harmonious, the tree is perfectly at ease, and then suddenly comes a woodcutter, from far away. And as the tree sees the woodcutter with his axe the graph immediately changes to make a very fearful pattern; all smoothness of the graph disappears.

The tree is freaking out! You may not hear it, because our languages are different, but the tree is sending

messages. And other trees around can also be attached to these instruments -- when one tree freaks out, other trees immediately start freaking out. You don't hear, but the other trees hear; they know each other's language.

And the same man -- and this has been the most puzzling part -- the same man with his axe may be passing by with no desire to cut the tree, and then the graph remains smooth, rhythmic, with no fear. It seems the tree is not only aware of you, it is also aware of your intentions. Its wisdom seems to be far deeper than ours, because if somebody is coming with a sword it does not mean that you will be certain whether he is going to cut your head, or just going on his way. But the tree somehow feels the intention of the person.

And when the gardener comes, the graph immediately changes. The graph immediately becomes a dance... the tree is so full of joy that the gardener has come, who has been his life source, who has been his friend, who has been always taking care of the tree.

Perhaps mountains have their own intelligence, oceans and stars. The whole existence as a cosmic whole may have different kinds of intelligence, but it is certainly an intelligent universe.

There is no need of any God. Because God will become old, will one day die and the universe will remain deserted: the engineer is gone and the workshop is closed. What will the poor stars do? From where will they get the guidance? Everything will become a chaos!

I have heard, a surgeon was saying that surgery is the oldest science, because God created Eve by taking a rib out of Adam. Surgery -- a miraculous surgery, without any chloroform, without any developed instruments.

His friend said, "Surgery may be very old, but I am a creator, a painter. Creation is even older than surgery, because before creation there was only chaos."

Then the third friend started laughing hilariously, hysterically.

They said, "What has happened? Why are you laughing?"

He said, "I am laughing, because who created the chaos? He was a politician! Without a politician you cannot create chaos."

So it is all wrong what is written in the BIBLE, that there was the word in the beginning. Absolutely nonsense. There was a politician in the beginning. The politician created the chaos and then out of chaos God can create the whole universe. But without a politician even God cannot create chaos.

In this whole universe, stars don't go on strike because they don't have any unions; roses don't declare, "We are on strike and this spring there will be no roses because proper nourishment has not been given to us. And there are many roses who are unemployed -- employment is needed; otherwise we will not blossom."

No, existence simply continues smoothly, without any disturbance. It needs no God -- God is simply its own intrinsic intelligence.

So there is no need to have trust in Allah. And what kind of trust, that it says, "But first tether your camel"? The statement is clear. It says trust in God or not, it doesn't matter. Tether your camel, and then do all your *namaz*, your prayer, your meditation, but don't just trust in God and leave the camel without tethering it!

I will not agree with such a proverb.

I would like to say to you, tether your camel and trust in your intelligence; trust in the intelligence of existence.

Trust is another name of love.

Love yourself and love all that is all around you. If your very being becomes just a loving being, perhaps you may not even need to tether the camel. Your love will stop him going from his place.

There is no need to create chains, there is no need to create prisons. Love is enough. But love is not a belief, love is a reality. It is in your very heartbeat, it is your experience. It is not in the scriptures; it is not Christian and it is not Hindu, it is not Mohammedan.

Love is the blossoming of your inner being just like a rose.

That's why I have called this gathering and the talks, THE MYSTIC ROSE. Mystic, because only stupid people think that life can be understood. The greater is your intelligence, the more you will become aware of your ignorance; the wiser you are the less you know. And the wisest is one who becomes absolutely

innocent, and the whole of life, existence in its all dimensions, becomes just a mystery. A mystery to be enjoyed, loved, lived, but not to be understood. The very effort to understand existence is an insult. Love does not want to understand; love simply wants to share.

Trust simply means you don't live out of doubt. You don't live the life of a skeptical mind. You don't live in suspicion, you live like an innocent child, trusting everything. Only in the atmosphere of trust and love, only in that air of mystery, your roses can blossom, your life can become a garden. And each moment, you know things go on happening for which you have never asked; still you are so shy that you don't even express your gratitude.

Kumud, you are saying, "Sometimes I feel I hide in passivity waiting for things to happen. And yet sometimes I am in awe at the way existence seems to be constantly caring for me." The second part is the reality: existence is taking care of you in many ways, which you may not even be aware of. There is no need to be worried, because all that is needed happens.

I am not a religious person in the sense of being a blind believer -- I am just the opposite. But what is true is true, and cannot be denied. My own experience I cannot deny. I have never cared about myself; I have never thought about the tomorrow and never thought about the yesterday. I have simply lived moment to moment, day by day....

Jesus is right when he says, God give us our daily bread. His God is a fiction, but the idea of asking for daily bread is perfectly right -- because anybody would ask at least for three months' provision -- daily bread? And what happens tomorrow if God is engaged somewhere else? Daily bread? Daily bread is simply Jesus' way of saying that this day is enough unto itself, don't ask for more. Tomorrow never comes; it is always today and today is enough to enjoy, to rejoice, to love, to dance, to sing. Don't waste it in doubting, don't waste it in desiring, don't waste it in longing for faraway goals.

And it is your experience too, that, "Sometimes I am in awe at the way existence seems to be constantly caring for me."

Keep yourself always aware of it and you will never be miserable and you will never feel suffering; you will never feel despair, anxiety. A man of trust knows nothing of these things. These things are the experiences of the people full of doubt.

The skeptical mind is the worst calamity that can happen to anybody. Even if the whole of paradise is given to the skeptical mind, he will not be happy. He will always ask for more, and he will ask whether this is real or ephemeral, "Is it true or just a dream?" His doubts will not leave him even in paradise. Who knows, he has fallen asleep and is dreaming.

Now, here, who knows this is not just a dream?

But to the man of trust even a dream becomes a beautiful experience. To the man of trust even the dream does not create doubt, does not create skepticism. And Allah has nothing to do with it. Love your camel -- I will not say tether your camel, because the tethering means you don't respect your camel; you don't respect your love towards your camel.

It happened in one of the universities where I was a postgraduate student. I shared my room with a friend. The friend was a kleptomaniac -- just to steal... It was not that he was a thief. It was his psychological sickness; stealing was his joy.

In the West now, there is so much shoplifting that big shops are engaging psychoanalysts to treat their customers -- mostly women who go on stealing things for no special purpose, but just because it gives such a joy that you deceived all those fools.

And my professor warned me, "You shouldn't allow that boy to be your roommate."

I said, "But nobody else is allowing him. And in fact there is no compulsion on me" -- those rooms were single rooms -- "but I feel sorry that he cannot get a place. All the rooms are full and nobody is ready to allow him."

And I said, "I don't need that much space."

My professor said, "You don't understand -- he is a kleptomaniac, he will steal your things."

I said, "About that you don't worry. In the first place I came in this world absolutely naked and I will go from this world absolutely naked. In between it is sheer stupidity to think that you own something. I don't own, I only use. And if he takes it away, there is no harm -- *he* will use it."

And I said, "It will be a great experience to live with a kleptomaniac, and I am always interested in every beautiful experience. This is a great chance -- I cannot lose."

That boy heard all this and he said to me, "You are strange! They are all right, it is true: I steal things."

I said, "You don't be worried, steal. Everything that belongs to me is yours from the very beginning."

He said, "No! That means I cannot steal!"

I said, "It is up to you, but everything that is in this room belongs to you."

He said, "You are a very difficult man. I have never imagined this idea. I enjoy stealing!"

I said, "You can steal."

"But," he said, "if everything belongs to me what is the point? Just putting it from this pocket into another pocket -- it is a waste of time."

I said, "Then what do you want?"

He said, "Your things should be yours and my things should be mine."

I said, "Okay, but remember I am also a kleptomaniac."

He said, "My god, you steal things?"

I said, "I steal; otherwise from where can I get things? Otherwise why have I allowed you in, when nobody else is allowing you? When I saw that the guy seems to be good, when I saw your suitcases I thought, it is perfectly good."

He said, "But that means you will steal?"

I said, "I will steal."

We lived together and it was a great experience. I would take things from his suitcases and when I was gone he would take all the things back into his suitcases.

Finally he said, "This is stupid. Because of you I cannot go anywhere. The moment I go out, immediately all my things enter into your suitcases."

I said, "There are only two ways: either everything belongs to me, then I will not steal; or everything belongs to you, then you will not steal. You can think it over."

He said, "It is a very difficult situation. If I say everything belongs to you... that I cannot say. My things belong to me! And I cannot accept that everything belongs to me, because then the whole joy of stealing..."

I said, "Anyway, you decide. I leave everything in your hands."

He waited for a few moments, and then he said, "It is better you have everything. I will steal somewhere else. In other people's rooms -- they leave their windows open..."

I said, "That's good, but remember: everything that you bring here, once it enters the room it is mine."

He said, "You are making things very difficult! I have given up all my things, and now even if I bring new things those too belong to you?"

I said, "In *this* room. You can keep those things somewhere else, I'm not concerned."

He said, "Where else can I put them?"

I said, "I am ready for the other alternative also -- still available."

He said, "No, that alternative I cannot choose."

And he used to steal things from the cafeteria, anything. It was not that he was concerned about things, his joy was *stealing* -- somebody's one shoe! And I would say, "You... what will you do with this one shoe?"

He said, "That is not the point, the point is what *he* will do with one shoe! I am enjoying so much..."

And I said to him, "Then keep this shoe here and find the other."

He said, "But what is the need? We don't need these shoes, they are not our size."

I said, "You find the other shoe."

He said, "Let him suffer! Why...?" But he enjoyed every moment. I never saw him miserable, because he was making so many other people miserable! His only problem was to bring anything into the room, because once in the room it became mine. And I had to find the person whose shoe he had taken and give it back to him and tell him, "Don't worry -- and don't report it to the police station." Somebody's bicycle... anything! And the day he brought a bicycle I said, "Do you know how to ride on the bicycle?"

He said, "I don't know, but that does not matter. What will that fellow do? And anyway it does not belong to me; once it is in the room it is yours. I enjoy stealing, you enjoy using those things, or if you enjoy giving it back to that fellow, you can give it back. We both enjoy, and nobody is harmed."

After six months he said to me, "It is becoming very difficult. Coming back to the room I feel so sad -- I have brought all these things, but they don't belong to me so I cannot do anything. And if I take them... where will I take them? And I cannot steal them, because that is pointless; that is just changing suits."

I would find him in the university wearing my coat. I said, "Great! Anything else you have taken?"

He said, "No, just the coat. And just to enjoy -- I'm not going anywhere, just having a round."

And I would tell him, "When you come back, just put the coat back in its place. And remember... have you forgotten these shoes?"
He looked. He said, "They are mine!"
I said, "If you can wear my coat, I can wear your shoes, there is no problem!"
He said, "No, this is not right."
I said, "Give my coat back and take your shoes and go to hell."

After six months he left. He said, "You are dangerous. I have lived with many people and cheated them, but to cheat you is difficult. On the contrary, I take things from people with great difficulty, taking the risk of being caught, and finally they become yours! And now the whole university knows that I am a kleptomaniac."
... Because I had made everybody aware: "If you are missing anything, just come to me."
So he said, "You are enjoying on my behalf. I steal, I take the whole risk, and finally the man comes to you and takes his things back. I am going. I will live anywhere, even in the outside, but I cannot live with you."
I said, "That's perfectly okay, just let me look in all your suitcases to see how many things are really yours and how many things are mine and how many things belong to other people. Just take them out, and live wherever you want."
He said, "You spoil everything! But I have found an innocent person who is ready to accept me as his room mate, not knowing that I am a klepto-maniac..."
I said, "How long will you deceive that person? Within hours he will know, because all his things will disappear into your empty suitcases. And I am coming with you to inform him, `Don't be worried; this fellow is safe, he just enjoys putting things into his suitcases. Whenever he goes out you take them back, and you can also take his things into your suitcases. It is just a game, no harm.' "
The man said, "If you are coming with me, then there is no need to go anywhere. I will live here. It seems it is my destiny to suffer with you."
I said, "Suffer? If you think it is suffering... I am enjoying every moment of it!"

It all depends how you take life. If you are of a possessive mind, you are bound to be miserable. If you are a very greedy person you are going to be in deep pain. If you are longing for success, power, prestige, you will be moving in a direction where only insanity, suicide, and all kinds of hells happen. Nothing fails in this world more than success, although the proverb is different. The proverb says, "Nothing succeeds like success."
I say, "Nothing fails like success." Because when you have reached the top you look very stupid.
Before Henry Ford died he was asked, "What is your last statement before death?"
He said, "My last statement is that I am a good climber."
The person said, "A good climber? What do you mean?"
Henry Ford said, "Any kind of staircase -- I am a good climber, I will climb to the top. And then feel stupid -- where to go from there?"
Edmund Hillary on the Everest... what do you think? How was he feeling? How many days did he spend there? -- only two minutes. And in two minutes the only experience possible would have been to think, "What an idiot I am, what am I doing here?" Risked his life -- hundreds of others had died before -- knowing perfectly well that he was taking a very dangerous route, and there was no reason why he should climb. Asked, "Why do you want to climb?" he said, "Just because Everest is standing there unclimbed. It hurts my ego. Man has to conquer!"
And when he came back he did not look as if he had found some great joy -- just tired, tattered, sick. And when he was asked, "It must have been a great enjoyment," he said, "Don't harass me, I am harassed enough. It was the most stupid thing that has ever entered into my mind to reach the Everest. I never thought about what I was going to do there." You cannot even purchase something -- not even a cigarette, no movie house. Nobody there to see you and take a photograph.

Kumud, learn something by those experiences when you are in awe, seeing that existence is taking care of you. You are part of existence -- your roots are not visible but there are your roots. The hands of existence are not visible, but they are all around you. All that you need is a deeply centered, relaxed, trustful being and miracles start happening.

The boys in the pub organize a grand Christmas raffle, and the prize is to be one night at the finest brothel in Bangkok.

Paddy wins the raffle, and on his return, he describes to his friends what happened.

He talks about the curtains of gold beads, the sensuous perfumes, the music, the exotic meal served by naked, twelve-year-old girls and other delights.

He ends each passage with:

"... to be sure, it was nothing like Dublin!"

Finally, Paddy describes the most beautiful woman he has ever seen, dressed in white lace. She came down the staircase, took him gently by the hand, and led him to her perfumed bed.

"... to be sure," says Paddy, "it was nothing like Dublin!"

"And then?" ask all his friends, "AND THEN?"

"Oh," replies Paddy, "then it was just like Dublin."

A few really serious things...

The world is so serious that it needs to be awakened by laughter. To me, laughter is the most serious thing in the world: if the whole world can learn how to laugh there will not be any war and there will not be any poverty and there will not be Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians, because these are such jokes! There will not be any nations, because it is so stupid: When you can have the whole world as yours, why unnecessarily go on drawing lines on the map? The earth is one, man is one; his life, his death, his experience is one -- why cut up into pieces this beautiful planet?

Paddy and Sean are drinking in the pub late one night when Paddy says, "I had better be going home or Maureen will kill me. No matter how quietly I creep into the house, she always wakes up and shouts at me."

"You should do what I do," boasts Sean. "I have a system. No matter what time it is, when I go home I slam the front door, stomp up the stairs, turn on the bedroom lights, take my clothes off, jump into bed, slap Bridget on the behind, and say, `Hey, honey! How about a piece of ass?' And would you believe it? -- she is fast asleep!"

Sadie arrives home ecstatic from her date.

She tosses her coat over a chair, drops her bag on the floor, and throws the rest of her clothing, with abandon, around her bedroom.

When she comes down to breakfast the next morning, her mother asks her if she had a good time.

"Wonderful!" sighs Sadie, "I had a *wonderful* time."

"I guess so," remarks her mother. "Your panties are still stuck to the ceiling."

Before our prayer, our silence... a little more chaos:

"You never told me the truth about that donkey you sold me the other day," says Farmer Giles. "You told me he was hard working and easy to handle, but I can't get him to move."

"Well," says Paddy, "let me have a look at him."

So they go into a field where the donkey is hitched to a plow, but the donkey won't budge for the farmer.

Paddy picks up a big stick and cracks it over the donkey's head, breaking the stick.

"Now try him," he says.

"Giddap!" shouts Farmer Giles and away goes the donkey.

"I don't get it," says the farmer, "you told me to be gentle with the donkey."

"Of course," says Paddy, "but first you have to get his attention."

Two tramps, Monty and Albert, are sitting together on a park bench.

Monty, who always looks skinny and half-starved, asks his friend how he manages to look so well fed and satisfied.

"Well," says Albert, "I have got a system worked out. I collect a handful of cowshit from a field and then go to one of the big houses and ask for a little salt and pepper to put on it.

"Of course, the people take one look and say: `You can't eat that!' so they take me in for a good meal or send me to a cafe with some money."

Monty thinks that this is a great idea. He finds some really old, dried up cowshit and goes to the biggest house in the neighborhood.

"Excuse me, lady," he says to the woman who answers the door, "but do you have a little salt and pepper for me to put on my lunch?"

"You can't eat that!" cries the woman in disgust, "you will be sick. Go round to the cow shed and get a fresh bit."

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Now two minutes for absolute silence, close your eyes, no movement. And make this temple as if there is nobody.

... Now, let go.

Come back... Come back to life.

Okay, Maneesha?

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #28
Chapter title: The art of listening is enough

17 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804175
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO28
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	100 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
NIETZSCHE WROTE, IN ECCE HOMO,
HERE THERE SPEAKS NO PROPHET, NONE OF THOSE GRUESOME HYBRIDS OF SICKNESS AND WILL TO POWER CALLED FOUNDERS OF RELIGIONS. ONE HAS ABOVE ALL TO HEAR CORRECTLY THE TONE THAT PROCEEDS FROM THIS MOUTH, THIS HALCYON TONE, IF ONE IS NOT TO DO PITIABLE INJUSTICE TO THE MEANING OF ITS WISDOM.... HERE THERE SPEAKS NO FANATIC, HERE THERE IS NO PREACHING, HERE FAITH IS NOT DEMANDED: OUT OF AN INFINITE ABUNDANCE OF LIGHT AND DEPTH OF HAPPINESS THERE FALLS DROP AFTER DROP, WORD AFTER WORD -- A TENDER SLOWNESS OF PACE IS THE TEMPO OF THESE DISCOURSES. SUCH THINGS AS THIS REACH ONLY THE MOST SELECT: IT IS AN INCOMPARABLE PRIVILEGE TO BE A LISTENER HERE. OSHO, THIS IS CERTAINLY ABOUT YOU. WAS NIETZSCHE YOUR FORERUNNER?

Maneesha, Nietzsche is certainly my forerunner, just as Chuang Tzu is, or Bodhidharma. There have been mystics in the world which I can call my forerunners. But it does not mean that I have to agree with them in totality.

They are just forerunners -- but I am not an after-runner! I am my own self. There are points on which I

will not agree even with Gautam Buddha and there are points where I will not agree with Friedrich Nietzsche either. But the spirit of Friedrich Nietzsche is certainly closer to me than anybody else's, even Gautam Buddha included, for the simple reason that he is the only great thinker who has not created a blind following. He remained aloof and alone. All that he asked was, just be a listener. He never asked for any surrender. That's where he differs from many founders of religions. They are enslavers of man.

Friedrich Nietzsche may not be right on many points but he is certainly a man who loves freedom and who respects the individuality of the other. He loves the other so much that he cannot convert the other into a follower. Because to convert anybody into a follower is to destroy him, his integrity, his authenticity; is to create a hypocrite, a spiritual slave. And that's what all founders of religions have done. They have created a spiritual slavery all over the world.

At least Nietzsche has not committed that sin. He was capable -- far more capable than any Jesus or Mohammed, Mahavira or Krishna -- to impress people, to influence people, to create a blind following. But because he did not do it, I have tremendous respect for him.

He never allowed anyone to be a follower. All that he asked was to be what Mahavira has called *shravaka*, the listener. You have only to be a listener. The art of listening is enough; no other discipline is required. If you are in the close proximity of a man like Friedrich Nietzsche then just to listen is going to transform your whole being.

Nothing else is needed.

But listening is not so easy, because your mind is continuously chattering. Even while you are listening, your mind is not silent. And a mind that is not silent cannot be a listener; it can only hear, but it cannot listen.

You have to know the difference, clearly, between hearing and listening. Anybody who has ears can hear, but it does not mean that he will be able to listen. For listening he needs something more than only the mechanism of ears; he has to know how to be such that his heart and his ears join in a combination. Ordinarily, they are absolutely disconnected. The ears are joined with the mind, not with the heart. And our whole education, religious or secular, makes it a fundamental rule to force every child so that his ears are connected with his thinking process, not with his love, not with his heart.

Only the heart knows the silence which is capable of listening. Only a lover listens; others simply make conversations.

That reminds me about two professors who had gone mad -- it often happens in that profession. To be a professor is to be on the borderline.

The superintendent of the mad asylum thought that since both were professors of great repute, it would be good to keep them together and see what happens.

So he put them into one cell and, hiding, he tried to listen to what was happening. Soon he felt that if he listens a little more, *he* will go mad! What was happening in that cell was a great conversation, but nobody was listening to anybody. One professor would talk, the other would be silent; it would seem as if he were listening. And when the first stopped, the second would start -- and the trouble was, there was no relationship between the two! What the first was saying was one thing, and what the second was saying was something else completely -- not even a faraway cousin!

The superintendent listened a little while and then he started feeling confused... but the most puzzling thing was: why does one stop when the other talks? That was his irresistible urge to know. So he opened the door of the cell, went in, and asked what was going on.

They said, "Are you deaf? A great conversation is happening. Do you think we don't know how to converse? One talks, the other remains silent -- it is a simple method. So let him talk whatever he wants to talk. When he is tired, then I will take my turn. Then I will take my revenge! And we are grateful to you that you have put us together. This conversation is going on day in, day out. It is a question of prestige."

When I heard about this, I wondered whether this is not what is actually happening all over the world. Just because you know how to converse, that one of you has to be silent, it does not mean he is silent. It simply means he has to *pretend* that he is silent. His mind is weaving a thousand and one thoughts. His mind may be somewhere far away, and he will pretend that he is listening attentively.

This is happening everywhere. Even when you see that a conversation is very relevant, the relevance is a very arbitrary strategy. You go on remaining silent, weaving your thoughts, spinning a thousand and one thoughts; just by the corner of your ear, the words are falling. Then you catch hold of a certain word, and from that word you jump in. It seems the conversation is related; it is not related at all, it is just a pretension.

Just what those two professors did, you are doing.

Friedrich Nietzsche is saying: All that is needed is to know the art of listening. Listening to the winds and listening to the clouds and listening to the dancing trees, the falling leaves -- utterly in silence, your mind weaving no thoughts, no thinking -- is the very foundation of listening. It does not mean you have to agree. There is no question of agreement, because a man like Nietzsche is not so mean that he wants you to agree with him. He simply wants you to understand him, and then it is up to you what you do with it. Agree or don't agree -- but at least listen!

Naturally, there are only very few people in the world who are capable of being silent, meditative, capable of listening. It is a strange phenomenon: if you can learn the art, it is not a question of listening to my words or Nietzsche's words. It is a question of the art of listening.

It is within you.

Said differently, I call it meditation -- just being silent. Even listening does not give you the accurate description of the state that is needed for you to find the truth of your own self. But listening is certainly one of the easiest processes of meditation.

The whole function of being with a master is to learn to listen not only to his words but his silences. Not only his silences but also his gestures, his eyes, his very being, his heartbeat.

Because the heartbeat of a master is in tune with the heartbeat of the universe. If you can be in tune with the master, without your knowing you have fallen in tune with the universe. The master was only a device. Perhaps the universe was too much -- if somebody had said to you, "Go and listen to the universe" it would have been too much, almost incomprehensible.

The master simply says, "Listen to what I am saying and listen so carefully that you don't miss the silences." With a simple strategy, the master is bringing you closer to the universe. And as you become able to listen, the master will disappear, will withdraw, and let you listen to the winds and the rain and the clouds and the whole heartbeat of the universe. In that listening, you will open up; your bud will become an open rose.

I will go through the question because it is exactly what I am doing here.

HERE, THERE SPEAKS NO PROPHET....

All the religions, their priests, their high priests, are against me for the simple reason that I say anybody who has claimed to be a prophet is insane. The future is always unknown. That's its beauty, that's the whole adventure of life: to go on continuously into the unknown. The prophet is declaring that, "I know what is going to happen tomorrow. I know what is going to happen twenty-five centuries later." The prophet is declaring that for him, there is no future; for him there is nothing unknown. He has reduced everything unknown into the known.

Naturally, he does not ask you to listen; he simply wants you to believe. It is not a question of your understanding, it is a question of your surrender, total acceptance, faith. It is not incidentally that all religions are called "faiths." They are based on faith. And none of the prophets has proved right in all his prophecies.

The very idea that "I know and you don't know" is inhuman. It is uncultured, it is uncivilized. It may be that I have experienced something that I can share with you, but I cannot denounce you as ignorant. I can only say, "Perhaps you have missed it, perhaps you have bypassed it. Perhaps you are innocent and you have not looked at it."

I cannot call you ignorant and propose that I am the knower and you are ignorant and reduce you, take your dignity, your freedom, your inquiry, and ask you just to believe. All the prophets have been doing that. The prophets are very high-class criminals, because they have destroyed man's freedom, his dignity, his own search and inquiry. They have simply given you commandments. Who are they?

And just look into the lives of these prophets and you will be surprised that these people must have been insane. But they were worshipped -- they are still worshipped. Nobody can question it.

In India, Krishna is a great prophet -- and he was the cause of the greatest war that has happened in India. He tried to convince the leader of one party -- Arjuna, his disciple -- to go to war. It is good that Ronald Reagan has not found any Krishna. Arjuna tried hard, argued hard; the whole SHRIMAD BHAGAVADGITA is Arjuna's argument for peace: "There is no need for war -- what does it matter whether my brothers rule or I rule? Anyway, the war is going to be a massacre of millions of people. The victory will not be a great victory; it will be a victory over millions of dead people. I would rather go to the

Himalayas and renounce the world."

But Krishna would not let him go. And the final strategy was, when all arguments failed and he could not convince him for war, he said, "Listen, this is God's decision; I am just speaking as a vehicle of God. I am the perfect incarnation of God; my word is God's word. It is your destiny to go to war."

Now there is no question of argument. You don't argue with God. Even if you meet him you don't argue with God, it does not look right. And when Krishna said, "I am God's perfect incarnation," Arjuna simply went to war and crippled the whole country for five thousand years. The war was so destructive, its wound in the soul of India's being is still unhealed. India became so much afraid of war that all kinds of preachers of nonviolence... No war arose. It is not coincidental. Without the Mahabharata, the great war that Krishna created, there would have been no possibility for a Mahavira to teach people against war, or for Buddha to teach people nonviolence, because people have seen what violence can lead to.

But even these prophets... Mahavira insisted so much on nonviolence that he stretched the logic beyond sanity. You cannot even cultivate, because if you cultivate you will have to cut plants, and every plant has life. So the followers of Mahavira don't cultivate. It is understandable that you should not kill just for the sake of eating; it is inhuman and barbarous. But to extend the argument to the point where it becomes stupid and absurd....

But Mahavira is absurd in many ways. One should not possess things. It is understandable, because if people possess things it is bound to create poverty and richness and class struggle, and one day there is bound to be communism and the clash between communism and capitalism. If Mahavira is listened to -- "Don't possess, but share" -- there will be no poverty and there will be no richness, but there will be a comfortably happy life. But stretch anything to the extreme and you become absurd. Now Mahavira stretched the point and he dropped his clothes because he cannot possess anything.

Do you want the whole of humanity to remain nude? That will be sheer nonsense. Man is no longer capable of being nude in all the seasons. Perhaps millions of years ago there may have been a time when man was just like any animal without clothes, but then he had hair all over his body to protect him. When winter comes, animals grow hair and when summer comes, they drop their hair. But now the body has forgotten that language completely. You keep anybody naked and just see whether in winter his body grows hair or not! Most probably he will be dead. Or hardly alive and shivering all the time because shivering creates a little heat. His teeth will start chattering because that creates heat.

But Mahavira insisted: "If you want to know the truth you have to achieve to the state of utter nudity." That's why he denied women the possibility of attaining to truth. First they have to attain birth as a man, because only a man can attain to truth because only a man can be naked. Just because of clothes, women cannot... clothes are preventing women from realizing their soul.

Sanity means balance. Sanity means always to be in the middle, and insanity means always to go to the extreme.

Mahavira claimed that he was the last prophet of his line -- and his line is only of twenty-four prophets; twenty-three had happened already, he is the twenty-fourth. There was great competition for the twenty-fourth; there were eight persons contemporary to Mahavira who were claiming, "*You* are not the twenty-fourth, I am the twenty-fourth." Now who is going to decide? They don't have numbers, tattooed on their bodies saying, "This fellow is the twenty-fourth."

But Mahavira proved much more insane than the other seven.

Gautam Buddha was also part of it; he was also one of the contenders. But he could not be so insane as to drop the clothes; he fell out of the contest. There was no point. Mahavira was so outrageously extremist that he would not allow even a blade to cut his hair or his beard. He would pull out his hair with his own hands because to use a blade is to be dependent on things. Ultimate freedom means you should not depend on anything, so he had to pull out his hair.... Gautam Buddha could not manage to do that. It was too much, that man was too mad; it was better to get out of the competition.

All the other six were of the same status, of great intelligence... but one thing they were all trying was to be someone special, a prophet. And this was the last chance. Now millions of years will go by -- after that, again the first prophet will happen. So this was not an easy thing to lose -- "No harm, let him be prophet today, tomorrow I can be." Tomorrow was very far away.

According to the Jaina tradition, when this existence ends and another circle of existence starts, then there will be again twenty-four *tirthankaras*. So after Mahavira, it will take millions of years -- unless Ronald Reagan really goes mad.

But I don't think even he has guts, and anyway he knows nothing about Mahavira.

The six others had to find their own ways to be special. Gautam Buddha, seeing that it was difficult to compete with Mahavira... because Gautam Buddha had a more delicate body. He was a more beautiful person, had been raised in such luxury that he could not compete with Mahavira, who had a very strong body, could fast for thirty days continuously, could remain naked in winter under the sky.

But Buddha had to be special, so he created an idea that "I am not of the line in which Mahavira is the twenty-fourth. I belong to another line of prophets. In fact, my line is my *own* reincarnation twenty-four times. I have been in this world twenty-three times before, and this is my last coming."

That number twenty-four became so important because Jainas were saying, "We have twenty-four tirthankaras." And Buddha created absolutely fictitious... Jainas had twenty-four tirthankaras but Buddha created an absolutely fictitious twenty-three. His own incarnation!

Hindus were at a loss because up to now they had believed in ten incarnations of God. Now they looked very poor. Buddhists have twenty-four, Jainas have twenty-four, and you have only ten? After Gautam Buddha and Mahavira, all Hindu scriptures dropped the idea of ten. They also managed twenty-four. Twenty-four became an absolute necessity.

And the reason Hindus had ten was because your hands have ten fingers. One counts -- particularly in primitive times -- on the fingers, so ten was the ultimate number. And in fact, it *is* the ultimate number. After ten, it is repetition: eleven, twelve, thirteen... that is another repetition of ten. You can go to millions, trillions, but it will be again and again ten -- more ten.

Jainas, seeing that Hindus had the idea of ten, and they don't want to be imitative of anybody, figured it out in a different way. They said, "Just as day and night have twenty-four hours, exactly like that, the whole circle of existence has twenty-four tirthankaras. Twenty-four hours, and each hour needs one tirthankara."

Jesus was trying continuously to convince the Jews only of one thing, because Moses had prophesied that "I will come to save you" so Jews were waiting for him to come. And Jesus said, "I have come -- I am the prophet about whom Moses has prophesied." And Jews could not believe that a carpenter's son, illegitimate, uneducated...

And they had great learned rabbis -- Jerusalem in the days of Jesus was the seat of great learning and wisdom. They could not accept this uneducated fellow who was behaving like a buffoon. He could not afford more than a donkey -- sitting on his donkey, followed by twelve uneducated, illiterate, poor people, and they had become his followers because he had given them the consolation and the promise that "If you follow me, I am God's only son. I will take you into the kingdom of God."

Those poor fellows knew perfectly well that on their own they could not go into the kingdom of God, and this fellow... who knows? may be right. You can suspect, but you have nothing to lose in following him. There is a possibility he may prove right in the end. If he does not prove right, then too, you have nothing to lose. You don't have anything.

All those twelve apostles, following him, and he proclaiming himself -- sitting on his donkey -- from village to village: "I am the only begotten son of God, and I am the last prophet of the Jews." The Jews could not tolerate it. It was too much. A joke needs some limits. And Judea was a small place, an unknown corner of the world. It was a harassment every day to come across this fellow who looks at you as sinners, and only his twelve followers are the virtuous saints. And he is the only begotten son of God! And the last prophet of the Jews!

Finally they got so freaked out... Jesus had not done anything, the crucifixion was absolutely wrong, but the crucifixion shows how much he harassed people. Jews are not violent people; he must have provoked them again and again.

They were telling him, "We have heard the whole thing. You just take your donkey somewhere else. We believe -- you are the only begotten son of God! But don't harass us. Can't you go somewhere else? The whole world is there." But he went on trotting into that small area. Naturally, if somebody on a donkey moves around, harassing you -- "Listen, where are you going? I am the son of God" -- even you will start thinking, "Should we shoot this fellow or what?"

All these prophets needed psychiatric treatment. I am absolutely in agreement with Friedrich Nietzsche when he says:

HERE, THERE SPEAKS NO PROPHET. NONE OF THOSE GRUESOME HYBRIDS OF SICKNESS AND WILL TO POWER CALLED FOUNDERS OF RELIGIONS. His insight is very clear. He is saying all these founders of religions are nothing but will to power. To create a religion, to create believers, to have millions of followers gives you tremendous power.

Now just look at the pope: if he is standing here in M.G. Market, you will not see anything spiritual in him. Just a stupid-looking man. I have heard that in Poland there are great idiots, but I have never thought that from Poland will come a person to become the pope! What is his power? His power is six hundred million Catholics.

You will be surprised to know that the pope is chosen by the cardinals, and up to now the pope has behaved -- they usually die within one or two years. This has been the tradition for centuries. They choose somebody as pope only when they see that he will die, and others will have the chance for power.

But they never knew that this Polack is not going to die so easily. Unless Christians themselves crucify him, he is not going to die. He is strong enough, and now the cardinals are so sad about what they have done. They thought that he would follow the tradition, and he seems to be getting every day younger and younger. They never considered that people in power become healthier because power fulfills their ego. People in power become stronger, live longer; once they are out of power, they die very soon.

Now this pope is going to torture the Catholics, one knows not how long. But there seems to be no sign of any sickness, or any signs of death. He is going perfectly well. Cardinals are now realizing that they have committed a mistake.

There is a hierarchy, from the priest to the bishop to the cardinal, and then those two hundred cardinals choose the oldest, the most possible candidate for death, as the pope. That means, for a year let him enjoy the power. It is a Rotary Club.

But this man from Poland does not understand that he has to die. It is time, but he is becoming stronger and stronger. I see his pictures -- every day he looks younger. There will be no surprise if Catholics finally get tired of him and shoot him, because it is a Rotary Club; each year the president has to change and that has been the case up to now for eighteen hundred years. Very few popes have lived more than one and a half years, that was the limit. This man doesn't understand that what he is doing is absolutely unorthodox.

Nietzsche is right. These founders of religion, these prophets, these *avataras,* incarnations of God, tirthankaras... they are nothing but a fulfillment of a deep desire for power.

Nietzsche was hated and condemned -- obviously, because he was perhaps the first man in history to tell the truth, to call a spade just a fucking spade. Nobody has ever been able to forgive him. Spades of course cannot forgive, that is true, but why are others angry?

Truth is the most bitter medicine. Very few people are ready to take truth as medicine.

Lies are very sweet. Lies are sweet because they are your own inventions, you can put as much sugar in them as you like.

But truth you cannot create, you can only discover. And very few people were courageous enough, like Friedrich Nietzsche, to say it. Even though they have discovered it, they have remained silent because there is no point in unnecessarily being condemned by everybody.

Nietzsche was harassed, in every possible way condemned, and the only crime that he was doing was simply saying the truth without clothing it, just naked.

It is absolutely right that the very idea of being superior to others comes out of an inferiority complex, out of sickness. This will to power is the only crime -- because it creates wars, it creates nations, it creates religions, it creates all kinds of violence. Just because a few people want to be presidents and a few people want to be prime ministers.

I have said to my people, "You don't be worried. Whichever planet you want -- I will declare you the King of the Moon or the Queen of the Moon, the First Lady of the Moon." Whatever you want! Why bother only about this earth? This whole universe is available. And nobody can take you to the court to say, "He is interfering in my territory." There are millions of stars. Just choose any star and claim that you are the king of that star; wear as many colored stripes as you like.

Why not be a little inventive? Unnecessarily fighting to be presidents, to be prime ministers, and doing all kinds of crimes... you have to, because you have to trample many people; you have to go stepping on their heads. There is no need. It should be a more playful life.

So a few people have written to me... they would like to be the King of Mars. I said, "Perfectly okay. There is nobody who is fighting for the kingship of Mars."

Why not choose fresh territory? Why go on fighting for ugly, bloody spaces? Everybody knows that the White House in Washington has ghosts. It is a well-known fact that the White House has the ghost of Abraham Lincoln inside it. It has been encountered by many people. In fact, that part where Abraham Lincoln still presides is kept closed.

I can only say that whether it is true or not... in these palaces, these capitals, how many people have been killed? How many people have been tortured and how many people have been raped, destroyed?

Why hanker for power? You cannot eat power and you cannot in any way create something beautiful to enhance life, because no powerful person has ever been creative. What is there that you can say Mahavira created? What is there that you can say Jesus created? A painting? A sculpture? A small bicycle? What is their contribution? The only begotten son of God has not even a bicycle -- should be ashamed! God should be ashamed: "Look what my son is doing...."

I have often thought that before Jesus was crucified, God must have committed suicide -- seeing this stupid son, only begotten son. Since then, there is no God, no God's son, but the world is running perfectly well.

There is no need. There is no need of prophets and there is no need of founders of religion, and there is no need of people calling themselves incarnations.

It is enough to be human. It is more than enough to be meditatively human. It is enough to know yourself rather than be powerful over others.

The authentic religiousness is concerned with knowing oneself, being oneself, enjoying oneself, celebrating oneself. It has nothing to do with any superiority, with any will to power.

But nobody has listened to Nietzsche, and I know very few are going to listen to me. Even this many people did not listen to him. He lived a very lonely life because people could not see the truth that he was saying. It was shocking and it was destroying their consolations.

He says:

> ONE HAS ABOVE ALL TO HEAR CORRECTLY THE TONE THAT PROCEEDS FROM THIS MOUTH, THIS HALCYON TONE, IF ONE IS NOT TO DO PITIABLE INJUSTICE TO THE MEANING OF ITS WISDOM. HERE, THERE SPEAKS NO FANATIC, HERE THERE IS NO PREACHING, HERE FAITH IS NOT DEMANDED: OUT OF AN INFINITE ABUNDANCE OF LIGHT AND DEPTH OF HAPPINESS THERE FALLS DROP AFTER DROP, WORD AFTER WORD -- A TENDER SLOWNESS OF PACE IS THE TEMPO OF THESE DISCOURSES. SUCH THINGS AS THIS REACH ONLY TO THE MOST SELECT; IT IS AN INCOMPARABLE PRIVILEGE TO BE A LISTENER HERE.

Maneesha, truth is a very rare experience. Certainly it is not available in the marketplace and certainly it is not to be found in a crowd. The crowd may call itself Catholics or Hindus or Mohammedans, it doesn't matter. Truth has to be found within yourself.

But before you can listen to your own heart, you will have to listen to the song of the river, to the song of the breeze passing through the pine trees. You will have to hear the silence that is prevailing here this very moment. You will have to learn in life only one art: that of a silent listener. And then you can use the same art, going deeper into yourself.

The art is the same whether you listen to the song of the river or the ocean or you listen to the heartbeat of yourself, or you listen just to the silent dance of a roseflower in the wind, in the rain. Watching, listening peacefully, slowly you will come to find yourself.

You can find yourself this very moment.

Maneesha, you are saying, "Osho, this is certainly about you."

Yes, I can say all these statements are my statements, made by Nietzsche. It doesn't matter who makes them.

You are asking, "Was Nietzsche your forerunner?"

Yes, but I do not agree with Nietzsche in all his statements. I am thinking to speak on Nietzsche... I have been waiting for your preparation to hear, because every moment, every statement of Nietzsche is going to hit you hard. I am hitting you hard every day just to prepare you.

Nietzsche is certainly my forerunner and obviously a forerunner cannot be absolutely right. He has committed many mistakes. But people have not bothered about Nietzsche. He is the most neglected great man in the history of the whole world. But I will not neglect him.

In fact, what I am saying is preparing you to listen one day to his mad statements -- mad because nobody believed, nobody even thought that they could be right. People did not crucify him, they did even something worse: they forced him into a madhouse. Crucifixion has a glory, crucifixion has a dignity. To force a man like Friedrich Nietzsche into a madhouse against his will is far more ugly and far more inhuman.

But Nietzsche will have a revival; his truth cannot die. In comparison to Nietzsche, Jesus and Socrates

are very very backward. Nietzsche has yet to find his contemporaries. He still has to wait. Perhaps my people will become his contemporaries.

Just the other day, one journalist was puzzled by the fact that I called Jesus psychologically sick, and all my people are Christian but nobody objected and nobody felt hurt. Nobody seemed to be angry. He was worried that if these people can hear things against Jesus although they have been brought up in a Christian society, in Christian schools, then certainly these people have gone through a transformation. They are not listening through their prejudice. They are listening directly through their own understanding and clarity.
... It is time to be serious.

Kowalski is employed by the local lunatic asylum to take the inmates on special outings. One day, ten of the best-behaved patients are going to a basketball game.

"Okay, let's get on the bus, nuts!" calls out Kowalski, as they set off for the game.

"Stand in line, nuts!" he shouts, when they get to their seats.

"Sit down, nuts!" and all the patients obediently sit down to watch the game.

About half way through the game, the mental asylum receives a phone call from the police, and the director is asked to come over right away.

When he arrives at the stadium, the place is a shambles. "What happened?" asks the director when he finds Kowalski.

"Well," replies Kowalski, "one guy went past, shouting, `Ice cream! Ice cream!' "

"Then, another guy came past crying, `Hot dogs! Hot dogs!' "

"But then, some guy started shouting, `Peanuts! Peanuts!' "

Sister Theresa is finally going to take her first holiday at the sea beach, after many years of devoted service to the priest, Father Sullivan.

Before she leaves, she gives Sister Bernadette detailed instructions on how to look after the old boy while she is away.

Father Sullivan is lying in bed when Sister Bernadette brings in breakfast on the first morning. He tells her that he has a key between his legs and that she has a lock between hers.

"If I put my key in your lock," says the old priest, "it will open the kingdom of heaven."

Two weeks later, when Sister Theresa gets back from her holiday, Sister Bernadette eagerly explains to her about the gates of heaven.

"Why, that lying old bastard!" shrieks Sister Theresa. "Twenty years ago he told me it was Gabriel's horn, and I have been blowing it ever since!"

Sidney Smallpiece is out on a date with his girlfriend Sadie, and they go to see a movie.

The hero and the heroine are locked in a passionate embrace, when Sidney suddenly realizes that his wig has fallen off. He starts to grope around for it in the dark under the seats.

Not realizing what has happened, Sadie starts to moan passionately, "That is it, honey," she murmurs, "right here. You have got it... you have got it now!"

"No, I have not!" snaps Sidney sitting up again, "I don't part my hair in the middle!"

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Now, two minutes for silence.
Close your eyes, no movements of the body; just feel like a statue....

Now relax -- let go.

... Now, come back to life.

Okay, Maneesha?

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #29
Chapter title: When your hands are empty...

18 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804185
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO29
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	97 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
HOW DO YOU EXPERIENCE YOUR ENLIGHTENMENT?

Milarepa, enlightenment is not an experience.
Experience always divides the experiencer from itself. But enlightenment knows no duality; hence it is not an experience but simply *experiencing*. It may not be right language; in fact, it *cannot* be right language because the linguist will not understand what you mean by `experiencing'. One has to know it.
But some effort can be made; some indications and hints can be given.

When you are in love, is it an experience? Is it objective? Is it separate from you? Is it something that you can exhibit? Is it something for which you can give some evidence, proof, argument? No, love simply knows itself. It is self-evident. It needs no proof and no witnesses. It needs no evidence, no arguments, no philosophy.

Enlightenment goes even deeper than the reaches of love. Enlightenment simply means you have awakened. Can you describe, every morning when you wake up, some experience? All that you can say is, "Up to now I was unaware of myself and the world. Now I am aware of the world, aware of things around me, aware of myself." But this is very superficial -- that's why I call it only "hints."

When you awaken in your deepest core of being, in the very center of your existence, then there is only silence, immense joy and celebration. But to find an expression for it has not been possible up to now, and will never be possible -- this much can be said with absolute certainty. Language is left so far away that when you try to express your innermost awakening, it becomes distorted. The medium of language is not capable to reflect it in its purity.

Language is not meant to express such deep awakenings. The language has grown up in the marketplace where people are discussing and talking about things, about objects. Hence, there is no word capable of conveying the essence of enlightenment. It is beyond language.
You can say, it is the beyond.

It is our innermost and our ultimate nature. In total awakening... with no darkness around, no dreams, no thoughts, but just a pure fire, a pure love that knows no limits, that knows no boundaries. It is more like a fragrance that you cannot catch hold of. It is there, you feel it, but it is so invisible...

It is just like the air: it is there; you cannot live without it. But you cannot catch hold of the air in your fist. The moment you close your hand and make a fist, the air is out; it is not enclosed, it has escaped.
When your hand is open you have all the air of the world in your hand.

One Zen master, Bokoju, used to say to his disciples, "The day you come to something which you cannot express however hard you try -- no word is sufficient, no word can justify itself, in fact every word will destroy its beauty, its joy, its aliveness -- then come to me. Till then, meditate."

In other words he used to say, "When your hands are empty and the whole sky is in your hands, come to me with absolute, inexpressible eyes, almost dumb."

One of his great disciples used to get Bokoju's slap every time he would go to him. In the tradition of Zen, that is not only accepted but respected. It is the master's compassion that he slaps you. Bokoju slapped his chief disciple each time he came to say that he had found that which cannot be expressed. He would hit him hard -- "If you have found that which cannot be expressed, then even in saying that it cannot be expressed you have expressed something about it!"

The disciple was at a loss. If you say something, you are in trouble. If you say, "It is inexpressible," you are in trouble.

One day he came and without saying anything simply sat by the side of the master. The master looked into his eyes, laughed, and said, "For the last time, let me hit you once more. Because it will not be possible again. You have found it. Why are you so silent? Why don't you speak?"

The disciple was totally silent, and the master was poking him to speak: "Let me at least for the last time have the pleasure of slapping you. Afterwards I will not be able to slap you. You have found it. This slap is a certificate."

Zen is a very strange tradition but one of the profoundest. The disciple stood up and slapped the master! The master said, "That's right! I have needed for a long time for somebody to slap me. My old master is dead -- he used to do it. Nobody can do it that way, with such love, but you have managed. From now onwards you are allowed to slap others. You can sit here because I am getting old, and the whole day slapping people... it is becoming very tiring. You sit here and when somebody comes" -- because there were hundreds of disciples and everybody had to come to report whether he has found or not. And once in a while the idea was entering into everybody's head that "Perhaps this is it."

Somebody would see a beautiful sunset and... utter silence. And naturally, the idea would arise, "My god, this is it -- enlightenment!" And he would rush to the master. Now, the master simply used to give a hit to the disciple -- slap him, hard -- "A sunset, howsoever beautiful, and the silence that comes with the experience of the sunset, is not enlightenment. Just go back and come again when you have found it."

The finding of oneself is the most mysterious experience.
You are both -- the knower and the known.

This is the difficulty, this is why it cannot be expressed -- who is there to express it?
You are the experience itself.

But the moment you express it you will become separate, and that will be absolutely unjustified.
You are asking me, Milarepa, "How do you experience your enlightenment?"

I simply don't experience. I am simply enlightenment. It is not an experience, it is my being. It is not something that has happened to me, it is my very soul.
So I cannot say more than Yaa-Hoo!

BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT EXACTLY IS THE RIGHT REMEMBRANCE THAT BUDDHA
TALKS ABOUT?
I GO ON REMEMBERING ALL KINDS OF THINGS YOU HAVE SAID,
AND MY OWN IN SIGHTS, BUT ISN'T THAT MY MIND
TRYING TO DECEIVE MIND? AND WHO IS REMEMBERING IT?

Anand Agyeya, what Gautam Buddha calls the right remembrance is not what you understand by remembering. To create the distinction between what he means and your understanding of remembering, he uses the word `right'; otherwise there is no need to use that word.

His original word is *sammasati*; *sati* is remembering, it is memory. It is all the experiences that you have passed through. Right remembrance is not memory, it is remembering yourself -- who you are. Not your education, not your culture, not your civilization, not your religion, not your profession -- who you *are*. The moment you remember yourself -- "I am this... this moment, this consciousness, this bliss, this eternity" -- it is right remembrance.

It is the same poverty of language that each mystic has suffered from. Even Buddha could not do much more than that. He had to use a word from the language which knows nothing about the self; which knows about everything else in the world, but don't ask "Who are you?" because that creates great anxiety.

Just think: if somebody asks you, "Who are you?" -- not your name, obviously; not your caste,

obviously; not your nation, obviously. Who are you? Not your body because it changes every day. Will you be able to recognize a picture of yourself from the first day your father made your mother pregnant? Your picture will not be more than a small dot on the paper. Will you be able to recognize that this is you?

And since then, every moment you have been changing. Once you were a child, once you were young, once you were old, and some day you are going to be dead also. You are a constant change. It is not still photography, it is a movie.

But in this whole changing, riverlike being... who are you? Only the stupid will speak out; the wise will remain silent. One who knows not will say, "I am this; I am a man, I am a woman, I am young, I am Hindu, I am a Christian..." Only the stupid will speak out.

The wise will become absolutely silent. He is also answering -- his silence is the answer. Buddha calls this silence "right remembrance"... *sammasati*.

You are saying, "I go on remembering all kinds of things you have said, and my own insights..." Agyeya, I had no idea that you also have insights! But... okay.

Remembering all kinds of things that I have said, and what you have imagined as your intuitions... just try to find a single intuition that is yours, and you will be surprised. It is borrowed. Either you have heard it from someone or you have read it. You may not remember the source, but all thoughts are borrowed.

Once your insight starts functioning you won't ask any question. Your insight will be the answer to all the questions that can be asked. That's why I say without any hesitation, without any uncertainty, that you are befooling yourself if you think you have insights.

And moreover, just insight is enough -- in singular, not in plural. "Insights" -- those are all imaginations. They are also borrowed; perhaps you may have forgotten the source. Mind tends to forget the source so that it can claim, "It is my thought, my insight. I am the originator of it."

And then you ask, "But is that not my mind trying to deceive mind? And who is remembering it?"

One thing is certain, I am not remembering it! One thing is certain, that nobody else is remembering it. It is still your mind, deceiving you. It is not the self-remembrance of Gautam Buddha.

How to make the distinction? The distinction is very simple. If it were your own insight into your own being, if your inner eyes were open, the question would not have arisen. But because the question arises of who is remembering it...

There is only pure consciousness in you. This pure consciousness is in itself the remembrance -- not of many things, but only of one thing: of itself.

Mind is a junk yard, it is a junkie. It goes on collecting all kinds of things. It enjoys collections very much, all kinds of stupid collections -- postal stamps, strange things, which children can be allowed to do but I have seen even old people collecting postal stamps, purchasing ancient postal stamps. There is a great market; all around the world there are those idiots who are selling their collections and there are people who are purchasing them. Ancient coins, maybe two thousand years old....

I was a guest in a beautiful house in Greece. The house belongs to a famous film producer. His collection is of old pottery -- all kinds of ancient pots; perhaps he is the greatest collector of old pots.

Mind collects outside, mind collects inside. Mind is such a great collector -- and the thoughts that are arising in you as insights are nothing but borrowed thoughts whose origins you have consideredly forgotten. If you want to remember, you can remember because your unconscious still goes on keeping the record of each forgotten source. But what Gautam Buddha or what I am saying to you is to be in a state where there is no thought, no insight, no imagination, no emotion, no sentiment.

Just simple consciousness, utterly empty.

Only in that utterly empty consciousness blossoms the mystic rose. That is your very being. Out of that being arise all kinds of ecstasies, but it is not a thought. It is not part of the mind.

On the contrary, it is called no-mind, no-thought, no-insight. Gautam Buddha was very particularly insistent that unless you achieve a state of nothingness, you have not found yourself. It looks contradictory to the mind, because mind is searching for something and Gautam Buddha is saying, "Unless you find *nothing*, you will not find yourself." Logically, Buddha is making an irrational statement. But existentially, he is absolutely true.

And we are here not to learn logic, we are here to feel existence, to feel life and its flame within you. That is possible only when you are surrounded with absolute nothingness.

When everything is discarded, when nothing remains, you are. Only you cannot be discarded.

How can you discard yourself?

That's why Buddha is absolutely right -- he tried to negate, to eliminate everything, till there is nothing to negate. But *you* are there, who has negated everything.

This great negator has been called by many names. One of the names is enlightenment.

BELOVED OSHO,
GURDJIEFF IS SAID TO HAVE COMMENTED: "UNTIL A MAN DISCOVERS THAT HE CANNOT BE IMPARTIAL THROUGH HIS ORDINARY FUNCTIONS, HE CANNOT BE IMPARTIAL."
CAN AN UNAWAKENED BEING EVER BE IMPARTIAL?

Mada, an unenlightened being can never be impartial. He does not know himself; he has not the awareness that can make it clear to him what is right and what is wrong. He cannot discriminate, he can only be prejudiced. His prejudice may be ancient, may be supported by religions, may be in the scriptures, but a prejudice is a prejudice and mind is full of prejudices. People never think that what they are judging is only based on a prejudice. All their judgments are going to be prejudiced.

I was arrested in America; the topmost attorneys were working for me. And the strangest thing they said to me was, "You should not utter a single word in the court."

I said, "This is strange, because every kind of illegality has been done: I have been tortured, harassed in six jails, not been allowed to sleep for twelve days. They had no grounds to arrest me, I have not committed any crime. They had no arrest warrant either. And you say to me that I should not say anything?"

They said, "We are sorry to say to you that whatever you say, you will not get justice! It is impossible for you to get justice anywhere in the world. We have looked through your books and even we have been shocked by your statements and their truth. It is better you keep absolutely silent. You have got three top attorneys; we will fight for you."

I said, "This is going to be a strange fight. You are putting chains on my mouth. They have chained my hands, my feet, and now you are putting chains on my mouth!"

They said, "We are sorry, but you cannot get justice because the minds of the judges you will be facing are already prejudiced. First, you are not white: that makes things difficult. Secondly, you have made a commune which indicates towards communism. You have made statements which are absolutely true, but they go against the prejudices of the Christians. And all these judges are Christians, Americans; their minds are not impartial -- cannot be. We are fighting for you because we are being paid, but going through your books, even we cannot accept many things -- and we know they are right, but our minds... We cannot accept that Jesus was a little psychologically sick."

I said to them, "If you meet a man on the road and he declares, `Listen, I am the only begotten son of God,' what will be your reaction?"

They said, "Obviously that man is mad. Nobody has seen God and this guy is proclaiming that he is the son of God? He may be a son-of-a-bitch, but not a son of God."

I said, "If you had met Jesus, then what would have been your reaction? And what is the difference between meeting A or B or C? The point is, the statement is illogical, absurd. He cannot produce any evidence for it. And do you think all the rabbis who agreed for the crucifixion of Jesus were barbarous people? They were very learned people, just as you are learned."

But I can understand. Before his crucifixion, Jesus was presented to the Roman governor of Judea -- Judea was not an independent country; it was under the empire of Rome. Pontius Pilot was not a Jew. Naturally, he had no prejudices like the Jews; he had his own prejudices, which were Roman.

He could see that this man was absolutely innocent and he wanted to save him, because he had not committed any crime. Even if he has proclaimed himself to be the son of God, so what? He may be. If you can believe in a God whom nobody has seen... at least this fellow Jesus is visible, tangible. At least you can have a conversation with him, you can say good-bye; he is real. And what wrong has he done to anybody? If God is angry he will punish him. Who are you to punish him? On what grounds? Who has given you the authority that you have to prevent people from declaring that they are the only begotten sons of God?

Being a Roman, Pontius Pilate was not filled with the Jewish prejudice. He could not see any point -- "Why is so much fuss being made?" And not only fuss, they are forcing him to crucify the man.

My attorneys told me, "You are far more dangerous..." because Jesus was not saying a single thing against Judaism. He was not saying anything against the Jews -- in fact, he was simply saying, "I am the fulfillment of your expectations. You have been expecting that God will send his son. He has sent me."

My attorneys said, "You are far more dangerous because you are against all the conditionings of all the religions, all their basic hypotheses. You are against nations, their boundaries; you are against religions, their claims. Naturally it is better that you remain completely silent."

And you will be surprised that in the two courts where the case was presented, I simply remained silent. My attorneys would not allow me -- just for my sake, I understood, that if I said anything it would be held against me.

It is not a question of truth or untruth. Things are being decided by people with their prejudices.
Only an enlightened man can be impartial.

Your question is, "Gurdjieff is said to have commented: Until a man discovers that he cannot be impartial through his ordinary functions, he cannot be impartial."

Gurdjieff's way of saying things is a little roundabout. That was his way -- that which can be said directly, he will go miles... He has written a book of one thousand pages. It is such a headache to go through it, because he is not saying anything. But I am also stubborn -- I went on. I have found only so much substance in that big book that it can be written on an ordinary postcard. But that was his way. He will go into allegories and... I don't object, I simply say that was his uniqueness. And he suffered for his uniqueness. He could not find many people even to listen to him, because he was a torture.

Now, he is simply saying that unless you are awakened, you cannot be impartial. But rather than saying it the simple way, he is saying, UNTIL A MAN DISCOVERS THAT HE CANNOT BE IMPARTIAL THROUGH HIS ORDINARY FUNCTIONS, HE CANNOT BE IMPARTIAL. Until a man discovers that he cannot be impartial... naturally, such a man will become awakened. If he can find out that he cannot be impartial, then he will drop judgment.
All our judgments are our prejudices.

A man who is awakened has no judgments. He does not divide people into saints and sinners, into good and bad, because they are both the same. Their prejudices may be different, but a prejudiced mind is the real problem. Whether your prejudiced mind has made you a saint in the eyes of other prejudiced minds...

You can see it: for example if you ask a Jaina, who believes in nonviolence, "What do you say about Jesus, who used to drink alcohol, used to eat meat... is it possible for Jesus to be awakened, enlightened?" The Jaina will simply refuse. There is no question of such a man being awakened, who cannot even understand simple matters of virtue. Being awakened is very far away for him. But ask the Christian about Mahavira: "Do you think Mahavira was a great religious figure?" And they will ask, "How many orphanages was he running? How many Mother Teresas were working under him? How many schools did he open for the poor? What is his teaching about serving the poor?" There is no such teaching. He cannot be called a religious man according to the Christian prejudice.

But a really awakened man knows that everybody who is prejudiced -- his prejudice may be good, may be bad; he may be very saintly, very nice, but if he is not enlightened, his niceness, his saintliness, his virtue is just a mind game. The sinner is playing one game, the saint is playing the opposite game.

And in fact, every football team needs two sides -- otherwise the game stops. Do you want to stop all the games in the world? This too is simply a game, that somebody is a saint, a great saint, and somebody is a sinner. And do you think there are not sinners who proclaim with great strength that they are the greatest sinners? What is the difference? Both are proclaiming their egos.

I have heard... A man enters a jail and in the cell to which he is assigned there is already another man -- deep inside the cell, resting. He inquires of the newcomer, "How long are you going to be here?"
The man says, "I have been sentenced to this jail for ten years."

The other man says, "Okay, then you can keep your bed just near the door, because you will be going soon. I have been sentenced for thirty years. So don't enter too far. Just remain near the door, you will be going very quickly."

"I wonder," that man said, "why do people commit small sins? If you have guts then do something great -- just ten years of jail, and you are not even ashamed." Strange -- sinners also have their dignity. He is just an amateur; the old sinner is well trained, may have been in jail many times before. And perhaps this is the

last time, because now he is going to be there thirty years.

I have remembered the story of three Christian monks. There were three Christian monasteries and these three heads of those monasteries once met on the road by chance. It was raining, so they stopped under a tree.

One said, "I accept that your monasteries are great, but you cannot compete with our monastery as far as learning is concerned. Our monastery is the most learned monastery in the world."

The second said, "I accept it. I know it, but learning does not matter much. The question is of being virtuous, and as far as virtue is concerned you are far away from us, far below. Nobody can compete with the virtue of our monastery."

And they both looked at the third man. He said, "You are both right. But as far as humbleness is concerned... in humbleness, we are the tops!"

Even the humble person has his ego.

It is because of this fact that I don't teach you to be virtuous, to follow a certain discipline, to have a certain system of beliefs. I simply want you to be more alert, more awake, more silent.

In other words: more yourself and less mind.

The day you are completely unidentified with the mind and you are just simply innocence, you have arrived home.

Now is the time for a few prayers.

After returning from church one Sunday with his parents, little Ernie surprises them by saying, "I think I might be a preacher when I grow up."

"That's fine," says his mother, "but what gave you that idea?"

"Well," replies little Ernie, "if I have to go to church anyway it would be more fun to stand up and yell than sit still and listen."

A tourist in the hills of Virginia sees one of the locals sprawling in the grass, sunbathing, while his wife is carrying firewood into the house. "Say, mister," says the tourist, "is it not pretty strenuous work for a woman?"

"Could be," replies the man, "but we work in shifts."

"Ah," says the tourist, "you mean when she gets tired, you take over?"

"Me?" cries the man horrified. "When she gets tired working out here, I let her shift to working in the kitchen."

A giant black man comes into a bar in the Deep South of the United States. He has an eight-foot alligator walking behind him on a rope.

"Do you serve martinis?" he asks the bartender, who is trying to hide under the bar.

"Yes," stammers the bartender, "we do."

"Do you serve niggers?" asks the black man.

"Yes," says the bartender, "we do."

"Okay," says the man, "I will have a martini for myself and a nigger for my alligator."

Ronald Reagan is flying to India to meet Rajiv Gandhi when the plane is diverted to Bombay airport. In the extra confusion caused by his arrival Ronald Reagan gets lost in the crowd and finds himself being harassed by an immigration official. Reagan allows his passport to be processed through the computer, but when the computer shows that he is a dangerous criminal and should not be permitted to enter India, Ronald Reagan loses his temper.

"This Bombay," he shouts, "it is the asshole of the world!"

"Yes sir," agrees the immigration man. "Just passing through, are you?"

Edward, the young zoologist, and his wife Betty return from their honeymoon. The next day Edward collects a male gorilla from the zoo and takes him to the lab to continue his studies of gorilla behavior.

He becomes so absorbed in his work that when it is time to leave, he realizes that the zoo is already closed and all the keepers have gone home. So he puts a jacket on the gorilla, gives him a shot of

tranquilizers and takes him home in his car. When they arrive, the maid comes to open the door. Edward tells her to take his friend to the guest room and put him to bed because he is not feeling well.

"Don't worry about him," continues Edward, "I will take care of him in the morning." The night passes and in the morning, Edward takes the gorilla back to the zoo.

Later that day, the maid bumps into Betty and asks her if Edward is still as passionate as he was on the honeymoon.

"Ah, yes," replies Betty, "in fact, he made love to me twice last night."

"That's nothing," says the maid, "you should have seen the friend your husband brought home last night. He made love to me five times without even taking off his fur coat."

Jerry Jostel walks into a small-town bar and when he has ordered a drink he bets the bartender fifty dollars that he will be crying in three minutes.

"That's a deal," says the bartender, "I have not cried since I was ten years old. That time, someone ran over my pet frog."

Two minutes pass in silence and finally, the bartender says, "you know there is only thirty seconds left and I don't feel like crying."

"That's okay," replied Jerry, "my friend Boo will be here soon and he will get you going."

"Boo who?" asked the bartender. He shrugs, then reaches in his pocket and pulls out fifty dollars to give to Jerry.

Jerry sidles along the bar to where big black Duggie is drinking a beer and makes him the same offer. "Man," says Duggie, "I ain't cried since I was a baby."

Two minutes pass in silence and Duggie looks at his watch. "Don't worry," says Jerry, "my friend Boo is due here soon. And he will make you cry."

"Yeah?" asks Duggie, "Who be Boo?"

I don't know who is this Boo. Some faraway cousin of Hoo. But Hoo makes people laugh and Boo makes people cry.

So remember it: if you want to enjoy laughter, say, "Yaa-Hoo!" If you want to enjoy crying -- which is also a very delicate dish -- then sit around and say, "Yaa-Boo!" And once you enjoy crying you will see how fresh it makes you. All dust that has gathered goes because of your tears. It cleanses your eyes, makes your heart function well.

So remember, "Yaa-Hoo!" is not a bachelor. It also has a wife, known as "Yaa-Boo." Once in a while we can practice it here.

What do you say, Niskriya? Good idea?

If everybody really cries... because all over the world they are talking in the newspapers and magazines and televisions about "Yaa-Hoo!" Now I am giving them another thing: "But that is nothing -- now comes the wife, Yaa-Boo!"

Sit with four or five friends together and start crying and see how young and fresh it makes you. Some day we will do it here, but today just be silent for two minutes. No movement, close your eyes... feel as if you have become frozen, just like a statue.

... Now relax, let go.

Now come back to life...

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose

Chapter #30
Chapter title: Laughter and tears -- a cleansing of the heart

21 April 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8804215
ShortTitle:	YAAHOO30
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	91 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
I'M SURE THERE IS MORE TO "YAA-HOO!" THAN MEETS THE EYE. ARE WE READY TO UNDERSTAND THE REAL MEANING OF "YAA-HOO!"?

Maneesha, no word has a meaning of itself; meanings are given, they are arbitrary. Otherwise every word is just a sound, meaningless. But we can give meaning to any sound, and the sound becomes a word when we give a meaning to it. Sometimes the meaning is very relevant and sometimes it is not relevant. Most of the time it is not relevant -- it is arbitrary, useful; utilitarian but not existential.

Hence, languages don't consist of existential words. For example OM has no meaning, it is not part of any alphabet, but it has some existential purpose: it provokes in you the sound of the eternal. It is something similar to the sound of existence itself -- not exactly the same, a faraway echo, but still very representative.

In the same way is the word `Yaa-Hoo!' HOO is an ancient practice of the Sufis. They have discovered that rather than repeating the mantra ALLAH, ALLAH-HOO helps you to go deeper into yourself. And somebody found on the way that there is no need even to say "Allah-hoo" -- just "Hoo" serves the purpose, because the sound "Hoo" hits at the very center of your being. Just by repeating "Hoo" again and again -- you will be surprised -- you have left your mind far away, your thoughts have ceased, time has disappeared and you have come into a space which is yours, but you have never been aware of it.

With `Hoo', I have joined `Yaa' also, because in my feeling `Hoo' works, certainly, but it is serious. It makes you centered, but in your center there is no laughter, no dance. Certainly the flower blossoms, but there is no fragrance. The sound "Yaa" does the work; it makes the word `Hoo' complete and total. "Yaa-Hoo!" not only hits your center, your very being, it also brings in you a tremendous feeling of joy, a laughter, a dance. It is celebration.

Just repeating Yaa-Hoo! you will be surprised -- you are not becoming sad and serious as the saints are supposed to be, but a totally new dimension is opening up: the laughing saint, the dancing god. Yaa-Hoo! is only a representative expression of a laughing and dancing being.

I have chosen Leela, one of my therapists, to create a new meditative therapy. The first part will be Yaa-Hoo! -- for three hours, people simply laugh for no reason at all. And whenever their laughter starts dying they again say, "Yaa-Hoo!" and it will come back. Digging for three hours you will be surprised how many layers of dust have gathered upon your being. It will cut them like a sword, in one blow. For seven days continuously, three hours every day... you cannot conceive how much transformation can come to your being.

And then the second part is "Yaa-Boo." The first part removes everything that hinders your laughter -- all the inhibitions of past humanity, all the repressions. It cuts them away. It brings a new space within you, but still you have to go a few steps more to reach the temple of your being, because you have suppressed so much sadness, so much despair, so much anxiety, so many tears -- they are all there, covering you and

destroying your beauty, your grace, your joy.

In old Mongolia they had an ancient idea that every life, whatever pain is suppressed... and pain *is* suppressed, because nobody wants it. You don't want to be painful so you suppress it, you avoid, you look somewhere else. But it remains.

And the Mongolian idea was -- and I agree with it -- that life after life it goes on accumulating in you; it becomes almost a hard shell of pain. That's why all the saints and the sages have been telling you, shouting -- "Go into yourself!" You listen to them, but you don't go. There is a reason why you don't go: you know that going in, you have to encounter pain; going in, you have to encounter misery, suffering, agony. It is better to remain outside -- engaged, busy. Never be alone, because in your aloneness you may unconsciously start moving inwards. Being alone, having nothing else to do you may start looking inwards.

People have invented all kinds of things to escape from themselves: they may smoke cigarettes... Not that they need them. I have never felt any need for cigarettes, so I cannot conceive that there is any necessity for anybody to be so stupid. When pure air is available, he is making his breathing full of poison, and he is paying for it! But there must be some reason. Why do millions of people go on smoking? The reason is, it keeps you occupied. Even if you are alone, it does not leave you unoccupied.

These are devices of your mind. There are people who are chewing gum. Now what a nonsense thing to do! -- chewing gum? Are you sane or insane? Can't you chew anything else? No sane person can do this unnecessary exercise of chewing gum. But it keeps you occupied, so millions of people are chewing gum.

All your conversations, your so-called busyness is almost without any purpose, without any business. But it helps just one thing: you don't come across yourself. There is too much pain.

So you can listen to the sages, to the awakened ones, and you can nod -- "You are right, but my time has not come yet. Please forgive me; I have still to chew gum, I have still to smoke cigarettes. You are great, you can drop these things; we are small people, how can we drop cigarettes and chewing gum?"

Just see the stupidity of it all. But behind the stupidity there must be some psychology and the psychology is: anything that helps you to avoid yourself becomes useful. Football match, volleyball, boxing... somebody else is doing it, you are just looking, but that looking takes you away from your own inside.

If you go in you will find both, laughter and tears. That's why sometimes it happens that by laughing, suddenly you find tears also start coming together with it -- very confusing, because ordinarily we think they are contrary. When you are full of tears it is not a time to laugh, or when you are laughing it is not the right season for tears. But existence does not believe in your concepts, ideologies; existence transcends all your concepts, which are dualistic, which are based on duality. Day and night, laughter and tears, pain and blissfulness, they both come together.

When a man reaches into his innermost being he will find the first layer is of laughter and the second layer is of agony, tears.

So for seven days you have to allow yourself to weep, cry, for no reason at all -- just the tears are ready to come. You have been preventing them. Just don't prevent, and whenever you feel they are not coming, just say, "Yaa-Boo!"

These are pure sounds, used as a technique to bring all your laughter and all your tears and clean you completely, so that you can become an innocent child.

This is absolutely my meditation.

Leela will be in charge of it and you will be surprised that no meditation can give you so much as this small strategy. This is my experience of many meditations, that what has to be done is to break two layers in you. Your laughter has been repressed; you have been told, "Don't laugh, it is a serious matter." You are not allowed to laugh in a church, or in a university class...

So the first layer is of laughter, but once laughter is over you will suddenly find yourself flooded with tears, agony. But that too will be a great unburdening phenomenon. Many lives of pain and suffering will disappear. If you can get rid of these two layers you have found yourself.

Maneesha, there is no meaning in the words, `Yaa-Hoo' or `Yaa-Boo'. These are simply techniques, sounds which can be used for a certain purpose to enter into your own being.

And you may have felt it -- when you shout, "Yaa-Hoo!" you may have felt a sudden breeze of freshness and joy.

I don't want so many people to cry here; that's why I have not used the other part. That is to be used in special groups.

I have invented many meditations, but perhaps this will be the most essential and fundamental one. It can take over the whole world. Already from every country news cuttings are coming to me -- "What is this Yaa-Hoo!?" People are making up meanings of their own, but it has taken over around the world. Now the second thing is Yaa-Boo! And the whole process of Yaa-Hoo and Yaa-Boo, the couple, married... arranged marriage!

Every society has done so much harm by preventing your joys and your tears. If an old man starts crying you will say, "What are you doing? You should feel ashamed; you are not a child, that somebody has taken your banana and you are crying. Have another banana, but don't cry."

Just see -- stand on the street and start crying and a crowd will gather to console you: "Don't cry! Whatever has happened forget all about it, it has happened." Nobody knows what has happened, nobody can help you, but everybody will try -- "Don't cry!" And the reason is that if you go on crying, then *they* will start crying, because they are also flooded with...

Those tears are very close to the eyes.

And it is a healthy thing to cry, to weep, to laugh. Now scientists are discovering that crying, weeping, laughter, are immensely healthful; not only physically but also psychologically, they are very much capable of keeping you sane. The whole of humanity has gone a little cuckoo, for the simple reason that nobody laughs fully because all around there are people who will say, "What are you doing? Are you a child? -- at this age? What will your children think? Keep quiet!"

If you cry and weep without any reason, just as an exercise, a meditation... nobody will believe it. Tears have never been accepted as meditation. And I tell you, they are not only a meditation, they are a medicine also. You will have better eyesight and you will have better inner vision.

I am giving you a very fundamental technique, fresh and unused. And it is going to become worldwide, without any doubt, because its effects will show anybody that the person has become younger, the person has become more loving, the person has become graceful. The person has become more flexible, less fanatic; the person has become more joyful, more a celebrant.

All that this world needs is a good cleansing of the heart of all the inhibitions of the past. Laughter and tears can do both. Tears will take out all the agony that is hidden inside you and laughter will take all that is preventing your ecstasy. Once you have learned the art you will be immensely surprised: why has this not been told up to now? There is a reason: nobody has wanted humanity to have the freshness of a roseflower and the fragrance and the beauty.

I have called this series of lectures THE MYSTIC ROSE. "Yaa-Hoo!" is the mantra to bring the mystic rose in your very center, to open your center and release your fragrance. Your life becomes for the first time significant, not just useful. Right now it is only useful -- you are a father, useful. Without you what will your children do? You are a mother, useful; you are a wife, useful -- without you what will your husband do? He may go astray.

He is already going astray, so you have to hang around! If the husband is too joyous the wife cannot believe that he is joyful because of her. There must be some other woman: "Just tell us, what is her name? Who is the other woman? Why are you laughing!?"

The husband cannot cry, because the wife will say, "What is the matter? I have been telling you continually, these love affairs won't do. Has the woman gone, leaving you behind crying and weeping?"

Two old people appeared in the court, husband and wife -- the husband was ninety-five years old, the wife ninety years old, and they wanted a divorce. The magistrate could not believe it. He said, "My god, at this age! For what? How long have you been married?"

They said, "Who remembers? Maybe sixty years, seventy years, but we cannot give you a certain date. It was long before."

The magistrate said, "If you have lived together so long that you cannot even remember when you started living together, then why are you divorcing now? If life was not good, and things were not going well, you should have appeared before the court long ago!"

The old man said, "We wanted to come, but the children... Now all the children are dead, so we decided there is no point in torturing each other. Now we should get a divorce: you torture somebody else if you can find anybody; I will torture somebody else if I can find. Otherwise we can be alone far better than we are together. Together we become so sad that `This woman destroyed my life' or, `This man destroyed my life.' "

People marry not because of love -- love knows no marriage, because love will not create any contract. It is not business. Love knows no marriage because it is not business, it is not law. It won't reduce the freedom of the other. If anything, it will increase and enhance the freedom of the other.

Love cannot cut the wings of the other. It will give you more wings, more skies, vast spaces to fly and to be.

But that does not happen. Marriage is a utility. It is a need, it is not a celebration.

Everything in life has become so mundane, so burdensome, but you don't know what else to do, where to go. Everybody is suffering his own suffering. You cannot change places. Even if it were possible to change places you would not change, because our own misery is at least ours and we are well acquainted.

At a party one man was asked by his wife, "I hear that the woman sitting over there is your mistress?"

The man did not want to create a fuss in the party, so he whispered; he said, "Yes, everybody has mistresses here, so don't make any trouble."

She said, "Then tell me who is whose mistress?"

So he told her: "This man has that mistress, and his wife is somebody else's mistress. Things are so puzzled..."

He told her about everybody. The same women, the same men, but all have mistresses, all have wives.

The woman looked at all of them and finally said, "But ours is the best."

Her husband's mistress! It was an agony, but OURS...! "Others are being more idiotic -- these horrible women... I know all of them."

Even the agony, the pain becomes by and by an acquaintance, old and familiar. You cannot part with it, you will miss it.

I have seen people missing their wives, just after two or three days when the wife has gone to her parents. For two or three days they are so joyful, but the fourth day they start missing the wife. And I have said to my friends, "You always wanted to get rid of your wife. It is good that she is prolonging her holiday -- enjoy!"

And what have I heard from my friends? "Yes, it is true, when she is here I feel like killing her. But when she goes somewhere else I feel so alone, that I go on writing letters and sending telegrams and every day a phone call -- `Come back soon; without you, life is not life!' "

Strange people! And when she comes then they want to kill her. They don't kill, just because they know it is very risky. If there were rewards for killing wives, I don't think you would find anybody who would not participate in the competition. Afterwards they will cry and weep and they will remember the golden days, but right now it is a nightmare.

The whole of life has become just a utility: either you are an inspector, or you are a police commissioner, or you are a minister, or you are a teacher -- just a function which any robot can do.

The only thing that the robot cannot do is meditation. In other words, I am saying that those who are not in meditation are being robots, without being aware that they are just utilities, functions, they are needed.

But a man of meditation for the first time realizes that it does not matter whether he is needed or not -- he himself is a joy unto himself. He himself is bliss, he does not depend on anybody to make him blissful. That is the only freedom possible in the world. Otherwise everybody is a slave.

I want my people to understand it absolutely that unless you become blissful on your own accord, unless your rose opens within your own being, you are just a commodity, just a thing, an object. Meditation reveals your subjectivity. Subjectivity is your consciousness, and your consciousness and its experience makes your life significant, meaningful, eternal, immortal, without any beginning and without any end. A celebration, moment-to-moment a dance.

And unless you have transformed your life into a moment-to-moment dance you have missed the opportunity that existence gives you.

BELOVED OSHO,
COULD YOU SPEAK TO US ON LAUGHTER, ITS MEDITATIVE POWERS, ITS CHEMISTRY ON THE BRAIN, ITS POWER OF TRANSFORMATION AND HEALING... ITS RELATION TO SILENCE, THE GAP, CLARITY, VISION...
ITS CONTAGIOUSNESS, ITS RELATION TO DIFFERENT EMOTIONS... ON HOMO RIDENS -- THE

ESSENTIAL HUMAN CONDITION, ON HOW TO RECOGNIZE TRUE, AUTHENTIC LAUGHTER FROM HYSTERICAL, EXHIBITIONIST, OR HYPOCRITICAL LAUGHTER, ON HOW TO BE A CHANNEL OF PURE JOY?

Prem Nistal, I have just been talking about laughter, its meditative powers and its medicinal powers. It certainly changes your very chemistry; it changes your brain waves, it changes your intelligence -- you become more intelligent. The parts of your mind that have been asleep suddenly wake up. The laughter reaches to the innermost part of your brain, to your heart.

A man of laughter cannot have a heart attack. A man of laughter cannot commit suicide. A man of laughter automatically comes to know the world of silence, because when laughter ceases suddenly there is silence. And each time laughter becomes deeper it is followed by deeper silence.

It certainly clarifies you -- from the traditions, from the garbage of the past. It gives you a new vision of life. It makes you more alive and radiant, more creative. If you are a singer, your song becomes more celestial; if you are a musician your music starts going beyond sound, starts reaching silences. If you are a sculptor, then your sculpture will not be what Gurdjieff calls objective...

Ordinarily a painter or architect or any other dimension of creativity is only your projection, your imagination. But there is another kind of art, which is not your imagination but your insight.

For example, sitting in silence near the Taj Mahal in the fullmoon night you will find yourself falling into silence without any effort.

The Taj Mahal was created by Sufi mystics. History tells only about the man who for thirty years paid thousands of artists, but the history has no idea that the people who were the architects were Sufi mystics. And it was not an imaginative thing; it was something so that if somebody sits silently looking at it, it will create the same feeling, the same vibration in which the architect was living.

The Taj Mahal is a scripture, it is a message, it is not just a beautiful building. It is not just for the tourists to come and take photographs, it is for meditators to sit and just watch: the very form of the architecture creates something in you. The people who made the building were aware that they were making a device for meditation.

You know about the pyramids in Egypt -- when for the first time, in the beginning of this century, the pyramids were opened... the biggest pyramid was opened first. They had remained closed for three thousand years. And the scientists were surprised to find a cat, dead, inside the pyramid -- but not deteriorated, no sign of deterioration, no sign that it has been dead for three thousand years. When the pyramid was being closed somehow the cat must have remained inside and must have died. But there were no signs. It looked as if it had just died, and they could not figure out -- what is the matter? Finally they decided that it was because of the shape of the pyramid.

If you sit in any structure in the shape of a pyramid, you will fall into deep silence and meditation without difficulty. And a dead body can be preserved in a pyramid-shaped grave; it will not in any way start stinking. It will remain fresh, as if it has just died this very moment.

Now pyramids are being used... small pyramids are being sold in the market; you sit underneath them, and they are health-giving. They don't do anything, just their shape reflects the rays of the sun in such a way that you get only the health-giving rays, and the other rays which are not health-giving are reflected back. The very shape is the cause.

People were wondering for centuries why these pyramids were made in such a shape. And the oldest pyramid is three thousand years old. It shows that the people of those times were aware that certain shapes -- of clothes, of buildings -- are healthful; some other shapes are not healthful.

Now we don't bother about it, we don't think about it. When you are making a house you don't think whether this house is going to give you health or sickness, long life, or is going to cut your life short.

As mind disappears and leaves behind a silence, a space of meditation, your vision about everything that you do is completely different. If you are a painter you will paint something not with the mind, but with the clarity that your painting will give health, insight, peace, silence, to anyone who will just look at it.

In this sense we are more primitive than people like Mozart or Beethoven. Our music is very poor, because our music is simply clumsy; it does not create any spiritual peace, it does not give any meditative silence; more often it is sexual. It functions on your sex center. It makes you closer to the animal rather than closer to the buddha.

Classical music takes you very high, beyond your reach; perhaps you would not have been able to reach alone. Just listening to that music and you have gone for a new journey, far away from your thoughts, far

away from your emotions, into spaces of eternity.

And you are asking how to distinguish true, authentic laughter from hysterical, exhibitionist, or hypocritical laughter.

Two things to be remembered: one, you should not bother about others. You should not judge. There is no way to judge from outside whether the person's laughter is authentic or not, healthy or hysterical; exhibitionist, hypocritical, or real, coming from the very deepest sources of his being.

So first thing, don't be bothered about the other person. It is uncivilized. Just think about yourself, that's enough, and then the distinction it not difficult.

The authentic laughter is not about anything. It is simply arising in you as a flower blossoms in a tree. It has no reason, no rational explanation. It is mysterious; hence the mystic rose.

The hysterical laughter is sick. It is about somebody else; it is not healthy and it is not going to give you all the benefits I have talked about. It is insane.

The exhibitionist is one who is laughing just to show others, but the laughter is not coming from his being. It is just superficial, social. If everybody else is laughing and you are not laughing you are being a little unsocial.

They say that if you tell a joke to an Englishman he laughs twice: once just to be social, just to say that, "Yes, I understand." And the second time in the middle of the night when he understands it.

If you tell a joke to a German he laughs only once, just to be social. The second time to laugh never comes. He never understands a joke.

And never tell a joke to a Jew, because he will stop you in the middle. He will say, "It is all rotten, an old joke, and anyway you are telling it all wrong." It is useless to tell a joke to a Jew -- he will not laugh. He will even make you sad -- why did you talk to this man?

Different nations will behave differently. But one point you can understand yourself: whether you are laughing just to be in tune with others... then laughter is only exhibition. You have not understood the joke and you are laughing -- it is hypocritical.

But always remember not to judge others. That is very primitive, uncivilized, inhuman. Only look at yourself.

A patient in the hospital accidentally has a bowel movement in his bed. Not wanting the nurses to find out, he bundles up the sheet and throws it out of the window.

It lands on Kowalski, who is walking in the street below. After a fierce struggle Kowalski disentangles himself from the sheet and goes into a bar to calm his nerves.

"My god," says the bartender, "you stink!"

"You would too," replies Kowalski, "if you had just beaten the shit out of a ghost."

In a remote part of the countryside, a young farmer and his wife are delighted when a Martian couple land their spaceship nearby.

The young farmer invites the Martians to stay over dinner. They all become so friendly that they decide to exchange partners for the night.

The farmer's wife and the male Martian are getting ready for bed when she notices that he has a very small prick.

"What do you think you are going to do with that?" she giggles.

"Watch," he says, twisting his right ear. Immediately the prick grows to twelve inches long, but as thin as a pencil. Then he twists his left ear and the prick becomes as fat as a sausage. They enjoy a wonderful night together.

The next morning after saying goodbye the Martians take off. The farmer turns to his wife, "So, how was it?" he asks.

"It was fantastic, really out of this world," she says. "How about you?"

"Nothing special," admits the farmer, "A bit weird, in fact. All night long she kept playing with my ears."

A man has his prick amputated in a car accident. As an experiment the doctors graft on a baby elephant's trunk instead.

Some time later he goes out to dinner at a French restaurant. He is sitting there with his date, when all of

a sudden the baby elephant's trunk sneaks out of his pants, scoots across the table and grasps a bread roll and then disappears again.

The girl does not believe what she has just seen and says nothing. But a few minutes later, while they are talking, out pops the baby elephant's trunk, scoots across the table, grabs another bread roll and vanishes.

"My god," cries the girl, "what was that?"

The man is extremely embarrassed but finally manages to explain the whole story.

"That is great!" exclaims the girl enthusiastically. "Can you make it to do it again?"

"I would," says the man, "but I don't think I can fit another bread roll into my ass."

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Now, two minutes of silence, close your eyes and no movements; just be absolutely still, as if you are frozen.

Now, relax... let go.

... Okay, come back.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment

Talks on Zen
Talks given from 17/01/89 pm to 21/01/89 pm
English Discourse series
5 Chapters
Year published:

Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Whatever the cost enlightenment is cheap

17 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8901175
ShortTitle: YAKU01
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 148 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,

KOKE RECEIVED A HORSE FROM THE EMPEROR DOKO AS A REWARD FOR HIS TEACHING. HE RODE AWAY ON IT, BUT THEN FELL OFF AND BROKE HIS LEG. WHEN HE RETURNED TO THE TEMPLE HE HAD THE HEAD MONK MAKE SOME CRUTCHES. SUPPORTED BY THE CRUTCHES, KOKE CAME ACROSS A MONK, TO WHOM HE SAID, "DO YOU KNOW ME?"
"WHY SHOULDN'T I KNOW YOU?" REPLIED THE MONK.
KOKE SAID, "HERE'S SOMEBODY WHO EXPOUNDED THE DHARMA, AND CAN'T WALK AS A RESULT OF IT."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK ASKED KOKE, "WHAT SHOULD WE SPEAK ABOUT BEFORE THE MANY-CHILDREN STUPA?"
KOKE SAID, "IF ONE TELLS A LIE, TEN THOUSAND REPORT IT AS TRUTH."
AT ANOTHER TIME, HOJU, A DISCIPLE OF RINZAI, SAID TO TANKU, A FELLOW DISCIPLE, "WHEN A MAN COMES TO YOU WHO HAS NOT PUT AWAY THE SECOND AND THIRD ROOTS, HOW DO YOU RECEIVE HIM?"
TANKU RESPONDED, "YOU HAVE, IN BRINGING UP THIS QUESTION, ALREADY MADE A MISTAKE."
HOJU REPLIED, "YOU ALSO HAVE NOT AVOIDED ERROR."
TANKU CONTINUED, "BE MY FRIEND!"
HOJU ADDED, HIS HAND BY HIS SIDE, "YOU OLD ROBBER!"

FRIENDS, the Prime Minister of India, Mr. Rajiv Gandhi, has made a statement to an international conference. the statement says that the earth is one. All national boundaries should be dissolved. all differences of caste and race and color should be dissolved. All divisions of organized religions should be dissolved.

I have been saying the same thing for almost twenty years, and my every meeting is an international conference. But I don't have the power; I am not a politician.

I would like Mr. Rajiv Gandhi to understand the implications of what he is saying. I support him with my whole heart, but the question is: Who is going to begin it?

If I had the power, India would have been the first nation in the world to dissolve its armies, to drown all its armaments, to dissolve all distinctions of caste and religion and race.

I would like to know from Mr. Rajiv Gandhi: Can you practice what you are preaching? And if you cannot practice it, please don't preach nonsense.

You have the power, you have the idea -- now go ahead! Somebody has to begin it. Don't wait for somebody else to begin. And the idea is yours -- take the risk! You are young enough, intelligent, have guts. Take the risk and begin to act on what you are saying. Let India be the first nation to dissolve all distinctions and become part of one earth, one world.

Perhaps Rajiv Gandhi has not looked into the implications, and I am wondering why nobody stood up at that international conference and asked him, "If this is your idea then start it. Take the risk."

There is no evolution in the world without any risk.

I am reminded of an old story which I have refined, and I go on refining.

You must know -- and Mr. Rajiv Gandhi must know the old story, but he may not be aware of the refinement, so I have to repeat it.

The old story is ... for millions of years international conferences of mice have been discussing the problem: How to be safe and secure against the cats? And they have always, without fail, come to the conclusion that there is only one solution. A bell should be put around the neck of the cat. A good idea, because the bell will make the mice aware that the cat is coming, and they can simply slip into their holes.

But the problem is: Who is going to tie a bell around the neck of the cat? And there all international conferences ended.

And here comes my refinement.

The last international conference of the mice was again discussing the same problem -- and there is only one, the cat. After long discussions they came to the same conclusion, but the problem was: Who is going to do it?

A young mouse stood up and said, "I am going to do it."

All the elders laughed. They said, "You are too young, you don't understand the risk."

The young mouse said, "I understand everything. Tomorrow you will see the cat with the bell."

They looked at him, absolutely unbelievingly, but he managed it.

He went into a medical store next door to the house, found some tranquilizers, and put them into the milk of the cat. When she was fast asleep under tranquilizers, he managed to tie a bell onto her neck.

Next day all the mice could not believe it; and the cat also could not believe it. "What has happened? Wherever I go, the mice immediately disappear."

Rajiv Gandhi, you are a young mouse. It is time not just to talk. Take the risk. Begin with this country.

And I have immense trust in the intelligence around the world. If one country takes the risk, others are bound to follow.

Don't wait for there to be an agreement amongst all the nations to do it simultaneously. Then it is never going to happen. That agreement is impossible. One has to start, knowing perfectly well the danger and the risk. But I remind you, nothing happens without risks -- no evolution, no progress.

Yes, the earth has to be one. Without the earth being one, we cannot solve its problems. It is now so clear that even blind people can see it, that unless the earth is one, without boundaries ... in a world without boundaries we can dissolve all the problems from which humanity is suffering immensely. And in the coming ten years it is going to suffer almost a suicide.

There is still time. Somebody should come out. You have made a beautiful speech, but you are not aware that somebody is going to ask you, "If you have the idea, why not start practicing it?"

Who is preventing you? That which is preventing you is preventing everybody -- the fear. Come out of the fear.

Anyway, you have nothing to lose. This country has lost everything. Only a poor country which has nothing to lose can take the risk. America is not going to take the risk, neither is the Soviet Union. They have too much to lose if they take the risk.

But what have we got? Nine hundred million poor people who are going to die in utter starvation, misery and suffering in the coming ten years.

It is a good opportunity.

I hope you will understand what I am saying.

From tomorrow morning, start dissolving the armies, drowning all your armaments in the ocean, and hope for the best -- that the intelligentsia around the world will follow.

Nobody listens to words. Actions are needed to materialize any idea into a reality.

I will wait for tomorrow.

What I have said should be sent immediately in a telegram to Rajiv Gandhi.

Tomorrow morning begins a new history for man. Otherwise, take your words back, and apologize to the whole of humanity. These political talks have tortured us too much.

One friend has asked,

"EVERYWHERE IN THE WORLD, FOR SOME SUPPORT OR TO NEGATE SOMETHING, PEOPLE ARE ASKED TO RAISE ONE OF THEIR HANDS. WHY DO YOU ASK US ALWAYS TO RAISE BOTH OUR HANDS?"

A relevant question, but I never do anything which I cannot scientifically explain to you.

Your two hands are connected with your two brains, crosswise. Your right hand is connected with the left brain, your left hand is connected with the right brain, and these two brains have no bridge, no communication between themselves. So when you are asked to raise one hand, it is bound to be the right hand.

A strange fallacy has persisted for centuries, as if right is right and left is wrong. So people are asked to raise their right hand in support or in negation, but that represents only the left brain, only half of your being. Your right brain may not be with your left brain, may not support it.

One hand is half-hearted, that's why I ask you always to raise both hands. Both hands represent your whole heart, your whole mind, your whole being. Nothing is left out of it.

Raising one hand does not prove that you are totally with the hand. Half your mind, half your body is not with it.

So it is not without reason that I have always asked you to raise both your hands. It is because I want you always to be total. Never be partial; only a total man is an authentic man.

And a third small thing ....

A British scientist, James Lovelock, has been working for almost twenty-five years, trying to prove that

even Earth has its own organic life. If it can be proved that Earth has its own organic life just as you have, then it only remains to take the theory to the stars, to the moon, to the sun. They all have their own life.

It has been very difficult for the poor British scientist. The whole scientific mind is against the idea; that's why he has been struggling for twenty-five years to prove it. Now he has come up with evidence that life is not your monopoly; neither is mind your monopoly. Animals have it, trees have it. And just as trees come out of the earth, we are also made of the earth.

Remember Omar Khayyam: "Dust unto dust ...." The day will come when we will go back into the dust. Everything that arises from the earth finally goes back to the earth. It cannot be that the earth is dead, otherwise life would not be possible at all. From where will trees get their life? From where will *you* get your life?

The Earth has a certain atmosphere around it, two hundred miles deep; a layer of breathing space. Birds, animals, trees, man -- all species breathe this air.

What is your food? It comes from the earth. It gives you life, it gives you intelligence. Unless it contains all this, it cannot give it to you. That is so simple a logic.

And James Lovelock is perhaps not aware that for thousands of years in the East, without any scientific experimentation, the mystics have propounded these fundamentals. Their very clarity of no-mind has seen life all around. There is nothing dead.

But perhaps he is not aware of the East, he is not aware of the Eastern mystics, otherwise he would have found an immense support -- if not from the scientists, then from the mystics, who have a far wider perceptivity, a far deeper sensitivity. They have gone deep into themselves and they have found that life arises from the cosmos. Just as we are getting life from the cosmos, all the planets, all the stars are getting life from the cosmos.

Do you know, every day dozens of great stars are born, and every day dozens of great stars die. Everything that is born and dies must have life in between birth and death; otherwise, what is birth and what is death? Unless life is in between birth and death, birth and death have no meaning.

Perhaps he is going to have great difficulty convincing the scientists, but I give him my whole support on behalf of all the mystics -- Sufis, Zen, all the buddhas. He should look to the East for his support and to the Eastern concept that everything is life in different shapes, in different forms, expressing itself in immense variety. And that variety makes existence beautiful.

Man in his ignorance has been disturbing the life of this planet. The earth needs a certain amount of trees, and we have cut them down just to make paper for third-rate yellow newspapers. There is no need for these yellow newspapers, these pornographic magazines.

When there are alive people, why bother about a picture of a naked woman -- just a photograph?

When I was in the first American jail, in my cell I had one Negro partner. He was a very pious fellow, although he was charged with murder and rape and all kinds of things. Pious people do all kinds of things.

He used to put his head on the Bible every morning, every evening. He would put the Bible on the bed, kneel down on the ground and put his head on the Bible. He was not educated, so he could not read. And just above the Bible he had all kinds of nude women in all kinds of insane postures which he had cut from magazines. The whole wall was covered with nude women.

I asked him, "Do you bow down to these nude women?"

He said, "No, I have the Bible."

I said, "You don't know how to read?"

He said, "No, I don't know."

"Who told you that this is a Bible?"

He said, "The jail authorities have given it to me."

"And what do you do when you kneel down?"

He said, "I pray to God."

And I said, "I have been watching you for three days continuously. The nude women laugh."

He said, "They laugh?"

I said, "I have been watching. Because you are putting your head on the Bible with closed eyes, you can't see -- and it is only at that time that they all laugh!" He looked at me. I said, "What kind of religion is this?"

He said, "I am a devout Catholic."

I said, "Great. These are Catholic saints?"

He said, "I am sorry for that."

And I said, "You have been doing both things together. Every day I see you cutting some picture from some magazine -- PLAYBOY, PLAYGIRL, PENTHOUSE -- and you go on putting them up. Don't you see the contradiction -- that this is your repressed sexuality?"

A repressed sexuality can never be prayerful; the prayer will be polluted with repressed sex. A sexually repressed human being can never be in meditation. Those sexual pictures will arise from the unconscious.

And this is not only so about that poor Negro. The Hindu scriptures say that when the seers -- great Hindu seers, their great saints -- reach to the ultimate peak, just one step more and they will become gods ....

Hinduism is not a one-God-oriented religion, it has many gods; in fact, thirty-three million gods. Once upon a time India had a population of thirty-three million. At that time those scriptures were written. Obviously, everybody needs a god, a personal god, just like a personal guard. One god cannot maintain correspondence and answer prayers. It seems to be perfectly mathematical that each person has a god of his own he can approach; twenty-four hours a day the god is at his service.

These gods in heaven have a chief god to maintain the thirty-three million gods, otherwise there will be chaos in heaven. They will fight, because there are beautiful women available, so they will fight for the women; there will be bloodshed. So one god is the chief god to keep order; his name is Indra. And that chief god always becomes afraid of anyone reaching to a higher consciousness than himself, because if somebody reaches to a higher consciousness, he will come to heaven and dethrone Indra and take his place. It is sheer competition: the big fish eats the small fish. The same law of the jungle applies to heaven, to gods.

So whenever a Hindu saint reaches to the highest peak, Indra immediately sends the most beautiful woman from heaven. Uruvasi is one of the most beautiful women in heaven -- he sends Uruvasi immediately. He monopolizes Uruvasi, he does not allow any other god ... she is the most beautiful woman in heaven.

If by chance you reach there, first find out where Uruvasi is. Perhaps she is the reincarnation of Cleopatra -- or Amrapali, India's most beautiful woman of the times of Gautam Buddha.

He sends Uruvasi, naked. Uruvasi dances around the saint. Obviously the poor saint has been sitting on a volcano of repressed sexuality, and such a beautiful woman, who does not perspire .... No deodorants are needed, no mouthwash; she is always clean and fresh. She never ages, she is always sixteen years of age; for centuries she remains sixteen years of age -- time has stopped, perhaps the clock has stopped.

Naturally this old idiot, who has been thinking he is a saint, opens his eyes, he forgets all about saintliness, gets involved with Uruvasi, and he is finished. Then Uruvasi disappears. Once he has ejaculated, Uruvasi is gone; that was the purpose. Now again he has to begin from zero, and by the time he reaches to the top of the ladder, again Uruvasi will come.

A strange game .... You call it religion?

But these are mass-oriented ideas. Whatever the mass wants, whatever the unconscious mind of people wants, religions are ready to supply the demand.

But there has been a small line of authentic seekers in the East, who will agree with James Lovelock. He calls his theory Gaia.

The Gaia theory says that Earth is an alive organism which maintains its own balance. But man is trying in every way to disturb the balance, because he has not recognized that the earth is your mother, and the sky is your father -- not any God.

You are beings of the earth and the sky.

You are the meeting point of the earth and sky.

You are born out of earth and sky. That's why in the East the woman is called the earth and the man is called the sky.

And certainly it balances. That proves its intelligence.

Whenever there are one hundred girls born, one hundred and fifteen boys are born simultaneously. Strange, but fifteen boys die before the age of marriage, so by the time they are marriageable, the balance is there: one hundred girls, one hundred boys -- an indication of the very life process, that it keeps on balancing everything.

But because of his ignorance, man does not understand the ecology; he goes on destroying the balance. He has now even made holes in the ozone layer that surrounds the earth after the two hundred miles of air. A thick ozone layer all around the earth protects it from the sun's deathrays.

All rays are not nourishment to life, there are rays which are fatal to life. This ozone layer turns back the deathrays and allows only those which enhance life. But we have made holes in the ozone layer by sending rockets to the moon. Utter ignorance!

And now scientists are regretting what we have done, because rockets going, rockets coming -- Russian rockets, American rockets -- they have made hundreds of holes in the ozone layer. Now from those holes deathrays can enter onto the earth; they *are* entering.

The rate of cancer has gone four times higher since the ozone layer has been broken. But man in his utter stupidity ....

What is the use of going to the moon? You cannot manage even the Earth; what will you do on the moon? You will simply stand there and look stupid. There is nothing: no water, no clouds, no rain, nothing green. No visible life has happened yet on the moon.

The moon may have a life of its own, but it has not come to expression because many things are missing. Water is missing, fire is missing; without water there cannot be any clouds. The ozone layer is missing -- because ozone is just like oxygen with a little more oxygen than ordinary oxygen.

It is a well-founded theory that quantity changes quality. When oxygen is thicker, at a certain moment it becomes ozone.

Now you have cut the trees which breathe out oxygen. Every day hundreds of trees are being cut in every country, for useless things which are not necessary to life. And as there is not enough oxygen even for human beings and the animals, those holes cannot be filled with ozone, otherwise the Earth would have managed to fill those gaps again with new ozone. But there is not even enough oxygen to support life here on the planet; restoring the ozone is a faraway thing.

James Lovelock has come to a tremendously meaningful discovery. Mystics have been talking about it all the time, but nobody hears the mystics because they cannot produce any evidence. They are not scientists, they don't have any labs to experiment in. All that they have is their inner perception, their clarity, their enlightenment, their awakening to this great life all around.

I would like James Lovelock to come here.

Lovelock is not a good name, James. We will open the lock, and return you back just as James Love.

The sutra:

> OUR BELOVED MASTER,
> KOKE RECEIVED A HORSE FROM THE EMPEROR DOKO AS A REWARD FOR HIS TEACHING. HE RODE AWAY ON IT, BUT THEN FELL OFF AND BROKE HIS LEG. WHEN HE RETURNED TO THE TEMPLE HE HAD THE HEAD MONK MAKE SOME CRUTCHES.

There was a time in the world when the horse was the most valuable animal -- the fastest in peacetime, the most courageous in war. It was one of the great gifts in those days.

So when Emperor Doko heard that Koke had become enlightened, he thought, "What to send as a present?" He must have sent some Arabian horse, because they are the best in the world -- pure white, and of the greatest speed, and tremendous power.

India has been defeated again and again for almost two thousand years. You will not believe me, but the reason was that the enemies were very small countries but they were coming on horses, and India was vast but India's emperors had armies of elephants. That was the reason for its continual defeat. Because elephants are royal people, they don't compete with small horses. They walk just like emperors.

And because horses were small, they could enter into the army of Indian emperors, inside. And once the enemy attacks the elephant, he goes crazy, he creates a stampede. Then he does not bother whom he is destroying -- his own people, his own army. He turns back and starts killing people. Now you cannot control him.

India was defeated for this simple reason, again and again. They thought that the elephant is a great animal. He is, but in war a horse is more practical.

If a marriage ceremony is happening, an elephant is perfectly good. But war is not a marriage ceremony.

So Emperor Doko sent Koke a beautiful horse as a present. Now, Koke must have never ridden on a horse. There is no need for an enlightened man, living on his mountain, to have a horse. This must have been the first time; seeing the beautiful horse, Koke rode on it.

This shows one thing, that even enlightened people can commit mistakes. Except the Christian pope, everybody commits mistakes. Only the Christian pope is infallible.

Even Jesus commits mistakes. He talks about loving your enemies, even loving your neighbors. I wonder: he has forgotten to tell you, "Love your wives too, your husbands too." And I think it is a tautology, loving your enemies and loving your neighbors -- they are the same people.

One day it happened that he passed two, three villages and they were not welcoming; they were angry, they closed their doors. They did not give him food or water, or shelter. So he was getting angry, although he says that you should not be angry, you should always be pure love -- love even the enemy.

And then hungry and thirsty he comes to a tree, and although it is not the season for the tree to give fruits -- but when you are angry you are blind -- he curses the tree, a fig tree, saying, "You have insulted the only begotten son of God by not producing figs!"

Now it is not the season, and the fig tree has no concern with any God. She is not even aware that the only begotten son is hungry. And he curses the tree: "You will be condemned forever!"

Now this man talks about forgiveness as the greatest virtue, anger as a sin? Certainly he himself cannot practice what he is saying in his sermons. He is as fallible as any human being.

I am not condemning him, I am simply saying he is fallible.

Only these idiot popes are infallible. And there are thousands of instances which prove that they *are* fallible.

One pope ordered that a great investigation should be made about a young woman, Joan of Arc. The investigation was made. The whole country loved the woman because she had been fighting for the country and she had achieved freedom for the country. This angered the pope, that she was being worshipped more than him.

His investigation team proved that she was possessed by spirits, the devil was at work. The woman was burnt alive. The whole country was shocked.

After three hundred years, seeing that the wound in the country's heart had not healed and they were still angry at the pope -- although that pope was gone and some other pope had taken his place -- the pope thought, "It is better to console the people. It is dangerous to let them move away from you." So he declared that the woman was not possessed by spirits, she was not possessed by the devil; she was a saint.

So after three hundred years her grave was opened again. Only bones remained. The bones were worshipped -- even the pope was there to worship the bones -- and then a great memorial was made.

Who says that popes are infallible? Either the first pope was fallible or the second pope was fallible. It is such a clear-cut instance. It is sheer stupidity to call yourself infallible. Even God is not infallible; I have my evidence for it.

It is said that God made the whole world, then he made man and woman. After that he realized the mistake -- that he had gone too far. Since then nobody has heard about him, he has been on holiday. Sunday never ends, it has been for eternity.

What happened to him? He was expected to come to his job on Monday. He has left the whole world in a mess, everything incomplete, everything undeveloped!

But why did he become so afraid? As he created them he recognized that he had committed a mistake by creating man and woman: "These are the people who are going to destroy everything that I have created."

... One was hoping that when President Ronald Reagan retired, the new president, George Bush, would prove more human. But the situation is just the opposite. He is now supporting, with three billion dollars, the creating of the greatest death gas, which will kill living people, living trees, living animals, and leave the houses intact, roads intact, cars intact, railway trains intact. Everything will remain intact; the gas will kill only the living beings.

Just see this nightmare of the earth: houses and houses, streets and streets, trains standing at the platform and nobody on the platform, airplanes on the runway and nobody in the airport .... No dogs, no peacocks, no swans, no trees -- just man-made things which are dead.

And the gas will be invisible. It can be simply showered on you and you will not know when you are alive and when you are not. In a single moment, as you take one puff of the gas, one breath, you are finished.

Ronald Reagan had been thinking to create this gas -- which is going to be the most fatal instrument in any war because you will not even be able to see it. The whole earth can be drowned in the gas clouds and life will disappear.

Seeing the man and the woman, God disappeared, because he must have seen in them the faces of men

like Adolf Hitler, Ronald Reagan, George Bush -- they are all going to be descendents of this fellow Adam. He stopped creation immediately and escaped one knows not where; it is a vast universe without any boundaries ....

The master Koke did not realize that to ride on a horse, and particularly a horse that has been sent by the emperor, you need a certain training, you need a certain education. That was not an ordinary horse, it was not a donkey from Poona.

HE RODE AWAY ON IT, BUT THEN FELL OFF AND BROKE HIS LEG. WHEN HE RETURNED TO THE TEMPLE HE HAD THE HEAD MONK MAKE SOME CRUTCHES. SUPPORTED BY THE CRUTCHES, KOKE CAME ACROSS A MONK, TO WHOM HE SAID, "DO YOU KNOW ME?"

Certainly he looks different with the crutches and the wounds. He asks,

"DO YOU KNOW ME?"
"WHY SHOULD I NOT KNOW YOU?" REPLIED THE MONK.
KOKE SAID, "HERE IS SOMEBODY WHO EXPOUNDED THE DHARMA

-- here is somebody who has been teaching how to be enlightened --

AND NOW HE CANNOT WALK AS A RESULT OF IT.

"I became enlightened; I had no idea that the emperor would send a horse as a present, otherwise I would have remained unenlightened." Now see the situation: "As a result of my enlightenment, I cannot even walk."

It is a good warning to you. Before you become enlightened, have another thought, think again or take some advice, because who knows what kind of troubles you are going to go through after enlightenment?

I know perfectly well. Since enlightenment I have gone through thousands of troubles! But those troubles are just outside; they have not touched me at all. I don't repent, but still I warn you that when the moment comes and you see enlightenment coming, have at least one more consideration: "Should I become enlightened?"

But the reality is, you don't have time for it. When enlightenment comes there is no way to get out of it. It suddenly comes and surrounds you, and wherever you go it is with you.

But certainly problems are bound to arise which don't arise for ignorant people. Once you are enlightened everybody is against you, because the very phenomenon of your enlightenment hurts their egos. You are just as human as they are, and you have become enlightened and they have not become enlightened. They cannot tolerate your height and their smallness.

They have only two ways out: either to grow up to your full height, which is an uphill task, or the easier way is to destroy the enlightened one -- to poison Socrates, to crucify Jesus, to murder al-Hillaj Mansoor. That is easier. Then the whole crowd is satisfied and consoled: "There is nobody who is above us. Everybody is of the same size."

An ancient Greek story is:

A famous king had made a guesthouse for other kings when they used to visit. He made such a beautiful guesthouse, even better than the palace, and he made a golden bed which exactly fitted him: if he was five foot five inches, he had made the bed exactly five foot five.

Nobody had the courage to ask him, "What are you doing? Somebody may come who is six feet, and he will not find it comfortable on this bed." But it was well known that if you asked this king anything he answered with his sword, your head would be cut off. You could not ask anything; his word was the law!

So the craftsmen made the bed exactly to fit a man who is five foot five inches. But it is very difficult to find the same sized people ....

The first emperor who came as a guest loved the guesthouse. He repented later on, but then it was too late. In the night four big wrestlers came in. Because he was six feet tall they had to push him from both ends to fit the bed.

The king had ordered, "Everybody has to fit the bed. If he is too long, cut him short, or push him in! If he is too short, make him longer! Don't be worried whether he lives. Alive or dead -- I have made a special bed of pure gold ...."

The emperor tried hard, but those four wrestlers first tried to push him in to fit to five foot five, and it

was a difficult job. How to squash a man of six feet? They almost killed him. He said, "What are you doing?"

They said, "You have to fit with the bed." But because they could not manage to push him shorter they had to cut off his head; then he fit the bed perfectly. And they told the king, "The guest is in absolute rest."

Just two, three more people were caught by him, and then the story spread. But he killed three kings just by trying to make them fit according to the bed.

That is being done all over the world by all the religions. They want you to fit their ten commandments, they want to make you fit according to their scriptures. They don't care about you; their bed is more important. It is made of twenty-four-carat gold.

Now all those commandments, all those disciplines preached five thousand, ten thousand years ago, have become out of date. They need refinement. They also need to evolve as everything is evolving. But no religion is ready to modify anything or refine anything or evolve anything. It has been given by God, and he knows better, so you have to follow things which don't suit you.

All the religions are old and everything has changed since then: only those scriptures are dead and cannot change. But their ideologies are poisonous, they will kill you. They *are* killing human beings -- their very spirit is destroyed, their radiance has been taken away, their growth stifled.

And for all this they are respected as virtuous, honored as saints. The more you cut yourself according to out-of-date principles, the more respectable you become -- but the more dead. You will not find a respectable person alive: he cannot afford to be alive.

Women have been taught by all the religions not to enjoy lovemaking; to enjoy it is a sin. Remain almost dead, not enjoying it, so the whole sin goes to the man; you are out of it.

I have heard about a drunkard who was brought into the court in France. He had been making love on the beach to a dead woman.

The judge asked, "Did you realize that the woman was dead?"

He said, "No, I thought she was English." She was lying so silently, unmoving, she was certainly not French!

All the religions have taught this. That's why only the missionary posture is allowed -- the man on top of the woman, so he can have movement but the woman cannot move. The beast on the beauty.

The woman has been told not even to open her eyes, because even to enjoy what is happening by opening your eyes is a sin. So every woman closes her eyes, becomes completely cold, almost stops breathing, and just waits until the beast finishes.

For that reason, only in this century have psychoanalysts discovered the possibility of a woman having an orgasm. For millions of years woman was not even aware that her body was capable of having an orgasm. She was just a factory for reproduction.

These stupid ideas! What is wrong, when you are making love, in enjoying it? I don't see any sin in it. Make it more joyful, make it more blissful, make it a dance so that you can come to an orgasm.

This experience may lead you towards meditation -- because what happens when you are in a state of utter joy and blissfulness? Time stops, mind stops; just for a few seconds, but in those few seconds, the doors of meditation open.

My own understanding is that it is through sexual ecstasy that man has discovered meditation. He discovered that in sexual ecstasy, when both the partners have disappeared almost into each other, and both are throbbing with joy and blissfulness ... those who were intelligent detected what is happening. They witnessed that time has disappeared, that mind has disappeared .... It was a very easy conclusion that if you can *manage* for time to disappear and mind to disappear, perhaps you will come to the same space for a longer time, because it will be in your hands.

Sexual ecstasy cannot last long -- perhaps for a few minutes. But if you are a witness .... I will not say don't enjoy it, I will say rejoice in it, but remember to witness whatever is happening, what changes are happening in your inner being.

Where is the mind? There is no thought. Where is time? Suddenly there is no sense of time at all. And these two are the basic things. If they disappear you are in meditation. Then the woman does not need the man, the man does not need the woman. For the first time they become independent.

Meditation was discovered through love.

But the people who have been told to repress their joy, to repress their ecstasy, are never going to find

the taste of meditation. A very unrepressed, uninhibited energy is needed for meditation.
But once you become enlightened ... Koke says rightly,

"HERE IS SOMEBODY WHO EXPOUNDED THE DHARMA, AND CAN'T WALK AS A RESULT OF IT."

But still I will say to you, even if you can't walk, even if you can't live any more amongst the insane world, still enlightenment is not to be missed. At *whatever* cost, it is cheap.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK ASKED KOKE, "WHAT SHOULD WE SPEAK ABOUT BEFORE THE MANY-CHILDREN STUPA?"
KOKE SAID, "IF ONE TELLS A LIE, TEN THOUSAND REPORT IT AS TRUTH."

On the mountain where Koke used to preach there was a memorial which was called Many-children Stupa.

Now, children are not given memorials, and children have not yet been able to become enlightened. A stupa, according to the Zen tradition, is made only in the memory of a buddha, of an awakened one.

It is a huge, round, very vast and big memorial with beautiful carvings all around it and a beautiful gate -- either golden or marble, or of some special stone.

If you want to see beautiful stupas, Sanchi, near Bhopal, is the place. It has the best stupa in the world. Just to see the gate ... one can imagine it must have taken hundreds of years to make such a beautiful gate. Each inch is carved in stone, and there is such symmetry. The stupa is a beauty to see.

But a stupa is given only as a memorial to the enlightened one. So of course this "Many-children Stupa" must have been a lie. Hence Koke says,

"IF ONE TELLS A LIE, TEN THOUSAND REPORT IT AS TRUTH."

Lies are very impressive. You just start a lie and by the evening the whole city will be believing it. Perhaps on the way home it may come to you also, and you may suspect whether it is a lie or a truth. If the whole city -- such a self-styled cultured city -- believes it, it must be true.

If you say the truth to anybody, nobody is going to believe it: "You! And you have found the truth?" Just keep your mouth shut. If people hear it, they will kill you. But if you give a beautiful lie, everybody enjoys it and it goes on from mouth to mouth immediately, like wildfire. And soon it becomes true. It gathers new information that you had not imparted, it gathers new ornaments, and by the evening when it comes back to you, you cannot believe this is the same lie that you had started.

The world loves lies, because lies don't need you to be transformed. Lies are good conversation, but truth is a danger. To utter it is to invite all kinds of calamities.

I have watched all kinds of stories against me, even when I was a student in the university. I was expelled from this college, from that college, from this university, from that university, just because I did not tolerate any lie on any subject matter.

In one college I fought for eight months continuously on one subject. Finally the professor resigned. He said, "If this young man remains in my class, I cannot teach. When am I going to finish the course? Eight months are gone, and he won't let me move a single inch! He brings such strange arguments, and he comes with a lot of information to support them."

I was searching in the library, in all the encyclopedias, because all the professors, if they are experienced, are at least twenty to thirty years behind. In thirty years, knowledge has grown so much -- objective knowledge, scientific knowledge -- that what was right thirty years ago is no longer right. But those people who had been studying thirty years ago, were still carrying the same ideas. And when I brought the new ideas, they felt embarrassed. They wanted the principal to expel me.

I was called again and again to the principals' offices or the vice-chancellors' offices, and asked, "Why do you create trouble?"

I said, "I don't create trouble. I simply want them to admit that what has become out of date is a lie! The truth should be spoken. These teachers are dead; thirty years ago they died. Since then they have not looked into the world; everything has been changing."

The principals accepted that. "You are right, but we cannot afford the resignation of such a well-known professor. He is our most prestigious person."

I said, "You are giving more credit to prestige than to truth. You can expel me, but you will regret it. It will remain like a wound, because you are accepting that I am right and still you are expelling me. Do you

have any sense of dignity or not?"

And when it became well known .... The city I was studying in had twenty colleges, and so there were enough possibilities for me to move from one college to another college. But soon it became known in every college and they simply started refusing me: "We will not allow you in this college. What is the point? Within two months you will be expelled, not more than that because we know your whole history. You have not lasted in any college."

I had to take the support of a lie because the truth was not functioning. So rather than going to the office, early in the morning I inquired about the principal: what kind of life does he live? What are his beliefs? They said that he was a devotee of the Mother Goddess of Calcutta.

That temple of the Mother Goddess is the ugliest temple in the whole world, because the Mother Goddess of Calcutta is a black woman, standing on the chest of her husband -- every woman does it -- in one hand holding a freshly-cut head, blood dripping, and in the other hand a sword, very ferocious-looking.

And Calcutta, one of the greatest cities in the world -- at one time it was *the* greatest city in the world, the most educated city in India -- worships this Mother Goddess. Worship means killing goats: every day dozens of goats are killed, and then the meat and the blood are distributed among the devotees and they eat raw meat as a gift from the Mother Goddess. This is the most murderous, primitive hangover of religion.

So I inquired about the man, I looked at his photograph. He looked perfectly the right person to worship the Mother Goddess. He had been a wrestler in his youth, now he had a big belly; a black man, very fat, looking very dangerous.

I inquired what time he worshipped the Mother Goddess. He had a small replica and had made a small temple, so I went there early, at five o'clock in the morning. He was worshipping Kali: "Jai Kali! Victory to Kali!"

I entered the temple and by his side I also started saying, "Victory to Kali! Jai Kali!"

He looked at me, and he said, "You are also a worshipper of Kali?"

I said, "I have always been a worshipper of Kali. You are the only man in this whole city who knows what real truth is." He looked at me -- everybody thought that he was a little cracked, a crackpot -- and I said, "You are the only religious man in this irreligious city."

He said, "Strange that only you recognized me. We are brothers in faith." He hugged me.

I said, "Don't kill me!" -- because he had been a wrestler. The only safety was his belly: he could not pull me closer than his belly. There was some distance, so I was safe.

He said, "What do you want? What have you come for?"

I said, "I want simply to sit at your feet and learn."

He said, "Come to the office. And because you have recognized me, I also recognize you. I will give you full freeship" -- an extra scholarship which is under the power of the principal. "And whatever you need -- accommodation in the hostel, free food ..."

I said, "Everything."

But just the second day the difficulty arose. The professor of philosophy went to him and he said, "You have created trouble for me. That young man is difficult and impossible, and he creates such arguments that the whole class laughs and I feel very embarrassed. Perhaps he is right, but that is not the point. The point is my prestige. If I lose my prestige, nobody is going to listen to me."

The principal called me. With great respect he called me close to him, pulled up a chair, told me to sit down, and he said, "These people will not understand us. They are utterly blind. I cannot expel you as others have done, so some other way has to be found. I thought that I will give you a full one hundred percent attendance if you don't come to the college."

I said, "Great. That suits me." So I never went to the college; but I used to go once in a while at five o'clock just to give that man a little juice.

When I passed and graduated from his college, I told him that it was all just a joke. He said "What?!"

I said, "I have to tell you the truth, now you cannot harm me at all. I hate your Kali, and I say to you: Death to your Kali and you! You are perpetuating a murderous creed! Are you a cannibal? That woman is holding a man's head, freshly-cut, and blood is dripping."

He said, "But for two years continuously you were saying `Jai Kali! Victory to Kali!'"

I said, "I had to say it. I tried truth in many colleges; truth is expelled. I thought perhaps a lie would succeed, and it succeeded. This is my certificate, and it is based on a lie. You have lied, because I never came to the college. One hundred percent attendance you have given me, one hundred percent I was absent."

He became afraid I might expose him to the newspapers. He said, "Okay, okay. Cool down. You have your way, I have my own way."

I said, "That's right. Don't ever use the word `us'; that does not apply. I was just tolerating the situation for these two years to somehow get my graduation so I can move to some university far away from this city."

Where truth brings trouble, lies bring great fortunes, because the whole society lives on lies. Their God is a lie, their heaven is a lie, their hell is a lie, their devil is a lie. Their conception of morality is full of lies.

Surrounded by the ocean of lies, if you insist on being true, obviously you are going to get into trouble. But it is a joy. To get into trouble for the sake of truth is one of the greatest blessings one can think of.

AT ANOTHER TIME, HOJU, A DISCIPLE OF RINZAI, SAID TO TANKU, A FELLOW DISCIPLE, "WHEN A MAN COMES TO YOU WHO HAS NOT PUT AWAY THE SECOND AND THIRD ROOTS, HOW DO YOU RECEIVE HIM?"

The Second and Third Roots are the three poisons: desire, hate, ignorance.
The question was,

"WHEN A MAN COMES TO YOU WHO HAS NOT PUT AWAY THE SECOND AND THIRD ROOTS, HOW DO YOU RECEIVE HIM?"
TANKU RESPONDED, "YOU HAVE, IN BRINGING UP THIS QUESTION, ALREADY MADE A MISTAKE."

He is saying: A man who is full of poisons -- desire, hate, ignorance -- will not come to a master in the first place. In the second place, if he comes, the doors will be closed in his face. There is no question of welcoming him. Your question is fundamentally wrong.

In the first place, such a man will never come to the master. He will avoid the master. Even if the master comes close to him, he will escape, just as darkness escapes when you bring the light in.

Have you ever seen darkness coming close to light, just to have a closer look, or to have a little conversation in the middle of the night? No, such a person will not come near to a master. And if by chance he happens to come, the master will close the door in his face.

First he has to clean himself of the lowliest poisons, only then a search for truth can begin.

HOJU REPLIED, "YOU ALSO HAVE NOT AVOIDED ERROR."

Tanku has said to him, "You have already made a mistake by asking the question."

HOJU REPLIED, "YOU HAVE ALSO NOT AVOIDED ERROR

by answering it, in any form. You should have remained silent." Both are masters and just playing with each other.

TANKU CONTINUED, "BE MY FRIEND!"
HOJU ADDED, HIS HAND BY HIS SIDE, "YOU OLD ROBBER!"

This is a greeting in Zen. "You have robbed my heart" -- the old robber.

Meisetsu wrote:

BUTTERFLIES FOLLOW LOVINGLY
THE FLOWER-WREATH
PLACED ON THE COFFIN.

For butterflies there is no difference between death and life.

BUTTERFLIES FOLLOW LOVINGLY THE FLOWER-WREATH PLACED ON THE COFFIN.

This should be the attitude of a meditator: witnessing everything, birth and death, with the same love, with the same clarity, with the same silent witnessing.

Maneesha has asked a question:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
IT IS GENERALLY ACCEPTED THAT EVOLUTION IS FOR THE BETTER, THAT IT IS A PROCESS OF IMPROVEMENT, OF REFINING. BUT FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE MAINTAINS THAT SPECIES DON'T GROW MORE PERFECT, BECAUSE THE WEAKER -- WHO ARE IN THE MAJORITY -- DEFEAT THE STRONG. WHAT IS YOUR UNDERSTANDING?

Maneesha, I agree with Friedrich Nietzsche totally.

Man would have evolved tremendously, but because of the weaker masses Socrates is poisoned. Now, Socrates was a peak of evolution. If the weaker people had not destroyed Socrates, Greece would have been at the top of all the nations today. With the poisoning of Socrates, Greece has fallen lower and lower and lower -- not evolution, but INvolution.

And Nietzsche is right that the weaker are in the majority; hence they can destroy the delicate flower of evolution -- which has a strength of its own; even destroyed, it will somehow remain in the air. Socrates is still more alive in the air than even the alive people are.

But the majority, which is the little man, cannot tolerate a very evolved being like Buddha. Buddha suffered many attempts on his life.

The story is very beautiful ....

One day Buddha's own brother, Devadatta, who had become his disciple, wanted Buddha to declare him his successor. Now, no buddha declares successors. It is not a dynasty, it is not like wealth that the elder son will succeed to it: You *become* a buddha. It is not a question of succession. Nobody is preventing you.

"I am giving you as much attention as everybody," Buddha told Devadatta. "You become a buddha, it is not a question of succession. I cannot declare you to be my successor. There are many enlightened disciples and you are not even enlightened."

This hurt Devadatta very much. He dropped the commune. He was also a prince, and he had a small gang of followers in the commune. They also dropped with him. He was thinking to create another commune in which there would be no need for anybody to make him a successor, he would be the founder. But he could not gather people; he had no light in his eyes, no grace in his hands, no ecstasy in his heart. He was just hungry for prestige, power.

Slowly slowly, those who had come with him also deserted him. Most of them went back to Buddha with apologies. Being alone he became furious, almost mad. He wanted to kill Gautam Buddha, his own brother, and he tried.

Once Buddha was sitting on a rock meditating; Devadatta was hiding just behind him up a big hill, and he rolled a big rock down the hill, directed towards Gautam Buddha. It would have crushed the fragile flower of the Buddha. All that is higher is fragile; a lotus flower, a roseflower -- they have a certain strength and beauty, but if you put them under a rock they will be destroyed. Of course their fragrance will remain in the air.

The story is beautiful. It says that the rock came directly towards Buddha and just as it was going to hit Buddha it changed its route, leaving Buddha alive.

It looks just like a parable, but one never knows. Rocks are also alive, they grow, they have a certain sensitivity. Perhaps it is a factual phenomenon, because many other things of the same category happened.

Devadatta became very mad, he could not believe how the rock changed its course. Just one foot more and Buddha would have been crushed under it.

Devadatta's father had a mad elephant who was always kept in chains. He was very dangerous. Criminals who had been sentenced to death were thrown near the cage of the mad elephant, and he immediately pulled them in, killed them and ate them. They were keeping that elephant just to kill the criminals.

Devadatta got the key and asked the man in whose control the elephant had grown up .... Still, even in his madness, the elephant remembered him and always followed him. Wherever the man wanted to take him he could take him; the elephant never harmed him. It is said that elephants have perhaps the greatest memory system, they never forget. If you kill one elephant, a husband, or a wife -- they live in couples -- never leave the other one alive, otherwise the other one will find a way to kill you, wherever you go. Even twenty years afterwards people have been killed.

The same is true about cobra snakes: they live in couples. Never kill one; if you want to kill one, kill

both. If you kill one the other will find a way, wherever you go; years may pass, but he will find a way to kill you. Their memory system is very strong.

Because this man had raised the elephant from his very childhood, even in his madness the elephant remembered him -- his love, his compassion. Devadatta bribed the man and told him to take the elephant towards Buddha, who was meditating outside the city in a mango grove.

The man took the mad elephant, who had killed many men; as they reached close to the mango grove his chains were removed. The man who controlled him took him directly to Gautam Buddha. There was every possibility -- they had not thought that anything else could happen -- that the elephant would kill Gautam Buddha.

But the elephant came near Buddha; with his small eyes he looked at Buddha, and then, bending his knees, he touched Buddha's feet with his head.

Neither the man who controlled him could believe it, nor could Devadatta believe it. But such is the blindness of man, that Devadatta continued to do something or other trying to destroy Buddha. Seeing these two phenomena he should have stopped. Even a mad elephant had the sensitivity to see that this was not an ordinary man to be destroyed, he was not a criminal. Even a rock moved, changed its course.

But Devadatta was much more unconscious than the elephant and the rock. He continued for Buddha's whole life to try to kill him. There is every suspicion ... Buddha died of food-poisoning but nothing is on record; there is every possibility that Devadatta's hand was behind his death. The food was given to him by somebody else, mixed with poison.

Maneesha, man could have grown to immense heights, to the Himalayan peaks of consciousness, but because of the unconscious, stupid majority of people, evolution is delayed continually.

You kill one Socrates, you have delayed evolution perhaps for one thousand years. You kill a Buddha by poisoning, you have again delayed evolution for another thousand years. You kill al-Hillaj Mansoor and you have delayed evolution.

Evolution is being delayed continually, because the majority cannot tolerate anybody rising like an Everest -- the highest peak of the Himalayas -- in consciousness, in love, in compassion.
We have to create a great force of thousands of buddhas.
Only then there is a possibility of a quantum leap in evolution.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

"Thanks for the new drum-set you gave me," says Little Ernie to Uncle Newton. "It is the best present I have ever had."
"Really?" says Uncle Newton. "I am very pleased you like it."
"Yeah," exclaims Ernie, "and I'm getting rich already!"
"Really?" asks Uncle Newton. "Rich? Are you becoming a professional?"

"Kind of," replies Ernie. "You see, my mom pays me a dollar a day not to play those drums you have given me during the day, and Grandpa pays me ten dollars a week not to play them at night!"

George Bush's appointment as the president of America goes to his head completely. He becomes even more power-mad and rude and throws his weight around a lot.

One day, Bush is invited to a big gathering of the Intellectuals of America Society. He is pushing his way through the guests to get to lunch, when he stomps on Professor Popoff's toes.
"Well," says Popoff to Bush, "the least you could do is apologize!"

"Me? Apologize?" says Bush. "Do you know who I am? I am the president of America!"
"Thank you," says Professor Popoff.
"That may not be an apology, but it is certainly an explanation."

One day at the Sunnyvale Insane Asylum, Crazy Karl escapes and runs to town. He is very impressed when he comes upon the local laundromat, so he decides to go in and wash his clothes.

As he is doing his laundry, he sees two very pretty girls, Grizelda and Bimbo, also doing their wash. Crazy Karl likes them both, so he asks them if they would like to make love. They both smile and say "Yeah," and the three of them get going at it right there.

Just then, Bernie Bernstein, the local newspaper reporter, stumbles upon Crazy Karl and the girls

making love on top of a washing machine. Bernie takes one look, then pops a photograph of the orgy for his paper.
Crazy Karl looks up in shock and then runs off.
Bernie, with camera in hand, rushes away to report the story.
That afternoon the headlines read:
"Nut Screws Washers and Bolts!"
Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
Feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to look inwards. Gather your whole life energy, collect your total consciousness, and with an urgency as if this is the last moment of your life, rush towards the center of your being.

That is the only shelter in existence, because that center is beyond birth and death. It is your eternity, it is your cosmos, it is your buddha.
As you go deeper and deeper you come closer and closer to yourself.
A great silence starts descending on you, an immense peace, a great joy.

As you come to the center of your being you have found your original face. Your original face is the buddha.

Remember only one quality of the buddha -- because buddha has no other quality -- witnessing.
Witness that you are not the body.
Witness that you are not the mind.
Witness that you are not the astral body.

Witness that all the experiences that are happening and will be happening, you are not. You are just a detached, unidentified witness.

This witnessing is the greatest miracle in the world, because it takes you out of the circle of birth and death and gives you the wings to fly into the eternal sky.

It brings you to your home, it makes you aware of the forgotten language of your being.

It fills your heart with love, compassion, kindness. It creates a strange longing in you: How to share it?
To make it clear, Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Relax ....

But remember not to forget the witness. That is your very soul, that is your spirituality, that opens the door of all the mysteries of existence.
At this moment you are the most blessed people on the earth.

Collect as many flowers, as much fragrance as possible. Persuade the buddha to come along with you. Every day the distance is becoming less and less.
When the buddha starts to be your ordinary life, your day-to-day life, when he expresses his grace, his understanding, his enlightenment, in your ordinary activities, gestures, words, silences, waking or asleep, you have found the ultimate truth of your being.

The day it happens is the most glorious, the most splendrous, the purest of your life. There is nothing beyond it. It is the truth, it is beauty, it is godliness.

Before Nivedano calls you back, just witness that your separation from other buddhas has melted down.

The Buddha Auditorium has become an ocean of consciousness of ten thousand buddhas, without any

ripples, without any stir.

Collect the juice of life, the sense of eternity, and persuade the buddha to come along with you. He will come, he has always come. Without any doubt, it is your intrinsic nature. It is nobody's monopoly. It is absolutely your territory, nobody can interfere in it.

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Come back, but remember you are coming back as a buddha -- with the same grace, with the same beauty, with the same grandeur.

Sit down for a few moments just to remember the golden path you have followed in, just to remember that buddha has come very close to you like a shadow.
One buddha can create enough fire to make millions afire, aflame.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment

Chapter #2
Chapter title: There is no way to compare me with anybody

18 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8901185
ShortTitle:	YAKU02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	116 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
YAKUSAN HAD NOT GIVEN A DISCOURSE FOR SOME TIME WHEN, ONE DAY, THE HEAD MONK CAME AND SAID, "THE CONGREGATION OF MONKS ARE THINKING ABOUT YOUR PREACHING A SERMON."
YAKUSAN SAID, "RING THE BELL!"
THE SUPERIOR BANGED AWAY AT THE BELL, BUT WHEN ALL THE MONKS GATHERED, YAKUSAN WENT BACK TO HIS ROOM. THE HEAD MONK FOLLOWED HIM AND SAID, "THE MASTER WAS GOING TO GIVE A TALK, AND THE MONKS ARE ALL READY; WHY DIDN'T YOU SAY ANYTHING TO THEM?"
YAKUSAN SAID, "THERE ARE SUTRA PRIESTS FOR THE SUTRAS, SHASTRA PRIESTS FOR THE SHASTRAS; WHY DO YOU QUESTION MY GOINGS-ON?"

Friends, I have received today from Germany a very scholarly and honest book, written by Peter Priskil; a comparison between me and Jesus.

The man who has written the book is very rare, because he himself is a Christian but without any prejudice. He has been almost a witness while writing the book. He rates me above Jesus -- his conclusions on every point are in my favor, against Jesus -- and he himself is a Christian.

Such honesty is very rare, almost impossible: to keep aside one's upbringing, one's mind, and to say straight out the truth of the matter, risking every ideology that you may have carried with you from

childhood.

Even a man like Bertrand Russell wrote that he has denied Christianity, he has come out of the fold of Christianity and he knows in his mind, in his intelligence, that Gautam Buddha is far higher than Jesus Christ -- but he cannot write it. Something in his unconscious simply prevents him. He knows it perfectly well -- there is no doubt about Gautam Buddha being far superior to Jesus Christ -- but he feels helpless, he cannot put it down in writing because then it will become a historical fact that the greatest intellectual of this century has decided not only against Christianity, but against Jesus.

But this man, Peter Priskil, seems to be of a far higher superiority than Bertrand Russell.

In the first place, to praise a living contemporary is very difficult. He is so visible, he is so tangible, his whole life is an open book. As time passes, mythologies grow around the person; his real life disappears and a fictitious life arises -- very consoling, very much according to the masses.

It has been practically impossible, in the whole history of man, to praise a contemporary. It is very easy to praise someone who lived two thousand years before, five thousand years before. The man has become a myth.

But Peter Priskil has shown such honesty in comparison that at first I felt perhaps he is not a Christian, because he goes on condemning Jesus when comparing him with me, and goes on praising me.

I liked his tremendous honesty, love of truth, his capacity to put his mind aside -- his whole programming of being a Christian. He has not allowed it to come between me and Jesus. His unconscious would have liked to have put Jesus above me. That's why I say it is a rare phenomenon that he has not listened to the unconscious. He has been perfectly conscious, without any prejudice; he has been absolutely just.

But I want Peter Priskil to know that I don't like to be compared with anybody.

What comparison can there be between me and Jesus? He is the only begotten son of God. I don't have any God. He believes in heaven and hell; I don't have in my vision, my philosia, any place for heaven or hell. Jesus believes that he is the savior. The very concept of saving others is ugly to me, it is insulting, humiliating. Who are you to save anybody? And how can you save anybody? If you can save yourself that's more than enough.

But people are in great need of the consolation that they will be saved. They are ready to become sheep and allow Jesus to become the shepherd. This is the ugliest slavery. There are many kinds of slavery, but spiritual slavery is the ugliest. You have sold your very soul.

Jesus thinks himself to be the last prophet of the Jews. I am neither a savior nor a prophet. I am simply a man amongst you. I am not talking to you from a high peak, from the point of view that I know and you don't know. I am talking to you man to man.

All that I am saying to you is that there was a time when I was asleep, just as you are asleep, and there is nothing wrong in it. It is perfectly okay with existence -- you can sleep for eternity; but it is not good for you.

What you are seeing in your sleep is only dreams, hallucinations. If you want to know the reality and its beauty you have to wake up. And only *you* can do it, nobody can help you in any way.

I can go on shouting till my last breath. That will not help unless you are ready to hear and be receptive. And even if you hear, you are receptive, then too *you* have to walk the path from the circumference of your life to the center of your being. Nobody can do it on your behalf.

It is just like love. Can somebody else love on your behalf? There is one existentialist novel in which, in some future century, people become so rich that they start sending servants to make love to their beloveds. They can afford it; why bother yourself with all that huffing and puffing? The servants can do it.

Perhaps that may be possible some day, but nobody, in any future, can walk the path inside you on your behalf. You are going to be your own savior.

I teach the individual. Jesus tries to convince the masses; I don't care about the masses at all. Religion is the greatest creative art, in which you create yourself again. You become the womb and you give birth to yourself once more. The birth from the mother's womb is only physical. You have to give yourself a birth which is going to bring your spirituality with all its flowers, with all its mysteries, with all its roses, with all its freedom, its truth, its beauty, its godliness. But *you* have to do it!

I am absolutely against Jesus Christ because he is saying to people, "I will do it for you; you just believe in me!" I am against all belief systems.

How is any comparison possible? On *no* point do I agree with *any* founder of *any* religion. I have my disagreements, and they are so fundamental and essential that there is no possibility of any compromise.

Peter Priskil has done a great scholarly job, but perhaps he does not know me intimately. He may have read my books, but he has not been in my presence, he has not looked into my eyes, he has not heard my silence. His scholarship is based on the Bible and my books.

Jesus is dead, and there is every possibility he may never have existed at all because no contemporary source even mentions his name. George Gurdjieff used to say that Jesus Christ never existed; it used to be a drama. Every year people played the drama, until by and by they forgot that it was a drama, they started thinking that it was a reality.

I don't think so. I say Jesus was at least one percent real, ninety-nine percent fiction. All his miracles, all his nonsense talk about God and the Son and the Holy Ghost, and the devil and hell and heaven -- it is all fictitious. It was created after his death. A long time passed, almost one hundred years, before the first gospels were written.

The man who really founded Christianity was not Jesus, it was one of the arch-egoists, Paul. His real name was Saul. He was a fanatic, a fanatic Jew; he wanted to kill all the Christians. He was going from his home towards Jerusalem to kill all the Christians and destroy all the ideas that these people were propagating.

But he was not only a fanatic, he was also suffering from schizophrenia -- a split personality. He used to fall into fits of unconsciousness, epileptic fits; he was utterly sick.

On the road to Jerusalem .... It was a hot summer and the sun was burning like a fire, showering on the earth. For days he went on and on, just on foot. One day, under the hot sun, he fell on the earth in an epileptic fit, he became unconscious. And in that unconsciousness his split personality changed: that which was on top went under, and that which was underneath came on top. When he opened his eyes he saw in the burning sun the face of Jesus.

He changed his name from Saul to Paul. He became the most fanatic Christian; instead of killing Christians, he started preaching. He was the man who created Christianity: a schizophrenic, an epileptic, a fanatic, a split personality -- a man sick unto the soul.

But every religion needs a fanatic in its foundation. Without fanatics you cannot create religions.

I am not creating a religion. I cannot create a religion because I am against all religions. My whole process is that religion is an individual affair, it is nobody else's business. No organized church can be in the service of the individual. Every organized church becomes dictatorial, and individuals are subdued, made to surrender, destroyed and made into slaves.

Just today I received the message that this Pope the Polack is turning into an absolute dictator. Throughout the past, bishops have been chosen by the local clergy. He has, for the first time, started nominating bishops. There is no more election, but imposition from above; and he is putting his own bishops into all the important positions, removing the bishops chosen by the people, by the clergymen of the locality. Now there is a great uproar, and it is conceivable that in the coming months thousands of bishops are going to march to the Vatican against this dictatorial change in the very policy of the church.

But even before the procession reaches there ... it is not going to help. He is putting his own people, who are absolutely conservative, orthodox, in every important city. And he has come up with a very beautiful meaning for the word `conservative'.

It is an ugly word, but he has come up with the idea that everything needs to be conserved; conservative means one who conserves. He has taken it completely out of context. It has always meant orthodox, reactionary; now he is saying a conservative is one who conserves.

Okay ....

A conservative is one who conserves lies.

A conservative is one who conserves all kinds of murderous institutions. The church has been one of the most murderous institutions in the history of man. It has murdered more people than Adolf Hitler. Its whole history is bloody. You want to conserve this?

What does the Catholic church have to conserve? all kinds of nonsense without any logic, without any rationality, without any evidence? What are you going to conserve -- the concept of God?

You don't have a single argument for it. You don't have anything like enlightenment, which can be an inner experience. Your God is far away above the clouds.

I look again and again, and I see only Jayesh and his great tent. Sometimes I think perhaps God is sitting on Jayesh's tent -- but we have looked; our engineers have been searching all over the tent, and they have never found any God anywhere.

On which cloud is God sitting?

The physicists have explored as far away as possible. Just empty space and stars, but no God.

God has been moving farther away. Wherever man reaches, the theologians, the religious organizations move God away.

In India, first he used to live on Everest in the Himalayas. Shiva, the great god, used to live in the Himalayas. His wife, Parvati -- it means one who is born of the mountains, *parvat* means mountain -- was the daughter of the Himalayas. But when man reached and discovered all the peaks of the Himalayas, not even a footprint was found.

The first question Edmund Hillary was asked when he came down from Everest was, "Have you seen God?"

He said, "God? I did not see any sign of him. On the very peak there is not even enough space; only one man can stand there." If God was living there he would have been standing throughout eternity. You cannot sleep there.

Hindus moved God to the moon; but soon people were there on the moon, and there was no sign of God.

Religions go on moving their God, because it is only a lie. You are never going to find God. And a man like Jesus must be a crackpot -- without any hesitation I say it; he simply hallucinated that he himself was the only begotten son of God. No man has lived in such a deep hallucination.

You cannot compare me, Peter Priskil, to Jesus. In fact, you cannot compare me to any founder of religion. I am not a founder of any religion. I want all religions to be destroyed so that the individual is free to look for himself into his own being; not focusing himself on some objective God, but searching into his subjectivity. That is the only real spirituality -- to go inwards.

The churches are out, God is out, heaven and hell are out; they are not part of your inner being, and your inner being is your only existential truth.

I don't want to create a religion. I want religious individuals, seekers, searchers -- not Christians, not Hindus, not Mohammedans. And when I am gone, I don't want any organization to go on persisting around my teachings.

Find out yourself.

The earth is never without a few enlightened people; it needs search. And only a living master can give you a taste, only a real rose has fragrance. A plastic rose is a deception, and all the religions are relying on plastic roses, all their scriptures are plastic roses.

My effort is so totally different and diametrically opposite to all the founders of religions, that there is no way to compare me with anybody. I am a majority of a single individual, and I want all of you to be a majority of single individuals.

You are enough unto yourself. You don't need anything. You need only a deep inner search. You need only become a meditative genius.

A little biographical note:

> YAKUSAN, ALSO KNOWN AS YUESHAN, WAS BORN IN 750. HE BECAME A PRIEST AT THE AGE OF SEVENTEEN. LATER, WHILE WITH SEKITO, HE REALIZED HIS ENLIGHTENMENT. ONCE A MASTER WITH DISCIPLES OF HIS OWN, YAKUSAN ESTABLISHED A MONASTERY, WHICH PROSPERED WELL.

What does it mean -- WHICH PROSPERED WELL? Does it mean it accumulated great wealth?

No, it means it accumulated thousands of seekers for truth. It means many became enlightened under the guidance and presence of Yakusan. It is a totally different kind of prosperity. It is totally a different world. It belongs to your innermost splendor.

When so many people became enlightened under Yakusan, the whole mountain where he was collecting all these seekers must have become a paradise. So many enlightened people ... the whole mountain must have been rejoicing and dancing. That is what it means: his monastery prospered well.

The sutra:

> OUR BELOVED MASTER,
> YAKUSAN HAD NOT GIVEN A DISCOURSE FOR SOME TIME WHEN, ONE DAY, THE HEAD MONK CAME AND SAID, "THE CONGREGATION OF MONKS ARE THINKING ABOUT YOUR PREACHING A SERMON."

What has happened? He used to give a daily discourse, and then suddenly for some time he did not turn up to the discourse place. Every day thousands of seekers gathered to listen to him, but had to return back very sad and in despair: "What has happened to the master? Why is he not coming to give his sermons?"

It was not that he was ill, he was perfectly healthy; he was chopping wood -- the disciples saw him -- he was carrying water from the well, he was doing everything except the sermons. What could have been the cause?

As far as I am concerned, I know the cause. The cause was that so many people had become enlightened that the master thought, "When there are so many enlightened people in the congregation, they will share. There is no need for me to go on and on telling people. Enough people are enlightened: they can share their enlightenment, their illumination, their light, their life. What is the need for me?"

But the chief monk of the monastery ... that is an administrative post, it does not mean that the chief monk is enlightened. On the contrary, the chief monk is never enlightened, because he has to do some work; he has to take care of thousands of monks.

Look at Tathagat! I will not allow him to become enlightened. Once he becomes enlightened, who is going to run to the courts, to the police? I have given him the name Tathagat -- it means the buddha.

Be patient and be at ease. When the time is ripe, when I see that now there is no need to run to any court, to the police .... I have given you the name to indicate that if you are patient enough you will become a buddha. But right now, you are in charge of the commune.

Head monks, chief monks, whatever their name, are not allowed to be enlightened. They have to do other things too. If everybody becomes enlightened, I will be in trouble. Who is going to cook food for you all?

So many things are needed for ten thousand people. Certainly a few people have to be patient and wait till others have reached to enlightenment. Their waiting is a virtue. Their waiting for others to become enlightened is a great quality of compassion, of love. So they are not the losers.

THE HEAD MONK CAME AND SAID, "THE CONGREGATION OF MONKS ARE THINKING ABOUT YOUR PREACHING A SERMON."

They could not understand why Yakusan had stopped giving his sermons. They could not see that even the rocks of the mountain are giving sermons. So many people have become enlightened that the whole mountain is aflame. Now others who are not enlightened should sit by the side of the enlightened ones.

YAKUSAN SAID, "RING THE BELL."

That calls all the monks to the congregation place.

THE SUPERIOR BANGED AWAY AT THE BELL, BUT WHEN ALL THE MONKS GATHERED, YAKUSAN WENT BACK TO HIS ROOM. THE HEAD MONK FOLLOWED HIM AND SAID, "THE MASTER WAS GOING TO GIVE A TALK, AND THE MONKS ARE ALL READY; WHY DIDN'T YOU SAY ANYTHING TO THEM?"

The fact is, that which needs to be said cannot be said, and that which can be said is not the truth. Every enlightened person has come across the difficulty of how to transfer the experience.

Words are impotent and dangerous. Much is lost the moment you convert your experience from the no-mind into your mind; almost ninety-nine percent is lost, but still there is some fragrance left. But when you speak it, and it reaches the ears of the listeners, that one percent very rarely survives because the listener goes on interpreting it.

Unless the listener stops interpreting -- that means, unless he becomes a no-mind .... Mind is interpretation; it is commentary, it is constant commentary. It is continuously telling you what it means.

When you simply listen in silence, with no commentary, no interpretation, that one percent fragrance will become a seed. And as you go on meditating that seed will one day become a flowering bush.

But it is very difficult, because the disciples have to be ready, rooted deep in meditation. Only then that one percent, *perhaps*, may enter their being and become a seed.

The master came to the congregation. All the monks had gathered because for many days he had not spoken. But when the gathering was complete, when everybody had come, the master returned to his room without saying a word.

In fact, he is not saying but showing. He is saying, "Return to your innermost room."

He is not saying it in words, he is showing them: "Don't waste time in words; just go inside, into your inner room, into your inner shrine. There you will find me, there you will find my message. There you will

find your buddha."

His returning to his room is a gesture, an indication, that "You also return to your rooms, close your eyes, go inwards as I am going. Don't waste your time in words."

The head monk, very disappointed, followed the master and said,

"THE MASTER WAS GOING TO GIVE A TALK.

You have told me to ring the bell, and to call all the monks together to listen to your sermon --

AND THE MONKS ARE ALL READY; WHY DIDN'T YOU SAY ANYTHING TO THEM?"

This is the beauty of Zen, that it always remains a mystery. When the master says "Ring the bell," that does not mean that he is going to say something.

If the people were meditative, just the bell ringing and then becoming more silent, more silent, more silent ... the sound disappearing into silence .... If people were ready, meditative, they would not have come to the congregation. They would have listened to the bell, its sound disappearing into silence, the sound of their own mind disappearing into the silence of no-mind.

That was the message: not to come to the congregation place but to go inwards. As the sound disappears, you disappear. Let a great silence descend on you. But the head monk could not understand, nor the other monks.

Perhaps the enlightened ones may not have come to the congregation, and perhaps the master has come just to see who has gathered.

The head monk thought, "He is coming, so he will give the sermon." But he simply came and looked around. He saw that none of the enlightened ones had come. They must have been meditating outside under some tree, by the side of a river, on the top of the hill. They must have heard the bell ringing and the sound disappearing into silence. That must have given them the sermon.

The master looked at the people who had gathered. These are the people who don't know anything about meditation. What to say to them? Anything said to them will be misunderstood, and no master wants to create any misunderstanding in the disciples.

Let the masses misunderstand; it does not matter, they are already living in all kinds of misunderstandings. They are unconscious people, groping in the dark. A little more understanding or misunderstanding is not going to help them either this way or that.

But for the people who are trying to meditate, the master showed them a gesture. Silently and gracefully he walked back, went into his room.

The head monk followed because he could not understand this irrational, unreasonable behavior. "First you call the monks by ringing the bell, and when they have all gathered from different places on the mountain, hoping that you are going to speak, you do not speak. What is the matter with you?"

YAKUSAN SAID, "THERE ARE SUTRA PRIESTS ...."

There are priests all over the world whose only knowledge comes from the scriptures, from other people's experiences. He calls them "sutra priests" -- those who don't know anything on their own. They simply repeat like parrots ancient sutras, ancient maxims of spirituality.

AND THERE ARE SHASTRA PRIESTS ....

Sutras are very small maxims, aphoristic. The reason why sutras were used in the past was that until writing came into existence, everything had to be memorized. You cannot memorize a big book, but you can memorize small sutras in the seed.

So all the ancient awakened ones have spoken in sutras, so that those sutras would reach the coming centuries just by memory. There was no other way of conveying to the future generations. Hence all old languages are very poetic, for the simple reason that poetry can be memorized more easily than prose. You can sing it.

I am reminded of a very strange phenomenon .... Alexander the Great came to India three hundred years after Buddha had died. He had heard about Buddha. His master was the father of Western logic, Aristotle.

Aristotle had asked him to bring back two things. One I have told you about: a sannyasin -- because the West had not known a sannyasin. What kind of a person is a sannyasin, what kind of individual? What is his

style of life? What is so special about a sannyasin that the whole East touches his feet?
"So bring a sannyasin, with great respect, as a guest of the emperor."

And the second thing Aristotle said was, "I have heard so much about the ancientmost scripture of the Hindus, RIGVEDA, so you bring a copy of RIGVEDA."

Printing had not started yet, but writing had started. There were only a few families in the whole of India who had handwritten Vedas. There are four Vedas.

Alexander inquired wherever he went in India, "Is there someone who can give me, at any cost, a copy of RIGVEDA?"

In one place they said, "Yes, there is a brahmin family which has a copy of all the four Vedas, but we don't think they will give it to you. That is their treasure."

It was very rare to have all four Vedas, particularly in those days. Now you can purchase them from any bookstall. The Hindus had insisted not to print their RIGVEDA or the other three Vedas, knowing perfectly well that they are ninety-nine percent rubbish; once they are printed they will lose their glory.

But at the time Alexander came here there were a few families which had the four Vedas. Those families were called *chaturvedis*: *chatur* means four, *vedis* means having the Vedas. Those who had three Vedas were called *trivedis* -- *tri* means three. Those who had only two Vedas were called *dwivedis* -- *dwa* means two. The English word two has come from *dwa*. First it became *twa* in certain languages passing towards the West, then it became two. But it is the same root, *dwa*.

These families were very much respected; nobody knew what the secret of those Vedas was. Finding a family with four Vedas, Alexander was immensely happy.

He went to the family and he said, "I am ready to pay anything you want. And if you don't give me the four Vedas ... you should know who I am!"

The old man of the family said, "By custom, I cannot give you those four Vedas right now, but in the morning when the sun rises I will give you all the four Vedas."

Alexander had come in the evening. He said, "That's okay, I can wait. What will be the price?"
The old man said, "There is no question of price."

But Alexander took every care, he surrounded the house with his army. There was every possibility that in the night this old man might escape -- because he was so willing to give, and Alexander had heard that it was very difficult to get; that they will give their lives, but they will not give their Vedas.

Seeing that the old man was so willing -- he was just asking a little time. "Let the night be over. We cannot give them in darkness; they are the source of light. We will give them to you when the sun is rising. You come then," -- Alexander said, "I am not going anywhere. I will camp here in front of your house. And my army is surrounding your house. Don't try to deceive me."

The old man said, "There is no reason to deceive. You wait." And he closed his doors, all the windows.

In those days brahmins used to be fire-worshippers, so inside their house there was always a fire which had been continuous for hundreds of years past; it had never died out. They were giving it fuel, wood, continuously keeping the fire going.

In the night he gathered his four sons, and he brought all the four Vedas, and he said to each, "You listen to the RIGVEDA, you listen to the YAJURVEDA, you listen to the ATHARVVEDA, you listen to the SAMVEDA" -- these are the four names of the Vedas -- "and remember them! And I don't have much time. Only once you will hear it, and you have to remember it. There will be no question of saying that you have forgotten something, because once I read it, I will drop that page into the fire. I cannot give my ancient heritage to Alexander, but I can give my sons."

So he went on reading and dropping the pages into the fire. By the morning all the four Vedas were burnt, but the four sons were ready. He opened the door; Alexander immediately came out from his camp and said, "The sun is rising."
The old man said, "The Vedas are ready." He brought his four sons.
Alexander said, "Where are the Vedas?"

He said, "These are the Vedas. This is the first Veda, this is the second, this is the third, this is the fourth. Whenever you want, they will repeat them. Whichever page you want, they will repeat. Whichever line you want, they will repeat and explain to you."
Alexander said, "But what happened to the books?"
He said, "Look at the fire."
There in the fire he saw the four ancient books; they were still burning.

Alexander could not believe it. He could not conceive that this would happen. He was thinking that this

man may escape, so he had put his army around the house and he was camping in front of the house. He had never thought even in his dreams, his wildest dreams, that this would happen. But it had happened: the four Vedas were burnt.

The old man was laughing. He said, "You can take the living Vedas. I am giving you my four sons in my old age. They are my only support -- but it is no problem, take them to your land. Let your master and others know what is in the Vedas."

But Alexander said, "Why did you burn your books?"

He said, "There was no other way; I could not give them to you. That was my father's order when he was dying. When he handed them to me, he said, `Never give these books to anybody at any cost.' You could have given me your whole empire, and still I would not have given those books to you. It was a promise given to a dead father, a promise given when he was dying."

Alexander was at a loss. He did not take those four boys, because how would he know whether they were saying the right thing? "If this man, this old man, can be so clever, so intelligent, how to know whether these boys are reciting RIGVEDA or something else? We don't have anything to compare with. If he had given the books, we could have compared whether they were reciting the same thing. Now there is no point."

Back home he told Aristotle, "You have to forgive me. I could not bring a sannyasin because the sannyasin refused. He said, `I am a master of myself, you cannot order me. You may be a great emperor, that does not matter; to a sannyasin it is absolutely immaterial who you are.'

"I threatened the sannyasin," Alexander said to Aristotle, "that I would cut off his head. He laughed. He said, `You can do that because I have cut off my head long ago. You cut it! Take your sword out of your sheath!'

"I have never been so afraid. I have never seen such a ferocious man! Very fragile, very silent, very graceful, but he said, `Bring out your sword and cut off my head! Just as you will see the head falling on the ground, so I will also witness. I have left the head long ago so it is empty, don't be worried. You cut it off.'

"I could not cut off the head of such a man, such a beautiful man, so fearless. How can you cut off the head of someone who is inviting you ...?

"And I am sorry I could not bring the four Vedas, because that old man deceived me. He burnt the four Vedas, and in his very old age he gave his four sons. They were his only support. He said, `Don't be bothered about me. You take these four sons.' But I decided not to bring them, because how would we know whether they were right or wrong?"

When there was no way of writing, sutras came into existence; very small, aphoristic, two lines at the most -- and that too written in a poetic form, so you can hum, recite, sing, and let them settle in your memory.

So there are sutra priests, and when writing came into existence, *shastras*, scriptures, were written. Now there was no need to write aphoristically, because in an aphoristic style there is the possibility of misinterpretation.

You will find in India a strange phenomenon which has not happened in any place outside India. Every sutra book has been interpreted in thousands of ways, because the sutra is so small, so condensed, so full of meaning, that you can take any viewpoint. It opens in all dimensions; you can interpret it in such a way that nobody has ever thought of.

So there are interpretations of sutras, but these interpretations are also sutras. So then there are interpretations of the interpretations .... Sometimes it goes on until one sutra has been interpreted, then the interpretation has been interpreted -- twelve times, fifteen times, thirty times. I have come across one thousand interpretations of SHRIMAD BHAGAVADGITA.

Such a thing has never happened anywhere else in the world, because never were such condensed sutras given. Seeing the difficulty of sutras, that they can be interpreted in millions of ways contradictory to each other and create many schools of thought .... This was not the purpose. There was a single meaning, but who knows which is the right meaning? When there are a thousand meanings available, how are you going to choose which was the original meaning?

Hence, shastras came into existence. `Shastras' mean prose scriptures. You don't have to interpret. Every detail is given; not just a condensed aphoristic form, but everything that the person wanted to say has been explained by himself. You don't need any interpreter.

YAKUSAN SAID, "THERE ARE SUTRA PRIESTS AND THERE ARE SHASTRA PRIESTS" --

and what is their function? They don't know anything as their experience.
The sutra priests exist for sutras; they are just biological computers carrying sutras. You ask them for sutras, they will give you sutras. And there are shastra priests; they don't know anything on their own authority, but they can give you the whole shastra with all the interpretations possible. But it is all games, gymnastics of intellect and language.
Yakusan said, "I am neither, so WHY DO YOU QUESTION MY GOINGS-ON?

Why do you question that I have left the congregation? Neither am I a sutra priest, nor am I a shastra priest. I am myself. I expound my own experience, and I have expounded enough.

"I have said the unsayable in as many ways as it was possible to say it. I have expressed the inexpressible in thousands of ways, and so many people have become enlightened. Now all these meditators should sit by the side of those who have become enlightened. I have done my work, now I want to retire. Seeing the utter futility of saying anything, I wanted to retire from the very first day when I became enlightened. But because of my compassion, my love, and thousands of people coming with such thirst, I remained; I did not go into retirement, into silence. I hoped that perhaps their thirst may help them. The deeper their thirst ... I will be able to reach them with my words, with my silences, with my gestures. Perhaps if a thousand people come, one person may become enlightened. For that every effort is worth doing.

"And now that so many people are enlightened .... I am getting old, you should start sharing with the enlightened ones. This is my last gesture to you: Go into your innermost shrine. That's why I have come to my room." And he closed his doors.
Yakusan never opened his doors again. He died inside his room.

Zen masters die in different ways. They live individually, they die individually. Their every expression is so authentic, so original, you can never predict it.

The monks, the disciples, even the enlightened ones, were sitting around his house crying, shouting, "Please open the door." But there was nobody to open the door. Finally they had to break the door down. Yakusan was sitting in a lotus posture -- just the body; his being had melted like ice into the cosmos.

It is a very beautiful ending; the last sermon of the master just before his death.

Basho wrote:

COME, LET'S GO
SNOW-VIEWING,
TILL WE ARE BURIED.

It is absolutely graphic.

COME, LET'S GO SNOW-VIEWING, TILL WE ARE BURIED.

What he is saying is: if you become acquainted with the beauty of existence, your breathing will stop. The beauty is so overwhelming, you will be buried in it. It will become not only your inner enlightenment, it will also become your outer samadhi.

Maneesha has asked a question:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
I HAVE HEARD YOU SAY THAT IF WE LOSE CONSCIOUSNESS -- THROUGH FEAR -- AT THE POINT OF DEATH WE RE-ENTER THE CIRCLE OF BIRTH AND DEATH.
IS WITNESSING ALL WE CAN DO AT THIS CRUCIAL MOMENT OR IS THERE ANY SPECIFIC TECHNIQUE?

Maneesha, there is nothing except witnessing, and witnessing is not a technique.
Witnessing is your nature, your very nature.
You are nothing but witnessing.
Witnessing is the purest consciousness.

And it is not only fear that makes you unconscious. Fear is only one element. When you are dying, it is not only fear that makes you unconscious; you already have too much unconsciousness -- fear only takes

away the thin layer of consciousness. One-tenth is conscious, nine-tenths is unconscious. Fear takes away the thin layer of consciousness and you are drowned in your own unconsciousness. It is so deep. It does not come from outside.

In meditation, when you are witnessing, you are by and by, without your knowing it, dispelling unconsciousness. You are becoming more and more conscious. The thin layer of consciousness becomes thicker and thicker and thicker, and a moment comes when your whole being is full of consciousness. This is witnessing.

So when death comes, you witness death. When life was there, you witnessed life. It is nothing new: death is only an object, just as life was an object. If you have learned how to witness, there is no question of being afraid. You will be a witness in your death too.

And if you are a witness in your death, you will never be born again into any other prison of the body. You will not suffer nine months in a mother's womb, in deep darkness, completely encaged. You will not suffer coming out of the womb -- because the passage is very narrow and the child suffers immensely.

In fact, the scientists say that every child is born before his time; nine months are not enough for the child to become mature. At least eighteen months are needed, but eighteen months will kill the mother. In eighteen months the child will be so big, you will not believe it: the mother is bursting.

To save the life of the mother, nature balances in such a way that it cuts it to nine months, which is exactly when the child can come -- although it is difficult and painful, the passage is very narrow. That's why the human child is so helpless; no other animal's child is so helpless. For just a few days perhaps the animal mother looks after them, then they are on their own.

But a human child has to be looked after for twenty-five years until he comes with a Ph.D. from the university! Twenty-five years is one third of life, and even then there is no certainty that he is mature. Most of them are retarded. They may have a Ph.D. but a Ph.D. is nothing, it is a very clerical job. You just go on cutting pieces from different books and pasting them and soon you will have a doctorate, a Ph.D.
It is such a clerical job that I refused to do it.

After my postgraduation, when I was offered a scholarship for three years to do a doctorate, I refused.
My vice-chancellor called me. He said, "You are mad."
I said, "That's true. You know me. Why have you called me?"

He said, "Listen, for three years you are given the biggest scholarship we have in the university and all facilities -- residence, food, teachers to help you for your doctorate."

I said, "My understanding about doctorates is this -- because I have seen many doctorates in the library. All my teachers are doctors; I have seen their doctorates and I have told them all that it is a simple job. You need only scissors."
They said, "What?"

I said, "You go on cutting from different books and go on pasting and soon ... it won't take more than six months. Three years is a waste. In six months you can produce a new book out of fifty books."

The head of my department had a doctorate from Oxford. Obviously he had written it in English. He wanted it to be translated into Hindi and wanted it to be published. It was a beautiful book: THE NATURE OF CONSCIOUSNESS IN HINDU PHILOSOPHY. He could not find the right person to translate it. For almost twenty years he had been looking. I was his student, and he told me, "I am tired of looking, but I think you can manage it. You will just have to devote to it at least one summer vacation -- two months."

I looked at his thesis and I said, "It won't take that long. I will translate it, but looking at your thesis I can say which passage has been taken from which book."

He said, "That you keep secret; you just translate it. You are not to bother which passage has come from which book. I know you can manage it, because you are living in the library the whole day. You know all the books that I have consulted."

I told him, "You have not consulted them, you have cut pieces. You needed only scissors and German glue!"

I translated his book. He was immensely happy. But I had marked on each passage "From this book, from this page to this page ...."

He said, "You have spoiled everything! I will have to have it typed by someone and I will have to cut all these references. Why did you do it?"

I said, "I know this passage is not yours, you have taken it from Badrayana." I had brought Badrayana, and I opened the page and I said, "Look! Word for word. You have been stealing."
He said, "That's true. It is difficult to argue with you."

So I told my vice-chancellor, "I don't want to do a clerical job. I would prefer to die than to be a clerk!"

He said, "Don't be angry at me; if you don't want to do it, don't do it." He said, "I have another offer for you. A commission of twelve students from all over India, who have come top this year in their universities, is going to visit Afghanistan. I have proposed your name, without asking you."

I said, "You have done absolutely wrong. You withdraw my name."

He said, "But why do you want to withdraw your name?"

I said, "You don't know, these names will reach to the politicians; they will have to approve them. My name can never be approved by the politicians."

Even in my university I was hitting the politicians right and left. Even the first prime minister, Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, I was criticizing continually from the platform of the Students' Union of the university. He was Rajiv Gandhi's grandfather.

When he came to visit the university, he particularly asked the vice-chancellor, "Where is that young man who has been criticizing me continually on everything?"

The vice-chancellor called me. He said, "Nobody except you could be doing this. Why have you been criticizing him?"

I said, "I am ready to answer if he has any question to ask, or if he has any answer to give I am ready to criticize."

Pandit Jawaharlal looked at me. For a moment there was silence. He must have thought that if he criticizes me before everybody .... And he had read all my criticisms, because I was sending the university magazine every month to the prime minister with all my criticisms of his policies. So he was wise enough, he just hugged me.

I said, "Remember, this is not an argument!"

But we laughed. He understood the situation.

I told my vice-chancellor, "Take my name off the list."

He said: "I have already sent it and it will look very awkward."

I said, "Then it is up to you. I say to you that just to stop me, they can even cancel the whole commission." And that's what happened. The whole commission was dropped. Nobody was to go because they could not drop me alone and send the eleven others to Afghanistan to study, to see the country and its people and report to the government. The whole commission was canceled.

The vice-chancellor called me and he said, "You were right. You are always right!"

Maneesha, there is no technique as such. Your being, your consciousness, has to transform all the dark corners inside you. The light has to reach into every nook and corner.

That's what we call meditation.

Witnessing penetrates to every nook and corner -- slowly slowly, all darkness, all unconsciousness disappears. And if you die consciously, witnessing death, you are freed from the imprisonment of the birth and death circle. Then you can melt into the cosmic whole, into absolute silence, into great ecstasy. That is the only authentic religiousness.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

Duckworth Bird and Whitney Whacker find themselves sitting next to each other at the poolside of the Screwing Sands Hotel in Jamaica. Duckworth leans back in his beach chair, takes a long sip on his iced Pina Colada, and sighs, "Ah! Life is good!"

"Yes," replies Whitney, sipping on his Tequila Sunrise. "It is true."

"You know," says Duckworth, "I am here on my insurance money. I collected ten thousand dollars for fire damage."

"Me too!" exclaims Whitney. "But I got twenty thousand dollars for flood damage."

There is a long silence. Then Duckworth sits up straight in his chair, and turns to look at Whitney.

"Tell me something," says Duckworth. "How do you start a flood?"

Paddy and Seamus are having a beer in the pub, and are talking about Sean, their absent-minded friend.

"He's getting worse," says Paddy, shaking his head in dismay.

"Yes, I know what you mean," agrees Seamus. "Just last week he took his dog for a walk around the park and got lost."

"Well that's nothing," explains Paddy. "It was really embarrassing just last night in this pub. He started kissing a woman by mistake!"
"My God!" exclaims Seamus. "Did he think it was his wife?"
"No!" replies Paddy. "It *was* his wife!"

There is a loud clamor of screaming and the noise of smashing dishes coming from the Kowalski house. This goes on for fifteen minutes, when finally Kowalski comes storming out of the house.

"Ah, you'll be back!" screams Olga, standing in the doorway waving a teapot in the air. "How long do you think you will be able to stand happiness?"

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.

Close your eyes, and feel your body to be completely frozen. This is the right moment to look inwards.

Gather your life energy, collect your whole consciousness, and with an urgency as if this is the last moment of your life, go deeper and deeper like an arrow piercing to the very center of your being.

The deeper you move, the closer you are coming to yourself. The deeper you move, soon you will be facing your hidden buddha, your hidden witness.

At this moment you are the most blessed people on the earth. A great silence has descended upon you, and flowers of peace and the fragrance of love and the climate of compassion surrounds you.
You can see the buddha clearly.
It is your very being.
It is you.

Witness that the body is not you, the mind is not you, the astral body is not you. You are the buddha. You are the pure witness.
To make it clear, Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Relax ....
But go on witnessing whatever happens inside.

A great ecstasy may come to you, almost a feeling of drunkenness, and as you become settled in the witnessing, your body starts melting.

Gautama the Buddha Auditorium becomes an ocean of consciousness, without any ripples.

Collect as many flowers, as much fragrance, as much joy as you can contain -- the blissfulness, the benediction of this moment. And persuade the buddha. He has been hiding at the center for many many lives. The spring has come, now he has to come out. He has to become one with you, not only in the center but in your day-to-day ordinary activities.
Unless a buddha can sing a song with you and dance a dance, unless a buddha can participate in your very mundane affairs, you have not got it. But it is your very being, so you can pull him out; when Nivedano calls you back, hold his hand. I myself have brought him out by holding his neck! He will come with you.

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Come back, but be silent, be graceful.

Sit for a few moments remembering the golden path you have traveled, remembering all the experiences at the center, and watch.
The shadow of the buddha is behind you.
Every day, inch by inch, the distance between you and your buddha is becoming less and less.
This is what I have called:
Straight to the point of enlightenment!

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment

Chapter #3
Chapter title: A grand approach to reality

19 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8901195
ShortTitle:	YAKU03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	150 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
IN THE DAYS WHEN YAKUSAN WAS STILL ACTIVELY INSTRUCTING HIS DISCIPLES, RIKOH -- THE GOVERNOR OF HO-SHU AND ALSO A GREAT CONFUCIAN -- WENT TO VISIT YAKUSAN, WHOM HE GREATLY ADMIRED. YAKUSAN WAS LOOKING AT A SUTRA WHEN THE ATTENDANT MONK SHOWED RIKOH INTO THE MASTER'S ROOM. YAKUSAN DID NOT LOOK UP ON THE GOVERNOR'S ARRIVAL, BUT APPEARED ABSORBED IN WHAT HE WAS READING. AFTER A FEW MOMENTS, RIKOH, WHO HAD A HOT TEMPER, COULD NOT STAND IT ANYMORE.
HE GRUMBLED, "IT'S BETTER TO HEAR THE NAME
THAN TO SEE YOUR FACE," AND STOOD UP TO LEAVE.
IMMEDIATELY YAKUSAN SAID, "WHY DO YOU RESPECT THE EAR AND LOOK DOWN ON THE EYE?"
RIKOH PRESSED HIS HANDS TOGETHER AND BOWED DOWN. HE THEN ASKED, "COULD YOU PLEASE TELL ME WHAT TAO IS?"
YAKUSAN IMMEDIATELY POINTED UP AND THEN DOWN WITH HIS HAND AND ASKED, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"
RIKOH SAID, "I DON'T UNDERSTAND."
YAKUSAN SHOUTED, "CLOUDS ARE IN THE SKY; WATER IS IN THE WELL!"
RIKOH SUDDENLY REALIZED AND FELT GREAT JOY. AND WITH HIS CONTENTMENT, HE BOWED DOWN TO YAKUSAN AND PRESENTED THIS POEM TO HIM:
"ACHIEVED FORM, IT LOOKS LIKE A FORM OF THE CRANE.
UNDER THE THOUSANDS OF PINE TREES, THE WAY OF THE TWO POLES.
I COME AND ASK TAO: NO WASTEFUL ARGUMENT.
CLOUDS ARE IN THE SKY; WATER IS IN THE WELL."

FRIENDS, the two greatest enemies of man and life are religions and the military. They have both the same orientation: life-negation.

Religions teach people to renounce life, it is a sin to rejoice in it. In an indirect way they are teaching people to be life-destructive. They are enhancing a consolation that after life, after death, you will have all

the pleasures of paradise.

The military is also life-negative. Its whole function is to prepare for death. You can see the relationship: the military prepares to destroy people, and religion consoles them, "Don't be worried. The *real* life begins after death." Hence they have a subtle conspiracy, which is not so obvious to ordinary people.

Religions -- all the religions are included -- have done their best to destroy people's love, their life, their laughter. They have poisoned everything on the planet. If you are miserable, it is not your fault; you are programmed by the religions to be miserable. If you are criminals, suicidal, murderers, rapists, you are not responsible at all. You have been programmed to do all these things -- but in such a way that unless you have the vision of a buddha, you will not be able to figure it out.

For example, to forcibly make man monogamous is to destroy his whole joy of being with women, women's joy of being with men. A husband soon becomes a commodity, a wife soon becomes a lifelong purchased prostitute. You use each other, and to use any human being is against the dignity of humanity.

You can use things, but you cannot use human beings. And what are husbands doing? What are wives doing? And who is responsible for this? Who has created the prostitutes? To save marriage, millions of women live in the ugliest manner: by selling their bodies. It is religion.

Who has taken away your laughter, your smiling faces? Who has made you look so sad, in such despair and misery and anguish?

Sigmund Freud was right when he said that religion has been teaching against sex. It could not manage to make people against sex, but it has succeeded at least in poisoning sex. While making love you feel guilty -- and how can you rejoice when you feel guilty? If you are committing a sin you cannot rejoice. Unless love is a virtue, your birthright, it is poisoned.

Just as Sigmund Freud is right, so is Karl Marx when he says that religions are the opium of the people. They keep people drugged, drugged in fictions: in God, in heaven, in the greed for paradise and its pleasures, in the fear and paranoia of hell.

Just today I have received all the literature from the American Atheist Society. They have suffered immensely -- you will not believe it -- just as our commune suffered in America. Again, behind the government was the Christian church.

The woman who founded the Atheist Society has been jailed nineteen times without any reason -- and the American Constitution gives the freedom to choose your religion or *not* to choose. It is your personal affair, the state cannot interfere in it.

Her house has been burnt down by an American government agency, the CIA. Her whole library has been destroyed. She has been beaten for no reason at all. She had to escape to Hawaii just to save her life.

Slowly slowly, more and more atheists started gathering, and finally they founded the Atheist Society of America. In their literature they also mention my name. They quote me as calling Jesus a nutcase.

So the first thing I would like to tell the Atheist Society is that to be an atheist is not the right thing; you are simply a shadow of theism. If theism disappears, the shadow will disappear. Never be a shadow. Be on your own feet.

Atheists cannot stand on their own feet. If all theisms, all religions disappear, what reason will there be for atheism to exist? Atheism is simply a reaction against theism.

I would suggest to them to change the name of their society. Atheism indirectly emphasizes God by denying him. If there is no God, there is no point in denying. You don't deny things which don't exist, do you? Even to deny a thing, it has to be in existence. Even denial is an indirect way of approval.

I have watched theists and atheists, and the strangest phenomenon is that theists are rarely concerned about God.

Amrito from Greece is here. Because the Greek Orthodox Church was threatening me .... I was only there for four weeks on a tourist visa. I had never left the beautiful house where I was staying just by the side of the ocean, and people from all over Europe had come to be with me.

The archbishop started threatening me, and threatening the government that if they don't send me away out of Greece, immediately, he will burn down the house where I am living and my friends are staying. He will dynamite the house. This is from the archbishop of the Greek Orthodox Church!

The reason? -- I was corrupting the morality of the Greek youth. And no Greek youth was there! My people who were there had come from all over Europe. Perhaps half a dozen Greek sannyasins were there,

whom I had already corrupted.

But he made such a fuss that the prime minister had to immediately arrest me, and ordered that I should leave the country without staying for another single moment.

And now the prime minister himself has a girlfriend. His old wife is still there -- he has not divorced her -- and he is moving publicly with his girlfriend. The difference in age is great too, and he is even going to the parliament with his girlfriend.

The French president has refused an invitation from the University of Athens to give him an honorary doctorate. He refused, saying that, "I will not come because of your prime minister."

And other countries .... The Soviet Union has refused to have anything to do with Greece unless this man divorces his wife. But there are problems: the Orthodox Church of Greece does not allow divorce. And the prime minister is afraid.

And what happened to the archbishop?

Amrito, when you go back, ask him what happened to his morality. Why is he silent? Why not dynamite the prime minister's house? He is absolutely the right person to be dynamited.

What more corruption do you want?

What do you mean by morality?

Now the archbishop is completely silent.

There is no God, hence there is no need of any atheism. You cannot deny something which does not exist.

So my suggestion to the Atheist Society of America is to call your society the Agnostic Society of America. Agnostic means one who is searching for the truth; he is on the way, he is a seeker. He is not a believer. He does not believe in theism, he does not believe in atheism -- because both are believers and both are wrong. All believers are ignorant. In what they believe does not matter. You believe in God, somebody believes in no God.

And as I was saying, I asked Amrito when I was in Greece, "How many people belong to the Orthodox Church?"

She said, "Almost ninety percent."

And I said, "How many people attend the church every Sunday?"

She said, "Not more than four percent." And who are these four percent who attend? -- old, almost-dead women, with one foot in the grave and one foot in the church.

This archbishop of Greece wanted to have a procession against me in front of my house, but he could not manage it because his whole congregation consisted of six old ladies. It would have looked so embarrassing and idiotic.

I have never heard any theist talking about God, but atheists are continuously saying, "There is no God." This being too much concerned about God is dangerous. You are more concerned than the theists. Your whole literature consists of denying, continuously denying. One sentence only would be enough.

Whom are you denying? There has never been any God.

There is no reason for anybody to be an atheist.

But to be an agnostic is a totally different world. The agnostic does not believe either in God or no God. He simply does not believe. He searches, he explores, he tries to find the truth; and unless he finds, he will remain simply non-committal, he will not believe in any system of thought.

And when he has found, there is no question of believing. He *knows* it! He knows the truth. Only people who do not know, believe. Those who know, simply know. There is no question of believing. Do you believe in the sun? Do you believe in the moon? You simply know, there is no question of believing.

My suggestion to the Atheist Society of America and other atheists of the world is simply to change their name and their attitude. Don't fight against fictions, you are wasting your life.

A few people are wasting their lives in worshipping fictions, a few people are wasting their lives in fighting against fictions. Both are in the same boat. Both are idiotic, both are nutcases.

The saner man searches, tries to find a way to approach first his own being, and then from that point to enter into the cosmos. Knowing the truth brings great joy and blissfulness and ecstasy.

I have never seen any theist happy, I have never seen any atheist happy. Both are two polarities of the same thing. One has taken the positive attitude, the other has taken the negative attitude, but the object of *both* is the same God -- the greatest lie in the world.

On one side is religion, which is death-oriented, and it has immense power of which you are not aware.

Just in America, Christianity has more land than the five biggest corporations, which are almost empires in themselves. The five biggest corporations of America have not as much money or as much land as the Christian church. And the American government, against its own constitution, protects Christianity. You cannot find out how much money the church has got. Nobody can explore or research into the matter; the government secures its secrecy.

But still a few things leak out.

Every year, in different ways, the American government goes on giving the Christian church one hundred billion dollars. And the constitution of America says that state and religion should be separate!

The churches -- not only the Christians, but all the churches of the world belonging to different religions -- have more power than any government, more money, more people supporting them. But their work is absolutely underground, you don't see it on the surface.

And all these churches make death precious and life trivial. Life is something to be renounced. Then what remains? Only death. All the religions make death precious, because beyond death open the doors of paradise.

All fictions! And the whole of humanity is being forced to live under these fictions.

The second enemy is the military. It prepares especially for death, it has no other function. It prepares for war and destruction. And how much money is spent on it?

Just in America, Ronald Reagan has spent two trillion dollars on military build-up. Two trillion dollars! One thousand million dollars make one billion dollars; one thousand billion dollars make one trillion dollars. One million dollars are equal to fifteen crore rupees ... The proposed military budget for this year in the US is three hundred billion dollars.

Churches own one hundred and two billion dollars worth of land. The government subsidizes the church with at least one hundred billion dollars a year.

And this is only America. The case is similar in every country -- while the people are dying of starvation. These churches talk about charity, and they are accumulating billions and trillions of dollars.

President George Bush was very angry with me because of my Rolls Royces. But my ninety-three Rolls Royces cost only five point three million dollars -- and I was not the owner of them, they belonged to different people who had donated to a trust.

George Bush, I have come to know from very intimate friends of the White House, was very much against me. Again and again he was criticizing me: "The world is poor. Why does this man have ninety-three Rolls Royces?" As he became president, a special Lincoln Continental limousine was made for him. It took three years to make it, and six hundred thousand dollars; and he forgot all about what he had been saying about me.

I want to remind him, "You have still a second-rate car." My sannyasin, Avirbhava, has a Rolls Royce here for me. It is the greatest Rolls Royce that has ever been made by the Rolls Royce company.

George Bush is going to spend thirty million dollars on his inauguration as president -- and this same fellow was talking about my Rolls Royces. And they were not mine. I don't own anything; I have enough friends around the world to take care of me.

I had allowed my friends to make a trust with those ninety-three Rolls Royces. Even the president of the Rolls Royce company came to see, because I was the greatest customer in their whole history; never before, never after, is anybody going to have ninety-three Rolls Royces!

What was the purpose of it? Because I used only one Rolls Royce; I never went to see the garage which the Rolls Royce president went to see. He could not believe his eyes: that my cars were kept in a condition that even his new cars could not compete with, because they were given out of love, and taken care of out of love.

I never went there. I was always telling the directors of my garage, Avesh and Anandadas, that sometime I would come. It was not far away, it was just near the gate of my house. I used to pass by its side twice every day, coming and going, but I never went in. That was not my interest.

My interest was something else: to provoke the jealousy of the American so-called rich. And I succeeded absolutely. Even the president was jealous, the vice president was jealous. The super-rich, Rockefeller and others, were feeling defeated. For the first time somebody had made them appear poor. That was the purpose; otherwise, what is the use? I cannot ride in two Rolls Royces simultaneously. They were all of the same model, they all looked the same from the inside -- and I was not sitting on the bonnet!

In America, three million people are dying of cold and hunger, and President George Bush is spending

thirty million dollars just for his inauguration. Jimmy Carter managed his reception on only three million dollars. If Jimmy Carter can manage on three million dollars -- and that too was too much -- then why can George Bush not manage?

Has he forgotten all about me?

Now it is my turn to hit him as hard as I can.

He is a coward. He has chosen a vice president, Quayle, who is an idiot. The whole of America is talking about only one thing: Why has an idiot been chosen as a vice president?

Only George Bush and I know the reason. The reason Quayle has been chosen as vice president is as a safety measure. Nobody can shoot George Bush because they will be afraid that then Quayle will become the president. This is the strategy. Nobody would like Quayle to be the president. But this shows the cowardice of George Bush.

It is traditional in America that any intelligent president has to be shot down. George Bush need not be afraid, he is not that intelligent. A Lincoln has to be shot down, a Kennedy has to be shot down; twenty percent of the American presidents have been shot down, and they were the most intelligent ones. The idiots? Who cares! Why waste your bullet?

But cowards are cowards.

America goes on pretending that it is the same great and super-rich nation. It is no longer. You will not believe it but it has started borrowing money from poor countries, and of course from rich countries, richer than America.

Japan is now the richest country in the world. The richest man in America has only four billion dollars. The richest man in Japan has twenty-six billion dollars. Japan is one-fourth the size of America as far as land is concerned, but its land and all that land contains is worth four times more than America. America is already sliding back. It should be counted soon as a backward country.

These receptions -- wasting thirty million dollars of the taxpayers' money -- are just to boost the idea in the world that America is still rich. It no longer is, and it is going down the drain every day. Ronald Reagan has left it in debt.

Now the military is asking for one and a half *trillion* dollars: "Otherwise you will not be competing with the Soviet Union." George Bush is at a loss from where to get one and a half trillion dollars. And the military goes on increasing its budget, although it has the greatest budget in the world. But still it is far behind the Soviet Union. The reason: vested interests.

The Soviet Union is absolutely computerized. Its missiles will be handled by the computers. American missiles will be handled by human beings. A computer can work for one thousand people, ten thousand people -- as many as you want. Now these people are not allowing the government to set up computers because then they will lose their jobs. But missiles handled by human beings cannot compete with missiles handled by computers.

America is already a second-rate power in comparison to the Soviet Union. And it goes on pretending that it will not only fight for itself, it will protect the European continent, it will protect Panama, it will protect Mexico, this and that. America is going to protect all the world which is not communist -- that is its promise. It cannot do it, it has not the capacity.

If the Soviet Union attacks Europe, it will take ten days for America to bring its missiles to the Soviet Union or to Europe. It has missiles, but it does not have the carriers, so it will have to use old kinds of ships to get its missiles to Europe. It will take ten days. In ten days the whole of Europe will be gone. Those ships will search for Europe and Europe will not be found!

But the military experts in America go on continually bringing bigger and bigger budgets. Their experts' idea is that to keep the world in peace, you have to go on increasing military power, making more nuclear weapons. Pile them up; whether you will ever need them or not, that is not the question.

The Soviet Union is cutting its nuclear weapons, but America does not believe it. The Soviet Union invited news media people to see with their own eyes, and the news people were immensely impressed with the honest desire of the Soviet Union to avoid a third world war. Even the American news media was absolutely convinced that whatever the Soviet Union is saying, it is doing.

But the American military experts cannot believe it; it is against their vested interest. How can they believe it? To believe it means to cut the budgets.

And they have been exploiting so much money; they have become accustomed to having immense amounts of money in their hands. And it is not publicly known; the public is being told that it is a secret, a military secret. It is public money and a military secret! The American taxpayer is the most exploited in the

whole world, and the most deceived.

My understanding is .... Just the other day I told the Indian prime minister, Mr. Rajiv Gandhi, that if you say to an international gathering that there should not be any boundaries to nations, no organized religions, no differences in colors or races, the whole earth is one .... I have sent him a telegram saying that whatever you are preaching, practice it.

And I know he cannot practice it, because of the military. The military is not going to take his orders for dispersion. On the contrary, the military will take his power into their own hands rather than going to the fields, and to the orchards, and to work. The military is completely spoiled. Without doing any work they are getting the best food, the best clothes, the best houses. Why should they leave all this?

Rajiv Gandhi cannot do it. He will be thrown out of power by the military. The military cannot tolerate such things. You can talk about it, that's good -- but don't try to do anything.

Every nation is in the grip of the military and religion. Nor would religion like to be dispersed, because what will happen to its millions of acres of land, billions and trillions of dollars? No religion is going to disperse.

No white man is going to accept the Negro as his equal, although there is nothing special about being white.

The actual truth is .... When God was making human beings, first he cooked them too much; that's why the Negroes are so black. Seeing the Negroes, he became afraid. Out of fear, he then half-cooked them; that's how white people are -- half-cooked people. Then he remained in the middle: that's how Indians are -- neither white nor black, perfectly cooked!

But there is no need to feel any superiority or inferiority. You can see it on every beach in America and Europe: what God has left half-cooked, people are cooking themselves! It is such a hilarious scene ... thousands and thousands of people, particularly women, lying almost naked, burning themselves -- completing the job that God has left undone.

I don't like people when I see their faces sunburnt, it looks ugly. But it is loved very much by the white people. I cannot conceive whether they have any sense of beauty, any aesthetics .... If you are half-cooked, be happy, there is no harm in it. Why torture yourself?

All the beaches have become torture places where people are burning and torturing themselves. And that torture won't last: within two, three weeks, four weeks, it will disappear. Again you have to go to the beach.

And fat women .... You cannot figure out where the mouth is, where other things are -- everything is scattered on the beach. Clothes keep you tight. If everybody becomes loose, it is an ugly scene.

They say, these religious people, that in hell you will be burnt for eternity in fire. The white people will enjoy it, they will get really sunburnt!

But nobody is going to change his attitude. Jews will keep on thinking they are the chosen people of God. After four thousand years of constant misery, they still continue to think that they are the chosen people of God. Four thousand years have not convinced you?

The Nordic Germans go on believing *they* are the chosen people of God. Has the second world war not proved anything to you?

The intelligent young people have understood. My sannyasins ... the greatest number are Germans, the second Japanese, the third Italians. These were the three countries together with Adolf Hitler. It is not a coincidence, it is simply intelligence. They have understood that they are living in a mad society; it is better to get out of it, find some place where no such stupid ideas are maintained.

Their coming to me is coming to a saner place, where no distinctions are maintained. Nobody is superior, nobody is inferior.

Races will not drop their ideas.
Armies will not be ready to disperse.
Religions will not drop their hold on millions of people.

I have sent the telegram to Mr. Rajiv Gandhi. Let us see what he can do.

He will come up against all the powers which he has never thought would oppose him. Right now they are with him, but if you start dispersing armies, throwing away your armaments ....

And I don't think he himself has said that consciously, because on one hand he is making India a nuclear country -- India is already producing nuclear weapons -- and on the other hand he is talking about disarmament, de-nationalization. He does not see the contradiction.

You are so poor, and you are trying to be a member of the nuclear club. It is such a costly affair for a poor country, that for one nuclear missile millions of Indians will have to die. At this cost, you can become a member of the club of those countries which have nuclear weapons.

Right now there are only five countries in the club. India will be the sixth. By the end of this century there will be twenty-five countries having nuclear weapons. The whole energy is going towards producing death.

Such a love for death, and such a hate for life?

That's why I say it is an insane world. You have to be aware -- at least individually you can drop all death-orientation. And the only way to drop it is to love life, to love love, to love laughter, to rejoice -- not in a paradise after death, but here now. Before death destroys, you have to find the eternal in you.

That eternal can be found only by rejoicing people, loving people, compassionate people, silent people; not people who are against life, they can never find the source.

It is such a simple arithmetic. If you are against life, as all the religions are and all the militaries are, then how can you go deeper into life to find the source, the roots in the cosmos?

I want you, my people particularly, to be life-affirmative, against destruction. They have to be creative in their small ways. Maybe they create poetry, music, dance; maybe they create a small garden with flowers. Inside they have to find their buddha. The more people find the buddha in their innermost being, the more secure is this beautiful planet earth.

In this whole universe, the scientists can only guess that there may be some planets somewhere which have life on them. But this is all guesswork, there is no valid evidence. In this vast universe, only this small earth is full of life.

The whole universe in a way is dead. Nothing green, no river has been found on any planet, on any star; no mountains, no thick forests. No birds fly in their skies, no cuckoos sing songs, no peacocks dance with their psychedelic-colored feathers.

There is no sign of any human beings anywhere else in the whole universe.

This is the glory of this small planet. It is a very small planet, but strangely of a tremendous glory and splendor. It is a miracle!

In this whole universe, only this earth has greenery, only this earth has humanity. Only this earth has the possibility for human beings to rise to the ultimate peak of being buddhas. This is our only security, otherwise religions and armies are going to destroy the *only* place where life exists, where consciousness has grown, where a few people have touched the ultimate eternity, where a few people have reached to the very center of existence and found the ultimate significance and meaning of life.

It is not just a question of five billion people dying; it is a question of the whole universe becoming without life, without consciousness. It is a tremendous problem.

You are responsible for such a great work.

Your meditation is not only for you. It is creating a certain milieu around the earth to help people become more creative, more life-affirmative, more in tune with existence, more sane ... and more in the present.

The sutra:

> OUR BELOVED MASTER,
> IN THE DAYS WHEN YAKUSAN WAS STILL ACTIVELY INSTRUCTING HIS DISCIPLES, RIKOH -- THE GOVERNOR OF HO-SHU AND ALSO A GREAT CONFUCIAN -- WENT TO VISIT YAKUSAN, WHOM HE GREATLY ADMIRED.

It is very easy to admire a master from far away, looking into his sermons. It is very difficult to face a master, and particularly for a man who was a great Confucian scholar. He could not see the contradiction.

Confucius is not a master, he knows nothing of meditation. He is just a moralist, a thinker who makes rules, regulations on how to behave in a more gentlemanly way. His concern is social, social convenience. He is not concerned at all with your spirituality; he is a materialist, a socialist.

Rikoh, although he was a governor, could not see the contradiction that to admire Yakusan, a Zen master, is very contradictory to Confucian scholarship.

But that's how people are living -- in all kinds of contradictions. They don't have the eyes and the clarity to see that their life is a contradiction, that they say something, and they believe something and they do something else. And they never see their confused life. They think beautiful thoughts but their actions are

ugly, because their beautiful thoughts repress their ugly thoughts. Those ugly thoughts and desires find some way to assert themselves from the back door.

You are all sitting on volcanoes, centuries old, ready to burst any moment. Just a small provocation is needed. Your morality is not even skin deep. Just a little scratch and out comes the gorilla, the chimpanzee, the ape. Your humanity is very thin.

To understand the contradiction is to get beyond it. Rikoh must have been a very confused man. Intellectuals are bound to be: they live in the mind, and the mind has no power over the body.

Just try this small experiment: move your earlobes. Try with your mind, however you want to, just to move your earlobes, and you will find it is absolutely impossible.

I have come across only one man, and he was a freak of nature -- because there are no nerves in the earlobes so you cannot move them. This young man was my class fellow; now he is a doctor. By a freak of nature, his earlobes have some nervous system; he can manage any way you say. You cannot believe it.

Have you ever thought why you cannot move your earlobes the way you move your hand?

Mind has no control over the body, and the people who live in the mind start moving far away from the wisdom of the body. They start making intellectual systems for life, and life does not believe in your intellect. It has its own built-in program.

The intellect may be convinced that you should be celibate, but the body is not convinced, and intellect has no way to convince the body. There has never been a single man who was celibate, except those who are impotent. But the impotent man is not celibate.

Have you ever observed a simple phenomenon? No impotent person, and there are many, has contributed anything to the world, to its evolution. No impotent man has been a great painter, or a great dancer, or a great musician, or a great poet, or a great mystic. No impotent man has been a buddha.

The reason is simple. Our life energy is equal to our sex energy. They are not two things. The impotent man has no energy at all; how can he be creative? All creative people are oversexual.

Nobody says such truths to you, and I am bound to be condemned by the masses because I am saying that every creative person is oversexual, *has* to be!

Average human beings are average sexually; their sexuality is finished by creating a dozen children. To create poetry you need more energy than just the productive. To create a great dance, to be a great musician, a painter, a sculptor, you will need something extra; you will need something overflowing that the average man has not. The average man is finished with the children, then he lives his whole life like a spent cartridge!

The mystics, the buddhas, are the most sexual people in the world, for the simple reason that unless you have too much energy, overflowing, you cannot enter into the center of your being. It needs tremendous force! And it is the same energy, whatever name you give to it.

The governor, Rikoh, admired Yakusan very much. It is very easy to admire from far away, because then you are only hearing stories from people. You have never encountered a Zen master. The real encounter has a totally different effect. Because he admired Yakusan, he went to see him.

YAKUSAN WAS LOOKING AT A SUTRA WHEN THE ATTENDANT MONK SHOWED RIKOH INTO THE MASTER'S ROOM. YAKUSAN DID NOT LOOK UP ON THE GOVERNOR'S ARRIVAL, BUT APPEARED ABSORBED IN WHAT HE WAS READING.

A master is always total in whatever he is doing; he may be chopping wood ....

It is said about Rinzai, the great master who brought Zen from China to Japan .... He had a beautiful monastery and just near the gate he was chopping wood. Winter was coming soon; he was getting ready for the winter. He was so absorbed in chopping wood, when a man entered the gate. Seeing a vast monastery he wondered where he was going to find the master, Rinzai. He had heard so much about him.

Seeing one man chopping wood, he asked him, "Can you tell me where I can find Master Rinzai?"

Rinzai looked at the man. For a moment there was silence, and then he just indicated with his finger, "There! As far as I know, Rinzai lives in that hut." He was so absorbed, he forgot that he was Rinzai. The man went.

Then he had a second thought: "My God! I am Rinzai, and the poor fellow has gone in search of me!" So he ran, he went into the hut from the back, sat in the master's position.

The man knocked. Rinzai said, "Come in." The man looked at him: he was the same man, still

perspiring.
The man said, "But where is Master Rinzai?"
He said, "I am Master Rinzai."

The man said, "Don't deceive me. I have just seen you at the gate chopping wood."

Rinzai said, "That's right. At that time I was not Master Rinzai, but just a woodcutter, totally a woodcutter. That's why I forgot and I showed you the way. Then I remembered, and I had to run -- you can see I am perspiring; I had to run by the back way and come quickly before you reached here. Now I am Master Rinzai. What do you want?"

The man was very puzzled. He could not believe it. What to say of this man: whether he is just a woodcutter pretending to be Rinzai or he IS Rinzai and was cutting wood?
He said, "I will come some other day. You have confused me completely."

Rinzai said, "I have not confused you, you have always been confused. I have brought it to the surface. Come some other time, but remember, I am doing all kinds of things. Sometimes I am carrying water from the well. Don't ask me where Master Rinzai is; at that time I am just a water carrier."

A Zen master is basically total in his action. Nothing is left behind. So when Yakusan was reading the sutra, he was totally there. He did not even look to see who had entered. It was not that he was insulting or humiliating the governor -- he had not even raised his eyes, he had no idea that the governor had entered. He went on contemplating the sutra, its significance, its implications.

YAKUSAN DID NOT LOOK UP ON THE GOVERNOR'S ARRIVAL, BUT APPEARED ABSORBED IN WHAT HE WAS READING. AFTER A FEW MOMENTS, RIKOH, WHO HAD A HOT TEMPER ....

Now, what kind of Confucian is this? That's what I mean by skin-deep morality.

A great Confucian scholar who has learned all the manners and etiquette and morals, and a man in the high post of governor -- but he forgot it all. Just because Yakusan did not pay any attention to him for a few seconds, his hot temper came to the surface.

The Confucian cannot dissolve anger, no moralist can help you to dissolve anger; they only teach you to repress. Go on repressing greed, anger, jealousy, and they will all accumulate inside you and will become a strong force. Just a slight provocation ....

And Yakusan was not provoking consciously, he was simply reading his sutra. But even that, the governor felt, is insulting: "I am no ordinary person, I am a governor and he is just a beggar." Zen masters are beggars.

"A beggar! -- and he has not even looked at me, what to say about standing up and receiving me and bowing down. He knows no manners! He is a wild type of man." He became very angry. He could not stand it anymore.

HE GRUMBLED, "IT IS BETTER TO HEAR THE NAME THAN TO SEE YOUR FACE," AND STOOD UP TO LEAVE.
IMMEDIATELY YAKUSAN SAID, "WHY DO YOU RESPECT THE EAR AND LOOK DOWN ON THE EYE?

You have heard of me and you respected me. And now you have seen me and you are angry and you are going in anger. Why do you prefer the ear to the eye?"

A very significant question. The eye gives you eighty percent of your experiences, and the remaining four senses, only twenty percent. That means that each sense other than the eye gives you only five percent of your total experience, while the eyes give you eighty percent.

But people are very much believers in the ear. You believe any kind of rumor, you never bother to check. You believe any kind of lie, you never try to find out; "First I should understand whether there is any truth in it." Who wants to take that much care?

People live in lies; and they have only heard, they have not seen anything. Have you seen God? And the whole world believes in it, just because you have heard. And the people you have heard it from, have you asked them, "Have you seen God?" They have also heard. Go on searching; you will never find a man who has seen God. You will find, century after century, people who have heard. Who created the rumor?
I have always loved a small story ....

By chance, by some mistake a journalist, after dying, reached the pearly gates. Saint Peter opened his

window and looked down, and he asked, "Who are you?"
The man said, "I am a journalist. Open the door."

Saint Peter said, "A journalist? Our quota is full. We had a quota for twelve journalists, but that has been full since eternity because there is no news happening in paradise. Everything is calm and quiet. All the saints are sitting on their clouds, playing on their harps, singing `Alleluia!'"

What news can there be? No stealing, no murder, no suicide, no rape, nothing. So only the first issue of the newspaper had appeared -- that was in the very beginning when God made the world. That was the only news. Since then those twelve journalists had been just sitting uselessly.
"So please, you go to the other door in front."

The journalist looked at the other door. He said, "That is the door to hell. I don't want to go to hell; I want to first inspect heaven."

Saint Peter felt pity for the man. He said, "I will do one thing: I will give you twenty-four hours. You go in. If you can convince any journalist amongst the twelve to go to hell, then you can remain here and he can go to hell. Our quota will remain twelve. If you cannot convince anybody, then after a day you will have to go."
The journalist said, "That's enough. Twenty-four hours -- that's enough."

He went in and started talking to everybody who met him saying, "In hell they have brought the latest machinery for printing, a great new newspaper is going to be published. They are in need of journalists, editors, sub-editors."

He talked to the saints; they didn't care much, but the journalists became alert. They said, "Really?" He continued on around heaven, and after twenty-four hours he went to see whether anybody had left, or he had to go.

Seeing him coming, Saint Peter locked the door. Saint Peter said, "You cannot go. All the twelve have gone, you convinced them!"
He said, "My God, all the twelve? Then I want to go."
Saint Peter said, "You created the rumor."

He said, "That's true that I created the rumor, but if twelve journalists have believed it, who knows, the rumor may be true! Just open the door, I am getting suffocated!

"And anyway, twenty-four hours in heaven is more than enough. Nothing is happening here. All rotten saints, and just doing only one thing: sitting on their small clouds, floating, and playing on their harps, `Alleluia!' I don't want to do this anymore. You just open the door. Anyway I am not supposed to be in heaven."

Saint Peter said, "It is up to you. Because we don't need journalists, you can go -- but don't come back."
He said, "Who is going to come back? The rumor must have some truth in it."

Saint Peter laughed: "I have never seen such an idiot. *You* created the rumor and now you say that it must have some truth!"

The journalist said, "Yes, my whole life I have been doing it. What is the purpose of a journalist? To create rumors. But I have never been so convincing. That means the rumor has some truth in it. I am convinced myself because those twelve were convinced, and they were all ancient, experienced journalists. If they have left, I am going."

People believe whatever they hear.

Every Buddhist scripture ... they were not written by Buddha, they were not written while he was alive; they were written after he died. Then a great meeting of all the enlightened disciples, five hundred in all, reported whatever they had experienced with Buddha. But everybody reported that "I HAVE HEARD Buddha saying such and such a thing."

Every scripture of Buddha begins with "I have heard ..." because those people were authentically true. They had heard Buddha, but to hear is one thing and to experience is another. That was their honesty, sincerity.

Yakusan said, "It is better to hear the name, you said, Governor, than to see the face?

WHY DO YOU RESPECT THE EAR AND LOOK DOWN ON THE EYE?"

What is he saying? He is saying, "If you had seen me totally absorbed in my work, utterly -- nobody was left behind, only the sutra resounding in the nothingness of my being -- if you had silently watched and witnessed, you would have got something immeasurably valuable.

"But you were so full of opinions, which you had heard, that your eyes were blind; you could not see. Your ears overpowered your eyes. If you had seen me in that position of absolute meditation ... I was not, only the sutra was. In my utter silence and absence, the sutra was resounding just like a bell ringing, the sound disappearing into silence.

"If you had just witnessed, putting all your opinions and admiration aside -- because that is only heard, that is not your experience. You missed a chance, a great chance. You have never seen a man so absorbed that he does not look even at the governor."

There is a beautiful temple in Maharashtra. In Maharashtra, Krishna's name is Vitthal. There is a story behind the name. Vitthal means "Sit down!"

There was a great lover of Krishna. He had almost become absolutely absent as far as he himself was concerned. He had opened all his doors for Krishna to come in. Krishna for him was the name of the cosmos.

There is no problem, you can call the cosmos by any name, just don't get into a misunderstanding. By naming it Krishna, you may start thinking it has a personality, that it is an individual. But the man was not at all confused about it. His name for the cosmos was Krishna.

His old mother was almost dying and he was massaging her feet. It was a cold night. The story is beautiful. Now it becomes a parable; up to now, it may have been factual.

Seeing that his devotee was serving his mother so totally -- he has forgotten to eat, to drink -- Krishna came to help. He stood behind him, but the man was so absorbed in massaging the feet of his mother he did not look behind him, although he had heard somebody come -- the footsteps.

Krishna had to declare himself: "I have come to help you!"

He said, "I am enough to serve my mother." But he did not look at Krishna. There was a brick lying by his side. He just threw the brick behind him, without looking up, and said to Krishna, "Sit down on the brick till I am finished."

Because he told Krishna, "Sit down on the brick," in Maharashtra Krishna is called Vitthal -- Vitthal means "Sit down!" -- and they have a beautiful temple in which a brick is preserved, and Krishna is sitting on the brick.

I am not concerned with the mythology, I am concerned about the man's total absorption, his absolute immersion in the act he was doing. Even if God comes, he says "Sit down! You will have to wait." He does not look behind him.

Even God cannot create a disturbance in a meditator, what to say about a governor.

I have loved the story, although it seems to be mythological because there is no Krishna to come, it is all imagination.

But my concern is not Krishna, my concern is the man who was so deeply involved in serving his almost-dead mother. In the morning she was dead. He was still massaging her feet when he found that she was dead.

Yakusan is saying, "You should trust your eye more than your ear. You should put aside all opinions, prejudices, and clean your eyes. Let them be mirrors to reflect the reality."

RIKOH PRESSED HIS HANDS TOGETHER AND BOWED DOWN.

He saw the point. He was an intelligent man -- of course not a meditative person, but he could see the point that he had missed and he had misbehaved. Coming to the Zen master and getting hot tempered and angry was not the right manner, even according to Confucius in whom he had believed.

RIKOH PRESSED HIS HANDS TOGETHER AND BOWED DOWN. HE THEN ASKED, "COULD YOU PLEASE TELL ME WHAT TAO IS?"

Tao is the Chinese word for truth, for existence, for dharma, for buddha -- the ultimate reality that cannot be translated into words. Tao is a beautiful symbol. It does not mean anything, it simply indicates. It is an arrow on a milestone. It says go on, you are on the right path, don't stop unless you reach to the very end.

Rikoh asked, "What is Tao?"

YAKUSAN IMMEDIATELY POINTED UP AND THEN DOWN WITH HIS HAND AND ASKED, "DO YOU

UNDERSTAND?"

With his hand he had shown everything -- the highest ultimate peak of consciousness and the deepest depth of consciousness -- the whole span of consciousness from the depth, the abysmal depth, to the ultimate height which ends nowhere, it simply goes on and on and on. He had shown the vertical process.

You have to understand it. We move in time horizontally. The child becomes young, the young man becomes old, the old man dies; from the cradle to the grave we move in a horizontal line. Time is horizontal, truth is vertical. Meditation is vertical; it does not move horizontally, it moves vertically.

You have seen the cross of Jesus -- but Christians don't understand the meaning of the cross. The cross shows both the lines: the horizontal line, the hands of Jesus, and the vertical line, his head down to his feet. There is a crossing point where the vertical crosses the horizontal. That point you find in meditation. That I have been calling your center.

Once you have found that point, you know. A door opens upwards and a door opens downwards. For the first time your vision becomes vertical, time ceases. You start moving into timeless eternity. Mind ceases, because thinking is horizontal. You start moving into no-mind.

Unfortunately, Christians completely missed the meaning of the cross. Even the pope just hangs a golden cross around his neck, not seeing the utter stupidity of it. Jesus was not hanged on a golden cross, and he was not hanging the cross around his neck. He was hanged *on* the cross. If the pope really wants to be the representative, then the only way is to help him to be hanged on a wooden cross. Only then will he be a representative. A golden cross, and so small, and such a big Polack ....

Christians have not understood the significance of the cross. It shows the two lines in existence: one line is of time and mind, and one line is of no time, no mind -- and that is your truth, when you start moving vertically.

YAKUSAN IMMEDIATELY POINTED UP AND THEN DOWN WITH HIS HAND AND ASKED, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"
RIKOH SAID, "I DON'T UNDERSTAND."
YAKUSAN SHOUTED, "CLOUDS ARE IN THE SKY; WATER IS IN THE WELL!"

What does he mean? He says that everything is in its place ... what is there to understand or not to understand? *Everything* is in its place. The clouds are in the sky and water is in the well. Nothing is wrong anywhere. The buddha is in its place; you may be aware of it or not, that is another point, but he has not moved out of you even for a single moment for a morning walk.

Tao means everything is exactly where it should be. Nothing has to be improved, nothing has to be changed. Everything has to be allowed to be as it is, relaxed, at rest, and the whole existence becomes a celebration.

RIKOH SUDDENLY REALIZED AND FELT GREAT JOY.

The moment he heard Yakusan shouting,

"CLOUDS ARE IN THE SKY; WATER IS IN THE WELL!,"

he understood the symbolic message. Nothing has to be done, just watch. Clouds are in the sky and the water is in the well. Be a witness.

No effort is needed to become a buddha. No effort is needed to realize Tao. Just witness. Everything is in its place. Nothing has ever gone wrong.

This is a very strange but very grand approach to reality.

RIKOH SUDDENLY REALIZED AND FELT GREAT JOY. AND WITH HIS CONTENTMENT, HE BOWED DOWN TO YAKUSAN AND PRESENTED THIS POEM TO HIM:
"ACHIEVED FORM, IT LOOKS LIKE A FORM OF THE CRANE.
UNDER THE THOUSANDS OF PINE TREES, THE WAY OF THE TWO POLES.
I COME AND ASK TAO: NO WASTEFUL ARGUMENT.
CLOUDS ARE IN THE SKY; WATER IS IN THE WELL."
Very beautifully he says,

"I COME AND ASK TAO."

He is saying, "I have not asked about Tao, now I understand. I have asked Tao himself." Yakusan is

Tao, is in this moment just a pure witness, utterly at rest.

"I COME AND ASK TAO: NO WASTEFUL ARGUMENT,"

-- no argument from the master, no effort to convince. Just a simple indication of a vertical existence, from high up to the very abysmal depth, and the whole existence is yours. No wasteful argument.
He simply says,

"CLOUDS ARE IN THE SKY; WATER IS IN THE WELL."

And everything is understood.
Rikoh touched the feet of the master in deep gratitude.

Basho wrote:

A QUICK, LIGHTNING FLASH!
TRAVELING THROUGH THE BLACKNESS
THE NIGHT HERON CALLS.

The night heron calls -- a quick lightning flash traveling through the darkness.
That's how it happened to Rikoh. Yakusan managed a quick lightning flash, passing through all darkness like the night heron calls, and then there is the utter silence of deep gratitude.

A question from Maneesha:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
IS THE POINT OF THE QUESTIONS TO FIND AS MANY DIFFERENT WINDOWS THROUGH WHICH WE MIGHT VIEW -- AND FINALLY REALLY COMPREHEND -- WHAT YOU ARE SAYING?
OR IS THERE MORE YOU HAVE NOT YET SAID, AND THE QUESTIONS ARE OUR DRAWING YOU OUT ON THOSE AREAS WHICH YOU HAVE NOT YET DISCLOSED?

Maneesha, both things are true. I want you to look from every window possible. One never knows from which window you will see the light, from which window you will see the moon. I don't want to leave out any angle, any dimension. Your questions bring new dimensions. So the first thing is absolutely right, and the second thing is also absolutely right.
I have five hundred books, but what I wanted to say I have not said yet. I am trying hard, hoping that in some way, in some moment, whether I say it or not, you will hear it. Perhaps I may not be able to say it, but I may be able to *show* it. You may not hear it, but you may see it.

I am reminded of one of the great Indian poets Rabindranath Tagore. He was a Nobel Prize winner. He has written six thousand songs which can be sung and put to music. They are not just poetries to recite, they are composed according to musical instruments. In the English language only Shelley comes a little close to Rabindranath Tagore. He has two thousand songs which can be put to music, but Rabindranath is far ahead -- six thousand songs.
When Rabindranath was dying, one of his friends was there and also his uncle -- a great painter, just as Rabindranath was a great poet -- was sitting by his side. His name was Avanindranath Tagore. In this century in India nobody has surpassed Avanindranath Tagore as far as painting is concerned. They were almost of the same age.
Rabindranath was dying -- both were old -- and Avanindranath said to Rabindranath, "I see tears in your eyes. You should rejoice. You are leaving six thousand songs behind you. There is no single poet in any language who can be compared to you. You can die with dignity and pride. Withdraw your tears."
Rabindranath said, "These tears are not what you think. They are not of despair, they are not of fear, they are not because death is coming. The reason for them is that I have sung six thousand songs, but the song that I have come to sing, I have failed. That song I sing again and again and again, but something else comes out. That song remains hidden deep in my soul.
"I am crying because I was coming very close. This is not the moment for me to die. God is absolutely unjust with me. A whole life of rehearsal -- all those songs are just rehearsals, rejections -- and the song that

I wanted to sing still remains unsung."

But that is not going to be the case with me. I will sing the song; I will try from every angle to approach you, from every possible dimension, in every possible way and device. My song is not of words, my song is me. I want to share my whole being with you, hence the questions.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

Ronald Reagan picks himself up off the street outside the exclusive Big Deal Restaurant.

"I guess I don't have anything to complain about," says Reagan, as he dusts himself off. "They treated me all right!"

"What do you mean, `treated you all right'?" asks Reginald, Ronald Reagan's private secretary, straightening Reagan out. "They threw you out, did they not?"

"Yes they did," replies Reagan. "They threw me out through the kitchen into the street. Then I told the manager that I used to be the president of America, so he picked me up gently, brushed me off, and escorted me back into the restaurant. Then he threw me out of the front door!"

Timid Teddy Toober is tired of being a wimp, so he goes to see Doctor Feelgood, the famous psychiatrist.

"As I see it," recommends Feelgood, "you need to be more firm, more tough at home. Just show your wife, Big Bertha, that you are a man and not a mouse!"

"Great idea!" replies Timid Teddy.

And that evening he goes home feeling like a real man. He walks in the door and sees Big Bertha carrying the couch upstairs by herself.

"Listen, here," commands Timid Teddy. "Just put down that couch, and from now on you are taking orders from me. First, I want my slippers, my newspaper, and my pipe delivered to me in my easy-chair!"

Big Bertha looks at Teddy in disbelief as she slowly puts down the couch.

"Then, after you prepare supper," Teddy continues, "just go up and lay out my evening clothes -- I am going out alone tonight with the boys. And do you know who is going to dress me in my best tuxedo and black tie?"

"Sure, I know," says Big Bertha, smiling, "the undertaker!"

Humphrey Hogbreath wakes up slowly after undergoing a serious brain operation. He is just conscious enough to feel the softness of the comfortable bed and the warmth of gentle hands on his forehead.

"Ah!" gasps Humphrey. "Where am I? In heaven?"

"No, dear," replies Hilda, his wife, "I am still right here with you!"

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.

Close your eyes, and feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment. You can look inwards. Gather your total energy, your whole consciousness, and with an urgency, as if this is going to be your last moment on the earth, go rushing towards the center of your being -- faster and faster.

As you come closer to your inner center you are coming closer to the cosmos. You are coming closer to yourself. You are coming closer to your inner splendor, the buddha.

Centered in your being, you are no longer the personality you have always believed. Centered in yourself, for the first time you are a buddha, your real and authentic being.

The only quality that buddha has, you have to remember. That quality is witnessing. Just witness ... the body is not you, the mind is not you, the astral body is not you, the subtle body is not you.
You are only a witness.

Silence descends, deep peace arises in you, a great ecstasy surrounds you. Just witness.

At this moment you are the most blessed people on the earth, ten thousand buddhas ready to melt into each other.

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Relax ....
But keep witnessing.

Everything that may be happening inside you, just watch. Slowly slowly you are melting. Your separations are disappearing. Gautama the Buddha Auditorium has become an ocean of pure consciousness, without any ripples.

This is the moment to persuade the buddha to come with you. Collect the grandeur of this moment, the beauty, the truth, all the flowers of the mysterious existence which are available at the center of your being, all the fragrances of the beyond.

This is the vertical moment. You are no longer in time, you are no longer in mind, you are in eternity, timelessness. You are beyond mind, just a pure silence, witnessing your original face.

Before Nivedano calls you back, persuade the buddha. He has been hiding in your center for centuries. He has to be brought from the center to your ordinary day-to-day life. He has to become your song, your dance. He has to become your activities, your words, your gestures, your silences.

The day only he remains and you disappear will be the greatest day of your life.
After that, the whole existence is yours, with all its mysteries.

After that you will never be born into a body, into a prison, into the cycle of birth and death.
You will spread all over the cosmos.
You will become one with the whole.

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Come back, but come as a buddha, silently, peacefully, with great grace. Just sit down for a few moments to recollect, to remember the golden path that you have traveled. Watch. The buddha is coming closer and closer every day. He is becoming a reality in your life, not just an idea.
This I call:
Straight to the point of enlightenment!

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master

Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The sutra is long, the night is short

20 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8901205
ShortTitle: YAKU04
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 135 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
WHEN THE NOVICE MONK, GAO, FIRST CALLED ON YAKUSAN, YAKUSAN ASKED HIM, "WHERE DO YOU COME FROM?"
GAO SAID, "FROM NANYUE."
YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"
GAO REPLIED, "TO JIANGLING TO RECEIVE THE PRECEPTS."
YAKUSAN THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE AIM OF RECEIVING PRECEPTS?"
GAO ANSWERED, "TO ESCAPE BIRTH AND DEATH."
YAKUSAN SAID, "THERE IS SOMEONE WHO DOESN'T RECEIVE THE PRECEPTS AND HAS NO BIRTH AND DEATH TO ESCAPE -- DO YOU KNOW?" GAO ASKED, "THEN WHAT IS THE USE OF THE BUDDHA'S PRECEPTS?" YAKUSAN SAID, "THIS NOVICE STILL HAS LIPS AND TEETH."
AT THIS, THE NOVICE BOWED AND WITHDREW.
DOGO THEN CAME FORWARD AND STOOD BY YAKUSAN, WHO SAID TO HIM, "THAT LIMPING NOVICE WHO JUST CAME, AFTER ALL HAS SOME LIFE IN HIM." DOGO SAID, "HE'S NOT TO BE ENTIRELY BELIEVED YET -- YOU SHOULD TEST HIM AGAIN FIRST." WHEN EVENING CAME, YAKUSAN WENT UP INTO THE HALL; HE CALLED, "WHERE IS THE NOVICE WHO CAME EARLIER?"
GAO THEN CAME FORWARD FROM THE ASSEMBLY AND STOOD THERE, AND YAKUSAN SAID TO HIM, "I HEAR THAT CHANGAN IS VERY NOISY."
GAO SAID, "MY PROVINCE IS PEACEFUL." YAKUSAN ASKED, WITH MUCH JOY, "DID YOU REALIZE THIS FROM READING SCRIPTURES OR FROM MAKING INQUIRIES?", TO WHICH GAO REPLIED, "I DID NOT GET IT FROM READING SCRIPTURES OR FROM MAKING INQUIRIES."
YAKUSAN SAID, "MANY PEOPLE DO NOT READ SCRIPTURES OR MAKE INQUIRIES -- WHY DON'T THEY GET IT?"
GAO SAID, "I DON'T SAY THEY DON'T GET IT -- IT IS JUST THAT THEY DON'T AGREE TO TAKE IT UP."

Friends, one sannyasin has asked: he has been to the Dalai Lama, he has been to many Zen masters in Japan, but when he comes here he feels perfectly at home. Why?
Thinking about his problem, I remembered ....
A man went to the psychiatrist and said, "I am feeling so happy. Why?"

The psychiatrist was at a loss. He had seen miserable people, sick people, and he could answer the `why' -- why they are miserable, why they are in despair, why they are sad -- but how to answer a man who asks, "I am feeling very happy. Why?"

Happiness has no cause. It simply arises in your being without any cause. If you feel at home here, this is your home. From where comes the question, "Why?"

But I can understand what you wanted to ask but could not phrase it rightly. You have been to the Dalai Lama .... The Dalai Lama is not enlightened. He still has the great desire to be the political head of Tibet. That desire is preventing his enlightenment. I feel sorry for him -- a nice man -- but any desire is going to become a tremendous obstacle.

I had sent him the message that, "It is time you dropped the very idea of being the political head of Tibet."* He is in tremendous anguish. In this state he cannot become enlightened. If he drops the desire, the longing to be the political head of a country, perhaps as the desire disappears like smoke, he may see the light for the first time. He has not seen it yet.

And moreover, even if he becomes enlightened, his language, his way of answering you will be out of date. He is too learned in the Buddhist scriptures: he will repeat those scriptures, and they are very ancient, they are no longer contemporary.

The same is the situation in Japan. You have been hearing me speak on Zen masters; that creates a great desire in you to go to Japan. But don't go to Japan, you will be frustrated.

While I am speaking on Zen masters, I am speaking in a way which is absolutely contemporary; you can understand it. They are still speaking the language of the past.

It is a calamity that the so-called religious people get caught up in a certain moment in history. Then they don't progress from that place. The Buddhists are caught up with Gautam Buddha, twenty-five centuries back. Everything has changed, but their ideology remains twenty-five centuries old. It does not ring bells in your heart, hence you cannot feel at home.

Never think for a moment that what I am saying about Zen has been said by the Zen masters themselves. I am constantly improving, improvising. With me religion is not something static. It is an evolutionary process. It grows like a tree, hundreds of feet high, it moves like a river, thousands of miles; not for a single moment does the movement stop. Since eternity rivers have been moving and moving and moving.

I am not a pond; and when you go to Japan you will find ponds. I make every effort to make the ponds flow like a river. A pond knows nothing but death; it is dying every moment, the water is evaporating. Soon there will be just mud left.

A river is always alive, singing and dancing, and moving into the unknown territories without any map, without any guidance, without a guide -- just trusting in existence. It knows that the ocean *has* to be somewhere. "If the thirst for the ocean is in me, that is enough proof, enough evidence that somewhere the ocean is waiting for me. He has called me, otherwise why this thirst, why this longing to meet with the unlimited?" Your thirst is a proof, an argument, a valid evidence.

With me, nothing is static. That creates a puzzle in many static minds, because whatever I have said yesterday was yesterday. Today I am absolutely fresh and new. Even I don't know what I am going to say to you. When you hear it, I will also hear it.

You get puzzled, confused: "The other day you were saying this, and today you have changed completely." I go on improving on devices, I go on improving on parables, on stories, so you will find the same story told in different ways in my literature. Sometimes I take a different standpoint, sometimes I look at it from a different angle. Sometimes I drop something out of it -- it does not fit the moment. Sometimes I add something which I have never said before. And it is easy for me because I don't remember what I have said before; otherwise it would be difficult, even for me! But it is not. The past is past, that which is gone is gone.

I am just here to respond to your thirst.

I don't care whether it is consistent with my past statements. I am still alive. Only dead people are consistent because they cannot change anything, they are in their graves.

If a person remains consistent while living, that means at some moment of time he died. He is living a posthumous life, a ghost life. He is no more a reality; reality has stopped at a certain point.

Hippies used to say, "Don't believe anyone who is more than thirty years old." I can see a certain truth in it. As a person becomes more experienced in the world, he becomes more and more cunning.

The world is cunning. You have to face a cunning world, and the only way is to be more cunning than the others. You have to compete with all kinds of ugly people. You have to be hard, you cannot remain nice, compassionate. As one becomes more and more experienced in the world, he is more and more corrupted, he loses his innocence; he has died.

Most people die at the age of thirty, and hippies themselves have given the proof; they have all died.

What happened to the hippies? They simply disappeared. By the time they had looked around the world, they saw that everybody is competitive; in this competitive world you cannot survive. Now all the hippies are good managers in great corporations. They are now called with a new name: *Yuppies*.

I have been searching for a hippy; there are no hippies anymore. It is not that they have all died; they have all shaved their beards, dropped their ideology of being dirty, they have started taking showers. They have got married, they have forgotten all about great love affairs under the moon.

Now they have their own houses, a small garden, a beautiful car, a wife, two or three children, a good job. Now they cannot afford the old lifestyle of being a hippy; they will be thrown out of the office. Now they use ties, shoes. They have mixed with the rotten society that they had condemned before. But in a way, their old statement was right: Don't believe a man who is over thirty.

It is very rare to find a man who remains his whole life like a child, utterly innocent and uncorrupted by the world.

When you come here, when you face me, you are facing a man who belongs to eternity, not to time. And eternity is your home, your eternal home. With me you will learn how to go on growing, how to go on flowing, how to go on with existence without bothering with your mind and its consistencies, without bothering that "This is contradictory to what you said yesterday!" It *has* to be. If you are a living being, your today is going to contradict all your yesterdays. That means you are fully alive, nothing has gone dead in

you.

People die partially; slowly slowly nothing of life remains in them. Then they become absolutely consistent. But don't listen to a man who is consistent. He is dead. Beware of it.

Your feeling at home here simply means you have entered into the river which goes on flowing. It is always fresh, it never becomes dirty. It is always singing songs, and its waves go on dancing in the sun, in the moon. But it is always on the go.

It was customary with Gautam Buddha that whenever somebody became enlightened, he was sent away to share his experience with those who were stumbling on the path. Obviously, those disciples who had become enlightened would ask him for his last message so that they can carry it in their heart.

You will be surprised what his last message was to every disciple who was departing. He would call the disciple close, so nobody else could hear -- because it was the same message for every one. In the ear of the disciple he would say, "Always remember: *charaiveti, charaiveti*, go on, go on, never stop. Existence never stops; why should you stop? *charaiveti, charaiveti*."

Because it was always said into the ear of the disciple in secrecy, everybody wondered what the last message was. But you could get it only when you became enlightened.

I give it to you even without enlightenment. Buddha was very miserly. Why wait for your enlightenment? Why not tell you the truth right now? *charaiveti, charaiveti* -- go on, flowing, flexible, at rest with existence.

You have been to the Dalai Lama, you may have been to other masters. They are great teachers, they are not masters. That's why you have not felt at home. Teachers don't have the charisma, the magnetic force, the buddhafield around them. They have only mere words, unlived, unexperienced. They have great scriptures with them, they are argumentative, they can convince you about a certain philosophy.

I don't have any philosophy because existence has no philosophy at all. It has flowers, it has stars, it has rivers, it has oceans, mountains. But I have never come across existence having any philosophy, any religion, any dogma, any theology, any creed, any cult. It is absolutely open and free.

Every philosophy becomes an imprisonment. Every religion chains you, handcuffs you. Every cult and creed is poisonous.

You must have come across the teachers. They are repulsive. They try in every way to attract you, and maybe for a small time you may be attracted by their great learning, but soon you will discover that learning is only paper-thick. Inside, the man is as ignorant, perhaps more ignorant, than you are. Soon you will have to desert him.

Here we don't have any philosophy.

Life is our philosophy.

Existence is our philosophy.

To be in tune with the world, to be in harmony with the cosmos, is our religion. And the whole existence is continuously flowing: *charaiveti charaiveti*. It goes on and on. There is no end and there is no beginning.

Unless you find such a master, multidimensional, without beginning, without end, you will not feel at home. You will feel in a prison. Only the vast sky of a master can allow you to feel at home, because the basic necessity of every consciousness is freedom.

I teach you freedom. I share with you my freedom, my love, but without any conditions attached to it.

I am just a well, overflowing. If you are thirsty you can drink. You need not even thank me. You don't owe anything to me, not even gratitude. I am already overflowing, whether anybody drinks of me or not.

Even if you all disappear from the Gautama the Buddha Auditorium, I will come every evening at exactly seven o'clock, and I will talk to my absent disciples.

Just the other day I told Nirvano -- because sometimes she comes late by two minutes, just the way of a lady, never in time; I told her, "This won't do. I have to be in my chair on time. Whether anybody is there or not does not matter. I will speak to the trees, to the bamboos -- they are such great listeners, they never interrupt."

These people -- the Dalai Lama and others -- are fossils, they have died long ago.

When I give my interpretation, remember always it is *my* interpretation. If I meet the master who has written the sutras, I know perfectly well that there is no possibility of agreement. But because they are all dead I am completely free to interpret them according to the times, not according to their creed.

Their background was their background; today that background does not exist, that world is no longer

there. Man's concerns have changed, man's conditionings have changed. Man is programmed in different ways. I have to deprogram the people whom I am facing.

I am exactly in the moment, that's why you feel at home. But rejoice, rather than being worried: "Why am I feeling at home? Why am I happy?" Just be happy! Happiness needs no cause. Only misery can be diagnosed, not happiness.

Go to any doctor and ask him, "I am feeling happy. Diagnose it." As far as I know, up to now nobody has been able to diagnose happiness. Yes, diseases can be diagnosed and cured, but happiness cannot be diagnosed, and neither can it be cured. Once you have caught fire, nobody can put it out.

So it is perfectly okay. But I know the problem is that your whole life you have never been okay, something was always wrong. Somebody was always pointing out that you are doing wrong, you are behaving wrongly, that this is not the right etiquette. Some Confucius, some Manu, some Moses, some Mohammed was telling you how to behave. Somebody was deciding for you what is right and what is wrong.

This is the only place, for the first time in the whole of history, where nobody is deciding for you what is right and what is wrong. My effort is to bring your consciousness to the highest peak, so that it can decide on its own what is right and what is wrong.

It may not be in agreement with Manu, five thousand years old, it may not be in agreement with Moses, it may not be in agreement with Mohammed. It will be only in agreement with existence and with you.

To me, religion is an individual love affair with existence. It has nothing to do with scriptures, nothing to do with knowledge, learning -- that is all nonsense.

But because you have become accustomed to being told that you are unworthy, undeserving and you have accepted it, when you come here to a total freedom, with no inhibitions, with no repressions, with nobody to tell you what to do and what not to do, you feel at a loss. It is just like a small child in a fair who loses his mother's hand and feels at a loss where to go.

You remain retarded because of these people who go on telling you what is right and what is wrong. They keep you in dependence, in slavery. And I have told you, the greatest slavery is spiritual slavery, and the whole of humanity is living under spiritual slavery.

I teach you rebellion!

Come out of the masses. Stand alone like a lion and live your life according to your own light. Find the light and it will show you the path. The path that is shown by your own light is the only path that is right. What others have been telling may be right for them; it cannot be right for you.

That's why I am not a moralist, I am not an immoralist. I am absolutely amoral. I don't consider morality or immorality at all. I am not a puritan who creates guilt in you.

Just the other day I was telling you about the German scholar who has compared me with Jesus. He has a point. He seems to be a man of very keen intelligence. He says that I am far superior to Jesus, but I will not be able to found a religion. He is right! Why does he say that? He says, "Because you go on teaching freedom, how can you found a religion?"

A religion is founded by slaves, and to create slavery there is a psychological device.

First, create guilt. Once a person starts feeling guilty that he is doing something wrong, that he is undeserving, unworthy, then he has a wound inside which will not heal, which will go on growing. He has a spiritual cancer in the name of guilt. But all the religions have been creating that spiritual cancer.

Their purpose is that when you feel guilty, undeserving, you lose your confidence and you have to go to the priest to find confidence. You have to confess to the priest that you have been doing something wrong, that you have been having a love affair with somebody else's wife. Now you feel guilty. You cannot say it to your wife, you cannot say it to the husband of the woman you are in love with. Where to go? It becomes a constant tension in you. You are hiding like a thief from everybody.

The priest is available. You can go and confess to the priest that this is happening. He is perfectly happy. He says, "You are forgiven. I will pray for you to God. Now put ten dollars into the donation box, say five Hail Marys, and you are free of sin."

Great! First they create the guilt, then they make the arrangement for removing the guilt. And it is worth ten dollars. Now you have found a way: you can have as many love affairs with anybody's wife, and no worry. Just ten dollars.

This is a very subtle exploitation of man.

I have told you .... In a small school, the teacher was talking about Jesus as the greatest man in history.

For half an hour or more she talked about Jesus, around and around, not exactly making the pronouncement that he was the greatest man in history, but all her arguments pointed to that statement.

Then finally she asked a small boy -- he was American -- to stand up. "Who is it?"

He said, "Abraham Lincoln."

She was shocked. She said, "It is good, but not perfect. Sit down."

She asked another boy. He said, "Winston Churchill."

She said, "Not bad, but not right either. Just sit down." And that way she went around the class.

It was an international school, so everybody was talking -- somebody about Lenin, somebody about Mao Zedong, somebody about Mahatma Gandhi.

She was puzzled. She had been talking about Jesus and nobody was answering, "Jesus." Then finally she came to a small boy, Jewish. She was worried that he would say Moses.

But you know Jews ....

The little boy stood up and said, "Jesus Christ."

She said, "Absolutely perfect!" But she was puzzled a little; this boy was a Jew. So after the class she took him aside and asked him, "Are you not a Jew?"

He said, "Yes, I am a Jew."

"Then why did you say that Jesus Christ was the greatest man in history?"

He said, "In my heart of hearts I know Moses was the greatest man in history, but business is business!"

All the religions, all the societies, are corrupting people. So when you come here and find no corruption, no morality, no puritanism, and find absolute acceptance as you are, nobody interfering in your lifestyle, you feel good, but a little confused. You are coming from a world which has been guiding you on every step.

Do you know, Gautam Buddha's scriptures have thirty-three thousand principles for the Buddhist monk. Even to remember them is impossible. Thirty-three thousand principles, for every detail of life! The smallest detail of life is determined. You have to follow it, otherwise you are guilty.

You can have only three pieces of clothing. It may be a very cold winter and you may need something warmer, but that is not in accordance with the principles, because all woolen things come from the hair of animals.

While taking that hair from the animals you are hurting those animals, and you are leaving them without fur in winter. Only in winter does that hair grow to protect *them* from the cold. All the year round they don't care about their fur, but just as winter starts coming closer, the fur becomes thicker. It is a natural protection for the poor animals, and you are cutting their fur exactly in the middle of the winter when it is the biggest and the best. You are leaving them without fur in the cold winter of the mountains, in the Himalayas, where snow is falling.

Buddha prohibited it: you should not use any woolen clothes.

Now, minute details: you cannot have two baths every day, that is luxurious. You should not eat in the night, and you should not drink in the night. At night all animals sleep, all trees sleep, *you* should sleep. Only between sunrise and sunset can you eat -- and only one time.

The smallest details .... You should not wear shoes because in those days they were made only of animals' skins. It was violent. In the hot summer, the followers of Buddha would be walking with naked feet on the burning earth. They could not have even an umbrella. In the rains they were soaking wet, and even in the hot summer they could not have an umbrella, because that is a luxury.

And it is not that Buddha was the most ascetic; according to Mahavira, Buddha was living in luxury because he had three pieces of clothing. Mahavira lived naked, this is real asceticism. Buddha was a luxurious fellow, having three pieces of cloth. It is all relative, what is luxurious and what is not.

You think having two meals a day is luxurious? Not for the Americans, who are having at least five meals per day -- and tea break and coffee break and ice-cream break and Coca-Cola break. The American is doing only one thing: watching the television and swallowing all kinds of junk, getting fatter and fatter and fatter. And the ultimate result? He is taken to the hospital.

Three million people are in hospitals just because they are too fat and it is dangerous to their hearts. They are suffering very much because they want to go home, they are missing the fridge!

Only the American misses the fridge. Other people miss other things: the wife, the children, the house, the garden; the American misses the fridge. Even in the night he will get up one or two times; that is normal. I am not talking about abnormal people -- almost asleep they will move directly to the fridge.

A man was complaining to his psychoanalyst, that his wife was becoming fatter and fatter and fatter.

"Now she simply sits and watches television and goes on eating. It is disgusting to see her. I remain late in the office unnecessarily, I go to the pub unnecessarily, just not to see the face of that woman. Late in the night, completely drunk, I return. You have to do something!"

The analyst said, "You do one thing. Take this beautiful picture of a naked woman" -- absolutely proportionate, could have won the world beauty contest. "Take this and paste it inside the fridge. Whenever your wife opens the fridge, she will see the beautiful woman and she will see herself -- just a bag, no curves, no slopes, no high peak points, nothing. She will become jealous of this picture, and she will start dieting."

The man said, "Perfectly right. It seems logical."

On the way home he looked at the picture. He said, "My God! What a woman!" He went and pasted the picture in the fridge.

After six months the psychoanalyst met him on the sea beach. He could not believe it; it was as if somebody had puffed air into him. He had become a balloon!

The psychoanalyst asked, "What happened?"

He said, "Everything backfired. My wife does not care a bit about that bitch you have given me but I fell in love with the picture; so whenever I have any time I immediately run to the fridge to see the picture. But when you see the picture you also see the ice-cream .... So, because of that picture, this is my situation. You ditched me, you are responsible. And my wife is still the same."

The psychoanalyst said, "I had never thought that this would happen. Now it is beyond psychiatry, you need to get hospitalized."

He said, "I cannot. I cannot lose my fridge and my beloved's photograph." She had become his beloved.

According to Buddha these people will be thought monsters. But in America it is average: seven and a half hours of television is average. And what will you do sitting in the chair? The mouth also needs to move -- a little exercise ... not to get too disturbed -- because if you go to the fridge you will miss something on the television.

And it is all rubbish! Fifty percent is advertisement; the other fifty percent is just to allure you, to keep you watching to see the advertisement. And what is being advertised? They are advertising more food, better ice-cream!

The whole country is getting insane. Food seems to be God. In fact, in the Hindu scriptures food is called God. But it was because people were so poor, starving, that food was God; not the American style. America has made food God: eat, drink, be merry -- for the first time the whole country is living a hedonistic life. Buddha would have condemned it totally.

Who is right? If this is the only life and there is no life after death, then perhaps the American is right and Buddha is wrong. If this is the only life, then why not eat, drink, be merry? There is nothing else ....

But Buddha is not wrong. There have been lives before and there are going to be lives afterwards. Even now a new branch of psychology, parapsychology, is investigating all over the world in many universities, and finding valid evidence of past lives and possibilities of future lives. If there have been past lives, that makes it certain that you will have future lives.

Under hypnosis people are remembering many lives in the past. And it is not imagination, because you can hypnotize them a second time and they will remember the same thing. It is not dreaming. You cannot repeat a dream, it is not under your will. And if it is only remembering, that is not so great an achievement. The East has always talked about it, has methods how to remember; and not only to remember -- but how to live it again.

Parapsychologists are interested that when a person goes backwards and remembers past lives, many of his sicknesses, psychological tensions, anxieties which he has carried, disappear. They belong to his past lives, and unless you go to the very roots you cannot cut the tree.

Once he remembers from where this anxiety comes, he simply starts laughing. It is an anxiety about a woman he was married to in the past life. She tortured him, and that memory is still carried in his mind.

Because of this memory he cannot look at his own wife; that memory comes between them. He is afraid, he is afraid of women. Once he finds this out, he starts laughing and giggling: "This is nonsense. That was another woman and that is finished." Suddenly all anxiety disappears. For the first time he looks at his wife as she is. That old film of the past life is no longer a hindrance.

Parapsychology is going to be of great importance in future. When psychoanalysis and psychology are

dead, parapsychology will be of immense help to humanity.

We are doing everything here in hypnosis to take you backwards in time. If you can go completely into thousands of lives, all your psychological problems will disappear, and meditation will be so simple that you need just close your eyes and you will have reached to the center. We are trying to reach to the center of your very being. This is your home.

Once you have come in contact with me, no teacher, no learned scholar is going to satisfy you. You will not find another man who is not only contemporary to you, but almost one century ahead. I will remain relevant for at least one century.

Now the sutra .... The sutra is long and the night is short. I hope that I will be able to finish it before sunrise!

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
WHEN THE NOVICE MONK, GAO, FIRST CALLED ON YAKUSAN, YAKUSAN ASKED HIM, "WHERE DO YOU COME FROM?"

This question is asked again and again and again:

"WHERE DO YOU COME FROM?"

It does not refer to the place, it refers to the space. It refers to your ultimate home from where you have come.

GAO SAID, "FROM NANYUE,"

-- the name of his village. He could not understand, he was a newcomer. He had no idea why Zen masters ask,

"WHERE DO YOU COME FROM?"

They are asking, "Have you meditated? Have you been to the center of your being? Have you looked beyond the center, to the eternal space from where you are coming?" It is asking in a very roundabout way, "Are you a meditator? Have you found the center of your being, your buddha?"

But they don't ask that way, they ask a simple question. Now the answer of the novice will decide for the master from where to begin.

GAO SAID, "FROM NANYUE."
YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"

That is another question of the same category. If you know where you are going, you will know simultaneously from where you are coming, because it is the same place -- from where we come and to where we go. It is a complete circle, the same point is reached again, the same eternity, the same cosmos.

A tidal wave arises in the ocean -- from where is it coming? And soon it disperses back in the ocean. The source of your coming and the object of your going are absolutely the same.
Because the first question failed, the newcomer could not understand it,

YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?

If you don't know where you are coming from, at least you must know where you are going."

GAO REPLIED, "TO JIANGLING TO RECEIVE THE PRECEPTS."

Jiangling was a kind of university where great scholars translated Buddhist scriptures from China and India. It was the most famous learned place. So he said, "I am going to Jiangling to receive the precepts, the teachings of the Buddha."

YAKUSAN THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE AIM OF RECEIVING PRECEPTS?"

What will you do with the precepts? You can learn all the scriptures, but that will not make you wise. On the contrary, it will make you more egoistic and more ignorant. What are you going to get by receiving precepts?

Zen is not concerned with knowledge at all.

One Zen master burned all the Buddhist scriptures; and he worshipped Buddha, he loved Buddha and he had become enlightened as a heritage of Buddha. But he burned all the scriptures after his enlightenment, because he saw that, "These scriptures have been hindering me for years. I would have become enlightened anytime, but because of these scriptures I was repeating words, cramming theorizations, filling myself with great philosophy, and that was becoming a great China Wall, very difficult to pass beyond."

When he became enlightened under a master, his first thing was to burn all the scriptures. That does not mean he was disrespectful to Buddha, because the next morning he was dancing before the Buddha's statue.
His master said, "But you have burnt the scriptures?"

He said, "Yes, I have burnt the scriptures because I have realized the truth of Buddha. It is not in the scriptures, it is in me. In deep gratitude I am dancing before his statue."

One Zen monk burned Buddha's wooden statue because the night was too cold. The priest came and said, "Are you insane?"

He said, "Maybe, but the night is too cold. You have got two more Buddhas in your temple; I have just taken one. Be compassionate, bring at least one more, because still there is a long night ahead and it is becoming colder."

The priest said, "I thought you were a great master, that is why I allowed you to stay the night in the temple. I had never thought even in my dreams that a great master would do such a thing. You have burnt my most precious Buddha. It was made of sandalwood."

The master took his staff and started searching in the ashes of the burnt Buddha.
The priest said, "What are you doing now?"
He said, "I am looking for his bones."

The priest said, "My God! You are really mad. It is a wooden statue, it does not have any bones!"

He said, "That's what I was saying. It is not Buddha, it is just a wooden replica. You just bring another statue. None of your statues are buddhas, they are just wooden sculptures. Bring it. The night is too cold and a living buddha is ordering you."

The priest thought that this man was going to burn the whole temple. He pushed him out of the door and closed the door. The master said, "Listen, you will repent later on. You are throwing out the living buddha for the wooden statues. But it is okay. See you in the morning." There was no anger, no feeling of humiliation.

In the morning when the priest opened the doors -- he opened them very cautiously, looking to where that madman had been sitting -- he was not there. So he opened the doors, and then he saw him sitting on the other side of the road. There was a milestone, and he had collected a few wildflowers and put them on the milestone, and he was doing his morning worship: *Buddham sharanam gachchhami*.

The priest said, "What kind of man is he? In the night he burned the buddha, and now before a milestone he is saying, `I come to the feet of the Buddha.'"

The priest went close to him, but he did not look at him. He was in deep meditation, in deep serenity. As the sun was rising, something inside of him was becoming lighter and lighter. When he opened his eyes, the priest looked into his eyes. He had never seen such beauty, such depth. He had never seen such silence, such grace. Perhaps he had done wrong. He touched the feet of the master.

The master said, "I had told you beforehand that you would repent. You are throwing a living buddha out of the temple and preserving the wooden buddhas."

Zen is very straightforward. Neither statues can help, nor scriptures can help. The only thing that can help is going deeper into yourself, realizing the inner sky and the freedom that comes with it, and the fragrance of the beyond.

The master asked,

"WHAT IS THE AIM OF RECEIVING PRECEPTS?

What are you going to do when you become learned? When you have received all the teachings of Buddha, what are you going to do? What is the goal?"

GAO ANSWERED, "TO ESCAPE BIRTH AND DEATH."

He must have heard about it, that these Buddhists are trying to get out of the circle of birth and death. And, obviously, most people live life in such a way that it creates more and more misery.

The whole programming of humanity is for misery, so one starts thinking how to get out of the circle of birth and death. That is not really going to help. You have to learn how to get out of the programming the society has given to you. Once you are out of that programming, you are out of birth and death and the so-called circle.

But feeling miserable, he may have thought, "It is better to get out of birth and death."

YAKUSAN SAID, "THERE IS SOMEONE WHO DOESN'T RECEIVE THE PRECEPTS AND HAS NO BIRTH AND DEATH TO ESCAPE -- DO YOU KNOW?"

He is indicating towards his inner buddha.

"THERE IS SOMEONE WHO DOESN'T RECEIVE THE PRECEPTS AND HAS NO BIRTH AND DEATH TO ESCAPE -- DO YOU KNOW HIM?"
GAO ASKED, "THEN WHAT IS THE USE OF THE BUDDHA'S PRECEPTS?"

He missed the point again. The master was very clear. Rarely are Zen masters so clear, but seeing that the man is a beginner, Yakusan must have been very clear, uncomplicated. He has said it exactly:

"THERE IS SOMEONE WHO DOESN'T RECEIVE THE PRECEPTS AND HAS NO BIRTH AND DEATH TO ESCAPE -- DO YOU KNOW him?"

He is simply asking, "Do you know yourself? Do you know someone inside you who needs no knowledge, who needs no escape from birth and death, who is already beyond, who has never been born and who has never died? It needs no knowledge from the precepts, it knows directly the existence itself."

But Gao could not understand.

GAO ASKED, "THEN WHAT IS THE USE OF THE BUDDHA'S PRECEPTS?"

He started arguing. That is almost always the case with newcomers. They think they can argue with the master. They don't know a thing, but their mind is full of junk and all kinds of arguments and theories and creeds. He started arguing without listening to what the master had said. His argument was: "If there is someone who does not need the precepts and who does not need to get out of the circle of birth and death, then what is the use of the Buddha's precepts?"

It looks logical, rational -- but only to those who don't know meditation, only to those who know only the mind.

YAKUSAN SAID, "THIS NOVICE STILL HAS LIPS AND TEETH."

-- lips to speak, teeth to bite. He does not understand anything but at least he has lips which move and he has teeth to bite in argument.

AT THIS, THE NOVICE BOWED AND WITHDREW.

This bowing down has become ritual in Japan. He has not understood anything. He has wasted the time of the master. His bowing down has no gratitude in it, it is simply a formality just as when you shake hands without love and warmth.

Have you watched people shaking hands? Different hands give different messages. Some hands are so cold, as if you are holding a dead branch of a tree; nothing moves from those hands. Some hands are so warm and loving that you can feel a tingling, some energy moving in you; they are ready to share. And there are hands which suck your energy; after holding the hand you will feel a strange weakness coming over you.

In Japan, bowing down has become a ritual. It has lost the beauty of gratitude.

I have seen it happen for almost fifteen years now, since the Westerners started coming to me .... The Indians may touch the feet, but very rarely as gratitude, most often just as a formality. Thousands of people have touched my feet, and I have been watching the subtle nuances, the differences of their energies. Most of them had no gratitude, nothing; it was just the routine in India.

When the Westerners started coming to me .... It is not a routine in the West. In fact, the whole Western culture and the educational system teaches you pride, ego. It is against touching somebody's feet. So when the Westerners were here, it was very difficult for them to touch the feet, just as it was very easy for the

Indians to touch the feet.

Very rarely did an Indian touch the feet with gratitude, but when the Westerner felt the gratitude arising in him, his touching the feet was more authentic. It was not formality, it was not a built-in program in his mind. In fact, he himself was taken aback. What is he doing? Against his whole education, against his whole culture, he is touching the feet! But when you come across a person to whom you feel gratitude, there is no other way to express it.

This novice did not understand anything, but bowed down and withdrew.

DOGO THEN CAME FORWARD AND STOOD BY YAKUSAN, WHO SAID TO HIM, "THAT LIMPING NOVICE WHO JUST CAME, AFTER ALL HAS SOME LIFE IN HIM."
DOGO SAID, "HE IS NOT TO BE ENTIRELY BELIEVED YET -- YOU SHOULD TEST HIM AGAIN FIRST."

The master said, "He may not have understood me -- that is not the problem, he is a new man -- but one thing is certain:

THAT LIMPING NOVICE WHO JUST CAME, AFTER ALL HAS SOME LIFE IN HIM."

He has come from so far away. Although he knows nothing, he could not understand a word, but still he has some life.

Dogo, his old disciple, said, "HE'S NOT TO BE ENTIRELY BELIEVED YET -- YOU SHOULD TEST HIM AGAIN FIRST."
WHEN EVENING CAME, YAKUSAN WENT UP INTO THE HALL; HE CALLED, "WHERE IS THE NOVICE WHO CAME EARLIER?"
GAO THEN CAME FORWARD FROM THE ASSEMBLY AND STOOD THERE, AND YAKUSAN SAID TO HIM, "I HEAR THAT CHANGAN IS VERY NOISY."

The place he was coming from was a marketplace, very noisy.

GAO SAID, "MY PROVINCE IS PEACEFUL."

When he said, "My province is very peaceful," he was saying, "My inner territory is very peaceful. It does not matter that the place I come from is very noisy. The noise is just outside. Inside my space is very peaceful."

YAKUSAN ASKED, WITH MUCH JOY, "DID YOU REALIZE THIS FROM READING SCRIPTURES OR FROM MAKING INQUIRIES?", TO WHICH GAO REPLIED, "I DID NOT GET IT FROM READING SCRIPTURES OR FROM MAKING INQUIRIES."
YAKUSAN SAID, "MANY PEOPLE DO NOT READ SCRIPTURES OR MAKE INQUIRIES -- WHY DON'T THEY GET IT?"
GAO SAID, "I DON'T SAY THEY DON'T GET IT -- IT IS JUST THAT THEY DON'T AGREE TO TAKE IT UP."

Why do so many people not become buddhas, if everybody is intrinsically a buddha? Just because you are too much occupied in other things. Perhaps the thirst has not arisen, perhaps you are afraid to become a buddha. In these insane crowds, to become a buddha is taking a great risk.

GAO SAID, "I DON'T SAY THEY DON'T GET IT -- IT IS JUST THAT THEY DON'T AGREE TO TAKE IT UP."

The master was delighted. Although the novice had not understood what Yakusan had asked him, he must have meditated over it, tried to find what the master was saying: "Why did I miss it?" By the evening he was a totally different person.

In the morning he had come as a newcomer, by the evening he had become an old disciple, a very ancient disciple. His answers show a tremendous transformation -- just in one day.

It can happen in one minute!

It can happen in one second!

It can happen in a split-second! It is only a question of how intense your effort is to reach to your center.

He must have felt deeply the sadness that he had come across a master and missed him, and he must have felt utterly stupid that he had started arguing with the master. He cleaned himself just in one day, and by the evening, when the master made inquiries, he was almost a different person. The master was very much delighted.

Such seekers are needed in the world. These are the people who can rise to the ultimate heights.

I know you are here with an intense urgency, and this intense urgency makes me delighted. Your spring

is not far away. Soon you will be full of spiritual blossoms. Your potentiality will come to its actualization. You will see yourself as a buddha.

It is not a question of believing ... I am absolutely against belief. I am a scientist of the subjective world. Just as science does not allow belief, only inquiry, investigation in the objective world, I am a scientist of the subjective world. I don't allow any belief, only inquiry, search. And if you have the thirst, there is no need to wait. Before sunrise your enlightenment can be complete.

Kyorai wrote:

WHATEVER HAPPENS,
NOT TALKING ABOUT IT
MAKES FOR PEACE.

Kyorai was not only a poet, but also a master. Saying this -- "WHATEVER HAPPENS, NOT TALKING ABOUT IT MAKES FOR PEACE" -- he is talking about his own commune.

I have been asked again and again why I declare people enlightened only when they die. This is simply to keep the peace of the commune. If I declare somebody to be enlightened, you will kill him. You will not be able to tolerate that this man has become enlightened. You will find a thousand faults in him, you will condemn him, and you will be very jealous.

I have made it a point that I will declare people enlightened only when you cannot be jealous, and you cannot quarrel, because they are already gone.

And when I leave the world, I will leave a note about the people who are enlightened, but in deep secrecy. The note will remain with Nirvano, so whenever somebody out of the list dies, declare it.

Declaring anybody enlightened while he is alive is certainly going to create great trouble for the man who is declared enlightened. Now he will feel very much embarrassed smoking cigarettes. And what to do with the girlfriends? Enlightened, and you have a girlfriend?
Only Sardar Gurudayal Singh is an exception.

But ordinarily you will feel very much in difficulty, drinking wine, going to the pub -- even just ordinary beer. And particularly my Germans, what will they do without beer? For Germans I will have to make an exception.

I don't want you to be embarrassed. It is good that you are trying to be enlightened. On the way enjoy everything, and I will declare you enlightened when you are completely at rest in the grave. Nobody can disturb you -- no beer, no cigarettes, no girlfriends, nothing. At the most you can toss and turn inside there. If you want, I can put some chewing-gum in every grave, so whenever you feel too much upset, just start chewing gum!

Kyorai is right: WHATEVER HAPPENS, NOT TALKING ABOUT IT MAKES FOR PEACE. And I want my commune to be absolutely peaceful.

Maneesha has asked a question:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
IT SEEMS SOME PEOPLE CONSIDER UNCONDITIONAL TRUST IN ONE'S MASTER TO BE FANATICISM.
WOULD YOU EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE TWO?

Maneesha, the difference is very small, but of immense importance.

If the unconditional trust in one's master arises in you unasked, undemanded, it is a totally different matter.

But if the master demands, "You surrender to me unconditionally," then in the first place he is not a master. In the second place, if you surrender to such a man, you are surrendering into slavery.

When surrendering comes out of love, and trust arises out of your experience -- nobody is asking it, it is simply something that is growing within you -- then it is authentic and it does not bring spiritual slavery, it brings spiritual freedom.

So the difference is small, but the implications are immense. Never surrender to anyone who asks, because only a man who does not trust himself and his enlightenment asks for surrender and trust. A man

who knows himself, his ultimate peaks, knows someday you will see those peaks, someday you will feel the tremendous pull.

With your growth will come gratitude, trust, love. And when love grows into surrender, unasked, undemanded, it has a beauty of its own.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

Mrs. Maggie MacTavish runs into her old friend, Dora MacPherson, after a long time.

"Ah! Dora, I have not seen you for years. What's new?" asks Maggie.

"Well," says Dora, "I got married since I last saw you, Maggie."

"Married are you? Really?" asks Maggie. "That's fine!"

"Ah! Not so fine," says Dora. "He was a son-of-a-bitch!"

"Married to a son-of-a-bitch?" asks Maggie. "That's bad!"

"Ah! Not so bad," replies Dora. "He had pots of money!"

"Money? A husband with money?" asks Maggie. "That's fine!"

"Ah! Not so fine," replies Dora. "He was tight with it!"

"A husband with money and tight with it?" asks Maggie. "That's bad!"

"Ah! Not so bad," replies Dora. "He built us a house!"

"A house? With his money?" asks Maggie. "That's fine!"

"Ah! Not so fine," explains Dora. "The house burned down!"

"Burned down?" asks Maggie. "That is bad for sure!"

"Ah! Not so bad," replies Dora. "He was in it!"

Two French chefs are exploring through darkest Africa looking for some special wild "Herbs de Jongle" for their restaurant in Paris. Just as they enter the deepest, thickest forest, they find their magic herbs, but immediately get captured by Chief Boonga and his cannibal tribe.

The two French chefs are carried to the village among loud drums, singing and dancing, and there they are tied to stakes. The whole tribe gathers to view their new imported dinner, as cannibal chef Spoon-em-Out starts the fire under the cooking pots.

Just then, a crazed cannibal comes dancing wildly out of the crowd. He sways and swirls around the two Frenchmen who are tied to the stake. Suddenly the drums stop. A deathly hush falls over the village, and the wildman speaks to the two white men. "You are French, are you not?" he asks.

"Oui! Oui!" they reply in unison.

"Good! Then tell me," says the wildman, "what are your names?"

"I am Pierre Souffle," says one Frenchman. "And this is my friend, Crepe Suzette -- but why do you want to know our names? Can you help us?"

"Ah! No," replies the wildman, "but now I know what to write on the menu!"

It is that fateful day on Calvary Hill. Jesus is hanging on his wooden cross, twenty feet off the ground, utterly exhausted. To his left side, hanging on another cross, is thief Barnaby, cousin-brother of the famous murderer and rapist, Barabbas. On the right side of Jesus, hanging in the air, is Fritz the Hun, great-grandfather of the infamous Attila.

The sun is beating down, there are no clouds or God in sight, and Jesus becomes more and more delirious.

Suddenly, Jesus twitches on the cross, and mumbles towards Barnaby, "My son, my son, come closer."

Barnaby looks up at Jesus and wiggles around a bit, but finds himself stuck. Jesus lifts his head weakly and looks at Fritz.

"My son, my son," he gasps, "come closer!"

Fritz is completely spaced out, and does not move.

"My sons! My sons!" cries Jesus in frustration. "Come closer, come closer!"

But all is still on Calvary Hill.

"Okay, then," sighs Jesus. "It is your own fault if you don't want to be in the photograph!"

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
Feel your bodies to be completely frozen.
This is the right moment to look inwards.

Gather your whole life energy, your total consciousness, and with an urgency, as if this is going to be your last moment on the earth -- with this urgency rush towards the center of your being.

The closer you come to the center, the closer you are to yourself. The closer you come to the center, the closer you are to your intrinsic buddha.

The silence deepens, a tremendous peace arises in you -- a rainshower of blessings, flowers of unknown mysteries. As you reach to the center, for the first time you encounter yourself in a mirror. The mirror has never gathered any dust.

This moment you are the most fortunate people on the earth. People have completely forgotten this inner world and the search for the buddha.
Remember, the buddha has only one quality, that of witnessing.
Witness you are not the body.
Witness you are not the mind.
Witness you are not the astral or the subtle bodies.

Witness that you are only a witness. Everything surrounds you but nothing touches you. You are beyond everything. This beyondness is your buddhahood. This beyondness opens the door to the cosmos.

First I want you to be established as a buddha. Then the second step is very easy: any day I can tell you to jump into the cosmos. The first step is more important. Once you are a buddha, the second step is very simple.

Again I say to you, remember, only one quality is your very being, and that is witnessing. That is your eternal quality: it is never born, never dies. It is always here and now. It has no beginning, no end. It is one with the whole existence.

To make it clear, Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Relax ....
Let go.

But go on remembering you are only a witness; whatever happens, whatever experiences arise in you .... A tremendous ecstasy is possible, you may feel almost drunk, but keep aloof, a watcher on the hills, just witnessing.

And slowly slowly, your separation starts melting like ice. Gautama the Buddha Auditorium is becoming an ocean of consciousness without any ripples. Such peace, such grandeur, such splendor; and you have been missing it for mundane things.
This is your *real* world.
This is your truth.
This is your beauty.
And this is your godliness.
The buddha is another name of all these: beauty, truth, godliness.

Before Nivedano calls you back, do two things: first, gather as much silence, as much peace, as much fragrance of the beyond -- you have to bring it with you. Don't come empty-handed.

And second, persuade the buddha, he has lived too long hidden at the center. He is your very nature. He has to be brought into your daily activities: walking, sitting, sleeping, he has to be with you just like your heartbeat, just like your breathing. He is your ultimate breathing, the ultimate heartbeat of the universe.

If you persuade him, he will come. He has been waiting for you for centuries, but he will not come with you unless you persuade him, unless you welcome him into your ordinary, simple life activities.

In your words, in your gestures, in your silences, in your songs, in your dances, let him be an inner participant. Slowly slowly you will disappear in him, and he will become a solid reality in the world. That day is the most fortunate day in one's life.

You are all on the right path. I hope you will all be fulfilled, and not only fulfilled, you will overflow with joy and bliss and benediction for the whole world.

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Come back. But remember not to forget that you are a buddha, not to forget witnessing.

With great silence and peace, sit down for a few moments, just to remember and recollect the golden path you have traveled, the tremendous silence at the center of your being. And the grace of the buddha, who has come closer, is just behind you.

He is now almost like a shadow, but ultimately he will become the reality and you will become the shadow. That is the moment of enlightenment.

I call this:

Straight to the point of enlightenment!

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Beloved Master.

Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment

Chapter #5

Chapter title: The truth is what works

21 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8901215
ShortTitle:	YAKU05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	128 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
ONCE, YAKUSAN ASKED HIS DISCIPLE, UNGAN, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"
UNGAN SAID, "I AM CARRYING WATER."
YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHAT ABOUT THAT FELLOW?"
UNGAN REPLIED, "HE IS HERE."
YAKUSAN THEN ASKED, "FOR WHOM ARE YOU WORKING?"
UNGAN REPLIED, "I'M BUSY ON BEHALF OF THAT FELLOW."
YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHY DON'T YOU LET THAT FELLOW WORK WITH YOU?"
UNGAN SAID, "OSHO, DON'T MAKE A FOOL OF HIM!"
YAKUSAN SAID, "DON'T SAY THAT! HAS he EVER CARRIED WATER?"
ONCE, YAKUSAN SAID TO DOGO -- UNGAN'S BROTHER -- "I HAVE A VERY SPECIAL PHRASE, WHICH I HAVE NEVER TOLD ANYBODY."
DOGO OBSERVED: "IT IS ALREADY FOLLOWING YOU."

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, UNGAN ASKED YAKUSAN, "HOW DO YOU EXPRESS THE PHRASE?"
YAKUSAN SAID, "IT IS NOT A QUESTION OF EXPRESSION."
DOGO COMMENTED, "NOW, YOU HAVE EXPRESSED it."

FRIENDS, the Prime Minister of India, Mr. Rajiv Gandhi, has made a few very significant statements. They have to be discussed, not only here but around the world.

He has said that India is suffering from an alien influence coming from the West, materialism. Hence we should, according to him, reject materialism and enhance our spiritual heritage.

I want Mr. Rajiv Gandhi, with all due respect to him, to know clearly: India is not suffering from materialism. It is suffering from a strange disease which the West is also suffering from.

India is suffering because it has accepted only half of man.

Man is both matter and spirit, the earth and the sky, the outer and the inner. Reject one and you will suffer.

The West is suffering by rejecting the inner. The inner has its own needs; they have to be nourished, evolved, brought to their ultimate peak in an awakened soul.

The East, particularly India, is suffering by rejecting materialism; and Rajiv Gandhi is again insisting on the same fallacy.

India is the oldest country in the world, but it has not developed science, it has not developed technology, it has not developed medical science. It has lived in utter poverty.

This poverty cannot be dispelled without scientific, technological development. If you reject materialism, science is rejected automatically. By rejecting materialism, where will you land up?

In his election propaganda he was talking of bringing the country into the twenty-first century. And now? -- he wants to reject materialism. That means falling back thousands of years. You will have to reject electricity, you will have to reject trains, you will have to reject cars, you will have to reject your nuclear plants. Has he forgotten that he has been working hard to create nuclear plants? They don't belong to spirituality.

You will have to reject all medical science, all surgery. You will have to reject all birth control methods. Do you want to kill this whole country, to commit suicide?

And what is this heritage you are bragging about? From where does it start? From the RIGVEDA? That is the ancientmost scripture, it can be taken as a milestone.

In RIGVEDA, human sacrifice was a routine thing. It was called *narmedha*, killing human beings as a sacrifice before a fictitious God, and *ashvamedha*, killing horses as a sacrifice to the fictitious God. And you won't believe it: Hindus continuously struggle for cows not be slaughtered. But in RIGVEDA there was *gomedha*, slaughter of the cow as a sacrifice to God.

But God does not eat the meat, the flesh. What was happening to the flesh of men, horses and cows sacrificed? It was distributed as presents of God, as *prasad*. Do you want to go back to those days?

Your ancient heritage does not believe in the equality of man. For five thousand years it has been torturing the sudras, the untouchables. Your ancient heritage believed in slaves. People were auctioned just like commodities, and particularly women were auctioned in open markets. Do you want this heritage to be continued?

Millions of women have been sacrificed by India in the so-called *sati-pratha*: dying with your husband in the funeral pyre.

India has never accepted woman as equal to man. The great, the so-called great, self-styled saint, Tulsidas, who is very much worshipped by the Indians -- even the villagers -- says in his story of Rama that a woman should be beaten often, otherwise you will not be able to control her.

But what is the need to control? And who are you to control? He counts women with the sudras, the untouchables; they should be beaten. He compares women with drums: just as you beat the drums, otherwise there will be no sound, the woman should also be beaten so she remains under control.

I want to ask Rajiv Gandhi: Do you want all this heritage to be preserved?

It is against your constitution, you are talking against your own constitution. The constitution makes it a crime for any woman to be burned alive by the priests and the family on the funeral pyre. It considers it a heinous crime. And the prime minister of India says, "I want my country to rejoice in its heritage."

Your heritage is the worst and the most rotten heritage one can have.

It is your heritage that millions are starving. By the end of this century you will see half a billion people

starving and dying. Only science and technology can help, only birth control methods can help. But you are denying all materialism.

Why is this country so poor? It is so ancient, so intelligent, why is it so poor? The intelligence has been distracted from the right path by the continuous insistence on renouncing the world. And the insistence came from people who were kings, princes, who had lived in luxury and found it a meaningless wastage of life.

All the twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas were kings. Gautam Buddha was a prince and was going to succeed his father as a king. Krishna and Rama, the Hindu reincarnations of God, were kings. These people had lived in luxury, they had seen the futility of it, that it does not nourish your inner being. They renounced the world. But because they renounced the world, they started teaching everybody to renounce the world, without looking at the background.

All are not kings; all are not super-rich. This is how India's intelligence has been distracted. People did not see the implication, that these people were coming from royal families, every one. Buddha, Mahavira, Rama, Krishna, all were coming from royal families.

It was because of their luxurious lives -- many women, wine, continuous music, dance and nothing else to do -- that they got frustrated. But remember, the background is the most important thing. They renounced the world. And because they renounced the world, they started teaching everybody, "Renounce the world."

Everybody was poor, utterly poor, there was nothing to renounce. But the whole national intelligence got caught into it.

These people taught India that everything outside you is illusory. It is not the case. The objective reality has its own existence, its own reality, just as the subjective, the inner, has its own reality.

What is needed is not to discard materialism; what is needed is to bring materialism and spirituality into a meeting. They are already meeting in your body: your soul and your body are continuously in deep consonance, in a deep harmony. They are already meeting in the whole universe. Everywhere life is in tune with nature.

It is just a mental projection that, "Outside is unreal, so discard it." If it is unreal, then what is the point of discarding it? If it is not there, why are you escaping from it? Nobody escapes from nothing. You know very well it is there! -- but you have lived for centuries as escapists.

I know that just a few days ago he was talking about "one earth, one world." What happened to that one earth and one world? Now he is talking about an "alien" influence from the West -- now the world has become two, it is no longer one -- and discarding the influence.

Do you see the implications?

Discarding science and technology you will not be able to survive at all.

But I understand the politician. The politician does not say the truth, he says what appeals to the masses, what appeals to the *ego* of the masses.

Poor India has nothing else to brag about. The only thing it can brag about is spirituality, which nobody can see.

But I want to tell Mr. Rajiv Gandhi that the masses are the greatest enemies of themselves. They live in superstitions. Child marriage continues although it is banned by the law, by the constitution; but no action is taken against child marriage.

Women are still burned in the funeral pyres, worshipped because they have jumped into the funeral pyre. Temples are raised to them. And the government simply watches.

And if you drop all birth control methods this country will become such a huge burden. You will not be able to feed them, you will not be able to give them clothes, you will not be able to give them shelter. It will be simply chaos and death.

If you insist on your ancient heritage, you are driving the country not towards the twenty-first century, but towards its graveyard.

He has also insisted in his statement that we should continue our morality, our religion.

What morality?

Just for instance ... India has called one of its heroes, Yudhishthara, *dharmaraj*, the king of religion. He gambled his whole kingdom, and not only the kingdom, he gambled his own wife, and lost everything; and still he is thought to be the king of religion and morality. A gambler, gambling his own wife just like any commodity!

People think -- and perhaps Rajiv Gandhi believes in those people -- that India was very moral in the

past. This is absolutely absurd. All Hindu scriptures, all Buddhist scriptures, all Jaina scriptures, continuously teach people, "Don't steal, don't commit adultery, don't murder people." To whom were these statements addressed?

If India had been moral there would not have been so many thieves that Buddha had to continue insisting for forty-two years, every day, morning and evening, "Be moral." That indicates that the country was not moral; otherwise Buddha would have been thought insane. You don't talk to moral people about morality. You don't talk to people of that which they already have, you talk only about things which they DON'T have.

And it is not only Buddha; Mahavira was doing the same.

And all the religions that have arisen on this sub-continent were continually giving sermons to people; those sermons give the real history of the country. People were thieves, people were murderers, people were suicidal, people were rapists -- all kinds of crimes were committed. Otherwise, all the scriptures would become absolutely meaningless.

So what is your heritage?

Do you want to continue all this?

And where will you land up? Just on the spinning wheel? That can help the country to enter into the twenty-first century? It will help the country to fall back into the first century! And the bullock cart? Is this acceptable technology for spiritual people?

My own understanding is that spirituality is the highest value, your highest need. When you have fulfilled your material needs, suddenly a great understanding arises in you that, "These needs are fulfilled but I remain in discontent and despair. My inner world is empty, unfulfilled."

My insistence is that materialism should become the stepping-stone for spirituality. There is no other scientific way of thinking.

MR. RAJIV GANDHI SAID IT WAS IMPORTANT TO ENSURE THAT THE ESSENCE OF OUR LEGACY WAS NOT LOST IN THIS DELUGE THAT IS COMING FROM THE WEST. THE CULTURAL HERITAGE SHOULD BE PRESERVED AND PROJECTED AS A MODEL OF DEVELOPMENT FOR THE FUTURE.

Great!

I wonder, Rajiv Gandhi, whether you are writing your speeches yourself. I think you are an intelligent, educated person. Perhaps these speeches are written by ghost-writers, because I cannot see that you would commit such contradictions.

MR. GANDHI SAID THE BASIC THINKING SHOULD BE ONE OF SIMPLE SOLUTIONS RATHER THAN A CONFRONTATIONIST ATTITUDE, SINCE THAT ENDED UP WITH COMPROMISES THAT DON'T WORK OR CONSENSUS WHICH WORKS EVEN LESS.

Simple solutions for complex problems? Simple solutions for simple problems; complex solutions for complex problems. It is such a clear thing! For all problems simple solutions won't do, because the problems are complex.

A brain surgeon is dealing with a complex problem, very complex. You cannot call in a butcher to do brain surgery -- that will be a simple solution. Soon there will be no problem and nobody who has the problem; both will be finished! A butcher cannot do brain surgery.

Even all surgeons are not capable of doing brain surgery, just very few, very rare geniuses, because the brain is such a complex phenomenon; in a small skull there are millions of nerves.

While doing the surgery your hand should not shake even a little, otherwise you will cut thousands of nerves, which will have effects all over the body. You don't know where that will lead -- to paralysis, to blindness -- because everything is controlled by the brain.

If there is a tumor, you have to remove it with such care that nothing else is even touched; the brain is very fragile. And the problems that man has created are very complex. You cannot have simple solutions.

What simple solution is there for birth control? Celibacy? It does not work. What simple solution is there for cancer? Drinking the polluted water of India? Water therapy ... or urine therapy?

Urine therapy seems to be the simplest medicine for all diseases. Another ex-prime minister, Morarji Desai, was preaching that the simplest thing for all kinds of diseases -- mental, physical, psychological, it does not matter -- is just to drink your own urine. It is always available, you don't have to go to any expert. Just carry a glass with you.

Sometimes I wonder whether to laugh or to weep.

And he says that compromises don't work; he has forgotten a word, which is `synthesis'. Compromises don't work, but synthesis, a synchronicity, works.

It is already at work in the whole universe. It is at work in your body. It is at work everywhere. Wherever life is, there is spirit and there is matter -- but it is a very deep harmony.

He has completely forgotten the word `synthesis' -- and that is the only solution for the world. The West and East should meet. Matter and spirit should go hand in hand. Zorba and Buddha should dance together.

And finally he said, "Our heritage ..." He does not understand at all what our heritage is.

Eternal poverty .... On one hand, a few people were immensely rich, and on the other hand, the whole society was absolutely poor. And the religions and the so-called moralists convinced the poor that, "Your poverty is not because of the rich people; it is because of your evil acts in your past life that you are suffering. Just suffer patiently, so that in the future life you don't have to be poor." And the rich people are enjoying their good, virtuous acts of their past life, "so don't feel jealous, don't have any envy."

Because of these moralists and these religious people, India has never known any revolution against the bourgeois society, against the feudal lords, against the exploiters. Your whole morality, your whole religion protects the vested interests and destroys the morale, the integrity of the poor. You have treated the poor like cattle.

I am surprised that a young, well-educated man should talk such nonsense.

He also said:

OUR HERITAGE IS NOT ABOUT ECONOMIC GROWTH BUT SPIRITUAL ENLIGHTENMENT.

What does he know about spiritual enlightenment?

The country *needs* economic growth! And he is saying, "Our heritage is not about economic growth ...." Sure! That's why you are suffering such poverty. And if you continue that rotten heritage, sick to the soul, you will suffer the ultimate death on this planet! This will be the first country to commit suicide -- just by the explosion of population.

And the prime minister of the country says, "Our heritage is not concerned with economic growth."

But bread comes under economics, and clothes come under economics, and the shelter, a house, comes under economics! So what do you want? For everybody to stand naked under the sun? and hungry? and thirsty? and just be spiritual, not be a body?

Then the only way is to commit suicide. Why unnecessarily torture yourself? Just jump into the ocean so you will be simply spiritual.

And from where did he get this word `enlightenment'? Does he know what meditation is?

I was talking to his mother, Indira Gandhi, and she told me, "Next time you pass by Delhi, I would like my two sons to learn something about meditation from you." But they were both out of the house. And I never went to Delhi again.

Laxmi is here. Indira Gandhi had promised her -- because she was the mediator between me and Indira Gandhi -- "I will send Rajiv to Poona to learn something about meditation."

He knows nothing about meditation, and for one who knows nothing about meditation, enlightenment is just a great word.

And the people who were listening to him were all Indians, so naturally, he fulfilled their egos. When he said that the whole earth should be one and nations should dissolve, he was addressing an international conference of scientists.

This is how politicians function. They don't have any integrity in their individuality. They are purely opportunists. When the gathering was international, the world was one, the earth was one. Naturally, the international gathering must have clapped: "This is the right person and the right solution!"

This last statement has been made in an Indian gathering. Now he has changed his position. This is what I call opportunism. It is the ugliest thing when one practices it. Now he is enhancing, puffing up the Indian ego by saying, "You are spiritual people, you don't need any economic growth. You don't need any science, you don't need any technology, you don't need any materialism. You are pure souls. All that you need is enlightenment."

And what is enlightenment, Mr. Rajiv Gandhi, except a word? You don't have any taste of it. If you want to have a taste, I invite you here. We will give you the taste of meditation your mother always wanted you to have, and we will make every effort to make the prime minister enlightened!

But before that happens, you should stop talking nonsense.

Remember, I am not a politician but I want to remind you that you are the servant of the people. And I have every right to correct you. Whenever you go astray, I have to bring you right back to the path. Perhaps in India nobody else will dare to do it, but I have nothing to lose. I am the world's most condemned person. What else can happen?

But, strangely enough, these people are such cowards, they don't even answer.

The sutra:

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
ONCE, YAKUSAN ASKED HIS DISCIPLE, UNGAN,
"WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"
UNGAN SAID, "I AM CARRYING WATER."
YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHAT ABOUT THAT FELLOW?"

"That fellow" always refers to the innermost buddha. No name is used, just an indication:

"WHAT ABOUT THAT FELLOW?"

You are carrying water, that's okay, but what about that fellow? What is he doing?

UNGAN REPLIED, "HE IS HERE."

He is always here. He knows no other place, no other time. He is always here, and always now.

YAKUSAN THEN ASKED, "FOR WHOM ARE YOU WORKING?"
UNGAN REPLIED, "I AM BUSY ON BEHALF OF THAT FELLOW."

That fellow is again the buddha hidden inside your being, your spirituality, your eternal being, your cosmic existence.

YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHY DON'T YOU LET THAT FELLOW
WORK WITH YOU?"
UNGAN SAID, "OSHO ..."

Osho is really a great word of deep gratitude, love and honor. So much is implied that it cannot be translated by `reverend'; that reverend looks so ugly and Christian. Osho is very close and intimate, a very loving address, full of honor and gratitude.

"OSHO, DON'T MAKE A FOOL OF HIM!"

He is my innermost being. I would not allow him to carry water. I can do that. He is thirsty, and he is purely a presence. A presence cannot work directly upon matter, I have to be the mediator. I am between him and the world. If he wants anything I have to do it, he cannot come directly into contact with matter. He is pure space, unbounded. It is sheer joy for me to work for him. I am working for him, but OSHO, DON'T MAKE A FOOL OF HIM. Don't ask such questions. You know perfectly well that all I am doing is for him! My whole body is dedicated to him.

This is dedication. This is surrender.

YAKUSAN SAID, "DON'T SAY THAT!" Yakusan insisted.

Both are masters, both are enlightened. Both know what they are saying and what is being replied, but this is a game -- just chitchat. When two masters are sitting together, what will they do? This is just pulling each other's legs.

YAKUSAN SAID, "DON'T SAY THAT!
HAS HE EVER CARRIED WATER?"

Ungan did not reply. Yakusan has gone beyond the limit, and he knows it. No answer is needed.

How can pure space carry water?

How can pure presence interact with matter?

The body is a tremendous phenomenon. It is standing in between pure space and solid matter. It makes a certain interaction possible between two opposite polarities. The body is doing a tremendous job with great intelligence and wisdom. You should respect your body. You should love your body. It is the instrument for

your buddha.

ONCE, YAKUSAN SAID TO DOGO -- UNGAN'S BROTHER -- "I HAVE A VERY SPECIAL PHRASE, WHICH I HAVE NEVER TOLD ANYBODY."
DOGO OBSERVED: "IT IS ALREADY FOLLOWING YOU."

Again, two masters. "You have not said it to anybody, that's okay, but I can see it is following you."

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, UNGAN ASKED YAKUSAN, "HOW DO YOU EXPRESS THE PHRASE?"

"The phrase" means that which cannot be said, so it is simply used as an indication -- the phrase -- just as we were talking about the buddha as "that fellow."

"HOW DO YOU EXPRESS THE PHRASE?"

Because basically it is inexpressible. You cannot say what it is. You can bring people to look at it. You can open the window and you can bring your friend to look at the sunset, or the flowers, or a bird on the wing in the blue sky, or the stars in the sky, anything. You cannot say it but you can show it. And the inner experiences are so deep, they cannot be brought to language.
Yakusan was asked by Ungan,

"HOW DO YOU EXPRESS THE PHRASE?"
YAKUSAN SAID, "IT IS NOT A QUESTION OF EXPRESSION."

It is a question of experience. Or even better, it is a question of experiencING. Experience seems to be a little dead, not a process but a complete thing.

Experience: you have come to the full point. ExperiencING helps a little more. The full point has not come, all is not said. The river has just started flowing towards the ocean, it has not reached. Rather than a noun, a verb is more expressive.

But strangely enough, all over the world, all the languages have turned verbs into nouns. Have you ever seen a river? Because it is always moving.

Remember Heraclitus, who said, "You cannot step in the same river twice." If I have the chance to meet Heraclitus somewhere in eternity -- and there is every possibility, because he will be looking for the moment to meet me -- I have been in agreement with him, but I say he has only told half the truth. "You cannot step in the same river twice," he says.

I say, you cannot step in the same river even once, because by the time your foot touches ... the water underneath is flowing, the river is changing, your foot goes an inch deeper, the water is changing both above and below. Your foot goes deeper, the water is changing on both sides, below and above. When you touch the bottom, the water is something different that you had never touched in the beginning. You cannot step even once ....

Rather than call it a river -- it will make language a little difficult, perhaps that is the reason we tolerate it -- a river should be called "rivering". It is continuously rivering, flowing. A tree should be called "treeing," not a tree, because it is growing every moment! New leaves are coming, old leaves are falling. New buds are opening, old flowers are dropping their petals. It is a constant process.
In existence everything is a process, nothing is an event.

You yourself say you are young, but do you know you are getting older every moment? You say you are alive, but do you know you are coming closer to your death every moment?

As I see it, the moment you were born, your death was also born with you. One foot is life, the other foot is death. You are a combination of both.

When you were born, you were ninety-nine percent life and one percent death. When you die, you will be ninety-nine percent death and one percent life. You will be surprised by my statement, that I am saying "one percent life." Yes, because even in the grave your hair will go on growing, your nails will go on growing. You will not shave your beard anymore, it will start growing. You will become a hippy in the grave. That is why I say one percent.

But I repeat my statement: there are only processes in existence, never events. Everything is constantly moving whether you realize it or not.

Do you realize, the earth you are sitting on is moving, fast. It rotates on its own axis every twenty-four

hours, and it makes one round of the sun per year. You are not sitting on a static earth, and neither is the sun static. The sun is moving around some bigger sun -- which is only guessed at by the scientists. We have not yet been able to discover which center the sun is going around. It must be far away.
But everything is on the move, and the moment you stop, you are dead.

Never stop growing, never stop flowing. Look around at the world as a flux, not a dead thing.

YAKUSAN SAID, "IT IS NOT A QUESTION OF EXPRESSION."

But Dogo was also great.
He commented, "Now, Yakusan, YOU HAVE EXPRESSED IT.
Even to say this much -- that nothing can be said about it -- you have said something about it!"

One of the great -- perhaps the greatest -- logicians of the contemporary world was Ludwig Wittgenstein, a strange fellow. He was a student of Bertrand Russell in the university, and he found ....

Bertrand Russell was an authentic teacher. Any other teacher would have expelled Wittgenstein; I have been expelled so many times .... I don't think anybody except a man like Bertrand Russell would have tolerated Wittgenstein.

Bertrand Russell was a recognized authority on logic, on mathematics -- because mathematics is a by-product of logic -- but Wittgenstein was far ahead of Bertrand Russell, and it was the greatness of Bertrand Russell that he looked into Wittgenstein's writings.

While Russell was giving notes, Wittgenstein was taking something else far beyond the notes. He was writing, so it appeared that he was taking notes of what Russell was saying. But Russell suspected ... sometimes he was not saying anything and still Wittgenstein was writing.

So one day Russell went by his side, he stood and looked at the notes. He could not believe it. This was not what he had said; this was something he had always wanted to say but was not able!

He looked at Wittgenstein. He said, "What are you doing here? I have never come across a greater genius in logic! I would love to see your Ph.D. thesis on logic. I hope to learn much from your thesis."

This is greatness. This is authentic sincerity. A world-famous professor and philosopher says to his student, "I am looking forward to your thesis!" Wittgenstein wrote the thesis, and Bertrand Russell wrote the introduction to it.

The thesis is something of pure genius. In that thesis there is one sentence, and when I was a student of logic, I crossed out that sentence. The sentence reads: "That which cannot be said, should not be said."

I wrote a letter to Wittgenstein, saying, "You have said it. `That which cannot be said, should not be said,' -- is still a statement about *that*. You should remove this statement."

Unfortunately he was dead. Some of his friends wrote to me, "It is too late; otherwise, he was so sincere he would have crossed out that line. He would have understood immediately that even to say that nothing can be said is still saying something."

DOGO COMMENTED, "NOW, YOU HAVE EXPRESSED IT" -- because you say, "IT IS NOT A QUESTION OF EXPRESSION."

You have, in an indirect way, said something about that which remains beyond all expression -- this expression included.

It is beautiful to see two masters encountering each other. It has never happened anywhere else in the world except in the lineage of Zen, because Zen takes everything playfully. The most serious is the most playful. Even masters play like children, arguing, pulling each other's legs. Just arguing for argument's sake -- it is such a joy! And both know that it is simply passing time: drinking coffee and arguing great things. And both know that it cannot be argued: "Just finish your tea!" But it is a beautiful scene. Even to visualize it is of tremendous beauty.

Teishitsu wrote:

THIS! THIS!
I COULD ONLY SAY AT FLOWERY
MOUNT YOSHINO.

The Yoshino mountain is full of flowers -- so many flowers, so many colors, such lush green! What can

be said about it? How to condense it into a statement? I can only say, "THIS! THIS! -- I can only indicate -- I COULD ONLY SAY AT FLOWERY MOUNT YOSHINO."

He is talking about the inner. Nothing can be said, only "THIS! THIS!" -- an indication, a finger pointing to the moon.

Maneesha has a question:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
I HAVE HEARD YOU SAY THAT BUDDHA SAID, "TRUTH IS WHAT WORKS."

Before going deeper into the question, first I have to explain what Buddha meant.

Truth cannot be expressed in words, but devices can be created which can wake you up to the world of truth. Those devices are not true or untrue, they are just fiction. But because they work, and bring you to the experience of truth, Buddha defined truth as "that which works."

If a device works to wake you up and bring you to the world of truth, you know that device was fiction -- but it has led you to truth. You have to be grateful to the device. It has done a miracle. Hence, Buddha says, that which works is also true -- true in the sense that it leads you towards the truth.

All meditations are true, in the sense that they will bring your enlightenment. My words are true, in the sense that someday you may hear the wordless message between my words, in the silences of my heart. If it works then it becomes true, because it leads you to the truth.

Symbolically, Buddha says, truth is what works. Science will accept his definition.

Nobody knows what electricity is, not even Thomas Alva Edison who discovered it, but nobody cares. You don't have to know what electricity is, you only have to know how to put the switch on. The switch that brings the electricity immediately is true, it works. You don't have to go into the whole dynamics and the theorization. And there is no way really to find out exactly what electricity is.

Have I told you the story of Thomas Alva Edison?

He had gone for a holiday to a resort village. The village had a small high school, and they were having their annual function. The students from different departments had made things as an exhibition for all the villagers to come and see. The art students had made paintings, toys. The science students had made a few electrical things which amazed the villagers.

For example, you put your hand underneath the tap and the water immediately comes out. Without touching any button or anything; just the presence of your hand is enough to trigger it and the water comes. As you take your hand away, the water stops.

They had made railway trains, small trains running round and round on tracks. And they had made many other things.

Thomas Alva Edison, just wandering around the village, enjoying the open air and the trees and the sun and the sea air, crisp and salty, came across the school, and he saw a great crowd going there. He said, "What is the matter?"

They said, "It is the annual function and our students have made many beautiful things. We are going to see. Would you like to come?" He had the time, so he joined the crowd.

He went directly to the electrical section; that was his lifelong work. He was the first man to see the electric bulb light up, in the whole history of man. Three years it took for him .... You just push the button, you don't know how hard people have worked just to create a button for you. Three years .... Twenty colleagues started, and by and by everybody left, because this man seemed to be mad: "Nothing is working, everything fails, electricity does not come!"

They told him, "Drop it, you will simply waste your life. You have many other things to do."

He said, "When I put my hand to one thing, unless I finish it or I get finished there is no way to distract me. If you are tired, frustrated ... you don't understand scientific research."

They said, "What do you mean, we don't understand scientific research? We are all scientists!"

He said, "You may be scientists, but you don't understand the fundamentals. One fundamental is that every failure brings you closer to success. If there are three hundred possibilities and I have failed two hundred and ninety-nine times, now is the time. One never knows.

Yes, three years have passed. You are frustrated but I am rejoicing that so many things are cut out. Now

very few alternatives remain. The day is not far away ...." And within three months he managed it.

One night he was working hard -- it must have been past three o'clock, it was already morning -- when suddenly for the first time in the whole history of man, he saw the light bulb radiating light. He was almost hypnotized. He just looked and looked at the beauty of it. He could not believe that he had succeeded.

And at that time Mrs. Thomas Alva Edison screamed, "Put that light out and come to bed!" She had no idea that this was no ordinary light.

But Edison went in and said, "You don't know .... It is not any old light that you know, it is the result of my three years and three months' continuous work. Twenty people started with me and all have left, some after one year, some after the second year, some after the third year. Electricity has been caught. You come and see."

The wife was amazed. She never believed in Thomas Alva Edison -- no wife believes in her husband -- that this fellow was going to succeed. "Forget all about it. He is simply mad."

So when he went into the school, he saw the trains running, he saw the water coming from the tap just by the presence of the hand underneath it. He asked a student -- who was very happy to show him because he knew that this was not a man from the village; just by his dress and everything he looked like a visitor. The student was very interested to show him everything, and Thomas Alva Edison took great interest in everything that the students had made.

Then he asked a question: "How are these things working?"

The boy said, "Electricity."

Edison asked, "What is electricity?"

The boy said, "What is electricity? That I don't know. I know how it works. But I will call my science teacher, he is a graduate, a B.Sc. first class; he will certainly know."

So he called his science teacher, who also said, "Forgive me, sir. We know how to use it, but we don't know what it is. But perhaps our principal, who has a Ph. D. -- he must know what electricity is."

So they took the principal aside, and the principal said, "Forgive me, sir. I know how it works, but what it is, I am sorry to say I don't know."

Edison laughed. He said to them, "Don't feel embarrassed. I am Thomas Alva Edison, and I also don't know what electricity is. All that I know is how it works."

Science will accept Buddha's statement, "Truth is what works." Don't ask what it is.

Another great philosopher, G.E. Moore, has written a book on ethics, and the only subject in two hundred and fifty pages is "What is `good'?" Without knowing good, how can you manage ethics, morality, and all kinds of things?

First you should define exactly what `good' is. And after two hundred and fifty pages of very dense argumentation, finally he comes to the conclusion, "Good is indefinable."

It is just as if somebody asks you, "What is yellow?" You can say, "Yellow is yellow," but what is it?

We are living in a mysterious world where nothing is known. All that we know is how to use things.

If we go to the root of knowing, we will be confronted with an immense mystery which has not been solved even in ordinary matters. What is yellow? What is good?

Maneesha is asking:

> I UNDERSTAND THAT TO MEAN THAT, WHEN DELIVERED BY AN ENLIGHTENED MASTER, TRUTH IS WHAT WORKS -- HIS TRUTH IS IMPLICIT IN EVERYTHING HE SAYS OR DOES. HAVING NO EGO MEANS THAT THERE IS NO MOTIVATION FOR ANYTHING OTHER THAN THE TRUTH.
> I HEARD AN OLD SANNYASIN SAY, "I DON'T EXAGGERATE -- I LIE LIKE MY MASTER." IT SEEMS TO ME THERE IS A FATAL FLAW IN HIS WORDS.
> WILL YOU PLEASE SPEAK ABOUT TRUTH AND TRUST?

Before speaking about truth and trust, I can only imagine two persons who could have made that statement: "I don't exaggerate -- I lie like my master." One is Subhuti, who is not here, and the other is Krishna Prem, who is sitting here.

Both are ex-journalists, and although they have been with me and they love me, they cannot drop their old orientation.

It is true that all devices are lies, but because they work, they are true.

But his saying, "I don't exaggerate -- I lie like my master ...."

Am I right, Krishna Prem, it is your statement?

(KRISHNA PREM, SITTING NEAR THE FRONT, SHRUGS HIS SHOULDERS.)
You have forgotten? I will produce witnesses.
Stand up!
(KRISHNA PREM STANDS UP.)
You say you have not made this statement?
(KRISHNA PREM ANSWERS, "I DON'T REMEMBER THE WORDS.")
No, you know it perfectly well. Do you want me to produce witnesses?
(KRISHNA PREM APPEARS TO SHAKE HIS HEAD.)
Then say the truth, that you have made this statement!
(KRISHNA PREM INDICATES AN AFFIRMATIVE.)

So then there are only two alternatives left for you. There is no need to have an apology for me because I love you, you can say anything. But you have to apologize to all the sannyasins. You have hurt them badly. Fold your hands and go round.
(KRISHNA PREM FOLDS HIS HANDS IN NAMASTE, TURNS SLOWLY AROUND IN A CIRCLE, SALUTING THE LARGE GATHERING.)
Sit down.

It is very difficult to forget your old orientation. Journalists deal only with rumors and lies and all kinds of rubbish.

You cannot say such a thing about me. I may sometimes commit mistakes about facts, because that is not my world. For fifteen years I have not read a single book. Whatever information I get, I get from my secretaries -- they read it to me. I don't know whether it is exactly true or not, and I don't care.

My concern is totally different. My concern is somehow to bring you to an awakening. I will use everything possible; it doesn't matter whether it is factual or non-factual.

A journalist lives in the world of facts, he has nothing to do with truth. All facts are not necessarily truths. They may appear ....

I am reminded of an English historian, Edmund Burke. He was writing the whole world's history; he wasted almost forty years writing it.

One day, just behind his house, a murder was committed in broad daylight, before witnesses. He ran and asked the people who had seen it how the person had been shot dead and how the person who killed him escaped. But there were as many versions as there were witnesses. He could not believe his eyes. It happened in front of them, but everybody had his own story.

Seeing the situation, he went into his house and burned the whole history that he had been writing for forty years about the whole world since the beginning -- from Adam and Eve up to now. He burned it because, he said, "If eyewitnesses cannot agree, what can I say about whether Gautam Buddha or Jesus Christ existed or not? What can I say about whether man comes from the apes, or the chimpanzees, or the gorillas? What can I say about whether they are all coming from Africa or from different parts of the world, or from Mongolia?"

At one time there was a theory, accepted by all the scientists, that life was born in Mongolia and from there it spread. The reason for it was the Sanskrit language.

The North Indians came from Mongolia, perhaps ninety thousand years ago. They pushed the natives from North India towards South India; that's why you find the South Indians are black. They are not Aryans, and their languages have no connection with Sanskrit.

But all European languages, English, Swiss, Danish, Dutch, French, Italian, German -- all European languages have thirty percent, forty percent Sanskrit roots. One language, Lithuanian, has ninety percent Sanskrit roots. German has forty percent of its roots in Sanskrit.

The reason was that these people had lived together in Mongolia. It was one family, the Aryans, and when the population became big -- they were hunters, and they had hunted all the animals -- small groups started moving in different directions.

One group reached India. One group reached Iran; its old name was "Ay-ran," the country of the Aryans. That Ay-ran has become Iran. And branches of the same family reached from Mongolia to England, to Holland, to Germany, to Sweden, to Switzerland, to the whole of Europe.

This is one family. The Sanskrit roots prove, basically, that all these people once lived together. Then they dispersed, because there was a food shortage and they had to move in different directions.

You should look at the world map and cut out the maps of Africa and India, and try to put them together. You will be surprised: they match perfectly. There was a time when Africa and India were connected. Now, it is a well-established fact that the continents go on continuously moving. Under the continents, far down deep, they are floating.

Africa moved, but the cut where they broke away remained the same. The South Indian languages and the South Indians have some Negroid blood in them. That's why they are black, and that's why their languages don't have anything to do with Sanskrit.

Now that theory has changed. Now they say that life started in Africa, because Africa has chimpanzees, apes, gorillas. Because Indian monkeys are very small, they could not have become man. Mongolian monkeys are also very small, they could not have become man.

So now that old idea from Sanskrit has receded and a new idea has come to light; that life was born in Africa. Perhaps there is no contradiction in it. It is possible that life was born in Africa, and a few chimpanzees moved to Mongolia. They prospered in Mongolia, and then with over-population they started moving towards Europe, to India. There is no contradiction in the two. But who is to decide now?

There is a small fraction of scientists who say that life must have been born in different places simultaneously; it was not one place. That seems to be also relevant, because the Chinese, the Japanese, the whole East, the Far East, does not fit with any theory. Neither does the African theory fit with the Chinese.

The African apes, chimpanzees and gorillas have really thick beards. Look at the Chinese beard: you can count the hairs on your ten fingers. Look at their high cheekbones, which are not seen anywhere else in the world.

It seems to me there is no contradiction in all the three. Perhaps in different places life arose simultaneously. There is no reason to deny it, because the differences are so clearly there. Chinese has nothing to do with Sanskrit -- not even with the alphabet; it is a non-alphabetical language. It has nothing in common with Sanskrit, and nothing in common with Africa.

Chinese and Japanese and the Far Eastern people, Taiwanese and Koreans, they must have been born separately. Perhaps the theory based on Sanskrit has its own truth. Certainly these people have lived together some place, and it seems that place can only be Mongolia because now Mongolia is almost empty. You will find only reminders of some very ancient cities -- houses, roads -- but nobody lives there. So the people who lived there must have moved because of the scarcity of food; that also seems to be right.

And the theory that life was born in Africa ... perhaps one section of life must have been born in Africa. But all these are guesswork!

So sometimes you may find my facts not collaborating with the fashionable theory, but don't think I am lying. I have never lied in my life. If I have lied, I have lied only as a device to help you to come to truth.

And Krishna Prem, if you want to lie like your master, *be* like your master. Before that, you are simply lying; don't bring me in.

Even right now, you have witnessed, he lied. First he denied, then he shrugged his shoulders. When I said that I would bring witnesses, that was a lie, but the lie brought the truth immediately.

I am absolutely a scientific person. The moment he saw that I know about the witnesses .... I know nothing, I knew just by the way he denied it. I could see his heartbeat going faster. Then he shrugged his shoulders as if he had forgotten -- and it is just two days ago!

I was going to take the question yesterday, but he was not here. So I waited. And the moment I said "witnesses", he immediately accepted that "Yes ...."

This is how I bring truth through lies.

But I am not lying. My lying is not destructive. It is not to deceive you, it is just to bring you to more awareness, more consciousness.

It is not the fault of Krishna Prem. His whole programming is that of a journalist. I feel sad and sorry for him because he loves me, but his programming pulls him farther away.

The same was the case with Subhuti. Twice he left the commune. Again he came and said, "I have changed completely, I will not bring my journalist mind in. Please allow me in." Twice I allowed him. Again he did the same. Now I have told him, "The doors are closed. You have closed them yourself."

That was the other alternative I was going to give to Krishna Prem. But because he has apologized to all the sannyasins, the other alternative is not needed. Otherwise I was going to say to him, "Leave this place. You have been here enough, and if nothing changes in you, what is the point?"

I hope this question will help him towards a transformation.

And Maneesha, you are asking:

WILL YOU PLEASE SPEAK ABOUT TRUTH AND TRUST?

I will not, because those are the things that have to be experienced, not to be talked about.

It has been a serious time; now forget all about it. Here comes Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

Chinaman Chinks is telling his friend Wu, the barman, about his amazing cure with Doctor Hak Mee.

"But," says Wu, "you were sick for over five months with some rare, unknown disease. What happened?"

"Ah!" says Chinks, "me velly sick man. So me first call Doctor Yoo Dum. Me takee his medicine. Me velly more sick. So then me get Doctor Foo Foo. Then me takee his medicine. Then me *velly* bad -- me think me going to die! So me callee Doctor Hak Mee."

"Yes! Yes!" exclaims Wu. "Then what happened?"

"Well," says Chinks, "Doctor Hak Mee too busy, no can come. So me get well!"

Duncan Dorkee walks into Doctor Doom's office feeling a little out of condition.

"Ah, yes," says Doctor Doom, "you must run ten miles a day, and not take the bus. You must eat lots of tofu and cut out the cake, beer and cigars. You must drop sex for one month, and whenever you have the urge, just drink a glass of prune juice instead -- in fact, drink three glasses ...." And the doctor babbles on like this for half an hour.

Duncan eases himself up out of the chair, and heads for the door.

"Wait!" shouts Doctor Doom, "you have not paid for my advice."

"Thanks, Doc," says Duncan, "but I am not taking it!"

Pope the Polack is trotting around the Vatican when Little Giovanni comes racing up to him.

"Hello, my son," says the Polack pope. "Can I help you?"

"Yes," says Giovanni. "What is the time?"

Pope the Polack fumbles inside his robes and after a long search brings out a clock tied to his crucifix.

"It is exactly five-thirty," says the pope.

"Well," says Little Giovanni, turning around, "at six o'clock, you go to hell!" And Giovanni races away.

Pissed off, Pope the Polack picks up his robes and chases after Giovanni as fast as he can, dashing across Saint Peter's Square.

Running full speed around the corner, Pope the Polack crashes into Cardinal Catsass.

"Holy Jezus!" shouts Catsass. "Where are you going so fast?"

"That little boy," puffs the Polack, "I told him it was five-thirty, and he told me at six o'clock I was going to hell!"

"Really?" says Catsass, looking at his watch. "But why so fast? You have still got half an hour!"

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.

Close your eyes, and feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to look inwards.

Gather your whole life energy, your total consciousness, and with an urgency as if this is going to be your last moment, rush towards the center of your being. Faster and faster.

As you come closer to the center, you are coming closer to your buddha.
A little more.
A little more.

The deeper you go, the greater becomes the silence. The moment you reach to the center, you have touched eternity.

This moment, Gautama the Buddha Auditorium is full of ten thousand buddhas.
The only quality the buddha has is witnessing.
Witness that you are not the body.
Witness that you are not the mind.
Witness that you are not the astral or the subtle bodies.
Witness that you are only the witness and nothing else.
This is your purest consciousness. This is your awakening.

To make your witnessing deeper, Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Relax ....
Let go. But remain centered.

A great ecstasy is showering over you. You will find yourself drunk. It is being drunk with the divine.

Slowly slowly, you start melting like ice, and the Buddha Auditorium becomes an ocean of pure consciousness without any ripples.

You are the most blessed people in the world, because nobody else is looking inwards, nobody else is trying to find his ultimate source.

This will transform your very life. This will give you a new clarity about everything. This will make you an individual with absolute freedom from all fetters, prisons, religions, nations, races. This will make you a citizen of the cosmos.
The whole world is yours.
The whole existence rejoices in your meditation.

Before Nivedano calls you back, collect as much experiencing as you can: the joy, the blissfulness, the benediction, the great matter of being one with the whole.

And persuade the buddha to come along with you. He has to become your very heartbeat, your very breathing. He has to be always present in you.

He is there, but hidden deep, far deep. He has to be brought closer and closer, so soon every word that you speak comes from him, every silence is his silence, every gesture is his gesture.

The day all your songs are his, and all your dances are his, is the greatest day of your millions of lives.

Nivedano ...

(drumbeat)

Come back, but come back as buddhas, with the same grace, the same beauty, the same silence.

Sit down for a few moments just to recollect where you have been, what space you have traveled in, what golden path you have moved on, and what you have brought with you from the new space. A new birth? A resurrection?
Remember it.
Meditation is a death and a resurrection.

In this great moment, I don't want Krishna Prem to remain sad. I want Nirvano to put Krishna Prem's name on her list first.
This is what I mean by:
Straight to the point of enlightenment!

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 25/12/73 pm to 10/05/76 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title:Introduction to the path of Yoga

25 December 1973 pm in

Archive code:	7312255
ShortTitle:	YOGA101
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	103 mins

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.
YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND.

THEN THE WITNESS IS ESTABLISHED IN ITSELF.
IN THE OTHER STATES THERE IS IDENTIFICATION WITH THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND.

We live in a deep illusion -- the illusion of hope, of future, of tomorrow. As man is, man cannot exist without self-deceptions. Nietzsche says somewhere that man cannot live with the true: he needs dreams, he needs illusions, he needs lies to exist. And Nietzsche is true. As man is he cannot exist with the truth. This has to be understood very deeply because without understanding it, there can be no entry into the inquiry which is called yoga.

The mind has to be understood deeply -- the mind which needs lies, the mind which needs illusions, the mind which cannot exist with the real, the mind which needs dreams. You are not dreaming only in the night. Even while awake, you are dreaming continuously. You may be looking at me, you may be listening to me, but a dream current goes on within you. Continuously, the mind is creating dreams, images, fantasies.

Now scientists say that a man can live without sleep, but he cannot live without dreams. In old days it was understood that sleep is a necessity, but now modern research says sleep is not really a necessity. Sleep is needed only so that you can dream. Dream is the necessity. If you are not allowed to dream and allowed

to sleep, you will not feel in the morning fresh, alive. You will feel tired, as if you have not been able to sleep at all.

In the night there are periods -- periods for deep sleep and periods for dreaming. There is a rhythm -- just like day and night, there is a rhythm. In the beginning you fall into deep sleep for nearabout forty, forty-five minutes. Then the dream phase comes in, then you dream. Then again dreamless sleep, then again dreaming. The whole night this goes on. If your sleep is disturbed while you are deeply asleep without dreaming, in the morning you will not feel that you have missed anything. But while you are dreaming, if your dream is disturbed then in the morning you will feel completely tired and exhausted.

Now this can be known from the outside. If someone is sleeping you can judge whether he is dreaming or asleep. If he is dreaming, his eyes will be moving continuously -- as if he is seeing something with closed eyes. When he is fast asleep, eyes will not move; they will remain steady. So while your eyes are moving, if your sleep is disturbed in the morning you will feel tired. While your eyes are not moving, sleep can be disturbed, in the morning you will not feel anything missing.

Many researchers have proved that human mind feeds on dreams, dream is a necessity, and dream is total autodeception. And this is not only so in the night: while awake also the same pattern follows; even in the day you can notice. Sometimes there will be dream floating in the mind, sometimes there will be no dreams.

When there are dreams you will be doing something, but you will be absent. Inside you are occupied. For example, you are here. If your mind is passing through a dream state, you will listen to me without listening at all, because your mind will be occupied within. If you are not in a dreaming state, only then you can listen to me.

Day, night, mind goes on moving from no-dream to dream, then from dream to no-dream again. This is an inner rhythm. Not only that we continuously dream, in life also we project hopes into the future.

The present is almost always a hell. You can prolong it only because of the hope that you have projected into the future. You can live today because of the tomorrow. You are hoping something is going to happen tomorrow -- some doors of paradise will open tomorrow. They never open today, and when tomorrow will come it will not come as a tomorrow, it will come as today, but by the time your mind has moved again. You go on moving ahead of you: this is what dreaming means. You are not one with the real, that which is nearby, that which is here and now, you are somewhere else -- moving ahead, jumping ahead.

And that tomorrow, that future, you have named it in so many ways. People call it heaven, some people call it *moksha*, but it is always in the future. Somebody is thinking in terms of wealth, but that wealth is going to be in the future. And somebody is thinking in terms of paradise, and that paradise is going to be after you are dead -- far away into the future. You waste your present for that which is not: this is what dreaming means. You cannot be here and now. That seems to be arduous, to be just in the moment.

You can be in the past because again that is dreaming -- memories, remembrance of things which are no more Or you can be in the future, which is projection, which is again creating something out of the past. The future is nothing but past projected again -- more colorful, more beautiful, more pleasant, but it is past refined.

You cannot think anything else than the past. Future is nothing but past projected again, and both are not. The present *is*, but you are never in the present. This is what dreaming means. And Nietzsche is right when he says that man cannot live with the truth. He needs lies he lives through lies. Nietzsche says that we go on saying that we want the truth, but no one wants it. Our so-called truths are nothing but lies, beautiful lies. No one is ready to see the naked reality.

This mind cannot enter on the path of yoga because yoga means a methodology to reveal the truth. Yoga is a method to come to a non-dreaming mind. Yoga is the science to be in the here and now. Yoga means now you are ready not to move into the future. Yoga means you are ready now not to hope, not to jump ahead of your being. Yoga means to encounter the reality as it is.

So one can enter yoga, or the path of yoga, only when he is totally frustrated with his own mind as it is. If you are still hoping that you can gain something through your mind, yoga is not for you. A total frustration is needed -- the revelation that this mind which projects is futile, the mind that hopes is nonsense, it leads nowhere. It simply closes your eyes; it intoxicates you; it never allows reality to be revealed to you. It protects you against reality.

Your mind is a drug. It is against that which is. So unless you are totally frustrated with your mind, with your way of being, the way you have existed up to now, if you can drop it unconditionally, then you can enter on the path.

So many become interested, but very few enter because your interest may be just because of your mind. You may be hoping now, through yoga, that you may gain something, but the achieving motive is there-you may become perfect through yoga, you may reach to the blissful state of perfect being, you may become one with the *brahman*, you may achieve the *satchitananda*. This may be the cause why you are interested in yoga. If this is the cause then there can be no meeting between you and the path which is yoga. Then you are totally against it, moving in a totally opposite dimension.

Yoga means that now there is no hope, now there is no future, now there are no desires. One is ready to know what is. One is not interested in what can be, what should be, what ought to be. One is not interested! One is interested only in that which is, because only the real can free you, only the reality can become liberation.

Total despair is needed. That despair is called *dukkha* by Buddha. And if you are really in misery, don't hope, because your hope will only prolong the misery. Your hope is a drug. It can help you to reach death only and nowhere else. All your hopes can lead you only to death. They are leading.

Become totally hopeless -- no future, no hope. Difficult. Needs courage to face the real. But such a moment comes to everyone, some time or other. A moment comes to every human being when he feels total hopelessness. Absolute meaninglessness happens to him. When he becomes aware that whatsoever he is doing is useless, wheresoever he is going, he is going to nowhere, all life is meaningless -- suddenly hopes drop, future drops, and for the first time you are in tune with the present, for the first time you are face to face with reality.

Unless this moment comes to you... You can go on doing *asanas*, postures; that is not yoga. Yoga is an inward turning. It is a total about-turn. When you are not moving into the future, not moving toward the past, then you start moving within yourself -- because your being is here and now, it is not in the future. You are present here and now, you can enter this reality. But then mind has to be here.

This moment is indicated by the first sutra of Patanjali. Before we talk about the first sutra, a few other things have to be understood. First, yoga is not a religion-remember that. Yoga is not Hindu, it is not Mohammedan. Yoga is a pure science just like mathematics, physics or chemistry. Physics is not Christian physics is not Buddhist. If Christians have discovered the laws of physics, then too physics is not Christian. It is just accidental that Christians have come to discover the laws of physics. But physics remains just a science. Yoga is a science -- it is just an accident that Hindus discovered it. It is not Hindu. It is a pure mathematics of the inner being. So a Mohammedan can be a yogi, a Christian can be a yogi, a Jain, a *bauddha* can be a yogi.

Yoga is pure science, and Patanjali is the greatest name as far as the world of yoga is concerned. This man is rare. There is no other name comparable to Patanjali. For the first time in the history of humanity, this man brought religion to the state of a science: he made religion a science, bare laws; no belief is needed.

Because so-called religions need beliefs. There is no other difference between one religion and another; the difference is only of beliefs. A Mohammedan has certain beliefs, a Hindu certain others, a Christian certain others. The difference is of beliefs. Yoga has nothing as far as belief is concerned; yoga doesn't say to believe in anything. Yoga says experience. Just like science says experiment, yoga says experience. Experiment and experience are both the same, their directions are different. Experiment means something you can do outside; experience means something you can do inside. Experience iS an inside experiment

Science says: Don't believe, doubt as much as you can. But also, don't disbelieve, because disbelief is again a sort of belief. You can believe in God, you can believe in the concept of no-God. You can say God is, with a fanatic attitude; you can say the quite reverse, that God is not with the same fanaticism. Atheists, theists, are all believers, and belief is not the realm for science. Science means experience something, that which is; no belief is needed. So the second thing to remember: Yoga is existential, experiential, experimental. No belief is required, no faith is needed -- only courage to experience. And that's what's lacking. You can believe easily because in belief you are not going to be transformed. Belief is something added to you, something superficial. Your being is not changed; you are not passing through some mutation. You may be a Hindu, you can become Christian the next day. Simply, you change: you change Gita for a Bible. You can change it for a Koran, but the man who was holding Gita and is now holding the Bible, remains the same. He has changed his beliefs.

Beliefs are like clothes. Nothing substantial is transformed; you remain the same. Dissect a Hindu, dissect a Mohammedan, inside they are the same. He goes to a temple; the Mohammedan hates the temple. The Mohammedan goes to the mosque and the Hindu hates the mosque, but inside they are the same human beings.

Belief is easy because you are not required really to do anything -- just a superficial dressing, a decoration, something which you can put aside any moment you like. Yoga is not belief. That's why it is difficult, arduous, and sometimes it seems impossible. It is an existential approach. You will come to the truth, but not through belief, but through your own experience, through your own realization. That means you will have to be totally changed. Your viewpoints, your way of life, your mind, your psyche has to be shattered completely as it is. Something new has to be created. Only with that new will you come in contact with the reality.

So yoga is both a death and a new life. As you are you will have to die, and unless you die the new cannot be born. The new is hidden in you. You are just a seed for it, and the seed must fall down, absorbed by the earth. The seed must die; only then the new will arise out of you. Your death will become your new life. Yoga is both a death and a new birth. Unless you are ready to die, you cannot be reborn. So it is not a question of changing beliefs.

Yoga is not a philosophy. I say it is not a religion, I say it is not a philosophy. It is not something you can think about. It is something you will have to *be*; thinking won't do. Thinking goes on in your head. It is not really deep into the roots of your being; it is not your totality. It is just a part, a functional part; it can be trained. And you can argue logically, you can think rationally, but your heart will remain the same. Your heart is your deepest center, your head is just a branch. You can be without the head, but you cannot be without the heart. Your head is not basic.

Yoga is concerned with your total being, with your roots. It is not philosophical. So with Patanjali we will not be thinking, speculating. With Patanjali we will be trying to know the ultimate laws of being: the laws of its transformation, the laws of how to die and how to be reborn again, the laws of a new order of being. That is why I call it a science.

Patanjali is rare. He is an enlightened person like Buddha, like Krishna, like Christ, like Mahavira, Mohammed, Zarathustra, but he is different in one way. Buddha, Krishna, Mahavira, Zarathustra, Mohammed no one has a scientific attitude. They are great founders of religions. They have changed the whole pattern of human mind and its structure, but their approach is not scientific.

Patanjali is like an Einstein in the word of Buddhas. He is a phenomenon. He could have easily been a Nobel Prize winner like an Einstein or Bohr or Max Planck, Heisenberg. He has the same attitude, the same approach of a rigorous scientific mind. He is not a poet; Krishna is a poet. He is not a moralist; Mahavira is a moralist. He is basically a scientist, thinking in terms of laws. And he has come to deduce absolute laws of human being, the ultimate working structure of human mind and reality.

And if you follow Patanjali, you will come to know that he is as exact as any mathematical formula. Simply do what he says and the result will happen. The result is bound to happen; it is just like two plus two, they become four. It is just like you heat water up to one hundred degrees and it evaporates. No belief is needed: you simply do it and know. It is something to be done and known. That's why I say there is no comparison. On this earth, never a man has existed like Patanjali.

You can find in Buddha's utterances, poetry -- bound to be there. Many times while Buddha is expressing himself, he becomes poetic. The realm of ecstasy, the realm of ultimate knowing, is so beautiful, the temptation is so much to become poetic, the beauty is such, the benediction is such, the bliss is such, one starts talking in poetic language.

But Patanjali resists that. It is very difficult. No one has been able to resist. Jesus, Krishna, Buddha they all become poetic. The splendor, the beauty, when it explodes within you, you will start dancing, you will start singing. In that state you are just like a lover who has fallen in love with the whole universe.

Patanjali resists that. He will not use poetry; he will not use a single poetic symbol even. He will not do anything with poetry; he will not talk in terms of beauty. He will talk in terms of mathematics. He will be exact, and he will give you maxims. Those maxims are just indications what is to be done. He will not explode into ecstasy; he will not say things that cannot be said; he will not try the impossible. He will just put down the foundation, and if you follow the foundation you will reach the peak which is beyond. He is a rigorous mathematician -- remember this.

The first sutra:

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA --
Athayoganushasanam.

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA. Each and single word has to be understood because Patanjali will not use a single superfluous word.

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.

First try to understand the word "now". This "now" indicates to the state of mind I was just talking to you about.

If you are disillusioned, if you are hopeless, if you have completely become aware of the futility of all desires, if you see your life as meaningless -- whatsoever you have been doing up to now has simply fallen dead nothing remains in the future, you are in absolute despair -- what Kierkegaard calls anguish. If you are in anguish, suffering, not knowing what to do, not knowing where to go, not knowing to whom to look, just on the verge of madness or suicide or death, your whole pattern of life suddenly has become futile. If this moment has come, Patanjali says, NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA. Only now you can understand the science of yoga, the discipline of yoga.

If that moment has not come, you can go on studying yoga, you can become a great scholar, but you will not be a yogi. You can write theses upon it, you can give discourses upon it, but you will not be a yogi. The moment has not come for you. Intellectually you can become interested, through your mind you can be related to yoga, but yoga is nothing if it is not a discipline. Yoga is not a *shastra*; it is not a scripture. It is a discipline. It is something you have to do. It is not curiosity; it is not philosophic speculation. It is deeper than that. It is a question of life and death.

If the moment has come where you feel that all directions have become confused, all roads have disappeared; the future is dark, and every desire has become bitter, and through every desire you have known only disappointment; all movement into hopes and dreams has ceased:

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.

This "now" may not have come. Then I may go on talking about yoga but you will not listen. You can listen only if the moment is present in you.

Are you really dissatisfied7 Everybody will say "yes", but that dissatisfaction is not real. You are dissatisfied with this, you may be dissatisfied with that, but you are not totally dissatisfied. You are still hoping. You are dissatisfied because of your past hopes, but for the future you are still hoping. Your dissatisfaction is not total. You are still hankering for some satisfaction somewhere, for some gratification somewhere.

Sometimes you feel hopeless, but that hopelessness is not true. You feel hopeless because certain hopes have not been achieved, certain hopes have fallen. But hoping is still there: *hoping* has not fallen. You will still hope. You are dissatisfied with this hope, that hope, but you are not dissatisfied with hope as such. If with hope as such you are disappointed, the moment has come and then you can enter yoga. And then this entry will not be entering into a mental, speculative phenomenon. This entry will be an entry into a discipline.

What is discipline? Discipline means creating an order within you. As you are, you are a chaos. As you are, you are totally disorderly. Gurdjieff used to say -- and Gurdjieff is in many ways like Patanjali: he was again trying to make the core of religion a science -- Gurdjieff says that you are not one, you are a crowd, not even when you say "I", there is any "I". There are many "I's" in you, many egos. In the morning, one "I"; in the afternoon, another "I"; in the evening, a third "I", but you never become aware of this mess because who will become aware of it7 There is not a center who can become aware.

"Yoga is discipline" means yoga wants to create a crystallized center in you. As you are, you are a crowd and a crowd has many phenomena. One is, you cannot believe a crowd. Gurdjieff used to say that man cannot promise. Who will promise? You are not there. If you promise, who will fulfill the promise? Next morning the one who promised is no more.

People come to me and they say, "Now I will take the vow. I promise to do this." I tell them, "Think twice before you promise something. Are you confident that next moment the one who promised will be

there?" You decide to get up early in the morning from tomorrow -- at four o'clock. And at four o'clock somebody in you says, "Don't bother. It is so cold outside. And why are you in such a hurry? We can do it tomorrow." And you fall asleep again.

When you get up you repent. And you think, "This is not good. I should have done it." You decide again that "Tomorrow I will do;" and the same is going to happen tomorrow because at four in the morning the one who promised is no more there, somebody else is in the chair. And you are a Rotary Club: the chairman goes on changing. Every member becomes a rotary chairman. Rotation is there. Every moment someone else is the master.

Gurdjieff used to say, "This is the chief characteristic of man, that he cannot promise." You cannot fulfill a promise. You go on giving promises, and you know well you cannot fulfill, because you are not one: you are a disorder, a chaos. Hence, Patanjali says, NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA. If your life has become an absolute misery, if you have realized that whatsoever you do creates hell, then the moment has come. This moment can change your dimension, your direction of being.

Up until now you have lived as a chaos, a crowd. Yoga means now you will have to be a harmony, you will have to become one. A crystallization is needed; a centering is needed. And unless you attain a center, all that you do is useless. It is wasting life and time. A center is the first necessity, and only a person can be blissful who has got a center. Everybody asks for it, but you cannot ask. You have to earn it! Everybody hankers for a blissful state of being, but only a center can be blissful. A crowd cannot be blissful, a crowd has got no self. There is no *atman*. Who is going to be blissful.

Bliss means absolute silence, and silence is possible only when there is harmony-when all the discordant fragments have become one, when there is no crowd, but one. When you are alone in the house and nobody else is there, you will be blissful. Right now everybody else is in your house, you are not there. Only guests are there, the host is always absent. And only the host can be blissful.

This centering Patanjali calls discipline -- ANUSHASANAM. The word "discipline" is beautiful. It comes from the same root from where the word "disciple" comes. "Discipline" means the capacity to learn, the capacity to know. But you cannot know, you cannot learn, unless you have attained the capacity to *be*.

One man once came to Buddha and he said... He must have been a social reformer, a revolutionary. He said to Buddha, "The world is in misery. I agree with you." Buddha has never said that the world is in misery. Buddha says, "You are the misery," not the world. "Life is misery," not the world. "Man is misery," not the world. "Mind is misery," not the world. But that revolutionary said, "The world is in misery. I agree with you. Now tell me, what I can do? I have a deep compassion, and I want to serve humanity."

Service must have been his motto. Buddha looked at him and remained silent. Buddha's disciple, Ananda, said, "This man seems to be sincere. Guide him. Why you are silent?" Then Buddha said to that revolutionary, "You want to serve the world, but where are you? I don't see anyone inside. I look in you, there is no one.

"You don't have any center, and unless you are centered whatsoever you do will create more mischief." All of your social reformers, your revolutionaries, your leaders, they are the great mischief creators, mischief-mongers. The world will be better if there were no leaders. But they cannot help. They must do something because the world is in misery. And they are not centered, so whatsoever they do they create more misery. Only compassion will not help, only service will not help. Compassion through a centered being is something totally different. Compassion through a crowd is mischief. That compassion is poison.

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.

Discipline means the capacity to be, the capacity to know, the capacity to learn. We must understand these three things.

The capacity to be. All the yoga postures are not really concerned with the body, they are concerned with the capacity to be. Patanjali says if you can sit silently without moving your body for few hours, you are growing in the capacity to be. Why you move? You cannot sit without moving even for few seconds. Your body starts moving. Somewhere you feel itching; the legs go dead; many things start happening. These are just excuses for you to move.

You are not a master. You cannot say to the body, "Now for one hour I will not move." The body will revolt immediately. Immediately it will force you to move, to do something, and it will give reasons: "You have to move because an insect is biting." You may not find the insect when you look. You are not a being,

you are a trembling -- a continuous hectic activity. Patanjali's *asanas*, postures, are concerned not really with any kind of physiological training, but an inner training of being, just to be -- without doing anything, without any movement, without any activity, just remain. That remaining will help centering.

If you can remain in one posture, the body will become a slave; it will follow you. And the more the body follows you, you will have a greater being within you, a stronger being within you. And, remember, if the body is not moving your mind cannot move, because mind and body are not two things. They are two poles of one phenomenon. You are not body and mind, you are body-mind. Your personality is psychosomatic -- body-mind both. The mind is the most subtle part of the body. Or you can say the reverse, that body is the most gross part of the mind.

So whatsoever happens in the body happens in the mind, and the vice versa: whatsoever happens in the mind happens in the body. If the body is non-moving and you can attain a posture, if you can say to the body "Keep quiet," the mind will remain silent. Really, the mind starts moving and tries to move the body, because if the body moves then the mind can move. In a nonmoving body, the mind cannot move; it needs a moving body.

If the body is non-moving, the mind is non-moving, you are centered. This non-moving posture is not a physiological training only. It is just to create a situation in which centering can happen, in which you can become disciplined. When you are, when you have become centered, when you know what it means to be, then you can learn, because then you will be humble. Then you can surrender. Then no false ego will cling to you because once centered you know all egos are false. Then you can bow down. Then a disciple is born.

A disciple is a great achievement. Only through discipline you will become a disciple. Only through being centered you will become humble, you will become receptive, you will become empty, and the guru, the Master, can pour himself into you. In your emptiness, in your silence, he can come and reach to you. Communication becomes possible.

A disciple means one who is centered, humble, receptive, open, ready, alert, waiting, prayerful. In yoga, the Master is very, very important, *absolutely* important, because only when you are in a close proximity of a being who is centered your own centering will happen.

That is the meaning of SATSANG. You have heard the word SATSANG. It is totally wrongly used. *Satsang* means in close proximity of the truth; it means near the truth, it means near a Master who has become one with the truth -- just being near him, open, receptive and waiting. If your waiting has become deep, intense, a deep communion will happen.

The Master is not going to do anything. He is simply there, available. If you are open, he will flow within you. This flowing is called SATSANG. With a Master you need not learn anything else. If you can learn *satsang*, that's enough -- if you can just be near him without asking, without thinking, without arguing: just present there, available, so the being of the Master can flow in you. And being can flow. It is already flowing. Whenever a person achieves integrity, his being becomes a radiation. He is flowing. Whether you are there to receive or not, that is not the point. He flows like a river. If you are empty like a vessel, ready, open, he will flow in you.

A disciple means one who is ready to receive, who has become a womb -- the Master can penetrate into him. This is the meaning of the word *satsang*. It is not basically a discourse; *satsang* is not a discourse. Discourse may be there, but discourse is just an excuse. You are here and I will talk on Patanjali's sutras. That is just an excuse. If you are really here, then the discourse, the talk, becomes just an excuse for your being here, for you to be here. And if you are *really* here, *satsang* starts. I can flow, and that flow is deeper than any talk, any communication through language, than any intellectual meeting with you.

While your mind is engaged, if you are a disciple, if you are a disciplined being, your mind is engaged in listening to me, your being can be in SATSANG. Then your head is occupied, your heart is open. Then on a deeper level, a meeting happens. That meeting is *satsang*, and everything else is just an excuse, just to find ways to be close to the Master.

Closeness is all, but only a disciple can be close. Anybody and everybody cannot be close. Closeness means a loving trust. Why we are not close? Because there is fear. Too close may be dangerous, too open may be dangerous, because you become vulnerable and then it will be difficult to defend. So just as a security measure we keep everybody, never allow to enter a certain distance.

Everybody has a territory around him. Whenever somebody enters your territory you become afraid. Everybody has a space to protect. You are sitting alone in your room. A stranger enters in the room. Just watch when you become really scared. There is a point. If he enters that point, beyond that point, you will become scared, you will be afraid. A sudden trembling will be felt. Beyond a certain territory he can move.

To be close means now no territory of your own. To be close means to be vulnerable, to be close means whatsoever happens you are not thinking in terms of security.

A disciple can be close for two reasons. One: he is a centered one; he is trying to be centered. A person who is trying even to be centered becomes unafraid; he becomes fearless. He has something which cannot be killed. You don't have anything, hence the fear. You are a crowd. The crowd can disperse any moment. You don't have something like a rock which will be there whatsoever happens. Without a rock, without a foundation you are existing -- a house of cards, bound to be always in fear. Any wind, any breeze even, can destroy you, so you have to protect yourself.

Because of this constant protection, you cannot love, you cannot trust, you cannot be friendly. You may have many friends but there is no friendship, because friendship needs closeness. You may have wives and husbands and so-called lovers, but there is no love, because love needs closeness, love needs trust. You may have gurus, Masters, but there is no disciplehood because you cannot allow yourself to be totally given to somebody's being, nearness to his being, closeness to his being, so that he can overpower you, overflood you.

A disciple means a seeker who is not a crowd, who is trying to be centered and crystallized, at least trying, making efforts, sincere efforts to become individual, to feel his being, to become his own master. All discipline of yoga is an effort to make you a master of yourself. As you are, you are just a slave of many, many desires. Many, many masters are there, and you are just a slave -- and pulled in many directions.

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.

Yoga is discipline. It is an effort on your part to change yourself. Many other things have to be understood. Yoga is not a therapy. In the West many psychological therapies are prevalent now, and many western psychologists think that yoga is also a therapy. It is not! It is a discipline. And what is the difference? This is the difference: a therapy is needed if you are ill, a therapy is needed if you are diseased, a therapy is needed if you are pathological. A discipline is needed even when you are healthy. Really, when you are healthy only a discipline can help then.

It is not for pathological cases. Yoga is for those who are completely healthy as far as medical science is concerned, normal. They are not schizophrenic; they are not mad they are not neurotic. They are normal people, healthy people with no particular pathology. Still, they become aware that whatsoever is called normality is futile, whatsoever is called health is of no use. Something more is needed, something greater is needed, something holier and whole is needed.

Therapies are for ill people. Therapies can help you to come to yoga, but yoga is not a therapy. Yoga is for a higher order of health, a different order of health -- a different type of being and wholeness. Therapy can, at the most, make you adjusted. Freud says we cannot do more. We can make you an adjusted, normal member of the society -- but if the society itself is pathological, then? And it is! The society itself is ill. A therapy can make you normal in the sense that you are adjusted to the society, but the society itself is ill!

So sometimes it happens that in an ill society a healthy person is thought to be ill. A Jesus is thought to be ill, and every effort is done to make him adjusted. And when it is found that he is a hopeless case, then he is crucified. When it is found nothing can be done, this man is incurable, then he is crucified. The society is ill itself because society is nothing but your collective. If all the members are ill, the society is ill, and every member has to be adjusted to it.

Yoga is not therapy; yoga is not trying in any way to make you adjusted to the society. If you want to define yoga in terms of adjustment, then it is not adjustment with the society, but it is adjustment with existence itself. It is adjustment with the divine!

So it may happen that a perfect yogi may appear mad to you. He may look out of his senses, out of his mind, because now he is in touch with the greater, with a higher mind, higher order of things. He is in touch with the universal mind. It has happened always so: a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna, they always look somehow eccentric. They don't belong to us; they seem to be outsiders.

That's why we call them *avatars*, outsiders. They have come as if from some other planet; they don't belong to us. They may be higher, they may be good, they may be divine, but they don't belong to us. They come from somewhere else. They are not part and parcel of our being, mankind. The feeling has persisted that they are outsiders; they are not. They are the *real* insiders because they have touched the innermost core of existence. But to us they appear.

NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.

If your mind has come to realize that whatsoever you have been doing up to now was just senseless, it was a nightmare at the worst or a beautiful dream at the best then the path of discipline opens before you. What is that path?
The basic definition is,

YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND --
chittavrittinirodha.

I told you that Patanjali is just mathematical. In a single sentence, NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA, he is finished with you. This is the only sentence that has been used for you. Now he takes it for granted that you are interested in yoga, not as a hope, but as a discipline, as a transformation right here and now. He proceeds to define:

YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND.

This is the definition of yoga, the best. In many ways yoga has been defined; there are many definitions. Some say yoga is the meeting of the mind with the divine; hence, it is called yoga -- yoga means meeting, joining together. Some say that yoga means dropping the ego: ego is the barrier; the moment you drop the ego you are joined to the divine. You were already joined, only because of the ego it appeared that you were disjoined. And there are many, but Patanjali's is the most scientific. He says,

YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND.

Yoga is the state of no-mind. The word "mind" covers all -- your egos, your desires, your hopes, your philosophies, your religions, your scriptures. "Mind" covers all. Whatsoever you can think is mind. All that is known, all that can be known, all that is knowable, is within mind. Cessation of the mind means cessation of the known, cessation of the knowable. It is a jump into the unknown. When there is no mind, you are in the unknown. Yoga is a jump into the unknown. It will not be right to say "unknown"; rather, "unknowable".

What is the mind? What the mind is doing there? What it is? Ordinarily we think that mind is something substantial there inside the head. Patanjali doesn't agree -- and no one who has ever known the insides of the mind will agree. Modern science also doesn't agree. Mind is not something substantial inside the head. Mind is just a function, just an activity.

You walk and I say you are walking. What is walking? If you stop, where is walking? If you sit down, where the walking has gone? Walking is nothing substantial; it is an activity. So while you are sitting, no one can ask, "Where you have put your walking? Just now you were walking, so where the walking has gone?" You will laugh. You will say, "Walking is not something substantial, it is just an activity. I can walk. I can again walk and I can stop. It is activity."

Mind is also activity, but because of the word "mind", it appears as if something substantial is there. It is better to call it "minding" -- just like "walking". Mind means "minding", mind means thinking. It is an activity."
I have been quoting again and again Bodhidharma.

He went to China, and the emperor of China went to see him. And the emperor said, "My mind is very uneasy, very disturbed. You are a great sage, and I have been waiting for you. Tell me what I should do to put my mind at peace."

Bodhidharma said, "You don't do anything. First you bring your mind to me." The emperor could not follow he said, "What do you mean?" He said, "Come in the morning at four o'clock when nobody is there. Come alone, and remember to bring your mind with you."

The emperor couldn't sleep the whole night. Many times he cancelled the whole idea: "This man seems to be mad. What does he mean, 'Come with your mind; don't forget?'" The man was so enchanting, so charismatic that he couldn't cancel the appointment. As if a magnet was pulling him, at four o'clock he jumped out of the bed and said, "Whatsoever happens, I must go. This man may have something; his eyes say that he has something. Looks a little crazy, but still I must go and see what can happen."

So he reached, and Bodhidharma was sitting with his big staff. He said, "So you have come? Where is your mind? Have you brought it or not?"

The emperor said, "You talk nonsense. When I am here my mind is here, and it is not something which I can forget somewhere. It is in me." So Bodhidharma said, "Okay. So the first thing is decided -- that the mind is within you." The emperor said, "Okay, the mind is within me." Bodhidharma said, "Now close your eyes and find out where it is. And if you can find out where it is, immediately indicate to me. I will put it at peace."

So the emperor closed his eyes, tried and tried, looked and looked. The more he looked, the more he became aware there is no mind, mind is an activity. It is not something there so you can pinpoint it. But the moment he realized that it is not something, then the absurdity of his quest became exposed to himself. If it is not something, nothing can be done about it. If it is an activity, then don't do the activity; that's all. If it is like walking, don't walk.

He opened his eyes. He bowed down to Bodhidharma and said, "There is no mind to be found." Bodhidharma said, "Then I have put it at peace. And whenever you feel that you are uneasy, just look within, where that uneasiness is." The very look is anti-mind, because look is not a thinking. And if you look intensely your whole energy becomes a look, and the same energy becomes movement and thinking.

YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND.

This is Patanjali's definition. When there is no mind, you are in yoga; when there is mind you are not in yoga. So you may do all the postures, but if the mind goes on functioning, if you go on thinking, you are not in yoga. Yoga is the state of no-mind. If you can be without the mind without doing any posture, you have become a perfect yogi. It has happened to many without doing any postures, and it has not happened to many who have been doing postures for many lives.

Because the basic thing to be understood is: when the activity of thinking is not there, you are there; when the activity of the mind is not there, when thoughts have disappeared, they are just like clouds, when they have disappeared, your being, just like the sky, is uncovered. It is always there -- only covered with the clouds, covered with thoughts.

YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND.

In the West now, there is much appeal for Zen -- a Japanese method of yoga. The word "zen" comes from *dhyana*. Bodhidharma introduced this word *dhyana* in China. In China the word *dhyana* became *jhan* and then *chan* and then the word traveled to Japan and became *zen*.

The root is *dhyana*. *Dhyana* means no-mind, so the whole training of Zen in Japan is of nothing but how to stop minding, how to be a no-mind, how to be simply without thinking. Try it! When I say try it, it will look contradictory, because there is no other way to say it. Because if you try, the very try, the effort is coming from the mind. You can sit in a posture and you can try some *japa* chanting, mantra -- or you can just try to sit silently, not to think. But then not to think becomes a thinking. Then you go on saying, "I am not to think; don't think; stop thinking," but this is all thinking.

Try to understand. When Patanjali says, no-mind, *cessation of mind*, he means complete cessation. He will not allow you to make a *japa*, "Ram-Ram-Ram." He will say that this is not cessation; you are using the mind. He will say, "Simply stop!" but you will ask, "How? How to simply stop?" The mind continues. Even if you sit, the mind continues. Even if you don't do, it goes on doing.

Patanjali says just look. Let mind go, let mind do whatsoever it is doing. You just look. You don't interfere. You just be a witness, you just be an onlooker not concerned, as if the mind doesn't belong to you, as if it is not your business, not your concern. Don't be concerned! Just look and let the mind flow. It is flowing because of past momentum, because you have always helped it to flow. The activity has taken its

own momentum, so it is flowing. You just don't cooperate Look, and let the mind flow.

For many, many lives, million lives maybe, you have cooperated with it, you have helped it, you have given your energy to it. The river will flow awhile. If you don't cooperate, if you just look unconcerned -- Buddha's word is indifference, *upeksha*: looking without any concern, just looking, not doing anything in any way -- the mind will flow for a while and it will stop by itself When the momentum is lost, when the energy has flowed, the mind will stop. When the mind stops, you are in yoga: you have attained the discipline. This is the definition: YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND.

THEN THE WITNESS IS ESTABLISHED IN ITSELF.

When the mind ceases, the witness is established in itself.

When you can simply look without being identified with the mind, without judging, without appreciating, condemning, without choosing -- you simply look and the mind flows, a time comes when by itself, of itself, the mind stops.

When there is no mind, you are established in your witnessing. Then you have become a witness -- just a seer-a *drashta*, a *sakchhi*. Then you are not a doer, then you are not a thinker. Then you are simply being pure being, purest of being. Then the witness is established in itself.

IN THE OTHER STATES THERE IS IDENTIFICATION WITH THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND.

Except witnessing, in all states, you are identified with the mind. You become one with the flow of thoughts, you become one with the clouds: sometimes with the white cloud, sometimes with the black cloud, sometimes with a rain-filled cloud, sometimes with a vacant, empty cloud, but whatsoever, you become one with the thought, you become one with the cloud, and you miss your purity of the sky, the purity of space. You become clouded, and this clouding happens because you get identified, you become one.

A thought comes. You are hungry, and the thought flashes in the mind. The thought is simply that there is hunger, that the stomach is feeling hunger. Immediately you get identified; you say, "I am hungry." The mind was just filled with a thought that hunger is there; you have become identified and you say, "I am hungry." This is the identification.

Buddha also feels hunger, Patanjali also feels hunger, but Patanjali will never say that, "I am hungry." He will say "The body is hungry"; he will say, "My stomach is feeling hungry"; he will say, "There is hunger. I am a witness. I have come to witness this thought, which has been flashed by the belly in the brain, that 'I am hungry.'" The belly is hungry; Patanjali will remain a witness. You become identified, you become one with the thought.

THEN THE WITNESS IS ESTABLISHED IN ITSELF.
IN THE OTHER STATES THERE IS IDENTIFICATION WITH THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND.

This is the definition:

YOGA IS THE CESSATION OF MIND.

When mind ceases, you are established in your witnessing self. In other states, except this, there are identifications. And all identifications constitute the *samsar*; they are the world. If you are in the identifications, you are in the world, in the misery. If you have transcended the identifications, you are liberated. You have become a *siddha*, you are in *nirvana*. You have transcended this world of misery and entered the world of bliss.

And that world is here and now-right now, this very moment! You need not wait for it a single moment even. Just become a witness of the mind, and you have entered. Get identified with the mind, and you have missed. This is the basic definition.

Remember everything, because later on, in other sutras, we will enter details what is to be done, how it is to be done -- but always keep in the mind this is the foundation.

One has to achieve a state of no-mind: that is the goal.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The desireless path of yoga

26 December 1973 pm in

Archive code:	7312265
ShortTitle:	YOGA102
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	88 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID LAST NIGHT THAT TOTAL DESPAIR, FRUSTRATION AND HOPELESSNESS IS THE BEGINNING GROUND FOR YOGA. THIS GIVES YOGA A PESSIMISTIC LOOK. IS THIS PESSIMISTIC STATE REALLY NECESSARY TO BEGIN THE PATH OF YOGA? DOES AN OPTIMIST ALSO BEGIN WITH THE PATH OF YOGA?

It is neither. It is not pessimistic, it is not optimistic, because pessimism and optimism are two aspects of the same coin. A pessimist means one who was optimist in the past; an optimist means one who will be pessimist in the future. All optimism leads to pessimism, because every hope leads to hopelessness.

If you are still hoping, then yoga is not for you. The desire is there; hope is there; the *samsar* is there, the world is there. Your desire is the world, your hope is the bondage, because hope will not allow you to be in the present. It will go on forcing you towards the future; it will not allow you to be centered. It will pull and push, but it will not allow you to remain in a restful moment, in a state of stillness. It will not allow you

So when I say total hopelessness, I mean that hope has failed and hopelessness also has become futile. Then it is total hopelessness. Total hopelessness means even hopelessness is not there, because when you feel hopeless a subtle hope is there. Otherwise, why you should feel hopeless? Hope is there, you are still clinging to it; hence, the hopelessness.

Total hopelessness means now there is no hope. And when there is no hope there cannot be hopelessness. You have simply dropped the whole phenomenon. Both the aspects have been thrown; the whole coin has been dropped. In this state of mind you can enter the path of yoga; never before. Then there is no possibility. Hope is against yoga.

Yoga is not pessimistic. You may be optimistic or pessimistic; yoga is neither. If you are pessimistic, you cannot enter on the path of yoga because a pessimist clings to his miseries. He will not allow his miseries to disappear. Optimist clings to his hopes and pessimist clings to his miseries, to his hopelessness. That hopelessness has become the companion. Yoga is for one who is neither, who has become so totally hopeless that even to feel hopelessness is futile.

The opposite can be felt only if you go on clinging somewhere deep down with the positive. If you cling to hope you can feel hopelessness. If you cling to expectation you can feel frustration. If simply you come to realize that there is no possibility to expect anything, then where is the frustration7 Then this is the nature of existence that there is no possibility to expect anything, there is no possibility for hope. When this becomes a certainty, how you can feel hopeless7 And then both have disappeared.

Patanjali says, NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA. That "now" will happen only when you are neither. Pessimistic attitudes or optimistic attitudes both are ill, but there are teachers who go on talking in terms of optimism -- particularly American Christian missionaries. They go on talking in terms of hope, optimism, future, heaven. In the eyes of Patanjali that is just juvenile, childish, because you are simply giving a new disease. You are substituting a new disease for the old. You are unhappy and you are seeking somehow happiness. So whosoever gives you an assurance that this is the path that will lead you to happiness, you will follow it. He is giving you hope. But you are feeling so much misery because of your past hopes. He is again creating a future hell.

Yoga expects you to be more adult, more mature. Yoga says there is no possibility to expect anything, there is no possibility of any fulfillment in the future. There is no heaven in the future waiting for you and no God waiting for you with Christmas gifts. There is nobody waiting for you, so don't hanker after the future.

And unless you become aware that there is nothing which is going to happen somewhere in the future, you will become alert here and now because there is nowhere to move. Then there is no way to tremble. Then a stillness happens to you. Suddenly you are in a deep rest. You cannot go anywhere; you are at home. Movement ceases; restlessness disappears. Now is the time to enter yoga.

Patanjali will not give you any hope. He respects you more than you respect yourself. He thinks you are mature and toys will not help. It is better to be alert to what is the case. But immediately when I say "total hopelessness" your mind will say, "This appears pessimistic," because your mind lives through hope, your mind clings to desires, expectations.

You are so miserable right now that you will commit suicide if there is no hope. If really Patanjali is true, what will happen to you? If there is no hope, no future, and you are thrown back to your present, you will commit suicide. There is nothing to live for then. You live for something which will happen somewhere, sometime. It is not going to happen, but the feeling that it may happen helps you to be alive.

That's why I say when you have come to a point where suicide has become a meaningful thing, where life has lost all its meaning, where you can kill yourself, in that moment yoga becomes possible, because you will not be ready to transform yourself unless this intense futility of life has happened to you. You will be ready to transform yourself only when you feel there is no way -- either suicide or *sadhana*, either commit suicide or transform your being. When only two alternatives are left, only then yoga is chosen, never before. But yoga is not pessimistic. You are optimistic, then yoga will appear to you as pessimistic. It is because of you.

Buddha has been taken in the West as the peak of pessimism because Buddha says life is *dukkha*, anguish. So western philosophers have been commenting on Buddha, that he is a pessimist. Even a person like Albert Schweitzer, a person we can expect to know certain things, even he is in the confusion. He thinks the whole East is pessimistic. And this is a great criticism for him. The whole East -- Buddha, Patanjali, Mahavira, Lao Tzu, they are all pessimists for him. They appear! They appear because they say your life is meaningless. Not that they say life is meaningless -- life that *you* know. And unless this life becomes absolutely meaningless, you cannot transcend it. You will cling to it.

And unless you transcend this life, this mode of existence, you will not know what bliss is. But Buddha, Patanjali, they will not talk much about bliss just because they have a deep compassion for you. If they start talking about bliss, you again create a hope. You are incurable: you again create a hope. You say, "Okay! Then we can leave this life. If a more abundant life, a richer life is possible, then we can leave desires. If through leaving desires the deepest desire of reaching to the ultimate, the peak of bliss, is possible, then we can leave desires. But we can leave only for a greater desire."

Then where you are leaving? You are not leaving at all. You are simply substituting a different desire for the old ones. And the new desire will be more dangerous than the old because with the old you are already frustrated. To get frustrated with the new, you may take even a few lives -- to come to a point where you can say God is useless, where you can say heaven is foolish, where you can say all future is nonsense.

It is not the question of worldly desires, it is the question of desire as such. Desiring must cease. Only then you become ready; only then you gather courage; only then the door opens and you can enter into the unknown. Hence, Patanjali's first sutra: NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.

The second question:

Again, yoga is neither. It is a simple science. It is neither theistic nor atheistic. Patanjali really is superb, a miracle of a man. He never talks about God. And even if he mentions once, then too he says it is just one of the methods to reach the ultimate the belief of God, just a method to reach the ultimate; there is no God. To believe in God is just a technique, because through believing in God prayer becomes possible, through believing in God surrender becomes possible. The significance is of surrender and prayer, not of God.

Patanjali is really unbelievable! He said God -- the belief of God, the concept of God -- is also one of the methods, in many methods, to reach the truth. *Ishwara pranidhan* -- to believe in God is just a path. But it is not a necessity. You can choose something else. Buddha reaches to that ultimate reality without believing in God. He chooses a different path where God is not needed.

You have come to my house. You have passed through a certain street. That street was not the goal; it was just instrumental. You could have reached to the same house through some other street; others have reached through other streets. On your street there may be green trees, big trees; on other streets there are not. So God is just one path. Remember the distinction. God is not the goal. God is just one of the paths.

Patanjali never denies; he never assumes. He is absolutely scientific. It is difficult for Christians to think how Buddha could attain the ultimate truth, because he never believed in God. It is difficult for Hindus to believe how Mahavira could attain liberation; he never believed in God.

Before the western thinkers became alert of eastern religions, they always defined religion as God-centered. When they came upon eastern thinking, and then they became aware that there has been a traditional path, godless path reaching toward truth, they were shocked: it is impossible.

H. G. Wells has written about Buddha that Buddha is the most godless man and yet the most godly. He never believed and he will never tell anybody to believe in any God, but he himself is the suprememost phenomenon of the happening of divine being. Mahavira too travels a path where God is not needed.

Patanjali is absolutely scientific. He says we are not related with means; there are a thousand and one meanS. The goal is the truth. Some have achieved it through God, so it is okay -- believe in God and achieve the goal, because when the goal is achieved you will throw your belief. So belief is just instrumental. If you don't believe, it is okay; don't believe, and travel the path of belieflessness, and reach the goal.

He is neither theist nor atheist. He is not creating a religion, he is simply showing you all the paths that are possible and all the laws that work in your transformation. God is one of those paths; it is not a must. If you are godless, there is no need to be non-religious. Patanjali says you can also reach -- be godless; don't bother about God. These are the laws and these are the experiments; this is the meditation -- pass through it

He does not insist on any concept. It was very difficult. That's why YOGA SUTRAS of Patanjali are rare, unique. Such a book has never happened before and there is no possibility again, because whatsoever can be written about yoga he has written; he has left nothing. No one can add anything to it. Never in the future there is any possibility to create another work like Patanjali's Yoga Sutras. He has finished the job completely, and he could do this so totally because he is not partial. If he is partial, then he could not do it so totally.

Buddha is partial, Mahavira is partial, Jesus is partial, Mohammed is partial -- they have a certain path. And their partiality may be because of you -- because of a deep conception for you, a deep compassion for you. They insist on a certain path; they go on insisting their whole life. And they say, "Everything else is wrong; this is the right path," just to create faith in you. You are so faithless, you are so filled with doubt, that if they say that this path leads, others' paths also lead, you will not follow any. They insist that only "this" path leads.

This is not true. This is just a device for you -- because if you feel any uncertainty in them, if they say, "This also leads, that also leads; this is also true, that is also true," you will become uncertain. You are already uncertain. You need someone who is absolutely certain. Just to look certain to you they have pretended to be partial.

But if you are partial, you cannot cover the whole ground. Patanjali is not partial. He is less concerned with you, more concerned with the past designs of the path. He will not use a lie; he will not use a device, he will not compromise with you. No scientist can compromise.

Buddha can compromise; he has compassion. He is not treating you scientifically. A very deep human feeling is for you; he can even lie just to help you. And you cannot understand the truth; he compromises

with you. Patanjali will not compromise with you. Whatsoever is the fact, he will talk about the fact. And he will not descend a single step to meet you; he is absolutely uncompromising. Science has to be. Science cannot compromise; otherwise it will become a religion itself.

He is neither atheist nor theist. He is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian nor Jaina nor Buddhist. He is absolutely a scientific seeker just revealing whatsoever is the case -- revealing without any myth. He will not use a single parable. Jesus will go on talking in stories because you are children and you can understand only stories. He will talk in parables. Buddha uses so many stories just to help you to attain a little glimpse.

I was reading about a Hassid, a Jewish Master, Baal Shem. He was a rabbi in a small village, and whenever there will be some trouble some disease, some calamity in the village -- he will move into the forest. He will go to a certain spot under a certain tree, and there he will do some ritual and then he will pray to God. And it always happened that the calamity will leave the village, the illness will disappear from the village, the trouble would go.

Then Baal Shem died. So his successor... The problem came again. The village was in trouble. There was some calamity, and the villagers asked the successor the new rabbi, to go to the forest and pray to God. The new rabbi was very much disturbed because he didn't know the spot, the exact tree. He was unacquainted, but still he went -- under any tree. He burned the fire, did the ritual and prayed, and said to God, "Look, I don't know the exact spot my Master used to come, but you know. You are omnipotent, you are omnipresent, so you know -- so there is no need to seek for the exact spot. My village is in some trouble, so listen and do something." The calamity was gone!

Then when this rabbi died and his successor was there, again the problem came. The village was under a certain crisis, and they came. The rabbi was disturbed: he has even forgotten the prayer. So he went into the forest, chose any place. He didn't know how to burn the ritual fire, but anyhow he burned the fire and said to God, "Listen, I don't know how to burn the ritual fire, I don't know the exact spot, and I have forgotten the prayer, but you are all-knowing, so you know already; there is no need. So do whatsoever is needed." And he came back and the village passed through the crisis.

Then he also died. His successor... And the village was again in trouble, so they came. He was sitting in his armchair. He said, "I don't want to go anywhere. Listen, you are everywhere. I don't know the prayer, I don't know any ritual. But that doesn't matter; my knowing is not the point. You know everything. What is the use of praying and what is the use of a ritual and what is the use of a particular sacred spot? I know only the story of my successors. I will tell you the story, that this happened in Baal Shem's time, then his successor, then his successor: this is the story. Now do the right, and this is enough." And the calamity disappeared. It is said that God loved the story so much.

People love their stories and people's God also, and through stories you can have certain glimpses. But Patanjali will not use a single parable. I told you, he is just Einstein plus Buddha -- a very rare combination. He has the inner witnessing of Buddha and the mechanism of the mind of an Einstein.

He is neither. Theism is the story; atheism is the antistory. They are just myths, man-created parables. To some the one appeals, to some the other. Patanjali is not interested in stories, not interested in myths. He is interested in the naked truth. He will not even clothe it, he will not put any dressing; he will not decorate it. That is not his way. Remember this.

We will move on a very dry land, a desert-like land. But the desert has its own beauty. It has no trees, it has no rivers, but it has a vastness of its own. No forest can be compared to it. Forests have their own beauties, hills have their own beauties, rivers their own beauties. Desert has its own vast infinity.

We will be moving through desert land. Courage is needed. He will not give you a single tree to rest under, he will not give you any story -- just the bare facts. He will not use even a single superfluous word. Hence, the word, "sutras". Sutras means the basic minimum.

A sutra is not a complete sentence even. It is just the essential -- just as when you give a telegram you go on cutting superfluous words. Then it becomes a sutra because only ten words or nine words can be put in it. If you were going to write a letter you will fill ten pages, and even in ten pages the message will not be complete. But in a telegram, in ten words, it is not only complete it is more than complete. It hits the heart; the very essence is there.

These are telegrams -- Patanjali's sutras. He is a miser; he will not use a single superfluous word. So how can he tell stories? He cannot. And don't expect. So don't ask whether he is a theist or atheist; these are stories.

Philosophers have created many. stories, and it is a game. If you like the game of atheism, be an atheist.

If you like the game of theism, be a theist. But these are games, not the reality. Reality is something else. Reality Is concerned with you, not what you believe. The reality is you, not what you believe. The reality is behind the mind, not in the contents of the mind, because theism is a content of the mind, atheism is a content of the mind -- something in the mind. Hinduism is a content of the mind, or Christianity is a content of the mind.

Patanjali is concerned with the beyond, not with the content. He says, "Throw this whole mind. Whatsoever it contains, it is useless." You may be carrying beautiful philosophies, Patanjali will say, "Throw them. All is rubbish." It is difficult. If someone says "Your Bible is rubbish, your Gita is rubbish, your scriptures all rubbish, rot, throw them," you will be shocked. But this is what is going to happen. Patanjali is not going to make any compromise with you. He is uncompromising. And that's the beauty. And that is his uniqueness.

The third question:

YOU TALKED ABOUT THE SIGNIFICANCE OF DISCIPLESHIP ON THE PATH OF YOGA, BUT HOW CAN AN ATHEIST BE A DISCIPLE?

Neither a theist nor an atheist, they cannot be disciples. They have already taken the attitude, they have already decided, so what is the point of being a disciple? If you already know, how can you be a disciple? Discipleship means the realization that, "I don't know." Atheists, theists -- no, they cannot be disciples.

And if you believe in something you will miss the beauty of discipleship. If you know something already, that knowing will give you ego. It will not make you humble. That's why pundits and scholars miss. Sometimes sinners have reached, but scholars never. They know too much; they are so clever. Their cleverness is their disease; that becomes the suicide. They will not listen because they will not be ready to learn.

Discipleship simply means an attitude to learn -- moment to moment remaining aware that "I don't know." This knowing that "I don't know," this awareness that "I am ignorant," gives you opening; then you are not closed. The moment you say, "I know," you are a closed circle; the door is no more open. But when you say, "I don't know," it means you are ready to learn. It means the door is open.

If you have already reached, concluded, you cannot be a disciple. One has to be in a receptive mood. One has to be continuously aware that the real is unknown and "Whatsoever I know is trivial, is just rubbish." What do you know? You may have gathered much information, but that is not knowledge. You may have accumulated much dust through universities; that is not knowledge. You may know about Buddha, you may know about Jesus, but that is not knowledge. Unless you become a Buddha, there is no knowledge. Unless you are the Jesus, there is no knowledge

Knowledge comes through being, not through memory. You can have a trained memory; memory is just a mechanism. It will not give you a richer being. It may give you nightmarish dreams, but it will not give you a richer being. You will remain the same covered with much dust. Knowledge, and particularly the ego that comes through knowledge -- the feeling that "I know" closes you. Now you cannot be a disciple. And if you cannot be a disciple, you cannot enter the discipline of yoga. So come to the door of yoga ignorant -- alert of your ignorance, alert that you don't know. And I will tell you: this is the only knowledge which will help, the knowledge that "I don't know."

This will make you humble. A subtle humility will Come to you. The ego, by and by, will subside. Knowing that you don't know, how can you be egoistic? Knowledge is the most subtle food for ego: you feel you are something. You know; you become somebody.

Just two days before, I initiated a girl from the West into sannyas and I gave her a name, "Yoga Sambodhi" and I asked, "Will it be easy for you to pronounce?" She said, "Yes. It looks just like the English word 'somebody'." But *sambodhi* is quite the opposite. When you become nobody, then *sambodhi* happens. *Sambodhi* means enlightenment. If you are somebody, *sambodhi* will never happen. That "somebodiness" is the barrier.

When you feel you are nobody, when you feel you are nothing, suddenly you are available to many mysteries to happen to you. Your doors are open. The sun can rise; the sunrays can penetrate you. Your gloom, your darkness, will disappear. But you are closed. The sun may be knocking on the door, but there is

no opening; not even a window is open.

Atheists or theists, Hindus or Mohammedans, Christians or Buddhists, they cannot enter on the path. They believe. They have already reached without reaching anywhere. They have concluded without any realization. They have words in the minds -- concepts, theories, scriptures. And the more the burden, the more they are dead.

The fourth question:

YOU SAID THAT YOGA DOES NOT ASK FOR ANY FAITH. BUT IF A DISCIPLE NEEDS FAITH, SURRENDER AND TRUST IN THE MASTER AS A BASIC CONDITION, THEN HOW IS THE FIRST STATEMENT VALID?

No, I never said that yoga doesn't ask for faith. I said yoga doesn't ask for any *belief*. Faith is totally different, trust is totally different. Belief is an intellectual thing, but faith is a very deep intimacy. It is not intellectual. You love a Master, then you trust and there is faith. But this faith is not in any concept, it is in the very person. And this is not a condition; it is not required -- remember this distinction. It is not required that you must have faith in the Master; it is not a precondition. All that is said is this: if trust happens between you and the Master, then *satsang* will be possible. It is just a situation, not a condition. Nothing is required.

Just as love... If love happens then marriage can follow, but you cannot make love a condition, that first you must love and then marriage will follow. But then you will ask, "How one can love? If it happens, it happens; if it is not happening, it is not happening." You cannot do anything. So you cannot force trust.

In the old days seekers will roam all over the world. They will roam from one Master to another, just waiting for the phenomenon to happen. You cannot force it. You may pass through many Masters, just in search if somewhere something clicks. Then the thing has happened; it is not a condition. You cannot go to a Master and try to trust him. How can you try to trust? The very try, the very effort, shows you don't trust. How can you try to love someone? Or can you? If you try, the whole thing has become false. It is an happening.

But unless this happens, *satsang* will not be possible. Then the Master cannot give his grace to you. Not that he will prevent himself from giving, you are not available. He cannot do anything. You are not open.

The sun may be waiting near the window but it is closed, what the sun can do? The rays will reflect back. They will come, knock on the door and go back. Remember, it is not a condition that you open the door and sun will rise; it is not a condition! The sun may not be there, it may be night. Just by opening your door you cannot create the sun. Your opening of the door is just your being available. If the sun is there, he can enter.

So seekers will move, will have to move from one Master to another. The only thing to remember is, they must remain open and they should not judge. If you come near a Master, you don't feel any turning with him, move -- but don't judge. Because your judgment will be wrong. You have never been in contact. Unless you love, you don't know, so don't judge. Simply say, "This Master is not for me; I am not for this Master. The thing has not happened." You simply move.

If you start judging, then you are closing yourself for other Masters also. You may have to pass through many, many situations, but remember this: don't judge. Whenever you feel that something is wrong with the Master, move. That means you cannot trust. Something has gone wrong, you cannot trust. But don't say the Master is wrong; you don't know. You simply move; that's enough. You seek somewhere else.

If you start judging, condemning, concluding, then you will be closed. And these eyes which judge will never be able to trust. Once you have become a victim of judgment you will never be able to trust because you will find something or other which will help you not to trust, which will give you a closing.

So don't trust, don't judge, move. Someday, if you go on moving, the thing is bound to happen: someday, somewhere, in some moment, because there are moments -- you cannot do anything about them when you are vulnerable, and when the Master is flowing. You are vulnerable, you meet. In a certain point of time and space, the meeting happens. Then satsang becomes possible.

Satsang means close proximity with a Master, with a man who has known. Because then, he can flow. He is already flowing. Sufis say that that's enough. Just to be in close proximity of a Master, that is enough.

Just to sit near him, just to walk by the side of him, just to sit outside his room, just to watch in the night just sitting outside his wall, just to go on remembering, that's enough.

But it takes years, these years of waiting. And he will not treat you well, remember he will create every type of hindrance. He will give you many chances to judge. He will spread rumors about himself so you can think that he is wrong, you can escape. He will help you in every way to escape. Unless you pass all these hurdles... And they are necessary, because a cheap trust is of no use. A trust, a seasoned trust, which has waited long, has become a strong rock... Only then the deepest layers can be penetrated.

Patanjali doesn't say that you will have to believe. Belief is intellectual. You believe in Hinduism, it is not your trust. It is just that accidentally you were born in a Hindu family, and so you have heard; from the very childhood you have been impregnated. You have been impressed about theories, concepts, philosophies, systems. They have become part of your blood. They have just fallen into your unconscious; you believe in them. But that belief is of no use because it has not transformed you. It is a dead thing, borrowed.

A trust is never a dead thing. You cannot borrow a trust from your family. It is a personal phenomenon. *you* will have to come to it. Hinduism is traditional, Mohammedanism is traditional.

The first group around Mohammed -- they were the real Moslems -- because it was a trust for them; they had come personally to the Master. They had lived with the Master in close proximity; they had satsang. They believed in Mohammed, and Mohammed is not a man easily to be trusted. Difficult. If you had been to Mohammed you will escape-he had nine wives. Impossible to believe in such a man. He had a sword in his hand, and on his sword was written, "Peace is the motto"; the word "Islam" means peace. How can you believe this man?

You can believe in a Mahavira when he says "Nonviolence"; he is non-violent. Obviously, you can believe in Mahavira. How can you believe in Mohammed with a sword? And he says, "Love is the message and peace is the motto." You cannot believe. This man is creating hurdles.

He was a Sufi; he was a Master. He will create every difficulty. So if your mind still functions, you doubt, you are skeptical, you escape. But if you remain, wait, if you have patience -- and infinite patience will be needed -- someday you will come to know Mohammed, you will become a Moslem. Just by knowing him, you will become a Moslem.

The first group of disciples was a totally different thing. The first group of disciples of Buddha was a totally different thing. Now Buddhists are dead. Mohammedans are dead. They are traditionally Mohammedans.

Truth cannot be transferred like property. Your parents cannot give you truth. They can give you property because the property belongs to the world. Truth doesn't belong to the world; they cannot give it to you, they cannot have it treasured. They cannot have it in the bank so that it can be transferred to you. You will have to seek on your own. You will have to suffer, and you will have to become a disciple and you will have to pass through rigorous discipline. It will be a personal happening. Truth is always personal. It happens to a person. Trust is different, belief is different. Belief is given by others, trust is earned by yourself.

Patanjali doesn't require any belief, but without trust nothing can be done, without trust nothing is possible. But you cannot force it -- understand. You cannot force your trust; it is not in your hands to force it. If you force, it will be false. And no-trust is better than a false trust, because you are wasting yourself. It is better to move somewhere else where the real can happen.

Don't judge, go on moving. Someday, somewhere, your Master is waiting. And the Master cannot be shown to you -- "Go here and this will be your Master." You will have to seek, you will have to suffer, because through suffering and seeking you will be able to see him. Your eyes will become clear; the tears will disappear. Your eyes will be unclouded and you will realize that this is the Master.

It is reported: one of the Sufis, Junaid, came to an old fakir, and he asked him, "I have heard that you know. Show me the path." The old man said, "You have *heard* that I know. You don't know. Look at me and feel." The man said, "I cannot feel anything. Just do one thing: show me the path where I can find my Master." So the old man said, "You go first to Mecca. Have the pilgrimage and search such and such a man. He will be sitting under a tree. His eyes will be such: they will be throwing light, and you will feel a certain perfume like musk around him. Go and seek."

And Junaid traveled and traveled for twenty years. Wherever he heard a Master is, he will go. But neither the tree was there, nor the perfume, the musk, nor those eyes the old man has described. The personality was not there. And he had a ready-made formula, so he will judge immediately, "This is not my

Master," and he will move ahead. After twenty years he reached under a tree. The Master was there. The musk was floating in the air, just like a haze around the man. The eyes were fiery, a red light was falling. This is the man He fell into his feet and said, "Master, I have been searching for you for twenty years."

The Master said, "I am also waiting for you twenty years. Look again." He looked. This was the same man twenty years before who has shown him the way to find the Master. Junaid started weeping. He said, "What? You played a joke upon me? Twenty years wasted Why couldn't you say that you are my Master?"

The old man said, "That would not have helped; that was of not much use -- because unless you have eyes to see... These twenty years helped *you* to see me; I am the same man. But twenty years before you had told me that "I don't feel anything." I am the same, but now you have become capable to feel. You have changed. These twenty years rubbed you hard. All the dust has fallen; your mind is clear. This fragrance of musk was there that time also, but you were not capable to smelling it. Your nose was closed; your eyes were not functioning; your heart was not really beating. So, contact was not possible."

You don't know nobody can say where the trust will happen. I don't say trust the Master, I simply say find a person where trust happens -- that person is your Master. And you cannot do anything about it. You will have to wander. The thing is certain to happen, but the seeking is necessary because seeking prepares you. Not that the seeking leads you to the Master, seeking prepares you so that you can see. He may be just near you.

The fifth question:

LAST NIGHT YOU SPOKE OF SATSANG AND THE IMPORTANCE OF THE DISCIPLE'S PROXIMITY TO THE GURU. DOES THIS MEAN PHYSICAL PROXIMITY? IS THE DISCIPLE WHO LIVES AT A GREAT PHYSICAL DISTANCE FROM THE GURU AT A LOSS?

Yes and no! Yes, a physical closeness is necessary in the beginning because you cannot understand anything else right now, as you are. You can understand the body; you can understand the language of the physical. You exist at the physical, so yes, a physical closeness is necessary -- in the beginning.

And I say no also because as you grow, as you start learning a different language which is of the non-physical, then physical closeness is not necessary. Then you can go anywhere. Then space doesn't make any difference. You remain in contact. Not only space, but time also doesn't make any difference. A Master may be dead, you remain in contact. He may have dropped his physical body, you remain in contact. If a trust happens, then time and space both are transcended.

Trust is the miracle. You can be in closeness with Mohammed or Jesus or Buddha right now if trust is there. But it is difficult! It is difficult because you don't know how. You cannot trust a living person, how can you trust a dead1 If trust happens, then you are close to Buddha right now. And for persons who have faith, Buddha is alive. No Master ever dies for those who can trust. He goes on helping; he is always there. But for you, even Buddha is there physically, standing behind you or in front of you, just sitting by your side, you are not close to him. There may be vast space between you. Love, trust, faith, they destroy space, time, both.

In the beginning, because you cannot understand any other language, you can understand only the language of the physical, physical closeness is necessary -- but only in the beginning. A moment will come when the Master himself will send you away. He will force you to go away because that too becomes necessary -- you may start clinging to the physical language.

Gurdjieff almost always, all his life, will send his disciples away. He will create such a miserable situation for them, then they will have to leave. It will be impossible to live with him. After a certain point, he will help them to go away. He will force really them to go away, because you should not become too much dependent on the physical. The other, the higher language, must develop. You must start feeling close to him wherever you are, because body has to be transcended. Not yours only, the Master's body has also to be transcended.

But in the beginning it is a great help. Once the seeds are sown, once they have taken root, then you are strong enough. Then you can go away, and then you can feel. Just going away, the contact is lost -- then the contact is not much importance. Trust will grow, further you go away. Trust will grow more, because wherever you are on the earth you will feel the Master's presence continuously. The trust will grow. He will

be helping you now through hidden hands, invisible hands. He will be working upon you through your dreams, and you will feel constantly, like a shadow, he is following you.

But that is a very developed language. Don't try it from the very beginning because then you can deceive. So I will say, move step by step. Wherever trust happens, then close your eyes and follow blindly. Really, the moment trust happens you have closed your eyes. Then what is the use of thinking, arguing? Trust has happened and trust will not listen to anything now.

Then follow and remain close unless the Master himself sends you away. And when he sends you away then don't cling. Then follow. Follow his instruction and go away, because he knows better. And what is helpful he knows.

Sometimes, just near the Master, it may become difficult for you to grow -- just like under a big tree a new seed will have many difficulties to grow. Under a big tree, a new tree will become crippled. Even trees take care to throw their seed far away so that the seeds can sprout. Trees use many tricks to send the seed away; otherwise they will die, they fall down just under the big tree. There is so much shadow. No sun reaches there, no sun rays reach.

So a Master knows better. If he feels that you should go away, then don't resist. Then simply follow and go away. This going away will be coming nearer to him. If you can follow, if you can silently follow without any resistance, this going away will be a coming nearer. You will attain a new closeness.

The sixth question:

WHEN YOU ASK US TO UNDERSTAND SOMETHING CLEARLY, WHOM DO YOU ADDRESS TO UNDERSTAND? MIND HAS TO CEASE. THEREFORE, IT IS NO USE MAKING THE MIND UNDERSTAND ANYTHING. WHO SHOULD UNDERSTAND THEN?

Yes, mind has to cease, but it has not ceased yet. Mind has to be worked upon; an understanding has to be created in the *mind*. Through that understanding this mind will die. That understanding is just like poison. You take the poison. You are the taker, and the poison kills you. The mind understands, but the understanding is poison for the mind. That's why the mind resists so much. It tries and tries not to understand. It creates doubt, it fights in every way, it protects itself because understanding is poison for the mind. It is elixir for you, but for the mind it is poison.

So when I say understand clearly, I mean your mind, not you, because you need not any understanding. You are already understanding. You are the very wisdom -- the *pragnya*.

You need not any help from me or from anybody else. Your mind has to be changed. And if understanding happens to the mind, mind will die, and with the mind the understanding will disappear. Then you will be in your purity. Then your being will reveal a mirrorlike purity -- no content, contentless. But that inner being needs no understanding. It is already the very core of understanding. It needs no understanding -- just the clouds of the mind, they have to be persuaded.

So what is understanding really? Just a persuasion for the mind to leave. Remember, I don't say fight, I say persuasion. If you fight, the mind will never leave, because through fight you show your fear. If you fight, you show that the mind is something of which you are afraid. Just persuade. All these teachings, all meditations are a deep persuasion for the mind to come to a point where it can commit suicide, where it simply drops, where mind itself becomes such an absurdity that you cannot carry it any more -- you simply drop it. It is better to say mind drops itself.

So when I say an address for a clear understanding, I am addressing your mind. And there is no other way. Only your mind can be approached because you are unaVailable. You are so hidden deep inside, and just the mind is on the door. The mind has to be persuaded to leave the door and to leave the door open. Then you will become available.

I am addressing mind -- your mind, not you. If mind drops, there is no need to address -- I can sit in silence and you will understand; there is no need to address. The mind needs words; the mind needs thoughts; the mind needs something mental which can persuade it. Buddha or Patanjali or Krishna talking to you, are addressing your mind.

A moment comes when mind simply becomes aware of the whole absurdity. It is just like this: if I see you, that you are pulling the strings, your shoelaces, and trying to pull yourself up through them, and I tell

you, "What nonsense you are doing; this is impossible." Just through your own shoelaces, you cannot pull yourself up. It is simply impossible; it cannot happen. So I persuade you to think more about the whole thing: "This is absurd. What are you doing! And then you feel miserable because it is not happening, so I go on telling you, insisting, hammering. One day you may become aware that, "Yes, this is absurd. What I am doing?"

Just like pulling yourself by the shoelaces is your whole effort at the mind. Whatsoever you are doing is absurd. It can never lead you anywhere than the hell, than the misery. It has always led you to the misery, you are still not aware. All this communication from me is just to make your mind alert that the whole effort is absurd. Once you come to feel that the whole effort is absurd, the effort disappears. It is not that you will have to leave your shoelaces, and you will have to make some effort and it is going to be arduous, you will simply see the fact and you will leave and you will laugh. You have become enlightened if you leave your shoelaces and simply stand and laugh. This is going to be the case.

Through understanding the mind drops. Suddenly you become aware that no one else was responsible for your misery, you were creating it continuously; moment to moment you were the creator. And you were creating the misery, and then you were asking how to go beyond it, how to be not miserable, how to achieve bliss, how to achieve *samadhi*. And while you are asking you are creating. Even this asking, "How to achieve *samadhi*?" *is* creating misery because then you say, "I have been making so much effort and *samadhi* has not been reached yet. I am doing everything that can be done, and the *samadhi* has not been reached yet. When I will become enlightened?"

Now you are creating a new misery when you have made enlightenment also an object of desire, which is absurd. No desire will come to a fulfillment. When you realize this, desires drop -- you are enlightened. Desireless, you are enlightened. With desires you go moving to a circle of misery.

The last question:

YOU SAID THAT YOGA IS A SCIENCE, A METHODOLOGY FOR INNER AWAKENING. BUT EFFORT TO BE, TO GO NEARER TO NO-MIND, IMPLIES MOTIVATION AND HOPE. EVEN TO UNDERGO THE PROCESS OF INNER TRANSFORMATION IMPLIES MOTIVATION. THEN HOW CAN ONE MOVE ON THE PATH OF YOGA WITH HOPE AND MOTIVATION? DOES NOT EVEN WAITING IMPLY MOTIVATION?

Yes, you cannot move on the path of yoga with motivation, with desire, with hope. Really, there is no movement on the path of yoga. When you come to understand that all desire is absurd, all desire is misery, there is nothing to do, because every doing will be a new desire. There is nothing to do! Simply you cannot do anything because whatsoever you do will lead you into a new misery. Then you don't do. Desires have dropped, mind has ceased, and this is yoga; you have entered. This is not a movement, it is a stillness. Because of the language, problems arise. I say that you have entered, it appears that you have moved. When desire ceases, all movement ceases. You *are* in the yoga: NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA.

With motivation, in the name of yoga, you will create again other miseries. I see every day people. They come: "I have been practicing yoga for thirty years; nothing has happened." But who told you something is going to happen? He must be waiting for something to happen; that's why nothing has happened. Yoga says don't wait for the future. You meditate, but you meditate with the motive that through meditation you will reach somewhere, some goal. You are missing the point You meditate and enjoy it. There is no goal, there is no future, no further; there is nothing ahead. Meditate, enjoy it -- without any motivation.

And suddenly the goal is there. Suddenly the clouds disappear because they were created by your desire. Your motivation is the smoke which creates the clouds; they have disappeared. So play with the meditation; enjoy it. Don't make it a means. It is the end. This is the whole point to be understood.

Don't create new desires. Understand the very nature of desire, that is misery. Just try to understand the nature of desire, you will come to know that it is misery. Then what is to be done? Nothing is to be done! Becoming alert that desire is misery, desire drops. NOW THE DISCIPLINE OF YOGA. *You* have entered the path.

And it depends on your intensity. If your realization is so deep that it is total, that desire is misery, you will not only have entered yoga, you have become a *siddha*. You have reached the goal.

It will depend on your intensity. If the intensity is total, then you have reached the goal. If your intensity is not so total, you have entered the path.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Five modifications of mind

27 December 1973 pm in

Archive code: 7312275
ShortTitle: YOGA103
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 106 mins

THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE FIVE. THEY CAN BE EITHER A SOURCE OF ANGUISH OR OF NON-ANGUISH.
THEY ARE RIGHT KNOWLEDGE, WRONG KNOWLEDGE, IMAGINATION, SLEEP AND MEMORY.

Mind can be either the source of bondage or the source of freedom. Mind becomes the gate for this world, the entry; it can also become the exit. Mind leads you to the hell; mind can lead you also to the heaven. So it depends how the mind is used. Right use of mind becomes meditation, wrong use of the mind becomes madness

Mind is there with everyone. The possibility of darkness and light both are implied in it. Mind itself is neither the enemy nor the friend. You can make it a friend you can make it an enemy. It depends on you -- on you who is hidden behind the mind. If you can make the mind your instrument, your slave, the mind becomes the passage through which you can reach the ultimate If you become the slave and the mind is allowed to be the master, then this mind which has become master will lead you to ultimate anguish and darkness.

All the techniques, all the methods, all the paths of yoga, are really concerned deeply only with one problem: how to use the mind. Rightly used, mind comes to a point where it becomes no-mind. Wrongly used, mind comes to a point where it is just a chaos, many voices antagonistic to each other -- contradictory, confusing, insane.

The madman in the madhouse and Buddha under his bodhi tree -- both have used the mind; both have passed through the mind. Buddha has come to a point where mind disappears. Rightly used it goes on disappearing; a moment comes when it is not. The madman has also used the mind. Wrongly used, mind becomes divided; wrongly used, mind becomes many; wrongly used it becomes a multitude. And, finally, the mad mind is there, you are absolutely absent.

Buddha's mind has disappeared, and Buddha is present in his totality. A madman's mind has become total, and he himself disappeared completely. These are the two poles. You and your mind, if they exist together, then you will be in misery. Either you will have to disappear or the mind will have to disappear. If the mind disappears, then you achieve truth; if you disappear, you achieve insanity. And this is the struggle: who is going to disappear1 You going to disappear or the mind? This is the conflict, the root of all struggle.

These sutras of Patanjali will lead you step by step towards this understanding of the mind -- what it is what types of modes it takes, what types of modifications come into it, how you can use it and go beyond it. And, remember, you have nothing else right now -- only the mind. You have to use it.

Wrongly used, you will go on falling into more and more misery. You *are* in misery. That is because for many lives you have used your mind wrongly. And the mind has become the master; you are just a slave, a shadow following the mind. You cannot say to the mind, "Stop" You cannot order your own mind; your

mind goes on ordering you and you have to follow it. Your being has become the shadow and the slave, an instrument.

Mind is nothing but an instrument, just like your hands or your feet. You order your feet -- your legs, they move. When you say "Stop" they stop. You are the master. If I want to move my hand, I move it. If I don't want to move, I don't move it. The hand cannot say to me, "Now I want to be moved." The hand cannot say to me, "Now I will move whatsoever you do. I am not going to listen to you." And if my hand starts moving in spite of me, then it will be a chaos in the body. The same has happened in the mind.

You don't want to think, and the mind goes on thinking. You want to sleep. You are Lying down on your bed, changing your sides; you want to go to sleep, and the mind continues, the mind says, "No, I am going to think about something." You go on saying, "Stop" and it never listens to you. And you cannot do anything. Mind is also an instrument, but you have given it too much power. It has become dictatorial, and it will struggle hard if you try to put it in its right place.

Buddha also uses the mind, but his mind is just like your legs. People go on coming to me and they ask, "What happens to the mind of an enlightened one? Does it simply disappear? He cannot use it?"

It disappears as a master, it remains as a slave. It remains as a passive instrument. A Buddha wants to use it, he can use it. When Buddha speaks to you he will have to use it, because there is no possibility of speech without the mind. The mind has to be used. If you go to Buddha and he recognizes you, that you have been before also, he has to use the mind. Without mind there can be no recognition; without mind there is no memory. But he uses the mind remember, this is the distinction -- and you are being used by the mind. Whenever he wants to use it, he uses it. Whenever he doesn't want to use it, he doesn't use it. It is a passive instrument; it has no hold upon him.

So Buddha remains like a mirror. If you come before the mirror, the mirror reflects you. When you have moved, the reflection has gone; the mirror is vacant. You are not like a mirror. You see somebody, the man has gone, but the thinking continues, the reflection continues. You go on thinking about him. And even if you want to stop, the mind won't listen.

Mastery of the mind is yoga. And when Patanjali says "cessation of the mind", this is meant: cessation as a master. Mind ceases as a master. Then it is not active. Then it is a passive instrument. You order, it works; you don't order, it remains still. It is just waiting. It cannot assert by itself. The assertion is lost; the violence is lost. It will not try to control you.

Now just the reverse is the case. How to become masters? And how to put mind to its place, where you can use it; where, if you don't want to use it, you can put it aside and remain silent? So the whole mechanism of the mind will have to be understood. Now we should enter the sutra.

First:

> THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE FIVE. THEY CAN BE EITHER A SOURCE OF ANGUISH OR OF NON-ANGUISH.

First thing to be understood: that mind is not something different from the body, remember. Mind is part of the body. It *is* body, but deeply subtle -- a state of body, but very delicate, very refined. You cannot catch it, but through the body you can influence it. If you take a drug, if you take LSD or marijuana or something else, or alcohol, suddenly the mind is affected. The alcohol goes in the body, not in the mind, but the mind is affected. Mind is the subtlest part of the body.

The reverse is also true. Influence the mind and the body is affected. That happens in hypnosis. A person who cannot walk, who says that he has a paralysis, can walk under hypnosis. You don't have paralysis, but if under hypnosis it is said that "Now your body is paralyzed; you cannot walk," you cannot walk. A paralyzed man can walk under hypnosis. What is happening? Hypnosis goes into the mind, the suggestion goes into the mind. Then the body follows.

First thing to be understood: mind and body are not two. This is one of the deepest discoveries of Patanjali. Now modern science recognizes it; it is very recent in the West. Now they say_body and mind -- to talk in this dichotomy is not right. Now they say it is "psychosoma": it is mind-body. These two terms are just two functions of one phenomenon. One pole is mind, another pole is body, so you can work from either and change the other.

The body has five organs of activity -- five *indriyas*, five instruments of activity. The mind has five

modifications, five modes of function. Mind and body are one. Body is divided into five functions; mind is also divided into five functions. We will go into each function in detail.
The second thing about this sutra is:

THEY CAN BE EITHER A SOURCE OF ANGUISH OR OF NON-ANGUISH.

These five modifications of the mind, this totality of the mind, can lead you into deep anguish, in *dukkha*, in misery. Or, if you rightly use this mind, its functioning, it can lead you into non-misery. It can lead you at the most into non-misery.

That word "non-misery" is very significant. Patanjali doesn't say that it will lead you into *ananda*, in bliss, no. The mind can lead you into misery if you wrongly use it, if you become a slave to it. If you become the master, the mind can lead you into non-misery -- not into bliss, because bliss is your nature; the mind cannot lead you to it. But if you are in non-misery, the inner bliss starts flowing.

The bliss is always there inside; it is your intrinsic nature. It is nothing to be achieved and earned; it is nothing to be reached somewhere. You are born with it; you have it already; it is already the case. That's why Patanjali doesn't say that the mind can lead you into misery and can lead you into bliss -- no! He is very scientific, very accurate. He will not use even a single word which can give you any untrue information. He simply says either misery or non-misery.

Buddha also says many times, whenever seekers will come to him -- and seekers are after bliss, so they will ask Buddha, "How can we reach to the bliss, the ultimate bliss?" He will say, "I don't know. I can show you the path which leads to non-misery, just the absence of misery. I don't say anything about the positive bliss, just the negative. I can show you how to move into the world of non-misery."

That's all that methods can do. Once you are in the state of non-misery, the inner bliss starts flowing. But that doesn't come from the mind, that comes from your inner being. So mind has nothing to do with it; mind cannot create it. If mind is in misery then mind becomes a hindrance. If mind is in non-misery, then mind becomes an opening. But it is not creative; it is not doing anything.

You open the windows and the rays of the sun enter. By opening the windows you are not creating the sun. The sun was already there. If it was not there, then just by opening the windows, rays wouldn't enter. Your window can become a hindrance -- the sunrays may be outside and the window is closed. The window can hinder or it can give way. It can become a passage, but it cannot be creative. It cannot create the rays; the rays are there.

Your mind, if it is in misery, becomes closed. Remember, one of the characteristics of misery is closedness. Whenever you are in misery, you become closed. Observe-whenever you feel some anguish, you are closed to the world. Even to your dearest friend you are closed. Even to your wife, your children, your beloved, you are closed when you are in misery, because misery gives you a shrinking inside. You shrink. From everywhere you have closed your doors.

That's why in misery people start thinking of suicide. Suicide means total closure -- no possibility of any communication, no possibility of any door. Even a closed door is dangerous. Someone can open it, so destroy the door, destroy all possibilities. Suicide means, "Now I am going to destroy all possibility of any opening. Now I am closing myself totally."

Whenever you are in misery you start thinking of suicide. Whenever you are happy you cannot think of suicide; you cannot imagine. You cannot even think that "Why people commit suicide? Life is such joy, life is such a deep music, why people destroy life." It appears impossible.

Why, when you are happy, it looks impossible1 Because you are open; life is flowing in you. When you are happy you have a bigger soul, expansion. When you are unhappy you have a smaller soul, shrinked.

When someone is unhappy, touch him, take his hand into your hand. You will feel that his hand is dead. Nothing is flowing through it -- no love, no warmth. It is just cold, as if it belonged to a corpse. When someone is happy, touch his hand, there is communication, energy is flowing. His hand is not just a dead hand, his hand has become a bridge. Through his hand something comes to you, communicates, relates. A warmth flows. He reaches to you. He makes every effort to flow in you and he allows you also to flow within him.

When two persons are happy, they become one. That's why in love oneness happens and lovers start feeling that they are not two. They *are* two, but they start feeling they are not two because in love they are so happy that a melting happens. They melt into each other; they flow into each other. Boundaries dissolve,

definitions are blurred, and they don't know who is who. In that moment they become one.

When you are happy, you can flow into others and you can allow others to flow in you: this is what celebration means. When you allow everybody to flow in and you flow into everybody, you are celebrating life. And celebration is the greatest prayer, the highest peak of meditation.

In misery you start thinking of committing suicide; in misery, you start thinking of destruction. In misery, you are just on the opposite pole of celebration. You blame. You cannot celebrate. You have grudge against everything. Everything is wrong and you are negative, and you cannot flow, and you cannot relate, and you cannot allow anybody to flow into you. You have become an island -- closed completely. This is a living death. Life is only when you are open and flowing, when you are unafraid, fearless, open, vulnerable, celebrating.

Patanjali says mind can do two things. It can create misery. You can use it in such a way that you can become miserable, and you have used it. You are past masters of it. There is no need to talk much about it; you know it already. You know the art, how to create misery. You may not be aware, but that is what you are doing, continuously. Whatsoever you touch becomes a source of misery. I say whatsoever!

I see poor men. They are miserable, obviously. They are poor; basic needs of life are not fulfilled. But then I see rich men, they are also miserable. And they think, these rich men, they think that wealth leads nowhere. That is not right. Wealth can lead to celebration, but you don't have the mind to celebrate. So if you are poor you are miserable; if you become rich you are more miserable. The moment you touch the riches, you have destroyed them.

You have heard the Greek story of the king Midas? Whatsoever he will touch it will turn into gold. You touch gold, immediately it becomes mud. It is turned into dust, and then you think that there is nothing in this world, even riches are useless. They are not. But your mind cannot celebrate, your mind cannot participate in any non-misery. If you are invited in the heaven, you will not find heaven there, you will create a hell. As you are, wherever you go you will take your hell with you.

There is one Arabic proverb, that hell and heaven are not geographical places, they are attitudes. And no one enters heaven or hell; everybody enters *with* heaven or hell. Wherever you go you have your hell projection or the heaven projection with you. You have a projector inside. Immediately you project.

But Patanjali is careful. He says misery or non-misery -- positive misery or negative misery -- but not bliss. Mind cannot give you bliss; no one can give. It is hidden in you, and when mind is in a non-miserable state that bliss starts flowing. It is not coming from the mind, it is coming from beyond. That's why he says they can be either a source of anguish or of non-anguish. THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE FIVE.

The second sutra:

THEY ARE RIGHT KNOWLEDGE, WRONG KNOWLEDGE, IMAGINATION, SLEEP AND MEMORY.

The first is *praman*, right knowledge. The Sanskrit word *praman* is very deep and really cannot be translated. Right knowledge is just a shadow, not the exact meaning, because there is no word which can translate *praman*. *Praman* comes from the root *prama*. Many things have to be understood about it.

Patanjali says that the mind has a capacity. If that capacity is directed rightly, then whatsoever is known is true; it is self-evidently true. We are not aware about it because we have never used it. That faculty has remained unused. It is just... The room is dark, you come in it, you have a torch, but you are not using it -- so the room remains dark. You go on stumbling on this table, on that chair, and you have a torch, but the torch has to be put on. Once you put the torch on, immediately darkness disappears. And wherever the torch is focused you know. At least that spot becomes evident, self-evidently clear.

Mind has a capacity of *praman*, of right knowledge, of wisdom. Once you know how to put it on, then wherever you move that light, only right knowledge is revealed. Without knowing it, whatsoever you know will be wrong.

Mind has the capacity of wrong knowledge also. That wrong knowledge is called in Sanskrit *viparyaya* -- false, *mithya*. And you have that capacity also. You take alcohol. What happens? The whole world becomes a *viparyaya*; the whole world becomes false. You start seeing things which are not there.

What has happened? Alcohol cannot create things. Alcohol is doing something within your body and brain. The alcohol starts working the center Patanjali calls *viparyaya*. The mind has a center which can

pervert anything. Once that center starts functioning, everything is perverted.

I am reminded... Once it happened that Mulla Nasruddin and his friend were drinking in a pub. They came out, completely drunk, and Nasruddin was an old, experienced drinker. The other was new, so the other was affected more. So the other asked, "Now I cannot see, I cannot hear, I cannot even walk rightly. How I will reach my home? You tell me, Nasruddin please direct me. How I should reach my home?"

Nasruddin said, "First you go. After so many steps you will come to a point where there are two ways: one goes to the right, the other goes to the left. You go to the left because that which goes to the right doesn't exist. I have been many times on that right also, but now I am an experienced man. You will see two paths. Choose the left one; don't choose the right. That right doesn't exist. Many times I have gone on it, and then you never reach, you never reach your home."

Once Nasruddin was teaching his son the first lessons of drinking. So he told him... The son was asking, he was curious. He asked that, "When is one to stop?" Nasruddin said, "Look at that table. Four persons are sitting there. When you start seeing eight, stop!" The boy said, "But father, there are only two persons sitting!"

Mind has a faculty. That faculty functions when you are under any influence of a drug, any intoxicant. That faculty Patanjali calls *viparyaya*, wrong knowledge, the center of perversion.

Exactly opposite to it there is a center you don't know. Exactly opposite to it there is a center. If you meditate deeply, silently, that other center will start functioning. That center is called *praman*, right knowledge. Through the functioning of that center, whatsoever is known is right. What you know is not the question, from *where* you know is the question.

That's why all the religions have been against alcohol. It is not on any moralistic grounds, no! It is because alcohol influences the center of perversion. And every religion is for meditation because meditation means more and more creating a stillness, more and more becoming silent.

Alcohol goes on doing quite the opposite, makes you more and more agitated, excited, disturbed. A trembling enters within you. The drunkard cannot even walk rightly. His balance is lost. Not only in the body, but in the mind also balance is lost.

Meditation means gaining the inner balance. When you gain the inner balance and there is no trembling, the whole body-mind has become still, then the center of right knowledge starts functioning. Through that center, whatsoever is known is true.

Where you are? You are not alcoholics, you are not meditators, you must be somewhere between the two. You are not in any center. You are between these two centers of wrong knowledge and right knowledge. That's why you are confused.

Sometimes you have glimpses. You lean a little towards the right knowledge center, then certain glimpses come to you. You lean toward the center, which is of perversion, then perversion enters you. And everything is mixed, you are in chaos. That's why either you will have to become meditators or you will have to become alcoholics, because confusion is too much. And these are the two ways.

Either you lose yourself into intoxication, then you are at ease. At least you have gained a center -- may be of wrong knowledge, but you are centered. The whole world may say you are wrong. You don't think, you think the whole world is wrong. At least in those moments of unconsciousness you are centered, centered in the wrong center. But you are happy because even centering in the wrong center gives a certain happiness. You enjoy it, hence, so much appeal of alcohol.

Governments have been fighting for centuries. Laws have been made, prohibition and everything, but nothing helps. Unless humanity becomes meditative, nothing can help. People will go on; they will find new ways and new means to get intoxicated. They cannot be prevented, and the more you try to prevent them, more prohibition laws, the more appeal.

America did it, and had to fall back. They tried their best, but when alcohol was prohibited more alcohol was used. They tried; they failed. India has been trying after independence. It has failed, and many states have started again. It seems useless.

Unless man changes inwardly, you cannot force man for any prohibition. It is impossible because then man will go mad. This is his way to remain sane. For few hours he becomes drugged, "stoned", then he is okay. Then there is no misery; then there is no anguish. The misery will come, the anguish will come, but at least it is postponed. Tomorrow morning the misery will be there, the anguish will be there -- he will have to face it. But by the evening he can hope again -- he will take drink and be at ease.

These are the two alternatives. If you are not meditative, then sooner or later you will have to find some drug. And there are subtle drugs. Alcohol is not very subtle, it is very gross. There are subtle drugs. Sex

may become a drug for you. And through sex you may be just losing your consciousness. Anything you can use as a drug. Only meditation can help. Why? Because meditation gives you centering on the center which Patanjali calls *praman*.

Why so much emphasis of every religion for meditation? Meditation must be doing some inner miracle. This is the miracle: that meditation helps you to put on the light of right knowledge. Then wherever you move, then wherever your focus moves, whatsoever is known is true.

Buddha has been asked thousands and thousands of questions. One day somebody asked him that, We come with new questions. We have not even put the question before you and you start answering. You never think about it. How it happens?"

So Buddha says, "It is not a question of thinking. You put the question and, simply, I look at it. And whatsoever is true is revealed. It is not a question of thinking and brooding about it. The answer is not coming as a logical syllogism. It is just a focusing of the right center."

Buddha is like a torch. So wherever the torch moves, it reveals. Whatsoever the question, that is not the point. Buddha has the light, and whenever that light will come on any question, the answer will be revealed. The answer will come out of that light. It is a simple phenomenon, a revelation.

When somebody asks you, you have to think about it. But how can you think if you don't know? If you know, there is no need to think. If you don't know, what you will do? You will search in the memory, you will find many clues. You will just do a patchwork. You don't know really; otherwise the response would have been immediate.

I have heard about one teacher, a woman teacher in a primary school. And she asked the children that, "Have you got any questions?" One small boy stood and he said, "I have one question and I have been waiting -- whenever you ask I will ask: what is the weight of the whole earth?"

She became disturbed because she has never thought about it, never read about it. What is the weight of the whole earth? So she played a trick teachers know. They have to play tricks. She said, "Yes, the question is significant. Now tomorrow, everybody has to find the answer." She needed time. "So tomorrow I will ask the question. Whoever brings the right answer there will be a present for him."

All the children searched and searched, but they couldn't find. And the teacher ran to the library. The whole night she searched, and only just by the morning she could find the weight of the earth. She was very happy. And she came back to school, and the children were there. And they were exhausted. They said they couldn't find. "We asked Mom and we asked Dad and we asked everybody. Nobody knows. This question seems to be so difficult,"

The teacher laughed and she said, "This is not difficult. I know the answer, but I was just trying whether you could find it out or not. This is the weight of the earth..." That small child who had raised the question, he stood again, and he said, "With people or without?" Now the same situation.

You cannot put Buddha in such a situation. It is not a question of finding somewhere; it is not really a question of answering you. Your question is just an excuse. When you put a question, he simply moves his light toward that question and whatsoever is revealed is revealed. He answers you; that's a deep response of his right center -- *praman*.

Patanjali says there are five modifications of the mind. Right knowledge. If this center of right knowledge starts functioning in you, you will become a sage, a saint. You will become religious. Before that you cannot become religious.

That's why Jesus or Mohammed, they look mad -- because they don't argue; they don't put their case logically, they simply assert. You ask Jesus, "Are you really the only son of God?" He says, "Yes." And if you ask him, "Prove it," he will laugh. He will say, "There is no need to prove. I know This is the case; this is self-evident." To us it looks illogical. This man seems to be neurotic, claiming something without any proof.

If this *praman*, this center of *prama*, this center of right knowledge starts functioning, you will be the same: you can assert, but you cannot prove. How can you prove? If you are in love, how can you prove that you are in love? You can simply assert. You have pain in your leg; how can you prove that you have pain? You simply assert that, "I have pain." You know somewhere inside. That knowing is enough.

Ramakrishna was asked, "Is there God?" He said "Yes." He was asked, "Then prove it." He said, "There is no need. I know. To me, there is no need. To you there is a need, so you search. Nobody could prove it for me I cannot prove it for you. I had to seek; I had to find. And I have found. God is!"

This is the functioning of the right center. So Ramakrishna or Jesus look absurd. They are claiming certain things without giving any proof. They are not claiming; they are not claiming anything. Certain

things are revealed to them because they have a new center functioning which you don't have. And because you don't have it you have to prove.

Remember, proving proves that you don't have an inner feeling of anything -- everything has to be proved even love has to be proved. And people go on. I know many couples. The husband goes on proving that he loves, and he has not convinced the wife, and the wife goes on proving that she loves, and she has not convinced the husband. They remain unconvinced and that remains the conflict. And they go on feeling that the other has not proved.

Lovers go on searching. They create situations in which you have to prove that you love. And by and by both get bored -- this futile effort to prove, and nothing can be proved. How can you prove love? You can give presents, but nothing is proved. You can kiss and hug and you can sing, you can dance, but nothing is proved. You may be just pretending.

This first modification of the mind is right knowledge. Meditation leads to this modification. And when you can rightly know and there is no need to prove, then only mind can be dropped, not before it. When there is no need to prove, mind is not needed, because mind is a logical instrument.

You need it every moment. You have to think, find out what is wrong and what is right. Every moment there is choices and alternatives. You have to choose. Only when *praman* functions, when right knowledge functions, you can drop the mind, because now choosing has no meaning. You move choicelessly. Whatsoever is right is revealed to you.

The definition of the sage is one who never chooses. He never chooses good against bad. He simply moves towards the direction which is that of good. It is just like sunflowers. When the sun is in the east, the flower moves to the east. It never chooses. When the sun moves to the west, the flower moves to the west. It simply moves with the sun. It has not chosen to move; it has not decided. It has not taken a decision that, "Now I should move because the sun has moved to the west."

A sage is just like a sunflower. Wherever is good he moves simply. So whatsoever he does is good. Upanishads say, "Don't judge sages. Your ordinary measurements won't do." You have to do good against bad, he has nothing to choose. He simply moves, whatsoever is good. And you cannot change him because it is not a question of alternatives. If you say, "This is bad," he will say, "Okay, it may be bad, but this is how I move, this is how my being flows."

Those who knew -- and people in the days of Upanishads knew -- they have decided that, We will not judge a sage." Once a person has come to be centered in himself, when a person has achieved meditation, once a person has become silent and the mind has been dropped, he is beyond our morality, beyond tradition. He is beyond our limitations. If we can follow, we can follow him if we cannot follow, we are helpless. But nothing can be done, and we should not judge.

If right knowledge functions, if your mind has taken the modification of right knowledge, you will become religious. Look, it is totally different. Patanjali doesn't say if you go to the mosque, to the *gurudwara*, to the temple, you do some ritual, you pray... No, that's not religion. You have to make your right-knowledge center functioning. So whether you go to the temple or not, it is immaterial; it doesn't matter. If your right-knowledge center functions, whatsoever you do is prayer and wherever you go-is a temple.

Kabir has said, "Wherever I go I find you, my God. Wherever I move, I move into you, I stumble upon you. And whatsoever I do, even walking, eating, it is prayer." Kabir says, "This spontaneity is my *samadhi*. Just to be spontaneous is my meditation."

Second is wrong knowledge. If your center of wrong knowledge is functioning, then whatsoever you do you will do wrongly, and whatsoever you choose you will choose wrongly. Whatsoever you decide will be wrong because you are not deciding, the wrong center is functioning.

There are people, they feel very unfortunate because whatsoever they do goes wrong. And they try not to do wrong again, but that's not going to help because the center has to be changed. Their minds function in a wrong way. They may think that they are doing good, but they will do bad. With all their good wishes, they cannot help; they are helpless.

Mulla Nasruddin used to visit a saint. He visited for many, many days. And the saint was a silent one; he will not speak anything. Then Mulla Nasruddin had to say, he had to ask, "I have been coming again and again, waiting that you will say something, and you have not said anything. And unless you say, I cannot understand, so just give me a message for my life, a direction so that I can move in that direction."

So that Sufi sage said, "NEKI KAR KUYEN MAY DAL: Do good and throw it in the well." It is one of the oldest Sufi sayings: "Do good and throw it in the well." It means do good and forget it immediately;

don't carry that "I have done good."

So next day Mulla Nasruddin helped one old woman to cross the road, and then he pushed her into the well.

"NEKI KAR KUYEN MAY DAL: DO good and throw it in the well."

If your wrong center is functioning, whatsoever you do... You can read Koran, you can read Gita, and you will find meanings -- Krishna will be shocked, Mohammed will be shocked to see that you can find such meanings.

Mahatma Gandhi wrote his autobiography with the intention that it will help people. Then many letters came to him because he describes his sex life. He was honest, one of the most honest men, so he wrote everything -- whatsoever has happened in his past -- how he was too much indulgent the day his father was dying; he couldn't sit by his side. Even that day he had to go with his wife to bed.

And doctors had said that "This is the last night. Your father cannot survive the morning. He will be dead by the morning." But just about twelve, one, in the night, he started feeling desire, sexual desire. The father was feeling sleepy, so he slipped away, went to his wife, indulged in sex. And the wife was pregnant. It was the ninth month. And the father was dying, and the child also died the moment he was born. And the father died in the night, so the whole life Gandhi had a deep repentance he couldn't be with his dying father. Sex was so obsessive.

So he wrote everything, he was honest-and just to help others. But many letters started coming to him, and those letters were such that he was shocked. Many people wrote to him that "Your autobiography is such that we have become more sexual than before just reading. Just reading through your autobiography we have become more sexual and indulgent. It is erotic."

If the wrong center is functioning, then nothing can be done. Whatsoever you do, read, behave, it will be wrong. You will move to the wrong. You have a center which is forcing you to move towards the wrong. You can go to Buddha, but something wrong you will see in him. Immediately! You cannot meet Buddha; something wrong you will see immediately. You have a focusing for the wrong, a deep urge to find wrong anywhere, everywhere.

This modification of the mind Patanjali calls *viparyaya*. *Viparyaya* means perversion. You pervert everything. You interpret everything in such a way it becomes a perversion.

Omar Khayyam writes that "I have heard that God is compassionate." This is beautiful. Mohammedans go on repeating, "God is *rehman*, compassion; *rahim*, compassion." They go on repeating, continuously. So Omar Khayyam says, "If really he is compassionate, if he is compassion, then there is no need to be afraid. I can go on committing sin. If he is compassion, then what is the fear? I can commit whatsoever I want and he is compassion -- so whenever I will stand before him, I will say, *rahim*, *rehman*: Oh God of compassion, I have sinned, but you are compassion. If you are really compassion, then have compassion on me." So he goes on drinking, he goes on committing whatsoever he thinks is sin. He has interpreted in a very perverted way.

All over the world people have done that. In India we say, "If you go to the Ganges, if you bathe in the Ganges, your sins will dissolve." It was a beautiful concept in itself. It shows many things. It shows that sin is not something very deep, it is just like dust upon you. So don't get too much obsessed by it, don't feel guilty; it is just dust, and you remain pure inside. Even bathing in the Ganges can help.

This is just to show you, don't become so much obsessed with sin as Christianity has become. Guilt has become so burdensome, so even just taking a bath in the Ganges will help. Don't be so much afraid. But how we have interpreted it? We say, "Then it is okay. Go on committing sin." And after a while, when you feel now you have committed many, so give a chance to the Ganges to purify; then come back and commit again. This is the center of perversion.

Third is imagination. Mind has the faculty to imagine. It is good, it is beautiful. All that is beautiful has come through imagination. Paintings, art, dance, music, everything that is beautiful has come through the imagination. But everything that is ugly, that has also come through the imagination. Hitler, Mao, Mussolini they have all come through imagination.

Hitler imagined a world of supermen. And he believed in Friedrich Nietzsche who has said, "Destroy all those who are weak. Destroy all those who are not super. Leave only supermen on the earth." So he destroyed. Just imagination, just utopian imagination -- that just by destroying the weak, just by destroying the ugly, just by destroying the physically crippled you will have a beautiful world. But the very destruction is the most ugly thing in the world possible -- the very destruction.

But he was working through imagination. He had an imagination, a utopian imagination -- the most

imaginative man! Hitler is one of the most imaginative. And his imagination became so fantastic and so mad that for his imaginative world, he tried to destroy this world completely. His imagination has gone mad.

Imagination can give you poetry and painting and art, and imagination can give you madness also. It depends how you use it. All the great scientific discoveries have been through imagination -- people who could imagine, who could imagine the impossible. Now we can fly into the air, now we can go to the moon.

These are deep imaginations. Man has been imagining for centuries, millennia, how to fly, how to go to the moon. Every child is born with the desire to go to the moon, to catch the moon. But we reached. Through imagination creativity comes, but through imagination destruction also.

Patanjali says imagination is the third mode of mind. You can use it in a wrong way, and then it will destroy you. You can use it in a right way. And then there are imaginative meditations. They start with imagination, but by and by imagination becomes subtler and subtler and subtler. And then imagination is dropped ultimately, and you are face to face with the truth.

All Christian, Mohammedan meditations are basically through imagination. First you have to imagine something. And then you go on imagining it, and then through imagination you create an atmosphere around you. You try it, that through imagination what is possible. Even impossible is possible.

If you think you are beautiful, if you imagine you are beautiful, a certain beauty will start happening to your body. So whenever a man says to a woman that "You are beautiful," the woman has changed immediately. She may not have been beautiful. Before this moment she may not have been beautiful -- just homely, ordinary. But this man has given imagination to her.

So every woman who is loved becomes more beautiful, every man who is loved becomes more beautiful. A person who is not loved-may be beautiful -- becomes ugly because he cannot imagine, she cannot imagine. And if imagination is not there, you shrink.

Coue, one of the great psychologists of the West, helped millions of people just through imagination to be cured of many, many diseases. His formula was very simple. He will say that, "Just you start feeling that you are okay. Just go on repeating inside the mind, I am getting better and better. Every day I am getting better." In the night while you fall asleep, go on thinking you are healthy, and you are getting healthier every moment, and by the morning you will be the healthiest person in the world. Go on imagining."

And he helped millions of people. Even incurable diseases were cured. It looked like a miracle; it is nothing. It is just a basic law: your mind follows imagination.

Now psychologists say that if you say to children that "You are duffers, dull," they become dull. You force them to be dull. You give their imagination the suggestion that they are dull.

Many experiments have been done. Say to a child, "You are dull. You cannot do anything; you cannot solve this mathematical problem, and give him the problem and tell him, "Now try," he will not be able to solve it. You have closed the door. Say to the child, "You are intelligent and I have not seen any intelligent boy like you are; for your stage, your age you are over-intelligent. You show many potentialities; you can solve any problem. Now try this," and he will be able to solve it. You have given imagination to him.

Now these are scientific proofs, now scientific discoverings, that whatsoever imagination catches, it becomes a seed. Whole generations have been changed, whole ages, whole countries have been changed, just through imagination.

You go Punjab. I was traveling once from Delhi to Manali. My driver was a Sikh, a *sardar*. The way, the road, was dangerous, and the car was very big. And the driver became many times afraid. And many times he will say, "Now I cannot go ahead. We will have to go back." We tried in every way to persuade him. At one point he became so afraid he stopped the car, got out of the car and said, "No! Now I cannot move from here. It is dangerous," he said. "It may not be dangerous for you; you may be ready to die. But I am not I want to go back."

By chance one of my friends who is also a *sardar* and was a big police official, he was also coming, following me to attend the camp in Manali. His car reached, so I told him that "Do something! The man has gone out of the car." That police official came and he said, "You being a *sardar*, and a Sikh -- and a coward? Get into the car." The man immediately came into the car and started. So I asked him, "What is the matter?" He said "Now he has touched my ego. He says, You are a *sardar*? " *Sardar* means leader of men. "A Sikh? And a coward? He has touched my imagination. He has touched my pride. Now we can go. Dead or alive, but we will reach Manali."

And this has not happened with one man. If you go to Punjab, you will see that it has happened with millions. Look at the Hindus of Punjab and at the Sikhs of Punjab. Their blood is same; they belong to the

same race. Five hundred years before all were Hindus. And then a different type of race, a military race, was born. Just by growing beard, just by changing your face, you cannot become brave. But you can! Imagination.

Nanak gave the imagination that "You are a different type of race. You are unconquerable." And once they believe, once that imagination started to work, in the Punjab, within five hundred years, a new race, totally different from Punjabi Hindus has come into being. Nothing is different. But in India, no one is braver than they. These two world wars have proved that on whole of the earth Sikhs have no comparison. They can fight fearlessly.

What has happened? Just their imagination has created a milieu around them. They feel that just being Sikhs they are different. Imagination works It can make a brave man out of you, it can make a coward.

I have heard Mulla Nasruddin was sitting in a pub drinking. He was not a brave man, one of the most coward. But alcohol gave him courage. And then a man, a giant of a man, entered the pub ferocious looking, dangerous, looked like a murderer. At any other time, in his senses, Mulla Nasruddin would have been afraid. But now he was drunk, so he was not afraid at all.

That ferocious looking man came near to Mulla, and seeing that he is not afraid at all he stomped on his feet. Mulla got angry, furious, and he said, "What are you doing? Are you doing that on purpose or it is just a sort of joke?" But by this time, his stomping on his feet, Mulla was brought back from his alcohol. He was brought back; he came to his senses. But he has said, "What are you doing -- on purpose or it is just a sort of joke?"

The man said, "On purpose." Mulla Nasruddin said, "Then thank you. On purpose, it is okay, because I don't like such type jokes"

Patanjali says imagination is the third faculty. You go on imagining. If you wrongly imagine, you can create delusions around you, illusions, dreams -- you can be lost in them. LSD and other drugs, they help and work on this center. So whatsoever inside potentiality you have, your LSD trip will help you to develop it. So nothing is certain. If you have happy imaginations, the drug trip will be a happy trip, a high. If you have miserable imaginations, nightmarish imaginations, the trip is going to be bad.

That's why many people report contradictorily. Huxley says that it can become a key to the door of heaven and Rheiner says it is ultimate hell. It depends on you; LSD cannot do anything. It simply jumps on your center of imagination, starts functioning chemically there. If you have an imagination of the nightmarish type, then you will develop that and you will pass through hell. And if you are addicted to beautiful dreams, you may reach heaven.

This imagination can function either as a hell or as heaven. You can use it to go completely insane. What has happened to madmen in the madhouses? They have used their imagination, and they have used it in such a way that they are engulfed by it. A madman may be sitting alone and he is talking to someone loudly. Not only he talks, he answers also. He questions, he answers, he speaks for the other also who is absent. You may think that he is mad, but he is talking to a real person. In his imagination the person is real, and he cannot judge what is imaginary and what is real.

Children cannot judge. So many times children may lose their toy in the dream, and then they will weep in the morning, "Where is my toy?" They cannot judge that dream is dream and reality is reality. And they have not lost anything, they were just dreaming. Boundaries are blurred. They don't know where dream ends and where reality starts.

A madman also is blurred. He doesn't know what is real, what is unreal. If imagination is used rightly, then you will know that this is imagination and you will remain alert that this is imagination. You can enjoy it, but this is not real.

So when people meditate, many things happen through their imagination. They start seeing lights, colors, visions, talking to God himself, or moving with Jesus, or dancing with Krishna. These are imaginative things, and a meditator has to remember that these are functions of the imagination. You can enjoy it; nothing is wrong in them -- they are fun. Don't think that they are real.

Remember that only the witnessing consciousness is real; nothing else is real. Whatsoever happens may be beautiful, worth enjoying -- enjoy it. It is beautiful to dance with Krishna; nothing is wrong in it. Dance! Enjoy it! But remember continuously that this is imagination, a beautiful dream. Don't be lost in it. If you are lost, then imagination has become dangerous. Many religious people are just in imagination. And they move in imagination and waste their lives.

The fourth is sleep. Sleep means unconsciousness as far as your outward-moving consciousness is concerned. It has gone deep into itself. Activity has stopped; conscious activity has stopped. Mind is not

functioning. Sleep is a non-functioning of the mind. If you are dreaming, then it is not sleep. You are just in the middle, in the waking and the sleep. You have left the waking, and you have not entered sleep. You are just in the middle.

Sleep means totally contentless state -- no activity, no movement in the mind. Mind has completely been absorbed, relaxed. This sleep is beautiful; it is life-giving. You can use it. And this sleep if you know how to use it, can become *samadhi*. Because *samadhi* and sleep are not very different. Only one difference is there that in *samadhi* you will be aware. Everything else will be the same.

In sleep everything is the same, only that you are not aware. You are in the same bliss in which Buddha entered, in which Ramakrishna lives, in which Jesus has made his home. In deep sleep you are in the same blissful state, but you are not aware. So in the morning you feel the night has been good, in the morning you feel refreshed, vital, rejuvenated, in the morning you feel that the night was just beautiful -- but this is just an afterglow. You don't know what has happened, what really happened. You were not aware.

Sleep can be used in two ways. Just as a natural rest -- you have even lost that. People are not really going into sleep. They continuously go on dreaming. Sometimes, for very few seconds, they touch. They touch, and they again start dreaming. The silence of sleep, the blissful music of sleep, has become unknown. You have destroyed it. Even natural sleep is destroyed. You are so agitated and excited that the mind cannot fall completely into oblivion.

But Patanjali says natural sleep is good for the body health, and if you can become alert in sleep it can become *samadhi*, it can become a spiritual phenomenon. So there are techniques -- we will discuss them later on -how sleep can become an awakening. Gita says that the yogi doesn't sleep even while he is asleep. He remains alert. Something inside goes on being aware. The whole body falls into sleep, the mind falls into sleep, but the witnessing remains. Someone is watching -- a watcher on the tower goes on. Then sleep becomes *samadhi*. It becomes the ultimate ecstasy.

And the last is memory. Memory is the fifth modification of the mind. That too can be used, misused. If memory is misused, it creates confusion. Really, you may remember something, but you cannot be certain whether it happened that way or not. Your memory is not reliable. You may add many things in it; imagination may enter into it. You may delete many things from it, you may do many things to it. And when you say that "This is my memory," it is a very refined and changed thing. It is not real.

Everybody says that "My childhood was just paradise," and look at children These children will also say later on that their childhood was paradise, and they are suffering. And every child hankers how to grow soon, how to become an adult. Every child thinks that adults are enjoying, all that is worth enjoying they are enjoying. They are powerful; they can do everything, he is helpless. Children think they are suffering, but these children will grow as you have grown, and then later on they will say that childhood was beautiful, just a paradise.

Your memory is not reliable. You are imagining; you are just creating your past. You are not true to it. And you drop many things from it -- all that was ugly, all that was sad, all that was painful you drop it; all that was beautiful you continue. All that was a support to your ego you remember, and all that was not a support you drop it, you forget it.

So everybody has a great storehouse of dropped memories. And whatsoever you say is not true, you cannot remember truly. All your centers are confused, and they enter into each other and disturb.

Right memory. Buddha has used the words "right memory" for meditation. Patanjali says if memory is right, that means one has to be totally honest to oneself. Then, only then, can memory be right. Whatsoever has happened, bad or good, don't change it. Know it as it is. It is very hard! It is arduous! You choose and change. Knowing one's past as it is will change your whole life. If you rightly know your past as it is, you will not like to repeat it in the future. Right now everybody is thinking how to repeat it in a modified form, but if you know your past exactly as it was you will not like to repeat it.

Right memory will give you the impetus how to be free from all lives. And if memory is right, then you can go even in past lives. If you are honest, then you can go into the past lives. And then you have only one desire, how to transcend all this nonsense. But you think past was beautiful, and you think future is going to be beautiful, only this present is wrong. But the past was present a few days before, and the future will become present a few days after. And every time every present is wrong, and all past is beautiful and all future is beautiful. This is wrong memory. Look directly. Don't change. Look at the past as it was. But we are dishonest.

Every man hates his father, but if you ask anybody he will say, "I love my father. I honor my father as anything." Every woman hates her mother, but ask and every woman will say, "My mother, she is just

divine." This is wrong memory.

Gibran has a story. He says, one night one mother and daughter were awakened suddenly because of a noise. They both were sleepwalkers, and the time the sudden noise happened in the neighborhood they were both walking in the garden, asleep. They were sleep-walkers.

It must have been a shock, because in sleep the old woman, the mother, was saying to the daughter that, "Because of you, you bitch, because of you, my youth is lost. You destroyed me. And now anybody who comes to the house looks at you. Nobody looks at me." A deep jealousy that comes to every mother when the daughter becomes young and beautiful. It happens to every mother, but it is inside.

And the daughter was saying, "You old rotten... Because of you I cannot enjoy life. You are the hindrance. Everywhere you are the hindrance, the obstacle. I cannot love; I cannot enjoy."

And suddenly, because of the noise, they were both awakened. And the old woman said, "My child, what are you doing here? You may catch cold. Come inside." And the daughter said, "But what are you doing here? You were not feeling well and this is a cold night. Come, mother. Come to the bed."

The first thing that was happening was coming from the unconscious. Now they are again pretending; they have become awakened. Now the unconscious has gone back, the conscious has come in. Now they are hypocrites. Your conscious is hypocrisy.

To be truly honest with one's own memories one will have to really pass through arduous effort. And you have to be true, whatsoever. You have to be nakedly true, you have to know what really you think about your father, about your mother, about your brother, about your sister-really. And what you have in the past, don't mix, don't change, don't polish; let it be as it is. If this happens, then, Patanjali says, this will be a freedom. You will drop it. The whole thing is nonsense, and you will not like to project it again in the future.

And then you will not be a hypocrite. You will be real, true, sincere -- you will become authentic. And when you become authentic, you become like a rock. Nothing can change you; nothing can create confusion.

You become like a sword. You can always cut whatsoever is wrong; you can divide whatsoever is right from the wrong. And then a clarity of mind is achieved. That clarity can lead you towards meditation; that clarity can become the basic ground to grow -- to grow beyond.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Beyond mind to awareness

28 December 1973 pm in

Archive code:	7312285
ShortTitle:	YOGA104
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	75 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID THAT THERE ARE ONLY TWO ALTERNATIVES FOR MEN, EITHER MADNESS OR MEDITATION, BUT MILLIONS OF PEOPLE ON THE EARTH HAVE NOT REACHED TO EITHER OF THE TWO. DO YOU THINK THEY WILL?

They have reached! They have not reached to meditation, but they have reached to madness! And the difference between the mad who are in the madhouses and the mad who are outside is only of degrees. There is no qualitative difference, the difference is only of quantity. You may be less mad, they may be more mad, but man as he is, is mad.

Why I call man as he is, mad? Madness means many things. One, you are not centered. If you are not centered you will be insane. Not centered, many voices in you -- you are many, you are a multitude. And no one is a master in the house, and every servant of the house claims to be the master. There is confusion, conflict, and a continuous struggle. You are in a continuous civil war. If this civil war is not going on, then you will be in meditation. It continues day and night, twenty-four hours. Write down whatsoever goes on in your mind for a few minutes, and be honest. Write down exactly whatsoever goes on, and you yourself will feel that this is mad.

I have a particular technique I use with many persons. I say to them that, sit in a closed room and then start talking loudly, whatsoever comes in the mind. Talk it loudly so that you can listen. Just fifteen minutes of talking, and you will feel you are listening to a madman. Absurd, inconsistent, unrelated fragments floating in the mind. And that is your mind! So you may be ninety-nine percent mad and someone has crossed the boundary, he has gone beyond one hundred percent. Those who have gone beyond the hundred percent we put into madhouses. We cannot put you into madhouses because there are not so many madhouses. And there cannot be -- then the whole earth has to be a madhouse.

Kahlil Gibran writes a small anecdote. He says one of his friends became mad, so he was put in a madhouse. Then just out of love, compassion, he went to see him, to visit him. He was sitting under a tree in the garden of the madhouse, surrounded by a very big wall. Kahlil Gibran went there, sat by the side on the bench with his friend and asked him, "Do you ever think about why you are here?" The madman laughed, and he said, "I am here because I wanted to leave that big madhouse outside. And I am at peace here. In this madhouse -- you call it madhouse -- no one is mad."

Mad people cannot think that they are mad; that is one of the basic characteristics of madness. If you are mad, you cannot think that you are mad. If you can think you are mad, there is possibility. If you can think and conceive that you are mad, you are still a little sane. The madness has not occurred in its totality. So this is the paradox: those who are really sane, they know that they are mad, and those who are completely mad, they cannot think that they are mad.

You never think that you are mad. That is part of madness. You are not centered, you cannot be sane. Your sanity is just superficial, arranged. Just on the surface you appear to be sane. That's why, continuously, you have to deceive the world around you. You have to hide much; you have to prevent much. You don't allow everything to come out. You are suppressive. You may be thinking something else, but you will say something else. You are pretending, and because of this pretension you can have the minimum superficial sanity around you; inside you are boiling.

Sometimes there are eruptions. In anger you erupt, and the madness that you have been hiding comes out. It breaks all your adjustments. So psychologists say anger is a temporary madness. You will again regain balance; you will again hide your reality; you will again polish your surface; you will again become sane. And you will say that "It was wrong. I did it in spite of me. I never meant it, so forgive me." But you meant it! That was more real. This asking for forgiveness is just a pretension. Again you are maintaining your surface, your mask.

A sane man has no mask. His face is original; whatsoever he is, he is. A madman has to change continuously his faces. Every moment he has to use a different mask for a different situation, for different relationships. Just watch yourself changing your faces. When you come to your wife you have a different face; when you go to your beloved, your mistress, you have totally a different face.

When you talk to your servant you have a different mask, and when you talk to your master, a totally different face. It may be that your servant is standing on your right and your boss is standing on your left then you have two faces simultaneously. On the left you have a different face; on the right you have a different face, because to the servant you cannot show the same face. You need not. You are the boss there, so one side of the face will be the boss. You cannot show that face to your boss you are a servant there; your other side will show a servile attitude.

This is continuously going on. You are not watching, that's why you are not aware. If you watch, you will become aware you are mad. You don't have any face. The original face has been lost. To regain the original face is what meditation means.

So Zen Masters say, "Go and find out your original face -- the face you had before you were born, the

face you will have when you have died." Between birth and death you have false faces. You continuously go on deceiving-and not only others: when you stand before a mirror you deceive yourself. You never see in the mirror your real face. You don't have that much courage to face yourself. That face in the mirror is also false. You create it, you enjoy it; it is a painted mask.

We are not deceiving others only, we are deceiving ourselves also. Really, we cannot deceive others if we have not deceived ourselves already. So we have to believe in our own lies, only then can we make others to believe. If you don't believe in your lies, nobody else is going to be deceived.

And this whole nuisance that you call your life leads nowhere. It is a mad affair. You work too much. You overwork; you walk and run. And the whole life you struggle and you reach nowhere. You don't know from where you are coming, you don't know to where you are moving, to where you are going. If you meet a man on the road and you ask him, "From where are you coming, sir?" and he says, "I don't know," and you ask him, "Where are you going" and he says, "I don't know," and still he says, "Don't prevent me, I am in a hurry," so what you will think about him? You will think he is mad.

If you don't know from where you are coming and where you are going, then what is the hurry? But this is the situation of everybody, and everybody is on the road. Life is a road; you are always in the middle. And you don't know from where you have come; you don't know where you are going. You have no knowledge of the source, no knowledge of the goal, but in much hurry, making every effort to reach nowhere.

What type of sanity is this? And out of this whole struggle, not even glimpses of happiness come to you -- not even glimpses. You simply hope someday, somewhere tomorrow, day after tomorrow, or after death, in some afterlife -- happiness is waiting for you. This is just a trick, just to postpone, just not to feel too much miserable right now.

You don't have even glimpses of bliss. What type of sanity is this? Continuous misery -- and, over and above, that misery is not created by anybody else. You create your suffering. What type of sanity is this? You create your suffering continuously! I call it madness.

Sanity will be this: you will become aware that you are not centered. So the first thing to be done is to be centered, to get centered, to have a center within yourself from where you can lead your life, you can discipline your life, to have a master within you from where you can direct, you can move. The first thing is to be crystallized, and then the second thing will be not to create suffering for yourself. Drop all that creates suffering -- all those motives, desires, hopes which create suffering.

But you are not aware. You simply go on doing it; you don't see that you create it. Whatsoever you do, you are sowing some seeds. Then trees will follow, and whatsoever you have sown you will crop it. And whenever you crop anything, there is suffering, but you never look that these seeds were sown by you. Whenever suffering happens to you, you think it is coming from somewhere else, you think it is some accident or some evil forces are working against you.

So you have invented the devil. The devil is just a scapegoat -- you are the devil. You create your suffering. But whenever you suffer, you simply throw it on the devil, the devil is doing something. Then you are at ease. Then you never become aware of your own foolish pattern of life, stupid pattern of life.

Or you call it a fate, or you say "God is testing me." But you go on avoiding the basic fact that you are the sole cause of whatsoever happens to you. And nothing is accidental. Everything has a causal link, and you are the cause.

For example, you fall in love. Love gives you a feeling, a feeling that bliss is somewhere nearby. You feel for the first time that you are welcomed by someone, at least one person welcomes you. You start flowering. Even one person welcoming you, waiting for you, loving you, caring for you, you start flowering. Just in the beginning, and then immediately your wrong patterns start working-you immediately want to possess the beloved, the loved one.

And possession is killing. The moment you possess the lover you have killed. Then you suffer. Then you weep and cry and then you think that the lover is wrong, the fate is wrong, "The destiny is not in my favor." But you don't know you have poisoned love through possession, through possessiveness.

But every lover is doing that and every lover suffers. Love which can give you the deepest blessings becomes the deepest misery. So old cultures, particularly in India in the old days, they completely destroyed the phenomenon of love. They had arranged marriages for children -- no possibility of falling in love, because love leads to misery. This was such a known phenomenon -- that if you allow love, then love leads to misery -- so it is better not to have the possibility. Let the children, small children, be married. Before they can fall in love, let them be married. They will never know what love is, and then they will not be in

misery.

But love never creates misery. It is you who poison it. Love is always joy, love is always celebration. Love is the deepest ecstasy that nature allows you. But you destroy it. So just not to fall into misery, in India and in other old, ancient countries, the possibility of love was completely closed. So you will not fall in misery, but then you have also missed the only ecstasy that nature allows. So a mediocre life will be there. No misery, no happiness, just a pulling on anyhow. This is what marriage has been in the past.

Now America is trying, West is trying, to revive love. But much misery is coming through that, and sooner or later western countries will have to decide for child marriage again. Few psychologists have already proposed that child marriage has to be brought back because love is creating so much misery. But I again say it is not love. Love cannot create misery. It is you, your pattern of madness, which creates misery. And not only in love, everywhere. Everywhere you are bound to bring your mind.

Many people come to me. For example, they start meditating. In the beginning there are sudden flashes, but only in the beginning. Once they have known certain experiences, once they have known certain glimpses, everything stops. And they come weeping and crying to me, and they say, "What is happening? Something was going to happen, something was happening, now everything has stopped. We are trying our best, but nothing, nothing comes out of it."

I tell them, "For the first time it happened because you were not expecting. Now you are expecting, so the whole situation has changed When for the first time you had that feeling of weightlessness, feeling of being filled by something unknown, feeling of being carried from your dead life, feeling of ecstatic moments, but you were not expecting it, you had never known such moments. For the first time they were falling on you. Unaware you were, unexpecting. That was the situation.

"Now you are changing the situation. Now every day you sit for meditation, you are expecting. Now you are cunning, clever, calculating. When for the first time you had the glimpse, you were innocent, just like a child. You were playing with meditation, but there was no expectation. Then it happened. It will happen again, but then you will have again to be innocent.

"Now your mind is bringing you misery, and if you go on insisting that 'I must have the experience again and again', you will lose it forever. Unless you forget it completely, it may take years. Unless you become completely inattentive that somewhere in the past such a happening was there, then the possibility will again be open to you."

This I call madness. You destroy everything. Whatsoever comes in your hand, you immediately destroy it. And remember, life gives you many gifts, unasked. You have never asked life, life gives you many gifts. But you destroy every gift, and every gift can become greater and greater. It can grow because life never gives you anything dead. If love has been given to you, it can grow. It can grow to unknown dimensions, but the very first moment you destroy it.

If meditation has happened to you, just feel thankful to the divine and forget it. Just feel grateful, and remember well that you don't have any capacity to have it, you are not in any way authorized to have it; it has been a gift. It has been an overflowing of the divine. Forget it. Don't expect it; don't demand it. It will come next day again-deeper, higher, greater. It will go on expanding, but every day drop it from the mind.

There is no end to its possibilities. It will become infinite; the whole cosmos will become ecstatic for you. But your mind has to be dropped. Your mind is the madness. So when I say there are only two alternatives madness and meditation, I mean mind and meditation. If you remain confined in the mind, you will remain mad. Unless you transcend the mind, you cannot transcend madness. At the most you can be a functioning member of the society, that's all. And you can be a functioning member of the society because the whole society is just like you. Everybody is mad, so madness is the rule.

Become aware, and don't think that others are mad. Feel it deeply that you are mad and something has to be done. Immediately! It is an emergency! Don't postpone it because there may come a moment when you cannot do anything. You may go so much mad that you cannot do anything.

Right now you can do something. You are still within limits. Something can be done; some efforts can be made; the pattern can be changed. But a moment can come when you cannot do anything, when you have become completely shattered and you have lost even the consciousness.

If you can feel that you are mad, this is a very hopeful sign. It shows you can become alert towards your own reality. The door is there; you can become really sane. At least this much sanity is there -- that you can understand.

The second question:

CAPACITY OF RIGHT KNOWLEDGE IS ONE OF THE FIVE FACULTIES OF THE MIND, BUT IT IS NOT A STATE OF NO-MIND. THEN HOW IS IT POSSIBLE THAT WHATSOEVER ONE SEES THROUGH THIS CENTER IS TRUE? DOES THIS CENTER OF RIGHT KNOWLEDGE FUNCTION AFTER ENLIGHTENMENT, OR CAN EVEN A MEDITATOR, A *SADHAK* BE WITH THIS CENTER?

Yes, the center of right knowledge, *praman*, is still within the mind. Ignorance is of the mind; knowledge is also of the mind. When you go beyond mind, there is neither; there is neither ignorance nor knowledge. Knowledge is also a disease. It is a good disease, a golden one, but it is a disease! So, really, Buddha cannot be said that he knows; he cannot be said that he doesn't know. He has gone beyond. Nothing can be asserted about it, whether he knows or whether is ignorant.

When there is no mind, how can you know or not know? Knowing is through mind, not knowing is also through mind. Through mind you can know wrongly, through mind you can know rightly. When there is no mind, knowledge and ignorance both cease. This will be difficult to understand, but it is easy if you follow: mind knows so mind can be ignorant; when there is no mind how can you be ignorant and how can you be knowing? You are, but knowing and not knowing both have ceased.

Mind has two centers; one, of right knowledge. If that center functions it starts functioning through concentration, meditation, contemplation, prayer -- then whatsoever you know is true. There is a wrong center: it functions if you are sleepy, live in a hypnotic-like state, intoxicated with something or other-sex, music, drugs or anything.

You can be addicted with food; then it becomes an intoxicant. You may be eating too much. You are mad, obsessed, with food. Then food becomes alcohol. Anything that takes possession of your mind, anything without which you cannot live, it becomes intoxicating. So if you live through intoxicants then your center of wrong knowledge functions, and whatsoever you know is false, untrue. You live in a world of lies.

But these both centers belong to the mind. When mind drops and meditation has come to its totality... In Sanskrit we have two terms: one term is *dhyana*; *dhyana* means meditation; another term is *samadhi*: *samadhi* means perfect meditation where even meditation has become unnecessary, where even to do meditation is meaningless. You cannot do it, you have become it -- then it is *samadhi*.

In this state of *samadhi* there is no mind. And there is neither knowledge nor ignorance, there is only pure being. This pure being is a totally different dimension. It is not a dimension of knowing, it is a dimension of being.

Even if such a man, Buddha or a Jesus, wants to communicate to you, he will have to use mind. For communication, he will have to use mind. And if you ask a certain question, he will have to use his center of the mind for right knowledge. Mind is the instrument of communication, of thinking, of knowing.

But when you are not asking anything and Buddha is sitting under his bo tree, he is neither ignorant nor a knower. He is there. Really, there is no difference between the tree and the Buddha. There is difference, but in a way there is no difference. He has become just as if a tree; he just exists. There is no movement, even of knowledge. The sun will rise, but he will not know that sun has risen. Not that he will remain ignorant -- no, simply that is not now his movement. He has become so silent, so still, that nothing moves. He is just like the tree. Tree is totally ignorant. Or, you can say tree is just below the mind. The mind has not started functioning. The tree will become man in some life, the tree will become mad like you in some life, and the tree will try for meditation in some life, and the tree will also become one day a Buddha. The tree is below mind, and Buddha sitting under the tree is beyond mind. They both are mindless. One is still to attain the mind, and one has attained and crossed it over.

So when mind is transcended, when no-mind is achieved, you are a pure being, *satchitananda*. There is no happening in you. Neither action is there nor knowing is there. But it is difficult for us. Scriptures go on saying that all duality is transcended.

Knowledge is also part of duality -- ignorance, knowledge. But so-called saints go on saying that Buddha has become "a knower". Then we are clinging to the duality. That's why Buddha never answers. Many times, millions of times it has been asked to him, "What happens when a person becomes a Buddha?" He remains silent. He says, "Become and know." Nothing can be said about what happens, because whatsoever can be said will be said in your language, and your language is basically dualistic. So whatsoever can be said will be untrue.

If it is said that he knows it will be untrue, if it is said that he has become immortal it will be untrue, if it is said that now he has achieved bliss it will be untrue -- because all duality disappears. Misery disappears, happiness disappears. Ignorance disappears, knowledge disappears. Darkness disappears, light disappears. Death disappears, life disappears. Nothing can be said. Or, only this much can be said-that whatsoever you can think will not be there, whatsoever you can conceive will not be there. And the only way is to become that. Then only you know.

The third question:

YOU SAID THAT IF WE SEE VISIONS OF RAM OR THAT WE ARE DANCING WITH KRISHNA, TO REMEMBER IT IS ONLY IMAGINATION. BUT THE OTHER NIGHT YOU SAID THAT IF WE WERE RECEPTIVE WE COULD COMMUNICATE WITH CHRIST, BUDDHA OR KRISHNA RIGHT NOW. IS THAT COMMUNICATION ALSO IMAGINATION WHEN IT HAPPENS, OR THERE ARE MEDITATIVE STATES IN WHICH CHRIST OR BUDDHA IS REALLY THERE? A LITTLE DIFFICULT TO BE UNDERSTOOD.

The first thing: out of hundred cases, ninety-nine cases will be of imagination. You imagine -- that's why to a Christian Krishna never appears in visions, to a Hindu Mohammed never appears in his visions. Leave Mohammed and Jesus; they are far away. But to a Jain, Ram never appears in his visions, cannot appear. To a Hindu, Mahavira never appears. Why? You don't have any imagination for Mahavira.

If you are born a Hindu, you have been fed with the concept of Ram and Krishna. If you are born a Christian and you have been fed -- your computer, your mind, has been fed -- with the image of Jesus. Whenever you start meditating, the fed-in image comes up in the mind; it flashes in the mind.

Jesus appears to you; Jesus never appears to Jews. And he was a Jew. He was born a Jew, he died a Jew, but he never appears to Jews because they never believed in him. They thought he was just a vagabond they crucified him as a criminal. Jesus never appears to Jews; he belonged to Jews -- he had Jewish blood and bones.

I have heard a joke that in Nazi Germany soldiers of Hitler were killing Jews in a town. They had killed many. Few Jews escaped. It was a Sunday morning. They escaped; they reached in a church because they thought that will be the best hiding place, the Christian church. The church was filled with Christians; it was a Sunday morning. So a dozen Jews were hiding there.

But the soldiers got the news that some Jews have gone to the church and they are hiding there, so they went into the church. They told the priest that, "Stop your services!" The leader of the soldiers went to the rostrum and said that "You cannot deceive us. There are a few Jews hiding here. So anyone who is a Jew should go out and stand in a line. If you follow our orders you can save yourself. If someone tries to deceive, he will be killed immediately."

So, by and by, Jews came out of the church and they stood in a line. Then suddenly the whole crowd in the church became aware that Jesus has disappeared, the statue of Jesus. He was also a Jew, so he was standing outside in the line.

But Jesus never appears to Jews. He was not a Christian. He never belonged to any Christian church. If he comes back, he cannot recognize a Christian church, he will move to the synagogue; he will go to the Jewish community. He will go to see the rabbi; he cannot go to see a Catholic or Protestant priest. He doesn't know. But he never appears to Jews because he has never been a seed into their imaginations. They refused him, so the seed is not there.

So whatsoever happens, ninety-nine possibilities are it may be just fed-in knowledge, concepts, images. They flash before your mind, and when you start meditating you become sensitive. You become so sensitive that you can become a victim of your own imagination. And the imagination will look so real, and there is no way to judge whether it is real or unreal.

Only in one percent cases it will not be imaginary, but how to know? In that one percent of case, there will be no image really. You will not feel that Jesus standing before you crucified, you will not feel Krishna standing before you, dancing with him, you will feel the presence, but there will be no image, remember this. You will feel a descendence of divine presence. You will be filled with something unknown, but without any form. There will be no dancing Krishna and there will be no crucified Jesus and there will be no Buddha sitting in *siddhasan*, no! There will simply be a presence, a vital presence that is flowing within you, in and out. You are overwhelmed, you are in the ocean of it.

Jesus will not be within you, you will be in Jesus. That will be the difference. Krishna will not be in your mind, an image, you will be in Krishna. But then Krishna will be formless. It will be an experience, but not an image.

Then why call it Krishna? There will be no form. Why call it Jesus? These are simply symbols, linguistic symbols. You are acquainted with the word "Jesus", so when that presence fills you and you become part of it a vibrating part of it; when you become a drop in that ocean, how to express it? You know the most beautiful word for you may be "Jesus" or the most beautiful word may be "Buddha" or "Krishna" -- these words are fed in the mind, so you choose certain words to indicate that presence.

But that presence is not an image; it is not a dream. It is not a vision at all. You can use Jesus, you can use Krishna, you can use Christ, or whatsoever, whatsoever name has appeal to you, whatsoever name has a love appeal for you. That's up to you. That word and that name and that image will come from your mind, but the experience itself is imageless. It is not an imagination.

One Catholic priest was visiting a Zen Master, Nan-in. Nan-in has never heard about Jesus, so this Catholic priest thought, "It will be good. I should go and read some parts from THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT, and I will see how Nan-in reacts. And people say that he is enlightened."

So that Catholic priest went to Nan-in and he said, "Master, I am a Christian, and I have got a book and I love it. And I would like to read something from it just to know how you respond, how you react." So he read a few lines from THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT -- New Testament. He translated it into Japanese because Nan-in could understand only Japanese.

When he started translating, the whole face of Nan-in changed completely. Tears started flowing from his eyes, and he says, "These are the words of Buddha." The Christian priest said, "No, no, these are the words of Jesus." But Nan-in said, "Whatsoever you give the name, but I feel these are the words of the Buddha because I know only Buddha and these words can come only through Buddha. And if you say they have come through Jesus, then Jesus was a Buddha; that doesn't make any difference. Then I will tell my disciples that Jesus was a Buddhist."

This will be the feeling. If you feel the presence of the divine, then names are just immaterial. Names are bound to be different for everyone because names come from education, names come from culture, names come from the race you belong. But that experience doesn't belong to any society, that experience does not belong to any culture, that experience doesn't belong to your mind, the computer -- it belongs to you.

So, remember, if you see visions, they are imagination. If you start feeling presences -- formless, existential experiences -- envelop in them, merge in them, melt in them, then you are really in contact.

You can call that presence Jesus, you can call that presence Buddha, it depends on you; it makes no difference. Jesus is a Buddha and Buddha is a Christ. Those who have gone beyond the mind, they have also gone beyond personalities. They have also gone beyond forms. If Jesus and Buddha are standing together, there will be two bodies, but one soul. There will be two bodies, but not two presences, one presence.

It is just like you put two lamps in a room. The lamps are two, just their bodies, but the light has become one. You cannot demarcate that this light belongs to this lamp and that light belongs to that lamp. The lights have merged. Only the material part of the lamp has remained separate, but the non-material part has become one.

If Buddha and Jesus come close, if they stand together, you will see two lamps, separate, but their lights have already merged. They have become one. All those who have known truth have become one. Their names are different for their followers; for them, now there are no names.

The fourth question:

PLEASE EXPLAIN WHETHER AWARENESS IS ALSO ONE OF THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND.

No, awareness is not part of the mind. It flows through the mind, but it is not part of the mind. It is just like this bulb -- the electricity flows through it, but the electricity is not part of the bulb. If you break the bulb, you have not broken electricity. The expression will be hindered, but the potentiality remains hidden. You put another bulb, and the electricity starts flowing.

Mind is just an instrument. Awareness is not part of it, but awareness flows through it. When mind is

transcended, awareness remains in itself. That's why I say even a Buddha will have to use the mind if he talks to you, if he relates to you, because then he will need flow, flow of his inner pool. He will have to use instruments, mediums, and then mind will function. But mind is just a vehicle.

You move in a vehicle, but you are not the vehicle. You go in a car, or you fly in an aircraft, but you are not the vehicle. Mind is just the vehicle. And you are not using the mind to its total capacity. If you use it to its total capacity, it will become right knowledge.

We are using our mind as if someone can use an airplane like a bus. You can cut the wings of the airplane and use it like a bus on the road. That will do; it will work like a bus. But you are foolish. That bus can fly! You are not using it to its right capacity!

You are using your mind for dreams, imaginations, madness. You have not used, you have cut the wings. If you use it with the wings, it can become right knowledge; it can become wisdom. But that too is part of the mind; that too is the vehicle. The user remains behind; the user cannot be the used. You are using it, you are awareness. And all the efforts for meditation mean to know this awareness in its purity, without any medium. Once you know it without any instrument, you can know it! And this can be known only when mind has stopped functioning. And mind has stopped functioning -- you will become aware that awareness is there; you are filled with it. Mind was just a vehicle, a passage. Now, if you want, you can use the mind; if you don't want, you need not use.

Body, mind, both are vehicles. You are not the vehicle, you are the master hidden behind these vehicles. But you have forgotten completely. And you have become the cart; you have become the vehicle. This is what Gurdjieff calls identification. This is what, in India, yogis have called *tadatmya* becoming one with something which you are not.

The fifth question:

PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW IT IS POSSIBLE THAT JUST BY LOOKING, BY WITNESSING THE RECORDINGS IN THE BRAIN CELLS, THE SOURCES OF THOUGHT PROCESS CAN CEASE TO BE.

They never cease to be, but just by witnessing identification is broken. Buddha lived in his body for forty years after his enlightenment; the body has not ceased. Continuously for forty years he was talking, explaining, making people understand what has happened to him and how the same can happen to them. He was using the mind; the mind has not ceased. And when he came back after twelve years to his home town, he recognized his father, he recognized his wife, he recognized his son. The mind was there, the memory was there; otherwise recognition is impossible.

The mind has not really ceased. When we say the mind ceases, we mean your identification is broken. Now you know this is the mind and this is "I am". The bridge is broken. Now the mind is not the master. It has become just an instrument; it has fallen to its right place. So whenever you need it, you can use it. It is just like a fan! If you want to use it, we put it on, then the fan starts functioning. Right now we are not using the fan, so it is non-functioning. But it is there, it has not ceased to be. Any moment you can use it. It has not disappeared.

Just by witnessing, identification disappears, not the mind. But identification disappearing, you are totally a new being. For the first time you have come to know your real phenomenon, your real reality. For the first time you have come to know who you are. Now mind is just part of the mechanism around you.

It is just as if you are a pilot and flying an airplane. You use many instruments; your eyes are working on many instruments, continuously aware of this and that. But you are not the instruments.

This mind, this body and many functions of the body-mind, are just around you, the mechanism. In this mechanism, you can exist in two ways. One way of existence is forgetting yourself and feeling as if you are the mechanism. This is bondage, this is misery; this is the world, the *samsar*.

Another way of functioning is this: becoming alert that you are separate, you are different. Then you go on using, but now it makes a lot of difference. Now the mechanism is not you. And if something goes wrong in the mechanism, you can try to put it right, but you will not be disturbed. Even if the whole mechanism disappears, you will not be disturbed

Buddha dying and you dying are two different phenomena. Buddha dying knows only the mechanism is dying. It has been used, and now there is no need. A burden has been removed; he is becoming free. He will

move now without form. But you dying is totally different. You are suffering, you crying, because you feel you are dying, not the mechanism. It is *your* death. Then it becomes an intense suffering.

Just by witnessing, mind doesn't cease and the brain cells will not cease. Rather, they will become more alive because there will be less conflict, more energy. They will become more fresh. And you can use them more rightly, more accurately, but you will not be burdened by them and they will not force you to do something. They will not push and pull you here and there. You will be the master.

But how does it happen just by witnessing? Because it has happened, the bondage has happened, by *not* witnessing. The bondage has happened because you are not alert, so the bondage will disappear if you become alert. The bondage is only unawareness. Nothing else is needed: becoming more alert, whatsoever you do.

You are sitting here listening to me. You can listen with awareness, you can listen without awareness. Without awareness also listening will be there, but it will be a different thing, the quality will differ. Then your ears are listening, and your mind is functioning somewhere else.

Then somehow, few words will penetrate you. And they will be mixed, and your mind will interpret them in its own way. And it will put its own ideas into them. Everything will be a muddle and a mess. You have listened, but many things will be bypassed, many things you will not listen. You will choose. Then the whole thing will be distorted.

If you are alert, the moment you become alert thinking ceases. With alertness you cannot think. The whole energy becomes alert, there is no energy left to move into thinking. When you are alert even for a single moment, you simply listen. There is no barrier. Your words are not there which can get mixed. You need not interpret. The impact is direct.

If you can listen with alertness, then what I am saying may be meaningful or may not be meaningful, but your listening with alertness will always be significant in meaning That very alertness will make a peak of your consciousness. The past will dissolve; the future will disappear. You will be nowhere else, you will just be here and now. And in that moment of silence when thinking is not, you will be deep in contact with your own source. And that source is bliss, and that source is divine. So the only thing to be done is to do everything with alertness.

The last question:

WHILE TALKING ON LAO TZU YOU BECOME A TAOIST SAGE, WHILE TALKING ON TANTRA YOU BECOME A TANTRIC, WHILE TALKING ON *BHAKTI* YOU BECOME AN ENLIGHTENED *BHAKTA*, AND WHILE TALKING ON YOGA YOU HAVE BECOME A PERFECT YOGI. WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW COME THIS PHENOMENON HAS BECOME POSSIBLE?

When you are not, only then it can become possible. If you are, then it cannot become possible. If you are not, if the host has completely disappeared, then the guest becomes the host. So the guest may be Lao Tzu, the guest may be Patanjali. The host is not there, so the guest takes place completely, he becomes the host. If you are not, then you can become Patanjali; there is no difficulty. You can become Krishna, you can become Christ. If you are there, then it is very difficult. And if *you* are there, whatsoever you say will be wrong.

That's why I say these are not commentaries. I am not commenting on Patanjali. I am simply absent, allowing Patanjali. So it is not a commentary. Commentary means that Patanjali is something separate. And I am something separate, and I am commenting on Patanjali. It is bound to be distorting because how I can comment on Patanjali? Whatsoever I say will be *my* saying and whatsoever I say will be *my* interpretation. It cannot be of Patanjali himself. And that's not good. That is destructive. So I am not commenting at all. I am simply allowing, and this allowing is possible if you are not.

If you become a witness, the ego disappears. And when the ego disappears, you become a vehicle, you become a passage, you become a flute. And the flute can be put on Patanjali's lips, and the flute can be put on Krishna's lips, and the flute can be put on Buddha's lips -- the flute remains the same. But when it is on Buddha's lips, Buddha is flowing.

So this is not a commentary. This is difficult to understand because you cannot allow. You are so much inside you cannot allow anyone. And these are not persons. Patanjali is not a person: Patanjali is a presence. If you are absent, his presence can function.

And if you ask Patanjali, the same he will say. If you ask Patanjali, he will not say that these sutras have been created by him. He will say, "These are very ancient -- *sanatan*." He will say, "Millions and millions of seers have seen them. I am just a vehicle. I am absent and they are speaking." If you ask Krishna, he will say, "I am not speaking. This is the ancient most message. It has been always so. And if you ask Jesus, he will say, "I am no more, I am not there."

Why this insistence? Anybody who becomes absent, who becomes a non-ego, starts functioning as a vehicle, as a passage -- passage for all that is true, passage for all that is hidden in existence, that can flow. And you will be able to understand whatsoever I am saying only when even for moments you will be absent.

If you are too much there, your ego is there, then whatsoever I am saying cannot flow in you. It is not an intellectual communication only. It is something deeper.

If you are even for a single moment a non-ego, then the impact will be felt. Then something unknown has entered in you, and in that moment you will understand. And there is no other way to understand.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Right and wrong knowledge

29 December 1973 pm in

Archive code: 7312295
ShortTitle: YOGA105
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 104 mins

RIGHT KNOWLEDGE HAS THREE SOURCES: DIRECT COGNITION, INFERENCE AND THE WORDS OF THE AWAKENED ONES.
WRONG KNOWLEDGE IS A FALSE CONCEPTION NOT CORRESPONDING TO THE THING AS IT IS.

AN IMAGE CONJURED UP BY WORDS WITHOUT ANY SUBSTANCE BEHIND IT IS VIKALPA -- IMAGINATION.
THE MODIFICATION OF THE MIND WHICH IS BASED ON THE ABSENCE OF ANY CONTENT IN IT IS SLEEP.

MEMORY IS THE CALLING UP OF PAST EXPERIENCES.

The first sutra:

RIGHT KNOWLEDGE HAS THREE SOURCES: DIRECT COGNITION, INFERENCE AND THE WORDS OF THE AWAKENED ONES.

Pratyaksha, direct cognition, is the first source of right knowledge. Direct cognition means a face-to-face encounter without any mediator, without any medium, without any agent. When you know directly something, the knower faces the known immediately There is no one to relate it, no bridge. Then it

is right knowledge. But then many problems arise.

Ordinarily, *pratyaksha*, direct cognition, has been translated, interpreted, commented, in a very wrong way. The very word *pratyaksha* means before the eyes, in front of the eyes. But eyes themselves are a mediation, the knower is hidden behind. Eyes are the mediums. You are hearing me, but this is not direct; this is not immediate. You are hearing me through the senses, through the ears. You are seeing me through the eyes.

Your eyes can wrongly report to you; your ears can wrongly report. No one should be believed; no mediator should be believed, because you cannot rely on the mediator. If your eyes are ill, they will report differently; if your eyes are drugged, they will report differently; if your eyes are filled with memory, they will report differently.

If you are in love, then you see something else. If you are not in love then you can never see that. An ordinary woman can become the most beautiful person in the world if you see through love. When your eyes are filled with love, then they report something else. And the same person can appear the ugliest if your eyes are filled with hate. They are not reliable.

You hear through the ears. Ears are just instruments, they can function wrongly; they can hear something which has not been said; they can miss something which was being said. Senses cannot be reliable; senses are just mechanical devices.

Then what is *pratyaksha*? Then what is direct cognition? Direct cognition can only be when there is no mediator, not even senses. Patanjali says then it is right knowledge. This is the first basic source of right knowledge: when you know something and you need not depend on anybody else.

Only in deep meditation you transcend senses. Then direct cognition becomes possible. When Buddha comes to know his innermost being, that innermost being is *pratyaksha*; that is direct cognition. No senses are involved; nobody has reported it; there is no one like an agent. The knower and known are face to face. There is nothing in between. This is immediacy, and immediacy can only be true.

So the first right knowledge can only be that of the inner self. You may know the whole world, but if you have not known the innermost core of your being your whole knowledge is absurd it is not really knowledge; it cannot be true, because the first, basic right knowledge has not happened to you. Your whole edifice is false. You may know many things. If you have not known yourself, all your knowledge is based on reports, reports given by the senses. But how can you be certain that senses are reporting rightly?

In the night you dream. While dreaming you start believing in the dream, that it is true. Your senses are reporting the dream -- your eyes are seeing it, your ears are hearing it, you may be touching it. Your senses are reporting to you; that's why you fall under the illusion that it is real. Here you are; it may be just a dream. How can you be certain that I am speaking to you in reality? It is possible it may be just a dream, you are dreaming me. Every dream is true while you dream.

Chuang Tzu once saw a dream that he has become a butterfly. And in the morning he was sad. And his disciples asked, "Why are you so sad?" Chuang Tzu said, "I am in trouble. In such a trouble I have never been before. This puzzle seems to be impossible; it cannot be solved. Last night I saw a dream that I have become a butterfly!"

The disciples laughed. They said, "What is there? This is not a riddle. A dream is just a dream." Chuang Tzu says, "But listen. I am troubled. If Chuang Tzu can dream that he has become a butterfly, a butterfly may be dreaming now that she has become Chuang Tzu. So how to decide whether I am now facing reality or again a dream? And if Chuang Tzu can become a butterfly, why can't a butterfly dream that she has become a Chuang Tzu?"

There is no impossibility; the reverse can occur. You cannot rely on the senses. In the dream they deceive you. If you take a drug, LSD or something, your senses start deceiving you; you start seeing things which are not there. They can deceive you to such an extent that you can start believing things so absolutely, that you may be in danger.

One girl jumped in New York from sixtieth floor because under LSD she thought now she can fly. Chuang Tzu was not wrong: the girl really flew out of the window. Of course, she died. But she will never be able to know that she has been deceived by her senses under the influence of the drug.

Even without drugs we have illusions. You are passing through a dark street, and suddenly you get scared -- a snake is there. You start running, and later on you come to know that there was no snake, just a rope was Lying there. But when you felt that there was a snake, there was a snake. Your eyes were reporting that the snake is there and you behaved accordingly-you escaped from the place.

Senses cannot be believed. Then what is direct cognition? Direct cognition is something which is known

without senses. So the first right knowledge can only be of the inner self because only there senses will not be needed. Everywhere else senses will be needed. If you want to see me you will have to see through the eyes, but if you want to see yourself, eyes are not needed. Even a blind man can see himself. If you want to see me light will be needed, but if you want to see yourself darkness is okay, light is not needed.

Even in the darkest cave you can know yourself. No medium -- light, eyes, anything -- is needed. The inner experience is immediate, and that immediate experience is the basis of all right knowledge.

Once you are rooted in that inner experience then many things will start happening to you. It will not be possible to understand them right now. One is rooted in his center, in his inner being, one has come to feel it as a direct experience, then senses cannot deceive him. He is awakened. Then eyes cannot deceive, then his ears cannot deceive, then nothing can deceive. Deception has dropped.

You can be deceived because you are living in delusion; you cannot be deceived once you have come to be a right knower. You cannot be deceived! Then everything by and by takes the shape of right knowledge. Once you know yourself, then whatsoever you know will fall automatically to be right because you are right now. This is the distinction to be remembered: if you are right, then everything becomes right; if you are wrong, then everything goes wrong. So it is not a question of doing something outside, it is a question of doing something inside.

You cannot deceive a Buddha -- it is impossible. How can you deceive a Buddha? He is rooted in himself. You are transparent to him; you cannot deceive. Before you know, he knows you. Even a glimmer of thought in you is clearly seen by him. He penetrates you to your very being.

Your penetration goes to the same extent in others as it goes into yourself. If you can penetrate into yourself, to the same extent you can penetrate into everything. Deeper you move within, deeper you can move without. And you have not moved within even a single inch, so whatsoever you do outside is just like a dream.

Patanjali says the first source of right knowledge is immediate, direct cognition *pratyaksha*. He is not concerned with *charvakas*, old materialists, who said that *pratyaksha*, that which is before the eyes, is only true.

Because of this word *pratyaksha*, direct cognition, much misunderstanding has happened. The Indian school of materialists is *charvaka*. The source of Indian materialism was Brihaspati, a very penetrating thinker, but a thinker; a very profound philosopher, but a philosopher -- not a realized soul. He says only *pratyaksha* is true, and by *pratyaksha* he means whatsoever you know is true -- through the senses. And he says there is no way of knowing anything without the senses, so only sense knowledge is real for *charvakas*.

Hence, he denies there can be any God because no one has ever seen him. And that which can be seen can only be real; that which cannot be seen cannot be real. God is not because you cannot see; the soul is not because you cannot see. And he says, "If there is God, bring him before me so I can see. If I see then he is, because only seeing is truth."

He also uses the word *pratyaksha*, direct cognition, but his meaning is totally different. When Patanjali uses the word *pratyaksha*, his meaning is on an altogether different level. He says knowledge not derived from any instrument, not derived from any medium, immediate, is true. And once this knowledge happens, you have become true. And now nothing false can happen to you. When you are true, authentically rooted in truth, then illusions become impossible.

That's why it is said Buddhas never dream; one who is awakened never dreams. Because even dream cannot happen to him; he cannot be deceived. He sleeps, but not like you. He sleeps in a totally different way the quality is different. Only his body sleeps, relaxes. His being remains alert.

And that alertness won't allow any dream to happen. You can dream only when alertness is lost. When you are not aware, when you are deeply hypnotized, then you start dreaming. Dream can happen only when you are completely unaware. More unawareness, more dreams will be there. More awareness, less dreams. Fully aware, no dream. Even dreaming becomes impossible for one who is rooted in himself, who has come to know the inner being immediately.

This is the first source of right knowledge. Second source is inference. That is secondary, but that too is worth consideration because, as you are right now, you don't know whether there is a self within or not. You have no direct knowledge of your inner being. What to do? There are two possibilities. You can simply deny that there is no inner core of your being, there is no soul, like *charvakas* do or in the West, Epicurus, Marx Engels and others have done.

But Patanjali says that if you know, there is no need for inference, but if you don't know then too it will be helpful to infer. For example, Descartes, one of the greatest thinkers of the West, started his

philosophical quest through doubt. He took the standpoint from the very beginning that he will not believe in anything which is not indubitable. That which can be doubted, he will doubt. And he will try to find out a point which can not be doubted, and only on that point he will create the whole edifice of his thinking. A beautiful quest -- honest, arduous, dangerous.

So he denied God because you can doubt. Many have doubted, and no one has been able to answer their doubts. He went on denying. Whatsoever could be doubted, conceived to be dubitable, he denied. For years continuously he was in inner turmoil. Then he fell upon the point which was indubitable: he couldn't deny *himself*; that was impossible. You cannot say, "I am not." If you say it, your very saying proves that you are. So this was the basic rock -- that "I cannot deny myself; I cannot say I am not. Who will say it? Even to doubt, I am needed."

This is inference. This is not direct cognition. This is through logic and argument, but it gives a shadow, it gives a glimpse, it gives you a possibility, an opening. And then Descartes had the rock, and on this rock a great temple can be built. One indubitable fact, and you can reach to the absolute truth. If you start with a doubtful thing, you will never reach anywhere. In the very base, doubt remains.

Patanjali says inference is the second source of right knowledge. Right logic, right doubting, right argument can give you something which can help towards real knowledge. That he calls inference, *anuman*. Directly you have not seen, but everything proves it; it must be so. Situational proofs are there that it must be so.

For example, you look around the vast universe. You may not be able to conceive there is a God, but you cannot deny -- even through simple inference you cannot deny -- that the whole world is a system, a coherent whole, a design. That cannot be denied. The design is so apparent, even science cannot deny. Rather, on the contrary, science goes on finding more and more designs, more and more laws.

If the world is just an accident, then science is impossible. But the world doesn't seem to be an accident, it seems to be planned, and it is running according to certain laws, and those laws are never broken.

Patanjali will say that design in the universe cannot be denied, and if once you feel there is a design, the designer has entered. But that is an inference; you have not known him directly -- but the design of the universe, the planning, the laws, the order. And the order is so superb! It is so minute, so superb, so infinite! The order is there; everything is humming with an order, a musical harmony of the whole universe. Someone seems to be hidden behind, but that's an inference.

Patanjali says inference also can be a help towards right knowledge, but it has to be right inference. Logic is dangerous; it is double-edged. You can use logic wrongly; then too you will reach conclusions.

For example, I told you that the plan is there, the design is there; the world has an order, a beautiful order, perfect. Right inference will be that there seems to be somebody's hand behind it. We may not be directly aware, we may not be in direct touch with that hand but a hand seems to be there, hidden. This is the right inference.

But from the same premises you can infer wrongly also. There have been thinkers who have said... Diderot has said that, "Because of order I cannot believe there is God. In the world there seems to be perfect order. Because of this order, I cannot believe in God." What is his logic? He says if there is a person behind, then there cannot be so much order. If a person is behind it, then he must commit sometimes mistakes. Sometimes whimsical he must go, crazy, sometimes he must change. Laws cannot be so perfect if someone is behind. Laws can be perfect if there is no one behind and they are simply mechanical.

That too has an appeal. If everything goes perfectly, it looks mechanical because about man, it is said, to err is human. If some person is there, then he must err sometimes -- he will get bored with so much perfection. And sometimes he must like to change.

The water boils at hundred degrees. It has been boiling at hundred degrees for millennia, always and always. God must get bored, if someone is behind, Diderot says. So just for a change, one day he will say, "Now, from onwards the water will boil at ninety degrees." But it has never happened, so there seems to be no person.

Both arguments look perfect. But Patanjali says right inference is that which gives you possibilities of growth. It is not a question whether the logic is perfect or not. The question is your conclusion should become an opening. If there is no God, it becomes a closing. Then you cannot grow. If you conclude there is some hidden hand, the world becomes a mystery. And then you are not here just by accident. Then your life becomes meaningful. Then you are part of a great scheme. Then something is possible; you can do something you can rise in awareness.

A right inference means one which can give you growth, that which can give you growth; a wrong

inference is that, howsoever perfect looking, which closes your growth. Inference can also be a source of right knowledge. Even logic can be used to be a source of right knowledge, but you have to be very aware what you are doing. If you are just logical, you may commit suicide through it. Logic can become a suicide. It becomes for many.

Just a few days before one seeker was here from California. He traveled long. He had come to meet me. And then he said, "Before I meditate or before you tell me to meditate, I have heard that whosoever comes to you you push into meditation, so before you push me in, I have got questions." He had at least a list of hundred questions. I think he has not left any that is possible -- about God, about soul, about truth, about heaven, hell and everything -- a sheet full of questions. He said, "Unless you solve these questions first, I am not going to meditate."

He is logical in a way because he says, "Unless my questions are answered how can I meditate? Unless I feel confident that you are right, you have answered my doubts, how I can go in some direction you show and indicate? You may be wrong. So you can prove your rightness only if my doubts disappear."

And his doubts are such they cannot disappear. This is the dilemma: if he meditates they can disappear, but he says he will meditate only when these doubts are not there. What to do? He says, "First prove there is God. No one has ever proved, no one can ever. That doesn't mean that God is not there, but he cannot be proved. He is not a small thing which can be proved or disproved. It is such a vital thing, you have to live it to know it. No proof can help.

But he is right logically. He says, "Unless you prove how I can start? If there is no soul, who is going to meditate? So first prove that there is a self, then I can meditate."

This man is committing suicide. No one will be ever able to answer him. He has created all the barriers, and through these barriers he will not be able to grow. But he is logical. What should I do with such a person? If I start answering his questions, a person who can create a hundred doubts can create millions, because doubting is a way, a style of mind. You can answer one question through your answer he will create ten because the mind remains the same.

He looks for doubts, and if I answer logically I am helping his logical mind to be fed, to be more strengthened. I am feeding. That will not help. He has to be brought out of his logicalness.

So I told him that, "Have you ever been in love?" He said, "But why? You are changing the subject." I said, "I will come to your points, but suddenly it has become very meaningful to me to ask have you ever loved." He said, "Yes!" His face changed. I asked, "But you loved before or before falling in love you doubted the whole phenomenon?"

Then he was disturbed. He was uncomfortable. He said, "No, I never thought about it. I simply had fallen in love, and then only I became aware." So I said, "You do the opposite. First think about love, whether love is possible, whether love exists, whether love can exist. And first let it be proved, and make it a condition unless it is proved you will not love anybody."

He said, "What you are saying? You will destroy my life. If I make this a condition, then I cannot love." But, I told him, "This is the same you are doing. Meditation is just like love. You have to know it first. God is just like love. That's why Jesus goes on saying that God is love. It is just like love. First one has to experience."

A logical mind can be closed, and so logically, that he will never feel that he has closed his own doors of all possibilities for all growth. So inference, *anuman*, means thinking in such a way that growth is helped. Then it can become a source of right knowledge.

And the third is most beautiful. And nowhere else it has been made a source of right knowledge -- words of the awakened ones, AGAMA. There has been a long controversy about this third source. Patanjali says you can know directly, then it is okay. You can infer rightly, then too you are on the right path and you will reach the source.

But there are few things you cannot infer even, and you have not known. But you are not the first on this earth, you are not the first seeker. Millions have been seeking for millions of ages -- and not only on this planet, but on other planets also. The search is eternal and many have arrived. They have reached the goal, they have entered the temple. Their words are also a source of right knowledge.

Agama means the words of those who have known. Buddha says something or Jesus says something... We don't know what he is saying. We have not experienced that, so we have no way of judging it.'We don't know what or how to infer rightly through his words. And the words are contradictory, so you can infer anything you like.

Few are there who think Jesus was neurotic. Western psychiatrists have been trying to prove that he was

neurotic, he was a maniac. These claims that, "I am the son of God, and the only son," -- he was mad, an egomaniac, neurotic. It can be proved that he was neurotic because there are many neurotic people who claim such things. You can find out. In madhouses there are many people.

In Baghdad it happened once. Caliph Omar was the king, and one man declared on the streets of Baghdad that "I am the Paigamber, I am the messenger, I am the prophet. And now Mohammed is cancelled because I am here. I am the last word, the last message from the divine. And now there is no need for Mohammed, he is just out of date. He was the messenger up to now, but now I have come. You can forget Mohammed."

It was not a Hindu country. Hindus can tolerate everything; no one has tolerated like Hindus. They can tolerate everything because they say, "Unless we know exactly, we cannot say yes, we cannot say no. He may be the messenger, who knows?"

But Mohammedans are different, very dogmatic. They cannot tolerate. So Caliph Omar, having caught the new prophet, threw him in the jail and told him that, "Twenty-four hours are being given to you. Reconsider. If you say you are not the prophet, Mohammed is the prophet, then you will be released. If you insist in your madness, then after twenty-four hours I will come to the jail and you will be killed."

The man laughed. He said, "Look! This is written in the scriptures -- that prophets will always be treated like this, as you are treating me." He was logical. Mohammed himself was treated like that, so this is nothing new. The man said to Omar, "This is nothing new. This is how things are naturally going to be. And I am not in any position to reconsider. I am not the authority, I am just the messenger. Only God can change. In twenty-four hours you can come, you will find me the same. Only he can change who has appointed me."

While this talk was going on, another madman, who was chained to a pillar, started laughing. So Omar asked, "Why are you laughing?" He said, "This man is absolutely wrong. I never appointed him! I cannot allow this. After Mohammed I have not sent any messenger." In every madhouse these people are there, and Jesus can be proved that he is a similar case.

And the words are so contradictory and illogical. And every person who has known is compelled to speak contradictorily, paradoxically, because the truth is such it can be expressed only through paradoxes. Their statements are not clear; they are mysterious. And you can conclude anything out of them if you infer. You infer. Your mind is there; the inference is going to be your inference.

So Patanjali says, a third source. You don't know. If you know directly, then there is no question, then there is no need of any other source. If you have direct cognition, then there is no need for inference or for the words of the enlightened ones, you yourself have become enlightened. Then you can drop the two other sources. But if this has not happened, then inference, but inference will be yours. If you are mad, then your inference will be mad. Then the third source is worth trying -- the words of the enlightened ones.

You cannot prove them, you cannot disprove them. You can only have a trust, and that trust is hypothetical; it is very scientific. In science also you cannot proceed without a hypothesis. But hypothesis is not belief. It is just a working arrangement. A hypothesis is just a direction; you will have to experiment. And if the experiment proves right, then the hypothesis becomes a theory. If the experiment goes wrong, then the hypothesis is discarded. The words of the enlightened ones are to be taken on trust, as a hypothesis. Then work them out in your life. If they prove true, then the hypothesis has become a faith; if they prove false, then the hypothesis has to be discarded.

You go to a Buddha. He will say, 'Wait! Be patient, meditate, and for two years don't ask any question." This you have to take on trust; there is no other way.

You can think, "This man may be just deceiving me. Then my two years life is wasted. If after two years it is proved that this man was just hocus-pocus, just a deceiver, or self-deceived -- in an illusion that he has become enlightened -- then my two years are wasted." But there is no other way. You have to take the risk. And if without trusting Buddha you remain there, these two years will be useless -- because unless you trust you cannot work. And the work is so intense that if you have trust only can you move wholly into it, totally into it. If you don't have trust, then you go on withholding something. And that withholding will not allow you to experience what Buddha is indicating

Risk is there, but life itself is risk. For higher life, higher risks will be there. You move on a dangerous path. But remember, there is only one error in life, and that is not moving at all; that is just afraid, sitting, just afraid if you move something may go wrong, so it is better to wait and sit. This is the only error. You will not be in danger, but no growth will be possible.

Patanjali says there are things which you do not know, there are things which your logic cannot infer.

You have to take on trust. Because of this third source, the guru, the Master, becomes a necessity, someone who knows. And you have to take the risk, and I say it is a risk, because there is no guarantee. The whole thing may prove just a wastage, but it is better to take the risk, because even if it is proved a wastage, you have learned much. Now no other person will be able to deceive you so easily. At least you have learned this much.

And if you move with trust, if you move totally follow a Buddha like a shadow, things may start happening, because they have happened the person: to this Gautam Buddha, to Jesus, to Mahavira. They have happened, and they know the path; they have traveled. If you argue with them, you will be the loser. They cannot be the losers. They will simply leave you aside.

In this century this has happened with Gurdjieff. So many people were attracted towards him, but he would create such a situation for the new disciples that unless they can trust totally, they will have to leave immediately -- unless they can trust even in absurdities. And those absurdities were planned. Gurdjieff will go on lying. In the morning he will say something, in the afternoon something else. And you are not to ask! He will shatter your logical mind completely.

In the morning he will say, "Dig this ditch. And this is a must! By the evening this must be complete. And the whole day you have been digging it. You have exerted, you are tired, you will be perspiring, you have not taken food, and by evening he comes and he says, "Throw the mud back in the ditch! And before you go to bed it has to be completed."

Now even an ordinary mind will say, 'What do you mean? The whole day I have wasted. And I was thinking it was something very necessary, by the evening it has to be completed, and now you say, "Throw the mud back!" If you ask such a thing, Gurdjieff will say, "You simply leave! You go away! I am not for you; you are not for me."

The ditch or the digging is not the thing. What he is trying is whether you can trust him even when he is absurd. And once he knows that you can trust him and you can move with him wherever he leads, only then real things will follow. Then the test is over; you have been examined and found authentic -- a real seeker who can work and who can trust. And then real things can happen to you, never before.

Patanjali is a Master, and this third source he knows very well through his own experience with thousands and thousands of disciples. He must have worked with many, many disciples and seekers, only then it is possible to write such a treatise as YOGA SUTRAS. It is not by a thinker. It is by one who has experimented with many types of minds and who has penetrated with many many layers of minds, every type of person who has worked. This he makes the third source: the words of the awakened ones.

The second sutra:

WRONG KNOWLEDGE IS A FALSE CONCEPTION NOT CORRESPONDING TO THE THING AS IT IS.

Now some definitions which will be helpful later on The definition of *viparyaya* -- wrong knowledge. Wrong knowledge is a false conception of something not corresponding to the thing as it is. We all have a big burden of wrong knowledge because before we encounter a fact we have already prejudiced.

If you are a Hindu and someone is introduced to you, and said that he is a Mohammedan, immediately you have taken a wrong attitude that this man must be wrong. If you are a Christian and someone is introduced as a Jew, you are not going to dig this man; you are not going to enter this particular man. Just by saying, "a Jew", your prejudice has come in; you have already known this man. Now there is no need, you know what type of man is this -- a Jew.

You have a preconception, a prejudiced mind, and this prejudiced mind gives you wrong knowledge. All Jews are not bad. Neither are all Christians good, nor all are Mohammedans bad. Neither are all Hindus good. Really, goodness and badness doesn't belong to any race, it belongs to persons, individuals. There may be bad Mohammedans, bad Hindus; good Mohammedans, good Hindus. Goodness and badness does not belong to any nation, to any race, to any culture, it belongs to individuals, personalities. But that's difficult, to face a person without any prejudice. And you will have a revelation.

Once it happened to me. I was traveling. I entered my compartment. And many people had come to see me off, so the person who was in the compartment, another passenger, he immediately touched my feet and he said, "You must be a great saint. So many persons have come to see you off!"

So I told that man that, "I am a Mohammedan. I may be a great saint, but I am a Mohammedan." He felt

shocked! He has touched a Mohammedan's feet, and he was a Brahmin! He started perspiring; he was nervous. He looked again and he said, "No, you are joking." Just to console himself he said, "You are joking." "I am not joking. Why I should joke? You must have inquired before you touched my feet!"

Then we were both together in the compartment. Again and again he will look at me and will take a long, deep breath. He must have been thinking to go and take a bath. But he is not encountering me. I am there, and he is concerned with a concept of "Mohammedan" and he is a Brahmin, he has become impure by touching me.

Nobody encounters things, persons, as they are. You have a prejudice. These prejudices create *viparyaya*; these prejudices create wrong knowledge. Whatsoever you think, if you have not freshly come upon the fact it is going to be wrong. Don't bring your past, don't bring your prejudices. Put aside your mind and encounter the fact. Just see whatsoever there is to be seen. Don't project.

We go on projecting. Our mind is just completely filled and fixed from the very childhood. Everything has been given to us ready-made, and through that readymade knowledge our whole life becomes an illusion. You never meet a real person, you never see a real flower. Just by hearing "This is a rose" you say, "Beautiful!" mechanically. You have not felt the beauty; you have not sensed the beauty; you have not touched *this* flower. Just "Rose is beautiful" is in your mind; the moment you hear "rose", the mind projects and says, "It is beautiful!"

And you may believe that you have come to feel that the rose is beautiful; this is not so. This is false. Just look. That's why children come to things more deeply than grown-up people -- because they do not know names. They are not yet prejudiced. If a rose is beautiful, then only it will be beautiful; all roses are not beautiful. Children come nearer to things, their eyes are fresh. They see things as they are because they don't know how to project anything.

But we are always in a hurry to make them grown-ups, to make them adults. We are filling their mind with knowledge, information. This is one of the recent-most discoveries of psychologists, that when children enter into school they have more intelligence than when they leave the university. Latest findings prove this. In the first grade, when children enter, they have more intelligence. They will have less and less intelligence as they grow in knowledge.

And by the time they become bachelors and masters and doctors, they are finished. When they come back with a doctor's degree, a Ph.D., they have left their intelligence somewhere in the university. They are dead, filled with knowledge, crammed with knowledge, but this knowledge is just false -- a prejudice about everything. Now they cannot feel things directly, they cannot feel live persons directly, they cannot live directly, everything has become verbal, wordy. It is not real now; it has become mental.

WRONG KNOWLEDGE IS A FALSE CONCEPTION, NOT CORRESPONDING TO THE THING AS IT IS.

Put aside your prejudices, knowledge, conceptions, preformulated information, and look fresh, become a child again. And this has to be done moment-to-moment because every moment you are gathering.

One of the oldest yoga aphorisms is: Die every moment so you can be reborn every moment. Die every moment to the past, throw all the dust that you have collected, and look afresh. But this has to be done continuously, because next moment the dust has gathered again.

Nan-in was in search of a Zen Master when he was a seeker. He lived with his Master for many years, and then the Master said, "Everything is okay. You have almost achieved." But he said "almost", so Nan-in said, "What do you mean?" The Master said, "I will have to send you for a few days to another Master. That will do the last finishing touch."

Nan-in was very much excited. He said, "Send me immediately!" A letter was given to him, and he was so excited, he thought he was being sent to someone who was a greater Master than his own. But when he reached to the man, he was no one, just a keeper of an inn, a doorkeeper of an inn.

He felt very much disappointed and he thought, "This must be some sort of a joke. This man is going to be my last Master? He is going to give me the finishing touch?" But he had come, so he thought, "It is better to be here for a few days, at least rest, then I will go back. It was a long journey." So he said to the inn-keeper, "My Master has given this letter."

The innkeeper said, "But I cannot read, so you can keep your letter; it is not needed. And you can be here." Nan-in said, "But I have been sent to learn something from you."

The innkeeper said, "I am just an innkeeper, I am not a Master, I am not a teacher. There must have been

some misunderstanding. You may have come to a wrong person. I am just an innkeeper. I cannot teach; I don't know anything. But when you have come, you can just watch me. That may be helpful. You rest and watch."

But there was nothing to watch. In the morning he will open the door of the inn. Then guests will come and he will clean their things -- the pots, the utensils and everything -- and he will serve. And in the night again, when everybody has gone and the guests have gone to sleep to their beds, he will clean things again, pots, utensils, everything. And in the morning, again the same.

By the third day, Nan-in was bored. And he said "There is nothing to watch. You go on cleaning utensils you go on doing ordinary work, so I must leave." The doorkeeper laughed, but said nothing.

Nan-in came back, was very angry with his Master and said, "Why? Why I was sent for such a long journey, tedious it was, and the man was just a doorkeeper? And he didn't teach me anything, and he simply said, 'Watch,' and there was nothing to watch."

But the Master said, "Still, you were there for three four days. Even if there was nothing to watch, you must have watched. What you were doing?" So he said, "I was watching. In the night he will clean the utensils pots, put everything there, and in the morning he was again cleaning."

The Master said, "This, this is the teaching! This is for what you were sent! He had cleaned those pots in the night, but in the morning he was again cleaning those clean pots. What does it mean? Because even by the night, when nothing has happened, they have become unclean again, some dust has settled again. So you may be pure: now you are. You may be innocent, but every moment you have to continue cleaning. You may not do anything, still you become impure just by the passage of time. Moment to moment, just the passage, not doing anything, just sitting under a tree, you become unclean. And that uncleanliness is not because you were doing something bad or something wrong, it happens just through the passage of time. Dust collects. So you go on cleaning, and this is the last touch, because I feel you have become proud that you are pure, and now you are not worried of constant effort to clean."

Moment to moment one has to die and be reborn again. Only then you are freed from wrong knowledge.

Third:

AN IMAGE CONJURED UP BY WORDS WITHOUT ANY SUBSTANCE BEHIND IT IS *VIKALPA* -- IMAGINATION.

Imagination is just through words, verbal structures. You create a thing -- it is not there, it is not a reality. But you create it through your mental images. And you can create it to such an extent that you yourself become deceived by it and you think it is real. This happens in hypnosis. Hypnotize a person and say anything; he conjures up the image, and that image becomes real. You can do it. You are doing it in many ways.

One of the most famous American actresses, Greta Garbo, has written a memoir. She was an ordinary girl, just a homely, ordinary girl, very poor, and working in a barber shop just for few *annas*, and she would put soap on the customers' faces. For three years she was doing that.

One day one American film director was there in that barber shop, and she was putting soap on his face, and just the way Americans are -- he may not have even meant it -- he simply looked in the mirror, the reflection of the girl, and said, "How beautiful!" And Greta Garbo was born that very moment!

She writes: suddenly she became different; she had never thought herself beautiful; she couldn't conceive of it. And she has never heard anybody saying that she was beautiful. For the first time she also looked in the mirror and the face was different -- this man has made her beautiful. And the whole life changed. She followed the man and became one of the most famous film actress.

What happened? Just a hypnosis, a hypnosis through a word "beautiful" -- worked. It works; it becomes chemical. Everybody believes something about himself. That belief becomes reality because that belief starts working on you.

Imagination is a force, but it is a conjured-up force, imagined force. You can use it and you can be used by it. If you can use it, it will be helpful, but if you are used by it, it is fatal, it is dangerous. Imagination can become madness any moment; imagination can be helpful if through it, you create a situation for your inner growth and crystallization.

But it is through words, a conjured-up thing. For human beings, words, language, verbal constructions

have become so significant that nothing is more significant now. If suddenly someone says, "Fire!" the word "fire will change you immediately. There may be no fire, you will stop listening to me. There will be no effort to stop; suddenly you will stop listening to me, you will start running here and there. The word "fire" has taken imagination.

And you are influenced by words that way. The people in the advertisement business know what words to use to conjure up images. Through those words they catch you, they capture the whole market. There are many such words. They go on changing with the fashions.

For these few years, "new" is the word. So everything, if you look in the advertisements, is "new" -- "new" Lux Soap. "Lux Soap" won't do. The "new" appeals immediately. Everybody is for the new; everybody is searching for the new, something new, because everybody is bored with the old. So anything new has appeal. That may not be better than the old, may be worse, but just the word "new" opens vistas in the mind.

These words and their influence have to be understood deeply. For a person who is in search of the truth he must be aware of the influence of words. Politicians, advertisement people, they are using words and they can create, through words, such imagination that you can even put your life -- you can throw your life just for words.

What are these: "nation", "the national flag" -- just words! "Hinduism" -- you can say, "hinduism is in danger," and suddenly many people are ready to do something or even to die. Just few words. Our nation is insulted. What is "our nation"? Just words. A flag is nothing but a piece of cloth, but a whole nation can die for the flag because someone has insulted the flag, lowered it. What nonsense goes on in this world because of words! Words are dangerous. They have deep sources of influence within you. They trigger something in you, and you can be captured.

Imagination has to be understood, Patanjali says, because on the path of meditation words will have to be dropped so that influence by others can be dropped. Remember, words are taught by others; you are not born with words. They are taught to you, and through words many prejudices. Through words religion, through words myths -- everything is fed. Word is the medium, the vehicle of culture, society, information.

You cannot excite animals to fight for a nation. You cannot excite because they don't know what "nation" is. That's why there are no wars in the animal kingdom. There are no wars, no flags, no temples, no mosques. And if animals can look at us, they are bound to think that man has some obsession with words, because wars go on around it; millions are killed just because of words.

Someone is a Jew, "Kill him -- just the word "Jew". Change the label, he becomes a Christian, and then there is no need to kill. But he is not ready to change the label. He will say, "I will like to be killed but I cannot change my label. I am a Jew." He is also adamant; others are also adamant. But just words.

Jean-Paul Sartre has written his autobiography and he has given it the title, "Words". It is beautiful because as far as mind is concerned the whole autobiography of *any* mind consists of words and nothing else. And Patanjali says that one has to be aware of this, because on the path of meditation, words have to be left behind. Nations, religions, scriptures, languages, they have to be left behind and man has to become innocent, freed of words. When you are free of words there will be no imagination, and when there is no imagination you can face truth. Otherwise, you will go on creating.

If you come to meet God, you must meet him without any words. If you have some words, he may not fit and suit your idea. Because if a Hindu thinks he has one thousand hands, and if God comes only with two hands, a Hindu, he will reject: "You are not a God at all. Only with two hands? God has a thousand hands. Show me your other hands. Only then I can believe you."

It happened: One of the most beautiful persons of this past century was Sai Baba of Shirdi. He had a friend and a follower. Sai Baba was a Mohammedan. Or no one knows whether he was a Mohammedan or a Hindu, but he lived in a mosque, so it was believed he was a Mohammedan. And a Hindu follower was there, who loved, respected, has much faith in Sai Baba. Every day he will come for his *darshan*, and without seeing him he will not go. Sometimes it will happen that for the whole day he will have to wait, but without seeing he will not go, and he will not take food unless he has seen Sai Baba.

Once it happened the whole day passed, there was much gathering and much crowd -- he couldn't enter. When everybody has gone, just in the night he touched the feet.

Sai Baba said to him, "Why you unnecessarily wait? There is no need to see me here, I can come there. And drop this from tomorrow. Now I will do. Before you take your food you will see me every day."

The disciple was very happy. So next day he was waiting and waiting; nothing happened. Many things happened really, but nothing happened according to his conception. By the evening he was very angry. He

has not taken the food, and Sai Baba has not appeared so he went again. He said, "You promise and you don't fulfill?"

Sai Baba said, "But I appeared thrice, not even once. First time I came, I was a beggar and you said to me, 'Move away! Don't come here!' Second time I came I was an old woman, and you just won't look at me; you closed your eyes-because the disciple had the habit of not seeing women; he was practicing not seeing women, so he closed the eyes. Sai Baba said, "I had come, but what do you expect? Should I enter your eyes, closed eyes? I was standing there, but you closed the eyes. The moment you saw me, you closed the eyes. Then third time I reached as a dog, and you won't allow me in. With a stick you were standing in the door."

And these three things had happened. And these things have been happening to whole humanity. The divine comes in many forms, but you have a prejudice; you have a pre-formulated conception; you cannot see. He must appear according to you, and he never appears according to you. And he will never appear according to you. You cannot be the rule for him and you cannot put any conditions.

When all imagination falls, only then truth appears. Otherwise, imagination goes on making conditions and truth cannot appear. Only in a naked mind, in a nude, empty mind, truth appears, because you cannot distort it.

Fourth sutra:

THE MODIFICATION OF THE MIND WHICH IS BASED ON THE ABSENCE OF ANY CONTENT IN IT IS SLEEP.

This is the definition of sleep, the fourth modification of the mind: when there is no content. Mind is always with content, except sleep. Something or other is there. Some thought is moving, some passion is moving, some desire is moving, some memory, some future imagination, some word, something is moving. Something continues continuously. Only when you are fast asleep, deep asleep, contents stop. Mind disappears, and you are in yourself without any content.

This has to be remembered because this is going to be the state of *samadhi* also, with only one difference: you will be aware. In sleep, you are unaware, mind goes completely to non-existence. You are alone, left alone -- no thought, just your being. But you are not aware. Mind is not there to disturb you, but you are not aware.

Otherwise sleep can become enlightenment. Contentless consciousness is there, but the consciousness is not alert. It is hidden -- just in a seed. In *samadhi*, the seed is broken; the consciousness becomes alert. And when consciousness is alert and there is no content, this is the goal. Sleep with awareness is the goal.

This is the fourth modification of the mind-sleep. But that goal, sleep with awareness, is not a modification of the mind, it is beyond mind. Awareness is beyond mind. If you can join sleep and awareness together, you have become enlightened. But it is difficult because even when we are awake in the day we are not alert. Even when we are awake, we are not awake. The word is false. When we sleep how can we be awake? When we are awake we are not awake.

So one has to start from the day when you are awake. You have to be more awake, more and more intensely awake. And then you have to try with dreams: in dream you have to be alert. Only if you succeed with the waking state, then with the dreaming state, then you will be able to succeed with the third state of sleep.

Try first walking on the street. Try to be awake. Just don't go on walking automatically, mechanically. Be alert of every movement, of every breath that you take. Exhale, inhale -- be alert. Of every eye movement you are doing, of every person you look at, be alert. What you are doing, be alert and do it with alertness.

And then in the night, while you are falling asleep, try to remain alert. The last phase of the day will be passing; memories will be floating. Remain alert, and try to fall asleep with alertness. It will be difficult, but if you try, within a few weeks, you will have a glimpse: you are asleep and alert. Even for a single moment, and it is so beautiful, it is so bliss-filled, that you will never be the same again.

And then you will not say that sleep is just wasting time. It can become the most precious *sadhana*, because when the waking state goes and the sleeping starts there is a change, a change of gears inside. It is just like change of gears in a car. When you change gears from one gear to another, for a single moment,

between these two, there is a neutral gear, there is no gear. That moment of neutrality is very significant.

The same happens in the mind. When from waking you move to the sleep, there is a moment when you are neither awake nor asleep. In that moment there is no gear, mechanism is not functioning. Your automatic personality is nullified in that moment. In that moment your old habits will not force you in a certain pattern. In that moment you can escape and become alert.

This moment in India has been called *sandhya*, the moment in between. There are two *sandhyas*, two in-between moments: one in the night when you go from the waking to sleep, and another in the morning when you again move from sleep to waking. And these two Hindus have called the moments of prayer, *sandhyaka*! -- the period in between because then your personality is not there for a single moment. In that single moment you are pure, innocent. If in that moment you can become alert, your whole life will have changed. You have put a base for transformation.

And then try, in the dream state, to be alert. There are methods how to be alert in a dream state. Do one thing, if you want to try... First try in the waking. When you succeed in the waking, then you will be able to succeed in the dreaming. Because dreaming is deeper, more effort will be needed. And difficult also, because what to do in a dream and how to do?

For the dreaming, Gurdjieff developed a beautiful method. It is one of the old Tibetan methods, and Tibetan seekers have worked very deeply into the dreamworld. The method is, just falling into sleep, you try to remember one thing, any one thing, just a rose flower. Just visualize a rose flower. And just go on thinking that you will see it in the dream. Visualize it and go on thinking that in the dream, whatsoever the dream, this rose flower must be there. Visualize its color, its scent -- everything. Feel it so it will become alive inside you. And with that rose flower, fall into sleep.

Within few days you will be able to bring that flower into your dream. This is a great success because now you have created at least a part of the dream. Now you are the master. At least one part of the dream, the flower, has come. And the moment you see the flower, you will immediately remember this is a dream.

There is no other need. The flower and "This is a dream" have become associated because you have created the flower in the dream. And you were thinking continuously for this flower to appear in the dream, and the flower has appeared. Immediately you will recognize this is a dream, and the whole quality of the dream will change, the flower-dream and everything around the dream. You have become alert.

And then you can enjoy the dream in a new way, just like a film, and then if you want to stop the dream you can simply stop, put off. But that will take a little more time and more practice. And then you can create your own dreams. There is no need to be a victim of dreams. You can create your own dreams; you can live your own dreams. You can have a theme just before you fall into sleep; you can direct your dreams just like a film director. And you can create a theme out of it.

Tibetans have used dream creations, because through dream creation you can change your total mind, the structure. And when you succeed in dreams, then you can succeed in sleep. But there is no technique for sleep because there is no content. A technique can work only with a content. Because there is no content, no technique can help. But through dream you will learn to be aware, and that awareness can be carried on into the sleep.

The last sutra:

MEMORY IS THE CALLING UP OF PAST EXPERIENCE.

These are definitions. He is clarifying things so later on you need not get mixed up. What is memory? -- calling up of past experiences. Continuously, memory is happening. Whenever you see something, immediately memory comes in and distorts it. You have seen me before. You see me again, immediately memory comes in. If you had seen me five years before, then the picture of five years, the past picture, will come into your eyes and fill your eyes. And you will see me through that picture.

That's why, if you have not seen your friend for many days, the moment you see you immediately say, "You are looking very thin," or "You are looking very unhealthy," or "You have gathered fat." Immediately! Why? Because you are comparing; the memory has come in. The man himself is not aware that he has gathered fat or he has become thin, but you become aware because immediately you can compare. The past, the last picture comes in, and immediately you can compare.

And this memory is continuously there, being projected on everything you see. This past memory has to

be dropped. It should not be a constant interference in your knowing because it doesn't allow you to know the new. You always know in the pattern of the old. It doesn't allow you to feel the new, it makes everything old and rotten. Because of this memory, everybody is bored; the whole humanity is bored. Look at anybody's face, he is bored, bored to death. There is nothing new, no ecstasy.

Why children are so ecstatic1 And for such simple things you cannot imagine how this ecstasy is happening. Just for few colored stones on the beach and they start dancing. What is happening to them? Why you cannot dance? Because you know those are just stones; your memory is there. For those children there is no memory, those stones are a new phenomenon -- as if they have reached to the moon.

I was reading when the first man reached the moon all over the world there was excitement. And everybody was looking on their TV's, but within fifteen minutes, everybody was bored, finished. What to do now? The man is walking on the moon. After just fifteen minutes and this dream has taken millions of years to reach there... And nobody is now interested what is happening.

Everything becomes old. Immediately it becomes memory, it becomes old. If you can drop your memories! Dropping doesn't mean that you cease to remember, dropping only means this constant interference. When you need, you can pull it back to the focus. When you don't need it, just let it be there silently, not coming continuously.

Past, if continuously present, will not allow present to be. And if you miss present, you miss all.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The purity of yoga

30 December 1973 pm in

Archive code:	7312305
ShortTitle:	YOGA106
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID THAT PATANJALI'S YOGA IS AN EXACT SCIENCE, ABSOLUTELY LOGICAL, IN WHICH THE RESULT IS AS CERTAIN AS TWO PLUS TWO MAKE FOUR. IF THE ATTAINMENT OF THE UNKNOWN AND INFINITE, CAN BE REDUCED TO MERE LOGIC, IS IT NOT TRUE AND AT THE SAME TIME ABSURD THAT THE INFINITE PHENOMENON IS WITHIN THE ORBIT OF THE FINITE MIND?

It looks absurd, it looks illogical, but existence is absurd and existence is illogical. The sky is infinite, but it can be reflected in a very tiny pool; the infinite sky can be reflected in a small mirror. Of course the whole of it will not be reflected; it cannot be reflected. But the part is also the whole and the part also belongs to the sky.

Human mind is just a mirror. If it is pure then the infinite can have the reflection in it. The reflection will not be the infinite, it will be just a part, a glimpse. But that glimpse becomes the door. Then by and by, you can leave the mirror behind and enter into the infinite, leave the reflection behind and enter into the real.

Out of your window, a small frame of the window, the infinite sky is there. You can look through the

window, you will not see the whole sky, of course, but whatsoever you see is the sky. So the only thing to remember is don't think that whatsoever you have seen is the infinite. It may be of the infinite, it is not the infinite. So whatsoever human mind can conceive may be divine, but it is just a part of it, a glimpse. If you continuously remember that, then there is no fallacy. Then by and by, destroy the frame; by and by, destroy the mind completely so the mirror is no more there and you are freed from the reflection and you enter the reality.

On the surface it looks absurd. How, in such a tiny mind, there can be any contact with the eternal, with the infinite, with the endless? Second thing has also to be understood. This tiny mind is not tiny really, because it is also part of the infinite. It looks tiny because of you; it looks finite because of you. You have created the boundaries. The boundaries are false. Even your tiny mind belongs to the infinite; it is part of it.

And there are many things to be understood. One of the most paradoxical things about the infinite is this: that the part is always equal to the whole -- because you cannot divide the infinite. All divisions are false. It may be utilitarian to divide it. I can say that the sky on my house, on my terrace, is *my* sky as India says the sky on the Indian continent is Indian sky. What do you mean? You cannot divide the sky. It cannot be Indian or Chinese, it is an undivided expanse. It begins nowhere, it ends nowhere.

Just the same has happened with the mind. You call it your mind; that "your" is false. The mind is part of the infinite. Just as matter is part of the infinite, mind is part of the infinite. Your soul is also part of the infinite.

When the "my" is lost, you are the infinite. So if you appear finite, it is an illusion. Finiteness is not a reality; finiteness is just a conception, an illusion. And because of your conception you are confined in it. And whatsoever you think, you become. Buddha has said -- and he was repeating it continuously for forty years -- that whatsoever you think you become. Thinking makes you whatsoever you are. If you are finite, it is a standpoint that you have taken. Drop the standpoint and you become infinite.

And the whole process of yoga is how to drop -- how to drop the frame, how to destroy the mirror, how to move from the reflection to the reality, how to go beyond the boundaries.

Boundaries are self-created; they are not really there. They are just thoughts. That's why, whenever there is no thought in the mind, you are not. A thoughtless mind is egoless; a thoughtless mind is boundary-less, a thoughtless mind is already the infinite. Even for a single moment, if there is no thought, you are the infinite -- because without thought there can be no boundary; without thought you disappear and the divine descends.

To be in thought is to be human; to be below thought is to be animal; to be beyond thought is to be divine. But the logical mind will raise questions. The logical mind will say, "How the part can be equal to the whole? The part must be less than the whole. It cannot be the equal."

Ouspensky writes, in one of the best, in one of the few best books in the world, TERTIUM ORGANUM, that the part can not only be the equal to the whole, it can be even greater than the whole. But he calls it a higher mathematics. That mathematics belongs to the Upanishads. In *ishavasya* it is said, "You can take out the whole from the whole, and still the whole remains behind. You can put the whole into the whole, and still the whole remains the whole."

It is absurd. If you like to call it absurd, you can call it absurd, but, really, it is a higher mathematics where boundaries are lost and the drop becomes the ocean. And the ocean is nothing but a drop.

Logic raises questions; it goes on raising. That is the nature of the logical mind, to raise questions. And if you go on following those questions, you can go on ad infinitum. Put aside the mind -- its logic, its reasoning and for few moments try to be without thought. Even for a single moment if you can achieve that state of non-thought, you will come to realize that the part is equal to the whole, because suddenly you will see all the boundaries have disappeared. They were dream boundaries. All the divisions have disappeared, and you and the whole have become one.

This can be an experience; this cannot be a logical inference. But when I say that Patanjali is logical, what do I mean? In the conclusions, nobody can be logical as far as the inner, the spiritual, the ultimate experience is concerned. But on the path you can be. As far as the ultimate result of yoga is concerned, Patanjali also cannot be logical; nobody can be. But to reach that goal you can follow a logical path.

In that sense Patanjali is logical and rational, mathematical, scientific. He does not ask any faith. He asks only courage to experiment, courage to move, courage to take a jump into the unknown. He does not say, "Believe, and then you will experience." He says, "Experience, and then you will believe."

And he has made a structure how to proceed step by step. His path is not haphazard; it is not like a labyrinth, it is like a super-highway. Everything is clear and the shortest possible route. But you have to

follow it in every detail; otherwise you will move out of the path and in the wilderness.

That's why I say he is logical, and you will see how he is logical. He starts from the body because you are rooted in the body. He starts and works with your breathing because your breathing is your life. First he works on the body; then he works on the *prana* -- the second layer of existence -- your breathing; then he starts working on thoughts.

There are many methods which start directly with the thought. They are not so logical and scientific because the man you are working with is rooted in the body. He is a *soma*, a body. A scientific approach must start with the body. Your body must be changed first. When your body changes, then your breathing can be changed. When your breathing changes, then your thoughts can be changed. And when your thoughts change, then you can be changed.

You may not have observed that you are a close-knit system of many layers. If you are running, then your breathing changes because more oxygen is needed. When you are running your breathing changes, and when your breathing changes your thoughts immediately change.

In Tibet they say if you are angry, then just run. Have two or three rounds of your house, and then come back and see where your anger has gone -- because if you run fast, your breathing changes; if your breathing changes, your thought pattern cannot remain the same, it has to change.

There is no need to run. You can simply take five deep breaths -- exhale, inhale -- and see where your anger has gone. It is difficult to change anger directly. It is easier to change the body, then the breathing, then the anger. This is a scientific process. That is why I say that Patanjali is scientific.

Nobody has been so scientific. If you go to Buddha he will say "Drop anger." Patanjali will never say. He will say if you have anger, that means you have a breathing pattern which helps anger, and unless that breathing pattern is changed you cannot drop anger. You may do struggle, but that is not going to help -- or, it may take a very long time. Unnecessary. So he will watch your breathing pattern, the breathing rhythm, and if you have a certain breathing rhythm, that means you have a certain body posture for it.

The grossest is the body and the subtlest is the mind. Don't start from the subtle because it will be more difficult. It is vague; you cannot grasp it. Start with the body. That's why Patanjali starts with body postures.

You may not have observed, because we are so unalert in life, that whenever you have a certain mood in the mind you have a certain body posture associated with it. If you are angry, can you sit relaxed? Impossible. If you are angry your body posture will change; if you are attentive then your body posture will change; if you are sleepy your body posture will change.

If you are completely silent you will sit Buddha-like, you will walk Buddha-like. If you walk Buddha-like, you will feel a certain silence merging within your heart. A certain silent bridge is being created by your Buddhalike walk. Just sit under a tree like a Buddha. Just sit, just the body. Suddenly you will see that your breathing is changing. It is more relaxed; it is more harmonious. When the breathing is harmonious and relaxed, you will feel the mind is less tense. Thoughts are less there, less clouds, more space, more sky. You will feel a silence in and out, flowing.

Hence, I say Patanjali is scientific. If you want to change the body posture, Patanjali will say change your food habits, because every food habit creates subtle body postures. If you are a meat eater you cannot sit Buddha-like. If you are non-vegetarian your posture will be different, if you are vegetarian your posture will be different -- because the body is built by your food. It is not an accident. Whatsoever you are putting in the body, the body will reflect it.

So vegetarianism for Patanjali is not a moralist cult, it is a scientific method. When you eat meat you are not only taking food, you are allowing a certain animal from which the meat has come to enter in you. The meat was part of a particular body; the meat was part of a particular instinct pattern. The meat was the animal just few hours before, and that meat carries all the impressions of the animal, all the habits of the animal. When you are eating meat your many attitudes will be affected by it.

And if you are sensitive you can become aware that whenever you eat certain things, certain changes immediately come. You can take alcohol and then you are not the same. Immediately a new personality has come in. Alcohol cannot create a personality, but it changes your body pattern. The body chemistry is changed With the change of the body chemistry, the mind has to change its pattern and when the mind changes pattern a new personality has come in.

I have heard one of the oldest Chinese parables, that once it happened a bottle of whisky fell down from a table -- just by accident; a cat might have jumped. The bottle was broken and the whisky was spilled all over the floor. Three mice in the night lapped the whisky. One mouse immediately said, "Now, I am going to the king, to the palace, to put him right in his place." The other said, "I am not worried about kings. I am

myself going to be the emperor of the whole earth." And the third said, "Do whatsoever you like, you fellows. I am going upstairs to make love to the cat."

The whole personality has changed -- a mouse thinking of making love to a cat? It can happen; it happens every day. Whatsoever you eat changes you, whatsoever you drink changes you, because body is a great part. Ninety percent, you are your bodies.

Patanjali is scientific because he takes note of everything -- the food, the posture, the way you sleep, the way you get up in the morning, when you get up in the morning, when you go to sleep. He takes note of everything so that your body becomes a situation for something higher.

Then he takes note of your breathing. If you are sad, you have a different rhythm of the breathing. Just note it down. You try; you can have a very beautiful experiment. Whenever you are sad just watch your breath -- how much time you take in inhalation and then how much time you take in exhalation. Just note it down. Just count numbers inside: one, two, three, four, five... You count to five and the inhalation is over. Then you count -- it comes to ten; the exhalation is over. Just watch it minutely so you can come to know the ratio. Then, whenever you feel happy, immediately try that sad pattern -- five, ten. And the happiness will disappear.

The reverse is also true. Whenever you feel happy, note it down how you are breathing. And whenever you feel sad, try that pattern. Immediately sadness will disappear, because mind cannot exist in a vacuum. It exists in a system, and breathing is the deepest system for the mind.

Breath is thought. If you stop breathing, immediately thoughts stop. Try it for a second. Stop the breathing. Immediately there is a break in the thinking process; the process is broken. Thinking is the invisible part of the visible breathing.

That's what I mean when I say Patanjali is scientific. He is not a poet. If he says, "Don't eat meat," he is not saying because eating meat is violence, no. He is saying it because eating meat is self-destructive. There are poets who say to be non-violent is beautiful; Patanjali says to be non-violent is to be healthy, to be non-violent is to be selfish. You are not having compassion on somebody else, you are having compassion on yourself.

He is concerned with you and the transformation. And you cannot change things just by thinking about change. You have to create the situation. Otherwise, all over the world, love has been taught, but love exists nowhere because the situation doesn't exist. How can you be loving if you are a meat eater? If you are eating meat, the violence is there. And with such a deep violence how can you be loving? Your love will be just false. Or, it may be just a form of hate

There is an old Indian tale. One Christian missionary was passing through a forest. Of course he believed in love, so he was not carrying a gun. Suddenly he saw a lion approaching. He became afraid. He started to think, "Now the Gospel of love won't do. It would have been wise if I had a gun."

But something had to be done, and he was in emergency. Then he remembered somebody has said somewhere that if you run, then the lion will follow you, and within minutes you will be caught and dead. But if you stare in the eyes of the lion, then there is some possibility, he may get impressed, hypnotized. He may change the mind. And there are stories that many times lions have changed their minds; they have slinked away.

So it was worth trying, and there was no use in escaping. The missionary stared. The lion also came near. He also started staring into the eyes of the missionary. For five minutes they were standing face to face, staring into each other's eyes. Then suddenly the missionary saw the miracle. Suddenly the lion put his paws close together and then bent over them in a very prayerful mood -- as if he was praying.

This was too much! Even the missionary was not expecting so much -- that a lion should start praying. He was happy. But then he thought, "What is to be done now? What I should do?" But by the time he was also hypnotized -- not only the lion -- so he thought, "It is better to follow the lion."

He also bent over, started praying. Five minutes again passed. Then the lion opened the eyes and said, "Man, what are you doing? I am saying the grace, but what are you doing?" The lion was a religious lion pious, but just in thought. In deed, he was a lion, and he was going to be a lion. He was going to kill the man; he was saying grace.

This is the situation of the whole human phenomenon, the whole humanity -- just pious in thoughts; in deeds, man remains the animal. And this will be always so unless we don't cling to thoughts but create situations in which thoughts change.

Patanjali won't say that it is good to be loving. He will help you to create the situation in which love can flower. This is why I say he is scientific. If you follow him step by step, you will see many flowerings in

you which were inconceivable before, unimaginable. You could not have even dreamed about them. If you change your food, if you change your body postures, if you change your sleeping patterns, if you change ordinary habits, you will see a new person is arising in you. And then there are different changes possible. After one change other change becomes possible. Step by step, more possibilities open. That is why I say he is logical. He is not a logical philosopher, he is a logical, practical man.

The second question:

YESTERDAY YOU REFERRED ABOUT A WESTERN THINKER WHO STARTED DOUBTING EVERYTHING THAT CAN BE DOUBTED, BUT COULD NOT DOUBT HIMSELF. YOU SAID THAT THIS IS A GREAT ACHIEVEMENT IN OPENING TOWARDS DIVINE. HOW?

The opening toward higher consciousness means you must have something indubitable with you; that's what trust means. You have at least one point which you trust, which you cannot doubt even if you want to. That's why I said Descartes came to a point through his logical investigation that, "We cannot doubt ourselves. I cannot doubt that I am, because even to say that 'I doubt,' I have to be there. The very assertion that 'I doubt' proves that I am."

You must have heard the famous dictum of Descartes, *cogito, ergo sum* -- "I think, therefore I am." Doubting is thinking: I doubt, therefore, I am. But this is just an opening, and Descartes never, never went beyond this opening. He turned again back. You can come back from the very door. He was happy that he has found a center, indubitable center, and then he started to work out his philosophy. So all that he had denied before he pulled in from the back door: "Because I am there must be a creator who has created me." And then he went -- then, heaven and hell, then God and sin and the whole Christian theology came in from the back door.

He used this as a philosophical inquiry. He was not a yogi; he was not really in search of his being, he was in search of a theory. But you can use that as an opening. An opening means you have to transcend it; you have to go beyond; you have to pass it over; you have to go through it. You are not to cling to it. If you cling, then any opening will become closed.

This is good to realize that at least "I cannot doubt myself." Then the right step will be this: "If I cannot doubt myself, if I feel I am, then I must know who I am." Then it becomes a right inquiry. Then you move into religion, because when you ask "Who am I?" you have asked a fundamental question. Not philosophical -- existential. Nobody else can answer who you are; nobody else can give you a ready-made answer. You will have to search yourself; you will have to dig it within yourself.

Just this logical certainty that "I am", is of not much use if you don't go ahead and ask, "Who am I?" And this is not a question, this is going to be a quest. A question may lead you into philosophy, a quest leads you into religion. So if you feel that you don't know yourself, then don't go to anybody to ask "Who am I?" Nobody can answer you. You are there inside, hidden. You have to penetrate to that dimension where you are, encounter yourself.

This is a different type of journey, the inner. All our journeys are outer: we are making bridges to reach someone else. This quest means you have to break all the bridges to others. All that you have done without has to be dropped, and something new has to be started within. It will be difficult, just because you have become so fixed with the without. You always think of others; you never think of yourself.

This is strange, but no one thinks about himself -- he thinks about others. If sometimes you think about yourself, it is also in relation to others. It is never pure. It is not simply just about you. Then when you think just about you, thinking will have to be dropped, because what you can think? About others you can think; thinking means "about". What you can think about yourself? You will have to drop thinking and you will have to look inside -- not thinking, but looking, seeing, observing, witnessing. The whole process will change. One has to look for oneself.

Doubt is good. If you doubt, and if you continuously doubt, there is only one rock-like phenomenon which cannot be doubted, which is your existence. Then a new quest will arise, and that is not a question. You will have to ask, "Who am I?"

Ramana Maharshi, his whole life, was giving only one technique to his disciples. He will say, "Just sit down, close your eyes, and go on asking 'Who am I? Who am I?' Use it as a mantra." But it is not a mantra.

You have not to use it as dead words. It must become an inner penetration.

Go on asking it. Your mind will answer many times that you are a soul, you are a self, you are divine-but don't listen to these things, these are all borrowed; you have *heard* these things. Put them aside unless *you* come to know who you are. And if you go on continuously putting the mind aside, one day there is an explosion. The mind explodes, and all the borrowed knowledge disappears from you. And for the first time you are face to face with yourself, looking within yourself. This is the opening. And this is the way and this is the quest.

Ask who you are and don't cling to cheap answers. All answers that are given by others are cheap. The real answer can only come out of you. It is just like a real flower can only come out of the tree itself; you cannot put it from the outside. You can, but that will be a dead flower. It may deceive others, but it cannot deceive the tree itself. The tree knows that "This is just a dead flower hanging on my branch. And this is just a weight. This is not a happiness, this is just a burden." The tree cannot celebrate it; the tree cannot welcome it.

The tree can welcome only something which comes from the very roots, from its inner being, innermost core. And when it comes from its innermost core, the flower becomes its soul. And through the flower the tree expresses its dance, its song. Its whole life becomes meaningful. Just like that, the answer will come out of you, out of your roots. Then you will dance it. Then your whole life will become meaningful.

If the answer is given from without, it will be just a sign, a dead sign. If it comes from within, it will not be a sign, it will be a significance. Remember these two words -- "sign" and "significance". Sign can be given from without; significance can only flower from within. Philosophy works with signs, concepts, words. Religion works with significance. It is not concerned with words and signs and symbols.

But that is going to be an arduous journey for yourself because nobody can help really, and all the helpers are, in a way, hindrances. If somebody is too much patronizing and gives you the answer, he is your enemy. Patanjali is not going to give you the answer, he is only going to indicate you the path, the way from where your own answer will arise, from where you will encounter the answer.

The great Masters have given only methods, they have not given the answer. Philosophers have given answers, but Patanjali, Jesus or Buddha, they have not given answers. You ask for answers and they give you methods, they give you techniques. You have to work your answer out yourself, through your effort, through your suffering, through your penetration, through your TAPASCHARYA. Only the answer can come, and it can become a significance. Your fulfillment is through it.

The third question:

BUDDHA FINALLY CONVEYED TO MAHAKASHYAP WHAT HE COULD NOT CONVEY TO ANYBODY ELSE THROUGH WORDS. IN WHAT CATEGORY OF KNOWLEDGE -- DIRECT, INFERENTIAL AND WORDS OF THE AWAKENED ONE -- DOES IT COME? WHAT WAS THE MESSAGE?

First you ask, "What was the message?" If Buddha could not convey it through words, I cannot also convey it through words. It is not possible.

I will tell you one anecdote. One disciple came to Mulla Nasruddin. And he asked the Mulla that, "I have heard that you have the secret, the ultimate secret, the key which can open all the doors of mystery." Nasruddin said, "Yes, I have got it. But what about it? Why you are asking about it?" The man fell down in his feet and he said, "I was in search of you, Master. If you have the key and the secret, tell it to me."

Nasruddin said, "If it is such a secret, you must understand it cannot be told so easily. You will have to wait." The disciple asked, "How much?" Nasruddin said, "That too is not certain. It depends on your patience -- three years or thirty years." The disciple waited. After three years he asked again. Nasruddin said, "If you ask again, then it will take thirty years. Just wait. It is not an ordinary thing. It is the ultimate secret."

Thirty years passed and the disciple said, "Master, now my whole life is wasted. I have not got anything. Now, give me the secret." Nasruddin said, "There is a condition: you will have to promise me that you will keep it a secret, you will not say to anybody." The man said, "I promise you that it will remain a secret until I die. I will not mention it to anyone."

Nasruddin said, "Thank you. This is what my Master... This is my promise to my Master. And if you can

keep it a secret until death, what do you think? Cannot I keep it a secret?"

If Buddha was silent, I also can be silent about it. There is something which cannot be said. It is not a message because messages can always be said. And if they cannot be said, they cannot be messages. A message is something said, something to be said, can be said. Message is always verbal.

Buddha has not a message; that's why he couldn't say it. There were ten thousand disciples. Only Mahakashyap got it because he could understand Buddha's silence. That is the secret of the secret. he could understand the silence.

Buddha remained silent under his tree one morning. And he was really going to give a sermon and everybody was waiting. He remained silent, remained silent The disciples became uneasy. It has never happened before. He will come and he will speak, and he will go. But half an hour has passed. The sun has risen, everybody is feeling hot. There is silence superficially, but everybody is inside uncomfortable, chattering, inside asking "Why Buddha is silent today?"

And he sits there under his tree with a flower in his hand and goes on looking at the flower as if he is not even aware of those ten thousand disciples who have gathered to listen. They have come from very, very far away villages. From all over the country they have gathered.

Then somebody says, somebody gathers courage and says, "Why you are not speaking? We are waiting." Buddha is reported to have said that, "I am saying. This half an hour I have been speaking."

It was too paradoxical. It was patently absurd -- he has remained silent, he has not said anything. But to say to Buddha that, "You are talking absurdities," was not possible. The disciples again remained silent -- more troubled now.

And suddenly one disciple, Mahakashyap, started laughing. Buddha called him near, gave him the flower, and said, "Whatsoever can be said, I have said to others, and that which cannot be said I have given to you." He only gave the flower, but this flower is just a symbol. With flower he has given some significance also. This flower is just a sign, but something else he has conveyed which cannot be conveyed by words.

You also know certain feelings which cannot be conveyed. When you are deep in love, what you do? You will feel meaningless simply to go on saying, "I love you. I love you." And if you say it too much, the other will get bored. And if you go on repeating, the other will think you are just a parrot. And if you continue, the other will think that you don't know what love is.

When you feel love, it is meaningless to say that you love. You have to do something -- something significant. It may be a kiss, it may be a hug, it may be just taking the other's hand into your hand, not doing anything -- but it is a significance. You are conveying something which cannot be conveyed by words.

Buddha conveyed something which cannot be conveyed by words. He gave the flower. It was a gift. That gift is visible; something invisible is passing with that gift.

When you take the hand of your friend in your hand, it is visible. Just taking the hand of your friend in your hand doesn't make much sense, but something else is passing. It is an exchange. Some energy, some feeling something so deep that words cannot express it, is passing. This is a sign; hand is just a sign. Significance is invisible; it is passing. It is not a message, it is a gift. It is grace.

Buddha has given himself; he has not given any message. He has poured himself into Mahakashyap. And for two reasons Mahakashyap became capable of receiving this. One was -- he remained totally silent while Buddha was silent. Others were also silent apparently, but they were not. They were continuously thinking, "Why Buddha is silent?" They were looking at each other, making gestures -- 'What has happened to Buddha? Has he gone mad? He has never been so silent."

Nobody was silent. Only Mahakashyap, in that great assembly of ten thousand monks, was silent. He was not troubled; he was not thinking. Buddha was looking at the flower and Mahakashyap was looking at Buddha. And you cannot find a greater flower than Buddha. That was the highest flowering of human consciousness. So Buddha went on looking at the flower and Mahakashyap went on looking at Buddha. Only two persons were not thinking. Buddha was not thinking, he was looking. And Mahakashyap was not thinking, he was also looking. This was the one thing that made him capable of receiving.

And the second thing was that he laughed. If silence cannot become celebration, if silence cannot become a laughter, if silence cannot become a dance, if silence cannot become an ecstasy, then it is pathological. Then it will become sadness. Then it will turn into a disease. Then silence will not be alive, it will be dead.

You can become silent just by becoming dead, but then you will not receive Buddha's grace. Then the divine cannot descend in you. The divine needs two things: silence and a dancing silence, silence alive. And

he was both in that moment. He was silent, and when everybody was serious he laughed. Buddha poured himself; that is not a message.

Attain these two things; then I can pour myself into you. Be silent, and don't make that silence a sad thing. Allow it to be laughing and dancing. The silence must be childlike, full of energy, vibrant, ecstatic. It should not be dead. Then, then only, what Buddha did to Mahahashyap can be done to you.

My whole effort is that someday, somebody will become Mahakashyap. But it is not a message.

The fourth question:

YOU HAVE OFTEN SAID THAT MOST SCRIPTURES HAVE A LOT OF WHAT IS CALLED INTERPOLATIONS. DOES THE YOGA SUTRA OF PATANJALI ALSO SUFFER FROM THIS DEFECT, AND HOW WILL YOU DEAL WITH IT?

No, Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS are absolutely pure. No one has ever interpolated anything in them. There are reasons it cannot be done. First, Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS is not a popular scripture. It is not a *gita*, it is not a *ramayana*, it is not a Bible. Common masses have never been interested in it. When common masses are interested in something, they make it impure. It is bound to be so because then the scripture has to be dragged down to their level. Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS has remained only for experts. Only a few chosen ones will get interested in them. Everybody is not going to be interested. And if, by chance, you happen accidentally to have Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS, you can read only a few pages and then you will throw it away. It is not for you. It is not a story, it is not a drama, it is not an allegory. It is a simple, scientific treatise -- only for few.

And the way it has been written is such that those who are not ready for it will turn their back automatically. A similar case has happened in this century with Gurdjieff. For thirty years continuously, he was preparing one book. A man of the caliber of Gurdjieff can do that work in three days. Even three days may be more than enough. Lao Tzu had done it: in three days the whole TAO TEH CHING was written. Gurdjieff can do it in three days; there is no difficulty. But for thirty years he was writing his first book. And what he was doing? He will write one chapter, and then he will allow it to be read before his disciples. Disciples will be listening to the chapter, and he will be looking to the disciples. If they can understand, he will change it. That was the condition: if they can understand, he will change it. If he sees that they are following it, then it is wrong. Continuously, for thirty years, every chapter was read a thousand and one times, and every time he was watching. When the book became completely impossible, that no one can read and understand it...

Even a very intelligent person will have to read it at least seven times; then glimpses of meaning will start coming. And that too will be just glimpses. If he wants to penetrate more, then he will have to practice whatsoever he has said, and through practice meanings will become clear. And it will take at least one's whole life to come to the total understanding what he has written.

This type of book cannot be interpolated. Really, his first book, it is said that very few people have read it completely. It is difficult -- one thousand pages. So when the first edition was published, he published it with a condition: only hundred pages, the introductory part, were cut. All other pages were not cut; they were uncut. Only hundred pages were cut, and a note was given on the book that "If you can read the first hundred pages and still think to read ahead, then cut other pages. Otherwise, return the book to the publisher and take your money back."

It is said that there are very few people alive who have read the whole book completely. It is written in such a way that you will get fed up. Reading twenty, twenty-five pages, it is enough; and this man seems to be mad.

These are sutras, Patanjali's sutras. Everything has been condensed in a seed. Somebody was asking me that, "Patanjali has condensed sutras..." Just the other day somebody came and asked me, "... and you speak so much on those sutras." I have to, because he has made a tree a seed, and I have to make the seed again a tree.

Each sutra is condensed, totally condensed. You cannot do anything in it, and no one is interested to. Just to keep the book always pure, this was one of the methods. And for many thousands of years the book was not written, it was just memorized by disciples; it was given from one to other just as a memory. It was

not written, so nobody can do anything to it. It was a sacred memory, preserved. And even when the book was written, it was written in such a way that if you put something in it, it will be found immediately.

Unless a person of the caliber of Patanjali tries that, you cannot do it. Just think, if you had one Einstein formula, what can you do to it? If you do anything, it will be immediately caught. Unless a mind like Einstein tries to play with it, you cannot do anything. The formula is complete -- nothing can be added; nothing can be deleted. In itself, it is a unit. Whatsoever you do, you will be caught.

These are seed formulas. If you add a single word, anyone who is working on the path of yoga will immediately come to know that this is wrong.

I will tell you one anecdote. It happened just in this century. One of the greatest poets of India, Rabindranath Tagore, translated his own book, GITANJALI, from Bengali to English. He himself translated it, and then he was a little hesitant whether the translation is okay or not. So he asked C. F. Andrews, one of the friends and disciples of Mahatma Gandhi that, "Just go through it. How the translation has come to be?" C.F. Andrews was not a poet, he was an Englishman-well educated, knowing the language, the grammar and everything -- but he was not a poet.

So on four spots, on four points, he told Rabindranath to change certain words: "They are ungrammatical, and English people will not follow them." So Rabindranath simply changed whatsoever Andrews suggested. Four words in all he changed in his translation. Then he went to London, and for the first time, in a poet's gathering... One of the English poets of his time, Yeats, has arranged that gathering. It was read for the first time, the translation.

When the whole translation was read, everybody listened, and Rabindranath asked, "Have you any suggestions? Because this is just a translation and English is not my mother tongue.

And it is very difficult to translate poetry. Yeats, who was a poet of the same caliber of Rabindranath, he said, "Only at four points something is wrong." And exactly those were the four words Andrews has suggested!

Rabindranath couldn't believe it. He said, "How, how you could find? Because these are the four words I have not translated. Andrews suggested and I have put them." Yeats said, "The whole poetry is a flow; only these four are like stones. The flow is broken. It seems somebody else has done the work. Your language may not be grammatical, your language is not hundred percent right. It cannot be; that we can understand. But it is hundred percent poetry. These four words have come from a school master. Grammar has become right, but poetry has gone wrong."

With Patanjali you cannot do anything. *Anyone* who is working on yoga will find it immediately that someone else who doesn't know anything has interpolated something. There are very few books which are still pure, and the purity has been retained. This is one of them. Nothing has been changed, not a single word. Nothing has been added; it is as Patanjali meant it to be.

This is a work of objective art. When I say, "a work of objective art" I mean a certain thing. Every precaution has been taken. While these sutras were condensed every precaution has been taken so that they could not be destroyed. They have been constructed in such a way that anything foreign, any foreign element will become a jarring note. But I say if a man like Patanjali tries, he can do that.

But a man like Patanjali will never try such a thing. Only lesser minds always try to interpolate. And lesser minds can try that, and the thing can continue, interpolated, only when it becomes a mass thing. Masses are not aware, cannot be aware. Only Yeats became aware that something is wrong. There were many others present in the gathering; no one was aware.

This is a secret cult, a secret heritage. And even the book is written, but the book form has not been thought to be reliable. There are still persons alive who have got Patanjali's sutras directly from their Master, not from the book. And the tradition has remained alive yet, and it will continue because books are not reliable. Sometimes books can be lost. Many things can go wrong with books.

So a secret tradition is there. And that tradition has been maintained, and continuously those who know through words of their Master go on checking whether in the book form something is wrong or whether something has been changed.

This has not been maintained for other scriptures. Bible has too much interpolations, that if Jesus comes back, he will not be able to understand what has happened, how these things have come in. Because for two hundred years when Jesus died... After two hundred years, for the first time, the Bible was recorded. In these two hundred years many things disappeared. Even his disciples have different stories to tell.

Buddha died. After five hundred years, after his death, his words were recorded. There are many schools, many scriptures, and no one can say which is true and which is false. But Buddha was talking to

the masses, so he is not condensed like Patanjali. He was talking to the masses, to the ordinary common people. He was elaborating things in detail. In those details many things can be added, many things can be deleted, and no one will become aware that something has been done.

But Patanjali was not talking to the masses. He was talking to a very select few, a group -- a group of very few persons, just like Gurdjieff. Gurdjieff never talked before the masses. A very selected group of his disciples was able to listen to him, and that too with many conditions. No meeting was ever declared before. If he was going to talk this night, eight-thirty, then nearabout eight o'clock you will get the indication that somewhere Gurdjieff is going to talk. And you have to reach immediately because at eight-thirty the doors will be closed. And these thirty minutes were never enough. And when you reach, you may find that he has cancelled. Next day, again...

Once he cancelled for seven days continuously. The first day four hundred people had come, the last day only fourteen. By and by they got discouraged. And then it seemed impossible that he is going to talk. The last day, only fourteen people... when he looked, he said, "Now the right amount of people is left. And you could wait for seven days and you were not discouraged, so now you have earned it. Now I will speak, and only these fourteen will be able to listen to this series. Now no one is to be informed that I have started speaking."

This type of work is different. Patanjali worked with a very closed circle. That's why no religion has come out of it, no organization. Patanjali has no sect. Such a tremendous force, but he remained closed within a small group. And he worked it out in such a way that the purity should be maintained. It has maintained up to now.

The last question:

WOULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN THE WORKING OF THAT UNKNOWN FORCE WHICH KEEPS THE HUMAN MIND ATTACHED TO WORDLY THINGS AND HABITS IN SPITE OF BEING FULLY AWARE THAT THE ULTIMATE RESULT IS NOTHING BUT MISERY?

The awareness is not total, the awareness is just intellectual. Logically you follow that "Whatsoever I am doing is leading me to misery," but this is not your existential experience. Just rationally you understand. If you were reason alone then there would have been no problem, but you are "unreason" also. If you had only conscious mind then it was okay. You have unconscious mind also. Conscious mind knows that you are going into misery every day by your own efforts; you are creating your own hell. But the unconscious is not aware, and the unconscious is nine times more than your conscious mind. And that unconscious goes on persisting in its own habits.

You decide not to be angry again because anger is nothing but poisoning your own system. It gives you misery. But next time, when someone insults you, the unconscious will put aside your conscious reasoning, will erupt, and will be angry. And that unconscious has not known about your decision at all, and that unconscious remains the active force.

The conscious mind is not active, it only thinks. It is a thinker; it is not a doer. So what has to be done? Just by thinking consciously that something is wrong, you are not going to stop it. You will have to work at a discipline, and through discipline this conscious knowledge will penetrate like an arrow into the unconscious.

Through discipline, through yoga, through practice, the conscious decision will reach into the unconscious. And when it reaches into the unconscious, only then it will be of any use. Otherwise you will go on thinking something, and you will go on doing something quite the contrary.

St. Augustine says that, "Whatsoever good I know -- and I always think to do it -- but whenever the opportunity to do it comes, I will always do whatsoever is wrong." This is the human dilemma.

And yoga is the path to bridge the conscious with the unconscious. And when we will go deeper into the discipline you will become aware how this can be done. This can be done So don't rely on the conscious, it is inactive. The unconscious is the active. Change the unconscious; only then your life will have a different meaning. Otherwise you will be in more misery.

Thinking something, doing something else, will constantly create chaos -- and by and by you will lose self-confidence. By and by you will feel that you are absolutely incapable, impotent, you cannot do

anything. A self-condemnation will arise. You will feel guilty. And guilt is the only sin.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Constant inner practice

31 December 1973 pm in

Archive code:	7312315
ShortTitle:	YOGA107
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

THEIR CESSATION IS BROUGHT ABOUT BY PERSISTENT INNER EFFORT AND NON-ATTACHMENT. OF THESE TWO, *ABHYASA* THE INNER PRACTICE IS THE EFFORT FOR BEING FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF.

IT BECOMES FIRMLY GROUNDED ON BEING CONTINUED FOR A LONG TIME, WITHOUT INTERRUPTION AND WITH REVERENT DEVOTION.

Man is not only his conscious mind. He has also nine times more than the conscious, the unconscious layer of the mind. Not only that, man has the body, the *soma*, in which this mind exists. The body is absolutely unconscious. Its working is almost non-voluntary. Only the surface of the body is voluntary. The inner sources are non-voluntary; you cannot do anything about them. Your will is not effective.

This pattern of man's existence has to be understood before one can enter into oneself. And the understanding should not remain only intellectual. It must go deeper. It must penetrate the unconscious layers; it must reach to the very body itself.

Hence, the importance of *abhyasa* -- constant inner practice. These two words are very significant: *abhyasa* and *vairagya*. *Abhyasa* means constant inner practice, and *vairagya* means non-attachment, desirelessness. The coming sutras of Patanjali are concerned with these two most significant concepts, but before we enter the sutras, that this, the pattern of human personality, is not totally intellectual, has to be firmly grasped.

If it was only intellect, then there would be no need for *abhyasa* -- constant, repetitive effort. You can understand immediately anything, if it is rational, through the mind, but just that understanding won't do. You can understand easily anger is bad, poisonous, but this understanding is not enough for the anger to leave you, to disappear. In spite of your understanding the anger will continue, because the anger exists in many layers of your unconscious mind -- not only in the mind, but in your body also.

The body cannot understand just by verbal communication. Only your head can understand, but the body remains unaffected. And unless understanding reaches to the very roots of the body, you cannot be transformed. You will remain the same. Your ideas may go on changing, but your personality will persist. And then a new conflict will arise. And you will be in more turmoil than ever, because now you can see what is wrong and still you persist doing it; you go on doing it.

A self-guilt and condemnation is created. You start hating yourself; you start thinking yourself a sinner. And the more you understand, the more condemnation grows, because you see how it is difficult, almost impossible, to change yourself.

Yoga does not believe in intellectual understanding. It believes in bodily understanding in a total understanding in which your wholeness is involved. Not only you change in your head, but the deep sources of your being also change.

How they can change? Constant repetition of a particular practice becomes non-voluntary. If you do a particular practice constantly -- just repeating it continuously by and by it drops from the conscious, reaches to the unconscious and becomes part of it Once it becomes part of the unconscious, it starts functioning from that deep source.

Anything can become unconscious if you go on repeating it continuously. For example, your name has been repeated so constantly from your childhood. Now it is not part of the conscious, it has become part of the unconscious. You may be sleeping with one hundred persons in a room, and if somebody comes and calls "Ram? Is Ram there?" ninety-nine persons who are not concerned with the name will go on sleeping. They will not be disturbed. But the person who has the name "Ram" will suddenly ask, "Who is calling me? Why are you disturbing my sleep?"

Even in sleep, he knows his name is Ram. How this name has reached so deep? Just by constant repetition. Everybody is repeating his name; everybody is calling he himself, introducing himself. Continuous use. Now it is not conscious. It has reached to the unconscious

The language, your mother tongue, becomes a part of the unconscious. Whatsoever else you learn later on will never be so unconscious; it will remain conscious. That's why your unconscious language will continuously affect your conscious language.

If a German speaks English, it is different; if a Frenchman speaks English, it is different; if an Indian speaks English, it is different. The difference is not in English, the difference is in their innermost patterns. The Frenchman has a different pattern -- unconscious pattern. That affects. So whatsoever you learn later on will be affected by your mother tongue. And if you fall unconscious, then only your mother tongue can penetrate.

I remember one of my friends who was a Maharashtrian. He was in Germany for twenty years or even more. For twenty years he was using German language. He has completely forgotten his own mother tongue, Marathi. He couldn't read it, he couldn't talk in it. Consciously, the language was completely forgotten because it was not used.

Then he was ill. And in that illness sometimes he would become unconscious. Whenever he will become unconscious, a totally different type of personality will evolve. He will start behaving in a different way. In his unconscious he will utter words from Marathi, not from German. When he was unconscious, then he will utter words which are from Marathi language. And after his unconscious, when he will come back to the conscious, for few minutes he will not be able to understand German.

Constant repetition in the childhood goes deeper because the child has no conscious really. He has more of unconscious just near the surface; everything enters into the unconscious. As he will learn, as he will get educated, the conscious will become a thicker layer -- then less and less penetration towards the unconscious.

Psychologists say that almost fifty percent of your learning is finished by the seventh year of your age. The seventh year of your life, you have almost known half of the things that you are ever going to know. Your half education is finished, and this half is going to be the base. Now everything else will be just imposed on it. And the deeper pattern will remain of the childhood.

That's why modern psychology, modern psychoanalysis, psychiatry, they all try to penetrate in your childhood, because if you are mentally ill, somewhere the seed is to be found in your childhood-not now. The pattern must be located there in your childhood. Once that deep pattern is located, then something can be done and you can be transformed.

But how to penetrate it? Yoga has a method. That method is called *abhyasa*. *Abhyasa* means constant, repetitive practice of a certain thing. Why, through repetition, something becomes unconscious? There are few reasons for it.

If you want to learn something, you will have to repeat it. Why? If you read a poem just once, you may remember few words here and there, but if you read it twice, thrice, many more times, then you can remember lines, paragraphs. If you repeat it a hundred times, then you can remember it as a whole pattern. If you repeat it even more, then it may continue, persist in your memory for years. You may not be able to forget it.

What is happening? When you repeat a certain thing, the more you repeat, the more it is engraved on the brain cells. A constant repetition is a constant hammering. Then it is engrained. It becomes a part of your

brain cells. And the more it becomes a part of your brain cells, less consciousness is needed Your consciousness can move; now it is not needed.

So whatsoever you learn deeply, for it you need not be conscious. In the beginning, if you learn driving, how to drive a car, then it is a conscious effort. That's why it is so much trouble, because you have to be alert continuously, and there are so many things to be aware -- the road, the traffic, the mechanism, the wheel, the accelerator, the brakes, and everything, and the rules and regulations of the road. You have to be constantly aware of everything. So you are so much involved in it, it becomes arduous, it becomes a deep effort.

But by and by, you will be able to completely forget everything. You will drive; driving will become unconscious. You need not bring your mind to it, you can go on thinking anything you like, you can be anywhere you like, and the car will move unconsciously. Now your body has learned it. Now the whole mechanism knows it. It has become an unconscious learning.

Whenever something becomes so deep that you need not be conscious about it, it falls into the unconscious. And once the thing has fallen into the unconscious, it will start changing your being, your life, your character. And the change will be effortless now; you need not be concerned with it. Simply you will move in the directions where the unconscious is leading you.

Yoga has worked very much on *abhyasa*, constant repetition. This constant repetition is just to bring your unconscious into work. And when unconscious starts functioning, you are at ease. No effort is needed; things become natural. It is said in old scriptures that a sage is not one who has a good character, because even that consciousness shows that the "anti" still exists, the opposite still exists. A sage is one who cannot do bad, cannot think about it. The goodness has become unconscious; it has become like breathing. Whatsoever he is going to do will be good. It has become so deep in his being that no effort is needed. It has become his life. So you cannot say a sage is a good man. He doesn't know what is good, what is bad. Now there is no conflict. The good has penetrated so deeply that there is no need to be aware about it.

If you are aware about your goodness, the badness still exists side by side. And there is a constant struggle. And every time you have to move into action, you have to choose: "I have to do good; I have not to do bad." And this choice is going to be a deep turmoil, struggle, a constant inner violence, inner war. And if conflict is there, you cannot be at ease, at home.

Now we should enter the sutra. The cessation of mind is yoga, but how can the mind, and its modifications, cease?

THEIR CESSATION IS BROUGHT ABOUT BY PERSISTENT INNER PRACTICE AND NON-ATTACHMENT.

Two things -- how the mind can cease with all its modifications: one -- *abhyasa*, persistent inner practice, and second -- non-attachment. Non-attachment will create the situation, and persistent practice is the technique to be used in that situation. Try to understand both.

Whatsoever you do, you do because you have certain desires. And those desires can be fulfilled only by doing certain things. Unless those desires are dropped your activities cannot be dropped. You have some investment in those activities, in those actions. This is one of the dilemmas of human character and mind, that you may want to stop certain actions because they lead you into misery.

But why you do them? You do them because you have certain desires, and those desires cannot be fulfilled without doing them. So these are two things. One, you have to do certain things. For example, anger. Why you get angry? You get angry only when somewhere, somehow, someone creates a hindrance. You are going to achieve something, and someone creates a hindrance. Your desire is obstructed. You get angry.

You can get angry even with things. If you are moving, and you are trying to reach somewhere immediately, and a chair comes in the way, you get angry with the chair. You try to unlock the door and the key is not working, you become angry with the door. It is absurd, because to be angry with a thing is nonsense. Anything that creates any type of obstruction createS anger.

You have a desire to reach, to do, to achieve something. Whosoever comes in between your desire appearS to be your enemy. You want to destroy him. This is what anger means: you want to destroy the obstacles. But anger leads in misery; anger becomes an illness. So you want not to be angry.

But how you can drop anger if you have desires goals? If you have desires and goals, then anger is bound to be there because life is complex; you are not alone here on this earth. Millions of people striving

for their own desires, they criss-cross each other; they come into each other's path. If you have desires, then anger is bound to be there, frustration is bound to be there, violence is bound to be there. And whosoever comes in your path your mind will think to destroy.

This attitude to destroy the obstacle is anger. But anger creates misery, so you want not to be angry. But just wanting not to be angry will not be of much help because anger is part of a greater pattern -- of a mind which desires, a mind which has goals, a mind which wants to reach somewhere. You cannot drop anger.

So the first thing is not to desire. Then half of the possibility of anger is dropped; the base is dropped. But then too it is not necessary that anger should disappear because you have been angry for millions of years. It has become a deep-rooted habit.

You may drop desires, but anger will still persist. It will not be so forceful, but it will persist because it is now a habit. It has become unconscious habit. For many, many lives you have been carrying it. It has become your heredity. It is in your cells; the body has taken it. It is now chemical and physiological. Just by your dropping your desires your body is not going to change its pattern. The pattern is very old. You will have to change this pattern also.

For that change, repetitive practice will be needed. Just to change the inner mechanism, repetitive practice will be needed -- a reconditioning of the whole body-mind pattern. But this is possible only if you have dropped desiring.

Look at it from another point of view. One man came to me and he said, "I don't want to be sad, but I am always sad and depressed. Sometimes, I cannot even feel what is the reason why I am sad, but I am sad. No visible cause, nothing that I can pinpoint that this is the reason. It seems that it has just become my style to be sad. I don't remember," he said, "that I was ever happy. And I don't want to be sad. It is a dead burden. I am the unhappiest person. So how I can drop?"

So I asked him, "Have you got any investment in your sadness?" He said, "Why I should have any investment?" But he had. I knew the person well. I knew the person for many years, but he was not aware that there is some vested interest in it. So he wants to drop sadness, but he is not aware why the sadness is there. He has been maintaining it for some other reasons which he cannot connect.

He needs love, but to be loving... If you need love you need to be loving. If you ask for love, you have to give love, and you have to give more than you can ask. But he is a miser; he cannot give love. Giving is impossible; he cannot give anything. Just the word "giving", and he will shrink within himself. He can only take; he cannot give. He is closed as far as giving is concerned.

But without love you cannot flower. Without love you cannot attain any joy; you cannot be happy. And he cannot love because love looks like giving something. It is a giving, wholehearted giving of all that you have, your being also. He cannot give love, he cannot receive love. Then what to do? But he hankers, as everybody hankers for love. It is a basic need just like food. Without food your body will die and without love your soul will shrink. It is a must.

Then he has created a substitute, and that substitute is sympathy. He cannot get love because he cannot give love, but he can get sympathy. Sympathy is a poor substitute for love. So he is sad. When he is sad people give him sympathy. Whosoever comes to him feels sympathetic because he is always crying and weeping. His mood is always that of a very miserable man. But he enjoys! Whenever you give him sympathy he enjoys it. He becomes more miserable, because the more he is miserable, the more he can get this sympathy.

So I told him, "You have a certain investment in your sadness. This whole pattern, just sadness, cannot be dropped. It is rooted somewhere else. Don't ask for sympathy. But you can stop asking for sympathy only when you start giving love, because it is a substitute. And once you start giving love, love will happen to you. Then you will be happy. Then a different pattern is created."

I have heard, one man entered one car-park. He was in a very ridiculous posture. It looked almost impossible how he was walking, because he was crouching as if he was driving a car. His hands on some invisible wheel, moving, his feet on some invisible accelerator, and he was walking. And it was so difficult, so impossible, how he was walking. A crowd gathered there. He was doing something impossible. And they asked the attendant, "What is the matter? What this man is doing?"

The attendant said, "Don't ask loudly. The man in his past loved cars. He was one of the best drivers. He has even won a national prize in car races. But now, due to some mental deficiency, he has been debarred. He is not allowed to drive a car, but just the old hobby."

The crowd said, "If you know that, then why don't you say to him,'You don't have a car. What are you doing here?' " The man said, "That's why I said,'Don't say so loudly.' I cannot do, because one rupee per day

he gives me to wash the car. That I cannot do. I cannot say that 'You have no car.' He is going to park the car, and then I will wash."

That one rupee investment, the vested interest, is there. You have many vested interests in your misery also, in your anguish also, in your illness also. And then you go on saying, "We don't want. We don't want to be angry, we don't want to be this and that." But unless you come to see how all these things have happened to you, unless you see the whole pattern, nothing can be changed.

The deepest pattern of the mind is desire. You are whatsoever you are because you have certain desires, a group of desires. Patanjali says, "First thing is non-attachment." Drop all desires; don't be attached. And then, *abhyasa*.

For example, someone comes to me and he says, "I don't want to collect more fat in my body, but I go on eating. I want to stop it, but I go on eating."

The wanting is superficial. There is a pattern inside, why he goes on eating more and more. And even for a few days he stops, then again with more gusto he eats. And he will collect more weight than he has lost through few days fasting or dieting. And this has been continuously, for years. It is not just a question of eating less. Why he is eating more? Body doesn't need, then somewhere in the mind food has become a substitute for something.

He may be afraid of death. People who are afraid of death eat more because eating seems to be the base of life. The more you eat, the more alive. This is the arithmetic in their mind. Because if you don't eat you die. So non-eating is equivalent to death and more eating equivalent to more life. So if you are afraid of death you will eat more, or if nobody loves you, you will eat more.

Food can become a substitute for love, because the child, in the beginning, comes to associate food and love. The first thing the child is going to be aware is mother, the food from the mother and the love from the mother. Love and food enter in his consciousness simultaneously. And whenever the mother is loving, she gives more milk. The breast is given happy. But whenever mother is angry, non-loving, she snatches the breast.

Food is taken away whenever mother is non-loving; food is given whenever she is loving. Love and food become one. In the mind, in the child's mind, they become associated. So whenever the child will get more love, he will reduce his food, because the love is so much the food is not needed. Whenever love is not there, he will eat more because a balance has to be kept. If there is no love at all, then he will fill his belly.

You may be surprised -- whenever two persons are in love, they lose fat. That's why girls start gathering fat the moment they are married. When love is settled, they start getting fat because now there is no need. The love and the world of love is, in a way, finished.

In the countries where divorce has become more prevalent, the women are showing better figures. In the countries where divorce is not prevalent, women don't bother at all about their figures, because if divorce is possible then the women will have to find new lovers; they are figure conscious. The search for love helps the body figure. When love is settled, it is finished in a way. You need not worry about the body; you need not take any care.

So this person may be afraid of death; may be he is not in any deep, intimate love with anyone. And these two are again connected. If you are in deep love, you are not afraid of death. Love is so fulfilling that you don't care what is going to happen in the future. Love itself is the fulfillment. Even if death comes, it can be welcomed. But if you are not in love, then death creates a fear; because you have not even loved yet and death is approaching near. And death will finish and there will be no more time and no future after it.

If there is no love, fear of death will be more. If there is love, less fear of death. If total love, death disappears. These are all connected inside. Even very simple things are deeply rooted in greater patterns.

Mulla Nasruddin was standing before his veterinary doctor with his dog and insisting that, "Cut the tail of my dog." The doctor was saying, "But why, Nasruddin? If I cut the tail of your dog, this beautiful dog will be destroyed. He will look ugly. And why you are insisting this?" Nasruddin said, "Between you and me, don't say this to anybody: I want the dog's tail to be cut because my mother-in-law is going to come soon and I don't want any sign of welcome in my house. I have removed everything. Only this dog, he can welcome my mother-in-law."

Even a dog's tail has a bigger pattern of so many relationships. If Nasruddin cannot welcome even through his dog his mother-in-law, he cannot be in love with his wife; it is impossible, If you are in love with your wife, you will welcome the mother-in-law. You will be loving towards her.

Simple things on the surface are deeply rooted in complex things, and everything is interrelated. So just by changing a thought nothing is changed. Unless you go to the complex pattern, uncondition it, recondition

it, create a new pattern, only then a new life can arise out of it. So these two things have to be done: non-attachment, non-attachment about everything.

That doesn't mean that you stop enjoying. That misunderstanding has been there, and yoga has been misinterpreted in many ways. One is this -- it seems that yoga is saying that you die to life because non-attachment means then you don't desire anything. If you don't desire anything, if you are not attached to anything, if you don't love anything, then you will be just a dead corpse. No, that is not the meaning.

Non-attachment means don't be dependent on anything, and don't make your life and happiness dependent on anything. Preference is okay, attachment is not okay. When I say preference is okay, I mean you can prefer, you have to prefer. If many persons are there, you have to love someone, you have to choose someone, you have to be friendly with someone. Prefer someone, but don't get attached.

What is the difference? If you get attached, then it becomes an obsession. If the person is not there, you are unhappy. If you miss the person, you are in misery. And attachment is such a disease that if the person is not there you are in misery, and if the person is there you are indifferent. Then it is okay; it is taken for granted. If the person is there it is okay -- no more than that. If the person is not there, then you are in misery. This is attachment.

Preference is just the reverse. If the person is not there, you are okay; if the person is there, you feel happy, thankful. If the person is there, you don't take it for granted. You are happy, you enjoy it, you celebrate it. But if the person is not there, you are okay. You don't demand, you are not obsessed. You can also be alone and happy. You would have preferred that the person was there, but this is not an obsession.

Preference is good, attachment is disease. And a man who lives with preference lives life in deep happiness. You cannot make him miserable. You can only make him happy, more happy. But you cannot make him miserable. And a person who lives with attachment -- you cannot make him happy, you can only make him more miserable. And you know this You know this well. If your friend is there you don't enjoy much; if the friend is not there you miss much.

Just a girl came a few days before to me. She had seen me two months before also with her boyfriend. And they were constantly fighting with each other and the fight has become just an illness, so I told them to be separate for a few weeks. They said it was impossible to live together, so I sent them away separately.

So the girl was here on Christmas Eve, and she said, "These two months, I have missed my boyfriend so much! I am thinking of him constantly. Even in my dreams he has started to appear. Never before it has happened. When we were together, never I have seen him in my dreams. In my dreams I was making love to other men. But now, constantly, my boyfriend is in my dreams. And now, allow us to live together again."

So I told her, "It is okay with me; you can live together again. But just remember this: that you were living together just two months before and you were never happy."

Attachment is a disease. When you are together, you are not happy. If you have riches, you are not happy. You will be miserable if you are poor. If you are healthy, you never feel thankfulness. If you are healthy, you never feel grateful to existence. But if you are ill you are condemning whole life and existence. Everything is meaningless, and there is no God.

Even an ordinary headache is enough to cancel all gods. But when you are happy and healthy, you never feel like going to a church or a temple just to thank, "I am happy and I am healthy, and I have not earned these. These are simply gifts from you."

Mulla Nasruddin once fell in a river, and he was just going to be drowned. He was not a religious man, but suddenly, at the verge of death, he cried loudly, "Allah, God, please save me, help me, and from today, now I will pray and I will do whatsoever is written in the scriptures."

While he was saying this "God help me", he caught hold of a branch hanging over on the river. And when he was grabbing and, coming toward safety, he felt relaxed, and he said, "Now it is okay. Now you need not worry." He told again to God, "Now you need not worry. Now I am safe." Suddenly the branch broke, and he fell again. So he said, "Can't you take a simple joke?"

But this is how our minds are moving. Attachment will make you more and more miserable; preference will make you more and more happy. Patanjali is against attachment, not against preference. Everybody has to prefer. You may like one food, you may not like another. But this is just a preference. If the food of your liking is not available, then you will choose the second food and you will be happy because you know the first is not available, and whatsoever is available had to be enjoyed. You will not cry and weep. You will accept life as it happens to you.

But a person who is constantly attached with everything never enjoys anything and misses always. The whole life becomes a continuous misery. If you are not attached, you are free; you have much energy; you

are not dependent on anything. You are independent, and this energy can be moved into inner effort. It can become a practice. It can become *abhyasa*. What is *abhyasa*? *Abhyasa* is fighting the old habitual pattern. Every religion has developed many practices, but the base is this sutra of Patanjali.

For example, whenever you get angry, make it a constant practice that before entering into the anger you will take five deep breaths. A simple practice, apparently not related to anger at all. And somebody can even laugh, "How it is going to help?" But it is going to help. Whenever you feel anger is coming, before you express it take five deep exhalations, inhalations.

What it will do? It will do many things. Anger can be only if you are unconscious, and this is a conscious effort. Just before anger you consciously breathe in and out five times. This will make your mind alert, and with alertness anger cannot enter. This will not only make your mind alert, it will make your body also alert, because more oxygen in the body, the body is more alert. In this alert moment, suddenly you will feel that the anger has disappeared.

Secondly, your mind can be only one-pointed. Mind cannot think of two things simultaneously; it is impossible for the mind. It can change from one to another very swiftly, but it cannot have two points together in the mind simultaneously. One thing at a time. Mind has a very narrow window; only one thing at a time. So if anger is there, anger is there. If you breathe in and out five times suddenly the mind is with breathing. It has diverted. Now it is moving in a different direction. And even if you move again to anger, you cannot be the same again because the moment has been lost.

Gurdjieff says that, "When my father was dying, he told me to remember only one thing: 'Whenever you are angry wait for twenty-four hours, and then do whatsoever you like. Even if you want to murder, go and murder, but wait for twenty-four hours.'"

Twenty-four hours is too much, twenty-four seconds will do. Just the waiting changes you. The energy that was flowing towards anger has taken a new route. It is the same energy. It can become anger, it can become compassion. Just give it a chance.

So old scriptures say, "If a good thought comes to your mind, don't postpone it; do it immediately. And if a bad thought comes to your mind, postpone it; never do it immediately." But we are very cunning or very clever, we think. Whenever a good thought comes we postpone it.

Mark Twain has written in his memoirs that he was listening to a priest in a church for ten minutes. The lecture was just wonderful, and he thought in his mind that, "Today I am going to donate ten dollars. The priest is wonderful. This church must be helped!" He decided for ten dollars he is going to donate after the lecture. Ten minutes more and he started thinking that ten dollars would be too much, five would do. Ten minutes more, and he thought, "This is not even worth five, this man."

Now he is not listening. He is worried about those ten dollars. He has not told anybody, but now is convincing himself that this is too much. "By the time", he says, "the lecture finished, I decided not to give anything. And when the man came before me to take the donations, the man who was moving, even I thought to take a few dollars and escape from the church!"

Mind is continuously changing. It is never static; it is a flow. If something bad is there, wait a little. You cannot fix the mind, mind is a flow. Just wait! Just wait a little, and you will not be able to do bad. If some good is there and you want to do it, do it immediately because mind is changing, and after a few minutes you will not be able to do it. So if it is a loving and kind act, don't postpone it. If it is something violent or destructive, postpone it a little.

If anger comes, postpone it even for five breaths, and you will not be able to do it. This will become a practice. Every time anger comes, first you breathe five times in and out. Then you are free to do. Go on continuously. It becomes a habit; you need not even think. The moment anger enters, immediately your mechanism starts breathing fast, deep. Within years it will become absolutely impossible for you to be angry. You will not be able to be angry.

Any practice, any conscious effort, can change your old patterns. And this is not a work which can be done immediately; it will take time -- because you have created your pattern of habits in many, many lives. Even in one life you can't change it-it is too soon.

My sannyasins come to me and they say, "When it will happen?" and I say, "Soon." And they say, "What do you mean by your 'soon', because for years you have been telling us 'soon'."

Even in one life it happens -- it is soon. Whenever it happens, it has happened before its time because you have created this pattern in so many lives. It has to be destroyed, recreated. So any time, even lives, is not too late.

THEIR CESSATION IS BROUGHT ABOUT BY PERSISTENT INNER PRACTICE AND NON-ATTACHMENT. OF THESE TWO, abhyasa THE INNER PRACTICE IS THE EFFORT FOR BEING FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF.

The essence of *abhyasa* is to be centered in oneself. Whatsoever happens, you should not move immediately. First you should be centered in yourself, and from that centering you should look around and then decide.

Someone insults you and you are pulled by his insult. You have moved without consulting your center. Without even for a single moment going back to the center and then moving, you have moved

Abhyasa means inner practice. Conscious effort means, "Before I move out, I must move within. First movement must be toward my center; first I must be in contact with my center. There, centered, I will look at the situation and then decide." And this is such a tremendous, such a transforming phenomenon. Once you are centered within, the whole thing appears different; the perspective has changed. It may not look like an insult. The man may just look stupid. Or, if you are really centered, you will come to know that he is right, "This is not an insult. He has not said anything wrong about it."

I have heard that once it happened -- I don't know whether it is true or not, but I have heard this anecdote -- that one newspaper was continuously writing against Richard Nixon, continuously! -- defaming him, condemning him. So Richard Nixon went to the editor and said, "What are you doing? You are telling lies about me and you know it well!" The editor said, "Yes, we know that we are telling lies about you, but if we start telling truths about you, you will be in more trouble!"

So if someone is saying something about you he may be lying, but just look again. If he is really true, it may be worse. Or, whatsoever he is saying may apply to you. But when you are centered, you can look about yourself also dispassionately.

Patanjali says that of these two, *abhyasa* the inner practice-is the effort for being firmly established in oneself. Before moving into act, any sort of act, move within yourself. First be established there-even if for only a single moment -- and your action will be totally different. It cannot be the same unconscious pattern of old. It will be something new, it will be an alive response. Just try it. Whenever you feel that you are going to act or to do something, move first within, because whatsoever you have been doing up until now has become robot-like, mechanical. You go on doing it continuously in a repetitive circle.

Just note down a diary for thirty days -- from the morning to the evening, thirty days, and you will be able to see the pattern. You are moving like a machine; you are not a man. Your responses are dead. Whatsoever you do is predictable. And if you study your diary penetratingly, you may be able to decipher the pattern -- that Monday, every Monday, you are angry; every Sunday you feel sexual; every Saturday you are fighting. Or in the morning you are good, in the afternoon you feel bitter, by the evening you are against the whole world. You may see the pattern. And once you see the pattern then you can just observe that you are working like a robot. And to be a robot is what is the misery. You have to be conscious, not a mechanical thing.

Gurdjieff used to say that, "Man is machine, as he is. You become man only when you become conscious. And this constant effort to be established in oneself will make you conscious, will make you non-mechanical, will make you unpredictable, will make you free. Then someone can insult you and you can still laugh; you have never laughed before. Someone can insult you and you can feel love for the man; you have not felt that before. Someone can insult you and you can be thankful towards him. Something new is being born. Now you are creating a conscious being within yourself.

But the first thing to do before moving into act, because act means moving outward, moving without, moving toward others, going away from the self. Every act is a going away from the self. Before you go away, have a look, have a contact, have a dip in your inner being. First be established.

Before every moment, let there be a moment of meditation: this is what *abhyasa* is. Whatsoever you do, before doing it close your eyes, remain silent, move within. Just become dispassionate, non-attached, so you can look on as an observer, unprejudiced -- as if you are not involved, you are just a witness. And then move!

One day, just in the morning, Mulla Nasruddin's wife said to Mulla that, "In the night, while you were asleep, you were insulting me. You were saying things against me, swearing against me. What do you mean? You will have to explain." Mulla Nasruddin said, "But who says that I was asleep? I was not asleep. Just the things I want to say, I cannot say in the day. I cannot gather so much courage."

In your dreams, in your waking, you are constantly doing things, and those things are not consciously

done -- as if you are being forced to do them. Even in your dreams, you are not free. This constant mechanical behavior is the bondage. So how to be established in oneself? Through *abhyasa*.

Sufis use continuously. Whatsoever they say, do; they sit, stand, whatsoever... Before a Sufi disciple stands, he will take Allah's name. First he will take God's name. He will sit, he will take God's name. An action is to be done -- even sitting is an action -- he will say, "Allah!" So, sitting, he will say, "Allah!" Standing he will say, "Allah!" If it is not possible to say loudly, he will say inside. Every action is done through the remembrance. And by and by, this remembrance becomes a constant barrier between him and the action -- a division, a gap.

And the more this gap grows, the more he can look at his own action as if he is not the doer. Continuous repetition of Allah, by and by, he starts seeing that only Allah is the doer. "I am not the doer. I am just a vehicle or an instrument." And the moment this gap grows, all that is evil falls. You cannot do evil. You can do evil only when there is no gap between the actor and the action. Then good flows automatically.

Greater the gap between the actor and the action, more the good. Life becomes a sacred thing. Your body becomes a temple. Anything that makes you alert, established within yourself, is *abhyasa*.

OF THESE TWO, *ABHYASA* -- THE INNER PRACTICE -- IS THE EFFORT FOR BEING FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF. IT BECOMES FIRMLY GROUNDED ON BEING CONTINUED FOR A LONG TIME WITHOUT INTERRUPTION AND WITH REVERENT DEVOTION.

Two things. "Continuous practice for a long time." How much long? It will depend. It will depend on you, on each person, how long. The length will depend on the intensity. If the intensity is total, then very soon it can happen, even immediately. If the intensity is not so deep, then it will take a longer period.

I have heard one Sufi mystic, Junaid, was walking, just taking a walk outside his village in the morning. One man came running and asked Junaid that, "The capital of this kingdom... I want to reach the capital, how much long I will still have to travel? How much time it will take?"

Junaid looked at the man and, without answering him, again started walking. And the man was also going in the same direction, so the man followed. The man thought, "This old man seems to be deaf," so a second time asked more loudly that, "I want to know how much time it will take for me to reach the capital!"

But Junaid still continued walking. After walking two miles with that man, Junaid said, "You will have to walk at least ten hours." The man said, "But you could have said that before!" Junaid said, "How can I say it? I first must know your speed. It depends on your speed. So for these two miles I was watching, what is your speed. Only then I can answer." It depends on your intensity, your speed.

The first thing is continued practice for a long time without interruption. This has to be remembered. If you interrupt, if you do for some days and then leave for some days, the whole effort is lost. And when you start again, it is again a beginning.

If you are meditating and then you say for a few days there is no problem, you feel lazy, you feel like sleeping in the morning, and you say, "I can postpone, I can do it tomorrow," -- even one day missed, you have undone the work of many days, because you are not doing meditation today, but you will be doing many other things. Those many other things belong to your old pattern, so a layer is created. Your yesterday and your tomorrow is cut off. Today has become a layer, a different layer. The continuity is lost, and when tomorrow you start again it is again a beginning. I see many persons starting, stopping, again starting. The work that can be done within months they take years.

So this is to be remembered: without interruption. Whatsoever practice you choose, then choose it for your whole life, and just go on hammering on it, don't listen to the mind. Mind will try to persuade you, and mind is a great seducer. It can give all kinds of reasons that today it is a must not to do because you are feeling ill, there is headache, you couldn't sleep in the night, you have been so much tired so you can just rest today. But these are tricks of the mind.

Mind wants to follow its old pattern. Why the mind wants to follow its old pattern? Because there is least resistance; it is easier. And everybody wants to follow the easier path, the easier course. It is easy for the mind just to follow the old. The new is difficult.

So mind resists everything that is new. If you are in practice, in *abhyasa*, don't listen to the mind, you go on doing. By and by this new practice will go deep in the mind, and mind will stop resisting it because then it will become easier. Then for mind it will be an easy flow. Unless it becomes an easy flow, don't interrupt. You can undo a long effort by a little laziness. So it must be uninterrupted.

And, second, with reverent devotion. You can do a practice mechanically, with no love, no devotion, no feeling of holiness about it. Then it will take very long, because through love things penetrate easily in you. Through devotion you are open, more open. Seeds fall deeper.

With no devotion you can do the same thing. Look at a temple, you can have a hired priest. He will do prayers continuously for years, with no result, with no fulfillment through it. He is doing as it is prescribed, but it is a work with no devotion. He may show devotion, but he is just a servant. He is interested in his salary -- not in the prayer, not in the *puja*, not in the ritual. It is to be done -- it is a duty; it is not a love. So he will do it, years. Even for his whole life he will be just a hired priest, a salaried man. In the end, he will die as if he has never prayed. He may die in the temple praying-but he will die as if he has never prayed, because there was no devotion.

So don't do *abhyasa*, a practice, without devotion, because then you are unnecessarily wasting energy. Much can come out of it if devotion is there. What is the difference? The difference is in duty and love. Duty is something you have to do; you don't enjoy doing it. You have to carry it on somehow; you have to finish it soon. It is just an outward work. If this is the attitude, then how it can penetrate in you?

A love is not a duty, you enjoy. There is no limit to its enjoyment; there is no hurry to finish it. The longer it is, the better. It is never enough. Always you feel something more, something more. It is always unfinished. If this is the attitude, then things go deep in you. The seeds reach to the deeper soil. Devotion means you are in love with a particular abhyasa, a particular practice.

I observe many people; I work with many people. This division is very clear. Those who practice meditation as if they are doing just a technique, they go on doing it for years, but no change happens. It may help a little, bodily. They may be more healthy; their physiques will get some benefits out of it. But it is just an exercise. And then they come to me and they say "Nothing is happening."

Nothing will happen, because the way they are doing, it is something outside, just like a work -- as they go to the office at eleven and leave the office at five. With no involvement, they can go to the meditation hall. They can meditate for one hour and come back, with no involvement. It is not in their heart.

The other category of people is those who do it with love. It is not a question of doing something. It is not quantitative, it is qualitative -- how much you are involved, how much deeply you love it, how much you enjoy it -not the goal, not the end, not the result, but the very practice.

Sufis say repetition of the name of God -- repetition of the name of Allah -- is in itself the bliss. They go on repeating and they enjoy. This becomes their whole life just the repetition of the name.

Nanak says, *nam smaran* -- remembering the name is enough. You are eating, you are going to sleep, you are taking your bath, and continuously your heart is filled with the remembrance. Just go on repeating "Ram" or "Allah" or whatsoever, but not as a word, as a devotion, as a love.

Your whole being feels filled, vibrates with it, it becomes your deeper breath. You cannot live without it. And by and by it creates an inner harmony, a music. Your whole being starts falling into harmony. An ecstasy is born, a humming sensation, a sweetness surrounds you. By and by this sweetness becomes your nature. Then whatsoever you say, it becomes the name of Allah; whatsoever you say, it becomes the remembrance of the divine.

Any practice WITHOUT INTERRUPTION AND WITH REVERENT DEVOTION... for the western mind it is very difficult. They can understand practice; they cannot understand REVERENT DEVOTION. They have completely forgotten that language, and without that language practice is just Western seekers come to me and they say, "Whatsoever you say we will do," and they follow it exactly as it is said. But they work on it just as if they were working on any other know-how, a technique. They are not in love with it; they have not become mad; they are not lost in it. They remain manipulating.

They are the master, and they go on manipulating the technique just as any mechanical device they will manipulate. Just as you can push the button and the fan starts -- there is no need of any reverent devotion for the button or for the fan. And everything in life you do like that, but abhyasa cannot be done that way. You have to be so deeply related with your *abhyasa*, your practice, that you become secondary and the practice becomes primary, that you become the shadow and the practice becomes the soul -- as if it is not you who is doing the practice. But the practice is going on by itself, and you are just a part of it, vibrating with it. Then it may be that no time will be needed.

With deep devotion, results can follow immediately. In a single moment of devotion, you can undo many lives of the past. In a deep moment of devotion, you can become completely free from the past.

But it is difficult how to explain it, that reverent devotion. There is friendship, there is love, and there is a different quality of friendship plus love which is called reverend devotion. Friendship and love exist

between equals. Love between opposite sex, freindship with the same sex, but on the same level -- you are equals.

Compassion is just the opposite of reverent devotion. Compassion exists from a higher source towards a lower source. Compassion is like a river flowing from the Himalayas to the ocean. A Buddha is compassion. Whosoever comes to him, his compassion is flowing downwards. Reverence is just the opposite, as if the Ganges is flowing from the ocean towards the Himalays, from the lower to the higher.

Love is between the equals, compassion from the higher to the lower; devotion is from the lower to the higher. Compassion and devotion both have disappeared; only friendship has remained. And without compassion and devotion friendship is just hanging in between, dead, because two poles are missing. And it can exist, living, only between those two poles.

If you are in devotion, then sooner or later compassion will start flowing towards you. If you are in de3votion,, then some higher peak will start flwoing towards you. But if you are not in devotion, compassion cannot flow towards you, you are not open to it.

All *abhyasa*, all practice, is to become the lowest so the highest can flow in you -- to become the lowest. As Jesus says, "Only those who stand last will become the first in my kingdom of God."

Become the lowest,, the last. Suddenly, when you are the lowest, you are capagble of receiving the highest. And to the lowest depth only is the highest attracted, pulled. It becomes the magnet. "With devotion" means you are the lowest. That is why Buddhists choose to be beggars,, Sufis have chosen to be beggars -- just the lowest, the beggars. And we have seen that in these beggars the highest has happened.

But this is their choice. They have put themselves in the last. They are the last ones -- not in competition with anybody, just valley-like, low, lowest.

That's why, in the old Sufi sayings it is said, "Become a slave of God" -- just a slave, repeating his name, constantly thanking him,, constantly feeling gratitude, constantly filled with so many blessings that he has poured upon you.

And with this reverence, devotion, uninterrupted *abhyasa*, practice. Patanjali says these two, *vairagya* and *abhyasa*, they help the mind to cease. And when mind ceases you are, for the first time, really taht which you are meant to be, that which is your destiny.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Stop, and it is here!

1 January 1974 pm in

Archive code: 7401015
ShortTitle: YOGA108
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

The first question:

PATANJALI HAS STRESSED THE IMPORTANCE OF NON-ATTACHMENT, THAT IS, CESSATION OF DESIRES, FOR BEING ROOTED IN ONESELF. BUT IS NON-ATTACHMENT REALLY AT THE BEGINNING OF THE JOURNEY, OR AT THE VERY END?

The beginning and the end are not two things. The beginning is the end, so don't divide them and don't think in terms of duality. If you want to be silent in the end, you will have to be in silence from the very beginning. In the beginning the silence will be like a seed; in the end it will become a tree. But the tree is hidden in the seed, so the beginning is just the seed.

Whatsoever the ultimate goal, it must be hidden here and now, just in you, in the very beginning. If it is not there in the beginning, you cannot achieve it in the end. Of course, there will be a difference -- in the beginning it can only be a seed; in the end it will be the total flowering. You may not be able to recognize it when it is a seed, but it is there whether you recognize it or not. So when Patanjali says non-attachment is needed in the very beginning of the journey, he is not saying that it will not be needed in the end.

Non-attachment in the beginning will be with effort; non-attachment in the end will be spontaneous. In the beginning you will have to be conscious about it; in the end there will be no need to be conscious about it. It will be just your natural flow.

In the beginning you have to practice it. Constant alertness will be needed. A struggle will be there with your past, with your patterns of attachment; fight will be there. In the end there will be no fight, no alternative no choice. You will simply flow in the direction of desirelessness. That would have become your nature.

But, remember, whatsoever is the goal, it has to be practiced from the very beginning. The first step is also the last. So one has to be very careful about the first step. If the first is in the right direction, only then the last will be achieved. If you miss the first step, you have missed all.

This will come again and again to your mind, so understand it deeply because many things Patanjali will say which look like ends. Non-violence is the end -- when a person becomes so compassionate, so deeply love-filled, that there is no violence, no possibility of violence. Love or non-violence is the end. Patanjali will say to practice it from the very beginning.

The goal has to be in your view from the very beginning. The first step of the journey must be absolutely devoted to the goal, directed to the goal, moving towards the goal. It cannot be the absolute thing in the beginning, neither Patanjali expects it. You cannot be totally non-attached, but you can try. The very effort will help you.

You will fall many times; you will again and again get attached. And your mind is such that you may even get attached with non-attachment. Your pattern is so unconscious, but effort, conscious effort, by and by will make you alert and aware. And once you start feeling the misery of attachment then there will be less need for the effort, because no one wants to be miserable, no one wants to be unhappy.

We are unhappy because we don't know what we are doing, but the longing in every human being is for happiness. No one longs for misery; everybody creates misery because we don't know what we are doing. Or we may be moving in desires towards happiness, but the pattern of our mind is such that we actually move towards misery.

From the very beginning, a child is born, is brought up, wrong mechanisms are fed in his mind, wrong attitudes are fed. No one is trying to make him wrong, but wrong people are all around. They cannot be anything else; they are helpless.

A child is born without any pattern. Only a deep longing for happiness is present, but he doesn't know how to achieve it; the how is unknown. He knows this much is certain, that happiness is to be attained. He will struggle his whole life, but the means, the methods how it is to be achieved, where it is to be achieved, where he should go to find it, he doesn't know. The society teaches him how to achieve happiness, and the society is wrong.

A child wants happiness, but we don't know how to teach him to be happy. And whatsoever we teach him, it becomes the path towards misery. For example, we teach him to be good. We teach him not to do certain things and to do certain things without ever thinking that it is natural or unnatural. We say, "Do this; don't do that." Our "good" may be unnatural -- and if whatsoever we teach as good is unnatural, then we are creating a pattern of misery.

For example, a child is angry, and we tell him, "Anger is bad. Don't be angry." But anger is natural, and just by saying, "Don't be angry," we are not destroying anger, we are just teaching the child to suppress it. Suppression will become misery because whatsoever is suppressed becomes poisonous. It moves into the very chemicals of the body; it is toxic. And continuously teaching, that "Don't be angry," we are teaching him to poison his own system.

One thing we are not teaching him: how not to be angry. We are simply teaching him how to suppress the anger. And we can force him because he is dependent on us. He is helpless; he has to follow us. If we

say, "Don't be angry," then he will smile. That smile will be false. Inside he is bubbling, inside he is in turmoil, inside there is fire, and he is smiling outside.

A small child -- we are making a hypocrite out of him. He is becoming false and divided. He knows that his smile is false, his anger is real, but the real has to be suppressed and the unreal has to be forced. He will be split. And by and by, the split will become so deep, the gap will become so deep, that whenever he smiles he will smile a false smile.

And if he cannot be really angry, then he cannot be really anything because reality is condemned. He cannot express his love, he cannot express his ecstasy -- he has become afraid of the real. If you condemn one part of the real, the whole reality is condemned, because reality cannot be divided and a child cannot divide.

One thing is certain: the child has come to understand that he is not accepted. As he is, he is not acceptable. The real is somehow bad, so he has to be false. He has to use faces, masks. Once he has learned this, the whole life will move in a false dimension. And the false can only lead to misery, the false cannot lead to happiness. Only the true, authentically real, can lead you towards ecstasy, towards peak experiences of life -- love, joy, meditation, whatsoever you name.

Everybody is brought up in this pattern, so you long for happiness, but whatsoever you do creates misery. The first thing towards happiness is to accept oneself, and the society never teaches you to accept yourself. It teaches you to condemn yourself, to be guilty about yourself, to cut many parts. It cripples you, and a crippled man cannot reach to the goal. And we are all crippled.

Attachment is misery, but from the very beginning the child is taught for attachment. The mother will say to the child, "Love me; I am your mother." The father will say, "Love me; I am your father" -- as if someone is a father or a mother so he becomes automatically lovable.

Just being a mother doesn't mean much or just being a father doesn't mean much. To be a father is to pass through a great discipline. One has to be lovable. To be a mother is not just to reproduce. To be a mother means a great training, a great inner discipline. One has to be lovable.

If the mother is lovable, then the child will love without any attachment. And wherever he will find that someone is lovable, he will love. But mothers are not lovable, fathers are not lovable; they have never thought in those terms -- that love is a quality. You have to create it; you have to become.

You have to grow. Only then can you create love in others. It cannot be demanded. If you demand it, it can become an attachment, but not love. So the child will love the mother because she is his mother. The mother or the father, they become the goals. These are relationships, not love. Then he becomes attached to the family, and family is a destructive force because the family of the neighbor is separate. It is not lovable because you don't belong to it. Then your community, your nation... but the neighboring nation is the enemy.

You cannot love the whole humanity. Your family is the root cause. And the family has not been bringing you to be a lovable person, and a loving person. It is forcing some relationships. Attachment is a relationship, and love -- love is a state of mind. Your father will not say to you, "Be loving," because if you are loving you can be loving to anybody. Even sometimes the neighbor may be mc re lovable than your father, but the father cannot accept this -- that anybody can be more lovable than him, because he is your father. So relationship has to be taught, not love.

This is *my* country; that's why I have to love this country. If simply this is taught: that *love* -- then I can love any country. But the politician will be against it, because if I love any country, if I love this earth, then I cannot be dragged into war. So the politicians will teach, "Love this country. This is your country. You are born here. You belong to this country; your life, your death, belongs to this country." So he sacrifices you for it.

The whole society is teaching you relationships, attachments, not love. Love is dangerous because it knows no boundaries. It can move; it is freedom. So your wife will teach you, "Love me because I am your wife." The husband is teaching the wife, "Love me because I am your husband." Nobody is teaching love.

If simply love is taught, then the wife can say, "But the other person is more lovable." If the world was really free to love, then just being a husband cannot carry any meaning, just by being a wife, doesn't mean anything. Then love will freely flow. But that is dangerous; the society cannot allow it, the family cannot allow it, religions cannot allow it. So in the name of love they teach attachment, and then everybody is in misery.

When Patanjali says "non-attachment", he is not anti-love. Really, he is for love. Non-attachment means be natural, loving, flowing, but don't get obsessed and addicted. Addiction is the problem. Then it is like a

disease. You cannot love anybody except your child -- this is addiction. Then you will be in misery. Your child can die; then there is no possibility for your love to flow. Even if your child is not going to die, he will grow. And the more he grows, the more he will become independent. And then there will be pain. Every mother suffers, every father suffers.

And the child will become adult, he will fall in love with some woman. And then the mother suffers: a competitor has entered. But this is because of attachment. If a mother really loved the child, she will help him to be independent. She will help him to move in the world and to make as many love contacts as possible, because she would know that the more you love, the more you are fulfilled. And when her child falls in love with a woman, she will be happy; she will dance with joy.

Love never gives you misery because if you love someone you love his happiness. If you are attached to someone, you don't love his happiness, you love only your selfishness; you are concerned only with your own egocentric demands.

Freud discovered many things. One of them is mother or father fixation. He says the most dangerous mother is that which forces the child to love her so much that he becomes fixed, and he will not be able to love anybody else. So there are millions of people suffering because of such fixations.

As far as I have been trying to study many people... Almost all the husbands, at least ninety-nine percent, are trying to find their mothers in their wives. Of course, you cannot find your mother in your wife; your wife is not your mother. But a deep fixation with the mother, and then they are dissatisfied with the wife because she is not mothering them. And every wife is searching for the father in the husband. No husband is your father. And if she is not satisfied with the fathering, then she is dissatisfied.

These are fixations. In Patanjali's language, he calls them attachments. Freud calls them fixations. The words differ, but the meaning is the same. Don't get fixed; be flowing. Non-attachment means you are not fixed. Don't be like ice cubes, be like water -- flowing. Don't be frozen.

Every attachment becomes a frozen thing, dead. It is not vibrating with life; it is not a constantly moving response. It is not moment to moment alive, it is fixed. You love a person -- if it is love, then you cannot predict what is going to happen next moment. It is impossible to predict; moods change like weather. You cannot say the next moment also your lover will be loving to you. Next moment he may not feel like loving. You cannot expect.

If he next moment also loves you, it is good, you are thankful. If he is not loving in the next moment, nothing can be done; you are helpless. You have to accept the fact that he is not in the mood. Nothing to cry about, simply there is no mood! You accept the situation. You don't force the lover to pretend, because pretension is dangerous.

If I feel loving towards you, I say, "I love you," but the next moment I can say, "No, I don't feel any love in this moment." So there are only two possibilities -- either you accept my non-loving mood, or you force that "Whether you love me or not, at least show that you love me." If you force me, then I become false and the relationship becomes a pretension, a hypocrisy. Then we are not true to each other. And two persons who are not true to each other how can they be in love? Their relationship will have become a fixation.

Wife and husband, they are fixed, dead. Everything is certain. They are behaving towards each other as if they are things. You come to your home, your furniture will be the same because furniture is dead. Your house will be the same because house is dead. But you cannot expect your wife to be the same, she is alive, a person. And if you expect her to be the same as she was when you left the house, then you are forcing her to be just a furniture, just a thing. Attachment forces the persons related to be things and love helps the persons to be more free, to be more independent, to be more true. But truth can only be in constant flow, it can never be frozen.

When Patanjali says "non-attachment, he is not saying to kill your love. Rather, on the contrary, he is saying that "Kill all that poisons your love, kill all the obstacles, destroy all the obstacles that kill your love." Only a yogi can be loving. The worldly person cannot be loving, he can be attached.

Remember this: attachment means fixation -- and you cannot accept anything new in it, only the past. You don't allow the present, you don't allow the future to change anything. And life is change. Only death is unchanging.

If you are unattached, then moment to moment you move without any fixation. Every moment life will bring new happinesses, new miseries. There will be dark nights and there will be sunny days, but you are open; you don't have a fixed mind. When you don't have a fixed mind even a miserable situation cannot give you misery, because you don't have anything to compare it. You were not expecting something against it, so you cannot be frustrated.

You get frustrated because of your demands. You were thinking that when you will come back home, your wife will be just standing outside to welcome you. And if she is not standing there outside to welcome you, you cannot accept it. And this gives you frustration and misery. You demand, and through demand you create misery. And demand is possible only if you are attached. You cannot demand with persons who are strangers to you. Only with attachment demand comes in. That is why all attachments become hellish.

Patanjali says be non-attached. That means be flowing, accepting, whatsoever life brings. Don't demand and don't force. Life is not going to follow you. You cannot force life to be according to you. It is better to flow with the river rather than pushing it. Just flow with it! Much happiness becomes possible. There is already much happiness all around you, but you cannot see it because of your wrong fixations.

But this non-attachment in the beginning will only be a seed. In the end, non-attachment becomes desirelessness. In the beginning non-attachment means non-fixation; in the end non-attachment will mean desirelessness, no desire. In the beginning no demand; in the end no desire.

But if you want to reach to this end of no-desire, start from no-demand. Even for twenty-four hours try Patanjali's formula. Just for twenty-four hours, flowing with life not demanding anything. Whatsoever life gives, feeling grateful, thankful. Just moving for twenty-four hours in a prayerful state of mind -- not asking, not demanding, not expecting -- and you will have a new opening. Those twenty-four hours will become a new window. And you will feel how ecstatic you can become.

But you will have to be alert in the beginning. It cannot be expected that non-attachment, for the seeker can be a spontaneous act.

The second question:

HOW IS IT THAT AN ENLIGHTENED ONE GIVES OF HIMSELF TO ONE ONLY, AS LORD BUDDHA DID IN THE CASE OF MAHAKASHYAP? REALLY, THIS BUDDHIST TRADITION OF ONE DISCIPLE RECEIVING THE LIGHT CONTINUED FOR EIGHT GENERATIONS. WAS IT NOT POSSIBLE FOR A GROUP TO BE ITS RECIPIENT?

No, it is never possible because the group has got no soul, the group has got no self. Only the individual can be the recipient, the receiver, because only the individual has the heart. Group is not a person.

You are here, I am talking, but I am not talking to the group because with the group there can be no communication. I am talking to each individual here. You have gathered in a group, but you are not hearing me as a group; you are hearing me as individuals. Really, the group doesn't exist. Only individuals exist. "Group" is just a word. It has no reality, no substance. It is just the name of a collectivity.

You cannot love a group, you cannot love a nation, you cannot love humanity. But there are persons who claim that they love humanity. They deceive themselves because there is no one like humanity anywhere, only human beings are there. Go and search; you will never find humanity somewhere.

Really, these are the persons who claim that they love humanity; these are the persons who cannot love persons. They are incapable of being in love with persons. Then big names -- humanity, nation, universe. They may even love God, but they cannot love a person, because to love a person is arduous, difficult. It is a struggle. You have to change yourself. To love humanity, there is no problem -- there is no humanity; you are alone. Truth, beauty, love or anything that is significant always belongs to the individual. Only individuals can be recipients.

Ten thousand monks were there when Buddha poured his being into Mahakashyap, but the group was incapable. No group can be capable, because consciousness is individual, awareness is individual. Mahakashyap rose to the peak where he could receive Buddha. Other individuals can also become that peak, but no group.

Religion basically remains individualistic, and it cannot be otherwise. That is one of the basic fights between communism and religion. Communism thinks in terms of groups, societies, collectivities, and religion thinks in terms of the individual person, self. Communism thinks that the society can be changed as a whole, and religion thinks only individuals can be changed. Society cannot be changed as a whole because society has no soul, it cannot be transformed. In fact, there is no society, only individuals.

Communism says there are no individuals, only society. Communism and religion, they are absolutely antagonistic, and this is the antagonism -- if communism becomes prevalent, then individual freedom disappears. Then only the society exists. Individual is not allowed really to be there. He can exist only as a

part, as a cog in the wheel. He cannot be allowed to be a self.

I have heard one anecdote. One man reported into a Moscow police station that his parrot is missing. So he was directed to the clerk concerned. The clerk wrote, and the clerk asked, "Does the parrot speak also? He talks?" The man became afraid, a little troubled, uncomfortable. The man said, "Yes, he talks. But whatsoever political opinion he expresses, those political opinions are strictly his own!" A parrot! This individual was afraid because parrot means those political opinions must belong to his master. A parrot simply imitates.

No individuality is allowed. You cannot have your opinions. Opinions are the concern of the state, the group mind. And group mind is the lowest thing possible. Individuals can reach to the peaks; no group has ever become Buddha-like or Jesus-like. Only individual peaks.

Buddha is giving his whole life's experience to Mahakashyap because there is no other way. It cannot be given to any group. It cannot be; it is just impossible. Communication, communion can only be between two individuals. It is a personal, deeply personal faith. Group is impersonal. And remember that group can do many things -- madness is possible with the group, but Buddhahood is not possible. A group can be mad, but a group cannot be enlightened.

Lower the phenomenon, the group can participate in it more. So all great sins are committed by the group not by individuals. An individual can murder few people, but an individual cannot become "Fascism", he cannot murder millions. Fascism can murder millions, and with good conscience!

After the Second World War all the war criminals confessed that they are not responsible: they were just ordered from above, and they followed the orders. They were just part of the group. Even Hitler and Mussolini were very much sensitive in their private lives. Hitler used to listen to music; loved music. Even sometimes he used to paint; loved painting. Seems impossible, Hitler loving painting and music, so sensitive, and killing millions of Jews without any inconvenience, without any discomfort in his conscience, not even a prick. He was "not responsible". Then he was just the leader of a group.

When you are moving in a crowd, you can commit anything because you feel "The crowd is doing it. I am just part of it." Alone, you would think thrice whether to do it or not. In the crowd responsibility is lost, your individual thinking is lost, your discrimination is lost, your awareness is lost. You have become just a part of a crowd. Crowds can go mad. Every country knows, every period knows crowds can go mad, and then they can do anything. But it has never been heard that crowds can become enlightened.

The higher states of consciousness can be achieved only by individuals. More responsibility has to be felt -- more individual responsibility, more conscience. The more you feel you are responsible, the more you feel you have to be aware, the more you become individual.

Buddha communicates with Mahakashyap his silent experience, his silent *sambodhi*, his silent enlightenment, because Mahakashyap also has become a peak, a height, and two heights can meet now. And this will always be so. So if you want to reach higher peaks, don't think in terms of groups, think in terms of your own individuality. A group can be helpful in the beginning, but the more you grow, less and less group can be helpful.

A point comes when group cannot be of any help, you are left alone. And when you are totally alone and you start growing in your loneliness, for the first time you are crystallized. You become a soul, a self.

The third question:

PRACTICE IS A SORT OF CONDITIONING AT PHYSICAL AND MENTAL LEVELS, AND IT IS THROUGH CONDITIONING THAT SOCIETY MAKES MAN ITS SLAVE. IN THAT CASE HOW CAN PATANJALI'S PRACTICE BE AN INSTRUMENT OF LIBERATION?

Society conditions you to make a slave out of you, an obedient member, so the question seems valid-how a continuous reconditioning of the mind can make you liberated? The question seems valid only because you are confusing two types of conditioning.

You have come to me, you have traveled a path. When you will be going back, you will travel the same path again. The mind can ask, "The path which brought you here, how it can take you back, the same path?" The path will be the same, your direction will be different -- quite the opposite. While you were coming towards me you were facing towards me, when going back you will be facing the opposite direction -- the

path will be the same.

The society conditions you to make an obedient member, to make you a slave. Just a path. The same path has to be traveled to make you free, only the direction will be the opposite. The same method has to be used to "uncondition" you.

I remember one parable. Once Buddha came to his monks; he was going to deliver a sermon. He sat under his tree. He was having a handkerchief in his hand. He looked at the handkerchief. The whole congregation also looked what he was doing. Then he binds five knots in the handkerchief and then he asks, "What should I do now to unknot this handkerchief? What should I do now?" And he asked two questions. One: "Is the handkerchief the same when there were no knots on it or is it different?"

One *bhikkhu*, one monk, says that, "In a sense it is the same because the quality of the handkerchief has not changed. Even with knots it is the same, the same handkerchief. The inherent nature remains the same. But in a sense it has changed because something new has appeared. Knots were not there, now knots are there. So superficially it has changed, but deep down it has remained the same."

Buddha says, "This is the situation of human mind. Deep down it remains unknotted. The quality remains the same." When you become a Buddha, an enlightened one, you will not have a different consciousness. The quality will be the same. The difference is only that now you are a knotted handkerchief; your consciousness has a few knots.

Second thing Buddha asked: "What I should do to unknot the handkerchief?" Another monk says, "Unless we know what you have done to knot it we cannot say anything, because the reverse process will have to be applied. The way you have knotted it has to be known first, because that will be the way again in the reverse order to unknot." So Buddha says, "This is the second thing. How you have come into this bondage, this has to be understood. How you are conditioned in your bondage, this has to be understood, because the same will be the process, in reverse order, to uncondition you."

If attachment is the conditioning factor, then non-attachment will become the unconditioning factor. If expectation leads you in misery, then non-expectation will lead you into non-misery. If anger creates a hell within you, then compassion will create a heaven. So whatsoever the process of misery, the reverse will be the process of happiness. Unconditioning means you have to understand the whole knotted phenomenon of human consciousness as it is. This whole process of yoga will be nothing understanding the complex knots and then unknotting them, unconditioning them. It is not a reconditioning, remember. It is simply unconditioning; it is negative. If it is a reconditioning, then you will become a slave again -- a new type of slave in a new imprisonment. So this difference has to be remembered: it is unconditioning, not reconditioning.

Because of this, many problems have arisen. Krishnamurti goes on saying that if you do anything it will become a reconditioning, so don't do anything. If you do anything it will become a reconditioning. You may be a better slave, but you will remain a slave. Listening to him, many people have stopped all efforts. But that doesn't make them liberated. They are not liberated. The conditioning is there. They are not reconditioning. Listening to Krishnamurti, they have stopped, they are not reconditioning. But are they also not unconditioning. They remain the slaves.

So I am not for reconditioning, neither is Patanjali for reconditioning. I am for unconditioning, and Patanjali is also for unconditioning. Just understand the mind. Whatsoever its disease, understand the disease, diagnose it, and move in the reverse order.

What is the difference? Take some actual example. You feel anger. Anger is a conditioning; you have learned it. Psychologists say that it is a learning; it is a programmed thing. Your society teaches it to you. There are societies even now which never get angry, the members never get angry. There are societies, small tribal clans still in existence, which have never known any fight, no war.

In Philippines, a small aboriginal tribe exists. For three thousand years it has not known any fight, not a single murder, not a single suicide. What has happened to it? And they are the most peace-loving people, the most happy possible. Their society from the very beginning never conditions them for anger. In that tribe, even in your dream if you kill someone, you have to go and ask his forgiveness -- even in dream. If you are angry with someone and fighting, next day you have to declare to the village that you have done something wrong. Then the village will gather together, and the wise men of the village will diagnose your dream and they will suggest what is to be done now -- even small children!

I was reading their dream analyses. They seem to be one of the most penetrating people. A small child dreams. In dream he sees the boy of the neighbor, very sad. So he tells the dream to his father so in the morning that "I have seen the boy of the neighbor very sad."

So the father thinks over it, closes his eyes, meditates, and then he says, "If you have seen him sad, that means somehow his sadness is related to you. No one else has dreamed about him that he is sad, so either knowingly or unknowingly you have done something which creates his sadness. Or, if you have not done, in the future you are going to do. So the dream is just a prediction for the future. You go with many sweets, many gifts. Give sweets and gifts to the boy and ask for his forgiveness -- either of something done in the past or something which you are going to do in the future."

So the boy goes, gives the fruits, sweets, gifts, and asks his forgiveness because somehow, in the dream, he is responsible for his sadness. From the very beginning the children are brought up in this way. If this tribe has existed without strife, fight, murder, suicide, there is no wonder. They cannot conceive. A different type of mind is functioning there.

Psychologists say that hate or anger are not natural. Love is natural: hate and anger are just created. They are hindrances in love, and society conditions you for them. Unconditioning means whatsoever the society has done, it has done. There is no use going on condemning it; it is already the case. And by simply saying the society is responsible, you are not helped. It has been done. Now -- right now what you can do, you can uncondition. So whatsoever your problems, look deep in the problem. Penetrate it, analyze it, and look how you are conditioned for it.

For example, there are societies which never feel competitive. Even in India, there are aboriginal tribes -- no competition exists. Of course, they cannot be very progressive in our measurement, because our progress can only be through competition. They are not competitive. Because they are not competitive, they are not angry, they are not jealous, they are not so hate-filled, they are not so violent. They don't expect much, and whatsoever their life gives to them they feel happy and grateful.

To you, whatsoever life gives... you will never feel grateful. You will always be frustrated because you can always ask more. And there is no end to your expectations and desires. So if you feel miserable, look into the misery and analyze it. What are the conditioning factors which are creating the misery? And there is not much difficulty to understand. If you can create misery, if you are so capable of creating misery, there is no difficulty in understanding it. If you can create it, you can understand it.

Patanjali's whole standpoint is this: looking into the misery of man, it is found that man himself is responsible. He is doing something to create it. That doing has become habitual, so he goes on doing it. It has become repetitive, mechanical, robot-like. If you become alert, you can drop out of it. You can simply say, "I will not cooperate." The mechanism will start working.

Someone insults you. You just stand still, remain silent. The mechanism will start; it will bring the past pattern. The anger will be coming, the smoke will arise, and you will feel just on the verge of getting mad. But you stand. Don't cooperate and just look what the mechanism is doing. You will feel wheels within wheels within you, but they are impotent because you are not cooperating.

Or, if you feel it impossible to remain in such a still state, then close your door, move into the room, have a pillow before you, and beat the pillow. And be angry with the pillow. And when you are beating on, getting angry and mad with the pillow, just go on watching what you are doing, what is happening, how the pattern is repeating itself.

If you can stand still, that's the best. If you feel it is difficult, you are pulled, then move into a room and be angry on the pillow. Because with the pillow, your madness will be totally visible to you; it will become transparent. And the pillow is not going to react; you can watch more easily. And there is no danger, no safety problem. You can watch. Slowly, the rising of the anger and the decline of the anger.

Watch both, the rhythm. And when your anger is exhausted, you don't feel like beating the pillow any more, or you have started laughing or you feel ridiculous, close your eyes, sit on the floor, and meditate on what has happened. Do you still feel anger for the person who has insulted you, or it is thrown onto the pillow? You will feel a certain calmness falling on you. And you will not feel angry now with the person concerned. Rather, you may even feel compassion for him.

One young American boy was here two years before. He had escaped from America only because of one problem, one obsession: he was continuously thinking of murdering his father. The father must have been a dangerous man; must have suppressed this boy too much. In his dreams he was thinking of murdering, in his daydreams also he was thinking of murdering his father. He escaped from his home only just so that the father is not there. Otherwise, any day something can happen. The madness is there; it can erupt any moment.

He was here with me. And I told him, "Don't suppress it." I gave him a pillow and said, "This is your father. Now do whatsoever you like." At first he started laughing, laughing in a mad way. And he said, "It

looks ridiculous." I told him, "Let it be ridiculous. If it is in the mind, let it come out." For fifteen days continuously he was beating and tearing the pillow, and doing it. On the sixteenth day he came with a knife. I had not told him. So I asked him, "Why this knife?"

He said, "Now don't stop me. Let me kill. Now the pillow is not pillow for me. The pillow has actually become my father." That day he killed his father. And then he started crying; tears came through his eyes. He became calmed down, relaxed, and he told me, "I am feeling much love for my father, much compassion. Now allow me to go back."

He is back now. The relationship has totally changed. What has happened? Just a mechanical obsession is released.

If you can stand still when some old pattern grips your mind, it is good. If you cannot, then allow it to happen in a dramatic way, but alone, not with someone. Because whenever you enact your pattern, allow your pattern with someone, it creates new reactions and it is a vicious circle.

The most significant point is to be watchful of the pattern -- whether you are standing silently or acting your anger and hate out -- watchful, looking how it uncoils. And if you can see the mechanism, you can undo it.

All the steps in yoga are just for undoing something which you have been doing. They are negative; nothing new is to be created. Only the wrong is to be destroyed, and the right is already there. Nothing positive is to be done, only something negative. The positive is hidden there. It is just like a stream is there, hidden under a rock. You are not to create the stream. It is already there, knocking; wants to be released and to become free and flowing. A rock is there. The rock has to be undone. Once the rock is removed, the stream starts flowing.

Bliss, happiness, joy or whatsoever you call it is there already flowing in you. Only some rocks are there. Those rocks are the conditionings of the society. Uncondition them. If you feel attachment is the rock, then make efforts for non-attachment. If you feel anger is the rock, then make efforts for non-anger. If you feel greed is the rock, then make efforts for non-greed. Just do the opposite. Don't suppress greed. Just do the opposite: do something which is non-greed. Just don't suppress anger; do something which is non-anger.

In Japan, when someone gets angry, they have a traditional teaching. If someone gets angry, immediately he has to do something which is non-anger. And the same energy which was going to move into anger moves into non-anger. Energy is neutral. If you feel angry with someone and you want to slap his face, give him a flower and see what happens.

You wanted to slap his face; you wanted to do something -- that was anger. Give him a flower and just watch what is happening within you -- you are doing something which is of non-anger. And the same energy which was going to move your hand will move your hand. And the same energy which was going to hit him is now going to give the flower. But the quality has changed. You have done something. And the energy is neutral. If you don't do something, then you suppress -- and suppression is poisonous. Do something, but just the opposite. And this is not a new conditioning, it is just to uncondition the old. When the old has disappeared, the knots have disappeared, you need not worry for anything to do. Then you can flow spontaneously.

The last question:

YOU SAID THAT THE SPIRITUAL ENDEAVOR MAY TAKE TWENTY TO THIRTY YEARS OR EVEN LIVES, AND THAT EVEN THEN IT IS EARLY. BUT THE WESTERN MIND SEEMS TO BE RESULT-ORIENTED, IMPATIENT AND TOO PRACTICAL. IT WANTS INSTANTANEOUS RESULTS. RELIGIOUS TECHNIQUES COME AND GO LIKE OTHER FADS IN THE WEST. THEN HOW DO YOU INTEND TO INTRODUCE YOGA TO THE WESTERN MIND?

I am not interested in the western mind or the eastern mind. These are just two aspects of one mind. I am interested in the mind. And this eastern-western dichotomy is not very meaningful, not even significant now. There are eastern minds in the West and there are western minds in the East. And now the whole thing has become a mess. East is now also in a hurry. The old East has disappeared completely.

I am reminded of one Taoist anecdote. Three Taoists were meditating in a cave. One year passed. They were silent, sitting, meditating. One day one horseman passed nearby. They looked. One of the three hermits said, "The horse he was riding was white." The other two remained silent. After one year again, the second

hermit said, "The horse was black, not white." Then one more year passed again. The third hermit said, "If there are going to be discussions, I am leaving. If there is going to be any bickering, I am leaving. I am leaving! You are disturbing my silence!"

What did it matter whether the horse was white or black? Three years! But this was the flow in the East. Time was not. East was not conscious of time at all. East lived into eternity, as if time was not passing. Everything was static.

But that East no longer exists. West has corrupted everything; the East has disappeared. Through western education everybody is now western. Only few island-like people are there who are eastern -- they can be in the West, they can be in the East, they are not in any way confined to the East. But the world as a whole, the earth as a whole, has become western.

Yoga says -- and let it penetrate you very deeply because it will be very meaningful -- yoga says that the more you are impatient, the more time will be needed for your transformation. The more in hurry, the more you will be delayed. Hurry itself creates such a confusion that delay will result.

The less in a hurry, earlier will be the results. If you are infinitely patient, this very moment transformation can happen. If you are ready to wait forever, you may not wait even for the next moment. This very moment the thing can happen, because it is not a question of time, it is a question of your quality of the mind.

Infinite patience. Simply not hankering for results gives you much depth. Hurry makes you shallow. You are in such a hurry that you cannot be deep. This moment you are not interested here in this moment, but what is going to happen in the next. In result you are interested. You are moving ahead of you; your movement is mad. So you may run too much, you may travel too much, you will not reach anywhere because the goal to be reached is just here. You have to drop into it, not to reach anywhere. And the dropping is possible only if you are totally patient.

I will tell you one Zen anecdote. One Zen monk is passing through a forest. Suddenly he becomes aware one tiger is following him, so he starts running. But his running is also of a Zen type; he is not in a hurry. He is not mad. His running also is smooth, harmonious. He is enjoying it. And it is said that the monk thinks in the mind, "If the tiger is enjoying it, then why not I?"

And the tiger is following him. Then he comes near a precipice. Just to escape from the tiger he hangs with the branch of a tree. And then he looks downwards. One lion is standing there in the valley, waiting for him. Then the tiger has reached, he is standing just near the tree on the hilltop. He is hanging in between, just with a branch, and another lion is waiting for him, deep down.

He laughs. Then he looks. Two mice are just cutting that branch... one white, one black. Then he laughs very loudly. He says, "This is life. Day and night, white and black mice cutting. And wherever I go, death is waiting. This is life!" And it is said that he achieves a *satori* -- the first glimpse of enlightenment. This is life! Nothing to worry about; this is how things go. Wherever you go death is waiting, and even if you don't go anywhere day and night are cutting your life. So he laughs loudly.

Then he looks around, because now it is fixed. Now there is no worry. When death is certain, what is the worry? Only in uncertainty there is worry. When everything is certain, there is no worry; now it has become a destiny. So he looks for these few moments how to enjoy. He becomes aware just by the side of the branch some strawberries, so he picks a few strawberries, eats them. They are the best of his life. He enjoys them, and it is said he becomes enlightened in that moment.

He has become a Buddha because death is so near even then he is not in any hurry. He can enjoy a strawberry. It is sweet! The taste of it is sweet! He thanks God. It is said in that moment everything disappears -- the tiger, the lion, the branch, he himself. He has become the cosmos.

This is patience, absolute patience! Wherever you are, in that moment enjoy without asking for the future. No futuring in the mind -- just the present moment, the nowness of the moment, and you are satisfied. Then there is no need to go anywhere. Wherever you are, from that very point you will drop into the ocean; you will become one with the cosmos.

But the mind is not interested in here and now. The mind is interested somewhere in the future in some results. So the question is, in a way, relevant for such a mind, the modern mind it will be better to call it rather than western. The modern mind is constantly obsessed with the future, with the result, not with the here and now.

How this mind can be taught yoga? This mind can be taught yoga because this future orientation is leading nowhere. And this future orientation is creating constant misery for the modern mind. We have created a hell, and we have created too much of it. Now either man will have to disappear from this planet

earth, or he will have to transform himself. Either humanity will have to die completely -- because this hell cannot be continued any more -- or we will have to go through a mutation.

Hence, yoga can become very meaningful and significant for the modern mind because yoga can save. It can teach you again how to be here and now -- how to forget past, how to forget future, and how to remain in the present moment with such intensity that this moment becomes timeless; the very moment becomes eternity.

Patanjali can become more and more significant. As this century will come to its closure, techniques about human transformation will become more and more important. They are already becoming all over the world -- whether you call them yoga or Zen or you call them Sufi methods or you call them Tantra methods. In many, many ways, all the old traditional teachings are erupting. Some deep need is there, and those who are thinking, anywhere, in any part of the world, they have become interested to find again how humanity in the past existed with such beatitude, such bliss. With so poor conditions, how such rich men existed in the past, and we, with such a rich situation, why we are so poor?

This is a paradox, the modern paradox. For the first time on the earth we have created rich, scientific societies, and they are the most ugly and most unhappy. And in the past there was no scientific technology, no affluence, nothing of comfort, but humanity was existing in such a deep, peaceful milieu -- happy, thankful. What has happened? We can be more happy than anyone, but we have lost contact with existence.

And that existence is here and now, and an impatient mind cannot be in contact with it. Impatience is like a feverish, mad state of mind; you go on running. Even if the goal comes, you cannot stand there because the running has become just the habit. Even if you reach the goal you will miss it, you will pass it because you cannot stop. If you can stop, the goal is not to be searched.

Zen Master Hui-Hai, has said that, "Seek, and you will lose; don't seek, and you can get it immediately. Stop, and it is here. Run, it is nowhere."

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Practice and desirelessness

3 January 1974 pm in

Archive code: 7401035
ShortTitle: YOGA109
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 80 mins

THE FIRST STATE OF *VAIRAGYA*, DESIRELESSNESS -- CESSATION FROM SELF-INDULGENCE IN THE THIRST FOR SENSUOUS PLEASURES, WITH CONSCIOUS EFFORT.
THE LAST STATE OF *VAIRAGYA*, DESIRELESSNESS -- CESSATION OF ALL DESIRING BY KNOWING THE INNERMOST NATURE OF *PURUSHA*, THE SUPREME SELF.

Abhyasa and *vairagya* -- constant inner practice and desirelessness: these are the two foundation stones of Patanjali's yoga. Constant inner effort is needed not because something has to be achieved, but because of wrong habits. The fight is not against nature, the fight is against habits. The nature is there, every moment available to flow in, to become one with it, but you have got a wrong pattern of habits. Those habits create barriers. The fight is against these habits, and unless they are destroyed, the nature, your inherent nature, cannot flow, cannot move, cannot reach to the destiny for which it is meant to be.

So remember the first thing: the struggle is not against nature. The struggle is against wrong nurture, wrong habits. You are not fighting yourself; you are fighting something else which has become fixed with you. If this is not understood rightly, then your whole effort can go in a wrong direction. You may start fighting with yourself, and if once you start fighting with yourself you are fighting a losing battle. You can never be victorious. Who will be victorious and who will be defeated? -- because you are both. The one who is fighting and the one with whom you are fighting is the same.

If my both hands start fighting, who is going to win? Once you start fighting with yourself you are lost. And so many persons, in their endeavors, in their seeking for spiritual truth, fall into that error. They become victims of this error; they start fighting with themselves. If you fight with yourself, you will go more and more insane. You will be more and more divided, split. You will become schizophrenic. This is what is happening in the West.

Christianity has taught -- not Christ, Christianity -- has taught to fight with oneself, to condemn oneself, to deny oneself. Christianity has created a great division between the lower and the higher. There is nothing lower and nothing higher in you, but Christianity talks about the lower self and the higher self, or body and the soul. But somehow Christianity divides you and creates a fight. This fight is going to be endless; it will not lead you anywhere. The ultimate result can only be self-destruction, a schizophrenic chaos. That's what is happening in the West.

Yoga never divides you, but still there is a fight. The fight is not against your nature. On the contrary, the fight is *for* your nature. You have accumulated many habits. Those habits are your achievement of many lives' wrong patterns. And because of those wrong patterns your nature cannot move spontaneously, cannot flow spontaneously, cannot reach to its destiny. These habits have to be destroyed, and these are only habits. They may look like nature to you because you are so much addicted with them. You may have become identified with them, but they are not you.

This distinction has to be clearly maintained in the mind, otherwise you can misinterpret Patanjali. Whatsoever has come in you from without and is wrong has to be destroyed so that which is within you can flow, can flower. *Abhyasa*, constant inner practice, is against habits.

The second thing, the second foundation stone, is *vairagya*, desirelessness. That too can lead you in the wrong direction. And, remember, these are not rules, these are simple directions. When I say these are not rules, I mean they are not to be followed like an obsession. They have to be understood -- the meaning, the significance. And that significance has to be carried in one's life.

It is going to be different for everyone, so it is not a fixed rule. You are not to follow it dogmatically. You have to understand its significance and allow it to grow within you. The flowering is going to be different with each individual. So these are not dead, dogmatic rules, these are simple directions. They indicate the direction. They don't give you the detail.

I remember once Mulla Nasruddin was working as a doorkeeper in a museum. The first day he was appointed, he asked for the rules: "What rules have to be followed?" So he was given the book of the rules that were to be followed by the doorkeeper. He memorized them; he took every care not to forget a single detail.

And the first day when he was on duty, the first visitor came. He told the visitor to leave his umbrella there outside with him at the door. The visitor was amazed. He said, "But I don't have any umbrella." So Nasruddin said, "In that case, you will have to go back. Bring an umbrella because this is the rule. Unless a visitor leaves his umbrella here outside, he cannot be allowed in."

And there are many people who are rule-obsessed. They follow blindly. Patanjali is not interested in giving you rules. Whatsoever he is going to say are simple directions -- not to be followed, but to be understood. The following will come out of that understanding. And the reverse cannot happen -- if you follow the rules, understanding will not come, if you understand the rules, the following will come automatically, as a shadow.

Desirelessness is a direction. If you follow it as a rule, then you will start killing your desires. Many have done that, millions have done that. They start killing their desires. Of course, this is mathematical, this is logical. If desirelessness is to be achieved, then this is the best way: to kill all desires. Then you will be without desires.

But you will be also dead. You have followed the rule exactly, but if you kill all desires you are killing yourself, you are committing suicide-because desires are not only desires, they are the flow of life energy. Desirelessness is to be achieved without killing anything. Desirelessness is to be achieved with more life, with more energy -- not less.

For example, you can kill sex easily if you starve the body, because sex and food are deeply related. Food is needed for your survival, for the survival of the individual, and sex is needed for the survival of the race, of the species. They are both food in a way. Without food the individual cannot survive and without sex the race cannot survive. But the primary is individual. If the individual cannot survive, then there is no question of the race.

So if you starve your body, if you give so little food to your body that the energy created by it is exhausted in day-to-day routine work -- your walking, sitting, sleeping -- no extra energy accumulates, then sex will disappear because sex can be there only when the individual is gathering extra energy, more than he needs for his survival. Then the body can think of the survival for the race. If you are in danger, then the body simply forgets about sex.

Hence, so much attraction for fasting, because if you fast, sex disappears -- but this is not desirelessness. This is just becoming more and more dead, less and less alive. Zen monks in India, they have been fasting continuously just for this end, because if you fast continuously and you are constantly on a starvation diet, sex disappears; nothing else is needed -- no transformation of the mind, no transformation of the inner energy. Simply starving helps.

Then you become habitual for the starvation. And continuously if you do it for years, you will simply forget that sex exists. No energy is created; no energy moves to the sex center. There is no energy to move! The person exists just as a dead being. There is no sex.

But this is not what Patanjali means. This is not a desireless state. It is simply an impotent state; energy is not there. Give food to the body... You may have starved the body for thirty or forty years -- give right food to the body and sex reappears immediately. You are not changed. The sex is just hidden there waiting for energy to flow. Whenever energy flows, it will become again alive.

So what is the criterion? The criterion has to be remembered. Be more alive, be more filled with energy, vital, and become desireless. Only then, if your desirelessness makes you more alive, then you have followed the right direction. If it makes you simply a dead person, you have followed the rule. It is easy to follow the rule because no intelligence is required. It is easy to follow the rule because simple tricks can do it. Fasting is a simple trick. Nothing much is implied in it; no wisdom is going to come out of it.

There was one experiment in Oxford. For thirty days a group of twenty students was totally starved, young, healthy boys. After the seventh or eighth day they started losing interest in girls. Nude pictures will be given to them and they will be indifferent. And this indifference was not just bodily, even their minds were not interested -- because now there are methods to judge the mind.

Whenever a young boy, healthy boy, looks at a nude picture of a girl, his pupils of the eyes become big. They are more open to receive the nude figure. And you cannot control your pupils; they are not voluntary. So you may say that you are not interested in sex, but a nude picture will show whether you are interested or not. And you cannot do anything voluntarily; you cannot control your pupils of the eyes. They expand because something so interesting has come before them, that they open more, the shutters open more to take more in. No, women are not interested in nude men they are interested in small babies, so if a beautiful baby's picture is given to them, their eyes expand.

Every precaution was taken whether they are interested -- no interest. By and by the interest was declining. Even in their dreams they stopped seeing girls, sexual dreams. By the second week, fourteenth or fifteenth day, they were simply dead corpses. Even if a beautiful girl comes nearby, they will not look. If someone says a dirty joke, they will not laugh. For thirty days they were starved. On the thirtieth day, the whole group was sexless. There was no sex in their mind, in their body.

Then food was given to them again. The very first day they became again the same. The next day they were interested, and the third day all that starving for thirty days had disappeared. Now not only they were interested, they were obsessively interested -- as if this gap had helped. For a few weeks they were obsessively sexual, only thinking of girls and nothing else. When the food was in the body, girls became important again.

But this has been done in many countries all over the world. Many religions have followed this fasting. And then people start thinking that they have gone beyond sex. You can go beyond sex, but fasting is not the way. That's a trick. And this can be done in every way. If you are on fast you will be less angry, and if you become habitual to fasting, then many things from your life will simply drop because the base has dropped: food is the base.

When you have more energy, you move in more dimensions. When you are filled with overflowing energy, your overflowing energy leads you in many, many desires. Desires are nothing but outlets for

energy. So two ways are possible. One is: your desire changes; the energy remains, or energy is removed, desire remains. Energy can be removed very easily. You can simply be operated, castrated, and then sex disappears. Some hormones can be removed from your body. And that's what fasting is doing -- some hormones disappear; then you can become sexless.

But this is not the goal of Patanjali. Patanjali says that energy should remain and the desire disappears. Only when desire disappears and you are filled with energy you can achieve that blissful state that yoga aims at. A dead person cannot reach to the divine. The divine can be attained only through overflowing energy, abundant energy, an ocean of energy.

So this is the second thing to remember continuously -- don't destroy energy, destroy desire. It will be difficult. It is going to be hard, arduous, because it needs a total transformation of your being. But Patanjali is for it. So he divides his *vairagya*, his desirelessness, in two steps. We will enter the sutra.

The first:

THE FIRST STATE OF *VAIRAGYA* -- DESIRELESSNESS: CESSATION FROM SELF-INDULGENCE IN THE THIRST FOR SENSUOUS PLEASURES, WITH CONSCIOUS EFFORT.

Many things are implied and have to be understood. One, the indulgence in sensuous pleasures. Why you ask for sensuous pleasures? Why the mind constantly thinks about indulgence? Why you move again and again in the same pattern of indulgences?

For Patanjali and for all those who have known, the reason is that you are not blissful inwardly; hence, the desire for pleasure. The pleasure-oriented mind means that as you are, in yourself, you are unhappy. That's why you go on seeking happiness somewhere else. A person who is unhappy is bound to move into desires. Desires are the way of the unhappy mind to seek happiness. Of course, nowhere this mind can find happiness. At the most he can find few glimpses. Those glimpses appear as pleasure. Pleasure means glimpses of happiness. And the fallacy is that this pleasure-seeking mind thinks that these glimpses and pleasure is coming from somewhere else. It always comes from within.

Let us try to understand. You are in love with a person. You move into sex. Sex gives you a glimpse of pleasure; it gives you a glimpse of happiness. For a single moment you feel at ease. All the miseries have disappeared; all the mental agony is no more. For a single moment you are here and now, you have forgotten all. For a single moment there is no past and no future. Because of this -- there is no past and no future, and for a single moment you are here and now-from within you the energy flows. Your inner self flows in this moment, and you have a glimpse of happiness.

But you think that the glimpse is coming from the partner, from the woman or from the man. It is not coming from the man or from the woman. It is coming from you! The other has simply helped you to fall into the present, to fall out of future and past. The other has simply helped you, to bring you to the nowness of this moment.

If you can come to this nowness without sex, sex, by and by will become useless, it will disappear. It will not be a desire then. If you want to move in it you can move into it as a fun, but not as a desire. Then there is no obsession in it because you are not dependent on it.

Sit under a tree some day -- just in the morning when the sun has not arisen, because with the sun arising your body is disturbed, and it is difficult to be at peace within. That is why the East has always been meditating before the sunrise. they have called it *brahmamuhurt* -- The moments of the divine. And they are right, because with the sun, energies rise and they start flowing in the old pattern that you have created.

Just in the morning, the sun has not yet come on the horizon, everything is silent and the nature is fast asleep -- the trees are asleep, the birds are asleep, the whole world is asleep; your body also inside is asleep -- you have come to sit under a tree. Everything is silent. Just try to be here in this moment. Don't do anything; don't even meditate. Don't make any effort. Just close your eyes, remain silent, in this silence of nature. Suddenly you will have the same glimpse which has been coming to you through sex or even greater, deeper. Suddenly you will feel a rush of energy flowing from within. And now you cannot be deceived because there is no other; it is certainly coming from you. It is certainly flowing from within. Nobody else is giving it to you; you are giving it to yourself.

But the situation is needed -- a silence, energy not in excitement. You are not doing anything, just being there under a tree, and you will have the glimpse. And this will not really be the pleasure, it will be the

happiness, because now you are looking at the right source, the right direction. Once you know it, then through sex you will immediately recognize that the other was just a mirror; you were just reflected in him or in her. And you were the mirror for the other. You were helping each other to fall into the present, to move away from the thinking mind to a non-thinking state of being.

The more mind is filled with chattering, more sex has appeal. In the East, sex was never such an obsession as it has become an obsession in the West. Films, stories, novels, poetry, magazines, everything has become sexual. You cannot sell anything unless you can create a sex appeal. If you have to sell a car you can sell it only as a sex object. If you want to sell toothpaste, you can sell only through some sex appeal. Nothing can be sold without sex. It seems that only sex has the market, nothing else -- a significance.

Every significance comes through sex. The whole mind is obsessed with sex. Why? Why this has never happened before? This is something new in human history. And the reason is now West is totally absorbed in thoughts -- no possibility of being here and now, except sex. Sex has remained the only possibility, and even that is going.

For the modern man even this has become possible -- that while making love he can think of other things. And once you become so capable that while making love you go on thinking of something -- of your accounts in the bank, or you go on talking with a friend, or you go on being somewhere else while making love here -- sex will also be finished. Then it will just be boring, frustrating, because sex was not the thing. The thing was only this -- that because sexual energy moving so fast, your mind comes to a stop; the sex takes over. The energy flows so fast, so vitally, that your ordinary patterns of thinking stop.

I have heard: Once it happened that Mulla Nasruddin was passing through a forest. He came upon a skull. Just curious, as he always was, he asked the skull, "What brought you here, sir?" And he was amazed because the skull said, "Talking brought me here, sir." He couldn't believe it, but he had heard it so he ran to the court of the king. He told there that "I have seen a miracle! A skull, a talking skull, lying just near our village in the forest."

The king also couldn't believe, but he was also curious. The whole court followed. They went into the forest. Nasruddin went near the skull and asked again the same question, "What brought you here, sir." But the skull remained silent. He asked again and again and again, but the skull was dead silent.

The king said, "I knew it before, Nasruddin, that you are a liar. But now this is too much. You have played such a joke that you will have to suffer for it." He ordered his guard to cut his head and throw the head near the skull for the ants to eat. When everybody went -- the king, his court -- the skull started talking again. And she asked, "What brought you here, sir?" Nasruddin answered, "Talking brought me here, sir."

And talking has brought man here -- the situation that is today. A constant chattering mind does not allow any happiness, any possibility of happiness, because only a silent mind can look within, only a silent mind can hear the silence, the happiness, that is always bubbling there. But it is so subtle that with the noise of the mind you cannot hear it.

Only in sex the noise sometimes stops. I say "sometimes". If you have become habitual in sex also, as husbands and wives become, then it never stops. The whole act becomes automatic and the mind goes on its own. Then sex also is a boredom.

Anything has appeal if it can give you a glimpse. The glimpse may appear to be coming from the outside; it always comes from within. The outside can only be just a mirror. When happiness flowing from within is reflected from the outside, it is called pleasure. This is the definition of Patanjali's -- happiness flowing from within reflected from somewhere in the outside, the outside functioning as a mirror. And if you think that this happiness is coming from the outside, it is called pleasure. We are in search of happiness, not in search of pleasure. So unless you can have glimpses of happiness, you cannot stop your pleasure-seeking efforts. Indulgence means search for pleasure.

A conscious effort is needed. For two things. One: Whenever you feel a moment of pleasure is there, transform it into a meditative situation. Whenever you feel you are feeling pleasure, happy, joyful, close your eyes and look within, and see from where it is coming. Don't lose this moment; this is precious. If you are not conscious you may continue thinking that it comes from without, and that's the fallacy of the world.

If you are conscious, meditative, if you search for the real source, sooner or later you will come to know it is flowing from within. Once you know that it always flows from within, it is something that you have already got, indulgence will drop, and this will be the first step of desirelessness. Then you are not seeking, not hankering. You are not killing desires, you are not fighting with desires, you have simply found

something greater. Desires don't look so important now. They wither away.

Remember this: they are not to be killed and destroyed; they wither away. Simply you neglect them because you have a greater source. You are magnetically attracted towards it. Now your whole energy is moving inwards. The desires are simply neglected.

You are not fighting them. If you fight with them you will never win. It is just like you were having some stones, colored stones, in your hand. And now suddenly you have come to know about diamonds, and they are lying about. You throw the colored stones just to create space for the diamonds in your hand. You are not fighting the stones. When diamonds are there you simply drop the stones. They have lost their meaning.

Desires must lose their meaning. If you fight, the meaning is not lost. Or even, on the contrary, just through fight you may give them more meaning. Then they become more important. This is happening. Those who fight with any desire, that desire becomes their center of the mind. If you fight sex, sex becomes the center. Then, continuously, you are engaged in it, occupied with it. It becomes like a wound. And wherever you look, that wound immediately projects, and whatsoever you see becomes sexual.

Mind has a mechanism, an old survival mechanism, of fight or flight. Two are the ways of the mind: either you can fight with something or you can escape from it. If you are strong, then you fight. If you are weak, then you take flight, then you simply escape. But in both the ways the other is important, the other is the center. You can fight or you can escape from the world -- from the world where desires are possible; you can go to the Himalayas. That too is a fight, the fight of the weak.

I have heard: Once Mulla Nasruddin was shopping in a village. He left his donkey on the street and went into a shop to purchase something. When he came out he was furious. Someone has painted his donkey completely red, bright red. So he was furious, and he inquired, "Who has done this? I will kill that man!"

A small boy was standing there. He said, "One man has done this, and that man just has gone inside the pub." So Nasruddin went there, rushed there, angry, mad. He said, "Who has done this? Who the hell has painted my donkey?"

A very big man, very strong, stood and he said, "I did. What about it?" So Nasruddin said, "Thank you, sir. You have done such a beautiful job. I just came to tell you that the first coat is dry."

If you are strong, then you are ready to fight. If you are weak, then you are ready to fly, to take flight. But in both the cases, you are not becoming stronger. In both cases the other has become the center of your mind. These are the two attitudes fight or flight -- and both are wrong because through both the mind is strengthened.

Patanjali says there is a third possibility: don't fight and don't escape. Just be alert. Just be conscious. Whatsoever is the case, just be a witness. Conscious effort means, one: searching for the inner source of happiness, and, second: witnessing the old pattern of habits -- not fighting it, just witnessing it.

THE FIRST STATE OF *VAIRAGYA*, DESIRELESSNESS -- CESSATION FROM SELF-INDULGENCE IN THE THIRST FOR SENSUOUS PLEASURES, WITH CONSCIOUS EFFORT.

"Conscious effort" is the key word. Consciousness is needed, and effort is also needed. And the effort should be conscious because there can be unconscious efforts. You can be trained in such a way that you can drop certain desires without knowing that you have dropped them.

For example, if you are born in a vegetarian home you will be eating vegetarian food. Non-vegetarian food is simply not the question. You never dropped it consciously. You have been brought up in such a way that unconsciously it has dropped by itself. But this is not going to give you some integrity; this is not going to give you some spiritual strength. Unless you do something consciously, it is not gained.

Many societies have tried this for their children to bring them up in such a way that certain wrong things simply don't enter in their lives. They don't enter, but nothing is gained through it because the real thing to gain is consciousness. And consciousness can be gained through effort. If without effort something is conditioned on you, it is not a gain at all.

So in India there are many vegetarians. Jains, Brahmins, many people are vegetarians. Nothing is gained because just by being born in a Jain family, being a vegetarian means nothing. It is not a conscious effort; you have not done anything about it. If you were born into a non-vegetarian family, you would have taken to non-vegetarian food similarly.

Unless some conscious effort is done, your crystallization never happens. You have to do something on

your own. When you do something on your own, you gain something. Nothing is gained without consciousness, remember it. It is one of the ultimates. Nothing is gained without consciousness! You may become a perfect saint, but if you have not become through consciousness, it is futile, useless. You must struggle inch by inch because through struggle more consciousness will be needed. And the more consciousness you practice, the more conscious you become. And a moment comes when you become pure consciousness.

The first step is:

> CESSATION FROM SELF-INDULGENCE IN THE THIRST FOR SENSUOUS PLEASURES, WITH CONSCIOUS EFFORT.

What to do? Whenever you are in any state of pleasure -- sex, food, money, power, anything that gives you pleasure -- meditate on it. Just try to find it, from where it is coming. You are the source, or the source is somewhere else? If the source is somewhere else, then there is no possibility of any transformation because you will remain dependent to the source.

But, fortunately, the source is not anywhere else, it is within you. If you meditate, you will find it. It is knocking every moment from within, that "I am here!" Once you have the feeling that it is there knocking every moment -- and you were creating only situations outside in which it was happening -- it can happen without situations. Then you need not depend on anybody, on food, on sex, on power, anything. You are enough unto yourself. Once you have come to this feeling, the feeling of enoughness, indulgence -- the mind to indulge, the indulgent mind -- disappears.

That doesn't mean you will not enjoy food. You will enjoy more. But now food is not the source of your happiness, you are the source. You are not dependent on food, you are not addicted to it.

That doesn't mean you will not enjoy sex. You can enjoy more, but now it is fun, play; it is just a celebration. But you are not dependent on it, it is not the source. And once two persons, two lovers, can find this -- that the other is not the source of their pleasure -- they stop fighting with the other. They start loving the other for the first time.

Otherwise you cannot love a person upon whom you are dependent in any way. You will hate, because he is your dependence. Without him you cannot be happy. So he has the key, and a person who has the key of your happiness is your jailer. Lovers fight because they look that the other has the key and, "He can make me happy or unhappy." Once you come to know that you are the source and the other is the source of his own happiness, you can share your happiness; that's another thing, but you are not dependent. You can share. You can celebrate together. That's what love means: celebrating together, sharing together -- not driving from each other, not exploiting each other.

Because exploitation cannot be love. Then you are using the other as a means, and whomsoever you use as a means, he will hate you. Lovers hate each other because they are using, exploiting each other, and love -- which should be the deepest ecstasy -- becomes the ugliest hell. But once you know that you are the source of your happiness, no one else is the source, you can share it freely. Then the other is not your enemy, not even an intimate enemy. For the first time friendship arises, you can enjoy anything.

And you will be able to enjoy only when you are free. Only an independent person can enjoy. A person who is mad and obsessed with food cannot enjoy. He may fill his belly, but cannot enjoy. His eating is violent. It is a sort of killing. He is killing the food; he is destroying the food. And lovers who feel that their happiness depends on the other are fighting, trying to dominate the other, trying to kill the other, to destroy the other. You will be able to enjoy everything more when you know that the source is within. Then the whole life becomes a play, and moment-to-moment you can go on celebrating infinitely.

This is the first step, with effort. Consciousness and effort, you achieve desirelessness. Patanjali says this is the first because even effort, even consciousness, is not good, because it means that some struggle, some hidden struggle, is on still.

The second and last step of *vairagya*, the last state of desirelessness:

> CESSATION OF ALL DESIRING BY KNOWING THE INNERMOST NATURE OF *PURUSHA*, THE SUPREME SELF.

First you have to know that you are the source of all happiness that happens to you. Second, you have to know the total nature of your inner self. First, you are the source. Second, "What is this source?" First, just this much is enough, that you are the source of your happiness. And second, what this source is in its totality, this *purusha*, inner self is: "Who am 'I'?" in its totality.

Once you know this source in its totality, you have known all. Then the whole universe is within, not only happiness. Then all that exists, exists within -- not only happiness. Then God is not somewhere sitting in the clouds, he exists within. Then you are the source, the root source of all. Then you are the center.

And once you become the center of existence, once you know that you are the center of existence, all misery has disappeared. Now desirelessness becomes spontaneous, SAHAJ. No effort, no striving, no maintaining is needed. It is so; it has become natural. You are not pulling it or pushing it. Now there is no "I" who can pull and push.

Remember this: struggle creates ego. If you struggle in the world, it creates a gross ego: "I am someone with money, with prestige, with power." If you struggle within, it creates a subtle ego: "I am pure; I am a saint, I am a sage," but "I" remains with struggle. So there are pious egoists who have a very subtle ego. They may not be worldly people. They are not; they are otherworldly. But struggle is there. They have achieved something. That achievement still carries the last shadow of "I".

The second step and the final step of desirelessness for Patanjali is total disappearance of the ego. Just nature flowing. No "I", no conscious effort. That doesn't mean you will not be conscious, you will be perfect consciousness -- but no effort implied of being conscious. There will be no self-consciousness -- pure consciousness. You have accepted yourself and existence as it is.

A total acceptance -- this is what Lao Tzu calls Tao, the river flowing toward the sea. It is not making any effort; it is not in any hurry to reach the sea. Even if it doesn't reach, it will not get frustrated. Even if it reaches in millions of years, everything is okay. The river is simply flowing because flowing is its nature. No effort is there. It will go on flowing.

When desires for the first time are noted and observed effort arises, a subtle effort. Even the first step is a subtle effort. You start trying to be aware, "From where my happiness is coming?" You have to do something, and that doing will create the ego. That's why Patanjali says that is only the beginning, and you must remember that is not the end. In the end, not only have desires disappeared, you also have disappeared. Only the inner being has remained in its flow.

This spontaneous flow is the supreme ecstasy because no misery is possible for it. Misery comes through expectation, demand. There is no one to expect, to demand, so whatsoever happens, it is good. Whatsoever happens, it is a blessing. You cannot compare with anything else, it is the case. And because there is no comparing with the past and with the future -- there is no one to compare -- you cannot look at anything as misery, as pain. Even if pain happens in that situation, it will not be painful. Try to understand this. This is difficult.

Jesus is being crucified. Christians have painted Jesus very sad. They have even said that he never laughed, and in their churches they have the sad figure of Jesus everywhere. This is human; we can understand it, because a person who is being crucified must be sad. He must be in inner agony; he must be in suffering.

So Christians go on saying that Jesus suffered for our sins -- but he suffered. This is absolutely wrong! If you ask Patanjali or me, this is absolutely wrong. Jesus cannot suffer. It is impossible for Jesus to suffer. And if he suffers, then there is no difference between you and him.

Pain is there, but he cannot suffer. This may look mysterious, but this is not; this is simple. Pain is there. As far as we can see from the outside he is being crucified, insulted; his body is destroyed. Pain is there, but Jesus cannot suffer. Because in this moment when Jesus is crucified, he cannot ask. He has no demand. He cannot say, "This is wrong. This should not be so. I must be crowned, and I am crucified."

If he has this in this mind -- that "I must be crowned and I am crucified" -- then there will be pain. If he has no futuring in the mind that "I should be crowned," no expectation for the future, no fixed goal to reach, wherever he has found himself is the goal then. And he cannot compare. This cannot be otherwise. This is the present moment that has been brought to him. This crucifixion is the crown.

And he cannot suffer, because suffering means resistance. You must resist something, only then you can suffer. Try it. It will be difficult for you to be crucified, but there are daily crucifixions, small. They will do.

You have a pain in the leg or in the head you have headache. You may not have observed the

mechanism of it. You have headache, and you constantly struggle and resist. You don't want it. You are against it, you divide. You are somewhere standing within the head and the headache is there. You are separate and the headache is separate, and you insist that it should not be so. This is the real problem.

You try once not to fight. Flow with the headache; become the headache. And say, "This is the case. This is how my head is at this moment, and at this moment nothing is possible. It may go in future, but in this moment headache is there." Don't resist. Allow it to happen; become one with it. Don't pull yourself separate, flow into it. And then there will be a sudden upsurge of a new type of happiness you have not known. When there is no one to resist, even headache is not painful. The fight creates the pain. The pain means always fighting against the pain -- that's the real pain.

Jesus accepts. This is how his life has come to the cross. This is the destiny. This is what in the East they have always called fate, *bhagya*, the *kismat*. So there is no point in arguing with your fate, there is no point in fighting it. You cannot do anything; it is happening. Only one thing is possible for you -- you can flow with it or you can fight with it. If you fight, it becomes more agony. If you flow with it, the agony is less. And if you can flow totally, agony has disappeared. You have become the flow.

Try it when you have a headache, try it when you have an ill body, try it when you have some pain -- just flow with it. And once, if you can allow, you will have come to one of the most deepest secrets of life-that pain disappears if you flow with it. And if you can flow totally, pain becomes happiness.

But this is not something logical to be understood. You can comprehend it intellectually, but that won't do. Try it existentially. There are everyday situations. Every moment something is wrong. Flow with it, and see how you transform the whole situation. And through that transformation you transcend it.

A Buddha can never be in pain; that is impossible. Only an ego can be in pain. Ego is a must to be in pain. And if the ego is there you can transform your pleasures also into pain; if the ego is not there you can transform your pains into pleasures. The secret lies with the ego.

THE LAST STATE OF *VAIRAGYA*, DESIRELESSNESS: CESSATION OF ALL DESIRING BY KNOWING THE INNERMOST NATURE OF *PURUSHA*, THE SUPREME SELF.

How it happens? Just by knowing the innermost core of yourself, the *purusha*, the dweller within. Just by knowing it! Patanjali says, Buddha says, Lao Tzu says, just by knowing it all desires disappear.

This is mysterious, and the logical mind is bound to ask how it can happen just by knowing themselves all desires disappear. It happens because now knowing themselves all desires have arisen. Desires are simply the ignorance of the self. Why? All that you are seeking through desires is there, hidden in the self. If you know the self, desires will disappear.

For example, you are asking for power. Everybody is asking for power. Power creates madness in everybody. It seems to be just human society has existed in such a way that everybody is power-addicted.

The child is born; the child is helpless. This is the first feeling you all carry always with you. The child is born, he is helpless, and a helpless child wants power. That's natural because everybody is more powerful than him. The mother is powerful, the father is powerful, the brothers are powerful, everybody is powerful, and the child is absolutely helpless. Of course, the first desire that arises is to have power -- how to grow powerful how to be dominating. And the child starts being political from that very moment. He starts learning tricks how to dominate.

If he cries too much, he comes to know that he can dominate through crying. He can dominate the whole house just by crying. He learns crying. And women continue it even when they are not children. They have learned the secret, and they continue it. And they have to continue it because they remain helpless. That's power politics.

He knows a trick, and he can create disturbance. And he can create such a disturbance that you have to accept and compromise with him. And every moment he feels deeply that the only thing that is needed is power, more power. He will learn, he will go to school, he will grow he will love, but behind everything -- his education love, play -- he will be finding how to get more power. Through education he will want to dominate, how to come first in the class so he can be dominating, how to get more money so he can be dominating, how to go on growing the influence and the territory of domination. The whole life he will be after power.

Many lives are simply wasted. And even if you get power, what you are going to do? Simply a childish wish is fulfilled. So when you become a Napoleon or a Hitler, suddenly you become aware that the whole

effort has been useless, futile. Just a childish wish has been fulfilled, that's all. Now what to do? What to do with this power? If the wish is fulfilled you are frustrated. If the wish is not fulfilled you are frustrated, and it cannot be fulfilled absolutely, because no one can be so powerful that he can feel, "Now it is enough" -- no one! The world is so complex that even a Hitler feels powerless in moments, even a Napoleon will feel powerless in moments. Nobody can feel absolute power, and nothing can satisfy you.

But when somebody comes to know one's self, one comes to know the source of absolute power. Then the desire for power disappears because you were already a king and you were only thinking that you were a beggar. And you were struggling to be a bigger beggar, a greater beggar, and you were already the king. Suddenly you come to realize that you don't lack anything. You are not helpless. You are the source of all energies, you are the very source of life. That childhood feeling of powerlessness was created by others. And it is a vicious circle they created in you because it was created in them by their parents, and so on and so forth.

Your parents are creating the feeling in you that you are powerless. Why? Because only through this they can feel they are powerful. You may be thinking that you love children very much. That doesn't seem to be the case. You love power, and when you get children, when you become mothers and fathers, you are powerful. Nobody may be listening to you; you may be nothing in the world, but at least in the boundaries of your home you are powerful. You can at least torture small children.

And look at fathers and mothers: they torture! And they torture in such a loving way that you cannot even say to them that "You are torturing." They are torturing for "their own good", for the children's own good! They are helping them to grow. They feel powerful. Psychologists say that many people go to the teaching profession just to feel powerful, because thirty children at your disposal, you are just a king.

It is reported that Aurangajeb was imprisoned by his son. When he was imprisoned, he wrote a letter and he said, "Only one wish, if you can fulfill, it will be good, and I will be very happy. You just send thirty children to me so that I can teach them in my imprisonment."

The son has been reported to have said, "My father has always remained a king, and he cannot lose his kingdom. So even in the prison he needs thirty children so he can teach them."

Look! Go into a school! The teacher sitting on his chair-and absolute power, just the master of everything that is happening there. People want children not because they love, because if they love, really, the world will be totally different. If you love your child the world will be totally different. You will not help him to be helpless, to feel helpless, you will give him so much love that he would feel he is powerful. If you give love, then he will never be asking for power. He will not become a political leader; he will not go for elections. He will not try to accumulate money and go mad after it, because he knows it is useless -- he is already powerful; love is enough.

But nobody is giving love, then he will create substitutes. All your desires, whether of power, of money, prestige, they all show that something had been taught to you in your childhood, something has been conditioned in your bio-computer and you are following that conditioning without looking inside, that whatsoever you are asking is already there.

Patanjali's whole effort is to put your bio-computer in silence so that it doesn't interfere. This is what meditation is. It is putting your bio-computer, for certain moments, into silence, into a non-chattering state, so that you can look within and hear your deepest nature. Just a glimpse will change you because then this biocomputer cannot deceive you. This bio-computer goes on saying that, "Do this, do that!" It goes on continuously manipulating you, that "You must have more power; otherwise you are nobody."

If you look within, there is no need to be anybody; there is no need to be somebody. You are already accepted as you are. The whole existence accepts you, is happy about you. You are a flowering -- an individual flowering, different from any other, unique, and God welcomes you; otherwise you could not be here. You are here only because you are accepted. You are here only because God loves you or the universe loves you or the existence needs you. You are needed.

Once you know your innermost nature, what Patanjali calls the *purusha* -- the *purusha* means the inner dweller... The body is just a house. The inner dweller, the inner-dwelling consciousness, is *purusha*. Once you know this inner-dwelling consciousness, nothing is needed. You are enough, more than enough. You are perfect as you are. You are absolutely accepted, welcomed. The existence becomes a blessing. Desires disappear; they were part of self-ignorance. With self-knowledge, they disappear, they evaporate.

Abhyasa, constant inner practice, conscious effort to be more and more alert, to be more and more master of oneself, to be less and less dominated by habits, by mechanical, robot-like mechanisms -- and *vairagya*, desirelessness: these two attained one becomes a yogi; these two attained one has attained the

goal.

I will repeat: but don't create a fight. Allow all this happening to be more and more spontaneous. Don't fight with the negative. Rather, create the positive. Don't fight with sex, with food, with anything. Rather, find out what it is that gives you happiness, from where it comes -- move in that direction. Desires, by and by, go on disappearing.

And second: be more and more conscious. Whatsoever is happening, be more and more conscious. And remain in that moment, and accept that moment. Don't ask for something else. You will not be creating misery then. If pain is there, let it be there. Remain in it and flow in it. The only condition is, remain alert. Knowingly, watchfully, move into it, flow into it. Don't resist!

When pain disappears, the desire for pleasure also disappears. When you are not in anguish, you don't ask for indulgence. When anguish is not there, indulgence becomes meaningless. And more and more you go on falling into the inner abyss. And it is so blissful, it is such a deep ecstasy, that even a glimpse of it and the whole world becomes meaningless. Then all that this world can give to you is of no use.

And this should not become a fighting attitude -- you should not become a warrior, you should become a meditator. If you are meditating, spontaneously things will happen to you which will go on transforming and changing you. Start fighting and you have started suppression. And suppression will lead you into more and more misery. And you cannot deceive.

Many people are there who are not only deceiving others, they go on deceiving themselves. They think they are not in misery; they go on saying they are not in misery. But their whole existence is miserable. When they are saying that they are not in misery, their faces, their eyes, their heart, everything, is in misery.

I will tell you one anecdote, and then finish. I have heard once it happened that twelve ladies reached purgatory. The officiating angel asked them,"Were any of you unfaithful to your husbands while on earth? If someone was unfaithful to her husband, she should raise her hand." Blushingly, hesitating, by and by eleven ladies raised their hands. The officiating angel took his phone, called into the phone, "Hello! Is that hell? Have you got room for twelve unfaithful wives there? -- one of them, stone deaf!"

It isn't needed whether you say or not. Your face, your very being, shows everything. You may say you are not miserable, but the way you say it, the way you are, shows you are miserable. You cannot deceive, and there is no point -- because no one can deceive anybody else, you can only deceive yourself.

Remember, if you are miserable, you have created all this. Let it penetrate deep in your heart that you have created your sufferings because this is going to be the formula, the key. If you have created your sufferings, only then can you destroy it. If someone else has created them, you are helpless. You have created your miseries, you can destroy them. You have created them through wrong habits, wrong attitudes, addictions, desires.

Drop this pattern! Look fresh! And this very life is the ultimate joy that is possible to human consciousness.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The cause of your misery

4 January 1974 pm in

Archive code:	7401045
ShortTitle:	YOGA110
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	85 mins

The first question:

HOW IS IT THAT YOU DESCRIBE THE LIFE THAT IS REALLY OURS, AND WHICH YOU HAVE TRANSCENDED, SO CORRECTLY AND IN EVERY DETAIL, WHILE WE REMAIN SO IGNORANT OF IT? IS IT NOT PARADOXICAL?

It looks paradoxical, it is not -- because you can understand only when you have transcended. While you are in a certain state of mind, you cannot understand that state of mind; you are so involved in it, you are so much identified with it. For understanding space is needed, a distance is needed, and there is no distance. When you transcend a state of mind, only then you become able to understand it because then there is distance. You are standing aloof, separate. You can look now, unidentified. There is perspective now.

While you are in love you cannot understand love. You may feel it, but you cannot understand it. You are so much in it. For understanding, aloofness, detached aloofness is needed. For understanding you need to be an observer. While you are in love the observer is lost. You have become a doer; you are a lover. You cannot be a witness to it. Only when you transcend love, when you are enlightened and gone beyond love, you will be able to understand it.

A child cannot understand what childhood is. When childhood is lost, you can look back and understand. Youth cannot understand what youth is. Only when you have become old and are capable of looking back, aloof, distant, then you will be able to understand it. Whatsoever is understood, is understood only by transcendence. Transcendence is the base of all understanding. That's why it happens every day -- you can give advice, good advice, to somebody else who is in trouble; in the same trouble, if you are, you cannot give that good advice to yourself.

Somebody else is in trouble, you have space to look, observe; you can witness. You can give a good advice. When you are in the same trouble, you will not be so capable. You can be if even then you can be detached. You can be if even then you can look at the problem as if you are not in the problem, outside, standing on a hill and looking down.

Any problem can be solved if even for a single moment you are out of it and can look at it as a witness. Witnessing solves everything. But while you are deep in any state it is difficult to be a witness. You are so much identified. While in anger you become anger. No one is left behind who can see, observe, watch, decide. No one is left behind. While in sex you have moved completely. There is no center now, uninvolved.

In Upanishads it is said that a person who is watching himself is like a tree upon which two birds are sitting -- one bird just jumping, enjoying, eating, singing, and another bird just sitting on the top of the tree looking at the other bird.

If you can have a witnessing self on the top which goes on looking at the drama below where you are the actor, where you participate, dance and jump and sing and talk and think and get involved; if somebody deep in you can go on looking at this drama; if you can be in such a state where you are also playing as an actor on the stage and simultaneously sitting in the audience looking at it; if you can be the actor and the audience both -- then witnessing has come in. This witnessing will make you capable of knowing, of understanding, of wisdom.

So it looks paradoxical. If you go to Buddha he can move into deep details of your problems, not because he is in the problem, only because he is not in the problem. He can penetrate you. He can put himself in your situation and still remain a witness.

So those who are in the world cannot understand the world. Those who have gone beyond it, only they understand it. So whatsoever you want to understand, go beyond it. This appears paradoxical. Whatsoever you want to know, go beyond it -- only then knowledge will happen. Moving as an insider in anything you may collect much information, but you will not become a wise man.

You can practice it moment to moment. You can do both: be the actor and be the audience both. When you are angry you can shift the mind. This is a deep art, but if you try, you will be able. You can shift.

For a single moment you can be angry. Then get detached, look at the anger, at your own face in the

mirror. Look what you are doing; look what is happening around you; look what you have done to the others, how they are reacting. Look for a moment, then again be angry, move into the anger. Then, again, become an observer. This can be done, but then very deep practice is needed.

You try it. While eating, for one moment become the eater. Enjoy, become the food, become the eating -- forget that there is anyone who can look at it. When you have moved enough, then for a single moment move away. Go on eating, but start looking at it -- the food, the eater, and you standing above looking at it.

Soon you will become efficient, and you can shift the gears of the mind from the actor to the audience, from the participant to the onlooker. And then this will be revealed to you, that through participation nothing is known; only through observation things become revealed and known. That's why those who have left the world, they have become the guides. Those who have gone beyond, they have become the Masters.

Freud used to say to his disciples... It is very difficult because Freud's disciples, the psychoanalysts, they are not men who have transcended. They live in the world. They are just experts. But even Freud has suggested to them that while listening to a patient, to someone who is ill, mentally ill, "You remain detached. Don't get emotionally involved. If you get involved, then your advice is futile. Just remain a spectator."

Even it looks very cruel. Somebody is crying, weeping, and you can also feel because you are a human being. But Freud said, "If you are working as a psychiatrist, as a psychoanalyst, you remain uninvolved. You look at the person as if he is just a problem. Don't look at him as if he is a human being. If you look at him as a human being, you are immediately involved; you have become a participant, then you cannot advise. Then whatsoever you say will be prejudiced. Then you are not outside it."

It is difficult, very difficult, so Freudians have been doing it through many ways. The Freudian psychoanalyst will not face the patient directly, because when you face a person it is difficult to remain uninvolved. If you look in the eyes of a person, you enter him. So the Freudian psychoanalyst sits behind a curtain, and the patient lies on a couch.

That too is very significant, because Freud came to understand that if a person is Lying down and you are sitting or standing, not looking at him, there is less possibility to get involved. Why? A person Lying down becomes a problem, as if on the surgeon's table. You can dissect him. And ordinarily, this never happens. If you go to meet a person, he will not talk to you Lying down and you sitting, unless he is a patient, unless he is in the hospital.

So Freud insists that his patient should lie down on the couch. So the psychoanalyst goes on feeling that the person is a patient, ill. He has to be helped. He is rot really a person but a problem, and you need not get involved with him. And he should not face the person, he should not face the patient -- just hiding behind a curtain, he will listen to him. Freud says don't touch the patient, because if you touch, if you take the patient's hand in your hand, there is possibility you may get involved.

These precautions had to be taken because psychoanalysts are not enlightened persons. But if you go to a Buddha, there is no need for you to lie down, there is no need to hide you behind a curtain. There is no need for Buddha to remain conscious that he is not to get involved; he cannot get involved. Whatsoever the case, he remains uninvolved.

He can feel compassion for you, but he cannot be sympathetic, remember this. And try to understand the distinction between sympathy and compassion. Compassion is from a higher source. Buddha can remain compassionate towards you. He understands you -- that you are in a difficulty -- but he is not sympathetic with you because he knows it is because of your foolishness that you are in difficulty, it is your stupidity that you are in difficulty.

He has compassion; he will try in every way to help you to come out of your stupidity. But your stupidity is not something with which he is going to sympathize. So in a way he will be very warm and in a way he will be very cold. He will be warm as far as his compassion is concerned and he will be absolutely cold as far as sympathy is concerned.

And, ordinarily, if you go to Buddha you will feel he iS cold -- because you don't know what compassion is and you don't know the warmth of compassion. You have known only the warmth of sympathy, and he is not sympathetic. He looks cruel, cold. If you cry and weep, he is not going to cry and weep with you. And if he cries, then there is no possibility that help can come from him to you. He is in the same position. He cannot cry, but you will feel hurt that, "I am crying and weeping, and he remains just like a statue, as if he has got no heart." He cannot sympathize with you. Sympathy is from the same mind towards the same mind. Compassion is from a higher source.

He can look at you. You are transparent to him, totally naked; and he knows why you are suffering. You

are the cause, and he will try to explain the cause to you. And if you can listen to him, the very act of listening will have helped you much.

It looks paradoxical; it is not. Buddha has also lived like you. If not in this life, then in some previous lives. He has moved through the same struggles. He has been stupid like you, he has suffered like you, he has struggled like you. For many, many lives he was on the same path. He knows all the agony, all the struggle, the conflict, the misery. He is aware, more aware than you, because now all the past lives are before his eyes -- not only his, but yours also. He has lived all the problems that any human mind can live, so he knows. And he has transcended them, so now he knows what are the causes and he also knows how they can be transcended.

And he will help in every way to make you understand that you are the cause of your miseries. This is very hard. This is the most difficult thing to understand that "I am the cause of my miseries." This hits deep; one feels hurt. Whenever someone says someone else is the cause, you feel okay. And that person looks sympathetic. If he says, "You are a sufferer, a victim, and others are exploiting you, others are doing damage, others are violent," you feel good. But this goodness is not going to last. It is a momentary consolation, and dangerous, at a very great cost, because he is helping your cause of misery.

So those who look sympathetic towards you are your enemies really, because their sympathy helps your cause to be strengthened. The very source of misery is strengthened. You feel that you are okay and the whole world is wrong -- misery comes from somewhere else.

If you go to a Buddha, to an enlightened person, he is bound to be hard, because he will force you to the fact that you are the cause. And once you start feeling that you are the cause of your hell, the transformation has already started. The moment you feel this, half work is already done. You are already on the path; you have already moved. A great change has come over you.

Half the miseries will suddenly disappear once you understand that you are the cause, because then you cannot cooperate with them. Then you will not be so ignorant to help to strengthen the cause which creates miseries. Your cooperation will break. Miseries will still continue for a while just because of old habits.

Once Mulla Nasruddin was forced to come to the court because he has been found again drunk on the street. The magistrate said, "Nasruddin, I remember seeing you so many times for this same offence. Have you got any explanation for your habitual drunkenness?" Nasruddin said, "Of course, your Honor. I have an explanation for my habitual drunkenness. This is my explanation: habitual thirst."

Even if you become alert, the habitual pattern will force you for a while to move in the same direction. But it cannot persist for long; the energy is no more there. It can continue as a dead pattern, but by and by it will wither away. It needs every day to be fed, it needs every day to be strengthened. Your cooperation is needed continuously.

Once you become alert that you are the cause of your miseries, the cooperation has dropped. So whatsoever I say to you is just to make you alert of a single fact -- that wherever you are, whatsoever you are, you are the cause. And don't get pessimistic about it, this is very hopeful. If somebody else is the cause, then nothing can be done.

Because of this, Mahavira denies God. Mahavira says there is no God because if there is God, then nothing can be done. Then he is the cause of everything, then what can I do? Then I become helpless. He has created the world; he has created me. If he is the creator then only he can destroy. And if I am miserable, then he is responsible and I cannot do anything.

So Mahavira says if there is God, then man is helpless. So he says, "I don't believe in God." And the reason is not philosophical; the reason is very psychological. The reason is so that you cannot make anybody responsible for you. Whether God exists or not, that is not the question.

Mahavira says, "I want you to understand that you are the cause of whatsoever you are." And this is very hopeful. If you are the cause, you can change it. If you can create the hell, you can create the heaven. You are the master.

So don't feel hopeless. The more you make others responsible for your life, the more you are a slave. If you say, "My wife is making me angry," then you are a slave. If you say your husband is creating trouble for you, then you are a slave. Even if your husband is creating trouble, you have chosen that husband. And you wanted this trouble, this type of trouble -- it is your choice. If your wife is making hell, you have chosen this wife.

Somebody asked Mulla Nasruddin, "How you came to know your wife? Who introduced you?" He said, "It just happened. I cannot blame anybody."

Nobody can blame anybody. And it is not just happening, it is a choice. A particular type of man

chooses a particular type of woman. It is not accident. And he chooses for particular reasons. If this woman dies, he will again choose the same type of woman. If he divorces this woman, again he will marry the same type of woman.

You can go on changing wives, but unless the husband changes there can be no real change -- only names change -- because this man has a choice. He likes a particular face, he likes a particular nose, he likes particular eyes, he likes particular behavior.

And that's a complex thing. If you like a particular nose -- because a nose is not just a nose. It carries anger, it carries ego, it carries silence, it carries peace, it carries many things -- if you like a particular nose, you may be liking a person who can force you to be angry. An egotist person has a different type of nose. It may look beautiful. It looks beautiful only because you are in search of somebody who can create a hell around you. And sooner or later things will follow. You may not be able to connect, you may not be able to link. Life is complex, and you are so much involved in it that you cannot connect. You will be able only to see when you transcend.

It is just like as you flying in an aircraft over and above Bombay. The whole Bombay appears, the whole pattern. If you live in Bombay and move in the streets, you cannot look at the whole pattern. The whole Bombay cannot be seen by those who live in Bombay. It can be seen only by those who fly above. Then the whole pattern appears. Then things fall into a pattern. Transcendence means going beyond human problems. Then you can enter and see.

I have looked through many, many persons. Whatsoever they do, they are not aware what they are doing. They become aware only when results come. They go on dropping the seed in the soil; they are not aware. But only when they will have to crop they will become aware. And they cannot connect that they are the source and they are the reapers.

Once you understand that you are the cause, you have moved on the path. Now many things become possible. Now you can do something about the problem that is your life. You can change it. Just by changing yourself, you can change.

One woman came to me -- belongs to a very rich family, a very good family, cultured, refined, educated. She asked me, "If I start meditating, will it in any way disturb my relationship with my husband?" And she herself said, before I answered her, "I know it is not going to disturb because if I become better more silent and more loving -- how it can disturb my relationship?"

But I told her that, "You are wrong. The relationship is going to be disturbed. Whether you become good or bad, that is irrelevant. You change, one partner changes -- the relationship is to be disturbed. And this is the miracle; that if you become bad, the relationship will not be disturbed so much. If you become good and better, the relationship is just going to be shattered, because when one partner falls down and becomes bad, the other feels better comparatively. It is not a hurt to the ego. Rather, it is ego-satisfying."

So a wife feels good if the husband starts drinking because now she becomes a moral preacher. Now she dominates him more. Now, whenever he enters in the house he enters like a criminal. And just because he drinks, everything that he is doing becomes wrong. That much is enough because the wife can bring that argument again and again from anywhere. So everything is condemned.

But if a husband or a wife becomes meditative, then there will be even deeper problems because the other's ego will be hurt -- one is becoming superior, and the other will try in every way not to allow this to happen. He will create all troubles possible. And even if it happens, he will try not to believe in it, that it has happened. He will prove that this has not happened yet. He will go on saying that, "You are meditating for years and nothing has happened. What is the use of it? Useless. You still get angry, you still do this and that, you remain the same." The other will try to force that nothing is happening. This is a consolation.

And if *really* something has happened, if the wife or the husband has really changed, then this relationship cannot continue. It is impossible unless the other is also ready to change. And to get ready to change oneself is very difficult because it hurts the ego. It means whatsoever you are, you are wrong. Only then a need for change is there.

So nobody ever feels that he has to change: "The whole world has to change, not I. I am the right, absolute right, and the world is wrong because it doesn't suit to me." All the effort of all the Buddhas is very simple: it is to make you aware that wherever you are, whatsoever you are, you are the cause.

The second question:

WHY DO SO MANY PERSONS ON THE PATH OF YOGA ADOPT AN ATTITUDE OF FIGHT, STRUGGLE, OVER-CONCERN WITH KEEPING STRICT RULES, AND WARRIOR-LIKE WAYS? IS THIS NECESSARY IN ORDER TO REALLY BE A YOGI?

It is absolutely unnecessary -- not only unnecessary, it creates all types of hindrances on the path of yoga. The warrior-like attitude is the greatest hindrance possible because there is no one to fight with. Inside, you are alone. If you start fighting, you are splitting yourself.

And this is the greatest disease: to be divided, to become schizophrenic. And the whole struggle is useless because it is not going to lead anywhere. No one can win. On both the sides you are. So at the most you can play; you can play a game of hide and seek. Sometimes part A wins, sometimes part B wins; again part A, again part B. In this way you can move. Sometimes that which you call good wins. But fighting with the bad, winning over the bad, the good part has become exhausted and the bad part has gathered energy. So sooner or later the bad part will come up, and this can go on infinitely.

But why this warrior-like attitude happens? Why with most people fighting starts? The moment they think of transformation, they start fighting. Why? Because you know only one method of winning, and that is fight.

In the world outside, in the outside world, there is one way to be victorious and that is fight -- fight and destroy the other. This is the only way in the outside world to be victorious. And you have lived in this outside world for millions and millions of years and you have been fighting -- sometimes getting defeated if you don't fight well, sometimes getting victorious if you fight well. So it has become a built-in program that "Fight strongly." There is only one way to be victorious and that is a hard fight.

When you move within, you carry the same program because you are acquainted only with this. And in the world within, just the reverse is the case: fight and you will be defeated-because there is no one to fight with. In the inner world, let-go is the way to be victorious, surrender is the way to be victorious, allowing the inner nature to flow, not fighting, is the way to be victorious. Letting the river flow, not pushing it, is the way as far as the inner world is concerned. This is just the reverse. But you are acquainted only with the outside world, so this is bound to be so in the beginning. Whoever moves within, he will carry the same weapons, the same attitudes, the same fighting, the same defense.

Machiavelli is for the outside world; Lao Tzu, Patanjali and Buddha are for the inside world. And they teach different things. Machiavelli says attack is the best defense: "Don't wait. Don't wait for the other to attack, because then you are already on the losing. Already you have lost, because the other has started. He has already gained, so it is always better to start. Don't wait to defend; always be the aggressor. Before somebody else attacks you, you attack him and fight with as much cunningness as possible, with as much dishonesty as possible. Be dishonest, be cunning and be aggressive. Deceive, because that is the only way." These are the means that Machiavelli suggests. And Machiavelli is an honest man; that's why he suggests exactly whatsoever Is needed.

But if you ask Lao Tzu, Patanjali or Buddha, they are talking of a different type of victory -- the inner victory. There, cunningness won't do, deceiving won't do, fighting won't do, aggression won't do, because whom you are going to deceive? Whom you are going to defeat? You alone are there. In the outside world you are never alone. The others are there; they are the enemies. In the inside world you alone are there. There is no other. There is no enemy, no friend. This is a totally new situation for you. You will carry the old weapons, but those old weapons will become the cause of your defeat. When you change the world from without to within, leave all that you have learned from without. That is not going to help.

Somebody asked Ramana Maharshi that, "What I should learn to become silent, to know myself?" Ramana Maharshi is reported to have said that, "For reaching to the inner self you need not learn anything. You need unlearning, learning won't help. It helps to move without. Unlearning will help."

Whatsoever you have learned, unlearn it, forget it, drop it. Move inside innocently, childlike -- not cunningness and cleverness, but childlike trust and innocence; not thinking in terms that someone is going to attack you. There is no one, so don't feel insecure and don't make any arrangements for defense. Remain vulnerable, receptive, open. That's what *shraddha*, trust, means.

Doubt is needed outside because the other is there. He may be thinking to deceive you, so you have to doubt and be skeptical. Inside, no doubt, no skepticism is needed. Nobody is there to deceive you. You can remain there just as you are.

That's why everybody carries this warrior-like attitude, but it is not needed. It is a hindrance, the greatest

hindrance. Drop it outside. You can make it a point to remember that whatsoever is needed outside will become a hindrance inside. Whatsoever, I say unconditionally. And just the reverse has to be tried.

If doubt helps outside in scientific research, then faith will help inside in religious inquiry. If aggressiveness helps outside in the world of power, prestige, others, then non-aggressiveness will help inside. If cunning, calculating mind helps outside, then innocent, non-calculating, childlike mind will help inside.

Remember this: whatsoever helps outside, just the reverse will do inside. So read Machiavelli's PRINCE. That is the way for outside victory. And just make a reverse of Machiavelli's PRINCE, and you can reach inside. Just make Machiavelli stand upside down, and he becomes Lao Tzu -- just in *shirshasan*, in the headstand. Machiavelli standing on his head becomes Patanjali.

So read his PRINCE; it is beautiful -- the clearest statement for the outside victory. And then read Lao Tzu's TAO TEH CHING or Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS or Buddha's DHAMMAPADA or Jesus' SERMON ON THE MOUNT. They are just the contradictory, just the reverse, just the opposite.

Jesus says, "Blessed are those who are meek because they will inherit the earth" -- meek, innocent, weak, not strong in any sense. "Blessed are the poor because they will enter the kingdom of my God." And Jesus makes it clear, "poor in spirit". They have nothing to claim. They cannot say, "I have got this." They don't possess anything -- knowledge, wealth, power, prestige. They don't possess anything, they are poor. They cannot claim that, "This is mine."

We go on claiming, "This is mine, that is mine. The more I can claim, the more I feel, 'I am.' " In the outside world, the greater the territory of your mind, the more you are. In the inner world, lesser the territory of mind, the greater you are. And when the territory disappears completely and you have become a zero, then -- then you are the greatest. Then you are the victorious. Then the victory has happened.

Warrior-like attitudes -- struggle fight, over-concern with strict rules, regulations, calculations, planning -- this mind is carried inside because you have learned it and you don't know anything else. Hence, the necessity of a Master. Otherwise you will go on trying your ways which are absolutely absurd there.

Hence, the necessity of initiation. Initiation means somebody who can show you the path where you have never traveled, somebody who can give you a glimpse through him of a world, of a dimension, that is absolutely unknown to you. You are almost blind to it. You cannot see it because eyes can see only whatsoever they have learned to see.

If you come here and if you are a tailor, then you don't look at faces, you look at dresses. Faces don't mean much; just looking at the dress you know what type of man is there. You know a language.

If you are a shoemaker, you need not even look at the dress; shoes will do. And a shoemaker can just go on looking on the street, and he knows who is passing, whether he is a great leader -- just looking at the shoe -- whether he is an artist, a Bohemian, a hippie, a rich man, whether he is cultured, educated, uneducated, a villager -- who he is just by looking at the shoe because shoe gives all indications. He knows the language. Whether a man is winning in life, the shoe has a different shine. If he is defeated in life, the shoe is defeated. Then the shoe is sad, not cared for. And the shoemaker knows it. He need not look at your face. The shoe will tell everything that he wants to know.

Everything we learn and then we become fixed in it. Then that's what we see. You have learned something, and you have wasted many lives in learning it. And it is now deep-rooted, imprinted. It has become part of your brain cells. So when you move within there is simply darkness, nothing, you cannot see anything. The whole world that you know has disappeared.

It is just like you know one language and suddenly you are transported to a land where no one understands your language and you cannot understand anybody's language. And people are talking and chattering, and you feel simply that they are mad. It looks they are talking gibberish, and it looks very noisy because you cannot understand. And they seem to be talking too loudly. If you can understand it, then the whole thing changes; you become part of it. Then it is not gibberish; it becomes meaningful.

When you enter within you know the language of the without. There is darkness within. Your eyes cannot see, your ears cannot hear, your hands cannot feel. Somebody is needed somebody to initiate you, to take your hand in his hand and to move you onto this unknown path until you become acquainted, until you start feeling, until you become aware of some light, some meaning, some significance around you.

Once you have the first initiation, things will start happening. But the first initiation is a difficult thing because this is quite an about-turn, a total about-turn. Suddenly your world of meaning disappears. You are in a strange world. You don't understand anything -- where to move, what to do and what to make out of this chaos. A Master only means someone who knows. And this chaos, inside chaos, is not chaos for him, it

has become an order, a cosmos, and he can lead you into it.

Initiation means looking through the inner world through someone else's eyes. Without trust it is impossible because you won't allow your hand to be taken, you won't allow anybody to lead you into the unknown. And he cannot give you any guarantee. No guarantee will be of any use. Whatsoever he says, you have to take it on trust.

In the old days, when Patanjali was writing his sutras, trust was very easy, because in the outside world also, particularly in the East and especially in India, they had created an outside pattern of initiation. For example, trades, professions, belonged to families through heredity. A father will initiate the child into the profession, and a child naturally believes in his father. The father will take the child to the farm if he is a peasant and a farmer, and he will initiate him into his farming. Whatsoever trade, whatsoever business he is doing, he will initiate the child.

In the outside world also, initiation was there in the East. Everything was to be initiated -- someone who knows will take you. This helped very much because you were acquainted with initiation, someone leading you. So, when the time came for inner initiation, you could trust.

And trust, *shraddha*, faith, was easier in a world which was non-technological. A technological world needs cunning, calculation, mathematics, cleverness -- not innocence. In a technological world, if you are innocent you will look foolish; if you are cunning you will look clever, intelligent. Our universities are doing nothing but this: they make you clever, cunning, calculating. The more calculating, the more cunning, the more successful you will be in the world.

Quite the reverse was the case in the East in the past. If you were cunning it was impossible for you to succeed even in the outside world. Only innocence was accepted. Technique was not valued too much, but inner quality was valued too much.

If a person is cunning and he makes a better shoe nobody will go to him in the East in the past. They will go to the person who is innocent. He may not be making such better shoes, but they will go to the person who is innocent because a shoe is not just something, it carries the quality of the person who has made it. So if there was a cunning and clever technician, nobody will go to him. He will suffer; he will be a failure. But if he was a man of qualities, character, innocence, then people will go to him. Even for worse things, people will value his things more.

Kabir was a weaver and he remained a weaver. When even he attained enlightenment, he continued weaving. And he was so ecstatic, that his weaving could not be very good. He was singing and dancing and weaving! There were many mistakes and many errors, but his things were valued, super-valued.

Many people will just wait when Kabir brings something -- that was not just a thing, a commodity, it was from Kabir! The very thing in itself has an intrinsic quality, it has come from Kabir's hands. Kabir has touched it. And Kabir was dancing around it while he was weaving it. And continuously he was remembering the divine, so the thing -- the cloth or the dress or anything -- has become sacred, holy. The quantity was not the question, the quality! The technical side was secondary; the human side was the primary.

So even in the outside world in the East, they had managed a pattern so that when you turn inwards, you will not be totally unacquainted with that world; something you will know, some guidelines, some lights in your hand. You will not be moving into total darkness.

And this trust in outside relationships was everywhere. A husband couldn't believe that his wife can be unfaithful. It was almost impossible. And if the husband dies, the wife will die with him because the life was such a shared phenomenon. Now it is meaningless to live without someone with whom life has become such a shared thing.

It became ugly later on, but in the beginning it was one of the most beautiful things that has ever happened on earth. You loved someone and he has disappeared -- you would like to disappear with him. To be without him will be worse than death. Death is better and worth choosing -- such was trust in outside things also. The relationship of wife and husband is an outside thing. The whole society was moving around trust, faith, authentic sharing, then it was helpful. When once time came to move within, all these things will help him to be initiated easily -- to trust someone, to surrender.

Fight, struggle, aggressiveness are hindrances. Don't carry them. When you move inwards, leave them on the door. If you carry them, you will miss the inner temple; you will never reach it. With those things you cannot move inwards.

The fourth question:

IS NOT *VAIRAGYA*, NON-ATTACHMENT OR DESIRELESSNESS, ENOUGH IN ITSELF TO FREE ONE FROM THE WORLDLY BONDAGE? WHAT IS THEN THE USE OF THE YOGIC DISCIPLINE, *ABHYASA*?

Vairagya is enough, desirelessness is enough. Then no discipline is needed. But where is that desirelessness? It is not there. To help it discipline is needed. Discipline is needed only because that desirelessness is not in its wholeness within you.

If desirelessness is there, then there is no question of practicing anything: no discipline is needed. You will not come to listen to me; you will not go to read Patanjali's sutras. If desirelessness is complete, Patanjali is useless. Why waste your time with Patanjali's sutras? I am useless, why come to me?

You are in search of a discipline. You are moving in search of some discipline which can transform you. You are a disciple, and "disciple" means a person who is in search of a discipline. And don't deceive yourself. Even if you go to Krishnamurti, you are in search of a discipline -- because one who is not in need will not go. Even if Krishnamurti says that no one needs to be a disciple and no discipline is needed, why you are there? And these words will become your discipline, and you will create a pattern, and you will start following that pattern.

Desirelessness is not there, so you are in suffering. And nobody likes to suffer, and everybody wants to transcend suffering. How to transcend it? This is what discipline will help you to do. Discipline only means: to make you ready for the jump, for the jump of desirelessness. Discipline means a training.

You are not yet ready. You have a very gross mechanism. Your body, your mind, they are gross. They cannot receive the subtle. You are not tuned. To receive the subtle you will have to be tuned. Your grossness has to disappear. Remember this -- to receive the subtle you will have to become subtle. As you are, the divine may be around you, but you cannot be in touch with it.

It is just like a radio Lying down here in this room but not functioning. Some wires are wrongly connected or some wires are broken or some knob is missing. The radio is here, the radio waves are continuously passing, but the radio is not tuned. And it cannot become receptive.

You are just like a radio, not in the state where it can function. Many things are missing, many things are wrongly joined. A "discipline" means to make your radio functioning, receptive, tuned. The divine waves are all around you. Once you are tuned they become manifest. And they can become manifest only through you, and unless they become manifest through you, you cannot know them. They may have become manifest through me, they may have become manifest through Krishnamurti or anybody else, but that cannot become your transformation.

You cannot know really what is happening in a Krishnamurti, in a Gurdjieff -- what is happening inside, what type of tuning is happening, how their mechanism has become so subtle that it receives the subtlest message of the universe, the existence starts manifesting itself through it.

Discipline means to change your mechanism, to tune it, to make it a fit instrument to be expressive, receptive. Sometimes without discipline also, this can accidentally happen. The radio can fall from the table. Just by falling, just by accident, some wires may get connected or disconnected. Just by falling, the radio may get connected to a station. Then it will start expressing something, but it will be a chaos.

It has happened many times. Sometimes through accident people have come to know the divine and feel the divine. But then they go mad because they are not disciplined to receive such a great phenomenon. They are not ready. They are so small, and such a great ocean falls in them. This has happened. In the Sufi system they call such persons madmen of the God -- *masts*, they call.

Many people, sometimes without discipline -- through some accident, through some Master, through the grace of some Master or just through the presence of some Master -- get tuned. Their whole mechanism is not ready, but a part starts functioning. Then they are out of order. Then you will feel they are mad, because they will start saying things which look irrelevant. And they can also feel that they are irrelevant, but they cannot do anything. Something has begun in them; they cannot stop it.

They feel a certain happiness. That's why they are called *masts*, the happy ones. But they are not Buddhalike, they are not enlightened. And it is said that for *masts*, for these happy ones who have gone mad, a very great Master is needed because now they cannot do anything with themselves. They are just in confusion -- happily in it, but they are a mess. They cannot do anything on their own.

In old days, great Sufi Masters will move all around the earth. Whenever they will hear that somewhere

a *mast* is, a madman is, they will go and they will just help that man to get tuned.

In this century only Meher Baba has done that work -- a great work of its own type, a rare work. Continuously, for many years, he was traveling all over India, and the places he was visiting were madhouses, because in madhouses many *masts* are living. But you cannot make any distinction, who is mad and who is *mast*; they both are mad. Who is really mad and who is mad just because of a divine accident -- because of some tuning that has happened through some accident! You cannot make any distinction.

Many *masts* are there. Meher Baba traveled and he will live in madhouses, and he will help and serve the *masts*, the mad ones. And many of them came out of their madness and started their journey toward enlightenment.

In the West many people are in madhouses, mad asylums, many who don't need any psychiatric help because psychiatrists can only make them again normal.

They need the help of someone who is enlightened, not a psychiatrist, because they are not ill. Or, if they are ill, they are ill by a divine disease. Your health is nothing before that illness. That illness is better -- worth losing all your "health". Discipline is needed.

In India this phenomenon has not been so great as it has been in Mohammedan countries. That's why Sufis have special methods to help these mast people, the mad people of the God.

But Patanjali has created such a subtle system that there is no need of any accident. The discipline is so scientific that if you pass through this discipline you will reach to Buddhahood without getting mad on the path. It is a complete system.

Sufism is still not a complete system. Many things are lacking in it, and they are lacking because of the stubborn attitude of Mohammedans. They won't allow it to evolve to its peak and climax. And the Sufi system has to follow the pattern of Islam religion. Because of that structure of Mohammedan religion, the Sufi system couldn't go beyond it.

Patanjali follows no religion, he follows only truth. He will not make any compromise with Hinduism or Mohammedanism or any ism. He follows the scientific truth. Sufis had to make compromise, and they had to. Because there were some Sufis who tried not to make any compromise; for example, Bayazid of Bistham, or Al-Hillaj Mansoor they didn't make any compromise; then they were killed, they were murdered.

So Sufis went into hiding. They made their science completely secret, and they will allow only fragments to be known, only those fragments which fit with Islam and its pattern. All other fragments were hidden. So the whole system is not known; it is not working. So many people, through fragments, get mad.

Patanjali's system is complete, and discipline is needed. Before you move into this unknown world of the within, a deep discipline is needed so no accident is possible. If you move without discipline, then many things are possible.

Vairagya is enough, but that "enough" *vairagya* is not there in your heart. If it is there, then there is no question. Then close Patanjali's book and bum it. It is absolutely unnecessary. But that "enough *vairagya* is not there. It is better to move on a disciplined path, step by step, so you don't become a victim of any accident. Accidents... the possibility is there.

Many systems are working in the world, but there is no system so perfect as Patanjali's because no country has worked for so long. And Patanjali is not the originator of this system, he is only the systematiZer. Before Patanjali, for thousands of years, the system was developed. Many people worked. Patanjali has given just the essence of thousands of years work.

But he has made it in such a way that you can move safely. Just because you are moving inwards, don't think that you are moving in a safe world. It can be unsafe. It is dangerous also; you can be lost in it. And if you are lost in it, you will be mad. That's why teachers like Krishnamurti who insist that no teacher is needed are dangerous, because people who are uninitiated may take their standpoint and may start working on their own.

Remember, even if your wristwatch goes wrong, you have the tendency and the curiosity -- because it comes from the monkeys -- to open it and do something. It is difficult to resist it. You cannot believe that you don't know anything about it. You may be the owner. Just by being the owner of the watch doesn't mean you know anything. Don't open it! It is better to take it to a right person who knows about these things. And a watch is a simple mechanism; the mind is such a complex mechanism. Never open it on your own because whatsoever you do will be wrong.

Sometimes it happens that your watch has gone wrong -- you just shake it and it starts. But that is not a science. Sometimes it happens that something you do, and just by luck, accident, you feel something

happening. But you have not become a Master. And if it has happened once don't try it again, because if you next shake your watch it may stop. This is not a science.

Don't move by accidents. Discipline is only a safeguard. Don't move by accidents! Move with a Master who knows what he is doing, and he knows if something goes wrong he can bring it to the right path, who is aware of your past and who is also aware of your future, and who can join together your past and future.

Hence, so much emphasis on Masters in Indian teachings. And they knew, and they meant it, because there is no mechanism so complex as human mind, no computer so complex as human mind.

Man has not been able yet to evolve anything comparable to the mind -- and I think it is not ever going to be evolved, because who will evolve it? If human mind can evolve something, it is going always to be lower and lesser than the mind that creates. At least one thing is certain that whatsoever human mind creates, that created thing cannot create human mind. So the human mind remains the superior-most, the supreme-most complex mechanism.

Don't do anything just because of curiosity or just because others are doing it. Get initiated, and move with someone who knows the path well. Otherwise madness can be the result. And it has happened before; it is happening to many people right now.

Patanjali doesn't believe in accidents. He believes in a scientific order. So he has given one-by-one step. These two he makes his base: *vairagya*, desirelessness and *abhyasa*, constant, conscious inner practice. *Abhyasa* is the means and *vairagya* is the goal. Desirelessness is the goal, and constant, conscious inner practice is the means.

But the goal starts from the very beginning and the ends are hidden in the beginning. The tree is hidden in the seed, so the beginning implies the end. That's why he says desirelessness is needed in the beginning also. The beginning has the end in it and the end will also have the beginning in it.

So when even a Master has become complete, total, he continues practicing. This will look absurd to you. You have to practice because you are in the beginning and the goal has not been achieved, but when the goal is achieved even then the practice continues. It becomes now spontaneous, but it continues. It never stops. It cannot, because the end and the beginning are not two things. If the tree is in the seed, then in the tree again will come seeds.

Someone asked Buddha -- one of his disciples, Purnakashyap -- he asked that, 'We see, *bhante*, you till follow a certain discipline."

Buddha, still following a certain discipline. He moves in a certain way, he sits in a certain way, he remains alert, he eats certain things, he behaves, everything seems to be disciplined.

So Purnakashyap says that, "You have become enlightened, but we feel that you have still a certain discipline." Buddha says, "It has become so engrained that now I am not following it, it is following me. It has become a shadow. I need not think about it. It is there, always there. It has become a shadow."

So the end is in the beginning and the beginning will also be in the end. These are not two things, but two poles of one phenomenon.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 01/01/75 am to 10/01/75 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Meaning of Samadhi

1 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7501010
ShortTitle:	YOGA201
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	122 mins

SAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI IS THE SAMADHI THAT IS ACCOMPANIED BY REASONING, REFLECTION, BLISS AND A SENSE OF PURE BEING.
IN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI THERE IS A CESSATION OF ALL MENTAL ACTIVITY, AND THE MIND ONLY RETAINS UNMANIFESTED IMPRESSIONS.

VIDEHAS AND PRAKRITI-LAYAS ATTAIN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI BECAUSE THEY CEASED TO IDENTIFY THEMSELVES WITH THEIR BODIES IN THEIR PREVIOUS LIFE. THEY TAKE REBIRTH BECAUSE SEEDS OF DESIRE REMAINED.
OTHERS WHO ATTAIN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI ATTAIN THROUGH FAITH, EFFORT, RECOLLECTION, CONCENTRATION AND DISCRIMINATION.

PATANJALI IS THE GREATEST scientist of the inner. His approach is that of a scientific mind: he is not a poet. And in that way he is very rare, because those who enter into the inner world are almost always poets, those who enter into the outer world are always almost scientists.

Patanjali is a rare flower. He has a scientific mind, but his journey is inner. That's why he became the first and the last word: he is the alpha and the omega. For five thousand years nobody could improve upon him. It seems he cannot be improved upon. He will remain the last word -- because the very combination is impossible. To have a scientific attitude and to enter into the inner is almost an impossible possibility. He talks like a mathematician, a logician. He talks like Aristotle and he is a Heraclitus.

Try to understand his each word. It will be difficult: it will be difficult because his terms will be those of logic, reasoning, but his indication is towards love, towards ecstasy, towards God. His terminology is that of the man who works in a scientific lab, but his lab is of the inner being. So don't be misguided by his terminology, and retain the feeling that he is a mathematician of the ultimate poetry. He is a paradox, but he never uses paradoxical language. He cannot. He retains to the very firm logical background. He analyzes, dissects, but his aim is synthesis. He analyzes only to synthesize.

So always remember the goal -- don't be misguided by the path -- reaching to the ultimate through a scientific approach. That's why Patanjali has impressed the western mind very much. Patanjali has always been an influence. Wherever his name has reached, he has been an influence because you can understand him easily; but to understand him is not enough. To understand him is as easy as to understand an Einstein. He talks to the intellect, but his aim, his target, is the heart. This you have to remember.

We will be moving on a dangerous terrain. If you forget that he is a poet also, you will be misguided. Then you become too much attached to his terminology, language, reasoning, and you forget his goal. He wants you to go beyond reasoning, but through reasoning. That is a possibility. You can exhaust reasoning so deeply that you transcend. You go through reasoning; you don't avoid it. You use reason to go beyond it as a step. Now listen to his words. Each word has to be analyzed.

SAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI IS THE SAMADHI THAT IS ACCOMPANIED BY REASONING, REFLECTION, BLISS AND A SENSE OF PURE BEING.

He divides *samadhi*, the ultimate, in two steps. The ultimate cannot be divided. It is indivisible, and there are no steps, in fact. But just to help the mind, the seeker, he divides it first into two. The first step he calls *samprajnata samadhi* -- A *samadhi* in which mind is retained in its purity.

This first step, mind has to be refined and purified. You simply cannot drop it, Patanjali says -- it is impossible to drop it because impurities have a tendency to cling. You can drop only when the mind is absolutely pure -- so refined, so subtle, that it has no tendency to cling.

He does not say that "Drop the mind," as Zen Masters say. He says that is impossible; you are talking nonsense. You are saying the truth, but that's not possible because an impure mind has a weight. Like a stone, it hangs. And an impure mind has desires -- millions of desires, unfulfilled, hankering to be fulfilled, asking to be fulfilled, millions of thoughts incomplete in it. How can you drop? -- because the incomplete always tries to be completed.

Remember, says Patanjali, you can drop a thing only when it is complete. Have you watched? If you are a painter and you are painting, unless the painting becomes complete you cannot forget it. It continues, haunts you. You cannot sleep well; it is there. In the mind it has an undercurrent. It moves; it asks to be completed. Once it is completed, it is finished. You can forget about it. Mind has a tendency towards completion. Mind is a perfectionist, and so whatsoever is incomplete is a tension on the mind. Patanjali says you cannot drop thinking unless thinking is so perfect that now there is nothing to be done about it. You can simply drop it and forget.

This is completely the diametrically opposite way from Zen, from Heraclitus. First *samadhi*, which is *samadhi* only for name's sake, is *samprajnata* -- *samadhi* with a subtle purified mind. Second *samadhi* is *asamprajnata* -- *samadhi* with no mind. But Patanjali says that when the mind disappears, then too there are no thoughts, then, too, subtle seeds of the past are retained by the unconscious.

The conscious mind is divided in two. First, *samprajnata* -- mind with purified state, just like purified butter. It has a beauty of its own, but it is there. And howsoever beautiful, mind is ugly. Howsoever pure and silent, the very phenomenon of mind is impure. You cannot purify a poison. It remains poison. On the contrary, the more you purify it, the more poisonous it becomes. It may look very, very beautiful. It may have its own color, shades, but it is still impure.

First you purify; then you drop. But then too the journey is not complete because this is all in the conscious mind. What you will do with the unconscious? Just behind the layers of the conscious mind is a vast continent of unconscious. There are seeds of all your past lives in the unconscious.

Then Patanjali divides the unconscious into two. He says *sabeej samadhi* -- when the unconscious is there and mind has been dropped consciously, it is a *samadhi* with seeds -- *sabeej*. When those seeds are also burned, then you attain the perfect -- the *nirbeej samadhi*: *samadhi* without seeds.

So conscious into two steps, then unconscious into two steps. And when *nirbeej samadhi*, the ultimate ecstasy, without any seeds within you to sprout and to flower and to take you on further journeys into existence... then you disappear.

In these sutras he says,

SAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI IS THE SAMADHI THAT IS ACCOMPANIED BY REASONING, REFLECTION, BLISS AND A SENSE OF PURE BEING.

But this is the first step; many are misguided -- they think this is the last because it is so pure and you feel so blissful and so happy that you think that now nothing is there to be achieved more. If you ask Patanjali, he will say the *satori* of the Zen is just the first *samadhi*. It is not the final, the ultimate; ultimate is still far away.

The words that he uses cannot be exactly translated into English because Sanskrit is the most perfect language; no language comes even near to it. So I would have to explain to you. The word used is *vitarka*: in English it is translated as reasoning. It is a poor translation. *vitarka* has to be understood. *Tarka* means logic reasoning: then Patanjali says there are three types of logic. One he calls *kutarka* -- reasoning oriented towards the negative: always thinking in terms of no, denying, doubting, nihilistic.

Whatsoever you say, the man who lives in *kutarka* -- negative logic -- always thinks how to deny it, how to say no to it. He looks to the negative. He is always complaining, grumbling. He always feels that something somewhere is wrong -- always You cannot put him right because this is his orientation. If you tell him to see to the sun, he will not see the sun. He will see the sunspots; he will always find the darker side of things: that is *kutarka*. That is *kutarka* -- wrong reasoning -- but it looks like reasoning.

It leads finally to atheism. Then you deny God, because if you cannot see the good, you cannot see the lighter side of life, how can you see God? You simply deny. Then the whole existence becomes dark. Then everything is wrong, and you can create a hell around you. If everything is wrong, how can you be happy? And it is your creation, and you can always find something wrong because life consists of a duality.

In the rose bush there are beautiful flowers, but thorns also. A man of *kutarka* will count the thorns, and then he will come to an understanding that this rose must be illusory; it cannot exist. Amidst so many thorns, millions of thorns, how can a rose exist? It is impossible; very possibility is denied. Somebody is deceiving.

Mulla Nasruddin was very, very sad. He went to the priest and said, "What to do? My crop is destroyed again. No rains." The priest said, "Don't be so sad, Nasruddin. Look at the lighter side of life. You can be happy because still you have much. And always believe in God who is the provider. He even provides for birds of the air, so why you are worried?" Nasruddin said, "Yes!" very bitterly, "Off my corn! God provides the birds of the air off my corn."

He cannot see the point. His crop is destroyed by these birds, and God is providing them..."and my crop is destroyed." This type of mind will always find something or other, and he will be always tense. Anxiety will follow him like a shadow. This Patanjali calls *kutarka* -- negative logic, negative reasoning.

Then there is *tarka* -- simple reasoning. Simple reasoning leads nowhere. It is moving in a circle because it has no goal. You can go on reasoning and reasoning and reasoning, but you will not come to any conclusion because reasoning can come to a conclusion only when there is a goal from the very beginning. You are moving in a direction, then you reach somewhere. If you move in all directions -- sometimes to the south, sometimes to the east, sometimes to the west -- you waste energy.

Reasoning without a goal is called *tarka*; reasoning with a negative attitude is called *kutarka*; reasoning with a positive grounding is called *vitarka*. *vitarka* means special reasoning. So *vitarka* is the first element of *samprajnata samadhi*. A man who wants to attain to the inner peace has to be trained into *vitarka* -- special reasoning. He always looks to the lighter side, the positive. He counts the flowers and forgets the thorns -- not that there are not thorns, but he is not concerned with them. If you love the flowers and count the flowers, a moment comes when you cannot believe in the thorns, because how is it possible where so beautiful flowers exist, how can thorns exist? There must be something illusory.

The man of *kutarka* counts thorns; then flowers become illusory. The man of *vitarka* counts flowers; then thorns become illusory. That's why Patanjali says: *vitarka* is the first element. Only then bliss is possible. Through *vitarka* one attains to heaven. One creates one's own heaven all around.

Your standpoint counts. Whatsoever you found around you is your own creation -- heaven or hell. And Patanjali says you can go beyond logic and reasoning only through the positive reasoning. Through the negative you can never go beyond, because the more you say no, the more you found things to be sad -- no, denied. Then, by and by, you become a constant no inside -- a dark night, only thorns and no flowers can flower in you -- a desert...

When you say yes, you find more and more things to be said yes. When you say yes, you become a yea-sayer. Life is affirmed, and you absorb through your yes all that is good, beautiful, all that is true. "Yes" becomes the door in you for the divine to enter; "no" becomes a closed door. Door closed, you are a hell: doors open, all doors open, existence flows in you. You are fresh, young, alive; you become a flower.

Vitarka, vichar, ananda: Patanjali says if you are attuned with *vitarka* -- a positive reasoning -- then you can be a thinker, never before it. Then thinking arises. He has a very different meaning of thinking. You also think that you think. Patanjali will not agree. He says you have thoughts, but no thinking. That's why I say it is difficult to translate him.

He says you have thoughts, vagrant thoughts like a crowd, but no thinking. Between your two thoughts there is no inner current. They are uprooted things; there is no inner planning. Your thinking is a chaos. It is not a cosmos; it has no inner discipline. It is just like you see a rosary. There are beads; they are held together by an invisible thread running through them. Thoughts are beads; thinking is the thread. You have beads -- too many, in fact, more than you need -- but no inner running thread through them. That inner thread is called by Patanjali thinking -- *vichar*. You have thoughts, but no thinking. And if this goes on and

on, you will become mad. A madman is a man who has millions of thoughts and no thinking, and *samprajnata samadhi* is the state in which there are no thoughts, but thinking is perfect. This distinction has to be understood.

Your thoughts, in the first place, are not yours. You have gathered them. Just in a dark room, sometimes a beam of light comes from the roof and you see millions of dust particles floating in the beam. When I look into you, I see the same phenomenon: millions of dust particles. You call them thoughts. They are moving in you and out of you. From one head they enter another, and they go on. They have their own life.

A thought is a thing; it has its own existence. When a person dies, all his mad thoughts are released immediately and they start finding shelter somewhere or other. Immediately those who are around they enter. They are like germs: they have their own life. Even when you are alive, you go on dispersing your thoughts all around you. When you talk, then, of course, you throw your thoughts into others. But when you are silent, then also you are throwing thoughts all around. They are not yours, the first thing.

A man of positive reasoning will discard all thoughts that are not his own. They are not authentic; he has not found them through his own experience. He has accumulated from others, borrowed. They are dirty. They have been in many hands and heads. A man of thinking will not borrow. He would like to have a fresh thought of his own. And if you are positive, and if you look at the beauty, at the truth, at the goodness, at the flowers, if you become capable of seeing even in the darkest night that the morning is coming nearer, you will become capable of thinking.

Then you can create your own thoughts. And a thought that is created by you is really potential: it has a power of its own. These thoughts that you have borrowed are almost dead because they have been traveling -- traveling for millions of years. Their origin is lost: they have lost all contact with their origin. They are just like dust floating all around. You catch them. Sometimes you even become aware of it, but because your awareness is such that it cannot see through things...

Sometimes you are sitting. Suddenly you become sad for no reason at all. You cannot find the reason. You look around, there is no reason; nothing there, nothing has happened. You are just the same and suddenly a sadness takes. A thought is passing; you are just in the way. It is an accident. A thought was passing like a cloud -- a sad thought released by someone. It is an accident. You are in the grip. Sometimes a thought persists. You don't see why you go on thinking about it. It looks absurd; it seems to be of no use. But you cannot do anything. It goes on knocking at the gate. "Think me," it says. A thought is waiting at the door knocking. It says, "Give space. I would like to come in."

Each thought has its own life. It moves. And it has much power, and you are so impotent because you are so unaware, so you are moved by thoughts. Your whole life consists of such accidents. You meet people, and your whole life pattern changes. Something enters in you. Then you become possessed, and you forget where you were going. You change your direction; you follow this thought. And this is just an accident. You are like children.

Patanjali says this is not thinking. This is the state of absence of thinking; this is not thinking. You are a crowd. You have not a center within you which can think. When one moves in the discipline of *vitarka* -- right reasoning, then one becomes by and by capable of thinking. Thinking is a capacity; thoughts are not. Thoughts can be learned from others; thinking, never. Thinking you have to learn yourself.

And this is the difference between the old Indian schools of learning and the modern universities: in the modern universities you are getting thoughts; in the ancient schools of learning, wisdom schools, they were teaching thinking, not thoughts.

Thinking is a quality of your inner being. What does thinking mean? It means to retain your consciousness, to remain alert and aware, to encounter a problem. A problem is there: you face it with your total awareness. And then arises an answer -- a response. This is thinking. A question is posed; you have a ready-made answer. Before even you have thought about it, the answer comes in. Somebody says, "Is there God?" And he has not even said and you say, "Yes." You nod your wooden head; you say, "Yes, there is."

Is it your thought? Have you thought about the problem right now, or you carry a ready-made answer within your memory? Somebody gave it to you -- your parents, your teachers, your society. Somebody has given it to you, and you carry it as a precious treasure, and this answer comes from that memory.

A man of thinking uses his consciousness each time there is a problem. Freshly, he uses his consciousness. He encounters the problem, and then arises a thought within him which is not part of memory. This is the difference. A man of thoughts is a man of memory; he has no thinking capacity. If you ask a question which is new, he will be at a loss. He cannot answer. If you ask a question which he knows the answer, he will immediately answer. This is the difference between a pundit and a man who knows; a

man who can think.

Patanjali says *vitarka* -- right reasoning, leads to reflection -- *vichar*. Reflection -- *vichar*, leads to bliss. This is the first glimpse, of course, and it is a glimpse. It will come and it will be lost. You cannot hold it for long. It was going to be just a glimpse, as if for a moment a lightning happened and you saw all darkness disappeared. But again the darkness is there -- as if clouds disappeared and you saw the moon for a second -- again clouds are there.

Or, on a sunny morning, near the Himalayas, for a moment you can have the glimpse of the Gourishankar -- the highest peak. But then there is mist, and then there are clouds, and the peak is lost. This is *satori*. That's why never try to translate satori as samadhi. Satori is a glimpse. Much has to be done after it is attained. In fact, the real work starts after the first satori, first glimpse, because then you have tasted of the infinite. Now a real authentic search starts. Before it, it was just so-so, lukewarm, because you were not really confident, certain, what you are doing, where you are going, what is happening.

Before it, it was a faith, a trust. Before it a Master was needed to show you, to bring you back again and again. But after *satori* has happened, now it is no more a faith. It has become a knowing. Now the trust is not an effort. Now you trust because your own experience has shown you. After the first glimpse, the real search starts. Before it you are just going round and round. Right reasoning leads to right reflection, right reflection leads to a state of bliss, and this state of bliss leads to a sense of pure being.

A negative mind is always egoist. That is the impure state of being. You feel "I", but you feel "I" for wrong reasons. Just watch. Ego feeds on no. Whenever you say no, ego arises. Whenever you say yes, ego cannot arise because ego needs fight, ego needs challenge, ego needs to put itself against someone, something. It cannot exist alone; it needs duality. An egoist is always in search of fight -- with someone, with something, with some situation. He is always trying to find something to say no -- to win over, to be victorious.

Ego is violent, and no is the subtlest violence. When you say no for ordinary things, even there ego arises. A small child says to the mother, "Can I go out to play?" and she says "No Nothing much was involved, but when the mother says "No!" she feels she is someone. You go to the railway station and you ask for a ticket and the clerk simply doesn't look at you. He goes on working even if there is no work. But he is saying, "No! Wait!" He feels he is someone, somebody. That's why, in offices everywhere, you will hear no. Yes is rare -- very rare. An ordinary clerk can say no to anybody, whomsoever you are. He feels powerful.

No gives you a sense of power -- remember this. Unless it is absolutely necessary, never say no. Even if it is absolutely necessary, say it in such an affirmative way that the ego doesn't arise. You can say. Even no can be said in such a way that it appears like yes. You can say yes in such a way that it looks like no. It depends on the tone; it depends on the attitude; it depends on the gesture.

Remember this: for seekers, it has to be remembered constantly that you have to live continuously in the aroma of yes. That is what a man of faith is: he says yes. Even when no was needed, he says yes. He doesn't see that there is any antagonism in life. He affirms. He says yes to his body, he says yes to his mind, he says yes to everybody, he says yes to the total existence. The ultimate flowering happens when you can say a categorical yes, with no conditions. Suddenly the ego falls; it cannot stand. It needs the props of no. The negative attitude creates ego. The positive attitude -- the ego drops, and then the being is pure.

Sanskrit has two words for "I" -- *ahankar* and *asmita*. It is difficult to translate. *ahankar* is the wrong sense of "I" which comes from saying no. *asmita* is the right sense of "I" which comes from saying yes. Both are "I". One is impure: no is the impurity. You negate, destroy. No is destructive, a very subtle destruction. Never use it. Drop it as much as you can. Whenever you are alert, don't use it. Try to find a roundabout way. Even if you have to say it, say it in such a way that it has the appearance of yes. By and by you will become attuned, and you will feel such a purity coming to you through yes.

Then *asmita*: *asmita* is egoless ego. No feeling of "I" against anybody. Just feeling oneself without putting against anybody. Just feeling your total loneliness, and the total loneliness, the purest of states. "I am" -- when we say "I" is *ahankar*; "am" is *asmita*, just the feeling of am-ness with no "I" to it, just feeling the existence, the being Yes is beautiful, no is ugly.

IN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI, THERE IS A CESSATION OF ALL MENTAL ACTIVITY, AND THE MIND ONLY RETAINS UNMANIFESTED IMPRESSIONS.

Samprajnata samadhi is the first step. Right reasoning, right reflection, a state of bliss, a glimpse of bliss, and a feeling of am-ness -- pure simple existence without any ego in it -- this leads to *asamprajnata samadhi*. First is a purity; second is a disappearance because even the purest is impure because it is there. "In is wrong; "am" is also wrong -- better than "I", but a higher possibility is there when "am" also disappears -- not only *ahankar*, but *asmita* also. You are impure; then you become pure. But if you start feeling that "I am pure," purity itself has become impurity. That too has to disappear.

Disappearance of the impurity is *samprajnata*. Disappearance of the purity also, is *asamprajnata*. There is a cessation of all mental activity. Thoughts disappear in the first state. In the second state, thinking also disappears. Thorns disappear in the first state. In the second state, flowers also disappear. When no disappears in the first state, yes remains. In the second state, yes also disappears because yes is also related to no. How can you retain yes without no? They are together; you cannot separate them. If no disappears, how can you say yes? Deep down yes is saying no to no. Negation of negation -- but a subtle no exists. When you say yes, what you are doing? You are not saying no, but the no is inside. You are not bringing it out: it is unmanifested.

Your yes cannot mean anything if you have no "no" within you. What it will mean? It will be meaningless. Yes has meaning only because of no; no has meaning only because of yes. They are a duality. In *samprajnata samadhi*, no is dropped: all that is wrong is dropped. in *asamprajnata samadhi*, yes is dropped. All that is right, all that is good, that too is dropped. In *samprajnata samadhi* you drop the devil; in *asamprajnata samadhi* you drop the God also, because how the God can exist without the devil? They are two aspects of the same coin.

All activity ceases. Yes is also an activity, and activity is a tension. Something is going on, even beautiful but still something is going on. And after a period even the beautiful becomes ugly. After a period you are bored with flowers also. After a period, activity, even very subtle and pure, gives you a tension: it becomes an anxiety.

IN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI THERE IS A CESSATION OF ALL ACTIVITY, AND THE MIND ONLY RETAINS UNMANIFESTED IMPRESSIONS.

But still, it is not the goal -- because what will happen to all your impressions that you have gathered in the past? Many, many lives you have lived, acted, reacted. You have done many things, undone many things. What will happen to it? Conscious mind has become pure; conscious mind has dropped even the activity of purity. But the unconscious is vast and there you carry all the seeds, the blueprints. They are within you.

The tree has disappeared; you have cut down the tree completely. But the seeds that have fallen, they are in the ground Lying. They will sprout when their season comes. You will have another life; you will be born again. Of course, your quality will be different now, but you will be born again because those seeds are still not burned.

You have cut down that which was manifested. It is easy to cut down anything that is in manifestation; it is easy to cut all the trees. You can go into the garden and pull up all the whole lawn, the grass completely; you can kill everything. But within two weeks the grass will be coming up again because what you did is only with the manifested. The seeds which are Lying in the soil you have not touched them yet. That has to be done in the third state.

asamprajnata samadhi is still *sabeej* -- with seeds. And there are methods how to burn those seeds, how to create fire-fire that Heraclitus talked about, how to create that fire and burn the unconscious seeds. When they also disappear, then the soil is absolutely pure; nothing can arise out of it. Then there is no birth, no death. Then the whole wheel stops for you; you have dropped out of the wheel. And dropping out of the society won't help unless you drop out of the wheel. Then you become a perfect dropout.

A Buddha is a perfect dropout; a Mahavira, a Patanjali, is a perfect drop-out. They have not dropped out of the establishment or the society. They have dropped out of the very wheel of life and death. But that happens only when all the seeds are burned. The final is *nirbeej samadhi* -- seedless.

IN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI THERE IS A CESSATION OF ALL MENTAL ACTIVITY, AND THE MIND ONLY RETAINS UNMANIFESTED IMPRESSIONS.
VIDEHAS AND PRAKRITI-LAYAS ATTAIN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI BECAUSE THEY CEASED TO

IDENTIFY THEMSELVES WITH THEIR BODIES IN THEIR PREVIOUS LIFE. THEY TAKE REBIRTH BECAUSE SEEDS OF DESIRE REMAINED.

Even a Buddha is born. In his past life he attained to *asamprajnata samadhi*, but the seeds were there. He had to come once more. Even a Mahavira is born -- once -- the seeds bring him. But this is going to be the last life. After *asamprajnata samadhi*, only one life is possible. But then the quality of the life will be totally different because this man will not be identified with the body. And this man really has nothing to do because the activity of the mind has ceased. Then what he will do? For what this one life is needed? He has just to allow those seeds to be manifested, and he will remain a witness. This is the fire.

One man came and spat on Buddha; he was angry. Buddha wiped his face and asked, "What else you have to say?" The man could not understand. He was really angry -- red-hot. He could not even understand what Buddha is saying. And the whole thing was so absurd, because Buddha didn't react. The man was at loss what to do, what to say. He went away; the whole night he couldn't sleep. How can you sleep when you insult somebody and there is no reaction? Then your insult comes back to yourself. You threw the arrow; it has not been received. It comes back: it comes back to the source finding no shelter. He insulted Buddha, but the insult couldn't find a shelter there. So where it will go? It comes to the original master.

The whole night he was feverish; he couldn't believe what has happened. And then he started repenting, that he was wrong -- that he had not done good. The next morning, early, he went and he asked for forgiveness. Buddha said, "Don't be worried about it. I must have done something wrong to you in the past. Now the account is closed. And I am not going to react. Otherwise again and again... Finished! I have not reacted. Because it was a seed somewhere, it has to be finished. Now my account with you is closed."

In this life when a *videha* -- one who has understood that he is not the body, who has attained *asamprajnata samadhi* -- comes in the world just to finish accounts... His whole life consists of finishing accounts; millions of lives, many relationships, many involvements, commitments -- everything has to be closed.

It happened: Buddha came to a village. The whole village gathered; they were eager to listen him. It was a rare opportunity. Even capitals were inviting continuously Buddha, and he was not coming. And he has come to this small village out of the way -- and without any invitation, because the villagers never could gather courage to go and ask him to come their village -- just a small village, few huts, and he has come without any invitation. The whole village is afire with excitement, and he is sitting under the tree and not speaking.

And they said, "For whom you are waiting now? Everybody is here; the whole village is here. You start." Buddha said, "But I have to wait because I have come for someone who is not here. A promise has to be fulfilled, an account closed. I am waiting for that one." Then came a girl, and then Buddha started. Then after he talked, they asked, "Were you waiting for this girl?"

Because the girl belonged to the untouchables -- to the lowest caste, nobody could think of Buddha waiting for her. He said, "Yes, I was waiting for her. When I was coming she has met me on the road and she said, 'Wait, because I am going for some work to the other town. But I will come soon.' And in past lives somewhere I had given her a promise that when I become enlightened I will come and say whatsoever has happened to me. That account has to be closed. That promise is hanging on me, and if I can not fulfill it, I will have to come again."

A *videha* or a *prakriti-laya*: both words are beautiful. Videha means bodiless. When you attain to *asamprajnata samadhi* the body is there, but you become bodiless. You are no more the body. The body becomes the abode, you are not identified.

So these two terms are beautiful. *videha* means one who knows that he is not the body -- knows, remember -- not believes. And *prakriti-laya*, because one who knows that he is not the body, he is no more the prakriti -- the nature.

Body belongs to the material. Once you are not identified with the matter in you, you are not identified with the matter without, outside. A man who attains that he is no more the body, that he is no more the manifested -- the *prakriti* -- his nature is dissolved. There is no more world for him; he is not identified. He has become a witness to it. Such a man is also born once at least because he has to close many accounts, many promises to be fulfilled, many karmas to be dropped.

It happened that Buddha's cousin, Devadatta, was against him. He tried to kill him in many ways. When Buddha was waiting under a tree meditating, he rolled down a big rock from the hill. The rock was coming; everybody ran away. Buddha remained there sitting under the tree. It was dangerous, and the rock came just

touching him, brushing him. Ananda asked him, "Why didn't you escape when we were all escaping? There was time enough."

Buddha says, "For you there is time enough. My time is over. And Devadatta has to do it. Some time back in some life there was some karma. I must have given him some pain, some anguish, some anxiety. It has to be closed. If I escape, if I do anything, again a new line starts."

A *videha*, a man who has attained to *asamprajnata*, does not react. He simply watches, witnesses. And this is the fire of witnessing which burns all the seeds in the unconscious. And a moment comes when the soil is absolutely pure. There is no seed waiting to sprout. Then there is no need to come back. First the nature dissolves, and then he dissolves himself into the universe.

VIDEHAS AND PRAKRITI-LAYAS ATTAIN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI BECAUSE THEY CEASED TO IDENTIFY THEMSELVES WITH THEIR BODIES IN THEIR PREVIOUS LIFE. THEY TAKE REBIRTH BECAUSE SEEDS OF DESIRE REMAINED.

I am here to fulfill something; you are here to close my account. You are here not accidentally. There are millions of people in the world. Why you are here, and not somebody else? Something has to be closed.

OTHERS WHO ATTAIN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI ATTAIN THROUGH FAITH, EFFORT, RECOLLECTION, CONCENTRATION AND DISCRIMINATION.

So these are the two possibilities. If you have attained to *asamprajnata samadhi* in your past life, in this life you are born a Buddha -- just a few seeds which have to be fulfilled, which have to be dropped, burned -- almost. That's why I say you are born almost a Buddha. There is no need for you to do anything; you have simply to watch whatsoever happens.

Hence, Krishnamurti's continuous insistence that there is no need to do anything. It is right for him; it is not right for his listeners. For his listeners, there is much to be done, and they will be misguided by this statement. He is speaking about himself. He was born an *asamprajnata* Buddha. He was born a videha; he was born a *prakriti-laya*.

He was taking a bath when he was just five years old near Adyar, and one of the greatest Theosophists, Leadbeater, watched him. He was totally a different type of child. If somebody was throwing mud on him, he will not react. There were many children playing. If somebody will push him into the river, he will simply go. Yes, he was not angry, he was not fighting. He has a totally different quality -- the quality of an *asamprajnata* Buddha.

Leadbeater called Annie Besant to watch this child. He is no ordinary child, and the whole Theosophical movement whirled around him. They hoped much that he will become an *avatar* -- that he will become the perfect Master for this age. But the problem was deep. They had chosen a right person, but they hoped wrong -- because a man who is born an *asamprajnata buddha* cannot even be active as an *avatar*. Because all activity ceased. He can simply watch; he can be a witness. You cannot make him very active. He can be only a passivity. They had chosen the right person, but still wrong.

And they hoped much. And then the whole movement whirled around Krishnamurti. And when he dropped out of it, said, "I cannot do anything because nothing is needed," the whole movement flopped because they hoped too much with this man, and then the whole thing turned out completely different. But this could have been prophesied.

Annie Besant, Leadbeater and others, they were very, very beautiful persons, but not really aware of the eastern methods. They have learned much from books, scriptures, but they didn't know exactly the secret which Patanjali is showing: that an *asamprajnata*, a *videha*, is born, but he is not active. He is a passivity. Much can happen through him, but that can happen only if somebody comes and surrenders to him. Because he is a passivity, he cannot force you to do something. He is available, but he cannot be aggressive.

His invitation is for everybody and all. It is an open invitation, but he cannot send you an invitation in particular, because he cannot be active. He is an open door; if you like, you can pass. The last life is an absolute passivity, just witnessing. This is one way how *asamprajnata* Buddhas are born from their past life.

But you can become an *asamprajnata* Buddha in this life also. For them Patanjali says,

SHRADDHA VIRYA SMRITI SAMADHI PRAJNA: OTHERS WHO ATTAIN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI ATTAIN THROUGH FAITH, EFFORT, RECOLLECTION, CONCENTRATION AND DISCRIMINATION.

It is almost impossible to translate it, so I will explain rather than translate, just to give you the feel, because words will misguide you.

Shraddha is not exactly faith. It is more like trust. Trust is very, very different from faith. Faith is something you are born in; trust is something you grow in. Hinduism is a faith; to be a Christian is a faith; to be a Mohammedan is a faith. But lo be a disciple here with me is a trust. I cannot claim faith -- remember. Jesus also could not claim faith because faith is something you are born in. Jews were faithful; they had faith. And, in fact, that is why they destroyed Jesus: because they thought that he was bringing them out of their faith, destroying their faith.

He was asking for trust. Trust is a personal intimacy; it is not a social phenomenon. You attain to it through your own response. Nobody can be born in trust; in faith, okay. Faith is dead trust; trust is alive faith. So try to understand the distinction.

Shraddha -- trust -- one has to grow in. And it is always personal. The first disciples of Jesus attained to trust. They were Jews, born Jews. They moved out of their faith. It is a rebellion. Faith is a superstition; trust is a rebellion. Trust first leads you away from your faith. It has to be so, because if you are living in a dead graveyard, then you have to be led out of it first. Only then you can be introduced to life again. Jesus was trying to bring people towards *shraddha*, trust. It will always look as if he is destroying their faith.

Now when a Christian comes to me, the same situation is again repeated. Christianity is a faith, just as Judaism was a faith in Jesus' time. When a Christian comes to me, again I have to bring him out of his faith to help him to grow towards trust. Religions are faith, and to be religious is to be in trust. And to be religious doesn't mean to be Christian, Hindu, or Mohammedan, because trust has no name; it is not labeled. It is like love. Is love Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan? Marriage is Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. Love? Love knows no caste, no distinctions. Love knows no Hindus, no Christians.

Marriage is like faith; love is like trust. You have to grow into it. It is an adventure. Faith is not an adventure. You are born into it; it is convenient. It is better if you are seeking comfort and convenience, it is better to remain in faith. Be a Hindu, a Christian; follow the rules. But it will remain a dead thing unless you respond from your heart, unless *you* enter religion on your own responsibility, not that you were born a Christian. How can you be a born Christian?

With birth how religion is associated? Birth cannot give you religion; it can give you a society, a creed, a sect; it can give you a superstition. The word "superstition" is very, very meaningful. It means "unnecessary faith". The word "super" means unnecessary, superfluous -- faith which has become unnecessary, faith which has become dead; sometimes it may have been alive. Religion has to be born again and again.

Remember, you are not born in a religion, religion has to be born in you. Then it is trust. Again and again. You cannot give your children your religion. They will have to seek and find their own. Everybody has to seek and find his own. It is adventure -- the greatest adventure. You move into the unknown. *shraddha*, Patanjali says, is the first thing, if you want to attain *asamprajnata samadhi*. For *samprajnata samadhi*, reasoning, right reasoning. See the distinction? For *samprajnata samadhi*, right reasoning, right thinking are the base; for *asamprajnata samadhi*, right trust -- not reasoning.

No reasoning -- a love. And love is blind. It looks blind to the reasoning because it is a jump into the dark. The reason asks, "Where are you going? Remain in the known territory. And what is the use to move to a new phenomenon? Why not remain in the old fold? It is convenient, comfortable, and whatsoever you need, it can supply." But everybody has to find his own temple. Only then it is alive.

You are here with me. This is a trust. When I am no more here, your children may be with me. That will be faith. Trust happens only with an alive Master; faith, with dead Masters which are no more there. The first disciples have the religion. The second, third generation by and by loses the religion, it becomes a sect. Then you simply follow because you are born into it. It is a duty, not a love. It is a social code. It helps, but it is nothing deep in you. It brings nothing to you; it is not a happening. It is not a depth unfolding in you. It is just a surface, a face. Just go and see in the church. The Sunday people, they go; they even pray. But they are waiting when this is finished.

A small child was sitting in a church. For the first time he had come, just four years of age. The mother

asked him, "How you liked it?" He said, 'Music is good, but the commercial is too long." It is commercial when you have no trust. *shraddha* is right trust; faith is wrong trust. Don't take religion from somebody else. You cannot borrow it; it is a deception. You are getting it without paying for it, and everything has to be paid. And it is not cheap to attain to *asamprajnata samadhi*. You have to pay the full cost, and the full cost is your total being.

To be a Christian is just a label; to be religious is not a label. Your whole being is involved. It is a commitment. People come to me and they say, "We love you. Whatsoever you say is good. But we don't want to take sannyas because we don't want to be committed." But unless you are committed, involved, you cannot grow, because then there is no relationship. Between you and me then there are words, not a relationship. Then I may be a teacher, but I am not a Master to you. Then you may be a student, but not a disciple.

Shraddha, trust, is the first door, second is *virya*. That too is difficult. It is translated as effort. No, effort is simply a part of it. The word *virya* means many things, but deep down it means bio-energy. One of the meanings of *virya* is semen, the sexual potency. If you really want to translate it exactly, *virya* is bio-energy, your total energy phenomenon -- you as energy. Of course, this energy can be brought only through effort; hence, one of the meanings is "effort".

But that is poor -- not so rich as the word *virya*. *virya* means that your total energy has to be brought into it. Only mind won't do. You can say yes from the mind that will not be enough. Your totality, without holding anything back: that is the meaning of VIRYA. And that is possible only when there is trust. Otherwise you will hold something, just to be secure, safe, because, "This man may be leading somewhere wrong, so we can step back any moment. In a moment we can say 'Enough is enough; now no more.'"

You hold back a part of you just to be watchful, where this man is leading. People come to me and they say, "We are watching. Let us first watch what is happening." They are very clever -- clever fools -- because these things cannot be watched from the outside. What is happening is an inner phenomenon. Even you cannot see to whom it is happening many times. Many times only I can see what is happening. You become aware only later on, what has happened.

Others cannot watch. From the outside there is no possibility to watch it. How can you watch from the outside? Gestures you can see; people doing meditation you can see. But what is happening inside, that is meditation. What they are doing outside is just creating a situation.

It happened: there was a very great Sufi Master, Jalaludin. He had a small school of rare pupils, rare, because he was a very choosy one. He would not allow anybody unless he had chosen. For very few he worked, but people passing sometimes would come to see what was happening there. Once a group of people came, professors. They are always very alert people, very clever, and they looked. In the Master's house, just in the compound, a group of fifty people were sitting, and they were doing mad gestures -- somebody laughing, somebody crying, somebody jumping. The professors watched.

They said, 'What is going on? This man is leading them toward madness. They are already mad, and they are fools -- because once you become mad it will be difficult to come back. And this is nonsense; we have never heard. People when they meditate, they sit silently."

And there was much discussion between them. A group of them said, "Because we don't know what is happening, it is not good to take any judgment." Then there was a third group among them who said, "Whatsoever it is, it is worth enjoying. We would like to watch. It is beautiful. Why can't we enjoy it? Why be bothered what they are doing? But just to watch them is a beautiful thing."

Then after a few months, again, the same group came to the school to watch. Now what was happening? Now everybody was silent. The fifty persons were there, the Master was there -- they were sitting silently, so silently, as if there was no one, like statues. Again there was discussion. There was a group who said, "Now they are useless. What to see? Nothing! The first time we had come it was beautiful. We had enjoyed it. But now they are just boring." The other group said, "But now we think they are meditating. The first time they were simply mad. This is the right thing to do; this is how meditation is done. It is written in the scriptures, described in this way."

But there was still a third group who said, "We don't know anything about meditation. How can we judge?"

Then, again, after a few months, the group came. Now there was nobody. Only the Master was sitting, smiling. All the disciples had disappeared. So they asked, "What is happening? The first time we came there was a mad crowd, and we thought this is useless, you are driving people crazy. The next time we came it was very good. People were meditating. Where have they all gone?"

The Master said, "The work done, the disciples have disappeared. And I am smiling happy because the thing happened. And you are the fools, I know! I have also been watching -- not only you. I know what discussions were going on, and what you were thinking the first time and the second time." Said Jalaludin, "The effort that you have taken to come here for three times would have been enough for you to become meditators. And the discussion that you have been in, that much energy was enough to make you silent. And in the same period, those disciples have disappeared, and you are standing at the same place. Come in! Don't watch from the outside." They said, "Yes! That is why we are coming again and again, to watch what is happening. When we are certain, then... Otherwise we don't want to be committed."

Clever people never want to be committed, but is there any life without commitment? But clever people think commitment is a bondage. But is there any freedom without bondage? First you have to move in a relationship, only then you can go beyond it. First you have to move in a deep commitment, depth to depth, heart to heart, and only then you can transcend it. There is no other way. If you just move out and watch, you can never enter into the shrine -- the shrine is commitment. And then there can be no relationship.

A Master and disciple is a love relationship, the highest love that is possible. Unless the relationship is there, you cannot grow. Says Patanjali, "The first is trust -- *shraddha* -- and second is energy -- effort.' Your whole energy has to be brought in; part won't do. It may even be destructive if you come only partially in and remain partially out, because that will become a rift within you. It will create a tension within you; it will become an anxiety rather than bliss.

Bliss is where you are in your totality; anxiety is where you are only in part, because then you are divided and there is a tension, and the two parts going separate ways. Then you are in a difficulty.

"OTHERS WHO ATTAIN ASAMPRAJNATA SAMADHI ATTAIN THROUGH FAITH, TRUST, EFFORT, ENERGY, RECOLLECTION."

This word recollection is *smriti*: it is remembrance -- what Gurdjieff calls self-remembering. That is *smriti*.

You don't remember yourself. You may remember millions of things, but you go on continuously forgetting yourself, that you are. Gurdjieff had a technique. He got it from Patanjali. And, in fact, all techniques come from Patanjali. He is the past Master of techniques. *smriti*, remembrance -- self-remembering -- whatsoever you do. You are walking: remember deep down that "I am walking, I am." Don't be lost in walking. Walking is there -- the movement, the activity -- and the inner center is there, just aware, watching, witnessing.

You need not repeat it in the mind, "I am walking." If you repeat, that is not remembrance. You have to be non-verbally aware that "I am walking, I am eating, I am talking, I am listening." Whatsoever you do, the "I" inside should not be forgotten; it should remain. It is not self-consciousness. It is consciousness of the self. Self-consciousness is ego; consciousness of the self is *asmita* -- purity, just being aware that "I am."

Ordinarily, your consciousness is arrowed towards the object. You look at me: your whole consciousness is moving towards me like an arrow. But you are arrowed towards me. Self-remembering means you must have a double-arrowed arrow, one side of it showing to me, another side showing to you. A double-arrowed arrow is *smriti* -- self-remembrance.

Very difficult, because it is easy to remember the object and forget yourself. The opposite is also easy -- to remember yourself and forget the object. Both are easy; that's why those who are in the market, in the world, and those who are in the monastery, out of the world, are the same. Both are single-arrowed. In the market they are looking at the things, objects. In the monastery they are looking at themselves.

smriti is neither in the market nor in the monastery. *smriti* is a phenomenon of self-remembering, when subject and object both are together in consciousness. That is the most difficult thing in the world. Even if you can attain for a single moment, a split moment, you will have the glimpse of *satori* immediately. Immediately you have moved out of the body, somewhere else.

Try it. But, remember, if you don't have trust it will become a tension. These are the problems involved. It will become such a tension you can go mad, because it is a very tense state. That's why it is difficult to remember both -- the object and the subject, the outer and the inner. To remember both is very, very arduous. If there is trust, that trust will bring the tension down because trust is love. It will soothe you; it will be a soothing force around you. Otherwise the tension can become so much, you will not be able to sleep. You will not be able to be at peace any moment because it will be a constant problem. And you will

be just in anxiety continuously.

That's why we can do one: that's easy. Go to the monastery, close your eyes, remember yourself, forget the world. But what you are doing? You have simply reversed the whole process, nothing else. No change. Or, forget these monasteries and these temples and these Masters, and be in the world, enjoy the world. That too is easy. The difficult thing is to be conscious of the both. And when you are conscious of the both and the energy is simultaneously aware, arrowed in the diametrically opposite dimensions, there is a transcendence. You simply become the third: you become the witness of both. And when the third enters, first you try to see the object and yourself. But if you try to see both, by and by, by and by, you feel something is happening within you -- because you are becoming a third: you are between the two, the object and the subject. You are neither the object nor the subject now.

ATTAIN THROUGH FAITH, EFFORT, RECOLLECTION, CONCENTRATION AND DISCRIMINATION.

Shraddha, trust, *virya*, total commitment, total effort, total energy has to be brought in; all your potentiality has to be brought in. If you are really a seeker after truth, you cannot seek anything else. It is a complete involvement. You cannot make it a part-time job and that, "Sometimes in the morning I meditate and then I go." No, meditation has to become your twenty-four-hours continuity for you. Whatsoever you do, meditation has to be there in the background continuously. Energy will be needed: your whole energy will be needed.

And now, few things. If your whole energy is needed, sex disappears automatically because you don't have energy to waste. *brahmacharya* for Patanjali is not a discipline, it is a consequence. You put your total energy so you don't have any energy... and it happens in ordinary life also. You can see a great painter: he forgets women completely. When he is painting there is no sex in his mind, because the whole energy is moving. You don't have any extra energy.

A great poet, a great singer, a dancer who is moving totally in his commitment, automatically becomes celibate. He has no discipline for it. Sex is superfluous energy; sex is a safety valve. When you have too much in you and you cannot do anything with it, the nature has made a safety valve; you can throw it out. You can release it, otherwise you will go mad or burst -- explode. And if you try to suppress it, then too you will go mad, because suppressing it won't help. It needs a transformation, and that transformation comes from total commitment. A warrior, if he is really a warrior -- an impeccable warrior, will be beyond sex. His whole energy is moving.

It is reported, a very, very beautiful story: a great philosopher, thinker, his name was Vachaspati... He was so much involved in his studies that when his father asked him that, "Now I am getting old, and I don't know when I will die -- any moment -- and you are my only son, and I would like you to be married." He was so much involved in his studies that he said, "Okay." He didn't hear what he was saying. So he got married. He got married, but he completely forgot that he has a wife, he was so involved.

And this can happen only in India; this cannot happen anywhere else: the wife loved him so much that she didn't want to disturb. So it is said twelve years passed. She will serve him like a shadow, take every care, but not to disturb, not to say that, "I am here, and what you are doing?" Continuously he was writing a commentary -- one of the greatest ever written. He was writing a commentary on Badarayan's *brahm-sutras* and he was so involved, so totally, that he not only forgot about his wife: he was not even aware who brings the food, who takes the plates back, who comes in the evening and lights the lamp, who prepares his bed.

Twelve years passed, and the night came when his commentary was complete. Just the last word he was to write, and he had taken a vow, and when the commentary is complete he will become a sannyasin. Then he will not be concerned with the mind, and everything is finished. This is his only karma that has to be fulfilled.

That night he was a little relaxed, because the last sentence he wrote near-about twelve, and for the first time he became aware of the surroundings. The lamp was burning low and needed more oil. A beautiful hand was pouring oil into it. He looked back who is there. He couldn't recognize the face; he said, "Who are you and what are you doing here?" The wife said, "Now that you have asked, I must say that twelve years back you had brought me as your wife, but you were so much involved, so much committed to your work, I didn't like to interrupt or disturb you."

Vachaspati started weeping, his tears started flowing. The wife asked, "What is the matter?" He said,

"This is very complex. Now I am at a loss, because the commentary is complete and I am a sannyasin. I cannot be a householder; I cannot be your husband. The commentary is complete, and I had taken a vow and now there is no time for me, I am going to leave immediately. Why didn't you tell me before? I could have loved you. And what can I do for your services, your love, your devotion?"

So he called his commentary on *brahm-sutras*, *bhamati*. *Bhamati* was the name of his wife. The name is absurd, because to call Badarayan's *brahm-sutras* and the commentary, *bhamati*, it has no relationship. But he said, "Now nothing else I can do. The last thing is to write the name of the book, so I will call it *bhamati* so that it is always remembered."

He left the house. The wife was weeping, crying, but not in pain but in absolute bliss. She said, "That's enough. This gesture, this love in your eyes, is enough. I have got enough; don't feel guilty. Go! And forget me completely. I would not like to be a burden on your mind. No need to remember me."

It is possible, if you are involved totally, sex disappears because sex is a safety valve. When you have energy unused, then sex becomes a haunting thing around you. When total energy is used, sex disappears. And that is the state of *brahmacharya*, of *virya*, of all your potential energy flowering.

EFFORT, RECOLLECTION, CONCENTRATION AND DISCRIMINATION:

shraddha -- trust; *virya* -- your total bio-energy, your total commitment and effort; *smriti* -- self-remembrance; and *samadhi*. *Samadhi* word means a state of mind where no problem exists. It comes from the word *samadhan* -- a state of mind when you feel absolutely okay, no problem, no question, a non-questioning, non-problematic state of mind. It is not concentration. Concentration is just a quality that comes to the mind who is without problems. That is the difficulty to translate.

Concentration is part -- it happens. Look at a child who is absorbed in his play; he has a concentration without any effort. He is not concentrating on his play. Concentration is a by-product. He is so absorbed in the play that the concentration happens. If you concentrate knowingly on something, then there is effort, then there is tension, then you will be tired.

Samadhi happens automatically, spontaneously, if you are absorbed. If you are listening to me, it is a SAMADHI. If you listen to me totally, there is no need for any other meditation. It becomes a concentration. It is not that you concentrate -- if you listen lovingly, concentration follows.

In *asamprajnata samadhi*, when trust is complete, when effort is total, when remembrance is deep, *samadhi* happens. Whatsoever you do, you do with total concentration -- without any effort to do the concentration. And if concentration needs effort, it is ugly. It will be like a disease on you; you will be destroyed by it. Concentration should be a consequence. You love a person, and just being with him, you are concentrated. Remember never to concentrate on anything. Rather, listen deeply, listen totally, and you will have a concentration coming by itself.

And discrimination -- *prajna*. *Prajna* is not discrimination; discrimination is again a part of *prajna*. *Prajna* means in fact wisdom -- a knowing awareness. Buddha has said that when the flame of meditation burns high, the light that surrounds that flame is *prajna*. *Samadhi* inside, and then all around you a light, an aura, follows you. In your every act you are wise; not that you are trying to be wise, it simply happens because you are so totally aware. Whatsoever you do it happens to be wise -- not that you are continuously thinking to do the right thing.

A man who is continuously thinking to do the right thing, he will not be able to do anything -- even the wrong he will not be able to do, because this will become such a tension on his mind. And what is right and what is wrong? How you can decide? A man of wisdom, a man of understanding, does not choose. He simply feels. He simply throws his awareness everywhere, and in that light he moves. Wherever he moves is right.

Right does not belong to things; it belongs to you -- the one who is moving. It is not that Buddha did right things -- no! Whatsoever he did was right. Discrimination is a poor word. A man of understanding has discrimination. He doesn't think about it; just it is easy for him. If you want to get out of this room, you simply move out of the door. You don't grope. You don't first go to the wall and try to find the way. You simply go out. You don't even think that this is the door.

But when a blind man has to go out, he asks, "Where is the door?" And then too he tries to find it. He will knock many places with his cane, he will grope, and continuously in the mind he will think, "Is it the door or the wall? Am I going right or wrong?" And when he comes to the door, he thinks, "Yes, now this is

the door."

All this happens because he is blind. You have to discriminate because you are blind; you have to think because you are blind; you have to believe in right and wrong because you are blind; you have to be in discipline and morality because you are blind. When understanding flowers, when the flame is there, you simply see and everything is clear. When you have an inner clarity, everything is clear; you become perceptive. Whatsoever you do is simply right. Not that it is right so you do it; you do it with understanding, and it is right.

Shraddha, virya, smriti, samadhi, prajna. Others who attain *asamprajnata samadhi* attain through trust, infinite energy, effort, total self-remembrance, a non-questioning mind and a flame of understanding.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Attraction to the Difficult

2 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7501020
ShortTitle:	YOGA202
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	98 mins

The first question:

WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN SAYING ABOUT HERACLITUS, CHRIST AND ZEN SEEMS LIKE KINDERGARTEN TEACHINGS COMPARED TO PATANJALI. HERACLITUS, CHRIST AND ZEN MAKE THE FINAL STEP SEEM CLOSE; PATANJALI MAKES EVEN THE FIRST STEP SEEM ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE. IT SEEMS LIKE US WESTERNERS HAVE HARDLY BEGUN TO REALIZE THE AMOUNT OF WORK THAT HAS TO BE DONE.

SAYS LAO TZU, "IF TAO IS NOT laughed at, it will not be Tao." And I would like to say to you: If you will not misunderstand me, you will not be you. You are bound to misunderstand. You have not understood what I had been saying about Heraclitus, Christ and Zen, and if you cannot understand Heraclitus, Zen and Jesus, you will not be able to understand Patanjali either.

The first rule of understanding is not to compare. How can you compare? What do you know about the innermost state of Heraclitus or Basho or Buddha, Jesus or Patanjali? Who are you to compare? -- because comparison is a judgment. Who are you to judge? But the mind wants to judge because in judgment the mind feels superior. You become the judge; your ego feels very, very good. You feed the ego. Through judgment and comparison you think that you know.

They are different types of flowers -- incomparable. How can you compare a rose with a lotus? Is there any possibility to compare? There is no possibility because both are different worlds. How can you compare moon with the sun? There is no possibility. They are different dimensions. Heraclitus is a wild flower; Patanjali is in a cultivated garden. Patanjali will be nearer your intellect, Heraclitus nearer your heart. But as you go deeper, the differences are lost. When you yourself start flowering, then a new understanding dawns upon you -- the understanding that flowers differ in their color, they differ in their smell, they differ in their shape, form and name.

But in flowering they don't differ. The flowering, the phenomenon that they have flowered, is the same. Heraclitus is, of course, different; has to be. Every individual is unique; Patanjali is different. You cannot put them into one category. There exist no pigeonholes where you can force them, categorize them. But if you also flower, then you will come to understand that flowering is the same whether the flower is lotus or rose -- makes no difference. The innermost phenomenon of energy coming to a celebration is the same.

They talk differently; they have different patterns of mind. Patanjali is a scientific thinker. He is a grammarian, a linguist. Heraclitus is a wild poet. He does not bother about grammar and language and the form. And when you say that listening to Patanjali, you feel that Heraclitus and Basho and Zen they appear childish, kindergarten teachings, you are not saying anything about Patanjali or Heraclitus, you are saying something about you. You are saying that you are a mind-oriented person.

Patanjali you can understand; Heraclitus simply eludes you. Patanjali is more solid. You can have a grip. Heraclitus is a cloud; you cannot have any grip on him. Patanjali, you can make tail and head out of him; he seems rational. What you will do with a Heraclitus, with a Basho? No, simply they are so irrational. Thinking about them, your mind becomes absolutely impotent. When you say such things, comparisons, judgments, you say something about you -- that who you are.

Patanjali can be understood; there is no trouble about it. He is absolutely rational, can be followed, no problem about it. All his techniques can be done because he gives you the how, and how is always easy to understand. What to do? How to do? He gives you the techniques.

Ask Basho or Heraclitus what to do, and they simply say there is nothing to be done. Then you are at a loss. If something is to be done you can do it, but if nothing is to be done you are at a loss. Still, you will go on asking again and again, "What to do? How to do? How to achieve this you are talking about?"

They talk about the ultimate without talking about the way that leads to it. Patanjali talks about the way, never talking about the goal. Patanjali is concerned with the means, Heraclitus with the end. The end is mysterious. It is a poetry; it is not a mathematical solution. It is a mystery. But the path is a scientific thing, the technique, the know-how; it appeals you. But this shows something about you, not about Heraclitus or Patanjali. You are a mind-oriented person, a head-oriented person. Try to see this. Don't compare Patanjali and Heraclitus. Simply try to see the thing -- that it shows something about you. And if it shows something about you, you can do something.

Don't think that you know what Patanjali is and what Heraclitus is. You can't even understand an ordinary flower in the garden, and they are the ultimate flowering in existence. Unless you flower in the same way, you will not be able to understand. But you can compare, you can judge, and through judgment you will miss the whole point.

So the first rule of understanding is never to judge. Never judge and never compare Buddha, Mahavira, Mohammed, Christ, Krishna; never compare! They exist in a dimension beyond comparison, and whatsoever you know about them is really nothing -- just fragments. You cannot have the total comprehension. They are so beyond. In fact, you simply see their reflection in the water of your mind.

You have not seen the moon; you have seen the moon in the lake. You have not seen the reality; you have simply seen a mirror reflection, and the reflection depends on the mirror. If the mirror is defective, the reflection is different. Your mind is your mirror.

When you say that Patanjali seems to be very great, and teaching very great, you are simply saying that you couldn't understand Heraclitus at all. And if you cannot understand, that simply shows that he is very very beyond you than Patanjali; he is far beyond than Patanjali. At least you can understand this much -- that Patanjali seems to be difficult. Now follow me closely. If something is difficult, you can tackle with. Howsoever difficult, you can tackle! More hard effort is needed, but that can be done.

Heraclitus is not easy; he is simply impossible. Patanjali is difficult. Difficult you can understand, you can do something, you can bring your will to it, your effort, your whole energy to it, and you can do something, and it can be solved. Difficult can be made easy, more subtle methods can be found. But what you will do with the impossible? It cannot be made easy. But you can deceive yourself. You can say there is nothing in it, it is a kindergarten teaching, and you are such a grown-up, it is not for you; it is for children, not for you.

This is a trick of the mind to avoid the impossible, because you know you will not be able to tackle it. So the only easiest course is simply to say, "It is not for me; it is below me -- a kindergarten teaching," and you are a grown-up mature person. You need a university; you don't need a kindergarten school. Patanjali suits you, looks very difficult, can be solved. The impossible cannot be solved.

If you want to understand Heraclitus, there is no way except you drop your mind completely. If you

want to understand Patanjali, there is a way gradually. He gives you steps what to do; but remember, finally, eventually, he will also say to you, "Drop the mind." What Heraclitus says in the beginning, he will say in the end, but on the path, the whole way, you can be fooled. In the end he is going to say the same thing, but still he will be understandable because he makes grades, and the jump doesn't look like a jump when you have steps.

Just this is the situation: Heraclitus brings you to an abyss and says, "Jump!" You look down; your mind simply cannot comprehend what he is saying. It looks suicidal. There are no steps. And you ask, "How?" He says, "There is no 'how?', you simply jump. What is the 'how?" Because there are no steps, so "how" cannot be explained. You simply jump, and he says, "If you are ready I can push you, but there are no methods." Is there any method to take a jump? Because jump is sudden. Methods exist when a thing, a process, is gradual. Finding it impossible, you turn about. But to console yourself that you are not such a weakling, you say, "This is for children. It is not difficult enough." It is not for you.

Patanjali brings you to the same abyss, but he has made steps. He says one step at a time. It appeals! You can understand! The mathematics is simple; take one step, then another. There is no jump. But, remember, sooner or later he will bring you to the point from where you have to jump. Steps he has created, but they don't lead to the bottom -- just in the middle, and the bottom is so far away, you can exactly say it is a bottomless abyss.

So how many steps you make makes no difference. The abyss remains the same. He will lead you ninety-nine steps, and you are very happy -- as if you have covered the abyss, and now the bottom has come nearer. No, the bottom remains as far away as before. These ninety-nine steps are just to befool your mind, just to give you a "how", a technique. Then at the hundredth step, he says, "Now jump!" And the abyss remains the same, the span the same.

No difference because the abyss is infinite, God is infinite. How can you meet him gradually? But these ninety-nine steps will befool you. Patanjali is more clever. Heraclitus is innocent: he simply says you, "This is the thing: the abyss is here. Jump!" He does not persuade you; he does not seduce you. He simply says, "This is the fact. If you want to jump, jump; if you don't want to jump, go away."

And he knows that to make steps is useless because finally one has to take the jump. But I think it will be good for you to follow Patanjali because, by and by, he seduces you. One step you can take at least, then the second becomes easier, then the third. And when you have taken ninety-nine steps, to go back will be difficult, because then it will look absolutely against your ego to go back: because then the whole world will laugh, and you had become such a great sage, and you are coming back to the world? And you were such a *maha-yogi* -- a great yogi, and why you are coming back? Now you are caught, and you cannot go back.

Heraclitus is simple, innocent. His teaching is not of a kindergarten school, but he is a child -- that's right -- innocent like a child, wise also like a child. Patanjali is cunning, clever, but Patanjali will suit you because you need somebody who can lead you in a cunning way to a point from where you cannot go back. It becomes simply impossible.

Gurdjieff used to say that there are two types of Masters: one innocent and simple; another sly, cunning. He himself said, "I belong to the second category." Patanjali is the source of all sly Masters. They lead you to the rose garden, and then, suddenly, the abyss. And you are caught in such a grip of your own making, that you cannot go back. You meditated, you renounced the world, renounced wife and children. For years you were doing postures, meditating, and you created such an aura around you that people worshipped you. Millions of people looked at you as a god, and now comes the abyss. Now just to save you have to jump: just to save your prestige. Where to go? Now you cannot go.

Buddha is simple; Patanjali is sly. All science is cunningness. This has to be understood, and I am not saying it in any derogatory sense, remember; I am not condemning. All science is cunningness!

It is said that one follower of Lao Tzu -- an old man, a farmer -- was drawing water from a well, and instead of using bullocks or horses, he himself -- an old man -- and his son, they were working like bullocks and carrying the water out of the well, perspiring, the old man, breathing hard. It was difficult.

A follower of Confucius was passing. He said to this old man, that "Have you not heard? This is very primitive. Why are you wasting your breath? Now bullocks can be used, horses can be used. Have you not heard that in the town, in the cities, how nobody is working like this that you are working? It is very primitive. Science has progressed fast."

The old man said, "Wait, and don't talk so loudly. When my son is gone, then I will reply." When the son was gone to do some work, he said, "Now you are a dangerous person. If my son ever hears about this, immediately he will say, 'Okay! Then I don't want to pull this. I can't do this work of a bullock. A bullock is

needed.' "

The disciple of Confucius says, "What is wrong in that?" The old man said, "Everything is wrong in it because it is cunningness. It is deceiving the bullock; it is deceiving the horse. And one thing leads to another. And if this boy who is young and not wise, if he once knows that you can be cunning with animals, he will wonder why cannot you be cunning with man. Once he knows that through cunningness you can exploit, then I don't know where he will stop. You please go from here, and never come back again to this road. And don't bring such cunning things to this village. We are happy."

Lao Tzu is against science. He says science is cunningness. It is deceiving nature, exploiting nature -- through cunning ways, forcing nature. And the more a man becomes scientific, the more cunning; has to be so. An innocent man cannot be scientific, difficult. But man has become cunning and clever. And Patanjali, knowing well that to be scientific is a cunningness, also knows that man can only be brought back to nature through a new device, a new cunningness.

Yoga is science of the inner being. Because you are not innocent, you have to be brought through a cunning way. If you are innocent, no means are needed, no methods are needed. A simple understanding, a childlike understanding, and you will be transformed. But you are not. That's why you feel that Patanjali seems to be very great. It is because of your head-oriented mind and your cunningness.

Second thing to remember: he appears difficult. And you think Heraclitus is simple? He appears difficult, that too becomes an appeal for the ego. The ego always wants to do something which is difficult, because against the difficult you feel you are someone. If something is very simple, how the ego can feed out of it?

People come to me and they say, "Sometimes you teach that just by sitting and doing nothing it can happen. How can it be so simple? How can it be so easy?" Says Chuang Tzu, "Easy is right," but these people say, 'No! How can it be so easy? It must be difficult -- very, very difficult, arduous."

You want to do difficult things because when you are fighting against a difficulty, against the current, you feel you are someone -- a conqueror. If something is simple, something is so easy that even a child can do it, then where your ego will stand? You ask for hurdles, you ask for difficulties, and if there are not difficulties you create, so that you can fight, so that you can fly against a strong wind and you can feel that, "I am someone -- a conqueror!"

But don't be so smart. You know the phrase "smart aleck"? You may not know from where it comes -- it comes from Alexander. The "aleck" word comes from Alexander, a short form. "Don't be a smart Alexander." Be simple: don't try to be a conqueror, because that is foolish. Don't try to be a somebody.

But Patanjali appealed; Patanjali appealed to the Indian ego very much, so India created the most subtle egoists in the world. You cannot find more subtle egoists anywhere in the world as you can find in India. It is almost impossible to find a simple yogi. Yogi cannot be simple, because he is doing so many *asanas*, so many *mudras*, and he is working so hard, how can he be simple? He thinks himself to be at the top -- a conqueror. The whole world has to bow down to him; he is the cream -- the very salt of life.

You go and watch yogis: you will find them very, very refined egos. Their inner shrine is still empty; the divine has not come in. That shrine is still a throne for their own egos. They may have become very subtle; they may have become so subtle that they may appear to be very humble, but in their humbleness also, if you watch, you will find the ego.

They are aware that they are humble, that's the difficulty. A really humble person is not aware that he is humble. A really humble person is simply humble, not aware, and a real humble person never claims that "I am humble," because all claims are of the ego. Humility cannot be claimed; humbleness is not a claim, it is a state of being. And all claims fulfill the ego. Why this happened? Why India became a very subtle-egoist country? And when there is ego, you become blind.

Now ask Indian yogis: they are condemning the whole world. West, they say it is materialist -- only India is spiritual. The whole world is materialist, as if there is a monopoly. And they are so blind, they cannot see the fact that exactly opposite is the case.

The more I have been watching Indian and the western mind, I feel the western mind is less materialist than the Indian. The Indian mind is more materialist, clings to things more, cannot share, is miserly. The western mind can share, is less miserly. Because the West has created so much materialist affluence does not mean that the West is materialist, and because India is poor does not mean that you are spiritualists.

If poverty is spirituality, then impotence would be BRAHMACHARYA. No, poverty is not spirituality; neither affluence is materialism. Materialism doesn't belong to the things, it belongs to the attitude. Neither spirituality belongs to poverty, it belongs to the inner, non-attached, sharing. You cannot find in India

anybody sharing anything. Nobody can share; everybody hoards. And because they are such hoarders, they are poor. Because few people hoard too much, then many people become poor.

The West has been sharing. That's why the whole society rises from poverty to affluence. In India, few people become so rich, you cannot find so rich people anywhere else -- but few -- and the whole society drags itself into poverty, and the gap is vast. You cannot find such a gap anywhere. The gap between a Birla and a beggar is vast. Such a gap cannot exist anywhere, is not in existence anywhere. Rich people are in the West, poor people are in the West, but the gap is not so vast. Here the gap is simply infinite. You cannot imagine such a gap. How can it be fulfilled? It cannot be fulfilled because the people are materialist. Otherwise how this gap? Why this gap? Can't you share? Impossible! But the ego says that the whole world, the whole world, is materialist.

This has come because people were attracted to Patanjali and to people who were giving difficult methods. Nothing is wrong with Patanjali, but Indian ego found a beautiful, subtle outlet to be egoist.

The same is happening to you. Patanjali appeals you; he is difficult. Heraclitus is "kindergarten" because he is so simple. Simplicity never appeals the ego. But, remember, if simplicity can become an appeal, the path is not long. If difficulty becomes the appeal, then the path is going to be very long because, from the very beginning, rather than dropping the ego, you have started accumulating it.

I am speaking on Patanjali not to make you more egoist. Look and watch. I am always afraid of talking about Patanjali; I am never afraid about talking Heraclitus, Basho, Buddha. I am afraid because of you. Patanjali is beautiful, but you can be attracted for wrong reasons, and this will be a wrong reason if you think he is difficult, and the very difficulty becomes an attraction. Somebody asked Edmund Hillary, who conquered the Everest -- the highest peak, the only peak which was unconquered -- somebody asked, "Why? Why you take such trouble? What is the need? And even if you reach to the peak, what you will do? You will have to come back."

Said Hillary that, "It is a challenge to the human ego. An unconquered peak has to be conquered!" No other utility... What you will do? What he has done? He went there and put a flag and came back. What nonsense! And many people died in this effort. Almost for hundred years many groups had been trying. Many died, were lost, fell into the abyss, never came back, but the more it became difficult to reach, the more appeal.

Why go to moon? What will you do? Is not earth enough? But, no, the human ego cannot tolerate this -- that the moon remains unconquered. Man must reach, because it is so difficult, it has to be conquered. So you can be attracted for wrong reasonS. Now going to moon is not a poetic effort; it is not like small children who raise their hands and try to catch the moon.

Since humanity came into existence every child has longed to reach to the moon. Every child has tried, but the difference must be understood deeply. The effort of a child is beautiful. The moon is so beautiful. It is a poetic effort to touch it, to reach it. There is no ego. It is a simple attraction, a love affair. Every child falls in that love affair. If you can find a child who is not attracted by the moon, what type of child is that?

Moon creates a subtle poetry, a subtle attraction. One would like to touch it and feel it; one would like to go to the moon. But that is not the reason for the scientist. For the scientist the moon is there, a challenge. How this moon dares to be there continuously, to be a challenge, and man is here and he cannot reach! He has to reach.

You can be attracted for wrong reasons. The fault is not with moon, neither the fault will be with Patanjali. But you should not be attracted for wrong reasons. Patanjali is difficult -- the most difficult -- because he analyzes the whole path, and each fragment seems to be very difficult, but difficulty should not be the appeal -- remember that. You can walk through Patanjali's door but you should fall in love not with the difficulty, but with the insight -- the light that Patanjali throws on the path. You should fall in love with the light, not with the difficulty of the path. That will be a wrong reason.

WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN SAYING ABOUT HERACLITUS, CHRIST AND ZEN SEEMS LIKE KINDERGARTEN TEACHINGS COMPARED TO PATANJALI.

And please don't compare. Comparison is also out of the ego. In real existence, things exist without any comparison. A tree which reaches four hundred feet into the sky, and a very, very small grass flower are both the same as far as existence is concerned. But you go and you say, "This is a great tree. And what is this? Just ordinary grass." You bring the comparison in, and wherever comparison comes, comes ugliness. You have destroyed a beautiful phenomenon.

The tree was great in its "tree-ness" and the grass was great in its "grassiness". The tree may have risen four hundred feet. Its flowers may flower in the highest sky, and the grass is just clinging to the earth. Its

flowers will be very, very small. Nobody may be even aware when they flower and when they fade. But when this grass flowers, the phenomenon of flowering is the same, the celebration is the same, and there is not a bit of difference. Remember this: that in existence there is no comparison; mind brings the comparison. It says, "you are more beautiful." Can't you simply say, "You are beautiful"? Why bring "more"?

Mulla Nasruddin was in love with a woman, and as women are prone to ask, the woman asked, when Mulla Nasruddin kissed her, "Are you kissing me the first woman? Am I the first woman whom you are kissing? Is your first kiss given to a woman?" Nasruddin said, "Yes, the first and the most sweetest."

Comparison is in your blood. You cannot remain with a thing as it is. The woman is also asking for a comparison; otherwise why be worried about whether this is a first kiss or a second? Each kiss is fresh and virgin. It has no relationship with any other kiss of the past or of the future. Each kiss is an existence in itself. It exists alone in its solitariness. It is a peak in itself; it is a unit -- not in any way connected with the past or with the future. Why ask whether it is the first? And what beauty the first carries? And why not the second, and why not the third?

But the mind wants to compare. Why the mind wants to compare? Because through comparison ego is fed, that "I am the first woman; this is the first kiss." You are not interested in the kiss -- in the quality of the kiss. This moment the kiss opened a door of heart; you are not interested in that, that is nothing. You are interested in whether it is a first or not. The ego is always interested in comparison, and existence knows no comparison. And people like Heraclitus, Patanjali, they live in existence, not in mind. Don't compare them.

Many people come to me and they say that, "Who is great, Buddha or Christ?" What foolishness to ask! "Buddha is greater than Christ and Christ is greater than Buddha n I say to them; "Why you go on comparing?n A subtle thing is there working. If you are a follower of Christ, you would like Christ to be the greatest because you can only be great if Christ is the greatest. It is a fulfillment of your own ego. How can your Master not be the greatest? He has to be because you are such a great disciple. And if Christ is not the greatest, then where Christians will be? If Buddha is not the greatest, then what will happen to the ego of the Buddhists?

Every race, every religion, every country, thinks itself to be the greatest -- not because any country is great, not because any race is great: in this existence everything is the greatest. The existence creates only the greatest, every being unique. But that doesn't appeal to the mind because then greatness is so common. Everybody great? Then what is the use of it! Somebody has to be lower. A hierarchy has to be created.

Just the other night, I was reading a book of George Mikes, and he said that in Budapest, in Hungary, where he is born, one English woman fell in love with him. In Hungary, an English woman fell in love with him. But he was not much in love; but he didn't want to be rude also, so when she asked that, "Can we not get married?" he said "It will be difficult because my mother will not allow me, and will not be happy if I marry a foreigner." The English lady was very much offended. She said, "What? I and a foreigner? I am not a foreigner! I am English! You are a foreigner and your mother too!" Mikes said that, 'in Budapest, in Hungary, I am a foreigner?" The woman said, "Yes! Truth does not depend on geography."

Everybody thinks that way. The mind tries to fulfill its desires, to be the most supreme-most. From religion race, country, everything, one has to be watchful -- very watchful. Only then you can get beyond this subtle phenomenon of the ego.

HERACLITUS, CHRIST AND ZEN MAKE THE FINAL STEP SEEM CLOSE; PATANJALI MAKES EVEN THE FIRST STEP SEEM ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE.

-- because it is both. "He is closer than the closest and he is farther than the farthest, says the Upanishad. He is both near and far. He has to be, because who will be far then? And he has to be near also, because who will be near you? He touches your skin, and he is spread beyond the boundaries. He is both!

Heraclitus emphasizes the nearness because he is a simple man. And he says that he is so near, nothing is needed to do to bring him nearer. He is almost there; he is just watching at the gate, knocking at your door, waiting near your heart. Nothing is to be done. You simply be silent and have a look; just sit silently and look. You have never lost him. The truth is near.

In fact, to say it is near is wrong because you are also truth. Even nearness seems to be very, very far; even nearness shows that there is a distinction, a distance, a gap. Even that gap is not there: you are it! Says the Upanishad, "Thou art that: *tattwamasi swetaketu*." You are already that: even that much distance is not there to say that he is close.

Because Heraclitus and Zen they want you to take the jump immediately -- not wait. Patanjali says he is very far. He is also right: he is very far also. And he will appeal you more, because if he is so close and

you have not attained him, you will feel very, very depressed. If he is so close, just by the side of the corner, just standing by the side of you, if he is the only neighbor, and from everywhere he surrounds you and you have not achieved, your ego will feel very very frustrated. Such a great man like you, and he is so near and you are missing? That seems very frustrating. But if he is very far, then everything is okay because time is needed, effort is needed -- nothing is wrong with you, he is so far away.

Distance is such a vast thing. You will take time, you will go, you will move, and one day you will achieve. If he is near, then you will feel guilty. Then why you are not achieving him? Reading Heraclitus and Basho and Buddha, one feels uncomfortable. Never that happens with Patanjali. One feels at ease.

Look at the paradox of the mind. With the easiest of people one feels uncomfortable. Uncomfort comes from you. To move with Heraclitus or Jesus is very uncomfortable because they go on insisting that the kingdom of God is within you, and you know that nothing exists except hell within you. And they insist the kingdom of God is within you; it becomes uncomfortable.

If the kingdom of God is within you, the something is wrong with you. Why you cannot see it? And if it is so present, why not it can happen right this moment? That is the message of Zen -- that it is immediate. There is no need to wait, no need to waste time. It can happen right now, this very moment. There is no excuse. This makes uncomfortable; you feel uncomfortable, you cannot find any excuse. With Patanjali millions of excuses you can find, that he is very far. Millions of lives effort is needed. Yes, it can be attained, but always in the future. You are at ease. There is no urgency about it, and you can be as you are right now. Tomorrow morning you will start moving on the path, and the tomorrow never comes.

Patanjali gives you space, future. He says, "do this and that and that, and by and by you will reach -- some day, nobody knows -- in some future life." You are at ease, no urgency. You can be as you are; there is no hurry.

These Zen people, they drive you crazy, and I drive you more crazy, Mm? -- because I talk from both the sides. This is just a way. This is a koan. This is just a way to drive you crazy. Heraclitus I use, Patanjali I use but these are tricks to drive you crazy. You simply cannot be allowed to relax. Whenever there is future, you are okay. Then the mind can desire God, and nothing is wrong with you. The very phenomenon is such that it will take time. This becomes an excuse.

With Patanjali you can postpone; with Zen you cannot postpone. If you postpone, it is you who are postponing, not God. With Patanjali you can postpone because the very nature of God is such that it can be attained only in gradual ways. Very, very difficult, that's why with difficulty you feel comfortable, and this is the paradox people who say it is easy, you feel un-comfortable; people who say difficult, you feel comfortable. It should be just the otherwise.

And the truth is both, so it depends on you. If you want to postpone, Patanjali is perfect. If you want it here and now, then you will have to listen to Zen and you will have to decide. Are you in an urgency? Have you not suffered enough? Do you want to suffer more? Then Patanjali is perfect. You follow Patanjali. Then somewhere in the distant future you will attain to bliss. But if you have suffered enough -- and this is what maturity is: to understand that you have suffered enough.

And you call Heraclitus and Zen for children? Kindergarten? This is the only maturity, to have realized that, "I have suffered enough." If you feel this, then an urgency is created, then a fire is created. Something has to be done right now! You cannot postpone it; there is no meaning in postponing. You have postponed it already enough. But if you want future, you would like to suffer a little more, you have become addicted with the hell, just one day more to remain the same, or you would like some modifications...

That's what Patanjali says: "Do this, do that, slowly. Do one thing, then another thing," and millions of things have to be done, and they cannot be done immediately, so you go on modifying yourself. Today you take a vow that you will be non-violent, tomorrow you will take another vow. Then day after tomorrow you will become a celibate, and this way it goes on and on, and then there are millions of things to be left: Lying is to be dropped, violence is to be dropped, aggression is to be dropped; anger, hate, jealousy, possessiveness -- millions of things you have -- by and by. And meanwhile you remain the same.

How can you drop anger if you have not dropped hate? How can you drop anger if you have not dropped jealousy? How can you drop anger if you have not dropped aggressiveness? They are interrelated. So you say that now you will no more be angry, but what are you talking? Nonsense! Because you will remain hateful, you will remain aggressive, you will like to dominate, you love to be at the top, and you are dropping anger? How you can drop it? They are interrelated.

This is what Zen says: that if you want to drop, understand the phenomenon that everything is related. Either you drop it now, or you never drop it. Don't befool. You can simply whitewash: a little here, a patch

there, and the old house remains with all its oldness. And while you go on working, painting the walls and filling the holes and this and that, you think you are creating a new life, and meanwhile you continue the same. And the more you continue, the more it becomes deep-rooted.

Don't deceive. If you can understand, understanding is immediate. That is the message of Zen. If you cannot understand, then something has to be done, and Patanjali will be good. You follow Patanjali. One day or other, you will have to come to an understanding where you will see that this whole thing has been a trick -- trick of your mind to avoid, to avoid the reality, to avoid and escape -- and that day suddenly you will drop.

Patanjali is gradual, Zen is sudden. If you cannot be sudden, then it is better to be gradual. Rather than being nothing, neither this nor that, it is better you be gradual. Patanjali will also bring you to the same situation, but he will give you a little space. It is more comfortable -- difficult, but more comfortable. No immediate transformation is demanded, and with gradual progress, mind can fit.

HERACLITUS, CHRIST AND ZEN MAKE THE FINAL STEP SEEM CLOSE; PATANJALI MAKES EVEN THE FIRST STEP SEEM ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE. IT SEEMS LIKE US WESTERNERS HAVE HARDLY BEGUN TO REALIZE THE AMOUNT OF WORK THAT HAS TO BE DONE.

It is up to you. If you want to do the work, you can do. If you want to realize without doing the work, that too is possible. That too is possible! It is up to you to choose! If you want to do hard work, I will give you hard work. I can create even more steps. Patanjali can be made even more long, stretched. I can put the goal even farther away; I can give you impossible things to do. It is your choice. Or if you want really to realize, then this can be done this very moment. It is up to you. Patanjali is a way of looking, Heraclitus is also a way of looking.

Once it happened: I was passing through the street and I saw a small child eating a very big watermelon. The melon was too big for him, and I looked and I watched and I saw that he is finding a little difficulty to finish. So I asked him, I told him, "It seems to be really too big; isn't it so?n The boy looked at me and said, "No! Not enough me."

He is also right. Everything can be looked from two standpoints. God is near and far. Now it is for you to decide from where you would like to take the jump -- from the near or from the far. If you want to take the jump from the far, then come all the techniques, because they will take you far, from there you will take the jump. It is just like you are standing on this shore of the ocean; the ocean is here also and there at the other shore also -- which is completely invisible, very, very far away. You can take the jump from this shore because it is the same ocean, but if you decide to take the jump from the other shore Patanjali gives you a boat.

The whole yoga is a boat to go to the other shore, to take the jump. It is up to you. You can enjoy the journey; there is nothing wrong in it. I am not saying it is wrong. It is up to you. You can take the boat and go to the other shore, and take the jump from there. But the same ocean exists. Why not take from this shore? The jump will be the same, and the ocean will be the same, and you will be the same. What difference does it make to go to the other shore? There may be people on the other shore, and they may be trying to come here. There are also Patanjalis; they have made boats there. They are coming towards here to take the jump from the faraway.

It happened: one man was trying to cross a road. And it was a peak hour, and it was difficult to cross the road; so many cars going so fast, and he was a very very mild man. He tried many times and then came back. Then he saw Mulla Nasruddin on the other side -- old acquaintance. He cried, "Nasruddin, how you crossed the road?" Nasruddin said, "I never crossed. I was born on this side."

There are people who are always thinking of the distant shore. The distant always looks beautiful, the distant has a magnetism of its own, because it is covered in mist. But the ocean is the same. It is up to you to choose. Nothing is wrong, going to that ocean, but go for right reasons. You may be simply avoiding the jump from this shore. Then even if the boat leads you to the other shore, the moment you reach the other shore you will start thinking of this shore, because then this will be the faraway point. And many times, in many lives, you have done this. You have changed the shore, but you have not taken the jump.

I have seen you crossing the ocean from this side to that and from that side to this. Because this is the problem: that shore is far away because you are here; when you will be there, this shore will be far away. And you are in such a sleep that you completely forget again and again that you have been to that shore also. By the time you reach to the other shore, you have forgotten the shore that you have left behind. By the time you reach, oblivion takes over.

You look to the distant, and again somebody says, "here is a boat, sir. You can go to the other shore, and

you can take the jump from there because God is very, very far away." And you again start preparation to leave this shore. Patanjali gives you a boat to go to the other, but when you have reached to the other, Zen will give you always the jump. The final jump is of the Zen. Meanwhile you can do many things; that is not the point. Whenever you will take the jump it will be a sudden jump. It cannot be gradual!

All "gradualness" is going from this shore to that. But nothing is wrong in it. If you enjoy the journey it is beautiful, because he is here, he is in the middle, he is at that shore also. No need to reach to the other shore either. You can take the jump in the middle also, just from the boat. Then boat becomes the shore. From where you jump is the shore. Every moment you can take the jump; then it becomes the shore. If you don't take the jump, then it is no more the shore. It depends on you, remember this well.

That's why I am talking about all contradictory standpoints, so that you can understand from everywhere and you can see the reality from everywhere and then you can decide. If you decide to wait a little, beautiful. If you decide to take right now, beautiful. To me everything is beautiful and great, and I have no choice. I simply give you all the choices. If you say, "I would like to wait a little," I say, "Good! I bless you. Wait a little." If you say, "I am ready and I want to jump, I say, "Jump, with my blessings."

For me there is no choice -- neither Heraclitus, nor Patanjali. I am simply opening all the doors for you with the hope that you may enter some door. But remember the tricks of the mind. When I talk about Heraclitus, you think it is too vague, too mysterious, too simple. When I talk about Patanjali, you think it is too difficult, almost impossible. I open the door, and you interpret something and take a judgment and you stop yourself. The door is open not for you to judge. I he door is open for you to enter.

The second question:

YOU TALKED OF MOVING FROM FAITH TO TRUST. HOW CAN WE USE THE MIND THAT SWINGS FROM DOUBT TO BELIEF TO GO BEYOND THESE TWO POLARITIES?

Doubt and belief are not different -- two aspects of the same coin. This has to be understood first, because people think that when they believe, they have gone beyond doubt. Belief is the same as doubt because both are mind concern Your mind argues, says no, finds no proof to say yes; you doubt. Then your mind finds arguments to say yes, proofs to say yes, you believe. But in both the cases you believe in reason; in both the cases, you believe in arguments. The difference is just on the surface; deep down you believe in the reasoning, and trust is dropping out of reasoning. It is mad! It is irrational! It is absurd!

And I say trust is not faith; trust is a personal encounter. Faith again is given and borrowed. It is a conditioning. Faith is a conditioning parents, culture, society give you. You don't bother about it; you don't make it a personal concern. It is a given thing, and which is given and which has not been a personal growth, is just a facade, a false face, a Sunday face.

On six days you are different; you enter church and you put on a mask. See how people behave in church; so gently, so humanly -- the same people! Even a murderer comes to church and prays, see the face -- it looks so beautiful and innocent, and this man has killed. In church you have a proper face to use, and you know how to use it. It has been a conditioning. From the very childhood it has been given to you.

Faith is given; trust is a growth. You encounter reality, you face reality, you live reality, and by and by you come to an understanding that doubt leads to hell, misery. The more you doubt, the more miserable you become. If you can doubt completely, you will be in a perfect misery. If you are not in a perfect misery, that is because you cannot doubt completely: You still trust. Even an atheist, he also trusts. Even a man who doubts whether the world exists or not, he also trusts; otherwise he cannot live, life will become impossible.

If doubt becomes total, you cannot live a single moment. How can you breathe in if you doubt? If you really doubt, who knows the breath is not poisonous! Who knows millions of germs are not being carried into! Who knows cancer is not coming through the breath! If you really doubt, you cannot even breathe. You cannot live a single moment; you will die immediately. Doubt is suicide. But you never doubt perfectly, so you linger on. You linger on; you somehow drag on. But your life is not total. Just think: if total doubt is suicide, then total trust will be the absolute life possible.

That's what happens to a man of trust: he trusts, and the more he trusts, the more he becomes capable to trust. The more he becomes capable of trust, the more life opens. He feels more, he lives more, he lives intensely. Life becomes an authentic bliss. Now he can trust more. Not that he is not deceived, because if

you trust, that doesn't mean that nobody is going to deceive you. In fact, more people will deceive you because you become vulnerable. If you trust, more people will deceive you, but nobody can make you miserable; that's the point to understand. They can deceive, they can steal things from you, they can borrow money and they will never return -- but nobody can make you miserable -- that becomes impossible. Even if they kill you, they cannot make you miserable.

You trust, and trust makes you vulnerable -- but absolutely victorious also, because nobody can defeat you. They can deceive, they can steal, you may become a beggar, but still you will be an emperor. Trust makes emperors out of beggars and doubt makes beggars out of emperors. Look at an emperor, who cannot trust; he is always afraid. He cannot trust his own wife, he cannot trust his own children, because a king possesses so much that the son will kill him, the wife will poison him. He cannot trust anybody. He lives in such a distrust, he is already in hell. Even if he sleeps, he cannot relax. Who knows what's going to happen!

Trust makes you more and more open. Of course, when you are open, many things will become possible. When you are open, friends will reach to your heart; of course, enemies can also reach to your heart -- the door is open. So there are two possibilities. If you want to be secure, you close the door completely. Bolt it, lock it and hide within. Now no enemy can enter, but no friend can enter also. Even if God comes, he cannot enter. Now nobody can deceive you, but what is the point? You are in a grave. You are already dead. Nobody can kill you, but you are already dead; you cannot come out. You live in security, of course, but what type of life is this? You don't live at all. Then you open the door.

Doubt is closing the door; trust is opening the door. When you open the door, all the alternatives become possible. Friend may enter, foe may enter. Wind will come; it will bring the perfume of the flowers; it will also bring the germs of diseases. Now everything is possible -- the good and bad. Love will come; hate will also come. Now God can come, devil can also come This is the fear that something may go wrong, so close the door. But then everything goes wrong. Open the door -- something is possible to go wrong, but for you, nothing, if your trust is total. Even in the enemy you will find the friend and even in the devil you will find God. Trust is such a transformation that you cannot find the bad because your whole outlook has changed.

That is the meaning of Jesus' saying, "Love your enemies." How can you love your enemies? It has been a problem to be solved -- an enigma for Christian theologians. How can you love your enemy? But a man of trust can do, because a man of trust knows no enemies. A man of trust knows only the friend. In whatsoever form he comes makes no difference. If he. comes to steal he is the friend; if he comes to take he is the friend, if he comes to give he is the friend: in whatsoever form he comes.

It happened that Al-Hillaj Mansoor, a great mystic, a great Sufi, was murdered, killed, crucified. The last of his words were -- he looked at the sky -- and he said, "But you cannot deceive me." Many people were there, and Al-Hillaj was smiling, and he said towards the sky "Look, you cannot deceive me." So somebody asked "What do you mean? To whom you are talking?" He said, "I am talking to my God: in whatsoever form you come you cannot deceive me. I know you well. Now you have come as death. You cannot deceive me."

A man of trust cannot be deceived. In whatsoever form, whosoever comes, it is always the divine coming to him because trust makes everything holy. Trust is an alchemy. It transforms not only you; it transforms for you the whole world. Wherever you look you find him: in the friend, in the foe; in the night, in the day. Yes, Heraclitus is right. God is summer and winter, day and night, God is satiety and hunger. This is trust. Patanjali makes trust the base -- the base of all growth.

YOU TALKED OF MOVING FROM FAITH TO TRUST...

Faith is that which is given; trust is that which is found. Faith is given by your parents; trust has to be found by you. Faith is given by the society; trust you have to search and seek and inquire Trust is personal, intimate; faith is like a commodity. You can purchase it in the market.

You can purchase it in the market -- when I say it, I say it with a very considered mind. You can go and become a Mohammedan; you can go and become a Hindu. Go in an Arya temple and you can be converted to be a Hindu. There is no difficulty. Faith can be purchased in the market. From Mohammedan you can become Hindu, from Hindu you can become Jain. It is so simple that any foolish priest can do it. But trust -- it is not a commodity. You cannot go and find it in the market, you cannot purchase it. You have to pass through many experiences. By and by it arises; by and by it changes you. A new quality, a new flame comes to your being.

When you see that doubt is misery, then comes trust. When you see faith is dead, then comes trust. You are a Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan; have you ever observed that you are completely dead? What type of

Christian you are? If you are really a Christian, you will be a Christ -- nothing less than that. Trust will make you Christ, faith will make you a Christian -- a very poor substitute. What type of Christian you are? Because you go to the church, because you read the Bible? Your faith is not a knowing. It is an ignorance.

It happened in a Rotary Club somewhere: a great economist came to talk. He talked in the jargon of the economics. The priest of the town was also present to listen to him. After the talk, he came to him and said, "It was a beautiful talk you gave, but to be frank, I couldn't follow a single word." The economist said, "In that case, I would say to you what you say to your listeners: have

When you cannot understand, when you are ignorant, the whole society says, "Have faith." I will say to you: it is better to doubt than to have a false faith. It is better to doubt, because doubt will create misery. Faith is a consolation; doubt will create misery. And it there is misery, you will have to seek trust. This is the problem the dilemma that has happened in the world. Because of faith, you have forgotten how to seek trust. Because of faith you have become trustless. Because of faith you carry corpses: you are Christians Hindus, Mohammedans, and you miss the whole point. Because of faith you think you are religious. Then the inquiry stops.

Honest doubt is better than dishonest faith. If your faith is false -- and all faith is false if you have not grown into it, if it is not your feeling and your being and your experience -- all faith is false! Be honest. Doubt! Suffer! Only suffering will bring you to understanding. If you suffer truly one day or other you will understand that it is doubt that is making me suffer. And then the transformation becomes possible.

You ask me, HOW CAN WE USE THE MIND THAT SWINGS FROM DOUBT TO BELIEF TO GO BEYOND THESE TWO POLARITIES?

You cannot use it, because you have never been an honest doubter. Your faith is false: doubt is deep down hidden. Just on the surface a whitewash of faith is there. Deep down you are doubtful -- but you are afraid to know that you are doubtful, so you go on clinging with faith, you go on making gestures of faith. You can make gestures, but through gestures you cannot attain to reality. You can go and bow down in a shrine; you are making the gesture of a man who trusts. But you will not grow, because deep down there is no trust, only doubt. Faith is just superimposed.

It is just like kissing a person you don't love. From the outside everything is the same, you are making the gesture of kissing. No scientist can find any difference. If you kiss a person, the photograph, the physiological phenomenon, the transfer of millions of germs from one lip to another, everything, exactly is the same whether you love or not. If a scientist watches and observes, what will be the difference? No difference -- not even a single iota of difference He will say both are kisses and exactly the same.

But you know when you love a person then something of the invisible passes which cannot be detected by any instrument. When you don't love a person, then you can give the kiss, but nothing passes. No energy communication, no communion happens. The same is with faith and trust. Trust is a kiss with love, with a deeply loving heart, and faith is a kiss without any love.

So from where to begin? The first thing is to inquire into the doubt. Throw the false faith. Become an honest doubter -- sincere. Your sincerity will help, because if you are honest how can you miss the point that doubt creates suffering? If you are sincere, you are bound to know. Sooner or later you will come to realize that doubt has been creating more misery -- the more you go into doubt, the more misery. And only through misery one grows.

And when you come to a point where misery becomes impossible to tolerate, intolerable, you drop it. Not that really you drop it; the very intolerability becomes the drop. And once there is not doubt and you have suffered through it, you start moving towards trust.

Trust is transformation -- *shraddha*; and, says Patanjali, that *shraddha* -- trust -- is the base of all *samadhi*, of all ultimate experience of the divine.

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Total Effort or Surrender

3 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501030
ShortTitle: YOGA203
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 81 mins

SUCCESS IS NEAREST TO THOSE WHOSE EFFORTS ARE INTENSE AND SINCERE.
THE CHANCES OF SUCCESS VARY ACCORDING TO THE DEGREE OF EFFORT.

SUCCESS IS ALSO ATTAINED BY THOSE WHO SURRENDER TO GOD.
GOD IS THE SUPREME RULER. HE IS AN INDIVIDUAL UNIT OF DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS. HE IS UNTOUCHED BY THE AFFLICTIONS OF LIFE, ACTION AND ITS RESULT.

IN GOD THE SEED IS DEVELOPED TO ITS HIGHEST EXTENT.

THERE ARE THREE TYPES OF seekers. The first type comes onto the path because of curiosity: Patanjali calls it *kutuhal*. He is not really interested. He has drifted into it as if by accident. He may have read something. He may have heard somebody talk about God, the truth, the ultimate liberation, and he became interested.

The interest is intellectual, just like a child who becomes interested in everything and each thing and then, after a time, drifts away because more and more curiosities are always opening their doors.

Such a man will never attain. Out of curiosity you cannot attain the truth, because truth needs a persistent effort, a continuity, a perseverance which a man of curiosity cannot do. A man of curiosity can do a certain thing for a certain period of time according to his mood, but then there is a gap and in that gap all that is made disappears, is unmade. Again he will start from the very beginning, and the same will happen.

He cannot crop the result. He can sow the seeds; but he cannot wait, because millions of new interests are always calling him. He goes to the south, then he moves to the east, then he goes to the west, then to the north. He is like a drifting wood in the sea. He is not going anywhere; his energy is not moving to a certain goal. Whatsoever circumstance pushes him... Accidental he is and the accidental man cannot attain to the divine. And he may do much activity, but it is all futile because in the day he will make and in the night he will unmake it. A perseverance is needed; a continuous hammering is needed.

Jalaludin Rumi had a small school -- a school of wisdom. He used to take his disciples to the fields, to the farms around. Particularly one farm he used to take all his new disciples to show what has happened there. Whenever a new disciple will come, he will take him to that farm. There was something worth. The farmer was an example of a certain state of mind. The farmer was digging a well, but he will dig ten feet, fifteen feet, and then he will change the mind. "This place doesn't look good" -- so he will start another hole and then another.

Since many years, he has been doing that. Now there were eight incomplete holes. The whole farm was destroyed, and he was working on the ninth. Jalaludin will say to his new disciples, "Look Don't be like this farmer. If he had put all his effort into one hole, by this time the hole would have been one hundred feet at least. He has made much effort; much activity he has done, but he cannot wait. Ten, twelve, fifteen feet, then he gets bored. Then he starts another hole. This way the whole farm will be covered with holes, and there will never be a well."

This is the man of curiosity, the accidental man who does things, and when he starts, he has much zeal -- in fact, too much. And this too much zeal cannot become a continuity. He starts with such vigor and zest

that you know that soon he will stop.

The second type of man who comes to the inner search is the man of *jigyasa* -- inquiry. He has not come out of curiosity. He has come with an intense inquiry. He means it, but he is also not enough because his meaning is basically intellectual. He may become a philosopher, but he cannot become a religious man. He will inquire deeply, but his inquiry is intellectual. It remains head-oriented; it is a problem to be solved.

Life and death is not involved; it is not a question of life and death. It is a riddle, a puzzle. He enjoys solving it just as you enjoy solving a crossword Puzzle because it gives you a challenge. It has to be solved, you will feel very good if you can solve it. But this is intellectual, and deep down ego is involved. This man will become a philosopher. He will try hard. He will think, con-template, but he will never meditate. He will reflect logically, rationally; he will find many clues. He will create a system, but the whole thing will be his own projection.

Truth needs you totally. Even ninety-nine percent won't do: exactly hundred percent of you is needed, and head is only one percent. You can live without the head. Animals are living without the head, trees are living without the head. Head is not such an essential thing in existence. You can easily live -- in fact, you can more easily live without the head than you are living with the head. It creates millions of complexities. Head is not just an absolute necessity and nature knows that. It is a superfluous luxury. If you have not enough food, the body knows where the food should go: it stops giving it to the head.

That's why, in poor countrieS, intellect cannot develop, because intellect is a luxury. When everything is finished, when the body is completely getting everything, only then the energy moves towards the head. Even in your life it happens every day, but you are not aware. Eat too much food -- immediately you feel sleepy. What is happening? The body needs energy to digest. The head can be forgotten; the energy moves towards the stomach. Head feels dizzy, sleepy. Energy is not moving, blood is not moving, towards head. The body has its own economy.

There are basic things, there are non-basic things. Basic things have to be fulfilled first, because the non-basic can wait, your philosophy can wait. There is not much necessity for it. But your stomach cannot wait. Your stomach has to be fulfilled first; that hunger is more basic. Because of this basic realization many religions have tried fasting, because if you fast the head cannot think, because the energy is not so much; it cannot be given to the head. But this is a deception. When the energy will be there, the head will start thinking again. This meditation is a lie.

If you fast long, for few days continuously, the head cannot think. Not that you have attained to no-mind; simply superfluous energy doesn't exist in you now. The body needs first; bodily needs are basic, essential; head needs are secondary, superfluous. It is just as you have an economy in your home. If your child is dying you will sell the TV set. There is nothing much involved in it. You can sell the furniture when the child is dying; when you are hungry, you can sell even the house. First things first -- that is the meaning of economy -- second things second. And head is the last; it is only one percent of you, and that too superfluous. You can exist without it.

Can you exist without the stomach? Can you exist without the heart? But you can exist without the head. And when you pay too much attention to the head, you are completely upside down. You are doing *shirshasana*: standing on the head. You have completely forgotten that head is not essential.

And when you give only head to an inquiry, it is *jigyasa*. Then it is a luxury. You can become a philosopher and sit on an armchair; rest and think. Philosophers are like luxurious furniture. If you can afford good, but it is not a life-and-death problem. So Patanjali says the man of *kutuhal* -- the man of curiosity -- cannot achieve; the man of *jigyasa* -- inquiry -- will become a philosopher.

Then there is the third man whom Patanjali calls the man of *mumuksha*. This word *mumuksha* is difficult to translate, so I will explain it. *mumuksha* means the desire to be desireless, the desire to be completely liberated, the desire to get out of the wheel of existence, the desire not to be born again, not to die again, the feeling -- that it is enough -- born millions of times, dying again and again and moving in the same vicious circle. *Mumuksha* means to become the ultimate drop-out from the very wheel of existence. Bored, suffering, and one wants to get out of it. The inquiry becomes now a life-and-death problem. Your whole being is at stake. Patanjali says only a man of *mumuksha*, to whom the desire for *moksha* -- liberation -- has arisen, can become a religious man, and then too because he is a very, very logical thinker.

Then too there are three types of men who belong to the category of *mumuksha*. The first type of man who belongs to *mumuksha* puts his one-third being into the effort. Putting one-third of your being into the effort you will attain something. What you will attain will be a negative achievement: you will not be tense -- this has to be understood very deeply -- but, you will not be calm. You will not be tense; the tensions

will drop. But you will not be tranquil, calm, cool. The attainment will be negative. You will not be ill, but you will not be healthy also. Illness will disappear. You will not feel irritated, you will not feel frustrated. But you will not feel fulfilled also. The negative will drop, the thorns will drop, but the flower has not come

This is the first degree of *mumuksha*. You can find many people who are stuck there. You will feel a certain quality in them: they don't react, they don't get irritated, you cannot make them angry, you cannot put them in anxiety. They have attained something, but still you feel something is lacking. They are not at ease. Even non-angry, they don't have compassion. They may not be angry at you, but they cannot forgive. Subtle is the difference. They are not angry, that is right. But even in their being non-angry there is no forgiveness. They are stuck.

They don't bother about you, your insult, but they are, in a way, cut off from relationship. They can't share. Trying to be not angry, they have moved out of all relationships. They have become like islands -- closed. And when you are an island, closed, you are uprooted. You cannot flower, you cannot be happy, you cannot have a well-being. It is a negative achievement. Something has been thrown, but nothing has been attained. The path is clear, of course. Even to throw something is very good because now the possibility comes into existence: you can attain something.

Patanjali calls them *mridu*: soft. The first degree of attainment, negative. You will find many sannyasins in India, many monks in Catholic monasteries, who are stuck at the first degree. They are good people, but you will find them dull. It is very good not to be angry, but it is not enough. Something is missing; nothing positive has happened. They are empty vessels. They have emptied themselves, but somehow they have not been refilled. The higher has not descended, but the lower has been thrown.

Then there is a second degree of *mumuksha* -- the second degree of the right seeker -- who puts himself two-thirds into the effort. Not yet total, just in the middle. Because of the middle, Patanjali calls him *madhya* -- the middle man. He attains something. The first-degree man is in him, but something more is added. He is at peace -- silent, cool, collected. Whatsoever happens in the world does not affect him. He remains unaffected, detached. He becomes like a peak: very peaceful.

If you come near him you will feel his peace surrounding you; just as you go in a garden and the cool air and the fragrance of the flowers and the singing of the birds all surround you, they touch you, you can feel. With the first-degree man, the *mridu*, you will not feel anything. You will feel only an emptiness -- a desert-like being. And the first type of man will suck you. If you go near him you will feel that you have been emptied -- somebody has been sucking you because he is a desert. With him you will feel being dried, and you will be afraid.

You will feel this with many sannyasins. If you go near them, you will feel they are sucking you, not knowingly. They have attained the first degree. They have become empty, and that very emptiness becomes like a hole and you are sucked by it automatically.

It is said in Tibet that this first-degree man, if he is anywhere, should not be allowed to move in the town. When lamas in Tibet attain to the first degree, they are prohibited to go out of the monasteries -- because if this man comes near anybody, he sucks. That sucking is beyond his control; he cannot do anything about it. He is like a desert. Anything that comes near becomes sucked, exploited.

It is not allowed for the first-degree lamas to touch a tree because it has been observed that the tree dies. Even in the Himalayas, a Hindu sannyasin is not allowed to touch trees -- they will die. He is a sucking phenomenon. This first-degree lama is not allowed to attend anybody's marriage because he will become a destructive force. He is not allowed to bless anybody because he cannot bless. Even when he is blessing, he is sucking. You may not have known it, for these first-degree lamas, sannyasins, sadhus, monasteries were created, so they can live in an enclosed world of their own, not allowed to move out. Unless they attain to the second degree, they are not allowed to bless anybody.

The second-degree seeker who has put his two-third being becomes peaceful, calm. If you go near him, he flows in you, he shares. Now he is no more a desert; now he is a green forest. Many things are coming up in him -- silent, calm, tranquil. You will feel it. But this is also not the goal; many are stuck there. Just to be silent is not enough. What type of achievement is this? Just to be silent? It is like death, no movement, no activity. You are at peace of course, at home of course, but no celebration, no bliss.

Third-degree seeker who puts his totality into it attains to bliss. Bliss is a positive phenomenon; peace is just on the way. When bliss comes nearer, you become peaceful. It is a distant influence of the bliss that is reaching near you. It is just like coming near a river: from a long distance you start feeling that the air is cooling, the quality of the greenery is changing. Trees are greener with more foliage. The air is cool. The river you have not seen yet, but the river is somewhere near, the source of water is somewhere near. When

the source of life is somewhere near, you become peaceful, but you have not attained yet -- just on the way. Patanjali calls this man the *madhya*: the middle man.

He is also not the goal. Unless you can dance with ecstasy... This man cannot dance, this man cannot sing, because singing will look like disturbing the peace, dancing will look foolish -- what are you doing? This man can only sit like a dead statue -- silent, of course, but not flowering; green, but the flowers have not happened yet: the final has not descended. Then there is the third-degree man who can dance, who will look mad because he has so much. He cannot contain and because he cannot contain he will sing and he will dance and he will move and he will share, and he will throw wherever he can the seeds that are showering on him endlessly. This is the third-degree man.

Says Patanjali:

SUCCESS IS NEAREST TO THOSE WHOSE EFFORTS ARE INTENSE AND SINCERE.
THE CHANCES OF SUCCESS VARY ACCORDING TO THE DEGREE OF EFFORT.

SUCCESS IS NEAREST TO THOSE WHOSE EFFORTS ARE INTENSE AND SINCERE. Your totality is needed. Remember, sincerity is a quality that happens whenever you are totally in something, but people are almost wrong in their idea of sincerity. They think to be serious is sincere. To be serious is not to be sincere. Sincerity is a quality which happens whenever you are totally in something. A child playing with his toys is sincere, totally in it, absorbed, nothing left behind, no holding back; he is not there really, only the play goes on.

Because if you don't hold anything, where you are? You have become completely one with the activity. The actor is no more there, the doer is no more there. When the doer is not, there is sincerity. How can you be serious? -- because seriousness belongs to the doer. So in mosques, temples, churches, you will find two types of people -- sincere and serious. Serious will be with long faces, as if they are doing a very great thing -- something sacred, something of the other world. This too is ego, as if you are doing something great, as if you are obliging the whole world because you are praying.

Look at the religious people -- so-called, of course: they walk in such a way as if they are obliging the whole world. They are the salt of the earth. If they disappear, the whole existence will disappear. They are supporting it. It is because of them life exists -- because of their prayers. You will find them serious.

Seriousness belongs to the ego, the doer. Look at a father working in the shop, in the office somewhere. If he doesn't love his wife, his children, he will be serious because it is a duty. He is doing it, and he is obliging everybody around. He will always say, "I am doing it for my wife, I am doing it for my children." And this man by his seriousness will become a dead stone hanging around the necks of his children, and they will never be able to forgive this father because he never loved.

If you love, you never say such words. If you love your children, you go dancing to your office. You love them; it is not something that you are obliging. You are not fulfilling a duty; it is your love. You are happy that you are allowed to do something for your children. You are happy and blissful that you can do something for your wife because love feels so helpless; love wants to do so many things and cannot do. Love always feels that 'Whatsoever I am doing is less than should be done." And duty? Duty always feels, "I am doing more than is needed." Duty becomes serious; love is sincere. And love is to be totally with a person, so totally to be with a person that the duality disappears -- even for moments -- there is no duality, one exists in two, a bridge comes in. Love is sincere, never serious. And wherever you can put your total being in anything, it becomes a love. If you are a gardener and you love, you bring your total being into it. Then sincerity happens.

Sincerity you cannot cultivate. Seriousness you can cultivate, but sincerity -- no Sincerity is a shadow of being total in something. Says Patanjali:

SUCCESS IS NEAREST TO THOSE WHOSE EFFORTS ARE INTENSE AND SINCERE.

Of course, there is no need to say intense and sincere. Sincerity is always intense. But why does Patanjali say intense and sincere? For a certain reason. Sincerity is always intense, but intensity is not necessarily always sincere. You can be intense in something but not sincere, may not be sincere. Hence, he adds the qualification, intense *and* sincere, because you can be intense even in your seriousness. You can be

intense even with your part being, you can be intense in a certain mood, you can be intense in your anger, you can be intense in your lust, you can be intense in millions of things and may not be sincere, because sincerity belongs when you are totally in it.

You can be intense in sex and you may not be sincere, because sex is not necessarily love. You may be very, very intense in your sexuality -- but once sexuality is fulfilled, it is finished, the intensity gone. Love may not look so intense, but it is sincere -- and because it is sincere, the intensity continues. In fact, if you are really in love it becomes a timelessness. It is always intense. And make a clear distinction: if you are intense without sincerity, you cannot be forever intense. Only momentarily you can be intense; when the desire arises you are intense. It is not really your intensity. It is enforced by the desire.

Sex arises. You feel a starvation, a hunger. The whole body, the whole bio-energy, needs a release; you become intense. But this intensity is not yours; it is nothing coming from your being. It is just enforced by the biological crust around you: it is a bodily enforcement on your being. It is not coming from the center. It is being forced from the periphery. You will be intense, and then sex fulfilled, the intensity gone, then you don't care about the woman.

Many women have told me that they feel cheated, they feel deceived, they feel used because whenever their husbands make love to them, in the beginning they feel so loving, so intense; they feel so happy. But the moment sex is finished they turn over and go to sleep. They didn't care at all what is happening to the woman. After you have made love, you even don't say goodbye. You don't thank; the woman feels used.

Your intensity is biological, bodily; it is nothing coming from you. In sex intensity there is a foreplay, but no afterplay. The word doesn't exist really. I have seen thousands of books written on sex; the word "afterplay" doesn't exist. What type of love is this? Bodily need fulfilled, finished. The woman has been used; now you can throw her just as you use something and throw it -- a plastic container -- you use it and you throw it. Finished! When the desire will arise, then again you will look at the woman, and at that woman you are very intense.

No, Patanjali doesn't mean that type of intensity. I have taken sex to explain to you, because that is the only intensity that is left with you. There is no other example possible. You have become so lukewarm in your life, you exist on such a low level of energy, that there is no intensity. Somehow you go to the office. Just stand by the corner of the road when the people are rushing toward their offices; just watch their faces -- sleepy.

Where going? Why going? It seems as if they don't have anywhere else to go, so they are going to the office. They cannot help it; because what they will do at home? So they are going to the office, bored, automata, robot-like, going because everybody is going to the office and it is time to go. And what to do if you don't want to go? Holidays become such a suffering, no intensity. Coming back -- look people in the evening, coming back to the house, not knowing why they are going again, but nowhere else to go, somehow, dragging life. Lukewarm, a low-energy phenomenon.

That is why I have taken the example of sex -- because I cannot find any other intensity in you. You don't sing, you don't dance, you don't have any intensity. You don't laugh, you don't weep. All intensity is gone. In sex, a little intensity exists; that too because of nature -- not because of you.

Patanjali says "intense and sincere". Religion is really like sex -- deeper than sex, higher than sex, holier than sex, but like sex. It is one individual meeting with the whole: it is a deep orgasm. You melt into the whole, you completely disappear. Prayer is like love. Yoga -- in fact, the very word "yoga" means meeting, communion, meeting of the two -- and such a deep and intense and sincere meeting that the two disappear. The boundaries become blurred and one exists. It cannot be in any other way. If you are not sincere and intense, bring your total being. Only then the ultimate is possible. You have to risk yourself completely; less than that won't do.

THE CHANCES OF SUCCESS VARY ACCORDING TO THE DEGREE OF EFFORT.

This is one path -- the path of will. Patanjali is basically concerned with the path of will, but he knows, he is aware, that the other path also exists, so he gives just a footnote.
That footnote is:

Ishwarapranidhanatwa: SUCCESS IS ALSO ATTAINED BY THOSE WHO SURRENDER TO GOD.

Just a footnote, just to indicate that the other path is also there. This is the path of will -- effort intense, sincere, total. Bring your wholeness to it. But Patanjali is aware; all those who know, are aware. And Patanjali is very considerate, he is a very scientific mind; he will not leave a single loophole. But that is not his path, so he simply gives a footnote just to remember that the other path is there.

Ishwarapranidhanatwa: SUCCESS IS ALSO ATTAINED BY THOSE WHO SURRENDER TO GOD.

Effort or surrender, but the basic thing is the same: totality is needed. Paths differ, but they cannot differ absolutely. Their shape, their form, their direction, may differ, but their inner meaning and significance has to remain the same because both lead to the divine. Effort: your totality is needed. Surrender: again your totality is needed. So to me there is only one path, and that is: bring your totality.

Whether you bring it through effort -- yoga -- it is up to you, or you bring it through *samarpan* -- surrender, let-go -- it is up to you. But remember always that a totality will be needed; you have to stake yourself completely. It is a gambling -- a gamble with the unknown. And nobody can say when it will happen -- nobody can predict, nobody can give you a guarantee. You gamble. You may win, you may not win. The possibility of not winning is always there because it is a very complex phenomenon. It is not as simple as it looks. But if you go on gambling, it has to happen one day.

If you miss one time don't be depressed, because even a Buddha has to miss many times. If you miss, just get up and risk again. Some time, in some unknown manner, the whole existence culminates to help you. Some time and in some unknown way, you hit the target exactly the right time when the door was open. But you have to hit many times. You go on throwing your arrow of consciousness. Don't bother about the result. It is very dark and the goal is not fixed; it goes on changing. So you go on throwing your arrow in the dark. Many times you will miss, and I say to you so that you don't become depressed. Many times everybody misses, that is how it is. But if you go on and on and on and don't get depressed, it will happen. It has always happened. That's why infinite patience is needed.

What is surrender to God? How can you surrender? How surrender will become possible? That too becomes possible if you make many efforts, and you go on failing. You make many efforts, you depend on yourself; effort depends on oneself. It is a willpower -- the path of will. You depend on yourself. You fail and you fail and you fail. You stand up, again you fall, you stand up again, and you again start walking. And then a moment comes, when you have been failing and failing and failing, and you come to see that your effort is the cause, because your effort has become your ego.

That is the problem on the path of will. Because a man who is working on the path of will -- making efforts, methods, using techniques, doing this and that -- is bound to accumulate a certain sense of "I am": "I am superior, special, extraordinary. I am doing this and that -- austerities, fasting, *sadhana*. I have done this much."

On the path of will one has to be very, very watchful of the ego, because the ego is bound to come. If you can watch the ego, and you don't accumulate ego, there is no need to surrender -- because if there is no ego, there is nothing to surrender. This has to be understood very, very deeply. And when you are understanding -- trying to understand Patanjali -- this is a very fundamental thing.

If you make your effort continuously for many lives, the ego is bound to arise. You have to be very watchful. You should work, you should make all efforts, but don't gather the ego. Then there is no need to surrender; you may hit the target without surrendering. There is no need because the disease doesn't exist.

If the ego is there, then the need arises to surrender. That's why Patanjali says -- after talking about intense, sincere, total effort, he suddenly says --

Ishwarapranidhanatwa: SUCCESS IS ALSO ATTAINED BY THOSE WHO SURRENDER TO GOD.

If you feel continuously failing, then remember that the failure is not because of the divine. The failure is happening because of your ego, from where the arrow is being thrown, the source of your being, there something is happening -- a diversion. Ego is collecting there. Then there is only one possibility: surrender it! You have failed with it so totally, in so many ways. You did this and that, you tried to do this and that,

and you failed and failed and failed. When frustration becomes final and you cannot see what to do, Patanjali says, "Now surrender to God."

Patanjali is very rare in this sense. He does not believe in God; he is not a God-believer. God is also a technique. Patanjali doesn't believe in any God, that there is some God. No, he says God is a technique. Those who fail, for them this technique -- the last. If you fail in that also, there is no way. Patanjali says it is not a question whether God exists or not; that is not the point at all. The point is that God is hypothetical. Without God it will be difficult to surrender. You will ask, "To whom?n

So God is a hypothetical point just to help surrender. When you have surrendered you will know there is no God, but that is when you have surrendered and when you have known. For Patanjali even God is a hypothesis to help you. It is a lie. That's why I told you Patanjali is a sly Master. It is just a help. Surrender is the basic thing, not God. And this difference you must note, because there are people who think God is the basic thing -- because there is God you surrender.

Patanjali says that because you have to surrender, posit a God. God is a posited thing. When you have surrendered, you will laugh. There is no God But one thing more: there are gods -- no God -- a multiplicity of gods, because whenever you surrender you become a god. So don't be confused with Patanjali's God and Christian-Jewish God. Patanjali says God is the potentiality of every being. Man is as if a seed of God -- every man. And when the seed flowers, comes to a fulfillment, the seed has become a god. So every man, every being, will become finally a god.

"God" means just the ultimate culmination, the ultimate flowering. There is no God, but there are gods -- infinite gods. This is a totally different conception. If you ask Mohammedans, they will say there is only one God. If you ask Christians, they also say there is only one God. But Patanjali is more scientific. He says God is a possibility. Everybody is carrying that possibility within the heart. Everybody is just a seed, a potentiality to become a god. When you reach to the highest beyond which nothing exists, you become a god. Many have reached before you, many will reach -- and many will be reaching alter you.

Everyone becomes a god finally, because everyone is a god potentially, infinite gods. That is why it becomes difficult for Christians to understand. You call Rama a god, you call Krishna a god, you call Buddha a god, you call Mahavira a god. Even a Rajneesh you call a god.

For a Christian it becomes impossible to understand. What are you doing? For them only one God exists who has created the world. For Patanjali nobody has created the world. Millions of gods exist, and everybody is on the path to become a god. Whether you know it or not, you carry a god within your womb. And you may miss many times, but how can you miss it ultimately? If you carry it within you, some day or the other the seed is going to flower. You cannot miss it absolutely -- no.

This is a totally different conception. Christian God seems to be very dictatorial, dominating the whole existence. Patanjali is more democratic -- no despot, no dictator, no Stalin, no czar sitting on the top of the throne, with his only begotten son Christ by the side and the apostles around. This is nonsense. The whole concept is as if in the image of an emperor it has been made -- on the throne. No, Patanjali is absolutely democratic. He says godliness is everybody's quality. You carry it; it is up to you to bring it to its totality. If you don't want it, that too is up to you.

Nobody is sitting as a despot on the world; nobody is forcing you or creating you. Freedom is absolute. You can sin because of freedom, you can move away because of freedom. You suffer because of freedom, and when you understand this, there is no need to suffer; you can come back, that too because of freedom. Nobody is bringing you back, and there is going to be no judgment day. Nobody is there to judge you except your own being. You are the doer, you are the judge, you are the criminal, you are the law. You are all! You are a miniature existence.

GOD IS THE SUPREME. HE IS AN INDIVIDUAL UNIT OF DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS. REMEMBER: HE IS AN INDIVIDUAL UNIT OF DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS. HE IS UNTOUCHED BY THE AFFLICTIONS OF LIFE, ACTION AND ITS RESULT.

God is a state of consciousness. It is not a person, really, but "individual", so you will have to understand the difference between personality and individuality. Personality is the periphery. As you look to others, that is your personality. You say, "Nice personality, beautiful personality, ugly personality" -- as you look to others. Your personality is the decision, the opinion of others about you. If you are alone on the earth, will you have any personality? No personality, because who will say you are beautiful, and who will

say you are stupid, and who will say you are a great leader of men? There is nobody to say anything about you. The opinion will not be there, you will not have any personality.

The word personality comes from the Greek word "persona". In the Greek drama, the actors had to use masks. Those masks were called persona. From that persona comes the word personality. The face that you wear when you look at your wife and smile, that is personality -- persona. You don't feel like smiling, but you have to smile. A guest comes and you welcome him, and deep down you never wanted him to come to you and deep down you are disturbed -- "Now what to do with this man?" -- but you are smiling and welcoming and you are saying that "So glad".

Personality is that which you pose, a face, a mask. But if there is nobody in your bathroom, you don't have any personality unless you look in the mirror. Then immediately the personality comes because you yourself start doing the work of the other opinion. You look in the face and say, "Beautiful". Now you are divided, now you are two, giving opinion about yourself. But in the bathroom when nobody is there and you are completely unafraid, that nobody is looking from the keyhole... Because if somebody looks from the keyhole, personality comes in, you start behaving.

In the bathroom only you drop the personality. That's why bathroom is so refreshing. Out of the bath you come so beautiful, fresh, no personality; you become an individual. Individuality is that which you are; personality is that which you show that you are. Personality is your face; individuality is your being. God, in Patanjali's conception, has no personality. He is an individual unit.

If you grow, by and by, opinion of others becomes childish. You don't bother about them; what they say is meaningless. It is not what they say that carries meaning. It is you, what you are, that carries the meaning, not that they say, "Beautiful". This is useless. If you are beautiful, that is the point. What they say is irrelevant. What you are -- the real, the authentic you -- that is your individual.

When you drop personalities, you become a sannyasin. When you renounce personalities, you become a sannyasin: you become an individual unit. Now you live through your authentic center. You don't pose. When you don't pose, you are not worried. When you don't pose, you are unaffected by what others say. When you don't pose, you remain detached. Personality cannot remain detached. It is a very fragile thing. It exists between you and the other, and it depends on the other. He can change his mind; he can destroy you completely. You look at a woman and she smiles, and you feel so beautiful because of her smile. And if she simply turns with hatred in her eyes, you are simply crushed. In fact, you are crushed because your personality has been thrown under the shoes. She walked over you; she didn't look even.

Every moment you are afraid somebody may crush your personality. Then the whole world becomes an anxiety. A god has an individuality, but no personality. Whatsoever he is, that's what he shows. Whatsoever he is in, he is out. In fact, in and out have disappeared for him.

GOD IS THE SUPREME.

In English it is translated, GOD IS THE SUPREME RULER. That's why I say there exists a misunderstanding about Patanjali. In Sanskrit he calls him *purush-vishesh* -- a supreme being, not a ruler. I will like to translate God as the supreme. He is an individual unit of divine consciousness -- individual, remember, not universal, because Patanjali says every individual is a god.

HE IS UNTOUCHED BY THE AFFLICTIONS OF LIFE, ACTION, AND ITS RESULT.

Why? Because the more you become individual, the more life takes a different quality. A new dimension opens -- the dimension of play. The more you are concerned with the personality and the outer, the crust, the periphery... Your dimension of life is that of work: worried about the result, worried about whether you will attain the goal or not, always worried whether things are going to help you or not, what will happen tomorrow.

A man whose life has become a play is not worried about tomorrow, because he exists only today. Says Jesus, "Look at the lilies. They are so beautiful," because for them life is not a work. Look at rivers, look at stars. Except man, everything is beautiful and holy because the whole existence is a play. Nobody is worried about the result. Is the tree worried about whether flowers will come or not? Is the river worried whether she will reach to the ocean or not? Except man, there is no worry. Why man is worried? Because he looks

life as work, not as play -- and the whole existence is a play.

Says Patanjali: when one becomes centered into oneself, one becomes a player; he plays. Life is a game and it is beautiful; no need to worry about the result. Result doesn't matter, it is simply irrelevant. The thing which you are doing in itself has value. I am talking to you; you are listening to me. But you are listening with a purpose, and I am talking purposelessly. You are listening with a purpose, because through listening you are going to attain something -- some knowledge, some clues, some techniques, methods, some understanding, and then you are going to work them out. You are after a result. I am talking to you purposelessly; I simply enjoy.

People ask me, "Why you go on talking every day?" I enjoy; it is just like birds singing. What is the purpose? Ask the rose why it goes on flowering? What is the purpose? I am talking to you because this sharing of myself with you is in itself a value, it has intrinsic value. I am not looking at the result; I am not worried whether you are transformed through it or not. There is no worry. If you listen me, that's all. And if you are also not worried, then transformation can happen this very moment. Because you are worried how to use it -- whatsoever I say, how to use it -- what to do about it...

You are already in the future. You are not here; you are not playing the game. You are in a workshop. You are not playing the game You are thinking to gain some results out of it, and I am absolutely purposeless. It is how I share myself with you. I am talking not to do something in the future: I am talking because right now, through this sharing, something is happening, and that's enough.

Remember the words "intrinsic value", and make your every act an intrinsic value. Don't bother about the result -- because the moment you think about the result, whatsoever you are doing becomes the means and the end is in the future. Make the means themselves the end; make the path the goal. Make this very moment the ultimate; there is no beyond it. This is the state of God and whenever you are playing, you have some glimpses of it.

Children play, and you cannot find anything diviner than children playing. Hence, Jesus says, "Unless you become like children, you will not enter into the kingdom of my God." Become like children. The meaning is not to become childish, because to be childish is totally a different thing; to be like children is totally a different thing. Childishness has to be dropped. That is juvenile, foolish. To be like children has to be increased. That is innocence -- purposeless innocence. Profit brings the poison in; the result poisons you. Then innocence is lost.

GOD IS THE SUPREME. HE IS AN INDIVIDUAL UNIT OF DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS. HE IS UNTOUCHED BY THE AFFLICTIONS OF LIFE, ACTION AND ITS RESULT.

You can become a god right now because you are already that -- just the thing has to be realized. You are already the case. It is not that you have to grow into a god. Really, you have to realize that you are already that. This happens through surrender.

Patanjali says you believe in a God, you trust in a God there, somewhere, high in the universe, at the top, and you surrender. That God is just a prop to help surrender. When the surrender happens you become a god, because surrender means, "Now I am not concerned with the result, I am not concerned with the future, I am not concerned with myself at all. I surrender."

When you say, "I surrender", what is surrender? I -- the ego And without the ego how can you think about purpose, result? Who will think about it? Then you are in a let-go. Then you go wherever it leads. Now the whole will decide; you have surrendered your decision. Patanjali says there are two ways. Make effort total. If you don't accumulate ego, then that total effort will become a surrender in itself. If you accumulate ego, then there is a way: surrender to God.

IN GOD THE SEED IS DEVELOPED TO ITS HIGHEST EXTENT.

You are the seed, and God is the manifestation. You are the seed and God is the actuality. You are the potential; he is the actual. God is your destiny, and you are carrying your destiny for many lives without looking at it, because your eyes are fixed somewhere in the future. They don't look to the present. Herenow, everything is as it should be if you are ready to look. Nothing is needed; no doing is needed. Existence is perfect every single moment. It has never been imperfect; it cannot be. If it were imperfect, then how it will

become perfect? Who will make it perfect then?

Existence is perfect; nothing at all is needed to be done. If you understand this then surrender is enough. No effort, no *pranayama*, no *bhastrika*, no *shirshasana*, no yoga postures, no meditation, nothing, if you understand this -- that existence is perfect as it is. Look in, look out: everything is so perfect that nothing can be done except celebration. A man who surrenders starts celebrating.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Find the Ever-Present Flower

4 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501040
ShortTitle: YOGA204
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 82 mins

The first question:

PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW A SEED CAN FLOWER WITHOUT THE BIT IN BETWEEN.

THE SEED CAN FLOWER without the gap, without the time gap in between, because the seed is already flowering. You are already that which you can become. If it was not so, then the seed cannot flower right now.

Then time would be needed. Then Zen is not possible. Then only Patanjali is the way. If you are to become something, a time process will be a must. But this is the point to understand: all those who have known, they have also known that becoming is a dream. You are already the being; you are perfect as you are.

Imperfection appears because you are fast asleep. The flower is already flowering; only your eyes are closed. If the seed has to reach to the flower, then much time will be needed, and this is no ordinary flower: God has to flower in you. Then even eternity will not be enough, then it is almost impossible. If you have to flower, then it is almost impossible. It is not going to happen; it cannot happen. eternity will be needed.

No, that is not the thing. It can happen right now, this very moment Not even a single moment has to be lost. The question is not of seed becoming a flower. The question is of opening the eyes. You can open your eyes right now, and then you find the flower has always been flowering. It was never otherwise; it could not have been otherwise.

God is always there within you; just a look, and it is manifested. Not that it was hidden in a seed; you were not looking at it. So only this much is needed -- that you look at it. Whatsoever you are, look at it, become aware of it. Don't move like a sleepwalker.

That's why it is related that many Zen Masters, when they became awakened, they roared with laughter. Their disciples couldn't understand, their fellow travelers couldn't understand, what happened. Why they are roaring madly? Why this laughter? They were laughing because of the whole absurdity. They were seeking that which was already achieved; they were running after something which was already there within them; they were seeking something somewhere else which was hidden in the seeker himself.

The seeker is the sought; the traveler is the goal. You are not to reach somewhere else. You are to reach

only to yourself. This can happen in a single moment; even a fraction of a moment is enough. If the seed has to become a flower, then eternity is not enough because it is a flower of God. If you are already the God, then just a look back, just a look within, then it can happen.

Then why Patanjali? Patanjali is needed because of you. You take such a long time to get out of your sleep, you take such a long time to get out of your dreams, you are so much involved in the dreams, you have so much invested in your dreams, that is why time is needed. Time is not needed because the seed has to become a flower; time is needed because you cannot open your eyes. With closed eyes you have become so much accustomed, it has become a deep habit. Not only that: you have completely forgotten that you are living with closed eyes. You have completely forgotten it You think that, "What nonsense you are talking. My eyes are already open." And your eyes are closed.

If I say, "Get out of your dreams," you say, "I am already awake," and this too is a dream. You can dream that you are awake; you can dream that your eyes are open. Then much time will be needed -- not that the flower was not already flowering -- but it was so difficult for you to awake. There are many investments. Those investments have to be understood. The ego is the basic involvement. If you open your eyes, you disappear. Opening the eyes looks like death. It is. So you talk about it, you listen about it, you think about it, but you never open the eyes because if you really open the eyes you also know that you will disappear. Then who will be you? A nobody A nothingness This nothingness is there if you open the eyes; so it is better to believe that the eyes are already open, and you remain somebody.

The ego is the first involvement. The ego can exist only while you are asleep, just like dreams can exist only while you are asleep. The ego can exist only while you are asleep -- metaphysically asleep, existentially asleep. Open the eyes First you disappear; then God appears: this is the problem. And you are afraid that you may disappear, but that is the door, so you listen about it, you think about it, but you go on postponing -- tomorrow, tomorrow and tomorrow.

That's why Patanjali is needed. Patanjali says no need to open the eyes immediately; there are many steps. You can come out of your sleep in steps, in degrees. Certain things you do today, certain tomorrow, then day after tomorrow, and it is going to take a long time. Patanjali appeals because he gives you time to sleep. He says no need to come out of your sleep right now; just a turning over will do. Then have a little more sleep; then do something else. Then by and by, in degrees...

He is a great persuader. He persuades you out of your sleep. Zen shocks you out of your sleep. That's why a Zen Master can hit you on your head; never a Patanjali. A Zen Master can throw you out of the window; never a Patanjali. Because a Zen Master uses shock treatment -- you can be shocked out of a sleep, so why go on trying and persuading you? Why waste time?

Patanjali brings you by and by, by and by. He brings you out and you are not even aware what he is doing. He is just like a mother. He does just the opposite, but just like the mother. A mother persuades a child into sleep. She may sing a lullaby, let the child feel she is there, no need to be afraid. Repeating the same line again and again, the child feels seduced into sleep. He falls into sleep holding the hand of the mother. No need to be worried. The mother is there and she is singing, and singing is beautiful. And the mother is not saying that, "Go into sleep," because that will disturb. She is simply persuading indirectly. And then by and by she will take her hand out, and she will cover the blanket and move from the room, and the child is fast asleep.

Just the same Patanjali does in the reverse order. By and by he brings you out of your sleep. That's why time is needed; otherwise the flower is already flowering. Look It is already there. Open the eyes and it is there; open the door and he is standing there waiting for you. He has been always standing there.

It depends on you. If you like a shock treatment, then Zen is the path. If you like a very gradual process, then yoga is the path. Choose! In choosing also you are very deceptive. You say to me, "How I can choose?" That too is a trick. Everything is plain. If you need time, choose Patanjali. If you are afraid of shocks, choose Patanjali. But choose! Otherwise non-choosing will become the postponement. Then you say, "It is difficult to choose, and unless I choose how I can move?"

A shock treatment is immediate. It brings you down to the earth immediately. My own methods are shock treatment. They are not gradual. With me you can hope to attain in this life; with Patanjali many lives will be needed. With me you can hope to attain right now also, but you have many things to do before you attain.

You know ego will disappear, you know sex will disappear. There is no possibility of sex, once you attain; it becomes absurd, silly. So you think, "A little more. What is wrong in waiting? Let me enjoy a little more." Anger will not be possible, violence will not be possible, jealousy will not be there; possessiveness,

manipulating, they all will disappear.

You suddenly feel, "If all these disappear, then what I will be?" -- because you are nothing but a combination, of all these, a bundle of all these and if all these disappear, then only nothingness is left. That nothingness ll scares you. It looks like an abyss. You would like to close your eyes and dream a little more, just as in the I morning you are awake but you would like to turn the 31 side just for five minutes and have a little dream more it was so beautiful.

One night Mulla Nasruddin woke up his wife and ' told her, "Bring my specs immediately. I was having such a beautiful dream, and more is promised."

And desires go on promising you -- more is always promised -- and they say, "Do this and that, and why be in a hurry when enlightenment is always possible? You can attain any time; there is no hurry. You can postpone it. It is a question of eternity, a concern of eternity; why not enjoy this moment?

You are not enjoying but the mind says, "Why not enjoy this moment?" And you have never enjoyed; because a man without inner understanding cannot enjoy anything. He simply suffers; everything becomes a suffering to him. Love -- a thing like love -- he suffers even that. The most beautiful phenomenon possible to a man asleep is love, but he suffers even through that. Nothing better is possible when you are asleep. Love is the greatest possibility, but even you suffer from that. Because it is not a question of love or something else -- sleep is suffering, so whatsoever happens you will suffer. Sleep turns every dream into a nightmare. It starts beautifully, but something somewhere goes always wrong. In the end you reach to hell.

Every desire leads to hell. They say every road leads to Rome -- I don't know, but of one thing I am certain: every desire leads to hell. In the beginning desire gives you much hope, dreams: that is the trick. That's how you are trapped. If the desire from the very beginning says, "Be alert: I am leading you to hell," you won't follow it. The desire promises you the heaven, and promises you -- "Just a few steps and you will reach it; just come with me" -- allures you, hypnotizes you and promises you many things, and you, being in suffering, think, "What is wrong in trying? Let us try a little this desire also."

That too will lead you to the hell because desire as such is a path to hell. Hence, Buddha says, "Unless you become desireless, you cannot be blissful." Desire is suffering, desire is a dream, and desire exists only when you are asleep. When you are awake and alert, desires cannot befool you. Then you see through; then everything is so clear that you cannot be befooled. How money can befool you and say that you will be very, very happy when there is money? Then look to rich people: they are in hell also -- maybe a rich hell, but it makes no difference. A richer hell is going to be worse than a poor hell. Now they have attained money, and they are simply in a state of constant nervousness.

Mulla Nasruddin accumulated much wealth, and then he entered a hospital, because he couldn't sleep and he was nervous and constantly trembling and afraid -- afraid of nothing in particular. A poor man is afraid of something in particular; a rich man is simply afraid. If you are afraid about something in particular, something can be done. But he is simply afraid. he does not know why, because he has everything; there is no need to be afraid, but he is simply afraid and trembling.

He was entered into the hospital, and for the breakfast few things were brought, and in those few things was a bowl of quivering gelatin. He said, "No. I cannot eat this." The doctor asked, "Why you are so adamant about it?" He said, "I cannot eat anything more nervous than me!"

But a rich man is nervous. What is his nervousness, the fear? Why he is so scared? Because every desire fulfilled, and still the frustration remains. Now he cannot even dream, because all dreams he has passed through; they lead nowhere. He cannot dream and he cannot gather courage to open the eyes also, because there are involvements. He has promised many things in his sleep.

When Buddha disappeared one night from his palace, he wanted to tell his wife that, "I am going." He wanted to touch the child who was just a day before born, because he would not be back again. He went to the very door of the room. He looked at the wife. She was so fast asleep, must have been dreaming; her face was beautiful, smiling, child in her arms. Then he waited for few seconds on the door; then he turned. He wanted to say, but then he became afraid. If he said something, then the wife is bound to cry and weep and create a scene.

And he is afraid of himself also, because if she weeps and cries, then he may become aware of his own promises, that "I will love you forever and ever, and I will be with you forever and ever." And what about this child who is only one day born? And she will, of course, bring the child before me, and she will say, "Look what you have done to me. Then why you gave birth to this child? And now who will be his father? And am I alone responsible for him? And you are escaping like a coward." A,ll these thoughts came to him, because in sleep everybody promises. Everybody goes on giving promises not knowing how he can fulfill

them, but in sleep it happens because nobody is conscious what is happening.

Suddenly he became aware that these things will be brought and then the family will gather -- and the father and everybody else -- and he is the only son of the father, and the father is looking at him, and in his sleep he has promised him also. Then he simply escaped: he simply escaped like a thief.

After twelve years, when he came back, the wife asked him the first thing that had come to his mind that night when he was leaving. The wife asked, "Why didn't you tell me? The first thing I would like to ask -- for these twelve years I was waiting for you -- why didn't you tell me? What type of love is this? You simply left me. You are a coward."

And Buddha listened silently. And the wife was silent and he said, "These all thoughts had come to me. I had come just to the door, I had even opened the door. I looked at you; in sleep I had promised many things. But if I am going to be awake, if I am getting out of the sleep, then I cannot keep the promises given in sleep. And if I try to keep the promises, then I cannot awake.

"So you are right. You may think I am a coward; you may think that I escaped from the palace like a thief, not like a warrior, not like a man of courage. But I tell you, exactly opposite is the case, because when I was escaping, to me at that moment, that was the moment of greatest bravery because my whole being was saying, 'This is not good. Don't be a coward.' And if I had stopped, if I had listened to my sleepy being, then there was no possibility for me to awake.

"And now I come to you; now I can fulfill something, because only a man who is enlightened can fulfill. A man who is ignorant, how he can fulfill anything? Now I come to you. That moment if I had stopped I couldn't give you anything, but now I bring a great treasure with me, and now I can give it to you. Don't weep, don't cry; open the eyes and look at me. I am not the same man who had left that night. A totally different being has come to your door. I am not your husband. You may be my wife, because that is your attitude. Look at me -- I am totally a different person. Now I bring treasures for you. I can make you also aware and enlightened."

The wife listened. The same problem always came to everybody. She started thinking about the child. If she becomes a sannyasin and moves with this beggar -- her ex-husband, now he is a beggar -- if she moves... and what will happen to the child? She has not said anything, but Buddha said, "I know what you are thinking, because I have passed that period where promises given in the sleepy state all crowd together and say, 'What are you doing? -- your child...' You are thinking that, 'Let the child become a little more aged, let him be married, then he can take over the palace and the kingdom,' and then you will follow. But remember, there is no future, no tomorrow. Either you follow me right now or you don't follow me."

But the wife... And a feminine mind is more asleep than a male mind. There are reasons for it, because a woman is a greater dreamer, she lives more in hopes and dreams. She has to be a greater sleeper, otherwise it will be difficult for nature to use her as the mother. A woman must be in deep hypnotic state, only then she can carry a child nine months in the womb and suffer, and then give birth and suffer, and then bring up this child and suffer, and then one day this child simply leaves her and goes to another woman... and suffer.

It is such a long suffering, a woman is bound to be a greater sleeper than man. Otherwise, how can you suffer so much? And she always hopes. Then she hopes with another child, then with another child, and her whole life is wasted.

So Buddha said, "I know what you are thinking, and I know you are a greater dreamer than me. But now I have come to cut all the roots of your sleep. Bring the child. Where is my son? Bring him." The feminine mind played a trick again. She brought Rahul, the child who was twelve years of age now, and she said, "This is your father. Look at him -- he has become a beggar -- and ask him what is your heritage, what he can give to you. This is your father; he is a coward! He escaped like a thief not even telling me, and he left a one-day-old child. Ask him your heritage!"

Buddha laughed, and he told Ananda, "Bring my begging bowl." And he gave the begging bowl to Rahul, and he said, "This is my heritage. I make you a beggar. You are initiated. You become a sannyasin." And he said to his wife, "I cut the very root. Now there is no need to dream. You also awake because this was the root. Rahul is already a sannyasin; you also awake. Yashodhara, you also awake, and become a sannyasin."

The moment always comes when you are in the transit period from where sleep turns into awakening. The whole past will hold you back, and past is powerful. Future is powerless for a sleepy man. For a man who is not sleepy, future is powerful; for a man who is fast asleep, past is powerful, because a man who is fast asleep knows only dreams that he had dreamed in the past. He is not aware of any future. Even if he thinks about future, it is nothing but past reflected again; it is just past projected again. Only a man who is

aware becomes aware of the future. Then past is nothing.

Keep it in the mind. You may not be able to understand right now, but some day you may understand. For a sleepy man, cause is more powerful than the effect; seed is more powerful than the flower. For a man who is awake, effect is more powerful than the cause, flower is more powerful than the seed. The logic of sleep is: the cause produces the effect, seed produces the flower. The logic of awakening is just the reverse: it is flower who produces the seed; it is effect who produces the cause; it is future who produces the past, not the past that produces the future. But for a sleepy mind, the past, the dead, the gone, is more powerful. It is not...

The yet-to-be is more powerful: the yet-to-be-born is more powerful because life is there. Past has no life. How it can be powerful? Past is already graveyard. Life has already moved from there: that's why it is past. Life has left it, but graveyards are very powerful for you. The yet-to-be, the yet-to-be-born, the fresh, that which is going to happen, for a man of awakening that becomes more powerful. The past cannot hold him back.

The past holds you back. You always think about past commitments; you always linger around the graveyard. You go again and again to visit the graveyard and pay your respects to the dead. Always pay respects to the yet-to-be-born, because life is there.

PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW A SEED CAN FLOWER WITHOUT THE BIT IN BETWEEN.

Yes, it can flower because it is already flowering. It creates the seed, not the seed the flower. It is flower that is going to be, has created the whole seed. But for you to remember is: only an opening is needed. Open the doors; the sun is there waiting for you. Life is not, in fact, a progress in reality. It appears like progress in sleep.

The being is already there -- everything as it is already, perfect, absolute, ecstatic -- nothing can be added, there is no way to improve upon it. Then what is needed? Only one thing, that you become conscious and see it. This can happen in two ways. Either you can be shocked out of your sleep: that is Zen. Or, you can be brought, persuaded, out of your sleep: that is yoga. Choose! Just don't hang in between.

The second question:

IS SURRENDER TO ISHWARA -- GOD -- AND SURRENDER TO THE GURU THE SAME?

Surrender doesn't depend on the object. It is a quality that you bring in your being. To whom you surrender is irrelevant. Any object will do. You can surrender to a tree; you can surrender to a river; you can surrender to anything -- to your wife, to your husband, to your child. The problem is not there in the object, any object will do. The problem is to surrender.

The happening happens because of surrendering, not because to whom you have surrendered. And this is the most beautiful thing to understand: whomsoever you surrender, that object becomes the God. There is no question of surrendering to God. Where will you find God to surrender? You will never find. Surrender! And to whomsoever you surrender, the God is there. The child becomes the God, the husband becomes the God, the wife becomes the God, the guru becomes the God, even a stone can become God.

Even through stones people have attained, because it is not a question at all to what you surrender. You surrender, and that brings the whole thing, that opens the door. Surrendering, the effort to surrender, brings an opening to you. And if you are open to a stone you become open to the whole existence, because it is only a question of opening. How can you be open to a stone and not open to the tree? Once you know the opening, once you enjoy the euphoria that it brings, the ecstasy that happens just by opening to a stone, then you cannot find such a foolish man who will close immediately to the remaining existence. When even opening to a stone gives such ecstatic experience, then why not open to all?

In the beginning one surrenders to something, and then one is surrendered to all. That is the meaning that if you surrender to a Master, in the experience of surrendering, you have learned a clue; now you can surrender to all. The Master becomes just a passage to be passed through. He becomes a door, and through that door you can look at the whole sky. Remember, you cannot find God to surrender, but many people think that way; they are very tricky people. They think, "When God is there, we will surrender." Now this is impossible because God is there only if you surrender. Surrender makes anything God. Surrender gives you the eyes, and everything that is brought to these eyes becomes divine. Divinity, divineness, is a quality

given by surrendering.

In India, Christians, Jews and Mohammedans laugh about Hindus, because they may be worshipping a tree or they may be worshipping a stone -- not even carved, not even a statue. They can find a stone by the side of the road, and they can make a god out of it immediately. No artist is needed because surrender is the art. No carving, not a valuable stone is needed, not even marble. Any ordinary stone, discarded -- it cannot be sold in the market and that's why it is Lying there by the side of the road -- and Hindus can make immediately a god out of it. If you can surrender, it becomes, divine. The eyes of surrender cannot find anything else than the divine.

Others have laughed; they couldn't understand. They think that these people are stone worshippers, idol worshippers. They are not! Hindus have been misunderstood. They are not idol worshippers. They have found a key, and that key is that you can make anything divine if you surrender. And if you don't surrender then you can go on searching for God for millions of lives. You will never meet him, because you don't have the quality which meets, which can meet, which can find. So the question is of a subjective surrender, not of the object to whom to surrender.

But, of course, there are problems. You cannot so suddenly surrender to a stone because your mind goes on saying, "This is just a stone. What are you doing?" And if the mind goes on saying, "This is a stone; what are you doing?" -- then you cannot surrender, because surrender needs your totality.

Hence, the significance of a Master. A Master means somebody who is standing on the boundary -- boundary of the human and the divine. One who has been a human being like you, but is no more like you -- something else has happened -- who is a plus, a human being plus. So if you look to his past, he is just like you -- but if you look to his present and the future, then you look to the plus. Then he is the divine.

It is difficult to surrender to a stone, to a river -- very, very difficult -- even to surrender to a Master is so difficult. Then surrendering to a stone is bound to be very difficult, because whenever you see a Master, then again your mind said that this is a human being like you, so why surrender to him? And your mind cannot see the present; the mind can see only the past -- that this man is born like you, eats, sleeps like you, so why surrender to him? He is just like you.

He is, and yet he is not. He is both Jesus and Christ -- Jesus the man, the son of man, and Christ, the plus point. If you watch only the visible, then he is the stone; you cannot surrender. If you love, if you become intimate, if you allow his presence to go deep in you, if you can find a rapport -- that is the word; rapport with his being -- then suddenly you become aware of the plus. He is more than human. In some unknown way, he has something that you have not got. In some invisible way, he has penetrated beyond the boundary of the human. But this you can feel only if there is a rapport.

That is what Patanjali says, *shraddha* -- trust; trust creates rapport. Rapport is an inner harmony of the two invisibles; love is a rapport. With somebody you simply fit as if you both were born for each other. You call it love. In a moment, even at the first sight, somebody simply fits with you, as if you were created together and were separated; now you have met again.

In the old mythologies all over the world, it is said that man and woman were created together. In Indian mythology they have a very beautiful myth. The myth is that a wife and husband were created in the very beginning as twins, brother and sister. Together they were born -- wife and husband as twins, fitting together in one womb. There was a rapport from the very beginning. From the first moment there was a rapport. They were together in the womb holding each other, and that is rapport. Then, due to some misfortune, that phenomenon disappeared from the earth.

But the myth says that still there is a relationship. A man and a woman... The man may be born here and the woman may be born somewhere in Africa, in America, but there is a rapport, and unless they find each other there will be difficulty. And it is very difficult to find each other. The world is so vast, and you don't know where to seek and where to find. If it happens, it happens by accident.

Now scientists also believe that sooner or later we will be able to judge the rapport by scientific instruments, and before somebody goes for marriage, the couple has to go to a lab so that they can find whether their bio-energy fits or not. If it is not fitting, then they are in an illusion. This marriage cannot... They may be thinking that they will be very happy, but they cannot be because the inner bio-energy does not fit.

So you may like the nose of the woman and the woman may like your eyes, but that is not the point. Liking the eyes won't help, liking the nose won't help, because after two days nobody looks at the nose and nobody looks at the eyes. Then the problem is of bio-energy. The inner energies meeting and mixing with each other; otherwise they will repel. It is just like if you transfuse blood; either your body accepts it or

rejects it, because there are types of blood. If it is the same type, only then the body accepts it; otherwise it simply rejects.

The same happens in a marriage. If the bio-energy accepts, it accepts, and there is no conscious way to know about it. Love is very fallacious, because love is always focused on something. The voice of the woman is good, and you are allured. But that is not the point. It is a partial thing. The whole must fit. Your bio-energies should accept each other so totally that deep down you become a one person. This is rapport. It happens in love rarely because how to find? -- it is still difficult. Just falling in love is not a sure criterion. Out of one thousand, nine hundred ninety-nine times it fails. Love has proved a failure.

Even a greater rapport happened with a Master. It is greater than love. It is *shraddha* -- trust. Not only your bio-energy meets and fits, but your very soul fits together. That's why, whenever somebody becomes a disciple, the whole world thinks he is mad; because the whole world cannot see what is the point. Why are you going mad after this man? And you cannot explain it also, because it cannot be explained. You may be even not aware consciously what has happened, but with a man, suddenly, you are in trust. Suddenly something meets, becomes one. That is rapport.

It is difficult to have that rapport with a stone. Because it is even difficult to have that rapport with a living Master, how can you have it with a stone? But if it happens, immediately the Master becomes a God. For the disciple, the Master is always a God. He may not be a God for others; that is not the point. But for a disciple he is the God, and through him the doors of divineness open. Then you have the key -- that this inner rapport is the key, this surrender. Then you can try it: surrender to a river...

You must have read Hermann Hesse's "Siddhartha". He learns many things from the river. You cannot learn from a Buddha, just watching the river, so many moods of the river. He has become a ferryboat man just watching thousands of climates around it. Sometimes the river is happy and dancing, and sometimes very, very sad, as if not moving at all -- sometimes very angry and roaring, against the whole existence, and sometimes so calm and peaceful like a Buddha. And Siddhartha simply a ferryman -- passing the river, living near the river, watching the river, with nothing else to do. It becomes a deep meditation and a rapport, and through the river and the "riverness" of it he attains: he attains to the same glimpse as Heraclitus.

You can step in the same river and you cannot. The river is the same and not the same. It is a flow, and through the river and the rapport with it he comes to know the whole existence as a river -- a "riverness".

It can happen with anything. The basic to remember is surrendering.

IS SURRENDER TO ISHWARA -- GOD -- AND SURRENDER TO A GURU THE SAME?

Yes! Surrender is always the same. It is just up to you to whom you can be able to surrender. Find the man, seek the river, and surrender. It is a risk -- the greatest risk possible. That's why it is so difficult to surrender. It is a risk! You are moving in the unknown territory and you are giving so much power to a man or to something you surrender.

If you surrender to me you are giving total power to me. Then my yes is your yes, then my no is your no. Even in the day I say it is night, you say, "Yes, it is night." You are giving total power to somebody. The ego resists. The mind says, "This is not good. Keep the control yourself. Who knows where this man will lead you? Who knows, he may say, 'Jump from the hilltop,' and then you will be dead. Who knows, this man may manipulate you, control you, exploit you." The mind will bring all these things. It is a risk, and the mind is taking all the security measures.

The mind is saying, "Be watchful. Watch this man a little more." If you listen to the mind, surrender is not possible. Mind is right! It is a risk! But whenever you take, it is going to be a risk. Watching won't help much. You can watch forever, and may not be able to decide because the mind can never decide. Mind is confusion. It is never decisive. You have to bypass mind someday or other, and you have to tell the mind, "You wait. I go: I will take the jump and see what happens."

What you have got to lose really? I'm always wondering what you have got that you are so afraid to lose, what exactly that you are bringing when you surrender. You have nothing. You can gain out of it, but you cannot lose because you have nothing. You can always be profited out of it, but there is no possibility of any loss because you do not have anything to lose.

You must have heard Karl Marx's famous maxim, "Proletarians of the world unite because you have nothing to lose but your chains." That may be true, may not be true. But for a seeker this is exactly the thing. What you have got to lose except your chains, your ignorance, your misery? But people become very much attached to their misery also -- to their very misery they cling as if it is a treasure. If you want to take their misery away, they create all sorts of barriers.

I have been watching these barriers and these tricks with thousands of people. Even if you want to take

their misery, they cling. They indicate a certain thing because they don't have anything else, this is the only treasure that they have. Don't take it away because it is always better to have something than nothing. That is their logic: it is always better to have something -- at least this misery is there -- than nothing, than to be completely empty, than to be nobody.

Even if you are miserable, you are somebody. Even if you have a hell within you, at least you have something. But watch this, observe this, and when you surrender remember you have nothing else to give. A Master is taking your misery, nothing else. He is not taking your life because you don't have. He is taking only your death. He is not taking anything valuable from you because you don't have it. He is taking only the rubbish, the junkyard that you have collected through many lives, and you are sitting on the heap of the junkyard and you think this is your kingdom.

He is not taking anything. If you are ready to give your misery to him, you will become capable to receive his bliss. This is the surrender, and then the Master becomes a god. Anything, anybody you surrender becomes divine. Surrender makes divineness, surrender creates divineness. Surrender is a creative force.

The third question:

IS A MASTER NEEDED AFTER SATORI?

Yes! Even more so, because *satori* is just a glimpse, and a glimpse is dangerous because now you enter the territory of the unknown. Before it, Master is not necessary. Before it you were moving in the known world. Only after satori he becomes absolutely necessary, because now somebody is needed to hold your hand and to lead you towards that which is not simply a glimpse, but becomes an absolute reality. After *satori* you have the taste, and the taste creates more desire. And the taste becomes so magnetic that you would like to rush into it madly. Now the Master is needed.

After *satori*, many more things are going to happen. *satori* is like seeing the peak of Gourishankar, Everest, from the plains. Some day, a clear morning, a sunny morning, and mist is not there, you can see from thousands of miles away the beautiful peak of Gourishankar rising high in the sky. This is *satori*. Now the actual traveling starts. Now the whole world looks useless.

This is a turning point. Now all that you knew becomes useless, all that you had becomes a burden. Now the world, the life that you had lived up to now, simply disappears like a dream because the greater has happened. And this is *satori*, a glimpse. Soon the mist will be there, and the peak will not be visible. The clouds will come and the peak will disappear. Now you will be in an absolute uncertain state of consciousness.

The first thing will be whether whatsoever you have seen was real or just a dream, because where it is now? It has disappeared. It was just a breakthrough, just a gap, and you are back -- thrown to your own world.

Suspicions will arise: whatsoever you have seen, was it true? Was it really there or you dreamed about it or you imagined it? And there are possibilities. Many people imagine, so the suspicion is not wrong. Many times you will imagine, and you cannot make the distinction, what is real and what is unreal. Only a Master can say that, "Yes, don't be worried. It was real," or a Master can say, "drop, throw it! It was just imaginary."

Only one who has known the peak -- not from the plains -- only one who has attained to the peak, only one who has become the peak himself, only he can tell you because he has the criterion, he has the touchstone. He can say, "Throw it! Rubbish! It is just your imagination," because when seekers go on thinking about these things, the mind starts dreaming.

Many people come to me. Only one percent of them have the real thing; ninety-nine percent bring unreal things. But it is difficult for them to decide -- impossible, not difficult -- they cannot decide. You suddenly feel an upsurge of energy in your backbone, in the spine: how you will decide whether it is real or unreal? You have been thinking too much about it; you have been desiring also. Unconsciously you are sowing seeds that it should happen, the kundalini should rise. Then you have been reading Patanjali, then you have been talking about it, then you meet people who say their kundalini has risen. Your ego, and then everything mixed...

Suddenly one day, you feel the upsurge; it is nothing but a creation of the mind -- just to satisfy you -- that, "Don't be worried: don't be so much worried. Look! Your kundalini has arisen," and just mind imagining. Then who will decide? And how you will decide? -- because you don't know the true. Only truth can become the criterion to decide whether this is true or untrue.

A Master is needed even more after first *satori*. There are three *satoris*. The first *satori* is just a glimpse. This is possible even sometimes through drugs; this is possible through many other things -- sometimes accidents. Sometimes you were climbing a tree and you fell down, and it was such a shock that the mind stopped for a single moment, and the glimpse will be there, and you will feel so euphoric that you are taken out of your body, you have known something.

Within a second you are back, the mind starts functioning: it was simply a shock. Through electric shock it is possible, through insulin shock it is possible, through drugs it is possible. Even sometimes in illness it happens. You are so weak that the mind cannot function; suddenly you have a glimpse. Through sex it is possible. In the orgasm, when the whole body vibrates, it is possible.

The first glimpse is not necessarily through religious effort. That's why LSD, mescaline, marijuana, have become so much important and appealing. The first glimpse is possible, and you can be caught because of the first glimpse in a drug. It can become a permanent trip; then it is very dangerous because glimpses won't help. They can help, but there is not necessarily help coming from them. They can help only around a Master, because then he will say, "Now don't be after the glimpse. You have got the glimpse, now start traveling to reach the peak." Because it is not only to reach the peak; finally one has to become the peak.

These are the three stages: first is glimpse -- this is possible through many ways, not necessarily religious. Even an atheist can have the glimpse, a person who is not interested in religion can have the glimpse. Drugs, chemicals can give you the glimpse. Even after an operation, when you are coming out of chloroform, you can have the glimpse. While the chloroform is given to you and you are going deeper and deeper, you can have the glimpse.

Many people have attained to first *satori*; that is not very, very significant. It can be used as a step for the second *satori*. Second *satori* is to reach the peak. That never happens accidentally. That happens only through methods, techniques, schools, because it is a long effort to reach the second *satori*.

And then there is the third *satori*, what Patanjali calls *samadhi*: that third is to become the peak. Because from the second also you can come down. You reach to the peak; it may be unbearable. Bliss is also sometimes unbearable -- not only pain, bliss also -- it is too much; one comes back to the plains.

To live on a high peak is difficult -- very difficult! -- and one would like to come back. Unless you become the peak itself, unless the experiencer becomes the experience, it can be lost. And up to the third -- *samadhi* -- a Master is needed. Only when the final *samadhi*, the ultimate, has happened, a Master is not needed.

The last question:

WHILE LISTENING TO YOU, MANY TIMES CERTAIN WORDS GO VERY DEEP, AND THERE IS A SUDDEN CLARITY AND UNDERSTANDING. THIS SEEMS TO HAPPEN ONLY WHEN I AM ATTENDING TO THE WORDS SPOKEN BY YOU. BUT, THE PEACE THAT DESCENDS WHILE LISTENING TO YOU WITHOUT ANY PARTICULAR ATTENTION TO YOUR WORDS IS EQUALLY BLISSFUL, BUT THEN THE WORDS AND THEIR MEANING GET LOST. PLEASE GIVE A GUIDE TO THE ART OF LISTENING TO YOU, AS IT IS ONE OF YOUR BEST MEDITATIONS.

Don't be much bothered by words and the meaning. If you pay much attention to the words and the meaning, it becomes an intellectual thing. Of course, sometimes you will attain to clarity. Suddenly the clouds disappear and the sun is there, but these will be only momentary things and this clarity will not help much; next moment it is gone. Intellectual clarity is not of much use.

If you listen to the words and their meaning you may understand many things, but you will not understand me and you will not understand yourself also. Those many things are not worth. You don't bother about words and meanings; you listen to me as if I am not a speaker but a singer, as if I am not talking to you in words, but talking to you in sounds, as if I am a poet!

No need to try the meaning, what I mean. Just listening to me without paying any attention to words and meanings, a different quality of clarity will come to you. You will feel blissful: that's the real clarity. You

will feel happy; you will feel peaceful and silent and calm. That is the real meaning.

Because I am here not to explain certain things to you, but to create a certain quality within your being. I am talking not to explain: my talking is a creative phenomenon. I am not trying to explain to you something -- that you can do through books and there are millions of other ways to understand these things -- I am here to transform you.

Listen to me -- simply, innocently, without creating any worry about words and their meanings. Drop that clarity; that is not of much use. When you simply listen to me, transparent, the intellect no more there -- heart to heart, depth to depth, being to being -- then the speaker disappears and the listener also. Then I am not here and you are also not here. A rapport exists; the listener and the speaker have become one. In that oneness, you will be transformed. To attain to that oneness is the meditation. Make it a meditation, not a contemplation, not a reflection. Then something greater than words is communicated -- something beyond meanings. The real meaning, the ultimate meaning, is transferred -- something that is not in the scriptures and cannot be.

You can read Patanjali yourself. A little effort and you will understand him. I am not talking here so that you become capable of understanding Patanjali; no, that is not the point at all. Patanjali is just an excuse, a peg. I am hanging something that is beyond scriptures on him.

If you listen to my words, you will understand Patanjali, there will be a clarity. But if you listen to my sound, if you listen not to the words but to me, then the real meaning will be revealed to you, and that meaning has nothing to do with Patanjali. That meaning is a transmission beyond scriptures.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Master of Masters

5 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501050
ShortTitle: YOGA205
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 79 mins

BEING BEYOND THE LIMITS OF TIME HE IS THE MASTER OF MASTERS.
HE IS KNOWN AS AUM.

REPEAT AND MEDITATE ON AUM.
REPEATING AND MEDITATING ON AUM BRINGS ABOUT THE DISAPPEARANCE OF ALL OBSTACLES AND AN AWAKENING OF A NEW CONSCIOUSNESS.

Patanjali is talking about the phenomenon of God. God is not the creator. For Patanjali, God is the ultimate flowering of individual consciousness.

Everybody is on the way to become a god. Not only you, but the stones, the rocks, every unit of existence is on the way to become a god. Some have become already; some are becoming; some will become.

God is not the creator, but the culmination, the peak, the ultimate of existence. He is not in the beginning: he is in the end. And, of course, in a sense, he is in the beginning also, because in the end only that can flower which has always been from the very beginning as a seed. God is the potentiality, the hidden

possibility: this has to be remembered. So Patanjali has not a single God, he has infinite gods. The whole existence is full of gods.

Once you understand Patanjali's conception of God, then God is not to be really worshipped. You have to become one; that is the only worship. If you go on worshipping God, that won't help. In fact, that is foolish. The worship, real worship, should consist in becoming yourself a god. The whole effort should be to bring your potentiality to the point where it explodes into an actuality -- where the seed is broken and that which was hidden from eternity becomes manifested. You are God unmanifested, and the effort is how to bring the unmanifested to the manifested level -- how to bring it to the plane of manifestation.

BEING BEYOND THE LIMITS OF TIME, HE IS THE MASTER OF MASTERS.

He is talking about his conception of God. When somebody becomes a flower, when somebody becomes a lotus of being, many things happen to him and many things start happening through him into existence. He becomes a great power, an infinite power, and through him, in many ways, others are helped to become gods in their own right.

BEING BEYOND THE LIMITS OF TIME, HE IS THE MASTER OF MASTERS.

There are three types of Masters. One is not exactly a Master; rather a teacher. A teacher is one who teaches, who helps people to know about things, without himself realizing them. Sometimes teachers can attract thousands of people. The only thing needed is they should be good teachers. They may not have known themselves, but they can talk, they can argue, they can preach, and many people can get attracted through their talks, their preaching, their sermons. And talking continuously about God, they may be befooling themselves. By and by they may start feeling that they know.

When you talk about a thing, the greatest danger is that you may start believing that you know. In the beginning when you start to talk, to teach -- and teaching has some appeal because it is very ego-fulfilling -- when somebody listens to you attentively, deep down it fulfills your ego that you know and he doesn't know. You are the knower and he is ignorant.

It happened: a priest, a great priest, was called into a madhouse to say a few words to the inmates of that house. The priest was not expecting much, but he was surprised. One madman listened to him so attentively, that he had never seen any man listen to him so attentively. He was just bending forward; each word he was taking into his heart. The man was not even blinking. He was so attentive -- as if hypnotized.

When the priest has finished his sermon, he saw that the same man reached to the superintendent and said something to him. He was curious. As soon as possible, he asked the superintendent, "What that man was saying to you? Was he saying something about my sermon?" The superintendent said, "Yes." Asked the priest, "Would you mind to tell me what he said?" The superintendent was a little bit reluctant, but then he said, "Yes. The man said, 'See? I am in and he is out!`"

A teacher is exactly in the same place, in the same boat, as you are. He is also an inmate. He has nothing more than you -- just a little more information. Information means nothing. You can accumulate; ordinary, average intelligence is needed to accumulate information. One need not be a genius, one need not be very talented. Just average intelligence is enough. You can accumulate information. You can go on accumulating; you can become a teacher.

A teacher is one who knows without knowing. He attracts people, if he is a good talker, a good writer, if he has a personality, if he has a certain charisma about him, magnetic eyes, a forceful body. And by and by he becomes more and more skillful. But the people around him cannot be disciples, they will remain students. Even if he pretends that he is a Master, he cannot make you a disciple. At the most he can make you a student. A student is one who is in search of more information and a teacher is one who has accumulated more information. This is the first type of master -- who is not a Master at all.

Then there is a second type of Master -- who has known himself. Whatsoever he says, he can say like Heraclitus: "I have searched." Or like Buddha he can say, "I have found.V Heraclitus is more polite. He was talking to people who could not have understood if he had said like Buddha, "l have found." Buddha says, "I am the most perfect enlightened man that has ever happened." It looks egoistic, but it is not and he was talking to his disciples who could have understood that there was no ego at all.

Heraclitus was talking to people who were not disciples -- just ordinary people. They will not have understood. Politely he says, "I have searched," and leaves the other part -- that, "I have found" for your imagination. Buddha never says, "I have searched." He says, "I have found! And this enlightenment has never happened before. It is utterly absolute."

One who has found is a Master. He will accept disciples. Students are prohibited; students cannot go there by themselves. Even if they drift and reach somehow, they will leave as soon as possible because he will not be helping you to gather more knowledge. He will try to transform you. He will give you being, not knowledge. He will give you more being, not more knowledge. He will make you centered, and the center is somewhere near the navel, not in the head.

Whosoever lives in the head is eccentric. The word is beautiful: the English word eccentric means off center. Really, he is mad whosoever lives in the head -- head is the periphery. You can live in your feet or you can live in your head: the distance from the center is the same. The center is somewhere near the navel

A teacher helps you to be more and more head-rooted; a Master will uproot you from the head and re-plant you. Exactly it is a re-planting, so much pain is there -- bound to be -- suffering, anguish, because when you re-plant, the plant has to be uprooted from the soil. It has always been. And then, again, it has to be planted in a new soil. It will take time The old leaves will drop. The whole plant will pass through anguish, uncertainty, not knowing whether he is going to survive or not. It is a rebirth With a teacher there is no rebirth; with a Master there is a rebirth.

Socrates is right: he says, "I am a midwife." Yes, a Master is a midwife He helps you to be reborn. But that means you will have to die: only then you can be reborn. So a Master is not only a midwife -- Socrates says only the half thing. A Master is a murderer also -- a murderer plus a midwife. First he will kill you as you are, and only the new can come out of you then. Out of your death, the resurrection.

A teacher never changes you. Whatsoever you are, whomsoever you are, he simply gives you more information. He adds in you; he retains the continuity. He may modify you, he may refine you. You may become more cultured, more polished. But you will remain the same: the base will be the same.

With a Master, a discontinuity happens. Your past becomes as if it was never yours -- as if it belonged to somebody else, as if you dreamed it. It was not real; it was a nightmare. The continuity breaks. There is a gap. The old drops and the new comes, and between these two there is a gap. That gap is the problem; that gap has to be passed. In that gap many simply become scared and go back, run fast and cling to their old past.

A Master helps you to cross this gap, but for a teacher there is nothing like that; there is no problem. A teacher helps you to learn more; a Master -- the first job is to help you to unlearn: that is the difference.

Somebody asked Raman Maharshi that, "I have come from very far to learn from you. Teach me" Raman laughed and said, "If you have come to learn, then go somewhere else because here we do the unlearning. Here we don't teach. You already know too much; that is your problem. More learning and there will be more problems. We teach how to unlearn, how to unwind."

A Master attracts disciples, a teacher -- students. What is a disciple? Everything has to be understood minutely; then only you will be able to understand Patanjali. Who is a disciple? What is the difference between a student and a disciple? A student is in search of knowledge, a disciple in search of transformation, mutation. He is fed up with himself. He has come to a point to realize that, "As I am, I am worthless -- dust, nothing else. As I am it is of no value."

He has come to attain a new birth, a new being. He is ready to pass through the cross, through the pangs of death and rebirth; hence, the word disciple. The word disciple comes from discipline. He is ready to pass through any discipline. Whatsoever the Master says, he is ready to follow. He has followed his own mind up to now, for many lives, and he has reached nowhere. He has listened to his own mind, and he got more and more into trouble. Now a point has come where he realizes that, "Enough of this"

He comes and surrenders to the Master. This is the discipline, the first step. He says, "Now I will listen to you. I have listened enough of my own; to my mind I have been a follower, a disciple, and it leads nowhere. I have realized this. Now you are my Master." That means, "Now you are my mind. Whatsoever you say, I will listen. Wherever you lead, I will go. I will not question you because that question will come from my mind."

A disciple is one who has learned one thing through life -- that your mind is the troublemaker, your mind is the root cause of your miseries. Your mind always says, "Somebody else is the cause of my miseries, not me." A disciple is one who has learned that this is trick, this is a trap of the mind. It always says, "Somebody else is responsible; I am not responsible." This is how it saves itself, protects, remains

secure. A disciple is one who has understood that this is wrong -- this is a trick of the mind.

Once you feel this whole absurdity of the mind... It leads you into desire: desire leads you into frustration. It leads you into success: every success becomes a failure. It attracts you towards beauty, and every beauty proves ugly. It leads you on and on; it never fulfills any promise. It gives you promises... No, not even a single promise is fulfilled. It gives you doubt: doubt becomes a worm in the heart -- poisonous. It does not allow you to trust, and without trust there is no growth. When you understand this whole thing, then only you can become a disciple.

When you come to the Master, symbolically you put your head into his feet. This is dropping your head: this is putting your head into his feet. Now you say, "now I will remain headless. Now, whatsoever you say will be my life." This is the surrender. A Master has disciples who are ready to die and be reborn.

Then there is third -- a Master of Masters. A teacher of students first; a Master of disciples second; and then the third, a Master of Masters. Patanjali says when a Master becomes a god -- and to become a god means one who transcends time; for whom time does not exist, ceases to exist; for him there is no time; one who has come to understand the timelessness, the eternity; who has not only changed and become good, who has not only changed and become aware, who has gone beyond time -- he has become a Master of Masters. Now he is a god

What will he be doing then, a Master of Masters? This stage comes only when a Master leaves the body -- never before it. Because in the body you can be aware, in the body you can realize that there is no time. But body has a biological clock. It feels hunger, and after a time gap again hunger -- satiety and hunger, sleep, disease, health. In the night the body has to go to sleep; in the morning it has to wake. Body has a biological clock. So the third Master happens only when a Master leaves the body -- when he is not to come back to the body again.

Buddha has two terms. First he calls it *nirvana*, enlightenment, when Buddha became enlightened but remained in the body. That is enlightenment, *nirvana*. Then after forty years he left the body; he calls it the absolute *nirvana* -- *mahaparinirvana* Now he becomes a Master of Masters, and he has remained a Master of Masters.

Every Master, when he leaves the body permanently, when he is not to come back again, he becomes a Master of Masters. Mohammed, Jesus, Mahavira, Buddha, Patanjali, they have remained Master of Masters, and they have continuously been guiding -- Masters not disciples.

Whenever somebody becomes a Master on the path of Patanjali, immediately there is a contact with Patanjali whose soul floats into the infinite, the individual consciousness, which he calls God. Whenever a person following Patanjali's path becomes a Master, enlightened, immediately there is a communication with the original Master who is now a god.

Whenever somebody following Buddha becomes enlightened, immediately a relationship comes into existence. Suddenly he is joined with Buddha -- Buddha who is no more in the body, Buddha who is no more in time and no more in space, but still is -- Buddha who has become one with totality, but still is.

This is very paradoxical and very difficult to understand because we cannot understand anything which is beyond time. Our whole understanding is within time; our whole understanding is within space. When somebody says Buddha exists beyond time and space, it makes no sense to us.

When you say Buddha exists beyond space, it means he does not exist anywhere in particular. And how somebody can exist without existing anywhere in particular? He exists, simply exists You cannot indicate where; you cannot say where he is. In that sense he is nowhere and in that sense he is everywhere. For the mind which lives in a space, it's very difficult to understand something beyond space. But whosoever follows the methods of Buddha and becomes a Master, immediately has a contact. Buddha still goes on guiding people who follow his path; Jesus still goes on guiding people who follow his path.

In Tibet there is a place on Kailash where, every year on the day Buddha left the world, the full moon night of Vaishakh, five hundred Masters gather together. Because this place, when five hundred Masters gather together every year, they have a realization of Buddha descending -- again becoming visible.

This is an old promise, and Buddha still fulfills it. Five hundred Masters have to be there -- not even a single less, because then it will not be possible. These five hundred Masters help as a weight, as an anchor, for Buddha to come down. Even a single Master less, and the phenomenon doesn't happen: because sometimes it was so -- there were not five hundred Masters. Then that year there was no contact -- no visible contact. Invisible contact remains, but no visible contact.

But Tibet has many Masters, and it was not a difficulty. Tibet is the most enlightened country; it has remained so up to now. It will not be so in the future, thanks to Mao. He has destroyed the whole subtle

pattern that Tibet has created. The whole country was a monastery. In other countries monasteries exist; Tibet existed in the monastery.

And it was a rule that from every family one person has to take sannyas, become a lama, and this rule was made so that every year at least five hundred Masters are always available. When five hundred Masters gather together on Kailash just in the midnight -- twelve o'clock -- Buddha is again visible. He descends into time and space.

He has been guiding: every Master goes on guiding. Once you are near a Master, not near a teacher, you can trust. Even if you don't attain to enlightenment in this life, there will be a subtle guidance continuously for you -- even if you don't realize that you are being guided.

Many Gurdjieff people have come to me. They have to come because Gurdjieff has been throwing them towards me. There is nobody else Gurdjieff can throw them or push them. And this is unfortunate, but this is so -- that now there exists no Master in Gurdjieff's system, so he cannot make contact. Many Gurdjieff people will be coming sooner or later, and they are not aware because they cannot understand what is happening. They think this is just accidental.

If a Master exists on a certain path in time and space, then the original Master can go on sending instructions. And that's how religions have remained always alive. Once the chain is broken, the religion becomes dead. For example, Jaina religion has become dead because not a single Master is there with whom Mahavira can go on sending new instructions. Because with every age things change; mind changes, techniques have to be changed, methods have to be devised, new things have to be added, old things have to be deleted. Much work, every age needs.

If a Master exists on a certain path, then the original Master who is now a god can continue. But if the Master is not there on the earth, then the chain is broken and then the religion becomes dead. And it happens many times.

For example, Jesus never intended to create a new religion; he never thought about it. He was a Jew, and he was receiving direct instructions from old Jewish Masters who had become gods. But Jews won't listen to the new instructions. They will say, "This is not written in the scriptures. What are you talking about?" In the scriptures this is written, that if somebody hits you by a brick you throw a rock at him: eye for eye, life for life. And Jesus started saying that love your enemy -- and if he hits on your one cheek give him the other.

It is not written in the Jewish scriptures, but this was the new instruction because the age has changed. This was a new method to work it out, and Jesus was receiving directly from gods -- gods in Patanjali's sense: the old prophets. But that was not written in the scriptures. Jews killed him not knowing what they were doing. That's what Jesus said in the last moment, when he was on the cross he said, "God, forgive these people, because they don't know what they are doing. They are committing suicide. They are killing themselves, because they are breaking the link from their own Masters."

And that happened. The murder of Jesus became the greatest calamity for the Jews, and since two thousand years they have suffered because they have no contact. They live with the scriptures; they are the most scripture-oriented people on the earth. The Talmud, the Torah -- they live with the scriptures and whenever an effort is made from the higher sources beyond time and space, they don't listen.

This has happened many times. That's how new religions are born. Unnecessary -- there is no need! But the old people won't listen. They will say, "Where it is written?n It is not written. It is a new instruction, a new scripture. And if you don't listen to the new scripture, the new instruction will become a new religion. And see always the new religion seems to be more powerful than the old. Because it has latest instructions, can help man more.

Jews remained the same. Christianity spread to half the earth; now half of the world is Christian. Jainas have remained in India, a very small tiny minority because they won't listen. And they don't have any living Master. They have many *sadhus*, monks -- many, because they can afford -- they are a rich community -- but not a single living Master. No instructions can be given through the higher sources. This was one of the greatest revelations of Theosophy in India -- in this age, all over the world -- that Masters continuously go on instructing. Patanjali says this is the third category of Masters: Master of Masters. This is what he means by a god.

BEING BEYOND THE LIMITS OF TIME, HE IS THE MASTER OF MASTERS.

What is time and how one goes beyond time? Try to understand. Time is desire, because for desire time is needed. Time is a creation of desire. If you have no time, how can you desire? There is no space for desire to move. Desire needs future. That's why people who live with millions of desires are always afraid of death. Why are they afraid of death? Because death cuts time immediately. There is no time any more, and you have millions of desires, and here comes death.

Death means now no more future; death means now no more time. The clock may go on ticking, but you will not be ticking. And desire needs time to fulfill -- future. You cannot be desirous in the present; there exists no desire in the present. Can you desire anything in the present? How you will desire it? Because immediately if you desire the future has entered. The tomorrow has come in or the next moment. How can you desire in this moment here now?

Desire is impossible without time -- time is also impossible without desire -- they are a phenomenon together, two aspects of the same coin. When one becomes desireless, one becomes timeless. Future stops, past stops. Only the present is there. When desire stops it is like as if a clock goes on ticking and the hands have been taken off. Just imagine a clock goes on ticking, and no hands, so you cannot say what is the time.

A man without desire is a clock ticking without hands. That is the state of a Buddha. In body, he lives, the clock goes on ticking, because the body has its own biological process to continue. It will be hungry, it will ask for food. It will be thirsty and ask for a drink. It will feel sleepy and will go to sleep. And the body will need, so it is ticking. But the innermost being has no time: the clock is without hands.

But because of the body you are anchored in the world -- in that world of time. Your body has a weight, and because of that weight the gravitation still functions on you. When the body is left, when a Buddha leaves body, then the ticking itself stops. Then he is pure consciousness: no body, no hunger, no satiety; no body, no thirst; no body, then no need.

Remember this -- desire and need -- these two words. Desire is of the mind; need is of the body. Desire and need, then you are a clock with hands. Only need, no desire, then you are a clock without hands, and when need also drops, you have gone beyond time. This is eternity; beyond time is eternity.

For example: if I don't look at the watch -- and I have to look continuously the whole day -- if I don't look at the watch, I don't know what is the time. Even if I have seen it five minutes before, again I have to look because I don't know exactly, because now -- no time inside -- only the body is ticking.

Consciousness has no time. Time is created when consciousness desires something: immediately time is created. In existence there is no time. If man is not there on the earth, time will disappear immediately. Trees tick, rocks tick. The sun will rise and the moon will set and everything will continue as it is, but there will be no time because time comes not with the present, it comes with the memory of past and the imagination of future.

A Buddha has no past. He is finished with it; he doesn't carry it. A Buddha has no future. He is finished with that also because he has no desire. But needs are there because the body is there. Few more karmas have to be fulfilled; few more days the body will go on ticking, just the old momentum will continue. You have to wind a clock. Even if you stop winding, it will continue to tick for few hours or few days. The old momentum will continue.

BEING BEYOND THE LIMITS OF TIME, HE IS THE MASTER OF MASTERS.

When need and desire both disappear, time disappears. And remember to make a distinction between desire and need; otherwise you can be in a very deep mess. Never try to drop needs. Nobody can drop, unless the body drops. And don't get confused what is what. Always remember what is need and what is desire.

Need comes from the body and desire comes from the mind. Need is animal; desire is human. Of course, when you feel hungry you need food. Stop when the need stops; your stomach immediately says, "Enough" But the mind says, "A little more. It is so tasty." This is desire. Your body says, "I am thirsty," but the body never says for Coca Cola. The body says, "Thirsty" -- you drink. You cannot drink water more than is needed, but Coca Cola you can drink more. It is a mind phenomenon.

Coca Cola is the only universal thing in this age -- even in Soviet Russia. Nothing has entered, but Coca Cola has entered. Even the iron curtain doesn't make any difference because human mind is human mind.

Always watch where need stops and desire starts. Make it a continuous awareness. If you can make the

distinction, you have attained something -- a clue to existence. Need is beautiful, desire is ugly. But there are people who go on desiring, and they go on cutting their needs. They are foolish, stupid You cannot find more idiots in the world, because they are doing just the opposite.

There are people who will fast for days and desire for heaven. Fasting is cutting the need and desiring heaven is helping desire to be more there. They have a bigger time than yours, because they have to think of heaven -- they have a vast time, heaven included in it. Your time stops at death. To you they will say, "You are a materialist." They are spiritualists because their time goes on and on. It covers heavens -- not only one, seven -- and even *moksha*, the final liberation, is within their time limit. They have a vast time, and you are materialists because your time stops at death.

Remember, it is easy to drop needs, because body is so silent you can torture it. And body is so adaptive that if you torture it too long it becomes adjusted to your torture. And it is dumb It cannot say anything If you fast, for two, three days it will say that "I am hungry, I am hungry" But your mind is thinking of heaven, and without being hungry you cannot enter. It is written in the scriptures: "Fast -- so you don't listen to the body. It is also written in the scriptures that "Don't listen to the body -- the body is the enemy."

And body is a dumb animal: you can go on torturing. For few days it will say, if you start a long fast, at the most the first week... Fifth, sixth day, the body stops because nobody is listening, so body starts making adjustments of its own. It has a reservoir for ninety days. Every healthy body has a reservoir of fat for ninety days for some emergency situation -- not for fasting.

Sometime you are lost in a forest and you cannot get food. Sometime there is a famine and you cannot get food. For ninety days the body has a reservoir. It will feed itself; it eats itself. And it has a two-gear system. Ordinarily it asks for food. If you supply food, then the reservoir remains intact. If you don't supply, two, three days it goes on asking. If you still don't supply, it simply changes the gear. The gear is changed; then it starts eating itself.

That's why in fasting you lose one kilo weight every day. Where is this weight going? This weight is disappearing because you are eating your own fat, your own flesh. You have become a man-eater, a cannibal. Fasting is cannibalism. Within ninety days you will be a skeleton, every reservoir finished. Then you have to die.

It is easy to be violent to the body: it is so dumb. But to the mind it is difficult because mind is so vocal, it won't listen. And the real thing is to make the mind listen and cut the desires. Don't ask for heaven and paradise.

I was just reading a book on new religions in Japan. And as you know Japanese are so technically skilled people; they have created two paradises in Japan. Just to give you a glimpse, on a hill station they have made a small paradise -- how it is up there... You just go and have a glimpse. A beautiful place they have made and absolutely clean they keep it -- flowers and flowers and trees and shades and beautiful small bungalows, and they give you a glimpse of paradise so that you start desiring.

There is no paradise Paradise is a creation of the mind. And there is no hell That too is a creation of the mind. Hell is nothing but missing the paradise; that's all. And first you create, and then you miss because it is not there. And these people, these priests, the poisoners, they always help you to desire. First they create the desire; then follows the hell; then they come to save you.

Once I was passing through a very primitive road, and suddenly -- and it was summer -- I came on a path of road so muddy that I couldn't believe how this road has become so muddy. There has been no rain. But a patch almost of half a mile, but I thought it cannot be very deep so -- I was driving the car -- I went into it; then I was stuck. It was not only muddy, it has many holes. Then I waited if somebody comes to help, some truck.

A farmer came with a truck. When I asked him to help me, he said he will take twenty rupees. So I said, "Okay You will take twenty rupees, but get me out of it." When I was out, I told the farmer that "At this price you must be doing the job day and night." He said, "No, not in the night, because I have to tote the water from the river for this road. Who do you think creates this mud here? And then I have to have a little sleep also because just early in the morning the business starts."

These are the priests. First they create mud: they tote water from the faraway river. And then you are bogged, and then they help you. There is no paradise and no hell, no heaven, no hell. You are being exploited, and you will be exploited unless you stop desiring.

A man who doesn't desire cannot be exploited. Then no priest can exploit, then no church can exploit him. It is because you desire, then you create the possibility of being exploited. Cut your desires as much as you can because they are unnatural. Never cut your needs because they are natural: fulfill your needs.

And look at the whole thing. Needs are not very many: they are not many at all. And they are so simple. What do you need? Food, water, a shelter, somebody to love you and somebody so that you can love him. What else you need? Love, food, shelter -- simple needs. And all these needs, religions are against. Against love, they say practice celibacy. Against food, they say practice fasting. Against shelter, they say become monks, move, become wanderers -- homeless. They are against needs. That's why they create a hell. And you are more and more in suffering, and more and more in their hands. Then you ask help, and the whole thing is a created thing.

Never go against needs, and always remember to cut desires. Desires are useless. What is a desire? It is not a desire of shelter. Desire is always for a better shelter. Desire is comparative, need is simple. You need a shelter, desire needs a palace. Need is very, very simple. You need a woman to love, a man to love. Desire? Desire needs a Cleopatra. Desire is simply for the impossible; need is for the possible. And if the possible is fulfilled, you are at ease. Even a Buddha needs that.

Desires are foolish. Cut desires and become aware. Then you will be beyond time. Desires create time; if you cut desires you will be beyond time. Bodily needs will remain til the body is there, but if desires disappear, then this is your last or, at the most last but one life. Soon you will also disappear. One who has attained desirelessness will sooner or later become beyond needs only because then the body is not needed. Body is a vehicle of the mind; if the mind is not there, body cannot be needed any more.

HE IS KNOWN AS AUM:

And this God, the perfect flowering, is known as aum. Aum is the symbol of the universal sound. In you you hear thoughts, words, but never the sound of your being. When there is no desire, no need, when the body has dropped, when the mind disappears, what will happen? Then the real sound of the universe itself is heard. That is aum.

And all over the world people have realized this aum. Mohammedans, Christians, Jews, they call it amen. It is aum Zoroastrians, Parsis, call it *ahura mazada*. That a and m -- *ahura* is from a and *mazada* is from m -- it is aum. They have made it a deity.

That sound is universal. When you stop, you hear it. Right now you are talking so much, chattering within yourself, you cannot hear it. It is a silent sound. It is so silent that unless you have completely stopped you will not be able to hear it. Hindus have called their gods a symbolic name -- aum. Patanjali says, He is known as Aum. And if you want to find a Master, a Master of Masters, you will have to get more and more attuned to the sound of aum, oriented that he will not even leave a single word, and he will not use a single word more...

REPEAT AND MEDITATE...

Wherever he says repeat aum, he always adds meditate. The difference has to be understood.

REPEAT AND MEDITATE ON AUM.
REPEATING AND MEDITATING ON AUM BRINGS ABOUT THE DISAPPEARANCE OF ALL OBSTACLES AND AN AWAKENING OF A NEW CONSCIOUSNESS.

If you repeat and don't meditate, it will be Maharishi Mahesh Yogi's Transcendental Meditation -- TM. If you repeat and don't meditate, then it is a hypnotic device. Then you fall into sleep. It is good because falling into sleep is beautiful. It is healthy: you will come out of it more calm. You will feel more well-being, more energy, more zest. But it is not meditation.

It is like a tranquilizer and a pep pill together. It gives you a good sleep, and then you feel in the morning very good. More energy is available, but it is not meditation, and it can become dangerous also if you use it for a long time. You can become addicted to it, and the more you use it, the more you will realize that there comes a point where you are stuck. Now, if you don't do it, you feel that you are missing something. If you do it, nothing happens.

This point has to be remembered: whenever meditating you feel that if you don't do it you miss it and if

you do it nothing happens, then you are stuck. Then something is needed immediately to be done. It has become an addiction just like smoking cigarettes. If you don't smoke, you feel something is missing. You feel continuously that something has to be done; you feel restless. And if you smoke, nothing is gained. That is the definition of addiction. If something is gained, it is okay; but nothing is gained -- it has become a habit. If you don't do, you feel miserable. If you do, no bliss comes out of it.

Repeat and meditate -- repeat aum, aum, aum -- and stand aloof from this repetition. Aum, aum, aum; the sound is all around you and you are alert, aware, watching, witnessing. That is meditating. Create the sound within you and still remain a watcher on the hill. In the valley, the sound is moving -- aum, aum, aum -- and you are standing above and watching, witnessing. If you don't watch, you will fall into sleep. It will be a hypnotic sleep. And Transcendental Meditation in the West is appealing people because they have lost the capacity to sleep well.

In India nobody bothers about Maharishi Mahesh Yogi because people are so fast asleep, snoring. They don't need it. But when a country becomes rich and people are not doing physical labor, the sleep is disturbed. Then either you take tranquilizer or TM. And TM is, of course, better because it is not so chemical. But it is still a very, very deep hypnotic device.

And hypnosis can be used in certain cases, but should not be made a habit, because ultimately it will give you a sleepy being. You will move as if in hypnosis; you will look like a zombie. You will not be aware and alert. And the sound of aum is such a lullaby, because it is a universal sound. If you repeat it, you can completely become alcoholic through it, intoxicated. And then comes the danger, because the real thing is not to become intoxicated. The real thing is to become more and more aware. There are two possibilities you can drop out of your worries.

Psychoanalysts divide mind into three layers: first they call conscious, second they call the subconscious, third they call unconscious. Fourth they don't know yet -- Patanjali calls superconscious. If you become more alert, you move above the conscious and reach the superconscious. That is the stage of a god -- super-conscious, super-aware.

But if you repeat a mantra without meditating, you fall into the subconscious. If you fall into the subconscious, it will give you good sleep, a well-being, health. But if you continue, you will fall into the unconscious, then you have become a zombie, and this is very, very bad -- it is not good.

A mantra can be used as a hypnosis. If you are being operated in a hospital it is okay. Rather than taking chloroform, it is good to be hypnotized; it is less evil. If you don't feel sleepy, it is better to do TM than take a tranquilizer. It is less dangerous, less harmful. But it is not meditation.

So Patanjali continuously insists,

REPEAT AND MEDITATE ON AUM.

Repeat and create all around you the sound of aum, but don't be lost in it. It is such sweet sound, you will be lost. Remain alert -- remain more and more alert The more sound goes deeper, you become more and more alert; so the sound relaxes your nervous system, but not you. The sound relaxes your body, but not you. The sound sends your whole body and the physical system into sleep, but not you.

Then double process has started: the sound drops your body to a restful state and the awareness helps you to rise to the superconscious. Body moves to the unconscious, becomes a zombie, fast asleep, and you become a superconscious being. Then your body reaches to the bottom and you reach to the peak. Your body becomes the valley and you become the peak. And this is the point to be realized.

Repeat and meditate.

REPEATING AND MEDITATING ON AUM BRINGS ABOUT THE DISAPPEARANCE OF ALL OBSTACLES AND AN AWAKENING OF NEW CONSCIOUSNESS.

The new consciousness is the fourth -- the super-consciousness. But remember, only repetition is not good. Repetition is just to help to meditate. Repetition creates the object, the most subtle object is the sound of aum. And if you can be aware of the most subtle, your awareness also becomes subtle.

When you watch a gross thing, your awareness is gross. When you watch a sexual body, your awareness becomes sexual. When you watch something -- an object for greed -- your awareness becomes greed.

Whatsoever you watch, you become. The observer becomes the observed: remember this.

Krishnamurti insists again and again the observer becomes the observed. Whatsoever you observe, you become. So if you observe the sound of aum, which is the deepest sound, the deepest music, the sound without sound, the sound which is uncreated -- *anahat*, the sound which is just the nature of existence, if you become aware of it, you become that -- you become a universal sound. The both, subject and object, meet and merge and become one. That is the superconscious where object and subject have dissolved, where the knower and the known are no more. Only one remains; the object and subject are bridged. This oneness is yoga.

The word yoga comes from the root *yuj*. It means meeting, combining together. It happens when subject and object are yoked together. The English word yoke also comes from *yuj*, the same root from where yoga comes. When subject and object are yoked together, sewed together so that they are no more separate, bridged, the gap disappears. You attain to a super-consciousness.
That's what Patanjali calls,

REPEATING AND MEDITATING ON AUM BRINGS ABOUT THE DISAPPEARANCE OF ALL OBSTACLES AND AN AWAKENING OF A NEW CONSCIOUSNESS.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The Beginning of a New Path

6 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501060
ShortTitle: YOGA206
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 84 mins

The first question:

DO YOU RECEIVE INSTRUCTIONS FROM ANY MASTER OF MASTERS?

I AM NOT ON ANY ANCIENT path, so few things have to be understood. I am not like Mahavira who was the end of a long series of *teerthankaras*, twenty-four -- he was the twenty-fourth. In the past twenty-three had become Master of Masters, gods, on the same path, the same method, the same way of life, the same technique.

The first was Rishabh and the last was Mahavira. Rishabh had nobody in the past to look to. I am not like Mahavira, but like Rishabh. I am a beginning of a tradition, not the end. Many more will be coming on the same path. So I cannot look for instructions to anybody; that's not possible. A tradition is born and then a tradition dies, just as persons are born and persons die. I am the beginning, not the end. When somebody is in the middle of the series or at the end, he gets instructions from the Master of Masters.

The reason why I am not any path? I have worked with many Masters, but I have never been a disciple. I was a wanderer, wandering through many lives, criss-crossing many traditions, being with many groups,

schools, methods, but never belonging to anybody. I was received with love, but I was never a part -- a guest at the most, an overnight stay. That's why I learned so much. You cannot learn on one path so much; that's impossible.

If you move on one path, you know everything about it but nothing about anything else. Your whole being is absorbed in it. That has not been my way. I have been like a bee from one flower to another, gathering many fragrances. That's why I can be at ease with Zen, can be at ease with Jesus, can be at ease with Jews, can be at ease with Mohammedans, can be at ease with Patanjali -- diverse ways, sometimes diametrically opposite.

But, to me, a hidden harmony exists. That's why people who follow one path are unable to understand me. They are simply baffled, bewildered. They know a particular logic, a particular pattern. If the thing fits into their pattern, it is right. If it doesn't fit, it is wrong. They have a very limited criterion. To me, no criterions exist. Because I have been with so many patterns, I can be at ease anywhere. Nobody is alien to me and I am not a stranger to anybody. But this creates a problem. I am not a stranger to anybody, but everybody becomes a stranger to me -- has to be so.

If you belong not to a particular sect, then everybody thinks you as if you are the enemy. Hindus will be against me, Christians will be against me, Jews will be against me, Jains will be against me, and I am against nobody. Because they cannot find their pattern in me, they will be against me.

And I am talking about not pattern, but a deeper pattern which holds all the patterns. There is a pattern, another pattern, another pattern, millions of patterns. Then all the patterns are held by something underground which is the pattern of patterns -- the hidden harmony. They cannot look at it, but they are not at fault also. When you live with a certain tradition, a certain philosophy, a certain way of looking at things, you become attuned to it.

In a way, I was never attuned to anybody -- not that much so that I could have become a part of them. In a sense it is a misfortune, but in another sense it proved a blessing. Many who worked with me achieved liberation before me. It was a misfortune to me. I lagged and lagged behind because never working totally with anything, moving from one to another.

Many achieved who started with me. Even few who started after me achieved before me. This was a misfortune, but in another sense this has been a blessing because I know every home. I may not belong to any home, but I am at home everywhere. That is why I have got no Master of Masters -- I was never a disciple. To be directed by a Master of Masters, you have to be a disciple to a certain Master. Then you car; be directed. Then you know the language. So I am not directed by anybody but helped by many. The difference has to be understood: not directed, I don't receive any orders, "Do this or don't do that", but helped by many.

Jains may not feel that I belong to them, but Mahavira feels, because at least he can see the pattern of patterns. Followers of Jesus may not be able to understand me, but Jesus can. So I am helped by many. That's why many people are coming to me from different sources. You cannot find such a gathering anywhere on the earth at this time. Jews are there, Christians are there, Mohammedans are there, Hindus, Jains, Buddhists, from all over the world. And more, many more, will be coming soon.

That's a help from many Masters. They know I can be helpful to their disciples; they will be sending many more -- but no instructions, because I never received instructions from any Master as a disciple. Now there is no need also. Just a help, and that is better -- I feel more at freedom. Nobody can be so free as I am.

Because if you receive directions from Mahavira, you cannot be as free as I am. A Jain has to remain Jain. He has to go on talking against Buddhism, against Hinduism. He has to because it is a fight of many patterns and traditions. And traditions have to fight if they want to survive. And for the sake of disciples they have to be argumentative; they have to say, "That is wrong," because only then the disciple can feel that "This is right." Against wrong, the disciple feels what is right.

With me you will be at a loss. If you are just here with your intellect, you will be confused. You will go crazy because this moment I say something and next moment I contradict it: because this moment I was talking about one tradition, another moment I am talking about another. And sometimes I am not talking about any tradition; I am talking about me. Then you cannot find it anywhere in any scripture.

But I am helped, and the help is beautiful because I am not supposed to follow it. I am not forced to follow it. It is up to me. Help is given unconditionally. If I feel like doing it, I will do; if I don't feel, I will not do it. I have no obligation to anybody.

But if you become some day enlightened, then you can receive. If I am not in the body, then you can

receive instructions from me. This always happens to the first person, when a tradition starts. It is a beginning, a birth, and you are near a birth process. And it is most beautiful when something is born, because it is most alive. By and by, as a child grows, the child is coming nearer and nearer to death. A tradition is freshest when it is born. It has a beauty of its own -- incomparable, unique.

The people who listened to Rishabh, the first Jain *teerthankara*, had a different quality. When they listened to Mahavira, it was thousands of years old. It was just on the verge of dying. With Mahavira, it died.

When in a tradition no more Masters are born, it is dead. It means the tradition is no more growing. Jains closed it. With the twenty-fourth they said, "Now, no more Masters, no more *teerthankaras*." To be with Nanak was beautiful because something new was coming out of the womb -- the womb of the universe. Just as you watch a child being born -- a mystery -- an unknown penetrating the known, the bodiless becoming the embodied. It is fresh like dewdrops. Soon everything will be covered with dust. Soon, as time passes, things will become old.

But by the time of the tenth guru of the Sikhs, the tenth Master, things became dead. Then they closed the line and they said, "Now no more Masters. Now the scripture itself will be the Master." That's why they called their scripture "Guru-granth" -- the Master scripture. Now no more persons will be there; just a dead scripture will be the Master now. And when a scripture is dead it is futile -- not only futile; it is poisonous. Don't allow anything dead in your body. It will create poison; it will destroy your whole system.

Here, something new is born, a beginning. It is fresh, but that's why it is very difficult also to see it. Because if I you go to the Ganges, the source of the Ganges, it is so tiny there -- fresh, of course: never again it will be so fresh, because when it moves it gathers many things, accumulates, becomes more and more dirty. At Kashi it is the dirtiest, but then you call it "Holy Ganges" because now it is so vast. It has accumulated so much, now even a blind man can see it. At the Gangotri -- at the beginning, at the source -- you need to be very perceptive. Only then you can see; otherwise it is just a trickling of the drops. You cannot even believe that this trickling of the drops is going to become Ganges -- unbelievable.

It is difficult right now to see what is happening because it is a very, very tiny stream, just like a child. People missed with Rishabh, the first Jain Teerthankara, but they could recognize Mahavira -- see? Jains don't think much of the first -- Rishabh. In fact, they pay their whole homage to Mahavira. In fact, in the western mind, Mahavira is the originator of Jainism. Because they pay so much respect to Mahavira in India, that how others can feel that somebody else was the originator? Rishabh has become legendary, forgotten; may have been, may not have been, he doesn't seem to be historical -- hoary past -- and you don't know much about him. Mahavira is historical, and he is the Ganges, near Benares, Kashi -- so vast.

Remember that the beginning is small, but never again the mystery will be so deep as in the beginning. The beginning is life and the end is death. With Mahavira, death enters into Jain tradition. With Rishabh, life entered, came down from the above Himalayas, to the earth.

I have got nobody to be responsible to, nobody to get instructions from, but much help is available. And if you take it in its totality, then it is more than any single Master can instruct. When I am talking about Patanjali, Patanjali is helpful. I can talk exactly as if he was talking here. I am not talking, in fact; these are not commentaries. It is he himself using me as a vehicle. When I am talking about Heraclitus, he is there -- but as a help. This you have to understand, and become more perceptive so that you can see the beginning.

To move into a tradition when it has become a great force does not take much perceptivity, much sensitivity. To come when things are beginning, just in the morning, is difficult. By the evening many come, but then they come because the thing has become so vast and powerful. In the morning only those few chosen come who have the sensitivity to feel that something great is being born. You cannot prove it right now. Time will prove it. It will take thousands of years to prove what was being born, but you are fortunate to be here. And don't miss the opportunity, because this is the freshest point and the most mysterious.

If you can feel it, if you can allow it to go deep into || you, many things will become possible in a very short period of time. It is yet not respectable to be with me -- it is not a prestige. In fact, only gamblers can be with me who do not bother and worry about what others say. People who are respectable cannot come. After a few years, when the tradition becomes by and by dead, it becomes respectable. Then people will come, but those will be dead people. They will come only when something becomes respectable. They will come because of the ego.

You are here not because of the ego, because with me there is nothing to gain for the ego at least. You will lose. With Rishabh, only people who were alive and courageous and daring, adventurous, they moved; with Mahavira, dead businessmen -- not gamblers. That is why Jains have become a business community.

The whole community is business community; they don't do anything except business. Business is the least courageous thing in the world. That's why businessmen become cowards. In the first place they were cowards; that's why they became businessmen.

A farmer is more courageous because he lives with the unknown, does not know what is going to happen, whether rains will be there or not -- nobody knows. And how can you believe in the clouds? You can believe in the banks, but you cannot believe in the clouds. No -- nobody knows what is going to happen; he hangs with the unknown. But he lives a more courageous life -- a warrior.

Mahavira himself was a warrior; all the twenty-four *teerthankaras* of the Jains were warriors. Then what misfortune happened? What happened that the whole followers became businessmen? They became businessmen with Mahavira because they came only with Mahavira -- when the tradition was glorious, had a legendary past, become already a myth and was respectable to be with.

Dead people come only when something becomes dead; alive people come only when something is alive. Younger people will be coming to me more. Even if somebody old comes to me, he is bound to be younger in the heart. Old people look for prestige, respect. They will go to dead churches and temples where nothing is except emptiness and a past. What is past? -- an emptiness. Anything alive is herenow, and anything alive has a future, because future grows out of it. The moment you start looking at the past, there can be no growth.

DO YOU RECEIVE INSTRUCTIONS FROM ANY MASTER OF MASTERS? No. But I receive help which is more beautiful. And I have been a loner, a vagabond with no home, passing, learning, moving, never staying anywhere. So I have nobody to look up to. If I had to find something, I had to find it myself. Much help available, but I had to work it out. And in a way that is going to be a great help because then I don't depend on any code. I watch the disciple. There is nobody as a Master to me to look to. I have to look at the disciple more deeply to find the clue. What will help you, I have to look into you. That's why my teaching, my methods, differ with each disciple. I have no universal formula, cannot have; no fixed rules, I have to respond. I have not a discipline already -- ready-made. Rather, a growing phenomenon. Every disciple adds to it. When I start working with a new disciple, I have to look into him, seek, find what will help him, how he can grow. And each time, with each disciple, a new code is born.

You are going really in a mess when I am gone -- because there will be so many stories from each disciple, and you will not be able to make any end, head or tail of it -- because I am talking to each individual as individual. The system is growing through him, and it is growing in many, many directions. It is a vast tree, many branches, many sub-branches, going in all directions.

I don't receive any instructions from the Masters. I receive instructions from you. When I look into you, in your unconscious, in your depth, I receive instructions from there and I work it out for you. It is always a new response.

The second question:

WHY DO MASTERS NEED DIRECTIONS FROM MASTER OF MASTERS? ARE THEY NOT ENOUGH IN THEMSELVES WHEN THEY HAVE REACHED ENLIGHTENMENT? OR ARE THERE STAGES OF ENLIGHTENMENT TOO?

No, there are not stages in fact, but when a Master is in the body, and when the Master leaves the body and becomes bodiless, there is a difference -- not exactly stages. It is just like you are standing by the side of the road under a tree: you can see a patch of the road; beyond that patch you cannot see. Then you climb up the tree. You remain the same; nothing is happening to you or your consciousness. But you climb up the tree, and from the tree now you can look miles to this side and miles to that.

Then you fly in an airplane. Nothing has happened to you; your consciousness remains the same. But now you can see for thousands of miles. In the body you are on the road -- by the side of the road -- encased in the body. The body is the lowest point in existence because it means committed to the matter still, being with the matter still. Matter is the lowest point and God is the highest point.

When a Master attains to enlightenment in the body, the body has to fulfill its karmas, the past *samskaras*, the past conditionings. Every account has to be closed; only then can the body be left. It is like this: your airplane has arrived, but you have many businesses to finish. All the creditors are there, and they

are asking to close the account before you leave. And there are many credits, because many lives you have been promising, doing things, acting, behaving, sometimes good, sometimes bad, sometimes a sinner, sometimes a saint. You have accumulated much Before you leave, the whole existence demands you to complete everything.

When you have become enlightened, now you know that you are not the body, but you owe many things to the body and the material world. Time is needed -- Buddha lived forty years after his enlightenment, Mahavira also lived near about forty years -- to pay, to pay everything that they owe, to complete every circle that they started. No new action, but the old hanging things have to be finished, the old hangover has to be finished. When all the accounts are closed, now you can take your aircraft.

Up to now, with matter, you have been moving horizontally -- just like in a bullock cart. Now you can move vertically. Now you can go upwards. Before this, you have always been going forwards or backwards; there was no vertical movement. And the higher you rise -- and the God is the highest point, the Master of Masters -- from where the perception is total. Your consciousness is the same; nothing has changed: an enlightened man has the same consciousness as the supreme state of consciousness, God -- no difference of consciousness. But the perception, the field of perception, is different; now he can look everywhere.

There was a great debate in the times of Buddha and Mahavira. It will be useful to understand it at this point for this question. There was a debate: followers of Mahavira used to say that Mahavira is omnipotent omniscient, omnipresent, *sarvagya*, all-knowing. In a way they are right, because once you are freed from matter and body you *are* God. But in a way they were wrong, because you may be freed from the body, but you have yet not left it. The identification is broken; you know that you are not the body. But still you are in it.

It is as if you live in a house; then suddenly you come to know that this house doesn't belong to you -- somebody else's house and you were living in it. But then too, to leave the house you will have to make arrangements, you will have to remove things. And it will take time. You know this house is not yours, your attitude has changed. Now you are not worried about this house what happens to it. If next day it falls and becomes a ruins, it is nothing to you. If next day you leave and it takes fire, it is nothing to you: it belongs to somebody else. Just a moment before, you were identified with the house; it was your house. If there was fire, if the house fell down, you would have much worried. Now the identification is broken.

Mahavira's followers are right in a sense, because when you have come to know yourself, you have become all-knowing. But Buddha's followers used to say that this is not right -- a Buddha can know if he wants to know something, but he is not all-knowing. They used to say that if the Buddha wants, he can focus his attention in any direction, and wherever he focuses his attention, he will be able to know. He is capable of omniscience, but not omniscient. The difference is subtle, delicate, but beautiful. Because they said if he knows everything and all things continuously, he will go mad. This body cannot bear that much.

They are also right. A Buddha in the body can know anything if he wants to know. His consciousness, because of the body, is like a torch. You go in the dark with the torch. You can know anything if you focus; light is with you. But a torch is a torch; it is not a flame. A flame will give light in all directions; a torch focuses in a particular direction -- wherever you want. The torch has no choice You can look to the north, and then it will reveal the north. You can look to the south, and then it will reveal the south. But all the four directions are not revealed together. If you move the torch to the south, then the north is closed. It is a narrow flow of light.

This was Buddha's followers' standpoint. And Mahavira's followers used to say that he is not like a torch, he is like a lamp; all directions are revealed. But I favor Buddha's followers' standpoint. When the body is there, you are narrowed down. Body is a narrowing. You become like a torch -- because you cannot see from the hands, you can see only from the eyes. If you can see only from the eyes, you cannot see from your back because you don't have any eyes there. You have to move your head.

With the body everything is focused and narrow. The consciousness is unfocused and flowing in all directions, but the vehicle, the body, is not in all directions -- it always focused, so your consciousness also becomes narrowed down to it. But when the body is no more there, and a Buddha has left the body, then there is no problem. All directions are revealed together.

That's the point to be understood. That's why even an enlightened person can be guided, because an enlightened person is still tethered to the body, anchored in the body, in the narrow body, and a god is unanchored, floating in the highest sky. From there he can see all directions. From there he can see the past, the future, the present. From there his view is unclouded. That's why he can help.

Your view, even if you become enlightened in the body, is clouded. The body is there all around you.

The status of consciousness is the same, the innermost reality of the consciousness is the same, the quality of the light is the same. But one light is tethered to the body and has become narrow; one light is not tethered to anything at all -- just a floating light. In the highest of skies, guidance is possible.

WHY DO MASTERS NEED DIRECTIONS FROM A MASTER OF MASTERS?

That's the reason.

ARE THEY NOT ENOUGH IN THEMSELVES WHEN THEY HAVE REACHED ENLIGHTENMENT OR ARE THERE STAGES OF ENLIGHTENMENT TOO?

They are enough. They are enough to guide disciples; they are enough to help disciples. Nothing is needed. But still they are tethered, and one who is untethered is always a good help. You cannot look in all directions; he can look.

You can also move and look, but that has to be done. This is what I am doing: having no instructor above, nobody to guide me, I have to be continuously on move -- looking from this direction and that, watching from this direction and that, looking at you through many standpoints so that your totality can be looked. I can look through, but I have to be moving around you. Just a glance will not help because a glance will be narrowed through the body. I am having a torch and moving all around you, looking from every standpoint possible.

In a way it is difficult because I have to work more. In a way it is very beautiful because I have to work more and I have to look from every standpoint possible. I come to know many things which ready-made instructions cannot do. And when the Master of Masters in Patanjali's ideology -- a god -- gives instructions, he gives no explanations; he gives simply instructions. He simply says, "Do this; don't do that."

Those who follow these instructions, they will also look like ready-made. It is bound to be so because they will say, "Do this." They will not have the explanation. And very coded instructions are given. Explanations are very difficult -- and there is no need also for them, because when it is given from a higher standpoint it is okay. Just one has to be obedient.

The Master is obedient to the Master of Masters, and you have to be obedient to the Master. An obedience follows. It is just like a military hierarchy; not much freedom. Much is not allowed Order is order If you ask for explanation, you are rebellious. And this is the problem, one of the greatest problems humanity has to face now: now man cannot be obedient as in the past. You cannot simply say, "Don't do this"; explanation is needed. And not any ordinary explanation will do. A very authentic explanation is needed because the very mind of humanity is no more obedient. Now rebelliousness is built in; a child is born rebellious now.

It was totally different in the days of Buddha and Mahavira. Everybody is taught to be individual, to stand on his own, to believe in himself. Trust has become difficult. Obedience is not possible. If somebody follows without asking, you think he is a blind follower. He is condemned. Now only a Master can help you who has all the explanations -- more than you require, who can exhaust you completely. You go on asking; he can go on answering you. A moment comes when you are tired of asking, and you say, "Okay, I will follow."

Never before this it was so. It was simple: when Mahavira says, "Do this," you do this. But this is not possible, simply because man is so different. The modern mind is a rebellious mind, and you cannot change it. This is how evolution has brought it to be, and nothing is wrong in it. That is why old Masters are falling off the road; nobody listens to them. You go to them. They have instructions, beautiful instructions, but they don't provide any explanation, and now the first thing is explanation. The instruction should follow as a syllogism. All explanations should be given first, and then the Master should say, "Therefore, do this."

It is a lengthy process, but it's how it is. Nothing can be done. And in a sense it is a beautiful growth, because when you simply trust, your trust has no salt in it, no tension in it. Your trust has no sharpness in it. It is a hodge-podge thing -- shapeless: no tonality in it, no color in it. It is just grey. But when you can doubt, you can argue, you can reason and a Master can satisfy all your reasons and arguments and doubts, then arises a trust which has a beauty of its own because against the background of doubt it has been achieved.

Against all doubts it has been achieved, against all challenges it has been achieved. It has been a fight. It was not simple and cheap: it has been costly. And when you achieve something after a long fight, it has a

meaning of its own. If you simply get it on the road it just Lying there and take it home, it has no beauty. If Kohinoors are there all over the earth, who will bother to take them home? If a Kohinoor is just an ordinary pebble Lying anywhere, then who will bother?

In the old days, faith was like pebbles all over the earth. Now it has to be a Kohinoor. Now it has to be a precious achievement. Instructions won't help. A Master has to be so deep in his explanations that he exhausts you. I never say to you don't ask. In fact, just otherwise is the case. I say to you ask, and you don't find questions.

I will bring all the questions possible from your unconscious to the surface, and I will solve them. Nobody can say to you that you are a blind follower. And I will not give you a single instruction without totally satisfying your reason -- no, because that is not going to help you in any way.

Instructions are given from the Masters of Masters, but they are just quoted words -- sutras; "Do this; don't do that." In the new age, that won't help. Man is so rational now that even if you are teaching irrationality you have to reason it about. That's what I am doing: teaching you the absurdity, the irrational, teaching you the mysterious -- and through reason. Your reason has to be so much used that you yourself become aware that this is futile -- throw it. You have to be so much talked about your reason that you get fed up with it; you drop it on your own, not through instruction.

Because instruction can be given, but you will cling. That won't help. I'm not going to say to you, "Just trust me." I'm creating the whole situation in which you cannot do otherwise. You will have to trust. It will take a time -- a little longer -- than simple obedience. But it is worth.

The third question:

WE, IN OUR UNAWARENESS AND EGOISTIC STATE, ARE NOT ALWAYS IN TOUCH WITH THE MASTER. BUT IS THE MASTER ALWAYS IN TOUCH WITH US?

Yes, because a Master is in touch with all the four layers of you. Your conscious layer is only one of the four layers. But that is possible only when you have surrendered and accepted him as your Master -- not before that. If you are just a student, learning, then when you are in touch, the Master is in touch; when you are not in touch, he is also not in touch.

Has to be understood, this phenomenon... You have four minds: the supermind which is the possibility of the future, of which only seeds you carry -- nothing has sprouted -- only seeds, just the potentiality. Then the conscious mind -- a very small fragment with which you reason, think, decide, argue, doubt, believe -- this conscious mind is in touch with a Master to whom you have not surrendered. So whenever this is in touch, the Master is in touch. If this is not in touch, then the Master is not in touch. You are a student, and you have not taken the Master as a Master. You still think about him as a teacher.

Teacher and student exist in the conscious mind. Nothing can be done because you are not open; your all three doors are closed. Superconscious is just a seed; you cannot open its doors.

Subconscious is just below the conscious. That is possible if you love. If you are here with me only because of your reasoning, your conscious door is open. Whenever you open it, I am there. If you don't open it, I am outside; I cannot enter. Just below the conscious is the subconscious. If you are in love with me -- not just a teacher and a student relationship but more intimate, a love-like phenomenon -- then the subconscious door is open. Many times the conscious door will be closed by you. You will argue against me; you will be sometimes negative; sometimes you will be against me. But that doesn't matter. The unconscious door of love is open and I can always remain in touch with you.

But that too is not a perfect door because sometimes you can hate me. If you hate me, you have closed that door also. Love is there, but the opposite, hate, is also there -- it is always with love. The second door will be more open than the first -- because the first changes its moods as fast that you don't know... Any moment it goes on changing. Just one moment it was here, the next moment it is not there; it is a momentary phenomenon.

Love is a little longer. It also changes its moods, but its moods have longer periods. Sometimes you will hate me. In thirty days almost there will be eight days -- one week and four days, you will hate me. But three weeks it is open. With the reason, a week is too long; it is an eternity. With the reason, one moment here, another moment against: for, against, it goes on. If the second door is open and you are in love with

me, even if the door with reason is closed, I can remain in contact.

The third door is below subconscious: that is the unconscious. Reason opens the first door -- if you feel convinced with me. Love opens the second door which is bigger than the first -- if you are in love with me: not convinced, but in love -- feeling an affinity, a harmony, an affection.

The third door opens by surrender, if you are initiated by me, if you have taken the jump into sannyas, if you have taken a jump and said to me, "Now -- now you be my mind. Now you take the reins of me. Now you guide me and I will follow." Not that you will always be able to do it, but just the very gesture that you surrendered opens the third door.

The third door remains open. You may be against me rationally. It doesn't matter: I am in touch. You may hate me. It doesn't matter: I am in touch -- because the third door always remains open. You have surrendered. And it is very difficult to close the third door -- very, very difficult It is difficult to open, it is difficult to close. It is difficult to open, but not as difficult as to close it. But that too can be closed because you have opened it. That too can be closed You can decide some day to take your surrender back. Or, you can go and surrender yourself to somebody else. But that never -- almost never -- happens, because with these three doors the Master is working to open the fourth door.

So there is very... almost impossible possibility that you will take your surrender back. Before you have taken it, he must have opened the fourth door which is beyond you. You cannot open it, you cannot close it. The door that you open, you remain the master to close it also. But the fourth has nothing to do with you. That is the superconscious. All these three doors are needed to open so the Master can forge a key for the fourth door, because you don't have the key, otherwise you yourself can open it. The Master has to forge; it is a forgery because the owner himself doesn't have the key.

The whole effort of a Master is to have enough time from these three doors to enter to the fourth and forge a key and open it. Once it is opened, you are no more. You cannot do anything now. You may close all the three doors -- he has the key for the fourth and he is always in contact. Then even if you die, it doesn't matter. You go to the very end of the earth, you go the moon, does not make any difference; he has the key for the fourth. And, in fact, a real Master never keeps the key. He simply opens the fourth and throws the key in the ocean. So there is no possibility to steal it or do anything. Nothing can be done!.

I have forged a fourth-door key with many of you and have thrown it, so don't unnecessarily trouble yourself; it is futile, now nothing can be done. Once the fourth is opened, then there is no problem. All the problems exist before it, because at the very last moment the Master was getting ready the key because the key is difficult...

For millions of lives the door has remained closed; it has gathered all sorts of rust. It looks like a wall, not like a door. It is difficult to find where the lock is -- and everybody has a separate lock, so there is no master key. One key won't help because everybody is as individual as your thumbprint. Nobody has that print anywhere -- not in the past, never in the future. Your thumbprint will be simply yours, a single phenomenon. It never is repeated.

Your inner lock is also like your thumbprint -- absolutely individual: no master key can help. That's why a Master is needed, because a master key cannot be purchased. Otherwise, once a key is made, everybody's door can be opened. No, everybody has a separate type of door, a separate type of lock -- his own locking system -- and you have to watch and find and forge a key, a special key for it.

Once your fourth door is open, then the Master is in constant touch with you. You may forget him completely: it makes no difference. You may not remember him: it makes no difference. The Master leaves the body: it makes no difference. Wherever he is, wherever you are, the door is open. And this door exists beyond time and Space. That's why it is the supermind: it is superconscious.

WE IN OUR UNAWARENESS AND OUR EGOISTIC STATE ARE NOT ALWAYS IN TOUCH WITH THE MASTER, BUT IS THE MASTER ALWAYS IN TOUCH WITH US?

Yes, but only when the fourth door is opened. Otherwise, with the third door, he is more or less in contact. With the second door, half the time almost in contact. With the first door, only momentarily in contact.

So allow me to open your fourth door -- and the fourth door is opened in a certain moment. That moment is when all your three doors are open. Even if a single door is closed, the fourth cannot be opened. It is a mathematical puzzle. And this condition is needed: your first, conscious door is open; your second door is open -- your subconscious, your love -- you have surrendered, you have taken a step into

initiation, your third, unconscious door is open.

When all the three doors are open, when in a certain moment all the three doors are open, the fourth can be opened. So it happens that while you are awake, the fourth is difficult to open. While you are asleep, only then. So my real work is not in the day. It is in the night when you are fast asleep snoring, because then you don't create any trouble. You are so fast asleep, you don't reason against. You have forgotten about reasoning.

In deep sleep, your heart functions well. You are more loving than when you are awake, because when you are awake many fears surround you. And because of fear love is not possible. When you are fast asleep, fears disappear, love flowers. Love is a nightflower. You must have watched night queen -- the flower that flowers in the night. Love is a night queen. It flowers in the night -- because of you; there is no other reason. It can flower in the day, but then you have to change yourself. Tremendous change is needed before the love can flower in the day.

That's why you see that when people are intoxicated they are more loving. Go into any tavern where people have drunk too much: they are almost always loving. See two drunkards moving on the street hanging on each other's shoulder: so loving -- as if one! They are asleep.

When you are not afraid, love flowers. Fear is the poison. And when deep down in sleep, you are already surrendered because sleep is a surrender. And if you have surrendered to a Master, he can enter into your sleep. You will not be even able to hear his footsteps. He can enter silently and work. It is a forgery, just like thieves enter in the night when you are asleep. A Master is a thief. When you are fast asleep and you don't know what is happening, he enters in you and opens the fourth.

Once the fourth is opened, then there is no problem. Every effort and every trouble that you can create, you can create only before the fourth is open. The fourth is a point of no return. Once the fourth is open, the Master can twenty-four hours be with you -- there is no problem.

The last question:

HOW CAN ONE CUT DESIRES WITHOUT SUPPRESSING THEM?

Desires are dreams: they are not realities. You cannot fulfill them and you cannot suppress them, because to fulfill a certain thing it needs to be real; to suppress a certain thing also needs to be real. Needs can be fulfilled and needs can be suppressed. Desires neither can be fulfilled nor can be suppressed. Try to understand this because this is very complex.

A desire is a dream. If you understand this, it disappears. No need to suppress it. What is the need to suppress a desire? You want to become very famous: this is a dream, a desire, because the body doesn't bother to be famous. In fact the body suffers very much when you become famous. You don't know how the body suffers when a person becomes famous. Then there is no peace. Then continuously you are bothered, troubled by others because you are so famous.

Somewhere Voltaire has written that "When I was not famous, I used to pray to God every night that 'Make me famous. I am nobody, so make me somebody.' And then I become famous. Then I started to pray, 'Enough is enough: now make me again a nobody' -- because before I used to go on the streets of Paris and nobody will look at me and I felt so sad. Nobody would pay any attention to me -- as if I didn't exist at all. I will move into the restaurants and come out; nobody, even the waiters will not pay attention to me."

What about kings? They didn't know that Voltaire existed. "Then I became famous," he writes. "Then it was difficult to move from the streets because people will gather. It was difficult to go anywhere. It was difficult to go in a restaurant and take food at rest. A crowd will gather."

A moment came when it was almost impossible for him to get out of the house because in those days there was a superstition in Paris, in France, that if you can get a piece of cloth from a very famous man and can make a locket out of it, it is a luck. So wherever he will go, he will come naked because people will tear his clothes -- and they will harm his body also. When he used to come from some other town back to Paris, or will go, police was needed to bring him home.

So he used to pray that "I was wrong. You simply make me again a nobody, because I cannot go and watch the river. I cannot go out and see the sunrise, I cannot go to the hills, I cannot move. I have become a prisoner."

Those who are famous are always prisoners. Body doesn't need to be famous; body is so absolutely okay, it needs nothing like such nonsense things. It needs simple things -- food; it needs water to drink; it needs a shelter when it is too hot, to come under: its needs are very, very simple. The world is mad because of desires, not because of needs. And people go mad They go on cutting down their needs, and growing and increasing their desires. There are people who would like to drop one meal per day, but they cannot drop their newspaper, they cannot drop going to the cinema, they cannot drop smoking. They can drop food -- needs can be dropped -- desires cannot be. The mind has become a despot.

Body is always beautiful: remember it. This is one of the basic rules I give to you -- a rule unconditionally true, absolutely true, categorically true: body is always beautiful, mind is ugly. It is not the body that has to be changed. There is nothing to change in it. It is the mind And mind means desiring. The body needs, but body needs are real needs.

If you want to live, you need food. Fame is not needed to live, respect is not needed to be alive. You need not be a very great man or a very great painter -- famous, known to the whole world. You need not be a Nobel Prize winner to live, because Nobel Prize doesn't fulfill any need in the body.

If you want to drop needs, you will have to suppress them -- because they are real If you fast, you have to suppress hunger. Then there is suppression, and every suppression is wrong because suppression is a fight inside, and you are wanting to kill the body, and the body is your anchor, your ship which will lead you to the other shore. Body keeps the treasure, the seeds of divine within you, protected. Food is needed for that protection, water is needed, shelter is needed, comfort is needed -- for the body, because the mind doesn't want any comfort.

Look at the modern furniture: it is not comfortable at all, but the mind says, "This is modern, and what are you doing sitting in an old chair? The world has changed and the modern furniture has come." The modern furniture is really weird. You feel uncomfortable in it; you cannot sit in it long. But it is modern The mind says modern must be there because how can you be out of date? Be up to date

Modern dresses are uncomfortable, but they are modern, and the mind says that you have to be with the fashion. And man has done so many ugly things because of fashion. Body needs nothing: these are mind needs, and you cannot fulfill them -- never, because they are unreal Only unreality cannot be fulfilled. How can you fulfill an unreal need which is not there in fact? What is the need of fame? Just meditate on it. Close your eyes and look. Where it is needed in the body? How it will help if you are famous? Will you be more healthy if you are famous? Will you be more silent, peaceful, if you are famous? What you will gain out of it?

Always make the body the criterion. Whenever the mind says something, ask the body, 'What do you say?n And if the body says foolish, drop it. And there is no suppression in it because it is an unreal thing. How can you suppress an unreal thing? In the morning, you get out of bed and you remember a dream. Have you to suppress it or you have to fulfill it? Because in the dream, you dreamed that you have become the emperor of the whole earth. Now what to do? Should you try? Otherwise the question arises, "if we don't try, then it is a suppression." But a dream is a dream How can you suppress a dream? A dream disappears by itself. You have to be only aware. You have to only know that it is a dream. When a dream is a dream and known as such, it disappears.

Try to find out what is a desire and what is a need. Need is body oriented; desire has no orientation in the body. It has no roots. It is just a floating thought in the mind. And almost always your body needs come from your body and your mind needs come from others. Somebody purchases a beautiful car. Somebody else has purchased a beautiful car, an imported car, and now your mind need arises. How can you tolerate this?

Mulla Nasruddin was driving the car and I was sitting with him. The moment we entered the neighborhood -- it was a very hot summer day -- he immediately closed all the windows of the car. I said, "What are you doing?" He said, 'What do you mean? Should I let my neighborhood people know that I don't have an air-conditioned car?"

Perspiring, I also perspired with him. It was like an oven, hot, but how can you allow your neighbors to know that you don't have an air-conditioned car? This is a mind need. The body says, "Drop it Are you mad?" It is perspiring. It is saying, "No" Listen to the body; don't listen to the mind. Mind's needs are created by others all around you; they are foolish, stupid, idiotic.

Body needs are beautiful, simple. Fulfill body needs; don't suppress them. If you suppress them, you will become more and more ill and diseased. Never bother about the mind needs; once you know that this is a mind need... and is there much difficulty to know? What is the difficulty? It is so simple to know that this

is a mind need. Simply ask the body; inquire in the body; go find the root. Is there any root for it?

You will look foolish. Your all kings and emperors are foolish. They are clowns: just see. Dressed with thousands of medals, they look foolish What they are doing? And for this they have suffered long. To attain this, they have passed through so many miseries and still they are miserable. They have to be miserable. Mind is the door to hell, and the door is nothing but desire. Kill desires. You will not find any blood coming out of them because they are bloodless.

But kill a need and there will be bloodshed. Kill a need, and you will die in part. Kill a desire; you will not die. Rather, on the contrary, you will become freer. More freedom will come out of dropping desires. If you can become a man of need and no desires, you are already on the path and the heaven is not far off.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Obstacles to Meditation

7 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7501070
ShortTitle:	YOGA207
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	91 mins

DISEASE, LANGUOR, DOUBT, CARELESSNESS, LAZINESS, SENSUALITY, DELUSION, IMPOTENCY AND INSTABILITY ARE THE OBSTACLES THAT DISTRACT THE MIND.
ANGUISH, DESPAIR, TREMORS AND IRREGULAR BREATHING ARE THE SYMPTOMS OF A DISTRACTED MIND.

TO REMOVE THESE, MEDITATE ON ONE PRINCIPLE.

PATANJALI BELIEVES -- and not only believes, he knows also -- that sound is the basic element of existence. Just as physicists -- say that electricity is the basic element, yogis say that sound is the basic element. They agree with each other in a subtle way.

Physicists say that sound is nothing but a modification of electricity and yogis say that electricity is nothing but a modification of sound. Then both are true. Sound and electricity are two forms of one phenomenon, and to me, that phenomenon is not known yet and will not be known ever. Whatsoever we know will be just a modification of it. You may call it electricity, you may call it sound, you may call it fire like Heraclitus, you may call it water like Lao Tzu: that depends on you. But all these are modifications -- forms of the formless. That formless will always remain unknown.

How can you know the formless? Knowledge is possible only when there is a form. When something becomes visible, then you can know it. How can you make invisibility the object of knowledge? The very nature of invisibility is that it cannot be objectified. You cannot pinpoint it -- where it is, what it is. Only something visible can become the object.

So whenever anything is known, it will be just a modification of the unknown. The unknown remains unknown. It is unknowable. So it depends on you what you call it, and it depends on the utility you are going to put it to. For the yogi, electricity is not relevant. He is working in the inner lab of being. There, sound is more relevant, because through sound he can change many phenomena inside and through sound

he can change the inner electricity also. Yogis call it prana -- the inner bio-energy or bio-electricity. Through sound that can be changed immediately.

That's why, when listening to classical music, you feel a certain silence surrounding you: your inner body energy is changed. Listen to a madman and you will feel you are also going crazy: because the madman is in a chaos of body electricity and his words and sounds carry that electricity to you. Sit with an enlightened person and suddenly you feel everything within you is falling in a rhythm. Suddenly you feel a different quality of energy arising in you.

That's why Patanjali says the repetition of Aum and meditation on it destroys all obstacles. What are the obstacles? Now he describes each obstacle, and how they can be destroyed by repeating the sound of Aum and meditating on it; we will have to ponder over.

DISEASE, LANGUOR, DOUBT, CARELESSNESS, LAZINESS, SENSUALITY, DELUSION, IMPOTENCY AND INSTABILITY ARE THE OBSTACLES THAT DISTRACT THE MIND.

Take each: disease. For Patanjali, disease means 'dis-ease'. It is a non-rhythmic way of your inner bio-energy. You feel uncomfortable. If this uncomfort, this disease, continues, sooner or later it will affect your body. Patanjali will agree with acupuncture absolutely, and in Soviet Russia a man named Kirlian will agree with Patanjali absolutely. All the three trends... Acupuncture is not concerned with enlightenment, but acupuncture is concerned how the body becomes diseased, how illness happens, and acupuncture has discovered seven hundred points on the body where the inner bio-energy touches the physical body -- touchpoints -- seven hundred all around the body.

Whenever the electricity is not flowing in a circle in these seven hundred points -- some gaps are there, few points are no more functioning, through few points the electricity is no more moving, blocks are there, electricity is cut, it is not a circle -- then disease happens. So acupuncture believes that without any medicine, without any other treatment, if you allow the bio-energy flow to become a circle, the disease disappears. And for five thousand years... acupuncture was born almost when Patanjali was alive.

As I told you, that after two thousand five hundred years there comes a peak of human consciousness. It happened in the time of Buddha; in China Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Confucius in India Buddha, Mahavira and others; in Greece Heraclitus; in Iran Zoroaster: the peak phenomenon happened. All the religions that you see now in the world derive from that moment of human consciousness. From that peak, the Himalaya, all the rivers of all the religions have been flowing for these two thousand five hundred years.

Just the same, two thousand five hundred years before Buddha there was a peak phenomenon. Patanjali, Rishabh -- the originator of Jainism -- the Vedas, Upanishads, acupuncture in China, yoga in India and tantra: these all happened. They attained a peak. Never again that peak has been surpassed. And from that very remote past, five thousand years back, yoga, tantra, acupuncture, they have been flowing like rivers.

And there is a certain phenomenon which Jung called "synchronicity". When a certain principle is born, not only one person becomes aware of it -- many on the earth, as if the whole earth is ready to receive it. Einstein is reported to have said that "If I had not discovered the theory of relativity, then within a year somebody else would have discovered it." Why? Because many people all over the earth were working in the same direction.

When Darwin discovered the theory of evolution that man has evolved out of monkeys, that there is a constant struggle for the survival of the fittest, another man -- Wallace Russell -- discovered it. He was in Philippines, and both were friends. But for many years they had not known each other. Darwin was working for twenty years continuously, but he was a lazy man. He has many fragments and everything was ready, but he will not make a book out of it and he will not present it to the scientific society of those days.

Friends again and again will request that "Do it. Otherwise somebody else will do it." And then one day from Philippines, a letter arrived and the whole theory was presented in that letter by Russell. And he was a friend, but they both were working separately. They never knew that both are working on the same. And then he became afraid, what to do! Because he will become the discoverer, and for twenty years he had known the principle. He rushed, somehow managed to write a report, presented it to the scientific society.

After three months, everybody else became aware that Russell has also discovered. Russell was really a very beautiful person. He declared that the discovery goes to Darwin because for twenty years, whether he has presented it or not... But he is the discoverer.

And this is happening many times. Suddenly a thought becomes very prominent, as if a thought is trying

to take a womb somewhere. And as is the way of the nature, it never takes risks. One man may miss; then many men have to be tried. Nature never takes risks A tree will drop millions of seeds. One seed may miss, may not fall on the right ground, may be destroyed, but millions of seeds -- there is no possibility all the seeds will be destroyed.

When you make love, in one ejaculation millions of seeds are thrown by the man -- one of them will reach to the egg of the woman -- but millions. Almost in one ejaculation, a man releases as many seeds as there are men on the earth right now. One man in one ejaculation can give birth to the whole earth, to the whole population of the earth. Nature takes no risks. It tries many ways. One may miss, two may miss, a million may miss, but with millions at least one will reach and become alive.

Jung discovered a principle which he calls "synchronicity". It is a rare thing. We know one principle of cause and effect: a cause produces an effect. Synchronicity says whenever something happens, parallel to it many things similar happen. Yet we don't know why it happens, because it is not a cause and effect phenomenon. They are not related with each other as cause and effect.

How can you relate Buddha and Heraclitus? But the same principle. Buddha never heard of Heraclitus; Heraclitus we cannot imagine ever knew about Buddha. They lived in separate worlds. There was no communication. But the same principle of flow, of river-like existence, of momentary existence both gave to the world. They are not causing each other. They are parallel. A synchronicity exists as if the whole existence at that moment wants to produce a certain principle and wants to make it manifest -- it manifested, and it will not depend only on Buddha or only on Heraclitus: many it will try. And there were others also who went into oblivion: they were not so prominent. Buddha and Heraclitus became the most prominent. They were the most forceful Masters.

In the days of Patanjali, a principle was born. You can call it the principle of *prana* -- bio-energy. In China it took the form of acupuncture, in India it took the form of the whole system of yoga. How it happens when the body energy is not flowing rightly you feel uncomfort? Because a gap exists in you, an absence, and you feel something is missing. This is disease in the beginning. First it will be felt in the mind. As I told you, first it will be felt in the unconscious.

You may not be aware of it; in your dreams it will come first; in your dreams you will see illness, disease, somebody dying, something wrong. A nightmare will happen in your unconscious because the unconscious is nearest to the body and nearest to nature. From the unconscious it will come up to the subconscious; then you will feel irritated. You will feel that stars are wrong, whatsoever you do goes wrong. You would like to love a person, and you try to love but you cannot love. You would like to help somebody, but you only hinder. Everything goes wrong.

You think some bad influence, some star in the high sky -- no -- something in the subconscious, some uncomfort, and you get irritated, angry, and the cause is somewhere in the unconscious. You are finding the cause somewhere else. Then the cause comes to the conscious. Then you start feeling that you are ill, and then it moves to the body. It has been always moving to the body, and suddenly you feel ill.

In Soviet Russia a photographer, a rare scientist, Kirlian, has discovered that before one person becomes ill, six months before, the illness can be photographed. And this is going to be one of the greatest discoveries in the world of twentieth century. It will transform the whole concept of man, disease, medicine, everything. It is a revolutionary concept, and he has been working thirty years and he has almost proved everything scientifically that when a disease comes to the body, first it comes to the electric aura around the body. A gap comes to the...

You may be going to have a tumor in the stomach after six months. Right now no base exists. No scientist can find anything wrong with your stomach; everything is okay, no problem. You can be checked thoroughly and you are right. But Kirlian photographs the body on a very sensitive plate: he has developed the most sensitive plates. And on that plate not only your body is photographed, but around the body a light aura which you carry always. And in that aura, near the stomach there is a hole in the aura -- not exactly in the physical body, but something is disturbed.

And now he says that he can predict that within six months there will be a tumor. And after six months, when the tumor comes to the body, x-rays show the same picture as he had taken six months before. So Kirlian says without being ill it can be predicted -- and it can be cured before ever it comes to the body, if the body aura becomes more circulating. He doesn't know how it can be cured; acupuncture knows, Patanjali knows how it can be cured.

Disease for Patanjali is some disturbance in the body aura, in the *prana*, in the bio-energy, in the electricity of your body. That's why through Aum it can be cured. Sometime, you sit lonely in a temple. Go

through some old temple where nobody goes, under the dome -- circular dome is just to reflect the sound -- so sit under it, chant Aum loudly and meditate on it. And let the sound reflect back and fall upon you like a rain, and suddenly you will feel after a few minutes your whole body is getting peaceful, calm, quiet: the body energy is getting settled.

The first thing is disease. And if you are ill in your prana energy, you cannot go far. How can you go far with illness hanging around you like a cloud? You cannot enter into deeper realms. A certain health is needed. The Indian word for health is very meaningful: it is *swasthya*. The very word means "to be oneself". The word for health in Sanskrit means to be oneself, to be centered. The English word health is also beautiful. It comes from the same word, the same root, from where holy and whole come. When you are whole you are healthy and when you are whole you are holy also.

It is always good to go to the roots of words because they arose of a long experience of humanity. Words have not come accidentally. When a person feels whole his body energy is running in a circle. The circle is the most perfect thing in the world. A perfect circle is a symbol of God. Energy is not being wasted. It circulates again and again; it gOes on moving like a wheel; it perpetuates itself.

When you are whole you are healthy, and when you are healthy you are holy also, because that holy word also comes from whole. A perfectly healthy person is holy, but then there will be problems. If you go to the monasteries you will find there all types of ill people. In fact, ill people only go there. A healthy person you will ask what he has to do in a monastery. Ill people go there, abnormal people go there. Something is basically wrong with them. That's why they escape from the world and go there.

Patanjali makes it a first rule that you should be healthy, because if you are not healthy you cannot go far. Your illness, your discomfort, your inner broken circle of energy, will be a stone on your neck. When you will meditate you will feel ill at ease. When you would like to pray, you cannot pray, you would like to rest. A low energy level will be there. And with low energy how can you go far? And to reach to God? And for Patanjali God is the farthest point: much energy is needed. A healthy body, a healthy mind, a healthy being is needed. Disease is disease -- disease in the body energy. Aum will help and other things also we will discuss. But here Patanjali is talking about how Aum, the sound itself, helps you inside to become a whole.

For Patanjali, and for many others who have searched deeply into human energy, one fact has become very certain -- you must know about it -- and that is, the more you are ill, the more sensual. When you are perfectly healthy you are not sensual. Ordinarily, we think just the contrary -- that a healthy man has to be sensual, sexual, this and that: he has to enjoy the world and the body. It is not the case. When you are ill, then more sensuality, more sex, grips you. When you are perfectly healthy, sex and sensuality disappear.

Why it happens? Because when you are perfectly healthy you are so happy with yourself you don't need the other. When you are ill, you are so unhappy with yourself you need the other. And this is the paradox: when you are ill you need the other, and the other also needs you when she or he is ill. And two ill persons meeting, the illness is not doubled, it is multiplied.

That's what happens in a marriage: two ill persons meeting multiply illnesses and then the whole thing becomes ugly and a hell. Ill persons need others, and they are precisely the persons who will create trouble when they are related. A healthy person doesn't need. But if a healthy person loves, it is not a need, it is a sharing. The whole phenomenon changes. He is not in need of anybody. He has so much that he can share.

An ill person needs sex, a healthy person loves, and love is a totally different thing. And when two healthy persons meet, health is multiplied. Then they can become helpers to each other for the ultimate. They can go together for the ultimate, helping each other. But the need disappears. It is no more a need, it is no more a dependence.

Whenever you have an uncomfortable feeling with yourself, don't try to drown it into sex and sensuality. Rather, try to become more healthy. *Yogasanas* will help. We will discuss about them later on when Patanjali talks about them. Right now, he says, if you chant Aum and meditate on it, disease will disappear. And he is right Not only the disease that is there will disappear, but the disease that was to come in the future, that will also disappear

If a man can become a perfect chanting so that the chanter is completely lost -- only a pure consciousness, a flame of light and all around, chanting -- the energy falls into a circle, becomes a circle. And then you have one of the most euphoric moments in life. When the energy falls into a circle, becomes a harmony, there is no discord, no conflict, you have become one. But ordinarily also, disease will be a hindrance. If you are ill, you need treatment.

Patanjali's yoga system and Hindu system of medicine, Ayurveda, developed simultaneously, together.

Ayurveda is totally different than allopathy. Allopathy is suppressive of the disease. Allopathy has developed side by side with Christianity; it is a byproduct. And because Christianity is suppressive, allopathy is suppressive. If you are ill, allopathy immediately suppresses the illness. Then the illness tries some other weak point to come up. Then from somewhere else it explodes. Then you suppress it from there, then from somewhere else it explodes. But with allopathy, you go on from one illness to another, from another to another, but it is never-ending process.

Ayurveda has a totally different concept. Illness should not be suppressed: it should be released. A catharsis is needed. So Ayurvedic medicine is given to the ill person so that the illness comes up and is thrown out, a catharsis. So the beginning doses of Ayurvedic medicine may make you more ill, and it takes a long time because it is not a suppression. It cannot be done right now: it is a long process. The illness has to be thrown, and your inner energy has to become a harmony so the health comes from within. The medicine will throw the illness out, and the healing force will replace it from your own being.

They developed Ayurveda and yoga together. If you are doing *yogasanas*, if you are following Patanjali, then never go to an allopathic doctor. If you are not following patanjali, then there is no problem. But if you are following the yoga system and working many things in your body energy, then never go to allopathy because, they are contrary. Then seek an ayurvedic doctor or homeopathy or naturopathy -- anything that helps catharsis.

But if there is a disease, first tackle it. Don't move with the disease. With my methods it is very easy to get rid of a disease. Because Patanjali's method of Aum, of chanting and meditating, is a very mild one. But in those days, that was enough strong because people were simple, they lived with nature. Illness was rare; health was common. Now just the opposite is the case: health is rare, illness is common, and people are very complex, they don't live near the nature.

There was a survey in London. One million boys and girls have not seen a cow. They have seen only pictures of a cow. By and by, we are bracketed into a man-made world; concrete buildings, asphalt roads -- all man-made -- technology, big machinery, cars. Nature is thrown somewhere into the dark, and nature is a healing force. And then man becomes more and more complex. He doesn't listen to his nature; he listens to the demands of the civilization, demands of the society. He completely is out of contact with his own inner being.

Then Patanjali's mild methods won't help much. Hence, my dynamic, chaotic methods -- because you are almost mad, you need mad methods which can bring out all that is suppressed within you and throw it out. But health is a must. One who goes for a long journey must see that he is healthy. Ill, bedridden, it is difficult to move.

Second obstacle is languor: languor means a man who has very low energy search. He wants to seek and search, but a very low energy search -- lukewarm. He wants to evaporate, but that's not possible. Such a man always talks about God, *moksha*, yoga, this and that, but talks. With low energy level you can talk; that's all you can do. If you want to do something, you need a high energy effort.

Once it happened: Mulla went with his horse and buggy to some town. It was a hot summer day; Mulla was perspiring. Suddenly, on the road, the horse stopped, looked back at Mulla and said, "Saints alive, but it is too hot!" Mulla could not believe. He thought he has gone crazy because of the heat, because how the horse can say? How the horse can talk?

So he looked around if anybody else has heard, but there was nobody except his dog who was sitting in the buggy. Not finding anyone, but just to get rid of the idea, he told to the dog, "Have you heard what he says" The dog says, "Oh, he is just like anybody else -- always talking about the weather and doing nothing."

This is the man of languor -- always talking about God, doing nothing. He always talks of great things, and this talk is just to hide a wound. He talks so that he can forget that he is not doing anything about it. Through a cloud of talk, he escapes. Talking again and again about it, he thinks he is doing something, but talk is not a doing. You can go on talking about the weather, you can go on talking about God. And if you don't do anything, you are simply wasting your energy.

This type of person can become a minister, a priest, a pundit. These are low-energy people. And they can become very proficient in talking -- so proficient that they can deceive, because they always talk about beautiful and great things. Others listen to them and get deceived; philosophers -- these are all people of languor. Patanjali is not a philosopher. He himself is a scientist, and he wants others to be scientists. Much effort is needed.

Through the chanting of Aum and meditating on it, your low energy level will become high. How it

happens? Why you are on a low energy level always, always feeling exhausted, tired? Even in the morning when you get up, you are tired. What is happening to you? Somewhere in your system there are leakages; you leak energy. You are not aware, but you are like a bucket with holes. Every day you fill the bucket, but you see it is always empty, getting empty. This leakage has to be stopped.

How energy leaks through the body? These are deep problems for bio-energetics. The body leaks always from fingers of the hand, of the feet, eyes. The energy cannot leak through the head: it is round. Anything round helps the body to preserve. That's why yoga postures -- *siddhasana*, *padmasana* -- they make the whole body round.

A person who is sitting in a *siddhasana* puts his both hands together because the body energy leaks through the fingers. When both the hands are put together on top of each other, the energy moves from one hand into the other. It becomes a circle. Feet, legs, are also put on each other so that the energy moves in your own body and doesn't leak.

Eyes are closed because eyes release almost eighty percent of your bio-energy. That's why, if you continuously are traveling and you go on looking out of the train or the car, you will feel so tired. If you travel with closed eyes, you will not feel so tired. And you go on looking at unnecessary things, even reading advertisements on the walls. You use your eyes too much, and when eyes are tired the whole body is tired. Eyes give the indication that now it is enough.

A yogi tries to remain with closed eyes as much as possible, with hands and legs crossing each other, so the energy moves into each other. He sits with the spine straight. If the spine is straight while you are sitting, you will preserve more energy than any other way -- because when the spine is straight, the gravitation of the earth cannot force much energy out of you, because it touches only one point of the spine. That's why when you are sitting in such a leaning posture, slanting, you think you are resting. But Patanjali says you are leaking energy, because more of your body is under the influence of gravitation.

This won't help. Straight spine, with closed hands and legs, with closed eyes, you have become a circle: that circle is represented by Shivalinga. You must have seen the Shivalinga -- the phallic symbol, as it is known in the West. In fact, it is the inner bio-energy circle, just egg shaped.

When your body energy flows rightly, it becomes like an egg: the shape is like an egg, exactly like an egg. And that is symbolized in the Shivalinga. You become a Shiva. When the energy is flowing into yourself again and again, not moving out, then languor disappears. It will not disappear by talking; it will not disappear by reading scriptures; it will not disappear by philosophizing. It will disappear only when your energy is not leaking.

Try to preserve it. The more you preserve, the better. But in the West, something just the opposite is being taught -- that it is good to release energy through sex, this and that -- release energy. It is good if you are not using it in any other way; otherwise you will get mad. And whenever there is too much energy, it is better to release it through sex. Sex is the simplest method to release it.

But it can be used, can be made creative It can give you a rebirth, a resurrection. You can know millions of euphoric stages through it; you can rise higher and higher through it. It is the ladder to reach the God. If you go on every day releasing it, you will never have such built up energy that you can take even the first step towards the divine. Preserve

Patanjali is against sex, and that is the difference between Patanjali and tantra. Tantra uses sex as a method; Patanjali wants you to bypass it. And there are persons, almost fifty percent, to whom tantra will suit; and fifty percent to whom yoga will suit. One has to find what will suit him. Both can be used, and through both, people reach. And neither is wrong or right. It depends on you. One will be right for you and one wrong for you, but remember, for you It is not an absolute categorical statement.

Something may be right for you and wrong for somebody else. And both the systems were born together, tantra and yoga -- twin systems, exactly at the same time -- this is the synchronicity. As if man and woman need each other, tantra and yoga need each other; they become a complete thing. If there is only yoga, then only fifty percent can reach; fifty percent will be in trouble. If there is only tantra, then fifty percent can reach; the other fifty percent will be in trouble. And this has happened.

And sometimes, not knowing where you are moving, what you are doing, if you go on without a Master, not knowing who you are and what will suit you... You may be a woman and just dressed like a man, and you think yourself a man -- then you will be in trouble. You may be a man and dressed like a woman, and you think yourself a woman -- you will be in trouble.

Trouble arises whenever you don't understand who you are. A Master is needed to give you clear-cut direction that this is for you. So remember; whenever I say something, that this is for you, don't go on

spreading to others, because it has been specifically told to you. People are curious. If you tell them, they will try. It may not be for them. It may be harmful even. And remember, if it is not helpful, it is going to be harmful. There is no in-between. Something is either helpful for you or harmful.

Languor is one of the greatest obstacles, but it disappears through the chanting of Aum. The Aum creates within you the Shivalinga, the egg-shaped energy circle. When you become perceptive you can even see it. With your closed eyes if you chant Aum for few months meditate, you can see within you, your body has disappeared. There will be just a bio-energy, an electric phenomenon, and the shape will be the Shivalinga shape.

The moment this happens to you, languor has disappeared. Now you are a high energy. Now you can move mountains. Now you will feel talk is not enough -- something has to be done. And the energy level is so high that something can be done now. People come to me and they ask me what to do, but I look at them and I see that they are leaking energy; they cannot do anything. The first thing is to drop this leakage. Only when you have energy, then ask what can be done.

"Doubt" -- Sanskrit has many words for doubt, English has only one word. So try to understand, I will explain you. There is a doubt against trust. In Sanskrit it is called *shanka* -- doubt against trust, one pair. Then there is a doubt called *sanshaya* -- Patanjali is talking about *sanshaya* now -- doubt against certainty, against decisiveness. A man of uncertainty, a man who is not decisive, he is in *sanshaya* -- in doubt. This is not against trust because trust is to trust in somebody. This is against self-confidence; you don't trust in yourself. That's a different thing.

So whatsoever you do, you are not certain whether you want to do it or don't want to do it, whether it will be good to go into it or not -- an indecisiveness. With an indecisive mind, you cannot enter on the path -- not on the path of Patanjali. You have to be decisive You have to take a decision Difficult it is because a part of you always goes on saying no. Then how to take the decision? Think about as much as you can; give it as much time as you can. Think all the possibilities, all the alternatives and then decide. And once you decide, then drop a;l doubting.

Before that, use it: do whatsoever you can do with the doubt. Think all the possibilities and then choose. Of course it is not going to be a total decision; in the beginning it is not possible. It will be a major decision -- majority of your mind will say yes. Once you decide, then never doubt. The doubt will raise its head. You simply say, "I have decided -- finished It is not a total decision; all doubts are not discarded. But whatsoever could be done, I have done. I have thought it out as completely as it was possible and I have chosen."

Once you choose then never give doubt again any cooperation, because doubt exists in you through your cooperation. You go on giving energy to it, and again and again you start thinking about it. Then an indecisiveness is created. Indecisiveness is a very bad state of affairs -- you are in a very bad shape. If you cannot decide anything, how can you do? How can you act?

How Aum -- the sound and the meditation -- will help? It helps, because once you become silent, peaceful, decision becomes easier. Then you are no more a crowd, not a chaos: many voices talking together and you don't know which voice is yours. Aum, the chanting, the meditating on it -- voices become silent. Many voices -- now you can see they are not yours. Your mother is speaking, your father is speaking, your brothers, your teachers, they are not yours. You can discard them easily because they don't need any attention.

When you become silent under the chanting of Aum, you are sheltered, calm, quiet, collected. In that collectedness you can see which is the real voice which is coming from you, which is authentic. It is as if you are standing in a marketplace, and many people are talking and many things are going on, and you cannot decide what is happening. In a share-market, people are shouting -- they know their language -- you cannot understand what is happening, whether they have gone mad or not.

Then you move to a Himalayan retreat. You sit in a cave, you simply chant. You simply calm down yourself, all nervousness disappears, you become one, collected. In that moment, decisiveness is possible. And then decide, and then don't look back. Then forget -- it is decided and decided. Now there is no going back. Then go ahead.

Sometimes the doubt will follow, bark at you just like a dog. But if you don't listen, don't pay attention, by and by it stops. Give it a chance, think all that is possible, and once decided, drop it, and *aumkar* will help you to come to a decisiveness. Here, doubt means indecisiveness, carelessness. The Sanskrit word is *pramad*. The *pramad* means as if one is walking in sleep. Carelessness is part of it; exact translation will be, "Don't be a zombie: don't walk in hypnosis."

But you live in hypnosis not knowing it at all. The whole society is trying to hypnotize you for certain things, and that creates *pramad*: that creates a sleepiness in you. What is happening? You are not aware, otherwise you will be simply surprised what is happening. It is so familiar. That's why you don't become aware. You are being pulled by many manipulators, and their method of manipulating you is creating hypnosis in you.

For example, on every radio, on every TV screen, on every film, on every newspaper, magazine, they go on advertising for a certain thing -- "Lux toilet soap". You think you are not affected, but every day you hear, "Lux toilet soap, Lux toilet soap, Lux toilet soap". It is a chanting. In the night, on the streets, neon lights say "lux toilet soap." And now they have found it out that if you flicker the light it is more impressive. If it goes on and off, then it is even more impressive because then you have to read it again: "Lux toilet soap". Then the light goes on, comes again, and you have to read it again: "lux toilet soap".

You are chanting Aum It is going deeper in your subconscious. You think you are not bothered, you think you are not befooled by these people -- all these beautiful naked women standing near Lux toilet soap and saying, 'Why I am beautiful? Why my face is so beautiful? Because of Lux toilet soap." You know that you are not, but you are affected. Suddenly, one day you go to the market, go to the shop, and you ask for a Lux toilet soap. The shopkeeper asks, 'Which soap?" Then suddenly it bubbles up: "Lux toilet soap".

You are being hypnotized by the businessmen, political leaders, educationists, priests, because everybody has an investment in you if you are hypnotized. Then you can be used. The politicians go on saying that "This is your mother country, and if the mother country is in difficulty, go to the war: become a martyr."

What nonsense The whole earth is your mother. Is earth divided into India, Pakistan, Germany, England, or is it one? But the politicians are continuously hammering your mind that only this part of the earth is your mother; you have to save it. Even if your life is lost, it is very good. And they go on: devotion to the country, nationalism, patriotism -- all nonsense terms, but if they are hammered continuously, you become hypnotized. Then you can sacrifice yourself.

You are sacrificing your life in a hypnosis because of slogans. A flag, an ordinary piece of cloth, becomes so important through hypnosis. This is "our national flag" -- millions can die for it. If there are beings on other planets and they look sometimes at the earth, they will think, "These people are simply mad." For a cloth -- a piece of cloth -- because you have insulted "our flag", and this Cannot be tolerated...

Then religions go on preaching: you are a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, this and that, and they make you feel that you are a Christian, and then you are on a crusade: "Kill others who are not Christians. This is your duty And they teach you such absurd things, but you still believe because they go on saying it. Adolf Hitler says in his autobiography, "Mein Kampf", that if you repeat a lie continuously it becomes a truth. And he knows. Nobody knows as well as he knows because he repeated himself and created the phenomenon.

Pramad means a state of hypnosis, manipulated, moving sleepily. Then carelessness is bound to come because you are not yourself. Then you do everything without any care. You move and stumble on. In relationship with things, with persons, you continuously are stumbling; you are not going anywhere, you are just like a drunkard. But everybody else is just like you, so you don't have the opportunity to feel that you are a drunkard.

Be careful. How Aum will help you to be careful? It will drop hypnosis. In fact, if you simply chant Aum without meditating, it will also become a hypnosis: that is the difference between the ordinary chanting of a mantra and Patanjali's way. Chant it and remain aware.

If you chant Aum and remain aware, this Aum and its chanting will become a dehypnotizing force. It will destroy all the hypnosis that exists around you, that has been created in you by the society and the manipulators, politicians. It will be a dehypnotization.

Once it was asked in America, somebody asked Vivekananda that "What is the difference between ordinary hypnosis and your chanting of Aum?" He said, "Chanting of Aum is a dehypnosis: it is moving in the reverse gear." The process seems to be the same, but the gear is reverse. And how it becomes reverse? If you are meditating also, then by and by you become so silent and so aware, so careful, that nobody can hypnotize you. Now you are beyond the reach of priests and politicians -- the prisoners. Now, for the first time, you are an individual, and then you become careful. Then you move with care, each step with care because millions are the pitfalls all around you.

"Laziness" -- *alasya*: there is much laziness accumulated in you. It comes for certain reasons --

because you don't see the point of doing anything. And even if you do, nothing is achieved. If you don't do, nothing is lost. Then a laziness settles in the heart. Laziness means simply that you have lost the zest for life.

Children are not lazy. They are bubbling with energy. You have to force them to go to sleep; you have to force them to be silent; you have to force them to sit for few minutes in order to relax. They are not tense: this is your idea. They are full of energy -- such tiny beings with so much energy From where this energy comes? They are still unfrustrated. They don't know that in this life, whatsoever you do nothing is achieved. They are unaware -- blissfully unaware: that's why so much energy.

And you have been doing many things, and nothing is achieved -- laziness settles. It is like dust settling in you -- of all failures, frustrations, every dream gone sour. It settles Then you become lazy. In the morning, you think, "For what to get up again? For what" There is no answer. You have to get up because somehow bread is to be earned. And there is a wife, and there are children, and you are caught in the trap. You move to the office somehow; you come back somehow. There is no zest You drag You are not happy doing anything.

How the chanting of Aum and meditating on it will help it? It helps -- certainly helps, because when for the first time you chant Aum and watch and meditate, the first effort in your life seems to bring a fulfillment. You feel so happy chanting it, you feel so blissful chanting it, that the first effort has succeeded.

Now a new zest arises. The dust is being thrown. A new courage, a new confidence is attained. Now you think you also can do something, you can also achieve something. Everything is not a failure. Maybe the outward journey is a failure, but the inward journey is not a failure. Even the first step brings so many flowers. Now hope arises; confidence settles again. You are again a child -- of the inner world... a new birth. You can again laugh, run, play. Again you are born.

This is what Hindus call the twice-born. This is the next birth, a second birth. The first birth was in the outside world. It has proved a failure; that's why you feel so lethargic. And by the time one is forty, one starts thinking of death -- how to die, how to be finished.

If people don't commit suicide, it is not that they are happy. It is only simply because they don't see even any hope even in death. Even death seems to be hopeless. It is not because they love life that they are not committing suicide -- no They are so frustrated that they know that even death is not going to give anything. So why commit unnecessarily? Why take the trouble? So go on as things are.

"Sensuality": why you feel sensual, sexual? You feel sexual because you accumulate energy, unused energy, and you don't know what to do with it. So, naturally, at the first center of sex, it accumulates. And you don't know any other centers, and you don't know how it can flow upwards.

It is like you have got an airplane, but you don't know what it is so you search into it, and then you think, "It has wheels, so must be a sort of vehicle." So you yoke horses to it and use it as a bullock cart. It can be used. Then someday, by accident, you discover that bullocks are not needed. It has a certain engine in it, so you use it as a motor car. Then you go deeper and deeper in search. Then you wonder why these wings? Then one day you use it as it should be used -- as an airplane.

When you move inside you, you discover many things. But if you don't move, then there is only sexuality. You gather energy, then what to do with it? You don't know anything that you can fly upwards. You become a bullock cart: sex is behaving like a bullock cart. You gather energy. You eat food, you drink water, energy is created, energy is there; if you don't use it, you will go mad. Then the energy goes round and round within you. It makes you crazy. You have to do something. If you don't do something, you will go crazy; you will explode. Sex is the easiest safety valve -- energy moves back into nature.

This is foolish because the energy comes from the nature. You eat food: it is eating nature. You drink water; it is drinking nature. You take a sunbath; it is eating sun. Continuously, you are eating nature, and then you throw it out back to the nature. The whole thing seems to be baseless, useless, with no meaning. What is the use of it? Then you become lethargic.

The energy must go higher. You must become a transformer: through you nature must become supernature; only then there is meaning, significance. Through you matter must become mind; mind must become supermind. Through you nature must reach to the supernature: the lowest must become the highest. Only then there is a significance -- a felt significance.

Then your life has a deep, deep significance. You are not worthless; you are not like dirt. You are a god When you have moved through you the nature to the supernature, you have become a god. Patanjali is a god. You become a Master of Masters.

But, ordinarily, sensuality means that energy gathers, and you have to throw it out. You don't know what

to do with it. First you gather it: first you go on seeking for food, doing much effort to earn bread. Then you absorb the bread and create energy, because sex energy is the most refined energy in your body, the most refined And then you throw it out, and then you again go in the circle.

It is a vicious circle. When you throw it out, the body needs energy. You eat, collect, throw: how can you feel that you have some meaning? You seem to be in a rut leading nowhere. How Aum will help? How meditating on it will help? Once you start meditating on Aum, other centers start functioning.

When the energy flows, inside you becomes a circle. Then sex center is not the only center which is functioning. Your whole body becomes a circle. From the sex center it rises to the second, to the third, fourth, fifth, seventh center; then again sixth, fifth, fourth, third, second, first. It becomes an inner circle and it passes other centers.

Just because energy is accumulated, it rises high: the level of energy goes high, just like a dam: the water goes on coming from the river, and the dam is not allowing it to go out. The water rises high, and other centers, other chakras in your body, start opening -- because when the energy flows, they become dynamic forces, dynamos. They start functioning.

It is as if a waterfall and a dynamo start functioning; the waterfall is dry and the dynamo cannot start. When the energy flows upwards, your highest chakras start working, functioning. This is how Aum helps. It makes you calm, collected, one. Energy rises high; sensuality disappears. Sex becomes meaningless, childish, not yet gone, but becomes childish. You don't feel sensual; you don't have an urge for it.

It is still there. If you are not careful, it will take your grip again. You can fall, because this is not the ultimate happening. You are not yet crystalized but a glimpse has happened that the energy can give you inner ecstatic states. And sex is the lowest ecstasy. Higher ecstasies are possible. When the higher becomes possible, the lower disappears automatically. You need not renounce it. If you renounce, then your energy is not moving high. If the energy is moving high, there is no need to renounce. It simply becomes useless. It simply drops by itself. Non-functioning it becomes delusion.

As you are, psychoanalysts say that if you stop dreaming you will go mad. Dreams are needed because in your state of mind delusions are needed. Delusions, deceptions, illusions, dreams are needed because you are sleepy, and in sleep, dreams are a necessity.

They have been experimenting in America, that if you are not allowed for seven days to dream, immediately you start a delusion trip: with open eyes you start seeing things which are not. You start talking to persons which are not, you start seeing visions. You are mad. Just seven days no dreaming, and you become delusionary. Hallucinations start happening. Your dreams are a catharsis -- an inbuilt catharsis, so every night you delude yourself. By the morning you are a little sober, but by the evening again you have gathered much energy. In the night you have to dream and throw it out.

This happens to drivers, and many accidents happen because of this. In the night, accidents happen near about four, four o'clock in the morning, because the driver has been driving the whole night. He has not been dreaming; now the dream energy accumulates. And with open eyes he is driving and he starts seeing illusions. "The road is straight," he says. "There is nobody: no truck is coming." With open eyes he goes into a truck. Or he sees a truck coming, and just to avoid it -- and there was no truck -- just to avoid it, he crashes against a tree.

Much research has been done why so many accidents happen nearabout four. In fact, nearabout four you dream too much. Four to five, six, you dream too much That is dream time. You have slept well; now there is no need for sleep, you can dream. In the morning you dream, and that time if you don't dream, are not allowed to dream you will create delusions. You will dream with open eyes.

Delusion means dreaming with open eyes, but everybody is dreaming that way. You see a woman and you think she is absolutely beautiful. That may not be the case. You may be projecting an illusion on her. You may be sexually starved. Then energy is there and you delude. After two days, three days, the woman looks ordinary. You think you have been deceived. Nobody is deceiving you; you yourself... But you deluded. Lovers delude each other. They dream with open eyes and then they are frustrated. Nobody is at fault, just your state.

Patanjali says delusion will disappear if you chant Aum with mindfulness. How it will happen? -- because delusion means a dreaming state, when you are lost. You are no more there: just the dream is there. If you meditate on Aum, you have created the sound of Aum and you are a witness, you are there Your presence cannot allow any dream to happen Whenever you are, there is no dream. Whenever there is a dream, you are not. You both cannot be together. If you are there, the dream will disappear. Or, you will have to disappear. Both together cannot be. Dream and awareness never meet. That's why delusion

disappears by witnessing the sound of Aum.

"Impotency": impotency is also there, continuously felt. You feel yourself helpless: that is impotency. You feel you cannot do anything, you are worthless, of no use. You may pretend that you are somebody, but your pretension also shows that deep down you feel the nobodiness. You may pretend that you are very powerful, but your pretension is nothing but hiding.

Mulla Nasruddin entered a tavern with a sheet of paper in his hand and declared, "Here are the names of the people I can lick," -- hundred names. One man stood up: he was a tiny man; Mulla could have licked him. But he had two pistols around his belt. He came near with a pistol in his hand and he said, "Is my name also there?"

Mulla looked at him and said, "Yes." The man said, "You cannot lick me." Mulla said, "Are you sure?" The man said, "absolutely sure. Look" And he showed the pistol. Mulla said, "Then okay. I will cut your name out of the list."

You can pretend that you are very powerful, but whenever you come in an encounter you start feeling the helplessness and the powerlessness. Man is impotent because only the whole can be potent -- not man. The part cannot be potent. Only God is potent; man is impotent.

When you chant *aumkar*, Aum, for the first time you feel that you are no more an island. You become one part of the whole universal sound. For the first time you feel yourself potent, but now this potency need not be violent, need not be aggressive. In fact, a powerful man is never aggressive. Only impotent people become aggressive to prove themselves -- that we are powerful.

... AND INSTABILITY ARE THE OBSTACLES THAT DISTRACT THE MIND: you start one thing and then stop -- on and off -- you start again and then off. Nothing is possible with this instability. One has to persevere, to go on digging the hole at the same spot continuously. If you leave your effort, your mind is such after few days you will have to start from the ABC again; it rewinds itself, it unwinds itself. You do something for few days, then you leave. You will be thrown back to your first day of doing -- again ABC. Then you can do much without achieving anything. Aum will give you a taste.

Why you start and stop? People come to me and they say they meditated for one year, then they stopped. And I ask them, "How you were feeling?n They say, "very, very good we were feeling" -- but then why you stopped? Nobody stops when somebody is feeling very, very good. And they say "We were very happy and then we stopped." -- it is impossible. If you were happy, how can you stop? Then they say, "Not exactly happy."

But they are in trouble. They pretend even that they are happy. If you are happy in a certain thing, you continue. You stop only when it is a boring thing, a boredom, unhappiness. With Aum, Patanjali says, you will feel the first taste of dropping into the universal. That taste will become your happiness and instability will go. That's why he says chanting Aum and witnessing it all obstacles drop.

ANGUISH, DESPAIR, TREMORS AND IRREGULAR BREATHING ARE THE SYMPTOMS OF A DISTRACTED MIND.

These are the symptoms. Anguish: always anxiety-ridden, always split, always an anxious mind, always sad, in despair, subtle tremors in the body energy, because when the body energy is not running in a circle you have subtle tremors, a trembling, fear and irregular breathing. Then your breathing cannot be rhythmic. It cannot be a song; it cannot be a harmony. An irregular breathing...

These are the symptoms of a distracted mind, and against these are the symptoms of a mind who is centered. The chanting of Aum will make you centered. Your breathing will become rhythmic. Your tremors in the body will disappear; you will not be nervous. Sadness will be replaced by a happy feeling, a joy, a subtle blissfulness on your face, for no reason at all. Simply happy you are: just being here you are happy; just breathing you are happy. You don't demand much, and instead of anguish there will be bliss.

TO REMOVE THESE, MEDITATE ON ONE PRINCIPLE.

These symptoms of a distracted mind can be removed by meditating on one principle. That one principle is pranava-Aum, the universal sound.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: From Chaos to Chaos with Aum

8 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7501080
ShortTitle:	YOGA208
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	86 mins

The first question:

THE WAY SEEMS TO BE TOWARDS PEACE AND AWARENESS. WHY THEN IS EVERYONE AND EVERYTHING AROUND YOU IN SUCH A CHAOS?

BECAUSE I AM A CHAOS! And only out of a chaos a cosmos is born; there is no other way. You are like old, very old, ancient buildings; you cannot be renovated. For millions of lives you have been here. First you have to be demolished completely, and only then recreated.

Renovation is possible, but that won't help long. It will be just a surface decoration. Deep in your foundations you will remain the old, and the whole structure will always remain shaky. It can fall any day. New foundations are needed -- everything new. You have to be completely reborn, otherwise it will be a modification. You can be painted from the outside, but there is no way to paint the inner. The inner will remain the same -- the same old rotten thing.

A discontinuity is needed. You should not be allowed to continue. A gap... The old simply dies and the new comes out of it -- out of the death. And there is a gap between the old and the new; otherwise the old can go on continuing. All modifications are really to save the old, and I am not a modifier. And the chaos will continue for you if you resist it. Then it takes a long time.

If you allow it to happen, it can happen in a single moment also. If you allow it to happen, the old disappears and a new being comes into being. That new will be divine because it will not come out of the past; it will not come out of time. It will be timeless -- beyond time. It will not come out of you; you will not be a father and mother to it. It will come suddenly out of the blue.

That's why Buddha insists that it always come out of nothing. You are something; that is the misery. What you are in fact? Just the past. You go on accumulating the past; that's why you have become like ruins -- very ancient ones. Just see the point and don't try to continue the old. Drop it

Hence, around me there is going to be always chaos because I am continuously demolishing. I am destructive because that is the only way to be creative. I am like death because only then you can be born through me. It is right: there is chaos. There will always continue because new peoples will be coming. You will never find a settled establishment around me. New peoples will be coming and I will be demolishing them.

It can stop for you individually; if you allow me to destroy you completely, for you chaos will disappear. You will become a cosmos, a hidden harmony; a deep order. For you chaos will disappear, but around me it will continue because new ones will be coming. This has to be so; this has been always so.

It is not for the first time that you have asked me this. The same was asked to Buddha; the same was asked to Lao Tzu; the same will be asked again and again, because whenever there is a Master, that means he uses death as a method for resurrection. You must die; only then you can be reborn.

Chaos is beautiful because it is the womb, and your so-called order is ugly because it protects only the dead. Death is beautiful; dead is not beautiful -- remember the difference. Death is beautiful, I repeat, because death is a live force. Dead is not beautiful because dead is that place from where life has moved already. It is just a ruin. Don't be a dead one; don't carry the past. Drop it, and pass through death. You are afraid of death, but you are not afraid of dead.

Jesus called two fishermen to follow him, and the moment they were getting out of the town a man came running, and he said to the fishermen, "Where are you going? Your father has died. Come back." They asked Jesus, "Allow us few days so that we can go and do whatsoever is needed. Our father is dead and the last rituals have to be done." Jesus said, "Let the dead bury their dead. You don't bother. You follow me." What Jesus says? He says the whole town is dead -- they will take care: "Let the dead bury their dead. You follow me."

If you live in the past you are a dead thing. You are not an alive force. And there is only one way to become alive, and that is to die to the past, die to the dead. And this is not going to happen once and forever. Once you know the secret, each moment you have to die to the past, so no dust gathers on you. Then death becomes a constant reorientation, a constant rebirth.

Always remember: die to the past Whatsoever has passed, has passed. It is no more; it is nowhere. It only clings in the memory. It is only in your mind. Mind is the depository of all that is dead. That's why mind is the only block for life to flow. The dead bodies accumulate around the flow; they become the block.

All that I am doing here is in helping you to learn how to die because that's the first aspect of how to be reborn. Death is beautiful because life comes out of it fresh like dewdrops. So chaos is being used, and you will feel around me, and that will always be so, because somewhere or other somebody I am demolishing. In thousands of ways -- known to you, unknown to you -- I am demolishing you. I am shaking you out of your death, shaking you out of your past, trying to make you more aware and more alive.

In the old ancient Hindu scriptures it is said that a Master is a death. They knew that a Master has to be death, because out of that death -- revolution, mutation, transformation, transcendence. Death is an alchemy: it is the most subtle alchemy. Nature uses it. When somebody becomes very old and ancient, nature kills him.

You are afraid because you cling to the past. Otherwise you will be happy and you will welcome, and you will feel grateful to nature because always the old, the past, the dead, nature kills, and your life moves into a new body.

An old man becomes a new baby completely clean of the past. That's why nature helps you not to remember the past. Nature uses ways not to allow you to remember the past; otherwise you will be old the very moment you are born. Because the old man dies and is born as a new baby, so if he can remember the past he will be already old; the whole purpose will be lost.

Nature closes the past for you, so every birth seems to be a new birth. But you again start accumulating. When it is too much, nature will kill you again. One becomes capable to know his past lives only when one is dead to the past. Then nature opens the door. Then nature knows; now there is no need for nature to hide from you. You have attained to the constant newness, freshness of life. Now you know how to die: nature need not kill you.

Once you know that you are not the past, you are not the future but you are the very "presentness" of things, then whole nature opens its doors and mysteries. Your whole past -- millions of lives lived in many, many ways -- all reveal. Now it can be revealed because you will not be burdened by it. Now no past can burden you. And if you have come to know the alchemy of how to become continuously new, this will be your last life, because then there is no need to kill you and help you to be reborn. There is no need You are doing it yourself every moment.

That is the meaning why a Buddha disappears and never comes back, why an enlightened person is never born again; that is the secret: because he knows now death, and he uses it continuously. Every moment, whatsoever is past, is passed and dead, and he is freed of it. Every moment he dies to the past and is born anew. It becomes a flow, a river-like flow of gaining fresh life every moment. Then there is no need for nature to gather seventy years nonsense, rubbish, rot, and then kill this ruin of a man, and help him to be born again, and to put him in the same circle, because he will gather again.

This is a vicious circle. Hindus have called it the *sansar*. *Sansar* means the wheel: the wheel goes on moving again and again on the same route. An enlightened person is one who has dropped out -- out of the wheel. He says, "No more of it Nature need not kill me because now I kill myself every moment."

And if you are fresh, nature need not use death for you, but then there is no need for birth also, because

you are using birth continuously. Every moment you die to the past and are born to the present. That's why you feel a subtle freshness around a Buddha, as if he has taken a bath just now. You come near him and you feel a fragrance -- a fragrance of freshness. You can never meet the same Buddha again. Every moment he is new.

Hindus are very wise because thousands of years of encountering Buddhas, *jinas* -- conquerors of life, enlightened, awakened people, they have realized many truths. One of the truths you will see all around. No Buddha is depicted as old, no Mahavira is depicted as old. No statue, no picture exists; Krishna, Ram, Buddha, Mahavira, nobody, is depicted as old.

Not that they never became old: they became old. Buddha became old when he was eighty years. He was as old as anybody will become when he is eighty, but he is not depicted as old. The reason is inner: because whenever you will come near him, you will find him young and fresh. So the oldness was just on the body, not on him. And I have to demolish you because your body may be young, but your inner being is very very old and ancient, a ruin, just like the Greek ruins of Persepolis and others.

Inside you, you have a ruin of being, it has to be demolished, and I have to be a furnace, a fire, a death to you. That's the only way I can help and bring a cosmos within you, an order. And I am not working to enforce any order upon you because that won't help. Any order enforced from without will be just a propping thing for the old ancient ruin: it will not help.

I believe in an inner order. That happens with your own awareness and rebirth. That comes from within and spreads outwards. Just like a flower, it opens, and the petals move outwards from the center to the periphery. Only that order is real and beautiful which opens within you and spreads all around you. If order is enforced from without, a discipline given to you -- "Do this and don't do that" -- and you are forced to be a prisoner, that won't help because it won't change you.

Nothing can change from the outside. There is only one revolution, and that is that which comes from the within. But before that revolution happens you must be destroyed utterly. Only on your grave the new will be born. That's why there is chaos around me: because I am a chaos And I am using chaos as a method.

The second question:

IN DOING SADHANA ON AUM, IS IT BETTER TO REPEAT IT LIKE A MANTRA OR TO TRY TO HEAR IT AS AN INNER SOUND?

The mantra Aum has to be done in three stages. First, you should repeat it very loudly. That means it should come from the body -- first from the body because body is the main door. And let first the body be saturated with it.

So repeat it loudly. Move to a temple or in your room or somewhere where you can repeat it as loudly as you like. Use the whole body to repeat it, as if thousands of people are listening to you without microphone, and you have to be very loud so that the whole body trembles, shakes with it. And for few months, almost three months, you should not bother about anything else. The first stage is very important because it gives the foundation. Loudly, as if your every cell of the body is crying it, chanting it...

After three months, when you feel your body is completely saturated, deep down it has entered into the body cells. And when you say it loudly, it is not only the mouth: from head to toe, the whole body is repeating it. It comes If for three months you repeat it continuously at least one hour per day, within three months you will feel that it is not the mouth, it is the whole body. It happens -- it has happened many times

If you do it really honestly, authentically, and are not deceiving yourself, it is not lukewarm but a hundred-degree phenomenon, then even others can listen. They can put their ears to your feet, and when you say loudly they will listen it from your bones coming because the whole body can absorb sound and the whole body can create sound. There is no problem about it. Your mouth is just a part of the body -- a specialized part, that's all. If you try, your whole body can repeat it.

It happened: one Hindu sannyasin, Swami Ram, did it for many years, loudly chanting "Ram". Once he was staying in a Himalayan village with a friend. The friend was a very well-known Sikh writer, Sardar Purnasingh. In the middle of the night Pumasingh suddenly heard a chanting of "Ram, Ram, Ram". There was nobody else -- only Ram, Swami Ram, and himself. They both were sleeping on their cots, and the village was far away -- almost two, three miles away. There was nobody.

So Purnasingh got up, went around the cottage; there is nobody. And the more he went further from Ram, the sound was lesser and lesser. When he came back, the sound was again more. Then he came nearer Ram who was fast asleep. The moment he came nearer, the sound became even more loud. Then he put his ear to Ram's body. The whole body was vibrating with the sound of "Ram".

It happens. Your whole body can become saturated. This is the first step -- three months, six months -- but you must feel saturated. And the saturation is felt just like when you are hungry you take food -- you feel when the stomach is satisfied. The body must be satisfied first and if you continue, it may happen in three months or six months. Three months is the average limit; to few people it happens even before; to few it takes a little time more.

If it saturates the whole body, sex will disappear completely. The whole body is so soothed, it becomes so calm with the sound vibrating, that there is no need to throw the energy out, there is no need to release, and you will feel very, very powerful. But don't use this power -- because you can use, and all use will be misuse -- because this is just a first step.

Energy has to be gathered so that you can take the second step. If you use it... You can use -- because the power will be so much you can do many things -- you can simply say something and it will come true. At this stage it has been prohibited that you should not be active, and you should not say anything. You should not say somebody in anger that "Go and die," because this can happen. Your sound becomes so powerful when it is saturated with your whole body energy, so it is said at this stage no negative thing should be said -- even unknowingly. No negative thing should be said

You may be surprised, but it is good I should tell you: we were making a roof at the back of this house; it fell down. It fell down because of many of you. You are doing tremendous effort in meditation, and there were at least twenty persons who were thinking that it will fall.They helped: they helped it to fall. At least twenty persons were thinking continuously... When they were there, they will look at it, they will think it will fall because the shape was such that it was unlikely to their minds that it is going to remain.

It fell. And when it fell, they thought, "Of course we were right." This is the vicious circle. You are the cause and you think you were right. And you are all doing much effort in meditation. Whatsoever you think, can happen. Never think a negative thought when you are meditating. It is possible because you gain some power. But I am not concerned with the roof that it fell. Because of this falling many of you have lost a certain quantity of power; that is more a concern to me because nothing happens without your power used in it.

Those who were saying that it will fall... the roof fell. And they can watch themselves. For few days they remained very impotent, sad, depressed. They lost their power. They may be thinking they are sad because the roof has fallen -- no They were sad because they have lost a certain quantity of power, and life is an energy phenomenon.

When you don't meditate, there is not much problem. You can say whatsoever you like because you are impotent. But when you meditate, you should be watchful of every single word that you say because your every single word can create something around.

First step is to saturate the whole body, so the whole body becomes a chanting force. When you feel satisfied, then take the second step. And never use this power because this power has to be accumulated and to be used for the second step.

The second step is to close your mouth and repeat and chant the word Aum mentally -- first bodily, second mentally. Now the body should not be used at all. The throat, the tongue, the lips, everything, closed, the whole body locked and chanting only in the mind -- but as loudly as possible: the same loudness as you were using with the body. Now let the mind saturate with it. Three months again, let the mind saturate with it.

The same time will taken by the mind as it has been taken by the body. If you can attain the saturation within one month with the body, you will attain with one month in the mind also. If you attain in seven months with the body, seven months will be taken by the mind, because body and mind are not exactly two. They are rather body-mind -- psychosomatic phenomenon. One part is body, another part is mind: body is visible mind, mind is invisible body.

So let the other part, the subtle part of your personality, be saturated; repeat inside loudly. When the mind is filled, even more power is released within you. With the first, sex will disappear; with the second, love will disappear -- the love that you know, not the love that a Buddha knows, but your love will disappear.

Because sex is the bodily part of love and love is the mental part of sex. When love disappears, then

there is even more danger. You can be very, very fatal to others. If you say something, it will immediately happen. That's why, for the second state, total silence is proposed. When you are in the second stage, be completely silent.

And there will be a tendency to use the power, because you will be very curious about it, childish. And you will have so much energy that you would like to see what can happen. But don't use it and don't be juvenile, because the third step has to be still taken and energy is needed. That's why sex disappeared -- because energy has to be accumulated: love disappeared -- because subtle energy has to be accumulated.

And the third step is when the mind feels saturated. And you will come to know it when this happens; there is no need to ask how one will feel it. It is just like eating: you feel, "Now, enough" The mind will feel when it is enough. Then you start the third step. The third is: neither body has to be used nor mind has to be used. As you lock the body, now you lock the mind.

And it is easy. When you have been doing the chanting for three, four months, it is very easy: you simply lock the body, you simply lock the mind. Just listen, and you will hear a sound coming to you from your own heart of hearts. The Aum will be there as if somebody else is chanting; you are just the listener. This is the third step, and this third step will change your total being. All the barriers will drop and all the obstacles will disappear. So it can take almost nine months, average, if you put your total energy in it.

IN DOING SADHANA ON AUM IS IT BETTER TO REPEAT IT LIKE A MANTRA OR TO TRY TO HEAR IT AS AN INNER SOUND?

Right now you cannot hear it as an inner sound. The inner sound is there, but it is so silent, so subtle, and you don't have that ear to listen to it. The ear has to be developed. The body saturated, the mind saturated, only then you will have that ear -- the third ear, so to say -- that you can listen to the sound which is there always.

It is a cosmic sound; it is in and out. Put your ear to the tree and it is there, put your ear to the rock and it is there. But first your body-mind should be transcended, and you should gain more and more energy. The subtle will require tremendous energy to be heard.

With the first sex disappears, with the second step love disappears and with the third step everything that you have known disappears, as if you are no more -- dead, gone, dissolved. It is a death phenomenon, and if you don't escape and become scared, because there will be every tendency in you to escape, because this looks like an abyss, and you are falling into it and the abyss is bottomless... There seems to be no end to it. You become like a feather falling into a bottomless abyss -- falling and falling and falling -- and there seems to be no end to it.

You will get scared. You would like to run away from it. If you run away from it, the whole effort has been a wastage. And the running will be that you will start chanting the mantra Aum: that will be the first thing to do if you start running, because if you chant you are back into the mind. If you chant loudly you are back into the body.

So when one starts listening one should not chant because that chanting will be an escape. A mantra has to be chanted and then dropped. A mantra is complete only when you can drop it. If you go on chanting it, you will cling to it like a shelter, and whenever you will be afraid, you will come again and chant it.

That's why I say chant it so deeply that the body is saturated; there is no need to chant in the body again. The mind is saturated, there is no need to chant it; overflowing, there is no space to put more chanting into it. So you cannot escape. Only then the hearing of the soundless sound becomes possible.

Another friend has asked that:

BEFORE, YOU USED TO TALK ABOUT THE MANTRA HOO. THEN WHY YOU ARE EMPHASIZING NOW THE MANTRA AUM?

I am not emphasizing. I am simply explaining to you Patanjali. My emphasis remains for Hoo. And whatsoever I am saying about Aum, the same is applicable to Hoo. But my emphasis remains with Hoo.

As I told you, Patanjali existed five thousand years before. People were simple -- very simple, innocent. They could trust easily; they had not much of the mind. They were not head oriented: they were heart oriented. Aum is a mild sound -- soothing, non-violent, non-aggressive. If you chant Aum, it goes from the throat to the heart, never below it. Those were heart people -- Aum was enough for them: a mild dose, a homeopathic dose. was enough for them.

For you, it wont help much For you, Hoo will be more helpful. Hoo is a Sufi mantra. Just like Aum is a Hindu mantra, Hoo is a Mohammedan, Sufi mantra. Hoo was developed by Sufis for a country and race very aggressive, violent -- not simple people, not innocent -- cunning and clever, fighters. For them Hoo was invented.

Hoo is the last part of Allah. If you repeat "Allah-Allah-Allah-Allah" continuously, by and by, it takes the shape of "Allahoo-Allahoo-Allahoo". Then, by and by, the first part is to be dropped. It becomes "Lahoo-Lahoo-Lahoo". Then even "Lah" is to be dropped. It becomes "Hoo-Hoo-Hoo". It is very forceful, and it hits your sex center directly. It doesn't hit your heart: it hits your sex center.

For you Hoo will be helpful because now your heart is almost non-functioning. Love has disappeared; only sex has remained. Your sex center is functioning, not your love center, so Aum will not be of much help. Hoo will be a deeper help because your energy is not now near the heart. Your energy is near the sex center, and the sex center has to be hit directly so the energy rises upwards.

After a period of doing Hoo, you may feel that now you don't need that much of a dose. Then you can turn over to Aum. When you start feeling that now you exist near the heart, not near the sex center, only then can you use Aum -- not before it. But there is no need: Hoo can do the whole way.

But if you feel like, you can change. If you feel that now there is no need, you don't feel like sexual -- sex is not a worry to you, you don't think about it; it is not a cerebral imagination, you are not fascinated by it; a beautiful woman passes and you simply take a note that "Yes, a woman has passed," but nothing arises withit, you; your sex center is not hit, no energy moves in you -- then you can start Aum.

But no need: you can continue with Hoo. Hoo is a stronger dose. When you do Hoo, you can immediately feel it goes to the stomach -- to the center of *hara*, and then to the sex center. It forces the sex energy immediately upwards. It stirs the sex center.

And you are more head oriented. This always happens: people, countries, civilizations which are head oriented become sexual -- more sexual than heart oriented people. Heart oriented people are loving. Sex comes as a shadow of love; it is not important in itself. Heart oriented people don't think much because, really if you watch twenty-four hours, twenty-three hours you are thinking about sex.

Heart oriented people don't think about sex at all. When it happens, it happens. It is just like a body need. And it follows as a shadow to love: it never happens directly. They live in the middle -- the heart is the middle between head and sex centers -- you live in the head and in the sex. You move from these two extremes; you are never in the middle. When the sex is fulfilled, you move to the heart. When the sex desire arises, you move to the sex but you never stay in the middle. The pendulum moves right and left -- never stops in the middle.

Patanjali developed this method of chanting Aum for very simple people -- innocent villagers living with nature. For you... You can try it; if it helps, it is good. But my understanding about you is this, that it will not help more than one percent of you. Ninety-nine percent will be helped by the mantra Hoo. It is nearer you.

And, remember, when the mantra Hoo succeeds when you reach to the listening point, you will listen *aumkar*, not Hoo. You will listen Aum! The final phenomenon will be the same. It is just on the path... you are difficult people. Stronger doses are needed, that's all. But on the final stay, you will experience the same phenomenon.

My emphasis remains for Hoo because my emphasis depends not on Hindus or Mohammedans; my emphasis depends on you, what is your need. I am neither a Hindu nor a Mohammedan. I am nobody, so I am free. I can use anything from anywhere. A Hindu will feel guilty using Allah; a Mohammedan will feel guilty using Aum: but I am not fussy about such things. If Allah helps, it is beautiful; if *aumkar* helps, it is beautiful. I bring every method to you according to your need.

To me, all religions lead to the same; the goal is one. And all religions are like paths leading to the same summit. On the top, everything becomes one. Now it depends on you -- where you are -- and which path will be nearer. Aum will be very far from you; Hoo is very nearer. It is your need. My emphasis depends on your need. My emphasis is not theoretical; it is not sectarian. My emphasis is absolutely personal. I look at you and decide.

The fourth question:

YOU SAID THAT NEEDS ARE TO DO WITH THE BODY AND DESIRES ARE TO DO WITH THE MIND.

Before I answer this, one thing more has to be understood; then it will be possible for you to understand the answer to this question. You are not only body and mind: you are something else also -- the soul, the self -- the *atman*. Body has needs, the *atman* also has needs; just between the two is the mind which has desires. Body has needs -- hunger to be satisfied, thirst. A shelter is needed, food is needed, water is needed. Body has needs; the mind has desires. Nothing is needed, but mind creates false needs.

A desire is a false need. If you don't attend to it, you feel frustrated, a failure. If you attend to it, nothing is attained because in the first place, it was never a need: it never existed as a need.

You can fulfill a need; you cannot fulfill a desire. Desire is a dream -- a dream cannot be fulfilled; it has no roots, neither in the earth, nor in the sky. It has no roots Mind is a dreaming phenomenon. You ask for fame, name, prestige: even if you attain you will not attain anything because fame will not satisfy any need. It is not a need. You may become famous. If the whole earth knows about you, what -- what then? What will happen to you? What can you do with it? It is neither food nor drink. When the whole world knows you, you feel frustrated. What to do with it? It is useless.

Soul has needs again. Just as body has a need for food, soul has a need for food. Of course, the food is God then. You must remember Jesus saying to his disciples many times, "Eat me. I am your food. And let me be your drink." What he means? -- a different need. Unless it is satisfied, unless you can eat God, unless you become God by eating him, absorbing him -- he flows in your soul like blood, He becomes your consciousness -- you will remain unsatisfied.

The soul has needs: religion fulfills those needs. The body has needs: science fulfills those needs. Mind has desires or tries to fulfill, but cannot fulfill. It is just a boundary land where body and soul meet. When body and soul are separate, mind simply disappears. It has no existence of its own.

Now take this question:

YOU SAID THAT NEEDS ARE TO DO WITH THE BODY AND DESIRES ARE TO DO WITH THE MIND. WHICH OF THESE TWO BROUGHT US TO YOU?

There are three types of persons here around me: one who have come because of their body needs. They are frustrated with sex, frustrated with love, miserable in the body. They have come, they can be helped; their problem is honest, and once their body needs disappear, their soul needs will arise.

Then there is a second group who has come because of the soul needs. They can be helped because they have real needs. They have come not for their sex problems, love problems or body diseases, illnesses. They have not come for that. They have come to seek the truth; they have come to enter the mystery of life; they have come to know what this existence is.

And then there is a third group, and the third is greater of these both two. Those people have come because of their mind desires. They cannot be helped. They will hang around me for some time and then disappear. Or, if they hang around me a longer period, then I may reduce them either to body needs or to soul needs, but their mind needs cannot be fulfilled because they are not needs in the first place.

There are few persons who are here for egoistic reasons. Sannyas is an ego trip for them. They become special, extraordinary. They have failed in life: they couldn't attain to political power, they couldn't reach to wordly fame, they couldn't achieve wealth, material things. They feel nobodies. Now I give them sannyas, and without anything on their part, they become somebody important, special. Just by changing to orange, they think now they are not ordinary people -- they are the chosen few, different from everybody else. They will go in the world and condemn everybody, that "You are just worldly creatures Absolutely wrong you are. We are the saved ones, the chosen few."

These are mind desires. Remember not to be here for any mind desire. Otherwise you are simply wasting your time: they cannot be fulfilled. I am here to bring you out of your dreams; I am not here to fulfill your dreams. These people will bring all types of politics here because they are on the ego trip. They will bring all sorts of conflicts; they will create cliques. They will create a miniature world here, and they will create a hierarchy, that, "I am higher than you, holier than you." They will play the game of one-upmanship.

But they are fools. They should not be here in the first place. They have chosen a wrong place for their ego trips because I am here to kill their egos completely, to shatter them. That's why you feel so much chaos around me. Remember, you can be in a right place for wrong reasons. Then you miss, because the question

is not the place; the question is why you are here. If you are for your body needs, something can be done, and when your body needs are settled, your soul needs will arise.

If you are here for mind needs, drop those needs. They are not needs; they are dreams. Drop them as completely as possible. And don't ask how to drop them because nothing is to be done for them to drop. Just the very understanding that they are mind desires, is enough: they drop automatically.

The fifth question:

IS IT POSSIBLE TO FIND A SYNTHESIS BETWEEN YOGA AND TANTRA? DOES ONE LEAD TO ANOTHER?

No, it is impossible. It is as impossible as if you try to find a synthesis between man and woman. Then what will be the synthesis? -- third sex, an impotent person, will be the synthesis and that will neither be man nor woman. Rootless, that man will nowhere be...

Tantra is absolutely opposite, diametrically opposite than yoga. You cannot make any synthesis. And never try such things because you will be more and more confused. One is enough to confuse you; two will be too much. And they lead in different directions. They reach to the same summit; they reach to the same peak. Synthesis is there at the top, at the climax, but at the foothill, where the journey starts, they are absolutely different. One goes to the east, another goes to the west. They say goodbye to each other; they have their backs to each other. They are like man and woman -- different psychologies, beautiful in their difference.

If you make a synthesis, it becomes ugly. A woman has to be a woman -- so much of a woman that she becomes a polarity to man. In their polarities they are beautiful because in their polarities they are attracted to each other. In their polarities they are complementary, but you cannot synthesize. Synthesis will be just poor, synthesis will be just powerless. There will be no tension in it.

At the peak they meet, and that meeting is orgasm. Where man and woman meet, when their bodies dissolve, when they are not two things, when yin and yang are one, it becomes one circle of energy. For a moment, at the summit of bio-energy, they meet and then they fall again.

The same is with tantra and yoga. Tantra is feminine, yoga is male. Tantra is surrender, yoga is will. Tantra is effortlessness, yoga is effort -- tremendous effort. Tantra is passive, yoga is active. Tantra is like the earth, yoga is like the sky. They meet, but there is no synthesis. They meet at the top, but at the foothill where the journey starts, where you all are standing, you have to choose the path.

Paths cannot be synthesized. And people who try that, they confuse humanity. They confuse very deeply and they are not a help; they are very harmful. Paths cannot be synthesized -- only the end. Path has to be separate from another path -- perfectly separate, different in its very tone, being. When you follow tantra, you move through sex. That is tantra's path; you allow nature a total surrender. It is a let-go, you don't fight, it is not a path of a warrior. You don't struggle; you surrender wherever nature leads. Nature leads into sex you surrender to sex. You completely move into it with no guilt, with no concept of sin.

Tantra has no concept of sin, no guilt. Move into sex. Just remain alert, watching what is happening. Be alert, mindful what is going on. But don't try to control, don't try to contain yourself; allow the flow. Move into the woman; let the woman move into you. Let them become a circle and you remain a watcher. Through this watching and let-go, tantra achieves a transcendence. Sex disappears. This is one way to go beyond nature because going beyond sex is going beyond nature.

Whole nature is sexual. Flowers are there because they are sexual. All beauty exists because of some sexual phenomenon. A continuous game is on. Trees are attracting others, birds are calling others. Everywhere a sexual game is on. Nature is sex, and to achieve to the supersex is to go beyond sex. But tantra says use sex as a step. Don't fight with it: go beyond it, using it. Move through it, pass through it, and attain to the transcendence through experience. A watchful experience becomes transcendence.

Yoga says don't waste energy: bypass sex completely. No need to go into it: you can simply bypass. Conserve energy, and don't be befooled by nature. Fight nature, become a willpower; become a controlled being not floating anywhere. The whole yoga methods are how to make you capable so that there is no need to let go into the nature, no need to allow nature to have its own way. You become a master and you move on your own against nature, fighting nature. It is a way of the warrior -- the impeccable warrior who

continuously fights, and through fighting transcends.

These are totally different. Both lead to the same goal: choose one; don't try to synthesize. How can you synthesize? If you go through sex, yoga is dropped. How can you synthesize? If you leave sex, tantra is dropped. How can you synthesize? But remember, both lead to the same goal: transcendence is the goal. It depends on you -- on your type. Are you a warrior type, a man who fights continuously? Then yoga is your path. If you are not a warrior type, if you are passive -- in a subtle way feminine, you would not like to fight with anybody, really non-violent -- then tantra is the path, and because both lead to the same goal, there is no need to synthesize.

Synthesizers, to me, are always almost wrong. All Gandhis are wrong; whosoever synthesizes is wrong, because it is synthesizing allopathy with ayurvedic; it is synthesizing homeopathy with allopathic; it is synthesizing with Hindu and Mohammedan; it is synthesizing Buddha and Patanjali. No need to synthesize Each path in itself is perfect Each path in itself is so perfect, it doesn't need anything to be added to it; and any addition can be dangerous because a part may be functioning in a particular machine... may become a barrier into another.

You can take a part from an Impala car. It was functioning well into it, and you can put it into a Ford and it may create problems. A part functions in a pattern. A part depends on the pattern, on the whole. You cannot use simply a part anywhere. And what these synthesizers do? They take one part from one system, another part from another system; they make a hodge-podge, and if you follow these fellows you will become a hodge-podge. No need to synthesize. Just try to find out your type, feel your type, and there is no hurry; watch and feel your type.

Can you surrender? -- surrender to nature? -- then surrender. If you feel it is impossible, "I cannot surrender", then don't be depressed because there is another path which needs no surrender in this way, which gives you all opening to fight. And both lead to the same at the peak, when you have reached the Gourishankar. By and by, as you reach nearer and nearer to the peak, you see others are also reaching who were traveling on different paths.

Ramakrishna tried one of the greatest experiments in the whole history of humanity. When he became enlightened, after his enlightenment, he tried many paths. Nobody has done that ever because there is no need. You have attained to the peak; why be worried whether other paths lead to it or not? But Ramakrishna did a great service to humanity. He came back down to the foothill again and tried another path -- whether it also leads to the top or not. He tried many, and each time he reached to the same point.

This is his simile -- that at the foothill, paths are different. They move in different directions, even look opposite, contradictory. But at the top they meet -- synthesis is at the top. At the beginning, diversions, multiplicity; in the end, unity, oneness.

Don't bother about synthesis. You simply choose your path and stick to it. And don't be allured by others who will be calling to you to come to their path because it leads. Hindus have reached, Mohammedans have reached, Jews have reached, Christians have reached and the ultimate truth has no conditioning that if you are a Hindu only then you will reach.

The only thing to be worried about is to feel your type and choose. I am not against anything; I am for everything. Whatsoever you choose, I can help you that way. But no synthesis Don't try for synthesis.

The sixth question:

OFTEN WHEN YOU ARE TALKING TO US, WAVES OF ENERGY COME TO US OPENING OUR HEARTS AND BRINGING TEARS OF GRATITUDE. YOU HAVE SAID THAT YOU FILL US WHENEVER WE ARE OPEN, BUT OFTEN THIS PHENOMENON HAPPENS TO MANY PEOPLE AT THE SAME TIME, LIKE SHAKTIPAT. WHY DO YOU NOT GIVE US THIS WONDERFUL EXPERIENCE MORE OFTEN?

It is up to you. It is not that I am giving any experience to you. It is up to you; you can take it. It is not a giving because I am giving all the time. It is for you to be open and take it. And this is right, that it happens many times to many people together. Then the logical mind says I must be doing something; otherwise, why to so many people it is happening together?

No, I am not doing. But when one opens, the opening of one is infectious. Others immediately start opening. It is just like one starts coughing and others start coughing; it is infectious. One opens: you suddenly feel something is happening around; you also become open.

I am available continuously. Whenever you open, you can share me. Whenever you are closed, you cannot share. And it is not for me; it is up to you to do something. Of course it happens together, because one opens another, and then it goes on and on. It can become a flood-like phenomenon.

In Indonesia there is a particular method known as *latihan*. They use the word *opening*: one who is open can open others. The Master, one of the very, very significant men upon this earth right now, the Master of *latihan*, is a man called Bapak Subud. He has opened few people, and then he tells those people to go around the earth and open others.

And what they do? They do a very simple method. You will be able to understand it because you are doing many methods on the similar lines. One who is opened by Bapak Subud moves with a newcomer -- one who is to be opened -- the disciple. They stand in a closed room. The one who is already open, he raises his hands towards the sky. He opens himself, and the other simply stands there. Within a few minutes the other starts trembling. Something is happening, and when he is opened, opened to the infinite sky, to the infinite energy from the beyond, now he is allowed to open others.

And nobody knows what they do; even the doer never knows what he is doing. He simply stands there and the other is just standing nearby -- the neophyte. And they don't know... they ask Bapak Subud, "What is this?" They do it -- it happens -- but Bapak Subud never gives any explanation. He is not that type of man. He says, "You simply do. Don't bother why it happens. It happens"

The same happens here. One opens. Suddenly, the energy moves around him; he creates a milieu. You are near him; suddenly you feel a surge coming up, tears start flowing, your heart is full. You open; you help another... It becomes a chain reaction. The whole world can be opened; and once you are open, you know the knack of it. It is not a method; you simply know the knack of it. Then you simply put in a certain situation your mind, in a certain way your being: this is what I call prayer.

To me, prayer is not a verbal communication to the divine. Because how can you communicate with language with the divine? The divine has no language and whatsoever you say will not be understood. You can be understood not by language, but by your being. Being is the only language.

Try a small prayer method. In the night, when you are going to the bed, just kneel down near the bed. Put the light off, raise your both hands, close your eyes, and just feel as if you are under a waterfall -- an energy waterfall from the sky. In the beginning, it is an imagination. In the beginning it has to be an imagination. Within two, three days you start feeling that it is a real phenomenon -- you are under a waterfall -- your body starts shaking, as if a leaf in a strong wind. And the fall is so strong and tremendous you cannot contain it; it fills you pore to pore, from toe to head. You have become just an empty vessel and it fills you.

When you feel trembling coming to you, cooperate with it. Help the trembling to grow more, because the more you tremble, the more is the possibility for the infinite energy to descend in you, because your own inner energy becomes dynamic. When you are dynamic, you can meet the dynamic force; when you are static, you cannot meet the dynamic force.

When you tremble, energy is created within you. Energy attracts more energy. Become a vessel -- empty, filled, overflowing. When you feel now it is too much, unbearable, the fall is too much and you cannot bear it any more, bow down to the earth, kiss the earth and remain silent there as if you are pouring the energy into the earth.

Take from the sky; give back to the earth. You become just a medium in between. Bow down completely; become empty again. When you feel now you are empty, you will feel so silent, so calm, so collected Then raise your hands again. Feel the energy. Go down, kiss the earth: give the energy back to the earth.

Energy is sky, energy is earth. There are two types of energy: sky is always called the male because it gives, and earth is always called the female because it takes, it is like a womb. So take from the sky and give to the earth. And this has to be done seven times -- not less -- because each time the energy will penetrate one chakra of your body, and there are seven chakras.

Each time the energy will go deeper in you; it will stir a deeper core within you. Seven times is a must. Less you should not do because if you do less you will not be able to sleep. Energy will be there inside and you will feel restless. Do it seven times. More you can do, more there is no harm, but less not -- do it seven times or more.

And when you feel completely empty, go to sleep. Your whole night will become a happening. In sleep, you will become more and more silent. Dreams will stop. In the morning, you will feel a completely new being arising, resurrected. You are no more the old. The past is dropped; you are fresh and young.

Every night do it. Within three months many things will become possible. You will be open, and then you can open others. After doing three months this opening phenomenon, you can simply stand by the side of somebody and open yourself, and immediately you will feel that the other is shaking, trembling. Even if he doesn't know, even without his knowing you can open somebody. But don't do that because the other will be simply scared. He will think that something weird is happening.

Once opened, you can open others. It is an affection, and a beautiful infection: an infection of perfect health, not of any disease-an infection of wholeness, infection of holiness, infection of the sacred.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Cultivating Right Attitudes

9 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501090
ShortTitle: YOGA209
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 98 mins

THE MIND BECOMES TRANQUIL BY CULTIVATING ATTITUDES OF FRIENDLINESS TOWARDS THE HAPPY, COMPASSION TOWARDS THE MISERABLE, JOY TOWARDS THE VIRTUOUS AND INDIFFERENCE TOWARDS THE EVIL.
THE MIND ALSO BECOMES TRANQUIL BY ALTERNATELY EXPELLING AND RETAINING THE BREATH.

WHEN MEDITATION PRODUCES EXTRAORDINARY SENSE PERCEPTIONS, THE MIND GAINS CONFIDENCE AND THIS HELPS PERSEVERANCE.
ALSO, MEDITATE ON THE INNER LIGHT WHICH IS SERENE AND BEYOND ALL SORROW.

ALSO MEDITATE ON ONE WHO HAS ATTAINED DESIRELESSNESS.
THE MIND BECOMES TRANQUIL BY CULTIVATING ATTITUDES OF FRIENDLINESS TOWARDS THE HAPPY, COMPASSION TOWARDS THE MISERABLE, JOY TOWARDS THE VIRTUOUS AND INDIFFERENCE TOWARDS THE EVIL.

MANY THINGS HAVE TO be understood before you can understand this sutra. First, the natural attitudes: whenever you see somebody happy, you feel jealous -- not happy, never happy. You feel miserable. That's the natural attitude, the attitude that you have already got. And Patanjali says the mind becomes tranquil by cultivating attitudes of friendliness towards the happy -- very difficult. To be friendly with someone who is happy is one of the most difficult things in life.

Ordinarily, you think it is very easy. It is not! Just the opposite is the case. You feel jealous, you feel miserable. You may show happiness, but that's just a facade, a show, a mask. And how you can be happy? And how you can be tranquil, silent, if you have such an attitude?

Because the whole life is celebrating, millions of happinesses happening all over the universe, but if you have an attitude of jealousy, you will be miserable, you will be in a constant hell. And you will be in a hell precisely because all over there is heaven. You will create a hell for you -- a private hell -- because whole existence is celebrating.

If somebody is happy, what comes first to your mind? -- as if that happiness has been taken from you,

as if he has won and you are defeated, as if he has cheated you... Happiness is not a competition, so don't be worried. If somebody is happy, it does not mean that you cannot be happy, that he has taken happiness -- now how you can be happy. Happiness is not somewhere existing, which can be exhausted by happy people.

Why you feel jealous? If somebody is rich, maybe it is difficult for you to be rich because riches exist in a quantity. If somebody is powerful in a material way, it may be difficult for you to be powerful because power is a competition. But happiness is not a competition. Happiness exists in infinite quantity. Nobody has ever been able to exhaust it; there is no competition at all. If somebody is happy, why you feel jealous? And with jealousy enters hell in you.

Says Patanjali, when somebody is happy, feel happy, feel friendly. Then you also open a door towards happiness. In a subtle way, if you can feel friendly with someone who is happy, you immediately start sharing his happiness; it has become yours also -- immediately ! And happiness is not someTHING; it is not material. It is not something that somebody can cling to. You can share it. When a flower blooms, you can share it; when a bird sings, you can share it; when somebody is happy, you can share it. And the beauty is that it does not depend on his sharing. It depends on your partaking.

If it depended on his sharing, whether he shares or not, then it was totally a different thing. He may not like to share. But this is not a question at all, it does not depend on his sharing. When the sun rises in the morning you can be happy, and the sun cannot do anything about it. It cannot prevent you being happy. Somebody is happy: you can be friendly. It is totally your own attitude, and he cannot prevent you by sharing. Immediately you open a door, and his happiness flows towards you also.

This is the secret of creating a heaven all around you, and only within heaven can you be tranquil. How can you be tranquil in hell-fire? And nobody is creating it: you create it. So the basic thing to be understood is that whenever there is misery, hell, you are the cause of it. Never throw the responsibility on anybody else because that throwing of responsibility is escaping from the basic truth.

If you are miserable, only you -- absolutely only you -- are responsible. Look within and find the cause of it. And nobody wants to be miserable. If you can find the cause within you, you can throw it out. Nobody is standing in your way to prevent you. There is not a single obstacle to be happy.

But by being friendly towards happy people, you become attuned to happiness. They are flowering; you become friendly. They may not be friendly; that is none of your concern. They may not even know you -- that doesn't matter. But wherever there is a blooming, wherever there is bliss, wherever somebody is flower-ing, wherever somebody is dancing and is happy and is smiling, wherever there is celebration, you become friendly, you partake of it. It starts flowing within you, and nobody can prevent it. And when there is happiness all around you, you feel tranquil.

THE MIND BECOMES TRANQUIL BY CULTIVATING ATTITUDES OF FRIENDLINESS TOWARDS THE HAPPY...

With the happy, you feel jealous -- in a subtle competition. With happy people, you feel yourself inferior. You always choose people around you who are unhappy. You become friendly with unhappy people because with unhappy people you feel superior. You always seek somebody who is below you. You are always afraid of the higher; you always seek the lower, and the more you seek the lower, the lower you fall. Then even more lower people are needed.

Seek the company of those who are higher than you -- higher in wisdom, higher in happiness, higher in tranquility, calmness, quiet, collectedness: always seek the company of the higher because that is the way how you become higher, how you transcend the valleys and reach to the peaks. That becomes a ladder. Always seek the company of the higher, the beautiful, the happy -- you will become more beautiful, you will become more happy.

And once the secret is known, once you know how one becomes more happy, how with others' happiness you create a situation for yourself also to be happy, then there is no barrier; then you can go as far as you like. You can become a god where no unhappiness exists.

Who is a god? A god is one who has learned the secret to be happy with the whole universe, with every flower and with every river and with every rock and every star, who has become one with this continuous eternal celebration, who celebrates, who doesn't bother whose celebration is this. Wherever there is a celebration, he participates. This art of participating in happiness is one of the foundations if you want to be happy. It has to be followed.

Just the opposite you have been doing: if somebody is happy, immediately you are shocked. How is it possible? How come you are not happy and he has become happy? There is injustice. This whole world is cheating you and there is no God. If God is, how come you are not happy and others are becoming happy? And these people who are happy, they are the exploiters, they are tricky, cunning. They live on your blood. They are sucking others' happiness.

Nobody is sucking anybody's happiness. Happiness is such a phenomenon, there is no need to suck it. It is an inner flowering; it doesn't come from the outside. Just by being happy with happy people you create the situation in Which your own inner flower starts blooming:

THE MIND BECOMES TRANQUIL BY CULTIVATING ATTITUDES OF FRIENDLINESS...

You create the attitude of enmity. You can feel friendly with a sad person, and you think it is very virtuous. You can feel friendly with someone who is depressed, in misery, and you think it is something religious, something moral you are doing, but what are you doing, you don't know.

Whenever you feel friendly with someone who is sad, depressed, unhappy, miserable, you create misery for you. It looks very irreligious, Patanjali's attitude. It is not, because when you will understand his whole standpoint you will see what he means. He is very scientific. He is not a sentimental person, and sentimentality won't help you.

One has to be very very clear:

... COMPASSION TOWARDS THE MISERABLE...

Not friendliness -- compassion. Compassion is a different quality; friendliness is different. Friendliness means you are creating a situation in which you would like to be the same as the other person is, you would like to be the same as your friend. Compassion means that someone has fallen from his state. You would like to help him, but you would not like to be like him. You would like to give him a hand; you would like to bring him up, cheer him up. You would like to help him in every way, but you would not like to be like him because that is not a help.

Somebody is crying and weeping, and you sit by the side and you start crying and weeping: are you helping him? In what way? Somebody is miserable and you become miserable; are you helping him? You may be doubling his misery. He was alone miserable; now there are two persons miserable. But in showing sympathy to the miserable you are again playing a trick. Deep down, when you show sympathy to the miserable -- and remember, sympathy is not compassion; sympathy is friendliness. When you show sympathy and friendliness to a depressed, sad, miserable person, deep down you are feeling happy. Always there is an undercurrent of happiness. It has to be so because it is a simple arithmetic: when somebody is happy, you feel miserable, then how it is possible when somebody is miserable you can feel unhappy? Somebody is happy you feel miserable; then somebody is unhappy, deep down you feel very happy.

But you don't show it. Or;, if you are observed acutely even you show it -- even in your sympathy there is a subtle current of happiness. You feel good; you feel cheered up really, that it is not you who is unhappy, and you are in a position to show sympathy -- and you are higher, superior.

People always feel good when they can show sympathy to others; they are always cheered. Deep down they feel that they are not so miserable, thank God When somebody dies, immediately an undercurrent in you comes that you are still alive, thank God. And you can show sympathy and it costs nothing. Showing sympathy costs nothing, but compassion is a different thing. Compassion means you would like to kelp the other person; you would like to do whatsoever can be done; you would like to help him to come out of his misery. You are not happy about it, but you are not miserable also.

And just between the two exists compassion: Buddha is in compassion. He will not feel miserable with you because that is not going to help anybody, and he will not feel happy because there is no point in feeling happy. How can you feel happy when somebody is miserable? But he cannot feel unhappy also because that is not going to help. He will feel compassion. Compassion exists just in between these two. Compassion means he would like to help you to come out of it. He is for you, compassion means, but against your misery; he loves you, but not your misery. He would like to bring you up, but not your misery with you.

When you are sympathetic you start loving the misery, not the man who is miserable. And if suddenly

the man is cheered up and says, "Don't bother," you will feel shocked, because he never gave you a chance to be sympathetic and show him that how higher, superior and happy a being you are.

Don't be miserable with somebody who is miserable. Help him to come out of it. Never make misery an object of love; don't give any affection to misery, because if you give affection and you make it an object of love, you are opening a door for it. Sooner or later you will become miserable. Remain aloof. Compassion means remain aloof Extend your hand, remain aloof, help -- don't feel miserable, don't feel happy, because both are the same. When you feel miserable on the surface with somebody's misery, deep down runs the current of being happy. Both have to be dropped. Compassion will bring you tranquility of the mind.

Many people come to me; they are social reformers, revolutionaries, politicians, utopians, and they say, "How you can teach people meditation and silence when there is so much misery in the world?" They tell me, "This is selfish." They would like me to teach people to be miserable with others who are miserable. They don't know what they are saying but they feel very good -- doing social work, social service, they feel very good. And if suddenly the world becomes a heaven, and God says, "Now everything will be okay," you will find the social reformers and revolutionaries in absolute misery, because they will have nothing to do.

Khalil Gibran has written a small parable. In a city, in a big city, there was a dog who was a preacher and a missionary, and he preached to other dogs that "Stop barking. We waste almost ninety-nine percent of our energy in barking unnecessarily. That's why we have not been evolving. Stop barking unnecessarily."

But it is difficult for dogs to stop barking. That is an in-built process. Really they feel happy only when they bark. It is a catharsis. They feel silent when they have barked. So, they listened to the leader -- the revolutionary, the utopian, who was thinking of kingdom of gods, kingdom of dogs, somewhere in the coming future, where every dog is reformed and has become religious -- no barking, no fighting, everything is silent... a pacifist, must have been -- that missionary.

But dogs are dogs. They will listen to him and then they will say, "You are a great man, and whatsoever you say is true. But we are helpless, poor dogs. We don't understand such big things." So all the dogs felt guilty because they couldn't stop. And they believed in the message of the leader, and he was right: rationally, they could follow. But what to do with the bodies? The bodies are irrational. Whenever there will be a chance -- a sannyasin walking -- they will bark: a policeman, a postman... because they are against uniforms.

It was almost impossible for them, and they had settled it that "That dog is a great man, and we cannot follow. He is like an avatar -- something from the other shore. So we will worship him, but how can we follow him?n And that leader was always true to his word: he never barked. But one day everything failed. One night, dark night, the dogs decided that, "This great leader is always trying to convert us, and we never listen to him. At least once a year, on the birthday of the leader, we should keep complete fast: no barking -- absolute silence -- no matter how difficult. At least once a year we can do that," they decided.

And on that night not a single dog barked. The leader went from this corner to that, this street to that, to watch, because wherever dogs will be barking, he will preach. He started feeling very miserable because nobody is barking; the whole night completely silent, as if no dog exists... He went many places, watched, and by the midnight it was so impossible for him that he moved in a dark corner and barked!

The moment the other dogs heard that one has broken, they said, "Now there is no problem." They didn't know that the leader has done it. They thought one of them has broken the vow. But now it was impossible for them to contain; the whole city barked. The leader came out and he started preaching!

This will be the condition of your social revolution -- aries, reformers, Gandhians, Marxists and others -- all brands. They will be in such a difficulty if the world is really changed. If the world fulfills really the utopia of their minds and imaginations, they will commit suicide or they will go mad. Or they will start preaching just opposite, just the contradictory, just the opposite whatsoever they are preaching now.

They come to me and they say, "How you can tell people to be silent when the world is in such a misery?" They think first the misery has to be removed, then people will be silent? No, if people are silent misery can be removed, because only silence can remove the misery. Misery is an attitude. It is less concerned with material conditions, more concerned with the inner mind, the inner consciousness. Even a poor man can be happy, and once he is happy many things start falling in line.

Soon he may not be a poor man, because how can you be poor when you are happy? When you are happy, the whole world participates with you. When you are unhappy, everything goes wrong. You create all around a situation which helps your unhappiness to be there. This is the dynamics of the mind. It is a self-defeating system. You feel miserable, then more misery attracts towards you. When more misery

attracts you say, "How I can be silent? So much misery there." Then even more misery is attracted toward you. Then you say, "It is impossible now. And those who say they are happy must be telling lies: these Buddhas, Krishnas, they must be telling lies. These Patanjalis, they must be liars, because it is possible, so much misery?"

Then you are in a self-defeating system. You attract, and not only you attract for yourself: when one person is miserable, he helps others also to be miserable, because they are also fools like you. Seeing you in misery, they sympathize. When they sympathize, they become vulnerable. So it is just like that: one ill person infects the whole community.

Mulla Nasruddin's doctor sent him a bill. It was too much. His child was ill: Nasruddin's small son was ill. He phoned to the doctor that "This is too much." The doctor said, "But I had to come nine times to see your son, so that has to be accounted for." Nasruddin said, "And don't forget that my son infected the whole village, and you have been earning a lot. In fact you should pay me something."

When one person is miserable, he infects. Misery is infectious just as happiness is infectious. Ar;d if you are vulnerable towards misery -- as you are because you are always seeking unknowingly -- your mind seeks misery, because with misery you feel sympathy; with happiness you feel jealous.

Mulla Nasruddin's wife told me once that "If you are going to New Delhi -- the winter is coming -- you bring me a drop-dead coat." I was surprised. I couldn't follow what she means. I told her anyway, "I don't know much about coats, but I have never heard. What is a drop-dead coat?" She said, "You never heard?" and started laughing and said, "A drop-dead coat is a coat, when you put it on, neighbors drop dead!"

Unless others drop dead, you don't feel alive. Unless others are in misery, you don't feel happy. But how can you feel happy when others are unhappy, and how can you feel alive really when others are dead? We exist together. And sometimes you may be the cause of many people's misery. Then you are earning a karma. You may not have directly hit them; you may not have been violent to them. Subtle is the law You need not be a murderer, but if simply you infect people by your misery, you are participating in it; you are creating misery. And you are responsible for it, and you will have to pay for it. Very subtle is the mechanism!.

Just two, three days before it happened a sannyasin attacked Laxmi. You may not have observed that you all are responsible for it, because many of you have been feeling antagonism towards Laxmi. That sannyasin is just a victim, just the weakest link among you. He has expressed your antagonism, that's all, and he was the weakest; he became the victim, and now you will feel that he is responsible. That's not true. You participated. Subtle is the law!

How you participated? Deep down, whenever somebody managing -- and Laxmi is managing things around here... There are many situations in which you will feel antagonistic, in which she will have to say no to you, in which you will feel hurt -- it cannot be avoided -- in which you feel that enough attention is not being paid to you, in which you feel that you are treated as if you are nobody. Your ego feels hurt and you feel antagonism.

If many people feel antagonism towards a person, then the weakest amongst them will become the victim; he will do something. He was the craziest amongst you, that's right. But he alone is not responsible. If you have ever felt antagonism towards Laxmi, that is part and you have earned a karma, and unless you become so subtly aware you cannot become enlightened. Things are very complicated.

Now in the West also, psychoanalysts have found that the whole family is responsible if one person goes mad -- whole family! Now they think that the family has to be treated, not one person, because when one person goes mad that only shows that the whole family has inner tensions. This is the weakest of them all, so immediately he shows the whole thing, he becomes the expression of the whole family, and if you treat him it won't help. In the hospital he may be okay: back home he will fall ill again because the whole family has inner tensions and this is the weakest.

Children suffer too much because of parents. They are fighting; they are always creating anxiety and tension around the house. The whole house exists not as a peaceful community, but as an inner war and conflict. The child is vulnerable more; the child starts behaving in eccentric ways -- now you have an excuse that you are tense and worried because of the child. And now the father and mother both can be concerned with the child; they will take him to the psychoanalyst and the doctor, and they can forget their own conflict.

And this child becomes a cementing force, if he is ill; then they have to pay more attention to him. And now they have an excuse why they are worried and tense and in anguish -- because the child is ill -- and

they don't know just the reverse is the case... BECAUSE they are worried, tense in conflict. The child is innocent, tender; he can be affected immediately, he has no protection around him yet. And if the child becomes really healthy, the parents will be in more difficulty -- because then there is no excuse.

This is a community; you live here as a family. Many tensions are bound to be there, be aware. Be alert about those tensions because your tensions can create a force. They can become accumulative, and suddenly somebody who is weak, vulnerable, simple, may become the shelter of the accumulated force, and then he reacts in a way. Then you all can throw the responsibility on him. But that is not true if you ever have felt any antagonism, you are part of it. And the same is true in the greater world also.

When Godase murdered Gandhi, I never said that Godase is responsible. He was the weakest link; that is true. But the whole Hindu mind was responsible, deep currents of Hindu antagonism against Gandhi. The feeling that he is for Moslems, Mohammedans, was accumulating. This is an actual phenomenon: antagonism becomes accumulated. Just like a cloud, it hovers, and then somewhere a weak heart, a very unprotected man, becomes the victim. The cloud gets roots into him and then the explosion. And then everybody is freed: Godase is responsible -- murdering Gandhi -- so you can kill Godase and be finished. Then the whole country moves in the same way, and the Hindu mind remains the same: no change. Subtle is the law!

Always find the dynamics of mind. Only then you will be transformed; otherwise not.

THE MIND BECOMES TRANQUIL BY CULTIVATING ATTITUDES OF FRIENDLINESS TOWARDS THE HAPPY, COMPASSION TOWARDS THE MISERABLE, JOY TOWARDS THE VIRTUOUS...

Look! Patanjali is making steps -- and beautiful and very subtle, but exactly scientific.

... JOY TOWARDS THE VIRTUOUS, AND INDIFFERENCE TOWARDS THE EVIL.

When you feel somebody is a virtuous man, joy, the ordinary attitude is that he must be deceiving. How anybody can be more virtuous than you? Hence so much criticism goes on.

Whenever there is somebody who is virtuous, you immediately start criticizing, you start finding faults with him. Somehow or other you have to bring him down. He cannot be virtuous. You cannot believe this. Patanjali says joy, because if you criticize a virtuous man, deep down you are criticizing virtue. If you criticize a virtuous man, you are coming to a point to believe that virtue is impossible in this world. Then you will feel at ease. Then you can move on your evil ways easily because, "Nobody is virtuous; everybody is just like me -- even worse than me." That's why so much condemnation goes on -- criticism, condemnation.

If somebody says, "That person is a very beautiful person," you immediately find something to criticize. You cannot tolerate -- because if somebody is virtuous and you are not, your ego is shattered, and then you start feeling that "I have to change myself," which is an arduous effort. The simple is to condemn; the simple is to criticize; the simple is to say, "No! Prove! What are you saying? First, prove how he is virtuous!" And it is difficult to prove virtue; it is very easy to unprove anything. It is very difficult to prove!

One of the greatest Russian storytellers is Turgenev. He has written a story. The story is that in a small village a man was thought to be stupid, and he was. And the whole town laughed at him. He was just like a fool, and everybody in the town enjoyed his foolishness. But he was tired of his foolishness, so he asked a wise man, "What to do?"

The wise man said, "Nothing! Simply, whenever somebody is praising somebody, you condemn. Somebody is saying that 'That man is a saint,' immediately say, 'No! I know well he is a sinner!' Somebody says, 'This book is very great,' immediately say, 'I have read it and studied it.' Don't bother whether you have read it or not; simply say, 'This is rubbish.' If somebody is saying, 'This painting is one of the greatest works of art,' simply say, 'But what it is? -- just a canvas and colors. A child can do it!' Criticize, say no, ask for proofs, and after seven days come to me."

Within seven days the town started feeling that this man is a genius: "We never knew about his talents, and he is a genius about everything. You show him a painting and he shows the faults. You show him a great book, and he shows the faults. He is such a great critical mind! An analyst! A genius!"

Seventh day he came to the wise man and he said, "Now there is no need to take any advice from you.

You are a fool!" The whole town used to believe in that sage, and they all said that "Our genius has said that he is a fool, he must be."

People always believe in the negative easily because to disprove a no is very difficult -- how can you prove? How can you prove that Jesus is son of God? How you will prove? Two thousand years, and Christian theology has been proving without proving it. But within seconds it was proved that he was a sinner, a vagabond, and they killed -- within seconds! Somebody said that "I have seen this man coming out of a prostitute's house" -- finished! Nobody bothers whether this man who is saying that "I have seen," is believable or not -- nobody bothers! The negative is always believed easily because it is also helping your ego. The positive is not believed.

You can say no whenever there is virtue. But you are not harming the virtuous man: you are harming you. You are self-destructive. You are, in fact, committing suicide slowly -- poisoning yourself. When you say that "This man is not virtuous, that man is not virtuous," what are you, in fact, creating? You are creating a milieu in which you will come to believe that virtue is impossible; and when virtue is impossible, there is no need to attempt. Then you fall down. Then you settle wherever you are. Growth becomes impossible. And you would like to settle, but then you settle in misery because you are miserable.

You all have settled completely. This settlement has to be broken; you have to be unsettled. Wherever you are you have to be uprooted and replanted in a higher plane, and that is possible only if you are joyful towards the virtuous.

... JOY TOWARDS THE VIRTUOUS AND INDIFFERENCE TOWARDS THE EVIL.

Don't even condemn evil.

The temptation is there; you would like to condemn even virtue. And Patanjali says don't condemn evil. Why? He knows the inner dynamics of the mind: because if you too much condemn evil, you pay too much attention to evil, and by and by, you become attuned to it. If you say that "This is wrong, that is wrong," you are paying too much attention to the wrong. You will become addicted with the wrong. If you pay too much attention to anything, you become hypnotized. And whatsoever you are condemning you will commit, because it will become an attraction, a deep-down attraction. Otherwise, why bother? They are sinners, but who are you to bother about them?

Jesus says, "Judge ye not..." That's what Patanjali means -- indifference; don't judge this way or that -- be indifferent. Don't say yes or no; don't condemn, don't appreciate. Simply leave it to the divine; it is none of your business. A man is a thief: it is his business. It is his and God's. Let them settle themselves; you don't come in. Who is asking you to come in? Jesus says, "Judge ye not..." Patanjali says, "Be indifferent."

One of the greatest. hypnotists of the world, Emile Coue, discovered a law -- law of hypnosis. He called it the Law of Reverse Effect. If you are too much against something, you will become a victim. See a new person learning bicycle on the road. The road is sixty feet wide, and there is a milestone by the side of the road. Even if you are a perfect cyclist and you make the target of the stone that "I will go and crash with the stone," sometimes you may miss. But never the new learner -- never! He never misses the cornerstone. In a subtle way, his cycle moves towards the stone, and sixty feet wide is the road! Even with blindfolded eyes you can move on it -- even if there is nobody on the road, it is completely silent, nobody is moving...

What happens to this new learner? A law is working. Emile Coue calls it the Law of the Reverse Effect. Immediately, because he is a learner, he is afraid, so he looks around, where is the fear point -- where he can go wrong? The whole road is okay, but this stone, this red stone by the corner, that is the danger: "I may crash with it." Now there is an affinity created. Now his attention is towards the stone; the whole road is forgotten. And he is a learner! His hands tremble, and he is looking at the stone, and by and by he feels that the cycle is moving. Once he feels the cycle...

The cycle has to follow your attention: cycle has no will of its own. It follows you wherever you are going, and you follow your eyes, and eyes follow a subtle hypnosis, an attentiveness. You are looking at the stone, the hands move that way. You become more and more afraid. The more you are afraid, the more caught, because now the stone seems to be an evil force, as if the stone is attracting you. The whole road is forgotten, the cycle is forgotten, the learner is forgotten. Only the stone is there; you are hypnotized. You will go and crash with the stone. Now you have fulfilled your mind; next time you will be more afraid. Now where to break out of it?

When you say that something is wrong, go in the monasteries -- the monks condemning sex. Sex has become the milestone. Twenty-four hours they are thinking about it: trying to avoid it is thinking about it.

The more you try to avoid it, the more you are hypnotized. That is why in the old scriptures it is said whenever a saint concentrates, beautiful girls from heaven come and try to disturb his mind. Why beautiful girls should be interested? Somebody is sitting under a tree with closed eyes, why beautiful girls will be interested in this man?

Nobody comes from anywhere, but he is so much against sex it becomes a hypnosis. He is so much hypnotized that now dreams become real. He opens the eyes and sees a beautiful naked girl standing there. You need a pornographic book to see a nude woman. If you go to the monastery you will not need a pornographic book: you create your pornography yourself all around. And then the seer, the man who was concentrating, becomes more afraid: he closes his eyes, clenches his fist. Now inside the woman is standing.

And you cannot find such beautiful women on this earth because they are creations of dream -- hypnosis byproducts -- and the more he becomes afraid, the more they are there. They will rub with his body, they will touch his head, they will cling and embrace him. He is completely mad, but this happens. This is happening to you also. Degrees may differ, but this is what is happening. Whatsoever you are against, you will be joined with it deep down.

Never be against anything. To be against evil is to fall a victim. Then you are falling in the hands of the evil. Indifference: if you follow indifference, it means it is none of your concern. Somebody is stealing: that is his karma. He will know and he will have to suffer. That is not your business at all: you don't think about it, don't pay any attention to it. There is a prostitute: she is selling her body -- that is her business. You don't have condemnation in you, otherwise you will be attracted towards her.

It happened -- a very old story -- that a saint and a prostitute lived together. They were neighbors, and then they died. The saint was very famous. Death came and started trying to take the saint to the hell. And they died on the Fame day, the prostitute also.

The saint was surprised because the prostitute was taken on the road towards heaven. So he said, "What is this? There seems some misunderstanding. I am the one who should be led towards heaven. And this is a prostitute!"

Death said, 'We know, but now if you want, we can explain you: there is no misunderstanding. There are the orders -- that the prostitute has to be brought to heaven and the saint has to be thrown into hell." The saint said, "But why?" Even the prostitute could not believe. She said, "Something must be wrong. I must be thrown in heaven? And he is a saint -- a great saint. We worshipped him. Take him to heaven."

Death said, "No, that's not possible, because he was a saint just on the surface, and he was thinking continuously of you. And when you will sing in the night, he will come and listen to you. He will stand just near the fence and listen to you. And millions of times he would like to go to see you, love you; millions of times he dreamed of you. He was continuously thinking about you. On the lips was the name of God; in the heart was the image of you."

And the same from the opposite direction was true with the prostitute. She was selling her body, but always thinking that she would like to have a life like this saint who lives in a temple. "How pure he is!" She dreamt about the saint, the purity, the saintliness, the virtue that she is missing. And when customers would have gone, she will pray to God that "Next time don't make me a prostitute again. Make me a worshipper; make me a meditator. I would like to serve in the temple."

And many times she thought to go into the temple, but thinking that she is so much in sin, it was not good to enter the temple: "The place is so holy and I am such a sinner." And many times she wanted to touch the feet of the saint, but thinking that that will not be good: "I am not worthy enough to touch his feet." So when the saint will pass, she will just collect the dust on the road from where the saint has passed, and she will worship that dust.

What you are outwardly is not the question. What is your inner hypnosis will decide your future course of life. Be indifferent to evil. Indifference does not mean apathy -- remember. These are subtle distinctions. Indifference doesn't mean apathy It does not mean that close your eyes, because even if you close you have taken a standpoint, attitude. It does not mean don't bother, because there also is a subtle condemnation. Indifference simply means as if it doesn't exist, as if it is not there. No attitude indifference means. You pass as if it is not happening.

Upeksha, the word Patanjali uses, is very beautiful. It is neither apathy nor antagonism nor escape. It is simple indifference without any attitude -- remember, without any attitude, because you can be indifferent with an attitude. You can think it is not worth -- it is not worthy of me to think about it. No, then you have an attitude, and a subtle condemnation is hidden in it. Indifference means simply, 'Who are you to decide, to judge?" You think about you, 'Who are you? How can you say what is evil and what is good? Who knows?"

Because life is such a complexity the evil becomes good, the good becomes evil -- they change. Sinners have been known to reach the ultimate; saints have been known to be thrown into hell. So who knows? And who are you? Who is asking you? You take care of yourself. Even if you can do that, enough you have done. You be more mindful and aware; then an indifference comes to you without any attitude.

It happened: Vivekananda, before he went to America and became a world-famous figure, stayed in Jaipur Maharaja's palace. The Maharaja was a lover of Vivekananda and Ramakrishna. As maharajas go, when Vivekananda came to stay in his palace he made a great festival out of it, and he called prostitutes to dance and sing in reception... as maharajas go: they have their own minds. He completely forgot that to receive a sannyasin with the singing of prostitutes and dancing of prostitutes doesn't suit. But he couldn't know anything else. He always knew that when you have to receive somebody, drinking, dancing has to be done.

And Vivekananda was still immature; he was not a perfect sannyasin yet. Had he been a perfect sannyasin, then there was indifference -- no problem -- but he was not indifferent yet. He has not gone that deep into Patanjali even. He was a young man, and a very suppressive one who was suppressing his sex and everything. When he saw the prostitutes, he simply locked his room and would not come out of it.

The Maharaja came and he asked his forgiveness. He said, 'We don't know. We have never received any sannyasin. We always receive kings, so we know the ways. So we are sorry, but now it will be too much insulting, because this is the greatest prostitute in the country -- and very costly. And we have paid, and to say her to move and go will be insulting to her, and if you don't come she will feel very much hurt. So come out."

But Vivekananda was afraid to come out; that's why I say he was still immature, still not a seasoned sannyasin. Still indifference is not there -- a condemnation: "A prostitute?" -- he was very angry, and he said, "No" Then the prostitute started singing without him, and she sang a song of a saint. The song is very beautiful. The song says that "I know that I am not worthy of you, but you could have been a little more compassionate. I am dirt on the road; that I know. But you need not be so antagonistic to me. I am nobody -- ignorant, a sinner. But you are a saint -- why are you afraid of me?"

It is said Vivekananda heard from his room. The prostitute was weeping and singing, and he felt -- he felt the whole situation of what he is doing. It is immature, childish. Why he is afraid? Fear exists only if you are attracted. You will be afraid of women if you are attracted of women. If you are not attracted, the fear disappears. What is the fear? An indifference comes without any antagonism.

He opened the door: he couldn't contain himself, he was defeated by the prostitute. The prostitute became victorious; he had to come out. He came and he sat, and he wrote in his diary that "A new revelation has been given to me by the divine. I was afraid... must be some lust within me. That's why I was afraid. But the woman defeated me completely, and I have never seen such a pure soul. The tears were so innocent and the singing and the dancing were so holy that I would have missed. And sitting near her, for the first time I became aware that it is not a question who is there outside; it is a question what is."

That night he wrote in his diary that 'Now I can even sleep with that woman in the bed and there will be no fear." He transcended. That prostitute helped him to transcend. This is a miracle. Ramakrishna couldn't help and a prostitute helped him. So nobody knows from where the help will come. Nobody knows what is evil and what is good. Who can decide? Mind is impotent and helpless. So don't take any attitude: that is the meaning of being indifferent.

THE MIND ALSO BECOMES TRANQUIL BY ALTERNATELY EXPELLING AND RETAINING THE BREATH.

Patanjali gives other alternatives also. If you can do this -- being happy with happy people, friendly; compassion with the miserable, joy with the virtuous, indifference with the evil ones -- if you can do this, then you enter from the transformation of the mind towards the supermind. If you cannot do -- because it is difficult, not easy -- then there are other ways. Don't feel depressed.
Says Patanjali:

THE MIND ALSO BECOMES TRANQUIL BY ALTERNATELY EXPELLING AND RETAINING THE BREATH.

Then you enter through the physiology. This is entering through the mind -- the first: the second is

entering through the physiology.

Breathing and thinking are deeply connected, as if they are two poles of one thing. You also sometimes become aware, if you are a little mindful, that whenever the mind changes, the breathing changes. For example, you are angry: immediately the breathing changes, the rhythm is gone. The breathing has a different quality. It is non-rhythmic.

When you have passion, lust, sex takes over, the breathing changes; it becomes feverish, mad. when you are silent, just not doing anything, just feeling very relaxed, the breathing has a different rhythm. If you watch, 'and Patanjali must have watched very deeply... he says if you watch deeply you can find what type of breathing and its rhythm creates what type of mind. If you feel friendly, the breathing is different. If you feel antagonistic, angry, the breathing is different. So either change the mind and the breathing will change, or you can do the opposite: change the breathing and the mind will change. Change the rhythm of breathing, and the mind will immediately change.

When you feel happy, silent, joyous, remember the rhythm of the breathing. Next time when anger comes, you don't allow the breathing to change; you retain the rhythm of breathing as if you are happy. Anger is not possible then because the breathing creates the situation. The breathing forces the inner glands in the body which release chemicals in the blood.

That's why you become red when you are angry: certain chemicals have come into the blood, and you become feverish. Your temperature goes high. The body is ready to fight or take flight; the body is in an emergency. Through hammering of the breathing, this change comes.

Don't change the breathing. Just retain as if you are silent; just the breathing just has to follow a silent pattern -- you will feel it impossible to become angry. When you are feeling very passionate, lust, sex takes over. Just try to be tranquil in the breathing, and you feel sex has disappeared.

Here he suggests a method:

THE MIND ALSO BECOMES TRANQUIL BY ALTERNATELY EXPELLING AND RETAINING THE BREATH.

You can do two things: whenever you feel the mind is not tranquil -- tense, worried, chattering, anxiety, constantly dreaming -- do one thing: first exhale deeply. Always start by exhaling. Exhale deeply: as much as you can, throw the air out. With the throwing of the air the mood will be thrown out, because breathing is everything.

And then expel the breath as far as possible. Take the belly in and retain for few seconds -- don't inhale. Let the air be out, and you don't inhale for few seconds. Then allow the body to inhale. Inhale deeply -- as much as you can. Again stop for few seconds. The same should be the gap as you retain the breath out -- if you retain for three seconds, retain the breath in three seconds. Throw it out; retain for three seconds. Take in; retain for three seconds. But it has to be thrown out completely. Exhale totally and inhale totally, and make a rhythm. Retain, in; retain, out. Retain, in; retain, out. Immediately you will feel a change coming into your whole being. The mood is gone. A new climate has entered into you.

What happens? Why is it so? For many reasons: one, when you start creating this rhythm, your mind is completely diverted. You cannot be angry, because a new thing has started, and mind cannot have two things together. Your mind is now filled with exhaling, inhaling, retaining, creating a rhythm. You are completely absorbed in it, the cooperation with anger is broken: one thing.

This exhaling, inhaling, cleanses the whole body. When you exhale out and retain for three seconds or five seconds -- as much as you want, as much as you can -- what happens inside? The whole body throws all that is poisonous into the blood. Air is out and the body gets a gap. In that gap all the poisons are thrown out. They come to the heart, they accumulate there -- poisonous gases, nitrogen, carbon dioxide, they all gather together there.

You don't give a chance for them to gather together. You go on breathing in and out. There is no gap, no pause. In that pause, a gap is created, an emptiness. In that emptiness, everything flows and fills it. Then you take a deep inhalation and then you retain. All those poisonous gases become mixed with the breathing; then you again exhale and throw them out. Again pause. Let the poisons gather. And this is a way of throwing things out.

Mind and breath are so much connected -- have to be, because breathing is life. A man can be without mind, but cannot be without breathing. Breathing is deeper than mind. Your brain can be operated completely; you will be alive if you can breathe. If the breathing continues, you will be alive. The brain can

be taken out completely. You will vegetate, but you will be alive. You will not be able to open the eyes and talk or do anything, but on the bed you can be alive, vegetating for many years. But mind cannot If the breathing stops, mind disappears.

Yoga found this basic thing -- that breathing is deeper than thinking. If you change breathing, you change thinking. And once you know the key, that breathing has the key, you can create any climate that you want: it is up to you. The way you breathe it depends on it. Just you do one thing: for seven days, you just make a notebook of the different types of breathing that happen with different moods. You are angry: take a notebook and just count breathing -- how much you inhale and how much you exhale. Five counts you inhale, three counts you exhale -- note it down.

Sometime you are feeling very, very beautiful -- note it down, what is the proportion of inhalation and exhalation, what is the length, is there any pause -- note it down. And for seven days just make a diary to feel your own breathing, how it is connected with your moods. Then you can sort it out. Then whenever you want to drop a mood, just use the opposite pattern. Or, if you want to bring a mood, then use the pattern.

Actors, knowingly, unknowingly, come to know it because sometimes they have to be angry without being angry. So what they will do? They will have to create the breathing pattern. They may not be aware, but they will start breathing as if they are angry, and soon the blood rushes in and poisons are released. And without being angry their eyes are red, and they are in a subtle anger state without being angry. They have to make love without being in love; they have to show love without being in love. How they do it? They know a certain secret of yoga.

That's why I always say a yogi can become the most perfect actor. He isl His stage is vast, that's all. He is acting -- not acting on the stage, but on the stage of the world. He is an actor; he is not a doer. And the difference is that he is taking part in a great drama and he can remain a witness to it and he can remain aloof and detached.

WHEN MEDITATION PRODUCES EXTRAORDINARY SENSE PERCEPTIONS, THE MIND GAINS CONFIDENCE AND THIS HELPS PERSEVERANCE.

If you work out your breathing pattern, and you find the secret keys how to change the climate of the mind how to change the moods... And if you work from both the poles, that will be better. And try to be friendly towards happy, indifferent towards the evil, and continue the change and transformation of your breathing patterns also. Then there will be extraordinary sense perceptions.

If you have taken LSD, marijuana, hashish, then you know extraordinary sense perceptions happen. You look ordinary things, and they become extraordinary. Aldous Huxley remembers that when he took for the first time LSD he was sitting before an ordinary chair, and when he became more and more deep with the drug, when he was on, the chair immediately started changing color. Radiant it became: an ordinary chair -- he had never paid any attention to it -- became so beautiful, many colors coming out of it, as if it is made of diamonds. Such beautiful shapes and nuances that he couldn't believe his eyes, what is happening. Later on he remembered this must have happened to Van Gogh, because he has painted a chair almost exactly the same.

A poet need not take LSD. He has an inbuilt system of throwing LSD in the body. That is the difference between a poet and an ordinary man. That's why they say a poet is born, not made: because he has an extra-ordinary body structure. The chemicals in his body have a different quantity and quality to them. That's why where you don't see anything he sees miracles. You see an ordinary tree, and he sees something unbelievable. You see ordinary clouds: a poet, if he is really a poet, never sees anything ordinary; everything is extra-ordinarily beautiful.

The same happens to a yOgi: because when you change your breathing and your attitudes, your body chemistry changes its pattern; you are going through a chemical transformation, and then your eyes become clear, a new perceptivity happens. The old same tree becomes absolutely new. You never knew the shade of its green: it becomes radiant. The whole world all around you takes a new shape. It is a paradise now -- not the ordinary old rotten earth.

People around you are no more the same. Your ordinary wife becomes a most beautiful woman. Everything changes with your clarity of perception. When your eyes change, everything changes. Says Patanjali,

WHEN MEDITATION PRODUCES EXTRAORDINARY SENSE PERCEPTIONS, THE MIND GAINS CONFIDENCE AND THAT HELPS PERSEVERANCE.

Then you become confident that you are on the right path. The world is becoming more and more beautiful the ugliness is disappearing. The world is becoming more and more a harmony; the discord is disappearing. The world iS becoming more and more home, you are feeling more and more at ease in it. It is friendly. It is a love affair with you and the universe. You become more confident, and more perseverance comes to your effort.

ALSO, MEDITATE ON THE INNER LIGHT WHICH IS SERENE, BEYOND ALL SORROW.

This can be done only when you have attained a certain quality Of perceptivity. Then you can close the eyes and you can find a flame -- a beautiful flame near the heart, a blue light. But right now you cannot see it. It is there, it has been always there. When you die, that blue light goes out of your body. But you cannot see it because when you were alive you couldn't see it.

And others will also be not able to see it, that something is going out; but Kirlian in Soviet Russia, he has taken photographs with very sensitive films. When a person dies, something happens around. Some body-energy, some light-like thing, leaves, goes and disappears into the cosmos. That light is always there: that is your center of being. It is near the heart -- with a blue flame.

When you have some perception, you can see the beautiful world all around you -- when your eyes are clear. You close them and you move nearer the heart; you try to find what is there. First you will feel darkness. It is just like as you come from the outside on a hot sunny day inside the room, and you feel everything is dark. But wait Let the eyes be attuned with the darkness, and soon you start seeing things in the house.

You have been outside for millions of lives. When for the first time you come in, nothing is there except darkness, emptiness. But wait It will take few days -- even few months, but just wait, close the eyes and look down in the heart. Suddenly, one day it happens: you see a light, a flame. Then concentrate on that flame.

Nothing is more blissful than that. Nothing is more dancing, singing, musical, harmonious like that inner blue light within your heart. And the more you concentrate, the more you become tranquil, silent, calm, collected. then there is no darkness for you. When your heart is filled with light, the whole universe is filled with light.

ALSO, MEDITATE ON THE INNER LIGHT WHICH IS SERENE AND BEYOND ALL SORROW.
ALSO, MEDITATE ON ONE WHO HAS ATTAINED DESIRELESSNESS.

That tool All alternatives Patanjali is giving you A veetaraga, one who has gone beyond all desires -- also meditate on him. Mahavira, Buddha, Patanjali -- your own -- Zarathustra, Mohammed, Christ or anybody you feel an affinity and love... Meditate on one who has gone beyond desires. Meditate on your Master, on your guru, who has gone beyond desires. How it will help? It helps, because when you meditate on someone who has gone beyond desires he becomes a magnetic force in you. You allow him to enter within you; he pulls you out of yourself. This becomes your availability to him.

If you meditate on someone who has gone beyond desires, you will become like him sooner or later, because meditation makes you like the object of meditation itself. If you meditate on money, you will become just like money. Go and look at a miser; he has no more a soul. He has only a bank balance; he has nothing inside. If you listen, you will just hear notes, rupees: you will not find any heart there. Whatsoever you pay your attention, you become like it. So be aware. Don't pay attention to something you would not like to become. Only pay attention to something you would like to become, because this is the beginning. The seed is sown with the attention, and soon it will become a tree.

You sow the seeds of hell, and when it becomes a tree then you say, "Why I am so miserable?n You always pay attention to the wrong; you always look to that which is negative. You always pay attention to the fault; then you become faulty.

Don't pay attention to the fault. Pay attention to the beautiful. Why count the thorns? Why not see the flower? Why count the nights? Why not count the days? If you count the nights, then there are two nights and only one day between the two. If you count the days, then there are two days and only one night in between. And it makes a lot of difference. Look at the light side if you want to become light; look at the dark if you want to become dark.
Says Patanjali:

ALSO, MEDITATE ON ONE WHO HAS ATTAINED DESIRELESSNESS.

Seek a Master; surrender to a Master. Be attentive to him. Listen, watch, eat and drink him. Let him enter you; allow your heart to be filled with him. Soon you will be on a journey, because the object of attention ultimately becomes the goal of your life. And attention is a secret relationship. Through attention you become the object of your attention.

Krishnamurti goes on saying, "The observer becomes the observed." He is right: whatsoever you observe, you will become. So be alert Beware Don't observe something which you would not like to become, because that is your goal; you are sowing the seeds.

Live near a *veetaraga* -- a man who is beyond desires. Live near a man who has no more to fulfill here, who is fulfilled. His very fulfilledness will overflood you, and he will become a catalyst.

He will not do anything, because a man who is beyond desires cannot do anything. Even he cannot help you because help is also a desire. Much help comes through him, but he doesn't help you. He becomes a catalyst without doing anything, if you allow him; he drops into your heart and his very presence crystallizes you.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Alpha is the Omega

10 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501100
ShortTitle: YOGA210
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

The first question:

DO POSITIVE THOUGHTS BRING HAPPENINGS TOO? -- LIKE WISHING FOR ENLIGHTENMENT.

THAT IS TOO MUCH ASKING from positive thoughts because enlightenment is beyond duality: it is neither negative nor positive. When both the polarities are dropped, it happens. With positive thoughts many things are possible -- not enlightenment.

You can be happy, but not blissful. Happiness comes and goes; the opposite always exists with it. When you are happy, just by the side of happiness unhappiness is waiting for its own time. It is standing in the queue. When you are loving, it is positive; hate is waiting for its own time.

Positive cannot go beyond duality. It is good as far as it goes, but to ask enlightenment from it is too

much. Never expect that. Negative has to be dropped to attain to the positive. Positive has also to be dropped to attain to the beyond. First drop the negative, then drop the positive; then nothing is left. That nothingness is enlightenment; then there is no more mind.

Mind is either negative or positive, happy, unhappy, loving, hateful; anger, compassion, day and night, birth and death -- all belong to mind. But *you* don't belong to mind. You are beyond it -- encased in the mind, but beyond it.

Enlightenment is not of the mind. It is of you. The realization that "I am not the mind" is enlightenment. If you remain negative you remain in the valley part of the mind. If you are positive, you attain to the peak part of the mind. But neither transcends the mental plane of your being: drop both.

It is difficult to drop the positive. It is easy to drop the negative because the negative gives you misery. It is a hell; you can drop it. But look at the misfortune: you have not even dropped that. You cling to the negative also. You cling to misery as if it is a treasure. You cling to your unhappiness just because it has become an old habit, and you need something to cling. Not finding anything, you cling to your hell. But, remember, to drop the negative is easy, howsoever difficult it seems. Compared to the positive it is very easy because it is misery.

To drop the positive means to drop the happiness; to drop the positive means to drop all that looks like flowers, all that is beautiful. The negative is the ugly, positive is the beautiful. The negative is death, positive is life. But if you can drop the negative... so take the first step. First feel the misery, how much misery is given by the negative to you. Just watch how misery arises out of it: just watch and feel. The very feeling that the negative is creating misery will become the dropping.

But mind has a very deep trick. Whenever you are miserable, it always says somebody else is responsible. Be alert, because if you are a victim of this trick then the negative can never be dropped. This is how the negative is hiding itself. You are angry. The mind says somebody has insulted and that's why you are angry -- that is not right. Somebody may have insulted, but that is just an excuse. You were already waiting to be angry. Anger was accumulating within you, otherwise somebody would have insulted -- there would have been no anger.

The insult may become the visible cause of it, but it is not really the cause. You are boiling within. In fact, the person who insults you helps you. He helps you to bring your inner turmoil out and be finished with it. You are in such a bad shape that even insult helps you. The enemy helps you because he helps you to bring all negativity out. At least you are unburdened for a time being.

Mind has this trick always to divert your consciousness towards the other. Immediately something goes wrong and you start looking who has done this. In that looking you miss, and the real culprit is hiding behind.

Make it an absolute law that whenever something is wrong, immediately close the eyes and look for the real culprit. And you will be able to see because it is a truth. It is a reality. It is true that you accumulate anger; that's why you become angry. It is true that you accumulate hate; that's why you feel hatred. The other is not a real cause. In Sanskrit, they have two terms. One term is karan -- the real cause, and another term is *nimitta* -- the unreal cause. And the *nimitta*, the unreal cause which appears as cause but is not the cause, befools you. It has been befooling you for many, many lives.

Immediately close the eyes and go in whenever you feel something miserable happening, because that is the right moment to catch the culprit redhanded. Otherwise you will not be able to catch it. When the anger has disappeared, you will close the eyes. You will not find anything there. In a red-hot situation, don't miss the point. Make it a meditation.

And if you start feeling no need is there for any method to drop the negative... Negative is so ugly, it is such a disease -- how you are carrying it is amazing. Dropping is nothing; carrying is amazing. It has riddled all the Buddhas -- how you carry and why you carry all of your diseases so lovingly? You are so careful about them; you protect all that is wrong. Protected, it gets deeper and deeper roots in you.

Once realized that this is my own negativity which creates the problem, it falls by itself. And then there is a beauty, when the negative mind falls by itself. If you try to drop it, it will cling -- because the very effort to drop it shows that your understanding is not mature. All renunciation is immaturity; you are not ripe for it. That's why effort is needed to drop it. I am carrying rubbish; do I need any effort to drop it, except the understanding that this is rubbish? If I need any effort to drop it, that means I am supplementing my understanding with effort. Understanding itself is not enough -- that's why effort is needed.

All those who have known, they say effort is needed because your understanding is not there. It may be an intellectual thing, but really you have not felt the situation, otherwise you simply drop it. A snake passes

the path; you simply jump. There is no effort in the jump. You don't decide to jump; you don't make a logical syllogism within you that "There is a snake, and wherever there is a snake there is danger; hence, I must jump." You don't make a logical step-by-step syllogism. Even Aristotle will jump. Later on he can make the syllogism, but right now, when the snake is there, the snake doesn't bother about your logic, and the whole situation is so dangerous... the very understanding that the situation is dangerous is enough.

For the negative to drop, no effort is needed -- only understanding. Then arises the real problem: how to drop the positive -- because it is so beautiful. And for you who have not known the beyond, it is the ultimate in happiness -- so happy. Look at a couple in love; look at their eyes, the way they walk hand in each other's hand: they are happy. Tell them to drop this positive mind and they will think, "are you crazy?" For this they have been waiting and now it has happened. And here comes a Buddha and says, "Drop it."

When somebody is succeeding, reaching higher and higher on the ladder, tell him to drop it. That is his very purpose, in his eyes. And if he even thinks to drop it, he knows he will drop in misery.

Because from the positive where you will move? -- you know only two possibilities: positive or negative. If you drop the positive, you move to the negative. That's why negative has to be dropped first so there is nothing to move to the negative. Otherwise, if you drop the positive, immediately the negative enters. If you are not happy, then what you will be? -- unhappy! If you are not silent, what you will be? -- a chatterbox! Hence, drop the negative first so one alternative is closed -- you cannot move that way. Otherwise energy has a routine movement from positive to negative, from negative to positive. If the negative exists, there is every possibility the moment you drop the positive you will become the negative.

When you are not happy, you will be unhappy. You don't know that there is a third possibility also. That third possibility opens only when negative has been dropped and then you drop the positive. For a moment there will be a halt. Energy cannot move anywhere, not knowing where to move. The negative door is closed, the positive has been closed. You will be for a moment... and that moment will look like eternity. It will look very, very long -- non-ending.

For a moment you will be just in the middle, not knowing what to do, where to go. This moment will look like madness. You are neither positive nor negative, then who you are? What is your identity? Your identity, name and form drop with the positive and negative. Suddenly you are nobody that you can recognize -- just an energy phenomenon. And you cannot say how you are feeling. There is no feeling. If you can tolerate it, bear this moment, this is the greatest sacrifice, the greatest *tapascharya*, and the whole yoga prepares you for this moment. Otherwise the tendency will be to go somewhere, but don't remain in this vacuum. Be positive, be negative, but don't remain in this vacuum. You are nothing, as if you are disappearing. An abyss has opened, and you are falling into it.

At this moment a Master is needed who can say "Wait! Don't be afraid; I am here." This is just a lie, but you need it. Nobody is there. Not even a Master can be there because the Master also ends when your mind ends. Now you are absolutely alone, but to be alone is so fearsome, so scary, so deathlike, that somebody is needed to give you courage. Because it is only a one moment's question and the lie helps.

And I tell you, all the Buddhas have been liars just because of compassion towards you. The Master says, "I am here. You don't worry; you go ahead." You gain confidence, you take the jump. Just a moment's question, and everything hangs there. The whole existence hangs there; the crossing point, the boiling point. If you take the step, you are lost to the mind forever. There will be no positive, no negative again.

You can be scared. You can again go back and enter into the negative or in the positive which is cozy, comfortable, familiar. You were entering into the unknown: this is the problem. First, the problem is how to drop the negative -- a ripe understanding is needed -- and which is the easiest, and you have not done even that.

Then the problem is how to drop the positive which is so beautiful and gives you such happiness. But if you drop the negative, if you become that much ripe, you will have a second understanding, a second transformation, in which you will be able to see that if you don't drop the positive, the negative will come back.

Then the positive loses its all positivity. It was positive only in comparison to the negative. Once the negative is thrown, even the positive becomes negative because now you can see all this happiness is momentary. And when this moment is lost, where you will be? The negative will enter again.

Before the negative enters, drop it. Hell always comes through heaven. Heaven is just the gate; hell is the real place. Through heaven and the promise of heaven you enter hell. Hell is the real place; heaven is just the gate. Sooner or later -- how can you remain at the gate forever? -- you have to enter. Where you will go from the positive?

Once negative is dropped, you can see that positive is just the other aspect of it -- not really contrary, not opposite, but a conspiracy. They are both in conspiracy; they are together. When this understanding arises, the positive has become the negative, you can drop it.

In fact, to say you can drop it is not good. It also drops. It has also become negative. Then you know that in this life there is nothing like happiness. Happiness is a trick of unhappiness to come in too. It is just like the egg and the hen relationship. What is a hen? It is the way of the egg to come back. And what is an egg? It is a way of the hen to come back.

Positive and negative are not real opposites. They are like hen and egg, mother and child. They help each other and come from each other. But this understanding is possible only when negative has been dropped. Then you can drop the positive also. And then you can stay in that transitory moment, which is the greatest moment in existence. You will never feel another moment so long -- as if years are passing, because the vacuum... You lose all bearing; the whole past is lost, suddenly empty, not knowing where you are, who you are, what is happening.

This is the moment of madness. If you try to return from this moment, you will remain always mad. Many people go mad through meditation. From this moment they fall back, and now there is nothing to fall back to because the positive/negative has been dropped. They no more exist; the house is no more there. Once you leave the house it disappears. It depended on you; it is not a separate entity.

Mind is not a separate entity. It depends on you. Once you leave it, it is no more there. You cannot come back, fall back to it. That is the state of madness. You have not attained to the transcendence, and you come back and you look for the mind -- it is no more there; the house has disappeared.

To be in this state is very, very painful. The real anguish for the first time happens. Hence, the Master -- the need of the Master, who will not allow you to come back, who will force you to go ahead, because once you turn back it will take much effort to bring you again to that point. Maybe for many lives you may miss it because now there is no mind to understand even

In Sufism this state is called the state of a mast -- the state of a madman. This state is really difficult to understand because the man is and is not -- both. He laughs and weeps together; he has lost all orientations. He does not know what is weeping and what is laughing. Is there any contradiction? He beats himself and enjoys, celebrates, beating himself. He does not know what he is doing, whether it is harmful or not harmful. He becomes completely dependent. He becomes like a small child; he has to be taken care of.

Without a Master, if somebody goes into meditation this can be the outcome. With a Master, the Master will be the barrier. He will be just standing behind you and he will not allow you to go back. He will become a rock. And finding no way to go back, you will have to take the jump. Nobody can take it for you. Nobody can be with you at that moment. But once you take this jump you have transcended all dualities. Negative, positive, both gone -- and this is enlightenment.

I talk about the positive so that you can drop the negative. Once you drop the negative you are trapped. Then the positive has to be dropped. Each step leads to another in such a way that if you take the first step the second is bound to come. It is a chain. In fact, only the first has to be taken. Then all else follows. The first is the last, if you understand. The beginning is the end; the alpha is the omega.

The second question:

PLEASE DESCRIBE THE DEVELOPMENTAL GAP BETWEEN THE MAN OF SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE WHO HAS ALREADY ATTAINED A CERTAIN DEGREE OF HIGHER AWARENESS, EVEN CERTAIN PSYCHIC SKILLS AND CAPACITIES, AND THE FULLY ENLIGHTENED BEING -- THE LIVING BUDDHA.

This is the difference: a man who has become absolutely positive is the man of spiritual attainment. The person who has become absolutely negative... When I say absolutely negative, I mean ninety-nine percent negative, because absolute negativity is not possible. Neither absolute positivity is possible. The other is needed. The quantity can change; the degrees differ.

The man who is ninety-nine percent negative and one percent positive is the most fallen man, what Christians call the sinner -- one percent positive! That too is needed only to help his ninety-nine percent negativity. But in everything negative, whatsoever you say, only no is the response. Whatsoever existence asks, only no is the response. The atheist who cannot say yes to anything, who has become incapable of

saying yes, who cannot trust -- this man suffers hell. And because he says no to everything, he becomes a no, a yawning no; anger, violence, suppression, sadness, all together -- he becomes a hell personified.

Difficult to find such a man because it is difficult to be such a man. To live in ninety-nine percent hell is very difficult. But just to explain to you, I am telling this. This is the mathematical possibility. One can become if one tries. You will not find such a man anywhere. Even a Hitler is not that destructive. The whole energy becomes destructive -- not only of others, but of oneself also. The whole attitude is suicidal. When a person commits suicide what he is saying? He is saying no to life through his death. He is saying no to God, that "you cannot create me. I will destroy myself."

Sartre, one of the great thinkers of this age, says that suicide is the only freedom -- freedom from God. Why freedom from God? Because there is no freedom. You don't have any freedom to create yourself. Whenever you are, you find yourself already created. Birth you cannot take: that is not your freedom. Sartre says, "But death you can commit; that is your freedom." You can say at least one thing definitively to God -- that "I am free". This man who lives always near the abyss of suicide is the last, the greatest sinner.

In existentialism, which Sartre preaches, these words have become very meaningful -- anguish, boredom, sadness. They have to become meaningful because this man will live in anguish, boredom. One percent positive is needed. He will say yes to boredom, to suicide, to anguish, only for this much: he has a need to say yes. This is the modern man who is coming nearer and nearer to this last shore. On the other peak exists the spiritual man. This is the sinner, the fallen. On the other peak -- ninety-nine percent positive, one percent negative -- is the spiritual man. He says yes to everything. He has only one no and that no is against no, that's all. Otherwise he is yes. But because total yes cannot exist, he has a need to say no.

This man attains many things because the positive mind can give you millions of things: this man will be happy, serene, collected, calm and quiet. And because of this the mind will flower and give all its positive qualities to him. He will have certain powers. He can read your thoughts, he can heal you. His blessing will become a force. Just by being near him, you will be benefited. In subtle ways, he is a blessing.

All the *siddhis* -- all the powers that yoga talks, and Patanjali will talk later on -- will be easy to him; he will be a man of miracles, his touch will be magical. Anything is possible because he has a ninety-nine percent positive mind. Positivity is a force, a power. He will be very powerful. But still he is not enlightened. And it will be easier for you to think this man that he is enlightened than to think an enlightened man as enlightened, because the enlightened man simply goes beyond you. You cannot understand him; he becomes incomprehensible.

In fact an enlightened man has no power because he has no mind. He is not miraculous. He has no mind; he cannot do anything. He is the ultimate in non-doing. Miracles can happen around him. But they happen because of your mind, not because of him, and that is the difference. A spiritual man can do miracles; an enlightened man no. Miracles are possible, but they will happen because of you, not because of him. Your trust, your faith, will do the miracle, because you become the positive mind in that moment.

Jesus says: a woman touched his gown; he was moving in a crowd, and the woman was so poor and so old she never could believe that Jesus will bless her. So she thought it will be good to be in the crowd, and when Jesus passes, just to touch his gown. "It is *his* gown, and the very touch is enough. And I am so poor and so old, who will take care of me, who will bother? There will be many people, and Jesus will be interested in them." So she simply touched the garb.

Jesus looked back, and the woman said, "I am healed." Jesus said, "It is because of your faith. I have not done anything: you have done to yourself."

Many miracles can happen, but the man who is enlightened cannot do anything. Mind is the doer -- doer of all. When mind is not there, happenings are there but no more doings. An enlightened man, in fact, is no more. He exists as a non-entity, as an emptiness. He is a shrine -- empty. You can enter in him, but you will not meet him. He has gone beyond the polarities; he is a great beyond. You will be lost in him, but you cannot find him.

A man of spiritual powers is still in the world. He is your polar opposite. You feel helpless; he feels powerful. You feel unhealthy; he can heal you. It is bound to be so. You are ninety-nine percent negative; he is ninety-nine percent positive. The very meeting is between impotence and power. Positivity is power; negativity is impotence. And you will be very much impressed by such a man, and that becomes the danger for him. The more you are impressed by him, the more ego strengthens. With a negative man, the ego cannot be very much because ego needs positive power.

That's why, in sinners, you can find very, very humble people, but never in saints. Saints are always

egotistic. They are somebody -- powerful, chosen, elite, messengers of God, prophets. They are somebody. A sinner is humble -- afraid of himself, moves carefully; he knows who he is. It has happened many times that a sinner has taken a direct jump and has become enlightened, but it has never been so easy for a man of spiritual power because the very power becomes the hindrance.

Patanjali will talk much about it. He has a complete section of these sutras devoted to *vibhuti pada* -- to this dimension of power. And he has written the whole part just to make you beware that don't become a victim of it, because ego is very subtle. It is such a subtle phenomenon and such a deceptive force, and wherever there is power it sucks on it. It is a sucking phenomenon, this ego. So in the world the ego finds politics, prestige, power, wealth. Then it feels somebody -- you are a president of a country or a prime minister: then you are somebody. Or you have millions of rupees -- then you are somebody: ego is strengthened

The game remains the same because the positive is not out of the world. The positive is within the world -- better than the negative, but then the danger is also more, because a man who feels himself very great because he is a prime minister or a president or a very rich man he also knows that he cannot carry these riches beyond death. But a man who feels powerful because of psychic forces -- ESP, thought-reading, clairvoyance, clair-audience, astral traveling, healing -- he feels more egoistic. He knows he can carry these powers beyond death. And, yes, they can be carried, because it is mind who is reborn, and these forces belong to the mind.

Wealth belongs to the body, not to the mind: you cannot carry it. A political power belongs to the body -- when you are dead, you are nobody. But these forces, these spiritual powers, belong to the mind, and the mind moves from one body to another. It is carried. You will be born in next life as a charismatic child from the very beginning, you will have a magnetic force in you. Hence, more attraction; hence, more danger.

Remember, don't try to become spiritual. Spiritual is against material just as negative, positive. In fact, they are not opposites. The quality of both is the same. One is superior and subtle; another is gross and inferior, but both are the same. Don't be deceived by spiritual powers. And whenever spiritual powers start arising in you, you have to be more alert than ever. And they will arise! The more you will meditate, the mind will become refined. And when the mind is refined, seeds which you have been carrying always start sprouting. Now the soil is ready and the season has come. And beautiful are those flowers...

When you can touch somebody and heal immediately, it is difficult to resist the temptation. When you can do much benefit to people, you can become a great servant; it is very difficult to resist the temptation, and immediately temptations arise and you rationalize because this is just for the service of the people that you are doing it. But look within: through the service of the people the ego is arising, and now the greatest barrier will be there.

Materialism is not such a great barrier. It is just like the negative mind -- not a great barrier to drop. It is suffering. Positive is difficult to drop, spirituality is difficult to drop. You can drop the body easily: to drop the mind is the real problem. But unless you drop both the material and the spiritual -- neither this nor that -- unless you go beyond both, you are not enlightened.

A man who is enlightened in fact becomes simply very, very ordinary. He has nothing special, and that is the specialty. He is so ordinary that you can bypass him on the street. You cannot bypass a spiritual man. He will bring a wave around him; he will be energy. You will be simply bathed by him if he passes you on the road -- attracted like a magnet.

But you can pass a Buddha. If you don't know that he is a Buddha, you will not know. But you cannot pass a Rasputin. And Rasputin is not a bad man: Rasputin is a spiritual man. You cannot pass a Rasputin. The moment you see him, you are magnetized. You will follow him your whole life. This happened to the Csar. Once he saw this man he became a slave to him. He had a tremendous power. He will come like a strong wind, it is difficult not to be attracted by him.

It is difficult to be attracted to a Buddha. Many times you can bypass him. He is so simple and so ordinary, and that is the extraordinariness, because now the negative, positive are both lost. He is no more under the electric realm. He exists! He exists like a rock, like a tree. He exists like a sky. If you allow him, he can enter in you; he will not even knock at your door -- no! -- he will not be even that much aggressive. He is a very very silent phenomenon; he is a nothingness.

But this is the greatest thing to achieve because only he knows what existence is, only he knows what being is. With the negative and the positive you know the mind: negative is impotent, positive is powerful. Never try to be spiritual -- it will happen automatically, you need not try it. And when it happens, remain detached.

There are many, many stories in the past. Buddha had a cousin-brother: Devadatta was his name. He took initiation from Buddha. He was a cousin-brother and of course, deep down, jealous -- and very powerful man like Rasputin. Soon he started gathering his own following, and he started telling people that "I can do many things and this Buddha cannot do anything."

Followers again and again came to Buddha and said that "This Devadatta is trying to create a separate sect, and he says that he is more powerful." And he was right, but his power belonged to the positive mind. He made many efforts to kill Buddha. He made an elephant mad. When I say he made an elephant mad, I mean that he used his positive power, and it was such a strong phenomenon the elephant became intoxicated. He rushed madly; he tore down many trees. Devadatta was very happy because just behind the trees was sitting Buddha, and the elephant was going mad -- just a mad energy. But when the elephant came near Buddha, he looked at the Buddha -- sat silently in deep meditation, that elephant... Devadatta was puzzled.

What happened? When there is emptiness, everything is absorbed. Emptiness has no limits to it. The madness was absorbed. Not that Buddha has done anything -- he has not done anything -- he is just a vacuum. The elephant came and lost his energy, became silent. He became so silent that it is said Devadatta tried many times, but again he could not make that elephant mad.

The enlightened man is not a man at all -- one thing. He is not at all -- another thing. He appears to be there but he is not. You see his body but not him. The more you search him, the less is the possibility to find him. In the very search you will be lost. He has become the universal. The spiritual man is still an individual.

So remember, your mind will try to become spiritual. Your mind has a hankering to be more powerful, to be somebody in this world of nobodies. Be alert of it. Even if much benefit can be done through it, it is dangerous; the benefit is only on the surface. Deep down you are killing yourself, and soon it will be lost and again you will fall into the negative. It is a certain energy. You can lose it: you can make use of it; then it is gone.

Hindus have a very scientific category; nowhere exists that categorization. In the West they think in terms of hell and heaven -- just two things. Hindus think in three categories -- hell, heaven and *moksha*. It is difficult to translate the third into western languages because there exists no category. We call it liberation, but it is not. It gives the feeling, the fragrance of it just, but not exactly the same.

Heaven and hell, they are there. The third is not there. Hell is negative mind in its perfection; heaven is positive mind in its perfection. But where is the beyond? In India they say if you are a spiritualist, when you will die you will be born in a heaven. You will live there for millions of years happy, absolutely enjoying everything -- but then you will have to fall back to the earth again. Energy lost, you will have to come back. You earned a particular energy, then you used it. You will fall back again to the same situation.

So they said don't seek heaven in India. Even if for millions of years you will be happy, that happy is not going to be forever. You will lose it, you will fall back; it is not worth the effort. What Hindus call *devatas* -- those who live in heaven, the people who reside in heaven...

They are not *muktas*: they are not enlightened. But they are positive; they have reached to the peak of their positive energy, the mind energy. They can fly in the sky; they can move from one point of space to another immediately with no time gap. The moment they desire something, immediately it is fulfilled with no time gap. Here you desire, there it is fulfilled. They have beautiful, ever-young bodies. They become never old. Their bodies are golden. They live in golden cities with young women, with wine and women and dancing, and they are continuously happy. In fact, only one trouble exists there -- that is boredom; they get bored. That is the only negative -- one percent negative, ninety-nine percent they are happy -- simply they get bored, and sometimes even they try to come on the earth. They can come; they come and they try to mingle with human beings just to get out of the boredom.

But finally they fall back... as if finally you come out of a dream, a beautiful dream, that's all. Heaven is a dream according to Hindus -- beautiful dream. Hell is also a dream -- a nightmare. But both are dreams because both belong to the mind. Remember this definition: all that belongs to the mind is a dream. Positive, negative, whatsoever: mind is dream. To go beyond the dream, to awake, is to become enlightened.

Difficult to say anything about the enlightened man, because he cannot be defined. Definition is possible if there is some limitation. He is vast as a sky; definition is not possible. The only way to know an enlightened man is to become enlightened. The spiritual man can be defined; he has his limitations. Within the mind, there is no difficulty in defining him.

When we will come to *vibhuti pada* -- to Patanjali's sutras about *siddhis*, powers, we will see he can be

defined completely. And in the West, scientific research is going on which they call psychic research. Psychic societies exist all over the world; many universities now have labs for psychic research. Sooner or later, what Patanjali says will be scientifically categorized and proved

In a way it is good. It is good because then you will be able to know that this is something of the mind which can be even examined by mechanical devices, categorized and finished. You cannot have any glimpse through any mechanical device of enlightenment. It is not a phenomenon of the body or of the mind. It is very elusive, mysterious.

Remember one thing: never try to gain any spiritual powers. Even if they come on your path by themselves, drop them as immediately as possible. Don't move in their company and don't listen to their tricks. They will say that "What is wrong in it? You can help others; you can become a great benefactor." But don't become that. You say simply that "I am not in search of power and nobody can help anybody." You can become an entertainment but you cannot help anybody.

And how can you help anybody? Everybody moves according to his own karmas. In fact, if a man of spiritual power touches you and your disease disappears, what is happening? Deep down your disease was to disappear; your karmas were fulfilled. It is just an excuse that it disappeared by the touch of a spiritual man. It was to disappear: because you did something, that's why it was there. The time has come...

You cannot help anybody in any way. There is only one help, and that is you become that which you would like everybody to become. You simply become that. Your very presence, not your doing, will be helpful.

What Buddha does? He is simply there, available, like a river. Those who are thirsty, they come. Even if a river tries to satisfy your thirst, it is impossible if you are not ready. If you don't open your mouth, if you don't bow down to receive the water, even a river may be flowing, you can remain thirsty. And this is what is happening: the river is flowing and you are sitting on the bank thirsty. The ego will always remain thirsty, whatsoever it attains. Ego is thirst. Satiety is of the soul, not of the ego.

The third question:

WHAT IS THE SECRET OF HOW YOU CAN WORK ON SO MANY OF US AT THE SAME TIME?

Because I don't work at all! I am simply there; it doesn't make any difference how many are around me. If I work, then, of course, how can I work on so many at the same time? My work is of a different quality. It is not, in fact, work. I have to use these words because of you. I am simply here; things will happen if you are also here. I am available; if you are also available, things will happen by themselves; nothing is needed to be done.

A meeting is needed of two availabilities, of two presences; then things happen by themselves. What you do when you put a seed in the earth? What you do? There is just the meeting of the seed and the earth, and things happen by themselves, just like that.

I am here. If you are also here... and that is the problem: you may seem to be here and you may not be here. Then nothing happens. I am here. If you are also here, things happen by themselves -- just like that; I am not doing anything, otherwise, I will get tired of you. I am never tired because I am not doing anything. You cannot tire me; I am not bored -- otherwise, I will be bored. Even you are bored with yourselves -- so many of you.

It happened in a Jewish community: a rabbi threatened to leave, and the holy days were coming near and the trustees were worried what to do. It is difficult now, at this moment, to find a rabbi, a new rabbi, and he was adamant -- the old one. So they tried to persuade him; they sent a delegation of three trustees, and they told the trustees to persuade anyhow. If he wants more salary, say okay, or tell him: "At least for few weeks be here and then you can leave; then we will be able to find." So they went, and they persuaded and they tried in every way. And they said that "We love you and we respect you. Why are you leaving?" The rabbi said that "If only five persons were like you here, I would have remained!"

They felt flattered because he had said, "If only five persons were like you here, I would have remained." They felt very good and they said, "But it will not be very difficult: three we are here; two more can be found." The rabbi said, "It is not difficult; that is the problem. There are like you two hundred persons here, and it is too much!"

You are bored with yourself. Look in the mirror: you are bored with your face. And so many of you are here, I must be bored to death! And the same problems you go on bringing to me every day. But I am never bored because I am not working. This is not a work at all. You may call it a love, but not a work -- and love is never bored. Thousand times you can bring the same problems to me -- again and again... and there are not many problems.

I have been watching thousands of people. The same problems repeat again and again. Your problems are just like seven days of the week -- not more than that. Again comes the Monday, again comes the Tuesday: it goes on and on. But I am not bored a little bit because I am not working. If you are working, then of course it is very very difficult. That's why I can work -- because I am not working.

On so many of you, the only thing required is from you, not from me. So you may be tired someday of me; that's possible. You may try to escape from me; that's possible. Only one thing is required of you. If you can do that, then there is no need to do anything either on my part or on your part. And that thing is your availability: you be here and now, and then it makes no difference whether you are here in this city, in this ashram, or to the other corner of the world.

If you are available, the seeds will sprout. I am available everywhere: that is not the point. Even when I am not in this body, I will be available. But it will be more and more difficult for you, because you are not available even when I am in this body here and now just talking to you -- but you are not listening. You are hearing of course, but not listening. You are looking at me, but not at me. Look at me! It is not a work It is just a love available, and through love everything is possible -- every transformation.

The fourth question:

YOU MENTIONED THAT LOVE IS A NEED. WHY IS THIS ESSENTIAL NEED ALWAYS SO HARD TO FULFILL FOR MOST PEOPLE?

Many things are involved. One thing: society is against love because love is a greatest bond, and love separates you from the society. Two lovers become a world in themselves; they don't bother about anybody. Hence, society is against; society doesn't want you to love. Marriage -- granted; but not love, because once you love a person you become a world in yourself, separate. You don't bother what is happening in the world to others; you simply forget them. You create a private world of your own.

Love is such a creative force, it becomes a universe. Then you start moving around your own center -- and this society cannot tolerate. Your parents cannot tolerate your love because if you are in love you forget them completely, as if they never existed. Then they exist on the margin, somewhere very distant. How can they allow you to love? They will make arrangements for your marriage. That will be their arrangement. You will exist... as part of the family.

Mulla Nasruddin fell in love with a woman. He came very happy home and when they were taking their supper he told the family that "I have decided." The father immediately said, "This is not possible. Impossible -- I cannot allow it because the family of the girl has not left a single paisa for her. She is bankrupt. Better girls are available with better dowries. Don't be foolish."

The mother said, "That girl? We never could imagine that you can be such a stupid. Because she never does anything except in reading silly novels. She is of no use. She cannot cook; she cannot clean the house. Look at the dirty house she lives in."

And so on, so forth. Every member rejected according to his own conception. The younger brother says, "I am not agreeing because of her nose. The nose is so ugly." And everybody had his opinion.

Then Nasruddin said, "But one thing that girl has which we don't have." They all asked in a chorus, "What is that?" He said, "The family: she doesn't have the family. That is one thing beautiful about her."

Parents will be against love. They will train you from the very beginning -- train you in such a way that you don't fall in love, because love will go against family, and the society is nothing but a greater family. Love goes against society, civilization, religion, priests. Love is such an involvement, such a total commitment, it goes against everybody. And everybody has an investment in you.

No, it cannot be allowed. You have been trained not to love -- that's the difficulty. This difficulty comes from the society, culture, civilization, all that is around you but this is not the greatest difficulty. There is still one that comes from you and which is even greater, and that is: love needs a surrender; love

needs that you should drop the ego.

And you are also against love. You would like love to become a celebration of your ego; you would like love to become an ornament for your ego. You would like love to follow you like a dog, but love never follows anybody like a dog. Love needs you in a total surrender. It is not that the woman surrenders to the man or that the man surrenders to the woman -- no! Both surrender to love. Love is a god; love is really the only god, and it requires you, both the lovers, to be completely surrendered to it.

And lovers -- what they are doing? The husband tries that the wife should surrender to him and the wife tries the husband should surrender to her. How can love be possible? Love is something else -- both should surrender to it, and both should disappear into it.

This becomes the greatest barrier: you cannot love because of you. These two things together and love becomes impossible: and if love becomes impossible, life becomes impossible. If love becomes impossible, prayer becomes impossible. If love becomes impossible, God becomes impossible. All that is beautiful grows out of love. The soil of love is a must; otherwise you will remain crippled. And then you try to complement and supplement it in other ways, but nothing can supplement it. No substitute exists.

You can go on doing prayer, but your prayer will lack the grace that comes when one has loved. How can you do prayer? Your prayer will be just rubbish -- a verbal phenomenon. You will say something to God and talk to him and go to sleep, but it will lack the essential quality. How can you pray when you have not loved? Prayer comes through the heart -- and your heart has remained closed, so prayer comes from the head, and head cannot become the heart.

So all over the world, people go on praying. They are just gestures; the essential is not there. The prayer is without roots. Love prepares the soil. It prepares the ground for the prayer to come. Prayer is nothing but a higher love -- a love which transcends individuals, a love which goes to the whole, not to the part. But you need learning with the part.

You cannot just jump into the ocean. Learn swimming in a swimming pool. Love is a swimming pool where you are protected and you can learn; then you can go to the seas, to the wild seas. You cannot take the jump into the wild seas directly -- if you take, you will be in danger -- that's not possible. Love is a small swimming pool -- two persons only: the whole world very small... possible to enter into each other.

Even there you are afraid. In a swimming pool you are afraid that "I may be gone, drowned." Then what to say about ocean? Love is the first grounding, the first readiness to take a greater jump. I teach you love, and I tell you that whatsoever is at stake, don't bother: sacrifice it, whatsoever -- prestige, wealth, family, society, culture -- whatsoever is at stake, don't bother. Be a gambler because there is nothing like love. If you lose everything, you lose nothing if you gain love. If you lose love, whatsoever you gain you gain nothing. And be aware: these two things.

The society will not help you; it is against. Love is an anti-social force, and the society tries to suppress love -- then you can be used in many ways. For example, if you are really in love, you cannot be made a soldier; you cannot be sent to the war. Impossible because you don't bother... You say, 'What is a country? What is this patriotism? Nonsense!" Love is such a beautiful flower; one who has known -- patriotism, nationalism, country the flag, all look nonsense. You have tasted the reai thing.

The society tries to divert. The real thing should not be tasted. Then you are hankering for love, and your love can be diverted to any direction. It can become patriotism; then you can go and become a martyr. You are a fool, because you are wasting yourself! You can go and die; your love has been diverted. If you don't love your love can become love of money. Then you become an accumulator, hoarder. Then your family is happy -- you are doing beautifully.

You are simply committing suicide. The family is happy because you are accumulating so much wealth. They missed their life; now they are forcing you to miss your life. And they do it in such a loving way that you cannot say no also. They make you feel guilty. If you hoard money they are happy. But how a man who loves can hoard? Difficult; a lover is never a hoarder. A lover shares, distributes, goes on giving; a lover cannot hoard.

When love is not there, you become miserly because you are afraid. You don't have the shelter of love, so you need some shelter. Wealth becomes the substitute. The society also wants you to hoard, because how wealth is to be created if everyone becomes a lover? The society will be very, very rich, but rich in a totally different way. It may be poor materially, but it will be rich spiritually.

But that richness is not visible. The society needs visible wealth, so in the whole world, religion, society, culture, they are in a conspiracy because you have only one energy: that is love energy. If it moves rightly into love, then it cannot be forced to move anywhere else. If you don't love, your very missing of

love may become a research into science.

Freud had many glimpses of truth. He was really a rare man; so many insights happened to him. He said whenever you penetrate anything, it is penetrating the woman, and if you are not allowed the woman, you will try to penetrate something else. You may penetrate toward being a prime minister of a country.

Politicians you will never find lovers: they will always sacrifice love for their power. Scientists will never be lovers, because if they become lovers they relax. They need a tension, a constant obsession. Love relaxes; constant obsession is not possible. They go madly to their laboratory. They are obsessed, possessed. Night and day they work.

History knows that whenever a country's love-need is fulfilled, the country becomes weak. Then it can be defeated. So the love-need should not be fulfilled. Then the country is dangerous because everybody is a maniac and ready to fight. For slightest provocation, everybody is ready to fight. If love-need is fulfilled, then who bothers! Just think, if really the whole country has been in love, and somebody attacks... we will say to them, "Okay, you also come and be here. Why bother? We are so happy -- you also come, and the country is vast; you also be here and be happy. And if you want to be the rulers, be the rulers -- nothing is wrong; so far so good. You take the responsibility -- good!"

But when love-need is not fulfilled, you are always ready to fight. You just remember. Just try to watch your own mind. If you have not loved your woman for few days, you are constantly irritated. You love and you relax. Irritation goes, and you feel so good -- you can forgive. A lover can forgive everything. Love has been such a blessing, he can forgive all that is wrong.

No, leaders won't allow you to love because then soldiers cannot be created. Then where you will find warmongers, maniacs, mad people who would like to destroy? Love is creativity. If love-need is fulfilled, you would like to create, not to destroy. Then the whole political structure will fall down. If you love, then the whole family structure will be totally different. If you love, then the economy and the economics will be different. In fact, if love is allowed, the whole world will take a totally different shape. It cannot be allowed because this structure has its investments. Every structure pushes itself onward, and if you are crushed it doesn't bother.

Whole humanity is crushed, and the chariot of civilization goes on and on. Realize this, watch this, be aware of this -- and then love is so simple; nothing is more simple than that. Drop all that society needs; remember your inner needs. That is not going against society. You are simply trying to enrich your own life. You are not here to fulfill anybody else's expectations. You are here for your thing -- for your own fulfillment.

Make that the primary, the base, and don't bother about other things. Because mad people are all around you, they will push you toward madness. No need to go against the society; just drop out of its investments, that's all.

You need not become rebellious, a revolutionary, because that too again is coming to the same thing. If your love is not fulfilled, you will become a revolutionary, because that too is a destruction in garb. And then comes the real problem: drop your own ego. Love needs total surrender.

Allow this to happen, because there is nothing else which can happen to you. You will be wasted if you don't allow it to happen. And if you allow it to happen, many more things become possible. One thing leads to another. Love always leads to prayer. That's why Jesus insists God is love.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 01/03/75 am to 10/03/75 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Dropping out of the wheel

1 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7503010
ShortTitle:	YOGA301
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	87 mins

ALSO, MEDITATE ON KNOWLEDGE THAT COMES DURING SLEEP.
ALSO, MEDITATE ON ANYTHING THAT APPEALS TO YOU.

THUS, THE YOGI BECOMES MASTER OF ALL, FROM THE INFINITESIMAL TO THE INFINITE.

MAN SLEEPS almost one-third of his life, twenty years approximately. But sleep has been neglected, terribly neglected. Nobody thinks about it, nobody meditates on it. This has happened because man has paid too much attention to the conscious mind.

Mind has three dimensions. Just as matter has three dimensions, mind also has three dimensions. Only one dimension is conscious, another dimension is unconscious, and still another dimension is there which is superconscious. These three dimensions are of the mind -- just like the matter, because deep down mind is also matter. Or, you can say it otherwise, that matter is also mind. It has to be so, because only one exists.

Mind is subtle matter; matter is gross mind. But ordinarily man lives only in one dimension, the conscious. Sleep belongs to the unconscious; dreaming belongs to the unconscious. Meditation, ecstasy, belong to the superconscious, just like waking and thinking belong to the conscious. So, we have to go slowly into this phenomenon of mind.

The first thing about mind to be remembered is, it is just like an iceberg -- the topmost part is on the surface; you can see it, but it is only one-tenth of the whole. Nine-tenths is hidden underneath. You cannot see it ordinarily unless you move in the depth. But these are only two dimensions. There is a third dimension -- as if a part of the iceberg has evaporated and has become a small cloud and hovers in the sky. It is difficult to reach to the unconscious; it is almost impossible to reach to that cloud -- of course, part of the same iceberg, but evaporated.

That's why meditation is so difficult, *samadhi* so arduous. It takes one's total energy. It demands one's total devotion. Only then does the vertical movement into the cloud-like phenomenon of the superconscious become possible. The conscious is there; you are listening to me from the conscious. If you are thinking what I am saying, if you are inside making a sort of dialogue with whatsoever I am saying, a sort of commentary goes on inside, this is the conscious mind.

But you can listen to me without thinking -- in deep love, heart-to-heart, not in any way verbalizing what I am saying, judging what I am saying, right or wrong, no. No valuation -- you simply listen in deep love, as if the mind has passed, and the heart listens and beats with joy. Then the unconscious is listening. Then whatsoever I say will go very deep to your roots.

But the third possibility is also there, that you can listen through the superconscious. Then even love is a disturbance -- very subtle, but even love is a disturbance. Then there is nothing, no thought, no feeling. You

simply become a void, an emptiness, end to end. And into that emptiness falls whatsoever I say and whatsoever I am. Then you are listening from the super-conscious.

These are the three dimensions. While you are awake, you live in the conscious -- you work, you think, you do this and that. When you fall into sleep, the conscious is no more functioning, it is resting. Another dimension starts working, the unconscious. Then you cannot think, but you can dream. And the whole night there are almost eight cycles of dreaming continuously. Only for a few moments you are not dreaming, otherwise you are dreaming.

Patanjali says:

ALSO, MEDITATE ON KNOWLEDGE THAT COMES DURING SLEEP

You simply fall into sleep as if it is a sort of absence. It is not -- it has its own presence. Sleep is not only negation of waking. If it was, then there was nothing to meditate. Sleep is not like darkness, absence of light, no. Sleep has its own positivity. It exists, and it exists as much as your waking time. And when you will meditate and the mysteries of sleep will be revealed to you, then you will see that there is no distinction between waking and sleeping. They both exist in their own right. Sleep is not just rest from waking, it is a different kind of activity, hence dreams.

Dream is a tremendous activity, more powerful than your thinking, more meaningful also, because it belongs to the deeper part of your being than your thinking. When you fall into sleep, the mind that was functioning the whole day is tired, exhausted. It is a very tiny mind, one-tenth compared to the unconscious, which is nine times bigger and greater and powerful. And if you compare it with the superconscious, comparison is not possible, because superconscious is infinite, superconscious is omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient. Superconscious is what God is. Even compared to the unconscious, the conscious is very small. It gets tired, it needs rest to be recharged. The conscious goes off; tremendous activity starts in sleep, which is dreaming.

And why it has been neglected? -- because mind has been trained to be identified with the conscious, so you think that you are no more in sleep. That's why sleep looks just like a small death. You simply never think about what is going on. Patanjali says, "Meditate on it and many things will be uncovered within your being."

It will take a little time to move into sleep with awareness because you are not even aware when you are awake. You move, in fact, in your waking also as if you are deep asleep, a somnambulist, a sleepwalkernot very awake really. Just because the eyes are open don't think that you are awake. Awakening means that whatsoever you are doing or whatsoever is happening moment to moment, you are doing it in full mindfulness. Even if I raise my hand to make a gesture to you, I am making it in full consciousness. It can be made in a robot-like way, mechanical; you are not aware of what is happening in the hand. In fact, you have not moved it at all; it has moved on its own, it is unconscious. That's why it is so difficult to penetrate your own sleep.

But if one tries... The first effort to be made is: while you are awake be more awake, because from there the effort has to be started. Walking on the street, walk mindfully, as if you are doing something very important. It is very significant. Each step should be taken in full awareness. If you can do that, only then you can enter into sleep. Right now you have a very faint awareness. The moment your conscious mind goes off, that faint awareness disappears like a small ripple. It has no energy; it is very, very faint, just a flicker, just a zero-voltage phenomenon. You have to bring more energy to it, so much energy that when the conscious mind goes off, awareness continues on its own -- and you fall asleep with awareness. This can happen if you do other activities with awareness -- walking, eating, sleeping, taking your bath. The whole day, whatsoever you are doing, it becomes just an excuse for the inner training of mindfulness. So the activity becomes secondary; awareness through that activity becomes primary. When by the night you drop all activity and you go to sleep, that awareness continues. Even while you are falling asleep the awareness becomes a watcher that, yes, the body is falling asleep. By and by, the body is relaxing. Not that you verbalize, you simply watch. By and by, thoughts are disappearing. You watch the gaps. By and by, the world is very, very distant. You are moving into the basement of your being, the unconscious. If you can fall down asleep with awareness, only then the continuity will be there in the night. That is what Patanjali means, "Meditate on the knowledge that sleep brings."

And much knowledge sleep can bring because it is your treasure-house, your basement of many, many

lives. And you have been treasuring many things there. First try to be aware while awaking, while you are in the waking state, and then, by itself, the awareness becomes so powerful that it doesn't matter what activity you are doing -- really walking, or walking in a dream makes no difference. And when for the first time you will fall asleep with awareness, you will see how gears change. You will even feel the *click* that the wakefulness disappears, mind is off, another realm starts. The gears of the being have changed. And between these two gears there is a small gap of neutral gear. Because whenever the gear changes, it has to pass from the neutral passage. By and by, you will become aware not only of the change of gear, but the gap between the two, and in that gap you will have your first glimpse of the superconscious.

When the conscious mind changes into unconscious, just for a very minute part of a moment, you will be able to see the superconscious. But that is a later chapter in the story; I mention just by the way. First, you will become conscious of the unconscious, and that will bring tremendous change in your life.

When you start watching your dreams, you will find five types of dreams happening. First type of dream is just rubbish. And many thousands of psychoanalysts are just working on that rubbish. It is simply useless. It happens because in the whole day, working the whole day, you gather much rubbish. Just like the body gathers dust and you need a bath, you need a cleaning, in the same way the mind gathers dust. And there is no way how to give a bath to the mind, so the mind has an automatic mechanism to throw all dust, rubbish. The dream is nothing but the raising of the dust that mind is throwing -- the first type of dream -- and this is the biggest portion of dreams, almost ninety percent. Almost ninety percent dreams are simply dust being thrown; don't pay much attention to them. And by and by, as your awareness will grow, you will be able to see what is dust.

The second type of dream is a sort of wish-fulfillment. There are many needs, natural needs, but the priests and the so-called religious teachers have poisoned your mind. They won't allow you even to fulfill your basic needs. They have condemned them completely and the condemnation has entered in you, so you hunger for many of your needs. Those hungry needs demand fulfillment. And the second type of dreaming is nothing but wish-fulfillment. Whatsoever -- because of the priests and the poisoners -- you have denied to your being in dreams the mind tries to fulfill it in some way or other.

Just the other day a young man came -- very sensible very sensitive -- and he asked me that "I have come to ask a very significant question -- because my whole life depends on it. My parents are forcing me to get married, and I don't see any meaning in it so I have come to ask you: Is marriage meaningful or not? Should I move into marriage or not?" I told him that "When you feel thirsty, do you ask whether drinking is meaningful or not? Should I drink water or not? The question of meaning doesn't arise. It is a question of whether you are thirsty or not. Maybe there is no meaning in water and no meaning in drinking, but that is irrelevant. The relevant thing is whether you are thirsty or not. And I know that even if you drink again and again, you will become thirsty. So the mind can say: What is the meaning in it, what is the purpose of it -- drinking again and again, and again becoming thirsty? -- it seems to be just a rut. There seems to be no meaning in it.' "

This is how the conscious mind has been trying to dominate your whole being, because meaning belongs to conscious mind. The unconscious knows no meaning. It knows hunger, it knows thirst, it knows needs; it knows no meaning. In fact, life has no meaning. If you ask, you are asking for suicide. Life has no meaning; it simply exists, and exists so beautifully without meaning that there is no need. What is the meaning of a tree existing, or the sun rising every day in the morning, or the moon in the night? What is the meaning when a tree comes to bloom? And what is the meaning when the birds sing in the morning, and the stream goes on flowing, and the waves, tremendous waves of the ocean go on shattering on the rocks again and again and again? What is the meaning?

Meaning is not of the whole. The whole exists so beautifully without meaning. In fact, if there was any meaning the whole would not have been so beautiful. Because with meaning comes calculation, with meaning comes cunningness, with meaning comes reason, with meaning comes division: this is meaningful, that is meaningless, this is more meaningful, that is less meaningful. The whole exists without any distinctions. Everything is absolutely beautiful not because of any meaning, but just by being there. There is no purpose.

So I told to the young man that "If you ask about meaning, you are asking a wrong question, and you will be led in a wrong way." That's how priests became so powerful: you asked wrong questions, they supplied wrong answers. I told him, "You just watch your own being. Do you need a woman to fulfill you? Does your whole being hanker for love? Because love is a hunger, a thirst. When you see a beautiful woman passing by, does something suddenly happen in you? -- a wave, something invisible, a change? Or happens

nothing?you go on moving the same way as you were moving as if the woman had not passed. If you move on a road and a beautiful woman passes, and you go on moving the same way as you were moving before she came, nothing has happened, no wave in your being, not even a ripple, then there is no need for marriage. But don't ask about the meaning. If something happens, you start walking a little faster, or you start humming a tune, or you start looking at the beautiful woman, or you start avoiding her... if something happens this way or that -- I am not concerned whether you start moving in the same direction the woman is going, or you start running into the opposite direction, it is not relevant -- if something happens then you have a need, and that need is to be fulfilled. Because a need exists to be fulfilled. There may come some day when you will pass on the road and a woman makes no difference. That too is good, but this too is good. Everything is holy and sacred. There is a time to be in love and there is a time to move beyond it. There is a time to be related and enjoy the relationship, and there is a time to be alone and to enjoy the beauty of being alone. And everything is beautiful."

But one should look to the need, not to the meaning. Meaning is of the conscious mind, need is of the unconscious, and that's how the second type of dream comes into existence: you go on cutting your needs, then the mind fulfills them in dream. You may not get married because you have read great books and you are poisoned by thinkers, and they have molded your mind in certain patterns. And you are no more open to existence itself; philosophies have blinded you. Then you will start cutting your needs. Then those needs will bubble up, surface in the dream, because the unconscious knows no philosophies; the unconscious knows no meaning, no purpose. The unconscious knows only one thing: what is needed for your being to become fulfilled.

Then the unconscious forces its own dreaming. This is the second type of dream; very meaningful to understand it and meditate on it. Because the unconscious is trying to communicate to you that "Don't be a fool! You will suffer for it. And don't starve your being. Don't be suicidal, and don't go on committing a slow suicide by killing your needs."

Remember: desires are of the conscious mind, need of the unconscious. And the distinction is very very meaningful, very significant to be understood.

Desires are of the conscious mind. The unconscious knows no desires, the unconscious is not worried about desires. What is a desire? A desire comes out of your thinking, training, conditioning. You would like to be the president of the country; the unconscious does not bother about it. The unconscious is not interested in being the president of the country, the unconscious is interested only how to be a fulfilled organic unity. But the conscious mind says, "Become a president, and if in becoming the president you have to sacrifice your woman, then sacrifice. If you have to sacrifice your body -- sacrifice. If you have to sacrifice rest -- sacrifice. First become the president of the country." Or gather too much wealth; that is of the conscious mind. The unconscious knows no wealth. The unconscious knows only the natural. It is untouched by the society. It is like animals or the birds, or like the trees. The unconscious has not been conditioned by the society, by the politicians. It remains yet pure.

Listen to the second type of the dream and meditate on it, and it will communicate you what is your need. Fulfill the needs and don't bother about the desires. If you really want to be blissful, fulfill the needs and don't bother about desires. If you want to be miserable, cut the needs and follow the desires.

That's how you have become miserable. Simple is the phenomenon, whether you are miserable or blissful; very simple is the phenomenon. A man who listens to his needs and follows them, just like a river flows to the ocean... The river doesn't say whether to flow to the east or to the west, it simply seeks the way. East or west makes no difference. The river flowing to the ocean knows no desires; it knows only its needs. That's why animals look so happy -- having nothing, and so happy? -- and you having so many things and so miserable? Even animals surpass you in their beauty, in their bliss. What is happening? The animals don't have a conscious mind to control and manipulate the unconscious; they remain undivided.

Second type of dream has much to reveal to you. With the second type you start changing your consciousness, you start changing your behavior, you start changing your life pattern. Listen to your needs, whatsoever unconscious is saying. Always remember: unconscious is right, because it has the wisdom of the ages. Millions of lives you have existed. The conscious belongs to this life; it has been trained in the schools and the universities, and the family and this society in which you are born, coincidentally born. But the unconscious carries all the experiences of all your lives. It carries the experience when you were a rock, it carries the experience when you were a tree, it carries the experience when you were animals -- it carries all, the whole past. Unconscious is tremendously wise and conscious is tremendously foolish -- has to be so because conscious is just of this life, very small, with no experience; it is very childish. Unconscious is

eternal wisdom. Listen to it.

Now the whole psychoanalysis in the West is doing only this and nothing else: listening to the second type of dreaming and changing your life pattern accordingly. And psychoanalysis has helped many people. It has its own limitations, but it has helped because at least this part, listening to the second type of dreaming, makes your life more relaxed, less tense.

Then there is a third type of dream. This third type of dream is a communication from the superconscious. The second type of dream is a communication from the unconscious. The third type of dream is very rare, because we have lost all contact with the superconscious. But still it comes because the superconscious is yours. Maybe it has become a cloud and moved into the sky, evaporated, maybe the distance is very far, but it is anchored still in you.

The communication from the superconscious is very rare. When you become very, very alert, only then you will start feeling it. Otherwise, it will be lost in the dust that the mind throws in dreams, and the wish-fulfillment that the mind goes on dreaming about -- things incomplete, suppressed. It will be lost. But when you become aware, it is just like a diamond shining -- absolutely different from all the stones around.

When you can feel and find a dream which is coming from the superconscious, watch it, meditate on it, because that will become your guidance, that will lead to your Master, that will lead you to the way of life that can suit you, that will lead you to the right discipline. That dream will become a deep guide inside. With the conscious you can find a Master, but the Master will be nothing more than a teacher. With the unconscious you can find a Master, but the Master will not be more than a lover -- you will fall in love with a certain personality, with a certain type. But only the superconscious can lead you to the right Master. Then he is not a teacher; you are not infatuated with what he says, you are not infatuated with what he is. Rather, on the contrary, you are guided by your superconscious that this man will suit you, that this man will be the right possibility for you to grow with, that this man can become your soil.

Then there is a fourth type of dream which comes from the past lives. Not very rare -- many times it comes, but everything is a mess inside you; you cannot make any distinctions. You are not there to make distinctions.

In the East we have worked very hard on this fourth type of dream. Because of this dream we stumbled upon the phenomenon of reincarnation. From this dream, you become by and by aware of your past lives. You move backwards, backwards in time. Then many things start changing in you, because if you can remember, even in a dream, who you were in your past life, many things will become meaningless, and many new things will become meaningful. The whole pattern will change, your gestalt will change.

Because you accumulated too much wealth in a past life, you died the richest man in the country and deep down a beggar, and again you are doing the same in this life... Suddenly the gestalt will change. If you can remember what you did and how it all came to nothing, if you can remember many lives, many times you have been doing the same again and again -- you are like a stuck gramophone record, a vicious circle: again you start the same and you end the same -- if you can remember a few of your lives you will be suddenly surprised that you have never done a single thing new. Again and again you accumulated wealth; again and again you tried to be powerful politically; again and again you became too much knowledgeable; again and again you fell in love, and again and again the same misery that love brings. When you see this repetition, how can you remain the same? Then this life suddenly is transfigured. You cannot remain in the same rut anymore.

That's why in the East people again and again have been asking, for millennia, "How to get out of this wheel of life and death?" It seems the same wheel. It seems to be the same story again and again a repetition. If you don't know it, then you think you are doing new things, and you are so much excited. And I can see you have been doing these same things again and again.

Nothing is new in life; it is a wheel; it moves on the same route. Because you go on forgetting about the past, that's why you feel so much excitement. Once you remember, the whole excitement drops. In that remembrance happens sannyas.

Sannyas is an effort to get out of the rut of *sansar*. It is an effort to jump out of the wheel. It is to say to yourself that "Enough is enough! Now I am not going to participate anymore in the same old nonsense. I am getting out of it." Sannyas is a perfect dropping out of the wheel -- not out of the society, but out of your own inner wheel of life and death. This is the fourth type of dream.

And then there is a fifth type of dream, and the last type. The fourth type is going backwards into your past, the fifth type is going forwards into the future. Rare, very rare -- it happens only sometimes; when you are very very vulnerable, open, flexible, the past gives a shadow and the future gives a shadow, reflects in

you. If you can become aware of your dreams, someday you will become aware of this possibility also: that future looks into you. Just suddenly a door opens and the future has a communication with you.

These are the five types of dreams. The modern psychology understands only the second type. Russian psychology understands only the first type. The three types, the other three types are almost unknown, but yoga understands them all.

If you meditate and become aware of your inner being in dreams, many more things will happen. The first: by and by, the more you become aware of your dreams, you will be less and less convinced of the reality of your waking hours. Hence, Hindus say that the world is like a dream. Right now just the opposite is the case: because you are so much convinced of the reality of the world in your waking hours, you think while you dream that those dreams are also real. Nobody feels while dreaming that the dream is unreal. While dreaming it looks perfect, it looks absolutely real. In the morning of course you may say it was just a dream, but that is not the point because now another mind is functioning. This mind was not a witness at all; this mind has only heard the rumor. This conscious mind that wakes in the morning and says it was all dream, this mind was not a witness at all. So how this mind can say anything? -- he has simply heard a rumor. As if you are asleep and two persons are talking, and you just -- in your sleep, because they are talking so loudly -- hear some words from here and there and just a hodge-podge impression is left.

This is happening: while the unconscious creates dreams and tremendous activity goes in, the conscious is asleep and just hears the rumor, and in the morning says, "It is all false. It was just a dream." Right now, whenever you dream you feel it is absolutely real. Even absurd things look real, illogical things look real, because the unconscious knows no logic. You are walking on a road in a dream, a horse you see coming, and suddenly the horse is no more horse, the horse has become your wife. And nothing happens to your mind, that "How it can be possible? The horse has so suddenly become my wife?" No problem arises, no doubt arises. The unconscious knows no doubt. Even such an absurd phenomenon is believed; you are convinced of the reality.

Just the opposite happens when you become aware of the dreams and you feel they are really dreams -- nothing is real, just mind-drama, a psycho-drama. You are the stage, and you are the actors, and you are the story-writer, and you are the director, and you are the producer, and you are the spectator -- nobody else there, just a mind creation. When you become aware of this, then this whole world while you will be waking will change its quality. Then you will see here also, same is the case-on a wider stage, but the dream is the same.

Hindus call this world also *maya*, illusory, dreamlike, mind-stuff. What do they mean? Do they mean that it is unreal? No, it is not unreal. But when your mind gets mixed into it, you create an unreal world of your own. We don't live in the same world; everybody lives in his own world. There are as many worlds as there are minds. When Hindus say that these worlds are *maya*, they mean the reality plus mind is *maya*. Reality, that which is, we don't know. Reality plus mind is illusion, *maya*. When somebody becomes totally awakened, a Buddha, then he knows reality minus mind. Then it is the truth, the *brahman*, the ultimate. Plus mind, and everything becomes dream, because mind is the stuff that creates dreams. Minus mind, nothing can be a dream; only reality remains in its crystal purity. Mind is just like a mirror. In the mirror the world reflects. That reflection cannot be real, that reflection is just a reflection. When the mirror is no more there, the reflection disappears. Now you can see the real.

A full-moon night and the lake is silent and the moon is reflected in the lake and you try to catch the moon. This is all that everybody has been doing for many lives -- trying to catch the moon in the mirror of the lake. And of course you never succeed -- you cannot succeed -- it is not possible. One has to forget about the lake and look exactly in the opposite direction. There is the moon.

Mind is the lake in which the world becomes illusory. Whether you dream with closed eyes or you dream with open eyes makes no difference. If the mind is there, all that happens is dream. This will be the first realization if you meditate on dreams.

And the second realization will be that you are a witness: dream is there but you are not part of it. You are not part of your mind, you are a transcendence. You are in the mind but you are not the mind. You look through the mind but you are not the mind. You use the mind but you are not the mind. Suddenly you are a witness -- no more a mind. And this witnessing is the final, the ultimate realization. Then, whether dream while asleep or whether dream while awake makes no difference, you remain a witness. You remain in the world, but the world cannot enter in you anymore. Things are there but the mind is not in the things, and the things are not in the mind. Suddenly the witness comes in and everything changes.

It is very, very simple once you know the knack of it. Otherwise, it looks very very difficult, almost

impossible -- how to awake while dreaming? Looks impossible but it is not: three to nine months it will take if you every night go to sleep -- while falling into sleep, trying to be alert and watching it. But remember, don't try to be alert in an active sense, otherwise you will not be able to fall asleep. Passive alertness: loose, natural relaxed, just looking by the corner, not too much active about it, just passive awareness, not too much concerned. Sitting by the side and the river flows by and you are just watching.

Three to nine months this takes. Then someday, suddenly the sleep is falling on you like a dark screen, like a dark curtain, as if the sun has set and the night is descending. It settles all around you, but deep inside a flame goes on burning. You are watching -- silent, passive. Then the world of dream starts. Then many plays happen, many psychodramas, and you go on watching. By and by, the distinction comes into existence -- now you can see what type of dream. Then suddenly, one day you realize that this is the same as while waking. There is no difference of quality. The whole world has become illusory. And when the world is illusory, only the witness is real.

This is what Patanjali means when he says, ALSO MEDITATE ON KNOWLEDGE THAT COMES DURING SLEEP -- and that will make you a realized man.

ALSO, MEDITATE ON ANYTHING THAT APPEALS TO YOU.

Meditate on the face of your beloved meditate. If you love flowers, meditate on a rose. Meditate on the moon, or whatsoever you like. If you love food, meditate on food. Why Patanjali says "... whatsoever appeals to you"? Because meditation should not be a forced effort. If it is forced, it is doomed from the very beginning. A forced thing will never make you natural. So from the very beginning, find out something which appeals to you. There is no need to create unnecessary conflict. And this is to be understood, because mind has a natural capacity to meditate if you give it objects which are appealing to it.

In a small school, a child is listening: the birds are chirping in the trees and he is listening, and he is raptly listening -- he is in rapport. He has forgotten the teacher, he has forgotten the class. He is no more there; he is rapt attention. Meditation has happened. And then the teacher says, "What are you doing? Are you asleep? Concentrate here on the board!" Now the child has to try, make effort. Those birds never said anything to the child that, "Look we are singing here. Be attentive!" Simply it happened because it had a deep appeal for the child. This blackboard looks so ugly and this teacher looks so murderous, and the whole thing is forced. He will try, but by effort nobody can meditate. Again and again the mind will slip. So many things are happening outside the room: suddenly a dog starts barking or a beggar passes by singing, or somebody is playing on a guitar. So many millions of things are happening outside, and he has to bring his attention again and again to the blackboard, to the ugly schoolroom.

We have made schools just like prisons. In India, the school building and the prison building has the same color, red. Schoolrooms are ugly. Nothing is appealing there: no toys, no music, no trees, no birds -- nothing. The schoolroom is meant to force your attention. You have to learn to concentrate.

And this is the difference between concentration and meditation: concentration is a forced thing, meditation is natural. Says Patanjali,

ALSO, MEDITATE ON ANYTHING THAT APPEALS TO YOU

-- then spontaneously your whole being starts flowing. Just look at the face of your beloved. In her eyes, meditate.

Ordinary religious teachers will say, "What are you doing? Is this meditation?" They teach not to think of your beloved while you are meditating. They think that is a distraction. And this is a subtle point to be understood: there are no distractions in the world. If you make unnatural efforts, then there are distractions -- you create them. Your whole being would like to watch the face of your wife, husband, your child, and the religious teacher says, "These are allurements, these are the distractors. You go to the temple, to the church; meditate on the cross." You meditate on the cross: again and again you remember your beloved. Now the face of the beloved becomes a distraction. Not that it is distraction -- there is nothing special in meditating on the cross; you are simply stupid. What is the need to go and meditate on the cross? If it appeals you it is good, but there is no necessity. There is no special quality in a cross.

In fact, wherever meditation happens, *there* is the special quality. Meditation brings the special quality. It is not in the objects, it is in you. When you meditate on something, you give your inner being to it.

Suddenly it becomes sacred, holy. Things are not holy; meditation makes them holy. You can meditate on a rock, and suddenly the rock becomes the temple. No Buddha is so beautiful like that rock when you meditate on it. What is meditation? It is showering the rock with your consciousness. It is moving around the rock, so absorbed, so deep in rapport, that the bridge is there between you and the rock. The gap disappears you are bridged. In fact, you don't know now who is the observer and who is the observed. The observer becomes the observed, the observed becomes the observer. Now you don't know who is the rock and who is the meditator. Suddenly, the energies meet and mingle, and there is the temple. Don't unnecessarily create distractions -- then you become miserable.

Somebody was here and he is doing a certain type of mantra for many years, and he says, "Distraction comes again and again." I asked, "What is the distraction?" His wife has died and he loved her very much. And I used to know that woman; she was really a beautiful person. He has never remarried. He really loved her. No other woman ever attracted him. Now she is dead and the vacuum is there, and he feels the loneliness. Because of this loneliness he went to some teacher, that "How to get rid of the memory of my wife?" So he gave him a mantra. Now, he has been chanting the mantra for at least three years, and suddenly again and again while he is chanting the mantra like a robot, the wife comes, the face appears. He has not been able to forget the wife. The mantra has not proved strong enough, so he was here, very miserable. He said, "Three years have passed and I am always haunted by her memory, and it seems that I cannot get out of it. And even this mantra has not helped. And three years, really and religiously I have been doing it." I said, "You are a fool. There is no need to do this mantra. Repeat your wife's name; make it a mantra. Keep her photo before you: look at the photo make it the image of the divine." He said, "What are you saying? She is my distraction." So I said, "Make the distraction your meditation. Why create conflict?"

Distraction can be made the very object of meditation. And it is distraction because there is some appeal deep down, some harmony. That's why the mantra proved impotent, futile because the mantra is just overimposed. Somebody says some word and you repeat it, and the word has no appeal for you. It never existed for you before, it has no roots in you. The wife is very deep. Love is deeper than any mantra, so why waste your time? He said, "I will try." And just after few days he wrote a letter, that "This is tremendous! I am feeling so calm and so peaceful. And really, my wife is so beautiful. There is no need to think that she is distracting me."

Remember this, because you may be doing many things like that. Whenever you feel something is distracting, that simply shows that you are naturally attracted towards that, nothing else. So why create conflict1 -- move into the same direction; make it an object of meditation. Be natural, don't be suppressive and don't create conflict, and you will attain.

Nobody ever attains through conflict. Conflict will create a split personality. Move to the natural attraction; then you are one, then you are whole, then you are together. Then you are one piece, not a house divided against itself. And when you move as one piece there is dance in your step and there is nothing which is not divine.

You may be surprised -- it happened: one great Buddhist monk, Nagarjuna, was staying in a small village. Somebody came... somebody became very attracted to him. But the man said that "Your style of life, the way you move like an emperor in the robes of a beggar, appeals deeply. I would also like to become a religious man, but there is a trouble. I have a cow, and I love her too much. And she is so beautiful. And I cannot leave her." Just a cow... He had no wife, no children, he got never married, but he loves the cow. And he felt a little foolish while he was saying this. He said, "Because I know you will understand, that's why I am saying. But this is my whole trouble: so much attachment with this cow. And I have brought her up and she has become so much one with me and she loves me. So what to do1 So Nagarjuna said, "There is no need to go anywhere. If somebody loves someone so deeply, then there is no need to move anywhere. Make this love your meditation. Meditate on the cow."

Don't create any conflict. Remember, if love and meditation are in conflict, meditation will be defeated. Love will be victorious because love is so beautiful. Meditation can be victorious only on the wings of love. Use love as a vehicle.

This is what Patanjali means:

ALSO, MEDITATE ON ANYTHING THAT APPEALS TO YOU

-- whatsoever it is; I make no distinction. And there is no need to cling to one object, because objects may change. This morning you may feel like you love your child, and tomorrow you may not feel. Then

don't create any conflict. Always find wherever your love is flowing; ride on your love. Today it is a flower, tomorrow it is a child, the day after tomorrow it is the moon -- that's not the problem; every object is beautiful -- wherever your appeal, flow naturally, ride on it, meditate on it. The emphasis is on being whole, undivided. In your undivided being, meditation blooms.

THUS, THE YOGI BECOMES MASTER OF ALL, FROM THE INFINITESIMAL TO THE INFINITE.

From the smallest to the greatest, he becomes master of all. Meditation is the door to the infinite power. Meditation is the door to the superconscious.

Conscious you are: move into the depths of the unconscious. It is going into the basement of your being. Gather more and more awareness so you can move into sleep, into dream. Start by gathering awareness in your waking hours; that will help you to move into the unconscious. Then gather more awareness into the unconscious; that will help you to move into the superconscious. Energy will be needed. Your energy right now is just like a flicker -- not enough. Create more energy through awareness.

It is just like you heat water, or you heat ice. If you heat ice it melts. On a certain degree of heat it becomes water. Then you have to heat it more if you want it to evaporate. Then go on heating -- then on a certain degree, a hundred degrees, suddenly it takes a jump and evaporates. Quantity changes into quality. Quantitative change becomes qualitative. Below a certain degree it is ice, beyond that degree it becomes water. Below a certain degree, again it remains water; beyond that degree it evaporates, becomes vapor. When it is ice, it is almost dead and closed-cold, not warm enough to be alive. When it is water, it is more flowing, more alive, not closed. It has melted, it is warmer. But water moves downwards. When it evaporates, the dimension has changed; it is no more horizontal, it becomes vertical; it goes upwards.

First become more and more alert in waking hours. That will bring you to a certain degree of heat. It is really a certain degree of inner heat, a certain temperature of your consciousness. That will help you to move into the unconscious. Then become more and more conscious into the unconscious. More effort will be needed, more energy will be created. Then suddenly one day you will find you are moving upwards; you have become weightless. Now the gravitation doesn't affect you. You are becoming superconscious.

Superconscious has all power: it is omnipotent, it is omniscient, it is omnipresent. Superconscious is everywhere. Superconscious has every power that is possible, and superconscious sees everything -- it has become absolute clarity of vision.

That's what Patanjali says:

THUS, THE YOGI BECOMES MASTER OF ALL, FROM THE INFINITESIMAL TO THE INFINITE.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Ego's attraction

2 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7503020
ShortTitle: YOGA302
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 117 mins

The first question:

I FEEL A CONFLICT BETWEEN BEING LOOSE AND NATURAL AND BEING AWARE.

THERE IS NO conflict, but you can create a conflict. Even where no conflict exists the mind creates the conflict, because the mind cannot exist without being in conflict.

Being loose and natural will give you a spontaneous awareness. There is no need to make any effort for awareness; it will follow like a shadow. If you are loose and natural, it will come. There is no need to make any other effort for it because being loose and natural automatically flowers in being aware. Or, if you are aware, then you will become loose and natural. They both go together. But if you try for both, then you will create the conflict. There is no need to try for both together.

What does it mean when I say: Be loose and natural? It means: make no effort. Just be whatsoever you are. If you are unaware, then be unaware because that is what you are in your loose and natural state. Be unaware. If you make any effort, then how can you be loose and natural? Simply relax, and accept whatsoever is the case, and accept your acceptance also. Don't move from there. A time will pass before things settle down. In that transitory period, you may not be aware because things are settling. Once things are settled and the flow is natural, you will be suddenly surprised. Unexpectedly, one morning you find you are aware -- no need to make any effort.

Or, if you are working through awareness -- and both the methods are different, they start from different standpoints -- then don't think of being loose and natural. You simply work it out through your effort to be aware. It will take a long time... when awareness becomes natural and no effort is needed. Unless this point comes where no effort is needed, awareness has not been attained yet. When you can forget about all efforts and simply be aware, then only have you achieved it. Then, just by the side, you will find the phyenomenon of being loose and natural. They come together. They always happen together. They are two aspects of the same phenomenon, but you cannot work them out together.

It is just like one is climbing up a mountain. There are many paths; they all reach to the top, they all culminate in the top. But you cannot walk on two paths together. If you try, you will go mad and you will never reach to the top. How can you walk on two paths together and knowing well that they all lead to the same top? But one has to walk only one. Finally, when one reaches to the top, he will find all the paths have culminated in it. For walking choose always one path. Of course, when you reach, all the paths will reach to the4 same point, to the same peak.

To be aware is a different type of process. Buddha followed it. He called it self-remembering or right-mindfulness. In this age another Buddha, George Gurdjieff, followed it; he called it self-remembering. Another Buddha, Krishnamurti, goes on talking about awareness, alertness. This is one path. Tilopa belongs to another path, the path of being loose and natural -- not even bothering about awareness -- just being whatsoever you are, not making any effort for any improvement. And I tell you, Tilopa's standpoint is higher than Buddha, Gurdjieff and Krishnamurti, because he creates no conflict. He simply says,'first be whatsoever you are." Not even spiritual effort... because that too is part of the ego. Who is trying to improve? Who is trying to be aware? Who is trying to attain enlightenment? Who is this inside you? -- it is again the same ego. The same ego which was trying to become the president of a country or the prime minister, now is trying to attain buddhahood.

Buddha himself has called enlightenment "the last nightmare". Enlightenment, the last nightmare, because it is again a dream... And not only is it a dream but a nightmare, because you suffer through it. Tilopa's standpoint is the ultimate standpoint. If you can understand it, then no effort is needed of any sort. You simply relax and be, and everything follows on its own accord. One has simply to be non-doing: sitting quietly, and the spring comes and the grass grows by itself.

The second question:

IT IS UNDERSTOOD THAT IN THE PAST, MANY SCHOOLS OF YOGA TAUGHT MAINLY THROUGH SUPPRESSION. AND QUITE A FEW DID ATTAIN THROUGH IT. IS IT NOT POSSIBLE THAT EVEN

First thing: never! -- nobody who knows has ever taught suppression.
Second: never anybody has attained through it.

But everywhere false coins exist. The way of being natural is very simple, but looks very difficult for you because the ego wants something difficult to struggle with, to be challenged by, to conquer it. The ego exists through constant challenge. If something is absolutely simple, the ego flops down. If you have nothing to do but sit quietly and silently and let things be, and let things move where they are moving, no activity on your part, then when and how the ego will exist? There is no possibility.

In being loose and natural, the ego flops down completely, immediately. It disappears because ego needs constant activity. Ego is just like going on a bicycle: you have to pedal it continuously. If you stop pedaling, it may go for few feet or few yards because of the past momentum, but it has to fall down. The cycle and the rider both will fall down. The cycle needs constant pedaling. Even if you pedal very slowly, you will fall down. It needs a certain continuous feeding of energy.

Ego is just like cycling -- you have to feed it continuously: this challenge, that challenge, this activity, that activity -- something has to be attained. The Everest has to be conquered, you have to reach to the moon -- something always in the future. You have to pedal, and then the ego exists. The ego exists in activity... Inactivity, simply the cycle falls down, and the rider also. Immediately the whole activity disappears and with it the ego.

That's why simple things look difficult for the ego, and difficult things look simple. If I tell you that the path is very, very arduous, you will be immediately ready to follow. If I say it is very simple, it is so simple that you need not even take a single step, it is so simple that you need not go anywhere, just sit in your house and it will haD~en. You will simply forget about me and what I am saying. You will simply move away from me as if you have not listened at all. You will go to somebody who is talking some nonsense and creating some difficulty for you. That's why suppression came into existence, because that is the most difficult thing in the world, to suppress -almost impossible because it never succeeds, it is always a failure.

How can you suppress a part of your being by another part? It is just like trying to win by your right hand trying to defeat your left hand. You can pretend. After a little activity you can pretend that the right is on top and the left is suppressed. But do you think it is suppressed or it is conquered? How can you conquer a part of your own being by another part? -- just pretensions. If you suppress sex, the *brahmacharya* will be a pretension, a hypocrisy. It is just the right hand Lying and waiting there, helping you to pretend. Any moment it can upset everything again -- and it will upset. That which you have conquered has to be conquered again and again, because it is never a real victory. And in the end, you find that you have been fighting the whole life and nothing has been achieved. In fact, only you will be defeated, nothing else. Your whole life will be defeated.

No Master who knows, no Master who is enlightened has ever preached suppression. But they have preached something which can look like suppression to people who don't know, so let me make the distinction clear. For example -- the distinction is very subtle -- Buddha and Mahavira both have taught about fasting, both have taught about *brahmacharya*, celibacy. Are they teaching suppression? They cannot, and they are not teaching.

When Buddha says, "Go on a fast," what he means? Suppress your hunger? -- no. He says, "Watch your hunger." The body will say, "I am hungry." You simply sit inside your being and watch. Don't do anything either to feed the body or to suppress the hunger. You simply watch the hunger. No activity is needed on your part, and suppression is an activity. When you suppress the hunger, what you will do? You will not be able to watch it. In fact, that is the only thing that you will avoid.

A person who wants to suppress the hunger and who has gone on a fast, as Jains go every year, what they will do? They will try to distract the mind somewhere else so that the hunger is not felt. They will chant mantras, or they will go to the temple and recite sutras, or they will go to their religious leader to listen him, so that the mind is engaged, and they need not pay attention to the hunger which is there. This is suppression. Suppression means: something is there and you don't look at it and you pretend as if it is not there. So if you are occupied deeply in the mind, then the hunger cannot penetrate and cannot bring your attention to itself. The hunger will go on knocking on the door but you are reciting a mantra so loudly that you don't hear the knock. Suppression means distracting your mind from the reality of your being.

You have taken a vow of celibacy or you have taken the life of a *brahmachari*; now what you will do when the sex desire arises and a beautiful woman passes by? You will start chanting the mantra: Ram, Ram,

Ram. You are avoiding. You are pulling a curtain over your eyes. You are pretending as if the woman is not there. But the woman is there and that's why you are chanting the name of Rama, and so loudly.

In India, people have to take a morning bath. In my village there is a very beautiful lake, a river, and people go there to take their morning bath. There, in my childhood, for the first time I became aware of the trick of suppression. The river is cold -- particularly in winter -- people go to take their bath... In summer also I watched them taking their bath, and they will not chant: Rama, Hari Krishna, Hari Krishna. But in winter, because the river is so cold, and they chant so loudly they forget the river. They take a dip and they are out. Their mind is engaged in chanting. Colder the morning, greater will be the chanting on the God.

In my childhood, watching people there, for the first time I became aware of the trick -- what they are doing. I see the same persons taking their baths in summer and they don't bother about Rama, Hari Krishna, or anybody. But in winter suddenly they become religious? They have learned a trick -- how to avoid a fact, and the fact is there knocking and kicking and alive.

Turn your mind somewhere else: have you seen people going through a lonely street in the night when it is dark? They start singing a song, or whistling, or humming. What they are doing? -- the same trick. Humming, they forget the darkness. Loudly singing a song they listen to their own voice and feel that they are not alone. The voice gives a feeling that they are not alone Surrounded by their own voice, the darkness has disappeared for them. Otherwise, if they move silently into a lonely street in the night, their own footsteps create fear, as if somebody is following. This is a simple trick

Mahavira and Buddha cannot talk and cannot teach such deceptions. They teach about fasting, but their fasting is totally, qualitatively different. On the surface both the fasters will be the same, but deep down the difference exists. Deep down, a person who is following Mahavira or Buddha will fast and will not do any activity in the mind. He will watch and he will pay all attention to hunger. And then arises a very, very beautiful phenomenon: if you pay attention to hunger, it disappears. Without any food, it disappears. Why? What happens in paying attention to hunger?

When sex desire arises, one simply pays total attention to it, not judging, not saying this is good or bad not saying this is evil, not saying that this is a provocation from the devil. No -- no evaluation at all because all valuation belongs to the mind and witnessing is not of the mind. Good, bad -- distinctions all belong to the mind, and the witnessing is undivided, one. It is neither good nor bad, it simply is. One pays attention to hunger or to the sex desire, total attention -- and total attention is such an energy, it is fire-the hunger simply is burned, the sex desire is simply burned. What happens? What is the mechanism inside?

You feel hunger. In fact, you have never been hungry. The body has been hungry, you have never been hungry. But you are identified with the body that, "I am the body." That's why you feel you are hungry. When you pay attention to hunger a distance is created, the identity breaks down. The identification is no more there. You are no more the body; the body is hungry and you are the watcher. And suddenly a blissful freedom arises in you that "I am not the body, I have never been the body. The body is hungry; I am not hungry."

The bridge is broken -- you are separate.

The body has a desire for sex because the body has come out of sex. The body has a desire for sex because every cell of the body is sexual. Your mother and your father, in a deep sexual activity, have created your body. The first cells of your body came out of deep sexual passion; they carry the quality of it. And those cells have been multiplying themselves; that's how your whole body is created. Your whole body is sex passion. The desire arises. It is natural for the body, nothing is wrong in it. The body is sexual energy and nothing else.

Brahmacharya is not possible for the body. Sexuality is natural for the body. Sexuality is natural for the body, and for you, only *brahmacharya* is natural; sex is unnatural, absolutely unnatural. That's why we call celibacy *brahmacharya*. The English word celibacy is not very good. It is very ordinary, cheap. It doesn't carry the sense of *brahmacharya*. *Brahmacharya* is derived from the root *brahma*. The word *brahmacharya* means that you have come to attain, you have come to know that you are the *brahma*, the ultimate, the divine -- God himself you are.

When one starts feeling this, that one is God himself then there is real celibacy. Because then there is no problem. And what happens, what is miraculous... when you are separate, when the bridge is broken, you are not identified with the body, you don't say, "I am the body," you say, "I am in the body, but not the body. I live in this house but I am not the house. I am in these clothes but the clothes are not me." When you have come to attain this -- and I say attain because intellectually you know it already, that is not the point; you have not realized it. When you realize in deep attention to hunger, or to sex, or anything -- you realize,

suddenly the bridge disappears between the body and the embodied soul. When the gap is there and you have become a witness, then the body lives through your cooperation.

The body cannot live without your cooperation. That is what happens when the body dies: the body is absolutely the same, only your cooperation is no more there. You have gone out of the house, that's why the body is dead. Otherwise, nobody is ever dead. The body is the same, but the body depended on your energy. Continuously, you have to feed energy to the body. It exists with your cooperation; it has no existence of its own. It is through you it is together. Otherwise it will fall apart. You are the center and the crystallizing factor in it.

When in hunger, one watches the hunger, the cooperation is not there. It is a temporary death. You are not supporting the body. When you are not supporting the body, how the body can feel hunger? -- because the body cannot feel anything; the feeling is of your being. Hunger may be there in the body but the body cannot feel, it has no feelers.

Now, just within this decade, brain surgeons have become aware of a certain very mysterious phenomenon: that the brain, which feels everything, has no feeling in its own nervous system. You can be lying completely awake on the brain surgeon's table, and your head can be opened and he can cut your brain tissues -- you will not feel. No need for any anesthesia. He can make a window in the head, he can drill a hole in the head; you will feel the drilling just on the skull, but once he reaches the inside there is no feeling at all. If he cuts your whole brain completely you would not know, and you are perfectly aware.

Many people in the West are moving with many parts cut -- they don't know. Many people are moving with certain electrodes fixed in their brain -- they don't know and they cannot feel... A stone can be put in your head, inside, and you will never feel that it is there, because in the brain there is no feeling. From where the feeling comes then?

The brain is the subtlest part of the body, the most delicate; even that has no feeling. The feeling comes from your being. It is borrowed by the body. The body has no feeling of its own. Once you watch hunger -- and if the watching is real, authentic, and you don't avoid -- hunger disappears.

The fasting of a Mahavira or a Buddha is a totally different fasting from the fasting of Jains and Buddhists. The *brahmacharya* of Mahavira is totally different than the *brahmacharya* of Jain monks. Mahavira is not avoiding it, he is simply watching it. Watching, it disappears. Witnessing, it is not found there. Avoiding, it follows you. In fact, not only follows you, it haunts you. No yoga teaches suppression -- cannot teach -- but there are yogis who teach. They are teachers; they have not realized their innermost being. So there exists not even a single person who can attain to buddhahood through suppression. It is not possible, it is simply not possible. Through awareness one achieves, not through suppression.

The third question:

IN MEDITATION THE DISTRACTION IS OFTEN PHYSICAL PAIN. WOULD YOU TALK ABOUT MEDITATING ON PAIN WHILE PAIN IS HAPPENING?

This is what I was talking about. If you feel pain, be attentive to it, don't do anything. Attention is the great sword -- it cuts everything. You simply pay attention to the pain.

For example, you are sitting in the last part of the meditation silently, unmoving, and you feel many problems in the body. You feel the leg is going dead, there is some itching in the hand, you feel ants are creeping on the body and many times you have looked -- there are no ants. The creeping is inside, not outside. What you should do? You feel the leg is going dead -- be watchful just give your total attention to it. You feel itching -- don't itch. That will not help. You just pay your attention. Don't open even your eyes. Just pay your attention inwardly, and just wait and watch, and within seconds the itching has disappeared. Whatsoever happens -- even if you feel pain, severe pain in the stomach or in the head, it is possible because in meditation the whole body changes. It changes its chemistry. New things start happening; the body is in a chaos. Sometimes the stomach will be affected, because in the stomach you have suppressed many emotions, and they are all stirred. Sometimes you will feel like vomiting, nausea. Sometimes you will feel a severe pain in the head because the meditation is changing the inner structure of your brain. You are really in a chaos passing through meditation. Soon things will settle. But for the time being, everything will be unsettled.

So what are you to do? You simply see the pain in the head; watch it. You be a watcher. You just forget that you are a doer, and by and by, everything subsides and subsides so beautifully and so gracefully that you cannot believe unless you know it. And not only that the pain disappears from the head -- because the energy which was creating pain, if it is watched... pain disappears and the same energy becomes pleasure. The energy is the same.

Pain or pleasure are two dimensions of the same energy. And if you can remain silently sitting and paying attention to distractions, all distractions disappear. And when all distractions disappear, you will suddenly become aware that the whole body has disappeared.

In fact, what was happening? Why these things were happening? -- and when you don't meditate they don't happen. The whole day you are there and the hand never itches, the head has no pain, and the stomach is perfect, and the legs are okay. Everything is okay. What was really happening? Why in meditation these things start suddenly?

The body has remained the master for long, and in meditation you are throwing the body out of its mastery. You are dethroning it. It clings; it tries in every way to remain the master. It will create many things to distract you so the meditation is lost. You are thrown off balance and the body is again on the throne. Up to now, the body has remained the master and you have been a slave. Through meditation, you are changing the whole thing; it is a great revolution. And of course, no ruler wants to be thrown out of his power. The body plays politics -- that's what is happening. When she creates imaginary pain, itching, ants creeping, the body is trying to distract you. And it is natural, because the body has remained in rule for so long; for many lives it has been the emperor and you have been the slave. Now you are changing everything upside down. You are reclaiming your throne, and it is natural the body will try whatsoever it can do to disturb you. If you get disturbed, you are lost. Ordinarily, people suppress these things. They will start chanting a mantra; they will not look at the body.

I am not teaching you any sort of suppression. Only awareness I teach. You just watch, pay attention, and because it is false, immediately it will disappear. When all the pains and itches and ants have disappeared and the body has settled in its right place of being a slave, suddenly arises so much bliss you cannot contain it. Suddenly arises so much celebration in the being, you cannot express it; you are overflowing with a peace that passeth understanding, a bliss which is not of this world.

The fourth question:

IN SPEAKING ABOUT LOVE YESTERDAY, YOU SAID IT IS A BASIC NEED WE SHOULD TRY AND FULFILL. YOU ALSO SAID THAT IT BRINGS REPEATED MISERY. HOW THEN CAN ONE LIVE MEANINGFULLY IF OUR ATTEMPTS TO FULFILL LOVE ALWAYS END IN MISERY?

All your attempts always end in misery. Not only attempts made towards love -- all your attempts, unconditionally, end in misery, because all attempts come out of the ego. No effort is going to succeed because the doer is the cause of all misery. If you can be in love without the lover being there, then there will be no misery.

Very very difficult it seems: how to be in love without the lover being there? The lover causes misery, not love. The lover starts things which end into a hell. All lovers fail, and I make no exception, but love never fails. So you have to understand: you should not be there in your love. Love should be there, but without any ego in it. You should walk, but the walker should not be there. You should eat, but the eater should not be there. You should do whatsoever is required, but the doer should not be there.

This is the whole discipline. This is the only discipline of religion. A religious man is not one who belongs to any religion. In fact, a religious man never belongs to any religion. A religious man is one who has dropped the doer and lives naturally, and is just there.

Then love has a different quality -- it is not possessive, it is not jealous. It simply gives. It is not a bargain; you don't trade in it. It is not a commodity, it is an overflowing of your being. You share it. In fact, in that state of being where love exists and not the lover, it is not that you are in love with someone and not in love with someone else, you are simply in love. It is not a question of objects.

It is just like breathing. With whom you breathe~you simply breathe. Whosoever is with you is not the case, and just like that, with whom you are in love becomes irrelevant, you are simply in love -- whosoever

is with you! Or, there may be nobody. You may be sitting in an empty room, but the love goes on flowing. Now love is not an activity, it is your being. You cannot put it on and off -- it is you. This is the paradox.

When you disappear, then love is you; when you are not, then only love is. Finally, you completely forget about love, because who is there to remember it? Then love is just like a flower blooms, the sun rises, the stars fill the night sky -- just it happens. Even if you touch a rock, you touch it lovingly. That has become your being.

That is the meaning of Jesus' saying, "Love your enemies." It is not a question of loving the enemies, it is becoming love. Then you cannot do anything else. Even if the enemy comes, you have to love. There is nothing else to do. Hate is so foolish that it can exist only with the ego. Hate is foolish because you are harming the other, and harming yourself more than the other. It is foolish because all the harm that you do will come to you back. Many times more it will come back to you. You will be crushed under the fallout. It is simply foolish, idiotic. All sins are foolish and idiotic.

That's why in the East we know only one sin, and that is ignorance. All else is just a by-product. When I speak about love, I speak about that love where the lover is not. And if your love is bringing you misery, know well it is not love. It is your ego that brings the misery. Ego poisons everything, whatsoever you touch. It is just like King Midas: whatsoever he touches becomes gold. Ego is just like King Midas -- whatsoever it touches becomes poison. And you know in what difficulties and trouble Midas fell! And things were turning into gold, and even then he became miserable, as miserable as any man has ever been on this earth. He touched his daughter whom he loved, and she became gold. He touched his wife and she became gold. He will touch the food and the food will become gold. He couldn't drink, he couldn't eat, he couldn't sleep, he couldn't love, he couldn't move. His own relatives escaped. Servants will stand far away, because if they come near and by chance he touches, they will be gold. King Midas must have gone absolutely crazy.

So what about you? Whatsoever you touch becomes poison. Even when everything turns into gold a hell is created. What about you? -- you touch and things become poisonous. You live in misery, but you have to find the cause. The cause is within you: the doer, the ego, the "I". But you will have to pass through it. You cannot learn out of my experience.

In Zen they say that whether the water is hot or cold, only if you drink then you know. My saying that the ego transforms everything into poison will not be of much help. You have to watch. You have to be on lookout. You have to feel and understand your own ego -- what it has done to you.

But ego is very tricky. It always says... whenever you are in misery it always says somebody else has caused it. That's the trick how ego protects itself. If you are in misery, you never think that it is *you* -- it is always somebody else. Husband is in misery because the wife is creating; the wife is in misery because the husband is creating the misery -- ego always throws the responsibility on the other -- the father is in misery because of the son.

I have seen people who are in misery because they have children, and I have seen people -- they are in misery because they don't have children. I see people in misery who are in love -- their relationship is causing them much trouble, turmoil, anguish -- and I see people in misery who are not in love, because without love they are miserable. It seems you are absolutely determined to be in misery. Whatsoever the case, you create misery. But you never look within. Something must be inside which causes it -- that ego that you think you are, the idea of the self. Greater the idea of the self, the greater will be the misery.

Children are less in misery because their egos are yet not developed, and then, their whole life people go on thinking that life was a paradise in childhood. The only reason is simple: that the ego needs time to develop. Children don't have much egos. If you try to remember your past you will find a barrier somewhere. At the age of four or at the age of three suddenly memory stops there. Why?

Psychoanalysts have been probing the mystery and now they have come to a conclusion. They say because the ego was not there, so who will collect the memories~ The collector was not there. Things happened, experience happened, because a child is not a blank sheet up to the age of three. Millions of things have happened. And for a child, more things happen than for an old man, because the child is more curious, and each small thing is a great thing. Millions of things have happened in those three years, but because the ego was not there, there is no trace left. If the child is hypnotized, he can remember. He can go beyond the barrier.

In many experiments, hypnotized persons have remembered not only things that happened after birth, but things that happened before birth, when they were in the womb of the mother. The mother was ill, or had a severe stomach-ache, and the child suffered. Or, when the child was in the mother's womb, grown

seven months or eight months and the mother had made love, the child remembers it. Because when a woman makes love, the child suffocates inside.

So in the East it has been completely prohibited. When the mother is pregnant love should not be made -- any sexual activity is dangerous for the child, because the child depends for his breathing on the mother. The oxygen is supplied by the mother, and when the mother is in sexual activity, her rhythm of breathing is lost. The continuous rhythm is no more there; the child suffocates, not knowing what is happening. While making sex, more oxygen is absorbed by the mother -- now these are scientific facts -- and when more oxygen is absorbed by the mother, the child cannot get the oxygen. Sometimes even death is possible; the child may die. The child remembers all these things. You also remember all these things; they are there, but because the ego was not there, they have not become a burden on you.

An enlightened person remembers things just like this. He has no center to remember. He has accumulated memory but it is not a burden. If he wants, he can look in the memory and find a thing out of it, but he is not burdened. Memories don't come by themselves to him. He can check, he can find, but normally he remains like an empty sky. Nothing comes by itself.

You will be held by your own experience, not by what I say. Look at the misery and always try to find out the cause, and you will find the cause within yourself. Once you find the cause is inside, the point of transformation has reached to its maturity. Now you can turn over, now you can change -- you are ready. While you go on throwing responsibility on others no change is possible. Once you realize that you are responsible for all the misery that you have created -- you are your own hell -- that every moment a great turning happens. Immediately, you become your own heaven.

That's why I tell you to move into relationship, into the world; to experience, to become mature, to ripen, to become seasoned. Only then whatsoever I am saying will be meaningful to you. Otherwise, intellectually you will understand but existentially you will miss.

The fifth question:

I CANNOT SEEM TO FEEL FOR YOU AS A LOVER. IT JUST FEELS THAT YOU ARE RIGHT FOR ME. IS THIS BECAUSE OF MY HANG-UPS ABOUT MEN? DOES ONE HAVE TO BE IN LOVE WITH YOU AS A PREREQUISITE TO THE NEXT KIND OF RELATIONSHIP?

You don't understand me at all. You are not required to be a lover to me. I am not required to be a lover to you. But I understand your difficulty. You cannot understand that love is possible without being a lover. You can love me without being a lover to me; that is the highest kind of love, the purest love.

And this has to be understood, because between a Master and a disciple the relationship is not of this world. He is neither your father nor your brother, neither your husband nor your wife, neither your child. No, all the relationships that exist in the world are irrelevant between a Master and disciple. In a sense he is all, and in a sense none. In a certain sense he may be fatherly. In a certain sense he may be just like a child to you. When I say in a certain sense he will be fatherly to you, he may not be older than you; he may be very young, but in a certain sense he will be fatherly to you because he gives and you receive. And because he lives on a hilltop and you live in the valley, he may not be older than you in time, but he is infinitely older than you in eternity. And in a certain sense he will be just like a child to you, because he has become again a child. The relationship is very complicated, very complex. He cannot be a husband to you because he cannot possess you and he cannot be possessed by you. But in a certain sense, he is like a husband. Without his possessing you, you are possessed. Without any effort on his part, your attitude towards him is bound to be like that of a beloved. Because the relationship between a Master and a disciple is bound to be in such a way that the disciple has to be feminine, because he is the receiver and he has to be open. In fact, he has to become pregnant with the Master. Only then rebirth will be possible.

In a certain other sense a Master is like a wife because he is so soft. All corners have disappeared in his life. He has become more and more round, and round, and round. Even in his body, in his being, he is more feminine. That's why Buddha looks more feminine.

Nietzsche criticized Buddha only because of this: that he is a feminine man. Nietzsche said that he created the whole feminity of India, because for Nietzsche, the male is the powerful element -- feminine means weak. And in a certain sense he is right, because Buddha is feminine, but he is not weak. Or,

weakness has its own power which no power can ever have. A child is weak, but a child has power no old man can have.

A stone is very strong, and just by the side of the rock is a flower -- very weak. But a flower has a power which no rock can ever have. The flower is certainly weak: in the morning it comes, by the evening it is gone. It is so transitory, it is so temporal, so momentary. But a flower has a power of a different dimension, of a different quality because it is so alive. In fact, it dies so soon because it lives so intensely. The very intensity of life in a flower exhausts it by the evening. The rock goes on living because it lives so lukewarm. The life is not intense: very sluggish, lazy, sleepy. The rock sleeps, the flower lives.

A Master is weak in a certain sense because his weakness is his own power. He is feminine in a certain sense because all aggression is gone, all violence disappeared. He is more like a mother than like a father. The thing is very complex and nobody is required to be a lover, but everybody is required to be in love.

I CANNOT SEEM TO FEEL FOR YOU AS A LOVER. IT JUST FEELS THAT YOU ARE RIGHT FOR ME.

How cold! Just right? Just right is not enough. Unless I am more than right for you, nothing will happen. Just right is too calculated; just right is less than enough. Just right means only on the periphery I meet with you, not on the center. And when you say, "You are just right for me,N this relationship cannot be of the heart. It is just of the mind -- calculating, clever, cunning, safeguarding, side by side, not moving in the dangerous heart relationship, remaining on the periphery always ready to escape. That's what it means: "just right" -- and just right has no energy in it, it is cold.

So if you cannot grow out of this, then it is better to leave me, because nothing will happen. You don't have enough energy. And if you are not moving fast towards me I cannot move towards you. That is not possible; you have to move. The relationship between a disciple and Master is not a calculated relationship. When the Master becomes the only Master for you -- not that he is the only Master, there are many, but that is not the point -- when for a disciple the Master becomes the ONLY Master, when the whole history, past and future, becomes pale before this man, everything fades away and only this man remains in your heart, only then something is possible.

Because of this, many problems arise. Somebody falls in love with Buddha. Then he says Buddha is the only enlightened man. Then he says, "Okay -- Jesus is there, Krishna is there, but not like Buddha." Then Jesus and Krishna are thrown on the periphery. In the center, in the very heart of the shrine, or, in the shrine of the heart, only Buddha exists. For the disciple it is perfectly true. Then somebody falls in love with Jesus, then Jesus comes to the center; Buddha, Mahavira and Mohammed all are on the periphery. When a Master becomes like a sun and you move around him like an earth, like a planet, he becomes your center, the very center of your life. Only then something is possible, never before it.

Just right is not right at all. Just right means almost wrong. Try to get out of the trap of just right. Overflowing, if you come to me, only then will you find me. Running, if you come to me, running as fast as you can, only then will you find me. Headlong, if you jump into me, only then will you find me. It is too businesslike when you say, "Just right". Either grow out of it or move away from me. Maybe somewhere else with somebody else, you can fall in love. Because it is not a question of whether you fall in love with Master A or Master B or Master C -- it is not a question. The question is you fall in love. Wheresoever it happens, move there. If the relationship is just right, then I am not your Master, then you are not my disciple.

IS THIS BECAUSE OF MY HANG-UPS ABOUT MEN?

No, it is not because of your hang-ups about men. It is because of you, your ego, and your hang-ups about men are because of your ego also; they too are because of that. If a woman cannot surrender to any man, it is not because men are lacking or men are not there. It is only because the woman has not grown, because only a grown-up can surrender because only a grown-up can be courageous enough to surrender. The woman has remained childish, retarded. Then with every man there will be problem.

And if you cannot surrender in love, it will be very difficult for you to surrender at all. With a Master also there is a surrender, and a greater surrender than any man can ever demand or any woman can ever demand. Because a man demands the surrender of your body, if he is only related to you because of sex. If he loves you also, then he demands the surrender of your mind. But a Master demands you -- mind, body,

soul -- your total being. Less than that will not do.

There are three possibilities. Whenever you come to a Master, the first possibility is to be related with him intellectually, through the head. That is not much. You may like his ideas but that doesn't mean that you like him. Liking the ideas, his attitudes, is not liking him. You can take the ideas separate. There is no need to fall in any relationship with the Master. This is what is happening to the questioner: the relationship is intellectual; that's why it is "just right".

There is another possibility: you fall in love with the heart. Then there is no question what he says; the question is he himself. If you are intellectually related to me, sooner or later you will have to go away. Because I will go on contradicting myself -- one idea suits you, another may not suit. This idea you like, that idea you don't like -- and I will go on contradicting. And I contradict for a particular reason: because I want only those people around me who are in love, not those who are intellectually convinced by me. To throw them away I have to remain continuously paradoxical.

This is a screening, a very subtle screening. I never say to you that "Go away." You simply go on your own. And you feel good because this man was contradictory so you have left. Only those who are related to me with their heart will not bother about the contradictions. They will not bother what I say; they look directly to me. They know me, so I cannot deceive them. They know me directly, not through what I say -- saying is not very important.

Look at the distinction: a person who is convinced by my ideas is related to me through the ideas; a person who is in love with me may be related to my ideas, but through me, and that makes a great difference.

Then there is a third type of relationship which is possible only after the second type of relationship has happened. When you are really in love, love becomes so natural, it disappears. When I say "disappears" I don't mean that it disappears, I only mean that you are no more aware that it is there. Are you aware of your breathing? When something goes wrong, yes -- when you are running fast and breathing is hard and you are out of breath, yes. But when you are resting in your chair and everything is good, are you aware of the breathing? No, there is no need. When there is a headache only then you become aware of head, something goes wrong. When the head is perfectly healthy, you are headless. This is the definition of health: when the body is perfectly healthy, you don't know it... as if it is not there; you become bodiless. And this is the definition of perfect love also. Love is the ultimate, the highest health, because love makes one whole. When you love a Master, by and by, you completely forget about love. It has become so natural, like breathing.

Then a third type of relationship comes into being which is neither of the head nor of the heart, but of the being itself. Heart and head are two layers; hidden behind them is the center of your being. You may call it the *atma*, the self, the soul or whatsoever you like. Because there, no distinction of words is anymore meaningful. You can call it no-self, *anatma* -- that will also do. Head is the beginning; don't get stuck there. Heart is the passage -- pass through it, but don't make a house there also. Being to being -- there are no boundaries then. Then in fact, the disciple and the Master are not two. They exist as two, but one consciousness flows from one shore to another.

The sixth question:

YOU SAID THAT WHEN THE SCHOOL-CHILD LOOKS OUT OF THE WINDOW, HE IS IN MEDITATION. I ALWAYS THOUGHT I WAS DAYDREAMING WHEN I DID THAT, AND FAR FROM MEDITATION. HAVE I BEEN IN MEDITATION ALL THIS TIME WITHOUT KNOWING?

Yes, a child is in meditation. But this meditation is because of ignorance; it will have to go. That which you have not earned cannot remain with you. Only that which you have earned becomes yours. The child is meditative because he is ignorant. He has not many thoughts to distract. The child is meditative because naturally, wherever the mind finds pleasure, he allows the mind to move.

In fact, the child is still not part of the society. The child is still primitive, animal-like. But the seed is growing. Sooner or later he will be in the society. And then, all meditation will be lost, the innocence of childhood will be lost. The child is in the garden of Eden just like Adam and Eve. They will have to fall. They will have to commit sin. They will have to be thrown into the world, because only out of the

experience of the world a meditation arises which is seasoned, which cannot be lost.

So there are two types of innocence: one because of ignorance, another because of awareness. Buddha is childlike, and all children are Buddha-like, but a vast difference exists. All children will be lost into the world. They need experience, they need being thrown into the world. And through their experience if they attain to meditation, innocence and childhood again, then nobody can throw them. Now it is out of experience they have learned it. It is no more through ignorance, it is through their own experiencing. Now it is their own treasure.

If everything goes right, then you will become children again at the end of your life. And that is the goal of all religions. And that is the meaning of rebirth; that is the meaning of Christian resurrection. Resurrection is not of the body, it is of the soul. Again one becomes like a child; again one is innocent, but this innocence is based, rooted in experience. If you die without becoming a child again, you lived your life in a futile way; you lived uselessly. You simply wasted the opportunity. And you will have to come back again -- the whole will go on throwing again and again...

This is the whole doctrine of reincarnation: that unless you learn it by yourself, the whole is not satisfied with you. Unless you become a child in your own right -- not because of your body but because of your being: if the innocence is attained by you, and the innocence is attained in spite of all distractions, in spite of all that was there to destroy it -- you will have to be thrown back again and again and again.

Life is a learning; it is a discipline. So not only you, but every child has been meditative, and then it is lost. And a child is not lost because of others, but there is an intrinsic necessity; he *has* to lose that innocence. That is not deep enough. It cannot pass through distractions. It is shallow.

You just think about it: a child is innocent but very shallow. He has no depth. All his emotions are shallow. This moment he loves, next moment he hates. This moment he is angry, next moment he is forgiving, completely has forgotten. He lives very shallow life, uprooted -- he has no depth. Depth comes through experience.

A Buddha has a depth, infinite depth. On the surface just like the child, but in the depth of his being not at all like a child. All the experience of many lives has seasoned him. Nothing can distract him, nothing can destroy his innocence -- nothing, absolutely nothing. Now his innocence is so deep-rooted that storms may come -- in fact, they are welcome-and the tree will not be uprooted. It will enjoy the coming of the storm. It will enjoy the very effort of the storm to uproot it, and when the storm has passed, it will be stronger for that, not weaker.

This is the difference: a childhood innocence is a gift of nature; the innocence that you attain through your own effort is not a gift of nature, you have earned it. And always remember that whatsoever you have earned is yours. No theft is possible in existence, no robbery, no stealing. And you cannot borrow it from anybody else.

The seventh question:

Many questions have been asked about dreams. Somebody has asked,

ARE VISIONS ALSO DREAMS? HOW TO BE ALERT IN SLEEP AND DREAM? SOMETIMES I FEEL THAT YOU COME IN MY DREAMS. WHAT AM I TO THINK ABOUT SUCH DREAMS?

Yes, visions are dreams, not of this world, but of the other world. Sometimes you have visions, and if you meditate, you will have more and more. They will become, for the time being, the very usual phenomenon.

So, somebody has asked:

ARE VISIONS ALSO DREAMS?

Yes, they are dreams not of this world but of the other world; they are higher dreams. They are concerned not with things, but your inner phenomena. But still they are dreams so don't cling to them. One has to go beyond them also. If you see a Buddha in your vision, remember that this Buddha is also part of

the dream -- of course, beautiful, spiritual, very, very helpful in your search -- but don't cling to it.

Zen Masters have been saying for centuries that if you meet a Buddha kill him immediately! Don't wait for a single moment. If you don't kill him, he will kill you. And they are right.

Visions are beautiful, but if you start enjoying them too much they can be dangerous. Then you are again stuck with some experience. And when you see Buddha it is really beautiful and it looks more real than the real, and has such grace. Just by seeing the vision you feel so silent and peaceful within. When you see Krishna with his flute, singing a song, who would like not to cling? One would like to cling. One would like this vision to be repeated again and again. Then the Buddha has killed you.

Remember, this is the criterion, that whatsoever is seen has to be treated as a dream; only the seer is real. All that is seen is dream -- good, bad, religious, irreligious, sexual, spiritual -- it makes no difference. There is a sexual pornography in dreams, and there is a spiritual pornography in dreams also, but both are pornographic. One has to drop all. *All* experience is dream; only the experiencer is true. And you have to come to a point where there is nothing to be seen, nothing to be heard, nothing to be smelled, nothing to be touched -- just vast space and you alone. Only the seer is left. All the visitors have gone; guests gone, only the host has remained. When this moment comes, then only is the real happening. Before it, all else is a dream.

A second question has been asked that,

HOW TO BE ALERT IN SLEEP AND DREAM?

The person who has asked says that whenever he tries to be aware, he cannot sleep. Or, if sleep is coming and suddenly he remembers that he has to be alert, the sleep is broken, and then he cannot sleep -- it is difficult.

Awareness with sleep cannot be worked out directly. First you have to work with the waking. Don't try that, otherwise your sleep will be disturbed and your whole day will be disturbed and you will feel depressed, lazy, sleepy. Don't do that.

Remember always there is a chain and one has to move from step to step. The first step is to be aware while waking. Don't think about the sleep at all. First you be awake while waking in the day. And when you will gather enough energy of awareness, then only the second step can be taken. Then there will be no effort really. The very energy that you have gathered through the day will remain alert inside. There will be no effort needed. If effort is needed, then sleep will be disturbed because effort is against sleep.

This happens all over the world: millions of people suffer from insomnia. And out of one hundred, ninety-nine cases are such that they are suffering because they make some effort to go to sleep. Effort is against sleep. They try many ways how to go into sleep and the very effort is against sleep. The effort makes you alert, and the effort makes you tense, and sleep is a no-effort phenomenon. You simply go into sleep. You need not do anything. If you do, sleep will not be possible. You simply put your head on the pillow and just don't do anything, not even wait for the sleep, because if you are waiting for the sleep you are doing something -- the waiting. You simply lie down on the bed, put the light off, close your eyes and sleep comes. You cannot bring it, it happens; it is not an action.

And to understand the nature of sleep is to understand many things. *Samadhi* also is just like that. That's why Patanjali will say later on that sleep and *samadhi* have something common. This is their commonness: sleep comes, *satori* also; *samadhi* also comes, you cannot do anything to bring it. If you try, you will miss. If you don't want to miss, you simply be and it comes.

So don't make any effort to be aware while going into sleep. You will disturb the sleep and you will not gain awareness. You just work out in the day. When in the day you are more and more alert, the very current of alertness passes into sleep by its own energy. You fall asleep and still you feel a center within you, watching. A light -- a small light in the beginning -- burning inside, and you can watch. But don't start it. You do while waking, and it will happen while you go into sleep.

The last question:

MANY PEOPLE FEEL SOMETIMES THAT YOU COME IN THEIR DREAMS, SO WHAT TO THINK ABOUT

They are not of the same type. It depends on you. Sometimes it may be just the first type of dream I call rubbish. Because you listen to me so attentively, an imprint is left in the mind. And you listen to me continuously every day and you meditate, and an imprint is left in the mind. It can become heavy. Sometimes the mind has to release it; it is rubbish.

But it can be of the second type also: that you would like me to be more closer. And I have created so many barriers; you are not allowed to be so much c~oser. In the morning you can see me; that too, from a distance. In the evening you can come, and that too with difficulty. So you have to suppress. That suppression can cause the second type of dream. You may dream that I have come to you, or you have come to me and you are talking to me.

It can be of a third type: it may be a communication from the unconscious. If it is of the third type, then it is meaningful. It simply shows to you that you are trying to escape from me. Come closer. The unconscious is simply saying that, "Don't try to escape and don't remain on the periphery; come closer."

It can be of the fourth type: something from your past life, because many of you have lived with me; it may be a fragment of the past. Your mind is moving on the past track.

It can be of the fifth type also: a possibility of the future. All types are possible. These are five types of dreams. It can be a vision also, which is also a type of dream. I didn't talk about it because it has a different quality. It has the quality of the waking life; that too is a dream. The waking life is too a vast dream. But vision has the quality of the waking life. Sometimes I come to you, but rarely, because you have to earn it. If you see me a hundred times, ninety-nine times it will be something of the five types of dreams. But the hundredth time, I come to you when you have earned it. Then it is a vision.

But by and by, you will have to become aware what is what. Right now I cannot give you criteria how to judge what is what. You will have to taste them yourself.

So first become aware while you are awake, in the day. Gather more and more energy of awareness. Make it such an overflowing stream that when you fall asleep, your body falls asleep, your mind falls asleep, but the energy, the current of awareness is so forceful it continues. Then you will be able to make distinctions. And when one becomes able to make distinctions in dreams, it is a great achievement.

And then, by and by, rubbish drops. First type of dream disappears, because a man of awareness lives so completely in the day that he doesn't gather rubbish. Rubbish is incomplete experiences. You were eating; the food was delicious, but you couldn't eat it too much because you were a guest -- what would people think? Incomplete experience has become rubbish now. Now, in the night you will again eat. You will have to complete the experience, otherwise the mind will go on and on.

Something incomplete mind does not like. The mind is a perfectionist: anything incomplete it doesn't like. Your one tooth falls, and then the tongue goes again and again there because something is incomplete. Now the mind continuously... absurd, because just by touching by the tongue nothing is going to happen, but the mind again and again... it never tried before when the tooth was there. Now something is incomplete.

Psychologists say that even monkeys -- because they also have minds just like you -- if you draw a half circle and leave the chalk there, they will complete it. Monkeys! -- because they cannot tolerate an incomplete circle, they will complete it immediately.

Mind always trying to complete things... First type of dream disappears when you become aware. You live life so completely there is no need. And then, the second type of dream disappears by and by, because you don't live in desires. A man who is aware lives in needs, not in desires, so there is no need to wish-fulfill anything. He has nothing, so he never becomes a president of a country in the dream. He has no desires, no ambitions. He lives very ordinarily. The natural flow of life is enough. Eating food, feeling satiated, drinking water, feeling satiated, getting a good sleep -- it is enough. More is not asked.

Then the third type of dream disappears. With the disappearance of the first two types, the conscious and unconscious have come so closer there is no need to communicate anything in the dream. In fact, the unconscious starts communicating while you are fully awake. Then things become simple, communication becomes exact. Then the fourth type of dream disappears. When you are so at ease with your life, aware perfectly satiated, the past drops completely. There is no need for it to go into the past. You live in the moment; the past disappears, and then the fifth type of dream disappears. You live so totally in the moment, so aware, so utterly aware, there is no future for you.

And when all the five types of dream disappear, the unreality has disappeared, the illusion has disappeared. Now for the first time, you attain to the realization of the real, the *brahma*.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Periphery and center

3 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7503030
ShortTitle:	YOGA303
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	113 mins

WHEN THE ACTIVITY OF THE MIND IS UNDER CONTROL, THE MIND BECOMES LIKE PURE CRYSTAL, REFLECTING EQUALLY, WITHOUT DISTORTION, THE PERCEIVER, THE PERCEPTION AND THE PERCEIVED.
SAVITARKA SAMADHI IS THE SAMADHI IN WHICH THE YOGI IS STILL UNABLE TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE REAL KNOWLEDGE, KNOWLEDGE BASED ON WORDS AND KNOWLEDGE BASED ON REASONING OR SENSE PERCEPTIONS, WHICH ALL REMAIN IN THE MIND IN A MIXED STATE.

WHAT IS MIND? Mind is not a thing, but an event. A thing has substance in it, an event is just a process. A thing is like the rock; an event is like the wave: it exists, but is not substantial. It is just the event between the wind and the ocean; a process, a phenomenon.

This is the first thing to be understood: that mind is a process, like a wave or like a river, but it has no substance in it. If it has substance, then it can not be dissolved. If it has no substance it can disappear without leaving a single trace behind. When a wave disappears into the ocean, what is left behind? Nothing, not even a trace. So those who have known, they say mind is like a bird flying into the sky -- no footprints are left behind, not even a trace. The bird flies but leaves no path, no footprints.

The mind is just a process. In fact, mind doesn't exist, only thoughts, thoughts moving so fast that you think and feel that something is existing there in continuity. One thought comes, another thought comes, another, and they go on. The gap is so small you cannot see the gap between one thought and another. So two thoughts become joined, they become a continuity, and because of that continuity you think there is a mind. There are thoughts -- no mind -- just as there are electrons, no matter. Thought is the electron of the mind. Just like a crowd... a crowd exists in a sense, doesn't exist in another; only individuals exist. But many individuals together give the feeling as if they are one. A nation exists and exists not; only individuals are there. Individuals are the electrons of a nation, of a community, of a crowd.

Thoughts exist, mind doesn't exist. Mind is just the appearance. And when you look into the mind deeper, it disappears. Then there are thoughts, but when the mind has disappeared and individual thoughts exist, many things are immediately solved. First thing: immediately you come to know that thoughts are like clouds -- they come and go -- and you are the sky. When there is no mind, immediately the perception comes that you are no more involved in the thoughts. Thoughts are there, passing through you like clouds passing through the sky, or the wind passing through the trees. Thoughts are passing through you, and they can pass because you are a vast emptiness. There is no hindrance, no obstacle. No wall exists to prevent them.

You are not a walled pheneomenon. Your sky is the infinitely open; thoughts come and go. And once you start feeling taht thoughts come and go and you are the watcher, the witness, the mind is in control.

Mind cannot be controlled. In the first place, because it is not, how can you control it? In the second place, who will control the mind? Because nobody exists beyond the mind. and when I say nobody exists, I mean that nobody exists beyond the mind -- a nothingness. Who will control the mind? If somebody is controlling the mind, then it will be only a part, fragment of the mind controlling another fragment of the mind. That is what the ego is.

Mind cannot be controlled in that way. It is not, and there is nobody to control it. The inner emptiness can see, but cannot control. It can look, but cannot control. But the very look is the control, the very phenomenon of observation, of witnessing, becomes the control because the mind disappears. It is just like in a dark night, you are running fast because you have become afraid of somebody following you, and that somebody is nobody but your own shadow. and the more you run, the more the shadow is closer to you. Howsoever fast you run makes no difference; the shadow is there. whenever you look back, the shadow is there. That is not the way to escape from it, and that is not the way to control it. You will have to look deeper into the shadow. Stand still and look deeper into the shadow; the shadow disappears because the shadow is not; it is just an absence of light. Mind is nothing but the absence of your presence. When you sit silently, when you look deep in the mind, mind simply disappears. Thoughts will remain, they are existential, but mind will not be found.

But when the mind is gone then a second perception becomes possible: you can see thoughts are not yours. Of course they come, and sometimes they rest a little while in you, and then they go. You may be a resting place, but they don't originate in you. Have you ever watched that not even a single thought has arisen out of *you*? Not a single thought has come through your being. They always come from the outside. They don't belong to you. Rootless, homeless they hover. Sometimes they rest in you, that's all; a cloud resting on top of a hill. Then they will move on their own; you need not do anything. If you simply watch, control is attained.

The word control is not very good, because words cannot be very good. Words belong to the mind, to the world of thoughts. Words cannot be very, very penetrating; they are shallow. The word control is not good because there is nobody to control and there is nobody to be controlled. But tentatively, it helps to understand a certain thing which happens. When you look deeply, mind is controlled. Suddenly you have become the master. Thoughts are there but they are no more masters of you, they cannot do anything to you; they simply come and go. You remain untouched just like a lotus flower amidst rainfall: drops of water fall on the petals but they go on slipping, they don't even touch. The lotus remains untouched.

That's why in the East lotus became so much significant, became so much symbolic. The greatest symbol that has come out of the East is the lotus. It carries the whole meaning of the eastern consciousness. It says, "Be like a lotus, that's all. Remain untouched, and you are in control. Remain untouched and you are the master."

Few things more about the mind before we can enter Patanjali's sutras. From one standpoint, mind is like waves -- a disturbance. When the ocean is calm and quiet, undisturbed, the waves are not there. When the ocean is disturbed in a tide or strong wind, when tremendous waves arise and whole surface is just a chaos, mind from one standpoint... These are all metaphors just to help you to understand certain quality inside which cannot be said through words. These metaphors are poetic. If you try to understand them with sympathy, you will attain to an understanding. But if you try to understand them logically, you will miss the point. They are metaphors.

Mind is a disturbance of consciousness, just like an ocean with waves is a disturbance. Something foreign has entered -- the wind. Something from the outside has happened to the ocean, or to the consciousness -- the thoughts, or the wind, and there is a chaos. But the chaos is always on the surface. The waves are always on the surface. There are no waves in the depth -- cannot be because in the depth the wind cannot enter. So everything is just on the surface. If you move inwards, control is attained. If you move inwards from the surface you go to the center; suddenly, the surface may still be disturbed but you are not disturbed.

The whole yoga is nothing but centering, moving towards the center, getting rooted there, abiding there. And from there the whole perspective changes. Now still the waves may be there, but they don't reach you. And now you can see they don't belong to you, just a conflict on the surface with something foreign. And from the center, when you look, by and by, the conflict ceases. By and by, you relax. By and by, you accept that of course there is strong wind and waves will arise; you are not worried, and when you are not worried even waves can be enjoyed. Nothing is wrong in them. The problem arises because you are also on the surface. You are in a small boat on the surface and strong wind comes and it is tide, and the whole ocean

goes mad. Of course, you are worried; you are scared to death. You are in danger. Any moment the waves can throw your small boat; any moment death can occur. What you can do with your small boat? How can you control? If you start fighting with the waves you will be defeated. Fight won't help. You will have to accept the waves. In fact, if you can accept the waves and let your boat, howsoever small, move with them not against them, then there is no danger.

That is the meaning of Tilopa -- "loose and natural". Waves are there; you simply allow. You simply allow yourself to move with them, not against them. You become part of them. Then tremendous happiness happens. That is the whole art of surfing: moving with the waves -- not against, with them -- so much so that you are not different from them. Surfing can become a great meditation. It can give you glimpses of the inner because it is not a fight, it is a let-go. Once you know that even waves can be enjoyed -- and that can be known when you look the whole phenomenon from the center.

Just like you are a traveler and clouds have gathered, and there is much lightning, and you have forgotten where you are moving; you have forgotten the path and you are hurrying towards home. This is what is happening on the surface: a traveler lost; many clouds, much lightning... Soon, there will be tremendous rain. You are seeking home, the safety of the home. Then suddenly you reach home. Now you sit inside, now you wait for the rains, now you can enjoy. Now the lightning has a beauty of its own. It was not so when you were outside, lost in a forest. But now, sitting inside the house the whole phenomenon is tremendously beautiful. Now the rain comes and you enjoy. Now the lightning is there and you enjoy, and great thunder in the clouds, and you enjoy, because now you are safe inside. Once you reach to the center, you start enjoying whatsoever happens on the surface. So the whole thing is not to fight on the surface, but rather slip into the center. Then there is a control, and a control which has not been forced, a control which happens spontaneously when you are centered.

Centering in consciousness is the control of the mind. So don't try to control the mind. The language can mislead you. Nobody can control, and those who try to control, they will go mad; they will simply go neurotic, because trying to control the mind is nothing but a part of the mind trying to control another part of the mind.

Who are you who is trying to control? You are also a wave, a religious wave of course, trying to control. And there are irreligious waves. There is sex and there is anger and there is jealousy and possessiveness and hatred, and millions of waves, irreligious. And then there are religious waves: meditation, love, compassion. But these are all on the surface of the surface. And on the surface, religious, irreligious doesn't make any difference.

Religion is at the center and in the perspective that happens through the center. Sitting inside your horn you look at your own surface. Everything changes b cause your perspective is new. Suddenly you are control. In fact, you are so much in control that you c leave the surface uncontrolled. This is subtle. You are much in control, so much rooted, not worried about I surface... In fact you would like the waves and I tides and the storm -- it is beautiful, it gives energy, it a strength -- there is nothing to be worried about it; on weaklings worry about thoughts. Only weaklings worry about the mind. Stronger people simply absorb, the whole, and they are richer for it. Stronger people simply never reject anything. Rejection is out of weakness -- you are afraid. Stronger people would like to ab sorb everything that life gives. Religious, irreligious moral, immoral, divine, devil -- makes no difference; stronger person absorbs everything, and he is richer fo it. He has a totally different depth Ordinary religious people cannot have; they are poor and shallow.

Watch ordinary religious people going to the temple and to the mosque and to the church. You will always find very, very shallow people with no depth. Because they have rejected parts of themselves, they have be come crippled. They are in a certain way paralyzed.

Nothing is wrong in the mind, nothing is wrong the thoughts. If anything is wrong, it is remaining on the surface, because then you don't know the whole and unnecessarily suffer because of the part and the part perception. A whole perception is needed, and that possible only from the center, because from the center you can look all around in all dimensions, all direction the whole periphery of your being. And it is vast. I] fact, it is the same as the periphery of existence. Once you are centered, by and by you become wider and wider and bigger and bigger, and you end with being *brahman*, not less than that.

From another standpoint, mind is like dust a traveller gathers on his clothes. And you have been traveling, and traveling and traveling for millions of lives and never taken a bath. Much dust has collected, naturally -- nothing wrong in it; has to be so -- layers of dust and you think those layers are your personality. You have become so much identified with them, you have lived with those layers of dust so long they look like your skin. You have become identified.

Mind is the past, the memory, the dust. Everybody has to gather it. If you travel you will gather dust. But no need to be identified with it, no need to become one with it, because if you become one, then you will be in trouble because you are not the dust, you are consciousness. Says Omar Khayyam, "Dust unto dust". When a man dies, what happens? -- dust returns unto dust. If you are just dust, then everything will return to the dust, nothing will be left behind. But are you just dust, layers of dust, or is something inside you which is not dust at all, not of the earth at all? That's your consciousness, your awareness.

Awareness is your being, consciousness is your being, and the dust that awareness collects around it is your mind. There are two ways to deal with this dust. The ordinary religious way is to clean the clothes, rub your body hard. But those methods cannot help much. Howsoever you clean your clothes, the clothes have become so dirty they are beyond redemption; you cannot clean them. On the contrary, whatsoever you do may make them more unclean.

It happened: Mulla Nasruddin came once to me, and he is a drunkard. His hands shake eating, drinking tea; everything falls on his clothes, so all his clothes were stained with tea and *pan*, and this and that. So I told Nasruddin, "Why don't you go to the chemist and find something? There are solutions and these stains can be washed."

So he went. After seven days he came back; his clothes were in a worse condition, worse than before. I asked, 'What is the matter? Didn't you go to the chemist?" He said, "I went. And that chemical solution wonderful -- it works. All the stains of tea and *pan* gone. Now I need another solution because that solution has left its own stains."

Religious people supply you soaps and chemical solutions how to wipe, how to wash the dirt, but then those solutions leave their own stains. That's why an immoral person can become moral, but remains dirty, now in moral way, but remains dirty. Even sometimes the situation is worse than before.

An immoral man is in many ways innocent, less egoistic. A moral man has all the immorality inside the mind. And new things that he has gathered: those are the moralistic, the puritan, egoistic attitudes. He feels superior. He feels he is the chosen one and everybody else is condemned to hell. Only he is going to heaven. And all the immorality remains inside, because you cannot control mind from the surface -- there is no way. It simply doesn't happen that way. Only one control exists, and that is the perception from the center.

Mind is like a dust gathered through millions journeys. The real religious standpoint, the radical religious standpoint against the ordinary, is to simply throw the clothes. Don't bother to wash them, the cannot be washed. Simply move like a snake out of his old skin and don't even look back. This is what exactly yoga is: how to get rid of your personalities. Those personalities are the clothes.

This word "personality" is very interesting. It come from a Greek root *persona*. It means the mask that actors used in ancient Greece, in drama, to hide the face. That mask is called persona, and you have personality out of it. Personality is the mask, not you. Personality a false face, to show it to others. And through man lives and many experiences you have created many personalities, clothes; they have all become dirty. You have used them too much, and because of them the original face is completely lost.

You don't know what is your original face. You are deceiving others and you have become a victim of your own deceptions. Drop all personalities, because if you cling to the personality you will remain on the surface. Drop all personalities and be just natural, and then you can flow towards the center. And once from the center you look then there is no mind. In the beginning thoughts continue, but by and by, without your cooperation, they come less and less. And when your all cooperation is lost, when you simply don't cooperate with them, they stop coming to you. Not that they are no more; they are there, but they don't come to you.

Thoughts come only as invited guests. They never come uninvited, remember this. Sometimes you think, "This thought I never invited," but you must be wrong. In some way, sometime -- you may have forgotten about it completely -- you must have invited it. Thoughts never come uninvited. You first invite them; only then they come. When you don't invite, sometimes just because of old habit, because you have been an old friend, they may knock at your door. But if you don't cooperate, by and by they forget about you, they don't come to you. And when thoughts stop coming on their own, this is the control. Not that you control thoughts -- simply you reach to an inner shrine of your being, and thoughts are controlled by themselves.

From still another standpoint, mind is the past, the memory, all the experiences accumulated, in a sense: all that you have done, all that you have thought, all that you desired, all that you dreamed -- everything, your total past, your memory. Memory is mind. And unless you get rid of memory, you will not be able to control mind.

How to get rid of memory? It is always there following you. In fact, you are the memory, so how to get rid of it? Who are you except your memories? When I ask, "Who are you?" you tell me your name. That is your memory. Your parents gave you that name some time back. I ask you, "Who are you?" and you tell about your family: your father, your mother. That is a memory. I ask you, "Who are you?" and you tell me about your education, your degrees: that you have done the degree of Master of Arts, or you are a Ph.D., or you are an engineer or an architect. That is a memory.

When I ask you, "Who are you?" if really you look inside, your only answer can be, "I don't know." Whatsoever you will say will be the memory, not you. The only real authentic answer can be, "I don't know," because to know oneself is the last thing. I can answer who I am, but I will not answer. You cannot answer, "Who are you?" but you are ready with the answer.

Those who know, they keep silent about this. Because if all the memory is discarded, and all the language is discarded, then who I am cannot be said. I can look into you, I can give you a gesture; I can be with you with my total being -- that is my answer. But the answer cannot be given in words because whatsoever is given in words will be part of memory, part of mind, not of consciousness.

How to get rid of the memories? Watch them, witness them. And always remember that, "This has happened to me, but this is not me. Of course you were born in a certain family, but this is not you; it has happened to you, an event outside of you. Of course somebody has given a name to you. It has its utility but the name is not you. Of course, you have a form, but the form is not you. The form is just the house you happen to be in. The form is just the body that you happen to be in. And the body is given to you by your parents. It is a gift, but not you.

Watch and discriminate. This is what in the East they call *vivek*, discrimination: you discriminate continuously. Keep on discriminating -- a moment comes when you have eliminated all that you are not. Suddenly, in that state, you for the first time face yourself, you encounter your own being. Go on cutting all identities that you are not: the family, the body, the mind. In that emptiness, when everything that was not you has been thrown out, suddenly your being surfaces. For the first time you encounter yourself, and that encounter becomes the control.

The "control" word is really ugly. I would not like to use it, but I cannot do anything because Patanjali uses it -- because in the very word it seems somebody is controlling somebody else. Patanjali knows, and later on he will say that you attain to real *samadhi* only when there is no control and no controller. Now we should enter into the sutras.

WHEN THE ACTIVITY OF THE MIND IS UNDER CONTROL, THE MIND BECOMES LIKE PURE CRYSTAL, REFLECTING EQUALLY, WITHOUT DISTORTION, THE PERCEIVER, THE PERCEPTION, AND THE PERCEIVED.

When the activity of the mind is under control... Now you understand what I mean by "under control": that you are at the center and you look at the mind from there; that you are sitting inside the house and you look at the clouds, and the thunder, and the lightning and the rain from there; that you have dropped all your clothes -- dusty clothes and dirty clothes -- because in fact there are no clothes, only layers of dirt, so you cannot clean them. You have thrown them out, thrown them away. You are simply naked and nude in your being. Or, you have eliminated all that with which you have become identified. Now you don't say who you are: form, name, family, body, mind, everything has been eliminated. Only that is there which cannot be eliminated.

That is the method of the Upanishads. They call it *neti-neti*. They say, "I am not this, nor that," and they go on and on and on... A moment comes when only the witness has remained, and the witness cannot be denied. That is the last stratum of your being, the very core of it. You cannot deny it because who will deny i Now two doesn't exist, only one. Then there is control Then the activity of the mind is under control.

So it is not like a small child forced by the parents i the corner and they have told, "Sit there silently" -- looks under control, but he is not. He looks under control, but he is restless, forced, but inside -- great turmoil.

A small child was forced by the mother. He was running all around, and then three times she told him to sit silently. Then for the fourth time -- the last ultimate -- she said, "Now you sit silently or should I come and beat you?" -- and children understand when the mother really means. So he understood. He sat there, but he told her that, "I am sitting outsidedly, but inside I am still running."

You can force your mind to sit outwardly; inside it will go on running. In fact, it will run faster because mind resists control. Everybody resists control. No, that is not the way. You can kill yourself in that way but you cannot attain to the eternal life. That is a sort of crippling. When Buddha is sitting silently there is no inward running, no. In fact, inside he has become silent, and that silence has overflown to his outside, not the reverse.

You try to force yourself to be silent on the outside, and you think that by silencing the outside, the inner will become silent. You simply don't understand the science of silence. Inside if you are silent, the outside will be overflowed by it. It simply follows the inside. The periphery follows the center, but you cannot make th center follow the periphery -- that is impossible. So always remember the whole religious search is from the inside towards the outside, and not vice-versa.

WHEN THE ACTIVITY OF THE MIND IS UNDER CONTROL, THE MIND BECOMES LIKE PURE CRYSTAL.

When there is perfect silence, you are rooted and centered inside, just watching whatsoever is happening. The birds are singing, the noise will be heard; the traffic is there on the road, the noise will be heard. And just the same, your inner traffic of the mind is there -- words, thoughts, an inner talk. The traffic will be heard but you sit silently, not doing anything -- a subtle indifference. You just look indifferently. You don't bother this way or that; whether thoughts come or not, it is the same for you. You are neither interested for nor interested against. You simply sit and the traffic of the mind goes on. If you can sit indifferently... will be difficult, will take time -- but once you know the knack of being indifferent... It is not a technique, it is a knack. A technique can be learned, a knack cannot be learned. You have simply to sit and feel it. A technique can be taught, a knack cannot be taught; you have simply to sit and feel. Someday in the right moment when you are silent, suddenly you know how it happened, how you became indifferent. Even for a single moment the traffic was there and you were indifferent, and suddenly the distance was vast between you and your mind. The mind was at the other end of the world. That distance shows that you were at the center at that moment. If you have come to feel the knack, then anytime, anywhere, you can simply slip out to the center. You can drop in and immediately an indifference, a vast indifference surrounds you. In that indifference you remain untouched by the mind. You become the master.

Indifference is the way to become the master, and the mind is controlled. Then what happens? When you are at the center, the confusion of the mind disappears. The confusion is because you are at the periphery. Mind is not really the confusion; mind plus you at the periphery is the confusion. When you move inwards, by and by, you see that mind is losing its confusion. Things are settling, things are falling in line. A certain order arises.

THE MIND BECOMES LIKE PURE CRYSTAL.

All the disturbance, confusion, criss-crossing thought currents, they all settle. This is very difficult to understand that because of you at the periphery is the whole confusion. And you, in your wisdom, are trying to settle the confusion by remaining there at the periphery.

I have been talking about a small story many times: Buddha is moving on a road and it is noon and it is very hot and he feels thirsty. And he says to his disciple Ananda that, "You go back. We crossed a small stream just two, three miles back. You bring some water for me." So Buddha rests under a tree, Ananda goes to the stream. But now it is difficult because just when he was reaching near it, few bullock carts passed across the stream. The stream is very shallow and small. Because of the bullock carts passing it, it has become dirty. All the dirt that was settled underneath has surfaced -- old dry leaves, and every type of dirt is there. The water is not drinkable. Ananda tries the same as you would try -- he entered the stream and tried to settle things so that the water can become clean again. He dirtied it more. What to do? He came back and he said, "That water is not drinkable, and I know a certain river ahead. I will go and fetch water from there." But Buddha insisted; he said, "You go back. I want the water from that stream." When Buddha insists, what Ananda can do? Reluctantly he went again. Suddenly he understood the point, because by the time he reached half the dirt has settled again. Without anybody trying to settle it, on its own accord it has settled. He understood the point.

Then he sat under a tree and watched the stream flow by because half the dirt is still there, few dry

leaves are still on the surface. He waited. He waited and watched and he did nothing, and soon the water was crystal clear, the dead leaves have gone and the dirt has gone back to the bottom. He came running and dancing. He fell in Buddha's feet and he said, "I understood -- and that's what I have been doing with my mind my whole life. Now I will just sit under a tree and let the stream of mind pass by, let it settle itself. Now I will not jump in the stream and try to make things... try to bring an order."

Nobody can bring order to the mind. The very bringing of the order creates chaos. If you can watch and wait, and you can look indifferently, things settle by themselves. There is a certain law: things cannot remain unsettled for a long time. This law you have to remember. It is one of the foundations, very fundamental, that things cannot remain unsettled in a state for long because unsettled state is not natural. It is unnatural. A settled state of things is natural; an unsettled state of things is not natural. So the unnatural can happen for a time being, but it cannot remain forever. In your hurry, in your impatience, you may make things worse.

In Japan they have a certain method, in Zen monasteries, for treating mad people. In the West they have not yet been able to find anything. They are still groping in the dark. Even ordinary crazy people seem to be beyond help. And psychoanalysis takes three years, five years, seven years. And then too, nothing much comes out of it. You dig the whole Himalaya and you don't find even a mouse coming out of it. So only very rich people can afford it, as a luxury. Psychoanalysis is a luxury. People brag about it, that they have been psychoanalyzed by a very great psychoanalyst -- for five years continuously they were psychoanalyzed, as if it is something of an attainment -- and nothing happens. People go from one psychoanalyst to another.

In Japan they have a very simple method. If somebody goes mad he is brought to the monastery. They have a very small cottage separate from the monastery, in a corner. The man is left there. Nobody takes much interest in him -- never take much interest in a madman, because interest becomes the food -- a madman wants the attention of the whole world; that's why he is mad. In the first place, he is mad because he demands attention. That has led him to madness.

So nobody takes much... They care, but they don't give attention. They give him food and they make him comfortable, but nobody goes to talk to him. Even the people who will bring food and other needs will not talk to him. He is not allowed to talk because mad people like talking. In fact, too much talking has led them to this state.

It is just the opposite of psychoanalysis: psychoanalyst goes on talking and he allows the patient to talk for hours, and the mad people enjoy it very much -- and somebody so attentively listening -- it is beautiful!

Nobody talks in the Zen monastery to the madman. Nobody pays any attention, any special attention. In a subtle indifference, they take care, that's all. For three weeks nobody talks to him, and because nobody talks he can talk to himself, that's all. And he relaxes, sits or silently lies down on the bed, and does nothing -- no treatment in fact -- and within three weeks he is completely okay.

Now the western psychoanalysts have become interested, because this is impossible -- just leaving the madman to himself. But this is the Buddhist attitude, the attitude of the yogis: to leave things, because nothing can remain unsettled for long if you leave it to itself. If you don't leave it, it can remain unsettled for long because you will be continuously unsettling it again and again.

Nature abhors chaos. Nature loves order. Nature is all for order, so chaos can only be a temporary state. If you can understand this, then don't do anything with the mind. Let this mad mind be left to itself. You simply watch. Don't pay any attention. Remember: in watching and in paying attention there is a difference. When you pay attention, you are too much interested. When you simply watch, you are indifferent.

Upeksha, Buddha calls: indifference -- absolute total indifference. Just sitting by the side, and the river flows by and things settle and dirt goes back to the bottom i, and the dry leaves have flown. Suddenly, the stream is crystal clear.

This is what Patanjali says:

> WHEN THE ACTIVITY OF THE MIND IS UNDER CONTROL, THE MIND BECOMES LIKE PURE CRYSTAL...

And when the mind becomes like pure crystal, three things are reflected in it.

> ... REFLECTING EQUALLY, WITHOUT DISTORTION, THE PERCEIVER, THE PERCEPTION, AND THE

PERCEIVED

... the object, the subject, and the relation between the two.

When the mind is perfectly clear, has become an order, is no more a confusion, things have settled, three things are reflected in it. It becomes a mirror, a three dimensional mirror. The outside world, the world of objects is reflected. The inside world, the world of subjectivity, consciousness, is reflected. And the relationship -- and between the two, the perception... and without distortion.

It is because of you meddling too much in the mind the distortion comes in. What is the distortion? Mind is a simple mechanism, just like the eyes; you look through the eyes and the world is reflected. But the eyes have only one dimension: they can reflect only the world, they cannot reflect you. The mind is a very three dimensional phenomenon, very deep. It reflects all, and without distortion. Ordinarily it distorts. Whenever you see a thing, if you are not different from the mind the thing will be distorted. You will see something else. You will mix your perception in it, your ideas. You will not look at it in a purity of vision. You will look with the ideas, and your ideas will become projected on it.

In an African tribe if you are born, you think that thin lips are not beautiful; thick... In many African tribes they go on making lips thicker and thicker. They make all devices to make the lips thicker and thicker, particularly women, because thick lips are beautiful that is the idea. In the whole history of the race they have maintained it. If a girl is born with a thin lip, she feels inferior.

In India they love thin lips. If they are a little thicker you are thought ugly. And these ideas go inside the mind, and these ideas become so deep-rooted that they distort your vision. Neither thin lips nor thick lips are beautiful nor ugly. Beautiful and ugly are in fact distortions. They are your ideas, and then you mix them in the reality.

There have existed tribes which don't value gold at all. When they don't value gold at all, they are not gold-obsessed. Then the whole world is there, gold-obsessed: just the idea and the gold becomes very valuable

In the world of things, reality, nothing is more valuable or less valuable. Valuation is brought by the mind, by you. Nothing is beautiful, nothing is ugly. Things are as they are. In their suchness they exist. But when you are on the surface and get mixed with the ideas, and you start saying, This is *my* idea of beauty. This is *my* idea of truth" -- then everything is distorted.

When you move to the center and the mind is left alone, and you watch from the center at the mind, you are no more identified with it. By and by, all ideas disappear. Mind becomes crystal clear. And in the mirror three dimensional mirror of the mind, the whole is reflected: the object, the subject, and the perception, the perceiver, the perception, and the perceived.

SAVITARKA SAMADHI IS THE SAMADHI IN WHICH THE YOGI IS STILT UNABLE TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE
REAL KNOWLEDGE, KNOWLEDGE BASED ON WORDS, AND KNOWLEDGE BASED ON REASONING OR SENSE PERCEPTIONS, WHICH ALL REMAIN IN THE MIND IN A MIXED STATE.

There are two types of *samadhis*: one Patanjali calls *savitarka*, the other he calls *nirvikalpa*, or *nirvitarka*. These are two states. First one achieves *savitarka samadhi*, that is, the logical mind is still functioning -- *samadhi*, yet based on the rational attitude -- the reason is still functioning, you are making discriminations. This is not the highest *samadhi*, just the first step. But that too is very, very difficult because that too will need a little going towards the center.

Just for example: the periphery is there, where you are right now, and the center is there, where I am right now, and between the two, just in the middle, is *savitarka samadhi*. It means you have moved away from the surface, but you have not reached the center yet. You have moved away from the surface, but still the center is far away. Just in the middle you are; still something of the old is functioning, and something of the new has entered -- halfway. And what will be the situation of this halfway state of consciousness?

SAVITARKA SAMADHI IS THE SAMADHI IN WHICH THE YOGI IS STILL UNABLE TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE REAL KNOWLEDGE...

He will not be able yet to differentiate what is real because the real can be known only from the center. There is no other way to know it. He cannot know what is real knowledge. Something of the real is filtering in, because he has moved from the surface, has come closer to the center, not yet centered, yet has come closer. Something of the center is filtering in -- some perceptions, some glimpses of the center, but the old mind still is there, not completely gone. A distance is there but the old mind still goes on functioning. The yogi is still unable to differentiate between the *real* knowledge...

Real knowledge is that knowledge when the mind does not distort at all, when the mind has completely disappeared in a sense. It has become so transparent that whether it is there or not makes no difference. Ir t e mid-state, the yogi is in a very deep confusion. The confusion comes: something from the real, something from his knowledge that he has gathered in the past from words, scriptures, teachers -- that too there. Something from his own reasoning what is right and what is wrong, what is true and what is false, and something from his sense perceptions -- eyes, ears, nose -- everything Is there, mixed.

This is the state where the yogi can go mad. If there is nobody to take care in this state, the yogi can go mad because so many dimensions meeting and such a great confusion and chaos... It is a greater chaos than he was ever in when he was on the surface, because something new has come in.

From the center now some glimpses are coming towards him, and he cannot know whether it is coming from the knowledge that he has gathered from the scriptures. Sometimes he suddenly feels *aham brahamasmi* "I am God." Now he is unable to differentiate whether this is coming from the Upanishad that he has been reading, or he himself has reasoned it out. It is a rational conclusion that, "I am part of the whole and the whole is God, so of course I am God"... whether it is a logical syllogism or it is coming from sense perceptions.

Because sometimes, when you are very quiet and the doors of the senses are clear, this feeling arises of being a go. Listening to music, suddenly you are no more a human being. If your ears are ready and if you have the musical perception, suddenly you are elevated to a different plane. Making love to a woman you love -- suddenly, in the peak of the orgasm, you feel you have become a god. It can happen through sense perceptions It can happen through reasoning. It may be coming from the Upanishads, from the scriptures you have been reading, or it may be coming from the center. And the man who is in the middle doesn't know from where it is coming. From all the directions millions of things are happening -- strange, unknown, known. One can be in a real mess.

That's why schools are needed where many people are working. Because these are not the only three points. Between the periphery and the center, there are many. A school means where many people of many categories live together. Just a school: the first grade people are there, the second grade people are there, the third grade people are there; the primary school, the middle school, the high school, then the university. A perfect school is from the kindergarten to the university. Somebody exists there at the very end, on the center, who becomes the center of the school.

And then many people, because they can be helpful... you can help somebody who is just behind you. A person from the high school can come to the primary school and teach. A small boy from the primary school can go to the kindergarten and help. A school means: from the periphery to the center, there are many stages, many points. A school means: where all types of people exist together in a deep harmony, as a family from the very first to the very last, from the beginning to the very end, from the alpha to the omega. Much help is possible that way, because you can help somebody who is behind you. You can say to him, "Don't be worried. Just go on. This comes and settles by itself. Don't get too much involved in it. Remain indifferent. It comes and it goes -- somebody to stretch a hand to help you. And a Master is needed who can look through all the stages, from the very top to the very valley, who can have a total perception of all the possibilities.

Otherwise, in this stage of *savitarka samadhi*, many become mad. Or, many become so scared they run away from the center and start clinging to the periphery, because there is at least some type of order. At least the unknown doesn't enter there, the strange doesn't come there. You are familiar; strangers don't knock at your door.

But one who has reached to *savitarka samadhi* if he goes back to the periphery, nothing will be solved never he can be the same again; never he can belong to the periphery now, so that is not of much help. He will never be a part of the periphery. And he will be there more and more confused, because once you have known something, how can you help yourself not to know it? Once you have known, you have known. You can avoid, you can close your eyes, but it is still there and it will haunt you your whole life.

If the school is not there and a Master is not there you will become a very problematic case. In the world

you cannot belong, the market doesn't make any sense to you; and beyond the world you are afraid to move.

SAVITARKA SAMADHI IS THE SAMADHI IN WHICH THE YOGI IS STILL UNABLE TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE REAL KNOWLEDGE, KNOWLEDGE BASED ON WORDS, AND KNOWLEDGE BASED ON REASONING OR SENSE PERCEPTIONS, WHICH ALL REMAIN IN THE MIND IN A MIXED STATE.

Nirvitarka samadhi is reaching to the center: logic disappears, scriptures are no more meaningful, sense perceptions cannot deceive you. When you are at the center, suddenly everything is self-evidently true. This word has to be understood -- "self-evidently true". Truths are there on the periphery, but they are never self-evident. Some proof is needed, some reasoning is needed. If you say something, you have to prove it. If on the periphery you say "God is," you will have to prove it, to yourself, to others. On the center God is, self-evidently. You don't need any proof. What proof is needed when your eyes are open and you can see the sun rising? But for a man who is blind, proof is needed. What proof is needed when you are in love? You know it is there; it is self-evident. Others may demand proof. How can you give them any proof? The man at the center becomes the proof; he doesn't give any proof. Whatsoever he knows is self-evident. It is so. He has not reached towards it as a conclusion of a reasoning. It is not a syllogism, he has not concluded; simply it is so. He has known.

That's why in Upanishads there are no proofs, in Patanjali there are no proofs. Patanjali simply describes, gives no proof. This is the difference: when a man knows, he simply describes; when a man doesn't know, first he proves that it is so. Those who have known, they simply give the description of that unknown. They don't give any proofs.

In the West, Christian saints have given proofs for God. In the East, we laugh about it because it is ridiculous. Man trying to prove God is ridiculous. How can you prove? And when you prove something like God, you invite people to disprove it. And because of these Christian saints who try to prove God, the whole West became by and by anti-God, because people always can disprove. Logic is a double-edged sword; it cuts both the ways. If you prove anything, it can be disproved, it can be argued against. Because of Christian saints who try to prove God, the whole West has become atheistic. In the East, we have never tried, we have never given any proof. Look at the Upanishads -- not a single proof exists. They simply say, "God is." If you want to know, you can know. If you don't want to know, it is your choice. But there is no proof for it.

That state is *nirvitarka samadhi*, *samadhi* without any reasoning. That *samadhi* becomes for the first time existential. But that also is not the last. One more final step exists. We will be talking about it later on.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The un-minding of being

4 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7503040
ShortTitle: YOGA304
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 92 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID THAT NATURE ABHORS DISORDER, AND DISORDER SETTLES ITSELF AUTOMATICALLY IN DUE TIME.
THEN WHY HAS THE WORLD ALWAYS BEEN IN CHAOS AND DISORDER?

THE WORLD has never been in chaos and disorder, only the mind. The world is absolutely orderly. It is not a chaos, it is a cosmos. Only the mind is always in chaos, and will always be in chaos.

Something has to be understood: the very nature of the mind is to be in chaos because it is a transitory stage. From nature to supernature mind is just a transition. No transitory stage can be in order. How it can be in order? When you move from one stage to another, the inbetween is bound to be in chaos.

There is no way to put the mind in order. When you are transcending nature and moving into supernature, changing from the outer to the inner, changing from the material to the spiritual, there is bound to be a gap between the two when you are nowhere, when you don't belong to this world and you yet don't belong to the other. This is the chaos -- this has been left, and death has not been achieved yet. In the middle, everything is a disorder. And if you remain in the middle, then you will be always in chaos. Mind has to be transcended. It is not something to live with.

It is like a bridge: it has to be crossed, the other shore has to be attained. And you have made a house on the bridge. You have started to live on the bridge. You have become attached to the mind. You are in a trap because you are nowhere. And how can you settle in the land of nowhere?

The past will go on inviting you, "Come back, come back to the shore you have left." And there is no going back because you cannot move in time backwards. There is only one going, and that is forward, ahead. The past goes on having deep influence on you because you are on the bridge, and even the past seems to be better than to be on the bridge. Even a small hut is better than to be on the bridge. At least it is a house; you are not on the road.

Continuously the past of human beings, the animalhood, has an appeal. It says, "Regress back." It says, "There is no going away." The animal within you goes on calling you, "Come back." And it has appeal, because compared to the bridge it is better. But you cannot go back. Once a step has been taken it cannot be undone. Once you move ahead, you cannot go back. You can cherish the dream and you can waste your energy, the same energy which would have led you ahead.

But going back is not possible. How can a young man become a child again? And how an old man can become a young man again? That's not possible, even if biologically some day it becomes feasible that science helps your body to become young again. That's possible because man is very cunning, and it can deceive the cells of the body. It can give them a new program and they can regress, but your mind will remain old. Your body may become young, but how you can become young? All that you have experienced will be with you. It cannot be thrown back.

One cannot regress. The shore that is left is left forever. You cannot become an animal again. It is better to drop that appeal and infatuation of going back. The sooner you drop it, the better. Man enjoys things which give him a feeling of the past, of animal-hood. That's why sex has so much appeal. That's why people become food addicts, go on eating, obsessed with food. That's why greed, anger, jealousy, hate have appeal: they belong to the animal kingdom. There is the shore that you have left, the shore of the animal kingdom, and there is another shore that you have not yet reached, not even in your dreams -- the kingdom of God. And between these two, you stand in the mind. You cannot go back. It is difficult to move ahead because the past goes on pulling you and the future remains unknown, vague, like a mist. The other shore you cannot see; it is not visible not that it is very far away. The shore that you have left is visible. The other shore that you are approaching is invisible by its very nature -- not that it is very far away; that's why it is invisible. Even when you have attained to it, it will remain invisible. That is its nature.

The animal is too much visible. Where is God? Has anybody ever seen God? -- nobody. Because it is not a question of your seeing or not seeing. God is invisibility, the very unknowability, the very incomprehensibility. Those who have attained they also say they have not seen, and they have attained!

Because God cannot be an object. It is the deepest depth of your own being. How can you see it? The shore that you have left is in the outside world, and the shore that you are approaching is in the inside world. The shore that you have left was objective; the shore that you are approaching is subjective. It is the very subjectivity of your being. You cannot objectify it. You cannot see it. It is nothing which can be reduced to

an object and you can see it. It is the seer, not the seen. It is the knower, not the known. It is you in your deepest core of being.

The mind cannot go back, and cannot comprehend where to go ahead. It remains in chaos, always uprooted, always moving, not knowing where, always ongoing. The mind is a search. When the goal is attained only then the search disappears.

Remember: look at the world; it is a cosmos. The sun rises every morning without fault, infallibly. And the night follows day, and again day follows night. And in the night sky, millions and millions of stars move on their path. Seasons follow each other. If man is not there, where is chaos? Everything is as it should be: the ocean will go on roaring and the sky will go on again and again being filled by clouds, and the rain will come, and the winter, and the summer, and everything moves in a perfect wheel. There is no chaos anywhere except within you, because the nature is settled wherever it is. The nature is not progressing anywhere. In nature there is no evolution. In God also, there is no evolution. The nature is happy in its unconsciousness, and God is blissful in his consciousness.

You are in trouble between the two. You are tense. Neither are you unconscious, nor are you conscious -- just hovering like a ghost. You are not anchored anywhere. Without any roots, without any home, how the mind can be at ease? It seeks, gropes -- finds nothing. Then more and more you get worked up, more and more frustrated, more and more irritated. What is happening to you? You are in a rut. This will continue unless you learn something which can un-mind you, which can void the mind.

That is what meditation is all about. Meditation is a way of un-minding your being, of dropping the mind, of moving from the bridge, moving into the unknown, taking a jump into the mysterious. That's why I say don't calculate, because calculation is of the mind. That's why I say the spiritual search is not step by step; spiritual search is a sudden jump. It is courage, it is not calculation. It is not of the intellect, because intellect is part of the mind. It is more of the heart.

But deeper you go, the more you will feel it is even beyond the heart. It is neither of thinking nor of feeling. It is deeper and total, more existential than both. Once you start working how to attain no-mind, only then, by and by, peace will settle on you. By and by a silence will descend, and a music will be heard -- the music of the unknown, the music of the unuttered. Then everything is in order again. It is the passage of the mind, and it has to be so because you drop the past where you were settled and rooted, and you move into a new future where you will be again settled and rooted.

But in the middle is man. Man is not a being, man is a passage. Man is not something; man is only a journey, a rope stretched between nature and supernature. That's why he is tense. If you remain human, you will remain tense. Either you have to fall to the level of below human, or you have to raise yourself to the level of the beyond human.

Only humanity is in chaos. Look at the nature -- the crows caw, the sparrows twitter, and everything is perfect. There is no problem in nature. Problem comes into existence with human mind, and problem dissolves when the human mind dissolves. So don't try to solve the problem of life by the mind itself. It cannot be done. That is the most foolish thing one can do. Understand that mind is a bridge -- watch it. It is not eternal, it is momentary.

It is just like when you change a house: the old house was settled; everything was in its place. Then you change the house, then the furniture, then the clothes then the things that... Everything that was settled is unsettled, and you move into a new house. Everything is a chaos. You have to fix it again. When you are changing a house, the one house you lived always, and the other house you have not reached; you are just on the way in a lorry with all your luggage.

This is what mind is: it is not a house, it is just a passage to be passed. And once you understand this something of the beyond has penetrated in you. Understanding is of the beyond; it is not of the mind. Knowledge is of the mind. Understanding is not of the mind. Watch why you are in a chaos and an understanding will start dawning upon you.

The second question:

AFTER WORKING WITH THE CATHARTIC TECHNIQUES FOR A FEW YEARS, I FEEL THAT A DEEP INNER HARMONY, BALANCE AND CENTERING IS HAPPENING TO ME. BUT YOU SAID THAT BEFORE ENTERING INTO THE FINAL STAGE OF SAMADHI, ONE PASSES THROUGH A GREAT CHAOS. HOW DO I KNOW IF I AM FINISHED WITH THE CHAOTIC STAGE?

First: hundreds of lives you have lived in a chaos. It is nothing new. It is very old. Secondly, the dynamic methods of meditation which have catharsis as their foundation allow all chaos within you to be thrown out. That's the beauty of these techniques. You cannot sit silently, but you can do the dynamic or the chaotic meditations very easily. Once the chaos is thrown out, a silence starts happening to you. Then you can sit silently. If rightly done, continuously done, then the cathartic techniques of meditation will simply dissolve all your chaos into the outside world. You will not need to pass through a mad stage. That's the beauty of these techniques. The madness is being thrown out already. It is in-built in the technique.

But if you sit silently as Patanjali will suggest... Patanjali has no cathartic methods; it seems they were not needed in his time. People were naturally very silent, peaceful, primitive. The mind was yet not functioning too much. People slept well, lived like animals. They were not very much thinking, logical, rational... more centered in the heart, as even now primitive people are. And life was such that it allowed many catharses automatically.

For example a woodcutter: he need not have any catharsis because just by cutting the wood, all his murderous instincts are thrown out. Cutting wood is like murdering a tree. A stone breaker need not do cathartic meditation. The whole day he is doing it. But for the modern man things have changed. Now you live in such comfort that there is no possibility of any catharsis in your life, except you can drive in a mad way.

That's why in the West more people die every year through car accidents than by anything else. That is the greatest disease. Neither by cancer nor by tuberculosis... no other disease takes such a toll of lives as car driving. In the Second World War, in one year millions of people died. More people die every year around the earth just by mad car drivers.

You may have observed if you are a driver, that whenever you are angry you go fast. You go on pushing the accelerator, you simply forget about the brake. When you are very hateful, irritated, the car becomes a medium of expression. Otherwise you live in such a comfort, doing less and less anything with the body, living more and more in the mind.

Those who know about the deeper centers of brain say that people who work with their hands have less anxiety, less tension, they sleep well. Because your hands are connected with the deepest mind, the deepest center of the brain... your right hand with the left brain, your left hand with the right brain. When you work with the hands, the energy is flowing from the head into the hands and being released. People who are working with their hands don't need catharsis. But people who work with their heads need much catarsis because they accumulate much energy, and there is no way in their body, no opening for it to go out. It goes on and on inside the mind; the mind goes mad.

But in our culture and society -- in the office, in the factory, in the market -- people who work with heads are known as heads: head-clerk, or head-superintendent, and people who work with hands are known as hands, condemnatory. The very word "hands" has become condemnatory.

When Patanjali was working on these sutras, the world was totally different. People were hands. There was no need for catharsis specifically. Life was itself a catharsis. Then they could sit silently very easily. But you cannot sit. Hence, I have been inventing cathartic methods. Only after them can you sit silently, not before.

AFTER WORKING WITH THE CATHARTIC TECHNIQUES FOR A FEW YEARS, I FEEL THAT A DEEP INNER HARMONY, BALANCE, AND CENTERING IS HAPPENING TO ME.

Now don't create a trouble; let it happen. Now the mind is poking its nose. The mind says, "How it can happen? First I must pass through chaos." This idea can create chaos. This has been my observation: that people hanker for silence, and when it starts happening, they can't believe it. It is too good to be true. And particularly people who have condemned themselves always cannot believe that it is happening to them: "Impossible! It may have happened to a Buddha or to a Jesus, but to me? No, it is not possible." They come to me; they are so much disturbed by silence, that it is happening: "Is it true, or I am imagining it?" Why bother? Even if it is an imagination, it is better than imagining anger, it is better than imagining sex, lust.

And I tell you, nobody can imagine silence. Imagination needs some form; silence has no form. Imagination means thinking in images, and silence has no image. You cannot imagine it. There is no possibility. You cannot imagine enlightenment, you cannot imagine *satori*, *samadhi*, silence, no.

Imagination needs some base, some form, and silence is formless, indefinable. Nobody has ever painted a picture of it; nobody can paint. Nobody has carved an image of it; nobody can do it.

You cannot imagine silence. The mind is playing tricks. The mind will say, "It must be imagination. How can it be possible for you, such a stupid man that you are, and silence happening to you? -- must be you are imagining." Or, "This guy Rajneesh has hypnotized you. You must be somewhere deceived." Don't create such problems. Life has enough problems. When silence is happening, enjoy it, celebrate it. It means the chaotic forces have been thrown out. The mind is playing its last game. It plays to the very end; to the very, very end it goes on playing. At the last moment of enlightenment, when it is just going to happen, then too the mind plays the last, because it is the last battle.

Don't worry about it, whether it is real or unreal, or whether chaos will come after it or not. Because by thinking in this way you have already brought the chaos, and it is your idea which can create chaos. And when it is created, the mind will say, "Now listen, I had told you before."

Mind is very self-fulfilling. First it gives you a seed and when it sprouts the mind says, "Look, I was telling you beforehand that you are deceived." The chaos has come, and it has been brought by the idea. So why bother about the future, whether the chaos is still to come or not, or whether it has passed or not? Right this moment, you are silent -- why not celebrate it? And I tell you, if you celebrate, it grows.

In this world of consciousness, nothing is so helpful as celebration. Celebration is like watering a plant. Worry is just the opposite of celebration; it is just like cutting the roots. Feel happy! Dance with your silence. This moment it is there -- enough. Why ask for more? Tomorrow will take care of itself. This moment is too much; why not live it, celebrate it, share it, enjoy it? Let it become a song, a dance, a poetry; let it be creative. Let your silence be creative; do something with it.

Millions of things are possible because nothing is more creative than silence. No need to become a very great painter, world-famous, a Picasso. No need to become a Henry Moore; no need to become a great poet. Those ambitions of being great are of the mind, not of the silence. In your own way, howsoever small, paint. In your own way, howsoever small, make a haiku. In your own way, howsoever small, sing a song, dance a little, celebrate, and you will find the next moment brings more silence. And once you know that the more you celebrate, the more is given to you, the more you share -- the more you become capable of receiving it. Each moment it goes on growing, growing. And the next moment is always born out of this moment, so why worry about it? If this moment is silent, how the next moment can be chaos? From where will it come? It is going to be born out of this moment. If I am happy this moment, how in the next moment I can be unhappy?

If you want the next moment to be unhappy, you will have to become unhappy in this moment, because out of unhappiness, unhappiness is born; out of happiness, happiness is born. Whatsoever you want to reap in the next moment, you will have to sow right now. Once the worry is allowed and you start thinking that chaos will come, it will come; you have already brought it. Now you will have to crop it; it has already come. No need to wait for the next moment; it is already there.

Remember this, and this is really something strange: when you are sad you never think that it may be imaginary. Never I have come across a man who is sad and who says to me that maybe it is just imaginary. Sadness is perfectly real. But happiness? -- immediately something goes wrong and you start thinking, "Maybe it is imaginary." Whenever you are tense, you never think it is imaginary. If you can think that your tension and anguish is imaginary, it will disappear. And if you think your silence and happiness is imaginary, it will disappear.

Whatsoever is taken as real, becomes real. Whatsoever is taken as unreal, becomes unreal. You are the creator of your whole world around you; remember this. So rare it is to achieve a moment of happiness, bliss -- don't waste it in thinking. But if you don't do anything, the possibility of worry is there. If you don't do anything... if you don't dance, if you don't sing, if you don't share, the possibility is there. The very energy that could have been creative will create the worry. It will start creating new tensions inside.

Energy has to be creative. If you don't use it for happiness, the same energy will be used for unhappiness. And for unhappiness you have so deep-rooted habits the energy flow is very loose and natural. For happiness it is an uphill task.

So for few days you will have to be constantly aware, and whenever there is a moment, let it grip you, possess you, and enjoy it in such a totality... how the next moment can be different? From where it will be different? From where it will come?

Your time is created within you. Your time is not my time. There exist as many times parallel as there are minds. There is not one time. If there is one time, then there will be difficulty. Then amidst the whole miserable human-kind, nobody can become a Buddha because we belong to the same time. No, it is not the

same. My time comes from me -- it is my creativity. If this moment is beautiful, the next moment is born more beautiful -- this is my time. If this moment is sad for you, then a sadder moment is born out of you -- that is your time. Parallel millions of lines of time exist. And there are few people who exist without time -- those who have attained to no-mind. They have no time because they don't think about past; it is gone, so only fools think about it. When something is gone, it is gone.

There is a Buddhist mantra: *gate, gate, paragate -- swaha*, "Gone, gone, absolutely gone; let it go to the fire." The past is gone, the future has not come yet. Why worry about it? When it comes, we will see. You will be there to encounter it, so why worry about it? The gone Is gone, the not-come has not come yet. Only this moment is left, pure, intense with energy. Live it! If it is silence, be grateful. If it is blissful, thank God, trust it. And if you can trust, it will grow. If you distrust, you have already poisoned it.

The third question:

YOU SAID THAT ALL DOINGS ON OUR PART WILL CREATE MORE PROBLEMS, AND WE SHOULD WATCH AND WAIT AND RELAX AND LET THINGS SETTLE BY THEMSELVES.
THEN HOW IS IT THAT YOGA IS FULL OF HUNDREDS OF TECHNIQUES AND EXERCISES?

Because of you! It is not because of Patanjali, it is because of you. You cannot believe that the ultimate can't happen to you without any doing on your part -- you cannot believe! You need something to do. Just like children need toys to play with, you need techniques to play with. And because you cannot believe that God is so easy and so immediately possible, techniques have to be devised. Those techniques will not lead you to God. Those techniques will not help you to reach to the ultimate. Then what they will do? -- they will simply show your foolishness to you and one day, suddenly realizing what you are doing, techniques drop, and God is there. The God has always been there. It is because of you; you demand.

People come to me, and if I say to them that there is no need to do anything, they say, "Still... something. At least some mantra you can give so we can chant it." They say, "Just sitting silently is impossible -- we have to do something." So what to do with these people? If I say to them, "Sit silently," they cannot sit. Then something arbitrary has to be devised. I give them something to do. Doing it, at least they will be occupied for few hours. They will be sitting doing Ram, Ram, Ram. At least by the help of this mantra, they will not do any harm to anybody. They will be sitting; they cannot do harm. And doing this Ram, Ram, Ram continuously, some day they will realize what they are doing.

One Zen Master went to his disciple. The disciple was a real authentic seeker, and he was continuously doing meditation and he has attained to the last point where meditation has to be dropped. All techniques have to be dropped. They are just toys, because you cannot be without toys. They are supplied in the hope that someday you will realize they are just toys. You yourself will throw them and sit silently.

The Master went because now the right moment has arrived, and the disciple still goes on continuing his chanting of the mantra. He has become addicted. Now he is obsessed. He could not leave it. It is just like sometimes you find a certain line of a song goes on and on in the mind. Even if you want to drop it, you cannot drop. It haunts inside; again and again it comes. This is nothing you don't know. When a person does a mantra for years, it is almost impossible to drop it -- it becomes his very marrow -- he cannot even in sleep. While he is asleep his lips you can watch doing Ram, Ram, Ram. It becomes an undercurrent. It is a toy of course, a teddy bear, but becomes so much closer that the child cannot go to sleep without it.

The Master went and just sat before the disciple, and he was sitting Buddha-like, doing his mantra. The Master took a brick with him and started rubbing the brick on a stone: grrr, grrr, grrr. He went on and on just like a mantra. First the disciple resisted the temptation to look who is doing this disturbance, but then he went on and on; hours passed. The disciple opened his eyes and said "What are you doing?" The Master says, "I am trying to polish this brick, to make a mirror out of it." The disciple said, "You are stupid. I never thought that you, a man who has a reputation of being enlightened, should do such a foolish thing. The brick will never become a mirror, howsoever hard you may rub it on the stone. It may disappear completely, but it will not become a mirror. You stop this nonsense!" The Master laughed and said, "You also stop, because howsoever you rub the brick of the mind, it will never become the innermost self. It may get polished and polished and polished, but still it will not become your inner reality."

Mind has to be dropped. Meditation, techniques, are a trick to help that dropping, and then meditation

also has to be dropped. Otherwise, that becomes your mind. It is just like there is a thorn in your feet, and you get another thorn to take the first thorn out of your feet. The second thorn helps, but the second thorn is as much a thorn as the first. The second is not a flower. And when the first has been taken out by the help of the second, what you will do? Will you put the second in the wound because this helped so much and this thorn was so great you have to worship it? Will you worship the second thorn? No, you will throw them both together.

This has to be remembered: mind is a thorn; all techniques are thorns to bring the first thorn out. Meditation is also a thorn. When the first thorn is out, then both have to be thrown together. Even if for a single moment you miss, then the second thorn will be in the place of the first thorn, and you will be in the same trouble.

That's why a Master is needed who can tell you, "Now is the right moment. Drop this meditation and this foolish business." Unless meditation disappears, meditation has not been attained. When meditation becomes useless, only then for the first time you have become a meditator. Techniques have been invented for you because you already had a thorn. Already the thorn is there. Some device is needed to bring it out. But always remember, never forget: the second thorn is as much a thorn as the first, and both have to be thrown.

That's why so much importance is given to a Master and to live with a Master, because you will not be able to know. When the mind drops, immediately the meditation becomes the mind and you are again occupied. In an unoccupied state when there is neither mind nor meditation, in that total unoccupied state of mind, the ultimate happens -- never before.

It happened that a great Zen Master, before he was enlightened and has not become a Zen Master and was seeking and searching, went to his Master, and the Master was always saying to people, "Meditate more, meditate more." Whosoever will come will get the same advice, "Meditate more, bring more energy to it." So this disciple has done whatsoever he could do. He was really doing meditation as totally as a human being can do. He went to see the Master; the Master shrugged his shoulders seeing him, his face was not happy. The disciple asked, "What is the matter? If you say to do more, I will try. But why you are so sad looking at me? Do you feel I am a hopeless case?" The Master says, "No, just the reverse -- you are doing too much. Do a little less. You are altogether too filled with meditation and Zen. Just a little less will do."

One can be obsessed with meditation, and obsession is the problem. You were obsessed with money, now you are obsessed with meditation. Money is not the problem, obsession is the problem. You were obsessed with the market, now you are obsessed with God. Market is not the problem... obsession. One should be loose and natural and not obsessed with anything neither mind nor meditation. Only then, unoccupied unobsessed, when you are simply flowing, the ultimate happens to you.

The fourth question:

YOU TALK ABOUT LOVE AND HOW GOOD IT IS TO MEDITATE UPON IT, BUT FEAR IS MUCH CLOSER TO MY REALITY. WOULD YOU TALK TO US ABOUT FEAR AND WHAT ATTITUDE SHOULD WE HAVE TOWARDS IT?

The first thing: fear is the other side of love. If you are in love, fear disappears. If you are not in love, fear arises, tremendous fear. Only lovers are fearless. Only in a deep moment of love there is no fear. In a deep moment of love, existence becomes a home -- you are not a stranger, you are not an outsider, you are accepted. Even by a single human being you are accepted, something in the depth opens -- a flower-like phenomenon in the innermost being. You are accepted by someone, you are valued; you are not futile. You have a significance, a meaning. If in your life there is no love, then you will become afraid. Then there will be fear everywhere because everywhere there are enemies, no friends, and the whole existence seems to be alien; you seem to be accidental, not rooted, not at home. Even a single human being can give you such deep at-homeness in love, what to think about when a person achieves to prayer?

Prayer is the highest love; love with the total, with the whole. And those who have not loved cannot attain to prayer. Love is the first step and prayer is the last. Prayer means you love the whole and the whole loves you. When even by a single individual such deep flowering can happen within you, what to think about when the whole is felt as loving you? Prayer is you love God and God loves you. And if love and

prayer are not in your life, then only fear...

So fear in fact is the absence of love. And if fear is a problem for you, that shows to me that you are looking at the wrong side. Love should be the problem, not fear. If fear is the problem, that means you should seek love. If fear is the problem, the problem in fact is you should be more loving so somebody can be more loving to you. You should be more open towards love.

But this is the trouble: when you are in fear you are closed. You start feeling so fearful that you stop moving towards a human being. You would like to be alone. Whenever there is somebody you feel nervous, because the other looks like an enemy. And if you are so much fear-obsessed, it is a vicious circle. Absence of love creates fear in you, and now, because of fear you become closed. You become like a closed cell with no windows, because afraid anybody can come through the windows, and there are all over enemies... afraid to open the door, because when you open the door anything is possible. So even when love knocks at your door, you don't trust.

A man or a woman who is so deep-rooted in fear is always afraid to fall in love, because then the doors will be open of the heart and the other will enter you, and the other is the enemy. Says Sartre, "The other is hell."

Lovers have known another reality: the other is heaven, the very paradise. Sartre must be living in a deep-rooted fear, anguish, anxiety. And Sartre has become very, very influential in the West. In fact, he should be avoided like a disease, dangerous disease. But he appeals because whatsoever he is saying, many people feel the same in their own life. That is his appeal. Depression, sadness, anguish, fear: these are the themes of Sartre, the themes of the whole movement of existentialism. And people feel that these are their problems. And when I talk about love, of course you feel that it is not your problem; fear is your problem. But I would like to tell you love is your problem, not fear.

It is just like this: the house is dark and I talk about light, and you say, "You go on talking about light. Better it will be if you talk about darkness, because darkness is our problem. The house is filled with darkness. Light is not our problem." But do you understand what you are saying? If darkness is your problem, talking about darkness won't help. If darkness is your problem, nothing can be done about darkness directly. You cannot throw it out, you cannot push it out, you cannot put it off. Darkness is an absence. Nothing can be done about it directly. If you have to do anything, you have to do something with the light, not with darkness.

Pay more attention to light-how to find light, how to create light, how to enkindle a candle in the house. And then suddenly there is no darkness.

Remember: love is the problem, never fear. You are looking at the wrong side. And you can look at the wrong side for many lives and you will not be able to solve. Always remember absence should not be made a problem, because nothing can be done about it. Only presence should be made a problem, because then something can be done and it can be solved

If fear is felt, then love is the problem. Become more loving. Take few steps towards the other. Because everybody is in fear, not only you. You wait somebody should come to you and love you. You can wait forever because the other is also afraid. And people who are afraid they become afraid of one thing absolutely, and that is the fear of being rejected.

If I go and knock at your door, the possibility is you may reject. That rejection will become a wound, so it is better not to go. It is better to remain alone. It is better to move on your own, not to get involved with the other because the other can reject. The moment you approach and take initiative towards love, the first fear comes whether the other will accept you or reject. The possibility is there he may reject, or she may reject.

That's why women never take a step; they are more fearful. They always wait for the man -- he should come. They always keep the possibility of rejecting or accepting with themselves. They never give the possibility to the other because they are more afraid than men. Then many women simply wait for their whole life. Nobody comes to knock at their door, because a person who is afraid becomes, in a certain way, so closed that he puts off people. Just reaching nearer, and the afraid person throws such vibrations all around that anybody who is coming closer is put off. The fearful person starts moving; even in the movements...

You talk to a woman -- if you are in a certain way feeling love and affection for her, you would like to be closer and closer. You would like to stand closer and talk. But see the body, because body has its own language: the woman will be leaning backwards, not knowingly, or she may simply back. You are closing, you are coming closer and she is backing. Or if there is no possibility, there is a wall, she will lean against

the wall. Not leaning forward, she is showing, "Go away." She is saying, "Don't come near me."

People sitting, people walking -- you watch. There are people who simply put off anybody; anybody who comes closer, they become afraid. And fear iS energy just like love, a negative energy. A man who is feeling love bubbles up with a positive energy. When you come closer, as if a magnet is attracting you, you would like to be with this person.

If fear is your problem, then think about your personality, watch it. You must have closed your doors for love, that's all. Open those doors. Of course there is the possibility of being rejected. But why be afraid? The other can only say no. Fifty percent possibility of no is there, but just because of fifty percent possibility of no, you choose a hundred percent life of no love.

The possibility is there, but why worry? There are so many people. If one says no, don't take it as a hurt don't take it as a wound. Simply take it -- it didn't happen. Simply take it -- the other person didn't feel like moving with you. You didn't suit to each other. You are different types. He has or she has not said no to you really; it is not personal. You didn't fit, move ahead And it is good because the person has said no, because if you don't fit with a person and the person says yes, then you will be in real trouble. You don't know -- the other has saved you a whole life of trouble! Thank him or her and move ahead, because all cannot suit to all.

Every individual is so unique that in fact it is so difficult to find the right person to fit with you. In a better world, sometime in the future, people will have more moveability, so people can go and find the right woman and the right man for themselves. Don't be afraid of making errors, because if you are afraid of making errors you will not move at all, and you will miss the whole life. It is better to err than not to do. It is better to be rejected than simply remaining with yourself, afraid and not taking any initiative -- because the rejection brings the possibility of acceptance; it is the other side of acceptance.

If somebody rejects, somebody will accept. One has to go on moving and finding the right person. When right persons meet, something clicks. They are made for each other. They fit together. Not that there will not be conflicts, not that there will not be moments of anger and fight, no. If love is alive, there will be conflict also. Sometimes there will be moments of anger also. That simply shows that love is an alive phenomenon. Sometimes sadness... because wherever happiness exists, sadness is bound to be there.

Only in a marriage there is no sadness, because there is no happiness. One simply tolerates -- it is an arrangement, it is a managed phenomenon. When you really move into life, then anger is also there. But when you love a person you accept the anger. When you love a person you accept his or her sadness also. Sometimes you go away just to come closer again. In fact, there is a deep mechanism: lovers fight to fall in love again and again, so they can have small honeymoons again and again and again.

Don't be afraid of love. There is only one thing one should be afraid, and that is fear. Be afraid of fear and never be afraid of anything else, because fear cripples. It is poisonous, it is suicidal. Move! Jump out of it! Do whatsoever you would like, but don't get settled with the fear because that is a negative situation. And if you miss love...

To me, love is not a great problem because I look farther ahead than you. If you miss love you will miss prayer, and that is the real problem for me. To you it may not be yet a problem, because if fear is the problem, then to you even love is not yet a problem, how can you think about prayer? But I see the whole sequence of life, how it moves. If love is missed you can never pray, because prayer is cosmic love. You cannot bypass love and reach to prayer. Many people have tried, they are dead in the monasteries. All over the world many people have tried. Because of the fear, they have tried to avoid love completely, and they have been trying to find a short-cut direct from their fear to prayer.

That is what the monks have been doing all over the centuries. Christian and Hindu and Buddhist -- all monks have been doing that. They have been trying to bypass love completely. Their prayer will be false. Their prayer will have no life. Their prayer will not be heard anywhere, and the cosmos is not going to answer their prayer. They are trying to deceive the whole cosmos.

No, one has to pass through love. From fear, move into love. From love, you will move into prayer, and from prayer arises fearlessness. Without love fear; with love fearlessness, and the final fearlessness is in prayer because then even death is not a fear at all, because then there is no death. You are so deeply in tune with existence -- how can fear exist?

So please don't get obsessed with fear. Just jump out of it and take a move towards love. And don't wait because nobody is interested in you; if you are waiting you can go on waiting. This is my observation: you cannot bypass love, otherwise, you will be committing suicide. But the love can bypass you if you are simply waiting. Move! Love should be a passion. It should be passionate, alive, vital. Only then you attract somebody to fall towards you. Dead, who bothers with you? Dead, people would like to get rid of you.

Dead, you become a boring phenomenon, a boredom. All around you, you carry such dirt of boredom, that anybody who comes across you will feel that it is a misfortune.

Be loving, vital, unafraid -- and move. Life has much to give to you if you are unafraid. And love has to give you more than life can give, because love is the very center of *this* life, and from that very center you can pass to the other shore.

I call these three steps: life, love and light. Life is already there. Love you have to attain. You can miss it because it is not given; one has to create. Life is a given phenomenon; you are already alive. There stops natural evolution. Love you have to find. Of course there are dangers, hazards, but they all make it beautiful.

You have to find love. And when you find love, only then you can find light. Then the prayer arises. In fact, deeply in love, the persons, the lovers, by and by start moving unconsciously towards prayer. Because the highest moments of love are the lowest moments of prayer. Just near the boundary is prayer.

It has happened to many lovers. But lovers are very rare that while they are deep in love, suddenly they have started praying. Just sitting by each other's side in silence, holding each other's hand, or lying together on a beach, suddenly they have felt an urge, an urge to move beyond.

So don't pay much attention to fear, because that is dangerous. If you pay much attention to fear you are feeding it, and it will grow. Turn your back to the fear and move towards love.

The fifth question:

WE ARE TO STAND AND LET THE WATERS SETTLE ON THEIR OWN, WHY ALL THE ACTIVE MEDITATIONS?

If you can sit, there is no need for meditations. In Japan, for meditation they have the word "zazen". It means just sitting, doing nothing. If you can sit, not doing anything, this is the ultimate in meditations. There is no need for any other thing.

But can you sit? There is the crux of the whole problem. Can you sit? Can you just sit doing nothing? If that is possible -- just sit, do nothing -- everything settles by itself, everything simply flows by itself. You are not needed to do anything. But the problem is -- can you sit?

It happened on a small hillock near a village, a man was standing. Just it was morning and the sun has arisen, and three persons had gone just for a morning walk and they looked at the man. And, as minds go, they started talking about what this man was doing there. One man suggested that he must be there looking for his cow. "Sometimes his cow gets lost. Then he goes to the hilltop and looks for it. From there you can look on all sides." The other man said, "But he is not looking on all sides. He is simply standing, so that cannot be the cause. I feel he must have come for a morning walk with a friend, and the friend has been left behind, so he's waiting for him." The third one said, "This is not right. Because if you are waiting for someone, sometimes you look back. He's not looking back at all." The third said "I think he is meditating. And look at his robes; he is a sannyasin. He must be meditating." Their discussion become so hot that they said, "Now we will have to go to the hilltop and ask this man himself, 'What are you doing here?' "

They walked miles to reach to the hilltop. The first man asked, "What are you doing here? I think you have lost your cow and you are looking for it." The man opened his eyes and he said, "No." The second man stepped forward and asked, "Then I must be right. Are you waiting for somebody who has been left behind?" He said, "No." Then the third was happy. He said "Then I was absolutely right. Are you meditating?" The man said, "No." All the three were at a loss, and they all three said, "What are you saying? You say 'no' to everything. Then what are you doing?" The man said, "I am just standing here doing nothing."

If it is possible, this is the ultimate in meditation. If it is not possible, then you will have to use techniques because through techniques only this will become possible. Through techniques, one day you will realize the whole absurdity. All techniques of meditation are just like pulling yourself up by your own bootstraps. Meditation is absurd but one has to *realize* it. It is a great realization. When one realizes that his meditation is absurd, then it simply drops.

There is Maharishi Mahesh Yogi: technique-oriented, as if technique is all. And there is Krishnamurti, absolutely against techniques. And here I am -- for techniques, and against also. A technique leads you to a

point where you can drop it. Maharishi Mahesh Yogi is dangerous. He will start many people on the path, but they will never reach the goal because the path is thought to be so important. He will start millions of people on technique, and then the technique becomes so important, and there is no way how to drop it. Then there is Krishnamurti-harmless, but useless also. He can never harm anybody. Because how can he harm? -- he never starts anybody on the path; he talks about the goal, and you are very, very far away from the goal. You will fall in the trap of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi. Krishnamurti may appeal to you intellectually, but will not be of any help. He cannot harm. He's the most harmless man in the world.

And then I am here. I give you a path just to take it away. I give you a technique -- not a technique, many techniques -- like toys to play with. And I wait for a moment when you will say to all the techniques, "*swaha*, go to the fire!"

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The pure look

5 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7503050
ShortTitle:	YOGA305
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	83 mins

NIRVITARKA SAMADHI IS ATTAINED WHEN THE MEMORY IS PURIFIED, AND THE MIND IS ABLE TO SEE THE TRUE NATURE OF THINGS WITHOUT OBSTRUCTION.
THE EXPLANATIONS GIVEN FOR THE SAMADHIS OF SAVITARKA AND NIRVITARKA, ALSO EXPLAIN THE HIGHER STATES OF SAMADHI, BUT IN THESE HIGHER STATES OF SAVICHARA AND NIRVICHARA SAMADHIS, THE OBJECTS OF MEDITATION ARE MORE SUBTLE

THE PROVINCE OF SAMADHI THAT IS CONNECTED WITH THESE FINER OBJECTS EXTENDS UP TO THE FORMLESS STAGE OF THE SUBTLE ENERGIES.

MIND IS MEMORY; it is like a computer. To be exact, it is a biocomputer. It accumulates all that is experienced, known. Through many lives, through millions of experiences the mind gathers memory. It is a vast phenomenon. Millions and millions of memories are stored in it. It is a great storehouse.

All your past lives are stored in it. Scientists say even in a single moment thousands of memories are being collected continuously -- without your knowing, the mind goes on functioning. Even while you are asleep, memories are being formed. Even while you are asleep... somebody cries and weeps, your senses are functioning and collecting the experience. You may not be able to recall it in the morning because you were not conscious, but in deep hypnosis it can be recalled. In deep hypnosis, everything that knowingly and unknowingly you have experienced ever, can all be recalled back -- your past lives also. The simple expanse of mind is really vast. These memories are good if you can use them, but these memories are dangerous if they start using you.

A pure mind is that mind who is master of its own memories. An impure mind is that mind who is continuously impressed by the memories. When you look at a fact, you can look without interpreting it.

Then the consciousness is in direct touch with reality. Or, you can look through the mind, through interpretations. Then you are not in touch with reality. The mind is good as an instrument, but if the mind becomes an obsession and the consciousness is suppressed by the mind, then the reality will also be suppressed by the mind. Then you live in a maya; then you live in illusion.

Whenever you see a fact, if you see it directly, immediately, without the mind and the memory coming in, only then it is a fact. Otherwise, it becomes an interpretation. And all interpretations are false because all interpretations are loaded by your past experience. You can see only things which are in tune with your past experience. You cannot see things which are not in tune with your past experience, and your past experience is not all. Life is bigger than your past experience. Howsoever big the mind may be, it is just a tiny part if you consider the whole existence -- so small. The known is very little; the unknown is vast and infinite. When you try to know the unknown through the known, then you miss the point. This is the impurity. When you try to know the unknown by the unknown inside you, then there is revelation.

It happened: Mulla Nasruddin caught a very, very big fish in the river. A crowd gathered, because nobody has ever seen such a big fish. Mulla Nasruddin looked at the fish, couldn't believe that it is possible -- such a big fish! With bulging eyes he moved around the fish but still couldn't believe. He touched the fish but still couldn't believe, because he had heard about such a big fish only in fishermen's tall tales. The crowd was also standing there with unbelieving eyes. Then Mulla Nasruddin said, "Please help me to throw this fish back into the river. It is no fish, it is a lie."

Anything is true if it fits with your past experience. If it doesn't fit, it is a lie. You cannot believe in God because it doesn't fit with your past experience. You cannot believe in meditation because you have always lived in the market, and you only know the reality of the market, of the calculating mind, of the business mind. You don't know anything about celebration -- pure, simple, with no reason at all, uncaused. If you have lived in a scientist's world, you cannot believe that there can be anything spontaneous because the scientist lives in the world of cause and effect. Everything is caused; nothing is spontaneous. So when the scientist hears that something is possible which is spontaneous -- when we say spontaneous we mean that it has no cause, suddenly out of the blue -- the scientist cannot believe. He will say, "It is no fish at all, it is a lie. Throw it back into the river."

But those who have worked in the inner world know that there are phenomena which are uncaused. Not only that, that they know this, they know that the whole existence is uncaused. It is a different, totally different world from the scientific mind.

Whatsoever you see, even before you have seen it, the interpretation has entered. Continuously I watch people; I am talking to them -- if it fits, even they have not said anything, they have given me an inner nod, "Yes." They are saying, "Right." If it doesn't fit with their attitudes, they have not said anything, the "no" is written on their face. Deep down they have started saying, "No, it is not true."

Just the other night I was talking with a friend. He has come just few days before, very new. He believes in fasting, and when I was talking to him, that "Fasting can be dangerous. And you should not go on your own; you should ask an expert. And if you listen to me, I'm not for fasting at all, because fasting is a sort of suppression. The body is real. The body's hunger is real; the body's need is real. Don't eat too much, because that too is against the body and a sort of suppression. And don't go on a fast, because that too is unreal and that too is suppressing. That too is not in accord with nature. That's why I call it unreal."

Somebody is obsessed with eating food -- he is mad, and somebody is obsessed with not eating food -- he is also mad. Both are destroying their body -- enemies -- and the fasting has been used as a trick.

Whenever you go on a fast your energy becomes low, has to become because the food is needed to keep it constantly flowing. After three, four days of fasting, your energy is so low that the mind cannot get any quota out of it, because mind is a luxury. When the body has too much, then it gives to the mind. Mind is a later, very late arrival in the world. Body is basic and primary. First, body needs should be fulfilled -- only then mind.

It is just like when you are hungry; you cannot support a philosopher in the town. When you are hungry the philosopher has to move from there; he cannot live there. Philosophy comes only when the society is affluent, rich. Religion comes only when the society is rich, when the basic needs are fulfilled. And the same is the economy in the body: first the body, second comes the mind. If the body is in trouble and is not getting the necessary quota for it, then the quota for the mind will be immediately cut.

And this is the trick that people have been playing with their own bodies: when the quota with the mind is cut, the mind cannot think because thinking needs energy. And people think they have become meditative because the mind has no more thoughts. It is not true. Give them food and thoughts will come back. When

the energy is not flowing, the mind becomes like a summer river bed -- the river is not flowing but the banks are there, everything is ready. Whenever there will be rain, again the river will flow. Whenever there will be energy, again the serpent will raise its head. The serpent is not dead -- simply in a coma because the energy is not being supplied.

Fasting is a trick to create a false meditative state. And fasting is also a trick to create a bogus *brahmacharya*, celibacy -- because when you fast, energy is not high, and the sex center cannot get energy.

There is again a question of economy: the individual lives through food; the society lives through sex, the race lives through sex. You are here because your parents loved each other, moved into sex. Your children will be here, you will be gone, if you move into sex. If you don't move into sex then no more future. You don't help the race to be here. If everybody becomes a *brahmachari*, a celibate, then the society will disappear.

Through food the individual body survives; through sex the body of the race. But the first is individual, because if the individual is not there, then how can the race survive? So individual is primary, race is secondary. When you are full of energy and the body is feeling good, then immediately the energy is supplied to the sex center. Now you have enough and you can share with the race. When the energy is flowing low, sex disappears. Just go on a fast of ten days, and by the tenth day you will feel that you are not interested in women. If you go on a longer fast of fifteen days, by the fifteenth day, even very beautiful playboy and playgirl magazines are there, you will not be able even to open them. They will lie there and dust will collect on them. You will not be tempted. By the twenty-first day, if you continue fasting, even nude women may be dancing there, and you will sit Buddha-like. Not that you have become Buddha-like... just good food for one day, and the next day you are interested in the playboy and the playgirl. And by the third day energy is flowing again; you are interested in women.

In fact, psychologists have made it a criterion: if a man is not interested in woman, then something is wrong. If a woman is not interested in man, then something is wrong; energy is flowing low. And out of hundred cases, ninety-nine cases -- they are true, they are right. Only with the hundredth case they will not be right, because he will be a Buddha -- not that energy is flowing low; energy is the highest, at its peak, at its greatest. But now he is a different man moving in a different dimension where he is not interested in the other because he has become so satiated with himself. There is no movement for the other -- not that the energy is lacking.

When I was talking to this newcomer, I could see on his face that he is nodding "no". He has not said a single word but I know that he is saying that "I cannot trust this." And then he said, "But I am a believer in fasting, and I have come here because I believe in fasting. And whatsoever you are saying, I cannot feel in tune with it."

You cannot listen because of the memory; you cannot see because of the memory; you cannot look at the facticity of the world because of the memory. Memory comes in -- your past, your knowledge, your learning, your experiences -- and they color reality. The world is not illusory, but when interpreted, you live in an illusory world. Remember this.

Hindus say the world is maya, illusory. When they say it, they don't mean the world that is there, they simply mean the world that is inside you, the world of your interpretations. The world of facticity is not unreal; it is the brahma itself. It is supreme reality. But the world that you have created through your mind and memory and in which you live, which surrounds you, like an atmosphere around you... and you move with it and in it. Wherever you go you take it around you. It is your aura, and through it you look at the world. Then whatsoever you are looking at is not a fact, it is an interpretation.

Patanjali says:

> NIRVITARKA SAMADHI IS ATTAINED WHEN THE MEMORY IS PURIFIED, AND THE MIND IS ABLE TO SEE THE TRUE NATURE OF THINGS WITHOUT OBSTRUCTION.

Interpretation is the obstruction. Interpret, and the reality is lost. Look without interpretation and the reality is there, and always has been there. The reality is every moment there. How it can be otherwise? Reality means that which is real. It has not moved from its place even for a single moment. Just you live in your interpretations and you create a world of your own. The reality is common, illusion is private.

You must have heard the story, very old, ancient Indian story. Five blind men came to see an elephant.

They had never seen it; it was absolutely new in the town. Elephants didn't exist in their part of the country. They all touched, they all felt the elephant, and they all interpreted whatsoever they felt. They interpreted through their experience. One man said, "An elephant is like a pillar," because he was touching the legs of the elephant -- and he was true. He touched, himself, by his own hands, and then he remembered the pillars -- and exactly like the pillars. And so on, so forth, they all interpreted.

It happened in a primary school in America: a teacher told this story to the boys and girls without telling them that the five persons who came to the elephant were blind. And the story is so well known, and she expected that the children will understand. Then she asked, "Now tell me, who were those five persons who came to see the elephant?" One small boy raised his hand and said, "Experts."

Experts are always blind. That boy was really a discoverer. This is the essence of the whole story. In fact, they were experts because an expert knows too much about too little. He becomes more and more narrow, narrow, narrow -- almost blind to the whole world. Only in a particular direction he is with eyes; otherwise, he is blind. His vision becomes narrower and narrower and narrower. The greater an expert, narrower the vision. An absolute expert must be completely blind. They say that an expert is a man who knows more and more about little and little.

Few centuries before there were physicians, doctors, who knew everything about the body. There were no experts. Now, if you have something wrong with your heart then you go to an expert, something wrong with your teeth, you go to another expert. And I have heard a story that a man came to a doctor and he said that "I am in much difficulty. I cannot see properly. Everything seems to be misty." The doctor said, "First things first. First you tell me which eye is in difficulty, because I am the expert only of the right eye. If your left eye is in trouble, you go to another expert just in front of me." Soon, the left eye experts and the right eye experts will be separate. It has to be so because expertise becomes narrower, and narrower, and narrower. All experts are blind, and experience makes you an expert.

To know reality you don't have to be an expert. To know reality you don't have to be narrow, exclusive. To be in tune with reality you have to put down all your knowledge, put it aside and look at it with the eyes of a child, not with the eyes of an expert-because those eyes are always blind. Only a child has real eyes wide looking, looking everywhere, all around in all directions -- because he doesn't know anything. He is moving in all directions all the time. The moment you know, and you are hooked somewhere. If you can become a child again and can look at reality without any obstruction, interpretation, experience, knowledge, expertise, then Patanjali says, *nirvitarka samadhi* is attained Because when there is no interpretation, memory is purified and the mind is able to see the true nature of things.

Patanjali divides *samadhi* into many layers. First he talks about *savitarka samadhi*. It means *samadhi* with reasoning. You are still a reasoning person, logical. Then he calls second *samadhi nirvitarka*, *samadhi* without reasoning. Now, you are not arguing about reality. You are not even looking at reality with your knowledge. You are simply looking at reality.

The man who looks at reality with logic, reasoning never looks at reality. He projects his own mind on the reality. The reality works like a screen for him to project himself. And whatsoever you project, you will find there. First you put it there, and then you find it there. It is a deception because you yourself put it there, and then you find it there. It is not real.

Nasruddin once told me that "My wife is the most beautiful woman in the world." I asked him, "Mulla, how you came to know about it?" He said, "How? -- simple. My wife told me!" This is how it goes on in the mind: you put it in the reality, and then you find it there. This is the attitude of the *savitarka* mind. *Nirvikalpa* mind, *nirvitarka* mind, puts nothing; it simply looks at whatsoever is the case.

Why you go on putting into reality something from your mind? -- because you are afraid of reality. A deep fear of reality is there. It may be that it is not of your liking. It may be that it is against you, your mind. Because the reality is natural; it doesn't bother who you are. You are afraid: the reality may not be your wish-fulfillment, so it is better not to see it; go on seeing whatsoever you desire. This is how you have lost many lives -- fooling around. And you are not fooling anybody else, you are fooling yourself, because by your interpretations and projections the reality cannot be changed. Only you suffer unnecessarily. You think there is a door and there is no door; it is a wall and you try to pass through it. Then you suffer, then you are shocked.

Unless you see the reality, you will never be able to find the door out of the prison in which you are. The door exists, but the door cannot exist according to your desires. The door exists; if you drop the desires you will be able to see it. And this is the trouble: you go on wish-fulfilling; you just go on believing and projecting, and every time, a belief is shattered and a projection falls. Because it will happen many times,

because your daydreams cannot be fulfilled by reality. Whenever a dream is shattered, a rainbow falls down, a desire dies, you suffer. But immediately you start creating another desire, another rainbow of your wishes. Again you start making a new rainbow bridge between you and reality.

Nobody can walk on a rainbow bridge. It looks like a bridge; it is not a bridge. In fact, a rainbow doesn't exist; it only appears. If you go there you will not find any rainbow. It is a dream-like phenomenon. The maturity consists in to have come to the realization that "Now no more projections, interpretations. Now I am ready to see whatsoever is the case."

Wittgenstein, one of the very keen intellects of this age, starts his tremendously valuable book TRACTATUS with the sentence, "The world is all that is the case. You can go on dreaming around it; it will not help. You stop dreaming and see. The world is all that is the case." You unnecessarily don't waste your life and time and energy in trying to see something that is not there. Stop dreaming and look at reality. p

That is the meaning of *nirvitarka samadhi*, *samadhi* without any reasoning. It is just a pure look. You don't reason about it, you simply look at it. You don't do anything about it, you simply allow it to be there and penetrate you. In *savitarka samadhi* you try to penetrate into reality. In *nirvitarka samadhi* you allow the reality to penetrate you. In *savitarka samadhi* you try the reality to be according to you. In *nirvitarka samadhi* you try yourself to be according to the reality.

THE EXPLANATION GIVEN FOR THE SAMADHIS OF SAVITARKA AND NIRVITARKA ALSO EXPLAINS THE HIGHER STATES OF SAMADHI, BUT IN THE HIGHER STATES OF SAVICHARA AND NIRVICHARA SAMADHI, THE OBJECTS OF MEDITATION ARE MORE SUBTLE.

Then, Patanjali brings two other words, *savichara* and *nirvichara*. *Savichara* means with contemplation, and *nirvichara* means without contemplation. They are the higher states of the same phenomenon he calls *savitarka* and *nirvitarka*. *Savitarka samadhi*, if followed, will become *savichara*.

If you think about logically, and go on thinking, and go on thinking, logic has a boundary to it. It is not infinite. Logic cannot be infinite. In fact, logic denies all infinities. Logic is always in a boundary. Only then it can remain logical, because with the infinite enters the illogical; with the infinite enters the mysterious, with the infinite enters the miraculous. With the entry, the Pandora's box is open. So logic never talks about the infinite. Logic says everything is finite, can be defined. Everything is within boundaries, can be understood. Logic is always afraid of the infinite. It looks like a vast darkness; logic trembles to move into it. Logic keeps itself on the highway, it never moves into the wild. On the highway everything is safe and you know where you are going. Once you step aside and move into the wild, you don't know where you are going. Logic is a very deep fear.

If you ask me, logic is the greatest coward. People who are courageous always go beyond logic. People who are coward always remain within the confinements of logic. Logic is a prison, beautifully decorated, but it is not like a vast sky. The sky is not decorated at all. It is undecorated, but it is vast. It is freedom, and freedom has its own beauty; it needs no decorations. The sky is enough unto itself. It needs no painter to paint it, no decorator to decorate it. The very vastness is its beauty. But vastness is terrific also, because it is so tremendous. The mind simply boggles before it; the mind seems so puny. The ego gets shattered before it, so the ego creates a beautiful prison of logic, definitions -- everything clean-cut, everything known, of the experience -- and closes its doors to the unknown, makes a world of itself, a separate world, a private world. That world doesn't belong to the whole; it has been cut. All the relationships with the whole have been cut.

That's why logic will never lead anybody to the divine, because logic is human, and it has broken all the bridges with the divine. Divine is wild; it is *mysterium* and *tremendum*. It is a great mystery that cannot be solved. It is not a riddle that you can solve, it is a mystery. Its nature is such that it cannot be solved. But if you go on continuing logically thinking, there comes a moment when you reach to the boundary of logic. If you go on thinking more and more, then logical thinking changes into contemplation, into *vichar*.

The first step is logical thinking and, if you continue, the last step will be contemplation. If a philosopher continues, goes on moving, is not stuck somewhere, he is bound to become a poet someday, because when the boundary is crossed, suddenly there is poetry. Poetry is contemplation; it is *vichar*.

Think it this way: a logical philosopher is sitting in the garden and looking at a rose flower. He interprets it. He classifies it -- he knows what type of rose is this, from where it comes, the physiology of the rose, the chemistry of the rose: everything logically he thinks about. He classifies it, defines it, works

around and around -- in fact, never touching the rose at all -- moves just around and around, around and around, beating the bush around, leaving the rose there.

Because logic cannot touch a rose. It can cut it, it can put it into pigeonholes, it can classify, it can label it -- but it cannot touch it. The rose won't allow logic to touch it. And even if logic wants, it is not possible. Logic has no heart, and only the heart can touch the rose. Logic is just a head affair. The head cannot touch the rose. The rose will not allow its mystery for the head because the head is just like a rape. And the rose opens itself only for love, not for a rape.

Science is rape; poetry is love. If somebody continues, like Einstein, then the philosopher or the scientist or the logician becomes a poet. Einstein became a poet in his last days. Eddington became a poet in his last days. They started talking about the mysterious. They had come to the boundary of the logic. People who always remain logical are people who have not gone to the very extent, to the very end of their logical reasoning. They are not really logical. If they really go, then a moment is bound to come where logic ends and poetry starts.

Vichar is contemplation. What a poet does? -- he contemplates. He just looks at the flower, he doesn't think about it. This is the distinction, very subtle: the logician thinks about the flower, the poet thinks the flower, not about it. And "about it" is not the flower. You may talk and talk about it, but it is not the flower. The logician goes round and round, a poet goes direct and hits the very reality of flower. For a poet, a rose is a rose is a rose is a rose -- not "about". He moves inwards, into the flower. Now the memory is not brought in. The mind is put aside; it is a direct contact.

This is a higher stage of the same phenomenon. The quality has become refined but the phenomenon is the same.

That's why Patanjali says,

> THE EXPLANATION GIVEN FOR THE SAMADHIS OF SAVITARKA AND NIRVITARKA ALSO EXPLAIN THE HIGHER STATES OF SAMADHI, BUT IN THE HIGHER STATES OF SAVICHARA AND NIRVICHARA SAMADHIS, THE OBJECTS OF MEDITATION ARE MORE SUBTLE.

In *savichara*, the poet -- and anybody who enters *savichara* becomes a poet -- thinks the flower, not about it, but immediate and direct, but there is still division. The poet is separate from the flower. The poet is the subject and the flower is the object. The duality exists. The duality is not transcended: the poet has not become the flower, the flower has not become the poet. The observer is the observer, and the observed is still the observed. The observer has not become the observed; the observed has not become the observer. Duality exists.

In savichara samadhi logic has been dropped, but not duality. In nirvichara samadhi even duality is dropped. One simply looks at the flower, not thinking of himself and not thinking of the flower; not thinking at all. That is nirvichara: without contemplating, beyond contemplation. One simply is being with the flower, not thinking about, not thinking -- neither like the logician nor like the poet.

Now comes the mystic, the sage, who is simply with the flower. You cannot say that he thinks about, or he thinks. No, he is simply with. He allows the flower to be there and allows himself to be there. In that moment of allowing, there comes suddenly a unity. The flower is no more the flower, and the observer is no more the observer. Suddenly energies meet and mingle and become one. Now the duality is transcended. The sage doesn't know who is the flower and who is watching it. If you ask the sage, the mystic, he will say, "I don't know. It may be the flower who is watching me. It may be I who is watching the flower. It changes," he will say, "it depends. And sometimes, there is neither I nor the flower. Both disappear. Only a unified energy remains. I become the flower and the flower becomes me." This is the state of nirvichara, of no contemplation but of being.

Savitarka is the first step, nirvitarka is the last step in the same direction. Savichara is the first step, nirvichara is the last step in the same direction, on two planes. But Patanjali says the same explanation applies. The highest, up to now, is nirvichara.

Patanjali will come to higher stages also, because few more things have to be explained, and he moves very slowly -- because if he moves very fast it will not be possible for you to understand. He is going deeper and deeper every moment. He is leading you, by and by, to the infinite ocean, step by step. He is not a believer of sudden enlightenment -- gradual, that's why his appeal is so great.

Many people have existed who have talked about sudden enlightenment, but they have not appealed to

the masses because it is simply unbelievable that sudden enlightenment is possible. Tilopa may say, but that is not the point -- that Tilopa says. The point is: does anybody understand it? -- that's why many Tilopas have disappeared. Patanjali's appeal continues, because nobody can understand those wild flowers like Tilopa. They suddenly appear just out of the blue and they say, "Suddenly, you can also become like us." This is incomprehensible. Under their magnetic personality you may listen to them, but you cannot believe them. The moment you leave them you will say, "This man is saying something which is beyond me. It goes over my head."

Tilopas have lived, talked, tried, but they have not been able to help many people. Rarely somebody will understand them. That's why Tilopa had to go to Tibet to find a disciple -- this vast country, and he couldn't find a single disciple -- and Bodhidharma had to go to China to find a disciple. This ancient country, for thousands of years working on the religious dimension, and he couldn't find a single disciple. Yes... difficult for Tilopa, difficult for Bodhidharma to find a single disciple.

To find someone who can understand Tilopa is difficult because he talks of the goal, and he says, "There is no path and no method." He is standing on the hilltop and he says, "There is no path," and you are standing in the valley, dark, damp, in your misery. You look at Tilopa and you say, "Maybe... but how, how one reaches?" You go on asking, "How?"

Krishnamurti goes on telling people there is no method, and after each talk people ask, "Then how? Then how to reach?" And he simply shrugs his shoulders and becomes angry that "I have told you there is no method, so don't ask how, because how is again asking for the method." And these are not new people who ask. Krishnamurti has people who have been listening to him for thirty, forty years. Very old, ancient people you will find in his talks. They have been listening him continuously; religiously they listen to him. They come always -- whenever he is there, they come always and they listen. You will find almost the same faces for years and years and years, and again and again they ask from their valleys, "But how?n -- and Krishnamurti simply shrugs his shoulders and says, "There is no how. You simply understand, and you reach. There is no path."

Tilopa, Bodhidharma, Krishnamurti, they come and go; they are not much help. The people who listen to them enjoy listening to them -- even come to a certain intellectual understanding -- but they remain in the valley. I myself have come across many people who listen to Krishnamurti, but I have never seen a single person who has gone beyond his valley by listening to him. He remains in the valley, starts talking like Krishnamurti, that's all; starts telling to other people that there is no way and no path, and remains in the valley.

Patanjali has been a tremendous help, incomparable. Millions have passed through this world by the help of Patanjali because he doesn't talk according to his understanding, he moves with you. And as your understanding grows, he goes deeper and deeper and deeper. Patanjali follows the disciple; Tilopa would like the disciple to follow him. Patanjali comes to you; Tilopa would like you to come to him. And of course, Patanjali takes your hand and, by and by, he takes you to the highest peak possible, of which Tilopa talks but cannot lead because he will never come to your valley. He will remain on his hilltop and will go on shouting from there. In fact he will irritate many people because he will not stop; he will go on shouting from the top that "This is possible! And there is no way, and there is no method. You can simply come. It happens; you cannot dol" He irritates.

When there is no method, people get irritated and they would like him to stop, not to shout. Because if there is no way, then how to move from the valley to the top? You are talking nonsense. But Patanjali is very sensible, very sane, he moves step by step, takes you from where you are, comes to the valley, takes your hand and says, "One by one, take steps."

Patanjali said, "There is a path. There are methods." And he is really very, very wise. By and by, he will persuade you in the end that drop the method and drop the path -- there are none -- but only at the end, at the very peak, just when you have reached, when even Patanjali leaves you, there is no trouble; you will reach by yourself. At the last moment he becomes nonsensical. Otherwise, he is sensible. And he has remained so sensible the whole way that when he becomes nonsensical, then too he appeals, then too he looks very sensible. Because a man like Patanjali cannot talk nonsense. He is reliable.

THE EXPLANATION GIVEN FOR THE SAMADHIS OF SAVITARKA AND NIRVITARKA ALSO EXPLAINS THE HIGHER STATES OF SAMADHI, BUT IN THE HIGHER STATES OF SAVICHARA AND NIRVICHARA, THE OBJECTS OF MEDITATION ARE MORE SUBTLE.

By and by, the object of meditation has to be made more and more subtle. For example, you can meditate on a rock, or you can meditate on a flower, or you can meditate on the fragrance of the flower, or you can meditate on the meditator. And then things go subtle and subtle and subtle and subtle. For example, you can meditate on the sound *aum*. The first meditation is to say it loudly so it resounds all around you. It becomes a temple of sound all around you: *aum, aum, aum*. You create vibrations all around you -- gross, the first step. Then you close your mouth. Now you don't say it loudly. Inside you say, *aum, aum, aum*. Lips are not allowed to move, not even the tongue. Without the tongue and without the lips you say, *aum*. Now you create an inner atmosphere, inner climate of *aum*. The object has become subtle. Then the third step: you don't even recite it, you simply listen to it. You change the position -- from the doer, you move to a passivity of a listener. In the third state you don't pronounce the *aum* inside also. You simply sit and you hear the sound. It comes because it is there. You are not silent; that's why you cannot hear it.

Aum is not a word of any human language. It doesn't mean anything. That's why Hindus don't write it in the usual alphabetical order. No, they have made a separate form for it just to distinguish it, that this is not part of the alphabet. It exists on its own, separate, and it means nothing. It is not a word of human language. It is the sound of the very existence itself; the sound of the soundless, the sound of the silence. When everything is silent then it is heard. So you become the hearer. It goes on and on, more and more subtle. And in the fourth stage you simply forget about everything: the doer, and the hearer, and the sound -- everything. In the fourth stage there is nothing.

You must have seen ten oxherding pictures of Zen. In the first picture a man is looking for his ox -- the ox has gone somewhere in the wild forest, no sign, no footprints -- just looking all around, trees and trees and trees. In the second picture he looks happier -- footprints have been found. In the third he seems a little bewildered -- just the back of the ox is seen near a tree, but difficult to distinguish. The forest is wild, thick. Maybe it is just a hallucination that he is seeing the back of the ox; it may be just a part of the tree, and he may be projecting. Then in the fourth, he has caught hold of the tail. In the fifth, he has controlled by the whip; now the ox is in his power. In the sixth, he is riding on the ox. In the seventh, he is coming back towards the home with a flute, singing a song, riding on the ox. In the seventh, the ox in the stable, he is in the home, happy; the ox has been found. In the eighth, there is nothing; the ox has been found, and the ox and the seeker, the seeker and the sought, both have disappeared. The search is over.

In the ancient days these were the eight pictures. It was a complete set. The emptiness is the last. But then a great Master added two more pictures. The ninth -- the man is back, again there. And in the tenth not only the man is back, he has gone to purchase few things to the market, and not only things, he is carrying a bottle of wine. This is really beautiful. This is complete. If it ends on emptiness, something is incomplete. The man is back again, and not only back, he is in the market. Not only in the market, he has purchased a bottle of wine.

The whole becomes more and more subtle, more and more subtle. A moment comes when you will feel it is the perfect, the most subtle. When everything becomes empty and there is no picture, the seeker and the sought both have disappeared. But this is not really the end. There is still a subtleness. The man comes back to the world totally transformed. He is no more the old self -- reborn, and when you are reborn, the world is also not the same. The wine is wine no more, the poison is no more poison, the market is no more market. Now everything is accepted. It is beautiful. Now he is celebrating. That is the symbol: the wine.

More and more subtle becomes the search, and more and more stronger becomes the consciousness. And a moment comes when the consciousness is so strong that you live like an ordinary being in the world, without fear. But move with Patanjali step by step. The objects of meditation are more and more subtle.

THE PROVINCE OF SAMADHI THAT IS CONNECTED WITH THESE FINER OBJECTS EXTENDS UP TO THE FORMLESS STAGE OF THE SUBTLE ENERGIES.

This is the eighth picture. The province of *samadhi* that is connected with these finer objects becomes more and more finer, and a moment comes when the form disappears and it is formless.

... EXTENDS UP TO THE FORMLESS STAGE OF THE SUBTLE ENERGIES.

The energies are so subtle you cannot make a picture out of them, you cannot carve them; only the emptiness can show them: a zero -- eighth picture. By and by you will understand how these two other remaining pictures come in.

Patanjali -- I call him the scientist of the religious world, the mathematician of mysticism, the logician of the illogical. Two opposites meet in him. If a scientist reads Patanjali's Yoga Sutras he will understand immediately. A Wittgenstein, a logical mind, will feel immediately an affinity with Patanjali. He's absolutely logical. And if he leads you towards the illogical, he leads you in such logical steps you never know when he has left the logic and taken you beyond it. He moves like a philosopher, a thinker, and makes so subtle distinctions that the moment he takes you into *nirvichara*, into no-contemplation, you will not be able to watch when the jump has been taken. He has cut the jump into many small steps. With Patanjali you will never feel fear, because he knows where you will feel fear. He cuts the steps smaller and smaller, almost as if you move on the plain ground. He takes you so slowly that you cannot observe when the jump has happened, when you have crossed the boundary. And he is also a poet, a mystic -- a very rare combination. Mystics are there, like Tilopa; great poets are there like the rishis of Upanishads, great logicians are there like Aristotle, but you cannot find a Patanjali. He is such a combination that since him there has been no one who can be compared to him. It is very easy to be a poet because you are out of one piece. It is very easy to be a logician -- you are made of one piece. It is almost impossible to be a Patanjali because you comprehend so many opposites, and in such a beautiful harmony he combines them all. That's why he has become the alpha and the omega of the whole tradition of yoga.

In fact, it was not he who invented yoga; yoga is far ancient. Yoga had been there for many centuries before Patanjali. He is not the discoverer, but he almost became the discoverer and founder just because of this rare combination of his personality. Many people had worked before him and almost everything was known, but yoga was waiting for a Patanjali. And suddenly, when Patanjali spoke about it, everything fell in line and he became the founder. He was not the founder, but his personality is such a combination of opposites, he comprehends in himself such incomprehensible elements, he became the founder -- almost the founder. Now yoga will always be known with Patanjali. Since Patanjali, many have again worked and many have reached new corners of the world of yoga, but Patanjali towers like an Everest. It seems almost impossible anybody ever will be able to tower higher than Patanjali -- almost impossible. This rare combination is impossible. To be a logician and to be a poet and to be a mystic, and not of ordinary talents... It is possible: you can be a logician, a great logician, and a very ordinary poet. You can be a great poet and a very ordinary logician, third-rate -- that's possible, that's not very difficult. Patanjali is a genius logician, a genius poet, and a genius mystic; Aristotle, Kalidas and Tilopa all rolled in one -- hence the appeal.

Try to understand Patanjali as deeply as possible, because he will help you. Zen Masters won't be of much help. You can enjoy them -- beautiful phenomena. You can be awe-struck, you can be filled with wonder, but they won't help you. Rarely somebody will be able within you who can take the courage and jump into the abyss. Patanjali will be of much help. He can become the very foundation of your being, and he can lead you, by and by. He understands you more than anybody else. He looks at you and he tries to speak the language that the last amongst you will be able to understand. He is not only a Master, he is a great teacher also.

Educationists know that a great teacher is not one who can be understood only by the topmost few students in the class, just the first benchers, four or five in a class of fifty. He is not a great teacher. A great teacher is one who can be understood by the last benchers. Patanjali is not only a Master, he is a teacher also. Krishnamurti is a Master, Tilopa is a Master -- but not teachers. They can be understood only by the topmost. This is the problem -- the topmost need not understand. They can go by their own. Even without Krishnamurti they will move into the ocean and reach to the other shore; a few days sooner or later, that's all. The last benchers who cannot move on their own, Patanjali is for them. He starts from the lowest and he reaches to the highest. His help is for all. He is not for the chosen few.

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Mind in a hurry

6 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7503060
ShortTitle:	YOGA306
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	94 mins

The first question:

WHEN YOU SPEAK ON PATANJALI, I FEEL THAT HE IS THE PATH FOR ME. WHEN YOU SPEAK ON ZEN, THEN ZEN IS THE PATH FOR ME. WHEN YOU SPEAK ON TANTRA, THEN IT IS TANTRA FOR ME. HOW DO I KNOW WHICH IS THE PATH FOR ME?

IT IS VERY SIMPLE -- if when I speak on Patanjali and you feel that Patanjali is the path for you, and when I speak on Zen, you feel Zen is the path for you, and when I speak on Tantra, you feel "Tantra is the path for me," then the problem doesn't exist -- I am the path for you!

The second question:

IS IT ESSENTIAL FOR A SEEKER TO PASS THROUGH ALL THE STAGES OF SAMADHI? CAN BEING WITH A MASTER HELP TO SHOOT THROUGH A FEW?

No, it is not essential. All the stages are described by Patanjali because all the stages are possible, but not essential. You can bypass many. You can even go from the first step to the last; the whole path in between simply can be bypassed. It depends on you, your intensity, your passionate search, your total involvement. The speed depends on you.

That's why it is possible to attain a sudden enlightenment also. The whole gradual process can be dropped. Right this very moment, you can become enlightened. That's possible, but it will depend on how intense is your search, how much you are in it. If only a part of you is in it, then you will attain to a fragment, a step. If half of you is in it, then you will reach half the journey immediately, and there you will be stuck. But if your total being is in it and you are not withholding anything, you are simply allowing the whole thing to happen right now, immediately it can happen. Time is not needed.

Time is needed because your effort is part, fragmental; you do it half-heartedly. You do it, and you don't also do it. You move one step forward and one step backward simultaneously. By the right hand you do, by the left hand you undo. Then there will be many, many stages, more than Patanjali can describe. He has described all the possible stages. Many can be dropped, all can be dropped -- the whole path can be dropped. Bring your total being to your effort.

And being near with a Master can be a tremendous help, but that too depends on you. You can live physically near a Master and you may not be near him at all, because to be with a Master is not a question of physical closeness; it is a question how much you are open towards him, how much you trust, how much is your love for him, how much you can give of your being to him. If you are really close, that means if you trust and love, then there is no other closeness. It is not a question of space, it is a question of love. If you are really close to a Master, all the paths, all the methods can be dropped because being close to a Master is the ultimate method. Nothing like it exists. Nothing is comparable to it. Then you can simply forget about all the methods, all the Patanjalis; you can simply forget about them. Just being close to a Master and allowing the Master to enter your being, you become just a receptivity, no choice on your part, just an

opening, then this very moment the phenomenon is possible.

And I would like to remind you that by all the methods that exist in the world, many people have not reached. Greater number of people have reached through being near a Master -- that is the greatest technique. But finally, everything depends on you.

That is the problem, that is the very crux of the problem: it doesn't depend on me. Otherwise I would have given you already; then there would have been no problem. One Buddha would have been enough, and he would have given to all because he has infinity in his hands; you cannot exhaust it. He can go on giving and giving and giving, and he is always ready to give because the more he gives, the more he gets. The more he shares, the more unknown sources open, unknown streams start flowing towards him. One Buddha would have given enlightenment to all the beings if it was dependent on a Master. It is not. In your ignorance, in your egoistic state of mind, in your closed imprisoned being, you will reject even if a Buddha wants to give it to you. Unless you want it you will reject; it cannot be given to you against you. You have to receive it, and you have to receive it very consciously, alert and aware. Only in deep awareness and deep receptivity it can be received.

Being near with a Master, close in love and trust, and allowing the Master to do whatsoever he would like to do, with no choice of your own, then there is no need to do anything. But then, don't expect; then don't even in a deeper part of your mind demand, because the very expectation and demand will become the barrier. Then you simply wait. Even if it is going to happen after many, many lives, even if you have to wait unto eternity, wait. And this waiting should not be a sad, depressed waiting. It should be a celebrating waiting; it should be festive; it should be full of joy.

So these are the things: then you can become closer and closer and closer, and suddenly one day comes -- the flame of the Master and the flame of your being become one. Suddenly there is a jump: you are no more there, and no more is the Master; you have become one. In that oneness, all that the Master can give to you, he has given it to you. He has poured himself into you.

So it is not essential for a seeker to pass through all the stages of *samadhi*. It becomes essential only because you are not enough of a seeker... Then many stages. If you are really intense, sincere, authentic, if you are ready to die this very moment, it can happen.

The third question:

YOU SAID THAT PATANJALI IS THE PERFECT COMBINATION OF POETRY, MYSTICISM, AND LOGIC. DON'T YOU ALSO HAVE THIS PERFECT BALANCE?

No, I am just the opposite of Patanjali. Patanjali has a perfect combination of poetry, mysticism, and logic. I am just a *neti, neti* -- neither this nor that. I don't have a perfect balance of poetry, mysticism and logic. In fact, I have neither balance nor imbalance, because a perfectly balanced man also has imbalance just by the side. Because the balance can exist only when the imbalance exists. The harmony can exist only when there is discord just by the side. I am just like a vast emptiness with no harmony, no discord, no balance, no imbalance, no perfection, no imperfection -- just an emptiness. If you come in me you will not find me at all there. I myself have not found, so how can you find it?

It happened: in a house of a Sufi mystic, Bayazid, a thief entered. The night was dark and Bayazid's house was absolutely in darkness, because he was so poor he couldn't afford even a single candle. And then there was no need also because he never did anything in the night, he simply slept. When the thief entered -- and there was no difficulty, because the doors were always open... The thief entered; Bayazid feeling the presence of someone said, "Friend, what are you seeking here?" Just by the nearness of a Master like Bayazid, even the thief could not lie -- the very presence was such; he felt the love. And when Bayazid said, "Friend, what are you seeking here?" the man said, "I am sorry to say, but I must say -- and I cannot lie to you -- that I am a thief and I have come to find something." Bayazid said, "The effort is useless because I have been living in this house for thirty years, and I have not found anything. But if you can find anything, just let me know."

If you come in me, you will not find me there at all, because I myself have been living in this house for many, many years and I have not found anybody there. That is my finding; that is what I have found -- that there is nobody inside. The inside being is a non-being. The deeper you go, the less you will find anything

like the self. And when you reach to the deepest core of it, it is just emptiness, pure emptiness, just a vast sky of nothingness. So how can balance exist there, and how can imbalance exist there?

Patanjali is one of the most extraordinary men; I am not. Patanjali is just the opposite. If you tell Patanjali to speak on me, he will not be able; he is too full of himself. But if you ask me to speak on Patanjali, on Tilopa, on Bodhidharma, on Buddha, on Mahavira, Jesus Christ -- simple, very simple. Because I am absolutely empty, I can become available to anybody; I can allow anybody to speak through me. Just a hollow bamboo -- anybody can sing a song through it; it can become a flute.

So I am not a combination of poetry, mysticism, or logic or anything. I am not a balance at all. But remember, I am not an imbalance also; I am a *neti neti* -- what the Upanishads call "neither this nor that". That's why I am available to anybody. If Patanjali insists he can speak through me; there is no trouble, there is no resistance.

That's why you are always puzzled when I speak on Patanjali. He becomes the very climax of all existence. Then I forget about Buddha and Mahavira and Jesus and Mohammed, as if they never existed, as if only Patanjali has existed, because in that moment I am available to Patanjali in my totality. Nothingness only can do that. So this is for the first time it is happening. Otherwise, you can not find Jesus to speak on Krishna, or Krishna to speak on Buddha.

Mahavira and Buddha lived in the same time, in the same country, in the same part of the country. They moved in a small territory in Bihar continuously for forty years. Contemporaries, sometimes they were together in the same village. Once they stayed in the same *dharamsala* but never spoke to each other. They have something within them. They have to say something of their own; they are not available to others.

I have nothing to say of my own just a hollow bamboo. If you ever want to make statues of me, there is a very simple process: you put a hollow bamboo. That will be my statue; you can remember me through it. No need to make anything of it -- just an emptiness, just a vast sky. Any bird can fly and the sky has no conditions that: only swans from Manasarovar will be allowed, and crows? -- no, they are not allowed. The sky is available to everybody, swan or crow. A beautiful bird or an ugly bird -- the sky makes no conditions.

Patanjali has a message; I have none. Or you can say nothingness is my message, and in being nothing you will be closer to me. And in being nothing, you will attain to me. And in being nothing you will be able to understand me.

The fourth question:

MANY PEOPLE FEEL QUITE HOPELESS ABOUT LOVE. IS THERE NOT ANOTHER WAY TO REACH PRAYER?

No. If you feel quite hopeless about love, you should have to feel absolutely hopeless about prayer, because prayer is nothing but the very essence of love. Love is like a flower and prayer is like a fragrance. If you cannot attain to the flower, how can you attain to the fragrance? Nobody can bypass love. And nobody should try, because there awaits failure and nothing else.

Why you are so hopeless about love? The same problem will come with prayer because prayer means love with the whole, the cosmos. So go deeper in the problem of love, and solve it before you think about prayer. Otherwise your prayer will be false; it will be a deception. Of course only you are deceived, nobody else. There is no God listening to your prayer. Unless your prayer is love, the whole will remain deaf. It cannot open in any other way -- love is the key.

So what is the problem? Why one feels so hopeless about love? Too much ego will not allow you to love anybody. Too much egocentric, too much selfish, self-oriented, self-obsessed -- then love will not be possible because one has to bend a little, and one has to lose one's territory a little. One has to surrender a little in love. Howsoever little, but one has to surrender a part. And in certain moments one has to surrender completely.

To surrender to the other is the problem. You would like the other to surrender to you, but the other is also in the same plight. Two egos when they meet, try that the other should surrender, and both are trying the same. Love becomes a hopeless thing.

Love is not to force the other to surrender to you. It is hate that forces the other to surrender to you: that is the nature of hate, because to force the other to surrender to you is to destroy the other. It is a sort of

murder. Love is to surrender yourself to the other not because you are forced to surrender, no; it is a voluntary thing -- you simply enjoy it -- not that you are forced. Never surrender to anybody who is forcing you to surrender, because that will be suicide. Never surrender to anybody who is manipulating you, because that will be slavery, not love. Surrender on your own, and the quality immediately changes.

When you surrender on your own it is a gift, gift of the heart. And when you surrender on your own, voluntarily, simply you give yourself to the other; something for the first time opens in your heart. For the first time you have the glimpse of love. You have only heard the word, you don't know what it means. Love is one of those words everybody uses and nobody knows what it means.

There are a few words, like "prayer", "love", "God", "meditation": these words you can use, but you don't know what is their meaning because their meaning is not in the dictionary. Otherwise, you can consult a dictionary; that is not difficult. Their meaning is in a certain way of life. Their meaning is in a certain transformation within you. Their meaning is not linguistic; their meaning is existential. Unless you know by experience, you don't know -- and there is no other way to know it. When you surrender on your own, unconditionally... because if there is any condition it is not a surrender at all; then it is a bargain. Even if this condition is there, that "I will surrender to you if you surrender to me," then too it is not a surrender. It may be business, bargain, but not surrender.

Surrender doesn't belong to the market. It is not part of the economics at all. Surrender means unconditional: "I surrender because I enjoy; I surrender because it is so beautiful, I surrender because in surrendering, suddenly my misery disappears." When you surrender, the misery disappears because the misery is the shadow of the ego. When you surrender, the ego is not there. How the misery can exist? That's why love is so happy.

Whenever somebody is in love, suddenly, as if spring has come within the heart, the birds have started singing which were silent and you have never heard them. And suddenly everything within has bloomed and you are full of a fragrance which doesn't belong to this earth. Love is the only ray on this earth which belongs to the beyond.

So you cannot avoid love and reach to prayer, because love is the beginning of the prayer. It is as if you are asking, "Can we avoid the beginning and reach the end?" It is not possible. It has never happened and never will happen.

What is the problem in love? First, you cannot surrender. If you cannot surrender in love, how you will surrender in prayer? -- because prayer demands total surrender. Love is not so demanding. Love demands, but even a partial surrender will do. Even if you can surrender part, even if you can surrender sometimes, that will also do. Even for few seconds you can surrender -- in those few seconds a door will open and you will have a glimpse of the other world. Love is not so demanding. And if you cannot fulfill the demands of love how you will fulfill the demands of prayer? Prayer is absolutely demanding. It will not accept you if you surrender part. It will not accept you if you surrender sometimes and sometimes not. Prayer is very much demanding. One has to go through love. If you ask me, love is a school for prayer -- the training, the discipline, getting ready for the higher jump. I am absolutely for love.

People have tried: what you are asking, people have tried through the centuries. People who couldn't love tried to pray. All the monasteries are full of those people -- failures in love, feeling hopeless in love, they thought they could at least try towards prayer. But if you are a failure in love, how can you pray? In the monasteries, thousands of people all over the world are doing their prayer, but they don't know what love is. Then prayer becomes just verbal chattering. Then they simply from the head go on talking to God. With God, communication is of the heart. With God, you cannot talk through the head because the God doesn't know any language that your head knows. He knows only one language, and that is love.

That's why Jesus says, "Love is God," because love is the only way to reach him, and love is the only language he understands. If you speak in English, he will not understand. If you speak in German, absolutely not... no language of the earth.

Why I say, "If you speak German, *absolutely* not"? -- because German is more male-oriented language. The Germans call their country "fatherland". The whole world calls their country "motherland". The more male-oriented a language, the less God can understand it. In fact, God understands the feminine mind more than the male mind, because feminine mind is nearer the heart than the male mind. Poetry he understands more than prose. In fact, he understands emotions more than thoughts. He understands tears more, smiles more than concepts. If you can weep wholeheartedly, he will understand. If you can dance he will understand. But if you go on talking in words, they are just being thrown into emptiness -- nobody understands.

God understands silence, and love is very silent. In fact, whenever two persons are in love, they would like to sit silently together. When the love disappears, then only language comes in. Husbands and wives continuously talk because love has disappeared; the bridge is no more there. Somehow they create a bridge of language. They talk about anything -- rumors, gossips -- because they cannot tolerate silence. Whenever they are silent, suddenly they are alone. The wife is not there, the husband is not there -- there exists a vast gap. Through language they deceive that the gap is not there. In deep love, people are silent. There is no need to talk. They understand without talking to each other. They can hold each other's hands and sit silently. Prayer is also silent, but if you have never been silent in love, how you will be silent in prayer? It is a silence between you and the whole.

Love is silence between two persons; prayer is silence between one person and the whole. That whole is God. Love is a training; it is a school. I will never suggest you to avoid it. If you avoid it, you will never reach prayer. And while you will pray you will talk too much, but the heart will not be able to communicate, to commune. So howsoever hard the lesson, howsoever difficult to break the ice... but don't try to avoid love. Prayer is not an escape from love; don't make it an escape -- many have done that and failed. You can go to the monasteries anywhere in the world and look at those fools who have failed, failed because they tried to avoid love.

One has to go through love, otherwise you will remain angry at life. How you will be able to pray? You will remain in deep rejection of life. How will you accept and pray? You will remain a condemner; acceptance will not be possible. In love, for the first time you accept. In love, for the first time you understand that meaning is there and life is meaningful. In love, for the first time you feel that you are at home in the world, not a stranger, not an outsider. In love, for the first time a small home is created. In love, for the first time you feel peace and somebody loves you and somebody feels happy with you; for the first time you accept yourself also. Otherwise, how will you accept yourself? In life, from the very childhood you have been trained to condemn yourself, to reject. "Don't do this, don't be like that" -- and everybody is preaching at you and everybody is trying that you are absolutely wrong and you have to improve yourself.

It happened: Mulla Nasruddin's wife was very ill. She was in the hospital. Mulla used to go every day, and he will ask the doctors and the nurses and they will say, "She is improving." And her condition was getting worse and worse every day, but the doctors continued and the nurses continued, that "She is improving, she is improving." And I used to ask Mulla Nasruddin, "How is your wife?" He said, "The doctors say, 'Perfect! -- she is improving.' The nurses say she is improving, so she must be coming back home soon." Then one day she suddenly died. So I asked him, "What happened, Nasruddin?" He shrugged his shoulders and said, "I think she couldn't stand all that improvement. It was too much."

Everybody is improving you: the parents, the teachers, the priests, the society, the civilization. Everybody is improving, and nobody can stand that much improvement. And the total result is that you never attain to be the ideal man, you simply become a condemner of yourself. The ideal is impossible, the ideal is imaginary. The ideal is simply not possible, abstract, not natural. And everybody is being forced, pulled and pushed from every direction to improve. From everywhere comes the message that whatsoever you are, you are wrong -- improve. That creates a self-condemnation; you reject yourself, you are not worthy -- worthless, rubbish, rot. That is in the mind.

Only love never tries to improve you, accepts you as you are. When somebody loves you, you are simply perfect, the ideal, as you are. And if lovers are also trying to improve each other, they are not lovers. Again the whole game is there. Love accepts you as you are, and through this acceptance happens a transformation. For the first time you are at ease and you can relax, and this is going to be the prayer finally.

Then only, when you are at ease and relaxed, a gratitude arises. A gratitude just to be is so beautiful and ecstatic. You don't demand anything in prayer, you simply are thankful. Prayer is a thanksgiving; it is not begging something from the God. Beggars are never people who can pray. It is a thankfulness, a deep gratitude, that "Whatsoever you have given is too much. In fact I never deserved it." The whole life, through love, becomes a gift of the divine, and then you feel grateful. And out of gratitude arises the fragrance of prayer.

It is a very subtle process: from love, acceptance of yourself and the other; through love's acceptance, a transformation, and a vision that howsoever, whatsoever you are, you are perfect and the whole accepts you. Then a gratitude; then arises a prayer. It is not verbal; simply the whole heart is filled with gratitude. Prayer is not an act, prayer is a way of being. When there is really prayer, you are not praying, you *are* the prayer. You sit in prayer, you stand in prayer, you move in prayer, you breathe in prayer.

The glimpse will come from love. Have you ever been in love? -- then you breathe in love, then you

walk in love. Then your step has a quality of dance in it even visible to others. Then your eyes have a light, a different light to them. Then your face has a glow. Then your voice has a song in it.

A man who has never loved walks as if he is dragging himself. A man who has loved floats as if on the wings of the wind. A man who has never loved cannot dance because he doesn't know what dance is, in his inside being. He can never be ecstatic-sad, closed, almost dead, almost living in a grave. Love allows you to move to the other, and when the energy moves to the other you become dynamic. When the energy moves to the other, from the other to you, suddenly you create a bridge between you and the other. And this bridge will give you the first glimpse, the first blueprint of what prayer is. It is a bridge between you and the whole.

I cannot conceive how it is possible for anybody to go to the prayer without going through love, so don't be scared of love. Die into love so that you can be reborn. Lose yourself into love so that you can become again fresh and young. Otherwise there is no possibility of prayer. And don't feel hopeless about love, because that is the only hope. Says Jesus, "If the salt loses its saltiness, then how it can be salted again?" And I say unto you, if love becomes hopeless, then there is no hope, because love is the only hope. Then where you will get the hope again?

Don't drop the effort, don't accept the failure. There exists somebody for you; you exist for somebody. If the thirst is there, there must be water. If the hunger is there, there must be food. If the desire is there, there must be a way to fulfill it. Don't feel hopeless. Revive your hope again, because only a hopeless person is irreligious; only a hopeless person is atheistic. Love is the only hope. Through love, many new hopes will arise, because love is the seed of the ultimate hope -- that is God. Make every effort; don't settle in that hopelessness. It may be arduous but it is worth, because without it you are stuck, and you will be thrown back and back again into life unless you learn the lesson of love. And once love is learned, prayer is so easy. In fact, there is no need to learn prayer; it comes by itself if you love.

The fifth question:

HOW WOULD PATANJALI WORK WITH THE INCREDIBLE NEUROSIS OF THE MODERN MIND?

Just like me! What I am doing here? fighting with your neurosis. The ego is the source of all neurosis, because the ego is the center of all falsity, of all perversions. The whole problem is with the ego. If you live with the ego, sooner or later you will become neurotic. You will have to become, because ego is the basic neurosis. Ego says, "I am the center of the world," which is false, mad. Only if there is a God, he can say "I". We are only parts, we cannot say "I". The very assertion "I", is neurotic. Drop the I and all neurosis disappears.

In between you and the mad people in the madhouses there is not vast difference -- only a difference of degrees, not of any quality, quantity. You may be ninety-eight degrees, and they have gone beyond hundred. You can go any time; the difference is not vast.

In the madhouses sometimes, go and watch, because that can become your future also.

Watch a madman. What has happened to him? That has happened to you in part. What happens to a madman? -- his ego becomes so real that everything else becomes false. The whole world is illusory; only his inner world, the ego and its world, is true. You may go to visit a friend in the madhouse, and he may not look at you; he will not even recognize you, but he is talking to his invisible friend -- to you -- who is sitting by his side. You are not recognized, but a figment of his mind is recognized as the friend, and he is talking and he is answering.

A madman is a man whose ego has taken total possession. And just the opposite is the case with an enlightened man who has dropped the ego completely. Then he is natural. Without ego you are natural, like a river flowing to the ocean, or the wind passing through the pines, or the cloud floating in the sky. Without the ego you are again part of this vast nature, loose and natural. With the ego there is tension. With the ego you are separate. With the ego you have cut yourself from all relationships. Even if you make a move in a relationship, you make it very guardedly. The ego will not allow you to move in anything totally. It is always withholding itself.

If you think you are the center of existence, then you are mad. If you think you are just a wave in the ocean, part of the whole, one with the whole, then you can never get mad. If Patanjali was here, he will do the same that I am doing. And remember well that situations differ, but man is almost the same.

Now new technology is there. They were not in the days of Patanjali -- new houses, new gadgets. Everything has changed around man, but man remains the same. In the days of Patanjali also, man was the same, almost the same. Nothing much has changed in man. This has to be remembered, otherwise one starts feeling that the modern man is some way condemned-no. It may be that you are mad after a car; you would like a sports car and you are very tense and much anxiety is created by it. Of course, there were no cars in Patanjali's days, but people were mad after bullock-carts. Even now if you go to an Indian village, the man who has a fast bullock-cart is just like a man who has a Rolls Royce in London: bullock-cart or Rolls Royce makes no difference; the ego is fulfilled the same way. In a village, the bullock-cart will do the same. Objects don't make much difference. The mind of man, if egocentric, will find something or other always, so that is not the problem.

Modern man is not modern. Only the modern world is modern. Man remains very ancient and old. You think you are modern? When I look at your faces I recognize ancient faces. You have been here many many lives and you have remained almost the same. You have not learned anything because you are doing again the same -- again and again the same rut. Objects have changed but the man remains just the same. Nothing much has changed. Nothing much can change unless you take the step to change it. Unless transformation becomes your heart, unless transformation becomes your very throbbing of the heart and you understand the stupidity of the mind and you understand the misery of it... and then you take a jump out of it.

Mind is very old. Mind is very, very ancient. In fact, mind can never be new, it can never be modern. Only a no-mind can be new and modern because only no-mind can be fresh every moment fresh. No-mind never accumulates. The mirror is always clean; no dust accumulates on it. Mind is an accumulator; it goes on accumulating. Mind is always old; mind can never be new. Mind is never original; only no-mind is original.

That's why even scientists feel that when a certain discovery is made, it is not made by the mind but only in the gaps where mind doesn't exist -- in sleep sometimes.

Just like Archimedes who was trying and trying to solve a particular mathematical problem and couldn't solve it -- he tried and tried, with the mind of course, but the mind can give you only answers which the mind knows. It cannot give you anything unknown. It is a computer: whatsoever you have fed to it, it can reply. You cannot ask anything new. How the poor mind is expected to reply something new? It is simply not possible! If I know your name, I can remember it, because mind is memory and remembrance. But if I don't know your name and I try and try, how can I remember which is not there?

Then suddenly it happened. Archimedes worked and worked, and hard, because the king was waiting for him. And one morning he was taking his bath, naked, relaxing in the water, and suddenly it bubbled up, surfaced as if from nowhere. He jumped out of the bath. He was in a state of no-mind. He couldn't even think that he is naked because that is part of the mind. He couldn't think that going naked on the street people will think him mad. That mind which is given by the society was not there, it was not functioning. He was in a state of no-mind, a sort of *satori*. He ran into the street shouting "Eureka, eureka!" -- shouting, "I have found it!" -- and people of course thought that he has gone mad:'What you have found, naked, running into the street?" He was caught hold because he was trying to enter the palace of the king shouting, "Eureka!" He would have been imprisoned. Friends got hold of him, brought him home and said, "What are you doing? Even if you have found something, then go in proper dress, otherwise you will be in trouble."

Between two moments of mind there is always a gap of no-mind. Between two thoughts there is a gap, an interval of no-thought. Between two clouds you can see the blue sky. Your nature is no-mind; there is no thought, nothing... vast emptiness, the blueness of the sky. Mind is just floating on the surface.

And this has been happening to many people: it happened to Madame Curie, she got the Nobel Prize for a moment of no-mind. She was working, again on a mathematical problem -- worked hard. Nothing was coming out; months passed. Then one night, suddenly she got up in sleep, went to the table, wrote the answer went back to her bed, forgot everything about it. In the morning when she came to the table she could not believe: the answer was there. Who has written it? Then by and by she remembered, as if like a dream: "It happened in the night..." She had come and the handwriting was hers.

In deep sleep the mind drops; the no-mind functions. Mind is always old; no-mind is always fresh, young, original. No-mind is always like the dewdrop in the morning absolutely fresh, clean. Mind is always dirty. It has to be, it collects dirt. The dirt is the memory.

When I look at you, I see your mind is very ancient, many past lives collected there. But I can see deeper also. There is your no-mind, which doesn't belong to time at all, so neither it is ancient nor modern. Man is always old, but something exists in man -- the consciousness -- which is neither old nor new, or, it is

absolutely always new.

The sixth question -- and very important:

A LOT OF US FALL OFF TO SLEEP DURING YOUR DISCOURSES OR GO INTO A DOZY STATE. YOU MUST SEE IT HAPPEN. IS THIS DOZING PART OF ANY CREATIVE POSITIVE PROCESS? SHOULD WE ALLOW IT TO HAPPEN WITHOUT FEELING GUILTY ABOUT IT, OR SHOULD WE MAKE A GREATER EFFORT TO STAY AWARE?

It is a little complicated. First, there are many types. There is a sort of doziness which comes if you listen to me very attentively. Then it is not like a sleep, it is more like hypnosis. You are in such deep tune with me that your mind starts non-functioning. You simply listen to me, and just listening to me becomes like a lullaby. A certain doziness is there if this is the case, but this will come only when you listen to me very attentively. Then it is not a sleep. It is beautiful and you should not feel guilty about it. If it is created by listening to me then there is no problem. In fact, this should be the case, because then you are listening deeper and deeper. Then I am penetrating you very, very deep, and you are feeling like a doze because the mind is not functioning. You are relaxed. It is a state of let-go. You are allowing me to penetrate you deeper and deeper. This is good; nothing is wrong in it. You feel it like dozy because it is a passivity; you are not active, and there is no need.

While you are listening to me, there is no need to be active, because if you are active your mind will go on interpreting. This is beautiful and no need to feel guilty -- allow it -- and no need to make any effort to disturb it. I will be planted deep inside you. This is helpful.

In India we have a special term for it. Patanjali calls it "yoga tandra" -- sleep that comes by yoga. In anything, if you do it very totally, you feel very relaxed, and that relaxation feels like sleep. It is not sleep; it is more akin to hypnosis. The word hypnosis also means sleep, but a different type of sleep in which two persons are in such a deep tune... If I hypnotize you, you will be able to listen to me, not to anything else. The hypnotized person listens to the hypnotizer only, nobody else. Exclusively he is focused. In this exclusive focusedness, the conscious drops and the unconscious functions. Your depth listens to my depth; it is a communication from depth to depth. The mind is not needed. But the point to remember is that you should be listening to me very attentively; then only will it happen.

Then there is a second type of sleep: you are not listening to me, and just by sitting here for so long you feel sleepy, not listening to me, or whatsoever I am saying is too much for you; you feel a little bored. Or whatsoever I am saying feels so monotonous -- it is, because whatsoever I say is a single note. I am singing the single note in millions of ways: Patanjali, Buddha, Jesus are just excuses. I am singing a single note. It is monotonous. If you feel that it is monotonous and you feel a little bored or you cannot understand it, it is too much for you, or it goes above your head, then too you can feel sleepy, but that sleep is not good. Then there is no need to come to listen to me because in fact you are not listening, you are asleep. So why be physically here? -- there is no need.

There is a third type also. The second type you must really feel guilty and make more effort to be aware and listening to me. Then it is possible the first type may happen. Then there is a third type that is not related either with-listening or your being in a state of monotony. It comes from your physiology. You may not be sleeping well in the night. Very few people are sleeping well, so when you have not slept well in the night you are a little tired. You are hungry for sleep, and sitting here in one posture with the same man again and again, listening to the same voice again and again, your body starts feeling sleepy. That comes from your body.

If that is the case, then do something with your sleep. It should be made deeper. Time is not much of a question -- you can sleep for eight hours, and if it is not deep you will feel hungry for sleep, starved -- depth is the question.

Every night before you go to sleep do a small technique, and that will help tremendously. Put the lights off, sit in your bed ready to sleep, but sit for fifteen minutes. Close your eyes and then start any monotonous nonsense sound, for example: la, la, la -- and wait for the mind to supply new sounds. The only thing to be remembered is those sounds or words should not be of any language that you know. If you know English, German, Italian, then they should not be of Italian, German, English. Any other language is allowed that you don't know -- Tibetan, Chinese, Japanese. But if you know Japanese then it is not allowed, then Italian

is wonderful. Speak any language that you don't know. You will be in a difficulty for few seconds only for the first day, because how do you speak a language you don't know? It can be spoken, and once it starts, any sounds, nonsense words, just to put the conscious off and allow the unconscious to speak...

When the unconscious speaks, the unconscious knows no language. It is a very, very old method. It comes from the Old Testament. It was called in those days *glossolalia*, and few churches in America still use it. They call it "talking in tongues". And it is a wonderful method, one of the most deep and penetrating into the unconscious. You start by la, la, la, and then anything that comes you go on. Just for the first day you will feel a little difficult. Once it comes, you know the knack of it. Then for fifteen minutes, use the language that is coming to you, and use it as a language; in fact you are talking in it. This will relax the conscious so deeply; fifteen minutes and you then just simply lie down and go to sleep. Your sleep will become deeper. Within weeks you will feel a depth in your sleep, and in the morning you will feel completely fresh. Then, even if I try, I cannot put you to sleep.

The first type is beautiful; the third type is a sort of physiological starvation -- it is ill. The third type has to be treated; the first type has to be allowed. The second type you must feel guilty about it and make every effort to get out of it.

The last question:

AS THE MODERN MAN IS IN SUCH A HURRY, AND PATANJALI'S METHODS SEEM TO TAKE SO LONG, TO WHOM ARE YOU ADDRESSING THESE LECTURES?

Yes, the modern man is in a hurry, and just the opposite will be helpful. If you are in a hurry, then Patanjali will be helpful because he is not in a hurry. He is the antidote. Your mind needs an antidote. Look at it this way: because the western mind particularly -- and now no other mind exists, only the western mind less or more everywhere, even in the East -- is in a hurry. That's why it has become interested in Zen, because Zen gives the promise of sudden enlightenment. Zen looks like instant coffee, and it has an appeal. But I know Zen won't help because the appeal is not because of Zen, the appeal is because of hurry. And then you don't understand Zen.

In the West, whatsoever is rumored about Zen is almost false; it fulfills a need of the mind who is in a hurry, but it is not true to Zen. If you go to Japan and ask Zen people, they wait for thirty years, forty years for the first *satori* to happen. Even for sudden enlightenment one has to work hard. The enlightenment is sudden, but the preparation is very long. It is just like you boil water: you heat the water; at a certain degree, hundred degrees, the water evaporates suddenly. Right -- evaporation is sudden, but heating you have to bring it up to hundred degrees. The heating will take time, and heating depends on your intensity.

And if you are in a hurry you don't have any heat, because in a hurry you would have to have Zen *satori*, or enlightenment, just by the way, if it can be attained, if it can be purchased. Running, you would like to snatch it from somebody's hands. It cannot be done that way. There are flowers, seasonal flowers: you sow the seeds and within three weeks the plants are getting ready, but within three months the plants have blossomed, gone, disappeared. If you are in a hurry, then it will be better to be interested in drugs than into meditation, yoga, Zen, because drugs can give you dreams -- instant dreams -- sometimes of hell, sometimes of heaven. Then marijuana is better than meditation. If you are in a hurry, then nothing eternal can happen to you because the eternal needs eternal waiting. If you are asking for eternity to happen to you, you have to be ready for it. Hurry won't help.

There is a Zen saying: If you are in a hurry, you will never reach. You can even reach just by sitting, but in a hurry you can never reach. The very impatience is a barrier.

If you are in a hurry then Patanjali is the antidote. If you are not in any hurry then Zen is also possible. This statement will look contradictory, but this is so. This is how reality is, contradictory. If you are in a hurry, then you will have to wait for many lives before the enlightenment happens to you. If you are not in a hurry, then right now it can happen.

I will tell you one story that I like very much. It is one of the old Indian stories. Narada, a messenger between earth and heaven, a mythological figure, was going to heaven. He is just like a postman; he goes up and down continuously, bringing messages from above, bringing messages from down. He continues his work. He was going to heaven and just he passed one very, very old monk sitting under a tree with his mala,

his beads, chanting the name of Rama. He looked at Narada and said, "Where are you going? Are you going to heaven? Then do me a favor. Ask God how much more I have to wait" -- even in the very question, the impatience is there -- "and remind him also," said the old monk, "that for three lives I have been doing meditation and austerities, and everything that can be done I have done, there is a limit to everything." A demand, expectation, impatience... Narada said, "I am going and I will ask."

And just by the side of the old monk, under another tree there is a young man dancing and singing the name of God. Just as a joke Narada asked the young man, "Would you also like that I should ask about you, how much time it will take?" But the young man was so much in his ecstasy that he didn't bother, he didn't answer.

Then after few days, Narada came back. He told the old man that "I asked God, and he laughed and he said, 'At least three lives more."" The old man threw his mala and said, "This is injustice! And whosoever says God is just is wrong!" He was very angry. Then Narada went to the young man who was still dancing and said, "Even if you have not asked, I asked, but I am afraid to tell you now, because that old man has got into such an anger he would have even hit me." But the young man was still dancing, not interested. Narada told him that "I asked him, and God said that tell that young man that he should count the leaves of the tree under which he is dancing; the same number he will have to be born again before he attains.' " The young man listened, went into such ecstasy, laughed and jumped and celebrated. He said, "So soon? Because the earth is full of trees, millions and millions. And just these leaves, and the same number? So soon? God is infinite compassion, and I am not worthy of it! -- and it is said immediately he attained. That very moment the body fell. That very moment he became enlightened.

If you are in a hurry, it will take time. If you are not in a hurry, it is possible right this moment.

Patanjali is the antidote for those who are in a hurry, and Zen is for those who are not in a hurry. And just the opposite happens: people who are in hurry, they become interested in Zen, and people who are not in any hurry, they become interested in Patanjali. This is wrong. If you are in a hurry, then Patanjali... because he will pull you down and bring you to your senses, and he will talk of a path so long he will be a shock to you. And if you allow him to enter you, your hurry will disappear.

That's why I am talking; I am talking on Patanjali because of you. You are in a hurry and I hope Patanjali will bring down your impatience; he will pull you down, back to the reality. He will bring you to your senses.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The thought of no-thought

7 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7503070
ShortTitle: YOGA307
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 85 mins

THESE SAMADHIS THAT RESULT FROM MEDITATION ON AN OBJECT ARE SAMADHIS WITH SEED, AND DO NOT GIVE FREEDOM FROM THE CYCLE OF REBIRTH.
ON ATTAINING THE UTMOST PURITY OF THE NIRVICHARA STAGE OF SAMADHI, THERE IS A DAWNING OF THE SPIRITUAL LIGHT.

IN NIRVICHARA SAMADHI, THE CONSCIOUSNESS IS FILLED WITH TRUTH.

CONTEMPLATION is not meditation. There is a vast difference, and not only of quantity but of quality. They exist on different planes. Their dimensions are altogether different; not only different, but diametrically opposite.

This is the first thing to be understood. Contemplation is concerned with some object; it is a movement of consciousness towards the other. Contemplation is outgoing attention, moving towards the periphery, going away from the center. Meditation is moving towards the center, away from the periphery, away from the other. Contemplation is arrowed towards the other, meditation towards oneself. In contemplation, duality exists. There are two, the contemplator and the contemplated. In meditation there is only one.

The English word "meditation" is not very good, does not give the real sense of *dhyana* or *samadhi*, because in the very word meditation, it appears that you are meditating upon something. So try to understand: contemplation is meditating upon something; meditation is not meditating upon something, just being oneself, no movement away from the center, no movement at all... just being yourself so totally that there is not even a flickering; the inner flame remains unmoving. The other has disappeared; only you are. Not a single thought is there. The whole world has disappeared. The mind is no more there; only you are, in your absolute purity. Contemplation is like a mirror mirroring something; meditation is simply mirroring, not mirroring anything -- just a pure capacity to mirror but not actually mirroring anything.

With contemplation you can attain up to *nirvichara samadhi* -- *samadhi* with no thought -- but in *nirvichara* one thought remains, and that is the thought of no-thought. That too is a thought, the last, the very last, but it remains. One is aware that there is no thought, one knows that there is no thought. But what is this knowing of no-thought? Vast change has happened, thoughts have disappeared, but now, no-thought itself has become an object. If you say that "I know emptiness," then it is not enough emptiness; the thought of emptiness is there. The mind is still functioning, functioning in a very, very passive, negative way -- but still functioning. You are aware that there is emptiness. Now what is this emptiness you are aware of? It is very subtle thought, the most subtle, the last beyond which the object completely disappears.

So whenever a disciple comes to a Zen Master very happy with his attainment and says that "I have attained emptiness," the Master says, "Go and throw this emptiness away. Don't bring it to me again. If you are really empty then there is no thought of emptiness also."

This is what happened in the famous story of Subhuti. He was sitting under a tree with no thought, not even the thought of no-thought. Suddenly, flowers showered. He was amazed -- "What is happening?" He looked all around; flowers and flowers from the sky. Seeing that he was amazed, gods told him that "Don't be amazed. We have heard the greatest sermon on emptiness today. You have delivered it. Celebration we are making, and we are throwing these flowers on you as a symbol, appreciating and celebrating your sermon on emptiness." Subhuti must have shrugged his shoulders and said, "But I have not spoken." The gods said, "Yes, you have not spoken, neither have we heard -- that is the greatest sermon on emptiness."

If you speak, if you say "I am empty," you have missed the point. Up to the thought of no-thought it is *nirvichara samadhi*, with no contemplation. But still the last part... the elephant has passed; the tail has remained -- the last part -- and sometimes the tail proves bigger than the elephant because it is so subtle. To throw away thoughts is easy. How to throw emptiness? -- how to throw no-thought? It is very, very subtle; how to grasp it? That's what happened when the Zen Master said to the disciple, "Go and throw this emptiness!" The disciple said, "But how to throw emptiness?" Then the Master said, "Then carry it away; go throw it, but don't stand before me with emptiness in your head. Do something!"

It is very subtle. One can cling to it, but then the mind has deceived you at the last point. Ninety-nine point nine you had reached; just the last step, and hundred degrees would have been complete and you would have evaporated.

Up to this point, Patanjali says it is *samadhi* without contemplation -- *nirvichara samadhi*. If you attain to this *samadhi* you will become very, very happy, silent, serene. You will always be collected inside, together. You will have a crystallization; you will not be an ordinary man. You will look almost superhuman, but you will have to come back again and again. You will be born, you will die.

The wheel of reincarnation will not stop because the no-thought is just like a subtle seed; many lives will come out of it. The seed is very subtle, the tree is big, but the whole tree is hidden in the seed. The seed may be a mustard seed, so small, but it carries it within it. It is loaded, it has a blueprint; it can bring the

whole tree again and again and again. And from one seed millions of seeds can come out. One small mustard seed can fill the whole earth with vegetation.

No-thought is the most subtle seed. And if you have it, Patanjali calls this "*samadhi* with seed", *sabeej samadhi*. You will continue coming, the wheel will continue moving -- birth and death, birth and death. It will be repeated. Still you have not burned the seed.

If you can burn this thought of no-thought, if you can burn this thought of no-self, if you can burn this thought of no-ego, only then *nirbeej samadhi* happens, *samadhi* with no seed. Then there is no birth, no death. You have transcended the whole wheel, you have gone beyond. Now you are pure consciousness. The duality has dropped; you have become one. This oneness, this dropping of duality is the dropping of life, death. The whole wheel suddenly stops -- you are out of the nightmare.

Now we will enter into the sutras. They are very, very beautiful. Try to understand them. Deep is their significance. You will have to be very, very aware to understand the subtle nuances.

THESE SAMADHIS THAT RESULT FROM MEDITATION ON AN OBJECT ARE SAMADHIS WITH SEED, AND DO NOT GIVE FREEDOM FROM THE CYCLE OF REBIRTH.

THESE SAMADHIS THAT RESULT FROM MEDITATION ON AN OBJECT... You can meditate on any object, whether material or sacred. The object may be money, or the object may be *moksha*, the final attainment. The object may be a stone or the object may be the *kohinoor* diamond; it makes no difference. If the object is there, mind is there; with object, mind continues. Mind has a continuity through the object. Through the other, the mind is fed continuously. And when the other is there you cannot know yourself; the whole mind is focused on the other. The other has to be removed, utterly removed, so there is nothing for you to think, there is nothing for you to give your attention to, there is nowhere you can move.

With the object, Patanjali says there are many possibilities: you can be in relationship with the object as a reasoning being; you can think about the object logically -- then Patanjali gives it the name of *savitarka samadhi*. It happens many times: when a scientist is observing an object he becomes completely silent; no thoughts move in the sky, in his being, he is so much absorbed with the object. Or sometimes a child playing with his toy is so absorbed that the mind has completely, almost completely, stopped. A very deep serenity exists. The object takes all your attention; nothing is left behind. No anxiety is possible, no tension is possible, no anguish is possible, because you are totally absorbed in the object, you have moved in the object.

A scientist, a great philosopher... It happened to Socrates: he was standing one night; it was a full moon night and he was looking at the moon, and he became so absorbed... He must have been in what Patanjali calls *savitarka samadhi*, because he was one of the most logical men ever born, one of the most rational minds, the very peak of rationality. He was thinking about the moon, about the stars and the night and the sky, and he forgot himself completely. And the snow started falling, and by the morning he was found almost dead, half his body covered with snow, frozen, and still he was looking at the sky. He was alive but frozen. People came to search where he has gone, and then they have found him standing; the whole night he was standing under the tree. And when they asked, "Why didn't you come home back? -- and the snow is falling and one can die," he said, "I completely forgot about it. For me, it has not fallen. For me, time has not passed. I was so much absorbed with the beauty of the night, and the stars and the order of existence and the cosmos."

Logic always is absorbed with the order, with the harmony that exists in the universe. Logic moves around an object -- goes on moving around and around and around -- and the whole energy is taken by the object. This is *samadhi* with reason, *savitarka*, but the object is there. The scientific, the rational, the philosophical mind attains to it.

Then Patanjali says that there is another *samadhi*, *nirvitarka*, the aesthetic mind -- the poet, the painter, the musician attains to it. The pc et goes directly into the object, not around and around, but still the object is there. He may not be thinking about it, but his attention is focused on it. It may not be the head functioning, it may be the heart, but still the object is there, the other is there. A poet can attain to very deep, blissful states, but the cycle of rebirth will not stop, neither for the scientist nor for the poet.

Then, Patanjali comes to *savichara samadhi*: logic has been dropped, just pure contemplation -- not about it -- just looking at it, watching at it, witnessing it. Deeper realms open but the object remains there, and you remain obsessed with the object. You are yet not in your own self -- the other is there. Then

Patanjali comes to *nirvichara*.

In *nirvichara*, by and by, the object is made subtle. This is the most important point to be understood: in *nirvichara*, the object is made more and more subtle. From gross objects you move to subtle objects -- from a rock to the flower, from the flower to the fragrance. You move towards subtle. By and by, a moment comes the object becomes so subtle, almost as if it is not.

For example if you contemplate on emptiness; the object is almost not, if you meditate on nothingness. There are Buddhist schools which emphasize only one meditation, and that is on nothingness. One has to think, one has to meditate, one has to imbibe the idea that nothing exists. Continuously meditating on nothingness, a moment comes when the object becomes so subtle that it cannot withhold your attention; it is so subtle that there is nothing to contemplate, and one goes on and on and on. Suddenly, one day the consciousness bounces upon oneself. Not finding any standing ground there in the object, not finding any foothold, not finding anything to cling to, the consciousness bounces upon itself. It returns, comes back to its own center. Then it becomes the highest, the purest, *nirvichara*.

The highest, *nirvichara*, is when the consciousness bounces upon oneself. If you start thinking that "I have attained to no-thought, and I have attained to nothingness," again you have created an object and the consciousness has moved away. This happens many times for a seeker. Not knowing the inner mysteries, many times you bounce upon yourself. Sometimes you touch your center, and again you have gone out. Suddenly, the idea arises, "Yes, I have attained." Suddenly, you start feeling "Yes, here it is. *satori* has happened, *samadhi* has been attained." You feel so blissful it is natural for the idea to arise. But if the idea arises, again you have become a victim of something which is objective. Subjectivity is lost again; oneness has become two. Duality again is there.

One has to be aware not to allow the idea of no-thought. Don't try -- whenever something like this happens, remain into it. Don't try to think about it, don't make any notion about it; enjoy it. You can dance, there will be no trouble, but don't allow verbalization, don't allow language. Dancing won't disturb because in dancing you remain one.

In Sufi tradition, dance is used to avoid mind. In the last stage, Sufi Masters say that "Whenever you come to a point where object has disappeared, immediately start dancing so that the energy moves into the body and not in the mind. Immediately do something; anything will help."

Zen Masters when they attain start laughing a real belly laugh, roar-like, a lion's roar. What are they doing? Energy is there and for the first time energy has become one. If you allow anything else in the mind, immediately the division is again there, and division is your old habit. It will persist for few days. Jump, run, dance, give a good belly laugh, do something so that the energy moves into the body and not into the head. Because energy is there and the old pattern is there, it can move again...

Many people come to me, and whenever it happens, the greatest problem arises -- the greatest I say, because it is no ordinary problem. The mind immediately grabs hold of it and says, "Yes, you have attained." The ego has entered, the mind has entered, everything is lost. A single idea and a vast division immediately is there. Dancing is good. You can dance -- there will be no trouble about it. You can be ecstatic, you can celebrate. Hence I emphasize on celebration.

After each meditation celebrate, so celebration becomes part of you, and when the final happens, immediately you will be able to celebrate.

THESE SAMADHIS THAT RESULT FROM MEDITATION ON AN OBJECT ARE SAMADHIS WITH SEED, AND DO NOT GIVE FREEDOM FROM THE CYCLE OF REBIRTH.

The whole problem is how to be freed from the other, the object. The object is the whole world. You will come again and again if the object is there, because with the object exists desire, with the object exists thought, with the object exists ego, with the object you exist. If the object falls, you will suddenly fall, because object and subject can exist together. They are parts of each other; one cannot exist. It is just like a coin: the head and tail exist together. You cannot save one and throw the other. You cannot save the head and throw the tail -- they are together. Either you keep them both or you throw them both. If you throw one, the other is thrown. Subject and object are together; they are one, aspects of one thing. Object drops, the whole house of subjectivity immediately collapses; then you are no more the old. Then you are the beyond, and only the beyond is beyond life and death.

You will have to die, you will have to be reborn. While dying, just like a tree, you gather all your desires

again in a seed. You don't go into another birth; the seed flies and goes into another birth. All you have lived desired -- your frustrations, your failures, your successes, your loves, your hates -- while you are dying, the whole energy gathers into a seed. That seed is of energy; that seed jumps from you, moves into a womb. Again that seed recreates you, just like a seed in the tree. When the tree is going to die, it preserves itself into the seed. Through the seeds the tree persists; through the seed you persist. That's why Patanjali calls it *sabeej samadhi*. If the object is there, you will have to be born again and again, you will have to pass through the same misery, the same hell that is life, unless you become seedless.

And what is seedlessness? If the object is not there, there is no seed. Then all your past karmas simply disappear, because in fact you have never done anything. Everything has been done by the mind -- but you are identified, you think you are the mind. Everything has been done by the body -- but you are identified, you think you are the body.

In a seedless *samadhi*, in *nirvichara samadhi*, when only consciousness exists in its utter purity, for the first time you understand the whole thing: that you have never been the doer. You have never desired a single thing. There is no need to desire because everything is in you. You are the ultimate. It was foolish on your part to desire, and because you desired you became a beggar.

Ordinarily you think otherwise -- you think because you are a beggar, that's why you desire. But in seedless *samadhi* dawns this understanding: that it is just the otherwise -- because you desire, you are a beggar. You are completely upside down. If desire disappears, you simply suddenly become the emperor. The beggar has never been there. It was because you were desiring, it was because you were too much thinking of the object, and you were so much obsessed with the object and the objects, that you had no time and no opportunity and no space to look within. You had completely forgotten that who is within. Within is the divine, within is God himself.

That's why Hindus go on saying, "*Aham brahmasmi*." They say, "I am the ultimate." But just by saying, it cannot be attained. One has to reach to the *nirvichara samadhi*. Only then Upanishads become true, only then Buddhas become true. You become a witness. You say, "Yes, they are right," because now it has become your own experience.

ON ATTAINING THE UTMOST PURITY OF THE NIRVICHARA STAGE OF SAMADHI, THERE IS A DAWNING OF THE SPIRITUAL LIGHT.

NIRVICHARA VAISHARADYE ADHYATMA PRASADAH. This word *prasad* is very, very beautiful. It means grace. When one is in his own being settled, come home, suddenly a benediction... all that he always desired is suddenly fulfilled. All that you wanted to be, suddenly you are, and you have not done anything for it, you have not made any effort for it. In *nirvichara samadhi* one comes to know that in one's very nature, deepest nature, one is always fulfilled -- a fulfillment dance!

ON ATTAINING THE UTMOST PURITY...

And what is the utmost purity? -- where not even the thought of no-thought exists. That is the utmost purity: where the mirror is simply the mirror, nothing is reflected in it -- because even a reflection is an impurity. It does not do to the mirror anything in fact, but still the mirror is not pure. The reflection cannot do anything to the mirror. It will not leave any footprints, it will not leave any traces on the mirror, but while it is there the mirror is filled with something else. Something foreign is there: mirror is not in its uttermost purity, in its uttermost loneliness; mirror is not innocent -- something is there.

When the mind has completely gone and even there is no-mind, there is not a single thought of anything whatsoever, not even about your state of being in such a blissful moment -- you are simply this utmost purity of *nirvichara* stage of *samadhi* -- there is a dawning of the spiritual light: many things happen.

That is what happened to Subhuti: suddenly flowers showered for no known reason at all, and he has not done anything. He was not even aware of his emptiness. If he was, then flowers were not going to shower. He was simply oblivious of anything, he was so in himself -- not even a ripple on the surface of the consciousness, not even a reflection in the mirror, not even a white cloud in the sky -- nothing.

Flowers showered... that is what Patanjali says: NIRVICHARA VAISHARADYE ADHYATMA PRASADAH -- suddenly grace descends. In fact, it has been always descending.

You are not aware: right now flowers are showering on you, but you are not empty so you cannot see them. Only through the eyes of emptiness they can be seen, because they are not flowers of this world, they are flowers from the other world.

All those who have attained, they agree on one point: that in that final attainment one feels that for no reason at all, everything is fulfilled. One feels so blessed, and one has not done anything for it. You have done something about meditation, you have done something about contemplation, you have done something about how not to cling with the object, you have done something on these lines, but you have not done anything for sudden blessings to shower on you. You have not done anything to fulfill your desires.

With the object, misery exists; with the desire, the miserable mind; with the demand, with the complaining mind, the hell. Suddenly when the object has gone, the hell has also disappeared and heaven is showering on you. It is a moment of grace. You cannot say that you have attained it. You can simply say you have not done anything. That is the meaning of grace, prasadah: without doing anything on your part it is happening. In fact it has always been happening, but you are missing somehow. You are so much engrossed with the object, that's why you cannot look within, what is happening there. Your eyes are not withinwards, your eyes are moving outwards. You are born already fulfilled. You need not do anything, you need not move a single step. This is the meaning of prasad.

THERE IS A DAWNING OF THE SPIRITUAL LIGHT.

Always, you have been surrounded with darkness. With the awareness moving inwards, there is light, and in that light you come to know there has been no darkness. Just you were not in tune with yourself; that was the only darkness.

If you understand this, just sitting silently everything is possible. You don't make a journey and you reach the goal. You don't do anything and everything happens. Difficult to understand it, because the mind says, "How is it possible? And I have been doing so much. Even then bliss has not happened, so how it can happen without doing anything?" Everybody is seeking happiness and everybody is missing it, and the mind says, and of course logically, that if with so much seeking it doesn't happen, how it can happen without seeking? And people who are talking about these things must have gone mad: "One has to seek hard, then only is it possible." And the mind goes on saying, "Seek hard, make more effort, run fast, gain speed, because the goal is so far away."

The goal is within you. There is no need for any speed and there is no need to go anywhere. There is no need to do anything whatsoever. The only thing needed is to sit silently in a non-doing state, without any object, just being yourself so completely, so utterly centered, that not even a ripple arises on the surface. And then there is prasad; then grace descends on you, blessings shower, your whole being is filled with an unknown benediction. Then this very world becomes a heaven. Then this very life becomes divine. Then there is nothing wrong. Then everything is as it should be. With your inner bliss you feel the bliss everywhere. With a new perception, a new clarity, there is no other world, there is no other life, there is no other time. This moment, this very existence is the only case.

But unless you feel yourself, you will go on missing all the blessings that existence gives just as gifts.

Prasad means it is a gift from the existence. You have not earned it, you cannot claim it. In fact, when the claimer goes, suddenly it is there.

ON ATTAINING THE UTMOST PURITY OF THE NIRVICHARA STAGE OF SAMADHI, THERE IS A DAWNING OF THE SPIRITUAL LIGHT.

... and your innermost being is of the nature of light. Consciousness is light, consciousness is the only light. You are existing very unconsciously: doing things, not knowing why; desiring things, not knowing why; asking things, not knowing why; drifting in an unconscious sleep. You are all sleepwalkers. Somnambulism is the only spiritual disease -- walking and living in sleep.

Become more conscious. Start being conscious with objects. Look at things with more alertness. You pass by a tree; look at the tree with more alertness. Stop for a while, look at the tree; rub your eyes, look at the tree with more alertness. Collect your awareness, look at the tree, and watch the difference. Suddenly when you are alert, the tree is different: it is more green, it is more alive, it is more beautiful. The tree is the

same, only you have changed. Look at a flower as if your whole existence depends on this look. Bring all your awareness to the flower and suddenly the flower is transfigured -- it is more radiant, it is more luminous. It has something of the glory of the eternal, as if the eternal has come into the temporal in the shape of a flower.

Look at the face of your husband, your wife, your friend, your beloved, with alertness; meditate on it, and suddenly you see not only the body, but that which is beyond the body, which is coming out of the body. There is an aura around the body, of the spiritual. The face of the beloved is no more the face of your beloved; the face of the beloved has become the face of the divine. Look at your child. Watch him playing with full alertness, awareness, and suddenly the object is transfigured.

First start working with objects. That's why Patanjali talks about other *samadhis* before he talks about *nirvichara samadhi*, the *samadhi* without seed. Start with objects and move towards more subtle objects.

For example, a bird sings in the tree: be alert, as if in that moment you exist and the song of the bird-the whole doesn't exist, doesn't matter. Focus your being towards the song of the bird and you will see the difference. The traffic noise no more exists, or exists at the very periphery of existence, far away, distant, and the small bird and its song fills your being completely -- only you and the bird exist. And then when the song has stopped, listen to the absence of the song. Then the object becomes subtle, because...

Remember always: when a song stops it leaves a certain quality to the atmosphere -- of the absence. It is no more the same. The atmosphere has changed completely because the song existed and then the song disappears... now the absence of the song. Watch it -- the whole existence is filled by the absence of the song. And it is more beautiful than any song because it is the song of the silence. A song uses sound, and when the sound disappears the absence uses the silence. And after a bird has sung, the silence is deeper. If you can watch it, if you can be alert, you are now meditating on a very subtle object, a *very* subtle object. A person moves, a beautiful person moves -- watch the person. And when he has left, now watch the absence; he has left something. His energy has changed the room; it is no more the same room.

When Buddha was dying, Ananda asked him... he was crying and weeping, and he said, "What will happen to us now? You were here and we couldn't attain. Now you will be no more here; what we will do?" Buddha is reported to have said, "Now love my absence, be attentive to my absence." For five hundred years no statues were made so that the absence can be felt. And instead of statues only the *bodhi* tree was depicted. Temples existed, but not with a Buddha statue; just a *bodhi* tree, a stone *bodhi* tree, an absent Buddha underneath, and people will go and sit and watch the tree, and try to watch the absence of the Buddha under the tree. And many attained to very deep silence and meditation. Then, by and by, the subtle object was lost and people started talking: "What is there to meditate? Only a tree is there, but where is Buddha?" Because to feel a Buddha in his absence needs very, very deep clarity and attentiveness. Then, feeling that now people cannot meditate on the subtle absence, statues were created.

This you can do with any of your senses because people have different capacities and sensibilities. For example, if you have a musical ear, then it is good to watch and to be attentive to a song of a bird. For few seconds it is there, and then it is gone. Then watch the absence. And you will be thrilled if you can watch the absence. Suddenly the object has become very subtle. It will require more attention and more awareness than the actual song of the bird.

If you have a good nose... very few people have it; almost humanity has lost the nose completely. Animals are better; their smell is far sensitive, capable, than man. Something has happened to man's nose, something has gone wrong; very few people have a capable nose, but if you have -- then be near a flower, let the smell fill you. Then, by and by, you move away from the flower, very slowly, but continue being attentive to the smell, the fragrance. As you move away, the fragrance will become more and more subtle, and you will need more awareness to feel it. Become the nose. Forget about the whole body; bring all your energy to the nose, as if only the nose exists. And by and by, if you lose track of the smell, go few steps further ahead; again catch hold of the smell, then back, move backwards. By and by, you will be able to smell a flower from a very, very great distance -- nobody will be able to smell that flower from there. And then you go on moving. In a very simple way you are making the object subtle. And then a moment will come when you will not be able to smell the smell: now smell the absence. Now smell the absence where the fragrance was just a moment before, and it is no more there. That is the other part of its being, the absent part, the dark part. If you can smell the absence of the smell, if you can feel it, that it makes a difference, it *makes* a difference; then the object has become very subtle. Now it is reaching nearly the *nirvichara* state, the no-thought state of *samadhi*.

Mohammed has used -- only one enlightened person -- perfume as an object of meditation. Islam has

made it an object of meditation. It is beautiful.

And why smell has disappeared from man? There are many complex things involved in it, but I would like to tell you just by the way so you can remember them. And if you cross those barriers, suddenly your smell capacity will be back. It is suppressed.

You must be knowing that smell is deeply concerned with sex. Sex suppression has become the suppression of smell. Animals first smell the body before they make love. In fact they smell the sex center before they make love. If the sex center is giving them signals, that "Yes, you are accepted, allowed" -- only then they make love, otherwise not.

The human body also gives smells -- of invitation, of repulsion, attraction. The body has its own language and symbols, but in a society it will be very difficult if you can smell. If you are talking to a friend and his wife starts smelling and gives you invitation of sex, what you will do? -- it will be dangerous. So the only way civilization can cope with it is to destroy smell completely, because it is a sex-related phenomenon. You are passing by the road and a woman passes by: she may not be interested consciously in you, but she gives the smell, the invitation smell. What to do? You want to make love to your wife. She is your wife, so of course when you want to make love she has to make love, but her body gives you the signal of no love, no invitation, repulsion -- what you will do? And bodies are uncontrollable; you cannot control them just by mind. Smell became dangerous; it became sexual. It is sexual.

That's why on perfume the names are all sexual. Go to a store and look at the labels of perfumes-all are sexual. Perfume is sexual, and the nose is completely closed. Because Islam doesn't suppress sex, accepts it, and Islam doesn't deny sex, accepts it, and Islam is not for renouncing the world of sex, that's why Islam could give a little freedom to the sensibility of smell. No other religion in the world could do that.

But smell can become very, very beautiful if you make it an object of meditation. And it is a very subtle phenomenon, and, by and by, you can go to the subtlest.

Hindus have also used certain types of perfumes, particularly incense in the temples, but their incense is different. Just as there are sexual smells, there are spiritual, and both are related together. After a very long search Hindus discovered particular smells which are not sexual. Rather on the contrary, the energy moves upwards not downwards. Incense became very, very significant. In the temple they have been using it; it helps, just as there are musics which can make you sexual, and there are musics which can make you spiritual. Particularly modern music is very sexual; classical music is very spiritual. The same exists about all senses: there are paintings which can be spiritual, sexual; sounds, smells, which can be sexual, spiritual. Each sense has two possibilities: if the energy falls through it, downwards, then it is sexual; if the energy rises upwards, then it is spiritual.

You can do it with incense. Burn incense, meditate on it, feel it, smell it, be filled with it, and then move backwards, away from it. And go on, go on meditating on it; let it become more and more subtle. A moment comes when you can feel the absence of a certain thing. Then you have come to a very deep awareness.

ON ATTAINING THE UTMOST PURITY OF THE NIRVICHARA STAGE OF SAMADHI, THERE IS A DAWNING OF THE SPIRITUAL LIGHT.

But when the object completely disappears, the presence of the object disappears and the absence of the object disappears, thought disappears and no-thought disappears, mind disappears and the idea of no-mind disappears, only then you have attained to the utmost. Now this is the moment when suddenly grace descends on you. This is the moment when flowers shower. This is the moment when you are connected with the source of life and being. This is the moment when you are no more a beggar; you have become the emperor. This is the moment when you are crowned. Before it you were on a cross; this is the moment the cross disappears and you are crowned.

... IN NIRVICHARA SAMADHI THE CONSCIOUSNESS IS FILLED WITH TRUTH.

So truth is not a conclusion to be reached; truth is an experience to be attained. Truth is not something that you can think about; it is something that you can be. Truth is the experience of oneself being totally alone, without any object. Truth is you in your uttermost purity. Truth is not a philosophical conclusion. No syllogism can give you truth. No theory, no hypothesis can give you truth. Truth comes to you when mind

disappears. Truth is already there hidden in the mind, and the mind won't allow you to look at it because mind is outgoing and helps you to look at objects.

IN NIRVICHARA SAMADHI THE CONSCIOUSNESS IS FILLED WITH TRUTH.

Ritambhara is a very beautiful word; it is just like Tao. The word truth cannot explain it completely. In the Vedas it is called *rit*. *Rit* means the very foundation of the cosmos. *Rit* means the very law of existence. *Rit* is not just truth; truth is too dry a word and carries much of the logical quality in it. We say, "This is true and that is untrue," and we decide which theory is true and which theory is untrue. Truth carries much of the logic in it. It is a logical word. *Rit* means the law of the cosmic harmony, the law which moves the stars, the law through which seasons come and go, the sun rises and sets, and night follows day, and death follows birth. And mind creates the world and no-mind allows you to know that which is. *Rit* means the cosmic law, the very innermost core of existence.

Rather than calling it truth, it will be better to call i the very ground of being. Truth seems to be a distant thing, something that exists separate from you. *Rit* is your innermost being, and not only your innermost being, the innermost being of all, *ritambhara*. In *nirvichara samadhi* the consciousness is filled with *ritambhara*, the cosmic harmony. There is no discord, no conflict; everything has fallen in line. Even the wrong is absorbed, it is not discarded; even the bad is absorbed, it is not discarded; even the poison is absorbed, it is not discarded; nothing is discarded.

In truth, the untruth is discarded. In *ritambhara*, the whole is accepted, and the whole is such a harmonious phenomenon that even the poison plays its own part. Not only life but death also -- everything is seen in a new light. Even the misery, the *dukkha*, takes a new quality to it. Even the ugly becomes beautiful because in the moment of the dawning of *ritambhara*, you understand for the first time why the opposites exist. And opposites are no more opposites; they have all become complementaries, they help each other.

Now you don't have any complaint, no complaint against existence. Now you understand why things are as they are, why death exists. Now you know life cannot exist without death. And what life will be without death?-life will be simply unbearable without death; and life would be simply ugly without death -- just think!

There is a story about Alexander the Great, that he was in search to find something which can make him immortal. Everybody is in search of something like that, and when Alexander is in search, he will find it -- he was such a powerful man. He searched and searched, and once he reached to the cave where some wise man has told him that, "If you drink the water of that cave -- there is a stream in the cave -- you will become immortal." Alexander must have been foolish. All Alexanders are foolish, otherwise he should have asked the wise man whether he had drunk from that stream or not. He didn't ask; he was in such a hurry. And who knows? -- he may not be able to reach the cave, and before he dies... so he rushed.

He reached to the cave. Inside it, he was very happy: crystal clear the water was there; he had never seen such a water. And he was going to drink the water... suddenly a crow who was sitting in the cave said, "Stop! Don't do it. I have done and I am suffering." Alexander looked at the crow and said, "What are you saying? You have drunk, and what is the suffering?" He said, "Now I cannot die and I want to die. Everything is finished. I have known everything that life can give. I have known love and I have grown out of it. And I have known success; I was a king of crows, and now I am fed up, and I have known everything that can be known. And everybody I knew has died; they have gone back to rest, and I cannot rest. I have tried all efforts to commit suicide, but everything fails. I cannot die because I have drunk from this condemned cave. It is better that nobody knows about it. Before you drink, you meditate on my condition -- and then you can drink." It is said Alexander for the first time thought about it, and came back without drinking from that cave and that stream.

Life will be simply unbearable if there is no death. Love will be unbearable if there is no opposite to it. If you cannot separate from your beloved it will be unbearable; the whole thing will become so monotonous, it will create boredom. Life exists with the opposites -- that's why it is so interesting. Coming together and getting away, again coming together and getting away; rising and falling. Just think of a wave in the ocean which has risen and cannot fall, just think of a sun who has risen and cannot set. Movement from one polarity to another is the secret that life continues to be interesting. When one comes to know the *ritambhara*, the basic law of all, the very foundation of all, everything falls in line and one understands.

Then one has no complaint. One accepts: whatsoever is, is beautiful.

That's why all those who have known they say life is perfect; you cannot improve upon it.

IN NIRVICHARA SAMADHI THE CONSCIOUSNESS IS FILLED WITH TRUTH.

Call it Tao... Tao gives the meaning of *ritambhara* more correctly; but still if you can remain with the word *ritambhara*, it will be more beautiful. Let it remain there. Even the sound of it -- *ritambhara* has some quality of harmony. Truth is too much dry, a logical concept. If you can make something out of truth plus love, it will be nearer to *ritambhara*. It is the hidden harmony of Heraclitus, but this happens only when the object has completely disappeared. You are alone with your consciousness and there is nobody else. The mirror without reflection...

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Master appears

8 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7503080
ShortTitle: YOGA308
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 89 mins

The first question:

HOW IS IT THAT AN ENLIGHTENED PERSON LIKE KRISHNAMURTI CANNOT SEE THAT HE IS NOT HELPING PEOPLE? IF HE IS ENLIGHTENED SHOULD NOT HE BE ABLE TO SEE ALL? AND YOU SAY THAT YOU ARE ABLE TO HELP ALL TYPES BUT YOU ALSO SAY THAT YOU ARE CONTRADICTORY ON PURPOSE, SO THAT SOME PEOPLE WILL GO AWAY. IF YOU ARE ABLE TO HELP ALL, WHY SHOULD SOME NEED TO GO AWAY?

A PERSON LIKE Krishnamurti can see. There is no hindrance, no obstacle, and he sees everything that is happening around him. But an enlightened person cannot do anything. He has to be as he is, loose and natural. Doing brings tension, and doing makes you unnatural. Then you are floating against the current.

Krishnamurti knows what is happening but he cannot do anything. He has to allow it to happen. It is how the whole wills it. Nothing can be done about it. The doer is always in ignorance. The doer is never found when one is awakened. When one is awakened one accepts whatsoever is the case.

So don't think that Krishnamurti does not know. He knows perfectly, but this is how it has happened. This is how it is happening. And there is nobody inside to judge whether it should happen like this or otherwise. Nothing can be done. A rose flower is a rose flower, and a mango tree is a mango tree. The mango tree cannot bring roses, the rose plant cannot bring mangos. This is how it is -- a total acceptance.

And when I say "total acceptance," it is just to explain to you. Otherwise, in an enlightened consciousness there is no acceptance because there is no rejection. That's why I call it total. It is utmost

surrender to the whole. Everything is good. Whether I can help you or not, that is not for me to decide. The whole decides, and the whole uses me. It is up to him. If it is good that people should not be helped, then the whole will not allow me to help people, but I am nowhere in it. This is the state of enlightenment. You cannot understand it because you always think in terms of the doer. An enlightened person in fact does not exist; he is not there. It is a vast emptiness, so whatsoever happens, happens; whatsoever doesn't happen, doesn't happen.

And you ask me:

AND YOU SAY THAT YOU ARE ABLE TO HELP ALL TYPES, BUT YOU ALSO SAY THAT YOU ARE CONTRADICTORY ON PURPOSE, SO THAT SOME PEOPLE WILL GO AWAY. IF YOU ARE ABLE TO HELP ALL, WHY SHOULD SOME NEED TO GO AWAY?

Yes, it is how it is. All can be helped through me. When I say all can be helped through me, I don't mean that all should be helped, because it is not just on my part. It depends on the person who is going to be helped also. It is fifty-fifty. A river flows and I can drink out of it, but should all drink? -- that is not certain; a few will go away. It may not be the right time for them and nobody can be helped when it is not right time. Everything happens in its own time.

Some may not be helped because they are closed. And you cannot force, and you cannot be violent. Spiritual phenomenon happens in a deep passivity; when a disciple is passive, only then does it happen. If I find that you are too active on your part, or if I find you are too much closed, or I find that this is not the right time for you, the best that can happen is to go away from me... because otherwise you will simply be wasting your time -- not mine, because I have no time -- simply your time you will be wasting.

Meanwhile, you are being distracted. You should have been somewhere else in the world, in the market. You should have been somewhere else, because there your maturity would have happened. Here you are wasting your time if it is not the right time for you. It is better you go away. You have to move in the world a little while more. You have to live through suffering a little while more. You are not yet ready, not yet ripe, and ripeness is all because a Master cannot do anything; he is not a doer. If you are ripe and the Master is present, something from the whole flows through the Master and reaches you, and the ripe fruit falls to the earth. But the unripe fruit will not fall, and it is good that it should not fall.

So when I say I am contradictory, I mean that a certain type of situation is always created, not by me, but by the whole through me. So the people who are not ready should not be in any way allowed to waste their time. They have to go and learn the lesson, pass through the suffering of life, attain to a certain maturity, and then come to me. I may not be here -- then somebody else will be here. Because it is not a question of me and somebody else; all enlightened persons are the same. If I am not here, if this body is not here, some other body may be functioning for the whole, so there is no hurry. The existence can wait for eternity. But unripe, you cannot be helped.

There are teachers -- I don't call them Masters because they are not awakened, they are teachers -- they will not allow even an unripe person to go away. They will create all sorts of situations in which the person cannot escape. They are dangerous, because if the person is not ripe they are distracting the person. And if a person is not mature and something is given out of season, it will not be creative, it will be destructive.

It is just like a small child and you start teaching him about sex, and he doesn't know what it is, and he has no urge yet arisen: you are destroying his mind. Let the thirst arise, let the urge be there; then he will be open, ready to understand.

Spirituality is just like sex. Sex needs a certain maturity; by the fourteenth year of age the child will be ready. His own urge will be there. He will start asking, and he would like to know more and more about it. Then only there is a possibility to explain him certain things.

The same happens with spirituality: at a certain maturity the urge arises; you are looking after God. The world is already finished; you lived it through and through, you saw it through and through. It is finished; it has no attraction, it has no meaning. Now an urge has arisen to know the meaning of existence itself. You played all the games, and now you know they are games. Now no game attracts you, the world has lost its meaning -- then you are mature.

Now you will need a Master, and Masters are always there, so there is no hurry. The Master may not be in this form, in this body -- another body -- forms don't matter, bodies are irrelevant. The inner quality of the Master is always the same, the same, the same. Buddha says again and again, "You taste the sea water from

anywhere; it is always salty." Just like that, the Master is always of the same taste. The taste is of awareness. And always there are Masters; they will always be there, so there is no hurry.

And if you are not finished with the world, if a lingering desire is there to know sex, to know what money can bring, to know what power can give you, then you are not ready. The spiritual urge is not one urge in many urges, no. When all the urges have lost their meaning then it arises. The spiritual urge cannot exist with other urges -- that's not possible. It takes possession of your complete being, utterly. It becomes the only one desire. Only then a Master can be of any help to you.

But teachers are there. They would like you to cling to them and they will cling to you, and they will create such a situation in which if you escape you will feel always guilty. A Master has a milieu around him in which, if you live there, you live by your own decision. If you leave, you leave by your own decision. And when you leave, a Master would not like you to feel guilty about it, so he gives such a color to the situation that you feel, "This Master is not a Master," or, "This Master is not for us," or "He is so contradictory that he is absurd." He takes the whole responsibility so you don't feel guilty. You simply go away from him, completely clean and washed of him.

That's why I am contradictory. And when I say "on purpose", that doesn't mean that I am doing it; it is just how I am. But "on purpose" has a meaning into it, and the meaning is: I would not like you, whenever you leave me, to feel guilty about it. I would like to take the whole responsibility. I would like you to feel that "This man is wrong," and that's why you are leaving. Not that you are wrong, because if that feeling goes in your being, that you are wrong and it was not good, then it will be again destructive, a destructive seed within you.

A Master never possesses you. You can be with him, you can go away, but there is no possessiveness in it. He allows you total freedom of being with or going away. That's what I mean that here you are: celebrate with me; whatsoever I am, share with me. But if you feel in a certain moment to go away, then turn your back and never look again towards me, and don't think about me, and don't feel guilty.

There are deep problems involved in it. If you feel guilty, you may go away from me, but just to balance the guilt you will go on talking against me. Otherwise how you will balance the guilt? You will go on condemning me. That means you have gone and not yet gone. Negatively you are with me, and that is more dangerous. If you have to be with me, be positively with me. Otherwise, simply forget me, that "This man doesn't exist" -- why go on condemning? But if you feel guilty, you will have to balance. If you feel guilty, guilt is heavy and you would like to condemn me. If you condemn then there is a balance, and then negatively you will remain with me. With my shadow you will move. That's again wasting your time and your life, your energy. So when I say on purpose I create situations... whenever I feel a certain person is not ready, a certain person is not ripe, a certain person needs a little more ripening in the world, or a certain person is too intellectual and cannot fall into trust, needs a teacher and not a Master, or a certain person has come to me not with any decisiveness on his part, but has just drifted as an accident...

You can drift. A friend is coming to see me, and by the way you also followed. Then you got caught and hooked -- and you never meant to be here; you were going somewhere else -- accidentally. When I feel that you are here accidentally, I would like you to go away because this is not the right place for you. I would not like anybody to be distracted from his path. If on your path you can meet me, good. If the meeting is natural, it was going to happen, it was destined, you were getting ready and ready and ready and it was going to happen, then it is beautiful. Otherwise I would not like to waste your time. Meanwhile, you could have learned many things.

Or when I feel that somebody has come to me for some reason which is not the right reason... many people come for wrong reasons. Somebody may have come just to feel a new ego arising in him, the ego that religion can give, the ego that sannyas can give. You can feel very special, extraordinary, through religion. If I feel that somebody has come for that, then that is not the right reason to be near with me, because the egos cannot be closer to me.

Somebody may have got attracted with my ideas -- that too is a wrong reason. My ideas may be appealing to your intellect, but intellect is nothing. It remains a foreign element to your whole being. Unless you are attracted towards me, not what I say, you are here for wrong reasons. I am not a philosopher and I am not teaching any doctrine.

That's why I have such freedom to be inconsistent, because if you are preaching a doctrine you cannot afford to be inconsistent. I am not preaching anything. I have no doctrine to force upon you. My talking to you is not an indoctrination. That's why I am free, completely free to contradict myself. Whatsoever I have said yesterday, I can contradict tomorrow. Whatsoever I am saying today, tomorrow I can contradict. I am

like a poet, and if you understand my song then you are for the right reason here. If you understand my rhythm, then you are for the right reason here. If you understand me, not what I say -- my presence -- then only it is good to be here.

Otherwise move: the world is wide; why get hooked? And remember always: if you are for wrong reasons here, in any way, you will always feel hooked, as if something has happened that should not have happened. You will always feel ill at ease. I will not be coming home to you. I will become an imprisonment, and I would not like to become imprisonment for anybody. If I can give you anything, anything that is worth, it is freedom; that's why "on purpose", I say. But don't misunderstand me; it is not that something I am doing, it is the way I am. I cannot stop it even if I want to, and Krishnamurti cannot do it even if he wants to. He is, in his own way, a flowering -- I am, in my own way.

It happened once: a message came from a common friend, who is my friend also and Krishnamurti's friend also... A message came from Krishnamurti that he would like to meet me. I told the messenger that it will be completely absurd; we are poles apart. Either we can sit silently -- that will be okay -- or we can go on discussing for eternity without reaching to any conclusion. Not that we are against each other, we are simply different. And I say Krishnamurti is one of the greatest enlightened men ever born. He has his own uniqueness.

This point has to be understood very deeply. It will be a little difficult. Unenlightened people are always almost the same. There is not much difference, cannot be. The darkness makes them same, the ignorance makes them almost the same. They are each other's copies and you cannot find the original; all are carbon copies. In ignorance persons are not much different, cannot be. Ignorance is like a black blanket that covers all. What differences are there? -- maybe differences of degree, but not differences of uniqueness. Ordinarily ignorant people exist as a common crowd. Once somebody becomes enlightened he is absolutely unique. Then you cannot find another like him, not at this moment of history, ever. Not in past, not in the future, never will there be a man like Krishnamurti again, never there was. I will not be repeated again. Buddha is Buddha Mahavira is Mahavira -- unique flowerings.

Enlightened persons are like peaks of mountains. Ordinary ignorant persons are like plain ground; everything is just the same. Even if differences exist they are just like this: that you have a small car and somebody has a big car, and you are uneducated and somebody is educated; you are poor, somebody is rich... These are nothing; they are not differences really. You may be in power and somebody is poor and a beggar on the street, but these are not differences, these are not uniquenesses. If all your things are taken away, and your education and your power, then your presidents and your beggars will look just alike.

One of the great psychoanalysts in the West is Victor Frankl. He has developed a new trend in psychoanalysis: he calls it logotherapy. He was in Adolf Hitler's concentration camps, and he remembers in one of his books that when they were entering into a concentration camp with hundreds of people, everything was to be taken at the gate, everything -- your watch, everything. Suddenly, rich people, poor people, all became alike. And when you entered the gate you had to pass through an examination and everybody has to be completely naked. And not only that, but they shaved everybody's head and hairs. Frankl remembered that thousand people shaved, naked -- suddenly all differences disappeared; it was a common mass. Your hairstyle, your car, your costly clothes, or your hippie-like dress: these are the differences.

Common humanity exists as a crowd. In fact, you don't have souls, you are just part of the crowd, a fragment of it, carbon copy of carbon copies, imitating each other. You imitate the neighbor and the neighbor imitates you, and this goes on.

Now people who have been studying trees and insects and butterflies, they say that a continuous copying is happening in nature. Butterflies copy the flower, and then the flower copies the butterfly. Insects copy the tree, and then the tree copies the insects. So there are insects which can hide in the trees of the same color, and when the tree changes its color they also change their color. Now they say there is a continuous imitation of each other in the whole of nature.

A man who becomes enlightened is like a peak, Everest. Another enlightenment is also like a peak, another Everest. They are deep inside attained to the same, but they are unique. Nothing common exists between enlightened people -- this is the paradox. They are vehicles of the same whole, but nothing common exists; they are unique vehicles.

That has created a deep problem for religious people, because Jesus is Jesus and doesn't look like Buddha at all. Buddha is Buddha and doesn't look like Krishna at all. People who are impressed by Krishna will think that Buddha is somehow lacking. People who are impressed by Buddha will always think that

Krishna is somehow wrong. Because then you have an ideal and you judge by the ideal, and enlightened persons are simply individuals. You cannot make any standard; you cannot judge them by any ideals -- there exists no ideal. They have a common thing within them: that is divineness, that is being a medium for the whole, but that's all. They sing their different songs.

But if you can remember this, you will be more able to understand the highest climax of evolution which an enlightened man is. And don't expect anything from him; he cannot do anything. He simply is that way. Loose and natural he lives his being. If you feel some affinity with him, move towards him and celebrate with his being, be with him. If you don't feel any affinity, don't create any antagonism; you simply move somewhere else. Somewhere else somebody must be existing for you. With someone you will feel in tune.

Then don't be bothered if you don't feel in tune with Mohammed. Why create unnecessary worries? Let Mohammed be Mohammed and let him do his thing. You don't worry about it. If you feel in tune with Buddha, Buddha is for you; drop all considerations. If you feel in tune with me then I am the only enlightened person for you. Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna... throw them into the wastepaper basket. If you don't feel in tune with me, then throw me into the wastepaper basket and move according to your nature. Somewhere, some Master must be existing for you. When one is thirsty the water exists. When one is hungry the food exists. When one has a deep urge of love, the beloved exists. When the spiritual desire arises -- it cannot arise really if there is not somebody who can fulfill it.

This is the deep harmony, the *ritambhara*. This is the hidden harmony. In fact -- if you allow me to say, because that will look absurd -- if there is not an enlightened man who can fulfill your desire, the desire cannot come to you. Because the whole is one: on one part the desire arises; on another part somewhere the fulfillment is waiting. They come up together; simultaneous is the growth of the disciple and the Master... but this will be too much. When I was seeking my enlightenment, you were seeking your discipleship. Nothing can happen without the whole creating the situation for its fulfillment simultaneously. Everything is related. It is so deeply related that one can relax, there is no need to bother. If really your urge has arisen, you need not go even to seek the Master, the Master will have to come to you. Either the disciple goes or the Master comes.

Mohammed has said, "If the mountain cannot come to Mohammed, then Mohammed will have to go to the mountain." But the meeting is a must; it is destined.

In Koran it is said that a *fakir*, a sannyasin, a man who has renounced the world, should not go the palaces of the kings, and the powerful, and the rich. But it happened that one of the greatest Sufis, Jalaludin Rumi, used to go to the emperor's palace. Suspicion arose. People gathered and they said, "This is not good, and you are an enlightened man. Why do you go to the palace of the emperor, and while it is written in the Koran...?" And Mohammedans are just Koran addicts; you cannot find any other people so obsessed with a book. "It is written in the Koran this is wrong. You are not a Moslem. What have you to answer? What answer have you got? The Koran says a man who has renounced the world should not go to the people who are rich and powerful. If they want, they should come." Jalaludin laughed and he said, "If you can understand, then this is my answer: that whether I go to the palace or to the king, or the king comes to me, whatsoever happens, it is always the king who comes to me. Even if I go to the palace, it is always the king who comes to me. This is my answer. If you can understand, you understand. Otherwise, forget about it. And I am not here to follow the Koran, but I tell you that whatsoever is the case, whether Rumi goes to the palace or the king comes to Rumi, always it is the king who comes to Rumi, because he is thirsty and I am the water which will quench his thirst." And then he said, "Sometimes it happens the patient is so ill that the doctor has to go -- and of course, kings are very, very ill, almost on their dying beds."

If you cannot come, I will come to you, but it will happen. It cannot be avoided because we both have been growing together in a subtle hidden harmony. But when it happens, when a disciple and a Master meet and they feel the tuning, it is one of the most musical moments in the whole of existence. Then their hearts beat in the same rhythm; then their consciousness flows in the same rhythm; then they become part of each other, members of each other.

Unless this happens, don't stay. Forget about me. Think of it as a dream. Escape from me as soon as you can. And I will help you in every way to escape, because then I am not for you. Somebody else somewhere is waiting for you, and you should go to him, or he will come to you. Old Egyptian tradition says: When the disciple is ready the Master appears.

One of the great Sufi mystics, Zunun, used to say that "When I achieved to the ultimate, I told the divine that 'I have been seeking for you so long, so long, for eternity.' " And the divine answered that "Before you started your search you had already achieved me, because unless you have achieved me you can not start the

search."

These things look paradoxical, but if you go deeper you will find a very deep hidden truth in them. Right it is: even before you heard about me, I had reached you -- not that I am trying to reach; this is how it happens. You are here not only because of yourself, I am here not only because of myself. A certain togetherness happens. A certain togetherness is there. And once you understand that togetherness, then only one Master is THE Master. Because of this, much fanaticism is created unnecessarily.

A Christian says, "Jesus is the only begotten son of God." It is perfectly true; if the tuning has happened then Jesus *is* the only begotten son of God -- for you, not for everybody.

Ananda says again and again about Buddha, that nobody has ever attained such utter, utmost enlightenment as Buddha -- *anuttar samyak sambodhi* -- never attained before by anybody else. It is perfectly true. Not that it has not been attained by anybody else before; millions have attained before, but for Ananda it is perfectly true. For Ananda no other Master exists, only this Buddha.

In love, one woman becomes the whole of womanhood, one man becomes the whole of mankind. And in surrender, which is the highest form of love, one Master becomes the only God. That's why disciples cannot be understood by those who are outsiders. They talk in different tongues, they have different languages. If you call me "Bhagwan", it cannot be understood by those who are outsiders; they will simply laugh. For them I am not a Bhagwan, and they are perfectly true; and you are also perfectly true. If you have felt the tuning with me, in that tuning I have become a Bhagwan for you. It is a love relationship, and the deepest in-tuning.

The second question:

SOME BHAKTI SECTS TEACH MEDITATION ON HIGHER ASPECTS OF LOVE: FIRST TO LOVE AN ORDINARY PERSON, THEN THE GURU, THEN A GOD, ET CETERA. WOULD YOU TALK TO US ABOUT THIS METHOD?

Love is not a method. That is the difference between all other techniques and the path of *bhakti*, the path of devotion. The path of devotion has no methods. Yoga has methods; *bhakti* has none. Love is not a method -- to call it a method is to misname it.

Love is natural; it is already there in your heart, ready to burst. The only thing that has to be done is to allow it. You are creating all sorts of hindrances and obstacles. You are not allowing it. It is already there -- you simply relax a little and it will come, it will burst, it will bloom. And when it blooms for an ordinary person, immediately the ordinary has become the extraordinary. Love makes everybody extraordinary; it is such an alchemy. An ordinary woman suddenly is transfigured when you love her. She is no more ordinary; she is the most extraordinary woman that ever existed. It is not that you are blind, as others will say. In fact, you have seen the extraordinary which is always hidden in every ordinariness. Love is the only eye, the only vision, the only clarity. You have seen in the ordinary woman the whole womanhood -- past, present, future -- all women combined together. When you love a woman, you have realized the very feminine soul in her. Suddenly she becomes extraordinary. Love makes everybody extraordinary.

If you go deeper into your love... because there are difficulties to go deeper in love, because the more you go deeper, the more you lose yourself, a fear arises, a trembling grips you. You start avoiding the depth of love because the depth of love is just like death. You create barriers between you and your beloved, because the woman seems like an abyss -- and can be absorbed into it -- and she *is*. You come out of a woman; she can absorb you: that is the fear. She is the womb, the abyss, and when she can give birth to you, why not death? In fact, only that which gives you birth can give you death, so the fear is there. A woman is dangerous, very mysterious. You cannot live without her and you cannot live with her. You cannot go very far away from her because suddenly, the further you go the more ordinary you become. And you cannot come very close, because the closer you come... You disappear.

This is the conflict in every love. So one has to make a compromise; you don't go very far away, you don't come very close. You stand just in the middle somewhere, balancing yourself. But then love cannot go deep. Depth is attained only when you drop all fears and you jump headlong. The danger is there, and the danger is true: that love will kill your ego. Love is poison to the ego -- life to you, but death to the ego. One has to take the jump. If you allow intimacy to grow, if you come closer and closer and closer and dissolve

into the being of a woman, now she will not only be extraordinary, she will become divine because she will become a door to eternity. The closer you come to a woman, the more you feel she is a door of something beyond.

And the same happens to the woman with the man. She has her own problems. The problem is that if she comes closer to the man, the closer she comes, the man starts escaping. Because the closer the woman comes, the man becomes more and more afraid. The closer a woman comes, the man starts escaping her, finding a thousand and one excuses to be away. So a woman has to wait; and if she waits then again there is a problem: if she takes no initiative it looks like indifference, and indifference can kill love. Nothing is more dangerous to love than indifference. Even hatred is good, because at least you have certain type of relationship with the person you hate. Love can survive hate, but love cannot survive indifference. And the woman always in a difficulty... if she takes the initiative the man simply escapes. No man can tolerate a woman who takes initiative. That means that the abyss is coming on her own near you! -- before it is too late, you escape.

That's how Don Juans are created. Then from one woman to another they go on. They live in a hit-and-run affair, because if you are too much there, then the abyss will absorb you. Don Juans are not lovers, not at all. They look like lovers because continuously they are on move -- every day a new woman. But they are people deep in fear, because if they remain with one woman for long, then intimacy will grow, and they will come closer, and who knows what will happen? So they just live for a certain amount of time; before it is too late, they escape.

Byron loved almost hundreds of women in his small span of life. He is the archetype, the Don Juan. He never knew love. How can you know love when you move from one to another, and another, and another? Love needs seasoning; it needs time to settle; it needs intimacy; it needs deep trust; it needs faith. The woman is always in trouble -- "What to do?" If she takes initiative, the man escapes. If she remains as if not interested, then too the man escapes because the woman is not interested. So she has to choose a mid-ground: a little initiative and a little indifference together, a mixture. And both are in a bad shape, because these compromises will not allow you to grow.

Compromise never allows anybody to grow. Compromise is a calculating, cunning thing; it is businesslike, not love-like. When lovers are really unafraid of each other and the dropping of the ego, they jump into each other headlong. They jump so deeply that they become each other. They become in fact one, and when this oneness happens then love transforms into prayer. When this oneness happens, then suddenly a religious quality comes to love.

First love has the quality of sex. If it is shallow, it will be reduced to sex; in fact it will not be love. If love becomes deeper, then it will have the quality of spirituality, the quality of divineness. So love is just a bridge between this world and that, sex and *samadhi*. That's why I go on calling the journey, from sex to superconsciousness. Love is just a bridge. If you don't move on the bridge, sex will be your life, your whole life, very ordinary, very ugly. Sex can be beautiful, but only with love and as part of love. Alone in itself it is ugly. It is just like this: your eyes are beautiful, but if the eyes are taken out of your sockets they will become ugly. The most beautiful eyes will become ugly if they are cut from the body.

It happened to Van Gogh: nobody loved him because he had a little ugly body. Then a prostitute, just to cheer him up, not finding anything else how to appreciate his body, appreciated his ear, that "You have most beautiful ears." Lovers never talk of ears because there are many other things to appreciate. But there was nothing -- the body was very, very ugly, and so the prostitute said, "You have very beautiful ears." He came home. Nobody has ever appreciated anything in his body, nobody has ever accepted his body; this was for the first time, and he was so thrilled that he cut his own ear, and went back to the prostitute and presented the ear. Now the ear is absolutely ugly.

Sex is a part of love, of a greater whole. Love gives it the beauty, otherwise it is one of the most ugliest actions. That's why people move into sex in darkness: even they don't like themselves to see the act being performed in the night. You see all animals make love in the day, except man. No animal bothers in the night -- night is for rest. All animals love in the day; only man loves in the night. A certain fear that the act of love is a little ugly... And no woman ever makes love with open eyes because they have a more aesthetic sense than man. They always love with closed eyes so nothing is seen. Women are not pornographic, only man is.

That's why so many nude pictures, paintings, of women exist: only man is interested in to see the body. Woman are not interested; they have a more aesthetic sense because body is of the animal. Unless it becomes of the divine, there is nothing to see in it. Love can give a new soul to sex. Then the sex is

transfigured -- it becomes beautiful; it is no more sex -- it has something of the beyond in it. It has become a bridge. You can love a person because the person satisfies your sex. This is not love, just a bargain. You can make sex with a person because you love; then sex follows just like a shadow, part of love. Then it is beautiful; then it is no more of the animal world. Then something of the beyond has already entered, and if you go on loving a person deeply, by and by sex disappears. Intimacy becomes so fulfilling, then there is no need for sex; love is enough unto itself. When that moment comes then there is the possibility of prayer dawning upon you.

When two lovers are in such a deep love that love suffices and sex has simply dropped -- not that it has been dropped, not that it has been suppressed, no; it has simply disappeared from your consciousness, not leaving even a scar behind -- then two lovers are in such total unity... Because sex divides. The very word "sex comes from a root which means division. Love unites, sex divides. Sex is the root cause of division.

When you make sex to a person, woman or man, you think it unites you. For a moment it gives you the illusion of unity, and then a vast division suddenly comes in. That's why after every sex act, a frustration, a depression sets in. One feels that one is so far away from the beloved. Sex divides, and when love goes deeper and deeper and unites more and more, there is no need for sex. Your inner energies can meet without sex, and you live in such a unity.

You can see two lovers when their sex disappears: you can see the glow that comes to two lovers when sex disappears: they exist as two bodies in one soul. The soul surrounds them; it becomes a glow all around their bodies. But it rarely happens.

People end with sex. At the most, with living together they start being affectionate towards each other -- at the most. But love is not simple affection; it is a unity of souls -- two energies meeting and becoming whole. When this happens, only then is prayer possible. Then both lovers in their unity feel so fulfilled, so perfect, that a gratitude arises; they start humming prayer.

Love is the greatest thing in the whole existence. In fact, everything is in love with everything else. Whenever you will come to the peak, you will be able to see that everything loves everything else. Even when you cannot find anything like love, you feel hate -- hate simply means love gone wrong, nothing else -- when you feel indifference... indifference only means love has not been courageous enough to burst. When you feel a closed person, it only means so much fear, so much insecurity he feels, that he has not been able to take the first step. But *everything is* love.

Even when an animal jumps on another animal and eats it -- a lion jumps on a deer and eats it -- it is love. It looks like violence because you don't know. It is love. The animal, the lion is absorbing deer into himself... very crude of course, very, very crude and primitive, animal-like, but still it is love. Lovers eat each other, they absorb each other. The animal is doing in a very crude way, that's all.

The whole existence is in love: trees love the earth, the earth loves the trees -- otherwise, how they can exist together? Who will withhold them? There must be a common link. It is not only the roots, because if the earth is not in deep love with the tree, even roots won't help. A deep invisible love exists. The whole existence, the whole cosmos moves around love. Love is the *ritambhara*. That's why I said yesterday: Truth plus love is *ritambhara*. Truth alone is too dry.

If you can understand... Right now it can only be an intellectual understanding, but keep it in your memory. Some day it can become an existential experience. It is how I feel.

Enemies love each other, otherwise why they should bother about each other? Even a man who says there is no God loves God, because he continuously says that there is no God. He is obsessed, fascinated, otherwise why bother? An atheist his whole life tries to prove there is no God. He is in such a love, and so much afraid of God, that if he is then there will be tremendous transformation in his being. So afraid, he goes on trying -- "There is no God." In his effort to prove there is no God, he is showing a deep fear that the God is calling. And if God is there, then he cannot remain the same.

It is just like a monk who moves on the street of a town with closed or half closed eyes so that he cannot see a woman. He goes on saying to himself, "There is no woman. This is all *maya*, illusory. This is just like a dream." But why go on trying this is just like a dream, trying to prove that there exists no love object? -- otherwise the monastery will disappear, the monkhood will disappear; his whole pattern of life will be shattered.

All is love, and love is all. From the crudest to the supreme-most, from the rock to the God, it is love... many layers, many steps, many degrees, but it is love. If you can love a woman you will be able to love a Master. If you can love a Master you will be able to love God. Loving a woman is loving the body. Body is beautiful -- nothing is wrong in it -- a miracle really. But if you can love, then love can grow.

It happened that one of the great devotees of India, Ramanuja, was passing through a town. A man came, and the man must have been the type that ordinarily is attracted towards religion: the ascetic type, the man who tries to live without love. Nobody has ever succeeded. Nobody will ever succeed, because love is the basic energy of life and existence. Nobody can succeed against it. The man asked Ramanuja that "I would like to be initiated by you. How I can find God? I would like to be accepted as a disciple." Ramanuja looked at the man, and you can see when a man is against love; he is like a dead rock, completely dried, with no heart. Ramanuja said, "First tell me few things: have you ever loved anybody?" The man was shocked because a person like Ramanuja talking about love? -- such ordinary worldly things? He said, "What are you saying? I am a religious man. I have never loved anybody." Ramanuja persisted. He said, "You just close your eyes and think a little. You may have loved, even if you are against. You may not have loved in reality, but in imagination..." The man said, "I am absolutely against love, because love is the whole pattern of *maya* and illusion, and I want to get out of this world, and love is the cause people cannot get out of it. No, not even in imagination!" Ramanuja persisted. He said, "Just look within. Sometimes in dream a love object may have appeared." The man said, "That's why I don't sleep much! But I am not here to be taught love, I am here to be taught prayer." Ramanuja became sad, and he said, "I cannot help you, because a man who has not known love, how can he know prayer?"

Because prayer is the most refined love, the essential love -- as if the body has disappeared, only the spirit of love has remained; as if the lamp is no more there, just the flame; as if the flower has disappeared into the earth, but the fragrance is lingering in the air -- that is prayer. Sex is the body of love, love is the spirit; then, love is the body of prayer, prayer is the spirit. You can draw concentric circles: first circle sex, second circle love, and the third circle, which is the center, is prayer. Through sex you discover the body of the other, and through discovering the body of the other you discover your own body.

A man who has never been in sexual relationship with someone has no sense of His own body, because who will give you the sense? Nobody touched your body with loving hands, nobody caressed your body with loving hands, nobody embraced your body; how can you feel your body? You exist like a ghost. You don't know where your body ends and the other's body starts.

Only in a loving embrace for the first time the body takes shape; the beloved gives you the shape of your body. She shapes you, she forms you, she surrounds you all around and gives you the definition of your body. Without a beloved you don't know what type of body you have got, where the oases are in your body desert, where are the flowers, where your body is most alive and where dead. You don't know; you remain unacquainted. Who will give you the acquaintance? In fact when you fall in love and somebody loves your body, for the first time you become aware of your body, that you have a body.

Lovers help each other to know their bodies. Sex helps you to understand the body of the other, and via the other to have a feeling and definition of your own body. Sex makes you embodied, rooted in the body, and then love makes you feel yourself, soul, spirit, *atma* -- the second circle. And then prayer helps you to feel the no-self, or the *brahma*, or the God.

These are the three steps: from sex to love, from love to prayer. And there are many dimensions of love, because if the whole energy is love then there are going to be many dimensions of love. You love a woman or a man -- you become acquainted with your body. You love a Master -- you become acquainted with your self, your being, and through that acquaintance, suddenly you fall in love with the whole. The woman becomes the door for the Master, the Master becomes the door for the divine. Suddenly you fall into the whole, and you come to know the innermost core of all existence.

Jesus says rightly, "Love is God," because love is the energy that moves the stars, that moves the clouds, that allows the seeds to sprout, that allows the birds to sing, that allows you to be here. Love is the most mysterious phenomenon. It is *ritambhara*.

The last question:

DO MASTERS EVER YAWN?

Yes, they yawn, but they yawn totally. And that is the difference between an enlightened person and an unenlightened person. The difference is only of totality.

You do whatsoever you do partially. You love -- only part of you loves; you sleep -- only part of you

sleeps; you eat -- only part of you eats; you yawn -- only part of you yawns, another part against it, controlling it. A Master lives totally, whatsoever. If he is eating, he is totally eating; there is nobody else than eating. He walks... he walks; the walker is not there. The walker doesn't exist because where the walker will exist? -- the walking is so total. When you yawn, you are there. When a Master yawns only the yawn is there.

And if you are not convinced, you can ask Vivek; that will be the proof. You can ask a witness.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The fall of the idiots

9 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7503090
ShortTitle:	YOGA309
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	101 mins

IN THE STATE OF NIRVICHARA SAMADHI, AN OBJECT IS EXPERIENCED IN ITS FULL PERSPECTIVE, BECAUSE IN THIS STATE KNOWLEDGE IS GAINED DIRECT, WITHOUT THE USE OF THE SENSES. THE PERCEPTION GAINED IN NIRVICHARA SAMADHI TRANSCENDS ALL NORMAL PERCEPTIONS BOTH IN EXTENT AND INTENSITY.

WHEN THIS CONTROLLING OF ALL OTHER CONTROLS IS TRANSCENDED, THE SEEDLESS SAMADHI IS ATTAINED, AND WITH IT, FREEDOM FROM LIFE AND DEATH.

KNOWLEDGE IS indirect, knowing is direct. Knowledge is through many mediums; it is not reliable. Knowing is immediate, without any medium. Only knowing can be reliable.

This distinction has to be remembered. Knowledge is like a messenger comes and tells something to you: the messenger may have misunderstood the message; the messenger may have added something of his own into the message; the messenger may have dropped something from the message; the messenger may have forgotten something from the message; the messenger may have added his own interpretations into it, or the messenger may be simply cunning and deceptive. And you have to rely on the messenger. You don't have any direct approach to the source of the message -- this is knowledge.

Knowledge is not reliable, and not only one messenger is involved in knowledge, but four. Man is behind many closed doors, imprisoned. First knowledge comes to the senses; then the senses carry it through the nervous system, it reaches to the brain, and then the brain delivers it to the mind, and then the mind delivers it to you, to the consciousness. It is a vast process, and you don't have any direct approach to the source of knowledge.

It happened in the Second World War: a soldier was hurt very deeply in his toe and the leg, and the toe was in severe pain. The pain was so much the soldier became unconscious. The surgeons decided to operate the whole leg. It could not be saved it was so damaged, so they cut it. The soldier was unconscious so he never knew what happened.

Next morning when the soldier came back to consciousness, he again complained about the pain in his

toe. Now this is ridiculous: when the leg doesn't exist, toe and all the leg has been completely removed, how pain can exist in a toe which doesn't exist? The nurse laughed and she said, "You are imagining, or you are in a hallucination." She uncovered the blanket and showed to the soldier that "Your whole leg is removed, so in the toe no pain can exist now, because the toe doesn't exist." But the soldier persisted. He said, "I can see that the leg is not there and I can understand your viewpoint, and I am ridiculous -- but I still say the pain is severe and unbearable."

Doctors were called; surgeons consulted amongst themselves. This was absolutely absurd! -- the mind is playing some trick -- but they tried to understand what is happening. Then the whole body was X-rayed, and this was the thing they came upon: the nerve that was carrying the message of the pain in the toe was still carrying it. It was trembling in the same way as it should tremble if there was a toe and there was pain in it.

And when the nerve is bringing the message, of course the brain has to decode it. The brain has no way to check whether the nerve is carrying a right message, a wrong message, real, unreal. The brain cannot come out and check the nerve. The brain has to depend on the nerve, and the brain decodes it to the mind. Now the mind has no way to check the brain -- one has simply to believe it -- and the mind delivers the knowledge to the consciousness. Now the consciousness suffers for a toe which doesn't exist.

This is what Hindus call MAYA. "The world doesn't exist," Hindus say, "and you are suffering terribly, suffering for something which doesn't exist." This is how the mechanism functions of knowledge. It is very difficult in this process to check anywhere unless you can come out of yourself. Mind cannot do that because the mind cannot exist outside the body. It has to depend on the brain, it is rooted in the brain. The brain cannot do it because the brain is rooted in the whole nervous system; it cannot come out. Only at one point the possibility exists to check, and that is at consciousness.

Consciousness is not rooted in the body; the body is just an abode. As you come out of your house and go in, consciousness can come out of the house and go in. Only consciousness can come out of this whole mechanism and look at things, what is happening.

In *nirvichara samadhi* this happens -- thoughts cease. The connection between the mind and the consciousness is cut, because thought is the connection. Without thought you don't have any mind, and when you don't have any mind the connection with the brain is broken. And when you don't have any mind and the connection with the brain is broken, the connection with the nervous system is broken. Your consciousness now can float out and in; all doors are open. In *nirvichara samadhi*, when thoughts cease, consciousness is free to move and float. It becomes like a cloud without any roots, without any home. It becomes free of the mechanism you have lived with. It can come out, it can go in; there is no hindrance on its path.

Now direct knowledge is possible. Direct knowledge is knowing. Now you can see immediately, without any messengers between you and the source of know!edge. It is a tremendous phenomenon when your consciousness comes out and looks at a flower. You cannot imagine because it is not part of imagination; you cannot believe what happens! When the consciousness can look direct to the flower, for the first time the flower is known, and not only the flower, through the flower the whole existence. In a small pebble, the all is hidden; in a small leaf dancing in the wind, the whole dances. In a small flower by the side of the road, the whole has a smile.

When you come out of your prison of senses, nervous system, brain, mind, layers and layers of walls, suddenly individuals disappear. A vast energy in millions of forms... and every form indicating towards the formless, and every form melting and merging into other forms -- a vast ocean of formless beauty, truth, goodness. Hindus call it *sat-chit-ananda*: that which is, that which is beautiful, that which is good, that which is blissful. This is direct perception, *aprokshanubhuti*, immediate knowing.

Otherwise, all your knowing is indirect, depends on messengers which are not very reliable -- cannot be. Their very nature is unreliable. Why? Your hand touches something; now the hand is an unconscious thing. From the very beginning an unconscious part of you takes the message. Intelligence is hidden behind, and on the door an idiot is sitting, and the idiot takes the message. The idiot is the receptionist. Hand is not conscious, and the hand touches something and receives the message. Now through the nerves the message travels. Nerves are not conscious; they don't have any intelligence -- so from one idiot to another now the message is given. From the first idiot to the second much must have changed.

In the first place, the idiot cannot be hundred percent true because he cannot understand; understanding is not there. The hand is dull, very dull. It carries the work in a mechanical way, robot-like. The message is delivered much has changed already. The nerves take it to the brain and brain decodes it. And brain is not also very much intelligent, because brain is part of the body, it is the other end of the hand.

If you know something of physiology, you must be knowing that the right hand is connected to the left hemisphere of the brain and the left hand to the right hemisphere of the brain. Your two hands are two receiving ends of the brain. They function for the brain; they are extended brain. Your right hand carries message to the left brain, your left hand to the right brain. Brain is also not alert; brain is just like a computer -- something is fed to it, it decodes, it is a mechanism. Sooner or later we will be able to make plastic brains, because they will be cheap and they will endure more and they will create less trouble. And they can be operated very easily and the parts can be changed: you can even have spare parts always with you.

Brain is a mechanism, and by the discovery of computers it has become perfectly clear that brain is a mechanism; it has no intelligence in it. Then the brain accumulates whole information, decodes it, gives the message to the mind. Your mind has a little intelligence; very little that, too... because your mind is not alert. Your hand is mechanical; your brain is mechanical; your nervous system mechanical, and your mind is asleep, as if drunk. So from one idiot to another idiot then finally to a drunkard the message reaches!

Gurdjieff used to give vast big dinners for his disciples, and the first toast was always for the idiots. These are the idiots.

And then this drunkard, half asleep, half awake, interprets it according to the past, because there is no other way. According to the past the mind interprets the present. Everything is going wrong because the present is always new and the mind is always old. But there is no other way; the mind cannot do anything else. It has accumulated much knowledge in the past through these same idiots, as unreliable as anything, and that past is brought to the present, and the present is understood through the past. Everything goes wrong. It is almost impossible to know anything through this process.

That's why Hindus call the whole world that is known through this process *maya*, illusion, dream-like; it is. You have not known the reality yet. These four messengers won't allow you, and you don't know how to avoid these messengers or how to come out into the open. The situation is as if you are closed in a dark cell, and just through the keyhole you are looking out, and the keyhole is not passive, the keyhole-is active -- it interprets, it says, "No, you are wrong; this is not so, this is like this." Your hand interprets, your nervous system interprets, your brain interprets, and finally the drunkard interprets. And that interpretation is given to you and you live through that interpretation. This is the state of the ignorant mind, the state of the unenlightened.

In *nirvichara samadhi*, this whole state is shattered. You suddenly come out of this whole mechanism. You don't rely on it, you simply drop the whole mechanism. You come directly to the source of knowledge; you look immediately to the flower.

This is possible. This is possible only in the highest state of meditation, *nirvichara*, when thoughts cease. Thought is the link. When thoughts cease, the whole mechanism ceases, and you are separate. Suddenly you are no more imprisoned. You are not looking through the keyhole. You have come out into the world under the sky, open. You look at things as they are, and you will see that things don't exist; they were your interpretations. Only beings exist; there are no things in the world. Even a rock is a being, howsoever fast asleep, snoring; a rock is a being because the ultimate source is a being. All its parts are beings, souls. A tree is a being a bird is a being, a rock is a being. Suddenly, the world of things disappears. "Thing" is the interpretation of these idiots and the drunkard mind. Because of this process everything becomes dull. Because of this process only the surface is touched. Because of this process you miss the reality; you live in a dream.

You can create a dream in this way. Just try someday: your wife is sleeping, or your husband, or your child -- just rub a cube of ice on the feet of the sleeping person. Do it just a little, not too much, otherwise he will be awakened -- just a little and put it away. Immediately you will see the eyes under the lids are moving fast, what psychologists call REM, rapid eye movement. When the eyes are moving rapid, a dream has started. Because the person is seeing something, that's why the eyes are moving so fast. Then just in the middle of the dream, you wake the person and ask what he saw. Either he would have seen that he is passing through a river which is very cold, ice cold, or he is walking on snow, or he has reached on the Gourishankar: something like this he will dream. You created a dream because you deceived the first idiot, you touched at the feet, ice. Immediately the idiot started working, the second idiot was given the message, the third idiot decoded; the fourth, drunkard -- which is also asleep now -- immediately started a dream.

You can create dreams; you create many times, unknowingly. Your both hands are on your chest and you are Lying on your bed, and you feel that somebody is sitting on your chest, a monster. And when you open your eyes, nobody is there -- your own hands, or a pillow.

The same is happening while you are awake. It makes no difference because the whole mechanism is the same; whether the eyes are opened or closed makes not much difference, because there can be no check on the process. Even if you want to check, you will have to go through the whole process itself. How can you check unless you can come out and see what is happening?

This possibility is the whole world of spirituality: that the final consciousness can come out. Drop the whole mechanism, look at the thing directly: "things" disappear. That's why Hindus say this world is not real, and for the real knower it disappears. Not that rocks will not be there and trees will not be there they will be there even more so, but they will be no more trees, no more rocks; they will be beings. Your mind turns beings into things: your wife is a thing to be used; your husband is a thing to be possessed; your servant is a thing to be exploited; your boss is a thing to be deceived. The mind, because of this whole idiotic process, turns every being into a thing. When you come out of the mind and have a look under the open sky, suddenly there is nothing at all. "Thingness" disappears.

When thoughts drop, the second thing to drop is the thing. Suddenly the whole world is full of beings, beautiful beings, supreme beings, because they all participate into the ultimate being of God. Definitions disappear -- you cannot separate. All separation existed because of the mechanism. Suddenly you see a tree moving out of the earth, not separate -- meeting with the sky, not separate, everything joined together; everybody is a member of everybody else. The whole world becomes a net of consciousness, millions and millions of consciousnesses, luminous, kindled from within, every house lighted. Bodies disappear because bodies belong to the world of things. Forms are there but they are no more material; they are forms of moving, dynamic energy, and they go on changing. That is what is happening.

You were a child, now you are young, now you are old. What is happening? -- you don't have a fixed form. The form is continuously flowing and changing. A child is becoming a young man, the young man is becoming old, the old is moving into death.

Then you suddenly see: birth is not birth, death is not death. There are changing forms, and the formless remains the same. You can see that luminous formlessness always remaining the same, moving amidst millions of forms, changing, yet not changing; moving, yet not moving; becoming everything else and yet remaining the same. And that's the beauty and the mystery; then life is one -- a vast ocean of life. Then you don't see alive beings and dead beings, no, because death doesn't exist. It is because of the mechanism, wrong interpretation.

Neither exists birth nor death. That which exists is birthless and deathless, eternal. But this is how it looks when you come out of the mind.

Now try to penetrate the sutras of Patanjali.

IN THE STATE OF NIRVICHARA SAMADHI, AN OBJECT IS EXPERIENCED IN ITS FULL PERSPECTIVE, BECAUSE IN THIS STATE KNOWLEDGE IS GAINED DIRECT WITHOUT THE USE OF THE SENSES.

When senses are not used, when the keyhole is not used to look at the sky -- because the keyhole will give its own frame to the sky and destroy everything the sky will not be bigger than the keyhole, cannot be. How can be your perspective bigger than your eyes? How can be your touch bigger than your hands, and how can be a sound deeper than your ears? -- impossible! The eyes, ears, nose are keyholes: through them you are looking at reality. And suddenly you jump out of yourself, in *nirvichara*; for the first time the vastness, the infinity is known. Now the full perspective is attained. The beginning is not there, the end is not there. There are no boundaries in existence. It is unbounded; there are no limitations. All limitations belong to your senses; they were given by the senses. Existence itself is infinite; in all directions you go on and on and on. There is no end to it.

When the full perspective is attained, then for the first time the subtlest ego that was still clinging to you disappears. Because the existence is so vast -- how can you cling to a small puny ego?

It happened: a very great egoist, a very rich man, a politician, came to Socrates. He had the biggest, most beautiful palace in Athens, in fact, in all of Greece. And you can see when an egoist walks, you can see when an egoist says something, the ego is always there, mixed in everything. He walked in a haughty way. He came to Socrates, talked to Socrates in a haughty way. Socrates talked for few minutes and he said, "Wait. Now there is an urgency first that has to be solved, then we will talk" -- and he asked a disciple to bring the map of the world. The rich man, the politician, the egoist, couldn't understand what type of urgency has so suddenly arisen, and he couldn't see the point of bringing a map of the world. But soon he

realized the point was there. Socrates asked, "Where is Greece in this big map of the world? -- a small place. Where is Athens? -- just a point." And then Socrates asked, "Where is your palace? Athens is a point. Where is your palace and where are you? And this map is only of the earth, and the earth is nothing. The sun is sixty thousand times bigger and our sun is a mediocre sun. Millions times bigger suns are there in the universe. Where will be our earth if we make a map of the solar system? -- and our solar system is a very mediocre solar system. There are millions of solar systems. In one galaxy millions of suns and millions of solar systems. Where will be our earth if we make a map of the galaxy to which we belong? There are many millions of galaxies. Where will be our solar system? Where will be our sun?"

And now scientists say there is no end -- galaxies upon galaxies continue. Wherever we move, there seems to be no end to it. With such vastness, how can you cling to the ego? It simply disappears like a dewdrop in the morning when the sun rises. When the vastness rises and the perspective is total, your ego simply disappears like a dewdrop. It is not even that big. It is a misconception given by the idiot messengers. Because of the tiny hole of senses, you seem to be too big, comparatively. When you come under the sky, suddenly the ego disappears. It was a creation of the keyhole, because the keyhole was so small, and through the keyhole the whole world was so small, you are so big behind it. Under the sky it simply disappears.

Socrates said, "Where is your palace on this map? Where are you?" The man could understand the point, but he asked, "What was the urgency in it?" Socrates says, "Urgency was there, because without understanding this there is no possibility of any dialogue; you waste my time and your time. Now if you have understood the point, then there is a possibility of dialogue. You can put aside this ego; it doesn't matter.

Under the vast sky your ego becomes simply irrelevant. It drops on its own accord. Even to drop it looks foolish; it is not even worth that. When the perspective is full, you disappear: this is the point to be understood. *You are* because the perspective is narrow. Narrower the perspective, the bigger the ego; blinder the person, the bigger the ego... No perspective, there exists perfect ego. When the perspective grows, ego gets smaller and smaller. When the perspective is perfect, ego simply is not found.

This is my whole effort here -- to make the perspective so full that the ego disappears. That's why from many directions I go on hitting the wall of your mind, so at least few more keyholes in the beginning can be made. Through Buddha a new keyhole opens, through Patanjali another, through Tilopa still another. That is what I am doing. I don't want you to become a follower of Buddha, Tilopa or Patanjali, no, because a follower can never have a bigger perspective -- his doctrine is his keyhole.

Talking about so many standpoints, what I am trying to do? -- I am trying to do only this: to give you a bigger perspective. Many keyholes in the walls and you can look at the east and you can look at the west, you can look at the south and you can look at the north; and looking at the east you don't say, "This is the only direction," you know other directions are there. Looking at the east, you don't say that "This is the only true doctrine," because then the perspective becomes narrow. I am talking about so many doctrines so that you can be freed of all directions and all doctrines.

Freedom comes through understanding. The more you understand, the more you become free. And by and by, when you come to know that through so many holes your old keyhole has just become out of date, doesn't mean much, then an urge arises in you: what will happen if you break down all these walls and just simply run out? Even a single new hole and the whole perspective changes, and you come to know things which you have never known, not even imagined, not even dreamed. What will happen when all the walls disappear and you are direct face to face with reality under the open sky?

And when I say under the open sky, remember that the sky is not a thing, it is a nothingness. It is everywhere, but you cannot find it anywhere; it is a nothingness. It is simply a vastness. So I never say God is vast -- God is vastness. Existence is not vast, because even a vast existence will have limitations. Howsoever vast, somewhere the boundary must be there. Existence is vastness.

That is the Hindu conception of brahma. Brahma means: that which goes on expanding. The very word brahma means that which goes on expanding. The expanse is brahma. In English there is no word; you cannot call brahma God because God is very limited, a concept. Brahma is not God. That's why in India we don't have a conception of one God, but many gods. Gods are many; brahma is one. And by brahma... the very word simply means the vastness, the expanse; you cannot exhaust it.

That is the meaning when I say under the sky, open sky: with no walls around it, no doctrines, no senses, no thoughts, no mind; you are simply out of the mechanism, for the first time naked, face to face with reality. Then its full perspective... an object is experienced in its full perspective, and to experience an

object in its full perspective means that the object simply disappears and becomes the vastness. It may be a focusing of energy.

It is just like, go and look at a well. A quantity of water is there in the well; if you draw the water out, more water is supplied through the hidden springs. You don't see the springs. You go on taking the water out and new water is continuously flowing. The well is just a hole to the ocean. Many hidden springs are bringing water from all around. If you enter into the well, the well is nothing; really those springs are the things, the real things. The well is not a storage, because in a storage there are no springs. A storage is dead; a well is alive. A storage is a thing; a well is a person. Move now with the springs, go deeper into the springs, and finally you will reach to the ocean. And if you move through all the springs, then from all directions ocean is flowing in the well: it is all one.

If you look at an object with full perspective, the object is joined from every part of it with the infinity; it cannot exist without that. No object exists independent. There is no individuality. Individuality is just an interpretation. Everywhere the whole exists. If you make the part the whole, you are misguided. That is the standpoint of ignorance -- then you make the part as if it is the whole. When you look at the part and the whole appears in it, this is the standpoint of an awakened consciousness.

AN OBJECT IS EXPERIENCED IN ITS FULL PERSPECTIVE IN THE STATE OF NIRVICHARA SAMADHI, BECAUSE IN THIS STATE KNOWLEDGE IS GAINED DIRECT, WITHOUT THE USE OF THE SENSES.

No mediums are used; then many new things suddenly become possible. These new things are the *siddhis*, the powers. When you have no dependence on the senses, telepathy becomes simply possible. It is because of the senses telepathy is not possible. Clairvoyance becomes simply possible. It is because of the senses clairvoyance is not possible. Miracles become ordinary things. You can read anybody's thought; there is no need for him to say, no need for him to communicate it. With full perspective, everything becomes revealed, all the veils are taken up. Now there are no more veils; the whole reality is before you. Materialization of things becomes possible. Just whatsoever you want to do, immediately it happens; action is not needed. Action was needed because of the body.

That's what Lao Tzu means when he says, "The sage lives in inactivity and everything happens." Millions of things happen around a sage without his doing anything. He looks at you and suddenly there is a transformation -- suddenly you are no longer the body; while he looks you have become a consciousness.

Of course this cannot be permanent with you, because when his look has moved you are again the body. Just by being near him you become citizens of some unknown world. You have a taste of the unknown through him because he is now the vast sky himself. Not doing anything, many things happen. But when these things become possible... the desires of the sage have disappeared before these things become possible, so a sage never does any miracle. And those who do miracles are not sages, because the doer is not there, and their miracles cannot be miracles; they are ordinary magical tricks. They are fooling people and deceiving them.

A miracle happens -- cannot be done. It happens near the sage. Not that he produces Swiss-made watches... a sage producing Swiss-made watches is a fool. What you are doing? -- and there is no miracle in fact, because no Satya Sai Baba is ready to do his miracles under scientific observation. He cannot do, because Swiss-made watches have to be purchased from the market, have to be hidden in the long robe or the Negro-style hairdo! Under scientific observation no Satya Sai Baba is ready to do anything, and if these people are really true, they should do first before scientific observation. These are just ordinary magical tricks. When a magician does it you think, "Just a trick, and when a Baba does it, suddenly it becomes a miracle. The trick is the same.

Miracles happen only when *nirvichara samadhi* is attained and you come out of your body, but they are never done. That is the basic quality of a miracle -- it is never done, it happens, and when it happens, it never produces Swiss-made watches. To attain to *nirvichara samadhi* and then to produce Swiss-made watches does not make sense! It transforms beings; it helps others to attain to the highest.

Through a sage you can become more watchful, but you will not get a Swiss-made watch! Watchfulness happens; he makes you more aware, alert. He does not give you time, he gives you timelessness. But these things happen, nobody does them, because the door is gone. Only then the *nirvichara samadhi* is possible. With the doer, how can you cease thinking? -- doer is the thinker. In fact, before you do anything you have to think; thinker comes first, doer follows. When the thinker and the doer both are gone and only a

witnessing, only a consciousness has remained, then many things simply become possible, they happen.

When Buddha moves, many things happen, but they are not so visible. Only few people will be able to understand what is happening because they belong to a very unknown world. You don't have any language for it, no concepts for it, and you cannot see it unless it happens to you.

... IN THIS STATE KNOWLEDGE IS GAINED DIRECT, WITHOUT THE USE OF THE SENSES.

The mind has gone, and with the mind all the assistants, all the idiots. They are not functioning, they don't distract you, they don't disturb your perception, they don't create any types of hindrances, they don't project, they don't interpret. That whole thing is no more there. Simply consciousness is there before reality. And when this happens, consciousness faces consciousness, because there is no matter.

The most beautiful metaphor that I have come across is a mirror facing another mirror. What will happen when a mirror faces another mirror? One mirror mirrors another mirror; the other mirrors this mirror, and there is nothing in the mirror, only mirroring reflected millions of times into each other. The whole world becomes millions of mirrors -- and you are also a mirror -- and all mirrors empty, because nothing else is there to reflect, not even the frame of the mirror. There is just the mirror -- two mirrors facing each other. That is the most graceful moment, the most blissful; grace descends, flowers shower, the whole celebrates that one more has attained, one more traveler has reached home.

THE PERCEPTION GAINED IN NIRVICHARA SAMADHI TRANSCENDS ALL NORMAL PERCEPTIONS, BOTH IN EXTENT AND INTENSITY.

These two words are very meaningful: "extent" and "intensity". When you see the world through the senses, brain and the mind, the world is very dull. It has no luminosity in it, dusty, and soon it becomes boring, and one feels fed up: the same trees, the same people, the same actions -- everything just a rut. It is not so.

Sometimes in LSD, or marijuana or hashish, suddenly the tree becomes more green. You have never known it, that the tree was so green or the rose was so rosy.

When Aldous Huxley first took LSD, he was sitting before a chair. Suddenly, the chair became one of the most beautiful things in the world, and that chair has remained in his room for years and he had never looked at it. It was like a prism, many shades, many colors coming out of it; it was like a diamond. The chair was no more the same chair. Huxley was fascinated with the chair. He couldn't believe what happens when somebody takes a drug.

Drug is a violent effort to awake the idiots. So you shock them, and just they open their eyes a little, and just they look... "Yes!" And yet, the world become so beautiful, unbelievably beautiful, and then you are hooked, because then you think that it is because of the drug that the world is so beautiful. Now, when you are back and the trip is over, the world will look even more dirtier and more dull than ever, because now you have a comparison in the mind. For certain moments it had become a beautiful phenomenon; it was paradise itself. Even a person like Aldous Huxley got mixed up, and he started thinking that this was the *samadhi* Patanjali is talking about, and Kabir attained, and Buddha, and all the mystics of the world this is the *samadhi*.

Drugs can give you a false sense of *samadhi*, but you are still in the prison. Only because of the drug shock your mechanism functions with alertness, but this alertness will not be for long. More and more if you use it, then the quantity of the drug has to be raised higher and higher, because with the same amount you cannot shock the idiots again. They become attuned to it, then more and more quantities are needed. Drugs work only just like this.

Once Mulla Nasruddin purchased a mule, and he will not move, and he did everything... And the man from whom he has purchased has told him not to beat the mule because he is very sensitive. So he prayed, pursued and did everything, whatsoever he could do: it would not move, it would not listen. So he called the man: he said, "What type of mule you have given to me?" The man came with a stick and hit the mule hard on the head. Nasruddin said, "This is too much! -- and you had told me not to hit him." The man said, "I am not hitting. Just to get his attention..." and immediately the mule started.

The idiots are there: LSD hits like a stick. For a few moments you get their attention, you have shocked

them. The whole world becomes beautiful. But this is nothing, absolutely nothing. If you can attain to a single moment of *nirvichara*, then you will be able to know. The world becomes millions times more beautiful than any LSD can give you a glimpse. And it is not because you are hitting the mules on the head, it is simply you are no more inside the mules, you have come out, you have dropped the idiots. You face reality with your total nudity.

With no thoughts, you are nude. With no thoughts who are you? -- a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian, a communist? Who are you without thoughts? -- a man, a woman? Who are you without thoughts? -- religious, irreligious? You are nobody without thoughts. All clothes have dropped. You are simply a nudity, a purity, an emptiness. Then the perception is clear, and with that clarity comes extent and intensity. Now you can look at the vast expanse of existence. Now there is no barrier to your perception; your eyes have become infinite.

And intensity: you can look into any event, any person, because things are no more there. Even flowers are persons now, and trees are friends, and rocks sleeping souls. Now intensity happens; you can look through and through. When you can look through and through to a flower, then you will be able to understand what mystics have been saying, and poets.

Tennyson says that "If I can understand a flower, a small flower in its totality, I would have understood all." Right, absolutely right! If you can understand the part you will understand the whole, because the part is the whole. And when you try to understand the part, by and by, unknowingly, you will have moved to the whole, because the part is organic to the whole.

Once a great mystic, Eckhart, was asked that, "Why don't you write your biography? Your autobiography will be very, very helpful to people." He said, "Difficult, impossible -- because if I write my autobiography it will be the autobiography of the whole, because everything is related. And that will be too much, and how one can write the autobiography of the whole?"

That's why those who have known have always resisted; they have never written autobiographies -- except this man Paramahansa Yogananda, who has written AN AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A YOGI. He is not a yogi at all. Otherwise a yogi cannot write the autobiography -- it is impossible, simply impossible, because when somebody has attained to *nirvichara samadhi*, then he is a yogi, and then, the sheer vastness... Now he has become all. If you really want to write the autobiography, it will be the autobiography of the whole from the beginning -- and there is no beginning -- to the end -- and there is no end.

In me, if I have become aware, the whole culminates. I don't start with my birth, I start from the very beginning, and there is no beginning, and I will go on to the very end, and there is no end. I am deeply involved with the whole. These few years that I am here are not the whole. I was before I was born, and I will be there after I am dead, so how to write? It will be a fragment, a page, not an autobiography, and a page absolutely absurd and out of context because other pages will be missing.

Few friends come to me and they also say, "Why not? You should write something about you," and I know the difficulty of Meister Eckhart. It is not possible, because from where to begin? -- every beginning will be arbitrary and false; and where to end?-every ending will be arbitrary and false. And between two false things -- the false beginning and the false end -- how can real be managed? -- not possible. Yogananda has done something which is not possible. He has done something which a politician can do, but not a yogi.

Intensity becomes so much that you look at a pebble, and through the pebble roads are moving into the whole, and through the pebble you can enter into the highest of mysteries. Everywhere is a door; and you knock, and everywhere you are accepted, welcome. From wherever you enter, you enter into the infinity because all the doors are of the whole. Individuals may be there like doors. Love a person and you enter infinity. Look at a flower and the temple has opened. Lie down on the sand, and every particle of sand is as vast as the whole. This is the higher mathematics of religion.

Ordinary mathematics says the part can never be the whole. This is one of the maxims of ordinary mathematics that start in the universities: the part can never be the whole, and the part is always smaller than the whole, and the part can never be bigger than the whole. These are simple maxims of mathematics, and everybody will agree this is so.

But then there is a higher mathematics. When you have come out of the senses -- the world of higher mathematics, and these are the maxims: the part is always the whole; the part is never, never smaller than the whole, and-the absurdity of absurdities -- sometimes the part is bigger than the whole.

Now I cannot explain it to you. Nobody can explain, but these are the maxims. Once you are out of your prison you will see that this is how things are. A pebble is part, a very small part, but if you look at it with a thoughtless mind, with simple consciousness, direct, suddenly the pebble becomes the whole -- because

only one exists. Because no part is in fact a part, or separate: the part depends on the whole, the whole depends on the part. It is not only that when the sun rises, flowers open; the other way is also true -- when the flowers open, the sun rises. If there were no flowers, for whom the sun will rise? It is not only that the sun rises, the birds sing; the other way is as true as this-because the birds sing, the sun rises. Otherwise, for whom... ? Everything is interdependent; everything is related to everything else; everything is intertwined with everything else. Even if a leaf disappears, the whole will miss it; the whole will not be the whole then.

In one of his prayers, Meister Eckhart has said... and this is one of the rarest men that Christianity has produced. In fact, he looks a stranger in the world of Christians. He should have been born in Japan as a Zen Master, his insight is so clear, so deep, so beyond dogma.

He says in one of his prayers, "Yes, I depend on you, God, but you also depend on me. If I were not here, who will worship and who will pray? and you would have missed me." And he is true: it is not out of any ego, it is a simple fact. I know God must have nodded at that moment, "You are true, Eckhart, because if you were not there, I would not have been here."

The worshipper and the worshipped exist together; the lover and the beloved exist together. One cannot exist without the other, and this is the mystery of existence: everything exists together. This togetherness is God. God is not a person; this very togetherness of all, is God.

THE PERCEPTION GAINED IN NIRVICHARA SAMADHI TRANSCENDS ALL NORMAL PERCEPTIONS BOTH IN EXTENT AND INTENSITY.

From everywhere vastness opens, and from everywhere, the depth... Look into a flower, and there is abyss. You can fall into a flower and disappear. It has happened. It will be absurd but it is true. It is up to you to believe it or not.

It happened in China that the Emperor asked a great painter to come and do some painting in the palace. The painter came and he painted a view of Himalayas, very beautiful. Years he took, and he won't allow anybody to see unless it is complete. Then one day he told the Emperor that, "Now it is ready and you can come."

And the Emperor came with his ministers and generals and the court, and they were simply wonderstruck. They had never seen anything like that -- it was so true. The peaks were exactly real, and there was a winding path around the peaks and the path disappeared somewhere. The Emperor asked, "Where this path leads?" The painter said, "I have not traveled on it, so how I should know?" But the Emperor insisted that it was not at all a question of traveling: "You have painted it!" So the painter said, "You wait. Let me go and see." And it is said that he went and disappeared into the picture, and never came back to tell the story where it leads.

It cannot happen, that I know; but in *nirvichara* it happens. In a flower is the abyss. Because of your intensity, you look into the flower and there is the depth, and you can fall into a flower and disappear forever. You look at a beautiful face with *nirvichara* and there is abyss in beauty, and you can be forever and forever lost; you can fall into it. Everything becomes a door, everything! With your intensity of look, all the doors are open for you.

WHEN THIS CONTROLLING OF ALL OTHER CONTROLS IS TRANSCENDED, THE SEEDLESS SAMADHI IS ATTAINED, AND WITH IT, FREEDOM FROM LIFE AND DEATH.

This is where all the paths culminate, all the Buddhas meet: Tantra and Yoga, Zen and Hassid, Sufi and Baul -- all the paths. Paths may be different -- they are -- but now this comes, the peak; here paths disappear. WHEN THIS CONTROLLING OF ALL OTHER CONTROLS IS TRANSCENDED... because Patanjali says that it is still a controlled state. Thoughts have disappeared: you can perceive now the existence, but still the perceiver and the perception, the object and the subject... With the body, the knowledge was indirect. Now it is direct, but still the knower is different from the known. The last barrier exists, the division. When even this is dropped, when this control is transcended, and the painter disappears in the painting and the lover disappears in the love, object and subject disappear. There is no knower and no known.

WHEN THIS CONTROLLING OF ALL OTHER CONTROLS IS TRANSCENDED...

This is the last control, the *nirvichara samadhi*, *samadhi* where thoughts have ceased. This is the last control. Still you are, not as an ego, but as a self. Still you are separate from the known -- just a very transparent veil, but it is there -- and if you cling to this you will be born, because the division has not been transcended; you have not attained to non-duality yet. The seed of duality is still there, and that seed will sprout into new lives and the wheel of life and death will go on moving.

WHEN THIS CONTROLLING OF ALL OTHER CONTROLS IS TRANSCENDED, THE SEEDLESS SAMADHI IS ATTAINED -- THEN YOU ATTAIN THE NIRVICHARA SAMADHI, SEEDLESS -- AND WITH IT, FREEDOM FROM LIFE AND DEATH.

Then the wheel stops for you. Then there is no time, no space. Life and death have both disappeared like a dream. How to transcend this last control? -- it is the most difficult. To attain to *nirvichara* is very arduous, but nothing compared to the dropping of the last control, because it is very subtle. How to do it? "How" is not relevant at that stage. One has simply to live watch, enjoy, be loose and natural. This is where Tilopa becomes meaningful.

Because these people like Tilopa are Zen Masters they talk about the goal: loose and natural one lives, doing nothing, doing nothing to transcend the control. Because if you do something, that will again be a control. Your doing will be undoing. Loose and natural -- that is the point where the tenth picture of the ten oxherding series becomes meaningful: back again into the world, and not only back again into the world... carrying a bottle of wine. Enjoying, celebrating, being ordinary -- that is the meaning. Nothing can be done now. All that could be done you have done. Now you simply become loose and natural and forget everything about yoga, control, *sadhana*, seeking, search. Forget everything about it, because now, if you do something, then the control will continue, and with control there is no freedom. You have to wait, and just being loose and natural.

Somebody asked Lin Chi, "What you are doing nowadays?" He said, "Chopping wood, carrying water from the well -- nothing else." Chopping wood, carrying water from the well...

Lin Chi must have been at this stage when he answered this. He has come to the last control. Now there remains nothing to be done, so he chops wood. Winter is coming and wood will be needed, and people say it is going to be very cold this winter, so he chops wood; and of course he feels thirsty, so he carries water, waters the garden, vegetables. Absolutely ordinary... no seeking, no search, going nowhere.

This is the state where Zenerin says, "Sitting quietly, sitting silently, doing nothing, spring comes and the grass grows by itself." Beyond this, words cannot explain. One has to reach to *nirvichara* and then wait for the seedless *samadhi*. It comes on its own, just like the grass grows by itself. Then the last control is transcended, and there is no one who transcends it. It is simply transcended. There is no one who transcends it, because if someone is there to transcend it, again the control is there. So you cannot do anything about it.

That's why Patanjali simply ends: it is *samadhi* both.

Here ends the chapter on *samadhis* -- nothing more to say. He doesn't say anything how to do it. There is no how to it. This is the point where Krishnamurti gets very angry, when people ask, "How?" There is no point, no method, no technique, because if any technique is possible here, then the control will remain. The control is transcended, but there is no one who transcends. Remaining loose and natural, chopping wood and carrying water, sitting silently, the spring comes, the grass grows by itself.

So you don't bother about seedless *samadhi*. You simply think Of *nirvichara samadhi*, *samadhi* where thoughts cease. Up to there, search continues. Beyond that is the land of no-search. When you have become *nirvichara*, then, then only you will understand now what to do. All that could be done you have done.

The last barrier is there. That last barrier is created by your doing. The last barrier is created; it is very transparent. It is as if you are sitting behind a glass wall, very beautiful and pure glass, and you can see everything as clearly as without the wall, but the wall is there, and if you try to cross it you will be hit hard and thrown back.

So *nirvichara samadhi* is not the last thing, it is the last but one. And that "last but one" is the goal. Beyond that, read Zenerin, Tilopa, Lin Chi; sit silently and let the grass grow by itself. Beyond that you can live in the market, because the market is as beautiful as the monastery. Beyond that you can do whatsoever

you feel like doing -- you can do your own thing -- but not before that. You can relax; the search is over. In that relaxation comes the moment of inner tuning with the cosmos, and the wall disappears. Because it is created by your doing; when you don't do, it disappears. It is fed by your doing. When you don't do, it disappears, and when the doing has disappeared and you have transcended all control, then there is no life and no death, because life is of the doer, death is of the doer.

Now you are no more; you have dissolved. You have dissolved like a piece of salt thrown into the ocean dissolves, and you cannot find where it has gone. Can you find a piece of salt which has dissolved into the ocean? It has become one with the ocean. You can taste the ocean, but you cannot find the piece.

That's why, when again and again people ask Buddha, 'What will happen when a Buddha dies? What happens when a Buddha dies?" -- Buddha remains silent; he never answers about it. It was a very persistent question "What happens to a Buddha?" Buddha remains silent because Buddha appears to be to you -- for himself, he is no more. Inside, he is no more. Inside, outside have become one; the part and the whole has become one; the devotee and the God have become one; the lover is dissolved into the beloved.

Then what remains? -- love remains: the lover no more, the beloved no more, the knower no more, the known no more -- knowing remains. Simple consciousness remains, with no center to it, vast as existence, deep as existence, mysterious as existence. But nothing can be done.

When you come to this point someday -- if you seek hard you will come; if you seek hard you will come to *nirvichara samadhi* -- then don't carry the old habit of doing, then don't carry the old pattern of doing, then don't ask "How?" Then simply be loose and natural and let things be. Accept whatsoever happens; celebrate whatsoever happens. Chop wood, carry water, sit silently and let the grass grow.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The consistency of being

10 March 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7503100
ShortTitle:	YOGA310
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	90 mins

The first question:

WHAT HAPPENED TO RAJNEESH ON MARCH 21ST? DID HE ATTAIN SAMADHI WITH OR WITHOUT SEED?

THIS IS NOT ONLY your question, this is mine also! Ever since, I have also been wondering what happened to this guy Rajneesh. On that night, one moment he was there, and next moment he was not there.

And since then I have been looking for him within and without: not even a trace has been left behind, no footprints. If ever I get him, I will remember your question. Or, if it happens that you come across him somewhere, you can ask the question from my side also.

It is just like a dream. In the morning you are awake, you look around, you search for the dream in the sheets of the bed, under the bed, and it is not there. You cannot believe -- just a moment before it was there, so colorful, so real, and suddenly it is not found at all, and there is no way to find it. It only appeared; it was

not a reality, it was just a dream. One is awake and the dream has disappeared. Nothing happens to the dream.

To Rajneesh also, nothing happened; it was never there in the first place. I was asleep, that's why he was there. I awoke and I couldn't find him, and it happened so unexpectedly there was no time to ask the question. Simply the guy disappeared, and there seems to be no possibility to find him again, because there is only one possibility: if I fall asleep again, only then I can find him -- and that is impossible.

Once you are totally conscious, the very root of being unconscious is cut. The seed is burned. Again you cannot fall into the unconscious.

Every day you can fall into the unconscious in the night, because the unconscious is there. But then your whole being becomes conscious; there is no place inside you, no dark corner, where you can go and sleep-and without sleep, no dream.

Rajneesh was a dream that happened to me. Nothing can happen to Rajneesh. What can happen to a dream? Either it is there if you are asleep, or it is not there when you are awake. Nothing can happen to a dream. Dream can happen to reality; reality cannot happen to a dream. Rajneesh happened to me as a dream.

So this is my question also. If you have ears, listen, and if you have eyes you can see. One day suddenly the old man is no longer found inside the house -- just emptiness, nobody there. You move, you search: nobody is there, only a vast expanse of consciousness with no center, with no boundary. And when the personality disappears -- and all names belong to personality -- then for the first time the universal has arisen in you. The world of *nam-roop*, the name and the forms, disappears, and the formless is there suddenly.

This is going to happen to you also. Before it happens, if you have any questions to ask, ask your personality. Because once it happens, then you cannot ask. There is nobody to ask. Someday, suddenly you will disappear. Before it happens you can ask, but that too is difficult because before it happens, you are so fast asleep -- who will ask? Before it happens there is nobody to ask, and when it has happened there is nobody to be asked.

The second question:

PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW THE SEED IS BURNED IN FINAL SAMADHI.

You always cling to words! -- and I know that is natural. When you hear the words "*samadhi*", "seedless *samadhi*", "the seed has burned; now there is no more seed," you hear words, and then questions arise in your mind. But if you understand me, then these questions will become irrelevant. "The seed is burned", does not mean that actually something like that happens. What happens is simple, simply this: that when *nirvichara samadhi* is attained, thoughts cease. Suddenly there is no seed to be burned. It has never been there; you were in a hallucination.

This is a metaphor, and religion talks in metaphors because there is no other way to talk about things which belong to the unknown. It is a metaphor. When it is said the seed is burned, the only meaning is: now there is no desire to be born, no desire to die, no desire not to die; simply there is no desire. Desire is the seed, and how desire can exist when thoughts have ceased? Desire can exist only through thinking, in the form of thought. When thoughts are not there you are desireless. When you are desireless, birth and death disappear. With your desire the seed is burned. Not that there is a fire in which you burn the seed... Don't be foolish. Many have become victims of metaphors. These are poetic ways of saying certain things, through the metaphor.

And just understand the essential. The essential is that desire leads you into time, into this world. You would like to be this and that, you would like to attain this and that; future is created. Time is created by desire. Time is nothing but a shadow of the desire. There is no time in existence. Existence is eternal; it has never known any time. Time is created by your desire, because desire needs space to move. Otherwise, if there is no future where the desire will move? You will be always against a wall, so you create future. Your mind creates a dimension of time, and then the horses of desire can gallop fast. Because of desire you create future, not only in this life but in other lives also, because you know desires are so many... And desires are such they cannot be fulfilled: this life won't be enough -- more lives are needed. If only this is the life, then too short is the time, too many things to do, and such a short time -- nothing can be done. Then you create

future lives.

It is your desire that becomes the seed, and through the desire you move and move, from one dream to another. From one life to another when you move it is nothing but moving from one dream to another. When you become thoughtless, when you drop all thinking and simply remain in the present moment, suddenly time has disappeared.

The present moment is not part of time at all. You divide time in three tenses: past, present, future. That is wrong. Past and future are time, but the present is not part of time, the present is part of existence. Past is in the mind: if your memory is vast, where will be the past? Future is in the mind: if your imagination is dropped, where will be the future? But the present will be there. It does not depend on you and your mind. The present is existential. Only this moment is true; all other moments either belong to the past or to the future. The past has gone, is no more, and the future has not come yet. Both are non-existential. Only the present is real, only one moment of present. When the desires cease and thinking ceases, suddenly you are thrown to the present moment, and from the present moment opens the door to eternity. The seed is burned. With the dropping of the desire the seed disappears of its own accord -- it was created by the desire.

The third question:

AS A COMPARATIVELY NEW SANNYASIN I AM A LITTLE WORRIED ABOUT THE NUMBER OF VERY SERIOUS, WORRIED LOOKING SANNYASINS AROUND YOU. COULD YOU REASSURE ME ABOUT THIS PLEASE?

Yes, many things have to be understood. First, religious people are always serious. I am not a religious person, but many religious persons, misunderstanding me, come to me. Religious persons are always serious; they are ill. They are frustrated with life, so much frustrated, failed completely, that they have lost the quality to enjoy. In life nothing but anguish they have come across. In life they have never been able to celebrate. They become religious out of the frustration of life; then they are serious, and they have the attitude that they are doing something very great. They are trying to console their egos, that you may have failed in life, but you are succeeding in religion; you may have failed in the outer world, but in the inner you have become a paragon. In the world of things you may have failed, but your *kundalini* is rising, *chakras* are opening. And then they compensate: they start looking at others with a condemnatory eye. "Holier than thou" is their attitude; all are sinners. Only they are going to be saved, everybody else is going to be thrown into hell. These religious people have created hell for others, created even for themselves. They are living a compensatory life -- not real, but of imagination. These people will be serious.

I have nothing to do with them. But thinking that I am also that sort of religious man, sometimes they become hooked with me. I am a totally different type of religious man, if at all you can call me religious. To me, religion is fun. To me, religiousness is celebration. To me, religion is festive. I call religion "the festive dimension". It is not for religious people, for serious people. For serious people there is psychotherapy; they are ill, and they are deceiving nobody but themselves.

To me, religion has totally a different quality. Not that you have failed in life, that's why you have come to religion, but because you have become matured through life. Even your failures... There are failures, but the failures are not because of life; the failures are because of your desires. You have become frustrated-not that life is frustrating, but because you hoped too much. Life is beautiful; your mind created the trouble. Your ambition was too much. Even this beautiful and vast life could not fulfill it.

The ordinary religious man leaves the world; the really religious man leaves ambition, leaves hoping, leaves imagination. Knowing through experience that every hope comes to a point where it becomes hopelessness, and every dream comes to a point where it becomes a nightmare, and every desire comes to a point where nothing but discontent is left by it in you -- knowing this through experience, one becomes seasoned, mature. A growth happens into consciousness. Out of this growth one drops ambition, or the ambition drops by itself out of this growth. Then a person becomes religious.

Not that he renounces the world the world is beautiful! There is nothing to renounce -- but he renounces all expectations. And when there is no expectation, how can there be frustration? And when there is no demand, how can there be unfulfillment? And when there is no ambition, how can be there any nightmare? One simply becomes loose and natural. One lives the moment and does not worry for the tomorrow. One

lives the moment, and lives it so totally because there is no hope and no desire in the future. One brings his whole being to the moment, and then the whole life is transformed. It is fun, it is a feast, it is a celebration. Then you can dance and you can laugh and you can sing, and to me this is how a religious consciousness should be -- a dancing consciousness, more like children, less like dead corpses. Your churches, your temples, your mosques are just like graveyards -- too much serious.

So of course there are many people around me who are serious; they have not understood me at all. They may be projecting their minds on me, they may be interpreting whatsoever I am saying according to their own minds, but they have not understood me. They are wrong people. Either they will have to change or they will have to leave. Finally, only those people will be with me who can celebrate life so totally, with no complaint, with no grudge. Others will go; sooner they go, the better. But this happens: thinking that I am religious, old religious-type people also sometimes come to me, and once they come they bring their own minds with them and they try to be serious here also.

One man came to me, old man. He was a very famous Indian leader. Once he attended a camp, and he saw a few sannyasins playing cards. Immediately he came to me and he said, "This is too much! Sannyasins playing cards?" I said, "What is wrong in it? Cards are beautiful, and they are not doing anybody any harm -- just enjoying playing cards." And this man was a politician, and he is playing cards in politics and gambling, but that he cannot understand. Just people playing cards is simple -- just celebrating the moment. And this man in his whole life was playing cards, very dangerous cards, violent, stepping on people's heads, doing everything that a politician has to do. But he was thinking himself religious. And poor sannyasins, just playing cards, they are condemned. He said, "I never expected." I told him that to me there is nothing wrong in it.

There is nothing wrong when you are not harming anybody. When you harm somebody, then it is wrong. Sometimes things which have been thought to be wrong are not so wrong. For example: you are talking nonsense to a person and throwing rubbish in his head -- and only rubbish you can throw; you don't have anything else -- that's okay. But a person sitting in the corner and smoking a cigarette -- that is wrong? He is at least not throwing rubbish on anybody's head or in anybody's head. He has found a substitute for the lips: he doesn't talk, he smokes. He may be harming himself, but he is not harming anybody. He may be a fool, but he is not a sinner.

Always try to think on the lines that if you are harming somebody, only then is something wrong. If you are not harming anybody and if you are a little aware-in the "anybody", you will also be included -- if you are not harming anybody, included you, everything is beautiful. Then you can do your thing.

Sannyas to me is not a serious thing. In fact it is just the opposite: it is a jump into non-seriousness. Seriously you have lived for many lives. What you have gained? The whole world teaches you to be serious, to do your duty, to be moral, to be this and that. I teach you fun; I teach you being festive. I teach you nothing but celebration. Just remember only one thing: your celebration should not be harmful to anybody else, that's all.

But the ego is the problem. If you take life as fun, and you celebrate it like a feast, then your ego will disappear. The ego can exist only when you are serious. childlike, then the ego disappears. So you have a haughty look, you walk uptight; you are doing something very serious nobody else is doing: you are trying to help the whole world and reform. You take on your shoulders the burden of the whole world. Everybody is immoral; only you are moral. And everybody is committing sin; only you are virtuous. Then the ego feels very good.

In a celebrating mood, ego cannot exist. If celebration becomes your very climate of being, ego will disappear. How can you maintain your ego laughing, dancing, enjoying? -- it is difficult. You can maintain your ego when you are doing *shirshasan*, standing on your head, or doing difficult, foolish postures. Then you can maintain the ego: you are a great yogi! Or sitting in a temple or in the church with all other dead bodies around you, you can feel very, very big, great, super.

Remember, my sannyas is not for this type of people, but they come. Nothing is wrong in coming. Either they will change, or they will have to leave. You don't be worried about them. I assure you that I am not serious.

I am sincere, but not serious, and sincerity is a totally different quality. Seriousness is the disease of the ego, and sincerity is a quality of the heart. To be sincere means to be true, not serious. To be sincere means to be authentic. Whatsoever you are doing, you are doing full of your heart. Whatsoever you are doing, you are doing it not as a duty but as your love. Sannyas is not a duty, it is your love. If you take the jump, you take out of your love, out of your authenticity. You will be sincere to it, but not serious. Seriousness is sad,

sincerity is gay. A sincere person is always gay. Only a false person becomes sad, because he gets into a mess. If you are false, each falsehood will lead you into another falsehood. If you depend on lies, you will have to depend on more lies. By and by, a crowd of lies is around you. You are suffocated with your own false faces: then you become sad. Then life looks like a mess. Then you cannot enjoy it because you have destroyed the whole beauty of it. Except your false mind, nothing is ugly in the existence; everything is beautiful.

Be sincere, be authentic and true, and whatsoever you do, do it out of love. Otherwise, don't do it. If you want to be a sannyasin, be out of love. Otherwise, don't take the jump -- wait, let the right moment come. But don't get serious about it. It is nothing; it is nothing like seriousness. To me, seriousness is a disease, a disease of the mediocre mind who has failed in life. And he has failed because he is mediocre. Sannyas should be the culmination of your maturity: of failures, successes, everything that you have seen and lived and you have grown through it. Now you understand more, and when you understand more you can enjoy more.

Jesus is religious; Christians, no. Jesus can be festive; Christians, they cannot be. In the church you have to carry a very serious face, gloomy. Why? because the cross has become the symbol of the religion. Cross should not be the symbol; death should not be the concern. A religious person lives so deeply that he knows no death: there is no energy left to know death; there is nobody to know death. When you live life so deeply, death disappears. Death exists only if you live on the surface. When you live deeply, even death becomes life. When you live on the surface, even life becomes death. Cross should not be a symbol.

In India we have never made cross-like things symbols. We have Krishna's flute or Shiva's dance as symbols. If ever you want to understand how a religious consciousness should grow, then try to understand Krishna. He is festive, celebrating, dancing. He is a lover of life, with the flute on his lips and a song. Christ was really a man like Krishna. In fact, the very word Christ comes from Krishna. Jesus is his name: Jesus the Krishna, Jesus the Christ. Krishna has many forms. In Bengal, in India, it has a form which is *christo*. From Christo, in Greek it becomes *christos*, and from there it moves and becomes Christ. Jesus must have been a man like Krishna, but Christians say he never laughed. This seems absurd. If Jesus cannot laugh, then who will laugh? They have painted him in such seriousness. He must have laughed! In fact he loved women, wine: that was the problem; that's why Jews crucified him. He loved women, Mary Magdalene and others, and Mary Magdalene was a prostitute. He must have been a rare man, a very rarely religious man. He loved eating; he always enjoyed feasts. And eating with Christ must have been something of the other world.

It happened: Christ died on the cross. Then it is said that after three days he resurrected -- and a very beautiful story. He resurrected: Mary Magdalene saw him first. Why? -- because only the eyes of love can understand resurrection, because the eyes of love can see the inner, the immortal. Men followers passed by the side of Jesus who was standing there, and they won't see. The symbol is beautiful: only love can see that innermost deathless. And when Mary Magdalene came into the town and told people, they thought she has gone mad. Who believes a woman? -- people say love is mad, love is blind -- nobody will believe. Even the apostles, Jesus' closest disciples, even they laughed and said, "Have you gone mad? We will believe only when we see."

And then it happened that two disciples were going to another town and Jesus followed them, with them talked, and they talked about Jesus' crucifixion and what has happened. And they were very much troubled, and Jesus is walking with them and talking with them, and they didn't recognize. Then they reached the town. They invited the stranger to take food with them, and when Jesus was breaking the bread then suddenly they recognized him, because nobody could have broken the bread that way -- only Jesus.

This story I have loved tremendously. They talked and couldn't recognize; they walked for miles together and couldn't recognize, but the very gesture of Jesus breaking the bread, suddenly... because they had never known any man to break bread with such a festive mood, to celebrate food -- they had never known any man. Suddenly, they recognized and said, "Why didn't you say that you are Jesus resurrected?" The gesture...

And Christians say this man never laughed. Christians have completely destroyed Jesus, distorted, and if he ever comes back -- and I am afraid he will not come because of these Christians -- they won't allow him in the churches.

The same is possible around me also. Once I am gone, the serious people are dangerous. They can take possession, because they are always in search of taking possession of things. They can become my successors, and then they will destroy. So remember this: even an ignorant person can become my

successor, but he must be able to laugh and celebrate. Even if somebody claims that he is enlightened, just see his face: if he is serious, he is not going to be successor to me! Let this be the criterion: even a fool will do, but he should be able to laugh and enjoy and celebrate life. But serious people are always in search of power. People who can laugh are not worried about power -- that is the problem. Life is so good, who bothers to become a pope? Simple people, happy in their simple ways, don't bother about politics.

Immediately, when an enlightened person disappears from the body, the people who are serious are fighting to become the successors. And they have always destroyed, because they are the wrong people, but the wrong people are always ambitious. Only right people are not ambitious, because life is giving so much, there is no need for ambition to become a successor, or to become a pope, or to become this and that. Life is so beautiful that more is not asked. But people who have no enjoyment, they enjoy power; people who have missed love, they enjoy prestige; people who have somehow missed the celebration of life and the dance, they would like to be popes -- high powered, controlling people. Beware of them; they have been always the destroyers, the poisoners. They destroyed Buddha, they destroyed Christ, they destroyed Mohammed. And they are always around, and it is difficult to get rid of them, very, very difficult, because they are so seriously there... you cannot get rid of them.

But I assure you that I am always for happiness, joy, a life of dance and song, enjoyment, because to me that is the only prayer. When you are happy, overflowing with happiness, there is prayer. And there is no other prayer. Existence listens only to your existential response, not your verbal communication. What you say doesn't matter: what you are... If you really feel that God is, then celebrate. Then there is no point in losing a single moment. Dance if you feel God is, with your whole being, because only when you dance and sing and you are happy -- or even if you sit silently -- the very climate of your being gives such a peaceful, deep contentment with life. That is prayer; you are thanking. Your thankfulness is your prayer. Serious people? -- I have never heard that serious people ever enter heaven. They cannot.

Once it happened that a sinner died and reached heaven. A saint died on the same day, and the messengers started taking him towards hell. The saint said, "Wait! Something has gone somewhere wrong. You are taking that sinner, and I know him well! And I have been twenty-four hours meditating and praying to God, and I am taken to the hell? I would like to ask God himself. What is this? Is this justice?" So he was brought to God himself, and the man complained and said, "This is simply unbelievable! -- that this sinner... I know him well; he has been my neighbor. He has never prayed; he has never taken your name once in life, and I have been twenty-four hours praying... Even in my sleep I go on repeating, Ram, Ram, Ram -- and what is happening?n It is said God said, "Because you killed me with your boring continuous Ram. You almost killed me, and I would not like you to be nearabout. Just think, twenty-four hours! You won't give me a single moment of rest. This man is good. At least he never troubled me, and I know he never prayed, because his whole life was a prayer. He looks like a sinner to you because you think just in praying and verbal nonsense there is virtue. He lived and lived happily. He may not have been always good, but he was always happy and he was always blissful. He may have erred here and there, because it is human to err, but he was not an egotist. He never prayed, but from his deepest core of being there was always a thankfulness. He enjoyed life and he thanked for it."

Remember: serious people are all in hell; devil loves seriousness very much. Heaven is not like a church, and if it is, then nobody who has any senses will ever go to heaven. Then it is better to go to hell. Heaven is life, life millionfold.

Jesus says to his disciples, "Come to me and I will give you life in abundance." Heaven is a poetry, a continuous song, like a river flowing, a continuous celebration with no break. When you are here with me, remember, you will miss me if you are serious, because there will be no contact. Only when you are happy you can be near me. Through happiness a bridge is built. Through seriousness all bridges are broken; you become like an island, unapproachable.

The fourth question:

SOMETIMES I FEEL AWARE AND SOMETIMES NOT. AWARENESS SEEMS TO PULSATE. DOES THIS PULSATING SLOWLY DISAPPEAR OR DOES IT GO SUDDENLY?

In life everything is a rhythm. You are happy and then follows unhappiness. Night and day, summer and

winter; life is a rhythm between two opposites. When you try to become aware the same rhythm will be there: sometimes you are aware and sometimes not.

So don't create a problem, because you are such experts in creating problems that out of the blue you can create a problem. And once you have created a problem then you want to solve it. And then there are people who will supply you with answers. A wrong problem is always answered by a wrong answer. And then it can go on ad infinitum; then a wrong answer again creates questions. From the very beginning one has to be aware not to create a wrong problem. Otherwise the whole of life goes on and on in the wrong direction. Always try to understand not to create a problem. Everything pulsates into a rhythm, and when I say everything, I mean everything. Love, and there is hate; awareness, and there is unawareness. Don't create any problem: enjoy both.

While aware enjoy awareness, and while unaware enjoy unawareness -- nothing is wrong, because unawareness is like a rest. Otherwise, awareness will become a tension. If you are awake twenty-four hours, how many days you think you can be alive? Without food a man can live for three months; without sleep, within three weeks he will go mad, and he will try to commit suicide. In the day you are alert; in the night you relax, and that relaxation helps you in the day again to be more alert, fresh. Energies have passed through a rest period; they are more alive in the morning again.

The same will happen in meditation: few moments you are perfectly aware, at the peak; few moments you are in the valley, resting -- awareness has disappeared, you have forgotten. But what is wrong in it? It is simple. Through unawareness will arise again awareness, fresh, young, and this will go on. And if you can enjoy both you become the third, and that is the point to be understood. If you can enjoy both it means you are neither -- neither awareness nor unawareness, you are the one who enjoys both. Something of the beyond enters. In fact, this is the real witness. Happiness you enjoy -- what is wrong when happiness has gone and you have become sad? What is wrong in sadness? Enjoy it. And once you become capable of enjoying sadness, then you are neither.

And this I tell you: that if you enjoy, sadness has its own beauties. Happiness is a little shallow; sadness is very deep, it has a depth into it. A man who has never been sad will be shallow, just on the surface. Sadness is like a dark night -- very deep. Darkness has a silence into it, sadness also. Happiness bubbles, there is a sound in it. It is like a river in the mountains; sound is created. But in the mountains, river can never be very deep; it is always shallow. When the river comes to the plain it becomes deep, but the sound stops. It moves as if not moving. Sadness has a depth.

Why create trouble? While happy, be happy, enjoy it. Don't get identified with it. When I say be happy, I mean enjoy it. Let it be a climate which will move and change. The morning changes into the noon, the noon changes into the evening, and then comes night. Let happiness be a climate around you. Enjoy it, and then comes sadness... enjoy that too. I teach you enjoyment, whatsoever the case. Sit silently and enjoy sadness, and suddenly sadness is no more sadness; it has become a silent peaceful moment, beautiful in itself, nothing wrong in it.

And then comes the ultimate alchemy, the point where suddenly you realize you are neither -- neither happiness nor sadness. You are the watcher -- you watch peaks, you watch valleys; you are neither.

Once this point is attained, you can go on celebrating everything. You celebrate life and you celebrate death. You celebrate happiness, you celebrate unhappiness. You celebrate everything. Then you are not identified with any polarity. Both the polarities have become available to you together, and you can move from one to the other easily. You have become liquid-like, you flow. Then you can use both, and both can become a help into your growth.

Remember this: don't create problems. Try to understand the situation, try to understand the polarity of life. In summer it is hot, in winter it is cold -- so where is the problem? In winter enjoy cold, in summer enjoy heat. In summer enjoy the sun; in the night enjoy the stars and the darkness, in the day the sun and the light. You make enjoyment your continuity, whatsoever happens. In spite of it you go on enjoying. You try it, and suddenly everything is transfigured and transformed.

The fifth question:

ONLY RECENTLY YOU SAID THAT IF ONE COULD NOT LOVE, THEN MEDITATION WOULD TAKE YOU TO LOVE, AND IF ONE COULD NOT MEDITATE, THEN LOVE WILL TAKE YOU TO MEDITATION. YOU SEEM TO HAVE CHANGED YOUR MIND.

I have none to change. You can change if you have it; how can you change it if you don't have it?

And never try to compare two moments, because each moment is unique in itself. Yes, some days I am like winter and some days I am like summer, but I have not changed my mind -- I have none.

It is how it happens: you ask a question, I have no ready-made answers for it. You ask the question and I respond. I don't think whether I am consistent with my past sayings or not. I don't live in the past and I don't think of future -- that whatsoever I am saying, may I be able in the future also to say the same thing. No, there is no past and no future.

Right this moment you ask a question and whatsoever happens, happens: I respond. It is a simple response, it is not an answer. Next day you again ask the same question but I will not respond in the same way. I cannot do anything about it. I have no ready-made questions. I am like a mirror: whatsoever face you bring, it reflects. If you are angry it reflects anger, if you are happy it reflects happiness. You cannot say to the mirror that "What is the matter? Yesterday I was here and you reflected an angry face; and today I am here and you are reflecting a very happy face. What is the matter with you? Have you changed your mind?" The mirror has no mind; the mirror simply reflects you.

Your question is more important than my answer. In fact, your question creates the answer in me. Half is supplied by you, the other half is just an echo. So it depends -- it will depend on you, it will depend on the trees surrounding you, it will depend on the climate here, it will depend on existence in its totality. You ask a question, and I am nothing here, just a vehicle -- as if the whole answers you. Whatsoever is your need, the answer comes to you. And you don't try to compare, otherwise you will get into a mess.

Never try to compare. Whenever you feel that something suits you, you simply follow it, do it. And if you do it you will be able to understand whatsoever comes later on. Your doing will help, comparison won't help. You will go completely mad if you go on comparing. Every moment I go on saying things.

Later on, when I have spoken my whole life, those who will study them, and those who will try to sort out what I meant will go simply mad; they will not be able. Because that is now how it is happening... They are philosophers; I am not a philosopher. They have a particular idea to impose on you; they go on insisting the same idea again and again. They have something which they would like to indoctrinate you. They would like to condition your mind into a certain philosophy. They are teaching you something.

I am not a teacher. I am not teaching anything to you. Rather, just on the contrary, I am trying to help you to unlearn.

Whatsoever suits you, follow it. Don't think whether it is consistent or not. If it suits you it is good for you, and if you follow it, soon you will be able to understand the inner consistency of my all inconsistencies. I am consistent; my sayings may not be. Because they come from the same source, they come from me, so they must be consistent. How otherwise it is possible? -- they come from the same source. Their shapes may differ, words may differ: deep down there must be a consistency running, but that you will be able only when you go deep down within yourself...

So whatsoever suits you, you simply don't bother whether I have said something against it or not. You simply move, do it. If you do it you will feel my consistency. If you simply think, you will never be able to take any step because every day I will go on changing. I cannot do anything else, because I don't have a solid mind, rock-like, which is always the same.

I am like the climate, not like a rock. But your mind will again and again think I said this, and then I said that -- what is right? Right is that which is easy to you. Easy is right; what fits you is right, always.

Always try to think in terms of your being and my saying, whether they fit. If they don't fit, don't bother. Don't think about them, don't waste time; move ahead. Something will be coming which will fit you.

And you are many, so I have to speak for many. Their needs are different, their requirements are different, their personalities are different, their past karma is different. I have to speak for many. Not only for you I am speaking; you are just an excuse. Through you I am speaking to the whole world. So I will speak in many colors, and I will paint in many ways, and I will sing many songs. You simply think about yourself -- whatsoever suits you, you hum that song and forget others. By humming that song, by and by, something will settle within you; a harmony will arise, and through that harmony you will be able to understand my consistency through all the inconsistencies.

Inconsistencies can only be on the surface, but my consistency is of a different quality. A philosopher is consistent on the surface. Whatsoever he says -- he looks into the past, connects it with his sayings, looks into the future, connects it with the future -- he creates a chain on the surface. That type of consistency you

will not find in me. A different quality of consistency which is difficult to understand unless you live it...

Then, by and by, waves disappear which were inconsistent, and you come to the depth of the ocean where a silence resides, consistent always, whether on the surface there is a storm or not, big waves, great turmoil, or silence, no waves, not even a ripple. Whether it is tide or ebb makes no difference; deep down the ocean is consistent.

My consistency is that of being, not of words. But when you will descend into your own ocean inside, then you will be able to understand it. Right now, you don't bother.

When a certain shoe fits you, purchase it and wear it. You don't bother about other shoes in the shop. They don't fit you: no need to bother about them. They are not meant for you, but there are other people; please remember them also. To somebody those shoes will fit. You just look for your own feet and for your own shoe. And feel, because it is a question of feeling, not of intellect.

When you go to the shoe shop, what you do? There are two ways: you can measure your feet and you can measure the shoe -- that will be an intellectual effort, a mathematical effort whether it fits or not. The second is: you simply put the shoe on your foot, you walk and feel whether or not it fits. If it fits, it fits. Everything is okay; you can forget about it. Mathematical measurement may be perfect and shoe may not fit, because shoes know no mathematics. They are completely uneducated. Don't bother about it.

I remember it happened: the man who found the law of average, a great mathematician -- he was a Greek, and he was so filled with his own discovery of the law of average, that one day he was going for a picnic... his wife and seven children. They had to cross a river, so he said, "Wait." He went into the river; at four, five places he measured the depth of the river: somewhere it was one foot, somewhere it was three, somewhere it was only six inches. Rivers are not consistent with mathematics. He calculated on the sand, found the average: one and a half feet. He measured all his children, found the average: two feet. He said, "Don't worry, let them go. The river is one and a half feet, the children are two feet." Perfect as far as mathematics goes, but neither children nor the river, nobody bothers about mathematics.

The wife was a little afraid, because women are never mathematical. And it is good that they are not because they give a balance -- otherwise, the man will go mad. She was a little apprehensive. She said, "I don't understand your law of averages, but to me, it seems that few children are very small and the river seems to be deep." He said, "You don't worry. I have proved the law of average to great mathematicians. Who are you to create a suspicion about it, a doubt? You just see how it works."

The mathematician walked ahead. The woman, afraid, walked at the back so she can look what happens to the children because she was worried about... And few children, small ones, started going underwater. She cried, "Look! The child is drowning!" But the mathematician ran to the sand on the other bank; he said, "Then there must have been something wrong in my calculation." Not to the child who was drowning... she ran to the other bank: "Don't be mathematical with me! I am not a mathematician and I don't believe in any law of averages."

Each individual is individual, and there exists no average man. And I am talking to many, and through you, to millions. I can do two things: either I can find an average principle, then I will be always consistent, I will always talk about two feet. But I see few are seven feet, few are only four feet, and I have to manage many types of shoes and many types of techniques. You simply look for your own feet; find the shoe and forget about the whole shop. Only then you will be able to understand someday the consistency that exists within me. Otherwise, I am the most inconsistent man on the earth.

The last question:

> ONCE YOU SAID THAT IF IT IS NEEDED, THEN YOU WILL TAKE ONE MORE BIRTH. BUT IF YOU HAVE ALREADY ATTAINED TO SAMADHI WITHOUT SEED, HOW CAN YOU TAKE ONE MORE BIRTH? YOU MAY NOT THINK THIS A RELEVANT PERSONAL QUESTION, BUT AT THE RATE MY SPIRITUAL GROWTH SEEMS TO BE GOING, IT IS!

Yes; once I said that if it is needed I will come back. But now I say it is impossible. So please speed up a little. Don't wait for my coming again. I am here only for a little while more. If you are really sincere then speed up, don't postpone. Once I said... I said to people who were not ready at that moment. I am always responding; I said it to people who were not ready. If I had said to them that I am not coming, they would have simply dropped the whole project. They would have thought, "Then it is not feasible." They cannot do

in one life and I am not coming next, so it is better not to begin. It is too big a thing to attain in one life. But now, to you I say I am not coming any more, because that is not possible -- hoping that you are now ready to understand it and speed up.

You have already started the journey; you are just... Any moment, if you speed up, you can reach to the ultimate. Any moment it is possible. Now postponement will be dangerous. Thinking that I will come again, your mind can relax and postpone. Now I say I am not coming.

I will tell you one story: once it happened Mulla Nasruddin was telling to his son that "I had gone for a hunt in the forest and ten lions, not only one, suddenly jumped on me." The boy said, "Wait papa. Last year you said five lions, and this year you say ten lions." Mulla Nasruddin said, "Yes, last year you were not mature enough, and you would have got very much afraid -- ten lions. Now I tell you the truth. You have grown up and this is what I say to you."

At first I said to you that I will be coming -- you were not grown up enough. But now you have grown up a little, and I can say you the truth. Many times I have to say lies because of you, because you will not understand the truth. The more you grow, the more I can drop lies and the more I can be true. When you have really grown up, then I will tell you simply the truth: then there is no need. If you are not grown up, then the truth will be destructive.

You need lies just like children need toys. Toys are lies. You need lies if you are not grown up. And if there is compassion, then the person who has deep compassion is not bothered about whether he says a lie or a truth. His whole being is to help you, to be beneficial, to be a benediction to you. All the Buddhas have lied; they have to, because they are so compassionate. And no Buddha can say the absolute truth, because to whom he will say? Only to another Buddha it can be said, but another Buddha will not need it.

Through lies, by and by, a Master brings you towards light. Taking your hand, step by step, he has to help you to move towards light. The whole truth will be too much. You may be simply shocked, shattered. The whole truth you cannot contain; it will be destructive. Only through lies you have to be brought to the door of the temple, and only at the door the whole truth can be given to you, but then you will understand. Then you will understand why the lies. And not only you will understand, you will be grateful for them.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 21/04/75 am to 30/04/75 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The seeds of misery

21 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504210
ShortTitle: YOGA401

Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 90 mins

1. KRIYA-YOGA IS A PRACTICAL, PRELIMINARY YOGA, AND IT IS COMPOSED OF AUSTERITY, SELF-STUDY AND SURRENDER TO GOD.
2. THE PRACTICE OF KRIYA-YOGA REDUCES MISERY, AND LEADS TOWARDS SAMADHI.

3. MISERIES ARE CAUSED BY: LACK OF AWARENESS, EGOISM, ATTRACTIONS, REPULSIONS, CLINGING TO LIFE AND FEAR OF DEATH.
4. WHETHER THEY BE IN THE STATES OF DORMANCY, ATTENUATION, ALTERATION OR EXPANSION, IT IS THROUGH LACK OF AWARENESS THAT THE OTHER CAUSES OF MISERY ARE ABLE TO OPERATE.

THE ORDINARY humanity can be divided into two basic types: one is the sadist and the other the masochist. The sadist enjoys torturing others, and the masochist enjoys torturing himself. The sadist is of course attracted towards politics. There, there is the possibility, the opportunity to torture others. Or, he is attracted towards scientific research, particularly medical research. There, there is the possibility in the name of experiment, to torture innocent animals, patients, dead and alive bodies. If politics is too much and he is not so certain about himself, or not intelligent enough to move into research, then the sadist becomes a schoolmaster; he tortures small children. But the sadist always moves, knowingly or unknowingly, towards a situation where he can torture. In the name of country, in the name of nation, society, revolution, in the name of truth, discovery, in the name of reformation, of reforming others, the sadist is always in search of an opportunity to torture someone.

Sadists are not very attracted towards religion. The other type is attracted towards religion, the masochist. They can torture themselves. They become great *mahatmas*, they become great saints, and they are revered by the society because they torture themselves. A perfect masochist always moves directly towards religion, just as a perfect sadist moves towards politics. Politics is the religion of the sadist; religion is the politics of the masochist. But if a masochist is not too certain, then he can find some other sub paths. He can become an artist, a painter, a poet, and can allow himself to suffer in the name of poetry, literature, painting.

You must have heard the name Vincent Van Gogh, the great Dutch painter. He was the perfect masochist. If he had been born in India, he would have become a Mahatma Gandhi; but he became a painter. He had not much money. His brother used to give him only enough to survive. Out of the seven days of the week, he would eat only on three days, and the other four days of the week he would fast in order to paint.

He was in love with a woman, but the father of the woman wouldn't allow him to see her. So he forced his hand on a burning flame and he said, 'I will keep my hand on the burning flame until you allow me to see her.' He burnt his hand.

A prostitute told him, 'Your ears are very beautiful,' because there was nothing else to appreciate in his face. He was one of the ugliest men, he had ugly features. The prostitute must have been in a difficulty with this man, so she told him that his ears were very beautiful. He went back home, cut one of his ears off with a knife, packed it, went back to her with blood flowing all over, and presented the ear to the woman saying, 'You liked it so much that I would like to give it to you as a gift.'

He continued painting in the hottest part of France, Arles, in the summer when the sun was very hot. Everybody told him, 'You will get ill, the sun is too hot.' But the whole day, particularly when the sun was hottest, at full noontide, he would be standing in the fields and painting. Within twenty days he went mad. He was young, thirty three or thirty four when he killed himself, committed suicide.

But in the name of painting, art, beauty, you can torture yourself. In the name of God, in the name of prayer, in the name of *sadhana*, you can torture yourself. You will find this type very predominant in India: lying on a bed of nails, thorns, fasting for months. You will come across people who have not slept for ten years. They remain standing, fighting with sleep. There are people who have been standing for years, they

have not taken any other posture; their legs are almost dead. There are people who are living with one hand raised towards the sky; the whole hand has gone dead, no more blood circulates in it, it is just bones. These people are ill; they need treatment. But thousands are attracted towards to them.

All of your politicians, Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin or Mao Tse Tung, need treatment. And all of your Mahatmas need treatment also, because a man who is interested in torturing himself or others is ill, deeply ill. To be interested in torture, either of the other or of oneself, to be interested in torture is an absolutely certain symptom of deep illness. When you are healthy you don't want to torture others, you don't want to torture your. elf. When you are healthy, you enjoy. When you are healthy you feel so blissful that you would like to bless everybody. You would like your blessings to flow from your being to the beings of all others, to the whole of existence. You al!e overflowing with bliss. Health is celebration. Illness is a torture, either of the other, or of yourself.

Why am I saying this before I start talking about Patanjali? I am saying it because up to now, Patanjali has always been commented upon by masochists. But whatsoever I am going to say about Patanjali is going to be totally different from all the other commentaries. I am not a masochist, I am not a sadist. I am celebrating myself and I would like you to participate with me. My commentary on Patanjali is going to be basically different from all the previous commentaries. My commentary will be just the same as if Patanjali himself were commenting.

He was neither a sadist nor a masochist. He was a perfectly integrated man with no inner illness, with no psychological problems, with no obsessions. He was healthy, whole, integrated. Whatsoever he has said can be interpreted in three ways. A sadist may come upon it, but that is rare because sadists are not interested in religion. You cannot imagine Mao Tse Tung, Adolf Hitler, or Joseph Stalin being interested in Patanjali, no. Sadists are not interested, so they have not commented. Masochists are interested in religion, and they have commented and given their own color to Patanjali. There are millions of them, and whatsoever they have said has completely distorted Patanjali's message, completely destroyed it. Now, after thousands of years, those commentaries are standing between you and Patanjali. Still, they go on growing.

Patanjali's yoga sutras are one of the most commented upon things; they are pregnant with significance, they are very deeply meaningful. But where does one find a Patanjali to comment upon them? Where does one find a man who is not ill in any way? Because illness will color; you cannot help it. When you interpret, you *are* in your interpretation, you have to be there; there is no other way to interpret. I am going to say things which are not said, and you may find me continuously different from all the commentaries.

Remember this fact, because I am neither a masochist nor a sadist. I have not come to religion to torture myself; just the opposite has been the case. In fact, I have never come to religion. I have-simply been enjoying myself and religion has happened, just by the way. It has been a consequence. I have never practiced the way religious people practice, I have never been in that type of search. I have simply lived in deep acceptance of whatsoever is. I have accepted existence and myself, and I have never been in any mood to change myself. Suddenly, the more I accepted myself, the more I accepted existence, a deep silence descended upon me, a bliss. In that bliss religion has happened to me. So I am not religious in the ordinary sense of the word. If you want to find a parallel, you will have to seek it some where other than in religion.

I feel deep affinity with a man who was born two thousand years ago in Greece. His name was Epicurus. Nobody thinks of him as religious. People think that he was the most atheistic man ever born, the most materialistic ever born; he was just the opposite of the religious man. But that is not my understanding. Epicurus was a naturally religious man. Remember the words 'naturally religious'; religion happens to him. That's why people overlooked him, because he never sought. The proverb: Eat, drink and be merry, comes from Epicurus. And this has become the attitude of the materialist.

Epicurus in fact lived one of the most austere of lives. He lived as simply as anybody has ever lived. Even a Mahavir or a Buddha were not so simple and austere as Epicurus, because their simplicity was cultivated; they had worked for it, it had been a practice. They had thought about it and they had dropped all that w as unnecessary. They had been disciplining themselves to be simple, and whenever there is discipline, there is complexity. There is a fight in the background, and the fight will always be there, in the background. Mahavir was naked, nude; he had renounced all, but he had renounced. It was not natural.

Epicurus lived in a small garden. The garden was known as Epicurus' garden. He had no academy like Aristotle, or a school like Plato; he had a garden. It seems simple and beautiful. A garden seems more natural than an academy. He lived in the garden with a few friends. That was probably the first commune. They were just living there, not doing anything in particular, working in the garden, having just enough to live.

It is said that the King once came to visit and he had been thinking that this man must be living in luxury because his motto was: Eat, drink and be merry. 'lf this is the message,' the King thought, 'I will see people living in luxury, in indulgence.' But when he arrived he saw very simple people working in the garden, watering trees. The whole day they had been working. They had very few belongings, only enough to live. In the evening, when they were having dinner, there was not even any butter; just dry bread and a little milk. But they enjoyed it as if it were a feast. After the dinner, they danced. The day was over and they offered a thanksgiving to the existence. And the King wept, because he had always thought to condemn Epicurus in his mind. He asked, 'What do you mean by saying, "Eat, drink and be merry?"' Epicurus said, 'You have seen. For twenty four hours we are happy here. If you want to be happy you have to be simple, because the more complex you are, the more unhappy you become. The more complex your life, the more misery it creates. We are simple not because we are seeking God, we are simple because to be simple is to be happy.' And the King said, 'I would like to send some presents for you. What would you like for the garden and your community?' Epicurus was at a loss. He thought and thought and he said, 'We don't think that anything else is needed. Don't be offended; you are a great King, you can give everything -- but we don't need. If you insist, you can send a little salt and butter.' He was an austere man.

In this austerity, religion happens naturally. You don't think about God, there is no need to; life is God. You don't pray with folded hands towards the sky; it is foolish. Your whole life, from the morning until the evening, *is* a prayer. Prayer is an attitude: you live it, you don't do it.

Epicurus could have understood Patanjati. I can understand him. I can feel what he means. It *is* for you that I am saying all this, so that you don't get confused, because there are other commentaries which say just the opposite.

KRIYA-YOGA IS A PRACTICAL, PRELIMINARY YOGA, AND IT IS COMPOSED OF AUSTERITY, SELF STUDY AND SURRENDER TO GOD.

The first word is 'austerity'. Masochists have converted austerity into self-torture. They think that the more you torture the body, the more spiritual you become. Torturing the body is the way to become spiritual: this is the understanding of the masochist.

Torturing the body is not a way; torturing is violent. Whether you torture others or yourself, it is violent; and violence can never be religious. What is the difference between torturing someone else's body and torturing your own body? What is the difference? The body is 'the other'. Even your own body is the other. Your body is a little closer and the other's body is a little further away, that's all. Because yours is closer it is more likely to become a victim of your violence; you can torture it. And for thousands of years people have been torturing their bodies with the false notion that it is the way towards God.

In the first place, why would God give you a body? He has not provided you with any implements to torture your body. Rather, on the contrary, he has provided you with sensibilities, sensitiveness, with senses: to enjoy it, not to torture it. He has made you so sensitive because through sensitivity awareness grows. If you torture your body you will become more and more insensitive. If you lie down on a bed of thorns, by and by, you will become insensitive. The body will have to become insensitive, otherwise how can you continuously tolerate thorns? The body will become dead in a way, it will lose its sensitivity. If you stand in the hot sun continuously, the body wilt protect itself by becoming insensitive. If you sit naked in the Himalayas when snow is falling and the whole mountain range is covered in snow, by and by, the body will lose its sensitivity to coldness. It will become a dead body.

And with a dead body, how can you feel the blessings of existence? How can you feel the constant shower of blessings that is happening every moment? Existence goes on pouring millions of blessings upon you; you cannot even count them. In fact, you need more sensitivity to become a religious man, not less, because the more sensitive you are, the more you will be able to see the Divine everywhere. Sensitivity should become the eye, the penetration. When you become absolutely sensitive, every small breeze touches you and gives you the message, and even an ordinary leaf shaking in the wind becomes such a tremendous phenomenon because of your sensitivity. You look at an ordinary pebble and it becomes a *kohinoor*. It depends on your sensitivity.

Life is more if you are more sensitive; life is less if you are less sensitive. If you have a completely wooden body with no sensitivity, life is nil, life is no longer there; you are already in your grave. Masochists have done that. *Sadhana* has become an effort to deaden the body and the sensitivity.

To me, just the opposite is the way. Austerity does not mean torture; austerity means a simple life, an austere life. Why a simple life? Why not a very complicated life? Because the more complicated the life is, again, the less sensitive you will be. A rich man is less sensitive than a poor man because his whole effort of accumulating riches has made him insensitive. You have to be insensitive if you are going to accumulate riches. You have to be completely like a murderer and not bother about what is happening to others. You go on accumulating treasures, and others are dying. You go on becoming more and more rich, and others are losing their very lives in it. A rich man has to be insensitive, otherwise he cannot be rich. How will he exploit? -- it will be impossible.

I have heard about a very great rich man; Mulla Nasrudin went to see him. He wanted some donation for an orphan house that he was running. The rich man said, 'Okay Nasrudin, I will give you something, but I have a condition and nobody has ever fulfilled it. Look into my eyes; one eye is false and another eye is real. If you can tell me exactly which eye is false and which is real, I will donate.' Nasrudin looked into his eyes and said, 'The left eye is real and the right eye is false.' Amazed, the rich man said, 'But how could you tell?' He said, 'Because in the left eye I can see a little compassion; it must be false.'

He saw a little compassion, just a glimmer, and it had to be false. A rich man cannot be rich if he is sensitive. In accumulating wealth, he goes on dying.

There are two ways to kill your body: one is the way of the masochist who tortures, another is the way of the rich man who accumulates wealth and rubbish. By and by, all the garbage that he accumulates becomes a barrier and he cannot move, he cannot see, he cannot hear, he cannot taste, he cannot smell. An austere life means an uncomplicated life, simple. It is not a cultivation of poverty, remember, because if you cultivate poverty through effort, then again the very cultivation will deaden you.

A simple life is a life of deep understanding, not of cultivation. k is not a practice to become poor. You can practice being poor, but through the practice your senses will harden. Practice of anything makes you hard; the softness is lost, the flexibility is lost. Then you are no longer flexible like a child. Then you become rigid like an old man. Lao Tzu says, 'Rigidity is death, flexibility is life.' A simple life is not a cultivated, poor life. Don't make poverty your goal and don't try to cultivate it. Just understand that the more simple, unloaded your body and mind are, the more you penetrate into existence. Unburdened, you can come into direct contact with reality; burdened you cannot come. A rich man always has his bank balance in the way.

You see the Queen of England, Elizabeth? She cannot even shake hands without gloves on. She cannot even touch humanity without gloves on. Even the human touch seems to be something impure, something ugly. A queen, a king, live encapsulated; it is not only a question of the hand. That is just a symbol to say that the Queen is entombed; she is no longer alive.

In the Middle Ages in Europe it was thought that kings and queens didn't have two legs, because nobody had ever seen them naked. It was thought that they had only one leg. They were not human; they were living at a distance. Ego always tries to live at a distance, and the distance makes you insensitive. You cannot come and touch a child playing on the road. You cannot come near a tree and embrace the tree. You cannot come nearer to life; you are pretending that you are higher than life, greater than life, bigger than life. The distance has to be created and only then can you pose as being bigger than life. But life is not losing anything by your foolishness; you are only becoming more and more insensitive. You are already dead. Life needs you to be more alive.

When Patanjali says 'austerity', he means, 'Be simple, don't cultivate it.' Because cultivated simplicity is not simplicity. How can a cultivated simplicity be simple? It is very complex; you have been trying, calculating, cultivating.

I know a man; I happened to pass by the village where he was living. My driver said, 'Your friend lives here, just outside the village.' So I said, 'It is good. Just for a few minutes I will go see him, and see what he is doing now.' He was a Jain monk. When I reached near his house, through the window I could see him walking naked inside. Jain monks have five stages; by and by, they cultivate simplicity. At the fifth stage, the last, they become naked. First they will wear three articles of clothing, then two, then one, and then that too is to be dropped. That is the highest ideal of simplicity, when one becomes absolutely nude; nothing to carry -- no burden, no clothes, no things. But I knew that this man was only in the second stage, so why was he nude?

I knocked on the door. He opened the door, but now he was wrapped in a lunghi. So I asked, 'What is the matter.? Just now I saw you through the window and you were nude.' He said, 'Yes, I am practicing. I am practicing for the fifth, the last stage. First, I will practice inside the house, then with friends; then, by

and by, I will move to the village, and then to the larger world. I have to practice. It will take at least a few years for me to drop the shyness, to be courageous enough to move naked in the world.' I told him, 'You had better join a circus. You will be nude, but a practiced nudity is not simple; it is very calculated. You are very cunning, and you are moving step by step with cleverness. In fact, you will never become nude. A practiced nudity will be like clothes again, very subtle clothing. You are creating them by practice.

'If you feel like an innocent child, you will simply drop the clothes and move in the world. What is the fear -- that people will laugh? What is wrong in their laughter? -- let them laugh. You also can participate, you also can laugh with them. They will make fun of you -- so far, so good, because nothing kills ego like people making fun of you. It is good, they are helping you. But by this practice for five years, you will miss the whole thing. Nudity should be innocent like a child's. Nudity should be an understanding, not a practice. Through practice, you are finding a substitute for understanding. Innocence is not of the mind, it is not a part of your calculating, your reasoning. Innocence is an understanding of the heart.'

Austerity cannot be practiced. You simply have to look at life and see that the more complicated you become, the less sensitive you become. And the less sensitive you are, the farther away from the Divine you are. The more sensitive you become, the closer and closer and closer you come. A day comes when you are sensitive to the very roots of your being; suddenly you are no longer there, you are just a sensibility, a sensitivity. You are no longer there, you are just an awareness. And everything is beautiful then, everything is alive; nothing is dead. Everything is conscious; nothing is alive, nothing is dead. Everything is conscious, nothing is unconscious. With your sensitivity, the world changes. At the last moment, when the sensitivity reaches to its total, its ultimate climax, the world disappears; there is God. God is not to be found, really; sensitivity has to be found. Be sensitive so totally that nothing is left behind, no holding back; and suddenly, God is there. God has always been there, only you were not sensitive.

To me, austerity is a simple life, a life of understanding. You need not move into a hut, you need not go naked. You can live simply in life, with understanding. Poverty will not help but understanding will. You can force poverty on yourself, you can become dirty, but that won't help.

This is happening now in the West with hippies and other sorts of people. They are again making the same mistake that India has been making for a long time. India has known all sorts of hippies in the past. They have lived the dirtiest lives possible. Just in the name of austerity, they would not take baths because they felt, 'Why bother, and why decorate the body?'

Did you know that Jain monks don't take baths? You cannot sit near them; they stink. They don't brush their teeth. You cannot talk to them; there is a bad smell, a bad odor comes out of their mouths. And this is thought to be austerity, because they say, 'Even bathing or cleaning the body is to be a materialist. Then you are much too involved with the body, so why bother?' But this type of attitude is just moving to the other extreme, from one foolishness to another.

There are people who are engaged with the body for twenty-four hours. You can find women wasting hours before the mirror. This is one type of foolishness: just cleaning the part continuously, never noticing that it is only a part. Good, clean it, but don't clean it continuously the whole day, otherwise it is an obsession. A clean body is good, but a continuous obsession with cleaning it -- that is madness. There are people who are continuously decorating their bodies. Almost half of the industries of the world are devoted to body decorations: powders, soaps, perfumes.

Cleanliness is good, but it should not be an obsession. It had become an obsession in the West, and now, the other pole. People who are too concerned with the body, with clothes and cleanliness and this and that, are 'square' people. But the hippies have moved to the other extreme -- they don't bother at all. They are dirty, and the dirtiness has become a religion. As if just by being dirty, they will attain to something. They are simply becoming more and more insensitive to the beauties of life.

Because you have become so insensitive, drugs have become so important. Now it seems that you cannot be sensitive with out chemical drugs. Otherwise, an austere man is so sensitive that he does not need the drugs. Whatsoever you experience through drugs, he experiences just through his sensitivity. You take the drug and an ordinary tree becomes a marvelous phenomenon -- every leaf a unique world in itself, thousands of greens in one tree. And every flower emanates light, becomes a prism. An ordinary tree that you have passed so many times and never looked at, suddenly becomes like a dream, an ecstasy, a rainbow of colors. This is what happens to a sensitive man without taking any drugs. To take the drugs means that you have become so hardened and dull and dead that now a chemical aggression is needed on your body. Only then for a few moments the window will open and you will see the poetry of life, and again the window will be closed; and more and more quantity of the drug will be needed. The moment will come

when even drugs won't help. Then you will really be stoned!

Become more sensitive, become more austere. And when I say 'become', I don't mean practice, I mean understand. Try to see that whenever you are simple, things go beautifully. When ever you are complex, things become problematic; you create more puzzles to be solved and everything becomes entwined, a mess.

Live a simple life of needs being fulfilled, with no mad desires. You need food, you need clothing, you need a shelter -- finished. You need somebody to love, you need somebody to be loved by. Love, food, shelter -- simple; but you create millions of desires. If you need a Rolls Royce then difficulties arise. If you need a palace, or you are not satisfied with ordinary womankind, you need a Miss Universe -- and all your Miss Universes are almost dead -- you need something impossible: then you go on and on. And you have to go on postponing, 'Someday, when I have a palace, then I will sit silently.' But meanwhile the life is flowing out of your fingers. If ever it should happen that you acquire your palace, you will have forgotten how to sit silently because, running after the palace, you will completely forget how to sit. That happens to all ambitious people -- they run. Then running becomes their very way of life. A moment comes when they have achieved, but now they cannot stop. You know it well, that if for the whole day you have been thinking and thinking, you cannot stop.

Mulla Nasrudin once came home after having decided that day to do something and not forget it. He had put a knot in his clothing so that he would remember. Then, when he got home, he was frantic because he had forgotten.'The knot is there, but for what?' He tried to think. His wife insisted, 'Now you go to sleep and tomorrow morning we will see.' But he said, 'No, it is something very important. It was important and I had decided to do it tonight. At no cost can I neglect it, so you go to sleep.' In the middle of the night when the clock chimed two, he remembered. He had decided to go to bed early. That was what the knot was for.

This is happening to all ambitious people. They desire so much, and by the time they reach their goal they have completely forgotten for what they were reaching. In the first place, for what were they desiring so many things? Now they have achieved and they have forgotten. Even if they remember that they had wanted to be silent, relaxed, to enjoy life, now their whole pattern of life and the whole conditioning will not allow them to relax, will not allow them to sit silently and enjoy. When you run with ambition for your whole life, you cannot stop easily. Running becomes your very being. If you want to stop, this is the moment. There is no future for it, this is the moment.

Needs are simple. A man can live a very simple, austere life and enjoy it. Rich food is not needed to enjoy food, only a rich tongue is needed. By the time you are able to accumulate rich food, you will have lost the very capacity to enjoy it. Enjoy it while the moment is still there. Enjoy it while you are alive. Don't waste it and don't postpone it.

An austere man lives moment to moment -- 'This day is enough for itself, and tomorrow will take care of itself.' Says Jesus again and again, 'Look at the lilies of the field, at how beautiful they are. They don't bother about the morrow. Even Solomon was not so beautiful in the moments of his greatest glory as ordinary lily-flowers in the field.' Look at these birds, they are enjoying. This very moment the whole existence is celebrating -- except you.

What is the trouble with man? The trouble is that he thinks that for enjoyment certain conditions have to be fulfilled first; this is the trouble. To enjoy life in fact no conditions are to be fulfilled; it is an unconditional invitation. But man thinks that certain conditions have to be fulfilled first; only then can he en. joy life. This is the complex mind. The simple mind feels that one has to enjoy whatsoever is available. Enjoy it! No conditions are to be fulfilled. And the more you enjoy this moment, the more capable you become of enjoying the next. The capacity grows; the greater and greater it becomes, the higher and higher it goes -- it is infinite. And when you come to the infinity of enjoyment, that is what God is. God is not a person sitting somewhere and waiting for you. By this time He will have got bored, waiting and waiting for you. He will have committed suicide if He had any sense... waiting for you.

God is not a person. He is not a goal, He is a way of enjoying life right here and now. God is the attitude of being blissful for no reason at all. You are miserable for no reason at all; that is the complex mind.

I saw Mulla Nasrudin one day following the body of a rich man who had died. The whole town was following, and Mulla Nasrudin was crying and weeping so hard. So I asked him, 'What is the matter, Nasrudin? Were you in some way related to the rich man?' He said, 'No.' 'Then why you are weeping?' I asked. He said, 'Because I was not related to him, that's why!'

People are weeping because they are related; people are weeping because they are not related. It seems that you want to weep whatsoever is the case. You are miserable for no reason at all. I have not come across a single person who really has any reason to be miserable. You create it. Because it looks absurd to be

miserable without any reason, you create the reason. You rationalize, you find out, you invent; you are great inventors. And when you have found the reason or created a reason, invented one, then you are at ease. Now nobody can say that you are miserable without a reason.

In fact, the situation is this: there is no cause for any misery and there is no cause for any bliss. It just depends on your attitude. If you want to be happy, you can be, whatsoever the situation; the situation is irrelevant. To be happy is a capacity; in spite of the situation you can be happy. But if you have decided to be miserable you can be miserable in spite of the situation; the situation is irrelevant. If even in heaven you are received, welcomed, you will be miserable; you will find some reason or other.

It was asked of a great mystic, a Tibetan mystic, Marpa, 'Are you certain that when you die you will go to heaven?' He said, 'Absolutely!' The man said, 'But how can you be so certain? You have not died, and you don't know what God has in His mind.' Marpa said, 'I'm not worried about God's mind, that is His business. I am certain because of my mind. Wherever I am, I will be happy and it will be heaven, so it makes no difference whether I am thrown to hell or to heaven -- it is irrelevant.'

I have heard a beautiful anecdote about Adolf Hitler. He came to know from his friends that there was a Jewish woman, a great astrologer, and whatsoever she had been predicting had always been true. Hitler was a little reluctant because the woman was a Jew. But then the idea haunted his mind; he couldn't sleep for days: 'If the woman can really predict the future, then it is worth asking, even if she is a Jew.' The woman was called secretly. Hitler asked, 'Can you tell me when I am going to die?' The woman closed her eyes, contemplated and said, 'On a Jewish holiday.' Hitler said, 'What do you mean, what holiday?' She said, 'That is irrelevant. Whenever you die it will be a Jewish holiday.'

Marpa said, 'It is irrelevant what God has in His mind. Wherever I go, it will be heaven -- because I know, I am happy with out any cause.'

An austere man comes to know that happiness is the nature of life. You need not have any causes to be happy. You can simply be happy just because you are alive! Life is happiness, life is bliss; but this is possible only for an austere man. A man who accumulates things always thinks that because of these things he is going to be happy. Palaces, money, gadgets; he thinks that because of these things he is going to be happy. Riches are not the problem; the attitude of the man who tries to find riches is the problem. The attitude is: unless I have all these things, I cannot be happy. This man will always remain unhappy. An austere man comes to know that life is so simple that whatsoever he has, he can be happy. He need not postpone it for anything else.

Austerity will then mean: come down to your needs; desires are mad, needs are natural. Food, shelter, love; bring your whole life energy down just to the level of needs, and you will be happy. And a happy man cannot be other than religious; and an unhappy man cannot be other than irreligious. He may pray, he may go to the temple and the mosque -- that doesn't matter. How can an unhappy man pray? His prayer will have a deep complaint in it, a grudge. It will be a deep grump. Prayer is gratitude, not complaint.

Only a happy man can be grateful; his whole heart cries in total gratitude, tears come to his eyes because God has given so much without his asking. And God has given so much just by giving you life. A happy man is happy just because he can breathe -- that is too much. Just to breathe for a single moment is enough, more than enough. Life is such a benediction! -- but an unhappy man cannot see it.

So remember, the more you are possession oriented, the less happy you will be. The less happy you are, the farther away from the Divine, from prayer, from gratitude you will be. Be austere. Live with the necessary and forget about desires; they are fantasies in the mind, ripples in the lake. They only disturb you, they can never lead you to any contentment.

... AUSTERITY, SELF STUDY AND SURRENDER TO GOD.

They are all interlinked. If you are simple you will be able to observe yourself. A complex man cannot observe himself because he is so divided. He has so many things around him: so many desires, so many thoughts, and so many problems arising out of these desires and thoughts. He is continuously in a crowd. It is difficult to attain to self study. Only an austere man eats, sleeps, loves, and that is all. He has ample time and ample energy left to observe, just to be, just to sit and look. And he is so happy. He has eaten well, the hunger has been satiated; he has loved well, the deeper hunger of being has been satiated. Now what to do? He sits, looks at himself, closes his eyes, watches his own being. There is not a crowd, nothing much to be done. Things are so simple that he can do them easily. And simple things have a quality that even while

doing them you can study yourself. Complex things are too much for the mind. It gets too involved and fragmentary, and self study becomes impossible.

What Patanjali means by self study is the same as what Gurdjieff meant by self remembering, or what Buddha meant by right mindfulness, or what Jesus meant by becoming more alert, or what Krishnamurti means when he goes on saying to be aware. When you have nothing to do, nothing much to do, the simple things of the day finished, where will the energy move? What will become of your energy? Right now you are always low, low in your energy, because there are so many engagements for the energy, so many involvements for the energy. You never have enough energy. And without energy there is no possibility of being aware, because awareness is the subtlest transformation of energy. It is the cream of your energy. If you don't have enough overflowing energy, you can not be aware. At the point of low energy, low level energy, you cannot be aware; overflowing energy is needed. An austere man has so much energy left -- what to do with this energy? All that can be done has been done; the day is over. You are sitting silently; the energy moves to the subtlest layers -- it goes higher and higher, it goes on accumulating, it becomes a pinnacle, a pillar of energy. You can study yourself now. Even the subtlest nuances of your thoughts, emotions, feelings, you can watch.

... SELF-STUDY AND SURRENDER TO GOD.

Whenever you watch, you are no longer there. Austerity leads to self study; self study leads to egolessness, because you are not there. The more you know yourself, the less you are. Only ignorant people are. Enlightened people are not. They are like an emptiness, they are like a vast sky. If you enter a Buddha you will never find him anywhere. You will find infinite space, but nobody there. If you enter me you will not find me there -- an emptiness, a vast sky, total freedom for you. You will not stumble upon me; I am not there. When you become more and more aware inside, you are less and less. It is always in the same proportion: the more unaware you are, the more you are; the more aware you are, the less you are. When you become perfectly aware, you are not. The whole energy has become aware ness; nothing is left for the ego. And then the ego is left, just as a snake moves out of an old skin. Now it is a dead skin lying there; anybody can take it. Then surrender to God happens. You cannot surrender to God because you are the barrier.

People come to me and they say, 'I would like to surrender.' That's not possible. How can you surrender? You are the non-surrender. When you are not, surrender is. When you cease, surrender happens. So remember, you cannot surrender. It can not be an effort on your part -- it is impossible. You can do only one thing, what Patanjali is saying: be austere, simple. So much energy is then left which spontaneously becomes awareness, and in awareness you are not there. Suddenly, you find that the surrender has happened. Suddenly, without doing anything on your part... you have not done anything and the surrender has happened. Surrender to God is the state of non ego within you. It is not an act on your part, there is no effort in it. If there is effort, it is not surrender.

Surrender is a realization. When you are aware and the flame is burning high, suddenly you realize that the darkness is not there. You are surrendered; it is a revelation, a realization. Suddenly you are amazed! You are absent and God is there. In your absence is God, in your presence is only misery. In your presence nothing is possible, in your absence the whole infinity becomes possible. These are interrelated things: austerity, self study and surrender to God.

THE PRACTICE OF KRIYA YOGA REDUCES MISERY, AND LEADS TOWARDS SAMADHI.

These three steps reduce misery and lead you towards samadhi, the ultimate, the last beyond which nothing exists. When you are surrendered to God, you have become God -- that is samadhi.

MISERIES ARE CAUSED BY: LACK OF AWARENESS, EGOISM, ATTRACTIONS, REPULSIONS, CLINGING TO LIFE AND FEAR OF DEATH.

In fact, just the ego is the cause. All others which follow are just shadows of the ego. Lack of self

awareness is the ego. You feel that you are because you don't know. You are in darkness, you have never met yourself, and you think you are. This creates all sorts of miseries: egoism, attractions towards things which are useless, repulsions -- which is the other extreme of attraction -- clinging to life and fear of death. You cling to life because you don't know what life is. If you knew, there would be no clinging; because life is eternal -- why cling? It is going on and it can never stop. You unnecessarily trouble yourself by clinging. It is as if a river is flowing and you are pushing the river towards the ocean when it is going by itself. You need not push. You will unnecessarily create misery for yourself. You will think that you are a martyr because you are pushing the river and leading it towards the ocean. The river is going by itself; don't disturb, you need not do it. If you want to go to the ocean, you can just become part of the river and the river will take you. But don't help the river; you have been doing that. Life is flowing by itself; nothing is needed. What have you done to be born? What have you done to be here? What have you done to be alive? Is it something that you have done? If not, then why bother? Life moves on its own. Foolish people create miseries; the situation is like this.

I have heard: Once a rich man, a great King, was going some where in his chariot. He saw a poor villager, an old man, by the side of the road carrying a big burden on his head, and the burden was too much. The King felt compassion. He said, 'You come, old man; sit by my side in the chariot. Wherever you want I will drop you. The old man went to the chariot but he was still carrying his burden on his head. The King said, 'Are you mad? Why don't you put your burden down?' The man said, 'I am on the chariot, and even that is too much of a burden for the chariot and the horses. My burden will be too much. Thank you sir, but let me carry this burden. It will be too much for the horses and the chariot.'

Whether you carry your burden on your head or you put in the chariot, it is all the same to the horses; they have to carry all of it.

Life is carrying itself. Why don't you leave your burdens to life? But you cling. And when you cling to life, the fear of death arises. There is no death and there is no fear of death. Clinging to life creates the fear of death, and the fear of death creates death. Otherwise, there is no death and no fear.

Life is eternal. Nobody has ever died; nobody can ever die. That which exists will exist, has always been in existence, cannot go out of existence. Nothing can go out of existence; nothing can go out, nothing can come in. Existence is total. Everything remains; moods change, forms change, names change.

It is what Hindus call *namarupa*. Forms and names change; otherwise everybody remains, everything remains.You have been here millions of times, you will be here millions of times -- you will be here forever. Life is forever. Of course your name will not be the same. You may not have the same face again, you may not have the body of a man or a woman again, but that doesn't matter, that is irrelevant. You will be here just like the waves in the ocean -- they go and come, they go and come. Forms change, but the same ocean goes on waving.

MISERIES ARE CAUSED BY: LACK OF AWARENESS, EGOISM, ATTRACTIONS, REPULSIONS, CLINGING TO LIFE AND FEAR OF DEATH. WHETHER THEY BE IN THE STATES OF DORMANCY, ATTENUATION, ALTERATION OR EXPANSION, IT IS THROUGH LACK OF AWARENESS THAT THE OTHER CAUSES OF MISERY ARE ABLE TO OPERATE.

There can be many forms of the causes of misery: they can be in the form of seeds. You can carry your misery in the form of a seed -- dormant. You may not be aware of it, but in a certain situation, if the soil is right and the seed can get the water and the sun, it will sprout. So sometimes for years you feel that you have no greed, and suddenly one day when the right opportunity arises, the greed is there. Then the seeds are in a very feeble form that you are not aware of, so feeble that unless you search deeply within yourself, you will not be able to see that they are there. Or they may be in an alternating form: sometimes you feel happy and sometimes you feel unhappy. You feel happy with love, you feel unhappy with hate; but hate and love are two alternating phenomena of the same energy. Sometimes they will be in their perfect form: when you are depressed, so depressed that you want to commit suicide; or sometimes when you are so happy that you feel like going mad. All these forms have to be watched because Patanjali says, 'All these forms exist because of unawareness; you are not aware.'

First become aware of the surface phenomena: greed, anger, hate; then go deeper, and you will be able to feel the alternating phenomenon -- both are connected. Go still deeper, become more aware, and you will feel a very feeble phenomenon inside you, shadow like, but any time it can gain substance. So it happens

with a holy man -- who just a moment before was holy -- that a beautiful woman comes, and all holiness disappears; just in a single moment! It was there in a feeble form. Or, it can be in a seed form. To know the seed form is the most difficult because it has not sprouted. It needs perfect awareness.

But the whole method of Patanjali is awareness: become more and more aware. You will become more aware if you become austere, simple. You will become more aware and self study will become possible. With self study, self drops and one feels surrendered. And to be surrendered is to be on the right track.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #2
Chapter title: You are already that....

22 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504220
ShortTitle: YOGA402
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 94 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID YESTERDAY THAT SURRENDER HAPPENS WHEN THERE IS NO EGO, BUT WE ARE WITH EGOS. HOW CAN WE MOVE TOWARDS SURRENDER?

THE EGO is you. You cannot move towards surrender; in fact you are the barrier, so whatsoever you do will be wrong. You cannot do anything about it. You simply, without doing anything, have to be aware. This is an inner mechanism: whatsoever you do is done by the ego, and whenever you don't do anything and remain just a witness, the non ego part of you starts functioning. The witness is the non-ego within you and the doer is the ego. The ego cannot exist without doing anything. Even if you do something to surrender, it will strengthen the ego and your surrender will become again a very subtle egoistic standpoint. You will say, 'I have surrendered.' You will claim surrender, and if somebody says that it is not true, you will feel angry, hurt. The ego is now there trying to surrender. The ego can do anything; the only thing that the ego cannot do is non doing, witnessing.

So just sit silently, watch the doer, and don't try in any way to manipulate it. The moment you start manipulating, the ego has come back. Nothing can be done about it; one has just to be a witness to the misery that ego creates, of the false pleasures and gratifications that ego promises. Doings in this world and doings in the other world; the spiritual world, the Divine, the material, whatsoever the realm, the doer will re main the ego. You are not supposed to do anything and if you start doing something you will miss the whole point. Just be there, watch, understand, and don't do. Don't ask, 'How to drop the ego?' Who will drop it? Who will drop whom? When you don't do anything, suddenly the witnessing part is separate from the doer; a gap arises. The doer goes on doing and the seer goes on seeing. Suddenly, you are filled with a new light, a new benediction: you are not the ego, you have never been the ego; how foolish that you ever believed in it.

There are people who are trying to fulfill their egos; they are wrong. There are people who are trying to drop their egos; they are wrong. Because when the witness arises you simply see the whole game. There is nothing to be fulfilled and nothing to be dropped. The ego is not of any substance. It is made of the same

stuff that dreams are made of. It is just an idea, an air bubble -- just hot air within you and nothing else. You need not drop it, because in the very dropping or in asking how to drop it, you believe in it, you are still clinging to it.

It happened that a Zen Master awoke one morning and he told his disciple, 'I had a dream in the night. Will you please interpret it for me?' The disciple said, 'You wait, I will bring some cold water so you can wash your face.' He went away to fetch water and returned. The Master washed his face. By that time, another disciple passed nearby and the Master called him and said, 'Listen, I had a dream last night. Will you please interpret it for me?' The disciple looked, and seeing that the Master had washed his face he said, 'Wait, better that I fetch a cup of tea for you.' He brought a cup of tea. The Master sipped the tea, laughed and blessed both of the disciples. He said, 'You did well. If you had interpreted my dream, I would have thrown you out of the ashram, because when a dream is finished and one comes to know that it was a dream, what is the meaning of interpretation?' Even to interpret it shows that you are still in it. You still think that it is substantial.

That's why in the East we have never bothered about interpreting dreams. Not that we did not come upon the reality of it. Four or five thousand years before Freud, the East stumbled upon the reality of dreams, the phenomenon. We were the first to divide consciousness into three realms: the waking, the dreaming, and deep sleep. But we never bothered to interpret, because a dream is a dream; it is not substantial. One has to just awake out of it, that's all. And if you are already awake it is better to wash your face. Cold water will help more than the whole psychoanalysis of Sigmund Freud. If you are awake, then a cup of tea is better than all of the Jungs put together. Be finished with it.

In the first place, dream is false, and then you start interpreting the dream. By your very interpretation it goes on taking on a new reality for you; it again becomes substantial. Not only is this so with the dream, it is so with your whole life. Your whole life is like a dream; it needs no interpretation. To know this much is enough: that it is a dream. You have to come out of it.

And how do you come out of a dream in the morning? Have you ever observed? If you have observed, you will know how to come out of the ego. How do you come out of a dream in the morning, or out of sleep? How do you come out? You were fast asleep a second before, and then, suddenly, you hear the noises of the birds, the milkman is knocking on the door, the servant woman has come and started cleaning the floor: the morning noises.What is happening? -- you are becoming more aware. Just a moment before, you were deep in sleep with no awareness; then suddenly, the birds, the milkman, the servant, the wife talking to the children, the children resisting, not ready to get up. By and by, things are arising into consciousness; you are becoming alert. You may still doze a little: you may change sides, close your eyes, doze a little, but even in your half-sleep, half-wakefulness, you go on listening to things. You become aware and sleep is no longer there. The more aware you become, the more the dreams disappear.

The same is to be done while awake: listen more, feel more, be more alert in whatsoever you do. If you are taking a bath, then feel the touch of the water running over you, feel it as much as you can. The very feeling, the awareness, will bring you out of the ego; you will become a witness. If you are eating, then eat; but taste more, be more sensitive, be more in your eating and don't allow your mind to go here and there. Remain there fully alert, and by and by you will see that something is arising out of the sea of sleep; you are becoming more alert, aware.

In your awareness there is no dreaming, no ego. That's the only way. It is not a part of doing something, it is part of being aware; and the distinction must be remembered. You cannot do awareness, it is not an action. You can be aware, it is part of your being. So feel more, smell more, listen more, touch more, be more and more sensitive... and suddenly, something arises out of the sleep, and there is no ego; you are surrendered.

Nobody ever surrenders; one suddenly finds one moment that one is surrendered, surrendered to God, surrendered to the total. When you are not, you are surrendered. When you are, how can you be surrendered? You cannot surrender -- u are the barrier, you are the very stuff that the barrier is made of. So don't ask me, 'How do I surrender?' This is the ego asking. When I talk about egolessness or surrender, your ego starts feeling greedy for it. You think, 'How come I have not achieved this state up to now? I?. -- and have not achieved such a state up to now? I will have to achieve! This surrender cannot escape me. I will have to fetch it somewhere, somehow; it has to be got, it has to be purchased.' The ego is feeling greedy for it and now the ego asks, 'How to do it?'

The ego is the greatest technician in the world. The ego lives on know how. The ego is the very base of all technology. In the East technology could not develop because people became more and more alert to the

ego, and the very root was cut. They lived surrendered lives.

How can you be a technician, a technologist, if you live a surrendered life? Then you leave everything to life and you float. Then you don't bother about what to do and how to do it. The West has become very, very expert in technology. The reason is that the West has been trying to protect, feed the ego, and the ego is the base inside: the whole structure of technology is based on the ego. If ego drops, the whole structure of technology drops. The world becomes again natural, not man made.

Then it is the creation of God. And God has not finished the creation yet, as Christians think. They think that He finished it within a week, in fact, within six days, and on the seventh day He rested.

God has not finished creation. Creation is a continuum; it continues. k is not ever going to be finished. At every moment God is creating. In fact, to say that God is creating is wrong -- God is creativity, creativity and continuum; an eternal creativity. But man, as the ego, stands against God. Then man starts trying to conquer nature. He starts trying to rape nature. The whole of technology is rape. Surrendered, you are in love; with technology you are in rape. You are trying to rape the whole of nature, and the base is the ego.

Don't ask, 'How?' Just try to understand me, just try to see the point. Not much intelligence is needed. Everybody has enough intelligence to see the point. Just see the point and try to live with that vision, that understanding, that perception, that's all. Just watch the ways of the ego, and you be the watcher, never be the doer. The distance between the watcher and the doer is not very far if you are not alert. Just by your side is the doer. You slip from the watcher into the doer, and you are the ego; you slip out of the doer and into the watcher, and you are surrendered, you are no longer the ego.

The second question:

YOU ARE AT THE PEAK OF CONSCIOUSNESS, YOU CAN CELEBRATE, YOU ARE CELEBRATING. BUT HOW CAN THE ORDINARY PERSON SHARE WITH YOU IN CELEBRATION?

Nobody is ordinary. Who told you that you are ordinary.? From where have you got the notion that you are ordinary? Everybody is extraordinary! This is how it should be. God never created ordinary persons. How can God create ordinary persons? Everybody is special, extraordinary. But remember not to feed your ego with it. k is not on your part that you are extraordinary, it is on the part of God. You come out of the total, you remain rooted in the total, you dissolve back into the total -- and the total is extraordinary, incomparable. You are also incomparable, but all the religions, the so-called religions, have tried to make you feel ordinary. This is a trick to provoke your ego. Try to understand this: the moment somebody says that you are ordinary, he creates a desire in you to become extraordinary, because you start feeling inferior.

Just the other day a man was here and he asked me, 'What is the purpose of life? Unless there is a special purpose for me, how can I live? If there is a special purpose, then life is significant. If there is no special purpose, then life is meaningless.' He was asking, 'For what special purpose has God created me? What have I been sent into the world to do?' This is the ego asking. He feels ordinary; nothing special.'Then how can one live?'

You have to be peaks of egos, only then does life seem significant. Life is significant, and there is no purpose in it! It is a purposeless significance, like a song, or a dance -- like a flower; for no purpose at all it is flowering, for nobody special it is flowering. Even if nobody passes by the road, the flower will flower, the fragrance will be spread into the winds. Even if nobody ever comes to smell it, it is irrelevant. The very flower ing is the significance, not any purpose.

But you have been taught that you are ordinary.'Become great poets, become great painters, become great leaders of men, great politicians, become great saints.' As you are, all the religions condemn you, 'You are nothing, a worm on the earth. Become something! Prove that you are something be fore God' -- as if to prove your mettle. But I tell you that this is absolutely absurd. These religions have been talking irreligion. There is no need for you to prove anything. The very phenomenon that God has produced you is enough; you are accepted. God has mothered you, it is enough. What more can you prove? You need not be great painters, you need not be great leaders, you need not be great saints. There is no need to be great, because you are already great. This is my emphasis: you are already that which you ought to be. You may not have realized it, that I know. You may not have encountered your own reality, that I know. You may not have looked within yourself and seen the emperor within, that I know. You may be thinking that you are a beggar

and trying to be an emperor. But as I see you, you are already the emperor.

There is no need to postpone celebration. Immediately, right this moment you can celebrate. Nothing else is needed. To celebrate, life is needed and life you have. To celebrate, being is needed and being you have. To celebrate, trees and birds and stars are needed, and they are there. What else do you need? If you are crowned and caged in a golden pa1ace, then will you celebrate? In fact, then it will become more impossible. Have you ever seen an emperor laughing and dancing and singing in the street? No, he is caged, imprisoned: manners, etiquette....

Somewhere, Bertrand Russell has written that when for the first time he visited a primitive community of aboriginals living deep in some hills, he felt jealous, very, very jealous. He felt that the way they danced... it was as if everybody were an emperor. They had no crowns, but they had made crowns with leaves and with flowers. Every woman was a queen. They didn't have *kohinoors*, but whatsoever they had was too much, was enough. They danced the whole night and then they fell asleep, there on the dancing-ground. By the morning they were again back to work. They worked the whole day, and again by the evening they were ready to celebrate, to dance. Russell says, 'That day, I felt really jealous. I cannot do this.'

Something has gone wrong. Something frustrates within you; you cannot dance, you cannot sing, something withholds. You live a crippled life. It has never been meant for you to be crippled, but you live a crippled life, you live a paralyzed life. And you go on thinking that being ordinary, how can you celebrate? There is nothing special in you. But who told you that to celebrate something special is needed? In fact, the more you are after the special, the more and more it will become difficult for you to dance.

Be ordinary. Nothing is wrong with ordinariness, because in your very ordinariness you are extraordinary. Don't bother about the conditions to decide when you will celebrate. If you bother about fulfilling certain conditions, do you think that then you will celebrate? You will never celebrate, you will die a beggar. Why not right now? What are you lacking? This is my observation: if you can start right now, suddenly the energy is flowing. And the more you dance, the more it is flowing, the more capable you become. The ego needs conditions to be fulfilled, not life. Birds can sing and dance, ordinary birds. Have you ever seen any extraordinary birds singing and dancing? Do they ask that they first have to be a Ravi Shankar or a Yehudi Menuhin? Do they ask that first they have to be great singers and go to colleges of music to learn, and then they will sing? They simply dance and simply sing; no training is needed.

Man is born with the capacity to celebrate. When even birds can celebrate, why not you? But you create unnecessary barriers, you create a hurdle race. There are no barriers. You put them there and then you say, 'Unless we cross them and jump them, how can we dance?' You stand against yourself, you stand divided against yourself, you are an enemy to your self. All the preachers in the world go on saying that you are ordinary, so how can you dare to celebrate? You have to wait. First be a Buddha, first be a Jesus, a Mohammed, and then you can.

But just the opposite is the case: if you can dance, you are already the Buddha; if you can celebrate, you are already the Mohammed; if you can be blissful, you are Jesus. The contrary is not true; the contrary is a false logic. It says: first be a Buddha, then you can celebrate. But how will you be a Buddha without celebrating? I say to you, 'Celebrate, forget all Buddhas!' In your very celebration you will find that you have yourself become a Buddha. Zen mystics go on saying, 'Buddha is a barrier; forget about him.' Bodhidharma used to say to his disciples, 'Whenever you say the name of Buddha, immediately wash your mouth. It is dirty, the very word is dirty.' And Bodhidharma was a disciple of Buddha. He was right because he knew that you can create idols, ideals, out of the very word 'buddha'. And you will then wait for lives and lives to become a Buddha first, and then you will celebrate. That is not ever going to happen.

One Zen monk, Lin Chi, used to say to his disciples, 'When you move into meditation, always remember that if you meet Buddha on the way, immediately cut him in two! Don't allow him a single moment, otherwise he will take hold of you and he will become the barrier.' A disciple asked, 'But when I am meditating and Buddha comes' -- and Buddha comes to Buddhists, as Jesus comes to Christians; not the real Buddha, he is nowhere to be found -- 'how am I to cut him? From where will I get the sword?' The Master said, 'From where you got your Buddha -- imagination -- get the sword from the same place, cut the Buddha in two and move ahead.'

Remember this, that the teachings of the awakened ones, all the awakened ones and all of their teachings, can be summarized into a simple sentence, and that sentence is: you are already that which you can be. You may take many lives to realize it; that is for you to determine. But if you are alert, not even a single moment is to be lost. 'Thou art that,' *tattwarnasi swetketu*, you are already that, there is no need to

become. Becoming, the very effort to become some thing, is illusory. You are, you are not to become. But preachers tell you that you are ordinary and they create a desire in you to become extraordinary. They make you feel inferior and create a desire to become superior. They create an inferiority complex and then you are in their grip. Then they teach you how to become superior. First they condemn you, create a guilt within you, and then they show you the path to be virtuous.

You will really be in difficulty with me because your mind would like the same, because that gives you time. And I don't give you time. I say that you are already that. Everything is ready. Start the feast, celebrate it! Your mind says, 'But I have to get ready, a little time is needed.' That's why, in this postponement, preachers come in. Through this gap they enter into your being and destroy you. They say, 'Yes, time is needed. How can you celebrate right now? Prepare, train yourself. Many things have to be discarded, many things have to be improved. You need a long training and discipline. It may take many lives with much long training and discipline. k may take many lives, and only then will you be able to celebrate. How can you celebrate right now?' They appeal to you because then you can relax and you can say, 'Okay, so if it is a question of a long time, right now is not the problem. We can go on doing whatsoever we are doing.' Some day in the future, a golden tomorrow, a rainbow-like thing.... When it is achieved, you will dance.

Meanwhile you can be miserable; meanwhile you can allow yourself to be miserable; meanwhile you can enjoy self-torture -- it is up to you. If you decide for misery, no need to create so much philosophy around it. You can simply say, 'I enjoy misery.' It is really surprising that nobody ever asks, 'How can I be miserable right now? A discipline is needed, training is needed. I will go to Patanjalis, and ask great Masters, and then I will learn how to be miserable.'

It seems that to be miserable needs no training; you are born to be miserable. But then why does bliss need training? Both are two aspects of the same coin. If you can be miserable without training, you can be blissful without training. Be natural, loose, and just feel things. And don't wait -- start! Even if you feel that you don't know the right steps, start dancing.

I am not saying that dancing is going to be your art. For art, training may be needed. I am simply saying that dancing is just an attitude. Even not knowing the right steps, you can dance. And if you can dance, who bothers about the right steps! -- dancing in itself is enough. It is an overflowing of your energy. If it becomes an art by itself, it's okay; if it doesn't become, it's okay. In itself it is enough, more than enough. Nothing else is needed.

So don't say to me, 'You are at the peak of consciousness.' Where are you? Where do you think you are.? Your valley is in your dreams. Your darkness is because you remain with closed eyes; otherwise you are there where I am. It is not that you are in the valley and I am at the peak. I am at the peak, and you are also at the peak, but you dream about the valley. I live in Poona, you also live in Poona. But when you fall asleep, you start dreaming about London and New York and Calcutta, and you visit thousands of places. I don't go any where; in my sleep also, I am in Poona. But you go wandering. You are at the same peak where I am, it is just that you remain with closed eyes. You say, tIt is too dark.' t talk about light and you say, 'You must be somewhere else on a high peak. We are ordinary people living in darkness.' But I can see that you are sitting on the same peak with closed eyes. You have to be beaten out of your sleep, shocked. And then you will see that the valley never existed. Darkness was not there; only your eyes were closed.

Zen Masters do well. They carry a staff and they beat their disciples. And it has happened many times that when a staff is descending on the head of a disciple, suddenly he opens his eyes and starts laughing. He had never known that he was on the same peak. It was a dream that he was seeing.

Be alert. And if you want to be alert, celebration will be very, very helpful. When I say celebrate what do I mean? I mean that whatsoever you do, don't do it as a duty, do it from your love; don't do it as a burden, do it as a celebration. You can eat as if it is a duty: long-faced, dull, dead, insensitive. You can throw food inside yourself without ever tasting, without ever feeling for it. It is life; you live through it. Don't be so insensitive to it. Indians have said, '*anam brahman*,' food is Brahman. This is celebration: you are eating *brahman*, you are eating God through food, because only God exists. When you are taking a shower, it is God showering because only God exists. When you go for a morning walk, it is God on a morning walk. And the breeze is also God, and the trees are also God -- everything is so Divine. How can you be a long-face, dead and dull, moving in life as if you are carrying a burden?

When I say celebrate, I mean become more and more sensitive to everything. In life, dance should not be apart. The whole life should become a dance; it should be a dance. You can go for a walk and dance.

Allow life to enter into you, become more open and vulnerable, feel more, sense more. Small things filled with such wonders are lying all around. Watch a small child. Leave him in the garden and just watch.

That should be your way also; so wonderful, wonder-filled: running to catch this butterfly, running to catch that flower, playing with mud, rolling in the sand. From everywhere the Divine is touching the child.

If you can live in wonder you will be capable of celebration. Don't live in knowledge, live in wonder. You don't know any thing. Life is surprising; everywhere, it is a continuous surprise. Live it as a surprise, an unpredictable phenomenon: every moment is new. Just try, give it a try! You will not lose anything if you give it a try, and you may gain everything. But you have become addicted to misery. You cling to your misery as if it is something very precious. Look at your own clinging.

As I told you, there are two types of persons: sadists and masochists. Sadists go on torturing others, masochists go on torturing themselves. There is a question that somebody has asked, 'Why, why are people like that, either torturing others or torturing themselves? Why is there so much aggression and violence in life?'

It is a negative state. You torture because you cannot enjoy. You torture, become violent, because you cannot love. You become cruel because you don't know how to become compassionate. It is a negative state. The same energy that is cruelty will become compassion.With an unalert mind the energy becomes violence; with an alert mind the same energy becomes compassion. In sleep the same energy becomes torture, either of yourself or of somebody else. When you are awake, the same energy becomes love, for yourself and for others also. Life gives you an opportunity, but there are thousands of causes for something to go wrong.

Have you ever observed that if somebody is in misery, you show sympathy, you feel much love? It is not the right kind of love, but you show sympathy. If somebody is happy, celebrating, blissful, you feel jealous, you feel bad. It is very difficult to sympathize with a happy man. It is very difficult to feel good for a happy man; you feel good when somebody is unhappy. At least you can think that you are not so unhappy and you have an upper hand; you show sympathy.

A child is born and the child starts learning things. Sooner or later he discovers that whenever he is unhappy, he attracts the attention of the whole family. He becomes the center and everybody feels sympathy for him, everybody feels love for him. Whenever he is happy and healthy and everything is good, nobody bothers about him. On the contrary, everybody seems to be cross. A child may be jumping and dancing, and the whole family is cross; the child may be lying in bed ill with fever, and the whole family is sympathetic. The child starts learning that somehow to be ill, to be miserable, is good; to be happy and dancing and jumping and to be alive is bad. He is learning and this is how you have learned.

To me, when a child is happy, jumping, the whole family should be happy and jumping with the child. And when a child is ill, care should be taken of the child but no sympathy should be shown. Care is okay; sympathy, no. No-love, indifference, will look very hard on the surface: the child is m and you are indifferent. Take care, give medicine, but be indifferent, because a very subtle phenomenon is going on. If you feel sympathy and compassion and love, and you show it to the child, you are destroying the child forever. Now he will cling to misery, misery becomes valuable. And whenever he jumps and dances and screams all around in happiness and runs all over the house, everybody is cross. At that moment, celebrate, be with him, and the whole world will be different.

But up until now society has existed on the wrong lines, and those lines go on persisting. That's why you cling to misery. You ask me, 'How is it possible for ordinary beings like us to celebrate right now, here and now?' No, it is not possible. Nobody has ever allowed you to celebrate. Your parents persist in your mind. Up until the very moment of your death your father and mother follow you. Continuously they are after you, even though they be dead. Parents can be very, very destructive; up until now they have been. I am not saying that your parents are responsible, because that is not the question: their parents did the same to them. The whole structure is wrong, psychologically wrong; there are reasons for them also. That's why such a wrong thing goes on and on and cannot be stopped. It seems to be impossible.

Of course, there are reasons for it. A father has his own reasons: he may be reading his newspaper and the chi1d jumps and screams and laughs, but a father should be more under standing. A newspaper is worthless. Even if you can read it silently, what are you going to get out of it? Throw the news paper! But the father is in politics, in business, and he has to know about what is going on. He is ambitious and the newspaper is part of his ambition. If one has to achieve some ambitions, seek some goals, one has to know the world. The child seems to be a disturbance.

The mother is cooking food and the child goes on asking questions and goes on jumping, and she becomes cross. I know that there are problems; the mother has to cook food. But the child should be the first preference, because a child is going to be the whole world, a child is going to be the to morrow, a child is

going to be the coming humanity. He should be the first, the priority should be his. Newspapers can be read later on, and even if not read, you are not going to miss much. It is the same nonsense every day: places change, names change, but the same nonsense continues. Your newspapers are just mad. The food can be delayed a little, but the curiosity of the child should not be delayed, should not be postponed, because right now he was in a mood and the mood may not come again. Right now he is hot and something is possible. But do you see mothers dancing with their children, jumping, enjoying rolling on the floor? -- no. Mothers are serious beings, fathers are very serious; they carry the whole world on their shoulders. And the child lives in a totally different world. You are forcing him to enter into your sad, miserable attitude to life. He could have grown as a child, he could have kept the quality, the quality of wonder, surprise, and the quality to be here and now, in the moment.

This I call the real revolution. No other revolution is going to help man: French, Russian or Chinese, no revolution is going to help man; they have not helped. Basically the same pattern between the parent and the child continues, and there is the cause. You can create a communist world, but it will not be much different from the capitalist world. The labels will be different only on the surface. You can create a socialist world, you can create a Gandhian world, but it will not be different because the basic revolution is between the mother, the father, and the child. Somewhere within the parents and the child is the link; and if that link is not changed, the world will go on moving in the same rut.

When I say this I don't mean that I am giving you an excuse to be miserable. I am simply giving you the explanation so that you can become aware. So don't try to say in your mind, 'Now what can be done? I am already forty or fifty or sixty, my parents are dead and even if they were alive, I cannot undo the past. It has happened, so I have to live as I am.' No, if you understand the thing, you can simply drop out of it. There is no need to cling to it.

You can become a child again. Jesus is right when he says, 'Only those who are like small children will be able to enter the Kingdom of my God' -- absolutely right! Only those who are like small children....

This is the revolution: to make everybody like a small child. The body may grow but the quality of consciousness should remain innocent, virgin, like a child.

You are already where you need to be, you are already in that space which you are seeking. Just make a little effort to come out of your clinging to misery. Don't invest in misery; invest in celebration. You take one step towards life and life takes one thousand towards you. Just take one step out of your clinging to misery. The mind will go on pulling you backwards. Just be indifferent to the mind and tell the mind, 'Wait, I have lived enough with you, now let me live without mind.' That's what a child is: living without mind, or, living with no mind.

The third question:

WHY SOMETIMES, WITH SENSITIVITY, DOES A NEGATIVE MOOD DEVELOP IN ME?

Negative and positive moods will both develop. If you want to be very, very happy, side by side the capacity to be very, very unhappy will develop. If you want that the negative should not develop, then you have to cut the positive also. This is what has happened. You have been taught not to be angry, but if you are not capable of being angry, compassion will suffer. Then you will not be able to be compassionate. You have been taught not to hate, but love will suffer, you will not be able to love -- and this is the dilemma.

Love and hate grow together. In fact, they are not two things. Language gives you the wrong impression. We should not use the words 'love' and 'hate', we should use lovehate; it is one word. There should not even be a hyphen between them -- lovehate -- not even a hyphen. Because that too will show that they are two, but bridged somehow. They are one! Light darkness, they are one; lifedeath, they are one. This has been the whole problem for the human mind. What to do? -- because if love grows, the capacity to hate also grows.

So there are only two possibilities: either allow the hate to grow with love, or, kill love along with hate. And hitherto, the second alternative has been chosen. All the religions have chosen the second alternative: hate has to be cut -- even at the cost of love, hate has to be cut, anger has to be cut. So they all go on preaching love and they all go on saying, 'Don't hate.' Their love becomes phoney; it is just talk. Christians go on talking about love -- it is the phoniest thing in the world.

It is how life is: the opposites are together there. Life cannot exist with one pole, it needs two poles together: the negative and the positive electric poles, the man and the woman. Can you conceive of a world with only man? It would be a dead world. Man and woman, they are the two poles, they exist together. In fact, to say man and woman is not good; say 'manwoman' with no hyphen between them. They exist together.

Nothing is wrong in hate if it is part of love. This is my teaching. Nothing is wrong in anger if it is part of compassion -- it is beautiful. Wouldn't you like Buddha to be angry with you? It would be something like a blessing, a benediction; Buddha angry with you! In the greater whole of compassion, anger also becomes beautiful; it is absorbed.

Grow in love and let hate also grow; let it be part of your love. I tell you not to put love against hate, no. I tell you to love with hate, and there will be a transfiguration, a transformation of the energy. Your hate will be so beautiful; it will have the same quality as love. Sometimes one has to be angry. And if you are really in compassion, you use anger for your compassion.

Always remember that the polarity is there -- how to give it a harmony? The old way was to cut them apart: drop hate and try to be loving without hate. Then love becomes phoney because the energy is not there. And you are so afraid of love because the hate will grow immediately. Afraid of hate growing, love is also suppressed. Then you talk about love but you don't really love. Then your love becomes just a talk, a verbal thing, not alive and existential.

I am not saying to go and hate. I am saying to love, grow in love, and of course hate will grow with it. Don't be worried about it. You go on growing in love and the hate will be absorbed by love. Love is so great that it can absorb hate. Com. passion is so big, vast, that a little bit of anger can be absorbed by it. It is good. Really, compassion without anger will be like food without salt. It will not have the salt, the energy in it. It will be tasteless, stale.

Of course, the negative will always grow with the positive. For example, if there exists a society which says, 'The left side of your body is wrong, so don't allow it to grow; only the right side of the body is right, so let the right side of the body grow and the left side of the body has to be suppressed, cut completely,' what will happen? Either you will become a cripple, because if you don't allow the left, the right will not grow, they grow together; either you will become a pigmy, as many human beings have become pigmies, or you will become a hypocrite. You will hide your left side and you will say that you only have the right side. And you will always hide the left side somewhere. You will be a hypocrite -- false, inauthentic, a lie, a living lie -- as religious people are.

Out of one hundred, ninety nine so-called religious people are liars, absolute liars, because whatsoever they are saying is absurd, cannot be true. They say that they love, and they say that they don't hate. It is impossible! It is against the very mathematics of existence! They must be liars. There is no need to probe into their individual cases; it is against the grain, it is not possible. Ninety nine per cent are hypocrites and the one per cent are simple people. These ninety nine per cent are clever, intelligent people. They hide the left side; they grow in both sides but simply hide the left side and talk about the right. They show the right to the world and the left i9 their private world. They have back doors to their houses. At the front door they are one thing, at the back door some. thing else. The one per cent who are innocent people, simple, not very articulate or intelligent, not cunning, remain pigmies. They *really* suppress, and when they suppress the left, the right is suppressed. They remain pigmies.

I have come across two types of religious people: ninety-nine per cent hypocrites, one per cent pigmies. But the whole lot is useless, the whole lot is a burden, the whole lot is a foolishness. I would not like you to become like that, I would not like you to become a pigmy. You have to grow to your total height. But that is possible only if negative and positive both are allowed freedom. Both are your wings. How can a bird fly with one wing? How can you walk with one leg? The same exists on every layer of life: two are needed. In opposition, they give the tension and the possibility of movement. They appear to be against each other, but they are complementary. They are not, in fact, opposites; only the poles are opposites. They help each other to grow. I would like you to grow to your ultimate height, and I would not like you to be hypocrites either. Be true.

Then what is my message to you? My message is: love is great, so great that you need not bother about hate. Let hate be a part in it, let it grow -- it will add salt to your taste. Com. passion is vast; a little bit of the sky can be given to anger -- there is no harm. But anger should be part of compassion. Anger should not be apart, it should be part of compassion. Hate should be part of love, and death should be part of life, pain part of pleasure, misery part of celebration, of blessing, darkness part of light. And then nothing is wrong; there

is no sin. Sin should be part of virtue.

Be great! Rise to your ultimate height; don't remain pigmies. If you remain pigmies you will always be complaining against God, because how can you feel fulfilled? Rise to your height and don't be afraid. The negative will rise with you; it is beautiful. The negative is part, complementary, but the negative should be part of the positive. It has to be because it is negative. A negative cannot become the whole, and the positive cannot become a part of the negative. This has to be understood.

How can life become a part of death? Death is just an absence. How can light become a part of darkness? Darkness is nothing but the absence of light; but darkness can be absorbed into light.

Look outside -- the sun has risen. So much light is showering under the trees, small parts, fragments of shadow; nothing is wrong. A weary traveller comes and sits under a tree and is sheltered. It is hot outside, and under the tree it is cool. That shadow under the tree is a part.

Let everything negative be part of the positive. And the contrary is not possible because the positive exists, the negative is just an absence.

This is possible. I tell you this is possible because this has happened to me. That's why it is very difficult to understand me. You would like me to be one pole and I am both. But this has happened to me; this can happen to you. And this is what has always been happening to people who have moved in the right dimension and who have accepted all. I have not denied anything because from the very beginning this became my deepest observation: if you deny something, you will never be whole. How can you be whole if you deny something.? That something will always be missing. This became a deep observation with me, that nothing is to be denied and every thing is to be absorbed.

Life has to become not a single note, but a harmony. A single note, howsoever beautiful, is boring. A group of many notes, many even divergent, diametrically opposite notes, when they meet in a harmony, create a beauty. The beauty is neither in the positive nor in the negative; the beauty is in the harmony. Let me repeat it: the beauty is neither in truth nor lie, the beauty is neither in compassion nor anger; the beauty is in the unity. Where opposites meet, there is the temple of the Divine. Where contradictions meet, that is the pinnacle, the crescendo of life.

The last question:

YOU SAID THAT TO BE SENSITIVE IS TO BE RELIGIOUS. BUT IT SEEMS THAT SENSITIVITY LEADS ME TO SENSUALITY AND INDULGENCE. WHAT IS THE WAY FOR ME?

Then indulge! Then be sensual! Why are you so afraid of life? Why do you want to commit suicide? What is wrong with indulgence and what is wrong with being sensual? You have been taught so, and this is what I am saying. Then you become afraid of being sensitive because if you are sensitive, then everything will grow with sensitivity. Sensuality will grow -- it is beautiful, nothing is wrong with being sensual. An alive man will be sensual. What is the difference between a dead man and an alive man? The dead man is no longer sensual; you touch and he doesn't feel, you kiss and he doesn't respond.

I have heard one anecdote about Picasso. A lady was appreciating Picasso's pictures and she said, 'Yesterday I went to a friend's house and there I saw your self portrait. And I loved it so much, and I was so impressed, that I kissed the portrait.' Picasso looked at the lady and said, 'And did the portrait reply? Did the picture kiss you in response?' The lady said, 'How foolish, how can the picture respond?' Then Picasso said, 'Then that was not me. A dead thing; how could it be me?'

If you are alive, your senses will function to their total capacity; you will be sensual. You need food and you will taste; you will have a bath and you will feel the coolness of the water; you will move in the garden and you will smell the fragrance -- you will be sensual. A woman will pass and a breeze will pass within you. It has to be so -- you are alive! A beautiful woman passes and nothing happens in you.? _ you are dead, you have killed yourself.

Sensuality is part of being sensitive. Because of the fear of sensuality all the religions are afraid of sensitivity, and sensitivity is awareness. So they go on talking of being aware, but they cannot allow you to be sensitive, so you cannot be aware. k becomes just talk. And they cannot allow you indulgence. In fact, they have coined the word 'indulgence'. It has a condemnatory note in it. The moment you say 'indulgence', you have already condemned.

This is the dilemma: religious people condemn indulgence, and they create indulgence. They condemn sensuality and they create sensuality. How does it happen? When you go on suppressing your senses, the very suppression creates indulgence. Otherwise, a really alive man is never indulgent. He enjoys, but he is never indulgent. A man who has been eating well every day cannot indulge in food. But go on a fast, then indulgence comes. A man who has been fasting goes on think ing about food, food, food. Food becomes the obsession. He eats for twenty four hours. Then, when he comes to break the fast, he indulges to the very other extreme. On one extreme he fasted, on the other extreme he wilt eat too much.

Just two days ago a *sannyasin* came from England and he told me that he loves fasting. He eats very little and that too on alternate days. I said to him, 'Fasting can become a dangerous thing. Sometimes it can be used, but as a medicine, not as a way of life. Fasting can never become a way of life.' I talked to him and I talked him out of his fasting obsession. For three days he was not seen at all. I waited, 'Where has he gone, what has happened?' After three days he came and he said, 'I was ill. You talked about fasting and you said that it is not good; so I indulged in food. I ate too much.'

This always happens: from fasting you move to too much of an extreme. Just in the middle somewhere, is the right thing. Buddha again and again used the word 'right' with everything: right-food, right-memory, right-knowledge, right effort. Whatsoever he said, he always joined the word 'right' to it. The disciples would ask, 'Why are you always joining this word 'right'?' He would say, 'Because you people are dangerous. Either you are on this extreme or the other.' If you fast, then indulgence will arise. If you try to be celibate, then in sex indulgence will arise. Whatsoever you force on yourself will finally force you towards indulgence.

A really sensitive man enjoys life so much that the very enjoyment cools and calms him down. He has no obsessions. He is sensual.

And if you ask me, a Buddha is more sensual than anybody else. He has to be because he is so alive. When Buddha looks at the trees, he must be seeing more colors than you can see; his eyes are more sensitive, sensual. When a Buddha eats, he must be enjoying more than you can enjoy because everything within him is functioning perfectly. You can hear, if you pass near a Buddha, the humming of a perfectly functioning mechanism, like the humming of a perfectly functioning car. Everything is going absolutely as it should go. He is sensitive, he is sensual, but there is no indulgence. How can indulgence be? -- indulgence is a disease, indulgence is an imbalance. But to you I don't say this; I say, 'Indulge and be finished with it. Don't carry it in your head. That's worse than doing it.'

Indulge! If you want to indulge in food, indulge. Maybe through indulgence you will come to your right senses. Maybe through indulgence you will come to a ripeness, a maturity that says that it is foolish.

I remember Gurdjieff reporting that he had a liking for a certain berry type fruit. It is found in the Caucasus, and it had always been bad for him. Whenever he would take it, his stomach would be disturbed: pains and aches and nausea and everything. But he liked the fruit so much that it was impossible not to eat it. After a few days he would eat it, again and again. He reports, 'My father went to the market one day, took me with him and bought a large quantity of the fruit. I was very happy and surprised -- why is he buying them? He has always been against it. He had always told me never to eat it. What has happened? What a good father!' When Gurdjieff was only nine years old, his father took a stick in his hand and he said, 'You eat the whole lot. Otherwise, I will beat you to death.' And he was a dangerous man. Tears were flowing and Gurdjieff was eating, and he had to eat the whole lot. He vomited, but his father was a very, very hard man. He vomited, and for three weeks he was ill with dysentery, vomiting and fever. Then the fruit finished. He said, 'Even now that I am sixty years of age, if I come across the fruit my whole body shakes. I cannot even look at the fruit!'

The indulgence created such a deep understanding, to the very roots of the body. I say to you, 'Go and indulge.' Nothing is wrong with indulgence. If you really indulge and don't withhold yourself, you will come out of it more mature. Otherwise, the indulgence, the idea, will always persist -- it will haunt you, it will become a ghost. People who take the vow of celibacy are always haunted by the ghost of sex. People who try to be in any type of control are always haunted by the idea of indulgence, of breaking all bounds, disciplines and controls and running headlong into it.

Just allow life to take you wheresoever it leads you and don't be afraid. Fear is the only thing one should be afraid of, nothing else. Move! Be courageous and daring, and I tell you that, by and by, the very experience of indulgence, sensuality, will calm you down. You will become centered.

But I am for sensitivity. Even if it brings indulgence, even if it brings sensuality, it's okay. I am not afraid of indulgence and sensuality. I am afraid of only one thing: that the fear of indulgence and sensuality

may kill your sensitivity. If it is killed, you have committed suicide. Sensitive, you are alive, aware; the more sensitive, the more alive and aware. And when your sensitivity becomes total, you have entered the Divine.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Sleep, identification, duality

23 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504230
ShortTitle:	YOGA403
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

5. LACK OF AWARENESS IS TAKING THE TRANSIENT FOR THE ETERNAL, THE IMPURE FOR THE PURE, THE PAINFUL AS PLEASURABLE AND THE NON-SELF FOR THE SELF.
6. EGOISM IS THE IDENTIFICATION OF THE SEER WITH THE SEEN.

7. ATTRACTION, AND THROUGH IT, ATTACHMENT, IS TOWARDS ANYTHING THAT BRINGS PLEASURE.
8. REPULSION IS FROM ANYTHING THAT CAUSES PAIN.

WHAT IS AVIDYA? The word means ignorance, but avidya is not ordinary ignorance. It has to be understood deeply. Ignorance is lack of knowledge. Avidya is not lack of knowledge but lack of awareness. Ignorance can be dissolved very easily; you can acquire know ledge. It is only a question of training the memory. Knowledge is mechanical; no awareness is needed. It is as mechanical as ordinary ignorance. Avidya is lack of awareness. One has to move towards more and more consciousness, not towards more and more knowledge. Only then can avidya be dissolved.

Avidya is what Gurdjieff used to call 'the spiritual sleep'. Man moves, lives, dies, not knowing why he was alive, not knowing from where he was coming, not knowing where he was moving, for what. Gurdjieff calls it sleep, Patanjali calls it avidya: they mean the same thing. You don't know why you are. You don't know the purpose of your being here in this world, in this body, in these experiences. You do many things without knowing why you are doing them, without knowing that you are doing them, without knowing that you are the doer. Everything moves as if in a deep sleep. Avidya, if I am to translate it for you, will mean 'hypnosis'.

Man lives in a deep hypnosis. I have been working on hypnosis, because that is the only way to bring man out of hypnosis, to understand it. All awakening is a sort of dehypnotization, so the process of hypnosis has to be understood very, very clearly. Only then can you move out of it. A disease has to be understood, diagnosed; only then can it be treated. Hypnosis is the disease of man, and de-hypnosis will be the way.

I worked once with a man, and he was a very, very good medium for hypnosis. One third of the people in the world are good mediums, thirty-three percent, and those people are not unintelligent. Those people are very, very intelligent, imaginative, creative. From this thirty three percent come all the great scientists, all the great artists, poets, painters, musicians. If a man can be hypnotized, that shows that he is very sensitive. Just the contrary is the rumor: people think that only a person who is a little stupid can be

hypnotized. That is absolutely wrong. It is almost impossible to hypnotize an idiot, because he won't listen, he won't understand, and he will not be able to imagine. A very strong power of imagination is needed. People think that only weak personalities can be hypnotized. Absolutely wrong -- only very strong persons can be hypnotized. A weak person is so loose that he has no integration in him, he has no center in him. And unless you have a center of some sort, hypnosis cannot work because from where will it work and spread through your being? And a weak person is so uncertain about everything, so unconfident about himself, that he cannot be hypnotized. Only people who have strong personalities can be hypnotized.

I worked on many people and this is my finding: that a person who can be hypnotized can be de-hypnotized, and a person who cannot be hypnotized finds it very difficult to move on the spiritual path, because the ladder goes both ways. If you can be hypnotized easily, you can be de hypnotized easily. The ladder is the same. Whether you are hypnotized or de-hypnotized, you move on the same ladder; only the directions differ.

I was working on one young man for many years. One day I hypnotized him and gave him what hypnotists call a post hypnotic suggestion. I told him, 'Tomorrow, exactly at this hour -- it was nine o'clock in the morning -- you will come to see me. You will *have* to come to see me. There is no apparent reason for coming, but at exactly nine o'clock you will have to come.' He was unconscious and I told him, 'When you come tomorrow at nine o'clock, exactly at nine, you will jump on my bed and kiss the pillow, embrace the pillow as if the pillow is your beloved.'

Of course, the next day at a quarter to nine he arrived, but I was not sitting in my bedroom, I was sitting on the veranda waiting for him. He came. I asked, 'Why have you come?' He shrugged his shoulders. He said, 'Just by chance I was passing and a thought came: why not come to you?' He was not aware that a post hypnotic suggestion was working; he was finding a rationalization. He said, 'I was just passing through this road.' I asked him, 'Why were you passing through this road? You never pass, and this is out of your way. Unless you want to come to me, there is no point in going out of the town.' He said, 'Just for a morning walk' -- a rationalization. He could not think that he had come without any reason, otherwise it would be too much of a shattering experience to the ego. 'Are you mad?' he might think. But he was fidgety, uncomfortable. He was looking all around not knowing why. He was looking for the pillow and the bed, and the bed was not there. And knowingly, I was sitting outside. As minutes passed, he became more and more restless. I asked him, 'Why are you so restless? You cannot even sit properly. Why do you change position?' He said, 'Last night I could not sleep well' -- a rationalization again. One has to somehow find reasons, otherwise one will look mad. Then at just five minutes before nine he said, 'It is too hot here.' It was not, because he had gone for a morning walk and it was winter.'It is too hot here. Can't we go inside?' -- again a rationalization. I tried to avoid this and I said, 'It is not hot.'

Then suddenly he stood up. It was just two minutes before nine. He looked at his watch, stood up, and he said, 'I am feeling sick.' Before I could prevent him he rushed into the room. I followed him. He jumped on the bed, kissed the pillow, embraced the pillow, and I was standing there so he felt very embarrassed, puzzled. I asked, 'What are you doing?' He started crying. He said, 'I don't know, but this pillow has been continuously in my mind since I left you yesterday.' He did not know that in the hypnosis I had suggested it. And he said, 'In the night also, I dreamed of this pillow again and again, embracing, kissing, and it became an obsession. The whole night I could not sleep. Now I am relieved but I don't know why.'

Is your whole life not like this? You may not be kissing a pillow, you may be kissing a woman, but do you know the reason why? Suddenly a woman looks attractive to you, or a man, but do you know the reason why? It is something like hypnosis. Of course, it is natural; nobody has hypnotized you, nature has hypnotized you. This power of nature to hypnotize is what Hindus call maya, the power of illusion. You are under an illusion, in a deep hallucination. You live like a somnambulist; fast asleep you go on doing things, not knowing why. And whatsoever reasons you give are rationalizations, they are not true reasons.

You see a woman, you fall in love, and you say, 'I have fallen in love.' But can you give the reasons why? Why has it happened? You will find some reasons. You will say, 'Her eyes are so beautiful, the nose so shapely, and the face like a marble statue.' You will find reasons but these are rationalizations. In fact, you don't know, and you are not courageous enough to say that you don't know. Be courageous! When you don't know, it is better to know that you don't know. That will be a breaking point. You may come out of the whole hallucination that surrounds you. Patanjali calls it avidya. Avidya means lack of awareness. This is happening because of lack of awareness.

What happens in hypnosis? Have you ever watched a hypnotist, what he does? First he says, 'Relax.' And he repeats it, he goes on saying, 'Relax, relax, relax....' Even the continuous sound of 'relax' becomes a

mantra, a T. M. That's what happens in T. M. You repeat a mantra continuously; it gives sleep. If you have a case of insomnia, then T. M. is the best thing to do. It gives you sleep, and that's why it has become so important in the United States. The United States is the only country which is suffering deeply from insomnia. Maharishi Mahesh Yogi is not just an accident there, he is the need. When people suffer from insomnia, they cannot sleep, they need tranquilizers. And Transcendental Meditation is nothing but a tranquilizer -- it soothes you. You continuously repeat a certain word: Ram, Ram, Ram. Any word will do: Coca.Cola, Coca Cola -- that will do; it has nothing to do with Ram. Coca-Cola will be as perfect as Ram, or even more so, because it is more relevant. You repeat a certain word continuously; the continuous repetition creates a boredom, and boredom is the base for all sleep. When you feel bored you are ready to go into sleep.

A hypnotist goes on repeating, 'Relax, relax.' The very word penetrates into your body and being. He goes on repeating it and he tells you to cooperate, and you cooperate. By and by, you start feeling sleepy. Then he says, 'You are falling deeply asleep -- falling, falling, falling into the deep abyss of sleep' -- he goes on repeating. And just by repetition you fall asleep.

This is a different type of sleep. k is not ordinary sleep because it is induced; somebody has induced it in you. Because somebody has induced it, it has a different quality. The first difference, and very basic, is that you will be asleep for the whole world but not for the hypnotist. You will not listen to anything now, you will not be able to hear anything now. Even if a bomb explodes it will not disturb you. The trains will pass, the aeroplanes will fly, but nothing will disturb you. You will not be able to hear anything. You are closed to the whole world but open to the hypnotist. If he says something, you will immediately listen, you will listen only to him. There is only one opening left -- the hypnotist, and the whole world is closed. Whatsoever he says you will believe, because your reason has gone to sleep. Intelligence doesn't function. You have become like a small child who has trust, so whatsoever the hypnotist says, you have to believe. Your conscious mind is not functioning; your conscious mind has gone to sleep. Only the unconscious mind functions. Now even an absurd thing will be believed. If the hypnotist says that you have become a horse, you cannot say, 'No,' because who will say no? In deep sleep, trust is perfect; you will become a horse, you will feel like a horse. And if he says, 'Now you neigh like a horse,' you will neigh. If he says, 'Gallop, jump like a horse,' you will jump and gallop.

Hypnosis is not ordinary sleep. In ordinary sleep you cannot say to somebody that you have become a horse. In the first place, if he hears you he is not asleep. In the second place, if he hears you and he is not asleep, he will not believe what you are saying. He will open his eyes and laugh and say, 'Have you gone mad? What are you saying? Me, a horse?'

Hypnosis is induced sleep. It is more like an intoxicant than like sleep. You are under the influence of a drug. The drug is not chemical ordinarily, but it is chemical deep down in the body. Just the repetition of a certain word changes the chemistry of the body. That is why mantras have been so influential all through the history of man. Continuously chanting a particular word changes the chemistry of the body because a word is not just a word; it has vibrations, it is an electric phenomenon. The word vibrating continuously: Ram, Ram, Ram -- Ram passes through the whole chemistry of the body. The very vibrations are soothing; they create a small humming inside you just as a mother will sing a lullaby when a child is not going to sleep. A lullaby is a very simple thing: one or two lines continuously repeated. And if the mother can take the child near her heart, then the effect will happen sooner because the heartbeat gives another rhythm. The heartbeat and a lullaby both together, and the child is fast asleep.

This is the whole trick of chanting and mantras: they give you a good induced sleep; you will feel fresh afterwards. But there is nothing spiritual in it. There is nothing spiritual because spirituality is concerned with being more aware, not less aware.

Watch a hypnotist. What is he doing? Nature has done the same to you. Nature is the greatest hypnotist; it has given you suggestions. Those suggestions are carried by the chromosomes, the cells of your body. Now scientists say that a single cell carries almost ten million messages for you. They are in built. When a child is conceived, two cells meet: one from the mother, and one from the father. Two chromosomes meet; they bring millions of messages. They become the blueprint, and a child is born out of those basic blueprints. They go on multiplying; that's how the body increases.

Your whole body is made of small invisible cells, millions of them. And each cell carries messages, just like each seed carries the whole message for the whole tree: what type of leaves will come out of it, what type of flowers will come out of it, whether they will be red or blue or yellow. A small seed carries the whole blueprint for the whole life of the tree. The tree may live four thousand years. For four thousand

years the small seed carries everything about it. The tree need not bother and worry; everything will be implemented. You also carry seeds: one seed from the father, one from the mother. And they come from millennia, because your father's seed was given to him from his father and mother. In this way, nature has entered you.

Your body comes from nature; you come from somewhere else. That somewhere else is God. You are a meeting point of consciousness and the unconsciousness of the body. But the body is very, very powerful, and unless you do something you will remain under its power, possessed. Yoga is the way to over come. Yoga is the way not to be possessed by the body and to become the master again. Otherwise, you will remain a slave.

Avidya is slavery, the slavery of the hypnosis that nature has brought on you. Yoga is transcending this slavery and becoming a master. Now, try to follow the sutras.

A sutra means a seed. It has to be worked from many, many dimensions, then it will become a tree of understanding in you. A sutra is a very condensed message. It had to be so in those days because when Patanjali created Yoga Sutras, there was no writing. They had to be memorized. In those days you could not write big books, just sutras. Sutra means an aphorism, just a seed-like thing which can be memorized easily. And for thousands of years the sutras were memorized by disciples, and then their disciples. Only after thousands of years were they written, when writing came into existence. A sutra has to be telegraphic; you cannot use many words, you have to use the minimum. So whenever you want to understand a sutra, you have to magnify it. You have to use a magnifying glass to move into the details of it.

LACK OF AWARENESS IS TAKING THE TRANSIENT FOR THE ETERNAL, THE IMPURE FOR THE PURE, THE PAINFUL AS PLEASURABLE AND THE NON-SELF FOR THE SELF.

Says Patanjali, 'What is avidya? -- lack of awareness. And what is lack of awareness? How do you know it? What are the symptoms? These are the symptoms: taking the transient for the eternal.'

Look around -- life is a flux, everything is moving. Everything is moving continuously, changing continuously. Revolution is the nature of things all around. Change seems to be the only permanent thing. Accept change and everything changes. It is just like the waves in an ocean: they are born, for a little while they exist, and then they dissolve and die. It is just like waves.

You go to the sea. What do you see? You see the waves, just the surface. And then you come back and you say that you have been to the sea and the sea was beautiful. Your report is absolutely wrong. You have not seen the sea at all; just the surface, the waving surface. You were just standing on the shore. You looked at the sea, but it was not really the sea. It was just the outermost layer, just the boundary where winds were meeting with the waves.

It is like when you come to see me, and you just see my clothes. Then you go back and you say that you have seen me. It is just like coming to see me, and just going around the house and looking at the outer walls, then going back and saying that you have seen me. Waves are in the sea, the sea is in the waves, but waves are not the sea. They are just the outermost, the most distant phenomenon from the center of the sea, from the depth.

Life is a flux; everything moving, changing into another. Patanjali says, 'To believe that this is life is lack of awareness.' You are very, very distant, away from life, from the center, the depth of it. On the surface there is change, on the periphery there is movement, but at the center nothing moves. There is no movement, no change.

It is just like the wheel of a cart. The wheel goes on moving and moving and moving, but at the center something remains unmoving. On that unmoving pole, the wheel moves. The wheel may go on moving on the whole earth, but it moved on something which was not moving. All movement depends on the eternal, the non-moving.

If you have seen only the movement of life, Patanjali says, 'This is lack of awareness, avidya.' Then you have not seen enough. If you think that somebody is a child, then he becomes a young man, then an old man, then he dies -- you have seen only the wheel. You have seen the movement: the child, the young man, the old man, the dead, the corpse. Have you seen that which was unmoving within all these movements? Have you seen that which was not a child, not a young man, and not an old man? Have you seen that on which all these stages depend? Have you seen that which holds all, and always remains the same, and the same, and the same, which is neither born nor dies? If you have not seen that, if you have not felt that,

Patanjali says, 'You are in avidya, lack of awareness.'

You are not alert enough because you cannot see enough. You don't have eyes enough because you cannot penetrate enough. Once you have eyes, the vision, the perception, the clarity, and the penetrating force of it, you will immediately see that change is there, but it is not all. In fact, it is just the periphery which changes, which moves. Deep down in the foundation is the eternal. Have you seen the eternal? If you have not seen, this is avidya; you are hypnotized by the periphery. The changing scenes have hypnotized you. You have become too involved in them. You need a little detachment, you need a little distance, you need a little more observation. Taking the transient for the eternal is avidya; taking the impure for the pure is avidya.

What is pure and what is impure? Patanjali has nothing to do with your ordinary morality. Ordinary morality differs. Some thing may be pure in India and impure in China. Something may be impure in India and pure in England. Or, even here, something may be pure to Hindus and impure to Jains. Morality differs. In fact, if you start penetrating the layers of morality, they differ with each individual. Patanjali is not talking about morality. Morality is just a convention; it has utility, but it has no truth in it. And when a man like Patanjali talks, he talks about eternal things, not local things. Thousands of moralities exist in the world, and they go on changing every day. Circumstances change, then the morality has to change. When Patanjali says 'pure' and 'impure', he means something absolutely different.

By 'purity' he means natural; by 'impurity' he means unnatural. And something may be natural to you or unnatural to you, so there cannot be any criterion. To take the impure for the pure means to take the unnatural for the natural. That's what you have done, what the whole of humanity has done. And that's why you have become more and more impure. Always remain true to nature. Just think of what is natural, find it. Because with the unnatural, you will always remain tense, uneasy, uncomfortable. Nobody can be comfortable in an unnatural situation, and you create unnatural things around you. Then they become a burden and they destroy you. When I say 'unnatural', I mean something foreign to your nature.

For example: a milkman comes, you take the milk and you say that it is impure. Why do you say that it is impure? You say it is because he has poured water into it. But if the water were pure and milk were also pure, then two purities would make double purity. How can two purities meet and the thing become impure? But they become impure. Pure water and pure milk meet, and both will become impure. Water will be impure, milk will also be impure, because something foreign, something from the outside has entered in.

When I was a student in university I had a milkman. He was very famous around the university hostels. People believed that he was a very saintly man and would never mix water into milk, which is the usual practice in India. It is almost impossible to get pure milk, almost impossible. The man was really a very good man. He was an old man, an old villager; absolutely uneducated but very good hearted. Because of his saintly nature he was known around the university as Sant. One day I asked him, when we had become familiar with each other and a certain friendship had grown between us, 'Sant, is it really true that you never mix water and milk?' He said, 'Absolutely true!' But then I said, 'It is impossible. Your prices are the same as other milkmen; you must be running the whole business at a loss.' He laughed. He said, 'You don't know. There is a trick in it.' I said, 'Tell me the trick, because I have heard that you even put your hand on *Ramayana*, the Hindu bible, saying that you never mix water into milk.' He said, 'Yes, that too I have done, because I always mix milk into water.'

Legally he is perfectly right. You can take an oath and you can swear; there will be no trouble about it. But whether you mix water into milk or you mix milk in water is the same, because mixing with something makes it impure.

When Patanjali says, 'Taking the impure for the pure is avidya,' he is saying, 'Taking the unnatural for the natural is avidya.' And you have taken many unnatural things to be natural. You may have completely forgotten what is natural. You will have to go deep within yourself to find the natural. The whole society makes you impure; it goes on forcing things on you which are not natural, k goes on conditioning you, it goes on giving you ideologies, prejudices, and all sorts of nonsense. You have to find what is natural to you on your own.

Just a few days ago a young man came to me. He asked, 'Is it good for me to get married? Because I have a spiritual inclination, I don't want to get married.' I asked him, 'Have you read Vivekananda?' He said, 'Yes, Vivekananda is my guru.' Then I asked him, 'What other books have you been reading?' He said, 'Sivananda, Vivekananda and other teachers.' I asked him, 'This idea of not getting married, is it coming from you or from Vivekananda and Sivananda and company? If it is coming from you, it is absolutely okay.' He said, 'No, because my mind goes on thinking about sex, but Vivekananda must be right that one has to

fight with sex. Otherwise, how will one improve? One has to attain to spirituality.'

This is the trouble. Now this Vivekananda is water in the milk. It may have been right for Vivekananda to remain celibate; that is for him to decide. But if he was impressed by Buddha and Ramakrishna, then he is also impure.

One has to follow one's own being and nature, and one has to be very true and authentic, because the net is vast and the pit. falls are millions. The road forks on many, many dimensions and directions. You can be lost. Your mind thinks of sex; Vivekananda's teaching says, 'No!' Then you have to decide. You have to move according to your mind. I told the young man, 'It is better that you get married.' Then I told him an anecdote.

Socrates was one of the greatest suffering husbands ever born. His wife, Xanthippe, was one of the most dangerous of women. Women are dangerous, but she was the most dangerous woman. She would beat Socrates. Once she poured the whole teapot on his head. Half his face remained burned for his whole life. To ask such a man what to do!... One young man asked, 'Should I get married or not?' Of course, he expected that Socrates would say, 'No' -- he had suffered so much for it. But he said, 'Yes, you should get married.' The young man said, 'But how can you say that? I have heard so many rumors about you and your wife.' He said, 'Yes, I say to you that you should get married. If you get a good wife you will be happy, and through happiness many things grow because happiness is natural. If you get a bad wife, then non attachment, renunciation will grow. You will become a great philosopher like me. In either case you will be profited. When you come to ask me whether to get married or not, the idea to marry is in you, otherwise why should you come to me?'

I told this young man, 'You have come to ask me. That shows that Vivekananda has not been enough; still your nature persists. You should get married. Suffer it, enjoy it, the pain and the pleasure. Move through both and become mature through experience. Once you become mature, not because Vivekanand or anybody else says so, but because you have become mature and ripe, the foolishness of sexuality drops; it drops. Then *brahmacharya* arises; the real celibacy arises, the pure celibacy arises, but that is different.'

Always remember that you are you. You are neither Vivekananda nor Buddha nor me. Don't get too impressed; impression is an impurity. Don't get too influenced; influence is an impurity. Be alert, watch, observe, and unless something fits with your nature, never take it. It is not for you or you are not ready for it. Whatsoever the case, at this moment it is not for you. You have to move through your own experience. Suffering also is needed for you to come to a ripeness, a maturity. You cannot do anything in a hurry.

Life is eternal, there is no hurry in it. Time is not lacking. Life is absolutely patient; there is no impatience in it. You can move at your own pace. No need to take shortcuts; nobody has ever been successful through shortcuts. If you take the shortcut, who will give you the experience of the long, long journey? You will miss it. And there is every possibility that you will come back to it, and the whole thing will have been a wastage of time and energy. Shortcuts are always an illusion. Never choose the shortcut; always choose the natural. Maybe it will take a long time -- let it. That's how life grows; it cannot be forced.

When Patanjali says, 'Lack of awareness is taking the impure for the pure, ' purity means your 'naturality', as you are, uncontaminated by others. Don't make an ideal of anybody. Don't try to become like a Buddha; you can become only your self. Even if a Buddha tried to become like you, it would not be possible. Nobody can become like anybody else. Everybody has his own unique way of being, and that is purity. To follow your own being, to be yourself, is purity. It is very difficult because you get impressed, because you get hypnotized. It is very difficult because there are logical people who convince you. It is very difficult. They are beautiful people; their beauty impresses you. There are wonderful people around; they are magnetic, they have a charisma. When you are around them you are simply pulled; they have a gravitation.

You have to be alert, more alert of great persons, more alert of those who have a magnetism, more alert of those who can impress, influence and transform you, because they can give you an impurity. Not that they want to give it to you; no Buddha has ever tried to make anybody like himself. Not that they want it, but your own foolish mind will try to imitate, make the ideal of somebody else and strive to become like that. That is the greatest impurity that can happen to a man.

Love Buddha, Jesus, Ramakrishna, be enriched by their experiences, but don't be impressed. It is very difficult because the difference is very subtle. Love, listen, imbibe, but don't imitate. Take whatsoever you can take but always take it according to your nature. If something fits your nature, take it -- but not because Buddha says to.

Buddha insists again and again to his disciples, 'Don't take anything because I say it. Take it only if you

need it, if you have come to the point where it will be natural for you.' Buddha becomes a Buddha through millions of lives, millions of experiences of good and bad, sin and virtue, morality and immorality, pain and pleasure. Buddha himself has to pass through millions of lives and millions of experiences. And what do you want? Just listening to Buddha, being impressed by him, you immediately jump and start following him. That is not possible. You will have to go on your own way. Take whatsoever you can take but always move on your own way.

I always remember Friedrich Nietzsche's book THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA. When Zarathustra was talking leave of his disciples, the last thing that he said to them was very beautiful. It was the last message; he had said everything. He had given his whole heart to them and the last thing he said was, 'Now listen to me and listen as deeply as you have never listened. My last message is, "Beware of Zarathustra! Beware of me!"'

This is the last message of all enlightened people, because they are so attractive; you can fall a victim. And once something outside of you enters your nature, you are on a wrong path.

Says Patanjali, 'Lack of awareness is taking the impure for the pure, the painful as pleasurable.'

You will say, 'Either of the things that Patanjali says may be true but we are not so foolish to take the painful as pleasurable.' You are. Everybody is -- unless one becomes perfectly aware. You have taken many things as pleasurable which are painful. You suffer the pain and you cry and weep, but still you don't understand that you have taken something which is basically painful and cannot be changed into a pleasure.

Every day people come to me about their sexual relationship saying that it is painful. I have not come across a single couple who has said to me that their sex life is as it should be -- perfect, beautiful. What is the matter? In the beginning they say that everything was beautiful. In the beginning it always is! With everybody, the sex relationship is beautiful in the beginning, but why does it turn sour and bitter? Why after a little while, even before the honeymoon is over, does it start becoming sour and bitter?

Those who have words on human consciousness, deeply they say, 'The beginning, the beauty in the beginning is just a natural trick to befool you.' Once you are befooled, the reality comes up. It is just like when you go fishing and you use a little bait; in the beginning, when two persons meet, they think, 'Now this is going to be the greatest peak experience in the world.' They think, 'This woman is the most beautiful woman,' and the woman thinks, 'This man is the greatest man there has ever been.' They start in an illusion, they project. They try to see whatsoever they want to see. They don't see the real person. They don't see who is there, they just see their own dream projected; the other becomes just a screen and you project. Sooner or later the reality asserts. And when sex is fulfilled, when the basic hypnosis of nature i6 fulfilled, then everything turns sour.

Then you come to see the other as he is: very ordinary, nothing special. The body is no more a fragrance -- it perspires. The face is no more divine -- it has come nearer to an animal's. From the eyes, now God is no longer looking at you, but a ferocious animal, a sexual animal. The illusion is broken, the dream is shattered. Now the misery starts.

And you had promised that you would love the woman forever; the woman had promised that even for future lives she would be your shadow. Now you are tricked by your own promises, trapped. Now how can you fall back? Now you have to carry it.

Hypocrisy enters, pretensions, anger. Because whenever you are pretending, sooner or later you will get angry; pretension is such a heavy weight. Now you take the hand of the woman and hold it, but it simply perspires and nothing happens; no poetry, only perspiration. You want to leave it but the woman will feel hurt. She also wants to leave it but she also thinks that you will feel hurt, and lovers have to hold hands. You kiss the woman but there is nothing but a bad mouth odor. Everything goes ugly, and then you react, then you take revenge, then you throw responsibility on the other, then you try to prove that the other is guilty. He or she has done something wrong, or she has deceived you; she pretended to be something which she was not. And then, the whole ugly affair of a marriage.

Remember, lack of awareness is taking the painful as pleasurable. If something is a pleasure in the beginning and in the end it turns painful, remember that it was painful from the very beginning; only lack of awareness has deceived you. Nobody else has deceived you, only lack of awareness. You were not alert enough to see things as they were. Otherwise, how could pleasure turn into pain! If there were really pleasure, as time passed, it would have become greater and greater pleasure. That is how it should be.

You sow the seed of a mango tree; as it grows, will it become the fruit of a neem tree, bitter? If in the first place the seed was of the mango, it will be a mango tree, a big mango tree. Thousands of mangoes will come out of it, sweet. But if you plant a mango tree and in the end it turns out to be a neem tree, bitter,

absolutely bitter, what does it mean? It means the tree has not deceived you but you mistook the seed of a neem tree for the seed of a mango tree.

Otherwise, pleasure grows more pleasurable, happiness grows more and more happy. Finally it turns into the highest peak of bliss; but then one has to be aware when one is sowing the seeds. Once you sow the seeds, you are caught because then you cannot change. Then you will have to reap the crop also. And you are reaping the crop. You always reap the crop of misery and you never become aware that something must be wrong with the seed. Whenever you have to reap misery, you start thinking that somebody else has been deceiving you: the wife, the husband, the friend, the family, the world, but some. body else. The devil or somebody is playing tricks on you. This is avoiding facing the reality that you have sown wrong seeds.

Lack of awareness is taking the painful as pleasurable. And this is the criterion. Ask Patanjali, Shankaracharya, Buddha; this is the criterion: if something turns finally into pain, it must have been painful from the beginning. The end is the criterion, the final fruit is the criterion. You should judge a tree by the fruit; there is no other way to judge it. If your life has become a tree of misery, you should judge that the seed was wrong, something that you have done wrong; move back.

But you never do that. You will commit the same mistake again. If your wife dies and you had thought many times that if she died it would be good -- it is difficult ro find a husband who has not thought many times that if his wife died it would be good -- 'I am finished and I am not going to look at another woman again' -- but the moment the wife dies, immediately the idea of another woman comes into the mind. The mind starts thinking again, 'Who knows? This woman was not good but the other woman can be. This relationship didn't come to a beautiful end but that doesn't close all the doors; other doors are open.' The mind starts working. You will fall into the same trap again and you will suffer again. And you will always think, 'Maybe this woman and that woman....' It is not a question of a woman and a man, it is a question of being aware.

If you are aware, then with everything that you do you will do looking at the end. You will be fully alert to what is going to be in the end. Then if you want it to be painful, if you want to live in pain and misery, it is up to you to choose. But then you cannot make anybody else responsible. You know perfectly well that you sowed the seed and now you have to reap it. But who is so foolish that alert, aware, he will sow bitter seeds? For what?

AND LACK OF AWARENESS IS TO TAKE THE NON SELF FOR THE SELF:

These are the criteria.

You have taken the non self for the self. Sometimes you think you are the body, sometimes you think you are the mind, sometimes you think you are the heart; these are the three traps. Body is the outermost layer. When you feel hungry have you not always said, 'I am hungry'? -- lack of awareness. You are just the knower that the body is hungry; you are not hungry. How can consciousness be hungry? Food never enters consciousness; consciousness is never hungry. In fact, once you come to know consciousness, you will find that it is always satiated, never hungry. It is always perfect, absolute; it lacks nothing. It is already the very pinnacle, the very peaK, the ultimate growth; it is not hungry. And how can consciousness be hungry for food.? -- body needs it.

A man of awareness will say, 'My body is hungry.' Or, if awareness goes even deeper, he will not say 'my body'; he will say, 'This body is hungry, the body is hungry.'

One great Indian mystic went to America. His name was Ramteerth. He always used to speak in the third person. He would never use'I'. It looked awkward because people who didn't know him couldn't follow what he was saying. One day he went back to the house where he was staying in America. He went in laughing, enjoying, his who]e body laughing a belly laugh. The whole body was shaking with laughter. The family asked, 'What is the matter, what has happened? Why are you so happy? Why are you laughing?' He said, 'It happened on the street. A few urchins started throwing stones at Ram' -- Ram was his name -- 'and I said to Ram, "Now see!" And Ram was very, very angry. He wanted to do something but I didn't cooperate, I stood aside.' The family said, 'We cannot follow what you mean. You are Ram. About whom are you talking?' Said Ramteerth, 'I am not Ram, I am the knower. This body is Ram and those urchins cannot throw stones at me. How can a stone be thrown at consciousness? Can you hit the sky with a stone? Can you touch the sky with a stone?'

Consciousness is a vast sky, a space; you cannot hit it. Only body can be hit with a stone because body belongs to matter; matter can hit it. Body belongs to matter. It feels hungry for food. Food can satisfy it, hunger will kill it. Consciousness is not the body.

Lack of awareness is when you take your body as yourself. Ninety percent of your lives' miseries are because of this: lack of awareness. You take the body as yourself and then you suffer. You are suffering in a dream. The body is not yours. Soon it will not be yours. Where were you when your body was not there? Where were you before your birth, what face had you then? And after the death, where will you be and what will your face be? Will you be a man or a woman? Consciousness is neither. If you think that I am a man, this is lack of awareness. Consciousness? How can consciousness be divided into sex? -- it has no sex organs. If you think you are a child or a young man or an old man, you are again lacking in awareness. How can you be old, how can you be young? Consciousness is neither. It is eternal, it is the same: it is not born, it doesn't die and it remains -- it is life itself.

Or, take the mind -- that is the second, deeper layer. And it is more subtle and nearer to consciousness. You take your mind to be yourself. You go on saying: 'I, I, I.' If somebody contradicts your idea you say, 'This is my idea,' and you fight for it. Nobody debates for truth; people discuss and debate and fight for their 'I'. 'My idea means me. How dare you contradict? I will prove that I am right!'

Nobody is bothered about truth. Who bothers? -- it is a question of who is right, not a question of what is right. But then people are identified, and not only ordinary people, even people who are religious.

A man renounces the family, the children, the market-place, the world, and goes to the Himalayas. You ask him, 'Are you a Hindu?' and he says, 'Yes.' What is this Hinduism? Is consciousness Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian? It is the mind. Lack of awareness is if you get identified with the non self and think it is the self.

And then there is the heart, the nearest to consciousness but still far away. There is body, thought and feeling. When you feel, you have to be very, very aware to feel that it is not you who feels. It is again a part of the mechanism. Of course, it is the nearest to consciousness. That's why heart is the nearest to consciousness, head just in between, and body the farthest away. But still, heart is not you. Even feeling is a phenomenon: it comes and goes; it is a ripple, it arises and dies; it is a mood, it exists and then doesn't exist. You are that which will always exist, always and always, forever and forever.

LACK OF AWARENESS IS TAKING THE NON SELF FOR THE SELF.

Then what is awareness? Awareness is to be aware that you are not the body, not because the Upanishads say so or Patanjali says so -- because you can cram it into your mind that you are not the body. You can go on repeating every morning and evening, 'I am not the body' -- that will not help. It is not a question of repetition, it is a question of deep understanding. And if you understand, what is the point of repeating?

Once a sannyasin, a Jain monk stayed with me. Every morning he would sit and chant a Sanskrit mantra: I am not the body, I am not the mind; I am the purest Brahma. He chanted and chanted and chanted for one and a half hours every morning. On the third day I said to him, 'Have you not known it? Then why do you chant? If you have known it, it is foolish. If you have not known it, it is again foolish because just by repeating how can you know?'

If a man goes on repeating, 'I am a man of great potential, sexual potential,' you can be certain that he is impotent. Why repeat, 'I am a man, and very potent and powerful?' And if a man repeats this for one and a half hours every morning, what does it mean? It shows that something that is just the opposite is in the mind; deep down he knows that he is impotent. Now he is trying to befool himself with, 'I am a very powerful man.' If you are, you are. There is no need to repeat it. I told the Jain monk, 'This shows that you have not known. This is a perfect indication that you are still identified with the body. And by repeating, how can you get out of *itl Understand that repetition is not understanding.'

To understand, watch. When hunger comes, watch whether it is in the body or in you. When illness comes, watch where it is, in the body or in you. An idea comes, watch where it is, in the mind or in you. A feeling arises, watch. By being more and more watchful you will attain to awareness. By repetition nobody has ever attained.

EGOISM IS THE IDENTIFICATION OF THE SEER WITH THE SEEN.

You are there behind your eyes, just standing as if someone is standing behind a window and looking out. The man who is looking out of a window is just like you, looking out of the eyes towards me. But you can get identified with the eyes, you can get identified with the seeing. Seeing is a capacity, a vehicle. Eyes are just windows; they are not you.

Patanjali says, 'Through the five senses you get identified with the vehicles, and then out of these five arises the ego.' Ego is the false self. Ego is all that which you are not and you think you are.

A man standing in the window starts thinking that he is the window. What are you doing behind the eyes? -- you are look. ing through the eyes. Eyes are the windows, ears are the windows; you are hearing with the ears. You stretch your hand towards me and I touch you; hand is just a vehicle. You are not the hand. And this you can watch, and this you can experiment with.

Many times it happens that something happens just in front of your eyes and you miss. Sometimes you have read the whole page and suddenly you become aware that you have been reading, but you have not read a single word. You don't remember what you have read, and you have to go back. What happened? If you were the eyes how could this be possible?

You are not the eyes. The window was vacant, looking at the page. The consciousness behind the window was not there, it was engaged somewhere else. The attention was not there. You may have been standing at the window with closed eyes, or your back was to the window, but you were not looking out of the window. It happens every day -- suddenly you realize that some thing has happened and you have not seen, you have not heard, you have not read. You were not there, you were somewhere else thinking some other thoughts, dreaming some other dreams, moving in some other worlds. This window was empty; only eyes were there.

Do you know the empty eye? Go and see a madman; you can see an empty eye there. He looks at you and doesn't look. You can see that he looks at you and he is not looking at you at all. His eye is empty. Or you can go to a saint who has achieved; his eye again is also empty. It is not like the madman's, but some thing similar to it -- he looks through you. He does not stop at you, he goes beyond you. Or he looks not at your body, but at you. He penetrates: he leaves your body, your mind, your heart and he simply jumps on you. And you don't know who you are.

That is why a saint's look seems to be going through you. He does not stop at you, because for the saint, the ego that you think you are is not you. He bypasses the ego; he simply looks into you. A madman looks with an empty eye because his consciousness is not there. A saint also appears to be looking with an empty eye, because his consciousness is absolutely there. And he penetrates you so deeply, to the very depths of your being where you have not reached yet. That's why he looks as if he is not looking at you, because the you that you are identified with is not the reality for him, but the you that you are not aware of is the reality for him.

Egoism is the identification of the seer with the seen, with the vehicle. If you drop identification with the vehicles, ego drops. And there is no other way to drop the ego. Don't get identified with the body: eyes, ears, mind, heart, and suddenly there is no ego. You *are*, in your total purity, but there is no ego there. You are for the first time in your total presence, but no ego is there, no 'I' process, nobody saying, 'I am.'

ATTRACTION, AND THROUGH IT, ATTACHMENT, IS TOWARDS ANYTHING THAT BRINGS PLEASURE. REPULSION IS FROM ANYTHING THAT CAUSES PAIN.

These are your two ways of being here in the world: you are attracted towards something which you feel causes pleasure, you feel repelled, repulsed by something which you think causes pain. But if you become more and more alert, you will have a total mutation. You will be able to see that whatsoever causes pleasure also causes pain -- pleasure in the beginning, pain in the end. Whatsoever causes pain also causes pleasure -- pain in the beginning, pleasure in the end. These are the two ways in the world.

One is the way of the householder. Try to understand it -- it is very, very significant. One is the way of the householder, the *grahstha*. He lives through attachment, attraction. Whatsoever he feels will cause pleasure. he moves towards it. He clings to it and finally he finds pain and nothing else, anguish and nothing else.

Just the opposite is the way of the monk, one who has renounced the world. He does not cling to pleasure. On the contrary, he starts clinging to paid, austerities, torture. He lies down on a bed of thorns, goes on a long fast, stands for years, does not sleep for months. He does just the opposite because he has come to know that whenever there is pleasure in the beginning, in the end there is pain. He has reversed the logic; now he seeks the pain. And he is right -- if you seek pain there will be pleasure in the end.

But a man who practices pain becomes incapable of feeling pain. A man who practices pain becomes incapable of pleasure for small things, just small things. You cannot understand. For a man who has been fasting for a month, ordinary bread and butter and salt is such a great feast. A man who has been lying down on thorns, if you allow him to lie down just on the ground, on the plain ground, no emperor could sleep so beautifully.

But both are two aspects of the same coin, and both are wrong. The monk has just reversed the process: he is standing in a *shirshasan*, a head stand, but he is the same man. Both are attached: one is attached to pleasure, the other is attached to pain.

A man of awareness is unattached. He is neither a *grahstha*, a householder, neither is he a monk. He does not move to the monastery and he does not go to the mountains. He remains wherever he is -- he simply moves 'withinwards'. On the out side there is no choice for him. He does not cling to pleasure and he does not cling to pain. He is neither a hedonist nor a self torturer. He simply moves 'withinwards' looking at the game of pleasure and pain, light and shadow, day and night, life and death. He moves beyond both. Because there is duality, he moves beyond both, he transcends both. He simply becomes alert and aware, and in that awareness for the first time some thing happens which is neither pain nor pleasure, but which is bliss. Bliss is not pleasure; pleasure is always mixed with pain. Bliss is neither pain nor pleasure, bliss is beyond both.

And beyond both *you are*. That's your nature, your purity, your crystal purity of being -- just a transcendence. You live in the world but the world is not in you. You move in the world but the world doesn't move in you. You remain untouched wherever you are. You become a lotus flower.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #4
Chapter title: To become free in an unfree society

24 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504240
ShortTitle: YOGA404
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 84 mins

The first question:

ARISING OUT OF ONE OF YOUR ANSWERS THE DAY BEFORE YESTERDAY, I FELT YOU DIDN'T GIVE SUFFICIENT VALUE TO WESTERN MAN FOR THE USE OF THE DREAM AS ONE OF THE MEANS TO CONSCIOUSNESS. I'M THINKING PARTICULARLY OF JUNG'S TECHNIQUES IN HIS PSYCHOLOGY OF SELF REALIZATION.

YES, I don't give much value to Freud, Jung, Adler, or Assagioli. Freud, Jung, Adler, and others, are

just children playing on the sand of time. They have gathered beautiful pebbles, beautiful colored stones, but when you look at the ultimate, they are just children playing with pebbles and stones. Those stones are not real diamonds. And whatsoever they have gained is very, very primitive. You will have to go slowly with me to understand.

Man can be physically ill; then the physician, the doctor is needed. Man can be psychologically ill; then a little help can be given by Freud and Jung and others. But when man is existentially ill, neither a physician nor a psychiatrist can be of any help. Existential illness is spiritual. It is neither of the body nor of the mind, it is of the total -- and the total transcends all parts. The total is not just a composition, a composition of the parts. It is something beyond the parts. It is something that holds all the parts into itself. It is a transcendence.

And the illness is existential. Man suffers from a spiritual illness. Dreams won't be of any help towards that. What in fact can dreams do? At the most they can help you to understand your unconscious a little bit more. Dreams are the language of the unconscious; the symbols, indications, hints and gestures of the unconscious; a message from the unconscious to the conscious. Psychoanalysts can help you to interpret the dreams, they can become mediators, they can tell you what your dream means. Of course, if you can understand your dream, you will come a little closer to your unconscious. This will help to make you more adjusted with your unconscious. You will have a little understanding. Your two parts, the conscious and the unconscious, will not be so far apart; they will be a little closer. You will not be split as much as before. A little unity, a sort of unity will exist in you. You will be more normal, but to be normal is nothing. To be normal is not even worth talking about. To be normal means you are as you should be ordinarily; nothing else has happened, nothing from the beyond has penetrated you. You will be a more adjusted person in the society also. Of course, you will be a little better husband, a little better mother, a little better friend, but only a little.

But this is not self realization. And when Jung starts talking about self-realization through dream analysis, he is talking very stupidly. It is not self-realization, because self realization comes only when there is no mind. Dreams interpreted are not interpreted; they belong to the mind, they are part of the mind. And no psychology of the West -- except for Gurdjieff, Eckhart and Jacob Boehme -- no psychology of the West goes beyond mind. And these few people, Jacob Boehme, Eckhart, and Gurdjieff, in fact don't belong to the West, they belong to the East. Their whole standpoint is Eastern. They are born in the West, but their attitude, their way of life, their very understanding is of the East. When I say 'of the East', always remember that I don't mean geographically.

To me, East is a standpoint and West is also a standpoint. I am not concerned with geography. 'West' is a way of looking at things, 'East' is also a way of looking at things. When East looks at things it looks at the total, and when West looks at things it always looks at the part. The Western attitude is analytical -- it analyzes. The Eastern attitude is synthetic -- it synthesizes, it tries to find the one in the many. The Western attitude tries to find the many in the one.

The Western attitude has become very efficient in analyzing, dissecting, taking things apart. Even a movement like the Psychosynthesis of Assagioli is not a real synthesis, because the very standpoint is missing. First Freud and Jung have taken things apart, they have broken the whole, and now Assagioli is trying to put those parts together somehow.

You can dissect a man into parts, he was alive; when you have dissected him, he is no longer alive. Now you can put the parts back again, but the life will not come. It will be a dead corpse. And even parts put together again will not make it a whole. What Freud and Jung did, Assagioli is simply repenting for. He is putting the parts together again but it is a corpse. There is no synthesis in it.

You have to look at the whole, and the whole is something totally different. Now even biologists have become aware, even medicine is becoming more and more aware every day that when you take the blood out of a man to examine it, it is no longer the same blood that was running through the man because now it is dead. You are examining something else. The blood circulating in man is alive. It belongs to a whole, a system; it runs through it. It is as alive as a hand of the body. You cut the hand -- it is no longer the same hand. How can the blood be the same when you take it out of the body, take it to the lab and examine it? It is no longer the same blood.

Life exists as a unity, and the Western standpoint is to dissect, to go to the part, to understand the part and through the part to try to comprehend the whole. You will always miss. Even if you can comprehend like Assagioli, then that comprehension will be like a corpse: somehow put together but with no living unity in it.

Freud and Jung worked with dreams. It was a discovery in the West, a great discovery in a way, because the Western mind had completely forgotten about sleep, about dreams. Western man has existed for at least three thousand years without thinking about dreams and about sleep. Western man has been thinking as if only the waking hours are life, but the waking hours are only one third. If you live sixty years, you will be asleep for twenty years. One third of life will be in dreams and in sleep. It is a big phenomenon; it takes one third of your life. It will not be simply discarded; something is happening there. It is part of you, and not a small part but a major part. Freud and Jung brought back the concept that man has to be under stood through his dreams and his sleep, and much has been done along that line. But when Jung starts thinking that this is something towards self realization, then he has gone too far.

It is good. For psychological health it can be helpful, but psychological health is not existential health.

You may be physically healthy, you may be psychologically healthy, but you may not be existentially healthy at all. On the contrary, when you are psychologically and physically healthy, for the first time you become aware of the existential anxiety, of the anguish inside. Before it you were so occupied with the body and the mind and the illnesses that you couldn't afford to look at the inward being. When everything is set right: body functions well, mind is not in any trouble, suddenly you become aware of the greatest anxiety in the world -- the existential, the spiritual. Suddenly you start asking, 'What is the meaning of it all? Why am I here, for what?' This never occurs to an ill man because he is too occupied with the illness. First he has to look after the body, and then he will think. Then he has to look after the mind, and then he will think. Body and mind, if healthy, will allow you for the first time to be really in trouble. And that trouble will be spiritual.

When Jung talks about his analytical psychology as a way to self realization, he does not know what he is saying. He himself is not a self realized man. Go deep into Jung's life, or Freud's life, and you will find them ordinary human beings. Freud got as angry as anybody, even more than ordinary people. He hated as much as anybody. He was jealous, so much so that when a fit of jealousy came to him, he would fall on the ground and become unconscious. This happened many times in Freud's life. Whenever jealousy would take him, he would be so disturbed that he would fall into a swoon, a fit. This man, self-realized? Then what about Buddha? Then where will you put Buddha?

Freud lived with ordinary human ambition; the political mind. He was trying to make psychoanalysis a movement just like communism, and he tried to control it. He tried to control it just like any Lenin or Stalin, even more dominatingly. He even declared Jung to be his successor -- and look at Jung's pictures! Whenever I have come upon a picture of Jung, I always look at it very deeply; it is a rare thing. Always look at Jung's pictures; you will see everything written on the face: the ego. Look at his nose, the eyes, the cunningness, the anger; every illness is written on the face. He lived as an ordinary, fear-ridden man. He was very afraid of spirits, ghosts, and very jealous, competitive, argumentative, quarrelsome.

The West really does not know what self-realization is, so anything becomes a self-realization. The West is not aware of what self-realization means. It means such an absolute silence that it cannot be disturbed by anything. Such absolute nonbeing; how can possessiveness, ambition, jealousy exist in it? With a no mind, how can you dominate, how can you try to dominate? Self realization means the complete disappearance of the ego. And with the ego, everything disappears.

Remember, the ego cannot disappear through the interpretation of dreams. On the contrary, the ego may get stronger, be cause the gap between the conscious and the unconscious will be less. Your ego will be strengthened, your mind will be stronger. The less trouble there is in the mind, the more strong mind will be. You will have a new lease for the ego. So what psychoanalysis can do is to make your ego more grounded, more centered; to make your ego stronger, more confident. Of course, you wilt be able to exist in the world better than before, because the world believes in the ego. You will be more able to fight in the struggle for survival. You will be more confident about your self, less nervous. You will be able to achieve a few ambitions more easily than if you were troubled inside and the unconscious and conscious were in a constant quarrel within. But this is not self realization. On the contrary, it is ego realization.

The whole Western psychology up to now has not come to the point of non-ego. It is still thinking in terms of the ego: how to make the ego more strongly rooted, centered; how to make the ego more healthy, normal, adjusted. The East takes the ego itself as the disease; the whole mind is the disease. There is no choice about it -- conscious and unconscious both have to go. They have to go and that's why the East has not tried to interpret. Because if something has to go, why bother about its interpretation? Why waste time? It can be dropped. Look at the difference: the West is somehow trying to make an adjustment between the conscious and the unconscious and strengthen the ego, so that you become a more adjusted member of

society, and also a more adjusted individual inside. With the rift bridged, you will be more at ease with the mind. The East has been trying to drop the mind, to go beyond it. It is not a question of adjustment to the society, it is a question of adjustment to existence itself. It is not a question of an adjustment between the conscious and unconscious, it is a question of the adjustment of all the parts that constitute your whole being.

Dreams are important. If a man is ill, dreams are important; they show symptoms of the illness. But you don't know about the man who has no dreams. Dreaming is a pathology in itself; dream itself is pathology. Buddha never dreamed. What would Freud have done? If Freud had been there, what would he have done with a Buddha? What would he have interpreted about him? -- there was nothing to interpret. If Freud had gone inside Buddha, he would not have found anything to interpret. His whole psychology would have been absolutely useless.

It happened that in America, there was a man who was very, very efficient in reading other people's thoughts -- a mindreader. He was always a hundred percent right. He would sit before you; you would close your eyes and start thinking, and he would close his eyes and start talking about what you were thinking. Immediately that you would think, the thought would be transferred and he would receive it. This is an art. Many people know about it. It can be learned, you can do it, because thought is a subtle vibration. If you are receptive the other mind becomes a broadcasting station, you become the receiver. Thought is a broadcast because ripples arise in the electricity around the man. If you are silent enough, receptive, you will catch them.

When Meher Baba was in America, somebody brought a man to Meher Baba. The man had lived for many years in silence. The man sat before Meher Baba, closed his eyes and meditated and meditated and meditated. Again he would open his eyes and look at Meher Baba. It took too long; people became worried. They said, 'You never took such a long time.' The man said, 'Well, what to do? This man is not thinking at all. There is no thought.'

If Freud or Jung were near Buddha, or if they had come to me, they would not have found anything to interpret, they would not have found any thought to catch.

The East says, 'Dreaming itself is pathology.' It is a sort of illness; it is a disturbance. When you are really silent, thinking disappears in the day and dreaming disappears at night. Think ing and dreaming are two aspects of the same thing: during the day while you are awake, it is thinking, and at night while you are asleep, it is dreaming. Dreaming is a primitive way of thinking; thinking in pictures just as children think. That's why in children's books we have to make many colored pictures. Children cannot move with words very much. By and by, they will move. You have to draw a big mango, and write in small letters, 'mango'. First they vv-ill see the picture, and then they will become associated with the word. By and by, the picture will become smaller and smaller and disappear. Then the word 'mango' will do.

A primitive mind thinks in pictures just like children do. When you are asleep, you are a primitive. The whole civilization disappears, culture disappears, society disappears. You are no longer part of the contemporary world, you are a primitive in the cave. Because the unconscious mind has remained uncultivated, you start thinking in pictures.

Dreaming and thinking are both the same. When dreaming stops, thinking stops; when thinking stops, dreaming stops. The whole effort in the East has been: how to drop the whole thing. We are not worried about how to adjust it or how to interpret it, but how to drop it. And if it can be dropped, then why bother about the interpretation? Why waste time?

Sooner or later the West is going to realize this, because now meditative techniques are penetrating into the West. Meditations are the way of dropping dreaming, thinking, the whole complex of the mind. And once they are dropped, you attain to a well-being not of the mind. You attain to something which is not even conceivable in your state of mind right now. You cannot even imagine it, what it will be like when you don't think, when you don't dream, when you will just be.

Psychoanalysis or other trends take such a long time: five years, three years, just interpreting dreams. The whole thing seems to be so boring, and only few people can afford it. Even those who can afford it, what do they gain out of it? Many people have come to me who have been through psychoanalysis; no self realization has happened. They had been in psycho, analysis for many years. Not only have they been psychoanalyzed, they have psychoanalyzed many others and nothing has happened, they remain the same, the ego is the same. On the contrary, they are a little firmer, stronger. And the existential anxiety continues.

Yes, I don't place much value on Freud and Jung, because my attitude is: how to drop the mind? It can be dropped and it takes less time to drop it, it is easier to drop it. In fact, it can also be dropped without

anybody's help.

The East stumbled upon the fact near about five thousand years ago. They must have interpreted, because in the ancient Eastern books there are interpretations of dreams. I have not come across a single new discovery which has not already been discovered in the East somewhere in the past. Even Freud and Jung are nothing new. It is a rediscovering of the old territory again In the East they must have discovered, but at the same time they discovered that you can go on interpreting the mind and there is no end to it: it goes on dreaming, it goes on creating new dreams again and again.

In fact, no psychoanalysis is ever complete. Even after five years it is not complete. No psychoanalysis can ever be complete because the mind goes on weaving new dreams. You go on interpreting, it goes on weaving new dreams. It has infinite capacity -- it is very creative, very imaginative. It ends only with life, or, it ends with meditation if you take the jump and die on your own. Death is needed for the mind, not analysis. And if death is possible, what is the point of analysis? These are two absolutely different things and you have to be aware. Jung and Freud are geniuses gone astray; great intellects, but wasting their time. And the problem is that they have discovered so many things about the mind, but they themselves cannot use it -- and that should be the criterion.

If I discover a technique of meditation and I cannot meditate myself, what meaning can my discovery carry? But that too is different in the East and the West. In the West they say, 'Maybe the physician cannot heal himself, but he can heal you.' In the East we have always been saying, 'Physician, heal thyself first. That will become the criterion of whether you can do it to others or not.' In the West they don't ask, they don't ask that. In the West science goes on its own. Personal questions are not asked because science is thought to be an objective study, no thing to do with the subjectivity. It may be so in science, but psychology cannot be absolutely objective. It has to be subjective too, because mind is subjective.

The first thing that should be asked of Jung is, 'Have you realized yourself?' But he was really very egoistic. He was thinking that he had realized. He was reluctant to come to India. Only once he came, and he was reluctant to go and see a saint, even a saint like Ramana Maharshi. He was reluctant, he would not go. What was there for him to learn? -- he had everything already. And he knew nothing, just a few fragments of some dreams that he had interpreted -- and he thought that he had interpreted life.

You go on interpreting dreams, and you think dreams are the reality. In the East our standpoint is just the opposite. We have been looking into life and we have found that life itself is a dream. You think that by interpreting dreams you have interpreted reality. Just on the contrary, we have looked into life and found that it is nothing but a dream. And why this reluctance? The East was a fear to Jung. He was afraid of the East and there was something in it: he was afraid of the East because the East would reveal the reality of his own understanding -- that it was false. Had he been to Ramana, had he been to some other mystic in the East, he would have immediately realized that whatsoever he had attained was nothing. It was just on the steps of the temple. He had not entered the shrine yet. But in the West, anything goes. Without their knowing what self-rea]ization is, they call it self realization. You can call it any thing; it depends on you.

Self realization is coming to no-self, coming to an absolute emptiness within, coming to the point where you are not. The drop has dissolved into the ocean and only the ocean exists. Then who dreams? Then who is left there to dream? The house is empty, there is nobody.

The second question:

YOU SAID THAT IMITATION OF ANY KIND, EVEN IMITATION OF A BUDDHA, IS ALIEN TO PURE CONSCIOUSNESS. BUT WE SEE THAT ALL OUR CULTURAL LIFE IS NOTHING BUT IMITATION. IN THAT CASE, IS CULTURE ITSELF ALIEN TO RELIGION?

Yes, culture, society, civilization, all are alien to religion. Religion is a revolution, a revolution in your cultural condition ing, a revolution in your social conditioning, a revolution in all the spheres that you have lived and you are living. Every society is against religion. I'm not talking about your temples and mosques and churches that society has created. Those are tricks. Those are things to befool you. Those are substitutes for religion, they are not religion. They are to misguide you. You need religion: they say, 'Yes, come to the temple, to the church, to the *gurudwara*. Here it is religion. You come and pray and the preacher is there who will teach you religion.' This is a trick. Society has created false religions: those religions are

Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism. But a Buddha, or a Mahavira, or a Jesus, or a Mohammed, always exist beyond society. And society always fights with them. When they are dead, then the society starts worshipping them, then the society creates temples. And then there is nothing; the reality is gone, the flame has disappeared. Buddha is no longer there in the statue of a Buddha. In the temples you will find the society, the culture, but not religion. But what is religion?

In the first place, religion is a personal thing. It is not a social phenomenon. You alone go into it, you cannot go into it with a group. How can you go into samadhi with somebody else? Not even your nearest, not even your closest will be with you. When you go inwards, everything will be left out: the society, the culture, the civilization, enemies, friends, lovers, beloveds, children, wife, husband -- everything will be left, by and by. And a moment comes when you also will be left out. Then only, the flowering; then the transformation. Because you are also a part of the society, a member of society: a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian, an Indian, a Chinese, a Japanese. First, others will be left; then, by and by, nearer ones will be left, closer ones will be left. Finally you will come to yourself, which is also a part of the society, trained by the society, conditioned by the society: your brain, your mind, your ego -- given by the society. That too has to be left outside the temple. Then you enter in your absolute aloneness. Nobody is there, not even you.

Religion is personal. And religion is revolutionary. Religion is the only revolution in the world. All other revolutions are false, pseudo, games, not revolutions. In fact, because of those revolutions, the real revolution is always postponed. They are anti-revolutions.

A communist comes and he says, 'How can you change yourself unless the whole society is changed?' And you feel, 'Right. How can I change myself? How can I live a free life in an unfree society?' The logic seems relevant. How can you be happy in an unhappy society? How can you find bliss when everybody is miserable? The communist hits, he appeals.'Yes,' you say, 'unless the whole society is happy, how can I be?' Then the communist says, 'Come, let us first have a revolution in the society.' And then you start on a march, *morcha, gherao,* all types of nonsense. You have been caught in the trap. Now you are going to change the whole world.

But have you forgotten how long you are going to live? And when the whole world is changed, by that time you will not be here. You will have lost your life. Many stupid people are losing their whole lives marching against this and that, for this and that; trying to transform the whole world and postponing the only transformation which is possible, and that is self-transformation.

And I tell you, you can be free in an unfree society, you can be blissful in a miserable world. There is no hindrance from others; you can be transformed. Nobody is hindering you except you yourself. Nobody is creating any obstacle. Don't bother about the society and the world because the world will continue. And it has continued the same for ever and ever. Many revolutions come and go and the world remains the same.

If all the revolutionaries could be revived from their graves -- Lenin and Marx -- they would not be able to believe that the world has remained the same and the revolution has happened. In Russia or in America, nothing is different, just a formal difference. Forms differ; the basic reality remains the same, the basic misery of man remains the same. Society will never come to any utopia. This word 'utopia' is very beautiful. The very word means: that which never comes. The word 'utopia' means: that which never comes. It is always coming but it never comes; always the promise but the goods are never delivered. And this will be so. It has been so. There is only one possibility: you can change.

Politics is social, religion is personal. And whenever religion becomes social, it is part of politics. It is no longer religion. Islam and Hinduism and Jainism, they are politics. They are now no longer religion; they have become social.

It is a personal understanding.

You, in your 'deepest core of being, realize that a change is needed, that as you are, you are wrong; as you are, you are creating a hell around you; as you are, you are the very seed of misery. You realize this in the deepest core of your being, and the very realization becomes a change. You drop the seed; you move in a different dimension. It is personal, it is not cultural.

And that's why it is so difficult for you to become religious. You would like the society to teach you. If religion could be taught, you all would have become religious. But religion cannot be taught. It is not a teaching, it is a jump into the unknown. It needs courage, not learning. And who can teach you courage? And how can courage be taught? Either you have it or you don't have it, so try to find out if you have courage. And if you try to find it, everybody will find somewhere hidden in him a vast possibility for courage. Because without courage, life is not possible.

Life is a risk every single moment. How can you live without courage? How can you breathe without

courage? The courage is there, but you are unaware. Find the courage, give the responsibility of a personal commitment. Forget about the world and the utopias, and change yourself. And this is the beauty: if you change yourself you have already started changing the world. Because with your change a part of the world has changed. You are an organic part of the world. Even if one part changes, it will affect the whole because the whole is one; everything is related.

If I change, I change the whole world in a way. The world will never be the same because one part -- one millionth, but still one part -- has changed, has become totally different, is no more of this world. Another world has penetrated through me. The eternity has penetrated into time. God has come to dwell in a human body; nothing can be the same, everything will change through me.

Remember this, and remember also that religion is not an imitation. You cannot imitate a religious person. If you imitate, it will be a pseudo-religion -- false, insincere. How can you imitate me? And if you imitate, how can you be true to yourself ? You will become untrue to yourself. You are not here to be like me. You are here to be just like yourself. You are not here to be like me; you are here to be just like yourself, like you.

I have heard about a Jewish mystic, Josiah. He was dying and somebody asked, 'Josiah, pray to Moses, and ask him to help you.' Josiah said, 'Forget about Moses. Because when I am dead, God will not ask me why I am not like Moses. He will ask why I am not like Josiah. He will not ask me, "Why are you not like Moses?" That is not my responsibility, to be like Moses. If God wanted me like Moses, He would have made me a Moses. He will ask me, "Josiah, why are you not like Josiah?" And that is my trouble: my whole life I have been trying to be like somebody else. But at least now, at the last moment, leave me alone! Let me be myself, because that is the face I should show to God. And that is the only face that He will be waiting for.'

Be authentically yourself. You cannot imitate. Religion makes everybody unique. No Master who is really a Master will insist that you imitate him. He will help you to be yourself, he will not help you to be like him.

And all culture is imitation. The whole society is imitative. That's why the whole society is more like a drama than like a reality. Hindus call it maya -- a game, a play, but not real. Parents are teaching their children to be like themselves. Every body is pushing and pulling everybody else to be like himself -- a whole chaos all around.

I was staying with a family, and I was sitting on the lawn. The small child of the house came, and I asked, 'What are you thinking to become in your life?' He said, 'Difficult to say, be, cause my father wants me to be a doctor. My mother wants me to be an engineer; my uncle, he wants me to become an advocate, because he is an advocate. And I am confused. I don't know what I am going to become.' I asked him, 'What do you want to become?' He said, 'But nobody has asked me that!' I told him, 'You think about it. Tomorrow you tell me.' The next day he came and he said, 'I would like to become a dancer, but my mother won't allow, my father won't allow.' He told me, 'Help me. They will listen to you.'

Every child is being pushed and pulled to become something else. That's why there is so much ugliness all around. Nobody is himself. If you become the greatest engineer in the world, even that will not be a fulfillment if it was not your own urge. And I tell you, you may become the worst dancer in the world; that doesn't make any difference. If it was your own urge, you will be happy and fulfilled.

I have heard about a great scientist who won a Nobel Prize. He was one of the greatest surgeons the world has ever known. And on the day when he received the Nobel Prize, somebody said, 'You must be happy' -- because he was not looking happy at all. His face was sad. Somebody asked, 'You must be happy. Why are you looking so sad? This is the greatest prize, the greatest reward the world can give to you, the greatest honor. Why are you not happy? And you are one of the greatest surgeons in the world.' He said, 'That is not the point. When the Nobel Prize was given to me, I was thinking of my childhood. I had never wanted to become a surgeon. It has been forced on me. My whole life has been a wastage. What will I do with this Nobel Prize? I would have liked to become a dancer. Even the lousiest, that would have done; I would have been fulfilled. That was my urge.'

Remember this: why do you feel so discontented? Why do you feel so discontented; why do you feel always so dissatisfied for no particular reason at all? Even if everything is going well, something is missing. What is missing? -- you have never listened to your own being. Somebody else has manoeuvred, manipulated you, somebody else has dominated you, somebody else has forced you into a life-pattern which was never yours, which you never wanted. I tell you, even if it happens that you become a beggar, don't be worried if that is your urge. Find the urge and follow k, because God will not ask, 'Why are you not a

Mahavir? Why are you not a Mohammed, or why are you not a Zarathustra?' He will ask Josiah, 'Why are you not a Josiah?'

You have to be yourself, and the whole society is a great imitation, a false show. That's why there is so much discontent on every face. I look into your eyes and I see discontent, unfulfillment. Not even a small breeze comes to you which gives you happiness, ecstasy -- it is not possible. And ecstasy is possible. It is a simple phenomenon: be natural and loose and follow your own inclination.

I'm here to help you to be yourself. When you become a disciple, when I initiate you, I am not initiating you to be imitators. I am just trying to help you to find your own being, your own authentic being -- because you are so confused, you have so many faces that you have forgotten which is the original one. You don't know what your real urge is. The society has confused you completely, misguided you. Now you are not certain of who you are. When I initiate you, the only thing that I want to do is to help you come to your own home. Once you are centered in your own being, my work is finished. Then you can start. In fact, a Master has to undo what the society has done. A Master has to undo what the culture has done. He has to make you a clean sheet again.

That's the meaning of a Master giving you a rebirth: again you become a child, your past cleaned, your slate washed. How can you come to the first point where you had entered into this world, forty, fifty years ago? And the society got hold of you, trapped you, led you astray. For fifty years you have wandered and now suddenly you have come to me. I have to do only one thing: to wash clean whatsoever has been done to you, to bring you back to your childhood, to the initial stage from where you started the journey, and to help you to start the journey again.

The third question:

YOU SAID THAT TO BE IMPRESSED BY SOMEONE IS TO BECOME IMPURE AND UNNATURAL. BUT WITHOUT BEING IMPRESSED BY YOUR PERSON QUALITY AND WORDS, HOW CAN A SEEKER BECOME YOUR DISCIPLE?

If you are impressed by words and personality you can never become a disciple; you will become an imitator. And a disciple is not an imitator. But I understand your trouble -- you know only one way of being related, and that is, being impressed. That's what the society has done to you. If you are impressed, you think you are related. Then you don't know how to be come a disciple. You know only how to become a student, a shadow phenomenon.

When you listen to me, forget about being impressed. When you listen to me, just listen. Be with me, open -- don't try to judge either way. Whatsoever I am saying, you simply be open listen, allow it and allow me to penetrate you, but don't judge. Don't say, 'Yes, it is right,' because then you are impressed. If you say, 'No, this is not right,' then you are trying not to be impressed. One is a positive impression, another is a negative impression, and both ways will be wrong. Don't say yes to me, don't say no to me. Why can't you just be here without saying yes or no? Listen, watch, allow things to happen. If you say yes, that yes means: now you are ready to imitate. If you say no it means: no, you are not going to imitate me, you are going somewhere to imitate somebody else. You have some other guru, some other Master whom you will imitate. This man is not for you. You are seeking somebody who can become an ideal for you, and you can become a shadow. And you can find many -- many enjoy becoming the ideals because ego feels very, very good. When so many people imitate a person, it feels wonderful for the ego -- 'I am the ideal of so many people. I must be absolutely right, otherwise why are so many people following me?' The greater the crowd behind a man, the more strong the ego becomes. So there are people who would like you to imitate but I am not one of them, I am just the opposite. I don't enjoy your imitation. Once you start, I feel very sorry for you. I discourage it in every way.

Don't imitate me. Just watch, listen, feel. In this listening, watching, feeling, just being aware here with me, by and by your energy will start falling on your own center. Because listening to me, the mind stops. Watching, the mind stops. Being here with me, open, the mind stops. In that stopping of the mind, the phenomenon is happening -- you are going back to the source of your own being, you are falling to your own center. The disturbance of the mind is not there; suddenly you gain a balance, you are centered.

And that is what I would like. From that falling to your own source and center will arise your life. Not

because of the impressions that I leave on you; I don't want to leave any impressions. And if they are left, I am not responsible. You must have done something yourself. You must be clinging to those words, impressions. It is subtle just to be without judgment, just to be listening, watching, being, sitting with me.

My talking is nothing but an excuse to help you to sit with me, to help you to be here with me. I know, because I can sit in silence, but then your mind will chatter. You will not be silent. So I have to talk so that your mind is not allowed to chatter. You become engrossed, involved in listening. The mind stops. In that gap you reach to your own source. I am to help you to find your center, and this is the real discipleship. It is really totally different to what people think that discipleship is. It is not following, it is not imitating, it is not making an ideal of the Master. It is nothing of that sort. It is to allow the Master to help you to fall toward your own center.

The fourth question:

YOU SAY TO DO THAT WHICH FITS YOUR OWN NATURE. BUT I HAVE DIFFICULTY KNOWING WHETHER WHAT I DO IS MY NATURE OR MY EGO. HOW DOES ONE DISTINGUISH THE VOICE OF ONE'S NATURE FROM THE MANY VOICES OF THE EGO?

Whenever you listen to the voice of the ego, sooner or later there will be trouble. You will fall into the trap of misery. This you have to watch: ego always leads into misery, always, unconditionally; always, categorically, absolutely. And whenever you listen to nature, it leads you to a well-being, a contentment, a silence, a bliss. So this should be the criterion. You will have to make many errors; there is no other way. You have to watch your own choice, from where the voice is coming, and then you have to see what happens -- because the fruit is the criterion.

When you do something, watch, be alert. And if it leads to misery, then you know well that it was ego. Then the next time, be alert, don't listen to that voice. If it is nature, it will lead you towards a blissful state of mind. Nature is always beautiful, ego always ugly. There is no other way but trial and error. I cannot give you a criterion so that you can judge every thing, no. I if e is subtle and complex and all criteria fall short. You will have to make your own efforts to judge. So whenever you do something, listen to the voice from within. Make a note of it, of where it leads. If it leads to misery, it was certainly from the ego.

If your love leads to misery, it was from the ego. If your love leads to a beautiful benediction, a blessedness, it was from nature. If your friendship, even your meditation, leads you to misery, it was from the ego. If it were from nature everything would fit in, everything would become harmonious. Nature is wonderful, nature is beautiful, but you have to work it out.

Always make a note of what you are doing and where it leads. By and by, you will become aware of that which is ego and that which is nature; which is real and which is false. It will take time and alertness, observation. And don't deceive yourself -- because only ego leads to misery, nothing else. Don't throw the responsibility on the other; the other is irrelevant. Your ego leads to misery, nobody else leads you into misery. Ego is the gate of hell, and the natural, the authentic, the real that comes from your center, is the door to heaven. You will have to find it and work it out.

If you work it out diligently, soon you will be absolutely certain of what is from nature and what is from the ego. Then don't follow the ego. In fact, then you will by yourself not be following the ego. There will be no need to make an effort; you will be simply following the natural. The natural is Divine. And in nature the supernature is hidden. If you follow the natural, by and by, by and by, slowly and slowly, without even making any noise, suddenly one day the natural will disappear and the supernatural will appear. Nature leads to God, because God is hidden in nature.

First, be natural. Then you will be flowing in the river of the natural. And one day the river will fall into the ocean of the supernatural.

The fifth question:

YOU SAID THERE IS NO NEED TO TAKE SHORTCUTS. ARE NOT YOUR MEDITATIONS SHORTCUTS? -- BECAUSE YOU SAID EARLIER THAT YOUR MEDITATIONS ARE FOR TAKING AN IMMEDIATE JUMP.

The immediate jump is the longest way. Because to be ready for the immediate jump, it will take many years, even many lives to be ready for it. So when I say 'immediate jump', do you take it immediately? Have you taken the jump? Just by my saying so you have not taken it. I say 'immediate', but the immediate for you may take many lives.

A jump is never a shortcut, because a jump is not a way. There are long ways and there are short ways. A jump is not a way at all; it is a sudden phenomenon. To be ready for the jump means to be ready to die. To be ready to jump means to be ready to jump into the unknown, into the insecure, into the uncharted. That readiness will take many, many years.

Don't think that an immediate jump is a shortcut -- it is not. Shortcuts are when somebody says to you, 'Take a *mantra*, do the mantra for fifteen minutes in the morning and fifteen minutes in the evening, and then you need not do anything else. Within fifteen days you will already be a meditator.'

In the West people are so conscious of time that they are always victims. Somebody comes and says, 'This is the short cut. My way is not the bullock-cart way but the jet way,' as Maharishi Mahesh Yogi says. He says, 'I give you a shortcut, just a mantra to repeat for fifteen minutes in the morning and fifteen in the evening. And within two weeks, you are already enlightened.'

In the West people are in so much of a hurry: they want instant coffee, they want instant sex, they want instant God; shortcut, packaged, everything prefabricated. Time is too much in the Western head, too much, and that is creating many tensions inside. Anybody can come and say, 'This is the panacea and everything can be solved within just fifteen minutes.' And what do you do? -- you sit and repeat a mantra.

The East has been repeating mantras for millions of years and nothing has happened. And within two weeks of TM training, you become enlightened? These types of stupid things continue because you are in a hurry. Somebody or other will exploit you.

I was reading a book the other night, a collection of small essays by Richard Church. The name of the book is A STROLL BEFORE THE DARK. In that book he remembers one incident that happened to one of his friends.

A friend who was much too time-obsessed was travelling by train. Suddenly he became aware that he had forgotten his wristwatch, so he was very worried. The train stopped at a small station. The friend looked out of the window as the porter was passing. He asked the porter about the time. The porter said, 'I don't know.' The friend said, 'What! You, a railway man and you don't know what time it is? Don't you have a clock in the station?' The porter said, 'Yes the clock is there. But why should I be distressed with time?' The porter said, 'Why should I be distressed by time? The clock is there; that is none of my business.'

It's wonderful, the porter saying, 'Why should I be distressed with time?' People are distressed with time, and in the West much too distressed -- time and time and time. They say that time is money, and time is flowing, going out of the hand continuously, therefore a shortcut is needed. Somebody immediately supplies the demand.

Time is not running short. Time is eternal; there is no hurry. Existence moves in a very lethargic way. Existence moves very slowly, just like the Ganges flows in the plains -- slow, as if not flowing at all. Still it reaches the ocean.

Time is not short, don't be in a panic. Time is enough. You relax. If you relax, even the longest path will become the short est. If you are in a panic, even the short path will become very long -- because in panic, meditation is impossible. When you are in a panic, in a hurry, the very hurry is the barrier. When I say, 'Take the jump' -- and you can take the jump immediately -- I am not talking about shortcuts or longcuts. I am not talking about the way at all, because a jump is not a way. A jump is a courageous moment -- it is a sudden phenomenon.

But I don't mean that you can do it right now. I will go on insisting, 'Take the jump immediately, as soon as possible.' This insistence is just to help you to prepare for it. Some day you may be ready. Somebody may be ready right now -- because you are not new; for many lives you have already been working. When I say, 'Take the immediate jump,' there may be someone who has been working for many lives, and just standing on the brink, on the abyss, and afraid. He may gather courage and take the jump. Somebody who is very far away, thinking that the immediate jump is possible, will gather hope and start walking.

When I say something, it is a device to help many sorts of people in many sorts of situations. But my path is not a short cut, because no path can be a shortcut. The very word is deceptive. Life knows no shortcuts because life has no beginning. God knows no shortcuts. God is not in a hurry -- eternity is there.

You can work it out slowly. And the more patiently, the more slowly, the more unhurriedly you work, the sooner you will reach. If you can be so patient, so infinitely patient that you are not worried about reaching at all, you may reach right now.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Prati-prasav: the primal of the ancients

25 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504250
ShortTitle:	YOGA405
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	76 mins

9. FLOWING THROUGH LIFE IS THE FEAR OF DEATH, THE CLINGING TO LIFE, AND IT IS DOMINANT IN ALL, EVEN THE LEARNED.
10. THE SOURCES OF THE FIVE AFFLICTIONS CAN BE ABOLISHED BY RESOLVING THEM BACKWARDS TO THEIR ORIGIN.

11. THE OUTWARD EXPRESSIONS OF THE FIVE AFFLICTIONS DISAPPEAR THROUGH MEDITATION.

LIFE SEEMS to be an endless chain of miseries. From birth to death one suffers and suffers; still one wants to live. One continues to cling to life.

Albert Camus has said somewhere, and very rightly, 'The only metaphysical problem is suicide.' Why don't you commit suicide? If life is such a misery, such a hopeless affair, why don't you commit suicide? Why be at all? Why not not be? Deep down, this is the real philosophical problem. But nobody wants to die. Even people who commit suicide, commit suicide in hope that by committing suicide they will get to a better life, but clinging to life remains. Even with death, they are hoping.

I have heard about one Greek philosopher who taught his disciples nothing else but suicide. Of course, nobody ever followed him. People listened; he was a very articulate man. Even while listening to him about suicide -- it looked beautiful, worth listening to -- nobody followed him. He himself lived to the very ripe age of ninety. He himself didn't commit suicide. While on his death-bed, somebody asked, 'You taught continuously about suicide. Why have you yourself not committed it?' The old, dying philosopher opened his eyes and said, 'I had to be here just to teach people.'

Clinging to life is very deep. Patanjali calls it *abhinivesh*, lust for life. Why is it there if there is so much misery? People come to me, and with deep anguish they talk about their miseries, but they don't seem to be ready to leave life. Even with all its miseries, life seems to be worthwhile. From where does this hope come? -- it is a paradox and has to be understood.

In fact, you cling to life more if you are miserable. The more miserable you are, the more you cling. A man who is happy does not cling to life. This will look paradoxical on the outer surface, but if you penetrate deeply, you will understand what is the matter. People who are suffering are always hopeful, optimistic. They always hope that something is going to happen tomorrow. People who have lived in deep misery and hell have created heaven, the idea, the paradise. It is always tomorrow; it never comes. k is always there, hanging like a bait in front of you somewhere in the future.

It is a trick of the mind: heaven -- the greatest trick of the mind. The mind is saying, 'Don't be worried about today, tomorrow is paradise. Just somehow pass through today. It is nothing compared to the happiness that is waiting for you tomorrow!' And tomorrow seems to be so near. Of course it never comes, it cannot come. Tomorrow is a non existential thing. Whatsoever comes is always today, and today is hell. But the mind consoles; it has to console, otherwise it will be almost impossible to bear -- the misery is intolerable. One has to tolerate it.

How can you tolerate it? The only way is hope, hope against all hopes, dream. The dream becomes the consolation. The dream dilutes your miseries today. The dream may not come, that is not the point, but at least today you can dream and tolerate the misery that is there. You can postpone. Your desires can go on hanging there in the future, unfulfilled. But the very hope that tomorrow will be coming and everything will be okay helps you to pull along, to persist.

The more miserable a man, the more hopeful; the more happy a man, the more hopeless. That is why beggars never renounce the world. How can they renounce? Only a Buddha, a Mahavir -- bornm in palaces as princes -- renounce the world. They are hopeless; they have nothing to hope for. Everything is there and still there is misery. A beggar can hope because nothing is with him: when everything is there, there will be heaven and paradise and everything will be a happiness. He has to wait and make arrangements for the tomorrow to happen. There is nothing left for a Buddha. Everything is available; all that is possible is already there. Then how to hope? For what to hope?

That is why I insist again and again that only in an affluent society does religion become possible. A poor society cannot be religious. A poor society is bound to become communist, because communism is the hope of the tomorrow, the heaven:'Tomorrow everything is going to be distributed equally, to morrow there is going to be no rich man and no poor man, tomorrow is the revolution. The sun will rise and everything is going to be beautiful. The darkness is only today. You have just to tolerate it and fight for tomorrow.' A poor society is bound to be communist.

Only does a rich society start feeling hopeless. And when you start feeling hopeless about life, the real hope becomes possible. When you feel so very frustrated with life that you are at the brink of committing suicide, you are ready to leave this whole misery. Only in that moment of crisis is transformation possible.

Suicide and *sadhana* are the two alternatives. When you are ready to commit suicide, you are ready to be transformed -- never before it. When you are ready to leave the whole life and all its miseries, only then is there a possibility that you may be ready to transform yourself. Transformation is the real suicide. If you kill your body, that is not a real suicide. You will get another body again, because the mind remains the old. To kill the mind is the real suicide, and that is what yoga is all about: killing the mind, attaining to the ultimate suicide. From there, then there is no coming back.

But man clings to life because man is miserable. You would have thought otherwise: that a miserable man should not cling to life. What is there that life has given to him? Why should he cling? Many times the idea must have come to you, seeing a beggar on the road, in the gutter, blind, suffering from leprosy, without feet, without hands; the idea must have passed through your mind, 'Why is this man clinging to life? What is left there now? Why can't he commit suicide and be finished?'

I remember: in my childhood a beggar with no legs used to come. He was carried in a small cart by the wife. He was blind, the whole body a stinking corpse. You couldn't come near him. He was suffering from incurable leprosy -- almost dead, ninety nine percent dead, only one percent alive but somehow breath ing. I used to give him something. One day I asked him, just out of curiosity, 'Why are you living -- for what?Why can't you commit suicide and be finished with such a miserable life?' Of course, he became angry. He said, 'What are you saying?' He was angry. He wanted to hit me with his staff.

It might appear to you that a miserable man should commit suicide, or at least think about finishing it. But never -- a miserable man never thinks about it, he cannot. Misery creates its compensation, misery creates its antidote. Heaven is the antidote -- 'Tomorrow, everything is going to be all right. It is only a question of a little more patience.'

A beggar always lives in the future. And you are a beggar if you live in the future. That is the criterion to judge whether a man is an emperor or a beggar: it you live in the future you are a beggar; it you live right here, now, you are an emperor.

A man who is blissful lives here and now. He doesn't bother about the future. The future means nothing; future has no meaning for him. Future in fact is non-existential; this moment is the only existence. But that is possible only for a blissful man. For a miserable man, how can this moment be the only existence? Then it will be too much -- unbearable, impossible. He has to create the future. He has to create a dream

somewhere, somehow, to compensate for the misery.

The deeper the misery, the more the hope. Hope is a compensation. A miserable man never commits suicide, and a miser able man never comes to religion. A miserable man clings to life. The more happy you are, the more you will be ready to give up life at any moment -- any moment, with no clinging. You can put your life out just like worn out clothes; it doesn't matter at all.

Not only that; if you are really blissful and the death knocks at the door, you will welcome it. You will embrace death, and therein you will transcend death. Let me repeat: death comes and knocks at your door, and if you are afraid and you hide somewhere in the corners, in the cupboards, and you cry and you want to live a little more, you are a victim. You will have to die many times. A coward dies a thousand and one times. But if you can open the door, welcome death as a friend, em brace death, therein you have transcended death. Now you are deathless. For the first time, now you attain to a life which is not misery, the life of which Jesus talks: life in abundance; the life of which Buddha talks: the life of ecstasy, of nirvana; the life about which Patanjali is talking: eternal, beyond time and space, beyond death.

Misery creates its own compensation. Once you are caught in the trap, the more you will cling to life, and the more you will become miserable. That is the second part: the more you cling to life, the more you will be miserable because clinging itself creates misery, clinging creates more frustrations. When you don't cling to something, if it is lost you are not miserable. When you cling to a thing and it is lost, you go mad. The more you cling to life, the more and more you will find every day that you are becoming miserable. Anguish is being added to your being more and more. A moment comes when you are nothing but an anguish, a screaming anguish. And when this happens, you cling more. This is a vicious circle.

Just observe the whole phenomenon. Why are you clinging? You are clinging because you have not yet been able to live. The very clinging to life shows that you have not yet been alive, you have lived a dead life, you have not yet been able to enjoy the blessings of life, you have been insensitive, you have lived a closed life. You have not been able to touch the flowers, the sky, the birds. You have not been able to flow with the river of life; you are frozen. Because you are frozen and you cannot live, you are miserable. Because you are miserable you are afraid of death because if death comes right now and you have not lived life yet, you are finished.

There is an old story. In the days of the Upanishads there was a great king, Yayati. His death came. He was a hundred years old. When death came he started crying and weeping. Death said, 'This doesn't suit you, a great emperor, a brave man. What are you doing? Why are you crying and weeping like a child? Why are you trembling like a leaf in a strong wind? What has happened to you?' Yayati said, 'You have come and I have not yet been able to live. Please give me a little more time so that I can live. I did many things, I fought in many wars. I accumulated much wealth, I have made a great kingdom. I have added much to my father's wealth but I have not lived. In fact, there was no time to live, and you came. No, this is unjust. You give me a little more time!' Death said, 'But I have to take somebody. Okay, make an arrangement. If one of your sons is ready to die for you, I will take him.'

Yayati had one hundred sons, thousands of wives. He asked, he called his sons. The older ones wouldn't listen. They had themselves become cunning and they were in the same trap. One, the eldest, was seventy. He said, 'But I have also not lived. What about me? At least you have lived a hundred years, I have lived only seventy. I should be given a little more of a chance.' The youngest, who was just sixteen or seventeen, came, touched his father's feet, and said, 'I am ready.' Even death felt com passion for this boy. Death knew that he was innocent, not versed in the ways of the world, did not know what he was doing. Death whispered in the ear of the boy, 'What are you doing? You fool! Look at your father. At the age of a hundred he is not ready to die, and you are just seventeen! You have not even touched life.' The boy said, 'The life is finished! Because my father at the age of a hundred feels still that he has not been able to live, so what is the point? Even if I live a hundred years, it is going to be the same. It is better to let him live my life. If he cannot live in a hundred years, then the whole thing is pointless.'

The son died and the father lived a hundred years more. Again death knocked and again he started crying and weeping. He said, 'I completely forgot. I was again increasing wealth, expanding the kingdom, and the hundred years have gone as if in a dream. You are again here and I have not lived.' And this continued.

The death came again and again and she would take one of the sons. Yayati lived for one thousand years more.

A beautiful story, but the same happened again. One thou sand years passed and death came. Yayati was trembling and weeping and crying. Death said, 'But now it is too much. You have lived one thousand years

and you again say that you have not been able to live.' Yayati said, 'How can one live in the here and now? I always postpone: tomorrow and tomorrow. And tomorrow? -- suddenly you are there.'

Postponing life is the only sin that I can call sin. Don't post pone. If you want to live, live here and now. Forget the past, forget the future; this is the only moment, this is the only existential moment -- live it. Once lost it cannot be recovered, you cannot reclaim it. -

If you start living in the present, you will not think of the future and you will not cling to life. When you live, you have known life, you are satisfied, satiated. Your whole being feels blessed. There is no need for any compensation. There is no need for death to come after a hundred years and see you trembling and weeping and crying. If death comes right now you will be ready: you have lived, you have enjoyed, you have celebrated. A single moment of really being alive is enough, and one thousand years of an unreal life are not enough. One thousand or one million years of an unlived life are not worth while; and I tell you, a single moment of lived experience is an eternity unto self. It is beyond time; you touch the very soul of life. And then there is no death, no worry, no clinging. You can leave life any moment and you know that nothing is left. You have enjoyed it to the very full, to the very brink. You are overflowing with it, you are ready.

A man who is ready to die in a deep celebrating mood is the man who has really lived. Clinging to life shows that you have not been able to live. Embracing death as part of life shows that you have lived well. You are contented. Now listen to Patanjali's sutra. It is one of the most profound, and very, very significant for you.

FLOWING THROUGH LIFE IS THE FEAR OF DEATH, THE CLINGING TO LIFE, AND IT IS DOMINANT IN ALL, EVEN THE LEARNED.

It is flowing through life. If you watch your mind, if you observe yourself, you will find that whether alert or not, a fear of death is continuously there. Whatsoever you do, the fear of death is there. Whatsoever you enjoy, just around the comer the shadow of death is always there, persisting. It follows you. Wherever you go, you go with it. It is something within you. You cannot leave it outside, you cannot escape from it; the fear of death is you.

From where does this fear of death come? Have you known death before? If you have not known death before, why are you afraid of it, of something which you don't know? If you ask the psychologists, they will say, 'Fear is relevant if you know what death is. If you have died before, fear seems relevant.' But you don't know death. You don't know whether it is going to be painful or whether it is going to be ecstatic. Then why are you afraid?

No, the fear of death is not really a fear of death, because how can you be afraid of something which is unknown, which is not known at all? How can you be afraid of something which is absolutely unknown to you? Fear of death is not really fear of death. Fear of death is really clinging to life.

Life is there and you know well that you are not living it, it is bypassing you. The river is bypassing you, you are standing on the bank, and it is going continuously out of your hands. The fear of death, basically, is the fear that you are incapable of living and life is going. Soon, there will be no time left, and you have been waiting and you have always been preparing. You are obsessed with preparations.

I have heard about a German scholar who accumulated one of the greatest libraries in the world, from all the countries, from all languages. He was never able to read a single book be cause he was always accumulating: going to China to find a very rare book written on human skin, then running to Burma, then coming to India, then to Ceylon, then to Afghanistan -- his whole life. By the time he was seventy, he had accumulated a vast collection of books, rare books. He was always postponing, and he would read them when the library was complete. And death Came. When he was dying, tears started flowing from his eyes. He asked a friend, 'What to do now? No time is left. The library is ready but my life is spent. Do something! Fetch any book from the library, read something from it so that I can understand. At least I can be satisfied a little.' The friend went to the library, fetched a book, came back -- but the scholar was dead.

This happens to everybody, to almost everybody; you go on preparing for life. You think millions of preparations have to be made first and then you will enjoy, and then you will live -- but by that time, life is gone. Preparations are made but there is nobody to enjoy them. This is the fear, you know it deep down in your guts, you feel it: that life is flowing by, every moment you are dying, every moment you are dying.

It is not fear of a death somewhere in the future coming and destroying you. It is happening every

moment. Life is moving and you are absolutely incapable and closed. You are already dying. The day you were born you started dying. Every moment of life is also a moment of death. The fear is not of some unknown death which is waiting in the future, the fear is right now. Life is flowing out of the hands and you seem to be incapable, you cannot do anything. Fear of death is basically a fear of life which is flowing out of your hands.

Then afraid, you cling to life. But clinging can never become a celebration. Clinging is ugly, clinging is violent. The more you cling to life, the more you will become incapable.

For example: you love a woman, you cling to her. The more you cling, the more you will force the woman to escape from you because your clinging will become a burden on her. The more you try to possess her, the more she will think of how to get free, how to escape from you. And I tell you, life is a woman; don't cling to k. It follows those who don't cling to it. It comes in abundance to those who don't cling to it. If you cling, the very clinging puts life off, your beggarliness puts life off.

Be an emperor, be a sovereign. Live life but don't cling to it, don't cling to anything. Clinging makes you ugly and violent. Clinging makes you a beggar and life is for those who are emperors, not for those who are beggars. If you beg you will not get anything. Life gives much to those who never beg. Life be comes a constant blessing for those who remain unclinging to it. Live it, enjoy it, celebrate it, but don't be miserly, don't cling to it. This clinging to life gives you the fear of death because the more you cling, the more you see that the life is not there -- it is going, it is going, it is going. Then the fear of death arises.

FLOWING THROUGH LIFE IS THE FEAR OF DEATH, THE CLINGING TO LIFE, AND IT IS DOMINANT IN ALL, EVEN THE LEARNED.

Because your learned are just as foolish as you are. The learned have not learned anything. In fact, they have memorized things. Great scholars, pundits, they know much about life, but they don't know life. They always know about and about. They move round and round, never penetrating to the center. They are as afraid or sometimes even more afraid than you because they have wasted their lives in words. Words are just bubbles. They have accumulated much knowledge, but what is knowledge compared to life?

You can know many things about love without knowing love. In fact, if you know love, what is the need to know about love? You can know many things about God without knowing God. In fact, if you know God, what is the need to know about God? -- that will be foolish, stupid. Always remember that knowing about is not knowing. Knowing about is just moving in a circle, never touching the center.

Patanjali says, 'Even the learned, those who are versed in scriptures, theologies, can discuss, debate for their whole lives, they can talk and talk and argue about millions of things, but meanwhile the life is flowing by. The cup of life, they have not tasted. They don't know what life is. They have lived in words, linguistic games. They will also be afraid.'

So remember, Vedas and Bibles won't help; Korans and Dhammapadas won't help. Knowledge is of no use as far as life is concerned. You may become a great scientist or a great philosopher or a great mathematician, but that doesn't mean that you know life. To know life is a totally different dimension.

To know life means: to live it, to be unafraid, to move into the insecurities because life is an insecure phenomenon; to move into the unknown because life is every moment unknown, it is always changing and becoming new; to become a traveller of the unknown and to move with life wherever it leads; to become a wanderer.

That is the meaning of *sannyas* to me: to be always ready to leave the known and the comforts of the known and move in to the unknown. Of course, with the unknown there are in securities, inconveniences, discomforts. To move into the unknown means to move into the dangerous. Life is dangerous; it is full of-dangers and hazards. Because of this, people start closing themselves. They live in imprisonments, cells -- dark but comfortable. Before death comes, they are already dead.

Remember, if you choose comfort, if you choose security, if you choose the familiar, then you will not choose life. Life is an unknown phenomenon. You can live it but you cannot possess it in your hands, you cannot cling to it. You can move with it wheresoever it leads. You have to become like a white cloud, moving wherever the wind leads it, not knowing where it is going.

Life has no goal. If you are in search of a certain goal you will not be able to live. Life is goal-less. That's why it is infinite, that's why the journey is endless. Otherwise, the goal will be reached, and then what will you do when the goal is reached?

Life has no goal. You achieve one goal and thousands of new goals are ahead. You reach one peak and you are thinking that this is the last, 'I will rest.' But when you reach to the peaks, many more peaks are revealed, higher peaks are still there. It is always so; you never come to the end. That is the meaning of God being infinite, life being endless: no beginning and no end. Afraid, closed into yourself, caved in, you will cling, and then you will be miserable.

FLOWING THROUGH LIFE IS THE FEAR OF DEATH, THE CLINGING TO LIFE, AND IT IS DOMINANT IN ALL, EVEN THE LEARNED.

Without knowing death you are afraid. Something must be there deep inside, and this is the thing: your ego is a false phenomenon. It is a combination of certain things; it has no substance in it, no center. The ego is afraid of death. It is just like when a small child has made a house of playing-cards and the child is afraid, afraid of the breeze coming in. The child is afraid that the other child may come near to the house. He is afraid of himself, because if he does anything, the house can fall immediately.

You make a house on the sand; you will be always afraid. The rock is not there in its foundations. Storms come and you tremble because your whole house trembles; any moment it can fall. The ego is a house of playing-cards, and you are afraid. If you really know who you are, the fear disappears, because now you are on the rock of the infinite, the deathless.

The ego is going to die because it is already dead. It has no life of its own; it reflects only your life. It is like a mirror. Your being is eternal. That's why even the learned are afraid of death, because by learning you cannot know your being. The being is known by unlearning, not by learning. You have to empty your mind completely. Emptied completely even of your feeling of self, emptied, suddenly in that emptiness you feel the being for the first time. That being is eternal. No death can happen to it. Only that being can embrace death, and therein know that you are deathless. The ego is afraid.

Patanjali says: THE SOURCES OF THE FIVE AFFLICTIONS, KLESHAS, CAN BE ABOLISHED BY RESOLVING THEM BACKWARDS TO THEIR ORIGIN.

Prati-prasav: this is a very, very significant process, the process of prati-prasav. It is the process of reabsorbing back to the cause, bringing effect back to the cause; the process of involution. You must have heard the name of Janov, the man who has rediscovered Primal Therapy. Primal Therapy is part of prati-prasav. It is one of the oldest techniques of Patanjali. In Primal Therapy, Janov teaches people to go back to their child hood. If there is something, some trouble, some problem, then you go back to the original source from where it started. Because you can go on trying to solve the problem, but unless you go to the roots, it cannot be solved. Effects cannot be solved; they have to be forced back to the cause. It is just as if a tree is there and you don't want the tree, but you go on cutting the branches, the leaves, and again more branches sprout. You cut one leaf, three leaves come. You have to go to the roots.

For example, a man comes who is afraid of women. Many people come to me. They say that they are afraid of women, very afraid. Because of that fear, they cannot make a meaningful relationship, they cannot relate; the fear is always there. When you are in fear, the relationship will be contaminated by the fear. You will not be able to move totally. You will relate halfheartedly, always afraid: the fear of being rejected, the fear that the woman may say no. And there are other fears. If this man goes on trying Emile Coue-type methods, if he goes on repeating, 'I am not afraid of women, and every day I am getting better,' if he tries such things he can suppress the fear temporarily, but the fear will be there and will come again and again and again.

In Primal Therapy, he has to be thrown back. A man who is afraid of women shows that he must have had some experience with the mother which has caused fear, because the mother is the first woman. Your whole life you may be related with many women as wife, as mistress, as daughter, as friend, but the image of mother will persist. That is your first experience. Your whole structure of relationship with women will be based on that foundation, and that foundation is your relationship with your mother. So if a man is afraid of women, he has to be led back, he has to step backwards in memory, he has to go back and find the primal source from where the fear started. It may be an ordinary incident, very minor, he may have completely forgotten it. But if he goes back, he will find the wound some where.

You wanted to be loved by the mother, as every child wants, but the mother was not interested. She was

a busy woman. She had to attend many associations, clubs, this and that. She was not willing to give the breast to you because she wanted a more proportioned body. She wanted her breasts to be intact and not destroyed by you. She wanted her breasts to be always young so she denied the breast to you. Or, there may have been other problems in her mind. You were not an accepted child; like a burden you have come, never wanted in the first place. But the pill didn't work and you were born. Or, she hated the husband and you had the face of the husband -- a deep hatred, or something or other. But you have to go back and you have to become a child again.

Remember, no stage of life is ever lost. Your child is still within you. It is not that the child becomes the young man, no. The child remains inside, the young man is imposed over it, then the old man is superimposed over the young man, layer by layer. The child never becomes the young man. The child remains there, a layer of young man comes over it. The young man never becomes the old; another layer, of old age, comes over it. You become like an onion -- many layers -- and if you penetrate, all the layers are Still there, intact.

In Primal Therapy Janov helps people to go backwards and become children again. They kick, they cry, they weep, they scream, and the scream is no more of the present. It doesn't belong to the man right now, it belongs to the child who is hidden behind. When that scream, that primal scream comes, many things are immediately transformed.

This is one part of the method of prati-prasav. Janov may not be aware that Patanjali, almost five thousand years ago, taught a system in which every effect had to be led to the cause. Only the cause can be resolved. You can cut the roots, and then the tree will die. But you cannot cut the branches and hope that the tree will die. The tree will thrive more.

'Prati-prasav' is a beautiful word; 'prasav' means birth. When a child is born it is prasav. Prati-prasav means you are again born in the memory, you go back to the very birth, the trauma when you were born, and you live it again. Remember, you don't remember it, you live it, you relive it again.

Remembering is different. You can remember, you can sit silently, but you remain the man you are: you remember that you were a child and your mother hit you hard. That wound is there, but this is remembrance. You are remembering an incident as if it happened to somebody else. To relive it is pratiprasav. To relive it means that you become the child again. Not that you remember; you become the child again, you live it again. The mother is hitting you not in your memory, the mother hits you again right now: the wound, the anger, the antagonism, your shrinking back, the rejection, and your reaction, as if the whole thing is happening again. This is prati-prasav. And this is not only as Primal Therapy, but as a methodology for every seeker who is in search of the life abundant, of truth.

These are the five afflictions: *avidya*, lack of awareness; *asmita*, the feeling of the ego; *rag*, attachment; *dwais*, repulsion; and *abhinivesh*, lust for life. These are the five miseries.

THE SOURCES OF THE FIVE MISERIES, KLESHAS, CAN BE ABOLISHED BY RESOLVING THEM BACKWARDS TO THEIR ORIGIN.

The last is abhinivesh: lust for life; the first is lack of awareness. The last has to be resolved to the first, the last has to be brought to the first. Now move backwards: you have lust for life, you cling to life. Why? Patanjali says, 'Go backwards.' Why do you cling to life? -- because you are miserable. And the misery is created by dwais, repulsion. The misery is created by dwais -- violence, jealousy, anger -- repulsion. How can you live if you have such negative things around you? Through these negativities, wherever you look, life seems to be not worth living. Wherever you look through the negative, everything looks dark, dismal, a hell. Lust for life has to be resolved backwards, then you will find dwais. If you go downwards, backwards with clinging to life, behind it you will find the layer of repulsion. That's why you have not been able to live. All the societies, cultures, they force many repulsions on you.

If you read Hindu scriptures or Jain scriptures, they teach repulsion. They say that if you are in love with a woman, first see what the woman is. What is a woman? -- just a structure of bones, flesh, blood, mucus, ugly things. Look inside the woman; the beauty is skin-deep. And behind the skin there is everything ugly, repulsive.

If you are taught by such people, whenever you are in love you will not be able to love the woman because the repulsion will come. You will feel the repulsion arising, and how is love possible with repulsion? And if you have been taught by these foreigners who poison the very sources of life, you will be

miserable. Without love, how can you be happy? You will be miserable. When you are miserable you will cling to life.

So Patanjali says, 'Clinging to life is the uppermost layer. Go deep; behind it you will find a layer of repulsion, dwais.' But why are you repelled? Go deeper and you will find attachment. You are attracted towards a thing and if you are attracted, only then can you be repelled. If you are not attracted you cannot be repelled. Attraction can create a repulsion; repulsion is the other pole of attraction. Go deeper -- another layer you will find is asmuta, the feeling of ego, 'I am.' And this 'I' exists through attachment and repulsion. If rag, dwais, attraction and repulsion both fall, 'I' cannot stand there. 'I' will fall with it.

You, your ego, exists through your ideas of good and bad, ideas of love and hate, ideas of what is beautiful and what is ugly. Duality create6 the ego. So behind the duality of rag and dwais, you will find the ego. Why does this ego exist? Patanjali says, 'Go still deeper and you will find lack of awareness. The root cause of the whole misery of life is lack of awareness. This is the cause, the primal cause of the whole thing. You cannot find it with abhinivesh, lust for life; that is a fruit, a flower, the last phenomenon. In fact, it is not the cause. Go back.

THE SOURCES OF THE FIVE AFFLICTIONS CAN BE ABOLISHED BY RESOLVING THEM BACKWARDS TO THEIR VERY ORIGIN.

Once you know the cause, everything is resolved. And this is the cause.. lack of awareness. What to do? Don't fight with your clinging, don't fight with your attachment and repulsion, don't even fight with the ego. Just become more and more aware. Just become more and more alert, watchful, mindful. Remember more and more and become alert. That very alertness will dissolve everything. Once the cause is dissolved, the effects disappear.

Ordinary morality teaches you changes on the surface. So called religions teach you how to fight with effects. Patanjali is giving you the very science of religion: the very root cause can be dissolved. You have to be more aware. Live life with alert ness: that is the whole message. Don't live like a sleepy man, or a drunkard living in a hypnosis. Be conscious of whatsoever you are doing. Do it, but do it with full consciousness. Suddenly you will see many things disappear.

A thief came to Nagarjuna, a Buddhist mystic. The thief said, 'Listen, I have been to many teachers and many Masters. They all know me because I am a famous thief, in fact, the master thief of this kingdom, so I am known all over. Just the moment I reach them they say, "First you have to leave stealing, robbing people. First drop your way of life and then something can happen." But that I cannot do. So the thing stops then and there. Now I have come to you. What do you say?

Nagarjuna said, 'Then you must have gone to thieves, not to Masters. Why should a Master be worried about your stealing or not stealing? I am not concerned. You do one thing. you go on stealing, robbing people -- but rob them with awareness.' The thief said, 'This I can do.' And he was caught, trapped.

After two weeks passed, he came back to Nagarjuna and said, 'You are a deceiver, you have tricked me. Last night I entered for the first time into the palace of the King, but because of you I tried to be alert. I opened the treasury. Thousands of precious diamonds were there, but because of you I had to come out of the palace empty-handed.' Nagarjuna said, 'Tell me what happened.' The thief said, 'Whenever I would be alert and I would try to take those diamonds, the hand would not move. If the hand moved, then I was not alert. For two, three hours I struggled. I tried to be alert and take those diamonds, but it was impossible. Many times I took those diamonds, but then I was not alert so I had to put them back. Whenever I was alert, the hand would not move.' Nagarjuna said, 'That's the whole thing. You have understood the point.'

Without alertness you can be angry, violent, possessive, jealous. These are the offshoots but not the roots. With alertness you cannot be angry, you cannot be jealous, you cannot be aggressive, violent, greedy. Ordinary morality teaches you not to be greedy, not to be angry. That is ordinary morality. That doesn't help much. At the most a little suppressed personality is created. Greed remains, anger remains, but you can have a little social morality. It may help as a lubricant in the society, but nothing much happens.

Patanjali is not teaching ordinary morality. Patanjali is teaching the very root of all religion, the very science of religion. He says, 'Bring every effect to the cause.' And the cause is always unalertness, unawareness, avidya. Become aware, and every. thing disappears.

THE OUTWARD EXPRESSIONS OF THE FIVE AFFLICTIONS DISAPPEAR THROUGH MEDITATION.

You need not be worried about them; you just meditate more, become more aware. First the outward expressions disappear: anger, jealousy, hatred, repulsion, attraction. Their outward expression disappears first, but the seeds remain with you. Then one has to go very, very deep, because you think you are angry only when you are angry -- that is not true. An under. ground current of anger continues even when you are not angry. Otherwise, from where will you get the anger when the time comes? Somebody insults you and suddenly you are angry. Just a second before you were happy, smiling, and the face changes; you have become a murderer. From where did you get this? It must have been there, an underground current available to you always. Whenever need arises, opportunities arise, suddenly the anger flares up.

First, meditation will help you. The outward expressions will disappear. But don't be satisfied with that because basically, if the underground current remains, then at any time there is a possibility; the flare up can be brought. In a certain situation again the expression can come. Never be satisfied with that outward expression disappearing; the seed has to be burned. The first part of meditation helps you to bring the outward expression to the basic current: on the outside you become silent, but inside, things continue. Then the meditation has to go still deeper.

That is Patanjali's distinction between *samadhi* and *dhyan*. Dhyan is the first stage, meditation is the first stage with which outward expressions disappear; and samadhi is the last stage, the ultimate meditation where the seeds are burned. You have reached the very source of being and life. Then, you don't cling to anything. Then, you are not afraid of death. Then, in fact, you are not; then you are no more. Then God abides in you, and you can say, '*aham brahmasmi*,' I am the very divine, the very ground of existence.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The existentialist cul-de-sac

26 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504260
ShortTitle:	YOGA406
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	90 mins

The first question:

PATANJALI SAYS, 'DO NOT CLING TO LIFE,' AND THIS IS EASY TO UNDER STAND AND FOLLOW. BUT HE ALSO SAYS, 'DO NOT LUST FOR LIFE.' ARE WE NOT TO ENJOY IN THE PRESENT ALL THAT NATURE HAS TO OFFER US: FOOD, LOVE, BEAUTY, SEX ETC? AND IF THIS IS SO, IS IT NOT LUST FOR LIFE?

PATANJALI SAYS that lust for life is a barrier, a barrier to enjoying life, a barrier to being really alive, because lust is always for the future; it is never for the present. He is not against enjoyment. When you are in the moment enjoying something, there is no lust in it. Lust is a hankering for the future, and this has to be understood.

People who are not enjoying their lives in the present have lust for life in the future. Lust for life is always in the future. It is a postponement. They are saying, 'We cannot enjoy today so we will enjoy

tomorrow.' They are saying, 'Right this moment we cannot celebrate, so let there be a tomorrow so that we can celebrate.'

Future arises out of your misery, not out of your celebration. A really celebrating person has no future; he lives this moment, he lives it totally. Out of that total living arises the next moment, but it is not out of any lust. Of course, when out of celebration the next moment arises, it has more capacity to bless you. When out of celebration the future arises, it goes on becoming more and more rich. A moment comes when the moment is so total, so whole, that time completely disappears.

Time is a need of the miserable mind. Time is a creation of misery. If you are happy there is no time -- time disappears.

Watch it..from another dimension: have you observed that whenever you are in misery, time moves very slowly? Somebody is dying, somebody you love, somebody you would like to be alive, and you are sitting by the side. The whole night you sit by the side of the bed and the night looks as if it is an eternity. It seems not to be ending at all; it goes on, and on, and on. The clock on the wall seems to be moving very, very slowly. In misery, time moves slowly. When you are happy -- you are with your beloved, your friend, you are cherishing the moment -- time goes fast. The whole night has passed and it seems that it has been only a few moments or a few minutes. Why does this happen? -- because the clock on the wall doesn't bother about whether you are happy or unhappy; it moves on its own. k never goes slow, never goes fast with your moods. It is always moving with the same pace, but your interpretation differs. In misery time becomes bigger, in happiness time becomes smaller. When somebody is in a blissful mood time simply disappears.

Christianity says that when you are thrown into hell, the hell is going to be eternal, never-ending. Bertrand Russell has written a book, WHY I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN -- he gives many reasons. One of them is this:'Whatsoever sins I have committed, it is impossible to think that eternal punishment can be just. I may have committed many sins. You throw me in hell for fifty years, a hundred years, fifty lives, a hundred lives, one thousand lives, but eternal punishment cannot be just.' Eternal punishment seems to be simply unjust, and Christianity believes in only one life. How can a man commit so many sins in one life, a life of just sixty or seventy years, so that he becomes worthy of being punished for eternity? It looks simply absurd! Russell says, 'Whatsoever sins I have committed and whatsoever I have been thinking to commit but have not committed yet; if I confess all my sins, committed, uncommitted, imagined, dreamed, then too the hardest judge cannot send me to jail for more than five years.'

And he is right, but he misses the point. Christian theologians have not been able to answer. Hell is eternal not because it is eternal, but because it is the greatest misery -- time moves not. It appears that it is eternal. If in bliss time disappears, then in the deepest misery, which is hell, time continues so slowly, as if not moving it all. A single moment of hell is eternal. It will appear to you that it is not ending, not ending, not ending.

The theory of eternal hell is beautiful, very psychological. It shows simply that time depends on the mind; time is a mind-oriented phenomenon. You are in misery, there is time; you are happy, there is no time. The lust for life is lust for more time. It shows that whatsoever you have gained is not enough, you are not satiated yet.'Give me more time so that I can be satiated. Give me more life, more future, more space to move, because all my desires are yet unfulfilled.' That's what a man who is lusting for life goes on praying for, 'Lord, give me more time, because all my desires are still there. Nothing has been a fulfillment, I am not contented, I am not satiated and time is flowing fast. Give me more time.' This is the meaning of lust for life: lust for more time.

What do you mean by life? -- life means more time in the future. What do you mean by death? -- death means no future. If death comes right now, future ends, time ends. That's why you are afraid of death, because it will not give you space and all your desires are unfulfilled. Patanjali is not against life. In fact, because he is not against life he is against lust for life. If you live life to its totality, enjoy it to the deepest possibility, allow it to happen, then there will be no lust for life.

Be more sensitive, alive, aware, and then you will not hanker for more time. In fact, for a man who is satiated with life, death looks like rest, great relaxation, not the ending of life. He is not afraid of it, he welcomes it; a full rich life lived, then death comes in the night, as the night. The whole day you worked, now you prepare the bed and go to rest.

There are people who are afraid of night. I used to stay in Calcutta with a very rich man who was as afraid of night as people are afraid of death. He could not sleep, and he could not sleep because he was resting the whole day. Then how could he expect sleep? He was rich, he had everything, so he didn't do anything. Only poor people walk on their legs, only poor people do things.

Somewhere, Camus writes that a time will come in future when, really, people will be so rich that they will not even love. They will send their servants to do it. In fact a rich man should not have. Why bother about the whole effort? -- you can send a servant. That's what rich men are doing: servants have to be sent to live life, and they rest.

When you rest the whole day, how can you sleep in the night? The need is not created. A man works the whole day, lives, and by the evening-time he is ready to fall into oblivion, into darkness. The same happens if you have lived a true life, an authentic life. If you have really lived it, death is a rest. Evening comes, night falls, and you are ready; you lie down and wait. When you live rightly you don't ask for more life because more is already there, more than you can ask is already there, more than you can imagine has already been given to you. If you live every moment to its total intensity, you are always ready to die.

If death comes right now to me I am ready, because nothing is incomplete. I have not postponed anything. I have taken my morning bath and enjoyed it. I have not postponed anything at all for the future, so if death comes there is no problem. Death can come and take me right now. There will not even be a slight idea of future because nothing is incomplete.

And you? -- everything is incomplete. Even the morning bath you could not take well because you had to come to listen to me; you missed it. You move according to the future and then you go on missing. If this missing becomes a habit, and it be comes one, then you will miss my talk also because you are the same man who missed the morning bath, who missed the morning tea, who somehow finished it but remained incomplete. It is hovering around your head. All that you have left incomplete is still like buzzing bees around you. Now this becomes a habit. You will listen to me but you are getting ready to go to the office, or to the shop, or to the market; you have already moved. You are only physically sitting here. Your mind has moved in the future. You will never be anywhere. Wherever you are, you are already moving somewhere else. This incomplete life creates lust for life. You have to complete many things.

How can you afford to die right this moment? I can afford to, I can enjoy -- everything is complete! Remember this, Patanjali, Buddha, Jesus -- nobody is against life. They are for life, all for life, but they are against lust for life because lust for life is a symptom of a man who has been missing life.

The second question:

MANY OF THE EXISTENTIALIST THINKERS OF THE WEST -- SARTRE, CAMUS ETC. -- HAVE COME TO REALIZE THE FRUSTRATION, HOPELESSNESS AND MEANINGLESSNESS OF LIFE, BUT THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN THE ECSTASY OF A PATANJALI. WHY? WHAT IS MISSING? WHAT WOULD PATANJALI HAVE TO SAY TO THE WEST AT THIS POINT?

Yes, a few things are missing in the West which were not missing for Buddha in India. Buddha also reached to a point where Sartre is: the existentialist despair, the anguish, the feeling that all is futile, that life is meaningless. But when Buddha reached this point, that everything is meaningless, there was an opening in India; it was not the end of the road. In fact, it was only the end of one road but another opened immediately; the closing of one door but the opening of another.

That is the difference between a culture which is spiritual and a culture which is materialist. A materialist says, 'This is all; there is nothing else to life.' A materialist says that all that you see, that is all that reality is. If that becomes meaningless, then there is no door open. A spiritualist says, 'This is not all, the visible is not all, the tangible is not all.' When this is finished, suddenly a new door opens and this is not the end. When it is finished, it is only a beginning to another dimension.

This is the only difference between a materialist conception of life and a spiritualist conception of life -- the difference of world views. Buddha was born into a spiritualist world view. He also realized the meaninglessness of all that we do, because death is there and death will finish everything, so what is the point of doing or not doing? Whether you do or don't do, death comes and finishes everything. Whether you love or not, old age comes and you become a ruin, a skeleton. Whether you live a poor life or a rich life, death annihilates both; it does not bother about who you are. You may have been a saint, you may have been a sinner -- for death it makes no difference. Death is absolutely communist; it treats everybody equally. The saint and the sinner both fall down into the dust -- dust unto dust. Buddha came to realize this, but the spiritual world view was there, the milieu was different.

I have told you the story of Buddha: He comes to see an old man; he realizes that youth is just a passing

phase, a momentary phenomenon; a wave in the ocean rising and falling, nothing of permanence in it, nothing of the eternal in it; just like a dream, a bubble ready to burst any moment. Then he sees a dead man being carried. In the West the story would have stopped here: the old man, the dead man. But in the Indian story, after the dead man he sees a *sannyasin* -- that is the door. And then he asks his driver, 'Who is this man, and why is he in ochre robes? What has happened to him? What type of man is he?' The driver says, 'This man has also realized that life leads to death and he is in search of a life which is deathless.'

This was the milieu: life doesn't end with death. Buddha's story shows that after seeing death, when life feels meaningless, suddenly a new dimension arises, a new vision -- sannyas: the effort to penetrate into the deeper mystery of life, to penetrate deeper into the visible to reach the invisible, to penetrate matter so deeply that matter disappears and you come to the basic reality, the reality of spiritual energy, the Brahma. With Sartre, Camus, Heidegger, the story ends with the dead man. The sannyasi is missing, that is the missing link.

If you can understand me, that is what I am doing: creating so many sannyasis, sending them to the whole world, so that whenever there is a man who comes to understand, like Sartre, that life is meaningless, a sannyasi must be there to follow, to give a new vision that life doesn't end with death. A phase ends, but not life itself.

In fact, life starts only when death has come because death ends only your body, not your innermost being. The life of the body is only a part, and a very peripheral part, a superficial part.

In the West, materialism has become the world-view. Even so-called religious people in the West are all materialists. They may go to church, they may believe in Christianity, but that belief is not even skin deep. It is a social formality. One has to go to church on Sunday; it is the thing to do, the right thing to do to remain 'the right people' in the opinion of others. You are the right people doing the right things -- a social formality. But inside, everybody has become a materialist.

The materialist world-view says that with death everything ends. If this is true, then there is no possibility of any transformation. And if everything ends with death then there is no point in continuing to live. Then suicide is the right answer.

It is simply wonderful to see Sartre going on living. He should have committed suicide a long time ago because if he had really realized that life is meaningless, then what is the point? Either he has realized it or he is still hoping against it and has not realized it. What is the point of carrying the whole thing again and again every day, of getting up out of bed? If you have really felt that life is meaningless, how can you get out of bed the next morning, for what? To repeat the same old nonsense again? -- meaningless. Why should you breathe at all?

This is my understanding: if you have really realized that life is meaningless, breathing will stop immediately. What is the point? You will lose interest in breathing, you will not make any effort. But Sartre goes on living and living and doing millions of things. The meaninglessness has not really penetrated very deeply. It is a philosophy; not yet a life, not yet an intimate happening inside, just a philosophy. Otherwise, the East is open; why shouldn't Sartre come? The East says, 'Yes, life is meaningless, but a door then opens.' Then let him come to the East and try to find the door.

And it is not only that somebody has said it; for almost ten thousand years many have come to realize this point, and you cannot delude yourself about it. Buddha lived for forty years in ecstasy with not a single moment of misery. How can you pretend? How can you live a forty year life acting as if you are ecstatic? And what is the point of acting? And not only one Buddha -- thousands of Buddhas are born in the East, and they have lived the most blissful of lives with not a single ripple of misery arising.

What Patanjali is saying is not a philosophy, it is a realized fact, it is an experience. Sartre is not courageous enough, other wise there would be two alternatives: either commit suicide, be true to your philosophy, or seek a way to life, a new life. In both ways, you leave the old. That's why I insist that whenever a person comes to the point of suicide, only then does the door open. There there are two alternatives: suicide or self transformation.

Sartre is not courageous. He talks about courage, sincerity, authenticity, but is none of these. If you are authentic, then either commit suicide or seek a way out of the misery. If the misery is final and total, then why do you go on living? Then be true to your philosophy. It seems that this despair, anguish, meaninglessness, is also verbal, logical, but not existential.

It is my feeling that the existentialism of the West is not really existentialist; it is again a philosophy. To be existentialist means it must be a feeling, not a thinking. Sartre may be a great thinker -- he is, but he has not felt the thing, he has not lived it. If you live despair, you are bound to come to a point where something

has to be done, radically done, immediately done. A transformation becomes urgent, becomes your only concern.

You have also asked what is missing. The world view, the spiritual world view is missing in the West. Otherwise, many Buddhas could be born. The season is ripe -- despair, meaninglessness is felt; it is in the air. The society has achieved affluence and found it lacking. Money is there, power is there, and man feels deep down totally impotent. The situation is ripe, but the world view is lacking.

Go to the West and give the message. Spread the word, the world-view of spirituality, so that those who have come to the end of their travels in this life should not feel that it is the end -- a new door opens. Life is eternal. Many times you will feel that everything has ended and suddenly something again starts. A world view of spirituality is lacking. Once that world-view is there, many will start moving into it.

The trouble is that many so called religious teachers from the East are moving in the West, and they are more materialist than you. They are there simply for the money. They cannot give you the world view of spirituality. They are salesmen. They have found the market because the season is ripe.

People are hankering for something, not knowing what. People are finished with this so-called life, frustrated, ready to take a jump into something unknown, unlived yet. The market is ready for people to exploit, and there are many merchants from the East. They may be called Maharishis, that makes no difference. Many merchants, salesmen, are moving in the West. They are just there for the money.

With a real Master, you have to come to him, you have to seek him, you have to find him, you have to make efforts. A real Master cannot go to the West because just by going the whole point will be lost; the West has to come to him. And it will be easier for Western people to come to the East to learn the inner discipline, the awakening, and then go to the West and spread the new milieu. It will be easier for Western people to learn in the East, to be here in the atmosphere of a spiritual Master, and then carry back the message -- because you will not be materialist if you go and spread the news in the West. You will not be materialist because you have been enough, you are finished with it.

When poor people from the East go to the West, of course they start accumulating money. That's simple. The East is poor and now the East is not hankering for spirituality, it is hankering for more money, more material gadgets, more engineering and atomic science. Even if a Buddha were to be born, nobody will talk about him in the East, but a small toy sputnik is released by India and the whole country goes mad and happy. What stupidity! A small atomic explosion, and India feels very happy and proud because she has become the fifth atomic power.

The East is poor, and the East is now thinking in terms of matter. A poor mind always thinks about matter and all that matter can give. The East is not in search of spirituality. The West is rich and now the West is ready to seek.

But whenever there is a Master, one has to seek him. Through the very seeking many things happen. If I come to you, you will miss me. If I come and knock at your door, you will think I have come to seek something from you; that will become the closing of your heart. No, I will not come to your house and knock. I will wait for you to come and knock, and not only knock, I will also force you to wait -- because that is the only way that your heart can be opened.

I don't know what Patanjali would have said to the West. How can I know? Patanjali is Patanjali; I am not Patanjali. But this is what I would like to say: the West has come to a point where either suicide or a spiritual revolution will happen. These are the only two alternatives. I'm not saying this only about individual people, individual persons. This is so for the West as a whole. Either the West will commit suicide through atomic war for which it is preparing, or there will be a spiritual awakening. And there is not very much time left. Within this century, in just twenty five years more, the West will either commit suicide or the West will know the greatest spiritual awakening that has ever happened in the history of man. Much is at stake.

People come to me and they say, 'You go on giving sannyas without considering whether the person is worthy or not.' I tell them that time is short, and I don't bother about it. If I give sannyas to fifty thousand people and only fifty prove to be true, that will be enough.

The West needs sannyasis. The story there has gone to the point where the dead man is being carried. Now a sannyasi has to appear in the West. And the sannyasi should be Western, not Eastern, because the Eastern sannyasi will become a victim, sooner or later, of all that you can give to him. He will start selling; he will become a salesman because he comes from the starved East. Money is his god.

The sannyasi should be Western: one who comes from the roots of the West, who realizes the meaninglessness of life, who realizes the frustration of the whole effort towards materialism, who realizes

the futility of all Marxism, communism, and all materialist philosophies. This frustration is in the blood of Western man now, in the very bones.

That's why my whole interest is to make as many Western people sannyasis as possible and send them back home. Many Sartres are waiting there. They have seen the death. They are waiting to see the ochre robe, and with the ochre robe, the ecstasy that follows.

The third question:

A BUDDHA LIVES WITH THE HIGHEST SENSITIVITY AND SO HE ENJOYS ALL HIS BODILY NEEDS. IS NOT SEX ALSO A BODILY NEED? THEN WHY DOES IT DISAPPEAR IN A BUDDHA?

Many things will have to be understood.

First: sex is not an ordinary need, like food. It is very extra ordinary. If food is not given to you, you will die, but without sex you can live. If water is not given to you, the body will die, but without sex you can live. If air is not given to you, you will die within seconds, but without sex you can live your whole life.

This is the first difference, and why is it so? Because sex is basically not the need of the individual, it is the need of the race. The race will die if sex is not allowed, but you will not die. Man will die; it is not individual, but collective. Sex is a racial need, not individual. If everybody becomes a *brahmachari*, a celibate, then humanity will disappear, but you will live. You will live for seventy years or even more, because you will save much energy. A man who was going to live seventy years may be able to live a hundred years without sex, because his energies will be conserved. But without sex the race will die.

This is the first difference: food is needed for you, sex is needed for others. Sex is needed for the future generations to come. You have already come so there is no problem. Your parents needed sex for you to come. If they had remained celibates, you would not be here, but they would have lived, it would have been no problem for them. They would have lived even better because you created many troubles for them.

That's why nature has given you such a deep hypnosis about sex, otherwise humanity will disappear. Nature has made you completely obsessive about sex -- it forces you. You try to escape from the trap, and you feel trapped -- whatsoever you do, wherever you go, sex follows you. Nature cannot afford k. Otherwise, sex in itself is such an ugly act that if you were a11owed freedom, then I don't think anybody would choose it. It is enforced.

Have you ever thought about yourself copulating? -- how ugly it looks! That's why people hide themselves when they copulate; they want privacy so that nobody looks at them. But just think, imagine yourself copulating. The whole thing seems to be absurd, foolish. What are you doing? If there were no obsession inside you to do it, nobody would do it. But nature cannot afford not to let you do it, so nature has given you a deep inner hypnosis about it. It is chemical, it is hormonal. In the bloodstream particular hormones are flowing which force you.

Now biologists say that if those hormones can be taken out of you, sex will disappear. Injections can be given to you of those hormones and sex becomes very powerful. Even in an old man of seventy or eighty years old whose body is no longer capable of moving into sex, the hormones can be injected and he will start behaving like a foolish young man. He will start chasing women. He may even be in a wheelchair but he will chase women. It is not that one is chasing, it is the hormonal chemical system in the body.

A child is born, the hormones are not ripe; they will take time to ripen. He will become capable of the sexual urge at about fourteen. Up to that time there is no problem. The sex hormones are getting ripe, the glands are getting ready. Suddenly, at fourteen, they explode and the child goes crazy. He cannot understand what is happening.

The age between fourteen and eighteen is one of the most awkward. The child cannot understand:'What is happening?' Something has taken possession of him. It is a possession! Nature has taken possession -- now you are ready, now the body is ready, now nature forces you to reproduce. Fantasies arise, dreams; you cannot escape. Wherever you look, if you are a man you can see only woman, if you are a woman, only man. k is a sort of madness. Of course, nature has to create it, otherwise there would be no reproduction.

Your individual life is not at stake if you become celibate. No, nothing is at stake. On the contrary, you will live more deeply, more easily because energy will be conserved.

That is why in the East people discovered this: they discovered that sex brings death sooner. So those

who wanted to live longer, for their own reasons, they dropped sex completely. For example, Hatha yogis who want to live longer because they have very slow moving methods, bullock cart methods -- they need a very long time to finish them, they need tong life to finish their yoga, to come to the final Enlightenment -- they dropped sex completely. And how did they drop it? They created particular postures which change the hormonal flow in the body. They created certain bodily exercises in which the semen is reabsorbed back into the blood. They did tremendous things with the body; even discharged semen could be reabsorbed back into the body.

They created many methods to absorb the sex energy because sex energy is life energy; a child is born out of it. If you can absorb the energy back into your own system, you will be very, very strong. You can live longer. In fact, old age can be simply dropped. You can be young to the very end.

There are differences. Food is an individual need. If you stop it you will die. Sex is not an individual need, it is a possession. If you can stop, you will gain much out of it. But stopping can be of three types: you can suppress the desire; that will not help -- your sex energy will become perverted. That's why I say it is better to be natural than to be perverted. Jain monks, Buddhist monks, Christian, Catholic monks, who have all lived in exclusively male societies, male groups -- out of a hundred monks, ninety percent are either masturbatory or homosexual. That has to be so, because where will the energy go? And they have only been suppressing, they have not transformed the hormonal system, the chemistry of the body. They don't know what to do so they simply suppress. Suppression becomes perversion. I am against methods of the first type. It is better to be natural than to be perverted, because perversion is falling below nature, it is not going beyond.

Then there is the second type which has tried to change the hormonal system of the body: Hatha yogis, yoga asanas. And there are many ways to change the chemistry of the body. The second methods are better than the first, but still I am not in favor of them. Why? Because if you change the body, you are not changed. An impotent man is celibate, but it is useless. Through Hatha Yoga methods you will become impotent; the hormones will not be there functioning, or the glands will be damaged and they cannot function, but this is not a spiritual growth. You have destroyed the mechanism, you have not gone beyond it.

And this too can lead to other types of problems in life. You will become afraid of many things. You will be afraid of woman because the moment she comes near, your changed chemistry will again take the old pattern, a flow. A woman has a certain energy: the feminine energy, which is magnetic and changes your body-energy. So Hatha yogis became afraid of women. They escaped to the Himalayas and the caves. Fear is not a good thing, and if you are afraid, you are in it. It is as if a man becomes blind so that he cannot see woman, but that won't help much.

The third type of method is to become more aware. Don't change the body -- as it is, it is good. Let it remain natural; you become more aware. Whatsoever happens in the mind and in the body, become aware. On gross and subtle layers become more and more conscious. Just by being conscious, by being a witness, you rise higher and higher and higher -- and a moment comes when just because of your height, just because of your peak consciousness, the valley remains there but you are no more part of the valley; you have transcended it. The body remains sexual, but you are not there to cooperate with it. The body remains absolutely natural, but you have gone beyond it. k cannot function without your cooperation. This happens in a Buddha.

The word 'buddha' means one who has awakened. It does not belong to Gautam Buddha alone.'Buddha' is not a personal name, it is a quality of being. Christ is a Buddha, Krishna is a Buddha, and thousands of Buddhas have existed. k is a quality of being -- and what is that quality? -- awareness. The flame of awareness goes higher and higher and a moment comes when the body is there, fully functioning and natural, sensitive, sensual, alive, but your cooperation is not there. You are a witness now, not a doer -- sex disappears.

Food will not disappear; even a Buddha will need food because it is a personal need, not a social need a racial need. Sleep will not disappear, it is a personal need. All that is personal will be there, all that is racial will disappear -- and this disappearance has a beauty of its own.

If you look at a Hatha yogi you will see a crippled being. You cannot see any grace coming from his face. He has destroyed his chemistry, he is not beautiful. If you see a repressed monk, he is even more ugly because from his eyes and face you will see all sorts of lust falling all around. He wi]l have a sexual atmosphere around him -- ugly and dirty. A natural man is better; at least he is natural. But a perverted man is ill and he carries illness around him.

I am in favor of the third, but for the meantime you remain natural. No need to suppress, no need to try

any methods to cripple the body -- no need. Be natural and go on working for your Buddhahood. Be natural and become more and more alert and aware. A moment will come when sex simply disappears. When it disappears on its own, it leaves behind it such a glow, such grace, such beauty. Don't force it to disappear otherwise it will leave behind many wounds and you will always remain with those wounds. Let it go by itself. Simply be a watcher and don't be in a hurry. Nature is good, nature is beautiful; you be natural. Unless you become supernatural, don't fight with nature. Let the higher come in.

And this is my attitude about everything: don't fight with the lower, pray for the higher. Work for the higher and let the lower be left untouched. If you start fighting with the lower you will have to remain there with the lower; you cannot move from there. Be natural so that nature does not disturb you and you are left alone to rise higher. Pray for the higher, meditate for the higher, try for the higher and leave nature as it is. Soon the supernature will arise. Out of nature comes the supernature, and then there is grace, then there is beauty, then there is incomparable beatitude.

From another dimension it will be good for you to know: sex belongs to the body, love belongs to the subtle body, prayer belongs to the center, to the very ground of your being. Sex belongs to the periphery, prayer belongs to the center, and between the center and the periphery is love. Buddha is prayerful compassion; he has reached the center. Before you reach the center, just moving in between from the periphery to the center, you will be loveful, very, very deeply loving. On the periphery you will be lustful, you will be sexual. And it is the same energy. On the periphery sex is a need, between the periphery and the center love is the need. The energy is the same but you have changed, so the need changes. At the center, prayer, compassion is the need -- the energy is the same. So Buddha is not starved of sex; the same energy has become compassion. A man of love is not starved of sex, the same energy has become love. So the question of needs has to be understood.

The need exists in the body, but if you move from the body, deeper, the need changes. The need follows you. If you are filled too much with sexual imagery, fantasy, that shows only that you exist on the periphery. Move from there. You go on working on the periphery. For millions of lives you have been working there and the need has not been fulfilled. It cannot be fulfilled. No need can be fulfilled -- remember this. You eat; after eight hours, six hours, you are again hungry. No need can be fulfilled. It is a temporary fulfillment. You have sex -- after a few hours again you are ready. Needs cannot be fulfilled because they move in a circle.

Move higher than your needs. I am not saying fight with the needs; allow them, enjoy them while you are there. Why fight? -- enjoy. Don't create guilt because the more guilt you create, the more suppression, the more difficult it will be for you to move from there. Enjoy it while you are there. If you love, you have sex, enjoy it. Don't feel guilty, and don't feel a sinner. Sin well! If you are sinning then at least be efficient.

I am reminded of Luther. Pecca Fortiler, a disciple, asked Luther, What to do? I cannot stop sinning.' Luther said, 'Sin stronger.' Absolutely right. I have never felt very much sympathy with Luther's thoughts, but about this I am absolutely with him: stronger, sin stronger. If you cannot stop then why bother? Sin stronger because only at the extreme is transformation possible. Lukewarm people are never transformed.

Never be lukewarm. That is the only stupidity you can go on committing. Because when you are boiling one hundred percent, only then does the evaporation happen. Lukewarm, you can remain lukewarm for many, many lives and nothing will happen. Move to the extreme. If you are in sex, move into it totally. Don't create any conflict, don't withhold anything. And meanwhile go on working. Let sex be there on its own. You go on working for awareness. Meditate more and more and by and by you will see that the same energy is changing, transforming.

When you change, the energy changes because energy belongs to you. When your standpoint changes, the energy has to change its level. When your plane of being changes, then energy has to follow you. It is your energy.

When you move towards the center, by and by, you will suddenly realize that sex is disappearing and love is gaining strength. You are becoming more and more loving. Now the love is not a lust. Love is not like fire, it is a very cool light. Sex is fiery, it is fire. It is like hot sun. Love is like cool moon; it gives you light, but very cool, calm. A silence pervades love. Then, by and by, sex will become more distant, more distant, more distant, and the same energy will be moving in love. You will not feel starved. Rather, on the contrary, you will feel more fulfilled, because love fulfills more. It is the higher form of sex, and every time you go higher, you feel more fulfilled because higher forms are more subtle energies. They are not gross, they are more subtle. They fulfill, they give you more. Then go on rising into awareness. A day comes when suddenly you are rooted in the center, centered. Now love also takes a new dimension; it becomes

compassion.

What is the difference? In sex you are concerned with yourself, not concerned with the other at all. You simply use the other. That's why sexual partners continuously fight, because an inner feeling is there, 'The other is using me.' Sexual partners cannot come to a point of harmony. They will have to fight again and again, because the woman thinks the man is using her -- and she is right! Nothing is wrong in it. And the man thinks the woman is using him. And whenever somebody uses you as a means you feel hurt; it seems like an exploitation. The man is concerned with his own sex, the woman is concerned with her own sex -- neither is moving towards the other. The movement is not there. They are two selfish people, self centered, exploiting each other. If they have to talk about love and sing and be poetic, that is just allurement, persuasion, seduction -- but they arc not concerned with the other. Once the man has used the woman, he turns over and goes to sleep, finished -- a thing to be used and thrown away.

In America they have made plastic women and plastic men. They work perfectly well. A plastic woman, if you play with her breasts, the breasts get an erection, they become warm. You can make love to a plastic woman and it is as fulfilling as any woman; even more because there is no fight, no conflict. Finished, you can throw the woman and go to sleep. That's all that people are doing. Whether the woman is plastic or real makes no difference. And the woman goes on using the man.

Whenever you use another as a means it is immoral. The other is an end in himself, but the other becomes an end in himself only in the second stage of your being, when you love. Then you love for the other. Then you are not using. Then the other is important, significant. The other is an end in himself or herself. You are grateful. No exploitation is possible in love; you help the other. It is not a bargain. You enjoy helping, you enjoy sharing and you are grateful that the other gives you an opportunity to share.

Love is subtle. The grosser realm of sex is left. The other has become an end but still there is a need, a subtle need. Because when you love a person a subtle expectation is hidden somewhere that the other should love you, even though un consciously. It follows like a shadow that the other should love you. There is still a need to be loved -- better than sex but still an expectation. And that expectation will be the jarring note in love. k is not yet perfect.

Compassion is the highest quality of love, the highest purity. Now expectation is also not there. The other is not a means, the other is an end. And now you don't expect anything, you simply give whatsoever you can give. Expectation has completely gone. A Buddha is a total giver. He goes on giving, he enjoys giving. k is simple sharing. Now it has become compassion -- the same energy and the same need on different planes of being. That's why sex disappears in a Buddha, because it reappears as compassion.

The fourth question:

YOU SPOKE OF THE LIVES OF JUNG AND FREUD, AND I HAVE HEARD THAT JANOV HAS NOT TRIED HIS OWN METHODS, AND HE SEEMS TO BE A VERY, VERY AMBITIOUS MAN. CAN YOU COMMENT ON HIS METHODS AND WHETHER HE HAS HEALED HIMSELF AT ALL?

That's the problem in the West with all the thinkers -- they have not tried their own methods. In fact, they have stumbled upon those methods not as part of their spiritual search. They have stumbled upon those methods working on their patients.

Freud stumbled upon psychoanalysis, and I say 'stumbled' because it was accidental. It was just groping in the dark. He was working on patients -- he was a doctor, trying to help. By and by he became aware that there are many illnesses which are not physical, so you go on treating them physically and nothing happens. Then he became interested in hypnosis because something could be done through hypnosis. Through hypnosis he started working. For many years he was a hypnotist working with his teacher and helping people. Then, by and by, he be came aware that in fact hypnosis was not helping. There was no need to hypnotize a person and make him unconscious. Even if a person, fully conscious, started relating whatsoever came to his mind, whatsoever floated from the unconscious to the conscious mind, if he went on saying it, that would give a release. He started trying that. That's how psychoanalysis was born: free association of thoughts. He had never tried anything on himself. He remained the same man, he attained to no maturity.

The same has happened with others, and with Janov also. He had been working with patients and he

stumbled upon the fact that if a patient can live backwards to the very trauma of birth, when the child is born and he screams for the first time -- that is the primal scream -- if a person can go backwards to the very point when he comes out of the womb and takes his first breath, then many things are simply resolved, many problems disappear. Just by living them again, they disappear. He has not tried it on himself. He is not a healed person.

Freud was very ambitious. He thought himself to be a pro. phet inaugurating a great world movement. And he was jealous, as political leaders are always jealous, conspiratorial, spying on his own disciples and associates, continuously afraid that somebody was going to destroy his movement, take possession of the movement, become the leader; always afraid.

And it was the same with Jung. If you look into Jung's eyes.... Get a picture of Jung, it is worth studying. Hidden behind his glasses are very cunning eyes; the very face is egoistic. Janov is very ambitious and his new books show his ambition clearly. He has stumbled accidentally upon a small method which is not a system, just a fragment, but now he thinks he has discovered the whole truth. Now he thinks this Primal Therapy is all that is needed, that this will lead everyone to the ultimate nirvana. This is foolish. This is ambition.

The second thing to remember about all the Western thinkers who have become influential there is that they have been working with ill people, patients. They have not come across healthy people, so whatsoever their findings, their findings are based on pathology. A healthy person is absolutely different from a pathological person. Freud never came across a healthy man. There is no question of it because the healthy man never goes to the physician or the doctor. Why should he go? Unless you are mentally ill, why should you go to a headshrinker? There is no need. You go only because you are ill, so only ill humanity goes to these people: Freud, Jung, Adler, Janov. On these ill people they base their philosophies.

This is bound to be unbalanced, and not only unbalanced, but also in a certain way very dangerous because these ill specimens of humanity are not the real representatives. They are ill. It is just as if you come to know only blind men because you are a doctor of eyes, so only blind people come to you and then you think about man as blind. Mentally ill people come to you, then you think of man as mentally ill. That is wrong be cause unless healthy people exist, is illness possible?

All the Western psychologies are based on pathology, and a real psychology is needed that is based on the healthy person. The perfect psychology has to be based on Buddha like people, not just healthy people.

So there are three types of psychologies. One, pathological: all Western psychologies are pathological. Only very recently some wholistic trends which think about the healthy person are gaining strength, but they are just at the beginning. Even the first steps have not been taken. There are psychologies of the second type which think about the healthy person, which are based on the healthy mind -- those are the Eastern psychologies. Buddhism has a very, very penetrating psychology; Patanjali has his own psychology. They are based on healthy people: to help a healthy person become more healthy, to help a healthy person attain to greater health. Pathological psychologies help m people to become healthy.

Then there is a third type. What Gurdjieff used to call the ultimate psychology is as yet undeveloped. That type has to depend on Buddha. It has not been developed yet, because where to go to study a Buddha, and how to study a Buddha? And only one Buddha won't do, you will have to study many. Then only can you come to conclusions. But some day that psychology will happen, it is a must. It must be there because only that can give you the total perception into human consciousness.

Freud, Jung, Janov, they all remain ill. They have never worked it out on themselves. Stumbling in the dark, groping in the dark, they come to some fragments and then they think that those fragments are complete systems. Whenever a fragment is claimed as a complete system it becomes a lie. A fragment is a fragment.

Eastern psychologies are for healthy people, to help you to become more whole. And my effort will be to work out a psychology of the third type, the psychology of Buddhas, be cause that will give you the perfect penetration into the whole of human consciousness.

Psychologies based on pathologies are good; they help ill people. But that can never be the goal. It is good, but just to become healthy, normal, is nothing much. Just to be normal is nothing much because everybody else is normal. It is bad to be ill because you suffer, but it is not much good to be normal because normal people are suffering in millions of ways. In fact, to be normal means only to adjust to the society. The society itself may be abnormal, the whole society may be itself ill. To adjust to it only means you are normally abnormal, that's all. That's not much of a gain. You have to go beyond social normality. You have to go beyond the social madness. Then only, for the first time do you become healthy.

Eastern psychologies: Yoga, Zen, Sufism, all help healthy people to become more healthy and holy. The third type of psychology is needed, urgently needed, because without it you don't have the goal, the perception of the very end. That has to bP worked out. Gurdjieff tried his best but couldn't succeed. The climate was not ripe. I am trying towards that again. It is difficult to succeed in it, but the possibility is there and one has to go on trying. If even a little more light is thrown on the perfect, the last, the ultimate psychology of man, even that is good, very helpful.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Awareness: the fire that burns the past

27 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7504270
ShortTitle:	YOGA407
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	103 mins

12. WHETHER FULFILLED IN THE PRESENT OR THE FUTURE, KARMIC EXPERIENCES HAVE THEIR ROOTS IN THE FIVE AFFLICTIONS.
13. AS LONG AS THE ROOTS REMAIN, KARMA IS FULFILLED IN REBIRTH THROUGH CLASS, SPAN OF LIFE, AND TYPES OF EXPERIENCES.

14. VIRTUE BRINGS PLEASURE; VICE BRINGS PAIN.

MAN APPEARS to be in the present, but that is only an appearance. Man lives in the past. Through the present he passes, but he remains rooted in the past. The pre, sent is not really time for the ordinary consciousness. For the ordinary consciousness, the past is real time, the present just a passage from the past to the future, just a momentary passage. The past is real and the future also, but the present is unreal for the ordinary consciousness. Future is nothing but the past ex, tended. Future is nothing but the past projected again and again.

The present seems to be non-existential. If you think of the present, you will not find it at all because the moment you find it, it has already passed. Just a moment before when you had not found it, it was in the future. For a Buddha-consciousness, for an awakened being, only the present is existential. For ordinary consciousness, unaware, sleepy like a somnambulist, the past and future are real, the present is unreal. Only when one awakes is the present real; the past and future both become unreal.

Why is this so? Why do you live in the past? -- because mind is nothing but an accumulation of the past. Mind is memory: all that you have done, all that you have dreamed, all that you wanted to do and could not do, all that you have imagined in the past, is your mind. Mind is a dead entity. If you look through the mind, you will never find the present, because the present is life, and life can never be approached through a dead medium. Life can never be approached through dead vehicles. Life cannot be touched through death.

Mind is dead. Mind is just like dust gathering on a mirror. The more dust gathers, the less the mirror is mirror like. And if the layer of dust is very thick, as it is on you, then the mirror does not reflect at all.

Everybody gathers dust. Not only do you gather, you cling to it, you think it is a treasure. The past is gone; why do you cling to it? You cannot do anything about it. You cannot go back, you cannot undo it.

Why do you cling to it? It is not a treasure. And if you cling to the past and you think it is a treasure, of course your mind will want to live it again and again in the future. Your future cannot be anything but your modified past -- a little refined, a little more decorated. But it is going to be the same because the mind cannot think of the unknown; the mind can only project the known, that which you know.

You fall in love with a woman and the woman dies. Now how are you going to find another woman? The other woman is going to be a modified form of your dead wife; that is the only way you know. Whatsoever you do in the future will be nothing but a continuation of the past. You can change a little -- a patch here, a patch there, but the main part will remain the same, just the same.

Somebody asked Mulla Nasrudin when he was lying on his deathbed, 'If you are again given a life, how are you going to live it Nasrudin? Would you make any changes?' Nasrudin pondered with closed eyes, thought, meditated, then opened his eyes and said, 'Yes, if I am again given a life, I will part my hair in the middle. That has always been my wish, but my father always insisted that I not do it. And when my father died, the hair had become so conditioned that it could not be parted in the middle.'

Don't laugh. If you are asked what you will do again with your life, you will make slight changes just like this: a husband with a slightly different nose, a wife with a little different complexion, a bigger or smaller house; but they are nothing more than parting your hair in the middle -- trivia, not essential. Your essential life will remain the same.

I look into your eyes and I see this. You have done it many, many times: your essential life has remained the same. Many times you have been given lives. You have lived many times; you are very, very ancient. You are not new on this earth, you are older than the earth because you have lived on other earths also, other planets. You are as old as existence. This is how it should be because you are part of it. You are very ancient, but repeating the same pattern again and again.

That's why Hindus call it the wheel of life and death;'wheel' because it goes on repeating itself. It is a repetition: the same spokes come up and go down, go down and come up. Mind projects itself, mind is past, so your future is not going to be anything other than the past.

And what is past? What have you done in the past? Whatsoever you have done -- good, bad, this, that -- whatsoever you do creates its own repetition. That is the theory of karma. If you were angry the day before yesterday, you created a certain potentiality for anger: to be angry again yesterday. Then you repeated it, you gave more energy to the anger, the mood of anger, you rooted it more, you watered it. Now today you will repeat it again with more force, with more energy. And then tomorrow you will again be a victim of today.

Each action that you do or even think about has its own ways of persisting again and again, because it creates a channel into your being. It starts absorbing energy from you. You are angry, then the mood goes and you think that you are angry no more; then you miss the point. When the mood has gone nothing has happened; only the wheel has moved and the spoke that was up has gone down. The anger was there on the surface a few minutes ago, the anger has now gone down into the unconscious, into the depth of your being. It will wait for its time to come again. If you have acted according to it, you have reinforced it, then you have again given a lease for its life. You have given it again a power, an energy. It is throbbing like a seed under the soil waiting for the right opportunity and season, then it will sprout.

Every action is self-perpetuating, every thought is self-perpetuating. Once you cooperate with it you are giving energy to it. Sooner or later it will become a habitual form. You wilt do it and you will not be the doer; you will do it just because of the force of habit. People say that habit is second nature. This is not exaggeration. On the contrary, this is an understate ment. In fact, habit finally becomes first nature and nature be comes secondary. Nature becomes just like an appendix or footnotes in a book, and habit becomes the main part, the main body of the book.

You live through the habit; that means that the habit lives basically through you. The habit itself persists, it has an energy of its own. Of course it takes the energy from you, but you cooperated in the past, you are cooperating in the present. By and by, the habit will become the master and you will be just a servant, a shadow. The habit will give the commandment, the order, and you will be just an obedient servant. You will have to follow it.

It happened that one Hindu mystic, Eknath, was going for a pilgrimage. The pilgrimage was going to last for at least one year because he had to visit all the sacred places of the country. Of course, it was a privilege to be with Eknath, so many people, a thousand people, were travelling with him. The thief of the town also came and said, 'I know that I am a thief and not worthy enough to be a member of your religious group, but give me a chance also. I would like to come for the pilgrimage.' Eknath said, 'It will be difficult,

because one year is a long time and you may start stealing people's things. You may cause trouble. Please drop this idea.' But the thief was insistent. He said, 'For one year I will drop stealing, but I have to come. And I promise you that for one year I will not steal a single thing from anybody.' Eknath agreed.

But within a week trouble started, and the trouble was this: things started disappearing from people's luggage, and even more puzzling -- because nobody was stealing them -- things would disappear from somebody's bag and they would be found in somebody else's bag after a few days. The man in whose bag they would be found would say, 'I have not done anything. I really don't know how these things have come to be in my bag.'

Eknath suspected, so one night he pretended to sleep but he was awake, he watched. The thief appeared near about midnight, in the middle of the night, and he started changing things from one person's luggage to another person's. Eknath caught him red handed and he said, 'What are you doing? And you had promised!' He said, 'I am following my promise. I have not stolen a single thing. But this is my old habit. In the middle of the night if I don't do some mischief, it is impossible for me to sleep. And for one year, not to sleep? You are a man of compassion. You should be compassionate towards me. And I am not stealing, things are found again and again. They don't go anywhere but are just exchanged from one person to another. And moreover, after one year I have to start my stealing again, so it will be good practice also.'

Habits force you to do certain things; you are a victim. Hindus call it the theory of karma: each action that you repeat, or each thought -- because thought is also a subtle action in the mind -- becomes more and more powerful. Then you are in the grip of it. Then you are imprisoned in the habit. Then you live the life of an imprisoned man, a slave. And the imprisonment is very subtle: it is of your habits and conditioning and the actions that you have done. It is all around your body and you are entangled in it, but you go on thinking and befooling yourself that you are doing it. When you get angry, you think you are doing it. You rationalize it and you say that the situation demanded it:'I had to be angry, otherwise the child would go astray; if I were not angry then things would go wrong, then the office would be in a chaos, then servants won't listen; I had to be angry to manage things, to discipline the child. To put the wife in her right place I had to be angry.' These are rationalizations. That's how your ego goes on thinking that you are still the boss, but you are not. Anger comes out of old patterns, out of the past. And when anger comes you try to find an excuse for it.

Psychologists have been experimenting and they have come to the same facts as the Eastern esoteric psychology: man is a victim, not a master. Psychologists have put people in total isolation, with every comfort possible. Whatsoever was needed was given to them but they didn't come in any contact with other human beings. They lived in isolation in an air conditioned cell -- no work, no trouble, no problem, but the same habits continued. One morning, with no reason now -- because every comfort was fulfilled, there was no worry, there was no excuse to be angry -- and the man would find suddenly that anger was arising.

It is within you. Sometimes, suddenly sadness comes for no apparent reason at all, and sometimes one feels happy, sometimes one feels euphoric, ecstatic. A man deprived of all social relationships, isolated in total comfort, supplied with every need, moves through all the moods that you move through in relationship. That means that something comes from within and you hang it on somebody else. That is just a rationalization. You feel good, you feel bad, and these feelings are bubbling from your own unconsciousness, from your own past. Nobody is responsible except you. Nobody can make you angry, and nobody can make you happy. You become happy on your own, you become angry on your own, and you become sad on your own. Unless you realize this, you will always remain a slave.

The mastery of one's self comes when one realizes, 'I am absolutely responsible for whatsoever happens to me, *whatsoever* happens, unconditionally. I am responsible, absolutely.' In the beginning it will make you very, very sad and depressed because if you can throw the responsibility on the other, you feel good that you are not in the wrong. What can you do when the wife is behaving in such a nasty way? You have to be angry. But remember well, the wife is behaving nastily because of her own inner mechanisms. She's not nasty to you. If you were not there she would be nasty to the child. If the child were not there she would be nasty to the plates -- she would have thrown them on the floor. She would have broken the radio. She had to do something; nastiness was coming up. It was just coincidence that you were found reading your newspaper and she became nasty to you. It was just coincidence that you were available in a wrong moment.

You are angry not because the wife is nasty. She may have supplied the situation, that's all. She may have given you a possibility to be angry, an excuse to be angry, but the anger was bubbling up. If the wife were not there you would have been angry all the same -- with something else, with some idea, but anger

had to be there. It was something that was coming from your own unconscious.

Everybody is responsible, totally responsible for his own being and behavior. In the beginning it will give you a very depressed mood that you are responsible, because you have always thought that you want to be happy -- so how can you be responsible for your unhappiness? You always desire blissfulness, so how can you be angry on your own? And because of this you throw the responsibility on the other. If you go on throwing responsibility on the other, remember that you will always remain a slave because nobody can change the other. How can you change the other? Has anybody ever changed the other? One of the most unfulfilled wishes in the world is to change the other. Nobody has ever done that. It is impossible because the other exists in his own right -- you cannot change him. You go on throwing responsibility on the other but you cannot change the other. And because you throw the responsibility on the other, you will never see that the basic responsibility is yours. The basic change is needed there inside you.

This is how you are trapped: if you start thinking that you are responsible for all your actions, for all your moods, in the beginning a depression will take over. But if you can pass through that depression, soon you will feel light because now you are freed from the other, now you can work on your own. You can be free, you can be happy. Even if the whole world is unhappy and unfree it makes no difference. Otherwise, how is a Buddha possible? And how is a Patanjali possible? How am I possible? The whole world is the same. It is just the same as it is for you, but a Krishna goes on dancing and singing; he's freed. And the first freedom is to stop throwing responsibility on the other, the first freedom is to know that you are responsible. Then Many things become immediately possible.

The whole philosophy of karma is that you are responsible. Whatsoever you have sown in the past you are reaping. You may not be able to follow the link between the cause and the effect, but if the effect is there, the cause must be there some where in you.

That is the whole method of prati-prasav: how to move from the effect to the cause, how to go backwards and find the cause, from where it is coming up. Whatsoever happens to you -- you feel sad, just close your eyes and watch your sadness. Follow where it leads, go deeper into it. Soon you will come to the cause. Maybe you will have to travel long, because this whole life is involved; and not only this life, but many other lives are involved. You will find many wounds in you which hurt, and because of those wounds you feel sad; they *are* sad. Those wounds have not gone dry yet; they are alive. The method of prati-prasav, the method of going back to the source, from the effect to the cause, will heal them. How does it heal? Why does it heal? What is the phenomenon implied in it?

Whenever you go backwards, the first thing you drop is throwing the responsibility on others, because if you throw the responsibility on the other you go outwards. Then the whole process is wrong: you try to find the cause in the other:'Why is the wife nasty?' Then the 'why' goes on penetrating into the wife's behavior. You have missed the first step and then the whole process will be wrong. Why am I unhappy? Why am I angry? -- close the eyes and let it be a deep meditation. Lie down on the floor, close the eyes, relax the body and feel why you are angry. Just forget the wife; that is an excuse -- A, B, C, D, whatsoever, forget the excuse. Just go deeper into yourself, penetrate the anger. Use anger itself as a river; into the anger you flow and the anger will take you inwards. You will find subtle wounds in you.

The wife looked nasty because she touched a subtle wound in you, something which hurts. You have always thought that you are not beautiful, your face is ugly, and there is a wound inside. When the wife is nasty she will make you aware of your face. She will say, 'Go and look in the mirror!' Something hurts. You have been unfaithful to the wife and when she wants to be nasty, she will bring it up again, 'Why were you laughing with that woman? Why were you sitting with that woman so happily?' A wound is touched. You have been unfaithful, you feel guilty; the wound is alive. You close the eyes, feel the anger, let it arise in its totality so that you can see it completely, what it is. Then let that energy help you to move towards the past, because the anger is coming from the past. It cannot come from the future of course. The future has not yet come into being. It is not coming from the present.

This is the whole standpoint of karma: it cannot come from the future because future is not yet; it cannot come from the present because you don't know at all what it is. The present is known only by the awakened ones. You live only in the past so it must be coming from somewhere else in your past. The wound must be somewhere in your memories. Go back. There may not be one wound, there may be many: small, big. Go deeper and find the first wound, the original source of all anger. You will be ab1e to find it if you try, because it is already there. It is there; all your past is still there. k is like a film, rolled and waiting inside. You unroll it, you start looking at the film. This is the process of prati-prasav. It means going backwards to the very root cause. And this is the beauty of the process: if you can consciously go backwards, if you can

consciously feel a wound, the wound is immediately heated.

Why is it healed? -- because a wound is created by unconsciousness, unawareness. A wound is part of ignorance, sleep. When you consciously go backwards and look at the wound, consciousness is a healing force. In the past, when the wound happened, it happened in unconsciousness. You were angry, you were possessed by anger, you did something: you killed a man and you have been hiding the fact from the world. You can hide it from the police, you can hide it from the court and the law, but how can you hide it from yourself? -- you know, it hurts. And whenever somebody gives you an opportunity to be angry you become afraid because it could happen again, you could kill the wife. Go back, because at that moment when you murdered a man or you behaved in a very angry and mad way, you were unconscious. In the unconscious those wounds have been preserved. Now go consciously.

Prati-prasav, going back, means going consciously to things which you have done in unconsciousness. Go back -- just the light of consciousness heals. It is a healing force. Whatsoever you can make conscious will be healed, and then it will hurt no more.

A man who goes backwards releases the past. Then the past is no more functioning, then the past has no more grip on him and the past is finished. The past has no place in his being. And when the past has no place in your being you are available to the present, never before it. You need space; the past is so much inside -- a junkyard of dead things. There is no space for the present to enter. That junkyard goes on dream ing about the future, so half the place is filled with that which is no more and half the place is filled with that which is not yet. And the present? -- it simply waits outside the door. That's why the present is nothing but a passage, a passage from the past to the future, just a momentary passage.

Be finished with the past! Unless you are finished with the past you are living a ghost life. Your life is not true, it is not existential. The past lives through you, the dead goes on haunting you. Go backwards -- whenever you have an opportunity, whenever something happens in you: happiness, unhappiness, sadness, anger, jealousy, close the eyes and go backwards. Soon you will become efficient in travelling backwards. Soon you will be able to go back in time and then many wounds will open. When those wounds open inside you, don't start doing anything. There is no need to do. You simply watch, look, observe; the wound is there. You simply watch, give your watching energy to the wound, look at it. Look at it without any judgment because if you judge, if you say, 'This is bad, this should not be so,' the wound will close again. Then it will have to hide. Whenever you condemn then the mind tries to hide things. That's how the conscious and unconscious are created. Otherwise, mind is one; there is no need for any division. But you condemn. Then the mind has to divide and put things in the dark, in the basement so you cannot see them -- and then there is no need to condemn.

Don't condemn, don't appreciate. You simply be a witness, an unattached observer. Don't deny. Don't say, 'This is not good,' because that is a denial and you have started suppress ing. Be detached. Just watch and look. Look with compassion and the healing will happen.

Don't ask me why it happens because it is a natural phenomenon. It is just as at a hundred degrees, water evaporates. You never ask, 'Why not at ninety nine degrees?' Nobody can answer that. It simply happens that at a hundred degrees water evaporates. There is no question, and the question is irrelevant. If it evaporated at ninety nine degrees, you would ask why. If it evaporated at ninety eight, you would ask why. It is simply natural that at a hundred degrees water evaporates.

The same is true of the inner nature. When a detached, compassionate consciousness comes to a wound, the wound disappears, evaporates. There is no why to it. It is simply natural, it is how it is, it is how it happens. When I say this I say it from experience. Try it and the experience is possible for you also; this is the way.

Through prati-prasav one becomes free of the karmas. Karmas try to insist on the future; they don't allow you to go to the past. They say, 'Move into the future. What will you do in the past? Where are you going? Why waste time? Do something for the future!' Karmas always insist, 'Go into the future so the past remains hidden in the unconscious.' Start the reverse process, the prati-prasav. Don't listen to the mind which says to go into the future. Watch -- mind is always saying something about the future. It never allows you to be here. It is always forcing you to move into the future.

Go back into the past. And when I say to go back into the past I am not saying that you should remember the past. Remembering won't help; remembering is an impotent process. This distinction has to be remembered: remembering is not of any help -- it may even be harmful -- but reliving. They are totally different. The distinction is very subtle and has to be understood.

You remember something: you remember your childhood. When you remember your childhood you

remain here and now. You don't become the child. You can remember, you can close your eyes and you can remember when you were seven years of age running in a garden -- you see it. You are here and the past is seen like a film: you are running, the child is running trying to catch butterflies. You are the seer and the child is the object. No, this is not right; this is remembering. It is impotent, it will not help.

Wounds are deeper. They cannot be revealed by remembering, and remembering remains a part of the conscious mind. A11 that is very, very significant has been hidden in the unconscious, so you remember only useless things, or you remember only those things which your mind accepts.

That's why every man says that his childhood was a paradise. Nobody's has ever been. Why does everybody say that child. hood was a paradise? You would like to be a child again, but ask the children. No child wants to be a child, every child is trying to become a grown-up and thinking how soon he can do it. No child is happy with childhood because he says, 'Grown-ups are powerful.' Every child feels helpless, and helplessness cannot be a very good feeling. Every child feels pushed and pulled from here and there, as if he had no in dependence. Childhood looks like a slavery to the child; he has to depend on others for everything. If he wants ice cream he has to ask and beg, and everybody is there to teach that ice cream is bad. The child thinks, 'Then why does God make ice cream?' All the things that the parents force him to eat are bad, he does not like them, and all the things that he likes to eat are bad for the parents. They say, 'This will be disturbing, your stomach will go wrong' and this will happen and that will happen. k seems to the child that all the good vitamins are put in wrong things, and wrong things have been put in good things. The child is not happy at all; he wants to be finished with this whole nonsense. He wants to grow up and be a free man. But later on these same children will say that the childhood was a paradise. What has happened?

Whatsoever is bad, ugly, is thrown into the unconscious because the ego does not want to look at it. All miseries are forgotten and all happinesses remembered. You go on cherishing happinesses and you go on forgetting miseries. This is a choice. That's why later on everybody says that childhood was paradise, because you have tried to forget all that was wrong. Your childhood as you remember it is not true, it is fictitious. It is a fiction created by the ego. So if you remember you will remember the happy things, not the unhappy things. If you relive, you will relive the total: happy, unhappy, all.

And what is reliving? -- reliving is to become the child again; not to look at the child as running in the garden, but to be the child running. Don't be a watcher -- become. This is possible because the child still exists in you, it is part of you. Layer upon layer, all that you have lived exists in you. You were a child, it is there; then you became young, it is there; then you became old, it is there. Everything is there, layer upon layer. You cut the trunk of a tree and each layer is there. In the depth, in the center-most place you will find the first layer. The tree was a very small plant; the first layer is there, the second layer is there. You can count the years because each year is one layer and the tree accumulates. You can count the age of the tree, how old it is. Not only trees, but even stones, rocks, have layers.

Everything is an accumulated phenomenon. You are the first seed that happened in your mother's womb. Still it is there. And then after it millions of layers were added every day, thousands of things were happening. They are all there, accumulated. You can be again, because you had been. You have just to step back. So try reliving.

Prati-prasav is reliving the past. You close your eyes, lie down and move backwards. You can try it in a simple way. It will give you the knack of it. Every night you can lie down on the bed and move backwards towards the morning. Lying down on the bed is the last thing -- make it first; and now move backwards. What did you do before lying down? -- you took a glass of milk; take it again, relive. You had a fight with the wife; relive. Don't judge because there is no need now to judge. It has happened. Don't say good or bad, don't bring in valuations. You simply relive, it has happened. You go backwards: early in the morning when the alarm clock woke you up, listen to it again. Just go and try to live every moment of the day, unwinding the clock. You will feel very, very refreshed and you will fall into a beautiful sleep because you are finished with the day. Now the day is no more hanging on you. You have relived it consciously.

In the day it was difficult to be conscious; you were involved in so many things. And you don't have such consciousness that you can take it to the market yet. Maybe in the temple, for a few seconds it happens. Maybe meditating, for a few seconds you will become aware. You don't have enough of it to carry it to the market, to the shop, to the world of affairs where you become unconscious. Again you fall into the old somnambulistic habit. But lying down on your bed, you can be conscious. Just watch, relive, let everything happen again. In fact, that's how it happens to a Buddha.

You relive consciously in the night: the wife said something, then you said something, then she reacted; Then how did the whole thing arise? How did you become angry and hit her, and how did she start crying?

And then you had to make love to her. Go into the minutest details, everything. Be watchful. It is easier because nothing is involved. The world is there no more. You can watch and relive it. The moment you are reaching the morning you will feel so silent and the oblivion of sleep will be descending on you, not as an unconsciousness, but as a beautiful darkness, velvet like -- you can touch it, you can feel it. The warmth surrounds you like a mother. And then you move into the night.

You will have less dreams because dreams are created by the unlived day. Millions of things are happening. You cannot live all of them and you cannot live them with alertness. They re, main hanging. Dreams are a hang over of the whole unlived day, or a day lived unconsciously; that is the same thing. A day half-heartedly lived, somehow lived, dragged, as if you are drunk, is how the dreams are created. Dreams are just to complete the whole process that has been left incomplete in the day.

Mind is a perfectionist; it doesn't want anything to be in complete. It wants to complete it and that's why the whole night you dream. But if you can relive the day, dreams will fall, and a day comes when suddenly there are no dreams. When there are no dreams, then for the first time you taste what sleep is.

Patanjali says that *samadhi* is just like sleep, the ultimate ecstasy is just like sleep, with only one difference: sleep is unconscious and samadhi is conscious. Sleep is one of the most beautiful phenomena, but you have never slept because you are so consistently dreaming.

In the whole night there are almost eight cycles of dreaming and each cycle persists for almost forty minutes. If you sleep for eight hours then there are eight cycles of dream, and each dream cycle persists for forty minutes. Between two dreams you have only twenty minutes, and that too is not very deep because another dream is getting ready. One dream finishes, the actors have gone behind the curtain, but there is much activity because they are getting ready, painting their faces and changing their dresses. They are getting ready and soon the curtain will be up; they will have to come.

So when between two dreams a twenty minute gap is given to you, that too is not very peaceful. Hidden behind is the basement; preparation is going on. It is just like the peace between two wars: the First World War, the Second World War, and the peace between the two. People count those as peaceful days -- they were not. They could not be. Otherwise how could you prepare for the Second World War? Those were not peaceful days. Now they have found a right word; they call it 'cold war'. There is a hot war, and between two hot wars, a cold war; that is the preparation behind the screen.

Between two dream cycles there is a twenty minute gap; it is like an interval. Everything is getting ready and you are also getting ready. It is not non-tense, it is tense.

When you relive the whole day, dreaming stops. Then you fall in such a bottomless depth. You go on falling and falling and falling as if a feather is falling into an abyss -- it is. It has a tremendous beauty. And this is only if you go backwards into the day. This is just to learn the knack of it; then you can do it for your whole life.

Go backwards to the very moment when you screamed and you were born. Remember, it has to be relived, not remembered -- because how can you remember? And you can scream again, the first scream, what Janov calls the primal scream. You can scream again as if you are reborn, as if you are again a child coming out of the passage of the mother's womb. It is a difficult passage, hard. You struggle to come out and it is painful, be cause for nine months you have been living in such a paradise as the womb.

Our whole science has not yet been able to create a more comfortable thing than the womb. It is perfect. The child lives absolutely without any responsibility, with no worries, no thinking about bread and butter, or the world, or the relation ship -- no worries. Because there is nobody else, there is no question of any relationship. He feeds on the mother with not even the worry of having to digest anything. The mother digests and the child simply gets the digested food. There is not even the worry to breathe. The mother breathes, the child simply gets the oxygen and he floats in the water.

Hindus have a picture of Vishnu. They say that Vishnu floats on the ocean. You must have seen the picture: on the bed of a snake he rests; the snake protects and Vishnu sleeps. That picture is really a symbolization of the womb. Every child is a Vishnu, a God incarnate -- at least in the womb. Everything is perfect, nothing is lacking. The water that he floats in is just exactly like the ocean water, with the same chemicals, the same salt. That's why a pregnant woman starts eating more salt and salty things, hankers after salty things: the womb needs more salt. It is the exact chemical situation as in the ocean and the child floats in the ocean, perfectly comfortable. The temperature remains exactly the same. Whether it is cold outside or hot makes no difference, the mother's womb carries exactly the same temperature for the child. He lives in perfect luxury. Coming out of that luxury in a dark passage, narrow, painful, the child screams.

If you can go back to your birth trauma you will scream, and you will scream if you relive. A moment

will come when you will feel that you are the child, not the one who is remembering.

You are coming out of the birth passage; a scream comes. This scream vibrates your whole being, it comes from the very grounds of your being, the very roots of your being. That scream will relieve you of many things. You will again become a child, innocent -- that is a rebirth. This too is not enough be cause this is only for one life. If you can do it for one life, you can enter into other lives. You go to the very, very first day, the day of creation. Or, if you are a Christian then the terminology of Adam will be good: you go back, and again you are in the Garden of Eden. You have become Adam and Eve. Then all your past karmas, habits, conditionings are dissolved, washed away. You have entered heaven again. This is the process of prati-prasav. Now, enter these sutras.

WHETHER FULFILLED IN THE PRESENT OR THE FUTURE, KARMIC EXPERIENCES HAVE THEIR ROOTS IN THE FIVE AFFLICTIONS.

We talked about five *kleshas*, five afflictions, five causes which create misery. All actions, whether fulfilled in the present or the future, karmic experiences, have the roots in the five afflictions. The first affliction is *avidya*, lack of awareness, and the other four are by-products of it. The last is *abhinivesh*, lust for life. All the karmas that you do are born basically out of lack of awareness.

What does it mean, and what will be said when Buddha walks, eats, sleeps? Are those not karmas? No, they are not. They are not karmas because they are born out of awareness. They don't carry any seed for the future. If Buddha walks it is in the present. It has nothing to do with the walking in the past. It is not out of the past that he is walking. It is a present need, right now, here and how. It is spontaneous. If Buddha feels hungry, he eats, but it is spontaneous, here and now. The distance has to be understood.

This has been one of the theological problems in the East: Buddha lived for forty years after his enlightenment; what about those actions that he did during the forty years? If they had become seeds then he would have had to be born again. Or is there some difference?

They don't become seeds, they don't become....

You take your food every day at one o'clock in the day. It can be taken in two ways. You look at the clock and suddenly you feel the hunger pains in the stomach. This is hunger out of the past. It is not spontaneous because every day you have been eating at one o'clock. One o'clock reminds you that it is the time to be hungry. Not only does it remind you, it triggers the whole body and the whole body starts feeling hunger. You will say that just by being reminded, one cannot feel hungry -- right. But the body follows your mind. Immediately the body is reminded that it is one o'clock, 'I must be hungry.' The body follows suit: in the stomach you feel the churning of hunger. This is a false hunger created out of the past. If the clock says it is only twelve, if somebody has put the clock one hour backwards, you will look and you will say that there is still one hour -- 'I can go on doing my work' -- there is no hunger.

You live out of the past and habit: your hunger is a habit, your love is a habit, your thirst is a habit, your happiness is a habit, your anger is a habit. You live out of the past. That's why your life is so meaningless, with no significance, with no lustre in it, with no splendor. It is a desert-like phenomenon with no oasis.

A Buddha lives in the spontaneity of the moment. If he feels hunger, he feels hunger not because of the past. Right now, the body is hungry. His hunger is real, true. Right now he feels thirsty. The thirst is there; it has not been triggered by the mind. You live through the mind. Buddha has no mind; the mind has been washed clean. He lives through his being, what soever happens, whatsoever he feels like. That's why people like Buddha can say, 'Now, I am going to die.' You cannot say it. How can you say it? You have never felt anything spontaneous. You feel hungry because the time is there; you feel like loving because an old habit pattern is repeated. You have not known death in the past, so how will you recognize death when death comes? You will not be able to recognize it; death will come. A Buddha recognizes death.

When death came, Buddha told his disciples, 'If you have to ask something you can ask, because I am going to die.' A man who has lived spontaneously will feel hunger when the body is hungry, will feel thirsty when the body is thirsty, will feel death coming when the body is dying. It is simply strange that people die and they cannot see that the body is dying, they cannot feel. They have become so unfeeling, so mechanical, robot-like.

Death is a great phenomenon. When you can feel hunger, why can't you feel death? When you can feel that body is going sleepy, why can't you feel that body is going into death? No, you cannot feel. You can feel only out of the past, and in the past there has been no death so you don't have any experience. The mind

carries no memory so when death comes, it comes, but the mind is unaware. Buddha says, 'Now you can ask if you have to ask something, because I am going to die.' And then he sits under a tree and dies consciously.

First he removes himself from the body, then the subtle layers, the subtle body, then he goes on moving inwards. In the fourth step he dissolves. He takes four steps withinwards. In the fourth step, he dissolves; he takes four steps inwards. Buddha doesn't die because of death, he dies himself. And when you die yourself it has a beauty of its own, it has a grace. Then there is no fight.

When a man is aware he lives in the moment, not out of the past. This is the difference: if you live out of the past then the future is created, the wheel of karma moves; if you live out of the present then there is no wheel of karma. You are out of it, you have dropped out of it. No future is created.

The present never creates future, only the past creates future. Then life becomes a moment-to-moment phenomenon with no continuity with the past. You live this moment. When this moment has gone another moment is there. You live another moment, not out of the moment gone but out of your aware ness, alertness, out of your feeling, your being. Then there is no worry, no dreams, no imagination in the future, no hangover from the past. One is simply weightless; one can fly. Gravitation loses meaning. One can open the wings, one can be a bird in the sky, and one can go on and on and on. There is no need to return back. There is nowhere tO come back to; a point of no return is reached.

What is to be done? With the accumulated past karmas you have to do the method of prati-prasav: you have to go back wards, living, reliving so that the wounds are healed. You are finished with the past -- the wound is closed.

The second thing is that when the past account is closed, then you are finished with it: all the records burned, the seeds burned, as if you never existed, as if you are born right this moment; fresh, fresh like the dewdrops in the morning. Then live with awareness. Whatsoever you did with your past memories, now do the same with your present phenomena. You relived with consciousness, now live every moment with consciousness. If you can live every moment with consciousness you don't accumulate karmas, you don't accumulate wounds, you don't accumulate at all. You live an unburdened life.

This is the meaning of sannyas: to live unburdened. Clean the mirror every moment so that no dust gathers, and the mirror will always reflect life as it is. To live an unburdened life, to live a life without any gravitation, to live a life with wings, to live a life of the open sky is to be a sannyasin. In old, ancient books it is said that a sannyasin is a bird of the sky -- he is! Just as the birds in the sky don't leave any footprints, he leaves no footprints. If you walk on the earth, you leave footprints.

A man who is unaware walks on the earth -- not only on the earth but on wet earth, leaves footprints -- the past. A man of awareness flies like a bird; he leaves no footprints in the sky, nothing is left. If you look backwards there is sky, if you look forward there is sky -- no footprints, no memories.

When I say this I don't mean that if a Buddha knows you, he will not remember you. He has memories, but no psychological memories. Mind functions, but it functions as a mechanism, separately. He is not identified with the mind. If you go to Buddha and you say, 'I have been here before, do you remember me?' he will remember you. He will remember you better than anybody else because he has no burdens. He has a clean, mirrorlike mind.

You have to understand the difference, because sometimes people think that when a man becomes perfectly alert and aware and the mind is dropped, he will forget everything. No, he does not *carry* anything, he remembers. His functioning is better now: mind is more clear, mirror like. He has existential memories, but he doesn't have any psychological memories. The distinction is very subtle.

For example: you came to me yesterday and you were angry at me. You come again today and I will remember you because you had come yesterday. I will remember your face, I will recognize you, but I don't carry the wound of your anger. That is for you to do. I don't carry the wound that you were angry. In the first place I never allowed the wound to be there. When you were angry it was something that you were doing to your self, not to me. It was just a coincidence that I was there. I don't carry the wound. I will not behave as if you are the same person that was angry yesterday. The anger will not be between me and you. The anger will not color the relationship in the present. If anger colors the present relationship, this is psychological memory; a wound is carried.

And a psychological memory is a very falsifying process: you may have come to ask to be forgiven, and if I am carrying the wound, I cannot see your present face which has come to be forgiven, which has come to repent. If I see the old face of yesterday I will still see anger in the eyes, I will still see the enemy in you; and you are no more the enemy if you have repented. The whole night you couldn't sleep, and you have come to be forgiven. I will behave in such a way because I will project yesterday onto your face. That

yesterday will destroy the whole possibility of the new being born. I will not accept your repentance, I will not accept that you are feeling sorry. I will think that you are cunning. I will think that there must be something else behind it because the anger, the face of an angry man is still there, in between me and you. I may project it so much that it will become impossible for you to repent. Or, I may project it so deeply that you will completely forget that you had come to be forgiven. My behavior may again become a situation in which you become angry. And if you become angry, my projection is fulfilled, strengthened. This is psychological memory.

Existential memory is okay, it has to be there. A Buddha has to remember his disciples: Anand is Anand and Sariputra is Sariputra. He is never confused about who is Anand and who is Sariputra. He carries the memory but it is just part of the brain mechanism, functioning apart, as if you have a computer in the pocket and the computer carries the memory. Buddha's brain has become a computer in the pocket, a separate phenomenon. It doesn't come into his relationships. He does not carry it always. When it is needed he looks into it, but he is never identified with it.

When a person lives with full awareness in the present -- and with full awareness you cannot live anywhere else because when you are aware, only the present is there; the past, the future are no more, the whole life becomes a present phenomenon -- then no karma, no seeds of karma are accumulated. You are freed from your own bondage, the bondage created by yourself.

And you can be free. You need not wait for the whole world to be freed first. You can be blissful. You need not wait for the whole world to be freed from miseries. If you wait, you will wait in vain -- it is not going to happen.

This is an inner phenomenon: to be free from bondage. You can live totally free in a totally unfree world. You can live totally free; even in a prison it makes no difference, because it is an inner attitude. If your inner seeds are broken, you are free. You cannot make Buddha a prisoner. Throw him in the prison but you cannot make him a prisoner. He will live there, he will live there with full awareness. If you are in full awareness you are always in *moksha*, always in freedom. Awareness is freedom, unawareness is bondage.

AS LONG AS THE ROOTS REMAIN, KARMA IS FULFILLED IN REBIRTH THROUGH CLASS, SPAN OF LIFE, AND TYPES OF EXPERIENCES.

If you carry the seeds of karma, those seeds will be fulfilled again and again in millions of ways. You will again see the situations and opportunities where your karmas can be fulfilled.

For example, you may have many riches, you may be a rich man. You may be wealthy but you are a miser and you live a life of a poor man -- this is karma. In the past lives you have lived like a poor man. Now you have riches but you cannot live those riches. You will find rationalizations. You will think that the whole world is poor so you have to live a poor life. But you will not donate your riches to the poor, you will live a poor life, and the riches will be lying in the bank. Or, you may think that a poor life is the religious life, so you have to live a poor life. This is a karma, a seed of poverty. You may have riches but you cannot live them; the seed will persist.

You may be a beggar and you can live a rich life. You can be a beggar, and sometimes beggars are richer than rich people. They live freely. They don't worry about what is going to happen. They have nothing to lose, so whatsoever they have, they enjoy it. It cannot be less than what it is, so they enjoy. A poor man lives a rich life if he carries the seeds of a rich life, and those seeds will always find possibilities, opportunities to be fulfilled. Wherever you are, it will not make much difference. You will have to live through your past.

VIRTUE BRINGS PLEASURE; VICE BRINGS PAIN.

If you have done virtuous karmas, good actions, then you will have much pleasure around you. Even with nothing around you, you will have a pleasant attitude towards life, a pleasant outlook. You will be able to see the bright lining in dark clouds. You will enjoy simple things, small things, but you will enjoy them so much that they will be rich, richer than rich things. You can walk like an emperor in a beggar's robe. If you have done virtuous karmas, pleasure follows. If you have done vice, bad karmas -- violent, aggressive, harming to others, then pain follows. It is just an outcome, a natural outcome, remember.

Christians, Jews, Mohammedans think that God punishes you because you do bad. You do good and God appreciates you, gives you gifts, presents of pleasant things. Hindus are more scientific: they don't bring God in. They simply say, 'This is a law' -- just like a law of gravitation, if you walk balanced, you don't fall, you enjoy the walk; if you walk unbalanced like a drunkard, you fall and a bone is fractured. It is not that God is punishing you because you did wrong, it is just a simple law of gravitation. You eat well, good things, health follows; you eat wrongly, wrong things, disease follows. Not that somebody is punishing you. Nobody is there to punish you, just the law, just nature -- Tao, *rit*.

This law of karma is simple. If you bring God in then things become complicated, very complicated. Sometimes a bad man is enjoying life, and sometimes we see a good man suffering, so the question arises about what God is doing. He seems to be unjust. If He is just, then the bad should suffer and the good should enjoy life more.

The problem is: if God is absolutely just, then you cannot make Him compassionate, because then where will compassion fit? If a God is just then He cannot be compassionate, because compassion means that if somebody has done wrong but goes on praying, you forgive him. Hence, prayer becomes very meaningful in the Christian, Jewish, and Mohammedan worlds -- 'Pray, because if you pray God will forgive you. He is compassion.' That means that He will be unjust. If a man has not prayed and he has been a sinner, he will be punished and thrown in hell. And a man who has prayed and has been a greater sinner will enter heaven. This seems to be unjust. Just because of prayer? And what is prayer? Is it a sort of bribery? What is a prayer? A sort of buttering? What do you do in prayer? -- you 'butter' God.

Hindus say, 'No, don't bring God in because complications will arise. Either He will be just -- then there will be no space for compassion, or He will have compassion -- then He cannot be just.' Because of this people will think that good and bad deeds are not really relevant, only prayer, a pilgrimage to the sacred place. Hindus say, 'It is a simple law of nature; prayer will not help. If you have done bad you will have to suffer. No prayer can help.' So don't wait for prayer, and don't waste your time in praying. If you have done bad you will have to suffer; if you have done good you will enjoy.

But nobody is distributing these things to you, there is no personality in the world -- it is a law, impersonal. This is more scientific. It creates less complexities and solves more problems. The Hindu concept about the law of nature, *rit*, is in every way compatible with the scientific attitude towards the world. Then what can you do? You committed bad, you committed good; pleasure or pain will follow like a shadow. How does it come? What should be done?

There are two attitudes in the East: one is that of Patanjali and the other is that of Mahavir. Mahavir says, 'If you have done wrong then you have to do right to balance it, otherwise you will have to suffer.' That seems to be too much, because for many lives you have been doing millions of things. If everything has to be balanced, it will take millions of lives. And even then the account will not be closed because you will have to live these millions of lives, and you will be continuously doing things which will create more future. Everything leads to another thing, one thing to another; everything is intertwined. Then there seems to be no possibility of freedom.

Patanjali's attitude is another attitude. It goes deeper. The question is not of balancing the good; the past cannot be undone. You have killed a man in the past -- Mahavir's attitude is, 'Now you do good things in the world.' But even if you do good things, that man is not revived. That man is killed, killed for ever. That murder will remain forever as a wound inside you. You may console yourself that you have created so many temples and *dharamsalas*, and you have donated millions of rupees to people. Maybe it's a consolation, but the guilt will be there. How can you balance a murder? It cannot be balanced. You cannot undo the past. Patanjali says, 'The past is nothing but memory; it is a dream phenomenon, it is no more there. You can undo it just by going into pratiprasav. You go backwards, relive it: murder that man again in your memory, in your reliving. Feel that wound again. Feel the pain of when you murdered the man. Live the whole misery again and this is how that wound will be healed and the past will be washed.'

With Patanjali liberation seems possible, with Mahavir it seems to be impossible. That's why Jainism could not spread very much. *Moksha* seems to be almost impossible, unbelievable. Patanjali has become one of the bases of the Eastern esotericism. Mahavir remained on the fringe, just on the boundary. He could never become the centered force. He's much too concerned with action, and he believes in the reality of actions too much. Patanjali says, 'Actions are just like dreams. The whole world is nothing but a big stage, and the whole life is nothing but a drama. You did it because you were unaware. If you had been aware, there would be no problem.'

Now become aware, and bring the energy of awareness to your past. It will bum the whole past: pain

and pleasure will both disappear, good and bad will both disappear. And when both disappear, when you transcend the duality of good and bad, you are liberated. Then there is neither pleasure nor pain. Then there comes a silence, a profound silence. In this silence arises a new phenomenon, *satchitananda*. In that silence, in that profound silence, truth happens to you, consciousness happens to you, bliss happens to you. I am all in favor of Patanjali.

That's why Mahavir's whole standpoint became more and more moralistic. The Jain religion has completely forgotten yoga. You will not find Jain *munis*, monks, doing yoga -- never. They are just balancing their actions. They are continuously thinking of what to do and what not to do. They have completely forgotten *how to be*. What to do and what not to do, 'should' and 'should nots' -- their whole standpoint is concerned with actions -- don't walk in the dark, because some insects may be killed, and then the karma; don't eat in the night because in the dark, some insects may fall, flies may fall in the food and you may eat them, and it will be a murder. Don't eat this, don't do that. Don't even walk in the rains because when the earth is wet, many insects walk on the earth, many insects are born in the rains. They are continuously worried about actions, karmas; what ro do and what not to do. Their whole standpoint is just concerned with the outward phenomena. They have completely forgotten how to be. They don't do yoga, they don't meditate. They are action-oriented; Patanjali is consciousness-oriented.

Many more people attain to *nirvana* through Patanjali. Through Mahavir, rarely, very few; the whole standpoint seems to be impossible. So listen to Patanjali well. Not only listen, but try to imbibe the spirit. Much is possible through him. He's one of the greatest scientists of the inner journey in the world.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The psychology of the buddhas

28 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504280
ShortTitle: YOGA408
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 91 mins

The first question:

YOU SAID THAT YOU ARE TRYING TO DEVELOP THE THIRD TYPE OF PSYCHOLOGY, THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE BUDDHAS, BUT WHERE WILL YOU GET BUDDHAS FOR STUDY?

TO BEGIN with, one is already here, and sooner or later he will turn many of you into Buddhas. If one is there, many become immediately possible because the one can work as a catalytic agent. Not that he will do something, but just because he is there things start moving on their own. That's the meaning of a catalytic agent. Sooner or later, many of you will turn into Buddhas, because everyone is basically a Buddha. How long can you delay in recognizing it? How long can you postpone it? Difficult -- you will try your best to postpone, to delay, to create millions of difficulties, but how long can you do this?

I am here to push you somehow into the abyss, where you die and the Buddha is born. The problem is always in finding the one. Once the one is there the basic fulfillment, the basic requirement is fulfilled. Then many become immediately possible. And if many are there, then thousands become possible. The first

works like a spark, and a small spark is enough to burn the whole earth. This is how it has happened in the past. Once Gautam became a Buddha, thousands by and by had to become. Because it is not a question of becoming; you are already that. Somebody has to remind you, that's all.

Just the other day I was reading one of Ramakrishna's parables. I love it. I read it again and again whenever I come across it. It is the whole story of the Master being a catalytic agent.

The story is: A tigress died while giving birth to a cub, and the cub was brought up by goats. Of course, the tiger believed himself to be a goat also. It was simple, natural; brought up by the goats, living with the goats, he believed that he was a goat. He remained a vegetarian, eating and chewing grass. He had no conception. Not even in his dreams could he dream that he was a tiger, and he was a tiger.

Then one day it happened that an old tiger came across this herd of goats and that old tiger could not believe his eyes. A young tiger was walking amidst the goats! Neither were the goats afraid of the tiger nor were they aware that the tiger was walking amongst them; the tiger was also walking like a goat. The old tiger somehow got hold of the young tiger, because it was difficult to catch hold of him. He escaped -- he tried, he cried, he screamed. He was afraid, he was shivering with fear. All the goats escaped and he was also trying to escape with them, but the old tiger got hold of him and pulled him towards the lake. He would not go. He resisted just the way that you are doing with me. He tried his best not to go. He was scared to death, crying and weeping, but the old tiger wouldn't allow him. The old tiger still pulled him and took him to the lake.

The lake was silent like a mirror. He forced the young tiger to look into the water. He saw, with tearful eyes -- the vision was not clear but the vision was there -- that he looked just like the old tiger. Tears disappeared and a new sense of being arose; the goat started disappearing from the mind. He was no more a goat, but he could not believe his own enlightenment. Still the body was shivering a little, he was afraid. He was thinking, 'Maybe I am imagining. How can a goat turn so suddenly into a tiger? It is not possible, it has never happened. It never happens that way.' He couldn't believe his own eyes, but now the first spark, the first ray of light had entered into his being. He was no more the same really. He could never be the same again.

The old tiger took him to his cave. Now he was not so resistant, not so reluctant, not so afraid. By and by he was getting bold, gathering courage. He started walking like a tiger as he went to the cave. The old tiger gave him some meat to eat. It is difficult for a vegetarian, almost impossible, nauseating, but the old tiger wouldn't listen. He forced him to eat. When the nose of the young tiger came near the meat, something happened: from the smell, something deep in his being which had been fast asleep was awakened. He was pulled, attracted towards the meat, and he started eating. Once he tasted the meat, a roar burst through his being. The goat disappeared in that roar, and the tiger was there in his beauty and splendor.

This is the whole process, and an old tiger is needed. That is the trouble: the old tiger is here, and howsoever you try to dodge, this way and that, it is not possible. You are reluctant, you are difficult to bring to the lake, but I will bring you. You have been eating grass your whole life. You have completely forgotten the smell of meat, but I will force you to eat it. Once the taste is there, the roar will burst. In that explosion the goat will disappear and a Buddha will be born. So you need not worry about where I am going to get so many Buddhas to study, I will produce them.

The second question:

WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE BUDDHAS? THERE HAVE BEEN THOUSANDS OF BUDDHAS IN THE EAST. HAD THEY NOT CREATED A PSYCHOLOGY OF THE ENLIGHTENED ONES? HAD NOT SAGES LIKE KAPIL, KANAD, BADARAYAN, PATANJALI, ETC., ESTABLISHED THE THIRD PSYCHOLOGY?

No, not yet. There are many problems. For the third psychology to be established the first two need to be completed. If you make a three storey house, the first two have to be completed, and only then can the third be raised. In the past, the psychology for the pathological man never existed, the first sort of psychology never existed. Nobody bothered to enter into the realm of mental disease, particularly not in the East. Nobody bothered because the disease could be got rid of without getting into it. There was no need to analyze it, there was no need to travel into the pathological mind, there was no need to do anything about it. Certain techniques existed and still those techniques exist. You could simply cut it off.

For example, in Japan whenever there is a madman, some body gone neurotic, they take him to the Zen monastery, they take him to the religious people of the town. This has been one of the oldest ways: take him to the religious man. And what is done in the monastery? -- nothing. In fact, nothing is done. When a madman is brought to the monastery, they don't bother to analyze, diagnose. They don't bother to think about what type of disease this is. There is no need because the disease can be dropped. They put the madman into an isolated room far away from the monastery, just in the corner, at the back. His needs are fulfilled: food is given and whatsoever he needs, but nobody taLks about him, nobody pays any attention to his madness. The East knows that the more you pay attention to it, the more you feed the madness. The whole monastery remains indifferent, as if nobody has come in.

Indifference is one of the techniques, because a madman really needs much attention. It may be that he became mad just to get attention. That's why psychoanalysis cannot be of much help, because the psychoanalyst gives so much attention to the mad, the neurotic, the psychotic, that he starts thriving on that attention: for years together somebody is paying attention to you.

You must have observed that neurotic people always force others to be attentive towards them. They will do anything if they can get the attention. In a Zen monastery they don't give any attention, they remain indifferent. Nobody bothers and nobody thinks that he is mad, because if the whole group thinks that he is mad that thinking creates vibrations that help the madman to remain mad. For three weeks, four weeks, the mad man is allowed to be with himself. Needs are fulfilled but no attention is given, no special attention; indifference is maintained. Nobody thinks that he is mad. And within three or four weeks, the madman, remaining with himself, by and by gets better. The madness subsides.

Even now they do the same in Zen monasteries. Western psychologists have become aware of the fact. Many have gone to Japan to study what is happening, and they have been simply wonder-struck. They work for years and nothing happens; and in a Zen monastery, without doing anything, the madman left to himself, and things start happening. Madmen need isolation. They need re6t, they need indifference, they need inattention, and the waves that were rising in their minds, the tensions, simply dissolve and disappear. After the fourth week the man is ready to leave the monastery. He thanks the people there, the abbot and others, and leaves. He is completely okay.

In the East because of this, because of these techniques, the first sort of psychology was never developed. And unless the first sort of psychology is there, the second sort is impossible. The pathological mind has to be understood in its details. It is one thing to help a madman to come out, it is another thing to create a psychology of madness. A scientific approach is needed, a detailed analysis is needed. In the West they have done that; the first type of psychology is there. Freud, Jung, Adler and others have created the psychology for the pathological man. They may not be very helpful to people who are in trouble, but they have fulfilled another requirement. That requirement is scientific: they have created the first sort of psychology. Immediately, the second becomes possible. The second is the psychology for the healthy man.

Fragments of the second always existed in the East, but always fragments, never a compact whole. Why fragments? -- because religious people were interested in how to make an ordinary healthy man move towards the transcendental. They search a little, not in details, not to the very end, because they were not interested in creating a psychology. They were interested only in finding some foothold, some jumping-board in the healthy mind from where a jump into meditation, a jump into the ultimate could be taken. Their interest was different. They didn't bother about the whole terrain.

When a person simply wants to take a jump into the river, he does not search the whole bank. He finds a space, a small rock, and from there he jumps. There is no need to search the whole territory. Fragments of the second psychology existed in the East. In Patanjali they are there; in Buddha, in Mahavir and in others -- just a few fragments, a part of the territory. The whole approach was not scientific, the approach was religious. More was not needed. Why should they have bothered about it? Just by clearing a small ground, from there they could take off into the infinite. Why try to clear the whole forest? -- and it is a vast forest.

The human mind is a vast phenomenon. The pathological mind in itself is a vast phenomenon. The healthy mind is even bigger than the pathological mind, because the pathological mind is just a part of the healthy mind, not the whole. Nobody ever goes completely mad; nobody can. Just a part goes berserk, just a part becomes ill, but nobody goes completely mad. It is just like in physiology: no one's body can go absolutely ill. Have you seen anyone's body absolutely ill? That would mean that all the illnesses possible to humanity have happened to one man's body. That is impossible, nobody goes that far. Somebody has a headache, somebody has a stomachache, somebody has fever, this and that -- a part. And the body is a vast phenomenon, a universe.

The same is true about the mind: the mind is a universe. The whole mind never goes mad and that's why mad people can be brought back. If the whole mind went mad, you could not bring it back, there would be no possibility. If the whole mind goes mad, to where would you bring it back? Just a part, a part goes astray. You can bring it back, fit it into the whole again.

In the West now the second type of psychology is passing through the birth pains with Abraham Maslow, Eric Fromm, Janov and others. It is a wholistic approach: not thinking in terms of disease but thinking in terms of health; not basically concentrating on pathology but basically concentrating on healthy humanity. The second psychology is being born, but still it is not complete. That's why I say that it is just in the birth pains, it is coming into the world. Sooner or later it will start growing fast. Only then is the third type of psychology possible. That is why I say that it never existed.

Buddhas have existed, millions of them, but no psychology of the Buddhas, because nobody ever tried to search the awaken ed mind especially to create a scientific discipline out of it. Buddhas have existed, but nobody has tried to understand the phenomenon of Buddhahood in scientific ways.

Gurdjieff was the first man in the whole history of humanity who tried. Gurdjieff was rare in this sense, because he was a pioneer into the third possibility. As it always happens with pioneers, it was difficult, very difficult to penetrate something which had remained always unknown, but he tried. He has brought a few fragments out of darkness, but it became more and more difficult because his greatest disciple, P.D. Ouspensky, betrayed him. There was a difficulty: Gurdjieff himself was a mystic not versed in the world of science; he was not a scientific mind. He was a mystic, he was a Buddha. The whole effort depended on P.D. Ouspensky because he was a scientific man: one of the greatest mathematicians ever born and one of the most profound thinkers this century has known. The whole thing depended on Ouspensky. Gurdjieff was to sow the seeds and Ouspensky was to work it out, define it, philosophize it, make scientific theories out of it. It was to be a constant cooperation between the Master and the disciple. Gurdjieff could sow, but he could not put it in scientific terms and he could not put it in such a way that it could become a discipline. He knew what it was but the language was lacking.

With Ouspensky the language was there, absolutely perfect. I don't see another comparison -- Ouspensky would write so perfectly that even an Albert Einstein would feel jealous. He had really a very trained, logical mind. You must read one of his books, the TERTIUM ORGANUM. It is a rare phenomenon. Ouspensky says in the book, just in the beginning, 'There are only three books in the world: one is Aristotle's ORGANON, the first organ of thought; the second is Bacon's NOVUM ORGANUM, the second principle of thought; and the third is TERTIUM ORGANUM.' 'Tertium Organum' means the third canon of thought. Ouspensky says -- and when he says this he is not proud or egoistic or anything, 'Even before the two existed, the third was in existence.' He says in TERTIUM ORGANUM, 'I am bringing the very base of all knowledge.' And it is not egoistic; the book is really rare.

The whole effort of Gurdjieff depended on a deep cooperation between Ouspensky and himself. He was to lead and Ouspensky was to formalize it, to formulate it, to give it a structure. The soul was to come from Gurdjieff and the body was to be supplied by Ouspensky, and Ouspensky betrayed him in the middle. He simply left Gurdjieff. That was always a possibility because he was such an intellectual and Gurdjieff was absolutely anti intellectual. It was almost an impossibility that they would continue their cooperation.

Gurdjieff demanded absolute surrender -- as Masters have al ways demanded; and that was difficult for Ouspensky -- as it is always difficult for every disciple. And it is more difficult when a disciple is very intellectual. By and by, Ouspensky started thinking that he knew all. That is the deception that intelligentsia creates easily. He was such an intellectual man that he formulated everything and he started feeling that he knew. Then, by and by, the rift started.

Gurdjieff was always demanding absurd things. For example, Ouspensky was thousands of miles away and Gurdjieff sent him a telegram:'Come immediately, leave everything.' Ouspensky was in financial, family trouble, and many things, and it was almost impossible for him to leave immediately, but he left. He sold everything, he dropped the family and he immediately ran. When he arrived, the first thing Gurdjieff said was, 'Now you can go back.' This was the thing that started the rift. Ouspensky left and never came back -- but he missed. That was just a test for the total surrender.

When you are totally surrendered, you don't ask, 'Why?' The Master says, 'Come,' you come; the Master says, 'Go,' you go. Had Ouspensky gone that day as simply as he had come, something deep inside him which was frustrating his whole growth would have dropped. But it was too absurd for a man like Ouspensky that Gurdjieff ask suddenly, and that he come. He must have come with many expectations because he was thinking that he had sacrificed so much: the family, the problems, the finances, the service

-- he had dropped everything. He must have been thinking that he was a martyr. He had come and without even greeting him, the first thing that Gurdjieff said, looking at him, was, 'Now you can go back.' It was too much; he dropped out.

By the dropping out of Ouspensky, the whole effort to create a psychology of the third dimension stopped. Gurdjieff tried and tried; he tried to find somebody else. With many people he worked, but he could not find one of the calibre of Ouspensky. Ouspensky's growth stopped, and Gurdjieff's work for the third psychology stopped. Together they were wonderful; separate, both became crippled. Ouspensky remained intellectual, Gurdjieff remained a mystic. That was the trouble. That was why it could not happen.

I am again trying to work in the third dimension, and I have not taken the risk that Gurdjieff took. I am not depending on anybody; I am Gurdjieff plus Ouspensky. It is hard work to live in two different dimensions, it is very hard. But anyway, it is good because nobody can betray me and stop my work, nobody. I am continuously moving in the world of no-mind, and in the world of words and books and analysis. Gurdjieff had a division of labor: Ouspensky was working in the library and he was working in himself. I have to do both -- so that the same thing is not repeated again. I have been working continuously on both levels and there is every possibility that the effort can succeed. I am studying you and you are growing, by and by.

To become a Buddha itself is one thing. The thing happens so suddenly: one moment before you were not a Buddha, and one moment afterwards you are a Buddha. It happens so suddenly when it happens in yourself that there is no space in which to study it. With you I can study very slowly. The more you dodge and resist, the better I can study you: what is happening, how it happens. I have to study many people, only then can it happen. A psychology cannot depend on one man because individuals are so different, so unique. I may have become a Buddha, but I am a unique person. You may become a Buddha, but you are a unique person. There are at least seven types of people that exist in the world so at least seven Buddha have to be studied very, very deeply, one belonging to each type. Only then will the psychology be possible.

Ouspensky talks about seven types of men. All those seven types and their growth have to be understood: what types of obstacles they create, what type of escapes they try, and how their escapes and their resistances can be broken. With each type it is going to be different. Unless all seven types are known, studied deeply, step by step, layer by layer from the very be ginning, from A to z, the psychology cannot be formulated. It never existed before but it can exist in the future.

The third question:

AS YOU HAVE SAID, MY LIFE HAS BEEN A MISERY -- BUT SINCE COMING TO YOU THE MISERY HAS GONE. THOUGH I KNOW THAT MY LIFE IS NOT YET BLISSFUL, A SATISFACTION HAS COME WITH EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENS TO ME. THIS HAS CREATED A LACK OF DESIRE TO DO MEDITATION, TO SEEK AT ALL. I AM JUST HAPPY TO FLOAT ALONG. AM I JUST LAZY?

This moment comes to every seeker: when the negative is no more but the positive has not come, when the misery has gone but the bliss has not happened, when the night is no more but the sun has not risen. This is a good indication that you are growing. And then, immediately, one starts feeling relaxed, floating, and everything as it happens is so beautiful. The mind says, 'Why bother? Why meditate at all?' If you listen to the mind, soon the night will be back, the misery will enter. Don't listen to the mind. You continue meditating but with a different attitude now: meditate as if you are floating in it. Don't make too much effort in it. That's all that is needed. Meditate effortlessly, but meditate. Don't be lazy. In laziness again the old will come back because the bliss has not yet happened. Once bliss happens -- when you feel absolutely contented, when you come to a point where you even forget about contentment, it is so absolute -- only then can meditation be dropped. It drops automatically.

At two points the idea of dropping comes: the first point is this, what the questioner has asked: when darkness disappears, misery is no more, and you feel so good. This is just an absence of misery. If a mind which has remained in misery is non miser able, it almost looks like happiness, it almost looks like blissful ness. Don't be deceived by the appearance. Much still has to be done -- but now, do it in a different way, that's all. Now do meditations very relaxedly; don't strain, float -- but continue doing because much more has to happen yet. The journey is not ended. You may have come to a point where you can relax under a tree and the shade is cool, but don't forget that this can only be an overnight stay. In the morning you have

to walk again. Until you completely disappear, the journey has to be continued. But now change the quality; float. Effortlessly move into meditation.

So you know the difference? Somebody swims in the river, there is effort; but then he simply floats, lies down on his back, remains in the river but with no more swimming. Floating, the river takes him with the current and he floats towards the sea. In the beginning one has to swim in a meditation because there are many resistances created by the mind; you have to fight them.

In the second step you have to float with the river. In the third step you have to become the river -- then there is no question. Then you can drop, but there is no question of dropping; it drops automatically. Meditation, when complete, drops automatically. You need not worry about it. When it is complete it will drop just like a ripe fruit drops to the earth.

But don't be lazy. Mind can play games with you and it can destroy whatsoever you have attained. A little you attain with much effort, and the mind can deceive you and can say that now there is no need. You are feeling so happy -- feel happy -- but you are feeling so happy because of the meditations. If you drop meditations, immediately the happiness that you are feeling will disappear and then you will be again in misery.

The fourth question:

ACCORDING TO LAING, THE FIRST NINE MONTHS FROM CONCEPTION ARE NOT NECESSARILY BLISSFUL, AND JANOV'S FINDINGS DO NOT CONFIRM FREUD'S BIRTH TRAUMA THEORY. PLEASE WOULD YOU SPEAK A LITTLE MORE ABOUT THIS?

To me, Freud still remains true. Not only Freud, but Buddha, Mahavir and Patanjali all say that birth is painful, that it is a trauma But it is difficult to come to a final conclusion. A child is born and nobody knows how the child feels: whether the child feels blissful in the womb or not; or, while being born, passing through the birth canal and coming into the wider world, whether he feels pain when he screams, whether there is pain or not. Who will decide?

There are two ways to decide: one is objective observation. That's what Freud has done, what Laing, Janov, and others are doing. You can observe what is happening, but observation remains outside. You don't really know what is happening. Both these interpretations are possible: you can say that the child is blissful inside the womb because there is no worry, nothing for the child to do, everything is supplied, the child simply rests; or, because the child is confined, imprisoned, all that affects the mother affects the child. If the mother is ill, the child is ill. If the mother falls and breaks her bones, the child is hurt. He will carry that wound for his whole life. If the mother has a headache it is bound to affect the child because the child is joined, he is not separate. If the mother is miserable, in anguish, the child must be affected. The child's very soft, delicate nervous system will be constantly hammered by the feelings, moods, and happenings in the mother. How can the child be happy and blissful inside? If the mother makes love while the child is inside the womb, the child suffers because when the mother makes love, she needs more oxygen for herself and the oxygen supply for the child is cut. There is a power shortage and the child feels suffocated.

Because of this, one scientist has been trying to prove -- a Jewish scientist of course, because Jews believe in not making love while the woman is pregnant; he has made much out of this finding -- that for nine months when the mother is pregnant, love should not be made to her because the child will suffer. There is a certain ground in this, because the oxygen of the mother will be needed by her own body. That's why, while making love, a man and a woman start breathing fast and deep. More oxygen is needed by the body and the mother goes into a fever. The body temperature rises high and the child feels suffocated. These are the findings from the outside.

If one has to decide between Freud and Laing, the decision can never be complete because both are outsiders. But I have an insider's view, and that's why I say that Freud is right and Laing is not right. A Buddha has an insider's view. When a man like Buddha is born, he is born perfectly aware. When a man like Buddha is in the womb, he is aware.

How this happens has to be understood. When a man dies in perfect awareness, his next birth will be perfectly aware. If you can die in this life fully aware, not becoming unconscious when you die; you remain perfectly conscious, you see every phase of death, you hear every step and you remain perfectly aware that

the body is dying; the mind is disappearing and you remain perfectly aware; then suddenly you see that you are not in the body and consciousness has left the body. You can see the dead body lying there and you are floating around the body.

If you can be aware while you are dying, this is one part of birth, one aspect. If in this one aspect you are aware, you will be aware when you take conception. You will float around a couple making love and you will be perfectly aware. You will enter into the womb perfectly aware. The child is conceived and in that small seed, the first seed, you will be perfectly aware of what is happening. For nine months in the mother's womb you will be aware. Not only will you be aware, but when a child like a Buddha is in the womb of the mother, the quality of the mother changes. She becomes more aware; a light burns within. How can the house remain unlighted? The mother immediately feels a change of consciousness.

To become the mother of a Buddha is a rare opportunity. The very phenomenon transforms the mother. Just the opposite is true of the ordinary child: he is confined by the mother's body, mind, consciousness -- it is an imprisonment. When a Buddha is born, when the mother of a Buddha is pregnant, just the opposite happens: the mother is part of the greater consciousness of Buddha. Buddha surrounds her like an aura. She dreams about Buddha.

In India we have recorded the dreams of these mothers: of Buddha's mother, Mahavir's mother, and other TEERTHANKARAS' mothers' dreams. We have really never bothered about any other dreams; we have only analyzed the dreams of the mothers of Buddhas. That is the only dream analysis that we have done. That is going to become a part of the third type of psychology.

When a Buddha is to be born, the mother moves through particular dreams because thousands of times the same dreams are repeated again and again. That means that the Buddha consciousness inside the mother creates certain phenomena in her mind and she starts dreaming in a particular dimension. For example, Buddhists say that when a Buddha is inside the mother, the mother dreams of a white elephant. That is a symbol, a symbol of something very rare -- because a white elephant is one of the rarest things in India, almost impossible to find. A rare being is there and the white elephant symbol is just an indication. And a series of dreams follow.

When Buddha says that birth is a suffering, it is an insider's view. Mahavir says that birth is a suffering, it is pain, it is a trauma. Mahavir and Buddha both say that to be born and to die, these are the two greatest sufferings. That carries more meaning than any Laings or any Freuds can ever carry. But Freud's view coincides with this, and this is my own experience also.

The nine months in the mother's womb are the most comfortable. Of course, a few episodes happen but they are exceptions. Otherwise, those nine months are without any news, because news is always bad news. Almost nothing happens. One simply floats in a wonderful ecstasy. But birth is a trauma, it is very painful. it is just as if you pull a tree out of the earth -- how does the tree feel?

Now we have instruments to judge how a tree feels when up rooted. A child feels the same when he comes out of the mother. The mother is the earth and the child had roots in the mother up to then. Now he is uprooted, thrown out. The pain is very great. If you can trust me, I say that the pain is greater than death. Death is number two, birth is number one. And it should be so because birth makes death possible. In fact, the suffering that starts with birth ends with death. Birth is the beginning of suffering, death is the end. Birth has to be more painful -- it is! And after nine months of total rest, relaxation, not a worry, nothing to do, after those nine months it is such a sudden shock to be thrown out, that never again will there be such a shock to the nervous system, never again! Every other shock is minor.

If you become bankrupt you will be shocked, but it is nothing, nothing compared to the birth trauma. Your wife dies: you feel, you cry, you weep. But just time is needed; the wound is healed and you are chasing other women. Your child dies, you feel deeply hurt; something will always remain of the hurt in your being. But it is nothing compared to the birth trauma, when you are uprooted from the earth. You can be aware in this uprooting, and only then will what I am saying be meaningful.

This can be contradicted by outer findings. To me it is irrelevant because whatsoever I am saying, I am saying about my own birth. And if you really want to know, then prepare yourself to be more and more aware so that when you die this time, you die in full awareness. Then you will automatically be born with full awareness. If you die unconsciously, you are born unconsciously. Whatsoever happens in death will happen in birth because death is nothing but death on this side -- on that side it is birth. It is the same door. If you enter the door consciously, you will get out of the door consciously. Death is this side of the door, birth is that side of the door.

The fifth question:

RECENTLY THE WEST HAS DEVISED MANY TECHNIQUES TO RETURN TO THE SOURCE. THESE TECHNIQUES ALL SEEM TO HAVE ONE THING IN COMMON: THEY ADMIT THAT AN INDIVIDUAL CANNOT AUTHENTICALLY RETURN TO THESE TRAUMATIC EXPERIENCES BY HIMSELF. THE MIND IS TOO DEVIOUS, THE EGO TOO COMPLEX, SO ANALYSIS HAS BEEN INVENTED: PRIMAL THERAPY, FISHER-HOFFMAN, AND THE KARMA-CLEANING TOOLS OF ARICA, TO NAME A FEW. THE BASIC PREMISE SEEMS TO BE THAT THE INDIVIDUAL WILL NOT PURSUE THIS JOURNEY ALONE; THE OTHER IS NEEDED -- THE DYNAMICS OF A GROUP, OR AN OBJECTIVE GUIDE. IS IT NECESSARY TO BECOME SO SELF CONSCIOUS ABOUT THE PAST? DOES THIS NOT RESOLVE ITSELF AS ONE GOES DEEPER INTO MEDITATION?

First, there is no absolute necessity for going into the past. If you really meditate, everything is automatically resolved. But if your meditation is not going well, then going into the past can be a great help. So it is not an absolute necessity to go into the past. If you are going well in meditation, forget about it. If you are not going well in meditation, only then does it become important. Then it can be a great help. Then it will solve the difficulties of meditation, but it is a secondary, a complementary phenomenon.

Prati-prasav, going into the past, is a complementary technique to meditation. First try meditation; if it works, forget about the past. There is no need to go into the past. If you feel that meditation is not functioning, something comes again and again like a cul-de-sac, a deadlock happens, a block comes and you cannot move, that means that your past is very loaded -- you will need prati-prasav. You will need to go into the past while simultaneously working for meditation. If meditation works well, that means that your past is not very loaded, you don't have blocks in the past. Simply meditation will do. But if the blocks are there and meditation is not working, then, as a help, prati-prasav is wonderful -- going into the past helps tremendously.

It is up to you. First work hard on meditation, make every effort to know whether it can happen or not. If you feel that it is not possible, nothing is happening, only then look at prati-prasav. It is a good method, but secondary. It is not a very primary thing.

The second thing is that it is absolutely true that alone you cannot go, alone you cannot grow. Alone, it will take millions of lives to come to a certain conclusion, to come to a certain being, and that too is not certain. It is not possible for many reasons, because whatsoever you are is a closed system and the system is autonomous, self sufficient. It works on its own and it has very deep roots in the past. The system is very sufficient and efficient. To come out of the system is almost impossible unless somebody helps you. Some foreign element is needed to give you a break, to give you a shock, to jog you out. It is just as if you are asleep -- and you have been asleep for many, many lives. How can you make yourself awake? Even to start you will have to be at least a little awake, and even that little awakening is not there. You are completely asleep; you are in a coma. Who will start working? How will you wake yourself? Somebody is needed, somebody who can shock you out of the coma, who can help you to come out. Even an alarm clock will be helpful.

A group is needed. Because once you are awakening, the whole past will try to bring you back to the unconscious state because the mind follows the path of least resistance. You will fall asleep again and again. Either a perfect Master is needed who can help you to come out of it, or a group of seekers if the perfect Master is not available, so the people in the group can help each other.

Gurdjieff used to say, 'It is as if you are in a forest, afraid of wild animals, but you have a group. Ten people are there, so you can do one thing: while nine are asleep, one remains awake.' If there is some danger from wild animals, thieves or robbers, he wakes the others. If he feels that he is falling asleep, he wakes others. But one remains alert -- that becomes the protection. If a perfect Master is available, if a Buddha is available, then there is no need to work in a group because he is aware twenty four hours. If he is not there, then the second possibility is to work in a group. Sometimes somebody comes to a little awareness; he can help. By the time he starts falling asleep, somebody else has come to a little awareness. He helps, and the group helps.

It is as if you are imprisoned: alone it would be difficult for you to get out because heavy guarding is there. But if all the prisoners unite and make a united effort to get out, the guards may not prove enough. But if you know somebody who is out, side, outside of the prison and can be of some help, then there is also

no need for the group effort. Somebody from the outside can create situations: he can throw a ladder, he can bribe the guard, he can drug the guard; he can do something from the outside because he is free. He can find ways to create a situation so that you can come out. A perfect Master is like a man who is outside the prison. He has much freedom to do something. Many possibilities are there and all are open to him because he is free. If you don't have a contact with a Master who is free, out of the prison, then the only possibility for the prisoners is to create a group.

That's why in the West many types of groups are working: Arica, Gurdjieff groups, and others. Group consciousness is becoming more and more important in the West. It is good. It is better than Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, it is better than Bal Yogeshwar -- because these are not Masters. It is better to work in a group, because the man who says that he is outside is not outside; he is also inside. The man who says that he has got contacts on the outside has no contacts outside. He is just deceiving you. In the West there is only one man from the East, and he is Krishnamurti. If you can be with Krishnamurti it can be helpful, but it is difficult to be with him. He has been trying to help people in such an indirect way that even the people who are helped will not ever be able to know that he has been helping. This has created trouble. Otherwise, all so-called Masters in the West are just salesmen, nothing of worth.

If you can find a Master, that is the best, because even in a group you will all be prisoners, fast asleep. You may try, but it will take a long time. Or, it may not succeed at all, because you will all be of the same calibre, the same plane of consciousness. For example, Arica people are people of the same consciousness working together, groping in the dark. Something may happen, something may not happen. One thing is certain, and that is that nothing is certain. There is just a probability.

Gurdjieff is not there and all the Gurdjieff groups are more dominated by Ouspensky's books than by Gurdjieff. In fact, all the groups are Ouspensky groups, not exactly Gurdjieff groups. Much is not possible. You can talk about theories, you can explain to each other, but if you belong to the same plane of consciousness, much talking, much discussion, much know ledge will happen, but not knowing, not awakening. When Gurdjieff was there it was totally different -- a Master was there. He could have brought you out of your imprisonment.

The first thing is to seek a Master who can help you. If it is impossible to find a Master, then make a group and a group effort. Alone is the last possibility. These are the three ways: alone you work, with a group you work, or with a Master you work. The best is with a Master, the second best is with a group, the third is alone. Even people who have attained to the ultimate alone have been working through many lives with Masters and groups. So don't be deceived by the appearance.

Even Krishnamurti goes on saying that alone you can attain. But why does he insist on this, that alone you can attain? This is because his method is an indirect method. He will not allow you to know that he is helping, and he will not say to you, 'Surrender to me.' There is so much ego in the West, and he has been working the whole time in the West. The ego is so much that he cannot say, 'Surrender to me,' as Krishna said to Arjuna -- 'Leave everything and come and surrender to me.' Arjuna was of a different world, the East, which knew how to surrender, which knew the ugliness of the ego and the beauty of surrender. Krishna could say this without any ego on his part. The assertion seems to be very egoistic:'Come and surrender to me.' But Krishna could say it naturally, and Arjuna never raised the question, 'Why do you say this? Why should I surrender to you? Who are you?' In the East, surrender was accepted as a known path. Everybody knew, was raised in the very knowledge that finally, one has to surrender to a Master. It was simple, it fitted.

Krishnamurti worked in the West. He himself was raised by Masters. In a very, very esoteric way, he was helped by the Masters. Masters who were in the body and Masters who were not in the body all helped him, they helped him to flower. But then he worked in the West and he became aware, as anybody will become, that the West is not ready to surrender. So he cannot say like Krishna, 'Come and surrender to me.' For the Western ego, the best way is that you can attain on your own. This is a device: no need to surrender to a Master. This is the base to attract you: no need to surrender, no need to drop your ego, you be yourself. This is a device and people got trapped in that device. They thought that there was no need to surrender, that they could be themselves, that there was no need to learn from the other, only one's own effort is needed. Continuously, for years they have been going to Krishnamurti. For what? -- to learn? If you can be alone then why go to Krishnamurti? Once you have heard that he says, 'Alone you can attain,' you should be finished with him. But you have not been finished with him. In fact, unknowingly you have become a follower. Without your knowledge you have been trapped. Deep down, the surrender has happened. He is saving your surface ego to kill you deep down. His way is indirect.

But nobody attains alone. Nobody has ever attained alone because many, many lives one has to work. I have worked with Masters, I have worked with groups, I have worked alone, but I tell you that the ultimate phenomenon is a cumulative effect. Working alone, working with a group, working with Masters; it is a cumulative effect. Don't insist on going alone, because that very insistence will become a barrier. Seek groups. And if you can find a Master, you are fortunate. Don't miss that opportunity.

The sixth question:

CAN PRATI-PRASAV, THE PROCESS OF GOING BACKWARDS, BE THAT OF UNLEARNING INSTEAD OF RELIVING?

They are both the same: when you relive, you unlearn. Reliving is a process of unlearning. Whatsoever you relive disappears from you. It has been unlearned, it leaves no marks, the slate is clean. You can call it a process of unlearning, it is the same.

The seventh question:

ACCORDING TO PATANJALI, IF GOOD AND BAD ARE DREAM-LIKE, THEN HOW CAN KARMAS EXIST?

Because you believe in dreams, you believe that they are true! Karmas exist because of your belief. For example, in the night you had a nightmare: somebody was sitting on your body with a dagger in his hand and you were feeling that you were being killed, and you tried and tried to escape from the situation but it was difficult. Then just out of fear you woke up. You know now that it was a dream, but the body still continues trembling a little, perspiring. You are still afraid and you know that this was just a dream. But your breathing is not easy and natural yet. It will take a few minutes. What has happened? In the nightmare you believed that it was real. When you believe it is real, it affects you as reality.

Karmas are dream-like. You murdered somebody in your past life; that is a dream, because in the East the whole life is taken as a dream -- good, bad, all. But you believe that it was real, so you will suffer. If you can come to understand right now that all that has happened was a dream, all that is happening is a dream, and all that is going to happen is a dream; only your consciousness is real, everything else that happens is a dream; the seeing is dream, only the seer is real; then suddenly all karmas are washed. Then there is no need to go into the process of prati-prasav. They are simply washed. Suddenly, you are out of them.This is the method of *vedanta* where Shankaracharya insists that the whole life is a dream. The insistence is not because he is a philosopher -- he is not. When he says that the world is maya, it is not a philosophy, it is not metaphysics. It is a method. It is an understanding. If you believe in some. thing it affects you as real; your belief makes it real. If you believe that it is not real, it cannot affect you. It may even be real, but then too, it cannot affect you.

For example, you are sitting in a dark room and suddenly you see something in the room. You feel it is a snake... fear, panic. You put the light on but there is nothing, just a piece of newspaper that moved in the breeze. And you felt a snake was moving. What happened? You believed it was real, and your belief made it real -- as real as any real snake -- and you were affected by it. Just take the opposite case: a real snake is there the next night and you are sitting in the dark. You see some thing moving and you think it must be the same piece of paper again, and you are not afraid, you are not affected. You go on sitting as if it is nothing.

Reality doesn't affect you. Reality is not the question. Belief makes it real; belief affects you. The more you become aware, the more life will look like a dream. Then, nothing affects you.

That's why Krishna says to Arjuna in the Gita, 'You don't be bothered, you kill. This is all a dream.' Arjuna was afraid because he thought that these people standing in front were enemies, that they were real. To kill them would be a sin, and to kill millions of them -- how much sin would be on him! And how was he going to balance it with goodness? It would be impossible. He said to Krishna, 'I would like to escape to the jungles. This fight is not for me. This war seems to be too much of a sin.' Krishna went on insisting, 'You don't bother. Nobody dies because the soul is eternal. Only the body dies, but the body is already dead, so

don't be too disturbed. It is all like a dream, and even if you don't kill those people, they will die. In fact, their moment of death has come and you are just to help. You are not killing them; through you, the whole i5 killing them. You take it as a dream. You don't think about it as real.'

This is the whole attitude of Vedanta. Vedanta is a method in which, by and by, you become aware of the dream like quality of life. Once you become attuned to this feeling, that all is dream, all karmas are finished. Whatsoever you did makes no sense. If in the night you were a thief or a murderer, in the night you were a monk, a saint, in the morning will it make any difference? Was the dream that you were a murderer sin, and the dream that you were a saint virtuous? Will it make any difference? Dreams are all dreams. Saint or sinner, both are dreams. In the morning both have disappeared, evaporated. You cannot make any distinction between a good dream and a bad dream, because to be good or to be bad a thing needs to be real. There is no need if you can look at life, watch it, understand it, and see that it is a great dream going on and on. Only the seer is the real, and all that is seen is the dream.

Suddenly, you become aware and the whole world disappears. Not that these trees will disappear, not that you will disappear or I will disappear, but the world that you used to know disappears. A totally different reality is revealed. That reality is Brahman.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The seer is not the seen

29 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504290
ShortTitle: YOGA409
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 88 mins

15. THE DISCRIMINATING PERSON REALIZES THAT EVERYTHING LEADS TO MISERY BECAUSE OF CHANGE, ANXIETY, PAST EXPERIENCE, AND THE CONFLICTS THAT ARISE BETWEEN THE THREE ATTRIBUTES AND THE FIVE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND.
16. FUTURE MISERY IS TO BE AVOIDED.

17. THE LINK BETWEEN THE SEER AND THE SEEN THAT CREATES MISERY, IS TO BE BROKEN.

LIFE IS a mystery, and the first mysterious thing about life is that you can be alive and you may not have life at all. Just being born is not enough to have life. To be born is just an opportunity. You can use it to have life, and you can miss it also. Then you will live a dead life. Only apparently will it look like life, but deep down there will be no alive current in you.

Life has to be attained, one has to work for it. It is like a seed in you: it needs much effort, soil, right soil, care, love, awareness. Only then does the seed sprout. Only then is there the possibility that someday the tree will bear fruit, someday it will flower. Unless you reach to the state of flowering you are alive just in name, but you have missed the opportunity. Unless life becomes a celebration, it is not life at all.

Ecstasy, nirvana, enlightenment, whatsoever you want to call it -- that is the flowering. If you remain miserable, you are not alive. The very misery shows that you have missed the step. The very misery is an indication that life is struggling within to explode, but the cocoon is too hard. The shell of the seed is not

allowing it to come out; the ego is too much and the doors are closed. Misery is nothing but this struggle of life to explode into millions of colors, into millions of rainbows, into millions of flowers, into millions of songs.

Misery is a negative state. In fact, misery is nothing but the absence of ecstasy. This has to be understood deeply, otherwise you will start fighting with the misery, and nobody can fight with an absence. It is just like darkness: you cannot fight with darkness. If you fight, you are simply being stupid. You can light a candle and the darkness disappears, but you cannot fight with the darkness. With whom will you fight? Darkness is not existential, it is not there. It is not something that you can throw out, kill, or beat out. You cannot do anything to darkness. If you do something, your own energies will be dissipated and darkness will remain there just the same, unaffected. If you want to do something with darkness, you have to do something with light, not with darkness at all. You have to light a candle, and suddenly there is no darkness.

Misery is like darkness; it is nothing existential. And if you start fighting with misery, you can go on fighting with misery but more misery will be created. It is just an indication, a natural indication to your being that life is still struggling to be born. The candle is not yet lighted, hence misery. The absence of ecstasy is misery, and something can be done for ecstasy, but nothing can be done with misery. You are miserable and you go on trying to solve it. Here, on this point, the path of a religious and an irreligious man divide, they separate. The irreligious man starts fighting the misery, trying to create situations in which he will not be miserable, starts pushing the misery somewhere out of his eyes, out of his vision. The religious man starts seeking ecstasy, starts seeking the blissfulness, starts seeking *satchitananda* -- you may call it God. The irreligious person fights with the absence, the religious person tries to bring the existential: the presence of light, of bliss.

These paths are diametrically opposite; nowhere do they meet. They may run parallel for miles together, but they meet nowhere. The irreligious person has to come back to the point from where these two paths divide and separate. He has to come to an understanding that to fight with darkness, with misery, is absurd. Forget about it and, rather, strive for light. Once light is there you need not do anything else; misery disappears.

Life is there only as a potentiality. You have to work it out, you have to bring it to an actual, existential state. Nobody is born alive, only with the possibility of being alive. Nobody is born with eyes, only with the possibility of seeing. Jesus goes on saying to his disciples, 'If you have ears, listen; if you have eyes, see.' Those disciples were as you are: they had eyes, they had ears. They were not blind or deaf. Why did Jesus go on saying that if they had eyes they would see? He was talking about the capacity to see a Christ; he was talking about the capacity to hear a Christ. How can you hear a Christ if you have not heard your own inner voice? -- impossible. Because Christ is nothing but your inner voice. How can you see a Christ if you have not been able to see yourself? Christ is nothing but your self in its absolute glory, in its final flowering.

You live as a seed. There are a few reasons why one goes on living like a seed, and ninety nine per cent of people live like seeds. There must be something in it. To live like a seed feels comfortable. Life seems to be dangerous. Remaining like a seed, one feels more secure. It has a security around it. A seed is not vulnerable. Once it sprouts, it becomes vulnerable: it can be attacked, it can be killed -- animals are there, children are there, people are there. Once a seed sprouts into a plant, it becomes vulnerable, insecure; hazards start.

Life is a great adventure. In the seed, hidden in the seed you are secure, protected. Nobody is going to kill you. How can you be killed if you are not alive? -- impossible. Only when you are alive can you be killed. The more alive you become, the more vulnerable. The more alive you become, the more dangers are around you. A perfectly alive man lives in the greatest of dangers. Hence, people like to live like seeds -- protected, secure.

Remember, life, the very nature of life is insecurity. You cannot have a secure life, you can only have a secure death. All insurances are for death. There can be no life insurance. All insuring is to protect, to secure, to remain closed. Life is dangerous, millions of dangers are around. That's why ninety nine percent of people decide in favor of remaining seeds. But what are you protecting? -- there is nothing to protect. What are you securing? -- there is nothing yet to secure. A seed is as dead as a pebble on the path. And if it remains like a seed, there is bound to be misery. There is bound to be misery because it was not meant to be like that. It was not its destiny to be a seed, but to come out of it. The bird has to leave the egg-shell for the vast, dangerous sky where everything is possible.

And with all those possibilities, death is also there. Life takes the risk of death. Death is not against life,

death is the very background in which life flowers. Death is not the opposite of life. It is just like a blackboard on which you write with white chalk. You can write on a white wall but then the words will not show. On a blackboard, whatsoever you write with white shows. Death is like a blackboard: the white lines of life show upon it. It is not against; it is the very background. Those who want to be alive have to decide one thing: they have to decide to accept death. Not only must they accept death, they have to welcome it. Every moment they have to be ready for it. If you don't accept death, you will remain dead from the very beginning. That is the only way to protect -- you will remain a seed. The bird will die in the egg... many birds die in the egg.

You are here. If you want any help from me, let me break your egg: your securities, your bank balances, your life insurances -- let me make you vulnerable. Invulnerable, you will remain in the egg, and soon you will be a rotten thing. Come out of it. The egg is to protect you, not to kill you. It is not meant that you should always remain in the egg. It is good -- it protects in the beginning, when you are too soft to come out. But when you are ready, then the egg has to be broken. How, soever comfortable and secure you are, a single minute more in the egg and you will lose the possibility, you will lose the opportunity to be alive and fly in the sky. Of course, dangers are there, but dangers are beautiful. A world without dangers would be ugly, and a life without dangers cannot be very alive.

Hence, deep down in every man and in every woman, there is an urge to live dangerously. That is the urge for life. That's why you go to the mountains, that's why you go for an unknown journey, that's why man tries to go to the moon, that's why somebody tries to reach Everest, and somebody starts on a voyage at sea in a small handmade boat. There is a deep urge for danger; that urge is for life. Don't kill that urge, otherwise you will be here and not alive.

If you understand me well, when I make you a sannyasin, when I initiate you into sannyas I initiate you into a life of insecurity, vulnerability. Sannyas is the jump out of the egg, and the egg is the ego. Ego is a protection. Ego is like a subtle wall around you. That's why ego is so very touchy. Somebody says something or somebody just smiles at you, and by the way he smiles you are hurt. You start protecting yourself; you are ready to fight. Ego is a readiness to fight with whatsoever appears to be dangerous. Ego is a constant fight against life, because life is dangerous. From wherever life tries to reach you, the ego is there like a rock protecting you. Step over this rock, break this egg of the ego, come out of it.

The sky is dangerous. I don't say that there is no danger. I cannot say that; there is danger. There are dangers upon dangers. But life thrives on danger, danger is the food. Danger is not against life; danger is the very food, the very blood, the very oxygen for life to be there.

Live in danger: that is the meaning of sannyas. The past protects you -- the known, the familiar. You feel at home with the past. The future is unfamiliar, unknown. With the future you feel alien, strange. The future is always a stranger knocking at the door. You always open the door for the future. In fact, you would like your future to be just like your past, a repetition. This is fear. And remember, you always think that you are afraid of death, but I tell you, you are not afraid of death, you are afraid of life.

The fear of death is basically fear of life, because only life can die. If you are afraid of death, you will be afraid of life. If you are afraid of falling down, you will be afraid of rising up, because only a wave that rises falls back. If you are afraid of being rejected you will become afraid, afraid to approach any body. If you are afraid of being rejected, you will become incapable of love. Afraid of death, you become incapable of life. Then you live just for the name's sake, and only miseries, darkness, and night surround you.

Just being born is not enough; necessary, but not enough. You have to be born twice. Hindus have a word for it: they call it *dwij*, the twice-born. One birth, the first birth from your parents is just a possibility, a potential phenomenon, not actual yet. A second birth is needed. It is what Jesus calls resurrection: a second birth in which you break all the shells, all the eggs, all the egos, all the past, the familiar, the known, and you move into the unknown, the strange, the existence full of dangers. Every moment there is the possibility of death. And with the possibility of death, every moment you become more and more alive.

In fact, life never dies, but that is an experience of one who knows what life is. You have never gathered courage enough to come out of the egg shell. How can you know what life is, and how can you know that life is deathless? You will die; life never dies. You will live in misery because you are the negation of life ego is the negation of life. Negate the ego and life will happen to you. Hence the insistence of all great ones -- Jesus, Buddha, Mohammed, Mahavir, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu -- they all insist on only one thing: negate the ego and life will happen to you in abundance. But you cling to the ego. Clinging to the ego is clinging to darkness, to misery. These sutras are very beautiful; try to understand them.

THE DISCRIMINATING PERSON REALIZES THAT EVERYTHING LEADS TO MISERY BECAUSE OF CHANGE, ANXIETY, PAST EXPERIENCES, AND THE CONFLICTS THAT ARISE BETWEEN THE THREE ATTRIBUTES AND THE FIVE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND.

Life is misery as *you* know it, life is bliss as I know it. Then we must be talking about different things, because how can life be misery for you and bliss for me? We are not talking about one and the same thing. When you talk about life, you are talking about a life in the seed, a life just in hope, a life of dreams, fantasies; not a real authentic life. You are talking about a life which only desires but doesn't know, which only hankers but never reaches; a life which is constantly feeling suffocated but thinks that suffocation is comfort; a life which is a miserable hell but always thinks that something is going to happen out of this hell -- heaven is to be born out of this hell.

How can a heaven be born out of hell? How can ecstasy be born out of your miseries? No, miseries will be born out of your miserable life more and more. A child is not so miserable as an old man becomes. It should be just the opposite, because the old man has lived life so much. He must be reaching near the peak, the peak of experiences, the flowers. But he is nowhere near that. Just on the contrary, life has not been a rising wave, he has not reached to any heaven. Rather, he has descend ed into a deeper and deeper hell. A child seems to be more heavenly than an old man. This is simply absurd; it goes against nature. A child is just a seed. An old man must become a very ancient oak, a great tree; but he is not. He has reached into darker realms of hell. It is as if life is a falling, not a rising phenomenon, as if you are falling towards more and more dark realms, not rising towards the sun.

What happens to an old man? A child is miserable, an old man is also miserable. They are both on the same path. A child has just started the journey and the old man has accumulated all the miseries of the whole journey.

Out of hell, heaven is not born. If you are miserable today, how do you think tomorrow can be happy and blissful? Tomorrow will come out of you. From where else can it come? Tomorrow doesn't come out of the clock; tomorrow, your tomorrow, comes out of you. All your yesterdays together, plus today, is going to be your tomorrow. It is simple arithmetic: today you are unhappy and miserable; then how, how is it possible that tomorrow is going to be happy and blissful? -- impossible! Until you die, it is impossible. Because with your death, all yesterdays die. Then it will not come out of your miseries; then it will be a fresh phenomenon, something which happens for the first time. Then it will not come out of your mind, it will come out of your being. You become *dwij*, twice born.

Try to understand the phenomenon of misery. Why are you so miserable? What creates so much misery? I watch you, I look inside you; miseries upon miseries, layers upon layers. It is really a miracle how you continue living. It must be that hope is stronger than experience, dream is stronger than reality. Other, wise, how could you continue living? You have nothing to live for except the hope that tomorrow something, somehow, is going to happen which will change everything. Tomorrow is the miracle -- and this you have been thinking for many, many lives. Millions of tomorrows came, became todays, but the hope survives. Again hope goes on living. You live not because you have life, but because you have hope.

Omar Khayam says somewhere that he asked great doctors, theologicians, priests, philosophers, 'Why does man go on living?' Nobody could answer. They all shrugged their shoulders. Says Omar Khayam, 'I reached many who were known for their knowing, but through the same door I had to come back. Then desperate, not knowing whom to ask, I cried to the sky one night. I asked the sky, I told the sky, 'You must have been here! You must have seen all the miseries that have existed in the past; millions and millions miserable. You must know why people go on living!' A sound came from the sky, 'Because of hope.'

Hope is your only life. With the thread of hope you can tolerate all miseries. With just a dream of heaven, you forget the hell all around you. You live in dreams; dreams sustain you. Reality is ugly. Why does so much misery happen and why can't you see why it is happening? Why can't you find the cause of it?

To find the cause of misery, one has to stop evading it. How can you know a thing if you evade it? How can you know a thing if you escape? If you want to know something, you have to encounter it face to face. Whenever you are miserable, you start hoping; tomorrow immediately becomes more important than today. This is evasion. You have escaped and now hope is functioning as a drug: you are miserable, you take the drug and you forget. Now you are drunk, drunk with hope. There is no drug like hope. No marijuana, no I.SD is comparable. Hope is the ultimate LSD. Because of hope you can tolerate everything, everything! Thousands of hells are nothing.

How does this mechanism of hope function? Whenever you are in misery, sad, depressed, you immediately escape from it, you try to forget it. That's how it continues. The next time you are miserable -- and you will not have to wait long; the moment my talk is finished you will be -- don't try to escape. My talk may also be functioning as an escape -- you listen to me, you forget yourself. You listen to me, you have to be attentive towards me, but towards yourself you turn your back. You forget, you forget what your real situation is. I talk about bliss, I talk about ecstasy. That is real to me, but to you it becomes a dream. Again it becomes the hope that if you meditate, if you work for it, then it is going to happen to you also. Don't use it as a drug. You can use a Master as a drug, and you can be drugged.

My whole effort is to make you more aware, so whenever you are in misery don't try to escape. Hope is the enemy. Don't hope, and don't dream against the reality. If you are sad, then sadness is the reality. Remain with it; remain with it, don't move, concentrate on it. Face it, let it be. Don't move to the opposite of it. It is going to be a very bitter experience in the beginning, be cause when you face sadness, it surrounds you from every, where. You become like a small island and sadness is an ocean all around -- and such great waves of sadness! One feels afraid, one feels a trembling to the very being. Tremble, be afraid. Only don't do one thing -- don't escape. Let it be, penetrate deeply into it. See, watch -- don't judge. You have been doing that for millions of lives. Just watch, penetrate into it. Soon, the bitter experience will not be so bitter. Soon, out of the bitter en, counter arises reality. Soon you will be moving, penetrating deeper and deeper -- and you will find the cause, what the cause of misery is, why you are so miserable.

The cause is not outside, it is within you, hidden in your misery. Misery is just like smoke. Somewhere there is fire inside you; penetrate deep into the smoke so you can find the fire. Nobody can put the smoke out because it is a by-product. But if you put the fire out, the smoke disappears of its own accord. Find the cause, the effect disappears because then some. thing can be done. Remember, only with the cause can some. thing be done, never with the effect. If you go on fighting with the effect, all fight is in vain. That is the meaning of Patanjali's method of prati-prasav: go back to the cause, penetrate the effect and reach to the cause. The cause must be there some where. The effect is just like smoke surrounding you; but once the smoke surrounds you, you escape into hope. You dream about days when there will be no smoke. This is all foolish. Not only is it foolish, but suicidal, because this is how you are missing the cause.

Patanjali says 'the discriminating person'. The Sanskrit word is *vivek* -- it means awareness, it means consciousness, it means discriminating force. Because through awareness, you can discriminate between what is what: what is real, what is false, what is the effect and what is the cause.

The discriminating person, the man of vivek, the man of awareness, realizes that everything leads to misery.

As you are, everything leads to misery. And if you remain a6 you are, everything will go on leading to misery. It is not a question of changing the situations, it is a question of a very deep-rooted thing within you. Something within you frustrates the very possibility of bliss. Something in you goes against your flowering into a blissful state. The man of awareness comes to know that everything leads to misery, everything.

You have done everything, but have you watched that everything leads to misery? If you hate, it leads to misery; if you love, it leads to misery. There seems to be no logical system in life. A man hates, it leads to misery. Simple logic will say that if hate leads to misery then love must lead to happiness. Then you love, and love also leads to misery. What is this? Is life absolutely absurd, irrational? Is there no logic? Is it a chaos? You do what soever you want, and finally comes misery. It seems that misery is the road and every road leads to it. From wherever you want to start, you can start: right, left, in the middle; Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Jain; man, woman, knowledge, ignorance, love, hate everything leads to misery. If you are angry it leads to misery; if you are not angry, that too leads to misery. It seems that misery is there and whatsoever you do is irrelevant. Finally, you come to it.

I have heard a story, and I have loved it always.

A psychoanalyst was visiting a madhouse. He asked the superintendent about a madman who was crying and weeping and beating his head against the wall. He had a beautiful picture of a woman in his hand. Asked the psychoanalyst, 'What has happened to this man?' The superintendent said, 'This man loved this woman very much. He went mad because the woman did not agree to marry him. That's why he has gone mad.' Logical, simple, but next door to him was another madman and he was also crying and weeping and beating his head. He had a picture of the same woman in his hand, and he was spitting on the picture and using four letter words. Asked the psychoanalyst, 'What has happened to this man? He has the same picture. What is the matter?' The superintendent said, 'This man was also madly in love with that same woman, and she agreed and married him. That's why he is mad.'

Whether a woman rejects or accepts makes no difference; whether you get married or you don't get married makes no difference. I have seen poor people in misery, I have seen rich people in misery. I have seen failures in misery, I have seen those who have succeeded in misery. Whatsoever you do, finally you come to the goal, and it is misery. Does every road lead to hell? What's the matter? Then there seems to be no choice.

Yes, everything leads to misery -- if you remain the same. I will tell you another thing: if you change, everything leads to heaven. If you remain the same, it is you, not what you do. What you do is irrelevant. Deep down, it is you. Whether you hate -- you will hate -- or whether you love -- you will love -- it is you who finally creates the phenomenon of misery or ecstasy, misery or bliss -- unless you change. Just changing from hate to love, from this woman to that woman, this house to that house, won't help. You are wasting time and energy. You have to change yourself. Why does everything lead to misery?

Patanjali says: THE DISCRIMINATING PERSON REALIZES THAT EVERYTHING LEADS TO MISERY BECAUSE OF CHANGE, ANXIETY, PAST EXPERIENCE....

These words have to be understood. In life, everything is a flux. With such a flux of life you cannot expect anything. If you expect you will be in misery, because expectations are possible in a Fixed and permanent world. In a fluctuating, flux-like world, no expectations are possible. You love a woman; she seems to be very, very happy, but next morning she is not. You loved her because of her happiness, you loved her because she was always smiling, you loved her because she had a quality of being cheerful. But next morning, the cheer has disappeared. The quality is there no more and she has just become the opposite of her own self. She is miserable, angry, sad, quarrelsome, bitchy -- what to do? You cannot expect; everything changes, everything changes every moment. All your expectations will lead you into misery. You marry a beautiful woman, but she can fall ill and the beauty can disappear. Measles can appear and the face can become distorted. Then what will you dot

Mulla Nasrudin's wife said to him once, 'You don't seem to love me anymore. Do you remember, or have you forgotten that before the priest you had promised that you would always love me; whether in happiness or in unhappiness, that you would always love me; you would always stand with me in pleasure and in sadness?' Mulla Nasrudin said, 'Yes, I promised. I did promise and I remember it well: whether it be a happy moment or an unhappy moment, I would be with you. But I never said to the priest that I would love you in your old age. That was never a part of the promise.'

But old age comes; things change. A beautiful face becomes ugly, a happy person becomes unhappy, a very soft person becomes very hard. Singing disappears and quarrelsome attitudes appear. Life is a flux and everything changes. How can you expect? You expect, then there is misery.

Says Patanjali, 'Because of change, misery happens.' If life were absolutely fixed and there were no change -- you love a girl and the girl remains always sixteen years of age, always singing, always happy and always cheerful, and you also remain the same, fixed entities -- of course then you would not be persons, life would not be life. It would be stony, but at least expectations would be fulfilled. But there is a difficulty: boredom will come out of it, and that will create misery. Change will not be there, but then there will be boredom.

If things don't change, then you get bored. If the wife goes on smiling and smiling and smiling every day, every day, after a few days you will become a little worried -- 'What has happened to this woman? Is her smile real or is she simply acting?'

In acting you can go on smiling. You can create such a discipline of the mouth. I have seen people who even in sleep are smiling; politicians and those types of people who have to continuously smile. Then their lips take a permanent shape. If you tell them not to smile, they cannot do anything. They will have to smile, it has become a fixed mode. But then boredom i6 created, and boredom will lead you to misery.

In heaven everything is permanent, nothing changes; every thing remains just as it is -- everything beautiful. Bertrand Russell in his autobiography writes, 'I would not like to go to paradise or heaven because it would be too boring.' Yes, it would be too boring. Just think of a place where all priests, prophets, *teerthankaras* and Buddhas have gathered, and nothing changes, everything remains static -- no movement. It will look like a painted picture, not really alive. How long can you live in it? Russell is right; one will get bored, bored to death. Russell says, 'If this is going to be heaven, then hell is preferable. At least some change will be there.'

In hell everything is changing, but then no expectations can be fulfilled. This is the trouble with the

mind. If life is flux, expectations cannot be fulfilled. If life were a fixed phenomenon, expectations could be fulfilled so much that one would feel bored. Then there would be no zest, enthusiasm. Everything would become dull, tepid -- no sensation, no excitement, nothing new happens. In this life where you are living, change creates misery, anxiety. There is always anxiety within you, ALWAYS I say. If you are poor, there is anxiety: how to attain to riches? If you become rich, there is anxiety: now how to retain that which you have attained? There is always fear of thieves, robbers, and the government -- which is an organized robbery -- taxation, and communists are always coming. If you are poor you are in anxiety: how to attain to riches? If you have attained you are in anxiety: how to retain that which you have attained?but anxiety continues.

Just the other day a couple came to me and the man said, 'If I'm with the woman there is anxiety, because it is a continuous fight. I'm not happy. If I'm not with the woman, it is continuous anxiety; I am alone.' Without the woman, then loneliness be comes the anxiety. With the woman, the other brings his or her own problems. And problems are not doubled when two persons meet, they are multiplied. Man cannot live alone be cause loneliness creates anxiety. Man cannot live with a woman, because woman creates anxiety. The same is true for the woman also. Anxiety has become just the style of your life; whatsoever happens, anxiety remains. Past experiences, *samskaras*, create misery because whenever you move through an experience, it creates a groove in you. If the experience is repeated many, many times, the groove becomes more and more deep. Then if life moves in different ways, and the energy is not flowing in that groove of your past experiences, you feel unfulfilled. But if life continues the same, and the energy goes on flowing from the same groove, you feel bored. Then you want excitement. If excitement is not there, you feel, 'What is the use of going on living?'

You cannot eat the same food every day. I can eat the same food; leave me out. You cannot eat the same food every day. If you eat the same food you feel frustrated because the same food every day loses taste, excitement. If you change food every day, that too will create anxiety and trouble, because the body gets adjusted to the food. And if every day you change, the body chemistry changes and the body feels uncomfortable. The body feels comfortable if you take the same food, but then the mind doesn't feel comfortable.

If you live through your past habits the body will always feel comfortable, because body is a mechanism. It doesn't hanker for the new, it simply wants the same. The body needs routine. Mind always needs change, because mind itself is a flux phenomenon. Not even for a single moment does mind remain the same; it goes on changing.

I have heard that Lord Byron was said to have lived with hundreds of women. At least sixty women are absolutely known; there is proof that he loved sixty women. He didn't live very long, so he must have been changing women on alternate days. But one woman caught him and she forced him to marry her. She would not yield until he married her, she would not give her body until he married her. She knew that he had been in affairs with many women. And once he had made love to a woman, he simply forgot that woman completely -- finished. It was the mind of a romantic poet, and poets are never faithful. They cannot be; they live with the mind. Their mind is a flux, like their poetry. It is a vibrating phenomenon. The woman insisted, she was stubborn, so Byron had to yield; he had to marry her. She became very fascinating to him because she would not yield. It became a question of his ego.

As they were coming out of the church, the church bells were still ringing, and the guests were departing. They were on the church steps and Byron held the hand of the woman, the newly wed woman. He had not even made love to her yet, and suddenly he saw another woman passing the road. He forgot the woman whose hand he was holding completely, and he said to the woman, 'This is wonderful, but for a single moment when I saw that woman passing, I forgot you completely, my marriage and everything. Your hand was not in my hand; I didn't know about it.' The woman had also seen it; you cannot deceive women. Even before you have looked towards another woman, they know. The very flicker of the idea in your mind, and they detect it. They are great detectors, lie-detectors. The woman had also seen it, and she said, 'I knew.'

This is the mind. He is now finished with that woman, married and finished, attained and finished. There is no excite ment now. Now she is possessed, a property. The challenge is there no more.

The challenge creates anxiety because you have to fight your way. Then when you have attained, possessed, it creates another anxiety: the anxiety that you are finished. The whole affair is there no more. It is already boring, already dead. Anxiety is always there because the way you live creates anxiety. You cannot be satisfied. Through past experiences, *samskaras*, you become attuned to particular phenomena and the mind says that excitement is needed, change is needed. Then the whole body gets disturbed. Then that

too creates anxiety.

... AND THE CONFLICTS THAT ARISE BETWEEN THE THREE ATTRIBUTES AND THE FIVE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND.

Then there is a continuous fight between mind modifications and the three attributes which Hindus say constitute your being. They say that *sattwa*, *rajas*, and *tamas* are the three constituents of the human personality. Sattwa is the purest, the very essential of all goodness, of all purity, of all saintliness, the holiest element in you. Then there is rajas, the element of energy, vigor, strength, power; and tamas, the element of laziness, inertia and entropy. These three constitute your being. And it seems that Hindus have a great insight into it, because these are the three things that physicists say are the constituents of matter, of the very atomic energy. They may call it the electron, proton, and neutron, but those are differences of name only. Hindus call it sattwa, rajas and tamas. Scientists agree that three types of qualities are needed for matter to exist, or for anything to exist. Hindus say that these three qualities are needed for the personality to exist; not only for the personality, but for the whole existence to exist.

Patanjali says that these three are against each other and that creates trouble. And all three are in you. The element of laziness is there, otherwise you would not be able to sleep. People who suffer from insomnia suffer because the tamas element is not in them in enough quantity. That's why tranquillizers help, because a tranquillizer is a tamas creating chemical. It creates tamas in you, laziness. If people are too rajas, too full of vigor and energy, they cannot sleep. That's why in the West insomnia has now become a universal problem. In the West there is too much of rajas, the energy element. That's why the West has ruled all over the world. A small country like England continued to rule half the world. They must have been very rajas. A country like India with sixty *crores* of people now remains poor; there are so many people doing nothing. They become more and more burdensome. They are not assets, they are burdens on the country. There is too much tamas, laziness. And then there is sattwa which is against both. These three elements constitute you. And they are all going in three different dimensions. They are needed, they are all needed in their oppositeness because through their tension you exist. If their tension were lost, if they became harmonious, death would happen. Hindus say that when these three elements are in tension, existence exists, there is creation; when these three elements come to a harmony, existence dissolves, there is *pralaya*, there is de-creation. Your death is nothing but these three elements coming to a harmony in the body -- then you die. If the very tension is not there, how can you live?

This is the problem: you cannot live without these three tensions -- you will die. And you cannot live with them because they are opposite and they pull you in different directions. You must have felt many times that you are being pulled in different directions. One part of you says, 'Be ambitious'; another part says, 'Ambition will create anxiety. Rather, meditate, pray, become a sannyasin.' One part says that sin is beautiful, sin has an attraction, a magnetic force in it:'Enjoy, because sooner or later death will take over. Dust goes unto dust and nothing remains. Enjoy before death takes over, don't miss.' One part of you says this and another part of you says, 'Death is coming, everything is futile. What is the point of enjoying?' These are not the same parts of you speaking. You have three parts in you. In fact there are three egos, three individuals in you.

Patanjali says, as Mahavir says, that man is polypsychic. You don't have one psyche, you have three minds; and three minds can become three thousand through permutations, combinations. You have many minds, you are polypsychic; each mind is pulling you somewhere else. You are a crowd. Of course, how can you be at ease, how can you be blissful? You are like a bullock cart which is being pulled in different directions by many bullocks, one yoked to the north, one yoked to the west, and one yoked to the south simultaneously. It cannot go any where. It will create much noise and, finally, a collapse, but it cannot reach anywhere. That's why your life remains a life of emptiness. These three are in conflict, and then modifications of the mind, *vrittis*, are in conflict with the *gunas*.

For example, I know a man who is a very lazy man. And he was telling me, 'If I had no wife, I would have rested. I had enough money, but this wife would go on forcing me to work. It was never enough for her.' Then the wife died. So I told the man, 'You must be happy. Why are you crying? You be happy! You are finished with the wife, and now you can rest.' But he was crying and weeping like a child. He said, 'Now I feel lonely. And it has become a habit.' Wives and husbands become habits. He said, 'Now it has become a habit. Now I cannot sleep with out a woman.' I told him, 'Now don't be foolish! Don't try to get remarried,

because your whole life you have suffered, and another woman is going to be again a woman -- she will force you. Again, your money will not be enough.'

I have heard about a very rich man, Rothschild. Somebody asked him, 'How have you attained so much wealth? How could you attain? What was the desire? How did you become so ambitious?' He was born a poor man, and then he became the richest man in the world. He said, 'It is because of my wife. I was trying to attain as much wealth as possible because I wanted to know whether my wife could be satisfied or not. I failed -- she was always asking for more. There was a competition between us. I was trying to attain more and more, and I wanted to see a day when she would say, "It is enough." She never said it. Because of that competition I continued earning, continued earning madly. Now I have attained so much wealth that I don't know what to do, but my wife is still not satisfied. If one day I want to relax and not get up early in the morning, she comes and says, "What is the matter? Are you not going to the office."'

I told this man, 'Don't get into a trap again. Your whole life you have wanted to rest, and even now she is here.'

A lazy man wants to rest, but when he lives with the wife, a modification happens in the mind. Now a woman becomes part and parcel of his being. He cannot live with her because maybe she fights every day, but that too becomes part of habit. If there is nobody to fight with when he comes home, he will not feel homey.

I have heard that Mulla Nasrudin went into a restaurant. The waitress said, 'What you need, I am ready to do.' He was the first customer that day, and it was in India. The first customer has to be treated and welcomed like a guest, because he starts the day. Mulla Nasrudin said, 'Treat me in a homey way. Bring things.' The waitress brought things, whatsoever he ordered: coffee, this and that. Then she asked, 'Anything else?' Mulla Nasrudin said, 'Now sit in front of me and nag. I am feeling homesick.'

Even if the wife fights every day, it becomes a habit. You cannot afford to lose it, you miss it. I told the man, 'Don't bother again now. It is just a modification of the mind, a habit. You are a lazy man.'

For lazy men, *brahmacharya* is best. They should remain celibate. They can rest, relax and do whatsoever they want to do with themselves. They can do their own thing and nobody is there to nag. He listened to me. It was difficult, but he listened to me. After two years, he retired from the service, so I said, 'Now you are perfectly at ease; now you rest. Your whole life you have been thinking of it.' He said, 'That's right. But now after forty years of working, it has become a habit, and I cannot remain unoccupied.'

Retired people die sooner than they were going to die originally almost ten years sooner. If a man was going to die at eighty, retire him at sixty and he will die at seventy. Unoccupied -- what to do? -- one slowly dies.

Habits are formed and mind takes modifications. You are lazy but you had to work, so mind has become habituated to work. Now you cannot relax. Even if you are retired you cannot sit, you cannot meditate, you cannot rest, you cannot go to sleep. I see that people are more restless on holidays than ordinary days. Sunday is a difficult day; they don't know what to do. On the six working days, they are waiting for Sunday. For six days they hope that Sunday is coming:'One day more and Sunday is coming, and then we will rest.' And from the very morning on Sunday, they are at a loss for what to do.

In the West, people start on their Sunday or weekend trips: they go to the sea or to the mountains. There is a mad rush all over the country; everybody is running somewhere. Nobody thinks that everybody else is going to the sea, so where are they going? -- the whole town will be there. It would have been better if they had remained at home. That would have been more sea like. You are alone and the whole town is gone. Everybody has gone to the seashore. And more accidents happen on holidays, people are more tired. They drive a hundred miles there and a hundred miles back, and they are tired. I have heard it said that on Sunday, people get so tired that on Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, these three days they take to rest and revive the spirit, and for three days they wait and hope again for Sunday. When Sunday comes again, they are again tired.

People cannot rest because rest needs a different attitude. If you are lazy and you work, mind will create something. If you are not lazy, then too mind will create something. Mind and your *gunas* will always be in conflict. Patanjali says that these are the reasons people are in misery. So what to do? -- how can you change these reasons? They are there, they cannot be changed. Only you can be changed.

FUTURE MISERY IS TO BE AVOIDED.

Don't think about the past. The past is finished and you cannot undo it. But future misery can be avoided, has to be avoided. How to avoid it?

THE LINK BETWEEN THE SEER AND THE SEEN THAT CREATES MISERY, IS TO BE BROKEN.

You have to be a witness to your *gunas*, attributes, modifications of the mind, tricks of the mind, games, traps of the mind, habits, samskaras, past, changing situations, expectations: you have to be aware of all these things. You have to remember only one thing: the seer is not the seen. Whatsoever you can see, you are not that. If you can see your habit of laziness, you are not that. If you can see your habit of constant occupation, you are not that. If you can see your past conditionings, you are not those conditionings. The seer is not the seen. You are awareness and awareness is transcendental to all that it can see. The observer is beyond the observed.

You are a transcendental consciousness. This is vivek, this is awareness. This is what a Buddha attains to and remains in constantly. It will not be possible for you to attain it constantly, but even if for moments you can rise to the seer and beyond the seen, suddenly, misery will disappear. Suddenly, clouds will not be in the sky and you can have a little glimpse of the blue sky -- the freedom that it gives and the bliss that comes through it. In the beginning, only for moments will it be possible. But by and by, as you grow into it, as you start feeling it, as you imbibe the spirit of it, it will be more and more there. A day will come when suddenly there are no clouds left anymore; the seer has gone beyond. This is how future misery can be avoided.

In the past you suffered; in the future there is no necessity to suffer. If you suffer, you will be responsible. And this is the key, the master key: always remember that you are beyond. If you can see your body, then you are not the body. If you close your eyes and you can see your thoughts, then you are not the thoughts -- because how can the seer be the seen? The seer is always beyond. The seer is the very beyondness, the very transcendence.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The alchemy of celebration

30 April 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7504300
ShortTitle: YOGA410
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 84 mins

The first question:

THE MORE I WATCH MYSELF, THE MORE I EXPERIENCE THE FALSENESS OF MY EGO. I HAVE STARTED TO FEEL LIKE A STRANGER TO MYSELF, NO LONGER KNOWING WHAT IS FALSE. THIS LEAVES ME WITH AN UNCOMFORTABLE FEELING OF HAVING NO GUIDELINES, AS I SENSED I HAD BEFORE.

THIS happens; this is bound to happen. And remember that one should be happy that it has happened. It is a good indication. When one starts on the inner journey everything seems to be clear, rooted; because the ego is in control and the ego has all the guidelines, the ego has all the maps, the ego is the master. When you move a little further into the journey, the ego starts evaporating, seems to be more and more false, seems to be more and more a deception, a hallucination. One starts awakening out of the dream, then guidelines are lost. Now the old master is no more the master, and the new master has not yet arisen. There is a confusion, a chaos. This is a good indication. Half the journey is over, but there will be an uncomfortable feeling, an uneasiness, because you feel lost, a stranger to yourself, not knowing who you are. Before, you knew who you were: your name, your form, your address, your bank balance -- everything was certain, this was you. You had an identification with the ego. Now the ego is evaporating, the old house is falling and you don't know who you are, where you are. Everything is murky, cloudy, and the old certainty is lost.

This is good because the old certainty was a false certainty. It was not a certainty, in fact. Deep behind it there was uncertainty. That's why, when the ego evaporates, you feel uncertain. Now the deeper layers of your being are revealed to you -- you feel a stranger. You were always a stranger. Only the ego deceived you into feeling that you knew who you were. The dream was too much, it looked too real. In the morning when you are coming out of a dream, suddenly, you don't know who or where you are. Have you felt this feeling some times in the morning? -- when suddenly, out of a dream you are awakened, and for moments you don't know where you are, who you are and what is happenirg? The same happens when one comes out of the dream of the ego. Discomfort, uneasiness, uprootedness will be felt, but one should be happy about it. If you become miserable about it, you will fall back to the old state of affairs where things were certain, where everything was mapped, charted, where you knew, where guidelines were clear.

Drop uneasiness. Even if it is there, don't be too impressed by it. Let it be there, watch, and that too will go. Soon uneasiness will disappear. It is just there because of the old habit of certainty. You don't know how to live in an uncertain universe. You don't know how to live in insecurity. The uneasiness is there because of the old security. It is just because of the old habit, a hang over. It will go. One just has to wait, watch, relax, and feel happy that something has happened. And I tell you, it is a good indication. Many have returned back from that point just to feel comfortable again, at ease, at home. They have missed. They were just coming nearer the goal, and they turned back. Don't do that; go ahead. Uncertainty is good, nothing is wrong with it. You have only to be tuned, that's all.

You are tuned with the certain universe of the ego, the secure universe of the ego. Howsoever false on the surface, everything seems to be perfectly as it should be. You need a little tuning with the uncertain existence.

Existence is uncertain, insecure, dangerous. It is flux -- things moving, changing. It is a strange world; get acquainted with it. Have a little courage and don't look backwards, look forward; and soon the uncertainty itself will become beautiful, the in security itself will become beautiful.

In fact, only insecurity is beautiful, because insecurity is life. Security is ugly, It is a part of death -- that's why it is secure. To live without guidelines is the only way to live. When you live with guidelines, you live a false life. Ideal guidelines, disciplines -- you force something on your life, you mold your life. You don't allow it to be, you try to make something out of it. Guide, lines are violent and all ideals are ug]y. Through them you will miss yourself. You will never attain to your being.

Becoming is not being. All becoming, and all effort to become something, will force something on you. It is a violent effort. You may become a saint, but in your saintliness there will be ugliness. I tell you, and I emphasize it: to live life without any guidelines is the only saintliness possible. Even then, you may become a sinner; but in your sinner, in your being a sinner, there will be a holiness, a saintliness.

Life is holy; you need not force anything upon it, you need not mold it, you need not give it a pattern, a discipline and an order. Life has its own order, it has its own discipline. You simply move with it, you float with it, you don't try to push the river. The river is flowing -- you become one with it and the river takes you to the ocean. This is the life of a sannyasin: a life of happening, not of doing. Then your being reaches, by and by, above the clouds, beyond the clouds and conflicts. Suddenly, you are free. In the disorder of life you find a new order. But the quality of the order is totally different now. It is nothing imposed by you, it is intimate to life itself.

Trees also have an order, rivers, mountains, but those are not orders imposed by moralists, puritans, priests. They don't go to somebody to find the guidelines. Order is intrinsic; it is in life itself. Once the ego is not there to manipulate, to push and pull here and there -- 'Do this and that' -- when you are completely freed from the ego, a discipline comes to you, an inner discipline. It is unmotivated. It is not seeking

something, it simply happens: as you breathe, as when you feel hungry and you eat, as when you feel sleepy and you go to bed. k is an inner order, an intrinsic order. That will come when you become tuned with insecurity? when you become tuned with your strangeness, when you become tuned with your unknown being.

In Zen they have a saying, one of the most beautiful: when a person lives in the world, mountains are mountains, rivers are rivers. When a person moves into meditation, now mountains are no more mountains, rivers are no more rivers. Everything is a confusion and a chaos. But when a man has attained to satori, to samadhi, again rivers are rivers and mountains are mountains. There are three stages: in the first, you are certain with the ego, in the third you are absolutely certain with the non ego, and just in between the two, the chaos, when the certainty of the ego disappears and the certainty of life has not come yet. This is a very, very potential moment, very pregnant. If you become afraid and turn back, you will miss the possibility.

Ahead is the real certainty. That real certainty is not against uncertainty. Ahead is the real security, but that security is not against insecurity. That security is so vast that it contains insecurity within itself. It is so vast that it is not afraid of insecurity. It absorbs insecurity into itself, it contains all contradictions. So somebody can call it insecurity and somebody can call it security. In fact it is neither, or both. If you feel that you have become a stranger to yourself, celebrate it, feel grateful. Rare is this moment; enjoy it. The more you enjoy, the more you will find that the certainty is coming nearer to you, coming faster and faster towards you. If you can celebrate your strangeness, your uprootedness, your homelessness, suddenly you are at home -- the third stage has come.

The second question

THE WEST SEEMS TO BE SUFFERING FROM TOO-MUCHNESS EVEN IN SPIRITUAL MATTERS. THERE ARE SO MANY DIFFERENT TRIPS, IT IS LIKE TRYING TO DECIDE WHICH BRAND OF CEREAL IS BEST WHEN YOU HAVE HUNDREDS TO CHOOSE FROM. HOW CAN WE TELL THE WEST ABOUT YOU WITHOUT MAKING YOU SEEM LIKE JUST ANOTHER BOX OF CORNFLAKES ON THE MARKET?

The world is a market, and nothing is wrong with it being a market. Why are you so against the market? The market is beautiful! You can go to the mountains for a rest, but eventually one has to come back to the market. The market is reality. Mountains may be holidays, but holidays are not so real as the reality of the market.

You must have seen the ten ox-herding pictures of Zen. They are beautiful. In the first picture, the bull is lost. The bull is a symbol of self, and the owner of the bull is in search. He goes into the forest; he cannot see where the bull has escaped, where the bull is hiding, but he goes on searching. In the next picture he finds the footprints of the bull. In the third picture he sees, somewhere far away, just the back of the bull; he can see the tail. In the fourth picture he can see the whole bull and he catches hold of the tail. In the fifth he has tamed the bull. In the sixth he rides on the bull toward home. This is the way the story goes. In the seventh the bull is transcended, and in the eighth the bull and the owner of the bull have both disappeared. In the ninth picture, the world starts appearing again: trees, mountains, flowers, but you cannot see the bull or the bull-owner. In the tenth picture the bull-owner is back and is standing in the market-place. Not only is he standing in the market-place, but he is carrying a bottle of alcohol.

In the olden days only eight pictures existed. The eighth picture is empty; nothing is there. That is the highest peak of meditation, where everything disappears; the seeker and the sought, everything disappears -- just emptiness. But then a great Zen Master felt that this was incomplete. The circle was not complete: one had to come back to the world. Mountains are good, but the circle was incomplete if you remained in the mountains. One had to come to the market place. Then he added two more pictures, and I feel that he did well. Now the circle is complete. You start from the market-place and you come back to the market-place. The market is the same, but you are not the same. The world remains the same, but you are not the same. One has to come back to it.

This is how it has always happened. Mahavir left -- for twelve years he remained;n silence in the mountains, in the forest. Then, suddenly, one day he was back in the market-place. Buddha left -- for six years he remained in isolation. Then one day, suddenly he was in the market place standing and gathering people to tell them what had happened to him. Jesus went to the mountains for forty days. But how can you live in the mountains forever? -- the circle will be incomplete. Whatsoever you attain in the mountains has

to be given back to the market.

The first thing is: don't be antagonistic to the market. The whole world is a market. Antagonism is not good. And what is wrong with being a box of cornflakes? Cornflakes are wonderful! They have as much possibility of Buddhahood as you.

I must tell you a few anecdotes.

One Zen Master, Lin Chi, was weighing flax. One seeker came while he was weighing flax and asked, 'I am in a hurry and I cannot wait, but I have a question to ask. What is Buddhahood?' The Master didn't even look at the seeker; he continued weighing and he said, 'One pound of flax.' It has become a code in Zen -- one pound of flax. Then why not one pound of cornflakes?

Even flax has the possibility, the potentiality of Buddhahood. Everything is holy and divine. When you condemn something, something is wrong with you.

Once, Lin Chi was sitting under a tree and a man asked, 'Is there any possibility for a dog to become a Buddha? Can a dog become a Buddha? Is a dog potentially a Buddha also?' What did Lin Chi do? -- he jumped on all fours and he barked, 'Woof, woof!' He became a dog and he said, 'Yes, nothing is wrong, nothing is wrong at all in being a dog.'

This is the attitude of a real religious man: that the whole life is divine, unconditionally. Nothing is wrong with being a box of Cornflakes on the market, so don't be afraid of telling people about me and don't be afraid of the market. The market has always been there and will always be there. And in the market anything goes. Wrong things will also be sold; nobody can prevent that. But because of wrong things, people who have some thing right to sell in the market become afraid. They always become afraid, and they think, 'How to put such a thing on the market where everything that is wrong is going on?' But this is not helping in any way. Rather, on the contrary, you help the wrong thing to be sold.

In economics there is a law that says that false coins force real coins out of circulation. If you have a false coin and an authentic coin, the human tendency is to first try to circulate the false coin. You want to get rid of it; keep the authentic coin in your pocket and circulate the false coin in the market. That's why so many false coins are in circulation. Somebody has to bring the authentic coin to the market. And once you bring the authentic coin to the market, the very authenticity works.

Just look -- even if false things go on, why not the real thing? But people who have the real thing are always afraid of unnecessary problems. Many people I know are afraid even to tell people about me. They think, 'When the right moment comes -- then.' Who knows when it will come? They think, 'How can I say? I have not yet experienced much.' Then they think that if you talk about me it becomes like another advertisement. If you talk on the T.V. or on the radio, or you write articles in the newspaper, it looks like you are selling something. It looks cheap. But people who are selling bad and false things are not afraid of this, they are not bothered. They are not even bothered about whether any cornflakes are inside the box or not. They are simply selling beautiful boxes, but empty. They are not afraid.

This is how bad people put right people out of circulation. They are not bothered about whether something is cheap; they simply go on shouting loudly. And of course when somebody shouts loudly, people hear. When somebody shouts so loudly and with such confidence, people are caught in it.

Don't be afraid. Just by your being afraid you cannot take the wrong things off the market. The only way to put them out is to bring the right thing. And if you have the right thing, then shout from the roof tops. Don't be bothered; shout as loudly as you can. That is the only way that things move in the world.

Jesus has said to his disciples, 'Go to the farthest corners of the earth. Convert people and cry from the house tops, so that everyone can hear. Then everybody can come to know what truth is.' Buddha has said to his disciples, 'Go, and don't be stopped for long periods in one place, because the earth is big.' The word of Buddha is, '*charaiveti, charaiveti*' -- go on, go on! Many are still there to hear the word. Don't stop, don't rest -- *charaiveti charaiveti*! Go forward continuously, go on, because the whole earth is waiting for the message.

Don't be afraid. If you feel that you have the right Cornflakes for people, go to the market place. Don't hesitate, gather courage. Because just boxes are being sold, when you have cornflakes in the box that is the only way that those empty boxes can be put out of circulation. There is no other way. Nothing is wrong with it. The market place is just a free competition for everything. You have as much chance to win as everybody else.

These problems always bother people who have something; they always hesitate. They hesitate because maybe if they say something, people may reject them. Who knows? And good people are always hesitant; bad people are always dogmatic, stubborn. That's why the world is won more by the bad people -- and good

people are always standing outside the market, thinking, 'What to do and what not to do?' By the time they decide, the whole market is filled with false things.

In the West particularly this is so, because now in the West a man to man approach has become impossible. You have to use all the communication media. In Buddha's time it was totally different -- Buddha would move and meet people face to face. No newspapers existed, no radio, no television. But now to meet people personally is impossible, particularly in the West, unless you use the mass media. And when you use the mass media, of course, it looks like meditation is also a commodity. You have to use the same terms, you have to use the same language, you have to persuade people in the same way as other people are persuading for other things. If you say that this meditation is the ultimate in meditations, it will look like a commercial because there are many who are saying this. They are saying about soaps that:'This is the ultimate in soaps, this is the ultimate in perfumes!' There are perfumes named 'ecstasy'. Sooner or later, someone is going to name a perfume 'satori', 'samadhi'. You have to use the same terms, the same language; there is no other way. You have to use the same methods, but nothing is wrong with that.

I have been in the mountains and I have come back to the market place. Can't you see the bottle of alcohol in my hands? I am in the market place now. You have to be bold. Go and use all the mediums that are available now. You cannot do it like a Buddha, you cannot do it like a Jesus -- those days are over. If you go on doing it like that, then it will take millions of years to spread the news. By the time the news reaches people, the thing will be already dead. So while the Cornflakes are fresh, hurry, reach the people.

The third question:

CAN YOU TALK TO US MORE ABOUT CELEBRATION? IS IT POSSIBLE TO CELEBRATE MISERY?

It is possible because celebration is an attitude. Even about misery you can take an attitude of celebration. For example: you are sad -- don't get identified with sadness. Become a witness and enjoy the moment of sadness, because sadness has its own beauties. You have never watched. You get so identified that you never penetrate the beauties of a sad moment. If you watch, you will be surprised at what treasures you have been missing. Look -- when you are happy you are never so deep as when you are sad. Sadness has a depth to it; happiness has shallowness about it. Go and watch happy people. The so-called happy people, the playboys and playgirls -- in clubs, in hotels you will find them, in theatres -- are always smiling and bubbling with happiness. You will always find them shallow, superficial. They don't have any depth. Happiness is like waves juSt on the surface; you live a shallow life. But sadness has a depth to it. When you are sad it is not like waves on the surface, it is like the very depth of the Pacific Ocean: miles and miles to it.

Move into the depth, watch it. Happiness is noisy; sadness has a silence to it. Happiness may be like the day, sadness is like the night. Happiness may be like the light, sadness is like darkness. Light comes and goes; darkness remains -- it is eternal. Light happens sometimes; darkness is always there. If you move into sadness all these things will be felt. Suddenly you will become aware that sadness is there like an object, you are watching and witnessing, and suddenly you start feeling happy. Such a beautiful sadness! -- a flower of darkness, a flower of eternal depth. Like an abyss without any bottom, so silent, so musical; there is no noise at all, no disturbance. One can go on falling and falling into it endlessly, and one can come out of it absolutely rejuvenated. It is a rest.

It depends on the attitude. When you become sad you think that something bad has happened to you. It is an interpretation that something bad has happened to you, and then you start trying to escape from it. You never meditate on it. Then you want to go to somebody: to a party, to the club, or put the T.V. on or the radio, or start reading the newspaper -- something so that you can forget. This is a wrong attitude that has been given to you -- that sadness is wrong. Nothing is wrong with it. It is another polarity in life.

Happiness is one pole, sadness is another. Blissfulness is one pole, misery is another. Life consists of both, and life is a ritual because of both. A life only of blissfulness will have extension, but will not have depth. A life of only sadness will have depth, but will not have extension. A life of both sadness and blissfulness is multi dimensional; it moves in all dimensions together. Watch the statue of Buddha or sometimes look into my eyes and you will find both together -- a blissfulness, a peace, a sad ness also. You will find a blissfulness which contains in it sad ness also, because that sadness gives it depth. Watch Buddha's statue -- blissful, but still sad. The very word 'sad' gives you wrong connotations -- that something

is wrong. This is your interpretation.

To me, life in its totality is good. And when you understand life in its totality, only then can you celebrate; otherwise not. Celebration means: whatsoever happens is irrelevant -- I will celebrate. Celebration is not conditional on certain things:'When I am happy then I will celebrate,' or, 'When I am unhappy I will not celebrate.' Celebration is unconditional; I celebrate life. It brings unhappiness -- good, I celebrate it. It brings happiness -- good, I celebrate it. Celebration is my attitude, unconditional to what life brings.

But a problem arises because whenever I use words, those words have connotations in your mind. When I say 'Celebrate', you think one has to be happy. How can one celebrate when one is sad? I am not saying that one has to be happy to celebrate. Celebration is gratefulness for whatsoever life gives to you. Whatsoever God gives to you, celebration is a gratitude; it is a gratefulness. I have told you and I will tell you again....

A Sufi mystic was very poor, hungry, rejected, tired of the journey. He went to a village in the night and the village wouldn't accept him. The village belonged to the orthodox people, and when orthodox Mohammedans are there it is very difficult to persuade them. They wouldn't even give him shelter in the town. The night was cold and he was hungry, tired, shivering with not enough clothes. He was sitting outside the town under a tree. His disciples were sitting there with great sadness, depression, even anger. And then he started praying and he said to God, 'You are wonderful! You always give me whatsoever I need.' This was too much. A disciple said, 'Wait, now you are going too far, particularly on this night. These words are false. We are hungry, tired, with no clothes, and a cold night is descending. There are wild animals all around and we are rejected by the town, we are without shelter. For what are you giving your thankfulness to God? What do you mean when you say, "You always give me whatsoever I need?"' The mystic said, 'Yes, I repeat it again: God gives me whatsoever I need. Tonight I need poverty, tonight I need being rejected, tonight I need to be hungry, in danger. Otherwise, why should He give it to me? It must be a need. It is needed and I have to be grateful. He looks after my needs so beautifully. He is really wonderful!' This is an attitude that is unconcerned with the situation. The situation is not relevant.

Celebrate, whatsoever the case. If you are sad, then celebrate because you are sad. Try it. Just give it a try and you will be surprised -- it happens. You are sad? -- start dancing because sadness is so beautiful, such a silent flower of being. Dance, enjoy, and suddenly you will feel that the sadness is disappear ing, a distance is created. By and by, you will forget sadness and you will be celebrating. You have transformed the energy.

This is what alchemy is: to transform the baser metal into higher gold. Sadness, anger, jealousy -- baser metals can be transformed into gold because they are constituted of the same elements as gold. There is no difference between gold and iron because they have the same constituents, the same electrons. Have you ever thought about it, that a piece of coal and the greatest diamond in the world are just the same? They don't have any difference. In fact coal pressed by the earth for millions of years becomes a diamond. Just a difference of pressure, but they are both carbon dioxide, both constituted of the same elements.

The baser can be changed into the higher. Nothing is lacking in the baser. Only a rearrangement, a recomposition is needed. That is the whole of what alchemy means. When you are sad, celebrate, and you are giving a new composition to sadness. You are bringing something to sadness which will transform it. You are bringing celebration to it. Angry? -- have a beautiful dance. In the beginning it will be angry. You will start dancing and the dance will be angry, aggressive, violent. By and by, it will become softer and softer and softer, when suddenly, you will have forgotten anger. The energy has changed into dancing.

But when you are angry, you can't think of dancing. When you are sad, you can't think of singing. Why not make your sadness a song? Sing, play on your flute. In the beginning the notes will be sad, but nothing is wrong with a sad note. Have you heard, in the afternoon sometimes, when everything is hot, burning hot, fire all around, and suddenly from a mango grove you can hear a cuckoo start singing? In the beginning, the note is sad. She is calling her lover, her beloved, on a hot afternoon. Everything is fiery all around, and she is hankering for love. A very sad note, but beautiful. By and by, the sad note changes into a happy note. The lover starts responding from another grove. Now it is no more a hot afternoon; everything is cooling down in the heart. Now the note is different. When the lover responds, everything has changed. It is an alchemical change.

You are sad? -- start singing, praying, dancing. Whatsoever you can do, do, and by and by, the baser metal is changed into a higher metal -- gold. Once you know the key, your life will never be the same again. You can unlock any door. And this is the master key: to celebrate everything.

I have heard about three Chinese mystics. Nobody knows their names. They were known only as the 'Three Laughing Saints', because they never did anything else; they simply laughed. They moved from one town to another, laughing. They would stand in the market place and have a good belly laugh. The whole market-place would surround them. All the people would come, shops would close and customers would forget for what they had come. These three people were really beautiful -- laughing and their bellies waving. And then it would become an infection and others would start laughing. Then the whole market-place would laugh. They had changed the quality of the market. And if somebody would say, 'Say some thing to us,' they would say, 'We have nothing to say. We simply laugh and change the quality.' When just a few moments before, it was an ugly place where people were thinking only of money -- hankering for money, greedy, money the only milieu around -- suddenly these three mad people came and they laughed, and changed the quality of the whole market-place. Now nobody was a customer. Now they had forgotten that they had come to purchase and sell. Nobody bothered about greed. They were laughing and they w ere dancing around these three mad people. For a few seconds a new world opened.

They moved all over China, from place to place, from village to village, just helping people to laugh. Sad people, angry people, greedy people, jealous people: they all started laughing with them. And many felt the key -- you can transform.

Then, in one village it happened that one of the three died. Village people gathered and they said, 'Now there will be trouble. Now we have to see how they laugh. Their friend has died; they must weep.' But when they came, the two were dancing, laughing and celebrating the death. The village people said, 'Now this is too much. This is unmannerly. When a man is dead it is profane to laugh and dance.' They said, 'You don't know what has happened! All three of us were always thinking of who was going to die first. This man has won; we are defeated. The whole life we laughed with him. How can we give him the last send off with anything else? -- we have to laugh, we have to enjoy, we have to celebrate. This is the only farewell that is possible for the man who has laughed his whole life. And if we don't laugh, he will laugh at us and he will think, "You fools! So you have fallen again into the trap?" We don't see that he is dead. How can laughter die, how can life die?'

Laughter is eternal, life is eternal, celebration continues. Actors change but the drama continues. Waves change but the ocean continues. You laugh, you change and somebody else laughs, but laughter continues. You celebrate, somebody else celebrates, but celebration continues. Existence is continuous, it is a container. There is not a single moment's gap in it. But the village people could not understand and they could not participate in the laughter this day.

Then the body was to be burned, and the village people said, 'We will give him a bath as the ritual prescribes.' But those two friends said, 'No, our friend has said, "Don't perform any ritual and don't change my clothes and don't give me a bath. You just put me as I am on the burning pyre." So we have to follow his instructions.'

And then, suddenly, there was a great happening. When the body was put on the fire, that old man had played the last trick. He had hidden many fireworks under his clothes, and suddenly there was *diwali*! Then the whole village started laughing. These two mad friends were dancing, then the whole village started dancing. It was not a death, it was a new life.

No death is death, because every death opens a new door -- it is a beginning. There is no end to life, there is always a new beginning, a resurrection.

If you change your sadness to celebration, then you will also be capable of changing your death into resurrection. So learn the art while there is still time. Don't let death come before you have learned the secret alchemy of changing baser metals into higher metals. Because if you can change sadness, you can change death. If you can be celebrating unconditionally, when death comes you will be able to laugh, you will be able to celebrate, you will go happy. And when you can go celebrating, death cannot kill you. Rather, on the contrary you have killed death. But start it, give it a try. There is nothing to lose. But people are so foolish that even when there is nothing to lose, they won't give it a try. What is there to lose?

If you are sad, then I say celebrate, dance, sing. What are you to lose? At the most, sadness will be lost, nothing else. But you think it is impossible. And the very idea that it is impossible will not allow you to give it a try. And I say it is one of the most easy things in the world, because energy is neutral. The same energy becomes sadness; the same energy becomes anger; the same energy becomes sexuality; the same energy becomes com passion; the same energy becomes meditation. Energy is one. You don't have many types of energies. You don't have many separate pockets of energy where this energy is labelled 'sadness' and this energy is labelled 'happiness'. Energies are not pigeon-holed, they are not separated. There exists no

watertight compartment in you. You are simply one. This one energy becomes sadness, this one energy becomes anger. It is up to you.

One has to learn the secret, the art of how to transform energies. You simply give a direction and the same energy starts moving. And when there is a possibility of transforming anger into bliss, greed into compassion, jealousy into love... you don't know what you are losing. You don't know what you are missing. You are missing the whole point of being here in this universe. Give it a try.

The fourth question:

HAVING LISTENED TO YOUR TALKS CONTINUOUSLY FOR TWO YEARS NOW, I SEE THAT YOU CONTRADICT ALMOST EVERY SINGLE STATEMENT YOU MAKE. IS THERE REALLY ANYTHING ONE CAN DO EXCEPT WATCH AND WAIT?

Yes, I contradict every single statement, every single word that I utter. I have not a philosophy to teach, rather, I have an existence to indicate. No doctrine is being taught to you here. No dogma is being given to you here. I am not a philosopher. I am just as contradictory as existence itself. I don't have any choice. Existence is contradictory: it contains night and day, summer and winter, devil and divine -- it contains all. And I am no more. At the most, I am just a window to existence. I have to be contradictory. And if you go on thinking of what I say, you will be in a greater and greater confusion every day. Don't pay much attention to what I say, give your attention to what I am.

My statements may be contradictory -- they are. If you don't see the contradiction it is because you love me. They are contradictory, but I am not contradictory. They both exist in me, but there is no disharmony in me. That's what you have to pay attention to, that's what you have to see. There exists a deep harmony in me; I am not in a conflict. If there were a conflict then I would have gone absolutely mad. With so many contradictions, how can a person carry on, how can a person live, breathe?

They don't create any discord in me. Everything is in accord. Rather, on the contrary, they help the harmony, they make it richer. If I were a man of a single note, just repeating the same note again and again, I would be consistent. If you want to have a consistent man, absolutely consistent, go to J. Krishnamurti. He is absolutely consistent. For forty years he has not contradicted himself even once. But I see that's why much richness is lost, much richness that life has, is lost. He is logical; I am illogical. He is like a garden: everything is consistent, planted, logical, rational. I am like a wild forest: nothing is planted. If you are after logic too much, then it is better to choose Krishnamurti than me. But if you have any feeling for the wilderness, for the wild forest, only then will you be able to get attuned with me. I open you to all that life is. I don't choose what to say, I don't choose what has to be taught -- I have no choice. I simply say whatsoever happens in that moment. I don't know what is going to be the next sentence. Whatsoever, I will assert it. I don't have a pre-formulated pattern. I am as inconsistent as life is. And the whole point of being inconsistent is so that you don't cling to any dogma. If I am consistent, you will cling.

There are Krishnamurti followers; they cling to his word as dogma. I have seen very intelligent people, very, very intelligent people who have been listening to him for thirty or forty years. They come to me and they say, 'Nothing has happened. We have listened to Krishnamurti, and whatsoever he says feels true, appears to be right, exactly the right thing, but then nothing happens. Intellectually we understand him, but nothing happens.' I tell them, 'If you have been listening to him for forty years and intellectually you feel he is right but nothing happens, then drop that intellectuality and come to me. Be with an absolutely irrational man. If through reason nothing has happened, maybe it can happen through 'irreason'. Immediately they say, 'But you are contradictory! Sometimes you say this, sometimes you say that, and we don't know what to do.'

I don't really want you to do something, I want you to be. I don't want to make you intellectuals. They are too many; the world is full of them and they live a very miserable life. You cannot find more miserable people than intellectuals. They commit suicide even while they live. They live a suicidal life, meaningless. Meaning is irrational, the very poetry of life is contradictory. Nothing can be done about it. It is the nature of life, the way existence is.

I am not here to indoctrinate you to a certain standpoint. That's why I can talk about Krishnamurti to you. He is also right, but with only one standpoint of being right. I talk to you about Gurdjieff: he is also right, but with only one standpoint of being right. And they are contradictory: Gurdjieff believes in method,

in a group, a school, techniques, training, discipline, very hard discipline; Krishnamurti believes in no method, no meditation, no group, no Master, no disciplehood. I say to you that both are right, but both are only partly right. Together they become whole.

Life is so vast that neither Krishnamurti nor Gurdjieff can adjust it. Life is so vast that nobody can exhaust it. All standpoints can be in it, even opposite standpoints, and they are also true. There are people who have attained through methods, Masters; and there are people who have attained without Masters, without methods. There are people who are hindered by Masters and methods, and there are people who are hindered by the teaching that there is no need for a Master and no need for meditation, no need for a methodology. There are so many types of people, and it is good. There is variety. So no single doctrine can be true. It may be true for a few people, but for other people it will be untrue. That's why so many doctrines exist in the world. Buddha exists, Jesus exists, Mohammed exists: such totally different people, and all true.

I am trying an absolutely new experiment: to bring you all together. This in itself is going to be a discipline for you -- it is. If you have been listening to me for years, it is a discipline already. It has been a meditation. I give you one standpoint: I will talk on Patanjali. I will give you one standpoint and I will create a structure in you. The next day I will start talking on Tilopa and I will demolish the structure. It is painful for you because you start clinging. When you make a structure, you start clinging to it. The moment I see that you have started clinging to theories, immediately I have to bring the opposite in to demolish them. Many times you will build a house, and many times I will abolish it. Many times you will feel that an order has happened, and I will again create the disorder. What is the point? The point is that one day you will become aware; you will listen to me but you will not create an order, you will not create a structure. Because what is the point if I am going to destroy it the next day? You will simply listen to me without any clinging to words, theories, or dogmas. The day that you can listen to me without creating a structure within yourself and I see that you have listened to me and there is emptiness, I have done the thing.

Listening to me for years will bring you finally to it. You will have to come to it, because what is the point? You start bringing an order, a discipline; by the time it is ready, I come and demolish it.

There is a Tibetan story about Marpa. His Master told him to make a house, alone, with nobody's help. It was difficult to bring the stones and bricks from the village to the monastery. It was four or five miles distant. Marpa carried everything alone; it had to be done. And it was to be a three storey house, the biggest that was possible in Tibet in those days. He worked hard, day and night. Alone he had to do everything. Years passed, the house was ready, and Marpa came back happy. He bowed down to the Master's feet and said, 'The house is ready.' The Master said, 'Now set it on fire.' Marpa went and burned the house. The whole night and the whole next day the house burned. By the evening there was nothing left. Marpa went, bowed down and said, 'As you ordered, the house has been burned.' The Master looked at him and said, 'Start tomorrow morning again. A new house has to be built.' And it is said that it happened seven times. Marpa became old, just doing the same thing again and again. He would build the house -- and he became very, very efficient, by and by. He started building the house sooner, in less time. Every time the house was ready, the Master would say, 'Burn it!' When the house was burned the seventh time, the Master said, 'Now there is no need.'

This is a parable. It may not have happened, but this is what I am doing to you. The moment you listen to me you start creating a house inside: a structure of theories, a consistent whole, a philosophy to live by, a dogma to follow, a blueprint. The moment I see that the house is ready I start demolishing it. And this I will do seven times, and if it is needed, seventy times. I am waiting for the moment when you will listen and you will not gather words. You will listen, but you will listen to me, not what I say. You will listen to the content, not the container; not the words but the wordless message. By and by, this is going to happen. How long can you carry on building a house knowing well that it is going to be demolished? That's the mean ing of all my contradictions. Even Krishnamurti, who says that no theory is needed, has created a theory in people, because he is not contradictory. He has created such a deep rooted theory in people. I have seen many types of people, but nothing like Krishnamurti followers. They cling, absolutely they cling, because the man is so consistent. For forty years he has been say ing the same, again and again. The followers have made sky scrapers. In forty years, continuously, on and on, their building goes on and on and on.

I won't allow you to do this. I want you to be absolutely empty of words. This is the whole purpose of my talking to you. One day you will realize that I am talking and you are not creating a structure. Knowing well that I am going to deny whatsoever I am saying, you don't cling. If you don't cling, if you remain empty, you will be able to listen to me, not to what I say. And it is totally different to listen to the being that I am, to listen to the existence that is happening right now, in this moment.

I am just a window: you can look through me and the beyond opens. Don't look at the window, look through it. Don't look at the frame of the window. All my words are frames: just look through them. Forget the words and the frame... and the beyond, the sky is there. If you cling to the frame, how, how are you going to take wing? That's why I go on demolishing the words, so that you don't cling to the frame. You have to take wing; you have to go through me, but you have to go away from me. You have to go through me but you have to forget me completely. You have to go through me, but you need not look back. A vast sky is there. I give you just a taste of that vastness when I contradict. It would have been very much easier for you if I were a consistent man saying the same thing again and again, conditioning you to the same theory again and again. You would be vastly happier, but that happiness would be stupid because then you would never be ready to take wing in the sky.

I won't allow you to cling to the frame; I will go on demolishing the frame. This is how I push you towards the unknown. All words are from the known and all theories are from the known. The truth is unknown, and the truth cannot be said. And whatsoever can be said cannot be true.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 01/07/75 am to 10/07/75 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The bridegroom is waiting for you

1 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7507010
ShortTitle: YOGA501
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 70 mins

18. THE SEEN WHICH IS COMPOSED OF THE ELEMENTS AND THE SENSE ORGANS IS OF THE NATURE OF STABILITY, ACTION, AND INERTIA, AND IS FOR THE PURPOSE OF PROVIDING EXPERIENCE AND THUS LIBERATION TO THE SEER.

19. THE THREE GUNAS -- STABILITY, ACTION, AND INERTIA -- HAVE FOUR STAGES: THE DEFINED, THE UNDEFINED, THE INDICATED, AND THE UNMANIFEST.

20. THE SEER, ALTHOUGH PURE CONSCIOUSNESS, SEES THROUGH THE DISTORTIONS OF THE MIND.

21. THE SEEN EXISTS FOR THE SEER ALONE.
22. ALTHOUGH THE SEEN IS DEAD TO HIM WHO HAS ATTAINED LIBERATION, IT IS ALIVE TO OTHERS BECAUSE IT IS COMMON TO ALL.

23. THE SEER AND THE SEEN COME TOGETHER SO THAT THE REAL NATURE OF EACH MAY BE REALIZED.
24. THE CAUSE OF THIS UNION IS IGNORANCE.

THE scientific mind used to think that there is a possibility of impersonal knowledge. In fact that used to be precisely the definition of the scientific attitude. By "impersonal knowledge" it is meant that the knower can remain just a spectator. His participation is not needed. Not only that, but if he participates in the known, the very participation makes the knowledge unscientific. The scientific knower should remain an observer, should remain detached, should not in any way get involved in what he knows. But this is no longer the case.

Science itself has come of age. Just these few decades, past three. four decades, and science has realized its fallacious attitude. There is no knowledge which is impersonal. The very nature of knowledge is personal. And there is no knowledge which is detached, because to know means to be attached. There is no possibility of knowing anything just like a spectator -- participation is a must. So now the boundaries are no longer so clear.

The poet used to say that his way of knowing is personal. When a poet knows a flower he does not know it in the old scientific way. He is not an observer from the outside. In a certain deep sense he becomes it: he moves into the flower and allows the flower to move into him, and there is a deep meeting. In that meeting the nature of the flower is known.

Now science also says that when you observe a thing you participate -- howsoever small the participation, but you participate. The poet used to say that when you look at a flower it is no longer the same flower as it was when nobody had looked at it, because you have entered it, become part of it. Your very look is part of it now; it was not that way before. A flower standing by the side of an unknown path in a forest, nobody passes by, is a different flower; then, suddenly comes somebody who looks at it -- the flower is no longer the same. The flower changes the looker; the look changes the flower. A new quality has entered.

But this was okay for poets -- nobody expects them to be very rational, scientific -- but now even science says that this is happening in the labs: when you observe, the observed is no longer the same; the observer has participated in it and the quality changes. Now physicists say that atoms move in a different way when nobody is observing them. When you observe, they immediately change their movements. Just the same as when you arc taking your bath: you are a different person; then suddenly you realize somebody is looking through the keyhole -- you change. When the atom also feels that somebody has looked, it is no longer the same; it moves in a different way.

These were the boundaries: science was thought to be absolutely impersonal; are existed just in the middle of science and religion and was thought to be a partial participation; and religion was a total participation.

The poet looks at the flower -- there are glimpses in which he is there no more, the flower is there no more. But these are only glimpses. For seconds there is a contact, and then they are again apart, then they fall apart. What happens when a mystic, a religious man, looks at the flower? The participation is total. It is not fragmentary. The knower and the known both dissolve; only energy vibrating between the two remains. Experience remains: the experiencer is no longer there, neither is the experienced. The polarities disappear, object and subject disappear, all boundaries are lost.

Religion is total participation. Poetry or art or painting is partial participation.

Science used to be no participation at all -- this is no longer the case. Science has to come back nearer poetry, nearer religion. The boundaries are all confused now. Just fifty years ago, any man trained in the ways of science would have laughed at Patanjali, would have laughed very loudly at Shankara and Vedanta,

would have thought deep down that these people have gone mad. Now, it is impossible to laugh at Patanjali. He is proving truer.

As science grows deeper, yoga seems to prove truer, more valid, because this has always been the standpoint of the yogi: that only one exists. The separation, the division of boundaries, is provisional -- it is because of ignorance. It is needed; it is an absolutely necessary training. One has to pass through it, one has to suffer it and experience it -- but one has to pass through it. It is not a home; it is just a passage. This world is a passage of separation, of a divorce.

If you pass through it and you start understanding the whole experience, the marriage comes nearer and nearer and nearer, and one day, suddenly, you are married, married to the whole -- all separation disappears. And in that marriage is bliss. In this separation there is suffering because the separation is false. It exists only because you don't understand. It exists in your misunderstanding. It is like a dream.

You are asleep: then you dream a thousand and one things, and in the morning they all disappear. And suddenly you start laughing at yourself. The whole thing seems to be so ridiculous. You cannot believe that it happened. You cannot believe that you were deceived by it that it was real. You cannot believe how it was possible that you got so enchanted by images floating in the mind, nothing but bubbles of thought, and how they looked -- so solid, so substantial, so real.

The same happens when one comes to know the reality, but the reality is to be known through deep participation. If you don't participate you will know the reality from the outside as a stranger, an outsider. You can come to this house; you can move around the house and you will know certain things about the house, but you have moved outside, on the periphery. You have looked at the walls from the outside -- you don't know the house from the inside.

Sometimes, like a thief in the dark of the night, you can enter the house also; the poet is a thief. The scientist remains a stranger. The religious man is a guest; he does not come in the dark of the night, does not steal in the house. Because one can know certain things as a thief also, the poet will be better than the man of science who has been wandering around and around and around, about and about and about, and never in. Even a poet will know something which a scientist can never know, because he has been in the house -- though in the night, in the dark; though uninvited, not as a guest, not from the front door.

A religious man enters in the house as a guest. He earns it. And he knows something not only about the house but about the host also -- because he is a guest. He not only knows about the material house that exists, but also about the immaterial host that is there who is really the center of the house. He knows the owner.

Science knows only matter. Art sometimes has glimpses of the immaterial because a thief can also come across the owner, but he will be asleep. He can also see the face, but only in the dark because he is afraid, always afraid something may go wrong. He is a thief and is always afraid and trembling. But when you come to the house as a guest -- invited, you have earned it -- the host embraces you; there is welcome. Then you know the very center of the reality.

In India we have two words, both mean "the poet." In no other language are there two words for poet, because there is no need; one word is enough. It explains the phenomenon of poetry -- "poet" is enough. But in Sanskrit we have two words, *kavi* and *rishi*, and the distinction is very subtle and is worth understanding. *Kavi* is one: he is a poet who has come as a thief. He participates, so he is a poet, but his knowledge is in fragments. In certain moments.. as if the thief was inside the house and there was sudden lightning in the sky and he could see the whole house from the inside also -- but it is for a single moment. The lightning gone.. everything has become like a dream.

The poet comes across the reality sometimes, but as if he has not earned it. That's why you will sometimes be surprised: you read a poem by somebody -- X, Y, Z -- it appeals to you, to your very heart, you are stirred and you would like to meet this man out of whom these lines have flown, but when you meet the man, the poet, you are disappointed -- he is just plain, ordinary, nothing.

In the flight of his poetry he was so extraordinary, but if you meet the poet he is ordinary. What has happened? You cannot believe that such a beautiful gem can come out of such an ordinary man It is because a poet is not a permanent resident of the temple. He is a thief. Sometimes he enters, but in the dark. Better than just roaming around and around; at least he has a glimpse. He sings about that glimpse -- continuously there is a nostalgia in his being for the interiormost glimpse that he has attained. He sings about it again and again, but it is no longer his experience now. It is somewhere in the past, a memory, a remembrance, not a reality.

The *rishi* is the poet who has been received as a guest. The word *rishi* means "a seer," and the word *kavi*

also means "a seer" -- they both mean: one who has seen. Then what is the difference? The difference is that the *rishi* has earned it. He entered the house in the full light of the day; he entered from the front door. He was not an uninvited guest; he was not trespassing on anybody else's property. He was welcomed. The host received him. Now he also sings, but his singing is totally different from ordinary poetry. The Upanishads are such a poetry, the Vedas are such a poetry -- they are out of the hearts of *rishis*. They were not ordinary poets. They were extraordinary poets -- extraordinary in the sense that they had earned the glimpse; it was not a stolen thing.

But this is possible only when you learn how to participate totally -- that's what yoga is. Yoga means meeting; yoga means marriage; yoga means union. Yoga means: how to come together again -- how to dissolve the separation, how to dissolve all boundaries, how to come to a point where the knower and the known have become one. This is the search of yoga.

Science, within these few decades, has become more and more aware that all knowledge is personal. Yoga says all knowledge is absolutely personal, and the more personal it is, the better -- you should get involved in it: you should become the flower, you should become the rock, you should become the moon, you should become the sea, the sands. Wherever you look you should be both the subject and the object. You should get involved. You should participate; then only, life throbs, throbs with its own rhythm. Then you are not enforcing something on it.

Science is aggression, poetry is robbery, religion is participation.

Now, try to understand these sutras of Patanjali.

THE SEEN WHICH IS COMPOSED OF THE ELEMENTS AND THE SENSE ORGANS IS OF THE NATURE OF STABILITY, ACTION, AND INERTIA, AND IS FOR THE PURPOSE OF PROVIDING EXPERIENCE AND THUS LIBERATION TO THE SEER.

The first thing to be understood is that the world exists for you to be liberated. Many a time the question has arisen in your mind: "Why does this world exist? Why is there so much suffering? For what? What is the purpose of it?" Many people come to me and they say, "This is the ultimate question -- 'Why are we at all?' And if life is such a suffering, what is the purpose of it? If there exists a God, why can't he destroy all this chaos? Why can't he destroy this whole suffering life, this hell? Why does he go on forcing people to live in it?" Yoga has the answer: Patanjali says, "... for the purpose of providing experience and thus liberation to the seer."

It is a training, suffering is a training -- because there is no possibility of becoming mature without suffering. It is like fire: the gold, to be pure, has to pass through it. If the gold says. "Why!" then the gold remains impure, worthless. Only by passing through the fire will all that is not gold be burned, and only the purest gold will remain. That's what liberation is all about: a maturity, a growth so ultimate that only the purity, only the innocence remains, and all that was useless has been burned.

There is no other way to realize it. There cannot be any other way to realize it. If you want to know what satiety is, you will have to know hunger. If you want to avoid hunger, you will avoid satiety also. If you want to know what deep quenching is, you will have to know thirst, deep thirst. If you say, "I don't want to be thirsty," then you will miss that beautiful moment of deep quenching of the thirst. If you want to know what light is, you will have to pass through a dark night; the dark night prepares you to realize what light is. If you want to know what life is, you will have to pass through death; death creates the sensitivity in you to know life. They are not opposites; they are complementary.

There is nothing which is opposite in the world; everything is complementary. "This" world exists so that you can know "that" world; "this" exists to know "that." The material exists to know the spiritual; the hell exists to come to heaven. This is the purpose. And if you want to avoid one you avoid both, because they are two aspects of the same thing. Once you understand, there is no suffering: you know this is training, a discipline. Discipline is to be hard. It has to be hard because only then will real maturity come out of it.

Yoga says this world exists as a training school, a learning school -- don't avoid it and don?t try to escape from it. Rather live it, and live it so totally that you need not be forced again to live it. That's the meaning when we say that an enlightened person never comes back -- there is no need. He has passed all the examination that life provides. He need not come back. You have to be forced again and again to the same life pattern because you don't learn. You go on repeating the experience without learning. The same

experience you repeat again and again -- the same anger. How many, how many thousand times have you been angry? Count it. What have you learned out of it? Nothing. Whenever the situation arises, you will be angry again -- the same, as if it is for the first time that you are getting into anger.

How many times has greed, lust possessed you? Again it will possess. And again you will react in the old way -- as if you have decided not to learn. And to be ready to learn is to be ready to become a yogi. If you have decided not to learn, if you want to remain blindfolded, if you want to repeat the same nonsense again and again; then you will have to be thrown back: you will have to be sent back to the same class -- unless you pass.

Don't take life in any other way. It is a vast training school, the only university there is. The word "university" comes from "universe." In fact no university should call itself "university"; the name is too big. The whole universe is the only university. But you have created small universities and you think that when you pass through them you have become entitled, as if you have become a knower. No, these small, man-made universities won't do. You will have to pass through this university your whole life.

Says Patanjali, "... for the purpose of providing experience and thus liberation...." Experience is liberating. Jesus has said, "Know the truth and the truth will liberate you." Whenever you experience a thing, alert, aware, fully watching what is happening -- participating and watching together -- -it is liberating. Immediately, something arises out of it: an experience which becomes true. You have not borrowed it from scriptures; you have not borrowed it from somebody else.

Experience cannot be borrowed; only theories can be borrowed. That's why all theories are dirty, because they have been passing through so many hands, so many millions of hands. They are just like dirty currency notes. Experience is ever fresh -- fresh like the dew in the morning, fresh like this morning's rose. Experience is always innocent and virgin -- nobody has ever touched it. You come upon it for the first time. Your experience is yours, it is nobody else's, and nobody Can give it to you.

Buddhas can indicate the way, but you have to walk. No Buddha can walk for you; there is no possibility. A Buddha cannot give his eyes to you so that you can look through them. Even if the Buddha gives you the eyes, you will change the eyes -- the eyes will not be able to change you. When the eyes will be fit into your mechanism, your mechanism will change the eyes themselves, but the eyes cannot change you. They are parts; you are a very big phenomenon.

I cannot lend my hand to you. Even if I do, the touch will not be mine, it will be yours. When you will go and feel something -- even from my hand -- it will be you who will feel, not my hand. There is no possibility of borrowing reality.

Experience liberates. Every day I come across people who say, "How is one to get free from anger? How is one to get free from sex, lust? How is one to get free from this and that?" And when I say, "Live it through," they are shocked. They had come to me in search of a method to repress themselves. And if they had gone to another guru in India they would have found some method to repress themselves with. But repression can never be liberating, because repression means repressing experience. Repression means cutting all the roots of experience. It can never be liberating. Repression is the greatest bondage that you can find anywhere.

You live in a cage. Just the other day, one new sannyasin told me, "I feel like an animal in a cage." There is every possibility that he meant that he wanted me to help him so that the animal is killed, because we say "animal" only when we condemn. The very word carries condemnation. But when I told the sannyasin, "Yes, I will help you. I will break the cage and make the animal completely free," he was a little shocked; because when you say "animal" you have already valued it, condemned it -- it is not a simple fact. In the very word "animal" or "animality" you have said everything that you wanted to say. You don't accept it. You don't want to live it. That's why you have created the cage.

Cage is character. All characters are cages, imprisonments, chains around you. And men of character are imprisoned men. A really awakened man is not a man of character. He is alive. He is fully alive, but he has no character, because he has no cage. He lives spontaneously, he lives through awareness -- so nothing can go wrong -- but he has no cage around him to protect him.

The cage is a substitute for awareness. If you want to live a sleepy life you need character, so the character gives you guidelines. Then you need not be alert. You are going to steal something -- the character just hinders you: it says, "No! This is wrong! This is sin! You will suffer in hell! Have you forgotten the whole Bible? Have you forgotten all the punishment that a man has to go through?" This is character. This is just hindering you. You want to steal; character is just a hindrance.

A man of awareness will not steal, but he has no character; and that is the miracle and the beauty. He

has no character and he will not steal, because he understands. Not that he is af;aid of sin -- there is nothing like sin; at the most, errors -- nothing like sin. He is not afraid of being punished, because punishment is not in the future -- it is not that sins are punished, in fact: sins are the punishment. It is not that you are angry today and tomorrow you will be punished or in the next life -- sheer nonsense. When you put your hand in the fire today, do you think it will be burned in the next life? When you put your hand in the fire today it burns today; immediately it burns. Putting the hand in and the burning of it -- all simultaneous. Not even a single moment's gap. Life never believes in the future because life is only present.

Not that sins will be punished in the future, sins are the punishment. Intrinsic punishment is there: you steal and you are punished. In the very stealing you are punished -- because you are more imprisoned: you will become more afraid; you will not be able to face the world; continuously, you will feel some guilt, you have done something wrong, any moment you can be caught. You are already caught! Maybe nobody ever catches you and no court punishes you -- and there is no other heavenly court anywhere -- but you are caught. You are caught by yourself. How will you forget it? How will you forgive yourself? How will you undo the thing that you have done? It will linger and linger. It will follow you like a shadow; it will haunt you like a ghost. It itself is the punishment.

Character hinders you from committing wrong things, but it cannot hinder you from thinking them. But to steal or to think about it is the same. To commit a murder really and just to think about it is the same, because as far as your consciousness is concerned you have committed it if you have thought about it. It never became action because the character hindered you; if the character was not there it would have become action. So in fact character, at the most, does this: it hinders the thought; it doesn't allow it to be transformed into action.

It is good for the society, but nothing good for you. It protects the society; your character protects the society. Your character protects others, that's all. That's why every society insists on character, morality, this and that; but it does not protect you.

You can be protected only in awareness. And how to gain awareness? There is no other way except to live life in its totality. "... for the purpose of providing experience and thus liberation to the seer."

"The seen which is composed of the elements and the sense organs is of the nature of..." three *gunas*. Yoga believes in three *gunas*: *sattva*, *rajas*, *tamas*. *Sattva* is the quality which makes things stable; *rajas* is the quality which gives action; and tamas is the quality which is inertia. These three are the basic qualities. Through these three this whole world exists. This is the yoga trinity.

Now physicists are ready to agree with yoga. They have split the atom and they have come across three things: electrons, neutrons, protons. Those three are of the same three qualities: one is of the quality of light -- sattva -- stability; another is of the quality of *rajas* -- activity, energy, force; and the third is of the quality of inertia -- *tamas*. The whole world consists of these three gunas; and through these three Gunas, a man of awareness has to pass. He has to experience all these three *gunas*. And if you experience them as a harmony, which is the real discipline of yoga....

Everybody experiences: sometimes you feel lazy, sometimes you feel so full of energy; sometimes you feel so good and light, and sometimes you feel so evil and bad; sometimes you are a darkness, and sometimes you are a dawn. You feel all these gunas. Many moments of them come continuously, you move in a wheel, but they are not in proportion. A man of lethargy is ninety percent lethargy. He is active also -- he has to be because just to keep on living a life of lethargy he will have to act a little. That's all his activity is -- just to support his inertia. And he has to be a little good to people also; otherwise people will be very, very bad to him. People will not tolerate his inertia.

Have you watched? People who are not very active.... For example, very fat people are always smiling. That is their protection. They know they cannot fight. They know that if the fight happens they cannot escape, they cannot "flight." You always see very fat people smiling, happy. What is the reason? Why do thin people look sad and why do fat people never look so sad, always happy? Psychologists and physiologists say that is their protection, because in the struggle of life it will be very difficult for them to be always in a fighting mood, as lean and thin people always are. They can fight -- if the other person is weak they will beat him; if the other person is strong they will escape. They can do both, and the fat person cannot do either -- he goes on smiling; he goes on being good to everybody. That's his protection so others should be good to him.

Lazy people are always good. They have never committed any bad thing because even to commit a sin one need be a little active. You cannot make a lazy person a Hitler, impossible. You cannot make a lazy person a Napoleon or Alexander, impossible. Lazy persons have not committed any great sin; they cannot.

They are, in a way, good people because even to commit a sin or to do something bad they will have to be active -- that's not for them.

Then there are active people, unbalanced; they are always on the go. They are not worried in any way where to reach; they are only worried how to go with speed. They don't bother about whether they are leaching anywhere -- that is not the point at all. If they are moving with speed everything is okay. Don't ask, "Where are you going?" They are not going anywhere; they are simply going. They have no destiny. They have only energy to be active. These people are the dangerous people in the world, more dangerous than the lazy people. Out of this second category come all Adolf Hitlers, Mussolinis, Napoleons, Alexanders. All mischief-mongers come from the second category because they have energy, a disproportionate energy.

Then there is a third kind of people, which is rare to find: somewhere a Lao Tzu just sitting silently -- not lazy, passive. Not active, not lazy -- passive: full of energy, a reservoir, but sitting silently. Have you watched somebody sitting silently, full of energy? You feel a field around him, radiant with life, but still -- not doing anything, just being.

And yoga is to find the equilibrium between these three. If you can find a balance between these three, suddenly you transcend. If one is more than the others then that one becomes your problem. If you are more lazy than active then laziness will be your problem: you will suffer through it. If activity is more than laziness then you will suffer from your activity. And the third is never more, it is always less; but even if that is theoretically possible -- that somebody is too good -- that too will be a suffering for him, that too will create imbalance. A right life is a life of balance.

Buddha has eight principles for his disciples. Before every principle he adds a word, *sama*. If he says, "Be aware," he not only says "*smriti*," he says "*samyak smriti*." In English they have always been translating it as "right memory." If he says, "Be active," he always says, "Be rightly active." By "rightly" he means be in an equilibrium. The Indian term samyak means equilibrium. Even for *samadhi*, even for meditation, Buddha says "*samyak samadhi*." Even *samadhi* can be too much, and then it will be dangerous. Even good can be too much, and then it will be dangerous.

Equilibrium should be the key factor. Whatsoever you do, always be balanced like a man walking on a tightrope, continuously balancing. That is the rightness: the factor of balance. The man who wants to attain to the ultimate marriage, ultimate yoga, has to be in a deep balance. In balance you transcend a]l the three *gunas*. You become *gunateet*: you go beyond all these three attributes. You are no longer part of the world; you have gone beyond.

THE THREE gunas -- STABILITY, ACTION, AND INERTIA -- HAVE FOUR STAGES: THE DEFINED, THE UNDEFINED, THE INDICATED, AND THE UNMANIFEST.

These three *gunas* have four stages. The first, Patanjali calls "the defined." You can call it matter; that is the most defined thing around you. Then, "the undefined" -- you can call it mind; that too is there, felt by you continuously, but is an undefined factor. You cannot define what mind is. You know it, you live it continuously, but you cannot define it. Matter can be defined but not mind. And then "the indicated" -- the indicated is even subtler than the undefined: it is the self. You can only indicate it. You cannot even say it is undefined because to say something is undefined is, in a subtle way, to define it, because that too is a definition. To say that something is undefined... you have already defined it in a negative way; you have said something about it. So, then, there is this subtle layer of existence which is self, that is the indicated. And then beyond it there is again the subtlest which is "the unmanifest" -- unindicated -- that is, no-self.

So: matter, mind, self, no-self -- these are the four stages of all these three *gunas*.

If you are deeply in lethargy you will be like matter. A man of lethargy is almost matter, vegetates; you don't find him alive. Then there is the second quality, mind. If *rajas*, activity, is too much, then you become too much of the mind. Then you are very, very active -- mind is continuously active, obsessed with activity, continuously in search of new occupations. Somebody asked Edmund Hillary, who was the first man to reach the Everest peak, "Why? Why did you take such a risk?" He said, "Because the Everest peak was there, man had to go." There is nothing.... Why is man going to the moon? Because the moon is there. How can you avoid it? You have to go. A man of activity is continuously in search of occupation. He cannot remain unoccupied, that is his problem Unoccupied he is hell; occupied he forgets himself.

If *tamas*, inertia, is too much, you become like matter. If *rajas* is too much you become mind: mind is activity. That's why mind goes mad. Then, if *sattva* is too much you become self, you become *atma*. But that too is an imbalance. If all the three are in balance then comes the fourth, the no-self. That is your real

being where not even the feeling of "I" exists, that's why the term "no-self."

These are the four stages -- three of unequilibrium, and the fourth of equilibrium. First is defined, second is undefined, third is indicated, fourth is not even indicated. unindicated; and the fourth is the most real. The first seems to be most real because you live in the first. The second seems to be very near because you live in the mind. The third even seems to be a little far away, but you can understand. Fourth seems to be simply unbelievable -- no-self? Brahman, God, whatsoever you name it, seems to be very far away, seems to be almost nonexistential; and that is the most existential.

THE SEER, ALTHOUGH PURE CONSCIOUSNESS, SEES THROUGH THE DISTORTIONS OF THE MIND.

And that fourth, even if you attain it... while you are in the body you will have to use all the layers of your being. Even a Buddha, when he talks to you, has to talk through the mind. Even a Buddha, when he walks... he has to walk through the body. But now, once you have known that you are beyond mind, the mind can never deceive you: you can use it and you will never be used by it. That's the difference. Not that a Buddha doesn't use mind, he uses: he uses; you are being used. Not that he doesn't live in the body: he lives; you are being lived -- the body is the master and you are the slave. Buddha is the master; the body is the slave. A total change, a total mutation happens -- that which is up goes down and that which is down goes up.

THE SEEN EXISTS FOR THE SEER ALONE.

This is the climax of yoga or vedanta: "The seen exists for the seer alone." When the seer disappears, the seen disappears, because it was there only for the seer to be liberated. When the liberation has happened it is not needed. This will create many problems because a Buddha... for him the seen has disappeared, but for you it still exists. There is a flower, somebody amongst you becomes an enlightened person: for him the flower has disappeared, but for you it still continues. So how is it possible -- for one it disappears and for you it continues?

It is just like this: you all go to sleep this night, you all dream; then, one person becomes awake -- his sleep is broken, his dream disappears -- but all others' dreams continue. His disappearance of the dream does not help in any way for your dreams to be disturbed; they continue on their own. That's why enlightenment is individual. One person becomes awakened; all others continue in their ignorance. He can help others to be awakened. He can create devices around you to help you come out of your sleep, but unless you come out of your sleep your dream will continue: "The seen exists for the seer alone."

ALTHOUGH THE SEEN IS DEAD TO HIM WHO HAS ATTAINED LIBERATION, IT IS ALIVE TO OTHERS BECAUSE IT IS COMMON TO ALL.

In India we have made only one distinction between dream and that which you call reality, and this is the distinction: that dreams are private realities and this reality that you call the world is a common dream, that's all. When you dream you dream a private world. In the night you live a private life; you cannot invite anybody else to share in your dream. Even your closest friend or your wife or your beloved is far away. When you are dreaming you are dreaming alone. You cannot take anybody there; it is a private world. Then what is this world, because in India we have called this world also dreamlike? This is a common dream. We all dream together because our minds function in the same way.

Just go to the river. Take a straight stick with you; you know the stick is straight. Push it down in the river: immediately, you see it has become crooked, bent. Pull it out; you know it is straight. Again put it in the water; it has again become bent. Now, you know well that the stick remains the same, but the functioning of your mind and the functioning of the light rays create the phenomenon, illusion, that it has become bent. Even if you know now, still it will be bent. Your knowledge will not help. You know well, perfectly well, it is not bent, but it looks bent -- because the functioning of the eyes and the light rays is such that the illusion is created. Then take a dozen friends with you: you all will see it bent. It is a common illusion. The world is a common dream.

THE SEER AND THE SEEN COME TOGETHER SO THAT THE REAL NATURE OF EACH MAY BE REALIZED.
THE CAUSE OF THIS UNION IS IGNORANCE.

To be united with this world. which is like a dream, to be united with the body, with the mind -- which you arc not -- is a necessity. Through this union you will be prepared for a greater union. Through this union you will come to realize that this union is false. The day you realize that this union is false, the final union will happen.

When you are divorced from the world, you get married to the divine. When you are married to the world, you remain in a divorce from God. That's why all the mystics -- Meera, Chaitanya, Kabir; in the West, Theresa -- they all talk in terms of marriage, in terms of bride and bridegroom. And they are all waiting for a final consummation.

The allegory has always been used. Psychologists have even become suspicious about it, about why mystics use that allegory of love, marriage, embrace, kiss. In India even sexual intercourse has been used as an allegory: when the final marriage happens there is the ultimate crescendo, the total orgasm of the individual with the whole, of the wave with the ocean.

Why do these people use sexual allegories? Psychologists suspect that there must be some repression about sex. They are wrong. There is no repression about sex, but sex is such a fundamental phenomenon, how can religion avoid it? It has to be used. And sex is the only, the deepest, phenomenon where you lose yourself. You don't know any other phenomenon where you lose yourself so completely. And in God or in the total one loses himself completely -- becomes a no-self. In sex just a little glimpse of it comes to you. It is good to use the allegory of marriage, of bride and bridegroom.

Remain married to the world and you remain divorced from the divine. Pass through the worldly experience -- enriched, liberated -- suddenly you become aware that this marriage was illusory, a dream. Now, the real marriage is getting ready for you. The bridegroom is waiting for you.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Where did we come from and how did we

2 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7507020
ShortTitle: YOGA502
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 89 mins

HOW DOES A BUDDHA PARTICIPATE TOTALLY IN DAY-TO-DAY LIFE?

THERE is no "how" to it. When you are alert no "how" is needed. When you are awakened you act spontaneously, not with a plan in the mind, because now there exists no mind at all. A Buddha responds -- moment to moment. Whatsoever the situation demands, with no plan, no idea how to act, with no technique he simply responds. His response is like an echo: you go to the hills, you make noise, and the hills echo it. Have you ever asked how the hills echo? They respond. When you play on a sitar has the sitar any "how"?

You may be having technique and things in the mind -- what to play, what to sing -- but the sitar? It simply responds to your fingers.

A Buddha is a nothingness. You come around him; he responds. Remember the word "responds": it is not a reaction; it is a response. When you react you have an idea in the mind -- how. what. When you react you react from a position. If you come to a Buddha he does not react from any position; he has none. He has no prejudice, no opinion, no ideology. He responds. He responds to the situation.

One day a man came and asked, "Does God exist?" Buddha looked at him and said, "No." And the same day. in the afternoon. another man came. He asked. "Does God exist?" Buddha looked into him and said, "Yes." And the same day, in the evening, a third man came. He asked, "Does God exist?" and Buddha remained quiet; he didn't answer.

If he had a position in the mind then the answer would he consistent, because it is not a response to the situation: it is always born out of an idea in the mind; it will be consistent. If he was an atheist, not believing in God, then *whosoever* the questioner it makes no difference. In fact a man of ideology never looks at you, never looks at the situation. He has a fixed idea. an obsession really. Buddha would have said, "No!" if he was an atheist, to all the three persons. If he was a theist he would have said, "Yes," to all the three persons. In fact the person, the alive situation becomes irrelevant when you have an ideology, a position, a prejudice, a pattern, a mind; then you don't look at the situation.

Otherwise, the responses will be totally different. There will be a deep running consistency -- consistency of being, not of answers. Buddha is the same when he said no. Buddha is the same when he said yes. Buddha is the same when he didn't say anything and remained silent, but the situations were different.

Buddha's disciple Anand was present in all the three situations. He became confused. Those three persons didn't know anything about the two other answers that Buddha had given, but Anand was present in all the three situations. When Buddha was going to lie down on the bed in the night Anand said, "One question. Why did you answer the same question in three ways, inconsistent, contradictory?"

Buddha said, "I have not given any answer to you -- you need not worry. You can ask your question and I will answer you. Those answers were not given to you. Who are you to come in?" An answer is given to a situation. When the situation changes, the answer changes. It is a response.

Buddha said, "The first man who asked was an atheist. In fact he was not an inquirer. When I looked in him he had a position -- he has already achieved, arrived. He has concluded: he has concluded that there is no God. He had come only for a confirmation from me so that he can go and say to people, 'Buddha also believes the same way I believe: that there is no God.' I had to say no to him.

"The man who came in the afternoon was also with a conclusion. He was a theist, a staunch, orthodox theist -- he believed that God exists. He had also come with the same mind, to be confirmed.

"The third man who had come was without any position, with no mind. He was an inquirer. He didn't believe in anything: he has not arrived. He was on the way; he was pure. I had to remain silent with him. Now, if you have the same question, you can ask."

A response will always be different, and yet deep down will be a running current of being. Always Buddha looks into the man, into the situation. The situation decides -- not Buddha's mind; he has none.

So you ask, "Wow does a Buddha participate totally in day-to-day life?" If you try to participate totally it will not be total: no effort can ever be total. No technique can ever be total, because you will be manipulating. You will be separate from it; you will be trying to be total. How can you try to be total? You can relax; only then totality comes into being. You are in a let-go; then you are total.

Totality is not a discipline. All disciplines are partial. That's why a man who is much too disciplined will never reach to the truth, because he will always be carrying the burden -- doing something continuously: gross or subtle, on the surface or in the depth, but always a doer. No, Buddha is not a doer. In fact when you relax there is no other way to be -- the only way left is to participate totally.

It has no "how" to it, but the question arises in your mind because you don't know what awareness is. It is just as a blind man asks, "How do people who have eyes move without a stick in their hands to grope their way?" If you say to him that they don't need any stick, that they don't need groping, he will not be able to believe. He will laugh. He will say, "You are joking. How is it possible? Do you mean to say that men with eyes simply move without groping?" A blind man cannot understand it. He has no experience of it. He has always been groping and groping and, even then, stumbling again and again and falling. He has been somehow managing. A Buddha does not manage: he is in a let-go and everything fits together on its own accord.

PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT TYPE OF MEDITATION TECHNIQUES ARE SUITABLE SEPARATELY FOR THE TAMAS, RAJAS, AND SATTVA PERSON. WHY DO YOU ALWAYS GIVE DYNAMIC TECHNIQUES?

The dynamic technique is really a very rare phenomenon. It does not belong to any type; it can help all. To the person of *tamas* -- lethargy, inertia -- it will bring him out of his *tamas*. It will create so much energy in him that the *tamas will* be broken; if not all, then a part of it. If a man of *tamas* is ready to do it, it can work wonders because a man of *tamas* is really not lacking energy. Energy is there but not in an active position, not in an active state. Energy is there fast asleep. The Dynamic Meditation can work as an alarm: it can change inertia into activity; it can make the energy move; it can bring the man of *tamas* out of *tamas*.

The second type of man, the *rajas* type, who is very active -- in fact much too active, so active that he cannot find fields where to release his energy, he is in many ways a pent-up energy -- the dynamic technique will help him to release, to be unburdened. After doing dynamic techniques he will feel weightless. And in life his hectic, continuous obsession for activity will slow down. A part of his obsessive occupation will dissolve.

Of course. he will be benefited more than the man of *tamas* because the man of *tamas* first has to be made active. He exists at the lowest rung of the ladder; but once he becomes active. then everything becomes possible. Once he becomes active he will become the second type; he will be *rajas* now.

And for a person of *sattva* the Dynamic Meditation helps tremendously. He is not in inertia; there is no need to bring his energy up. He is not obsessively active; there is no need of any catharsis for him. He is balanced, purer than the other two, happier than the other two, lighter than the other two. Then how will Dynamic Meditation help him? It will become a celebration for him. It will become just a singing, a dancing, a participation with the whole. He will be benefited the most.

This is the paradox of life. Jesus says, "Those who have will be given more, and those who don't have, even that which they have will be taken away from them." The man of inertia needs more, but he cannot be given more because he is not capable of receiving it. The Dynamic Meditation, at the most, will bring him out of his inertia to the second rung of the ladder; and that too with the condition that he participates. Even that is difficult for him -- to decide to participate, to make so much activity.

People of that type come to me -- from their faces you can see they are fast asleep, in a deep slumber -- and they say, "We don't need these active methods. Give us something silent." They are talking about silence -- they want some method which they can do lying down on the bed; or at the most they can sit with hard effort. That too it is not certain that they will do, but the active meditation seems to be much too active for them. If they participate at all they will be helped; of course not as much as the second type because the second type already exists on the second rung. He already *has* something in it; he can be helped more. He will be relaxed by the method, unburdened, weightless. Slowly, he will start moving towards the first rung, the highest.

The man of *sattva*, purity, innocence, will be helped most. He has much; he can be helped. The law of nature is almost like the banks': if you don't have money they will not give you. If you need money they will create a thousand and one conditions; if you don't need money they will seek you. If you have enough of your own they are always ready to give you as much as you want. The law of nature is exactly like that: it gives you more when you don't need, it gives you less when you need; it takes away if you don't have anything, and it gives you in a thousand and one ways if you have something.

On the surface it looks as if it is paradoxical -- the poor man should be given more. By "poor" I mean the man of *tamas*. The rich man, the man of *sattva*, should not be given at all. But no, when you have a certain richness you become a magnetic force to attract more richness towards you. The poor man repels; he does not allow richness to come to him. Deep down, the poor man is poor because he does not attract. He has no magnetism to attract riches towards him; hence he is poor. Nobody has made him poor. He is poor because he does not attract; he does not have the magnetism to attract.

These are simple economic laws that if you have a few rupees in your pocket, those rUpees will attract other rupees to fall in your pocket. If your pocket is empty then even the pocket will disappear, because some other pocket which has much will attract your pocket. You will lose the pocket itself. The richer you are, the richer you become: so the basic necessity is to have something within you.

The man of *tamas* has nothing. He is just a lump of earth; he vegetates. The man of *rajas is* not a lump of earth; he is a fast-moving energy. Much is possible with fast-moving energy. In fact without energy

moving nothing is possible, but then his energy becomes madness -- it goes to the extreme. Because of too much activity he loses much. Because of too much activity he does not know what to do and what not to do. He goes on doing; he goes on doing contradictory things: with one hand he will do something, with another hand he will undo it. He is almost mad.

You must remember that the first type, the *tamas*, never goes mad. That's why in the East madness is not so prevalent. You don't need so many psychoanalysts, you don't need so many mad asylums, no. In the East people live like lumps of earth. How can you go mad? In *tamas* madness is not possible; you don't do anything to go mad. In the West madness has become almost normal; now there is only a degree of difference between normal and abnormal people. People who are inside the asylum and people who are outside, they are all in the same world -- just a difference of degree. And everybody is a boundary case: just a little push, and you are inside. Anything can go wrong -- and there are a thousand and one things in your life. Anything can go wrong and you will be inside. The West is *rajas* -- too much activity. Speed is the symbol: go on moving, go on doing. And there exists no society which is of *sattva* people; up to now it has not been possible.

India claims, the East claims, that they are *sattva* people. They are not; they are simply *tamas*. Rarely sometimes a Buddha happens or a Krishna happens -- that is not the point. They are exceptions; they simply prove the rule. East is *tamas* -- very, very slow-moving, not moving at all.

I used to go to my village. After years I will go and everything is almost the same. I will meet the same porter on the station, because only one porter is there. He is getting old, but the same man. I will meet the same *tangawala* because only a few *tangas* are there; and one always claims me, that I am his passenger. And he is a stronger man, so nobody can fight; so he grabs me and forces me in his *tanga*. And then the same things are revealed, as if I am going in a memory, not in a real world. I will meet the same man on the road. Sometimes somebody has died and that's. big news. Otherwise, the world moves in a circle: the same man who comes to give vegetables, the same man who comes to give the milk -- everything. Almost static.

In the West nothing is static, and everything is news. You go back, everything has changed: your mother may have divorced: your father; your father may have escaped with some other woman; back home there is no home -- the family doesn't exist at all. I was reading some data about the American style of life. Almost every person changes his job in three years, his town also in three years. Everything is changing. And people are in a hurry. And people are running faster and faster and nobody worries, "Where are you going?"

And a *sattva* society does not exist. Only a few individuals sometimes happen to be so balanced that *tamas* and *rajas* are just in the same proportion. They have enough energy to move, and they have enough sense to rest. They make a rhythm of their life: in the day they move, they do things; in the night they rest.

In the East, in the day also they are resting. In the West, in the night also they are working in their heads, in dreams. All Western dreams have become nightmares. In the East you can come across tribes which don't know what a dream is. Really, it happens. I have come across a few aboriginal tribes in India: If you talk about their dreams they say, "What do you mean?" Rarely it happens. and when it happens it is a great news in the town that somebody has had a dream. Because people are resting. In the West sleep has become impossible because dreams are so many and so violently speedy, everything trembling. Nothing seems to be in an equilibrium. In the East, everything dead.

Sattva is possible when *rajas* and *tamas* both are in equilibrium. When you know when to work and when you know when to rest, when you know how to keep the office in the office and not allow it in the home, when you know how to come home and leave the office mind in the office and not bring your files with you -- then *sattva* happens. *Sattva* is balance; sattva is equilibrium.

For the man who has *sattva* the dynamic techniques will be tremendously helpful because they will bring into his life not only silence, but bliss. Silent he is already, because balance gives stillness, silence. But silence is a negative phenomenon -- unless it becomes a dancing, a singing, a rejoicing, it is not much. Good as far as it goes, good to be silent, but don't be content with it, because still much is waiting for you.

To be silent is just like a man who has been diagnosed by medical doctors and nothing wrong has been found in him. But that is not health. You may not be ill, but that is not necessarily to be healthy. Health has a different aroma, a vitality. No-disease -- the certificate for no-disease is not health. Health is a positive phenomenon. You bubble with it; you radiate with it. It is nothing like a certificate that you have no diseases. Health in itself is not only the absence of disease, it is itself a presence.

A man of silence, a *sattva* man, is already silent; he lives a very quiet life. Quiet, but no laughter in it. Quiet, but no overflowing energy in it. Quiet, but doesn't radiate. Silence, but dark; the light has not penetrated in it. A *sattva* man can become absolutely silent, but in the silence the *nad*, the *anahat*, the divine

song has not penetrated. The Dynamic Meditation will help him to dance, to bring dance to his heart, to bring singing to his every cell of being.

Of course, the *sattva* man will be helped much, benefited most, but nothing can be done; that is the nature of law. If you have, more will be given to you; if you don't have, even that which you have will be taken away.

YOU SAID ENLIGHTENMENT IS INDIVIDUAL, BUT DOES INDIVIDUALITY REMAIN AFTER ENLIGHTENMENT?

No. Individuality does not remain after enlightenment, but enlightenment is individual. You will have to understand it. A river falls into the ocean. When it has fallen the river has disappeared -- there is no individuality of that river left, but only an individual river falls into the ocean. You fall into the ocean of enlightenment as an individual: you cannot take your wife with you or your friend with you -- there is no way. You go alone. Nobody can take anybody.

How can you take anybody? When you meditate you meditate alone. The moment you close the eyes and you become silent, everybody has disappeared -- the wife, the friend, the children. The nearest are also no longer near; the closest are farthest now. In your deep silence, inner collectedness, you alone exist. This aloneness will fall into the ocean.

So, enlightenment is individual. Of course after enlightenment individuality disappears; there is no individuality. So remember this: you cannot go en masse; you cannot go as an organization; you cannot go as a sect. You cannot say, "Come on all Christians," or "Come on all Hindus. I am going to enlightenment and I will take all the Hindus with me." Nobody can take anybody else. It is absolutely alone. And that's the beauty of it, the purity of it. In your absolute aloneness you fall into the oceanic nirvana. Just a moment before, you were a river; just a moment before, you were an individual -- the very peak of individuality, a Buddha -- and just a moment afterwards nothing exists. You are no longer a river; you have become the ocean. Now you cannot even say, "I am." The ocean is; the river has disappeared.

You can say it in two ways: that the river has disappeared -- one way, the Buddhist way; or you can say the river has become the ocean -- another way, the Vedanta way. But both are the same.' The river has become the ocean," or, "The river has disappeared; only the ocean is," are only ways of saying the same thing.

WHERE DID WE COME FROM AND HOW DID WE BECOME?

From nowhere. And this word "nowhere" can be broken into two words; then it becomes "now here." These are the two possible answers. Both are true because both mean the same. You come from "nowhere" or you come from "now here."

When you ask, "From where?" you would like to know about the beginning. There is none. You have always been; you will always be. Existence is beginningless, endless. It is not that somewhere it begins. It is not possible, because if existence begins somewhere on some date, day -- as Christians say that it begins before Jesus, four thousand four years before -- that means time existed before existence. That will be foolish because time is part of existence. That means space existed before existence -- otherwise where will you put this newly created thing? -- and space is part of existence.

Scientists say, in fact, space-time is the who]e of existence. So time cannot begin because then another time will be needed. Then you will ask, "When did time begin?" Four thousand four years before? Monday, six o'clock in the morning? Then there was time before: otherwise how did you come to know it is Monday, and how did you come to know that Sunday has passed, and how did you come to know that it is six o'clock and the morning? No, time cannot begin because then another time is needed. And if you say, "Okay. We say okay to another time," then that other time cannot begin. Then further ahead another time will be needed. You fall in an infinite regression. You fall in an absurdity which leads nowhere.

Beginning is not there. And if the beginning is not there, there cannot be any end, because a thing that never begins cannot end. How will it end?

So you come from nowhere. That is one answer: that you don't come; you have been here. From this arises the second and more relevant point: break "nowhere" into "now here."

I have heard a story. There was an atheist, and he was a lawyer, and a very logical man. And to declare his faith he had written on his wall in big letters so whosoever would come would know -- he had written in big letters: GOD IS NOWHERE. Then he became a father; a child was born to him. And the child began learning words, and it was difficult for him to pronounce the big word "nowhere." So the child was reading -- he could read GOD IS, but he couldn't read NOWHERE; it was too big a word. So he broke it in two. He read, GOD IS NOW HERE. And I have heard that the father heard it and he was transformed. Suddenly, something melted in him: the child has brought a message.

So break the word in two; become a child. When I say "nowhere" try to hear "now here." Either you come from nowhere or you are born every moment now here. Moment to moment is birth. Moment to moment you die and disappear, and moment to moment you are born again. You are a process, not a thing: a thing is born -- finished, then it dies. No, you are not a thing. You are not static. You are a process, riverlike, flowing. Every moment you are being renewed; every moment you are being resurrected. Every moment you die, and every moment you are reborn.

If you become aware of the present moment you will become aware of this phenomenon also: that every moment you move into the black hole, you disappear, and again come anew out of it. Every moment this is happening, but you are not alert. That's why you miss. To see that interval, very intense alertness is needed.

And then you will not ask the second part of the question: "... and how did we become?" You are always becoming. Becoming is your being. You are always growing, always and always, and there is no end to it. Don't think that there will come a time when you will become perfect and there will be no growth -- because that will be death. There comes at no time such a moment. One goes on transcending -- from one perfection to another perfection.

Go to the Himalayas. You see a peak and nothing else. Then you go to the peak and suddenly other peaks come into your vision. Then go to other peaks, and again many more peaks come into your vision. The more you grow, the more you see the possibility to grow. The more you become, the more doors open for your becoming -- new vistas, new avenues, new dimensions.

Life is an ongoing phenomenon, a continuum. You never come to a point where you can say, "Now I have become." And if you ask for such a moment, you are asking for suicide. Don't ask that. Remain with the process. If you can remain with the process it is so beautiful: to be born again and again, to be rejuvenated again and again. If you ask that you would like to be perfect -- like a dead rock -- then no becoming is needed. You are asking for death: you are not a love of life; you have not lived and known life.

Live life, accept life, be alert to the passing moment, and all the mysteries will be revealed to you by your own presence of awareness. There is no other way.

You are coming from nowhere and you are going to nowhere. You are always in the middle; you are always on the path. In fact. I would like to say you *are* always the path, because the path doesn't exist separate from you. When I say you are growing, don't misunderstand me -- you may think you are separate and you are growing. No: you are the growth; you are the becoming. Nothing else exists.

Then suddenly, in the whole becoming process, in the whole whirlpool of becoming, you find void, emptiness -- *sunyata* -- within you. And that space is wonderful. That space is what we call the benediction.

YOU MADE ME ALTOGETHER CONFUSED AND LETHARGIC. I AM LIKE MAD. AT THE MOMENT I FEEL NO TRUST EVEN. NOW TELL ME WHAT SHOULD I DO? WHERE SHOULD I GO?

This comes from Swabhav. You must have also come across his madness. Now, he himself has become aware of it -- this is a beautiful moment.

If you can be confused, that shows that you are intelligent. Only a fool cannot be confused; only a stupid man cannot be confused. If you have some intelligence you can be confused. An intelligent person can only be confused, so don't look at the confusion. You must have some intelligence, that's why. Now the intelligence is coming on its own. coming of age. The confusion was always there, but you were not alert, so you could not see it. Now you are alert and you can see. It is just like this: you live in a dark room. Cobwebs are there, rats run here and there, in the corners dirt goes on multiplying. and suddenly I come in your room with a lamp. You tell me, "Put off your lamp because you are making my room dirty. It was never so;

everything was so beautiful in darkness."

How can I make you confused? I am here to dissolve all your confusions. But in the very process of dissolving, the first step is going to be that you will have to become aware of your confusion. If your room has to be cleaned, then the first step is to see the room as it is; otherwise how will you clean it? If you believe it is already clean -- and in the darkness you have never known the piles of dirt that have come into it and what miracles the spiders have been doing in your room and how many scorpions and snakes have made their habitat there -- if you remain fast asleep in darkness, then there is no problem. A problem exists only for a man whose intelligence is growing.

So whenever you come to me, the first thing, the first impact if you understand me will be confusion. That's a good sign. You are on the right path, go on. Don't be worried. If confusion is there, then no-confusion is possible. If you can't see the confusion, then there is no possibility for clarity. Just watch it: who is saying that you are confused. A confused mind cannot even say, "I am confused." You must have become a little watcher by the side -- you see the confusion around you like smoke. But who is this who has become aware that there is confusion? All hope lies in this phenomenon: that a part of you -- a very small part of course, but that too is too much in the beginning -- you should feel fortunate that a part of you can watch and look at the whole confusion. Now let this part grow more. Don't be afraid of the confusion: otherwise you will try to force this part to go to sleep again so you can feel safe again.

I know Swabhav from his very beginning. He was not confused, that is true -- because he was perfectly stupid. He was adamant, stubborn. He almost knew everything, without knowing. Now, for the first time a part of his being is becoming intelligent, alert, aware, and that part is locking around: there is sheer confusion.

This is beautiful. Now two possibilities are there: either you listen to this part which is saying this is confusion, and you increase it -- it becomes a pillar of light and in that light all confusion will dissolve: or you become afraid and scared -- you start escaping from this part which has become aware, you start drowning it back into darkness again. Then you will be a knower again: stubborn, knowledgeable, everything clean-cut -- no confusion. Only a person who does not know much, only a person who is not aware, can remain without confusion.

A really aware person will feel, hesitate -- every step he will take and he will hesitate -- because all certainties are lost. Says Lao Tzu, "The wise man walks so cautiously, as if he is afraid of death on every step." A wise man becomes aware of confusion; that is the first step.

And then there is the second step: when the wise man has become so wise that all the energy has become light. So now the same energy that was creating confusion and moving in confusion is there no more; it has been absorbed. All confusion disappears; there is morning suddenly. And when darkness is too much -- remember that the morning is close. But you can escape.

"You made me altogether confused...." Perfectly true, that-s what I have been doing. You should be thankful for it to me.

"... and lethargic." Yes, that too is true... because, I know Swabhav. He is the *rajas* type -- too much activity. When he would come for the first times to see me he was full of energy, too much activity -- a *rajas* type. Now, meditation, understanding, is bringing his activity to a lower pitch, to a balancing state. A man of *rajas* will always feel, when he is becoming balanced, that he is becoming lethargic. This is his attitude. He will always feel that "where has his energy gone"; he has become lethargic. What is happening to him? He had come here to become a great warrior and to go and win the whole world, and all that I have been doing to him is bringing him back from too much activity, too much nonsense.

In the West you have a saying that the empty mind is the devi]'s workshop. That has been created by *rajas* people. It is not true, because the empty mind is God's workshop. The devil cannot function there, because in an empty mind the devil cannot enter at a]l. The devil can enter only in an active mind. So remember this: the *rajas* mind is the devil's workshop. Too much activity, then on your activity the devil can write.

You have seen two world wars. They have come from *rajas* people. In Europe, Germany belongs to the *rajas* type -- too much activity. In the East, Japan belongs to *rajas* people -- too much activity. And these two became the source of all the nonsense of the Second World War. Too much activity. Just think, Germany belonging to the *tamas* people, lethargic -- what can Adolf Hitler do? You tell them to turn to the right, and they are standing. You tell them to turn about; they are standing. In fact they will sit down I y that time and they will have gone to sleep. Adolf Hitler will look foolish amongst *tamas* people. He will look absolutely foolish in a *sattvic* society -- mad. People will get hold of him and treat him in a *sattvic* society.

In a *tamas* society he will look just stupid, a nuisance. Hmm?... people are resting and you are unnecessarily moving with flags and slogans, and nobody follows you -- alone. But in Germany he became the leader. the Fuehrer, the greatest leader Germany had ever known, because the people were *rajas*.

Swabhav was a *rajas* type, a *kshatriya* type, ready to fight, always on edge to be angry; now he has slowed down, We was running one hundred m.p.h., and I have brought him down to ten m.p.h. of course he feels lethargic. This is not lethargy; this is just bringing your obsession with activity to a normal state because only from there the *sattva* will become possible; otherwise it will not become possible. You have to gain a balance between *tamas* and *rajas*, between lethargy and movement. You have to know how to rest and you have to know how to act.

It is always easy to rest completely; it is also easy to act completely. But to know these two opposite polarities and move in them and create a rhythm is difficult -- and that rhythm is *sattva*.

"You made me altogether confused and lethargic." True.

"I am like mad." Perfectly true. You have always been. Now you know it -- and that is the definition of a man who is not mad

A madman can never know that he is mad. Go to the madhouse, inquire. No madman can say, "I am mad." Every madman believes that except him the whole world is mad -- that is the definition of madness. You can never come across a madman who says. "I am mad." If he has that much wisdom to say that he is mad, he is already a wise man; he is no longer mad. Madness never accepts. Mad people are very. very reluctant. Even to go to the doctor they are reluctant: they say, "Why? For what? Am I mad? There is no need -- I am perfectly right. You can go."

Mulla Nasrudin went to a psychiatrist and he said. "Now something must be done -- things have gone beyond me. My wife has gone completely mad, and she thinks that she has become a refrigerator."

Even the psychiatrist became alert. He had himself never come across such a case. He said, "That is serious. Tell me more about it."

He said, "Eh, there is nothing more to it. She has become a refrigerator; she believes she is a refrigerator."

The psychiatrist said, "But, if this is only a belief, there is no harm in it. It is innocent. Let her believe. She is not creating any other trouble?"

Nasrudin said, "Trouble? I cannot sleep at all because in the night she sleeps with her mouth open -- and because of the light in the refrigerator I *cannot* sleep!"

Now who is mad? Mad people never think they are mad.

Swabhav, this is a blessing that you can think, "I am mad." This is the sane part within you which realizes it. Everybody is mad. The sooner you realize it, the better.

"At the moment I feel no trust even." Good. Because when you become really alert it becomes difficult to feel trust. There are many stages. One stage, people feel doubt. Then they suppress the doubt because trust seems to be very promising: "Surrender, and you will attain everything." I go on promising you, "Surrender, and your enlightenment is certain." Trust seems to be very promising. Your greed is provoked -- you say, "Okay. Then we will trust and surrender." But this is not trust, this is greed -- and deep down you hide the doubt. You go on doubting -- by the side. You remain alert that trust is okay but don't trust too much because, who knows, this man may be after something, or just befooling, deceiving. So you trust, but you trust halfheartedly. And deep down is doubt.

When you meditate, when you become a little more understanding, when you listen to me continuously and I go on hammering from so many points of view, from so many sides -- I make many holes in your being. I go on hammering, breaking you down. I have to break your whole structure. I have to destructure you; only then can you be remade. There is no other way. I have to demolish you completely; only then a new structure is possible.

I go on destructuring; then, understanding arises -- flashes of understanding. In those flashes you will see that you don't even trust; the doubt is hidden there. First, you doubt. Second, you trust with doubt hidden deep down. Third, you become aware of the hidden doubt and the trust -- and how can you both trust and doubt. You hesitate. you feel confused.

Now from this point two possibilities open: either you fall back to doubt, that is the first stage as you had come to me, or you grow into trust and drop all doubts. This is a very, very liquid state. It can solidify in two ways: either on the lower rung where you are full of doubts again -- even the false trust has disappeared; or you grow into trust and the trust becomes a crystallization -- the suppressed part of doubt has disappeared. So this state is very, very vulnerable and one should move very cautiously and alertly.

"Now tell me what should I do? Where should I go?' There is nowhere to go when you have come to me. Now you can go anywhere, but you will have to come. To come to me is dangerous: then you can go anywhere, but everywhere I will haunt you. There is nowhere to go.

And nothing is to be done. Just be alert to the whole situation because if you start doing something, if you are hankering to do something, you will mess everything. Let it be as it is. Confusion is there, madness is there, trust has gone: just wait and watch and sit on the bank and let the river settle by itself. It settles on its own: you need not do anything. You have done enough -- now rest. Just watch and see how the river settles. It has become muddled; there is mud in it and dry leaves are floating on the surface -- *don't jump into it*! You are hankering to jump into it to do something so that the water can be made clean -- whatsoever you do you will make it more muddy. Please resist this temptation. Remain on the bank, don't get into the river, and just be a watcher.

If you can watch without doing anything.... And that is the greatest temptation of the mind -- the mind says, "Do something: otherwise how are things going to change?" The mind says only with effort, with doing, can something be changed. And that looks logical, appealing, convincing -- and it is absolutely wrong. You cannot do anything. You are the problem. And the more you do, the more you feel you are; the "I" becomes strengthened; the ego becomes strong. Don't do, just watch. Watching, the ego disappears. Doing, the ego strengthens. Be a witness.

Accept it -- don't fight it at all. What is wrong if confusion is there? Just a cloudy evening, clouds in the sky -- what is wrong? Enjoy it. Too much sun is also not good; sometimes clouds are needed. What is wrong in it? The morning is misty and you feel confused. What is wrong in it? Enjoy the mist also. Whatsoever the case, you watch. wait, and enjoy. *Accept*. If you can accept it, the very acceptance transmutes, the very acceptance transforms.

Soon you will see you are sitting there, the river has disappeared -- not only the mud, but the whole river -- the mist is no longer there, the clouds have disappeared, and the open sky, the vast space is available.

But patience will be needed. So if you insist, "Now tell me what to do," I will say, "Do patience." If you insist, "Where should I go?" I will tell you "Come closer to me."

CAN YOU TALK ABOUT THE BRAHMIN HABIT OF TAKING SEVERAL BATHS EVERY DAY AND CHANGING CLOTHES? IS THIS RECOMMENDED FOR A SANNYASIN TODAY?

Brahmins have gone neurotic. They suffer from compulsion, obsession, neurosis. To be clean is good, but to clean continuously is mad. And the mind can move to extremes. You can either be dirty, then you don't take a bath.... I used to know an Italian sannyasin. She happened to stay with me in a camp. I was surprised, she never took any bath. Then I inquired and she said, "Once a year," she takes. And she asked, surprised, "Is that not enough? -- once a year?' And then there are brahmins who are not doing anything else -- just taking baths.

I know a person, he is a close relative; he has some obsession. He has remained a bachelor all his life -- a very good man in all the ways except one, and that too is innocent, doesn't harm anybody, but has harmed him completely. He is a poor man because he has never earned much. He has lived on whatsoever had been left by his father, and has to live very, very miserly because he does not have much and it has to last his whole life. And he has no time to earn because of that obsession -- and the obsession is cleanliness. The whole day he is cleaning his house. There is nothing to clean: a small room, he goes on cleaning it. Then he will take his baths. And this is part of the obsession: that if he sees a woman he will immediately take a bath because he is a bachelor, a perfect bachelor, such that "just the shadow of a woman makes you dirty."

He goes to the public tap to bring water. He goes early in the morning so nobody can come across him, because if a woman crosses the path he has to clean his pot again -- throw the water, clean the pot, bring water again. And it has happened sometimes that thirty, forty, sixty times he will go -- the whole day. And you cannot stop traffic, and people are passing, and there are as many women as men. It is difficult. And he cannot miss -- he is *looking* for women. Even if he can see a woman far away, immediately... The whole day is wasted. He is so superbly clean, but what to do with this cleanliness? Whole life wasted.

It is always good to remember that balance is always right. Don't be dirty; don't get obsessed with dirt. Now hippies have got obsessed with dirtiness. That's reaction. It is not freedom, because reaction can never be freedom. Christianity insisted on too much cleanliness. They have a proverb that cleanliness is next to

godliness. They insisted for cleanliness too much; now the whole generation, the modern generation, has revolted against it. Now hippies are not taking baths, they don't bother about any cleaning of the clothes -- as if dirtiness has become their *sadhana*: it is their discipline to be dirty. They feel they have got completely free from the old pattern of the society. No, you are not free: reaction, revolt. is not revolution. You may go to the other extreme, but you are caught in the same pattern: they were mad to be clean; you are mad to be dirty.

And if I am asked, "If there is only one way... one *has* to choose the extreme.!" then I will choose the extreme of cleanliness -- at least it is clean. But I am always for balance.

And nobody can make a discipline for you: you have to feel your body, your balance -- because uncleanliness, dirtiness. becomes a heaviness on your body, your mind. Cleanliness is not for somebody else or for the society: it is for *you* -- to feel light, to feel happy, to feel pure and clean. A good bath gives you wings. A good bath, and you are a little unearthly, not part of this earth: you can fly a little. A good bath is a must. And nobody else can make the rule for you; you have to understand your own body. Sometimes you are ill and there is no need, because the bath can be disturbing; then don't be obsessed with it. Sometimes the situation is not such that you can take the bath; then don't be neurotic about it -- don't feel guilty. There is nothing in it to feel guilty: to take the bath is not a virtue; not to take the bath is not a sin. At the most it is good hygiene.

And you should have to look after your body; the body is the temple of the divine. It should be clean; it should be beautiful. Yon have to live in it; you have to be with it. It will affect you in many ways. In a clean body, in a clean temple, the possibility is more for a clean mind to happen and exist. I am not saying that this is equivalent. I am just saying the *possibility* -- in a clean body, more possibility. I am not saying that in a dirty body there is no possibility for a clean mind -- the possibility is there, but it will be a little difficult, against the grain.

Meditation is an inner bath of consciousness, and bath is a meditation for the body.

WHY CAN YOU NOT CONTINUE TALKING ON LAO TZU?

If you understand me I am always talking on Lao Tzu. If you don t understand me, even while I am talking on Lao Tzu it will be of no use. In fact I am never just to anybody else -- Patanjali. Jesus. Mahavir, Buddha. No, I am never *just*; I cannot be. The Lao Tzu goes on coming in. I am continuously talking on Lao Tzu. When I am talking on Lao Tzu, when I am talking on Patanjali, when I am talking on Buddha or Jesus; if you can understand me, Lao Tzu remains the continuous undercurrent. But if you don't understand me, then the question arises, "Why can you not continue talking on Lao Tzu?"

Lao Tzu to me is not a subject matter; Patanjali is. When I speak on Patanjali I speak on Patanjali. When I speak on Lao Tzu I don t speak on Lao Tzu; I speak *Lao Tzu*. And the difference is vast, tremendous.

IS WERNER ERHARD ANYWHERE NEAR TO BEING ENLIGHTENED?

This is from Madhuri. Erhard is as near as Madhuri. Everybody is as near as Erhard. In fact enlightenment is a jump, not a gradual phenomenon -- in just a single step the journey is complete. It is as if you are sitting with closed eyes and you open the eyes and the sun is there; the whole world is filled with light. Somebody is sitting with closed eyes: even then the world is filled with light and the sun is there, only he is sitting with closed eyes. And if he is enjoying it nothing is wrong in it, perfectly okay: but if he is miserable then I say why don't you open the eyes? The difference between ignorance and enlightenment is just that of opening the eyes. It is not much of a difference, if you are ready to open. If you are not ready to open, it is a tremendous difference.

Erhard is as near as anybody else, hut intellect seems to be the barrier for him -- as it is a barrier for you, most of you. He has understood the point -- exactly he has understood it -- but intellectually. When I talked about his few sentences last time, I okayed them all. They are all perfectly true, but I have not said anything about the person. Whatsoever he has said is perfectly true; but you can study Lao Tzu -- intellectually you can understand and you can say the same things. As far as the words go they are true, but the man seems to

be much too intellectually in it, not totally in it. And that's the problem.

And that is the greatest problem one can encounter: you understand everything I say, you can even explain it to others. but enlightenment will be as far away as ever. It is not a question of intellectually understanding. it is a question of total understanding -- your total being understands it. not only your mind. Your heart understands it. Not only your heart -- your blood and your bones, your marrow understands it. Nothing is left behind -- our whole being understands it, is bathed in that understanding. I hen the fragrance comes. then the dance happens, then you flower.

And there is only one step and the journey is complete. Between you and me the distance is only of one step -- not more than that. Not even two steps are needed.

But forget about Erhard. Just think about yourself, because Erhard is a problem to himself; it is none of your business to be bothered about. Just think about yourself. Have you not many times felt that you understand me perfectly, and again and again you miss? Why? If you understand me, why do you miss? You understand me intellectually, verbally, theoretically, but your being does not participate in it. So while you are near me you understand; when you have moved away, the understanding simply disappears: you are again back to your old standpoint, to your old world and the pattern. While with me you forget yourself and everything is clear, crystal clear. Away from me you are again into your hole, and everything is confused and nothing is clear.

Only one step exists. And the step has to be taken with the total being. You are just sitting and imagining that you have taken the step. You can go on sitting and you can go on imagining a great journey. If you do it for long, the journey becomes so real, appears so real, that you can start talking like an enlightened man -- but that won't help.

You *have* to be enlightened. It is not imagination; it is not thinking. It is being.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Awareness, not knowledge

3 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7507030
ShortTitle:	YOGA503
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	85 mins

25. THE DISASSOCIATION OF THE SEER AND THE SEEN WHICH IS BROUGHT ABOUT BY THE DISPERSION OF IGNORANCE IS THE REMEDY THAT BRINGS LIBERATION.

26. THE UNWAVERING PRACTICE OF DISCRIMINATION BETWEEN WHAT IS THE REAL AND WHAT IS THE UNREAL BRINGS ABOUT THE DISPERSION OF IGNORANCE.
27. THE HIGHEST STAGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT IS REACHED IN SEVEN STEPS.

THE state of ignorance is the cause of all delusions, of all unrealities, of all appearances, but to know more is not the state of knowledge. Ignorance is the cause, but knowledge is not the remedy -- knowledge in the sense of knowledgeability. You can know more and more and more, but you remain the same. Knowledge becomes an addiction. You go on adding it. but the being to which you add it remains the same. You know more, but *you* are not more.

And the root cause of ignorance can be dissolved only when *you* are more, when your being is stronger, when your being is powerful, when your being has awakened. The root cause of all suffering is ignorance, but knowledge is not the remedy -- awakening is the remedy.

If you don't understand this subtle distinction, first, you are lost in ignorance, and then you will be lost -- and lost more so -- in knowledge. In the Upanishads there is one of the most radical statements ever uttered. The statement is that in ignorance people are lost, but in knowledge they are lost in a deeper way. Ignorance misguides, knowledge misguides more.

Ignorance is not absence of knowledge. If it was absence of knowledge then things would have been very, very easy -- and cheap. You can borrow knowledge; you cannot borrow being. You can even steal knowledge; you cannot steal being. You have to grow into it. Remember this as a criterion: that unless you grow in something it is never yours. When you grow, only then something belongs to you. You may possess something, but don't be misguided by the possession. The possession remains separate -- it can be taken away from you. Only your being cannot be taken away from you. So unless knowing happens into your being, ignorance cannot be dissolved.

Ignorance is not absence of knowledge; ignorance is absence of awareness. Ignorance is a sort of sleepiness, a sort of slumber, a sort of hypnosis; as if you are walking in sleep, doing things in deep. You are not aware what you are doing. You are not a light; your whole being is dark. You can know about light, but that knowledge about light will never become light. On the contrary, it will become a hindrance towards light, because when you know too much about light you forget that the light has not happened to you. You are deceived by your own knowledge.

It is as if you have been living in a dark cell. You have heard about light but you have not seen it. And how can you hear about light? It can only be seen. Ears are not the medium to know light: eyes are. And you have *heard* about light. And hearing again and again about light you have started to feel that you know light. You know about; but to know about is not to know. You have heard. How can you hear light? It will be as if someone says that he has seen music. It will be absurd.

Hearing about light, the mind becomes more and more greedy. You consult scriptures. You go and seek wise, old men. You may even come across somebody who has seen, but the moment he says something about that, to you it becomes the heard. In India the oldest scriptures are known as shruti, that which has been heard. That's beautiful. That's really beautiful. How can truth be heard? And all the old scriptures are called *shrutis*, and *smritis*. *Shruti* means "the heard," and *smriti* means "the remembered." You have heard and you remember. You have memorized it, but how can you know truth by hearing? You have to feel it. In fact you have to live it.

The man living in the cave, in darkness, can collect many facts about light. He can almost become a great pundit. You can consult him and you can rely on him. He will say everything that has ever been said about light, but he will live all the same in darkness. And he cannot help you towards light; he himself is blind.

Jesus says again and again, "The blind are leading the blind.' Kabir says, "If you are suffering, become alert; you must have been led by a blind man. If blind people lead blind people, they fall in the well," says Kabir. And you are all in the well of suffering; you must have heard too much about truth; you must have heard too much about God. Thousands of pulpits continuously preaching God -- churches, temples, scholars -- continuously talking "about."

God is not a talk. It is an experience.

Ignorance cannot be dissolved by knowledge. It can be dissolved only by awareness. Knowledge you can go on collecting in the dream; but it is part of the dream, and the dream is part of your sleep. Somebody has to shake you. Somebody has to shock you. Somebody has to bring you out of your sleep; otherwise you can go on and on. Sleep is alcoholic. Ignorance is alcoholic; it is a drug. You have to be pulled out of it.

I will tell you one anecdote I have always loved. It is about Siddha Naropa, the disciple Of Tilopa. It happened before Naropa found his Master, Tilopa. It happened before he himself became enlightened. And it is a must for every seeker; it has to happen to everybody. So whether it happened to Naropa or not is not the point -- it is a must on the journey. Unless it happens, enlightenment is not possible. So I don't know historically whether it happened or not. Psychologically I am certain, absolutely certain, it happened because nobody can move without it further into the beyond.

Naropa was a great scholar, a great pundit. There are stories that he was a great vice-chancellor of a great university -- ten thousand disciples of his own. One day he was sitting surrounded by his disciples. All around him were scattered thousands of scriptures -- ancient, very ancient, rare. Suddenly he fell asleep,

must have been tired, and he was a vision. I call it a vision, not a dream, because it is no ordinary dream. It is so significant, to call it a dream won't be just; it was a vision.

He saw a very, very old, ugly, horrible woman -- a hag. Her ugliness was so much that he started trembling in his sleep. It was so nauseating he wanted to escape -- but where to escape, where so go? He was caught, as if hypnotized by the old hag. Her body was nauseating, but her eyes were like magnets.

She asked, "Naropa, what are you doing?"

And he said, "I am studying."

"What are you studying?" asked the old woman.

He said, "Philosophy, religion, epistemology, language, grammar, logic."

The old woman asked again, "Do you understand them?"

Naropa said, "Of... Yes, I understand them."

The woman asked again, "Do you understand the *word*, or the *sense*?"

This was asked for the first time. Thousands of questions had been asked to Naropa in his life. He was a great teacher -- thousands of students always asking, inquiring -- but nobody had asked this: whether you understand the *word*, or the *sense*. And the woman's eyes were so penetrating that it was impossible to lie -- she will find out. Before her eyes Naropa felt completely naked, nude, transparent. Those eyes were going to the very depth of his being. and it was impossible to lie. To anybody else he would have said. "Of course, I understand the sense," but to this woman. this horrible-looking woman, he couldn't speak the lie; he had to say the truth.

He said, "Yes, I understand the words."

The woman was very happy. She started dancing and laughing.

Thinking that the woman has become so happy.... And because of her happiness her ugliness was transformed; she was no longer so ugly; a subtle beauty started coming out of her being. Thinking "I have made her so happy. Why not make her a little more happy?" he said, "And yes, I understand the sense also."

The woman stopped laughing. She stopped dancing. She started crying and weeping, and all her ugliness was back -- a thousandfold more.

Naropa said, "Why? Why are you weeping and crying? And why were you laughing and dancing before?"

The woman said, "I was dancing and laughing and was happy because a great scholar like you didn't lie. But now I am crying and weeping because you have lied to me. I know -- and *you* know -- that you don't understand the sense."

The vision disappeared and Naropa was transformed. He escaped from the university. He never again touched a scripture in his life. He became completely ignorant: he understood that just by understanding the word, whom are you befooling; and just by understanding the word you have become an ugly old hag.

Knowledge is ugly. And if you go near scholars you will find them stinking -- of knowledge -- dead.

A man of wisdom, a man of understanding, has a freshness about him, a fragrant life -- totally different from a pundit from a man of knowledge. One who understands the sense becomes beautiful; one who only understands the word becomes ugly. And the woman was nobody outside: it was just a projection of the inner part. It was Naropa's own being, through knowledge became ugly. Just this much understanding that "I don't understand the sense," and the ugliness was going to be transformed immediately into a beautiful phenomenon.

Naropa went in search, because now scriptures won't help. Now a living Master is needed. Then after long journeys he came across Tilopa. Tilopa was also in search of this man, because when you have something, you want to share; a compassion arises.

The Buddhist term for compassion is *karuna*. The English word does not carry exactly the same sense -- it cannot carry. The word *karuna* is very, very meaningful. It comes from the same Sanskrit root as *kriya*. *Kriya* means action. *Kriya* and *karuna* -- *kriya* means action, karuna means compassion -- they both come from the same root *kra*. The Buddhist term *karuna* means "compassion in action." And that is the difference between sympathy and compassion; when you are in sympathy there is no need for action -- you simply show your sympathy and the thing is finished. Compassion is *active* -- you *do* something. When you are really in compassion you will have to do something. How can you just be in sympathy? Sympathy will look so pale, so cold. Compassion is warm. Compassion means it has to be active.

When a man knows, compassion arises. Tilopa had known. He had come face to face with the ultimate: and now compassion arose. And he started seeking and searching for somebody who'll be ready to receive... because you cannot throw this knowing of the ultimate before those who will not understand. A receptive

heart, a feminine heart is needed. A disciple has to be feminine because the Master is to pour, and the disciple is just to allow.

They met and Tilopa said, "Naropa, now I will say everything that I have been waiting to say. I will say everything because of you, Naropa. You have come; now I can unburden myself."

This vision of Naropa is very significant. This vision is a must. Unless you feel that knowledge is useless you will never be in search of wisdom. You will carry the false coin thinking that this is the real treasure. You have to become aware that knowledge is a false coin -- it is not knowing, it is not understanding. At the most it is intellectual -- the word has been understood but the sense lost. Once you understand this you will throw all your knowledge and you will escape in search of somebody who knows, because only with somebody who knows -- heart to heart, being to being, the transfer happens. But if the disciple is already a man of knowledge the transfer is impossible, because the knowledge will become the wall.

I can see a subtle wall around you always. Whenever you come to me I see whether I can approach you or not, whether you are approachable or not. If I see a very thick wall of knowledge it seems almost impossible to approach you; I will have to wait. If I can find even a small crack I enter from there. But scared people, full of fear -- they don't even leave a crack; they make a solid wall. They make a citadel around them of knowledge, knowing, concepts -- abstract words. Futile! Just noise! In fact a *nuisance*, but you believe in them.

So this is the first thing to be understood: knowledge is not knowledge. And only that knowledge which is not knowledge but wisdom, understanding, knowing, can cut the roots of ignorance.

Remember the word "awareness." Just as in the morning you become, by and by, alert and you come out of the sleep and the sleepiness falls down, disappears; the same happens again: you come out of your slumber; by and by your eyes open, you start seeing, your heart becomes available, your being open; and immediately, you are no longer the same person you were while asleep. Have you ever observed, in the morning, when awake, you become a totally different person -- you are not the same who was asleep? Have you observed, in sleep you become a totally different person -- in sleep you do things you cannot even imagine doing while you are awake -- in sleep you believe in things you cannot believe while you are awake? In sleep every sort of absurdity is believed. While you are awake you laugh at your own foolishness, at your own dreams.

The same happens when you *finally* awake. Then, the whole world that you had lived up to that moment becomes part of a dream, a great dream. That's why Hindus go on saying the world is maya: the stuff it is made of is dream; it is not real. Awake! And you will find all those phantoms that surrounded you have disappeared. And a totally different vision of existence becomes available -- that is freedom. Freedom is freedom from illusions. Freedom is freedom from sleep. Freedom is freedom from all that is not and appears to be there.

To come to the real is to come to home; to wander in unreality is to be in the world.

Now, try to understand Patanjali's sutras.

THE DISASSOCIATION OF THE SEER AND THE SEEN WHICH IS BROUGHT ABOUT BY THE DISPERSION OF IGNORANCE IS THE REMEDY THAT BRINGS LIBERATION.

From where to begin?... because Patanjali is always interested in the beginning. If the beginning is not clear we may go on talking about what liberation is, but that will remain a talk. The beginning has to be absolutely clear -- every step clean-cut so that you can move from where you are. If you listen to Lao Tzu, Lao Tzu talks from the peak, the highest peak possible to human consciousness; if you ask Tilopa, he answers from where he is. If you ask Patanjali, he talks from where you are. He does not say anything about himself; he simply talks from where you are, the beginning. He is more practical; Lao Tzu is more true. Patanjali is more practical.

The other day somebody asked why I cannot continue talking on Lao Tzu. Because of you. If I were alone that would be good, perfect; but you are also there, and I cannot forget you. When I am talking about Lao Tzu I have to leave you far behind. Then. immediately I start talking about Patanjali, or somebody, who talks about you and your first steps. There is a vast difference.

Lao Tzu you can enjoy but you cannot practice, because he doesn't say anything about practice. He has achieved and he talks about his achievement -- from that vision. Things are totally different. You may be

hypnotized by that vision, that vision may have a great appeal to you, but it will remain a poetry. It will remain a romance: it will not become empirical; it will not become practical. You will not be able to find the way from where to go through Lao Tzu. Everything is perfectly true, but from where to go? The moment you become aware of yourself, Lao Tzu is somewhere so far, so distant....

Patanjali is just by your side. You can move with him hand in hand. He talks about the beginning.

"The disassociation of the seer and the seen...." So the first step is to remember, to be mindful, that you are separate from the seen: whatsoever you see you are the seer. The tree is there, so green and so beautiful, blossoming -- but the tree is an object; you are the subject. Separate them. Know well that the tree is there and you are here; the tree is out, you are in; the tree is the seen and you are the seer. It is difficult to remember because the tree is so beautiful and the flower so magnetic, they hypnotize you. You would like to be lost. You would like to forget yourself.

Tn fact you are always in search of forgetting yourself, trying to escape from yourself. You are so fed up with yourself.... Nobody wants to remain with oneself. A thousand and one paths you create just to escape from yourself. When you say, "The tree is beautiful," you have escaped; you have forgotten yourself. When you see a beautiful woman passing by, you have forgotten yourself. The seer is lost in the seen.

Don't lose the seer in the seen. Many times it will be lost -- reclaim it. Reclaim it again and again. By and by you will become steady. By and by you will have a strength. Anything passes by, anything whatsoever -- even if God passes by -- Patanjali says, "*remember* that you are the seer and he is the seen." Don't forget this distinction, because only with this distinction will your vision become clear. will your consciousness concentrate. will your awareness become consolidated, will your being become rooted and centered.

Go again and again, fall again and again to self-remembering. Remember, self-remembering is not ego-remembering. It is not to remember that "I am," no. It is to remember that inside is the seer and outside is the seen. It is not a question of "I"; it is a question of consciousness and object of consciousness. The disassociation of the seer and the seen which is brought about by the dispersion of ignorance is the remedy that brings liberation." The more you become aware of everything that surrounds you, by and by, you will see that not only the world surrounds you, your own body surrounds you. That too is an object. I can see my hand, I can feel my hand, so I must be separate. If I were the body then there would be no way to feel the body -- who will feel it? To know, separation is needed. All knowledge. all knowing, separates. All ignorance is forgetfulness of the separation. When you become aware that the body is also the other." your consciousness is settling at home.

Then you become aware that your emotions, your thoughts -- they are also "the other," because you can see them. You have seen them again and again, but you don't remember that you are separate. You see a thought passing on the screen of the mind. It is just like a cloud passing in the sky: you see a white cloud passing or a black cloud passing, moving towards the north. When a thought passes just look where it is going, from where it is coming. Watch it. Don't get involved; don t become one with it. That getting involved, becoming one with it, is called identification, *tadatmya*: and that is ignorance. Identified, you are in ignorance. Unidentified -- separate, witnessing, watching -- you are moving towards awareness.

This is the method, what Upanishads call the method of "*neti, neti*," the method of elimination: you see the world -- then I am not the world; you see the body -- then I am not the body; you see the thought -- then I am not the thought; you see the emotion -- then I am not the emotion. You go on, go on, go on... a moment comes, only the seer is left; all seen disappeared, and with the seen, the whole world.

In that aloneness of consciousness there is tremendous beauty. tremendous simplicity, tremendous innocence, austerity. Sitting in that consciousness, centered in that consciousness there is no worry, not a worry at all -- no anxiety, no anguish, no suffering, no hate, no love, no anger. Everything has disappeared; only, you are. Even the feeling that "I am" is not there, because if you feel "I am" you can become aware of the feeling -- that is separate from you. You are. Simply, you are. So simple that there is no awareness that "I am," just an "amness," being. That is the definition of being. It is not a question of philosophy, how to define it; it is a question of experiencing, how to experience it.

All eliminated, all dreams dissolved, the whole world disappeared -- you sitting in yourself, not doing a thing, not even a ripple of thought, not even a breeze of emotion passes you -- everything is so still and so silent: time has stopped, space disappeared. This is the transcendental moment. In this moment, for the first time, you are no longer ignorant. This is how you grow in being. This is how you become a knower, not a knowledgeable person. You have not gathered any information; on the contrary, you have separated all that was around you. Totally nude, naked, like a *sunya*, a void, *you are*.

Patanjali says this is liberation from ignorance. So the first step is to go on separating. Whatsoever you see, always remember the seer, that "I am separate," and immediately, a sort of silence will surround you. The moment you remember, "I am the seer and not the seen," *instantly*, you are no longer part of this world -- instantly, you have transcended.

You may forget again. It is very difficult to go on remembering in the beginning, but even in twenty-four hours if you can remember for one single moment, that will be enough nourishment. And by and by more moments will become possible. A day comes when you remember so constantly that the very effort to remember is not needed: it becomes just natural, like breathing -- you breathe, you remember. It is not good to say "remember" then, because there is no effort. It simply happens; it has become *sahaj*, spontaneous.

THE UNWAVERING PRACTICE OF DISCRIMINATION....

Then the second step. First step: of separation, disidentification between the seen and the seer. The second step:

THE UNWAVERING PRACTICE OF DISCRIMINATION BETWEEN WHAT IS THE REAL AND WHAT IS THE UNREAL BRINGS ABOUT THE DISPERSION OF IGNORANCE.

This is one step; then there is another step. They both work together. It is not good to say the other is the second step -- they move simultaneously. But it is better to start first with the discrimination between the seen and the seer; then the other will be possible, because the other is more subtle, the distinction between the real and the unreal.

For example, in ordinary life you have got completely messed up. You don't know what is real and what is unreal. You are so messed up that any fantasy can become real for you; and when it becomes real, that means when you take it to be real, it starts affecting you; and when it starts affecting you it looks more real, because it is affecting you. It becomes a vicious circle.

In the night you dream that somebody is sitting on your chest with a knife and is just going to kill you -- a nightmare. You scream. Because of the screaming, the sleep is broken. You open your eyes; there is nobody sitting on your chest. Maybe in your sleep you have pulled your own pillow on your chest, or just your own hands, and the pressure gave you the impression; the pressure created the dream. Now you know it was a dream, but still your heart goes on throbbing fast. You know that it was a dream. Now you are fully awake. You have put on the light -- there is nobody, nothing -- but your body goes on trembling a little. rt will take time to settle again.

An unreal dream, how does it create real phenomena in the body? Only two possibilities are there. One, the body is also not very real. That is the Hindu standpoint about life: because a dream can affect it, it must be like the dream; it cannot be real. The second possibility is: because you take the dream as real, that s why it affects you. It becomes real. It is only your own mind: if you take something as real it becomes real. If you understand. it is unreal. Immediately it stops affecting you in any way.

Just watch: you are feeling hungry. Is it real, your body need, or just because you eat every day at this time; so the clock says now is the time? "Feel hungry!" says the clock, and you immediately follow the order: you start feeling hungry. Is it real hunger? rf it is real hunger. the more you stay hungry, the more it will grow. If you eat every day at one o'clock and you are feeling hungry at one o'clock, wait: just after fifteen minutes you are not feeling hungry; after one hour you have completely forgotten. What happened? If the hunger was real, after one hour it would have been more -- but it has disappeared. It was a mind creation -- not a real body need, just an imaginary need, an unreal need.

Watch what is real and what is unreal and you will become aware of many things. And then you can sort them out and life will become more and more simple. This is what sannyas means: to find out what is unreal. If it is unreal, if you have found it so, it simply has no power over you. The moment you understand "this is unreal," the power is lost, the thing is dead, it no longer affects you. Life becomes more simple, more natural. And then, by and by, you become aware that ninety-nine percent of things are unreal. Ninety-nine percent, I say. I leave one percent for the final step, because in the final step that too becomes unreal -- the only reality that is left is you. Everything, by and by, is felt to be unreal and dropped. Finally,

only consciousness is real.

For instance, in the night you sleep, you see a dream. The dream is real in the night. You take it to be real. You live through it -- you feel, you are angry, you love -- all sorts of emotions, thoughts, all sorts of life pass through you. Then, in the morning it has become unreal. Now you are moving to the office, to the shop, to the world, to the market -- now this world is real. By the evening you come back. You go to sleep -- the market, the shop, the marketplace -- everything has become unreal again. In deep sleep you don't remember the market, the family, the house, the worries -- they all have disappeared.

But only one thing remains always real: the seer. In the night, while the dream is passing, the dream may be a dream, but the seer is not a dream -- because even for a dream to exist, a real seer is needed. Both cannot be dreams.

You are a young man, then you become old, but the seer remains the same. You are ill, you become healthy; but the seen remains the same. The consciousness within you;s always the same, the constant factor -- the only reality, because Hindus define reality as that which abides forever and forever. Their definition is, "That which is eternal is real, and that which is momentary is not real," because one moment it is there, next moment it is gone. Why call it real? It was a dream. Anything that was meaningful for a single moment and then becomes meaningless is a dream. The whole life, Hindus say, is a dream because when you die the whole life has become meaningless, as if it never existed.

By and by, discriminating real from the unreal, sorting it out, more and more authentic awareness will arise out of it. Remember, this sorting out, discrimination between the real and unreal, is a *method* to create more *awareness*. The real point is not to know what is real and what is unreal. The real point is: trying to know what is real and what is unreal, you will become intensely aware. It is a methodology. So don't get caught in it; because people can be caught in their methodology. Always remember it is a methodology. It is just a device. The more you become penetrating and aware of what is real and what is unreal -- what is happening between these two? Your intensity is becoming more and more intense, alive. Your eyes are becoming more penetrating, far-reaching into the phenomena of life. That is the real point.

For yoga everything is a device. The goal is to make you perfectly aware, so not even a fragment of darkness remains in your heart, not even a corner remains dark -- the whole house is lighted. "The unwavering practice of discrimination between what is the real and what is the unreal brings about the dispersion of ignorance." So the point is: the dispersion of ignorance.

In India there are a few very, very poisonous snakes, cobra and others. When a cobra bites a man, the only problem is: if you can keep the man awake for thirty-six hours, the body itself throws the poison out of it. The blood circulates and purifies itself; the poison is thrown out of the system. But the only point is fo. thirty-six hours the man should not fall asleep. once he falls asleep, then it is impossible. So when a cobra bites a man in the forests of India or among primitive tribes where no other medicine exists, the whole village gathers together. Once I was in a village and it happened, and I watched the whole phenomenon -- for thirty-six hours. It was beautiful, because that is the whole process of becoming aware.

The problem is that the poison makes the man sleepy. He feels a tremendous urge to fall asleep. It is not ordinary sleep -- tremendous urge to fall asleep. He cannot be allowed to sit; people have to prevent him, hold him. Sitting or standing he has to be shocked, and continuously a situation is to be created -- drums and bands and singing and dancing all around, and howling and screaming and shouting -- so he cannot fall asleep. The moment his eyes are closed he is to be shocked out of it, again and again. He is even to be beaten. A moment comes after twelve hours, it becomes almost impossible for him to be awake: you go on shouting, he doesn't listen; his body becomes limp, you cannot hold him -- standing or sitting. Then he has to be beaten *hard*; only that keeps him awake. If thirty-six hours are complete then the poison is thrown by the body and the man remains alive. If he falls asleep, even for a few minutes, the man is lost.

The whole effort of yoga is like that. Many methods have to be used to remain *alert*: and because of this many things have gone wrong. For example, fasting: fasting is a method to remain alert -- it has nothing to do with the body -- because whenever you are fasting you cannot fall asleep easily. To fall asleep, the body needs food. When you have overeaten you fall asleep immediately. If you have overeaten, immediately you feel that now you cannot move. you cannot do anything. The consciousness is losing itself. The whole energy of the body moves into the stomach, it leaves the head where it remains conscious, because the food has to be digested, and that's the first thing to be done -- immediately, the first necessity. The whole body energy concentrates near the stomach and you start feeling sleepy.

In a fast, if you have ever fasted, you will feel that in the night you cannot fall asleep. You turn again and again; something is missing. The body energy is completely free -- there is no need to digest anything.

The free energy moves all over the body. It is no longer concentrated in the stomach. In fact it is available, so your mind goes on functioning: you remain alert. Sleep is difficult. Fasting is a way to create awareness. If you fast for a long time, you will attain to a certain duality of awareness which is difficult to attain while you go on eating. It can be attained, but it will take a longer time. Fasting is a shortcut to achieve it.

But, somewhere, something went wrong. It always happens with sleepy people. You give them something: they become addicted to it. They forget the goal -- the method becomes the end; the means becomes the end. Now there are thousands of Jain monks continuously on fast -- and nothing happens. I have been wandering all over the country meeting so many types of people. I have asked thousands of Jain monks, "Why do you fast?" They say, "Because it purifies the body." Absolute foolishness.

It *may* purify the body, but that is not the point at all. It may be good for health sometimes, not always. If you have too much accumulated fat in the body, it will be helpful to purify it; it reduces fat. If you have eaten too much for so many years that you have accumulated many toxins in the body, it helps to purify. But that is secondary; that has nothing to do with religion. It is naturopathy, not religion.

But why should a Jain monk purify the body? He's not ill. He's not poisoned. He has completely forgotten the goal. The goal was awareness. Now he keeps on doing the means, using the means, not knowing the goal. He simply suffers. So the fasting is no longer a fasting; it is just a starvation. And this has happened many times -- almost always it happens -- because things are given to sleepy people. They cannot understand the goal; the goal is far away. They cling to the means.

You must have seen pictures, or if you have not seen pictures you can go to Benares and see people lying on a bed of thorns. That was the oldest method of creating awareness, very old, ancientmost. "To create awareness" -- it has nothing to do with a feat. It has nothing to do with creating an impression on others. The man should not be there on the streets of Benares; he should be hidden in a forest, deep, where nobody reaches, because it is not an exhibition. But now it has become an exhibition.

And you will see people lying on the bed of thorns and you will not see even a single spark of awareness in their eyes or face; on the contrary, you will feel them to be very, very dull, insensitive -- unintelligent, idiotic. This is a miracle, because the method was to create awareness. What has happened? They completely forgot for what it is: it became an end in itself. They have "learned the trick." And if you have to learn the trick, you have to become insensitive; only then can you lie down on a bed of nails or thorns. The body should be dull so that it doesn't feel much. It should be dead so the thorns or nails cannot harm it. You should gather a thick dullness around your body, insensitivity.

Now just the reverse was the goal: to become more sensitive, to feel the body in all its sensitivity. If you lie down on a bed of nails or thorns you will feel every pore of the body. The whole body in pain -- and the pain gives you a shock, and the pain awakes you, makes you alert. It is not to be practiced. If you practice it, by and by the body learns the trick. Then the body becomes dead; the body starts creating dead spots so that wherever the nail hits the body a dead spot arises. The body has to protect itself. Then you will see the man Lying on the nails *absolutely* unaware -- more unaware than you. If you lie down on the bed you will scream with pain. You are more alert; you are more sensitive. He is Lying down happily; he even sleeps on it. His body is more stony. He has lost something which is needed -- awareness. Now just the reverse has happened.

And this is so in all the practices of religion: they become rituals. I came across a man who has been standing for ten years. He has not slept; he will not sit; he simply stands -- one of the old *hatha* yoga methods to create consciousness, because the body will need sleep. The body will say, "I want to go to sleep." How long can you stand? After a few hours, or a few days, you will feel a tremendous urge to sleep. To overpower that urge, to bypass it, and to remain alert -- that is the use of the method.

But I came across this man. He is very famous, thousands of people come to pay respect to him, but they don't know what they are doing and to whom they are doing. That man has become completely dull. He has stood so long, his legs have become almost dead parts. Now he cannot bend them. They have become as it happens in a disease called elephantitis: the legs become like elephants'. His whole body weight has moved to the legs. He is a thin man. The upper part has become very thin and the lower part has become very thick and heavy. He is distorted. His face is in a distortion.

You can see that he may have tortured himself very much -- but he has not become alert; rather, through the torture, he has become attuned to it, acclimatized, immune. Now it doesn't bother him. He has lost consciousness through it rather than gaining.

So remember, these are all methods: to discriminate between the seen and the seer, to discriminate between the real and the unreal are just methods. The goal is awareness. "The unwavering practice of

discrimination between what is the real and what is the unreal brings about the dispersion of ignorance."

THE HIGHEST STAGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT IS REACHED IN SEVEN STEPS.

Patanjali believes in gradual growth. He says the goal is reached in seven steps. I say it is reached in one step, but Patanjali divided the same one step in seven parts to make it easier for you, nothing else. You can jump six feet, seven feet, in one jump; you can walk the same space in seven steps. Patanjali does not believe in "jump,' because he knows you are cowards; you will not be able to take the jump. You can be persuaded, in fact seduced, by and by to take small steps. You can take small steps because with small steps you can make sure that there is no danger. The jump is dangerous because you don't know where you will land. A small step: you can look around and feel safe; slowly, you can step it: and you always know that if something goes wrong you can always step back, it is only a question of a small space. But you cannot jump back if something goes wrong. The jump is a tremendous change. radical.

Patanjali always looks at you whenever he says something. Now -- immediately -- after describing how to attain awareness, immediately he says, "The highest stage of enlightenment is reached in seven steps." So don't be worried, don't be afraid. you can go slowly.

What are these seven steps? The number seven is very very important. It seems to be the most important number. From so many paths and so many ways that number bubbles up again and again. If you ask Gurdjieff, he says there are seven types of men. Those seven types are seven steps. If you ask the esoteric Kabbala or old Egyptian mysteries, they say there are seven bodies in man. seven layers of bodies. Those seven layers of bodies become seven steps. If you ask yogis, they say there are seven centers in man. Those seven centers become seven steps. Somehow. seven seems to be very, very important. And you will come across this seven again and again, but the basic meaning is the same.

Two possibilities -- one, you take a jump, a sudden jump, as Zen Masters require you to do -- as I always hope that you will be able to do. In the jump those seven steps are covered in one step. but much courage is needed. Not only courage, but *irrational* courage is needed -- because you are moving in the unknown. The difference is vast between you and the valley where you will land. You cannot even imagine. It is from the known to the unknown. There is no gradual growth: a sudden flare-up. The other possibility is divide the space in seven -- so that you can move slowly, so your cunning mind, clever mind. can be satisfied.

People come to me and I ask them, "Would you like to take sannyas without thinking, or you would like to think about it?" Rarely it happens somebody says, "I am fed up with thinking." Maneesha said that when she came. The very first day she came to me I asked, "Would you like to take sannyas? With thinking? Would you like first to think about it, feel safe? Or are you ready right now?" She said, "I am fed up with thinking." Rarely it happens somebody says "fed up with thinking."

In almost all the cases it happens that they say, "We will think." And they miss an opportunity, because if you think, you continue. If you decide it, then it is no longer a jump. If your reason first feels safe, tries to feel safe, all security, tries to understand everything; then it remains a modified form of your being. Then your past goes on playing a part in it. And sannyas means dropping the past; it is not a modified state of your past. It is total revolution: it is radical. So those who say, "We will think," miss something. They come. They think about it for a few days, then they come. then they take sannyas -- but more was possible, more was available. They simply missed it. If you can take the jump, then take the jump. If you want to move slowly, you can move, but you will miss something.

I have seen this happening. The people who are courageous for sudden enlightenment, they achieve to a peak that is never reached by gradual growers. They also reach to the peak, but they reach so gradually, they divide the whole space in so many parts, that it never becomes ecstasy. They reach the same peak..

You must watch. A Meera dances, a Chaitanya's mad and dances and sings. Yogis? No, they never dance, they never sing, because they reach so gradually that it is never such an exhilarating experience, never. They reach so gradually, in *parts* they achieve the ecstasy. They achieve it in so many doses -- small doses. homeopathic doses -- that before another dose is given the first dose is gone, they have absorbed it, digested it. Then the second dose is given -- that too is absorbed before the third comes. They cannot dance. You cannot see a yogi dance. He has missed something. He has reached the same peak, but in the path something is missed.

I am always in favor of the sudden, because when you are going to reach, why not reach dancing? When

you *are* going to reach, why not reach in a deep ecstasy of being? Yogis look businesslike -- calculating, mathematical -- not mad like lovers. But both paths are open. It is for you to choose.

It is just like you have won a lottery -- ten lakh rupees -- and then one rupee is given to you, then another one rupee, then another one rupee; by and by you get it, but you are never allowed to have the ten lakh rupees and you are never allowed to know that you are going to have ten lakh rupees. You will attain to ten lakh rupees, but a millennium will pass -- and you will always remain a beggar: one rupee in the pocket. Before you use it, the other will not be given; when you have used it, the other will be given.

Sudden enlightenment has a beauty, a wild beauty about it: that *suddenly* you are given the ten lakh rupees -- you can dance! But if your heart is weak it is better to move slowly.

I have heard, it happened: A man was always purchasing tickets for lotteries and, as it happens, he never got any prize. Years passed, but it had become a routine. Every month he would go and purchase a few tickets from his salary. But one day it happened. He was in the office and the wife came to know that he had attained his goal -- ten lakh rupees. She became afraid because he was a poor man, just a hundred rupees per month salary he gets. Ten lakh rupees will be too much. It will be so much that it can kill him.

So what to do? She ran to one of her neighbors who was a priest in a church. He was a wise man, and she couldn't think of anybody wiser, so she went there and told the priest, "You have to do something. He will be coming from the office, and if he comes to know 'ten lakh rupees' so suddenly, it is certain he will not survive. I know him well. He is a miser and he has never seen more than a hundred rupees. He will go mad or he will die, but something is going to happen. You come and save him."

The wise man said, "I will come. Don't be afraid; I am coming."

He planned, as all calculators plan. The man came home. The priest was sitting there. He said, "Listen, you have won a lottery. You have won in the lottery one lakh rupees."

He thought this will be a small dose -- he divided it in ten parts. By and by he will say that no, not one, two. When he will see that he has absorbed the shock, he will say three.

The man said, "One lakh rupees? Is it true? If it is true, I will give half of it to you for your church."

The priest fell down and died. Fifty thousand rupees! He couldn't believe it. It was too much.

So you have to choose; the choice is yours. If you feel the heart is strong, come with me. If you feel the heart is weak and there is possibility of heart failure, move with Patanjali. He is a mathematician. He gives to you in slow doses, but remember, you will miss something. You will reach to the same state of affairs, same state of being -- silence, blissfulness -- but ecstasy will not be there. You will sit under a bodhi tree, silently; but you will not be able to dance like a Meera or like a Chaitanya. And that dance has something in it. It always happens to sudden achievers.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Because you are buddhas

4 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7507040
ShortTitle: YOGA504
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 80 mins

YOU SAY ONE CAN TAKE A JUMP FOR QUICK ATTAINMENT OF ENLIGHTENMENT. IS IT POSSIBLE? ENLIGHTENMENT MEANS GOING UPWARD, ISN'T IT? BUT A JUMP CAN ONLY BE TAKEN IF WE WANT

TO GO DOWNWARD, LIKE JUMPING FROM A MULTISTORIED MANSION ONTO THE GROUND. HOW CAN ONE JUMP FROM THE GROUND TO THE TOP OF THE MANSION? ONE CAN ONLY GO UPWARD, ASCENDING SOMETHING. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

YOU miss the whole point, and you miss it in the analogy. Enlightenment is "going nowhere," neither upward nor downward. Enlightenment is to be where you are -- right now, this very moment. It is not a going; it is being. You don t go anywhere in enlightenment. Buddha is not going, climbing, to the Everest. You go inward; and that dimension of inwardness is neither upward nor downward. It doesn't belong to the upward or the downward; those are the outer directions. Inside, you are exactly where you are. Enlightenment is not going, but being -- being totally still. Hence, the jump is possible.

You are true. If it is going upward, how can you jump? In fact, even if it is going downward, to jump from the Everest will be simple stupidity. You will die. No, it is neither downward nor upward. You simply close yourself from all directions. You by and by settle within.

The Greek word, the Greek root, for the English word "mystic' is very, very beautiful. The Greek root means "to be set up in oneself." Then you become a mystic -- no going, no movement. Right this moment if you are not moving in any direction whatsoever -- down/up, right/left, future/past -- not moving anywhere, then your consciousness is still, with no wavering. In that moment there is enlightenment. That's why a jump is possible. How can you jump from Poona to Calcutta? It is impossible. You can jump inside because you are already it. No time is needed, only understanding. No postponement is necessary, no need to say "tomorrow.

Only understanding is needed. You understand and it happens immediately. So the whole effort is because the understanding is not there.

And never try any analogy. You will undo it. Analogy is always an indication; you should not take it literally. -Jump" here does not mean jump; "going upward" doesn't mean going upward; "going downward" doesn't mean going downward. These are indications; don't be literal. Just take the fragrance and forget the flower; otherwise you will go on misunderstanding me. And this has happened so many times, millions of times; with all religious people it has been happening because they talk in analogy. There is no other way to talk. They talk in similes, parables. And then you can extend the parable to foolishness. If you go on extending the parable, a point comes when the whole thing is lost and everything becomes stupid.

That's why in the hands of the enemies all religions become stupid. The whole trick is: that you go on extending the analogy -- a point comes where it is no longer tenable. no longer significant. For example, Jesus says "my father who is up in heaven." Now this "up" does not mean up. "My father" doesn't mean my father, because there can be no "mine" in it. "... who is up in heaven" -- now you can distort the whole meaning easily. When Christian friends also destroy it, enemies are bound to destroy it. They pray looking upwards. It is foolish because, in fact, in existence nothing is up and nothing is down. If you take existence in its totality. what is down and what is up? There can be nothing down and nothing up -- these are relative terms.

If you take the word "father," then difficulties arise. An Aryasamaji -- a modern sect of Hinduism, fanatic and foolish -- came to me, and he said, "I have heard you sometimes refer to Jesus also. Are you a Christian?" I said, "In a way, yes." Of course he became mad. He couldn't understand "in a way." He said, "I can prove that your Jesus is completely wrong. He says 'my father in heaven' -- then who is the mother?" Now this is how analogies can be.... Who is the mother? Without a mother how can there be a father? Perfectly true. It seems so simple. You can defeat the argument.

And then Christians, being afraid because they say "God is the father," then they have to make it clear that Jesus is the *only* begotten son, because if everybody is the son then the whole point is lost: what is the speciality and uniqueness of Jesus. So he is the *only* begotten son. Now things go from worse to worse. Then who is everybody else? All bastards? The whole world? Only Jesus is the son -- then about you, what about you? What about popes. and apostles, and the whole world? The whole existence then becomes bastard, without a father. Nobody knows.

You can extend an analogy. There comes a point when it destroys its whole meaning -- not only that, it gives such a stupid picture that anybody will laugh. Hence, religion can be understood only in deep sympathy. If you have sympathy you can understand it: if you don't have sympathy you can only misunderstand it -- because the whole phenomenon is in parables. To understand a parable the understanding of language is not enough, the understanding of grammar is not enough, because a parable is something which transcends grammar and language. If you are very sympathetic, only then will you have

the possibility to catch the meaning.

An analogy is not a proof. An analogy is just a method to indicate something which cannot be said -- to show something which cannot be said. Remember this always: otherwise you will he caught in your own cleverness.

WHY DO ZEN MONKS HAVE TO HAVE BEEN LIVING NEAR THEIR MASTERS FOR TEN, TWENTY, OR EVEN FOR FORTY YEARS FOR THE SUDDEN ENLIGHTENMENT TO HAPPEN?

Because of their stupidities. You can be enlightened in a single minute; you can wait for forty years. It depends how gross you are. You can wait for lives; it depends how much you cling to your ignorance. The Zen Master is not responsible that the disciple had to wait for forty years. The disciple is responsible. He must have been a very dull-headed man, a dullard; nothing penetrates in his mind. Or he may have been intellectually very clever, so whatsoever is said he creates an intellectual understanding around it -- and misses the point that can be caught only from heart to heart. In a deep rapport, where heart and heart meet, the flower of understanding blooms.

So those who had to wait for forty years either must have been very foolish or very knowledgeable. Both are types of foolishness. They must have been either pundits or just idiots; both are the same.

Pundits miss more than idiots. Even an idiot sometimes can understand, can have understanding, because he is simple. He has no complex mind: if something penetrates it penetrates. But with a man of knowledge -- a scholar, a logician, a theologian, a philosopher -- there are subtle layers which are almost impossible to penetrate. If you are simple it can happen right now. If you are not simple you will have to wait; and then you have to understand what complexity is creating the problem.

You alone are responsible for whatsoever happens. The Master is just a presence. You can partake of him. He is just like a sun, a lamp of light: you can open your eyes and you can see, but if you don't open the eyes, the lamp is not going to force you to open the eyes. Even the sun cannot do that. But always remember, if you are waiting it is because of you, either your cleverness or your stupidity. Drop both. That's how one becomes a disciple -- drop both your stupidity and your knowledge. When you drop both there is no barrier; you are vulnerable, you are open. In that opening the enlightenment is possible any moment.

I AM SURE YOU WILL NOT SAY TO A SEED, "TAKE A SUDDEN JUMP AND FLOWER," BUT WHY DO YOU LIKE TO SAY TO A MAN, "TAKE A SUDDEN JUMP AND BE A BUDDHA"?

Because a seed is a seed and cannot understand, and a man is not a seed and can understand. But if you are a seed you won't listen; if you are a man you will understand. It depends on you because you may look like a man -- you may be just a seed or even a rock. Appearance is not the real thing. You all look like man, but rarely is one a man.

The word "man" is beautiful. It comes from a Sanskrit root *manu*. *Manu* means "one who can understand." Thence, from that same root, comes the Indian term *man*, *manasvi*: one who can understand. "Man" is a beautiful word. It means "who can understand," "who has the capacity to understand." So I cannot say to a seed, "Take a sudden jump and flower," but I say to man. And this is the irony, that sometimes even a seed can hear it and the man won't hear.

Have you read anything about Luther Burbank, an American lover of trees and plants? He did this miracle: he talked to seeds, he talked to his plants, and he talked continuously -- that's what I'm doing -- and a moment came when the plants started hearing him. He was working on a cactus for seven years -- continuously talking to the cactus, saying, "You need not be worried and need not be defensive, because there is no danger to your life."

Every cactus has thorns to protect himself. That's his armor. Insecure in a desert; a cactus lives in a desert in very deep insecurity and danger. How a cactus survives in a desert is a miracle, and some cactuses survive even for two thousand years, very old cactuses. In a desert there is no water; life must be a very deep struggle. They live only on the dewdrops. That's why they don't have leaves, because leaves evaporate too much water. That is their trick so the sun cannot evaporate water from them. The water is so scarce. Cactuses have no leaves, only thorns; and deep inside their belly they go on accumulating water. For

months together if there is no water they will live; they are really only accumulators of water. They don't have anything extra -- no leaves, nothing. And there has never been any species of cactus without thorns.

This man Burbank was mad. Friends started thinking. "He has gone crazy." Even his whole family started thinking, "Now this is too much: every day sitting near the cactus and talking. saying, 'You need not be afraid; I am your friend. You can withdraw your thorns. There is no insecurity -- you are at home with a friend, a lover. You are not in a desert. And nobody is going to harm you."

Seven years is a long... but it happened. After seven years a new branch sprouted out of the cactus without any thorns. That was the first human contact with the world of trees. It is a rare phenomenon -- just by talk.

That's why I go on talking, persuading you you can jump. knowing well that maybe seven years or seventy, or who knows? You will even start thinking about me: "He is crazy, goes on saying things every day; nobody listens." But if Burbank can succeed with seeds. cactuses, trees. why not me?

YOU SAID THAT YOU "SPEAK LAO TZU AND YOU SPEAK "ABOUT" PATANJALI. DOES THIS DEPEND ON YOU, OR ON US, OR WHAT?

If I were alone, you were not there, I would never speak on Patanjali; because that would be absolutely absurd. If only you were there and I were not, then I would continuously speak on Patanjali; because then it would not be possible to speak on Lao Tzu. But because you are there and I am here it is a fifty-fifty case -- on condition that if you hear me on Lao Tzu I will talk on Patanjali. You have to hear me on Lao Tzu, then I will talk on Patanjali; and because you want to hear me on Patanjali. you will have to hear me on Lao Tzu also.

Your whole mind would like to think in gradual steps. That what I mean when I say Patanjali. I'm not saying anything about Patanjali -- don't misunderstand. Patanjali means that you would like to grow gradually, slowly. step by step: that means you would like to postpone, prepare. Patanjali means postponement, preparation. Remember the "p's" -- Patanjali and postponement, preparation. With Patanjali time is possible, tomorrow is possible, future is possible. He is not saying to you, "Just now, right now, jump." He is very, very logical, scientific, gradual -- does not talk nonsense; he talks sense. You can understand him easily; he starts from where you are.

Lao Tzu is simply absurd: looks more like a poet and less like a scientific mind; looks more like you can delight in him, but you cannot do anything with whatsoever he is saying. How can you do it? The distance is so vast.

I talk to you on Patanjali so that you become, by and by, aware, alert; and I go on talking on Lao Tzu also: that if you are really understanding Patanjali you will become more and more prepared. Patanjali prepares; again remember the "p's." Patanjali prepares, he is a preparation, but if you go on listening to Patanjali you may go on preparing and preparing and preparing, and the moment never comes when you jump. It is like a man who always prepares, consults maps and guides, and never goes on a journey. In fact, that becomes his whole business, the whole hobby. He thinks about going, he purchases books about the Himalayas -- maps, guides, pictorial books -- he goes to see films, he talks to people who have been to the Himalayas and he prepares -- he purchases clothes and anything that may be required for the journey -- but he always prepares and then dies. Listening to Patanjali that danger is there: you may get addicted with preparation.

There are many people -- "many" is not good, almost all -- who are addicted to preparation. They earn money with the idea that some day they are going to enjoy; and they never enjoy. By and by they forget about enjoyment and they become so addicted to earning money that money becomes the goal. Money is a means. And in the beginning they also had the idea that when the money is there they will enjoy -- they will do whatsoever they always wanted to do and could not do because the money was not there; when the money is there they are going to live *really*. But by the time money is there: now they are disciplined to earn and they have forgotten how to spend; then money becomes the goal. Then they go on earning, earning, and they die.

Patanjali can become an addiction -- then you prepare, then you go on earning money, methods, but you are never ready to dance and enjoy. That's why I go on talking about Lao Tzu, so that whenever you feel that now you are ready, suddenly Lao Tzu hits deep in the heart and you take the jump.

When I talk on Lao Tzu I say I "talk Lao Tzu,' because from where he is talking, I am standing there. Whatsoever he says I would like to have said myself. I have never come across a single point where I can say I disagree with him. I agree totally. With Patanjali I agree conditionally, relatively, not absolutely, because Patanjali is a means and Lao Tzu is the goal.

If you can drop the means and right now take the jump, beautiful. If you cannot, then prepare a little. That preparation is not preparing you to take the jump; that preparation only prepares you to get courage. The jump is possible right now, but you don't have the courage. If you have the courage: right now, no need -- you can drop Patanjali completely. Patanjali his to be dropped someday -- the journey has to be dropped when the goal is achieved; the means have to be dropped when you have reached the end -- but you can never drop Lao Tzu; that is the very goal. So it is a fifty-fifty arrangement.

You will be surprised that sometimes you also like Lao Tzu very much, but liking is not the question. You can look at the stars in the night, and you like them, but what to do? How to reach? They are so far away.... One has to start from where one is. Patanjali is useful. Lao Tzu is absolutely useless. Use Patanjali so that someday you can use the useless Lao Tzu also; that is a luxury, a let-go. Yes, Lao Tzu is a luxury, a let-go. Remember the "I's" -- he is a luxury, a let-go. If you can afford, beautiful. If you cannot afford, it simply creates a desire and a frustration and nothing else: a desire, of how things would be if you could take the jump. A tremendous desire arises. You feel him so near in your desire, but you cannot take the jump because the courage is not there; and, suddenly, he is so far away, like a star. Frustration falls on you.

Patanjali-and-Lao Tzu is a deep balance between means and ends, between the way and the goal.

IF WE ARE ALL BUDDHAS WHY DID WE FALL INTO IGNORANCE AND UNAWARENESS?

Because you are Buddhas. A rock cannot fall into unawareness. Because you are Buddhas you can fall: only awareness can fall into unawareness, only an alive person can die, only a loving person can hale, and only compassion can become anger. So there is no contradiction. This question arises in the mind: "If everybody is a Buddha. and everybody is God, why are we in so much ignorance?" Because you are gods, you can fall.

It happened: A Sufi mystic, Junnaid, was passing through a forest. He saw a man walking there, just on the bank of a deep lake. The man was completely drunk, a bottle in his hand, and he was wavering like a drunkard -- and any moment he could fall in the lake, and it was dangerous. So Junnaid reached him, took his hand in his hand and said, "Friend, what are you doing? This is dangerous. Walking here, so drunk, you can fall. And the lake is very deep, and there is nobody around here. Even if you shout and cry, nobody will hear."

The drunkard opened his eyes and said, "Junnaid, you may not be knowing me, but I know you. What you are saying to me I would like to say to you also: that if I fall, at the most -- *at the most* -- my body will be harmed, but if you fall, then your whole consciousness.... "

Junnaid went back to his disciples, and he said. "I found a Master today."

And he was right, the drunkard was right, because Junnaid was on the peak, moving at the peak of consciousness -- if he falls from there everything will be shattered. The higher you move, greater is the danger. People who walk on plane ground, even if they fall, what is going to happen? At the most, a little fracture like Teertha. So they go to the hospital and they can be bandaged. But if you move on the heights, then danger is very much.

Because you are Buddhas, that's why you have fallen in so much ignorance, in the so deep valley of darkness. So don't be depressed about it. If you are so deep in the valley, that is just an indication that again you can be at the peaks. The very possibility of falling happens because of the capacity to be on the peak. And it is good -- nothing is wrong -- because it is an experience. Your Buddhahood will become more clear. When you have passed through this darkness and suffering, and when you come back home, you will not be the same as you were before you fell. Your intensity of awareness will have a different quality now: you have suffered and you have known. You will be more alert. Your awareness will now be more alert, intense, integrated, crystallized.

It happened: A very rich man became frustrated with his riches -- as it happens. In fact this should be the criterion of whether a man is rich or not. If a man is really rich he is bound to be frustrated with his riches. If he is not yet frustrated he is still a poor man; he may have money, but he is not rich -- because a rich man is

bound to know that whatsoever he has has not satisfied him a bit. The deep anxiety, emptiness, follows him; now it is even more intense -- a clarity has come. A poor man can always hope that tomorrow will be good. How can a rich man hope? Tomorrow is going to be the same. The hope is dead. He has all that he can have; tomorrow is not going to add anything more. An Andrew Carnegie -- when he died he left thousands of millions of dollars. What can tomorrow add? A few thousand more? A few million more? But he cannot use those few million because right now he does not know what to do with his money. He has already more than is needed.

In fact, the more money you have, the less is the value of the money. Value depends on poverty. One rupee in a poor man's pocket has more value than the same rupee in a rich man's pocket because the poor man can use it; the rich man cannot use it. The more money you have, the less is the value. A point comes of saturation when the money is of no value -- whether you have it or not makes no difference; your life will continue the same. To be rich means to destroy the value of the money; then the money is valueless. You have the house that you wanted, you have cars that you wanted, you have everything that you wanted -- now the money is nothing, just a figure. You can go on putting figures in your bank balance -- of no use. Then sudden]y hope is dead; and suddenly one realizes: "I have not achieved anything."

This rich man, I was going to tell you, was really rich, and he became so frustrated with his riches that he left his palace in search of a wise man; because he was really cursed, really in suffering. He wanted to feel a little happier. He went from one wise man to another. but it was of no use. They talked much, but nobody could show him. And he insisted -- he must have been a very empirical man -- he insisted: "Show me happiness, then I will believe." He must have had a scientific mind. He said, "You cannot befool me by talking. Show me happiness -- where it *is*. *Exactly* if I see it, on]y then can I become your disciple." Now it is rare to find a Master who can show you. There are teachers, thousands and thousands. who can talk about happiness, and if you look at their faces you will see that they are in more suffering than you.

This rich man reached a village, and people told him, "Yes, we have a Sufi mystic. He may be of help. He is a little eccentric, so be a little aware of him. Be a little aware, hmm?... because nobody knows what he will do. But he is a rare phenomenon -- you go to him."

The rich man went; he tried to find him. He was not in the hut. People said that he had just gone towards the forest, so he went there. He was sitting under a huge tree, deep in meditation. The rich man stopped there, got down from his horse. And that man looked to be really in deep happiness, so silent, so calm. Even everything around him was still -- the tree, the birds. It was very peaceful; evening was falling.

The rich man fell into his feet and said, "Sir, I would like to be happy. I have *everything* -- except happiness."

The Sufi opened his eye and said, "I will show you happiness. you show me your riches."

Perfectly right. If you ask him to show happiness, you ShOW your riches. He had thousands of diamonds in a bag on the horse's back because he had provided for it. He was always thinking, "If there is somebody who has happiness, he will ask; and the price has to be paid. And there is nothing you car_ get in life without paying for it." So he had brought them with him. Those diamonds were worth millions of rupees.

He gave the bag and said, "Look."

Just in a split second, the mystic took the bag in his hand and ran away. The rich man could not believe for a second what had happened. When he gathered his mind he ran away screaming and crying -- "I have been robbed!"

Of course, the mystic knew the way in the village, and he could run fast. And he was a fakir, a strong man, and the rich man had never in his life run after somebody. So, weeping, crying, suffering... and the whole village gathered, and people said, "We had told you before,'Don't go; he's eccentric. Nobody knows what he will do.'" And the whole village became excited. It was a real suffering for the rich man. His whole life's earnings lost -- and to no avail.

Running around the whole town, the mystic came back to the same tree where the horse was still standing. He put the bag near the horse, sat under the tree, closed his eyes, became silent. Came the rich man -- running, breathing hard, perspiring, tears flowing -- his whole life was at stake. Then he suddenly saw the bag near the horse; he took it to his heart, started dancing, became so happy....

The mystic opened his eyes and said, "Look! Have I not shown you what happiness is?"

You have to know suffering; only then you know what happiness is. You need background. Every experience is an experience against a background. A Buddha has to come to the world to feel that he is a Buddha. You have to come into the world and suffer to know who you are. Without it there is no possibility.

You are in the same state the rich man was in: running around the mystic, everything robbed, crying and weeping. I can see: everything robbed, you are running in this village of the world. The paths are not known, but you are robbed. You are unhappy to the very core, miserable. Running, running, running... one day you will come back to the tree, you will find the bag again. You will dance; you will be ecstatic. You will say, "Now I know what happiness is."

The world is a necessary experience. It is a school. One has to pass through it. To know oneself one has to lose oneself first. There is no other way; that's the only way. Nothing can be done about it. That is that.

Yes, that's why. Because you are Buddhas, that's why you suffer. Because you are Buddhas, that's why you have fallen in unawareness. You can go back home any day. It is for you; you have to decide and return back to the source.

In Christianity one word has been very much misunderstood, and that is "repent." The original Hebrew word for "repent" means *return*, not repent. That is the only repentance -- if you return! But just by being translated as "repent" the whole thing is lost. Mohammedans have a similar word, *toba*. *Toba* means return. It means "go back to the source." *Toba* also looks like repentance; that too is not repentance. Jains have a word: they call it *pratikraman*; that means return.

The whole point is how to go back to the source from where you have come. And that's all meditation is about: to return, to come back to the source and fall into it again. You are Buddhas, you have been Buddhas, you will remain Buddhas -- but Buddhahood has three stages: one, before you have lost it. the childhood of a Buddha; then, you search for it, the youth of a Buddha; then, you attain it, the old age. Every child is a Buddha, every young man a seeker, and every old man should be, if things were right, one who has attained. That's why we respect and honor old people so much in the East. If everything goes well, a wise man means one who has come back to the source.

A child has innocence, but he is unaware of it, because he has it from the very beginning. How can he become aware of it? He needs the experience of the opposite; only then will he become aware. And then he would long to reach back to it again: everybody hankers to be a child again, tb be so innocent. The whole experience was so wonderful.

But it was not so wonderful at that time! Just go back to your childhood. Don't remember it -- relive it. It was a suffering. No childhood is happy: every child wants to become adult, mature. big, strong -- every child -- because every child feels himself helpless. He does not know what he has. How can you know when you have not lost it? He will have to lose innocence: he will have to move into the world of corruption; he will have to go deep into sins. He was a saint, but that saintlihood was not an achievement. It was just a natural gift.

If something is given to you by nature, you cannot appreciate it. That's why you are not grateful at all.

I have heard a Sufi story. A man came to a Sufi mystic and he said, "I am frustrated and I am going to commit suicide. I was just going to drown myself in the river and I saw you sitting on the bank. I thought.'Why not a last effort?' I would like to know what you say."

The mystic said, "Why are you so frustrated?"

The man said, "I have nothing. That's why I'm frustrated -- not a single pie. I'm the poorest man in the world, and I am suffering. And everything is so much effort -- I'm tired of it. Just bless me so that I can die because I have such bad luck that whatsoever I do I always fail. I am afraid that even in suicide I'm going to fail."

The mystic said, "You wait. If you are just going to commit suicide and you say that you don't have anything, just give me one day. Tomorrow, I will manage."

The next morning he took him to the emperor. The emperor was a disciple of the Sufi. He went into the palace, talked to the emperor, came back, took the man to the emperor and said to the man, "The emperor is ready to purchase your two eyes. And whatsoever cost you demand, he will give."

The man said, "What do you think? Am I mad -- to sell my eyes?"

The Sufi said, "You said you have nothing. Now, whatsoever you demand, whatsoever the cost -- a million rupees, two million rupees, ten million rupees, a hundred million rupees -- the king is ready to purchase the eyes. And just a few hours before, you were saying you have nothing -- and you are not ready to sell the eyes? And you were going to commit suicide. And I have persuaded the king to purchase your ears also, your teeth also, your hands, your legs. You demand the cost and we will cut everything and give the money to you. You will be the richest man in the world."

The man said, "I was thinking that you are a wise man -- you seem to be a murderer!" The man escaped. He said. "Who knows, if I enter in the palace and the king is also mad like this and they start taking my eyes

out..."

He escaped, but for the first time he realized how much cost you will demand for your eyes. But you have never been grateful for them. You have never thanked God that you are alive. If you were going to die this very moment and somebody was there to allot you one day more, how much will you be ready to give? You will be ready to give all. But you have never thanked... because you got it free of charge. You got it as a gift, and nobody appreciates gifts.

Childhood is a gift. The innocence is there but the child is unaware. He will have to lose it. When he will lose -- in his youth he will wander, will get mixed into the ways of the world, will become completely dark, stained, a sinner -- then he will hanker. Then he will know what he has lost. And then he will go to the churches and to the temples and to the Himalayas, and seek Masters -- and he is asking nothing; he is asking only this -- give my innocence back. And if everything goes right and he is a courageous man, in the end, by the time he is going to die, he may have attained to that innocence again.

But when an old man becomes a child it is totally different. That is the definition of a saint: an old man becoming a child again, innocent. But his innocence has a different quality because he knows, now, it can be lost; and he knows, now, that when it is lost one suffers tremendously. Now he knows that without this innocence everything becomes hell. Now he knows this innocence is the only blissful state, the only liberation there is.

The same happens with your awareness: you have it, you lose it, you regain it. It becomes a circle. That's why Jesus says, "Unless you are a child, unless you are like a child, you will not enter my kingdom of God." That is returning; the circle is complete.

Forget the word "repent," replace it by "return," and Christianity becomes guilt-free. That "repent," the word "repent," has created the whole misery. Returning is beautiful; repent is an ugly phenomenon. And religion should not create guilt in you, it should create courage. Guilt creates fear. And the only thing needed is courage -- *fearlessness* -- to return back home.

CAN ONE TAKE THE SUDDEN JUMP WITH THE HELP OF DRUGS?

No. That will be the jump of the drug, not yours; and the point is for you to take the jump, not the drug. Drugs are not in search of enlightenment; they are quite well as they are. If you take a drug, and something happens to you, it is happening to the drug really, not to you. It is happening just to the chemistry of the body, not to your consciousness. It is a dream phenomenon, a hallucination.

It can be beautiful sometimes -- sometimes, remember. Sometimes it can be the very hell. It depends. That s why I say a drug can only create a situation in the chemistry of your body, but if your mind was going through hell, the mind will continue going through hell. Now the hell will be stronger, that's all; because now the chemistry is different. You will move towards hell, but you will now go faster. The drug can give you speed. So it is good to call drugs "speed"; they give only speed, nothing else. If you were feeling beautiful and good, you will feel beautiful and good "with speed," but they cannot change you. Whatsoever you are you will remain the same.

And the danger is that you can be befooled by them. And once you are befooled and you think, "This is ecstasy, this is what was needed," then you are lost. Then you will think always in those terms: that take the drug and you experience God. You are not experiencing anything, because God is not an experience at all. It is cessation of all experience. When all objects disappear -- experience is an object -- and when only the subjectivity remains, the consciousness -- nothing to know, but only the knower -- then there is God. God is not an object; God is pure subjectivity. No drug can give you that.

AM I RIGHT TO FEEL THAT YOU HAVE TRAVELLED THE PATH OF GRADUAL ENLIGHTENMENT? DID YOU DANCE WHEN THE ENLIGHTENMENT HAPPENED?

I am still dancing. If you have eyes you can see. If you don't have eyes what can I do?

And there is no gradual enlightenment; enlightenment is always sudden. You can prepare gradually, you can prepare suddenly, but enlightenment is always sudden. It happens in a single moment. It is not that

somebody is fifty percent enlightened, sixty percent enlightened, seventy percent enlightened, no. Just a moment before he was a hundred percent unenlightened, and just a moment afterwards he is a hundred percent enlightened. It happens suddenly: otherwise there would be degrees. There are no degrees.

It is just like death: it happens in a single moment. You cannot say that a man is half dead. Even if he looks half dead he is perfectly alive; that is only appearance. A man may be in a coma, lying unconscious, but then too he is perfectly alive, not half dead. Either you are dead or you are alive -- there is no other way -- either this or that. Enlightenment is always sudden.

And preparation? This is the very subtle point to understand: preparation is not for enlightenment; preparation is for your courage. A courageous man can take it right now; a coward will take years to prepare himself. The whole problem is of fear. If the fear is dropped, you are in freedom. If you continue to nurse your fear and tend your fear, you will never be free. So make it a clear point in your minds: that enlightenment needs no preparation; all preparation is only because you are afraid. So it depends on you. Whenever you decide to drop the fear, it can happen.

It is not something outside you which has to be attained; you are already carrying it with you. It is just like childbirth: a woman is carrying the pregnancy -- the child is already there, throbbing, alive, kicking -- but if the woman is very much afraid, the birth will take a long time. If she is very much afraid and tense, when the child wants to come out of the womb, she will clench her whole mechanism in fear and will not allow the child to come out. The child needs a relaxed passage to come out, and the woman is so tense that she won't allow the child to come out. And the child wants to come out because now that is his only life -- a few days more and, if he is in the womb, he will be dead. So the child will make all the efforts to come out, and the woman is tense: there is a conflict. That conflict creates pain; otherwise no childbirth shou]d be with pain. There is no need; it is not a necessity.

Go to the old, ancient tribes in India. Childbirth happens so easily, so naturally, that those people have never heard that there is any pain in it. A woman will be working in the field, and the child is born -- not a single person to look after her; she will look after herself. She will put the child under the tree, do her whole day's work -- there is no hurry to go back home -- then take the child back by the evening. Simple. Just simple, as it is happening in animals, no problem.

The mother creates the problem. The mother is tense, afraid. That tension, and the child's effort to come out, creates a struggle; and, then, it takes time.

The child is ready to come out any moment. You have all passed the gestation period. As I see, everybody is in the ninth month -- everybody has always been in the ninth month. Now, the whole problem is how to relax and let the child come out and be born. You can relax only if you are not afraid. Accept, don't be afraid. Accept life. It is the friend, not the enemy. This whole existence is a home; you are not strangers here. Forget all about what Darwin says -- survival, struggle, conquest. All nonsense. Listen to people who say it is a home, because they are true. Otherwise is not possible.

You are born in life -- how can it be against you? How can the mother be against the child? And you will return back to it: just like a wave reaching high, dancing in the sun, and then going back. How can the ocean be against the wave? In fact the whole strength of the wave is a gift from the ocean: it rises high, not that *it* rises, but because the *ocean* rises in it.

You are just waves in a cosmic ocean of consciousness. Accept it. Feel at home. You are not strangers here; you are beloved to the existence. And then, suddenly, you gather courage because there is no fear.

Enlightenment is always sudden. If you have to move gradually it is because of your nonaccepting mind, afraid, cautious.

YOU REALLY KNOW HOW TO MAKE ME MAD. NOW, EVEN ENLIGHTENMENT IS NOT GOOD ENOUGH ANYMORE. NO, IT HAS TO BE SUDDEN; OTHERWISE WE STILL MISS SOMETHING. IF I EVER MEET GOD I WILL SHOOT HIM. HOW DO YOU EXPECT ME TO AND MY BALANCE IF FIRST YOU GO ON EMPHASIZING TO FORGET ABOUT ENLIGHTENMENT, TO LIVE NATURALLY, AND IF ANYTHING AT ALL HAS TO BE DONE IT IS PRACTICING PATIENCE, AND THEN ALL OF A SUDDEN I HAVE TO TAKE A GIANT SEVEN-IN-ONE STEP -- BE COURAGEOUS AND JUMP? IS ALL THIS JUST TO GET US INTO A DESPERATE STATE?

Of course.

And I will also tell you that whenever you meet God, shoot him... because that will be the last barrier.

Shoot him immediately so that you alone are left in your aloneness; otherwise he will become the world, the experience.

And the whole point, you have understood well, is to drive you crazy. So crazy that you become fed up with your craziness and suddenly jump out of it; otherwise you won't jump. If you are at home in your craziness, how will you jump out of it? So I will make the whole situation so desperate, so intensely desperate, that you jump out of your skin, and you are free.

I HAVE EXPERIENCED THE CENTER OF NONBEING FROM WHICH ALL BEING ARISES AS WELL AS THE ECSTASY OF WHICH YOU SPEAK. IF I ASK...

But if you have experienced the nonbeing, what is the need to ask? There is no "if" if you have experienced. If you ask, you may have imagined that you experienced the state of nonbeing -- because from the state of nonbeing, no questions arise. They cannot; there is no possibility. Who will create the question in a state of nonbeing? Once you have known that *sunya*, that emptiness, nothing arises.

You must have imagined. And it happens: before one achieves to the state, one imagines it many times. because of desire. Listening to me continuously, you create a desire: how to be enlightened, how to be free from all this suffering. That desire will create dreams. If the desire is very intense it will create such vivid dreams that they will look like visions. They will be more real than ordinary reality; and then you will be thinking that you have experienced. No.

If experience of nonbeing happens, all questions dissolve -- not that they are solved, no question is ever solved, but because questions are absurd. They cannot be solved. All questions are absurd. When I say this I mean: if somebody asks, "What is the smell of red color?" the question looks grammatically right, but it is absurd because red color, or any color for that, has no connection with any smell. But somebody asks, "What smell is red color?"..it is absurd. All questions are absurd; so they do not need to be solved.

Once you are silent, absolutely silent, you suddenly understand the foolishness of all the questions -- and all the philosophies, because all the philosophies depend on the notion that questions are worthwhile to be answered.

No. You can imagine; when you imagine then this will happen.

"I have experienced the center of nonbeing from which all being arises as well as the ecstasy of which you speak. If I ask WHAT DO I DO TO JUMP INTO ENLIGHTENMENT...?"

But what is the need now? You say you have experienced the center of nonbeing. You say that you have achieved and experienced the state of ecstasy. This is enlightenment. Then any jump will be jumping out of it. So please, don't jump! Now jumping will be dangerous. You will jump into the world again. This is for worldly people that I am shaking -- "jump into enlightenment" -- not for Buddhas, those who have attained. They should not jump. They should avoid all jump and all temptations to jump; otherwise they will be back in the world, and then again the trouble will arise.

Remember not to become victims of imagination. Imagination can play tremendous games -- not only with you; it has played with everyone. Whatsoever you demand, it can supply you.

It happened: Mulla Nasrudin applied for a job on a ship. He was interviewed. The man who was taking the interview asked, "If there comes a storm, what will you do?"

He said, "I will put down an anchor."

The man said, "There comes another storm, an even greater one than the first, what will you do?"

He said, "I will put down another anchor." So on, so forth it went.

" -- *tenth* storm!"

And Nasrudin said, "I will put down another anchor."

The man said, "But from where are you getting these anchors?"

He said, "From where are you getting your storms! The same place."

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The eight limbs of yoga

5 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7507050
ShortTitle:	YOGA505
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	91 mins

28. BY PRACTISING THE DIFFERENT STEPS OF YOGA FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF IMPURITY, THERE ARISES SPIRITUAL ILLUMINATION WHICH DEVELOPS INTO AWARENESS OF REALITY.

29. THE EIGHT STEPS OF YOGA ARE: SELF-RESTRAINT, FIXED OBSERVANCE, POSTURE, BREATH REGULATION, ABSTRACTION, CONCENTRATION, CONTEMPLATION AND TRANCE.

THE light that you seek is within you. So the search is going to be an inward search. It is not a journey to some goal in the outer space; it is a journey in the inner space. You have to reach your core. That which you are seeking is already within you. You just have to peel the onion: layers and layers of ignorance are there. The diamond is hidden in the mud; the diamond is not to be created. The diamond is already there --only the layers of mud have to be removed.

This is very basic to understand: the treasure is already there. Maybe you don't have the key. The key has to be found, but not the treasure. This is basic, very radical, because the whole effort will depend on this understanding. If the treasure has to be created. then it is going to be a very long process; and nobody can be certain whether it can be created or not. Only the key has to be found. The treasure is there, just nearby. A few layers of locks have to be removed.

That's why the search for truth is negative. It is not a positive search. You are not to add something to your being; rather you have to delete something. You have to cut something from you. The search for truth is surgical. It is not medical; it is surgical. Nothing is to be added to you; rather on the contrary, something has to be removed from you, negated. Hence, the method of the Upanishads: *neti, neti*. The meaning of *neti, neti* is: go on negating until you reach to the negator; go on negating until there is not any possibility to negate, only you are left, you in your core, in your consciousness which cannot be negated -- because who will negate it? So go on negating, "I am neither this nor that." Go on. "*neti, neti*...." Then a point comes when only you are, the negator; there is nothing else to cut anymore, the surgery is over; you have come to the treasure.

If this is understood rightly, then the burden is not very heavy; the search is very light. You can move easily, knowing well all the time on the way that the treasure may be forgotten, but it is not lost. You may not be able to know where exactly it is, but it is within you. You can rest assured; there is no uncertainty about it. In fact even if you want to lose it you cannot lose it, because it is your very being. It is not something external to yoU; it is intrinsic.

People come to me and they say, "We are in search of God.' I ask them, "Where have you lost him? Why are you seeking? Have you lost him somewhere? If you have lost him somewhere, then tell me where you have lost him, because only there will you be able to find him." They say, "No, we have not lost him." Then why are you seeking? Then just close your eyes. Maybe because of the search you cannot find him. Maybe you are much too concerned with seeking; you have not looked at your own inner being: that the king of kings is sitting there already, waiting for you to come home. And you are a great seeker so you are going to Mecca and Medina, Kashi, and Kailash. You are a great seeker. You are going all over the world, except one place -- where you are. The seeker is the sought... when one is quiet and still.

Nothing new is achieved. One simply starts understanding that looking out was the whole point of missing. Looking in, it is there. It has always been there. There has never been a single moment when it was

not there -- and there will never be a single moment -- because God is not external, truth is not external to *you*: it is *you* glorified; it is *you* in your total splendor; it is *you* in your absolute purity. If you understand this, then these sutras of Patanjali will be very simple.

BY PRACTICING THE DIFFERENT STEPS OF YOGA FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF IMPURITY, THERE ARISES SPIRITUAL ILLUMINATION WHICH DEVELOPS INTO AWARENESS OF REALITY.

He is not saying that something is to be created; he is saying something is to be destroyed. You are already more than your being -- this is the problem. You have gathered too much around you, the diamond has gathered too much mud. The mud has to be washed away. And, suddenly, there is the diamond. "By practicing the different steps of yoga for the destruction of impurity...." It is not a creation of purity or holiness or divineness; it is just a destruction of impurity. Pure you are. Holy you are. The whole path becomes totally different. Then a few things have to be cut and dropped; a few things have to be eliminated.

Deep down this is the meaning of sannyas, renunciation. It is not to renounce the house, not to renounce the family, not to renounce the children -- that looks too cruel. And how can a man of compassion do it? It is not to renounce the wife, because that is not the problem at all. The wife is not obstructing God; neither are the children creating barriers nor the house. No, if yoN renounce them you have not understood. Renounce something else that you have been gathering within yourself.

If you want to renounce the house, renounce the real house; that is, the body in which you live and reside. And by renouncing I don't mean go and commit suicide, because that won't be renouncing. Just knowing that you are not the body is enough. There is no need to be cruel to the body also. You may not be the body, but the body is also of God. You may not be the body, but the body is alive on its own. It also partakes of life; it is part of this totality. Don't be cruel to it. Don't be violent to it. Don't be a masochist.

Religious people almost always become masochists. Or they were already -- religion becomes a Rationalization and they start torturing themselves. Don't be a self-torturer. There are two types of torturers and violent people: one, sadists who torture other -- the politicians, Adolf Hitlers; and then there are self-torturers -- so-called religious people, saints, mahatmas, who torture themselves -- they are masochists. Both are the same: the violence is the same. Whether you torture anybody else's body or your own makes no difference -- you torture all the same.

Renunciation is not self-torture. If it is self-torture it is only politics standing on its head. It may be you are so cowardly you cannot manage to torture others, so you can torture only your own body. Ninety-nine out of one hundred so-called religious people are self-torturers, cowards. They wanted to torture others, but there was fear and danger and they couldn't do it. So they have found a very innocent victim, vulnerable, helpless: their own body. And they torture it in millions of ways.

No, renunciation means knowledge; renunciation means awareness; renunCiation means realization -- realization of the fact that you are not the body. It is finished. You live in it knowing well that you are not it. Unidentified, body is beautiful. It is one of the greatest mysteries in existence. It is the very temple where the king of kings is hiding.

When you understand what renunciation is, you understand this is *neti, neti*. You say, "I am not this body, because I am aware of the body; the very awareness makes me separate and different.' Go deeper. Go on peeling the onion: "I am not the thoughts, because they come and go but I remain. I am not the emotions... " They come, sometimes very strong, and you forget yourself completely in them, but they go. There was a time they were not, you were; there was a time they were, and you were hidden in them. There is again a time when they have gone and you are sitting there. You cannot be them. You are separate.

Go on peeling the onion: no, body you are not; thinking you are not; feeling you are not. And if you know that you are not these three layers, your ego simply disappears without leaving a trace behind -- because your ego is nothing but identification with these three layers. Then you are, but you cannot say "I." The word loses meaning. The ego is not there; you have come home.

This is the meaning of sannyas: it is negating all that you are not but are identified with. This is the surgery. This is the destruction.

"By practicing the different steps of yoga for the destruction of impurity...." And this is impurity: thinking yourself to be that which you are not is the impurity. Don't misunderstand me. because there is always a possibility you may misunderstand that the body is impure. I am not saying that. You can have pure water in one container and pure milk in another. Mix both: now the mixture is not doubly pure. Both

were pure: water was pure. was exactly from the Ganges, and the milk was pure. Now you mix two purities and one impurity is born -- not that the purity is doubled. What has happened? Why do you call this mixture of water and milk impure? Impurity means the entering of the foreign element, that which does not belong to it, which is not natural to it, which is an intruder, which has trespassed its territory. It is not only that the milk is impure, the water is also impure. Two purities meet and become impure.

So when I say renounce the impurities, I don't mean that your body is impure, I don't mean that your mind is impure, I don't mean even that your feeling is impure. Nothing is impure -- but when you get identified, in that identification is impurity. Everything is pure. Your body is perfect if it functions on its own and you don't interfere. Your consciousness is pure if it functions on its own and the body does not interfere. If you live in a noninterfering existence you are pure. Everything is pure. I'm not condemning the body. I never condemn anything. Make it a point to be remembered always: I am not a condemner. Everything is beautiful as it is. But identification creates the impurity.

When you start thinking you are the body, you have intruded upon the body. And when you intrude upon the body, the body immediately reacts and intrudes upon you. Then there is impurity.

Says Patanjali, "By practicing the different steps of yoga for the destruction of impurity...." For the destruction of identity, identification; for the destruction of the mess that you have got in -- the chaos, where everything has become everything else. Nothing is clear. No center is functioning on its own; you have become a crowd. Everything goes on interfering into each other's nature. This is impurity.

".. for the destruction of impurity, there arises a spiritual illumination.. " And once the impurity is destroyed, suddenly there is illumination. It doesn't come from outside; it is your innermost being in its purity, in its innocence, in its virginity. A luminosity arises in you. Everything is clear: the crowds of confusion gone, the clarity of perception arises. Now you can see everything as it is: there are no projections. there is no imagination, there is no perversion of any reality. You simply see things as they are. Your eyes are vacant, your being silent. Now, you don't have anything in you, so you cannot project. You become a passive onlooker, a witness, a *sakshin* -- and that is the purity of being. "... there arises spiritual illumination which develops into awareness of reality."

Then, the eight steps of yoga. Follow me very slowly, because here is the central teaching of Patanjali:

Yam, niyam, asan, pranayam, pratyahar, dharana, dhyan. samadhiya ashto angani.

THE EIGHT STEPS OF YOGA ARE: YOM, SELF-RESTRAINT; NIYAM. FIXED OBSERVANCE; ASAN, POSTURE; PRANAYAM, BREATH REGULATION; PRATYAHAR, ABSTRACTION; DHARANA, CONCENTRATION; DHYAN, CONTEMPLATION; SAMADHI, TRANCE.

The eight steps of yoga. This is the whole science of yoga in one sentence, in one seed. Many things are implied. First, let me tell you the exact meaning of each step. And remember, Patanjali calls them steps and limbs, both. They are both. Steps they are because one has to be followed by another, there is a sequence of growth. But they are not only steps: they are limbs of the body of yoga. They have an internal unity, an organic unity also, that is the meaning of limbs.

For example, my hands, my feet, my heart -- they don't function separately. They are not separate; they are an organic unity. If the heart stops, the hand will not move then. Everything is joined together. They are not just like steps on a ladder, because every rung on the ladder is separate. If one rung is broken the whole ladder is not broken. So Patanjali says they are steps, because they have a certain, sequential growth -- but they are also *angas*. Limbs of a body, organic. You cannot drop any of them. Steps can be dropped; limbs cannot be dropped. You can jump two steps in one jump, you can drop one step, but limbs cannot be dropped; they are not mechanical parts. You cannot remove them. They *make* you. They belong to the whole; they are not separate. The whole functions through them as a harmonious unit.

So these eight limbs of yoga are both steps, steps in the sense that each follows the other, and they are in a deep relationship. The second cannot come before the first -- the first has to be first and the second has to be second. And the eighth will come to be the eighth -- it cannot be the fourth, it cannot be the first. So they are steps and they are an organic unity also.

Yam means self-restraint. In English the word becomes a little different. Not a little different, really, the whole meaning of *yam* is lost -- because in English self-restraint looks like suppressing, repressing. And

these two words, suppression and repression, after Freud, have become four-letter words, ugly. Self-restraint is not repression. In the days when Patanjali used the word yam it had a totally different meaning. Words go on changing. Even now, in India also, *samyam*, which comes from *yam*, means control, repression. The meaning is lost.

You may have heard an anecdote. It is said about King George I of England that he went to see St. John's Cathedral when it was built. It was a masterpiece of art. The builder, the architect, the artist, was present there; his name was Christopher Wren. The king looked at him and complimented him. He said three words: he said, "It is amusing. It is awful. It is artificial." Christopher Wren was so delighted with the compliments... but you will be simply surprised. Those words don't have the same meaning anymore. In those days, three hundred years before, amusing used to mean amazing, awful used to mean awe-inspiring, and artificial used to mean artistic.

Each word has a biography, and it changes many times. As life changes, everything changes: the words take new colors. And, in fact, the words which have the capacity to change, only they remain alive; otherwise they go dead. Orthodox words, reluctant to change, they die. Alive words, who have the capacity to collect a new meaning around them, only they live; and they live in many, many meanings, for centuries. Yam was a beautiful word in Patanjali's days, one of the beautiful.... After Freud, the word has become ugly -- not only the meaning has changed, but the whole flavor, the whole taste of the word.

To Patanjali self-restraint does not mean to repress oneself. It simply means to direct one's life -- not to repress the energies, but to direct, to give them a direction. Because you can live such a life, which goes on moving in opposite directions, in many directions -- then you will never reach anywhere. It is just like a car: the driver goes a few miles to the north, then changes the mind; goes a few miles to the south, then changes the mind; then goes a few miles to the west, then changes the mind; and goes on this way. He will die where he was born. He will never reach anywhere. He will never have the feeling of fulfillment. You can go on moving in many ways, but unless you have a direction you are moving uselessly. You will feel more and more frustrated and nothing else.

To create a self-restraint means, first, to give a direction to your life energy. Life energy is limited. If you go on using it in absurd. undirected ways, you will not reach anywhere. You will be emptied of the energy sooner or later -- and that emptiness will not be the emptiness of a Buddha; it will be simply a negative emptiness. nothing inside, an empty container. You will be dead before you are dead. But these limited energies that have been given to you by nature, existence, God, or whatsoever you like to call it; these limited energies can be used in such a way that they can become the door for the unlimited. If you move rightly, if you move consciously, if you move alert, gathering all your energies and moving in one direction, if you are not a crowd but become an individual -- that is the meaning of yam.

Ordinarily you are a crowd, many voices inside. One says, "Go to this direction"; another says, "That is useless. Go to this." One says, "Go to the temple"; another says, "The theater will be better. And you are never at ease anywhere because wherever you are, you will be repenting. If you go to the theater the voice that was for the temple will go on creating trouble for you: "What are you doing here wasting your time? You would have been in the temple... and prayer is beautiful. And nobody knows what is happening there -- and, nobody knows, this may have been the opportunity for your enlightenment and you have missed." If you go to the temple, the same -- the voice that was insisting to go to the theater will go on saying: "What are you doing here? Like a foolish man you are sitting here. And you have prayed before and nothing happens. Why are you wasting your time?" And all around you you will see fools sitting and doing useless things -- nothing happens. In the theater who knows what excitement. what ecstasy was possible? You are missing.

If you are not an individual, a unitary being, *wherever* you are, you will always be missing. You will never be at home anywhere You will always be going somewhere or other and never arriving anywhere. You will become mad. The life which is against *yam* will become mad. It is not surprising that in the West more mad people exist than in the East. The East -- knowingly, unknowingly -- still follows a life of a little self-restraint. In the West to think about self-restraint looks like becoming a slave; to be against self-restraint looks like you are free, independent. But unless you are an individual you cannot be free. Your freedom will be a deception; it will be nothing but suicide. You will kill yourself, destroy your possibilities, your energies; and one day you will feel that the whole life you tried so much but nothing has been gained, no growth has come out of it.

Self-restraint means, the first meaning: to give a direction to life. Self-restraint means to become a little more centered. How can you become a little more centered? Once you give a direction to your life,

immediately a center starts happening within you. Direction creates the center; then the center gives direction. And they are mutually fulfilling.

Unless you are self-restrained, the second is not possible -- that s why Patanjali calls them steps. The second is *niyam*, fixed observance: a life which bas a discipline, a life which has a regularity about it, a life which is lived in a very disciplined way, not hectic. Regularity... but that too will sound to you like slavery. All beautiful words of Patanjali's time have become ugly now. But I tell you, unless you have a regularity in your life, a discipline, you will be a slave of your instincts -- and you may think this is freedom, but you will be a slave of all the vagrant thoughts. That is not freedom. You may not have any visible master, but you will have many invisible masters within you; and they will go on dominating you. Only a man who has a regularity about him can become the master someday.

That too is far away still, because the real master happens only when the eighth step is achieved -- that is the goal. Then a man becomes a *jina*, a conqueror. Then a man becomes a Buddha, one who is awakened. Then a man becomes a Christ, a savior, because if you are saved, suddenly, you become a savior for others. Not that you try to save them: just your presence is a saving influence. The second is *niyam*, fixed observance.

The third is posture. And every step comes out of the first, the preceding one: when you have regularity in life, only then can you attain to posture, *asan*. Try *asan* sometimes; just try to sit silently. You cannot sit -- the body tries to revolt against you. Suddenly you start feeling pain here and there. The legs are going dead. Suddenly you feel, on many spots of the body, a restlessness. You had never felt it. Why is it that just sitting silently so many problems arise? You feel ants are crawling up. Look, and you will see there are no ants; the body is deceiving you. The body is not ready to be disciplined. The body is spoiled. The body does not want to listen to you. It has become its own master. And you have always followed it. Now, even to sit silently for a few minutes has become almost impossible.

People pass through such hell if you tell them to just sit silently. If I say this to somebody he says, "Just to sit silently, not doing anything?" -- as if "doing" is an obsession. He says, "At least give me a mantra so I can go on chanting inside." He needs some occupation. Just sitting silently seems to be difficult. And that is the most beautiful possibility that can happen to a man: just sitting silently doing nothing.

Asan means a relaxed posture. You are so relaxed in it, you are so restful in it, that there is no need to move the body at all. In that moment, suddenly, you transcend body.

The body is trying to bring you down when the body says, "Now look, many ants are crawling on," or you suddenly feel an urge to scratch, itching. The body is saying, "Don't go so far away. Come back. Where are you going?" -- because the consciousness is moving upwards, going far away from the bodily existence. Hmm?... the body starts revolting. You have never done such a thing. The body creates problems for you because once the problem is there, you will have to come back. The body is asking for your attention: "Give your attention." It will create pain. It will create itching; you will feel like scratching. Suddenly the body is no longer ordinary; the body is in revolt. It is a body politics. You are being called back: "Don't go so far away, be occupied. Remain here" -- remain tethered to the body and to the earth. You are moving towards the sky, and the body feels afraid.

Asan comes only to a person who lives a life of restraint, fixed observance, regularity; then posture is possible. Then you can simply sit because the body knows that you are a disciplined man. If you want to sit, you *will* sit -- nothing can be done against you. The body can go on saying things... by and by it stops. Nobody is there to listen. It is not suppression; you are not suppressing the body. On the contrary, the body is trying to suppress you. It is not suppression. You are not saying anything for the body to do; you are simply resting. But the body does not know any rest because you have never given rest to it. You have always been restless. The very word *asan* means rest, to be in deep rest; and if you can do that, many things will become possible to you.

If the body can be in rest, then you can regulate your breathing You are moving deeper, because breath is the bridge from the body to the soul, from the body to the mind. If you Can regulate breathing -- that is *pranayam* -- you have power over your mind.

Have you ever watched that whenever the mind changes, the rhythm of the breath immediately changes? If you do the opposite -- if you change that rhythm of the breath -- the mind has to change immediately. When you are angry you cannot breathe silently; otherwise the anger will disappear. Try. When you are feeling angry your breath goes chaotic, it becomes irregular, loses all rhythm, becomes noisy, restless. It is

no longer a harmony. A discord starts being there; the accord is lost. Try one thing: whenever you are getting angry just relax and let the breath be in rhythm. Suddenly you will feel the anger has disappeared. The anger cannot exist without a particular type of breathing in your body.

When you are making love the breath changes, becomes very violent. When you are very much filled with sexuality, the breath changes, becomes very violent. Sex has a little violence in it. Lovers are known to bite each other and sometimes harm each other. And if you see two persons making love, you will see that some sort Or fighting is going on. There is a little violence in it. And both are breathing chaotically; their breathings are not in rhythm, not in unison.

In tantra, where much has been done about sex and the transformation of sex, they have worked very much on the rhythm of the breath. If two lovers, while making love, can remain in a rhythmic breathing, in unison, that both have the same rhythm, there will be no ejaculation. They can make love for hours, because ejaculation is possible only when the breath is not in rhythm; only then can the body throw the energy. If the breath is in rhythm, the body absorbs the energy; it never throws it out. Tantra developed many techniques of changing the rhythm of breath. Then you can make love for hours and you don't lose energy. Rather on the contrary you gain, because if a woman loves a man and a man loves a woman, they help each other to be recharged -- because they are opposite energies. When opposite energies meet and spark, they charge each other; otherwise energy is lost and, after the lovemaking, you feel a little cheated, deceived -- so much promise and nothing comes in hand, the hands remain empty.

After *asan* comes breath regulation, *prarayam*. Watch for a few days and just take notes: when you become angry what is the rhythm of your breathing -- whether exhalation is long or inhalation is long or they are the same, or inhalation is very small and exhalation very long, or exhalation very small, inhalation very long. Just watch the proportion of inhalation and exhalation. When you are sexually aroused, watch, take a note. When sometimes sitting silently and looking at the sky in the night, everything is quiet around you. just take note of how your breath is going. When you are feeling filled with compassion, watch, note down. When you are in a fighting mood, watch, note down. Just make a chart of your own breathing. and then you know much.

And *pranayam* is not something which can be taught to you. You have to discover it because everybody has a different rhythm to his breathing. Everybody's breathing and its rhythm is as much different as thumbprints. Breathing is an individual phenomenon, that's why I never teach it. You have to discover your own rhythm. Your rhythm may not be a rhythm for somebody else, or may be harmful for somebody else. Your rhythm -- you have to find.

And that is not difficult. There is no need to ask any expert. Just keep a chart for one month of all your moods and states. Then you know which is the rhythm where you feel most restful, relaxed, in a deep let-go; which is the rhythm where you feel quiet, calm, collected, cool; which is the rhythm when, suddenly, you feel blissful. filled with something unknown, overflowing -- you have so much in that moment, you can give to the whole world and it will not be exhausted. Feel and watch the moment when you feel that you are one with the universe, when you feel the separateness is there no more, a bridge. When you feel one with the trees and the birds. and the rivers and the rocks, and the ocean and the sand -- watch You will find that there are many rhythms of your breath, a great spectrum: from the most violent, ugly, miserable hell-type, to the most silent heaven-type.

And then when you have discovered your rhythm, practice it -- make it a part of your life. By and by it becomes unconscious; then you only breathe in that rhythm. And with that rhythm your life will be a life bf a yogi: you will not be angry, you will not feel so sexual, you will not feel so filled with hatred. Suddenly you will feel a transmutation is happening to you.

Pranayam is one of the greatest discoveries that has even happened to human consciousness. Compared to *pranayam*, going to the moon is nothing. It looks very exciting, but it is nothing, because even if you reach to the moon, what will you do there? Even if you reach to the moon you will remain the same. You will do the same nonsense that you are doing here. *Pranayam* is an inner journey. And *pranayam* is the fourth -- and there are only eight steps. Half the journey is completed on *pranayam*. A man who has learned *pranayam*, not by a teacher -- because that is a false thing, I don't approve of it -- but by his own discovery and alertness, a man who has learned *his* rhythm of being, has achieved half the goal already. *Pranayam* is one of the most significant discoveries.

And after *pranayam*, breath regulation, is *pratyahar*, abstraction. *Pratyahar* is the same as I was talking to you about yesterday. The "repent" of Christians is, in fact, in Hebrew "return" -- not repent but return,

going back. The *toba* of Mohammedans is nothing; it is not "repenting." That too has become colored with the meaning of repentance; *toba* is also returning back. And *pratyahar* is also returning back, coming back -- coming in, turning in, returning home. After *pranayam* that is possible -- *pratyahar* -- because pranayam will give you the rhythm. Now you know the whole spectrum: you know in what rhythm you are nearest to home and in what rhythm you are farthest from yourself. Violent, sexual, angry, jealous, possessive, you will find you are far away from yourself; in compassion, in love, in prayer, in gratitude, you will find yourself nearer home. After *pranayam*, *pratyahar*, return, is possible. Now you know the way -- then you already know how to step backwards.

Then comes *dharana*. After *pratyahar*, when you have started coming back nearer home, coming nearer your innermost core, you are just at the gate of your own being. *pratyahar* brings you near the gate; *pranayam* is the bridge from the out to the in. *Pratyahar*, returning, is the gate, and then is the possibility of *dharana*, concentration. Now you can become capable of bringing your mind to one object. First, you gave direction to your body; first, you gave direction to your life energy -- now you give direction to your consciousness. Now the consciousness cannot be allowed to go anywhere and everywhere. Now it has to be brought to a goal. This goal is concentration, *dharana*: you fix your consciousness on one point.

When consciousness is fixed on one point thoughts cease, because thoughts are possible only when your consciousness goes on wavering -- from here to there, from there to somewhere else. When your consciousness is continuously jumping like a monkey, then there are many thoughts and your whole mind is just filled with crowds -- a marketplace. Now there is a possibility -- after *pratyahar*, *pranayam*, there is a possibility -- you can concentrate on one point.

If you can concentrate on one point, then the possibility of *dhyan*. In concentration you bring your mind to one point. In *dhyan* you drop that point also. Now you are totally centered, nowhere-going -- because if you are going anywhere it is always going out. Even a single thought in concentration is something outside you -- object exists; you are not alone, there are two. Even in concentration there are two: the object and you. After concentration the object has to be dropped.

All the temples lead you only up to concentration. They cannot lead you beyond because all the temples have an object in them: the image of God is an object to concentrate on. All the temples lead you only up to *dharana*, concentration. That's why the higher a religion goes, the temple and the image disappear. They have to disappear. The temple should be absolutely empty, so that only you are there -- nobody, nobody else, no object: pure subjectivity.

Dhyan is pure subjectivity, contemplation -- not contemplating "something," because if you are contemplating something it is concentration. In English there are no better words. Concentration means something is there to concentrate upon. Dhyan is meditation: nothing is there, everything dropped, but you are in an intense state of awareness. The object has dropped, but the subject has not fallen into sleep. Deeply concentrated, without any object, centered -- but still the feeling of "I" will persist. It will hover. The object has fallen, but the subject is still there. You still feel *you are*.

This is not ego. In Sanskrit we have two words, *ahankar* and *asmita*. *Ahankar* means "I am." And asmita means 'am.' Just "amness" -- no ego exists, just the shadow is left. You still feel, somehow, you are. It is not a thought, because if it is a thought. that "I am," it is an ego. In meditation the ego has disappeared completely; but an amness, a shadowlike phenomenon, just a feeling, hovers around you -- just a mist-like thing, that just in the morning hovers around you. In meditation it is morning. the sun has not risen yet, it is misty: *asmita*, amness, is still there.

You can still fall back. A slight disturbance -- somebody talking and you listen -- meditation has disappeared; you have come back to concentration. If you not only listen but you have started thinking about it, even concentration has disappeared; you have come back to *pratyahar*. And if not only are you thinking but you have become identified with the thinking, *pratyahar* has disappeared; you have fallen to *pranayam*. And if the thought has taken so much possession of you that your breathing rhythm is lost, pranayam has disappeared: you have fallen to *asan*. But if the thought and the breathing are so much disturbed that the body starts shaking or becomes restless. *Asan* has disappeared. They are related.

One can fall from meditation. Meditation is the most dangerous point in the world, because that is the

highest point from where you can fall, and you can fall badly. In India we have a word, *yogabhrasta*: one who has fallen from yoga. This word is very, very strange. It appreciates and condemns together. When we say somebody is a yogi, it is a great appreciation. When we say somebody is *yogabhrasta*, it is also a condemnation: fallen from the yoga. This man had attained up to meditation somewhere in his past life and then fell down. From meditation the possibility of going back to the world is still there -- because of *asmita*, because of amness. The seed is still alive. It can sprout any moment; so the journey is not over.

When *asmita* also disappears, when you no longer know that you are -- of course, you *are* but there is no reflection upon it, that "I am," or even amness -- then happens *samadhi*, trance, ecstasy. *Samadhi is* going beyond; then one never comes back. *Samadhi is* a point of no return. From there nobody falls. A man in *samadhi is* a god: we call Buddha a god, Mahavir a god. A man in *samadhi is* no longer of this world. He may be in this world, but he is no longer of this world. He doesn't belong to it. He is an outsider. He may be here, but his home is somewhere else. He may walk on this earth, but he no longer walks on the earth. It is said about the man of sAMADHI he lives in the world but the world does not live in him.

These are the eight steps and eight limbs together. Limbs because they are so interrelated and so organically related; steps because you have to pass one by one -- you cannot start from just anywhere: you have to start from *yam*.

Now a few more things, because this is such a central phenomenon for Patanjali you have to understand a few things more. Yam is a bridge between you and others; self-restraint means restraining your behavior. *Yam* is a phenomenon between you and others, you and the society. It is a more conscious behavior: you don't react unconsciously, you don't react like a mechanism, like a robot. You become more conscious; you become more alert. You react only when there is absolute necessity; then too you try so that that reaction should be a *response* and not a reaction.

A response is different from a reaction. The first difference is: a reaction is automatic; a response is conscious. Somebody insults you: immediately you react -- you insult him. There has not been a single moment's gap to understand: it is reaction. A man of self-restraint will wait, listen to his insult, will think about it.

Gurdjieff used to say that his whole life changed because when his grandfather was dying, Gurdjieff was just nine years of age, he called him and told him, "I am a poor man and I have nothing to give to you, but I would like to give something. The only thing that I have been carrying like a treasure is this, this was given to me by my own father.... You are very young, but remember it. Someday you will understand -- just you remember it. Someday you will understand. Right now I don't hope you can understand, but if you don't forget, someday you will understand." And this is the thing he told to Gurdjieff "If somebody insults you, answer him after twenty-four hours have elapsed."

It became a transformation, because how can you react after twenty-four hours? Reaction needs immediacy. Gurdjieff says, "Somebody will insult me or somebody will say something wrong, and I will have to say, 'I will come tomorrow. Only after twenty-four hours am I allowed to answer -- and I have given a promise to my grandfather and he is dead, and the promise cannot be taken back. But I will come.'" That man should be taken aback. He will not be able to understand what is the matter.

And Gurdjieff will think about it. The more he will think, the more useless it will look. Sometimes it will be felt that the man is right, whatsoever he has said is true. Then Gurdjieff will go and thank the man, "You brought to light something of which I was unaware." Sometimes he will come to know that the man is absolutely wrong. And when the man is absolutely wrong, why bother? Nobody bothers about lies. When you feel hurt, there must be some truth in it; otherwise you don't feel hurt. Then too there is no point in going.

And he said, "It came to pass that many times I tried my grandfather's formula, and by and by anger disappeared" -- and not only anger -- by and by he became aware that the same technique can be used for other emotions: and everything disappeared. Gurdjieff was one of the highest peaks that has been attained in this age, a Buddha. And the whole journey started with a very small step, the promise given to an old man dying. It changed his whole life.

Yam is the bridge between you and others -- live consciously; relate with people consciously. Then the second two, *niyam* and *asan* -- they are concerned with your body. Third, *pranayam* is again a bridge. As the first, *yam*, is a bridge between you and others, the second two are a preparation for another bridge -- your body is made ready through *niyam* and *asan* -- then *pranayam* is the bridge between the body and the

mind. Then *pratyahar* and *dharana* are the preparation of the mind. *Dhyan* again, is a bridge between the mind and the soul. And *samadhi* is the attainment. They are interlinked, a chain; and this is your whole life.

Your relation with others has to be changed. How you relate has to be transformed. If you continue to relate with others in the same way as you have always been doing, there is no possibility to change. You have to change your relationship. Watch how you behave with your wife or with your friend or with your children. Change it. There are a thousand and one things to be changed in your relationship. That is *yam*, a control -- but control, not suppression. Through understanding comes control. Through ignorance one goes on forcing and suppressing. Always do everything with understanding and you never harm yourself or anybody else.

Yam is to create a congenial environment around yourself. If you are inimical to everybody -- fighting, hateful, angry -- how can you move inwards? All these Things will not allow you to move. You will be so much disturbed on the surface that that inner journey will not be possible. To create a congenial, a friendly, atmosphere around you is *yam*. When you relate with others beautifully, consciously, they don't create trouble for you in your inner journey. They become helps; they don't hinder you. If you love your child, then when you are meditating he will not disturb you. He will say to others, "Keep quiet. Pop is meditating." But if you don't love your child, you are simply angry, then when you are meditating he will create all sorts of nuisances. He wants to take revenge -- unconsciously. If you love your wife deeply, she will be helpful; otherwise she won't allow you to pray, she won't allow you to meditate -- you are going beyond her control.

This I see every day: The husband takes sannyas. The wife comes crying -- "What have you done to our family? You have destroyed." I know the husband has not loved the wife; otherwise she would have been happy. She would have celebrated that her husband has become meditative. But he has not loved her. Now, not even has he not loved, he is moving inwards; so there will be no possibility in the future also of any love coming from him. If you love a person, the person is always helpful for your growth because he knows, or she knows, that the more you grow, the more you will be capable of love. She knows the taste of love. And all meditations will help you to love more, to be more beautiful in every way. But this happens every day.

It happened to Sheela's sister. She was in a camp and she wanted to take sannyas, but the husband was not willing. The husband is a very, very educated man, hmm?... director of a research institute somewhere in America. Then she went home. There was constant fight. She wanted to take sannyas, she wanted to be initiated, but he wouldn't allow. Then he came to see me -- "Who is this man who has been disturbing our life?" And he took sannyas. Now the wife is creating trouble! Now the wife is *absolutely* against. And he is a very simple man, really beautiful. And he goes on writing to me: "What to do? -- because I love her, but she has completely changed since she has heard that I have taken sannyas." This is how things go. Everybody is making an effort to control the other.

A man of *yam* controls himself, not others. To others he gives freedom. You try to control the other and never yourself. A man of *yam* controls himself, gives freedom to others -- loves so much that he can give freedom, and he loves himself so much that he controls himself. This has to be understood: he loves himself so much that he cannot dissipate his energies; he has to give a direction.

Then, *niyam* and *asan* are for the body. A regular life is very healthy for the body because the body is a mechanism. You confuse the body if you lead an irregular life. Today you have taken your food at one o'clock, tomorrow you take at eleven o'clock, day after tomorrow you take at ten o'clock -- you confuse the body. The body has an inner biological clock; it moves in a pattern. If you take your food every day at exactly the same time, the body is always in a situation where she understands what is happening. and she is ready for the happening -- the juices are flowing in the stomach at the right moment. Otherwise, whenever you want to take the food, you can take, but the juices will not be flowing. And if you take the food and the juices are not flowing, then the food becomes cold; then the digestion is difficult.

The juices must be ready there to receive the food while it is hot, then immediately absorption starts. Food can be absorbed in six hours if the juices are ready, waiting. If the juices are not waiting, then it takes twelve hours to eighteen hours. Then you feel heavy, lethargic. Then the food gives you life, but does not give you pure life. It feels like a weight on your chest; you somehow carry, drag. And food can become such pure energy -- but then a regular life is needed.

You go to sleep every day at ten o-clock: the body knows -- exactly at ten o'clock the body gives you an alarm. I'm not saying become obsessive -- that when your mother is dying then too you go at ten o'clock. I'm not saying that. Because people can become obsessive....

There are many stories about Immanuel Kant. He became obsessive about regularity; it became a madness. Don't create an obsession. He had a fixed routine, so fixed, second to second, that if somebody, a

guest has come, he will look at the clock and he *will* not even say anything to the guest, because that saying will take time -- he will jump into the bed, cover himself with the blanket, and he has gone to sleep and the guest is sitting there. The servant will come and say, "Now you go, because that was his time." The servant became so atuned to Kant that there was no need to say, "Your food is ready," and no need to say. "Now you go to sleep." Only the time had to be said. The servant will come in the room and say, "lt is eleven o'clock, sir." So he will follow immediately because there was no need to say anything.

He was so regular that the servant became the dictator -- because he will always threaten him, "I will leave. Raise my pay." immediately, the pay has to be raised because another servant, a new man, will disturb. Once they tried also: a new man came, but it was not possible, because Kant was living second to second.

He would go to the university; he was a great teacher and a great philosopher. One day the road was muddy and it was raining, and one of his shoes got stuck in the mud -- so he left it there. Otherwise he will be late. So he went with one shoe on. It was said in the university area of Konigsberg that people looking at him would fix their watches, because everything was *absolutely* clock wise.

A new neighbor purchased the house adjacent to Kant's house and he started planting new trees. Every day at exactly five o'clock in the evening, Kant used to come to that side of the house and sit near the window and look at the sky. Now the trees covered the window and he could not look at the sky. He fell sick. He fell so sick... and the doctors could not find anything wrong with him, because he was such a regular man. He was really tremendously healthy. They could not find anything; they couldn't diagnose. Then the servant said, "You don't bother. I know the reason. Those trees are intruding on his regularity. Now he cannot go to the window and sit there and look at the sky. Looking at the sky is no longer possible." The neighbour had to be persuaded. The trees were cut, and he was okay; the illness disappeared.

But this is obsession. No need to become obsessive; everything has to be done with understanding.

Niyam and *asan*, regularity and posture: they are for the body. A controlled body is a beautiful phenomenon -- a controlled energy, glowing, and always more than is needed, and always alive, and never dull and dead. Then the body also becomes intelligent, body also becomes wise, body glows with a new awareness.

Then, *pranayam* is a bridge: deep breathing is the bridge from mind to body. You can change the body through breathing; you can change the mind through breathing. *Pratyahar* and *dharana*, returning home and concentration, belong to the transformation of the mind. Then, *dhyan* is again a bridge from mind to the self, or to the no-self -- whatsoever you choose to call it, it is both. *Dhyan* is the bridge of samadhi.

The society is there; from the society to you there is a bridge: yam. The body is there; for the body: regularity and posture. Again there is a bridge, because of the different dimension of mind from the body: *pranayam*. Then, the training of the mind: *pratyahar* and *dharna*, returning back home and concentration. Then again a bridge, this is the last bridge: *dhyan*. And then you reach the goal: *samadhi*.

Samadhi is a beautiful word. It means now everything is solved. It means *samadhan*: everything is achieved. Now there is no desire; nothing is left to achieve. There is no beyond; you have come home.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Does the universe love me?

6 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7507060
ShortTitle:	YOGA506
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	73 mins

WHAT IS YOUR PATH, THE PATH THAT YOU REVEAL TO US?

IT is not a path at all; you are not to travel it. Rather, it is a simple understanding. You have to stop all travelling. A path is to travel and to go somewhere; a path is to reach somewhere, to attain something; a path is a means and the end is far away in the future. That's what I mean when I say whatsoever I am talking to you about is not a path; it is a simple understanding. If you understand, you have already reached to the goal. If you understand, you have always been in the goal, never for a single moment have you been away from it. You may have been dreaming that you have gone away, but you have not left your home for a single moment.

This is a no-path. Or, if you insist for the word, or if you are so fascinated with the word, call it a pathless path. But try to understand me: this is not a path. I am giving you not the means but the end itself.

SINCE COMING TO YOU, LIVING A MEDITATIVE LIFE HAS BECOME AN EASIER AND MORE NATURAL PHENOMENON. HOWEVER, I HAVE PRACTICALLY GIVEN UP ALL HOPE FOR ENLIGHTENMENT ARE THESE TENDENCIES CONTRADICTORY?

Not at all. To attain to enlightenment that is a must -- that you should lose all hope and desire for it. Otherwise the desire for enlightenment becomes a nightmare in itself. And the more you desire it, the further away you are from it -- greater the desire, greater will be the distance. Drop all desiring for it, all hoping for it. If you have really become desireless about enlightenment, any moment it is possible to happen. Give space; don't be filled with the desire for it.

The greatest barrier to enlightenment is the longing for it, because a mind that longs and desires is always tense. It has a subtle anxiety around it; it is never at ease. How can you be at ease if you have to go somewhere, reach somewhere? You may be sitting, but you are on the move. Visibly you may be resting, but invisibly you are restless. Drop all nonsense. Nobody has ever been able to attain enlightenment through desire. That's why all Buddhas insist: become desireless.

I am not saying that when you become desireless you will attain to nirvana or enlightenment; I am saying when you are desireless you are nirvana, you are enlightenment. The desire is the disturbance in you, just like ripples in a lake... ripples disappear, the lake is silent.

It is easy to drop the desires of the worldly things, very easy. In fact it is absolutely foolish to cling to them. Only stupid people cling to worldly things, because anybody can see that they are going to be taken away from you. All clinging is futile, fruitless, and anybody who has even a small quantity of intelligence can become alert that accumulating things is not going to give you enrichment; rather, it will make you more and more poor. The more things you will have, the more you will feel that you are empty.

A rich man becomes, deep down, very poor. You cannot find greater beggars than emperors. Knowing well that they have everything that they could desire, for the first time they become alert that nothing has changed inside: no contentment has happened, no satiety. Everything is as much in turmoil as ever; the whole effort has been useless, and the whole life wasted in it.

No, it is not difficult to drop worldly desires, but when you drop worldly desires, immediately, the mind creates the other-worldly desires: *moksha*, nirvana, enlightenment, God. Now you hanker for these. The situation remains the same -- you remain in desire. The object is irrelevant: the real thing: whether you desire or not. The real thing is not what do you desire. All your spiritual -- so-called spiritual -- teachers misguide you because they go on saying, "Change the object cf desire. Don't desire worldly things; desire God." Bu I say to you that if you desire God, God himself has become a worldly thing. To me this is the definition of the world: whatsoever can be desired is the world.

God cannot be desired. You cannot make God an object of your desire; that is sacrilege. Enlightenment cannot be desired. because enlightenment happens only when there is no desire. And enlightenment is not something that comes from the outside. When the mind is freed from desire, suddenly, you become aware of the king of kings sitting inside. He has always been there. but you were so much worried about desiring and

reaching and gaining and achieving.

The achieving mind is the barrier, so it is good that you have given up all hope for enlightenment.

But I don't think that you have given up all hope -- otherwise it would have happened. You may be right, however: *practically*, you have given up all hope for enlightenment. But deep down you are still dreaming about it, desiring it. Practically, you may have given up, but deep down the desire must be there. Otherwise there is no question -- why the enlightenment has not happened. It should happen immediately -- there is not a moment's gap. It is absolutely certain: when desire has left you completely. utterly, it is there. In &ct it is nothing -- you without desire. So search deep, dig a little deeper inside yourself; you will again find desires, layers of desires: and go on throwing them. Peel down your onion to the very core.

One day it is going to happen. Any day it is possible. Any moment when there is no desire, not even a flicker of it -- no trembling, no wavering -- and consciousness is unclouded -- no smoke of desire. only the flame of consciousness, the fire of consciousness.... And suddenly you start laughing, suddenly you understand that that which you were seeking was always within you. That is the meaning of Jesus when he goes on insisting, "The kingdom of God is within you." If it were "without" it could be desired; if it were "without" it could be reached from some path. It is you! That's why I say I have got no path to offer you. I can only share my understanding with you.

DOES THE UNIVERSE LOVE ME?

It is a wrong question to ask. You should ask the other way round, "Do you love the universe?" because universe is not a person. It cannot love you. It has no center, or you can say "everywhere it has the center," but it is a nonpersonal phenomenon. How can a nonpersonal existence love you? You can love.

But when you love, the universe responds -- responds absolutely. If you take one step towards the universe, the universe takes a thousand and one steps towards you; but that's a response.

You will have to understand what Lao Tzu says: that the nature of existence is feminine. A woman waits; she never initiates. The man has to go and initiate. The man has to come and woo and court and persuade. Existence is feminine -- it waits You have to woo it; you have to court it; you have to take the initiative and then the universe showers on you -- showers in infinite ways, fulfils in infinite ways. Just like a woman: when you have persuaded her she showers tremendously.

No man can be such a lover as a woman can be. A man remains always a part lover; his total being is never in love. A woman is totally in it; it is her whole life, her every breath. But she waits. She will never take the initiative, she will never chase you; and if a woman chases you -- howsoever beautiful the woman -- you will become scared of her. She won't look feminine. She will be so aggressive that her whole beauty will turn into ugliness. A woman is passive. Remember this word "passive," passivity.

Universe is the mother. It is always better to call the God "mother than "father." The father is not so relevant. Universe is the mother: feminine, waiting for you -- waiting for you for ever and ever -- but you will have to knock at the door. You will find it immediately opened if you knock, but if you don't knock you can go on standing at the gate. The existence is not going to open it; it is not aggressive. Even in love it is not aggressive. That's why I say it will respond.

But don't ask the wrong question. Don't ask, "Does the universe love me?" Love the universe and you will find that your love is nothing. The universe gives you such infinite love, returns your love with such infinite response.... But it is a response -- the universe never initiates; it waits. And it is beautiful that it waits; otherwise the whole beauty of love will be lost.

But this question arises; it has a relevance with your mind. This is how human mind functions: it always asks, "Does the other love me?" The woman, the wife, asks, "Does the husband love me?" The husband goes on asking, "Does the wife, the woman, love me?" The children go on thinking, "Does the mother, the father, love me?" and the parents go on thinking whether the children love them. You always ask about the other. You are asking a wrong question. You are moving in a wrong direction. You will come across a wall; you will not find a door. You will feel hurt because you will clash against the wall. The very beginning is wrong. You should always ask, "Do I love the wife?" "Do I love the husband?" "Do I love the children?" "Do I love my father and my mother?" But always start from yourself -- do *you* love.

And this is the mystery: if *you* love, suddenly you know everybody loves you. If you love the wife, she loves you; if you love the husband, he loves you; if you love the children, they love you. A person who

loves from his heart is being responded to from everywhere. Love can never be fruitless. It blooms.

But you should start rightly, on the right track; otherwise everybody is asking, "Does the other love me?" and the other is also asking the same question. Then nobody loves, then love becomes just a fantasy, then love disappears from the earth -- as it has happened. It has disappeared; it exists only in the poetries of poets -- fantasies, imagination, dreams. Reality is absolutely devoid of love now, because you have started with a wrong question.

Drop that question like a disease. Drop it and escape from it, and alwaYs ask, "Do I love?' and that will become the key. With that key you can open any heart, and with that key, by and by, you will become so artful that you can open the very existence with that key; then it becomes prayer. Just ask the question, "Does the universe pray to you?" Then it will look foolish; then it will look just absurd. "Does the universe pray to you?" -- you will not oven ask that; but prayer is nothing but the highest blossoming of love.

You pray to the universe and then you find from everywhere rivulets of love flowing towards you. You become fulfilled. The universe has much to give to you, but for that you have to be open. And the opening is possible only if *you* love: then you become open, otherwise you remain closed. And even the universe is helpless against your closedness.

IS IT POSSIBLE TO CLIMB ON TO HIGHER STAGES WHILE ONE IS SUPPRESSING OR EXCLUDING PARTS OF HIS BEING BY OUTSIDE CONDITIONS AND ILLUSIONS?

No, it is impossible. You are asking me, "Is it possible to go up the ladder only in part?" Some part of you is left down, some part of you is left somewhere on the ladder, and only a part of you reaches to the very end -- how is it possible? You are a unity. You are an organic unity; you cannot be divided. That is the meaning of the word "individual": that which cannot be divided. You are an individual. You have to go to the divine door in your totality, in toto; nothing can be left.

That's why my insistence, again and again, that if you suppress your anger you will not be able to enter the divine temple -- because that is what you are doing: you are trying to leave the anger outside the temple and enter the temple. How can you enter? Because who will be left with the anger outside? -- it is you. If you are trying to suppress sex, then you will not be able to enter the divine temple, because who is sex? -- it is you, your energy. Nothing can be left outside. If you leave something outside, your totality will be left outside; then there is only one possibility: you will remain outside and you will dream that you have entered. That's what your so many "mahatmas" are doing. They are outside the temple dreaming that they have entered and they are seeing God, they are in heaven or *moksha*.

Only total will you enter -- not even a single part can be left behind. Then what to do? There are ugly parts, I know; and I understand your embarrassing situation. You would not like to bring those ugly parts to the divine; you would not like to present those ugly parts to the divine. I understand your trouble, your problem. You would like to drop all sex, all anger, all jealousy, hatred -- you would like to become a pure virgin, innocence. Good. Your thinking is good, but the way you are trying to do it is not possible. The only way is: transform. Don't cut your parts; transform them. The ugliness can become beauty.

Have you watched what happens in the garden? You bring cow dung -- smelling -- fertilizers, manure -- smelling badly -- but within months, the manure has disappeared in the earth; now it has come as beautiful flowers with such a divine fragrance around them. This is transformation. The bad smell has become fragrance; the ugly shape of manure has become beautiful flowers. Life needs transformation. You will enter into the divine's temple total -- transformed. Don't suppress anything; rather, try to find the key to transform it.

Anger becomes compassion. A person who has no anger can never be compassionate -- never. It is not a coincidence that all the twenty-four *teerthankeras* of the Jains were born kshatriyas, warriors, men of anger, and they became the preachers of nonviolence and compassion. Buddha is a warrior, comes from a kshatriya family, a samurai; and he became the greatest flower of compassion ever. Why? They had much more anger than you have. When the anger was converted and transformed, of course, it became a tremendous energy.

You need anger. You need it as you are right now because it is a protective shell, and you will need it when you are transformed because then it becomes fuel, energy. It is pure energy. Have you seen a small child, sometimes, really in anger? How beautiful the small child looks -- radiant, vital, as if he can explode and destroy the whole world. Just a small, tiny child, looks like atomic energy -- red in the face, jumping

and crying -- just energy, pure energy. If you don't suppress the child, and teach him how to understand this energy, there will be no need of any suppression: the same energy can be transformed.

You watch: clouds gather in the sky, and then there is great lightning and thunder. This lightning, just a few hundred years before, was a terrifying factor in the life of humanity. Man became so afraid of the lightning -- you cannot imagine now, because now that same lightning has become electricity. It has become a servant in the home: it runs your air conditioner; it runs your fridge. It works continuously day and night -- no slave can work that way. The same lightning was a great, terrific fact in humanity's life.

The first god was born because of lightning -- the fear. Indra was born. the god of thunder and lightning, and people started worshipping him because people thought this lightning comes as a punishment. But now nobody bothers about it, now you know the secret -- you have found the key. Now the same electricity, Indra's punishment, now functions as a slave: Indra is working behind your air conditioner, Indra is running your fridge, Indra is working in your fan. Now Indra is no longer a god, but a servant. And such a docile servant -- that never strikes, never asks for any raise of the pay, nothing -- a complete, total slave.

The same happens in the inner sky of man -- anger is lightning. in Buddha it has become compassion. Now see Buddha's face, so radiant. From where comes this radiancy? It is anger transformed. You are afraid of sex, but have you ever heard of any impotent man becoming enlightened? Tell me. Have you heard of any impotent man, who had no sexual energy in him, that he has become a prophet -- a Mahavir, a Mohammed, a Buddha, a Christ? Have you heard about it? It never happens -- it cannot happen -- because the very energy is lacking. It is sex energy that rises high. It is sex energy that comes to a moment of transformation: where it becomes *samadhi*.

Sex energy becomes *samadhi*, superconsciousness. I tell you: the more sexual you are, the more is the possibility; so don't be afraid. More sexuality only shows that you have too much energy. Very good. You should be thankful to God, and you are not thankful -- rather, you feel guilty; rather, you feel like complaining against God that "Why have you given this energy to me?" You don't know what is possible with this energy in the future. A Buddha is not impotent. He lived a very, very fulfilling sexual life -- not an ordinary sexual life. His father had called all the beautiful women in the kingdom to serve him; all the beautiful young girls were serving him.

Energy is needed, and energy is always beautiful. If you don't know how to use it, it becomes ugly; then it goes on running astray. The energy has to go higher. Sex is the lowest center of your being -- but that is not all: you have seven centers of your being. As the energy moves upwards, if you know the key how to release it upwards, as it moves from one center to another, you feel so many transformations. When the energy comes to the heart *chakra*, to the center of the heart, you become so full of love you become love. When the energy comes to the third-eye center you become consciousness, awareness. When the energy comes to the last *chakra*, *sahasrar*, you bloom, you flower, your tree of life has come to a fulfillment: you become a Buddha. But the energy is the same.

Don't condemn; don't suppress. Transform. Be more understanding, alert; only then will you be able to enter in totality. And there is no other way; the other way is just to dream and imagine.

FOR ZEN IT IS: "EAT WHEN YOU ARE HUNGRY AND DRINK WHEN YOU ARE THIRSTY." FOR PATANJALI IT IS: "REGULARITY -- NIYAM." HOW TO RECONCILE SPONTANEITY AND REGULARITY?

There is no need to synthesize. If you are really spontaneous you will become regular. If you are really regular you will become spontaneous. There is no need to reconcile. If you try to reconcile you will become a mess, so choose one and forget about the other. If you choose Zen forget about Patanjali as if he never existed; then he is not for you. And one day you will suddenly see that the regularity has come following spontaneity.

How it happens? If you are spontaneous, if you ea(when you feel hungry -- and if you only eat when you feel hungry and you never eat against your desire, you never eat more than your desire, you always follow your need -- by and by you will settle to a regularity, because the body is a mechanism, a very, very beautiful biomechanism. Then every day at the same time you will find you are hungry again; every day at the same time you will find you are sleepy again. Life will become regular.

But if you are afraid of spontaneity.... As people are afraid. because culture, civilization, religion -- all the poisoners of the world -- they have poisoned your mind and they have made you afraid of spontaneity;

they say you are hiding an animal within you and if you are spontaneous you may go astray. If you are too afraid of spontaneity, then listen to Patanjali.

Patanjali is always a second choice to me, never the first. It is for ill people, corrupted by culture, unnatural, poisoned by civilization and religion, destroyed by priests and preachers. Then Patanjali. Patanjali is a therapy. That's why I say Patanjali is useful for ninety-nine percent of the people, because ninety-nine percent of the people are ill. This earth is a great hospital. Patanjali is a physician, a scientist.

Zen is for natural people, uncorrupted, for innocent children. If there is going to come some day a beautiful world, Patanjali will be forgotten; Zen will remain. If the world is going to be becoming more and more in, Zen will be forgotten; only Patanjali will be there. Zen says be natural. Do you watch nature? Have you seen nature's spontaneity and regularity both? Rains come, summer comes, winter comes -- they follow in a regular pattern.

And if you see some disturbance it is because of you, because man has disturbed the climate, man has disturbed the ecology. Otherwise nature was so predictable -- and so spontaneous -- you could always see when the spring has come. You could have heard the first steps of spring all over: in the songs of the birds, in the trees, the happiness that spreads. It was absolutely certain, regular, but now everything is disturbed. That is not because of nature. Man has not only poisoned man, man has started to poison nature also. Now everything is irregular: you don't know when the rains are coming, you don't know whether it is going to rain less or more this year, you don't know how hot this summer is going to be. Nature's regularity is disturbed by you, because you have broken the circle. Otherwise nature is absolutely spontaneous -- and the nature does not need any Patanjali. Now it will need. Now, to set the ecology right, a Patanjali is needed.

So you have to choose. If you choose Zen forget Patanjali; otherwise you will be very much confused. And I tell you that Patanjali will come automatically -- you need not worry. But if you feel that you are very ill and you cannot trust in yourself and you cannot be spontaneous, forget about Zen; it is not for you. It is just like there exists a book of exercises for a healthy man. hmm?... who is going to take part in a world olympic: you can read it if you like. but don't try it -- you will be in danger. You are Lying in the hospital; you don't ask how to reconcile this book and your situation. You don't ask. You listen to the physician: you follow. Someday when you are healthy, back to your natural spontaneous being, you may use This book, but right now it is not for you.

Patanjali is for unhealthy people, but almost everybody is unhealthy. Zen is for very natural people. You have to decide about yourself. Nobody else can decide it for you; you have to feel your own energy. But remember, you are not to reconcile -- never do that. Choose one, the other follows. If you feel you are ill, already corrupted, you cannot be spontaneous; try to be regular. Regularity will bring you, by and by, to health and spontaneity.

I WANT TO PROPAGATE AGAINST YOU. WOULD YOU PLEASE BLESS ME?

This is a good idea. I bless you absolutely; because to propagate against me is also to propagate for me. Knowingly, unknowingly, whosoever says anything against me says something about me, and nobody knows: if you are talking against me to somebody, he may become interested in me. So go and propagate with all my blessings.

YOU RECENTLY SAID THAT ONLY AN ENLIGHTENED ONE CAN LOVE. AT OTHER TIMES YOU ALSO SAID THAT UNLESS ONE LOVES ONE CANNOT BECOME ENLIGHTENED. FROM WHICH DOOR TO ENTER?

This is from Anand Prem. She has been standing at the door for many years. The real thing is to enter; the door is irrelevant. From which door you enter is meaningless. Please enter. If you want to enter from the door of love, then enter from that door. Enlightenment will follow; it is the highest peak of a loving heart. If you are afraid of love.... As people are, because the society has made you very much afraid of love and life. Society thinks love is dangerous. It is. One never knows where one is going. It is a sort of madness -- beautiful, but a madness still. If you are afraid of that then enter meditation, become meditative. If you are really meditative you will feel, suddenly, an upsurge of energy. and you will become loving.

But don't, please, go on standing at the door. Even the doors are tired of you. Do something and enter; it is time enough. you have waited long.

THESE DAYS THE POONA PRESS IS MAKING MUCH PROPAGANDA AGAINST YOU, YOUR ASHRAM, AND YOUR DISCIPLES. THIS HAS CREATED MUCH MISUNDERSTANDING IN THE MINDS OF THE COMMON MAN. HOW SHOULD A SEEKER WHO HAS TO LIVE AMONGST THESE PEOPLE DEAL WITH THE SITUATION?

You should not deal at all; you should laugh. And don't get serious about it. If you can enjoy, enjoy, but don't deal with it, don't react. And *don't* try to defend me -- nobody can defend me. And don't try to justify me -- nobody can justify me. And don't try to rationalize -- there is no need. You should not be concerned with it.

The world goes in its own way. People have their own minds and their opinions... and I am a shattering of opinions, of traditions. I am a great shock, so it is natural that the ordinary people should get confused. And the press is always in search of some sensational news; the press depends on it. But for those who are in search these things should not matter in any way.

You should simply laugh and enjoy; nothing is wrong in it. You should not feel hurt; there is no need. It is natural, I understand, if somebody says something against me, who does not know me at all, and you who have been knowing me for long, you hear it -- you feel hurt; you would like to fight it. Don't fight it, because the very effort is useless. Indifference, total indifference, is the only thing that is required of you. Those who don't understand me, they will go on; and if you react you encourage them. Be indifferent; they will become silent by themselves because when nobody is reacting, the whole point is lost. And I am not here to convince the ordinary masses whether I am right or wrong; I am not interested in masses at all. I am interested only in a chosen few. I am to work for them.

So this trouble is going to come up again and again. They don't know what is happening here. They can't know; even if they come they will not be able to understand me, what I am saying. They will misunderstand it. So just forgive them and forget.

YOUR CLAIM NOT TO CONDEMN SEEMS CONTRADICTED BY YOUR CRITICISMS OF SAI BABA, KRISHNAMURTI, AND "AMERICAN GURUS."

Whenever you feel that something is being contradicted by me, don't be disturbed about it; I am self-contradictory. It is time you should understand it. I go on contradicting myself. That is one of the ways I am using. If you remain unperturbed, you have attained to a certain crystallization. I will go on contradicting -- everything that I have said, I will contradict. I will not leave a single statement uncontradicted. There is a method in it: I don't want you to cling to any standpoint. I don't want you to cling to my opinions also; the only way is: I should contradict my own opinions. A moment will come, you will understand that this man is not giving you theories, because everything is contradicted. No theory remains Everything negates everything else; you are left in deep emptiness That is my effort.

I am not giving you a philosophy. If I were a philosopher I would never contradict myself, I would be consistent; but I am not a philosopher. At the most you can call me a poet. From a poet you never expect any consistency. You know a poet is a poet; he is not a systematizer. He says something today and something else another day. But if you go on understanding me, a moment will come, whatsoever I have said will be contradicted -- by myself -- you will be left in emptiness with nothing to cling to -- no theory, no system, no *shastra*.

And only in that nothingness will you be able to understand me, because I am not saying something -- here I am *being* something to you. It is not a message I am giving to you; I am the message. Only when you are totally empty will you be able to understand it.

And secondly, if I say that Sai Baba is a magician and not a mystic, I am only saying a fact, not condemning him, not criticizing him at all. If I say this is morning, nine o'clock, if I say this is day and not night, am I condemning night, am I criticizing night? I am simply stating a fact. Satya Sai Baba is a magician and not a mystic. This is a fact to me. I am not criticizing him; I am not against him.

If I say Krishnamurti is enlightened but he has failed, he could not help anybody -- he tried his best; in fact nobody has tried so hard -- he is enlightened and whatsoever he says is true but nobody has been helped, this is not a criticism. I am simply saying that nobody has been helped. Bring somebody who has been helped. and contradict the fact.

I have come across thousands of Krishnamurti followers; they have not been helped. They themselves come and say to me that they have been listening for twenty or even thirty, forty years-old people -- and they understand Krishnamurti absolutely, what he is saying. Because he is saying a single thing continuously. For forty years he has been playing a single note -- he has not even changed the pitch, the tone, no. He is one of the rarest, consistent men ever born on the earth. Monotonously he goes on saying the same thing again and again and again. Those people come to me and they say they understand him intellectually hut nothing happens. Because through intellectual understanding, nothing can happen.

And if it has happened to somebody listening to Krishnamurti, I tell you, it would have happened to that man without Krishnamurti -- because Krishnamurti is not giving any method; he is not giving any *sadhana*. If it has happened to somebody listening to him, it could have happened to that man listening to the birds also, or just listening to the breeze passing through the pines it would have happened. That man was ready; it is not Krishnamurti that has helped him.

And this is understood by Krishnamurti also. Of course he understands. And he becomes desperate -- his whole life wasted in an arid land. I am simply stating a fact, not criticizing.

And if I say something about American gurus, I'm not saying anything against them. In the first place, out of a hundred, ninety-nine percent of all gurus are bogus. And when it comes to American gurus, you can understand -- Indian gurus, out of a hundred, ninety-nine percent are bogus, so when it comes to think about American gurus, imitators....

But I am not against anybody. These are simple facts; no condemnation is implied. In fact I am not saying anything about them, just about the situation. Nothing is meant personally. Impersonal statements.

A TAOIST MASTER HAS EXPLAINED SOME POINT IN TERMS OF THE TAO. HIS LISTENERS ASKED HIM HOW HE HAD COME TO FIND THE TAO IN VIEW OF THE FACT THAT HE HAD NEVER HAD A TEACHER. "I GOT IT," HE SAID, "FROM BOOKS." IS THIS POSSIBLE?

Yes, once in a while it is possible. That man must have been like the man I was just talking about who can become enlightened by listening to Krishnamurti. That man can become enlightened by listening to the birds. That man can become enlightened by reading the books. But that is an exception, not the rule. It has happened sometimes: if a man is really alert, then even a book can help; and if you are fast asleep, then even a Buddha is useless. Buddha also cannot help -- you go on snoring on his face, what can he do? A living Buddha -- proved useless by you. But if you are alert, then even a dead book can be helpful. It depends.

And it is difficult to find such a man who can become awakened by just reading books -- but the possibility is there. It is very nearly impossible, but even impossible things happen.

IF SATSANG, BEING IN THE PRESENCE OF AN ENLIGHTENED BEING, ONE WHO IS NOW LIBERATED, IS SO IMPORTANT, WHY DO WE ONLY SPEND AN HOUR AND A HALF A DAY WITH EACH OTHER?

More will be too much for you; it will create indigestion. You will not be able to absorb me more than that. I can be with you for twenty-four hours, but you cannot be. You need homeopathic doses.

YESTERDAY MORNING YOU REFERRED TO THE EIGHT STAGES OF YOGIC ACHIEVEMENT AND EMPHASIZED THAT YOU MOVE FROM NUMBER ONE TO NUMBER EIGHT, IN THAT ORDER. IS IT NOT POSSIBLE, IN INDIVIDUAL CASES, THAT AN INDIVIDUAL COULD REACH ONE OR THE OTHER STATES FIRST AND THEN MOVE IN HIS OR HER OWN ORDER TO ACHIEVE ALL EIGHT OF THEM?

It is possible, but when I say possible I mean only rarely, very rarely. Exceptions are always there with

every rule, but when Patanjali talks, he talks about the rule, not about the exception. Exceptions need not be talked about. The greater mass of humanity cannot reach from anywhere in any other way. They will have to follow step by step -- from one to two, from two to three. They move in an organic unity. But there are freaks who can go and jump -- but then they too will have to come back and absorb the left-behind part. Their arrangement can be different, that's possible.

You can start with *pranayam*, but then you will have to come to *asan*, you will have to come to YAM.... You can start by meditation, but then you will have to move to other parts which are left behind. But all the eight have to be developed, and a unison between all the eight, so you become an organic unity.

It happens sometimes, even a person can reach up to the seventh without completing all the steps, but nobody has reached to the eighth without completion. Up to seven there is the possibility: you can leave some steps and you can do some and reach up to the seventh -- but then you will hang there. Up to meditation you can reach but not up to *samadhi*, because SAMADHI needs your total being -- fulfilled. nothing left behind, nothing left incomplete -- everything complete. Then you will have to hang around the seventh for long, and you will have to go back and do things which needed to be done. Only when you have completed everything up to the seventh, the eighth, *samadhi*, becomes possible.

HOW IS IT THAT GREAT MASTERS LIKE CHOGYAM TRUNGPA GET SO DRUNK ON OCCASIONAL FESTIVITIES THAT THEY HAVE TO BE CARRIED HOME? CAN THE USE OF ALCOHOL FOR ENJOYMENT DISTURB A CERTAIN AWARENESS OF SEEKERS?

Who told you that this man is a Master? He belongs to a tradition in which many Masters have existed, but he carries just the dead load. And this is the trouble because in the tradition to which he belongs there have been men like Marpa, Milarepa, Naropa, Tilopa -- great *siddhas* -- and they all used to drink, now this is delicate, but they never got drunk. They used to drink, but they never got drunk.

That is one of the ways of tantra, a method: one has to go on increasing the amount of alcohol and getting attuned to it, but remaining conscious. Hmm?... first you take just one teaspoonful. you remain conscious; then two; then three; then you go on. Then you drink the whole bottle. But now you are so attuned your consciousness is not disturbed; then alcohol won't do. Then you move to more dangerous drugs.

There came a time in the tradition of tantra when snakes, poisonous snakes, were used because a man became so attuned to all types of drugs. Then the last test was the snake cobra. Then the cobra was forced to bite the man on the tongue -- then too he remained conscious.

This was a secret test and a growth: now you have achieved to such crystallization of consciousness that the whole body is filled with alcohol but it doesn't affect you. This was a point in tantra to go beyond the body; this is going beyond the body -- for tantra.

This man comes from that tradition, so he has the permission from the tradition to drink, but if he gets drunk then he has missed the whole point; he not a Master; he is not aware. But in America everything is possible now. Not knowing the old tradition. this man can say to people, "Even our own Masters have been drinking." In tantra all those things that are ordinarily prohibited are allowed. A tantric is allowed to eat meat -- ordinarily it is prohibited; he is allowed to drink ordinarily it is prohibited; he is allowed to have sex -- ordinarily for a seeker it is prohibited. Everything that is prohibited ordinarily, is allowed in tantra, but allowed with such conditions that if you forget the conditions you forget the whole thing.

One should go in sex, but there should be no ejaculation. If ejaculation happens, then it is ordinary sex; then it is not tantra. If you make love and no ejaculation happens, for hours you are together with the woman and no ejaculation happens, this is tantra. This is an attainment.

Drinking is allowed, but getting drunk is not allowed. If you get drunk you are an ordinary drunkard -- no need to bring tantra in.

Meat is allowed, but you have to eat meat -- even sometimes human meat, human flesh, from dead bodies -- but you should remain indifferent. You should remain unperturbed -- not even a flicker in your consciousness that "something wrong...."

Tantra says that every bondage has to be transcended, and the last bondage is morality -- that too has to be transcended. Unless you transcend morality you have not transcended the world. So in a country like India where vegetarianism has gone to the very deep core of Indian consciousness, meat-eating was

allowed, but it was not allowed in the way that meat-eaters eat. A man has to prepare his whole life for it. He was to be a vegetarian; as a seeker he was to be a vegetarian.

Years will pass -- ten years, twelve years he has remained a vegetarian, he has not made love to any woman, he has not drunk anything alcoholic, and he has not taken any other drugs. Then after twelve years, fifteen years, even twenty years, the Master will allow him, now, to move into sex, but to move with a woman with such respect that the woman is almost a goddess; it is not carnal. And the man who is moving with the woman has to worship her, touch her feet. And if even a slight sexual desire arises he is disqualified; then he is not ready for it.

It was a great preparation and a great test -- greatest that has ever been created for man. With no desire, with no lust, he has to feel towards the woman as if she is his mother. If the Master says, and sees, that he is right -- now he is like a child entering the woman, not like a man, and like a child he remains inside the woman with no sexuality arising: his breathing is not affected his body energy is not affected; for hours he remains together with the woman, there is no ejaculation; a deep silence pervades -- it is a deep meditation.

For twenty years remaining a vegetarian and then suddenly you are offered meat to eat: your whole being will feel repulsed. Hmm?... if you feel repulsion then tantra says, "You are rejected. Now go beyond it. Now whatsoever is offered, accept it in deep gratitude." You must know if you have remained a vegetarian even for one year and suddenly meat is offered, you will start feeling nausea, vomiting. If that comes that means the man is still living in the thoughts -- because it is only a thought that this is meat and this is vegetable. Vegetable is also meat, because it comes from the body of the tree; and meat is also vegetable, because it comes from the tree of a man's body or an animal's body. This is the transcendence of morality.

And then he is prepared to drink strong drugs. If he has really become alert then whatsoever is given will change the chemistry of the body but not his consciousness; his consciousness will remain floating on the chemistry of the body.

Gurdjieff used to drink as much as you can imagine -- but was never unconscious, never drunk. He was a tantric Master. If you want to look in the West towards somebody, then he is George Gurdjieff, not Tibetan refugees.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Death and discipline

7 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7507070
ShortTitle: YOGA507
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 96 mins

30. SELF-RESTRAINT, THE FIRST STEP OF YOGA, IS COMPRISED OF THE FOLLOWING FIVE VOWS: NONVIOLENCE, TRUTHFULNESS, HONESTY, SEXUAL CONTINENCE, AND NONPOSSESSIVENESS.

31. THESE FIVE VOWS, WHICH CONSTITUTE THE GREAT VOW, EXTEND TO ALL THE SEVEN STAGES OF ENLIGHTENMENT REGARDLESS OF CLASS, PLACE, TIME, OR CIRCUMSTANCE.

THE five vows of *ahimsa*, *satya*, *achaurya*, *brahmacharya*, *aparigra*, are the very base, the foundation.

They have to be understood as deeply as possible because there is a possibility to move without fulfilling these five steps which constitute the first step of *yam*.

You can find yogis and fakirs all over the world who have moved without fulfilling these five steps of the first step. Then they become powerful, but their power is violent. Then they are very, very powerful, but their power is not spiritual. Then they become sort of black magicians; they can harm others. Power is dangerous; it can help, it can harm. Not only to others is it dangerous, it is dangerous to the person himself. It can destroy you; it can give you a rebirth. It depends. These five vows are just a guarantee so that the power which arises out of discipline is not misused.

You can see "yogis" displaying their power. That is impossible for a yogi, because if the yogi has really fulfilled these five vows he will no longer be an exhibitionist; he cannot display. He can no longer try to play with miracles -- that is not possible for him. Miracles happen around him, but he is not the doer.

These five vows kill your ego completely. Either the ego can exist or these five vows can be fulfilled. Both are not possible. And before you enter into the world of power -- and yoga is a world of power, infinite power -- it is very, very necessarily needed that you drop the ego outside the temple. If the ego is with you there is every possibility that the power is going to be misused. Then the whole effort becomes futile, a mockery, in fact ridiculous.

These five vows are to purify you, to make you a vehicle for the power to descend and for the power to become a beneficial influence, a blessing to others. They are a must. No one should bypass them. You can bypass. In fact to bypass them is easier than to go through them because they are difficult, but then your building will be without a foundation. It is going to fall any day, collapse any day. It may kill neighbors; it may kill you yourself. This is the first thing to be understood.

The second thing: the other day Narendra asked a question, a very relevant one. He said, "In Sanskrit *yam* means death and *yam* also means inner discipline. Is there any correlation between the two, death and inner discipline?" There is. That too has to be understood. Sanskrit is a very potential language. In fact no language exists in the world which is comparably potential. And each word has been coined with much care and effort -- Sanskrit is not a natural language. All other languages are natural. The very word "Sanskrit" means created, refined, not natural. The natural language of India is called Prakrit; Prakrit means natural, that which has come out of use. Sanskrit is a refined phenomenon. It is not like natural flowers: it is like essence, refined. Much care and effort has been taken to coin single words, and it has been thought about and brooded over so that all the possibilities should be implied in it. This word *yam* has to be understood. It means the god of death; it also means inner discipline. But what necessary connection can there be between death and inner discipline? There seems none, but there is.

On the earth, up to now, two types of cultures have existed -- both lopsided, both unbalanced. Not yet has it been possible to develop a culture which is total, whole, and holy. In the West. right now, sex is given total freedom; but you may not have watched -- death is suppressed. Nobody wants to talk about death; everybody is talking about sex. A vast literature of pornography exists about sex. Magazines like PLAYBOY exist -- obscene, morbid, ill, neurotic. A neurotic obsession about sex exists in the West, but death? Death is the taboo word. If you talk about death people will think you are morbid -- "Why are you talking about death?" Eat, drink, be merry -- that's the motto. "Why do you bring death in? Keep it out. Don't talk about it."

In the East sex has been suppressed, but death is talked about freely. Exactly like the sexual, obscene pornographic literature, in the East a different type of pornography exists. I call it the pornography of death -- as much obscene and morbid as the pornography of the West about sex. I have come across scriptures.... And you can find them anywhere; almost all Indian scriptures are full of death pornography. They talk about death too much. They never talk about sex; sex is the taboo. They talk about death.

All so-called mahatmas in India go on talking about death. They go on hinting about death continuously. They say, if you love a woman, "What are you doing? What is a woman? -- just a skin bag. And inside there are all sorts of dirty things." And they bring up all those sorts of dirty things; and it seems they enjoy. It is morbid. They talk about the mucus inside the body, the blood, the flesh; they talk about the stomach, about the belly full of excreta, the bladder full of urine. "This is your beautiful woman. Bag of dirt! And you are falling in love with this bag. Be alert."

But this is something to understand: in the East when they want to make you aware that life is dirty they bring in the woman; in the West when they want to make you aware that life is beautiful they again bring in the woman. Look at PLAYBOY: plastic girls, so beautiful. They don't exist in the world; they are not real. They are manufactured photographic tricks -- and everything has been done, retouched again and again.

And they become the ideals. and thousands of people fantasize about them and dream about them.

The sexual pornography depends on the body of the woman and the death pornography also depends on the body of the woman. And then they say, "You are falling in love? This young woman soon is going to become old. Soon she will he a dirty old hag. Be alert, and don't fall in love, because soon this woman is going to die: then you will weep and cry. and then you will be in suffering." If you have to bring life in, the body of the woman is needed. If you have to bring death in, the body of the woman is needed.

Man seems to be continuously obsessed with the body of the woman -- whether they are playboys or mahatmas makes no difference.

But why? It always happens: whenever a society suppresses sex it expresses death; whenever a society suppresses death it becomes expressive about sex. Because death and sex are the two polarities of life. Sex means life, because life arises out of it. Life is a sexual phenomenon -- and death is the end of it.

And if you think about both together, there seems to be a contradiction; you cannot reconcile sex and death. How to reconcile it? It is easier to forget one and remember the other. If you remember both it will be very difficult for your mind to manage how they exist together -- and they do exist together, they do cohere together. They are not in fact two, but the same energy in two states: active and inactive, yin and yang.

Have you watched it? While making love to a woman there comes a moment of orgasm where you become afraid, fearful, you start trembling; because at the highest peak of orgasm death and life both exist together. You experience life at its peak, and you also experience death at its depth. The peak and the depth both available at one moment -- that's the fear of orgasm. People desire it because it is life, and people avoid it because it is death. They desire it because it is one of the most beautiful moments, ecstatic, and they want to escape from it because it is one of the most dangerous moments also: because death opens its mouth in it.

A man of awareness will become immediately aware that death and sex are one energy: and a total culture, a whole culture, a holy culture, will accept both. It will not be lopsided; it will not move to one extreme and avoid the other. Each moment you are both life and death. To understand this is to transcend duality. The whole effort of yoga is: how to transcend.

Yam is meaningful because when a person becomes aware of death, only then, a life of self-discipline is possible. If you are only aware of sex. Life, and you have been avoiding death, escaping from it, closing your eyes to it, keeping it always at the back, throwing it into the unconscious, then you will not create a life of self-discipline. For what? Then your life will be a life of indulgence -- eat, drink. be merry. Nothing is wrong in it, but, in itself, this is not the whole picture. This is just a part, and when you take the part as the whole, you miss -- you miss tremendously.

Animals are there without any awareness of death: that's why no possibility for Patanjali to teach animals. No possibility because no animal will be ready for self-discipline. The animal will ask, "For what?" There is life only, there is no death, because the animal is not aware that he is going to die. If you become aware that you are going to die, then immediately you start rethinking about life. Then you would like the death to be absorbed in life.

When death is absorbed in life yam is born: a life of discipline. Then you live but you always live with the remembrance of death. You move but you always know that you are moving towards death. You enjoy but you always know that this is not going to last forever. Death becomes your shadow, part of your being, part of your perspective. You have absorbed death... now self-discipline will be possible. Now you will think, "How to live?" because life is not the goal now: death is also part of it. "How to live?" that you can live and die also beautifully. "How to live?" that not only does life become a crescendo of bliss, but death becomes the highest, because death is the climax of life.

To live in such a way that you become capable of living totally and you become capable of dying totally, that s the whole meaning of self-discipline. Self-discipline is not a suppression; it is to live a directed life, a life with the sense of direction. It is to live a life fully alert and aware of death. Then your river of life has both the banks. Life and death, and the river of consciousness flows between these two. Anybody who is trying to live life denying death its part is trying to move along one bank; his river of consciousness cannot be total. He will lack something; something very beautiful he will lack. His life will be superficial -- there will be no depth in it. Without death there is no depth.

And if you move to the other extreme as Indians have done -- they start living with death continuously: afraid, fearful, praying. doing things just how to become deathless, immortal -- then they stop living at all. That too is an obsession. They will also flow along one bank: their life will also be a tragedy.

West is a tragedy, East is a tragedy -- because a total life has not yet been possible. Is it possible to have a beautiful sex life, remembering death? Is it possible to eat, and eat blissfully, remembering death? Is it

possible to love, and love deeply, knowing well that you are going to die and the beloved is going to die? If it is possible then a total life becomes possible. Then you are absolutely balanced; then you are complete. Then you lack nothing; then you will have a fulfillment; a deep contentment will descend on you.

The life of *yam* is a life of balance. These five vows of Patanjali are to give you a balance. But you can misunderstand them and you can create again another unbalanced life. Yoga is not against indulgence; yoga is for balance. Yoga says, "Be alive but be always ready to die also." It looks contradictory. Yoga says, "Enjoy. But, remember, this is not your home. This is an overnight stay." Nothing is wrong: even if you are enjoying in a *dharmasala* and it is a fullmoon night, nothing is wrong. Enjoy it, but don't take the *dharmasala* to be your home, because tomorrow we leave. We will be thankful for this overnight stay, we will be grateful -- it was good while it lasted -- but don't ask it to last forever. If you ask that it should last forever, this is one extreme; and if you don't enjoy at all because it is not going to last forever, this is another extreme. And in both the ways you remain half.

If you try to understand me, this is my whole effort: to make you whole and total so all the contradictions are absorbed and a harmony arises. I don't want you to become monotonous. A life of ordinary indulgence is monotonous. A life of ordinary yoga is also monotonous, boring. A life which comprehends all contradictions in it, which has many notes in it but, still, all notes fall in a harmony; that life is a rich life. And to become that rich life, to me, is yoga.

And these five vows are not to cut you from life, they are to join you. That emphasis has to be remembered because many people have used these five vows to cut themselves from life. They are not meant for that -- they are meant for just the opposite.

For example, the first is *ahimsa*, nonviolence. People have used it to cut themselves from life because they think if you are in life there will be some violence or other. There are Jains in India; they believe in nonviolence. That is their whole religion. You see a Jain monk: he escapes from everything because everywhere he finds there is a possibility of violence. Jains stopped cultivation -- gardening, farming -- because if you are doing farming, gardening, cultivating, then there will be violence because you will have to cut many plants and every plant has a life. So Jains completely dropped but of agriculture.

They could not go to war, because there will be violence. All their teachers were warriors; they came from the kshatriya clan. Mahavir and all other *teerthankeras*, they all came from the kshatriyas, but their followers are all merchants, businessmen. What has happened? To war they cannot go; the army they cannot join. So they cannot be warriors because there is violence; they cannot be agriculturists because there is violence. And nobody wants to be a sudra, nobody wants to be an "untouchable" and clean other people's latrines and wash other people's houses -- nobody wants -- so that they cannot become. Brahmins they cannot become because their whole religion was a revolt against brahmins. So the only possibility that remained was that they become only merchants.

There are Jain monks who are even afraid to breathe because in breathing many lives are killed. Very small lifes are moving in the air. It is full of germs, very minute germs; you cannot see them with the naked eye. When you breathe in, they die; when you breathe out, your hot air coming out kills them. So they have even become afraid of breathing. They cannot walk in the night because maybe some insect in the dark... then there is violence. They cannot move in the rainy season because in the rainy season many insects and many flies, many ants, are born, and everywhere life is alive. If you move on wet ground there is a possibility.... It is said that a Jain monk should not even turn his side in the night while asleep, because if you turn your side too many times you may kill a few insects; you should remain on one side.

This is moving to the extreme. This is moving to absurdity. So remember, people have used nonviolence *against* life. And nonviolence means such a deep love of life that you cannot kill: you love life so much that you will not like to hurt anybody. It is deep love, not rejection.

Of course, in being alive a little violence is a must, but that is not violence, because you are not doing it willfully. So remember, only that is violence which you do willfully. If I am breathing, I am not breathing willfully. Breathing is going automatically -- you are not breathing; you are not the doer. You try to stop it and then you will know. Just for a single second you can stop, and it comes rushing out or rushing in. It *happens* you are not responsible for it. Food, you will have to eat. Whatsoever you eat will be a sort of violence. Even if you pluck fruits from the trees you are hurting the trees.

Jains started not to eat meat. Good -- because that can be avoided. That which can be avoided is beautiful. Then they became afraid of eating fruits from the trees because if you take the fruit the tree is hurt. So what to do? Wait... when the fruit is ripe and falls on the ground. That too is good, nothing is wrong, but even if the fruit has fallen on the ground it contains millions of seeds -- and each seed could have

become a tree, and in each tree there was the possibility of millions of fruits again. So you are eating all those possibilities -- you are violent.

You can stretch a principle to absurdity: and then there is only one possibility -- commit suicide. But that too is violent: you arc killing yourself. Not only yourself, in your bloodstream there are seven million germs; they will be killed if you commit suicide. So nowhere to go -- not even suicide is possible.

This will become a very absurd life, worried, tense. And you were in search of a relaxed, calm and quiet life; and this life will become so tense and such anguish.... You can see -- go, look at Jain monks' faces. You will never find their faces blissful -- impossible. If you live in such total fear that everything seems to be wrong, you are surrounded by guilt and guilt and nothing else, and whatsoever you do is sin more or less.... Even to speak a word is to commit sin because when you speak, more hot air comes out of the mouth: it kills thousands of small microbes. You drink water and you kill; you cannot avoid. Then what to do?

Patanjali is not against life; he is a lover. Nobody who knows is against life. Then nonviolence simply means love life so much -- to me, nonviolence is love -- love life so much that you would not like to hurt anybody, that's all. But in sheer living many things will happen which you cannot help. Don't be worried about them, otherwise you will go mad. Don't be worried about them. Remember only one thing: that you have not been killing anybody willfully. And even if you have to harm somebody unwillfully, you have a feeling of love.

Go to the tree, and if you have to pluck the fruit because you are hungry and you will die if you don't pluck the fruit, then thank the tree. First ask the permission of the tree: "I am going to take this fruit. This is a trespass, but I am dying and I have to do it. But I will serve you in many ways. I w;ll pay it back. I will give you more water; I will take more care of you. So whatsoever I am taking, I will give you back -- even more than that." To love life, to help life. to be beneficial to life -- to everything that is alive, be a blessing. And if you have to do something which you feel could be avoided, first, avoid it; if it cannot be avoided then try to repay it back.

And there is a difference. Now even scientists say there is a difference. If you go to the tree and ask the permission, the tree doesn't feel hurt. It is no longer a trespass; the permission has been asked. The tree in fact feels good that you came. The tree feels happy that she could help somebody in need. The tree is richer because you came and the tree could share. The fruits were going to fall anyhow. The tree could share with somebody -- you not only helped yourself, you have helped the tree to grow in consciousness.

To be nonviolent means to be beneficial, to be helpful to everybody -- to yourself and to others also. This is the first *yam*; the first self-discipline is love.

Somebody asked St. Augustine, "I am a very illiterate person and I don't know what to do and what not to do; and scriptures are many and doctrines millions, and I am confused because somebody says something, somebody else says just the opposite -- and I am paralyzed over what to do and what not to do. You are a great man, wise, a saint; just tell me one word, so without any confusion I can follow it."

St. Augustine was a great preacher. He could have talked for hours, but nobody has asked for the whole religion in one word. He closed his eyes, meditated, because it was difficult, and then he opened his eyes and said, "Then you go and love. If you love then everything is okay."

Nonviolence means love. If you love then everything is okayed. If you don't love, even if you become nonviolent it is useless.

And why does Patanjali make it the first yam, first discipline? Love is the first discipline, the very base. If a trace remains in you to hurt others, when you will become powerful you will become dangerous. That trace will become the danger. Not a single trace should remain in you "to hurt"; and it is there in everybody.

And you hurt in millions of ways -- and you hurt in such ways that nobody can defend. Sometimes you hurt in "good" ways, with good reasons, rationalizations. You say something to a person which may be true, and you say, "I am saying the truth," but deep down the desire is to hurt the man by saying the truth. Then the truth is worse than a lie; it should not be told. If you can't make your truth sweet and nice and beautiful -- better not to say it. And always look within for what you are saying it. What is the deep desire? Do you want to hurt the other in the name of truth? Then your truth is poisoned already: it is no longer religious, it is no longer moral -- it is already immoral. Drop that truth.

I tell you, even a lie is good if it is spoken out of love, and a truth is bad it is spoken just to hurt.

These are not dead principles. You have to understand them, and you have to understand the knack how to use them. I have seen people using good principles for bad reasons, living a good life for bad reasons. You can be very pious just to feel egoistic: then your piousness is a sin. You can be a man of character just to feel proud that you arc a man of character. Better it was that you were a man of no character; at least this

ego would not have been there. If the character is only feeding the ego, it is worse than characterlessness. So always look deep down. Always be a depth-searcher into your own being: what you are doing, why you are doing. And don't be satisfied with superficial rationalizations -- they are thousands and you can convince yourself that you were right:

You come home. You are feeling angry because the boss in the office didn't behave well. No boss ever behaves well. Just because he is a boss, whatsoever he does looks bad, appears bad, because deep down you resent that you are an underdog and somebody is a topdog. You resent the fact of being an underdog, so whatsoever is said looks bad, but you cannot react; it will be too costly. You come home full of anger and then you start beating your child, and you say, "... because you were playing with bad boys." The child has been playing with the bad boys always. And who are the bad boys? Because the mothers of the other bad boys are beating their children because they were playing with your bad son. Who are the bad boys? But you are rationalizing. Anger is there, bubbling. You want to throw it on someone and, of course, only on a weaker person can it be thrown.

Children are in that way very useful. The father is angry, he beats the boy; the mother is angry, she beats the boy; the teacher is angry, he beats the boy; and everybody is throwing things on the small child which they cannot throw-anywhere else.

This has been my feeling, that if a couple lives without children there is more possibility of divorce, if they have children, less possibility of divorce because whenever the wife is angry at the husband she can beat the children; whenever the husband is against the wife he can beat the children. Children are like a therapy. They help, they help tremendously. That's why in the East where there are so many children to each couple, divorce doesn't exist. In the West it is difficult now, marriage becoming impossible, because children are not there. They were needed as a deep therapy. They are the cementing force; they help catharsis.

Remember, never do a good thing for a bad reason, because then it is no longer good and you are deceiving.

Nonviolence is the first -- love is always the first. And if you learn how to love, you learn everything. By and by the very phenomenon of love becomes an environ around you: wherever you move, a grace moves with you, wherever you go, you go with gifts, you share your being. Nonviolence is not a negative thing; it is a positive feeling of love. The word is negative, "nonviolence." The word is negative because people are violent, and violence has become such a positive force in their being that a negative word is needed to negate it. Only the word is negative: the phenomenon is positive: it is love.

"Nonviolence, truthfulness...." Truthfulness means authenticity, to be true, not to be false -- not to use masks: whatsoever is your real face, show it... and at whatsoever the cost.

Remember, that doesn't mean that you have to unmask others. If they are happy with their lies it is for them to decide. Don't go and unmask anybody, because this is how people think. They think they have to be truthful, authentic; they mean they have to go and make everybody nude -- "Because why are you hiding your body? These clothes are not needed." No. Please remember, be truthful to yourself. You are not needed to reform anybody else in the world. If you can grow yourself, that's enough. Don't be a reformer, and don't try to teach others, and don't try to change others. If you change, that's enough message.

To be authentic means: to remain true to your own being. How to remain true? Three things have to be remembered. One, never listen to anybody, what they say for you to be: always listen to your inner voice, what you would like to be. Otherwise your whole life will be wasted. Your mother wants you to be an engineer, your father wants you to be a doctor, and you want to be a poet. What to do? Of course the mother is right because it is more economical, more financially helpful, to be an engineer. The father is also right, to be a doctor; it is a good commodity in the market. it has a market value. "A poet? Have you gone mad? Are you crazy?"

Poets are people who are cursed. Nobody wants them. There is no need for them; the world can exist without poetry. There will be no trouble because poetry is not there. The world cannot exist without engineers; the world needs engineers. If you are needed you are valuable; if you are not needed you don't carry any value. But if you want to be a poet, be a poet. You may be a beggar. Good. You may not get very rich out of it -- don't worry about it, because you may become a great engineer and you may earn much money, but you will never have any fulfillment. You will always hanker, your inner being will hanker, to be a poet,

I have heard that one great scientist, a great surgeon who was awarded a Nobel prize, was asked, "When

the Nobel prize was awarded to you, you didn't look very happy. What is the matter?" He said, "I always wanted to be a dancer. I never wanted to be a surgeon in the first place, and now not only have I become a surgeon, I have become a very successful surgeon; and this is a burden. And I wanted to be just a dancer -- and I remain a lousy dancer. That is my pain, anguish. Whenever I see somebody dancing, I feel so miserable, in such a hell. What will I do with this Nobel prize? It can't become a dance to me; it can't give me a dance."

Remember, be true to your inner voice. It may lead you in danger; then go in danger, but remain true to the inner voice. Then there is a possibility that one day you will come to a state where you can dance with inner fulfillment. Always look, the first thing is your being; and don't allow others to manipulate and control you. And they are many: everybody is ready to control you, everybody is ready to change you, everybody is ready to give you a direction you have not asked for. Everybody is giving you a guide for your life. The guide exists within you; you carry the blueprint.

To be authentic means to be true to oneself. It is a very, very dangerous phenomenon; rare people can do that. But whenever people do it, they achieve. They achieve such beauty, such grace, such contentment, that you cannot imagine. If everybody looks so frustrated, the reason is that nobody has listened to his own voice.

You wanted to marry a girl, but the girl was a Mohammedan and you are a Hindu brahmin. Your parents wouldn't allow. The society wouldn't accept; it was dangerous. The girl was poor and you are rich. So you married a rich woman, Hindu, brahmin by caste, accepted by everybody -- but not by your heart. So now you live an ugly life. Now you go to the prostitute, but even prostitutes won't help you. You have prostituted your whole life. You wasted your whole life.

Always listen to the inner voice, and don't listen to anything else. Thousand and one are the temptations around you because many people are there peddling their things. It is a supermarket, the world, and everybody is interested in selling his thing to you; everybody is a salesman. If you listen to too many salesmen you will become mad. Don't listen to anybody, just close your eyes and listen to the inner voice. That is what meditation is all about: to listen to the inner voice. This is the first thing.

Then the second thing -- if you have done the first thing only then the second becomes possible: never wear a mask. If you are angry, be angry. It is risky, but don't smile, because that is to be untrue. But you have been taught that when you are angry, smile; then your smile becomes false, a mask. Hmm?... just an exercise of the lips, nothing else. The heart full of anger, poison, and the lips smiling -- you become a false phenomenon.

Then the other thing also happens: when you want to smile you cannot smile. Your whole mechanism is topsy-turvy because when you wanted to be angry you weren't, when you wanted to hate you didn't. Now you want to love; suddenly you find that the mechanism doesn't function. Now you want to smile; you have to force it. Really your heart is full of smile and you want to laugh loudly, but you cannot laugh, something chokes in the heart, something chokes in the throat. The smile doesn't come, or even if it comes it is a very pale and dead smile. It doesn't make you happy. You don't bubble up with it. It is not a radiance around you.

When you want to be angry, be angry. Nothing is wrong in being angry. If you want to laugh, laugh. Nothing's wrong in laughing loudly. By and by you will see that your whole system is functioning. When it functions, really, it has a hum around it, just as a car, when everything is going good, hums. The driver who loves the car knows that now everything is functioning well, there is an organic unity -- the mechanism is functioning well. You can see: whenever a person's mechanism is functioning well, you can hear the hum around him. He walks, but his step has a dance in it. He talks, but his words carry a subtle poetry in them. He looks at you, and he really looks; it is not just lukewarm, it is really warm. When he touches you he really touches you; you can feel his energy moving into your body, a current of life being transferred... because his mechanism is functioning well.

Don't wear masks; otherwise you will create dysfunctions in your mechanism -- blocks. There are many blocks in your body. A person who has been suppressing anger, his jaw becomes blocked. All the anger comes up to the jaw and then stops there. His hands become ugly. They don't have the graceful movement of a dancer, no, because the anger comes into the fingers -- and blocked. Remember, anger has two sources to be released from. One is teeth, another is fingers: because all animals, when they are angry -- they will bite you with the teeth or they will start tearing you with the hands. So the nails and the teeth are the two points from where the anger is released.

I have a suspicion that wherever anger is suppressed too much, people have teeth trouble. Their teeth go wrong because too much energy is there and never released. And anybody who suppresses anger will eat

more; angry people will always eat more because the teeth need some exercise. Angry people will smoke more. Angry people will talk more; they can become obsessive talkers because, somehow, the jaw needs exercise so that the energy is released a little bit. And angry people's hands will become knotted, ugly. If the energy was released they could have become beautiful hands.

If you suppress anything, in the body there is some part, corresponding part, to the emotion. If you don't want to cry, your eyes will lose the luster because tears are needed; they are a very alive phenomenon. When once in a while you weep and cry, really you go into it -- you become it -- and tears start flowing down your eyes; your eyes are cleansed, your eyes again become fresh, young, and virgin. That's why women have more beautiful eyes, because they can still cry. Man has lost his eyes because they have a wrong notion that men should not cry. If somebody, a small boy cries, even the parents, others, say, "What are you doing? Are you being a sissy?" What nonsense, because God has given you -- man, woman -- the same tear glands. If man was not to weep, there would have been no tear glands. Simple mathematics. Why do the tear glands exist in man in the same proportion as they exist in woman? Eyes need weeping and crying, and it is really beautiful if you can cry and weep wholeheartedly.

Remember, if you cannot cry and weep wholeheartedly, you cannot laugh also, because that is the other polarity. People who can laugh can also cry; people who cannot cry cannot laugh. And you may have observed sometimes in children: if they laugh loudly and long they start crying -- because both things are joined. In the villages I have heard mothers saying to their children, "Don't laugh too much; otherwise you will start crying." Really true, because the phenomena are not different -- just the same energy moves to the opposite poles.

Second thing: don't use masks -- be true whatsoever the cost.

And the third thing about authenticity: always remain in the present -- because all falseness enters either from the past or from the future. That which has passed has passed -- don't bother about it. And don't carry it as a burden; otherwise it will not allow you to be authentic to the present. And all that has not come has not come yet -- don't unnecessarily be bothered about the future; otherwise that will come into the present and destroy it. Be true to the present, and then you will be authentic. To be *here-now* is to be authentic. No past, no future: this moment all, this moment the whole eternity.

These three things, and you attain what Patanjali calls truthfulness. Then whatsoever you say will be true. Ordinarily you think you have to be alert to say the truth. I'm not saying that. I am saying: you create authenticity -- whatsoever you say will he true. An authentic man cannot lie; whatsoever he says will be true.

In yoga we have a tradition -- it may not even be possible for you to believe it; I believe it because I have known it, I experienced it: if a real, authentic man lies, the lie will become true, because an authentic man cannot lie. That's why in the old scriptures it is said, "If you are practicing authenticity, be alert not to say anything against anybody -- because it can become true." We have many stories of great seers who said something in anger, but they were so authentic....

You must have heard the name of Durvasa -- a great seer, authentic man. but if he says something, even *he* cannot cancel it. If he curses you, the curse is going to come true. If he says, "You will die tomorrow!" you will die tomorrow, because from that source of authenticity the lie is not possible. The whole existence follows an authentic man. And even then he cannot cancel it.

It is beautiful. That's why people go to great seers for their blessing: if they bless, it is going to come true. That is the meaning, nothing else. They go and they ask blessings. If the seer gives the blessings then they are not worried; it is going to happen now, because how can an authentic man say a lie? Even if it is a lie, it is going to be true. So I don't say, "Tell the truth." I say, "Be authentic and whatsoever you say is going to be true."

The third is *asteya, achaurya* -- nonstealing, honesty. The mind is a great thief. In many ways it goes on stealing. You may not be stealing things from people, but you can steal thoughts. I say something to you; you go out and you pretend that that is your thought. You have stolen it, you are a thief -- you may not be aware what you are doing.

Says Patanjali, "Be in a state of nonstealing." Knowledge, things -- nothing should be stolen. You should be original and should always be aware that "these things don't belong to me." Remain empty, it is better, but don't fill your house with stolen things, because if you go on stealing you will lose all originality. Then you will never be able to find your own space: you will be filled with others' opinions, thoughts, things. And, finally, they don't prove of any value. Only that which comes out of you is valuable. In fact

only that which comes out of you can you possess, nothing else. You can steal but you cannot possess.

A thief is never at ease, cannot be -- he is always afraid of being caught. And even if nobody catches him he knows that this is not his. This remains a constant burden in his being.

Patanjali says, "Don't be a thief -- in any way, in any dimension," so that your originality can flower. Don't burden yourself with stolen things and thoughts, philosophies, religions. Allow your inner space to flower.

Fourth is *brahmacharya*. This word is really very difficult to translate. It has been translated as "sexual continence," celibacy. That's not right, because *brahmacharya* is a wide word, very vast. Sexual celibacy is a very narrow thing; it is one part of it, but not the who]e of it. The word *brahmacharya* means "living like a god." The very word means living like a god, living a life divine. Of course, in a life divine, sex disappears.

Brahmacharya is not against sex. If it is against sex then sex can never disappear. *Brahmacharya* is a transmutation of the energy: it is not being against sex, rather it is changing the whole energy from the sex center to the higher centers. When it reaches to the seventh center of man, the *sahasrar*, then *brahmacharya* happens. If it remains in the first center, *muladhar*, then sex; when it reaches to the seventh center, then *samadhi*. The same energy moves. It is not being against it; rather, it is an art how to use it.

A man who is indulging in sex is a suicidal man. He is destroying his own energy. He is like a man who goes to the market, gives his diamonds, and purchases pebbles -- and comes home happy that he has done a great bargain. In sex you attain such a little, a tiny moment of happiness, and you lose so much energy. The same energy can give you tremendous blissfulness, but then it has to move on a higher level.

Sex has to be transformed -- don't be against it. If you are against it you cannot transform it, because when you are inimical towards something you cannot understand it. Great sympathy is needed for understanding. If you are inimical, how can you give sympathy? When you are inimical to something, you cannot even observe: you want to withdraw from your enemy, to escape from the enemy. Be in friendship with your sex, because it is your energy, with tremendous possibilities hidden in it. It is God, raw. Sex is *samadhi*, raw. It can be transmuted, it can be changed, it can be transfigured. The whole yoga is the path to transfer, to change, the baser metal into the higher metal. The whole art is how to change iron into gold. Yoga is alchemy, alchemy of your inner being.

Brahmacharya means: trying to understand sex energy, trying to understand how it moves in your being, trying to understand why it gives you pleasure, trying to understand from where pleasure really comes -- whether it comes from sexual congress, sex release, or it comes from somewhere else. If you are an observer, soon you will realize and discover it is coming from somewhere else. When you are in a sexual intercourse a deep shock happens to the whole body. It is a shock, because so much energy is released; the whole body trembles in a shock. In that shock thoughts stop. It is just like an electric shock.

A man goes mad; you go to the psychiatrist and he gives him an electric shock. For what? Because if you give an electric shock, then for a moment when the shock passes through the mind everything stops. For example, you are listening to me. Still, thoughts will be there. Then suddenly a bomb exp!odes here: immediately, there will be no thought. For a second the shock will be too much so that the whole system will stop functioning. Electric shock helps mad people because the shock gives a discontinuity. After the shock they cannot remember what they were before it. The gap. If they are thinking before that they have become horses -- madmen can become anything -- if they are thinking that they have become horses just before the shock, after the shock they cannot remember what the idea was with which they were obsessed. Now a new circle starts. Shock helps.

Sexual energy is as much electrical as any energy. All energies are electrical, and sex energy is bioelectricity. It comes out of your body. Have you heard about a woman in Sweden? Something has gone wrong in her body. She can take a five-candle bulb in her hand and the bulb goes on. A five-candle bulb can remain lighted in her hand -- but don't start thinking that this would be good if it happens to you. She is in a danger, because when her husband touches her he gets a shock. You cannot make love to that woman -- you will be in such a shock you will forget about all women forever. Now the court is deciding the case because there is no precedent and there is no law how to decide it: the husband has asked for a divorce because this woman is giving him such shocks that he has become afraid. Something has gone wrong in the system -- a short circuit.

In sex you create energy; by the sexual movement, fantasy, desire, you create energy. The whole energy moves towards muladhar, the sex center, concentrates there; then comes a peak, a buildup; then sudden explosion -- shock all over the body; then peace follows. This peace is at a very great cost. You are

destroying valuable life energy -- for nothing.

Now, one scientist, very famous, and very dangerous for the future -- his name is Delgado -- has created a small mechanism; you can keep it in the pocket. It can be connected to your sex center in the mind, from where the sex center in the body is controlled -- a wire goes and connects it. You can keep it in the pocket: whenever you want sexual pleasure you just push the button. It gives a shock from the battery to the sex center in the mind: you have tremendous happiness. This is better, but this is dangerous -- dangerous because then you will not stop, you will go on pushing.

It has happened. Delgado worked on rats, one dozen rats, and he placed the electrodes in their heads. The mechanism was just before them, and he taught them how to press it. They went crazy. In one hour -- six thousand times! Unless they fall completely exhausted and unconscious they won't listen to Delgado -- they will just go on pushing. Delgado says if this becomes possible to man nobody will be interested in women, no women will be interested in men, because this is such a nontrouble-creating thing.

Just the other day I was reading Marpa's sentence that "a woman is a troublemaker." She is. This box is very economical, no trouble. Man is also a troublemaker, because whenever two meet, two troublemakers meet. This box is very cheap, but very dangerous because those rats will not go to food, to water, no; they will not go to sleep. And with no cost -- just an electric phenomenon.

The same is happening when you are making love to a woman or to a man. It is childish. You laugh at the rat. Have you laughed at yourself? If you have not laughed, you are not allowed to laugh at the rat -- that's not good. Look at your mind: the rat is there, continuously fantasizing.

Brahmacharya is: to understand the whole phenomenon, what is happening. And if by shocks you become peaceful and you attain a little glimpse of happiness... this cannot be eternal. It can only be momentary. And soon the energy will be lost and then you will be frustrated. No, something else has to be found and discovered, something of the eternal, something so that you remain blissful. It cannot be through the shock; it can be only through the transmutation of the energy.

When the same energy moves upwards you become a dam of energy. That is *brahmacharya*. You go on accumulating energy. The more you accumulate, the higher it rises. Just like in a dam: it will be raining now, and the water level will go higher and higher and higher. But if there is a leakage, then the water level will not go high. Your sexuality is a leakage of your being.

If the leakage is not there, the water level goes higher and higher and higher, and a moment comes -- then it passes through many centers. First it comes to the *hara*, from the *muladhar* it comes to the second center. At that center you have a feeling of deathlessness; you become aware that nothing dies. Fear disappears. Have you observed, whenever you feel afraid something hits you just near the navel? There is the center of death and deathlessness. When the energy passes to that center, comes to that level, you feel deathless. If somebody even kills you, you know that you are not being killed: "*Na hanyate hanyamane sharire*" -- "By killing the body you cannot kill the soul."

Then the energy goes higher, comes to the third center. At the third center you start becoming very, very peaceful. Have you ever observed that whenever you are peaceful you start breathing from the belly and not from the chest? Because the center of peace is just above the navel. Below the navel is the center of death and deathlessness; above the navel is the center of peace and tensions. If there is no energy you will feel tension; if there is no energy you will feel fear. If there is energy, tension disappears; you feel very, very peaceful, tranquil, calm, quiet, collected.

Then the energy moves to the fourth center, of the heart. There arises love. You cannot love right now, and whatsoever you call love is nothing but sex camouflaged in a beautiful word "love." That word is not true to you -- cannot be. Love is possible only when energy reaches to the fourth center of the heart. Suddenly you are in love -- love with the whole existence, love with everything. You *are* love.

Then the energy moves to the fifth center, in the throat. That center is the center of silence -- silence, thought, thinking, speech. Speech, no-speech -- both are there. Right now your throat only works to speak. It does not know how to function in silence, how to go into silence. When the energy comes to it, suddenly you become silent. Not that you make any effort, not that you force yourself to be silent -- you *find* yourself to be silent, full of silence Even if you have to speak, you have to make effort. And your voice becomes musical, whatsoever you say becomes poetry a subtle glow in your words, of life. And your words carry silence within them, around them. In fact your silence becomes more pregnant than your words.

Then the energy goes to the sixth center, the third eye. There you find light -- awareness, consciousness. That is the point where sleep happens -- hypnosis happens. Have you watched any hypnotizer? He says to fix your eyes to a point. When you fix your two eyes to a point, your third eye goes into sleep. That is just a

trick to create sleep in the third eye. When the energy reaches to the third eye, you feel so full of light... all darkness disappeared, infinite light surrounds you. In fact there is no shadow in you then. The oldest saying in Tibet is, "When a yogi becomes realized in awareness, there falls no shadow of his body." Don't take it literally -- the body will create the shadow. But deep inside, because there is so much light everywhere.... Light without source! If light is with a source there will be shadow; light without source: there cannot be any shadow.

And life now has a different meaning and dimension. You move on the earth but you are no longer of the earth, as if you fly. You have come nearest to Buddhahood. Now the garden is very near; you can feel the fragrance. At this point, for the first time, you become capable of understanding a Buddha; before it, by and by, gradually, fragments happen to you, but not total understanding. But at this point you are close, just near the door. The temple has arrived; a knock, and the door shall open and you yourself will be a Buddha. Now, so near and at such close quarters, you for the first time start feeling what understanding is.

And then the energy moves to the seventh, *sahasrar*. There it becomes *brahmacharya*, a life divine. Then you are no longer a man -- then you are a god. You have attained to *bhagwatta*, to divineness. This is *brahmacharya*.

"... and nonpossessiveness." And only after *brahmacharya*, when you have attained to the fulfillment, you possess the world!without possessing it. But by and by you have to train yourself for nonpossession. Don't be possessive, because whenever you are possessive you simply show that you are a beggar. Whenever you try to possess, you simply show that you don't possess it; otherwise there is no effort. You are the master. There is no need to try for it.

For example, if you love a person: if you try to possess the person, then you don't love. And you are not certain about his love also; that's why you create all safety measures, surround him by every trick, cunningness, cleverness, so that he cannot leave you. But you are killing love. Love is freedom, love gives freedom, love lives in freedom -- love is, in its intrinsic core, freedom. You will destroy the whole thing. If you really love, there is no need to possess; you possess so deeply, what is the need? You don't c]aim; the claim will look shallow. When you really possess, you become nonpossessive, but one has to train oneself, be aware. Don't try to possess anything. At the most use, and be thankful that you were allowed to use, but don't possess.

Possession is a miserliness; and a miserly being cannot flower. A miserly being is always in a spiritual constipation, ill. You have to open, share. Share whatsoever you have and it will grow -- share more and it grows more. Go on giving, and you are continuously refilled. The source is eternal; don't be a miser. And whatsoever it is -- love, wisdom -- whatsoever it is, share. Sharing is the meaning of nonpossessiveness.

But you can be foolish, as many people are. They think, "Leave the house, go to the forest, because how can you live in the house if you don't possess?" You can live in the house; there is no need to possess it. You will be living in the forest. Will you possess the forest? Will you say, "Now I am the lord of this forest"? If you can live in the forest without possessing it, what is the problem? Why can't you live in the house and in the shop without possessing it? Foolish people say, "Leave your wife, your children. Escape, because nonpossessiveness is to be practiced." They are stupid.

Where will you go? Where you will go, wherever you go, your possessiveness will be with you. It won't make any difference. Wherever you are, just understand and drop possessiveness. Nothing is wrong in your wife -- don't say "my" wife. Just drop the "my." Nothing is wrong in your children -- beautiful children, children of the God. You have been given an opportunity to serve and love them -- use it, but don't say "my." They have come through you, but they don't belong to you. They belong to the future; they belong to the whole. You have been a passage, a vehicle, but you are not the owner.

So what is the need to escape anywhere? Be wherever it has happened that you are. Be wherever God placed you and live in a nonpossessiveness, and suddenly you will start flowering -- energies will be flowing, you will not be a blocked phenomenon, you will become a flow. And flow is beautiful. To live blocked and frozen is to be ugly and dead.

These five inner self-disciplines are the basic requirement "... regardless of class, place, time, or circumstance." Whether you are born today or you were born five thousand years before makes no difference. There arc preachers in India who say, "In this *kali yuga* you cannot become enlightened." And Patanjali says, "... regardless of class, place, time, or circumstance." You can become enlightened wherever you are.

Time doesn't matter. It is awareness that matters. Place doesn't matter. Whether you are in the Himalayas or in the market does not matter. Circumstance doesn't matter -- whether you are a *grahasta*, a householder, or a person who has renounced everything, no. Class doesn't matter -- whether you are rich or poor, educated or uneducated, brahmin or a shudra, Hindu or a Mohammedan, Christian or a Jew. Nothing matters, because deep down you are one.

On the circumference there may be differences, but they are only on the circumference; the center remains untouched. Attain to the purity of the center. That's the goal.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Male mind, female mind, no-mind

8 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7507080
ShortTitle:	YOGA508
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	82 mins

LISTENING TO YOU MORNING AFTER MORNING, I FEEL OVERSATURATED WITH THE THOUGHT OF NEEDING TO LOOK INWARDS AND SEE. IN FACT I FEEL LIKE A DOG CHASING HIS OWN TAIL: THE HARDER HE TRIES, THE LESS HE HAS A CHANCE OF SUCCESS. BUT GIVING UP TRYING HAS NOT HELPED MUCH EITHER, BECAUSE BEING MORE ALERT AND AWARE IS TURNING OUT TO BE ANOTHER SUBTLE DOING, AND I AM BACK IN THE SAME RUT.

THIS is good, that you are becoming aware that neither doing can help nor nondoing, because your nondoing is a subtle doing. With this awareness a new door will open any day, any moment. When you neither do nor not-do, when you are simply there, when you are a being -- not a doer or a nondoer, because a nondoer is also a doer -- the duality disappears. Then suddenly you find you have always been in the home, you have never left it -- you had never gone out anywhere else. Then the dog realizes there is no need to chase the tail, the tail belongs to him already. There is no need to chase the tail because the tail follows the dog already. But one has to do to reach to nondoing. Then one has to do the nondoing to reach being. And everything helps. Even failures, frustrations -- everything helps. Finally, when you reach, you understand that everything helped -- going astray, falling into old ruts and traps -- everything helped; nothing goes useless. And everything becomes a step to another.

Just yesterday I was reading an article from Swami Agehananda Bharti. He relates that once he asked Ravishankar how well George Harrison plays the sitar. Ravishankar thought for a while and then said, "Well, he holds it alright." But that too is a great beginning. If you want to learn to play sitar, holding the sitar absolutely as it should be is a good beginning; it is already something. So don't laugh. Ravishankar has appreciated George Harrison, that he holds it well.

First you will become a doer. Do it well, that's the whole thing. If you don't do it well you will have to come back again and again, because nothing can be left incomplete; it has to be completed. In fact you have to be frustrated so totally that you never come back to doing again. Then do the nondoing, and do it so totally that that too is finished. And then there is no way to go back. You cannot fall back if everything has been complete; only incomplete experiences go on calling you back.

Incomplete experiences have a magnetic force in them; they demand fulfillment. That's why you again

and again fall in the rut. You move immaturely. One experience has not ripened -- intellectually you start understanding it but not totally -- and you move. That won't help. Your whole being should understand it that "this is futile." Not because I say -- that is not going to help -- but because your whole being says, "This is futile. What are you doing? It is nonsense."

Then db nondoing. It is a doing, that's why I say "do." Very subtle. Gross is the first, the part when you do. Second is the subtle; soon you will realize that this, again, is that you are doing -- you are trying not to do, but the trying is there and that is effort. Your effortlessness is also effort. But you can understand it right now, what I am saying. That is not the point: you have to feel it, pass through it, realize it. Maturity is needed -- through experiencing -- then one day gross and subtle both disappear. Suddenly you are sitting there -- nothing to do and nothing not to do.

Then what will you do? You will simply be. There is no need to chase the tail. Now, the dog knows that the tail belongs to him; now, the dog has become a Buddha. This is enlightenment.

DURING DARSHAN OR YOUR LECTURES I SOMETIMES GET OVERWHELMED BY THE PHENOMENON THAT IS YOU. AND THEN I THINK THAT IT MUST HAVE BEEN LIKE THAT WHEN I SAT AT THE FEET OF BUDDHA, CHRIST, AND OTHER MASTERS -- AND FAILED. WILL YOU PLEASE PROMISE ME NOT TO LEAVE ANY STONE UNTURNED TO MAKE SURE THAT YOU WILL BE MY LAST MASTER?

That depends on you. I will not leave any stone unturned, but that is not going tb help very much -- Buddha also didn't leave any stone unturned, neither Jesus. No Master ever leaves any stone unturned, but no Master can confer enlightenment on you. Unless you understand, nothing can be done.

Sometimes, the very effort of the Master may even create a resistance in you. I feel that many times. If I am after you too much you start escaping from me. If I am trying too hard to do something you become afraid. I have to give you doses according to your capacity to digest.

It depends on you. If you want, everything is possible; but deep down you don't want it. That is the problem you cling to it. You say that you would like to be enlightened, you say that you are finished with this whole rotten life and you would like to transcend it -- but are you really finished with it? Have you really closed your accounts with it? Is not there somewhere deep inside you a desire lurking still, a hope alive still, a seed which can sprout any moment in another life? If you watch you will understand that there is a desire, a hope, that you may not have known the whole of life, that maybe there is something you have been missing, that maybe there was some bliss and you didn't knock at the right door. That continues.

You come to me, but you come halfheartedly. That is not a coming; that is not a coming at all. You only appear to come to me, but you never come. I promise you I will not leave any stone unturned, but are you here? Are you close to me, near? You are very cunning and clever; even when you are close you go on protecting yourself in a thousand and one ways.

For example, even your questions, your attitudes, are protective. And you don't know what they are protecting. I know one of you, a very miserly woman -- she is here to get enlightenment. But since she has been here she has been asking questions: why the ashram has such a costly car, why I wear a costly watch. What has she to do with the car or the watch? Why are only these questions arising in her mind? Her own miserliness -- protecting. I know she is an adamant miser, and unless her miserliness is broken she cannot grow.

That is for me to decide, what car to have or not have. And I have my own reasons, and you cannot understand my reasons. I never use it, but I have it. It is just sitting there. But it did a miracle; it changed many things. I was surrounded by a few misers, *marvadis*, and they wouldn't leave me. I purchased this car -- they all left. They simply left; they never came again. There were only two possibilities: either they had to leave their miserliness, then they could have been here; or they had to leave me. And since they have gone the ashram has a different quality to it. They were dirty people, but I cannot tell somebody to leave. I have to create a device. That car has done more than its cost, but you don't know. But you need not be concerned about these things at all.

Gurdjieff used to say, whenever somebody would come he would say, "Give all your money to me." Many people simply left him because of this; because they had come to a spiritual Master and he is after their money. But those who remained, they were transformed. Not that Gurdjieff was interested in their money -- he was interested in breaking their miserliness, because if you are miserly you cannot expand. The whole consciousness of a miser shrinks. Miserliness is a constipation of being: you cannot expand, you cannot share. you cannot flow. Miserliness is a neurosis; everything is blocked. And money is the God. To

give you a real God your false God has to be broken. The first thing Gurdjieff will ask will be about money.

Even to ask him a question was not so easy as it is for you to ask me. He used to ask one hundred dollars for one question, that means one thousand rupees for one question. And maybe he will say "yes" or "no" -- "Now if you have another question, give one thousand rupees again." When he wrote his first book ALL AND EVERYTHING he would not publish it. Disciples were after him: "Publish it; this is a great work." He said, "Wait." He will allow a person to look into the manuscript and he will take one thousand dollars -- just to look into the manuscript.

What was he doing? And he was not at all interested in money: with one hand he will take, with another hand he will give. He died a poor man; and he must have accumulated millions of dollars if he was interested in money, but he had nothing -- when he died not even a single dollar was found. Where did the money disappear to? He was taking from somebody, giving it to somebody else.... He was just an in-between passage for money to flow.

People will leave him immediately the moment they will see that he is asking for the money. And he was not like me: he will ask for the whole money -- "Whatsoever you have, you give. Surrender." But those who surrendered, they were blessed; they totally were transformed. That became the beginning. That was the breaking point from where everything became different. For a person who was too attached to money, it was a great thing to give all.

It happened once: A woman, a great musician, came to him, and he asked for all the ornaments that she had. She was really in deep trust with him; she immediately gave all the ornaments. By the evening, those ornaments were returned to her. But not only did she find those ornaments there, a few more were added by Gurdjieff in the bag -- more valuable than her own ornaments. She couldn't understand what was happening.

Then just fifteen days afterwards another woman came, a very rich woman, and Gurdjieff asked for whatsoever she had -- all ornaments and money and everything -- to be put in a bag and given to him; only then he starts the work. The woman was afraid. She said, "I will think and tomorrow I will reply." Then she heard about this musician woman. She went to her and asked, "What has happened?" She told the whole story. Then she was very happy. She said, "Then It is good, a good business -- a bargain: you give a few ornaments and they are almost doubled." Immediately, in the night -- she could not wait for the next day -- immediately, she put all the ornaments in it, in the bag, gave it to Gurdjieff.... It was never returned. The woman waited and waited but it was never returned.

You cannot understand, on the surface, what is happening. The woman who surrendered was not attached to the money; there was no point in taking it. Gurdjieff returned it with more ornaments added. The other woman gave the money as a bargain. She was obsessed with the money; the money cannot be returned. But even the other woman changed, understanding the whole phenomenon of why they were not returned.

Don't bother. What I do and what I do not do -- that is not your concern, not your worry. You are enough in your own worries; you have too much of your own problems. Don't bother about me. I have my own ways. And don't try to advise me -- just forget about it. Just think about your own self, why you are here. And you can miss for small things because those things will close your eyes. "Why this?" and "Why that?" -- that is not for you to think about.

I know what is going on, and every step that I take is very, very consideredly taken. And in my life I have never repented for anything that I have done: it was the thing to do.

But the woman who goes on asking about the car, about the house, this and that -- and she is a rich woman, in fact, very rich -- she is afraid about her own money: she is protecting her own miserliness. And she is thinking she is asking very relevant questions. But if she remains here I am going to break the ice. The only point is if she has the courage to be here for a few days. And her miserliness has to be broken, because without it being broken she will never grow. If she is really afraid, she should escape -- she should escape as immediately as possible -- because soon there will be no possibility to escape.

Ask questions which are concerned with your growth -- your questions, which are deeply within your being and need to be answered.

IS ALL MIND MADE OUT OF THE SAME MATERIAL -- STUPIDITY?

Yes. Mind is stupid. There is no mind which is intelligent. Mind cannot be intelligent; mind is stupidity.

To say "stupid mind" is not right; it is repetitive because "stupidity" and "mind" both mean the same thing.

Why is mind stupidity? Because mind is nothing but the past. the collected dust that you have gathered on the way -- layers and layers of dust. That hinders your intelligence. It is just like a mirror covered with dust: mind is dust; mirror is consciousness. When all dust is washed away, intelligence arises: when there is no mind you are intelligent; when there is mind you are stupid.

Of course, there are two types of "stupid" -- ignorant stupids, knowledgeable stupids: people who don't know anything that are stupid and people who know too much and are stupid. And remember, the second type is more dangerous than the first because the second type has more dust on the mirror than the first. An ignorant man can evolve more easily than a pundit, the man who thinks he knows. The very thinking that he knows becomes the hindrance. Mind is not intelligence; intelligence is of the no-mind. Mind is a block.

Try to understand this. Mind is all that you have experienced, all that you have gone through, all that is already dead -- mind is the dead part of your being. Then you go on carrying it. It does not allow you to be here; it does not allow you to be present. It does not allow you to be intelligent. Before you respond, it starts reacting.

For example, if I ask a person, "Is there God? Does God exist?" -- if he answers from the mind he will be stupid. If he says, "Yes, God exists," because he has been brought up in such a way -- taught, cultivated, conditioned, that God exists -- he says, "Yes, God exists"; but this is not an intelligent response. He does not know; somebody else, others, have told him. They also didn't know; somebody else, others, had told them. He has heard a rumor, and he believes in the rumor. No, he is not intelligent. He is not even intelligent enough to understand what he is saying. Or the man can say, "No, God doesn't exist," because he was brought up in a communist family or in Russia or China. That too is the same stupid mind -- conditioning changed, but the stupidity is the same: he knows that God doesn't exist, without knowing. He has not searched; he has not investigated. He has not gone into the matter at all.

But if an intelligent person is asked.... Intelligent person: I mean a man who does not look through the mind, puts aside the mind. You ask him, "Does God exist?" -- there will be no answer. At the most an intelligent man can say, "I don't know." When you say, "I don't know," you show a certain intelligence, the possibility. It is very small, but it can grow and can become a big phenomenon. Or the person will say, "I have not investigated. I have heard people saying this and that, but I don't know. As far as I am concerned I am not aware either this way or that, yes or no. Both are impossible; I cannot say."

This is intelligence, and this man can know someday because with this intelligence discovery is possible. If you are clogged with theories, burdened with scriptures, you will never be intelligent; you will always remain stupid.

Mind is the past -- the dead hovering over the living. It is like a cloud surounding you: through it you cannot see, the vision is not clear, everything is distorted. Let this cloud disappear. Remain with no answers, no conclusions, no philosophies, no religions. Remain open, just open; remain vulnerable, and the truth can happen to you. To be vulnerable is to be intelligent. To know that you don't know is to be intelligent. To know that through mind you miss is to be intelligent. To know that through no-mind the door opens is to be intelligent. Otherwise, mind is *the* stupidity.

YOU SAID THAT YOU NEVER CAME ACROSS A WOMAN WHO IS REALLY INTELLIGENT. BUT HOW COME IN THE ASHRAM ALL THE EXECUTIVES ARE WOMEN?

Because I don't want the ashram to be run by intellect. I want it to be run by the heart. I don't want it to be run by the male mind. I want it to be run by the feminine heart... because, to me, to be feminine is to become vulnerable, to become receptive. To be feminine is to become passive, to be feminine is to allow; to be feminine is to wait, to be feminine is not to be in a hurry and tense; to be feminine is to be in love. Yes, the ashram is run by women, because I want it to be run by the heart.

I say I never came across a woman who is really intelligent. I mean "intellectual," not the intelligence I was talking about just now. That intelligence is neither male nor female. That intelligence is of the no-mind. Mind is male, mind is female -- no-mind is none. No-mind has no sex to it. No-mind is just an openness, a space. There all dualities disappear -- male/female, yin/yang, positive/ negative, existence/nonexistence. All dualities disappear in the no mind, but before that no-mind comes, if you have to choose in the mind, then choose the feminine mind rather than the male mind -- because male mind has an aggression to it.

It is good in the world; if you want to succeed in the world then the male mind is needed: to be aggressive, pugnacious -- to be always ready to fight, to be always ready to be competitive, to be always ready to kill and murder -- violent, jealous -- to be always alert and to live in a world where everybody is thought to be an enemy and always be on guard that everybody else is trying to attain the same that you are trying to attain... and there is tremendous struggle.

If you want to succeed in the world, then the male mind. If you want to succeed in the inner world, then the feminine mind. But that is only a beginning -- feminine mind is jUst a beginning. It is a step towards no-mind. This is the point: the male mind is a little farther away from the no-mind than is the feminine mind. That's why the feminine mind looks mysterious.

In fact you can love a woman for your whole life, but you will never be able to understand. She will remain a mystery, unpredictable; lives more through the moods than through the thoughts, is more like the climate, less like a mechanism. In the morning there were clouds and by the afternoon the clouds have disappeared and it is very sunny. Love a woman and you will know. In the morning there are clouds and she is sad and, immediately, nothing in particular has happened, and the clouds have disappeared and it is again sunny and she is singing. Unbelievable for a man. What nonsense goes on in a woman? Yes, it is nonsense because, for a man, things should have a rational explanation. "Why are you sad?' A woman simply says, "I feel sad." A man cannot understand it. You have to have some reason to be sad. Just being sad? "Why are you happy?" A woman says she is feeling happy. She lives through moods.

Of course, it is difficult for a man to live with a woman. Hmm?... because if things are rational, things can be managed. If things are just irrational -- out of the blue things come and go -- then it is very difficult to manage. No man has ever been capable of managing a woman. Finally, he surrenders; finally, he surrenders the whole effort to manage.

Male mind is farther away from the no-mind; it is more mechanical, more rational, more intellectual -- more in the head. Feminine mind is closer. more natural, more irrational -- but nearer to the heart. And from the heart it is easier to drop into the belly, where no-mind exists. Head is the location of intellect; heart is the location of love, intuition; and just below the navel, two inches below the navel, is the center Japanese call *hara*. That is the center of no-mind -- where life and death meet, where all dualities disappear. From the head you have to fall deep down into the *hara*.

A child is born, then he functions from the *hara*. In the mother's womb a child functions from the *hara*: he has no mind, no thoughts. He is alive -- perfectly alive -- in fact he will never be as much alive again as he is in the womb. Then the child is born. Then too for a few months the child goes on functioning from the *hara*. See a child sleeping: he breathes from the belly, doesn't breathe from the chest; the chest is completely relaxed. The breathing goes just to the *hara*, and hits the *hara*. He functions from the *hara*. That's why every child looks so innocent. Whenever you can again get to the *hara* you will again become innocent, a mirror with no dust.

The feminine is not the goal -- the feminine is nearer to the no-mind. That's why Lao Tzu goes on insisting, "Become passive. Wait, patience. Don't be in a hurry. And don't be aggressive," because truth cannot be conquered. You can Only surrender to it.

So the ashram will be run by women till I find people who have no-minds. When the no-minds are available then there will be no question of male and female; then the ashram will be run by no-minds. Then a different type of intelligence functions. In fact then only, intelligence functions: it is not intellectual; it is total.

BEING WITH YOU HERE IN POONA MY LIFE HAS BECOME TREMENDOUSLY ENRICHED WITHOUT ANY EFFORT ON MY PART. FOR THIS I FEEL DEEPLY GRATEFUL. BUT WHY IS THIS BEAUTIFUL MEDICINE PALATABLE TO ONLY A HANDFUL WHEN THE WHOLE WORLD IS DYING?

This has always remained, for centuries, a relevant question. A Buddha is there, offering all that he can offer, ready to share his being, but nobody seems to be in need -- and *everybody* is in need. Everybody is ill, and Buddha is there offering the medicine, but nobody seems to be interested in medicine. There must be some cause.

This is my observation: that to be interested in happiness is very difficult, to be interested in health is very difficult. People have a morbid liking for illness and people have a morbid attachment with

unhappiness. That's why you are always ready for unhappiness. No preparation is needed, no Patanjali is needed -- no eight steps to become unhappy. Everybody is ready to jump. As far as unhappiness is concerned everybody follows Lao Tzu and nobody ever asks how. Nobody comes to me and asks how to be unhappy; everybody knows. Nobody has been teaching you unhappiness -- nobody, not at all. You know it by instinct. You are already masters in that.

There must be some deep investment in it. Why do people like to be unhappy? When I say "like" I don't mean that they know they like. They may say that they don't like: "Who likes unhappiness!" They want to be happy, but that is not the point -- they cling to unhappiness. They may say they like happiness, but they cling to unhappiness. They say they desire happiness, but whatsoever they do creates unhappiness. And it is not new; they have been doing it for many lives. Again and again they do the same -- then they are unhappy. And they say they want happiness.

There is some investment. I would like to tell you a few things because they maybe helpful. When you are unhappy it is easy to condemn the whole world, it is easy to throw responsibility on everybody else. When you are unhappy you can manipulate others who are near you -- because you are unhappy, and they have a responsibility to make you happy. When you are unhappy you can demand attention: I am ill; I am unhappy.

You must have come across hypochondriacs who go on talking about their illnesses and diseases and they magnify it so much that, in fact, illnesses that big do not exist. But if you say, "You are magnifying," they feel very much hurt. In fact they relish the very idea that they are so ill. They go from one doctor to another just to tell their story. Nobody can help them with what they have -- that they know. Nobody is that wise; nobody knows anything. And they have such mysterious illnesses around them, they know from the very beginning nobody is going to help. What are they doing when they talk continuously about their illness -- as if somebody goes on showing you his wound again and again and goes on fingering with the wound and playing with the wound and hurting himself? He asks for sympathy, attention.

And from the very childhood a child learns the trick. The whole society, from the very beginning, goes wrong. Whenever a child is ill the parents will pay more attention. Whenever he is unhappy the whole family feels responsible, and the child becomes a small dictator in himself. When a child is ill he can dictate his terms. He can say this toy has to be brought this evening, and nobody can say no -- because he is ill. But when he is healthy nobody bothers about him; when he is healthy nobody comes and sits by his side. When he is ill Father comes, big Daddy, so important a man that the little child feels happy; now he is more important than you. You are just sitting by the side of the bed asking about his health; then doctors come, great doctors, well-known doctors; neighbors come; the mother is continuously fussing about his illness. He becomes the center of the whole family, and the whole family is the world for a child. The whole world revolves around him: he becomes the sun and everything becomes a planet. It is so beautiful, he feels. Now he is learning a trick for which he will suffer his whole life -- a trick which is very dangerous.

If I am allowed my own way I will tell parents to never pay much attention when a child is ill and unhappy. Care, but don't pay much attention. Rather, when he is happy and healthy pay attention. When a child is happy make him feel that he is the center of the family. When he is unhappy just leave him by the side, give him medicine, but let him feel that nobody is really bothering about him He is put by the side. It looks very, very unkind, cruel -- what I am saying looks very cruel -- but I tell you this is compassion, if you understand the whole phenomenon, because for your ordinary kindness the child is going to suffer his whole life. Not only one -- it becomes a deep-rooted pattern: in many lives he will go on repeating the same thing.

Whenever in life you need attention.... And everybody needs attention, because attention is a food for the ego. Only a Buddha doesn't need attention -- because the ego is not there the food is not needed -- otherwise everybody needs attention. And whenever you need attention, what will you do then? You know only one trick: to be unhappy, to fall ill. Ninety percent of illnesses arise first in the mind, in the unconscious. The wife doesn't bother about you: rather on the contrary, when you come from the office she is waiting to fight or she has left the plates for you to wash. But when you are ill she surrounds you, she becomes a warmth, she takes care of every small thing, she does not fight.... You feel good.

This is really a morbid affair: that when you are bad you feel good and when you are good you feel bad. But this is the situation. If the wife is in the husband comes with flowers and ice cream. When she is okay he doesn't even look at her -- he comes with his newspaper, opens his newspaper, and starts reading.

Everybody goes on playing the game of being unhappy. You want to be happy, but unless you cut the investment in unhappiness you cannot be happy. And happiness is not somebody else's responsibility

towards you, remember. Nobody else can make you happy. It is your own growth, your own awareness, your own moving energy -- higher and higher -- that gives you bliss. But you have to understand the deep-down unconscious mechanism -- that you talk about happiness but you desire unhappiness.

That's why.... And whatsoever you want happens! This world is really a magic place. If you want unhappiness it will happen, if you want happiness it will happen -- because you are the deciding factor; you are the base of all that happens to you. This is the whole law of karma: whatsoever you want, you do, and it happens. If you are unhappy it is because you want it. I again look cruel. Hmm?... because you come to me to be consoled. I should say to you, "You are unhappy because the whole world is conspiring against you." You feel good, but then I am not a help to you. I am helping your illness; I am making you more and more neurotic.

No. Nobody is responsible for your unhappiness except you. And this is categorically so. There are no exceptions to it. This is a very scientific -- absolutely scientific -- law: you are responsible. Let this penetrate deep into your mind that only you are responsible. Whenever you feel unhappy, suffering, sad, know well you are creating it. And if you want to create, good. Enjoy it. Then don't ask for happiness. Then just relax into it: be sad, be unhappy, become a dark night. I am not saying that you should become a day; there is no need. If you like to be a dark night, be -- but then don't ask for the day. The trouble arises: you cling to the night and you ask for the day. You come to me and I see. You ask for silence -- and I see you are clinging to noise, thoughts, thinking. You ask for peace and you are clinging to things which will not allow you to be peaceful. So clear this mess inside you.

People are in need, they have always been in need, but they won t come because they may be afraid. People come to me, and sometimes they become afraid of the happiness that starts growing within them -- something so unfamiliar.

It happened once, George Bernard Shaw was talking about a man very condemningly. One mutual friend, who knew George Bernard Shaw well and knew the other man well, said to George Bernard Shaw, "I know well that you don't know him at all; and you are condemning him and criticizing him in such certain terms -- and I know that you have not even been introduced to him. You are not even a distant acquaintance, so if you really want to know the man, should I bring him and introduce him to you?" George Bernard Shaw said, "No, no -- because if you introduce him I'm apt to like him."

That is the trouble. People may be suffering, but you bring them to me: there is a possibility they may become happy. That is the fear. There is a possibility they may become peaceful. That is the fear. So rather than coming to me they will talk against me. They are talking against me not to convince somebody else; they are talking against me to convince themselves so they need not come to me. Mind is very cunning and goes on playing with you, and unless you are really aware you can never come out of this whole mess that mind is.

IF LAO TZU AND PATANJALI MET TODAY COULD THEY RECONCILE THEIR TEACHINGS ABOUT SPIRITUAL GROWTH? IF IN THEIR BUDDHAHOOD NO DISTINCTION EXISTS BETWEEN THEM WHY ARE THEIR TEACHINGS SO DIFFERENT. AND WHY HAS THERE NOT BEEN A MASTER BEFORE YOU IN ALL THE AGES WHO HAS COMBINED AND SYNTHESIZED ALL THE TEACHINGS OF PAST BUDDHAS?

The question is in three steps. First step: "If Lao Tzu and Patanjali met today could they reconcile their teachings about spiritual growth?"

If they meet they will not find that there is anything to be reconciled -- everything is reconciled. They will embrace each other, sit holding hands, but won't talk. They may already be doing it somewhere in heaven; because everything is reconciled. The problem is for you, not for them. The problem is for those who are on the path, not for those who have reached the goal, because on the goal everything is reconciled. The goal is one; paths are many. Travelling on a path you feel that somebody else is travelling on another path, but reaching to the goal you suddenly become aware that everybody reaches to the same goal. The truth is one.

So there is no question of any reconciliation. There is no need for any synthesis; everything is absolutely synthesized. They may have a good laugh or a cup of tea, but there is not going to be any philosophical discussion -- that much is sure. They may play cards or something else nonsensical, but no rational discussion is going to be there. I always think that in heaven, where liberated people are, what will they be

doing? They must be playing cards, chess -- nonsense things. What?... what will you do there? Playing Those are not *games* there, because a game becomes serious. A play is just a play. You enjoy it, just like small children.

The second part of the question: "If in their Buddhahood no distinction exists between them, why are their teachings so different?"

The teachings are different but the teachers are not. There exists only one teacher. Teachings are different because students are different, disciples are different. Patanjali was talking to a different category of people -- you have to understand this. Lao Tzu was talking to a different quality of people.

In India even mysticism is a very, very logical phenomenon. India is a very, very thinking country: it thinks about "unthinkables" also; it theorizes about that which cannot be theorized; it defines that which cannot be defined. The whole of Indian scriptures are full of.... They will go on saying, "God cannot be defined" -- and they will define. And they will say, "Truth is indefinable" -- and in saying this they have defined it; they have shown one quality, of indefinableness. They go on saying, "Nothing can be said about God"and immediately they will say, "He is within you" or "He created all" or "He is all."

India is a contemplative country. It loves thinking. It loves thinking so much that it has become almost impractical. People loved thinking, and they thought and thought and they became impractical, almost impractical. India has not produced any scientific technology. If the mind is practical the mind is interested to *do* something. India is an impractically thinking country; it goes on thinking. The whole business of life seems to be to think.

Lab Tzu's China was totally different, and the disciples that Lao Tzu had gathered around him.... And this was not a new tradition which Lao Tzu was propagating. It had existed for at least five thousand years before Lao Tzu. It was very, very ancient. China in those days was a nonthinking country: less contemplative and more meditative. It was not concerned about thinking, theorizing, philosophizing. China has not given beautiful philosophies to the world -- India has given. Of almost all the philosophies that you can come across anywhere, you will always find a seed in India. Sometimes it becomes a surprising phenomenon.

You cannot conceive any philosophy in the world which does not have a parallel in India. Everything that has been thought anywhere else has already been thought in India. In thinking you cannot compete with Indians. Not of today's Indians -- I'm not talking about today's Indians. They are just a ruin of a past glory. In fact, India no longer exists. The India of Buddha, the India of Patanjali, the India of the Upanishads and Vedas, does not exist at all. They thought and thought and they created magnificent theories about the world, but they were not empirical, they were not practical.

China is totally different. They were not interested in contemplating about theories; rather, they were interested in living. They were interested in being, more than in thinking. And Lao Tzu is the pinnacle.

When Bodhidharma went to China these two currents met -- the Lao-Tzian meditation and Buddha's contemplation. They met, and one of the most beautiful things was born, that is Zen. It has the quality of Buddha and it has the quality of Lao Tzu. It is neither Buddhist nor Lao-ist; it is both. It is the greatest crossbreeding that has ever happened on the earth.

Patanjali is very logical, logical in the world of the mysterious. Step by step he moves, analytical. He could have satisfied any Einstein, any Wittgenstein or Russell. Lao Tzu could not have satisfied Einstein, he could not have satisfied Russell or Wittgenstein, because he would have looked absurd. He was talking patent nonsense. But Patanjali would have satisfied any scientific mind, howsoever great, because he talked so scientifically and he moves so gradually, step by step, showing every link.

The teachings are different because Patanjali was born in India, was talking to Indians -- a very contemplative country. Lao Tzu was talking to mystics, a very meditative country in those days. Both were talking to different people; different types of disciples gathered around them. Teaching differs because teaching is for the taught. Teachers don't differ. If you leave Patanjali alone and Lao Tzu alone they will be just the same, but if Patanjali is with his students and Lao Tzu with his disciples, they will be different. If Patanjali and Lao Tzu are silent, they are the same, but if they talk to somebody they will be different. A teacher has to teach according to the disciple -- his understanding, his training, his aptitude, his intelligence, his conditioning. He has to bring his teaching to the level of the student; otherwise he is not a teacher. That's why teachings differ.

And one more thing: there are two types of people. One, who are very, very courageous and crazy take the jump; in fact, dangerously courageous, irrational. In a certain mood they can take the jump; they don't

bother about the consequence. And then there is another type of person -- hesitating, will make every certainty about what is going to happen, about the consequence and the result; only then will he move. Patanjali has appeal to those who would like to be convinced before the jump. Lao Tzu is for those who don't bother for any conviction; they are ready to jump. For these tWo different types two different teachings exist, but the teachers are the same.

The third part: "And why has there not been a Master before you in all the ages who has combined and synthesized all the teachings of past Buddhas?"

There was no need; now the need exists. The world was, in the past, divided. The world was very, very big. People remained confined in their own countries. Teachings were not meeting: a Mohammedan lived like a Mohammedan, never aware of what the Vedas say; a Hindu lived like a Hindu, never knowing really what Zarathustra has taught. But now the world has become very small, a global village; the world has shrunken tremendously. Now everybody knows everything else: a Christian is not just a Christian -- he knows what the Geeta says, he knows what the Koran says. Now there is confusion; because the Koran says something, the Geeta says something, the Bible says something else. Now everybody is aware of everything else that is around. People go on moving from one country to another country, from one teacher to another teacher. There are many here who have been with many teachers; now they are a mess.

A great synthesis is needed. In the future, religions will not be able to exist separately, no. That will become impossible. I am just creating the base for a new temple -- which will be a church also, a mosque, a *gurudwara*. I am creating a base for the religious man who will neither be a Christian nor a Hindu nor a Mohammedan, just religious. Now the time is ripe for a great synthesis; it was never so.

Buddha was talking to people who were not Mohammedans. Jesus talked to people who were Jews; Jesus talks as if there exists nobody else other than Jews. He was talking to Jews, but now to whom am I talking? Here are Jews, Christians, Mohammedans, Jains, Buddhists, Sikhs -- all are here. You here are a miniature world. Soon, when people will understand each other more. the differences will be lost. When a Christian will understand the Geeta really, the distinction between the Geeta and the Bible will be lost; they will become one whole.

That's why I am trying to talk about all the systems and all the Masters, so a base can be created. On that base will stand the temple of the future, the religious man of the future. He will not be a Christian. In fact in the future if somebody is a Christian he will look a little outdated, and if somebody is a Hindu he will look a little stupid, and if somebody still insists that he is a Mohammedan he will not be a contemporary -- a dead man. The future is for *religion* -- in which all religions will mingle and meet and dissolve.

That's why it was not needed in the past. Now it is needed. Now man is just around one of the greatest turning points. It always happens after twenty-five centuries that humanity takes a turn; the circle is complete. The human consciousness had taken one turn at the time of Buddha. Now twenty-five centuries are over and the turn is just in the near future. Those who are alert will be benefited most by that turn because they can use that tide. They can ride on that tide; they can reach home easily. When the sea is on ebb it is difficult to reach the shore. When the sea is on tide the waves are moving towards the shore on their own -- you just leave your boat with them and they carry you.

Just within twenty-five years one of the most significant points of history will be reached and human consciousness will take a turn. If you are ready and meditative at that moment, much is possible which will not be possible again for twenty-five centuries. At Patanjali's time there was a turn; Patanjali existed twenty-five centuries before Buddha. This has always been so.

It is just like the earth takes one round of the sun in a certain period of time: the whole human consciousness moves in a circle and comes to the original source in a certain time, that is twenty-five centuries. That critical moment is near. It can become very radical. If in your mind you are synthesized, you will be able to use that turn. If you are not synthesized -- you remain a Mohammedan, you remain a Christian -- you remain out of date, you remain of the past. You are not here; you are not available to the present. To make you available to the present, to make you capable of understanding what is going to happen soon, that's what this whole synthesis is all about.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY SAYING TO US, "LISTEN TO YOUR INNER VOICE AND ACT ACCORDINGLY," KNOWING WELL THAT WE HAVE ONLY THE VOICE OF THE MIND? DOES EMPTINESS HAVE ANY VOICE?

Yes. Emptiness has its own voice. Literally, it is not a voice; it is an urge. It is not a sound, it is silence. Nobody says something to do; you simply feel like doing. Listening to the inner voice means leaving everything to the inner emptiness. Then it guides you. You always move right if you move empty. If you have the inner emptiness nothing will be wrong, nothing can go wrong. In emptiness nothing ever goes wrong -- that is the very criterion of being right, always right. Yes, emptiness has its own voice, silence has its own music, no-movements has its own dance; but you will have to reach to it.

I'm not saying listen to the mind. In fact mind is not yours. When I say, "Listen to your voice," I mean drop all that society has given to you -- your mind is given by the society. Your mind is not yours. It is a society, a conditioning; it is social. Emptiness is yours; mind is not yours. Mind is Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian; mind is communist, anti-communist, capitalist. Emptiness is none, nobody; it is *sunya*. In that *sunya*, nothingness, is the virginity of your being. Listen to it.

When I say listen to it, I don't mean there is somebody speaking to you. When I say listen to it I mean be available to it, give your ears and your being to it; and it will guide you. And it never misguides anybody. Out of nothingness whatsoever comes is beautiful, is true, is good, is a benediction.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The law is for you

9 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7507090
ShortTitle: YOGA509
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 90 mins

32. PURITY, CONTENTMENT, AUSTERITY, SELF-STUDY, AND SURRENDER TO GOD ARE THE LAWS TO BE OBSERVED.

33. WHEN THE MIND IS DISTURBED BY WRONG THOUGHTS, PONDER ON THE OPPOSITES.
34. IT IS NECESSARY TO PONDER ON THE OPPOSITES BECAUSE WRONG THOUGHTS, EMOTIONS, AND ACTIONS, SUCH AS VIOLENCE, RESULT IN IGNORANCE AND INTENSE MISERY WHETHER THEY BE PERFORMED, CAUSED, OR APPROVED THROUGH GREED, ANGER, OR DELUSION IN MILD, MEDIUM, OR INTENSE DEGREES.

THERE are laws, and laws: laws to suppress man, laws to help him bloom; laws to Prohibit, restrict, and laws to help him expand, increase. A law which simply prohibits is destructive; a law that helps to grow and increase is creative. The Old Testament Ten Commandments are different from Patanjali's laws. Those ten commandments prohibit, restrict, suppress. The whole emphasis is: you should not do this, you must not do this, this is not allowed. Patanjali's laws are totally different; they are creative. The emphasis is not on what should not be done; the emphasis is on what should be done. And there is a vast difference between the two.

In the Old Testament it seems as if the laws are the goal -- as if man exists for them, not that they exist for man. For Patanjali there is a utility in the laws, but they are not ultimate or absolute in any sense. Man doesn't exist for them; they exist for man. They are means, and one has to go through them -- and go beyond them. That has to be remembered; otherwise you can carry a wrong impression about Patanjali.

Ordinarily, religions have been very destructive. They have crippled the whole of humanity. They have made everybody guilty -- and this is the greatest crime that can be done against man. And the whole trick is: first, you make people guilty; when they are trembling with guilt -- afraid, scared, burdened, living in a hell -- then you help them out of it, then you come and teach them how to be free. In the first place, why create guilt? And when man is guilty he becomes so crippled and so afraid of growth, so afraid to move and grow, so afraid to go into the unknown and the unfamiliar and the strange that he becomes static. a dead thing; then everybody is there working for his salvation.

Patanjali never makes you guilty about anything. In that sense he is more scientific than religious, more a psychologist than a religious priest. He is not a preacher. Whatsoever he is saying. he i8 simply giving you a blueprint of how to grow; and if you want to grow you need a discipline. The discipline should not be imposed from the outside; otherwise it creates guilt. The discipline should come out of inner understanding, then it is beautiful. The difference is very subtle. You can be told to do something, and then you do it, but you do it like a slave. You can be helped to understand a certain phenomenon: through understanding you do it, then you do it as a master. Whenever you are a master you are beautiful; whenever you are a slave you become ugly.

I have heard one old Yiddish joke. There was a tailor named Zumbach. A man came to him. His suit was ready and he had come to take it, but the man found that one sleeve was longer than the other. He started fussing about it. Zumbach the tailor said, "So what? Why are you fussing so much? Look. This is a piece of art, and for just a small defect you are creating so much fuss. You can pull your hand inside a little, and then the sleeve will be okay."

So the man tried, but when he pulled his hand inside he felt that a bunch of material had gathered on his back. So he said, "Now this bunch of material has gathered on my back."

Said Zumbach the tailor, "So what? You can stoop a little, but this is a piece of art and I am not ready to change it. It looks so beautiful."

So the man hunched over and walked out. Just outside when he was going home (it was very difficult to walk because one hand had to be pulled in, and then he had to remain hunched over so the suit remains beautiful -- the man is completely forgotten; the coat has become more important) there came another guy and he said, "Such a beautiful suit. I bet it must have been prepared by Zumbach the tailor."

The first man was surprised. He said, "How do you know?"

The man said, "How do I know? Only that type of tailor can make such a beautiful suit for a cripple like you."

This is how it has been happening through all the religions to all humanity. They have made beautiful laws for you. "So what?" they say if you have to hunch over a little. "It's okay. You look so beautiful." It is the law that has to be followed and fulfilled: you are not the end; the law is the end. If you become crippled it is okay, if you become a hunchback it is okay, if you become ill it is okay -- but the law should be fulfilled.

Patanjali is not giving you laws of that type, no. He understands more. He understands the whole situation. The laws are there to help you. They are really like a structure which is made before you start constructing a building, the scaffold. It helps the new building to come up; once the building is ready the structure has to be taken away. It was for a certain purpose; it was not the end. All these laws are for a certain purpose: They help you grow.

The first was *yam*, self-discipline. You must have observed -- the five great vows, *ahimsa*, *satya*, et cetera, they have a peculiar quality about them: you can practice them only in the society. If you are living alone in a forest you cannot practice them; then there is no need and no opportunity. You have to be true when somebody else is there. When you are alone on a Himalayan peak there is no question of truth because how can you lie there -- to whom? The opportunity does not exist.

Yam is a bridge between you and others, and that is the first thing: that you should settle things between you and others. If things are unsettled between you and others they will constantly create worry. "Close all accounts with others" -- that is the meaning of the first, *yam*. Hmm?... if you are fighting with people, the tension, the worry will be there; even in your dreams it will become nightmares. It will follow you like a shadow. It will be wherever you are. Eating, sleeping, meditating -- the anger, the violence will be there. It will discolor everything. It will destroy everything. You cannot be at peace, at home.

So Patanjali says, first, with *yam*, you settle things with people. Don't be untrue, don't be violent, don't be possessive, so that between you and others there exists no conflict -- a harmony. This is the first circle of your being -- your periphery, where you touch others' peripheries. This has to be calmed down so you are in

a deep friendship with the whole. In that deep friendship only, growth is possible. Otherwise, worries from the outside will be too many, and they will attract attention and they will distract and they will dissipate energy, and they will not leave you at peace and alone. If you are not at peace with others, you cannot be at peace with yourself. How can you be?

So the first thing is to be at peace with others so that you can be at peace with yourself. The periphery has no waves; suddenly a calm, collected phenomenon happens to your being. The first is between you and others.

Now is the second step: *niyam*. *Niyam* means "the law." This has nothing to do with others; you have done that. Now, something you have to do with yourself. So if you move to a Himalayan cave, the first step will not be possible because others will not be there. But you will have to follow the second step there also because it doesn't belong to a social situation -- it belongs to your aloneness. *Yam* is between you and others; *niyam* is between you and yourself.

PURITY, CONTENTMENT, AUSTERITY, SELF-STUDY, AND SURRENDER TO GOD ARE THE LAWS TO BE OBSERVED.

Each has to be understood deeply. First is "purity," *shauch*. You exist in the world as a body; embodied, you exist here. If your body is ill how can you be healthy? If your body is poisoned you are poisoned. If your body carries too many toxins, is heavily burdened, you cannot be light, you cannot have wings. So now you have to work on your body and its purity.

There are foods which make you more earth-rooted; there are foods which make you more sky-oriented. There is a way of living where you are more in the influence of gravitation; there are ways of living where you become more available to the opposite phenomenon of levitation.

There are two laws: one is gravitation, another is grace. Gravitation pulls you down; grace pulls you up. Science knows only gravitation; yoga knows grace also. And yoga seems to be more scientific about it than science itself because every law must have an opposite. If the earth pulls you down there *must* be something which is pulling you up also; otherwise the earth would have pulled you completely pulled you in -- you would have disappeared. You exist on the surface of the earth. That means there exists a balance between the law pulling you down and the law pulling you up. Otherwise you would have been destroyed by the earth long before -- you would have gone back into the womb of the earth and disappeared. But you exist. There is a balance between the opposites, and every law is possible only if the other, the opposite, exists. The name of the opposite law is "grace."

You may have felt sometimes, unknowingly, one day in the morning, suddenly, you feel light. Hmm?... as if you can fly. You walk on the earth, but your feet are not falling on the earth -- you are so weightless, featherlike. And someday you are so heavy, so burdened, that you cannot even walk. What is happening? Then you have to analyze your whole style of life.

Something helps you to be light, and something helps you to be heavy. All that makes you heavy is impure, and all that makes you light is pure. Purity is weightless; impurity is heavy and burdened. A healthy man feels light, weightless; an unhealthy man feels too much burdened by the earth, too much pulled down. A healthy man does not walk; really, he runs. An unhealthy man: even if he sits he is not sitting, he is sleeping.

Yoga knows three words, three *gunas*: *sattva*, *rajas*, *tamas*. *Sattva* is purity; *rajas* is energy; *tamas* is heaviness, darkness. What you eat makes your body and, in a certain sense, makes you. If you eat meat you will be more heavy. If you just live on milk and fruits you will be light. Have you observed sometimes being on a fast how weightless you feel, as if the whole weight of the body has disappeared? If you stand on a measuring machine it will show your weight, but you don't feel it. What has happened? The body has nothing to digest; the body is freed from the day-to-day routine. The energy is flowing, the energy has no work to do -- it is a holiday for the body. You feel relaxed; you feel beautiful.

One has to watch one's food. Whatsoever you eat, it is no ordinary matter. You should be careful because your body is constituted of whatsoever you have eaten in the past. Every day you are constituting it with whatsoever you are eating. Eating less or more, or just right, also, makes much difference. You can be an obsessive eater -- you can eat too much of that which is not needed -- then you will be very, very low, very weighted down. You can eat just the right amount: you will feel happier, not weighted down -- energy flowing, not blocked. And one who is going to fly into the inner world, is trying to reach the inner center,

will need to be weightless; otherwise the journey cannot be complete. Being lazy you will not be able to enter that inner center. Who will walk up to that inner center?

Be careful what you eat, be careful what you drink -- be careful how you keep and care for your body. Small things matter. For an ordinary man they don't matter because he is not going anywhere. Once you start on the path, everything matters.

Whether you are taking a bath every day or not -- it matters. Ordinarily it doesn't matter. Working in the market, in the shop, it doesn't matter if you have taken a good bath or not. In fact, if you have been taking a good bath every day it may be a disturbance in your market. You may feel so light that to be cunning may be difficult; you may feel so fresh that to be cheating may be difficult; you may feel so virgin, innocent, that to exploit may almost become impossible. Being dirty may be a help in the market, but not in the temple. In the temple you have to be as fresh as dewdrops, as clean as flowers; only then can you enter the shrine. In the temple, where you leave your shoes, leave the whole world and all the burdens of it. Don't carry them in.

Bath is one of the most beautiful phenomena -- very simple, but if you start enjoying it, it becomes a meditation for the body. Just sitting under a shower and enjoying it, swaying or humming a song.... Or humming a mantra -- then it becomes doubly forceful. If you are sitting under your shower and humming "aum" and the water falls on your body and the aum falls in your mind, you are taking double showers: the body is being purified by the water, it belongs to the world of elements, and your mind is purified by the mantra of aum. After the bath you will feel ready to pray -- you would like to pray. After this bath and the mantra you will feel totally different; you will have a different quality and aroma around you.

Shauch, purity. means purity about food. purity. about body, purity about mind -- three layers of purities. And the fourth, which is your being, needs no purity because it cannot become impure. Your innermost core is always Pure, always virgin, but that innermost core is covered with other things which can become impure -- which become impure every day. You use your body every day; dust collects. You use your mind every day; thoughts collect. Thoughts are just like dust. Living in the world, how can you live without thoughts? You have to think. Body collects dust, becomes dirty; mind collects thoughts, becomes dirty. Both need a good, cleaning bath. It should become a part of your style. It should not be taken as a law; it should be just a way of living beautifully.

And if you feel pure then other possibilities immediately open because everything is linked with everything else; it is a chain. And if you want to change life always start from the beginning.

The second step of *niyam* is "contentment," *santosh*. A man who feels healthy, whole, light, weightless, fresh, young, virgin, will be able to understand what contentment is. Otherwise you will not be able to understand what it means -- it will remain a wold. Contentment means: whatsoever is s beautiful, the feeling that whatsoever is is the best that can be. A feeling of deep acceptance is *santosh*, contentment, a feeling of saying yes to the whole existence -- as it is.

Ordinarily the mind says, "Nothing is right." Ordinarily the mind goes on finding complaints -- "This is wrong, that is wrong...." Ordinarily mind is negative: it is a no-sayer, it says no easily. It is very difficult for the mind to say yes because once you say yes the mind stops; then there is no need for the mind. Have you watched this phenomenon? When you say no, mind can think on and on and on because "no" is not the end. "No" has no full stop to it; it is just a beginning. "No" is a starting phenomenon; "yes" is the end. When you say yes, there comes a full stop; now there is nothing for the mind to think about, to grumble about, to grudge, to complain -- nothing. Once you say yes, mind stops; and that very stopping of the mind is contentment.

Contentment is not consolation, remember it. I have seen many people who think they are contented because they are consoling themselves. No, contentment is not consolation; consolation is a false coin. When you console yourself you are not contented. In fact, you have a very deep discontent inside -- but seeing that discontent creates worry, seeing that discontent creates anxiety, seeing that discontent leads nowhere, logically, you have persuaded yourself that "this is not the way." So you have forced a false contentment on yourself: you go on saying, "I am content. I don't hanker for thrones, I don't hanker for riches, I don't hanker for this and that..." but you hanker. Otherwise, from where comes this "don't hankering"?

You hanker, you desire, but you have found that it is almost impossible to reach; so you are cunning. You are being clever: you say, "It is impossible to reach." Inside, you know it is impossible to reach, but you don't want to feel defeated, you don't want to feel impotent, you don't want to feel like a weakling, so you say, "I don't hanker."

You must have heard the beautiful story of one of the old storytellers, Aesop. A fox comes near a garden. She looks up: beautiful grapes are hanging. She jumps but her jump is not enough. She falls short. She tries and tries... but she can't reach. Then she looks all around, just to see that nobody has seen this defeat. Then she walks haughtily. A small hare who was hiding in a bush comes out and asks, "Aunt, what has happened?" He has seen that the fox was defeated, she was proved impotent. The fox says, "Nothing. Those grapes are sour."

This is consolation. Finding that you cannot reach, you rationalize that the grapes are sour; they are not worth reaching. Not that you are impotent, powerless -- "They are not worth reaching.Not that you are defeated, but that you have renounced them. I have seen many people who have renounced the world, and they are nothing but representations of the Aesop story. I have come across many sannyasins, "mahatmas," but you can see in their eyes... Still, the desire for the grapes. But they say they have renounced because the world is futile, it is illusion, maya. They have not read the Aesop fable. They should read it. It will be more helpful to them than reading the Vedas and the Geeta, and they should try to understand what has really happened: this is a rationalization of the ego.

Consolation is a trick: contentment is a revolution. Contentment does not mean that seeing failures all around, you close your eyes and you say, "This world is illusory; I don't desire for it." One of the greatest haiku poets of Japan, Baso, has written a small haiku. The meaning of it is, "The man is blessed who, seeing dewdrops disappear in the morning sun, does not say that the world is fleeting, it is illusory." A rare haiku. I will repeat: "Blessed is the man who, seeing the dewdrops in the morning sun disappearing, does not say that the world is illusory, that the world is just a dream." It is so easy to console yourself by saying that.

Contentment is a positive state of being; consolation is a suppression. But consolation looks like contentment. A man came to me and he said, "I am a man of contentment. For my whole life I have remained contented, but nothing happens." I was surprised. I asked, "What do you want? Contentment is enough. What else do you want?" He said, "I have read in all the scriptures that if you are contented, everything will happen to you. And nothing happens. And I have seen people who are not contented, and they have succeeded. I am a failure. I have been befooled."

This man was trying, through contentment, to attain some desires. The contentment is false -- he is being tricky. And with existence you can't be tricky. You cannot deceive it; you are part of it. How can the part deceive the whole? The whole knows before the part starts deceiving.

I also say that everything happens to the man who is contented -- because contentment is everything. This is not a result, that you should practice contentment in order so that everything happens to you -- God and bliss and nirvana -- no. Contentment in itself is the thing. A contented man comes to know that contentment is everything, everything has already happened. More and more his yes grows, more and more his being is attuned to acceptance. more and more he feels everywhere things are as they should be.

If you are pure, contentment becomes possible. What is contentment? It is seeing, seeing the whole -- how beautiful it is. Contentment comes automatically if you can see the morning, how beautiful; if you can see the afternoon, how beautiful; if you can see the night, how beautiful. If you can see that which surrounds you continuously, it is such a wonder, such a continuum of wonder, every moment a miracle... but you have become completely blind. Flowers bloom -- you never see; children laugh -- you never hear: rivers sing -- you are deaf; stars dance -- you are blind; Buddhas come and try to awake you -- you are fast asleep. Contentment is not possible.

Contentment is awareness of all that is already there. If you can just see the glimpse of what is happening already, what more can you expect? To expect more will be sheer ingratitude. If you can see the whole, you will be simply thankful; you will feel a tremendous gratitude arising out of your being. You will say, "All is good, everything is beautiful, everything is holy. And I am thankful, because I have not earned it and I was given the chance, the opportunity, to live, to be, to breathe, to see, to hear -- to see the trees blossoming and to hear the birds singing."

If you can become aware -- just a little awareness and you will not see that there is anything to be changed, anything to be desired -- everything has already been given to you. Because of your complaints -- clouds of complaints, negativity -- you cannot see; your eyes are filled with smoke and you cannot see the flame.

Contentment is a seeing -- a different seeing -- of life: not seeing through your desires, but trying to see whatsoever is already the case. If you see through the desire, you will never be contented. How can you be... because desire goes on and on? You have ten thousand rupees; the desire says one hundred thousand are needed. When you have one hundred thousand, the desire has gone away; now it is desiring ten lakh rupees,

a hundred lakh rupees. Whenever you will reach to that point, the desire will always have gone ahead of you. It travels ahead of you. It is never with you; you will never meet it anywhere. Wherever you go you will always find it like the horizon -- just there, somewhere in the future. It will always be so. And there will follow discontent: desire ahead, then discontentment will be your state. And discontent is hell.

When you have understood this, you look at the reality not through the screen of desire; you look immediately, you look directly, you put aside the desire and you just see. You open the eyes and you just see, and everything seems to be so perfect.... I have seen it! That's why I say this to you. It is so perfect that it cannot be improved upon. It is simply the last thing. Then contentment descends on you like an evening: the sun, the scorching sun of desire has set, and the silent breeze of the evening and the silent darkness descend on you -- and soon you will be enveloped in it, in the warmth of the night, the womb of contentment.

Contentment is a way of seeing; but when you are innocent, light, weightless, only then it becomes possible.

And after contentment, Patanjali says "austerity," *tapa*. This is really something to be understood, very delicate and subtle. You can be austere before contentment; then your austerity will be through desire. Then through your austerities also you will be desiring *moksha* -- liberation -- heaven, God. Then your austerity will also be a means. That's why Patanjali first puts contentment and then austerity. When you are content then austerity is not a means; it is just a simple, beautiful way of living. Then it is not a question of having a few things or more -- that is not the problem then. Then it is not the question at all, having or not having. Then it is a simple way of living, not a complex way of living.

And this is difficult to understand: if without contentment you try to be austere, your austerity will be complex.

It happened once, I was travelling in a first-class compartment with another sannyasi. I didn't know him, he didn't know me, but we were the only two passengers in the compartment. Many people at a certain station came to pay their respects to him; he must have been a very well-known man. He had nothing, just a small bag, maybe one or two dresses, and just a small *lunghi*, just covering up to the knees; and he was almost naked. And that *lunghi* was also made of the most inexpensive cloth possible.

Then, when we travelled together, by and by I became aware of his complexities; he was a simple man as far as the outward appearance is concerned. When the station passed and the people had gone and the train started and he saw that I was dozing, I had closed my eyes, immediately, he pulled something out of his bag. I was not asleep. I looked -- he was counting notes, somebody may have presented to him. Not many notes, must not have been more than a hundred rupees, but the way he was counting -- with such gusto, such lust that I couldn't believe.

Seeing that I was seeing, he immediately pushed the notes inside the bag and sat in a Buddha-posture again on the seat. Now this is complexity. If you are counting you are counting. What does it matter if I see or not? Why hide it? Why feel guilty about it? If you are enjoying counting notes, nothing is wrong -- innocent, harmless. But no, he felt guilty: that a sannyasi should not touch notes, and he has been caught.

Then, he was to get down at a station which was to come in the early morning, six o'clock. Wherever the train would stop, he was again and again asking -- two o'clock in the night and he will lean out of the window and ask -- which station it is. He was disturbing my sleep so much that I told him, "Don't be worried. It is not going to come before six o'clock. And this train does not go further than that station -- so you need not worry. Even if you are fast asleep you cannot miss the station -- that is going to be the last stop." But he couldn't sleep the whole night. He was so tense; and I could not understand what was the restlessness.

In the morning, when the station was coming nearer, I saw him standing before the mirror. Nothing to arrange, just one small *lunghi*, but he was binding it again and again and looking in the mirror and watching whether it looks good or not. Then he again found me looking. He was shocked. When I would close my eyes then he would do something else; if I would open my eyes he would immediately stop it. So guilty about everything.

This man has not attained to contentment, and he has done austerity. He remains an ordinary man of desire. I'm not saying there is anything wrong in looking in the mirror -- nothing is wrong. The wrong happens only when somebody else is looking -- why you are shocked. It is beautiful, you can look -- it is your face. You can look in the mirror. You are authorized, at least for your own face. And nothing is wrong in it. One should enjoy -- that face is also God s face. But he is guilty: he is an ordinary man posing, trying

to be a saint.

Without contentment you can pose, you can suffer, you can be austere, you can become "simple" -- you can leave the house and clothes and become naked; but in your nakedness there will be complexity, there cannot be simplicity. Simplicity comes only as a shadow of contentment; then you can live in a palace and you can be simple. Simplicity has nothing to do with what you have: simplicity has something to do with the quality of the mind.

So restless just for a station, how can this man be restful when death will be reaching? So afraid of my seeing him, how much afraid would he not be if God were seeing him, and how much afraid will he not be when he will have to face the creator? He will not be able. He is playing a game with himself: nobody else is deceived.

Austerity is simplicity: to live a simple life. What is a simple life? It is like that of a child -- you enjoy everything, but you don't cling.

It happened: One of the greatest saints of India was Kabir. He had a son; his name was Kamal. He was an even greater man than the father, but nobody knows about Kamal much because he was really a very, very rare being. Many disciples were there, and much competition, as it happens with disciples. And many people were against Kamal living with Kabir because, they said, "This man is blameworthy." People would bring many gifts, donations, money, diamonds to Kabir's feet -- he would never take them. And Kamal would be sitting outside, and when they would come back, if they offered, he would take them. So people said. "Your son is greedy."

Kabir knew him well, that he was not greedy at all; he was a very simple man. That's why he used to call him Kamal. Kamal means "a miracle." He was a man who was really a miracle, and it has to be so: bound to Kabir he had to be a miracle-man. But he was *really* simple -- just like a child. Sometimes he would even ask: somebody's gift has been refused, Kabir has refused it -- someone has brought diamonds to give him and Kabir has refused them -- and the man will be taking them away and Kamal will say. "Beautiful stones. Where are you taking them? Bring them to me. If my father cannot accept, I can accept."

This was bad. So, finally, disciples persuaded Kabir, against his wishes, and Kabir said, "Okay, if you think... then I will throw him out."

Kamal was thrown out. He didn't say anything; he simply accepted: a man of contentment. He did not even argue that people who are complaining against him are wrong. no. There is no argument in such a man. He simply left, he made a small hut just alongside of Kabir, and started living there. Thousands of people would come to Kabir, and nobody would come to Kamal, because he was not known at all; and this was known all over. that Kabir has thrown him out, so this was enough condemnation.

The king of Kashi, who was a devotee of Kabir, once came. and he asked, "Where is Kamal?" Kabir had to tell the story. The king said, "But I have never felt that that boy has any greed in him. He is simple. I would go and see." So he went to Kamal's hut with a very, very valuable diamond, the biggest that he had.

Kamal was hungry that day, and no food was there, so he said, "What will I do with this stone? Should I eat it? You should have brought some food because I'm hungry."

The king thought in his mind, "I was right. Hmm? such a valuable diamond and he simply refuses. So the king took the diamond when he was going back. Kamal said, "If you have understood that this is just a stone, why carry the weight again? You can leave it. In the first place you carried it up to here, that was wrong. Now why commit the same mistake again? It is just a stone."

Now, the king was puzzled, "Maybe this is just t}icky. Maybe this Kamal is interested in the diamond but being clever with me." But the king thought, "Okay, let us see." So he said, "Where should I put it?"

Kamal said, "Again, you do the same mistake. If it is a stone, nobody asks about where to put it. You can leave it anywhere; the hut is big enough."

The king wanted to see the whole thing to the very end, so he put it on the roof of the hut and left, knowing well, "The moment I have gone a little far away this Kamal is going to take that diamond back in the hut."

After seven days he came back to inquire what happened. He was certain that the diamond must be sold by now. He came, he talked about other things, and then he said, "What happened to the diamond?"

Kamal said, "Again diamond? And I have told you it was a stone. And why should I worry about what happened to it?"

Now the king thought, "He's really... *really* cunning. He has sold it or hidden it; now he is saying,'Why should I worry about it?'"

And then Kamal said, "But you can look wherever you had left it. If somebody has not taken it yet, it

may be there."
And it was there.

This is simplicity. This is austerity. But difficult: a man can live in a palace, and if the palace is not in him, it is austerity. You can live in a hut, and if the hut has entered into your mind, it is not austerity. You can sit on a throne like an emperor, and you may be a sannyasin. You can be a sannyasin and you may be standing naked on the street, and you may not be a sannyasin. Things are not as simple as people think them to be, and appearances should not be believed much -- you should look deep down.

Austerity is possible only after contentment, because after contentment your austerity is not going to be a means to some goal; it will simply be an uncomplicated way of living, a simple way of living. And why simple? Because it is happier. The more complex your living, the more unhappy you will be, because you have to manage so many things. Simpler the life, the happier, because there is no management, really. You can simply live like breathing.

And then comes "self-study," *swadhyaya*. A man who has attained to purity, contentment, austerity, only he can study self; because now all the rubbish is thrown, all the rot is thrown away. Otherwise self-study will not be possible. You have so much rubbish in you, if you go to study self it will not be self-study, because all that rubbish will have to be studied. It may become a Freudian psychoanalysis, this is the difference between *swadhhyaya* and Freudian psychoanalysis.

Freud's psychoanalysis can continue for years -- five years, three years -- and then too nothing is finished; the rubbish goes on coming. You can go on and on and on... the rubbish is endless, because it is self-creating: today you throw the rubbish, tomorrow you come again for the analysis; in twenty-four hours, again, the rubbish has gathered there; again you throw it, again it gathers. Unless your whole base of life changes, you will go on accumulating rubbish. Rubbish is not the point -- you accumulate it. Your way of life is such that you attract it, accumulate it; you cling to it. Unless that is broken. unless that style of life is changed, you cannot study self. You are a crowd and your self is lost in the crowd.

Patanjali moves very, very scientifically. After austerity, when you have become very simple, no rubbish accumulates, when you have become so contented that no desire lives in you, when you have become so innocent and pure that no heaviness exists, you have become like fragrance, weightless, on the wings, in the air, riding on the air -- then self-study. Now, you can study the self.

Self-study is not self-analysis; it is just looking into the self. It is meditating on the self.

And after self-study comes the last step in the second stage. that is. surrender to God." Really wonderful, the way Patanjali moves. He must have considered every step for years because exactly it is so. When you have studied the self, only then can you surrender. Because what will you surrender otherwise? The self is to be surrendered. If you know it well, only then you can surrender. Otherwise how will you surrender?

People come to me and they say, "We would like to surrender," but what will you surrender to me? You don't have anything right now. It is an empty thing you are calling surrender. You have to be there tb be surrendered. In the first place, an integrated self is needed to be surrendered. Just by saying, surrender cannot happen: you have to be capable of it; it has to be earned. After self-study, when the self arises like a pillar of light within you and you have understood it, and all that was unessential has been cut and thrown, you have passed through the surgery, now only the self exists in its pristine purity and beauty -- now, you can surrender it to God.

And Patanjali has one more, very rare thing to say, and that is that it is not important whether God exists or not. God is not a theory for Patanjali; God is not to be proved. Patanjali says God is nothing but an excuse to surrender. Otherwise where will you surrender? If you can surrender without God, it is okay, for Patanjali there is no trouble. He doesn't insist that God has to be believed in. He is so scientific that he says God is not a necessity, it is just a way to surrender. Otherwise you will be in difficulty where to surrender. "To whom to surrender?" you will ask.

There have been people like Buddha and Mahavir who have surrendered without God, but those are rare phenomena, because your mind will always ask. If I tell you, "Love," you will ask, "Whom?" -- because you cannot love without the object of love. If I ask you to write a letter you will ask, "To what address?" You cannot just write the letter without the address because that will look too foolish. Your mind: in the end if there is no God and it is said to you, "Surrender," you will say. "Too whom?"

Just to give you an address -- God is just an address to help you. God is not the goal and God is not a person. For Patanjali God is just a help on the way -- the *last* help. In the name of God, surrender becomes

easy. In the name of God, your mind is not in a puzzle where to surrender: you have a place to surrender: you have a space to surrender. God is that space, not a person.

And Patanjali says if you can surrender without God, we are not insisting on it. Surrender is the thing, not God. If you really understand what I am saying, then, surrender IS God. To surrender is to become divine, to surrender is to reach the divine. But you have to disappear. So first you have to find yourself so that you can disappear, first you have to integrate yourself so you can go to the shrine and surrender yourself into the divine feet, pour yourself into the ocean, and disappear.

"Purity, contentment, austerity, self-study, and surrender to God are the laws to be observed." These are laws for growth. They do not prohibit; they help. They are not restrictive; they are creative.

WHEN THE MIND IS DISTURBED BY WRONG THOUGHTS, PONDER ON THE OPPOSITES.

This is a beautiful method, will be very useful for you. For example, if you are feeling very discontented, what to do? Patanjali says ponder on the opposite: if you are feeling discontented, contemplate about contentment, what is Contentment. Bring a balance. If your mind is angry, bring compassion in. think about compassion; and, immediately, the energy changes. Because they are the same; the opposite is the same energy. Once you bring it in, it absorbs. Anger is there: contemplate on compassion.

Do one thing: keep a statue of Buddha. Because that statue is the gesture of compassion. Whenever you are angry, go into the room, look at Buddha, sit Buddha-like, and feel compassion. Suddenly you will see a transformation happening within you: the anger is changing, excitement gone... compassion arising. And it is not different energy; it is the same energy -- the same energy of anger -- changing its quality, going higher. Try it.

It is not suppression, remember. People ask me, "Is Patanjali suppressing? Because when I am angry, if I think about compassion, will it not be a suppression?" No. It is sublimation: it is not suppression. If you are angry and you suppress anger without thinking of compassion then it is suppression. You go on pushing it down and you smile and you act as if you are not angry -- and anger is bubbling there and boiling there and ready to explode. Then it is suppression. No, we are not suppressing anything, and we are not creating a smile or anything; we are just changing the inner polarity.

The opposite is the pole. When you feel hateful, think of love. When you feel desire, think of desirelessness and the silence that comes in it. Whatsoever the case, bring the opposite in and watch what happens within you. Once you know the knack of it, you have become a master. Now you have the key: any moment anger can be changed into compassion, any moment hate can be turned into love, any moment sadness can become ecstasy. Suffering can become bliss because suffering has the same energy as the bliss; the energy is not different. You just have to know how to channel it.

And, there is no suppression because the whole energy of anger becomes compassion -- nothing is left to suppress. In fact, you have expressed it in compassion.

There are two ways of expression. In the West. now, catharsis has become very important. Encounter groups. Primal Therapy-all believe in catharsis. My own Dynamic Meditation is a method of catharsis because people have lost the key to sublimate. Patanjali does not talk about catharsis at all. Why doesn't he talk about it?people had the key. the knack. They knew how to sublimate. You have forgotten, so I have to teach you catharsis.

Anger is there; it can be transformed into compassion, but you have no idea how to do it. And it is not an art which can be taught; it is a knack. You have to do it, and learn it through doing it; there is no other way. It is just like swimming: you have to swim, and err, and sometimes get into danger, and sometimes you will feel lost, the life is lost, you are drowning. You have to pass all those, and then the knack comes, then you know what it is. And it is such a simple thing, swimming.

Have you observed? There are a few things you can Learn but you cannot forget: swimming is one of those things. Or cycling -- you can learn but you cannot forget. Everything else you can learn and you can forget. A thousand and one things you learned in your school; now you have almost forgotten all. The whole school system seems such a wastage. People learn, and then nobody remembers. Just to take the examination... then finished. then nothing is remembered, But swimming you cannot forget. If you have not been to the river for fifty years and suddenly you are thrown in, you will swim again as fresh as ever -- you will not have a single moment of hesitation about what to do. Why it happens so? Because it is a knack. It

cannot be forgotten. It is not a Learning; it is not an art. And learning, art, can be forgotten, but a knack? A knack is something that goes so deep into your being it becomes part of you. Sublimation is a knack.

Patanjali never talks about catharsis; I have to talk about it because of you. But once you understand, and if you can sublimate, then there is no need for catharsis because catharsis is, in a way, a wastage of energy. But, unfortunately, nothing can be done right now. And you have been suppressed for so many centuries that sublimation looks like suppression, so only catharsis seems to be the way. First you have to relieve -- you become a little weightless, unburdened -- and then you can be taught the art of sublimation.

Sublimation is using the energy in a higher way, the same energy being used with a different quality to it. But you can try. Many of you have gone through Dynamic Meditation for a long time. You can try: next time when anger is there, sadness is there, just sit silently and allow the sadness to move towards happiness -- just help -- push it a little. Don't do too much and don't be in a hurry. Hmrn?... because the sadness will be reluctant at first to go towards happiness. Because for centuries, for many lives, you have not allowed it to move that way, it will be reluctant. Like a horse whom you are forcing towards a new path on which he has never been, he will be reluctant. He will try to go to the old pattern. to the old path, to the old rut. But by and by persuade, seduce. Tell Sadness then, "Don't be afraid. It is really groovy; come this way. You can become Happiness, and there is nothing wrong in it and nothing impossible."

Just persuade, talk to your sadness, and one day you will suddenly find the sadness has moved into a new channel: it has become happiness. That day the yogi is born, not before it. Before it you are simply preparing.

IT IS NECESSARY TO PONDER ON THE OPPOSITES BECAUSE WRONG THOUGHTS, EMOTIONS, AND ACTIONS, SUCH AS VIOLENCE, RESULT IN IGNORANCE AND INTENSE MISERY -- WHETHER THEY BE PERFORMED, CAUSED, OR APPROVED THROUGH GREED, ANGER, OR DELUSION IN MILD, MEDIUM, OR INTENSE DEGREES.

Whatsoever is negative is dangerous for you and for others. Whatsoever is negative is already creating hell for you and for others; it is creating misery for you and for others. Be alert. Even if you think a negative thought, it has already become a reality in the world. It is not only that when you act it becomes reality: a thought is as real as any action. If you think to murder a man, you have already murdered. The man may live, but you have done your work: the man will not be able to live as fully as possible -- as it was possible. You have killed him a little. And the man may be able to live, but you have become a murderer and your own energy will carry that murder quality in you.

Thought, emotion, or action -- we don't make any distinction between them. They are the same. They are just like the seed and the plant and the tree. If the seed is there, already the tree is thereon the way, it is coming. So whenever you catch a negative thought. immediately sublimate it, transform it. It is dangerous. Every thought finally becomes action; every thought finally becomes a thing.

Have you watched sometimes? You come in a new room in a hotel to stay, and suddenly you feel a change within you. Or you come in a new house and there is a strange feeling that you are no longer yourself. It happens according to a certain law. In a hotel room many things go on happening; many types of people come and go. It becomes a very, very crowded place. A hotel room is a very, very crowded place -- thousands of thoughts are being released in that room. It is not empty, as you think it is; it is not. Those thoughts vibrate there. When you go in, suddenly, you are under the influence of so many thoughts.

You move into a new house -- it is strange. It takes almost three weeks, twenty-one days, for you to settle and to feel that this is your home, because in twenty-one days, by and by, your thoughts expel the thoughts that were already there and they get hold of the house. Then things become easier, you feel at home -- as if you have come back to your own self.

Sometimes, if a murderer was living in a room and was continuously thinking about murder and planning and this and that, and, if within six minutes after he leaves, you go in the room and you stay there; he may not have committed the murder, but you may commit murder -- because his thought is so powerful at that moment. Within six minutes the thought is as powerful as it can ever be. By and by it dissipates. Or, if the man was thinking of committing suicide, somebody else can commit it. Your thought can become action for somebody else.

But whenever you think anything negative you are creating bad karma for you and others; you are changing the nature of reality. The same happens with a positive energy, positive thought: whenever you

send a thought of compassion to the world, it is received. You create a better world -- just by thinking about it. And if you can attain to a no-mind state you create a space around you which is empty. In that empty space somebody else can become a Buddha someday. Hence, so much respect and so much honor is paid and so much reverence for some places in the world -- Mecca, Medina, or Jerusalem, or Girnar, Kailash. Thousands of people have become Buddhas from those spots. They have left a vacuum there, a very alive vacuum, and so powerful that no thoughts can enter into that vacuum. If you can find the right spot on Kailash and you can sit in that spot, suddenly you will be transformed -- you are in a whirlpool of no-mind. It will cleanse you. The same happens with negative as it happens with positive.

Whenever you feel something negative, immediately change it into positive -- sublimate it. I am not saying force it, I am not saying suppress it -- I am saying allow it, help it, to become the opposite; help it to move to the opposite. And it is not difficult! One just has to know the knack.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Not answers, no questions

10 July 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7507100
ShortTitle: YOGA510
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 84 mins

IS IT A VERY GOOD SIGN THAT ONE HAS NO QUESTIONS TO ASK?

If really it happens that you have no questions to ask, it is a tremendous phenomenon. It is one of the most beautiful _ states of mind; because when there are no questions, that nonquestioning consciousness is the answer to all questions. Not that you get the answers, but, simply, questions dissolve. The mind becomes nontense, because each question is a tension, is a worry; it is an anxiety.

And no answer is going to solve the question. The questioning mind is the problem, not the question. Your question can be answered, but from the answer your questioning mind will create a thousand and one more questions; you will reduce every answer into many more questions. It never helps. It helps only when all questions drop, when consciousness transcends questioning, when you understand that there is nothing to be asked, nothing to be answered.

Life is a mystery, not a problem -- you cannot ask anything about it. If it really happens, this is *samadhi*. This is what my whole effort is all about. You should come to a point where no question arises. In that silence, in that total beatitude, in that peace, you are transformed: all anxiety, anguish, disappears.

But the question is if it is real, because you may not be asking questions and questions are there; then it is of no use. Then it is better to ask. If questions are in the mind and you don't ask, then you feel shy, that won't help. It is better to ask and be finished with them. Not that by asking you will get the answers -- nobody has got the answer -- nobody ever had it -- nobody will ever have it. The answer is impossible because life is a mystery. It cannot be solved. The more you solve it, the more you find that it is impossible to solve it. But by questioning, by and by, you become aware of the futility of questioning.

Then one day in a subtle moment of awareness, in an integrated moment of consciousness, you transcend questions. Just as a snake goes out of the old skin -- the old skin is dropped, the snake moves on --

one day your consciousness moves and the old skin of questions is left behind. Suddenly, you are fresh and virgin -- attained. You have become a Buddha. A Buddha-consciousness is not that consciousness which has all answers; it is a consciousness which has no questions.

IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT IN TIMES OF GREAT STRESS -- SOCIAL, ECONOMIC, RELIGIOUS -- THAT GREAT GOOD IS POSSIBLE. IS THIS FORMULATION REFLECTIVE OF WHAT WE ARE IN POONA EXPERIENCING IN YOUR PRESENCE?

Yes, a time of crisis is a very valuable time. When everything is established and there is no crisis things are dead. When nothing is changing and the grip of the old is perfect, it is almost impossible to change yourself. When everything is in a chaos, nothing is static, nothing is secure, nobody knows what is going to happen the next moment -- in such a chaotic moment -- you are free, you can change. You can attain to the innermost core of your being.

It is just like in a prison: when everything is settled it is almost impossible for any prisoner to get out of it, to escape from the prison. But just think: there has been an earthquake and everything is disturbed and nobody knows where the guards are and nobody knows where the jailer is, and all rules have dissolved, and everybody is running on his own -- in that moment if a prisoner is a little alert he can escape very easily; if he is foolish, only then will he miss the opportunity.

When the society is in a turmoil and everything is in crisis, a chaos pervades -- this is the moment, if you want, you can escape from the prison. It is so easy because nobody is guarding you, nobody is after you. You are left alone. Things are in such a shape that everybody is bothering about his own business -- nobody is looking at you. This is the moment. Don't miss that moment.

In great crisis periods, always, much enlightenment has happened. When the society is established and it is almost impossible to rebel, to go beyond, not to follow the rules, enlightenment becomes very, very difficult -- because it is freedom; it is anarchy. In fact it is moving away from society and becoming individual. The society doesn't like individuals: it likes robots who just look like individuals but are not individuals. The society doesn't like authentic being. It likes masks, pretenders, hypocrites, but not real persons because a real person is always trouble. A real person is always a free person. You cannot enforce things on him; you cannot make a prisoner out of him; you cannot enslave him. He would like to lose his life, but he would not like to lose his freedom. Freedom is more valuable to him than life itself. Freedom is the highest value for him. That's why in India we have called the highest value *moksha*, nirvana; those words mean freedom -- total freedom -- absolute freedom.

Whenever society is in a turmoil and everybody is tending his own business -- *has* to tend -- escape. In that moment the doors of the prison are open, many cracks are in the walls, the guards are not on duty... one can escape easily.

The same situation was at the time of Buddha, twenty-five centuries before. It always comes in a circle; the circle completes in twenty-five centuries. Just as a circle completes in one year -- again summer comes back, one year's circle and the summer is back -- there is a great circle of twenty-five centuries. Every time after twenty-five centuries, the old foundations dissolve; the society has tb lay new foundations. The whole edifice becomes worthless; it has to be demolished. Then economic, social, political, religious -- all systems -- are disturbed. The new is to be born; it is a birth pain.

There are two possibilities. One, one is the possibility that you may start fixing the old falling structure: you may become a social servant and you may start making things more stable. Then you miss, because nothing can be done: the society *is* dying. Every society has a life-span and every culture has a life-span. As a child is born and we know the child will become a youth, will become old, and will die -- seventy years, eighty years, at the most a hundred years -- every society is born, is young, becomes old, has to die. Every civilization that is born has to die. These critical moments are moments of the death of the past, the old; moments of the birth of the new. You should not bother; you should not start supporting the old structure -- it is going to die. If you are supporting, you may be crushed under it. This is one possibility: that you start supporting the structure. That is not going to work. You will miss the opportunity.

Then there is another possibility: you may start a social revolution to bring the new. Then, too, again you will miss the opportunity, because the new is going to come. You need not bring it. The new is already coming -- don't bother about it; don't become a revolutionary. The new will come. If the old is gone nobody

can force it to remain, and if the new is there and the time has reached and the child is ripe in the womb, the child is going to be born. You need not try any Caesarian operation. The child is going to be born; don't bother about it. Revolution goes on happening by itself; it is a natural phenomenon. No revolutionaries are needed. You need not kill the person; he is going to die himself. If you start working for a social revolution -- you become a communist, a socialist -- you will miss.

These are the two alternatives in which you can miss. Or you can use this time of crisis and be transformed, use it for your individual growth. There is nothing like a critical moment in history: everything is tense and everything is intense, and everything has come to a moment, to a peak, from where the wheel will turn. Use this door, this opportunity, and be transformed. That's why my emphasis is for individual revolution.

NOWADAYS, RIGHT FROM BIRTH TILL DEATH EVERYTHING IS BEING CONTROLLED, GUIDED, DICTATED, INFLUENCED, GOVERNED, HANDLED BY POLITICS. SO UNLESS AND UNTIL POLITICS IS SET RIGHT, ALL THE EFFORTS OF RELIGION AND SCIENCE MAY PROVE FUTILE; BECAUSE ff TODAY'S WORLD IS A PLACE OF CHAOS AND DISORDERS, PAIN AND SUFFERINGS, IT IS ONLY BECAUSE OF DIRTY POLITICS, ISN'T IT?

The question is in two parts. Humanity is not dirty because of dirty politicians; dirty politicians are there because of dirty humanity. You have to understand it well. Don't throw the responsibility on the politicians. They simply represent you, nothing else. This is absurd: first you choose them, then you call them dirty. And when you choose you choose the dirtiest. You vote for them, and then you call them dirty. How do they come? From where do they come? They come from you. They are there with your support; they will fall if you don't support them.

Don't call them dirty. This is an old trick of the mind: always throw the responsibility on somebody else and you feel guilt-free. You are the real culprit. If dirty politicians exist they exist because of your dirty mind. Somewhere in your mind they have their roots; from there they are nourished. So just by changing the politicians nothing will change. For thousands of years man has been changing politicians, nothing else, but nothing happens -- because man has not changed himself. You go on changing the politician but who will choose the next? You will choose the next again.

And whenever a politician is out of power he looks very beautiful, good, innocent, because without power you cannot be dirty -- you need power. So whenever a politician is not in power he looks so humble, so sincere. Just give him the power, and immediately he is transformed, he is no longer the same person -- because politics is a power trip. The man was after power: he had to be humble to persuade you, to seduce you, that he is a humble, saintly man. Once he is in power he doesn't care about you. He, in fact, never cared before; he was just playing a game with you. He was seducing you, exploiting you. Now he has attained his goal -- why should he bother about you? Who are you? He doesn't recognize you. Now the long-cherished power is in his hands; he starts using it. Then you start calling him dirty.

And you have been changing politicians for centuries -- nothing has changed. Rather, change yourself. It is time -- enough time now -- you must understand that no social revolution can be a revolution. No political revolution Can be a revolution. At the most it can give you a temporary relief, but that's nothing, nothing of any worth. Unless you change, nothing changes: the human individual has to be changed.

And, the second part of the question. You think that today, nowadays, right from birth till death everything is being controlled by politicians -- "guided, dictated, influenced, governed." Do you know any time when it was not so? Why do you call it "nowadays"? It was always so; always man was guided, controlled. In fact today the control is not so strong; that's why the question arises. In the days of Rama the question would not have arisen -- the control was perfect. Go further back and the control is so perfect that you cannot even ask the question. Now you can ask the question because the control is a little loose. You can raise the question: at least that much freedom has happened in the world. The further back you go, the more conditioned you will find people.

There has never been a moment in the past like this moment. It is the best up to now. Hitherto, this is the best moment you are living, and this should be so. The past was not better than the present -- it can't be. Now, at least, a facade of freedom exists in the world: at least you are allowed to talk; at least you are allowed to question. This is one of the greatest physiological insights to be understood.

For example, in India sudras, untouchables, have existed for thousands of years, but never in the past history was there ever a question raised against their slavery. Why? -- the control was perfect. The control

was so perfect, the conditioning was so absolute, they couldn't even feel that they were controlled. Who will feel it? How will you feel if the conditioning is total? You will think this is the only life there is; there is no possibility of any other life to be compared with it. Sudras accepted that this was the only possibility. They lived one of the ugliest lives on the earth, but they were never aware. The conditioning was perfect.

You cannot find greater conditioners than brahmins; and they have to be the best because they are in the trade for the longest. They have been in the trade for the longest -- nobody knows more tricks than they know. The whole world has to learn from brahmins how to condition. They are the oldest brainwashers. They conditioned so perfectly that sudras, a great mass of people, simply believed that this is because of their past bad karmas that they are suffering; so there is no question of any revolt -- you have to suffer it. If you suffer silently there is a possibility in the next life you may not be born a sudra; if you create trouble then in the next life also you will be born a sudra, even worse than this. They not only conditioned one life, they conditioned the whole chain of lives. And the sudras were not allowed to read because when you start reading you start questioning. They were not allowed to know anything about the Vedas, the scriptures, because if you know the same secrets as the oppressors know then it will be difficult. They were never allowed to have any understanding of any sort. They lived like animals.

That slavery was perfect; and this has been so all over the world. It is for the first time that man has got a little freedom, a little rope. So don't say "nowadays," because in that "nowadays" there is a condemnation of the present and appreciation of the past; that's not right. The present is always better. It has to be because it has grown out of the past: more experienced, richer, future will be better. But conditioning is there; it has always been there. Society lives on conditioning; it conditions everybody. The methods may differ -- in China they condition in a different way, in Russia in a different way, in India in a different way -- but the conditioning is the same.

And what do you think?... what have religious people been doing? Do you think only politicians have been conditioning people? Religion has been the greatest politics in the world; it has also conditioned people. How are you a Hindu? What is being a Hindu or a Christian or a Mohammedan? It is a conditioning. The child is born: the politics will be able to catch hold of the neck of the child very late, when the child goes into the school -- only then. By that time he will be seven years of age. Now scientists say that by the time of the age of seven the child is already eighty percent conditioned. So who is doing that conditioning? -- the parents, the priest, the temple, the church. From the very beginning they are loading your mind that you are a Hindu, that you are a Mohammedan, that you are a Christian -- or, that you are a Communist.

Every religion is interested in children, to teach them. Immediately, the moment they can understand words, they have to be taught. Immediately -- because once they miss the opportunity of teaching them early, there is danger; your unconscious should be completely conditioned. And that affects your whole life. Whatsoever you become, that conditioning will be there always, coloring your attitudes, your mind. If you have been a Hindu, a born Hindu, then by studies, intellectual understanding, meeting with other peoples, knowing other religions, other scriptures, you may become a little aware that not only Hindus are right, that there are other people also who are right -- the Koran is also good, not only the Veda is good -- but if you look deep down in the unconscious, you will always find a hierarchy: the Veda will always be at the top. You may appreciate Christ, but Krishna will be at the top.

Even a man like Bertrand Russell, who became absolutely agnostic in his later life, became religionless, stopped believing in God or in any future life -- even he says that he knows well that Buddha seems to be the greatest person ever born in the world, but intellectually he can say that: his heart goes on saying, "No, how can Buddha be so great -- greater than Jesus? Not possible." So he says, "At the most I can put them on the same pedestal, but I cannot put Buddha higher. And I *know* intellectually that Buddha seems to be a greater phenomenon than Jesus" -- but the childhood training goes on clutching your heart.

Religions have been conditioning you, politicians have been conditioning you: you are a conditioned mechanism. Only through meditation is there a possibility to uncondition the mind. Only a meditator goes beyond conditioning. Why? Because every conditioning works through thoughts. If you feel you are a Hindu, what is it? -- a cluster of thoughts given to you when you were not even aware of what was being given to you. A cluster of thoughts and you are a Christian, a Catholic, a Protestant. Only in meditation thoughts dissolve -- all thoughts. You become thought-less. In that thought-less state of mind there is no conditioning: you are no longer a Hindu, nor a Christian, nor a Communist, nor a Fascist. You are no longer anybody -- you are simply yourself. For the first time all conditioning has been dropped. You are out of the prison.

Only meditation can uncondition you. No social revolution will help, because the revolutionaries will

again condition you in their way. In 1917 Russia went through a revolution. Before it, it was one of the most orthodox Christian countries. The Russian Church was one of the most orthodox -- more orthodox than the Vatican -- but [hen, suddenly, Russians changed everything. Churches were closed -- they were converted into schools, Communist Party offices, hospitals -- religious teaching was banned, and they started conditioning people for Communism. Within ten years everybody was an atheist. Just in ten years! By the year 1927 the whole of religion disappeared from Russia; they conditioned anew.

But to me it is the same: whether you condition a man as a Catholic, Christian. or you condition a man as a Communist, it makes no difference to me, because the whole question is of conditioning. You condition, you don't give him freedom -- what difference does it make whether you live in a Christian hell or a Hindu hell, or you live in a Christian slavery or a Hindu slavery? What difference does it make? There is no difference. If you live in a Hindu prison, hmm?... just the label. Then someday there comes revolution: they tear away the label; they put "Communist Prison." Then you are happy and rejoicing that you are free -- in the same prison! Only the words change. First you were taught there is a God, he created the world; now you are taught there is no God and nobody has created the world; but both things are being taught to you.

And religion cannot be taught. All that can be taught will be politics. That's why I say religion itself has been the greatest politics in the past. And there is no possibility of any social revolution, because all revolutions will again condition you.

There is only one possibility: that is individual flowering of no-mind. You attain to thoughtlessness. then nobody can condition you, then all conditionings drop. Then, for the first time, you are free. Then the whole space is yours: without any limitations, without any walls, in life you move, you live, you love, you rejoice, you delight.

AF WHAT POINT CAN CATHARSIS BE DROPPED?

It drops itself when it is finished. You need not drop it. By and by you will feel there is no energy in it. By and by you will feel that you are doing catharsis but they are empty gestures, the energy is not there -- in fact, you are pretending to do it, acting it; it is not happening. Whenever you feel that it is not happening and you have to force it, it has already dropped. You just have to listen to your heart.

When you are angry, how do you know when the anger has disappeared? When you are sexual, how do you know that the sexuality has gone? Because the energy from the thought is no longer there. The thought may remain, but the energy is no longer there; it is an empty thing. You were angry a few minutes before: now, your face may be still a little angry, but deep down you know now there is no anger, the energy has moved. In fact, you have been angry at your child: you cannot smile, otherwise the child will misunderstand you, so you are pretending that you are still angry; but you would like to laugh now and you would like to bring the child near you, kiss the child, love the child. But you are still pretending. Otherwise the whole point will be lost -- your anger -- and the child will start laughing, and he will think it was nothing. You are pretending, just the face, but deep down the energy has moved.

The same will happen in catharsis. You are doing catharsis; it is an energy phenomenon. Many emotions are suppressed -- they are uncoiling, they are coming up, bubbling up. Then there is much energy. You are screaming -- there is energy. And after the screaming you feel relieved, as if a burden has disappeared. You feel weightless; you feel more at ease, calmed down, slowed down. But if there is no suppressed emotion, then you can do the gesture -- after the gesture you will feel tired, because you were unnecessarily wasting the energy. There was no suppressed emotion, nothing was coming up, and you were unnecessarily jumping and screaming; you will feel tired.

If the catharsis is true, you will feel rejuvenated after it; if the catharsis is false, you will feel tired. If the catharsis was true, you will feel very, very alive after it, younger than before, as if a few years have disappeared -- you were thirty, now you are twenty-eight or twenty-five. A load has disappeared -- you are younger, livelier, fresher. But if you are just making the gesture, you will feel tired -- you were thirty: you will feel thirty-five, old.

You have to watch. Nobody else can tell what is happening within you. You have to be a watcher. Continuously watch what is happening. Don't go on pretending -- because catharsis is not the goal; it is just a means. One day it has to drop. Don't go on carrying it. It is just like a boat, a ferry boat: you cross the

stream and then you forget about it; you don't carry it on your head.

Buddha used to tell a story again and again that once it happened, five fools crossed a river. Then they pondered over the matter because their boat had helped them so much. It was rainy season and the river was flooded and it was almost impossible to cross it without the help of the boat, so they said, "This boat has been so beneficial that how can we leave it here? We should show our respect and gratitude." So they carried the boat on their head in the marketplace. People asked, "What are you doing?" They said, "This boat has helped us so much, how can we leave it now? We will carry it our whole life. Even then the gratitude will not be enough. This boat has saved our lives."

Buddha used to say, "Don't be foolish like those five fools." Religion is a boat; life is the goal. Religion is the boat; ecstasy is the goal. All methods are *methods*, remember -- don't forget that. No method should become the goal. The whole of Patanjali has to be dropped one day because it is all methodology. And when the whole of Patanjali has been dropped then suddenly you will discover a Lao Tzu hidden behind -- he is the goal. The goal is to *be*. The goal is not to do anything; the goal is to be. All methods are to do something, they help to bring you home, but when you enter the home you forget about the cart that brought you or the donkey on which you came or the boat. All methods drop outside: you have reached home.

Remember, catharsis can become your obsession. You can go on doing it, and then it can become a rut, a pattern. It is not to be made a pattern. Watch, when it is needed, go on watching. By and by you will become aware -- it is a very subtle awareness because the phenomenon is very subtle -- that now there is no energy: you scream but really the scream is not coming, you jump but you have to make effort. Then allow it to be dropped; don't carry the boat.

At what point can catharsis be dropped? It drops itself. You simply remain alert and watch it. And when it wants to drop, don't cling to it; let it be dropped.

WHY HAS MAN LOST THE CAPACITY OF SUBLIMATION SINCE PATANJALI'S TIME?

Because of too much repression. The mechanism has to be understood. Patanjali's times were very primitive, natural, primordial; people were like children, innocent. Now, everybody is civilized, cultured. The child within you has been crushed, completely crushed. The civilization is like a monster: it goes on killing and murdering the child within you. All that is natural has been perverted; all that is natural has been condemned.

There are reasons for it. For example, every culture, every society, has to pass through many wars. If sex is not suppressed then an army cannot be created. A soldier has to suppress his sex; only then the same energy becomes the fighting energy. No country allows its soldiers to take their wives and girlfriends to the front -- except America. And America will get defeated everywhere because then there is no built-up energy. A soldier needs frustrated energy. If he has the girlfriend or the wife with him he is satisfied. Why should he fight?

Have you watched? Whenever you suppress sex, more anger happens. Go and look at your monks, your so-called sadhus, and you will always find them angry. Anger is their style of life now because they have been suppressing sex. Suppress sex: then the energy has to be released from somewhere. If you close one door another door opens immediately -- and the other door will be perverted. The first was natural. Close the second door, then the third door opens -- the third will be even more perverted. And by the time you open the fourth, you will be in a madhouse.

All societies use sex energy; that's why all societies are against sex. If everybody's sex is fulfilled, happy, beautiful, who bothers to fight? You cannot send hippies to the war. The only reason is they are so happy, living their life so naturally that not only will they not go. they demonstrate with placards -- "Love, not war." And they are right. If people are allowed to love. war will disappear from the world.

This is very complex. Even religions like Jainism, which teaches nonviolence, also teach repression of sex. This is absurd. If sex is suppressed war will be there, violence will be there, because where will the energy go? If really you want no war in the world then the energy should be allowed to move in a natural way. But no society can allow, because war is necessary; otherwise others will jump on you. They won't think that you are good people so no need to trouble you. If India allows total sex freedom and becomes a hippy land, China will come. It is not possible. If China allows, the fear is there, Russia will come. If Russia allows, America is waiting there. So everybody is after everybody else, and nobody can allow life to flower

in natural ways. To be natural has become the most difficult thing in the world.

Then, if you want to teach a child, you have to suppress sex because near about thirteen, fourteen, a child becomes sexually mature. Then nature has given him the ticket, now he can reproduce children -- but college has to be finished. If he starts getting married by the age of fourteen then how will he become a doctor, an engineer? No, he has to become a doctor, but to become a doctor he will have to wait. By the twenty-fifth, twenty-sixth year he will be an engineer or a doctor or a professor; then he is allowed to get married -- because the same energy has to be used for learning. If you allow girls and boys to live in the same hostels, universities will disappear; they cannot exist. They exist on a subtle mechanism of suppression. Sex should be suppressed; only then is there energy available for something else. Then the boy and the girl put their energy into the examination. They don't like it, but what to do? The energy is there.

Then all the societies are against masturbation, because if you don't allow girls and boys to live together, the boys will masturbate, the girls will masturbate. Societies have to be against it because they are leaking energy. The energy has to be forced into the university; they have to become engineers. They are not to enjoy themselves. So all societies create guilt around masturbation. And all societies go on praising, that if you conserve sex energy you will become very, very great. Of course, in a way, one becomes: in the world of ambition. If you have not suppressed sex you cannot become a great political leader, because who bothers? It is such nonsense that who wants to go to Delhi or to the White House, Washington? Nobody bothers. What is the need? Your small house is the "White House." You live beautifully and you enjoy. and why should you waste your life travelling towards Delhi or Washington? No, then you cannot become a great political leader.

The sex energy has to be frustrated; then you become great artists. The sex energy has to be frustrated; then you become great scientists. Freud says that people who have very, very repressed sex energy, they become scientists; because to try to find out the secret is a sexual curiosity -- a small boy trying to know how the nude girl looks, curious. All boys, all over the world, play a game called "doctor." They become the doctors and the girl becomes the patient -- small girls, small doctors, small patients -- just to know how the girl looks inside the clothes. And a doctor, of course, is allowed; he has to check the body. This curiosity is the same curiosity as a scientist's curiosity. If sex is repressed, by and by, the scientist will be trying to poke his nose everywhere -- to undress nature, to know the secrets, what are the secrets. He wants the whole world, the whole existence, to be nude so he can know every secret, every nook and corner.

If sex is allowed.... For example, there are primitive societies all over the world, a few primitive societies. They have not created any great scientist. They cannot. In Bastar, in India, I have been to a small community of very primitive people. They have a small house, a community house, in every town. Every boy and girl after the age of twelve is allowed to go the community house and sleep there; all girls sleep there, all boys sleep there. And no restriction on their sexuality -- they enjoy. There is only one restriction, that is wonderful, that is no boy should move with any girl more than three days, so that he comes to know all the girls of the town so he can decide, and every girl has to know every boy of the town. So they can decide with whom to live their whole life. This looks really beautiful, simple, and very human. Every boy is allowed every freedom, every girl is allowed every freedom -- no suppression.

Once they have known all the boys and all the girls of the community they can decide. Once they decide, then no freedom. In fact. there is no need. They are such authentic lovers as you cannot find anywhere in the world. Once a boy and a girl decide to get married they forget about other boys and girls completely. There is no point: they have known all and this is their choice. They have found their partner -- finished! They are never unfaithful to each other -- never has it happened in their history that a husband has been found making love to some other woman or being interested in some other woman or a woman secretly becoming a beloved of somebody else. No, this simply doesn't happen. It need not happen.

But they have not created great scientists or great poets or great artists or great warriors. No, they have not produced any great men of any sort. They have produced ordinary, simple, natural men. In fact all sorts of greatness are a sort of abnormality; and, somewhere, the sex energy has to be used, because that is the only energy.

In Patanjali's days people were simple, natural. No need for catharsis; nothing was repressed. There was no need to go into catharsis. But now everybody is repressed. And everybody is repressed in so many ways that years of catharsis will be needed: only then you become natural again. You have collected so much garbage in the unconscious, it has to be thrown out. Right now you cannot move on the path -- first you have to unload yourself.

You must understand society has its own needs, every nation has Its own needs. They are not

necessarily the needs of the individuals. this is the problem. The individual's need is to be happy, to be blissful -- to delight in this small life that has been given to you. That is the individual need, but that is not the social need. Society doesn't bother whether you are happy or unhappy: the society wants you to be more productive, the society wants you to be great warriors so that you can protect the society, the society wants you to be great scientists because science is power. The society has its own needs, and the individual has totally different needs.

In a perfect society there will be no society, only individuals. In a perfect state there will be no state, no government, only individuals. At the most, a minimum of government can be allowed. For example, a postal service has to be looked after by a central agency, or the railway has to be looked after by a central agency. that's all. A government should run railways and look after the post office, and things like that. And a government should be a negative force. When I say "negative force" I mean a government should see that no individual interferes with any other individual and any other individual's freedom and life, that's all. Government should not impose any positive rules on people. This much is enough: that everybody is allowed to live his own life, to do his own thing, and nobody interferes. If somebody interferes, then the government comes in, otherwise not. But that seems to be just a utopia. The word "utopia" is very beautiful. It means "that which never happens." Utopia means a nowhere-land which doesn't exist, and doesn't seem to exist; the very thing seems to be impossible.

So I am not teaching you to desire any utopia. All that can be done, and all that is practical, is to become alert so you get out of the mess. And you, please, don't be worried about others, because nobody can bring them out of their mess if they don't want. If they are enjoying let them enjoy. If they are feeling happy in their misery let them be miserable, that is their freedom. Don't try to impose anything on anybody -- that is transgression, trespassing. That is violence, to me. Allow everybody his own being and his own freedom; then there will be no need for catharsis. But right now everybody is interfering in everybody else's life; nobody wants to leave you alone.

And such subtle techniques have been used, unless you are very, very alert you will not be able to know what type of techniques have been used to make you a slave. Religions say that wherever you are, God is looking at you. That means nowhere is there any possibility to be alone and to be yourself. This God seems to be a peeping Tom. Wherever you are -- even in your bathroom -- he is there looking at you. Even there, you cannot hum a song, even there you cannot make faces in the mirror, even there you cannot have a little dance of your own, no. God is looking. And "God" means very serious: an old man -- white hair, white beard -- and always a long face and serious, and he is looking.

I have heard about a nun who used to take her bath without removing her clothes. So somebody asked, "What are you doing? In the bath you can remove your clothes." But she said, "God is looking everywhere, so how can I be naked? That will be insulting." But if God is looking everywhere, he must be looking under the clothes. So what is the point? You can be naked anywhere. that means. God is looking everywhere: you cannot escape. Forget about him.

These are subtle techniques. The society has created conscience in you, so whatsoever you do, the conscience goes on functioning in the service of the society. And the society has taught you, "This is your inner voice." This is not your inner voice. If you have been born in a Mohammedan family then you can have four wives, and your conscience will never interfere -- up to four. With the fifth there will be danger. With the fifth wife your conscience will start stirring, and it will say, "This is not good." But if you are a Hindu or a Christian then only one wife is allowed. With the second wife, trouble would arise. Your conscience will start saying. "This is bad, this is not good, this is immoral. What are you doing? You should love only one woman -- and forever and forever."

What is conscience? A Mohammedan has a different conscience? A Hindu has a different conscience?

In my childhood, in my house tomatoes were not allowed, because I was born in a Jain family, and the tomato looks like meat -- just *looks* like! There is nothing in it. Hmm?... tomato is so innocent and harmless, but in my childhood I never ate tomatoes because in my family it was not allowed. And when for the first time. visiting a friend's house, I was offered a tomato, I vomited. The whole conscience: I couldn't believe that people are eating tomatoes. Tomato is such a dangerous thing -- looks like meat. How can you eat it?

Conscience is nothing but a trickery of the society. It gives some ideas to your inner mind, and from there they start functioning. They are like Delgado's electrodes. Very subtle... wherever you go the society follows you, hidden behind you, within you. If you do anything against, the conscience pricks.

This is not the real inner voice -- because the real inner voice cannot be different for a Hindu and a Mohammedan and a Jain and a Christian, no. The real inner voice will be the same because the real inner

voice is not produced by the society. The real inner voice comes from your innermost core of being, but to discover that, one has to pass through all the phases of meditation. Unless all thoughts dissolve, you cannot hear your own voice. Society has filled your mind so much that whatsoever you hear will be society trying to manipulate you from within. From without it manipulates through the policeman and the judge. From within it manipulates through God, conscience, morality, hell, heaven. and a thousand and one things.

Hence, there is a need of catharsis. You are not natural, and only through catharsis will you be able to unburden yourself from the society, will you be free from society. Free from society, you become available to nature; available to nature, you become available to existence. And, to me, existence is God.

WHY DO YOU EMPHASIZE THAT ONE SHOULD JUMP DIRECTLY INTO THE SEVENTH STEP, THAT IS DHYAN, AND THEN FINISH THE OTHER STEPS SO AS TO BE TOTAL TO REALIZE SAMADHI?

For a specific reason. I insist first to jump into *dhyan*, into meditation, and then complete all the other steps because you have lost the taste of *dhyan*. of meditation, so completely that unless you regain the taste you will not take the trouble of fulfilling all other things.

In Patanjali's time meditation was an accepted fact. Everybody was meditating. Every child was to be sent to *gurukul*, into a forest monastery. There the basic teaching was of meditation; everything else was secondary. When he is twenty-five he will come back to the society, but he has learned meditativeness. He will live in the marketplace, but live meditatively. By the age of fifty, he is again ready to go back to the forest. And by the age of seventy-five he will not do anything else other than meditation.

So if you just look at the whole span of life, if it is a hundred years: in the first twenty-five years, in the beginning, the taste of meditation has been given -- one knows the flavor of it, the flagrance of it. One knows the beauty of it, the benediction of it -- and then one comes into the world. Now, one will never be part of the world; one knows something beautiful exists there in the forest. One has known aloneness; now being together in a crowd, in a world, one will never be at home. One has tasted... now all other tastes are not of any worth. One will be in the world as a duty.

That's what Hindu scriptures say, that one has to be in the world as a duty. Your parents reproduced you: you have to fulfill your duty and reproduce others so that the society and the chain continues and the river goes on flowing -- you should not block the river. But the call goes on coming. The man works in the shop, lives in the market, raises children, gets married, a thousand and one things he does, but the call goes on coming. In certain moments, in the morning when the market is silent and the world is still asleep -- he gets up... he takes a dip in that meditation he has been allowed to know in his first twenty-five years. In the night, when everybody has gone to sleep, he sits in his bed... the call goes on following him like a shadow.

By the age of fifty, he has to move again because now his children are almost twenty-five; they are coming back from the forest. Now they will take care of the world; now his duty is fulfilled. But at the age of fifty he does not go to the forest, actually. The Sanskrit word is *vanprastha*: he turns his face towards the forest. He does not leave the house, because for a few years he will be needed for the children who are coming back, to give them his own experience of life, to let them settle. Otherwise this will be a very unsettling phenomenon -- they come home and he goes, then there will be no link with the world. They have learned something about existence; now they have to learn something of the world from the father.

But now the father will be secondary; the children will become the primary forces. The father will step back, the mother will step back... the daughter-in-law comes, the son comes. Now they become the *real* householders, and father and mother are there just if they need some advice. The advice can be given, but now their faces are towards the forest; they are getting ready.

When they are seventy-five, their children will be almost fifty. Now the mother and father are getting ready to turn towards the forest -- they leave, they go to the forest again.

The Indian life started in the forest, then ended in the forest; started in loneliness, ended in aloneness; started with meditation, ended with meditation. In fact -- seventy-five years for meditation, only twenty-five years for the world: the world cannot be too much... the inner current continues. In fact the whole life was meditative -- only for twenty-five years did one take something as a duty to be done.

In those days there was no need to give you a taste of meditation, you had already known it, but now things are totally different. You don't know what meditation is. When I say "meditation," just a word rings in your ears -- there is no response. If I say lemon" the saliva starts flowing in your mouth, but when I say'

meditation," nothing corresponds. When I say "God" the mouth remains dry. You have not tasted; the word is meaningless.

Hence, I say first meditate. That is, just take a little taste, just have a little glimpse. Then you will start on your own, and then you will start fulfilling other steps. You need a glimpse, it was not needed before; hence my emphasis on meditation directly. Once you are meditative everything will follow. I need not talk about it; you will start doing it by yourself.

When you are meditative, you would like to sit silent and still: *asan* will follow. When you are meditative, you will come to the understanding that breathing has a rhythm of silence: pranayam will follow. When you are silent, meditative, enjoying aloneness, your character will change; you will not interfere in anybody's life: you will be nonviolent. You will be true because whenever you will be untrue your inner balance will be lost. By being untrue you may save five rupees, but by being untrue you will lose so much -- inside, a new wealth now you have to lose. I have never seen such a person who would be so foolish -- that just for five rupees he would lose the inner treasure, which is more valuable, infinitely valuable. Then yam follows. When you become more and more silent, life becomes spontaneous: *niyam*, an inner discipline, comes automatically. Just a little help from you, and understanding, and things start falling in line. But the first thing is to know what meditation is; everything else follows.

Jesus said, "Seek ye the kingdom of God first, then all else shall follow." The same I say to you.

OBVIOUSLY, I HAVE DODGED ALL THE PAST BUDDHAS THAT I CAME ACROSS, BUT I NOW KNOW THAT AS LONG AS I AM IN THIS BODY I AM NOT GOING TO LEAVE THIS ONE. BUT, THEN, A LURKING FEAR REMAINS LEST I LEAVE, OR YOU LEAVE, THE BODY BEFORE NONPHYSICAL COMMUNION IS ESTABLISHED.

That fear is natural, and, in a way, good. Nothing to be afraid of in it; that fear will help. All fears are not bad, and all fearlessnesses are not good. Sometimes fearlessness is simply foolishness; sometimes fear is wisdom. This fear I call wisdom, because you know this is possible. You have been missing many Buddhas in the past -- more possibility is there that you will miss me also, because you have become so trained in missing. The fear is good. That will help. The fear is wise; that will not allow you to relax and become unaware -- that will not allow you to miss again.

Be thankful to the fear, and always remember, fear is not always bad. When you find a snake on the path, what do you do? You simply jump. Are you afraid? Are you a coward? Some idiot can tell you that you are a coward, but what do you think?... what will Buddha do? He will jump faster than you, that's all. Because he is more alert he will see the snake before you can see; he will see the danger before you can see. You may take a little time because you are so deeply asleep. A Buddha will jump faster, that's all. But is a Buddha afraid of the snake? No, the question is not of being afraid or not. He is simply alert, and out of alertness he acts.

This fear is a sort of alertness. Don't call it "a lurking fear"; rather, call it "an arising alertness," because the way you call a Thing makes much difference. If you call it "fear" you have already condemned it. If you call it "an arising consciousness" you have already accepted it, appreciated it.

And if you are alert, this time you will not miss. The whole thing is alertness. If you are aware. you will not miss. You missed in the past because you were in a deep sleep, in a hypnotic state. Your eyes were closed. You missed because you couldn't understand that there was a Buddha. Once you understand that there is a Buddha. how can you miss? Once you know that this is a diamond, you cannot throw it. You may have thrown other diamonds thinking that they are just pebbles....

I have heard a Sufi story. It happened: A fakir. a poor beggar, was passing along the shore of a small lake. He stumbled upon a bag. It was early in the morning. The sun had not risen; it was still dark. He opened the bag, felt what was inside; there were just stones. Sitting on the shore of the lake, not having anything to do, he started throwing those stones in the lake. They splashed, they created ripples... he enjoyed. Then, by and by, the morning came nearer and nearer, darkness disappeared. By the time it was light enough to see what he was doing, the last stone was left. It was a diamond. He started crying and weeping. They were all diamonds. But now he cannot throw it.

You may have thrown the whole bag of stones and Buddhas. This time if a small alertness has come to you and the light has dawned. how can you throw it? It is impossible.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 01/09/75 am to 10/09/75 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #1
Chapter title: A Life is a Mirror

1 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7509010
ShortTitle:	YOGA601
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	92 mins

35. WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN NONVIOLENCE, THERE IS AN ABANDONMENT OF ENMITY BY THOSE WHO ARE IN HIS PRESENCE.

36. WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN TRUTHFULNESS, HE ATTAINS THE FRUIT OF ACTION WITHOUT ACTING.
37. WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN HONESTY, INNER RICHES PRESENT THEMSELVES.

38. WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN SEXUAL CONTINENCE, VIGOR IS GAINED.
39. WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN NONPOSSESSIVENESS, THERE ARISES KNOWLEDGE OF THE "HOW" AND "WHEREFORE" OF EXISTENCE.

Once it happened, I was in the mountains with a few friends. We went to see a point known as the echo point; it was a beautiful spot, very silent, surrounded by hills. One of the friends started barking like a dog. All the hills echoed it -- the whole place appeared as if full of thousands of dogs. Then, somebody else started chanting a Buddhist mantra: "*Sabbe sanghar anichcha. Sabbe dhamma anatta. Gate, gate, para gate, para sangate. Bodhi swaha*." The hills became Buddhist; they reechoed it. The mantra means: "All is impermanent, nothing is permanent; all is flux, nothing is substantial. Everything is without a self. Gone, gone, finally gone, everything gone -- the word, the knowledge, the enlightenment too."

I told the friends who were with me that life is also like this echo point: you bark at it, it barks at you; you chant a beautiful mantra, life becomes a reflection of that beautiful chanting. A life is a mirror. Millions

of mirrors around you -- every face is a mirror; every rock is a mirror; every cloud is a mirror. All relationships are mirrors. In whatsoever way you are related with life, it reflects you. Don't be angry at life if it starts barking at you. You must have started the chain. You must have done something in the beginning to cause it. Don't try to change life; just change yourself, and life changes.

These are the two standpoints: one I call the communistic which says, "Change life, only then can you be happy"; the other I call religious which says, "Change yourself, and life suddenly becomes beautiful." There is no need to change the society, the world. If you move in that direction you are moving in a false direction which will not lead you anywhere. In the first place, you cannot change it -- it is so vast. It is simply impossible. It is so complex and you are here only for a while; and life is very ancient and life is going to be for ever and ever. You are just a guest; an overnight stay and you are gone: *gate, gate* -- gone, gone forever. How can you imagine to change it?

Sheer stupidity, which says life can be changed, but there is much appeal in it. The communistic standpoint has a deep appeal in it. Not because it is true -- the appeal comes from some other source: because it does not make *you* responsible, that is the appeal. Everything else is responsible except you; you are a victim. "The whole of life is responsible. Change life" -- this is appealing for the ordinary mind because no mind wants to feel responsible.

Whenever you are in misery you like to throw the responsibility on somebody. Anybody will do, any excuse will do, but then you are unburdened. Now you know you are miserable because of this man or that woman, or this type of society, this government, this social structure, this economy -- something -- or, finally, God is responsible or fate. These are all communistic standpoints. The moment you throw the responsibility on others, you have become a communist; you are no longer religious.

Even if you throw the responsibility on God, you have become a communist. Try to understand me, because communists don't believe in God, but the whole standpoint of throwing responsibility on somebody else is communistic -- then God has to be changed.

That's what people go on doing in temples: they go and pray to change God. Those people are all communists. They may be hiding in religious garbs; they are communist. What are you praying? You are saying to God, "Do this, don't do that"; "My wife is ill, make her healthy." You are telling the whole, "You are responsible." You are complaining; deep down your prayer is a complaint. You may be talking very politely, but your politeness is false. You may even be buttering him up, but deep down you are saying, "You are responsible -- do something!"

This attitude I call the communist attitude; by it I mean the attitude that "I am not responsible; I am a victim. The whole of life is responsible." The religious attitude says, "Life simply reflects."

Life is not a doer; it is a mirror. It is not doing anything to you, because the same life behaves with Buddha in a different way. The life is the same; it behaves with you in a different way. The mirror is the same, but when you come before the mirror it reflects *your* face. And if your face is not that of a Buddha, what can the mirror do? When Buddha comes before the mirror, it reflects Buddhahood.

When I say this to you I say so because that's how I have experienced. Once your face changes, the mirror changes; because a mirror has no fixed standpoint. The mirror is just echoing, reflecting. It does not say anything. It simply shows -- it shows *you*. If life is miserable you must have started the chain. If everybody is against you, you must have started the chain. If everybody feels enmity, you must have started the chain.

Change the cause. And *you* are the cause. Religion makes *you* responsible -- and that's how religion makes you free because then it is your freedom to choose. To be miserable or to be happy -- it is up to you. Nobody else has anything to do with it. The world will remain the same; you can start dancing, and the whole world dances with you.

They say when you cry you cry alone, when you laugh the whole world laughs with you. No, that is also not true. When you cry the whole world reflects that; when you laugh then too the whole world reflects that. When you cry the whole world feels like crying. When you are sad, look at the moon -- the moon looks sad; look at the stars -- they look like very great pessimists; look at the river -- it doesn't seem to flow, gloomy, dark. When you are happy then look at the same moon -- it is smiling; and the same stars -- dancing; and the same river -- flowing with a song, all gloom has disappeared.

There are no hells and no heavens. When you have a heaven within you, this world.... And this is the only world there is! Remember, there is no other. When you are filled with heaven within, the world reflects it. When you are filled with hell, the world can't help, it reflects it.

If you feel responsible yourself, you have started moving in a religious direction. Religion believes in

individual revolution. There is no other -- all others are false, pseudo-revolutions. They look like they are changing; they change nothing. They create much fuss about changing -- nothing changes. It is not possible to change anything unless *you* have changed.

These are the sutras about this responsibility: individual responsibility. In the beginning you will feel a little burdened: that "I am responsible," and you cannot throw the burden on anybody else. But know well, if you are responsible, then there is hope; you can do something. If others are responsible then there is no hope, because what can you do? You may be meditating, but others are creating trouble; you will suffer. You may become a Buddha, but the whole world remains a hell. You will suffer. In the beginning every freedom is felt as a burden -- that's why people are afraid of freedom.

Erich Fromm has written a beautiful book, THE FEAR OF FREEDOM. I love the title. Why are people so much afraid of freedom? One should think otherwise; they should not be afraid of freedom. On the contrary, we think everybody wants freedom, but this is my observation also: deep down nobody wants freedom -- because freedom is a great responsibility. Then only you are responsible. Then you cannot throw responsibility on somebody else's shoulders. Then you don't have any consolation -- if you suffer you suffer for your own causes, for your own self; you have caused it.

But through that burden opens a new door: you can throw it. If I have been causing my miseries I can drop causing them. I have been pedalling the cycle and I am feeling miserable on the cycle and I am tired, and I go on saying, "Stop it," and I go on pedalling.... It is for *me* to stop pedalling, and the cycle stops. Nobody else is pedalling it.

This is the deepest meaning of the theory of karma: that you are responsible. Once you understand it deeply, that "I am responsible," already half the work is done. In fact, the moment you realize, "I have been responsible for all that I have been suffering or enjoying," you have become free, free from the society, free from the world. Now you can choose your own world to live in. This is the only world! -- remember. But you can choose now. You can dance, and the whole dances with you.

These sutras of Patanjali are very significant.

> WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN NONVIOLENCE, THERE IS AN ABANDONMENT OF ENMITY BY THOSE WHO ARE IN HIS PRESENCE.

Many things are implied. First, in India we have never used the word "love." We always use "nonviolence" -- "*ahimsa" pratishthayam*. Jesus uses "love"; Mahavir, Patanjali, Buddha, they never use "love" -- they use "nonviolence." Why? "Love" seems to be a better word, more positive, more poetic. "Nonviolence" looks like an ugly word, negative. But there is something to it. When you say "love," you have moved in a subtle aggression. When I say, "I love you," I have moved from my center towards you. The aggression is beautiful, but it is aggression. Patanjali says "nonviolence." It is a negative state, a passive state: I only say, "I won't hurt you," that's all.

Love says, "I will make you happy" -- which is impossible. Who can make anybody happy? Love promises. All promises are false. How can you make anybody happy? If everybody is responsible for his own self, how is it possible even to think that you can make somebody be happy? When I say, "I love you," I am creating so many promises, I am showing you so many beautiful gardens... I am calling you towards dreams. No, Patanjali will not use the word, because deep down I am saying, "I will make you happy. Come near me; come close to me. I am ready to make you happy" -- which is impossible. Nobody can make anybody happy. At the most I can say, "I will not hurt you." That is for me, not to hurt, but how can I say, "I will make you happy"?

That's why all love leads to frustration. Lovers promise each other -- knowingly, unknowingly -- beautiful roses, paradise; and each one thinking about the promise -- and then it is never fulfilled. Nobody can make you happy -- except *yourself*. If you fall in love: the man is thinking the woman is going to give him a beautiful life, an enchanted, a magical world; and the woman is also thinking that the man is going to lead her towards the last paradise. Nobody can lead anybody. That's why lovers feel frustrated: the promise was false. Not that they were deceiving each other, they were deceived themselves. Not that they were deliberately deceiving each other, they didn't know. They were not aware what they were saying.

Mahavir, Buddha, Patanjali, they use an ugly word: nonviolence, *ahimsa*. Does not look good, is simply negative -- it says "no violence," that's all. "I will not hurt you" -- that much can be fulfilled. Even then,

there is no absolute guarantee that you will not feel hurt. "I will not hurt you," that's all; then too there is no absolute necessity that you will not feel hurt. Still you can feel hurt because you create your own wounds, you create your own misery. "I will not be a party to it," that's all Patanjali can say -- "I will not participate in it. I will not hurt you."

"When the yogi is firmly established..." in this attitude of nonviolence, that he will not hurt anybody, "... there is an abandonment of enmity by those who are in his presence." Such a man, who is not in any way thinking, dreaming consciously, unconsciously, has no desire to hurt anybody -- in his presence, abandonment of enmity happens. But before you conclude it, many more problems arise.

Jesus was crucified; enmity was not abandoned. That's why if you ask Jains they will not say that he was enlightened, because people could crucify him. But the same has happened to Mahavir. After his enlightenment he was stoned. To Buddha the same has happened -- not crucified, but stoned, insulted. People tried to kill him. Then how to understand it? Jains, Buddhists, they have explanations. If it is a question of Jesus, they will say he is not enlightened -- simple explanation, finished -- but if it is a question of Mahavir they say that he is closing his accounts of his past lives. Both are wrong. Both are wrong because when one becomes enlightened he has closed all accounts. He has finished all karmas; now nothing is there.

Still, there have been cases: Jesus has been crucified; Socrates poisoned; Al-hillaj Mansoor killed, murdered very brutally; Mahavir stoned many times, insulted, thrown out of villages; Buddha, many times murder was attempted. Then how to explain Patanjali's sutra? If the sutra is true then these things should not happen. If these things happen then there are only two possibilities: either all these persons -- Al-hillaj Mansoor, Jesus, Mahavir, Buddha -- are not enlightened, are not *really* established in nonviolence, or there are some exceptions to the rule. There are a few exceptions.

In fact whenever a man is established in nonviolence, life -- except human beings -- becomes absolutely nonviolent towards him. Man is a perverted being. The mirror is not clear. Life... trees are nonviolent towards a Buddha, animals are nonviolent.

It happened that one of Buddha's cousin-brothers, who was in deep competition with him -- unnecessarily, because a Buddha is nobody's competitor -- was continuously thinking, "Buddha has become so great a man, and I am left behind. I am nobody." He tried in every way to gather disciples and declare himself, that he is a Buddha, but nobody would listen to him. Of course, a few fools gathered. Then he became very antagonistic towards Buddha; he tried to kill him.

It is said Buddha was meditating under a tree near a hill, and Devadutta, Buddha's cousin-brother, rolled a big rock from the hill. There was every possibility that Buddha would have been crushed, but somehow the rock changed its path. Buddha remained untouched. Somebody asked, "What happened?" Buddha said, "A rock feels more than does Devadutta, my brother. She changed the route."

A mad elephant was released against Buddha by Devadutta. The elephant was mad; he rushed. Disciples escaped, they forgot completely, and Buddha remained silent sitting under the tree. The elephant came near... something happened -- he bowed down at Buddha's feet. People asked, "What happened?" He said, "A mad elephant, also, is not so mad as Devadutta. Even this mad elephant has some sanity left in him."

One of the greatest psychologists working and doing deep research on the human brain is Delgado. He has tried an experiment with electrodes. Something like that must have happened when the elephant stopped and bowed down. Delgado placed electrodes in the brain of a bull. Those electrodes could be manipulated from anywhere by radio, wireless. Then, he pushed the button; thousands of people had gathered to see. He pushed the button and pressed the center in the brain from where anger arises: the bull became angry and mad. He came in a rage; he rushed towards Delgado. People stopped breathing, because this was certain death. Just a foot away, Delgado pushed another button, and suddenly something happened inside and the bull stopped -- just a foot away, death just a foot away.

Delgado has done it with electric instruments, but the same is the possibility: Buddha has not done anything, but it happened -- a deep nonviolence, and something triggered in the brain of the elephant. He was no longer mad; he understood. He felt; he bowed down.

Humanity is no longer a right mirror. Humanity is not so pure as echoing hills. Humanity is perverted, so it is possible. I don't find any explanation in past lives. I don't find any explanation in denying that Jesus was an enlightened man, no. The explanation is this: that life can reflect only when life is alive. Man has become so dead. You don't feel. Even you, if you come to meet a Buddha -- you don't feel much. You say he is just a man as any other. Of course the bones are the same and the skin the same and the body the same -- the boundary is the same -- but who is in the boundary, that flame?

But you can feel it only if you have felt it already within yourself. Otherwise how can you feel it? You can recognize a Buddha only when you have recognized a certain quality of Buddhahood in *you*; from there is the bridge. If you have not realized any Buddhahood within you, any divineness in you, it is impossible for you to recognize a Buddha, to recognize his nonviolence, to recognize that he has transcended, he is no longer part of your madness.

That's why Mahavir was stoned: by humans who had gone completely perverted. A natural law didn't function with them; otherwise the law is absolutely perfect. If you are silent and you come near a Buddha, suddenly you will feel a great change happening within you. You cannot feel enmity.

That's why there is a fear of coming near a Buddha. You can feel enmity when you are far away from him. If you come face to face with him it becomes difficult, more and more difficult. If you are in his presence, even if you are mad, the possibility exists that his presence may work as a magnetic force; the possibility exists that even you in all your madness may be changed and transformed. That's why people have always been avoiding Buddhas -- Mahavir, Patanjali, Jesus, Lao Tzu. They don't come near them. They gather things about them in the marketplace and they start believing in rumors, but they won't come near. They won't come to see what has happened.

And by the time they come they have gathered so much rubbish, so much rot around them, that they are already dead. They have so many fixed attitudes that their mirror functions no more. Their mirror is covered with dust. Of course a mirror mirrors, but if it is covered with dust then you can go on looking and your face will not be reflected.

Animals, trees, birds, even they have understood. It is said that when Buddha became enlightened flowers bloomed out of season. And it has not happened only with Buddha; it has happened many times. It is not a myth. The trees became so happy.... That's why Buddhists have been preserving the tree, the Bodhi Tree, under which Buddha became enlightened. It carries something -- it has witnessed one of the greatest happenings in the world. It is the only witness left. It carries the real history, what happened in that night when Buddha became enlightened.

Now scientists say that the bodhi tree is the most intelligent tree in the world. It has some chemicals which are absolutely necessary for intelligence, without which the mind cannot be intelligent. Other trees are there, but nothing like the bodhi tree, the bo tree. It has the greatest quantity of those chemicals which make the mind intelligent. Maybe it is the most intelligent tree in the world. It has witnessed Buddha flowering into a different dimension. It has known one of the greatest peak hours of the whole of existence.

But man's mirror is covered with dust -- dust of beliefs, ideologies.

Just two, three days before, a family took sannyas. The small boy of the family also took sannyas. I gave him one of the very beautiful names, Swami Krishna Bharti, but he said, "No. This name is girlish." Krishna: the family is Jain; they don't feel for Krishna. The name looks girlish. Krishna must look girlish to all the Jains -- the way of his clothing, dancing, the face, the long hair. It is good he was born in olden days. If he was born now any government would have cut his hair. He would have looked like a hippy with long hair and with flute. The boy said, "The name is girlish. Give me something else, some other name."

If a Jain comes to meet Krishna, he won't realize. If a Hindu comes to see Mahavir, he won't recognize. Beliefs are dust gathered around -- you cannot see rightly; your vision is lost. If you are a Mohammedan you cannot read the Geeta. If you are a Hindu you cannot read the Koran -- impossible -- because your Hinduism will always be coming in between. Even Gandhi who used to say that all religions are the same has chosen passages from the Koran which are absolute translations -- look like translations -- of the Geeta; other passages he has left. He has read the Geeta and the Koran and chosen those passages which can fit with his ideology, and then he says everything is okay. But real passages which go against the Geeta, that make the Koran a Koran -- those are left out.

Mind, with beliefs, ideas, concepts, systems, philosophies, is a paralyzed mind -- no longer free to move, too much fettered, too much in bondage, a slave. And to look at a Buddha you need freedom -- a mind moving absolutely in freedom, with no bondage, no prejudice, with no beliefs around it.

The sutra is perfect: "When the yogi is firmly established in nonviolence, there is an abandonment of enmity by those who are in his presence." Suddenly, a love arises... for no visible cause. Just his presence functions, just the way he is -- you move under his energy field, and you are no longer the same.

That's why before such people masses have always felt that they somehow hypnotize. Nobody is hypnotizing you, but hypnosis happens. Their very quality of being is soothing. Their very quality of being silences you; your inner talk stops in their presence. You don't feel yourself; you feel somehow changed. When you go back home, again you are the same, the old one. Then you look back retrospectively and you

feel you were hypnotized, or what? Nobody is hypnotizing, but this has always been -- that Buddha hypnotizes, that Jesus hypnotizes. Nobody is hypnotizing you, but their very being is so soothing that you feel sleepy. You have not slept well; their being relaxes you.

Under their energy field, something which has been hidden comes up and something which has been up goes down. You are no longer the same; your very structure changes. If you can understand the process then you can understand the word Hindus have been using; the word is *satsang*: just to be in the presence of the enlightened ones. Nothing else is needed. The West is almost incapable of understanding it, that just the presence is enough. *Satsang* means just to be in the presence of one who has attained to truth -- to be with him, to be in his energy field, to feed on his energy.

In the last night, when Jesus was departing from his friends, he broke bread and gave it to his disciples and said, "Eat it; this is me." It is possible. When a man like Jesus takes the bread in his hand, the bread is no longer the same; it has become sacred. And when Jesus says, "It is me," he means it literally. To be in the presence of a Master is to eat him, literally. To be with him is to be in him.

In fact, old Hindu scriptures say that to be with a Master is to be in his womb. That energy field is his womb, and when you are in his womb you are being transmuted, transformed, transfigured; a new being is born. Through the Master, one attains to a new birth -- one becomes *dwij*, twice-born. One birth is attained through the father and the mother, the parents -- that is the birth of the body. Another birth is attained through the Master -- that is the birth of the spirit, the soul.

To be in the presence of a Buddha is to be on the way to becoming a Buddha. Nothing else is needed. If you can imbibe the presence, if you can allow the presence to work, if you can remain passive in the presence, feeding on it, receptive, everything will happen.

Hindus have two words. One is *satsang*, which is impossible for the Westerners to understand because they say some teaching should be given. Hindus say presence is enough, no other teaching is needed. Another word is *darshan*. That too is difficult to understand: just to see a Master is enough; just to look into his eyes is enough; just to see is enough. Darshan means to see. Westerners come to me; they come for questions. When they remain here for a few more days then they understand; then they start feeling that questions are useless. Then they start coming and they say, "I have nothing to say... just to be here." It takes time for them to feel that just to be with me is enough.

To bring a question is to bring a barrier; to come with questions is to come with a barrier. Just to come with no questions -- nothing to ask, just to be -- is to come without barriers. Then energy floats, meets, merges -- you can become a part of my womb; I can float in you. But if you have a question then the mind is upper. When you don't have a question your being is there, open, vulnerable.

WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN TRUTHFULNESS, HE ATTAINS THE FRUIT OF ACTION WITHOUT ACTING.

This is even more difficult. When the yogi is established in truth: *satya pratishthayam*. You have to be alert from the very beginning that when Eastern scriptures say "truth" they don't mean just speaking the true, no. "Established in truth" means to be authentic, to be oneself -- not a single iota of falseness inside. Of course such a person speaks truth, but that is not the point. Such a person lives in truth -- that is the point. In the West truth means truthfulness, to speak the true, that's all. In the East it means to be the truth. Speaking will follow by itself, that is not the point at all -- it is a shadow -- but to be in the truth means to be absolutely oneself, with no mask, with no personality, just to be the essence.

The word "personality" is meaningful. It comes from a Greek root, *persona*: *persona* means mask. In Greek drama actors used masks; those were called *personas*. The real is hidden behind and *persona* is all that is known to the world -- the face.

Without any personality, just the essence.... Zen people say, "Find out your face -- the original face." That is all meditation is all about. They said to their disciples, "Move back, and find out the face that you had before you were born. That is truth." Before you were born: because the moment you are born, falsity starts. The moment you become part of a family, you have become part of a lie. The moment you become part of a society, you have become a part of a greater lie. All societies are lies -- beautifully decorated, but lies. You have to seek the face that you had before you entered into the world, the original virginity.

One has to move back and in. One has to come to feel the center, the essence of your being, beyond which there is no possibility to go. One has to go on eliminating: the body you are not, the body goes on

changing; mind you are not, mind is always in a flux -- thoughts and thoughts and thoughts -- it is a process; emotions you are not, they come and go. You are that which remains and remains and remains. The body comes and goes, the mind comes and goes. That which remains always hidden behind, that is the truth. To be that is the meaning: *satya pratishthayam*, one who is established in truth.

"... he attains to the fruit of action without acting." Here you can understand what Lao Tzu has been saying. If you become attuned to the truth of your being, you need not do anything -- things happen. Not that you just lie down on your bed and sleep, no, but you are not the doer. You do things, but you are not the doer: the whole starts functioning from you. You become a function of the whole, instrumental; what Krishna calls *nimitta*: just an instrument of the whole -- he flows through you and works. You need not worry about the results; you need not worry about planning. You live moment to moment and the whole takes care, and everything fits well.

Once you are established in your being you are established in the whole, because your being is part of the whole. Your face is part of the society, your personality is part of the world; your being, your essence, is part of the whole. You are deep-hidden gods. On the surface you may be a thief, on the surface you may be a monk, a good man, a bad man, a criminal, a judge -- a thousand and one plays, games -- but deep down you are a god. Once you are established into that godliness, the whole starts functioning through you.

Can't you see? No tree is worried about the flowers, they come. No river is worried about reaching the ocean, never goes neurotic and never goes to consult a psychoanalyst, but simply reaches to the ocean. Stars go on moving. Everything is moving so smoothly, there is no disturbance and the target is never missed. Only man carries so much burden of worries: what to do, what not to do; what is good and what is bad; how to reach the goal, how to compete -- how not to allow others to reach, how to reach first of all. "How to become": Buddha has called this the disease of *tanha*, the disease of becoming.

One who is established in truth has become. Now there is no disease of becoming; he has attained to being. Becoming is disease; being is health. And being is available right now if you move withinwards. Only a look is needed.

I have heard about a Zen monk. He was a minor officer in the government service before he became enlightened. He came to his Master and he wanted to become a monk, he wanted to renounce the world. The Master said, "There is no need, because the being can be attained anywhere. There is no necessity to come to the monastery. It can be attained wherever you are. Remain, just allow it to happen."

The man started meditating, and meditation was nothing but just sitting silently, not doing anything. Thoughts come and go. One just witnesses, does not condemn, does not appreciate -- no valuation -- simply looks at them, aloof, indifferent.

Years passed. One day he was sitting in his office doing some official work. Suddenly -- it was just the beginning of the rains -- a sudden clash of thunder, and he was shocked and thrown into his being: and he started laughing. And it is said then he never stopped laughing. He went laughing to the Master and he said, "A sudden clash of thunder, and I awoke, and I looked within... and the old man was there in all his at-homeness. And I have been seeking and seeking this old man, this ancient one, and he was just sitting there within me completely at home, at ease."

A sudden clash of thunder.... You just have to be in a receptive mood, then anything can trigger it. Just a shout from the Master, a hit from the Master, a look from the Master -- sudden clash of thunder -- and something.... You are that which you are seeking. The only thing needed is a look within. One becomes established, and then one becomes a function of the whole -- and to become the function of the whole is all. Nothing else remains then. Then your river flows towards the ocean, your tree goes on blooming, flowering.

"When the yogi is firmly established in truthfulness, he attains the fruit of action without acting." Then there is nothing to be done; everything happens. Not that you don't do -- remember it -- but the whole does it; you are not the doer.

WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN HONESTY, INNER RICHES PRESENT THEMSELVES.

You have always been seeking and seeking treasures, and they elude, and they are mirages, and they appear and when you reach after long journeys they are not there -- because the real treasure is hidden behind you. It is you! There is no other treasure; you are the treasure.

When one is established in honesty: *asteya pratishthayam*. The word *asteya* literally means "no-theft." That has to be understood. "Honesty" doesn't carry that meaning. Of course honesty is part of it, one of the

components, but no-theft is very different.

You may not be a thief, but if you are jealous of others' possessions you are a thief. If you see somebody's car passing and envy arises, jealousy arises, or ambition -- a desire to possess that car -- you have committed a theft. No court can catch you, but in the court of the whole, you are caught: theft has been committed. No-theft means a nondesiring mind, because how can you be a nonthief with desiring? The mind goes on trying to possess more and more -- and whenever you want to possess you have to take it from someone else. It is a theft. You may not commit it, but the mind has already committed it.

No-theft means a mind who is not jealous, not competitive. And a great revolution happens: when this no-theft is there in your being, suddenly you fall to your own treasure, because when you are a thief -- competitive, ambitious, jealous -- you are always looking to others' treasures. That's how you are missing your own treasure. The eyes are always moving and looking at others' treasures: who is carrying what, who is having what. When you are trying to have more you are missing that which you have already. Because of that "more" you are always on the move and never in a rest where you can discover your own being.

Your own treasure can be discovered only in a certain space, and that certain space is available when you are not jealous, when you are not bothering about what others are having. You close your eyes; the world doesn't matter. Having, having more, is no longer meaningful: then being is revealed.

And there are two types of persons: people interested in having more, and people interested in *being* more. If you are interested in having more, whatsoever the object of having more, it makes no difference -- you can go on collecting money, you can go on collecting knowledge, you can go on collecting prestige, power, you can go on collecting whatsoever you want -- but if you are interested in having, you will miss; because there is no need for this continuous effort to have. You already have the treasure within you. When the yogi is firmly established in nontheft, inner riches present themselves.

Brahmacharya pratishthayam veerya labha.

WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN SEXUAL CONTINENCE, VIGOR IS GAINED.

To translate Sanskrit is almost impossible. After centuries and centuries of refinement, of spiritual inquiry, meditation, Sanskrit has attained a flavor of its own which no other language has. For example, it is impossible to translate the word *brahmacharya*. Literally it means "behaving like a god," being like a god. Ordinarily it is translated as "sexual continence." A vast difference -- it is not just celibacy -- has to be understood: you can be celibate and you may not attain to *brahmacharya*, but if you attain to *brahmacharya* you will be celibate.

Celibacy is repressive -- you suppress your sex energy -- and that suppression never leads to transformation. But there are ways in which your godliness is revealed to you: suddenly, sex disappears. Not that it is suppressed. In that godliness the energy takes a totally different form. You become celibate, with no effort on your part; if there is effort then it is going to be a suppression. Celibacy is a consequence of *brahmacharya*.

Then how to attain to *brahmacharya* -- "When the yogi is firmly established in *brahmacharya*..."? If you are firmly established in *ahimsa*, nonviolence, if you are firmly established in truth, if you are firmly established in nontheft, it is simple to be established like a god. You *are* a god. When you are not hurting others, you are not creating chains. You are cutting your fetters; you are becoming free. When you are not trying to pose and you are authentic, when you are not trying to have masks around you -- you are true to your very core -- already sex energy will be changing.

Have you watched that when you are violent there is more sex energy? In fact, husbands and wives know well that if they fight, that night they can make love better. Why it happens? Violence creates sex energy. The more violent a person is, the more sexual he will be. Nonviolence transforms sex energy. If you are not trying to hurt anybody, if you are not interested in hurting anybody, if you have a deep love, affection, compassion towards others, you will find your sex desire is subsiding.

Sex can exist in a certain company: anger, violence, hatred, jealousy, competition, ambition. These all have to be there; sex can exist as part of the company. If you drop other things, by and by you find sex has lost that urge; it is becoming more and more affection than sex, more and more love than sex, more and more compassion -- the same energy moving higher, on a higher plane.

One becomes established in *brahmacharya* not by celibacy -- because, if you go and watch people who

have suppressed their sex, you will find that they have become more angry, they have become more violent. That's why all over human history armies have been forced to remain celibate, because once armies are forced to remain celibate, they become more violent: the energy that can be released through sex is not released.

In fact psychologists have found a deep association between violence and suppressed sex energy. All violent arms -- you push a knife or a dagger or a sword into somebody: it is just like sex energy penetrating the woman. The other's body becomes the woman and your arms become just phallic symbols. It may be a bullet from a machine gun and you may be far away, but it is the same. Whenever your sex energy is suppressed, you will find ways and means how to penetrate others' bodies. Armies have not been allowed girlfriends. Only the American army is allowed -- they will be defeated, and everywhere. They cannot fight in the world. American soldiers cannot fight. If you are sexually satisfied, the desire to fight disappears. They are connected.

That's why it happens that whenever a culture is very developed it is always defeated by a culture which is not very developed. India was defeated by Huns, Turks, Mohammedans -- they came from a very undeveloped world and they defeated a very developed culture. Whenever a culture is very developed, it is very satisfied, content. Everything is going so good, who wants to fight? When everything is so peaceful, who bothers to kill and be killed? And those who came were just barbarians, absolutely uncultured, and sexually very frustrated. If you want an army to fight well, make the army sexually frustrated. Then they will fight, because then the fight has become a symbolic sexuality.

This has happened just now in Vietnam. It is not that communists have won and America has been defeated; it is simply that a higher culture is always defeated. A lower culture, a poor country, in every way unsatisfied -- sexually in a very deep repressive state -- is bound to win. Whenever a poor country gets in a fight with a rich country, the rich country will be defeated finally. You can see it easily: if a rich family starts fighting with a poor family, the rich family will be defeated -- because when you are rich, satisfied, the very urge to fight disappears; and in fighting you are going to lose, so you avoid fighting. And the poor has nothing to lose -- why should he avoid fighting? In fact he enjoys it. He has everything to gain, nothing to lose.

And the same happens in individuals' lives. If you become nonviolent, if you become established in truth, if you become established in nontheft, suddenly you find sex has lost the lust. It is no longer a mad passion. You can enjoy it if you like it, but the passion is no longer mad. It has become softer, and finally it disappears.

And when it disappears, the energy that was encaged in sex is released. That energy becomes your reservoir. That's why Patanjali says, "When the yogi is firmly established in sexual continence, vigor is gained." Tremendous energy is gained. Not that you become a great athlete or you become a boxer, no. That energy has a totally different dimension. That energy is not to fight. That energy is not of this world. That energy is not really male; that energy is feminine. All yogis who have attained to it become more feminine. Look at Buddha: his face, the body -- the roundness of it, the softness of it -- looks feminine.

Hindus have done well -- they have never painted Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, Ram, with moustaches, beards, no. Not that they were in any way lacking in hormones and they didn't have any moustache and beard -- they must have had beautiful beards and moustaches -- but Hindus have dropped the idea because with moustaches and beards they look more male, and the whole idea has to be expressed in a feminine way: the roundness of Buddha's body, the softness. And the marble helped tremendously; the marble gives it a feminine quality. Nietzsche criticizing Buddha and Jesus has called them "womanish." His criticism is absolutely absurd, but he has hit a right point at least in calling them womanish -- they are.

When the sex energy disappears, where does it go? It does not move out; it becomes an inner pool. One simply feels full of power and energy. Not that he uses it and goes fighting with it; now there is no urge to fight. One is so strong that in fact to fight is not possible. Only weaklings fight. Those who are afraid of their strength -- they fight to prove that they are strong. Really strong people don't fight. They look at the whole thing as a game, childish.

WHEN THE YOGI IS FIRMLY ESTABLISHED IN NONPOSSESSIVENESS, THERE ARISES KNOWLEDGE OF THE "HOW" AND "WHEREFORE" OF EXISTENCE.

When the yogi is established in nonpossessiveness, when he possesses nothing *except himself*; he may

be a king, he may live in a palace, but he does not possess it. If it is lost, not a ripple will arise in his mind.

There is a story of a great yogi; his name was Janak. India has worshipped him for centuries, and India has not worshipped anybody else like him because he is unique in one way. Buddha left his palace, kingdom; Mahavir left his palace and kingdom; Janak never left. Buddha and Mahavir are in the thousands, the whole history is full of them -- Janak seems to be unique. He did not follow the pattern. He remained in the palace; he remained a king.

It happened that a young seeker was told by his Master, "Now, you go to Janak. Your last initiation will be done by him. Whatsoever I could teach I have taught you, but I am a beggar. I don't know anything about the world; I have renounced it. You must go to a man who knows about the world. This is going to be your last initiation. Before you renounce you must ask somebody who knows the world. I don't know it, so go to Janak the king."

The disciple was a little hesitant because he was ready to renounce and he didn't believe that this Janak can be an enlightened man. If he is enlightened, then why is he in the palace? Ordinary logic: he should renounce everything. He should not possess anything because that is one of the basic things -- to become nonpossessive, to remain in nonpossessiveness, in pure austerity of nonpossessiveness. One becomes so simple, so innocent, why is he living as a king? But when the Master said, he had to go. Hesitantly, reluctantly, he reached.

The evening he reached, Janak invited him to the court. There was much jubilation. Beautiful girls were dancing, wine and women, and everybody was almost drunk. This young man from an ashram could not believe his eyes, and he could not believe his old Master -- why that fool has sent him here. For what? He was disturbed so much that he wanted to leave immediately, but Janak said, "That will be insulting. You have come; be here at least one night. Tomorrow morning you can leave. And why are you so disturbed? Rest a little while. In the morning I will ask you for what purpose you have come."

The young man said, "Now there is no need to ask anything. I have seen with my own eyes what is happening here."

Janak laughed. The young man was taken care of -- fed well, given a good massage and a bath, given a beautiful room, very costly bed. He was tired, coming on foot from the jungle monastery to the capital, and he wanted to rest. The moment he lay down on the bed, he saw a sword hanging just above him by a very thin thread. He could not believe what was the point of it all, and he has been received so well and now why this joke. He could not sleep the whole night -- continuously the fear. He could not enjoy the bed, he could not enjoy the palace -- the sword was hanging on top of him.

In the morning the king inquired, "Did you sleep well?"

He said, "How could I sleep? What nonsense are you talking to me? Everything was okay, but that sword just hanging by a thin thread -- any moment it can fall. Just a breeze, and I will be killed."

So the king said, "You couldn't enjoy the bed? It is the most beautiful we have in this palace, and the room that I have given to you is the most luxurious."

He said, "I don't even remember that room and that bed. I have never been in such suffering -- because of that sword."

The king said, "Then it is better you don't go. I am in this palace, but the sword is hanging on me -- the sword of death. And the thread is thinner than this, and any moment I can die."

When one remembers death, how can one possess anything? The place is there, the palace is there, the kingdom is there -- but death is more there than anything else. How can one possess? When death is there, and one remembers it, one becomes nonpossessive. Then one knows, "I can possess only myself. Death will take everything else."

"When the yogi is firmly established in nonpossessiveness, there arises knowledge of the 'how' and 'wherefore' of existence." When one becomes nonpossessive, the energy is no longer moving outward. It is moving because of the desire to possess. When you are aware that nothing can be possessed -- you come in the world and you go out of it; the world was there before you, it will be there after you.... Nothing can be possessed; the very idea to possess is stupid. The moment you are aware of it, suddenly, the whole of your energy that had been moving in a thousand and one directions to possess the world moves inwards, and, Patanjali says, "... there arises knowledge of the 'how' and 'wherefore' of existence." And then you know from where you have come, who you are. Then you come to face the original source of life, existence. Then you are face to face with the source, the very source. That source is God: the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Discrimination in all Things

2 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7509020
ShortTitle:	YOGA602
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	84 mins

YOU TALK A LOT TO US ABOUT HOW IMPORTANT SATSANG IS, BEING IN THE PRESENCE OF AN ENLIGHTENED, LIBERATED MAN. YET A LOT OF YOUR SANNYASINS SPEND MOST OF THEIR LIVES AWAY FROM YOU. IF IT WAS UP TO YOU WOULD YOU HAVE ALL OF US LIVE HERE IN POONA WITH YOU ALL THE TIME?

No. Because to be in the presence too much can be an overdose. Rather than helping it can hinder you. Everything should always be in proportion and in balance. It is possible when something is sweet that you can eat more of it than you should. You can forget your need; you can overstuff yourself. And *satsang* is sweet it is the sweetest thing in the world. In fact it is alcoholic... you can become a drunkard. That will not liberate you; that will create a new bondage.

Being near a Master can either become a bondage or a liberation, it depends. Just by being near, there is no necessity that you will be liberated: you can get indigestion; and you can become addicted to the presence. No, that is not good. Whenever I feel that somebody needs a space of his own, whenever I feel that somebody needs to go away from me, I send him away. It is good to create hunger, then satiety goes deep. And if you are with me too much you may become even oblivious of me. Not only indigestion, you may completely forget me.

Just the other day Sheela was saying that when she was in America she was closer to me. Now that she is here she feels thrown far away. How it happens? She was much troubled, puzzled. It is simple. When she was in America she was constantly thinking about me, of coming here to be near me. She was living in a dream. In that dream she felt close to me. Now that she is here, how can she dream? I am there in reality; dreams are no longer needed. And I am so much here that she has started forgetting about me -- that's why she is feeling so far away.

Things are complex. Sometimes I send you away to feel me more. It is needed. A separation is needed so that you can come close again. There must be a rhythm of being with the Master and not being with the Master. In that rhythm many possibilities open because, finally, you have to be on your own. The Master cannot be with you forever and forever. One day suddenly I will disappear -- "dust unto dust." You will not be able to grope for me. Then, if you have become too addicted to me and you cannot be without me you will suffer, unnecessarily suffer. And I am here not to give you suffering; I am here to make you capable of more and more bliss. It is good sometimes that you go far away in the world, have your own space, move in it, live in it.

And whatsoever you have gained here with me, test it in life, because an ashram is not in life. An ashram at the most can be a discipline; it is not an alternative life. At the most it can be a school where you have a few glimpses. Then you carry those glimpses in the world -- there is the criterion, the test. If they prove real there, only then were they real.

Living in an ashram, living with a liberated man, living in his energy field, you may many times be

deceived that you have attained something. It may not be your attainment; it may be just because of the magnetism that you touch new dimensions. But when I am not there and the atmosphere of the ashram is not there and you move in the ordinary day-to-day world, the world of the market, the office, the factory -- if you can carry the goal that you have attained here and it is not disturbed, then really you have attained something. Otherwise you can live here in a dream, in an illusion.

No, if it were possible for me to have you all here, then too I would have sent you. I would have actually done as I am doing now; there would have been no change. This exactly is helpful as it is.

Don't feel hurt when I send you away -- you need it. And don't feel too elated when I tell you to be here -- that too is a need. Both are needs. And don't make a fixed principle, because things are very complex, and every individual is unique.

Sometimes I allow somebody to be here because he is so dead he takes a long time to evolve. Somebody evolves so soon -- then within weeks I say, "Go." So just being here don't feel elated, and don't feel hurt if I send you away. Sometimes I retain somebody because he is very balanced and there is no fear yet that he will eat too much, fall the victim of the disease of overdose; then I allow him.

Sometimes when somebody, I feel, has attained something, then too I send him away; because only the world can be the proof of whether you have attained or not. In the isolation of an ashram, in a different atmosphere, you may have glimpses because you become part of the collective mind that exists here. You start riding on my waves; they may not be yours. But when you go home you have to ride on your own waves -- may be small, but better because they are your own, truer to you, and finally they alone have to take you to the other shore. I can only indicate the way.

A Master should not become a bondage; and it is very easy for a Master to become a bondage. Love can always be converted into bondage. It can always become an imprisonment. Love should be a freedom; it should help you to be liberated from all fetters and bondages. So I have to keep myself continuously alert: who has to be sent, who has to be allowed to stay here, and how much.

A rhythm is needed -- sometimes being with me and sometimes not being with me. A day will come, you will feel the same. Then I will be happy with you. Whether with me or not with me you remain the same; whether here in the ashram, meditating, or working in the marketplace you remain the same -- nothing touches you; you are in the world but the world is not in you: then you make me happy. Then you are fulfilled.

WHY DO YOU APPEAR TO PUT DOWN MARRIAGE AND YET TELL PEOPLE TO GET MARRIED?

This is from Anurag.

To me, marriage is a dead thing. It is an institution, and you cannot *live* in an institution; only mad people live in institutions. It is a substitute for love. Love is dangerous: to be in love is to be in a storm, constantly. You need courage and you need awareness, and you are to be ready for anything. There is no security in love; love is insecure. Marriage is a security: the registry office, the police, the court are behind it. The state, the society, the religion -- they are all behind it. Marriage is a social phenomenon. Love is individual, personal, intimate.

Because love is dangerous, insecure.... And nobody knows where love will lead. It is just like a cloud -- moving with no destination. Love is a hidden cloud, whereabouts unknown. Nobody knows where it is at any moment of time. Unpredictable -- no astrologer can predict anything about love. About marriage? -- astrologers are very, very helpful; they can predict.

Man has to create marriage because man is afraid of the unknown. On all levels of life and existence, man has created substitutes: for love there is marriage; for real religion there are sects -- they are like marriages. Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Christianity, Jainism -- they are not real religion. Real religion has no name; it is like love. But because love is dangerous and you are so afraid of the future, you would like to have some security. You believe more in insurance companies than in life. That's why you have created marriage.

Marriage is more permanent than love. Love may be eternal, but it is not permanent. It may continue forever and forever, but there is no inner necessity for it to continue. It is like a flower: bloomed in the morning, by the evening gone. It is not like the rock. Marriage is more permanent; you can rely on it. In old age it will be helpful.

It is a way to avoid difficulties, but whenever you avoid difficulties and challenges you have avoided growth also. Married people never grow. Lovers grow, because they have to meet the challenge every moment -- and with no security. They have to create an inner phenomenon. With security you need not bother to create anything; the society helps.

Marriage is a formality, a legal bondage. Love is of the heart; marriage is of the mind. That's why I am never in favor of marriage.

But the question is pertinent, relevant, because sometimes I tell people to get married. Marriage is a hell, but sometimes people need it. What to do? So I have to tell them to get into marriage. They need to pass through the hell of it, and they cannot understand the hell of it unless they pass through it. I am not saying that in marriage love cannot grow; it can grow, but there is no necessity for it. I am not saying that in love marriage cannot grow; it can grow, but there is no necessity, no logical necessity in it.

Love can become marriage, but then it is a totally different kind of marriage: it is not a social formality, it is not an institution, it is not a bondage. When love becomes marriage it means two individuals decide to live together -- but in absolute freedom, nonpossessive of each other. Love is nonpossessive; it gives freedom. When love grows into marriage, marriage is not an ordinary thing. It is absolutely extraordinary. It has nothing to do with the registry office. You may need the registry office also, the social sanction may be needed, but those are just on the periphery; they are not the central core of it. In the center is the heart, in the center is freedom.

And sometimes out of marriage also love can grow, but it rarely happens. Out of marriage love rarely happens. At the most, familiarity. At the most, a certain kind of sympathy, not love. Love is passionate; sympathy is dull. Love is alive; sympathy is just so-so, lukewarm.

But why do I tell people to get married? When I see that they are after security, when I see that they are after social sanction, when I see they are afraid, when I see that they cannot move into love if marriage is not there, then I tell them to go into it -- but I will go on helping them to go beyond it. I will go on helping them to transcend it. Marriage should be transcended; only then real marriage happens. Marriage should be forgotten completely. In fact the other person you have been in love with should always remain a stranger and never should be taken for granted. When two persons live as strangers, there is a beauty to it, a very simple, innocent beauty to it. And when you live with somebody as a stranger....

And everybody is a stranger. You cannot know a person. Knowledge is very superficial; a person is very profound. A person is an infinite mystery. That's why we say everybody carries a god within. How can you know a god? At the most you can touch the periphery. And the more you know about a person, the more humble you will become -- the more you will feel that the mystery is untouched. In fact the mystery becomes more and more deep. The more you know, the less you feel that you know.

If lovers are really in love, they will never reduce the other person to a known entity; because only things can be known -- persons never. Only *things* can become part of knowledge. A person is a mystery -- the greatest mystery there is.

Transcend marriage. It is not a question of legality, formality, family -- all that nonsense. Needed, because you live in a society, but transcend; don't be finished at that. And don't try to possess a person. Don't start feeling that the other is the husband -- you have reduced the beauty of the person into an ugly thing: husband. Never say that this woman is your wife -- the stranger is no longer there; you have reduced it to a very profane level, to a very ordinary level of things. Wives and husbands belong to the world. Lovers belong to the other shore.

Remember the sacredness and holiness of the other. Never impinge on it; never trespass it. A lover is always hesitant. He always gives you space to be yourself. He is grateful; he never feels that you are his possession. He is thankful that sometimes in rare moments you allow him your innermost shrine to enter and to be with you. He is always thankful.

But husbands and wives are always complaining, never thankful -- always fighting. And if you watch their fight it is ugly. The whole beauty of love disappears. Only a very ordinary reality exists: the wife, the husband, the children, and the day-to-day routine. The unknown no longer touches it. That's why you will see dust gathers around -- a wife looks dull, a husband looks dull. Life has lost meaning, vibrancy, significance. It is no longer a poetry; it has become gross.

Love is poetry. Marriage is ordinary prose, good for ordinary communication. If you are purchasing vegetables, good; but if you are looking at the sky and talking to God, not enough -- poetry is needed. Ordinary life is proselike. A religious life is poetrylike: a different rhythm, a different meter, something of the unknown and the mysterious.

I am not in favor of marriage. Don't misunderstand me -- I am not saying to live with people unmarried. Do whatsoever the society wants to be done, but don't take it as the whole. That is just the periphery; go beyond it. And I tell you to get married if I feel that this is what you need.

In fact if I feel that you need to go in hell I would allow you -- and push you -- to go in hell, because that is what you need, and that is how you will grow.

I HAVE BEEN HERE FOUR WEEKS NOW AND I STILL CANNOT COPE WITH THE MISERY ON THE STREET OTHER THAN BY CLOSING MYSELF OFF. SO WHATSOEVER I LOOSEN UP IN THE ASHRAM SEEMS TO GET LOST WHEN I CYCLE HOME. PLEASE SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THIS.

I have said already, and I have answered this question. If you are here for some inner search then, please, for a few days while you are here with me forget the world. But it seems that it is difficult. So now there is only one way -- get miserable, as miserable as you want. Go and sit with the beggars on the streets and cry and weep and be miserable, and be finished with it. If you want hell, go into hell. This is a very egoistic attitude. You must be thinking that this is compassion. This is foolishness -- because just by your getting miserable, no beggar is helped on the street. If there were a hundred miserable people, your getting miserable makes them one hundred one. How can you help by being miserable? But this is some deep ego which feels good: "I am so kind, so compassionate. I am not like other hard people, stony; I have a heart. When I pass through the streets I get miserable because I see so much poverty around." This is pious egoism -- looks very holy but is deep down very unholy.

But if you have to pass through it, pass through it. What can I do?

You are here to seek your own self. Don't miss the opportunity. Beggars will always be there; you can get miserable later on. They are not going to leave the world so soon -- don't be afraid. You will always find them. If nowhere else, in India you will always find them. Don't be worried: you can always come to India and get miserable; there is no hurry about it. But I will not be here forever, remember.

Next time you come, beggars will be there -- I may not be here. So if you are a little alert, use this opportunity to be with me. Don't waste it foolishly. But if you feel that you cannot get out of it, then the only way is forget me and go and be with the beggars and get miserable -- as much as you can. Maybe that's how you may come out of it. You need help; go into it. I will be waiting. When you are finished with it, come on.

WHAT IS THE SECRET OF HOW YOU CAN WORK ON SO MANY OF US AT THE SAME TIME?

There is no secret to it. Because I love you, you are not so many. My love surrounds you, you become one. I am not working really on individuals, then it would have been difficult. When I see you I don't see you at all. I see you as just a fragment of the whole. In my love you are one. The moment you surrender -- you disappear as an ego -- you become part of a vast phenomenon. You are like a drop: when you surrender you become part of the ocean. I work on the ocean, not on drops. There is no secret to it.

And, really, to say that I work is not good. This is the way I am. It is not a work; it is simply the way I am. It is happening. I cannot do otherwise. Once you allow your heart to throb with me, it starts working. In fact it is a question for you to decide. If you want me to work, simply allow. I am working already.

You may be twenty-five thousand all around the world -- you can become twenty-five lakhs, that will not make any difference. My work remains the same. Even if the whole world is converted to sannyas, my work remains the same. It is just like a light burning in a room: one person enters -- the light functions for one; then, ten persons enter into the room. Not that the light is more burdened -- when there was nobody then too the light was burning, in absolute silence and loneliness. One entered: he could see. Now ten enter: they can see. Millions enter and they can see. The light is always burning there; when there is nobody, then too it burns.

If nobody is there I will go on functioning in the same way. It is not a question of numbers, and there is no secret to it. And, in fact, it is not a work. It is simply love. When you have attained to a state of love, you have attained to a state of light. It goes on burning. The flame is there: anybody who is ready to open his eyes can be benefited.

I WOULD HAVE LEFT YOU HAD I NOT TAKEN SANNYAS FROM YOU. MOREOVER, MY PREVIOUS MASTER NOW WOULD NOT ACCEPT ME, PERHAPS, BECAUSE I BETRAYED HIM AND LOST MY FAITH. ANYWAY I DON'T WISH TO LOSE FAITH IN YOU. NOW I DON'T HANKER AFTER ENLIGHTENMENT. IF YOU CAN KEEP ME BOUND TO YOUR FEET, THEN I THINK YOU HAVE DONE YOUR DUTY AS A GURU.

Many things have to be understood; they will be helpful.

The first thing: I have no duty to fulfill towards anybody. Duty is a dirty word, a four-letter word to me, the dirtiest. Love is not a duty. You enjoy, when you love helping people. It is not a duty, not a burden. Nobody is forcing me to do anything. I am not obliged in any way to do it -- just love functioning.

When love dies, duty enters. You say to people, "It is my duty to go and work in the office because I got married and I have children and the duty has to be fulfilled." You don't love your wife, you don't love your children -- hence the word "duty" becomes meaningful. Your old mother is dying and you say, "This is a duty, to go and serve her." You don't love her. If you love, how can you use the word "duty"?

A policeman standing on the road is fulfilling his duty. Right, he does not love the people who are creating chaos in the traffic. When you go to your office, you are doing a duty, a job, but if you say that you are fulfilling your duty towards your children, you are committing a sin by using the word. You don't love the children; you are already burdened.

No, I have no duty to fulfill. I love you, hence many things happen. There is nothing even to be thankful towards me for because I am not doing any duty. When I am doing a duty, you will have to be thankful towards me. This is simply love.

In fact, I am thankful to you that you allowed my love to shower on you. You could have rejected. And this is the secret of love: the more you love, the more it grows. The more you share it, more and vital springs are opening and more is flowing and is ready to be shared. The more you give, the more you have. I am not tired. I am not in any way weighed down by it. It's beautiful.

The first thing: I have no duty to fulfill towards you. If you want a guru who has a duty to fulfill, you have come to a wrong person. Go somewhere else. There are many gurus who are fulfilling great duties. I am simply enjoying myself. Why should I fulfill any duty? I delight in myself, and whatsoever I do is a delight, a celebration.

"I would have left you had I not taken sannyas from you." If the idea has come, you have already left. Physically you may be hanging around here, that is meaningless. If you say, "I would have left you had I not taken sannyas from you," you have already left and the sannyas is worthless. Please return it back -- because that is a bondage. You say, "I would have left" -- now, that sannyas is creating fetters on you. Drop it. I am here to liberate you, not to fetter you. Forget about it.

"Moreover, my previous Master now would not accept me, perhaps, because I betrayed him and lost my faith." That is for you to decide. You can go to a new Master if the old will not accept you, or you can go and try again. If the old was really a Master he will accept a thousand and one times, because when a disciple betrays, it is nothing much to fuss about. It is almost natural. More cannot be expected from ignorant persons. Go and try the old Master. Maybe he is waiting for you. And if he cannot forgive he is not a Master; then find one somewhere else.

And, "anyway I don't wish to lose faith in you." You have already lost it. In fact you never had it, because once you have faith how can you lose it? Difficult to understand, but once you have faith you cannot lose it. It is nothing which can be taken back. Who will take it back? Faith means you surrender the ego. This can be the last act of the ego. Surrendered, how can you take it back? If you can take it back, the surrender was not surrender at all -- you were playing with the word, but you don't know what it means. If you surrender, to be a surrender it has to be total and final -- utterly final. There is no way going back.

"Anyway I don't wish to lose faith in you." Why is this idea arising? You don't have faith; you have already lost it. In fact you never had it. This will look like a paradox, but this is true: Only that faith can be lost which was never there in the first place. If you don't have faith you can lose it; if you have, there is no possibility. It is utterly impossible to lose it, because in faith you have lost yourself -- now nobody is standing behind who can take it back and go home.

"Now I don't hanker after enlightenment." You are hanker ing; otherwise what is the need to cling to my feet? My feet are worthless. Why cling to them? What are they going to give to you? Deep down a

hankering... maybe now more subtle, more garbed, not so gross, but it is still there. "If you can keep me bound to your feet...." But why? What have my feet done to you? What wrong? Why should you be so against my feet? What is the need? What is the point?

Just two days before, one very stupid woman came to see me. Stupid because she said, "I am in search of God." I asked her why she is searching for God, what wrong has God done to her. I asked her, "You must be searching for something else -- happiness, bliss, ecstasy...?" She said, "No. I am not interested in happiness, bliss, et cetera. I am searching for God." "But for what?" She got so angry because I asked "for what," she left immediately. Why should one search for God? What is the point? Looks absolutely stupid. One searches for God to be blissful. One searches for self realization to be ecstatic, to not be miserable. One searches for truth to be eternally in bliss.

In fact everybody is a hedonist and cannot be otherwise -- there is no possibility. And people who say that they are not hedonists are stupid some way or other. They don't understand what they are saying. Your hedonism may be this-worldly, your hedonism may be other worldly -- that doesn't matter -- but everybody is a hedonist. Everybody is seeking his happiness, and everybody is selfish deep down. Otherwise is not possible. I am not condemning it -- remember it. It is how it should be.

People come to me and they say they want to serve people. For what? If somebody is drowning in the river and you jump in the river and risk your life and help the man to come out, what do you think? You helped the man? If you think that you helped the man and you served the man and you risked your life and you are a great altruist, you are not going very deep. Helping the man you felt very happy. Not helping him you would have felt guilty. If you had gone, indifferent, your heart would have carried a guilt forever and forever. You would have felt miserable. Again and again in your dreams you would have seen that man drowning and you couldn't save him -- and you *could* have saved him.

When you save a man from the river you feel happy. Really you should be thankful to the man: "You are really wonderful. You were drowning in the right moment, when I passed by. You gave me such happiness, such deep happiness, such deep satiety that I could help a man. I could be of some use; I am not a useless garbage on the earth. I feel good." Your steps would have a dance after it, your eyes would have more light. You would feel more centered. You would feel more enhanced in your own eyes. It is simply hedonism.

Nobody helps anybody else -- cannot. Everybody is searching for his own happiness. Enlightenment is nothing but absolute happiness which once attained cannot be lost. To attain to that state, how can you drop the hankering? It is there; otherwise why should you cling to my feet?

Be alert. Learn alertness about your own desires because when you are alert, only then can you understand; and through understanding there is mutation.

I know until all hankering drops, enlightenment is not possible. And I have been telling you so -- so now you say you don't hanker. Then what are you doing here? If you understand you will not say, "I don't hanker"; you will not say, "I hanker." If you understand, hankering disappears -- without any trace. It does not leave the opposite behind; you don't say, "I don't hanker." Simply, hankering disappears... you are full of light, full of bliss, uncontaminated by any desire.

But for that you have to be continuously alert because desire will take many shapes and will deceive you in many, many ways, and desire can become so subtle that you can almost forget that it is desire. It can pretend to be something else. Desire can even pretend desirelessness, but you can understand: when somebody is not in any desire, there is nothing to ask. One simply is, and allows existence to take him wherever it wills. When you drop desire, then the whole takes you; you float with the river. Then you don't have a private goal.

Just a few days before, I was telling you the meaning of the word "idiot." It comes from a Greek root; the Greek word is "IDIOTIKI."It means"a private goal."A man who has a private goal, a man who has a private world -- against the whole -- is "idiot."

When you are with the whole -- not even swimming in the river but just floating with the river wherever it leads -- then each moment you live in enlightenment. When the hankering for enlightenment disappears, enlightenment appears. It has not appeared to the questioner yet. Hankering must be there; be watchful.

HOW IS ONE TO STOP WORRYING?

This is from "Pathik the Pathetic." He unnecessarily goes on becoming pathetic. Now, "how to stop

worrying?" What is the need to stop worrying? If you start trying to stop worrying, you create a new worry: how to stop worry. Then you start worrying about the worries; then you double them. There is no way.

And if somebody says, as there are people.... Dale Carnegie has written a book HOW TO STOP WORRYING AND START LIVING. These people create more worries because they give you a desire that worries can be stopped. They cannot be stopped, but they disappear -- that I know. They cannot be stopped, but they disappear! You cannot do anything about them. If you simply allow them and don't bother a bit, they disappear. Worries disappear, they cannot be stopped -- because when you try to stop them, who are you? The mind which is creating worries is creating a new worry: how to stop. Now you will go crazy, mad; now you are like a dog chasing its own tail.

Watch a dog; it is a beautiful phenomenon. In winter in India you can watch anywhere dogs sitting in the morning sunning themselves, enjoying. Then they suddenly become aware of their tail just by the side. Such temptation, they jump. But then the tail jumps farther back. Of course this is too much for a dog to tolerate, this is impossible. It hurts: this ordinary tail, and playing games -- with such a great dog? He goes mad -- round and round he goes. You will see him panting, tired, and he cannot believe what is happening. He cannot catch this tail?

Don't be a dog chasing your own tail, and don't listen to Dale Carnegies. That is the only method they can teach you: chase your own tail and go mad. There is a way -- not a method -- a *way* worries disappear: when you simply look at them indifferently, aloof; you watch them as if they don't belong to you. They are there; you accept them. Just like clouds moving in the sky: thoughts moving in the mind, in the inner sky. Traffic moving on the road: thoughts moving on the inner road. You just watch them.

What do you do when you stand by the side of the road waiting for a bus? You simply watch. The traffic goes on; you are not concerned. When you are not concerned, worries start dropping. Your concern gives them energy. You feed them, you vitalize them, and then you ask how to stop them. And when you ask how to stop them, they have already overpowered you.

Don't ask a wrong question. Worries are there, naturally; life is such a vast and complicated phenomenon, worries are bound to be there. Watch. Be a watcher and don't be a doer. Don't ask how to stop. When you ask how to stop, you are asking what to *do*. No, nothing can be done. Accept them -- they *are*. In fact look at them, watch them from every angle, what they are. Forget about stopping, and one day suddenly you realize just by watching, looking, a gap arises. The worries are no longer there, the traffic has stopped, the road is empty, nobody passing.... In that emptiness, God passes by. In that emptiness, suddenly you have a glimpse of your Buddha nature, of your inner plenitude, and everything becomes a benediction.

But you cannot stop it. You can accept it, allow it, watch it, with a very indifferent, unconcerned look as if they don't matter. And they are simply bubbles of thought; they really don't matter. The more you become concerned with them, the more they matter. The more they matter, the more you become concerned. Now you create a vicious circle. Jump out of the circle.

IS THERE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN JUDGEMENT AND DISCRIMINATION?

Yes, a vast difference. A judgement comes out of your beliefs, ideologies, concepts; judgement comes out of your past, out of your knowledge. Discrimination comes out of your present, responding alertness.

For example, you see a drunkard. Immediately there is a judgement: this man is not doing good -- a "drunkard." Immediately a condemnation -- this is judgement. If you don't have any beliefs, what is good and what is wrong, how can you judge so immediately -- not knowing the man at all, not knowing his situation, not knowing his problems, not knowing his miseries? How can you judge not knowing the whole life of the man? How can you judge by a fragment? How can you say this man is bad? If he had not been a drunkard do you think he would have been a better man? It is possible he would have been worse.

This has been my experience with many drunkards: they are good people, very delicate, very trusting, not cunning, simple -- a childlike innocence. Why are they drinking then? The world is too much for them; they cannot cope with it. They are not made for this world; it is too cunning. They want to forget it, and they don't know what to do -- and alcohol comes in handy; meditation, one has to seek.

This is my observation: all people who are alcoholics need meditation. They are in search of meditation -- in deep search for ecstasy, but they cannot find the door. Groping in the dark they stumble upon alcohol. Alcohol, easily available in the market; meditation, not so easily available. But their deep search is of

meditation.

People who are taking drugs all over the world are in search of inner ecstasy. They are trying to create the feeling heart and they cannot find the right way, the right path. The right path is not so easily available, and drugs are available. And drugs give false glimpses: they create a chemical situation in your mind in which you start feeling more acutely, more sensitively. They cannot give you real meditation, but they can give you a false impression of it.

But this is my understanding: that one who is in search may have fallen a victim of a false phenomenon, but he is in search. Someday he will get out of it, because it cannot be a real thing and it cannot deceive him forever and forever. One day or other he will see that he has been befooling himself through chemicals; but the search is there. People who have never taken alcohol, people who have never taken any drug, people who, in a way, are not bad -- good people, respectable people -- they are not in search of meditation at all.

So how to judge? How to call the man "bad" who is in search, and how to call the man "good" who is not in search at all? The drunkard may someday find the divine because he is in search of it. And, in fact, unless he finds the divine he cannot go beyond his alcoholism -- because only that can satisfy. Then the false will disappear. But the respectable man who goes to the church every Sunday, does not drink. does not even smoke, reads the Bible, the Koran, the Geeta -- this man is not in search at all. Who is bad? How to discriminate?

Now all over the world there is much concern about drugs, about the new generation. The younger generation -- they have all become interested in drugs. What is happening? How to judge? What to say about it? If you are aware, judgement will not be so easy. If you are not aware, you can simply judge that they are wrong or they are not wrong. Then there are people who are *for* drugs, Timothy Leary and others, who say, "This is ecstasy." And then there are people -- all the establishments in the world -- who are against; they say, "This is simply destructive."

But what is the actual situation? People who are taking drugs are not creating Vietnams, are not creating Kashmirs, are not creating Middle Easts. People who are taking drugs are not creating any war anywhere. They have not killed Mujibur Rahman; they are not killing anybody. Even if you think they are destructive: they may be destructive to themselves, but not to anybody else. They are not interfering in anybody's life; and these respectable people, they are responsible for tremendous violence all over the world. They are respectable. Now the people who have killed Mujibur Rahman and his whole family -- now they have become the presidents and this and that, and they are respectable people.

Who are the real criminals? Richard Nixon has not taken drugs. Do you know? Adolf Hitler never touched alcohol, never smoked, was a total vegetarian. Now can you find anybody more criminal? He was a perfect Jain -- vegetarian, nonsmoking, nonalcoholic, and lived a very disciplined life, moved according to the clock -- and created hell on earth. Sometimes I think had he taken a little alcohol, would it not have been better? The man would not have been so violent then. Had he smoked a little -- a very stupid but innocent game of smoking -- he would not have been so cruel, because smoking is a catharsis.

That's why whenever you feel angry you would like to smoke; whenever you feel irritated you would like to smoke; whenever you feel in some inner turmoil, nervous, you would like to smoke. It helps. There are better things to do: you can use a mantra. Smoking is a subtle mantra. You can say, "Ram, Ram, Ram, Ram...." Smoking is a subtle mantra: you smoke in you smoke out, you smoke in, you smoke out.... A repetition, a chanting through smoking. You can do "Ram, Ram, Ram" -- that will also help. If you are angry just try: chant "Ram, Ram, Ram.... " That is a better way, but the same -- not much different.

Had this man Adolf Hitler fallen in love with somebody's wife, he would have been condemned as a bad man, but he would not have been so violent. Released, relaxed... the world would have been better.

So what to say? How to judge? Things are complicated. I am not saying, "Go and become alcoholics," and I am not saying, "Go and take drugs." I am saying the complexity of life is such that one should not judge. Judgement belongs to stupid minds; they are always ready to judge. Your judgements are like if you come across a small piece of paper which is part of a big novel and you read a few lines -- those too not full -- just a few, a part of a page: and you judge. That's how you are doing it. A fragment of a man's life comes to your eyes and you judge the whole man -- that he is bad, and he is good. No, judgement is not for the wise.

That happened with Jesus. A woman was brought to him; and the whole town was mad. Foolish people are always mad, the crowd is always mad -- for small things, for nothings really. They said, "This woman has committed sin. She has been in a love affair with a man -- illegal. So what should we do with her? The old scripture says stone her to death."

They wanted to kill two birds with one stone -- that woman, and Jesus also. Because if Jesus says, "Yes, the old scripture is right. Kill her," then they were going to ask, "What about your teachings -- Love the enemy? What about your teachings -- Give the other cheek; if somebody hits you on your cheek give him the other? What about forgiveness? Have you forgotten about it completely?" And if Jesus is going to say that the old scriptures are wrong, then he is a heretic, a rebel -- he is against religion! He should be killed. The people were ready. In fact, they were not much concerned with the woman; they were more concerned with Jesus. The woman was just an excuse to trap Jesus.

Jesus thought for a while. Judgement is always immediate, in a way, because it is ready made. It looks immediate; it is not immediate. It is ready made: you have already got it. A man of awareness hesitates, looks around, feels, sends his feelers around -- what is the situation? He looked at the poor woman sitting there, tears flowing down. He looked at these angry people. He felt the whole situation, then he said, "Yes, the scripture says stone the woman to death, but the first stone should be thrown by a man who has never committed a sin. If you have not indulged in sexual affairs with women, if you have not indulged in your minds, then take the stones."

They were sitting near a river; many stones were Lying around. People who were just standing in front -- respectable people of the town -- they started moving backwards. They became afraid; now this is too much. By and by people disappeared. Only Jesus was left with the woman. The woman felt Jesus very deeply.

Look at the situation: those respectable people could not feel Jesus, and the sinner felt.

She fell at his feet, and she said, "I have committed sin. Forgive me." Jesus said, "That is between you and your God. Who am I to judge? If you think you have committed something wrong then remember not to commit it again, that's all. But who am I to judge and say that you are a sinner? That is between you and your God."

A man of understanding responds -- not with judgement, but with discrimination. Jesus did a great deed of discrimination. He said, "Yes, it is right; the scripture is right. Kill this woman." Then he created the discrimination, "Now, those who are not sinners themselves, they should take the stones in their hands and kill her." This is discrimination. It came out of awareness; it was not a dead judgement. He didn't follow the scripture -- he created his own scripture in that moment of awareness! A man of awareness follows no guidebooks; a man of awareness has his own awareness as the guide. And it never fails, I tell you. It never fails. And it is always true, true to the moment.

PADMASAMBHAVA SAYS, "WHEN THE IRON BIRD FLIES, THE DHARMA WILL COME TO THE LAND OF THE RED MAN." IS IT PART OF YOUR WORK TO FULFILL THE PROPHECY?

I am not here to fulfill anybody's prophecy. And why should I? It may be Padmasambhava's trip, but why should he force his trip on me? I am here to be myself. I am not a prophet, and I am not here to deliver somebody from their sins. I am not here to bring an age of religion. All these things are mediocre and stupid.

I enjoy myself. If you want to enjoy yourself you can share my delight, that's all. To me, life is not a very serious affair. Prophets take life very seriously. Saints are innocent! Prophets? -- always dangerous. Buddha is not a prophet; in fact India has not produced prophets. Prophets are a particular phenomenon of Judaism. Saints we have produced -- millions -but they are innocent people. Like flowers you delight in -- not of much use. Prophets are in fact politicians in religion. They are to change the whole world; they have a mission to fulfill and do this and that.

I have no mission; I am not a missionary. I would like a world without missionaries and without prophets, so that people can be left to live their own lives. Prophets never allow. They are always after you -- with judgement. They are always after you -- with ideas to be followed, comparison. They are always there to throw you in hell or award you by heaven.

I have nothing -- no hell to throw you in and no heaven to give you -- just a delight of being. And that is possible, simply possible. If you allow it to happen it is possible.

To me, life is not a serious affair. In fact life is nothing but a gossip in the eternity of existence, a gossip. I am gossiping here; you are listening, that's all. If you enjoy you are here. If I enjoy I am here. If it becomes difficult to enjoy each other, we separate -- no other bondage.

And I don't allow anybody -- he may even be a Padmasambhava -- to lay his trap on me.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Shadow of Religion

3 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7509030
ShortTitle:	YOGA603
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	73 mins

40. WHEN PURITY IS ATTAINED THERE ARISES IN THE YOGI A DISGUST FOR HIS OWN BODY AND A DISINCLINATION TO COME IN PHYSICAL CONTACT WITH OTHERS.

41. FROM MENTAL PURITY THERE ARISES CHEERFULNESS, POWER OF CONCENTRATION, CONTROL OF THE SENSES, AND A FITNESS FOR SELF-REALIZATION.
42. CONTENTMENT BRINGS SUPREME HAPPINESS.

Nonviolence, nonpossessiveness, no-theft, and authenticity in being give purity. These are not moralistic concepts for Patanjali; this has to be always kept in mind. In the West they have been taught as morals; in the East as inner hygiene, not as morals.In the West they have been taught as altruistic goals; in the East there is nothing of altruism in them -- it is absolutely selfish. It is your inner hygiene. They give purity to you, and through purity the impossible becomes possible, the unattainable is attained. Through purity your grossness of being is lost. You become delicate, subtle, and soft. Through purity you become a temple of the divine. Through purity an invitation is sent to the whole to come, and drop in you... and the ocean comes one day, and drops into the drop.

When they are taught as moralistic concepts, as in the West -- or in India also, as Mahatma Gandhi has been teaching -- their total quality changes. When you say, "You have to be nonviolent because violence hurts others. Don't hurt anybody. Humanity is one family, and to hurt is to sin," you have diverted the whole thing to a totally different dimension. Patanjali says, "Be nonviolent: it purifies you. Don't hurt anybody -- don't even think of hurting anybody, because the moment you start thinking that way you are falling into impurity inside." The question is not the other, the question is *you*. Of course, when one is nonviolent others are benefited, but that is not the goal of being nonviolent. That is just a by product, just a shadow.

If you are nonviolent because others should not be hurt, then you are not really nonviolent. Then, you are a good social citizen, civilized, but nothing of religion has happened within your being. Your nonviolence will work as a lubricant between you and others. Your life will be smoother, but not purer, because the goal changes the whole quality. The goal is not to protect the other -- the other is protected, that's another thing -- the goal is to become pure so that you can know the ultimate purity.

Eastern religions remain selfish because they know there is no other way to be; and when somebody is selfish others are benefited immensely. In fact all altruism, real authentic altruism, flowers out of deep selfishness. They are not contraries, they are not opposites: the flowers of altruism bloom only in a being who has been deeply selfish. To be selfish is just natural. To force people to be otherwise is to make them unnatural, and whatsoever is unnatural is not the way of God. Whatsoever is unnatural is going to be a suppression; it will not bring purity to you.

So this has to be remembered: these are not moralistic goals. In fact in the East morality has never been

taught as a goal; it is a shadow of religion. When religion happens, morality happens automatically -- one need not bother about it. One need not be concerned; it comes on its own accord. In the West morality has been taught as the goal -- in fact, as *the* religion. There exists nothing in the Eastern scriptures like the Ten Commandments, nothing like it.

A life should not be a life following commandments, otherwise you will become a slave. And even if you reach paradise through slavery, your paradise is not going to be enough of a paradise -- slavery will remain a part of it. Independence, freedom, should be an intrinsic part of your growth.

So these are hygienic measures. They purify you; they give you inner health.

WHEN PURITY IS ATTAINED, SAYS PATANJALI, THERE ARISES IN THE YOGI A DISGUST FOR HIS OWN BODY AND A DISINCLINATION TO COME IN PHYSICAL CONTACT WITH OTHERS.

There is some difficulty with the word *jugupsa*. It has been translated in all the translations as "disgust" because no equivalent word exists in English. It is not disgust, not at all; the very word is wrong. The very word "disgust" is disgusting. And to think of a yogi, that disgust arises in him for his own body, is simply unbelievable because yogis have cared for their bodies as nobody else has ever cared. They look after their bodies as nobody looks after their bodies; they have beautiful bodies. Look at Mahavir or Buddha -- beautiful bodies, very proportionate, like symphonies in matter. No, it is not possible. "Disgust" is a wrong word; first, it has to be understood.

Jugupsa does not mean disgust. The meaning is very difficult; I will have to explain to you. There are three types of people. One, who are madly in love with their bodies; in fact obsessed. Particularly women -- absolutely body-oriented. Look at a woman: she is never happier than when she is facing a mirror. Narcissistic -- hours and hours they can devote before the mirror... obsessed. Nothing is wrong in being in front of a mirror, but just being there, for hours, looks like an obsession. This is the first type, who is continuously obsessed with the body -- so much so that he forgets that he exists beyond the body. The transcendental is forgotten; he becomes only the body. He does not possess the body; the body possesses him. This is the first type of man.

The second type of man is just the opposite of the first: he is also obsessed -- in the reverse direction. He is against the body, disgusted with it: he has broken the mirror. He goes on hurting his own body in millions of ways; he hates it. The first loves it as an obsession; the other moves to the other extreme -- he hates it. He wants to commit suicide.

You can find the second type; they may be pretending to be yogis, but they are not. The yogi cannot hate. It is not a question of any object: the yogi simply cannot hate because hate creates impurity. It is not a question of hating somebody else or something or one's own body: whatsoever the object of hate, hate brings impurity. The yogi cannot hate his own body. But you can find this type of perverted yogi in the streets of Benares Lying on thorns or pointed steel nails, torturing his own body. This is just the opposite of a woman enjoying a narcissistic indulgence before a mirror.

Fasting: fasting in itself can be good, can be bad. It depends. Fasting can be just a way of torturing the body; then it is bad, then it is violence. And this is my observation: people who are not violent towards others, who have suppressed their violence towards others and have become nonviolent -- their violence starts a new way: as a release they start becoming violent towards their own bodies. There are stories of perverted people who destroyed their own eyes so that they could not see a beautiful woman. Stories of people -- and not exceptional, in thousands.

In Russia there existed a sect before the revolution, thousands of followers, who had cut off their genital organs -- just to be in deep hate with the body. They could not produce children. But then how to increase the number of the followers -- because every organization is interested? So they were in a difficulty. They would adopt children and cut off their genital organs -- a criminal act against one's own body.

In Christianity there have been sects whose only prayer was to flog their own body every morning. And the greatest saint was thought to be one who flogged his body so much that it became blue -- all over the body, skin broken and blood flowing. It used to be written in the biographies of great saints how many times he hits his body in the morning with a whip -- one hundred times, two hundred times, three hundred times; just as in India Jain monks go on counting their days, how many days they have fasted in the year -- one hundred days, fifty days, how many days. The greater one is who has been fasting, almost starving, his own body.

In Christianity there have been monks who had nails in their shoes intruding in their bodies; and they would walk on those shoes and they would carry continuous wounds in their feet. Blood flowing, puss accumulating -- they were great saints.

If one looks at religion scientifically then ninety per cent of it will prove to be pathological. These people needed mental treatment. These people were not religious, not at all. To call them religious is simply foolish: they were not even normal; they were mad.

These are the two types, and then between these two -- just *exactly* in the middle -- is the third, for whom Patanjali uses the word *jugupsa*: he is not disgusted with his own body, he is not obsessed either. He is in a deep balance. He takes care of the body because the body is a vehicle. He even treats the body as a holy thing. It is -- God created it; and whatsoever God creates, how can it be unholy? It is a temple. It has not to be condemned. It has not to be indulged so madly that you are lost in it.

The temple should not become the image; the temple should not become the shrine. The shrine is the innermost core for which the temple exists. You should not start worshipping the walls of the temple, but there is no need to move to the opposite -- that you start destroying the temple.

Just a deep nonidentification is needed. One has to know: "I am in the body, but transcendental to the body. I am in the body, but not the body. I am in the body, but not confined to it. I am in the body, but also beyond it." The body should not be a limitation -- a shelter, of course, and a beautiful shelter at that. One has to be grateful to it; there is no need to fight with it. It is simply foolish and childish to fight with it. It has to be *used* -- and used rightly.

Jugupsa says... if I have to translate it somehow then I will say: the yogi is *disillusioned* with the body. Not disgusted -- simply disillusioned. He does not think that through the body the bliss that the soul is seeking is possible, no. But he does not think the contrary also: that through destroying the body that bliss can be attained. No, he drops the duality. He lives in the body as a guest, and he treats the body as a temple.

"WHEN PURITY IS ATTAINED THERE ARISES IN THE YOGI JUGUPSA FOR HIS OWN BODY AND A DISINCLINATION TO COME IN PHYSICAL CONTACT WITH OTHERS."

When you are in the body too much you are always hankering for contact with other bodies, a lust to be in contact with other bodies -- which you call love, which is *not* love, which is just a lust -- because the body cannot exist alone. It exists in a network of other bodies.

The child is borne in the mother's womb; for nine months the mother's body feeds the child's body. The child's body grows out of the mother's body, just like branches grow out of a tree. When the child is ready, of course, he moves out of the womb, but still remains deeply in contact: on mother's breast the child goes on -- not only taking milk -- goes on taking the warmth of the body, which is a physical need.

And if a child misses the warmth of the mother, he can never be healthy; the body will always suffer. He may be given every thing that is needed -- food, milk, vitamins -- but if the warmth of the woman is not given to him.... And that too in a very loving way because if you are not loving towards a person then heat is possible, may pass from your body to the other person, but not warmth. Heat becomes warmth through love. It has a qualitatively different dimension. It is not just heat; otherwise you can give the heat to the child. Now many experiments have been done: the child is in a centrally heated room -- that doesn't help. The mother's body is giving some subtle vibration of love: of being accepted, of being loved, of being needed. That gives roots.

That's why, continuously, the man will be after -- seeking, searching -- a woman's body the whole life; and the woman will be seeking a man's body the whole life. The opposite sex is attractive because the polarity of the bodies helps; it gives energy. The very polarity gives a tension and energy. You feed through it; you become strong through it.

This is natural, nothing is wrong in it, but when one becomes pure -- through nonviolence, nonpossessiveness, authenticity -- when one becomes more and more pure, the focus of consciousness shifts from the body to the being. The being can remain absolutely alone.

That's why a man deeply attached to the body can never become free. The very attachment will lead him into many types of bondages, imprisonments. You may love a woman, you may love a man, but deep down you resist also -- because the lover is also the bondage. It cripples you, the relationship: feeds you also, imprisons you also. You cannot live without it, and you cannot live with it. This is the problem of all the lovers. They cannot live separately and they cannot live together. When separate they think of each other;

when together they fight each other.

Why this happens? The mechanism is simple. When you are not with a woman whom you can love and who loves you, you start feeling starved of the warmth that flows from a woman's body. When you are with the woman you are no longer starved, you are no longer hungry, you are well fed. And soon you be come fed up. Soon you have taken too much: now you would like to separate and be aloof and alone. All lovers, when together, think, "How beautiful it will be to be alone." And when they are alone, then sooner or later they start feeling the need of the other and they start imagining and dreaming, "How beautiful it will be to be together."

The body needs togetherness; and your innermost soul needs aloneness. That is the problem. Your innermost soul can remain alone -- it is a Himalayan peak standing alone against the sky. Your innermost soul grows when it is alone, but your body needs relatedness. The body needs crowds, warmth, clubs, societies, organizations; wherever you are with many people the body feels good. In a crowd your soul may feel starved because it feeds on aloneness, but your body feels good. In aloneness your soul feels perfect, but the body starts feeling hungry for relationship.

And in life, if you don't understand this, you become very, very miserable, unnecessarily. If you understand it you create a rhythm: you fulfill the bodily need and you fulfill the soul need also. Sometimes you move in relationship, sometimes you move out of it. Sometimes you live together, sometimes you live alone. Sometimes you become peaks -- so absolutely alone that even the idea of the other is absent. This is the rhythm.

But when somebody has attained to aloneness and the focus of consciousness has changed.... That's what yoga is all about: how to change the focus from the body to the soul, from matter to nonmatter, from the visible to the invisible, from the known to the unknown -- from the world to God. Howsoever you phrase it is immaterial. It is a change of focus. When the focus has completely changed, the yogi is so happy in his aloneness, so blissful, that that ordinary hankering of the body to be with others by and by disappears.

When the purity is attained there arises in the yogi a *disillusionment* for his own body: now he knows that the paradise that he has been seeking cannot be attained through the body, the bliss that he has been dreaming about is not possible through the body. It is impossible for the body: through the limited you are trying to reach the unlimited. Through matter you are trying to reach the eternal, the immortal. Nothing is wrong in the body: your effort is absurd. Don't be angry with the body; the body has not done anything to you. It is just as if someone is trying to listen through the eyes -- now nothing is wrong with the eyes: eyes are made to see, not to listen. The body is made of matter; it is not made of the immaterial. It is made of death. It cannot be immortal. You are asking the impossible. Don't ask that.

That is the point of disillusionment: the yogi simply understands what is possible and what is not possible with the body. That which is possible is okay; that which is not possible he does not ask. He is not angry. He doesn't hate the body. He takes every care of it because the body can become a ladder; it can become a door, It cannot become the goal, but it can become the door.

A disillusionment for his own body -- and when this disillusionment happens: "... a disinclination to come in physical contact with others." Then the need to be in physical contact with others, by and by, withers away. In fact this is the right moment when you can say the man has come out of the womb, not before it.

Some people never come out of the womb. Even when they are dying, their need for others' presence, their need for contact, relationship, continues. They have not come out of the womb. Physically they have come out many, many years before -- the man may be eighty, ninety. Ninety years before, he had come out of the womb, but all these ninety years also he has been living in contact -- seeking, always greedy for body contact. He has lived in a lost womb again and again in his dreams.

It is said that whenever a man falls in love with a woman -- whatsoever he thinks, that is not the point -- he is again falling in the womb. And maybe, it is almost certain -- I say "maybe" because it is not yet a scientifically proved hypothesis -- that the urge to enter the woman's body, the sexual urge, may be nothing but a substitute for entering the womb again. All sexuality may be a search how to enter the womb again. And in all the ways that man has invented to make his body comfortable, psychologists say he is trying to create a womb outside. Look at a comfortable room: if it is really comfortable it must have something in common with the womb -- the warmth, the coziness, the silk, the velvet -- the inner touch of the mother's skin. The pillows, the bed -- everything gives you a feeling of comfort only when somehow it is related with the womb.

Now in the West they have made small tanks, womblike. In those tanks lukewarm water is filled,

exactly of the same temperature as the mother's womb. In deep darkness the man floats in the tank, absolutely comfortable -- in darkness, just as in the womb. They call them meditation tanks. It helps: one feels very, very silent, an inner happiness arising -- you have again become a child. A child in the womb floats on liquid of a certain temperature. The liquid has all the ingredients of the sea, the same salty water with the same ingredients. Because of that scientists have come to realize that man must have evolved from fishes -- because still in the womb the atmosphere of the sea has to be maintained.

All comfort is, deep down, womblike. And whenever you are Lying with a woman, curled up, you feel good. Every man, howsoever old, becomes a child again; and every woman, howsoever young, becomes a mother again. Whenever they are in love the woman starts playing the role of the mother and the man starts playing the role of the baby. Even a young woman becomes a mother and an old man becomes a child.

In a yogi this urge disappears -- and with this urge, he is really born. We in India have called him "twice-born," *dwij*. This is his second birth, the *real* birth. Now he is no longer in need of anybody; he has become a transcendental light. Now he can float above the earth; now he can fly in the sky. He is not earth-rooted now. He has become a flower -- not a flower, because even a flower is earth-rooted... he has become the fragrance of the flower. Completely free. Moves into the sky with no roots in the earth. His desire to come in contact with others' bodies disappears.

FROM MENTAL PURITY THERE ARISES CHEERFULNESS, POWER OF CONCENTRATION, CONTROL OF THE SENSES, AND A FITNESS FOR SELF REALIZATION.

This man is so blissful, this man who has now no need to be in contact with others is so blissful in his freedom, so cheerful, celebrating -- his every moment is an intense delight. The more you are rooted in the body, the more sad you will be, because body is gross. It is matter, heavy. The more you go beyond body, you become lighter. Jesus has said to his followers, "Come, follow me. My burden is light. All those who are heavily loaded, come, follow me. My burden is light, weightless."

"From mental purity there arises cheerfulness.... " If you are sad, if you are always depressed, if you are always miserable, nothing can be done directly to your misery. And whatsoever should be done will prove to be in vain. The East has come to know that if you are sad, miserable, depressed, always moving heavily burdened -- this is not the disease; this is just the symptom of the disease. The disease is that you must be deep down bodily oriented. So the question is not how to dispel your darkness and how to make you happy; that is not the question. The question is how to help you to become unengaged with the body; how to help you so that your entanglement with the body is less and less and less.

People come to me every day. They say, "We are sad, miserable. Every day in the morning it seems again a hopeless day is going to be faced. Somehow we carry ourselves out of the bed -- with no hope. We know, we have lived long... the same repetition of sad days. So what to do? Can you give us something so that we can pull ourselves out, out of sadness?" Directly, nothing can be done; only indirectly can something be done. This is symptomatic; this is not the cause. And if you treat the symptom, the disease will not disappear.

The Western psychology has been treating the symptoms, and yoga is the psychology which treats the cause. Western psychology goes on: whatsoever you say is your symptom, they take it for granted and they start removing it. They have not been successful. Western psychology has proved to be a hoax, a complete failure, but now it is such a great establishment that psychologists cannot say it. Their whole life depends on it -- their big salaries... and they are one of the most highly paid professions. They cannot accept the fact: now they have become aware that they have not been helping anybody. At the most they prolong, at the most they give hope, at the most they help you to adjust with your miseries, but no transformation happens through it. As time passes one becomes attuned to the misery, one becomes accepting of the fact that it is there. One is not much worried about it, but nothing has changed.

Now they know, but now psychology is such a growing profession, and thousands of people live on it -- and really live luxurious lives; much is invented in it -- that who will say it, that this whole thing is just a hoax, a fraud, nobody's helped? It has to be so, because symptoms cannot be changed. You can paint them, but deep down they remain the same. You can give them new names, new labels; that makes no difference.

The cause has to be changed, and the cause is: you will be sad in the same proportion in which you are rooted in the body. You will be cheerful in the same proportion as you are not rooted in the body. Freer from the body... cheerfulness, more cheerfulness. When you are completely free from the body you become

a fragrance floating in the sky. You become blissful -- the blessedness that Jesus talks of, the benediction that Jesus goes on talking about; the nirvana of Buddha. Mahavir has given it the exactly right word; he calls it *kaivalya*, aloneness. You have become totally independent and alone. Now nothing is needed; you are enough unto yourself. This is the goal, but the goal can be reached only if you move very cautiously and you don't get entangled with symptoms.

Somebody has a fever, the body is hot, the temperature has gone high -- this is a symptom. The temperature may be a hundred three, a hundred four, five. This is a symptom; don't start curing the body of the temperature. You can cure it: you can put the man under a cold shower, ice cold. In the beginning it may even appear that things are being helped, but remember, you will not be able to cure him of the disease -- you may cure him of life itself. He will die -- because the fever is a symptom. The fever simply shows that inside the body there is a great war, an elemental war. Elements of the body are in conflict, that's why heat is created. That's why there is a fever. The body is not at ease. A civil war has broken out inside the body. Some elements of the body are fighting other elements, maybe foreign elements. They are in a conflict; because of the conflict the heat has come out.

The heat is just an indication that the war has broken out. The war has to be treated, not the temperature. The temperature is just to give you a message: "Now you should do something; things have gone beyond me." The body is giving you an indication: "Things are now beyond me; I cannot do anything. Do something. Go to the doctor, to the physician. Take help; now it is beyond me. Whatsoever could be done I have done, but now no more can be done. The war has broken out."

Never treat the symptom, and don't waste time in treating the symptom; always go to the cause.

And this is not a hypothesis, and this is not a theory -- yoga does not believe in theories and Patanjali is not a philosopher. He is absolutely a scientist of the inner world, and whatsoever he is saying he is saying because millions of yogis have experienced it. Without any exception this is so. In ordinary life also have you watched? When you feel cheerful: in ordinary life also if you remain watchful you will become aware that whenever you feel cheerful you forget the body. Whenever somebody is cheerful he forgets his body, and whenever somebody is sad he cannot forget the body.

In fact in ayurveda the definition of health is one of the most significant; no other medical science anywhere in the world has given such a definition. In fact Western medicine has no definition of health. At the most they can say: When there are no diseases, then you are healthy. But this is not a definition of health. What type of definition, when you bring diseases in to define health? You say, "When there are no diseases you are healthy." It is a negative definition, not positive. Ayurveda says that when you are bodiless you are healthy. This is really tremendously beautiful. *Videha*: when you don't feel the body -- you are almost no body.

You can watch it: the head comes in only when the headache comes. Otherwise who knows about the head? You are never aware of the head. Headache brings awareness; otherwise you are headless. And if you continuously remember your head, there must be something wrong. When breathing is healthy you are not aware at all, but when something goes wrong -- asthma, bronchitis, something goes wrong -- then you are aware. The breathing is there with much sound, noise and everything, and you cannot forget it. When your legs are tired then you know they *are*. When something goes wrong, only then you become conscious. If everything is functioning perfectly, you forget it.

This is the definition of health: when you forget the body completely you are healthy. And who can forget the body completely? Only a yogi.

We have three words: *rogi*, *bhogi*, yogi. The *rogi*: one who is ill; the *bhogi*: one who is indulging in the body; and the yogi: one who has gone beyond the body. The *bhogi* rarely will attain to some moments of yoga, some moments when he will forget the body. Ninety-nine percent of his life he will belong to the world of the *rogi*, the ill; only one percent of his life will be moments, rare moments, when he will become a yogi. Sometimes everything is functioning well, humming -- just like a beautiful, perfectly functioning car hums, sings; your whole mechanism is humming beautifully, well: rarely with a *bhogi*, never with a *rogi*, always with a yogi. The *rogi* is the ill person; the *bhogi* is one who is indulging in the body too much and falling towards the *rogi*, will sooner or later become ill and die; and the yogi: the yogi is one who has transcended the body, lives beyond -- then he is cheerful.

The *rogi* is never cheerful, the *bhogi* rarely, the yogi always. Cheerfulness is his nature. For no visible cause he remains happy.

With you the case is just the opposite: for no visible cause you remain unhappy. If somebody asks you, "Why are you so miserable?" you shrug your shoulders. You don't know why. You have taken it for granted

as your way of life, to be miserable. In fact if you see a miserable man you never ask, "Why are you miserable?" You accept it. When you see somebody happy, very happy, you ask, "What is the matter? Why are you so happy? What has happened?" Misery has been taken for granted, accepted. Happiness has become so rare, so exceptional, that it is almost too good to be true.

It happens, people come to me: when they start meditating, and if they really move in it, things start changing. When they had come they were miserable, sad; then something bursts open -- a cheerfulness starts. They cannot believe it. They come running to me and they say, "What has happened? Suddenly I am feeling very happy. Am I imagining?" They cannot believe that this can be true. The mind says, "You must be imagining. You, such a miserable man, and you can be happy? Impossible." They come to me and they say, "Are we imagining, or have you hypnotized us?"

They never thought when they were miserable that somebody may have hypnotized them. They never thought when they were miserable that maybe they are imagining it, but when they feel happiness, happiness has become so rare a thing, so unbelievably rare that they ask, "Is it true?"

In English you have the phrase "too good to be true"; you don't have the phrase "too bad to be true." The other should be more prevalent, more common, but "good" cannot be believed; that's why the phrase "too good to be true." That phrase should be destroyed, completely forgotten. When somebody says something bad you should say, "Too bad to be true, cannot be believed. You must have imagined." But no, it is not so. Misery seems to be the natural thing; happiness, something unnatural.

"From mental purity there arises cheerfulness, POWER OF CONCENTRATION...." People try to concentrate remaining rooted in the body; then concentration is very difficult, almost impossible. You cannot concentrate for a single minute. The mind wavers, a thousand and one thoughts arise, and before you know, you have moved somewhere else: a daydream starts. Whenever you want to concentrate on something... almost impossible. But the reason is that you are much too rooted in the body. If you look through the body, concentration is not possible. If you look beyond the body, concentration is so easy....

It happened, Vivekanand was staying with a great scholar. His name was Deussen, one of the great scholars, who translated Sanskrit scriptures into Western languages. Particularly, Deussen was working on the Upanishads, and he was one of the most penetrating translators. A new book had arrived. Vivekanand asked, "Can I go through it? Can I have it to read?" Deussen said, "Yes, you can have it. I have not read it at all." After half an hour Vivekanand returned the book. Deussen could not believe it; such a big book will need at least one week to read, and if you want to digest it, then even more. If you really want to understand it, it is a difficult book, then even more. He said, "Have you gone through it? Have you really read it, or just looked here and there?" Vivekanand said, "I have studied it." Deussen said, "Then I cannot believe it. Then you will have to do me a favor. Let me read the book, and I will ask you a few questions about the book."

Deussen had to read the book for seven days, study it; and then he asked a few questions, and Vivekanand replied so exactly, as if he had been reading that book for the whole of his life. Deussen has written in his memoirs: "It was impossible for me, and I asked,'How is it possible?' Vivekanand said,'When you study through the body, concentration is not possible. When you are not rooted in the body, you hover on the book directly -- -your consciousness directly in touch. No body between the book and you standing like a barrier: then even half an hour is enough. You imbibe the spirit of it.' "

It is just like: a small child reads -- he cannot read a big word; he has to cut words into small pieces. He cannot read the whole sentence. When *you* read you read the whole sentence. If you are really a good reader you can read the whole paragraph -- just a glimpse, it passes. There is a possibility, if the body is not interfering, you can read the whole book just by passing. And if you read with the body you may forget. If you read without the body there is no need to memorize it; you will not forget it -- because you have understood it.

Power of concentration arises in a man of pure body, of pure consciousness, of purity.

"... CONTROL OF THE SENSES...." These are consequences, remember. They cannot be practiced; if you practice you will never attain to them. They just happen. If the basic cause has been removed, if you are no longer identified with the body, then, "control of the senses." Then it is within your control. Then if you want to think you think; if you don't want to think you just say to the mind, "Stop." It is a mechanism you can put on and off, but mastery is needed; and if you are not a master and you try to become a master, you will create more confusion and trouble for yourself and you will be defeated again and again, and the senses will remain the boss. That's not the way to win over them. The way to win over them is to disidentify yourself with the body. You have to come to know that you are not the body; and then you have to come to know that you are not the mind.

You have to become the witness to all that is around you. The body is there, the first circle; then the mind is there, the second circle; then the heart is there, the third circle. And then just behind these three circles is the center -- you. If you are centered in yourself, all these three layers will follow you. If you are not centered there then you will have to follow them.

"... CONTROL OF THE SENSES, AND A FITNESS FOR SELF-REALIZATION."

And this is how one becomes fit, capable of realizing oneself. Everybody wants to realize oneself, but nobody wants to pass through the discipline -- nobody wants to mature. Everybody wants it as a magic thing. People come to me and they say, "Can't you bless us so that we can become self-realized?" If it were just that easy, that my blessing will do, then I would have blessed the whole world. Why bother to bless each individual? Bless wholesale, and let the whole world be enlightened. Then Buddha would have done so already, Mahavir would have done so -- finished. All would have become enlightened.

It cannot be done that way. Nobody can bless you; you have to earn that blessing. You have to pass through a deep discipline, you have to change your focus of being, you have to become capable, you have to become a right vehicle; otherwise sometimes it has happened that accidentally someone has stumbled upon the self, but that has been a shock and that has not helped anybody. That has cracked down your whole personality -- you may go mad. It is just like: a strong current passes through you for which you are not ready -- everything will go wrong. Even, the fuse may blow -- you may die.

You have to attain purity, attain nonidentification with the body, with the mind; you have to attain a certain quantity of witnessing. Only then, in that proportion only, self knowledge becomes possible. You cannot get it free. You have to pay for it -- and pay in terms of *being*. Not that you can pay for it with money, nothing else will be helpful: you have to pay for it in terms of being. "... and a fitness for self-realization."

CONTENTMENT BRINGS SUPREME HAPPINESS

And this purity, finally, brings contentment. This word is one of the most profound; you have to understand it, feel it, imbibe it. "Contentment" means whatsoever the situation is, you accept it without any complaint. In fact you not only accept it without complaint, you rejoice in it with deep gratefulness. This moment is perfect. When your mind doesn't move from it, when you don't ask for any other time, when you don't ask for any other space, when you don't ask for any other way of being, when you don't ask anything, when the asking has dropped, you are simply here-now, rejoicing, like birds singing in the trees, flowers blooming on the trees, stars moving, everything is taken as "this is the all, the whole, the perfect, no improvement is possible in it" -- when the future is dropped, when the tomorrow disappears... there is contentment. When *now* is the only time, the eternity, there is contentment, and in that contentment, says Patanjali, "... supreme happiness."

"Contentment brings supreme happiness." So contentment is the discipline of the yogi; he has to be contented. If nothing can create discontent in you, if nothing can create restlessness in you -- if nothing can push you off your center -- there arises supreme happiness.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Selfishness: The only Unselfishness

4 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7509040
ShortTitle: YOGA604
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 89 mins

HOW CAN A MAN WITH LOVE IN HIS HEART BE SELFISH?

Love is the most selfish thing in the world. Love is basically love of oneself. If you love yourself, only then can you love somebody else. If you don't love yourself, to love anybody else is almost impossible. The quality of love has to grow within you, only then can the fragrance reach to somebody else. If you don't love yourself you can only pretend that you love others. Your love will be pseudo, false, a deception. In ninety-nine cases out of a hundred this is what is happening -- because humanity has been debarred, conditioned. Every child has been conditioned not to love himself but to love others. That is impossible. That cannot happen; that is not the way things are. Every child has been taught not to be selfish, and that's the only way of being.

If you are not selfish you will not be altruistic, remember. If you are not selfish you will not be unselfish, remember. Only a very deeply selfish person can be unselfish. But this has to be understood because it looks like a paradox.

What is the meaning of being selfish? The first basic thing is to be self-centered. The second basic thing is always to look for one's blissfulness. If you are self-centered you will be selfish whatsoever you do. You may go and serve people, but you will do it only because you enjoy it, because you love doing it, you feel happy and blissful doing it. You feel yourself doing it. You are not doing any duty; you are not serving humanity. You are not a great martyr; you are not sacrificing. These are all nonsensical terms. You are simply being happy in your own way. It feels good to you: you go to the hospital and serve the ill people there, or you go to the poor and serve them. But you love it. It is how *you* grow. Deep down you feel blissful and silent, happy about yourself.

A self-centered person is always seeking his happiness. And this is the beauty of it: that the more you seek your happiness, the more you will help others to be happy. Because that is the only way to be happy in the world. If everybody else around you is unhappy, you cannot be happy, because man is not an island. He is part of the vast continent. If you want to be happy you will have to help others who surround you to be happy. Only then -- and *only* then -- can you be happy.

You have to create the atmosphere of happiness around you. If everybody is miserable, how can you be happy? You will be affected. You are not a stone. You are a very delicate being, very sensitive. If everybody is miserable around you, their misery will affect you. Misery is as infectious as any disease. Blissfulness is also infectious as any disease. If you help others to be happy, in the end you help yourself to be happy. A person who is deeply interested in his happiness is always interested in others' happiness also -- but not for them. Deep down he is interested in himself, that's why he helps. If in the world everybody is taught to be selfish, the whole world will be happy. There will be no possibility for misery.

If you want to be healthy you cannot live amongst people who are ill. How can you be healthy? It will be impossible. It is against the law. You have to help others to be healthy. In health your health becomes possible.

Teach everybody to be selfish; unselfishness grows out of it. Unselfishness is ultimately selfishness. It may look unselfish in the beginning, but finally it fulfills you. And then happiness can be multiplied: as many as are the people around you that are happy, that much happiness goes on falling on you. You can become superbly happy.

But never forget about yourself -- you have been taught.... Politicians, priests have been doing that, because that is the only way in the world for politicians and priests to *be*. If you are miserable, priests will be needed. If you are ill, unhappy, politicians will be needed. If you are unruly, only then rulers are needed. If you are ill, only then doctors are needed. Politicians want you to be disorderly; otherwise on whom will they impose the order? Through your disorder they become the rulers; and they teach you to be unselfish. They teach you to sacrifice yourself for the country, for the god, for the religion -- Islam, Hinduism -- for the Koran, the Geeta, for the Bible -- any word will do -- but sacrifice yourself. If you are sacrificed, the priest remains happy, the politician remains happy.

Priests and politicians are in a deep conspiracy -- maybe they are unconscious, not aware what they are doing, but they don't want you to be happy. One thing, they don't want you to be happy. Whenever they see that you are becoming happy, they become alert. Then you are a danger to them, their society, their established world -- you are dangerous. A happy person is the most dangerous person in the world. He can prove to be subversive -- because a happy person is a free person, and a happy person doesn't bother about wars, Vietnams, Israel. For a happy person these things look neurotic, foolish.

A happy person is so happy, he wants to be left alone to be happy. He wants his own privacy to be preserved. He wants to live with the flowers and the poetry and the music. Why should he bother to go to the wars, be killed and kill others? Why should he be murderous and suicidal? Only unselfish people can do that, because they have never known the bliss that is possible to them. They have never had any experience: what it is to be, what it is to celebrate. They have never danced. They have never breathed life. They have not known any divine glimpse; all those glimpses come from deep happiness, from deep satiety, contentment.

An unselfish person is uprooted, uncentered. He is in deep neurosis. He is against nature; he cannot be healthy and whole. He is fighting against the current of life, being, existence: he is trying to be unselfish. He cannot be unselfish -- because only a selfish person can be unselfish. When you have happiness you can share it; when you don't have, how can you share it? To share, in the first place one must have it. An unselfish person is always serious, deep down ill, in anguish. He has missed his own life.

And remember, whenever you miss your life you become murderous, suicidal. Whenever a person lives in misery, he would like to destroy. Misery is destructive; happiness creative. There is only one creativity, and that is of blissfulness, cheerfulness, delight. When you are delighted you want to create something, maybe a toy for children, maybe a poem, maybe a painting -- something. Whenever you are too delighted in life, how to express it? You create something -- something or other. But when you are miserable you want to crush and destroy something. You would like to become a politician, you would like to become a soldier -- you would like to create some situation in which you can be destructive.

That's why every now and then war erupts somewhere on the earth. It is a great disease. And all politicians go on talking about peace. They prepare for war; they talk for peace. In fact they say, "We are preparing for war to preserve peace." Most irrational. If you are preparing for war, how can you preserve peace? To preserve peace one should prepare for peace.

That's why the new generation all over the world is a great danger to the establishment. They are interested only in being happy. They are interested in love, they are interested in meditation, they are interested in music, dance.... Politicians have become very alert all over the world. The new generation is not interested in politics -- rightist or leftist. No, they are not interested at all. They are not communists; they don't belong to any ism.

A happy person belongs to himself. Why should he belong to any organization? That is the way of an unhappy person: to belong to some organization, to belong to some crowd. Because he has no roots within himself, he does not belong -- and that gives him a very, very deep anxiety: he should belong. He creates a substitute belonging. He goes and becomes part of a political party, of a revolutionary party, or anything -- a religion. Now he feels he belongs: a crowd is there in which he is rooted.

One should be rooted in oneself because the way from oneself moves deep down to God, to existence. If you belong to a crowd you belong to an impasse; from there no further growth is possible. There comes the end, a cul-de-sac.

But politicians depend on your sacrifice. They don't want you to be happy; they don't want your smiles, your laughter. They want you to be miserable, so miserable that you become destructive, angry, in a rage. Then you can be used; for their ends you can be used. They teach you to be unselfish, they teach you to be martyrs, they teach you, "Sacrifice your life for others" -- and they are teaching the same thing to others also. It seems a big, foolish, game.

I don't teach you to be unselfish because I know if you are selfish you will be unselfish automatically, spontaneously. If you are not selfish you have missed yourself; now you cannot be in contact with anybody else -- the basic contact is missing. The first step has been missed.

Forget about the world and the society and the utopias and Karl Marx. Forget about all this. You are just here for a few years to be. Enjoy, delight, be happy, dance, and love; and out of your love and dancing, out of your deep selfishness will start an overflowing of energy. You will be able to share with others.

Love, I say, is one of the most selfish things. If you want a still deeper selfish thing then comes meditation, prayer. If you want a still more selfish thing then comes God. You cannot be related to God

through somebody else; there is no via media. With God you have to be face to face, immediate, without any media. You alone in your superb aloneness will encounter that supreme experience.

I teach selfishness, but if you understand my selfishness you will understand all that is beautiful, all that is unselfish.

IN BEING SELFISH DOES ONE STILL REMAIN AWARE OF OTHERS OR NOT?

If you are aware of yourself you become aware of others. How can it be otherwise? If you are not aware of yourself, how can you be aware of others? Awareness first must happen within *you*. The light must be lighted there first. The flame must arise within you; only then can the light spread and envelop others. You live in darkness, unawareness -- how can you be aware of others? You go on thinking, you dream -- you are not aware of others.

The husband may say, "I am aware of my wife and her feelings." Simply not possible, because the husband is not aware of himself. He lives in deep darkness and unconsciousness. He does not know from where his anger comes, he does not know from where love arises, he does not know from where comes this existence, flowing. He is not aware of himself -- and that is the closest thing you can be aware of -- and he says, "I am aware of my wife and her feelings." Foolishness. He may be thinking, dreaming that he is aware. Everybody lives surrounded in his own dreams; and hidden behind the dreams, one's own projections, one goes on thinking: "I am aware."

Ask the wife; she says, "He is never aware of me." The wife thinks she is aware of her husband, his needs; but those needs that she thinks she is aware of are not her husband's needs. That's what she thinks are his needs. The conflict continues, and both are aware and both feel for each other and both are careful about each other.

Nobody can be careful about anybody else unless one has learned the lesson first in the deeper, inner core of his being. First be careful about yourself. That is the nearest, closest point. Learn awareness there; then you will be aware of others. Then for the first time you will not project. You will not interpret; you will look directly. You will look at the other as he is, not as you would like him to be or as you think him to be. Then you will look at reality.

When dreams drop from your eyes and your eyes are not full of dreams, only then can you be aware. Otherwise your eyes are cloudy; many clouds and much smoke exist there. You look, but you look from behind screens, and those screens pervert everything that you see. They distort. They don't mirror; they project. When your dreams have disappeared and you are alert -- alert, aware, mindful -- then your eyes become like the eyes of a camera. You simply see that which is; you don't project. You don't do anything to the reality; you simply allow the reality to be revealed. Your eyes are simple, innocent passages. They simply look. Right now, as you are, you can't look. Your eyes are filled already with prejudice, ideas, conceptions, beliefs. You cannot look. Your eyes are not empty enough to Look.

How can you be aware of others? Only a Buddha is aware, one who has awakened within himself. But a Buddha is a very selfish man, a Mahavir is a selfish man, a Patanjali, absolutely selfish -- but they help millions. They become a benediction to millions. All those who are in need and in search can use their light. But they are lighted. That is the meaning of enlightenment: their flame is burning. You can partake of it. You can light your own inner flame through it. You can become a participant.

Awareness has to be learned within. When you awake inside yourself you awake to the whole world, to the whole existence. Suddenly shrouds fall. Suddenly your eyes are no longer filled... empty, receptive, naked. You see. You don't project, you don't interpret. You have nothing to project. You have become just space, an inner emptiness.

DOES TO BE HOPELESS INCLUDE BEING HOPELESS ABOUT YOU. HOW IS GROWTH POSSIBLE WITHOUT THIS HOPE?

Hope is one of the greatest barriers because through hope dreams are created, through hope future is created, through hope time exists. When I say become hopeless, I mean be here and now. If you hope, you

have moved away from the herenow.

You postpone life through hope: you say, "Tomorrow I will live, when everything is put right." When everything exists as you would like it to exist, when you have enough riches, power, money, prestige -- then you will live. And you hope tomorrow it is going to be there. If not tomorrow then the day after tomorrow. If not this year then next year. And if not in this life then in the next life. In the East hope has been extended to its very logical end: thousands of lives waiting for you in the future. This is a trick of the mind. Once you allow the mind to hope, he has tripped you.

Life is only in this moment. Life has no other tense -- it has only one tense: the present. Past is memory; it is not part of existence. It has gone; it is no longer there. Just imprints on the mind are carried, scratches in memory. Future does not exist; it has not come yet. Only this moment, this narrow moment, this small, atomic moment exists. If you have to live you have to live in this. If you want to miss life then you can live in hope.

When I say "hopeless" you can misunderstand me, because by "hopeless" you always mean: when some hope fails, you become hopeless. But when I use the word "hopeless" I am not meaning that some hope has failed: I am saying all hope, hope as such, has failed. Then you become really hopeless, and that is a beautiful moment. It is not a depressed state of affairs. It is not that you are sad.

You have felt hopeless many times -- one hope fails. You were in love and the woman betrayed, or the man betrayed -- one hope failed. But there are other women, other men; the hope can exist. It can search, seek; it can create new illusions. One illusion has failed -- but you have not become disillusioned. You move on one path. There comes an end to it, there is nothing further, an abyss faces you: one path has failed, but there are millions of paths. Life is a labyrinth; you can move in other paths. You have not really become hopeless.

A man becomes hopeless when he faces the whole life in its totality and sees that there is nowhere to go, nothing to dream, nothing to hope for. In that hopelessness there is no sadness. One simply realizes the truth of life as it is. Not that life has failed! One simply realizes: "My hoping has failed." And life does not allow anybody's hopes. It does not follow anybody's hopes; it does not fulfill anybody's dreams. Life has not failed; only your hoping mind has failed. The mind stops functioning. For a moment it seems a disaster, everything collapses; but if you can live with this disaster, suddenly a new life arises in you -- fresh, young, of this moment.

That life belongs to here-now. It does not move anywhere else. It has no motivation in it; it is, in a way, desireless. Not that it doesn't enjoy -- only it enjoys. When there is no desire, your whole energy becomes delight. You throb with happiness. You start participating in the celebration that is continuously going on; it is a continuum.

You were missing it only because you were dreaming. You were not part of it because you had created your private hopes. You had become an "idiot": "idiot" means one who has private hopes. One who is not moving with the whole, who is trying to move alone in his own way, who is trying to put his will against the whole -- he is the idiot. The root of the word "idiot" means private. Hopes are private; life is universal. Hopes are individual. Existence does not belong to any individual. All individuals belong to existence.

Have you observed that your dreams are the most private things in the world? You cannot even invite a friend. You cannot even invite your beloved in your dreams. You have to be alone there. Why are dreams thought to be unreal? Because they are private. You cannot call anybody else to become a witness to your dreams, that is impossible.

I have heard that one Pharaoh of Egypt, who was a little eccentric, as kings are almost always, a little neurotic -- one day he dreamed and he saw one of his ministers in his dream. He was very angry. The next day he had an order proclaimed all over the kingdom that nobody is allowed to enter in his dreams. This is trespassing; and if somebody is found trespassing, entering in his dreams, he will be immediately killed. And many persons were killed later on because they entered in his dreams.

Your dreams are yours -- nobody can enter. And if somebody enters, it is you dreaming; not that he has entered. Dreams are private, absolutely private. That's why they are unreal. Anything private is going to be unreal. The reality is universal. I can see the trees, you can also see the trees, but my dream-trees only I can see. I cannot ask you to come and become a witness. That's why in the morning I myself feel it was just a dream, not real.

Your hopes are your hopes. When you become hopeless.... When I say "become hopeless," "drop all hopes," what I am saying is: let the whole hope; don't create private desires. Otherwise you will always be in misery, always be in frustration. Your hopes will never be fulfilled, because the whole has its own design.

The whole has its own planning; the whole has its own destiny. The river is going towards the sea: and every drop in the river dreaming of going somewhere else. How can that be fulfilled? The river will reach to the ocean. Those drops will suffer frustration because they will not reach to the destination that they were dreaming of.

A wise man is nothing but the drop who does not dream a private dream. An enlightened man is the man who flows with the whole, with the river. He says, "Wherever you are going, I am also going there. And why should I worry? The river is flowing; it must be going somewhere. That is not my worry." The drop drops its worry: that is the moment of hopelessness, desirelessness. In that moment the drop has become the river. In that moment, basically, the drop has become the ocean. In that moment the drop has become the whole.

"Does to be hopeless include being hopeless about you?" Yes. If you hope, if you create hopes around me, you are creating your dreams. I am not a party to them. It has to be remembered: I am not a party to them. You may be creating your dreams and desires, that is for you to decide. If you create you will be frustrated. If you don't create you start floating with me. That's what surrender means, that's what to be a disciple means: to float with the Master. If I say, "Drop hopes," you drop; you float with me. If you have your private hopes then remember -- when you are frustrated don't blame me. I am not responsible.

Otherwise this seems to be very easy: you come hoping from the world where you have been frustrated, then you start hoping around me -- desiring, dreaming, around me. I become an excuse for you to hope again. Then you start desiring again the same desires -- now, with my help. No, I don't help in that way. I help only if you want to become desireless, if you want to drop all hopes, if you want to drop yourself, the ego. That's the only way I can help. I am not here to fulfill anybody's desires and hopes. Drop them before frustration takes over; otherwise you will be unnecessarily angry at me. Remain alert about it; otherwise you will feel that I wasted your time, I destroyed your energy. If you don't reach your private goals, of course, you will never be able to forgive me; but I am not a party to it.

If you are ready to float with me.... I am floating with the whole. If you are ready to float with me you will learn the way how to float with the whole. Then you can forget about me. A Master has to be dropped, finally. A Master, at the most, can be a door; he is not the goal. You pass through him, and you forgive and forget him. You move with the whole. Near a Master, in the presence of a Master, you learn the knack of floating with the whole.

Yes, I am included. When I teach you hopelessness I am included in it. Don't hope about me, around me. I will never be a party to your private dreams, to your *idiotikis*.

"How is growth possible without this hope?" Growth is possible only without hope. You have not grown up because you have been hoping. You have remained children, childish. A child is allowed to dream -- he is ignorant -- to hope, to create future. He is foolish. When maturity happens dreams have to be dropped; or, you drop the dreams, and maturity happens. What is maturity? Maturity is to see the reality. Do not live in wish fulfillments.

Even religious, so-called religious, people live in dreams: they think of paradise for themselves and hell for others. Dreams... good dreams for themselves and nightmares for others. They are also childish.

Growth is possible only when there is no hope. Why? Because the same energy that moves in hopes has to be converted. The same energy has to be released for growth. That's why all Buddhas say, "Don't desire." Not because they are against desiring, no -- because they are for growth and the energy has to be released, freed from desires. Only then can it become inner growth.

Growth is in the present and desiring is in the future -- they never meet. You grow here and now, never tomorrow. The trees are growing *now* and you are thinking to grow tomorrow. The growth is always here-now. At this very moment growth is happening if it is happening at all. If it is not happening at this moment, how can it happen the next moment? From where will it come? Out of the blue? This moment will become the foundation for the next. Today will become the foundation for tomorrow. This life will become the foundation for the next life. If growth has been happening this moment, the next moment will take over; and you will start the next moment from that point, from that stage, that state and plane where this moment leaves you. That is the only way to grow. This moment is the only moment to grow.

Have you watched that in the whole world -- plants, birds, animals, mountains -- only one moment, this moment, exists; and they are growing? Only man thinks of the future, and that's how growth stops. The more you think of the future, the less is the possibility to grow. Growth is coming to terms with the reality that is happening this moment. And there is no other reality.

"How is growth possible without this hope?" Growth is possible only without hope.

I understand your problem. You are saying, "If we don't hope then we will not hope about growth also. Then how will growth happen if we don't hope and don't desire?" Growth does not need your hoping, your desiring. Growth needs your understanding; growth needs your awareness. Awareness is enough. If you are aware in this moment to whatsoever is happening, that awareness becomes the sun, and the tree of your being grows. That awareness becomes the water, the rain; and the tree of your being grows. That awareness becomes the food, the nutrition. That awareness is all that is needed for growth. A man grows because of awareness, not because of hopes.

YOU SAID THAT YOU DON'T "WORK" ON PEOPLE, SO WHAT IS THE MEANING OF HAVING DISCIPLES?

A Master is a catalytic agent: he does not work, but the work happens through him. He's not the doer but just the situation where things happen. Do you think the sun rises and starts working on so many millions of trees?... comes to every flower, persuades it to open?... comes to every bud and forces it to open?... comes to every root, nourishes it? No. The sun may not even be aware, but trees grow, buds open, flowers start throwing their fragrance, the birds start singing -- the whole world is awake. How does the sun function? Is the sun a doer?

I have heard a very old story that once Darkness went to God and said, "Enough is enough. I have not committed any crime -- not that I know -- so why does your Sun go on chasing me? Continuously, day after day, for millions of years it has been happening. I have come to complain. And I have not done anything wrong to the Sun. Why is he so against me?"

Even God had to concede: "This is true. Why should he be after you?" The Sun was called, and God inquired, "Why are you so much against Darkness? What do you go on chasing her for?"

The Sun said, "I never heard anything about Darkness. What do you mean? I have never encountered her. I don't even know her! Chasing is out of the question. I am not even acquainted. Nobody has even introduced me. Please call her before me so I can see who this person Darkness is, and then I will remember and will not chase her."

It is said even the omnipotent God could not do that, to bring Darkness before the Sun. So the case is pending in the files, and God is brooding over a way so that Sun and Darkness can be face to face in the court. But it doesn't seem that he will be able to find a way because when the Sun is there, Darkness is not there. It is not that the Sun is chasing or doing something: the very presence.

A Master is a catalytic agent. This word "catalytic" has to be understood very deeply. In science they have discovered catalytic agents. A catalytic agent is an agent which is absolutely needed for some change, chemical change for example, but the catalytic agent itself is not an ingredient in the change. Just the presence is needed. For example, oxygen and hydrogen meet and water is created, but electricity is needed just as a catalytic agent. If electricity is not present then hydrogen and oxygen don't meet; and electricity plays no part -- just the presence. Without the presence it doesn't happen; and electricity plays no part in it. It doesn't enter in any way into the new combination. It simply remains there. A catalytic agent is a scientific term, but beautiful.

A Master does not have to do anything; he is not a doer. Just his presence -- if you allow his presence. That depends on the disciple. And to be a disciple only means this much: that you allow, that you let go, that you become receptive -- that you no longer create any obstacles for the presence to function. It doesn't *work* anything. The very presence functions... something starts happening. If the disciple allows, something starts happening.

The disciple will feel grateful towards the Master because without him it was almost impossible, but the Master always knows that he has not done anything. So if you go to the Master and say, "You have done so much," he will say, "It is God's grace. I have not done anything." If a Master says, "I have done something," he is not a Master at all, because the very "I" shows that he is not a Master. He cannot be a catalytic agent to you. He thinks he is a doer; and a doer cannot be a catalytic agent.

A Master is just a presence, an encompassing present... Like a cloud he surrounds you. If you allow him, he enters to the deepest core of your being. Not that he enters! You simply allow... it happens. And in that moment when the disciple is allowing and the Master is present: a chemical change, better to call it alchemical, mutation -- the disciple also disappears, the same way as the Master has disappeared. The ego is

no longer there. The disciple has also become a nondoer. Now he can function as a presence to others. He can be a Master.

Sariputta, one of Buddha's disciples, one day entered into Buddha and allowed Buddha to enter in him. He became enlightened. Immediately, Buddha said, "Now, Sariputta, no need to hang around me. Now go. Go to the farthest corners of the country. Many people are thirsty. Now you have the water to quench their thirst." Sariputta looked around. What has happened? He said, "What are you talking about? Don't send me anywhere." Buddha said, "You are not aware what has happened. Now you don't need my presence. Now you yourself can become a presence to others: the thing has happened. I have not done it, you have not done it, and the thing has happened."

If the disciple is too much of a doer it will not happen. If the Master is too much of a doer he is not a Master. When the disciple is ready to open -- and the Master is a Master -- the thing happens. It is grace. It simply happens without anybody's doings. That's why we in India have called it *prasad*, grace. Suddenly, God becomes available; suddenly, God functions.

That's why I say that I do not work on people, and still I accept disciples.

TO FEEL GOOD, HUMAN BEINGS LOOK ALWAYS FOR A WOMB. WE ALL FEEL GOOD WITH YOU; DID WE FIND A WOMB?

Of course. A Master is nothing but a womb: through him you are reborn. You die in him; you die with him. The Master is the cross and the resurrection. That is the meaning of Jesus' story: in him you die, and through him you are reborn. The Master is a womb.

One womb is the mother's womb; another womb is the Master's womb. The mother sends you into the world, the Master sends you beyond it. The Master is a mother.

WHY DO YOU ALWAYS CARRY A NAPKIN WITH YOU, EVEN WHEN THERE IS NO USE FOR IT?

It is symbolic: that I am useless like my napkin. I don't believe in utility. Utility belongs to the world, to the marketplace. I believe in nonutilitarian things: a flower. What is the utility of a flower? What is the use? It is absolutely useless; and hence beautiful, *absolutely* beautiful.

Life to me is not purposive; there is no purpose in it. If there was purpose life could not be so beautiful. Purpose always creates ugliness. Purpose gives you commodities, not ecstasies. Purpose gives you factories, not temples. Life is not a factory; it is a temple. What is the use of a temple?

In the East, every village has a temple, at least one. More, then it is too good; otherwise one. Even a very, very poor village. When Westerners came for the first time to the East they could not believe the phenomenon, because the villages are so poor. They don't have proper houses, just huts, you can call them houses in name only; but they have a beautiful temple in their town. Their homes don't have stone walls, just bamboo, but their god has beautiful marble walls, marble floors. A small temple, but beautiful. They couldn't believe -- when you live in such poverty, what is the use of making such a beautiful temple?

In the East we have always believed in uselessness. One can live in a house; it is a utility. God is not living there; he can live without the temple. Even if the temple is not existing, nothing will be lacking in the world. The world is not enriched by the temple. It is enriched by a factory, by a hospital, by a school -- not by a temple. A temple is simply useless. So when communists took over in Russia, they destroyed all the temples, all the churches -- they converted them into factories, schools, hospitals, this and that -- because a communist believes in utility. He does not believe in flowers. He does not believe in stars. He does not believe in poetries. He believes in prose, logical syllogisms.

I believe in poetry. I don't bother a bit about logic; I'm absolutely illogical. And I have known life's beauty through illogic, through irrationality. Through the heart, I have seen the temple of life; and I tell you, if you go on searching for God in your factories you will never find him. If you go on searching for your God in the hospitals and schools you will miss him for ever and ever, because God is not a purpose. In India we don't even call this world his creation -- we call it his *leela*, play. Play is purposeless; it is not even a game. He simply goes on playing hide-and-seek with *himself*, with no purpose to attain. It is sheer delight to

be. The value is intrinsic. The value is not in the end; the value is in you.

You are right: why do I always carry a napkin with me, absolutely purposeless? Even I don't know why, but I carry it. It is a symbol... illogical.

I HAVE BECOME QUITE USELESS. NOW WHAT DO I DO ABOUT MY FINANCIAL SITUATION? SHALL I JUST LIVE ON OTHER PEOPLE'S EXPENSES?

If you have really become quite useless, you have attained; now there is nothing to attain. And if you have really become quite useless, you will not bother about your financial situation. Whenever somebody becomes quite useless, the whole takes care. Still, something of the world of utility must be clinging to your mind; hence the question arises. If you have really become useless then you don't worry about it: whether the next moment you exist or not can't be a worry to you if you have really become useless.

Why do you bother? If the whole needs you for his hide-and-seek, for his play, he will take care. That's why Jesus goes on saying to his disciples, "Look at the lilies in the field: they toil not, they are not worried about the morrow -- and they are more beautiful than King Solomon ever was in all his glory." He goes on saying, "Think not of the morrow."

Once you are really useless you surrender to the divine; and if you are surrendered you will not ask, "Shall I just live on other people's expenses?" Then who is the other? Then there is nobody who is the other. Then your pockets are others' pockets and others' pockets are your pockets. The other exists because of the ego -- because I exist, that's why the other exists. If I am not there then who is the other?

I have been living on other people's expenses for years; and I don't even thank them. Because what is the point to thank oneself? It will look foolish. This is the way I am enjoying, and if the whole wills me to be here I will be here. If he does not will me, that I am not needed at all, he will take me away. It is his worry. And if he wants me to be here he will put in somebody's mind the idea to donate something to me. That's for him to decide. And if you give something to me, he has to thank you. Why should I thank you? I don't come in between. I have never thanked anybody, because that looks foolish.

I go on doing whatsoever I enjoy. If they are benefited by it, they need not feel obligated. This is my joy. I go on talking to you; this is my joy. Not that I am trying to help you -- this is the way I enjoy myself. If you go on helping me that is your joy. Somehow I fulfill your need; you fulfill my needs. Finished. There is no point in talking about who is grateful to whom.

It is one whole. The feeling that the other exists is because *you* exist. If you disappear, the other disappears.

And, then, the next moment is not the point to be worried about. This moment is enough. This moment is enough unto itself.

BEFORE COMING TO YOU, WHEN TAKING DRUGS I ALWAYS FELT MORE ONE WITH THE WHOLE. AFTER SIX MONTHS WITH YOU I HAD A FEW SMOKES AND EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE HAPPENED: STONED, I FELT MORE SPLIT. CAN YOU EXPLAIN THIS?

There is no need. It is self-explanatory. If you are neurotic, drugs will give you a glimpse of health, of oneness. If you are split then drugs will give you a dream of being one, undivided. But if you meditate you *really* become one; then to take drugs won't help. If you meditate then the reality of oneness is realized; then the dream will not be of any use. In fact, then to take drugs will be destructive: through them you will feel split.

That's why I go on saying: people who are in search of drugs are really in search of meditation -- searching for something in a wrong direction. Their search is perfectly right, their direction wrong. I am not against them, because they are the seekers. The urge has arisen in them, but they are moving in a wrong direction. They can be brought to the right direction.

More people are needed to help them to meditate. No government, no state can suppress them, that's impossible. The more they will be suppressed, the more they will feel attracted towards drugs. The more they will become neurotic, the more there will be need for drugs. Only more temples, more meditations around the world, more people meditating will be of help. Once you meditate you have moved in the right

direction -- sooner or later, drugs will fall by themselves. No need to drop them; they will drop.

It is just as if you are carrying stones, colored stones, and then suddenly I give you real diamonds. Will you go on carrying those colored stones in your hands? Will there be any effort on your part to drop them? You will simply drop them: hands will open and they will drop because now diamonds are available. And now if you want to carry those stones you will have to drop the diamonds.

No need to explain. It is self-explanatory.

YOU SAID: "LIFE IS A GOSSIP IN THE ETERNITY OF SILENCE AND EXISTENCE." SO WHAT IS A HUMAN BEING?

A gossip-creating animal.

Aristotle has defined man as a rational being. Man is not rational; and it is good that he is not. Man is ninety-nine per cent irrational; and it is good that he is because through irrationality all that is beautiful and lovely exists. Through reason, mathematics; through irreason, poetry. Through reason, science; through irreason, religion. Through reason the market, the money, the rupees, the dollars; through irreason love, singing, dancing. No, it is good that man is not a rational being. Man is irrational.

Many definitions have been tried. I would like to say man is a gossip-creating animal. He creates myths -- all myths are gossips, *puranas*. He creates religions, myths, stories about existence. Since the very beginning of humanity man has been creating beautiful mythology. He creates God. He creates that God created the world; and he creates beautiful myths. He weaves, goes on weaving newer and newer myths around and around. Man is a myth-creating animal; and life will be absolutely boring if there is no myth around it.

That is the trouble for the modern age: all the old myths have been dropped. Foolish rationalists argued too much against them. They have been dropped because if you argue against a myth, the myth is indefensible. It cannot defend itself. It is very vulnerable; it is very delicate. If you start fighting with it you will destroy it, but by destroying it you will destroy something beautiful in the human heart. It is not the myth, myth is just symbolic -- deep are the roots in the heart. If you kill the myth you kill the heart.

Now, all over the world, those same rationalists who killed all the myths feel that now there is no meaning in life, no poetry, no reason to be happy, no cause to celebrate. All festivity has disappeared. Without a myth the world will be just a marketplace; all temples will disappear. Without myth all relationships will be bargains; there will be no love in them. Without myth you will be alone in vast emptiness.

Unless you are enlightened you cannot live that way; otherwise you will feel meaningless, and deep anxiety will arise and anguish will enter into your being. You will start committing suicide. You will start finding some way or other -- drugs, alcohol, sex, anything -- to drown yourself so you can forget yourself because life seems to be meaningless.

Myth gives meaning. Myth is nothing but a beautiful gossip, but it helps you to live. Unless you become so capable of living without any gossiping, it helps you to travel, to journey in the world. It gives a human atmosphere around you; otherwise the world is very stony. Just think: Indians go to the rivers, to the Ganges -- they worship. That is a myth; otherwise the Ganges is just a river. But through a myth the Ganges becomes the mother, and when a Hindu goes to the Ganges it is a tremendous delight to him.

The stone in Mecca, the stone of Kaaba, is nothing but a stone. It is a cube stone, that's why it is called *ka'bah*: *ka'bah* means cube. But you cannot know how a Muslim feels when he goes to Kaaba. Tremendous energy arises. Not that Kaaba is doing something -- nothing, just a myth. When he kisses the stone, he is not walking on the earth; he has moved in another world, of poetry. When he walks around the Kaaba, he is walking around God himself. All over the world Muslims pray; their direction is towards the Kaaba. The direction differs: somebody praying in England will be looking at Kaaba; somebody praying in India will be looking at Kaaba; somebody praying in Egypt will be looking at Kaaba. Five times a day the Mohammedans pray all over the world, encircle the whole world, and they look at the Kaaba -- the Kaaba becomes the very center of the world. A myth, a beautiful myth. In that moment the whole world is surrounded by a poetry.

Man gives meaning to existence; that's what a myth is all about. Man is a gossip-creating animal. Small gossips, just about the neighborhood, about the neighbor's wife; and big gossips, cosmic, about God. But

man enjoys it.

I love one story; I must have told it many times. It is a Jewish story:

In a certain town, many years ago, many centuries ago, one rabbi existed. Whenever there was some difficulty in the town, he would go to the forest, do some sacrifice, pray, follow a ritual, and tell God, "Avert that calamity. Save us." And the town was always saved.

The rabbi died; another man became the rabbi. The town was in difficulty; the people gathered. The rabbi went to the forest, but he could not find the place. He did not know it. So he said to God, "I don't know the exact place where the old rabbi used to pray to you, but that doesn't matter. You know the place, so I will pray from here." The trouble never came to the town. People were happy.

Then this rabbi died; another rabbi followed. Again the town was in some trouble, some calamity. People gathered. He went to the forest, but he said to God, "I don't know exactly where the place is, I don't know the ritual. I only know the prayer. So please, you are all-knowing, so don't stick to the details. Listen to me...." And he said whatsoever he wanted to say. The calamity was avoided.

Then he also died; another rabbi followed. The town gathered, there was some trouble, some disease was spreading, and they said, "Go to the forest; it has always been done. Ancient rabbis have always been going there."

He was sitting in his armchair. He said, "What is the need to go there? He can hear from here. And I don't know." So he looked at the skies and said, "Listen. I don't know the place, I don't know the ritual -- I don't even know the prayer. I know the whole story: how the first rabbi used to go, how the second rabbi used to go, how the third, how the fourth.... I will tell you the story -- and I know you love stories. Please, listen to the story and avoid the trouble."

And he told the whole story about the ancient rabbis. And it is said God loved the story so much that the town was saved.

He must love stories so much; he is a creator of myths himself. He must love stories. He is the first, who created the whole gossip.

Yes, life is a gossip, a momentary gossip in the eternal silence of existence, and man is a gossip-creating animal. Unless you become a god you will have to love gossiping: you will love stories of Rama and Seeta, of the *mahabharata*; you will love Greek, Roman, Chinese stories. Millions of them exist -- all beautiful.

If you don't bring logic to them, they can reveal inner doors; they can open inner mysteries. If you bring logic to them, doors are closed; then that temple is not for you. Love stories. When you love them they open their mysteries. And much is hidden in them: all that humanity has found has been hidden in the parables. That's why Jesus goes on talking in parables, Buddha goes on talking in stories. They all loved gossiping.

YOU SAID THAT A MASTER SOMETIMES HAS TO BE ANGRY WITH THE DISCIPLE AND IN THAT CASE HE IS ACTING. IS HE ACTING ALSO WHEN HE LAUGHS OR SMILES AT HIM?

A Master is always acting; a Master is a perfect actor. He does not take life seriously. He does not take life as a worry, anxiety. It is a play. He is angry... he is acting. He is laughing... he is acting. A Master can only act, because he is not a doer. Whatsoever he does should be taken as acting; and if you cling too much to the acting you will miss the Master.

Forget his anger and forget his laughter. Look behind the anger and the laughter, and there you will find the old man. Neither laughing nor angry nor crying nor talking -- there you will find him in total silence. There you will find the Buddha: in deep tranquillity, in infinite calmness, not even a flicker of thought. Otherwise the Master is always on the stage.

But don't be deceived by the Master. Go on watching. Don't listen to his words; otherwise you will never be able to see him. Listen to his silence. Listen when there is a gap between two words. Read him between two lines. Don't pay much attention to what he says, what he does; only pay attention to what he is.

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Purity and Power

5 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7509050
ShortTitle:	YOGA605
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	72 mins

43. AUSTERITIES DESTROY IMPURITIES, AND WITH THE ENSUING PERFECTION IN THE BODY AND SENSE ORGANS, PHYSICAL AND MENTAL POWERS AWAKEN.

44. UNION WITH THE DIVINE HAPPENS THROUGH SELF STUDY.
45. TOTAL ILLUMINATION CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED BY SURRENDERING TO GOD.

Man is like an iceberg: only a part, a minor part, is visible on the surface; the major part of the whole is hidden beneath. Or, man is like a tree: the real life is in the roots, hidden underground; only branches are visible. If you cut the branches, new branches will come up because branches are not the source; but if you cut the roots the tree is destroyed. Only a part of man is visible on the surface; the major part is hidden behind. And if you think that the visible man is all, then you commit a great mistake. Then you miss the whole mystery of man; and then you miss the doors within yourself which can lead you towards the divine.

If you think that by knowing the name of a person, by knowing from which family he comes, by knowing his profession, that he is a doctor or an engineer or a professor, or by knowing his face, his picture, you have known him; you are in great illusion. These are just the appearances on the surface. The real man is far, far away from all these. This way you may be acquainted, but you never know the man. It is enough as far as society is concerned; more is not needed. This skin-deep knowledge is enough for the marketplace, but if you really want to know the man then you have to go deep. And the only way to go deep is to go within yourself first.

Unless you know the unknown within you, you will never be able to know anybody else. The only way to know the mystery that man is, is to know the mystery that you are. There are hidden layers behind hidden layers. Man is infinity.

If you go on diving deep in man you will reach to God. Man is just the surface of the ocean, waves. If you dive deep you reach to the very center of existence. Those who have known God -- they have not known him as an object. They have known him as their innermost subjectivity. Those who have known God have not encountered him. They have not seen him as an object; they have seen him as the very seer, as their own consciousness. You cannot encounter God anywhere except within yourself. He is your depth; you are his surface. You are his periphery; he is your center.

And the deeper you move within yourself, the deeper you are moving in the whole existence, in others also, because the center is one. Peripheries are millions, but the center is one. The whole existence is centered on one point -- that one point is God. God: that is the deepest depth of being.

It is a great journey, a great pilgrimage to know man. Patanjali's sutras give you clues how to enter.

The first sutra:

Kayendriya siddhih ashuddhih ksyayat tapasah.

AUSTERITIES DESTROY IMPURITIES, AND WITH THE ENSUING PERFECTION IN THE BODY AND SENSE ORGANS, PHYSICAL AND MENTAL POWERS AWAKEN.

Before you can understand this sutra, many more things have to be understood. The body has been very much misused. You have mistreated your own body. You don't know the mystery of the body itself. It is not just the skin; it is not just the bones; it is not just the blood. It is a great organic unity, a great dynamism.

For centuries man thought that blood filled the body as water fills a container. Only just three centuries ago, we came to know that blood does not fill the body, that it is not a stagnant thing -- blood circulates. Only just three centuries ago, we came to know that blood circulates, it is a dynamic force. It does not fill the body, but it circulates -- so silently and so continuously, and the movement is so graceful, without any noise, that we have lived with bodies for millions of lives and we have never come to encounter the reality of the blood, that it circulates.

There are many more mysteries which are hidden. This body is just the first layer of many bodies -- in all, seven bodies. If you move deep in this body you will come across new phenomena. Behind this gross body is hidden the subtle body. Once that subtle body awakes, you become very powerful because you attain to certain new dimensional forces. This body can lie down in your bed, and your subtle body can move. For it there is no barrier. The gravitation of the earth does not affect it; there is no barrier of time and space for it. It can move... it can move *anywhere*. The whole world is open for it. For the gross body that is not possible.

In some of your dreams the subtle body actually leaves your physical body. In some of your deep meditations your subtle body leaves your physical body. Many of you, deeply meditating, sometimes have become aware that it feels as if you have risen above the earth, a few inches, a few feet. When you open your eyes you are sitting on the earth. You think you have imagined it. It is not so. The subtle body, in deep meditation, can go a little higher than your gross body. Sometimes that, too, happens -- that the gross body also follows the subtle body.

There is a woman in Europe; she has been investigated by all the scientific methods. In deep meditation she rises four feet above the earth; not only in the subtle body, but the gross body also. It has been found to be a fact. This is said in the oldest yoga treatises: that in deep meditation it happens that with the subtle body the gross body can go above the ground -- and, exactly, it says it can go four feet very easily.

And the gross body is just the surface body, the skin of other bodies. Then behind the subtle there are subtler bodies -- in all, seven bodies. They all belong to seven different planes of being. The more you enter in your own being, the more you become aware that this body is not the all. But you will encounter the second body only if this body has become pure.

Yoga does not believe in torturing the body, it is not a masochistic affair -- but it believes in purifying it. And, sometimes, purifying it and torturing it may look alike. A distinction has to be made. A man can fast, and he may be only torturing. He may be just against his own body, suicidal, masochistic. But then another man can fast and he may not be a torturer, and he may not be a masochist, and he may not be trying to destroy the body in any way. Rather, he may be trying to purify it. Because in deep fasting, body attains to certain purities.

You continuously go on eating every day; you never give any holiday to the body. The body goes on accumulating many dead cells -- they become a load. Not only are they a load and a burden, they are toxins, they are poisonous. They make the body impure. When the body is impure you cannot see the hidden body behind it. This body needs to be clean, transparent, pure; then suddenly you become aware of the second layer, the subtle body. When the subtle body is pure then you become aware of the third body, and the fourth, and so on.

Fasting helps tremendously, but one needs to be very much aware that one is not destroying the body. No condemnation should be in the mind; and there is the problem because almost all religions have condemned the body. Their original founders were not condemners; they were not poisoners. They loved their bodies. They loved the body so much that they always tried to purify it. Their fasting was a purification.

Then came blind followers, unaware of the deep science of fasting. They started fasting, blindly. They enjoyed, because mind is violent. It enjoys being violent with others, it enjoys a *power*, because whenever you are violent with others you feel powerful; but to be violent with others is risky because the other will retaliate. Then there is a simple way: to be violent with your own body. Then there is no risk. The body cannot retaliate. The body cannot harm you. You can go on harming your own body; there is nobody to react. This is simple. You can torture and enjoy power -- that now you control your body; the body doesn't control you.

If this fasting is aggressive, violent, if there is anger and destructiveness; then you miss the point. You

are not purifying the body; you are in fact destroying it. And to clean a mirror is one thing and to destroy the mirror is another. To clean the mirror is totally different, because when the mirror is clean of all dust, pure, you will be able to look into it -- it will reflect you. But if you destroy the mirror, then there is no possibility to look into it. If you destroy the gross body you lose all possibility of contact with the second, the subtle body. Purify it, but don't be destructive.

And how does fasting purify? Because whenever you are on a fast the body has no more work of digestion. In that period the body can work in throwing out dead cells, toxins. It is just as one day, Sunday or Saturday, you are on a holiday and you come home and you clean the whole day. The whole week you were so engaged and so busy you couldn't clean the house. When the body has nothing to digest, you have not eaten anything, the body starts a self cleaning. A process starts spontaneously and the body starts throwing out all that is not needed, which is like a load. Fasting is a method of purification. Once in a while, a fast is beautiful -- not doing anything, not eating, just resting. Take as much liquid as possible and just rest, and the body will be cleaned.

Sometimes, if you feel that a longer fast is needed, you can do a longer fast also -- but be deep in love with the body. And if you feel the fast is harming the body in any way, stop it. If the fast is helping the body, you will feel more energetic; you will feel more alive; you will feel rejuvenated, vitalized. This should be the criterion: if you start feeling that you are getting weaker, if you start feeling that a subtle trembling is coming into the body, then be aware -- now the thing is no longer a purification. It has become destructive. Stop it.

But one should learn the whole science of it. In fact one should do fasting near somebody who has been fasting for long and who knows the whole path very well, who knows all the symptoms: if it becomes destructive what will start happening; if it is not destructive then what will happen. After a real, purifying fast you will feel new, younger, cleaner, weightless, happier; and the body will be functioning better because now it is unloaded. But fasting comes only if you have been eating wrongly. If you have not been eating wrongly there is no need for fasting. Fasting is needed only when you have already done the wrong with the body -- and we all have been eating wrongly.

Man has lost the path. No animal eats like man; every animal has its chosen food. If you bring buffaloes in the garden and leave them, they will eat only a particular grass. They will not go on eating everything and anything -- they are very choosey. They have a certain feeling about their food. Man is completely lost, has no feeling about his food. He goes on eating everything and anything. In fact you cannot find anything which is not eaten somewhere or other by man. In some places, ants are eaten. In some places, snakes are eaten. In some places, dogs are eaten. Man has eaten everything. Man is simply mad. He does not know what is in resonance with his body and what is not. He is completely confused.

Man, naturally, should be a vegetarian, because the whole body is made for vegetarian food. Even scientists concede to the fact that the whole structure of the human body shows that man should not be a nonvegetarian. Man comes from the monkeys. Monkeys are vegetarians -- absolute vegetarians. If Darwin is true then man should be a vegetarian. Now there are ways to judge whether a certain species of animal is vegetarian or nonvegetarian: it depends on the intestine, the length of the intestine. Nonvegetarian animals have a very small intestine. Tigers, lions -- they have a very small intestine, because meat is already a digested food. It does not need a long intestine to digest it. The work of digestion has been done by the animal. Now you are eating the animal's meat. It is already digested -- no long intestine is needed. Man has one of the longest intestines: that means man is a vegetarian. A long digestion is needed, and much excreta will be there which has to be thrown out.

If man is not a nonvegetarian and he goes on eating meat, the body is burdened. In the East, all the great meditators -- Buddha, Mahavir -- they have emphasized the fact. Not because of any concept of nonviolence -- that is a secondary thing -- but because if you really want to move in deep meditation your body needs to be weightless, natural, flowing. Your body needs to be unloaded; and a nonvegetarian's body is very much loaded.

Just watch what happens when you eat meat: when you kill an animal what happens to the animal when he is killed? Of course, nobody wants to be killed. Life wants to prolong itself; the animal is not dying willingly. If somebody kills you, you will not die willingly. If a lion jumps on you and kills you, what will happen to your mind? The same happens when you kill a lion. Agony, fear, death, anguish, anxiety, anger, violence, sadness -- all these things happen to the animal. All over his body -- violence, anguish, agony spreads. The whole body becomes full of toxins, poisons. All the body glands release poisons because the animal is dying very unwillingly. And then you eat the meat -- that meat carries all the poisons that the

animal has released. The whole energy is poisonous. Then those poisons are carried in your body.

And that meat which you are eating belonged to an animal body. It had a specific purpose there. A specific type of consciousness existed in the animal's body. You are on a higher plane than the animal's consciousness, and when you eat the animal's meat your body goes to the lowest plane, to the lower plane of the animal. Then there exists a gap between your consciousness and your body, and a tension arises, and anxiety arises.

One should eat things which are natural -- natural for you. Fruits, nuts, vegetables -- eat as much as you can. And the beauty is that you cannot eat these things more than is needed. Whatsoever is natural always gives you a satisfaction, because it satiates your body, saturates you. You feel fulfilled. If some thing is unnatural it never gives you a feeling of fulfillment. Go on eating ice cream: you never feel that you are satiated. In fact the more you eat, the more you feel like eating. It is not a food. Your mind is being tricked. Now you are not eating according to the body need; you are eating just to taste it. The tongue has become the controller.

The tongue should not be the controller. It does not know anything about the stomach. It does not know anything about the body. The tongue has a specific purpose to fulfill: to taste food. Naturally, the tongue has to judge, that is the only thing, which food is for the body -- for *my* body -- and which food is not for my body. It is just a watchman on the door; it is not the master. And if the watchman on the door becomes the master, then everything will be confused.

Now advertisers know well that the tongue can be tricked, the nose can be tricked. And they are not the masters. You may not be aware: much food research goes on in the world, and they say if your nose is closed completely, and your eyes closed, and then you are given an onion to eat, you cannot tell what you are eating. You cannot tell onion from apple if the nose is closed completely because half of the taste comes from the smell, is decided by the nose, and half is decided by the tongue -- and these two have become the controllers. Now they know: whether ice cream is nutritious or not is not the point. It can carry a flavor, it can carry some chemicals which fulfill the tongue but are not needed for the body.

Man is confused -- more confused than buffaloes. You cannot convince buffaloes to eat ice cream. Try!

A natural food... and when I say "natural" I mean that which your body needs. The need of a tiger is different; he has to be very violent. If you eat the meat of a tiger you will be violent, but where will your violence be expressed? You have to live in human society, not in a jungle. Then you will have to suppress the violence. Then a vicious circle starts.

When you suppress violence, what happens? When you feel angry, violent, a certain poisonous energy is released, because that poison creates a situation where you can be really violent and kill somebody. The energy moves towards your hands; the energy moves towards your teeth -- these are the two places from where animals become violent. Man is part of the animal kingdom.

When you are angry, energy is released -- it comes to the hands and to the teeth, to the jaw -- but you live in a human society and it is not always profitable to be angry. You live in a civilized world, and you cannot behave like an animal. If you behave like an animal, you will have to pay too much for it -- and you are not ready to pay that much. Then what do you do? You suppress the anger in the hand; you suppress the anger in your teeth -- you go on smiling a false smile, and your teeth go on accumulating anger.

I have rarely come to see people with a natural jaw. It is not natural -- blocked, stiff -- because too much anger is there. If you press the jaw of a person, the anger can be released. Hands become ugly. They lose grace, they lose flexibility, because too much anger is suppressed there. People who have been working on deep massage, they have come to know that when you touch the hands deeply, massage the hands, the person starts becoming angry. There is no reason. You are massaging the man and suddenly he starts feeling angry. If you press the jaw, persons become angry again. They carry accumulated anger.

These are the impurities in the body: they have to be released. If you don't release them the body will remain heavy. Yoga exercises exist to release all sorts of accumulated poisons in the body. Yoga movements release them; and a yogi's body has a suppleness of its own. Yoga exercises are totally different from other exercises. They don't make your body strong; they make your body more flexible. And when your body is more flexible, you are strong in a very different sense: you are younger. They make your body more liquid, more flowing -- no blocks in the body. The whole body exists as an organic unity, in a deep rhythm of its own. It is not Like noise in the market; it is like an orchestra. A deep rhythm inside, no blocks, then the body is pure. Yoga exercises can be tremendously helpful.

Everybody is carrying much rubbish in the stomach, because that is the only space in the body where you can suppress things. There is no other space. If you want to suppress anything it has to be suppressed in

the stomach. If you want to cry -- your wife has died, your beloved has died, your friend has died -- but it doesn't look good, looks as if you are a weakling, crying for a woman, you suppress it: where will you put that crying? Naturally, you have to suppress it in the stomach. That is the only space available in the body, the only hollow place, where you can force.

If you suppress in the stomach.... And everybody has suppressed many sorts of emotions: of love, of sexuality, of anger, of sadness, of weeping -- even of laughter. You cannot laugh a belly laugh. It looks rude, looks vulgar -- you are not cultured then. You have suppressed everything. Because of this suppression, you cannot breathe deeply, you have to breathe shallowly. Because if you breathe deeply then those wounds of suppression, they would release their energy. You are afraid. Every body is afraid to move in the stomach.

Every child, when born, breathes through the belly. Look at a child sleeping: the belly goes up and down -- never the chest. No child breathes from the chest; they breathe from the belly. They are completely free now, nothing is suppressed. Their stomachs are empty, and that emptiness has a beauty in the body.

Once the stomach has too much suppression in it, the body is divided in two parts, the lower and the higher. Then you are not one; you are two. The lower part is the discarded part. The unity is lost; a duality has entered into your being. Now you cannot be beautiful, you cannot be graceful. You are carrying two bodies instead of one -- and there will always remain a gap between the two. You cannot walk beautifully. Somehow you have to carry your legs. In fact if the body is one, your legs will carry you. If the body is divided in two then you have to carry your legs.

You have to drag your body. It is like a burden. You cannot enjoy it. You cannot enjoy a good walk, you cannot enjoy a good swim, you cannot enjoy a fast run -- because the body is not one. For all these movements, and to enjoy them, the body needs to be reunited. A unison has to be created again: the stomach will have to be cleansed completely.

For the cleansing of the stomach, very deep breathing is needed, because when you inhale deeply and exhale deeply, the stomach throws all that it is carrying. In exhalations, the stomach releases itself. Hence the importance of *pranayam*, of deep rhythmic breathing. The emphasis should be on the exhalation so that everything that the stomach has been unnecessarily carrying is released.

And when the stomach is not carrying emotions inside, if you have constipation it will suddenly disappear. When you are suppressing emotions in the stomach there will be constipation because the stomach is not free to have its movements. You are deeply controlling it; you can't allow it freedom. So if emotions are suppressed, there will be constipation. Constipation is more a mental disease than a physical one. It belongs to the mind more than it belongs to the body.

But remember, I am not dividing mind and body in two. They are two aspects of the same phenomenon. Mind and body are not two things. In fact to say "mind and body" is not good: "mind-body" will be the right expression. Your body is a psychosomatic phenomenon. Mind is the subtlest part of the body, and body is the grossest part of the mind. And they both affect each other; they run parallel. If you are suppressing something in the mind, the body will start a suppressing journey. If the mind releases everything, the body also releases everything. That's why I emphasize catharsis very much. Catharsis is a cleansing process.

These are all austerities: fasting; natural eating; deep, rhythmic breathing; yoga exercises; living a more and more natural, flexible, supple life; creating less and less suppressed attitudes; allowing the body to have its own say, following the wisdom of the body. "Austerities destroy impurities...." These I call austerities. "Austerities" does not mean to torture the body. It means to create a living fire in the body so that the body is cleansed. As if you have thrown gold into the fire -- all that was not gold is burned. Only pure gold comes out.

> "Austerities destroy impurities, AND WITH THE ENSUING PERFECTION IN THE BODY AND SENSE ORGANS, PHYSICAL AND MENTAL POWERS AWAKEN."

When the body is pure, you will see tremendous new energies arising, new dimensions opening before you, new doors suddenly opening, new possibilities. Body has much hidden power. Once it is released, you will not be able to believe it, that the body carried so many things in it, and so close.

And every sense has a hidden sense behind it. Eyes have a hidden eyesight, an insight behind them. When the eyes are pure, clean, then you don't see things only as they are on the surface. You start seeing their depth. A new dimension opens. Right now when you see a person you don't see his aura; you just see

his physical body. The physical body is surrounded by a very subtle aura. A diffused light surrounds the body. And everybody's body is surrounded by a different color aura. The moment your eyes are clean you can see the aura; and by seeing the aura you know many things about the man that you cannot know in any other way. And the man cannot deceive you, it is impossible, because his aura reveals his being.

Somebody comes with an aura of dishonesty and he tries to convince you that he is a very honest man: the aura cannot deceive, because that man cannot control the aura. That is not possible. The dishonest aura has a different color. The aura of an honest man has a different color. The aura of a pure man is pure white. The more impure a man, the more white moves towards gray. The more impure, it moves still more towards black. The aura of a man who is absolutely dishonest is absolutely black. The aura of a confused man changes; it is never the same. Even if you go on looking for just a few minutes, you will see the aura is changing. The man is confused. He himself is not settled in what he is. He is a changing aura.

A man who is meditative has a very silent quality to the aura, a calmness, a coolness around him. The man who is in deep anxiety, turmoil, tension, has the same quality to the aura also. The man who is very tense may try smiling, may create a face, may have a mask, but when he comes to you his aura will show the reality.

And the same happens with the ears also. Just as eyes have a deep insight, the ears have a deep hearing quality. Then you don't hear what the man is saying, but rather, you hear the music. You don't bother about the words that he is using, but the tone, but the rhythm of his voice... an inner quality of the voice which says many things which words cannot deceive, cannot change. The man may be trying to be very polite, but his rudeness will be in his sound. The man may be trying to be very graceful, but his sound will show his ungracefulness. The man may be trying to show his certainty, but his sound will show the... the hesitant quality.

And if you can hear the very sound, and if you can see the aura, and if you can feel the quality of the being that is near you, you become capable of many things. And these are very simple things. They start happening once the austerity starts.

Then there are deeper powers which yoga calls *siddhis* -- magical powers, miraculous powers. They look like miracles because we don't understand their mechanism, how they function. Once you know the mechanism they are not miracles. In fact a miracle is not possible. All that happens, happens according to a law. The law may not be known: then you call it a miracle. When the law is known the miracle disappears.

Just now in India they have introduced television in the villages. For the first time, villagers have watched Indira Gandhi in the television boxes, as the villagers call them -- "picture boxes." They could not believe. Impossible. They went around the boxes, they looked from everywhere. How is Indira Gandhi hidden in the box? A miracle, unbelievably miraculous, but once you know the law the thing is simple.

All miracles are according to hidden laws. Yoga says there is no miracle in the world because "miracle" means something against the law, which is not possible. How is there any possibility to go against the universal law? There is no possibility. It may be people don't know.

Siddhis become possible as you go deeper into purities and perfection. For example, if you can move your astral body out of the gross body you can do many things which will be miraculous. You can visit people. They can see you but they cannot touch you. You can even talk to them by your astral projection. You can heal people. If you are really pure, just your touch, laying on of the hands, and there will be a miracle. Just surrounding you will be the healing power -- wherever you will move, healing will happen automatically. Not that you do it. The very purity... you have become a vehicle of the infinite forces.

But one has to move withinwards, one has to search one's own innermost core.

"Austerities destroy impurities, and with the ensuing perfection in the body and sense organs, physical and mental powers awaken." And the greatest power that awakens in you is the feeling of deathlessness. Not that you have a theory, a system, a philosophy that you are immortal, no. Now you have a feeling, now you are grounded in it -- now you *know* it. It is not a question of any theory: it has become your knowing that there is no death. This body will disappear into its elements, but your consciousness cannot disappear. The mind will disintegrate, the thoughts will be released, the body will go into the elements -- but *you*, the witnessing self, will remain.

You know it because now you can see your body from the far, faraway space. You can see your body separate from you. You can come out of the body and look at it. You can move around your own body. Now you know that the body will be left when you will die, but not you. Now you can see the mind functioning as a mechanism, as a biocomputer. You are the seer, not the mind. Now the body and mind go on functioning, but you are not identified.

This is the greatest miracle that can happen to a man: that he comes to know that he is deathless. Then the fear of death disappears, and with the fear of death all fears disappear.

And when fears disappear, love arises. When there is no fear, love arises; only then love arises. How can love arise in a fear ridden mind? You may seek friendship, you may seek a relationship, but you seek it out of fear -- to forget yourself, to drown yourself in the relationship. It is not love. Love arises only when you have transcended death. They both cannot exist together: if you are afraid of death, how can you love? Out of this fear you may try to find company, but the relationship will remain of fear.

That's why ninety nine per cent of religious people pray, but their prayer is not real prayer. It is not out of love; it is out of fear. Their God is out of the fear. Only rarely, one per cent of religious persons come to realize deathlessness. Then a prayer arises which is not out of fear, which is out of love, sheer gratitude, a thankfulness.

Swadhyayat istadevata samprayogah.

UNION WITH THE DIVINE HAPPENS THROUGH SELF STUDY -- SWADHYAYA.

This is a very important sutra: "Union with the divine happens through self study." One has to study oneself -- that is the only way to reach the divine. Patanjali does not say, "Go to the temple." He does not say, "Go to the church." He does not say, "Do the rituals." No, that is not the way to be one with the divine. Go into yourself -- *swadhyaya*, self study -- because he is hidden behind you, within you. He is your withinmost core. You are the temple; go within. Study yourself. You are a tremendous phenomenon -- study yourself. Study all that you are. And the day you have studied yourself completely, he will be revealed. He is hidden behind you, within you. He is you in your deepest being. So study yourself.

This "study" means actually what Gurdjieff means by "self-remembering." Patanjali's *swadhyaya* is exactly what Gurdjieff means by "self-remembering." Remember yourself and just go on watching. How you relate with people -- watch. Relationship is a mirror. How you relate with strangers, how you relate with people who are known to you, how you relate with your servant, how you relate with your boss -- just go on watching. Let every relationship be a mirror, a reflection, and watch how you change your mask. Look at your greed, look at your jealousies, look at your fear, look at your anxieties, possessiveness -- go on looking and watching.

There is no need to do anything! That's the beauty of the sutra. Patanjali does not say, "Do something!" He says, "Study yourself." The very study, the very awareness will do. A transformation will happen when you come face to face to know your whole being.

In different moods: when you are sad -- watch; when you are happy -- watch; when you are indifferent -- watch; when you are feeling hopeless -- watch; when you are filled with hope so much -- watch; in desire, in frustration.... There are millions of moods around you -- go on watching. Let every mood be a window to look within yourself. From all colors of the rainbow, watch yourself. When you are alone -- watch. When you are not alone -- watch. Move to the mountains, isolated -- watch. Go to the factory, to the office -- watch how you change, where you change.

If you go on watching.... Never relax this watching for a single moment. Buddha has said, "Then when you go to your bed -- go on watching. When you go on, falling into sleep -- go on watching how you fall asleep." Go on watching. Don't allow anything to pass without watching. Just this self remembering, this self-study, will do all. You need not ask, "What do I do after I have watched" Nothing is needed. Once you watch your hatred totally, it disappears.

And this is the criterion: that which disappears by watching is sin, and that which grows by watching is virtue. That's the only definition I can give to you. I don't say that "this is sin and that is virtue." No, sin and virtue cannot be objectified. That which grows by watching is virtue; that which disappears by watching is sin. Anger will disappear by watching; love will grow. Hatred will disappear; compassion will grow. Violence will disappear; prayer will grow, gratitude will grow. So whatsoever disappears through watching is sin. Nothing else is needed to be done with it. Just watch it and it disappears. It disappears just as when you bring light to a dark room the darkness disappears. The room does not disappear; the darkness disappears.

You will not disappear by watching. In fact by watching, you will be revealed. Only darkness will disappear: the darkness of anger, the darkness of possessiveness, the darkness of jealousy -- all that will disappear. Only you will be left in your pristine purity. Only your inner space will be left -- empty, void.

"Union with the divine happens through self-study." Nothing else is needed -- awareness.

Samadhi siddha Ishwar pranidhanat.

TOTAL ILLUMINATION CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED BY SURRENDERING TO GOD.

And when you have studied yourself, when you have come to know yourself... surrender. That becomes very simple. It is not an effort then. Now if you want to surrender, it will kc a tremendous effort; and then too it will never be total. If right now you want to surrender, how can you surrender with hatred inside? How can you surrender with jealousy inside? How can you surrender with violence inside? Surrender is possible only when you are absolutely pure.

How can you go to God and put your hatred, violence, jealousies at his feet? No, only when you are pure, a flower of purity -- then you enter the temple and surrender it.

To surrender, one should become worthy of it, because surrender is the greatest act. Nothing is beyond it. You cannot surrender by your will and effort, because will and effort belong to the ego. The ego cannot surrender. When you go on studying yourself, watching yourself, the ego disappears. You remain, but there is no longer the "I." You are a vast emptiness -- with no "I" in it. You are a vast *amness*, but no "I" in it. Being exists, ego no more -- then it is possible to surrender.

"Total illumination can be accomplished by surrendering to God." Total illumination, *samadhi*: you become light itself. Everything disappears. You remain as energy; and the purest energy is light. Now scientists, physicists, say that if anything is moved at the speed of light it will become light. If a stone brick is thrown at the speed of light, the brick will disappear. It will become light itself because at that speed things disappear; only energy remains. They have discovered it just now, within this century, that there is a possibility that all matter is convertible into light, into energy. Matter is a slow-speed energy; light is a high-speed energy.

Ego is a material thing; it is a slow-speed energy. When you surrender it, you attain to the speed of light. Then you are no longer a solid thing: then you are weightless energy. And weightless energy has no limitation; it is unlimited. And weightless energy cannot be defined in any other way -- the only way is to say that it is light. The Bible says, "God is light." The Koran says, "God is light." The Upanishads say, "God is light." You become light.

"Total illumination can be accomplished by surrendering to God." First, move through self-study so you can encounter God within. Then surrender to it. All and all that you are -- surrender to it. And remember, that surrendering is not an effort, so don't be bothered about how to surrender. Just first remember yourself; surrendering comes as a shadow. There is no technique to surrender. Once you know yourself, you know now how to bow down and surrender yourself. Surrendered, you become God himself. Fighting with the whole, you remain an ugly ego. Surrendered with the whole, you become the whole. Let-go is the ultimate mantra.

But the greed may arise in your mind: "Then why wait? Why should I not surrender now?" You cannot. You are the barrier, so how can *you* surrender? When you are not, surrender will be. If you are, surrender is not possible. *You* will not surrender; your disappearance will be the surrender. You go out of one door; from another door enters surrender. You and surrender cannot exist together.

So remember, you cannot surrender. Watch yourself, so you become purer and purer and purer -- so pure that almost nothing is left, only a purity, a fragrance -- then surrender happens.

In this sutra Patanjali is simply saying that total illumination can be accomplished by surrendering to God. He is not saying how to surrender. He is not saying that surrender has to be done. He is simply indicating a phenomenon. Self-study has to be done; you will come face to face with God. If you have done self-study you enter the temple, you face God, and then there is no problem. The moment you face him surrender happens. It is not a doing; it is a happening.

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Mind: THE Stupidity

6 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7509060
ShortTitle:	YOGA606
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	109 mins

ARE SOME PEOPLE MORE STUPID THAN OTHERS?

Mind is stupid. Unless you go beyond mind you don't go beyond stupidity; mind, as such, is stupid.

And minds are of two types: knowledgeable and not knowledgeable. But both are stupid. The knowledgeable mind is thought to be intelligent. It is not. The less knowledgeable mind is thought to be stupid, but both are stupid.

In your stupidity you can know much -- you can gather much information; you can carry loads of scripture with you; you can train the mind, condition the mind; you can memorize; you can almost become an ENCYCLOPEDIA BRITANNICA -- but that doesn't make any difference in your stupidity. In fact if you come across a man who has no longer any mind, your stupidity will be more than the stupidity of those who have no information, who are simply ignorant. To know more is not to become knowing, and to know less is not to be stupid.

Stupidity is a sort of sleep, a deep unawareness. You go on doing things not knowing why. You go on being involved in a thousand and one situations not knowing why. You move through life fast asleep. That sleepiness is stupidity. Being identified with the mind is stupidity. If you remember, if you become aware and the identity is lost with the mind, if you are no longer mind, if you feel a transcendence to the mind; intelligence arises. Intelligence is a sort of awakening. Asleep, you are stupid. Awake, stupidity has disappeared: for the first time, intelligence enters in.

It is possible to know much without knowing yourself; then it is all stupidity. Just the reverse is also possible: to know oneself -- and without knowing anything else. But to know oneself is enough to be intelligent; and a man who knows himself will behave intelligently in any and every situation. He will respond intelligently. His response will not be a reaction; he will not act out of the past. He will act in the present; he will be here-now.

Stupid mind always acts out of the past. Intelligence need not be concerned with the past. Intelligence is always in the present: I ask you a question -- your intelligence answers it, not your memory. Then you are not stupid. But if only the memory answers it, not intelligence -- then you don't look at the question. In fact you don't bother about the question; you simply carry a ready-made answer.

It is related about Mulla Nasrudin that the emperor was going to visit his town. The villagers were very much afraid to face the emperor, so they all asked Nasrudin, "Please, represent us. We are foolish people, ignorant. You are the only wise one here, so please tackle the situation because we don't know the ways of the court, and the emperor is coming for the first time."

Nasrudin said, "Of course. I have seen many emperors and I have visited many courts. Don't be worried."

But the people of the court were themselves worried about the village, so they came just to prepare the whole situation. When they asked who is going to represent them, the villagers said, "Mulla Nasrudin is going to represent us. He is our leader, our guide, our philosopher."

So they trained Mulla Nasrudin, saying, "You need not be worried too much. The king is going to ask only three questions. The first question will be about your age. How old are you?"

Nasrudin said, "Seventy."

"So remember it. Don't be dazzled too much by the emperor and the court. When he asks how old you

are, say, 'Seventy' -- not a single word more nor less; otherwise you can be in difficulty. Then he will ask how long you have been serving in the village mosque, how long you have been a religious teacher here. So exactly tell the years. How long have you been serving?"

He said, "For thirty years."

Questions like this. Then the emperor came. The people who had trained Nasrudin, they had trained the emperor also, saying, "The people of this village are very simple, and their leader looks a little stupid, so please, be kind and don't ask anything else. These are the questions...."

But the king forgot. So before asking, "How old are you?" he asked, "How long have you been the spiritual guide of this town?"

Now, Nasrudin had fixed answers. He said, "Seventy years."

The king looked a little puzzled because the man looks not more than seventy, so has he been a religious teacher from his very birth? Then he said, "I am surprised. Then how old are you?"

Nasrudin said, "Thirty years." Because this was the fixed thing: that first he has to say "seventy years," then he has to say "thirty years."

The king said, "Are you mad?"

Nasrudin said, "Sir, we both are mad -- in our own ways! You are asking wrong questions -- and I have to answer right answers! This is the problem. I cannot change, because those people are here, those who have trained me. They are looking at me. I cannot change, and you are asking wrong questions. We both are mad in our own ways. I am forced to answer the right answer -- that is my madness. Had there been no ready-made answers I would have answered you rightly, but now there is trouble. And you are asking a wrong question, in a wrong sequence."

This happens to the stupid mind. Continuously, watch in yourself: the Mulla Nasrudin is part of you. Whenever you answer a question because you have a ready-made answer, you are behaving stupidly. The situation may have changed, the reference may have changed, the context may have changed -- and you are acting out of the past.

Act out of the present. Act out of unpreparedness. Act out of the present's awareness; don't act out of the past. Then you are not stupid.

Now you can understand why I say mind is stupid: because mind is only past. Mind is accumulated past, all that you have known in the past. Life is continuously changing. The mind remains the same -- it carries dead memories, dead information. The context changing every moment, the question changing every moment, the emperor changing every moment -- and you carry fixed answers. You will always be in trouble. A stupid mind is always in trouble, suffers. For nothing. Only for this reason: that he is too ready, too prepared.

Every moment remain unprepared. Then you remain innocent. Then you are not carrying something. Whenever you have a ready-made answer you don't listen to the question exactly as it is. Before you have listened to the question, the answer has already popped up in the mind; the answer is already standing between you and the question. Before you have looked around and watched the situation, you are already reacting.

Mind is the past, mind is the memory -- -that's why mind is stupid, *all* minds. You may be a villager, not knowing much about the world. You may be a professor in the University of Poona, knowing much. That doesn't make any difference. In fact sometimes it happens that villagers are more intelligent -- because they know nothing. They have to rely on intelligence. They cannot rely on their information, they have none. If you are alert you can see the quality of innocence in a villager. He is like a child.

Children are more intelligent than adults, more intelligent than old people. That's why children can learn so easily. They are more intelligent. The mind is not yet there. They are mindless. They don't carry any past; they have none. They are moving, wondering, surprised at everything. They always look to the situation. In fact they have nothing else to look to -- no ready-made answers. Sometimes children answer in such a beautiful and alive way as old people cannot. Old people always have the mind there to answer for them. They have a servant, a mechanism, a biocomputer; and they rely on it. The more you become old, the more you become stupid.

Of course, old people think they have become very wise, because they know many answers. If this is wisdom then computers will be the most wise people. Then there is no need for you to think about Buddha and Jesus and Zarathustra, no. Computers will be wiser because they will know more. They can know all; they can be fed every information. And they will function better because they are mechanisms.

No, wisdom is not concerned at all with knowledge. It is concerned with awareness, intelligence,

understanding. Be more alert. Then you are not in the grip of the mind. Then you can use the mind whenever needed but you are not used by the mind. Then the mind is no longer the master -- you are the master and the mind is the servant. Whenever you need the servant you ask, but you are not ruled by, you are not manipulated by, the mind.

The ordinary situation of mind is such as if the car is manipulating the driver. The car says, "Go this way," and the driver has to follow. Sometimes it happens: brakes fail, the wheel is not functioning well, you wanted to go to the south and the car moves to the north. The mechanism has failed; it is an accident. But that accident has become normal with human mind. Continuously you want to go somewhere and the mind wants to go somewhere else. You wanted to go to the temple and the mind was thinking to go to the theater, and you find yourself in the theater. Maybe you had come out of your house to go to the temple to pray... you are sitting in a theater -- because the car wanted to move that way and you are incapable.

Intelligence is a mastery -- mastery of all the mechanisms within you. The body is a mechanism, the mind is a mechanism: you become the master. Nobody is manipulating you; the mind simply receives your orders. This is intelligence.

So if you ask, "Are some people more stupid than others?" -- it depends. As I see, people are knowledgeable stupids, not-knowledgeable stupids. These are the ordinary two categories, because the third category is so unique you cannot make it a category. Rarely, sometimes, a Buddha happens: a Buddha is intelligent. But then he looks rebellious because he does not give your pat answers, fixed answers. He moves away from the superhighway; he has his own path. He makes his own path. Intelligence always follows itself. It does not follow anybody. Intelligence makes its own path. Only stupid people follow.

If you are here with me you can be here in two ways. You can be intelligently here with me: then you will learn from me, but you will not follow. You will follow your own intelligence. But if you are stupid you don't bother about learning: you simply follow me. That looks simple, less risky, less dangerous, more secure, safe, because you can always throw the responsibility on me; but if you choose a secure safety-way, you have chosen death. You have not chosen life. Life is dangerous and risky. Intelligence will always choose life -- at any cost, whatsoever the risk -- because that's the only way to be alive.

Intelligence is a quality of awareness. Intelligent people are not stupid.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN INTROSPECTION AND SELF-REMEMBERING?

A lot of difference. Introspection is thinking about yourself. Self-remembering is not thinking at all: it is becoming aware about yourself. The difference is subtle, but very great.

The Western psychology insists on introspection, and the Eastern psychology insists on self-remembering. When you introspect, what do you do? For example, you are angry: you start thinking about anger -- how it is caused. You start analyzing why it is caused. You start judging whether it is good or bad. You start rationalizing that you had been angry because the situation was such. You brood about anger, you analyze anger, but the focus of attention is on the anger, not on the self. Your whole consciousness is focused on the anger -- you are watching, analyzing, associating, thinking about it, trying to figure out how to avoid, how to get rid of it, how not to do it again. This is a thinking process. You will judge it "bad" because it is destructive. You will take a vow that "I will never commit the same mistake again." You will try to control this anger through will. That's why the Western psychology has become analytical... analysis, dissection.

The Eastern emphasis is not on the anger. The Eastern emphasis is on the self. To be aware when you are angry, to be so aware.... Not to think, because thinking is a sleeping thing. You can think while you are fast asleep; there is no need for awareness. In fact you continuously think without being at all aware. The thinking goes on and on and on. Even when you are fast asleep in the night, the thinking continues, the mind goes on continuing its inner chatter. It is a mechanical thing.

The Eastern psychology says, "Be aware. Don't try to analyze anger, there is no need. Just look at it, but look with awareness. Don't start thinking." In fact if you start thinking then thinking will become a barrier to looking at anger. Then thinking will garb it. Then thinking will be like a cloud surrounding it; the clarity will be lost. Don't think at all. Be in a state of no-thought, and *look*.

When there is not even a ripple of thinking between you and the anger, the anger is faced, encountered. You don't dissect it. You don't bother to go to its source, because the source is in the past. You don't judge

it, because the moment you judge, thinking starts. You don't take any vow that "I will not do it," because that vow leads you into the future. In awareness you remain with the feeling of anger -- exactly here-now. You are not interested in changing it, you are not interested in thinking about it: you are interested to *look* at it directly, face to face, immediate. Then it is self-remembering.

And this is the beauty of it: that if you can look at anger it disappears. It not only disappears at this moment: the very disappearance of it by your deep look gives you the key that there is no need to use will, there is no need to make any decision for the future, and there is no need to go to the original source from where it comes. It is unnecessary. You have the key now: look at anger, and anger disappears. And this look is available forever. Whenever anger will be there you can look; then this look grows deeper.

There are three stages of the look. First, when the anger has already happened and gone. Almost, you look at the tail disappearing -- the elephant has gone, only the tail is there -- because when the anger was there, really, you were so deeply involved in it you could not be aware. When the anger has almost disappeared, ninety-nine per cent -- only one per cent, the last part of it is going, disappearing into the farther horizon -- then you become aware: this is the first state of awareness. Good, but not enough.

The second state is when the elephant is there, not the tail: when the situation is ripe, you are really angry to the peak -- boiling, burning -- then you become aware.

Then there is still a third stage: the anger has not come, is still coming -- not the tail but the head. It is just entering your area of consciousness and you become aware -- then the elephant never materializes. You killed the animal before it was born. That is birth control. The phenomenon has not happened; then it leaves no trace.

If you stop it in the middle, half the head has happened, it will leave something on you -- -a trace, a load, a small wound. You will feel scratched. Even if you don't allow it now to have its full sway, it has entered. If you look at the tail, the whole thing has already happened. You can at the most repent; and repentance is a thinking. Again you become a victim of the thinking mind.

A man of awareness never repents. There is no point in repenting because the more awareness goes deep, he can stop a process even before it has begun. Then what is the point of repenting? And not that he tries to stop it -- that's the beauty of it. He simply looks at it. When you look at a mood, at a situation, at an emotion, feeling, thought -- when you bring the quality of look -- the look is like light: darkness disappears.

There is a vast difference between introspection and self-remembering. I am not in favor of introspection. In fact, introspection is a little pathological: it is playing with your own wound. It won't help. It won't help the wound to heal. In fact it will do just the reverse: if you go on fingering your wound you will keep it fresh. Introspection is not good. Introspective people are always morbid, ill. They think too much. Introspective people are closed. They just go on playing with their wounds and their anguish and their anxiety -- and the whole life seems then too much of a problem; it cannot be solved. Everything looks like a problem for an introspective man. Whatsoever happens becomes a problem.

And, then, he is inside too much; he cannot move out. The balance is lost. Introspective people escape from life and go to the Himalayas. They are morbid, ill, pathological. A healthy person has a healthy swing: he can move in, he can move out. For him there is no problem for in and out. In fact he doesn't divide the inner life and the outer life. He has a free flow, a free swing. Whenever it is needed he simply moves in. Whenever it is needed he simply moves out. He is not against the outside world; he is not for the inside world. In and out should be just like in-breathing and out-breathing: both are needed.

Introspectives become too brooding, too inside. They become afraid to go out because whenever they go out, there are problems, so they close up. They become monads with no windows. And then problems and problems -- the mind goes on creating problems and they go on trying to solve.

An introspective person is more prone to become mad. Introverts become mad more than extroverts. If you go to the madhouses you will find ninety-nine per cent of the people there are introverts, introspective, and only one per cent, at the most, extroverts. They don't bother about the inner side of things. They go on living on the surface. They don't think that there are problems. They think there is only life to be enjoyed. Eat, drink, be merry is their whole religion, nothing else.

You will always find extroverts more healthy than introverts because at least they are in contact with the whole. The introvert loses all contact with the whole. He lives in his dreams. He has no outgoing breath. Just think: if you don't allow the breath to go out, you will become ill because the breath that has gone in will not remain fresh always. Within seconds it will become stale, within seconds it will lose the oxygen, the life, within seconds it is finished -- and then you are living in stale air, dead. You have to go out to seek new sources of life, to seek fresh air. You have to be continuously moving.

To me, if you want to choose between the extrovert and introvert, I will say to you, "Choose the extrovert." He is less ill -- lives on the surface, can never come to know the truth, but at least never goes mad. The introvert can come to know the truth, but that is one possibility out of a hundred. Ninety-nine per cent is the possibility he will go mad.

I am in favor of a flowing life. Life should be a rhythm: you go out, you go in, and don't cling to anything. Just remain alert. Remember. Go on remembering: when you are in the world, then too remember; and when you are inside yourself, then too remember. Always keep awareness alert, burning, alive. The flame of awareness should not be lost, that's all. Then live in the market or live in the monastery -- you will never be a loser in life. You will attain to the profoundest depth that life can give. That profoundest depth is God. God is a swinger: out and in, introvert and extrovert both -- but aware.

SOMETIMES, NOW, YOU CHUCKLE IN THE DISCOURSE.

I must be becoming holier, godlier, because the more holy you are, the more you take life nonseriously. You chuckle, you laugh; then it is not a burden. Your whole life becomes a smile; it is not a serious affair then.

But religious people all over the world have been teaching people to be very serious -- long faces. This is illness, not health. Make laughter your prayer. Laugh more. Nothing releases your blocked energies as does laughter. Nothing makes you innocent as does laughter. Nothing makes you childlike as does laughter. Children chuckle and laugh and smile. Of course they cry also, but their crying is beautiful.

Cry and weep and laugh, and let these be your prayers. Go to the temple -- don't verbalize. Go to the church -- don't bother about the authorized version of the prayer. There is none; no version is authorized. Create your own prayer. If you feel like weeping, weep. Tears are more meaningful than any words; they bring your heart. They are more prayerful, more beautiful, more significant. Words are dead. Tears are alive, fresh -- coming from you, from your depth. Or laugh: have a good laugh with the god of the temple.

In the Talmud it is said.... And the Talmud is a rare book. The Geeta, the Bible, the Koran -- all look serious. The Talmud is simply unbelievably rare. In the Talmud it is said, "God loves those people who make others laugh." You cannot conceive a religious scripture saying this: "God loves those who make others laugh." Those are the real saints.

If you make people serious you are a sinner. The world is already much too burdened; please, don't burden it anymore. Give a little laughter. Create a ripple of laughter wherever you are. Smile a little more and help others to smile. If the whole world can laugh loudly, wars will disappear, because wars are managed by serious people. Courts will disappear, because courts are managed by serious people.

That's why if you laugh in any court it is a crime. No court allows it -- you are insulting the court. Everyone should be serious. Look at the judges sitting in the courts: how foolishly serious they look. A little laughter will help them to be more just, will help them to understand human beings more deeply. Their coldness cannot do justice, because coldness is inhuman. A little warmth....

But the judge is afraid. If the thief standing in the court starts laughing, and the judge also joins him, and the whole court laughs -- then the judge is afraid. Then it will become too human; and it will be difficult to throw this laughing thief into jail for three or four or five years. For nothing much -- he has stolen a few rupees. He has stolen a little maya, and the judge may be a Vedantin. He has stolen a little illusion -- rupees, diamonds -- and he has to be thrown: for dead diamonds an alive being is to be thrown for five years to rot. Or in deep anger, in a rage, in some mad moment he may have killed. Even the judges go on thinking sometimes to kill. It is difficult to find a human being who has not thought many times in his life to kill somebody. It seems human, the idea.

I'm not saying go and kill, and I'm not saying that judges should forgive those who are murderers, no. But a little laughter will help. One man has been murdered: if the judge can laugh a little and the court also can chuckle a little with the judge, it will be difficult for him to send this man to the gallows. Because that is again another murder; and how can you put things right when for one murder the court decides for another murder? Maybe this man needs psychoanalytical treatment. Maybe this man needs to be sent to a monastery to meditate for two years. But not death -- because death.... If it is bad to commit murder, to commit murder in the name of justice is also bad; it cannot become good.

But judges are very serious people, politicians are very serious people -- the whole burden of the world

on their shoulders. They always go on thinking all over the world: "What after Mao Tse-tung?" As if there was no world before Mao Tse-tung. The world has been happy. In fact it will be happier if all Mao Tse-tungs disappear.

I was just reading a book, a very rare book. The man says India would have become independent sooner if Gandhi had not been there. I was a little surprised, but then I looked into his argument and I felt he is right. Gandhi created much trouble -- stubborn, all politicians are. He created much trouble: he wouldn't compromise for anything. He had his own ways, Jinnah had his own ways. They wouldn't compromise. They both were stubborn, stonelike. It seems the man has an insight who says that India would have become independent sooner if there had been no Gandhi and no Jinnah.

And if there were no churches India would never have been dependent. If politicians disappear from the world, the world will be free. There will be no need to fight for it: it will be simply free. If priests disappear and serious churches, which look more like death than life, disappear and temples arise to dance, to enjoy, to be blissful, to be ecstatic; the world will be more religious.

So when you say, "Sometimes, now, you chuckle in the discourse," I hope I must be becoming holier. Otherwise. there seems to be no other reason.

VIJAY ANAND WAS A HUNDRED PER CENT SURE THAT HIS FILM 'JAAN HAZIR HAI' WOULD BE A HIT... BECAUSE HIS 'GURU' HAD PREDICTED ITS SUPER SUCCESS.... THE FILM FLOPPED. WILL THE 'GURUJI' PLEASE EXPLAIN?" -- FROM STARDUST MAGAZINE.

The first thing: Vijay Anand is not so foolish as to ask me such things. He never mentions anything about his business. He never asked anything about the film "Jaan Hazir Hai" and I never answered him. I don't even know that he has made a film named "Jaan Hazir Hai."

But these people, editors of STARDUST, must have dreamt something. They must have seen a dream, and maybe in their dream they heard me saying, "Your film, Vijay, will be a super success." Then they misunderstood the point. I must have told them in their dreams "super success" in Lao-tzian terms. Lao Tzu says, "Because few people understand me, I am dignified." So, if you translate it, super success means: if nobody goes to see the film. Because masses are so foolish they cannot understand it, it is dignified: it is a super success. When the masses go to see a film it is a failure, flopped. It must be stupid; otherwise how does it attract so many stupid people?

I have not said anything, but if they have heard something in their dreams, they have wrongly interpreted me. If it has flopped, it is a super success. It must be something which goes beyond ordinary mind. That's what a super success is. A Hitler is not a super success; masses worshipped him. That shows he belonged to the masses. He was an ordinary, stupid man. Lao Tzu is a super success: nobody knows, nobody heard about him -- not even a rumor. He comes and moves silently. He was a super success, and he knew it. He says in his TAO TE CHING, "I am dignified, because very few people can understand me. The whole world misunderstands me; that's why I am dignified." Rarer the understanding, rarer will it be understood, more possibility to be misunderstood.

I used to know a very rare man. He was a sannyasin. When I was a child he used to visit my village and he used to stay with my family. I loved that man for only one single cause: whenever he would give a lecture and people would clap, he would look at me and say, "Rajneesh, something must be wrong. Otherwise why are people clapping? They clap only when something is wrong, because they are wrong." When nobody would clap, and nobody would understand what he was saying, when everybody looked just as if they were wasting their time, he would come home and he would say, "Rajneesh, I must have said something. You saw? Nobody could understand." With the masses, success is a failure.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SELF-REMEMBERING AND WITNESSING?

Just now I told you the difference between introspection and self-remembering. Now, the difference between self-remembering and witnessing.

Yes, there is a lot of difference again: because in self-remembering the emphasis is on the self. Just as in introspection the emphasis is on the thought, the feeling, the emotion, the mood, anger, sexuality, or

anything, and the self is forgotten; in self-remembering the self is remembered and the whole energy is centered on the self, and you just look at the mood, at the situation, at the feeling -- you don't think about it, because in the thinking the look is lost, the purity of the look is lost.

Witnessing is a step further ahead. In witnessing, even the self is dropped; only remembering remains. Not that I remember. The "I" is no longer part of witnessing. Just remembering.... Witnessing is a witnessing of the self. Self-remembering is the beginning; witnessing is the end. By self-remembering you start looking at anger, keeping yourself centered at the self, crystallized at the self, looking at the ripples around you in the mind. But when you look at the mind, by and by, the mind disappears. When the mind disappears and there is void, then a new step can be taken: now, you look at yourself. Now the very energy that was looking at anger, sex, jealousy is free -- because the jealousy, anger, and sex have disappeared. Now that same energy turns around to look at yourself.

When the same energy looks at the self, the self also disappears; then there is only remembering. That remembering is witnessing. In witnessing there is no self. You look at the anger, but when you look at yourself, you are no longer you: just a vast, infinite, unbound witnessing. Just consciousness -- infinite and vast, but with no crystallization. This has to be understood.

Gurdjieff worked his whole life on the method of self-remembering because in the West to introduce witnessing would have been almost impossible, because the West has been living with introspection. All the Christian monasteries, they have been teaching introspection. Gurdjieff introduced something beyond introspection: he called it "self-remembering." He was always thinking to introduce witnessing, but he could not because witnessing can be introduced only when self-remembering is settled; before it, it cannot be introduced. To talk about it before the ripeness of self-remembering will not reach anywhere; it will be useless. He waited long, but he couldn't introduce it.

In the East we have used both. In fact we have used all the three: introspection was for very ordinary religious people, those who don't want to go deep; those who want to go deep, for them, self-remembering; and those who want to go so deep that they disappear in the depth, for them, witnessing. Witnessing is the last. Beyond that, nothing exists. You cannot be a witness to the witness -- because that too will be witnessing. So beyond witnessing there is no possibility to go: you have come to the very end. The end of the world is witnessing.

Move from introspection to self-remembering, and from self-remembering hope some day to move to witnessing. But keep it in mind that self-remembering is not the goal. It is good just as a bridge, but one has to cross, one has to go beyond it.

IS IT POSSIBLE TO BE IN A STATE OF PURE CONSCIOUSNESS FOR A WHILE AND TO FALL OUT AGAIN?

No, it is not possible. But something like it happens: you have a glimpse of pure consciousness; you have not entered. It is just as if you look from hundreds of miles' distance towards the Himalayan peaks. You have not reached them, but you can look from a vast distance. You can look at the peaks; you can have a feeling. You can open a window and look at the moon far away, and the rays will touch you and you will be illumined, you will have a certain experience, but from this window-experience you will fall again and again.

When pure consciousness is achieved -- not a glimpse from a distance, but you have entered into it -- then you cannot lose it again. Once achieved it is achieved forever. You cannot fall out of it. Why? Because the moment you enter it you disappear. Who can fall out of it? To fall out at least you have to remain as yourself. But to enter pure consciousness, the ego disappears completely, the self disappears completely. Then who will come back?

In a glimpse you are not disappeared; you are there. You can have a glimpse and close the eyes. You can have a glimpse and close the window. It will become a memory; it will haunt you; it will become a nostalgia. It will come in your dreams. Sometimes, suddenly, you will feel again a deep urge to have that glimpse, but it cannot be a phenomenon forever and forever. Glimpses are only glimpses. Good, beautiful, but don't cling to them; because they are not permanent. You will fall out of them again and again -- because you are still there.

When there is a glimpse, move towards the peaks, move towards the moon... become one with the

moon. Unless you disappear completely you will fall. You will have to come back to the world because that ego will feel suffocated with the glimpse. The ego will feel deathlike panic. It will say, "Close the window! Enough you have looked at the moon. Now don't be foolish. Don't be a lunatic." The word "lunatic" means moonstruck. The word comes from "lunar" -- of the moon. All mad people are called lunatics, moonstruck -- thinking of distant dreams.

The mind, the ego, will say, "Don't be a lunatic. It is okay to have, sometimes, the window open and look at the moon, but don't be obsessed. The world is waiting for you. You have responsibilities to fulfill in the world." And the ego will bring you and persuade you, seduce you, towards the world; because the ego can exist only in the world. Whenever something of the other world penetrates into your mind, the ego becomes afraid, panicky, scared. It looks like death.

If that glimpse is to become a permanent life-style, your very being, then you have to bridge the distance, bridge the gap. You have to move. When you become pure consciousness then there is no falling out again. It is a point of no return. One only goes in; one never comes out. It has no exit, only one door... the entrance.

YOU SAID THAT BUDDHA WAS ESSENTIALLY SELFISH. WAS JESUS THE SAME? IF SO WHAT DID HE MEAN BY: "IF ANY MAN COME AFTER ME LET HIM DENY HIMSELF AND TAKE UP HIS CROSS AND FOLLOW ME."

Yes, Jesus is also selfish; otherwise it is not possible. Jesus, Krishna, Zarathustra, Buddha -- all selfish people: because so much compassion arises out of them. That is not possible if they are not self-centered. That is not possible if they have not attained to their own bliss. First, one has to attain; only then can one share... and they shared so much that even centuries have passed, but they go on sharing still.

If you love Jesus, suddenly you are filled with his compassion. His love still flows. The body has disappeared, but his love has not disappeared. It has become a permanent phenomenon in the world. It will always be there. Whenever there will be somebody ready, receptive, his love will flow. But this is possible only because he attained to his original source: he must have been selfish.

Then what is the meaning?, because these words seem to be contradictory? "If any man come after me let him deny himself...." Yes, they look paradoxical: if I am true then they contradict me. I am true, and they don't contradict me. It is only appearance, because Jesus is saying, "If you want to attain to yourself you will have to lose yourself, that is the way." So when Jesus says, "If any man come after me let him deny himself..." it is because that is the only way to be himself. You can attain to the self only when you deny your ego. You can attain to yourself when you completely disappear.

Jesus says, "If you cling to life, you will lose it. If you are ready to lose it, it will be forever and forever with you. You will attain to life abundant, infinite." When a water drop falls in the ocean, it loses itself -- denies itself -- and becomes the ocean. It pays nothing and attains to the ocean: it simply loses its own boundaries. When Jesus is saying, "If any man come after me let him deny himself..." it is the ocean saying to the drop, "Come, deny yourself! -- so that you can become the ocean also." And this is the most selfish thing: to become the ocean.

A drop is very altruistic, but he remains a drop -- finite, limited, miserable. Looks as if he is selfish; he is not. If you go and look at the selfish people in the world, you will not find them really selfish. They are simply foolish, not selfish.

Really selfish people become wise. Really selfish people are those who try to attain nirvana, who try to attain God, who try to attain *moksha* -- liberty, freedom. They are the really selfish people, not those people which are known as selfish in the world because they are trying to accumulate riches. They are simply foolish, not selfish. Don't use that beautiful word for them. They are simply foolish.

Why do you call them selfish? They go on accumulating riches and go on selling their self for them. They make a big house and they themselves become hollow, empty. They have a big car and no soul within. And you call them selfish? They are the most unselfish people. They have given their self -- for nothing, actually.

It happened: One man came to Ramkrishna with many gold coins, and he wanted to give them to him. Ramkrishna said, "I don't touch gold. Take them away."

The man was very impressed. He said, "How unselfish you are."

Ramkrishna laughed and he said, "Unselfish and me? I am a selfish man. That's why I don't touch this gold. I am not so foolish. Unselfish *you* are: you have sold yourself for gold coins."

Who is unselfish? One who gives his soul for gold coins is unselfish?... or one who leaves everything of the world to attain to his soul, he is selfish? In the world people lose themselves and attain to nothing, and you call them selfish. They are unselfish people, foolish. Buddha, Jesus, Krishna -- they attained to the utmost glory, to the utter blissfulness. Buddha has said: "I have attained to the unexcelled SAMADHI." And you call them unselfish? Those who live in perfect bliss, you call them unselfish? You have destroyed a beautiful word.

Jesus is right, "If any man come after me let him deny himself..." because that is the only way to attain to oneself. He is teaching selfishness.

"... and take up his cross and follow me," because that is the only way to be resurrected. If you want a new life you will have to die. If you want to be resurrected you will have to carry your own cross. Be crucified in the material world and you will be resurrected in the spiritual. Die moment to moment to the past so that you are resurrected every moment into the present. Dying is an art, one of the most basic. And those who know how to die, only they know how to live. People who are afraid of dying become afraid of living. People who are too afraid of death and dying become incapable of living, because life has death as part of it.

When Jesus says, "Pick up your cross and follow me," he is saying, "Be ready to die if you really want to attain to the eternal life." This is selfishness.

And when people like Jesus say, "Follow me," you will misunderstand them. When Krishna says in the Geeta to Arjuna, "Drop everything -- all your religions. Surrender to me. Come, and follow me," what is he saying exactly? Are these people very egoistic? They say, "Come, follow me." In fact, when Jesus says, "Come, follow me," he is saying: "I am your innermost soul." When Krishna says, "Surrender to me," he is not saying surrender to this outer Krishna. He is saying: "Deep down, I am hidden in you. When you surrender to me, I am just an excuse to surrender. You will reach to your innermost core of being. Follow me so that you can follow your innermost core of being. I have attained to that innermost core."

They are not saying to follow Jesus or Krishna. They are saying, "Surrender," because in surrender you will become a Krishna, a Jesus yourself. And this is utterly selfish.

But the very word has taken a quality of condemnation. When somebody says, "Don't be selfish," immediately, he has condemned. I am trying to purify that beautiful word again. I am trying to bring it to its real stature. That word has fallen into the mud, but that word is like a diamond. It may be in the mud: it can be cleaned and washed. And if you understand me you will see that if you are really selfish, only then can you be unselfish. I teach you selfishness because I would like you to be unselfish.

HOW MUCH OF WHAT OCCURS EXTERNALLY, SUCH AS DEATH, BETRAYAL, ET CETERA, IS MY MIND? HOW AM I RESPONSIBLE FOR THESE THINGS?

You are not responsible for these things. If somebody dies you are not responsible for his death, but the way you interpret the death, for that you are responsible. When somebody betrays you, you are not responsible for his betrayal. How can you be? But you call it a betrayal; it may not be. It is your interpretation. and for the interpretation you are responsible.

You call it death: if your mother dies, you call it death and you suffer. You don't suffer because the mother has died. You suffer because you think it is death. If you understand life you will know that there is no death. Then the mother will die -- mothers will always die -- but you will not be suffering. She has simply changed an old body. In fact it is a moment to rejoice. Hmm?... she was having a cancer or tuberculosis, old age, and a thousand and one illnesses, and she was dragging. You call it death? I call it just dropping the old body to enter into a new. Why should I be suffering over it? I should be happy and rejoice in it. It depends on the interpretation, and the interpretation is your responsibility. Somebody betrays you: but who is saying that it is a betrayal? For instance, your lover, your husband, your wife, moves away from you. You say it is a betrayal? It is your interpretation. It may be that you were too possessive. He has not betrayed you; he is simply trying to save himself. You were too possessive. You were too clinging. You were suffocating his being. You were killing his freedom. He has simply tried to save his life -- not betrayed you. He may have moved to some other woman in search that, maybe, somewhere else the flower of love

can bloom. But you forced him; and now you say it is a betrayal. You managed the whole thing so that it happens, and now you call it a betrayal?

Just watch, become alert, look what has happened. If you were not so nagging he may not have gone. Your nagging was driving him mad. Or, your nagging was driving him insensitive.

There are only two ways to live with a nagging wife or a nagging husband. One, which almost all husbands do, is to become insensitive. You enter the house; you make your skin hard. She goes on nagging, you don't bother. You go on reading your newspaper. You don't listen to what she says. But then you are betraying your own self, because the more insensitive you become, the less loving you will be. The more insensitive you become, the less possibility for prayer, the less possibility of life happening to you. You are already a dead thing. You are betraying your own life. It is better to escape from the woman to save yourself and give her also an opportunity to understand -- the other way is to escape.

If the husband goes on betraying his own life, then the wife says he is very faithful. He betrays his own life -- and nobody is responsible for anybody else's life. You are here for your own self; I am here for myself. Nobody is here to fulfill anybody else's expectations. I have to live my life; you have to live your life. If it is good, that I grow with you; if it is good, if you grow with me -- beautiful, we can be together. But if you start killing me and I start poisoning you, it is better we should separate, because separation will save two lives, will make two prisoners free. It is not a betrayal.

There is only one betrayal: and that is to betray one's own life. There is no other betrayal. If you continue to live with a nagging, possessive wife, a husband, without any love, you are destroying your own opportunity. In the Talmud, again, there is a saying that "God will ask you. 'I had given you so many opportunities to be happy. Why did you miss?' " He will not ask, "What sins have you committed?" He will ask, "What opportunities for happiness have you missed? You will be responsible for those." This is really tremendously beautiful: "You will be responsible only for those opportunities that were available to you and you missed." Remain faithful to yourself -- that is the *only* faith that is needed -- and everything will be good.

If you are faithful to yourself you will always find a partner, a life-partner, with whom you grow. Otherwise change. There is nothing wrong in it. And it is good for the partner also, because if you are not growing you will take revenge. That's what every husband and every wife is doing.

If you are not growing and you feel confined, imprisoned, then you start taking revenge on the other -- because it is because of the other that the prison exists. It is because of the other that you are caught. Then you will be angry, continuously angry. Anger will become your whole life. And you cannot love in such a situation. How can one love one's own imprisonment? Maybe that imprisonment is your wife, your husband, your father, mother, your guru -- it makes no difference.

If you are here and you feel imprisoned, escape -- as soon as you can -- with all my blessings. Because that way it is dangerous to be here. You are not to be faithful towards me. The first faithfulness is towards yourself; everything comes next. If you feel confined, crippled -- escape! Don't wait a single moment, and never look back. Seek somewhere else. Life is infinite. You may have somebody else who suits you better and who doesn't become an imprisonment to you, who becomes a freedom. Go there. Seek. Always be in search.

Otherwise, if you are here hanging around, thinking you are imprisoned, you will start taking revenge on me. You will become angry with me. You will pose as if you are a disciple, but you will become an enemy. And some day or other you are going to explode.

In all relationships it should be remembered that in this life you are to learn and grow, become more intelligent and aware. If something cripples, it is a sin to remain in that situation. Move away. You will create a more loving world that way. But just the opposite has been taught: even if you don't love your wife, love her. And nobody asks, "How can one love somebody if one is not in love?" Maybe the love was there in the beginning, then it disappeared. Then, you have been taught that love never disappears. That too is absolutely stupid. Everything that comes can disappear. Everything that is born can die. Everything that starts can stop. Remain true and alert.

If the love has disappeared then to live with that woman is sin. Then if you sleep with that woman you are a sinner. Then it is a sort of prostitution. The woman goes on living with you because she has nowhere to go. She goes on living with you now because financially she is dependent on you. But then what is prostitution? It is a financial arrangement. Now there is no more love. If you go to a prostitute and she falls in love with you and refuses to take money, she is no longer a prostitute. Prostitution comes only with the money. When instead of love money bridges two persons, it is prostitution.

If you live with a woman with no love and the woman lives with you with no love, only a financial arrangement -- now it will be difficult, where to go, what to do, it seems too insecure so you have to cling and be angry and nag and continuously fight but be together, it is your duty to be together -- you are very dangerous... and out of these prostitutions, what type of children will be born?

You are not only destroying yourself, you are destroying future generations. Those children will be brought up by you -- two persons continuously fighting, continuously in conflict. And those children which will be born to you will always be in conflict. A part of them will belong to the mother, a part to the father, and deep inside there will be a civil war, continuously. They will always be confused.

When you come to me and say, "I am confused".... Just a few days before, one sannyasin came and he said, "I want to surrender, but I don't want to surrender also." Now what to do with this man? And he says, "Help me." He wants to surrender. He does not want to surrender also. A part says, "Surrender"; a part says, "No." This is schizophrenia, split personality, but this is how almost everybody is. From where does this split come? This split comes from a father and mother always in conflict.

The child sometimes feels for the mother because he feels for both. He has been brought into the world by both. Half of his body cells belong to the father; half of his body cells belong to the mother. Now they are in conflict. He will be constantly in civil war; he will never be at ease, relaxed. Whatsoever he will do, one part will go on saying, "Nonsense. Don't do it." If the mother part says, "Do," the father part will say, "No." May not say very loudly, fathers never say very loudly, but the father part will nod no. If the father part says, "Yes," then the mother part goes on saying, of course very loudly, "No!"

Mulla Nasrudin's son fell in love with a girl. He came home. He asked Nasrudin, confided in him, what to do. The father whispered in his ear, "If you really want the girl, go and say to your mother that 'Father prohibits,' that 'My father is against it.' And before your mother I will say, 'I will never allow you!' Then it is certain your marriage will happen."

A great politics goes on. And every sensitive child learns the tricks of the trade, and then he will relay them all his life. He will remain divided, and whenever he will bring a woman home, he will start playing the role of the father and the woman will start playing the role of her mother. And the whole story continues... and the world goes on moving deeper and deeper into madness.

This whole nonsense has happened because you have been wrongly taught. I teach you only one fidelity: that is fidelity to your own life. It will look very dangerous. It will look as if I am trying to create a chaos, anarchy. I am not. Anarchy you have already created -- it cannot be improved upon. I am trying to create order, but order out of freedom; order as an inner discipline, not as a forced thing from the outside.

DO BABIES SEE AURAS?

Yes, but only up to the time when they start talking. When a baby starts talking everything disappears. By talking a child becomes part of the society. When the baby is silent, nontalking, then the baby sees the same things that a saint sees, that an enlightened man sees exactly the same thing. The baby is almost a saint. But it remains only up to a point. If the baby is silent for six months, nine months, one year -- then up to that time, the baby will see the auras, will feel deeply. Once the baby starts talking, the baby is no longer there. The baby has entered into the world, the world of language, reason, mind. Then, by and by, those qualities disappear.

In India we have a myth, and a very true thing is hidden in it. In India it is said that up to the sixth month the baby remembers his past life. It is true, because up to the sixth month the baby is so silent and the clarity is so penetrating. Then, every day, the more and more the world is there with him, the more and more we teach, condition, and the baby becomes more a part of the society and less a part of existence -- the baby is lost. This is the fall of Adam: the tree of knowledge has been tasted. The fruit of the tree of knowledge is tasted when the baby starts talking.

Then again if you want to regain it, recover it, you will have to learn silence -- that's why so much insistence for silence, meditation. You will have to drop language again. All inner chatter has to stop; the inner talk has to be stopped. You have to become innocent again, without language, no verbalization within, just a pure being: a baby again. Remember, Jesus goes on saying again and again, "Only those who are like children will enter my kingdom of God."

WHY IS IT THAT WE HEAR OF FEWER ENLIGHTENED WOMEN THAN MEN?

The basic reason is that man is an expert in bragging; women are not. Many women have attained to enlightenment. The number is exactly the same as men -- cannot be otherwise, because existence goes on balancing itself -- but women are not braggards. They don't brag much. If they attain they enjoy it. They don't make much fuss about it.

Men are totally different. If they attain to something they create much noise about it; they fuss about it. And the society is controlled by man. When a man becomes enlightened, all other men advertise the whole thing. When a woman becomes enlightened nobody bothers, because the society doesn't belong to women. They are not the rulers.

A man is basically more social than a woman. The woman is confined to herself, or at the most, her family. She does not bother about Vietnam, she doesn't bother about Richard Nixon -- so far off... doesn't matter. She does not bother about coming generations, this and that. She is happy in her home, a small world of her own. In fact she doesn't want anybody to interfere. She wants to keep to herself.

When a woman becomes enlightened, then again the same thing remains: she does not go preaching all over the world. That is not in her elements. She does not go out making disciples, creating organized religions. That is not in her elements. She enjoys it; she is happy with it. She can dance. She can sing. In her home, sitting silently, she will not bother. A woman does not become a Master. As many women become enlightened as men, but a woman has no qualities to become a Master. This has to be understood.

A woman has perfect qualities to become a disciple. Surrender is easy for her. It is natural, part of the feminine being. Surrender is easy; surrender comes easily. A woman becomes a good disciple. And you will always find: wherever you will find four disciples, three will be women. This will be the proportion all over the world. Mahavir had forty thousand sannyasins -- thirty thousand were women. The same proportion with Buddha. You go in any church, any temple and just count -- you will always find the proportion three to one. In fact all the religions are supported, fed, by women; but they are disciples.

Surrender is easy to them because surrendering is passive. If you go and surrender to a woman she will feel embarrassed and awkward. If a man comes and falls at her feet, she will never be able to love this man. He is not manly. Go and chase a woman: the more you chase and the more you pray and the more you fall at her feet, the more it will be impossible for her to surrender to you. A woman needs somebody to whom she can surrender, somebody manly enough. A woman has a passive being, man has an active being: yin and yang. They are complementary.

To woman, surrender is very easy. It is absolutely to her way of being. But to *accept* surrender is very difficult -- and a Master has to accept surrender. A few women have become Masters, very rarely, but I always suspect those women must have more male hormones. They must not be really women.

In Indian history there is a case: in the twenty-four *teerthankeras* of the Jains there was one woman, Mallibai was her name. But one of the orthodoxmost sects of Jains, Digamberas, they don't call her a woman. They don't write her name "Mallibai"; they write her name "Mallinatha." It becomes a male name; it is no longer female. I have pondered over it much, why. Then I felt Digamberas are right: the woman may have been a woman only in name's sake; otherwise she was a man. To become a *teerthanker*, it is so unwomanly. To accept millions of people and their surrender is so unwomanly that the woman was only bodily a woman. Her inner being was of a man.

So Digamberas are right. Swethamberas go on saying that she was a woman: they are more realistic but not right, more factual but not more right. They relayed just a fact, and sometimes facts are not real. Sometimes facts are very fictitious; and sometimes facts can lie so much that fictions will feel ashamed. This is a fact -- that this Mallibai was a woman -- but this is not reality. Digamberas have the right source. They have forgotten about the fact that she was a woman; they have taken her as man. Her whole being must have been manly.

Rarely it happens. In politics, in religion, whenever a woman succeeds she is more manly than feminine. A Lakshmibai or a Joan of Arc, they don't look feminine. Just the body, the outer garb is feminine. Inside is a man.

That's why they are not known much, because unless you become a Master, how will you be known? Your enlightenment remains your inner light. You don't guide others; others never come to know about it. But this is my feeling: that nature always has a deep balance.

In the world the same number of women exists as men. Biologists even wonder how it happens, how nature manages it, how nature knows that the same proportion is needed -- almost the same. Man and woman are always in equal numbers. To somebody only girls are born. To somebody else only boys are born. But if you look at the whole earth, the total number of women is almost the same as the number of men.

When children are born, for a hundred girls there are a hundred fifteen boys. Because nature knows boys are weaker; more will die. So by the time they come of age for marriage, the number will be equal. Girls are more stubborn. Girls are stronger; they fall ill less. They have more tolerance of many things; they can tolerate hardships. It is just male ego which Goes on saying, "We are stronger." Muscular power may be Greater in man, but strength is not greater -- because fifteen boys per hundred fifteen die, and by the age of fourteen the number is equal: a hundred girls to a hundred boys.

Nature somehow manages. When there is a war: after the war more boys are born, less girls, because in war more men die. It seems really a tremendous phenomenon, unbelievable. How does it happen? In war -- the Second World War, the First World War -- both the wars have been watched, analyzed: more men are born after the war, the number increases, and less girls are born. Because in war more men have died and the number has to be replaced.

The same is in the spiritual enlightenment also: the same number of women become enlightened as men. There is a balance, but women are not known so much because they never become Masters; or if sometimes they become, then only rarely it happens.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Death to The Limited

7 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7509070
ShortTitle: YOGA607
Audio: Yes
Video: No

46. POSTURE SHOULD BE STEADY AND COMFORTABLE.

47. POSTURE IS MASTERED BY RELAXATION OF EFFORT AND MEDITATION ON THE UNLIMITED.
48. WHEN POSTURE IS MASTERED THERE IS A CESSATION OF THE DISTURBANCES CAUSED BY DUALITIES.

49. THE NEXT STEP AFTER THE PERFECTION OF POSTURE IS BREATH CONTROL, WHICH IS ACCOMPLISHED THROUGH HOLDING THE BREATH ON INHALATION AND EXHALATION, OR STOPPING THE BREATH SUDDENLY.
50. THE DURATION AND FREQUENCY OF THE CONTROLLED BREATHS ARE CONDITIONED BY TIME AND PLACE, AND BECOME MORE PROLONGED AND SUBTLE.

51. THERE IS A FOURTH SPHERE OF BREATH CONTROL, WHICH IS INTERNAL, AND IT GOES BEYOND THE OTHER THREE.

JUST the other day, I was reading an old Indian fable, the fable of the woodcutter. The story goes this

way: An old woodcutter was coming back from the forest carrying a big, heavy load of wood on his head. He was very old, tired -- not only tired of the day's routine work, tired of life itself. Life had not been much to him, just a weary round. Every day the same: going to the forest early in the morning, the whole day cutting the wood, then carrying the load back to the town by the evening. He could not remember anything else, only this. And only this had been the whole of his life. He was bored. Life had not been a meaningful thing to him; it carried no significance. Particularly on that day, he was very tired, perspiring. It was hard to breathe, carrying the load and himself.

Suddenly, as a symbolic act, he threw the load. That moment comes to everybody's life, when one wants to throw the load. Not only that wood bundle on his head, it had become a symbolic act: he throws with it the whole life. He fell to the ground on his knees, looked at the sky and said, "Ah, Death. You come to everybody, but why don't you come to me? What more suffering have I to see? What more burdens have I to carry still? Am I not punished enough? And what wrong have I committed?"

He could not believe his eyes -- suddenly, Death appeared. He could not believe. He looked around, very much shocked. Whatsoever he was saying, he had never meant it. And he had never heard of anything like this, that you call Death, and Death comes.

And Death said, "Did you call me?"

The old man suddenly forgot all weariness, all tiredness, the whole life of dead routine. He jumped up and he said, "Yes... yes, I called you. Please, could you help me to put the load, the burden, back on my head? Seeing nobody here, I called you."

There are moments when you are tired of life. There are moments when you would like to die. But dying is an art; it has to be learned. And to be weary of life does not really mean that deep down the lust for life has disappeared. You may be weary of a particular life, but you are not weary of life as such. Everybody becomes tired of a particular life the dead routine, the weary round, the same thing again and again, a repetition -- but you are not weary of life itself. And if Death comes you will do the same as the woodcutter did. He behaved perfectly humanly. Don't laugh at him. Many times you have also thought to be finished with all this nonsense that goes on. For what to continue it? But if Death suddenly appears? You will not be ready.

Only a yogi can be ready to die, because only a yogi knows that through a voluntary death, a willing death, the infinite life is attained. Only a yogi knows that death is a door; it is not the end. In fact it is the beginning. In fact beyond it open the infinities of God. In fact beyond it you are for the first time really, authentically alive. Not only your physical part of the heart throbs, you throb. Not only are you excited by outer things, you are made ecstatic by the inner being. The life abundant, the life eternal, is entered through the door of death.

Everybody dies, but then death is not voluntary; then death is forced on you. You are unwilling: you resist, you cry, you weep; you would like to linger a little longer on this earth in this body. You are afraid. You can't see anything except darkness, except the end. Everybody dies unwillingly, but then death is not a door. Then you close your eyes in fear.

For the people who are on the path of yoga, death is a willing phenomenon; they will it. They are not suicidal. They are not against life: they are for greater life. They sacrifice their life for a greater life. They sacrifice their ego for a greater self. They sacrifice their self, also, for the supreme self. They go on sacrificing the limited for the unlimited. And this is what growth is all about: to go on sacrificing that which you have for that which becomes possible only when you are empty, when you don't have anything.

Patanjali's whole art is of how to attain to the state where you can die willingly, surrender willingly, with no resistance. These sutras are a preparation, a preparation to die and a preparation to a greater life.

Sthir sukham asanam.

POSTURE SHOULD BE STEADY AND COMFORTABLE.

Patanjali's yoga has been very much misunderstood, misinterpreted. Patanjali is not a gymnast, but yoga looks like it is a gymnastics of the body. Patanjali is not against the body. He is not a teacher to teach you contortions of the body. He teaches you the grace of the body, because he knows only in a graceful body a graceful mind exists; and only in a graceful mind a graceful self becomes possible; and only in a graceful self, the God.

Step by step, deeper and higher grace has to be attained. Grace of the body is what he calls *asan*,

posture. He's not a masochist. He is not teaching you to torture your body. He is not a bit against the body. How can he be? He knows the body is going to be the very foundation-stone. He knows if you miss the body, if you don't train the body, then higher training will not be possible.

The body is just like a musical instrument. It has to be rightly tuned; only then will the higher music arise out of it. If the very instrument is somehow not in right shape and order, then how can you imagine, hope, that the great harmony will arise out of it? Only discordance will arise. Body is a veena, a musical instrument.

"STHIR SUKHAM ASANAM" -- the posture should be steady and should be very, very blissful, comfortable. So never try to distort your body, and never try to achieve postures which are uncomfortable.

For the Westerners, sitting on the ground, sitting in *padmasan*, lotus posture, is difficult; their bodies have not been trained for it. There is no need to bother about it. Patanjali will not force that posture on you. In the East people are sitting from their very birth, small children sitting on the ground. In the West, in all cold countries, chairs are needed; the ground is too cold. But there is no need to be worried about it. If you look at Patanjali's definition, what a posture is, you will understand: it should be steady and comfortable.

If you can be steady and comfortable in a chair, it is perfectly okay -- no need to try a lotus posture and force your body unnecessarily. In fact, if a Western person tries to attain to lotus posture it takes six months to force the body; and it is a torture. There is no need. Patanjali is not in any way helping you, in any way persuading you, to torture the body. You can sit in a tortured posture, but then it will not be a posture according to Patanjali.

A posture should be such that you can forget your body. What is comfort? When you forget your body, you are comfortable. When you are reminded continuously of the body, you are uncomfortable. So whether you sit in a chair or you sit on the ground, that's not the point. Be comfortable, because if you are not comfortable in the body you cannot long for other blessings which belong to deeper layers: the first layer missed, all other layers closed. If you really want to be happy, blissful, then start from the very beginning to be blissful. Comfort of the body is a basic need for anybody who is trying to reach inner ecstasies.

"Posture should be steady and comfortable." And whenever a posture is comfortable it is bound to be steady. You fidget if the posture is uncomfortable. You go on changing sides if the posture is uncomfortable. If the posture is really comfortable, what is the need to fidget and feel restless and go on changing again and again?

And remember, the posture that is comfortable to you may not be comfortable to your neighbor; so please, never teach your posture to anybody. Every body is unique. Something that is comfortable to you may be uncomfortable to somebody else.

Everybody has to be unique because every body is carrying a unique soul. Your thumbprints are unique. You cannot find anybody else all over the world whose thumbprints are just like yours. And not only today: you cannot find anybody in the whole past history whose thumbprints will be like yours, and those who know, they say even in the future there will never be a person whose thumbprint will be like yours. A thumbprint is nothing, insignificant, but that too is unique. That shows that every body carries a unique being. If your thumbprint is so different from others', your body, the whole body, has to be different.

So never listen to anybody's advice. You have to find your own posture. There is no need to go to any teacher to learn it; your own feeling of comfort should be the teacher. And if you try -- within a few days try all the postures that you know, all the ways that you can sit -- one day you will fall upon, stumble upon, the right posture. And the moment you feel the right posture, everything will become silent and calm within you. And nobody else can teach you, because nobody can know how your body harmony, in what posture, will exactly be steady, comfortable.

Try to find your own posture. Try to find your own yoga, and never follow a rule, because rules are averages. They are just like, in Poona there are one million people: somebody is five feet tall, somebody five five, somebody five six, somebody six feet, somebody six and a half feet. One million people: you calculate their heights and then you divided the total height of one million people by one million; then you will come to an average height. It may be four feet eight inches or something. Then you go and search for the average person -- you will never find. Average person never exists. Average is the most false thing in the world. Nobody is an average. Everybody is himself; nobody is an average. Average is a mathematical thing -- it is not real, it is not actual.

All rules exist for averages. They are good to understand a certain thing, but never follow them. Otherwise you will feel uncomfortable. Four feet eight inches is the average height! Now you are five feet, four inches longer -- cut it. Uncomfortable... walk in such a way so you look like the average: you will

become an ugly phenomenon, an *ashtha* walker. You will be like a camel, crooked everywhere. One who tries to follow the average will miss.

Average is a mathematical phenomenon, and mathematics does not exist in existence. It exists only in man's mind. If you go and try to find mathematics in existence you will not find. That's why mathematics is the only perfect science: because it is absolutely unreal. Only with unreality can you be perfect. Reality does not bother about your rules, regulations; reality moves on its own. Mathematics is a perfect science because it is mental, it is human. If man disappears from the earth, mathematics will be the first thing to disappear. Other things may continue, but mathematics cannot be here.

Always remember, all rules, disciplines, are average; and average is nonexistential. And don't try to become the average; nobody can become. One has to find his own way. Learn the average, that will be helpful, but don't make it a rule. Let it be just a tacit understanding. Just understand it, and forget about it. It will be helpful as a vague guide, not as an absolutely certain teacher. It will be just like a vague map, not perfect. That vague map will give you certain hints, but you have to find out your own inner comfort, steadiness. How you feel should be the determining factor. That's why Patanjali gives this definition, so that you can find out your own feeling.

"STHIR SUKHAM ASANAM." There cannot be any better definition of posture: Posture should be steady and comfortable.

In fact I would like to say it the other way, and the Sanskrit definition can be translated in the other way: Posture is that which is steady and comfortable. STHIR SUKHAM ASANAM: That which is steady and comfortable is posture. And that will be a more accurate translation. The moment you bring "should," things become difficult. In the Sanskrit definition there is no "should," but in the English it enters. I have looked into many translations of Patanjali. They always say, "Posture *should* be steady and comfortable." In the Sanskrit definition -- STHIR SUKHAM ASANAM -- there is no "should." STHIR means steady, SUKHAM means comfortable, ASANAM means posture -- that's all. "Steady, comfortable: that is the posture."

Why does this "should" come in? Because we would like to make a rule out of it. It is a simple definition, an indicator, a pointer. It is not a rule. And remember it always: that people like Patanjali never give rules; they are not so foolish. They simply give pointers, hints. You have to decode the hint into your own being. You have to feel it, work it out; then you will come to the rule, but that rule will be only for you, for nobody else.

If people can stick to it, the world will be a very beautiful world -- nobody trying to force anybody to do something, nobody trying to discipline anybody else. Because, your discipline may have proved good for you, it may be poisonous for somebody else. Your medicine is not necessarily a medicine for all. Don't go on giving it to others.

But foolish people always live by rules.

I have heard that Mulla Nasrudin was learning medicine with a great physician. He watched his master to find out hints. When the master would go for his rounds to see the patients, Mulla would follow. One day Mulla was surprised. The master took the pulse of the patient, closed his eyes, meditated and said, "You have been eating too many mangoes."

Mulla was surprised. How could he find out through the pulse? He never heard that anybody could find through the pulse beat: you have been eating mangoes. He was puzzled. On the way back home he asked, "Master, please give me a little hint. How could you...?"

The master laughed; he said, "The pulse cannot show, but I looked under the bed of the patient. There were many mangoes -- uneaten and a few eaten. So I just inferred; it was an inference."

The master was ill one day, so Mulla had to go for the daily rounds. He went to see a new patient. He took the pulse in his hand, closed his eyes, brooded a little -- just exactly like the master -- and then he said, "You have been eating too many horses."

The patient said, "What! Are you mad?"

Mulla was very much puzzled. He came home very disturbed and sad. The master asked, "What happened?"

He said, "I also looked under the bed. The saddle and other things were there -- the *horse* was not there -- so I thought, 'He has eaten too many horses.' "

This is how stupid mind goes on following. Don't be stupid. Take these definitions, sayings, sutras, in a very vague way. Let them become part of your understanding, but don't try exactly to follow them. Let them go deep in you, they become your intelligence; and then you seek your path. All great teaching is indirect.

How to attain to this posture? How to attain this steadiness? First look at the comfort. If your body is exactly in deep comfort, in deep rest, feeling good, a certain well-being surrounds you: that should be the criterion with which to judge. That should become the touchstone. And this is possible while you are standing; this is possible while you are Lying down; this is possible while you are sitting on the ground or sitting on a chair. It is possible anywhere, because it is an inner feeling of comfort. And whenever it is attained you will not like to continue moving again and again, because the more you move, the more you will miss it. It happens in a certain state. If you move, you move away; you disturb it.

And that's the natural desire in everybody, and yoga is the most natural thing: natural desire is to be comfortable, and whenever you are in discomfort you will like to change it. That is natural. Always listen to the natural, instinctive mechanism within you. It is almost always correct.

POSTURE IS MASTERED BY RELAXATION OF EFFORT AND MEDITATION ON THE UNLIMITED.

Beautiful words, great indicators and pointers: *prayatna shaithilya* -- relaxation of effort -- the first thing, if you want to attain to the posture, what Patanjali calls a posture: comfortable, steady, the body in such deep stillness that nothing moves, the body so comfortable that the desire to move it disappears, you start enjoying the feeling of comfort, it becomes steady.

And, with the change of your mood, the body changes; with the change of the body, your mood changes. Have you ever watched? You go to a theater, a movie: have you watched how many times you change your posture? Have you tried to correlate it? If there is something very sensational going on on the screen, you cannot sit leaning against the chair. You sit up; your spine becomes straight. If something boring is going on and you are not excited, you relax. Now your spine is no longer straight. If something very uncomfortable is going on, you go on changing your posture. If something is really beautiful there, even your eye-blinking stops; even that much movement will be a disturbance... no movement, you become completely steady, restful, as if the body has disappeared.

The first thing to attain to this posture is relaxation of effort, which is one of the most difficult things in the world -- most simple, yet most difficult. Simple to attain, if you understand; very difficult to attain if you don't understand. It is not a question of practice; it is a question of understanding.

In the West, Emile Coue has discovered a particular law he calls the law of the reverse effect. It is one of the most fundamental things in human mind. There are things, if you want to do them, please, don't try to do them; otherwise, reverse will be the effect.

For example, you are not falling asleep: don't try. If you try, sleep will be farther and farther away. If you try too much it will be impossible to sleep, because every effort goes against sleep. Sleep comes only when there is no effort. When you are not bothered about sleep, you are just lying down on your pillow, just enjoying the coolness of the pillow, or the warmth of the blanket, the dark, velvety surrounding encompassing you, you are just enjoying it... nothing, you are not even thinking about sleep. Some dreams pass through the mind: you look at them in a very, very sleepy way, not interested too much even in them, because if interest arises sleep disappears. You just, somehow, remain aloof, just enjoying, resting, not seeking any end -- sleep comes.

If you start trying so that sleep *should* come, once the "should" enters it is almost impossible. Then you can remain awake the whole night; and if you fall asleep that may be only because you get tired of the effort, and when effort is no longer there -- because you have done everything and you give up -- sleep comes in.

Emile Coue discovered, just in this century, the law of reverse effect. Patanjali must have known it, almost five thousand years before. He says *prayatna shaithilya*, relaxation of the effort. You should have assumed just the reverse: that very much effort should be made to attain to the posture. And Patanjali says, "If you make too much effort it will not be possible. No-effort allows it to happen."

Effort should be relaxed completely, because effort is part of the will and will is against surrender. If you try to do something, you are not allowing God to do it. When you give up, when you say, "Okay, let *thy* will be done. If you are sending sleep, perfectly good. If you are not sending sleep, that too is perfectly good. I have no complaints to make; I am not grumbling about it. You know better. If it is needful to send sleep for me, send. If it is not needful, perfectly good -- don't send it. Please, don't listen to *me*! Your will should be done": this is how one relaxes effort.

Effortlessness is a great phenomenon. Once you know it, many millions of things become possible to

you. Through effort the market; through effortlessness the God. Through effort you can never reach to nirvana -- you can reach lo New Delhi, but not to nirvana.

Through effort you can attain things of the world; they are never attained without effort, remember. So if you want to attain more riches, don't listen to me, because then you will be very, very angry with me, that this man disturbed your whole life: "He was saying, 'Stop making efforts, and many things will become possible,' and I have been sitting and waiting, and the money is not coming, and nobody is coming with an invitation to 'Come, and please, become the president of the country.' " Nobody is going to come. These foolish things are attained by effort.

If you want to become a president you have to make a *mad* effort for it. Unless you go completely mad you will never become a president of a country. You have to be more mad than other competitors, remember, because you are not alone there. Great competition exists; many others are trying also. In fact everybody else is trying to reach the same place. Much effort is needed. And don't try in a gentlemanly way; otherwise you will be defeated. No gentlemanliness is needed there. Be rude, violent, aggressive. Don't bother about what you are doing to others. Stick to your program. Even if others are killed for your power politics, let them be killed. Make everybody a ladder, a step. Go on walking on people's heads; only then do you become a president or a prime minister. There is no other way.

The ways of the world are the ways of violence and will. If you relax will, you will be thrown out; somebody will jump on you. You will be made a means. If you want to succeed in the ways of the world, never listen to people like Patanjali; then it is better to read Machiavelli, Chanakya -- cunning, most cunning people of the world. They give you advice how to exploit everybody and not allow anybody to exploit you, how to be ruthless, without any compassion, just violent. Then, only, can you reach to power, prestige, money, things of the world. But if you want to attain to things of God, just the opposite is needed: no-effort. Effortlessness is needed, relaxation is needed.

It has happened many times.... I have many friends in the world of politics, in the world of money, market. They come to me and they say, "Teach us, somehow, to relax. We cannot relax." A minister used to come to me, and he always came with the same problem: "I cannot relax. Help me."

I told him, "If you really want to relax you will have to leave politics. This ministership cannot go with relaxation. If you relax, you lose. So you decide. I can teach you relaxation, but don't be angry then, because these two things cannot be possible together. So first be finished with your politics; then come to me."

He said, "That is not possible. I have come to learn relaxation so that I can work hard and become chief minister. Because of these tensions in the mind and continuous worries, I cannot work hard. And others -- they go on working. They are great competitors, and I am losing the battle. I have not come to leave politics."

Then I said, "Then, please, don't come to me. Forget about me. Just be in politics, get really tired, bored, be finished with it; then come to me." Relaxation is a totally different dimension, just the contrary.

You move in the world with will. Nietzsche has written a book, THE WILL TO POWER. That is the right scripture to read: THE WILL TO POWER. Patanjali is not "will to power"; it is surrender to the whole. The first thing: *prayatna shaithilya* -- effortlessness. You should simply *feel* comfortable. Don't make much effort about it; let the feeling do the work. Don't bring the will in. How can you force comfort on yourself? It is impossible. You can be comfortable if you allow comfort to happen. You cannot force it.

How can you force love? If you don't love a person, you don't love a person. What can you do? You can try, pretend, force yourself, but just the reverse will be the result: if you try to love a person you will hate him more. The only result will be, after your efforts, that you will hate the person, because you will take revenge. You will say, "What type of ugly person is he, because I am trying so much to love and nothing happens?" You will make him responsible. You will make him feel guilty, as if he is doing something. He is not doing something.

Love cannot be willed, prayer cannot be willed, posture cannot be willed. You have to *feel*. Feeling is a totally different thing than willing.

Buddha becomes a Buddha not by will. He tried for six years continuously through will. He was a man of the world, trained as a prince, trained to become a king of a kingdom. He must have been taught all that Chanakya had said.

Chanakya is the Indian Machiavelli, and even a little more cunning than Machiavelli because Indians have a quality of mind to go to the very roots. If they become Buddha they *really* become Buddha. If they become Chanakya you cannot compete with them. Wherever they go they go to the very root. Even Machiavelli is a little immature before Chanakya. Chanakya is absolute.

Buddha must have been taught; every prince has to be taught -- Machiavelli's greatest book's name is THE PRINCE. He must have been taught all the ways of the world; he was to tackle with people in the world. He has to cling to his power. And then he left. But it is easy to leave the palace; it is easy to leave the kingdom. It is difficult to leave the training of the mind.

For six years he tried through the will to attain to God. He did whatsoever is humanly possible -- even inhumanly possible. He did *everything*; he left nothing undone. Nothing happened. The more he tried, the more he felt himself far away. In fact the more he made the will and the efforts through it, the more he felt that he was deserted -- "God is nowhere." Nothing was happening.

Then one evening he gave up. That very night he became enlightened. That very night *prayatna shaithilya*, relaxation of the effort, happened. He became a Buddha not by willpower, he became a Buddha when he surrendered, when he gave up.

I teach you meditations and I go on telling you, "Make every effort that you can make," but always remember, this emphasis to make all the efforts is just so that your will is torn apart, so that your will is finished and the dream with the will is finished: you are so fed up with will that one day, you simply give up. That very day you become enlightened.

But don't be in a hurry, because you can give up right now without making the effort -- that will not help. That won't help. That will be a cunning thing, and you cannot win with God by being cunning. You have to be very innocent. The thing has to *happen*.

These are simply definitions. Patanjali is not saying, "Do it!" He is simply defining the path. If you understand it, it will start affecting you, your way, your being. Absorb it. Let it be saturated deep in you. Let it flow with your blood. Let it become your very marrow. That's all. Forget Patanjali. These sutras are not to be crammed. They should not be made part of your memory; they should become part of you. Your total being should have the understanding, that's all. Then forget about them. They start functioning.

"Posture is mastered by relaxation of effort and meditation on the unlimited." Two points. Relax effort: don't force it, allow it to happen. It is like sleep; allow it to happen. It is a deep let-go; allow it to happen. Don't try to force it; otherwise you will kill it. And the second thing is: while the body is allowing itself to be comfortable, to settle in a deep rest, your mind should be focused on the unlimited.

The mind is very clever with the limited. If you think about money, mind is clever; if you think about power, politics, mind is clever; if you think about words, philosophies, systems, beliefs, mind is clever -- these are all limited. If you think about God, suddenly a vacuum.... What can you think about God? If you can think, then that God is no longer God; it has become limited. If you can think of God as Krishna, it is no longer God; then Krishna may be standing there singing on his flute, but there is a limitation. If you think of God as Christ -- finished. God is no longer there; you have made a limited being out of it. Beautiful, but nothing to be compared with the beauty of the unlimited.

There are two types of God. One, the God of belief: Christian God, Hindu God, Mohammedan God. And the God of reality, not of belief: that is unlimited. If you think about the Mohammedan God you will be a Mohammedan, but not a religious man. If you think about the Christian God you will be a Christian, but not a religious man. If you just bring your mind to God himself you will be religious -- no longer Hindu, no longer Mohammedan, no longer Christian.

And that God is not a concept! A concept is a toy your mind can play with. The real God is so vast... the God plays with your mind, not your mind playing with God. Then God is no longer a toy in your hands; you are a toy in the hands of the divine. The whole thing has totally changed. Now you are no longer controlling -- you are no longer in control: God has taken possession of you. The right word is "to be possessed," to be possessed by the infinite.

It is no longer a picture before your mind's eye. No, there is no picture. Vast emptiness... and in that vast emptiness you are dissolving. Not only God's definition is lost, boundaries are lost; when you come in contact with the infinite you start losing *your* boundaries. Your boundaries become vague. Your boundaries become less and less certain, more flexible; you are disappearing like smoke in the sky. A moment comes, you took at yourself... you are not there.

So Patanjali says two things: no effort, and consciousness focused on the infinite. That's how you attain to *asan*. And this is only the beginning; this is only the body. One has to go deeper.

Tato dwandwa anabhighatah.

WHEN POSTURE IS MASTERED THERE IS A CESSATION OF THE DISTURBANCES CAUSED BY DUALITIES.

When the body is *really* in comfort, restful, the flame of the body is not wavering -- it has become steady, there is no movement -- suddenly, as if time has stopped, no winds blowing, everything still and calm and the body has no urge to move -- settled, deeply balanced, tranquil, quiet, collected: in that state, dualities and the disturbances caused by dualities disappear.

Have you observed that whenever your mind is disturbed your body fidgets more, you cannot sit silently?... or, when ever your body is fidgeting your mind cannot be silent? They are together. Patanjali knows well that body and mind are not two things; you are not divided in two, body and mind. Body and mind are one thing. You are psychosomatic: you are bodymind. The body is just the beginning of your mind and the mind is nothing but the end of the body. Both are two aspects of one phenomenon; they are not two. So whatsoever happens in the body affects the mind and whatsoever happens in the mind affects the body. They run parallel. That's why so much emphasis on the body, because if your body is not in deep rest your mind cannot be.

And it is easier to start with the body because that is the outermost layer. It is difficult to start with the mind. Many people try to start with the mind, and fail, because their body will not cooperate. It is always best to begin from A, B, C, and go slowly, in the right sequence. Body is the first, the beginning: one should start with the body. If you can attain to tranquility of the body, suddenly you will see the mind is falling in order.

Mind moves to the left and to the right, goes on like a pendulum of an old granddad's clock: continuously, right to left, left to right. And if you observe a pendulum you will know something about your mind. When the pendulum is moving towards the left, visibly it is going to the left, but invisibly it is gaining momentum to go to the right. When the eyes say that the pendulum is going to the left, that very movement towards the left creates the momentum, the energy, for the pendulum to go to the right again. When it is going to the right it is again earning energy, gaining energy to go to the left.

So whenever you are in love, you are gaining energy to hate. Whenever you are in hate, you are gaining energy to love. Whenever you are feeling happy, you are gaining energy to feel unhappy. Whenever you are feeling unhappy, you are gaining energy to feel happy. This is how the momentum continues.

I have heard that when India became independent in 1947, there was a beautiful elephant in Delhi. Before independence the elephant was used in wedding processions and other things like that, but after the independence even political parties started using the elephant in their rallies, processions, protests. The elephant had something like a flaw. The legs on his left side were a little shorter, so when the elephant walked he would lean towards the left.

Communists were very happy, socialists were very happy -- the elephant was leftist. So they paid money to the owner to borrow the elephant; and they clapped, and their followers threw flowers on the elephant. Really, this is how an elephant should be -- leftist. Of course, it was very difficult for the elephant to walk, but who bothers about the elephant? It was difficult because two legs were small, and the whole burden was falling on the left legs. An elephant has much weight; it was difficult. Tons of weight have to be carried. But flowers, garlands... and he was received, and photographs were published in newspapers: that this is a communist elephant.

Seeing that, that communists and socialists and other leftists have a beautiful elephant, even rightists, when their time of procession and rally came, they also borrowed the same elephant -- not knowing that the elephant is a leftist elephant. When the elephant went with the rightists they were very angry. This elephant was against them: he should lean towards the right. They started throwing old shoes, tomatoes, banana peels, and all rotten things. In short, they gave him a VIP treatment. They were very angry. They were angry at the owner also, and they told the owner, "Next time we take it, you make arrangements."

So the owner had to make arrangements because he lived on the elephant; that was his only earning. So he made big shoes. Then whenever it w as a rightist procession he would put on the big shoes, and the animal would lean towards the right; and whenever it was a leftist procession, he would remove the shoes. Nobody bothered about the elephant. One day the elephant fell, just in Connaught Place, because it was too much to carry that big load with shoes. And it was so uncomfortable -- it was not an *asan*. It was really uncomfortable. He fell and died.

This is the situation of your mind also: continuously moving from one extreme to another -- leftist,

rightist, leftist, rightist -- never in the middle. And to be in the middle is *really* to be. Both extremes are burdensome, because you cannot be comfortable. In the middle is comfort, because in the middle the weight disappears. Exactly to be in the middle -- and you become weightless. Move to the left and the weight enters; move to the right and the weight enters. And go on moving... the farther away you move from the middle, the more weight you will have to carry. You will die someday in some Connaught Place.

Be in the middle. A religious man is neither leftist nor rightist. A religious man does not follow the extremes. He is a man of no extreme. And when you are exactly in the middle -- your body and your mind both -- all dualities disappear, because all dualities are because you are dual, because you go on leaning from this side to that.

"TATO DWANDWA ANABHIGHATAH" -- "When posture is mastered there is a cessation of the disturbances caused by dualities." And when there is no duality, how can you be tense? how can you be in agony? how can you be in conflict? When there are two within you, there is conflict. They go on fighting, and they will never leave you in rest. Your home is divided; you are always in a civil war. You live in a fever. When this duality disappears you become silent, centered, in the middle. Buddha has called his way "MAJJHIM NIKAYA" -- the middle way. He used to tell his disciples, "The only thing to be followed is: Always be in the middle; don't go to the extremes."

There are extremists all over the world. Somebody is chasing women continuously -- a Romeo, a Majanu -- continuously chasing women. And then, someday he becomes frustrated with all the chasing. Then he leaves the world; then he becomes a sannyasin. And then he teaches everybody to be against woman, and then he goes on saying, "Woman is hell. Be alert! Only woman is the trap." Whenever you find a sannyasin talking against women you can know he must have been a Romeo before. He is not saying anything about women; he is saying something about his past. Now one extreme finished, he has moved to another extreme.

Somebody is mad after money. And many are mad, just obsessed, as if their whole life is to make bigger and bigger piles of rupees. That seems to be their only meaning to be here, that when they go to death they will leave big piles -- bigger than others'. That seems to be their whole significance. When such a man becomes frustrated he will go on teaching, "Money is the enemy." Whenever you find somebody teaching that money is the enemy, you can know that this man must have been a money-mad man. *Still* he is mad -- on the opposite extreme.

A really balanced man is not against anything, because he is not *for* anything. If you come and ask me, "Are you against money?" I can only shrug my shoulders. I am not against, because I have never been for it. Money is something, a utility, a medium of exchange -- no need to be mad about it either way. Use it if you have it. If you don't have it, enjoy the nonhaving of it. If you have it use it. If you don't have it then enjoy that state. That's all a man of understanding will do. If he lives in a palace he enjoys; if the palace is not there then he enjoys the hut. Whatsoever is the case he is happy and balanced. He is neither for the palace nor against it. A man who is for and against is lopsided; he is not balanced.

Buddha used to say to his disciples, "Just be balanced, and everything else will become possible of its own accord. Just be in the middle." And that is what Patanjali says when he is talking about the posture. The outer posture is of the body, the inner posture is of the mind; both are connected. When the body is in the middle -- restful, steady -- the mind is also in the middle -- restful, steady. When the body is in rest, body-feeling disappears; when the mind is in rest, mind feeling disappears. Then you are only the soul, the transcendental, which is neither the body nor the mind.

THE NEXT STEP AFTER THE PERFECTION OF POSTURE IS BREATH CONTROL, WHICH IS ACCOMPLISHED THROUGH HOLDING THE BREATH ON INHALATION AND EXHALATION, OR STOPPING THE BREATH SUDDENLY.

Between body and mind, breath is the bridge -- these three things have to be understood. Body posture, mind merging into the infinite, and the bridge that joins them together have to be in a right rhythm. Have you observed? If not, then observe that whenever your mind changes, the breathing changes. The reverse is also true: change your breathing, and mind changes.

When you are deep in sexual passion have you watched how you breathe? -- very nonrhythmic, feverish, excited. If you continue breathing that way you will be tired soon, exhausted. It will not give you life; in fact, in that way you are losing some life. When you are calm and quiet, feeling happy, suddenly one

morning or evening looking at the stars, nothing to do, a holiday, just resting -- look, watch the breathing. The breathing is so peaceful. You cannot even feel it, whether it is moving or not. When you are angry, watch. The breathing changes immediately. When you feel love, watch. When you are sad, watch. With every mood the breathing has a different rhythm: it is a bridge.

When your body is healthy, breathing has a different quality. When your body is ill the breathing is ill. When you are perfectly in health you completely forget about breathing. When you are not in perfect health the breathing comes again and again to your notice; something is wrong.

"The next step after the perfection of posture is breath control...." This word "breath control" is not good; it is not a right rendering of the word "*pranayam*." *Pranayam* never means breath control. It simply means the expansion of the vital energy. *Prana-ayam*: *prana* means the vital energy hidden in breath, and *ayam* means infinite expansion. It is not "breath control." The very word "control" is a little ugly, because the very word "control" gives you a feeling of the controller -- the *will* enters. *Pranayam* is totally different: expansion of vitality breathing in such a way that you become one with the whole's breathing; breathing in such a way that you are not breathing in your own individual way, you are breathing with the whole.

Try this, sometimes it happens: two lovers sitting by each other's side holding hands -- if they are really in love they will suddenly become aware that they are breathing simultaneously, they are breathing together. They are not breathing separately. When the woman inhales, the man inhales. When the man exhales, the woman exhales. Try it. Sometime, suddenly become aware. If you are sitting with a friend, you will be breathing together. If the enemy is sitting there and you want to get rid of him, or some bore is there and you want to get rid of him, you will be breathing separately; you will never breathe in rhythm.

Sit with a tree. If you are silent, enjoying, delighting, suddenly you will become aware that the tree, somehow, is breathing the same way you are breathing.

And there comes a moment when one feels that one is breathing together with the whole, one becomes the breath of the whole, one is no longer fighting, struggling, one is surrendered. One is with the whole -- so much so, that there is no need to breathe separately.

In deep love people breathe together; in hatred never. I have a feeling that if you are inimical to somebody, he may be a thousand miles away.... This is just a feeling because no scientific research exists for it, but someday the scientific research is possible. But I have a very deep feeling that if you are inimical to somebody, he may be in America and you may be in India, you will breathe separately, you cannot breathe together. And your lover may be in China, you may be here in Poona -- you may not even have the address with you where your lover is -- but you will breathe together. This is how it should be, and I know it is that way, but no scientific proof exists. That's why I say this is just my feeling. Someday, somebody will prove the scientific thing also.

There are a few proofs which suggest.... For example, in Russia there have been a few experiments about telepathy. Two persons, separate, far away, hundreds of miles away: one person is the broadcaster, another is the receiver in telepathy. At a fixed time, twelve in the afternoon, one starts sending messages. He makes a copy of a triangle, concentrates on it, and sends the message that "I have made a triangle." And the other person tries to receive, just remains open, feeling, groping -- what message is coming. And scientists have observed that if he receives the triangle then they both are breathing in the same way; if he misses the triangle then they are not breathing in the same way.

In deep breathing together, something of deep empathy arises; you become one -- because breath is life. Then feeling can be transferred, thoughts can be transferred.

If you go to meet a saint always watch his breathing. And if you feel sympathetic, in deep love with him, watch your breathing also. You will suddenly feel that the nearer you come to him, your feeling, your breathing, fall with his system of breathing. Aware, unaware, that is not the point; but it happens.

This has been my observation: if I see that somebody has come and not knowing anything at all about breathing he starts breathing with me, I know he is going to become a sannyasin, and I ask him. If I feel that he is not breathing with me I forget about asking; I will have to wait. And sometimes I have tried, just for an experiment I have asked, and he will say, "No, I am not ready." I knew it, that he is not ready -- just to test whether my feeling is going right, whether he is in sympathy with me. When you are in sympathy you breathe together. It simply happens by itself; some unknown law functions.

Pranayam means: to breathe with the whole. That is my translation, not "control of breath": to breathe with the whole. It is absolutely uncontrolled! If you control how can you breathe with the whole? So to translate *pranayam* as "breath control" is a misnomer. It is not only incorrect, inadequate, it is *certainly* wrong. Just the opposite is the case.

To breathe with the whole, to become the breath of the eternal and the whole is *pranayam*. Then you expand. Then your life energy goes on expanding with trees and mountains and sky and stars. Then a moment comes, the day you become Buddha... you have completely disappeared. Now you no longer breathe, the whole breathes in you. Now your breathing and the whole's breathing are never apart; they are always together. So much so that it is now useless to say that "this is my breath."

"The next step after the perfection of posture is breath control -- PRANAYAM -- WHICH IS ACCOMPLISHED THROUGH HOLDING THE BREATH ON INHALATION AND EXHALATION, OR STOPPING THE BREATH SUDDENLY."

When you breathe in, there comes a moment when the breath has completely gone in -- for a certain second breathing stops. The same happens when you exhale. You breathe out: when the breath is completely released, for a certain second, again, breathing stops. In those moments you face death, and to face death is to face God. To face death is to face God -- I repeat it -- because when you die, God lives in you. Only after the crucifixion is there resurrection. That's why I say Patanjali is teaching the art of dying.

When the breathing stops, when there is no breathing, you are exactly in the same stage as you will be in when you will die. For a second you are in tune with death -- breathing has stopped. The whole of THE BOOK OF THE SECRETS, VIGYAN BHAIRAV TANTRA, is concerned with it -- emphatically concerned with it -- because if you can enter into that stoppage, there is the door.

It is very subtle and narrow. Jesus has said again and again, "Narrow is my way -- straight, but narrow, very narrow." Kabir has said, "Two cannot pass together, only one." So narrow that if you are a crowd inside, you cannot pass. If you are even divided in two -- left and right -- you cannot pass. If you become one, a unison, a harmony, then you can pass.

Narrow is the way. Straight, of course; it is not a crooked thing. It goes directly to the temple of the divine, but very narrow. You cannot take anybody with you. You cannot take your things with you. You cannot take your knowledge. You cannot take your sacrifices. You cannot take your woman, your children. You cannot take anybody. In fact you cannot take even your ego, even yourself. *You* will pass through it, but everything else other than your purest being has to be left at the door. Yes, narrow is the way. Straight, but narrow.

And these are the moments to find the way: when the breath goes in and *stops* for a second; when the breath goes out and *stops* for a second. Attune yourself to become more and more aware of these stops, these gaps. Through these gaps, God enters you like death.

Somebody was telling me, "In the West, we don't have any parallel like Yama, the god of death." And he was asking me, "Why do you call death a god? Death is the enemy. Why should death be called a god? If you call death the devil it is okay, but why do you call it a god?" I said we call it a god very consideredly: because death is the door to God. In fact death is deeper than life -- life that you know. Not the life that I know. Your death is deeper than your life, and when you move through that death you will come to a life which doesn't belong to you or me or to anybody. It is the life of the whole. Death is the God.

A whole Upanishad exists, *kathopanishad*: the whole story, the whole parable is that a small child is sent to Death to learn the secret of life. Absurd, patently absurd. Why go to Death to learn the secret of life? Looks like a paradox, but it is reality. If you want to know life -- real life -- you will have to ask Death, because when your so-called life stops, only then real life functions.

"The next step after the perfection of posture is *pranayam*, which is accomplished through holding the breath...." So when you inhale, hold it a little longer so that the gate can be felt. When you exhale it, hold it outside a little longer so that you can feel the gap a little more easily; you have a little more time. "... or stopping the breath suddenly." Or, anytime, stop the breath suddenly. Walking on the road: stop it -- just a sudden jerk, and death enters. Anytime you can stop the breath suddenly, anywhere, in that stopping, death enters.

THE DURATION AND FREQUENCY OF THE CONTROLLED BREATHS ARE CONDITIONED BY TIME AND PLACE, AND BECOME MORE PROLONGED AND SUBTLE.

The more you do these stoppages, the gaps, the more the gate becomes a little wider; you can feel it more. Try it. Make it a part of your life. Whenever you are not doing anything, let the breath go in... *stop* it. Feel there; somewhere there is the door. It is dark; you will have to grope. The door is not immediately

available. You will have to grope... but you will find.

And whenever you will stop the breath, thoughts will stop immediately. Try it. Suddenly stop the breath: and immediately there is a break and thoughts stop, because thoughts and breaths both belong to life -- this so-called life. In the other life, the divine life, breathing is not needed. You live; there is no need to breathe. And thoughts are not needed. You live; thoughts are not needed. Thoughts and breath are part of the physical world. No-thought, no-breath, are part of the eternal world.

THERE IS A FOURTH SPHERE OF BREATH CONTROL, WHICH IS INTERNAL, AND IT GOES BEYOND THE OTHER THREE.

Patanjali says these three -- stopping inside, stopping outside, stopping suddenly -- and there is a fourth which is internal. That fourth has been emphasized by Buddha very much; he calls it "*anapana sata yoga*." He says, "Don't try to stop anywhere. Simply watch the whole process of breath." The breath coming in -- you watch, don't miss a single point. The breath is coming in -- you go on watching. Then there is a stop, automatic stop, when the breath has entered you -- watch the stop. Don't do anything; simply be a watcher. Then the breath starts for the outer journey -- go on watching. When the breath is completely out, stops -- watch that stop also. Then the breath goes on coming in, going out, coming in, going out -- you simply watch. This is the fourth: just by watching you become separate from the breath.

When you are separate from the breath you are separate from the thoughts. In fact breath is the parallel process in the body to thoughts in the mind. Thoughts move in the mind; breath moves in the body. They are parallel forces, two aspects of the same coin. Patanjali also refers to it, although he has not emphasized the fourth. He simply refers to it, but Buddha has completely focused his whole attention on the fourth; he never talks about the three. The whole Buddhist meditation is the fourth.

"There is a fourth sphere of PRANAYAM" -- that is of witnessing -- "which is internal, and it goes beyond the other three." But Patanjali is really very scientific. He never uses the fourth, but he says that it is beyond the three. Must be Patanjali didn't have as beautiful a group of disciples as Buddha had. Patanjali must have been working with more body oriented people, and Buddha was working with more mind oriented people. He says that the fourth goes beyond the three, but he himself never uses it -- he goes on saying all that can be said about yoga. That's why I say he is the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end: he has not left out a single point. Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS cannot be improved.

There are only two persons in the world who created a whole science alone. One is Aristotle, in the West, who created the science of logic -- *alone*, with nobody's cooperation. And for these two thousand years nothing has been improved; it remains the same. It remains perfect. Another is Patanjali, who created the whole science of yoga -- which is many times, a million times greater than logic -- *alone*. And it could not be improved; it has not been improved; and I don't see any point how it can be improved any day. The whole science is there, perfect, absolutely perfect.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Beyond The Rhythms of The Mind to Being

8 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7509080
ShortTitle: YOGA608
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 88 mins

SOMETIMES AT YOUR LECTURES I CAN'T KEEP MY EYES OPEN OR CONCENTRATE, AND KEEP FALLING SOMEWHERE AND COMING BACK WITH A JERK. THERE IS NO MEMORY OF WHERE I HAVE BEEN. AM I GOING DEEP, OR JUST FALLING ASLEEP?

Mind functions through very subtle electric waves. That mechanism has to be understood. Now researchers say that mind functions in four states. The ordinary awake mind functions at eighteen to thirty cycles per second -- this is the "beta" state of mind. Right now you are in that state, while awake, doing your things.

Deeper than that is the "alpha" rhythm. Sometimes, when you are not active, but passive -- just relaxing on the beach, not doing anything, listening to music, or deep in prayer or in meditation -- then the activity of the mind is lowered: from eighteen to thirty cycles per second it becomes nearabout fourteen to eighteen cycles per second. You are aware, but not very alert. You are awake, but passive. A certain kind of deep relaxation surrounds you.

All meditators fall into this second, alpha rhythm, when they meditate or pray. Listening to music also that can happen. Just looking at trees, the expanse of greenery, it can happen. Not doing anything particularly, just sitting silently, it can happen. And once you know the knack of it, you can slow down the activity of the mind; then thoughts are not rushing. They move, they are there, but they move at a very slow pace, as if clouds floating in the sky -- in fact, not going somewhere, just floating. This second state, alpha, is very valuable.

Below the second there is a third state; the activity falls even lower. That state is called "theta": from eight to fourteen cycles per second. This is the state you pass through in the night when you are falling asleep, the drowsiness. When you take alcohol you pass through that drowsiness. Watch a drunkard walking: he is in the third state. He is walking not aware. Where he is going, he does not know. What he is doing.... The body goes on functioning as a robot. The mind activity has slowed down so much that it is almost just on the verge of falling asleep.

In very deep meditation also this will happen -- you will fall from alpha to theta. But it happens only in very deep states. Ordinary meditators don't touch it. When you start touching this third state you will feel very blissful.

And all drunkards are trying to reach this blissfulness, but they miss; because the blissfulness is possible only if you go into this third state fully alert -- passive, but alert. A drunkard reaches into it, but he is unconscious; by the time he reaches he is unconscious. The state is there but he cannot enjoy it, he cannot delight in it, he cannot grow through it. The appeal all over the world of all sorts of intoxicants is because of the appeal of the theta. But you have chosen a wrong means if you are trying to reach it through chemicals. One should reach it just by slowing down the activity of the mind and remaining fully alert.

Then there is the fourth state; it is called "delta." The activity falls lower still: from zero to four cycles per second. The mind is almost nonfunctioning. There are moments when it touches the zero point, absolutely still. This is where you go in deep sleep, when even dreams have stopped; and this is what Hindus, Patanjali, Buddhists, have called *samadhi*. Patanjali, in fact, defines *samadhi* as deep sleep with awareness -- with only one condition: that awareness should be there.

In the West, much research has been done lately about these four states. They think it is impossible to be aware in the fourth, because they think it is contradictory -- to be aware and fast asleep. It is not. And one man, a very exceptional yogi, has proved it now scientifically. His name is Swami Ram. In 1970, in an American lab, in Menninger Institute, he told the researchers that he would go into the fourth state of mind *willfully*. They said, "That is impossible, because the fourth comes only when you are fast asleep and the will cannot function and you are not aware." But the swami said, "I will do it." The researchers were unwilling to believe, they were suspicious, but they tried.

The swami started meditating. By and by, within a few minutes, he was almost asleep. The EEG records which were tracing the waves of his mind showed that he was in the fourth state, the mind activity had almost ceased. Still, the researchers didn't believe because, he may have fallen asleep, that is not the point: the point is whether he is aware. Then the swami came back from his meditation, and he reported all the

conversation that was going on around him -- better than those who were fully alert.

For the first time in a scientific lab, Krishna's famous sentence has been proved. Krishna says in the Geeta, "*Ya nisha sarva bhutayam tasyam jagrati samyami*" -- "That which is a deep sleep to all, even there the yogi is awake." For the first time it has been proved as a scientific theory. It is possible to be fast asleep and aware, because sleep happens in the body, sleep happens in the mind, but the witnessing soul is never asleep. Once you have become unidentified with the body-mind mechanism, once you have become capable of watching what goes on in the body, in the mind, you cannot fall asleep: the body will go to sleep, you will remain alert. Somewhere deep within you a center will remain perfectly aware.

Now, the question: "Sometimes at your lectures I can't keep my eyes open...." Don't try to keep them open. If you are falling in a deep rhythm allow it, because when you are listening to me, if you try to concentrate, you will remain in the first state, the beta, because the mind has to function. Don't be bothered. What I am saying is not so important as to realize that which is going to happen to you. In fact whatsoever I am saying is nothing but to prepare you to fall deeper into your inner states of mind. So if you miss something don't bother -- you can listen to the tape later on. And even if you don't listen it doesn't matter.

If the eyes are closing, allow them. The only thing to remember is: be alert. Allow the eyes to close.... In fact become more alert, because the deeper you go in the mind, more alertness will be needed. You are diving deep in consciousness. You can fall asleep: then you have missed the lecture and you have missed the inner state also. Then it has been futile to be here. "Sometimes at your lectures I can't keep my eyes open...." No need. Close the eyes. Just remain alert inside -- become more alert.

"... and keep falling somewhere and coming back with a jerk." That somewhere is the third state, the theta. If you fall to the second, alpha, you will know where you had gone and there will be no jerk. Smoothly one can move from the first to the second, from the beta to the alpha, very smoothly, because the difference is only of activity and passivity -- you remain alert. But when you move from the second to the third, then the difference is very deep. Now you are moving, ordinarily, from awakeness to sleepiness. Then if you come back you will come with a jerk, and consciousness is lost -- that's why you don't know where you have been.

"There is no memory of where I have been." If you had just simply fallen asleep you would have the memory. If you were dreaming, you would have the memory of the dream. If you were nondreaming, you would have the memory that you fell asleep and there was no dream. Either, positively, you will remember a dream or, negatively, you will remember there was no dream and the sleep was deep; but you *will* remember if it is a sleep.

That's how in the morning you remember that in the night there were so many dreams, or on some day you say, "I slept very deeply; there were no dreams." These are both memories -- one positive, one negative. If dream happens there will be a positive memory -- something was happening, certain activity going on. If there is no dream you will have just a peaceful remembrance of nothing, that nothing happened. But this you will remember: that nothing happened and no dream crossed my mind and sleep was really deep, very deep, not a single ripple. But you will remember and you will say, "I was very blissful."

But if you fall not asleep but into the meditative state -- they are similar, almost similar -- than you will not be able to remember anything. Because when you fall into a meditative state, theta, or sometimes you can move into the fourth also, the delta, then there will be no memory at all because you are going somewhere which is not part of the mind, somewhere where memory does not function, somewhere off the track. You are not on the superhighway, you are moving in the forest of your unconscious being: uncharted, no maps, thinking doesn't function -- -no ideas can be applied to it. Then you will come back with a jerk as if you had been lost. You will come back with a jerk to the superhighway again, where milestones exist and everything is clean and the map exists -- and you can understand where you are.

You are not just falling asleep; otherwise you will know, because you know sleep. For many lives you have been sleeping; you are perfectly acquainted with the phenomenon. If you live sixty years, twenty years are passed in sleep. It is not an ordinary phenomenon. Sixty years' life, twenty years are passed in sleep: every day, one third of your time is sleep time. You know it; you know it well. And this is not only for one life -- for millions of lives you have been sleeping, one third every life. In fact there is no other activity which takes so much time. No other single activity takes so much time. You neither love for eight hours nor do you eat for eight hours nor do you meditate for eight hours. Sleep is the most significant thing. How can you be unaware of it? Maybe dimly aware, but you are aware: memory will function.

But you are falling off the track, where you have never been. That's why you come with a jerk. Something unknown touches your being. That's why you cannot decide "whether I am going deep or just

asleep." Be happy. If you can decide, then it is sleep; if you can recognize, then it is sleep. If you cannot recognize, then something from the beyond is penetrating you and you are penetrating into the beyond. Be happy. Delight in it, and allow it. One day it becomes possible, when you go again and again and again into the unknown, then you become acquainted with the territory. Then there may be no common map, but you have your own private map of it. At least you know where you are going.

So the only thing to be done is: when you close your eyes be come more alert, because more alertness will be needed. Into the deeper darkness more light will be needed. Become alert, and as you start falling into somewhere -- the unknown -- try to keep alertness. By and by, one learns the knack of it. And then every night when you are falling asleep, again try it -- just to give it practice. When you start feeling drowsy, inside remain alert and go on seeing what is happening. One day you will see: drowsiness has come, sleep has entered, and alertness is still there. That day is the most beautiful day of any life. When you can remain alert and move into deep sleep you have moved into the fourth, the delta. That is the deepest center of your being.

Of course one has to earn it, one has to learn it, one has to become capable of it. It does not happen, ordinarily. It is not an ordinary state of mind; it is a very extraordinary state of mind. That's why Krishna declared it five thousand years before, and for five thousand years there existed no scientific proof for it -- it appeared to be just a philosophical theory: "YA NISHA SARVA BHUTAYAM TASYAM JAGRATI SAMYAMI." After five thousand years, now, a few scientific proofs are arising. You can also move into it, and when it becomes a scientific proof of your own understanding it is a revelation.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT PATANJALI'S YOGA IS A COMPLETE SYSTEM. YET NOWHERE DOES HE SEEM TO TALK ABOUT THE YOGA OF KISSING. CAN YOU EXPLAIN THIS?

For that, Patanjali will have to be born as an American. Only then can he write the yoga of kissing. Such foolish things exist only in America, nowhere else: yoga of sex, yoga of kissing, yoga of anything -- cooking. But you will have to wait a little -- some fool is bound to.

HOW CAN ONE BE TOTAL YET NOT EXTREME IN ALL THAT ONE EXPERIENCES?

Don't be worried. Just be total, and you will never be extreme. Ordinarily, if you think about it, it appears that if you become total you will become extreme -- because you don't know what totality is. Totality always happens in the middle. It is a phenomenon of the middle, because totality is balance. On the extreme it never happens; on the extreme you can never be total. Try to understand it.

You love someone: you can be extreme in love, but that will not be totality because love has another part to it, that is hate. So you can move to one extreme, that is love; it will be one extreme. Sometimes you can hate the same person. You can move to another extreme and you can hate completely -- or it appears to you that you are in complete hate -- but that too is part. The whole phenomenon is love-hate, together.

If you choose one you have chosen one extreme. My left hand and my right hand -- they both belong to me. If I choose the left I lean towards the left, if I choose the right I lean towards the right, and when I don't choose any I stand in the middle. Then both hands belong to me, but I don't belong to them. If you choose hate you have chosen one part. If you choose love you have chosen another part.

And this is the trouble: if you choose hate, sooner or later you will fall in love. If you go on hating the enemy long enough you will fall in love. If you go on loving the friend long enough you will hate. Because one cannot remain on one extreme for long. That's why lovers fight and enemies are also deep down lovers. They cannot be without the enemy; they cling. Love in reverse -- but it is love.

What happens when one is total? Love and hate, both, are there. And when love and hate both are there, they cancel each other, and a different phenomenon arises that Buddha has called compassion. Compassion has no opposite to it. Or, you can say, "Only when there is no hate part, love becomes perfect"; but then love is in the middle. Whatsoever you want to call it is not the point, but a deep balance happens. Opposites cancel each other; they are of the same weight. They cancel each other and you remain in balance. Balance is totality. Then the whole of you is involved in it.

When a Buddha has compassion nothing is left behind. He moves totally in it. When a Jesus loves he moves totally in it. When you love, a part of you is getting ready to hate. When you hate, a part of you is getting ready to love. You are divided -- a divided personality always moves to the extremes. Totality belongs to an undivided mind, nonsplit: one stands erect, in the middle, so balanced -- not leaning to this or that. In that moment of neither this nor that, one attains to totality.

The Upanishads have a particular word for it. They call it "NETI-NETI." They say "neither this nor that" -- don't choose between the opposites. Let the opposites come together and become complementary. Let them dissolve into each other. Be choiceless. That's why Krishnamurti goes on emphasizing one word continuously -- "choiceless awareness" -- because the moment you choose you have chosen the extreme.

All choice is of the extreme. You choose something *against* something. Whenever you say, "This is beautiful," you have already condemned something as ugly. Otherwise how can you say this is beautiful? In the assertion, in the statement, that this is beautiful, is hidden the statement: "Something is ugly, condemned." The moment you say, "This man is a saint," you have condemned somebody as a sinner.

Saints will disappear if sinners disappear. How can there be saints if there are no sinners? Sinners are needed for saints to be. Sinners will also disappear if saints are no longer there. Who will call them sinners? How will you judge that somebody is a sinner? In a perfect humanity there will be no saint, no sinner, because the whole thing will balance deeply. Sinners and saints are opposites to each other; they exist together.

Sometimes, while I was travelling in India, in many places many people asked me one question again and again. The question seems to be very pertinent and relevant. They have asked me, "Why is it so, that in India there have been so many saints, and yet the country is so immoral?" I have told them it is natural. When a country produces so many saints it has to produce the same number of sinners; otherwise the balance will be lost. When the country produces all the *teerthankeras*, twentyfour; all the *avataras*, twenty four; all the Buddhas, twentyfour; then where will the sinners go? And how can a Buddha exist if all the sinners are not here?

A Buddha exists in an ocean of sinners; there is no other way. For one Buddha to exist millions of sinners are needed. In fact, because of those sinners he looks so enlightened: contrast. Against a blackboard you write with white chalk: it looks so white, more white than white -- whiter than white. Write on a white wall with the white chalk -- nothing appears. When the humanity will really be perfect, balanced, there will be no Buddha: it will be writing on a white wall with white chalk. A very dark humanity is needed. So, if you ask me, I hope for a world where there will be no need for a Buddha... things will be so balanced.

That's what Lao Tzu says again and again, "There was a time in the past there were no saints -- because there were no sinners." There was a time in the past when things were so natural and so balanced that there was not even a concept of what is wrong and what is right. Lao Tzu says, "Bring the concept of right, and wrong enters immediately." Opposites are together. They come together; they go together. They are aspects of the same coin, two aspects of the same thing.

If you choose you choose the extreme. Balance cannot be chosen. You have to become choiceless; then there is balance, neither this nor that -- *neti-neti*. Suddenly you balance in the middle, and all the glory of existence becomes yours. You are fulfilled.

The question seems to be meaningful, but is not: "How can one be total yet not extreme in all that one experiences?" If you are total then you will not be extreme; if you are extreme you will not be total. Try to be total and balanced, and extremes will disappear by themselves. They exist with your support. Because you choose, that's why they exist.

Don't choose. Don't say this is good and don't say that is bad. Remain alert, that's all. Don't say this is a saint and that is a sinner. Remain alert, that's all -- and accept the total. The sinner exists, the saint exists: the total accepts both. You also accept both. With no condemnation of the sinner, with no appreciation of the saint, you become choiceless. In that choicelessness you will be balanced, and you will be total.

DO YOU SMILE -- WHEN WE ARE SERIOUS AND LONG-FACED IN YOUR AUDIENCE?

What else can I do?

YOU ONCE SAID THAT DRUGS CREATE CHEMICAL DREAMS -- IMAGINARY EXPERIENCES. AND KRISHNAMURTI SAYS THAT ALL YOGA PRACTICES, ALL MEDITATION TECHNIQUES, ARE JUST LIKE DRUGS -- THEY PRODUCE CHEMICAL CHANGE AND, HENCE, THE EXPERIENCES. PLEASE COMMENT.

Krishnamurti is right. Very difficult to understand, but he is right. All experiences are through chemical change -- all, without any exception. Whether you take LSD or you fast, in both the ways body goes through chemical change. Whether you take marijuana or you do a certain *pranayam*, a breathing exercise, in both the ways body goes through chemical change. Try to understand it.

When you fast what happens? Your body loses a few chemicals because they have to be supplied every day by the food. If you don't supply those chemicals, the body loses those chemicals. Then the ordinary balance of the chemicals is lost; and because fasting creates an imbalance you can start feeling a few things. If you fast long enough you will have hallucinations. If you fast for twenty-one days or more you will become incapable of judging whether what you are seeing is real or unreal, because for it a particular chemical is needed and that is lost.

Ordinarily, if suddenly Krishna meets you on the road, the first idea to arise will be that you must be seeing some hallucination, some illusion, some dream. You will rub your eyes and you will look around, or you will ask somebody else, "Come here. Please, see. Can you see somebody standing just in front of me, Krishna-like?" But if you fast for twenty-one days, the distinction between reality and dream is lost. Then if Krishna is standing, you believe that he is there.

Have you watched small children? They cannot make a distinction between reality and dream. In the night they dreamed about a toy, and in the morning they are weeping and crying -- "Where has the toy gone?" That particular chemical which helps you to judge has still to be created, only then will the child be able to make the distinction between real and unreal.

When you take alcohol that chemical is destroyed.

Mulla Nasrudin was teaching his son. Sitting in a pub, he was telling him when to stop. So he said, "Look. Look in that corner. When you start seeing four people instead of two, know well this is the time to stop drinking and go home."

But the son said, "Dad, there are not two people -- only *one* is sitting!" The dad is already drunk.

When you take alcohol what happens? Some chemical change. When you take LSD what happens? -- or marijuana or other things? Some chemical change, and you start seeing things which you had never seen. You start feeling things; you become very sensitive.

And that is the trouble: you cannot persuade an alcoholic to drop his drinks, because the real reality seems so flat, boring. Once he has seen the reality through his chemicals, through chemical changes.... The trees were more green and the flowers had more fragrance because he could project, he could create an illusory world: now you tell him, "Stop. Your children are suffering, your wife is suffering, your job is going to the dogs -- stop!" but he cannot stop, because he had a glimpse of an unreal world, but beautiful. Now if he stops, the world seems to be too rough, ordinary. The trees don't look so green and the flowers don't smell so beautiful; even the wife -- for whom to save you are teaching him -- looks very ordinary, dead, a routine affair. When he is under the influence of the drug his own wife becomes a Cleopatra, the most beautiful woman in the world. He lives a dream life.

All experiences are chemical -- without any exception. When you breathe very much you create very much oxygen inside the body; the quantity of nitrogen falls. More oxygen changes inner chemicals. You start feeling things which you never felt. If you whirl around as in dervish dances, fast spin, the body changes; the chemicals change through spinning. You feel dizzy; a new world opens. All experiences are chemical.

When you are hungry the world looks different. When you are satisfied, satiated, the world looks different. A poor man has a different world, and a rich man has a different world. Their chemicals differ. An intelligent man has a different world, and a stupid man has a different world. Their chemicals differ. A woman has a different world; a man has a different world. Their chemicals differ.

When one becomes sexually mature, at the age of fourteen or fifteen, a different world arises because new chemicals are flowing in the bloodstream. For a child of seven, if you talk about sex and sexual orgasm, he will think you are foolish -- "What nonsense are you talking?" -- because those chemicals are not flowing, those hormones are not in the bloodstream. But at the moment of the age of fourteen, fifteen, the

eyes are full of new chemicals -- an ordinary woman suddenly is transformed.

Mulla Nasrudin used to go to the hills on holidays. Sometimes he would go for fifteen days and would be back by the tenth. The boss asked him, "What is the matter? You asked for fifteen days' leave, and you are back five days before?" And sometimes he would ask for two weeks' leave and he would come after four weeks. "So what is the matter?" the boss asked.

The Mulla said, "There is a certain mathematics in it. In the hills I have a bungalow, and the bungalow is kept by an old, very ugly woman. So this is my criterion: when I start seeing that ugly woman as a beautiful woman, I run away. So sometimes it happens after eight days, sometimes ten days.... She is ugly and horrible. You cannot think that she can be beautiful. But when I start thinking about her and she starts coming into my dreams and I feel that she is beautiful, then I know that now this is the time to go back home; otherwise there is danger. So nobody knows. If I am healthy enough then it comes sooner, within seven days. If I am not so healthy then it takes two weeks. If I am very weak it takes three weeks. It depends on chemicals."

All experiences are chemical -- but one distinction has to be made. There are two ways. One is to put the chemicals in -- inject, smoke, or throw in the body. They come from the outside; they are intruders. That's what all drug people are doing around the world. The other way is to change the body by fasting, breathing.... That's what all the yogis have been doing in the East. They belong to the same path; the difference is very little. The difference is that drug people take drugs from the outside, they intrude in the biochemistry of the body, and the yogis try to change the balance of their own body, not to intrude from the outside. But as far as I am concerned, both are the same.

But if you have any urge to experience, I will tell you to choose the path of the yogis, because that way you will not be dependent, you will be more independent. And that way you will never become an addict, and that way your body will retain its purity, its organic unity. And that way, at least, you will not be an offense to the law -- no police raid possible. And that way you can go beyond easily. Hmm?... that is the most important thing.

If you take chemicals from the outside into the body, you will remain with them. It will be difficult, more and more difficult every day to go beyond. In fact you will become more and more dependent, so dependent that you will lose all life, all charm of life, and the drug experience alone will become your whole life, the whole center of it.

If you move through yoga, through the inner changes in the chemistry of the body, you will never be dependent, and you will be able to go beyond. Because the whole point of religion is to go beyond experiences. Whether you experience beautiful colors -- rainbow all around through LSD -- or you experience heaven through yoga exercises, basically there is no difference. In fact until you go beyond all experiences, all objective experiences, until you come to the point where only the witness remains and no experience to be experienced, only the experiencer remains, you have not touched the boundary of religion.

Krishnamurti is right. But the people who are listening to him are misunderstanding him. Thinking that all experiences are futile, they have remained ordinary; they have not made any effort. I know all experiences are futile, finally one has to Leave them, but before you can leave them you will have to have them. They are like the staircase: it has to be left behind, hut one has to go upwards. One can leave it only when one has crossed it. All experiences are childish, but one has to go through them to become mature.

The real religious experience is not an experience at all. Religious experience is not experience: it is to come to the experiencer where everything known/unknown, knowable/ unknowable, disappears. Only the witnessing self remains, only a pure consciousness, with no experience to contaminate it -- you don't see Jesus, you don't see Buddha, you don't see Krishna standing there.

That's why the Zen Masters say, "If you meet the Buddha on the path, kill him immediately." Followers of Buddha say, "If you meet Buddha on the path, kill him immediately." A great teaching. Hmm?... because Buddha is so beautiful you can be allured to the dream, and then you can go on with closed eyes seeing Buddha or Krishna playing on the flute. You may be seeing a very religious dream, but it is still a dream, not reality.

The reality is your consciousness. Everything else has to be transcended. If you can remember that, then one has to pass through all experiences, but one has to pass through.

If you are after experiences too much, as everyone is -- -- that is part of the growth -- it is better to choose yoga exercises than drugs. They are more subtle, yoga exercises, more refined. You must be aware of the fact that India has tried with all the drugs. America is just a newcomer in that world. From *somarasa* in the Rig-vedas to *ganja*, India has tried everything and came to understand that this is just wasting time.

Then India tried yoga exercises. Then, many times, persons like Buddha, Mahavir, reached a stage where they found that even yoga exercises are useless; they have to be dropped.

Krishnamurti is not saying something new. It is the experience of all the Buddhas. But, remember, an experience can become an experience to you only when *you* attain to it. Nobody can give it to you; it cannot be borrowed. If you are still childish and you feel that you need some experiences, it is better to have them through yoga exercises. Finally, that too has to be dropped.

But if you choose between LSD and *pranayam*, it is better to choose *pranayam*. You will be less dependent and you will be more capable of transcending, because the awareness will not be lost in it. In LSD the awareness will be lost completely.

Always choose a higher thing. Whenever there is a possibility, and you want to choose, choose a higher thing. A moment will come when you will not like to choose anything... then choicelessness.

I AM CONFUSED BETWEEN THE FEELING OF SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS, WHICH YOU SAY IS A DISEASE, AND THE FEELINGS OF SELF-AWARENESS, SELF-REMEMBERING, AND BEING A WITNESS.

Yes, self-consciousness is a disease, and self-awareness is health. So what is the difference, because the words seem to mean the same thing? The words may mean the same thing, but when I use them or Patanjali uses them, we don't mean the same thing.

In self-consciousness the emphasis is on the self. In self-awareness the emphasis is on the awareness. You can use the same word, self-consciousness, for both. If the emphasis is on the self it is a disease. If the emphasis is on the consciousness it is health. Very subtle, but a very great difference.

Self-consciousness is disease because you are continuously conscious about the self -- how people are feeling about me, how they are judging me, what is their opinion: whether they like me or not, they accept me or reject me, they love me or not. Always the "me," the "I," the ego remains the center. This is a disease. Ego is the greatest disease there is.

And if you change the focus, emphasis -- -from self the focus goes to consciousness: now you are not worried "whether people reject me or accept me." What their opinion is, that doesn't matter. Now you want to be aware in every situation. Whether they reject or they accept, whether they love or hate, whether they call you a saint or a sinner, that doesn't matter. What they say, what their opinion is, that is their business and their problem to decide for themselves. You are simply trying to be aware in every situation.

Somebody comes, bows down to you, he believes you are a saint: you don't bother about what he says, what he believes. You simply remain alert, you remain aware, so that he cannot drag you into unawareness, that's all. And somebody comes and insults you and throws an old shoe at you: you don't bother about what he is doing. You simply try to be alert, so that you remain untouched -- he cannot drag you.

In appreciation or condemnation, in failure or success, you remain the same. Through your awareness you attain to a tranquility which cannot be disturbed in either way. You become free of people's opinions.

That's the difference between a religious person and a political person. A political person is self-conscious -- emphasis on self, always worried about the opinion of the people. He depends on people's opinions, their votes. Finally, they are the masters and deciders. A religious man is a master of his ownself; nobody can decide for him. He does not depend on your votes or on your opinions. If you come to him, okay. If you don't come to him, that too is okay. It creates no problem. He is himself.

Now, I would like to say a very paradoxical thing to you -- paradoxical it appears, it is a simple truth: People who are self-conscious -- emphasis on the self -- have no self. That's why they are so self-conscious: afraid -- anybody can take their self away. They don't have their self. They are not masters. Their self is borrowed, borrowed from you. Somebody smiles: their self is given support. Somebody insults: a prop has been taken away; their structure shakes. Somebody is angry: they are afraid. If everybody gets angry, where will they be, who will they be? Their identity is broken. If everybody smiles and says, "You are great," they are great.

People who are self-conscious, the political people.... And when I say political persons I don't mean only those who are really in politics: all those who in any way are dependent on others are political. They don't have any self; inside is empty. They are always afraid of their emptiness. Anybody can throw them to their emptiness -- anybody! Even a barking dog can throw them to their emptiness.

A man who is religious, self-conscious -- emphasis on consciousness -- has a self, an authentic self. You

cannot take that self away from him. You cannot give it to him; you cannot take it from him. He has attained to it. If the whole world goes against him, his self will be with him. If the whole world follows him, his self will not be in any way added to, increased, no. He has really some authentic reality -- a center exists in him.

The political man has no center. He tries to create a false center. He borrows something from you, something from somebody else, something from somebody else.... That's how he manages. A false identity, a composition from many people's opinions: that is his identity. If people forget about him he will be lost, he will be nowhere; in fact, he will be nobody.

Do you see? A person is a president: suddenly he becomes somebody. Then he is no longer a president: then he is nobody. Then all the newspapers forget about him. They will remember only when he will die -- that too in a small corner. They will remember him as an ex-president, not as a person -- as an ex-post-holder. Have you not seen this happen with Radhakrishnan? Can't you see this happening with V.V. Giri? Where is Giri? What happened? Simply a man disappears. When you are on the post, you are on all the front pages of the newspapers. You are not important -- the post.

Hence, all those who are poor deep inside are always in search of a post, in search of people's votes, opinions. That is the way they attain to a soul -- a false soul, of course.

Psychologists have reached to a very deep core of the problem. They say people who try to become superior are suffering from an inferiority complex, and people who are really superior -- they don't bother a bit. They are so superior that they are not even aware that they are superior. Only an inferior person can be aware that he is superior -- and he is very touchy about it. If you give him even a hint that "you are not so great as you think," he will be angry. Only a superior man can stand at the back as the last man. All inferiors are rushing towards the front, because if they stand at the back they are nobodies. They have to stand in the front. They have to be in the capital. They have to be with great money. They have to move in a big car. They have to be this and that. People who are inferior always try to prove their superiority by their possessions.

Let me summarize it: people who don't have a being try to gain a being through having things -- posts, names, fame.

Even sometimes it happens: one man in America killed seven persons. All those seven persons were unknown to him. He was asked in the court, "Why?" He said, "I could not become famous, so I thought at least I can become notorious, but I must be somebody. And I am happy that my photo is on the front pages as a murderer. Now you can do whatsoever you want to do. I have a feeling, now, that I am somebody. And the court is worried, the government is worried, and the people are worried, and the newspapers talking about me -- I can visualize in every hotel, restaurant, everywhere, people will be talking about me. At least for one day I have become the famous, the known."

All politicians are murderers. You can't see because you are also a politician deep inside. Just now, Mujibur Rahman has been killed. Just a few days before, he was the father of the nation. And to become the father of the nation he committed so much nuisance. He killed many -- or, he created the situation in which many were killed. Now he is killed by his own colleagues. His whole cabinet is again in power, and the people who had designed to kill him -- now they have become the president and the prime minister and minister. And they were all his colleagues, and nobody is saying anything against them. Nobody is saying anything against them. The world seems to be simply unbelievable. Now they are great people. And somebody in their own cabinet may be trying to kill Mushtaque Ahmed.

All politicians are murderers, because they are not worried about you. They are worried about their feeling: they should be somebody. If murder can give them that feeling, then okay. If violence can give them that feeling, then it is okay.

I was reading a few days before. I couldn't believe it, but it is a fact. I was reading a book about Lenin. Somebody invited him to listen to Beethoven's symphonies. He said no, and he said no very emphatically. In fact he became almost aggressive in saying no. The man who had invited him couldn't believe why he was so angry. He said, "But why? Beethoven's symphonies are one of the greatest creations in the world." Lenin said, "Maybe, but all good music is against revolution because it gives you such deep contentment, it pacifies you. I am against all music."

If great music spreads in the world, revolutions will disappear. The logic is relevant. Lenin is saying something true about all politicians. They will not like great music in the world, they will not like great poetry in the world, they will not like great meditators in the world, they will not like people in ecstasy, euphoria, no -- because then what will happen to revolutions? What will happen to wars? What will happen to all sorts of foolishnesses that go on in the world?

People need to remain always in fever; only then they help politicians. If people are satisfied, content, happy, who bothers about capitals? People will forget all about them. They will dance and they will listen to music and they will meditate. Why should they bother about President Ford and this and that? There is nothing to it. But people, when they are not satisfied, not relaxed, people who don't have their selfs: they go on supporting other selfs because that is the only way they can get others' support for their own selfs.

Remember this: self-consciousness -- emphasis on self -- is deep disease, disease in depth. One should get rid of it. Self-consciousness -- emphasis on consciousness -- is one of the most holy things in the world, because it belongs to healthy people, those who have attained to their center. They are conscious, aware. They are not empty; they are fulfilled.

HOW IS ONE TO WATCH BREATH WHEN IT IS NOT SEEN BUT FELT?

Watching need not be a seeing, it can be a feeling. In fact it has to be a feeling because how can you see your breath? You feel it, the touch of it. When the breath moves through the passage, you feel the touch of it.

The whole thing is not a question of seeing. The thing is to be alert that it is going in, that it has reached to the very innermost core of your being, that now it has stopped; that now it is coming back. The ebb and the tide: now it has gone out, moved completely out, stopped; then again moving back. The whole circle of it -- coming in, going out, coming in, going out -- one has to be aware. If you feel it, that is awareness -- but one should not miss feeling it. If you can do it every day for one hour, your whole life will be changed.

And remember, if you don't change your breathing there is no chemical change happening in you. That's the difference between Patanjali and Buddha. Patanjali's techniques will change your chemistry; Buddha's technique will not touch your chemistry at all. Normal breathing -- as it is: you simply watch, feel, see. Don't let it go in and out without awareness, that's all. Don't change it. Let it be as it is. Just add one thing: that you remain a witness to it.

Even if you can do it for one hour, your whole life will be transfigured -- and without any chemical change. You will simply become a transcendental experience, a transcendental consciousness. You will not see Buddhas, you will become a Buddha. And that's the point to be remembered: seeing Buddhas does not matter... unless you become a Buddha.

NEED WITNESSING BE A COLD PHENOMENON?

No, but it has to be cool -- not cold, but cool. And the difference is vast. When something is cold you are indifferently looking at it, not caring, indifferent. A cool phenomenon is different: you care, you are not indifferent. But you are not attached, also. You are not obsessed; you are not feverish about it. You are not excited. If you can avoid two extremes -- indifference and excitement -- there will be coolness, a calm, cool, collected feeling.

Witnessing need not be cold. In fact if it is cold it is no longer witnessing; you have become indifferent. You are not watching. And you know well either you can be cold or you can be hot. Coolness exists just in the middle. Coolness is neither hot nor cold; it is just the midpoint between the two. You are interested but not excited: you are watching with care, not with indifference, but you are not affected.

Difficult... because you know two feelings -- cold and hot. You don't know the third feeling at all because you move from one extreme to another. Either you hate somebody or you love. Compassion: you don't know what it is. Compassion is just a word, seems to be meaningless. It is a cool word.

If you come to a Buddha he will welcome you, but it will not be a warm welcome -- it will not be cold, also. It will be a cool welcome. He will welcome you with his whole heart, but he will not be excited. It is not that if you were not there he would have been sad because of your absence, no. He would have been as happy as ever. If you are there he is happy; if you are not there he is happy. His happiness is unaltered, that's why it is cool.

When your friend comes to see you, you are excited -- -you become hot. And remember, you cannot remain hot for long, because heat is tiring. Soon you start thinking, "When will this man leave?" First, you

become hot; then you become cold. First, you become happy because a friend has come; and then you become happy when he has left. A Buddha just remains happy, whether a friend comes or not does not matter. His happiness remains unaltered. He is cool.

And to understand a cool love is really a great experience -- difficult, because your mind will interpret the cool love as cold. You don't know the cool term; you know only cold. You will see that Buddha is cold. He is not. All enlightened people are cool. Cool, because you cannot disturb them -- either way; you cannot make them more happy; you cannot make them unhappy. They are cool because they are centered.

WHY CAN'T YOU GIVE US SOMETHING THAT WILL KILL US INSTANTANEOUSLY AND PAINLESSLY INSTEAD OF US HAVING TO GO THROUGH ALL THIS SEEMINGLY ENDLESS SUFFERING?

I am giving it to you, but you don't listen. It is not a question that I am not giving it to you. I am giving you absolute poison. It will kill you instantaneously, but you don't listen to me.

You go on thinking that something is wrong, you go on thinking that *you* are wrong, and sometimes, you even desire, "How to destroy this state of affairs? How to go beyond it?" but you have invested in it too much. You think, "How to go beyond it?" but you don't want to go beyond.

Poison I can give you. The whole of what I am giving you is nothing but an art of dying. But I cannot force the poison on you; otherwise the court will see to it -- -I will be in trouble. I can simply offer you; then you have to take it. And there you miss.

You want it to be forced on you. You want it to be spoon-fed. And this death cannot be forced by anybody else. The death I am talking about has to be a voluntary death. It has to be a willing death. It has to be with your total heart. I cannot force on you. If you are ready it will happen; if you are not ready it will not happen.

On my part I am always ready. If you are ready to die I am ready to help you. But you are not ready to die. Deep down you go on thinking that even after death you will survive.

You meditate, but you meditate in such a way so that you call survive it also: you use it as a technique. Your basic reality is not touched; you are always careful about it. But if you do it as a death -- meditation as death -- then you cannot survive it. Somebody else will come out of it, not you. You will be gone. A new being will come out of you -- fresh, young, virgin. You will not even be able to recognize it. There will be a discontinuity: you dropped completely, something new popped up -- and they both are not related to each other.

This is very difficult to understand. That new being is hidden behind you, but the shell that is covering you is too hard. You are like a seed: deep inside all is hidden, the whole tree -- the flowers and fruits and all -- but the shell is very hard. The shell is not ready to die. If the shell dies the tree will be born. And the tree is something absolutely different from the shell; it has nothing to do with it. The shell is just a protection -- but the protection has become the whole.

Your ego is just like a shell. If the ego dies you will grow -- you will become a god! With the ego you will remain a sufferer. With no ego you will become absolutely blissful. But you don't know about it; the shell has never heard about it. And you go on listening to me through the shell. That's why you go on asking me, "Give us something to die," but you don't want it.

I am giving something to die, every moment. In fact I am not giving anything else: the whole science of religion is the science of death. It is to teach you how to die perfectly, so nothing is left. The whole shell disappears in the earth, dissolves, and the tree sprouts.

But, you think that somebody will do it for you? That is not possible. You have to commit suicide; you cannot be murdered. Remember that. The word "suicide" is very beautiful. I'm not talking about committing a suicide in the body; I am talking about committing a suicide in the mind, in the ego. Become a no-mind, a no-ego, and the whole existence becomes possible. You are carrying it for millions of lives. It is just there within you. It is already there, just a right soil and the shell disappearing... and the tree will be there in all its glory and beauty.

WHERE DO YOUR WORDS COME FROM AND HOW DO YOU RELATE TO THEM?

There is nobody to relate to them. They come out of the blue -- nobody is managing. I am not there to manage them. You ask a question and out of the blue comes the response. They are not my words. The question is yours; the answer is not mine. The question comes from your mind; the answer is not coming from any mind. The mind is being used to deliver it, but it is not coming from there. The medium is not the source.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Returning to The Source

9 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7509090
ShortTitle:	YOGA609
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	74 mins

52. THEN COMES THE DISPERSION OF THE COVER THAT HIDES THE LIGHT.

53. AND THEN THE MIND BECOMES FIT FOR CONCENTRATION.

54. THE FIFTH CONSTITUENT OF YOGA, pratyahar -- RETURNING TO THE SOURCE -- IS THE RESTORATION OF THE MIND'S ABILITY TO CONTROL THE SENSES BY RENOUNCING THE DISTRACTIONS OF OUTSIDE OBJECTS.
55. THEN COMES THE COMPLETE MASTERY OVER ALL THE SENSES.

"Man is being abolished," says C. S. Lewis. "Good riddance," says B. F. Skinner. "How like a god," says Shakespeare's Hamlet about man. "How like a dog," says Pavlov. The trouble is that man is both -- godlike, doglike, both. If man was a unity -- doglike or godlike -- there would have been no problem. The problem arises because man is a paradox: on the surface, worse than any dog; at the center, glorious, more glorious than any god.

If you look at man just from the outside, you cannot say that if man is being abolished there is some harm -- "It is good, good riddance. Skinner is right. The earth will be better; at least, more silent. Nature will be happier." But if you look at man deep, in his infinite depth, then without man the earth may be silent, but that silence will be dead. It will not have any music in it. It will not have any depth in it. Flowers will be there, but they will not be beautiful anymore. Who will feel their beauty? Who will know their beauty? Birds will go on singing, but who will call the singing poetic, mysterious? Trees will be green, but will not be green at the same time, because that greenery has to be recognized by a deep resonance of the human heart.

With man, appreciation will disappear. With man, prayer will disappear. With man, God will disappear. The earth will be there, but ungodly. The silence, but the silence of the cemetery. The silence will not be throbbing with the heart. It may be spread all over the earth, it may have expansion, but it will miss depth -- and a silence without depth is no longer silence. The world will be profane; it won't be sacred anymore.

Man creates the holy, because deep hidden behind man is the holy. Man cannot live without temples, without churches, without mosques, because man himself is a temple. He goes on creating temples -- even atheists create temples. Look at the temple of the Kremlin. Communists passing before the Kremlin or

before the mausoleum of Lenin are as worshipful as any theist worshipping any other god. Man cannot live without a god because deep down he is a god.

The problem, the trouble, arises because man is both: a bridge stretched between two eternities -- between matter and mind, between this world and that, between the profane and the sacred, between life and death. That's the beauty also: with the mystery, with the paradox, man is not only a puzzle, he also becomes a mystery.

What to do? If you settle with Pavlov and his disciple B.F. Skinner, you have settled without knowing man, without understanding man, without even making an effort to know him. If you settle too soon with Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, Christ, Patanjali, if your acceptance is immature, then "that man is a god" will remain a belief; it can never become a faith. If you are in a hurry to be settled with anything, then you will miss. A deep patience is needed to know man.

And there is no way to know man objectively. If you try to know man objectively, as a scientist is tempted to, you will commit the mistake of Pavlov -- man will look like a dog. The only way to know man is to know the man who is within you. The only way to come face to face with man is to encounter yourself.

You are carrying a tremendous energy within you. Unless you are acquainted with it you will not be able to see and know it outside in others. Remember this as a criterion: that as much as you know yourself, only that much can you know the other. Not a bit more, no -- impossible. The knower must be known first; only then can the mystery of the known be penetrated. You must know your depth; only then your eyes become attuned to know the depth of the others.

If you remain on the surface of your being then the whole existence will remain just the surface. If you think that you are only a wave on the ocean, and you have not known the ocean at all, all other waves will remain waves. Once you have a look within your being and you become the ocean -- you have been the ocean, you come to know it -- all other waves have disappeared: now it is only the ocean waving. Now behind every wave -- beautiful, ugly, small, big -- it doesn't matter; the same ocean exists.

Yoga is a method to come to terms with the innermost depth of your own being, the subjectivity of your soul. It is infinite: you enter into it, but you never come to a point where you can say, "I have known all." You go on and on and on.... It is infinite. You can be deeply in it, but still, much always remains. That point never comes when you can say, "Now I have come to the boundary." In fact, boundaries don't exist. They don't exist in the universe. Outside there are no boundaries; existence is infinite. They don't exist within your subjectivity. Boundaries are always false. Deeper you go, the unboundage opens more and more.

But once you have fallen in it, once you have flown in it... now you know. Now the small disappears, the bounded disappears, the limited disappears. Now you look into anybody's eyes and you know the infinite waiting there. Love, for the first time, becomes possible. Love is possible only when you have known your depth. Only gods love, and only gods can love. Dogs can only fight; even in the name of love they will fight. And if gods fight, even in their fight they love; otherwise is not possible.

When you have come to know your being as divine, the whole existence immediately is transfigured. It is no longer the old existence, the stale, the day-to-day, the ordinary. No, nothing ordinary exists after that; everything takes the color of extraordinariness, of a superb glory. Ordinary pebbles become diamonds -- they are. Every leaf becomes alive with tremendous life hidden behind it, within it, below it, beyond it. The whole existence becomes divine. The moment you know your god, you only know God everywhere. That is the only way to know.

The whole yoga is a methodology: how to uncover it which is so hidden, how to open the doors within yourself, how to enter the temple that you are, how to discover yourself. You are there, you have been there from the very beginning, but you have not discovered it. The treasure is carried by you every moment. Every breath you take in or out, the treasure is there. You may not be aware, but you have never missed it. You may be completely oblivious, but you have never lost it. You may have forgotten it completely, but there is no way to lose it -- because you *are* it.

So the only question is: how to discover it. It is covered; many layers of ignorance cover it. Yoga tries step by step, slowly, to penetrate the inner mystery. In eight steps yoga completes the discovery. The beginning steps are called *bahirang* yoga, the yoga of the outside. *yam, niyam, asan, pranayam, pratyahar* -- these five steps are known as the yoga of the outside. The following three, the last three -- *dharana, dhyan, samadhi* -- are known as *antarang*, the yoga of the inside.

Now, the sutra:
Tatah kshiyate prakashavaranam.

THEN COMES THE DISPERSION OF THE COVER THAT HIDES THE LIGHT.

The four steps have been taken. The fifth works as a bridge between the four, the yoga of the outside, and the last three, the yoga of the inside. The fifth, which is part of the yoga of the outside, also functions as a bridge. *pratyahar*: the word means "returning to the source" -- not *reaching* to the source, just *returning* to the source. The process of return has started: now the energy is no longer moving outwardly, the energy is no longer interested in objects -- the energy has taken a turn, an about turn. It is turning inwards -- this is what Jesus calls conversion, coming back.

Ordinarily, the energy is moving outward. You want to see, you want to smell, you want to touch, you want to feel: the energy is moving out. You have completely forgotten who is hidden within you. You have become eyes, ears, nose, hands, and you have forgotten who is hidden behind these senses, who looks through your eyes. You are not the eyes. You have the eyes, right, but you are not the eyes. Eyes are only windows. Who is standing behind the windows? Who looks through the eyes? I look at you; eyes are not looking at you. Eyes cannot look by themselves. Unless I am standing near the window, looking out, eyes by themselves cannot look.

It happens many times to you also: you go on reading a book, you have read pages, and suddenly you become aware that you have not read a single word. Eyes were there, but you were not there. Eyes went on moving from one word to another, from one sentence to another, from one paragraph to another, from one page to another, but you were not there. Suddenly you become mindful that "Only eyes were moving; I was not there." You are in deep pain, suffering: then eyes are open, but you don't see; they are much too filled with tears. Or you are very happy, so happy that you don't care: suddenly your eyes are filled with so much cheerfulness they don't see.

You are in the market and somebody tells you, "Your house has caught fire" -- you start running. You see many people on the street. A few people say, "Good morning. Where are you going? Why are you in such a hurry? What has happened?" Your eyes go on seeing, your ears go on hearing, but you are not there. Your house has caught fire... your presence is not there, no more. If afterwards you are asked, "Can you remember who had asked you,'Where are you going? Why are you in such a hurry?' " you will not be able to remember. You had seen the man, you have heard what he said, but you were not there.

Ears by themselves cannot hear. Eyes by themselves cannot see. Your presence is needed. You may be on the playground playing football, hockey, or volleyball or something: when the play is at the peak you are hit in your feet, blood starts flowing... but you are so deeply involved in the game, you are not aware. It hurts, but you are not there to feel. After half an hour the game stops; suddenly your attention moves to the feet, blood is flowing -- now it hurts. For half an hour the blood was flowing but it was not hurting -- you were not there.

This has to be deeply understood: that senses by themselves are impotent -- unless you cooperate. That's the whole art of yoga. If you don't cooperate senses close. If you don't cooperate conversion starts. If you don't cooperate *pratyahar* comes in. That's what people who are sitting silently for hours, for years, are doing -- they are trying to drop the cooperation between themselves and their senses. When the energy is not obsessed to see, to hear, to touch; the energy starts moving inwards. That is *pratyahar*: movement towards the source, movement towards the place from where you have come, movement to the center. Now you are no longer moving to the periphery.

This is just the beginning. The end will be in *samadhi*. *Pratyahar* is just a beginning of the energy moving towards home. *Samadhi* is when you have reached home, arrived. The four -- *yam*, *niyam*, *asan*, *pranayam* -- are the preparation for *pratyahar*, the fifth. And *pratyahar* is the beginning, the turning; *samadhi* is the end.

"Then comes the dispersion of the cover that hides the light." The last sutra was about *pranayam*. *Pranayam* is a way of getting in rhythm with the universe, but you remain outside. You start breathing in such a way, in such a rhythm, that you fall in tune with the whole. Then you are not fighting the whole; you have surrendered. You are no longer an enemy of the whole; you have become a lover. That's what it means to be a religious man: now he is not in conflict; now he has no private goals to achieve; now he is flowing with existence; now he is in tune with the goal of the whole, if there is any; now he has no individual destiny, the whole's destiny is his. He is floating with the river, not fighting up current.

When you really float you disappear, because the ego can exist only when it fights. The ego can exist only when there is resistance. The ego can exist only when you have some private goal against the whole.

Try to understand this, how the ego exists. People come to me and they say, "We would like to drop the ego," and I tell them, "If *you* like to drop the ego you cannot drop it, because who are you to drop? Who is this who is saying,'I would like to drop?' This is the ego. Now you are fighting with your ego also."

You may pretend to become humble, you may force humility on yourself, but the ego will exist. You may have been a king, now you may become a beggar, but the ego will exist. It existed as a king: now it will exist as a humble beggar. Your very way of walking -- seeing will show it. The way you will move -- you will announce it. The way you will talk -- you will announce it. You may say, " I am the most humble man in the world," that makes no difference. Before, you were the greatest man in the world, now you are the humblest -- but you are extraordinary. You *are* there.

If you start fighting with the ego you will create a subtler ego which is more dangerous, because that subtler ego will be a pious ego. It will pretend to be religious. In the beginning it was at least this-worldly, now it will be that-worldly -- greater, powerful, subtle -- and the grip will be more dangerous, and it will be difficult to come out of it. You have moved from a smaller danger to a greater one. You are more in the trap. The prison has closed upon you, even in a stronger way.

Pranayam, what has been continuously and wrongly translated as "breath control," is not control at all. *Pranayam* is a way of being spontaneous with the universe. It is not a control at all. All control belongs to the ego; otherwise who will control? Ego is the controller, the manipulator. If you understand this, ego will disappear -- there is no need to drop it.

You cannot drop an illusion, you can only drop a reality -- and ego is not real. You cannot drop maya. Illusions cannot be dropped because, in the first place, they are not. You have only to understand, and then they disappear. A dream cannot be dropped. You have just to become aware that this is a dream, and the dream disappears. The ego is the subtlest dream: the dream that I am separate from existence, the dream that I have to achieve some goals against the whole, the dream that I am an individual. The moment you become alert, the dream disappears.

You cannot be against the whole, because you are part of the whole. You cannot float against the whole, because how can you float? It is just as foolish as my own hand trying to go against me. There is no way to go against the whole. There is only one way: to be with the whole.

Even when you are fighting you cannot go against -- that is just your imagination. Even when you think that you are moving against the whole or separate from the whole or you have a different dimension of your own, that is just a dream; you cannot do that. It is just like a ripple on the lake thinking to go against the lake: absolutely stupid -- not the least possibility there of it ever happening. How can a ripple on the lake move somewhere on its own? It will remain part of the lake. If it is moving somewhere it must be the will of the lake, that's how it is moving.

When one understands, one knows. One starts laughing that "I was in a great dream -- now the dream has disappeared. I am no more. I was the dream and the dreamer, both. Now the whole exists."

Pranayam creates the situation in which return becomes possible, because now there is nowhere to go. The fight has stopped. The enemy disappears. Now you start floating towards your own being -- and that is not a going, really, that is a floating. If you stop fighting, if you stop going outward, you will start floating inward. That's natural.

After *pranayam*, Patanjali says, "Then comes the dispersion of the cover that hides the light." This sutra has to be dissected, analyzed, and understood, because many things will depend on this sutra.

Patanjali is not saying that after *pranayam* the inner light is achieved. Many commentators on Patanjali have taken the wrong attitude. They think that this sutra says that the cover drops and one attains to light. That's not possible. If it happens then what about *dharana*, *dhyan*, *samadhi*? If it happens in *pratyahar* that you have attained to the goal, reached to your innermost being, known the inner light, then what is the point of *dharana*, *dhyan*, *samadhi*? Then what will you do? No, Patanjali cannot mean it, and the sutra is clear. Patanjali says "dispersion of the cover," not the attainment of light -- these are two things.

Dispersion of the cover is a negative achievement -- it creates the possibility to attain to the light -- but dispersion Of the cover in itself is not the attainment of light. Many more things are still there to be done. For example, you have remained with closed eyes; your eyelids have functioned as a cover on the sunlight. After millions of lives you open your eyes: the cover is no longer there, but you will not be able to see the light -- you have become attuned to darkness. The sun will be there in front of you and the cover no more hiding it, but you will not be able to see it.

The cover has disappeared, but the long habit of darkness has become a part of your eyes. The gross cover of the eyelids is no longer there, but a subtle cover of darkness is still there... and if you have lived so

many lives in darkness, the sun will be much too dazzling for your eyes. Your eyes will be so weak that they will not be able to tolerate so much light. And when there is more light than you can tolerate, it becomes darkness again. Try to look at the sun for a few moments: you will see darkness falling on your eyes. If you try too much you can even go blind. Too much light can even become darkness.

And you don't know for how many lives you have lived in darkness. You have not known any light, not even a ray has penetrated into your being. Darkness has been the only experience. The light will be so unknown that it will be impossible to recognize it. Just by the dispersion of the cover, you will not be able to recognize it.

Patanjali knows it well. That's why he formulates the sutra in such a way: "*tatah kshiyate prakashavaranam*" -- then the dispersion of the cover which hides the light. But not the attainment of light. This is a negative attainment.

Let me try to explain it to you in some other way. You are ill: medicine can help -- the illness can disappear through medicine -- but that doesn't mean that you have attained to health. Illness may disappear, now there is no longer any illness in the body, but health has not appeared yet. You will have to rest to recoup. Disappearance of illness is not necessarily attainment of health. Health is a positive phenomenon; disease is a negative phenomenon. It may be possible that you go to the doctor and he cannot find any disease -- that does not mean that you are healthy. You may go on saying, "I don't feel healthy. I don't feel a well-being arising in me. I don't feel the zest of life, I don't feel that I am alive."

The doctor can only detect disease, he cannot detect health. There is no way for him to detect whether you are healthy or not. The doctor cannot give you a certificate that you are healthy; he can only give you a certificate that you are not ill. Not to be ill is not necessarily to be healthy. Of course, not to be ill is a basic condition to be healthy -- if you are ill you cannot be healthy -- but if you are not ill it is not necessary that you are healthy. Health is something positive.

It happens in many cases. A person -- old, ill, weary of life -- loses the lust for life, what Buddha calls *tanha*. He loses interest in life. You can go on treating him -- you may help him to become completely okay as far as medicine can help, he is no longer ill -- but you are worried: he is no longer ill, but he is not healthy. The desire to live has disappeared. Illness is not there, the hospital is ready to discharge him, but he has no desire to live. He will not be healthy; he will die. Nobody can help him. To be healthy is a positive phenomenon; to be ill is a negative phenomenon.

Patanjali says the cover is no longer there. That does not mean that you have known the light -- three more steps still wait. By and by you will have to train your eyes in your being to feel, to know, to imbibe light. Sometimes it can take years.

"Then comes the dispersion of the cover that hides the light." So I disagree with all those commentators who say that the inner light is attained -- that is not the meaning. Now, the hindrance no longer exists, the barrier disappears, but the distance is still there. You will have to walk a little more, now even more carefully than before because you can also fall in the same error: you may think, "Now everything is attained; the barrier has broken, disappeared. Now I am back home." Then you will settle before the goal has been achieved.

There are many yogis who have settled with the fifth. Then they cannot understand what is happening. The barrier is no longer there, but they are not deeply content also. In fact if you are very egoistic you will stop here, with this sutra, because with the barrier, the ego has something to fight. The cover: you go on trying to penetrate it, to disperse it. When it disperses then there is nothing. It is just like you were fighting with something that suddenly disappears -- your whole meaning of life disappears with it. Now you don't know what to do.

There are people in the world who are fighting with others in deep competition -- in business, in politics, this and that. Then they become tired. If they are a little intelligent, they are bound to become tired. Then they start fighting with their own ego, which is the cover. One day that cover also disappears, then there is nothing to fight. Once there is nothing to fight, it becomes impossible for the ego to move even an inch, because the whole training of the ego is to fight with somebody -- either somebody else or your own ego, but fight. When there is nothing to fight, the hindrance no more, one stops. There is nowhere to go now... but three steps are still waiting.

Dharanasu cha yojnata manasah.

AND THEN THE MIND BECOMES FIT FOR CONCENTRATION.

Dharana is not only concentration. "Concentration" gives a little glimpse into the nature of *dharana*, but *dharana* is a bigger concept than concentration. So let me explain it to you.

The Indian word *dharma* also comes from *dharana*. *Dharana* means: the capacity to contain, the capacity to become a womb. When, after *pranayam*, you have become in tune with the whole, you become a womb -- a great capacity to contain. You can contain the whole. You become so vast that anything can be contained. But why has *dharana* been continuously translated as "concentration"? Because "concentration" gives a little glimpse into it. What is concentration? To remain with a single idea for a long time is concentration, to contain a single idea for a long time.

If I tell you to just concentrate on a picture with a monkey inside, try so that you remain with the concept of the monkey, the picture of the monkey and nothing else -- -it will be very difficult for you. A thousand and one things will interfere. In fact, only the monkey will not be there and everything else will be there, the monkey will disappear again and again and again.

It becomes so difficult for the mind to contain anything. Mind is very narrow. It can contain something only for a few seconds, then it loses it. It is not vast; it cannot remain with one thing for long. That is one of the deepest problems of humanity. You fall in love with a woman or a man; then the next day the mind is moving to somebody else. One day, and you cannot contain. You cannot be in love with the same person for long; even hours is too much. Your mind goes on wandering all over the world.

You were hankering for a car for many days. You struggled; somehow you managed. Now the car is there in your drive -- but finished. Now the mind is moving somewhere else again -- the neighbor's car. And the same will happen with that car also. The same has been happening for ever and ever: you cannot contain. Even if you reach to a point, soon you lose it.

Dharana means the capacity to contain -- because if you want to know God you will have to become capable to contain him. If you want to know your innermost being you will have to create the capacity to become the womb for it. You will have to give a rebirth to yourself. Concentration is only a fragment of it. *Dharana* is a very wide word; it is very, very comprehensive. It contains more than concentration; concentration is only one part of it.

"And then the mind becomes fit for concentration." I would like to translate it: "And then the mind becomes a womb." When I say "a womb" I mean: a woman contains a child for nine months in her own being, like a seed she carries it. Hindus have called woman the earth, because she carries the child, the seed of the child, just as the earth carries a seed of a great oak tree, for months together.

When the seed settles deep into the soil, loses all fear, is no longer a stranger in the earth, starts feeling at home.... Remember, a seed has first to feel at home, only then the shell breaks; otherwise the shell will not break. When the seed starts feeling that this earth is motherly -- now there is no need to protect oneself, there is no need to carry the armor of the shell around -- it becomes loose. By and by, the shell breaks and disappears into the earth. Now the seed is no longer a stranger; he has found the mother. And then the sprout comes up.

In India we have called woman the earth element and man the sky element -- because man is a wanderer. He cannot contain much. And it happens every day: if a woman falls in love with a man, she can remain in love for her whole life. That is easier for her -- she knows how to contain one idea deep, and remain with it. Man is a vagabond, a wanderer. If there were no women there would have been no homes in the world -- at the most, tents -- because man is a wanderer. He would not like to live in the same place for ever and ever. He would not create stone palaces and marble palaces, no; that is too static. He will have a vagabond's tent so any moment he can remove it, move somewhere else.

There would have been no men if there were no women. Home exists because of the women. In fact the whole civilization exists because of the women. Man would have remained a nomad, moving. And that remains his mind still: even though he lives in the home, his being goes on moving. He cannot contain; he has no capacity to become a womb.

That's why this has been my feeling: that women can move in meditation more easily than men. It is difficult for a man; his mind wavers more, tricks him into new traps, always is on the move, always thinking of going to the Himalayas, to Goa, to Nepal, to Kabul -- somewhere. A woman can settle down; she can remain in one place. There is no inner urgency to move.

And then the mind becomes fit to become a womb -- because only through that womb a new being is to be born to you. You are going to be born to yourself; you have to carry yourself in your womb.

Concentration is part of it. It is beautiful to learn concentration. If you can remain with one idea for long, you become capable of the higher possibility of remaining one and the same for a long period -- because if you cannot remain one and the same for a long period, you will be distracted by the objects: one car, then another car; one house, then another house; one woman, then another woman; this post, then another post. You will be distracted by objects. You will not be able to come back home.

When no object distracts you, only then is the return possible. A mind which can remain in deep patience, like a mother, can wait, can remain unmoving, only that mind can come to know one's own divinity.

THE FIFTH CONSTITUENT OF YOGA, PRATYAHAR -- RETURNING TO THE SOURCE -- IS THE RESTORATION OF THE MIND'S ABILITY TO CONTROL THE SENSES BY RENOUNCING THE DISTRACTIONS OF OUTSIDE OBJECTS.

Unless you can renounce the distractions of the outside objects, you cannot move withinward, because they will go on calling you again and again and again. It is just like you are meditating, but in the meditation room you are keeping your phone also. It goes on ringing again and again and again -- how can you meditate? You have to put your phone off the hook.

And it is not a question of one telephone. There are millions of objects around you -- millions of telephones ringing continuously when you are trying to meditate. A part of your mind says, "What are you doing? This is the time to go to the market, because this is the time the richest customer is to come. Why are you wasting your time sitting here doing nothing?" Another part of the mind says something else -- and there are a thousand and one pieces and fragments in the mind. They all go on ringing continuously to attract your attention. If this continues, *pratyahar* is not possible. How will you be able to go withinwards? One has to drop the periphery interests, the distractions, only then return becomes possible.

"The fifth constituent of yoga, *pratyahar* -- returning to the source -- is the restoration of the mind's ability to control the senses by renouncing the distractions of outside objects." "By renouncing the distractions": how does one renounce the distractions? Can you simply take a vow that "Now I renounce my interest in riches," or, "my interest in women," "men"? Just by taking a vow it is not possible. In fact just the opposite will happen if you take a vow. If you say, "I renounce all my interest in women," then your mind will be much too filled with the pictures of women; you will visualize more. In fact, if you renounce by the will, you will be more in the mess. Many people have been doing that.

When old sannyasins come to me they always say, "What to do with sex? It goes on hammering in the mind, and it hammers *more* than before. And we have renounced, so what to do now?" The more you renounce, without understanding, just by the willpower, the more you will be in trouble. Understanding is needed; will is not needed. Will is part of the ego.

And if you try to will something, you are already divided in two -- you start fighting. If you say,"I will not be interested in women," why are you saying it? If you are not really interested -- finished. What is the point of saying it? Why do you go in public to take a vow in some temple before some guru in a public ceremony? What is the point? If you are no longer interested you are no longer interested. Finished. Why make a show of it? Why be an exhibitionist? No, the need is different. You are not finished yet; in fact, you are deeply attracted.

But you are frustrated also. Every time you were in relationship you were frustrated. Frustration is there, attraction is there -- both are there, that is the misery. Now you are seeking some shelter where you can renounce it: you seek the society. If you renounce the interest in women before a big crowd, then your ego will say,"Now it is not good to move in that direction," because the whole society knows that you have taken a vow of *brahmacharya*. Now it is against your ego; now you have to fight for it.

And with whom are you fighting? -- your own sex, your will against your own sex. It is as if your left hand is fighting with your right hand. It is foolish; it is stupid. You will never be able to be victorious.

Then how does one renounce? One renounces by understanding, one renounces by experiencing, one renounces by maturity -- not by a vow. If you want to renounce anything, live it through and through. Don't be afraid and scared. Move to the deepest point in it, so that you understand. Once a thing is understood, it can be dropped without any effort on the part of the will. If will is involved you will be in trouble. Never renounce anything willfully, with will. Never use willpower to do anything; otherwise you will be in trouble. Will is one of the most misery-creating phenomenon in you.

Just by a tacit understanding know well that life is a school to be passed through, and don't be in a hurry. If still you feel that a lingering desire is there for money, it is better not to pray. Go, and accumulate money and be finished with it. It is nonsense, so if you have intelligence you will be finished soon. If you don't have intelligence enough then you will take a little more time: experience will give you intelligence. Experience is the only way; there is no other shortcut. It may take a long time, but nothing can be done -- man is helpless. He has to attain to intelligence through experience. And all that you know well can be dropped. In fact to say that it is dropped is not right: it drops by itself.

By renouncing the distractions of outside objects one becomes capable of *pratyahar*, returning home. Now there is no longer any interest in the outside world, so you don't move in a thousand and one directions. Now you would like to know yourself; the desire to know oneself replaces all other desires. Only one desire is left now: to know oneself.

Tatah parama vashyate indriyanam.

THEN COMES THE COMPLETE MASTERY OVER ALL THE SENSES.

When you are returning home, inwards, suddenly you become the master. This is the beauty of the process. If you are moving outwards you remain a slave -- and a slave to millions of things. Your slavery is infinite, because infinite are the objects of your desire.

It happened: I was a teacher in a university. Just next to me a professor used to live. I have never come across such a miserly man; he was really extraordinary. He had enough money; his father had left much. He and his wife lived alone. Enough money, a big house, everything -- but he used such a bicycle that it was known all over the town.

That bicycle was something of a miracle. Nobody else could use it: it was in such a ruin it was impossible to use it. It was known all over the town that he never locked the bicycle, because there was no need -- nobody could steal it. People had tried, and returned it. He would go to the theater; he would leave the bicycle outside. He would not put it on the stand, because one anna would have to be paid. He would leave it anywhere, and after three hours when he would come, he would always find it there. It had no mudguards, no horn, no chain cover, and it made such a noise that you could hear from one mile that that professor was coming.

By and by, he became friendly with me. I suggested to him, "This is too much, and everybody laughs about your cycle. Why don't you get rid of it?"

He said, "What to do? I have been trying to sell it, but nobody is ready to purchase it."

"Nobody is ready to purchase it because it is not worth anything. You simply go and throw it in the river -- and thank God if somebody doesn't bring it back!"

He said, "I will think about it." But he couldn't.

So, his next birthday was coming and I purchased a new cycle, the best that was available, and presented it to him. He was very happy. The next day I was waiting to see him on the new bicycle but he was again on the old. So I asked, "What is the matter?"

He said, "The cycle you have given to me is so beautiful, I cannot use it."

It became a worship object. He would clean it every day; I would see that he was cleaning it. He would clean it and polish it and do and.... Always it was there in his house as a showpiece, and he was running on his bicycle -- four, five miles going to the college; four, five miles coming to the market -- the whole day. It was impossible to persuade him to use it. He would say, "Today it is raining," "Today it is too hot," and, "I have just polished it. And you know how the students are -- they are mischievous -- somebody may scratch it. I will have to leave it outside the college, and somebody may scratch it and destroy it."

He never used it, and as far as I know he must be still worshipping it. There are people who are worshipping objects. I told that professor, "You are not the master of the cycle, the cycle has become master of you. In fact, I was thinking that I have given you a present of a cycle -- now I can say to the cycle,'I have given you the present of this professor.' " The cycle is the master.

If you desire things you are never the master, and that is the difference: you can be in a palace, but if you use it, it doesn't matter. You may be in a hut, but if you don't use it and the hut uses you, you may look poor to the people from the outside, but you are not: you are obsessed with possessions. A man can live in a palace and be a hermit; and a man can live in a hut and not be a hermit. The quality of being a hermit depends on the quality of your mastery. If you use things, it is good; but if you are used, you are behaving

very stupidly.

Patanjali says, "Then comes the complete mastery over all the senses" -- and the objects of senses... only through *pratyahar*, when you become the most important thing in your life. Nothing is comparable to it. When everything can be sacrificed to your own self-knowledge, your being, when kingdoms are worthless -- if you have to choose between your inner kingdom and the kingdom of the outside you will choose your inner kingdom -- at that moment, for the first time, you are no longer a slave: you have become a master. In India for sannyasins, we have been using the word *swami* -- *swami* means "the master," the master of the senses. Otherwise, you are all slaves -- and slaves of dead things, slaves of the material world.

And unless you become a master, you will not be beautiful. You will be ugly, you will remain ugly. Unless you become a master you will remain in hell. To be master of oneself is to enter heaven. That is the only paradise there is.

Pratyahar makes you that master. *Pratyahar* means: now you are not moving after the things, not chasing, hunting things. The same energy that was moving in the world is now moving towards the center. When the energy falls to the center, revelations upon revelations reveal. You become for the first time manifested to yourself -- you know who you are. And that knowledge, who I am, makes you a god.

Shakespeare's Hamlet is right when he says about man, "How godlike." Pavlov is wrong when he says about man, "How doglike." But, if you are chasing things, Pavlov is true, Hamlet wrong. If you are chasing things then Skinner is true, Lewis is wrong.

Let me repeat: "Man is being abolished," says C. S. Lewis. "Good riddance," says B. F. Skinner. "How like a god," says Shakespeare's Hamlet. "How like a dog," says Pavlov. It is for you to choose what you would like to be. If you go inward, you become a god. If you go outwards, Pavlov is true.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6

Chapter #10
Chapter title: All Problems are Unreal

10 September 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7509100
ShortTitle:	YOGA610
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	90 mins

YOU SAID MAN IS A BRIDGE BETWEEN THE ANIMAL AND THE DIVINE. WHERE ARE WE ON THIS BRIDGE?

You are not on the bridge, you *are* the bridge. This has to be understood. If you think that you are on the bridge, you have missed the point -- this is the ego misinterpreting the whole thing. You are the bridge. You have to be surpassed, transcended. You, as you are, are the bridge. You have to be left behind; you have to go beyond yourself.

If you understand this rightly then one thing can become very clear: if you *are* too much, you will become the animal; then too the bridge disappears. If the ego is crystallized too much, then too you are not a bridge, the bridge is no more -- you have become the animal. If you are not at all, the bridge again disappears -- then you are the divine. If only ego is left, you are a dog; the ego is the dog. If you have completely disappeared, then the remaining silence is divine, is God.

The remaining emptiness, the remaining void, the remaining space, infinite, with no boundaries -- that's

what Buddha has called nirvana. The word "nirvana" means: when you have ceased to be. Literally the word "nirvana" means: when you extinguish a flame -- the flame has disappeared, vast darkness, no light. When the flame of the ego has disappeared -- you have become infinite, you cannot find yourself anywhere now -- then you have become the divine.

Between these two points -- the ego and the egolessness -- is the bridge. You are that bridge. It will depend on how much ego you have: if you have too much you are leaning towards the animal; if you have not too much you are leaning towards the divine. A rope stretched between the animal and the divine -- but you are the rope. So don't ask where you are on the bridge, because that is the ego asking. Just try to understand that you are the bridge. It has to be transcended, surpassed; you have to go beyond yourself.

Don't try to be free, because that may be a subtle ego motivation. Try to be free from the ego -- because even freedom can become a motivation for the ego, but then you will never be free because the ego is the bondage. The freedom is not going to be yours; the freedom will be there only when you are not.

Allow this feeling of "I" to disappear, and you need not do anything else. Just allow it to disappear... because it is such a false thing it has to be continuously created, only then it remains. You have to cooperate with it every moment. It is just like a cyclist goes on pedalling the bicycle: if he stops, the cycle will stop. The cycle needs continuous pedalling. The ego needs continuous cooperation. You need not do anything against it; you simply become alert and don't cooperate. Be alert, go on watching how the ego arises, how subtle are its ways. Just watch, don't cooperate -- that's enough: ego dies of starvation, the cycle stops. Without your pedalling, it cannot continue.

When you come to me and ask how to stop the ego you are like the cyclist who goes on pedalling and goes on screaming and asking people on the road, "How to stop!" and goes on pedalling. Don't pedal. The cycle cannot continue on its own; your help is needed.

Your misery exists because you help it. Your suffering exists because you are behind it, feeding it. Your hell exists with your cooperation. Once you understand it, the cooperation dissolves; you are no longer part of the whole miserable game; you stand aside and watch. Sudden explosion -- there is no longer any ego, no longer any cycle, nothing to pedal. That is the moment when the bridge has been crossed.

SOMETIMES YOU SAY THAT IT IS POSSIBLE FOR A MASTER AND DISCIPLE, FOR TWO LOVERS, TO MEET BEING TO BEING. AND SOMETIMES YOU SAY THAT WE ARE TOTALLY ALONE AND IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO EVER BE TOGETHER. IS WANTING TO MEET ANOTHER -- BEING TO BEING -- A DESIRE, A FICTION OF THE MIND THAT HAS TO BE DROPPED? PLEASE EXPLAIN IF YOU CAN.

Yes, it is difficult to explain. All explanations are difficult, because in the first place the problems are false. How to explain a problem when it is false? You are asking something absurd; the explanation becomes difficult. So it is right -- all problems are difficult to explain. In fact, when you understand, there is no problem; when you don't understand, there is a problem. So a problem cannot be solved,;and I am not trying to solve your problems here; I am not a party at all to your foolishness. I am trying to impart understanding to you, not trying to solve your problems. They cannot be solved, because they are absolutely absurd.

All your problems are like a person who has a high fever -- one hundred seven degrees -- and goes on asking foolish things. He says, "Why is this chair flying in the sky?" How to explain it? His fever can be brought down, that's the only way. That's what I am doing; that's what my whole effort is about: to bring your fever a little down. If you understand, when the fever comes down, the chair flies no more. Then you start laughing at yourself, at how foolish you were.

It is difficult, it is almost impossible to explain, because in the first place whatsoever you ask is going to be something absurd. You cannot ask a right question, because if you can ask a right question there is no need to ask it. A right question is always carrying the right answer in it -- because the real thing is to be *right*. If you can be right in your question you have already understood. But, still, I will try; I will try to bring your fever a little down. It is not an explanation.

"Sometimes you say that it is possible for a Master and disciple, for two lovers, to meet being to being. And sometimes you say that we are totally alone and it is impossible to ever be together." Both are true. We are absolutely alone and it is impossible to be together -- this is absolutely true. And the other statement is also as absolutely true as this: that two lovers can meet being to being, Master and disciple can meet being to being. The contradiction arises because you don't have any experience of it.

When two lovers meet there are not two lovers -- only love exists. The two have disappeared, lovers have disappeared, because if lovers are there love cannot be. When two lovers are there, there are not two and there are no longer lovers: only love exists. The two have become just like two banks of a river: in fact the river flows and touches both the banks. Without the river the banks are alone, separate, cannot meet. When the river flows the banks are meeting through the river, in the river.

When Master and disciple meet there is no Master, no disciple. There are not two; the duality is no longer there. Again *one* exists in its total loneliness, in its total aloneness. Two cannot meet, but if the two disappear then there exists that moment.

It is difficult, what to call it. If I call it a moment of meeting, you will misunderstand, because all meeting presupposes the existence of two. If I don't call it a meeting then it will be impossible for me to call it anything else. This is the trouble with language. But you can understand: if you listen to me sympathetically -- and there is no other way to listen -- if you are in deep sympathy with me, not trying to discuss a problem with me but rather trying to feel my difficulty in expressing that which cannot be expressed, a deep sympathy, that's what trust is, then you can understand. Then words won't betray, then they don't become a hindrance. Then they can become pointers, then they can have a certain significance -- not meaning, significance -- because you can have a glimpse through them.

You know they are gross, all words are gross, language is gross -- silence is subtle -- but if you understand sympathetically, in deep trust, in deep faith, then words also carry something of the quality of silence.

Listen to me: two cannot meet -- that is impossible; and, two can meet, but then the quality of twoness has disappeared. When I say a meeting being to being, I mean now there is neither the lover nor the beloved... they are lost, disappeared, something else as a oneness has penetrated into their beings. In that deep silence love exists, not lovers.

When a disciple and Master are together, if the disciple is ready to be lost.... Because the Master is that who is lost already, who is an emptiness. If the disciple is also ready to float with the emptiness of the Master -- with no demand, with no desire, because they won't allow you to disappear; with no doubt, no uncertainty -- if the disciple is ready to become part of this emptiness, the emptiness surrounds both. It becomes encompassing. In the cloud of that emptiness both are lost: that is the meeting between being to being. It is a meeting, in a sense, the greatest meeting; it is not a meeting at all because there are not two to meet.

It looks contradictory that one time I say you are totally alone, another time I say there is a possibility to meet. When will that possibility open? When you are not trying to meet the other, only then. If you are trying to meet the other being to being, the very effort will spoil the whole thing -- because who will make the effort? If you are making the effort to meet somebody being to being, to dissolve, the very effort to dissolve will be the barrier; the very effort to meet, the desire to meet, will create the discordance.

That's why I say you are absolutely alone. Don't try to meet the other. Just be totally alone, and if the other is also totally alone there will be a meeting -- not that you prepared for it, not that you made any effort, not that you manipulated it. It is so vast you cannot manipulate it. It is so great you cannot catch hold of it. You can only allow it to catch hold of you. You can only allow it to possess you.

God cannot be searched for. You can only allow God to possess you. You can only allow him to seek and search for you. Love or God are very great phenomena. You are very small. If you try you will fail, in your very effort is the failure. Don't try.

Just be crystal clear in your aloneness, pure in your aloneness, silent, settled, rooted, centered. Suddenly something jumps in you and you are there no more. The bridge has disappeared; the ego is there no more. For the first time, it always takes you unawares. When the Master jumps into the disciple, or the lover into the beloved, or the beloved into the friend -- whenever this happens you are taken unawares. It is always a surprise. You cannot believe it, that it has happened. It is the most unbelievable, the most impossible thing, but it happens.

IF LIFE IS A BLISSFUL COSMIC PLAY, THEN WHY ARE ALL BEINGS SUFFERING?

You, please, forget about all beings. You don't know. I'm not suffering. You may be suffering; don't talk about all beings. You don't even know yourself. How can you know the other? Just talk about yourself,

because things are already much too complicated. When you start talking about all, you will make it almost impossible for yourself to understand the thing. Just you will do. Say only this: "Why am I suffering? If life is a blissful cosmic play, then why am I suffering?" -- only this much will do. Forget about all beings -- that is none of your business. If they want to suffer let them suffer. You, please, decide only for yourself. Even that is too much, not easy.

Why are you suffering? Because you *are*. To be is to suffer; not to be is not to suffer. The ego suffers. The whole is a cosmic play; it is beautiful. It is a tremendous celebration -- moment to moment, moving to higher and higher peaks. You are suffering because you are not part of it. The ego is never part of the whole; the ego tries to be separate. The ego tries to have its own plans, to have its own ideas, to have its own goals. That's why you are suffering.

If you become part of the whole there is no suffering. Suddenly you start floating with the stream. You are no longer moving upstream. You are no longer even swimming, because then too there is effort. You are just floating with the stream: wheresoever it leads, there is the goal. You have dropped private goals; you have accepted the destiny of the whole. Then you live easily, you die easily. There is no resistance.

Resistance is suffering -- and you cannot win against the whole. So every moment you resist you fail, you suffer. It is frustration of failure, and then you become helpless and hopeless and everywhere you feel, there is a saying, that "man proposes and God disposes." You cannot find more stupid a saying anywhere else.

God never disposes, but the moment you propose you have created trouble for yourself because all propositions are private. That means the Ganges wants to fall not in the Bay of Bengal but in the Arabian Sea. It will have to fall into the Bay of Bengal, that is how the whole has proposed it already. Now the Ganges proposes, "I would like to fall into the Arabian Sea," and when it is not succeeding to move towards the west and it goes on feeling that all efforts are futile and she is moving towards the east, the idea arises in the mind that man proposes and God disposes. Why should God bother to dispose? God has never disposed anything, but the moment you propose, you have created the possibility to be disposed.

Try to live without a goal, and then see: suffering disappears. Try to live without your ego, and there is no more suffering. Suffering is an attitude; it is not an actuality. You fall ill: you immediately start fighting with illness; suffering arises. If you accept it, suffering disappears. Then you know that God wills this; there must be some point in it. It must be needed for your growth. That's what happened on the cross with Jesus: just a moment before he was killed, the whole human mind arose in his being. He looked at the sky and said, "What is this? What are you trying to do? Why have you left me alone?" The human mind.

Jesus is beautiful. He is man, he is God, both -- with all the frailties of humanity and with all the perfection of God: a meeting point, where the bridge disappears and the goal appears, the last point where the bridge drops. He was angry. He complained. He was saying, "You have betrayed me." At this last moment everybody was waiting for a miracle -- even Jesus deep down must have been waiting for a miracle-that the cross will disappear, angels will descend, and the whole world will know that he is the only begotten son of God. The ego: "Why have you betrayed me? Why are you forcing me to see this? Your son is being crucified -- where are you?"

In that moment, a disbelief must have entered in his mind. And I say this is beautiful -- this shows that Jesus is both son of man and son of God. And that's the beauty of Jesus and the appeal. Why has so great a part of humanity become Christian? If you look at Buddha, he looks to be simply a god, without any frailty of human beings. If you look at Mahavir, he looks superb, absolutely perfect. If you look at Krishna, you cannot find a single thing that can create disbelief in you. But Christ? -- frail, weak, trembling, with all the doubts, uncertainties, hesitations, with all the darkness that human mind is prone to. And then a sudden burst and he is no longer the ordinary human being.

At the last moment he was still Jesus the son of Joseph and Mary; all doubts arose -- naturally. I don't say anything against him -- natural, absolutely natural, it should be so. But then he understood the point: "What am I doing? It is not God who has denied me, it is I who am denying him. My expectations are not fulfilled." In a flash of light he suddenly understood, "I am clinging to my ego. I am asking for miracles. I am asking to be saved! Who am I, and why should the whole bother about met" A smile must have come on his face, the clouds disappeared, he relaxed. And he said, "Thy will be done. Please, don't bother about me. Don't listen to my foolish mind. Who am I to suggest what should be done? Who am I to expect? And when you are there, why should I bother about it?"

In that relaxation of resistance, Jesus became Christ. He is no longer the son of Miryam, Joseph, he has become the son of God. Transfigured, transformed, a new being is born who accepts totally. Now there is no

problem. If God wants him to be crucified, that is the way things are going to be -- and that is the miracle! And, in fact, the cross proved the miracle. Christianity exists because of the cross, not because of Christ. If he was saved on that day we would have remembered him as a great magician or something like that. But in that deep surrender, where all complaints disappear, the meeting from being to being happened: he allowed God to take possession. That's how -- through death, through surrender -- he is resurrected. He is no longer the same being -- totally new, a virgin quality has entered. The old is gone, the new is born, and there is no continuity between the two.

You ask me if life is a blissful cosmic play, then WHY... then why is there suffering. There is suffering because you are still not part of the cosmic play. You have your own small drama, and you want to play it. You are not part of the whole; you are trying to create a small world of your own. Every ego creates its own world, that's the problem.

Float with the whole, and suffering disappears. Suffering is symptomatic: it shows you must be fighting the whole, that's all. You are not suffering for your sins committed in the past; you are suffering for the sin that you are continuing right now, committing right now. The sin is simple: to fight, not to accept.

The word "sin" is beautiful. It comes from a root which means "to separate." The word "sin" itself comes from a root which means to separate: you are separated, that is the only sin. Once you are joined the sin disappears. The whole of Christianity depends on the concept of sin -- that man is separated from God, then he is a sinner. Just the opposite is the concept of Patanjali -- opposite, but complementary. He insists on "yoga," to be joined together. Sin and yoga: sin means to be separate; yoga means to be joined together again. If you are joined together again with the whole, there is no suffering. The more you go far away from the whole, the more you suffer. The more you are, the more you will suffer.

SOMETIMES IT FEELS LIKE YOU ARE JUST A DREAM....

That's true. Now you have to deepen the feeling so sometimes you can feel that you yourself are a dream. Go on deepening the feeling. A moment comes when you know that everything that is, is a dream. Once you know that everything that exists is a dream, you are freed.

That's the meaning of the Hindu concept of maya. It does not say that everything is unreal; it simply says everything is a dream. It is not a question of real or unreal. How will you define a dream -- real or unreal? If it is unreal then how can it exist? If it is real then how can it disappear so easily -- you open your eyes and it is no longer there? A dream must be somewhere in between reality and unreality. It must have something of the reality and it must have something of the unreality also. Because it exists it has to be real. A dream is a bridge -- neither on this bank nor on that bank, neither here nor there.

If you take the dream as real you will become worldly. If you take the dream as unreal you will start escaping towards the Himalayas, you will become unworldly. And both viewpoints are extreme. Dream is just in the middle: it is real and unreal, both. There is no need to escape from it -- it is unreal. And there is no need to cling to it -- it is unreal. There is no need to devote your whole life to dreams -- they are unreal. And there is no need to renounce them -- because how can you renounce an unreality? They are not worth that.

And that's how my concept of sannyas arises: you live in the dream knowing it, that it is a dream. You live in the world knowing it, that it is a dream. Then you live, but the world doesn't live in you. You move into the world, but the world doesn't move within you. You remain part. In fact, you enjoy it more -- because it is a dream, you have nothing to lose. Then you are not guilt-ridden. In fact you start playing like children -- because it is a dream! You can enjoy it; you can delight in it. There is nothing to feel guilty about. A life of celebration, a life of renouncement in the world, living and yet aloof; because when you know something is a dream you can enjoy it with no guilt, and you can move away from it with no problem.

You go to a theater, you go to see a movie: it is all a dream. For three hours you enjoy it. Then, lights are on -- you remember that it was just a play, a game of light and shadow on the screen. Now the screen is empty. You come home; you forget about it. The whole world is a movie on a vast screen. When you understand, your eyes are opened. You know that it is a dream -- nothing wrong in enjoying it, a beautiful dream at that, but now you are at home.

This is difficult. To be worldly is easy, because you take it as real. To be unworldly, become a hermit in the Himalayas, is also easy because you leave it as unreal. But to live in the reality, knowing it well, that it

is unreal, knowing it, that it is a dream, is the most difficult thing in the world -- and to pass through that most difficult thing helps you to grow.

Worldly people are cunning, but not intelligent; unworldly people are simple, but not intelligent. Those people who live in the market are very cunning but not intelligent, and those people who have left the world and moved to the temples and the Himalayas -- they are simple, not cunning, but they are also not intelligent, because intelligence grows only when you move in all sorts of situations -- but aware. You go through hell, but with a fully aware mind, then intelligence grows. Intelligence needs challenge to grow. If you leave the challenge, you simply rot, you don't grow. That's why I insist: be in the world, and don't be of the world.

HOW IS IT THAT I AM STILL LOST?

Nobody can answer that question for you. You are lost; you must be knowing. You must be playing hide-and-seek. I know that you know. You want to be lost, that's why you are lost. The moment you decide not to be lost, nobody is hindering you, nobody is blocking the way. But you would like to have a little more of the dream: your whole prayer is, "God, let me be enlightened, but not right now." That is your prayer: "Let me be awakened, but wait a little more."

It happened in Ceylon: A great mystic was dying; he was a Master to millions of people. Knowing that he was dying, they all gathered. His whole life -- and it was a long life, he lived almost a hundred years -- he had been teaching about enlightenment. The day he was to depart, he came out of his hut for his last *darshan*, and he said, "Now I am leaving. Is there somebody who is ready to go with me? Today I will not teach; today I am ready to take you with me. If somebody is ready, he should stand."

People started to look at each other... thousands and thousands of people, but nobody standing. The Master waited and he said, "It is getting late and I have to leave. Should I think that my whole life has been a wastage talking to you about enlightenment? And now I am giving it to you! You need not make any effort; I can take you with me. Anybody ready?"

One man stood halfheartedly and he said, "Wait! Please, tell me how to be enlightened, because you are leaving and I am not yet ready to follow you. There are many things to be done in the world. My son has just gone to the university, my daughter has to be married, my wife is ill and somebody has to take care.... When everything is finished, I will also come. So, please, just give me the method."

The Master laughed and he said, "The whole life I have been giving methods."

Why do you hide behind methods? People always ask for methods because in a method you can postpone easily, because a method has to be done -- it will take time. And it is up to you to do or not to do, or do halfheartedly or postpone. A method is a trick. When you ask about a method you are asking for something to hang on to so you can postpone, because the method has to be done.

There have been two schools all over the world. One school says enlightenment is sudden; another school says enlightenment is gradual. The people who have said enlightenment is sudden have never been listened to much. They don't have much following because how can you be with these people? They say it can happen right now if you are ready. People have always been following the other way, the gradual, because with the gradual you have enough space to postpone, enough time. There is no emergency and there is no urgency. It is not a question of here-now. Tomorrow, tomorrow will take care, and the other life, next life... you can go on.

That Master was ready to take somebody, but nobody was ready to go. And you ask me, "How is it that I am still lost?" You know. If I tell you that right now there is the possibility -- you can jump out of your being lost -- you will immediately ask me how. You will ask about a method.

It is just like your house is on fire and somebody tells you, "Come out of it; the house is on fire. You will be burned." If really you see that the house is on fire, if the flames are visible to you, you will not ask how. Will you ask how to come out? You will jump. You will jump from the balcony, you will jump from the window, you will jump from anywhere -- you will find the way. Because it is not a question now to find the right way -- any way is right. It is not a question of etiquette, that one should come out of the front door. When the house is on fire, you jump from the window. You risk your life because one moment more in the house and you will be burned. It is better to jump from the third story and be crippled for life than to be burned. You will jump out of it.

But if you say, "Yes, I know the house is on fire, but I will consult the scriptures and I will ask the gurus and I will seek and find a methodology how to come out," what will this show? This will show that you are not aware that the house is on fire. You may be agreeing with the person that the house is on fire, but deep down you don't see any fire anywhere. You are comfortable in this house; the fire is not yet an experience to you.

Buddha left his palace. His old servant, very faithful to him, his name was Chhanna, drove him out of the town, out of the capital, not knowing where he was going. Then, out of the kingdom, Buddha said, "Take my ornaments, my valuable clothes." He cut his hair, beautiful curls, and he said, "Take all these. Give all these to my wife. I am renouncing the world."

Chhanna started crying and weeping, and he said, "What are you doing? You are young. You don't know the world as much as I know it. Everybody desires to have a palace, everybody desires to become a king, and you have a kingdom and you are leaving! Don't take it wrongly, but I feel that you are behaving stupidly. I am an old man, older than your father. Listen to me! Come back. Are you mad? What are you doing?"

Buddha said, "Chhanna, you can't see that that palace is nothing but flames, and you can't see that the whole kingdom is on fire. I am not leaving it, I am escaping! I am not renouncing it, I am just saving myself, that's all."

Chhanna looked back. He couldn't see the fire anywhere -- the kingdom is absolutely silent. It was midnight, full moon night, everybody fast asleep... where is the fire? In sleep you cannot see it, only when you start awakening a little.

So don't ask me why you are still lost. This is how you want it to be. You want to be lost, that's why you are lost. If you don't want it to be, there is no question -- immediately, this very moment, you can be out of it. But nobody else can bring you out of it. I cannot bring you out of it. And it is good that nobody can bring you out of it, that's why your freedom is intact. You want to continue the game? -- continue. If you don't want to continue the game, you will jump out of it. Nobody is hindering the path; nobody is blocking the way.

The moment you decide, the moment the decision matures, the moment you become ripe in awareness and you see the whole falsity of it, you will be out of it -- the very same moment. Not even a single moment more will be needed. It is not a question of time; it is a question of understanding.

I FEEL I AM IN A LIMBO: NEITHER IN THIS WORLD NOR IN THAT, NEITHER A DOG NOR A GOD. HOW TO STEP OUT OF IT?

If you step out of it you will become a dog. If you are lost, completely lost -- nobody is left who can step out of it -- you will become a god. So don't ask me how to step out of it. This is the ego asking how to step out of it. You are in a limbo? Beautiful, good. Get a little more lost -- become the limbo. Get a little more lost! You are lost a little: the half of the dog is lost.

In India we have beautiful parables about the whole path of humanity. One of the most symbolic and meaningful stories is of the incarnation of God known as Narsiha -- half man/ half lion. One of the incarnations of the Hindu gods is Narsiha -- half-man/half-lion. This is the state of limbo. When you start feeling that you are half-dog/half-god; when you start feeling that you are neither god nor dog, everything is lost, boundaries blurred; when you feel yourself in the middle of the bridge; this is a Narsiha state: half-man/half-lion.

If you try to get out of it, you will be fully lion, because *you* will be more condensed then. You will fall back. Getting out of it means falling out of it, falling back. That will not be a progress, growth. No need. Get more and more lost. Why are you so afraid of the limbo? Because you are feeling a little lost, the identity is no longer clear; you cannot see your own image perfectly, the boundaries blurred; your face is no longer fixed. Your life has become more fluid. It is no longer like a stone. It is more like a water, without any shape, formless. You are afraid.

The one who is afraid within you is the dog, because if you go a few steps more the dog will be lost completely.

First, when one starts on the journey, one is like frozen water, ice, cold, stonelike. When one moves, the frozenness melts, the ice becomes water. This is the state of the limbo, the state of Narsiha, half way. If you

go further ahead you will evaporate. Not only that you will be liquid water, you will become evaporation. You will be seen no more; you will simply disappear. If you become afraid of the disappearance, you will fall back. You will try to get frozen again so that you can get a shape, a form, a name -- *nama-rupa*: name and form. Hindus have called this world the world of *nama-rupa*, name and form. Then you will have an identity; you will know who you are.

Only a dog knows who he is -- everything settled, relaxed. If you move on the path, everything is unhinged -- mountains are no longer mountains, rivers no longer rivers. Great confusion arises, chaos; but remember, only out of chaos, dancing stars are born. Remember, only out of chaos God is found. Then, the third stage is: evaporate, disappear completely without leaving a trace behind. Not even a footprint is left. You are nowhere. You have become a nowhere -- and this is the state I call the state of God.

That's why you cannot see God. You go on searching and searching: you will be lost one day, and that will be how God is found. God will not be found. You will not encounter God standing somewhere, because who will encounter? If you are still there to encounter, God is not possible. When you are no longer there who will encounter? You will not encounter God as an object. You will encounter him as your innermost core. But that is possible only when you melt, you become fluid like water, then you evaporate -- you become a cloud moving in the sky, with no address, no name, no form, a hidden cloud, whereabouts unknown.

That is the fear: because it is a great death. It is dying to the whole past. All that you are has to be left, crucified. Die before death, that's the only way to become a god. Don't be afraid of the state of limbo; otherwise you can fall back. You will crystallize again like ice. You will have a *nama-rupa*, a name-form, identity, but you have missed.

IF THERE IS POSITIVE BECAUSE OF NEGATIVE AND LIGHT BECAUSE OF DARKNESS, HOW IS ONE TO BE A MASTER AND, ABOVE ALL, REMAIN SO WITHOUT HAVING A SLAVE?

There is a way: you become master of yourself. Then you are the slave and you are the master. Then in a certain sense you are the slave -- your body, your senses, your mind -- and in a certain sense you are the master -- your consciousness, awareness. Wherever a master exists the slave has to exist.

Up to now you have tried to become a master and create slaves around you. Everybody is trying that, to become a master and to create somebody as a slave. The husband tries to become the master and to force the wife to become a slave, and the wife is also trying in her own subtle, feminine ways to become the master and force the husband to become a slave. A subtle politics continues. All your relationships are subtle maneuvers: how to force the other to become the slave so that you can become the master. The whole effort is politics. I call a mind political who's trying to become the master himself and trying to force others to become slaves.

Religion is a totally different dimension: you don't force anybody else to become a slave; still, you become a master. You become both. Your body, your gross parts, your earth element, becomes the slave; your sky element becomes the master. A Buddha is both: master -- superb; and slave -- also superb. It is a meeting of your own slave and your own master, and then there is no conflict, because the body is your shadow. Once you say, "I am the master," the body follows you. It has to follow; it is natural for it to follow.

In fact, when the body is allowed to become the master and you become the slave, it is a very unnatural state of affairs. It is as if the shadow is leading you. You will fall in a ditch because the shadow has no consciousness; the shadow cannot be aware. The shadow is nonexistential, really. Your body is leading you: this is suffering. When you lead your body, suffering disappears; you start feeling blissful, at home, at ease.

Yes, the opposite is everywhere. If light is there darkness is there. If love is there hate is there. If a master exists a slave has to exist; otherwise how is the master possible? So the greatest thing that can happen to a man is: he becomes both -- master and slave together. It is the greatest harmony possible.

IS THE DESIRE TO STAY NEAR YOU, NOT GOING AWAY, ALSO A BONDAGE?

It depends, because bondage is never in a situation, it is in the attitude. If you want to go away and

cannot, then it is a bondage. If you don't want to go away, the question doesn't arise. The reverse is also true: you want to be here near me and you cannot, then going away is also a bondage. If you want to be near me and you can be easily, there is no problem; the question doesn't arise. Bondage or freedom are attitudes. They are not in situations.

Do you follow me? If you want to be near me and some inner obsession goes on forcing, "Go away! Don't be here," you would like to be here but some demon inside goes on forcing, "Go away!" -- that's a bondage, going away is a bondage. If you want to go away and some fear within you goes on insisting, "Don't go away! If you go away you will lose the contact, you will lose the Master, the contact with the Master... don't go away!" -- a certain fear goes on forcing you to be here, and you want to go away -- then it is a bondage.

So what is a bondage? Bondage is something which you have to do as an obsession, as a compulsion: you never wanted to do it and you have to do it. You have to go against your self, then it is a bondage -- whatsoever it is. If you are just floating, it is what you always wanted to do and you are doing it with your total heart, your total being, it is freedom. Now let me state it as a paradox: if you are free as an obsession, in your freedom is bondage; if you are a slave with total acceptance, in your bondage is freedom. It depends. It is the attitude, not the situation. So only you can know about it, what it is.

If you want to go away, simply go away, float away. Don't create any trouble. If you want to be here, be here. Then don't create any trouble. But you are confused; you are always in conflict. You are not one, you are a crowd -- that is the trouble. One part of you wants to be here; another part of you wants to go away. And when you are away, one part would again want to come back. And this goes on.

You have to decide something within you. You have to drop the conflict, the crowd. You have to be one. In your oneness is freedom; in your split state is bondage. When you are one, nobody can make you a slave -- nobody! You can be thrown in an imprisonment, you can be chained, but you cannot be made unfree. Your body may be chained: your soul will soar high. There will be no problem for it. How can your prayer be in bondage? How can your meditation be in a bondage? How can your love be in a bondage? How can your spirit be in bondage? In fact the very definition of the spirit is that which cannot be forced to be a slave.

But you don't have any spirit. You are just a crowd, so many people inside with no unity. That's the trouble. If you are here you will feel in bondage; if you go away you will feel in bondage. Wherever you go you will carry your inner conflict with you. So the question is not of being near me or away from me, that is not the question at all. The question is: to be here as a unity, or, to be away as a unity.

And I don't say anything, that you should be here or you should go away -- I have no "shoulds." It is for you. If you can float with me, float. If you feel floating away from me will be beautiful, float away. Don't pay any attention to me, just pay your whole attention to your inner being. Wherever it can float easily, wherever it can have its movement without any hindrance, let that be your goal.

HOW CAN ONE LEARN TO RECOGNIZE UNREAL PROBLEMS AS UNREAL?

There is no need to learn recognition, because all problems are unreal. Problems as such are unreal. When you are real, all problems disappear. When you are unreal, a thousand and one problems arise.

It used to always be the case that whenever a man would come to Buddha he would say, "Please, for one year don't ask any questions. One year remain silent with me, flow with me. Allow me to work within you. Just open your doors and let the sun rays go in. For one year no problems, no questions; remain silent, meditate. After one year, you can ask."

A certain man, a great seeker, had come one day. His name was Malingputta, a great brahmin scholar; with five hundred disciples he had come to Buddha. He had many questions, of course. A great scholar has to have many questions, problems and problems. Buddha looked at his face and said, "Malingputta, this is the condition -- if you can fulfill it, only then can I answer. I can see layers and layers of questions all around your head. Wait for one year. Meditate, be silent. When your inner talk stops, when you are no longer chattering in the head, then you ask anything and I will answer. This is a promise."

Malingputta was a little worried -- one year, just to be silent, and then this man is going to answer; and who knows if those answers are right or not? So one year may be wasted completely. His answers may be just absurd. What to do? He was puzzled. He was hesitant to make the contract; it was risky.

And then, another disciple of Buddha, Sariputta, he started laughing (he was just sitting by the side) -- a loud, mad laugh. Malingputta became more puzzled; he said, "What is the matter? Why is he laughing?"

Sariputta said, "Don't listen to this man. He is a deceiver. He deceived me also. When I had come -- you have only five hundred disciples -- I had five thousand." He was a great brahmin, well known all over the country, a great teacher in his own name. "You may have a few thousand questions -- I had millions. This man tripped me; this man said,'Wait for one year. Be silent, meditate, and then ask and I will answer.' And after one year there was no question left, so I never asked, and he never answered. If you want to ask, ask right now! I have been in the same game. He befooled me."

Buddha said, "I will stick to my promise. If you ask I will answer. If you don't ask, what can I do?"

After one year, Malingputta meditated, meditated... became silent and silent and silent... inner talk disappeared, the inner chattering no more. He forgot completely about the year, that the year was finished. Who bothers? When the questions are not there, who bothers about the answers? One day, suddenly, Buddha asked, "Malingputta, this is the last day of the year. This is the day you had come here one year ago. And I had promised you that after one year whatsoever you ask I will be ready to answer. Now I am ready! Are you ready?"

Malingputta started laughing, and he said, "You befooled me also. That Sariputta was right. Now there are no questions; I cannot find any. The more I go in, the more I find there are no questions. So what can I ask? I have nothing to ask."

In fact, if you are unreal there are questions and problems. They come out of your unreality -- your dream, your sleep, creates them. When you become real, authentic, silent, total, they disappear.

This is my conclusion: that there is a state of mind, only questions exist, and there is a state of mind, only answers exist -- and they never exist together. If you are still asking, you cannot receive the answer. I may go on giving it, but you cannot receive it. If the question has dropped within you, no need for me to give it: you have already received it. No question can be answered. A state of mind has to be achieved which is without questions. A nonquestioning state of mind is the only answer.

That's what meditation is all about: to drop the questions, to drop the inner chattering. When the inner talk stops, infinite silence.... In that infinite silence, everything is answered, solved -- not verbalized, simply solved. No problem exists. Problem was the attitude of a neurotic mind. Now the mind is no longer there, the neurosis gone... there are no questions. Everything is simple. There is mystery, but there is no problem. Nothing is solved, but nothing remains to be solved also. Everything is a mystery, a great wonder surrounds you; wherever you look, depth upon depth open in mystery. Not that you have the answer! No, you don't have the question, that's all. When you don't have the question, the whole of life is available in its total mystery -- and that is the answer.

Don't ask how one can learn to recognize unreal problems as unreal. How can you recognize unreal problems? You are unreal. As it is, you are not yet. In your absence, all sorts of problems arise. When you become present they disappear. Awareness is without problems and without questions. Unawareness is with questions and problems -- and infinite questions, infinite problems. Nobody can solve them. Even if I answer you, you will create more questions out of the answer. It won't be an answer, it will be simply an excuse to ask more questions.

Drop the inner chattering, and then see. In Zen they have a saying that nothing is hidden from the very beginning, everything is clear, but your eyes are closed.

YOU ARE CRAZY! AND YOU ARE DRIVING ME CRAZY.

The first part of the statement is absolutely true, I am crazy, but the second is not true yet. I may be driving you crazy, but you are not being driven, because you are much too sane -- that's your trouble. A little more insane, and things will be different. You are much too fixed in the so-called sanity. You have to be unhinged from it.

Look. Jesus looked crazy to people when he was alive. Buddha looked crazy. They were crazy in the sense that they denied the sanity of the society. It is simply craziness to leave a kingdom and escape from it -- everybody is going towards the palace and Buddha is leaving. Crazy. And he drove many people crazy.

That has always been the work of a Buddha -- to drive people crazy -- because the society has made you so much sane that in your sanity you are almost insane. You have become so ordinary, so rotten, routine,

stale, and you only think of such foolish things; but because the whole society thinks they are sane efforts.... For example, a man continuously thinks of money and you call him sane. He is insane, because how can a really sane person think about money continuously? There are greater things to think about. Somebody else continuously thinks about prestige, power, always looking for people's approval: insane -- because a sane person is so happy with himself, why should he bother about what others say about him? He lives his own life and he lets others live their own lives. He does not interfere in anybody's life. He does not allow anybody else to interfere in his life.

Great things are possible, and you go on collecting stones. Great things are possible -- God is possible -- and you go on thinking in terms of money, power, prestige. You waste your whole life for absolutely nonsense things, and you think you are sane. You are not sane. In fact the whole society is so insane that to be sane you have to be insane; otherwise you will go away from the society.

All Buddhas, Christs, have been trying to drive you crazy. They are trying to make you really sane, but it looks like craziness. When Jesus said to his disciples, "When somebody slaps you on the face, give him the other cheek also," it is perfectly crazy. Who will listen to this man? What is he saying? He says, "If somebody takes your coat, give him your shirt also." Crazy. But he is saying it is not worth bothering about. He takes your coat: maybe he is not very rude -- he wanted your shirt also but couldn't take it -- a polite man. Give him your shirt also, so let it be finished. Somebody slaps you on the face: maybe some little violence is still lingering in him; let him be freed from it. Give him the other cheek also so he is finished and free -- and you are also free. Otherwise he will come back. So let it be finished and closed. He's talking absolute sense but looks insane.

Yes, I am driving you crazy. I am crazy -- that is certain -- but the other part is uncertain. You are still clinging to your sanity, but I will go on making all the efforts possible. And if you go on hanging around me, some day or other, you will fall. You will have to surrender to craziness, that's all religion is about. To become insane in this so-called sane world is the only way to become sane, because the world is insane.

WHY DO MAHAVIR, BUDDHA, AND RAJNEESH NOT SING AND DANCE PHYSICALLY?

They are doing so all the time, but you need some deeper eyes to see it.

You never ask the real question. People go on asking, "Where is God hidden?" They never ask whether their eyes are open or not. They ask, "Where should I seek him?" They never ask, "How should I become available to him so that he can seek me?"

You ask why Buddha, Mahavir, Rajneesh are not dancing. They are dancing all the time. Their whole being is a dance, but you need some other eyes to see it. You don't have the right eyes. Create them.

WOULD YOU LIKE TO CHANGE YOUR OLD PROMISE TO SOMETHING LIKE THIS: "I HAVE COME NOT TO TEACH BUT TO MAKE YOU LAUGH. LAUGH, AND SURRENDER WILL HAPPEN... AND THERE IS NO NEED OF ANY PROMISE NOW."

I can sign this easily. This is perfectly true -- and better than the first.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 01/01/76 am to 10/01/76 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes

as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Ask a Question Close to Home

1 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7601010
ShortTitle:	YOGA701
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	87 mins

DHARANA, CONCENTRATION, IS CONFINING THE MIND TO THE OBJECT BEING MEDITATED UPON.

DHYAN, CONTEMPLATION, IS THE UNINTERRUPTED FLOW OF THE MIND TO THE OBJECT.
SAMADHI IS WHEN THE MIND BECOMES ONE WITH THE OBJECT.

THE THREE TAKEN TOGETHER -- DHARMA, DHYAN, AND SAMADHI -- CONSTITUTE SAMYAMA.
BY MASTERING IT, THE LIGHT OF HIGHER CONSCIOUSNESS.

Once a Master of Zen invited questions from his students. A student asked. "What future rewards can be expected by those who strive diligently with their lessons?"

Answered the Master, "Ask a question close to home."

A second student wanted to know, "How can I prevent my past follies from rising up to accuse me?"

The Master repeated, "Ask a question close to home."

A third student raised his hand to state, "Sir, we do not understand what is meant by asking a question close to home."

"To see far, first see near. Be mindful of the present moment, for it contains answers about future and past. What thought just crossed your mind? Are you now sitting before me with a relaxed or with a tense physical body? Do I now have your full or partial attention? Come close to home by asking questions such as these. Close questions lead to distant answers."

THIS is the yoga attitude towards life. Yoga is not meta-physical. It does not bother about the distant questions.-faraway questions, about past lives, future lives, heaven and hell, God, and things of that sort. Yoga is concerned with questions close at home. Closer the question, the more is the possibility to solve it. If you can ask the question closest to you, there is every possibility that just by asking, it will be solved. And once you solve the closest question, you have taken the first step. Then the pilgrimage begins. Then by and by you start solving those which are distant -- but the whole yoga inquiry is to bring you close at home.

So if you ask Patanjali about God, he won't answer. In fact he will think you a little foolish. Yoga thinks all metaphysicians foolish; they are wasting their time about problems which cannot be solved because they are so far away. Better start from the point where you are. You can only start from where you are. Each real journey can begin only from where you are. Don't ask intellectual, metaphysical questions of the beyond; ask the questions of the within.

This is the first thing to be understood about yoga it is a science. It is very pragmatic, empirical. It fulfills all the criteria of science. In fact what you call science is a little far away, because science concentrates on objects. And yoga says unless you understand the subject, which is your nature, closest to you, how can you understand the object? If you don't know yourself, all else that you know is bound to be erroneous, because the base is missing. You are on faulty ground. If you are not enlightened within, then whatsoever light you carry without is not going to help you. And if you carry the light within then there is no fear: let there be darkness outside; your light will be enough for you. It will enlighten your path.

Metaphysics does not help; it confuses.

It happened When I was a student in the university. I joined the subject of moral philosophy, ethics. I attended only the first lecture of the professor. I could not believe that a man can be so outdated. He was talking almost a hundred years back, as if he was completely unaware of what new growth has happened to the subject of moral philosophy. But that could have been forgiven. He was tremendously boring, as if he was making all efforts to bore you. But that was also not a big problem; I could have slept. But he was annoying also, jarring -- his voice, his manners.... But that, too, one can become accustomed to. He was very much confused. In fact I have never come across a man with so many qualities all joined in one person.

I never went again to his class. Of course, he must have been annoyed by that, but he never said anything. He waited for his time, because he knew one day I will have to appear in the examination. I appeared. He was even more annoyed because I got ninety-five percent marks. He could not believe it.

One day when I was coming out of the university cafeteria and he was going in, he caught hold of me. He stopped me and said, "Listen. How did you manage? You only attended my first lecture, and for two years I have not seen your face. How did you manage to get ninety-five percent marks?"

I said, "It must be because of your first lecture."

He looked puzzled. He said, "My first lecture! Just out of one lecture?" "Don't try to befool me," he said. "Tell me the truth."

I said, "Propriety won't allow it."

He said, "Forget all about propriety. Just tell me the truth. I will not mind."

I said, "I have told you the truth, but you have misunderstood it. If I had not attended your lecture I would have got a hundred percent. You confused me! That accounts for those five percent I lost.

Metaphysics, philosophy, all distant thinking simply confuse you. It leads you nowhere. It muddles your mind. It gives you more and more to think, and it doesn't help you to become more aware. Thinking is not going to help: only meditation can help. And the difference is: while you think, you are more concerned with thoughts; while you meditate, you are more concerned with the capacity of awareness.

Philosophy is concerned with the mind; yoga is concerned with consciousness. Mind is that of which you can become aware: you can look at your thinking, you can see your thoughts passing, you can see your feelings moving, you can see your dreams floating like clouds. Riverlike, they go on and on; it is a continuum. The one that can see this is consciousness.

The whole effort of yoga is to attain to That which cannot be reduced to an object, which remains irreducible, to be just your subjectivity. You cannot see it because it is the seer. You cannot catch hold of it, because all that you can catch hold of is not you. Just because you can catch hold of it it has become separate from you. This consciousness, which is always elusive and always stands back and whatsoever effort you make all efforts fail... to come to this consciousness -- how to come to this consciousness -- is what yoga is all about.

To be a yogi is to become what you can become. Yoga is the science of stilling what has to be stilled and alerting what can be alerted. Yoga is a science to divide that which is not you and that which is you, to come to a clear-cut division so that you can see yourself in pristine clarity. Once you have a glimpse of your nature, who you are, the whole world changes. Then you can live in the world, and the world will not distract you. Then nothing can distract you; you are centered. Then you can move anywhere you like and you remain unmoving, because you have reached and touched the eternal, which never moves, which is unchanging.

Today we start the third step of Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS, "Vibhuti Pada." It is very significant because the last, the fourth, "Kaivalya Pada," will be just attaining to the fruit. This third. "Vibhuti Pada," is the ultimate as far as means are concerned, techniques are concerned, methods are concerned. The fourth will be just the outcome of the whole effort. *Kaivalya* means aloneness, absolute freedom of being alone, no dependence on anybody, on anything -- so contented that you are more than enough. This is the goal of yoga. In the fourth part we will be talking only about the fruits, but if you miss the third you will not be able

to understand the fourth. The third is the base.

If the fourth chapter of Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS is destroyed nothing is destroyed, because whosoever will be able to attain to the third will attain to the fourth automatically. The fourth can be dropped. It is in fact, in a way, unnecessary because it talks about the end, the goal. Anyone who follows the path will reach to the goal, there is no need to talk about it. Patanjali talks about it to help you, because your mind would like to know, "Where are you going? What is the goal?" Your mind would like to be convinced, and Patanjali does not believe in trust, in faith, in belief. He is a pure scientist. He simply gives a glimpse of the goal, but the whole basis, the whole fundamental basis is in the third.

Up to now we were getting ready for this Vibhuti Pada, the ultimate in means. Up to now in two chapters we have been discussing means which help, but those means were outer. Patanjali calls them "bahirang." "on the periphery." Now these three -- *dharana, dhyan, samadhi,* -- concentration, meditation, *samadhi* -- these three he calls "antarang," "internal." The first five prepare you, your body, your character -- you on the periphery -- so that you can move inwards. And Patanjali moves step by step: it is a gradual science. It is not a sudden enlightenment; it is a gradual path. Step by step he leads you.

The first sutra:

> DHARANA, CONCENTRATION, IS CONFINING THE MIND
> TO THE OBJECT BEING MEDITATED UPON.

The object, the subject, and the beyond -- these three have to be remembered. You look at me I am the object; the one who is looking at me is the subject. And if you become a little more perceptive, you can see yourself looking at me that is the beyond. You can see yourself looking at me. Just try. I am the object, you are looking at me. You are the subject who is looking at me. You can stand by the side within yourself. You can see that you are looking at me. That is the beyond.

First, one has to concentrate on the object. Concentration means narrowing of the mind.

Ordinarily, mind is in a constant traffic -- a thousand and one thoughts go on moving, like a crowd, a mob. With so many objects, you are confused, split. With so many objects you are moving in all directions simultaneously. With so many objects you are always, almost, in a state of insanity, as if you are being pulled from every direction and everything is incomplete. You go to the left, and something pulls you to the right; you go to the south, and something pulls you to the north. You are never going anywhere, just a muddled energy, a whirlpool, constant turmoil, anxiety.

This is the state of ordinary mind -- so many objects that the subjectivity is almost covered by them. You cannot have a feel who you are, because you are so much concerned with so many things you don't have a gap to look into yourself. You don't have that stillness, that aloneness. You are always in the crowd. You cannot find a space, a corner, where you can slip into yourself. And the objects continuously asking for attention, every thought asking for attention, forcing exactly that the attention should be given to it. This is the ordinary state. This is almost insanity.

In fact to divide mad people from nonmad people is not good. The distinction is only of degrees. It is not of quality: it is only of quantity. Maybe you are ninety-nine percent mad and he has gone beyond -- a hundred and one percent. Just watch yourself. Many times you also cross the boundary in anger you become mad -- you do things you cannot conceive of yourself doing. You do things for which you repent later on. You do things for which you say later on, "I did it in spite of me." You say, "... as if somebody forced me to do it, as if I was possessed. Some evil spirit, some devil forced me to do it. I never wanted to do it." Many times you also cross the boundary, but you come back again and again to your normal state of madness.

Go and watch any madman. People are always afraid of watching a madman because, suddenly, watching a madman you realize your own madness also. Immediately it happens because you can see at the most the difference is of degrees. He has gone a little ahead of you, but you are also following, you are also standing in the same queue.

William James once went to a madhouse, came back, became very sad, covered himself with a blanket. The wife could not understand. She said. "Why are you looking so sad?" He was a happy man.

He said, "I have been to the madhouse. Suddenly the thought occurred that between these people and me there seems to be not much difference. There is a difference, but not much. And sometimes I have also crossed the boundary. Sometimes in anger, sometimes in lust, sometimes in anxiety, depression. I have also

crossed the boundary. The only difference seems to be that they are stuck and they cannot come back and I am still a little flexible and I can come back. But who knows? Someday the flexibility may be lost. Watching those madmen in the madhouse I became aware that they are my future. Hence. I am very much depressed. Because the way I am moving, sooner or later I will overreach them."

Just watch yourself, and go and watch a madman the madman goes on talking alone. You are also talking. You talk invisibly, not so loud, but if somebody watches you rightly he can see the movement of your lips. Even if the lips are not moving, you are talking inside. A madman talks a little louder; you talk a little less loudly. The difference is of quantity. Who knows? Any day you can talk loudly. Just stand by the side of the road and watch people coming from the office or going to the office. Many of them, you will feel, are talking inside, making gestures.

Even people who are trying to help you -- psychoanalysts, therapists -- they are also in the same boat. In fact more psychoanalysts become mad than do people of any other profession. No other profession can compete with psychoanalysts in going mad. It may be because living in close quarters with mad people, by and by, they also become *unafraid* of being mad; by and by the gap is bridged.

I was reading an anecdote:

One man was attending his local doctor for an examination. "Tell me. Do you get spots before the eyes?" asked the doctor.

"Yes, Doctor."

"Frequent headaches?" asked the doctor.

"Yes." said the patient.

"Pains in the back?" Yes, sir.

"So do I," declared the doctor. "I wonder what the heck it can be."

The doctor and the patient, they are all in the same boat. Nobody knows what the heck it can be.

In the East we never created the profession of psychoanalysts, for a certain reason. We created a totally different type of man the yogi. Not the therapist. The yogi is one who is qualitatively different from you. The psychoanalyst is one who is not qualitatively different from you. He is in the same boat; he is just like you. He is not different in any way. The only difference is that he knows about your madness and his madness more than you know. He is more informed about madness, about insanity, neurosis, psychosis. Intellectually he knows much more about the normal state of human mind and humankind, but he is not different. And the yogi is totally a different man, qualitatively. He is out of the madness you are in: he has dropped that.

And the way in the West you are looking for causes, for ways and means how to help humanity, seems to have from the very beginning gone wrong. You are still looking for causes outside -- and the causes are within. The causes are not outside, not in relationship, not in the world; they are deep in your unconsciousness. They are not in your thinking: they are not in your dreams. The analysis of dreams and the analysis of thoughts is not going to help much. At the most it can make you normally abnormal, not more than that. The basic cause is that you are not aware of the traffic and the traffic noise of the mind, that you are not separate, distant, aloof -- that you cannot stand as a witness, as a watcher on the hill. And once you look for a cause in a wrong direction, you can go on piling up case histories upon case histories, as it is happening in the West.

Psychoanalysis goes on piling up case histories upon case histories... and nothing seems to come out of it. You dig up the mountain and not even a mouse is found. You dig up the whole mountain -- nothing comes out of it. But you become experts in digging, and your life becomes an investment in it, so you go on finding rationalizations for it. Always remember, once you miss to look in the right direction, you can go on infinitely -- you will never come back home.

It happened:

Two Irishmen landed in New York. They had not been around very much, so they decided to take a train trip. As they were riding along, a boy came through selling fruit. They recognized oranges and apples, but there was a strange fruit they had never seen before, so they asked the boy. "What is that?"

He answered, "That is a banana."

"It is good to eat?"

He said, "Sure." "How do you eat it?" they asked.

The boy showed them how to peel a banana, so each bought one. One fellow took a bite out of it, and just then the train went into a tunnel.
He said, "Great heavens! Pat, if you haven't eaten the darn thing, don't do it! I ate mine, and I have gone blind!"

Coincidences are not causes: and the Western psychology is looking into coincidences. Somebody is sad: you start immediately looking into coincidences *why* he is sad. There must have been something wrong in his childhood. There must have been something wrong in the way he was brought up. There must have been something wrong in the relationship between the child and the mother or the father. There must have been wrongs, something wrong in the environment. You are looking for coincidences.

Causes are within; coincidences without. That is the basic emphasis of yoga, that you are looking wrongly now and you will not ever find a real help. You are sad because you are not aware. You are unhappy because you are not aware. You are in misery because you don't know who you are. All else is just coincidences.

Look deep down. You are in a misery because you have been missing yourself, you have not yet met yourself. And the first thing to be done is *dharana*. Too many objects are there in the mind; the mind is much too overcrowded. Drop those objects by and by; narrow down your mind; bring it to a point where only one object remains.

Have you ever concentrated on anything? Concentration means your whole mind is focused on one thing. On a rose flower. You have looked at a rose so many times, but you have never concentrated on a rose. If you concentrate on a rose, the rose becomes the whole world. Your mind becomes narrowed down, focused like a torchlight, and the rose becomes bigger and bigger and bigger. The rose was one in a million objects, then it was a very small thing. Now it is the all, the whole.

If you can concentrate on a rose, the rose will reveal qualities that you have never seen before. It will reveal colors that you have been missing always. It will reveal to you fragrances that were always there but you were not sensitive enough to recognize. If you concentrate totally then your nose is only filled with the fragrance of the rose -- all else is excluded, only the rose is included in your consciousness, is allowed in. Everything excluded, the whole world drops out, only the rose becomes your world.

There is a beautiful story in Buddhist literature. Once Buddha said to his disciple. Sariputra. "Concentrate on laughter." He asked. "For what am I to look into it?" Buddha said. "You are not to look for anything specially. You simply concentrate on laughter, and whatsoever laughter reveals, you report.

Sariputra reported. Never before and never after has anybody looked so deeply in laughter. Sariputra defined and categorized laughter in six categories "They are arranged in hierarchical fashion from the most sublime to the most sensuous and unrefined." The laughter revealed its inner being to Sariputra.

First he called SITA: "a faint, almost imperceptible smile manifest in the subtleties of the facial expression and countenance alone." If you are very, very alert, only then can you see the laughter he called *sita*. If you watch Buddha's face you will find it there. It is very subtle, very refined. If you are very, very concentrated, only then will you see it, otherwise you will miss it, because it is just in the expression. Not even the lips are moving. In fact, there is no visible thing, it is invisible laughter. That may be the reason Christians think Jesus never laughed: it may have been *sita*. It is said that Sariputra found *sita* on Buddha's face. It was rare. It was very rare because it is one of the most refined things. When your soul reaches to the highest point, only then *sita*. Then it is not something that you do it is simply there for anybody who is sensitive enough, concentrated enough, to see it.

Second, Sariputra said, HASITA: "a smile involving a slight movement of the lips and barely revealing the tips of the teeth." Third he called VIHASITA: "a broad smile accompanied by a modicum of laughter." Fourth he called UPAHASITA: "accentuated laughter, louder in volume, associated with movements of the head, shoulders and arms. Fifth he called APAHASITA: "loud laughter that brings tears." And sixth he called ATIHASITA: "the most boisterous, uproarious laughter, attended by movements of the whole body, doubling over in raucous guffawing, convulsions, hysterics."

When you concentrate even on a small thing like laughter, it becomes a tremendous, a very big thing -- the whole world.

Concentration reveals to you things which are not ordinarily revealed. Ordinarily, you live in a very indifferent, mood. You simply go on living as if half asleep -- looking, and not looking at all; seeing and not seeing at all; hearing, and not hearing at all. Concentration brings energy to your eyes. If you look at a thing with a concentrated mind, everything excluded, suddenly that small thing reveals much that was always

there waiting.

The whole of science is concentration. Watch a scientist working; he is in concentration.

There is an anecdote about Pasteur He was working. Looking through his microscope, so silent, so unmoving that a visitor had come and waited for long, and he was afraid to disturb him. Something sacred surrounded the scientist. When Pasteur came out of his concentration, he asked the visitor. "How long have you been waiting? Why didn't you tell me before?"

He said, "I was going to tell you many times -- in fact. I am in a hurry. I have to reach somewhere, and some message has to be delivered to you, but you were in such deep concentration -- almost as if praying -- that I could not disturb. It was sacred."

Pasteur said. "You are right. It is my prayer. Whenever I feel disturbed and whenever I feel too many worries and whenever I feel too many thoughts. I simply take my microscope. I look through it -- immediately, the old world drops I am concentrated."

A scientist's whole work is of concentration, remember this. Science can become the first step towards yoga because concentration is the first inner step of yoga. Each scientist, if he goes on growing and does not get stuck, will become a yogi. He is on the way because he is fulfilling the first condition concentration.

"*Dharana*, concentration, is confining the mind to the object being meditated upon."

DHYAN, CONTEMPLATION, IS THE UNINTERRUPTED FLOW OF THE MIND TO THE OBJECT.

First, concentration dropping the crowd of objects and choosing one object. Once you have chosen one object and you can retain one object in your consciousness, concentration is achieved. Now the second step uninterrupted Row of consciousness towards the object. As if light is falling from a torch, uninterrupted. Or, have you seen? You pour water from one pot to another pot the flow will be interrupted; it will not be uninterrupted. You pour oil from one pot to another pot: the flow will be uninterrupted, continuous; the thread will not be broken.

Dhyan, contemplation, means your consciousness falling on the object in continuity, with no break -- because each break means you are distracted, you have gone somewhere else. If you can attain the first, the second is not difficult. If you cannot attain the first, the second is impossible. Once you drop objects, you choose one object, then you drop all loopholes in your consciousness, all distractions in your consciousness, you simply pour yourself on one object.

When you look at one object the object reveals its qualities. A small object can reveal all the qualities of God.

There is a poetry of Tennyson. He was going for a morning walk and he came across an old wall, and in the wall there was grass growing, and a small flower had bloomed. He looked at that flower. The morning, he must have been feeling relaxed, happy, energy must have been flowing, the sun was rising.... Suddenly the thought occurred to his mind -- looking at this small flower he said. "If I can understand you root and all. I will understand the whole universe." Because each small particle is a miniature universe.

Each small particle carries the whole universe as each drop carries the whole ocean. If you can understand one drop of ocean you have understood all oceans; now there is no need to go to understand each drop. One drop will do. Concentration reveals the qualities of the drop, and the drop becomes the ocean.

Meditation reveals the qualities of consciousness, and the individual consciousness becomes cosmic consciousness. First reveals the object: second reveals the subject. An uninterrupted flow of consciousness towards any object.... In that uninterrupted flow, in that unfrozen flow, just in that flow... you are simply flowing like a river, with no interruption, with no distraction... suddenly you become for the first time aware about the subjectivity that you have been carrying all along who you are.

In an uninterrupted flow of consciousness ego disappears. You become the self, egoless self, selfless self. You have also become an ocean.

The second, contemplation, is the way of the artist. The first, concentration, is the way of the scientist. The scientist is concerned with the outside world, not with himself. The artist is concerned with himself, not with the outside world. Then a scientist brings something, he brings it from the objective world. When an artist brings something he brings it out of himself. A poem: he digs deep in himself. A painting he digs deep in himself. Don't ask the artist about being objective. He is a subjectivist.

Have you seen Van Gogh's trees? They almost reach to the heavens; they touch the stars. They

overreach. Trees like that exist nowhere -- except in Van Gogh's paintings. Stars are small and trees are big. Somebody asked Van Gogh, "From where do you create these trees? We have never seen such trees." He said, "Out of me. Because, to me, trees always seem desires of the earth to meet the sky." "Desires of the earth to meet the sky" -- then the tree is totally transformed, a metamorphosis has happened. Then the tree is not an object; it has become a subjectivity. As if the artist realizes the tree by becoming a tree himself.

There are many beautiful stories about Zen Masters, because Zen Masters were great painters and great artists. That is one of the most beautiful things about Zen. No other religion has been so creative, and unless a religion is creative, it is not a total religion -- something is missing.

One Zen Master used to tell his disciples, "If you want to paint a bamboo, become a bamboo." There is no other way. How can you paint a bamboo if you have not felt it from within?... if you have not felt yourself as a bamboo standing against the sky, standing against the wind, standing against the rains, standing high with pride in the sun? If you have not heard the noise of the wind passing through the bamboo as the bamboo hears it, if you have not felt the rain falling on the bamboo as the bamboo feels it, how can you paint a bamboo? If you have not heard the sound of the cuckoo as the bamboo hears it, how can you paint a bamboo? Then you paint a bamboo as a photographer. You may be a camera, but you are not an artist.

Camera belongs to the world of science. The camera is scientific. It simply shows the objectivity of the bamboo. But when a Master looks at the bamboo he is not looking from the outside. He drops himself by and by. His uninterrupted Row of consciousness falls on the bamboo there happens a meeting, a marriage, a communion, where it is very difficult to say who is bamboo and who is consciousness -- everything meets and merges, and boundaries disappear.

The second, *dhyan*, contemplation, is the way of the artist. That's why artists sometimes have glimpses as of the mystics. That's why poetry sometimes says something which prose can never say and paintings sometimes show something for which there is no other way to show. The artist is reaching even closer to the religious person, to the mystic.

If a poet just remains a poet, he is stuck. He has to Row, he has to move: from concentration to meditation, and from meditation to *samadhi*. One has to go on moving.

Dhyan is uninterrupted Row of the mind to the object. Try it. And it will be good if you choose some object which you love. You can choose your beloved, you can choose your child, you can choose a flower -- anything that you love -- because in love it becomes easier to fall uninterruptedly on the object of love. Look in the eyes of your beloved. First forget the whole world; let your beloved be the world. Then look into the eyes and become a continuous Row, uninterrupted, falling into her -- oil being poured from one pot into another. No distraction. Suddenly, you will be able to see who you are; you will be able to see your subjectivity for the first time.

But remember, this is not the end. Object and subject, both are two parts of one whole. Day and night: both are two parts of one whole. Life and death: both are two parts of one whole existence. Object is out, subject is in -- you are neither out nor in. This is very difficult to understand because ordinarily it is said, "Go within." That is just a temporary phase. One has to go even beyond that. Without and within -- both are out. You are that who can go without and who can come within. You are that who can move between these two polarities. You are beyond the polarities. That third state is *samadhi*.

SAMADHI IS WHEN THE MIND
BECOMES ONE WITH THE OBJECT.

When the subject disappears in the object, when the object disappears in the subject, when there is nothing to look at and there is no looker-on, when simply the duality is not there, a tremendously potential silence prevails. You cannot say what exists, because there is nobody to say. You cannot make any statement about *samadhi*, because all statements will fall short. Because whatsoever you can say either will be scientific or will be poetic. Religion remains inexpressible, elusive.

So there are two types of religious expression. Patanjali tries the scientific terminology. Because, religion in itself has no terminology -- the whole cannot be expressed. To express, it has to be divided. To express, either it has to be put as an object or as a subject. It has to be divided to say anything about it is to divide it. Patanjali chooses the scientific terminology: Buddha also chooses the scientific terminology. Lao Tzu, Jesus, they choose the poetic terminology. But both are terminologies. It depends on the mind. Patanjali is a scientific mind, very rooted in logic, analysis. Jesus is a poetic mind; Lao Tzu is a perfect poet,

he chooses the way of poetry. But remember always that both ways fall short. One has to go beyond.

"*Samadhi* is when the mind becomes one with the object."

When the mind becomes one with the object, there is no one who is a knower and there is none who is known.

And unless you come to know this -- this knowing which is beyond the known and the knower -- you have missed your life. You may have been chasing butterflies, dreams, maybe attaining a little pleasure here and there, but you have missed the ultimate benediction.

A jar of honey having been upset in a housekeeper's room, a number of flies were attracted by its sweetness. Placing their feet in it they ate greedily. Their feet, however, became so smeared with honey that they could not use their wings nor release themselves and were suffocated. Just as they were expiring, one of them exclaimed, "Ah, foolish creatures that we are, for the sake of a little pleasure we have destroyed ourselves."

Remember, this is the possibility for you also. You may get smeared with the earth so much that you cannot use your wings. You may get loaded with your small pleasures so much that you forget all about the ultimate bliss, which was always yours just for the asking. In collecting pebbles and shells on the seashore you may miss the utterly blissful treasure of your being. Remember this. This is happening. Only rarely somebody becomes aware enough not to be caught in this ordinary imprisonment of life.

I am not saying don't enjoy. The sunshine is beautiful and the flowers also and butterflies also, but don't get lost in them. Enjoy them, nothing is wrong in them, but always remember, the tremendously beautiful is waiting. Relax sometimes in the sunshine, but don't make it a life-style. Sometimes relax and play with pebbles on the seashore. Nothing is wrong in it. As a holiday, as a picnic, it can be allowed, but don't make it your very life then you will miss it. And remember, wherever you pay your attention, that becomes your reality of life. If you pay your attention to pebbles, they become diamonds -- because wherever is your attention, there is your treasure.

I have heard, it happened once:

A railway employee accidentally trapped himself in a refrigerator car. He could neither escape nor attract the attention of anybody to his sad plight, so he resigned himself to a tragic fate. The record of his approaching death was scribbled on the wall of the car in these words: "I am becoming colder. Still colder now. Nothing to do but wait. These may be my last words." And they were. When the car was opened, the searchers were astonished to find him dead. There was no physical reason for his death. The temperature of the car was a moderate fifty-six degrees. Only in the mind of the victim did the freezing apparatus work. There was plenty of fresh air; he had not suffocated.

He died of his own wrong attention. He died of his own fears. He died of his own mind. It was a suicide.

Remember, wherever you pay your attention, that becomes your reality. And once it becomes a reality, it becomes powerful to attract you and your attention. Then you pay more attention to it: it becomes even more of a reality and, by and by, the unreal that is created by your mind becomes your only reality and the real is completely forgotten.

The real has to be sought. And the only way to reach it is, first, drop too many objects, let there be one object: second, drop all distractions. Let your consciousness fall on that object in an uninterrupted Row. And the third happens by itself. If these two conditions are fulfilled. *Samadhi* happens on its own accord. Suddenly one day the subject and object both have disappeared: the guest and the host both have disappeared: silence reigns, stillness reigns. In that stillness, you attain to the goal of life.

Patanjali says:

THE THREE TAKEN TOGETHER -- DHARANA, DHYAN, AND SAMADHI -- CONSTITUTE SAMYAMA.

Such a beautiful definition of *samyama*. Ordinarily, samyama is thought to be a discipline, a controlled state of character. It is not. *Samyama* is the balance which is attained when subject and object disappear. *Samyama* is the tranquillity when the duality is no more within you and you are not divided and you have

become one.

Sometimes it happens naturally also, because if it were not so, Patanjali would not have been able to discover it. Sometimes it happens naturally also -- it has happened to you also. You cannot find a man to whom there have not been moments of reality. Accidentally, sometimes you fall in tune not knowing the mechanism, how it happens, but sometimes you fall in tune and suddenly it is there.

One man wrote me a letter and he said. "Today I attained five minutes of reality." I like the expression "five minutes of reality." "And how did it happen?" I inquired. He said that he had been ill for a few days. And this is unbelievable, but this is true, that to many people, in illness sometimes the tranquillity comes -- because in illness your ordinary life is stopped. For a few days he was ill and he was not allowed to move out of the bed, so he was relaxing -- nothing to do. Relaxed, after four, five days, suddenly one day it happened. He was just lying down, looking at the ceiling and it happened -- those five minutes of reality. Everything stopped. Time stopped, space disappeared. There was nothing to look at, and there was nobody to look. Suddenly there was oneness, as if everything fell in line, became one piece.

To a few people it happens while they are making love. A total orgasm, and after the orgasm everything silences, everything falls into line... one relaxes. The frozenness is gone, one is no longer tense, the storm is gone, and the silence that comes after it... and suddenly there is reality.

Sometimes walking in the sun against the wind, enjoying. Sometimes swimming in the river, f{owing with the river. Sometimes doing nothing, just relaxing on the sand, looking at the stars, it happens.

But those are just accidents. And because they are accidents, and because they don't fit in your total style of life, you forget them. You don't pay much attention to them. You just shrug your shoulders, and you forget all about them. Otherwise, in everybody's life, sometimes, reality penetrates.

Yoga is a systematic way to reach to that which sometimes happens only accidentally. Yoga makes a science out of all those accidents and coincidences.

The three taken together constitute samyama. The three -- concentration, meditation, and *samadhi* -- are as if they are the three legs of a three-legged stool, the trinity.

BY MASTERING IT,
THE LIGHT OF HIGHER CONSCIOUSNESS.

Those who attain to this trinity of concentration, meditation and samadhi, to them happens the light of higher consciousness.

"Climb high, climb far, your goal the sky, your aim the star." But the journey starts where you are. Step by step Climb high, climb far, your goal the sky, your aim the star. Unless you become as vast as the sky, don't rest; the journey is not yet complete. Unless you reach and become an eternal light, the star, don't become complacent, don't feel contented. Let the divine discontent burn like a fire, so that one day, out of all your efforts the star is born and you become an eternal light.

"By mastering it, the light of higher consciousness." Once you master these three inner steps, the light becomes available to you. And when the inner light is available you always live in that light: "At dusk the cock announces dawn. At midnight, the bright sun." Then even in the midnight there is bright sun available; then even at dusk the cock announces dawn. When you have the inner light there is no darkness. Wherever you go your inner light moves with you -- you move in it, you *are* it.

Remember that your mind always tries to make you satisfied wherever you are; the mind says there is nothing more to life. The mind goes on trying to convince you that you have arrived. The mind does not allow you to become divinely discontent. And it always can find rationalizations. Don't listen to those rationalizations. They are not real reasons they are tricks of the mind, because the mind does not want to go, to move. Mind is basically lazy. Mind is a sort of entropy: the mind wants to settle, to make your home anywhere but make your home; just settle, don't be a wanderer.

To be a sannyasin means to become a wanderer in consciousness. To be a sannyasin means to become a vagabond -- in consciousness -- go on searching and wandering. "Climb high, climb far, your goal the sky, your aim the star." And don't listen to the mind.

It happened one night:

A policeman was watching a very drunken man vainly trying to fit his house key into a lamp post.

"It is no use, old chap," he said. "There is nobody at home."

"That is where you are wrong," replied the fuddled man. "There is light upstairs."

The mind is very much fuddled and drunken. It goes on giving reasons. It says, "What more is there?" Just a few days before, a politician came to me. He said, "Now what more is there? I was born in a small village to a poor family, and now I have become a Cabinet Minister. What more is there to life?" Cabinet Minister? What more is there to life he asks, and he is satisfied. "Born in a village to a poor family, what more can one expect?" While the whole sky was available, he is satisfied in being a Cabinet Minister. Don't get finished that way.

Unless you become a god! Take rest sometimes by the way, but always remember: it is only a night's rest; by the morning we go.

There are a few people who are satisfied with their worldly achievements. There are a few more who are not satisfied with their worldly achievements but who are satisfied by the promises of the priests. Those, the second category, you call religious. They are also not religious -- because religion is not a promise. It has to be attained. Nobody else can promise you; you have to attain it. All promises are consolations and all consolations are dangerous, because they are like opium. They drug you.

It happened:

At an examination of a class in first-aid, a priest was asked (he was also taking the training of first-aid), "What would you do if you found a man in a fainting condition?"

"I would give him some brandy," was the answer.

"And if there was no brandy?"

"I would promise him some." said the priest.

The priest has always been saying that. The priests are the great promisers -- they go on issuing promissory notes. They go on saying, "Don't be worried. Donate, make a church, give money to the poor, make a hospital, this and that, and we promise you."

Yoga is self-effort. Yoga has no priests. It has only Masters who have attained by their own effort -- and in their light you have to learn how to attain yourself. Avoid the promises of the priests. They are the most dangerous people on earth, because they don't allow you to become really discontent. They go on consoling you; and if you are consoled before you have attained, you are cheated, you are deceived. Yoga believes in effort, in tremendous effort. One has to become worthy. One has to EARN God; you have to pay the cost.

Someone once asked the former Prince of Wales, "What is your idea of civilization?"

"It is a good idea," replied the prince. "Somebody ought to start it.

The yoga is not just an idea it is a practice, it is *abhyas*, it is a discipline, it is a science of inner transformation. And remember, nobody can start it for you. You have to start it for yourself. Yoga teaches you to trust yourself; yoga teaches you to become confident of yourself. Yoga teaches you that the journey is alone. A Master can indicate the way, but you have to follow it.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The mind is very clever

2 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7601020
ShortTitle: YOGA702
Audio: Yes
Video: No

Length: 94 mins

WHAT CAN I DO WITH A BEGGAR?
WHETHER I GIVE HIM A RUPEE OR NOT,
HE WILL REMAIN A BEGGAR ALL THE SAME.

THE beggar is not the problem. If the beggar was the problem then everybody who passes by would feel the same. If the beggar was the problem then beggars would have disappeared long ago. The problem is within you: your heart feels it. Try to understand it.

The mind interferes immediately whenever the heart feels love, the mind immediately interferes. The mind says, "Whether you give him something or not, he will remain the beggar all the same." Whether he remains the beggar or not is not your responsibility, but if your heart feels to do something, do it. Don't try to avoid. The mind is trying to avoid the situation. The mind says. "What is going to happen? He will remain the beggar, so there is no need to do anything." You have missed an opportunity where your love could have flown.

If the beggar has decided to be a beggar, you cannot do anything. You may give him: he may throw it. That is for him to decide.
The mind is very clever.

Then the question, it says:

WHY ARE THERE BEGGARS AT ALL?

Because there is no love in the human heart. But again, the mind interferes:

HAVE NOT THE RICH TAKEN AWAY FROM THE POOR?
SHOULD NOT THE POOR TAKE BACK
WHAT THE RICH HAVE STOLEN FROM HIM?

Now you are forgetting the beggar and the heartache that you felt. Now the whole thing is becoming political, economical. Now the problem is no more of the heart: it is of the mind. And mind has created the beggar. It is the cunningness, the calculativeness of the mind that has created the beggar. There are cunning people, very calculative: they have become rich. There are innocent people, not so calculative, not so cunning: they have become the poor.

You can change the society -- in Soviet Russia they have changed. That makes no difference. Now the old categories have disappeared -- the poor and the rich -- but the ruler and the ruled, a new category, has come up, Now the cunning are the rulers and the innocent are the ruled. Before, the innocent used to be poor and the cunning used to be rich. What can you do?

Unless the division between mind and heart is dissolved, unless humanity starts living through the heart and not through the mind, the classes are going to remain. The names will change, and the misery is going to continue.

The question is very relevant, very meaningful, significant "What can I do with a beggar?" Beggar is not the question. The question is you and your heart. Do something, whatsoever you can do, and don't try to throw the responsibility on the rich. Don't try to throw the responsibility on history. Don't try to throw the responsibility on the economic structure. Because that is secondary if humanity remains cunning and calculative it is going to be repeated again and again and again.

What can you do for it? You are a small part of the total. Whatsoever you do will not change the situation -- but it will change you. It may not change the beggar if you give something to him, but the very gesture, that you shared whatsoever you could, will change you. And that is important. And if this goes on -- the revolution of the heart -- people who feel, people who look at another human being as an end in itself if this goes on increasing, one day, the poor people will disappear, the poverty will disappear -- and it will

not be replaced by a new category of exploitation.

Up to now all the revolutions have failed, because the revolutionaries have not been able to see the basic cause why there is poverty. They are looking only at superficial causes. Immediately they say, "Some people have exploited him, that's why their possibility. This is the cause; that's why there is poverty.

But why were some people able to exploit? Why could they not see? Why could they not see that they are gaining nothing and this man is losing all? They may accumulate wealth, but they are killing life all around. Their wealth is nothing but blood. Why can they not see it? The cunning mind has created explanations there also.

The cunning mind says. "People are poor because of their karma. In the past lives they have done something wrong, that s why they are suffering. I am rich because I have done good deeds, so I am enjoying the fruit." This is also mind. And Marx sitting in the British Museum is also a mind: and thinking about what is the basic cause of poverty comes to feel that there are people who exploit. But these people will be there always. Unless cunningness disappears completely, it is not a question of changing the structure of the society. It is a question of changing the whole structure of human personality.

What can you do? You can change, you can throw out the rich people -- they will come back from the back door. They were cunning. In fact, those who are throwing, they are also very cunning; otherwise they cannot throw. The rich people may not be able to come from the back door, but the people who call themselves revolutionaries, communists, socialists -- they will sit on the throne and then they will start exploiting. And they will exploit more dangerously because they have proved themselves more cunning than the rich. By throwing out the rich, they have proved one thing absolutely: that they are more cunning than the rich. The society will be in the hands of more cunning people.

And remember, if someday some other revolutionaries are born -- which are bound to be, because again people will start feeling the exploitation is there, now it has taken a new form -- again there will be a revolution. But who will throw the past revolutionaries? Now more cunning people will be needed.

Whenever you are going to defeat a certain system, and you use the same means as the system has used for itself, just names will change, flags will change, the society will remain the same.

Enough of this befooling. The beggar is not the question: the question is you. Don't be cunning, don't be clever. Don't try to say that this is his karma -- you don't know anything about karma. That is just a hypothesis to explain certain things which are unexplained, to explain certain things which cause heartache. Once you accept the hypothesis, you are relieved of the burden. Then you can remain rich and the poor can remain poor and there is no problem. The hypothesis functions as a buffer.

That's why in India poverty has remained so ingrained and people have become so insensitive towards it. They have a certain theory which helps them. Just as you move in a car and the car has shock absorbers, the roughness of the road is not felt, the shock absorbers go on absorbing this hypothesis of karma is a great shock absorber. You come constantly against poverty, but there is a shock absorber the theory of karma. What can you do? It has nothing to do with yourself. You are enjoying your riches because of your virtues -- good deeds done in the past. And this man is suffering from his bad deeds.

There is in India a certain sect of Jainism, Tera-Panth. They are the extremist believers of this theory. They say, "Don't interfere, because he is suffering his past karmas. Don't interfere. Don't give him anything, because that will be an interference, and he could have suffered in a short time -- you will be delaying the process. He will have to suffer."

For example, a poor man you can give him enough to live at ease for a few years, but again the suffering will start. You can give him enough to live at ease in this life, but again in the next life the suffering will start. Where you stopped it, exactly from there the suffering will start again. So those who believe in the Tera-Panth, they go on saying don't interfere. Even if somebody is dying by the side of the road, you simply go on indifferent on your path. They say this is compassion; interfering, you delay the process.
What a great shock absorber.

In India people have become absolutely insensitive. A cunning theory protects them.

In the West they have found a new hypothesis: that it is because the rich have exploited -- so destroy the rich. Just look at it. Looking at a poor man, love starts rising in your heart. You immediately say this poor man is poor because of the rich. You have turned love into hate now hate arises towards the rich man. What game are you playing? Now you say. "Destroy the rich! Take everything back from them. They are the criminals." Now the beggar is forgotten; the heart is full of love no more. On the contrary, it is full of hate... and hate has created the society in which beggars exist. Now again hate is functioning in you. You will create a society in which categories may change, names may change, but there will be the ruled and the

rulers, the exploited and the exploiters, the oppressors and the oppressed. It will not make much difference; it will remain the same. There will be masters and there will be slaves.

The only revolution possible is the revolution of the heart. When you see a beggar, remain sensitive. Don't allow any shock absorber to come between you and the beggar. Remain sensitive. It is difficult because you will start crying. It is difficult because it will be very, very uncomfortable. Share whatsoever you can share. And don't be worried whether he will remain a beggar or not -- you did whatsoever you could. And this will change you. This will give you a new being, closer to the heart and farther away from the mind. This is your inner transformation; and this is the only way.

If individuals go on changing in this way, there may sometime arise a society where people are so sensitive that they cannot exploit, where people have become so alert and aware that they cannot oppress, where people have become so loving that just to think of poverty, of slavery, is impossible.

Do something out of the heart, and don't fall a victim of theories.

The questioner goes on:

YOU HAVE SAID WE MUST MOVE TO THE OPPOSITE POLE;
WE MUST CHOOSE BOTH SCIENCE AND RELIGION.
RATIONALITY AND IRRATIONALITY, WEST AND EAST,
TECHNOLOGY AND SPIRITUALITY.
CAN I CHOOSE BOTH POLITICS AND MEDITATION?
CAN I CHOOSE TO CHANGE THE WORLD
AND TO CHANGE MYSELF AT THE SAME TIME?
CAN I BE A REVOLUTIONARY AND A SANNYASIN AT ONCE?

Yes, I have said again and again that one has to accept the polarities. But meditation is not a pole. Meditation is the acceptance of the polarities, and through that acceptance one transcends beyond the polarities. So there is no opposite to meditation. Try to understand.

You are sitting in your room full of darkness. Is darkness the opposite of light, or just the absence of light? If it is opposite to light, then it has its own existence. Does darkness have its own existence? Is it real in its own way, or is it Just the absence of light? If it has a reality of its own, then when you light a candle it will resist. It will try to put the candle off. It will fight for its own existence; it will resist. But it gives no resistance. It never fights, it can never put a small candle.... Vast darkness and a small candle, but the candle cannot be defeated by that vast darkness. The darkness may have ruled in that house for centuries, but you bring a small candle: the darkness cannot say, "I am centuries old and I will give a good fight." It simply disappears.

Darkness has no positive reality, it is simply the absence of light, so when you bring light it disappears. When you put the light off, it appears. In fact it never goes out and never comes in, because it cannot go out and cannot come in. Darkness is nothing but the absence of light. Light present, it is not there; light absent, it is there. It is absence.

Meditation is the inner light. It has no opposite, only absence.

The whole life is an absence of meditation, as you live it, the worldly life -- the life of power, prestige, ego, ambition, greed. And that is what politics is.

Politics is a very big word. It does not include only the so-called politicians, it includes all the worldly people, because whosoever is ambitious is a politician, and whosoever is struggling to reach somewhere is a politician. Wherever there is competition there is politics. Thirty students studying in the same class and calling themselves class fellows -- they are class enemies, because they are all competing, not fellows. They are all trying to overtake the other. They are all trying to get the gold medal, to come first. The ambition is there: they are already politicians.

Wherever there is competition and struggle there is politics. So the whole ordinary life is politics-oriented.

Meditation is like light when meditation comes politics disappears. So you cannot be meditative and political. That is impossible: you are asking for the impossible. Meditation is not one pole: it is absence of all conflict, all ambition, all ego-trips.

Let me tell you a very famous Sufi story. It happened

A Sufi said, "None can understand man until he realizes the connection between greed, obligement, and impossibility."

"This," said his disciple, "is a conundrum which I cannot understand."

The Sufi said, "Never look for understanding through conundrums when you can attain it through experience directly."

He took the disciple to a shop in the nearby market where robes were sold. "Show me your very best robe," said the Sufi to the shopkeeper, "for I am in a mood to spend excessively."

A most beautiful garment was produced, and an extremely high price was asked for it. "It is very much the kind of thing I would like," said the Sufi. "but I would like some sequins around the collar and a touch of fur trimming.

"Nothing easier," said the seller of the robes, "for I have just such a garment in the workroom of my shop." He disappeared for a few moments and then returned having added the fur and the sequins to the selfsame garment.

"And how much is this one?" asked the Sufi.

"Twenty times the price of the first one," said the shop-keeper.

"Excellent," said the Sufi. "I shall take both of them."

Now, the impossibility, because it is the selfsame garment. The Sufi was showing that greed has a certain impossibility in it impossibility is intrinsic to greed.

Now don't be too greedy, because this is the greatest greed there is to ask to be a politician and a meditator together, simultaneously. That is the greatest greed possible. You are asking to be ambitious and nontense. You are asking to fight, to be violent, to be greedy, and yet peaceful and relaxed. If it were possible then there would have been no need for sannyas, then there would have been no need for meditation.

You cannot have both. Once you start meditating, politics starts disappearing. With politics all the effects of it also disappear. The tense state, the worry, the anxiety, the anguish, the violence, the greed -- they all disappear. They are by-products of a political mind.

You will have to decide either you can be a politician or you can be a meditator. You cannot be both, because when meditation comes, the darkness disappears. *This* world, your world, is an absence of meditation. And when meditation comes, this world simply disappears like darkness.

That's why Patanjali, Shankara, and others who have known, go on saying that this world is illusory, not real. Illusory like darkness: appears to be real, when it is there, but once you bring light in, suddenly you become aware it was not real, it was unreal. Just look into darkness. How real it is. How real it looks. It is there surrounding you from everywhere. Not only that -- you are feeling afraid. The unreal creating fear. It can kill you, and it is not there!

Bring light. Keep somebody by the door to see whether or not he comes to see the darkness going out. Nobody ever sees darkness going out; nobody ever sees darkness coming in, It appears to be and it is not.

The so-called world of desire and ambition, politics, only appears to be and it is not. Once you meditate you start laughing about the whole nonsense, the whole nightmare that has disappeared.

But please don't try to do this impossible thing. If you try you will be in much conflict; you will become a split personality. "Can I choose both politics and meditation? Can I choose to change the world and to change myself at the same time?" Not possible.

In fact, you are the world. When you change yourself you have started to change the world -- and there is no other way. If you start changing others you will not be able to change yourself, and one who is not able to change himself cannot change anybody. He can only go on believing that he is doing great work, as your politicians go on believing.

Your so-called revolutionaries are all ill people, tense people, mad people -- insane -- but their insanity is such that if they are left to themselves they will go completely mad, so they put their insanity in some occupation. Either they start changing the society, reforming the society, doing this and that... changing the whole world. And their madness is such they cannot see the stupidity of it you have not changed yourself -- how can you change anybody else?

Start closer at home. First change yourself, first bring the light within yourself, then you will be capable.... In fact to say then there will be any capacity to change others is not right. In fact once you change yourself you become a source of infinite energy, and that energy changes others on its own accord. Not that you go on and work hard and become a martyr in changing people, no, nothing of that sort. You simply

remain in yourself, but the very energy, the purity of it, the innocence of it, the fragrance of it, goes on spreading in ripples. It reaches to all the shores of the world. Without any effort on your side, an effortless revolution starts. And the revolution is beautiful when it is effortless. When it is with effort it is violent, then you are forcing your ideas on somebody else.

Stalin killed millions of people because he was a revolutionary. He wanted to change the society, and whosoever was obstructing in any way had to be killed and removed From the way. Sometimes it happens that those who are trying to help you, they start helping even *against* you. They don't bother whether you want to be changed or not; they have an idea to change you. They will change -- you in spite of you. They won't listen to you. This type of revolution is going to be violent, bloody.

And a revolution cannot be violent, cannot be bloody, because a revolution has to be a revolution of love and heart. A real revolutionary never goes anywhere to change anybody. He remains rooted in himself; and people who want to be changed, they come to him. They travel from faraway lands. They come to him. The fragrance reaches to them. In subtle ways, in unknown ways, whosoever wants to change himself comes and seeks a revolutionary. The real revolutionary remains in himself, available. Like a pool of cool water. Whosoever is thirsty will seek. The pool is not going to search for you; the pool is not going to run after you. And the pool is not going to drown you because you are thirsty -- that if you don't listen then the pool will drown you.

Stalin killed so many people. Revolutionaries have been as violent as reactionaries -- and sometimes even more so.

Please don't try to do the impossible. Just change yourself. In fact that too is such an impossibility that if you can change yourself in this life, you can feel grateful. You can say. "Enough, more than enough has happened."

Don't be worried about others. They are also beings, they have consciousness, they have souls. If they want to change, nobody is hindering the path. Remain a pool of cool water. If they are thirsty they will come. Just your coolness will be the invitation your purity of water will be the attraction.

"Can I be a revolutionary and a sannyasin at once?" No. If you are a sannyasin you are revolution, not a revolutionary. You need not be a revolutionary if you are a sannyasin you are a revolution. Try to understand what I am saying. Then you don't go to change people, don't go to create any revolution anywhere. You don't plan it -- you *live* it. Your very style of life is revolution. Wherever you will look, wherever you will touch, there will be revolution. Revolution will become just like breathing -- spontaneous.

Another Sufi story I would like to tell you:

A well-known Sufi was asked. "What is invisibility?" and he said, "I shall answer that when an opportunity for a demonstration occurs." -- Sufis don't talk much. They create situations. They don't say much; they show through situations. So the Sufi said, "Whenever an opportunity occurs, I will give you a demonstration" --

Some time later, that man and the one who had asked him the question were stopped by a band of soldiers, and the soldiers said, "We have orders to take all dervishes into custody, for the king of this country says that they will not obey his commands and that they say things which are not welcome to the tranquillity of thought of the populace. So we are going to imprison all the Sufis." -- Whenever there is a really religious person, a revolution, the politicians become very much afraid, because his very presence *maddens* them. His very presence is enough to create a chaos. His very presence is enough to create a disorder, a death to the old society. His very presence is enough to create a new world. He becomes a vehicle. Absent, completely absent as far as his ego is concerned, he becomes a vehicle of the divine. The rulers, the cunning people, have always been afraid of religious people because there cannot be more danger than a religious person. They are not afraid of revolutionaries, because their strategies are the same. They are not afraid of revolutionaries, because they use the same language, their terminology is the same. They are the same people; they are not different people.

Just go to New Delhi and watch the politicians. All the politicians who are in power and all the politicians who are not in power -- they are all the same people. Those who are in power seem to be reactionaries because they have attained power now they want to protect it. Now they want to keep it in their hands, so they seem to be the establishment. Those who are not in power -- they talk about revolution because they want to throw out those who are in power. Once they are in power they will become the

reactionaries, and the people who were in power, who were thrown out of power, they will become the revolutionaries.

A successful revolutionary is a dead revolutionary, and a ruler thrown out of his power becomes a revolutionary. And they go on deceiving the people. Whether you choose those who are in power or those who are not in power, you are not choosing different people. You are choosing the same people. They have different labels, but there is not a bit of difference.

A religious person is a real danger. His very being is dangerous, because he brings through him new worlds --

The soldiers surrounded the Sufi and his disciple, and they said they are in search of Sufis, all Sufis have to be imprisoned, because the king has commanded so, saying that they say things which are not welcome and they create such thought patterns which are not good for the tranquillity of the populace.

And the Sufi said, "And so you should...." -- And the Sufi said to the soldiers, "And so you should" --

"... for you must do your duty."
"But are you not Sufis?" said the soldiers.
"Test us." said the Sufi.

The officer took out a Sufi book. "What is this?" he said.

The Sufi looked at the title page and said, "Something which I will burn in front of you since you have not already done so." He set light to the book, and the soldiers rode away satisfied.

The Sufi's companion asked, "What was the purpose of that action?"

"To make us invisible," said the Sufi. "for to the man of the world, visibility means that you are looking like something or someone he expects you to resemble. If you look different, your true nature becomes invisible to him."

A religious man lives a life of revolution, but invisible -- Because to become visible is to become gross, to become visible is to come to the lowest rung of the ladder. A religious person, a sannyasin, creates a revolution in himself and remains invisible. And that invisible source of energy goes on doing miracles.

Please, if you are a sannyasin there is no need to be a revolutionary you are already a revolution. And I say a revolution because a revolutionary is already dead, a revolutionary already has fixed ideas -- a revolutionary already has a mind. I say *revolution* it is a process. A sannyasin has no fixed ideas: he lives moment to moment. He responds to the reality of the moment -- not out of fixed ideas.

Just watch. Talk to a communist and you will see that he is not listening. He may be nodding his head, but he is not listening. Talk to a Catholic, he is not listening. Talk to a Hindu, he is not listening. While you are talking he is preparing his answer -- from his old, past, fixed ideas. You can even see on the face there is no response, a dullness and deadness. Talk to a child he listens, he listens attentively. If he listens at all he listens attentively. If he does not listen then he is absolutely absent, but he is total. Talk to a child and you will see the response, pure and fresh.

A sannyasin is like a child, innocent. He does not live out of his ideas: he is not a slave to any ideology. He lives out of consciousness, he lives out of awareness. He acts here-now! He has no yesterdays and he has no tomorrows, only today.

When Jesus was crucified, one thief, who was at his side, said to him. "We are criminals. We are crucified, that's okay -- we can understand. You look innocent. But I am happy just to be crucified with you. I am tremendously happy. I have never done anything good."

He had completely forgotten something. When Jesus was born, Jesus' parents were escaping from the country because the king had ordered a mass murder of all the children born in a certain period. The king had come to know from his wise men that a revolution is going to be born and there is going to be danger. It is better to prevent it beforehand, take precaution. So he had ordered a mass murder. Jesus' parents were escaping.

One night they were surrounded by a few thieves and robbers -- this thief was one of that group -- and they were going to rob and kill them. But this thief looked at the child Jesus, and he was so beautiful, and he was so innocent, so pure, as if purity itself... and a certain glow was surrounding him. And he stopped the other thieves, and he said. "Let them go. Just look at the child." And they all looked at the child: and they all were in a certain hypnosis. They couldn't do what they wanted to do... and they left them.

This was the thief who had saved Jesus, but he was not aware that this is the same man. He said to Jesus, "I don't know what I have done, because I have never done a good deed. You cannot find a greater criminal than me. My whole life was that of si -- robbery, murder, and everything you can imagine. But I am happy. I am thankful to God that I am dying by the side of such an innocent man."

Jesus said. "Just because of this gratefulness, you will be in the kingdom of God with me TODAY."

Now, after that statement, Christian theologians have been continuously discussing what he meant by "today." He simply meant now. Because a religious man has no yesterdays, no tomorrows, only today. This moment is all. When he said to the thief, "Today you will be with me in the kingdom of God," in fact he was saying, "Look! You are already. This very moment, by your gratefulness, by your recognition of purity and innocence -- by your repentance -- the past has disappeared. We are in the kingdom of God."

A religious man lives not out of past ideologies, ideas, fixed concepts, philosophies. He lives in this moment. Out of his consciousness he responds. He is always fresh like a fresh spring, always fresh, uncorrupted by the past.

So, if you are a sannyasin, you are a revolution. A revolution is greater than all the revolutionaries. Revolutionaries are those who have stopped somewhere the river has become frozen, it flows no more. A sannyasin is always flowing the river never stops -- it goes on and on, flowing and flowing. A sannyasin is a flow.

OSHO,
ARE YOU A YOGI,
OR A BHAKTA.
OR A GYANI.
OR A TANTRIKA?

Nothing of the nonsense.
Don't try to label me; don't try to categorize. The mind would like to put me in a pigeonhole so you can say this man is this and you can be finished with me. It is not going to be that easy. I will not allow. I will remain like mercury the more you will try to grasp me, the more I will become elusive. Either I am all or I am nothing -- only these two categories can be allowed, and all other categories in between are not allowed, because they are not going to say the truth. And the day you will realize me either as all or as nothing will be a day of great realization to you.

Let me tell you a story I was just reading yesterday In his story "The Country of the Blind," H. G. Wells tells how a traveler came to a strange valley, set off from the rest of the world by precipitous walls, in which all the people were blind -- the valley of the blind. A traveler reached there. He lived for a while in this strange place, but was considered queer by the natives. Their experts said, "His brain is affected by these queer things called the eyes, which keep it in a constant state of irritation and distraction." And they concluded that he would never be normal until his eyes were removed. "A surgery is needed, and it is urgent," the experts said.

-- They were all blind. They could not conceive how a man can have eyes. Something abnormal, something which has to be removed to make this man normal --

The traveler fell in love with a sightless maiden, who pleaded with him to have his eyes removed that they might live together in happiness.

"Because," the woman said, "if you don't remove your eyes, my community is not going to accept you. You are abnormal; you are so strange. Some misfortune has befallen you. One has never heard about these eyes. And you can ask people nobody has ever seen. Because of these two eyes, you will remain a stranger in my community and they won't allow me to live with you. And I am also a little afraid to live with you. You are so different, so alien."

She persuaded him to please let his eyes be removed that they might live together in happiness. And he was just on the verge of accepting the offer, because he had fallen in love with this blind girl -- because of that love and attachment he was ready even to lose his eyes -- but one day when he was just on the verge of deciding one morning he saw the sun rise on the rocks, and the meadows beautiful with white flowers... no longer could he be content in the valley of darkness. He climbed back to the land where men walk in the light.

Buddha, Jesus, Krishna, Zarathustra, they are men with eyes in the valley of the blind. Call them what you like -- yogis, Buddhas, *jinas*, Christs, *bhaktas*. Call them what you like, but all your categories simply say one thing that they are different than you, that they have a certain quality of vision, that they have eyes, that they can see something which you cannot see.

And you feel offended; hence, in the beginning you oppose them, even when you start following them. Because their visions create a great desire in you -- in spite of your opposition. Deep down in you your own nature goes on saying that these eyes are possible to you also. On the surface you go on denying; deep down an undercurrent goes on saying to you that maybe you are not right. Maybe these eyes are normal and you are abnormal. Maybe you are in a majority, but that doesn't make it a truth.

These people are to be remembered just as people with eyes amongst the valley of the blind.

I am here amongst you. I know your difficulty, because that which I can see you cannot see, that which I can feel you cannot feel, that which I can touch you cannot touch. I know even if you become convinced with me, deep down somewhere a doubt goes on lingering. A doubt -- who knows? -- this man may be imagining. Who knows? -- this man may be just deceiving. Who knows? Because until it becomes an experience in you, how can you trust?

You would like to categorize me. That will give you a least a name, a label, and you will feel comfortable. Then you will start feeling that you know me if you can categorize, that he is a yogi. Then you don't feel so uncomfortable. At least you feel that you know. By naming, people feel that they know. That's an obsession.

A child asks you, "What flower is this?" He is uncomfortable with the flower because with the flower he can feel the unknown -- something which makes him aware of his ignorance. Then you tell him. "This is a rose." He is happy. He repeats the name "This is rose, this is rose." He goes to other children and he is very happy and says. "Look, this is rose." What has he learned? Just a name. But now he is at ease; now he is no longer ignorant. At least he cannot feel his ignorance now -- now he is knowledgeable. Now there is no unknown there; the rose is no longer an unknown entering into the world of the known; it has become part of the known. Just by giving it a name, just by calling it 'rose,' what have you done?

Whenever you meet somebody strange, you immediately ask. "What is your name?" Why? Why can't you live with the nameless? And everybody is nameless. Nobody comes with a name; everybody is born without a name. Immediately the child is born, and the family is already thinking what name to give. Why are you in such a hurry? Because again an unknown stranger has entered into your world. You have to label it. Immediately, once you label it, you are satisfied you know this is Ram, Rahim -- something.

All names are absurd. And this small boy has no name. He is as nameless as God. But a name has to be given a certain obsession in the human mind and a certain idea that once you name a thing you have known it. Then you are finished with it.

People come to me. They ask me, "Who are you? Hindu, Jain, Mohammedan, Christian? Who are you?" If they can categorize, that I am a Hindu, they will feel satisfied -- they know me. Now the word "Hindu" will give them a false feeling of knowing.

You ask me, "Who are you? A *bhakta* a yogi, a *gyani*. a *tantrika*?" If you can find a name, you will be at ease. Then you can relax, then there is no problem.

But will you be able to know me by giving me a name? In fact, if you really want to know me, please don't bring a name in between me and you. Drop all categories. Just look direct. Let your eyes be open and clean of all dust. Look at me without knowledge. Look at me with a simple, innocent look with no ideas, no prejudices behind, and you will be able to see through and through. I will become transparent to you. That's the only way to know me, that's the only way to know the reality.

Look at the rose and forget the word "rose." Look at the tree and forget the word "tree." Look at the greenery and forget the word "green." And immediately you will become aware of a strange presence surrounding you that is God.

God labeled becomes the world; world unlabeled again, becomes God. God conditioned in your mind becomes the world; the world unconditioned, again unstructured, again unknown, becomes God.
Look at me without any words.

HOW TO SURRENDER IF I AM AFRAID OF MYSELF?
AND MY HEART IS PAINING.
WHERE IS THE DOOR OF LOVE?

There is no "how" to surrender. If you understand the stupidity of the ego, the foolishness of the ego, if you understand the misery of the ego, you drop it. There is no "how." Just the very misery of it you look into it and you find it absolutely miserable, a hell -- you drop it. You go on clinging to it because, still, you are cherishing a dream through it. You have not understood the misery of it; you are still hoping that there may be some treasure in it.

Watch deep in yourself. Don't ask how to drop it; just see how you are clinging to it. The clinging is the problem. If you don't cling to it, it drops on its own accord. And if you ask me how to drop it and you have not seen that you are clinging to it, I can give you a technique; you will cling to your ego and you will start clinging to the technique also. Because you have not understood the process of clinging.

I have heard an anecdote. There was a professor of philosophy, a very absentminded man, as philosophers are, almost always tend to be -- absentminded. Not that they have attained to no-mind because their minds are occupied so much that they are absent from everywhere else. They are only in the heads. He mislaid everything. One day he returned home without his umbrella, and his wife tried to get some indication from him of where to look for it:

"Tell me," she said, "precisely, when did you first miss it?"

-- Now this is a wrong question to ask to a man who is absentminded "Precisely, where did you miss it?" or "Where did you for this first time become aware that you are missing it?" This is a wrong question, because the person who has forgotten the umbrella, he must have forgotten by now precisely when --

"Tell me." she said. "precisely, when did you first miss it?"

"My dear," he replied, "it was when I put my hand up to let it down after a short shower. Then I realized it is not there."

You are clinging, and you ask how to drop it. And the clinging mind will start clinging to the technique. Please, don't ask the "how"; rather, search with yourself -- why you are clinging. What has it given to you up to now, your ego? Has it given anything except promises? Has it fulfilled any promise ever? Are you going to be deceived by it forever and forever? Have you not been deceived by it enough by now? Are you still not contented? Are you still not aware that it is not leading you anywhere, just in a whirlpool you go round and round and round, hoping the same old dreams? Every time you get frustrated you don't see that from the very beginning the promise was false. The moment you get frustrated, again you start dreaming a new hope and The ego goes on promising you.

The ego is impotent. It can only promise; it can never deliver. Look into it. And on the way, between promise and no delivery, in between the two much suffering, much frustration, much misery.

The hell that you have heard about is not part of geography, it is not underneath earth. It is just underneath your ego. When you become aware of the misery of the ego, you don't cling, that's all. I don't say you drop you don't cling. Immediately surrender happens. Surrender is the absence of the ego.

But you never ask, "Why do I cling to the ego?" You ask. "How to surrender?" You ask a wrong question.

And, then, there are a thousand and one things which people go on saying to you. Then you cling to them. You are clinging to so many so-called methods, techniques, philosophies, religions, churches. Just to drop one ego you have created three hundred religions in the world. Just to drop one small ego. And millions of techniques and methods, and thousands and thousands of books are being written continuously how to drop it. And the more you read, the more you become knowledgeable, the less is the possibility to drop it -- because now you have more to cling to. Now your ego is almost so decorated....

I was reading the autobiography of a very well-known novelist. Towards the end of his life he used to say to everybody and complain, "I wasted my life. I never wanted to be a novelist -- never." Somebody asked him, "Then why didn't you stop? Because for at least twenty years I have been listening to you, and I know people who say that they have been listening to your complaint even longer. Why didn't you stop?" He said. "How could I? Because by the time I realized that this is not my vocation, I had already become famous. By the time I realized that this is not my vocation, I was already a famous novelist.

You cannot drop the ego if you go on decorating it. Your knowledge decorates it. Your going to the church decorates it -- you become religious. Your reading the Bible every day, or the Geeta, decorates it.

You can look at others with the look "holier than you." You can look with a condemnation in your eye, that the whole world is going to the hell -- except you.

You go on trying to become humble, to become simple, but deep down in your simplicity sits the ego, enthroned.

And you go on finding rationalizations for it. All rationalizations are decorations.

In India there was one man, he died a few years before. Nizam of Hyderabad. He was the richest man in the whole world. Your Rockefellers and Fords are nothing. He was the richest man in the world. In fact nobody knows how much he had exactly because all his wealth consisted of millions of diamonds. In seven big halls the diamonds were put; the halls were completely full. Even he was not aware of the exact number. But the man was a great miser -- you cannot believe. You will simply say that I am lying. He was such a miser that when guests will come and they will leave their half cigarettes on the ashtray, he will collect them and smoke them. You will not believe me, but this is a truth.

When he became Nizam of Hyderabad, he was enthroned, he used the same cap for forty years. That was the dirtiest cap in the world. It was never washed because he was afraid it may be destroyed. He lived the life of a very poor man, but he used to say to his people. "I am a simple man. Maybe I am the richest man, but I live the life of a poor man." But he was not poor. He was simply a miser! He used to say that because he is not attached to things and worldly exhibitions, that's why he lives such a simple life. He used to think himself a sadhu, a fakir. He was not. He was the most miserly man ever the richest and the most miserly. But for his miserliness, He will find rationalizations.

He was so afraid, so superstitious.... He used to pray and he used to pretend that he is a great prayer. But he was not; he was simply afraid. In the night he used to sleep with a peculiar thing. He had a big pot which he used to fill with salt, and in the pot he will put one of his feet -- the whole night. Because Mohammedans have an idea that if your feet are touching salt, ghosts cannot trouble you.

How can this man pray? One who is so afraid of ghosts, how can he love God? Because one who loves God, his fear disappears. But he deceived many people. Or, even if he didn't deceive many people, he deceived himself at least.

Remember, always start from the beginning. Look where you are clinging and why you are clinging. Don't ask for the "how" to surrender. Just watch and find out why you are clinging to the ego, why you are stubborn.

If you still feel that the ego is going to deliver some heaven for you, then wait -- no need to surrender. If you feel that all promises are false and the ego is a deceiver, then what is the need to ask how to surrender? Don't cling. In fact, once you know that this is fire, you drop it. It is not a question of not clinging. You simply drop it. When you come to know that your house is on fire, you don't ask anybody how to get out.

Once it happened, I was staying in a house, and just in front of the house a house caught fire. It was a three-storied house, and one fat man who used to live on the third story was trying to jump from the window. The whole crowd was saying, "Don't jump! We are bringing a ladder!" But who listens when the house is on fire? He jumped. He could not even wait for the ladder. And there was no danger yet because the fire was just on the first story. To reach to the third it would have taken time, and the ladder was being brought, and the whole crowd was shouting at him, "Wait!!" But he couldn't listen. He jumped and broke his leg.

Later on I went to see him and I asked, "You did a miracle. You didn't ask how to jump. Have you ever jumped from three-story buildings before?"

He said, "Never."

"Have you ever practiced?"

He said, "Never."

"Any rehearsal?"

He said, "What are you talking about! This is for the first time!"

"Did you consult any book? You asked for a teacher? You inquired of somebody?"

He said, "What are you talking about? I could not even wait for my wife to come, my children to come, and I couldn't even understand why the people were shouting so much. Only later on, when I was lying on the ground, then I could understand that they were bringing a ladder."

When the house is on fire you jump out of it. You don't ask the "how." And I tell you Your house is on fire. Immediately, you ask how to jump out of it. No, you have not understood the point. Still you don't feel that your house is on fire I say, so my saying creates in you an idea "how to jump out of it?" If really you understand that your house is on fire, even if I should. "I am bringing a ladder! Wait!" you are not going to

wait. You will jump. You may break your legs.

But at ease, comfortably, conveniently, you ask, "How to surrender?" There is no "how." Just look at the misery that the ego creates. If you can feel it you will come out of it.

"And my heart is paining." It is bound to be so. With the ego there is going to be much pain.

And you ask. "Where is the door of love?" Come out of the ego. There is the door of love. Come out of the ego, and there is the door of the heart. The ego prevents you from love, the ego prevents you from meditation, the ego prevents you from prayer, the ego prevents you from God, but still you go on listening to it. Then it is up to you.

This is your choice, remember. Nobody has forced you to listen to the ego. It is your choice. If you choose, it is okay. Then don't ask the "how." If you don't choose it, there is no need to ask the "how."

WHY, WHEN I TRY TO LISTEN TO YOUR LECTURES
WITH TOTAL ATTENTION, CAN I AFTERWARDS
NOT REMEMBER WHAT YOU HAVE SAID?

There is no need. If you have listened to me with total attention there is no need to remember what I have said. It becomes part of you. You eat something do you remember what you have eaten? What is the use? It becomes part of you -- it becomes your blood; it becomes your bones. It becomes *you*. Once you eat something, you forget about it. You digest it, not that you remember it.

If you listen totally, I am converting into your blood, I am converting into your bones, I am converting into your being. You are digesting me.

There is no need. Whenever there will be a situation, you will respond; and in that response all that you have heard and listened to in totality will be there -- but not as remembered... but as lived. And this difference has to be remembered.

Whatsoever I am trying here is not to make you more knowledgeable, to give you some information. That is not the purpose of my talking or my being here with you. My whole purpose is to give you more being, not more knowledge. So remain with me, listen totally; there is no need to remember afterwards. It becomes part of you. Whenever there will be a *need* it will arise. And it will not arise as a memory; it will arise as your living response.

Otherwise, there is always a fear it can become your memory. Then you are not changed; only your memory tank becomes bigger and bigger and bigger. Your computer becomes more informed. And whenever there will be a real situation, you will forget: then you will act out of your consciousness, not out of your memory. Then you will forget me. When there will be no real situation and you will be arguing with people and discussing, you will remember.

Watch. If what I say becomes just a memory in you then it will be good for discussion, argument, debate -- showing your knowledge to other people, convincing them that you know -- you know more than anybody. It will be useful for that, but in real life.... If you are talking about love you will be able to talk much from the memory that I have said to you, but when the question arises -- you fall in love -- then you will act out of your self -- not what you have heard -- because nobody can use a dead memory when a real situation arises.

I have heard an anecdote

One day, while in the jungle, an explorer ran into a tribe of cannibals who were getting ready to sit down to their favorite dish. The head of the tribe, surprisingly, spoke excellent English. When questioned as to the reason, he admitted to having spent a year at college in the United States.

"You have been to college, exclaimed the horrified explorer, "and you still eat human flesh?"

"Well, yes, I do," admitted the chief. Then he added in conciliatory tones, "But now, of course, I use a knife and fork."

That will be all. If you make me only part of your memory, you will still go on being a cannibal but now you will use a knife and fork. That will be the only difference. But if you allow me to enter your innermost shrine of being, you listen totally -- that is the meaning of listening totally -- then forget about the computer and the memory there is no need.

Your real examination is not going to be in any examination hall of some university. Your examination is going to be in the universe itself. There will be the proof of whether you listened to me or not. Suddenly you will see that you are loving in a different way, that the situation is old but you are responding in a different way. Somebody is annoying you, but you are not annoyed. Somebody is trying to irritate you, but you are silent and tranquil. Somebody is insulting you, but somehow you are untouched. You are like a lotus flower: in the water, untouched by it. Then you will realize what has happened being with me.

It is a transference of being, not a communication of knowledge.

I WOULD LIKE TO ASK ONE OF THOSE SHORT, FUNNY QUESTIONS WHICH YOU USE AT THE END OF A LECTURE AND TO HEAR YOU SAY, "THIS QUESTION IS FROM DHEERENDRA."
IF I CONTINUE MEDITATING, WILL IT COME?

Never. Then stop meditating. If you want questions then please don't meditate. If you meditate all questions disappear, only the answer remains. If you want more questions to ask, stop meditating. Then you can go on asking a thousand and one questions.

And all are stupid and funny, so there is no need to be worried about it.

But of only one thing should you be aware: Don't meditate! If you want to ask funny and stupid questions, don't meditate. And I say again, all questions are stupid and funny. If you meditate they all will disappear: only silence remains. And silence is the answer.

Remember, either you have questions or you have answers. You never have both. When you have questions you don't have the answer. I can give you the answer, but it will never reach to you. By the time it reaches you, you will convert it into a thousand and one questions again. When you have questions you have questions. When you have the answer -- and I say *answer*, not answers, because there is only one answer to all questions when you have the answer, questions do not arise.

Meditate if you want the answer which answers all questions. Stop meditating if you want to go on asking questions.

Meditation is the answer.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The inside of the inside

3 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7601030
ShortTitle: YOGA703
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 83 mins

6. SAMYAMA IS TO BE EMPLOYED IN STAGES.

7. THESE THREE -- DHARANA, DHYAN, AND SAMADHI -- ARE INTERNAL COMPARED TO THE FIVE THAT PRECEDE THEM.
8. BUT THE THREE ARE EXTERNAL COMPARED TO SEEDLESS SAMADHI.

9. NIRODH PARINAM IS THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE MIND IN WHICH THE MIND BECOMES PERMEATED BY THE CONDITION OF NIRODH, WHICH INTERVENES MOMENTARILY BETWEEN AN IMPRESSION THAT IS DISAPPEARING AND THE IMPRESSION THAT IS TAKING ITS PLACE.
10. THIS FLOW BECOMES PEACEFUL WITH REPEATED IMPRESSIONS.

I HAVE been told that traditionally there are two schools of thought in Germany. The industrial, practical northern part of the country has this philosophy: The situation is serious but not hopeless. In the southern part of Germany, more romantic and perhaps less practical, the philosophy seems to be: The situation is hopeless but not serious. If you ask me, then the situation is neither -- neither is it hopeless nor serious. And I am talking about the human situation.

The human situation looks serious because we have been taught and conditioned to be serious, for centuries. The human situation looks hopeless because we have been doing something with ourselves which is wrong. We have not yet found that to be natural is the goal, and all the goals that we have been taught make us more and more unnatural.

To be natural, to be just in tune with the cosmic law, is what Patanjali means by *samyama*. To be natural and to be in tune with the cosmic law is *samyama*. *Samyama* is not anything forced upon you. *Samyama* is not anything that comes from the outside. *Samyama* is a flowering of your innermost nature. *Samyama* is to become that which you already are. *Samyama* is to come back to nature. How to come back to nature? And what is human nature? Unless you dig deep within your own being, you will never come to know what human nature is.

One has to move inwards; and the whole process of yoga is a pilgrimage, an inward journey. Step by step, in eight steps. Patanjali is bringing you home. The first five steps -- *yam*, *niyam*, *agan*, *pranayam*, *pratyahar* -- they help you to go deep in you beyond the body. The body is your first periphery, the first concentric circle of your existence. The second step is to go beyond the mind. The three internal steps of *dharana*, *dhyan*, *samadhi*, lead you beyond the mind. Beyond the body and beyond the mind is your nature, is your center of being. That center of being Patanjali calls seedless *samadhi* -- *kaivalya*. That he calls to come face to face to your own grounding, to your own being, to come to know who you are.

So the whole process can be divided in three parts first, how to transcend the body; second, how to transcend the mind; and third, how to fall into your own being.

We have been taught, almost all over the world, in every culture, in every country, in every climate, to seek goals somewhere outside ourselves. The goal may be money, the goal may be power, the goal may be prestige, or the goal may be God, heaven, it makes no difference: all the goals are outside you. And the real goal is to come to the source from where you come. Then the circle is complete.

Drop all the outer goals and move inwards. That's the message of yoga. Outer goals are just forced. You have been just taught somewhere to go. They never become natural; they cannot become natural.
I have heard an anecdote about G.K. Chesterton:

He was on a train, reading earnestly, when the conductor asked for his ticket. Frantically, Chesterton fumbled for it.

"Never mind, sir," the conductor said reassuringly. "I will come later on to punch it. I am certain you have it."

"I know I have it," Chesterton stammered, "but what I want to know is, where in the world am I going?"

Where are you going? What's your destiny? You have been taught certain things to achieve. You have been made into an achiever. The mind has been manipulated, pushed and pulled. The mind has been controlled by the outside -- by the parents, by the family, by the school, by the society, by the government. Everybody is trying to pull you outside your being, and they are trying to fix a goal for you; and you have fallen in the trap. And the goal is already there inside you.

There is nowhere to go. One has to realize oneself, already -- who one is. And once you realize that, wherever you go you will find your goal, because you carry your goal with yourself. Then wherever you go, you will have a deep contentment, a peace surrounding you, a coolness, a collectedness, a calm as a milieu that you carry around you as an aura. That's what Patanjali calls *samyama* a cool, collected, calm atmosphere that moves with you.

Wherever you go you bring your own atmosphere with you, and everybody can feel it. Almost it can be touched by others also, whether they become aware or not. Suddenly, if a man of *samyama* comes close to you, suddenly you become aware of a certain calm breeze blowing near you, a fragrance coming from the unknown. It touches you, it pacifies you. It is like a beautiful lullaby. You were in turmoil if a man of *samyama* comes near you, suddenly your turmoil subsides. You were angry if a man of *samyama* comes near you, your anger disappears. Because a man of *samyama* is a magnetic force. On his wave you start riding; on him, with him, you start moving higher than you can move alone.

So in the East we developed a beautiful tradition of going to people who have attained to *samyama* and just sitting by their side. That's what we call *darshan*, that's what we call satsang: just going to a man of *samyama* and just being near him. To the Western mind sometimes it looks almost absurd because sometimes the man may not even speak, he may be in silence. And people go on coming, they touch his feet, they sit by his side, they close their eyes.... There is no conversation, there is no verbal communication, and they sit for hours; and then fulfilled, in some unknown way, they touch the feet in deep gratitude and they go back. And you can watch from their faces that something has been communicated; they have attained to something. And there has been no verbal communication -- nothing visible has been given or taken. This is *satsang* just being with a man of truth, with an authentic being, a man of *samyama*.

Just by being close to him, something starts happening in you, something starts responding in you.

But the concept of the man of *samyama* has also become very muddled because people started to do it from the outside. People started to still themselves from the outside, to practice a certain calmness, a certain silence, to force themselves into a particular pattern and discipline. They will look almost like a man of *samyama*. They will look almost, but they will not be: and when you go near them, their appearance may be of silence, but if you sit near them silently, you will not feel any silence. Deep down the turmoil is hidden. They are like volcanoes. On the surface everything is-quiet: deep down the volcano is getting ready to explode any moment.

Remember this: never try to force anything upon you. That is the way to get divided, that's the way to become hopeless, and that's the way to miss the point. Your innermost being has to Row through you. You are only to remove the hindrances on the path. Nothing new is to be added to you. In fact, something minus, and you will be perfect. Something plus -- no. You are already perfect. Something more is there than the spring, some rocks on the path. Minus those rocks, and you are perfect and the Row is attained. These eight steps, *ashtang*, of Patanjali are nothing but n methodological way of removing the rocks.

But why does man become so obsessed with an outer discipline? There must be a cause to it, a reason for it. The reason is there. The reason is because to force anything from the outside seems easier, cheap, at no cost. It is as if you are not beautiful, but you can purchase a beautiful mask from the market and you can put it on your face. Cheap, not costly, and you can deceive others a little bit. Not long, because a mask is a dead thing and a dead thing can have an appearance of beauty, but it cannot be really beautiful. In fact you have become more ugly than you were before. Whatsoever your original face was was at least alive, radiating life, intelligence. Now you have a dead mask and you are hiding behind it.

People become interested in cultivating *samyama* from the outside. You are a man of anger: to attain to a state of no anger much effort will be needed, and long is the journey, and you will have to pay for it. But just to force yourself, repress anger, is easier. In fact you can use your energy of anger in repressing anger -- immediately. There is no problem because anybody who is a man of anger can easily conquer anger. The only one thing is he has to turn the anger upon himself. First he was angry with others: now he has to be angry with himself and suppress the anger. But if you look into his eyes, anger will be there lurking like a shadow.

And remember, to be angry sometimes is not bad, but to suppress anger and to remain angry constantly is very dangerous. That is the difference between hatred and hate. When you Rare up in anger there is hate, but it is momentary. It comes and it goes. Nothing much to be worried about it. When you suppress anger, then hate disappears and hatred arises, which becomes a permanent style of your life. The repressed anger continuously affects you -- your behavior, your relationship. Now it is not that you sometimes become angry, now you are all the time angry. Your anger is not addressed to anybody now: it has become unaddressed, just a quality of your being. Now it clings to you. You cannot exactly say with whom you are angry, because in the past you have been accumulating anger. Now it has become a reservoir. You are simply angry.

This is bad; this is chronic. First the anger was just a flare-up, something happened. It was situational. It was like as small children become angry: they Rare up like a Flame and then they subside, and immediately

the storm is gone and the silence is there and they are again loving and beautiful. But by and by the more you suppress anger, anger enters into your bones, into your blood. It circulates within you. It moves in your breathing. Then, whatsoever you do you do in anger. Even if you love a person you love in an angry way. Aggression is there: destructiveness is there. You may not bring it up, but it is always there. And it becomes a great rock.

To force anything from the outside seems, in the beginning, very cheap, but in the end it proves very fatal.

And people find it cheap because there are experts who go on telling them how to do it. A child is born and parents become the experts. They are not. They have not solved their own problems yet. If they really love the child they will not force the same pattern on him.

But who loves? Nobody knows what love is.

They start forcing their pattern, the same old pattern in which they are caught. They are not even aware what they are doing. They themselves are caught in the same pattern and their whole life has been a life of misery, and now they are giving the same pattern to their children. Innocent children, not knowing what is right and what is wrong, will become victims.

And these experts who are not experts, because they don't know anything -- they have not solved any problem themselves -- simply take it for granted that because, just because, they have given birth to a child they have become, in a certain way, authoritative: and they start molding the soft child into a fixed pattern. And the child has to follow them; the child is helpless. By the time he becomes aware, he is already caught, trapped. Then there are schools, universities, and a thousand and one ways of conditioning all around, and all sorts of experts, and everybody pretending that he knows. Nobody seems to know.

Beware of the experts. Take your life in your own hands if you want to reach someday to your innermost core. Don't listen to the experts; you have listened long enough.

I have heard a small anecdote:

An efficiency expert was checking a government bureau and came to an office where two young men were seated on opposite sides of a desk, neither occupied with work.

"What are your duties?" the expert asked one.

"I have been here six months, and I have not been given any duties yet," the man replied.

"And your duties?" the efficiency expert asked the other man.

"I too have been here for six months and have not been given any duties yet," he replied.

"Well, one of you must go," snubbed the expert. "This is an obvious instance of duplication."

Two persons doing the same duty -- of not doing anything.

The expert always thinks in terms of knowledge. Go to a wise man. He does not think in terms of knowledge. He looks at you through his knowing eyes. The world is ruled by experts too much, and the world has almost forgotten to go to the wise men. And the difference is the expert is as ordinary as you are. The only difference between you and the expert is that he has accumulated some dead information. He knows more than you know, but his information is not his own realization. He has just accumulated it from the outside, and he goes on giving advice to you.

Seek, search for a wise man. That is the search for the guru. In the East people travel for thousands of miles to seek and search for somebody who has really come to know, and to be with him, to be with the man of *samyama* -- one who has attained, who has not cultivated, who has grown, who has flowered in his inner being. The flower is not borrowed from the outside. It is an inner flowering.

Remember, Patanjali's *samyama* is not the concept of ordinary cultivation. It is the concept of flowering, of helping and allowing that which is hidden in you to be manifested. You are already carrying the seed. The seed only needs a right soil. A little care, a loving care, and it will sprout, and it will come one day to flower. And the fragrance that was carried by the seed will be spread to the winds, and the winds will carry it to all the directions.

A man of *samyama* cannot hide himself. He tries. He cannot hide himself, because the winds will continuously carry his fragrance. He can go to a cave in the mountains and sit there, and people will start coming to him there. Somehow, in some unknown way, those who are growing, those who are intelligent, they will find him. He need not seek them; they will seek him.

Can you watch something similar in your own being, because then it will be easy to understand the sutras? You love somebody, really; and, you show love to somebody. Have you watched the difference?

Somebody comes, a guest. You really welcome. It is a flowering; from your very being you welcome him. It is not only a welcome to your home, it is a welcome to your heart. And then some other guest comes and you welcome him because you have to welcome. Have you watched the difference between the two?

When you really welcome, you are one flow -- the welcome is total. When you don't really welcome and you are simply following etiquette, manners, you are not one flow; and if the guest is perceptive, he will immediately turn back. He will not enter your house. If he is *really* perceptive, he can immediately see the contradiction in you. Your extended hand for a handshake is not really extended. The energy in it is not moving towards the guest; the energy is being withheld. Only a dead hand has been spread out.

You are a contradiction whenever you are following anything outer, just following a discipline. It is not true; you are not in it.

Remember, whatsoever you do -- if you are doing it at all -- do it totally. If you don't want to do it at all, then don't do it -- then don't do it totally. The totalness has to be remembered because that totalness is the most significant thing. If you continuously go on doing things in which you are contradictory, inconsistent, in which a part of you moves and another part doesn't move, you are destroying your inner flowering. By and by you will become a plastic flower -- with no fragrance, with no life.

It happened:

Mulla Nasrudin on leaving a party said to his hostess, "Thank you very much for inviting me. It is the very nicest party I have ever been invited to in all my life." And the party was very ordinary.

Somewhat taken aback the hostess exclaimed. "Oh, don't say that."

To which the Mulla replied, "But I do say that. I always say that."

Then it is meaningless. Then it is absolutely meaningless.

Don't live a life of mere manners, don't live a life of mere etiquette. Live an authentic life.

I know the life of etiquette, manner, is comfortable, convenient; but it is poisonous. It kills you slowly, slowly. The life of authenticity is not so convenient and comfortable. It is risky, it is dangerous -- but it is real, and the danger is worth. And you will never repent for it. Once you start enjoying the real life, the real feeling, the real flow of your energy and you are not divided and split, then you will understand that if everything is to be staked for it, it is worth it. For a single moment of real life, your whole unreal life can be staked, and it is worth -- because in that single moment you would have known what life is and its destiny. And your whole long life of a hundred years you will simply live on the surface, always afraid of the depth, and you will miss the whole opportunity.

This is the hopelessness that we have created all around us living and not living at all, doing things we never intended to do, being in relationships we never wanted to be, following a profession which has never been a call to you. Being false in a thousand and one ways, and how do you expect that out of this falsity. Layer upon layer, you can know what life is? It is because of your falsity you are missing it. It is because of your falsity you cannot make the contact with the living stream of life.

And sometimes, when you become aware of it, a second problem arises. Whenever people become aware of the falsity of life, they immediately move to the opposite extreme. That is another trap of the mind because if you move from one falsity to the exact opposite, you will move to another falsity again. Somewhere in between, somewhere between the two opposites is the real.

Samyama means balance. It means absolute balance not moving to the extremes, remaining just in the middle. When you are neither a rightist nor a leftist, when you are neither a socialist nor an individualist, when you are neither this nor that, suddenly, in between, the flowering, the flowering of *samyama*.

It happened that Mulla Nasrudin was suffering from a very deep-rooted fear. It had almost become an obsession. I advised him to go to a psychiatrist. Then one day, after a few weeks, when I saw him I asked, "I understand that you have been going to the psychiatrist I suggested to you. Do you think it has helped you?"

Certainly it has. Only a few weeks ago, when the phone rang I was deadly afraid to answer it."

That was his fear always. The ringing of the phone, and he will start trembling. Who knows what is the message? Who knows who is calling him? "Only a few weeks ago, when the phone rang I was deadly afraid to answer it."

"And now?" I asked.

He said, "And now? I go right ahead and answer it -- whether it rings or not."

You can move from one extreme to another, from one falsity to another falsity, from one fear to another fear. You can move from the marketplace to the monastery. Those are the polarities. The people who live in

the marketplace are unbalanced, and the people who live in the monasteries are also unbalanced on the other extreme, but both are lopsided.

Samyama means balance. That's what I mean by sannyas to be balanced, to be in the marketplace and yet not be of it, to be in the bazaar but to not allow the bazaar to be in you. If your mind can remain free from the marketplace, you can be in the marketplace and there is no problem, you can move to the monastery and live alone; but if the bazaar follows inside you.... Which is bound to follow because the bazaar is not really outside -- it is in the buzzing thoughts, in the inner traffic noise of the thoughts. It is going to follow you. How can you leave yourself here and escape somewhere else? You will go with yourself, and wherever you go you will be the same.

So don't try to escape from situations. Rather, try to become more and more aware. Change the inner climate and don't be worried about the outer situations. Insist continuously on it, because the cheaper is always alluring. It says, "Because you are worried in the market, escape to the monastery and all worries will disappear: because worries are because of the business, because of the market, because of the relationship." No, worries are not because of the market, worries are not because of the family, worries are not because of the relationship: worries are because of you. These are just excuses. If you go to the monastery, these worries will find some new objects to hang to, but the worries will continue.

Just look at your mind, in what a mess it is. And this mess is not created by the situations. This mess is in you. Situations, at the most, work as excuses.

Sometime, do one experiment. You think people make you angry, then go for a twenty-one-day silence. Remain silent and you will suddenly become aware that many times in the day, for no reason at all -- because now there is nobody to make you angry -- you become angry. You think because you come across a beautiful woman or a man that's why you become sexual? You are wrong. Go for a twenty-one-day silence. Remain alone and you will find many times, suddenly for no reason at all sexuality arises. It is within *you*.

Two women were talking. I have simply overheard them; excuse my trespass.

Mistress Brown, very annoyed: "Look here, Mistress Green. Mistress Gray told me that you told her the secret I told you not to tell her."

Mistress Green: "Oh! The mean creature. And I told her not to tell you that I told her."

Mistress Brown: "Well. Look here, don't tell her that I told you she told me."

This is the traffic noise that goes on continuously in the mind. This has to be stilled, not by any force but by understanding.

The first sutra

SAMYAMA IS TO BE EMPLOYED IN STAGES.

Patanjali is not for sudden enlightenment: and sudden enlightenment is not for everybody. It is rare, it is exceptional; and Patanjali has a very scientific outlook he does not bother for the exceptional. He discovers the rule, and the exceptional simply proves the rule, nothing else. And the exceptional can take care of itself: there is no need to think about it. The ordinary, the ordinary human being, grows only in stages, step by step, because for a sudden enlightenment, tremendous courage is needed, which is not available.

And, for a sudden enlightenment, there is such a risk in it -- one can go mad or one can become enlightened. Both the possibilities remain open because it is so sudden that the mechanism of your body and mind is not ready for it. It can shatter you completely.

Patanjali does not talk about it. In fact he insists that the *samyama* should be attained in stages so that by and by you move, in small doses you grow, and before you take another step you have become ready and prepared for it. Enlightenment, for Patanjali, does not take you unawares. Because it is such a tremendous event, you may be so shocked -- shocked to death or shocked to madness -- he simply debars any talk about it. He does not pay any attention to it.

That is the difference between Patanjali and Zen. Zen is for the exceptional: Patanjali is the rule. If Zen disappears from the world, nothing will be lost because that exceptional can always take care of itself. But if Patanjali disappears from the world, much will be lost because he is the rule. He is simply for the common, ordinary human being -- for all. A Tilopa may take the jump, or a Bodhidharma may take a jump, and

disappear. These are adventurers, people who enjoy risk, but that is not the way of everybody. You need a staircase to go up and to go down: you simply don't jump out of the balconies. And there is no need to take that risk while one can move gracefully.

Zen is a little eccentric because the whole point is of the unique experience. The whole point is of the exceptional, the rare: in a way, the nonordinary. Patanjali, in that way, moves on plain ground. For the common humanity he is a great help.

He says, "*samyama* is to be employed in stages." Don't be in a hurry, move slowly, grow slowly, so everything becomes solid before you take another step. After each growth, let there be an interval. In that interval, whatsoever you have attained is absorbed, digested, becomes part of your being... then go ahead. There is no need to run because in running you can come to a point for which you are not ready, and if you are not ready, it is dangerous.

The greedy mind would like to attain everything *now*. People come to me and they say, "Why don't you give us something which can make us suddenly enlightened?" But these are exactly the people who are not ready. If they were ready they would have patience. If they were ready they would say. "Whenever it comes. We are not in a hurry: we can wait." They are not the real people: they are greedy people. In fact, they don't know what they are asking. They are inviting the sky. You will burst: you won't be able to contain it.

Patanjali says, "*samyama* is to be employed in stages," and these eight stages he has described.

THESE THREE...

The three that we discussed the other day...

-- DHARANA, DHYAN, AND SAMADHI --
ARE INTERNAL COMPARED TO THE FIVE THAT PRECEDE THEM.

We have discussed those five stages.

These three are internal compared to the five that have preceded them...

BUT THE THREE ARE EXTERNAL
COMPARED TO SEEDLESS SAMADHI.

If you compare them with *yam*, *niyam*, *asan*, *pranayam*, *pratyahar*, then they are internal, but if you compare with the experience, the ultimate experience of a Buddha or Patanjali, they are yet external. They are just in between. First you transcend the body, those are the external steps: then you transcend the mind, these are internal steps: but when you reach to your being, even that which was internal now will look external. Even that was not internal enough. Your mind is not internal enough. It is more internal than the body. It is external if you become a witness: then you can watch your own thoughts. When you can watch your own thoughts. Your thoughts become external. They become objects: you are the watcher.

The *seedless samadhi* means: when there is going to be no birth anymore, when there is going to be no coming back to the world anymore, when there is going to be no entry again in time. The *seedless* means: the seed of desire is burned completely.

When you move, even towards yoga, when you start the journey inwards, that too is still a desire -- desire to achieve oneself, desire to achieve peace, bliss, desire to achieve truth. It is still desire. When you attain the first *samadhi*.... After *dharana*, concentration: *dhyan*, contemplation: when you come to *samadhi*, where subject and object become one, even there, a slight shadow of desire is present -- the desire to know the truth, the desire to become one, the desire to know God -- or whatsoever you name it. Still that desire, very subtle, almost invisible, almost as if it is not: but still it is there. It has to be there because you have been using it all throughout the way. Now that desire also has to be dropped.

Samadhi has also to be dropped. Meditation becomes complete when meditation has to be dropped... when meditation can be dropped. When you forget all about meditation and you drop it, when there is no need to meditate, when there is no need to go anywhere -- neither outside nor inside -- when all journeying stops, then desire disappears.

Desire is the seed. First it moves you outwards: then, if you are intelligent enough to understand that you

are moving in a wrong direction, it starts moving you inwards: but the desire is still there. The same desire, feeling frustrated outside, starts searching inside. That desire has to be dropped.

After *samadhi*, even *samadhi* has to be dropped. Then the *seedless samadhi* arises. That is the ultimate. It arises not because you desired it, because if you desire then it will not be seedless. That has to be understood. It arises only because understanding the futility of desire itself -- even the desire to go in the very understanding of the futility of desire, desire disappears. You cannot desire the *seedless samadhi*. When desire disappears, suddenly, the *seedless samadhi* is there. It has nothing to do with your effort. This is the happening.

Up to now, up to *samadhi*, there is effort: because effort needs desire, motivation. When desire disappears, effort also disappears. When desire disappears there is no motivation to do anything -- neither is there any motivation to do nor is there any motivation to be anything. Total emptiness, nothingness, what Buddha calls *shoonya*, arises -- on its own accord. And that's the beauty of it untouched by your desire, uncorrupted by your motivation, it is purity itself, it is innocence itself. This is *seedless samadhi*.

Now there will no longer be any birth. Buddha used to tell his disciples, "When you come to *samadhi* become alert. Cling to *samadhi* so that you can be a help to people." Because if you don't cling to *samadhi*, and the *seedless samadhi* appears, you are gone, gone forever *gate, gate, para gate* -- Gone, gone, gone forever. Then you cannot help. You must have heard the word "bodhisattva." I have given the word to many sannyasins. Bodhisattva means one who has come to *samadhi* and is denying *seedless samadhi*, is clinging to *samadhi* because while he clings to *samadhi* he can help people, he can still be there, at least one chain with the world is still there.

There is a story that Buddha comes to the ultimate heaven, doors open, and he is invited, but he stands outside. The *devas* tell him, "Come in. We have been waiting so long for you." But he says, "How can I come in right now? There are many who need me. I will stand at the door and help to show people the door. I will be the last to enter. When everybody has entered the door, when there is nobody else left outside, then I will enter. If I enter right now, with my entry the door will be lost again: and there are millions who are struggling. They are just coming closer and closer. I will stand outside: I am not going to enter: because you will have to keep the door open while I stand here. You will have to wait for me, and while you are waiting the door will be there, open, and I can show people this is the door."

This is the state of bodhisattva. Bodhisattva means one who has already come to the door of being a Buddha. In essence he is ready to disappear into the whole, but he resists for compassion. He clings to it. The last desire, to help people -- that too is a desire -- keeps him in existence. It is very difficult, it is almost impossible, when all the chains are broken from the world, just to depend on a very fragile relationship of compassion -- almost impossible. But those are the few moments -- when somebody comes to the state of bodhisattva and stays there those are the few moments when the door is open for the whole of humanity, to look at the door, to realize the door, to recognize, and to enter it.

These three -- *dharana*, *dhyan*, *samadhi* -- are internal compared to the five that preceded them, but the three are external compared to *seedless samadhi*.

NIRODH PARINAM IS THE TRANSFORMATION OF THE
MIND IN WHICH THE MIND BECOMES PERMEATED BY
THE CONDITION OF NIRODH, WHICH INTERVENES

MOMENTARILY BETWEEN AN IMPRESSION THAT IS
DISAPPEARING AND THE IMPRESSION THAT IS

TAKING ITS PLACE.

This sutra is very, very significant for you because you can immediately use it. Patanjali calls it *nirodh*. *Nirodh* means a momentary suspension of the mind, a momentary state of nomind. It is happening to you all, but it is very subtle and the moment is very small. Unless you are a little more aware, you will not be able to see it. First let me describe what it is.

Whenever a thought appears in the mind, the mind is covered with it like a cloud appears in the sky. But no thought can be permanent. The very nature of thought is to be nonpermanent one thought comes, it goes: another thought comes and replaces it. Between these two thoughts there is a very subtle interval. One thought goes, another has not come yet that is the moment of *nirodha* -- subtle interval when you are

thoughtless. One cloud has passed, another has not come yet, and the sky is open. You can look at it.

Just sitting silently watch. Thoughts go on coming like traffic on the road. One car has passed, another is coming -- but between the two there is a gap and the road is vacant. Soon the -other will come and the road will again be full and will not be empty. If you can look between the gap that exists between two thoughts, you are for a moment in the same state as when somebody comes to realize *samadhi* -- a momentary *samadhi*, just a glimpse. Immediately it will be filled by another thought which is already on the way.

Watch. Watch carefully. One thought going, another coming, and the gap between: in that gap you are exactly in the same state as one who has attained to *samadhi*. But your state is just a momentary phenomenon. Patanjali calls it *nirodh*. It is momentary, dynamic, it is changing all the time. It is a fluxlike thing one wave going, another coming: between the two... no wave. Just try to watch it.

This is one of the most significant meditations. There is no need to do anything else. You can just sit silently and you can go on watching. Just look in the gap. In the beginning it will be difficult. By and by you will become more alert and you will not miss the gaps. Don't pay attention to the thoughts. Focus yourself for the gap, not for the thoughts. Focus yourself when the road is vacant and nobody is passing. Change your gestalt. Ordinarily we focus on thoughts and we don't focus in between.

It happened once A great yoga Master was teaching about *nirodh* to his disciples. He had a blackboard. On the blackboard, with a white chalk, he made a very small point, just visible, and then he asked his disciples, "What do you see?" They all said, "A small white point." The Master laughed. He said, "Nobody can see this blackboard? All are seeing only the small white point?"

Nobody has seen the blackboard. The blackboard was there, the white dot was there, but they all looked at the white dot.

Change the gestalt.

Have you looked in children's books? There are pictures, pictures which are very, very meaningful to be understood. In a certain picture there is a young woman, you can see it, but in the same lines, in the same picture, there is hiding an old woman. If you go on looking, go on looking, suddenly the young woman disappears and you see the old woman's face. Then you go on looking at the old woman's face -- suddenly it disappears and again the young woman's face appears. You cannot see both together: that is impossible. You can see one face one time, another face another time. Once you have seen both the faces, you know very well that the other face is also there, but still you cannot see it together. And the mind is constantly changing, so one time you see the young face, another time you see the old face.

The gestalt changes from the old to the young, from the young to the old, from the old to the young, but you cannot focus on both. So, when you focus on thoughts, you cannot focus on the gaps. The gaps are always there. Focus on the gaps, and suddenly you will become aware that gaps are there and thoughts are disappearing: and in those gaps the first glimpses of *samadhi* will be attained.

And that taste is needed in order to go on because whatsoever I say, whatsoever Patanjali says, can only become meaningful to you when you have already tasted something of it. If once you know the gap is blissful, a tremendous bliss descends -- just for a moment, then it disappears -- then you know if this gap can become permanent, if this gap can become my nature, then this bliss will be available as a continuum. Then you start working hard.

This is *nirodh parinam*: "*Nirodh parinam* is the transformation of the mind in which the mind becomes permeated by the condition of *nirodh*, which intervenes momentarily between an impression that is disappearing and the impression that is taking its place."

Just ten years ago, an inventory was made of the Imperial Japanese Jewels. The royal treasure has been kept in a guarded building called the Soshuen. For nine hundred years the jewels had rested in that palace. When a string of amber beads was examined, one bead in the center of the string appeared to be different from the others. The accumulated dust of centuries was washed off the beads and the center stone was examined with deep curiosity. The examiners found a treasure within a treasure. The special bead was not made of common amber as were the other beads. It was a high quality pearl of pink-green color. For hundreds of years, the unique pearl had been mistaken for a piece of amber, but no longer.

No matter how long we have lived in a mistaken identity, self-examination can reveal our true and tranquil nature.

Once you have a glimpse of the reality that you are, then all false identities which have existed for

centuries suddenly disappear. Now, no longer can you be deceived by those identities. This *nirodh parinam* gives you the first glimpse of your real nature. It gives you a glimpse, behind the layers of dust, of the real pearl. The layers of dust are nothing but layers of thought, impressions, imaginations, dreams, desires -- all thoughts.

Once you can have one glimpse, you are already converted. This I call conversion. Not when a Hindu becomes a Christian, not when a Christian becomes a Hindu, that is not a conversion. That is moving from one prison to another prison, The conversion is when you move from thought to no-thought, when you move from mind to no-mind. The conversion is when you look in *nirodh parinam*, when you look between two thoughts and suddenly your reality is revealed -- almost like a lightning. Then again there is darkness, but you are not the same. You have seen something you cannot forget now. Now you will be searching again and again.

This is what the following sutra says:

THIS FLOW BECOMES PEACEFUL
WITH REPEATED IMPRESSIONS.

If again and again you fall in the gap, if again and again you taste the experience, if again and again you look through the nirodh -- cessation of the mind -- without thought you look into your own being; this flow becomes peaceful, this flow becomes natural, this flow becomes spontaneous. You attain, you begin to attain, your own treasure. First as glimpses, small gaps; then bigger gaps, then still bigger. Then one day it happens the last thought is gone and no other thought comes. You are in deep silence, eternal silence. That's the goal.

It is hard, arduous, but available.

Tradition has it that when Jesus was crucified, just before he died, a soldier pierced his side with a spear, just to see whether he is dead or still alive. He was still alive. He opened his eyes. Looked at the soldier, and said, "Friend, there is a shorter road to my heart than that." He has pierced his heart with a spear, and Jesus says, "Friend, there is a shorter road to *my* heart than that."

For centuries, people have wondered what he really meant. A Thousand and one explanations are possible because the sentence is very cryptic, but the way I look into it and the meaning that I think into it is that if you go into your own heart, that is the shortest, the most shortcut way to reach to Jesus' heart. If you go into your own heart, if you go withinwards, you will come closer to Jesus.

And, whether Jesus is alive or not, you have to look withinwards, you have to seek the source of your own life; and then you will know that Jesus can never be dead. He is eternal life. He may disappear from this body on the cross; he will appear somewhere else. He may not appear anywhere else, but then too he will remain for eternity into the heart of the whole.

When Jesus said, "Friend, there is a shorter road to my heart than that." he meant "Go withinwards. Look into your own nature, and you will find me there. The kingdom of God is within you." And it is eternal. It is unending life; it is deathless life.

If you look into *nirodh*, you will look into deathless life, life that has no beginning and no end.

And once you have tasted of that ambrosia, that elixir, then nothing else can become the object of your desire -- nothing else. Then that becomes the object of desire. That desire can lead you up to *samadhi*, and then that desire has also to be left, that desire has also to be dropped. It has done its work. It gave you a momentum, it brought you to your very door of being; now that has to be dropped also.

Once you drop it, you are there no more... only God is. This is *seedless samadhi*.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Be a seed

4 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7601040
ShortTitle: YOGA704
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 82 mins

OSHO. I HAVE HEARD THAT PATANJALI AND LAO TZU CAME TO A STREAM. PATANJALI BEGAN TO CROSS THE STREAM BY WALKING ON THE SURFACE OF THE WATER. LAO TZU STOOD ON THE BANK AND CALLED HIM TO COME BACK.
"WHAT'S THE MATTER?" PATANJALI INQUIRED.
"THAT IS NO WAY TO CROSS A STREAM," SAID LAO TZU, AND LED HIM TO A PLACE WHERE THE WATER WAS SHALLOW, AND THEY WADED ACROSS TOGETHER.

THIS is from Yatri. The story is true, but Yatri, you have missed the most important point in it. Let me tell you the whole story again:

I have heard that Patanjali and Lao Tzu came to a stream. Patanjali began to cross the stream by walking on the surface of the water. Lao Tzu stood on the bank and called him to come back.
"What's the matter?" Patanjali inquired.

Said Lao Tzu, "There is no need to cross the stream, because this shore is the other shore."

That's the whole emphasis of Lao Tzu: There is no need to go anywhere; the other shore is here. There is no need to do anything. The only need is just to be. Effort is irrelevant because you are already that which you can ever be. Go nowhere. Follow no path. Seek nothing. Because wherever you will go, the very going is missing the point because everything is available here already.

I will tell you another story, one of the most important stories in the world of human consciousness. The story is concerned with Zarathustra, another Lao Tzu, who believed in being natural, who believed in being easy, who believed in being just to be:

Once, when Vishtaspa, king of Persia, was returning from a victorious campaign, he came near to the place where Zarathustra lived. He decided to visit the mystic. The king said to Zarathustra. "I have come that you may explain to me the laws of nature and the universe. I cannot tarry as I am on my way home from a war and important matters of state await me at my palace."

Looking at the king, Zarathustra smiled and took a grain of wheat from the earth and gave it to him. "In this small grain of wheat," he declared, "are contained all the laws of the universe and the forces of nature."

The king was much astonished by this answer, which he didn't understand, and when he saw smiles on the faces of those around him, he was angry and threw the grain upon the ground thinking that he was being mocked. And to Zarathustra he said, "I was foolish to waste my time by coming here to see you."

Years passed. The king was successful as a ruler and a warrior, and led a life of luxury and apparent contentment, but at night when he went to bed, strange thoughts came into his mind and troubled him: "I live in luxury and abundance in this splendid palace, but how long shall I enjoy this -- this abundance, this power, this wealth -- and what will happen to me when I die? Can my power and my riches save me from illness and death? Is everything lost with the coming of death?"

No one in the palace could answer these questions, but meanwhile, the fame of Zarathustra grew. So putting aside his pride, he dispatched a great caravan of treasure to Zarathustra and with it an invitation and a request. "I regret." he wrote, "that when I was impatient and thoughtless in my youth, I asked you to explain the great problems of existence in a few minutes of time. I have changed and do not want the impossible now, but I am still deeply interested to know the laws of the universe and the forces of nature, even more so than when I was a young man. Come to my palace. I pray you. Or if that is not possible, then send to me the best of your disciples that he may teach me all that he can about these questions."

After an interval, the caravan and the messengers returned. These told the king that they had found Zarathustra, who sent him greeting, but returned the proffered treasure. The treasure, Zarathustra had said, was of no use to him because he has attained to the ultimate treasure. Moreover, Zarathustra had sent the

king a gift wrapped in a leaf and had asked the messengers to tell him that this was the teacher who could teach him everything.

The king opened it and found the same grain again -- the same grain of wheat that Zarathustra had given him before. He thought there must be something mysterious and magical in it, so he put it in a golden box and hid it among his treasures. Almost every day he looked at it expecting some miracle to happen, such as the turning of the grain of wheat into something or someone that would teach him all he wished to know.

Months went by, and then years, but nothing happened. At last the king lost patience and said. "It seems that Zarathustra has deceived me again. Either he is making a mock of me or else he does not know the answers to my questions, but I will show him that I can find the answers without his help." So the king sent a caravan to a great Indian mystic, Tshengregacha, to whom came disciples from all over the world, and with the caravan went the same messengers and the same treasure that he had once sent to Zarathustra.

After many months, the messengers returned from India with the philosopher, but the philosopher said to him, "I am honored to be your teacher but in frankness must tell you that I come chiefly to your country that I may meet the great Zarathustra."

Then the king took the golden box containing the grain of wheat and answered, "I asked Zarathustra to teach me. See, this is what he sent me. Here is the teacher who shall teach me the Laws of the universe and the forces of nature. Is this not ridiculous?"

The philosopher looked long at the grain of wheat, and silence fell upon the palace while he meditated. At length he said, "I do not regret my many months of journeying, for now I know that Zarathustra is in truth the great teacher that I have long believed him to be. This tiny grain of wheat can indeed teach us the laws of the universe and the forces of nature, for it contains them in itself *right now*. You must not keep the grain of wheat in its golden box. You are missing the whole point.

"If you plant this little grain in the earth, where it belongs, in contact with the soil, the rain, the air, the sunshine, and the light of the moon and the stars, then like a universe in itself it will begin to grow bigger and bigger. Likewise you, if you would grow in knowledge and understanding, must leave your artificial life and go where you will be close to all the forces of nature and of the universe, to the sum total of things. Just as inexhaustible sources of energy are ever flowing towards the grain planted in the earth, so will innumerable sources of knowledge open and flow towards you till you become one with nature and the organic universe. If you watch the growth of this seed of grain, you will find that there is an indestructible and mysterious power in it -- the power of life. The grain disappears, and in that disappearance there is victory over death."

"All that you say is true," answered the king, "yet in the end the plant will wither and die and will be dissolved into the earth."

"But not," said the philosopher, "until it has done an act of creation and has turned itself into hundreds of grains, each like the first. The tiny grain disappeared as it grew into a plant, and you too as you grow must turn yourself into something and someone else. Life always create more life, truth more abundant truth, the seed more abundant seeds. The only art one needs to know is the art how to die. Then one is reborn. I propose that we journey to Zarathustra himself that he may teach us more of these things."

In a few days, they came to the garden of Zarathustra. His only book was the great book of nature, and he taught his disciples to read in it. The two visitors learned another great truth in Zarathustra's garden that life and work. Leisure and study, are one and the same: that the right way to live is a simple, natural life -- a creative life within which individual growth is a single, total dynamism. They spent a year in the garden, learning to read the laws of existence and of life from the vast book of nature. At the end of that time, the king returned to his own city and asked Zarathustra to set out systematically the essence of his great teaching. Zarathustra did so, and the result was the great book of the Zend-Avesta, the great book of the Parsis.

This long story is the whole story of how a man becomes God, how that which you are hiding within yourself can become revealed.

Be a seed. You are, but you may be still in a gold box, imprisoned. Fall into the earth, where you belong, and be ready to die into the earth. Don't be afraid to die, because all those who fear death are preventing themselves from life. Death is nothing but the door to life. The first acquaintance with life is death, so those who are afraid of death are barring themselves against life. Then they will remain secure in a gold box, but then they will not grow. Fearing death, they will not be able to resurrect themselves. In fact, their life in the gold box will be virtually nothing but death.

Death in the soil, in the earth, is just a beginning, not the end, but remaining in a gold box is the very end. There is no beginning in it.

You are a seed. There is no need to go anywhere. All that you need is ready to come to you, but the shell of the seed needs to be broken. The ego needs to dissolve into the earth; the ego needs to die into the earth. Immediately, the whole universe starts converging on you. Suddenly you see that which you are always meant to be. The very destiny starts growing in you.

In fact, this shore is the other shore. There is no need to go anywhere. All that you need is to go within. All that you need is to take a jump into your own being, to be in tune with yourself. Lao Tzu would not show a way how to go to the other shore.

We can manage the story in a different way. Let there be three persons: Patanjali, Buddha, Lao Tzu. Patanjali will try to walk on the surface of the water -- he can. He is a great scientist of the inner world of consciousness. He knows how to defy gravity, Buddha will say what Yatri says in the story. Buddha will say, "This is no way to cross the stream. Come, I will show you a place where there is no need to do such a hard work. Easy is the way -- The stream is shallow: we just have to walk a few hundred yards and you can walk in the shallow stream. There is no need to learn this great art. This Can be done so easily." Buddha will say this. And Lao Tzu? He will laugh, and he will say to Buddha and Patanjali, "What are you doing? If you leave this shore you will go astray because this is the other shore. Here, this very moment, everything is as it should be. There is nowhere to go. Seeker of truth, follow no path, because all paths lead where, the truth is here."

Lao Tzu says simply relax into yourself. It is not a journey; it is simply a let-go. No preparation is needed because it is not a journey. As you are, just as you are, relax. Relax into your nature. Drop all nonsense about gold boxes -- prisons of morality, prisons of concepts, philosophies, religions. Drop all that rubbish. Don't be afraid of the earth and don't ask for heaven. Drop into the earth. Don't be afraid that your hands will become soiled. Fall into nature because only there, in fact, you belong, to the sum total of things.

Zarathustra did well. He was not mocking the king. He was a simple man, and because the king had himself said that he cannot waste much time and he has great affairs waiting at the palace and he has to go soon, that's why Zarathustra gave a symbolic sign, the seed. But he missed the whole point. He could not understand what type of message this is. Zarathustra had given him the whole Zend-Avesta in that seed; nothing remains. That is the whole message of the true religion. All else is just commentary.

That day Zarathustra gave the seed, he did the same as Buddha did when he gave the flower to Mahakashyap. With that seed, Zarathustra had given something more than the flower. Try to understand these symbols.

Buddha gives the flower. Flower is the end. It can be given only to a Mahakashyap, who has come to the very end. Zarathustra gave the seed. Seed is the beginning. It can be given to one who is just beginning to seek, who is just inquiring, who is just trying to find the way, who is groping in the dark. Buddha's flower cannot be given to everybody and anybody; a Mahakashyap is needed, In fact it can be given only to someone who does not need it. Mahakashyap is one who does not need it. It can be given only to one who does not need it. Zarathustra's seed can be given to those who need it. And, what he said; he simply said, "Become a seed. You are a seed. Hidden is God within you. But don't go anywhere else."

Zarathustra's religion is one of the most natural religions to accept life as it is, to live life as it is. Don't ask the impossible. Take it easy. Look all around. The truth is present; only you are absent. This shore is the other shore; there is no other shore. This life is the life; there is no other life.

But you can live this life in two ways: at the minimum, or at the optimum. If you live at the minimum, you live like a seed. If you live like a flower, you live at the optimum. Let your seed become the flower. It is the seed itself who will become the flower. It is you who will become the other shore. It is you who will become the truth.

Remember this. If you can remember this, just to be natural, you have understood all that is basic, all that is fundamental, all that is essential to be understood.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ZA-ZEN AND PATANJALI'S DHYAN?

Patanjali's *dhyan* is a step; in his eight steps, *dhyan* is a step. In *za-zen*, *dhyan* is the only step; there are

no other steps. Patanjali believes in gradual growth. Zen, in sudden enlightenment. So what is only a step in Patanjali is all-in-all in Zen -- just *dhyan* is enough, meditation is enough. Nothing else is needed. All else can be discarded. All else may be helpful but is not essential -- in *za-zen*, only meditation.

Patanjali gives you a complete system of all that is needed, of all requirements, from the very preliminary to the end. He gives you the whole teaching. It is not a sudden phenomenon; one has to grow into it by and by, slowly. As you go on growing and absorbing your growth, you become capable of further steps. Zen is for rare exceptions, for those few courageous souls who can risk all for nothing, who can risk everything without any expectations.

This is not possible for all. You move cautiously -- and nothing is wrong in moving cautiously. If it comes natural to you to move cautiously, you have to move cautiously. Then don't be a fool and don't try to jump. Listen to your nature. If you feel to be cautious is your nature, then move cautiously. If you feel that to risk, to gamble, is your nature, then don't be bothered with cautiousness, then don't be bothered with gradual steps. You can either come down by the staircase or you can jump from the terrace. It depends on you. Listen to your nature.

There are a few persons who will not bother to come by the staircase, who are not ready to wait even for that. Once they hear the call, they jump. Once the call has been heard, they cannot wait for a single moment. But these are rare people.

When I am saying "rare." I don't mean in any evaluatory way. I am not evaluating. I am not saying "higher." When I say "rare," it is just a statement of fact these people are not many. I am not saying -- don't miss my point -- I am not saying that they are higher than ordinary people. Nobody is higher and nobody is lower -- but people are different. There are people who would like to jump. They should choose Zen. There are people who would like to get to the goal with ease, with cautiousness, with gradual steps. Perfectly good. Go gracefully if that is your way.

Always remember, it is you, your type, your nature, which has to be the deciding factor. Don't follow Patanjali or Zen. Always listen to your being. Patanjalis and Zen exist for you you don't exist for them. The sabbath is for man -- not vice versa All religions exist for you, not vice versa. Ultimately, you are the goal.

WHEN I LISTEN TO MY FEELINGS, MY INNER VOICE, THEY TELL ME TO DO NOTHING, JUST TO SLEEP, EAT, AND PLAY ON THE BEACH, I AM AFRAID TO FOLLOW THESE FEELINGS BECAUSE I THINK I WILL GET TOO WEAK TO SURVIVE IN THIS WORLD.
WILL EXISTENCE PROTECT ME WHEN I ALLOW MYSELF TO LET GO?

First thing: There is no need to survive in *this* world. This world is a madhouse. There is no need to survive in it. There is no need to survive in the world of ambition, politics, ego. It is the disease. But there is another way to be, and the whole religious standpoint is: that you can be in this world and not be of it.

"When I listen to my feelings and inner voice they tell me to do nothing...." Then don't do anything. There is nobody higher than you, and God speaks to you directly. Start trusting your inner feelings. Then don't do anything. If you feel just to sleep, eat, and play on the beach, perfect. Let that be your religion. Don't be afraid then.

You will have to drop fear. And if it is a question of choosing between the inner feeling and the fear, choose the inner feeling. Don't choose the fear. So many people have chosen their religion out of fear, so they live in a limbo. They are neither religious nor worldly. They live in indecision.

Fear is not going to help. Fear always means the fear of the unknown. Fear always means the fear of death. Fear always means the fear of being lost, but if you really want to be alive, you have to accept the possibility of being lost. You have to accept the insecurity of the unknown, the uncomfort and the inconvenience of the unfamiliar, the strange. That is the price one has to pay for the blessing that follows it, and nothing can be achieved without paying for it. You have to pay for it: otherwise you will remain fear-paralyzed. Your whole life will be lost.

Enjoy whatsoever your inner feeling is.

"I think that I will get too weak to survive in this world." There is no need. This is fear speaking in you, fear creating more fears. Out of fear more fear is born.

"Will existence protect me?" Again the fear is asking for guarantees, promises. Who is there to give you a guarantee? Who can be a guarantee for your life? You are asking for some sort of an insurance. No, there is no possibility. In existence, nothing is insured -- nothing can be. And it is good. Otherwise, if existence is

also insured, you will be already completely dead. Then the whole thrill of it, of being alive like a young leaf in the strong wind, will be lost.

Life is beautiful because it is insecure. Life is beautiful because there is death. Life is beautiful because it can be missed. If you cannot miss it, everything is forced upon you, then even life becomes an imprisonment. You will not be able to enjoy it. Even if you are ordered to be blissful, commanded to be free, then bliss and freedom both are gone.

"Will existence protect me when I allow myself to let go?" Try. Only one thing I can say to you.... I am not talking to your fear, remember. Only one thing I can say to you all -those who have tried have found that it protects. But I am not talking to your fear. I am simply encouraging your adventure, that's all. I am persuading, seducing you towards adventure. I am not talking to your fear. All those who have tried have found that infinite is the protection.

But I don't know whether you can understand the protection that the universe gives to you. Your protection that you are asking for cannot be given by the universe because you don't know what you are asking. You are asking for death. Only a dead body is absolutely protected. Something alive is always in danger. To be alive is a hazard. More alive -- more adventure, more hazard, more danger.

Nietzsche used to have a motto on his wall: Live dangerously. Somebody asked him, "Why have you written this?" He said, "Just to remind me, because my fear is tremendous."

Live dangerously because that's the only way to live. There is no other. Always listen to the call of the unknown and be on the move. Never try to become settled anywhere. To be settled is to die: it is a premature death.

I was attending a birthday party, a small girl's birthday, and many toys were there and many presents, and the girl was really happy, and all her friends were there and they were dancing. Suddenly, she asked her mother, "Mom, were there such beautiful days in the past, when you used to be alive?"

People die before their death. People settle in security, comfort, convenience. People settle in a gravelike existence.

I am not talking to your fear.

"Will existence protect me when I allow myself to let go?" It has always protected, and I can't think it is just going to be different to you. I cannot believe that it is going to be an exception. It has always been so. It has protected those who have left themselves to it, who have abandoned themselves to it, who have surrendered themselves to it.

Follow nature. Follow your inner nature.

I was reading an anecdote; I liked it very much:

It was spring on the Columbia University campus, and KEEP OFF signs sprang up on the freshly seeded lawns. The students ignored the warnings, which were followed by special requests, and continued tramping across the grass. The issue became rather heated, until finally the buildings and grounds officials took the problem to General Eisenhower, at that time, president of the university.

"Did you ever notice," asked Eisenhower, "how much quicker it is to head directly where you are going? Why not find out which route the students are going to take anyway and build the walks there?"

This is how life should be. The roads, the walks, the principles should not be fixed beforehand.

Allow yourself a let-go. Flow naturally and let that be your way. Walk, and by walking, make your way. Don't follow superhighways. They are dead, and you are not going to find anything on them. Everything has already been removed. If you follow a superway, you are moving away from nature. Nature knows no ways, no fixed patterns. It flows in a thousand and one patterns, but all spontaneous. Go and watch... sit on the beach and watch the sea. Millions of waves arising, but each wave unique and different. You cannot find two waves similar. They don't follow any pattern.

No man worth the name will follow any pattern.

People come to me and they say. "Show us the way." I tell them, "Don't ask that." I can only tell you how to walk -- I cannot show you the way. Please try to see the distinction I can only tell you how to walk, and how to walk courageously. I cannot show you the way, because the way is for cowards. Those who don't know how to walk, paralyzed, for them the way exists. For those who know how to walk, they go into the wilderness, and just by walking they create their way.

And each one reaches to God in a different way. You cannot reach as a mass and you cannot reach as a crowd. You reach alone, absolutely alone.

God is wild. He's not yet civilized -- and I hope that he will never be civilized. He is still spontaneous, and he loves spontaneity. So if your inner nature says to go to the beach and to relax, do that. That is from where your God is calling you.

I teach you just to be yourself, nothing else. It is very difficult to understand me because out of your fear you would like me to give you a pattern of life, a discipline, a style, a way of life.

Persons like me have always been misunderstood. A Lao Tzu, a Zarathustra, an Epicurus, have always been misunderstood. The most religious people were thought to be irreligious because if someone is really religious, he will teach you freedom, he will teach you love. He will not teach you law; he will teach you love. He will not teach you a dead pattern of life. He will teach you a chaos, an anarchy, because stars are born only out of chaos. He will teach you how to be totally free.

I know there is fear, there is fear of freedom; otherwise why should there be so many prisons all around the world? Why should people carry prisons around their life continuously -- invisible prisons? There are only two types of prisoners I have come across a few who live in a visible prison, and the remaining who live in an invisible prison. They carry their prison around themselves -- in the name of conscience, in the name of morality, in the name of tradition, in the name of this and that.

Thousands are the names of bondage and slavery. Freedom has no name. There are not many types of freedom; freedom is one. Have you ever watched? Truth is one. Lies can be millions. You can lie in a million ways; you cannot say the truth in a million ways. Truth is simple: one way is enough. Love is one; laws are millions. Freedom is one; prisons are many.

And unless you are very alert, you will never be able to move freely. At the most, you can change prisons. From one prison you can go to the other prison, and you can enjoy the walk between the two. That's what is happening in the world. A Catholic becomes a Communist, a Hindu becomes a Christian, a Mohammedan becomes a Hindu, and they enjoy -- yes, there is a little freedom felt just when they are changing the prisons: from one prison to another -- the walk in between. They feel good.

Again they are in the same trap in a different name.

All ideologies are prisons. I teach you to beware of them -- my ideology included.

A FEW TIMES RECENTLY I HAVE FELT THAT I COULD FLY, FELT CURIOUSLY EXONERATED FROM GRAVITY AND LOOKED WITH BOREDOM ON THE 150 POUNDS' TRUTH OF MY BODY.
IS THIS JUST CRAZINESS...?

No. You are a meetingplace of two dimensions. One dimension belongs to the earth the dimension of gravity, which pulls you down -- that 150 pounds' truth of your body. Another dimension belongs to grace the dimension of God, the dimension of freedom, in which you can go on rising high and high and high and there is no weight in it.

Meditating, this will happen. Many times in deep meditation you will suddenly become aware as if the gravitation has disappeared that now nothing holds you down, that it is now up to you to decide whether to fly or not, that now it is up to you -- if you want, you can simply fly into the sky... and the whole sky is yours. But when you will open the eyes, suddenly, the body is there, the earth is there, the gravitation is there. When you were with closed eyes meditating, you forgot your body. You moved in a different dimension, the dimension of grace.

These two things have to be understood gravitation is the law which pulls you down; grace is the law which pulls you up. Science has not yet discovered, maybe it is not going to discover it ever, the other law. It has discovered one law. You have heard the story -- it happened or not, that is not the point -- that Newton was sitting in a garden, and one apple fell. Watching that apple fall, Newton started thinking, "Why does the apple fall towards the earth? Why directly towards the earth? Why not sideways? Why does it not start flying upwards?" The law of gravitation was discovered, that the earth has a pull and pulls everything towards it.

But Newton saw the fruit falling; he didn't see the tree rising up. That's where I have always.... Whenever I read the story. I always felt he saw the small fruit falling towards the earth; he didn't see the tree rising upwards. You throw a stone. It falls back, true, but a tree goes on rising higher and higher. Something pulling the tree up. A stone is dead; the tree is alive. Life goes higher and higher and higher.

Man, in his consciousness, has reached to the highest point on this earth. When you close your eyes to

the world, when you are in a deep meditative mood, prayerful, blissful, ecstatic -- suddenly, the body is not there. You have become aware of the inner tree of life, and it is going higher and higher, and suddenly you feel that you can fly.

Nothing is crazy in it, but please don't try it. Don't jump out of the window and don't start flying. Then it will be crazy. A few people under LSD or marijuana have done that. Nobody has ever done it under meditation. That's the beauty of meditation, and that is the danger of drugs. A few people under the impression, under a deep hypnotic impression of some chemical drug, have become aware of this grace, that they can fly. The body is forgotten -- and they *have* tried. One girl in New York really did it. From the fortieth story of a building, she simply flew out of the window -- then Newton starts working. Then you are the tree no more: you become the fruit. Then you fall to the earth and you crash.

That is one of the dangers of drugs, because they can reveal to you certain truths -- but you are not aware. You can commit something, you can do something which can be dangerous. But never has it happened in meditation, because meditation gives you two things together it gives you a new dimension and it gives you more awareness, so you know it is there, but you are also aware that the body is there. You are still spread in two dimensions.

One day, a very fat, stout gentleman was discussing his tennis technique. "My brain tells me run forward speedily, start right away, slam the ball gracefully over the net."
I asked him, "And then what happens?"

He said. "And then?" The fellow became very sad and said, "My body says, 'Who, me?'"

Remember, you are both the body and the consciousness. You are spread in both the dimensions. You are the meetingpoint of the earth and the sky, of grace and gravity. Nothing is crazy in it. It is simply a truth.

And sometimes it is possible, because it has happened, and it is better I should make you aware of it sometimes it is possible that actually your body rises a little higher. There is a woman in Bavaria who rises four feet high while meditating. She has been put under scientific observation and has been found not to be deceiving in any way. She remains for a few minutes, four, five minutes, hanging in the air four feet high. This is one of the oldest experiences of yogis. Rarely it happens, but sometimes it has happened in the past. Sometimes it happens now also. Sometimes it can happen to some of you.

If the pull of the grace becomes too much and the balance is lost, then it happens. It is not a very good thing. Don't try, and don't ask for it. It is an imbalance, and it is dangerous for life. When the pull of the grace becomes too much and the pull of the gravity is less it happens the body can rise high. Even then, don't think yourself crazy, and don't start feeling that something like insanity is happening to you.

Newton is not all truth. There are greater truths than Newton. And gravitation is not the only dimension; there are many more dimensions.

Man is an infinity, and we have started believing only in part of it. So whenever anything from another dimension enters, we start feeling that something is going wrong. In fact, in the West, many people who are thought to be mad, neurotic, psychotic, and who are in the mad asylums, in mad hospitals, are not really mad. Many of them have had some glimpses of the unknown, but the society does not accept that unknown, does not recognize it. Immediately, whenever a person has some glimpse of the unknown, he's thought to be crazy, because he becomes somebody strange. We cannot believe him.

There are books written on Jesus in which it is said that he was a neurotic because he used to hear God and his voice. There are books written about Mohammed that he was mad he must have heard the Koran in delirium -- because who is there to talk to you? -- and he heard God speaking and the God said, "Write!" and he started writing. Because it is not your experience, it is a natural tendency of the mind to say that he must have gone in some madness, must be in delirium, must have been in a high fever, because such things happen only when you ale not in your senses.

Yes, these things happen in madness also, and these things happen in supersanity also, in superconsciousness also. Because the mad person falls below the normal level of consciousness, he loses control of his mind. Losing the control of one's mind, one becomes available to the unknown forces. A yogi, a mystic, achieves to *samyama*, control of his consciousness. He rises high and goes beyond the normal -- again, the unknown becomes available to him. But the difference is that the madman is a victim of the unknown and the mystic is a master of the unknown. Both start talking in the same way, and you can misunderstand. You can get confused.

Don't think yourself crazy. It is perfectly okay. But don't try it. Enjoy it, allow it; because once you start

thinking that it is crazy, you will stop it; and that stopping will disturb your meditation. Enjoy it, as in a dream you fly. Close your eyes; in meditation go wherever you want. Rise higher and higher into the sky, and many more things soon will become available to you -- and don't be afraid. It is the greatest adventure -- greater than going to the moon. Becoming an astronaut of the inner space is the greatest adventure.

YOU TOLD ME TO BE MYSELF.
I DON'T UNDERSTAND.
HOW CAN I BE MYSELF IF I DON'T KNOW MYSELF?

Whether you know or not, you cannot be other than yourself. To be yourself, knowledge is not needed. A rosebush is a rosebush. Not that the rosebush knows that it is a rosebush. A rock is a rock. Not that the rock knows that it is a rock. Knowledge is not needed. In fact it is because of knowledge that you are missing to be yourself.

You ask "You told me to be myself. I don't understand. How can I be myself if I don t know myself?' Knowledge is creating the problem. Look at the rosebush. She is not confused. Every day it goes on being a rosebush. Not even for a single day does it become confused. It does not start some morning growing marigolds; it goes on being a rosebush. It is not confused at all.

Knowledge is not needed for being. In fact you are missing your being because of knowledge. Unnecessarily, knowledge creates a problem.

I was reading about a certain man named Dudley

To celebrate Uncle Dudley's seventy-fifth birthday, an aviation enthusiast offered to take him for a plane ride over the little West Virginia town where he had spent all his life. Uncle Dudley accepted the offer.

Back on the ground, after circling over the town twenty minutes, his friend asked. "Were you scared, Uncle Dudley?"

"No," was the hesitant answer, "but I never did put my full weight down."

In an airplane, whether you put your full weight down or not, the weight is carried by the airplane.

Whether you know yourself or not is not the point. Knowledge is disturbing you. Just think if there was a rock also on that airplane with Uncle Dudley, the rock would have put the whole weight down. And do you think Uncle Dudley can do something, can help in some way? Is there any possibility that he will be able not to put his whole weight on the airplane? He is also putting the whole weight, but he is unnecessarily worried. He could have rested, he could have relaxed just like the rock, but the rock has no knowledge and Uncle Dudley has knowledge.

The whole problem of humanity is that humanity knows, and because of knowing, the being is unnecessarily forgotten.

Meditation is how to drop knowledge. Meditation means how to become ignorant again. Meditation means how to become a child again, a rosebush, a rock. Meditation means how just to be and not to think.

When I say to you to be yourself, I mean meditate. Don't try to be anybody else. You cannot be! You can try, and you can deceive yourself and you can promise yourself and you can hope that someday you will become somebody else, but you cannot become. These are only illusions that you can go on having. These are dreams. They are not going to become realities ever. You will remain yourself whatsoever you do.

Why not relax? Uncle Dudley, put your full weight on the airplane. Relax.

In relaxation, suddenly you will start enjoying your being, and the effort to be somebody else will stop. That is your worry how to be somebody else, how to be like somebody else, how to become like a Buddha, how to become like Patanjali. You can only be yourself. Accept it, rejoice in it, delight in it. Relax.

Zen Masters say to their disciples, "Beware of Buddha. If you meet him on the way, kill him immediately." What do they mean? They mean there is a human tendency to become imitators. In the English language, there is a book, IMITATION OF CHRIST. Never before and never after was such an ugly title given to any book. Imitation? But, in a way, that title is very symbolic. It shows the whole mind of humanity. People are trying to imitate, to become somebody else.

Nobody can become a Christ, and in fact there is no need -- God will be bored if you become Christ. He wants somebody new, something original. He wants you, and he wants you to be just yourself.

WHEN YOU TALK OF TAKING THE JUMP, I FEEL THAT I WANT TO TAKE THE JUMP, BUT I ALSO FEEL THAT I AM NOT AT THE EDGE FROM WHICH THE JUMP IS TAKEN.
I SEE YOU SHAKING US BUT CANNOT FEEL IT.
HOW DO I COME TO THE EDGE?
HOW CAN I LET YOU TEACH ME?

Everybody is always on the edge because each moment, if you dare, the jump is possible. Each moment gives you the edge; and when you ask how to come to the edge, you are being clever. Don't try to be clever. Your question is a trick so you can console yourself that you are not a coward because the edge is not there, so "from where to take the jump?" So first the edge has to be found -- and it will never be found, because it is right in front of you. Wherever you are standing, you are always at the sharp edge from where you can take the jump. And you ask a very clever question: that first teach me how to find the edge.

Just look in front of you. Just look. Wherever you are that doesn't matter.

And you say, "I see you shaking us but I cannot feel it." The problem is not that you are asleep. If you are asleep, it is easy to shake you up out of your sleep. You are pretending that you are asleep; then it becomes impossible. You can see that I am shaking, but nothing is happening. How can you see if you are asleep?

Let me tell you one anecdote. It happened one summer afternoon. The father had promised the children to go for a walk, and he didn't want it. For months he was waiting for this day to rest, so he played, he pretended, that he is fast asleep:

The rather played possum while his youngsters tried their best to rouse him from a Sunday-afternoon nap to take them for a promised walk, but in vain. They did all sorts of things to wake him. They shook him, they shouted at him, but to no avail. All efforts failed. They even became afraid, what has happened. And the father was pretending to be asleep. Finally, his four-year-old daughter pried open one of his eyelids, peered carefully, then reported, "He is still in there."

And I know you are also in there.
And you also know that you are pretending.

It is up to you. You can prolong the game as far as you like, because it is at *your* cost. I am not worried by it. If you want to pretend, okay. Perfectly okay. Do it. But I can see... I can see all of you pretending to be asleep -- afraid of getting up, afraid of realizing your being, afraid to move.

Just see the truth of it. Don't ask about ways how you can find the edge. You are standing on it.

Don't try to be clever, because in the inner world to he clever is to be stupid. In the inner world to be stupid is to be clever. In the inner world, those who are ignorant achieve faster than those who are knowledgeable. In the inner world, those who are innocent -- and ignorance is innocence.... Ignorance is beautiful; ignorance is tremendously beautiful and innocent.

Just realize what I am saying! I know you are listening. I can peer into your eyes: I can open your eyelids. I have been doing so every day, and I can see you are still in there. You are not dead, you are not asleep. You are pretending that you are asleep.

And whenever -- it is up to you -- whenever you decide not to pretend. I am there to help you. I cannot push you against yourself. That is not allowed. God does not allow it, because it gives you total freedom; and total freedom includes everything -- to go astray, to fall asleep, to commit sin, to deny God, to commit suicide, to destroy yourself. Total freedom includes all. And God loves freedom, because God is freedom.

OSHO, THE COMPUTER HAS COLLECTED TOO MANY OF YOUR WORDS. BUT YOUR SMILE -- IT CANNOT COMPREHEND IT.

This is half of the question. The other half I will read later on. First, I should answer the first half.

The late French president Renee Coty attending an abstract art exhibit in Paris was asked if he

understood the pictures. With a sigh he said, "It has taken me all my life to understand that it is not necessary to understand everything."

The second half:

WILL YOU JUST BE SILENT WITH US AND SMILE?

You will not be able to see it. The smile that you can see will not be my smile, and the smile that is mine, you will not be able to see it. The silence that you can understand will not be my silence, and the silence that is mine, you will not be able to understand it, because you can understand only that which you have tasted already.

I can smile -- in fact I am smiling all the time -- but if it is my smile you cannot see it. When I smile in your way, then you understand; but then there is no point.

I am silent all the way, all the time. Even while I am speaking I am silent because speaking does not disturb my silence. If by speaking, the silence is disturbed, it is not worth. My silence is big enough. It can contain words, it can contain speaking. My silence is big enough; it is not disturbed by anything. My silence is not afraid of words.

You have seen people who are silent, then they don't speak. Their silence seems to be *against* speech -- and a silence which is against speech is still part of speech. It is absence; it is not presence.

Absence of speech is not my silence! My silence is a presence. It can speak to you, it can sing to you. My silence has tremendous energy. It is not a vacuum; it is a fulfillment.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Piling up the zeros of being

5 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7601050
ShortTitle:	YOGA705
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	67 mins

11. SAMADHI PARINAM, THE INNER TRANSFORMATION, IS THE GRADUAL SETTLING OF DISTRACTIONS AND THE SIMULTANEOUS RISING OF ONE-POINTEDNESS.

12. EKAGRATA PARINAM, ONE-POINTED TRANSFORMATION, IS THE CONDITION OF THE MIND IN WHICH THE OBJECT OF THE MIND THAT IS SUBSIDING IS REPLACED IN THE NEXT MOMENT BY AN EXACTLY SIMILAR OBJECT.

13. BY WHAT HAS BEEN SAID IN THE LAST FOUR SUTRAS, THE PROPERTY, CHARACTER, AND CONDITION TRANSFORMATIONS IN THE ELEMENTS AND SENSE ORGANS ARE ALSO EXPLAINED.

14. WHETHER THEY BE LATENT, ACTIVE, OR UNMANIFEST, ALL PROPERTIES INHERE IN THE SUBSTRATUM.

THE story is told of Leo Tolstoy, the great Russian novelist, that he was walking in a forest one day when he came upon a clearing and saw a lizard sitting upon a rock sunning itself. Tolstoy began speaking to the lizard, "Your heart is beating." he said. "The sun is shining; you are happy." And after a pause, he added, "But I am not."

Why are lizards happy and man is not? Why is the whole creation in a celebration and man is not? Why except man is everything beautifully tuned unto itself and tuned with the whole? Why is man an exception? What has happened to man? What misfortune has fallen to him? This has to be understood as deeply as possible because from that very understanding starts the path, from that very understanding you become a seeker, from that very understanding you are no longer part of the human disease. You start transcending it.

A lizard exists in the present. A lizard has no idea of the past, no idea of the future. A lizard is just here-now sunning himself. This moment is enough unto a lizard, but this moment is not enough unto a man and there arises the disease because whenever you will get, you will get only one moment. You will never get two moments together. And wherever you are, you will always be here: and whenever you become aware, you will become aware in the now. The past is no more, the future not yet -- and we go on missing that which is for that future which is not yet, for that past which is no more.

To be a lizard on a rock sunning is to be a meditator. Drop the past, drop the future. What does it mean? It means drop thinking because all thoughts either belong to the past or to the future. There is no thought here-now. Thinking has no present tense about it -- either it is dead or unborn. It is always unreal -- either part of memory or part of imagination. It is never real. The real is never a thought: the real is an experience. The real is an existential experience.

You can dance in the real, you can sun yourself in the real, you can sing in the real, you can love in the real: but you cannot think it -- because thinking is always *about* it, and in that "about" is hidden the whole misery. In that "about" you go on moving -- about and about -- and you never come to the point that was always and always available.

The whole point of all meditation is to be a lizard, sunning yourself on a rock, to be here-now, to be part of the whole, not trying to jump ahead in the future, not trying to carry That which is no more. Unburdened of the past, unconcerned with the future, how can you be miserable? How can Leo Tolstoy be miserable unburdened by the past, unconcerned with the future? Where can misery exist? Where I an it hide itself? Suddenly, you explode into a totally different dimension you go beyond time and you become part of eternity.

But we go on and on like a stuck gramophone record, repeating ourselves endlessly.

I have heard

Two girls were talking in the park and one of them looked so glum, so sad, that the other was feeling very sympathetic. She put her arms around the mink coat of the other gorgeous doll and said, "Angeline, what is troubling you?"

Angeline shrugged and said, "Oh, it is nothing I suppose, but a fortnight ago old Mr. Short dropped dead. You remember him? He was always so good to me. Anyway, he dropped dead and left me fifty thousand rupees. Then last week poor old Mr. Pilkinhouse had a seizure and died and left me sixty thousand rupees. And this week nothing."

This is the trouble always expecting, always asking for more, for more. And there can be no end for this demand for more. Whatsoever you get you can always imagine more and you can always become miserable.

Poor people are miserable, you can understand, but rich people are also miserable. Those who have are as much miserable as those who have not. Ill people are miserable, but healthy are also miserable. Misery seems to be somewhere else. Misery does not disappear by wealth, health, or anything of that sort. It continues like an undercurrent.

The misery exists in the demand for the more, and the human mind can always imagine for more. Can you imagine a situation in which you cannot imagine for more? Impossible. Even heaven can be improved upon. Nobody can imagine a situation in which imagination can stop and you cannot imagine more and a better situation. That means you will be miserable wherever you are. Even heaven won't be enough, so don't wait for heaven. If you go right now into heaven it won't be enough. You will be as miserable as here. maybe even mole because here, at least, you can hope -- that the heaven is there and one day or other you will enter into it. If you enter into it, even that hope is gone.

As you are, you can only be in hell, because the hell or the heaven are ways of looking at things. They

are not physical spaces: they are attitudes how you look at things.

A lizard is in heaven and Leo Tolstoy is in hell. Even a man like Leo Tolstoy. He was world-famous, more fame you cannot imagine. His name is going to be in the history books. His books will be read forever and forever. He was a genius. But you cannot imagine more miserable a man. He was rich, one of the richest men in Russia. He belonged to the royal family; he was a prince, married to a very beautiful princess; but you cannot imagine more miserable a man, who was continuously thinking of suicide. He started thinking maybe it is because he is so rich, that's why he is miserable, so he started living like a poor man, like a peasant; but still the misery continued.

What was troubling him? He was a man of great imagination -- a novelist has to be. He was a man of tremendous imagination, so whatsoever was available was always less. More he could imagine, better he could imagine. That became his misery.

Remember this, that if you are expecting anything from life, you will not get anything. Don t expect and it is there in all its glory. Don't expect, don't ask, and it showers upon you in all its miraculousness. All its magic is there. Just wait a little while without thoughts... but that seems to be impossible.

Not that there are not moments when you are without thoughts. Patanjali says there are. All those who have entered into the inner space of man, they know there are gaps. But you are missing them somehow, because those gaps are in the present. You jump from one thought to another, and in between was the gap. In between was the heaven -- you jump from one hell to another.

In between is heaven, but in between you are not. From one thought to another thought you jump you are. Each thought feeds your ego, helps you to be, defines you, gives you a boundary, a shape, a form, an identity. You don't look in the gap between the two thoughts because to look into that gap is to look into your original face, which has no identity. To look into that gap is to look into eternity, where you are going to be lost.

You have become so afraid of looking into the gap that you have almost managed to forget them.

Between two thoughts there is a gap, but you don't see it. You see one thought, then you see another thought, then another thought.... Just watch a little. The thoughts are not overlapping. Each thought is separate. In between the two there must be a gap. There is a gap, and that interval is the door. From that door you will enter into existence again. From that door you have been expelled from the garden of Eden. From that door you will enter into the garden of Eden again, you will again become like a lizard sunning on a rock.

I have heard

Once a family moved from the country to the city, and his mother gave little Bobby careful instructions about traffic. "Never cross the street until the cars have passed." she said as he started off to visit a little friend. About an hour later he returned, his eyes brimming with tears. "What has happened?" his mother asked in alarm.

"I could not go," said Bobby. "I waited and waited, but a car never did come by.

He was told to wait until the cars have passed by, but never a car did come by. The road was empty, and he was looking for the cars.

This is the situation inside you. The road is always empty -- available -- but you are looking for cars, thoughts, and then you become very much worried. So many thoughts. They become multiplied, they echo and reecho in you, and you go on being attentive towards them. Your gestalt is wrong.

Change the gestalt. If you look into the thoughts, you create a mind in yourself. If you look into the gaps, you create meditation into yourself. The accumulation of the gaps is meditation; the accumulation of thoughts is the mind. These are two gestalts, two possibilities of your being either you be through the mind, or you be through the meditation.

Look for the gaps. They are already there, naturally available. Meditation is not something which has to be produced by effort. It is there as much as the mind. In fact more than the mind because mind is only on the surface, the waves, and the meditation is the depth of the ocean.

Every moment God is seeking you as much as you are seeking him. You may not be seeking him consciously. You may be seeking him under different names. You may be seeking him as bliss. You may be seeking him as happiness, joy. You may be seeking him as forgetfulness, absorption. You may be seeking him as music, as love. You may be seeking him in different ways, under different names. Those names do not matter you are seeking him -- knowingly, unknowingly. And one thing you have to understand he is also

seeking you. Because unless the search is from both the sides, the meeting is not possible.

The whole is seeking the part as much as the part is seeking the whole. The flower is seeking the sun as much as the sun is seeking the flower. The lizard is not only sunning, the sun is also *lizarding*. It is a connected whole. It has to be so, otherwise things will fall apart. It is one piece, it is one harmony, it is one dance. All gestures, all movements, are connected together. They have to be; otherwise they will fall apart and the existence will no longer be existence -- it will disappear.

Let me tell you through a parable. Consider the following parable

Man, let us say, is climbing a mountain -- because in the valley he has lived and in the valley he has dreamed and in the valley he has thought and imagined, but there has been only frustration. In the valley he has remained empty, unfulfilled, so he thinks that at the top of the mountain is God. Valley he has lived. The top remains far away; shining in the sun it remains an attraction. The far away always calls you, invites you. To look at the close is very difficult; not to look at the far away is also very difficult. To be interested in that which is close is very difficult; to be not interested in that which is very far is also very difficult. The far away has a tremendous attraction, and the top of the mountain goes on calling you.

And, when you start feeling empty in the valley, of course, it is logical to think that the one you are seeking does not live in the valley. He must be living at the top. It is natural for the mind to move from one extreme to the other, from the valley to the peak.

At the top of the mountain man thinks is God, down in the valley are the cares and concerns of human life, all the troubles of love and war. In the valley you go on gathering anxiety, in the valley you go on gathering dust, in the valley, by and by, you become dull and dead. The valley looks like a graveyard. One wants to get out of it. One starts thinking of freedom, *moksha*, of how to get out of the imprisonment the valley has become -- how to get out of attachment, love; how to get out of ambition, violence, war; how to get out of the society, the very society which gives you the opportunity to be worried, in fact forces you towards anxiety and anguish.

One starts thinking, but this is an escape. In fact you are not going to the peak; you are going away from the valley. It is not that the peak has called you. In fact it is the valley which is pushing you. You are still pushed by the valley; and pushed by the valley you can never be free. It is not that you are going on your own. You are being expelled. The valley is creating a situation in which you cannot live there anymore. Life becomes too much. A moment comes to everybody's life when it becomes too much, the world is too much, and one starts escaping.

Man starts escaping towards the peak. And now comes the most important part of the parable: God, on the other hand, is coming down the mountain. Because, let us say, he is fed up with his purity and aloneness.

Man is fed up with the crowd, with the impurity; God is fed up with his aloneness and purity.

Have you ever watched? You can be happy alone very easily. To be happy with somebody else becomes very difficult. One person can be happy very easily, very cheaply there is no cost to it. Two persons together, it becomes very difficult to be happy. It is easy to be unhappy now -- without any cost, very cheaply. And if three persons are together, it is impossible to be happy -- at no cost is happiness possible.

Man is fed up with the crowd, nowhere to move, nowhere where you can find a space of your own, always onlookers and onlookers -- you are always on the stage, always performing -- and the eyes of the crowd watching you. No privacy. By and by, one gets fed up, bored.

But God is also bored. He is alone, pure, but purity itself becomes boring when it remains and remains and remains.

God is coming down towards the valley; his desire is to plunge into the world. Man's desire is to jump out of the world, and Cod's desire is to plunge into the world. Man's desire is to be God, and God's desire is to be man.

There is a truth of withdrawal and there is a truth of return. Man is always withdrawing and God is always returning. Otherwise the creation would have stopped long ago, if God was not returning continuously. It must be a circle. The Ganges goes on falling into the ocean, and the ocean goes on rising into the clouds and goes on falling on the Himalayas -- back to the Ganges, and the Ganges goes on flowing. The Ganges is always withdrawing, and the ocean is always returning. Man always seeking God. God always seeking man this is the whole complete circle. If only man was going towards God and God was not coming, the world would have stopped long ago. It would have stopped anytime because one day all men will return and God will not be coming back the world will disappear.

But the peak cannot exist without the valley; and God cannot exist without the world: and the day

cannot exist without the night; and life is impossible to conceive of without death.

It is very difficult to understand this, that God is a constant returning, man a constant withdrawal -- man a constant renunciation, sannyas, and God a constant coming back to the world, a celebration.

There is a truth of withdrawal and there is a truth of return. Separately they are both half and partial: together they become *the* truth, the whole truth.

Religion is a withdrawal, but then it is half. Religion should also be a return, then it is whole. Religion should teach you how to go into yourself and religion should also teach you how to come back again because somewhere in between the valley and The peak God and man meet. If you bypass God.... And there is every possibility because if you are going up the hill and he is coming down the hill you won't even look at him. There may even be a condemnation in your eyes. How can this be God who is going back to the valley? You may even look at him with the eyes of "holier than you."

Remember this Whenever God will meet you, you will see him coming back to the world; and you are leaving the world. That's why your so-called mahatmas, your so-called saints, never come to understand what God is. They go on talking about a dead concept of God, but they never know what God is because they will always miss somewhere on the path you will meet him, but your sense won't even look at him. He will look like a sinner; he is going back to the world.

But if they reach to the top they will find it empty. The world is too full; the top is too empty. They will not even find God there, because he is always returning. He is always coming, he is always creating. He is never finished. The creation is an endless process. God is not an entity. He is a process, the process of returning.

If you can meet him on the way and you can recognize him, only then is there a possibility. Then you will drop the idea of going to the peak... you will start returning. All great ones who have understood, first have gone into withdrawal, and then they have returned to the world, back in the marketplace with all their meditation in a tremendous flowering. But they have come back to the world. They have understood the point. They have understood the point of wholeness, of holiness. They have understood the point that the outer and the inner are not two and the creation and the creator are not two and matter and mind are not two -- that the sacred and the profane are not two. They are one. All duality has disappeared for them. This is what I call *advait*, nonduality -- the real message of Vedanta, the real message of yoga.

It is very natural to get fed up with the world. It is very natural to seek freedom, nothing special in it.
It happened:.

Mulla Nasrudin was celebrating his twenty-fifth wedding anniversary, and he gave a big party for all his friends. He invited me, too. But the host was nowhere to be seen. Finally, I found him in the library drinking brandy and staring into the fire.

"Mulla," I said. "you should be celebrating with your guests. Why are you sad and what are you doing here!"

"Why am I so sad?" he explained. "When I had been married for five years, I had decided to kill my wife. I went to my lawyer and told him what I was going to do. He said if I did it I would get twenty years in prison. Just think," said Mulla to me. "tonight I would have been a free man."

It is very natural. The world is too troublesome. It creates so much anxiety: it creates so many imprisonments. To seek freedom, to inquire about it, is natural -- nothing special in it. It becomes special when you have understood, when you come from the peak back to the valley with a new dance in your step, with a new song on your lips, with a totally new being -- when you come absolutely pure into the world of impurity, unafraid because now you are incorruptible.

When you come back to the prison on your own accord, voluntarily, when you come to the prison as a free man and you accept the prison, back to your cell; now it is a prison no more because a freedom cannot be imprisoned. Only a slave can be imprisoned. A free man cannot be imprisoned -- he can live in the prison, and free. And unless your freedom is that powerful, it is not worth.

Now the sutras.

Samadhi is a word very difficult to translate into English; there exists no parallel. But in Greek there is a word which is parallel; that word is *ataraxia*. The Greek word means quiet, calm, of deep inner contentment. That is the meaning of *samadhi* so contented, so deeply contented, that nothing disturbs now,

nothing distracts now. So deeply in tune with existence, in a sort of atonement -- at-one-ment -- that now there is no problem. There is no other who can disturb; the other has disappeared. The other disappears with your thoughts. The thoughts is the other. In the gaps is the *samadhi*, *ataraxia*. In the gaps is calm and quiet.

Not that when you have attained to it you will not be able to think, no. Not that your capacity to think will disappear. In fact, just on the contrary, when you live in the gap you become capable of thinking for the first time. Before it you were just victims, victims of a social atmosphere, victims of a thousand and one thoughts surrounding you -- not a single thought of your own. They were thoughts; you were not capable of thinking. Those thoughts had settled on you as birds settle on a tree by the evening. They had entered in you. They were not original; they were all borrowed.

You had been living a life which is a borrowed life. That's why you were sad. That's why there was no life in you. That's why you looked dead, there was no vibration. That's why there was no joy, no delight. Everything was blocked by borrowed thoughts. Your whole stream was blocked. You could not flow because of borrowed thoughts. When you become a part of samadhi, ataraxia, a deep inner calm of the gaps, intervals; you become for the first time capable of seeing, of thinking -- but now these thoughts will be your own. Now you will be able to create an original thought. You will be able to live an original life, fresh, fresh as the morning, fresh as the morning breeze. You will become creative.

In *samadhi* you become a creator because in *samadhi* you become part of God.

There is a saying of Pascal's that most of man's troubles come from his not being able to sit quietly in his chamber. Yes, that is true. If you can sit quietly in your inner chamber, almost all the troubles will disappear. You create them by running hither and thither. You create them by unnecessarily getting attached to your thoughts -- which are not yours. You create them because you cannot sit at rest.

SAMADHI PARINAM, THE INNER TRANSFORMATION, IS THE GRADUAL SETTLING OF DISTRACTIONS AND THE SIMULTANEOUS RISING OF ONE-POINTEDNESS.

First Patanjali talked about *nirodh parinam*, to look into the gap between two thoughts. If you go on looking, slowly thoughts settle, distractions settle -- slowly, as if somebody has passed, bullock carts have passed from a mountain stream, and because of the passing wheels and the people much dust has risen up towards the surface. The whole stream which was just a few seconds before so crystal clear is now absolutely dirty, muddled. But then the bullock carts have gone and the people have gone and the stream goes on flowing: by and by as time passes, again the dust settles back to the bed, again the stream becomes crystal clear.

When you look into the gaps, the bullock carts, the crowd of your thoughts which has disturbed your being so completely, by and by goes away, far away, and your inner stream of consciousness starts settling. This is what Patanjali calls *samadhi parinam*, the inner transformation "... is the gradual settling of distractions and the simultaneous rising of onepointedness." It has two parts to it. On the one hand, distractions settle, and on the other hand, one-pointedness arises.

When you are full of thoughts too much, you are not one man. You are not one consciousness; you are almost a crowd, a multitude. When there are thoughts and your gestalt is to look at thoughts, you are divided; you are divided in as many parts as there are thoughts to your mind. Each thought becomes a division of your being. You become polypsychic; you are not unipsychic. You are not one, you become many, because each thought carries a part of you and divides you -- and those thoughts are running in all directions. You are almost mad.

I have heard:

An old Scottish guide returned from taking the new minister on a grouse-shooting trip over the moors and sank wearily into his chair before the fire.

"Here is a cup of hot tea for you. Angus." said his wife. "And is the new minister a good shot?"

The old fellow puffed his pipe a bit, then he replied, "Ah, a fine shot he is, but it is marvelous, indeed, how the Lord protects the birds when he is shooting."

You have been missing your target because you are not one-pointed. You have been missing all that you wanted because you are not one-pointed. The whole misery of man is that he is running in many directions simultaneously -- absolutely undecided, indecisive, not knowing where he is going, not knowing what he is

doing.

I have heard that two politicians met at a psychoanalyst's door. One was coming out, and the other, who was getting in, asked, "Are you coming in, or are you going out?" The one who was coming out said. "Well, if I did know whether I am coming out or coming in I would not have been here."

Nobody knows whether one is coming out or coming in. Where are you going? For what are you seeking?

You go on missing because your target goes on changing. It is a flux. There are a thousand and one targets around you, and you are a thousand and one, a crowd -- a crowd shooting at a crowd of targets. The whole life proves to be empty.

"*Samadhi parinam*, the inner transformation, is the gradual settling of distractions and the simultaneous rising of onepointedness." As thoughts disappear -- thoughts are distractions -- one-pointedness arises. You become one. The stream of consciousness flows in a direction, it becomes directed. It has a direction now. It can reach; it can become a fulfillment.

EKAGRATA PARINAM, ONE-POINTED TRANSFORMATION,
IS THE CONDITION OF THE MIND IN WHICH THE OBJECT

OF THE MIND THAT IS SUBSIDING IS REPLACED
IN THE NEXT MOMENT BY AN EXACTLY SIMILAR OBJECT.

Ordinarily, one thought goes, another comes of a totally different character. Sadness goes/happiness comes. Happiness goes/frustration comes. Frustration goes/anger comes. Anger goes/sadness comes. The climate around you goes on changing, and with the climate you. Every moment you have a different color to your being. Hence, no wonder that you don't know who you are -- because in the morning you were angry, by the lunchtime you were happy, in the afternoon you were sad, by the evening you were frustrated. You don't know who you are. You change so much because each color that passes you becomes your identity for a few moments.

Ekagrata parinam is a state of your consciousness where this change stops. You become one-pointed. And not only that, if you want to retain one state of affairs you become capable of retaining it. If you want to remain happy, happiness is replaced by happiness, again by happiness, again by happiness. If you want to remain happy you remain happy. If you want to remain sad it is up to you. But then you are the master. Otherwise, everything goes on changing.

I go on observing you. It seems almost unbelievable how you manage. One day a couple comes to me and they say. "We are in deep love. Bless us." And the next day they are back and they say. "We have been fighting, and we have separated." Which is true? The love, or the fight? Nothing seems to be true with you. Everything seems to be just a flux. Nothing seems to stay. Nothing seems to be a part of your being. Everything seems to be just a part of your thinking process -- with one thought, one color; with another thought, another color.

It happened:

A nearsighted girl too vain to wear glasses was determined to get married. She finally found herself a husband and went off to honeymoon at Niagara Falls with him. When she returned, her mother gave a shriek, ran to the telephone and called an oculist.

"Doctor," she gasped, "you have got to come over here right away. It is an emergency. My daughter has always refused to wear glasses, and now she is back from her honeymoon, and -- ."

"Madam," interrupted the doctor, "please control yourself. Have your daughter come to my office. No matter how bad her eyes are, it can't possibly be that much of an emergency.

"Oh no?" said the mother. "Well, this fellow she has got with her is not the same one she left for Niagara Falls

But this is the situation of everybody. The man you love in the morning you hate in the evening. The man you hate in the morning you fall in love with by the evening. The man or the woman who looked beautiful just the other day, today has become ugly.

And it is an emergency case.

And this way you go on, like a driftwood, just at the mercy of the winds. The wind changes its course, and your course is changed. You don't have any soul yet.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples. "First *be*, because right now you are not. Let this be your only Goal in life -- to *be*." Somebody will ask him, "How can we love?" He will say, "Don't ask nonsense. First be, because unless you are, how can you love?"

Unless you are, how can you be happy? Unless you are, how can you do something? The being is needed in the first place, then everything becomes possible.

Jesus says, "Seek first ye the kingdom of God, and then all shall be added unto you.' I would like to change it a little Seek first ye the being, the kingdom of being, and then all shall be added unto you. And that is the meaning of Jesus. The kingdom of God is an old term for the kingdom of being. First be, then everything is possible, but right now when I look into you, you are not there. Many guests are there, but the host is missing.

Ekagrata parinam, one-pointedness in consciousness, is a basic necessity so that your being can arise. In a flux the being will not be possible. At the most, you can go on becoming this and that and that, but you will never be a being.

BY WHAT HAS BEEN SAID IN THE LAST FOUR SUTRAS,
THE PROPERTY, CHARACTER, AND CONDITION

TRANSFORMATIONS IN THE ELEMENTS AND
SENSE ORGANS ARE ALSO EXPLAINED.

And Patanjali says this is the situation: the world is changing around you, the body is changing, the senses are changing, the mind is changing -- everything is changing -- and if you are also changing, then there is no possibility of finding the eternal, the unchanging one. These are changing, that is true. The world is changing continuously. It is a process: it has no being. It is a flux. Let it be so. There is only one thing permanent in the world, and that is change. Everything else changes -- except change. Only change remains as a permanent character.

The body is changing, continuously, every moment. Every single moment it is flowing and changing; otherwise how will you become old, how will you become a youth, how will a child become a youth? Can you say on what day the child becomes a youth? Can you say on what date the young man becomes old? Difficult. In fact, if you ask physiologists they are not yet clear at exactly what moment one says that the man was alive and now he is dead. It is impossible to decide. The definition is still unclear because life is a process. In fact when you have died, almost, and your friends have abandoned you, a few processes still continue in the body -- nails go on growing, hairs go on growing. A part of you still seems to be alive and functioning.

When exactly a man dies, it is still undefined. In fact, life and death cannot be defined; it is a flux phenomenon. Body goes on changing, mind goes on changing -- every moment the mind is changing.

If you are looking into this changing world in these distractions of your being, and searching for truth, God, bliss, then you will be frustrated. Move within. Go into the gaps where neither the world exists nor the body nor the mind. There, for the first time, you come face to face with eternity, which has no beginning and no end, which has no change in it.

WHETHER THEY BE LATENT, ACTIVE, OR UNMANIFEST,
ALL PROPERTIES INHERE IN THE SUBSTRATUM.

Patanjali says whether a flower has died or whether a flower is in bloom makes no difference. When a flower is in bloom he is dying, and when a flower has died he is again trying to come back up. Creation goes on through a process of uncreation and creation, uncreation and creation. This is what Patanjali calls *prakriti*. *prakriti*, again, is a word which cannot be translated. It is not creation only: it is the very process of creation and uncreation.

Everything becomes manifest, disappears, becomes unmanifest: but it remains in the substratum, the *prakriti*. Again it will come back. Summer comes and then goes: again the summer is back, coming. Winter

is there, going: again it will come. It goes on moving. Flowers appear, disappear. Clouds come, disappear. The world goes on moving in a cycle.

Things have two states: manifest and unmanifest. You are beyond them. You are neither manifest nor unmanifest. You are the witness. Through *nirodh parinam*, through the gap between two thoughts, you will have the first glimpse of it. Then go on gathering those gaps, go on piling up those gaps. And always remember, whenever two gaps are there they become one. Two gaps cannot be two. They are not like two things; they are two emptinesses. They cannot be two. You bring two zeros near they become one. They jump into each other because two zeros cannot be *two* zeros. Zero is always one. You bring a thousand and one zeros home -- they will jump into each other and become one.

So go on piling up those gaps, zeros of being, and by and by what Patanjali first calls *nirodh* becomes *samadhi*. In *samadhi* distractions disappear, go distant and distant and distant... and then disappear; and one-pointedness arises in your being. That is the first glimpse of who you are beyond *prakriti*, beyond this game of creation and uncreation, beyond this game of waves and no waves, flowers and no flowers, of change, movement, momentariness. You become a witness.

That witness is your being.

And to attain that is the whole goal of yoga.

Yoga means: UNIO MYSTICA. It means the union, the mystic union with oneself. And if you are one with yourself, suddenly you realize you have become one with the whole, with God, because when you move into your being, it is an emptiness again, a silence, a tremendous nonending silence... and God is also silence. Two silences cannot be two -- they jump into each other and become one.

You withdraw in yourself, and God is returning. You meet on the way; you become one. This oneness is the meaning of the word "yoga." Yoga means to become one.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #6
Chapter title: You can't get there from here

6 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7601060
ShortTitle: YOGA706
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 76 mins

WHY DO I ALWAYS ASK NEARLY THE SAME QUESTIONS, AGAIN AND AGAIN?

BECAUSE the mind itself is repetition. The mind is never original. It cannot be; by its nature it is such. The mind is a borrowed thing. It is never new; it is always old. Mind means the past -- it is always out of date. And by and by mind becomes a pattern, a habit, a mechanism. Then you become very efficient in it. Then you go on moving in the same rut, in the same routine, again and again and again.

You go on asking the same questions because you go on remaining the same mind.

Unless you are new your questions are not going to be new. Unless you drop the old mind completely, totally, utterly, the new question cannot get into you. The new question cannot get into you because there is no space, you are already filled by the old. And the mind has a persistent habit of repeating itself; it is more efficient. The mind is very stubborn. Even if it pretends to change, the change is not real, just a pretension, a

modified form of the old. Maybe the language changes, the form changes, but the deep question remains the same... and the mind goes on persisting.

You have to see it. This question is good. At least, this question is not old.

This is from Saroj. She has been asking questions, and I have been never answering her, but today I decided to answer because this is a new glimpse, that she has understood one thing; that she has been asking again and again the same old thing. This understanding is new. A new morning, a new dawn has come to her mind. Her consciousness has become alert to a certain old pattern.

Help this awareness; cooperate with it. By and by you will start seeing yourself in two dimensions the dimension of the mind -- the old, the past; and the dimension of consciousness -- always fresh and always new, always original. I will tell you one anecdote:

A man excitedly ran up to another man on the street and slapped him heartily on the back. "Paul Porter," he greeted him, "am I glad to see you! But tell me, Paul, what in the world happened to you? Last time I saw you, you were short and fat. All of a sudden you seem tall and thin."

"Look, sir," the puzzled man answered, "I am not Paul Porter.

"Ah!" boomed the undaunted greeter, contemptuously.

"Change your name too, eh?"

The mind has a persistent habit to go on believing in itself -- even against all facts. Even if your old mind goes on giving you nothing but misery and hell, you go on believing in it.

People say that this is an age of unbelief. I don't see it. The same old belief in the mind continues. Somebody is a Hindu; he believes in Hinduism because his mind has been conditioned to be a Hindu. Somebody is a Christian; he believes in Christianity because his mind has been conditioned to be a Christian. Somebody is a communist; he goes on believing in communism because his mind has been conditioned to be a communist. All the three are one. They are not different people. They may have different names and labels, but the same thing is happening to all of them they are all conditioned and clinging to the mind and they all believe in the mind.

I call that man religious who renounces the mind. I call that man religious who renounces all conditionings, who stops clinging to the mind, who starts moving into consciousness, who becomes more and more aware of the conditionings. And in that very awareness one becomes loose of the conditions -- and that is the only freedom there is. All else is just rubbish. All talk of freedom -- political, economic, social -- is just rubbish. There is only one freedom, and that freedom is freedom from conditionings, freedom from the mind, becoming alert, aware, attentive, and moving in a new dimension.

Good, Saroj, that you have become aware that your questions have been repetitively the same. That's why I was not answering them. It is useless because when the mind goes on persisting in its old habit; it doesn't listen.

Try always to find the new, the fresh, the young -- that which is just being born. Catch that before it becomes old dissolve into it before it becomes a pattern. Never make your life a patterned and structured thing. Let it remain a flow, unfrozen, fluid, moving always into the unknown.

Mind means the known. And you are the unknown. If you understand this, you will use the mind and you will never be used by the mind.

THERE ARE MANY WHO CAN SEE A LOT OF CONTRADICTIONS IN WHAT YOU ARE SAYING. ONCE YOU EXPLAINED WHY THIS IS SO. BUT UP TO THIS MOMENT I HAVE NOT COME ACROSS ONE SINGLE CONTRADICTION. EVEN WHEN THERE OBVIOUSLY SHOULD BE ONE. I JUST CANNOT SEE IT, EVEN WHEN I TRY TO. IS THERE ANYTHING WRONG WITH ME? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

No, nothing is wrong with you. The wrong is with others who keep on seeing contradictions, but they are in the majority. You will be alone. So don't be overpowered by the majority. Don t be dominated, by the majority. Remain alone. Truth is never of the crowd; it is always of the individual. Truth is never of the many; it is always of the few, of the rare. It is not of the multitude; it is of the unique. This difference has to be understood.

The scientific truth is not unique. The scientific truth, in fact, debars the unique. It only listens to the repetitive. Science goes on saying that unless an experiment can be repeated, it cannot be believed. When an

experiment can be repeated a thousand and one times and it always gives the same result, then it gathers evidence of being true.

Religious truth is of the unique. A Buddha cannot be repeated, a Jesus cannot be repeated. They come once and then they disappear. They come as if out of the blue and then they disappear again into emptiness -- and there is no way to repeat them. That's why science goes on denying them because science believes only in something which can become a mechanical repetition. If Buddha can be produced on order -- if Buddha can be produced like Ford cars, on an assembly line, then science can believe. But that is not possible.

Religion is the realm of the unique, of the rare, of that which cannot be repeated, of the unrepeatable; and science is the realm of the repeatable. That's why science remains part of the mind and religion goes beyond mind, because all that can be repeated, mind can understand.

People see contradictions in me because I don't repeat. They see contradictions in me because their mind has been trained in a certain Aristotelian logic. The Aristotelian logic says that either this is white or black. If it is white then it cannot be black; if it is black then it cannot be white. The Aristotelian logic teaches you; either this or that. That is the base of all scientific mind. The religious mind says it is both; white is also black, and black is also white. It cannot be otherwise because religion sees so deeply that the opposites become one there.

Life must be death also, and death life also, because somewhere the religious mind, religious consciousness comes to understand that they are meeting -- already they are meeting in you. Something is dying, something is being born. Each moment I see you dying, each moment I see you reborn. You are not a continuity. Each moment something dissolves, each moment something new comes into existence. But you are not aware, so you cannot see the gap. Because you cannot see the gap it looks like a continuity.

Religion believes that there are no contradictions -- there cannot be -- because existence is one. Religion believes and sees that there is no polarity. Even if there is polarity it is not polar and opposite, it is complementary, because existence is nondual; it is one. Life cannot be separate from death and night cannot be separate from day and summer cannot be separate from winter and old age-cannot be separate from childhood.

Childhood grows into old age, night changes into day, day changes into night. No and yes are not a question of either/or; they are both together. Two points on one line -- maybe on the extreme ends, but the line is one. So whenever a religious person exists, he cannot be consistent in the same way as a scientist is. He has a deeper consistency. It is not apparent on the surface; it is deep in his being.

I am not a philosopher, and I am not trying to prove any theory to you, and I am not here talking to you to prove some hypothesis. There is nothing to prove. Truth is there, already given. Religion has nothing to prove; it has no theory about it. It simply gives you a way how to see that which is already there. I go on talking to you not that I have a theory. If I have a theory then I will be consistent. I will always look whether it fits with my theory or not; if it fits, okay; if it doesn't fit, I drop it. But I have no theory.

Everything fits with me. If I have a theory, then I have to look at my theory. Then the fact becomes secondary and the theory becomes primary. If the fact fits with the theory then it is okay; if it doesn't fit then I have to ignore it.

I have no theory. Every fact, just by being a fact, fits with me, fits with me perfectly. Only very few will become aware of it. So don't be worried. If others see contradictions, they have an Aristotelian conditioning.

My whole effort is to help you melt so your structure dissolves and by and by you can start seeing opposites as complementaries. If you love me -- this will happen immediately because the heart knows no contradictions. Even if there is a contradiction on the surface, the heart knows somewhere deep down there must be a consistency, this contradiction must be meeting somewhere. It must be held together by something which Roes beyond the contradiction.

I am a unity. If you watch me, if you love me, you will be able to see the unity. Once you see my unity, then whatsoever I say comes out of that unity. It has to be consistent. Whether rationally you can understand or not, that is not the point. The heart has its own reasons, and those reasons are deeper than the reasons of reason.

When people listen to me, people who are not in any way committed to me, people who are not in any way deeply related to me, people who are not traveling with me into the unknown, then whatsoever I say, they understand it in their own way -- they interpret it. Then it is not the thing that I have said. Something else has entered into it; their interpretation. And because of their interpretation the whole color changes, the purity is lost, and then there are problems. Those problems are of their own making.

I have heard a story:

Patrick went to confession and told the priest,
"Father, I love my neighbor."

The priest said, "That's wonderful. I am glad to see that your attendance at services in this church has benefited you and taught you the ways of the Lord. Carry on the good work. That is the whole message of Jesus; Love your neighbor as thyself."

Patrick went home, changed into some more comfortable dress and slipped next door. He rang the bell and said, "Is it all right?"

The lady said, "Well, Albert is out, but this is afternoon and broad daylight. Someone might see you coming here."

"It is all right," said Patrick. "I have got special dispensation from Father O'Brien."

Love thy neighbor as thyself. When Jesus says it he means something totally different. When Patrick interprets it it becomes totally different. "Love thy neighbor" is a prayer, it is a meditation, it is a whole way of being, but when ordinary mind listens to it, it takes a different color. Love becomes sex. Prayer becomes infatuation. And the mind is very cunning; it goes on taking any support -- whatsoever is available from anywhere -- to its own ends.

When you listen to me, beware. You may be interpreting me in your own way. When I say "freedom" you may interpret it as "license." Watch. When I say "love" you may interpret it as "sex." Watch. Look at your interpretations because they are the traps -- and then you will find many contradictions in me because I am there no more; now it is you reflected. You have many contradictions in you. You are almost a confusion. You have many minds in you, and you go on interpreting in many ways, and then you see contradictions -- in your own interpretations.

Listen to me. Even more than listening -- be with me. Then all contradictions disappear.

The third question is a beautiful story from Devateertha:

YOUR STORY, OSHO, ABOUT UNCLE DUDLEY REMINDS ME OF ANOTHER WEST VIRGINIA STORY. SO IT GOES THAT A STRANGER TO THE AREA WAS SEARCHING FOR A CERTAIN PLACE. HE GOT LOST, SO HE STOPPED TO ASK AN OLD FARMER FOR DIRECTION.

THE OLD MAN REPLIED, "GO THREE MILES NORTH, OVER THE BRIDGE, MAKE A RIGHT, GO SIX MILES AHEAD TO A BROKEN- DOWN BARN, TURN LEFT AT THE HICKORY FENCE.... NOPE. THAT WON'T DO IT."

AGAIN HE TRIED, "FOLLOW THIS HERE ROAD FOR FOUR MILES, OVER THE CREEK AROUND THE BEND BY THE CHESTNUT TREE MAKE A RIGHT, FOLLOW THAT ROAD ABOUT TWO MILES, TURN LEFT BY THE STOP SIGN.... NOPE, WRONG AGAIN."

TRYING ONCE MORE THE OLD MAN SAID, "HEAD WEST TILL YOU HIT GRUBER'S GENERAL STORE, FOLLOW TO THE RIGHT OVER THE BRIDGE FOR FIVE MILES, TURN RIGHT BY THE YELLOW HOUSE. GO OVER THREE RIDGES TILL YOU COME TO A FORK IN THE ROAD, BEAR RIGHT.... NOPE. THAT WON'T DO." "SO, SAID THE OLD FARMER AFTER SERIOUS CONTEMPLATION, "YOU CAN'T GET THERE FROM HERE."

I have always loved that story. It is tremendously significant. Let me repeat the last part. He said, "Sorry, you can't get there from here."

In fact from here you can get only to here. From here there is no way to there. From here always you can get to here -- from here to here is the only possibility. From here there is no way to there. From now you get to now -- again and again -- because it is always present. From today you never get to tomorrow. Remember, from today you come back to today again and again and again- -because there is no tomorrow. Today remains; it is an eternity. Now is an eternity, and here is the only space.

The man may have been drunk, but sometimes drunkards utter tremendously meaningful truths. Why? Because drunkards can never remain in the Aristotelian logic. That may be the appeal of alcohol, of drugs; it relaxes you. Your head which is divided by Aristotle -- between here and there, between now and then, between today and tomorrow -- that division disappears. You settle deeply in you. You regain your lost childhood when everything was everything else and everything was meeting and merging into everything else, and there were no boundaries.

Watch a child. When he gets up in the morning sometimes he may be crying because he has lost a toy in the dream. In fact there is no boundary between dream and day -- there is no boundary between dream and reality. Everything meets and merges into each other. A child lives in a totally different world -- the world which is one, the world of the mystics, the world of the nondualists, advaitans, the world where there are no distinctions, where things are not divided against each other.

That old man may have been drunk that day. Otherwise, when you are in your senses you cannot say such a thing. He tried hard. He tried hard to catch hold of his Aristotelian mind. He tried hard, to get into the old categories which have become dim under alcohol and its influence. He tried hard to find a way but again and again he got lost. Finally he said it is not possible; "Sorry, you cannot yet there from here!"

This conclusion of the anecdote would be loved by Zen Masters. They will see the point, because they are also drunkards -- drunk with God. Again the same happens categories disappear, distinctions disappear. Says Lao Tzu, "Everybody is clearheaded, only I am muddled." Lao Tzu and muddled? Says Lao Tzu. "Everybody knows what is what only I don't know. Everybody is wise, only I am ignorant." The very word "Lao Tzu" means either "the old fellow" or "the old idiot." Maybe enemies were calling him Lao Tzu and meaning the old idiot and friends were calling him Lao Tzu meaning the old fellow; but he was both.

Remember, there is nowhere to go. You carry your here and now around you. Wherever you go it is always here; wherever you go it is always now. Here and now are the eternities, and they are not two. In language we have become accustomed to calling them two, because in language Einstein hag still to be introduced. Einstein has proved it now as a scientific fact that space and time are not two. He has coined a new word "spatio-time" to make them one. If that is right then here and now cannot be two. "Here-now" is the word of the future. Sooner or later, when Einstein is absorbed into languages these words will lose distinction. Here-now.

The story is beautiful. Sometimes in small anecdotes, in folklore, in stories of the people, much wisdom is hidden. Don't just laugh at them. Sometimes through your laughing you may be trying to escape from something which can make you uncomfortable. Nobody writes these stories; they grow like trees. Through centuries a thousand and one minds work on them. They go on changing and being refined continuously. They are part of human heritage. Whenever a joke is told, don't just laugh and forget it. Laugh, perfectly true and right, absolutely okay, but don't miss the joke in the laughter. It may have something of tremendous value hidden in it. If you can see it, your own consciousness will be enriched.

RECENTLY I HAD A GLIMPSE OF EMPTINESS. IN MY WORK I COMMUNICATE THROUGH IMAGES JUXTAPOSED STRANGELY. WILL THE CLEARING PROCESS ALLOW THE IMAGE TO RISE ANEW, OR AS I VANISH WILL THE WORK VANISH?

It depends. If your work is just a profession, it can vanish when you vanish. When your ego disappears into deep meditation your profession can also disappear, but if it is not a profession but a vocation, if it is not just a job but a calling, if it is not just imposed on you by yourself or by others but has deeper sources within you, deeper springs to feed it and nourish it, then when the ego disappears, your work for the first time becomes your love; then you become more creative. Tremendous energy is released when the ego disappears because the ego is carrying much of your energy -- wasting much of your energy. Just watch for twenty-four hours. Your ego is taking so much energy -- in anger, in pride, in trips. So much energy is wasted. When the ego disappears, all that energy becomes available to your work, to you.

It can become creative, but then the creativity has a very different quality, a different taste and savor. Then it is not as if you are creating; it is as if you have become a vehicle, as if you are possessed by something greater than you, as if existence has made you an instrument, a medium. You have become a flute and now God sings. You are just a hollow, a passage; you allow the whole to flow through you. If there is any fault, it is yours. If there is any beauty, it is God's. If you err, you err. If something is really given birth through you, you feel grateful. Then all mistakes are yours because then you must have hindered in some way. Blocked, you must not have been totally empty. The passage was not clear for God to flow through. But whenever something beautiful happens -- a painting, a poetry, a dance, or whatsoever -- you feel deeply grateful. A prayer comes to your heart; a thankfulness comes to your heart.

Then your creativity has a very quiet, calm quality to it. Right now, with the ego, there is much turmoil and tumult. With the ego the creativity is nothing much but the noise that you are a creator. The poetry may

not be worth, but the poet goes on shouting from the housetops. The painting may not be of any value, may not have anything original to it, may be just an imitation, a fake; but the painter goes on carrying his head high in pride. It is very noisy with the ego. When the ego disappears, you flow in many ways, but everything becomes very silent and quiet.
I have heard:

Someone once asked Professor Charles Townsend Copeland of Harvard why he lived on the top floor of Hollis Hall in his small, dusty old rooms. "I shall always live here," he answered. "It is the only place in Cambridge where God alone is above me." Then, after a pause, he said, "He is busy, but he is quiet."

Yes, God is busy, tremendously busy -- spread all over existence. Just see how many things he is doing together, simultaneously. This infinite expanse is his. You must have seen pictures of Hindu gods with thousands of hands. They are very symbolic. They show that he cannot work with two hands. Two hands won't be enough. The work is so vast. You must have seen Hindu gods with three heads looking in three dimensions -- because if he has only one head then what will happen to his back? He has to look in all directions. He has to be busy everywhere, with a thousand and one hands... but so quiet -- not even claiming, "I have done so much."

And you do a small thing -- you just arrange a few words and you think it is a poem -- and now arises the pride and you go mad. And you start claiming that you have created something. Remember, only mediocres claim. The real creators never claim, because the real creators become so humble, they understand that it is none of their own. In fact they have only been vehicles.

When Rabindranath, a great poet, used to have moods, was possessed, he would go in a room, close his door. For a few days he will not eat, he will not come out. He will just silently listen to the voice of God. He will purify himself so that he can become the right vehicle. He will cry and weep and he will go on writing. And whenever anybody asked he would always say. "Whatsoever is beautiful is not mine, and whatsoever is ordinary must be mine. I must have added it."

When Coleridge died, almost forty thousand incomplete pieces of poetry and stories were found -- forty thousand. Almost all his life his friends were saying, "Why don't you complete them?" He said, "How can I complete? He starts; he has to complete -- whenever he wills. I am helpless. One day he possessed me and then a few lines came -- and only one line is missing, but I am not going to add it because that will become destructive to it. Seven lines from the sky and one line from the earth? No, it will cut the wings. I will wait. If he is not in a hurry, who am I to worry about it?" This is a real creator.

A real creator is not a creator at all. A real creator becomes instrumental; he is possessed of the great forces. Wild forces of God possess him, wild seas and skies of God possess him. He becomes a mouthpiece. He utters, but the words are not his. He paints, but the colors are not his. He sings, but the sounds are not his. He dances, but he dances as if possessed -- somebody else dancing through him.

So it depends. The question is if your ego disappears into meditation what will happen to your work. If it is a profession it will disappear, and it is good that it disappears. Nobody should be a professional. Your work should be your love; otherwise the work becomes destructive. Then somehow you drag it and your whole life becomes dull. Your whole life becomes empty in a negative sense, unfulfilled. You are doing something which you never wanted to do in the first place. It is violent. It is suicidal -- you are killing yourself slowly, poisoning your own system. Nobody should be a professional. Your work should be your love; it should be your prayer. It should be your religion, not your profession.

There should be a passion flowing between you and your work. When really you have found your vocation, it is a love affair. It is not that you have to do it. It is not that you have to force yourself to do it. Suddenly you do it in a totally different way you had not known before. Your steps have a difference dance, your heart goes on humming. Your whole system functions for the first time at the optimum. It is a fulfillment. Through it you will find your being -- it will become a mirror; it will reflect you. Whatsoever it is -- a small thing.

It is not a question that only great things become vocations no. A small thing. You may be making toys for children, or making shoes, or weaving cloth -- or whatsoever.

It doesn't matter what it is, but if you love it, if you have fallen in love with it; if you are flowing with no reservation, if you are not withholding yourself, if you are not dragging -- dancingly moving into it -- it will cleanse you, it will purify you. Your thinking by and by will disappear. It will be a silent music, and by and by you will feel that it is not only work, it is your being. Each step fulfilled, something in you flowers.

And richest is the man who has found his vocation. And richest is the man who starts feeling a fulfillment through his work. Then the whole life becomes a worship.

Work should be a worship, but that's possible only when your being starts to be more meditative. Through meditation you will gather courage. Through meditation you will gather courage to throw the profession and to move towards the vocation.

Maybe through the profession you could have been rich, but that richness would have been of the outside.

Through the vocation you may remain poor; you may not be so rich. The society may not pay for it because the society has its own ends.

You may be writing poetry and nobody may be purchasing them, because the society does not need poetry. It can afford -- it is foolish enough -- it can afford to be without poetry. It pays if you are preparing something for war, for violence. If you are doing something for love -- a poetry is something for love, people will be more loving -- the society doesn't bother. The society needs soldiers, the society needs bombs, the society needs weapons not worship.

The society may not pay you, you may remain poor, but I tell you that poverty, that risk, is worth taking because inner riches will be overflowing towards you. You may die poor as far as your outside is concerned, but you will die an emperor as far as your inner being is concerned -- and ultimately only that is of any value.

MY BODY IS EXTRAORDINARILY ILL -- ROGI. MY MIND IS SCIENTIFICALLY INDULGENT -- BHOGI. MY HEART IS APPROXIMATELY YOGI. NEARING TO CHILD'S TOTALITY OF ACTION, NONPOLITICALNESS, INNOCENT AND TRUTHLOVING, ARE THERE ANY CHANCES OF ENLIGHTENMENT FOR ME IN THIS LIFE? GUIDE ME AND EXPEDITE MY CASE FOR THE KINGDOM OF GOD. PREPARED FOR THE WORST, I HOPE FOR THE BEST.

The body is helpful if it is healthy, but it is not an absolute condition -- helpful, but not absolutely necessary. If you can drop the identity with the body, if you start feeling that you are not the body, then it doesn't matter whether the body is ill or healthy. If you start going beyond it, transcending it, becoming a witness to it, then even in an ill body the enlightenment is possible.

I am not saying that you should all go and become ill. If you are ill then don't feel desperate, then don't feel hopeless. A healthy body is helpful. It is easier to go beyond a healthy body than beyond an ill body because the ill body needs attention. It is difficult to forget an ill body. It constantly reminds you of its misery and pain and illness. It constantly calls you back to it. It needs care; it needs no attention. It is difficult to forget it -- and if you cannot forget it it is difficult to go beyond it. But difficult _I don't say impossible.

So don't be worried by it. If you feel it is ill, chronically ill, and there is no way to make it healthy, forget shout it. You will have to make a little more effort, a little extra effort, to gain witnessing, but it can be gained.

Mohammed was not very healthy. Buddha was constantly ill; he had to always carry a physician with him. Jeevak was the name of the physician who constantly had to attend to Buddha. Shankara died when he was thirty-three; That shows the body was not in very good condition; otherwise he would have lived a little longer. Thirty-three is not the time to die. So don't be worried; don't make it a hindrance.

Secondly, you say, "My mind is scientifically indulgent -- bhogi." If it is really scientifically indulgent then you can come out of it. Only an unscientific mind can go on repeating the stupidity of indulgence. If you are really a little alert, scientifically observant, then sooner or later you will come out of it -- because how can you go on repeating?

For example, sex. Nothing bad in it, but to go on repeating it for your whole life shows that you are a little stupid. I don't say there is some sin in it -- no. It simply shows that you are a little stupid. The religions have been telling you that sex is sin. I don-t say so. It is simply foolishness. Allowed, nothing wrong in it, but if you are intelligent you will come out of it -- one day or other. Greater the intelligence, sooner the day will come when you will understand that "Yes, it's okay. It has a time, it has a meaning at a certain stage of life, but then one comes out of it." It is a little childish.

Let me tell you a story:

Two elderly people were appearing in court suing for divorce. The man was ninety-two and the woman

was eighty-four. The judge spoke first to the man, "How old are you?
"Ninety-two, Your Honor."
Then he spoke to the woman.
"I am eighty-four," she admitted shyly.

Said the judge to the man. 'How long have you two been married?"
"Sixty-seven years," grimaced the old-timer.

"And you mean you actually want to terminate a marriage that has lasted almost seventy years?" demanded the judge unbelievingly.

The old man shrugged and said, "Look, Your Honor, whichever way you look at it, enough is enough."

Whichever way you look at it.... If you are intelligent you will not wait for ninety-two years -- enough is enough will come sooner. The more intelligent you are, the sooner it will come. Buddha left the world of indulgence when he was just young. His first child was born, and the first child was only one month old when he left. Enough is enough came to him too early. He was really a very, very intelligent man. The more intelligence is there, the sooner the point of transcendence.

So if you think you are really scientific, it is time -- old-timer -- to understand enough is enough.

And you say, "My heart is approximately yogi." Approximately? That is not the language of the heart. Approximately is the language of the mind. The heart knows only totality -- this way or that. Either all or none -- the heart does not know anything like approximately. Just go to a woman and tell her, "I love you approximately." Then you will know.

How can you love approximately? What does it mean in fact? That you don't love.

No, the heart still doesn't seem to function. You may have heard a rumor from the heart, but you have not understood it. The heart is always total. For or against does not matter, but it is always total. The heart knows no division; all divisions are of the mind.

The body is ill, there is no problem. A little more effort, that's all. The mind is in indulgence, there is also not much problem. Sooner or later you will understand and come out of it. But the real problem comes with the third; approximately won't do. So look again, deep in your heart. As deep as you can, watch.

Allow the heart to say and whisper to you. If the heart really loves yoga -- yoga means the search, the effort to find out what is the truth of life -- if really the heart has moved on the search,-then nothing can prevent it.

Neither indulgence will be a barrier nor illness will be a barrier. The heart can override any situation; the heart is the real source of your energy. Listen to the heart. Trust the heart. And move with the heart. And don't be worried about enlightenment, because that worry is also of the mind; The heart knows nothing about future; it lives here now. Search, meditate, love, be here-now; and don't be worried about enlightenment. It comes on its own accord. Who bothers?

If you are ready it is to come. If you are not ready, thinking constantly about it will not make you ready. In fact, that thinking will function as an obstacle. So forget about enlightenment and don't be worried whether or not it is going to happen in this life.

Whenever you are ready it will happen. It can happen this moment. It depends on your readiness. Whenever the fruit is ripe it falls to the ground. Ripeness is all. So don't create unnecessary problems around yourself. Enough. You have illness, that is a problem. Indulgence, that is a problem. Approximate love for yoga and enlightenment, that is a problem. Now no more problems. Please, don't bring this enlightenment in. Forget about it. It has nothing to do with you and your thinking and your expectations, with your hopes or desires. It has nothing to do with them. Whenever you are desireless and ready and the fruit is ripe, it happens on its own accord.

WHEN YOU DIE? CAN YOU MAKE ME DIE TOO?

I am ready right now to help you. Why wait that long? Why - postpone it?

And if you miss me while I am alive, how can you get to me when I am dead? If you cannot flow with me while I am here with you, it will become very, very difficult for you when I am gone. Why postpone?

You are thirsty and I am ready to quench it right now, then why say tomorrow? Why are you afraid? And if you are afraid today, you will be afraid tomorrow. You will be more afraid tomorrow because today's fear will have gathered. Every day you will go on gathering fear. Drop it. The very readiness to die is the

readiness to be reborn.

I am reminded of a very beautiful story. I would like to share it with you:

Three tortoises, aged 201, 135, and 97, decided to go on a pub-crawl in London. They first visited the Star and Garter. A fortnight later they reached the next pub. Just as they were going in, the oldest one said, "Oh, dear. I left my wallet back at the other pub." The youngest of the three said, "You are too old to go all the way back. I will fetch it for you." And he went off. Ten days later, just as the two older tortoises reached the bar rail, one of them said. "Young Arnold has been a heck of a long time fetching your money." The other said, "Just like him. He is absolutely unreliable and terribly slow."

A voice from the doorway suddenly said, "Damn the pair of you! Just for that I won't go!"

Don't be that lazy, and don't go on postponing.

WHENEVER I AM NEAR YOU L FEEL TENSE, AND I APPARENTLY SEE THREE REASONS FOR THE SAME. FIRST; I FEEL I AM BEING TESTED AND SO I HAVE TO REMAIN ALERT. SECONDLY: I HAVE RECEIVED SO VERY TREMENDOUSLY FROM YOU THAT IN RETURN I WOULD LIKE TO GIVE SOMETHING ALSO AND THAT SEEMS IMPOSSIBLE. AND THIRDLY: EVEN SO, I FEEL I STILL HAVE TO RECEIVE SOMETHING FROM YOU AND I AM AFRAID OF MISSING IT.

It is from Ajit Saraswati, Dr. Phadnis. All the three reasons are true, and I am happy that he is alert and aware and can see into things. Yes, all the things are true.

Whenever he is near me, I also feel that he is a little nervous, a little trembling inside. And these are the reasons. And it is good; it is nothing wrong. One has to be that way.

If you start feeling my presence, then you can see the gap. Then much has to be bridged. One starts feeling a nervousness, whether it will be possible or not. I am giving you much, and the more you receive, the more you become capable of receiving more; and the very possibility that more has to be received creates a nervousness, because it is a responsibility. Growth is a responsibility. It is the greatest responsibility there is... and then the fear that maybe the opportunity comes and you miss it. And, right, when I give to you, immediately your heart says give something in return, and that is impossible. That I understand. What can you give... except yourself?

All the three; causes are true, and it is good that one becomes aware.

YOU HAVE DONE SO MUCH FOR ME. YOU DON'T ASK THAT I BE BETTER OR DIFFERENT. YOU JUST KEEP ALLEVIATING THE PAIN AND POINTING ME TOWARDS JOY. WHAT CAN I DO FOR YOU?

It is from Amida. The same question will arise in so many hearts by and by. The question is beautiful, but don't be worried by it. There is no need to do anything for me. Just be. Just be; don't think in terms of doing anything. There is nothing to do, but just by being yourself you make me tremendously happy. Not that I am not happy already, but just as does a gardener when a new rosebush brings flowers and the garden feels happy, whenever somebody amongst you becomes a being and flowers, I feel tremendously happy.

Just like a painter paints a picture. I work on you. A poet works on a poetry. I work on you. You are my poetries, my roses, my paintings. Enough that the painting be, nothing else is needed.

PLEASE TALK ABOUT MUSIC AND MEDITATION.

They are not two. Music is meditation -- meditation crystallized in a certain dimension. Meditation is music -- music melting into the dimensionless. They are not two.

If you love music, you love it only because around it somehow you feel meditation happening. You are absorbed by it, you become drunk in it. Something of the unknown starts descending around you... God starts whispering. Your heart beats in a different rhythm, one in tune with the universe. Suddenly you are in a deep orgasm with the whole. A subtle dance enters into your being and doors that have remained closed

forever start opening. A new breeze passes through you; dust of the centuries is blown away. You feel as if you have taken a bath, a spiritual bath; you have been under a shower -- clean, fresh, virgin.

Music is meditation; meditation is music. These are two doors to approach the same phenomenon.

WATCHING YOU SIT IN YOUR CHAIR, I GET MORE AND MORE PUZZLED. YOU ARE SITTING THERE SO INCREDIBLY COMFORTABLE, YOU SEEM TO BE WEIGHTLESS. WHAT ARE YOU DOING TO THE LAW OF GRAVITY?

There is no need to do anything with the law of gravity. Once you become meditative, a different law applies to you; the law of grace. You become available to a different world; the world of grace. Something goes on pulling you upwards. Just as gravitation pulls you downwards, something goes on pulling you upwards. No need to do anything with the law of gravitation. You have just to open a new door into your being from where the law of grace becomes available to you.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #7
Chapter title: In a cold universe

7 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7601070
ShortTitle:	YOGA707
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	81 mins

15. THE VARIATION IN TRANSFORMATION IS CAUSED BY THE VARIETY IN THE UNDERLYING PROCESS.

16 BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE THREE KINDS OF TRANSFORMATION -- NIRODH, SAMADHI AND EKAGRATA -- KNOWLEDGE OF PAST AND FUTURE.
17. THE SOUND AND THE PURPOSE AND IDEA BEHIND IT ARE TOGETHER IN THE MIND IN A CONFUSED STATE. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE SOUND, SEPARATION HAPPENS AND THERE ARISES COMPREHENSION OF THE MEANING OF SOUNDS MADE BY ANY LIVING BEING.

18. BY OBSERVING PAST IMPRESSIONS, KNOWLEDGE OF PREVIOUS BIRTHS IS OBTAINED.

There is a parable in Friedrich Nietzche's the gay science.

A madman enters a marketplace with a lantern, crying. "I see God! I see God!" but the busy crowd is unconcerned at his outbursts and laughs at his comical antics. Turning suddenly on them he demands, "Whither is God? I shall tell you, we have killed him -- you and I." But as they ignore the enormity of his announcement, he finally flings his lantern to the ground and cries. "I come too early. My time has not come yet. This tremendous event is still on its way."

This parable is tremendously significant. As man grows, his God changes. Has to be so because man

creates his own God in his own image. It is not vice versa. It is not as it is said in the Bible that God creates man in his own image. Man creates God in his own image. When man's image changes, his God obviously changes. And there comes a point in man's growth when God disappears completely. God as a personal God is out of the immature mind of humanity.

Existence as divine is a totally different concept. Then God is not a personal being somewhere high in the heaven ruling the world, manipulating, controlling, managing. No, all that nonsense disappears as man becomes mature. It is a childhood concept of God, a childish concept of God. If a small child is to understand God, he has to understand as a personal being. When humanity grows and becomes mature, that God is to die. Then a totally different existence arises. Now the whole existence is divine -- not that there is God.

For Nietzsche himself, this realization that there is no personal God was too much. He could not bear it: he went insane. He was not ready himself to understand what insight had happened to him. He himself was childish; he needed a personal God. But he meditated upon it, and as he meditated, the more and more he became aware that that God is no longer there in the skies. It is dead. And he also became aware that he has been killed by us.

Of course, if it was created by us, it has to be killed by us. The concept was created by man in his childhood. In his maturity the concept is dropped -- as when you were children you played with toys, then you became mature, and you forgot all about those toys. Suddenly one day you come across in a corner of the house, in the rubbish. An old toy. Then you remember how much you had loved it, but now it is meaningless. It has to be thrown; you have changed.

Man created the personal God, then man destroyed it. This realization was too much for Nietzsche himself; he became insane. His insanity is an indication that he was not prepared for the insight that happened to him.

But, in the East, Patanjali is absolutely godless. You cannot find a greater atheist than Patanjali, but it does not disturb him because really he is a grown-up man, really grown-up in consciousness, mature, integrated. For Buddha God doesn't exist....

If there is a personal God, he can forgive Friedrich Nietzsche because he will understand that this man still needed him. That man Nietzsche was still divided, confused -- half of his being was saying yes and half was saying no. If there is a personal God, he can even forgive Gautam Buddha because at least he denied him. He said. "There is no God." That too is paying attention. But he will not be able to forgive Patanjali. He used him. He not only not denied him, that he is not, he used the very concept as a device. He said, "For the ultimate growth of man, even the concept of God can be used as a hypothesis." Patanjali is absolutely cold about God, colder than Gautam Buddha, because when you say no there is a certain passion, when you say yes there is a certain passion -- in love, in hate, there is passion. Patanjali is absolutely indifferent. He says, "Yes, the concept of God can be used." He is the greatest atheist the world has ever known.

But in the West the concept of atheist is totally different. It is not yet mature. It is on the same plane as the theist is. The theist goes on saying "there is a God" in childish terminology, as a father, and the atheist goes on denying, that there is no such God. They both exist on the same plane. Patanjali is the real atheist, but it does not mean that he is irreligious. He is the *really* religious man. A really religious man cannot believe in God. It will look like a paradox.

A really religious man cannot believe in God because to believe in God he has to divide existence in two -- God and no God, the creator and the creation, this world and that, matter and mind. He has to divide, and how can a religious man divide? He does not believe in God; he comes to understand the very divinity of existence. Then the whole existence is divine; then all that is there is divine. Then every place is a temple, and wherever you move and whatsoever you do you are moving in God and you are doing to God. The total -- you included -- becomes divine. This has to be understood.

Yoga is a perfect science. It does not teach to believe; it teaches to know. It does not say to you. "Become blind followers"; it says. "Open your eyes," and it gives you the method how to open your eyes. It does not say anything about the truth. It simply says everything about your vision how to attain the vision, the capacity to see, the eyes, so that whatsoever there is is revealed to you. It is more than you can ever conceive of; it is more than all your gods put together. It is infinite divineness.

One thing more about this parable. The madman said. "I come too early. My time has not come yet." Patanjali came really too early. His time has not come yet. He is still waiting for his time. It always happens people who realize truth are always ahead of their time -- sometimes thousands of years ahead. Patanjali is still ahead of time. Five thousand years have passed; still his time has not come yet. The inner world of man

has not yet become a science. He has given all the foundations; he has given the whole structure. The structure is waiting for humanity to come close and to understand it.

Our religions, so-called religions, are juvenile. Patanjali is a giant, a pinnacle of a man. His height is so much that you cannot see the peak; it is hidden somewhere in the clouds. But everything about him is absolutely clear. If you are ready not to cling to your confusions, if you are ready to follow the path that he shows, everything is absolutely clear. About this man Patanjali there is nothing like mysticism. He is a mathematician of the mystery; he is a logician of the illogical; he is a scientist of the unknown. And it is tremendous even to conceive that one man has put the whole science together. Nothing is lacking, but the science is waiting for humanity to come close so that the science can be understood.

Man understands only that which he wants to understand. His understanding is dominated by his desires. That's why Patanjali, Buddha. Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, they always feel they have come too early. Because man is still asking for toys to play with. He is not ready to grow. He does not want to grow. He clings to stupidities. He has invested too much in his ignorance and he goes on deceiving himself.

Just watch yourself. When you talk about God -- you are not talking about God you are talking about *your* God. And what sort of God can your God be? It cannot be more Than you; it can only be less than you. It cannot be more beautiful than you; it can only be more ugly than you. It cannot be a clarity. It is bound to be a confusion, because in the concept of your God you will be involved. It cannot go higher than you. Your height -- at the most -- can be the height of your God.

People think according to their desires, ambitions, egos, and everything becomes colored by it.

It happened that Mulla Nasrudin contested an election:

He received only three votes. His wife, when she came to know, turned to him and snapped, "There! I always knew you were keeping another woman!"

One vote of Nasrudin, himself, one his wife, and from where comes the other? The jealous mind thinks in terms of jealousy. The possessive mind thinks in terms of possessiveness. The angry mind thinks in terms of anger.

Look at the Jewish God. He is as possessive as any man can be. He is as egoistic as any man can be. He is as revengeful as any man can be. He does not look divine at all. He looks more like a devil than like a god. The whole myth of Adam being turned out of the garden of Eden shows nothing much about Adam, but it shows much about the God. "Because Adam disobeyed" -- what type of God is that who cannot tolerate such a small disobedience, very intolerant, who cannot tolerate a little freedom? That God may be a slave owner, but he is not a god.

What was the sin of Adam in fact? Curiosity, nothing else. Because God had said, "Don't eat the fruit of this tree. This is the tree of knowledge," and Adam became curious. Simple, very human. To think otherwise is impossible. And for that small thing -- how can you call it a sin? That is the whole base of all scientific curiosity and inquiry. All scientists are sinners. Patanjali, Buddha. Zarathustra -- all are sinners because they are tremendously curious to know what truth is, what life is. They are all Adams. But the Jewish God could not tolerate; he became mad. He turned Adam out of the garden the greatest sin has been committed. Curiosity is a sin? The effort to know the unknown is a sin? Then to seek truth is a sin. Disobeying, being rebellious is a sin? Then all great religious people are sinners because they are all rebellious.

No, it has nothing to do with God. It has something to do with the Jewish mind, small mind thinking about God, creating a God in its own image.

Mulla Nasrudin once staggered from a train, his complexion very white. I had gone to the station to receive him.

"Riding backwards for ten hours," he explained, "I never could stand that."

"Why," I inquired, "didn't you ask the person sitting opposite to change seats with you?"

"I could not do that." said the Mulla. "There wasn't anybody there."

There is nobody in the sky to listen to your prayers. Whatsoever you want to do, do. There is nobody who is going to give you permission to do it. Whatsoever you want to be, be. There is nobody you have to look to for the permission. Existence is free and available. This is the understanding of yoga: that existence is available to everybody. Whatsoever you want to be, you can be. Everything is ready. Don't wait for

anybody's permission because there is nobody. The opposite seat is vacant -- if you want to sit, you can sit on it.

Mulla looks absurd, ridiculous, but that's what the whole of humanity has been doing for centuries looking at the sky, asking permission, praying -- to somebody who is not there. Prayer is not the right thing; the right thing is to meditate. And what is the difference? When you pray you have to believe in someone who is listening to your prayer. When you meditate you meditate alone. In prayer the other is required; in meditation you alone are enough.

Yoga is meditative. It has no place for prayer, because it has no place for God. It has no place for any childish notions about God.

Let this become a constant remembrance in you if you really want to be religious, you will have to pass through the state of atheism. If you really want to be authentically religious, then don't start by being a theist. Start by being an atheist. Start by being an Adam. Adam is the beginning of Christ. Adam starts the circle and Christ ends the circle. Start by saying no so that your yes can mean something. Don't be afraid and don't believe out of fear. If you have to believe someday, only believe out of knowing and love -- never out of fear.

That's why Christianity could not develop a yoga, Judaism could not develop a yoga, Mohammedanism could not develop a yoga. Yoga was developed by people who were courageous enough to say no to all beliefs, to all blind faiths, who were able to deny the convenience of belief to themselves and who, were ready to inquire and go into the wildness of their own being.

It is a tremendous responsibility. To be an atheist is to be very deeply responsible because when there is no God you are left alone in a cold world. When there is no God you are left alone with nothing to hang on to, with nothing to cling to. Great courage is needed, and you have to create the warmth out of your own being. This is the whole meaning of yoga to create warmth out of your own being. The existence is cold. No hypothetical God can give you warmth. You are simply dreaming. It may be a wish fulfillment, but it is not true. And it is better to be cold but to remain with truth than to live surrounded by lies and feel warm.

Yoga says realize the truth that you are alone. You are given an existence; now you have to create meaning out of it. Meaning is not already given.

Existentialists in the West say something with which Patanjali will agree totally. Existentialists say existence precedes essence. Let me explain it to you.

A rock is there. A rock's essence is given; it is already given. Its existence is its essence also. The rock is not going to grow: it is already that which it can be. But man is different man is born -- he brings his existence, but the essence is not given yet. He comes as an emptiness. Now he has to fill that emptiness by his own effort. He has to create meaning: he has to grope in the dark; he has to work it out, what life means. He has to discover; he has to be creative. Existence is given, essence has to be created -- and every moment the way you live, you create your essence. If you don't create it you will not have it.

People come to me and they ask, "Please tell us what is the meaning of life." As if meaning is given somewhere. Meaning is not given you have to create it.

And this is beautiful. If meaning was already given, man would have been a rock. Then there was no possibility to grow, no possibility to discover, no possibility to adventure -- no possibility. In fact, everything closed -- a rock is closed from every dimension. It is already that which it can be, but man is not already... only a possibility, a trembling possibility, with infinite future, with a thousand and one alternatives. It will depend on you who and what you become.

You are responsible. When there is no God the responsibility falls totally on you. That's why weaklings go on believing in God. Only very strong men can stand alone. But this is a basic necessity -- for yoga this is a basic requirement that you stand alone and that you come to realize that the meaning is not given; you have to search for it. You have to create it. You will come to a meaning -- life can come to a meaning -- but that meaning will have to be discovered by your own effort. Whatsoever you do will go on revealing you. Every act will make your life, your existence, more and more meaningful.

Only if this is the truth is yoga then possible. Otherwise, go on praying: otherwise go on kneeling down on the earth, go on praying to your own ideas and go on interpreting your own prayer, and live in a hallucination, live in an illusion.

Sigmund Freud has written a book. The name of the book is very significant THE FUTURE OF AN ILLUSION. The book is about religion. It is a misfortune that he never became aware of Patanjali; otherwise he would not have written that book -- because religion can exist without illusion. To Sigmund Freud religion means Christianity and Judaism. He was not aware of the depths of Eastern religions.

Western religions are more or less political. Much of them is not religious at all; they are superficial. Eastern religions have gone to the very depth, and this is the depth where you deny God also and you say now there is no need to depend. Whenever you think you need somebody to depend on, you will create an illusion.

To realize that one is alone in a cold universe -- and there is nobody to pray to, and there is nobody to complain to, and there is nobody who is going to help you -- only you -- it is a tremendous responsibility. One staggers, one feels afraid, one starts trembling. Anguish arises, a great anxiety is created by the very fact that you are left alone.

"God is dead" Nietzsche said it only a hundred years before; Patanjali knew it five thousand years before. All those who have come nearer truth have known that God is man's imagination. It is man s interpretation, a lie, to give yourself a warmth.

People go on interpreting in their own ways. The whole concern of yoga is that you drop all interpretations, let your eyes be not clouded by any hypothesis and belief, look direct, look unclouded, look without smoke. Let your flame be without smoke and see whatsoever there is.

Overheard in a park; two men were describing their wives to each other:
"Mine is like Venus de Milo."

"You mean she has a shapely figure and stands about naked?" asked the other.
"No, she is an old relic and she is not all there."
"Mine makes me think of Mona Lisa."

"Do you mean she is French and has an enigmatic smile?"

"No, she is as flat as a canvas and she ought to be in a museum.

People go on interpreting.

Always listen to their meaning, not to their words. Always listen to their innermost being, not the sounds that they make on the outside. What they say is not significant... what they are.

Your God, your prayer, is not significant. Your churches, your temples, are not significant. Only you. When you pray, I don't listen to your prayer. I listen to you. When you kneel down on the earth, I don't see your gesture, I see you. It is out of fear -- and a religion out of fear is impossible. Religion is possible only out of understanding. That's the effort of Patanjali.

But with Patanjali, also, people go on interpreting. They bring their minds and then Patanjali is there no more. They listen to their own heartbeats in him.

In a small school the teacher asked a tardy student, "Why are you late?"
"Well, a sign down the street said -- ."

The teacher interrupting, "Now what can a sign possibly, have to do with it?"

"The sign said," said the student, "'School ahead. Go slow."

It depends on you what you will understand when you read Patanjali. Unless you can leave yourself behind, you will misunderstand. Understanding is possible only when you are absolutely absent -- you don't interfere, you don't interrupt, you don't give colors, shapes, and forms. You simply see, with no idea, no prejudice.
Now the sutras.

THE VARIATION IN TRANSFORMATION IS CAUSED BY THE VARIETY IN THE UNDERLYING PROCESSES.

You have heard about so many miracles, so many *siddhis*. Patanjali says there is no miracle possible all miracles follow a certain law. The law may not be known. When the law is not known, people think out of their ignorance that it is a miracle. Patanjali believes in no miracles. He is utterly scientific in his understanding. He says if something happens there must be a law. The law may not be known, you may be ignorant about it -- even the person who is doing the miracle may be unaware of the law, but he has come, stumbled upon how to use it and he is using it.

This is the basic sutra for all miracles "The variation in transformation is caused by the variety in the

underlying processes." If you change the underlying process, the manifestation changes. You may not be aware of the underlying process; you just see the manifestation. Because you just see the manifestation and you cannot go deep and you cannot see the underlying process, the undercurrent of the basic law, you think there is a miracle. There are no miracles.

For example, alchemists in the West tried hard for centuries to transform base metal into gold. There are reports that a few of them did succeed. Scientists had always been denying it, but now science itself has succeeded in it. Now you cannot deny -- now we know the underlying process. Now physics says that the whole world consists of atoms, and atoms consist of electrons. Then what is the difference between gold and steel? The difference is not in the basic reality; both consist of electrons, electric particles. Then what is the difference? Then why are they different? Gold, iron, they are different. And what is the difference? The difference is only in the structure, not in the basic substance.

Sometimes electrons are more, sometimes less -- that makes the difference. The quantity makes the difference, but the substance is the same. The structure is different. You can make many types of houses with the same bricks. The bricks are the same. You can make a poor man's hut and you can make a king's palace -- the bricks are the same. The basic reality is the same. If you want, the hut can be transformed into a palace and the palace can be transformed into a hut.

This is the basic sutra of Patanjali "The variation in transformation is caused by the variety in the underlying processes." So if you understand the underlying process you become capable of things which ordinarily people are not capable of doing.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE THREE KINDS OF TRANSFORMATION -- NIRODH, SAMADHI, AND EKAGRATA -- KNOWLEDGE OF PAST AND FUTURE.

If you concentrate on *nirodh*, the gaps between two thoughts, and you go on piling up those gaps, you go on accumulating those gaps that is what Patanjali calls *samadhi* -- and then arises in you a situation where you become one and one-pointed -- *ekagrata* -- if this happens knowledge of the past and the future.

It will be a miracle if you can know the future. It is not a miracle.

There is a scientific record about a very rare man in the West, Swedenborg. He wrote a letter to Wesley, a famous priest, and told him, "In the world of the spirits, I have heard the rumor that you want to see me." Wesley was surprised because he was thinking to see him, but he had not said so to anybody. He could not believe it. He wrote a letter saying. "I am simply amazed. I don't know what you mean by the world of spirits, I don't know what you mean that you have heard the rumor, but this is certain that I have been thinking to see you -- and I have not said this to anybody I will be coming on such and such date, because I am going for a tour, and three, four months afterwards I will be coming to you." Swedenborg wrote to him, "That is not possible because, exactly on that date, I have heard the rumor in the world of the spirits that I am going to die." And exactly on That date he died.

Swedenborg was staying with a few friends at a holiday resort, and suddenly he started crying, "Fire! Fire!" They could not believe what he was saying. They ran out. There was no fire -- nothing a small village, a seaside village. They asked him what he meant -- and he was perspiring as if there was fire, and he was so trembling. Then he said. "Nearabout three hundred miles away a town is on fire." A horseman was sent immediately. He was right. The town was on fire, and at that moment the people of the town became aware, when he said. "Fire! Fire!"

The queen of Sweden became interested in this man. She said, "Can you say something to me which can give me proof that you move in the world of the spirits?" He closed his eyes and he said, "In your palace," where he had never been because he had never been called before to the palace and it was not a public place where anybody could go.... He said, "In a certain room," the number of the room, "in a certain drawer, which is locked, and the key will be found in another room, open it. Your husband has left a letter for you." The husband had been dead for almost twelve years. "And this is the message on the letter...." He wrote the message. The room was found, the key was searched for and found, the drawer was opened, and there was a letter and exactly those were the words that Swedenborg had written on the piece of paper.

Patanjali says if *nirodh* is accomplished it becomes *samadhi*. If *samadhi* is attained, one becomes one-pointed, consciousness becomes a sword, a sharp, one-pointed thing knowledge of past and future. Because then for you time disappears and you become part of eternity. Then past is not past for you and future is not future for you. Then for you all the three are available simultaneously.

But this is not a miracle. This is a simple Law, a basic Law. One has to understand and use it.

THE SOUND AND THE PURPOSE AND IDEA BEHIND IT
ARE TOGETHER IN THE MIND IN A CONFUSED STATE.
BY PERFORMING samyama ON THE SOUND.
SEPARATION HAPPENS AND THERE ARISES COMPREHENSION

OF THE MEANING OF SOUNDS MADE BY ANY LIVING BEING.

And Patanjali says if you bring your *samyama* -- that is your *dharana*, concentration; your contemplation *dhyan*; and your *samadhi* if you bring all these three -- one-pointed -- on any sound uttered by any living being -- animal, bird -- you will understand the meaning of it.

In the West there are stories about St. Francis that he would talk to animals. He would even talk to donkeys and say. "Brother Donkey." He would move into the forest and talk to the birds, and birds would come to him. Once, he called from the bank of the river, "Sisters." as he used to call the fish, and thousands of fish took their heads up all over the river to listen to him. These are records which have been witnessed by many people.

It is said about Lukman, who created the unani system of medicine, that he would go to the trees and ask their properties -- "For what disease can you be used, sir?" -- and the tree would answer. In fact he has reported so many medicines that modern scientists are simply bewildered because methods were not there: experiment was not possible. Only just now are we becoming capable of entering into the hidden properties of things, but Lukman has talked about them.

Patanjali says this too is not a miracle. If you concentrate -- you become one and you listen to the sound without any thought -- the very sound will reveal to you the truth behind it. It is not a question of understanding the language; it is a question of understanding the silence. If you are in silence you can understand silence. Ordinarily, if you know English you can understand English, if you know French you can understand French. The same is true if you are silent you can understand silence. That is the language of the whole.

In one-pointedness one becomes absolutely silent. In that absolute silence everything is revealed -- but not a miracle. Patanjali does not like the word "miracle." He is a man of science. There is nothing magic-like in it; it is simple.

I was at Mulla Nasrudin's house one day. Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were in the kitchen washing the dishes. I and Nasrudin's little son Fajalu were in the living room watching television. Suddenly there was a crash of falling dishes. I and Fajalu listened but heard nothing more.

"It was Mother who dropped them," little Fajalu announced, finally.
I was amazed. "How do you know?" I asked him.
"Because she is not saying anything."

There is a way of understanding when nothing is said -- because that says something. Silence is not just empty. Silence has its own messages. Because you are much too filled with thoughts, you cannot understand, you cannot hear, that small, still voice within.

Just listen to a cuckoo, the cuckoo's song. Patanjali says listen so meditatively that your thoughts disappear -- *nirodh* comes. Not in gaps showers on you like samadhi. No thoughts interfere, no distraction one-pointedness arises. Suddenly you are one with the cuckoo, you understand why she is calling, because we are part of one whole. Behind that sound there is a hidden meaning in the cuckoo's heart: if you are silent you will be able to understand it.

Patanjali says "The sound and the purpose and idea behind it are together in the mind in a confused state. By performing *samyama* on the sound, separation happens and there arises comprehension of the meaning of sounds made by any living being."

Mulla Nasrudin stood in an auction room all afternoon waiting for lot 455 which was a South American parrot in a chromium cage. Finally his chance came and the parrot was put up for sale. The Mulla bought it, but it cost him far more money then he had expected to spend on it. Still, his wife badly wanted one just like

it.

As the assistant came down to him to get his name and address he said, "You have got yourself a nice bird there, sir."

The Mulla said, "I know. He is a beauty. Just one thing, I forgot to ask if that parrot can talk."

The assistant's eyebrows went up. "Talk?" he said, "Hell, he was bidding against you for the last five minutes!"

But we are so occupied in our own thoughts, who listens? Who listens to a parrot? People don't listen to their lovers. Who listens to the wife? Who listens to the husband? Who listens to the father, or who listens to the child? People are so occupied, preoccupied in their heads -- hung up -- there is no possibility for listening. Listening needs silence. Listening needs attentiveness. Listening needs a deep passivity, a receptivity. It is not absent-mindedness -- it is full of attention, full of awareness, full of light: but passive.

BY OBSERVING PAST IMPRESSIONS,
KNOWLEDGE OF PREVIOUS BIRTH IS OBTAINED.

And when you become silent -- what Patanjali calls *ekagrata parinam*, the transformation that brings you one-pointedness of consciousness -- when that arises you can look into your past impressions. You can move backwards and you can go to your past lives. And that is very, very significant, because once you can look into your past lives you will instantly become different. It is because you have forgotten all that you have lived before, you go on repeating the old nonsense again and again.

If you can see back and you can see again the same pattern, again the same pattern... that you were jealous, that you were possessive, that you were full of hate and anger, that you were greedy, that you were trying to become powerful in the world, trying to attain to riches, success, ambition, that you were an egoist again and again and always you failed and always death came and all that you were doing was disrupted, and again you started the same game again.... If you go back and you can see millions of lives spread all over eternity, can you be the same? Can you still move into greed when you see the frustration that it has been bringing to you?

But we forget. The past is absorbed by ignorance; it moves into a dark night. An oblivion falls, a curtain, and you cannot move back.

The proprietor of an art gallery in Bombay showing pictures to a customer who did not know what he liked, tried out a landscape, a still life, a portrait, and a floral piece, all without results.

"Would you be interested in a nude?" the proprietor of the gallery asked in desperation. "Would you be interested in a nude?"

"Good heavens, no," said the visitor. "I am a gynecologist.

Please don't suspect anything about Dr. Phadnis! He has told me not to tell you.

If you are a gynecologist, how can you be interested in a nude? In fact it is impossible to be interested in the body. The more you know, the less the fascination. The more you know, the less the obsession. The more you know, the more the futility.

If one can move back into the past impressions of past lives... And that is simple just one-pointedness is needed. Buddha has told his past-life stories, the JATAK STORIES; they are a treasure. Never before had anybody done that. Each story is significant -- because that is the story of all humanity, all humanness the stupidity of man, the greed, the jealousy, the anger, the compassion, the love. If you can see back, that very vision will change your future. You will not be the same again.

A gentleman in the seventies got his nerve together and took a flight in an airplane. As he climbed out after the ride he turned to the pilot and said. "Sir, I wish to thank you for both of those rides."

"What are you talking about?" said the pilot. "You had only one ride."

"No, sir," said the passenger, "I had two -- my first and my last."

Experience transforms, but to transform you the experience needs to be conscious. Unconscious experience cannot change you. You have lived the same pattern that you are living now -- many times -- but

you go on forgetting about it. Then again you start the same rut, as if something new is being started. Many times you have fallen in love and many times you were frustrated. Again you are seeking the old ways.

Your body may be new: your mind is not new. Your body is just like a new bottle, and your mind is very old wine. The bottles go on changing and the wine goes on remaining the same.

Patanjali says that if you become one-pointed -- and you can become because there is no secret in it; just effort, perseverance, patience is needed -- you will be able to see all that you have been before. Just the vision of it, and your pattern will collapse. No miracle in it; it is a simple, natural law.

The problem arises because you are unconscious. The problem arises because you have been dying and being born again and again, but each time, somehow, a curtain falls and your own past is hidden from you. You are like an iceberg, only a small part on the surface and the major part is under the surface. Your personality right now is just a small part protruding out of the surface. All your past is just underneath, underneath the surface. Once you become aware of it, nothing else is needed. That very awareness becomes a revolution.

Quizzing a bunch of recruits, the Marine sergeant asked. "Jones, when you clean a rifle what is the first thing you do?"

"Look at the number," the man replied promptly.

"Now, what on earth has that got to do with cleaning a rifle?" the sergeant demanded.

"Just want to make sure," replied Jones, "that I am cleaning my own."

That is the point where everybody goes on missing. You don't know who you are; you don't know what is your number; you don't know what you have been doing all along. You have become very clever in forgetting things. Now psychoanalysts say that whatsoever is painful, man tends to forget it. Not that you really forget -- it remains part of your unconscious. In deep hypnosis it comes up, bubbles up. In deep hypnosis everything comes back.

For example, if I ask you what you did on the first of January. 1961, you cannot remember. You were, of course, there. The first of January, 1961, you were alive, all of you were there, but what you did from the morning till the evening you don't remember. Then go to a hypnotist and allow yourself to be hypnotized. In deep hypnosis he will ask, "What did you do on the first of January, 1961?" And you will relate everything, even the minute details -- that you went for a walk in the morning and it was beautiful, and there was dew on the grass, and you can still remember the coldness of the morning, and the hedges were being cut in the garden and you can still remember, you can almost smell again, the fragrance of the new hedges being cut, and the sun rising.... And small details, minute details, and the whole day as if you again live it. When you are brought out of hypnosis you have forgotten again.

It seems that to remember all will be too much for you, it will become too much of a burden, so you go on throwing it in the basement of the consciousness. The basement has to be searched because there are hidden treasures also, and the basements have to be searched because only searching through it will you become aware of your foolishness that you have been repeating continuously. You can go beyond it only when you have understood it. A basement understood becomes the passage for a higher story of your being.

Modern psychology says there are two divisions of consciousness the conscious and the unconscious. Yoga psychology says there is one more division: the superconscious. You live on the ground floor, that is consciousness. Beneath it is a great basement, the unconscious -- the whole accumulated past. And when I say the whole accumulated past I mean all your lives as man, all your lives as animals, all your lives as birds, all your lives as trees, plants, all your lives as rocks, metals -- from the very beginning, if there was any beginning, or from the very beginningless beginning. All that has happened to you, all transformations, they are all accumulated in the basement. One has to go through it.

The very understanding will give you the key of the staircase from where you can go to the superconscious.

Patanjali says it happens according to a simple law. All miracles happen according to a simple law the law when you become one-pointed. There is only one miracle, and that is the miracle of becoming one-pointed.

These sutras are the very base for a future science to develop, one day or other. Now the basic work has started in the West. Much is being done as far as the supersensible is concerned; much is being done for the paranormal. But still everything is in the dark; people are groping. When things become more clear, Patanjali is going to take his right place in the history of human consciousness. He is incomparable -- the

first scientist who does not believe in any superstition, in any miracle, and who reduces everything to a scientific law.

"By observing past impressions, knowledge of previous birth is obtained." In Primal Therapy you do a little work on these lines; you go a little backward, up to your birth in this life. That is just spadework. If you succeed in that then you can be helped more deeply you can be helped to remember the days in the womb. I am going to start a new therapy, Hypnotherapy. Soon, when you have done Primal and you have succeeded in it, then Hypnotherapy can help you to go deeper, to remember the days in the womb; then go still deeper and to remember your last life, when you died; then go still deeper into your last life's details.

If you can go in one life's detail then you have the key, then you can open all the past doors.

But why open the past doors? Because in the past is hidden the future. If you know your past you will not repeat it in the future. If you don't know it you will go on repeating it again and again and again. The very knowledge of the past becomes a guarantee that now you will not repeat it in the future; in the future you are going to be a totally new man; The yoga is the science of the new man.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The rock bottom of no and yes

8 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7601080
ShortTitle:	YOGA708
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	79 mins

OSHO, ONCE YOU REFERRED TO SARTRE SAYING THAT WHEN HE WAS ASKED IN AN INTERVIEW. "WHAT IS THE MOST SIGNIFICANT THING IN YOUR LIFE?" SARTRE REPLIED EVERYTHING. TO LOVE TO LIVE, TO SMOKE. AND THEN YOU REMARKED THAT THIS REPLY IS VERY ZEN-LIKE. BUT DOES SARTRE HAVE A ZEN-CONSCIOUSNESS?

THAT'S why I said very much Zen-like. Not actually Zen, but very much Zen-like. Existentialism is almost on the verge where it can become Zen. It can go on sticking where it stands now and it will not be a Zen, but it can take the jump and become Zen. Sartre is standing where Buddha was also standing before he became enlightened, but Buddha was open towards the future. He was still searching: he was still on the journey. Sartre has become fixed in his negativity.

The negative is necessary but not enough. That's why I go on saying unless you are capable of saying no to God you will never become capable of saying yes. But just to say no is not enough. It is necessary, but one has to move on -- from no to yes, from negative to positive.

Sartre is still clinging to the negative, to the no. Good that he has come up to that, but not good enough. One step more, where negativity also disappears, where negativity is also negated. The negation of the negation becomes absolute positive. The negation of the negation is the total yes. Let me explain it to you.

You are sad. You can become settled in your sadness, you can accept it as if "this is the end" journey stops, no searching, no inquiry anymore -- you have settled, you have made your home in the no. Now you are not a process; you have become stagnant. The no has become your life-style. Never make anything your life-style. If you have attained to no, don't stop there. The search is endless. Go on, go on... one day when you have reached to the very rock bottom of no you start moving upwards towards the surface. Dive deep

into the no. You will reach to the rock bottom. From there the turning point then you move in the opposite direction. Then comes the world of yes. Atheist: then you become a theist. Then you say yes to the whole existence. Then sadness turns into a bliss, no becomes yes. But this too is not the end. Go on and on. As no has been left, yes also will disappear.

That is the point of Zen, where yes and no both disappear, and you are left without any attitude. You are left without any idea -- naked, nude -- just with a clarity, nothing to hinder it -- not even a yes. No philosophy, no dogma, no theology, no doctrine -- nothing to hinder you, nothing to cloud you. This is what Patanjali calls *nirbeej samadhi*, seedless samadhi, because in the yes the seed can be carried still?

This is the point of transcendence. This is the point where you disappear completely and, at the same time, you become total. This is why Buddha will not say yes to God, will not say no to God. If you ask him, "Is there God?" he will smile at the most. That smile shows his transcendence. He will not say yes, he will not say no, because he knows both are stages on the path but not the goal -- and both are childish. In fact anything becomes childish when you cling to it. Only a child clings. A grown-up man leaves all clinging: real maturity is unclinging -- not even to yes.

Buddha is so godlike and so godless. All people who have really attained go beyond yes and no.

Remember this. Sartre is hanging somewhere at the very border of no. That's why he goes on talking about sadness, depression, anxiety, anguish. All negatives. He has written a great book, his magnum opus, BEING AND NOTHINGNESS. In that book he tries to prove that being is nothingness -- the total negation. But he clings to it.

But he is an authentic man. His no is true. He has earned it. It is not just a denial of God he has lived that denial. He has suffered for it; he has sacrificed for it. It is an authentic no.

So there are two types of atheists -- as there are always two types in every direction the authentic and the inauthentic. You can become an atheist for wrong reasons. A communist is an atheist but he is not authentic. His reasons are false: his reasons are superficial. He has not lived his no.

To live the no is to sacrifice oneself at the altar of negativity, to suffer tremendously, to move in the world of desperation, to move in the darkness, to move in the hopeless state of mind where darkness prevails ultimately, endlessly, and there is no hope for any morning -- to move into the meaningless and to not in any way create any illusion; because the temptation is great. When you are in a dark night the temptation is great at least to dream about the morning, to think about the morning, to create an illusion around you, to hope for it. And whenever you start hoping you start trying to believe in it, because you cannot hope without belief. You can hope if you believe. Belief is inauthentic: disbelief is also inauthentic.

Sartre's no is really true. He has lived it; he has suffered for it. He won't cling to any belief. Whatsoever the temptation, he will not dream. Whatsoever the allurement and the fascination of hope and future, of God and heaven no -- he will not be tempted. He will stick, He will remain fixed with the fact The fact is that there is no meaning. The fact is that there seems to be no God, the sky seems to be empty. The fact is there seems to be no justice. The fact is the whole existence seems to be accidental -- not a cosmos but a chaos.

It is difficult to live with this chaos. It is almost impossible -- inhuman or superhuman -- to live with this chaos and not to start dreaming about it, because one feels as if he is going mad. That's where Nietzsche became mad -- the same situation as Sartre is in. He became mad. He was the first of this new mind, the first pioneer man who tried an authentic no. He went mad. Too many people will go mad if they try no -- because then there is no love, then there is no hope, then there is no meaning. Your existence is arbitrary, accidental. Inside emptiness, outside emptiness... no goal anywhere. Nothing to cling to, nowhere to go -- no reason to be.

Seems difficult, almost impossible.

Sartre has earned it; he has lived it. He is a true man a true Adam. He has disobeyed. He has said no. He has been thrown out of the garden -- the garden of hopes, the garden of dreams, the garden of your wish fulfillments. Naked, nude, into the cold world he has lived.

He is a beautiful man, but one step more is needed. A little more courage. He has not yet touched the rock bottom of nothingness.

Why has he not been able to touch the rock bottom of nothingness? Because he has made a philosophy out of nothingness. Now that philosophy itself gives him a meaning. He talks about sadness. Have you watched anybody talking about his sadness? His very talk helps the sadness to disappear. That's why people talk about sadness, people talk about their miserable lives. They talk because just the talk, and they forget about it.

He has been talking, arguing, that nothing is meaningful, that the whole life is meaningless. Now this

has become his meaning -- to argue for it, to fight for it. That is where he has missed the point. A little deeper and the rock bottom is close by. He will be thrown back towards a deep yes.

Out of no, yes is born. If out of no, yes is not born, then something has gone wrong. It has to be so. Out of the night the morning is born. If the morning is not born then something has gone wrong. Maybe the morning is there but the man has made it a point not to open his eyes. He has become addicted to darkness, or the man has gone blind, or the man has lived in darkness so long that light dazzles him and blinds him.

One step more in this life or in another and Sartre will become a real man of Zen. He will be able to say yes. Out of no, but remember, out of an authentic no.

Have you watched sometimes the phenomenon of false pregnancy? A woman believes that she is pregnant, and just by the belief, just by the idea, she becomes autohypnotized that she is pregnant. She starts feeling her belly is growing -- and the belly really starts growing. Maybe there is nothing but air. And every month the belly goes on getting bigger and bigger and bigger. Just her mind helping the belly to accumulate air, just the very idea. And there is nothing -- no pregnancy, no child inside. This is false pregnancy; there is not going to be any birth.

When somebody says no without earning it, without having lived for it.... For example, now in Russia no has become the official philosophy. Everybody is a communist and everybody is an atheist. Now the no is bogus -- as bogus as the yes of Indians. It is a false pregnancy now. Now it is the official religion; now it is government propagated. In every school and college and university, now the no is being worshipped. Atheism has become the religion; now everybody is taught about it. The pregnancy is going to be false, conditioned by others; just as in a religious home -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- you are born and then you are taught something and by and by you start believing.

A small child seeing his father praying starts praying because children are imitative. The father going to the church... the child goes to the church. Seeing that everybody believes, he also starts pretending. Now a false pregnancy is born. The belly will go on growing and no child will come out of it, no life will be born out of it. Only, the person will become ugly because of the belly.

The yes can be false, the no can be false; then nothing comes out of it. A tree is known by the fruit, and a cause is known by the effect. Whether you are authentic or not will be known by your rebirth. This is one thing.

The second thing to remember is: you may be really pregnant, but if the mother resists the very idea to give birth to a child, she may kill the child. The child was real, but the mother has to cooperate. When the child wants to come out of the womb after nine months of growth, the mother needs to cooperate.

Because mothers don't cooperate, that's why there is so much pain. Childbirth is such a natural thing, there need not be any pain. In fact, those who know, they say that childbirth will become one of the most ecstatic moments of a woman s life if she cooperates, nothing like it. No sexual orgasm can go so deep as when the woman participates with the process of the childbirth. Her whole existence vibrates with a new life; a new being is born. She becomes a vehicle of the divine. She becomes a creator. Every fibre of her being vibrates with a new tune; a new song is heard in the deepest depth of her being. She will be ecstatic.

No sexual orgasm can be so deep as the orgasm that can be attained by a woman when she becomes a mother, but just the opposite is happening. Rather than being ecstatic a woman passes through tremendous suffering -- because she fights. The child is going outward, the child is leaving the womb, he is ready -- he is ready to go out into the big world, the wide world -- and the mother clings. She is closed, she is not helping, she is not open. If she is *really* closed she can kill the child.

That is what is happening to Sartre: The child is ready, and he has carried a real pregnancy, but now he is afraid. Now the no itself has become his aim of life, as if pregnancy itself has become the aim, not the child. As if a woman feels so good just carrying a weight in the womb that now she is afraid if the child is born she will lose something. Pregnancy should not become a style of life. It is a process; it begins and it ends. One should not cling to it. Sartre is clinging; that's where he is missing.

There are many atheists in the world with false pregnancies, very few atheists with real pregnancies. But you can miss even when you have a real pregnancy.

Never make any point of view your philosophy, because once it becomes your philosophy your ego is involved, and then you go on and on protecting it, arguing for it, searching for proofs to help it.

Amitabh has given a small story. That will be good to understand:

One Jewish sage in Brooklyn asks another Jewish sage.
"What is green, hangs on a wall, and whistles?"

A riddle what is green, hangs on a wall, and whistles?

The second Jewish sage, contemplating, said, "I do not know.
First sage: "A red herring."
Second sage "But you said it was green."
First sage "You can paint one green."

Red herring, but you can paint it.

Second sage "But you said it hangs on the wall."
First sage, "Of course, you can hang it on the wall."
Second sage "But you said it whistles!"
First sage "So, it does not whistle."

But one goes on and on. Now nothing is left of the original proposition, but one goes on clinging to it. It becomes an ego trip.

Sartre is an authentic man, but the whole thing has become an ego trip. He needs a little more courage.

Yes. I say to you to say no needs courage: to say yes needs more courage. Because to say no, ego can be helpful. In every no, ego can be helpful. It feels good to say no; ego feels nourished, strengthened. But to say yes is a surrender; it needs more courage.

Sartre needs a conversion, where the no becomes yes, then he will be not Zen-like, he will be Zen.

And beyond Zen is Buddha. Beyond Zen is Buddha the ultimate enlightenment, the *nirbeej samadhi* of Patanjali -- *seedless samadhi* -- where yes is also dropped, because yes is carried against a no. When the no is really dropped there is no need to carry yes.

Why do you say God is? Because you are still afraid he may not be. Nobody says this is day. Nobody says this is the sun rising, because everybody knows it is so. Whenever you insist, that this is so, somewhere deep in your unconscious there is fear. You are afraid it may not be so. Because of that fear you go on insisting, saying yes, People become fanatics, dogmatists. They are ready to be killed or to kill for their ideas.

Why is there so much dogmatism in the world? Because people have not attained really. They are afraid. They are afraid -- anybody who says no creates a temptation for them. They also carry their no within, still. If somebody says no their no starts being alive, and they are afraid of themselves. They live a closed life so that nobody disturbs their ideology.

But a man who has really attained to yes, what is the need to say yes? Buddha does not say anything about God. He simply smiles at the whole stupidity of yes and no. Life is there without any interpretation, It is complete -- *utterly* complete and perfect. No ideology is needed to say anything about it. You have to be silent and still to listen to it. You have to be in it to feel it and live it. Always remember people who are obsessed too much with yes must be suppressing some no within their being.

It is from Amitabh:

HERMAN HESSE'S SIDDHARTHA SPEAKS THUSLY TO BUDDHA:
"O ILLUSTRIOUS ONE, IN ONE THING ABOVE ALL HAVE I ADMIRED YOUR TEACHINGS. EVERYTHING IS COMPLETELY CLEAR AND PROVED. YOU SHOW THE WORLD AS A COMPLETE, UNBROKEN CHAIN -- AN ETERNAL CHAIN. COMPLETELY COHERENT, EMBRACING THE BIG AND THE SMALL FROM THE SAME STREAM. NOT FOR ONE MOMENT DO I DOUBT THAT YOU ARE BUDDHA, THAT YOU HAVE REACHED THE HIGHEST WHICH SO MANY THOUSAND ARE STRIVING TO REACH. YOU HAVE DONE SO BY YOUR OWN SEEKING, IN YOUR OWN WAY. YOU HAVE LEARNED NOTHING THROUGH TEACHINGS, AND SO I THINK, O ILLUSTRIOUS ONE, THAT NO ONE FINDS SALVATION THROUGH TEACHINGS. TO NOBODY CAN YOU COMMUNICATE IN YOUR TEACHINGS WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU IN THE MOMENT OF YOUR ENLIGHTENMENT, THE SECRET OF WHAT THE BUDDHA HIMSELF EXPERIENCED -- HE ALONE AMONG HUNDREDS OF THOUSANDS.
"THIS IS WHY I AM GOING ON MY WAY -- NOT TO SEEK ANOTHER AND BETTER TEACHER, FOR THERE ARE NONE BETTER, BUT TO REACH ALONE -- OR DIE."
WOULD YOU COMMENT?

Herman Hesse's SIDDHARTHA is one of the very rare books, something from his innermost depth. Never again could Hesse bring another jewel more beautiful and more precious than SIDDHARTHA; as if he was spent in it. He could not reach higher. SIDDHARTHA His Hesse's height.

Siddhartha is saying to Buddha "Whatsoever you say is true. How can it be otherwise? You have explained everything that was never explained before; you have made everything clear. You are the greatest teacher there is. But you attained to this enlightenment on your own. You were not a disciple. You were not following anybody; you searched alone. You came to this enlightenment alone, walking a path, not following anybody." "I must leave you." says Siddhartha to Gautam Buddha, "not to find a greater teacher than you, because there is none, but to seek the truth on my own. Only with this teaching I agree" -- because this is Buddha's teaching "Be a light unto yourself." Follow nobody; seek and search, but follow nobody. "With this I agree," says Siddhartha, "so I will have to go."

He is sad. It must have been very difficult for him to leave Buddha, but he has to go -- to seek, to search, or to die. He has to find the path.

What is my comment on it? There are two types of people in the world. Ninety-nine percent who cannot go alone.... Alone, if they try, they will remain fast asleep for ever and ever. Alone, left to themselves, the possibility is nil. They will need somebody to wake them; they will need somebody to shake them out of their sleep, to shock them. They will need somebody to help them. But there is another type also, that is only one percent, which can find its way on its own.

Buddha belongs to the first type, the rare type, the one percent. Siddhartha also belongs to the same type. He understands Buddha, he loves Buddha, he reveres him. He feels the sadness and the pain and the heartache when leaving him, but he knows he has to leave. He has to find his own way. He has to seek the truth on his own. He cannot become a shadow; that is not possible for him, that is not his type. But that does not mean that everybody has to seek on his own.

In this century there have been two very important persons Gurdjieff and Krishnamurti. They are the types. Krishnamurti goes on insisting everybody has to be on his own. Alone one has to seek and alone one has to reach. And Gurdjieff insisted that schoolwork is needed -- alone you will never be able to escape out of the prison. All the prisoners have to come together to fight with the forces which are guarding, which have made the prison. And all the prisoners have to get together to find ways and means and methods -- and they need somebody's support who is outside the prison. Otherwise they will not find the way; they will not find how to get out. Somebody who was in the prison and has somehow reached out, his help is needed that is the Master.

Who is right? Krishnamurti's followers won't listen to Gurdjieff, Gurdjieff's followers won't listen to Krishnamurti, and the followers go on thinking that the other is wrong. But I tell you, both are right because humanity has two types.

And none is better. Don't try to evaluate. Somebody is a woman and somebody is a man -- nobody is higher and nobody is lower; different types of biology. Somebody is who can find alone and somebody is who needs help. -nobody is higher and nobody is lower; different types of spirituality.

The person who cannot find alone is the person for whom surrender will be the path, love will be the path, devotion will be the path, trust will be the path. Don't think that trust is easy. It is as difficult as to follow on your own, sometimes even more difficult. And there are people who will follow alone.

Just a few days before, a young man came and he asked me, "Can I not search on my own? Need I be a sannyasin? Need I be a disciple to you? Can I not follow on my own, can I not search on my own?" I said, "Why have you come to ask me? You are not the type who follows on his own. Even *this* you cannot decide. What more will you be able to decide on your own? This too you have come to ask me. This I have to decide -- already you are a disciple!" But he argued; he said, "But you never were a disciple to any Master." I said. "That's right, but I never went to ask any. Even for this, I never went to ask any."

And this is my understanding that people who have followed on their own rarely achieve, very rarely -- because many times your ego will say that you are the rare type, that you can go on your own, alone, no need to follow anybody: and your ego will deceive you. You may not follow anybody; you are following your own ego, your own image, and it is going to lead you into a thousand and one ditches. You are following yourself, in fact. You are not moving on your own; you are following yourself. And you are a confused chaos. Where will you go? How will you go?

Be very clear about it. Listen to your innermost depths. Is it the ego which says don't be a follower? If it

is the ego then you are not going to be going anywhere. You are trapped, already trapped. Then it is good to follow somebody. Find a school, find a Master. Drop this ego because this ego will lead you into more and more nonsense and rubbish.

Look at Siddhartha's words. He says, "This is why I am going on my way -- not to seek another and better teacher, for there are none better...." He loves Buddha tremendously; he respects him tremendously. He says, "Whatsoever you say is absolutely clear. Nobody has taught in such a clear way ever before. Whatsoever you say about the small and the big, it is absolutely comprehensible, appeals, converts, creates a sympathy for it. I KNOW," he says, "you have attained. I am not going away from you because I Suspect you, no. I respect you. I have seen the glimpse through you; I have looked through you into reality. I am grateful, but I have to go."

His type is not of that who can become a follower. He goes into the world, he moves into the world. He lives with a prostitute. He tries to know what indulgence is. He learns the ways of the world and the ways of sin, and by and by, out of many sufferings, many disappointments, frustrations, the consciousness arises in him. Long is his path, but he goes on unflinching, unwavering. Whatsoever the cost, he is ready either to die or to attain. He has understood his type.

To understand one s type is the most basic thing in spiritual search. If you are confused about what type you are -- because people come to me; they say. "You say to understand the type is the most important thing, but we don't know what type we are". -- then remain certain: you are not that type who can go on his own. Because you cannot be certain even about your type, that too has to be decided by somebody else, then you will not be able to go alone. Then drop that ego. That is simply ego.

It has happened.... Pitfalls are many. If you go and watch Krishnamurti's disciples you will see almost all the wrong type gather together. Not people like Siddhartha -- because why should they go to Krishnamurti? Wrong people -- who need a teacher -- and still are not ready to drop their egos; you will find them around Krishnamurti. It is a beautiful arrangement. Krishnamurti says. "I am not a teacher"; so their egos are intact. He does not say, "Surrender"; so there is no trouble. In fact he enhances their egos: that "you are to find your path alone." They feel beautiful, and they go on listening to Krishnamurti for years and years and years.

There are people who have been listening to him for forty years. Sometimes they come to me and I ask them. "If really you have understood him, then why don't you stop going to him? -- because he says there is no teacher and he is not your teacher and there is nothing to be taught and nothing to be learned; one has to search through life through the hard way; one has to reach oneself. Why have you wasted forty years?" And I can see an their faces the problem is they need a Master but they don't want to surrender. So this is a good compromise: Krishnamurti says no need to surrender, and he goes on teaching, and they go on listening and learning.

With Gurdjieff you will find a better group than with Krishnamurti -- people who can surrender, who are ready to surrender. There are loopholes also because there are people who don't want to do anything, and when they don't want to do anything they think this is surrender. There are people who are suckers, who don't want to do anything. They say. "We surrender. Now this is your responsibility. Now if something goes wrong you are responsible." But Gurdjieff won't allow such people. He was very hard. He will create so many difficulties for them that they will escape within hours. Only very rare people will be there who have really surrendered.

For example, one man came, a musician, a very accomplished musician who was already known, famous for his art: and Gurdjieff says, "Stop music and start digging holes in the garden." And twelve hours per day. That man has never done such hard work. He has always played on the organ. His hands are delicate; they are not those of a laborer: they are not of a manual worker. Delicate, feminine hands, they know only one work -- they can touch the keys of the organ. That's all he has done his whole life, and now this man says.... But he started digging the next morning.

By the evening comes Gurdjieff and he says, "Good, very good. Now throw the earth back into the holes. Fill the holes. And unless you have filled them don't go to sleep." So again four, five hours he has to fill all the holes -- as they were -- because in the morning he will come to see. In the morning he is there and he says, "Good. Now dig other holes." And this goes on for three months.

Absurd activity, but if you have surrendered, you have surrendered. You don't need to bother about what he is doing. You have to surrender reasoning.

After three months that man has grown into a totally different being. Then Gurdjieff said, "Now you can play music." A new music has arisen; it was never there before. He has touched something of the unknown.

He followed, he trusted, he went with Gurdjieff the whole way.

People who are trying to deceive will not stay there: they will immediately escape. With Krishnamurti they can stay, because nothing to work, nothing to meditate.... And Krishnamurti is right! But he is right only for one percent, and this is the problem that one percent will never go to listen to him. That one percent moves on his own. If he somehow comes across Krishnamurti, he will thank him. This is what Siddhartha did.

Siddhartha had come across Buddha. He listened to him, he felt the beauty, he felt the tremendous significance of whatsoever he was saying, he felt this man, he felt his attainment, he felt his enlightenment, his meditative energy touched his heart also, near him he felt the call of the unknown: but he understands his type. With deep respect, with deep love, in sadness he departs. He says, "I would have liked being with you, but I know I have to go." He goes not because of the ego. He goes not to seek another greater teacher. He goes because he knows that he cannot be a follower. There is no resistance in him; he listened without resistance; he understood Buddha. He understood so totally, that's why he had to go.

If Krishnamurti is understood *really* then you have to go. Then he is not the man to be around; then you have to go. You can be with Gurdjieff. You cannot be with Krishnamurti, because his whole teaching is to go alone, follow no path -- truth is pathless, the gate is gateless -- the method is only one and that is to be aware. Nothing else is to be done. Once you have understood, you will feel thankful, you will pay your respects, and you will move on your way. But this is only for one percent of the people.

And remember, if you are not of that type, don't pretend to Be, because you cannot change your type. That is impossible. You have to use your type, and through using your type you have to go beyond.

IF THERE IS NO PERSONAL GOD THEN WHY DO YOU ANSWER MY THOUGHTS EVERY MORNING? IF THE LISTENING IS THERE WILL THE PROCESS CONTINUE WHEN I RETURN TO THE WEST?

Yes, I answer your thoughts every morning whether you ask me or not, whether you write questions or not. I answer your thoughts *because there is no personal God*. What do I mean?

If there is a personal god then he will be much too occupied; it will be impossible to answer your question. He will be much too occupied -- the problems of the whole universe. This earth is not alone. Just think. If a person, a personal god, has to think about the problems and the anxieties and the worries and the questions only about this earth, then too he will go mad -- and this earth is nothing. This earth is just a speck of dust. Scientists say that it is almost certain that there must be fifty thousand earths with as much evolved life as this earth in the universe, and that is an understatement -- fifty thousand earths as much evolved as this earth, even more evolved. The more we can penetrate into the universe, the more boundaries go away -- and far away. The boundaries have disappeared; it is an unbounded universe. If there is a personal god, either he would have gone mad long before or he would have committed suicide.

Because there is not a personal god, things are simple. The whole existence is divine. There is no anxiety; nothing is overcrowded. Divineness is spread all over existence, not confined in a personal god.

When I answer your questions, if I am a person then it will be difficult. Then you are many and I am one. If all your minds jump on my mind I will go mad. But because there is nobody inside, madness is not possible. I am just an empty valley echoing. Not that there is somebody who echoes, just the empty valley echoing. Or I am just a mirror. You come in front of me you are mirrored. You are gone the reflection is gone.

I am not here in any personal way, just an emptiness; so it is not an effort on my part to answer your questions or your thoughts. Simply, because you are there I reflect you. And this is not an effort.

Somebody asked Michelangelo, "In your work there seems to be great inspiration." He said, "Yes, there is -- but only one percent. One percent inspiration and ninety-nine percent perspiration." And he is right. With me there is no perspiration. It is a hundred percent inspiration. I am not thinking about your problems. I am not thinking about you at all. I am not worried about you. I am not trying to help you. You are there. I am here: just between the two, something transpires -- between my nothingness and your beingness something transpires which has nothing to do with me and which has nothing to do with you. Just an empty valley, and you sing a song, and the valley repeats, and the valley resounds it.

So it will make no difference whether you are here or in the West. If you feel any difference that will be because of you, not because of me. When you are close to me you feel more open. Just your idea, that

because you are here, you feel more open. Then you go to the West, just your idea that now you are too far away, how can you be open -- you become closed. Just drop that idea, and wherever you are I am available; because this availability is not personal, so it is not a question of time and space. Go to the West, go to the farthest end of the earth, but remain in the same attitude.

Just try. Many of you will be going. Every morning, eight o'clock Indian time, just come as you come here, sit as you sit here, wait as you wait here, and immediately you will start feeling your thoughts are being answered. And it will be an even more beautiful experience than being close to me because then there will be nothing physical. It will be totally transcendental; it will be the purest possible. And then if you can do that, space disappears. Between a Master and a disciple there is no space.

And then another miracle is possible then one day you can drop time also. Because someday I will leave this body; I will not be here. If you have not transcended time before I leave my body then I will become unavailable to you. Not that I will be unavailable. I will remain available, but just your idea that now I am dead so how can you relate to me... you will become closed.

It is your idea. Drop that idea of time and space. So first try eight o'clock in the morning. Indian standard time, wherever you are, and then drop that Indian standard time also. Then try any time. First drop space, then drop time. And you will be so ecstatic to find that I am available wherever you are, Then there is no question.

Buddha died. Many started crying and weeping, but there were a few who just sat there. Manjushree was there, one of his great disciples. He was sitting under the tree; he remained the same. He heard, as if nothing has happened. It was one of the greatest events in the history of the world. Rarely a Buddha is born, so there is no question of Buddha dying; rarely it happens. Somebody came to Manjushree and he said. "What are you doing? Are you shocked so much that you cannot move? Buddha is dead!" Manjushree laughed and he said, "Before he died I dropped time and space. He will remain available to me wherever he is, so don't bring such absurd news to me." He never followed, he never went to see the dead body. He is quite at ease, relaxed. He knows that that availability was not confined to time or to space.

Buddha has remained available to those who are available to him. I will remain available to you if you are available to me, so learn how to be available to me.

OSHO, YOUR ANSWER ABOUT THE HEART WHICH WAS APPROXIMATELY YOGI REMINDED ME OF THE FOLLOWING INTERCHANGE:
WIFE: "DARLING, SINCE WE MARRIED, DO YOU LOVE ME MORE, OR LESS?"
HUSBAND: "MORE OR LESS."

To ask about love in terms of more or less is stupid, because love can neither be more nor less. Either it is or it is not. It is not a quantity; it is a quality. It cannot be measured; it is immeasurable. You cannot say more, you cannot say less. The question is irrelevant, but lovers go on asking because they don't know what love is. Whatsoever they know must be something else. It cannot be love because love is not quantitative. How can you love *more*? How can you love *less*?
Either you love or you don't love.

Love surrounds you, fills you totally, or disappears completely and is not there... not even a trace is left behind. Love is a totality. You cannot divide it; division is not possible. Love is indivisible. If you have not come across such love which is indivisible then be alert. Then whatsoever you have been thinking is love is a counterfeit coin. Drop it -- sooner the better -- and search for the real coin.

And what is the difference? The difference is when you love as a counterfeit coin, you are simply imagining that you love. It is a trick of the mind. You imagine that you love -- just as in the night, you have been hungry the whole day, fasting, and you go to sleep, and you dream that you are eating. Because man lives in such a loveless life, the mind goes on dreaming about love and creating false, absolutely false, dreams around you. They help you to live somehow, and that's why again and again dreams are broken, love is shattered, and again you start creating another dream -- but never becoming aware that these dreams are not going to help.

Somebody asked Gurdjieff how to love. He said, "First *be*. Otherwise all love will be false." If you are authentically there, really there, in full awareness, in concrete beingness, only then is love possible.

Love is like a shadow to a real being. Only a Buddha, a Christ, a Patanjali can love. You cannot love. Love is a function of being. You are still not a being; you are not aware enough to be in love.

Love needs the greatest awareness. Unconscious, asleep, snoring, you cannot love. Your love is more like hate than like love that's why your love can go sour in a single minute. Your love becomes jealousy any moment. Your love can become hatred any moment. Your love is not love enough. Your love is more like a hiding place, not an open sky. It is more a need, not like an independent flow. More like dependence -- and all dependencies are ugly. Real love makes you free, gives you total freedom. It is unconditional. It asks for nothing. It simply gives and shares, and it is happy because the sharing was possible. It is thankful because you accepted.

It asks nothing. Much comes to it, that is another thing, but it asks nothing.

How is it possible to you right now? You are not there to flow. So you go on deceiving. Not only that you deceive others you deceive basically yourself. And that's why it is always happening. This anecdote is almost an everyday thing in every marriage. The husband is always worried whether the wife loves him or not. The wife is worried whether the husband loves her or not -- more or less; how much he loves.

Never ask this question. Always ask do you love, because it is not a question of the other. How much he loves. How much she loves, is a wrong question. Always ask do you love. And if you don't love then seek to become more authentic, become more a being, true.

And sacrifice everything for it! It is worth it. All that you have is useless unless you have love. Sacrifice everything for it. Nothing is more valuable. All your Kohinoors are worthless unless you have attained to that quality which is called love. Then God is not needed: love is enough.

Sometimes I see that if people really love, the word "god" will disappear from the world: there will be no need. Love will be such a fulfillment it will replace God. Now people go on talking about God because they are so unfulfilled in their lives. Love has not been there and they are trying with God, but God is a dead thing -- a marble statue, cold, not alive at all.

Love is the real God. Love is the only God. And you cannot have Cod more or less -- either you have or you have not. But search, a deep search is needed: a constant alertness is needed.

And remember one thing, if you can love you will be fulfilled. If you can love you will be able to celebrate, you will be able to feel grateful, you will be able to thank with your full heart. If you are capable of love, just being alive is a tremendous delight. Nothing more is needed: it is benediction.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Into the fantastic

9 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7601090
ShortTitle: YOGA709
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 70 mins

THROUGH SAMYAMA THE IMAGE OCCUPYING

ANOTHER'S MIND CAN BE KNOWN.
BUT PERCEPTION THROUGH SAMYAMA

DOES NOT BRING KNOWLEDGE OF THE MENTAL FACTORS

THAT SUPPORT THE IMAGE IN ANOTHER'S MIND

FOR THAT IS NOT THE OBJECT OF SAMYAMA.
BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE FORM OF THE BODY

TO SUSPEND RECEPTIVE POWER,
THE CONTACT BETWEEN THE EYE OF AN OBSERVER

AND THE LIGHT FROM THE BODY IS BROKEN,
AND THE BODY BECOMES INVISIBLE.

THIS PRINCIPLE ALSO EXPLAINS
THE DISAPPEARANCE OF SOUND.

"I am beginning to lose faith in my ability," said the young salesman to his friend. "Today has been terrible, and not one sale. I have been thrown out of apartments, had doors slammed in my face, been kicked down staircases, had my samples thrown in the gutter, and been shot at by irate householders."
His friend said. "What is your line?"
"Bibles," said the young salesman.

WHY has religion become a dirty word? Why are people full of hatred the moment you mention the word religion, God, or something like that? Why has the whole of humanity become indifferent? Something must have gone wrong somewhere. It has to be understood because this is not an ordinary matter.

Religion is such a significant phenomenon that man cannot live without it. And to live without religion will be living without any purpose. To live without religion will be living without any poetry. To live without religion will be living a drag of a life, a boredom -- what Sartre is saying when he says that man is a useless passion. Without religion he becomes so. Man is not a useless passion, but without religion he certainly becomes so. If there is nothing higher than you then all purpose disappears. If there is nothing higher to reach, higher to be, then your life cannot have any goal, cannot have any meaning. The higher is needed to attract you, to pull you upwards. The higher is needed so that you don't get stuck in the lower.

Without religion life will be like a tree which never comes to flower, a fruitlessness. Yes, without religion man is a useless passion, but with religion man becomes the very flowering of life, as if God is fulfilled in him. So it has to be understood why religion has become such a dirty word.

There are people who are positively against religion. There are people who may not be positively against but who are positively indifferent towards religion. There are people who may not be indifferent to religion but who are only hypocrites who go on pretending that they interested. And these three categories are all the categories there are. A genuine religious person has disappeared. What has happened?

First thing the discovery of a new attitude towards life, the discovery of science -- a new window opened -- and religion could not absorb it. Religion failed to absorb because ordinary religion is incapable of absorbing it.

There are three attitudes towards life possible one is logical, rational, scientific: another is infralogical -- superstitious, irrational; and the third is suprarational -- transcendental. The ordinary religion tried to cling to the infrarational attitude. That became the suicide; that became the slow poisoning. Religion has committed suicide because it got stuck in the lowest standpoint towards life -- infrarational. What do I mean when I use the word "infrarational"? Just a blind faith. Religion thrived on it up to this century because there was no competitor, there was not a higher standpoint.

When science came into being, a higher standpoint, more mature, more valid came into existence, there was a conflict. Religion became apprehensive, afraid, because the new attitude was going to destroy it. It became defensive. It became more and more closed. It tried in the beginning -- because it was powerful, it was the establishment -- it tried to destroy the Galilee's of science, not knowing that those destructive steps were going to become suicidal to itself. Religion started a long battle with science -- of course a losing battle.

No lower standpoint can fight with a higher standpoint. The lower standpoint is bound to fail -- today, or tomorrow, or the day after tomorrow. The battle at the most can postpone the defeat, but it cannot avoid it.

Whenever a higher standpoint is there, the lower has to disappear. It has to change; it has to become more mature.

Religion died because it could not become more mature. Ordinary religion, the so-called religion, has died because it cannot raise itself to Patanjali's level. Patanjali is religious and scientific. Only the religion of Patanjali can survive. Less than that won't do now. Man has tasted a higher consciousness through science, more validity about truth. Now man cannot be forced to remain blind and superstitious; it is impossible. Man has come of age. He cannot be forced to be a child in the old ways, and that's what religion has been doing.

It has become a dirty word, naturally.

The second attitude, the logical attitude, is Patanjali's standpoint. He does not ask to believe in anything. He says be experimental. He says that all that is said is hypothetical -- you have to prove it through your experience and there is no other proof. Don't believe in others and don't remain with borrowed knowledge.

Religion died because it became just a borrowed knowledge. Jesus says. "God is," and Christians go on believing. Krishna says, "God is," and Hindus go on believing. And Mohammed says, "God is, and I have encountered him and I have heard his voice." and Mohammedans go on believing. This is borrowed. Patanjali differs there. He says, "Nobody's experience can be yours. You will have to experience. Only then -- and only then -- is truth revealed to you."

I was reading an anecdote:

Two American soldiers were squatting in a dugout somewhere in the Far East waiting for the attack. One of them drew out paper and pencil and started to write a letter, but he broke the point of the pencil. Turning to the other soldier he said, "Hey, Mac, can you lend me your ball pen?" The man handed him a ball pen. "Hey, Mac," said the letter writer, "do you happen to have an envelope?" The other man found a crumpled envelope in his pocket and handed it over. The writer scribbled on, then he looked up and said, "Got a stamp?" He was given a stamp. He folded the letter, put it into the envelope, stuck the stamp on the top, then he said, "Hey, Mac, what is your girl's address?"

Everything borrowed -- even the girl's address.

The address that you have got of God is borrowed. That God may have been a girlfriend to Jesus, but he is not to you. That God may have been a beloved to Krishna, but he is not to you. Everything borrowed -- the Bible, the Koran, the Geeta. How can one go on deceiving oneself by borrowed experience? One day or other the whole thing will look absurd, meaningless. One day or other the borrowed is going to become a burden. It will cripple you and crush you. This has happened.

Patanjali does not believe in borrowed experience. He does not believe in belief. That's his scientific attitude. He believes in experience, he believes in experiment. Patanjali can be understood by Galileo, by Einstein. Galileo and Einstein can be understood by Patanjali. They are fellow travelers.

The future belongs to Patanjali. It does not belong to the Bible, it does not belong to the Koran, it does not belong to the Geeta: it belongs to the YOGA SUTRAS -- because he talks in the same language. Not only that he talks, he belongs to the same dimension, the same understanding of life and the same logical approach.

There is a third standpoint also: that is suprarational. That is the standpoint of Zen. Far away. Very far away in the future. That far away looks like just imagination. There may come a time when Zen may become the world religion, but it is very, very far away, because Zen is suprarational. Let me explain it to you.

The infrarational, that which is below reason, also has an appearance of the suprarational. It looks like it, but it is not like it: it is a counterfeit coin. Both are illogical, but in a tremendously different way. Profound is the difference, vast is the difference. The infrarational is one who lives below reason in the darkness of a blind faith, lives in borrowed knowledge, has not been daring enough to experiment, has not been courageous enough to move into the unknown on his own. His whole life is a borrowed life, inauthentic -- dull, drab, insensitive. The man who has moved to the suprarational is also illogical, irrational, but in a totally different sense his irrationality has absorbed reason and gone higher than it. He has transcended reason.

The man of infrarationality will always be afraid of reason because reason will always create a defensiveness. It will always create a fear. There is the danger if reason succeeds then the faith, then the belief, will have to die -- one clings to it *against* reason. The man of suprareason is not afraid of rationality.

He can delight in it. The higher plane can always accept the lower -- not only accept: it can absorb it: it can nourish on it. It can stand on its shoulders. It can use it. The lower is always afraid of the higher.

The infrarational is a minus thing -- minus reason. The suprarational is a plus thing -- plus reason. The infrarational is faith. The suprarational is trust -- trust through experience. It is not borrowed: but the man of the suprarational has come to understand that life is more than reason, The reason is accepted: there is no denial of it. The reason is good as far as it goes, it has to be used, but life is not finished there. This is not the boundary of life: life is a bigger thing. Reason is part of it -- beautiful if it remains in the organic unity of the whole: ugly if it becomes a separate phenomenon and starts functioning on its own. If it becomes an island, then ugly. If it remains part of the vast continent of being, then beautiful: it has its uses.

The man of suprareason is not against the rational: he is beyond the rational. He sees that the rational and the irrational both are part of life like day and night, like life and death. To him opposites have disappeared and they have become complementaries.

Zen is a transcendental attitude. Patanjali is a very logical attitude. If you move with Patanjali by and by in the ultimate peaks you will reach to the suprarational. In fact just as ordinary religious people are afraid of science and reason and logic; people who cling to the scientific attitude, they are afraid of Zen. You can read Arthur Koestler's books, a very logical man, but he seems to be in the same plight as are ordinary religious people. Now logic has become religion to him: he is afraid of Zen. Whatsoever he writes about Zen has a trembling in it, a fear, an apprehension -- because Zen destroys all categories.

Ordinary Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, they are below reason. Extraordinary Christians -- Eckhart, Bohme -- Sufis, Kabir, they are beyond reason.

Patanjali can be a bridge for an ordinary human being, ordinarily religious, to move towards Zen. He is the bridge; there exists no other bridge. Patanjali is the scientist of the inner. Man can live two types of lives a life which is exterior, a life of exteriority: and man can live another type of life a life which is interior, a life of interiority. Patanjali is the bridge. What he calls *samyama* is a balance between the exterior and the interior to come to such a balance that you just stand in between; you can move out, you can come in; nothing is blocking your way; you are available to both the worlds.

In that sense Patanjali is a greater scientist than Einstein. Someday or other Einstein will have to learn from Patanjali. Patanjali has nothing to learn from Einstein because whatsoever you know of the outside world remains, at the most, information. It can never become real knowledge, because you remain outside of it. Real knowledge is possible only when you have to come to the very source of knowing -- and there happens the greatest miracle, and many miracles.

The greatest miracle is that the moment you come to the very source of knowing, you disappear. The closer you come to the source, the more you start to disappear. Once centered, you are no more; and yet, for the first time you are. You are no more as you used to think about yourself. You are no more the ego, that trip is over. For the first time you are a being.

And with this being, the greatest miracle has happened to you you have come home. That's what Patanjali calls *samadhi*. *Samadhi*, means all problems solved, all questions dissolved, all anxieties resolved. One has come home. In total rest, in total tranquillity, nothing disturbs, nothing distracts. Now you are available to enjoy. Now every moment becomes a sheer delight.

First thing religion got hooked in the infrarational. Second thing so-called religious people became more and more inauthentic -- all their belief became borrowed. And third thing the world became much too impatient. People are in such a hurry -- going nowhere, but in a great hurry. Moving faster and faster and faster and faster. Don't ask them. "Where are you going?" because that becomes an embarrassing thing. Don't ask them. Just ask. "How fast are you going?" To ask. "Where are you going?" is uncivil, unmannerly, because nobody knows where he is going.

People are in a hurry, and religion is such a tree that it needs patience. It needs infinite patience. It needs no-hurry. If you are in a hurry, you will miss what religion is. Why has this so great hurry been created in the modern life? From where has it come? Because in such a hurry you can, at the most, play with things; you can at the most play with objects. Subjectivity needs long patience, a waiting. It grows, but not in a hurry. It is not a seasonal flower. You cannot get it and within a month it is flowering. It takes time. It is the eternal tree of life. You cannot do it in a hurry.

That's why, more and more, people become interested in things, because you can get them immediately, and people become less and less interested in persons. With their own person also they are not related, and with others' persons also they are not related. In fact people use persons like things and people love things like persons.

I know a man who says he loves his car. He cannot be so certain about his wife -- he is not. He cannot so certainly say, "I love my wife," but he loves his car. He uses his wife and loves his car. The whole thing has gone upside down.

Use things: love persons. But to love another person, first you will have to become a person, That takes time: that takes long preparation.

That's why people become afraid when they read Patanjali it seems to be a long process. It is.
I was reading

It happened that one insomniac was delighted when his doctor gave him such an inexpensive prescription for getting to sleep.
"One apple before bedtime," said the doc.
"Wonderful!" the patient started to leave.

"Wait, that's not all." cautioned the doctor. "It must be eaten in a certain way." The insomniac paused to listen to the rest of the prescription. "Cut the apple in half," said the doctor. "Eat one half, then put on your coat and hat and go out and walk three miles. When you return home eat the other half."

No shortcuts exist. Don't be befooled by shortcuts: life knows no shortcuts. It is a long way, and the long way has a certain meaning, because only in that long awaiting do you grow, and you grow gracefully.

The modern mind is in too much of a hurry. Why? What is the hurry? Because the modern mind is much too ego-centered. From there comes the hurry. The ego is always afraid of death -- and the fear is natural because the ego is going to die. Nobody can save it. You can protect it for a time being, but nobody can save it forever. It is going to die. You as separate will have to die, and the more you feel that you are separate from existence, from the totality, the more you become afraid. The fear comes because of the separation. The more you become individualistic, the more anxiety-ridden.

In the East where people are not so much individualistic, where people are still in a primitive state, where people are still part of the collective, where individuality is not insisted upon so much; they are not in a hurry. They move slowly, they take time: they enjoy the journey. In the West where ego is insisted upon too much and everybody starts to be an individual more and more anxiety, more and more mental disease, more and more trembling and fear and anguish, more and more apprehension about death. The more you are individualistic, the more you are going to die. The death is always in proportion to your individuality because only the individual dies.

The universal in you goes on living. It cannot die. It was There before you were born-: it will be there when you are gone.
I have heard a very beautiful anecdote

"Yes," said the boastful man, "my family can trace its ancestry back to the Mayflower."

"I suppose," remarked his friend, sarcastically, "next you will be telling us that your ancestors were in the ark with Noah."

"Certainly not." said the other. "My people had a boat of their own.

The ego goes on and on and on, separating you. This separation is the cause of death.

Then you are in a hurry because death is coming -- life is short, time is short, many things to do. Who has time to meditate? Who has time to move into the world of yoga? People think these things are only for crazy people. Who is interested in Zen? Because if you meditate you will have to wait years and years in a very intense, passionate, but passive, awareness. You will have to go on waiting. To a Western mind -- or to a modern mind because modern mind is Western -- to a modern mind this seems a sheer wastage of time. That's why the flower of religion has become impossible.

People go on pretending that they are religious, but they avoid real religion. It has become a social formality. People go to the church, to the temple, just to be respectable. Nobody takes religion sincerely -- because who has time? Life is short and many things to do. People are more interested in things having a bigger car, having a bigger house, having more money in the bank balance. People have completely forgotten that the real business is to have more being. The real business of life is to have more being -- not more bank balance, because the bank balance will remain here. You will be gone. Only your being can go with you.

Yoga is the science of your innermost being, the science of subjectivity, the science of how to grow

more, how to be more... how really to become a god so that you are one with the whole.
Now the sutras.

THROUGH SAMYAMA THE IMAGE OCCUPYING
ANOTHER'S MIND CAN BE KNOWN.

If you attain to one-pointedness, if you attain to *samadhi*. and if you become so deeply silent that not a single thought moves in your mind: you become capable of seeing the images in other people's minds. You can read their thoughts.

I have heard a joke that two yogis met. Both have attained to *samadhi*. There was nothing to talk about, but one has to say something when you meet. One yogi said. "I would like to share a joke with you. It is very old. Once -- " And the other started laughing.

That's the whole joke. He could see the whole joke unuttered.

If you are silent, through your silence you become capable of seeing into another's mind. Not that you have to, not that you should do it. Patanjali is saying everything that comes on the way. In fact a real yogi never does it because that is trespassing the freedom of the other, that is violating the privacy of the other; but it happens.

And Patanjali in this chapter "Vibhuti Pada" is talking about all these miracles not that one should strive to attain them, but just to make you aware and alert that they happen and don't get caught by them, and don't use them -- because once you start using them, your growth stops. The energy then is stuck there. Don't use them. These sutras are to make you alert and aware that these things will happen, and there is a tendency in the mind, a temptation to use them. Who would not like to see into another's mind? You have tremendous power then over the other, but yoga is not a power trip, and a real yogi will never do it.

But it happens. There are people who try to attain it, and it can be attained. It can be attained even without being religious. Even without being a real disciple of yoga, it can be attained.

Sometimes it happens just by accident also. If your mind comes to a silent stage in any way, you are capable of looking into the images of the other's mind, because when your mind is silent the other's mind is not very far away. It is very close. When your mind is crowded with thoughts then the other s mind is very far away because the crowd of your own thoughts distracts you. The noise of your own inner traffic is so much, you cannot hear the other's thought.

Have you watched it? Sometimes ordinary people, not concerned with meditation, not concerned with yoga or any telepathic powers or any supraphysical sensibilities, they also sometimes become aware of certain things happening to them. For example, if a couple loves each other deeply, by and by they become so attuned to each other they start becoming aware of the other's thoughts. The wife becomes aware of what is moving in the mind of the husband. She may not be aware of this awareness, but in a subtle way she starts feeling what is happening to the mind of the husband. She may not be clear, it may be a confused picture, may not be in focus, may be a little blurred, but lovers by and by become aware of a certain capacity to feel the other. The mother, if she loves the child, becomes aware of the needs of the child -- unuttered.

There is a path somewhere by which you are connected with the other. We are connected with the whole.

Patanjali says, "Through SAMYAMA," attaining to onepointedness, to the inner balance, to *samadhi*, to silence and tranquillity, "the image occupying another's mind can be known." You have just to focus yourself towards the other. Just in deep silence you have to remember the other. Just in deep silence you have to look at the other, and immediately you will see his mind opening before you like a book.

But no need to do it. Because once this becomes possible, many more possibilities surround it. You can interfere you can direct the other's thoughts. You can enter into the other's thoughts and put your thoughts there. You can manipulate the other and he will never become aware that he has been manipulated and he will think he is doing his own thoughts and he is following his own ideas. But these things are not to be done.

BUT PERCEPTION THROUGH SAMYAMA
DOES NOT BRING KNOWLEDGE OF THE MENTAL FACTORS

THAT SUPPORT THE IMAGE IN ANOTHER'S MIND,

FOR THAT IS NOT THE OBJECT OF SAMYAMA.

You can see the image -- that doesn't mean that you will see the motive also. For motive you will have to go still deeper. For example, you see somebody and you can see the image inside the mind; for instance, there is an image of the moon, beautiful full moon surrounded by white clouds. You can see the image, this is okay, but you don't know the motivation why the image is there. If he is a painter the motivation will be different. If he is a lover the motivation may be different. If he is a scientist the motivation may be still different.

What his motivation is, why the image is there -- just by watching the image you cannot know the motivation. Motivation is more subtle than the image. Image is a gross thing. It is there on the other's mind's screen, you can see it, but why is it there? Why in the first place did it happen? Why is the other thinking about the moon? He may be a painter, a poet -- a lunatic. Just by looking in the image you don't become aware of the motivation. For motivation you will have to go still deeper in you.

The motivation is known only when you attain to *seedless samadhi*, not before it, because motivation is so subtle. It has no image, nothing visible; it is the invisible desire into the deep unconscious of the man. When you have become completely aware and your desires have dissolved.... Look. When your thoughts dissolve you become capable of reading others' thoughts: when your desires dissolve you become capable of reading others' desires.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE FORM OF THE BODY
TO SUSPEND RECEPTIVE POWER.

THE CONTACT BETWEEN THE EYE OF AN OBSERVER
AND THE LIGHT FROM THE BODY IS BROKEN,

AND THE BODY BECOMES INVISIBLE.

You must have heard stories about yogis who can become invisible. Patanjali tries to reduce everything to a scientific law; he says there is no miracle there also. A person can become invisible by a certain understanding of a certain law. What is that law?

Now physics says if you are seeing me you are seeing only because sun rays fall on me and then they move, reflect from me. Those sun rays falling on your eyes, that's why you are seeing me. If there is some way, if I can absorb the sun rays and they don't reflect, you will not be able to see me. You can see only if sun rays come to me. If there is darkness and there are no sun rays coming, you cannot see me. But if I can absorb all the sun rays and nothing is reflected back, you will not be able to see me. You will see only a dark patch.

That's what modern physics also says; that's how we see colors. For example, you are wearing orange; I can see that you are wearing orange. What does it mean? It simply means that your clothes are reflecting the orange ray back. All other rays are being absorbed by your clothes. Only the orange color ray is being reflected. When you see white it means all rays are reflected back. White is not a color; all colors are reflected back. White is all colors together. If you mix all colors they become white, so white is all colors; it is not a color. And if you are using a black dress then nothing is reflected back; all the rays are being absorbed. That's why your dress looks black. Black is also not a color; it is no-color, all rays absorbed. That's why if you use black in a hot country you will feel tremendously hot. Don't use the color black and move into the hot sun. You will feel very hot because the black goes on absorbing everything. White is cooler. Just looking at white, a coolness. Using white you feel cool because nothing is absorbed, everything reflected back.

In India Jainism has chosen white as their color because of renunciation -- because it renounces all. The white color renounces all. It gives back everything, absorbs nothing. Death is depicted everywhere as black because it absorbs everything. Nothing comes out of it, everything dissolves into it and disappears. It is a black hole. The devil is depicted everywhere as black, evil is depicted everywhere as black, because it is not capable of renouncing anything. It is too possessive. It cannot give anything: it cannot share.

Hindus have chosen orange as their color for a certain reason, because red rays are reflected back. The red ray entering the body creates sexuality, violence. Red is the color of violence, of blood. The red ray

entering the body creates violence, sexuality, passion, disturbance. Now the scientists say that if you are left in a room colored completely red, within seven days you will go mad. Just nothing else is needed; just seeing red things continuously for seven days. Everything red -- curtains, the furniture. Everything red the walls. Within seven days you will go mad; the red will be too much. Hindus have chosen red, and shades of red -- orange, ochre, and others -- because they help you to become less violent. The red ray is reflected back; it doesn't enter into the body.

Patanjali says that a man can become invisible if he can absorb all the rays that fall on him. You will not be able to see him. You may be able to see just an emptiness, black emptiness, but the man will become invisible. How it happens to a yogi? Sometimes it happens. Sometimes it happens and the yogi is unaware of it. Let me explain to you the mechanism of it.

In Patanjali's system of thought there is a deep correspondence between the outer world and the inner. It has to be; they are together. There is light; from the sun comes the light. Your eyes are receptive to it. If your eyes are not receptive to it the sun may be there, but you will live in darkness. That's what happens to a blind man -- his eyes are not receptive. So your eyes somehow correspond with the sun. In your body your eyes represent the sun; they are joined together. The sun affects the eyes; the eyes are sensitive towards it. Sound affects your ears. Sound is outside; ears are in you.

The outside reality is known as *tattva*, the element, and the inside correspondence is known as *tanmatra*. In Patanjali's system these two are very essential to be understood. The *tattva* is the outside reality, the sun, and corresponding to it is some, thing in your eye which he calls *tanmatra*. the essential element inside you. That's why there is a dialogue between the eye and the sun, between the sound and the ear, between the nose and the smell. There is a correspondence, invisible; something is joined and bridged.

When one goes on meditating and comes to understand the gaps, nirodh, then accumulates gaps, *samadhi*, then arises one-pointedness, *ekagrata parinam*; then one can look into the *tanmatras*, the inner elements, the subtle elements. You have seen the sun with the eye, but you have not seen your eye up to now. Only in a deep emptiness one becomes alert and can see his own eye. You have heard the sound, but you have not heard your ear responding to it. The vibration that comes to your ear, the subtle vibration, you have not heard that yet. It is too subtle and you are too gross. You are not yet so refined. You cannot hear that subtle music. You have smelled the rose, but you have not yet been able to smell the subtle element in you which smells rose, the *tanmatra*.

The yogi becomes capable of listening to the inner sound, which is silence; of seeing the eye, the inner eye, which is pure vision. And there is the mechanism of becoming invisible "By performing *samyama* on the form of the body...."

If the yogi just concentrates on his form of the body, his own form of the body, just by that concentration on the form the sun rays are absorbed in the form and they are not reflected back. When you concentrate on the form, the form opens. All the closed doors open and the sun rays enter into the form and the *tanmatra* of your form absorbs the *tattva* of the sun, and suddenly nobody can see you. Because to see, the light must be reflected.

The same happens to sound:

THIS PRINCIPLE ALSO EXPLAINS
THE DISAPPEARANCE OF SOUND.

When the yogi concentrates on the innermost *tanmatra* of his ear, all sounds are absorbed. And when sounds are absorbed, the very presence of the yogi will give you a certain hunch of silence around you. If you go to a yogi suddenly you will sec you are entering into silence. He creates no sound around him. On the contrary, all the sounds that fall on him are absorbed. And this happens to all his senses. He becomes invisible in many ways.

These are the criterions when you come to meet a yogi. These are the criterions. Not that he is trying to do them. He will not do them; he avoids them. But sometimes they happen. Sometimes sitting with a Master....

It has happened to many people here; they write to me. Just the other day there was a question "Watching you, what happens? Am I going crazy? Sometimes you disappear." If you go on watching me there will be moments when you will see me disappearing. Listening to my words, if you go on

concentrating on them, suddenly you will become aware that they are coming out of silence. And when you feel that, then you have felt me, not before it.

Not that anything is being done. In fact the yogi never does anything. He simply remains in his being and things go on happening. In fact he avoids, but still, sometimes, things happen. Miracles follow. There are no miracles, but miracles follow one who has attained to *samadhi*; they go on happening. Like a shadow they follow the man who has attained to inner space.

This is what I call the science of religion. Patanjali has laid the foundation. Much has to be done. He has just given the bare structure -- much has to be filled in the gaps. It is just a concrete structure. The walls have to be raised, rooms have to be made. You cannot live in a bare, concrete structure. It has yet to be made into a house, but he has given the basic structure.

Five thousand years and the basic structure has remained basic: it has not yet become the abode of man. Man is not ready yet.

Man goes on playing with toys, and the real goes on waiting -- waiting that whenever you become mature enough you will use it. Nobody else is responsible for it; we are responsible. Each human being is responsible for this vast sleepiness that surrounds earth. As I see it it is like a fog surrounding the whole earth, and man is fast asleep.

I have heard, one day it happened

One very diligent reformist inquired of a man who was staggering blindly drunk along the road, "You poor man, what drives you to drink this way?"

The happy drunk slurred, "No one drives me, lady. I am a volunteer."

Voluntarily, man is in the darkness. Voluntarily, you are in the darkness. Nobody has forced you to be there. This is your responsibility to come out of it. Don't go on blaming Satan and the devil that they have been corrupting you. There is nobody who is corrupting you. It is you. And once you are sleepy everything that you see is distorted -- everything that you touch is distorted everything that comes in your hands becomes dirty.

Two drunks were walking home along a railway line, stepping unsteadily from sleeper to sleeper. Suddenly the one in front said. "Ah, Trevor, damn it if these aren't the longest flight of stairs I ever did crawl up."

His friend called back. "I don't mind the stairs, George, but the low banisters are hell."

We go on drunk, drunk with the ego, drunk with possessions, drunk with things, ignorant of the reality; and whatsoever we see is distorted. This distortion creates the world of illusion. The world is not illusory. It is because of our drunk minds the world is illusory. Once our drunkenness disappears, the world shines forth as a tremendously beautiful phenomenon -- the world becomes God.

God and the world are not two. They appear as two because we are asleep. Once you are awake they are one. And once you see the marvelous beauty that is surrounding you, all sadness, all despair, all anguish disappears. Then you live in a totally different dimension of benediction.

Yoga is nothing but a way to look at the world with alert eyes... and the world becomes God. There is no need to search for God anywhere else. In fact forget about God -- just become more alert. In your alertness God is born; in your sleep he is lost. God is not lost; only you are lost. In your sleep you forget who you are.

Samadhi is awareness come to its crescendo. *Samadhi* is silence come to flowering. Everyone can attain it because it is everyone's birthright. If you have not claimed it, it is for you. It remains unclaimed, waiting.

Don't waste more time anymore. Use every little bit of life and time that you have for one purpose constantly that you become more and more aware.

I will tell you one story:

Two Jewish women, Sarah and Amy, met after twenty years. They had been together in college and they had been great friends, but for twenty years they had not seen each other. They hugged each other, they kissed each other.

And Sarah said. "Amy, how have you been?"

"Just fine. And it is good to see you. How has the world been treating you, Sarah?"

"Would you believe that when Harry and I got married he took me to a honeymoon three months in the Mediterranean and a month in Israel? What do you think of it?"
"Fantastic," Amy said.
"We came back home and he showed me the new house that he bought for me -- sixteen rooms, two swimming pools, a new Mercedes. What do you think of that, Amy?"
"Fantastic."
"And now for our twentieth anniversary he gave me a diamond ring ten karats."
"Fantastic."
"And now We are going to go on a cruise around the world."
"Oh, that's fantastic."
"Oh, Amy, I have been talking so fast about what Harry did and has been doing for me. I forgot to ask what your Abe has done for you."
"Oh, we have had a good life together."
But what has he done special?"
"He sent me to charm school."
"Sent you to charm school? What did you go to charm school for?"
"To teach me how to say 'fantastic' instead of 'bullshit.'"

That's all yoga is all about -- to make you aware of the fantastic. It is right by the corner waiting for you, and you are drowned in bullshit. Unhook yourself, loosen yourself out of it. Enough is enough.

And this decision cannot be taken by anybody else. You have to decide. It is your decision the way you are. It is going to be your decision if you want to change and be transformed.

Life is fantastic; only that much can I say to you. And it is just around and you are missing it. There is no need to miss anymore.

And yoga is not a belief system. It is a methodology, a scientific methodology how to attain to the fantastic.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Take the risk

10 January 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7601100
ShortTitle: YOGA710
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 88 mins

The question is from Paritosh:

SINCE RETURNING TO POONA AND LISTENING TO YOUR DISCOURSES, I HAVE BEEN EXPERIENCING A CERTAIN AMOUNT OF DISQUIET. I LEARN THAT MY EGO DOES NOT REALLY EXIST. MY GREATER DISQUIET NOW IS ABOUT MY SUPEREGO, PRESUMABLY NONEXISTENT ALSO, WHO HAS BEEN KEEPING A WATCHFUL EYE FOR MANY YEARS ON AN EGO WHICH IS NOT THERE; IN MY DILEMMA I RECALL SOME LINES FROM AN ANONYMOUS POET. THESE RUN SOMETHING LIKE

THIS:.
AS I WAS WALKING UP THE STAIR
I PASSED A MAN WHO WAS NOT THERE.
HE DID NOT COME AGAIN TODAY.
I REALLY WISH HE'D GO AWAY.

THE ego is the greatest dilemma, and it has to be understood. Otherwise you can go on and on ad infinitum creating a new ego fighting with the old.

What exactly is the ego? It is topdogging yourself. It is creating a division in yourself -- the division of the topdog and the underdog, the division of the superior and the inferior, the division of the saint and the sinner, the division of good and bad the division, basically, of God and devil. And you go on getting identified with the beautiful, with the hither, with the superior: and you go on condemning the lower.

If this division exists, then whatsoever you do there is an ego: you can drop it, and by dropping it you can create a superego. Then by and by the superego will start creating trouble for you, because all division is misery. Nondivision is bliss: division is misery. It will create new problems, new anxieties. Then again you can drop the superego and you can create a supersuperego -- ad infinitum you can go on. And this is not going to solve the problem. You are simply shifting it. You are simply forcing it back. You are trying to avoid the problem.

I have heard about one Catholic who was a fanatic believer in the Virgin Mary and God and the Catholic theology. Then he got fed up, and then he dropped it and he became an atheist; and then he started saying, "There is no God, and Mary is his mother." Now the same old thing, and it has become even more absurd.

I have heard about a Jew, a very simple man, a tailor in a small town. One day he was not found in the temple. It was a religious day, and he had always been there, but lately rumors were spreading in the town that he has become an atheist. So the whole town was agog. It was a great event the tailor has turned atheist. It has never happened in that town; nobody has ever turned atheist. So the whole town went to the tailor's shop. They asked him, but he didn't say anything. He remained silent.

Another day they again approached him, because it became almost impossible to do anything in the town. The whole town was concerned about the tailor -- Why has he become an atheist? So they made a deputation, and the shoemaker of the town, who was a little aggressive, became the leader. They came to the tailor's shop, and the shoemaker went to him and asked. "Have you become an atheist?"

The tailor simply said. "Yes, I have become an atheist."

They could not believe their ears. They were not hoping that he would give such an outright answer, so they said, "Then why did you remain quiet yesterday?"

He said, "What! What do you mean! Should I accept that I have become an atheist on the day of the sabbath?"

Even if you become an atheist your old pattern continues.

I have heard about one atheist who was dying. The priest had come, and the priest said to the atheist, "Now this is time. Make peace with your God."

The atheist opened his eyes, said, "Thank God that I am an atheist."

It continues. You remain almost the same; only labels change.

Please, try to understand the ego. Don't create a superego. Just try to understand what this ego is.

Ego is a separation from the whole: thinking of yourself that you are separate from the whole. It is just a thought, not a reality. Just a fiction, not a truth. It is just a dream that you have created around yourself. You are not separate from the whole. You cannot be, because once you are separate you cannot exist. Then the life energy goes on flowing in you whether you think you are separate or not. The whole doesn't bother about it. It goes on feeding and nursing you. It goes on "fueling" you.

But your idea that you are separate creates many anxieties in its wake. Once you think you are separate from the whole, immediately, you create a division inside also. All that is natural in you becomes inferior -- because it seems to belong to the whole. Sex becomes inferior because it seems to belong to the organic unity of the whole.

That's why all religions go on condemning sex. And I say to you unless sex is totally accepted nobody can become really religious, because religion is the transformation of the same energy. It is not a denial; it is a deep acceptance. Yes, it is a transformation. But transformation comes through deep acceptance. Nature accepted becomes totally different. Nature denied, and everything goes sour and bitter in you; and then you create a hell.

The ego is always happy to condemn something because only by condemnation can you feel superior. I was reading; it happened:

Once in a church, the vicar in the pulpit said, "Stand up all who sinned last week." Half the congregation stood up. Then he said, "Stand up those who would have sinned if they had had the chance." The remainder of the congregation stood up.

A woman whispered to her husband, "It looks as if the vicar is the only good person here."

The bloke said, "Don't you believe it. He stood up before any of us."

The superego, which goes on condemning: the superego, which goes on telling you this is sin, this is evil, this is wrong, this is bad: is itself the only evil in the world, the only sin. So what to do? You can start condemning ego itself: then you will create a superego. Drop condemnation -- *all* condemnation -- and ego disappears without creating any superego in the wake. Drop all condemnation.

Who are you to judge? Who are you to say what is right and what is wrong? Who are you to divide existence in two? Existence is one -- one organic unity. It is all one: day and night -- one: good and bad -- one. These divisions are of the ego, of man they are man-made. Just don't condemn.

If you condemn you will go on creating something or other. Stop condemning and see you will find there is no ego left. So ego is not the real problem. The real problem is condemnation, judgment, division. Forget about the ego, because whatsoever you will do with the ego will create another ego.

There are as many egos as there are persons. Somebody has a very worldly ego, and then somebody has a very religious ego. Somebody goes on saying how much he possesses, and then somebody says how much he has renounced.

A so-called saint was dying, and the disciples had gathered. Those were the last moments, and they were talking near the bed, talking about their Master. Somebody said, "Never again will there be a man who was so moral." Then somebody else said, "I have learned much. I have never come across a man who knows so much. We will miss him for ever and ever." Then somebody else said something else: somebody said that' he has renounced the whole world: and this way they were talking, talking about their Master who was going to die. They talked about his knowledge, they talked about his renunciation, they talked about his ascetic ways, they talked about his disciplined character: and then the dying Master opened his eyes and he said, "Nobody is saying anything about my humbleness?"

Then humbleness becomes the ego. Then humility becomes the garb of the ego. Then ego becomes pious. And when any poison becomes pious it becomes more poisonous.

So if you understand me rightly, please don't start condemning the ego. Otherwise you will create a superego, and then you will feel a disquiet because divided, continuously topdogging yourself, how can you be at ease? Drop condemnation. Stop topdogging yourself. Accept as you are. Not only accept, welcome. Not only welcome, rejoice in it. And suddenly you *will* see there is no ego, there is no superego. They have never been there. You were creating them: you were the creators of them.

Man has created only one thing, and that is ego. Everything else is created by God.

I MOVE IN MEDITATION AND WORK AND LOVE BUT KEEP FEELING IT IS NOT ENOUGH. OSHO, I WANT YOU TO DESTROY ME ONCE AND FOR ALL.

This is from Anand Bodhisattva. Any experience, any experience whatsoever, is not going to be enough. The experience of work, the experience of love, even the experience of meditation, or call it the experience of God; no experience is going to be enough because all experiences are outside you. You remain hidden behind the experience. You are the witness. Experience is happening to you, but you are not it. So whatsoever the experience, no experience will ever be total because the experiencer, the one who is experiencing, is always greater than the experience. And the difference between the experience and the experiencer always remains -- the gap -- and that gap goes on saying, "Yes, something is happening but not enough, More is needed."

That is the misery of the human mind. That's why the mind goes on asking for more, more, more. You earn money and the mind says, "More." You make a house: the mind says, "Make bigger." You create a kingdom and the mind says, "A bigger kingdom is needed." Then you start meditating and the mind says, "Not

enough. There are many more peaks to be attained." And this will remain so because it is something in the very nature of the experience that the experience can never be total.

Then what can be total? Then what can be fulfilling? Remain a witness; don't be lost in the experience. Don't be lost. Just remain alert. Know that this is a passing mood: it will pass. Good or bad, beautiful or ugly, happy or unhappy -- a cloud passing by: you remain silent watching it. Don't get identified with it. Otherwise love will not fulfill, neither meditation, because in fact what is meditation? Meditation is not an experience: it is to become aware of the witness. Just look. Just watch, and remain centered in the watcher, and then anything is total. Otherwise nothing is total. Then everything and anything is fulfilling: otherwise nothing is fulfilling.

If you remain a witness, just taking a bath, a shower, is so fulfilling that you cannot expect more. Just taking your breakfast is so fulfilling. Just sipping tea is such a tremendous delight, you cannot think, you cannot imagine, that more is possible. Then each moment becomes a diamond unto itself, and each experience becomes a flowering -- but you remain alert. You are not lost in the experience: you don't get identified with it.

I can understand, Bodhisattva. You are trying hard. You are working, meditating. You are doing whatsoever a man can do. More you cannot do. Even if you can do more, that is not going to help. Now the point has come to understand: Be the witness. Let experiences pass. Let them come and go. Don't be distracted by them. Don't be pulled in by them. Remain alert, unconcerned -- just watching the traffic, watching the clouds in the sky. Be a watcher and suddenly you will see small things have become deep fulfillments -- just a small bird singing, or just a small flower opening.

There is a haiku of Baso. In Japan there flowers a very small flower, nazuna. It is so small and so common and so ordinary and so poor that nobody talks about it. Poets talk about roses. Who talks about a nazuna? It is a gross flower. In many languages there is no name for it because who bothers to name it? People pass by; nobody looks at it. The day Baso attained his first satori he came out of his cottage and he saw a nazuna flowering. And he says in his haiku, "For the first time I saw the beauty of a nazuna. It is tremendous. All paradises put together are nothing."

How did a nazuna become so beautiful? And Baso says, "It was always there, and I had passed it millions of times, but I had not seen it before" -- because Baso was not there. The mind sees only that which can be fulfilling to the ego. Who bothers about a nazuna? It is in no way fulfilling. A lotus is okay, a rose will do, but a nazuna, an ordinary gross flower, so poor, so beggarly, needs nobody's attention, attracts nobody, calls nobody.... But that day, that morning, the sun rising, and Baso saw a nazuna; he says, "For the first time I encountered the reality of a nazuna" -- but that happened only because he had encountered his own reality.

The moment you have become a witness -- that's what satori is, *samadhi* is -- the moment you have become a witness everything takes a different color. Then ordinary green is no longer ordinary green; it becomes extraordinarily green. Then nothing is ordinary. When you are a witness everything becomes extraordinary, superb.

Jesus says to his disciples, "Look at the lily in the field." An ordinary lily flower -- it is not ordinary for Jesus, because Jesus is in a totally different space. The disciples must have wondered why he is talking about the lily, what is there to talk about. But Jesus said, "Even Solomon in al his glory was nothing, in al his splendor was nothing before this flower lily." Even Solomon. Solomon is the richest, the greatest emperor of Jewish myth -- even he was nothing. Before this ordinary lily? Jesus must have seen something which we are missing.

What has he seen? If you become a witness, the world opens all its mysteries to you. Then I say everything is fulfilling.

Somebody asked a great Zen Master, "After you attained your satori, what have you been doing?" He said, "Chopping wood, carrying water. When hungry eating, when tired sleeping." Everything is beautiful. Chopping wood, carrying water from the well....

Just think. Just contemplate a little.

Nikos Kazantzakis in his novel on St. Francis has St. Francis talk to an almond tree. St. Francis comes, the almond tree is there, and St. Francis says, "Sister, sing me something about God." And the almond tree blossomed. That's the way the almond tree sings about God. It blossoms in your garden also, but you are not there to say to it, "Sister, sing of God. Say something about God." A St. Francis is needed. The almond tree goes on blossoming in our garden also. A thousand and one flowers blossom in your life, but you are not there.

Come back home, become a witness, and then everything work, love, meditation -- everything is a fulfillment. Everything is so total, so infinitely total, that the idea of more simply disappears; and when your mind is not concerned about the more, then you start living, never before it.

I understand your anxiety -- "I want you to destroy me, Osho, once and for all." If I can do it, I would have done it already. If it is only up to me, then I will not wait for you. I will not even ask your permission. But it is not up to me. You have to cooperate. In fact, I am just an excuse -- you have to do it.

And don't be in a hurry: don't be impatient. Great patience is needed. But in the West impatience has become part of the mind. People have forgotten the beauty of patience.
I was reading an anecdote:

The doctor was explaining the new recovery technique to his patient.

"You should begin walking as soon as possible after the operation. On the first day you must walk around for five minutes, the second day for ten minutes, and on the third day you must walk for a full hour. Do you understand?" "Yes, doctor," said the apprehensive patient, "but is it all right if I lie down during the operation?"

Become a little more patient. You are on the operation table. Please rest and cooperate with me because this is not an operation which can be done in your unconsciousness. This is not an operation where anesthesia can be given to you. The whole operation has to be done when you are conscious. In fact the more conscious you are, the more easily it can be done -- because the whole surgery is of consciousness. I cannot do it against you: I cannot do it without your cooperation. I cannot do it unless you are totally with me.

In fact you yourself do it by being totally with me: I am just an excuse. The day it will happen, you will understand that I have not done it, you have done it yourself. I have only given you a little confidence to do it. I have only given you a promise that it is possible. I have only given you an assurance that you are not going astray, that you are on the right path, that's all.

In this operation, the patient is the surgeon also. The surgeon stands by the side. Just his presence is helpful -- you don't feel afraid, you don't feel alone.

And it *is* good that nobody else can do it to you because if somebody else can make you free, your freedom will not be real freedom. If somebody else can make you free, then somebody else can make you a slave again. Nobody can make you free. Freedom is your choice. That's why it is ultimate, then nobody can take it away from you. If it can be given then it can be taken away. Because it cannot be given, it cannot be taken away.

I cannot really help you. If you want you can take all the help that is possible through me. Let me explain it to you.

I cannot help because I cannot be positively aggressive towards you.-l cannot kill you, but through me you can commit suicide. You get it? Through me you can commit suicide: I cannot kill you. I am available. You can help yourself through me. And the day it will happen you will understand, only then, that you could have done it even alone, but right now it is almost impossible to do it alone. Even with me it is so difficult to do it.

Don't be impatient, wait, and get more and more in tune with your witnessing self.

It is very easy when there is pain, suffering, not to get identified, but the real problem arises when you are deep in love, happy, blissful, deep in meditation, ecstatic. Then it is very difficult not to get identified, but there hangs the whole thing. That is the very core. Remember it, when you feel blissful: then too remain alert that this too is a mood; it comes and goes. The cloud has come: it will pass. It is a beautiful cloud. Thank it, thank God, but let it remain separate. Don't rush and don't become one with it. In that identification the idea of more arises.

If you can remain aloof, a watcher on the hill, unconcerned, the idea of more does not arise. Why? Because when the watcher becomes identified with the experience it becomes mind, and mind is a desire for more. When the watcher remains just a watcher and the experience *there*, just outside passing like a cloud, there is no mind. Between the two there is a space; no bridge. In that unbridged state there is no desire for more -- there is no desire at all. One remains fulfilled. One remains absolutely content.

It is on the way, Bodhisattva. Don't be in a hurry and don't be impatient.

I HAVE A BELIEF THAT IN ORDER TO GROW I HAVE TO TAKE RISKS, AND IN ORDER TO TAKE RISKS I HAVE TO MAKE DECISIONS. THEN WHEN I TRY TO MAKE DECISIONS I AM FILLED WITH ANXIETY THAT I WILL MAKE A WRONG CHOICE, AS IF MY LIFE DEPENDED ON IT. WHAT IS THIS CRAZINESS?

This seems still to be a belief, not an understanding. Belief is not going to help. Belief means borrowed; belief means you have not understood it yet. You may have become fascinated with it, you may have seen people who have risked and grown through it, but you have still not realized that risk is the only way to live; there is no other way. Not to risk is the only wrong there is; to risk is never wrong.

You cannot risk wrongly because if you are always afraid not to risk, something may go wrong, then you are not risking at all. If everything is guaranteed and then you risk, and everything is settled that everything is right, then you risk -- then where is the risk? No, in the risk, the possibility to go wrong that's why it is risk. And it is beautiful to move in that openness where something can be right, something can be wrong.

One grows through it because even if you commit a wrong, you will never be the same again. Through committing it you will understand much. Even if you go astray you can come back the moment you realize it. And when you come back you have learned something -- and learned the hard way. Not just memorized, it has become part of your blood, bones, and marrow. So never be afraid of going astray. People who are afraid of going astray, they become paralyzed. They never move.

And life is risk because life is alive; it is not dead. Only in a grave is there no risk. When you are dead there is no risk.

One disciple asked Lao Tzu, "Is it not possible to be at ease, comfortable in life?"

Lao Tzu said. "Wait. Soon you will die, and in the grave you can be at ease and comfortable forever and forever -- for eternity.

Don't waste life for that, because that is coming. These few moments live. And there is no other way to live: to live means to risk. It is always there. It has to be so because you are a flow. You can go astray.

I have heard about a man who was always afraid of deciding, but one has to decide. So he had to decide, and whatsoever he would decide would always go wrong, and it had become almost a part of his life. And he knew it, that whatsoever he decided will go wrong. The business will bring no profit; the train that he decides to go on, he will miss; the woman that he decides to marry will fall in love with somebody else. He was always missing.

One day it happened, he had to go to another town for some business work and there was only one airline and only one plane -- there was no question of decision. So he was very happy because there is no question of decision; there is no alternative. He had to take that plane. But just in the middle, the engines failed.

He was very much worried; he said, "My God! This time I have not decided. There was no alternative. Now this is too much. If something is wrong with me and my decision it's okay, but this time I have not decided at all. You have decided." He was a follower of St. Francis, so he called, "St. Francis, save me! At least this time. I have never asked your help because I was always deciding so I knew it was because something is wrong with me that everything goes wrong. This time I am not at fault.

A hand from the sky came and took him out of the plane. He was very happy. Then a voice was heard in the sky, "Which Francis? Francis Xavier, or Francis of Assisi? Tell me whom you have called!"

Now again.... You cannot escape. Life is always risk. One has to choose. Through choice you grow; through choice you become mature. Through choice you fall and you get up again.

Don't be afraid of falling: otherwise your legs will lose the capacity to move. Nothing is wrong in falling. Falling is part of walking: falling is part of life. Fall, get up again, and every fall will make you stronger: and every time you go astray you will come back better, more experienced, more aware. Next time the same path will not be able to distract you. Commit as many errors as you can -- only don't commit the same error again and again.

Nothing is wrong in committing errors. Commit as many as you can -- the more you can the better, because the more experience, the more awareness will come to you. Don't remain sitting, don't remain hanging in an indecisive state of mind. Decide! Not to decide is the, only wrong decision because then you are missing everything.

It is said about Thomas Edison that he was working on some project and he failed one thousand times. For almost three years he worked continuously, and he would fail. He tried everything, nothing seemed to

work. His disciples became desperate, hopeless. One day one disciple said. "You have done one thousand experiments. Every experiment has failed. We seem not to be moving anywhere." Edison looked surprised; he said, "What are you saying? What do you mean? Not moving anywhere? One thousand wrong doors are closed: now the right door cannot be very far away. We have committed one thousand errors that much we have learned. What do you mean by saying that we are wasting our time? These one thousand errors cannot attract us anymore. We are coming, we are zeroing upon the truth. How long can it escape?"

Never be afraid of errors, mistakes, of going wrong.

This question is from Prem Nisha. She is always afraid. She is so much afraid she sits somewhere hiding; I can never see her. Maybe just my look and there may be risk. She goes on hiding herself. I know she is there, every day she is there, but she sits in such a way, somewhere behind the pillar, that I cannot see her. Or even sometimes she is in front of me: she sits with her head so bent down that I cannot recognize where she is.

Life is moving. You can remain sitting: then your life will be like a death. Get up and be moving. Take the risk.

Her situation is like a little boy:

Wise Winifred returned from summer camp with awards for woodcraft, hiking, and sailing; and also with a small star. Asked what the star was for, he replied, "For having my trunk packed neatly when we came home." His mother was very pleased until Winifred added, "I had not unpacked it."

Nisha, unpack! Don't be afraid that you may not be able to pack it again so neatly. A little mess is good; nothing is wrong about it. But remaining with the unopened life, closed, is the only wrong you can do to life. That is refusal. That is refusing God. The whole has created you to live here, to live as profoundly as possible -- to live as dangerously as possible. The whole wanted you to be so alive, alive at the peak -- wildly alive that's why you are sent. And you arc afraid something may go wrong.

God is not afraid in sending you. He is not afraid. He goes on sending all sorts of people -- good people, wrong people, saints and sinners. He goes on. He is not afraid. If he was afraid the world would have disappeared long before, or it would never have Some into existence. If he was afraid, "If I create people and they do something wrong, if man goes astray...." In fact the first man Adam went astray. Man has to go that way. He created the first man, and he rebelled and disobeyed and he took the risk of getting out of the comfort of the garden of Eden, of the convenience. He took the, dangerous path. Just think of Adam -- what risk. And God has not stopped since then. Otherwise he would have stopped. There is no need. He created the first man, and the first man went astray -- now no need. He goes on creating.

In fact it seems that God created the whole situation. He said to Adam, "Don't eat the fruit of this tree." This was temptation. Christians are absolutely wrong when they say that the devil tempted Adam absolutely wrong. God tempted when he said, "Don't eat the fruit of this tree of knowledge." What more temptation can you imagine? Just try with any child. Tell him not to go into that room, and the next thing that he is going to do is to go into that room.

Just a small sannyasin, Dheeresh, was going back to London. I gave him a box and told him not to open it. He said. "Yes, I will not open it." And then I talked to his mother, and again I told him, "Remember not to open it." He said, "I will never open it." The mother said. "He has already opened it!"

It is God who tempted. When he said to Adam, "Don't eat the fruit of this tree." there is no need for any devil. God is the greatest tempter because he wants you to go, to experience, to move all over existence. Even if you go astray you cannot go out of him. Where can you go? Even if you do wrong, what wrong can you do, because he is and only he is? You cannot do anything against him. There is no possibility. It is just a game of hide-and-seek. God sends you, gives you a temptation -- because that is the only way to grow.

Yes, you will come back someday. Adam goes out of the garden, Jesus comes back. Jesus is Adam coming back. It is the return, the return journey. Jesus is Adam who has realized, who has become aware of the error, of the mistake: but Jesus is not possible if there is no Adam in the beginning.

A priest was talking to small children and he was telling them how to pray to God, how your mistakes can be forgiven. Then he asked questions; he asked. "To be forgiven what is the basic requirement?" A small child stood and said, "To sin."

To commit a mistake: to be forgiven that's a must. Adam is needed for Jesus to be. Adam is the beginning of going astray: Jesus is coming back.

But Jesus is totally different from Adam. Adam was innocent. Jesus is wise -- innocent plus something

more. That plus has come to him because he went astray. Now he knows more, understands the ways of life and growth more.

Everybody has to enact this drama again and again. You have to be Adam to become a Jesus. Don't be worried. Take courage. Don't be a coward. Move.

And I tell you even going astray is all right. Just don't do the same mistake again and again, that's enough -- because if you do the same mistake again, again, then you are stupid. If you never do the mistake then you are worse than stupid. If you do new mistakes every day, you will become wise. Wisdom comes through experience, and you cannot have it in any other way. There is no shortcut to it.

"I have a belief that in order to grow I have to take risks...." Drop this belief. It is not a question of belief. Watch life; watch yourself. Let this become an insight, not a belief. Not that I say so that you believe, but try to understand that you will remain crippled if you are afraid and you don't move. If a child is afraid and does not try to walk.... And everybody knows he will fall many times -- he may have wounds, he may hurt himself -- this is going to happen; but that's the only way to learn. By and by he learns how to balance. Watch a child trying to walk. First he moves on four, then he tries the greatest adventure of standing on two feet.

I call it the greatest because the whole of humanity has come out of that adventure. Animals go on moving on four: only man has tried two. Animals move with more safety. Man has been a little fascinated, more fascinated, with danger -- he tried to move on two.

Just think of the first man who must have stood on two feet. He must have been one of the most unorthodox, nonconformist of men -- the greatest revolutionary, the rebel -- and everybody would have laughed at the ridiculousness of it. Just think when everybody was walking on four and suddenly one man stood on two feet: the whole Society must have laughed. They must have said, "What?... what are you doing? Have you gone mad? Nobody has ever walked on two. You will fall; you will break your bones. Come down, come back to the old way." And it is good that man never listened to them. They must have laughed. They must have tried in every way to put him back in the old fold, but he moved.

Those conservatives are still in the trees. The monkeys, the baboons -- they are the conservatives, the Tories. The revolutionary has become man. They are still clinging to the trees and moving on four. They may be still thinking, "And why have these people gone wrong? What misfortune has befallen them?"

But if you try something new, you become available to something new at the same moment, instantly. Don't be afraid. Move, in the beginning, small steps, small decisions, remaining always aware that something is always possible, you may go wrong. But what is wrong in being wrong? Come back. You will come more wise.

Don't let it be just a belief. Let it become an understanding. Only then does it become effective.

"... and in order to take risks I have to make decisions." Of course, one has to make decisions. That is one of the most beautiful things in life. That shows that you are free. You would have liked that somebody else decide for you: then you will be slaves. In that way animals are in a better position -- everything is decided. They have a fixed food to eat; they have a fixed pattern of life to live. They don't decide themselves; they are never confused.

Man is the only animal who is always confused, but that is his glory because he has to decide. He is always hesitating, always hanging between two alternatives -- St. Francis of Assisi, St. Francis Xavier -- and always risky. Just think of that man. If that hand is from St. Francis of Assisi and he says St. Francis Xavier -- gone. But one has to decide. Through decision your soul is born; you become integrated.

Decide, whatsoever your decision. Don't go on remaining indecisive. If you are indecisive you will always be doing something contradictory. You will be moving in both the ways together, simultaneously -- because indecisive, also, you have to live. Fifty percent you will be going towards the north, fifty percent towards the south. Then there is misery, anguish, suffering.

A man rushed into the income tax office and grasped the manager by the lapels. "Look. I am in a bit of a state. My wife has disappeared," he said.

"Has she?" said the inland revenue officer. "That's unfortunate, I guess, but this is the taxation department. You ought really to inform the police."

The man shook his head earnestly and replied, "l know. I am not being caught like that again. The last time she went I told the police, and they found her."

Then why go at all to report to the income tax officer? But part says something has to be done the wife

has disappeared, the husband has to do something. Another part feels happy and says, "Good that she has disappeared. Don't go to the police station; they may find her again."

This is how life goes on -- half/half -- and then you become fragmentary. The husband, the respectable husband, has to do something; and the man, who needs freedom, has to do something else. He is happy that the wife is gone. The husband looks sad -- or pretends to be sad -- shows his misery, is afraid that because of the inner man people may become aware that he is feeling happy. That will not be good: that will be shattering to the respectable ego. So he has to do something. He cannot go to the police station: then he goes somewhere else.

Watch your life. Don't waste your life that way.

Decision is needed. You have to decide each moment. Each moment lost without decision creates fragmentariness in you. Each moment decided, by and by you become collected, one piece, you become together. A moment comes, you become integrated. Decision is not really the thing: decisiveness. Through decisions you become decisive.

It happened once:

A terrified young woman patient went to the dentist and sat in the waiting room. She had her sister with her to look after the three-month-old baby. Soon it was her turn to go into the torture chamber.

As she sat in the operating chair, she said nervously to the dentist,"l don't know which is the worst -- to have a tooth taken or to have a baby."

The dentist said, curtly, "Well, make your mind up quickly please. I have got a lot of other people waiting."

And I would like to say that to Nisha also. She has been hanging around here. Make up your mind. Decide. Just hanging around is not good. Either be here or be somewhere else, but be. If you want to be here then be here, but then be totally here. Then this place becomes your whole world and this moment becomes your whole eternity. Or don't be here, but don't go on hanging. Be somewhere else, that too is good. Then be there. It is not a question of where you are. The question is, "Are you there?" Don't remain divided. Don't go on moving in all directions: otherwise you will go mad.

Surrender is a decision, the greatest decision there is. To trust somebody is a decision. The risk is there. Who knows? The man may be just deceiving. You fall in love with a woman: you trust. You fall in love with a man; you trust. Who knows? In the night the man may murder you. Who knows? The wife may escape with all your bank balance. But one risks: otherwise love is not possible.

Hitler never allowed any woman to sleep in his room. Even his girlfriends were never allowed. He would see them in the day, but in the night not in the room. He was so afraid. Who knows? The girl may poison him, strangle him in the night. Just think, the misery of such a man. He cannot even trust a woman. What a life he must have led, a life of hell. Not only did he live in hell, all those who were around him lived in hell.

It is reported that he was talking to a British diplomat on the seventh story of his building, and he was trying to impress upon the British diplomat that there was no use in resisting him, simply surrender: and he said, "We are going to win the world. Nobody can prevent us." One soldier was standing there. Just to give an example he said, "Jump out of the window." The soldier simply jumped -- out of a window seven stories high. The British diplomats could not believe it. The soldier didn't even hesitate. And then to make the point even more clear he said to another soldier, "Jump!" and the other jumped. Now this was too much. And to make the point go exactly to the heart of the diplomat he said to the third soldier. Jump!"

But by that time the diplomat had become afraid and shocked: he took hold of the man, the soldier who was going to jump. He said, "Wait! Why are you so ready to commit suicide? Why are you so unhesitant to leave your life?"

The man said, "Leave me alone! You call this life?" And he jumped.

Hitler lived in a hell and he created a hell for others also -- "You call this life?"

If love is not there life is not possible. Life deeply means love: love deeply means life. Love is a trust, a risk.

To be near me is to be tremendously in love because that is the only way to be near me. I am not here just trying to propagate some teachings. I am not a teacher. I am giving you a different vision of life. It is risky: I am trying to convince you that the way you have lived up to now is basically wrong, there is another way -- but of course that other way is unknown, is in the future. You have never tasted it. You will have to

trust me; you will have to move with me in the dark. The fear will be there: the danger will be there. It is going to be painful -- all growth is -- but through pain one reaches to the ecstasy. Only through pain is ecstasy reached.

DURING MEDITATION I INVOKE YOUR EMPTINESS AND I FIND THAT GRADUALLY YOUR EMPTINESS PERVADES OVER ME. CAN I, BY THIS METHOD, IMBIBE YOUR TOTAL BEING? WILL I BE ABLE TO INVOKE YOU TOTALLY IN ME? PLEASE BLESS ME. (YOU MAY NOT EVEN REPLY VERBALLY.)

I am never replying, ever, only verbally. Whenever I am replying to you, the reply is two-dimensional. It is on two planes together. One is the verbal: that is for those who cannot understand any other dimension -- that is for the deaf and the blind and the dead. Then simultaneously on another plane there is a nonverbal communication: that is for those who can hear, who can see, who are alive.

And never ask for my blessings, because they are always there whether you ask for them or not. Whether you cooperate with me or not, whether you are for me or against, that does not make any difference to my blessings. My blessing is not an act. It is just like breathing: it is always there. If you can feel, you will find it always there. I am my blessings.

And you have stumbled upon a right method: "During meditation I invoke your emptiness and I find that gradually your emptiness pervades over me. Can 1, by this method, imbibe your total being?" Yes, absolutely yes. Go on, don't be afraid, because emptiness will sooner or later give you a deep fear -- because emptiness means death. Emptiness means you are disappearing, and before your reality opens, you will have to be gone from there completely. You will have to be absent before you can feel the presence of your reality. Before you can feel the fullness of being, you will have to become absolutely empty. There is a gap -- you become absolutely empty, *almost*. There is a small gap and that gap is deathlike. You are gone and God has not entered yet, just a small interval, but that small interval looks like infinity.

In a court there was a case, a murder case, but the jurors and the judge were going to decide that the man is innocent Because there were reliable witnesses who said that only for three minutes had he gone out and then he was again back amidst them. Only for three minutes was he not there with them, and it seems too much to commit a murder in three minutes. Then the lawyer from the opposite party said, "Let me try one experiment." He took his pocket watch out and he said, "Now, everybody should close his eyes and remain silent. After three minutes I will give you a hint that three minutes are over." Everybody remained silent.

If you remain silent for three minutes, three minutes is long, very long; they last very long. They appear very long, nonending. Have you ever stood -- somebody dies, a political leader or somebody, and you have to stand for one minute in silence. That one minute looks so long that you start thinking that this political leader should not have died.

Three minutes... and after three minutes were over, the lawyer said, "I have nothing else to say." And the jurors decided that this man had committed the murder. They changed their verdict. Three minutes are so long.

Whenever you are silent, one moment of silence will be very, very long. And it is impossible to imagine what happens when you are absent a single moment may be the gap, but it looks almost like eternity. One gets very much afraid. One wants to go back, to hold to the past.

Soon that fear will arise. Remember that time, don't be afraid. Don't go back; don't fall back. Move on. Accept death, because only out of death the life abundant. Only when you die, you attain to the deathless.

It is always there waiting for you. It is not something outside you; it is your very core of being, the deathless. But you are identified with the mortal, with the body, with the mind. These are momentary, changing. Somewhere within you there is pure consciousness, untouched, uncorrupted. That pure consciousness is your real nature.

The whole yoga is an effort to reach to that purity of being, to that virginity and out of that virgin, Jesus is born. Once you have touched that virginity in you, you are reborn; it is a resurrection.

Let me be your death so that you can be reborn again. A Master is a death and a life, a cross and a resurrection. You have stumbled upon an exactly right method. Now go ahead. Imbibe that emptiness more and more, become empty. Soon, everything changes -- emptiness disappears. First everything else disappears and emptiness gathers inside you, then when the emptiness is total it also disappears.

Buddha used to say to his disciples, about this phenomenon, "It is as if you burn a candle in the

evening." The whole night the candle goes on burning; the flame burns the candle, the stuff of the candle. The flame goes on burning it. The candle goes on disappearing, disappearing, disappearing.... By the morning the candle has disappeared. The last moment, when the candle has completely disappeared, the flame jumps and is gone. First it destroys the candle, then it itself is gone.

The same happens first if you try to imbibe emptiness, nothingness, egolessness, it will destroy everything else. It will remain like a Flame destroying everything. When everything is destroyed and you are completely empty a jump of the flame, and emptiness is also gone. Suddenly you are back home, fulfilled, overflowing. That's where a man becomes a god.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 11/04/76 am to 20/04/76 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Secrets of death and karma

11 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604110
ShortTitle: YOGA801
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 100 mins

23. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE TWO TYPES OF KARMA, ACTIVE AND DORMANT, OR UPON OMENS AND PORTENTS, THE EXACT TIME OF DEATH CAN BE PREDICTED.

24. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON FRIENDLINESS, OR ANY OTHER ATTRIBUTE, GREAT STRENGTH IN THAT QUALITY IS OBTAINED.
25. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE STRENGTH OF AN ELEPHANT, THE STRENGTH OF AN ELEPHANT IS OBTAINED.

26. BY DIRECTING THE LIGHT OF THE SUPERPHYSICAL FACULTY, KNOWLEDGE IS GAINED OF THE SUBTLE, THE HIDDEN, AND THE DISTANT.
27. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE SUN, KNOWLEDGE OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM IS GAINED.

I HAVE heard one beautiful story. Once there was a great sculptor, a painter, a great artist. His art was so perfect that when he would make a statue of a man, it was difficult to say who is the man and who is the statue. It was so lifelike, so alive, so similar. An astrologer told him that his death is approaching, he is going to die soon. Of course, he became very much afraid and frightened, and as every man wants to avoid death, he also wanted to avoid. He thought about it, meditated, and he found a clue. He made his own statues, eleven in number, and when Death knocked on his door and the Angel of Death entered, he stood hidden among his own eleven statues. He stopped his breathing.

The Angel of Death was puzzled, could not believe his own eyes. It had never happened; it was so irregular. God has never been known to create two persons alike; he always creates the unique. He has never believed in any routine. He is not like an assembly line. He is absolutely against carbons; he creates only originals. What has happened? Twelve persons in all, absolutely alike? Now, whom to take away? Only one has to be taken away. Death, the Angel of Death, could not decide. Puzzled, worried, nervous, he went back. He asked God, "What have you done? There are twelve persons exactly alike, and I am only supposed to bring one. How should I choose?"

God laughed. He called the Angel of Death close to him, and he uttered in his ears the formula, the clue how to find the real from the unreal. He gave him a mantra and told him, "Just go, and utter it in that room where that artist is hiding himself among his own statues."

The Angel of Death asked, "How is it going to work?"

God said, "Don't be worried. Just go and try."

The Angel of Death came, not yet believing how it is going to work, but when God had said, he had to do it. He came in the room, looked around, and not addressing anybody in particular, he said, "Sir, everything is perfect except one thing. You have done well, but you have missed at one point. One error is there."

The man completely forgot that he is hiding. He jumped; he said, "What error?"

And Death laughed. And Death said, "You are caught. This is the only error: you cannot forget yourself. Come on, follow me."

Death is of the ego. If the ego exists, death exists. The moment the ego disappears, death disappears. You are not going to die, remember; but if you think that you are, you are going to die. If you think that you are a being, then you are going to die. This false entity of the ego is going to die, but if you think of yourself in terms of nonbeing, in terms of non-ego, then there is no death -- already you have become deathless. You have always been deathless; now you have recognized the fact.

The artist was caught because he could not disappear into nonbeing.

Buddha says in his DHAMMAPADA: If you can see death, death cannot see you. If you can die before death comes, then death cannot come to you; and there is no need to make statues. That is not going to help. Deep down you have to destroy one statue, not to create eleven more. You have to destroy the image of the ego. There is no need to create more statues and more images. Religion, in a way, is destructive. In a way, it is negative. It annihilates you -- annihilates you completely and utterly.

You come to me with some ideas to attain some fulfillment, and I am here to destroy you completely. You have your ideas; I have my own. You would like to be fulfilled -- fulfilled in your ego -- and I would like you to drop the ego, to dissolve, to disappear, because only then is there fulfillment. The ego knows only emptiness; it is always unfulfilled. By the very nature, by its very intrinsic nature, it cannot attain to fulfillment. When you are not, fulfillment is. Call it God, or give it a name Patanjali would like -- *samadhi* -- the attainment of the ultimate, but it comes when *you* disappear.

These sutras of Patanjali are scientific methods how to dissolve, how to die, how to commit real suicide. I call it real because if you kill your body that is unreal suicide. If you kill your self that is authentic suicide.

And that is the paradox: that if you die, you attain to eternal life. If you cling to life, you will die a thousand and one times. You will go on... you will go on being born and dying again and again and again. It is a wheel. If you cling, you move with the wheel.

Drop out of the wheel of life and death. How to drop out of it? It seems so impossible because you have never thought of yourself as a nonbeing, you have never thought of yourself as just space, pure space, with nobody there inside.

These are the sutras. Each sutra has to be understood very deeply. A sutra is a very condensed thing. A

sutra is like a seed. You have to accept it deep down in your heart; your heart has to become a soil for it. Then it sprouts, and then the meaning.

I can only persuade you to be open so that the seed can fall right in place within you, so that the seed can move into the deep darkness of your nonbeing. In that darkness of your nonbeing, it will start being alive. A sutra is a seed. Intellectually, it is very easy to understand it. Existentially, to attain to its meaning is arduous. But that's what Patanjali would like, that's what I would like.

So don't just be intellectuals here. Get en rapport with me, get in tune with me. Don't just listen to me; rather, be with me. Listening is secondary; being with me is primary, basic -- just to be in my company. Allow yourself to be totally here-now with me, in my presence, because that death has happened to me. It can become infectious. I have committed that suicide. If you come close to me, if you are in tune with me even for a single moment, you will have a glimpse of death.

And, Buddha is right when he says, "If you can see death, death will not be able to see you," because the moment you see death you have transcended death. Then there is no death for you.

The first sutra:

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE TWO TYPES OF KARMA, ACTIVE AND DORMANT, OR UPON OMENS AND PORTENTS, THE EXACT TIME OF DEATH CAN BE PREDICTED.

Many things. First, why be worried about the exact time of death? How is it going to help? What is the point of it? If you ask Western psychologists, they will almost call it abnormal morbidity. Why be concerned with death? Avoid. Go on believing that death is not going to happen -- at least not to you. It always happens to somebody else. You have seen people die, you have never seen yourself die, so why be afraid? You may be the exception. But nobody is an exception; and death has already happened in your birth, so you cannot avoid it.

Now the birth is beyond your power. You cannot do anything about it; it has already happened. It is already past; it is already done. You cannot undo it. Death is yet to happen: something is possible to be done about it.

The whole of Eastern religion depends on the vision of death, because that is the possibility which is going to happen. If you know it beforehand, tremendous is the possibility. Many doors open. Then you can die in your own way, then you can die with a signature of your own on your death. Then you can manage not to be born again -- that is the whole meaning. It is not morbid. It is very, very scientific. When everybody is going to die, this is absolutely foolish not to think about death, not to meditate upon death, not to focus upon it, not to come to a deep understanding about it.

It is going to happen. If you know, much is possible.

Patanjali says even the exact date, the hour, the minute, the second of death can be known beforehand. If you know exactly when death is coming, you can prepare. Death has to be received like a great guest. It is not the enemy. In fact it is a god given gift. It is a great opportunity to pass through. It can become a breakthrough: if you can die alert, conscious, aware, you will never be born again -- and there will be no death anymore. If you miss, you will be born again. If you go on missing, you will be continuously born again and again, unless you learn the lesson of death.

Let me say it in this way: the whole of life is nothing but a learning about death, a preparation for death. That's why death comes in the end. It is the pinnacle, the crescendo, the very climax, the peak.

In the West particularly, contemporary psychologists have become aware that in a deep sex act a certain peak can be attained, a climax, a great orgasm, which is tremendously fulfilling, exhilarating, ecstatic. You are cleansed; you come out of it rejuvenated, fresh, again young, again alive -- all the dust gone, as if you have taken a great shower, an energy shower. But they have not yet come to know that the sex act is a very minor death; and one who can achieve deep orgasm is one who allows himself to die in love. It is a minor death, nothing to be compared with death. Death is the greatest orgasm there is.

The intensity of death is such that almost always people become unconscious. They cannot face it. The moment death comes, you are so afraid, so full of anxiety, to avoid you become unconscious. Almost ninety-nine percent of people die unconsciously. They miss the opportnity.

To know death beforehand is just a method to help you prepare so when death comes you are perfectly alert and aware, waiting, ready to go with death, ready to surrender, ready to embrace death. Once you have

accepted death in awareness, there is no longer any birth for you -- you have learned the lesson. Now there is no coming back to the school again. This life is just a school, a discipline -- a discipline to learn death. It is not morbid.

The whole of religion is concerned with death, and if some religion is not concerned with death, then it is not religion at all. It may be a sociology, an ethics, a morality, a politics, but it cannot be religion. Religion is the search of the deathless; but that deathless is possible only through the door of death.

The first sutra says, "By performing *samyama* on the two types of karma, active and dormant, or upon omens and portents, the exact time of death can be predicted." The Eastern analysis of karma says that there are three types of karma. Let us understand them.

First is called *sanchita*. *Sanchita* means the total, the total of all your past lives. Whatsoever you have done, howsoever you have reacted to situations, whatsoever you have thought and desired, achieved, missed -- the total -- the total of your doings, thinkings, feelings of all the lives is called *sanchita*. *Sanchita*: the word means the all, the accumulated all.

The second type of karma is known as *prarabdha*. The second type of karma is that part of *sanchita* which you have to fulfill in *this* life, which has to be worked out in *this* life. You have lived many lives; you have accumulated much. Now a part of it will have the opportunity to be acted out, realized, suffered, passed through in this life. Only a part of it, because this life has a limitation -- seventy, eighty, or a hundred years. In a hundred years you cannot live all the past karmas -- the sanchita, the accumulated -- only a part of it. That part is called *prarabdha*.

Then there is a third type of karma which is known as *kriyaman*. That is day today karma. First the accumulated whole, then a small portion of it for this life, then even a smaller portion of it for today or for this moment. Each moment there is an opportunity to do something or not to do something. Somebody insults you: you become angry. You react, you do something; or, if you are aware, you simply watch, you don't become angry. You simply remain a witness. You don't do anything; you don't react. You remain cool and collected; you remain centered. The other has not been able to disturb you.

If you are disturbed by the other and you react, then the *kriyaman* karma falls into the deep reservoir of the *sanchita*. Then you are accumulating again; then for future lives you are accumulating. If you don't react, then a past karma is fulfilled -- you must have insulted this man in some past life, now he has insulted you; the account is closed. Finished. A man who is aware will feel happy that at least this part is finished. He has become a little more free.

Somebody came and insulted Buddha. Buddha remained quiet, he listened attentively, and then he said, "Thank you." The man was very much puzzled; he said, "Have you gone mad? I am insulting you, hurting you, and you simply say thank you?" Buddha said, "Yes, because I was waiting for you. I had insulted you in the past, and I was waiting -- unless you come I will not be totally free. Now you are the last man; my accounts are closed. Thank you for coming. You might have waited, you might not have come in this life, then I would have had to wait for you. And I don't say anything anymore, because enough is enough. I don't want to create another chain."

Then the *kriyaman* karma, the day-to-day karma, does not fall into the reservoir, does not add to it; in fact, the reservoir is a little less than it was. The same is true about *prarabdha* -- the whole life, *this* life. If in this life you go on reacting, you are creating the reservoir more and more. You will have to come again and again. You are creating too many chains; you will be in bondage.

Try to understand the Eastern concept of freedom. In the West freedom has a connotation of political freedom. In India we don't bother much about political freedom, because we say unless one is spiritually free, it makes not much difference whether you are politically free or not. The fundamental thing is to be spiritually free.

The bondage is created by the karmas. Whatsoever you do in unawareness becomes a karma. Any action done in unawareness becomes a karma because any action done in unawareness is not action at all; it is a reaction. When you do something in full awareness it is not a reaction; it is an action, spontaneous, total. It leaves no trace. It is complete in itself; it is not incomplete. If it is incomplete then some day or other it will have to be completed. So if in this life you remain alert, then the *prarabdha* disappears and your reservoir becomes more and more empty. In a few lives the reservoir becomes absolutely empty.

This sutra says, "By performing *samyama* on the two types of karma...." Patanjali means *sanchita* and *prarabdha* because the *kriyaman* is nothing but a part of *prarabdha*, so he divides in two.

What is *samyama*? That has to be understood. *Samyama* is the greatest synthesis of human consciousness, the synthesis of three: *dharana*, *dhyan*, *samadhi*.

Ordinarily, your mind is continuously jumping from one object to another. Not for a single moment are you in tune with one object. You go on jumping. Your mind goes on constantly moving; it is like a flux. This moment something is in the focus of the mind, next moment something else, next moment still something else. This is the ordinary state of mind.

The first step out of it is *dharana*. *Dharana* means concentration -- fixing your whole consciousness on one object, not allowing the object to disappear, bringing again and again your consciousness on the object so that the unconscious habit of the mind of continuous flux can be dropped; because once the habit of continuous change can be dropped, you attain to an integrity, to a crystallization. When there are so many objects moving continuously, you remain so many. Understand it. You remain divided because your objects are divided.

For example, you love one woman today, another woman tomorrow, another woman the third day. That will create a division in you. You cannot be one; you will become many. You will become a crowd. Hence the Eastern insistence to create a love in which you can remain for a longer period, as long as possible. There have been experiments in the East in which a couple has remained a couple for many lives together. Again and again the same woman, the same man: that gives an integrity. Too much change erodes your being, splits you. So if in the West the schizophrenia is becoming almost a normal thing, it is not something to be wondered at. It is not strange; it is natural. Everything is changing.

I have heard that one film actress in Hollywood got married to her eleventh husband. She came home, introduced the new dad to the children. The children brought a register, and they said to the dad, "Please sign it, because today you are here, tomorrow you may be gone; and we are accumulating the signatures, autographs, of all our dads."

You go on changing houses; you go on changing everything. In America the average limit of a person's job is three years. The job is also continuously changing. The house -- the average limit of a person staying in one town is also three years. And the average limit of marriage is also three years. Somehow three years seems to be very important. It seems if you remain the fourth year with the same woman there is fear that you may get settled. If you remain in the same job more than three years there is fear that you may get settled. So people go on; they have become almost vagabonds. That creates divisions inside you.

In the East we tried to give a job to a person as part of his life. A man was born in a Brahmin house: he remained a Brahmin. That was a great experiment to give stability. A man was born in a shoemaker's house: he remained a shoemaker. The marriage, the family, the job, the town -- people were born in the same town and they would die in the same town. Lao Tzu remembers, "I have heard that in the ancient days people had not gone beyond the river." They had heard dogs barking on the other side, the other shore. They had inferred that there must be a town because in the evening they had seen smoke rising -- people must be cooking. They had heard dogs barking, but they had not bothered to go and see. People were so harmoniously settled.

This constant change simply says that your mind is feverish. You cannot stay longer at anything; then your whole life becomes a life of continuous change -- as if a tree is being uprooted again and again and again and never gets the right time to send its roots deep down into the earth. The tree will be alive only for the name's sake. It will not be able to bloom, not possible, because before flowers come, the roots have to settle.

So, concentration means bringing your consciousness to one object and becoming capable of retaining it there -- any object. If you are looking at a rose flower, you continuously look at it. Again and again the mind wanders, goes here and there; you bring it back. You tame the mind -- you tame the bull. You bring it back to the rose. The mind goes again; you bring it back. By and by, the mind starts being with the rose for longer periods. Once your mind remains with the rose for a long period, you will be able for the first time to know what a rose is. It is not just a rose: God has flowered in it. The fragrance is not only of the rose; the fragrance is divine. But you never were en rapport with it for long.

Sit with a tree and be with it. Sit with your boyfriend or girlfriend and be with him or her, and bring yourself again and again. Otherwise, what is happening? Even if you are making love to a woman, you are thinking of something else -- maybe moving in a totally different world. Even in love you are not focused. You miss much. A door opens, but you are not there to see it. You come back when the door is closed again.

Each moment there are millions of opportunities to see God, but you are not there. He comes and knocks at your doors, but you are not there. You are never found there. You go on roaming around the world. This roaming has to be stopped; that's what is the meaning of dharana. Dharana is the first step of the great synthesis of *samyama*.

The second step is *dhyan*. In *dharana*, in concentration, you bring your mind to a focus: the object is important. You have to bring again and again the object in your consciousness; you are not to lose track of it. The object is important in *dharana*. The second step is *dhyan*, meditation. In meditation the object is not important anymore; it becomes secondary. Now, the flow of consciousness becomes important -- the very consciousness which is being poured on the object. Any object will do, but your consciousness should be poured in a continuity; there should not be gaps.

Have you watched? If you pour water from one pot to another, there are gaps. If you pour oil from one pot to another, there are not gaps. Oil has a continuity; water falls discontinuously. *Dhyan* means, meditation means, your consciousness should be falling on any object of concentration in a continuity. Otherwise it is flickering. It is constantly flickering; it is not a continuous torch. Sometimes it is there, then disappears; then again is there, then disappears; then again is there. In *dhyan* you have to make it a continuity, an absolute continuity.

When consciousness becomes continuous, you become tremendously strong. For the first time you feel what life is. For the first time, holes in your life disappear. For the first time you are together. Your togetherness means the togetherness of consciousness. If your consciousness is like drops of water and not a continuity, you cannot be really there. Those gaps will be a disturbance. Your life will be very dim and faint; it will not have strength, force, energy. When consciousness flows in a continuous, riverlike phenomenon, you have become a waterfall of energy.

This is the second step of *samyama*, the second ingredient; and then is the third ingredient, the ultimate, that is *samadhi*. In *dharana*, concentration, the object is important because you have to choose one object amidst millions. In *dhyan*, meditation, consciousness is important; you have to make consciousness a continuous flow. In *samadhi* the subject is important: the subject has to be dropped.

You dropped many objects. When there were many objects, you were many subjects, a crowd, a polypsychic existence -- not one mind, many minds. People come to me and they say, "I would like to take sannyas, but...." That "but" brings the second mind. They think they are the same, but the "but" brings another mind. They are not one. They would like to do something and, at the same time, they would not like to do it -- two minds. If you watch you will find many minds in you -- almost a marketplace.

When there are too many objects, there are too many minds corresponding to them. When there is one object, one mind arises -- focused, centered, rooted, grounded. Now this one mind has to be dropped; otherwise you will remain in the ego. The many has been dropped; now drop the one also. In *samadhi* this one mind has to be dropped. When one mind drops, the one object also disappears because it cannot be there. They always are together.

In *samadhi* only consciousness remains, as pure space.

These three together are called *samyama*. *Samyama* is the greatest synthesis of human consciousness.

Now you will be able to understand the sutra: "By performing *samyama* on the two types of karma, active and dormant, or upon omens and portents, the exact time of death can be predicted." Now if you concentrate, meditate, and get in tune in *samadhi*, you can be capable of knowing the exact time of death. If you move your *samyama*, this great synthesis of consciousness, this great power that has arisen in you; if you move it towards death, you will be able to know immediately when you are going to die.

How it happens? When you go in a dark room, you cannot see what is there. When you go with a light, you can see what is there, or what is not there. You move almost in darkness your whole life, so you don't know how much *prarabdha* is still there -- *prarabdha*, the karma that you have to fulfill in this life. When you go with *samyama*, with light burning bright, you bring the flame in; you know how much *prarabdha* is left. You see the whole house is empty, just in the corner a few things are left, soon they will disappear. Now you can see when you are going to die.

It is said about Ramkrishna that he was much too interested in food; in fact obsessed. That is very unlikely. Even his wife, Sharada, used to feel very embarrassed; because he was such a great saint, only with one flaw -- and the flaw was that he was much too interested in food. He was interested so much that while he was giving *satsang* to his disciples, just in the middle he will say, "Wait, I am coming," and he will go to look into the kitchen, what is being cooked. He will just go there and ask, "What is being prepared today?" and then will come back and start his satsang again.

His closest disciples became worried. They said, "This doesn't look good, Paramhansa. And everything is so perfectly beautiful -- never has there walked such a beautiful and perfect man -- but this small thing, why can't you drop it?" He will laugh and will not say anything.

One day his wife Sharada insisted too much. He said, "Okay, if you insist, I will tell. My *prarabdha* is

finished; and I am just clinging with this food. If I drop that I am gone."

The wife could not believe this. It is very difficult for wives to believe in their own husbands -- even if the husband is a Paramhansa it makes no difference. The wife must have thought that he is befooling, or he is trying to rationalize. Seeing that, Ramkrishna said, "Look, I can see that you are not trusting me, but you will know. The day I am going to die, just three days before that day, three days before my death, I will not look at the food. You will bring my *thali* in, and I will start looking in another direction; then you can know that only three days more am I to be here."

That too was not believed; they forgot about it. Then, just three days before Ramkrishna died, he was resting, Sharada brought his *thali*, his food: he turned over, started looking at the other side. Suddenly the wife realized, remembered. The *thali* fell from her hands, she started crying. Ramkrishna said, "Don't cry now. Now my work is finished; I need not cling." And exactly after three days he died.

He was clinging in compassion, just trying to create a bondage with one chain. The imprisonment is gone; the prison has disappeared. Out of compassion he was trying to cling, to linger a little longer on this shore, to help those who had gathered around him. But it is difficult to understand a Paramhansa. It is difficult to understand a man who has become a *siddha*, a Buddha, one who has emptied all his sanchita, all accumulated karmas. It is very difficult. He has no gravitation, so Ramkrishna was clinging to a rock. The rock has gravitation. He was clinging to a rock so that he could linger on this earth a little longer.

When you have *samyama*, a consciousness fully alert, you can see how much karma is left. It is exactly like when a physician comes and he sees and touches the pulse of a dying man, and he says, "Not more than two, three hours." What is he saying? By long experience he has come to know how the pulse beats when a person is going to die. Exactly that way, a man who is alert knows how much *prarabdha* is left -- how much pulse -- and he knows when he has to go.

This can be done in two ways. The sutra says either to focus on death, that is *prarabdha* karma.... "By performing *samyama* on the two types of karma, active and dormant, or upon omens and portents, the exact time of death can be predicted." This can be done in two ways: either you look at the *prarabdha* or there are a few omens and portents which can be watched.

For example, before one person dies, almost exactly near about nine months before, something happens. Ordinarily we are not aware, because we are not aware at all, and the phenomenon is very subtle. I say almost nine months because it differs. It depends: the time between the conception and the birth will be the time. If you were born after nine months being in the womb, then nine months. If you were born after being ten months in the womb, then ten months. If you were born after seven months in the womb, then seven months. It depends on the amount of time between the time of conception and birth. Exactly the same time before death, something clicks in the *hara*, in the navel center. It has to click because between the conception and birth there was a gap of nine months: nine months you took for birth; exactly the same time will be taken for death. As you prepared nine months in the mother's womb for birth, you will have to prepare nine months to die. Then the circle will be complete. Something in the navel center happens. Those who are aware, they will immediately know that something has broken in the navel center; now death is coming closer. Approximately nine months.

Or for example, there are other omens and other portents. A man, before he dies, exactly six months before he dies, becomes by and by incapable of seeing the tip of his own nose because eyes start turning upwards, very slowly. In death they turn completely upwards, but they start the turning, the returning journey, before death. That happens: when a child is born, the child takes almost six months, that is usually -- there may be exceptions -- the child takes six months to have fixed eyes. Otherwise the eyes are loose. That's why children can bring both their eyes together near the nose, can take them far away to the corners very easily. Their eyes are still loose. The day a child's eyes become fixed: if that day comes after six months or nine months or ten or twelve months, then exactly the same will be the time; again the eyes will start becoming loose and moving upwards. That's why in India villagers say -- they must have come to know from yogis -- that before a man dies he becomes incapable of seeing the tip of his own nose.

And there are many methods in which yogis continuously watch the tip of their nose. They concentrate on it. People who have been concentrating on it, suddenly one day realize they cannot see their own nose. Now they know the death is approaching near.

According to yoga physiology there are seven centers in man. The first, the genital organs; and the last is sahasrar, in the head; between these two there are five others. Whenever you die, you die from a particular center. That shows your growth that you have been doing in this life. Ordinarily, people die through the genital organ, because the whole life people live around the sex center, continuously thinking of

sex, fantasizing about sex, doing everything about sex -- as if the whole of life seems to be centered around the sex center. These people die through the sex center. If you have evolved a little and you have attained to love, gone beyond sex, then you will die from the heart center. If you have evolved completely, if you have become a *siddha*, you will die from the *sahasrar*.

The center you will die from will have an opening because the whole life energy will be released from there....

Just a few days before, Vipassana died. Her brother Viyogi was asked to hit her head; that has become symbolic in India. When a person dies and is put on the funeral pyre, the head has to be hit. Just symbolic, because if the person has attained to the ultimate, then the head will break on its own; but the person has not attained. But we hope and pray, and break the skull.

The point of release becomes open. This point can be seen. Some day or other, when Western medical science will become aware of yoga physiology, this also will become part of all postmortems -- how the person died. Just now they see only whether he died naturally or was poisoned or killed or committed suicide -- all ordinary things. The most basic thing they miss, which has to be there on the report -- how the person died: from the sex center, from the heart center, or from *sahasrar* -- from where he died. And there is a possibility -- and yogis have done much work on it -- it can be seen in the body because that particular center breaks, as if an egg has broken and something has gone out of it.

When somebody who has attained to *samyama* becomes, just three days before he dies, aware from what center he is going to move, almost always he moves from sahasrar. A certain activity, a movement, just at the top of the head starts working three days before one dies.

These indications can prepare you how to receive death, and if you know how to receive death in a great celebration, in great joy, in delight -- almost dancing and in ecstasy -- you will not be born again. Your lesson is complete. You have learned whatsoever was to be learned here on this earth; now you are ready to move beyond for a greater mission, for a greater life, for more unlimited life. Now you are ready to be absorbed by the cosmos, by the whole. You have earned it.

One thing more about this sutra. The *kriyaman* karma, the day to-day karma, is just a very small fragment; in modern psychological terms we can call it the "conscious." Below it is *prarabdha*; in modern psychological terms we can call it the "subconscious." Even below that is sanchita; in modern psychological terms we can call it the "unconscious."

Ordinarily, you are not aware of your day to-day activities, so how can you be aware of *prarabdha* or sanchita? Impossible. So start by becoming aware of day-to-day activities. Walking on the road, be alert. Eating your food, be alert. Remain watchful of what you are doing. Remain with the activity. Don't go here and there. Don't do things like a zombie. Don't move as if you are in deep hypnosis. Whatsoever you are saying, say everything fully alert, so that you are not going to repent ever.

When you say, "I am sorry. I said something which I never wanted to say," that simply shows you were asleep, not aware. When you say, "I did something, I don't know why and how. I don't know how it happened. I have done it in spite of myself," then remember, you worked asleep. You are a somnambulist walking in sleep.

Make yourself more and more alert. That is the meaning of being here-now. Right now you are listening to me: you can be just the ears. Right now you are seeing me: you can be just the eyes, fully alert, not even a thought passing through your mind, no disturbance, no cloudiness inside. Just focused on me -- totally listening, totally seeing -- being with me herenow: that is the first step.

If you attain to that, the second step becomes available; then you can move into the subconscious. Then when somebody insults you, you will not become aware only when you become angry. You will become aware immediately somebody has insulted -- there, a certain anger has moved into the subconscious depth of your being, just a small wave, very subtle. If you are not very sensitive and aware, you will not know it -- unless it erupts into the conscious you will not know it. By and by you will become aware of subtle nuances, subtle shades of emotions -- that is *prarabdha*, the subconscious.

When you become aware of the subconscious, another step will become available to you. The more you grow, the more growth becomes possible to you. You will be able to see, now, the third step, the final step, of becoming aware of sanchita, the accumulated past. Once you move into the unconscious -- that means you are taking the light of consciousness into the deepest core of your being -- you will become enlightened. That is the meaning of becoming a Buddha -- nothing is in the dark now. Every nook and corner is lighted. Then you live, you act, but you don't accumulate any karma.

The second sutra:

> BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON FRIENDLINESS, OR ANY OTHER ATTRIBUTE, GREAT STRENGTH IN THAT QUALITY IS OBTAINED.

First one has to become aware, and immediately the second step is: to bring your *samyama* on the feeling of friendliness. Love, compassion.
Let me tell you one story:

It happened, a great Buddhist monk, Tamino was his name, persevered, worked hard, and entered the state of satori -- the state of *samyama*. And there he was aware of nothing....

When you are really aware, you are not aware of anything. You are only aware of awareness. That too is not good to say, because then awareness looks like an object. No, you are simply aware of nothing -- just aware.

... And there he was aware of nothing, and his soul was like nothing. And this state was beyond even peace, and he would have been glad to remain in it forever....

Remember it, when one attains to *samyama*, one would like to remain forever in it, one would not like to go out of it -- but this is not the end of the journey. This is only half the journey. Unless your *samadhi* becomes love, unless you bring whatsoever you have found within you to the greater world, unless you share your *samadhi* with others, you are proving yourself a miser. *Samadhi* is not the goal; love is the goal. So whenever it will happen to you, any of you, you will also come to a point when one wants not to move out. It is so beautiful, it is so tremendously blissful, who bothers?

... And this stage was beyond even peace, and he would have been glad to remain in it forever. But as it happened, on that day he had gone out to meditate in the little wood that surrounded his monastery. And as he sat there by the way, lost in meditation, there passed a traveller, and thieves leapt upon him and wounded and robbed him and left him for dead. He cried for aid to Tamino, but Tamino sat there unconscious, seeing and hearing nothing....

Tamino was sitting there, and the man was dying there, and the man was calling for help; but he was so deep within himself that nothing reached him. He could not hear. He could not see -- the eyes were open, but he was not there in the eyes. He has gone to the very rock bottom of his being. Just the body was breathing, but he was not there on the periphery.

And so the man lay bleeding on the ground, and there he was when Tamino returned to earth -- came back to his body, came back to his senses. Tamino was dazed and for a long time did not understand what he saw nor knew what he had to do....

It takes a little time to put yourself together again on the periphery. The center is so totally different. You move almost in an absolutely unknown territory. And when you come back it is difficult to again get in tune with the periphery. It is almost like people who have been to the moon: when they come back, for three weeks they have to be put in a special house prepared for them -- to get ready again to move on the earth. If immediately after coming back from the moon they go to their home, they will get crazy or mad; because the moon is so different. The gravitation is not much there -- one eighth of the earth. One can just jump sixty feet, seventy feet, easily. One can jump on anybody's terrace, no problem. The gravitation is almost nil. And the moon is so empty, one is dazed. And the silence is so tremendous, uninterrupted for millions of years -- so heavy -- that when one comes back from the moon, one is coming as if after one has died and is again coming back to the earth.

When the first man walked on the moon, he was not a theist, but suddenly he fell on his knees and started praying. The first thing that has been done on the moon is prayer. What happened to him? The silence was such, it was so deep, and he was so alone, suddenly he remembered God. In that loneliness, in

that aloneness, in that solitude, he forgot all about that he didn't believe in God, that he is a skeptical mind, that he is a doubter. He forgot all. He immediately fell down and started praying.

When one comes from the moon, he has to be reacclimatized to the earth; but this is nothing compared to when you go to the center of your being and come back.

... Tamino was dazed and for a long time did not understand what he saw nor knew what he had to do. But presently, as the current of his life in the flesh set in again, he went up to the man and bound up his wounds as best he could. But the man's blood had flowed too long. He looked at Tamino and died -- and those eyes Tamino could not forget; and those eyes haunted him; and he was so much disturbed -- the whole satori lost -- he forgot all about the center. He was puzzled.

And in his eyes, before he died, Tamino saw the look he had seen once on the battlefield; and all his peace, so painfully won, fled from him. He went back to the monastery and passed over onto the island and mounted to the topmost terrace, and there sat down beside one of the images of Gautam Buddha. It was evening, and the setting sun alone shone on the stone face, till it seemed to flush into life.

Tamino looked into the eyes of the face and said, "Lord Buddha, was your gospel true?"
And the image answered back, "True and false."
"What was true in it?" asked Tamino.
"Compassion and love."
"And what was false in it?"
"Flight from life, escape."
"Must I go back to life?"
But the light had faded from the face and it turned to stone again.

It is a beautiful story. Yes, Tamino had to come back to life. One has to come back to love from *samadhi*; hence, Patanjali's sutra immediately after the *samadhi*, in which death is experienced: "By performing *samyama* on friendliness, or any other attribute," compassion, love, "great strength in that quality is obtained."

Contemporary psychologists will also agree -- up to a certain limit. If you constantly think about something, it starts materializing. You must have heard the name of Emile Coue, or if you have not heard the name you must have heard his slogan: Every day, in every way, I am getting better and better. He treated thousands of patients -- in great trouble, people in great trouble -- and he helped them tremendously. And this was his only medicine. He will just say to them, "Repeat: every day, in every way, I am getting better and better. Just repeat it, just feel it, just surround yourself with this idea 'I am getting better, healthier, happier.'" And thousands of people were helped; they came out of their illnesses. They came out of their mental diseases. They came out of their troubles and anxieties. They thrived again, they became alive again, and there was nothing in it -- just a small mantra.

But what happens: you create the world you live in. You create the body also you live in; you create the mind also you live in. You create with your ideas. Whatsoever you think sooner or later becomes a reality. Every thought becomes a thing finally, eventually.

And this is so with such an ordinary mind, which goes on changing the object every moment, goes on jumping from here and there; what to think about *samyama*? When there is no mind and just the idea of friendliness arises, one becomes so en rapport with it, one becomes it.

Buddha has said, "The next time I come into the world, my name will be Maitreya, 'the friend.'" It is very symbolic -- whether he is coming or not, that is not the point. But it is very symbolic. He is saying that after becoming a Buddha, one has to become the friend.

After one has attained to *samadhi*, one has to attain to compassion. Compassion is the criterion whether your *samadhi* is true or not.

Remember, don't be a miser; because habits persist. If in the outside world you are a miser and you cling to things, to money and this and that; when *samadhi* arises in you, you will cling to *samadhi*. The clinging will continue -- and the clinging has to be dropped. Hence, immediately, after death, when you start feeling the deathless, Patanjali says bring friendliness in, now think of sharing.

There are two seas in Palestine. One is filled with fresh and sparkling water. Trees and flowers grow around it. Fish live in it, and its banks are green. The pure waters of this sea, which possess a healing quality, are brought down by the River Jordan from the hills around Mount Hermon...

Jesus loved this river; Jesus loved this sea. Many miracles happened around this place with him.

... The Master loved this sea, and many of the happier moments of his ministry were spent beside it. It is a place filled to this day with serenity and power.

The River Jordan flows on south into another sea. Here there is no life, no song of birds, no children's laughter. The air hangs sinister and heavy above its water, and neither man nor beast nor bird will drink. This sea is dead.

What makes so mighty a difference between these two seas of Palestine -- one so alive, so tremendously alive; and another so dead, so deadly dead?

This is the difference: the Sea of Galilee receives but does not keep the waters of River Jordan. For every drop that flows into it, another drop flows out. The more it gives joyfully away, the more it receives in return. This is the sea of life -- the Sea of Galilee.

The other sea hoards every drop of water reaching it and gives nothing in return. The Sea of Galilee gives and lives. The other sea gives nothing and does not live. It is truly named "The Dead" -- the Dead Sea.

And the same is true about human life. You can become the Sea of Galilee or you can become the Dead Sea. If you become the Sea of Galilee, sooner or later you will attract the consciousness of Jesus to you. The Master will walk around you again. Again he will be seen with his disciples near you; again you will be in a totally different world. You will have the touch of the divine. Or you can become the Dead Sea; then go on receiving and don't give; then go on hoarding and don't give. How did it become dead? A miser is a dead person; a miser dies every day. Share, whatsoever you have share, and you will receive more. That is the meaning of friendliness.

And Patanjali says bring your *samyama* to compassion, love, and friendliness; and they will grow. Not that you will become friendly: you will become the friend. Not that you will become friendly: you will become friendship, friendliness. Not that you will love: you will become love, you will be the very quality of love.

The third sutra:

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE STRENGTH OF AN ELEPHANT, THE STRENGTH OF AN ELEPHANT IS OBTAINED.

Whatsoever you want, you bring your *samyama* to it and it will happen -- because you are infinite. Whatsoever form you want to take you can take after *samyama*. All miracles are possible; it depends on you. If you want to become so powerful like an elephant, you can become. Just by keeping the idea as a seed inside you and showering it with *samyama*, you will become that. Because of this sutra, many people have done many wrong things. This is a key, but if you want to become something devilish, you can become. You can misuse yoga as much as you can misuse science. Science has released the atomic energy. Now you can use it by dropping it on cities and killing people. You can create more Hiroshimas and Nagasakis -- you can make the whole earth a dead, burned place, a cemetery.

The same atomic energy can be used creatively. All the poverty that exists on earth can disappear within minutes. All the food that is needed can be created, and all the luxuries that are available only to a very few can become part of the normal life of everybody. Nobody is barring the path, but somehow man does not have that creative understanding.

Yoga has been misused in the same way.

All knowledge brings power, and power can be used positively or negatively.

I have heard an anecdote:

A drunk shuffled up to a rich banker and asked for sixpence for a cup of coffee. Being an extremely generous man, the banker handed him a ten-shilling note.

"Here," he said, "you can buy yourself twenty cups of coffee with that."

Next evening the banker saw the drunken tramp again.

"How are you today?" he asked cheerfully.

The tramp glared at him. "Why don't you get lost," he said rudely. "You and your twenty cups of coffee. They kept me awake all last night."

It depends. A blessing can become a curse. What Patanjali is saying is pure white magic; it is a magical formula. You can make it into a devilish black magic. Then you will be destructive to others -- and destructive to yourself. Remember that. That's why first he says become friendly; then he talks about power.

People like Patanjali are so cautious. They have to be cautious because of you. They watch their every step. First he tells how to attain to *samyama*; immediately he talks about compassion and friendliness; then he talks about power. Because when you have compassion then power cannot be misused.

BY DIRECTING THE LIGHT OF THE SUPERPHYSICAL FACULTY, KNOWLEDGE IS GAINED OF THE SUBTLE, THE HIDDEN, AND THE DISTANT.

Every dimension becomes available -- "of the subtle, the hidden, the distant" -- once you know how not to be. Once you know how to be without any ego, once you know how to be a pure consciousness with no subject and no object, everything becomes possible. You can know all. By knowing one all is known.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE SUN, KNOWLEDGE OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM IS GAINED.

This sutra is a little complicated -- not in itself, but because of the commentators. All the commentators of Patanjali talk about this sutra as if Patanjali is talking about the sun out there. He is not talking about that sun; he cannot talk about that. He is not an astrologer, and he is not interested in astrology. He is interested in man. He is interested in mapping man's consciousness. And the sun is not of the out.

In yoga terminology man is a microcosm. Man is in a subtle way a small universe, condensed into a small existence. The existence, the whole existence, is nothing hut man expanded. This is yoga terminology: microcosm and macrocosm. Whatsoever exists outside also exists exactly inside man.

Just like the sun, man has a sun inside; and just like the moon, man has a moon inside. And Patanjali is interested in giving you the whole geography of the inner world, of inner man. So when he says, "*Bhuwan gyanam surya samyamat*" -- "By performing *samyama* on the sun, knowledge of the solar system is gained," he does not mean the sun that is without. He means the sun that is within.

Where is your inner sun? Where is your center of the inner solar system? It is exactly hidden deep in the reproductive system. That's why sex is hot; it is a sort of heat. We have the expression for animals: whenever a female is ready to be impregnated, we say she is in heat. That phrase is exactly accurate. The sex center is the sun. That's why sex makes you hot and feverish. When you move in a sex act, you become hotter and hotter and hotter. You touch an almost feverish peak; you perspire; your breathing is disturbed. And after it you feel exhausted. Then you fall into sleep.

When sex is exhausted, immediately the moon starts functioning. When the sun sets the moon comes up. That's why after the sex act you immediately fall into sleep. The function of the sun is gone; the function of the moon starts.

Sun is the sex center. By performing *samyama* on it, you will be able to know the whole solar system inside. By performing *samyama* on the sex center you will become capable of going beyond it. You will know all the secrets of it; but it has nothing to do with the outer sun.

But if you know the inner sun, by reflection you can understand the outer sun also. This sun is the sex center of the solar system. That's why everything alive needs sun. Trees go higher and higher. In Africa they go higher than anywhere else because the forests are so dense and there is much competition; because if you don't go high you will die. You will not be able to reach to the sun. You will not be available to the sun and the sun will not be available to you. You will not be showered by the energy of life.

Sun is life; sex is life. All life arises out of sun; all life arises out of sex. All life.

Trees try to reach higher so that they can become available to the sun and the sun becomes available to them. Just watch. The same trees are on this side. These pine-type trees, the same trees are on this side -- they have remained small. This side they are throbbing high. Sun is more available on this side; on that side sun is not available.

Sex is the inside sun; the sun is the sex organ of the solar system. By reflection you will be able to

understand the outer solar system also, but the basic thing is to understand the inner solar system. So I will insist on this, remember, that Patanjali is mapping the inner ground. And of course it can be started only from the sun because sun is the center. Not the goal, but the center. Not the ultimate, but the center. One has to rise above it, one has to move above it, but it is the beginning. It is not the omega, but it is the alpha.

Once Patanjali has said how to attain to *samyama*, how to transform into compassion, love, and friendship, how to become powerful for compassion, for love; he comes to the inner territory, the inner topography: "By performing *samyama* on the sun, knowledge of the solar system is gained."

The whole world can be divided between two types of people: the sun people and the moon people, or you can call them yang and yin. The sun is the male; the moon is the female. The sun is aggression, the positive; the moon is receptive, the passive. You can divide the whole existence between sun and moon. And you can divide your body also between sun and moon; yoga has divided.

It has divided so minutely that it has divided even your breath, your breathing. One nostril is sun breath, another is moon breath. If you become angry you will breathe from the sun side. If you want to become silent, you will breathe from the moon side. The whole body is divided: one of your sides is male, another side is female. The mind is divided: one part of the mind is male, another part of the mind is female.

And one has to move from the sun towards the moon, and then beyond both.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #2
Chapter title: And a perfect liar at that

12 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604120
ShortTitle: YOGA802
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 89 mins

OSHO, WILL YOUR DISCIPLES ATTAIN BY SUDDEN ENLIGHTENMENT, OR BY A SLOW, STEP-BY STEP GROWTH? IS YOUR PATHLESS PATH FOR ANYBODY, OR ONLY FOR RARE EXCEPTIONS?

THE first thing to be understood is that the very word "attainment" is nonspiritual. It is part of your greed. The idea to attain is very worldly. Whether you want to attain prestige, power, wealth, or God or nirvana does not make any difference. The desire to attain is worldly; it is materialistic.

The spiritual revolution happens only when you drop this greed, when you drop the very idea of becoming. You arc that. You are already that, so then don't hanker for attainment. You have never been anything else other than that which you are trying to attain.

God is within you this very moment -- healthy and kicking. Because God is not something separate from you or from life. But your greed has been a problem; and because of your greed, exploiters have existed who go on showing you ways how to attain.

My whole effort here, my whole work here is to help you to see that you already have it. There is no question of any attainment. There is no question of any future. The moment you think in terms of attainment, the tomorrow comes in, time comes in, future comes in. It is a desire. You would like to be somebody else other than you are -- which is impossible. You can only be that which you are.

Becoming is dreaming; being is truth. But because of your greed people have given you many ideas how

to attain -- -and you accept it. Not because what they say is truth, but because it enhances your greed.

To be close to me all that you have to learn is: unlearn y our greed. Drop it. Right now. Don't postpone it. Don't say, "Yes, we will drop it somewhere in the future, tomorrow." Just try to understand the very misery of greed, the very hell of it. If you see that greed brings hell, then why tomorrow? In that very vision, understanding, it drops. In fact you don't drop it; it drops on its own accord.

And, if the very idea of attainment is stupid, then what is the point of asking whether you are going to attain in a sudden way or in a gradual way? They become irrelevant.

You are already that. Let this be your constant remembrance. Not for a single moment forget that you are gods and goddesses. Don't think in terms of ladies and gentlemen -- forget all that nonsense. Remember you are gods and goddesses. Never settle for less.

So, I have to annihilate your wrong ideas. They Have been oversold to you -- centuries and centuries of satesmanship in the name of spirituality.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

A Catholic girl and a Jewish boy fell madly in love. But their religion and their beliefs interfered. The Irish Catholic mother advised her daughter, "Sell him a bill of goods. Teach him the beauty and joys of Catholicism. Make him a Catholic first." The girl did. She sold him and sold him and the wedding date was set. One day before the marriage the girl came home, sobbed, cried, and said to the mother,

"The marriage is off."

"Why?" the mother asked. "Didn't you sell him?"

"I think I oversold him. Now he wants to be a priest."

These salesmen of spirituality, from one century to another, for millennia, have oversold you the idea of attainment. They have exploited you. Just see the point. You can be only that which you already are -- nothing else is possible. It is a given fact; it is a gift. So spirituality is not an attainment; rather, it is a recognition -- a remembrance. You have forgotten, that's all. You have misplaced it somewhere, that's all, but it is there all the same.

And the second part of the question is: "Is your pathless path for anybody, or only for rare exceptions?"

Only for rare exceptions -- but everybody is a rare exception. Because I have never come across any person who is not a rare exception. I have never come across a common man or a common woman. I have been searching hard, looking into everybody who comes to me; I always come across something unique, something incomparably unique, something absolutely unique.

God never repeats. His creativity is original -- he does not believe in carbons. He never creates anybody again. He does not believe in the common and the ordinary. He creates only the extraordinary and the unique.

Try to understand it, because the society has again forced on you an idea that you are just a common man. A few people want to prove themselves uncommon. They can prove that only if they prove the whole lot common. Politicians -- they cannot believe that everybody is unique. If everybody is unique, then what are they doing by being presidents and prime ministers? Then they will look just foolish. They are unique, the chosen, and the whole lot is common -- the mass. Their egos, just to prove themselves extraordinary, have proved another thing also, simultaneously, that everybody is ordinary.

And they say you have to prove your extraordinariness -- become rich, become a Rockefeller; or become powerful in terms of power politics, become a Nixon or a Ford; or at least become a great poet, an Ezra Pound or Cummings; become a painter, a Picasso, a van Gogh; an actor. Prove yourself! Become somebody in some direction; prove your talent and genius and your mettle. And, then, those who have not proved in any way are the common mass. You are exceptional.

But I want to tell you that everybody is *born* exceptional. There is no need to prove it. And those who prove, they simply prove that they are uncertain about their uniqueness. Try to understand it. Only inferior people, who have an idea of deep inferiority, try to prove themselves to be superior. Inferiority complex helps you to compete and prove so that you can prove you are superior. But, basically, you are born unique -- and there is no need to prove it.

Enjoy if you enjoy creating poetry, but don't make it an ego trip. Enjoy if you enjoy painting, but don't make it an ego trip. Look at your painters, poets; they are so egoistic, almost crazy. What has happened? They are not enjoying their painting, their poetry. They are using their poetry and painting a9 steps to come to the top so that they can declare, "I am unique, and you are not."

Because of these ill people.... They are pathological; they need psychological treatment. All politicians need, all poweroriented, egotrip people need treatment. They need to be hospitalized. Because of their madness, their feverish competition, their tremendous effort to prove that they are somebody, you start feeling that you are nobody, that you are not special, that you are there just to vegetate -- live an ignoble life and die an ignoble death.

This is a very dangerous, poisonous idea, deeply planted in you. Throw it out.

But remember, when I say you are unique, I don't mean in any relative way. I don't say that you arc more unique than somebody else. When I say you are unique, I say it in an absolute way -- not in a relative, comparative way. I am not saying that you are more unique than anybody else. You are simply unique, as unique as the other -- -as unique as your neighbor. Uniqueness is your nature.

You ask: "Is your pathless path for anybody, or only for rare exceptions?" It is only for rare exceptions, but everybody is a rare exception.

I would like to tell you one anecdote:

It happened, there was once a wicked king who could not bear to think that anyone was his superior....

Must have been a pure politician -- a pure poison.

... So he summoned all the pundits of the realm as w as the practice on momentous occasions and put to them this question: "Which of us two is the greater, I or God?"...

Because when you start on an ego trip, the ultimate fight is against God -- the final. The final has to be with God because one day or other the problem is going to arise: who is superior, God or you? Friedrich Nietzsche has said, "I cannot believe in God, because if I believe in God I will always remain inferior -- always." Then there is no possibility to become superior. So Nietzsche says, "Better to drop the very idea of God." Nietzsche says, "How can there be two superior beings, I and God?" This wicked king must have been a Nietzschean.

... The pundits shook with fear -- because they knew if they say God is superior they will be killed immediately, murdered, butchered. Being wise by profession they asked for time, and then through old habit they clung to their position and their lives. But they were worthy men who would not displease God. They were therefore deep in grief, when the oldest pundit reassured them, "Leave it to me, tomorrow I shall speak with the Prince."

The next day when the court was gathered, the old man quietly arrived, his hands humbly joined together, his forehead smeared with white ashes. He bowed down low and pronounced these words: "O Lord, undoubtedly you are the greater" -- the Prince twirled his mustaches which he wore long and tossed high his head -- -"You are the greater, King, for you can banish us from your kingdom while God cannot; for truly all is his kingdom and there is nowhere to go outside him."

There is no way to go outside God. That's your uniqueness -- that is everybody's uniqueness. There is no way to be something else other than part of God. That's your uniqueness and that is everybody else's uniqueness. Respect yourself and respect others also. The moment you start proving yourself superior, you are disrespectful to yourself because the very effort shows that you have accepted the idea that you are not unique -- hence the effort to prove -- and you are disrespectful to others also.

Respect yourself, respect others also, because deep down we are not separate. We are one whole. We are members of each other. We are not like islands; we are the vast continent of God.

PATANJALI SAYS THAT THROUGH IGNORANCE ONE ACCUMULATES IGNORANCE, ONE ACCUMULATES KARMA; AND PREVIOUSLY WE HAVE HEARD YOU SAY THAT UNTIL ONE ATTAINS TO A CERTAIN CRYSTALLIZATION, ONE IS NOT RESPONSIBLE FOR ONE'S ACTIONS -- RATHER, THE DIVINE IS THE DOER, THE ONE RESPONSIBLE. WOULD YOU PLEASE CLEAR THESE SEEMING CONTRADICTIONS?

They appear contradictions to you. Rather than clearing the contradictions, I would like to clear *you*. I

would like to clean you so completely that you are not there; then you won't see any contradictions.

To see contradictions is to see through the intellect. Once the intellect is not there interfering and your vision is clear -- no thought floats in your consciousness; you are in a state of *samyama*, absolutely empty -- you will never see any contradiction anywhere. All contradictions will look complementary. They are, but the mind has been trained by intellectuals, logicians, by Aristotle. You have been taught to divide things into polar opposites -- day and night, life and death, good and bad, God and devil, man and woman. Watertight compartments.

Then if I say that in every woman there is a man and in every man there is a woman, you will immediately say, "Wait, there is a contradiction. How can a man be a woman, and how can a woman be a man? A man is man, a woman is woman -- clear cut." It is not so. Life does not believe in Aristotle; life is bigger than Aristotle. Man and woman are complementaries, not contradictions.

Have you seen the Taoist symbol of yin and yang? -- contradictions meeting into each other, dissolving into each other: day into night, night into day; life into death, death into life. And that's how it is. Life and death are not two separate entities. There is no gap between them, no interval. It is life that becomes death, and it is death that again becomes life.

You see a wave rising and moving in the ocean. Just in th. wake of the wave there is a hollow, upside-down wave following. They are not two separate things. You see a great mountain: just by the side there is a great valley. They are not two things. Valley is nothing but mountain upside down; the mountain is nothing but the valley downside up.

Man and woman, and all contradictions, are seemingly contradictory. Once you can see this fact, you will always be able to know that I have to talk in contradictions because I have to talk about the total, the whole. Whatsoever I say covers only part; then the other part is left: I have to say that part also. When I say that other part, you say, "Wait, you are being contradictory."

Language is still Aristotelean, and I don't think there will ever be a possibility of a non Aristotelean language. It will be very difficult because for day to day, utilitarian purposes we have to divide things into black and white.

Black and white look so separate, but real life is like a rainbow -- the whole spectrum. Maybe on one side is white, on another side is black, but in between there are millions of steps, all joined together. Life is a spectrum. If you drop the midsteps, then things look contradictory. It is your vision which is not yet clear.
I have heard, it happened one day:

One drunkard burst into the office for registration of births and deaths.

"Gentlemen," he hiccuped, "I want to register the birth of twins!"

"Why do you say 'gentlemen'?" inquired the registrar.
"Can't you see I am here all alone?"

"You are?" gasped the new father, staggering back. "Maybe I had better go back to the hospital and have another look."

Maybe they are not twins, only one. It is your unconsciousness which is giving you a very distorted view of life. And again and again you will come to feel contradictions in me. They are there, but only in appearances. Deep down they meet.

Now, this particular contradiction: "Patanjali says that through ignorance one accumulates ignorance, one accumulates karma; and previously we have heard you say that until one attains to a certain crystallization, one is not responsible for one's actions -- rather, the divine is the doer, the one responsible."

These arc two seemingly contradictory paths. One is that you leave all to God -- -but *all*, total. Then you are not responsible. But remember, it has to be total; it is a total sacrifice, surrender, submission. Then if you do good, God is the doer; if you do bad, of course, God is the doer.

Remember the totality. That totality will transform you. Don't be clever and cunning, because the possibility is there that whatsoever you don't feel is good, you will say God is responsible. Whatsoever makes you feel guilty, you will throw it on God, and whatsoever enhances your ego, you will say, "It is I." You may not say so visibly, but deep inside you will say so. If you write a good poem, you will say, "I am the poet." If you paint a beautiful painting, you will say, "I am the painter." And if a Nobel prize is going to be given to you, you will not say, "Give it to God." You will say, "Yes, I have been waiting for it -- already it is too late. The recognition-the *due* recognition -- has been delayed too long."

When Bernard Shaw got the Nobel prize he refused, saying, "I have waited too long. Now it is below

my prestige." He was one of the most egoistic persons ever -- -"Now it is below my prestige. When I was young, I was hankering for it, dreaming for it. Now I am old enough; I don't need it. My recognition in the world is already so great, my applause from people is so great, now I don't need any Nobel prize. It is not going to give any more credit to me."

He was persuaded that it would be an insult to the Nobel prize committee, so he accepted, and then immediately he donated the money that comes with the Nobel prize to some organization. Nobody had ever heard about that organization. He was the only member and the chairman of that organization.

And when asked later on what he had been doing, he said, "If you get a Nobel prize, your name goes in the corners of newspapers once. I rejected it; so another day I was in the headlines. Then I accepted it again; another day I was again in the headlines. Then I donated it; again I was in the headlines. Then I donated it to *myself*; again I was in the headlines. I used it to its fullest." He took the whole juice out of it.

So the possibility is your ego will go on choosing. Hmm?... whatsoever you feel guilty about, you will say God is responsible. Whatsoever you feel good about, you will say, "Yes, here I am. I have done it." Totality is needed in that too.

Now, look; and now this is another path, of Patanjali, Mahavir, Buddha. They say you arc responsible -- total responsibility; again. Patanjali does not really believe in God. He is too scientific for that. He says God is also a method to attain to nirvana, to enlightenment. That too is a way -- just a way, not the goal. He is exactly like Buddha, Mahavir, who denied God completely, who said, "There is no God. There is no need; only man is responsible." But *total*. Not only for good, but for bad also.

Now see how these two contradictions are joined together in the concept of totality. Both demand totality; that is their interlink. Really, totality works: whether you surrender every. thing to God or you take the whole responsibility on your own shoulders does not matter. That which is really significant is that you are total. So whatsoever you do be total, and that will become your liberation. To be total is to be liberated.

So these two look contradictory but they are not. They both arc based in the same idea of being total.

There are two types of people; that's why two types of methods are needed. It is very easy for the feminine mind to surrender, to submit, to sacrifice. It is very difficult for the male mind to submit, to surrender, to sacrifice. So the male mind will need Patanjali, a path where the total responsibility is yours. The feminine mind will need a path of devotion -- the path of Narad, Meera, Chaitanya, Jesus. All is God's: Thy kingdom come, thy will be done. Everything is his. Jesus goes on saying, "I am his." That is the meaning when he insists, "He is the father and I am the son. As a son is nothing but an extension of the consciousness of the father, so am I."

For the feminine mind, for the receptive mind, for the passive mind, Patanjali w ill not be of much help. Something of love is needed -- something of putting oneself totally down, effacing oneself completely, sacrificing oneself completely. Dissolving and disappearing is needed for the feminine mind; but for the male mind Patanjali is perfect. Both are right because both are the minds; and the whole of humanity is divided in these two minds.

The contradiction appears because you cannot understand the whole mind. But through these two paths, whatsoever you choose, whichsoever you choose, you will become total; and by and by the total mind will flower in you.

BELOVED OSHO, RAMKRISHNA USED FOOD AS AN ANCHORAGE TO REMAIN ON THE PERIPHERY.
IS NOT THE COMPASSION ENOUGH FOR RETURNING TO THE PERIPHERY?
PARDON ME FOR PUTTING A PERSONAL QUESTION, THAT IS YOUR ANCHORAGE?

First, compassion is not enough, because compassion is so pure you cannot make an anchorage out of it. It is so pure that the earthly gravitation cannot function on it. The earth needs something more material. The body needs something more material; the body is part of the earth. When you die the earth returns to the earth -- the dust unto dust. To remain in the body, just compassion is not enough.

In fact, the day compassion arises, you are ready to leave the body. Compassion gives you a totally different pull -- the pull from the high, the pull from the above. You start being pulled from the above. It becomes almost impossible to remain in the body. No, that purity won't be of much help. A little impurity is needed to remain on the earth and in the body, something more material. Food is perfectly good. Food is part of earth, material. It can give you a weight. People have used different things in different ways, but

pure compassion cannot be used. In fact pure compassion is the thing that starts helping you to move upwards. Let me introduce one word to you: grace. Gravitation is the pull of the downwards and grace is the pull of the upwards. The moment you are full of compassion, overflowing, grace starts functioning. You are so weightless, you can almost fly. No, a paperweight will be needed to force you to be here on the earth. Ramkrishna used that; food was his paperweight. He has become weightless: something was needed to give him a little weight so the gravitation goes on working.

Now you ask me. I will tell you one anecdote:

Four men of the cloth were having a confidential talk and discussing their vices.

"I like pork," said the rabbi.

"I drink a bottle of bourbon a day," said the Protestant minister.

"I have a girlfriend on the side," confessed the priest.

They all turned to the Baptist minister, who shrugged. "Me? I like to gossip."

That's my answer also -- -I like to gossip. That's my weight. All these talks are nothing but gossips. If it hurts your ego, call them cosmic gossips, divine gossips -- but they are gossips.

I HUMBLY WISH TO PUT THE FOLLOWING QUESTION AND SINCERELY HOPE YOU WILL ANSWER THIS TOMORROW. I HAVE COME FROM SINGAPORE AND WOULD SOON GO BACK.

THIS MORNING, SIR, YOU STATED THAT THE EGO IS THE STUMBLING BLOCK AND ONLY BY OVERCOMING OR TRANSCENDING THE EGO THE FULFILLMENT OF OUR ESSENTIAL NATURE COULD BE ACHIEVED. THENCE YOU SAID THAT BY CONCENTRATING ON THE SEX IMPULSE, ONE CAN BE ENLIGHTENED. DON'T YOU THINK THE TWO STATEMENTS ARE CONTRADICTORY, FOR IF YOU CONCENTRATE ON THE SEXUAL ACT OR IMPULSE YOU HAVE BECOME THE DOER AND THE EGOIST?

WE THINK THAT ONLY BY BEING DETACHED TO THE SENSUAL DESIRES, WE CAN ACHIEVE THE OBJECT. I HUMBLY PRAY YOU TO ENLIGHTEN THE ISSUE AND CLEAR THE MISUNDERSTANDING IN MY MIND.

The question has to be from an Indian. It is: P. Gangaram. I want it to be noted by you that it is from an Indian because it shows all the qualities of the Indian mind. Try to dissect the question step by step.

"I humbly wish to put the following question and sincerely hope you will answer this tomorrow." No need to say these things, but the Indian mind is formal. It is not sincere. It is not direct. It is always hiding behind rituals, words. It looks polite; it is not. Because a polite mind is direct, immediate. There is no need to hide oneself behind a screen of formalities. etiquette -- at least not here.

God is not a formality, and etiquette is not going to help you in any way to solve life's problems. It may create trouble. "This morning, Sir, you stated that the ego is the stumbling block and only by overcoming or transcending the ego, the fulfillment of our essential nature could be achieved." First, you have heard something which I have not said. That too is part of the Indian mind. It is very difficult for the Indian mind to hear that which is said. He has his own ideas already; in fact too many. He has a philosophy, a religion, a great tradition, and all that nonsense; and he goes on mixing everything with his own.

Now, I have told you that one can transcend, but I have not said "overcome." Now this gentleman says, "You stated that the ego is the stumbling block and only by overcoming or transcending...." They are not synonymous. Overcoming is a repression: it is "conquering-over." It is forcing something violently; it is a struggle and a fight. And whenever you fight, the ego cannot be transcended, because the ego lives by fight, struggle. So by overcoming, ego is never overcome. The more you try, the more you will become egoistic. Of course, now your ego will be religious, holy, pious. And remember, whenever ego becomes pious it becomes more subtle and more dangerous. It is purified poison.

Overcoming is not the same as transcending. What is the difference? Transcending comes through understanding and overcoming comes through struggle. You fight, you force it down, you jump on the chest of it and you sit there, you wrestle with it; then it is overcoming. But it is always there and you are caught in a trap. Now you cannot leave it, because the moment you get down, it will get up.

So an egoistic person Who tries to overcome his ego will become humble, but now the ego will be there in his humility, in his humbleness; and you cannot find more egoistic people than humble people. They say, "We are nothing," but look in their eyes. They say, "We are just the dust of your feet, sir," hut look into your

eyes, look what they are saying.
Let me tell you one anecdote:

"Doctor," complained the patient, "I have been having severe headaches. What can you do about it?"
"Been smoking much?" asked the doctor.

"No," replied the patient. "I never touch tobacco. Furthermore, I never take a drink and I have not had a date in twenty years."

"In that case," said the doctor, "the only thing that could he the matter with you is that your halo is getting too tight."

That will happen by "overcoming" -- your halo will get too tight and you will have headaches.

That happens to all religious people. They become up tight, false, unauthentic. When anger arises they go on smiling. Their smile is a painted smile, of course. They go on forcing the anger deep into the unconscious; and whatsoever you repress spreads in your being. It becomes part of you. It happens that a religious man may not be found guilty of being angry, the incident of anger may disappear from his life, but anger will become his very style of life. You may not be able to catch him red handed angry, but you will be able to see and feet that he is always angry. Anger will circulate into his blood; ego will circulate as an undercurrent in whatsoever he is doing. In fact, he will become much too concerned with whatsoever he has overcome and hc will always be defending. He will remain in a defensive mood.

No, overcoming is not transcending. Transcending has a beauty; overcoming is ugly. When you transcend, you have understood the foolishness, the idiocy of the ego; you have understood the illusion of it; you have understood the baseless desire of it. And then it drops on its own accord. Not that you drop it, because if you drop it then you will attain to another ego, that "I have dropped the ego." It drops through understanding. Understanding functions like a fire; it burns the ego.

And, remember how you will know whether the ego is overcome or transcended. If it is overcome the person will become humble. If it is transcended he will be neither egoistic nor humble. Because that whole point is gone. Only an egoist can be humble. When the ego is not there, how can you be humble? Who will be humble? Then the whole base has disappeared underneath. So whenever ego is overcome it becomes humbleness. When ego is transcended, a man is simply liberated from that trap. He is neither humble nor egoistic. Hc is simple. He is true. He is authentic. He will not exaggerate either this way or that.

Exaggeration is part of the ego. First you exaggerate that "I am the greatest man"; then you exaggerate that "I am the humblest, the last." First you exaggerate that "I am somebody," but special; then you exaggerate "I am nobody" -- but special.

First you want the world to recognize your somebodiness and praise you. When you find that that is not being done.... Because all are on the same trip and nobody is worried about your being somebody. They are all somebodies, and they are trying their ways. And When you feel the competition is too tough, and when you feel there seems to be no go in it, then you start the other -- the more cunning way, the more sly way. You say, "I am nobody," but you wait: now they will recognize your nobodiness, they will come -- you are a great sage. You are so humble, you have dropped the ego completely. And you will smile deep down and the ego will feel buttressed, flattered, and you will say, "Now, so they have come."
Remember, overcoming is not transcending.

"This morning, Sir, you stated that the ego is the stumbling block and only by overcoming or transcending..." -- never use "or" between "overcoming" and "transcending"; they are totally different phenomena, absolutely different phenomena -- "... the ego, the fulfillment of our essential nature could be achieved."

"Thence you said that by concentrating on the sex impulse...." I have never said that. I said "*samyama*" -- not "concentration" only. *samyama* is concentration, meditation, *samadhi* -- ecstasy -- all together. That's how you go on hearing whatsoever you want to hear. I have to repeat so many times; still you go on missing.

If you remember, yesterday, I repeated so many times the word *samyama* and I tried to explain to you what it is. It is not only concentration. Concentration is only the first step towards it. The second step is meditation; in the meditation concentration is dropped. It has to be because when you move on a further step the lower step has to be dropped; otherwise how can you move? When you go on a staircase, you go on leaving steps behind you. The first step is left in the second; the concentration is dropped in meditation. *Dharana* is dropped in *dhyan*. And then the third step: *samadhi*, ecstasy. Then meditation is also dropped;

then you attain to *samadhi*. And all these three are called *samyama*.

When you bring *samyama* to sex, yes, *brahmacharya* comes out of it -- but not only concentration. "Thence you said that by concentrating on the sex impulse, one can be enlightened." Yes, by bringing *samyama* to any impulse, one can be freed from it. Because in deep *samadhi* you are a tremendous understanding -- and only understanding frees. And for an understanding mind there is no need to avoid and escape. You can face it. The problem disappears: your fire of under standing is such, the problem is burned.

Yes, if you bring your *samyama* to the sex desire, the desire will disappear. Not overcome: you will transcend it.

"Don't you think that the two statements are contradictory...? No, I don't think that. You are absolutely confused, and the confusion comes because of your ideology. Ideologies are always confusing. You always listen hiding behind your ideology and scripture. And it is very difficult to find an Indian who can listen directly -- -the Bhagavad Geeta goes on inside continuously, the Vedas, the Upanishads. The Indians have become like parrots. They go on repeating without under. standing, because if you understand then there is no need for any Bhagavad Geeta. Your own divine song arises; you start your own singing. You start doing your own thing. Krishna did his. Why should you be doing it? Who is he to be carboned and copied and imitated? And then you will become just an imitation. All Indians, almost all, have become imitators; they have false faces, masks. And they go on thinking the country is very religious. It is not. It is one of the most cunning countries in the world.

"Don't you think the two statements are contradictory, for if you concentrate on the sexual act or impulse you have become the doer and the egoist?" Who has told you that if you do *samyama* on sex you will become a doer? *Samyama* means witnessing, pure witnessing. You become a watcher, not a doer. How can you become a doer when you are seeing the sex impulse? When you see it, the seen becomes different from the seer.

You are seeing me here. Certainly you are separate and I am separate. I am seeing you: you are the object of my vision and I am the capacity of my vision. You are separate; I am separate.

The known is separate from the knower, the seer is separate from the seen; and when you bring *samyama* to any impulse whatsoever -- sex, greed, ego -- suddenly you are separate because you see it. It is there like an object, and you are there, the onlooker. How can you become the doer? A person becomes a doer when the witnessing is lost; he becomes identified with the object of vision. He starts saying, "This sex, it is me, it is 1," "This hunger in the body, it is me, it is I." If you watch the hunger, hunger is there in the body and you are far away on the stars.

Just try it. When you feel hungry, sit, close the eyes and watch the hunger. You cannot be identified with the hunger. If you feel identified, in that very moment witnessing is lost; you have become a doer.

The whole art of witnessing is to help you to feel separate from all that with which you are clinging.

No, doer never arises out of *samyama*. Doer drops, disappears. Suddenly you see that you have never done anything -- things have been happening, but you have not done anything. You are not the doer. You are a pure witness, *sakshi*. And this is the ultimate of all religion.

"We think that only by being detached to the sensual desires, we can achieve the object." This is creating the trouble, that you have some ideas -- you "think." If you have some ideas practice them, and you will come to know their falsity. And you have been having them for so long, you are not fed up yet; and what has happened through those ideas to you? What transformation has come to you? What liberation has come to you? Be a little intelligent. Just see: these ideas you have been carrying for your whole life -- what has happened? It is like a junkyard inside you. Nothing has happened. Now clean your inner space.

Here I am not trying to give you other ideas and substitutes. My whole effort is to annihilate you utterly, to destroy you utterly -- to destroy your mind so completely that you become a state of no-mind, a clear vision, that's all. I don't believe in any ideology, and I don't want you to believe in any. All ideologies are false. And I say *all* ideologies -- mine included. Because ideas cannot bring you to the real. The real is known only when you have no ideas about it.

The real is there, and you are so full of ideas you go on missing it. When you listen to me, if you listen through your ideas, you will get more and more confused.

Please, for a few minutes while you are here put your ideas aside. Just listen to me. I am not saying believe what I say. I am saying just listen, give it a chance, and then later on think. But what happens: I am saying something and you are repeating something else inside you. Stop that tape. Stop all old tapes; otherwise you will not be able to understand me, what I am saying. And in fact I am not saying much; rather, I am being here. My saying is just a way of being with you.

So if you put your ideas a little aside.... I am not saying throw them forever -- just put them by the side, listen to me, then you can bring them up again if you feel like they are better. But don't get mixed.
One anecdote:

One Jew, a very old man, came to his son in America. He was shocked to find that the young man did not follow the Jewish laws. "You mean," he asked, "you don't keep the dietary laws?"
"Papa, I eat in restaurants, and it is not easy to keep kosher."
"Do you keep the Sabbath, at least?"
"Sorry, Papa, it is tough in America to do that."
"Tell me, son," the old man sneered, "are you still circumcised?"

This is how the old mind goes on working. Put it aside; only then can you understand me. Otherwise it is impossible.

YESTERDAY YOU EXPLAINED SAMYAMA AS THE SYNTHESIS OF CONCENTRATION, MEDITATION, AND SAMADHI. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SAMYAMA AND THE FINAL ENLIGHTENMENT.
HOW COME PATANJALI HAS NOT TALKED ABOUT CATHARSIS WHEREAS YOU STRONGLY EMPHASIZE CATHARSIS?
PLEASE EXPLAIN THE PREPARATORY ANTIDOTE FOR THE MISUSE OF PSYCHIC POWERS.
HOW CAN ONE DIFFERENTIATE IF ONE IS UNDOING HIS PRARABDHA KARMA, DESTINY, OR ONE IS CREATING NEW KARMAS?
IF THE TIME FOR THE DEATH OF A PERSON IS FIXED BY SECONDS, DOES IT MEAN THAT MAN HAS NO FREEDOM TO DIE EARLIER OR PROLONG HIS LIFE SPAN?

First: "Please explain the difference between *samyama* and the final enlightenment."

Don't be worried about final enlightenment. And there is no way to explain it or even to describe it. If you are really interested, I am ready to give you final enlightenment; but don't ask explanations about it. That is easier -- to give it to you -- rather than describe it. Because no description will do justice. Nobody has ever described it. *Samyama* can be described because samyama is the method. Enlightenment cannot be described; that happens out of *samyama*.

Samyama is like planting a seed, watering the plant, protecting the tree *samyama* is like that. Then come flowers, they bloom. It is difficult to say anything about the flowers. Every, thing can be said before the flower comes into being because everything else is just a method, technique.

I can talk to you about technique and methods. If you follow those techniques and methods, one day you will wake into enlightenment. That can happen just now, also, if you are ready to sacrifice yourself completely. What do I mean when I say sacrifice yourself completely? That means to surrender yourself completely.

If you allow me, it can happen right now because the light is burning within me. The flame can jump to you, but you don't allow. You are so defensive -- as if you have something to lose. I can't see that you have anything to lose. You have nothing to lose, but you are so defensive, as if treasures are hidden there and if you open your heart those treasures may be stolen. And there is nothing -- just darkness, just the dirt of many, many Lives.

If you open to me, if you become vulnerable to me, you sacrifice yourself; and unless a disciple sacrifices himself to the Master, the contact has not been made. And the sacrifice has to be utter; you cannot withhold anything. If you are ready for the enlightenment, then don't waste time: sacrifice yourself utterly. Become vulnerable to me.

Difficult. One feels lost. One feels, where is one going? One feels as if all of one's treasures are being taken away. And there is nothing -- no treasure -- even you are not there to be lost. And one who is there cannot be lost. The one that can be lost is not you; that which cannot be lost is you. By becoming vulnerable you will lose something, that is your ego; you will lose something, but you will not lose yourself. In fact by losing all else you will for the first time attain to your authentic being.

So don't ask about final enlightenment. Buddha has said, "Buddhas can only indicate the path; nobody can tell you." I can show you the water, but don't ask me how it feels when water quenches the thirst. How can I tell you? The water is here. Why not taste it? Why not drink it? Drink me, and let your thirst be

quenched. Then you will know how it is, how it feels -- it is a *feel*, and there is no way to describe it. It is like love: if you have fallen in love, you know what it is; but if somebody asks what is love, you will get puzzled.

There is a famous saying of Augustine: "I know what time is, but when somebody asks me, 'What is time?' suddenly I don't know." You also know what time is, and if somebody asks you, it will be difficult to say.

I have heard about one Russian, Leo Tolstoy, a great novelist. He was in London, and he didn't know much English, and he wanted to know what time it is, so he asked a gentleman, "Please, tell me, what is time?" The Englishman shrugged his shoulders, and he said, "Go and ask some philosopher." What is time? You can say, "What is the time?" but you cannot say, "What is time?" You know, you feel it, because you live in time. Continuously it is there and passing, passing by you. You live in time as a fish lives in water, but even a fish cannot define what water is.

In fact I have heard a story that once a philosophic fish became very much worried because she heard the talk, too much talk, about the ocean, and she had never come across it. So she was meditating. The king fish came and looked at the fish, and he thought that there seems to be some trouble, she was very much worried. So the king fish asked, "What is the matter with you? What has gone wrong?" And the fish said, "I am very much worried -- I want to know what this ocean is. So much talk about it and I never come across it." And the king fish laughed and said, "You fool, you are in it!"

But when something is so close, it is difficult to know. You never come across it. You are in time, but you never come across it; you cannot grasp it. Becomes difficult to define it.

You are in God: becomes difficult to define God. You are in enlightenment already! Just a turning, just a clarity, a recognition, a remembrance. That's why I say I am ready to give it to you: because it is already there. Nothing is to be done.

Just if you allow me to hold your hand for a while.

The second thing: "How come Patanjali has not talked about catharsis whereas you strongly emphasize catharsis?"

Let me tell you one anecdote:

A staggering drunk stopped a passerby and asked the time. The passerby looked at his watch and told him.

The drunk looked bewildered, and shook his head. "I just can't work it out," he said drunkenly. "All night I have been getting different answers."

All night! When you start thinking about me and Patanjali, remember the difference of five thousand years. And all night you have been getting different answers?

When Patanjali was here on the earth, man was a totally different being. A totally different quality of humanity existed. Catharsis was not needed. People were primitive, simple, childlike. A child does not need catharsis; an old man needs. A child has not accumulated anything.

Watch a child. When a child is angry he becomes angry -- he jumps, screams, yells. And then the anger is gone and he is smiling and he has forgotten -- he has been through catharsis. When he is loving, he comes and hugs you and kisses you. And he is not worried about the etiquette and the manners and things like that. And you are also not worried; you say, "He is a child, yet not civilized" -- that is, yet not poisoned, yet not educated; that is, yet not conditioned.

When the child wants to scream he screams. He lives in total freedom; there is no need for catharsis. He is already every moment throwing whatsoever comes up; he never accumulates. But an old man? The same child will become old after fifty, sixty, seventy years; he has accumulated too much. When he wanted to be angry, he could not be.

There are a thousand and one situations when you would like to be angry but you cannot be -- it is "uneconomical," or "financial]y dangerous." When your boss yells at you, you go on smiling. You would like to kill him, but you go on smiling. Now what will happen to the anger that has arisen? It will be repressed.

The same happens in the life of a society. Patanjali was here when people were primitive. If you go to interior parts of India, where primitive tribes still exist, they will not need the Dynamic Meditation,

remember. They will laugh at you; they will say, "What?... what are you doing? What is the point?" Every night after the day's work is over they dance, they dance to *orgasm*. Twelve, one o'clock in the night, they will continue dancing with their drums, primitive, with great energy, with ecstasy. And then they will fall asleep under the trees. And the whole day their work is such... chopping wood; then how can you collect anger inside you? They are not clerks in an office. They are not yet civilized. They live life as it comes by. Chopping wood they become nonviolent -- they need not any Mahavir to teach them. They need not any philosophy of Jainism to be nonviolent.

Yes, a businessman needs a philosophy of nonviolence; that's why all the Jains are businessmen. Just sitting on the *gaddi* the whole day, smiling and smiling. Hmm?... one gets almost crazy. Then one needs a philosophy of nonviolence to keep oneself in control. Otherwise one will jump on anybody -- for no excuse, for no reason. But when a man is chopping wood, what need has he of any philosophy of nonviolence? When he comes home he has thrown violence so completely, he is nonviolent.

That's why Patanjali never talked about catharsis. It was not needed. Society was just in the childhood stage. People were childlike, innocent; they were living their life without any repression. Catharsis is needed when repression enters into the human mind. The more repressive a society, the more cathartic methods will be needed. Then you will have to do something to bring it out.

And I tell you it is better to do Dynamic Meditation than to throw your anger on somebody else, because if you throw it on somebody else, your *sanchita* karma will become bigger and bigger. If you throw it in a Dynamic Meditation, your *sanchita* karma is being emptied. You are not throwing at anybody. You are simply angry -- not at anybody. You are simply yelling -- not against anybody. You are simply crying. This simple crying, yelling, screaming, being angry, violent, cleanses you; and it creates no chain in the future.

So what Patanjali says about *samyama*, I will make catharsis also a part of it; because I am not worried about Patanjali. I am worried about *you* -- and I know you well. If you don't throw it to the sky, you will throw it on somebody somewhere; and then it will create a chain of karma.

Catharsis is a must for days to come. The more man will become civilized, the more catharsis will be needed.

The third thing in the question: "Please explain the preparatory antidote for the misuse of psychic powers."

The only antidote for the misuse of psychic powers is love; otherwise power corrupts. All power corrupts. It may be wealth, it may be prestige, it may be politics, or it may be psychic -- it makes no difference. Whenever you feel powerful, if you don't have love as an antidote, your power is going to become a calamity to others, a curse; because power blinds the eyes. Love opens the eyes, love cleanses the eyes... your perception becomes clear. Power clouds.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

A wealthy miserly man never gave to the needy. His rabbi asked him to help a poor family in need of food and medicine. He refused.

The rabbi handed him a mirror and said, "Look into this. What do you see?"

He said, "I see my face in it, nothing else."

"Now," replied the rabbi, "look through that window. What do you see?"

He said, "I see men and women. I see two lovers engrossed in each other. And children playing. Why? Why do you ask me?"

"You answered your own question," replied the rabbi. "Through the window you looked at life; in the mirror you saw yourself. A mirro is of glass, like the window, but coated on the back with silver. As this silver concealed your view of life, you saw only yourself; so has your silver, your wealth, concealed all else from your sight so you see and think of yourself."

The rich man hung his head. "You are right," he said. "I have been blinded by silver."

But all power blinds. Whether it is of silver or gold or psychic achievement, all power blinds. Then you go on seeing only yourself. Hence Patanjali's insistence, the moment *samyama* is achieved, immediately bring friendliness, love. Let that be the first thing after *samyama*, so your whole energy becomes a flow of love, of sharing, so whatsoever you have you go on sharing. Then there is no possibility of any misuse.

OSHO, AS ONE DRUNKARD TO ANOTHER, YOUR WINE IS THE SWEETEST OF ALL.

It is from Purnima. I have only one thing to say: Purnima I have given you only the appetizer. The wine is still waiting -- get ready. Don't get too much drunk by the appetizer.
All that I say to you is just the appetizer.

BELOVED OSHO, DO YOU EVER TELL LIES?

I am a liar, and a perfect liar at that -- and this too is a lie.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Witnessing the inner astronomy

13 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604130
ShortTitle: YOGA803
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 99 mins

28. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE MOON, KNOWLEDGE CONCERNING THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE STARS IS GAINED.

29. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE POLAR STAR, KNOWLEDGE OF THE MOVEMENT OF THE STARS IS GAINED.
30. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE NAVEL CENTER, KNOWLEDGE OF THE ORGANIZATION OF THE BODY IS GAINED.

31. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE THROAT, THERE COMES A CESSATION OF THE FEELINGS OF HUNGER AND THIRST.
32. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE NERVE CALLED KURMA-NADHI, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO BE COMPLETELY MOTIONLESS.

PATANJALI is not a speculator. He is not an airy, fairy philosopher; he is very down to earth. He means business, as I mean business. His approach is scientific. The very approach makes him totally different from others. Others have been thinking about the truth. He is not thinking about the truth; he simply prepares you how to receive the truth.

The truth cannot be thought; it can only be received. It is already there and there is no way to think about it. The more you think, the farther away you will wander from it. Thinking is a wandering, a rambling in the clouds; the moment you think, you are already going away.

The truth has to be seen, not thought. Patanjali's basic approach is how to create the clarity, the eyes,

which can see it. Of course it is going to be hard work; it is not just poetry and dreaming. A man has to become a lab, a man has to transform his whole life into an experiment -- only then, the truth can be realized.

So while listening to Patanjali's sutras never forget it, that he is not handing you some theories: he is giving you a methodology which can transform you. But then it depends on you.

There are four types of people who become interested in religion. The first, the majority, is only 'curious,' is in search of something amusing, something outlandish, something interesting, something fascinating. Patanjali is not for those, because a curious person is never interested so deeply that he can be convinced to transform his life. He is looking for a sensation. Patanjali is not for those people.

Then there is a second type, we will call the "student." He is interested intellectually; he would like to know what this man Patanjali is thinking, saying -- but he is interested in knowledge. Not in *knowing*, but knowledge. He is interested in gathering more information. He is not ready to change himself; he would like to remain himself and gather more knowledge. He is on an ego trip. Patanjali is not for that type either.

Then there is the third type, the "disciple." A disciple is one who is ready to discipline his life, who is ready to transform his whole being in an experiment, who is courageous enough to go on this inner adventure -- which is the greatest, which is the most daring, because nobody knows where one is moving. One is moving into the unknowable. One is moving into the abyss. One is moving into the uncharted. Yoga is for the disciple; the disciple will be able to get in tune with Patanjali.

Then there is the fourth state, or the fourth type, 1 will call it the "devotee." The disciple is ready to change himself, but still not ready to sacrifice himself. The devotee is ready to sacrifice himself. The disciple will go a long enough way with Patanjali, but not to the very end, unless he becomes a devotee also, unless he comes to recognize that the transformation religion is concerned about is not a modification. It is not just modifying you, making you better and better; it is a death, and one has to sacrifice oneself totally. It is a discontinuity with your past.

When the disciple is ready -- not only to transform himself, but to die -- he becomes a devotee. But a disciple can go far enough, and if he goes, one day or other he will become a devotee. If he becomes a devotee, only then will he understand the whole of Patanjali, the whole beauty of it, the whole grandeur of it, the tremendous door that Patanjali opens into the unknown.

But, many people who were just curious, they have written many books about Patanjali. Many people who were just students, they have created great tomes of learning, scholarship, and they have done much harm. They have interpreted and reinterpreted Patanjali these five thousand years. Not only that, there are interpretations of interpretations of interpretations. The whole thing has become almost like a jungle and it is very difficult to find where Patanjali is.

This calamity has happened in India to everybody who has brought any truth to human consciousness. People have been continuously interpreting, and they create more clouds than clarity, because in the first place they are not disciples. And even if they are disciples, they are not in that state of mind where they can rightly interpret. Only a devotee... but devotees ordinarily don't bother.

Hence, I have taken Patanjali to talk about. The man needs great attention because there are very, very rare people who can be compared to the height of Patanjali, to his scientific attitude. He has made religion almost a science. He has brought religion out of all mystifications; but the interpretations have been trying to force all his sutras again back into the world of mystifications. That is a vested interest. If Patanjali comes back and looks at the interpretations that have been done on his sutras, he will not be able to believe it.

And words are very dangerous things. You can play with them very easily. And words are like whores; you can use them but you can never trust them. And they change meaning with every new interpreter -- just a slight change, just a comma from here to there. And Sanskrit is a very poetic language -- each word has many meanings -- so it is very easy to mystify a thing, very easy.

I have heard, once two friends stayed in a hotel. They were travelling in the mountains and they wanted to go early in the morning -- very early, near about three o'clock -- to the nearest peak to see the sunrise, so they had fixed the alarm. When the alarm rang, one, who was an optimist, said, "Good morning, God." The other, who was a pessimist, said, "Good God, morning?"

They both use the same words, but with a tremendous difference.

I have heard a Sufi story. Two disciples of a Master were sitting in the garden of the monastery, meditating.

One said, "It would be good if we were allowed smoking."

The other said, "It will not be possible; the Master will never allow it."

They said, "Why not try? There is nothing to lose. We should ask him."

The next day they asked the Master. To the first he said, "No, absolutely no." To the other he said, "Yes, certainly yes."

When they met they could not believe what type of man this is. Then the one asked, "Please, tell me how you had asked."

The first, to whom was said no, absolutely no, said, "I asked him, 'Sir, can I smoke while meditating?' He said, 'No, absolutely no!'" Then he asked, "And what had you asked?"

He said, "Now I know. I had asked, 'Sir, can I meditate while smoking?' He said, 'Yes, certainly yes!'"

It makes a lot of difference. Words are whores; and one can go on playing infinitely with words.

I am not an interpreter. Whatsoever I am saying is on my own authority -- I am not saying on the authority of Patanjali. Because my experiences and his experience correspond, that's why I am speaking on him. But I am not trying to prove the authority of Patanjali. How can I prove that? I am not trying to prove that Patanjali is true. How can I prove that? I can only say something about myself. What am I saying then? I am saying this: that I have also experienced the same. And Patanjali has given it beautiful language and expression. It is difficult to improve upon Patanjali as far as scientific explanation, scientific expression, is concerned. Remember this.

If he comes back, he will be almost in a state.... I was read ing one story and I remembered him. It happened on a road:

On a road three thieves saw a man on a donkey entering the town. Following the donkey was a goat with a tinkling bell around its neck.

One of the thieves said proudly, "I am going to steal his goat."

The second thief said, "That's not such a big thing. I am going to steal the donkey he is sitting on."

The third thief said, "I will steal the clothes he is wearing."

The first thief followed the man and on a street corner fastened the bell onto the tail of the donkey and stole the goat. The bell kept tinkling, and the villager thought the goat was still following.

The second thief, who was waiting by another corner faced the man and said, "A new custom, huh? hanging the bell on the donkey's tail?"

The man looked behind and exclaimed, "My goat is gone!"

The thief said, "I just saw someone with a goat going by that road."

"Keep an eye on my donkey," the man said and ran to get the goat.

The thief then rode away on the donkey.

The man searched the road in vain for the thief who stole his goat. Then he came back for his donkey and saw what had happened. He walked a while in distress until he came across someone who was sitting by a well, crying.

"What is the matter with you? They have stolen my goat and donkey; why are you wailing like this?"

"I had a treasure chest that fell into the well. I am too afraid to go in. If you get the chest, I will go fifty-fifty with you."

Anxious to compensate for his losses, the villager quickly undressed and went into the well. When he came out, empty-handed, he saw his clothes gone. He began to wield a big stick, whirling and whirling around. People gathered to watch.

"They stole everything I had. Now I am afraid they might try to steal me, too!"

That will be the situation if Patanjali comes back: interpretations have taken everything away. They have stolen all; they have not even left his clothes on. And they have done it so beautifully that you will never even suspect. In fact, after five thousand years, things that I am saying will look very strange to people who have been reading Patanjali's interpreters, commentators. My things will look very strange. They will think I am giving new meanings. I am not giving new meanings, but Patanjali has been misinterpreted so long that if I exactly say what he meant, my sayings will look very strange, outlandish, almost unbelievable.

The last sutra was about the "sun." It looks natural to think about the sun in the solar system; that's how all the commentators have interpreted it. It is not so. The "sun" is concerned with your sex mechanism -- the source of all vitality, energy, heat within you.

In English you have the expression and the name for a certain combination of nerves: you call it "solar plexus." But people think that the solar plexus exists inside the navel. That is wrong. The solar energy exists

in the sex center, not in the navel, because it is from there that your whole body gets the heat, the warmth. But the explanation may look farfetched; so let me explain it to you more. And then there are others -- the moon, the stars, and the polestar.

The words simply indicate as if Patanjali is talking in astrological or astronomical terms about the solar system. He is talking about your inner cosmos, and man is a whole system; and corresponding to everything outside, there exists something within man. Man is almost a miniature universe.

Man can be divided into two types: the sun type and the moon type. The sun type is aggressive; the sun type is violent, outgoing, extrovert. The moon type is introvert, ingoing, nonaggressive, passive, receptive. Or you can call them yang and yin; or you can call them the male and the female. The male is outgoing; the female is ingoing. The male is positive; the female is negative. Their functioning is different because they function from different centers. The man functions from the sun center; the woman functions from the moon center.

So, in fact, when a man becomes mad he should not be called "lunatic"; only when a woman becomes mad, she should be called a lunatic. "Lunar": the word "lunatic" comes from "lunar" -- moonstruck. When a man becomes mad he is sunstruck; he is not moonstruck. And when a man becomes mad he becomes aggressive, violent. When a woman becomes mad she simply goes crazy, eccentric.

When I use the word "man" and "woman," I don't mean exactly all men and all women, because there are men who are more feminine than male and there are women who are more male than feminine. So don't get confused. A man can be moon-oriented and a woman can be sun-oriented; it depends from where their energy is getting its supply, from what source. The moon has no energy source of its own; it simply reflects the sun. It is a reflective mechanism, that's why it is so cool. It transforms the energy from hot to cool. The woman also gets the energy from the sex center, but it passes through the moon.

The moon is the hara. Just below the navel, two inches below the navel, there is a center; Japanese call it *hara*. Their word is perfect. That's why they call suicide "hara-kiri"; because the center of moon is the center of death -- just as the center of sun is the center of life. All life comes from sun; all death from moon.

Gurdjieff used to say that man is food for the moon. In fact he was saying something very close to Patanjali -- and he was one of the men who was very close, but in the West people could not understand what he meant. He used to say that everything is food for something else. Everything has to be food for something else in the ecology of existence. You eat something: you have to be eaten by something else, otherwise the continuity will be broken and the circle will be broken. Man eats fruit; fruits are eating the solar energy, the earth, the water. Man must be eaten in his own turn by something. Who eats man? Gurdjieff used to say that the moon eats man. He was a very eccentric man. His expressions are not scientific; his expressions are apparently very absurd. But if one goes deep in them, one would find pure diamonds there.

Now the first sutra:

> Chandre tara vryuha gyanam.

> BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE MOON, KNOWLEDGE CONCERNING THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE STARS IS GAINED.

So the moon is the *hara*, just two inches below the navel. If you hit hard there, you will die. Not even a single drop of blood will come out, and you will die. And there will be no pain. That's why Japanese can die so easily; nobody else can do that. They simply strike a knife into the *hara* -- but they know exactly where it is -- and they disappear. The body is disconnected from the soul.

The moon center is the death center. That's why men are afraid of women so much. They come to me -- so many men -- and they say that they are afraid of women. What is the fear? The fear is because woman is the hara, moon -- she eats man. That's why men have always tried to keep women in control; otherwise she will eat, she will destroy them. Women have always been forced to remain in a certain bondage. Try to understand the phenomenon.

Why, all over the world, has man always been putting women into forced slavery? Why? There must be some fear, some deep fear of women, that if woman is allowed freedom, men will not be able to live. And

there is truth in it.

Men can have only one orgasm at a time; a woman can have multiple orgasms. A man can make love to only one woman at a time; a woman can make love to as many people as she wants. If a woman is allowed total freedom, no man will be adequate enough to satisfy her -- no man. Now the psychologists agree with this. All the recent research of Masters and Johnson and the reports of Kinsey, they all have come to one point which is absolutely certain: that no man is adequate enough to satisfy a woman sexually. If they are allowed freedom, a group of men will be needed to satisfy a woman.

One man, one woman, cannot live together -- if total freedom is allowed. Then the woman will demand that she is not satisfied yet, and that will become a death.

Sex energy gives you life. The more you use sex energy, the more death comes closer. Hence, yogis became so much afraid of releasing sex energy, and they started conserving it; because they wanted to prolong life so their work on themselves is completed, so they don't die before their work is complete, because then they have to start it again.

Sex gives you life. The moment sex energy leaves your body, you are going towards death. There are many small insects which die in one sexual orgasm. There are a few spiders who die on their girlfriend; just making love they die. They make love once, and not only that, you will be surprised, when they die -- and they die coupled together -- the girlfriend starts eating them. She eats them, actually. Because what to do with a dead boyfriend? And this is true in all sex relation. ships that the man becomes by and by afraid.

Woman gets energy out of sexual love, man loses energy, because woman's *hara* is functioning. She transforms the hot energy into cool energy. She is a receptivity; she is a passive opening, a welcome. She absorbs energy; man loses energy.

This center *hara*, or call it moon, exists in men also, but is nonfunctioning. It can function only if much effort is put to transform it, to bring it to activity.

The whole science of Tao is nothing but to make the moon center function fully. That's why the whole Tao attitude is receptive, feminine, passive. Yoga is also on the same way, but from a different angle. Yoga tries to bring solar energy, the sun energy, inside the body, work6 on the sun energy and the path on which the sun energy has to move, and brings it to the moon. Tao and tantra, they work on the moon, make it more receptive, more magnetic, so it pulls the solar energy towards itself. Yoga is a sun method, Tao and tantra are moon methods, but the work is the same.

All the yoga exercises are to channelize the sun energy towards the moon, and all the Tao and tantra exercises are to make the moon so magnetic that it pulls all the energy that is created by the sun center and transforms it.

That's why a Buddha or a Mahavir or a Patanjali or Lao Tzu, when they attain to their total, absolute flowering, look more feminine than like men. They lose all the comers that men have; they become more round. Their body becomes more feminine. They attain to a certain grace, which is feminine. Their eyes, their faces, their walking, their sitting -- everything becomes more close to feminine. They are no longer aggressive, no longer violent.

"By performing *samyama* on the moon, knowledge concerning the arrangement of the stars is gained." If you bring your *samyama*, your witnessing, to the hara center, you will become able to know all the stars within your body -- all the centers within your body -- because when you are focused on the sun center you are so excited, you are so feverish, that you cannot attain to clarity. To attain to clarity one has to come first to the moon. Moon is a great phenomenon of transforming energy.

Just see. In the sky, also, the moon gets the energy from the sun; then it reflects it. It has no energy of its own, it simply reflects it, but changes its quality so totally. Look at the moon and you will feel peace; look at the sun and you will start getting mad. Look at the moon and you will feel a calmness surrounding you. Buddha attained to his final enlightenment on a full moon night.

In fact, all those who have attained have always attained in the night. Not a single human being has become enlightened in the day. Mahavir became enlightened in the night. It was no-moon night, *amavas*; the night was totally dark. Buddha became enlightened on the full-moon night, *purnima*. But both became enlightened in the night. Yet it has not happened that a man has become enlightened in the day. It will not happen, because for enlightenment the energy has to move from the solar to the lunar. Because enlightenment is a cooling down of all excitement, of all tensions. It is a great relaxation -- the ultimate relaxation. There is no movement in it.

Try to do it. Whenever you have time, just close your eyes.... In the beginning, press the point just two inches below the navel with your fingers to feel it, and become aware of it. Your breathing goes up to that

point. When you breathe naturally, your belly goes up, falls down, goes up, falls down. By and by you will see that your breathing exactly touches the *hara*. It has to touch it. That's why when breathing stops you die; the breathing is no longer touching the *hara*. The hara is disconnected; once the *hara* is disconnected you die. Death comes from the *hara*.

When a man is young he is solar; when a man is old he becomes lunar. When a woman is young she is lunar; when she becomes old she becomes solar. That's why many women will start growing mustaches when they become old; they are becoming solar. The wheel turns. Many men, when they become old, become nagging. Old people are very nagging, irritated, continuously in anger -- angry at every and anything. They are becoming lunar. They have not transformed their energies; they have lived an accidental life. Women become more aggressive in old age because the lunar is exhausted. They have used it; now their solar part is still fresh, new, can be used.

Men in their old age start taking the style of women and they start doing things which were never expected of them. For example, in everything woman and man differ. If a man becomes angry, he would like to hit; if a woman becomes angry, she will talk and nag and... but she will not hit. She is not aggressive; she is passive.

I have heard one anecdote:

A woman lecturer was going great guns. "Yes," she cried, "women have suffered in a thousand ways!" She paused for effect.

A meek little man in the front row raised his hand. "I know one way in which they have never suffered," he said.

The lecturer fixed a stern eye upon him. "What way is that?" she demanded.

"They have never suffered in silence," said the man.

The passive energy becomes a nagging. Have you observed? Girls start talking before the boys do. Almost always they are ahead as far as language is concerned; in the schools and the colleges, universities, they are always ahead of the boys as far as language is concerned. A girl starts talking six or eight months before the boy starts talking. And a girl becomes very proficient in talking, very soon, almost perfect. She may talk nonsense, but she talks efficiently. The boy lags behind. He can fight, he can run, he can be aggressive, but he is not so articulate.

Both the energies function in different ways. The moon energy, if life is not going well, becomes sad. The sun energy, if life is not going good, becomes angry. So women become sad; men become angry. If a man feels something is wrong, he would like to do something about it. A woman will wait.

If a man is angry, he would like to kill somebody. If a woman is angry, she would like to commit suicide. The first thing that comes to a man in anger is to murder, to kill. The first thing that comes to a woman in anger is to commit suicide, to destroy oneself.

Have you seen husbands and wives fighting? The husband starts beating the wife; the wife starts beating herself. The functioning is different.

But a perfect man needs to have a synthesis of both the energies -- solar and lunar. When both the energies are fifty-fifty and balanced, one attains to tranquility. When man and woman are balanced within you, you come to have a stillness which is not of this earth. The sun cancels the moon, the moon cancels the sun, and you remain there undisturbed... you remain there in your absolute being, with no movement, with no motivation, with no desire.

And once you can feel the *hara* functioning and your sun energy being transformed by the *hara*, you will see many things within you. You will see all the stars. What are these stars? Your centers are the stars.

Each center is a star in your inner sky, and each center has to be known and you have to bring your *samyama* on it, because it has many mysteries hidden behind it. It will reveal them to you. You are a great book -- the greatest -- and unless you read yourself all reading is useless.

When Socrates and men like Socrates say, "Know thyself," they mean this. They mean that you have to know the whole territory of your inner being, in every bit. Every nook and corner has to be travelled, light has to be brought, and then you will see what you are -- a cosmos, as infinite as the outer cosmos; and in one way greater than it because you are conscious also, because you are not only alive: you know that you are alive because you can become a witness also.

Dhruve tadgati gyanam.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE POLAR STAR, KNOWLEDGE OF THE MOVEMENT OF THE STARS IS GAINED.

And what is the polar star in your inner being? The polar star is very symbolic. Mythologically, it is thought that the polar star is the only star which is absolutely unmoving. It is not true. It moves, but very slowly. But it is symbolic: something in you has to be found which does not move at all. Only that can be your nature, only that can be your being: something like a polestar -- *dhruve* -- unmoving, absolutely unmoving, because when there is no movement, eternity is there; when there is movement, time.

Movement needs time; no movement needs no time. If you move there will be a beginning and an end. All movement starts and ends; there will be a birth and death. But if there is no movement, then you are beginningless, endless; then there is no birth, no death.

So where is the polestar within you? That's what yoga call *sakshin*, the witness. The witness is the polestar. First bring your *samyama* on the solar energy because that is where you exist ordinarily, biologically. That is where you find yourself. That is already given. Transform it to lunar energy: become more cool, collected, calm. Let the excitement, the feverishness, the heat be gone, dispersed, so that you can watch the inner sky. And then the first thing to find is: who is the watcher. That is the polestar because the watcher is the only thing which is unmoving within you.

Now let me explain it to you. You are angry, but you cannot remain angry forever. Even the angriest man laughs some. times, has to. It cannot become a permanent state of affairs, being angry. Even the saddest man smiles; and even the man who laughs continuously sometimes cries and weeps and tears come to his eyes. Emotions cannot be Permanent. That's why they are called "emotions"; the word comes from "motion," movement. They move; hence, they are emotions. From one to another you continuously change. This moment you are sad, that moment you are happy; this moment you are angry, that moment you are very compassionate; this moment you are loving, another moment full of hatred; the morning was beautiful, the evening is ugly. This goes on.

This cannot be your nature, because behind all these changes something is needed Like a thread which holds all of them together. Just as in a garland you see flowers, you don't see the thread; but the thread is the one who is holding all the flowers. So these are all flowers: sometimes anger flowers, sometimes sadness flowers, sometimes happiness, sometimes pain, some times anguish. But these are all flowers, and your whole life is the garland. There must be a thread; otherwise you would have fallen apart long before. You continue as an entity, so what is the thread, the polestar? What is permanent in you?

That is the whole search of religion: what is permanent in you. If you go on being concerned and engaged with the non permanent, you are in the world. The moment you change your attention towards that which is permanent in you, you are becoming religious.

Sakshin, the witness. You can witness your anger. You can witness your sadness. You can witness your anguish. You can witness your blissfulness. The witness remains the same. Or, for an example, in the night you sleep. The day is gone and the image that you carried the whole day, who you are, is also gone. You may have been a very rich man in the day. In the night, in the dream, you may become a beggar.

Emperors tend to become beggars in their dreams, beggars tend to become emperors in their dreams, because dream is a completion. Even an emperor sometimes feels jealous of beggars because they move on the street so free, unconcerned, as if they have nothing to do and the whole world to enjoy. And he watches them sitting in the sun and enjoying sunlight, sun rays. He cannot do that; he has too many other things to do. He is so occupied. He sees them singing in the night under the stars. He cannot do that; it won't look good for an emperor. He feels jealous. In the night, emperors dream they have become beggars. Beggars dream they have become emperors because they are jealous. They see the palaces, the riches, the merriment that goes on. They would also like to have it.

So whatsoever is lacking comes into your dreams; your dream is a complementary thing. If you study your dreams, you will know what is lacking in your life. The moment nothing is lacking dreams disappear. So an enlightened person never dreams; he cannot dream. It is impossible for him to dream because nothing is lacking. He is contented, absolutely contented. If he is a beggar, he is so contented that he is already an emperor in his beggarliness.

Once it happened, a great Sufi mystic, Ibrahim, used to live with a beggar. Ibrahim renounced his throne because he saw the falsity and the foolishness of it, and he was a courageous man. He left his kingdom and he became a beggar. Then one beggar accompanied him for a few days. The beggar would pray every night to God, "God, do something. Why have you made me so poor? The whole world is enjoying. Just I am left out of it. Not even bread enough to eat, no clothes to wear, no shelter to live. Do something! Sometimes I start suspecting whether you are there or not because my prayers remain unfulfilled."

Ibrahim listened to this prayer once, twice, thrice; then one day he said, "Wait. It seems you have got your poverty without paying the price."

The beggar said, "Price for poverty? What do you mean? What are you talking about? Has poverty also to be paid for!"

Ibrahim said, "Yes, I have paid for it with my whole king, dom, and then I know the beauty of it. You have got it free of charge, so you don't know what poverty is. You don't know the freedom that it brings; you don't know the weightlessness that it brings. You don't know what poverty is. First you need to suffer like a rich man; then you will know. I have known both... I am contented."

"In fact," Ibrahim said, "I cannot pray because I cannot find anything to pray for. At the most I can say, 'Hello, God. Thank you.' Finished. There is nothing to say. I am so contented."

An enlightened person cannot dream: he is so contented. And I say to you he will not even say, "Hello, God. Thank you." Why disturb him? Or he will say it once, and every day he will say, "Ditto." What is the point of saying it? And in fact he knows already that your whole heart is saying hello, thank you. What is the point of saying it?

In the night you dream and you forget your image that you carried the whole day. You may be a great scholar in the day; evening you forget. You may be a king, and you forget. Or you may be a great ascetic who has renounced the world, and in dreams beautiful women surround you and you forget that you are an ascetic, a monk, and this is not good. All that is good and bad in the day is gone because you are absolutely someone different. The mood has changed, the climate has changed. But one thing remains permanent. In the day if you watch your activities -- walking on the street, eating the food, going to the office, coming home, being angry, being loving -- if you watch, then in the night also you can watch, and you can go on watching that this is a dream. So in a dream I have become an emperor? Good. You can go on watching.

In twenty four hours only one thing can be permanent, and that is the watcher, the witness. That is the polestar inside you.

"By performing *samyama* on the polar star, knowledge of the movement of the stars is gained." And remember, first Patanjali says performing *samyama* on the moon, knowledge of the arrangement of the stars is gained -- which star is which, and where. By performing *samyama* on the polar star, *sakshin*, the movement of the stars is known. Because the movement can be known only against something which is permanent. If nothing is permanent, movement cannot be known; and if everything is moving and you don't have a permanent base, unmoving base, how can you know movement?

That's why you cannot feel the movement of the earth. The earth is moving, as fast as you can imagine. It is a spaceship. It is continuously moving: whirling on its center and, at the same time, running fast around the sun. Day in, day out, year in, year out, it goes on and on and you never feel it -- because everything else is running with the same speed: the trees, the houses, you, everything. It is impossible to feel it because there is no point of contrast. Just think of yourself as if you have a small thing to stand on -- the whole earth moves, you are not moving -- then you will know. You will get almost dizzy; it is going so fast. Then you will not be able to be in Poona. Sometimes it is Philadelphia passing, sometimes it is Tokyo passing, sometimes... and continuously the earth is moving, revolving.

It is moving so fast, but to know it, to feel it, you need a non moving base. That's why man lived for so many centuries on the earth and just three hundred years ago, through Galileo and Copernicus, we came to know that the earth moves. Otherwise, for millennia we had been thinking that the earth is the center, unmoving center, everything else moves in the world -- all the stars, the sun and moon -- only the earth is unmoving: this is the center.

Inside, also, everything is moving except the *sakshin*, the witness. Except your awareness, everything is constantly moving. Once you know this witness you will be able to see how fast everything else is moving.

Now a very complicated thing has to be understood. For example, I talked up to now in terms as if the centers are static. They are not. Sometimes the sex center is in the head, moving. That's why the mind becomes so sexual. You go on thinking and fantasizing. Sometimes the sex center is in your hands, and you would like to touch a woman. Sometimes the sex center is in your eyes, and whatsoever you see, you turn it

into a sexual object. You become pornographic -- whatsoever you see, immediately it turns into a sex object. Sometimes the center is in the ears; whatsoever you hear makes you sexual.

It is possible to go to a temple and listen to *bhajans*, divine, devotional singing, and feel sexual if your center is at that moment in the ears. And you will be very much worried, "What is happening? I am in the temple; I have come as a devotee. And what is happening?" And sometimes it is possible, you may be sitting by your girlfriend, your wife, and she is available -- not only available, welcoming, waiting -- and you don't feel sexual at all: the sex center is not at the sex center where it should be. Sometimes it happens when you fantasize about sex you enjoy much; when you make love to a woman you enjoy nothing -- nothing at all.

What happens? You don't know where your center is. When one becomes *sakshin*, one becomes aware of where the center is, and then much is possible.

When it is in your ears, it gives energy to your ears. Those are the moments when you can train the ear and you can become a musician. When it is in your eyes, those are the moments you can become a painter, an artist. Then you look at the trees and they will be greener than they are. Then the rose flowers will have a different blooming quality to them; you will project. When the sex center is on the tongue, you can become a great orator -- you can hypnotize people. A single word from you, and it goes to the very heart of your listeners; they are hypnotized. There are right moments.... If your sex center is in your eyes, you can just look at someone and he will be hypnotized. You will become a hypnotizer; you will have hypnotic power. When the sex center is in your hands, touch anything and it becomes gold. Because sex is energy and life. And the same about moon.

Up to now I talked about their static locations. Ordinarily, they are found there, but nothing is static. Everything is revolving.

If your death center is in your hands and you are a physician, give the medicine and the patient will die. Do whatsoever you will, you will not be able to save your patient. In India they say, "That doctor has the hands of a physician: whatsoever he touches becomes medicine." And some other doctor? "Don't go near him: you bring a small disease to him, and he will magnify it and you will come back worse than when you had gone there."

The yogi becomes alert. In *ayurveda*, which evolved by the side of yoga in the ancient India, a physician had to be a yogi also. Unless you are a yogi you cannot be a real physician. You cannot be a real healer. The physician had to watch his own inner arrangement before he would go to the patient to see and treat him. If the death center is in the hands, he will not go. If the death center is in his eyes, he will not go. The death center should be in the *hara* and the life center in his hands, then he will go. A right arrangement of things.

Once you know your inner world, many things become possible. You have also observed it sometimes, but you don't know what is happening. Sometimes you don't do anything, and you go on being successful. And sometimes you do such hard work, and nothing succeeds; everything fails. Your arrangement is not right. You are functioning through a wrong center.

When a warrior goes to the war, to the war front, he should go when the death center is in his hands. Then... then he can kill very easily. Then he is death incarnate. That is what is the meaning of an "evil eye": the man whose death center has got fixed into the eyes. If he looks at you, you will be in trouble. His very look is a curse.

And there are people whose eyes have become fixed with the life center. They look, and you feel a blessing; they look, and you feel blessed. They look at you, and something, something *alive* showers on you.

"By performing *samyama* on the polar star, knowledge of the movement of the stars is gained."

Nabhi chakre kaya vyuha gyanam.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE NAVEL CENTER, KNOWLEDGE OF THE ORGANIZATION OF THE BODY IS GAINED.

The navel center is the center of your body, because it is through the navel center that you were fed by your mother in the womb. For nine months you existed only by the navel center. You were connected with the navel; that was the passage, the bridge. And when the navel center was disconnected from the mother

and the cord was cut, you became an independent being. Your navel is tremendously significant as far as the body is concerned.

"By performing *samyama* on the navel, knowledge of the organization of the body is gained." And the body is a great, complicated mechanism, very delicate. In your single body there are millions of cells; in your small head there are millions of nerves. Scientists have developed many complicated mechanisms, but nothing to compare with the human body -- and there seems to be no possibility that they will ever be able to create such a complicated mechanism, and functioning so well. It is a miracle. And functioning so automatically; and continuously it functions for seventy or even a hundred years.

Everything is made as if it is perfect. It is a self-perpetuating system: eats; whenever you are hungry, creates hunger; when you have eaten well, gives you an indication -- stop; digests; makes blood and bones and the marrow; and continuously goes on cleaning itself because so many cells are dying every moment they have to be thrown out. Creating, cleaning, maintaining itself; and that everything is automatic.

If you follow a natural way of life, the body functions so beautifully, it hums so beautifully.

By knowing the navel center, you will be able to know the whole mechanism of the body. That's how yoga physiology was known. It has been known not from the outside; it has not been known by postmortem reports. Because yoga says when a man is dead, whatsoever you know about him is not true about a man who is alive. Because a dead man is totally different than an alive man. Now scientists are coming to guess it, that the postmortem at the most is a guess; because when a man is dead the body functions one way and when a man is alive it functions differently, so whatsoever we know about the dead body is, at the most, approximately true about the living body but not exactly true.

Yoga came to know from the inside. Yoga discovered the physiology with full life and awareness. That's why there are many things which yoga talks about and modern physiology will not agree, because modern physiology is of a dead man, of a corpse, and yoga is concerned with life.

Just think. When the electricity is flowing through the wires you cut the wires; then you will have one experience. When the electricity has stopped flowing then cut the wires; you will have another experience. And these are totally different.

You dissect a dead body. You cannot dissect an alive body because by the time you dissect, it will be dead. So one day or other, physiologists have to agree with yoga research that if you want to know the alive body, when the electricity is flowing and one is vital, then somehow one has to go deep within oneself and from there, from that vantage point of view, one has to know what the body is, how it is arranged.

When you go in a dead body, it is going in a house whose owner has left it. You may come across furniture, but you will not come across the owner. When yoU go inside a house when the owner is there, he fills, his presence fills, the whole house. When you are present in the body, your presence is making every cell qualitatively different. When you are gone, then just a dead thing is left, just matter.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE THROAT, THERE COMES A CESSATION OF THE FEELINGS OF HUNGER AND THIRST.

These are the inner investigations. Yoga came to know that if you are hungry, the hunger is not exactly in the stomach. When you are thirsty, it is not exactly in the throat. The stomach gives the information to the brain, and then the brain gives the information to you; it has some indications. For example, when you are feeling thirsty, the brain makes your throat feel thirsty. When the water is needed in the body, the brain creates a symptom in the throat, and you feel thirsty. When you need food, the brain creates something in the stomach, and you have the hunger pangs.

But you can deceive the brain very easily: you can drink water with sugar. Because the brain understands the language of the sugar only. So if you eat sugar, or drink sugar, immediately the brain thinks now there is no need; the hunger disappears. That's why people who eat too many sweets lose their appetite. Just a small quantity of sugar is not going to nourish you, but the brain has been befooled by you. Sugar is the language. Immediately the brain thinks the sugar level has risen high, finished. It thinks as if you have eaten well and through the food the sugar level has risen high. You have simply taken a sugar pill; that is a deception.

Yoga came to know that by bringing *samyama* to certain centers things can disappear. For example, if you bring *samyama* to the throat, you will feel thirst has gone and hunger has gone. That's how yogis could fast so long. It is said about Mahavir that he fasted sometimes even three months, four months,

continuously. During the whole period of twelve years while he was meditating, he fasted almost eleven years. Three months he will fast, and then one day he will eat, then again one month he will fast, and two days he will eat; this way. In twelve years it adds up to only one year when he was eating; that means in twelve days, one day of eating, eleven days of fasting, average.

How did he do it? How could he do it? It is almost impossible, humanly impossible. Yoga has some secrets.

If you concentrate on the throat.... Try. Next time you feel thirsty, close your eyes, sit, and bring your total attention in the throat. Once the attention is there, you will see the throat is relaxing. Because whenever your total attention is at any point, you become separate from it. The throat is thirsty: you feel I am thirsty. If you bring your witnessing conscious. ness to it, suddenly you are separate. Your cooperation is broken. Now you know the throat is thirsty, not I. And how can a throat be thirsty without you?

How can the body be hungry without you? Have you ever seen a dead man hungry or thirsty? Even if all the water disappears and evaporates from the body, a dead man will not feel thirst. Identification is needed.

Try it. Next time you feel hungry try it. Just close your eyes, go deep down into the throat... watch. You will see the throat separate from you. The moment you will see the throat separate from you, the body will stop saying that the body is hungry. The body cannot be hungry; only your identification with the body.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE NERVE CALLED KURMA NADHI, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO BE COMPLETELY MOTIONLESS.

Kurma-nadhi is the vehicle of *prana*, breathing. If you silently watch your breathing, not changing its rhythm in any way, neither making it fast nor slow, just leaving it natural and relaxed, and if you simply watch it; you will become absolutely still. There will be no movement in you. Why? Because all movement comes through breathing, *prana*. All movement comes through breathing. The movement exists in you through breathing. When the breathing stops, a person is dead -- he cannot move.

If you constantly bring your *samyama* to breathing, to *kurma-nadhi*, by and by you will come to a state where you will see breathing has *almost* stopped. Yogis do this meditation facing a mirror because the breathing becomes so silent, they cannot feel it. They can only see whether there is some mist on the mirror from their breathing or not. Sometimes they have become so silent that they cannot decide whether they are still alive or not. In deep meditation this experience will happen to you also sometimes. Don't be afraid. Breathing almost stops.

When consciousness is perfect, breathing almost stops, but don't be worried. That is not death; that is simply stillness.

The whole effort of yoga is to bring you to such stillness that it cannot be broken by anything, to such a state of consciousness which cannot be disturbed.

I have heard:

A madman of the Way called at a shop and asked the businessman, "What makes you sit here day in, day out?"

"In order to make profit."

"What is profit?" asked the madman.

"It is the making of one into two," said the businessman.

"This is no profit," the madman said. "Profit is when you can make two into one."

That madman was not an ordinary madman; he must have been a realized man. He was a Sufi Master.

Yes, profit is when you make two into one. Profit is when all duality disappears, when only one remains.

The word "yoga" means the method of becoming one. Yoga means how to join together that which has fallen apart. The very word "yoga" means "joining together." The word "yoga" means UNIO MYSTICA. The word "yoga" means "union." Yes, profit is when you can make two into one.

And the whole effort is how to find the permanent, how to find the one behind the many, how to find the unmoving behind all the changes, the flux -- how to find the deathless, how to find the beyond. Your habits will create trouble because you have lived with wrong habits for so long. Your mind is conditioned for wrong habits -- you always divide. Your whole intellect has been trained to divide and dissect and make many out of one. Man has lived up to now through the intellect, and he has forgotten how to put them

together.

A man came to a Mohammedan mystic, Farid, with golden scissors as a present; the scissors were really very beautiful and very valuable. But Farid laughed, and he said, "What am I going to do with scissors, because I never cut a thing in two? You take it. Rather, bring me a needle -- and no need to bring a golden needle, any needle will do -- because my whole effort is to sew things together."

But old habits are of dissecting. Old habits are of finding that which is continuously changing. The mind is excited about something new and the changing; the unchanging seems uninteresting. You will have to be aware of these habits; otherwise they will assert themselves in some way or other... and mind is very cunning.

Let me tell you one story:

Maulana Arshad Va'ez was a great preacher, very eloquent, but he was also a beggar.

Once the king called him to his court and said, "Maulana, on the recommendations of my ministers I am sending you as a delegate to Shah Shoja's court in Shiraz. However, I want you to promise me that you will refrain from begging during your stay abroad -- because I would not like my representative to beg, so you have to promise."

Maulana did as asked and set out for Shiraz.

After bringing his mission to a successful termination, he was addressed by the Shah of Shiraz, "The fame of your preaching has reached to our land and has made us desirous of listening to one of your sermons."

Maulana consented.

On the appointed day, Friday, he climbed to the pulpit and delivered a moving sermon, bringing tears to the eyes of his audience. But before he had left the pulpit, suddenly he could not resist his begging habit any longer.

He said, "O Muslims! Until several weeks ago I used to beg. But before coming here they made me take an oath that I would not beg during my stay in your city. I ask you, my brothers, if I have sworn to refrain from begging, have you too sworn not to give me anything?"

Mind is very cunning. It will find ways and means: "If I cannot beg, you can give."

Remember that the mind is very much accustomed to analysis, and yoga is synthesis. So whenever the mind comes to analyze, put it aside, set it aside. Through analysis you will reach to the last, the minutest, the atomic; through synthesis you will reach to the greatest, to the total. Science has come to discover atom, and yoga came to discover atma. Atom means the minutest, and atma means the biggest. Yoga came to know the whole, to realize the total; and science has come to know the smaller and the smaller and the smaller, and they go on.

First science divided matter into molecules, then they thought that the molecule is difficult to divide; then they succeeded in dividing it, then they called it "atom." The word "atom" means indivisible, which cannot be divided anymore -- but they divided that too. Then they came to electrons and neutrons and they thought now it cannot be divided because it has become almost invisible -- it cannot be seen. Nobody has ever seen any electron, so how can you divide it? But now they have succeeded in dividing it also. Without seeing it, they have succeeded in dividing.

They will go on and on and on.... Everything has slipped out of hand.

Yoga is just the opposite process: of synthesizing, of joining and joining and joining, so you come to the total. The total is one.

The mind is also divided into the sun mind or moon mind. The sun mind is scientific; the moon mind is poetic. The sun mind is analytical; the moon mind is synthetical. The sun mind is mathematical, logical, Aristotelean; the moon mind is totally different -- illogical, irrational. They function so differently that there exists no language between them.

A gypsy was having a quarrel with his son. He said to the boy, "You lazy, do-nothing idler! How many times shall I tell you that you should work and not let your life pass in indolence? How many times shall I tell you that you should learn juggling and clowning so that you can enjoy your life?"

Then he raised his finger in threat, saying, "By God, if you don't listen to my words anymore, I will throw you in a school; then you will gather lots of stupid knowledge, become a learned man, and spend the rest of your life in want and misery."

That's a gypsy mind -- no mind. A gypsy thinks become a wanderer, be a clown, but enjoy. And a gypsy says, "I will throw you in a school so that you will gather all sorts of stupid knowledge and become a learned man -- and then your whole life will be wasted. You will live in misery."

Try to see where you are: in the sun mind -- rational, arguing, argumentative, logical; or in the moon mind -- poetic, imaginative, dreaming. Where are you?

And remember, both minds are half half. One has to go beyond both. If you are in the sun mind, come to the moon mind first, because the way passes through that. If you are a householder, first become a gypsy.

That's what sannyas is. I make you gypsies, wanderers. If you are too logical, I say trust, surrender, sacrifice, submit. If you are too argumentative, I say to you I have no argument. Just look at me, and fall in love -- if you can. It is a love affair. If you can trust, you will shift your energy from the sun to the moon.

Once you shift your energy from the sun to the moon, then there opens a new possibility: you can go beyond moon also. Then you become a witness. That is the goal.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Your balloon is missing

14 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7604140
ShortTitle:	YOGA804
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	92 mins

IS IT POSSIBLE TO BE CONSCIOUS OF ENLIGHTENMENT, AND BE ENLIGHTENED? CAN THE THOUGHT OF BEING ENLIGHTENED CREATE EGO IN ONE? KINDLY EXPLAIN.

THE first thing to be understood is: what is ego. The ego is not very substantial. In fact it is not. It is just an idea, a substitute without which it will be difficult for you to live. Because you don't know who you are, you have to create a certain idea about yourself; otherwise you will simply go mad. You have to fix some indicators so that you can know, "Yes, this is me."

I have heard, once a fool came to a big city. He stayed in a dharmasala. There were many people there; he had never slept before with so many people. He was a little worried and scared. The fear was that when he will fall asleep, in the morning when he will be awake again, how will he recognize that he is really himself. So many people. He had always slept in his room, alone, so there was no problem because there was no possibility. Of course, he was always himself, but here with so many people sleeping around, a crowd, he may get lost. It's okay while you are awake, you can continue remembering yourself, but while asleep you may miss; you may forget. By the morning you may get confused; you may be lost in the crowd.

Seeing him so worried and sitting in his bed, somebody asked, "What is the matter with you? Why don't you go to sleep?" He explained his problem. The man laughed; he told him, "This is very simple. Look in that comer; some child has left his balloon. Bring it and tie it to your feet so by the morning you will perfectly know that it is you if the balloon is there."

The fool said, "That's right." And he had to sleep, he was so tired, so he fastened the balloon with a string to his feet and went to sleep.

The man played a joke. In the night, when the fool was snoring, he took the balloon off his feet and

fastened it to his own feet. By the morning, when the fool looked around, he started crying and weeping. A crowd gathered, and they asked, "What is the matter?"

He said, "Now I perfectly know that he is me, but who am I?"

Now this is the problem.

The ego is because you don't know who you are. So a name, an address, a certain face that you have seen reflected in the mirror, in the photographs, the album -- these all help. They are balloons fastened to you.

If suddenly one day in the mirror you see that this is not the face you have always been accustomed to seeing, you will go mad -- the balloon is missing. The face is constantly chang. ing, but the change is so slow that you never recognize it. Just go back home and see the album of your childhood. You know that it is you, that's why you don't see much difference, but just ponder over it. How much you have changed. The face is not you; because deep down something has remained permanent in you. And your name can be changed; I do it every day. I go on changing your names just to give you a feeling that the name is just a balloon fastened to you, it can be changed, so that you get disidentified with the name.

The ego is nothing but a false substitute for the self. So when you know who you are, there is no possibility of ego arising again.

You ask me, "Can the thought of enlightenment create an ego?" The thought can create if it is only a thought. Then in fact it is not good to say that it can create: the ego is already there. The thought is already thought by the ego. If the ego has disappeared and you have really become enlightened.... And that is the meaning of enlightenment: the shift from the ego to the self, the shift from the unreal to the real, the shift from the mind to no mind, the shift from the body to the embodied. Once you know who you are, I cannot see that somebody can persuade you to tie a balloon to your feet to remember yourself. It is impossible.

An enlightened person cannot be egoistic. Whatsoever he says.... Their assertions may look very egoistic to you. Krishna says in the Geeta to Arjuna, to his disciple, "Leave everything and come to my feet. I am the very God who has created this world." Very egoistic. Can you find a more egoistic person? Listen to what Jesus says: "My father in heaven and I both are one." He is saying, "I am God." Very egoistic. Mansoor declared, "I am truth, the very truth, the ultimate truth" -- "ANA'L HAQ." Mohammedans were very much annoyed; they killed him. Jews killed Jesus. Very egoistic assertions? The Upanishads say, "*Aham brahmasmi*" -- "I am the whole, the total."

But they are not egoistic; you misunderstand them. Whatsoever they are saying is *true*.

I have heard about one man who was worried very much about his inferiority complex, so he went to an Adlerian psychoanalyst. And he said to the psychoanalyst, "I am suffer ing very much from an inferiority complex. Can you help me?" The psychologist looked at him and said, "But you are inferior. It is not a question of inferiority complex. You are inferior, so what can I do?"

When Krishna says, "I am God," he is. He is not being egoistic. What can he do? If he says, "I am not," that will be untrue. If he behaves politely, as the so called mahatmas do -- that I am just dust underneath your feet -- he will be untrue; he will be false. He will be hiding the fact. When Mansoor says, "I am the truth," he is.

But the problem is not with Mansoor, Krishna, or Jesus; the problem is with you. You cannot understand the language of nonego. You go on interpreting it in your own ways.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

A grocer had a beautiful parrot who kept him company, amused his customers, and in his absence took care of the shop.

One day when he stepped out for ablutions and the parrot was watching the shop from a top shelf, the grocer's cat jumped on a mouse without any warning. The parrot was so frightened that he flew across the shop and knocked down a jar of almond oil.

When the grocer returned, he saw the scene and was seized with anger. He took a stick and hit the parrot on the head repeatedly until the poor bird's skull was stripped of all its feathers.

The parrot, bald and dejected, sat on a corner shelf. For days he didn't open his mouth. The grocer, who was now very remorseful of his act, tried every trick on his abused companion. He even sought his customers' help.

But it was all in vain; the parrot didn't talk.

One day, as the bird was sitting in his usual silence, a bald dervish came to the shop. Immediately the parrot landed down on the counter and said, "So you too knocked down a jar of almond oil!"

He understands that he has become bald because he knocked down an almond jar. Now there comes a dervish who is also bald; immediately the interpretation. We understand the language that we have lived up to now.

An enlightened person has no ego -- has no humbleness either. Humbleness is a very polished ego. When ego disappears, humbleness also disappears.

An enlightened person knows who he is, so there is no need to carry the false identity. It was needed before; otherwise you would have got lost in the crowd. It would have been impossible to live without it. The ego is a need while you are ignorant, but when you become enlightened, it simply drops on its own accord. It is as if a blind man gropes with his stick when he walks; he can ask, "When one's eyes are cured does he carry a stick to grope, or not?" What will we say? We will say, "When the eyes are cured, the stick is dropped. Who carries the stick? Why? And Why should one grope when the eyes are there?" The stick and the groping are a substitute -- a very poor substitute at that -- but it is needed when one is blind.

Now the question has to be understood: "Is it possible to be conscious of enlightenment, and be enlightened? Can the thought of being enlightened create ego in one?" If the ego is there, there is no need to create it -- it is already there and the thought of enlightenment is created by it. If the ego has dropped and *really* the awareness, the consciousness, the self, has arisen out of darkness -- the sunrise has happened -- then nothing can create the idea of the ego -- nothing whatsoever. You can declare you are God; even that will not create the egoistic old pattern -- nothing can create it.

"Is it possible to be conscious of enlightenment...?" Enlightenment is consciousness. Again you use your language. I can understand it, but it is wrong. You cannot be conscious of consciousness; otherwise you will become a victim of infinite regression. Then you will be conscious of your consciousness of consciousness, and so on, so forth ad infinitum. Then there will be no end: one consciousness, you will be conscious of it; second consciousness, you will be conscious of it; third consciousness.... And you can go on. No, that is not needed; one consciousness is enough.

So when one is enlightened *one is conscious*, but one is not conscious of consciousness. One is perfectly conscious, but there is no object in it. One is simply conscious, as if a light goes on enlightening the emptiness around it. There is no object, there is nothing the light can fall upon. It is pure consciousness. The object has disappeared; your subject has flowered into totality. Now there is no object -- and hence, there can be no subject. The object and subject both have disappeared. You are simply conscious. Not conscious of anything, just conscious. You *are* consciousness.

Let me explain it to you from some other dimension which may be more easy to understand. When you love, if you have ever loved, you are not a lover: you become love. Not that you do something. You are not a doer, so how can you call yourself a lover? The right expression will he that "you are love."

When people come to me and I see great promise in their eyes, I don't say, "You are promising." I say, "You are *promise*." And see the difference. When somebody says to somebody, "You are promising," it is not much. But, "You are promise"it has tremendous value in it. When you say to somebody, "You are promising," you mean that this man appears to have something that you would like or may be used for some ambition of yours. When a father says to the son, "You are promising," he means, "I wanted to become very rich; I could not do that. You will be able to do it -- you are promising." It is the father's ambition which he is seeing can he fulfilled through the son.

When I say to you, "You are promise," I have no ambition to fulfill through you. I simply make a statement about you; it has nothing to do with my ambition. I am fulfilled. I am not desiring any fulfillment through anybody. When I say, "You are promisee," I make a statement of fact about you. It simply shows your potentiality, your possibility.

And look. If you are a musician, and your son is not going to be a musician, has no tendency, no desire, no talent; you will not call him promising. The same son may be promising to a father who is a mathematician, but he is not promising to you. If you are after money, and the son wants to renounce the world, he will not be promising to you; he will be just the opposite. When you call somebody promising, you relate him to your own desires.

When I say, "You are promise," I mean you have a tremendous potentiality to grow, to flower -- whatsoever the direction, whatsoever direction you choose to move.

Whenever you are in love, you will not feel that you are a lover. You will feel you are love. That's why Jesus says, "God is love." He should have said, "God is very loving"; his language is not right. What do you mean by "God is love"? He is saying "God" and "love" are synonymous. In fact he is saying to say "God is

love" is a tautology. It can be said that he is saying, "Love is love," or "God is God." Love is not an attribute of God; love is his very being. He is not loving; he is simply love.

The same happens when one becomes enlightened. He is not conscious about enlightenment; he is simply conscious. He lives in consciousness, he sleeps in consciousness, he moves in consciousness. He lives, he dies in consciousness. Consciousness becomes an eternal source in him, a nonflickering flame, a nonwavering state of being. It is not an attribute, it is not accidental; it cannot be taken away. His whole being is conscious.

I AM USUALLY IN TWO MINDS -- SUN AND MOON. PLEASE COMMENT.

Mind usually is in two minds; that's how the mind functions. You will have to understand the whole mechanism of mind, how it functions.

The functioning of the mind is to divide. If you don't divide, the mind disappears. The mind needs division. The mind creates opposites. The mind says, "I like you; I don't like you. I love you; I hate you." The mind says, "This is beautiful; that is ugly." The mind says, "This has to be done; that has to be dropped." The mind is choice. Hence, Krishnamurti's insistence that if you become choiceless you will become no-mind. To become choiceless means to drop dividing the World.

Just think. If man disappears from the earth, will there be anything beautiful? Will there be anything ugly? Will there be anything good, anything bad? All divisions will simply evaporate with humanity. The world will remain the same. The flowers will flower, the stars will move, the sun will rise -- everything will continue the same. But division will disappear with man; man brings division into the world. "Man" means "mind."

That's the whole meaning of the Biblical story. God told Adam not to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge. It would have been better if we could translate the "tree of knowledge" as "tree of mind." The whole story will become Zen. And exactly that is the meaning. The tree of knowledge is the tree of mind; otherwise why should God want his children to be ignorant? No, he wanted them to live without mind. He wanted them to live without division, to live in unity, in unison. That's the meaning of the Biblical story. If a Zen Master is to comment on it, or if I am to comment on it, I will say, "Better to say the 'tree of mind.' " Then the whole thing becomes very clear.

God wanted Adam to live without mind. To live, but without dividing life; then life has a tremendous intensity. Division divides you also. Have you ever watched? Whenever you divide, something shrinks in you, something breaks in you. The moment you say, "I like somebody," a hand is extended towards that somebody. The moment you say, "I don't like," the hand shrinks back. You are not open to life in its totality. God wanted Adam to remain total.

And the Biblical story says unless man drops his knowledge again, he will not be received back into the garden of God. Jesus dropped knowledge. That's why Jesus looks absurd, paradoxical. What Adam did against God, Jesus washed out, cleaned it away from human consciousness. Adam came out of the garden; Jesus entered again. How did Jesus enter again? Dropping the mind, the division.

Mind always functions through division. Just try not to divide. You see a flower: don't say it is beautiful. There is no need. It is beautiful without your saying so. You don't add any more beauty to it by saying so. So what is the point?

There is a small story about Lao Tzu. He used to go for a morning walk. A neighbor used to follow him, knowing well that Lao Tzu doesn't want to talk much; he always kept himself silent. But once a friend was staying with the neighbor, and he also wanted to come, and he came. Lao Tzu and Lao Tzu's neighbor remained quite silent. The friend was a little embarrassed, but he also kept himself silent because the neighbor had told him not to say anything. Then the sun was rising, and it was so beautiful. He forgot and he said, "So beautiful a morning." Only this much. Nobody commented on it -- neither his friend nor Lao Tzu.

Back home Lao Tzu told the neighbor, "Don't bring this man again. He is too talkative."

Too talkative?

Even the neighbor said, "He has not said anything; he simply said, 'How beautiful a morning.' "

Lao Tzu said, "I was also there, so what is the point of saying it? And it was beautiful without saying it. Why bring the mind in? No, this man is too talkative; don't bring him."

He destroyed the whole morning? He divided the world. He said the sunrise is beautiful. Whenever you say something is beautiful, something has been already condemned, because the beauty cannot exist without the ugly. The moment you say something is beautiful, you have said that something else is ugly. The moment you say, "I love you," you have said that you hate somebody else.

If you live without dividing.... Just watch the flower. Let it be there, whatsoever it is. Let it be in its reality; don't utter anything. Just see it. Not only that you don't utter, don't say inside also. Don't formulate any idea about it. Let it be there, and you will come to have a great realization.

When sadness comes to you, don't call it sadness. I have given this meditation to many people, and they become surprised. I tell them, "Next time you feel sad, don't call it 'sad.' Just watch it." Your calling it sadness makes it sad. Just watch it, whatsoever it is. Don't bring the mind in, don't analyze, don't label it. The mind is such a great divider, and goes on continuously labeling things, categorizing. Don't categorize. Let the fact assert itself, let the fact be there, and you simply be a witness. Then by and by you will say, "See, sadness is not sadness," and happiness is not so much happiness as you used to think.

By and by the boundaries merge, meet, and disappear. And then you will say it is one energy -- happiness, unhappiness: both are one. Your interpretation makes the difference; the energy is one. Ecstasy and agony are one. Your interpretation makes them two. The world and God are one. Your interpretation makes them two.

Drop the interpretation and see the real. The uninterpreted is the real; the interpreted is the illusory.

The question is: "I am usually in two minds...." Mind is always in two minds; that's the way the mind functions, thrives, and lives.

Sun and moon: that has also to be understood. Because every man is also a woman and every woman is also a man.

How this is possible: you can remain divided inside -- the man separate from the woman, the inner woman separate from the inner man. Then there will always be a conflict, a certain tug-of-war. This is the ordinary state of humility. It your inner man and woman can n eet, in a deep embrace, merge into each other; for the first time, you will become one -- neither man nor woman. Then you will be transcendental.

Let me tell you one story, one of the very daring and courageous stories. Such a courageous story is possible only in India. Not today's India, because today's India has become very cowardly.

You must have seen a lingam, Shiva's symbolic representation as phallus. There are millions of temples devoted to Shiva's lingam. In fact you will never find a statue of him. His statues have completely disappeared; only the symbol has remained. The symbol is not only lingam; it is yoni also. It is both, man and woman. It is man into woman, it is sun into moon. It is the male meeting the female. It is yin and yang in deep sexual embrace. This is the indication of how the inner man meets with the inner woman, because the inner has no face. That's why Shiva's statues have disappeared. The inner is just energy, so the lingam has no form; it is just energy.

But the story is told.... Don't be shocked by it, because the Western mind has become much too afraid of reality.

The story is that Shiva was making love to Devi, his consort. And of course when a Shiva makes love to his consort, it is no ordinary love. And he does not make love with closed doors; the doors were open. There was some emergency in the world of the gods, and Brahma and Vishnu and the whole crowd of gods had come to ask Shiva's solution about some urgent problem. So they came in the room -- the privacy of Shiva became a marketplace -- -but he was so deeply in love that he was not aware that a crowd was watching. All the gods became voyeurs. They could not leave, because something tremendous was happening. The energy was so high; they felt it. They could not leave. They could not disturb, because it was so sacred.

And Shiva went on making love, and on and on and on. The gods became worried, whether he is ever going to end it. And they were in such a problem that an urgent solution waS needed. But Shiva was completely lost. He was not there, Devi was not there -- the man and woman have completely merged into each other. Some unity has happened, a great synthesis, a great orchestra of energies.

They wanted to stay, but then they become afraid of the other gods. That's how the puritan mind works. They were very interested in seeing and watching, but they were afraid because if others saw them watching and seeing and enjoying it, their prestige was at stake. So they all cursed Shiva: "From today your form will disappear from the world and you will always be remembered as a phallic symbol": lingam in yoni, sun in moon, the jewel in the lotus. "Now you will be remembered always as sexual orgasm." This was a curse.

This always happens. I have one friend who is very against pornography, and his whole library is full of

pornography. So once I visited him; I said, "What is this?" He said, "I have to read all the pornographic books just to criticize them. I have to be aware of what is happening in pornography because I am so much against it." He is eating his cake and having it also.

The other *devas* cursed Shiva, but to me that curse seems to have proved to be a blessing, because the symbol is really beautiful. It is the only phallic symbol in the world worshipped as God, without any condemnation. Hindus have completely forgotten that it is phallic; they don't think that it is phallic. They have accepted it deeply. And the symbol is beautiful because that is not only Shiva there, there is yoni also. Yin is also there. The lingam is placed in yoni; both are meeting. It is a symbol of meeting, of orgasm, of energy becoming one.

The same happens inside, but it will happen only when you drop the mind. Love is possible only when you drop the mind. But if you drop the mind, then not only love but God also is possible; because love is God.

If an inner conflict exists in you between sun and moon, then you will always be interested in the outer woman. If you are a man, you will be interested in the outer woman; you will be fascinated by the outer woman. If you are a woman, you will be fascinated by the outer man. Once the inner conflict is resolved and your sun energy is moving into the moon energy and there iB no longer any rift, they are bridged; then you will not be fascinated by the outer woman or outer man. For the first time you will be sexually content.

I am not saying that you will leave the outer woman. There is no need. Or you will leave the outer man -- there is no need. But now the whole relationship will be totally different -- very harmonious. It will not be a relationship of need; rather, it will be a relationship of sharing. Right now when a man approaches a woman it is a question of need. He wants to use the woman as a means. The woman wants to use the man as a means. That's why all women and all men are continuously in a fight: basically they are fighting within themselves. The same fight is reflected outwards.

And when you are using a woman, how can you think the woman can be totally at ease with you, in harmony? She feels she is being reduced to a means. And no man or woman is a means. She feels she is being used like a thing, reduced to thing. hood. Her soul seems to be lost; that's why she is angry. And she tries to reduce the man to a thing. She turns the husband into a henpecked husband; she forces him. And this goes on.

This is more a conflict than love -- a struggle. More like war than like love -- more like hatred than like love.

Once you are in tune with your inner woman and man, suddenly you are in tune with others also. Your inner conflict disappears; your outer conflict disappears. The outer is just a shadow to the inner. Then you can be related; or you may not be related. You are totally independent. Then it is whatsoever you choose it to be. If you want to be related, you can be related; but there will be no conflict. If you don't want to be related, if you want to be alone, you can be alone; and there will be no loneliness. This is the beauty when one comes to an organic unity inside.

That's what Patanjali's whole effort is: how to transform the solar energy into lunar energy. And then, how to be a witness to both, meeting, merging, becoming one. How tO be transcendental to them.

The mind will never allow you; unless you drop the mind. The mind always is divided because that is its very blood; it depends on division. So you are a man, you are a woman-this is division, this is mind. Who is a Buddha -- a man or a woman? We have a symbolic representation of Shiva as Ardhanarishwar -- half-man/ half-woman. That's perfect. And that has to be so because you are born of a father and a mother -- half of you comes from your father, half of you comes from your mother. So at the most the difference between a woman and man is a difference of emphasis; it is not a difference of quality. The woman is consciously woman, unconsciously man; the man is consciously man, unconsciously woman. That's all the difference is.

Very difficult, because your minds have been conditioned to be a man or to be a woman, and the society emphasizes the roles too much. It does not allow a fluid being; it makes solids of you. When the boy and the girl can understand, the parents start emphasizing, "You are a boy. Don't play with dolls; that's not good for a boy. You are going to be a man. This is for girls." Men don't count girls at all. "Sissy, girlish. Don't do it; be a man." And the small boy, not knowing where he is being led, starts focusing on being a man more and more. He goes far away from his original unity, the pure unity of his being. He becomes man, that is half his being. And a girl becomes a woman, that is half her being. She is told not to climb on the trees; that is only for boys. What nonsense. Trees are for all. "Don't go swimming in the river; that is for the boys." Rivers are for all.

That's how humanity is impoverished. Hmm?... the girl is given a certain role and the boy is given a certain role. Their totality is completely lost. They become fixed in their windows; they cannot see the whole sky; the frame of the window becomes too much.

Man is a frame, woman is a frame -- it is not your being. Don't be too identified with the frame. Get out of it.

Once you start loosening, relaxing, and once you start re. absorbing the rejected, the denied part; you will become so enriched you cannot even imagine, dream. Then your being will be whole.

And that's what I mean when I want you to be holy. I don't mean become a Catholic monk or become a Buddhist monk or a Jain monk. All stupid. I want you to become *holy*, holy in the sense of being *whole*. Become total. Reclaim whatsoever has been denied by society; don't be afraid in reclaiming it. Don't be afraid -- if you are a man, don't be afraid in being a woman sometimes.

Somebody has died; you cannot weep because you are a man and tears are only meant for women. What a beautiful thing -- tears -- denied to man. Then man becomes more and more hard, violent, anxious. And then there is no wonder if Adolf Hitlers are born. A man whose tears have disappeared is bound to become Adolf Hitler some day or other. He is bound to become a Genghis Khan, whose tears have disappeared. Then he will become incapable of feeling sympathy; then he will become so *hard* that he will not be able to feel what he is doing to people. Hitler killed millions with not even a small prick in his conscience. He is really the man; the woman has completely disappeared -- the compassion, the love, a1l disappeared. The tears have disappeared.

I would like men also to cry like women. Tears flowing, they will soften your heart. They will make you more liquid and flowing. They will melt your window frame, and they will allow you to have a bigger sky.

Women are not allowed to laugh uproariously, like Gurudayal -- no woman is allowed to laugh. That is against feminine grace. What nonsense. If you cannot laugh deeply, you will miss much. The laughter must come from the belly. The laughter must be so hilarious that the whole body shakes with it. It should not be heady. But women smile; they don't laugh. An uproarious laugh is so unladylike. Then ladies live a very feverish life. By and by they become more and more filmy, more and more dreamlike, not real, not authentic.

Don't become ladies and gentlemen. Become holy. And the whole integrates all and everything. And the whole integrates God and Devil both. Then there is no division; then the mind drops. A holy man has no mind.

If the holy man is still Catholic, he is not holy. because he has a Catholic mind. If the holy man is still Hindu, he is not holy; he has a Hindu mind.

Just the other day I was reading a book of Pagal Baba. His name means "Crazy Daddy" -- and he must be crazy. And not crazy in the sense of the Sufis, because they call enlightened people "mad," but crazy in the sense of the psychoanalysts. He is neurotic. He s;lys in his hook -- I was simply surprised to come across it, and he is thought to be a holy man-he says in the book, "Many Westerners tell me they would like to be converted to Hinduism, and I have to tell them that this is not possible. A Hindu is born; nobody can be converted into a Hindu." A Hindu is born -- you have to earn it for many lives. If you do good karmas for many lives, then you are born a Hindu. You cannot he converted -- it is not so cheap as becoming a Christian.

And this holy man Pagal Baba says, "I have to refuse them because for many lives they will have to earn it -- it is the pinnacle to be a Hindu." And he says that even if you are born a Hindu and if you don't follow good karmas and continue becoming more and more religious and virtuous, you will fall hack to a lower class of humanity -- for example, you may become an American. This man says so. And the beauty of it is that he has found an American publisher, Simon & Schuster, who has published his book.

These are not holy men. These are Hindu chauvinists, stupid people -- neurotic.

If you have a mind, you cannot be holy. Howsoever virtuous, the mind remains unholy because the mind cannot be whole. Remember it.

One evening Mulla Nasruddin said to his wife, "Bring us some cheese to eat, for cheese enhances the appetite and makes the eyes bright."

"We are out of cheese," the wife said.

"That's good," Mulla replied, "for cheese is injurious the the teeth and gums."

"Which of your statements is then true?" she asked. Mulla answered, "If there is cheese in the house, the first one; if not, the second."

This is the way the mind functions.

You love a woman if she becomes available to you; if not, you hate. If the cheese is in the house, the first; if the cheese is not in the house, the second.

Drop divisions; drop dividing. Live life as a whole. It will be difficult, I know, because for centuries the mind has been conditioned to divide. Unloosening it, unhinging it, is going to be difficult, but it is worth it -- because you are missing so much.

Psychologists say that ninety-eight percent of life is being missed. Ninety eight percent. Only two percent is being lived because the window frame does not allow more than that.

Break the window, break the frame -- bum it! Your Hinduism, your Christianity, your Jainism -- burn them! and come out of them. If you can come out of all your ideologies, attitudes, prejudices, you will become whole.

YOU HAVE OFTEN SAID THAT THE ENLIGHTENED ONES NEVER DREAM. BUT YOU HAVE TOLD US THAT ONCE CHUANG TZU DREAMT THAT HE HAS BECOME A BUTTERFLY. PLEASE COMMENT.

This is from Swami Yoga Chinmaya. It seems he cannot even understand humor. And I know why he cannot understand it: he has been in wrong company too much of Indian yogis and sadhus -- and he has forgotten the very quality of humor. And humor is a basic quality of being holy; a holy man is a humorous man. But he is much too fixed.

When I said Chuang Tzu dreamt, Chuang Tzu himself had related that dream. Not that he dreamt. He is creating a beautiful joke about himself -- he is laughing about himself. It is very easy to laugh about others; difficult to laugh at oneself. But the day you become capable of laughing at yourself, you be. come egoless. Because the ego enjoys to laugh at others' cost. When you start laughing at yourself, the ego cannot exist.

Yes, no enlightened person ever dreams, but enlightened persons have humor. They can laugh, and they can help others to laugh.

It happened, three men were travelling; they were in search of truth. One was a Jew, another a Christian, and the third was a Muslim. They all were great friends.

One day they found a coin with which they bought a piece of halvah. The Muslim and the Christian had just eaten, so they were a little worried because the Jew will eat the whole halvah; and they were so full, they had stuffed themselves so much. So they suggested -- they conspired against the Jew -- they suggested, "Let us go to bed now. In the morning we will tell our dreams. Whoever has had the best dream eats the halvah." And because two were in favor of it, the Jew had to agree -- just to be democratic. There was nothing else to do.

The Jew, who was very hungry, could not sleep much. And it is very difficult to sleep when the halvah is there and you are hungry and these two people have conspired against you.

In the middle of the night he got up and ate the halvah and went back to bed.

In the morning the Christian was the first to relate his dream. He said, "Christ came, and when he was ascending to the heavens, he took me with him. It was the rarest dream I have ever seen."

The Muslim said, "I dreamt of Mohammed, who took me on a tour of paradise... and beautiful women dancing, and streams of wine flowing, and trees of gold and flowers of diamonds. It was tremendously beautiful."

Now it was the Jew's turn. He said, "Moses came to me and said, "You old idiot, what are you waiting for? Christ took one of your friends to heaven, Mohammed is entertaining the other in paradise -- at least get up and eat the halvah!' "

Humor is part of holiness; and wherever you find a holy man serious, escape from there, because he can be dangerous. He must be ill inside. Seriousness is a sort of disease, one of the most fatal diseases -- and it is Very chronic in religion.

Just try to understand. Don't become too clever, because that simply proves to be foolishness and nothing else. Always allow a little foolishness also in you, then you will be wiser. A fool is against wisdom, but a wise man absorbs foolishness also. He is not against it; he uses that too.

Chuang Tzu is one of the most absurd men who has ever been here on the earth. That's why I have named this auditorium "Chuang Tzu Auditorium." I love the man; he is so absurd. How can you avoid not

loving this man?

Buddha will not say, "I dreamt." He was a little serious. Patanjali will not say -- -because he will be afraid of Chinmaya.

Some swami is hound to raise the question: "You and dreamt? Enlightened people never dream. What are you saying?" Chuang Tzu is not afraid of anybody; he says, "I dreamt." He is a very loving man. He is holy. He can laugh and help others to laugh; his holiness is full of laughter.

WHAT IS PATANJALI'S METHODOLOGY OR YOUR TECHNIQUE OF BECOMING A SELF-CONTAINED INDIVIDUAL?
IN THIS CONNECTION KINDLY EXPLAIN HOW SUCH A SPIRITUAL MAN LITERALLY LIVES FROM MOMENT TO MOMENT.
HOW TO CULTIVATE THIS HABIT OF LIVING FROM MOMENT TO MOMENT IN PRACTICAL, EVERYDAY LIFE?

This whole question must be from someone who has not understood me at all. It seems to be from somebody absolutely new. But, still, many people are new, and it will be helpful to understand it.

"What is your technique of becoming a self contained individual?" I am not interested in making you a self-contained individual at all, because that is impossible. You are so interconnected with the whole, ho" can you become self-contained? That is the ego's effort, to become self contained. To become absolutely independent of all: that is the ego trip, the ultimate ego trip.

No, you cannot become self contained. You can become the whole contained, but not self-contained. You can contain the whole and you can be contained by the whole, but you cannot become self-contained. How can you divide yourself from the universe, separate? You cannot exist even for a single moment.

If you don't breathe, you will not be able to ke alive. And you cannot hold your breath in; it has to go out. It has to come in again. It is a constant movement between you and the whole. Those who know, they say it is not that *you* breathe; on the contrary, the whole breathes you.

Just watch your breath silently sometimes. There may come one day one moment when suddenly your attention will shift tO a new mysterious experience. First when you watch your breath -- your *kurma-nadhi*, what Buddha calls *anapanasati* yoga -- when you watch your breath, you think you are breathing. By and by you will see, you will have to see because that's truth: you are not breathing. You are not needed to breathe; that's why even in sleep you go on breathing. Even if you become unconscious, even if you are in a coma, you go on breathing. You are not breathing; otherwise sometimes you will forget and you will drop dead. You never forget, because it is not needed.

The breathing goes on by itself, on its own accord. One day you will see, "I am breathing" is nonsense; on the contrary, "breathing is breathing me."

And then one day you will have another revolutionary, a radical, turn of your consciousness. You see that you exhale out, you inhale in: one day you will see your exhalation is God's inhalation, your inhalation is God's exhalation. The whole exhales: that is the moment when you feel you are in. haling. The whole inhales: that is the moment when you feel you are exhaling.

Who are you? And what nonsense you are asking -- how tO become self-contained. Without the sun you will not be. If the sun disappears, you will disappear; the whole of life will disappear. We are interconnected. The whole existence is one, and everything is interconnected. Independence is not possible. I am not for dependence, because when independence is not possible, how can dependence be possible? My word is "interdependence"; that's what is true and real.

So the first thing, don't think in terms of self containment. "Self" is your disease. Drop it! so the whole becomes available to you. And only then can you live from moment to moment, otherwise you cannot. If you are protecting, guarding, defending yourself, how can you live moment to moment? You will have to prepare for the future. You will have to prepare for tomorrow. Who will take care of you? You are a self-contained individual -- who will take care of you tomorrow? You will have to look to the bank balance. You will have to prepare. You cannot live moment to moment.

Only a person who has come to realize, "I am not, the whole is," can live moment to moment -- because then there is no other way to live. The future is not yet there, and if this moment the whole has been protecting me, mothering me, helping me, then the whole will take care tomorrow also, as it has taken care up to now. It will take care. And if the whole decides that I am not needed, and I dissolve, perfectly okay --

because who am I to object?

This is what a religious man is: a deep surrender, a total surrender to the whole. Then he lives moment to moment.

"In this connection kindly explain *how* such a spiritual man literally lives from moment to moment." He does not live; he allows God to live through him. Then one is spiritual.

A worldly man lives his life; a spiritual man does not live his life -- he allows God to live through him. He becomes a vehicle. He says, "Come. Thy kingdom come, thy will be done. Come, pass through me, live through me, be through me. I am empty and ready. I am just like a hollow bamboo. Come, make a flute out of me; sing a song out of me. Sing your silence or your song, but celebrate through me. I am ready and waiting for you, and available."

A spiritual man is a great availability. He says to God, "Whenever you are willing, I am ready. I will wait, and I will keep patience. There is no hurry, also. If you are engaged somewhere else; and much work is there, do it. I can wait for eternity."

A spiritual man is not one who is living his life. But in India, or in other countries also, that is the idea: that a spiritual man is one who lives a very disciplined life. This is not the definition of a spiritual man; and don't become a victim of it, because if you start living your life you will be constantly in a fight with the whole. Don't swim in the river, don't try to push it. Float with it, go with it -- go with it to the ocean. It is already going; there is no need to worry. Drop all worries, don't try to swim upstream; otherwise you will be exhausted. But that's what is thought about a religious man, a spiritual man -- one who is giving a great fight to God.

Gurdjieff used to say, "All your so-cal]ed religions are against God." And he was right. These are subtle strategies of the ego. Beware of them.

I am here not to make you enemies of God. I am here to teach you how to float with him, how to be friendly with him, how not to resist him. I am here to break down all your strategies -- your morality, your ethics, your disciplines. These are all strategies, how you protect yourself, how you are trying to be independent and self contained. I am here to destroy and annihilate you completely.

And when your strategies are taken a-*vay, you will disappear. In your disappearance appears the spiritual man. It is nothing that you can do by your efforts. It is your absolute, utter failure! when the religious man enters in you, when you become religious and spiritual. You cannot succeed to be a spiritual man.

"How to cultivate this habit...?" Religion is not a habit. Spirituality is not a habit, it is awareness; and a habit is just the opposite of awareness. A habit is unconscious. But many people do that. For example, you smoke cigarettes; it becomes a habit. When do you say it has become a habit? When it has become so automatic you cannot drop it; then you say it has become a habit. Now if you don't smoke, you feel great disturbance. You feel an urge so tremendous that you cannot withhold it, you have to go with it; now it has become a habit. The same way, you try to make prayer also your habit. You pray every day; then by and by it becomes just like smoking. If you don't pray, you feel something is being missed. You call it religious. Then why not call smoking religious? What is wrong with smoking?

Smoking is a mantra. What do you do in a mantra? You repeat a certain sound; you say, "Ram, Ram, Ram, Ram...."That's what smoking is. You take the smoke in, you take it out, you take it in, you take it out, you take it in, you take it out: it becomes a mantra. It is already a "Transcendental Meditation," TM.

No, religion has nothing to do with habits. You must be thinking that religion has something to do with good habits not had habits -- smoking is a bad habit, prayer is a good habit. But all habits are unconscious, and religion is becoming conscious.

It is possible that you may become so habituated to doing good that it may become impossible for you to do bad, but that doesn't make you a spiritual man. It makes you a very convenient man. It makes you a very good citizen of the world, it makes you a very good member of the society, but not a religious man. Society played tricks with you. You can go on doing good, go on doing good, because you cannot do bad. It has become habitual. But habit is not virtue. Awareness.

And sometimes it happens that the situation is not the same, but you are habituated to doing something -- you go on doing it without looking at the situation. Sometimes something is bad and the same thing can be good at other times. In one situation one response is virtuous; in another situation the same response can be a sin. But if you have become habituated, you behave like a robot, automaton.

I will tell you one story, one of the very beautiful ones I have ever come across.

Mr. Ginsberg died and went to heaven and was greeted by the recording angel with great jubilation.

"We have all been waiting for you, Ginsberg, for you have been a good man. Look at your record here" -- and the recording angel opened a gigantic ledger and ran his finger down one page after another. "Look at that: good deed -- good deed -- good deed -- good deed. Ginsberg, you are loaded with good deeds."

But as he turned the pages the recording angel grew solemn and his face took on a look of anxiety. Finally, he closed the ledger and said, "Ginsberg, we are in trouble."

"Why?" asked Ginsberg in alarm.

"I had not realized it, but you have nothing but good deeds. You have no sins at all."

"But isn't that the whole idea?" asked Ginsberg.

"In a manner of speaking, it is," said the recording angel. "But in actual practice, we always get a few sins. That fellow there -- a good man -- -committed only one, but it was a real whopper. Now if you come in with no sins at all, it will create envy and hard feelings, there will be murmurings and backbitings. In short, you will bring dissension and evil into heaven."

"So what to do? What am I to do?" said poor Ginsberg.

"I tell you what," said the recording angel, "this is irregular, but maybe I can get away with it. I will erase the last page of your record and you will have six more hours of life. You will have another chance. Please, Ginsberg, commit a sin -- and a *real* one -- and then come back."

No sooner said than done, Ginsberg suddenly found himself back in his hometown. He had a few hours in which to commit a sin and get away from his perpetual good deeds, and he was desperately eager to do so for he wanted to go to heaven. But what kind of sin could he commit? He had been so virtuous, he scarcely knew what sin was.

After much thinking, he recalled that if one had sexual relations with a woman not one's wife, that was sin. It also seemed to him that a certain unmarried woman past her first youth had often cast meaningful glances at him, which, being virtuous, he had, of course, ignored.

He would ignore them no longer. And time was running fast. With determined step, he walked to the house of the young lady, a Miss Levine, and knocked. She opened the door, saw him standing there, and said in surprise, "Why, Mr. Ginsberg, I had heard you were sick, and feared you were dying, but you look completely yourself."

"I am perfectly well," said Ginsberg. "May I come in?"

"Of course," said Miss Levine eagerly, and locked the door behind him.

What happened afterwards was inevitable. In almost no time, they were clearly sinning and Mr. Ginsberg, with the vision of a waiting heaven, made up in enthusiasm for what he lacked in experience.

Anxious to make the sin a real good one, and something that would thoroughly satisfy the recording angel, Ginsberg took pains not to hasten. He kept matters going till an inner feeling told him his time was nearly up.

Anticipating heaven with Lyrical joy, Ginsberg rose and excused himself. "Miss Levine," he said, "I must leave now. I have an important engagement."

And Miss Levine, smiling up at him from bed, murmured softly, "Oh, Mr. Ginsberg, darling, what a good deed you have done for me this day."

What a good deed! So poor Ginsberg.

Don't get so habituated to good. Don't get so habituated; don't become so mechanical. Don't ask, "How to cultivate this habit of living from moment to moment?" It is not a habit at all; it is an awareness.

There is nothing else. The past is gone; the future has not come yet. Can you live in the past, that which is gone? How can you live in it? Can you live in the future, that which is not yet? How can you live in it? It is a simple understanding, a tacit understanding, that the only possible life is in the present. There is no need to make a habit of it. It has nothing to do with religion; it has something to do with simple, mere intelligence. The past is gone, how can you live in it? The future has not come yet, how can you live in it? Just a little intelligence is needed.

Only the present is there. All that is there is the present; there is no other way. So live it if you want to live it. If you think of the past and the future, you waste it. And when it will become past, you will start thinking about it. And when it was future, you were planning for it. And when it comes, you are not there. You either move in memories or you move in imaginations.

Drop memory and imagination. Be here now. And it is not a question of habit. How can you be here-now just by habit? Habit comes from the past -- habit drags you to the past. Or you can make it a

discipline -- but then you are making it for the future. You are waiting: "Today I will cultivate the habit, and tomorrow I will enjoy." But again you are in the future.

Habit is not the question, not at all relevant. Just become alert. If you are eating, eat -- just eat. Let your whole being be absorbed in it. If you are making love, become a Shiva and let your consort be Devi. Love, and let all the gods watch and come and go -- don't be worried. Whatsoever you are doing.... Walking on the street, then just walk. Enjoy the breeze, the sun, the trees -- the present.

And remember, I am not telling you to practice. It can be done immediately, without any practice. It can be done immediately; just a little intelligence is needed. Habits, cultivations, are for stupid people. Because they cannot live intelligently, they have to take the help of habits, disciplines, this and that. If you are intelligent -- and I can see you are intelligent, I see you are promise -- there is no need. Just start! Don't ask how. Right now start. You are listening to me? Just listen. Many of you will be thinking, not listening, comparing notes with your own prejudices.

The person who has asked the question is not listening. I can say it with absolute certainty -- not knowing who has asked. From where does my certainty come? Because I can understand the mind from the question. He must be getting angry and annoyed.

People ask questions to be solaced, consoled, but I am not here to console you. I am here to disturb you so totally that you *drop* -- out of sheer disgust with your strategies you drop. And I am absolutely certain, as much certain as it happened once:

Sheikh Farid, a mystic, a Sufi mystic, was invited by the king. He went there, and the king said, "I have been hearing many miracles about you, and if you really claim that you are a great saint and mystic, then show me some miracle, because spiritual men always are miraculous."

Farid looked into the eyes of the king and said, "I can read your thoughts, and just for an instance I can say that this is the thought right now in your mind: that you can't believe it. I can read your thoughts, and right now I can read that you cannot believe it. You are saying inside, 'I can't believe it.' Am I right or not?" The king said, "You caught me."

The man who has asked the question must be feeling very much annoyed. Then you miss, because through annoyance you cannot listen to me; you cannot be here-now.

DEAR OSHO, ONE SAYS YOU TOLD RAM HE IS ENLIGHTENED -- IN THE SENSE OF REALIZED. ANOTHER SAYS YOU HAD BOTH YOUR TONGUES IN BOTH YOUR CHEEKS. RAM SAYS YOU WERE JOKING AND THAT I SHOULD ASK YOU. I TELL MYSELF IT IS REALLY NONE OF MY BUSINESS, BUT STILL, IS HE? HAS HE?

This is from Anurag.

If he has understood that I was joking, then he must be enlightened.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #5

Chapter title: The meeting os sun and moon

15 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604150
ShortTitle: YOGA805
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 92 mins

33. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE LIGHT UNDER THE CROWN OF THE HEAD COMES THE ABILITY TO CONTACT ALL PERFECTED BEINGS.

34. THROUGH PRATIBHA, INTUITION, KNOWLEDGE OF EVERYTHING.
35. PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE HEART BRINGS AWARENESS OF THE NATURE OF MIND.

MAN is evolution. Not only that man is evolving, he is the very vehicle of evolution itself: he is evolution. A tremendous responsibility, and something to be delighted about also, because that's the glory of man. Matter is the beginning, God the end -- matter is the alpha point, God the omega point. Man is the bridge -- matter passes through man and is transformed into God. God is not a thing and God is not waiting somewhere. God is evolving through you; God is becoming through you. You are transforming matter into God. You are the greatest experiment that reality has made. Think of the glory of it, and think of the responsibility also.

Much depends on man, but if you think that you are already there because you have the form of man, then you will be misguided by your mind. You only have the form; you are only a possibility. The real is going to happen, and you have to allow it to happen. You have to open towards it.

That's what yoga is all about: how to help you to move upwards towards the omega point where your whole energy is released, transformed -- the whole of matter is transmuted into divinity. Yoga has mapped the whole journey, the whole pilgrimage of man -- from sex to *samadhi*, from the lowest center, muladhar, to the highest center, the very peak, the pinnacle of evolution: the *sahasrar*.

These things have to be understood before we can enter into the sutras of today. Yoga divides man into seven layers, seven steps, seven centers. The first is *muladhar*, the sex center, the sun center; and the last, the seventh, is *sahasrar*, the God center, the omega point.

The sex center is intrinsically moving downwards. It is your connection with matter, what yoga calls *prakriti* -- nature. The sex center is your relation with nature, the world that you have left behind, the past. If you go on confining yourself to the sex center, you cannot evolve. You will remain where you are. You will remain in contact with your past, but you will not be connected with the future. You are stuck there; man is stuck at the sex center.

People think they understand everything about sex. Nothing much is yet known, at least not to those who think they know -- the psychologists. They think they know, but the basic thing is yet lacking: the knowledge that sex can become an upward movement, that there is no necessity that it should move only downwards. It moves downwards because the mechanism to move downwards exists in man -- already exists in man. It exists in animals also; it exists in trees also. There is nothing much significant about it that it exists in man. The significance of man is that something more exists in man that doesn't exist yet in the plants, in the birds, in the animals. They are bound to move downwards; they don't have a staircase within them.

That is what we mean by seven centers: the staircase of evolution. It exists in you. You can fall upwards -- if you choose to. If you don't choose, you will go on falling downwards.

So now, with man, the evolution is going to be conscious. Up to now you have been helped. Nature has brought you to this point; from now onwards, you will have to take your own responsibility. You will have to become responsible. Man has matured, man has come of age; now nature can no longer take care of you. So if you don't move consciously, if you don't make a conscious effort to evolve, if you don't accept the responsibility; you will remain stuck.

So many people feel the stuckness, but they don't know from where it is corning. Thousands of people come to me and they tell me they arc feeling stuck. They know something is possible, but they don't know what it is. They know that they should move, but they don't know how to move, where to move. They know that they have been in the place where they arc long enough and they would like to explode into new dimensions, but they are stuck.

This stuckness is coming from *muladhar*, from the sex center, the sun center.

Up to now there has been no problem for you. Nature has been helping; nature has mothered you up to

now. But you are no longer a child, no longer a babe, and nature cannot go on feeding you on her breast. Now the mother says, "Leave the breast; be on your own." The mother has said so very long ago. Those who have understood it, they have taken the responsibility and have become *siddhas*, Buddhas, those who have achieved.

Now the path is going to be your decision. Now you have to move on your own. This possibility exists in the *muladhar* center: it can open upwards. So the first thing to be understood today is: don't think that you understand sex in its totality. You don't understand it.

I have heard one anecdote:

One man, accompanying his son to the classroom, told the teacher that his youngster would like to know all about the birds and the bees.

"Do you have reference to elementary sex instructions?" inquired the teacher.

"Heck, no," replied the father. "The kid knows all about sex. He wants to know about the birds and the bees."

But I would like to tell you nobody knows all about sex yet. Unless God is realized you cannot know all about sex, because God is the final possibility of sex energy -- the ultimate transformation of sex energy. Unless you know who you are, you will not be able to know what sex really is in its totality. You will not be able to comprehend it. Only a part of it is known, the sun part. Even the moon part is not known yet. The psychology for the feminine energy has yet to evolve. Freud and Jung and Adler and others, whatsoever they have been doing is more or less centered around man. Woman yet remains an uncharted territory. The moon center, even the moon center, is not yet a known fact.

A few people have had a few glimpses. For example, Jung had a few glimpses. Freud remained completely sun-oriented. Jung moved a little towards the moon; of course, very hesitatingly because the whole training of the mind is scientific, and to move towards the moon is to move in a world totally different from science. It is to move in the world of myth, it is to move in the world of poetry, imagination. It is to move in the world of irreason, illogic.

Let me tell you a few things. Freud is sun-oriented; Jung is leaning a little towards the moon. That's why Freud was Very angry with his disciple Jung. And Freudians are very much annoyed by Jung; it seems he betrayed his master.

The sun-oriented person always feels that the moon-oriented person is dangerous. The sun-oriented person moves on the clean-cut superhighways of reason, and the moon oriented person starts moving in labyrinths. He starts moving in the wilderness, where nothing is clear-cut -- everything is alive, but nothing is clear-cut.

And the greatest fear for man is woman. Somehow man suspects that death is going to come from woman -- because life has also come from her. Everybody is born out of a woman. When life has come from woman, then somehow death is also going to happen through her. Because the end always comes to meet the beginning. Only then is-the circle completed.

In India, in Indian mythology, we realized it. You must have seen pictures or statues of Mother Kali, who is the symbolization of the feminine mind, and she is dancing on the body of her husband, Shiva. She has danced so terribly that Shiva is dead, and she goes on dancing. The feminine mind has killed the male mind; that is the meaning of the myth.

And why is she painted black? That's why she is called Kali; *kali* means "black." And why so dangerous? In one of her hands she is carrying a freshly cut head with blood dripping from it. Almost a personification of death. And she is dancing wildly -- and on the chest of her husband, and the husband is dead and she goes on dancing in great ecstasy. Why is she black? Because death has always been thought of as black, as a dark black night.

And why has she killed her husband? The moon always kills the sun. Once the moon arises in your being logic dies. Then logic cannot remain, then reason cannot remain. Now you have attained a totally different dimension.

You never expect logic from a poet. You never expect logic from a painter, from a dancer, from a musician. They move in a totally dark world; they move in darkness.

Reason has always been afraid, and man has always been afraid because man is reason-oriented. Have you not observed it, that always man feels it is difficult to understand a woman and the mind of a woman? And the same is the feeling of women -- they cannot understand men. A gap exists, as if they are not part of

one humanity, as if they are different.
Let me tell you one anecdote:

An Italian debated with a Jew: "You Jews are so proud. There is tremendous propaganda claiming that you are the most intelligent people in the world. Sheer nonsense! In Italy, excavations have been made, and in some strata of the earth at least two thousand years old, wire has been found, which proves that our Roman ancestors at that time already had the telegraph."

The Jew answered: "In Israel, excavations have been made in parts of the earth four thousand years old and nothing has been found, which means that we had the wireless before you had the telegraph."

This is how logic functions. It is a hairsplitting, but it can go on and on. Even in love man remains rational, argumentative. Man is always trying to prove something.

Watch. A woman takes it for granted that everything is proved, and man goes on trying to prove something -- always defensive. Somewhere deep in their sexuality is the root cause of it. When a man and a woman make love, the woman need not prove anything. She can just be passive, but the man has to prove his manhood. From that very effort to prove his manhood, man is continuously defensive and always trying to prove something or other.

The whole of philosophy is nothing but finding proofs for God. Science is nothing but finding proofs for theories. Women have never been interested in philosophy. They take life for granted; they accept it. They are not defensive in any way, as if they have proved already. Their being seems to be more circular, the circle seems to be complete. That may be the cause of their body being so round. It has a shape of roundness. Man has corners; and always ready to fight and argue. Even in moments of love.
I was reading about Somerset Maugham.

When Somerset Maugham, the writer, was nearly ninety, he had a bout with influenza. One day a lady admirer phoned and asked if she might send fruit and flowers.

"It is too late for fruit," Maugham replied, "and too early for flowers."

Such a simple gesture of love... Logic enters immediately. One very famous woman, a dancer, an actress, and one of the most beautiful, asked Bernard Shaw, "Would you like to marry me?"
Bernard said, "For what?"

The woman said, "I always think that my beauty -- my body, my face, my eyes -- and your intelligence, both will make a beautiful child. It will be a beautiful gift to the world."

Bernard Shaw laughed and said, "Wait. It can be just otherwise: it may have your intelligence, which means nothing; and it may have my beauty, which is almost ugliness. The child can be just the other way."
The male mind always goes on dissecting.

Jung reports in his memoirs that he was sitting with Freud, and that day he suddenly felt a great strain in his stomach, and he felt as if something was going to happen, and suddenly there was a sort of explosion in the cupboard. Both became alert. What has happened? Jung said, "It has something to do with my energy." Freud laughed and scoffed and said, "Nonsense, how can it have anything to do with your energy?" Jung said, "Wait, within a minute it will come again" -- because he again felt his stomach getting strained. And within a minute -- exactly within a minute -- there was another explosion.

Now this is the feminine mind. And Jung writes in his memoirs, "Since that day, Freud never trusted me." This is dangerous because it is illogical. And Jung started to think about a new theory he calls "synchronicity."

The theory that is the base of all scientific effort is "causality" -- everything is joined with cause and effect. Whatsoever happens has a cause, and if you can produce the cause, the effect will follow. If you heat water it will evaporate. Heating is the cause: bring it to a hundred degrees and it will evaporate. Evaporation is an effect. This is the scientific base.

Jung says there is another principle, that is "synchronicity." It is difficult to explain it because all explanations are from the scientific mind, hut you can try to feel what he means. Make two clocks so similar that they are synchronized with each other: when in one clock the hand comes to twelve, the other clock chimes the twelve hells. One clock simply moves, shows the time; the other clock chimes -- eleven, twelve, one, two. Anybody listening to it will be surprised because the first clock is not the cause of the second chiming. They are in no way related. It is only that the maker, the watchmaker, has synchronized them in

such a way that something happens in one and simultaneously something else happens in the other. They are not connected by any cause and effect.

Jung says just by the side of causality there is another principle. The maker of the world, if there is any, he has made the world in such a way that many things happen which are not cause and effect. You see a woman and suddenly love flowers. Now is this to be explained by cause and effect or by synchronicity? Jung seems to be more accurate and closer to the truth. The woman has not caused the love in you, you have not caused the love in the woman, but man and woman, or the energy of sun and moon, has been made in such a way that when they Come close love flowers. It is synchronicity.

But Freud became afraid. They were never close again. Freud had chosen Jung to be his successor, but that day he changed his will. Then they fell apart, farther and farther away.

Man cannot understand woman, woman cannot understand man. It is almost like sun and moon: when the sun is there, moon disappears. When the sun goes down the moon appears. They never meet. They never come face to face. Your intellect, your reason, disappears when your intuition starts functioning. Women are more intuitive. They don't have a reason for something, but they can have a hunch, and their hunches are a1most always true.

Many men have come to me and told me, "This is strange. If we are having some affair and we have not told the wife, somehow or other she comes to know. But we are never able to know whether the wife is having an affair or not."

There was just a case between Sheela and Chinmaya. Chinmaya was having an affair, and they both came to me. And Chinmaya said, "This is strange. Whenever I have an affair, immediately Sheela comes -- wherever she is, she immediately comes back to the room. Otherwise she never comes -- she is working in the office or doing something. But whenever I am interested in a woman and I take any woman to my room -- even just talking, and Sheela comes. And this has happened so many times." And I inquired, "Has it ever happened the other way?" He said, "Never."

A woman lives by hunches. She cannot reason it out. She simply feels it, and feels it so deeply that it is almost a truth to her. That's why husbands can never defeat any woman in argumentation. They don't listen to your argument. They go on insisting, "This is so." And you also know that this is so, but you go on protecting. The more you protect, the more they know that this is so.

It happened, there was a case in a court:

Came the day of the trial, and the defendant lost his composure when twelve women were picked for the jury box.

"Do I have to be tried by a lady jury?" he asked his lawyer.

"Keep quiet," said the lawyer.

"Keep quiet nothing!" the defendant exclaimed. "If I cannot fool *my* wife, how can I hope to fool twelve women? Plead me guilty."

It is impossible. They have another way of knowing, a separate way of knowing: the moon way of knowing.

The feminine psychology has yet to be developed, and unless the moon psychology is developed, psychology will not have the status of a science. It will remain a prejudice; it will remain *male* prejudice. It will not say something about human beings as such.

Freudian psychology is sun psychology; Jungian psychology is leaning a little towards the moon. And there is a man, Roberto Assagioli, his psychology is a synthesis between sun and moon, just the beginning of it. He calls his psychology "psychosynthesis." Freud calls his psychology "psychoanalysis." Analysis comes from the sun; synthesis comes from the moon. Observe, whenever there is light, things are separate. Then one tree is here, another tree is there, but everything is separate. And then comes the darkness of the night and everything disappears -- the separation. Everything becomes one. The dark night, and all divisions disappear.

Moon psychology is going to be synthetical; sun psychology analytical, dissecting, arguing, proving. But there is a possibility of higher psychologies. I would like to give you a few hints, what I call "the psychology of the Bud&s." Freud is sun, Jung moon, Assagioli sun plus moon. A Buddha is sun plus moon plus beyond, and later on I will explain to you what I mean by "beyond." And then that beyond can also be looked at, through many ways.

Sun plus beyond: you have Patanjali, you have Mahavir, yoga. The language is of the sun; the

experience is of the beyond. Then, sun plus moon plus beyond: you have tantra, Shiva. The experience is of the beyond, but the expression is both sun plus moon. And then, you have moon plus beyond: Narad, Chaitanya, Meera, Jesus. The experience is of the beyond, but the expression is of the moon. And then there is just beyond: Bodhidharma, Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Zen. They don't believe in expression, so they don't need sun or moon expression; they say it cannot be said. Lao Tzu says, "The Tao that can be said is no longer Tao. The truth that can be uttered is already a lie; it cannot be expressed."

These are all the possibilities, but they have not yet been actualized. Here and there a man has attained, but that attain ment and realization has to be codified in such a way, classified in such a way, that it becomes a part of the collective human consciousness.

Now the sutra:

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE LIGHT UNDER THE CROWN OF THE HEAD COMES THE ABILITY TO CONTACT ALL PERFECTED BEINGS.

Sahasrar is just below the crown of the head. *Sahasrar* is a subtle opening in your head. Just as the genital organs are a subtle opening in *muladhar*, from that subtle opening you move downwards into nature, into life, into the visible, the material, into the form; exactly like that, you have a nonfunctioning organ in the crown of the head, there is also a subtle opening. When energy rushes there, that opening bursts open, and from there you come in contact with super nature, call it God or perfected beings, *siddhas* -- those who have already attained.

Through sex you reproduce more bodies like you. Sex is creative; it gives birth to more children just like you -- you reproduce yourself. When your energy moves through *sahasrar*, the seventh *chakra*, you reproduce yourself: that is what resurrection is. That is what is meant by Jesus when he says, "Be reborn." Then you become father and mother to yourself. Your sun center becomes y our father, your moon center becomes your mother, and the meeting of your sun and moon inside releases your energy towards the head. It is an inner orgasm -- the meeting of the sun and the moon, or call it the meeting of the anima and the animus, the male and the female inside you.

Your whole body is divided into male and female. This has to be understood. Do you see how much left-handed people are suppressed? If a child writes with the left hand, immediately the whole society is against him -- the parents, the peers, the teachers. The whole society forces him to write with the right hand. Right is right and left is wrong. What is the matter? Why is it that right is right and left is wrong? What is wrong with left? And ten percent of the people in the world are lefthanded. Ten percent is not a small minority. Out of ten there is always one person who is left-handed. He may not have conscious awareness of it, he may have forgotten about it, because from the very beginning left-handed people are being forced to become right-handed. Why?

Right hand is connected with the sun center, with the male inside you. Left hand is connected with the female inside you, with the moon center. And the whole society is male-oriented.

Your left nostril is connected with the moon center; your right nostril is connected with the sun center. You can try it. Whenever you are feeling very hot, close your right nostril and breathe from the left, and within ten minutes you will feel a subtle coolness coming to you. You can experiment; it is so easy. Or, if you are shivering and feeling chilly, close your left nostril and breathe from the right; within ten minutes you will be perspiring.

Yoga has come to understand it, and yogis say -- and yogis do it: in the morning they will never get up breathing from the right nostril because if you get up breathing from the right nostril there is more possibility that in the day you will get angry, you will fight, you will become aggressive -- you will not be cool and collected. So in yoga it is part of the discipline that everybody getting up first sees which nostril is functioning. If the left is functioning perfectly okay, that is the right moment to get out of bed. If it is not functioning, then turn over, close your right nostril and breathe from the left. By and by the left takes over; then get up.

Always get up with the left nostril functioning and you will see a total difference in your whole day's activity. You will be less angry, less irritated, more cool, more collected, calm. Your meditation will go deeper. If you want to fight, then the right nostril is very good. If you want to love, then the left nostril is very good.

And this breathing continuously changes. You may not have observed, but observe it. Modern medicine has to come to understand it because it can be used in treatment very, very significantly. There are diseases which can be helped by the moon, and there are diseases which can be helped by the sun. If you know exactly, then the breathing can be used to treat a Person. But modern medicine has not yet stumbled upon the fact. Continuously your breathing changes. forty minutes one nostril functions, then forty minutes another nostril functions. Continuously within you the sun and moon change -- you swing from sun to moon, from moon to sun.

That's why you change your moods so often. Sometimes you suddenly feel irritated -- for no reason at all. Nothing has happened, everything is the same, you are just sitting in the same room -- nothing has happened -- suddenly you feel irritated. Watch. Bring your hand close to your nose and feel: your breathing must have changed from left to right. Just a moment before you were feeling so good; just a moment after you are feeling so bad, just ready to fight or do something.

Remember, the whole body is divided. Your brain is also divided into two brains. You don't have one brain; you have two brains -- two hemispheres. The left-side brain is the sun brain; the right side brain is the moon brain. You may be puzzled, because everything left is moon, why the right side brain is moon. The right side brain is connected with your left side body. Your left hand is connected with the right side brain, your right hand is connected with the left side brain, that's why. Crosswise.

The right-side brain is the seat of imagination, poetry, love, intuition. The left side brain is the seat of reason, logic, argumentation, philosophy, science.

And unless you attain to a balance between the sun and moon energy, you will not be able to transcend. Unless your left side brain meets with the right-side brain and is bridged, you will not reach to *sahasrar*. You have to become one to reach *sahasrar* because *sahasrar* is the omega point in your being. You cannot reach there as man, you cannot reach there as woman. You have to reach there just as pure consciousness -- one, total, whole.

Man's sexuality is sun oriented, woman's sexuality moon-oriented. That's why women have the monthly period in twenty eight days, because the moon has a twenty-eight-day month. They are affected by the moon -- the moon has a twenty-eight-day circle of phases.

And many women feel, when the full-moon night comes, a little crazy, a little berserk. Beware, when the full moon is there, beware of your wife or girlfriend. She becomes a little wild, just as the ocean becomes wild and is affected by the moon energy.

Have you watched? Men like to make love with open eyes. Not only that, but with full light on. If there were not other troubles, men would like to love in the daytime. And they have started, particularly in America, because other troubles have disappeared. People are making love more in the morning than in the night. Women like to make love in darkness, and even in darkness they want to close their eyes.

The moon shines in darkness, loves darkness... the night.

That's why women are not interested in pornography. Now because of the lib movement, a few magazines have started to compete with PLAYBOY and that type of magazines -- PLAYGIRL has come into existence. But women are not basically interested in pornography. In fact they can never understand why men like to see naked women's pictures so much. They have a certain difficulty in understanding the fact.

Man is sun oriented, light oriented. Eyes are part of the sun; that's why eyes can see. They correspond with the sun energy. So man is more eyes oriented. That's why man is a voyeur and woman is an exhibitionist. Men cannot understand why women go on decorating themselves so much.

I have heard, one couple went to the mountains to celebrate their honeymoon. The young man was lying in the bed and waiting for the wife. The wife was powdering her body and doing her hair and doing this and that, polishing her nails, and then she took a few drops of perfume and put them behind her ears. Then the young man jumped out of the bed. The wife asked, "What is the matter? Where are you going?" He ran towards his suitcase, and he said, "If it is going to be a formal affair, at least I must put my clothes on."

Women are exhibitionists -- they would like to be seen. But that's perfectly okay because that's how men and women fit: man wants to see, woman wants to show. They fit, perfectly. It is absolutely okay. If women don't want to exhibit, then they will create trouble, and if man is not a voyeur, for whom will women prepare so much -- for whom? -- Nobody will look at them.

Everything fits in nature in a perfect way. It synchronizes.

But to reach to *sahasrar* you have to drop this duality of functioning. You cannot reach God as man or woman. You have to reach God as a simple, pure being.

"By performing *samyama* on the light under the crown of the head comes the ability to contact all perfected beings." The energy has to move upwards, and *samyama* is the methodology to do it. First, if you are a man, you have to be fully conscious of your sun, your solar energy center, your sex center. You have to be there at the *muladhar*, showering your consciousness on the *muladhar*. When the *muladhar* is showered by consciousness, you will watch and you will see that an energy is arising and moving into the *hara* center, into the moon.

And you will feel so blissful when the energy moves in the moon center. All your sexual orgasms are nothing compared to it -- absolutely nothing. There is ten thousand times more intensity when your sun energy moves into your own moon energy. Then the real man meets the real woman. When you meet a woman outside, howsoever close you come, you remain separate. It is a very superficial meeting -- just two surfaces meet, that's all. Just two surfaces rub each other, that's all. But when your sun energy moves into the moon energy, then two centers of energy meet. And the man whose sun and moon are meeting remains cheerful, blissful -- continuously, because there is no need to lose this orgasm. This is permanent orgasm.

If you are a woman, bring your consciousness to the *hara* center and you will see your energy moving towards the sun center.

One center is nonfunctioning, one is functioning. The functioning has to be joined to the nonfunctioning: immediately, the nonfunctioning starts to function.

And when the energy is meeting -- sun and moon are be. coming one -- you will see that now the energy goes on rising upwards. You start falling upwards.

I have heard:

A madman was the guest of a distant relative who put him up in the basement where there was a bed. In the middle of the night the host was awakened to the Sound of his visitor's laughter coming from upstairs.

"What are you doing there?" he asked. "You are supposed to be sleeping in the basement."

"I was," the guest answered. "I rolled off my bed."

"And how did you fall upstairs?"

"That's what I am laughing at."

Yes, it happens. Once the sun and moon meet, then you are like that madman. You fall upwards. And then you will laugh because it is really something ridiculous. Falling upwards? One has never heard about it.

You have heard the story, Newton was sitting in a garden and one apple fell. This apple seems to be connected with humanity too much -- the same apple was there when Adam was trapped by the snake. And again, this poor Newton was sitting and one apple fell, and he discovered the theory of gravitation. But when your sun and moon meet, you go, suddenly, into a different reality, a separate reality: you start falling upwards. You defy Newton -- gravitation is meaningless. You gravitate upwards! And of course the whole training has been this: that if you throw a thing it falls downwards -- every. thing falls downwards. Then the laughter is reasonable.

It is said about Hotei, a Zen monk, that once he became enlightened he never stopped laughing. He continued, continued, till he died. He moved from one village to another laughing and laughing. It is said about him that even when he W;1S asleep you could hear his laughter. People used to ask, "Why do you laugh?" He would say, "How can I say? But something has happened -- something very ridiculous. Something which should not happen -- is not *supposed* to happen -- has happened."

Yes, the madman was doing right. If one day you fall from your bed and suddenly you find yourself upstairs, you will laugh. But this happens, and the madman is no ordinary madman. This is a Sufi story. The madman must have been a Master.

This sutra says: "MURDHA JYOTISHI SIDDHA DARSHANAM." The moment your consciousness meets with *sahasrar*, you suddenly become available to the world beyond-to the world of the *siddhas*.

In yoga symbology the *muladhar*, the sex center, is thought to be like a red lotus of four petals. The four petals represent four directions; redness represents the heat, because it is sun center. And *sahasrar* is represented as a thousand-petaled lotus of all colors. A thousand petaled -- *sahasrar padma* -- a thousand-petaled lotus of all colors because it includes the whole. The sex center is only red. *Sahasrar* is a rainbow -- all colors included, the totality included.

Ordinarily, the sahasrar, the one-thousand-petalled lotus, hangs downward in your head. Once the energy moves through it, the energy makes it upward. It is as if a lotus is hanging without energy,

downward -- just the very weight of it makes it hang downward -- then energy rushes in it, makes it alive. It moves upward, opens to the beyond.

When this lotus moves upwards and blooms, it is said in yoga scriptures, "It is as resplendent as ten million suns and ten million moons." One moon and one sun meet in your being. That becomes the possibility of the meeting of ten million suns and ten million moons. You have found the key of the ultimate orgasm, where ten million moons meet ten million suns -- ten million females meet ten million males. You can think of the ecstasy.

Shiva must have been in that ecstasy when he was found making love to his consort Devi. He must have been at the sahasrar. His lovemaking cannot be sexual -- it cannot be from the *muladhar*. It must have been from the omega point of his being. That's why he was completely oblivious of who was watching, who was standing. He was not in time, he was not in space. He was beyond time, beyond space. This is the goal of yoga, of tantra, of all spiritual effort.

Meeting of the male and female energy creates the possibility of the ultimate meeting of Shiva and Shakti, life and death. In this way Hindu gods are tremendously beautiful, and tremendously humane. Hmm?... think of a Christian God -- with no consort, with no woman. Looks a little rigid, looks a little alone, looks a little empty, looks a little too male oriented, too sun-oriented, hard. No surprise if the Jewish and Christian concept of God is of a very terrible God.

Jews say, "Be afraid of God. Remember, he is not your uncle." But Hindus say, "Don't be worried -- he is your mother." Jews have created a very ferocious God, who is always ready to throw fire and thunder and destroy and kill. And just a small sin, maybe just an innocent sin, and he be comes terribly upset. Seems to be almost neurotic.

And the whole Christian conception of the trinity -- God, the Holy Ghost, and the Son -- the whole trinity seems to be like a boys' club. Homosexual. No woman at all. And Christians are so afraid of the moon energy, the woman, so afraid, that they have no conception. Somehow, later on, they improved upon it a little by adding Virgin Mary. Somehow, because it is totally against their ideology. And then too they insist that she is a virgin.

The meeting of sun and moon is not allowed at all. Even if they allow Mary to be respected.... Of course it is a secondary status because in the original trinity there is no place for her. Somehow feeling the incompleteness of it all, they have managed to bring in Virgin Mary from the back door. But then too they insist she is virgin. Why this insistence? What is wrong in a meeting of male and female energy?

And if you are so afraid of the meeting of male and female energy in the outer world, how will you be ready for the same meeting in the inner world?

Hindu gods are more human, more humane -- more down-to earth -- and, of course, more compassion, more love flows through them.

Pratibhad va sarvam.

THROUGH PRATIBHA, INTUITION, KNOWLEDGE OF EVERYTHING.

The word *pratibha* is a difficult word; it cannot be translated into English. "Intuition" is a very, very poor substitute for it, and I will have to explain it to you. It cannot be translated; I can only describe it.

The sun is intellect; the moon is intuition. When you transcend both then comes *pratibha* -- and there is no word for it. The sun is intellect, analysis, logic. The moon is intuition, the hunch, just a flash -- suddenly you jump on the conclusion. Intellect moves through method, process, syllogism. Intuition suddenly comes to the conclusion -- with no process, no methodology, no syllogism. You cannot ask intuition why. There is no "therefore" in intuition. A sudden revelation -- as if lightning has happened and you have come to see something, and then the lightning disappears and you don't know how it happened and why it happened, hut it has happened and you have seen something. All primitive societies are intuitive; all women are intuitive; all children are intuitive; all poets are intuitive.

Pratibha is totally different. It has been translated as "intuition" in all the English translations of Patanjali's Yoga Sutras, hut I would not like to translate it that way. *Pratibha* means when the energy has moved beyond the duality of intellect and intuition. It is beyond both. Intuition is beyond intellect; *pratibha* is beyond both. Now there is no logic in it, no sudden lightning in it -- everything is eternally revealed. In *pratibha* one becomes omniscient, omnipotent, omnipresent. Everything is revealed simultaneously -- the

past, the present, the future -- *all*. That is the meaning -- "PRATIBHAD VA SARVAM" -- "Through *pratibha*, all."

When your energy moves through *sahasrar* and ten million moons and ten million suns meet within you and you become an oceanic experience of orgasm -- which goes on and on and on, eternally; then there is no end to it -- there is *pratibha*. Then you see -- you see all through and through, you know all through and through. Then space and time both disappear, with all their limitations.

So, one psychology is sun-oriented, another is moon-oriented, but the real psychology -- the real psychology of being will be *pratibha*-oriented. It will not he divided into man and woman. It will he the highest and the greatest synthesis, and transcendence.

Intellect is like a blind man: it gropes in the dark. That's why so much argumentation is needed. Intuition is not blind hut is like a crippled man: it cannot move. *ratibha* is like a healthy man, all limbs healthy.

There is an Indian story that once a forest caught fire. There was one blind man and one crippled man in the forest. The blind man could not see, he could run; But it was dangerous to run without knowing where you are running -- where the fire is all over, all around. The crippled man could not walk, hut he could see. They came to a tacit understanding: the blind man allowed the crippled man to ride on his back and to see for him, and the crippled man agreed to see for him if he was to run for him. In their synthesis they could get out of the forest and the fire.

Intellect is half, intuition is also half. Intuition cannot run-it is just in flashes. It cannot be a continued source of revelation. And intellect goes on groping in the dark, continuously groping in the dark.

Pratibha is a synthesis and a transcendence.

If you are too intellectual, you will miss a few things in life which are very beautiful. You will not be able to enjoy poetry, you will not be able to delight in singing, you will not be able to celebrate in dancing. They will look a little foolish, a little below you. You will be uptight, you will hold yourself back, you will remain a little repressed. Your moon will suffer.

If you are just intuitive, you may be able to enjoy much, but you will not be able to help others much because the communication will be lacking. You may be able to live a beautiful life yourself, but you will not be able to create a beautiful world around you because that is possible only through intellect.

When science and poetry meet, then a perfect world is possible. Otherwise, intellect goes on condemning intuition; intuition goes on condemning intellect.

I have heard:

A woman asked a new acquaintance, "How long have you been married?"
"Twenty odd years," replied the other.
"Why do you call them odd?"
"Wait," said the woman, "until you see my husband."

The intuition thinks the intellect is odd; the intellect thinks the intuition is odd. Separately they are odd. Together they create a great orchestra, a great harmony.

The great Persian mystic Rumi in a beautiful poem tells us of how one day Moses, the prophet, sees a shepherd on the way, crying, "O Lord, where art thou? I long to serve thee and comb thy hair and wash thy clothes and kill thy lice and bring milk to thee and kiss thy little hand and rub thy little feet and sweep thy little room at night before thou dost retire."

Moses, the prophet, hearing these words is greatly annoyed and quickly he speaks rough words to the shepherd, "O foolish man! To whom are you speaking these foolish words? What blasphemy are you uttering? Better that you were stricken dumb than that you should speak thus to God the Most High. Thy words are a crime. A shepherd! Put cotton into your mouth and speak no longer a word of irreverance to the Lord who in a moment can consume thee to ashes and dust."

And the shepherd, we are told, rends his garment in agony and heaves a sigh and goes quickly forth into the wilderness.

Then unto Moses comes a revelation at night. To Moses speaks the Lord, "Moses, thou wert sent into the world to unite, not to sever. But you have parted from me my servant, my devotee. Dear to me is that shepherd. Forget not, Moses, that every mode of worship is mine. The modes are many, religions are many, yet all are mine. Each one has his own path, his own way, his own form, his own idiom. Moses, I look not at tongues and words: I look at the spirit and the inward feeling."

And Moses goes out to meet the shepherd and says to him, "I repent. And I ask thee to forgive me."

The intellect always goes on thinking in its own idiom. The intuition remains incomprehensible to it. And the intuition cannot believe in intellect; it seems too superficial, with no depth.

You have to come to a synthesis within you. That's what Patanjali means when he says, "PRATIBHAD VA SARVAM." You have to come to such a deep synthesis that *pratibha* arises in you -- which is one where logic and prayer meet, where work and worship meet, where science is not antagonistic to poetry and poetry is not antagonistic to science.

That's why I say man is yet in the making, he is evolving. Man is yet a form without content. The content has to be achieved; that great alchemy has to be achieved. You have to make yourself a great experimental lab of evolution and you have to bring your energy from the *muladhar*, from the sex center, upwards to the *sahasrar*.

Hridaye chitta samvit.

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE HEART BRINGS AWARENESS OF THE NATURE OF MIND.

That too is not an adequate translation, but it is difficult. Translators are in a difficulty.

"HRIDAYE CHITTA SAMVIT." First, when Patanjali uses the word hridaye, he does not mean the physical heart. In yoga terminology, just behind the physical heart is the real heart, hidden. It is not part of the physical body. The physical heart simply corresponds with the real heart, the spiritual heart. There is a synchronicity between them, but no causal relationship. And that heart can be known only when you have reached to the peak. When your energy has come to the omega point of sahasrar, only then can you realize the real heart, the very abode of God.

"HRIDAYE CHITTA SAMVIT" -- "Performing *samyama* on the heart brings awareness of the nature of mind." That too is not true. Chitta samvit means the very nature of *consciousness*, not of mind. Mind is gone, left behind, because mind is either sun mind or moon mind. Once you have transcended sun and moon, mind is gone, left behind. In fact *chitta samvit* is a state of no mind. If you ask Zen people they will say no-mind. The mind is gone because it exists with the division; when the division is gone, mind is gone. They are together, two aspects of one phenomenon. The mind divides and the mind exists through division -- they depend on each other, they interdepend. When division is gone mind is gone; when mind is gone division is gone.

There are two ways to reach this state of no-mind. One is the tantra way: you drop the mind; division disappears. The other is the yoga way: you drop the division; the mind disappears. You can do either. The ultimate result is the same -- you become one, a unison arises.

"HRIDAYE CHITTA SAMVIT." Then you come to know what is the real nature of consciousness. Again, this word "consciousness" in English denotes as if it is an antonym to "unconsciousness." *Chitta samvit* is not an antonym to unconsciousness. Consciousness includes all: unconsciousness is also a sleeping state of consciousness, so there is no antagonism. Consciousness, unconsciousness, all -- the very nature of consciousness -- is revealed when one brings one's awareness, *samyama*, to the heart.

In yoga the heart center is called *anahat chakra, anahat* center. You must have heard the famous Zen koan.... When a disciple reaches to the Master, the Master gives something absolutely absurd to meditate upon. One of the famous absurdities is, the Master says to the disciple, "Go, and listen to the sound of one hand clapping." Now this is absurd. The one hand cannot clap, and there cannot be a sound of one hand clapping. For the sound two hands are needed to clap and create it. *Ahat* means by conflict; *anahat* means without any conflict. *Anahat* means: the sound of one hand clapping.

When all sounds disappear in you, you hear the sound which is constantly there, which is intrinsic to nature, which is the very nature of existence -- the sound of silence, or the sound of soundlessness. The heart is called *anahat chakra*, the place where constantly a sound is being created -- without any conflict -- an eternal sound. Hindus have called that sound *aumkar* -- aum. It has to be heard. So people who go on repeating, "Aum, aum, aum..." are doing a foolish thing. By your repetition you cannot come to the real *aumkar*, to the real sound, because I y your making it you are creating it by clapping.

Become completely silent, drop all thinking, become unmoving, and suddenly it is there -- it has always been there, but you were not available to listen to it. It is a very, very subtle sound. When you have dropped

the whole world from your mind and you are alert only for it, then by and by you become receptive to it -- by and by you start hearing it.

Once you can hear the sound of one hand clapping, you have heard God, you have heard all.

Patanjali is taking you step by step towards the omega point. These three sutras are very significant. Ponder over them again and again, meditate on them. And try to feel them within your being. They can become keys which can open the doors of the divine.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #6
Chapter title: You can't corner a madman

16 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604160
ShortTitle: YOGA806
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 88 mins

BELOVED OSHO, YOU ARE SO TREMENDOUSLY SUPERB AND DISARMING THAT SOMETIMES I WONDER, HAVE YOU EVER BEEN IN A CORNER?

To be in a corner, one needs to be logical in the first place. I am not logical; you cannot force me in a corner. I am so illogical that it is impossible to force me in a corner. Remember this, if you cling to the intellect you can be forced in the corner anytime because you have some. thing to cling to. Once it is proved that that is wrong, illogical, you will be in a corner. If you cannot prove your prejudice logically, you will be in a corner. But I am absolutely illogical -- I have no prejudice to prove, I have nothing to prove. How can you put me in a corner? Let me tell you one anecdote:

A man was claiming to be God. He was taken to the Caliph, who said, "Last year someone was claiming to be a prophet -- he was executed. Do you know about it?"

"Serves him right," the man answered. "I had not sent him."

Now you cannot put such a man in a corner. It is impossible because the illogical approach is an open approach. In fact there are no corners because there is no room -- no walls around it. It is an open sky; one can move anywhere. You can be forced into a corner if you live in a room, walled, and there are corners. If you live under the sky, how can you be pushed into a corner? There is no comer at all.

And that's why I teach you: why cling to prejudices? If you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian you can be put in a corner. But if you are neither -- corners *have* disappeared -- there is no possibility to force you anywhere. Then the whole sky is yours. And the moment you understand the beauty and the freedom of the whole sky, you will drop all prejudices, all ideologies.

I have no ideology, nothing to prove. I am here just to give you a glimpse of me.

And I am very illogically here. In fact, I should have left before. Anurag has asked, "Why yesterday morning did you suddenly stop and put your hand to your head? Why?" It happens sometimes: I lose contact with my body. I should have gone, really. I am illogically here -- trying somehow to put some weight on me so I can help you a little longer. You may not have been aware, but it has happened many times before. Mind is a mechanism: I am using it, sometimes I lose contact. Body is a mechanism: I am using it,

sometimes I lose contact.

Sometimes I start moving into the abyss so fast that I have to stop for a single moment.

Not only that I am illogical, I am illogically here.

And those who want to be argumentative with me will be at a loss. They cannot defeat me because I am not trying to convince them and I am not trying to prove anything. I am not interested in converting you; I am just interested because there is something which I have and I would like to give it to you. If you are ready, open, en rapport with me, you can receive it. Otherwise later on you will repent very much.

It happened:

One drunk staggered into a crowded pub, pushed his way through the customers and approached the bar. Finding a man and woman in his way, he brushed the woman rudely aside, elbowed his way through to the counter and belched loudly. The man he had just pushed past turned to him angrily.

"How dare you push through like that and belch in front of my wife!" he said indignantly.

The drunk looked apologetic.

"I am sorry to belch in front of your dear lady," he said. "I didn't realize it was her turn."

I am like that drunk. You cannot corner me.

That's what I am doing with your questions. What answer I give is not important -- try to see that I am destroying your question. My answer is not an answer but a strategy to destroy your question. There are people who answer your questions, they give you certain ideas, they fill you with certain ideologies, theories, dogmas, cults -- I am not answering your question that way. If you watch, if you are aware, you will be able to see that I try to destroy your question. Not that you receive the answer, but that you lose the question.

If someday you become questionless, that will be the point of realization. Not that you will have any answer: you will not have any questions, that's all. You can call it the answer, when there is no question.

A Buddha is not a man who has all the answers; a Buddha is a man who has no questions. The questioning has disappeared -- the questioning has become absurd, irrelevant. He is simply there without any question. That's what I mean when I say he is a no-mind. Mind always questions, mind is a questioning. As leaves come out of the trees, questions come out of the mind. Old leaves fall, new leaves come; old questions disappear, new questions come.

I would like to uproot this whole tree.

If I am giving you any answer, then many more questions will arise out of it. Your mind will convert that answer into many questions.

I am absolutely absurd. I am not a philosopher -- maybe a mad poet, a drunkard. You can love me, you cannot follow me. You can trust me, you cannot imitate me. Through your love and trust something tremendously valuable will be transferred to you. It has nothing to do with what I say; it has something to do with what I am. It is a transmission beyond the scriptures.

So never in my life have I been cornered. It is impossible -- you cannot corner a madman.

KINDLY EXPLAIN THE RELATIVE IMPORTANCE OF INTELLECT, INTUITION, AND PRATIBHA IN THEIR PROPER PERSPECTIVE. PRAY, SPECIALLY EXPLAIN WHY AND HOW LIFE SHOULD BE PRATIBHA-ORIENTED AND HOW ONLY SUCH AN ORIENTATION IS ADEQUATE FOR LIFE AND LIFE'S EVOLUTION AT ITS HIGHEST AND BEST.

The intellect is the lowest functioning of your being, but because it is the lowest, it is the most efficient. Because it is the lowest, it is the most developed. Because it is the lowest, it can be educated, disciplined. Because it is the lowest, all the universities, colleges, schools, exist for it. And every man has it more or less.

It is tremendously useful in the outer world. Without intellect it will be difficult for you to be of any utility. That's why Lao Tzu says to his disciples, "Become useless." Unless you are ready to become useless you will not be ready to leave intellect behind, because intellect gives you utility. You become a doctor -- you become useful to the society. You become an engineer, you become a professor -- this and that. It is through intellect that you become *somebody* and the society can use you -- and the society can use you as a means. The more utility you fulfill, the more the society values you; hence, the hierarchy -- the brahmin, the

kshatriya, the vaishya, the sudra.

Highest is the scholar, who is pure intellect -- the brahmin. Lower than him is the warrior, the kshatriya, because he has to protect the country. Lower than him is the businessman, be. cause he is the whole blood-circulating system of the society -- he is the economics, the belly. And lowest is the sudra, the untouchable, the proletariat, because his work is manual, menial, and not much intellect is needed. The sudra needs the least development of intellect and the brahmin needs the highest development of intellect, but the whole division is because of intellect.

Intellect has its utility, but you are bigger than the intellect, vaster than the intellect. If you become identified with the intellect too much, you will become a doctor or an engineer or a professor, a businessman, a warrior, but you will lose your being. You will not be yourself. You can become identified with your function so much that you can forget your being. You can forget that you are man. You can become so much of an engineer or a judge or a politician that you can forget that you are man. You are losing much; then you are just a mechanism. The society will use you -- while you can be used -- then you will be retired from the society. Then the society waits for you -- when you are going to die.

Retired people die sooner than they would have died if they were not retired; they become old sooner. Their life becomes less by almost ten years. What happens? They become useless. They can feel that everywhere wherever they go they are, at the most, tolerated; they are not needed. And there is a great need in man to be needed -- the greatest need is to be needed. Once you feel you are superfluous, once you feel you can be discarded in the dustbin, once you feel that you don't function as a utility in the society; you start dying. The retirement becomes the date of dying also -- you start dying fast. You yourself know that you will be a burden now. People will tolerate you, people may even sympathize with you, but nobody is going to take you seriously, nobody is going to love you and respect you. You are discarded.

If you get identified with the intellect too much, you are becoming a thing -- like a mechanism. A good car, but when its utility is finished it is thrown to the rubbish heap. Then you are going to be used and thrown, and your innermost core will remain unfulfilled because you were not meant just to be used. You were meant to flower as a being; that was your destiny.

Higher than intellect is intuition. Intuition gives a little romance to your life, a little poetry. It gives you a few glimpses of the nonutilitarian, of your being a person and not being a thing. When somebody loves you, that love hits your intuition, your moon center. When somebody looks at you with charmed eyes, magnetized, that exhilarates the moon energy within you. When somebody says that you are beautiful, your being feels enhanced. When somebody says you are useful, you feel hurt. Useful? That doesn't seem to be appreciation. Because if you are useful then you are replaceable. Then you can be thrown, somebody else can replace you. But if you are beautiful then you are irreplaceable, then you are unique. Then when you will be gone from the world, something will always remain empty, something will always lack.

That's why you hanker for love. Love is food for intuition. If you are not loved your intuition will not develop. The only way to develop intuition is to shower love upon you. So if a mother loves the child, the child becomes intuitive. If the mother does not love the child, the child becomes intellectual. If the child lives in an atmosphere of love and care and compassion -- if the child is accepted for his own self, not for any utility that he can fulfill -- then he grows tremendously inside and his energy starts moving through the moon center.

The moon center is almost nonfunctioning because you have not been loved.

Watch. If you tell a woman, "I love you because you have beautiful eyes," she will not be happy, because tomorrow she can lose her eyes. Eyes are just accidental. Or some disease may happen and she may become blind, or the eyes may not remain beautiful. When you say, "I love you because you have a beautiful face," the woman is not happy, because the face will not remain beautiful forever. The old age is coming every day, every moment. But if you say, "I love you," then she feels happy because this "you" is something permanent, not accidental, nothing can happen to it. When you say to a woman, "I love *because*..." then she never feels happy, because the "because" brings intellect in. You simply say, you shrug your shoulders and you say, "I don't know why, but I love you." The moon center starts functioning -- the woman flowers.

Watch a woman when nobody loves her and watch her the next moment when somebody has said to her, "I love you." A tremendous difference, of grace, dignity. A tremendous change -- her whole face becomes enlightened with something new, a glow comes to her. What has happened? The moon center has released its energy.

You must have heard the name of one great Dutch painter Vincent van Gogh. He was ugly, very ugly,

and no woman could ever manage to say to him, "I love you." Of course, he remained retarded -- the moon center never functioned. He was repulsive. People will look at him and escape. He used to work in an art dealer's shop, and the man, the owner, watched him day in, day out. He looked so dull, as if much dust has gathered on his being, and he will not take interest in anything. Customers will come, he will show the paintings, but he will not take any interest. Continuously burdened, not interested in anything, indifferent. He will walk like a zombie -- has to walk, so he will walk, but no zest, no life, no intensity, no passion.

One day suddenly the owner could not believe his eyes. He had come, and it seemed he had taken a bath after many months, or many years maybe. He has taken a bath, he has combed his hair, and his step has a dance in it and he is humming a tune. Impossible. And he has good clothes on him and he is wearing a perfume. Impossible.

The owner called him, "Van Gogh, what has happened?" Van Gogh said, "It has happened -- a woman has said she loves me. Though the woman was only a prostitute, but still. She has said so only for money, but still, a woman has said she loves me."

Van Gogh asked the woman, the prostitute, "Why do you love me?" Because that was always a haunting thing in him. Nobody loves him; he knew his ugliness. "Why do you love me?" It was impossible for him to accept that somebody can love him just for himself -- "WHY?" And the prostitute was at a loss because there was nothing to say, because whatsoever she will say will look ridiculous. She cannot say, "Because of your eyes," she cannot say, "Because of your face," she cannot say, "Because of your body" -- everything is some. how wrong. She said, "Because of your ears. They are so beautiful." Ears? Have you ever heard? And he was so enchanted that he came back home, cut off one ear, wrapped it in a parcel, went back, and presented the ear to the woman. He said, "Nobody has ever liked anything in me. This is a poor man's present, but keep it." The woman was aghast. She could not believe, what type of madman is this?

But he felt very good -- he felt tremendously good. He writes in one of his letters, "That was the peak of my life. Somebody had liked something in me, and I could share my being."

Watch, observe. Whenever somebody loves you, and simply loves you, unconditionally loves you, simply says, "I love you because you are you; I love you because you *are*," what happens within your energies? The sun has moved towards the moon. Now the sun is not so hot; the moon is cooling it. And the grace of moonlight spreads all over your being.

If the world exists more in tune with love, people will have more intuition and less intellect, and they will become more beautiful. They will not be like things; they will each be more of a person -- alive with zest, with passion, intensity. They will have a flame and a celebration.

Intuition is totally different. It functions without any process -- it simply jumps to the conclusion. In fact intuition is an opening towards the reality -- a vision comes to it. Logic has to grope in darkness; intuition never gropes, just a vision. It simply sees it.

People who are intuitive become religious naturally. People who are intellectual cannot become religious naturally. At the most, they can be intellectually involved in some sort of a religious philosophy, but not in religion as such. They can be involved in theology, but not in religion. They can talk about the proofs of God, but to talk about God is not to talk about God. To *talk* about is to miss the target -- about and about, they move in a circle. They always go on beating around and around the bush; they never hit the target.

Intellectuals have no natural tendency to become religious. That's the reason you see temples, churches, so full of women. The moon feels naturally in tune with religion. Buddha had three times more women than men as his disciples. The same proportion was with Mahavir: he had ten thousand monks and thirty thousand nuns. You will find the same around Jesus -- and when he was crucified, all men followers fled.

When Jesus' body was brought down from the cross, only three women were there. Because those men were watching from the crowd for some miracle. They were trying to convince their sun center that, "Yes, this is God's only son," but nothing happened. They were asking for a proof. They were praying to God and to Jesus, "Show a miracle so that we can be convinced." Once they saw that Jesus died like an ordinary man, *absolutely* ordinary -- there were two other men who were dying on crosses just by the side of Jesus, two thieves, and Jesus died just like them, with no difference at all -- the men became skeptical. Then this man was bogus -- he was not really a son of God. So he was not a god; they escaped.

But this idea never arose to the women. They were not looking for a miracle; they were just looking at Jesus. They were not looking for a miracle, they were just looking at Jesus -- and they saw the miracle. They saw the miracle: that Jesus died so ordinarily. That was the miracle. He didn't try to prove anything, because people who try to prove are defensive. He was not defensive. He simply said to God, "Thy kingdom

come, thy will be done." That was his miracle. And he said to God, "Forgive these poor people because they don't know what they are doing." That was the miracle -- he could pray for those who were murdering him, pray for compassion. He told God, "Put your judgement aside, put your judging attitude aside. Listen to me. These people are innocent; they don't know what they are doing. They are ignorant. Please don't be angry with them, don't be annoyed. Forgive them." That was the miracle.

The women could see it because they were not looking for the miracle. The intellect is always looking for something; the intuition is simply open. Not looking for something in particular, just looking -- it is a vision. That is the meaning of the word "intuition."

When Jesus appeared after three days, first he approached the men disciples. He walked with them, he talked with them, but they couldn't recognize him. They had accepted the idea that he is dead -- finished. In fact they must be feeling sorry -- "We wasted so many of our years with this man." Now they must be looking for some other miracle monger, some juggler; they must be looking for somebody else. And Jesus walked with them, talked to them, and they did not recognize him. Then he had to approach the women. And when he came close and Mary Magdalen saw him, she ran -- she wanted to embrace him. She immediately recognized him. And she did not even ask, "How has it happened?. -- three days before, you were crucified." The intuition never asks how and why. It simply accepts. It is a deep acceptability, total acceptability.

If you live in a loving atmosphere.... And you have to create the atmosphere around you -- nobody is going to create it for you. Love people, so that they will love you. Love people, so love is reflected back, resounded back. Love people, so you are showered by love. Your intuition will start functioning. You will start seeing things which you had never seen before. And the world remains the same, but some new meaning ap. pears in it. The flowers remain the same, but some new mystery is revealed to you. The birds go on singing the same way, but now you can understand their language. Suddenly there is communication, suddenly there is communion.

Intuition is closer to truth than intellect is because it makes you a person -- more of a person -- than does intellect.

And then there is *pratibha*, that which is beyond both -- the supra intuition. Nothing can be said about it because all that can be said can be said either in sun language or in moon language. Either it can be described in a scientific way or it can be sung in a poetic way, but there is no way to describe pratibha. It is beyond. One has to feel it, one has to live it to know it.

People will come to Gautam Buddha and they will say, "Tell us something about God." And he will say, "Keep quiet, be silent. Remain with me -- and it will happen to you."

It is not a question that can be asked and answered, and it is not a problem that can be solved. It is a mystery to be lived. It's an ecstasy. It's a tremendous experience.

The way of the intellect:

One day Mulla was in the village mill, filling his bag with a little bit of every other person's wheat.
"Why are you doing that, Nasruddin?." someone asked.
"Because I am a fool," Mulla replied.
"Why don't you then fill other people's bags with your own wheat, if you are a fool?"
"Then," Mulla answered, "I would be more of a fool."

Intellect is cunning; intellect is calculating. Intellect is always trying to exploit others. Intuition is just the opposite; it is not exploitative.

Now let me tell you one thing. People think that someday or other the world will come to a point where there will be no classes, no economic hierarchy -- no poor, no rich. And the people who have given much thought to this dream, this utopia -- Marx, Engels, Lenin, and Mao -- they are all intellectuals, and intellect can never bring this state of affairs. Only in an intuitive world is it possible that classes may disappear. But they are against intuition -- Marxians think intellect is all in all, there is nothing beyond it. If that is so then their utopia is never going to be fulfilled -- because intellect as such is exploitative; it is cunning. Intellect is violent, aggressive, destructive.

The sun energy is very violent and hot. It burns, it kills.

If really there is ever going to be a world without classes, a really communist world -- where communes exist and there are no classes -- then that world has to be completely anti Marxist. It has to be intuitive. And the builders of that world cannot be politicians -- only poets, imaginative people, dreamers.

I would like to say man cannot be the creator of that world, only woman. The moon can create a world of equality, not the sun.

A Buddha, a Jesus, maybe can be helpful towards that utopia and the fulfillment of it, but Marx? No, absolutely no. He is too calculative, too clever, too intellectual. But the world has been ruled by the sun up to now. That was also natural be cause the sun is aggressive.

Now the possibility opens that the sun is tired, exhausted, frustrated, and humanity may start looking for another center to work with. That will be the real rise of women in the world: if the moon rises. But, as I see, in the West there is great excite ment amongst women, great movement, revolutionary think ing, radical thought -- the lib movement -- but they are all falling and becoming intellectuals. They are becoming more like men.

If women react to men they will become more like men themselves. That is the danger.

The woman should remain woman, only then is there a possibility of a different world and a different society -- the moon oriented society. But if the woman herself becomes aggressive, as she is becoming, then she is learning the nonsense of man and the aggression of man and the violence of man. She may succeed, but the sun will succeed in her again.

One has to be very, very alert in radical times. When changes are going to happen in human consciousness, one has to be very alert. Just a single wrong step, and the whole thing can go wrong. Now the possibility is there that the moon can function and the moon can become dominant, but the woman, if she becomes aggressive, will miss and again man will win through her and the sun will remain in power.

From intellect to intuition and from intuition to beyond. This is the right direction of evolution: from man to woman and from woman to beyond.

Now one question has been asked, that this is understandable as far as man is concerned -- what about women? They are on the moon center. What do they have to do?

They will have to absorb the sun center. As man has to absorb the moon center, woman has to absorb the sun center. Otherwise something remains denied in them; then they will not be *whole* women. So a man has to move from the sun center to the moon, from intellect to intuition. The woman has to learn intellect also, has to learn the logic of life also. She knows the love of life, man knows the logic of life; man has to learn the love of life and woman has to learn the logic of life. Then a balance arises.

Woman will have to absorb the sun center -- and she can absorb very easily because her moon is functioning. The moon just has to open in the direction of the sun. The path is going to be just a little different: for man the sun energy has to be brought to the moon; for women, they have just to open their moon towards the sun and the energy will start flowing.

But both have to become total. The conscious has to absorb the unconscious and the division has to drop.

Jesus says, "A man becomes a woman and a woman becomes a man." When you accept your totality and you don't deny any part of your being, everything becomes balanced. And when woman and man are balanced within you, they negate each other. Suddenly you are free. Those two forces negate each other, and suddenly you are no longer in bondage.

You can remain in bondage only if one is more powerful than the other. If the sun is more powerful than the moon, then you will be in bondage with your man -- the male mind. If the moon is stronger than the sun, then you will remain in the bondage of woman -- the female. When both are equal, balancing, they negate each other; suddenly, your energy is free. You are not in any form now, you become formless. That formlessness is *pratibha*. Then you start rising higher and higher and higher -- and there is no end to this growth.

That is the meaning when we say God is infinite. You go on growing and growing -- you go on becoming more perfect, more perfect, more perfect.... Each moment is perfect and each next coming moment is more perfect than that.

OSHO, KINDLY ELABORATE THE PHRASE "IN THE BAD COMPANY OF YOGIS AND SADHUS."

Swami Yoga Chinmaya, let me tell you one anecdote:

There was a young man in a small town whose nose had been cut because he had done something very

wrong. People used to make fun of his cut nose and he was naturally humiliated by these insults. Everyone treated him with contempt. He pondered over the situation and soon found a way to make people honor and respect him.

He went to another village, put on the cloth of a sadhu, obtained other accessories of a sadhu, and sat in "meditation" under a tree. Men and women gathered around him. At last he opened his eyes and the people asked him who he was, and what he could do for them.

"I can do a lot for you," he replied. "I can show you God if only you agree to cut your nose -- I did the same and I can see God very clearly, everywhere. Only God is." Three people in the crowd agreed to have their noses cut....

You can always find people more stupid than yourself -- they become your followers.

... He took them to a tree some distance away, cut their noses, applied some medicine to stop the bleeding, and whispered into their ears, "Look, now there is no point in saying to them that you have not seen God. They will laugh at you and they will insult you and you will become a laughingstock of the whole village. So listen, you must now go and tell others that as soon as your nose was cut, you began seeing God."

They were so filled with shame at their folly that they accepted the suggestion and went to the crowd and said most enthusiastically, "Of course, we can see God -- God is everywhere."

And so everyone in the town got his nose cut and achieved "God-realization."

You can find many sadhus in India: in some way or other their nose has been cut. When I say "in the bad company of sadhus and yogis" I mean these people. When I say their nose has been cut, I mean they have denied some part of their being. They have not accepted their whole being -- their nose has been cut. Somebody has denied his sex, somebody has denied his anger, somebody has denied his greed -- somebody something else. But the denied part takes revenge, and these people would like to cut your noses also.

When I say "in the bad company of sadhus and yogis" I mean people who have not understood anything but have tried many things and have really crippled themselves in many ways. If you remain with them, you will become crippled.

Chinmaya has become crippled. When I look at him, I can feel where he has become crippled. And once he understands it, he can drop it immediately, there is no problem. The nose can grow again. It is not a problem -- it is not something that you can *really* cut. It can grow again, once he understands.

For example, he has lost the capacity of humor. He cannot laugh. Even if he laughs -- he tries hard -- you can see his face is false. He is very sincere, but there is no need to be serious. Sincerity is one thing -- it is honesty. Seriousness is disease. Never mistake seriousness for sincerity. You can become a longface; that is not going to help. In fact, if you become completely humorless, your life will become dry. It will lose juice. Humor is like juice: it gives you a liquidity, a flow.

But in India sadhus arc serious. They have to be serious, they cannot laugh, because if they laugh people will think they arc also ordinary -- just like other people they are laughing. How Call a sadhu laugh? He has to remain something extraordinary. That's an ego trip.

I tell you to be just ordinary, Because to try to he extra. ordinary is a very ordinary thing -- everybody wants that. And just to be ordinary, accept it, is very extraordinary because no. body wants it. I would like you to be just ordinary, so much so that nobody recognizes you as somebody in particular, so much so that you can be lost in the crowd. You will have a total freedom of being; otherwise you have to continuously hold yourself up. Then you are continuously on display -- and that becomes a tension, that creates seriousness, that becomes a heavy burden.

There is no need to be continuously in the show window. You can relax, you can laugh.

I allow you everything that is human. All that is human is yours. Laugh like human beings. Cry, weep, like human beings. Be ordinary.

If you remain ordinary the ego will not arise. The ego arises with the idea of the extraordinary -- so whatsoever people are doing, you are not meant to do it. If they walk on their feet, you are meant to stand on your head. Then they will come and worship you; they will say, "You are so extraordinary." But you are simply being foolish. Don't be bothered with their praise, because once you become addicted to their praise, you will he caught -- then you will remain standing on your head for your whole life. You will lose all beauty of movement, and of course you cannot dance on your head. Have you ever seen any yogi? At the

most you can just stand dead, doing shirshasan, the headstand.

When I say "bad company" I mean you have learned ego tricks from people who are deep in their egos. Avoid and escape from anybody who is on any ego trip because the possibility is he will give you some infection or other.

And people learn to do things by imitation. I have heard about one:

A very well-travelled executive returned from his trip to Italy and called a friend in New York to meet him for lunch.

"Did you do anything exciting over there, while you were in Italy?" the friend asked.

"Oh, you know the old saying," the executive, the American, shrugged. "When in Rome, do as the Romans do."

"Well, exactly what did you do?" the friend persisted.

"What else?" the businessman replied. "I seduced an American schoolteacher."

Now to go to Italy from America to seduce an American schoolteacher -- but that's what Italians are doing, and "do in Rome as the Romans do."

When I say "the bad company" I mean that the mind is imitative. Mind is unconsciously imitative. You will start learning tricks, and once you have learned them it will be difficult to drop them -- and more so if those tricks have a great investment.

If people come and appreciate you, if people start respecting your nonlaughing, nonhumorous face and they think that you are very, very controlled, disciplined, and they come and touch your feet; it will be very difficult now for you to drop your habit of seriousness -- because you will be enjoying it. Now you have invested in your disease.

Drop it. Your life has to be lived from the within, not from the without. Don't be bothered about what people say -- empty praise. Just look to what you are! If you are enjoying, delight. ing in your being, if you have a dancing soul inside -- enough! Then if everybody condemns you, accept that. But never compromise with your inner delight, because ultimately that is going to decide who you are. What people say is irrelevant. *Who you are* is relevant. Always go in and look at what you are doing to yourself.

If you are happy then there is no question. If you feel that you are happy with your seriousness, then too there is no question; then you can be happy that way, then it is your choice. But I have never seen a man who is happy and serious. He will be joyous, he will be celebrating, he will be enjoying and sharing, and he will be laughing.

Laughter is so spiritual, nothing like it. Have you seen? When you laugh deeply, all tensions disappear. Have you watched? When you laugh deeply, suddenly, as if you have come to an open sky, the walls disappear around you. If you can laugh you can always relax.

In Zen monasteries the monks are taught that the first thing to do in the morning is to laugh, begin the day with laughter. Ridiculous, because for no reason -- just getting out of the bed the first thing to be done is to laugh. In the beginning it looks very difficult because there is nothing to laugh at. But it is a meditation, and by and by one gets in tune with it and one comes to know that there is no reason to laugh. Laughter is such a great exercise in it-self, why wait for any reason? And it relaxes the whole day.

Let me tell you in terms of sun and moon. The sun person is serious; the moon person is nonserious. The sun person cannot laugh, it is difficult. The moon person can laugh easily, naturally, spontaneously. To a moon person laughter arises at every situation; he remains laughing. He does not wait for any excuse. But the sun person is very closed in. It is very difficult -- even if you say a joke to him. He will look and listen to the joke as if you are giving him a mathematical problem.

That's why Germans cannot understand jokes. There was one joke, Priya told Haridas -- and Haridas has not got it yet!

One man entered a restaurant and he asked for coffee.

And the waiter said, "How do you like your coffee?" The man said, "I like my coffee just as I like my women -- hot."

The waiter said, "Black or white?"

It is difficult if you start thinking about it; otherwise it is simple. What can be more simple? But once you start thinking about it, if you are serious, as if you are reading the Vedas, then you miss.

Avoid all serious company; avoid people who are trying to become somebody. Get more and more in tune with people who are simply living their life, not trying to become anybody, who are simply being as they are. Move to them, they are the real spiritual people in the world. The religious leaders are not the real spiritual people in the world -- they are politicians. They should have been in politics. They have corrupted religion very badly. They have made religion so serious that churches look more like hospitals or cemeteries. The jubilation, the enjoyment, is completely lost. You cannot dance in a church; you cannot laugh in a church. The laughter has gone out of churches -- but remember, the day laughter goes out of a church, God also goes out of it.
Let me tell you one very famous story:

Sam Burns, a Southern Negro, was refused entrance in a "white" church. The sexton told him to go to his own church and pray and he will feel much better.

The next Sunday he was back again. "Don't get upset," he said to the sexton. "I am not forcing my way in. I just came to tell you that I took your advice and it came out just fine. I prayed to God and he told me: "Don't feel had about it, Sam. I have been trying to get into that church for years myself and I have not made it yet!'"

Once a church is Christian, a temple is Hindu, a mosque is Mohammedan, God is not to be found there -- things have be. come serious, politics has entered, laughter has gone out.

Let laughter be your temple, and you will feel in deep contact with the divine.

THIS EGO SEEMS TO FEED ON EVERY POSSIBLE TYPE OF SITUATION, AND THE SITUATION WHICH GIVES IT THE MOST STRENGTH AND NOURISHMENT ARE THE SUPPOSED SPIRITUAL SITUATIONS. I WOULD LIKE TO TAKE SANNYAS BUT I CAN ALREADY FEEL THE WHOLE EGO THING HAPPENING IN AN INTENSELY STRONG WAY. FEEDING OR STARVING IT, RETREATING OR CONFRONTING IT, IT DERIVES NOURISHMENT BOTH WAYS. WHAT TO DO?

The question is asked by Michael Wise.

Be wise -- listen to me. Give the ego to me, that's what sannyas is. If *you* take sannyas, then the ego can feed itself upon it. I give you sannyas; you simply accept it. You have only to have that much courage, and then ego cannot exist: you have not done anything.

Whenever you come to me, first I try to give you sannyas. But there are very foolish people; they say, "We will think." They think they are clever. They start thinking about it -- "someday they will come" -- and they come, and they ask for sannyas and I give them. But in the first place what I was going to give them, that would have been totally different. Then it would have been a gift from me, not a doing on your part. If you do something, then the ego can feed on it. It is just a gift from me; then there is no question of the ego. But you miss the gift and then you come and beg; then the whole beauty is lost. You take sannyas because of *your* decision; then the ego can come in. If you leave it to me, then there is no point then it is my problem. You need not be worried about it.

Give your ego to me and forget all about it and start living, and I will take care of your ego.
So Michael Wise, be wise.

HOW ARE WE SUPPOSED TO DROP THE MIND WHEN YOU KEEP CLUTTERING IT WITH ALL THIS INTERESTING STUFF AT THE LECTURES?

If you don't drop it, I am going to make it more and more heavy so it drops on its own accord -- so that you cannot hold it. That's what my lectures are all about. I go on putting more weight, more weight.... I am waiting for the last straw so the camel drops down.
It is a competition between me and you.
Hope that you are not going to win.

MY BELOVED OSHO, WHEN I FEEL ENLIGHTENED:
A. DO I TELL YOU?
B. DO YOU TELL ME?
C. IS MY EGO ASKING THIS QUESTION?

No for all the three. When you become enlightened, the enlightenment says everything, shows everything. There is no need for you to tell me, there is no need for me to tell you. Enlightenment is self evident; it needs no certificate. It is self evident, as if in the night suddenly a ray of light enters. There is no need to say anything about it. You will not really be able to say anything -- all your thinking will stop. It is so tremendously silent. And it has such absolute certainty that there is no need to ask anybody. So there is not going to be any need from your side or from my side to tell.

And, "Is my ego asking the question?" No. The ego never asks about enlightenment. It cannot ask about it, because enlightenment is going to be its death.

When you start meditating, loving, laughing, when you start moving into that dimension beyond, naturally the idea arises, "If it happens, who is going to tell me?" Because up to now, whatsoever has happened, somebody was needed to tell it to you. And this question is from a sannyasin, Ma Prem Jeevan. This is much more so for a moon-oriented person.

When a woman falls in love, she waits for the man to tell her that he loves her. She will not even say it, that "I love you." The moon center is not so certain as the intellectual center always is. The moon center is vague, misty. One feels, and yet one cannot say what it is. A woman remains uncertain about her love until the man comes and tells her and makes her certain that, "Yes, it has happened." That's why women are not known to propose, and whenever a woman proposes to a man, the man will escape immediately -- because this woman is no woman; she is already a man. Proposal from a woman looks absurd. The moon never proposes, it waits.

So I know why this question has arisen. If you cannot be certain even about your love, when God is going to happen to you, who is going to tell you? You would need somebody to make you assured.

There will be no need because God never happens on the sun center, people who are foolishly certain; it never happens on the moon center, people who are deliciously uncertain; it happens beyond both. It happens in *pratibha*. It happens in a suprarational state where it is absolutely mysterious and yet absolutely certain.

The whole world is transformed with your enlightenment. Not only you, your whole past world disappears. A totally new experience, a totally new existence.

OSHO, FIRSTLY I DID NOT BELIEVE THAT IT WAS AT ALL POSSIBLE, BUT SOMEHOW I FOLLOWED YOU. THEREAFTER I DID NOT THINK THAT IT WOULD EVER BE SO SOON, BUT SOMEHOW I PERSISTED WITH YOU. AND THEN, THROUGH YOU THE IMPOSSIBLE HAS BECOME POSSIBLE, THE DISTANT THE IMMEDIATE.
THOUGH I KNOW THAT I HAVE ONLY TAKEN THE FIRST FEW STEPS, MORE AND MORE MOMENTS ARE GATHERING WHEN IT FEELS LIKE THE END OF THE JOURNEY. IT IS PAINFUL AND YET SWEET: PAINFUL NOT TO SEE YOU THERE ANYMORE, BUT SWEET TO FEEL YOU EVERYWHERE.
LEST I DISAPPEAR WITHOUT SO MUCH AS SAYING THANK YOU TO YOU, MAY I PLEASE SAY IT NOW... WHEN YOU ARE STILL THERE FOR ME?

This is from Swami Ajit Saraswati. This is going to be so for each one of you. You have to come with me, "somehow." That "somehow" is important. You cannot be knowingly with me, because you don't know where you are being led. You cannot be consideredly with me, logically, rationally with me, because I am taking you into the unknowable. I am taking you somewhere where you have never been, to a space that has never happened to you. "Somehow" is the right word -- somehow you come With me. In love, in a sort of madness, drunk with me you come with me. Then by and by things start happening. Of course you had never believed that they would happen so soon.

The darkness in which you are is such that you cannot believe that the light can happen to you ever, and when it starts happening it seems almost that the impossible is happening. You cannot trust your own eyes; you feel as if you are moving in a dream. But by and by the dream becomes the real and the real becomes the dream.

Exactly this is going to happen to you all, what has happened to Ajit.

Let me repeat it: "Firstly I did not believe that it was at all possible, but somehow I followed you." Those who can follow me, somehow, are the courageous ones. I cannot convince you to come with me, because there is no way to convince you about something you have never known. There is no way to convince you about something of which you have never heard. You have to trust me; you have to come with me somehow.

I cannot argue because the experience that I am going to communicate to you, the experience that I am going to transfer to you, cannot be argued about. It is beyond argument. If you are not convinced, I cannot convince you. If you are convinced, then I can take you over, then I can possess you.

So only people who are mad enough are ready for me. Those who are very clever, I am not for them. They will have to wander a little longer, stumble in darkness and grope in darkness.

I can give you the gift of the unknown, it is ready, but you have to be ready to receive it. And of course you can only be "somehow" ready. It is a miracle; to be with me is a miracle. It cannot happen logically, but it happens. That's why people will say to you that you are hypnotized. In a way they are right. You are not hypnotized, but you are in a sort of drunkenness.

"Thereafter I did not think that it would ever be so soon, but somehow I persisted with you. And then, through you the impossible has become possible, the distant the immediate.

"Though I know that I have only taken the first few steps, more and more moments are gathering when it feels like the end of the journey. It is painful and yet sweet: painful not to see you there anymore...."

The moment you can see yourself, you will not see me anymore because then two emptinesses will be facing each other, two mirrors facing each other. They will mirror infinitely, hut nothing will be mirrored.

"It is painful and yet sweet: painful not to see you there:anymore, but sweet to feel you everywhere." Yes, the moment you cannot see me here in this chair, you will be able to see me everywhere.

"Lest I disappear without so much as saying thank you to you, may I please say it now... when you are still there for me?"

There is no need. Ajit's whole being has become a thank you towards me. No need to say it... I have heard before you have said it.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Beyond the error of experiencing

17 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604170
ShortTitle: YOGA807
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 101 mins

36. EXPERIENCE IS THE RESULT OF THE INABILITY TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN PURUSHA, PURE CONSCIOUSNESS, AND SATTVA, PURE INTELLIGENCE, ALTHOUGH THEY ARE ABSOLUTELY DISTINCT.

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE SELF-INTEREST BRINGS KNOWLEDGE OF THE PURUSHA SEPARATED FROM THE KNOWLEDGE OF OTHERS.
37. FROM THIS FOLLOWS INTUITIONAL HEARING, TOUCHING, SEEING, TASTING, AND SMELLING.

38. THESE ARE POWERS WHEN THE MIND IS TURNED OUTWARD, BUT OBSTACLES IN THE WAY OF SAMADHI.

ONE of the most important sutras of Patanjali -- the very key. This last part of Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS is called "*kaivalya pada*." *Kaivalya* means the *summum bonum* -- the ultimate liberation, the total freedom of consciousness, which knows no limitation, which knows no impurity. The word *kaivalya* is very beautiful; it means innocent aloneness; it means pure aloneness.

The word "aloneness" has to be understood. It is not loneliness. Loneliness is negative: loneliness is when you are hankering for the other. Loneliness is the feeling of the absence of the other; aloneness is the realization of oneself. Loneliness is ugly; aloneness is tremendously beautiful. Aloneness is when you are so content that you don't need the other, that the other has completely disappeared from your consciousness -- the other makes no shadow on you, the other creates no dream in you, the other does not pull you out.

The other is continuously pulling you off the center. Sartre's famous saying, Patanjali would have understood it well, is, "The other is hell." The other may not be hell, hut the hell is created by your desire for the other. The desire for the other is hell.

And to be desireless of the other is to attain to your pristine clarity of being. Then you are, and you are the whole-and there exists nobody except you. This Patanjali calls *kaivalya*.

And the way towards *kaivalya*, the path, is first, the most essential step, *viveka*, discrimination; the second important step is *vairagya*, Renunciation; and the third is the realization of *kaivalya*, aloneness.

Why are you hankering so much for the other? Why this desire -- this constant madness for the other? Where have you taken a wrong step? Why are you not satisfied with yourself? Why don't you feel fulfilled? Why do you think that some. how you lack something? From where arises this misconception that you are incomplete? It arises out of the identity with the body. The body is the other. Once you have taken the first wrong step, then you will go on and on, and then there is no end to it.

By *viveka* Patanjali means: to discriminate yourself as separate from the body -- to realize that you are in the body but you are not the body, to realize that you are in the mind but you are not the mind. To realize that you are always the pure witness -- *sakshi*, *drashta* -- the seer. You are never the seen; you are never the object. You are pure subjectivity.

Soren Kierkegaard, one of the most influential existential thinkers in the West, has said, "God is subjectivity." He comes very close to Patanjali. What does he mean when he says God is subjectivity? When all objects are known as separate from you, they start disappearing. They exist through your cooperation. If you think you are the body, then the body continues. It needs your help, your energy. If you think you are the mind, the mind functions. It needs your help, your cooperation, your energy.

This is one of the inner mechanisms: that just by your presence nature becomes alive. Just by your presence the body functions as alive; just by your presence the mind starts functioning.

In yoga they say it is as if the master had gone out; then he comes back home. The servants were chitchatting and sitting on the steps of the house and smoking, and nobody was worried about the house. The moment the master enters, their chitchat stops, they are no longer smoking, they have hidden their cigarettes and they have started working, and they are trying to show that they are so much involved in their work that you cannot even conceive that just a moment before they were gossiping, sitting on the steps idling, lazy, resting. Just the presence of the master, and everything settles -- as if the teacher had gone out of the class and there was much turmoil, almost a chaos, and the teacher comes back and all the children are in their seats and they have started writing, doing their work, and there is complete silence. The very presence.

Now scientists have something parallel to it. They call it the presence of the catalytic agent. There are a few scientific phenomena in which a certain substance is needed just to be present. It does not act in any way, it does not enter into any activity, but just the presence of it helps some activity to happen -- if it is not present that activity will not happen. If it is present it remains in itself; it does not go out. Just the very presence is catalytic -- it creates some activity in somebody else, somewhere else.

Patanjali says that your innermost being is not active; it is inactive. The innermost being is called in yoga the *purusha*. Your pure consciousness is a catalytic agent. It is just there doing nothing -- seeing everything, but doing nothing; watching everything, but getting involved in nothing. By the sheer presence of the *purusha*; the *prakriti*, nature -- the mind, the body, everything -- starts functioning.

But we get identified with the body, we get identified with the mind: we slip out of the witnesser and become a doer. That's the whole disease of man. *Viveka* is the medicine -- how to go back home, how to drop this false idea that you are a doer, and how to attain to the clarity of just being a witness. The methodology is called *viveka*.

Once you have understood that you are not the doer and you are the watcher, the second thing happens spontaneously -- renunciation, sannyas, *vairagya*. The second is: now whatsoever you were doing before, you cannot do. You were getting involved too much in many things because you were thinking you are the body, because you were thinking you are the mind. Now you know that you are neither the body nor the mind, so many activities that you were following and chasing and getting mad about simply drop. That dropping is *vairagya*; that is sannyas, renunciation.

Your vision, your *viveka*, your understanding, brings a transformation: that is *vairagya*. And when *vairagya* is complete another peak arises, which is *kaivalya* -- you for the first time know who you are. But the first step of identification leads you astray; then once you have taken the first step, once you have ignored your separation and you have got caught in the identity, then it goes on and on and on; and one step leads to another, then to another, and you are more and more in the mire and in the mess.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

Two young friends were breaking into society and young Cohen had high hopes of marrying an heiress. To give him moral support he took young Levy along with him to meet the girl's parents. The parents smiled at young Cohen and said, "I understand you are in the clothing business."

Cohen nodded nervously and said, "Yes, in a small way."

Levy slapped him on the back and said, "He is so modest, so modest. He has twenty-seven shops and is negotiating for more."

The parents said, "I understand you have an apartment." Cohen smiled, "Yes, a modest couple of rooms."

Young Levy started laughing, "Modesty, modesty! He has a penthouse in Park Lane."

The parents continued, "And you have a car?"

"Yes," said Cohen. "Quite a nice one."

"Quite nice nothing!" interjected Levy. "He has three Rolls-Royces, and that is only for the town use."

Cohen sneezed. "Do you have a cold?" asked the anxious parents. "Yes, just a slight one," replied Cohen.

"Slight, nothing!" yelled Levy. "Tuberculosis!"

One step leads to another, and once you have taken a wrong step, your life becomes an exaggeration of that wrong. It is mirrored and reflected in millions of ways. And if you don't correct it there -- you can go on correcting all over the world -- you will not be able to correct it.

Gurdjieff used to tell his disciples, "The first thing is to become nonidentified and to remember continuously that you are a witness, just a consciousness -- neither an act nor a thought." If this remembrance becomes a crystallized phenomenon in you, you have attained to *viveka*, discrimination; then spontaneously follows *vairagya*. If you don't become discriminate, spontaneously follows *samsar*, the world. If you be come identified with the body and the mind, you move out -- you go into the world. You are expelled from the garden of Eden. If you discriminate and you remember that you are in the body and the body is an abode and you are the owner and the mind is just a biocomputer, you are the master and the mind is just a slave; then, a turning in. Then you are not moving into the world, because the first step has been removed. Now you are no longer bridged with the world, suddenly you start falling in. This is what *vairagya* is, renunciation.

And when you go on falling in and in and in and there comes the last point beyond which there is no go, the *summum bonum*, it is called *kaivalya*: you have become alone. You don't need anybody. You don't need the constant effort of filling yourself with something or other. Now you are in tune with your emptiness, and because of your tuning in with the emptiness, the very emptiness has become a fullness, an infinity, a fulfillment, a fruition of being.

This *purusha* is there in the beginning, this PURUSHA is there in the end, and between the two is just a big dream.

The first sutra:

EXPERIENCE IS THE RESULT OF THE INABILITY TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN PURUSHA, PURE CONSCIOUSNESS, AND SATTVA, PURE INTELLIGENCE, ALTHOUGH THEY ARE ABSOLUTELY DISTINCT.

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE SELF-INTEREST BRINGS KNOWLEDGE OF THE purusha SEPARATED FROM THE KNOWLEDGE OF OTHERS.

Each word has to be understood because each word is tremendously significant.

"Experience is the result of the inability to differentiate...." All experience is just an error. You say, "I am miserable," or you say, "I am happy," or you say, "I am feeling hungry," or you say, "I am feeling very good and healthy" -- all experience is an error, is a misunderstanding.

When you say, "I am hungry," what do you really mean? You should say, "I am conscious that the body is hungry." You should not say, "I am hungry." You are not hungry. The body is hungry; you are the knower of the fact. The experience is not yours; only the awareness. The experience is of the body; the awareness is yours. When you feel miserable, again, the experience may be of the body or of the mind -- which are not two.

Body and mind are one mechanism. The body is the gross mechanism of the same entity; the mind is the subtle mechanism. But both are the same. It is not good to say "body and mind"; we should say "body mind." The body is nothing but mind in a gross way, and if you watch your body you will see that the body also functions as a mind. You are fast asleep, and a fly comes and hangs around your face -- you remove it with your hand without in any way getting up or waking up. The body functioned, very mindfully. Or something starts crawling on your feet -- you throw it away. Fast asleep. You will not remember in the morning. The body functions as a mind -- very gross, but it functions as a mind.

So body-mind has all the experience -- good or bad, happy, unhappy, it makes no difference. You are never the experiencer; you are always the awareness of the experience. So Patanjali says in a very bold statement, "Experience is the result of the inability to differentiate...." All experience is an error. The error arises because you don't discriminate, you don't know who is who.

It happens many times. In the Amazon there is a small tribe of primitive people. When the wife is giving birth to a child, the husband also lies down on another cot. The wife starts screaming and yelling, and the husband also starts screaming and yelling. When for the first time it was discovered, it was unbelievable. What is the husband doing, and for what? The wife is passing through pain, but why is this husband? Is he simply acting? And then much research was done upon it and it has been found the husband is not acting. The pain really starts happening once you get identified. Since millennia the mind of that tribe has been conditioned that because the wife and husband both are the parents of the child, both should suffer.

Seems perfectly okay. The women's lib movement should agree with them. Why only women? And these husbands just go on, they don't suffer? They don't carry the child in their womb for nine months, and then again when the child is born the whole responsibility seems to be of the mother. Why this?

But that tribe has lived that way. Psychologists, medical research workers, have observed the man really goes through pain -- really. Unbelievable to us because we are not identified that way. The husband is so identified with the wife -- the very identification that "she is going through pain" -- he starts having pangs.

You may have watched it sometimes. If you love somebody very much and he is suffering, you start suffering. That's what empathy is. If your loved one is suffering, you start suffering. If your loved one is happy, you start feeling happy. If your loved one is dancing, you feel like dancing. You get in tune with your loved one -- you become identified.

Now this seems to be a very absurd case, that this society has continued and the husbands really suffer almost as much as the wife, and there is no difference. Now new light has come upon women's suffering also. One psychoanalyst in France has worked deeply upon it, and he says that women are suffering only because they believe that way. There are tribes in which not even the wife suffers.

In India there are tribes. In primitive societies the wife will go on working in the field, cutting wood, carrying wood, and suddenly she will give birth to a child, put the child in her bucket, and go home. She will give birth to the child in the field, put the child under the tree and continue her work, the work has to be finished, and by evening she will take the child home. No pain. What has happened? That too is a belief, a conditioning.

And now millions of women are getting ready to give birth to a child without any pain in the Western

world, painless childbirth; just the belief system has to be changed. They have to be dehypnotized. They have to be told that this is just an idea -- the pain really does not happen; it is just an idea. And once you have an idea you create it. Once you have an idea it starts happening -- it is your projection.

Patanjali says all experience is an error -- error in your vision. You become identified with the object, and the subject starts thinking as if it is the object. You feel hunger, but you are not hungry -- the body is hungry. You feel pain, but you are not in pain -- the body is in pain; you are only alert.

Next time something happens to you -- and every moment something or other is happening -- just watch. Just try to keep hold of this remembrance that "I am the witness," and see how much things change. Once you can realize you are the witness, many things simply disappear, start disappearing. And one day comes which is the final day, the day of enlightenment, when all experience falls flat. Suddenly you are beyond experience: you are not in the body, you are not in the mind; you are beyond both. Suddenly you start floating like a cloud, above all, beyond all. That state of no-experience is the state of *kaivalya*.

Now one thing more about it. There are people who think that spirituality is also an experience. They don't know. There are people who come to me, and they say, "We would like to have some spiritual experience." They don't know what they are saying. Experience as such is of the world. There is no spiritual experience -- there cannot be. To call an experience "spiritual" is to falsify it. The spiritual is only a realization of pure awareness, *purusha*.

How does it happen? How do we get identified? In yoga terminology the truth, the ultimate truth, has three attributes to it. *sat chit anand* -- *satchitanand*. *sat* means "being" -- the quality of eternity, the quality of permanence, being. *chit*: *chit* means "consciousness," awareness -- *chit* is energy, movement, process. And *anand*: *anand* is "blissfulness." These three have been called the three attributes of the ultimate. This is the yoga trinity; of course, more scientific than the Christian trinity because it does not talk about persons -- God, the Holy Ghost, the Son. It talks about *realizations*. When one reaches to the ultimate peak of existence, one realizes three things: that one is and one is going to remain, that is *sat*; the second, one is and one is conscious -- one is not like dead matter -- one is and one knows that one is, that is *chit*; and, one knows that one is and one is tremendously blissful.

Now let me explain it to you. It is not right to call it "blissful," because then it will become an experience. So a better way will be to say "one is bliss" -- not "blissful." One is *sat*, one is *chit*, one is *anand*; one is being, one is consciousness, one is bliss.

These are the ultimate realizations of the truth. Patanjali says these three, when they are present in the world, create three qualities in *prakriti*,in nature. They function as a catalytic agent; they don't do anything. Just their presence creates a tremendous activity in *prakriti*. That activity is corresponded by three gunas, qualities: *sattva*, *rajas*, *tamas*.

Sattva corresponds to *anand*, the quality of bliss. *Sattva* means pure intelligence. The closer you come to *sattva*, the more you feel blissful. *Sattva* is the reflection of *anand*. If you can conceive of a triangle, then the base is *anand* and the other two lines are *sat*, *chit*. It is reflected into the world of matter, *prakriti*. Of course in the reflection it becomes upside down: *sattva* and *rajas*, *tamas* -- the same triangle.

But the ultimate truth is not doing anything -- that is the emphasis of Patanjali. Because once the ultimate truth is doing something, he becomes a doer and he has already moved into the world. In Patanjali God is not the creator; he is just a catalytic agent. This is tremendously scientific because if God is the creator then you will have to find the motive, why he creates. Then you will have to find some desire in him to create. Then he will become just as ordinary as man. No, in Patanjali God is absolute, pure presence. He does not do anything, but by his presence things happen -- the *prakriti*, the nature, starts dancing.

There is an old story. A king had made a palace; the palace was called the Mirror Palace. The floor, the walls, the ceiling, all were covered in millions of mirrors, tiny, tiny mirrors. There was nothing else in the whole palace; it was a mirror palace. Once it happened, the king's dog, by mistake, was left inside the palace in the night and the palace was locked from the outside. The dog looked, became frightened -- there were millions of dogs everywhere. He was reflected; down, up, all the directions -- millions of dogs. He was not an ordinary dog, he was the king's dog -- very brave -- but even then, he was alone. He ran from one room to another, but there was no escape, there was no go. All over. He became more and more frightened. He tried to get out, but there was no way to get out -- the door was locked.

Just to frighten the other dogs he started barking, but the moment he barked the other dogs also barked -- because they were pure reflections. Then he became more frightened. To frighten the other dogs he started knocking against the walls. The other dogs also jumped into him, bumped into him. In the morning the dog was found dead.

But the moment the dog died, all the dogs died. The palace was empty. There was only one dog and millions of reflections.

This is the standpoint of Patanjali: that there is only one reality, millions of reflections of it. You are separate from me as a reflection, I am separate from you as a reflection, but if we move towards the real, the separation will be gone -- we will be one. One reflection is separate from another reflection; you can destroy one reflection and save another.

That's how one person dies.... There are many argumentative people in the world who ask, "Then if there is only one Brahman, one God, one being spread all over, then when one dies, why don't others die also?" This is simple. If there are a thousand and one mirrors in the room, you can destroy one mirror: one reflection will disappear -- not others. You destroy another: another reflection will disappear -- not others. When one person dies, only one reflection dies. But the one who is being reflected remains undying; it is deathless. Then another child is born -- that is, another mirror is born; again another reflection.

This story goes on and on. That's why Hindus have called this world a *maya*: *maya* means a magic show. Nothing is there really; everything only appears to be there. And this whole magic world depends on one error, and that error is of identity.

"Experience is the result of the inability to differentiate between *purusha*, (absolute) pure consciousness, and *sattva*, pure intelligence...." *purusha* is reflected into *prakriti* as *sattva*. Your intelligence is just a reflection of the *real* intelligence; it is not the real intelligence. You are clever, argumentative, groping in the dark, thinking, contemplating, creating philosophies, systems of thought -- this is just a reflection. This intelligence is not the real intelligence because the real intelligence need not discover anything: for the real intelligence everything is already discovered.

Now look at the different paths of philosophy and religion. Philosophy moves in the reflected intelligence, into *sattva* -- it goes on thinking and thinking and thinking and goes on creating bigger palaces of thought. Religion moves into *purusha* -- it drops this so-called intelligence; hence the insistence of meditation to drop thinking.

I have heard, once it happened:

In the bazaar Mulla Nasruddin saw a crowd gathered around a small bird offering big prices for it. "No doubt the price of birds and fowls has gone very up," Mulla thought to himself. He went home, and after some chase, succeeded in catching his old turkey. In the bazaar they offered only two silver coins for the turkey.

"It is not fair," Mulla said. "My turkey is several times as big as that little bird auctioned at so many gold pieces."

"But that bird was a parakeet -- it talks."

Mulla took a glance at the turkey dozing in his arms. "Mine meditates," he said.

Become a turkey -- meditate. Thinking is just dreaming logically; it is creating verbal palaces. And sometimes one can get caught so much in the verbal; then one completely forgets the real. The verbal is just a reflection.

Language is one of the reasons we got so caught up in the verbal. For example, in English it is very difficult to drop the use of the "I." It is very prominent in English. The "I" stands so vertical -- almost a phallic symbol. It is phallic. That's why perceptive people like E. E. Cummings started writing "I" in the lower case. And it is not only vertical, phallic, when you write. When you say, "I," it is phallic, like an erection, egoistic. Just watch how many times "I" has to be used. And the more you use it, the more it is emphasized, the more ego becomes prominent -- as if the whole English language hangs around "I."

But in Japanese it is totally different. You can talk for hours without using "I." It is possible to write a book without using "I"; the language has a totally different arrangement. The "I" can be dropped easily.

No wonder Japan became the most meditative country in the world and achieved to the higher peaks of Zen, *satori*, and *samadhi*. Why did it happen in Japan? Why has it happened in Burma, in Thailand, in Vietnam? All the countries which have been influenced by Buddhism, their language is different from other countries which have never been influenced by Buddhism because Buddha said there is no "I" -- *anatta*, *anatma*, no-self, ness, there is no "I." That emphasis entered the languages.

Buddha says, "Nothing is permanent." So when for the first time the Bible was being translated into Buddhist languages. it was very difficult to translate it. The problem was very basic -- how to put "God is." Because in Buddhist countries "is" is a dirty word. Everything is *becoming*, nothing is. If you want to say,

"The tree is," in Burmese, it will come to mean, "The tree is becoming." It will not mean, "The tree is." If you want to say, "The river is," you cannot say it in Burmese. It will come to mean, "The river is becoming." And that's true because the river is never is. It is always in a process -- the river is "rivering." It is not a noun; it is a verb. The river is rivering, becoming. Never in any stage can you catch it as "is." You cannot take a snap of it; it is a movie -- continuous process. You cannot have a photograph -- the photograph will be false because it will be "is," and the river never is.

Buddhist languages have a different structure to them; then they create a different mind. The mind depends much on language; its whole game is linguistic. Beware of it.

Let me tell you one anecdote. It happened in a very esoteric, small Sufi community:

A pedantic grammarian happened to pass by a Sufi gathering and heard the sheikh say, "Indeed, we are from Him and to Him we will return."

At this the grammarian began to tear his clothes and utter strange yawps and cries. People gathered around him, wondering what had happened; he had never been of religious inclination or mystical talent.

Seeing that the Koranic line had brought the grammarian to such ecstasy, the sheikh said again, "Indeed, we are from Him and to Him we will return." And again the grammarian tore his clothes, stomped his feet, and groaned and yelled.

When the session was over and the grammarian had not a piece of clothing left on his body, the sheikh took him into a comer, splashed water on his face, and said, "Tell me, sir, what happened that a paraphrase from the Koran made you behave like that?"

"Why not!" the grammarian said vehemently. "In all my life, in all my speeches and writings, and in all the writings of scholars, recent and old, the first person plural has been used with *shall*, and not as you say, "To Him we return"!

The question was of "will" and "shall" -- "will" is not right! Looks absurd, looks almost mad, crazy, but this is what is happening. If Buddha comes to you and says, "There is no God," you immediately get anxious, worried. What has he said? He has simply said something which goes against your linguistic pattern, that's all. If he says, "There is no self, no 'I,'" you become disturbed. What has he done? He has simply taken away a strategy of your ego, nothing else. He has simply shattered your linguistic pattern.

It is happening every day here. When I say something, and I destroy some linguistic pattern in you, you become annoyed, you become angry. If you are a Christian, of course, you have a Christian house of language. If you are a Hindu you have a Hindu house of language. I am neither, and I am here to destroy all linguistic patterns. You bet you get angry. You become annoyed. You start thinking what to do. But what am I doing? What can I take from you? Can Buddha take God from you if you have known God -- can he take it from you? Then there is no question. But he can take a linguistic theory; he can take a hypothesis from you.

"Experience is the result of the inability to differentiate between *purusha*, pure consciousness, and *sattva*, pure intelligence...." Language belongs to *sattva*, theories belong to *sattva*, philosophies belong to *sattva*. *Sattva* means your intelligence, your mind. Mind is not you.

Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, belong to the mind. That's why Buddhist monks say, "If you meet Buddha on the way, kill him immediately." Buddhist monks saying that? They say, "Kill the Buddha if you see him, immediately." They are saying, "Kill the mind, don't carry a theory about the Buddha; otherwise you will never become a Buddha. If you want to become a Buddha, drop all ideas about Buddha -- all ideas. Kill Buddha immediately!" They say, "If you utter the name of Buddha, immediately wash and rinse your mouth -- the word is dirty." Buddhist monks saying that? They are amazing people... but really wonderful. And they mean it.

If you can see their point, you will become able to see many more things.

Bodhidharma says, "Bum all scriptures, all -- including Buddha's." Not only the Vedas, Dhammapada included -- burn all scriptures. There is a very famous painting of Bin-chi burning all the scriptures, creating a *holi*. And they were very, very deep into reality. What are they doing? They are simply taking away your mind from you. Where is your Veda? It is not in the book; it is in your mind. Where is your Koran? It is in your mind; it is not in the book. It is in your mental tape. Drop all that; get out of it.

Intelligence, the mind, is part of nature. It is just a reflection. It looks almost like the real, but remember, even "almost like the real," then too it is not real. It is as if in the full moon night you see the moon reflected in the cool, placid lake. No ripple is arising; the reflection is perfect, but still it is a reflection. And if the

reflection is so beautiful, just think about the real. Don't get caught in the reflection.

What Buddha says is a reflection, what Patanjali writes is a reflection, what I am saying is a reflection. Don't be caught in it. If the reflection is so beautiful, try reality. Move away from the reflection towards the moon.

And the path is going to be just the opposite to the reflection. If you go on looking at the reflection and you become hypnotized by the reflection, you will never be able to see the moon in the sky, because it is diametrically opposite. If you want to see the real moon, you will have to move away from the reflection -- you will have to burn scriptures and you will have to kill Buddhas. You will have to move in the very opposite, diametrically opposite, dimension. Then your head moves towards the moon; then you cannot see the reflection. The reflection disappears.

All scriptures at the most can train and discipline your intelligence. No scripture can lead you towards the real, pure *purusha* -- the witness, the awareness.

"... inability to differentiate between *purusha*, pure consciousness, and *sattva*, pure intelligence...." That is the very cause of getting into ignorance, into the dark night, into the world, into matter, losing contact with your own reality and becoming a victim of your own ideas and projections.

"... although they are absolutely distinct." You can see that. Even the greatest idea is different from you -- you can watch it arising as an object inside you. Even the greatest idea remains a thing within you and you remain far away from it, a watcher on the hill looking down at the idea. Never get identified with any object.

"Performing samyama on the self interest brings knowledge of the *purusha* separated from the knowledge of others" -- "SVARTHA SAMYAMAT PURUSHA GYANAM." Patanjali is saying, "Selfishness brings the absolute knowledge" -- *svartha*. Become selfish, that is the very core of religion. Try to see what your real self-interest is, where your real self is. Try to distinguish yourself from others -- "*pararth*," from the others.

And don't think that the people who are outside you are the others. They are others, but your body is also the other. It will return to the earth one day; it is part of the earth. Your breath, ing is also the other; it will return to the air. It is just given to you for a time being. You have borrowed it; it will have to be returned. You will not be here, but your breath will be here in the air. You will not be here, but your body will lie down in deep sleep in the earth -- dust unto dust. That which you think of as your blood will be flowing into rivers. Everything will go back.

But one thing you have not borrowed from anybody: that's your witnessing, that's your *sakshi bhaw*, the awareness.

Intellect will disappear, reasoning will disappear. All these things are like formations of clouds in the sky: they come together, they disappear, but the sky remains. You will remain as a vast space. That vast space is *purusha* -- the inner sky is *purusha*.

How to come to know it? Samyama on the self-interest. Bring your concentration, *dharana*; your contemplation, *dhyan*; your ecstasy, *samadhi*; bring all the three to your selfinterest -- turn in. In the West people are turning "on" -- then you turn *out*. Turn in. Just bring your consciousness to a focus, to who you are. Differentiate between the objects. Hunger arises -- this is an object. Then you are satisfied, you have eaten well, a certain well-being arises -- that too is an object. Morning comes -- that too is an object. Evening comes -- that too is an object. You remain the same -- hunger or no hunger. Life or death, misery or happiness, you remain the same watcher.

But even in looking at a movie you get caught. You know well there is only a white screen and nothing else and shadows are moving on it, but have you watched people sitting in a movie house? A few start crying when something tragic is happening on the screen. Their tears start coming. Just see: there is nothing real on the screen, but the tears are very real. The unreal is bringing tears? People reading a story in a book become so excited. Or seeing a picture of a nude woman become sexually aroused. Just see, there is nothing. Just a few lines -- nothing else. Just a little ink spread on the paper. But their sexual arousal is very real.

This is the tendency of the mind: to get caught with the objects, become identified with them.

Catch yourself red-handed as many times as you can. Again, again, catch yourself red handed and drop the object. Suddenly you will feel a coolness, all excitement gone. The moment you realize there is only the screen and nothing else, for what am I getting so much excited, for what.... The whole world is a screen, and all that you are seeing there are your own desires projected; and whatsoever you want, you start projecting

and believing. This whole world is a fantasy.

And remember, you all don't live in the same world. Every. body has his own world because his fantasies are different from the others. The truth is one; fantasies are as many as there are minds.

If you are in a fantasy you cannot meet the other person, you cannot communicate with the other. He is in his fantasy. That is what is happening: when people want to relate they cannot relate. Somehow they miss-each other. Lovers, wives, friends, husbands, miss each other, go on missing. And they are very much worried over why they cannot communicate. They wanted to say something, but the other understands some. thing else. And they go on saying, "I never meant this," but the other goes on hearing something else.

What is happening? The other lives in his fantasy; you live in your own fantasy. He is projecting some other film on the same screen; you are projecting some other film on the same screen. That's why a relationship becomes such an anxiety, anguish. One feels to be alone is to be good and happy, and whenever you move with somebody you start getting into a mire, into a hell. When Sartre says, he says through experience: "The other is hell." But the other is not creating the hell; just two fantasies clashing, just two worlds of dreams clashing.

Communication is possible only when you have dropped your fantasy world and the other has dropped his fantasy world. Then two beings face each other -- and they are not two, because the twoness drops with the world of fantasy. Then they are one.

When a Buddha faces somebody who is also a Buddha, they are not two. That's why two Buddhas have not been known to talk to each other -- there are not two persons to talk. They remain quiet; they remain silent. There are stories that when Mahavir and Buddha were alive.... They were both con, temporaries, and they moved, wandered, in the same small province of Bihar; it is called Bihar because of these two people: *bihar* means wandering. Because these two persons wandered all over the place, it became known as the province of their wandering -- but they never met. Many times they were in the same town; the place is not very big. Many times they stayed in the same place, a small village. Once it happened that they stayed in the same serai, in the same *dharmasala*, but they never met.

Now a problem arises: Why? And if you ask Buddhists or Jains why they didn't meet, they feel a little embarrassed. The question seems embarrassing, because that simply shows maybe they were very egoistic? Who should go to whom? Buddha to Mahavir or Mahavir to Buddha? Nobody can do that. So Jains and Buddhists avoid the question -- they have never answered. But I know: the reason is there were not two persons to meet. It is not a question of egoism. Simply there were not two persons to meet! Two emptinesses staying in the same serai, so what to do? How to bring them together? And even if you bring them together, they will not be two. There will be only one emptiness. When two zeros meet, it becomes one zero.

"Performing samyama on the self interest brings knowledge of the *purusha* separated from the knowledge of others."

Tatah pratibha sravana vedan adarsh asvada varta jayante.

FROM THIS FOLLOWS INTUITIONAL HEARING, TOUCHING, SEEING, TASTING, AND SMELLING.

Again the word *pratibha* has to be understood. One who attains to pure attention, to pure awareness, to pure inner clarity, innocence, attains to *pratibha*. *Pratibha* is not intuition. Intellect is sun-oriented; intuition is moon-oriented; *pratibha* is beyond both. Man remains an intellectual, woman intuitional, but the Buddha -- *purusha*, one who has attained, is neither man nor woman.

If you are an intellectual you will be aggressive. Intellect is aggressive; the sun energy is aggressive. That's why we have never heard of a woman raping a man. It is impossible. Only a man can rape a woman -- the sun energy is aggressive. The moon energy is receptive. Intellect i6 aggressive; intuition is receptive.-If you are receptive you will become intuitional. You will start seeing things which the intellectual can never see because he i6 not open. The most strange thing is this: that the intellectual is looking for them but cannot see, and the intuitional is not looking for them but can see.

In fact all the great discoveries have been done by intellectual people -- but in their intuitional moods. The great discoveries are not done by intuitional people because they are not looking for them. Even if they come by the side, even if they face them, they forget about them. That's why women have never discovered anything. Not that those things have never happened to them -- they happen more to them than to man. Just

look. Even the science of cooking is developed by men, not by women. All the great cooks are men. At least this should not be so, but all the great hotels, big hotels, famous hotels, will not allow any woman to be a cook there. They have been cooking for millennia, but all the discoveries, innovations, are made by men. Not that things don't come their way -- they come -- but they are simply receptive. They come and they go, but they don't hold them.

Intellectuals are looking constantly, looking everywhere; they are trying to uncover every nook and comer. Psychologists say that the male sex energy is the very cause of all scientific research. You give a toy to a boy: within minutes it is gone -- he has opened it. He is looking inside, what is there. You give a toy to a girl: she will protect it for years. She will keep it in the cupboard, lock it; she will decorate it. But the boy will immediately destroy it. He wants to know how it kicks; he wants to know from where the whole functioning is coming. He wants to go in deep; he wants to search.

The whole of science is, in a way, male sexuality -- searching and searching, uncovering.
I will tell you one anecdote:

After a rough tour of duty, the Marine regiment was sent back for a rest. At the base they found a contingent of women Marines awaiting assignments to various posts. The Marine colonel warned the women's commander that his men had been in the lines for a long time and might not be too careful about their attitude towards the women.

"Keep them locked up," he warned, "if you don't want any trouble."

"Trouble?" said the woman commander sarcastically. "There will be no trouble." She tapped her forehead significantly. "My girls have it up there."

"Madam," exclaimed the colonel, "it makes no difference where they have it. My boys will find it. Keep them locked up!"

The whole of human sexuality is divided into the aggressive and the passive. That's why woman is stronger than man but yet has been oppressed always. She is stronger than man, remember -- in many ways. She lives longer than man, an average of five years more. If a man is going to live up to seventy five, the woman is going to live up to eighty. Lives a more healthy life than man, is less ill, recovers better and sooner whenever she is ill, but still she has been oppressed. Is more resistant, more flexible, more alive, gives birth to children and still survives -- goes on sharing her life giving life to others and still survives, and survives beautifully. Is more strong -- may not be more muscular, but to be muscular is not the only criterion of being strong -- but still she has been oppressed because she is passive, receptive. The functioning of her energy is not aggressive -- more inviting and less aggressive.

Intellect happens easily to men because intellect, again, is in the same direction as aggression, argument. Women are more intuitive; they live by hunches. They suddenly jump to the conclusions -- that's why it is very difficult to argue with a woman. She has already arrived at the conclusions; argument is not needed. You are simply wasting your time. She knows all the time what is the end result. She is just waiting to declare it. You go on arguing this way and that... it is all futile. She is conclusive.

Intuition is conclusive. That's why women are more telepathic. Women are more visionary, and many intuitional things happen to them. All the great mediums are women. Hypnosis, telepathy, clairvoyance, clairaudience, all belong to the world of women. Just let me tell you one thing about the past history.

Witchcraft was a woman's craft. That's why it is called *witch*craft. The whole world of witches was intuitional. Priests were against it; their whole world was intellectual. Remember, all the witches, almost all the witches, were women; and all the priests, almost all the priests, were men. First, priests tried to burn the witches. Thousands of women were burned in Europe in the Middle Ages because the priests could not understand the world of intuition. They could not believe in it -- it looked dangerous, strange. They wanted to wipe it out completely.

And they wiped it out completely. They tried to destroy one of the most beautiful instruments of receptivity, of a higher knowledge, of higher realms of being, of superior possibilities. They destroyed completely; wherever they could find a mediumistic woman, they killed her. And they created such fear that even women lost that capacity, just because of the fear.

Now again the same continues to be the case. Psychoanalysts are against witchcraft -- they are all men. Now the psychoanalysts have taken the place of the priests -- they are all men. Freudians, Adlerians, they are all men. Now they are against the woman. And do you know? All their patients are more or less women. This is something. And when the witches existed, all their patients were more or less men. I am surprised,

but it looks as it should be. When the witches existed their patients were all men: the intellect seeking the help of the intuition, the man seeking the help of the woman. Now just the reverse has happened. All the psychoanalysts are men and all their patients are women. Now intuition has been so crippled and killed that it has to seek the help of intellect.

The higher is seeking the help of the lower. It is a very miserable state of affairs. It should not be so.

The whole history of science proves this in many ways. When intuition was used as the method, then alchemy existed. When intellect came into power, alchemy disappeared; chemistry was born. Alchemy is intuitional; chemistry is intellectual. Alchemy was moon; chemistry is sun. When moon was predominant, intuition was predominant; there was astrology. Now there is astronomy. Astrology has disappeared. Astrology is moon; astronomy is sun. And the world has become very poor because of that.

Woman has to flower in her moonhood as man has to flower in his sunhood; but *pratibha* is beyond both. Intellect is psychological, intuition parapsychological, *pratibha para* psychological.

"From this follows intuitional hearing, touching, seeing, tasting, and smelling." Remember this, that it can happen on two levels. If you are a moon person, a feminine person -- maybe man or woman, that doesn't make any difference -- if you function from the moon center, you will be able to hear many things which others cannot hear and you will be able to see many things which others cannot see. You will become perceptive of the hidden. The hidden dimension will be not so hidden for you; the secret will become a little open for you.

That's what is being studied by parapsychology. Now it is gaining momentum; a few universities of the world have opened parapsychological departments. Much research work is being done, even in Soviet Russia. Because man has failed in a way. The sun center has failed. We have lived through that sun center for thousands of years; it brings only violence, war, misery. Now the other center has to be tackled.

Even in Soviet Russia, which is dominated by the sun center, by the communists, who don't believe in any possibility of the beyond, even they are trying. And they have done much work, and they have discovered much. Of course they interpret it in terms of intellect -- -they don't call it "extrasensory," they don't call it "parapsychological." They say, "This is also sensory, only refined." Eyes can become more refined and they can see things which ordinarily cannot be seen. For example, eyes can see your inner body just as an X-ray can see it. If the X-ray can see it, then the eye can also see it; one just needs to train the eyes.

And in a way they are right. Intuition is not beyond the senses; it is a refinement of sense. *Pratibha* is beyond the senses -- it is nonsensory, it is immediate, the senses are drop ped. This is the yoga standpoint, that within you you are all knowing -- all knowingness is your very nature. In fact, you think that you see through the eyes; yoga says you are not seeing through the eyes -- you are being blinded by the eyes. Let me explain it to you.

You are standing in a room and you are looking outside from a small hole. Of course in a room you will feel that that small hole gives at least a certain knowledge to you about the world outside. You may become focused tO it. You may think without this hole it will be impossible to see. Yoga says you are getting into a very, very erroneous attitude. This hole allows you to see, but this hole is not the cause of seeing -- seeing is your quality. You are seeing through the hole; the hole is not seeing. You are the seer. You are looking through the eyes into the world; you are looking at me. Your eyes are just the holes in the body, but you are the seer inside. If you can get out of the body, the same will happen as will happen if you can open the door and can come out into the open sky.

Because of the hole being lost, you wiD not become blind. In fact then you will understand that the hole was blinding you. It was giving you a very limited vision. Now open, under the sky, you can see the whole in a total, instantaneous vision, altogether. Now your vision is not linear and your vision is not limited, because there is no window to it. You have come under the sky: you can see all around.

The same is the standpoint of yoga, and true. The body is giving only small holes to you: from the ears you can hear, from the eyes you can see, from the tongue you can taste, from the nose you can smell. Small holes, and you are hiding behind. Yoga says come out, get out, go beyond. Get out of these holes, and you will become all-knowing, omniscient, omnipotent, omnipresent. This is *pratibha*.

"From this follows..." the hearing that is of the beyond, the hearing that is not through the intellect nor through the intuition, but through PRATIBHA; and touching and seeing and tasting and smelling.

Remember it, that one who has achieved lives life in its totality for the first time. The Upanishads say, "*ten tyakten bhunjitha*" -- "Those who have renounced, only they have indulged." Very paradoxical: "Those who have renounced, only they have known and experienced and enjoyed, indulged." Your limitation in the

body is making you impoverished. Getting up beyond the body, you will become richer. One who has attained is not poorer -- he becomes tremendously rich. He becomes a god.

So yoga is not against the world. In fact you are against the world. And yoga is not against bliss -- you are against bliss. And yoga wants you to drop the world so all limitations can be dropped and you can become unlimited in your being, in your experiencing.

THESE ARE POWERS WHEN THE MIND IS TURNED OUTWARD, BUT OBSTACLES IN THE WAY OF SAMADHI.

But Patanjali is always aware to tell you again and again -- he goes on hammering the point to hit it home -- that even these powers, of immediate hearing, listening, tasting, smelling, touching: remember, they are powers *if you are going outward*, but if you want to go in they become hindrances. All powers become hindrances when one is going in.

The person who is going out is going through the moon and to the sun and to the world. And the person who is going in, his energy is moving from the sun to the moon and from the moon to the beyond. Their target and goals are totally different, diametrically opposite.

It happens, then, sometimes you start feeling the first glimpse of *pratibha*, of the beyond, and you become so powerful -- you are *filled* with power, you are power -- and in that moment you can fall again. Power corrupts; you can fall. You can get into the head so much, you can get into the ego so much, that you would like to have a ride on it -- the power. You would like to do miracles or other foolish things.

All miracle mongers are in a way foolish -- whatsoever they say. They may say that they are doing these miracles to help people. They are not helping anybody; they are simply harming themselves -- and harming others also. Because in doing such things they are falling below the beyond. And then their whole thing becomes just a trickery. There are tricks of the parapsychic, of the intuitional, of the moon world, with which, once you know them, you can play around. They are tricks, still, and the ego can again use those tricks.

I have heard one very beautiful story:

A Catholic priest, an Anglican minister, and a rabbi were fishing in a small boat in the middle of a quiet lake. From dawn till lunchtime they sat there, not moving, not speaking. Then the Catholic priest said, "Well, time for lunch. I will see you two in the pub."

At which he got up, cocked a leg over the side of the boat and walked across the water to the pub at the lakeside.

The minister then said, "I think I will have some lunch too."

Saying which, he also cocked a leg over the side of the boat, walked across the water in the same direction as the Catholic priest.

The rabbi was amazed and dumbfounded at this display of miraculous Christian solidarity. However, feeling that his faith and traditions were at stake, he offered up a swift prayer to Jehovah and stepped over the side of the boat.

Splash! -- down he went to the bottom. He swam to the surface, pulled himself over the side of the boat and tried again, uttering still more fervent prayers. Splash! Again he plummeted like a stone.

The Catholic priest, having reached the lakeside, was watching this involuntary diving display, and as the Anglican minister also reached the shore, he said, "We should have told the poor chap where the stepping-stones were."

Everywhere there are stepping-stones. All your Satya Sai Babas -- don't be amazed too much at what they are doing. Look for the stepping-stones -- there are. And these people are not spiritual at all.

Patanjali says, "These are powers when the mind is turned outward, but obstacles in the way of SAMADHI." If you want to attain to the ultimate, you have to lose all. You have to lose all! This is the way of the real seeker: whatsoever he gains, he goes and sacrifices it to God. He says, "You have given it to me, but what am I going to do with it? I put it again back at your feet." He goes on sacrificing whatsoever he attains, and he remains always empty of attainment. That is spirituality: to remain always empty of attainment, and whatsoever comes by the way, one goes on sacrificing it.

Let me tell you another story:

A group of ministers were discussing how they allocated their congregations' offerings.

The Dissenter proclaimed, "Everything my people put into the plate goes on God's work -- I don't keep one penny for myself!"

The Anglican, while applauding his zeal, admitted, "I keep the copper in the collection plate, and the silver goes to God."

The Catholic priest present admitted that, "I keep the silver and the copper goes to God -- mind you there is a lot of copper in a poor parish."

So far the rabbi had kept silent, but when pressed said, "Well, I put all the collection money in a blanket and I toss it all up in the air. What God wants he keeps, and what he does not want I keep."

Don't be cunning -- don't be the rabbi. Because in the end only you will be at a loss, not God. Whatsoever comes on your way of inner growth.... And much comes. Every moment is a new discovery on the inner path; every moment something suddenly falls in your hands -- you had not even imagined, you have never asked for it. Millions are the gifts of the path, but only the one reaches to the end who goes on offering those gifts back to God. Otherwise, if you start clinging to the gift, then and there your progress stops. Then and there your growth stops. Then and there you make an abode and start living there.

"TE SAMADHAV UPASARGA VYUTHANE SIDDHAYAH."

If you want *samadhi*, the ultimate peace, the ultimate silence, the ultimate truth, then never get attached to any attainment whatsoever -- worldly, other worldly, psychological, parapsychological, intellectual, intuitive, whatsoever. Never get attached to any attainment. Go on offering it to God, go on offering it to God... and more will be coming! Go on offering it to God.

When you have offered *all*, God comes. When you have offered *all*, then it back to him, he comes as the last gift. God is the last gift.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #8
Chapter title: A second laugh -- for the first!

18 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604180
ShortTitle: YOGA808
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 84 mins

NOT TO BE IDENTIFIED WITH MIND AND BODY -- STILL I DON'T KNOW HOW TO DO IT. I TELL MYSELF: YOU ARE NOT THE MIND, DON'T LISTEN TO YOUR FEAR, LOVE YOURSELF, BE CONTENT, ETC., ETC.
PLEASE EXPLAIN AGAIN HOW NOT TO GET IDENTIFIED OR, AT LEAST, WHY I STILL DON'T UNDERSTAND YOU.

Its not a question of telling yourself that you are not the mind, you are not the body, because the one who is telling it is the mind. That way you are never going to get out of the mind. All telling is done by the mind itself, so you will be emphasizing the mind more and more. The mind is very subtle; you have to be

very, very alert about it. Don't use it. If you use it you strengthen it. You cannot use your mind to destroy your mind itself. You have to understand that this mind cannot be used for its own suicide.

When you say, "I am not the body," it is the mind saying so. When you say, "I am not the mind," it is again the mind saying so. Look into the fact; don't try to say anything. Language, verbalization, is not needed. Just a deep look. Just look inside. Don't say anything. But I know your trouble. From the very beginning we are taught not to see but to say. The moment you see the rose flower you say, "How beautiful!" Finished. The rose flower is gone -- you killed it. Now something has come between you and the rose. "How beautiful it is!" -- these words now will function as a wall.

And one word leads to another, one thought to another. And they move in association, they never move alone. You will never find a single thought alone. They live in a herd; they are herd animals. So when once you have said, "How beautiful is the rose!" you are on the track; the train has started moving. Now the word "beautiful" will remind you of some woman you once loved. Roses forgotten, the beautiful is forgotten, now the idea, a fantasy, imagination, memory, of a woman. And then the woman will lead to many other things. The woman you loved had a beautiful dog. Here you go! And now there is no end to it.

Just see the mechanism of the mind, how it functions, and don't use the mechanism. Resist that temptation. It is a great temptation because you are trained for it. You work almost like a robot; it is automatic.

Now the new revolution that is coming into the world of education has a few proposals. One proposal is that small children should not be taught language first. First they should be allowed time to crystallize their vision, to crystallize their experiencing. For example, there is an elephant, and you say to the child, "The elephant is the biggest animal." You think you are not saying anything nonsensical, you think it is absolutely reasonable and the child has to be told about the fact; but no facts need to be told. It has to be experienced. The moment you say, "The elephant is the biggest animal," you are bringing something which is not part of the elephant. Why do you say the animal is the biggest animal? Comparison has entered, which is not part of the fact.

An elephant is simply an elephant, neither big nor small. Of course, if you put it by the side of a horse, it is big, or by the side of an ant it is very big; but you are bringing the ant in the moment you say the elephant is the biggest animal. You are bringing something which is not part of the fact. You are falsifying the fact; comparison has come in.

Just let the child see. Don't say anything. Let him feel. When you take the child to the garden, don't say the trees are green. Let the child feel, let the child absorb. Simple thing, "The grass is green" -- don't say it.

This is my observation, that many times when the grass is not green you go on seeing it as green -- and there are a thousand and one shades of green. Don't say that the trees are green, because then the child will see just green -- any tree and he will see green. Green is not one color; there are a thousand and one shades of green.

Let the child feel, let the child absorb the uniqueness of each tree, in fact of each leaf. Let him soak, let him become like a sponge who soaks reality, the facticity of it, the existential. And once he is well grounded and his experience is well-rooted, then tell him the words; then they will not disturb him. Then they will not destroy his vision, clarity. Then he will be able to use language without being distracted by it. Right now your language goes on distracting you.

So what is to be done? Start seeing things without naming them, without labeling them, without saying "good," "bad," without dividing them. Just see and allow the fact to be there in your presence without any judgement, condemnation, appreciation whatsoever. Let it be there in its total nudeness. You simply be present to it. Learn more and more how not to use language. Unlearn the conditioning, the constant chattering inside.

This you cannot do suddenly. You will have to do it by and by, slowly. Only then, at the very end of it, can you simply watch your mind. No need to say, "I am not this mind." If you are not, then what is the point of saying it? You are not. If you are the mind, then what is the point of repeating that you are not the mind? Just by repeating it, it is not going to become a realization.

Watch, don't say anything. The mind is there like a constant traffic noise. Watch it. Sit by the side and see. See this is mind. No need to create any antagonism. Just watch, and in watching, one day, suddenly the consciousness takes a shift, changes, a *radical* change -- from the object suddenly it starts focusing on the subject, if you are a watcher. In that moment you know you are not the mind. It is not a question of saying, it is not a theory. In that moment you know -- not because Patanjali says so, not because your reason, intellect, says so. For no reason at all, simply it is so. The facticity explodes on you; the truth reveals itself

to you.

Then suddenly you are so far away from the mind you will laugh how you could believe in the first place that you were the mind, how you could believe that you were the body. It will look simply ridiculous. You will laugh at the whole stupidity of it.

"Not to be identified with mind and body -- still I don't know how to do it." Who is asking this question, "How to do it?" See it immediately; who is asking this question, "How to do it?" It is the mind who wants to manipulate, it is the mind who wants to dominate. Now the mind wants to use even Patanjali. Now the mind says, "Perfectly true. I have understood that you are not the mind" -- and once you realize that you are not the mind you will become a super mind. The greed arises in the mind; the mind says, "Good. I have to become a super mind."

The greed for the ultimate, for bliss, the greed to be in eternity, to be a god, has arisen in the mind. The mind says, "Now I cannot rest unless I have achieved this ultimate, what it is." The mind asks, "How to do it?"

Remember, the mind always asks how to do a thing. The "how" is a mind question. Because "how" means the technique. The "how" means, "Show me the way so I can dominate, manipulate. Give me the technique." The mind is the technician. "Just give me the technique and I will be able to do it."

There is no technique of awareness. You have to be aware to be aware. There is no technique. What is the technique of love? You have to love to know what love is. What is the technique of swimming? You have to swim. Of course in the beginning your swimming is a little haphazard. By and by you Learn... but you learn by swimming. There is no other way. If somebody asks you, "What is the technique of bicycling?" -- and you do bicycle, you ride on the cycle -- but if somebody asks, you will have to shrug your shoulders. You will say, "Difficult to say." What is the technique? How do you balance yourself on two wheels? You must be doing something. You are doing something, but not as a technique; rather as a knack. A technique is that which can be taught, and a knack is that which has to be known. A technique is that which can be transformed into a teaching, and a knack is something which you can learn but you cannot be taught. So Learn by and by.

And start from less complicated things. Don't suddenly jump to the very complicated. This is the last, the most complicated thing: to become aware of the mind, to see the mind and see that you are not the mind. To see so deeply that you are no longer the body and no longer the mind, that is the last thing. Don't jump. Start with small things.

You are feeling hungry. Just see the fact. Where is the hunger? In you, or somewhere outside you? Close your eyes, grope in your inner darkness, try to feel and touch and figure out where the hunger is.

You have a headache. Before you take the aspirin do a little meditation. It may be that the aspirin is not needed then. Just close your eyes and feel where the headache is exactly, pin. point it, focus on it. And you will be amazed, that it is not such a big thing as you were imagining before, and it is not spread all over the head. It has a locus, and the closer you come to the locus, the more you become distant from it. The more diffused the headache, the more you are identified with it. The more clear, focused, defined, demarked, localized, the more distant you are.

Then there comes a point where it is just like a needle point, absolutely focused; then you will come to have a few glimpses. Sometimes the needle point will disappear; there will be no headache. You will be surprised, "Where has it gone?" Again it will come. Again focus; again it will disappear. At the perfect focusing, the headache disappears, because at the perfect focusing you are so far away from your head that you cannot feel the headache. Try it. Start with small things; don't jump to the last thing so immediately.

Patanjali also has travelled a long way to come to these sutras of *viveka*, discrimination, awareness. He has been talking about so many things as preparatory, as basic requisites, very necessary. Unless you have fulfilled all that, it will be difficult for you just to nonidentify yourself with the mind and body.

So never ask "how" about it. It has nothing to do with "how." It is a simple understanding. If you understand me, in that very understanding you will be able to see the point. I don't say you will be able to understand it. I say you will be able to see it. Because the moment we say "understand," intellect comes in, the mind starts functioning. "Seeing it" is something which has nothing to do with the mind.

Sometimes you are walking on a lonely path and the sun is setting and the darkness is descending, and suddenly you see a snake crossing the path. What do you do? You brood about it? You think about it, what to do, how to do it, whom to ask? You simply jump out of the way. That jumping is a seeing; it has nothing to do with mentation. It has nothing to do with thinking. You will think later on, but right now it is just a seeing. The very fact that the snake is there, the moment you become aware of the snake, you jump out of

the way. It has to be so because mind takes time and the snake won't take time. You have to jump without asking the mind. The mind is a process; snakes are faster than your mind. The snake will not wait, will not give you time to think what to do. Suddenly the mind is put aside and you function out of the no-mind, you function out of your being. In deep dangers it always happens.

That is the reason why people are so attracted to danger. Moving in a speedy car, going one hundred miles per hour or even more, what is the thrill? The thrill is of no-mind. When you are driving a car one hundred miles per hour, there is no time to think. You have to act out of no-mind. If something happens and you start thinking about it, you are lost. You have to act immediately; not a single moment is to be wasted. So the greater the speed of the car, the more and more the mind is put aside, and you feel a deep thrill -- a great sensation of being alive -- as if you have been dead up to now and suddenly you have dropped all deadness and life has arisen in you.

Danger has a deep, hypnotic attraction, but the attraction is of no-mind. If you can do it sitting just by the side of a tree or a river or just in your room, there is no need to take such risk. It can be done anywhere. You have just to put the mind aside -- wherever you can put the mind aside -- and just see things without the mind interfering.

I have heard:

An anthropologist in Java came across a little-known tribe with a strange funeral rite. When a man died, they buried him for sixty days and then dug him up. He was placed in a dark room on a cool slab, and twenty of the tribe's most beautiful maidens danced erotic dances entirely in the nude around the corpse for three hours.

"Why do you do this?" the anthropologist asked the chief of the tribe who replied, "If he does not get up we are sure he is dead!"

That may be the attraction of forbidden things. If sex is forbidden it becomes attractive. Because all that is allowed becomes part of the mind. Try to understand this.

All that is allowed becomes part of the mind; it is already programmed. You are expected to love your wife or your husband; it is part of the mind. But the moment you start becoming interested in somebody else's wife, it is not part of the mind; it is not programmed. It gives you a certain freedom, certain freedom to move off the social track, where everything is convenient, where everything is comfortable -- but every. thing is also dead. You become deeply interested in somebody else's woman. He may be fed up with that woman, he may be just trying to find out some other way to become alive again -- he may even get interested in your wife.

The question is not of a particular woman or man. The question is of the forbidden, the not allowed, the immoral, the repressed -- that it is not part of your accepted mind. It has not been fed into your mind.

Unless man is completely capable of becoming a no-mind, these attractions continue.

And this is the absurdity of the whole thing: that these attractions were created by the people who think themselves moral, puritan, religious. The more they reject something, the more attractive it becomes, more inviting; because it gives you a chance to get out of the rut, it gives you a chance to escape somewhere which is not social. Otherwise the society goes on and on, crowding you everywhere. Even when you are loving your wife the society stands there watching.

Even in your privacy the society is there, as much as anywhere else, because the society is in your mind, in the program that it has given to your mind. From there it goes on functioning. It is a very cunning device.

Once in a while everybody feels just to do something which is not allowed, just to say yes to something for which always one has been forced to say no -- just to go against oneself. Because that "oneself" is nothing but the program that the society has given to you.

The more strict a society, the more possibility of rebels. The more free a society, the less possibility for rebels. I will call a society revolutionary where rebels disappear because they are no longer needed. I will call a society free when nothing is rejected, so there is no morbid attraction in it. If the society is against the drugs, drugs will attract you, because they give you an opportunity to put the mind aside. You are burdened with it too much.

Remember, this can be done without being suicidal. The thrill that comes to you when you are doing something which the society does not allow is coming from a state of no mind, but at a very great cost. Just look at small children hiding some. where behind a wall smoking. Watch their faces -- so glad. They will be coughing and tears will be coming to them because taking smoke in and throwing it out is just foolish. I

don't say it is a sin. Once you say it is a sin it becomes attractive. I simply say it is stupid, it is unintelligent. But watch a small child puffing a cigarette -- his face. Maybe he is in deep trouble, his whole breathing system is feeling troubled, nauseous, tears are coming, and he is feeling tense -- but still glad he can do something which is not allowed. He can do something which is not part of his mind, which is not expected. He feels free.

This can be attained very easily through meditation. There is no need to move on such suicidal paths. If you can learn how to put the mind aside....

When you were born you had no mind; you were born without any mind. That's why you cannot remember a few years of your life, just the beginning years, three, four, five years. You don't remember them. Why? You were there, why don't you remember? The mind was not yet crystallized. You go backwards, you can remember something that happened near the age of four, and then suddenly there is a blank, then you cannot go more deeply. What happened? You were there, very alive. In fact more alive than you will ever be again, because scientists say that at the age of four a child has learned, known, seen, seventy-five percent of all his knowledge that is going to be there in his whole life. Seventy-five percent at the age of four! You have lived seventy five percent of your life already, but no memory? Because the mind was not yet crystallized. The language was to be learned, things were to be categorized, labeled. Unless you can label a thing you cannot remember it. How to remember it? You cannot file it in your mind somewhere. You don't have a name for it. So first the name has to be learned; then you can remember.

A child comes without mind. Why am I insisting on this? To tell you that your being can exist without the mind; there is no necessity for the mind to be there. It is just a structure that is useful in the society, but don't get too fixated with the structure. Remain loose so you can slip out of it. It is difficult, but if you start doing it by and by you will be able to.

When you come home from the office, on the way try to drop the office completely. Remember again and again that you are going home, no need to carry the office there. Try not to remember the office. If you catch yourself red handed remembering something of the office again, drop it immediately. get out of it, slip out of it. Make it a point that at home you will be at home. And in the office forget all about the home, the wife, the children, and everything. By and by learn to use the mind and not to be used by it.

You go to sleep and the mind continues. You again and again say, "Stop!" but it doesn't listen because you have never trained it to listen to you. Otherwise the moment you say, "Stop!" it has to stop. It is a mechanism. The mechanism cannot say, "No!" You put the fan on, it has to function; you put it off, it has to stop. When you stop a fan, the fan cannot say, "No! I would like to continue a little longer."

It is a biocomputer, your mind. It is a very subtle mechanism, very useful; a very good slave but a very bad master.

So just be more alert, try to see things more. Live a few moments every day, or a few hours if you can manage, without the mind. Sometimes swimming in the river, when you put your clothes on the bank, then and there put the mind also. In fact make a gesture of also putting the mind there and go into the river alert, radiant with alertness, remembering continuously. But I am not saying verbalizing, I am not saying that you go on saying to yourself, "No, I am not the mind," because then this is the mind. Just nonverbal, tacit under. standing.

Sitting in your garden, Lying down on the lawn, forget it. There is no need. Playing with your children, forget it. There is no need. Loving your wife, forget it. There is no need. Eating your food, what is the point of carrying the mind? Or taking a shower, what is the point of taking the mind in the bathroom?

Just by and by, slowly... and don't try to overdo, because then you will be a failure. If you try to overdo, it will be difficult and you will say, "It is impossible." No, try it in bits.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

Cohen had three daughters and was desperately looking around for sons-in-law. One such young man came on the horizon and Cohen grabbed him. The three daughters were paraded in front of him after a lavish meal. There was Rachel, the eldest, who was decidedly plain -- in fact she was downright ugly. The second daughter, Esther, was not really bad looking but was decidedly plump -- in fact she was disgustingly fat. The third Sonia, was a gorgeous, lovely beauty by any standards.

Cohen pulled the young man aside and said, "Well, what do you think of them? I have got dowries for them -- do not worry. Five hundred pounds for Rachel, two hundred fifty pounds for Esther, and three thousand pounds for Sonia."

The young man was dumbfounded: "But why, why have you got so much more dowry for the most beautiful one?"

Cohen explained, "Well, it is like this. She is just a teeny-weeny itsy-bitsy little bit pregnant."

So start getting a little bit pregnant every day -- with awareness. Don't just become pregnant in a wholesale way. A little bit, by and by. Don't try to overdo, because that too is again a trick of the mind. Whenever you see a point, the mind tries to overdo it. Of course you fail. When you fail the mind says, "See, I was all the time saying to you this is impossible." Make very small targets. Move one foot at a time, inch by inch even. There is no hurry. Life is eternal.

But this is a trick of the mind. The mind says, "Now you have seen the point. Do it immediately -- become nonidentified with the mind." And of course the mind laughs at your foolishness. For lives together you have been training the mind, training yourself, getting identified; then in the sudden flash of a moment you want to get out of it. It is not so easy. Bit by bit, inch by inch, slowly, feeling your way, move. And don't ask too much; otherwise you will lose all confidence in yourself. And once that is lost, the mind becomes a permanent master.

People try to do this many times. For thirty years a person has been smoking, and then suddenly one day, in a crazy moment, he decides not to smoke at all. For one hour, two hours he carries on, but a great desire arises, a tremendous desire arises. His whole being seems to be upset, in a chaos. Then by and by he feels this is too much. All his work stops; he cannot work in the factory, he cannot work in the once. He is almost always clouded by the urge to smoke. It seems too disturbing, at such a great cost. Then again in another crazy moment he takes the cigarette out of the pocket, starts smoking, and feels relaxed; but he has done a very dangerous experiment.

In those three hours when he didn't smoke, he has learned one thing about himself: that he is impotent, that he cannot do anything, that he cannot follow a decision, that he has no will, that he is powerless. Once this settles, and this settles in everyone by and by.... You try once with smoking, another time with dieting, and another time with something else, and again and again you fail. The failure becomes a *permanent* thing in you. By and by you start becoming a driftwood; you say, "I cannot do anything." And if you feel you cannot do, then who can do?

But the whole foolishness arises because the mind tricked you. It always told you to immediately do something for which a great training and discipline is needed; and then it made you feel impotent. If you are impotent the mind becomes very potent. This is always in proportion: if you are potent, the mind becomes impotent. If you are potent, then the mind cannot be potent; if you are impotent, the mind becomes potent. It lives on your energy, it lives on your failure, it lives on your defeated self, defeated will.

So never overdo.

I have heard about one Chinese mystic, Mencius, a great disciple of Confucius. A man came to him who was an opium taker, and the man said, "It is very, very impossible. I have tried every way, every method. Everything fails finally. I am a complete failure. Can you help me'"

Mencius tried to understand his whole story, listened to it, came to understand what had happened: he has been overdoing. He gave him a piece of chalk and told him, "Weigh your opium against this chalk, and whenever you weigh, write "one," next time write "two," again write "three," and go on writing on the wall how many times you have taken opium. And I will come after one month."

The man tried. Each time he took opium he had to weigh it against the chalk, and the chalk was disappearing by and by, very slowly, because each time he had to write "one," then with the same chalk "two," "three".... It started disappearing. It was almost invisible in the beginning; each time the quantity was reduced, but in a very subtle way. After one month when Mencius went to see the man, the man laughed; he said, "You tricked me! And... it is working. It is so invisible -- that I cannot feel the change, but the change is happening. Half the chalk has disappeared -- and with half the chalk, half the opium has disappeared."

Mencius said to him, "If you want to reach the goal never run. Go slowly."

One of the most famous sentences of Mencius is: "If you want to reach, never run." If you really want to reach, there is no need even to walk. If you really want to reach, you are already there. Go so slow! If the world had listened to Mencius, Confucius, Lao Tzu, and Chuang Tzu there would be a totally different world. If you ask them how to manage our olympics, they will say, "Give the prize to the one who gets defeated fast. Give the first prize to one who is the slowest walker, not for the fastest runner. Let there be a competition, but the prize goes to one who is the slowest."

If you move slowly in life, you will attain much, and with grace and grandeur and dignity. Don't be violent; life cannot be changed by any violence. Be artful. Buddha has a special word for it; he calls it UPAYA, "Be skillful." It is a complex phenomenon. Watch every step and move very cautiously. You are

moving in a very, very dangerous place, as if moving between two peaks on a tightrope, like a tightrope walker. Balance each moment, and don't try to run; otherwise failure is certain.

"Not to be identified with mind and body -- still I don't know how to do it. I tell myself: you are not the mind, don't listen to your fear, love yourself, be content...." Stop all this nonsense. Don't say anything to the mind, because the sayer is the mind. You rather be silent and listen. In silence there is no mind. In small gaps when there is no word there is no mind. Mind is absolutely linguistic, it is language. So start slipping into the gaps. Sometime just see, as if you are an idiot, not thinking just seeing. Sometimes go and watch people who are known as idiots. They are simply sitting there -- looking but not looking at anything. Relaxed, perfectly relaxed, their face has a beauty. No tension, nothing to do, completely at ease, at home. Just watch them.

If you can sit for one hour like an idiot every day, you will attain.

Lao Tzu has said, "Everybody seems to be so clever except me. I look like an idiot." One of the most famous novelists, Fyodor Dostoevski, has written in his diary that when he was young he had an epileptic fit, and after the fit, for the first time he could understand what reality is. Immediately after the fit everything became absolutely silent. Thoughts stopped. Others were trying to find medicine and the doctor, and he was so tremendously glad. The epileptic fit had given him a glimpse into no-mind.

You may be surprised to know that many epileptics have become mystics and many mystics used to have epileptic fits -- Ramakrishna even. Ramakrishna will go into a fit. In India we don't call it a fit. We call it samadhi. Indians are clever people. When one is going to name a thing, why not name it beautifully? If we call it "no-mind" it looks perfectly good. If I say, "Be an idiot," you feel disturbed, uneasy. If I say, "Become a no mind," everything is okay. But it is exactly the same state.

The idiot is below mind, the meditator is above mind, but both are without any minds. I am not saying that the idiot is exactly the same, but something similar. The idiot is not aware that he has a no-mind, and the no-mind man is aware that he has a no-mind. A great difference, but a similarity also. There is a certain similarity between mad people and the realized ones. In Sufism they are called "the mad ones"; the realized ones are known as the mad people. They are mad in a way: they have dropped out of mind.

By and by, learn it slowly. Even if you can have a few seconds of this superb idiocy, when you are not thinking any. thing, when you don't know who you are, when you don't know why you are, when you don't know anything at all and you are deep in a nonknowledge state, in deep ignorance, in the deep silence of the ignorance; in that silence the vision will start coming to you, that you are not the body, you are not the mind. Not that you will verbalize it! It will be a fact, just as the sun is shining there. You need not say that there is the sun and the shine. As the birds are singing -- there is no need to say that they are singing. You can just listen and be aware and know that they are singing, without saying it.

Exactly the same way, prepare yourself slowly, and one day you will realize you are neither the body nor the mind -- nor even the self, the soul! You are a tremendous emptiness, a nothingness -- a no-thingness. You are, but without any boundary, with no limitation, with no demarcation, with no definition. In that utter silence one comes to the perfection, to the very peak of life, of existence.

EACH TIME I FEEL ONE WITH MYSELF AND IN COMMUNION WITH YOU, MY MIND CREATES AN ENORMOUS EGO TRIP ABOUT HOW WELL I AM PROGRESSING. SOON I AM BACK IN THE MUD. PLEASE, WILL YOU ENCOURAGE ME?

Again? Again you will be in the mud! You ask for encouragement? I cannot encourage you. I am going to discourage you totally, so you are never again in the mud. Who is asking for encouragement? The same ego.

You go on changing your question, but it remains in a subtle way the same -- as if you have decided not to see the fact. Now you have seen the fact; still you want to falsify it.

"Each time I feel one with myself and in communion with you, my mind creates an enormous ego trip about how well I am progressing. Soon I am back in the mud." Whenever the ego arises, sooner or later you will be in the mud. You cannot avoid the mud if you cannot avoid the ego.

See. Scientists say that even to say, "Tomorrow again in the morning the sun will rise," is just an assumption. It may not be so; there is no certainty about it. It has been so up to now, but what is the certainty that tomorrow again the sun is going to rise in the morning? There is no absolute certainty about it.

It is just an inference based on the past experience that every day it has been so, so it is going to be so. But it cannot be made a scientific assertion. It may be so, it may not be so.

But as far as you are concerned, the moment you have taken birth, your death is absolutely certain -- more certain than the sunrise tomorrow. Why? Even scientists cannot say, "Maybe you will die or maybe you won't die." No, you will die. It is certain! because in the very birth the death has already happened. Birth is already death, one side of the same coin. So if you are born, you are going to die.

Scientists say that if you want to make a guarded statement you can say this much: that if every circumstance remains the same, then the sun will rise tomorrow again. With this condition: that if everything remains the same. But the same is not applicable to death. Whether everything remains the same or not, a man who is born is going to die. Death seems to be the only certainty in life -- the only. Everything else seems to be just a perhaps, a maybe.

The same is true about the ego and the mud. Once the ego has arisen, you will be in the mud. Because the ego and the mud are two aspects of the same coin. You cannot avoid falling in the mud once you have risen with the wave of the ego. You can avoid rising with the wave of the ego -- that you can avoid. Then mud is also avoided. So beware at the very beginning.

"Please, will you encourage me?" you ask me. If I encourage you will again be flying high, you will again start thinking you are doing well. No, I am here to discourage you. I am here to destroy you, to annihilate you, so that the whole ego trip disappears. Otherwise again and again you will be asking the same question, from one corner, from another comer.

And my answer remains the same. You seem to ask different questions; you are not asking different questions. And I may be appearing to answer you different answers, that too is not true. You ask the same question, you formulate in a different way; I answer the same answer, I have to formulate in a different way because of you.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

A visitor to Ulster found himself approached by a menacing gang of toughs.
"Are ye Catholic or Protestant?" said the leader, swinging his cosh significantly.
The visitor, unable to ascertain which answer was the desired one, resorted to subterfuge.
"Actually, I am a Jew," he said.
His subterfuge was of little avail.
"A Catholic Jew or a Protestant Jew?" was the next question.

You cannot avoid; the question has to be faced. And the question has to be answered not by me but you. Because it is your question.

If you can see that the moment the idea arises that "I am going perfectly well, doing well," the ego arises; then when the idea next arises that you are doing well, have a good laugh, a belly laugh. Laugh immediately, don't waste a single moment. Laughter is tremendously helpful in destroying the ego. Laugh at yourself. See the point of it: Again? Have a good laugh, and suddenly you will see you have not been in the right, and there will be no mud. The mud is created by the ego; it is a by-product.

Go on watching. It is arduous, but once you get the knack of it, it becomes very simple.

And never ask for encouragement from me. Just ask for understanding. Ask for awareness, but not for encouragement. The language of encouragement is the language of the ego. You want encouragement, somebody to clap, appreciate, and say that you are doing perfectly well. You want the whole world to garland you, to say that you are great. But why does this need arise? This need arises because deep down you are not certain, deep down you are not certain whether you are really doing well. If you are really doing well, no encouragement is needed. If you are really doing well, you don't hanker for people to clap and to appreciate and garland you. There is no need. The need arises because of an inner ambiguity, an inner confusion, an inner vagueness, an inner uncertainty.

And remember, you can gather a crowd to appreciate you, but that is not going to help you. That won't be able to deceive you. You may be able to deceive yourself, but that is not going to help you. That's what politics is. The whole of politics is nothing but seeking encouragement from others. You become a president of a country -- you feel very good, very high -- but in the first place, that you wanted the encouragement of the people, you wanted their applause, shows that you feel deep down very inferior, that you don't value your being. You want. ed it to be auctioned in the market to know.

I have heard, once Mulla Nasruddin went to the marketplace with his donkey. He wanted to sell it

because he was fed up with it. It was the worst donkey possible. He will not go where Mulla would like him to go; he will go only where he wants to go. And he will kick and he will create much fuss -- anywhere. And wherever there will be a crowd he will create trouble for Mulla. So, fed up one day, he went to the market. Many customers asked, and he told the whole story, the true story, of what type of donkey this is. So nobody was ready to purchase it. Who will purchase such a donkey? And it was evening time, and the whole day many people had come and he would tell the whole story truthfully... and people will laugh.

Then one man came, and he said, "You are a fool. You will never be able to sell this donkey; this is no way. You give me a little commission and I will auction it. Just see how it is done."

So Mulla said, "Okay," because he was also tired.

The man stood on a chair, shouted loudly, "The greatest donkey there has ever been, the most beautiful animal, the most loving animal, obedient -- almost religious!"

The crowd gathered and they started bidding, and the price started getting higher and higher; and even Mulla got excited. He said, "Wait! I don't want to sell such a beautiful animal! I cannot sell. I never knew these qualities about him. You take your commission; I don't want him sold."

This is what politics is. You don't know your value, you go in the marketplace, you allow yourself to be auctioned, and when people come and they start valuing you -- you advertise -- when they start valuing you, you feel good. You start feeling that you have a certain value; otherwise why are so many people mad after you?

A man who has felt his being is not in any need of any encouragement. Try to feel yourself. All encouragement, all inspiration, is dangerous -- it puffs you up. The ego enjoys it very much, but ego is your illness, your disease. You don't need encouragement; you need understanding. You need clarity to see.

And I am not here creating soldiers, to encourage you and inspire you and tell you go and fight for the country or for the religion. I am not creating soldiers, I am not creating an army. I am trying to create individuals. I am trying to help you to become so uniquely in tune with yourself that you know where you are, who you are, what you are doing... and you enjoy it, because that is the only thing you are meant for. You feel your destiny and you are glad.

I am not here to make you Hindus, Christians, Mohammedans -- they need encouragement, they need armies, they need slogans, they need politics, they need some type of maniac obsession, crusade, murder. They need some type of violence so they can become convinced that they are doing great things.

No, I am not here to teach you to do great things. I am here to tell you just one thing, a very simple thing, ordinary: to know who you are. Because I know you are already great. And when I say you are already great, don't get any encouragement from it, because everybody is as great as you are -- not a bit less, not a bit more. As I see the world, every individual is unique, incomparably unique. There is no need to compete with anybody; there is no need to prove anything. You are already proved! You are there; the existence has accepted you, given you birth. God has already made an abode in you. What more do you need?

IN REGARD TO THE ZEN MONKS WHO LAUGH AS A MEDITATION EVERY MORNING -- DON'T YOU THINK THEY ARE TAKING THEIR LAUGHTER A LITTLE TOO SERIOUSLY?

No, because they laugh again -- a second laugh -- for the first, that "How foolish we are! Why are we laughing?"

If you laugh only once, it can be serious. So always re. member to laugh twice. First just laugh, and then laugh at the laughter. Then you will not get serious.

And Zen people are in a way not what you mean by religious people. They are not. Zen is not a religion; it is a vision. It has no scripture. It has nothing to abide with. It has nowhere to go, it has no goal. Zen is not a means or a method towards some goal and some end. It is the end.

It is very difficult to understand Zen because if you want to understand it, you will have to drop all that you have carried up to now -- being a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Jain. You will have to drop all that nonsense. It is rot. To understand Zen is very, very difficult not because of its intrinsic quality but because of your conditioned mind. If you look as a Christian or as a Hindu you will not be able to see what Zen is. Zen is very pure. Eyes filled with doctrines miss it. Zen is so pure that even a single word arises in

your mind and you miss it. Zen is an indication.

Just the other night I was reading. A great Zen Master Chau-chou was asked, "What is the essential religion?" He waited in silence, as if he had not heard the disciple. The disciple repeated again, "What is the essential religion, sir?" The Master continued to look where he was looking; he would not even turn his face towards the disciple. The disciple asked again, "Have you heard me or not? Where are you?"

The Master said, "Look at the cypress tree in the courtyard."

Finished. This is his answer: "Look at the cypress tree in the courtyard."

It is exactly the same as when Buddha inaugurated the world of Zen with a flower. He looked at the flower, and thousands who had gathered to listen to him could not understand what was happening. Then one monk, Mahakashyap, smiled, laughed. Buddha called him and gave him the flower and said to those who had gathered, "Whatsoever can be said, I have told you, and whatsoever cannot be said, I give to Mahakashyap." He did well by giving a flower because Mahakashyap flowered in that moment of smile; his being flowered.

What was Buddha saying? Looking at the flower, he was saying, "Be here-now. Look at the flower." They were expect. ing something else, they were thinking about something else, they were imagining about something else. When Chau-chou said, "Look at the cypress tree in the courtyard," he said, "Drop all nonsense about religion and what is essential and nonessential -- Be here-now. Look. In that look which is here. now is revealed all that is essential religion."

Zen is totally different. It is something tremendously unique. You cannot understand it if you are caught in dogmas, in creeds.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

A young Catholic girl of fifteen was asked by the Mother Superior what she wanted to be in life.

"A prostitute," replied the girl.

"A what?" shrieked the aged nun.

"A prostitute," repeated the girl calmly. "Oh, the saints be praised," said the pious old lady. "I thought you said a Protestant!"

This type of mind will not be able to understand what Zen is; it will be completely beyond its grasp -- divided in creeds and cults....

Zen people are not serious, but they are very sincere. And these two things are totally different. Never misunderstand them, never be confused between them. A sincere man is not serious. He is sincere. If he laughs, he means it. If he loves, he means it. If he is angry, he is angry and he will not pretend otherwise. He is authentic, true. Whatsoever he is, he reveals himself to you. He is vulnerable. He never hides behind masks; he is sincere, true. Sometimes he will be sad, then he will be sad. And sometimes he will like crying, then he will cry and he will not hide and he will not try to be something else which he is not. He remains himself. He never deviates from his being and he never allows anybody to distract him.

But a serious person is somebody else, who is not true, who is not authentic but is posing that he is authentic, that he is true. A serious man is an impostor; he is just trying to show that he is authentic, very authentic. He cannot laugh, because he is afraid if he laughs, in the laughter maybe his true face will come to be seen by others. Because many times your laughter shows many things that you have been hiding.

If you laugh, your laughter can show who you are because in a moment of laughter you relax; otherwise you cannot laugh. A laughter is a relaxing. You c;m remain tight, but then you cannot laugh. If you laugh, the tightness goes. You can remain somber, long-faced, and you can persist in that, but if you laugh suddenly you will see the whole body is relaxed, and in that relaxed moment something may bubble up, may surface, which you have been hiding for long and don't want others to see. That's why serious people don't laugh. Sincere people laugh -- only sincere people laugh. Their laughter is childlike, innocent.

Serious people will not cry, will not weep, because that will again show their weakness -- and they want to prove they are strong, very strong. But a sincere person allows himself to be seen as he is. He invites you into his innermost core of being.

Zen people are sincere but not serious. Sometimes so sincere that they almost look profane. You cannot conceive of it. So sincere that they almost look irreligious, but they are not irreligious. Because sincerity is the only religion there is.

My whole effort is also in the same dimension: to help you to become sincere -- but not serious. I want you to laugh, I want you to weep. I want you to be sad sometimes, to be happy. But whatsoever you are, you

are. Whatsoever you are inside, that's your outside also. You are of one piece; then you will be alive, flowing, moving, growing, reaching to your destiny, revealing, flowering, unfolding.

OSHO, I FEEL ADDICTED TO YOU. YOU ARE MY LAST VICE, MY LAST ADDICTION, MY LAST DRUG. I WANT TO LEAVE FOR A WHILE TO TRAVEL AND YET I CANNOT GET AWAY. EVERY MORNING LIKE CLOCKWORK I SHOW UP FOR THE LECTURE. I FEEL HYPNOTIZED BY YOU. ANYTHING TO DO?

Let me tell you an anecdote. And the last words of the anecdote are my answer to your question, so listen well.

A jazz musician who had never entered a church in his life found himself passing a little country church just as a service was about to begin. Out of curiosity he decided to go in and see what it was all about.

After the service, he approached the rector and said, "Say, Rev, you just about knocked me out with the good words -- like I really dug it the most, man. Jeez, baby, I really blew my mind -- it was wild, ya dig?"

The rector was flattered, but said, "Well, thank you -- most gratifying, I am sure. However, I wish you would not use these common expressions at the portals of the holy edifice."

But the musician went on, "And I will tell you something else, Rev. When the cat came around with the bread plate, I was so high with the whole scene that I came across with a fiver!"

"Crazy, baby, crazy!" said the rector.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #9

Chapter title: Loosening the cause of bondage

19 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604190
ShortTitle: YOGA809
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 92 mins

39. LOOSENING THE CAUSE OF BONDAGE AND KNOWING THE CHANNELS ALLOWS THE MIND TO ENTER ANOTHER'S BODY.

40. BY MASTERING THE CURRENT UDANA, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO LEVITATE AND PASS WITHOUT CONTACT OVER WATER, MIRE, THORSN, ETC.

41. BY MASTERING THE CURRENT SAMANA, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO CAUSE HIS GASTRIC FIRE TO BLAZE.

42. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE ETHER AND THE EAR, SUPERPHYSICAL HEARING BECOMES AVAILABLE.

43. BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE BODY AND THE ETHER AND AT THE SAME TIME IDENTIFYING HIMSELF WITH LIGHT THINGS, LIKE COTTON DOWN, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO PASS THROUGH SPACE.

A HUNDRED years before, one of the greatest thinkers of the world, Friedrich Nietzsche, declared that God is dead. He was declaring something which was becoming clearer to everybody. He simply declared the feeling of all the thinkers of the world, particularly the science oriented people. Science was winning every day against religion, superstition; and science was conquering so much that it was almost certain that in the future God cannot exist, religion cannot exist. It was felt all over the world that God has become part of history and God will exist in the museums, in the libraries, in the books, but not in human consciousness. It was felt as if matter has won the last, final war with God.

When Nietzsche declared God is dead, he meant that now life will not in any way be a destiny. It has become accidental, because God is nothing but the coordinating principle of life. God is the organic unity of life. God is that energy which has glued everything together. God is that law which has made a cosmos out of a chaos. Once God is not there, the coordinating principle is not there, the world again becomes a chaos, just an accident. With God disappears all order. With God disappears all principle. With God disappears all possibility to understand life. And with God man also disappears.

Nietzsche himself declared that God is dead and man is free now, but in fact once God is dead, man is not there. Then man is just matter, nothing more -- explainable, is a mystery no more, has depth no more, has infinity no more, and has meaning no more, significance no more, is just an accident -- has appeared accidentally, will disappear accidentally.

But Nietzsche proved wrong. It appears that it was something like the age of scientific youth; the nineteenth century was the age of science's coming of age. And as every youth is too full of confidence, too optimistic, in fact foolishly optimistic, the same was the case with science also. In Tibet they have a saying that every young man thinks old people to be fools, but every old man *knows* that all young people are fools. Young people only *think*, but old people *know*. Science was the youngest growth in human consciousness, and science was much too confident. It even declared God is dead and religion is no longer relevant, it is "out of context." Religion was part of humanity's childhood, they declared. Freud wrote a book, THE FUTURE OF AN ILLUSION -- about religion, that it is just an illusion and there is no future really.

But God survived, and a miracle has happened within these hundred years. If Nietzsche comes back he will not be able to believe what has happened. The more the scientific mind penetrated into matter, the more it came to know that matter does not exist. God survived, matter died. Matter has almost disappeared from scientific vocabulary. It exists in ordinary language, but it is just because of old habit; otherwise there is no matter now. The deeper the scientific penetration became, the deeper they came to understand that it is energy not matter. Matter was a misunderstanding. Energy is moving so fast, with such tremendous speed, that it gives an illusion of something solid. The solidity is just an illusion.

God is not illusory. The solidity of the world is illusory. The solidity of these walls is illusory; they appear solid because the energy particles, electrons, are moving at such a speed that you cannot see the movement.

Have you watched sometimes the electric fan going very fast? Then you cannot see the wings, the blades. And if the electric fan is really moving with such speed, as electrons, you can sit upon it and you will not fall down, and you will not feel the movement. You can hit it with a bullet and the bullet will not pass between the gaps, because the speed of the bullet w ill not be so much as the speed of the blades.

This is what is happening. Matter has disappeared, has no more validity.

But what science has discovered is not really a discovery; it is a rediscovery. Yoga has been talking about it for five thousand years -- at least. Yoga calls that energy *prana*. This word *prana* is very significant, very meaningful, pregnant with meaning. It is made out of two Sanskrit roots. One is *pra*; *pra* means the basic unit of energy, the most fundamental unit of energy. And na means energy. *Prana* means: the most fundamental unit is energy. Matter is just the surface. *Prana* is the real thing there is -- and it is not a thing at all. It is more like a no-thing, or you can call it almost nothing. Nothing means no-thing. Nothing does not mean nothing; nothing simply means that it is not a thing. It is not solid, it is not static, it is not visible, it is not tangible. It is there, but you cannot touch it. It is there, but you cannot see it. It is there, beyond and beneath every phenomenon. But it is the most fundamental unit; you cannot go beyond it.

Prana is the basic unit of the whole of life. Rocks, trees, birds, man, God, everything is a manifestation of *prana*, on different levels, on different understandings, on different integrations. The same *prana* moves and manifests as millions, as many, but the basic unit is one.

Unless you come to know *prana* within yourself, you will not be able to know what God is. And if you

cannot know it within yourself, you cannot know it without, because within you it is so close. That's why Patanjali could know it five thousand years before Albert Einstein and company. Five thousand years is a long time for science to come to understand it, but they were trying from the outside. Patanjali dived deep into his own being; it was a subjective experience. And science has been trying to know it objectively. If you want to know something objectively, you have taken a very long route. That's why so much delay. If you go within, you have found the shortest route to know what it is.

Ordinarily you don't know who you are, where you are. What are you doing here? People come to me and they say, "What are we doing here? Why are we? For what?" I can understand their confusion, but wherever you are and whatsoever you are doing the problem will remain the same -- unless you understand the source from where you come, unless you understand the basic structure of your being, unless you come to know your *prana*, your energy.

I have heard, it happened:

Mulla Nasruddin visited a field and filled his bag full of melons. He was about to leave when the owner showed up.

"I was passing by," Mulla began to explain, "when suddenly a strong wind blew me over to the fence and into the field."

"What about the melons?" the owner asked.

"The wind was so strong, sir, that I clutched at anything I could get my hands on. And that's how the melons came loose."

"But who put them into your bag?"

"To tell the truth," Mulla replied, "I was wondering about that myself."

This is the situation. How are you here? Why are you here? Who has put you into the bag? Everybody is wondering.

Philosophy, they say, comes out of wonder; but don't go on continuously simply wondering and wondering. Otherwise wondering becomes a sort of wandering. Then you never reach. Rather than simply wondering, try to do something. You are here, that much is certain. You are alert that you are here, that much is also certain. Now these two ingredients are enough for yoga experimentation. You are: the being is there. You are aware that you are: the consciousness is there. These two are enough to make a lab out of your being for yoga experimentation.

Yoga does not need sophisticated, complicated things for its work. It is the simplest. Two things: you and your awareness that you are. Enough. These two you have; everybody has them. Nobody is lacking in these two things. You have a certain feel that you are, and of course you are aware of that certain feel. These two things are enough. That's why yogis had no laboratories, no sophisticated instrumentation -- and they never needed any grant from Rockefeller or Ford. They needed only just a little bread, water, and they will come and beg in the town and will disappear for days. After a week or two they will come again and beg again and they will disappear again.

They did the greatest experiment: the experiment in human reality. And only with two small things, but those small things are not small. Once you know them they are the biggest phenomenon ever.

So the first thing about today's sutras is the discovery of *prana*. That became the very foundation of the temple of yoga. You are breathing. Yoga says you are not only breathing air; you are also breathing *prana*. In fact air is just a vehicle for *prana*, just a medium. You are not alive by breath. Breath is just like a horse, and you have not looked at the rider yet. The rider is *prana*.

Now many psychoanalysts have come across this mysterious thing -- the rider who is coming on the breath, going on the breath, continuously moving in and out. But yet in the West it is not a recognized scientific fact. It should be because now science says matter is no longer there and everything is energy. The stone, the rock, is energy; you are energy. So there must be happening many energy games within you, tides and ebbs of energy.

Freud stumbled upon this fact. I say "stumbled upon it" because his eyes were not open; he was very blindfolded. He was not a yogi. He was again caught in the scientific attitude of making everything objective. He called it "libido." If you ask the yogis they will say libido is *prana* ill. When *prana* is not vital, when somehow the energy of *prana* has become dammed up, blocked; that's what Freud has come to know. And that's explainable because he was working only with ill people, neurotics, mad people, mentals. And working on ill, mentally disturbed people he came to know that their bodies are carrying some blocked

energy and unless that energy is released, they will not be healthy again. Yogis say libido is *prana* gone wrong. It is just a diseased *prana*. But still Freud stumbled upon something which later on can become very, very significant.

And one of his disciples, Wilhelm Reich, went deeper into it, but he was caught by the American government because he could not prove very scientifically, that is very objectively, what he was saying. He died in jail as a madman, certified as mad. He was one of the greatest men ever born in the West. But again he was working blindfolded. He was not yet working as a yogi has to work. The scientific attitude was his undoing.

Reich tried to make contact with this energy the yogis call *prana*, and he called it "orgone." "Orgone" is better than "libido" because "libido" gives a feeling as if all is sexual energy. "Orgone" is a better word, more inclusive, more comprehensive, bigger than "libido," and gives a possibility for the energy to move beyond sex or to touch higher realms of being which are not sexual. But he got into trouble because he felt it so much and he observed so much that he started to accumulate the prana energy, the orgone, in boxes. He made orgone boxes. Nothing is wrong in them; yogis have been working on that for centuries. That's why yogis try to live in almost boxlike caves, with only one small door.

Now those caves look very unhygienic, and how did they live there for years? No air goes in because there is no cross ventilation. So dark, dingy, and yogis have lived so perfectly and so healthily that it is almost a miracle. What were they doing there and how were they living there? According to the modern Scientific ideology they should have died, or at the most they should have lived as very ill people, depressed; but yogis have never been depressed. They are one of the most vital people to come across, very alive. What were they doing? What was happening? They were creating orgone, and for orgone to stay in a particular place, cross ventilation is not needed; in fact cross ventilation wi]l not allow the orgone to accumulate because once the air comes there the orgone energy is a rider -- it jumps on the air and moves out. No air passage is needed; then layers upon layers of orgone go on accumulating, and one can thrive on it and live on it.

Wilhelm Reich created small orgone boxes, and he he]ped many ill people. He will tell them just to lie down in the orgone box, and he will close the box and tell them to rest; and within an hour the person is out, feeling very vital, alive, tingling all over with energy. And many people have reported that their diseases disappeared after a few experimentations with the orgone.

The orgone box was so effective that without knowing the laws of the country and without bothering about them, Wilhelm Reich started to produce them on a mass basis and he started selling them. Then he was caught by the Food and Drug Administration and he was asked to prove it. Now it is difficult to prove because the energy is not tangible. You cannot show it to anybody. It is an experience; and a very inner experience.

You don't ask Albert Einstein to show electrons, but you can believe in him because you can go and see Nagasaki and Hiroshima. You can see the effect; you cannot see the cause, Nobody has yet seen the atom, but the atom is, because it can produce effects.

Buddha has defined truth as that which can produce effects. Buddha's very definition of truth is very beautiful. Never again and never before has there been such a beautiful definition of truth: that which can produce effects. If it can produce effects it is true.

Nobody has seen the atom, but we have to believe it because of Nagasaki and Hiroshima. But nobody listened to Wilhelm Reich and his patients. There were many who were ready to certify, "We have been cured," but this is how -- once some attitude becomes generally accepted -- people become blind. They said, "All these people are hypnotized. In the first place they must not have been ill -- or they have imagined themselves cured -- or it is nothing but suggestibility." Now you cannot go and tell people who have died in Hiroshima, "You have imagined that you are dead"; they have simply disappeared.

Just see the thing: death is more believable than life.

And the whole modern world is more death-oriented than life-oriented. If you kill a person you will be reported by all the newspapers; you will become a headline. But if you revive a person, nobody will ever come to know about it. If you murder, your name becomes a famous name, but if you give life to people, nobody is going to believe in you. They will say you are a charlatan or a deceiver.

That has always been so. Nobody believed Jesus; they killed him. Nobody believed Socrates; they killed him. They have killed even a very innocent man like Aesop, the famous story teller. He never did anything, he never created a religion or a philosophy, and he was not saying anything against anybody. He was just creating a few beautiful parables. But those parables offended people because he was saying such great

truths in those parables and in such a simple way that he was murdered.

You go on killing people who have been affirmative, life enhancing. You ask for proofs.

If somebody comes to me and asks what I am doing here, it will be difficult. If you certify, they will say you have gone mad. This is something. If somebody is against me, they will believe him; if somebody is for me, they will not believe him. If somebody is against -- howsoever foolish -- they will not argue with him; they will say, "Right." And if somebody is with me and for me -- howsoever intelligent -- they will laugh; knowingly they will say, "I know, you are hypnotized." Ask Dr. Phadnis; people say that he is hypnotized.

This is a vicious circle of argumentation. If I convince you, you are hypnotized; if I cannot convince you, I am wrong. So either way I am wrong. If somebody is convinced....

It happened. Swabhav is here. A few years before, he came with his two brothers; all the three had come to argue with me. And Swabhav was the most argumentative of all the three; but he is a sincere man, and simple. He became by and by convinced. He had come as a leader with the other two brothers; then he became convinced. Then the other two became against him. Now they say he is hypnotized. They have stopped coming; they won't listen to me. Now they are afraid: if Swabhav can be hypnotized, they can also be hypnotized. They avoid, and they have created a protective defense mechanism around them. If I can convince another brother -- because I know one can be convinced still -- then the remaining one will become more defensive; and then he will say, "Two brothers gone." And the remaining one is also very good-hearted; there is a possibility for him also. Then the whole family will think all the three have gone mad.

This is how things go. If you cannot convince, you are wrong; if you can convince, then too you are wrong.

Many people, very intelligent people, PhD's, professors, psychoanalysts -- *certified* -- but the court wouldn't listen. They said they are all conspirators in the same game. "Show us where orgone energy is! Open the box and let us see where it is. It is an ordinary box, there is nothing. And you are selling it, deceiving people, cheating."

Wilhelm Reich died in a prison. It seems humanity is not going to learn anything from history; it goes on repeating the same, again and again.

Why are you so much against love, because orgone energy is love energy? Why are you so much against life and why are you so much in favor of death? Something has not evolved in you. You are so unalive that you cannot believe that life has more and higher possibilities. And if somebody reaches to a higher peak, you cannot believe that that is possible. You have to deny. It becomes almost an offense to you.

If I say I am God, it becomes an offense. I am simply saying that you can also become gods, never settle for less. But you feel offended. And you are living only two percent of your possibilities; ninety eight percent of your possibilities are being wasted. As if you were given a hundred days to live and you lived only two days and died. Even your great thinkers, painters, musicians, geniuses, they live only fifteen percent of their potentiality.

If you can blaze to your utmost, you become a god.

The situation is such that I would like to tell you one anecdote to explain it.

Cohen bumped into Levy Isaacs who was looking terribly dejected.

"What is the matter?" he asked.

"I am bankrupt," said a quiet Isaacs. "My business failed."

"Oh, well," said Cohen, "what about the property in your wife's name?"

"There is no property in my wife's name."

"Well, then, what about the property in your children's names?"

"There is no property in my children's names?"

Cohen put his hand on Levy's shoulder, "Levy, you are very mistaken. You are not bankrupt -- you are ruined."

This is the situation where you are: not only bankrupt, ruined. If you don't become alive, if you don't revitalize your *prana* and energy, you are ruined -- and you will live with the false idea that you lived. And you are supported by the whole mass of people around you because they are almost as dead as you are, so you think this is the rule. This is not the rule.

The effort towards religion starts only when you catch hold of this -- -this sutra, this thread -- that whatsoever you are doing is almost nothing. You are wasting a great opportunity. Unless you start feeling

God within you, never settle for anything. It is okay if you stop for a night's rest, okay, but by the morning start going. Remember it as a criterion that your fulfillment is your godhood.

When your *prana* flowers you are God. Right now your *prana* is just crawling on the earth -- not even standing and walking.

I have heard about one beggar who knocked at a big house. The lady of the house opened the door. The man immediately did a *shashtang*, he bowed down with his whole body on the earth. He crawled at her feet. A very strong man, healthy, perfectly healthy and young. The lady said, "What are you doing? Why are you wasting your energy and crawling at people's feet? Why don't you work! Why do you go on asking, begging, crawling!"

The man looked up and said, "Lady, I am a very scientific man. I am moving alphabetically."
The lady said, "What do you mean, alphabetically?"

He said, "Asking -- A. Begging -- B. Crawling C. Work is very, very far away...."
Alphabetically! Don't be so alphabetical.

If you are using your *prana* only for sex purposes, you arecrawling. Unless the energy moves to the *sahasrar*, unless the *prana* comes to your crown of the head, to your very peak, you will not be able to fly in the sky. You will remain imprisoned and you will remain miserable. Happiness is when you are flying. Happiness is when the sky is vast, unlimited. Happiness is when you have learned the pinnacle, the crescendo of your being, when you have touched the highest peak.

Now the sutras.

LOOSENING THE CAUSE OF BONDAGE AND KNOWING THE CHANNELS ALLOWS THE MIND TO ENTER ANOTHER'S BODY.

"BANDHA KARANA SHAITHILYAT" -- "Loosening the cause of bondage." What is the cause of bondage? Identification. If you are identified with the body, you cannot move beyond it. Wherever your identification is, there is your imprisonment. If you think you are the body, your very thinking will not allow you to do something which can be done only when you know that you are not the body. If you think you are the mind, then the mind is your only world; you cannot go beyond it.

You have learned a particular language, and you go on interpreting all the experiences through that language. Even if you come across a man who has gone beyond body identity, you will reduce his experiences also to your own experiences. You will interpret. If you come across a Buddha, you will not see his Buddhahood; you will see only his body. Because you can see only that which you are. You cannot see anything more. You are your confinement.
Remember not to get identified with lower things.

There are people who are simply living to eat. They don't eat to live; they live to eat. And they go on eating and stuffing. They become just food, nothing else. They are like a refrigerator -- stuffed, nothing else in them. And they go on doing it continuously; and they never think for a single moment, "What are you doing? Is this the whole of life? -- then you are vegetating."

Mulla Nasruddin fell ill. The wife said, "Should I call the doctor?"
He said, "No. Call the vet."

She said, "What do you mean? Have you gone mad, or the fever has gone too high? Why the vet? Why the veterinary doctor?"

He said, "I live like a vegetable, I work like a mule, I think like a donkey, and I sleep with a cow. You call the vet; I am not a man. Only the vet can understand me."

Just watch, observe what you are doing with yourself. Vegetating? Just stuffing with food? Or just hankering for more and more sex indulgence, just chasing women or men?

One very lovely woman asked me, "Osho, should I remain alone, or should I chase men?" She has passed her prime, her age. Now it is time to be alone and be happy; now it is almost foolish to chase. So I told her, "Now there is no need." But in the West there is a problem; even old women have to pretend that they are young. And they go on chasing because that's their only life. If sex disappears, they think life disappears, because then for what to live? That was their whole meaning.

The woman understood. It is very easy when you are near me to understand something, but when you go away the problems come back because that understanding was because of me. I had almost possessed you;

in that lightning you can see many things very easily. Next day she wrote a letter, "Osho, right, you are right. I should not chase. But what about casual affairs?" Here you go again.

Don't crawl; stand up. Upanishads say: "UTTISHTHA JAGRAT PRAPYA VARANNI BODHAYAT" -- "Stand up; become aware." Because to become aware is the only way to stand up, to rise and soar high.

The cause of bondage is identification. The sutra says, "Loosening the cause of bondage...." If you can loosen it a little, relax it a little, if you can uproot yourself from your body and mind, you will attain to a very great experience; and that experience is: you can enter into another's body.

But why is this a great experience? Once you can enter into another's body, the body identification drops forever. Then you know that you have entered in many bodies before; you have entered millions of bodies, remained, loved, suffered, and thought that you are this body or that. When you are not too identified with the body and the bondage is loose, you can try it.

You can enter into a dead man's body. Buddha used to send his disciples to the cemetery. Sufis have worked very much on this method; they will live in the cemeteries where dead people are, and when a fresh body is buried they will try to enter into the buried body. Once you can enter into another's body, suddenly your vision becomes absolutely clear that the body is just a house you are in. If you have lived in your own house, confined for ever and ever, by and by you become identified with the house, you start thinking as if "I am the house"; but if you can go and visit a friend's house, suddenly you see that you are not the house: the house is left behind, you are in another house. Then the vision becomes clear.

And this loosening of identification can be of much help also. You can help somebody very deeply if you can loosen your bondage. This is one of the methods of *shaktipath*. Whenever a Master wants to help you, to cleanse you, your energy channel, your passage, if it is blocked, he simply possesses you. He simply descends in you, and his energy, of a higher quality, purer, unbounded, moves in your energy channels. They become open. Then your own energy can move in them easily. This is the whole art of *shaktipath*. If a disciple is really surrendered, the Master can possess him immediately.

And once you are possessed by the energy of the Master once his *prana* surrounds you, enters in you, much is done very easily which you cannot do in years. It will take years for you because you will be working, working... hard is the work, blocks are very, very rocky, you have accumulated them in many, many lives, and your energy is very tiny, just a trickling, a few drops of energy. They are lost again and again in the desert. They are lost again and again against the rock. But if a Master can enter in you like a waterfall, many things are simply washed away. And when the Master has gone out of you, suddenly you start to be a totally different person -- cleaner, younger, vital... and all energy passages open. Just knock a little and you move.

When a Master enters the body of a disciple, he leaves behind him for a few moments such a great opportunity that if the disciple wants to use it, he can attain -- so easily, so simply that there will be almost no effort.

There are certain schools, those schools are called schools of *siddhas*, they don't allow their disciples to work on any technique. The *siddha* guru simply tells them to sit by his side and wait. They believe in satsang, and it is a tremendously powerful method, but for it a great devotion is needed. A single doubt and it cannot happen, a little resistance and it cannot happen. One has to be completely open. One has to be completely a moon, only then can the Master possess you.

"Loosening the cause of bondage and knowing the channels allows the mind to enter another's body." Two things are needed. First, loosening of the bondage; and another, the awareness, the knowledge of the channels from where to leave the body and how to reenter it -- how to enter another's body. Because if you don't know from where to leave your body, you may not be able to reenter again. So just loosening of the bondage won't help; you will have to be very, very aware of the inside world of your body.

Ordinarily we know only the outside, just the skin part. That's why people go on powdering, deodorizing their skin. Hmm?... that's their whole body. They don't know what great mechanism is hidden inside. You are not aware. Just the skin part, just the surface, which is nothing but the outer shell. As if you go to see the Taj Mahal and you just go round and round and see the outer walls and come back. You look into the mirror, the mirror simply reflects your skin, the outer shell, and you get identified with it. You think, "I am this man." You are not. You are very, very great -- but you never look from the within.

Get disidentified with the body, then close your eyes and try to feel the body from within. Try to touch the body from within, how it feels from within. Get centered and from there look around -- and mysteries upon mysteries open their secrets to you. That's how yogis came to know about the channels, the centers, the *nadhis*, the energy fields, the working of the energy fields -- from where you can get out of the body and

how you can reenter and how you can enter into another's body.

A great knowledge, the whole topography of the inner body is needed. One has to know it; otherwise you will miss it. Many times it has happened.

That's why Patanjali simply gives the sutra and does not go in detail because if the detail is described there are foolish people who will try. No detail is given. You cannot do anything just reading this sutra. In fact all the practical details have not been opened to you. Patanjali keeps them secret. They are only for those who are working with a Master. They cannot be said publicly, because curious people are there and they will try, and sometimes they can get out of the body but then they will not be able to get in. Sometimes they can get into another's body and may not be able to get out. Then they will create trouble for themselves and for others.

So details are not being given; details have always been handed over in personal intimacy. These sutras simply give you the framework.

BY MASTERING THE CURRENT UDANA, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO LEVITATE AND PASS WITHOUT CONTACT OVER WATER, MIRE, THORNS, ETC.

When for the first time Eskimos were discovered, the discoverers were simply amazed to know that they have almost one dozen words for snow -- one dozen. They could not believe for what one dozen words are needed. "Snow" is enough. Or you can have one more word, "ice," but that will do. But Eskimos have almost one dozen, and even more words, for snow. They live in snow; they have seen all the moods of snow. They have known snow in different ways. A man living in a tropical country cannot simply imagine why one dozen words are needed for it.

Yogis say that the *prana* has five different shapes, workings, energy fields in you. You will say simply "breathing" is enough. We know only two things -- exhalation, inhalation -- that's all. But yogis live in the world of *prana* and they have come to know subtle differences, so they have made five divisions. Those divisions have to be understood. They are very significant. First is *prana*, second is *apana*, third is *samana*, fourth is *udana*, fifth is *vyana*. These are five *prana* manifestations in you, and each has a different work to do inside.

Prana, the first, is respiration. *Apana*, the second, is a help to excretion; it helps to cleanse the body of all excreta. The bowel movement comes from *apana*, and if you know how to work on it, you can cleanse your bowels as nobody else can. Yogis have the cleanest bowels. And that is very, very meaningful because once the bowel is totally clean, once your intestines are perfectly clean, your whole being feels light, as if you can fly. The burden disappears.

Ordinarily your intestines carry much rotten excreta -- your whole life's, layers upon layers. Inside, the inner walls of the intestine, excreta goes on accumulating dry and hard. It creates many poisons; it makes you heavy. It makes you more available to gravitation. Much emphasis is given in yoga to cleanse the whole stomach so that no toxins remain in it because otherwise they go on circulating in your blood, they go on circulating in your brain, and they create a particular energy field around you which is heavy, dark, black.

When the intestines are perfectly clean and clear, the aura arises around your head; and people who have perceptive eyes can see it very easily. And you feel as if you are like a feather.

The second, *apana*, is excretion. The third, *samana*, is digestion and providing body heat. If you know the function of the third and if you become aware where it is, your digestion will become absolutely perfect. Ordinarily you eat much but you don't digest it. You go on eating and you never feel satisfied. You go on stuffing the body without digesting it. If one knows how to use *samana*, a small quantity of food will give him more energy than a big quantity of food ever gives to you. That's why yogis can fast for many days without any harm to their body. Once in a while they will take a little quantity of food, and they will digest it totally. Your food is not totally digested. That's why your excreta can become food for some other animal and he can digest it. Much food value is still left in it.

And the third provides the body heat also. In Tibet they have developed the whole system of body heat, creating body heat, on *samana*. They breathe in a certain way, in a certain rhythm, so that the *samana* vibe functions efficiently within their body. They create much heat. They can create so much heat that snow is falling, and a Tibetan lama will stand naked -- perspiring -- under the open sky. All over is snow; and you will be freezing. You will not be able to come out of the house, and he is standing in the falling snow -- perspiring.

This is one of the examinations. When in Tibet somebody becomes a physician, first he has to go through an examination in which he has to create his body heat. If he cannot create that, he is not given a certificate to practice medicine. It is very difficult. No other medicine in the whole world asks so much of the physician. It is not just a viva voce; it is not just that you cram something and vomit it in the examination papers. You have to show that really you have become master of your body heat because the whole life you will be working on the heat energy of your patients. If you are not a master, how can you work upon others? So the whole night the examinee has to stand outside in falling snow. Nine times in the whole night the examiner will come and touch your body to see whether you are still perspiring. If you can create that much body heat, you are a master of *samana*. Now you can become a healer; your very touch will become a healing miracle.

In Tibet they teach that when you touch the hand or the pulse of your patient, you have to breathe in a certain way; only then will you know his system of breathing. And once you know his system of breathing, you have known everything about him and you know what is to be done. Ordinarily doctors try to watch symptoms in the patient not moving them selves in a particular space of perceptivity, but in Tibet -- and their whole method is based on Patanjali's yoga -- first the doctor has to move in a certain space from where he can feel, see, where the problem of the patient is -- where the patient's *prana* is entangled, where the *prana* of the patient is blocked, where to hit.

The same is true about acupuncture. That developed out of Taoist yoga. Seeing inside the functioning of energy, *prana*, they became aware that there are seven hundred points in the body which are energy points, and just by pressing those points the whole energy field of the body can be changed and transformed. When you have a headache, the acupuncturist may not touch your head; there is no need. He will touch somewhere else because the energy in the body exists in a polarity, negative and positive. If you have a headache, then somewhere else -- at the opposite pole -- he will find a point and he will just push his needle a little. Even that is not needed. Even acupressure -- just a little pressure with his thumb -- and suddenly the headache is gone. And it is miraculous; how it happens? He has changed your energy field. By pushing it somewhere, he has changed the whole field; you now have another energy field, different energy field.

Acupuncture is becoming more and more scientific in the West, particularly in Soviet Russia, because a man has developed a new sort of photography -- Kirlian photography. And through that photography those seven hundred points can be seen through photographs -- and exactly those seven hundred points were known by Taoist yogis, without any medium, without any photography, without any camera. They came to know it from the within.

Fourth is *udana*, speech and communication. When you speak, the fourth type of *prana* is used. And the same type of *prana* can be trained; if that *prana* can be trained you become a hypnotic speaker, or you can become a hypnotic singer. Your voice can have a hypnotic quality. Just listening to it, and people can be magnetized.

And the same is used for communication. People who are in a difficulty of how to communicate -- and many people, millions of people, are in that difficulty how to communicate, how to relate to others, how to love, how to be friendly, how to be open, how not to be closed -- they all have some difficulty of *udana*. They don't know how to use the *prana* energy which makes you flowing and makes your energy become open and you can easily reach the other and there is no block.

And fifth is *vyana*, coordination and integration. The fifth keeps you integrated. When the fifth leaves the body, you die. Then the body starts disintegrating, deteriorating. If the fifth is there, even if your whole breathing stops, you will remain alive. That's what yogis are doing. When yogis exhibit that they can stop their heart, they stop four -- the first four *pranas* -- they keep on the fifth. But the fifth is so subtle that there exists no instrument yet which can detect it. So for ten minutes you can observe in every possible way and you will see that the yogi is completely dead and your doctors will certify that he is dead, and he will come back. The fifth is the most subtle, the very thread which keeps you as an organic unity.

If you can know the fifth, you will be able to know God, not before that. Because the function of the fifth within you is the same as God's function in the totality. God is *vyana*; he is keeping the whole together -- the stars, millions of stars, the infinity of space, all together. If you know your body, your body is a small microcosm, representative of the whole macrocosm. In Sanskrit they call the body *pind*, microcosm; and the whole *brahmand*, the macrocosm. And your whole body is a miniature. It has everything that the whole has, nothing is lacking. If you can understand your totality, you will have understood the totality of all.

Our understanding remains at the level where we stand. If somebody says that there is no God, he is simply saying that he has not come to know something integrative in his own being, that's all. Don't fight

with him, don't argue with him, because argument cannot give him an experience of *vyana*. Proofs cannot give him an experience of *vyana*. Yogis never argue; they say, "Come, experiment with us -- hypothetically. There is no need to believe what we say. Just try; just to try to see what it is. Once you come to feel your *vyana*, suddenly God appears, then God is spread all over."
Let me tell you one anecdote:

The lodger was asked by his landlady to solve a problem for her. She said to him, "I have got these two parrots in a cage; one is a boy parrot and the other is a girl parrot, but I don't know which is which. Can you help me?"

The lodger said, "Well, missus, I don't know anything about parrots, but I tell you what -- you put a black cloth over their cage, leave them for half an hour, then take the black cloth off and see which of the birds is a bit ruffed up -- that will be the male."

So she did just that -- -she put a black cloth over the cage, left it for half an hour, then took it off. Sure enough one of the parrots was a bit ruffed up.
"There you are," he said, "that is the male."

"Oh, yes," she said, "but how am I going to tell in future?"

So he said, "Tie a bit of ribbon around his neck now, then you will know."
And this the landlady did.

That afternoon the vicar came to tea. The parrot took one look at his dog tie and said, "Blimey -- they caught you at it as well, did they!"

Whatsoever is our experience becomes the interpretation for the whole. We are confined to our experience; we live through it, we see through it. So when a man says there is no God, feel compassion for him. Don't feel angry. He is simply saying that he has not come across anything in him which can cor respond to God, which can give an indication. He has not found even a ray of light within his being. How can he believe that there exists the source, the sun, the source of life and light? No, he cannot believe. He is completely blind, utterly blind; not even a ray of light has passed through his eyes. Feel compassion for him. Help him; don't argue, because argument is not going to help him.

Nobody can convince anybody about God. It has nothing to do with conviction; it is a conversion.

"By mastering the current *udana*, the yogi is able to levitate and pass without contact over water, mire, thorns, etc." If you have become tuned and you have mastered the *prana* known as *udana*, you can levitate because it is *udana* that connects you with gravitation.

You see so many birds, such big birds, flying. It has yet remained a mystery for scientists how they fly with such weight. Those birds by nature know something about *udana*; it is spontaneous for them. They breathe in a certain way. If you can also breathe in that way, you will feel suddenly you are cut from gravitation. With gravitation you have a certain connection from within your being. This can be disconnected.

And it happens to many people without knowing. Sometimes meditating, sitting, suddenly you feel that you are levitating. Open your eyes -- you will find yourself sitting on the ground. Close your eyes -- again you feel you are levitating. Your physical body may not be levitating, but deep inside something has become disconnected and you feel a gap between you and gravitation. That's why you feel that you are levitating. This can go deeper and deeper, and one day it is possible you can levitate.

There is a woman in Bolivia who has been observed by all scientific technology, methods. She levitates. She can go for a few seconds four feet above the ground -- just by meditating. She sits and meditates, and she starts rising up.

BY MASTERING THE CURRENT SAMANA, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO CAUSE HIS GASTRIC FIRE TO BLAZE.

Then you can digest very easily, and totally. And not only that, when your gastric fire is blazed, your whole body will have a certain radiance around it, a certain quality of fire, aliveness.

And this fire helps the yogi to purify his whole being because this fire bums all that is rotten and rubbish in you, all that should not be there. It destroys all impurities and toxins within your body.

And this fire, if it can be burned really totally, can burn your mind also. Thoughts can bum in it, desires

can bum in it.

And Patanjali says that once you have found this fire, by breathing in a certain way and bringing a certain *prana* energy and accumulating it inside, you can burn the whole desire to live -- you can bum the very seed of desire. Then there is no more birth for you. This he calls *nirbeej samadhi*, seedless *samadhi*, when even the seed has been burnt.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE ETHER AND THE EAR, SUPERPHYSICAL HEARING BECOMES AVAILABLE.

The word in Sanskrit for ether is *akash*. It is more comprehensive than "ether"; *akash* means the whole space, the whole emptiness that surrounds everything. *Akash* means the nothingness out of which everything comes and goes back to, the primordial nothingness which was in the beginning and which will be again in the end. Everything comes out of it and disappears into it. This nothingness is not just nothing. It is not negative; it is absolutely potential and positive, but formless.

By performing *samyama* on the relationship between this akash, this formlessness that surrounds you, and your ear.... This is a yoga discovery, that your ear is in tune with *akash*. That's why you can hear sounds: sounds are created in *akash*, in ether, and your ear corresponds to *akash* within your body. Your eyes correspond to the sun; your ears correspond to the *akash*, to the ether. If you can bring your samadhi to the *akash* and your ear and their relationship, you will be able to hear whatsoever you want to hear.

This is something very miraculous, but not a miracle. It has as scientific laws behind it as television or radio. Just a certain tuning is needed. If your ears are in a certain tuning with the *akash*, you start hearing that which was not ordinarily available. You can hear others' thoughts. Not only that, you can hear thoughts which were uttered thousands of years before. You can hear Buddha again. You can hear Krishna again giving his message to Arjuna. You can hear Jesus again giving his sermon on the mount. Because whatsoever is created remains in the *akash*; it never goes away; in a subtle way it is preserved.

In Theosophy they call these records *akashic* records. Everything is there, recorded, taped, once you can find the key. And that key exists in bringing *samyama* to the relationship of the ether with your ear.

BY PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE BODY AND THE ETHER AND AT THE SAME TIME IDENTIFYING HIMSELF WITH LIGHT THINGS, LIKE COTTON DOWN, THE YOGI IS ABLE TO PASS THROUGH SPACE.

And if you bring *samyama* to your body and the *akash* and their relationship.

The *akash* is formless, nirakar, the infinities around you. Your body is just a wave in the ocean of *akash*. Before it arose it was in the *akash* unmanifest; after you will die it will again disappear into *akash*. Right now the wave is joined with the *akash*; it is not disjointed. Just bring your awareness to the wave and the relationship of the wave with the ocean and you will be able to disappear or appear, according to your will.

A yogi can manifest himself in many places simultaneously; he can meet one of his disciples in Calcutta and another in Bombay and another in California. Once you know how to be in tune with the ocean, you become infinitely powerful.

But remember that these things are not to be desired. If you desire them, they will become bondages. These things should not become objects for your greed. And when they happen on their own, you should go on offering them to God. Tell him, "What will I do with them?" Whatsoever you attain, go on renouncing it, giving it back to God. More will be coming; give that too. More will be coming still; give that too. And a point comes when you have renounced all, God himself comes to you.

God comes at the moment of absolute, utter sacrifice.

So please don't start becoming greedy about these things. And I have not given you any details, so even if you become greedy, you cannot do anything. Those details are given in privacy. Those details are given in person to person relationship. And there is no need for you to come to me for those details; whenever you are ready, they will be given to you wherever you are. Your readiness is all. If you are ready they will be given to you, and they will be given only in proportion to your readiness so that you cannot harm yourself, you cannot harm others; otherwise man is a very dangerous animal.

Remember that danger always.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Nowhere to go

20 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7604200
ShortTitle:	YOGA810
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	82 mins

I FEEL LOST -- THERE IS NO WAY BACK TO MY OLD LIFE -- THE BRIDGES ARE BROKEN. AND I DON'T SEE A WAY IN FRONT OF ME.

THERE is none. The way is just an illusion of the mind. The mind goes on dreaming about the way to reach its goals, its desires. The way is a shadow of the desiring mind. First you desire something. Of course desire can only be in the future and the future is not there yet. How to bridge that which is not with that which is? Then you create a way. It is imagination. It is illusion. But with the way, you become joined with that which is not, and then you start travelling. You are playing a game with yourself.

There is nowhere to go, so the way is not needed. You are already there. It is not something to be achieved; it has already been delivered to you. And deep down, religion is not a path but just a realization, a revelation -- the realization that you are already there. Your hankering, your desire does not allow you to see the facticity of your being.

So good, old bridges are broken and there seems to be no path, no way ahead. That's what I want to do to you. I want to take all the paths away. Pathless, not knowing where to go you will go in. If all your paths -- all the possibilities to escape from yourself -- are taken away, what will you do? You will be yourself.

Just think. Just meditate upon it a little. It is desire, it is competition with others, that creates the whole thing, the whole illusion. You are always competing. Somebody else is ahead of you. You would like to put him back; you would like to overtake him. You run fast. You do everything that you can do -- just/unjust, right/wrong. You forget everything; you simply want to undo him, to prove him a failure. This way you are not going to achieve your innermost reality. This way you will achieve a little more decoration of the ego. You have defeated one, you have defeated thousands, you have defeated millions -- and you are moving and moving and moving. More and more ego will be accumulated. You will become more burdened. You will be more lost, you will be lost in a forest.

Competition is one of the most irreligious things in the world, but that's what everybody is doing. Somebody has a big house. You immediately start desiring a bigger one. Somebody has a beautiful car. Immediately you desire to have another, a bigger one. Somebody has a beautiful wife, or somebody has a beautiful face or a beautiful voice. Immediately the desire arises.

The desire arises with the idea that you have to compete with others and that you have to prove something against others, that you have to struggle, that you have to achieve something. Not knowing what it is, but you go on moving in a dark valley thinking that somewhere there must be a goal.

You can go on and on for lives together. That's what you have been doing up to now. You will never reach anywhere. You will be always running and never reaching because the goal is within you. But to see that, you have to drop all competition, all ambition.

And remember, it is very easy to change your competitiveness into a new competitiveness, to drop the

old and to have something new again in the same way, the same ambition. You are ambitious in the world. Then you drop it. Then you become ambitious in the name of religion, spirituality; then again you compete. Then again the same ego enters in. I have heard one anecdote. Listen to it very alertly.

Two brothers died at the same time and arrived at the Pearly Gates together, where they were interviewed by St. Peter.

He said to the first brother, "Have you been good during your life on earth?"

And he replied, "Oh yes, Your Saintliness, I have been honest, sober, and industrious, and I have never messed around with women."

"Good lad," said St. Peter, and gave him a beautiful gleaming white Rolls-Royce. "There is your reward for being a good boy."

Then he said to the other brother, "And what about you?"

He sighed, "Well, I have always been very different from my brother. I have been crooked, drunk, idle -- and a devil with the women."

"Ah well," said St. Peter, "boys will be boys, and at least you have owned up to it. You can have this, then." And he gave him the keys to a Mini-Minor.

The two brothers were about to get in their cars when the one who had been naughty started roaring with laughter. The other one said, "What is so funny then?"

He said, "I have just seen the vicar riding a bike!"

Your whole enjoyment is always just comparative. Comparison gives you a feeling of where you are -- behind the man who has a Rolls-Royce but in front of the man who has a bike. It gives you the exact location where you are.

You can pinpoint yourself on the map, but this is not the right way to know where you are, because you are nowhere on the map. The map is illusory. You are somewhere beyond the map. Nobody is in front of you and nobody is at the back. You are alone -- tremendously alone. You are unique, you are alone, you are one. And there is nobody else there to be compared with.

That's why people become very much afraid in going within because then they are moving into their aloneness, where all paths disappear, all possibilities of location where you are, disappear. All maps -- imaginary, political, cultural, social -- all disappear. Suddenly you are in the wilderness of your being and you don't know where you are. This is exactly what has happened: "I feel lost -- there is no way back to my old life -- the bridges are broken. And I don't see a way in front of me."

This is what I call the beginning of meditation, the beginning of the entry within your being. Don't get scared; otherwise you will again become a victim of your dreams. Enter into it boldly, courageously, daringly. If you understand me, it is not difficult; just a tacit understanding is needed.

Of course you will never be able now to know where you are. You will be able to know *who* you are, but you will never be able to know *where* you are because "where" is always in relation with others. "Who" is your nature; "where" is relative.

And now onward there will be no bridges with the past; and of course there is no possibility now for any bridges for the future. The past is gone, the future does not exist. The past is just memory and the future is nothing but hope. The past is just a reference and the future is just a dream. Both are gone. You will be living in the present... and the present is so vast you will be lost as a drop of water becomes lost in the ocean.

Be ready for it. Be ready to dissolve, be ready to be an nihilated.

The mind will hanker for the past, the identity, the clarity -- where you are, who you are. But all those are games, language games.

I have heard one anecdote:

An Englishman touring the States remarked to a man in the West, "You have a remarkable country here. Lovely women, big cities, but you have no aristocracy."

"No what?" asked the American.

"No aristocracy."

"What is that?" asked the American. "Oh, you know," he said. "People who never do anything, whose parents never did anything, and whose grandparents never did anything -- whose families have always been people of leisure."

"Oh, yeah!" said the American. "We have them here, but we call them hoboes!"

But when you call somebody an aristocrat it looks very grand. When you call somebody a hobo, suddenly you fall from the peak of Everest into the deepest valley possible. But aristocrats have been hoboes, and hoboes think of themselves as aristocrats.

I have heard that two hoboes were talking to each other, leisurely sitting on a full-moon night. The first said, "What do you want to become in your life?"

The other said, "I would like to become a prime minister."

The first said, "What? Don't you have any ambition in your life?"

A hobo thinking of becoming a prime minister. Hoboes have their values.

If you look at your past references, what are they? Language games. Somebody says that he is a brahmin. Because the society accepts that there are four classes. In India the brahmin is the highest caste and the sudra is the lowest caste. Now this type of caste system does not exist anywhere in the world; it exists only in India. Of course it is imaginary. You cannot sort out who is a brahmin if he does not say so. The blood will not show, the bones will not show -- no examination, no X ray will show who is a brahmin and who is a sudra. But in India the game has been played so long, it has become so deep rooted in the mind, the moment somebody says he is a brahmin, look at his eyes, look at his nose -- the ego radiates. When somebody says that he is a sudra, look at him. The very word humiliates; the very word makes him feel guilty. Both are human beings, but just a labeling that a society has accepted destroys their humanity.

When you say you are rich, what do you mean? You have a certain account in the bank. But that too is a game, money is a game. Because the society has agreed upon something to believe in, the game continues.

I have heard about one miser who had a great treasure of gold hidden in his garden somewhere. Every day he will go and remove a little earth and look at his bricks of gold, hide them again, will come back very happy and glad and smiling, all smiles. By and by one neighbor started suspecting because every day -- it was almost a religious ritual -- every day exactly in the morning he will come -- it was just like a prayer -- remove a little soil, look at his bricks of gold shining in the morning sun, and immediately something will flower in him and he will be so happy the whole day.

One night the neighbor removed all the bricks of gold. Instead of gold bricks, he put ordinary bricks there and covered the earth. Next morning he came. He started crying and weeping and shouting that he has been robbed. The neighbor was standing in his garden; he said, "Why, for what are you crying?" He said, "I have been robbed! My twenty gold bricks have been stolen!" The neighbor said, "Don't be worried, because you were never going to use them. You can do the same with these ordinary bricks. Come every day in the morning, remove the earth, look at them, be happy and go back. Because you were never going to use them in the first place, so whether of gold or of mud, what difference does it make?"

You may have money. That does not make any difference. You may not have. That too does not make any difference. You may have great recognition, degrees, awards from the society, praise, certificates. That does not mean anything -- it is a game. Once you look into this game through and through and you realize that in this game you will never be able to find yourself, who you are.... The society goes on befooling you and giving you some illusory ideas who you are, and you go on trusting and believing in them. Your whole life is wasted.

So when for the first time meditation starts really working in you and starts destroying you, destructuring you -- your name disappears, your caste disappears, your religion disappears, your nationality disappears -- by and by you are simply nude and naked in your pure aloneness. It is scaring in the beginning because you cannot find any place to put your feet on and you cannot find any place to continue, to remain in the ego. No help, all props withdrawn, your structure starts falling.

Stand by the side, have a good laugh, and let it fall. Have a good laugh that now there is no way to move back.

In fact there is never a way to move back; people only believe so. Nobody can go back; in time there is no possibility to go back. You cannot become a child again. You cannot go back into the womb of your mother. But the illusion, the idea that it is possible will haunt you and will not allow you to grow.

There are many men I see who go on seeking their mother in their love affairs, which is foolish. Out of a hundred, almost ninety-nine men are searching for their mother. The mother has been lost in the past; now they cannot enter the womb of the mother again. Have you watched yourself? Lying in the lap of your beloved, a fantasy arises in you -- as if you have found your mother.

Why are men so interested in women's breasts? The interest is basically of the search for the mother because the child knew the mother through the breasts and he still hankers for the mother. So a woman who has beautiful, round, big breasts becomes more attractive to men. A flat chested woman simply becomes unattractive. Why? What is wrong? Nothing is wrong with the woman; something is wrong with the mind. You are seeking the mother, and she cannot help your imagination. She does not fit with your illusion. How can she be your mother? She has no breasts? Breasts are the basic necessity.

You go in Indian temples in Khajurao or in Puri and you will see such big breasts that it seems almost impossible. How were these women walking? The weight seems too much. But that simply shows the search, the search to go back, to find the mother again. Then your love life will be a disturbance because the woman who loves you is not in search of a child. She is in search of a friend, of a beloved, of a lover. She does not want to become your mother. She wants to become your friend, your companion, your consort. And you are asking her to be your mother, to take care of you as your mother used to take care. And you go on expecting the mother and she goes on frustrating it. The conflict arises.

Nobody can go back. That which is past is past. Past is past and cannot be reclaimed. This understanding makes you a grown up; then you don't hanker for it.

And remember, if you hanker for the past, you hanker for the future. Your future is nothing but your modified, renovated past. What you desire in the future is nothing but all that was happy in the past minus all that was not happy. Your future is nothing but your repainted past -- closer to the heart's desire, the painful accidents dropped and the pleasant exaggerated. Once you drop the past you drop the future also because it is nothing else but the repainted past, and then suddenly you are here now.

Then I can tell you, "Look at the cypress in the courtyard." Or I can take a flower in my hand and just let you see it. And if you can see it just here-now, a mysterious phenomenon 8tarts happening within you: a flower within you start5 opening. Something spreads over your being -- something existential. It is not a dream. It has no hallucinatory quality in it. It has no ideas, no thoughts, no pictures, nothing; just a tremendously austere emptiness -- beautiful, but totally empty.

Don't get afraid. That's the way how one comes to meet the present and how one comes to meet oneself.

WHY DID PATANJALI WRITE AND YOU CHOOSE TO SPEAK ON THE YOGA SUTRAS WHEN NEITHER OF YOU WAS PREPARED TO SHARE WITH US THE ESSENTIAL KEYS OF THIS SADHANA?

The essential keys can be shared but cannot be talked about. Patanjali wrote these sutras so that he can share the essential keys with you, but those essential keys cannot be reduced to sutras. The sutras are just introductory, just a preface to the real thing. Let me tell you, the YOGA SUTRAS of Patanjali is just a preface to the real transmission he wants to do. It is just introductory. It just gives you an idea that something is possible. It makes you hopeful; it simply gives you a promise, a glimpse. Then you have to do much to come close to Patanjali.

In deep intimacy the keys will be delivered to you.

And that's why I have chosen to speak on these yoga sutras. It is just to allure you, to seduce you, so that you can come close to me. It is just to help some great thirst in you which you are carrying for lives together; but finding no way to satisfy it, finding no way how to quench it, you have forgotten about it. You have dropped it out of your consciousness. You have pushed it into the darkness of the unconscious because it is trouble. If you have a certain thirst and you cannot satisfy it, to allow it to remain in the conscious will be very, very burdensome, very troublesome. It will continuously go on knocking. It will not allow you to do other things, so you have pushed it into the unconscious.

These discourses on the YOGA SUTRAS of Patanjali are just to bring that neglected thirst into the focus of your consciousness. This is not the real work; this is just introductory. The real work starts when you have recognized the thirst, accepted it, and you are ready to change, to mutate, to become new -- when you are ready to dare to go on this immense journey, the journey into the unknown and the unknowable. It is just to create a thirst, a hunger.

The yoga sutras are just an appetizer. The real thing cannot be written, cannot be said; but something can be written and said which can bring you nearer, closer to the real thing. I am ready to deliver the keys, but you have to be brought to a certain level of consciousness, a certain level of understanding. Only then can those keys start being understood by you.

I have heard:

Two beggars, really down and out, were each lying on the grass. The sun was shining above, beside them a rippling brook. It was quiet, restful, and peaceful.

"You know," mused the first beggar, "right now I would not change places with a man who had a million pounds."

"How about five million?" asked his companion.

"Not even for five million."

"Well," went on his friend, "how about ten million?"

The first beggar sat up and said, "That's different. Now you are talking *real* money."

It is just to give you a glimpse. It is not giving you the real money but just to give you a glimpse of the real money so again the long-denied desire, thirst, discontent arises, again repossesses you, you become aflame; and then you can come close to me.

FOR YEARS I AM MOST OF THE TIME WITNESSING AND I FEEL IT LIKE A DISEASE. SO IS IT THAT THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF WITNESSING AND MINE IS WRONG? TELL ME.

It must be wrong; otherwise it cannot be felt like a disease. Self consciousness is not consciousness of the self, and there is the problem. Consciousness of the self is totally different. It is not self consciousness at all; in fact self consciousness is a barrier for consciousness of the self. You can try to watch, observe with a very self conscious mind. That is not awareness, that is not witnessing, because this will make you tense.

That's what happens to people. You go on talking. I have never come across a person who is not a good talker; all people talk well. Talking is so human, so natural. But tell somebody to stand on a stage and talk to people. Even to a small gathering of four hundred, one thousand, people, let somebody stand; and he starts trembling and the fear arises and he feels as if the throat is choking, and suddenly words don't come easily, the flow stops. What happens? He has always been a good talker, almost to the extent of being a bore, and suddenly... suddenly he cannot speak a word.

He has become self-conscious. So many people watching. observing; now he feels as if his prestige is at stake. If he says something wrong or something goes wrong, what will people think about him? He had never thought about it that way, but now with so many people facing him -- and these may be the same people with all of whom he has been talking individually -- but now standing on a stage looking at people, and so many people looking at him together -- all their eyes like arrows penetrating him -- he becomes ego-conscious. His ego is at stake; that creates the tension. Remember, witnessing is not an ego-consciousness. Ego has to be dropped. And you are not to make it a strain. It has to he relaxed, it has to be in a deep let-go. Let me tell you one anecdote:

A priest was unburdening himself to a rabbi. "Oh, Rabbi, things are very bad. The doctor tells me I am very sick and that I must have a very serious operation."

"It could be worse," said the rabbi.

"My congregation is deserting me for another parish because my sermons are so bad and I don't make house calls," continued the priest.

"It could be worse," said the rabbi.

"My housekeeper has given in her notice, my organist has resigned, and I can't get any boys to serve on the altar," continued the priest, close to tears.

"It could be worse," said the rabbi.

"The parish treasurer has decamped with the funds, and the bishop is due to make a visitation; one of the Children of Mary is pregnant, the roof leaks, and my car has been stolen," moaned the priest.

"It could be worse," said the rabbi.

"How could it be worse?" asked the priest, finally stung by the rabbi's lack of compassion.

"It could happen to me," said the rabbi.

If you are continuously thinking in terms of the ego, then even your witnessing will become a disease,

then your meditation will become a disease, then your religion will become a disease. With the ego everything, becomes a disease. The ego is the great inconvenience in your being. It is like a thorn in the flesh; it goes on hurting. It is like a wound.

So what to do? The first thing, when you are trying lo watch, the first thing that Patanjali says is: concentrate on the object and don't concentrate on the subject. Start from the object -- *dharana*, concentration. Look at the tree, and let the tree be there. You forget yourself completely; you are not needed. Your being there will be a continuous disturbance in the experience of the greenery, of the tree, of the rose. You just let the rose be there. You become completely oblivious of yourself -- you focus on the rose. Let the rose be there: no subject, just the object. This is the first step of *samyama*.

Then the second step: drop the rose, drop the emphasis on the rose. Now emphasize consciousness of the rose -- but still no subject is needed, just the consciousness that you are watching, that there is watching.

And only then can the third step be taken, which will bring you close to what Gurdjieff calls self-remembering, or Krishnamurti calls awareness, or the Upanishads call witnessing. But first the two steps have to be fulfilled; then the third comes easy. Don't start doing the third immediately. First the object, then the consciousness, then the subject.

Once the object is dropped and the emphasis on the consciousness is no longer a strain, the subject is there but there is no subjectivity in it. You are there but there is no "I" in it, just being. You are, but there is no feeling that "I am." That confinement of "I" has disappeared; only amness exists. That amness is divine. Drop the "I" and just be that amness.

And if you have been working too long on witnessing, then for a few months, at least for three months, drop it completely, don't do anything about it. Otherwise the old pattern may continue and may pollute the new awareness. You just for three months give a gap, and for three months you meditate with cathartic methods -- Dynamic, Kundalini, Nataraj -- that type in which the whole emphasis is on doing something and that something is more important. Just dancing, and the dance becomes important, not the dancer. The dancer has to lose himself completely in dancing. So for three months drop witnessing and be absorbed in some meditation. This is totally different. Being absorbed in something is completely forgetting yourself. Dancing will be very good, singing will be very good -- forget yourself completely in it. Don't keep yourself apart and divided.

If you can dance in such a way that only the dance remains and the dancer disappears, one day suddenly you will see the dancing has also disappeared. And then there is an awareness which is not of the mind and not of the ego. In fact that aware. ness cannot be practiced; something else has to be done as a preparation, and that awareness comes to you. You have just to become available for it.

"THESE THINGS CAN ONLY BE TRANSMITTED IN THE CLOSE PERSONAL RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN DISCIPLE AND MASTER." WELL, WHAT HAVE WE HERE? I HAVE THAT RELATIONSHIP WITH YOU, AND THESE THINGS ARE NOT TRANSMITTED.

You cannot decide whether you have that relationship with me or not. Only I can decide. Your greed may tell you that you have that relationship, your desire to achieve it may tell you that you arc ready, but your saying that you are ready does not make you ready. Unless I see, it cannot be transmitted.

And if you look down, you will also see that you are not ready. Just by being here is not enough. Just by becoming a sannyasin is not enough -- necessary, but not enough. Something more, something of a greater sacrifice is needed, in which you dissolve. When you are not, the keys can be delivered, not before it. If you are there watching and waiting, that very watching and waiting will become a barrier.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

Three novices joined a Trappist monastery. After a year they were seated at breakfast and the Abbot turned to a novice:

"Brother Paul, you have been with us a whole year and you have kept your vow of silence. If you wish you may now speak. Do you have anything to say?"

"Yes, Abbot. I don't like the breakfast food."

"Very well, perhaps we shall do something about it."

Nothing was done, and another year passed, a year of silence. Once again they were seated about the

breakfast table and the Abbot turned to another young monk:

"Brother Peter, I commend you for having kept your peace for two years. If you wish you may now speak. Do you have anything to say?"

"Yes, Abbot. I don't see anything wrong with the breakfast food."

A third year passed, a year of silence. Again the Abbot turned to the third novice:

"Brother Stephen, I commend you highly for your vow of silence which you have kept for three whole years. If you wish you may now speak. Do you have anything to say?"

"Yes, Abbot, I do. I can't stand this constant bickering."

All those three years have been lost on the breakfast food, and deep down in the mind it has continued to be a problem. All the three have answered differently, but all are concerned with it. Their differences of answers are just on the surface. Deep down they have all been obsessed with it.

You can be ready only when all such obsessions disappear. It is very easy to be silent, but the inner chattering continues. Then it is not a silence; it is just outwardly an exhibition of silence. In fact people when they take a vow of silence chatter more in their minds than ordinarily because ordinarily they chatter with others and much of the stream is let out. When they keep silent, there is no door for the stream to go out -- all valves are closed, so the stream goes on, round and round and round inside. It becomes a whirlwind, a whirlpool, and they go on chattering and chattering.

These three years, all the three novices have been chattering and chattering and chattering. On the surface everything looks perfectly calm and quiet, but it is not so in the depth.

So whenever you are ready.... And you cannot decide; it cannot be left for you to decide. Those who have become ready, to them the keys have been already delivered; and those who will be becoming ready, the keys will be always ready to be delivered to them. In fact not a single moment is lost. The moment you are ready, *immediately*, *instantly*, the key is delivered. The key is not something material, that I have to give it to you and to call you. It is something -- a transmission... once you are in tune with me, so much so that you are not even bothered about the keys, you have left the whole thing to me. That's what surrender is. You say, "Whenever -- if ever -- you feel right, I am ready. If you feel it is not right, then I am ready to wait forever. Even if it doesn't happen it doesn't matter." Only then, in that total acceptance, you become really open to me; otherwise you are trying to use me. You cannot use me.

I am available, but you cannot use me. You can simply become vulnerable to me -- and you will be satisfied beyond all satisfactions. But for that, infinite patience, emptiness is needed.

Another question of the same type:

OSHO, IN ONE OF YOUR PREVIOUS LECTURES YOU HAVE ACCEPTED THAT YOU ARE FULLY READY ON YOUR SIDE TO PUSH sadhakas TOWARDS THE UNKNOWN PEAK OF THE SOUL. YOU HAVE FURTHER SAID, "I AM WAITING FOR PERSONS OF SUCH TYPES WHO ARE READY TO DO ANY KIND OF EXPERIMENTS FOR ASCENDING TO THE UNKNOWN PEAK OF THE SOUL." THE TIME FROM WHEN I HAVE HEARD THIS STATEMENT I HAVE BEEN PREPARING MYSELF TO FACE THIS CHALLENGE OF YOURS. IN MY PERSONAL INTERVIEWS WITH YOU WHEN I ACCEPTED THAT I AM FULLY READY ON MY SIDE, YOU ADMITTED THAT YOU WERE NOT READY AT THAT TIME. WHY THIS DUALITY IN YOUR STATEMENTS? PLEASE CLEAR MY DOUBTS.

There is no duality -- just etiquette. You are not ready, but I didn't want to hurt you, so I said I am not ready.

The very tenseness and eagerness and the greed is creating a disturbance. If you are ready and I say to you, "Wait," you will listen to me. This question is from Anand Samarth. Just a few days before, he was there to ask me, and I again and again said, "Wait"; and he would say, "Now I cannot wait anymore. You have said before, 'Whenever anybody is ready, I am ready to transmit to him.' Now I am ready; then why do you say to me, 'Wait'?" And I again said to him, "Wait," but he would not listen. You are not even ready to listen to me. What type of surrender is this? You are completely deaf, and still you think you are ready. Your greed is there, that I understand. Your ego is there, that I understand. You are in a hurry, that I understand. And you are trying to get things very cheap, that I understand. But you are not ready. Let me tell you one anecdote:

Two nuns were driving through the country when their car ran out of petrol. They walked on a couple of miles and eventually came to a farmhouse, where they explained their problem.

"You can siphon some petrol out of my tractor," said the farmer, "but I have not got anything to put it in."

However, after some thought, he produced an old chamber pot which appeared to be the only available utensil. So, with the pot filled with petrol, the nuns walked back to their car and began pouring it in.

A rabbi passed by in his car, saw this extraordinary sight, stopped and said, "I don't agree with your religion, sisters, but I admire your faith!"

I also don't agree with your readiness, but I admire your faith. I admire that the thirst has arisen. Good. But thirst in itself is not enough readiness. It is the beginning, but not the end. Let it flower in silence, let it flower in patience, let it flower in a deep let-go. Don't be in a hurry. Move slowly; almost try to float with me. And don't try to go ahead of me -- that will not be possible.

PEACE IS HERE WITH YOU, BELOVED OSHO. BUT HOW DO I GET THIS MONKEY MIND TO BECOME UNATTACHED TO THE OLD SO AS TO MOVE WITH THE NEW: -- Michael Stupid

Good. Very good. It is better than Michael "Wise." You are becoming wise; to accept one's stupidity is a great step towards wisdom.

But don't just try to be clever. You cannot deceive me, because the next question is again from Michael Wise.

Let me read the next question:

PEACE IS HERE WITH YOU, OSHO. IF SOMEONE WERE TO ASK LAO TZU IF HE SHOULD TAKE SANNYAS, WOULD HE ANSWER: "WHAT! AND DIVIDE THE WORLD? THE FLOWERS KNOW NO UNIFORM; AND THE SUNRISE IS NOT BEAUTIFUL?"
Or:
"IF SOMEONE IS CRAZY ENOUGH TO TAKE YOUR MIND, GIVE IT TO HIM."
Or:
"THE FLOWER HAS ALREADY ANSWERED; THERE IS NO NEED FOR ME."
-- Michael Wise (Stupid)

Again, Michael Wise; now "Stupid" is in brackets. Already you have fallen from your wisdom.

And you are not Lao Tzu. If you were, you would not be here in the first place. For what will you be here?

And I tell you one thing: if I say so to Lao Tzu, he will take sannyas. But I am not going to say to him. What is the point? Why disturb the old man?

YOU ARE NOT MY GURU, BUT YOU ARE MY MENTOR.
YOU AND I THINK ALIKE, FEEL ALIKE.
WHATEVER YOU SAY I SEEM TO HAVE KNOWN BEFORE;
YOU ARE HELPING ME TO REMEMBER. I HAVE BEEN HEARING YOU FOR MANY YEARS AND I AM IN TOTAL EMPATHY WITH YOU. IF SUCH IS THE CASE, WHAT IS MY EXACT RELATIONSHIP WITH YOU?

I think you must be my guru.

OSHO, YOU HAVE OFTEN MENTIONED IN YOUR LECTURES, "DON'T THINK THAT YOU HAVE COME ON YOUR OWN. I HAVE CAST THE NET AND HAVE SELECTED YOU." I KNOW IT IS TRUE, BUT HOW

DO YOU MANAGE TO KNOW THAT THE PERSON IS READY TO RECEIVE WHAT YOU COMPASSIONATELY WANT TO SHARE?
I HAD BEEN PINING FOR SELF-REALIZATION FROM THE VERY YOUNG AGE OF FIFTEEN AND WAS IN SEARCH OF A MASTER, WHICH TOOK ME TO SWAMI SIVANAND OF DIVINE LIFE SOCIETY, SANT LILASHAH, AND SADHU VASWANI, FROM WHOM I PICKED UP A FEW JEWELS, BUT THE KOHINOOR OF SELF-REALIZATION WAS NOT THERE. I HEARD RADHASWAMI, CHINMAYANAND, DONGRE MAHARAJ, AND SWAMI AKHANDANAND, BUT SELF-REALIZATION WAS NOT THERE.
I HAD EVEN HEARD YOU IN BOMBAY FOUR OR FIVE YEARS BACK FOR A FEW TIMES, DID SOME MEDITATIONS WITH YOUR SANNYASINS ON JUHU BEACH, AND APPRECIATED THEM, BUT WAS NOT FULLY DRAWN TO YOU, UNTIL IT HAPPENED LAST YEAR. I HAD COME AS A CRITIC, BUT A FEW MEDITATIONS AND TWO OR THREE LECTURES CONVINCED AND CONVERTED ME. IT HAPPENED... I SURRENDERED.
I AM FULLY CONVINCED THAT I AM IN THE SAFE HANDS OF THE MASTER, WHO IS EVERY MOMENT GUIDING PROPERLY.
I AM EXPERIENCING ECSTASY, OR RATHER JOY, BUT NOT THE FINAL STAGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT.
I AM LIVING THE MOMENT, NOT CARING FOR THE PAST OR THE FUTURE.
AM I ON THE RIGHT TRACK? KINDLY ENLIGHTEN.

You are on the right track, but even the track has to be dropped because in the world of the ultimate, all tracks are wrong. Track as such is wrong. No way leads to it. All ways help you go astray. The very idea to reach God is wrong. God has already reached you; you have just to start living it. So the whole effort is in a way futile.

You are here with me. Now allow me to take all tracks away from you. Allow me to take not only the jewels, but the kohinoor also. Allow me to empty you. Don't try to fill yourself with me, because then I will become the barrier. Beware of me. No need to cling to me. All clinging is dangerous. You have to attain to a state of mind which is of no clinging. Be with me, but don't cling with me. Listen to me, but don't make knowledge out of it. Listen to my gossips, but don't make gospels out of them. Enjoy being with me, but don't depend on it. Don't make it a dependence; otherwise I am not your friend. I am already an enemy then.

So what have you to do? You have been to Sant Lilashah, to Swami Sivanand, to Swami Akhandanand. You have left all of them behind you. You have to leave me also behind. If I cannot help you in that, then I am going to be a barrier on your path.

So love me, be close to me, feel my presence, but don't depend on it.

And why do you ask whether you are on the right track or not? The mind would like to cling. So if everything is certain and the track is right, you would say, "Now, okay. So I can blindfold my eyes. Now there is no need to go anywhere." There is no need to go anywhere -- not because you have to cling to me. There is no need to go anywhere because you are already there where you want to go. Let me help you to know yourself.

It is delicate, subtle, very subtle, because what I say, if it appeals to you, there is a possibility you will make a philosophy out of it. What I say, if it convinces you -- as the questioner says that "I became convinced".... I am not arguing with you, and I am not giving any arguments. I am completely absurd, irrational. I am trying to drop argumentation from your mind so that you can be left behind, pure, unpolluted, uncontaminated by words, theories, dogmas, scriptures -- so that you can attain to your pure, crystal-like quality of consciousness, just an emptiness, a great space.

What I am trying is to give you the goal and not the path. My effort is to deliver you the whole, the all. I am not giving you means. I am giving you the end, the very end. That's where the mind feels boggled. The mind wants to know about the means so it can reach to the end. The mind wants to know the method. The mind wants to know the path. The mind wants to be convinced and converted. I want to destroy it, not to convince it. So if you are really convinced with me, drop the mind. If you have seen and heard me and if you have loved me, then don't allow relationship with me as a relationship of ideology. Let it be just pure love, with no ideology. You simply love me and let me love you, for no reason whatsoever. Let this love be unconditioned.

If you love me because what I say appears to be true to you, then this love is not going to last very long; or even if it lasts it is not going to give you that love which is God. It will re main a conviction, an argument in the mind. And I am a dangerous man in that way because today I will say something and you are convinced, and tomorrow I will say just the opposite, and then what will you do? Then you will be confused.

You can remain with me only if you are not trying to convince your mind; then I can never confuse you

because you never cling to any idea. I will go on saying a thousand and one things, this way and that. These are all devices to destroy the mind.

And this difference you have to understand. If you go to some Master, he has a certain discipline, a certain scripture, a certain ideology. There are even Masters whose ideology is no ideology, but they have a very, very strict ideology of no ideology -- that is their scripture. I don't have any ideology, not even the ideology of no ideology.

If you try to understand me through the mind, I will mess you up; you will become more and more confused. Just listen to me. Let it be just an excuse to be with me, and forget all about it, what I say. Don't gather it, don't accumulate it. Mind is accumulation. If you don't accumulate, the mind drops by and by. And listening to me from various standpoints, diametrically opposite to each other, by and by you will be able to see that all standpoints are just games.

And no standpoint can lead you to the truth. When you drop all standpoints, suddenly you find the truth is there. You were too worried about the standpoints; that's why you couldn't see it. Truth is that which is. Buddha called it tathata; it means "suchness": it is already there -- such is the case.

So when you have come somehow, don't miss this opportunity, this door.

And you have asked, "How do you manage it -- how do you manage to know that the person is ready to receive what you compassionately want to share?" These things are not managed; they happen. If you are thirsty, you will seek a source of water. And if there is a source of water, the source of water will send messages for you -- through the wind, the coolness. Hmm?... if there is a stream it sends messages through the winds, all around; and some thirsty traveller, tired, comes across a cool breeze; he knows, now, this is the direction.

Neither does the stream know about the traveller, whether he is there or not, nor is the traveller exactly certain whether the river is there or not; but it happens: the message is received, in a very vague way, and the traveller starts finding from where this cool breeze is coming. Sometimes he stumbles, goes wrong, but then there is no cool breeze; then he again tries. Through trial and error he finds that if he moves in a certain direction the breeze becomes cooler and cooler. And the stream has sent the message unaddressed. It is not for anybody in particular. Any tired traveller who is thirsty.

Things are happening that way. It is not that I am managing. That will be almost maddening. How can I manage? It is not the law of cause and effect; it is the law of synchronicity. I am here; certain cool breezes are spreading all over the world. Wherever somebody is thirsty he will start feeling a certain desire to move towards me. That's how you all have come.

And when you come here it is up to you, to drink or not to drink. Your mind may create troubles for you because if you want to drink you will have to lean down, to surrender and submit. You will have to fold your hands, cup your hands and go down to the river; only then does the river become available to you. Otherwise you can stand on the bank. Many of you who come new stand for months on the bank -- thirsty, feverishly thirsty -- but the ego says, "Don't. Don't submit. Don't sacrifice yourself." Then the river goes on flowing by your side and you remain thirsty. It is up to you.

There is no management about it. Many people think as if I send some astral message to you, then you come. No, the message is going, but it is unaddressed. It is not for anybody in particular -- it cannot be -- but whosoever is ready anywhere in the world will come by and by. He will start moving in this direction. He may not even be aware where he is moving. He may be just coming to India, not to me. Then from Bombay airport his direction may change; he will start moving towards Poona. Or he may be just coming to see some friend of his who is in Poona and he may not be coming to see me. Things happen in a mysterious way, not in a mathematical way.

But don't be bothered about these things. Whether managing or happening, you need not be concerned. You are here. Don't miss the opportunity.

And I am ready to give you the very goal. Don't ask for the way. And I am ready to reveal the truth to you. Don't ask for the argument.

BELOVED OSHO, I WISH TO BRING TO YOUR NOTICE THAT THERE ARE NOW THREE CROOKS RUNNING THE AFFAIRS OF YOUR ASHRAM, AND MASQUERADING UNDER THE GUISE OF BEAUTIFUL AND SIMPLE WOMEN. IN CASE THIS QUESTION INCURS YOUR DISPLEASURE, I WISH TO USE THE NOM DE PLUME -- NEMO.

Nothing offends me, nothing incurs my displeasure. And remember, even God has to take the help of the devil to run the affairs of the world. Without the devil even he cannot run the affairs. So I had to choose devils, Beelzebubs. And then I thought, why not with style? -- let them be women. Why not with taste? Devils they are going to be. I decided for women -- more are wanted.

And there is no need to be anonymous, no need. You can just say who you are; there is no need to hide the name.

Let me tell you one anecdote:

A priest and a rabbi were discussing the finances of their respective parishes.

"We do very well out of envelope collection," said the priest.

"Envelope collections -- what are they?" asked the rabbi.

"We hand out little envelopes to each household, and each member of that family puts in a few pence each day; then on Sunday they put the envelope into the collection plate. The envelopes are not marked or numbered in any way, so it is completely anonymous."

"A lovely idea!" exclaimed the rabbi. "I will try that myself."

A week later the priest bumped into the rabbi and asked him how the envelope scheme was progressing.

"Fair, fair," said the rabbi. "I have collected six hundred pounds -- anonymous cheques."

"Anonymous cheques?" queried the priest.

"Yes -- unsigned!"

Jews are Jews. Don't be a Jew with me; you can sign.

And remember again, more devils are needed. If you find any, particularly in the beautiful guise, masquerading as women, bring them -- fetch them immediately. I need more.

In the Western mind there is a division between god and devil, not in the Eastern mind. The polarity is one. So if you look at the lives of Eastern gods, you will be puzzled; they arc both -- godly and devilish. They are more whole, more holy. The Western god seems to be almost dead, because the whole life has gone to the devil. The Western god seems to be a very uptight gentleman. You can call him almost an English gentleman -- very uptight, needs psychoanalysis. And the devil of course is much too alive. That too is dangerous.

All divisions are dangerous. Let them meet and mingle. My ashram makes no difference between devil and divine. I absorb all. So whosoever you are, I am ready to absorb you. And I use all sorts of energies; and if the devilish energy can be used in a divine way, it becomes tremendously fruitful. I don't deny anything, so you cannot find any other ashram on the whole of the surface of the earth like this. And this is just a beginning. When more devils come you will see.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali

Talks given from 21/04/76 am to 30/04/76 am

English Discourse series

10 Chapters

Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Mastery over the five elements

21 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604210
ShortTitle: YOGA901
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 105 mins

THE POWER OF CONTACTING THE STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS
WHICH IS OUTSIDE THE MENTAL BODY
AND THEREFORE INCONCEIVABLE
IS CALLED MAHAVIDEHA.
THROUGH THIS POWER
THE COVERING OF THE LIGHT IS DESTROYED.

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THEIR GROSS, CONSTANT,
SUBTLE, ALL-PERVADING, AND FUNCTIONAL STATE
BRINGS MASTERY OVER THE PANCHABHUTAS --
THE FIVE ELEMENTS.

FROM THIS FOLLOWS THE ATTAINMENT OF ANIMA, ETC.,
PERFECTION OF THE BODY, AND
THE REMOVAL OF THE ELEMENTS' POWER TO OBSTRUCT THE BODY.
BEAUTY, GRACE, STRENGTH, AND ADAMANTINE HARDNESS
CONSTITUTE THE PERFECT BODY.

THE yoga system of Patanjali is not a philosophical system. It is empirical. It is a tool to work with. But still it has a philosophy. That too is just to give an intellectual understanding where you are moving, what you are seeking. The philosophy is arbitrary, utilitarian, just to give a comprehensive picture of the territory you are going to discover; but the philosophy has to be understood.

The first thing about the philosophy of Patanjali. He divides human personality into five seeds, five bodies. He says you don't have one body; you have layers upon layers of bodies; and they are five. The first body he calls *annamaya kosha* -- the food body, the earth body, which is made of earth and is constantly to be nourished by food. Food comes from earth. If you stop taking food, your *annamaya kosha* will wither away. So one has to be very alert about what one is eating because that makes you and it will affect you in millions of ways, because sooner or later your food is not just food. It becomes blood, your bones, your very marrow. It circulates in your being and goes on affecting you. So the purity of food creates a pure *annamaya kosha*, the pure food body.

And if the first body is pure, light, not heavy, then it is easy to enter into the second body; otherwise it will be difficult -- you will be loaded. Have you watched when you have eaten too much and heavy foods. Immediately you start feeling a sort of sleep, a sort of lethargy. You would like to go to sleep; awareness immediately starts disappearing. When the first body is loaded it is difficult to create great awareness. Hence fasting became so important in all the religions. But fasting is a science and one should not fool around with it.

Just the other night one sannyasin came and she told me that she has been fasting and now her whole body, her whole being, is disturbed -- tremendously disturbed. Now the stomach is not functioning well. And when the stomach is not functioning well, everything is weakened, the vitality is lost, and you cannot be alive. You become more and more insensitive and dead.

But fasting is important. It should be done very carefully; one should understand the functioning of the

annamaya kosha -- only then. And it should be done under proper guidance -- the guidance of one who has moved through all the phases of his *annamaya kosha*. Not only that -- one who has gone beyond it and who can look at the *annamaya kosha* as a witness. Otherwise fasting can be dangerous.

Then just the right amount of food and the right quality of food has to be practiced; fasting is not needed.

But this is important because this is your first body and, more or less, people cling to their first body; they never move to the second. Millions of people are not even aware that they have a second body, a deeper body, hidden behind the first sheath. The first covering is very gross.

The second body Patanjali calls *pranamaya kosha* -- energy body, electric body. The second consists of electric fields. That's what acupuncture is all about. This second body is more subtle than the first, and people who start moving from the first body to the second become fields of energy, tremendously attractive, magnetic, hypnotic. If you go near them, you will feel vitalized, charged.

If you go near a man who lives only in his food body, you will be depleted -- he will suck you. Many times you come across people and you fee] that they suck you. After they have left, you feel depleted, dissipated, as if somebody has exploited your energy. The first body is a sucker, and the first body is very gross. So if you live too much with the first -- body-oriented people, you will feel always burdened, tense, bored, sleepy, with no energy, always at the point of the lowest rung of your energy; and you will not have any amount of energy which can be used for higher growth.

This type, the first type, the *annamaya-kosha*-oriented person lives for food. He eats and eats and eats, and that's his whole life. He remains in a way childish. The first thing that the child docs in the world is to suck air, and then to suck milk. The first thing the child has to do in the world is to help the food body, and if a person remains food addicted, he remains childish. His growth suffers.

The second body, *pranamaya kosha*, gives you a new freedom, gives you more space. The second body is bigger than the first; it is not confined to your physical body. It is inside the physical body and it is outside the physical body. It surrounds you like a subtle climate, an aura of energy. Now in Soviet Russia they have discovered that photographs can be taken of the energy body. They call it bioplasma, but it exactly means *prana*. The energy, elan vital, or what Taoists call *chi*, it can be photographed now. Now it has become almost scientific.

And one very great discovery has been done in Soviet Russia, and that is before your physical body suffers some illness, the energy body suffers it -- six months before. Then it happens to the physical body. If you are going to have tuberculosis, or cancer, or any illness, your energy body starts showing indications of it six months before. No examination, no testing of the physical body shows anything, but the electric body starts showing it. First it appears in the *pranamaya kosha*, then it enters into the *annamaya kosha*. So now they say that it has become possible to treat a person before he has fallen ill. Once it becomes so, then there is no need for humanity to fall ill. Before you will become aware that you are ill, your photographs by Kirlian methods will show that some illness is going to happen to your physical body. It can be prevented in the *pranamaya kosha*.

That's why yoga insists very much on the purity of breathing, because the *pranamaya kosha* is made of a subtle energy that travels inside you with the breathing. If you breathe rightly, your *pranamaya kosha* remains healthy and whole and alive. Such a person never feels tired, such a person is always available to do anything, such a person is always responsive, always ready to respond to the moment, ready to take the challenge. He is always ready. You will never find him unprepared for any moment. Not that he plans for the future, no. But he has so much energy that whatsoever happens he is ready to respond. He has overflowing energy. T'ai-chi works on *pranamaya kosha*. *pranayam* works on *pranamaya kosha*.

And if you know just how to breathe naturally, you will grow into your second body. And the second body is stronger than the first. And the second body lives longer than the first.

When somebody dies, for almost three days you can see his bioplasma. Sometimes that is mistaken for his ghost. The physical body dies, but the energy body continues to move. And those who have experimented deeply about death, they say that for three days it is very difficult for the person who has died to believe that he has died because the same form -- and more vital than ever, more healthy than ever, more beautiful than ever -- surrounds him. It depends on how big a bioplasma you have; then it can continue for thirteen days or even for more.

Around the *samadhis* of yogis.... In India we burn everybody's body except the body of one who has attained to *samadhi*. We don't burn his body, for a certain reason. Once you burn the body, the bioplasma starts moving away from the earth. You can feel it for a few days, but then it disappears into the cosmos.

But if the physical body is left, then the bioplasma can cling to it. And a man who has attained *samadhi*, who has become enlightened, if his bioplasma can remain somewhere around his *samadhi*, many people will be benefited by it. That's how many people come to see their gurus' forms.

In Aurobindo ashram, Aurobindo's body is put in a *samadhi*, not destroyed, not burned. Many people have felt as if they have seen Aurobindo around it. Or sometimes they have heard the same footsteps the way Aurobindo used to walk. And sometimes he is there just standing before them. This is not Aurobindo; this is the bioplasma. Aurobindo is gone, but the bioplasma, the *pranamaya kosha*, can persist for centuries. If the person has been really in tune with his *pranamaya kosha*, it can persist. It can have its own eXistence.

Natural breathing has to be understood. Watch small children, they breathe naturally. That's why small children are so full of energy. The parents are tired, but they are not tired.

One child was saying to another child, "I am so full of energy that I wear out my shoes within seven days." Another said, "That's nothing. I am so full of energy I wear out my clothes within three days."

The third said, "That too is nothing. I am so full of energy I wear out my parents within one hour."

In America they have done an experiment where one very powerful man, with an athletic body, with tremendous energy, was told to follow a small child and imitate him. Whatsoever the child was going to do, this athlete had to do, just imitate for eight hours. Within four hours the athlete was gone, flat on the floor, because the child enjoyed it very much and he started doing many things -- jumping, jogging, shouting, yelling. And the athlete had to just repeat. The child was perfectly full of energy after four hours. The athlete -was gone; he said, "He will kill me. Eight hours! Finished! I cannot do anything more." He was a great boxer, but boxing is one thing. You cannot compete with a child.

From where does the energy come? It comes from *pranamaya kosha*. A child breathes naturally, and of course breathes more *prana* in, more *chi* in, and accumulates it in his belly. The belly is the accumulating place, the reservoir. Watch a child; that is the right way to breathe. When a child breathes, his chest is completely unaffected. His belly goes up and down. He breathes as if from the belly. All children have a little belly; that belly is there because of their breathing and the reservoir of energy.

That is the right way to breathe; remember not to use your chest too much. Sometimes it can be used -- in emergency periods. You are running to save your life; then the chest can be used. It is an emergency device. Then you can use shallow, fast breathing, and run. But ordinarily the chest should not be used. And one thing to be remembered: the chest is meant only for emergency situations because it is difficult in an emergency situation to breathe naturally, because if you breathe naturally you remain so calm and quiet you cannot run, you cannot fight. You are so calm and collected you are Buddhalike. And in an emergency -- the house is on fire -- if you breathe naturally you will not be able to save anything. Or a tiger jumps upon you in a forest and if you go on breathing naturally you will not be bothered; you will say, "Okay, let him do whatsoever he wants." You will not be able to protect yourself.

So nature has given an emergency device; the chest is an emergency device. When a tiger attacks you, you have to drop natural breathing and you have to breathe from the chest. Then you will have more capacity to run, to fight, to burn energy fast. And in an emergency situation there are only two alternatives -- flight or fight. Both need a very shallow but intense energy -- shallow, but a very disturbed, tense state.

Now if you continuously breathe from the chest, you will have tensions in your mind. If you continuously breathe from the chest, you will always be afraid. Because the chest breathing is meant to be only in fearful situations. And if you have made it a habit then you will be continuously afraid, tense, always in flight. The enemy is not there, but you will imagine the enemy is there. That's how paranoia is created.

In the West also a few people have come across this phenomenon -- Alexander Lowen or other bioenergetic people who have been working on bioenergy. That is *prana*. They have come to feel that people who are afraid, their chest is tense and they are breathing very shallow breaths. If their breathing can be made deeper, to go and touch the belly, the *hara* center, then their fear disappears. If their musculature can be relaxed, as it is done in Rolfing.... Ida Rolf has invented one of the most beautiful methods to change the inner structure of the body. Because if you have been breathing wrongly for many years, you have developed a musculature, and that musculature will be in the way and will not allow you to rightly breathe or deeply breathe. And even if you remember for a few seconds -- you will breathe deeply -- again when you are engaged in your work you will start breathing shallow chest breathings. The musculature has to be changed. Once the musculature is changed, the fear disappears and the tension disappears. Rolfing is tremendously helpful; but the working is on *pranamaya kosha*, the second -- bioplasma body, bioenergy body, *chi* body, or whatsoever you want to call it.

Watch a child and that is the natural breathing, and breathe that way. Let your belly come up when you inhale, let your belly go down when you exhale. And let it be in such a rhythm it becomes almost a song in your energy, a dance -- with rhythm, with harmony -- and you will feel so relaxed, so alive, so vital that you cannot imagine that such vitality is possible.

Then there is the third body, *manumaya kosha* -- the mental body. The third is bigger than the second, subtler than the second, higher than the second. Animals have the second body but not the third body. Animals are so vital. See a lion walking. What beauty, what grace, what grandeur. Man has always felt jealous. See a deer running. What weightlessness, what energy, what a great energy phenomenon. Man has always felt jealous. But man's energy is moving higher.

The third body is *manumaya kosha*, mental body. This is bigger, more spacious than the second. And if you don't grow it, you will remain almost just a possibility of man but not a real man. The word "man" comes from *man*, *manumaya*. The English word also comes from the Sanskrit root *man*. The Hindi word for man is *manushya*; that too comes from the same root *man*, the mind. It is mind that makes you man. But, more or less, you don't have it. What you have in its place is just a conditioned mechanism. You live by imitation: then you don't have a mind. When you start living on your own, spontaneous, when you start answering your life problems on your own, when you become responsible, you start growing in manumaya kosha. Then the mindbody grows.

Ordinarily if you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian you have a borrowed mind; it is not your mind. Maybe Christ attained to a great explosion of manumaya kosha; and then people have been simply repeating it. That repetition will not become a growth in you. That repetition will be a hindrance. Don't repeat; rather try to understand. Become more and more alive, authentic, responsive. Even if there is a possibility to go astray, go astray. Because there is no way to grow if you are so much afraid of committing errors. Errors are good. Mistakes have to be committed. Never commit the same mistake again, but never be afraid of committing mistakes. People who become so much afraid of committing mistakes never grow. They go on sitting in their place, afraid to move. They are not alive.

The mind grows when you face, encounter, situations on your own. You bring your own energy to solve them. Don't go asking for advice forever. Take the reins of your life in your own hands; that's what I mean when I say do your thing. You will be in trouble -- it is safer to follow others, it is convenient to follow the society, to follow the routine, the tradition, the scripture. It is very easy because everybody is following -- you have just to become a dead part of the herd, you have just to move with the crowd wherever it is going; it is none of your responsibility. But your mental body, your manumaya kosha, will suffer tremendously, terribly it will not grow. You will not have your Own mind, and you will miss something very, very beautiful and some -- thing which functions as a bridge for higher growth.

So always remember, whatsoever I say to you, you can take it in two ways. You can simply take it on my authority"Osho says so, it must be true" -- then you will suffer, then you will not grow. Whatsoever I say, listen to it, try to understand it, implement it in your life, see how it works, and then come to your own conclusions. They may be the same, they may not be. They can never be exactly the same because you have a different personality, a unique being. Whatsoever I am saying is my own. It is bound to be in deep ways rooted in me. You may come to similar conclusions, but they cannot be exactly the same. So my conclusions should not be made your conclusions. You should try to understand me, you should try to learn, but you should not collect knowledge from me, you should not collect conclusions from me. Then your mindbody will grow.

But people take shortcuts. They say, "If you have known, finished. What is the need for us to try and experiment? We will believe in you." A believer has no *manumaya kosha*. He has a false *manumaya kosha* which has not come out of his own being but has been forced from without.

Then higher than *manumaya kosha*, bigger than *manumaya kosha*, is *vigyanamaya kosha* -- it *is* the intuitive body. It is very, very spacious. Now there is no reason in it; it goes beyond reason; has become very, very subtle; it is an intuitive grasp. It is a *seeing* directly into the nature of things. It is not trying to think about it. The cypress tree in the courtyard: you just look at it. You don't think about it; there is no "about" in intuition. You simply become available, receptive, and reality reveals to you its nature. You don't project. You are not searching for any argument, for any conclusion, nothing whatsoever. You are not searching even. You are simply waiting, and reality reveals -- it is a revelation. The intuitive body takes you to very far out horizons, but still there is one body more.

That is the fifth body, ANANDAMAYA KOSHA_ bliss body. That is really far out. It is made of pure bliss. Even intuition is transcended.

These five seeds are just seeds, remember. Beyond these five is your reality. These are just seeds surrounding you. The first is very gross; you are almost confined in a six-foot body. The second is bigger than it, the third still bigger, the fourth still bigger, the fifth is very big; but still these are seeds. All are limited. If all the seeds are dropped and you stand nude in your reality, then you are infinite. That's what yoga says: you are God -- *aham brahmasmi*. You are the very Brahman. Now you are ultimate reality itself; now all barriers are dropped.

Try to understand this. The barriers are there surrounding you in circles. The first barrier is very, very hard. To get out of it is very difficult. People remain confined to their physical bodies and they think their physical life is all that there is to life. Don't settle. The physical body is just a step to the energy body. The energy body is again just a step for the mind body. That too in its turn is just a step for the intuitive body. That too is a step for the bliss body. And from the bliss 60dy you take the jump -- now there are no more steps -- you take the jump into the abyss of your being, that is infinity, eternity.

These are five seeds. Corresponding to these five seeds, yoga has another doctrine about five *bhutas*, five great elements. Just as your body is made of food, earth; earth is the first element. It has nothing to do with this earth, remember. The element simply says wherever there is matter it is earth; the material is the earth, the gross is the earth. In you it is the body; outside you it is the body of all. The stars are made of earth. Everything that exists is made of earth. The first shell is of earth. Five *bhutas* means five great elements: earth, fire, water, air, ether.

Earth corresponds to your first, *annamaya*. *kosha*, the food body. Fire corresponds to your second body, energy body, bioplasma, *chi*, *pranamaya kosha*; it has the quality of fire. Third is water; it corresponds to the third, *manumaya* body, the mental body. It has the quality of water. Watch the mind, how it goes on like a flux, always moving, moving, riverlike. The fourth is air, almost invisible. You cannot see it, but it is there; you can only feel it. That corresponds to the intuitive body, *vigyanamaya kosha*. And then there *is akash*, ether; you cannot even feel it -- it has become even more subtle than air. You can simply believe it, trust it that it is there. It is pure space; that is bliss.

But you are purer than pure space, subtler than pure space. Your reality is almost as if it is not. That's why Buddha says *anatta* -- no-self. Your self is like a no-self; your being is al most like a nonbeing. Why nonbeing? Because it has gone so far away from all gross elements. It is pure is-ness. Nothing can be said about it, no description will be adequate for it.

These are five *bhutas*, five great elements, corresponding to five *koshas*, bodies, within you.

Then the third doctrine. I would like you to understand all these because they will be helpful in understanding the sutras that we will be discussing now. Then there are seven *chakras*. The word *chakra* does not really mean "center"; the word "center" cannot explain it or describe it or translate it rightly because when we say "the center," it seems something static. And *chakra* means something dynamic. The word *chakra* means "the wheel?" the moving wheel. So *chakra* is a dynamic center in your being, almost like a whirlpool, whirlwind, the center of the cyclone. It is dynamic; it creates an energy field around it.

Seven chakras. The first is a bridge and the last is also a bridge; the remaining five correspond to five *mahabhutas*, the great elements and the five seeds. Sex is a bridge, bridge between you and the grossest -- the prakriti, the nature. Sahasrar, the seventh chakra, is also a bridge, bridge between you and the abyss, the ultimate. These two are bridges. The remaining five centers correspond to five elements and five bodies.

This is the framework of Patanjali's system. Remember it is arbitrary. It has to be used as a tool, not discussed as a dogma. It is not a doctrine in any theology. It is just a utilitarian map. You go to some territory, to some strange country, unknown, and you take a map with you. The map does not really represent the territory; how can the map represent the territory? The map is so small, the territory is so big. On the map cities are just points. How can those points correspond to big cities? On the map roads are just lines. How can roads be just lines? Mountains are just marked, rivers are just marked -- and small ones are left out. Only big ones are marked. This is a map; it is not a doctrine.

There are not only five bodies, there are many bodies, because between two bodies there is another to join it, and so on and so forth. You are like an onion, layers upon layers, but these five will do. Hmm?... these are -the main bodies, the chief bodies. So don't be too much worried about it, hmm? because Buddhists say there are seven bodies and Jains say there are nine: bodies. Nothing wrong and there is no contradiction because these are just maps. If you are studying the whole world's map, then even big cities disappear, even big rivers disappear. If you are studying a map of a nation, then many new things appear which were not on the world map. And if you are studying the map of a province, then many more things appear. And if you are studying the map of a district, of course many more. And if just of one city, then

many more. And if just of one house, then of course.... Things go on appearing; it depends.

Jains say nine, Buddha says seven, Patanjali says five. There are schools which say only three. And they all are true because they are not discussing any argument. They are just giving you a few tools to work with.

And I think five is almost the perfect amount. Because more than five is too much, less than five is too few. Five seems almost perfect. And Patanjali is a very balanced thinker.

Now a few things about these *chakras*. The first *chakra*, the first dynamic center, is sex -- *muladhar*. It joins you with nature, it-joins you with the past, it joins you with the future. You were born out of two persons' sexual play. Your parents' sexual play became the cause of your birth. You are related to your parents through the sex center, and to your parents' parents and so on and so forth. To the whole past you are related through the sex center; the thread runs through the sex center. And if you give birth to some child, you will be related to the future.

Jesus insists many times, in a very rude way, "If you don't hate your mother and your father, you cannot come and follow me." It looks almost hard, almost unbelievable that a man like Jesus -- why should he use such hard words? And he is compassion incarnate, and he is love. Why does he say, "Hate your mother, hate yom father if you want to follow me"? The meaning is: drop out of the sexual context. What he is saying symbolically is: go beyond the sex center. Then immediately you are no longer related with the past, no longer related with the future.

It is sex that makes you part of time. Once you go beyond sex, you become part of eternity, not of time. Then suddenly only the present exists. You are the present, but if you see yourself through the sex center, you are the past also because your eyes will have the color of your mother and your father and your body will have atoms and cells from millions of generations. Your whole structure, biostructure, is part of a long continuum. You are part of a big chain.

In India they say your debt to your parents cannot be fulfilled unless you give birth to children. If you want that your debt should be fulfilled with the past, you have to create future. If you really want to repay, there is no other way. Your mother loved you, your father loved you -- what can you do now, they are gone? You can become a mother, a father, to children and repay it to nature, to the same reservoir from where your parents came, you came, your children will come.

Sex is the great chain. It is the whole chain of the world -- *samsar*; and it is the link with others. Have you watched it? The moment you feel sexual you start thinking of the other. When you are not feeling sexual you never think of the other. A person who is beyond sex is beyond others. He may live in the society, but he is not in the society. He may be walking in the crowd, but he walks alone. And a man who is sexual, he may be sitting on the top of Everest, alone, but he will think of the other. He may be sent to the moon to meditate, but he will meditate about the other.

Sex is the bridge with the others. Once sex disappears the chain is broken. For the first time you become an individual. That's why people may be too obsessed with sex, but they are never happy with it -- because it is double-edged. It links you with others; it does not allow you to be individual. It does not allow you to be yourself It forces you into patterns, into slaveries, bondages. But if you don't know how to transcend it, that's the only way how to use your energy. It becomes a safety valve.

People who live at the first center, *muladhar*, live only for a very foolish reason. They go on creating energy, and then they are too burdened with it; then they go on throwing it. They eat, they work, they sleep, they do many things to create energy. Then they say, "What to do with it7 It is very heavy." Then they throw it. Seems a very vicious circle. When they throw it they again feel empty. They fill up with new fuel, with new food, with new work, and again when the energy is there they are "feeling too full," they say. Somewhere it has to be released. And sex becomes just a release: a vicious circle of accumulating energy, throwing energy, accumulating energy, throwing energy. It looks almost absurd.

Unless you know that there are higher centers within you which can take that energy, use it in a creative way, you will remain confirmed to the sexual vicious circle. That's why all the religions insist on some sort of sexual control. It can become repressive, it can become dangerous. If new centers are not opening and you go on damming energy, condemning, forcing, repressing, then you are on a volcano. Any day you will explode; you will become neurotic. You are going to be mad. Then it is better to relieve it. But there are centers which can absorb the energy, and greater being and greater possibilities can be revealed to you.

Remember, we have been saying in the past few days that the second center, near the sex center, is *hara*, the center of death. That's why people are afraid to move beyond sex because the moment the energy moves beyond sex it touches the -*hara* center and one becomes afraid. That's why_ people are even afraid to move deep in love because when you move deep in love the sex center creates such ripples that the ripples enter in

the *hara* center and fear arises.

So many people come to me and they say, "Why do we feel so much afraid of the other sex?" -- of men or women"Why do we feel so much afraid?" It is not the fear of the other sex. It is the fear of sex itself because if you go deep in sex, then the center becomes more dynamic, creates bigger energy fields, and those energy fields start overlapping the hara center. Have you watched2 In a sexual orgasm something starts moving just below your navel, throbbing. That throb is the overlapping of the sex center with the *hara*. That's why people become afraid of sex also. Particularly people become afraid of deep intimacy, of orgasm itself.

But that second center has to be entered, penetrated, opened. That's the meaning when Jesus says unless you are ready to die you cannot be reborn.

Just two, three days before, on Easter, somebody asked a question that, "Today is Easter. Osho, have you something to say?" I have only one thing to say, that each day is Easter, because Easter is the day of Jesus' resurrection -- his crucifiction and resurrection, his death and his being reborn. Each day is an Easter if you are ready to move into the *hara* center. You will be crucified first -- the cross is there within your *hara* center. You are already carrying it; you just have to move to it and you have to die through it, and then there is resurrection.

Once you die in the *hara* center, death disappears; then for the first time you become aware of a new world, a new dimension. Then you can see the higher center than *hara*; that is the navel center. And the navel center becomes the resurrection, because the navel center is the most energy-conserving center. It is the very reservoir of energy.

And once you know that you have moved from the sex center to the *hara*, now you know that there is a possibility of moving inwards. You have opened one door. Now you cannot rest unless you have opened all the doors. Now you cannot remain on the porch; you have entered the palace. Then you can open another door and another door.

Just in the middle is the center of heart. The heart center divides the lower and the higher. First is the sex center, then the *hara*, then the navel, and then comes the heart center. Three centers are below it, three centers are above it. The heart is exactly in the middle.

You must have seen Solomon's seal. In Judaism, particularly in Kabbalistic thinkings, that Solomon's seal is one of the most important symbols. That Solomon's seal is the symbol of the heart center. Sex moves downwards, so sex is like a triangle pointed downwards. *Sahasrar* moves upwards, So *sahasrar* is a triangle pointed upwards. And heart is just in the middle, where the sex triangle comes to meet the *sahasrar* triangle. Both triangles meet, merge into each other, and it becomes a six-pointed star, that is the seal of Solomon. The heart is the seal of Solomon.

Once you have opened the heart, then you are available for the highest possibilities. Below the heart you remain man; beyond the heart you have become superman.

After the heart center there is the throat center, then there is the third-eye center, and then *sahasrar*.

Heart is feeling love. Heart is absorbing love, becoming love. Throat is expression, communication, sharing, giving it to others. And if you give love to others, then the third-eye center starts functioning. Once you start giving, you go higher and higher. A person who goes on taking goes lower and lower and lower. A person who goes on giving goes higher and higher and higher. A miser is the worst possibility a man can fall into, and a sharer is the greatest possibility that a man can become available to.

Five bodies, five *mahabhutas*, and five centers plus two bridges. This is the framework, the map. Behind this framework is the whole effort of the yogin, of bringing SAMYAMA to every nook and comer, so one becomes enlightened, full of light. Now the sutras.

THE POWER OF CONTACTING THE STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS
WHICH IS OUTSIDE THE MENTAL BODY (MANUMAYA SHARIR)
AND THEREFORE INCONCEIVABLE
IS CALLED MAHAVIDEHA.
THROUGH THIS POWER
THE COVERING OF THE LIGHT IS DESTROYED.

Once you are beyond the mind body, for the first time you become aware that you are not the mind but the witness. Below the mind you remain identified with it. Once you know that thoughts, mental images, ideas, they are just objects, floating clouds in your consciousness; you are separate from them --

immediately.

"The power of contacting the state of consciousness which is outside the mental body and therefore inconceivable is called *mahavideha*." You become beyond body. *mahavideha* means one who is beyond body, one who is no longer confined to any body, one who knows that he is not the body, gross or subtle, one who knows that he is infinite, with no boundaries. *Mahavideha* means one who has come to feel that he has no boundaries. All boundaries are confinements, imprisonments; and he can break them, drop them, and can become one with the infinite sky.

This moment of realizing oneself as the infinite is the moment: "Through this power the covering of the light is destroyed." Then the covering is dropped which has been hiding your light. You are like a light which is being hidden under covers and covers. By and by each and every cover has to be taken away. More light will penetrate out of it.

Manumaya kosha, the mental body, once dropped, you become meditation, you become a no-mind. All om effort here is how to go beyond the *manumaya kosha* -- how to become aware that I am not the thinking process.

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THEIR GROSS, CONSTANT,
SUBTLE, ALLPERVADING, AND FUNCTIONAL STATE
BRINGS MASTERY OVER THE PANCHABHUTAS --
THE FIVE ELEMENTS.

This is one of the most potential sutras of Patanjali, and very significant for future science. One day or other, science is going to discover the meaning of this sutra. Science is already on the path towards it. This sutra says that all the elements in the world, the *pancha mahabhutas* -- the earth, the air, the fire, etc. -- they come out of nothing, and they go again into nothingness to rest. Everything comes out of nothing and when tired goes back and rests into nothingness.

Now science, particularly physicists, agree with it, that matter has come out of nothing. The deeper they have gone into matter, the more they have discovered that there is nothing like the material. The deeper they go, matter becomes more and more elusive and finally it slips out of their fingers. Nothing remains, just emptiness, just pure space. Out of pure space everything is born. Looks very illogical, but life is illogical. The whole of modern science has become illogical because if you persist in your logic you cannot move into reality. If you move into reality you have to drop the logic. And of course when there is a choice between logic and the reality, how can you choose the logic? You have to drop the logic.

Just fifty years before,.when scientists came to realize that quanta, electric particles, behave in a very ridiculous way -- behave like a Zen Master, unbelievable, absurd.... Sometimes they look like waves and sometimes they look like particles. Now before that it was a tacit understanding that something can be either a particle or a wave. One and the same thing cannot be both together, simultaneously. A particle and a Wave? It means something can be a point and a line together, at the same time. Impossible. Euclid will not agree. Aristotle will simply deny; you have gone mad. A point is a point, and a line is many points in a row, so how can one point be a line also at the same time remaining a point? Looks absurd. And Euclid and Aristotle prevailed. Just fifty years before, their whole edifice collapsed because scientists came tO know that the quantum, the electric particle, behaves in both ways -- simultaneously.

Logicians raised arguments, and they said, "This is not possible." Physicists said, "What can we do? It is not a question of possibility or impossibility. It is so! We cannot do anything. If the quantum is not going to follow Aristotle, what can we do? And if the quantum behaves in a non-Euclidean way and does not follow the geometry of Euclid, what can we do? It is behaving that way, and we have to listen to the behavior of the real and the reality." This is one of the very critical moments in the history of human consciousness.

Then it has always been believed that something can come only out of something. Simple and natural, obviously so. How can something come out of nothing? Then matter disappeared, and the scientists have to conclude that everything is born out of nothing, and everything again disappears into nothing. Now they are talking about black holes. Black holes are holes of tremendous nothingness. I have to call it "tremendous" nothingness because that nothingness is not just absence. It is full of energy, but the energy is of nothingness. There is nothing to find, but there is energy. Now they

say there exist black hole in existence. They are parallel to stars. Stars are positive, and parallel to each star there is a black hole. The star is; the black hole is not. And each star when burned, exhausted, becomes

a black hole. And each black hole, when rested, becomes a star.

Matter, no-matter go on changing. Matter becomes no-matter; no-matter becomes matter. Life becomes death; death becomes life. Love becomes hate; hate becomes love. Polarities continuously change.

This sutra says, "Performing *samyama* on their gross, constant, subtle, all-pervading, and functional state brings mastery over the *panchabhutas* -- the five elements." Patanjali is saying that if you have come to understand your true nature of witnessing, and then if you concentrate, you bring *samyama* on any matter, you can make it appear or disappear. You can help things to materialize -- because they come out of nothingness. And you can help things to dematerialize.

Now that yet remains to be seen by physicists whether it is possible or not. It is happening that matter changes and becomes no-matter, no-matter changes, becomes matter. They have come to feel many absurd things these fifty years. It is one of the most potential ages ever, where so many things have exploded that it has become almost impossible to confine them in a system. How to make a system? It was very easy just fifty years before to create a self-contained system. Now impossible. The reality has poked its nose in from everywhere and destroyed all doctrinaires, systems, dogmas. The reality has proved to be too much.

Scientists say it is happening. Patanjali says it can be made to happen. If it is happening, then why can it not be made to happen? Just watch. You heat water; at a hundred degrees it becomes vapor. It has always been happening, before fire was ever discovered. The sun rays were evaporating water from the seas and rivers and clouds were forming and water was coming back again into the rivers, again evaporating. Then man discovered fire, and then he started heating water, evaporating it.

Whatsoever is happening, ways and means can be found to make it happen. If it is already happening, then it is not against reality. Then you have just to know how to make it happen. If matter becomes no-matter, no-matter becomes matter, if things change polarities, things disappear into nothingness and things appear out of nothingness -- if this is already happening -- then Patanjali says ways and means can be found through which it can be made to happen. And this he says is the way: if you have come to recognize your being, beyond the five seeds, you become capable of materializing things or dematerializing things.

It still remains for the scientific workers to find out whether it is possible or not, but it seems plausible. There seems to be no logical problem in it.

FROM THIS FOLLOWS THE ATTAINMENT OF ANIMA, ETC.
PERFECTION OF THE BODY, AND
THE REMOVAL OF THE ELEMENTS' POWER TO OBSTRUCT THE BODY.

And then come the eight *siddhis*, eight powers, of yogis. The first IS *anima*, and then there is *laghima* and *garima*, etc. The eight powers of the yogi are that they can make their body disappear, or they can make their body so small, so small, that it becomes almost invisible, or they can make their bodies so big, as big as they want. It is under their control to make the body small, big, or disappear completely, or to appear in many places simultaneously.

Looks impossible, but things that look impossible by and by become possible. It was impossible for man to fly; nobody ever believed. The Wright brothers were thought to be mad, insane. When they first invented their first aeroplane, they were so afraid to tell people -- that if they come to know they will be caught and hospitalized. The first flight was done completely unknown to anybody -- just these two brothers. And they invented their first aeroplane hiding in a basement, so nobody comes to know what they are doing. Everybody had believed that they had gone completely mad -- who has ever flown? Their first air flight was only six seconds -- only of sixty seconds -- but it tremendously changed the whole of history, the whole of humanity. It became possible. Nobody had ever thought that the atom could be split. It was split, and now man can never be the same again.

Many things have happened which were always thought to be impossible. We have reached to the moon. It was the symbol of impossibility. In all the languages of the world there are expressions like, "Don't long for the moon." That means don't long for the impossible. Now we have to change those expressions. And in fact once we have reached the moon, now nothing bars the path. Now everything has become available; it is only a question of time.

Einstein has said that if we can invent a vehicle which moves with the speed of light, then a person can go on travelling and he will never age. If he goes on that spaceship which moves with the speed of light when he is thirty years old and comes back after thirty years, he will remain of thirty years. His friends and

brothers will be thirty years older, a few of them will be already dead, but the person will remain of thirty years. What nonsense are you talking? Einstein says time and its effect disappear when one is moving with the speed of light. A man can go on infinite space travel and can come back after five hundred years. All the people here will be gone, nobody will recognize him, and he will not recognize anybody, but he will remain of the same age. You are aging because of the speed of the earth. If the speed is as much as light, which is really tremendous, then you will not age at all.

Patanjali says that if you have moved beyond all the five bodies, you have gone beyond all five elements. Now you are in a state from where you can control anything you wish. Just by the idea that you want to become small, you will become small; if you want to become big, you w ill become big; if you want to disappear, you can disappear.

It is not necessarily so, that yogis should do it. Buddhas have never been known to do it. Patanjali himself has not been known to do it. What Patanjali is saying: he is revealing all the possibilities.

In fact a man who has attained to his uttermost being, for what will he think to become small? For what? He can't be so foolish. For what? For what would he like to become like an elephant? What is the point in it? And why should he want to disappear? He cannot be interested in amusing people, their curiosities. He is not a magician. He is not interested in people applauding him. For what? In fact the moment a person reaches to the highest peak of his being, all desires disappear. *Siddhis* appear when desires disappear. This is the dilemma: powers come when you don't want to use them. In fact they come only when the person has disappeared who always wanted to have them.

So Patanjali is not saying that yogis will do such things. They have never been known to do such things. And the few people who try to do them are not yogis. And the few people who do them, in fact cannot do them; they are only tricksters.

Now Satya Sai Baba type people go on materializing Swiss-made watches. These are all tricks, and nobody should be enchanted by these trick4. Whatsoever Satya Sai Baba has been doing can be done by thousands of magicians all over the world, very easily, but you never go to magicians and touch their feet because you know that they are doing tricks. But if somebody who is thought to be religious is doing the same trick, then you think it is a miracle.

This part of Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS is to make you aware that these things become possible but they are never actualized because the person who would want it, who would have always liked to go on an ego trip through these powers, is there no more. Miraculous powers happen to you when you are not interested in them. This is the economy of existence. If you desire, you remain impotent; if you don't desire, you become infinitely potent. This I call the law of banking: if you don't have money, no bank is going to give you; if you have money, every bank is ready to give you. When you don't need, all is available; when you are needy, nothing is available.

BEAUTY, GRACE, STRENGTH, AND ADAMANTINE HARDNESS
CONSTITUTE THE PERFECT BODY.

Patanjali is not talking about this body. This body can be beautiful, but can never be perfectly beautiful. The second body can be more beautiful than this, the third even more, because they are moving closer to the center. The beauty is of the center. The farther away it has to travel, the more limited it becomes. The fourth body is even more beautiful. The fifth is almost ninety-nine percent perfect.

But that which is your being, the real you, is beauty, grace, strength, and adamantine hardness. It is adamantine hardness and at the same time the softness of a lotus. It is beautiful but not fragile -- strong. It is strong, but not just hard. All opposites meet in it... as if a lotus flower is made of diamonds or a diamond is made of lotus flowers. Because man and woman meet there and transcend. Because sun and moon meet there and transcend.

The old term for yoga is *hatha*. This word *hatha* is very, very significant. *Ha* means sun, *tha* means moon; and *hatha* means the meeting of sun and moon. The union of sun and moon is yoga -- UNIO MYSTICA.

In the human body, according to the *hatha* yogis, there are three channels of energy. One is known as *pingala*; that is the right channel, connected with the left brain -- the sun channel. Then there is another channel *ida*; the left channel, connected with the right brain -- the moon channel. And then there is the third channel, the middle channel, *sushumna*; the central, the balanced -- it is made of sun and moon together.

Ordinarily your energy moves either by the *pingala* or by *ida*. Yogis' energy starts moving through the *sushumna*. That is called *kundalini*, when the energy moves just between these two, right and left. Corresponding to your backbone these channels exist. Once the energy moves in the middle channel, you become balanced. Then a person is neither a man nor a woman, neither hard nor soft; or both -- man and woman, hard and soft. All the polarities disappear in *sushumna*; and *sahasrar* is the peak of *sushumna*.

If you live on the lowest point of your being, that is *muladhar*: sex center; then either you move by *ida* or you move by *pingala*, sun channel or moon channel; and you remain divided. And you go on seeking the other, you go on asking for the other. You feel incomplete in yourself; you have to depend on the other.

Once your own energies meet inside and there happens a great orgasm, a cosmic orgasm, when the *ida* and *pingala* dissolve into sushumna; then one is thrilled, eternally thrilled. Then one is ecstatic, continuously ecstatic. Then that ecstasy knows no end. Then one never comes down, then one never comes low. One remains high. That point of highness becomes one's innermost core, one's very being.

Remember again, I would like to say to you, this is the framework. We are not talking about actual things. There are foolish people who have even tried to dissect the human body to see where ida and pingala and sushumna are, and they have found them nowhere. These are just indicators, symbolic. There are foolish people who have tried to dissect the body and to find the centers, where they are. Even one doctor has written a book to prove which center is exactly which complex in the body according to physiologists. These are all foolish attempts.

Yoga is not in that way scientific. It is allegorical; it is a great allegory. It is showing something, and if you go inside you will find it, but there is no way to find it by dissecting a body. By postmortem you will not find these things. These are alive phenomena. And these words are simply indicative -- don't be confined to them, and don't make a fixed obsession and doctrine out of them. Remain fluid. Take the hint, and go on the journey.

One word more; it is oordhwaretas. It means the upward journey of energy. Right now you are existing at the sex center, and from that center the energy -- goes on falling downward. Oordhwaretas means your energy starts moving upward. A delicate, very delicate phenomenon, and one-has to be very alert to work with it. If you are not alert there is every possibility you will become a perverted being. It is dangerous; that's why yogis call it "serpent power." It is dangerous. It is like a snake; you are playing with a snake. If you don't know what to do, there is danger. You are playing with poison.

And many people have become perverted because they tried to repress their sex energy in order to become *oordhwaretas*, to go upward. They never went upward. They even became more perverted than normal people.

I was reading one anecdote.

"Yes," said Abe to his friend Issy, "I am afraid with mine son it has turned out to be a great disappointment. You know how we struggled to give him an education what we never had; I sent him to the finest business school in the country, and now what happens? He rolls up at my dress factory at ten in the morning; at eleven o'clock he dawdles over tea; twelve o'clock he is off for lunch; he is not back till two; and from two till four he fools around with the models. What a rubbish he has turned out to be."

"Abe," replied Issy, "what troubles you have got is nothing; mine is a thousand time worse. You know how we struggled to give mine son an education what we never had; I sent him to the best business school in the country, and now what happens? He rolls up at my factory at ten in the morning; at eleven o'clock he dawdles over tea; twelve o'clock he is off for lunch; he is not back till two; and from two till four he fools around with the models. What a rubbish he has turned out!"

"But, Issy, since when is that a thousand times worse than me? It is the same story what you have told me."

"Abe, you forget one thing: I am in the men's clothing."

Get it? If you don't know what to do with sex energy, and you start fooling with it, either your energy will become masturbatory or homosexual or there are a thousand and one other perversions. Then it is better to leave it as it is.

That's why a Master is needed -- one who knows where you are, where you are going, and what is going to happen next; one who can see your future and one who can sec whether the right channeling is happening or not. Otherwise the whole world is in a mess of sexual perversion.

Never repress. It is better to be normal and natural than to be perverted. But just to be normal is not enough. Much more is possible. Transform. Repression is not the way of *oordhwaretas* -- transformation is. And that can be done only if you purify your body, you purify your mind; you throw all rubbish that you have gathered in the body and the mind. Only with a purity, light, weightlessness, will you be able to help the energy to move upwards.

Ordinarily it is like a coiled snake; that's why we call it *kundalini*, or *kundali*. *Kundali* means "coiled up." When it raises its head and moves upwards, tremendous is the experience. Whenever it passes one higher center, you will have higher and higher experiences. On each center many things will be revealed to you; you are a great book. But the energy has to pass through the centers; only then can those centers reveal you their beauties, their visions, their poetries, their songs, their dances. And each center has a higher orgasm than the lower one.

Sexual orgasm is the lowest. Higher is the orgasm of the *hara*. Higher than that is the orgasm of the *nabhi*, the navel. Higher than that is that of love, the heart. Then higher than that is that of the throat, creativity, sharing. Then higher than that is that of the third eye, the vision of life as really it is, without any projections -- the clarity to sec unclouded. And highest is that of the *sahasrar*, the seventh center.

This is the map. If you want, you can move upwards, become *oordhwaretas*. But never try to become *oordhwaretas* for *siddhis*, powers; they are all foolish. Try to become *oordhwaretas* to know who you are. Not for power, but peace. Let peace be thy goal, never power.

This chapter is called *vibhuti pada*. *Vibhtuti* means "power." Patanjali included this chapter so that his disciples and those who will ever be following him are made alert that many powers happen on the way but you are not to get entangled with them. Once you become entangled with power, once you are on a power trip, you arc in trouble. You will be tied down to that spot -- and your flight will be stopped. And one has to go on flying and flying till the very end, when the abyss opens and you are absorbed back into the cosmic soul.

Let peace be thy goal.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Choice is hell

22 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604220
ShortTitle: YOGA902
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

OSHO, YOU TELL ME TO FLOAT, BUT MY BODY IS SO HEAVY WITH A DEAD-WEIGHT MIND THAT I FEEL I WILL DROWN IF I FLOAT. SO I KEEP SWIMMING IN PANIC.

FLOATING is a totally new way of life. You are accustomed to fight; you are accustomed to swim upstream. The ego feels nourished if you fight with something. If you don't fight, the ego simply evaporates. It is very essential for the existence of the ego to continue fighting. This way or that, in worldly matters or in spiritual matters, but go on fighting. Fight with others or fight with oneself, but continue the fight. The

people you call worldly are fighting with others; and the people you call spiritual are fighting with themselves. But the basic thing remains the same.

The real vision arises only when you stop fighting. Then you start disappearing because without fight the ego cannot exist for a single moment. It needs constant pedaling. It is just like a bicycle. If you stop pedaling, it has to fall; it cannot continue for long -- maybe a little while because of the past momentum. But your cooperation is needed for the ego, to keep it alive, and the cooperation is through fight, resistance.

When I say to you to float I mean that you are such a small, tiny part of the cosmos it is absolutely absurd to fight with it. With whom are you fighting? All fight is basically against God, because he surrounds you. If you are trying to go upcurrent, you are trying to go against God. If he is flowing downwards to the ocean, go with him.

Once you start floating with the river, you will have a totally different quality arising in you. Something of the beyond will descend. You will not be there; you will become just an emptiness -- tremendous emptiness, a receptivity. When you fight you shrink, when you fight you become small, when you fight you become hard. When you don't fight -- you surrender, you open, like a lotus opening its petals -- then you receive. Unafraid you start moving, moving with life, moving with the river.

The question is: "You tell me to float, but I am afraid if I float I will drown." It is good if you drown because only the ego can be drowned, not you. When you are fighting, in fact the ego is fighting with your innermost core. You will drown. But by that drowning, for the first time you will be able to float, for the first time you will be. Choose and you choose the ego. Be choiceless, let life choose for you, and you become egoless. Choose and you always choose hell. Choice is hell. Don't choose. Let this prayer of Jesus resound in your hearts, "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done." Let him do for you.

Drop yourself, drown yourself. Disappear from that plane of being. And then suddenly you are no longer human; you are superhuman. Your whole life will become a life of beatitude. Let me tell you one anecdote.

One unfortunate soul arrived at the doors of hell and was interviewed by old Nick himself "Which group would you like to join?" he asked with a leer.

"What do you mean -- group?" asked the new arrival.

"You see," said the devil, "we have all sorts of torments here, and we allow people to choose their own. We believe in democracy, and we are not dictatorial -- and there is no emergency going on. It is for you to choose. It is for eternity, remember one thing -- mind this -- so you must choose carefully. I will take you on a tour."

So the devil took him through hell. One group was wallowing in slime and being perpetually eaten by maggots, another group was constantly being prodded with red-hot tridents, another group was being stretched on racks, etc., etc., and the new arrival was feeling very despondent.

Then the devil led him to one group in which all the inhabitants were standing up to their waists in a particularly evil-smelling cesspit and drinking cups of tea.

"This does not look too bad," he thought to himself, "I will choose this group," he said to the devil.

"You are sure?" asked Satan. "Remember, you can't change your mind, and it is forever and forever and forever."

"No, I am quite sure -- this will do me," said the newly damned.

"Very well," said the devil, "in you go."

And just as the wretched soul jumped into the pit, a whistle blew and a voice called out: "All right, everybody! Tea break's over -- stand on your heads!"

If you choose you choose hell. Choice is hell. That's how you have created your hell all around you -- by choosing. When you choose you don't allow God to choose for you.

Krishnamurti goes on insisting for choicelessness. That is just one end of the whole story. The other end is: if you arc choiceless God chooses for you. That is only half of the story -- become choiceless -- just the beginning. The moment you are choiceless life continues. You will not be there -- life will continue. And you are nothing but a hell. Once you don't stand between you and God he chooses. He has been always choosing for you. There is a proverb which says, "Man proposes and God disposes." The reality is just the opposite: "God proposes and man goes on disposing."

Once you have felt that beatitude of nonchoosing and floating with him, you will never choose again. Because whenever you choose you choose hell, and whatsoever you choose you choose hell.

So I would like you to drown -- drown with my blessings.

When Jesus says that those who cling to themselves will lose themselves, and those who are ready to lose will gain, he means exactly the same thing. When Sufis say, "Die before your death, and then you will become deathless," they mean the same.

The death of the ego happens only through surrender. People come to me and they ask, "How not to be egoistic?" But you cannot do anything to be nonegoistic. Whatsoever you will do will make you again egoistic. You can try, discipline the ego, but you cannot be nonegoistic because whatsoever you do enhances the ego. The moment you become a doer, in whatsoever way.... You may try to be humble, but if it is your humbleness, practiced, disciplined by you, then deep down in your humbleness the ego will remain crowned, and it will go on saying, "Look. How humble I am."

I have heard about one man who went to see Adler, the great psychologist who coined the word "inferiority complex." The man was psychoanalyzed. After a few months and much effort, Adler told him, "Now you are cured." The man said, "Yes, I also feel that I am cured. Now I am the one who has the most beautiful inferiority complex in the world -- the best inferiority complex in the world."

Inferiority complex, and the most beautiful and the best? It is possible; it happens every day. You can become egoistic about the inferiority complex also. You can have-a superiority complex about an inferiority complex also. Man is so ridiculous.

G3 to religious people and see their faces. They show all signs of humbleness, but you will have to go a little deeper, deeper than their skin, to know them. Deep down the ego is very happy, feeling that "Nobody is more humble than me." If you say to a religious man, "I have found a man who is more humble than you," he will be hurt. He will feel insulted, it is impossible, nobody can be more humble than him. But that is the whole effort of the ego -- nobody has a better house than me, nobody has a better car than me, nobody has a better face than me, nobody has better knowledge than me. In that comparison and feeling better is the ego.

You cannot do anything to change it. You can simply see the point that nothing is needed on your part. And once you drop it -- or rather it will be better to say: once in your deep understanding it drops -- you are open to life. Then life starts flowing through you, like a cool breeze in an open room. You are like a windowless room: all doors,-windows closed, no ray of light enters in you, no new breeze passes through you. You are caved in within yourself, closed. And of course if you start feeling suffocated it is natural.

But I know it is difficult to allow yourself to drown. It takes time. Just a few glimpses will be needed. Sometimes float, don't swim, and just feel the river taking you over. Sometimes just sit in the garden, don't choose. Don't say what is beautiful, what is ugly. Don't divide, just be there present to everything. Sometimes move in the marketplace, not saying, not condemning, not appreciating. In many ways learn how just to be, without any evaluation. Because the moment you evaluate you have chosen. The moment you say this is good, you are saying, "I would like to have it." The moment you say this is bad, you say, "I don't want it; I would not like to have it." The moment you say this woman is beautiful, you have desired. The moment you say this woman is ugly, you have already felt repulsion. You are already caught in the duality of good and bad, beautiful and ugly; and the choice has entered in you.

Subtle are the ways of the ego. One has to be very alert.

And once you know -- once even for a single moment the ego is not there, you are not creating it -- suddenly all doors open, and from everywhere, from all directions, life rushes towards you. That rush is very fragile. If you are not alert you will not be able to see it, you will not be able to feel it. God's touch is very delicate. Great sensitivity is needed to feel it.

Just the other day I was reading a small poem of Huub Oosterhuis.

God does not send us his word
like a great torrent of water
raging in tempest and flood
sweeping us blindly along

but like a glimpse of the sun
or a green branch in the winter,
rain falling softly on earth:
this is how God comes to us. "

... rain falling softly on earth: this is how God comes to us."

In deep surrender, sensitivity, awareness, suddenly you are full of something which you had never

known before. It has always been there, but you were too gross to know it. It has always been there, but you were too occupied in fighting, in the ways of the ego, that you couldn't look back and feel it. It was always there, but you were not present. It was always waiting for you, but you had forgotten how to come back home. Dropping the ego is the way back home.

So drown yourself. That's the whole art I am teaching you here. If I am teaching anything, I am teaching you death, because I know only through death is resurrection.

THIS MORNING YOU SPOKE OF THE NEED TO BE RESPONSIBLE,
TO NOT LEAN ON OTHERS, TO BE ALONE.
I SEE I HAVE BEEN TAKING SANNYAS AS AN EXCUSE TO AVOID THESE THINGS -- ASKING YOU ALL THE TIME WHAT TO DO,
CALLING ON YOUR PRESENCE WHEN I AM SAD AND LONELY,
IMAGINING YOU ARE WITH ME, FILLING ALL THE EMPTINESS.
I FEEL IRRESPONSIBLE AND CONFUSED AGAIN ABOUT WHAT SANNYAS IS.

You will always feel confused if you lean on somebody else because then the understanding will not be yours, and understanding cannot be borrowed. So you can befool yourself a little while. Again and again the reality will erupt and you will feel confused. So the only way to avoid confusion is not-rationalization. The only way to avoid confusion is to stand on your own feet, to be alert, to be aware. Don't postpone awareness. Whenever you start leaning on somebody, you are avoiding awareness -- and you have been taught and conditioned for it from the very beginning. The parents, the peers, the society, the educationists, the politicians, they all go on trying to condition you in such a way that you always depend on others. Then you can be manipulated, then you can be dominated. Then you can be exploited and oppressed, then you can be reduced to being a slave. You lose your freedom.

This conditioning is there. When you come to me you come with that conditioning, of course; there is no other way. And immediately your mind starts functioning from your conditioning: you start leaning on me. But I am not going to allow you that. I will push you again and again, throw you again and again to yourself. Because I would like you to stand on your own understanding. Then it will be something of the permanent, then you will never be confused.

Confusion comes in.... I say something to you, you start believing in it -- but it is not your vision, it is not your perception. Tomorrow in life something happens and you are in a difficulty. The difficulty arises because you have learned by rote -- you have memorized me. Now you will try to respond through this *borrowed* understanding. Life changes every moment. My understanding of this moment will not be of any help to you the next moment. My understanding of this moment cannot be made a permanent reference. And if you take it verbally, intellectually, mentally, and you carry it with you, you will again and again be confused; because life will always sabotage your so-called understanding.

Life trusts only *real* understanding. Real means your own, authentic, that arises from you.

I am not here to give you knowledge, I am not here to give you theories. That's what has been done for centuries, and man has remained as ignorant as ever. I am here to make you alert to the fact that hidden behind you, within you, is a source of light. Tap that source. Let that light bum bright within you. And then you have something alive. Then whatsoever problems come in life, you will not tackle them from your past knowledge. You will tackle them in the present. You will face them with your present understanding.

Whatsoever I say will a]ways become past. The moment I have said, the moment you have heard, it has already gone into the past. And life goes on changing; it is a constant movement. It knows no stopping, it knows no rest.

Again and again you will feel confused.

And with me also there is a problem. The next moment you will ask the same question, and I will never answer the same again. Because I respond. I don't answer, I don't remember my old answers -- I respond. Your question is there, I am here, I respond again. And if you go on collecting my answers: not only confused, you will become mad. Because you will not find any harmony in them, any consistency in them. They are inconsistent. What can I do. Life is inconsistent. If I am to be true to life, I have to remain inconsistent in my statements. If I want to be true to my statements, then I betray life. And I would like to remain true to life. I can betray my past, but I cannot betray the present. I can go against my statements, but I cannot go against the present life, this moment.

So confusion will arise. Some day I will say something, and I will say something else some other day. If you compare, if you try to make a consistent whole out of my statements, you are going to be in trouble, in deep trouble. Don't do that. You just listen to me. And don't learn my answer; learn my response. Don't be bothered with what I say. See the way I say it. See the way I respond to a situation, to a question. The answer is not important, but my alive response is.

And if you can learn the alive response, you become responsible. My meaning of the word "responsibility" is totally different from the dictionary meaning. In the dictionary responsibility seems something like a duty, a commitment, as if you are responsible to somebody else. The word is almost dirty. The mother goes on saying to the child, "You are responsible to me, remember." The father goes on saying to the son, "You are responsible to me, remember." The society goes on saying to the individuals, "You are responsible to us, to the society, remember." And your so-called images of God, they also go on telling people, "You are responsible to us... to me."

When I use the word "responsibility" I mean your aliveness, responding aliveness. You are not responsible to anybody else except your own being, this moment. You are responsible to be responsible. To respond with an open heart, with vulnerability. Not with closed fists but with open hands. Not hiding and holding something. Opening yourself completely, in deep trust with life. Not trying to be clever and cunning. Then you float with life moment to moment... your response will change because life is changing.

Sometimes it is hot and you cannot sit outside in the sun and you would need a shelter. Sometimes it is too cold and you cannot sit under the shelter and you would like to sit under the sun. But nobody is going to say to you that you look very inconsistent: "The other day you were sitting in the shelter, and now you are sitting under the sun? Be consistent! Choose! If you want to sit in the sun, then sit consistently in the sun." You will laugh at this absurdity, but this is what people have expected of you in life.

Everything is changing around you. Don't get fixed ideas; otherwise you will be confused. And don't listen to what others say; listen to your own heart. I have heard:

What mankind had feared for generations finally happened: a nuclear reaction ran out of control and the entire globe exploded, killing every living thing in it.

Naturally, at the Pearly Gates there was terrible confusion, what with so many souls arriving at the same time, so St. Peter decided to try and sort out the grades by putting up various notices behind which the appropriate souls could form queues.

One sign read Bosses Only, and another read Men Who Were Under Their Wives' Thumbs. Behind the Bosses Only sign was one solitary soul, whereas under the other sign was a queue stretching right to the Milky Way.

St. Peter, curious, said to the solitary soul, "How is it that you are the only one here?"

"I don't know -- the wife told me to stand here," was the reply.

Sometimes it is the wife, sometimes it is the husband, sometimes it is the father, sometimes the mother -- sometimes the guru. Somebody is telling you to stand here, and you don't know why. Make sure why you are standing there.

Listen. It is a little complex. Even if you decide to follow somebody, listen to your heart, as to whether you want to follow. I am not saying don't follow anybody, because if your heart says follow, then what will you do? But listen to the heart, feel your own feeling first because ultimately you are responsible to your heart. Everything else is secondary; you are primary. You are the center of your world.

If you choose to follow me or if you choose to be initiated by me, if you choose to surrender to me, feel first your own feeling. Otherwise you will again and again be confused, and again and again you will start thinking, "What am I doing here?" You will start thinking, "Why have I taken sannyas? Why?" Don't take it because somebody else is saying to. Feel it. Then the confusion will never arise. Then it cannot arise; then there is no question of confusion.

Confusion is a wrong functioning. If you function from *your* center, confusion never arises. If you function from somebody else's center, the confusion is bound to arise continuously -- and people are functioning from others' understandings, from advisers, experts. They are living through them. People have completely left their lives in others' hands.

Feel it, wait for the feeling to arise. Be patient, don't be in a hurry. And if you have felt your feeling well, then you will have a deep root, and that root will make you strong, and that root will not allow any confusion to settle around you.

Now you create a problem for me. The question is as if somebody comes and asks, "What is yellowness?" or "What is this color yellow?" There are yellow Flowers, there are yellow old leaves, there is the yellow gold sun, and a thousand and one things which are yellow; but have you ever seen yellowness? Yellow things you have seen; yellowness one never comes across, cannot come across.

There are problems and problems, but you never know what is *the* problem; then the question is abstract. There is nothing like "the problem." There are problems because a problem is a conflict within you. You must be having two minds within you; then the problem arises. You don't know where to go, this way or that; then the problem arises. The problem is a question of your duality: you feel to do this, and you also feel to do that, and the problem arises. But if you are one, there is no problem. You simply move. Whenever you ask an abstract question, like "What is a problem?" or "What is yellowness?" or "What is love?" it becomes difficult.

St. Augustine has said, "I know what time is, but when people ask me, "What is time?" suddenly I lose all track. "Everybody knows what time is, but if somebody asks what it is, exactly, you will be in difficulty. You can show what *the* time is, but what is time, just pure, abstract?

But I understand why this problem has arisen. There are a few people who are so confused, they cannot even decide what the problem is. They are so confused, standing on such a crossroad, that to decide what the solution is is far away -- they have not even decided what the problem is. There are many, because you have lost contact with your feeling, your existential heart. So even the problem has to be supplied by somebody else, not only the solution. You are asking me that I should tell you what your problem is. Not only do you depend on me for the solution, you depend on me for the problem also. But this is how it has been done in the past.

When people come to me I can immediately see whether their problem is theirs or they have borrowed it. If a Christian comes he brings a problem which no Hindu can ever bring. When a Jew comes he brings a problem no Christian can ever bring. When a Jain comes he brings a totally different problem which no Hindu can ever bring. What happens? These problems cannot be life problems because life problems cannot be Jewish, Hindu, Christian, Jain. Life problems are simply life problems. These problems are theological; they have been taught. They have been taught the problems also -- what to ask.

Very cunning people have been exploiting humanity. First they teach you what to ask, and then they have the answer also. If you ask the right question, they will supply the right answer. And both are bogus because the question has been taught by them and then you ask. And they teach you only questions which they can answer. So the game goes on very well, perfectly well.

If you go to a Jain monk and you have not been taught by Jains what questions to ask, you will create trouble. You will create embarrassment there because you will ask questions to which the tradition -- their tradition -- does not supply the solutions. If you ask a Jain why God created the world, he will be puzzled because in his theology there is no God. In his theology there has never been anything created. The world has existed forever and forever and forever. Creation has never been there. So if you ask why God created the world, your question is totally absurd for a Jain because there is no God and there is no creation; the world has continued. The word "creation" does not exist in Jain language because creation implies the existence of a creator; and there is no creation, so how can the creator be there? The world is, but it is not a creation. It is eternal, uncreated; it has remained always there.

Never ask a theological question, because that is borrowed. Find out existential questions. Find out where your difficulty is. Find out where your shoe pinches. Find out your own problems.

And your problem may not be another's, so the other may not agree that this is a problem. Problems are individual; they are not a universal phenomenon. My problem is my problem; your problem is your problem. They are as different as your thumbprints, and they have to be.

When I see that people are asking borrowed problems, they don't have your signature on them, and then they are futile -- not worth even asking, not worth answering. Your problem should have your signature on it. It should come out of your life, out of the struggle, challenge, response, out of your own confrontation.

I have heard:

So finally the marriage broker induced Cohen to meet this girl. After all she was alleged to be beautiful, talented, educated, young, and with pots of money.
Cohen met her, liked her, married her.
A day later he finds the marriage broker and rages: "Some dirty trick you played on me, eh? She admits herself that she had slept with half the men in Poona.'"
"So? After all, how big is Poona?" said the agent.

Your problem is not the agent's problem. Your problem is yours, nobody else's. Remember that if a problem is individual it can be solved because it is true. If you have borrowed it from tradition, society, somebody else, it can never be answered because in the first place it was not your problem. It is as if you have learned a disease from someone.

Just the other night I was reading that in a famous physician's office there is a notice especially for ladies, saying, please don't talk about your diseases and symptoms to other ladies -- don't exchange symptoms -- because that confuses the doctor. Ladies waiting for the doctor are bound to talk, and bound to be impressed by others' symptoms. And certainly that confuses the doctor because he cannot know what is what.

There are people who get diseases through advertisements of medicines in the newspapers. I have heard about one man who in the mid of the night rang up his doctor. The doctor was of course angry, in the middle of the night, his sleep broken. He took the phone; he said, "What is the matter?" and the man started describing his disease. The doctor said, "Cut it short, I have also read the article in the news magazine. Cut it short."

People learn their diseases from magazines. Just watch your mind. It is so imitative that it can be impress:d by others' problems, and you can get so suggestible that you start thinking this is your problem. Then there is no way to solve it, because in the first place it is not a problem to you.

This is my observation: that if a problem is real it can be solved. That is my definition of a problem: that it can be solved. If it cannot be solved then it is not a problem. A disease is a disease if it can be cured. All diseases are curable, at least theoretically curable; but if you don't have the disease, then you have an incurable disease. Then nobody can help; then it is just in your mind. No medicine can be of any help to you.

So the first thing to understand about a problem is that it should be existential, not theological, speculative, philosophical. It should be psychological rather than being philosophical, and it should come out of confrontation with life.

Ninety percent of your problems arise because you are caught in dead thoughts, and you cling to those thoughts. When a situation arises which doesn't fit with your-thought, the problem arises -- and you want to try changing the situation rather than changing the thought. If you come across a situation which doesn't fit with yom ideology, you struggle hard to change the situation rather than to change the ideology. Then the problem arises.

Always be ready to change your mind because life cannot be changed just because of your ideologies. And we have learned ways how to look at life, how to interpret life, and we become fixated in certain routines.
Let me tell you one anecdote.

A mousy little man used to be very frightened of his boss. One day he told a fellow worker that he was sick.
His friend said, "Why don't you go home?"
"Oh, I couldn't do that!"

"Why not? Don't be silly, he will never know. He is not even here today."
Finally the man was convinced and went home.

When he got there, he looked in the window -- and there was his boss, kissing and hugging his wife. So he ran all the way back to the office. "A fine friend you are!" he said to his pal. "I nearly got caught."

Just an old pattern of thought. The situation was totally different. He could have caught the boss, but just the old idea that always the boss has been catching him.

Watch life and don't be addicted to your mind. Ninety percent of your problems will disappear simply without any bother. Ten percent of your problems will remain, they are existential; and they are needed to

be there because you have to grow through them. If they are dropped you will not grow. The conflict is needed. The pain is needed. The suffering is needed. Because that will make you crystallized, that will make you more aware. And if you can transcend it you will have earned the bliss that comes after one has transcended a problem.

It is just like mountaineering. You are going up, uphill, tired, perspiring, breathing is difficult, seems impossible to reach the top; and then you reach the top and you lie down under the sky and you rest and you are relaxed and you are happy that you decided to climb. But only after a hard climb. You can reach that top by a helicopter, but then you have not earned it. So a man who reaches to the top by the helicopter and the man who moves on his feet reach to different peaks. They never reach to the same peak. Your means change your end. The man who has dropped by helicopter will enjoy it a little; he will say, "Yes, it is beautiful." But his enjoyment will be like a man who is completely stuffed with food and then a delicious plate comes before him; he says, "Good," he can smell it a little, but he is so stuffed he has no appetite. And just by his side there is another man who is hungry.

To reach to the top one needs to have the appetite also; and that appetite grows while you are climbing. You become more and more hungry, you become more and more tired, you become more and more ready... and when you reach to the top you rest. You have earned it.

In life you cannot get anything unearned. And if you try to be clever with life, you will miss many opportunities.

So drop those problems which are not yours. Drop those problems which you have learned from others. Drop those problems which arise because of your fixed ideologies. Be fluid, move. Die each moment to the past and be born again so you don't carry any ideology, any fixed attitude towards life, and you are always open and available, responding. Then only those problems will be there which are needed, which are part of your growth.

As I see, there are people who are living just routine lives; they are not true lives, just making empty gestures. Their problems are also empty, meaningless. Somebody comes and asks, "Is there a God?" The problem is empty. How are you concerned with a God? You have not even known yourself yet. Start from the beginning, begin from the beginning. You have not even known the knower. You have not even known what this awareness is within you. And you are asking about God? You are asking about the absolute awareness, the ultimate awareness, and you have not even learned that awareness which has already been given to you as a gift. You have not Learned about the flower that is in your hand, and you ask about ultimate flowering? Foolish.

Forget all about God. Right now, enter into your being and see what God has given to you, what the whole has given to you. And if you can learn it, more doors will be opened for you. The more you learn, the more mysteries open. And God is the ultimate mystery -- when you have learned everything else and nothing remains to be learned and you have passed through all the turmoils, anxieties, anguishes of life, only then. God is the last gift; you have to earn it.

Don't ask questions which are irrelevant to you.

And don't live a routine life of empty gestures. People go to the church -- empty gesture. They never wanted to go there; then why are you going? Because everybody else is going, because it is a social formality, because people think good if you go to the church, because it gives you a certain respectability. These people would not have gone to Jesus, but they go to the church. Church is respectable; Jesus was never. To go to Jesus was difficult. To go to Jesus was to put your respectability at stake.

You are here. You have to put your respectability at stake because you arc not going to gain any respectability by coming tO me. You may lose, but you cannot gain. It cannot be formal because who bothers to stake so much for a formal thing? It can only be of the heart.

People do their prayer, it has to be done: empty gesture. No love in their hearts, no gratitude in their hearts, and they go on doing prayer. Then problems arise which are useless.

Do only that for which you have feeling.

I have heard:

A former railway worker, aged eighty, had his home by the railway line. He was retired. He used to count the wagons on every goods train that passed. There was no need, but old habit. One Sunday at a family picnic, his son noticed that he was ignoring a passing train and asked, "Why, why are you not counting the wagons?"

Answered the old man, "I don't work on Sundays."

Watch your life. Make it truer, authentic, real. Don't move through empty gestures; otherwise your questions will be empty. They will look like problems, but they will not be real problems.

Now what is the difference between a real problem and a pseudoproblem? A psseudoproblem is that which can be solved yet nothing is solved. And a real problem is that which, even if it is not solved, the very effort to solve it solves much. In the very effort you become more alert, more knowing, more understanding. You come to know much about yourself that was never known before.

A problem is an opportunity to face yourself, to go on a pilgrimage inside your being. A problem is a door. Use it to enter into your own being.

So this is my answer: a problem is an opportunity to grow. A problem is a gift of God, a challenge from the divine. Face it, find out ways how to transcend it, how to go above it, and you will be tremendously benefited.

YOU SAY, "DO NOT MAKE THE SAME MISTAKE TWICE." HOW CAN I KEEP FROM DOING THAT UNLESS I BRING THE MIND IN -- TO EVALUATE, COMPARE, AND JUDGE? AND THEN I HAVE TO SAY NO.

When I say don't make a mistake twice, I am not saying to evaluate, to judge, to compare. I am saying to see -- when you are making a mistake see it so totally that you see that it is a mistake. In that very seeing it is dropped; you will never be able to repeat it.

For example, if you put your hand in the fire and it is burned. Next time when you will be near fire, will you do an Aristotelean syllogism, that this too is a fire, all fires bum, therefore I have not to put my hand in it? Are you going to compare with the past eXperienCe? Are you going to evaluate? If you are doing that, then you cannot avoid committing the mistake again because then the mind will say, "Maybe this fire is different. And who knows, the fire may have changed its way of life. It may not behave the same this time. Maybe it was angry that time, and this time it is not angry. And who knows?"

The mind who evaluates, judges, compares, is already showing that it has not understood the point. Otherwise what is the need of evaluation, Comparison? If you have seen a fact, the very fact is enough. You will avoid the fire.

So when you are passing through experiences, remain alert, don't be deaf and blind. I am not saying to look back. I am saying just look right now, wherever you are, and if it is a mistake, it will be dropped on its own accord. Knowing a mistake as a mistake, it drops. If it is not dropping on its own, that simply shows you have not yet known totally that it is a mistake. Somewhere or other the illusion continues that it is not.

People come and say to me, "We know anger is bad, and we know it is poisonous, and we know it is destructive to ourselves, but what to do? We go on being angry." What are they saying? They are saying that they have heard people say that anger is bad, they have read in the scriptures that anger is poisonous; but they have not known themselves. Otherwise finished.

Socrates has said, "Knowledge is virtue" A great dictum. He says to know is to be. Once you have known this is a wall and not a door, you are not going to knock your head against it again and again. Once you have known it is a wall, then you search for the door. Once you have found the door, you always pass through the door. It is not a question of again and again thinking about the past experiences, comparing, deciding, concluding.

I have heard:

A deaf priest was hearing confessions, when a man came into the box, dropped onto his knees and said, "Oh, Father, I have done a terrible thing. I have murdered my mother."

"What?" said the old priest, cupping his hand to his ear.

"I have murdered my mother!" said the penitent, rather louder.

"What is that? Speak up," ordered the man of God.

"I have murdered my mother!!!" roared the poor distraught sinner.

"Ah," said the priest, "how many times?"

A deaf person is a deaf person, a blind person is a blind person. If you don't listen to experience, if you

are deaf to your experience, then you will go on repeating the same, again and again and again. In fact to say that you are repeating is not right: you are doing it again, as a new thing -- because the last time you missed. It is not a repetition.

This is my understanding: that no mistake is ever repeated once you have understood it as a mistake. If you repeat it, it simply shows you are doing it fresh, because the past has not entered in your consciousness yet. You are doing it for the first time again; but it is not a repetition. If you have understood it, then it cannot be repeated. Understanding is alchemical; it transforms you.

So I am not telling you to become very clever, calculating, and always thinking what is good and what is bad and what to do and what not to do, what is moral, what is immoral -- I am not saying that. I am simply saying to you: from wherever you are passing, pass with full alertness, so nothing that is wrong is repeated again.

This is the beauty of awareness: that which is right is enhanced through it; that that which is wrong is destroyed through it. Awareness functions as life energy to good and as death energy to bad. Awareness functions as a blessing to good and as a curse to bad. If you ask me my definition of sin, this is my definition: that which can be done with full awareness is not sin; that which cannot be done with full awareness is sin. Or that which can only be done in unawareness is sin, and that which can only be done in awareness is virtue. So forget about sin and virtue. Remember awareness, that's all.

The whole point of evolution is between awareness, unawareness. Become more aware and less unaware. Bring your energy to be more aflame with awareness, that's all.

DEAR OSHO, CAN'T YOU TAKE ANYTHING SERIOUSLY?

I take one thing very seriously -- jokes I take very seriously. And you must have watched it: I never laugh when I tell a joke. I really take it seriously. Except a joke there is nothing serious in the world.

IF MULLA NASRUDIN CAME TO THE ASHRAM,
WOULD YOU PUT HIM IN ONE OF THE GROUPS?
OR WOULD YOU TELL HIM TO RUN A GROUP OF HIS OWN?
IF SO, WHAT KIND OF GROUP WOULD;T BE?

I have done it before. It didn't work. Mulla Nasrudin is a leader of leaders. He cannot be put in a group as a participant; his ego won't allow it. I had asked him. He said, "Okay, you can make me a leader." I gave him an opportunity, a three-day group; and all the fools and all the wise guys gathered to participate. Because Mulla Nasrudin has appeal for both. Those who are fools, they think him a fool. Those who are wise, they think him a wise man. He is tricky, or his is just a border case -- he stands on both the sides. He can be interpreted as a foolish man; he can be interpreted as one of the most wise ever.

He stood before the group and he said, "Do you know what I am going to teach you?"

Of course everybody said, "How can we know? We don't know."

He said, "If you don't even know that, that much, I am not going to teach, because you are not worth it."

He left. The next day I persuaded him again. He again went there and asked the participants, "Do you know what I am going to teach?"

Now they had learned a little, so they said, "Yes, we know."

He said, "Then what is the point? If you know, you know," and he left.

I persuaded him the third day again. He stood there; he asked, "Do you know what I am going to teach?"

Now the people had learned a little more; they said, "Yes. Half of us know and half of us don't know."

He said, "Perfectly good. So those who know, tell those who don't know. What is the point of my being here?"

Mulla Nasrudin is a very, very old Sufi device. Whether this man ever existed or not is not certain. He may have existed, he may not have existed. There are many countries who claim him. kan claims him; they have a tomb in Iran of Mulla Nasrudin. Soviet Russia also claims him. There are other countries, they also claim. Almost the whole Middle East claims that he belonged to us. And there are many places where they

say here his body is buried.

He may have existed, may not have existed, but his impact has been tremendous. Whatsoever he has done, or whatsoever is depicted as done by him is very, very meaningful even in this anecdote, in which he asks, "Do you know what I am going to say to you?" Everybody said, "No," but nobody was silent. "No" comes easily; to be an atheist is very easy. But it is difficult if you have a no attitude, then it is difficult to teach you. The next day everybody said, "Yes," because they were too greedy to listen to what he wants to say. Their yes was out of greed, and greed can never be satisfied. And Mulla said, "If you know already, then what is the point?" The third day they tried to prove more cunning and clever. They said we have tried two alternatives, now try the third, the only remaining one: "Half of us know and half of us don't know." Now they were trying to fix Mulla in his place, but you cannot fix him. He is almost like mercury; he slips out of your hands. He said, "Perfectly good. When half of you know and half don't, then those who know can tell those who don't know. But what is the need of me here? Why waste my time?"

First they said no, nobody was silent; then they said yes, but nobody was silent; then they said yes and no both, but nobody was silent.

He came back to me and he said, "These people cannot be taught because only people who are silent can be taught."

Silence is disciplehood. If you come here already knowing, you cannot be taught. If you come here with a no attitude, the atheistic attitude, with doubt and skepticism, you cannot be taught. Or if you say that a little I know and a little I don't know, then too you cannot be taught. You are being clever. Because these three attitudes -- of the no sayer, of the yes sayer, and of one who is trying to travel on both the boats, who is trying to eat the cake and have it also, the cunning -- these are the three types of persons in the world which are incapable of understanding.

Only one who is silent, one who answers by his silence and open heart can be taught. This is the meaning of this anecdote.

Read Mulla Nasrudin as much as you can and try to understand him. He can be a great blessing to you because he teaches through humor. Each of his anecdotes is pregnant with tremendous meaning, but you will have to uncover it. That's why I say there are people who think him a fool. They simply read an anecdote and they laugh and they are finished. They think it is just a joke. It is not. No joke is just a joke. If you are wise you will look into it, exactly what is happening. And once you catch the glimpse of the inside meaning of it, you will be tremendously happy. You will become alert to a new dimension.

Mulla Nasrudin is now read in the Western countries also, but people are missing. They think these are just jokes. They are not. They are a device to teach you the sacred-most through humor. And it can be taught only through humor -- only through humor because only humor can relax you, and God can be known only in deep relaxation. When you laugh you disappear as an ego. When the laughter is really authentic, a belly laughter, when your whole body throbs with his orgasmic energy, when the laughter spreads on all of your being, when you are simply lost in it, you are open to God.

Serious people have never reached to God. They cannot. God won't take that risk. Hmm?... they will bore him to death.

A small child was brought to the church for the first time. He looked at people's faces -- long, sad, serious. The whole thing looked as if somebody had died. Back home the mother asked, "How did you feel?"

He said, "I must say the truth. I felt as God must have been feeling there."

The mother said, "What do you mean?"

He said, "God must be bored, seeing those long faces. And, Mom, do those same people come every Sunday?"

"Hmm, of course, the same people. There are a few who have been coming there for forty, fifty years."

The boy became very, very sad; he said, "Think of God. The same serious people every Sunday, the same faces. He must be bored to death."

You reach God through laughter. I teach you laughter. You reach God dancing, singing, in joy, in jubilation, celebration. Learn laughter.

And while you are laughing, watch what is happening inside you. Otherwise you will miss the whole beauty of it. While you are laughing see how suddenly the ego is not there. See how the mind has stopped for a single moment. For a split moment the mind is not there -- there is no thought. When you laugh deeply there is no thought.

Laughter is meditative... and medicinal. For the physical body it is medicinal; for the spiritual it is

"meditational."

I would like Mulla Nasrudin to start a group, but seems difficult. He is a difficult man.

BELOVED OSHO, THY DIVINE MUSIC TOUCHED A DEEPER CORE IN MY BEING.
WHEN I CAME FOR THE FIRST TIME I WAS FULLY PREPARED FOR SANNYAS.
WHETHER MY SANNYAS WAS YOUR BENEDICTION OR MY SATYAGRAHA IS NOT CLEAR TO ME.
YOU SAY, "COME, FOLLOW ME," BUT HOW TO FOLLOW YOU, BECAUSE I DO NOT KNOW YOU?
SOMETIMES YOUR FRAGRANCE I FEEL AND SOMETIMES IT IS LOST.

When I say come, follow me, I am not saying to come and follow my knowledge. When I say come, follow me, I am saying to you come and follow me in the sense of my nonknowledge. When I say come, follow me, I am asking you to come towards the unknown. I am inviting you to come to the unknowable. When I say come, follow me, I am not saying come, follow *me* -- because I am not. I am inviting you into a tremendous emptiness.

Once you enter the door, you will neither find me nor you. You will find something totally different. That's what people have called God.

And I know sometimes you will be able to feel my fragrance and sometimes it will be lost because there are moods when you will be close to me and there are moods when you will be far, far away. When you are close you will have the fragrance; when you are far away you will miss it. So try to feel those moods when you feel close to me, and remain in those moods more and more, relax in those moods more and more.

It is not a question of physical space between me and you. It is a question of spiritual space. If while laughing you feel close to me and the fragrance suddenly fills your nostrils and your being, then learn to laugh more. If you feel the fragrance is felt only when you are here, just looking at me, and with no stirring of thoughts, then learn to drop thoughts more and more. Whatsoever your feeling, become more and more available to that certain mood, and my fragrance will become your fragrance. Because it is neither mine nor yours. It is God's.

OSHO, FIVE MONTHS OF DRINKING FROM THE SOURCE MADE ME FEEL MORE THIRSTY, NOT LESS.
THERE MUST BE SOMETHING STRANGE ABOUT YOUR WATER.
IN THE MEDITATION THIS SENTENCE CAME TO ME:

A SMALL SWEET-WATER LAKE,
HIDDEN IN THE BLACK FOREST,
IS THE SOURCE OF THE OCEAN.
OSHO, YOU ARE SWEET AND SALTY,
AND IN THE MOMENT VERY SALTY.
I FEEL SAD BECAUSE OF LEAVING.
I WANT TO COME BACK TO THIS SOURCE,
DRINKING UNTIL I AM SO FULL THAT I WILL FALL INTO THE SOURCE.

It is from Anand Urmila.

It is true, it is so. The more you will drink me, the more thirsty you will become. Because I am not going to make you content. I am going to make you more and more discontent because if you become contented with me, then you will never reach God.

I am here to create more thirst. I am here to make you more hungry. So one day you are just thirst, just hunger, pure hunger. In that moment you explode and disappear and God is found. If you become contented with me I will be yom enemy not your friend, because then you will cling to me and my answers.

I am at the most a door. Pass through me; don't cling to me. The journey starts with me; it doesn't end with me.

And I know you must be feeling sad, but become alert to yom sadness and don't get identified with it. It is there, hanging around you, but it is not you. Use that opportunity also to become more aware, more a witness. And if you can become a witness of yom sadness, the sadness will disappear. And if you can become aware of yom sadness and you can help it to disappear through awareness, wherever you go I will be coming with you.

There may not be any need to come back to the source because in your witnessing you will remain close to me wherever you are. You will be close to the source.

The source is not something outside you. And when you really listen to me it is not listening to somebody who is outside you. It is listening to somebody who is inside you. It is listening to yom own inner voice. When you fall in love with me, in fact what has happened is you have fallen in love with yourself for the first time.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Instantanous cognition

23 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604230
ShortTitle: YOGA903
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 89 mins

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THEIR POWER OF COGNITION,
REAL NATURE, EGOISM, ALL-PERVASIVENESS, AND FUNCTIONS
BRINGS MASTERY OVER THE SENSE ORGANS.
FROM THIS FOLLOWS INSTANTANEOUS COGNITION
WITHOUT THE USE OF THE BODY,
AND COMPLETE MASTERY OVER PRADHANA, THE MATERIAL WORLD.

ONLY AFTER THE AWARENESS OF THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN SATTVA AND PURUSHA DOES
SUPREMACY AND KNOWLEDGE ARISE OVER ALL STATES OF EXISTENCE.

PATANJALI'S skill in expressing the inexpressible is superb. Nobody has ever been able to surpass him. He has mapped the inner world of consciousness as accurately as it is possible; he has almost done the impossible job.
I have heard one story about Ramkrishna:

One day he said to his disciples, "I will tell you everything today and will not keep anything secret." He described clearly the centers and the corresponding experiences up to the heart and throat, and then pointing to the spot between the eyebrows he said, "The supreme self is directly known and the individual experiences *samadhi* when the mind comes here. There remains then but a thin transparent screen separating the supreme self and the individual self. The *sadhaka* then experiences...." Saying this, the moment he started to describe in detail the realization of supreme self, he was plunged in *samadhi* and became unconscious. When the *samadhi* came to an end and he came back, he tried again to describe it and was again in *samadhi*; again he became unconscious. After repeated attempts Ramkrishna broke into tears, started crying, and told his disciples that it is impossible to speak about it.

But Ramkrishna has tried, has tried in many ways, from different directions, and this always happened, his whole life. Whenever he will come beyond the third-eye center and will be coming nearer *sahasrar*, he

will be caught hold of by something inner, so deeply that the very remembrance of it, the very effort to describe it, and he is gone. For hours he will remain unconscious. It's natural because the bliss of *sahasrar* is such, one is almost overpowered by it. The bliss is so oceanic that one is possessed by it and taken over. One is no longer oneself, once you transcend the third eye.

Ramkrishna tried and failed, could not describe it. Many others have not even tried. Lao Tzu resisted, for his whole life, saying anything about the world of *tao* because of this. Nothing can be said about it, and the moment you try to say it, you are plunged into an inner whirlwind, whirlpool. You are lost, drowned. You are bathed in such beauty and beatitude that you cannot utter a single word.

But Patanjali has done the impossible. He has described as exactly as possible each step, each integration, each *chakra*, its functioning, and how to transcend it, up to *sahasrar* -- -and he has even indicated beyond. On each *chakra*, on each wheel of energy, a certain integration happens. Let me tell you.

At the sex center, the first center, the most primitive but the most natural, the one that is available to all, the integration happens between the outer and the inner. Of course it is momentary. A woman meeting a man or a man meeting a woman come for a single moment, split moment, where the outer and inner meet and mingle and merge into each other. That's the beauty of sex, the orgasm, that two energies, the complementary energies, meet and become one whole. But it is going to be momentary because the meeting is through the most gross element, the body. The body can touch the surfaces but it cannot really enter into the other. It is like ice cubes. If you put two ice cubes together, they can touch each other, but if they melt and become water, then they meet and mingle with each other. Then they go to the very center. And if the water evaporates, then the meeting becomes very, very deep. Then there is no I, no thou, no inner, no outer.

The first center, the sex center, gives you a certain integration. That's why there is so much hankering for sex. It is natural, it is in itself beneficial and good, but if you stop there, then you have stopped on the porch of a palace. The porch is good, it leads you into the palace, but it is not a place to make your abode, it is not a place to stop forever... and the bliss that is waiting for you on the higher integrations of other centers will be missed. And in comparison to that bliss and happiness and joy, the beauty of sex is nothing, the pleasure of sex is nothing. It simply gives you a momentary glimpse.

The second *chakra* is *hara*. At the *hara*, life and death meet. If you reach to the second center, you reach to a higher orgasm of integration. Life meeting death, sun meeting moon. And the meeting is inner now, so the meeting can be more permanent, more stable, because you are not dependent on anybody else. Now you are meeting your own inner woman or your own inner man.

The third center is the navel. There the positive and the negative meet -- the positive electricity and the negative electricity. Their meeting is even higher than life and death because the electric energy, the *prana*, the bioplasma or bioenergy, is deeper than life and death. It exists before life, it exists after death. Life and death exist because of bioenergy. This meeting of bioenergy at the navel, *nabhi*, gives you even a higher experience of being one, integrated, a unity.

Then is the heart. At the heart center the lower and the higher meet. At the heart center the *prakriti* and *purusha*, the sexual and the spiritual, the worldly and the other-worldly -- or you can call it the meeting of heaven and earth. It is still higher because for the first time something of the beyond dawns -- you can see the sun rising at the horizon. You are still rooted in the earth, but your branches are spreading into the sky. You have become a meeting. That's why the heart center gives the highest and the most refined experience ordinarily available -- the eXperience of love. The experience of love is the meeting of earth and heaven; so love is in a way earthly and in another way heavenly.

If Jesus defined God as love, this is the reason, because in human consciousness love seems to be the higher glimpse.

Ordinarily people never go beyond the heart center. Even to reach at the heart center seems to be difficult, almost impossible. People remain at the sex center. If they are trained deeply in yoga, karate, aikido, t'ai chi, then they reach to the second center, the *hara*. If they are trained in the deep mechanism of breathing, *prana*, then they reach the navel center. And if they are trained how to look beyond earth and how to see beyond the body and how to look so deeply and so sensitively that you are no longer confined to the gross, and the subtle can penetrate its first rays into you, only then, the heart center.

All paths of devotion, *bhakti* yoga, work on the heart center. Tantra starts from the sex center.'rao starts from the *hara* center. Yoga starts from the navel center. *Bhakti* yoga, paths of devotion and love, Sufis and others, they start from the heart center.

Higher than heart is the throat center. Again there happens another integration, even more superior, more subtle. This center is the center of receiving and giving. When the child is born he receives from the

throat center. First, life enters into him from the throat center -- he sucks air, breathes; and then he sucks milk from his mother. The child functions from the throat center, but it is half functioning and soon the child forgets about it. He just receives. He cannot give yet. His love is passive. And if you are asking for love, then you remain juvenile, you remain childish. Unless you mature, that you can give love, you have not become a grown-up. Everybody asks for love, demands love, and almost nobody gives. That's the misery all over the world. And everybody who demands thinks that he is giving, believes that he is giving.

I have looked into thousands of people -- all hungry for love, thirsty for love, but nobody in any way trying to give. And they all believe that they are giving but they are not receiving. Once you give you receive, naturally. It has never happened otherwise. The moment you give, love rushes in you. It has nothing to do with persons and people. It has something to do with the cosmic energy of God.

The throat center is the meeting of receiving and giving. You receive from it and you give from it. That is the meaning of Christ's saying that you must become a child again. If you translate it into the yoga terminology it will mean: you must come to the throat center again. The child forgets by and by.

If you look into Freudian psychology, you will have a parallel. Freud says the first stage of the child is oral, the second stage is anal, and the third stage is genital. The whole Freudian psychology ends with the third. Of course it is a very poor psychology, very rudimentary, fragmentary, and concerned with the very lower functioning of human beings. Oral -- yes, the child uses the throat center, just to receive. And once he has started receiving, his being moves to the anal.

Have you watched that a few people cling to the oral, even up to their death? These are the people you will find smoking; these are oral people. They still go on.... The smoke, the cigarette, the cigar, gives them a feeling as if something hot like mother's milk is passing through the throat center; and they remain confined to the oral, and they cannot give. If a person is a chain-smoker, heavy smoker, almost always he is not a giver of love. He demands, but he will not give.

People who are smoking too much are always interested in women's breasts too much. Bound to be, because a cigarette is a substitute for the nipple. I am not saying that people who are not smokers are not interested in women's breasts. Those who smoke, they are interested. Those who don't smoke, they are also interested; they may be chewing *pan* or gum or something else, or they may be simply interested in pornography -- or they may be just obsessed by the breast continuously. In their mind, in their dream, in their imagination, fantasy, the breast -- breasts and breasts go on floating all around them. These are oral people, stuck.

When Jesus says you have to be a child again, he means you have to come back to the throat center, but with a new energy to give. All creative people are givers. They may sing a song for you or dance a dance or write a poem or paint a picture or tell you a story. For all these the throat center is again used as a center to give. The meeting of receiving and giving happens at the throat. The capacity to receive and to give is one of the greatest integrations.

There are people who are only capable of receiving. They will remain miserable because you never become rich by receiving. You become rich by giving. In fact you possess only that which you can give. If you cannot give it, you simply believe that you possess. You don't possess it; you are not a master. If you cannot give your money, then you are not the master of it. Then the money is the master. If you can give it, then certainly you are the master. This will look like a paradox, but let me repeat it: you are the possessor only of that which you give. The moment you give, in that very moment you have become a possessor, enriched. Giving enriches you.

Miserly people are the most miserable and Poor people in the world -- poorer than the poor. They cannot give; they are stuck. They go on hoarding. Their hoarding becomes a burden on their being; it does not free them. In fact if you have something you will become freer. But look at the misers. They have much, but they are burdened; they are not free. Even beggars are more free than they. What has happened to them? They have used their throat center just to receive. Not only that they have not used their throat center to give, they have not even moved to the second Freudian center, anal. These people are always constipatory; hoarders, misers, always suffer from constipation. Remember, I am not saying that all people who have constipation are misers; there may be other reasons. But misers are certainly constipated.

Freud says that there is something in gold and excreta. Both look yellow, and people who are constipatory are too attracted to gold. Otherwise gold has no existential value -- some psychological value, but no existential value. You cannot eat it, you cannot drink it. What can you do with it? Even a glass of water is more valuable existentially. But why has gold become so valuable? Why are people so obsessed with gold? They have not moved from the oral to the anal. They are constipated in their inner being. Now

their whole life will reflect their constipation; they will become hoarders of gold. Gold is symbolic. The yellowness gives them some idea.

Have you watched small children? It is almost difficult to persuade them to go to the toilet; they have almost to be forced to go to the toilet. And even then they insist, "Nothing is happening. Can I come back?" They are learning the first lessons of miserliness -- how to hold. How to hold, how not to give even that which is useless, even that which is harmful if you keep it within you. Even the poison, it is difficult for them to leave it, to renounce it.

I have heard about two Buddhist *bhikkhus*. One of them was a miser and a hoarder and he wed to collect money and keep it, and the other used to laugh at this foolish attitude. Whatsoever will come on his way, he will use it, he will never hoard it. One night they came across a river. It was evening, the sun was setting, and it was dangerous to stay there. They had to go to the other shore; there was a town. This side was simply wilderness.

The hoarder said, "Now you don't have any money, so we cannot pay the ferryman. What do you say now about it? You are against hoarding; now if I don't have any money we both will die. You see the point?" He said, "Money is needed." The man who believed in renunciation laughed, but he didn't say anything. Then the hoarder paid and they crossed the river; they reached the other shore. The hoarder again said, "Now remember, next time don't start arguing with me. You see? Money helps. Without money we would have been dead. The whole night on the other shore, it was dangerous to survive -- wild animals."

The other *bhikkhu* laughed and he said, "But we have come across the river because you could renounce it. It is not because of hoarding that we have survived. If you had insisted on hoarding it and you were not going to pay the ferryman, we would have died. It is because you could renounce -- because you could leave it, you could give it -- that's why we have survived."

The argument must be continuing still. But remember, I am not against money. I am all for it, but use it. Possess it, own it; but your ownership arises only the moment you have become capable of giving it. At the throat center this new synthesis happens. You can accept and you can give.

There are people who change from one extreme to another. First they were incapable of giving, they could only receive; then they change, they go to the other extreme -- now they can give but they cannot receive. That too is lopsidedness. A real man is capable of accepting gifts and giving them. In India you will find many sannyasins, many so-called mahatmas, who will not touch money. If you give them any, they will shrink back, as if you have produced a snake or something poisonous. Their shrinking back shows that now they have moved to the other extreme: now they have become incapable of receiving. Again their throat center is half-functioning -- and a center never functions really unless it functions fully, unless the wheel moves the full way, goes on moving and creates energy fields.

Then is the third-eye center. At the third-eye center the right and left meet, *pingala* and *ida* meet, and become sushumna. The two hemispheres of the brain meet at the third eye; that is just between the two eyes. One eye represents the right, another eye represents the left, and it is just in the middle. These left and right brains meeting at the third eye, this is a very high synthesis. People have been capable of describing up to this point. That's why Ramkrishna could describe up to the third eye. And when he started to talk about the final, the ultimate synthesis that happens at *sahasrar*, he again and again fell into silence, into *samadhi*. He was drowned in it; it was too much. It was floodlike; he was taken over to the ocean. He could not keep himself conscious, alert.

The ultimate synthesis happens at *sahasrar*, the crown *chakra*. Because of this *sahasrar*, all over the world kings, emperors, monarchs, and queens, use the crown. It has become formal, but basically it was accepted because unless your *sahasrar* is functioning, how can you be a monarch, how can you be a king? How can you rule people, you have not even become a ruler of yourself? In the symbol of the crown is hidden a secret. The secret is that a person who has reached to the crown center, the ultimate synthesis of his being, only he should be the king or the queen, nobody else. Only he is capable of ruling others, because he has come to rule himself. He has become a master of himself; now he can be helpful to others also.

Really, when you achieve to *sahasrar*, A crown flowers within you, a one-thousand-petaled lotus opens. No crown can be compared with it, but then it became just A symbol. And the symbol has existed all over the world. That simply shows that everywhere people became alert and aware in one way or other of the ultimate synthesis in the *sahasrar*. Jews use the skullcap; it is exactly on the *sahasrar*. Hindus allow a bunch of hair, they call it *choti*, the peak, to grow exactly on the spot where the *sahasrar* is or has to be. There are a few Christian societies which shave just that part of the head. When a Master blesses a disciple, he puts his hand on the *sahasrar*. And if the disciple is really receptive, surrendered, he will suddenly feel

an upsurge of energy, running from the sex center to the *sahasrar*.

Sometimes when I touch your head and you suddenly become sexual don't be afraid, don't shrink back, because that is how it should be. The energy is at the sex center. It starts uncoiling itself. You become afraid, you shrink, you repress it -- What is happening? And becoming sexual at the feet of your Master seems to be a little awkward, embarrassing. It is not. Allow it, let it be, and soon you will see it has passed the first center and the second and, if you are surrendered, within a second the energy is moving at the *sahasrar* and you will have a feeling of a new opening within you. That's why a disciple is supposed to bow his head down, so the Master can touch the head.

The last synthesis is of object and subject, the outer and inner, again. In a sexual orgasm outer and inner meet, but momentarily. In *sahasrar* they meet permanently. That's why I say one has to travel from sex to *samadhi*. In sex ninety-nine percent is sex, one percent is *sahasrar*; in *sahasrar* ninety-nine percent is *sahasrar*, one percent is sex. Both are joined they are bridged, by deep currents of energy. So if you have enjoyed sex, don't make your abode there. Sex is just a glimpse of *sahasrar*. *Sahasrar* is going to deliver a thousandfold, a millionfold, a bliss to you, benediction to you.

The outer and the inner meet, I and thou meet, man and woman meet, yin and yang meet; and the meeting is absolute. Then there is no parting, then there is no divorce.

This is called yoga. Yoga means the meeting of the two into one. In Christianity mystics have called it UNIO MYSTICA; that is the exact translation of yoga. UNIO MYSTICA: the mysterious union. At the *sahasrar* the alpha and the omega meet, the beginning and the end. The beginning is in the sex center, sex is your alpha; *samadhi* is your omega. And unless alpha and omega meet, unless you have attained to this supreme union, you will remain miserable, because your destiny is that. You will remain unfulfilled. You can be fulfilled only at this highest peak of synthesis.

Now the sutras.

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THEIR POWER OF COGNITION, REAL NATURE, EGOISM, ALLPERVASIVENESS, AND FUNCTIONS BRINGS MASTERY OVER THE SENSE ORGANS.

The first thing to be understood is that you have senses but you have lost sensitivity. Your senses are almost dull, dead. They are there hanging with you, but energy is not flowing in them; they are not alive limbs of your being. Something has deadened within you, has become cold, blocked. It has happened to the whole of humanity because of thousands of years of repression. And thousands of years of conditioning and ideologies which are against the body have crippled you. You live only in name's sake.

So the first thing to be done is: your senses should become really alive and sensitive. Only then can they be mastered. You see but you don't see deeply. You see only the surface of things. You touch but your touch has no warmth; nothing flows in and out from your touch. You hear also. The birds go on singing and you hear and you can say, "Yes, I am hearing," and you are not wrong -- you are hearing -- but it never reaches to the very core of your being. It does not go dancing within you; it doesn't help a flowering, an unfolding within you.

These senses have to be rejuvenated. Yoga is not against the body, remember. Yoga says go beyond the body, but it is not against the body. Yoga says use the body, don't be used by it; but it is not against the body. Yoga says the body is your temple. You are in the body, and the body is so beautiful an organism, so complex and so subtle, so mysterious, and so many dimensions open through it. And those senses are the only doors and windows through which you will reach to God -- so don't deaden them. Make them more alive. Let them vibrate, pulsate, and, what Stanley Keleman has said, let them "stream." That is exactly the right word: let them flow like a stream, rushing. You can have the sensation. Your hand, if it is rushing like a stream of energy: you will feel a tingling sensation, you will feel something inside the hand is flowing and wants to make contact, wants to be connected.

When you love a woman or a man and you take her hand in your hand, if your hand is not streaming, this love is not going to be of any use. If your hand is not jumping and throbbing with energy and pouring energy into your woman or into your man, then this love is almost dead from the very beginning. Then this child is not born alive. Then sooner or later you will be finished -- you are already finished. It will take a little time to recognize because your mind is also dull; otherwise you would not have entered into it, because it is already dead. For what are you entering? You take time to recognize things because your

sensitivity, brilliance, intelligence, is so much clouded and confused.

Only a streaming love can become a source of blissfulness, of joy, of delight. But for that you will need senses streaming.

Sometimes you have that glimpse also; and everybody had it when he was a child. Watch a child running after a butterfly. He is streaming, as if any moment he can jump out of his body. Watch a child when he is looking at a rose flower. See his eyes, the brilliance, the light that comes to his eyes. He is streaming. His eyes are almost dancing on the petals of the flower.

This is the way to be: be riverlike. And only then is it possible to master these senses. In fact people have had a very wrong attitude. They think that if you want to master your senses you have to make them almost dead. But then what is the point of mastering? You can kill, and you are the master. You can sit on the corpse. But what is the point of being a master? But this looked easier: first to kill them, and then you can master. If the body feels too strong, fast. Make it weak, and then you start feeling that you are the master. But you have killed the body. Remember, life has to be mastered, not dead things. They will not be of any use.

But this has been found to be a shortcut, so all the religions of the world have been using it. Destroy your body by and by. Disconnect yourself from the body. Don't be in contact. Remove yourself away. Become indifferent. When your body is almost a dead tree; no longer do leaves come to it, no longer does it flower, no longer do birds come to rest. It is just a dead stump. Of course you can master it, but now what are you going to gain from this mastery?

This is the problem; that's why people don't understand what Patanjali means.

"Performing *samyama* on their power of cognition...." Your eyes see, your ears hear, your nose smells, your tongue tastes, your hands make contact, your feet make connectedness with the earth -- that is their power of cognition.

"Performing *samyama* on their *power* of cognition...." But they have to be powerful. Otherwise you will not be able to even feel what power is. These senses have to be so full of power, so high with power, that you can perform *samyama*, that you can meditate upon them.

Right now when you look at a flower, the flower is there, but have you ever felt your eyes? You see the flower, but have you felt the power of your eyes? It should be there because you are using your eyes to see the flower. And of course eyes are more beautiful than any flower because all flowers have to come through the eyes. It is through the eyes that you have become aware of the world of flowers, but have you ever felt the power of the eyes? They are almost dull, dead. They have become passive, just like windows, receptive. They don't go to their object. And power means being active. Power means your eyes going and almost touching the flowers, your ears going and almost touching the songs of the birds, your hands going with the total energy in you, focused there and touching your beloved. Or you are lying down on the grass, your whole body, full of power, meeting in a contact with the grass, having a dialogue with the grass. Or you are swimming in the river and whispering with the river and listening to the whispers of the river. Connected, in communion, but power is needed.

So the first thing I would like you to do is when you see, really see, become the eyes. Forget everything. Let your whole energy flow through the eyes. And your eyes will be cleaned, bathed in an inner shower, and you will be able to see that these trees are no longer the same, the greenery is no longer the same. It has become greener, as if dust has disappeared from it. The dust was not on the trees. It was on your eyes. And you will see for the first time and you will hear for the first time.

Jesus goes on saying tO his disciples, "If you have ears listen. If you have eyes see." They were not all blind, and they were not all deaf. What does he mean? He means that you have almost become deaf and almost become blind. You see and yet you don't see. You hear yet you don't hear. It is not a *power*, it is not energy, it is not vital.

"Performing samyana on their power of cognition, *real* nature...." Then you will be able to see what is the real nature of your senses. It is divine. Your body embodies the divine. It is God who has looked through your eyes!

I remember Meister Eckhart's famous saying. The day he realized and became enlightened, his friends and disciples and brothers asked, "What have you seen?" He laughed. He is the only one in the whole of Christianity who comes very close tO Zen Masters, almost a Zen Master. He laughed; he said, "I have not seen him. He has seen himself through me. God has seen himself through me. These eyes are his. And what a game, what a play. He has seen himself through me."

When you really feel the nature of your senses, you will feel it is divine. It is God who has moved

through your hand. It is God's hand. All hands are his. It is God who has loved through you. All love affairs are his. And how can it be otherWise? Hindus call it *leela* God's play. It is he who is calling you through the cuckoo, and it is he who is listening through you. It is he and he alone spread all over.

"Performing *samyama* on their power of cognition, real nature, egoism, all-pervasiveness, and functions brings mastery over the sense organs." This word "egoism" has to be understood because in Sanskrit we have three words for the ego and in English there is only one word. That creates difficulty. The Sanskrit word in the sutra is *asmita*, so let me first explain it to you.

There are three words: *ahankar asmita atma*. All mean "I." *Ahankar* can be translated as the "ego," the very gross, too much emphasis on I. For *asmita* there is no word in English. *Asmita* means amness. I am; in ego the emphasis is on "I"; in asmita the emphasis is on "am." Amness, purer than ego. Still it is there, but in a very different form. Amness. And atma; even amness has disappeared. In the ego "I am"; in *asmita* only "am"; in atma even that has disappeared. In atma there is pure being, neither I nor amness.

In this sutra *asmita* is used, amness. Remember, the ego is of the mind. Senses have no ego. They have a certain amness but no ego. The ego is of the mind. Your eyes don't have any ego; your hands don't have any ego. They have a certain amness. That's why if your skin has to be replaced and somebody else's skin is planted on you, your body will reject it, because the body knows "it is not mine." So your own skin has to be replaced from some other part of the body, from your thighs. Your own skin has to be replaced; otherwise the body will reject. The body will not accept it: "It is not mine." The body has no I but it has an amness.

If you need blood, anybody's blood won't do. The body will not accept all sorts of blood, only a particular blood. It has its own amness. That will be accepted; some other blood will be rejected. The body has its own feel of its being. Very unconscious, very subtle and pure, but it is there.

Yom eyes are yours, just like your thumbprints. Everything yours is yours. Now physiologists say that everybody's heart is different, of a different shape. In the books of physiology the picture that you will find is not a real picture. It is just average; it is just imagined. Otherwise each person's heart has a different shape. Even each person's kidney has a different shape. These parts all have their signatures; everybody is so unique. That is the amness.

You will never be here again, you have never been before, so move cautiously and alertly and happily. Just think, the glory of your being. Just think, that you are so superb and unique. God has vested much in you. Never imitate, because that will be a betrayal. Be yourself. Let that be your religion. All else is politics. Don't be a Hindu, don't be a Mohammedan, don't be a Christian. Be religious, but there is only one religion, and that is just being yourself, authentically yourself.

"Performing *samyama* on their power of cognition, real nature, *asmita* (the subtle amness), all-pervasiveness, and functions brings mastery over the sense organs." And if you meditate on these things, you will become a master. Meditation brings mastery; nothing else brings mastery except meditation. If you meditate on your eye, first you will see the rose flower; by and by you will be able to see the eye that is seeing. Then you have become a master of the eye. Once you have seen the seeing eye, you have become a master. Now you can use all its energies; and they are all-pervasive. Your eyes are not as limited as you think them to be. They can see many more things which you have not seen. They can penetrate many more mysteries that you have not even dreamed about. But you are not master of your eyes, and you have used them in a very haphazard way, not knowing what you are doing.

And having been in contact with objects too much, you have forgotten the subjectivity of your eyes. It happens if you keep company with someone, by and by you become influenced by him. You have been in contact with objects too much and you have forgotten the inner quality of your senses. You see things, but you never see your seeing. You hear the songs, but you never hear the subtle vibration that goes on within you, the sound of your being.

Let me tell you one anecdote.

I have heard that one extremely confident tramp had enormous nerve. He had just completed a very large meal in a swanky restaurant when he announced to the manager, "My good man, I have really enjoyed your food, but unfortunately I cannot afford to pay for any of it at all. I have not a penny to my name. Now don't get angry. I am by profession a beggar, as you may see. I happen to be an extremely talented beggar too. I can go out and within one hour get the money I owe you for this meal. Naturally though, you cannot trust me to come back, and this I fully understand. You would be most welcome to accompany me, but can a man like you, a well-known restaurant owner, afford to be seen with a man of my calibre? No. So I have,

sir, the perfect solution to our little problem. I will wait here and you go out and beg until you have the cost of this meal."

If you keep company with a beggar, you will become a beggar. He will suggest in a thousand and one ways to you to become like him.

We have kept company with objects so long that we have forgotten our subjectivity. We have remained focused outwardly so long on things that we have forgotten that we are persons. This long association with objects has completely destroyed your image of yourself. You have to come back home.

In yoga, when you start seeing your seeing eye, you come across a subtle energy. They call it tanmatra. When you can see your eye seeing, just hidden behind the eyes you see a tremendous energy. That is tanmatra, the energy of the eye. Behind the ear you see tremendous energy accumulated, tanmatra of the ear. Behind your genital organs you see tremendous energy accumulated, tanmatra of sexuality. And so on and so forth. Everywhere, behind your senses there is a pool of energy -- unused. Once you know it, you can pour that energy into your eyes, and then you will see visions which only sometimes poets see, painters see. Then you will hear sounds which only sometimes musicians hear, poets hear. And then you will touch things which only sometimes in rare moments lovers know how to touch.

You will become alive, streaming.

Ordinarily you have been taught to repress your senses, not to know them. It is very foolish, but very convenient.

It happened:

After a rural wedding, the bride and the groom climbed into his wagon and set out for their farm home. About a mile down the road, the horse stumbled. "That's one!" shouted the groom.

They continued on and the horse stumbled again. "That is two!" shouted the groom.

As they neared the farm, the horse stumbled again. "That is three!" shouted the groom and, seizing a gun from behind the seat, put a bullet through the horse's brain. The bride sat aghast. Then, in no uncertain terms, she told her new husband what she thought of his action. He sat quietly until she subsided, then pointed at her and shouted, "That is one!"

The couple lived happily for sixty years.

But that happiness cannot be real happiness. Easy to repress at the point of a gun, but then what sort of love will happen between these two people? The gun will always stand in between, and the wife will always be afraid now any moment he is going to say, "Now this is two! Now this is three!" and finished.

That's what you have done with your senses, with your body. You have repressed it. But you were helpless. I don't say that you are responsible for repressing it. You were brought up in such a way, nobody allowed your senses freedom. In the name of love, only repression continues. The mothers, the fathers, the society, they go on repressing. By and by they teach you a trick, and the trick is not to accept yourself deny. Everything has to be channelized into conformity. Your wilderness has to be thrown into the dark part of your soul and a small corner has to be clean, like a drawing room, where you can see people, meet people, and live and forget all about your wilder being, your real existence. Your fathers and your mothers are not responsible either, because they were brought up in the same way.

So nobody is responsible. But once you know it, and you don't do anything, then you become responsible. Being near me I am going to make you very, very responsible, because you will know it, and then if you don't do anything, then you cannot throw the responsibility on anybody else. Then you are going to be responsible.

Now you know about how you have destroyed your senses and you know also how to revive them. Do something. Throw the gun completely, the repressive mind completely. Unblock yourself. Start flowing again. Start connecting again with your being. Start connecting with your senses again. You are like a disconnected telephone-line. Everything looks perfectly okay, the telephone is there, but the line is disconnected. Your eyes are there, your hands are there, your ears are there, but the line is disconnected. Reconnect it. If it can be disconnected, it can be reconnected. Others have disconnected it because they were also taught in the same way, but you can reconnect it.

All my meditations are to give you a streaming energy. That's why I call them dynamic methods. Old meditations were just to sit silently, not to do anything. I give you active methods because when you are streaming with energy you can sit silently, that will do, but right now first you have to become alive.

FROM THIS FOLLOWS INSTANTANEOUS COGNITION
WITHOUT THE USE OF THE BODY,
AND COMPLETE MASTERY OVER PRADHANA (PRAKRITI),
THE MATERIAL WORLD.

If you can see *tanmatras*, the subtle energies of your senses, you will become-capable of using your cognition without the grosser instruments. If you know that behind the eye there is an accumulated pool of energy, you can close your eyes and use that energy directly. Then you will be able to see without opening your eyes. That's what telepathy, clairvoyance, clairaudience is.

In Soviet Russia there is a woman who has been investigated scientifically who stands just twenty feet away from any object and starts pulling it just with energy. She makes movements with her hands, twenty feet away. As you have seen a hypnotist making passes, she simply draws, gestures. Within fifteen minutes, things start moving towards her. She has not touched them. Much investigation has been done to know what happens. And that woman loses at least half a pound of weight in a half-hour experiment. Certainly she is losing some sort of energy.

This is what yoga calls tanmatra. Ordinarily you use the energy through the hand, when you pick something up, a stone, a rock. You can try it; you use the same energy through the hand. But if you know the energy directly, you can drop the use of the hand. The energy can move the object directly. The same way with telepathy -- you can hear or read people's thoughts or can see faraway scenes. Once you know the *tanmatra*, the subtle energy, that is being used by your eyes, eyes can be discarded. Once you know that it is not really the sense that is functioning but the energy, you are freed of the sense.

I have heard a story.

So this guy phoned Cohen & Goldberg, wholesalers.
"Put me through to Mr. Cohen, please."
"I am afraid Mr. Cohen has gone out, sir," said the switchboard girl.
"Then get me Mr. Goldberg."
"I am afraid Mr. Goldberg is tied up at present, sir."
"Okay, I will phone back later."
Ten minutes later: "Mr. Goldberg, please."
"I am afraid Mr. Goldberg is still tied up, sir."
"I will phone back."
Half an hour later: "Get me Mr. Goldberg."
"I am terribly sorry, sir, but Mr. Goldberg is still tied"
"I will phone back."
Another half an hour later: "Goldberg!"
"I have dreadful news for you, sir. Mr. Goldberg is still tied up."
"But look, this is ridiculous. How can you run a business like that? The one partner is out all morning and the other is tied up for hours on end. What is going on there?"
"Well, you see, sir, whenever Mr. Cohen goes out he ties up Mr. Goldberg."

This is what is happening inside you also. Whenever you go out, through the eyes, through the hands, through your genital organs, through your ears, whenever you go out, Continuously a certain type of bondage and tying is created. By and by you become tight with the particular sense -- eyes, ears -- because that is from where you go out, again, again, again. By and by you forget the energy that is going out.

This getting in bondage to the senses is the whole world, the *samsar*. How to unite yourself from the senses? And once you are tied up with the senses, you start thinking in terms of them. You forget yourself.
Another story:

A disciple wanted very much to renounce the world and follow his guru, but he said that his wife and family loved him too much and he was unable to leave his home.

The guru came up with a plan. The man was taught certain yogic secrets so that he could give the appearance to all who looked upon his body that he was deceased. The next day the man followed

instructions and his body was besieged with the wailings and sobbings of his wife and family.

The guru appeared at the door in the guise of a magician and told the family that if they loved this man so much he could bring him back to life. He said that the man would live if someone would die in his place by drinking the potion he had.

Each member of the family had an excuse that made it necessary to keep his own life, and the wife added, "Anyway, he is already dead; we will manage."

At this the yogi stood up and said, "Woman, if you can live-without me then I can go with my guru." He faced the teacher and said, "Let us go, sir, revered Master. I will follow you."

The whole attachment to the senses is as if you are the senses, as if you cannot live without them, as if your whole life is confined to them. But you are not confined to them. You can renounce them, and you can live still, and live on a higher plane. Difficult. Just as if you want to persuade a seed that "Die, and soon a beautiful plant will be born." How can he believe, because he will be dead? And no seed has ever known that by his death a new sprout comes up, a new life arises. So how to believe it? Or if you go near an egg and you want to persuade the bird within that "Come out," but how is the bird to believe it, that there is any possibility of life without the egg? Or if you talk to a child inside the womb of a mother and tell him, "Come out, don't be afraid," but he knows nothing outside the womb. The womb has been his whole life; he knows only that much. He is afraid. The same is the situation: surrounded by the senses, we live in a sort of confinement, an imprisonment.

One has to be a little daring, courageous. Right now, wherever you are and whatsoever you are, nothing is happening to you. Then take the risk. Then move into the unknown. Then try to find out a new way of life.

"From this follows instantaneous cognition without the use of the body, and complete mastery over *prakriti*, the material world." Up to now you have been possessed by the material world. Once you know that you have yom own energy, totally independent from the material world, you become a master. The world possesses you no more; you possess it. Only those who renounce become the real masters.

ONLY AFTER THE AWARENESS OF THE DISTINCTION
BETWEEN SATTVA AND PURUSHA
DOES SUPREMACY AND KNOWLEDGE ARISE
OVER ALL STATES OF EXISTENCE.

And the subtlest discrimination has to be made between *sattva* and *purusha* -- intelligence and awareness. It is very easy to separate yourself from the body. The body is so gross you can feel it; you cannot be it. You must be inside it. It is easy to see that you cannot be the eyes. You must be someone hidden behind who looks through the eyes; otherwise who will look through the eyes? Your glasses cannot look. Behind the glasses eyes are needed. Your eyes are also like glasses. They *are* glasses; they cannot look. You are needed somewhere behind to look.

But the subtlest identification is with intelligence. Your power to think, your power of intellect, understanding, that is the subtlest thing. It is very difficult to discriminate between awareness and intelligence. But it can be discriminated.

By and by, step by step, first, know that you are not the body. Let that understanding grow deep, crystallize. Then know that you are not the senses. Let that understanding grow, crystallize. Then know that you are not the *tanmatras*, the energy pools behind the senses. Let that grow and crystallize. And then you will be able to see that intelligence is also a pool of energy. It is the common pool, in which eyes pour their energy, ears pour their energy, hands pour their energy. All the senses are like rivers, and intelligence is the central thing, in which they bring information and pour.

Whatsoever yom mind knows is given by the senses. You have seen colors: your mind knows. If you are color-blind, if you cannot see the color green, then yom mind does not know anything about green. Bernard Shaw lived his whole life unaware that he was color-blind. It is very difficult to come to know it, but one accidental incident allowed him to become aware. On one of his birthdays somebody presented him a suit, but the tie was missing, so he went to the market to find a tie which could fit with the suit. The suit was green, and he started purchasing a yellow tie. His secretary was watching, and she said, "What are you doing? It won't fit. The suit is green and the tie is yellow." He said, "Is there any difference between these

two?" For seventy years he had lived, not knowing that he could not see yellow. He saw green. Whether it was yellow or green, both the colors looked green. Now yellow was not part of his mind; the eyes never poured that information into the mind.

The eyes are like servants, information collectors, PROs, roaming all over the world, collecting things, pouring into the mind. They go on feeding the mind; mind is the central pool.

First you have to become aware that you are not the eye, not the energy that is hidden behind the eye, then you will be able to see that every sense is pouring into the mind. You are not this mind, also. You are the one who is seeing it being poured. You are just standing on the bank, all the rivers pouring into the ocean -- you are the watcher, the witness.

Swami Ram has said: "Science is difficult to define, but perhaps the most essential feature of it involves the study of something which is external to the observer. The techniques of meditation offer an approach which allows one to be external to one's own internal states." "The techniques of meditation offer an approach which allows one TO BE EXTERNAL TO ONE'S OWN INTERNAL STATES" -- and the ultimate of meditation is to know that whatsoever you can know, you are not it. Whatsoever can be reduced to a known object, you are not it, because you cannot be reduced to an object. You remain eternally subject -- the knower, the knower, the knower. And the knower can never be reduced to the known.

This is *purusha*, awareness. This is the final understanding that arises out of yoga. Meditate over it.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Alok, find a real terrible woman

24 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604240
ShortTitle: YOGA904
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 89 mins

WHY AM I ALWAYS AFRAID OF BEING OLD?
SHOW ME THE WAY HOW I CAN GET RID OF IT.

LIFE, if rightly lived, if really lived, is never afraid of death. If you have lived your life, you will welcome death. It will come like a rest, like a great sleep. If you have peaked, climaxed in your life, then death is a beautiful rest, a benediction. But if you have not lived, then of course death creates fear. If you have not lived, then certainly death is going to take time from your hands, all future opportunities to live. In the past you have not lived, and there is going to be no future: fear arises. Fear arises not because of death but because of unlived life.

And because of the fear of death, old age also gives fear, because that is the first step of death. Otherwise old age is also beautiful. It is a ripening of your being, maturity, growth. If you live moment to moment, to all the challenges that life gives, and you use all the opportunities that life opens, and if you dare to adventure into the unknown to which life calls and invites you, then old age is a maturity. Otherwise old age is a disease.

Unfortunately many people simply age, they become old, without any maturity corresponding to it. Then old age is a burden. You have aged in the body, but your consciousness has remained juvenile. You have

aged in your body, but you have not matured in your inner life. The inner light is missing, and death is coming close every day; of course you will tremble and you will be afraid and there will arise great anguish in you.

Those who live rightly, they accept old age with a deep welcome, because old age simply says that now they are coming to flower, that they are coming to a fruition, that now they will be able to share whatsoever they have attained.

Ordinarily old age is ugly because it is simply a disease. Your organism has not matured, has only become more and more ill, weakened, impotent. Otherwise old age is the most beautiful time of life. All the foolishness of childhood gone, all the fever and passion of young age gone... a serenity arises, a silence, a meditation, a *samadhi*.

Old age is tremendously beautiful, and it should be so because the whole of life moves towards it. It should be the peak. How can the peak be in the beginning? How can the peak be in the middle? But if you think your childhood is your peak, as many people think, then of course your whole life will be a suffering because you have attained your peak -- now everything will be a declining, coming down. If you think young age is the peak, as many people think, then of course after thirty-five you will become sad, depressed, because every day you will be losing and losing and losing and gaining nothing. The energy will be lost, you will weaken, diseases will enter into your being, and death will start knocking at the door. The home will disappear, and the hospital will appear. How can you be happy? No, but in the East we have never thought that childhood or youth is the peak. The peak waits for the very end.

And if life flows rightly, by and by you reach higher and higher peaks. Death is the ultimate peak that life attains, the crescendo.

But why are we missing life? Why are we aging and not maturing? Somewhere something has gone wrong, somewhere you have been put on a wrong track -- somewhere you have agreed to be put on a wrong track. That agreement has to be broken; that contract has to be burned. That's what I call sannyas: an understanding that up to now I have lived in a wrong way -- I have compromised, not lived, really.

When you were small children you compromised. You sold your being. For nothing. What you have gained is simply nothing, just rubbish. For small things you have lost your soul. You have agreed to be somebody else other than yourself; that is where you missed your path. The mother wanted you to become somebody, the father wanted you to become somebody, the society wanted you to become somebody; and you agreed. By and by you decided not to be yourself And since then you have been pretending to be somebody else.

You cannot mature because that somebody else cannot mature. It is false. If I wear a mask, the mask cannot mature. It is dead. My face can mature, but not my mask. And only your mask goes on aging. Behind the mask, hiding, you are not growing. You can grow only if you accept yourself -- that you are going to be yourself, nobody else.

The rosebush has agreed to become an elephant; the elephant has agreed to become a rosebush. The eagle is worried, almost consulting a psychiatrist, because she wants to become the dog; and the dog is hospitalized because he wants to fly like an eagle. This is what has happened to humanity. The greatest calamity is to agree to be somebody else: you can never mature.

You can never mature like somebody else. You can only mature like you. The "shoulds" have to be dropped, and you have to drop too much concern about what people say. What is their opinion? Who are they? You are here to be yourself. You are not here to fulfill somebody else's expectations; and everybody is trying that. The father may be dead, and you are trying to fulfill a promise you have given to him. And he was trying to fulfill a promise to his own father, and so on and so forth. The foolishness goes to the very beginning.

Try to understand, and take courage -- and take your life in your own hands. Suddenly you will see an upsurge of energy. The moment you decide, "I am going to be myself and nobody else. Whatsoever the cost, but I am going to be myself," that very moment you will see a great change. You will feel vital. You will feel energy streaming in you, pulsating.

Unless that happens, you will be afraid of old age, because how can you avoid seeing the fact that you are wasting time and not living and old age is coming and then you will not be able to live? How can you avoid seeing the fact that death is waiting there and every day it comes closer and closer and closer, and you have not lived yet? You are bound to be in deep anguish.

So if you ask me what to do, I will suggest the basic thing. And it is always a question of basics. Never be bothered by secondary things, because you can change them, but nothing will change. Change the basic.

For example, what is secondary. "Why am I always afraid of being old? Show me the way how I can get rid of it." The very question is out of fear. You want to "get rid of it," not to understand, so of course you are going to become a victim of somebody or some ideology which can help you to get rid of it. I cannot help you to get rid of it. In fact that is the problem. I would like you to understand and change your life. It is not a question of getting rid of the problem; it is a question of getting rid of your mask, of your false persona -- the way you have been trying to be and which is not a true way. You are not authentic. You are not sincere towards yourself; you have been betraying your being.

So if you ask -- there are priests and philosophers and demagogues -- if you go and ask them how to get rid of it, they will say, "The soul never ages. Don't be worried. Just remember that you are the soul. It is the body; you are not the body." They have consoled you. Maybe for a moment you feel good, but this is not going to help, this is not going to change you. Again tomorrow, out of the influence of the priest, you will be in the same boat.

And the beauty is that you never look at the priest: he himself is afraid. You never look at the philosopher: he himself is afraid.

I have heard:

The new vicar had been overworking and examination revealed that his lungs were gravely affected. The doctor told him that a long rest was absolutely essential. The vicar protested and said he could not possibly afford to leave his work.

"Well," said the doctor, "you have the choice of Switzerland or heaven."

The vicar walked the room for some time and then said, "You win, Switzerland it is."

When it is a question of life and death, even the priest, the philosopher, people you go to ask -- they have also not lived. More possibility is there that they have not lived even as much as you have lived; otherwise they could not be priests. To become a priest they have completely denied their life. To become monks, sadhus, mahatmas, they have completely denied their being and they have accepted whatsoever the society wanted them to be. They have agreed totally to it. They have disagreed with themselves, their own life energy, and they have agreed with false, foolish things -- appreciation, respectability.

And you go and ask them. They are themselves trembling. Deep down they are themselves afraid. They and their disciples are all in the same boat.

I have heard:

The Pope lay gravely ill in the Vatican, and a message was issued that a special announcement would be made by the Cardinal from the balcony of St. Peter's.

When the day came, the famous square was packed with the faithful. The aged Cardinal spoke in quavering tones, "His Holiness can only be saved by a heart transplant, and I am appealing to all you good Catholics gathered here today for a donor."

He held up a feather and continued, "I shall drop this feather among you, and on whomsoever it falls, that person is the one chosen by Holy Providence to save the Holy Father's life."

With that he dropped the feather... and all that could be heard were twenty thousand devout Roman Catholics gently puffing.

Everybody is afraid. If the Holy Father wants to survive, why should these poor Catholics become donors?

I am not going to give you any consolation. I am not going to say to you, "The soul is eternal. Don't be worried, you never die. Only the body dies." I know that is true, but that truth one has to earn the hard way. You cannot learn by somebody else's assertion and statement about it. It is not a statement; it is an experience. I know it is so, but it is absolutely meaningless for you. You have not known what life is. How can you know what eternity is? You have not been able even to live in time. How can you be able to live in eternity?

One becomes aware of the deathless when one has become capable of accepting death. Through the door of death, the deathless reveals itself. Death is a way of the deathless to reveal itself to you... but in fear you close your eyes and you become unconscious.

No, I am not going to give you a method, a theory to get rid of it. It is symptomatic. It is good that it goes on indicating to you that you are living a false life. That's why the fear is there.Just take the hint, and

don't try to change the symptom; rather try to change the basic cause.

From the very beginning every child has been misinformed, and misinformed, has been misdirected, misguided. Not knowingly, because the parents are also in the same trap; they have been misguided. For example, if a child is too energetic, the family feels uncomfortable, because a too energetic child is a revolution in the home. Nothing is safe, nothing at all is safe. The energetic child will destroy everything. He has to be stopped. His energy has to be blocked, his life has to be diminished. He has to be condemned, punished, and only rewarded when he behaves. And what do you eXpect? You expect him to be almost an old man -- not doing any harm to anything that you think is very precious. Just to save a clock you destroy the child. Or to save your crockery you destroy the child. Or to save your furniture; otherwise it will be scratched from this end to that. You destroy a newly arrived being, a gift from God. You go on scratching the being of the child just to save the furniture from being scratched.

By and by the child is forced to follow you because he is helpless. He depends on you; his survival depends on you. Just to survive, he accepts to be dead. Just to survive, because you give him food and milk and care. Where will he go if you are so much against him? By and by he goes on selling his being to you. Whatsoever you say, by and by he accepts. Your rewards and your punishments are the way you misguide him.

By and by he trusts you more than his own inner voice because he knows his inner voice always leads him into trouble. His inner voice has always proved to bring punishment, so punishment and his inner voice become associated. And whenever he does not listen to the inner voice and simply follows you blindly, he is rewarded. Whenever he is himself he is punished; whenever he is not himself he is rewarded. The logic is clear.

By and by you distract him from his own life. By and by he forgets what his inner voice is. If you don't hear it for a long time, you cannot hear it.

Close your eyes any moment: you will hear the voice of your father, your mother, your peers, teachers, and you will never hear your voice. Many people come to me and they say, "You talk about the inner voice; we never hear it." There is a crowd. When Jesus says, "Hate your father and mother," he is not actually saying to hate your father and mother. He is saying hate the father and the mother which have become consciences within you. Hate, because that is the most ugly agreement you have made -- a suicidal contract. Hate, destroy those voices, so that your voice can be freed and liberated, so that you can feel who you are and what you want tO be.

In the beginning, of course, you will feel completely lost. That's what happens in meditation. Many people come to me and they say, "We had come to find a path. On the contrary, meditations have made it feel completely lost." It's a good indication. It shows that the grip of others is loosening. That's why you feel lost, because those voices of the others were giving you guidance, and you had started to believe in them. You have believed in them for so long that they have become your guides. Now, when you meditate, those voices are destructured. You are freed from the trap. Again you become a child, and you don't know where to go. Because all the guides have disappeared. The voice of the father is not there, the voice of the mother is not there, the teacher is not there, the school is not there; suddenly you are alone. One starts feeling scared -- "Where are my guides? Where are people who were always leading me to the right path?"

In fact nobody can lead you to the right path, because all leading is going to be wrong. No leader can be the right leader, because leading as such is wrong. Whomsoever you allow to lead will do some harm to you because he will start doing something, forcing something, giving you a structure; and you have to live an unstructured life, a life free of all structure and character, free of all frames, references, contacts -- free in this moment from the past.

So all guides are misguides, and when they disappear, and you have believed in them for so long, suddenly you feel empty, surrounded by emptiness and all paths gone. Where to go?

This period is a revolutionary period in the life of a being. One has to pass through it with courage. If you can remain in it, unafraid, soon you will start hearing yom voice which has been repressed so long. Soon you will start learning its language, because you have forgotten the very language. You know only the language that has been taught to you. And this language, the inner language, is not verbal. It is of feelings. And all societies are against feelings; because a feeling is such an alive thing, it is dangerous. A thought is dead; it is not dangerous. So every society has forced you into the head, pushed you from all over your body into the head.

You live only in the head. If yom head is cut off and suddenly you come across your body without a head, you will not be able to recognize it. Only faces are recognized. Your whole body has shrunken, has

lost luster, softness, fluidity. It is almost a dead thing, like a wooden leg. You use it, functionally it goes on, but no life exists in it. Your whole life has gone into the head. Hung up there, you are afraid of death because the only place that you can live, the only space in which you can live, has to be all over your body. Your life has to spread and stream all over your body. It has to become a river, a flow.

A small child starts playing with his genital organs. Immediately the parents are worried -- "Stop it!" The worry comes from their own repressions -- because they were stopped. Suddenly they become anxious, an anxiety arises in them, because they have been taught certain things, that this is bad. They were never allowed to touch their genital organs. How can the child be allowed? They force the child, they punish the child, not to touch the genital organs.

What can the child do? He cannot understand why the genital organs are bad. They are as much a part of him as are his hands, his nose, his toes; he can touch every place in the body, but not the genital organs. And if he is punished again and again, of course he starts forcing his energy back from the genital organs. It should not stream there because if it streams there he wants to play with them. And it is pleasant, and nothing is wrong, the child cannot see what is wrong in it. In fact that is the most pleasant part in the body.

But the parents are afraid, and the child can see their faces and their eyes: suddenly -- they were normal human beings -- the moment he touches his genital organs, they have become abnormal, almost mad. Something changes in them so drastically that the child also becomes afraid -- "There must be something wrong." The something wrong is in the mind of the parents, not in the body of the child, but what can the child do?

Just to avoid this situation, this embarrassing situation, one of the most beautiful phenomena has been repressed so deeply that women have not felt orgasm. In India still women don't know what orgasm is. They have never heard about it; in fact they know that sexual pleasure is of the man, not of the woman. This is absurd because God is not a male chauvinist and he is not in favor of men and against women. He has given to all, equally? but girls have been prohibited more than boys because the society is male dominated. So they say, "Boys are boys; even if you prevent them they are going to do something or other." But girls, they have to be paradigms of culture, morality, purity, virginity. They are not allowed to touch their genital organs at all. So how is it possible later on to achieve orgasm, because the energy does not move that way?

And because the energy does not move that way, a thousand and one problems arise. Women become hysterical. Men become too obsessed with sex. Women become almost sad and depressed because they cannot enjoy the sexual experience; they become almost anti. And man becomes too interested in sex because all experiences leave something out. Man goes on feeling he is missing something, missing something, so have more sexual experience -- have it with many more women. That is not the problem. You will go on missing with one, you will go on missing with many. The problem is within you: your energy is not flowing through the genital organs.

And this way, the whole energy by and by is forced into the head, because head is appreciated. We have the expression "the head clerk," "the head superintendent," "the headmaster" -- all "heads." "Hands" is used for laborers. "Heads" are superior beings -- "heads" of states. "Hands?" -- just a manual worker, worthless. In India "heads" are brahmins, and the poor sudras are not even hands, legs, feet. In Hindu scriptures it is said that God created brahmins as heads and sudras as feet and kshatriyas, warriors, as hands, arms, strength, and businessmen, vaishyas, as the belly. But brahmins are heads.

The whole world has become brahmin. That is the problem -- everybody living in the head, and the whole body has shrunken. Just stand before a mirror some time and see what has happened to your whole body. Your face looks very alive, red with life, but your chest? -- shrunken. Your belly? -- almost mechanical, goes on functioning in a mechanical way. Your whole body....

If people stand naked, just watching their -bodies you can see what types of work they are doing in their life. If they are workers, their hands will be alive, muscular. If they are just head people -- eggheads, professors, vice-chancellors, and that sort of rubbish -- then you will see their heads, very shiny, red. If they are postmen and policemen their legs will be very strong. But you wi]l never find a fun body, a whole body, because nobody is living as a total organic unity.

One should live as a total organic unity. The whole body should be reclaimed. Because through the feet you are in touch with the earth -- you are grounded -- if you lose your legs and their strength and they become dead limbs, you are no longer rooted in the earth. You are like a tree whose roots have become dead or rotten, weak; then the tree cannot live long, and cannot live healthy, fully, wholly. Yom feet need to be rooted in the earth; they are your roots.

Sometime try a small experiment. Just naked, stand somewhere -- on the beach, near the river, just

naked in the sun -- and start jumping jogging, and feel your energies flowing through your feet, through your legs to the earth. Jog and feel your energies going through your legs into the earth. Then after a few minutes of jogging, just stand silently, rooted to the earth, and just feel a communion of your feet with the earth. Suddenly you will feel very, very rooted, grounded, solid. You will see the earth communicates, you will see your feet communicate -- a dialogue arises between the earth and you.

This grounding has been lost. People have become uprooted; they are no longer grounded. And then they cannot live. Because life belongs to the whole organism, not only to the head.

They are doing a few eXperiments in a few scientific labs in the West where a few heads have been kept alive. The head of a monkey is cut from the body, and the head is attached to mechanical devices which function as the body. The head goes on thinking, dreaming. The head is not affected by it, not at all.

This is what has happened. Not only in some labs in the West, it has happened to every human being. Your whole body has become just a mechanical thing; only your head is alive. That's why so many dreams, so much thinking, so much traffic in the head. People come and say to me, "How to stop it?" The problem is not how to stop it. The problem is how to disperse it into the whole body. Of course it is crowded too much because the whole energy is there -- and it is not meant to carry that much energy, so you go crazy, you go cuckoo.

Insanity is a disease produced by our culture; it is a cultural disease. There have existed on earth a few cultures, primitive, where madmen were not known at all, where insanity has not existed at all. And you can watch it: even now, in societies which are not economically very prosperous, educationally where the calamity of universal education has not happened yet, where people are still not just in their heads but in other parts also -- maybe fragmentary, but still somewhere a pool of energy, in the feet, a pool of energy in the belly -- maybe not connected, disconnected pools, but still somewhere energy is dispersed, spread all over, well distributed -- insanity rarely happens. The more a society becomes head-oriented, the more insanity.

It is as if in a 110-Volt wire you are trying to force a 1,OOO-Volt current -- everything will go berserk. The head needs small energy to function well. Too much energy in the head, then it continues working, it knows no end, because how to dissipate that energy? It goes on thinking and thinking and thinking, and dreaming and dreaming -- day and night, year in, year out it goes on and on -- tor seventy years. Just think. Only this much is your life.

Then of course one becomes afraid of old age. The time is passing. Of course one becomes naturally afraid of death. Death is coming any moment and you have been just revolving in the head. Nowhere else have you moved, the whole territory of life has remained untouched.

Live, move all over the body. Accept it with deep love. Almost fall in love with your body. It is a divine gift, a temple where God has decided to reside? Then there will be no fear of old age; you will start maturing. Your experiences will mature you. Then old age will not be like a disease. It will be a beautiful phenomenon. The whole life is a preparation for it. How can it be a disease? The whole life you move towards it. It is a crescendo, the last Song and dance you are going to do.

And never wait for any miracle. You will have to do something. The mind says something or other will happen and everything will be okay. It is not going to happen that way. Miracles don't happen. Let me tell you one story.

Abe had both his legs broken in an accident. The bones mended and Abe sued the responsible company for damages, alleging that he was permanently crippled and would have to remain in a wheelchair all his life. The insurance company employed surgeons to assess the situation. They reported that the bones had healed perfectly, that Cohen was well able to walk and that he was simply malingering. However, when it came to court the judge took pity on the boy in the wheelchair and awarded him ten thousand pounds damages. Abe was later wheeled up to the head office, to collect his cheque.

"Mr. Cohen," said the Manager, "don't think that you will get away with this. We know that you are malingering. And let me tell you that we are going to keep a huge dossier on you. We are going to watch you night and day. We are going to photograph you, and if we produce evidence that you can walk, not only will you have to repay the damages but you will also be had up for perjury."

"Mr. Manager, I am permanently crippled in this wheelchair."

"Very well, here is the cheque for ten thousand pounds. What do you intend to do with it?"

'Well, Mr. Manager, me and my wife, we have always wanted to travel So we are starting out at the top of Norway and going through Scandinavia (he motioned down with his fingers for effect), then Switzerland,

Italy, Greece -- and I don't care that your agents and spies are following after me; I am crippled in my wheelchair -- naturally we are going to Israel, then Persia and India and across to Japan (he motioned for effect) and then Philippines -- and I am still in my wheelchair so I don't care about your spies that are following me, and with their cameras -- and from there we are going all across Australia and then to South America and all the way up to Mexico (he motions the route) and America -- and remember that I am still crippled in my wheelchair, so what is the use of your spies with their cameras? -- and Canada. And from there we go across to France where we are going to visit a place called Lourdes, and there you will see a miracle!"

But in actual life, miracles don't happen. There is no Lourdes for you. If you are crippled you have to do something -- because it is you who have crippled yourself, by accepting something which is absolutely foolish.

But I know you had to accept it.'rO survive you decided to remain dead. To survive you sold your being.

But now there is no need to continue in that stupid thing. You can come out of it.

MOST OF THE TIME I FEEL SEXUAL AND MY EYES REMAIN SEEKING THE OTHER.
AND ALSO I AM TOO MUCH IN THE MIND.
AS FAR AS I UNDERSTAND MYSELF THESE THREE ARE MY BASIC PROBLEMS.
I REMAIN COVERED IN THE CLOUDS OF THESE PROBLEMS SO THAT I CANNOT LISTEN TO YOU AS I SHOULD.
PLEASE GUIDE ME.

These are not problems. You have made them problems. And once you look at a simple thing as a problem, it becomes a problem -- not that it is. It is your look, your attitude.

"Most of the time I feel sexual and my eyes remain seeking the other." So what is the problem in it? Where is the problem? It is as if a hungry man thinks of food and goes on looking for restaurants. What is wrong in it? Will you say that he is in a problem and he has to get out of it? He will die if he get out of his problem; he has to find food. Love is food, a very subtle food.

"Most of the time I feel sexual and my eyes remain seeking the other." Natural. You are searching for food, and you are hungry. But people have taught you that sex is a problem. It is not. It is pure energy. It is divine. It has nothing like a problem in it. You can create a problem if you don't accept the energy, if you don't flow with it. And I know if you flow with it, one day you will transcend. You will go higher, you will ride on it and you will reach higher and higher. It is a beautiful energy, which can take you to the very ultimate, but if you make a problem of it, you will remain obsessed with it forever and forever. And the more you fight with it, the more sex and the sexual energy will fight back. It has to fight back, because it is survival energy.

You are made of sexual energy. If your father and mother had thought that it was a problem, you would not have been here. You are out of a problem; you exist because of a problem. Because your father and mother could not solve the problem, that's why you are here.

This is my observation, that a person who thinks of sex as a problem can never be respectful to his parents. How can he be?Just look. It is simple arithmetic. How can you be respectful to your father? He was doing something nasty to your mother! In fact you would like to kill the guy immediately. And how can you respect your mother? She is also a sexual being, as any ordinary woman, just animalistic. How can you touch the feet of your mother? Impossible. Unless you accept your sex as a gift, a divine gift, you cannot respect your father and mother.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples -- he had written it on his house -- that unless you respect your father and mother, don't enter here. Looks very ordinary. And a man like Gurdjieff could not find a better thing to write? "If you don't respect your father and mother, don't enter here" -- but he has said many things in a simple way. Only a person who accepts sex energy totally can respect his father and mother. Otherwise you can pretend; you cannot respect.

And if you think sex is a problem, a disease, something to get rid of, will you be able to love your children? How can you love your children? They come out of a problem, out of a disease. You will hate them. You may pretend that you love them, but you know that they are actualizations of your problem. They will always indicate you as a sexual being. They will always go on as a proof in the world that you were

animalistic, that you could not get beyond sex. They will be a proof, a permanent proof of your degradedness.

No, I would like to tell you, sex is not a problem. It is pure energy. And if you avoid it, then of course you will be continuously looking. Then it will become an obsession. Then you will be completely possessed by it and it will become a perversion. Then whatsoever you will see, you will see only sex in it, nothing else. And you can get so obsessed you can go mad.

Freud has said that out of one hundred people who go insane, at least ninety are certainly because of sex -- repressed sex. Sex has to be understood, has to be creatively used. It is vital life, fire, alive. You are made of it, everybody is made of it.

To avoid this, Christians have been trying to prove that Jesus came out of "Virgin" Mary -- just to avoid how Jesus can come out of an ordinary sexual love affair. And they know that they have not been able to prove it.

I was reading one story....

A young, beautiful woman came to a physician. The physician examined her and said, "Miss, you are pregnant."

The woman said, "No, never, it cannot be. It is impossible, I have never been with a man, so how can it be ?"

The physician said, "But it is absolutely certain."

The woman denied; she said, "It is impossible, it cannot be. I have never been with any man."

Then the physician said, "Wait, let me pack up my things. I am coming with you."

The woman said,"What? For what?"

He said, "This time I'm not going to miss. I have heard that three wise men from the East had come to see the Virgin Mary. This time I'm not going to miss! I am coming! I want to see those three wise men."

Just to avoid an embarrassing situation -- Jesus, out of a sexual love affair? But this simply shows the foolishness of the followers.

We have never done that in India. We accept Buddha, Mahavir, Ram, Krishna, all being born out of sexual love affairs. We have never thought in terms that sex is animalistic.Even a Buddha is born out of it. We know that a lotus is very much different from the mud out of which it comes, but it comes out of the mud. The mud has to be respected; otherwise all lotuses will disappear. Yes, the water is muddy, but you have to live it, you have to go through it, you have to pass through it, to flower like a lotus on top of it, far away. Nobody can imagine that the lotus comes out of the dirty mud. It is a transformed form; it is a mutation.

This is the whole effort of Patanjali: to tell you that from the sex center to the *sahasrar* it is the same energy, moving through new transformations, at each center achieving a new vision, a new potentiality, a new wing -- flowering, more and more petals. At the sex center there is a lotus -- a four-petaled lotus, but a lotus. Maybe four-petaled, but still it is a lotus. At the *sahasrar* it becomes a thousand-petaled lotus, but still a lotus -- a thousand-petaled, as if millions of suns and moons meeting. A great communion and synthesis of energy, but of the same energy. The same energy has come of age, has grown, flowered.

So the first thing I would like to say to you: please, don't take sex as a problem. It is not. Otherwise it will become a problem.

If you try to avoid it in your life because of some stupid teachings that have been thrown at you and you have been conditioned for them, it will become a problem. It will haunt you. It will become almost a ghost, continuously with you and talking with you. It will become an inner talk; and you will be looking everywhere, everywhere with a deep dissatisfied being. You will almost become a beggar, begging and begging -- and feeling guilty and feeling bad, almost like a criminal. Just because of an attitude. It seems that you have been influenced too much by religious people, by the church, by the temple, by the priest.

Let me tell you one anecdote.

An old-time physician whose son had just graduated from medical school decided to pass on some tips about the profession. One day his son accompanied his father while. he was making his hospital rounds. The first patient they called on was advised by his father to cut down on smoking. "How did you manage to come to that conclusion?" asked the son.

"Just look around the room and observe the large number of cigarette ends," was his answer.

The second patient was told to stop eating so much chocolate. Again the new doctor was bewildered. "How come?" he said.

"You don't look," said the father. "If you had you would notice the large number of chocolate boxes all over the place."

"I think I have got the idea now," said the son. "Let me try the next one."

A woman, who was the third patient, was informed by the son to cut down on things involving the church, religion, and priests. The amazed father asked his son what led him to that strange conclusion, since the church had not even been mentioned in the conversation, and you cannot find churches all over the place.

"Well Dad, it was like this," said the son. "Did you notice that I dropped the thermometer? When I bent down to pick it up I could not help noticing the preacher under the bed."

That's what I also notice: under your bed is the preacher, over your bed is the preacher, all around the place are temples and churches. Cut down, become a little more free.

"Most of the time I feel sexual and my eyes remain seeking the other. And also I am too much in the mind." You have to be then. Because if you fight with sex, where else will you gO? Then the whole sex will become a mind thing. Then it will move into the head. Then you will think about it, fantasize about it, dream about it. And those dreams cannot be satisfying because no dream can be satisfying about food. You can go on fantasizing about food and being invited to the palaces of the kings, but that is not going to help. When you will be out of a dream you will again feel hungry, more so. After the dream you will feel more dissatisfied -- and again and again, because you are avoiding an actuality, a reality of life, a fact, which has to be accepted, used, creatively transformed.

I know one day it is possible your energy will move in *sahasrar* but let it move as a mature energy. One day sex will simply disappear from your life; then you will not think about it. Then it will no longer be a fantasy to you. It will simply disappear. When you have achieved the higher orgasm of the same energy, the lower orgasms have no appeal. But up to then it is going to become a head thing.

And it is good if sex is in the genitals because that is the right place where it should be. If it is in the head, then you are in a mess. Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples that if each *chakra* functions where it should function, a man remains healthy. When *chakras* overlap and the natural locus is lost and energy moves in a haphazard way.... If you make windows in people's heads, you will find their genital organs because sex has moved there; and of course if you are in a mess there is no wonder about it. It has to be so.

Bring your energy to the natural center, each energy to its place. Then it functions well. Then you can even hear the humming sound of the whole functioning of the organism. It is just like a beautifully functioning car. Hmm?... you drive and you can feel the humming sound surrounding you.

But when things go wrong, then of course you are topsyturvy, upside down. Nothing is where it should be. Everything is missing from its natural center and is found somewhere, overlapping, hiding, escaping. You become a chaos. And this is what insanity is.

Once it happened:

A priest died and found himself at the Pearly Gates. As they slowly opened to admit him, a tremendous fanfare was sounded, and all the angels and archangels, cherubim and seraphim, thrones and dominions, saints and martyrs, were paraded in serried ranks to do him honor,

"Well, I am flattered," said the priest to St. Peter. "You you arrange this reception for every priest who comes to heaven?"

"Oh, no," said St. Peter. "It is just that you are the first one to get here."

And I even suspect that. Priests cannot enter into paradise, because priests cannot be whole. So how can they be holy? Impossible.

And now you ask me, "I remain covered in the clouds of these problems so that I cannot listen to you as I should. Please guide me." You are not fed up with guides yet. They are yom problem. And you are not fed up with "shoulds" yet. That's your misery, the whole misery. Drop all "shoulds," drop all guides. That's the only guidance I can give to you. Just be totally alone, and listen to your Own inner voice. Trust life and nobody else. And life is beautiful, intrinsically valuable. And if you listen to anybody else, *against* life, then you will go astray.

So I call that man a real Master who helps to give back to you your inner voice. He does not give you *his* voice. He simply helps you to reclaim your own lost inner voice. He does not guide you; in fact by and by he takes all guides away from you so that you can become your guide and you Gan take your life in your

own hands and you can become responsible.

This is irresponsibility, again and again asking somebody, "What should I do?"

And that's why you feel continuously in trouble with me. You would like me to spoon-feed you, so you have not to do anything. I should do everything -- the chewing and everything -- and I should spoon-feed you. That I am not going to do, because that is what others have done, and destroyed you.

I love you. I cannot do this. I tremendously love you; it is impossible for me to do that. I would like to make you responsible, to take charge of your life. When are you going to take charge of your life? You are not children. You are not helpless.

This is how I am going to help you: to make yourself just yourself, to help you to move towards that direction which is your destiny.

YOU HAVE SPOKEN OF THE UNION OF THE SUN AND MOON WITHIN ONESELF AND GOING BEYOND. IT FEELS LIKE HAVING A MATE OUTSIDE ONESELF MAYBE MORE COMPLICATION AND TROUBLE THAN IT IS WORTH.
WILL YOU PLEASE SPEAK ON HOW HAVING A MATE OR NOT ENHANCES OR DETRACTS FROM ONE'S INWARDNESS AND SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT.

The question is not of complication. The question is of richness of experience. It is going to be complicated. Alone you are complicated; when you find a girlfriend or a boyfriend, a man or a woman, of course two complicated beings come together. And it is not going to be a simple addition; it is. going to be a multiplication. Things become complicated, certainly.

But through that complexity you have to find a way. It is a challenge. Each woman you come in contact with, or man, is a great challenge. You can avoid those challenges. That's what monks have always been doing -- escape from the world, avoid the challenge. Of course you will feel more still, silent, your life will not be complicated; but you will be poor. And when I say "poor," I mean you will be very, very inexperienced, immature. Because from where will you get the maturity? From where will you get that enrichment that life and experience bring? And there is no other way -- it cannot be purchased, it cannot be borrowed. It is not hidden in the Himalayas so you can go and dig it up; it is not there. It is in life, it is with people, it is in relationship.

So I know it is complicated, but just for complications' sake if you think that it will be better to be alone, your aloneness is not going to be spiritual. It will be the aloneness of a coward, not of a brave man.
Let me tell you one anecdote.

A man who was very hard of hearing went to see his doctor, who examined him thoroughly and told him he was in good shape for a man of seventy.
"Do you smoke?" asked the doctor.
"What do you say?" asked the old man.
"I said, do you smoke!" yelled the doctor.
"Oh, yes," said the old man.
"Much?" inquired the doctor.
"Who?" said the old man.
"Do you smoke much ?" said the doctor.
"Cigarettes, cigars, and sometimes a pipe. Yes, I am smoking all the time," he told him.
"Drink?" asked the doctor.
"It is after nine," replied the old man.
"No, no," said the doctor. "Do you drink?"
"Oh, yes, I will drink anything," he said.
"I suppose you keep late hours? Lots of parties? Like girls?" The doctor was getting a little annoyed by now.
"Sure thing! And I intend to carry on like this for a long time.
"Well," said the doctor, "I am afraid you will have to cut it all out."
"What?" yelled the old man, more in surprise than lack of hearing.
"You will have to cut it all out!" the doctor yelled.
"Just to *hear* better?" said the old man. "No thanks!"

Just to avoid complexities? No, never. That is the way of the coward. Never escape from problems. They are helpful, tremendously helpful. They are growth situations.

And if you are going to find a girl, don't try to find a cow. It will be less complicated, again. Find a real woman, who will give you all sorts of troubles. Your mettle will be tested there.

A young man asked Socrates, "Should I get married, sir?" And of course he asked Socrates because he must have been thinking not to get married. And, then, he found the right man to ask because Socrates had suffered so much with his woman. She was really terrible -- a crocodile. She had been beating Socrates, she had poured a kettle of tea over his face and had burned him -- half his face remained burned his whole life. Such a beautiful man, such a beautiful person like Socrates, and he had found a very terrible woman. So this young man asked. Socrates said, "Yes, if you listen to me, get married. There are two possibilities. If the wife is like mine, you will become a great philosopher like me. And if you get a beautiful wife, of course you will enjoy your life. Both the possibilities are good." He said, "You will become a great philosopher like me." Just continuous nagging -- it is a great help to meditation. By and by one starts feeling unattached. One has to. One starts feeling, "This is all illusion, maya." So don't avoid complexities in life, because life *means* complexities. Learn, pass through them, because that is the only way to grow.

A tramp knocked at a door which was opened by a large, muscular, hard-faced woman.

"Get out of here, you miserable tramp!" she yelled. "If you don't clear off I will call my husband."

"I think not," was the calm response of the tramp. "He is not at home."

"How do you know that?" asked the woman.

"Because," said the tramp, "when a man marries a woman like you he is at home only at meal times."

The question is from Alok. Alok, find a real terrible woman.

NOW I FEEL, UNLESS ONE IS READY, NOTHING IS POSSIBLE.
I HAVE BEEN SEEKING THE KEY FOR MANY YEARS; I ASKED YOU ALSO MANY TIMES, BUT YOU REMAINED SILENT.
ONE DAY SUDDENLY YOU DELIVERED ME THE KEY, OSHO.
NOW THE KEY IS WITH ME. BUT I AM FINDING MYSELF UNABLE TO UNLOCK. BLOCKS ARE IN ME. I HAVE THE KEY, I HAVE THE LOCKS BEFORE ME, AND EVEN THEN WHAT IS THIS HAPPENING?
YOU ARE PRESENT; SEE MY HELPLESSNESS.
ONCE I USED TO THINK THAT I HAD NOT THE KEY, AND WAS DISTURBED; NOW I HAVE THE KEY AND AM MORE DISTURBED.
PLEASE HELP, OSHO; I KNOW YOU ARE ALWAYS HELPING.
OBSTACLES ARE IN ME.
PLEASE TELL ME HOW TO REMOVE THOSE, SO THAT... SO THAT....

The first thing: the key that I have delivered to you is a false key. Because the real key cannot be delivered. You have to attain it, earn it. Because you were after me so much, so I said, "Okay, have this." Now don't go on knocking your head against the wall. Throw that key. Nothing is wrong with you; the key is false.

All keys are false. Because the lock is *yours*. How can you find the key from somebody else? The lock is *you*! *You* have to create the key within you, as you have created the lock.

And once you have created the key, the lock disappears; it is not that the key has to open it. Once you know, the problem disappears. Not that you have to bring your knowledge to solve the problem. Once the understanding is there, the problem is not. The key never meets the lock. The lock is there because the key is not. When the key is there, the lock simply disappears; it is not.

And I cannot deliver that key. All that is borrowed is going to create more trouble, because you are already complicated, and now this borrowed thing complicates you more.

I have heard:

An overworked business executive went to the doctor and was told that he was overdoing things and must get far more exercise.

"Get yourself a hoop and roll it to and from the office each day, instead of relying on a car. It will make

a new man of you," said the doctor.

So he bought a hoop and did what the doctor ordered. He rolled it to the office every day, and the garage housed it during working hours. One evening, however, on the way home he found that the hoop was missing, and the garage hand told him that due to an error it had been returned to someone else. "But don't worry, sir," he said. "We will replace it free of charge tomorrow."

The executive said, "Tomorrow? What do you mean, tomorrow! How am I going to get home tonight?"

If the understanding is not there, then all methods, rather than becoming a help, become hindrances.

And if the understanding is not there and you start looking through my eyes, your eyes are not going to stop seeing. They will go on seeing through my eyes. It is going to be a great complication.

Another anecdote:

"I hear that your husband had his eyebrows all burnt off in a fire at home?" the woman asked her friend.

"Yes," came the reply, "but the doctor was so wonderful to him. He actually grafted new eyebrows on him, from the hair taken from the hind leg of a dog."

"That is fantastic!" her friend said. "How is he now?"

"Oh, he is not too bad," she said. "Mind you, he does have a little problem still. Every time he passes a lamp post he looks surprised."

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The ego's last attack

25 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7604250
ShortTitle:	YOGA905
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	85 mins

BY BEING NONATTACHED TO EVEN THESE POWERS,
THE SEED OF BONDAGE IS DESTROYED.
THEN FOLLOWS KAIVALYA, LIBERATION.
THERE SHOULD BE AN AVOIDANCE OF ANY ATTACHMENT OR PRIDE TO INVITATIONS FROM THE SUPERPHYSICAL ENTITIES
IN CHARGE OF VARIOUS PLANES
BECAUSE THIS WOULD BRING THE POSSIBILITY
OF THE REVIVAL OF EVIL.
TAD VAIRAGYATAPITOSH BIKSHAYE KAIVALYAM.

BY BEING NONATTACHED TO EVEN THESE POWERS,
THE SEED OF BONDAGE IS DESTROYED.
THEN FOLLOWS KAIVALYA, LIBERATION.

IT is very difficult to be nonattached in the world, but it is even more difficult to be nonattached when the spiritual world opens its doors. The difficulty of the second is a millionfold because the worldly powers are not real powers. They are impotent; and they never satisfy you, they never make you contented. In fact

every new achievement in the world creates more desires. Rather than satisfying you it sends your mind into new trips, so whatsoever power you attain in the world, you use it only to create new desires.

Whatsoever money you can gather in the world, you invest it to gain more money. Then the more money comes; you invest it for still more money; and this way it goes on. Only means and means and means, and never does the end come closer. So even a stupid person becomes aware sooner or later that he is moving in a vicious circle and there seems to be no way out of it -- except to drop out. For an intelligent person -- one who thinks about his life, meditates about it -- it is very obvious.

So nonattachment is not so difficult in the worldly things, but when it comes to the inner powers, the psychic powers, they are so close to your being and so infinitely satisfying, it is almost impossible to be nonattached to them. But if you are not nonattached, then you have again created a world and you will remain far, far away from the ultimate liberation.

Because whatsoever you possess possesses you, the sacrifice has to be total, utterly total. You have to drop everything that you can possess -- except your nude nature. That which cannot be sacrificed, only that can be left. That which can be sacrificed *should* be sacrificed.

In this sutra Patanjali is asking almost the impossible, but that too becomes possible through understanding. It is very satisfying, gratifying, to have spiritual powers, and it gives you such a subtle joy of the ego, so pure, that you cannot feel any sting in it. It never frustrates you. In the worldly things there is much frustration -- in fact nothing but frustration. It is a miracle how people can avoid seeing this. It is a miracle how people can go on deceiving themselves and believing that there is some hope. The outside world is hopeless, it is doomed.

Howsoever big a house you can make, or howsoever powerful you become politically, economically, socially, death is going to take them all away from you -- and not much intelligence is needed to understand this -- but the inner powers, death cannot take them away. They are beyond death. And they never frustrate you. They are your powers, your potentialities come to flower. There seems to be no need to sacrifice them, no need to renounce them, but Patanjali is saying that they have also to be renounced. Otherwise you will start living in a world of visions -- again the power trip. And religion is not a power trip.

You are not seeking the ego; rather you are trying to find out the whole; and the whole is possible only when all sorts of egoistic trips are dropped and sacrificed. When you are not, God is.

Let me tell you one very famous Sufi story, "The Holy Shadow."

There once lived a saint so good that the angels came from heaven to see how a man could be so godly. This saint went about his daily life diffusing virtue as the stars diffuse light and the flowers scent, without being aware of it. His day could be summed up by two words -- he gave, he forgave -- yet these words never passed his lips. They were expressed in his ready smile, his kindness, forbearance, and charity.

The angels said to God, "Lord, grant him the gift of miracles."

God replied, "Ask what it is that he wishes."

They said to the saint, "Would you like the touch of your hands to heal the sick?"

"No," answered the saint. "I would rather God do that."

"Would you like to convert guilty souls and bring back wandering hearts to the right path?"

"No, that is the angels' mission. It is not for me to convert."

"Would you like to become a model of patience, attracting men by the luster of your virtues, and thus glorifying God?"

"No," replied the saint. "If men should be attracted to me, they would become estranged from God." "What is it that you desire, then?" asked the angels.

"What can I wish for?" asked the saint smiling. "That God gives me his grace; with that would I not have everything?"

The angels said, "You must ask for a miracle, or one will be forced upon you."

"Very well," said the saint. "That I may do a great deal of good without ever knowing it."

The angels were perplexed. They took counsel and resolved upon the following plan: every time the saint's shadow fell behind him or to either side, so that he could not see it, it would have the power to cure disease, soothe pain, and comfort sorrow.

When the saint walked along, his shadow, thrown on the ground on either side or behind him, made arid paths green, caused withered plants to bloom, gave clear water to dried-up brooks, fresh color to pale children, and joy to unhappy men and women.

The saint simply went about his daily life diffusing virtue as the stars diffuse light and the flowers scent,

without being aware of it. The people, respecting his humility, followed him silently, never speaking to him about his miracles. Soon they even forgot his name, and called him "The Holy Shadow."

This is the ultimate: one has to become the holy shadow, just a shadow of God. This is the greatest revolution that can happen to a human being: the transfer of the center. You are no longer your own center; God becomes your center. You live like his shadow. You are not powerful, because you don't have any center to be powerful. You are not virtuous; you don't have any center to be virtuous. You are not even religious; you don't have any center to be religious. You are simply *not*, a tremendous emptiness, with no barriers and blocks, so the divine can flow through you unhindered, uninterpreted, untouched -- so the divine can flow through you as he is, not as you would like him to be. He does not pass through your center -- there is none. The center is lost.

This is the meaning of this sutra: that finally you have to sacrifice your center so you cannot think in terms of the ego again, you cannot utter "I," to annihilate yourself utterly, to erase yourself utterly. Nothing belongs to you; on the contrary, you belong to God. You become a holy shadow.

It is difficult to conceive of it because it is so difficult to be unattached with useless rubbish. You go on collecting in the hope as if whatsoever you accumulate can fulfill you. You go on accumulating -- knowledge, money, power, prestige. You go on just accumulating. Your whole life is a stuffing in. And of course if you become a dead weight there is no wonder in it. That's what you have been doing: collecting dust and thinking of it as if it is gold.

The valueless becomes of immense value if seen through the ego. The ego is a great falsifier, the great deceiver. It goes on lying to you, and it goes on creating illusions, dreams, projections. Watch it. It is very subtle. Its ways are subtle and it is very cunning. If you stop it in one direction, it moves in another direction. If you stop one path, it finds another path, and in such a Gunning way that you cannot think that the other path is also of the ego.

I have heard about an old woman who had fallen down the stairs and broken her leg:

The doctor put it in a cast and warned her not to walk up and down the stairs. It finally mended after six months and the doctor announced the cast could be removed.

"Can I climb the stairs now ?" asked the old lady. "Yes," said the doctor.

"Oh, I am glad," she giggled. "I am sick of going up and down the drainpipe."

If you block the ego coming from the staircase, it comes from the drainpipe -- but it comes.

See your so-called religious men. They have renounced all -- but they have not renounced renunciation. They have renounced all; now they are clinging to their renunciation. That renunciation has become their wealth -- the drainpipe. Now they are climbing to the same ego but in a more cunning and subtle way; so subtle that, not only are others deceived, they themselves are deceived.

Watch. You are a worldly man; then one day you feel the frustration. One day *everybody* feels it; there is nothing special in it. Then you start becoming religious auld you start feeling very egoistic about it. You are becoming "religious." You look at others as sinners, worldly people. You are religious: you have become a sannyasin, you have renounced.

Just watch. The enemy has entered from another door. The world is not to be renounced; the ego has to be renounced. So one has to be very, very careful not to allow it.

The ego cannot be repressed, remember. It has to be simply evaporated -- through the heat of understanding, through the fire of understanding. If you repress it, it is easy. You can become humble, you can become simple, but it will hide behind your simplicity.

A woman told her doctor that she was convinced she had a very dangerous illness. He advised her not to be so foolish, that she could not possibly know whether she had it or not because, "the disease," he added, "carries with it no discomfort whatsoever!"

So there is no way for her to know.

"But doctor," she told him, "that's exactly how I feel -- no discomfort whatsoever! The disease is there."

You can go on deceiving yourself and you can find rationalizations, and on the surface they look very

reasonable -- on the surface they look almost like proofs -- but look into them.

And it is nobody else's business, remember. It is for you to see. The whole world can see it, but if you have Not seen it that is useless.

Now modern psychology is by and by turning from individual therapy to group therapy, and the only reason for it is this: that it is very difficult for the psychoanalyst to convince the patient, person to person, about what he is doing to himself. About the patient, about his complexes, about his rationalizations, repressions, about his deceptions, stupidities; it is very difficult to convince him person to person. But in a group it becomes easier because the whole group can see the foolishness, the obviousness of it -- that he is clinging to something and unnccessarily becoming miserable. The whole group can see it, and the understanding of the whole group functions more tremendously and deeply than the understanding of one person can function on you. That's why group therapy is growing, individual therapy is disappearing.

Group therapy has a tremendous advantage. Twenty persons working in a group: nineteen persons become alert that you are doing something which you don't want to do and to which you are still clinging.

A sannyasin came to me, a very good man, but he was feeling very, very happy because I had given him a beautiful name. I give beautiful names to everybody. He had made an ego trip out of it. He said, "Osho, you are wonderful. You have given me such a beautiful name -- it exactly represents me." Your names don't represent you. These are my hopes, not realities. These are my dreams, not realities. I called that sannyasin "Satyananda" -- the bliss that arises out of the experience of truth. Hmm?... that is the ultimate. But he said, "Osho, 'Satyananda' -- you have exactly, exactly got me. I am so impressed by your understanding."

Now I became alert that this had been very, very wrong. It had been a misunderstanding. I should not have given him this name. I wanted to pull him down from his euphoria, so when after a few minutes he started saying, "I don't want anger, greed, this and that; these are all animalistic"; I said, "Don't be a coward." Immediately he exploded: "Coward? You call me a coward?" He was almost ready to hit me, screamed -- completely forgot about satyananda -- and he started defending himself. "Why have you called me a coward? I am not a coward." And I told him, "If you are not a coward, then why are you defending? Then simply you can say, 'You are wrong.' Or even that is not needed. You are not a coward; why are you worried about it? Why have you got so red hot? Why are you screaming at the top of your voice? Why have you got so mad? I must have touched something."

Now everybody who was present became aware that the man was defending something, and defending very fanatically; but only he could not see it.

In a group, if you work for a longer time, by and by you have to become aware that the whole group is seeing that you are doing something foolish, stupid, contrary to your own wishes -- against your own fulfillment, against your own growth. You are clinging to a disease and you go on saying, "I want to get rid of it."

Almost everybody knows where you are doing wrong -- except you. Everybody knows that you are an egoist -- except you. Only you think you are a humble man, a simple man. Everybody knows your complexity. Everybody knows your double bind. Everybody knows your madness except you. You go on defending it. And because of politeness, etiquette, formalities, in the society nobody will tell you. Hence, the group is helpful -- because it is not going to be polite. It is going to be truthful. And when so many people say that this is your problem, and pinpoint it and finger it, and put their fingers on your wound and it hurts.... It is very difficult to make you alert, individual to individual because you can think this man may be wrong, but twenty persons? The possibility of twenty persons being wrong is less, and you have to fall back on yourself and see the point of it.

That's why Buddha created a great *sangha*, a great order of monks -- ten thousand monks. It was the first experiment of group therapy. It was a great experiment.

That's what I am doing. Sixteen thousand sannyasins -- one of the greatest experiments in therapy. A community, a commune, in which you have to become aware because, otherwise, you will not be part of this commune, where everybody is understanding and seeing your error and showing it to you. Because sannyasins are not meant to be polite or formal. None of that rubbish. A sannyasin is here to transform himself and become a situation for others' transformation.

See, whenever somebody points at some fault about you, don't get angry. That is not going to help you. Don't get mad. That is not going to help you. Try to see the point. Maybe the other is true; and there is more possibility for the other to be true because he is so detached from you, he is so far away from you. He is not involved in you. Always listen to people, what they are saying about you. Ninety-nine percent they will be right; there is only one percent possibility they may be wrong. Otherwise they are not wrong. How can they

be wrong, because they have a detached view about you?

That's why a Master is needed: to show you your wounds. And it is possible only if you are in deep respect and trust. If you get angry and you start fighting, then there is no trust and no respect. If you are here to defend your illnesses and diseases, then it is for you -- don't be here. What is the point of wasting your time here?

If I say that you are a coward and you cannot see the point, rather you have to fight and prove to me that you are not, then, simply there is no point of being here. The relationship is finished with me. Now I cannot be helpful to you. When I say something to you, you have to look into the fact. Why should I call you a coward? There is no investment with you, and I have not invested anything in your cowardness. I simply said so because of compassion, because I see the illness is there. And unless you know it, unless it is diagnosed, how are you going to get rid of it?

If the doctor puts his hand on your pulse and says that you have fever and you jump on him and start fighting, "What are you saying? How can I ever have any fever? No, you are wrong, I am perfectly healthy," then why in the first place had you gone to the doctor?Just to get a certificate of health?

You are here -- remember it -- you are here not to get recognition for your illnesses auld certificates that they don't exist. You are here to be diagnosed, dissected -- destroyed -- so that your real nature can arise, bloom. But if you are defending, then it is for you to defend. It is none of my business; defend it. But then you will suffer. Then don't come and tell me, "I am suffering, I am tense."

From the world it is very difficult to move inwards because inwards you have been hiding illnesses and diseases. They force you to go out. That's a way of diverting the attention. That's why so many Masters have been teaching you, "Go in. Know thyself," but you never go there. You talk about it, you read about it, you appreciate the idea, but you never go in. Because in you have only darkness and wounds and diseases. You have been hiding things which are not good, not healthy to you. You have been, on the contrary, protecting them rather than destroying them. Now you open the door... and you start feeling such stinking, such dirt, such ugliness, a hell opens. You immediately close the door and you start thinking, "What is the matter?"

Buddha, Jesus, Krishna, they all have been teaching, "Go in and you will be tremendously blissful, eternally blissful"; but you open the door and you move in a nightmare. This nightmare is created by your repressions. On the surface you are simple; deep down you are very complex. On the surface you have a face of a very innocent man; deep down you are very ugly.

Because of that "repressionness" you cannot look within and you have to continuously divert yourself into something listening to the radio, seeing the TV, reading the newspaper, going to see friends. Just wasting time somewhere till you fall asleep. The moment you are awake you start running again. From whom are you running? You are running from yourself

Give space to yourself to see your being; then suddenly you will see that there is no attachment with things. How can it be? It is absurd.

I have heard one very beautiful story, a Sufi story, "The Golden Door."

Two men prayed, and went their separate ways. One gathered wealth and power, people said he was famous, but there was no peace in him. The other saw the hearts of men -- glowing as lamps even in the darkness of their Own secret fears. He too had found richness and power; and his wealth, his power, was love. When simply, kindly, tenderly he touched his fellowmen with all the richness and power of this love, the light within grew clear and bright with courage and with peace.

Both men one day stood before that golden door through which all men must pass to the greater life beyond. The angel in the soul of each asked, "What do you bring with you? What have you to give?"....

God always asks, "What do you bring with you? What have you to give?" God goes on giving to you, but finally, the last day before you enter into his innermost shrine, he asks, "Now, what have you brought for me? What's your gift for me?"

... The one who was famous recounted his exploits. Why, there was no end to the people he knew, and the places he had been, and the things he had done -- and the things he had accumulated.

But the angel answered, "These are not acceptable. These things that you did, you did for yourself. I see no love in them"....

If there is ego there cannot be love. Remember this. I am going to discuss it later on, because it is one of

the most important things: if there is ego there can be no love.

... And the famous one sank outside the golden door and wept....

For the first time he could see the whole futility of all his efforts. It was almost like a dream that has passed and his hands are empty. If you are too full of things, one day or other you will see your hands are empty. It was dream stuff that you were carrying in your hands; they have always been empty. You were just dreaming that something is there. Because you were afraid of emptiness, you had projected something, you had believed. You have never looked deeply whether really it is there or not.

... And the famous man sank outside the golden door and wept. He had been too busy to be kind....

Too occupied to love, too engaged to be himself, too concerned with futile things to be concerned with the essential.

... Then the angel in the soul of the other asked, "And what do you bring? What have you to give?"
And he answered, saying, "No one knows my name. They called me the wanderer, the dreamer. I have only a little light in my heart, and that which I have, I have shared with the souls of men"....

The real people look like dreamers in this world of mad people. Always the sages have been known as wanderers, dreamers, poets, imaginative, living somewhere, lotus-eaters, navel-gazers. These types of labels have been given to real people because the world belongs to paper people. They are not real. Paper people, whenever they come across a real person, call him "dreamer," "poet." That is their way of condemning him, and that is their way of defending themselves.

... And he answered, saying, "No one knows my name. They called me the wanderer, the dreamer. I have only a little light in my heart -- nothing else, just a little light in my heart -- and that which I have, I have shared with the souls of men."
Then the angel said, "Oh, blessed one, you have the greatest gift of all. It is love. Always and always, there is enough and to spare. Enter"....

That's the beauty of love: the more you give, the more you have it. Let this be a criterion in yom life: don't accumulate that which by giving disappears; only accumulate that which by giving accumulates. Only accumulate that which by sharing increases and grows. That is worth: which you can share and by its very sharing it grows and you have more than before.

... "Always and always, there is enough and to spare. Enter."
Then said the wanderer, "But first let me give the extra measure to my brother, that we may both walk through the door."
The angel was silent; for in that moment a great light shone around the simple wanderer like a radiant mantle, enveloping both himself and his friend.
The golden door was opened wide and they walked through it together.

He shared at the very last moment also. This is real richness. A miser is never rich; if you are attached to things in the world, you are not rich. Richness arises out of the heart. Richness is a quality of the heart, glowing with love.
One of the greatest poets of India, Rabindranath Tagore, has written a poem, "Beloved of My Heart." In essence, the poem means this:

One day in a small village in Bengal an ascetic woman from the neighborhood came to see me....

And this is not only a poem; it is based on a real incident.

... She had the name of Sarvakhipi, given to her by the village people, the meaning of which is "the woman who is mad about all things"....

Sarvakhipi: who is mad about all things. Not only in one thing is she mad but in all things she is mad -- absolutely mad.

... She fixed her starlike eyes upon my face and startled me with the question: "When are you coming to meet me underneath the trees?" Evidently she pitied me, who lived, according to her, imprisoned behind walls, banished away from the great meeting place of the all, where she had her dwelling.

Just at that moment, my gardener came with his basket, and when the woman understood that the flowers in the vase on my table were going to be thrown away to make place for the fresh ones, she looked pained and said to me, "You are always engaged in reading and writing. You do not see." Then she took the discarded flowers in her palms, kissed them, and touched them with her forehead, and reverently murmured to herself, "Beloved of my heart."

I felt that this woman, in her direct vision of the infinite personality in the heart of all things, truly represented the spirit of the East.

Love is the spirit of the East. Love is the spirit of man. Love is the spirit of God. Love is the only richness there is, the only happiness there is.

Now, if you are attached to things, you cannot be a lover. Only a nonattached man can raise himself towards that sky which we call love. There is much misunderstanding about it. People who leave the world and become detached almost simultaneously become loveless also; then something has gone wrong. Because love is the criterion, the very test, the touchstone. If your nonattachment to the world makes you loveless, something has gone sour. Your nonattachment is not true, authentic, real. It is pseudo. Because you are afraid of love, that shows you are afraid of being attached, so you avoid all situations where love can flower -- because you are afraid deep down that if love flowers you will become attached again.

That's why your so-called mahatmas are afraid of love so much. They will not stay in one place for more than three days. Why so much fear? Because if you remain in one place for many more days, you will start feeling love for people. Somebody will come every day to massage your feet, and you will start feeling love for him. Somebody will bring food for you every day, and you will start feeling love for her. A certain affection will arise, and the fear of being attached again: move before you become attached.

These so-called nonattached people are simply afraid people. They live in deep panic. They can never touch the real core of life, because it is always touched by love.

Remember, if your nonattachment to things is true, has come out of understanding, has grown out of awareness, you will become more loving. Because the same energy that was involved in attachment will be released. Where will it go? You will have more energy at your disposal. Attachment is not love. It is an ego trip -- to possess, to dominate, to manipulate. It is violence; it is not love. When this energy is relieved, suddenly you have much more energy with which to love. A really nonattached person is full of love, and always and always he has more and more to give, and always he goes on finding new sources of love. His source is infinite.

"By being nonattached TO EVEN THESE POWERS...." And the ultimate nonattachment comes when you have attained some miracles, *siddhis*, powers, when you can do things -- things which are miraculous, things which are unbelievable. If you become attached to them, sooner or later you will be back in the world again. Beware. It is the ego's last attack on you; don't be caught. The ego is throwing its last net on you.

"By being nonattached to even these powers, the seed of bondage is destroyed." The seed of bondage is attachment. And the seed of liberation is love. And how alike they look. They are diametrically opposite: attachment is lovelessness; love is always nonattached. Where is the difference?

You love a woman or a man and you feel attached. Why do you feel attached? Attachment means that tomorrow also you would like to have this woman with you, that's all. Tomorrow and again the day after tomorrow you would like to have this woman in your possession. That simply shows you have not been able to love today; otherwise the tomorrow never enters. Who bothers about tomorrow? Who knows about tomorrow? Tomorrow never comes. It enters only into the mind who has not been living today. You have not loved this woman today, so you are waiting for tomorrow to come so that you can love. Your love is incomplete, unfinished. For that unfinished love attachment arises. Then it is natural, logical. You are painting and the painting is incomplete; you would like to have the canvas tomorrow also, to complete it.

There is a very deep law in life: it wants to complete everything. The bud wants to flower; the seed wants to become a sprout.

Everything is moving towards completion, so whatsoever you leave incomplete becomes a desire in the mind and says, "Possess this woman. You have not loved yet; you have not yet travelled through her being through and through. Still much unknown territory remains in her. Still much potentiality which has not been actualized is there -- many songs of being and many dances to be danced." Attachment arises. Tomorrow is needed, the day after tomorrow is needed, future is needed. And if you are really incapable of living in the present, then a future life is also needed, and people go on promising each other, "We will remain spouses in the future life also." That simply shows these people have become absolutely incapable of living. Otherwise this day is enough unto itself

This moment, if you complete your love, if you have loved with your full heart -- totally, surrendered, dissolved into it; you have not been holding anything back -- then the idea of tomorrow *never* arises. It is impossible for the idea of tomorrow to arise. It always comes when something is unfulfilled; then you hanker for the future. If you have loved your woman today and death comes, you will accept it. Or, if the woman falls in love with somebody else, you will say a goodbye -- sad, but not miserable. And sadness has a beauty, and misery is ugly. Sad, not because of attachment; sad because your love is still there arising in you and the person is going away who could have understood it. Sad but fulfilled. There is no complaint, no grudge.

But if you have loved totally this never happens, that the woman can go or the man can go. If you have loved totally it is impossible, because that total love satisfies so deeply. One cannot even think of some other. It is impossible to dream of the other. The dream arises only because of dissatisfaction with this one. You think of other women because it has not been a satisfactory relationship with your own woman. You think of other men because the mind wants to pour itself and this has not happened in this relationship. So the mind goes on wandering all over the place. Any woman that passes by the road, you start feeling love for her, or for men.

And if your love has become frustrated so much that you cannot imagine now that it is possible to love any human being, you start loving dogs and cats. Seems to be less complicated -- Alok should make a note of it. Seems to be less complicated.

Loving a dog is very simple... Loving a cat a little more difficult. That's why men call women "cats." A cat is less predictable than the dog, more clever than the dog -- has her own mind. You can kick the dog and he will come again; you kick the cat, she will not come again. Finished. Always ready for the divorce.

People fall in love with animals. How unfortunate. I am not saying don't love animals; I am saying don't make them substitutes for human beings. You should love human beings so deeply that your love starts overflowing and it reaches to animals also. Then it is totally different. Then it reaches to the trees also. Then it is totally different. To the rocks also, because you go on overflowing. An infinite source of love, nobody can contain your love. It goes on overflowing, overflowing, overflowing. Then it reaches to animals; then it has a totally different quality to it.

But the doors with humans are dosed and you have to find someone to love, otherwise you feel very much frustrated, a relationship is needed; then you relate with dogs, Cats.

Even that too proves sometimes to be unsatisfactory, because dogs are people, cats are people -- they also have their own ideologies, their own ideas, and they want to do *their* thing. No dog is there to fulfill your desires. You may be thinking while you are taking a dog for a walk that you have tamed the dog, that you possess the dog, because you have never asked the dog what he thinks. He thinks he possesses you, and he has tamed this man. I have heard dogs talking to each other.

When it becomes difficult even to love animals, then people start loving things -- a house, a car, a bike. And they become much too romantic about these things.

I have seen a man, he used to live just in front of my house. He loved his scooter so much that I have seen him cleaning his scooter in almost? romantic way -- as if he is cleaning his woman. Looking from this side and that, and feeling so happy. And he would never use it because it may get dirty. He would go on his old bike. I told him many times, "What are you doing? You have got a beautiful scooter.' He would say, "It is, but there is a possibility of rains coming. You see? Clouds are there." Or even it is too hot and his scooter may lose its shininess. No, I have never seen him using it. He simply cleans it, cares for it. The scooter is the beloved.

This is a degradation of human consciousness. The more attached you become, the more degraded you become; the less the attachment, the higher you rise, soar.

And there comes a moment Patanjali is talking about when spiritual powers happen to you. Remember, don't get attached to them, because they are *really* beautiful, very fulfilling. You would like to possess them.

Many people become interested in yoga not because of yoga, not because of *kaivalya*, liberation, but only because of *vibhutis*, *siddhis*. They study yoga, they go to the Masters -- they want to do miracles.

"By being nonattached to even these powers, the seed of bondage is destroyed." This is the last possibility of getting caught in bondage again. If you can cross this, the seed is burned.

"Then follows KAIVALYA" -- then follows liberation. Then you are totally free -- freedom, absolute freedom -- not attached to anything and full of love, showering your love on the whole of existence... a benediction to existence and to yourself, a blessing.

But one has to be alert on each step. The mind is cunning. And you may be thinking, "Yes, when miracles come I am not going to be attached to them." Think again. You will find in yourself somewhere a desire working, "Let them come, then we will see. First kt them come." Who bothers about *kaivalya*, liberation? Does not seem to be like a goal. Just to be liberated, free? What is the point in it?

People come to me and they say, "What are we going to get out of meditation?" I say, "More meditation." They say, "But what is the point? Peace? Peace is okay, but what *real* power are we going to get out of it?

Peace doesn't look like a goal. *Power* -- something that you can *do* with, something through which you can prove.

I have heard an anecdote, a very beautiful one.

"Tell me, where do you Catholics get all the money to build cathedrals?" asked a rabbi to his friend.

"Well, Abe, you see, we Catholics have a system called Confession. Whenever anybody does something wrong, he comes to church, confesses his sin, puts a little in the kitty, and is forgiven; and in this way we can collect large amounts of cash."

"Really, what a wonderful system. Maybe we could adopt it for use in our synagogue. But let me go along with you tonight so I could get a for instance of how you work."

"Well, Abe, it is strictly forbidden for me, as a priest, to have you along, but seeing as how you have been such a good friend all these years, I will permit it just this once."

That evening they are seated in the confessional box, the priest in front and Abe, all agog, behind. Presently a man's voice is heard from behind the curtain:

"Father, I have sinned grievously."

"What have you done, my son?"

"Last night I consorted with two women."

"Well, then, put two pounds in the kitty and your sins will be forgiven."

Abe is very excited. Presently another man's voice is heard: "Father, I have sinned grievously."

"What have you done my son?"

"Last night I consorted with three women."

"Well, then put three pounds in the kitty and your sins will be forgiven, my son."

Abe can contain himself no longer:

"What a way to make money; what a wonderful system. Do me a favor. Let me do the next one, just to get some practice."

"Well, Abe, strictly speaking it is not permitted, but seeing as how you have been such a good friend all these years, I will permit it just this once."

So they exchange places and Abe sits in front waiting. Presently a woman's voice is heard:

"Father, I have sinned grievously."

"Now, now, what is it that you have done?"

"Last night I consorted with four men."

"Now, put five pounds in the kitty and I will give you a credit for one."

Watch out! The mind is very greedy; the ego is nothing but greed.

Patanjali wrote this chapter; many have felt it would have been better if he had not written it. But he has a very scientific mind. He wanted to map out the whole thing that is possible, and he wrote this chapter just to make people aware that these things happen. As far as I am concerned, I think it has been perfectly good that he has included it, because in ignorance there is more possibility for greed to take possession of you. If you know and you understand the territory and you know where the last attack of the ego is going to come, you can prepare more cautiously and when it happens you will not be caught unawares.

I am perfectly happy that he included "Vibhuti Pada," this chapter about *siddhis* and powers, because

even if you are not looking for them they happen on their own. The more you grow inside, many things start happening on their own. Not that you are seeking or looking for them -- they are consequences. Each *chakra* has its own powers. When you pass through them, they become available to you. It is good to be alert and move knowingly where one is going.

THERE SHOULD BE AN AVOIDANCE OF ANY ATTACHMENT OR PRIDE TO
INVITATIONS FROM THE SUPERPHYSICAL ENTITIES
IN CHARGE OF VARIOUS PLANES
BECAUSE THIS WOULD BRING THE POSSIBILITY
OF THE REVIVAL OF EVIL.

When these powers start happening, you start receiving invitations from higher entities, supraphysical entities. You must have heard or you must have read about the Theosophists. Their whole work had to do with these supraphysical entities. They used to call them "the Masters." There are superphysical entities who go on communicating with human beings, and whenever you rise high, you become available to them; you become more in tune with them. You receive many invitations, many messages.

That's what Mohammedans call "*paigam*," the message; and they call Mohammed "*paigambar*," one who received the message. They don't call him an avatar, they don't call him "God reincarnate." They don't call him a Buddha, one who has become enlightened. They don't call him a *jina*, one who has conquered. They don't call him a messiah, a Christ, no. They have a very, very perfect, scientific terminology for it: they call him "the messenger" -- *paigambar*. It means simply that he has risen high and now he is functioning no more; some other entities, higher entities, have taken possession of him. He has become a medium.

And it is so. Mohammed was illiterate; it is almost impossible to think or imagine that he could have given birth to the beautiful poetry of the Koran. It is incomparably beautiful; it is one of the greatest songs; and if you can hear somebody singing it, you will be affected by it immediately. Even if you don't understand its meaning, it has tremendous power. The very sound has tremendous power to stir you.

Mohammed was illiterate, not knowing how to read, how to write, not knowing anything about literature and the world of letters. Suddenly, meditating on a mountain, he became available, and he heard, "Read!" this word "read," but said, "How can I read?" The word "koran" means "read." "How can I read? I don't know," Mohammed said, and he became very much bewildered, who has said this. He could not see anybody anywhere. Again this voice came, "Read!" It was coming from his own heart; he had become a channel. And, of course, he was thinking about his past, and the voice was saying something about his future. The voice was saying, "I can read, don't be worried.Just read -- I will be reading through you. You recite -- I will be reciting through you. You say -- I will be saying through you. Just put yourself out of the way."

It was so strange, so unexpected, that he had a high fever; he became puzzled so much. He came home, fell ill. The wife asked, "What has happened? Just in the morning you were perfectly well, and such a high fever?" He said, "I will tell you one thing. Either I have gone mad or something has happened from the beyond. I cannot believe that I am capable of anything, but I have heard a voice which says, 'Read! Recite!' and I don't know what to recite -- and not only that, I started reciting! I heard myself saying things I have never thought about, and they were coming in perfect poetry, with meter, rhythm, and everything. I cannot believe it. Either I have gone mad or I have been taken possession of by somebody -- but I am no longer the same husband. Run and fetch a physician; I will need treatment. I am going continuously mad, and I am still hearing this voice,'Recite!' -- and beautiful poetries are descending in me and filling my heart."

The wife was his first disciple. She touched his feet. She could see the radiance all around him. It was not fever; it was the first explosion of his aura. He was feeling feverish because it was so hot, so new, and he was disturbed because he was not ready, he was never expecting, he had not planned for it.

This would not have happened if he had known about Patanjali. Patanjali has noted everything; he has mapped the whole journey, the inner journey. Then he would have understood this sutra. This sutra was needed.

"There should be an avoidance of any attachment or pride to invitations from the superphysical entities in charge of various planes because this would bring the possibility of the revival of evil." But Patanjali says remember, when you become a vehicle of higher planes, don't start feeling proud, and don't start feeling yourself to be the chosen few or the chosen one. Don't start feeling that you have been elected, selected,

chosen, and you are special. Otherwise that will be the cause of your fall.
There is a Sufi story:

The Murshid of the Murshid of the Murshid was speaking to a group of people when he was still a young man. In the group was a wide-eyed dervish dressed simply in brown clothes. This dervish looked continuously at the speaker. He looked with such a knowing stare that the speaker was embarrassed and turned away. At the end of the talk the dervish approached him and told him that he had been sent to initiate him. "That cannot be so, you see my father has already arranged for my initiation."

"I told you that I have been *sent*," said the dervish.

"No matter, I must obey my father's wish." With this insistence of the young man the dervish departed.

That night the man dreamed that his father was instructing him to be initiated by the dervish. In the morning the dervish came to his room, saying that he was there to initiate him.

"Do you not remember from day to day? Go, my father is arranging my initiation."

The dervish looked at him, smiled with his eyes, and said, "Have you already forgotten your dream?"

At this the man bowed and was initiated by the dervish. For days afterwards the man put all kinds of spiritual questions regarding life and holy scriptures to the dervish, who simply shrugged them off unanswered. One night the young man was sitting in his room thinking that surely he would get nowhere with this teacher who seemed so unknowledgeable regarding his questions.

As he thought this the dervish appeared and said in a whisper, with great conviction, "I am the answer to your questions."

Now these stories look just like stories -- mythological, fantasies, allegorical, or at the most symbolic. It is not so. They are factual. If you are ready, immediately, from the higher plane messages and messages start coming to you. They have been waiting long for somebody to become a receptive center. When this happens don't deny them. When this happens become vulnerable. One thing -- open your heart, trust. And the second thing -- don't feel proud. If you can do these two things, God starts functioning through you. You become like a flute, a hollow bamboo. He starts singing through you.

But once the pride enters, the song stops. Once you start feeling superior the song starts faltering. It has happened to many people. They had come in contact with the superior world, the higher world, the supraphysical world, and then they started feeling proud: sooner or later that contact was lost again; they became ordinary.

But then they become great pretenders because they cannot accept this, that now the contact is lost. I have seen a few people who really came to have miraculous powers, but then they became proud. Then the powers were lost, and then they became just ordinary magicians, because they cannot accept the idea that they cannot do it. They used to do it, it had happened once.

This is what has happened to Satya Sai Baba. He had come in contact. The first things that he did were not from him, but now everything is from him. The first things had just happened, but he got proud, special, a miracle-monger. Now whatsoever he is doing is just pretension; now he has to keep his prestige. Now he is even lower than an ordinary magician because at least the ordinary magician accepts that he is doing just tricks.

But this seems logical. Once you can do something and then you cannot do it, what to do then? You substitute it with something. You start learning something and doing something, somehow to manage your status that you have created around you, your image that you have created around you.

Whenever something happens to you -- and it is going to happen to many, because I have made available many techniques to you; if you go on deeply in them, many things are going to become available to you -- the first thing is remain available; the second thing is don't get proud about it. Take it as a matter of fact; never exhibit it.

And if it is forced on you, then ask the forces that you should be made just-a shadow, that you should not be in any way aware of what is happening through you. Because if you are aware there is every possibility you may fall. You may start accumulating the ego -- I can do this, I can do that -- and you start slipping lower.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #6
Chapter title: God only knows

26 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7604260
ShortTitle:	YOGA906
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	88 mins

THE BODY IS BECOMING MORE AND MORE SENSITIVE; IT SEEMS TO VIBRATE AT A FASTER RATE.
THE MORE WORK ON CONSCIOUSNESS AND AWARENESS, THE LESS CONSCIOUS AWARENESS IS THERE.
MEDITATION SEEMS TO BE TAKING A NEW FORM UNRECOGNIZABLE AND INCOMPARABLE TO THE PREVIOUS MEDITATION STATES OR EXPERIENCES.
THERE IS LESS TIME AND SPACE AND TRANQUIL CONDITIONS FOR PASSIVE, RECEPTIVE MEDITATION IN THE MIDST OF NOISE AND PHYSICAL CHAOS, YET SOMETHING IS HAPPENING.
IMMENSE TRUST IN YOU IS THERE IN THE FACE OF THIS LOSS OF RATIONAL UNDERSTANDING.
PLEASE EXPLAIN, IF YOU WILL, WHAT INDEED IS HAPPENING AND HOW IT IS POSSIBLE TO GO DEEPER AND DEEPER IN THE MIDST OF APPARENTLY CHAOTIC CONDITIONS.

THE first thing, and one of the most basic, to be remembered always is that only out of chaos is one reborn.There is no other way. If you want to be reborn, you will have to move in complete disorder because your old personality will have to be destructured. You will fall apart. All that you have believed yourself to be will start disappearing by and by. All that you have always identified yourself with will become dim, cloudy. The structure that the society has given to you, the character that the society has forced upon you, will fall into pieces. Again you will be standing without a character, as you were when you were born, on the first day.

Everything will be a chaos, and out of that chaos, out of that nothingness, you will be reborn.

That's why I say again and again that religion is a great daring. It is a death, a great death, almost a suicide. Voluntarily you die, and not knowing what is going to happen, because how can you know what is going to happen? You will be dead. Hence trust is needed.

So if by the side, continuously, side by side with the chaos, a trust is growing in me, then there is no need to be afraid. That trust will take care. If the trust is not growing by the side, side by side, then there can be danger, then one can become mad. So people who don't have trust, in fact, should not move into meditation. If they move into meditation, they will start dying, and they will not find any ground to stand upon, any supportive environment.

Many people come and ask me, "If we don't take sannyas, are you not going to help us?" I will be ready to help you, but you will not be ready to take it. Because it is not only a question of my giving. It is a question of your taking also. I will be pouring, but if there is no trust, you will not receive it. And then there is no point in pouring in you if there is no trust. You will receive in the same amount as you are receptive. Sannyas is simply symbolic of your deep trust, symbolic that now you are going to be with me -- even when all reason says don't go, even when your mind resists and says, "This is dangerous. You are moving into a world of insecurity." When your mind tries to protect you and your character and your structure, even then, if you are ready to go with me, you have trust.

Trust is not just an emotion; it is not sentimental. People think it is only for sentimental people. You are

wrong. In a deep sentiment you can say, "I trust," but this is not going to be of much help because when everything will be disappearing, the first thing to disappear will be your sentiment. It is a very weak thing, impotent. Trust has to be so deep and solid that it is not like a sentiment, it is not a mood; it is something permanent in you, that whatsoever happens, at least you will not lose trust.

That's why I tell you to do small things. They don't look meaningful. I insist for ochre robes. Sometimes you think, "Why? What is the point? Can't I meditate without ochre robes?" You can meditate; that is not the point at all. I am putting a few things to you which are not rational. There is no reason for ochre robes, there is no scientific reason for it. One can meditate and become enlightened in any color. I am giving you something irrational just as a test whether you are ready to go with me. I put a *mala* around your neck just to make a fool of you, so you go into the world like a fool. People will laugh at you. They will think you have gone crazy. That's what I want, because if you can go with me even while I am making you almost mad, then I know when the real crisis will come you will have trust.

These are crises artificially created around you. They are tremendously significant -- with no reason. Their significance is deeper than reason. All the Masters have done that.

When Ibrahim, a Sufi Master, came to his Master to be initiated, Ibrahim was a king; and the Master looked at him and he said, "Drop your clothes. Take my shoe, go into the marketplace, naked, and beat your head with my shoe." People who were sitting around, his old disciples, they said, "This is too hard. Why? You never asked this from us. You never told us to be nude and go into the marketplace and beat your head with your shoe.' Why are you so hard with King Ibrahim?"

The Master said, "Because his ego is bigger than yours. He is a king, and I have to drop it; otherwise further work will not be possible."

But Ibrahim didn't ask a question; he simply dropped his clothes. It must have been very, very difficult for him -- in the same capital where he has always been a king, almost always been thought of as a superhuman being, moving on the street, where he has never moved, naked, and with a shoe beating his head. But he moved, went into the town. He was laughed at, children started throwing stones at him -- a crowd, a big crowd, laughing and ridiculing him, that he has gone mad. But he went around the town, came back.

The Master said, "You are accepted. Now everything is possible; you are open."

Now what is the reason of it? If you understand, you will understand that this was a way to break down his ego. When ego is gone, trust arises.

Sannyas is just a method, a means, to see whether you can Come with me. I have made it almost difficult for you -- rumors about me all around. I go on helping them. And I will tell you also to create as many rumors as you can. Don't be bothered about truth; create rumors. People who will be able to make contact with me in spite of the rumors will be the right people, daring, courageous. Much is possible for them.

So the first thing, chaos is created here very knowingly. So don't think that it is some sort of a problem. No, it is a device.

And don't go and ask anybody about the chaos; otherwise he will think that you are going mad. Don't go to a psychiatrist and ask him, because the whole of psychiatry, psychoanalysis, has been trying to help people in a very, very wrong way. They try to make you an adjusted being. Here my whole effort is to break all your adjustment. What I call "creative chaos" they will call "maladjustment," And they want everybody to become normal, without ever thinking who is normal.

The society, the majority, the mob is normal? Where is the criterion? Who should be thought of as the norm? There is no criterion. In India something will be thought normal. The same thing will not be thought normal in China. Something which is thought normal in Sweden will not be thought normal in India. Each society believes that the majority of the people is normal. It is not so. And to force a person to adjust with the crowd is not creative; it is very deadening.

Adjustment may be good for those who are dominating the society, but it is not good for you. Every society has been using priests, teachers, psychoanalysts to put rebellious people back, force them back into the so-called normality and adjustment. They all serve the establishment, the status quo. They all serve the class which is dominant.

Now they are doing the same in Soviet Russia. If somebody is not a communist, he is maladjusted. They put him into the mental hospital; they hospitalize him. They treat him. Now not to be a communist in Soviet Russia is a sort of illness. What nonsense. But they have power. They will give you electric shocks, they will brainwash you, they will give you tranquilizers so you become dull. And when you have lost your

radiance, your radicalness, when you have lost your individuality and you have become faceless, they say of you, "Now; you are normal."

Remember, I am not here to make you normal or adjusted. I am here to make you individuals. And you are not to fulfill any criterion other than your own destiny. J am looking at you directly. I am not saying that you have to be like "this," because that's how you have been destroyed, that's how your so-called character has been created. The character is disease, it is illness, it is how you are suffering, imprisoned. I have to destructure it, destroy it, so that you can become free, so that again you can start soaring high, again you start thinking in terms of your own being, again you can become an individual.

The society has polluted it too much, corrupted you too much, so whenever the chaos starts you become afraid -- "What is going on? Am I going crazy?"

I have heard a very famous story of when Queen Marie visited America and asked to meet a most famous psychiatrist.

The nurse ushered in Queen Marie and said to the psychiatrist, "I would like you to meet the Queen of Rumania."

The psychiatrist looked at the queen and asked, "How long does she think she has been a queen?"

Because a psychiatrist is always treating people of whom somebody thinks he is an Alexander, somebody thinks he is a Genghis Khan, somebody thinks he is Hitler, somebody thinks she is a Cleopatra. So of course he couldn't think that Queen Marie, Queen of Rumania, herself has come. He thought, "Must be some other woman gone crazy. How long does she think she has been a queen?"

Another story I have heard:

A patient was brought to a psychiatrist by friends, who told the doctor that the man was suffering from delusions that an enormous fortune was awaiting him. He was expecting two letters which would give him full details involving a rubber plantation in Sumatra and titles to some mines in South Africa.

"It was a difficult case and I worked hard on it," the psychiatrist told some of his colleagues, "and just when I had the man cured, the two letters arrived."

Be alert. Those two letters may be really coming.

And don't be afraid. The fear arises because whenever you start walking alone the fear arises. One feels insecure. The doubt arises, "Am I right?" because the whole crowd is going in one direction; you start walking alone. With the crowd the doubt never arises because you think, "Millions of people are going in this direction; there must be something in it, has to be." The crowd mind prevails over you, the collective mind prevails over you. So many people cannot be wrong, must be right.

I have heard about one psychoanalyst who went on a picnic They were trying to find a right spot; then one member of the group told them to come. "This is a beautiful place," he said, "the right spot. Big trees, shade, the river flowing by, and absolutely silent."

The psychiatrist said, "Yes, ten million ants can't be wrong."

Ten million ants can't be wrong. Ants gather together wherever there is a picnic spot -- flies and ants. That is our inner mathematics, that so many people, then they cannot be wrong. Alone-one feels dizzy. With the crowd, people all around -- this side, that side, in front, in back -- a whole ocean of people, one feels perfectly right. So many people are going: they must be going in the right direction. And everybody is thinking the same.

Nobody knows where they are going. They are just going because the whole crowd is going. And if you ask everybody individually, "Are you going in the right direction?" he will say, "I don't know. Because the whole world is going, so I am going.

My whole effort here is to bring you out of the collective mind, to help make you an individual. In the beginning you will have to face chaos. And great trust will be needed, tremendous trust will be needed. Otherwise you can get out of the collective mind and you may not get into the individual mind; then you will be mad. That's the risk. Without trust, moving into meditation is risky. I will not tell you to move into it; I will tell you it is better to remain normal, whatsoever normality means. Remain adjusted with the society. But if you are really ready to go on a great adventure, the greatest, then trust. And then wait for chaos.

The more aware you become, the less, of course, you are conscious of it. Because there is no need.

Awareness is enough. Consciousness of awareness will be a strain. In the beginning it is so. You start learning to drive a car. Of course you are much troubled; you have to manage so many things -- the wheel, the gear, the clutch, the accelerator, the brake, the road, and if you have a wife sitting at the back.... One has to be very, very conscious because so many things have to be managed together. It seems almost impossible in the beginning. By and by everything drops; you simply go on driving. You can talk to a friend, you can listen to the radio, you can sing a song, or you can meditate, and then there is no problem. Now driving has become a spontaneous thing. You know it, so there is no need to be self-conscious about it.

The same happens when you meditate. In the beginning you have to be conscious about consciousness. It brings a strain, a tiredness. By and by, as consciousness grows, there is no need to be conscious about it. It goes on flowing on its own, like breathing. You need not be conscious about it; it goes on its own. In fact, at the later stages of meditation, if you are concerned too much about your awareness, that will be a disturbance; just as, if you become conscious of your breathing, you will immediately disturb its natural rhythm. It flows naturally; there is no need for you to come in.

And awareness has to become so natural.... Only then is it possible: even while you are asleep, the light of awareness continues burning, the flame remains -- even while you are fast asleep.

And the last thing about the question: "Immense trust in you is there in the face of this loss of rational understanding." Rational understanding is not understanding at all. It is a misnomer. Through reason one never understands anything. One simply comes to feel that one understands. Reason is a lie. It gives you a false feeling, "Yes, you have understood."

Only through experiences does one understand; only through existential experience is understanding possible.

For example, if I talk about love, you can understand it rationally, because you know the language, you know the semantics, you know the meaning of the words, you know the construction of the sentences, and you have been trained, so you can understand what I am saying; but your understanding will be "about" love. It will not be *exactly* the understanding of love. It will be "about" love; it will not be direct. And howsoever you go on collecting facts and information about love, you will never be able to know what love is only through this accumulation. You will have to move into love, you will have to taste it, to dissolve into it, to dare; only then.

Rational understanding is just a very superficial understanding. Become more existential. If you want to know about love, it is better to go into love rather than going into the library and consulting what others have said about love. If you want to meditate, rather than going into the books and learning what meditation is all about, go directly into meditation. Feel it, enjoy it, enter into it, allow it to happen around you, allow it to happen within you; then you will know.

How can you know what dancing is without dancing? It is impossible to know from the books, and it is even difficult to know seeing a dancer dance. Then too it is not knowing, because you see the outer form of it, just the movements of the body. You don't know what is happening inside the dancer, what harmony is arising in him, what consciousness, what awareness is arising in him, what crystallization, what centering. You cannot see it, you cannot infer it. From the outside it is not available, and you cannot enter into the inner world of the dancer. The only way to enter there is to become a dancer.

All that is beautiful, deep, and great has to be lived.

Trust is one of the greatest things in life. Greater than love, because love knows of hate. Trust does not know anything about it. Love is still a duality. The hate part remains hidden; it has not been dropped. You can lute your lover within a second. Anything can cause it, and the hate part comes up and the love part goes down. In love it is only half what you call love; just beneath the surface the hate is always waiting to jump over and possess you. And it possesses you. Lovers go on fighting, continuous conflict. Somebody has written a book about love. The title is beautiful: THE INTIMATE ENEMY. Lovers are enemies also.

But trust is higher than love; it is nondual. It knows no hate. It knows no polarity, no opposite. It simply is one. It is the purest love -- love purified of hate, love which has dropped the hate part completely, love which cannot turn into a sour experience, bitter experience, love which has become almost unearthly, other-worldly.

So only those who love can trust. If you want to avoid love, and trust, your trust will be of a very lower status because it will continue to have the hate part. You have to move your energy first through love so you can become aware of the hate-and-love duality. Then is the frustration that comes out of the hate part, then an understanding through experience, and then you drop the hate part. Then pure love, the very essence, survives. Even the flower is not there, only the fragrance; then you rise into trust.

Of course it has nothing to do with rational understanding. In fact the more rational understanding disappears, the more trust will arise. Trust is in a way blind; in a way trust is the only clarity of vision there is. If you think from reason, trust will look blind. Rationalists will always call trust blind. If you look through the experience of trust, you will laugh; you will say, "I have got my eyes for the first time." Then trust is the only clarity there is. The vision is so clear, without any cloud of anger and hate, so transparent.

TWO, THREE MONTHS BACK, DURING THE LECTURE I USED TO WEEP A LOT.
NOW EVEN IF YOU ARE NOT SAYING ANYTHING FUNNY, IN THE MOMENTS WHEN I FEEL CLOSER TO YOU, I JUST WANT TO LAUGH AND LAUGH AND LAUGH.
WHY IS IT SO?

But why "why?" Laugh. Why make it a question and a problem?

This is from Krishna Radha. First she used to ask, "Why am I crying?" Now, somehow, by some miracle, she is not crying but laughing; but the problem continues.

Why do we cling to problems? Even if you feel happy, suddenly the mind says, "Why?" As if happiness is also a disease. Explanation is needed, rational explanation is needed; otherwise even happiness will not be worth it.

This goes on and on. I see people come to me, they are miserable; they ask, "Why?" I can understand, when you are feeling miserable, I can understand that one asks, "Why?" But I know their "why" is deeper than their misery. Soon they start feeling happy also, and again they are there -- very miserable because they are happy. Now the misery is "Why?" Let me tell you one anecdote.

A man walks into a psychiatrist's office and says, "Doc, I am going out of my mind. I keep thinking I am a zebra. Every time I look at myself in the mirror my entire body is covered with black stripes."

The psychiatrist tries to calm him down. "Steady, steady," he says. "Now just calm down, go home and take these pills, get a good night's sleep, and I am sure the black stripes will completely disappear."

So the poor man goes home and returns two days after. He says, "Doc, I feel great. Got anything for the *white* stripes?"

But the problem continues.

Once it happened, somebody brought a mad young man to me. The young man had a crazy idea that flies had entered into his body, through his nose or mouth, in his sleep, and that they go on whirling inside. So of course he was in much trouble. He would turn this way and that; he could not even sit rightly because of those whirling dervishes inside; he could not sleep. A continuous agony. What to do with this man? So I told him, "You lie down on the bed, have a good ten minutes' rest, and we will do whatsoever can be done."

I covered him with a sheet so he could not see what was happening, and I ran over the whole house to catch a few flies. It was difficult because I had never done that before, but my experience of catching people helped. Somehow I could get three flies. I put them in a bottle, brought them to the man, made some hocus-pocus passes over him, then told him to open his eyes; and I showed him the bottle.

He looked at the bottle. He said, "Yes, you have got some, but only the smaller ones. The big ones are still there -- and they are so big." Now it is difficult. From where to get such big flies? He said, "I am very, very grateful to you. At least you got rid of the smaller ones; but the big ones are really very big."

People go on. If you help them from one side, they will bring the same problem from another side -- as if there is a certain deep necessity. Try to understand it. To live without a problem is very difficult, almost humanly impossible. Why? Because a problem gives you a distraction. A problem gives you an occupation. A problem gives you a busyness without any business. A problem engages you. If there is no problem, you will not be able to cling to the periphery of your being. You will be sucked by the center.

And the center of your being is empty. It is just like the hub of a wheel. The whole wheel moves on the empty hub. Your innermost core is empty, nothing, nothingness, *shunyam*, void, abysslike. You are afraid of that emptiness, so you go on clinging to the rim of the wheel or, at the most, if you are a little daring, then you go on clinging to the spokes; but you never move towards the hub. One starts feeling afraid, shaky.

Problems help you. Some problem to solve; how can you go within? People come to me and they say, "We want to go within, but there are problems." They think because of the problems they are not going within. The real case is just the opposite: because they don't want to go within, they are creating problems.

Let this understanding become as deep in you as possible: your problems are all bogus.

I go on answering yom problems just to be polite. They are all bogus, basically meaningless, but they help you to avoid yourself. They distract you. It seems, how can one go in? There are so many problems first to be solved. But one problem solved, immediately another bubbles up. And if you look, watch, you will see the other problem has the same quality as the first. Try to solve it; a third one comes up, immediately substituted.

Let me tell you one anecdote.

Psychiatrist: "You teenage kids are a menace. You have no sense of responsibility. Forget about the material things and think of other things like science, mathematics and the like. How are you on maths?"

Patient: "Not very good."

"I will give you a test for your factual information. Now give me a number."

"Royal 3447. That is the store where my girl works."

"I don't want a phone number, just an ordinary number."

"All right. Thirty-seven."

"That's better. Now another number, please."

"Twenty-two."

"And again."

"Thirty-seven."

"Fine, fine. See, you can get your mind working in other directions if you want to."

"Correct. 37-22-37! Boy, what a figure."

Again back to the girlfriend. If not through the phone number, then through the figure.

This goes on and on, ad infinitum.

Look at the essential thing. Why do you want to create problems in the first place? Are there really problems? Have you asked the most essential question to yourself: Are there really problems, or are you creating them and you have become habituated to creating them and you keep their company and it feels lonely if there are no problems? You would even like to be miserable, but you would not like to be empty. People even cling to their miseries but are not ready to become empty.

I see it every day. A couple comes. Both are fighting for years; they say fifteen years they have been fighting. Married for fifteen years, and continuously fighting and creating hell for each other. Then why don't you separate? Why are you clinging to misery? Either change or separate. What is the point of wasting your whole life? But I can see what is happening. They are not ready to be alone. At least misery gives them company. And they don't know now, if they separate, how they are going, to manage their lives. They have become adjusted to a particular pattern of continuous conflict, anger, nagging, fight, violence. They have learned the trick of it. Now they don't know how to be in another situation with somebody else with a different personality. How to be with somebody else? They don't know anything else. They have learned a particular language of misery. Now they feel skill, efficiency in it. To move with a new person again will be starting things from ABC. After fifteen years of remaining in a certain business1 one starts feeling afraid to move in another.

I have heard about a great film star who went to a psychiatrist and said, "I have no talent for music, no talent for acting. I am not a beautiful, handsome person. My face is ugly, my personality is very poor. What should I do?" And he is a famous actor.

So the psychiatrist said, "But why don't you get out of acting? If you feel you don't have any talent, no genius, and this is not the work you are meant to do, why don't you get out of the work?"

He said, "What? After twenty years working in it, and I have almost become a famous star?"

You invest in your miseries also. Watch. When one problem drops just see, the real problem will shift immediately to something else. It is as if the snake goes on slipping out of the old skin but the snake remains. The "Why?" is the snake. It was concerned when you were crying. Now crying has stopped; you are laughing. The snake has slipped out of the old skin. Now the problem is "Why?"

Can't you think of a life without any "Why?" Why do you make life a problem?

A man was talking to a Jew, and the man was feeling very annoyed by the Jewish habit of answering questions with other questions. Annoyed, the man finally said, "Why do you Jews go on answering questions with questions?"

Said the Jew, "Why not?"

People go on moving in a circle. "Why not?" Again a question.

Just look into it. If you are laughing, beautiful. In fact, if you ask me, even crying was beautiful; nothing was wrong in it. If you really ask me, then I will say accept whatsoever is. Accept the real, and then crying is also beautiful and there is no need to go into the inquiry of "Why?" Because that inquiry distracts you from the factual. Then crying is not important -- why you are crying. Asking for the cause, then the real disappears and you go on chasing the cause, where it is. Where can you find the cause? How can you find the cause? You will have to go to the very beginning of the world, and there has never been any beginning.

Just see. To answer "Why?" ultimately you will have to go to the very beginning of the world. And there has never been any beginning. The world has been always and always and always.

No question is needed to live. And don't wait for answers; start dropping questions. Live, live with the fact. Crying, cry. Enjoy it. It is a beautiful phenomenon, relaxing, cleansing, purifying. Laughter is beautiful. Laugh. Let laughter take possession of you. Laugh, so your whole body throbs and pulsates with it. It will be purifying, it will be vitalizing, it will rejuvenate you.

But remain with the fact. Don't move into causes. Remain with the existential. Don't be bothered *why* it is so, because it cannot be answered. Buddha has said many times to his disciples, "Don't ask questions, and at least not metaphysical ones, because they are foolish." Just remain with the facticity.

Life is so tremendously beautiful, why not live it right now? Crying, it is a gesture of life. Laughing is also a gesture of life. Sometimes you are sad. It is a gesture of life, a mood. Beautiful. Sometimes you are happy and bubbling with joy and dancing. That too is good and beautiful. Whatsoever happens, accept it, welcome it, and remain with it; and you will see by and by you have dropped the habit of asking questions and creating problems out of life.

And when you don't create problems, life opens all its mysteries. It never opens before a person who goes on asking questions. Life is ready to reveal itself to you if you don't make a problem. If you make a problem, your very creating of the problem closes your eyes. You become aggressive to life.

That's the difference between scientific effort and religious effort. The scientist is like an aggressive man, trying to snatch away truths from life, forcing life to deliver truths -- almost with a gun, violent. A religious man is not with a gun standing before life and asking questions. A religious man simply relaxes with life, floats with it; and life reveals many things to the religious man that it is not ever going to reveal to the scientist. The scientist will always be gathering crumbs fallen from the table. The scientist is never going to be invited as a guest. Those who live life, welcome, accept it joyfully, with no question but with trust, they become the guests.

HOW EXACTLY TO TREAT THE FOLLOWING AILMENTS:
FIRST: MISERLINESS.
SECOND: NAGGING, WORRYING PERFECTIONISM.
THIRD: ACTOR PERSONALITY, THAT IS, ALWAYS BEHAVING AS IF ON SHOW.
FOURTH: PRIDE. THIS INCLUDES PRIDE ABOUT WHAT I HAVE LATELY BEGUN TO THINK IS MY PEACEFULNESS.
IS MEDITATION SUFFICIENT TO DEAL WITH THESE, OR IS ANYTHING ADDITIONAL NEEDED, SUCH AS CONSCIOUSLY INDULGING IN THEM TO THE EXTREME OR TRYING TO IGNORE THEM OR PERHAPS CONSCIOUSLY AVOIDING THEM?

Miserliness has almost become an inbuilt-thing in you. The whole pattern of society creates it. It wants you to snatch things from people and not to give. It makes you ambitious, and an ambitious man becomes miserly. Whatsoever the ambition -- worldly, nonworldly -- but an ambitious man becomes miserly. Because he is always preparing for the future, he cannot afford to live and share. He is never here-now. If he has money, he has money for the future, not for now. And how can you share in the future? Sharing is possible only in the present. He has money for his old age. Or there are people who have their character, virtue, for the future life, for paradise. How can they share right now? They are accumulating, preparing for something great to happen somewhere in the future. Right now they are poor.

All ambitious people are poor, and because of their poverty, they become miserly. They go on holding everything. Useless things they go on holding.

I used to live with a man. I was surprised to sec that his whole house was just like a junkyard. It was even difficult to live in that house; there was no space left. And he was continuously accumulating

whatsoever. One day I had gone for a walk and I saw that man by the side of the road picking up a handle of a bicycle, just the handle. He looked all around and he saw that nobody was seeing; he took that handle to his home. When I came back, I went into his house and said, "Where is that handle?"

He was a little embarrassed; he said, "Have you seen it?"

"I was there."

But he said, "This is a good thing. And who knows? By and by I can collect the whole bicycle. And what is wrong in it? And I have not stolen it; somebody had thrown it."

This way he went on accumulating things -- useless things -- but he is always thinking of the future. Someday these things will become useful; someday the need may arise. Who knows?

You may not be doing so in your house, but you all do so in your heart. If you go into your heart, into your mind, you will find it like a junkyard. You have accumulated many useless things there. You have never cleaned it. You go on putting in rubbish, and then you become heavy, and then you feel burdened, and then you feel disturbed. And then an inner ugliness arises.

But try to understand the base of miserliness. It is in the idea of living somewhere in the future. If you are to live herenow, you are never miserly, because you can share. For what to collect anything? For what to accumulate? There is no necessity that the tomorrow is going to be; it may not be. Why not share? Why not enjoy? This very moment life is flowering in you. Enjoy it, share it. Because by sharing, it becomes intense. By sharing, it becomes more vital. By sharing, it increases and grows.

So the whole point is to understand that the future is not. The future is created by the ambitious mind. The future is not part of time. It is part of ambition. Because ambition needs space to move. You cannot fulfill ambition now. You can fulfill life now, but not ambition. Ambition is against life, antilife.

Just see yourself and others. People are preparing: someday they are going to live. That day never comes. They go on preparing, and they die. It will never come because, if you get into preparations too much, that will become an obsession. You will simply prepare and prepare and prepare. It is as if somebody goes on accumulating foodstuff for some future use and goes on remaining hungry, starving, and dying. That's what is happening to millions of people. They die, surrounded by much stuff which could have been used. They could have lived beautifully.

Nobody is hindering your path except your ambition.

So miserliness is part of ambition.

This question is from Bodhidharma. He is very ambitious. Not in a worldly sense -- he does not want a big house, he does not want a big car, he does not want a big bank account -- no, he is simple that way, very simple, almost a mahatma. He has nothing much and he does not bother about it. But he wants to be enlightened. That's his problem. And he is in such a hurry to become enlightened.

Drop all nonsense. Live right now. There is no need for any enlightenment in the future. If you live right now, you are enlightened. The day you will be able to find out that life has to be lived right now, here-now, you are enlightened. Then one never thinks of the past and never thinks of the future. This moment is enough, enough unto itself. All misery disappears.

Misery is because you are not capable of living. So you create some goals -- enlightenment is a goal to give you a feeling that you are important, that you are doing something, your life is meaningful, you are not living a meaningless life, you are a great spiritual seeker. All ego trips.

Enlightenment is not a goal. It is a consequence. You cannot seek it. You cannot make a goal out of it. It cannot become an object of desire. When you start living desirelessly, here-now, suddenly it is there. It is a consequence. It is a consequence of a vital life, of an alive being -- so alive and so intense, so aflame, that this moment he moves so deeply into time that he touches eternity.

There are two moments in time. One is from one moment to another, horizontal -- from A to B, from B to C, from C to D. That's how you live; that's how desire moves -- horizontal. A really alive man, sensitive, aware, does not move from A to B. He moves deeper into A and deeper into A and deeper and deeper and deeper; his movement is vertical.

This is the meaning of Jesus' cross. The cross is both vertical and horizontal. Jesus' hands are on the horizontal part of the cross. His whole body is on the vertical. Hands are symbolic of action; action moves horizontally. Being moves vertically.

So don't be absorbed in action too much; become more and more absorbed in being. And that's what meditation is all about. It is to learn how to be without doing anything. *Wu wei* -- how to be, without doing anything. Just to be. And you start falling into this moment, deeper and deeper and deeper. And this vertical movement of time is eternity.

Both meet in you -- time and eternity. Now it is for you to decide. If you move in ambition, you will move in time; and death exists in time. If you move in desire, you will move in time; and death exists in time. If you hanker for the ego, you will move in time. Death, ego, desire, ambition, they all are part of the horizontal line.

If you start digging in the moment and move vertically, you become a nonego, you become desireless, you become nonambitious. But suddenly you are aflame with life, you are an intense energy of life. God has taken possession of you.

Move vertically, and all miserliness disappears.

"Nagging, worrying perfectionism." That has also been forced upon you. You have been taught to be perfect. The real thing is to be whole, not perfect. Nobody can be perfect, because perfection is a static thing. Life is dynamic. Nothing can be perfect in life because more perfection and more perfection is possible. It goes on growing, endlessly. It is a continuous growth, a continuum. It is always evolution, it is always revolution. It is never at a point where you can say, "Now, this is perfect."

Perfection is a false ideal, but the ego wants it The ego wants to be perfect, so it goes on nagging you: "Become perfect." Then it creates tensions, madness, insanities, and the ego goes on creating ego trips. Just the other day I was reading a definition. The definition says, "The neurotic person is one who makes castles in the air, and the psychotic person is one who lives in those castles, and the psychiatrist one who collects the rent." If you want to become neurotic, psychotic, then try to become perfect.

And all the religions on the earth up to now -- organized religions, the church -- have been teaching people to become perfect. Jesus has not taught that. Christianity has. Buddha has not taught that. But Buddhism has. All the organized religions have been teaching people to become perfect. Buddha, Jesus, Lao Tzu, they told something totally different; they say, "Become whole." What is the difference between "whole" and becoming "perfect?" Becoming perfect is the horizontal line; perfection is somewhere in the future. Becoming whole can be done this moment, this moment, here-now; it needs no time. Becoming whole is becoming authentic, becoming yourself -- whosoever you are, whatsoever you are.

Ordinarily you live a very, very limited life. You don't allow your energy a full play. A fragmented life. You want to love somebody, but you don't love totally. Now I don't say make your love perfect love. It is not possible, because a perfect love will mean now there is no more growth possible. It will be a death. I say make your love total, whole. Love wholly. Whatsoever is in you, don't hold it. Give it totally, give in totally. Flow into the other totally; don't hold. This is the only thing that will make you whole.

If you are swimming, swim totally. If you are walking, walk totally. In the walking, just become the walking, nothing else. If you are eating, eat totally.

Somebody asked Chao-chou, a great Zen Master, "What did you used to do before you became enlightened?"

He said, "I used to chop wood and fetch water from the well."

The man asked, "Now that you have become enlightened, what do you do?"

He said, "The same. I chop wood and I fetch the water from the well."

The man was a little puzzled; he said, "But what is the difference then?"

Chao-Chou said, "The difference is much. Before, I used to do many more things side by side. Chopping wood, I would think of many things. Carrying water from the well, I would think of many things. But now I simply carry the water, I simply chop the wood. Even the chopper has disappeared. Just chopping. Just chopping, nobody's there."

This will give you a feeling of wholeness. Make wholeness a constant concern. Remember it. Drop the idea of perfection. It has been given to you by your parents, mother, father, teachers, colleges, universities, churches... but they have all made you neurotic. The whole world is suffering from neurosis.

A mother took her little boy to a psychiatrist and asked, "Doctor, can a boy of ten marry a film star like Elizabeth Taylor?"

The doctor said, "Of course not, madam, it is quite impossible."

The mother looked at her little boy and said, "See, what did I tell you? Now go out and get a divorce."

Not only is the boy neurotic, the mother also -- and the mother is more so. Neurotic parents give birth to neurotic children.

Many times people ask me -- Anurag has asked many times -- I have never answered -- "Why don't you

allow your sannyasins to have babies? Why do you give so much trouble to Dr. Phadnis?" First I would like you to become nonneurotic; otherwise you will give birth to neurotic babies. The world is full of neurosis. At least don't increase it. I am not concerned about population; that is the politicians' concern. My concern is neurosis. You are neurotic; out of your neurosis you give birth to children.

They are also a distraction to you. Because you are fed up with yourself, you would like some distraction. Children are beautiful distractions. They create more troubles. Your troubles have become almost old; you are fed up with them. You would like some new troubles also The husband is fed up with the wife, the wife is fed up with the husband. They would like somebody to stand between them: a child. Many marriages are held together by children. Otherwise they would have fallen apart. Once the children are there, the mother starts thinking of the responsibility to the children, the father starts thinking of the duty to the children. Now there exists a bridge.

And the mother and the father both are loaded with their own madness, problems, anxieties. What are they going to give to these children? What have they to give? They talk about love, but they are violent. Their love is already poisoned, they don't know what love is, and then in the name of love they torture. In the name of love they try to kill the life in the children They make their life structured. In the name of love they dominate, they possess. And of course the children are very helpless, so do whatsoever you want to do. Beat them, mold them this way or that, force them to carry your unfulfilled desires and ambitions so that when you are dead they will be carrying your ambitions and they will be trying the same nonsense that you were trying to do.

I would like you to have children, but to become a father, to become a mother, is not so easy.

Once you are whole, then become a mother, become a father Then you will give birth to a child who will be a freedom, who will be a health and wholeness, who will be graceful -- and that will be a gift to the world. And he will make the world a little better than it is. Otherwise not; otherwise you are enough!

"Why did you put me in the same room with that fellow?" asked the indignant patient in the asylum.

"The hospital is crowded," explained the doctor. "Is he being troublesome then?"

"Troublesome? He is nuts! He keeps looking around the room saying, 'No lions, no tigers, no elephants,' and all the time the room is full of them!"

Mad people think others are mad. Mad people never think they are mad. Once a madman recognizes that he is mad, he is already on the path of sanity.

Try to see your madness, recognize it. That will help you to become sane.

"Nagging, worrying perfectionism." Try to be whole. Otherwise that perfectionism will nag you. Become whole. Do whatsoever you want to do, but do it totally. Dissolve into it, melt into it, and by and by you will have a flowering of your being. Then, then there is no idea of perfection in you.

But you are incomplete, divided, fragmentary. That's why continuously the idea arises "How to be perfect?" Be whole, and the idea will drop on its own accord.

"Pride" and "actor personality." Of course people who are trying to be perfect will become actor personalities. They will have personas; they will hide themselves behind masks. They will not allow their reality to be seen by others. They will always try to pretend; they will be hypocrites. They will always try to perform, to prove. They know who they are, and they will try to prove that they are somebody else.

And the difficulty is that they may not be able to convince others, but they can always convince themselves. That's how neurosis arises.

Just be yourself, at whatsoever cost. Whatsoever the cost, be yourself. Be sincere. In the beginning there will be much fear because you think that you are a great man and suddenly you reveal yourself to be an ordinary man. There will be fear, the ego will feel hurt; but let it feel hurt. In fact let it starve and die. Help it to death. Be ordinary, be simple, and you will become more whole and the tension will dissolve and there will be no need continuously to perform. It is such a great tension -- continuously on performance, continuously in the show window, just watching what people are thinking and what you have to do to prove that you are something special. But just think about others also: they are all doing the same thing!

The whole world is worried too much because everybody is trying to prove something which he is not, and others are doing the same. And nobody wants to see that you are great. They know that you are not, because how can they believe in your greatness? They themselves are great You also know that nobody is great other than you. You may not say so, but everybody deep down goes on believing it.

I have heard that in Arabian countries they have a joke that whenever God makes a new man he plays a trick. He whispers in his ear, "You are the best I have yet made -- the greatest." But he has been doing that to everybody, so everybody is convinced of his own greatness.

Try to walk on earth. Be realistic. And if you are ordinary, you will suddenly see many doors opening which were dosed because of your tense state. Relax.

And of course pride comes again and again in different ways, so watch. And always remember, it will come in subtle ways, so make your watching more accurate, exact, alert.

Yes, meditation will do. Nothing else is needed. Just meditate more, so you can see things clearly.

OSHO, SLOWLY I FEEL THAT YOU ARE ME.
BUT THEN WHO IS THIS GUY IN WHITE
SITTING EVERY MORNING ON THAT CHAIR?

G.O.K.
Now let me explain to you this code word "G.O.K." This is my answer.

A doctor was shown around the London hospital by several physicians. He looked at the filing system and noticed the bright idea they had of abbreviations -- D for diphtheria, M for measles, TB for tuberculosis, and so on. All the diseases seemed to be pretty well under control except one indicated by the symbol G.O.K.

"I see that you have a sweeping epidemic of G.O.K. on your hands," he said. "But just what is G.O.K.?"

"Oh," said one of them, "when we can't diagnose we put G.O.K. -- God Only Knows."

I don't know who is this guy sitting here on this chair and talking to you. G.O.K.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Highest knowledge: all at once

27 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604270
ShortTitle: YOGA907
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 97 mins

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE PRESENT MOMENT,
THE MOMENT GONE, AND THE MOMENT TO COME BRINGS
KNOWLEDGE BORN OF THE AWARENESS OF THE ULTIMATE REALITY.
FROM THIS COMES THE ABILITY TO DISTINGUISH
BETWEEN SIMILAR OBJECTS WHICH CANNOT BE IDENTIFIED
BY CLASS, CHARACTER, OR PLACE.

THE HIGHEST KNOWLEDGE BORN OF THE AWARENESS OF REALITY
IS TRANSCENDENT,

INCLUDES THE COGNITION OF ALL OBJECTS SIMULTANEOUSLY, PERTAINS TO ALL OBJECTS AND PROCESSES WHATSOEVER -- IN THE PAST, THE PRESENT, AND THE FUTURE AND TRANSCENDS THE WORLD PROCESS.

WHAT is time? Now Patanjali asks the timeless question, the perennial question and he comes to it at the very end of "Vibhuti Pada" because to know time is the greatest miracle. To know what time is, is to know what life is. To know what time is, is to know what truth is. Before we enter into the sutras, many things have to be understood; they will become an introduction to the sutras.

Ordinarily what we call time is not real time. It is chronological time. So remember that time can be divided, classified, in three ways. One is "chronological," another is "psychological," and the third is "real." The chronological time is clock time. It is utilitarian; it is not real. It is just a belief agreed upon by the society. We have agreed to divide the day into twenty-four hours. It is very arbitrary that the earth moves in one complete circle on its axis in twenty-four hours; we have decided to divide it into twenty-four. Then we have decided to divide each hour into sixty minutes. There is no intrinsic necessity to divide it that way. Some other civilization may divide it in a different way. We can divide the hour into a hundred minutes and nobody is going to prevent us. Then each minute we have divided into sixty seconds. That too is arbitrary, just utilitarian. It is clock time. It is needed; otherwise society will fall apart.

Something as a common standard is a necessity -- just like money, currency money. A hundred-rupee note,-a ten-dollar bill, or anything else -- it is just a common belief the society has agreed to use. But it has nothing to do with existence. If man disappears from the earth, the pound sterling, the dollar, rupees will all disappear immediately. The earth will be without money immediately without man. Rocks will be there, flowers will still flower, the spring will come and birds will sing, and in the fall old leaves will fall; but there will be no money. Even if there are piles of money on the roads, it will not be money at all, because to call it money a man is needed, to respect it as money a man is needed.

The government goes on promising, on each note the promise is written: The Finance Governor promises to pay you ten rupees worth of gold if you produce this note at the bank. It is just a promise. When there is nobody to promise, the currency disappears.

When man is not there on the earth, clocks may go on chiming time, but it will not be time at all. Nobody will bother, nobody will look at them. Clock time will stop immediately if man is not there; so it is man-created, a social by-product.

The higher a society moves -- and when I say "higher" I mean the more *complex* it becomes -- the more and more it becomes obsessed with chronological time. A primitive man has no use for a watch. If you present him a watch, he will be simply puzzled, for what? What is he going to do with it? A civilized man cannot live without a watch. It is almost impossible to live in-a civilized society without a watch because the whole society runs according to the clock, even sometimes to ridiculous states.

I will tell you one anecdote.

There came a loud knock at the door just as the doctor had settled down for sleep. He got up and asked the man at the door, "What is it!"

"I have been bitten by a dog," said the man.

"Well, don't you know that my hours of consultation are between twelve and three?"

"Yes," groaned the patient, "but the dog did not know and he bit me at twenty to four. So what am I supposed to do?"

Dogs don't believe in clocks, and things can go to ridiculous ends.

Once you think in terms of the clock, you forget that this is just utilitarian. It is not real time.

At another doctor's:

The sign behind the desk at the reception portion of the hospital said: Emergency Casualty Registrations. A man staggered in, bruised and muddy. He was plastered with blood bandages, limping on both legs, clutching his arm to stem the flow of blood. He crawled to the desk and groaned, "Doctor, doctor."

The receptionist asked, "Have you an appointment, sir?"

Thus can happen here in this ashram too; it can happen at Sheela's desk.

Once the chronological time is taken too seriously, then one forgets everything else. The whole West is obsessed with time too much. Everything has to be done on time.

One of my friends was travelling in England with one of his English friends, and he was telling me that everything has become so routine that in England you hear expressions like "teatime," "dinnertime," "lunchtime." What do they mean? How can time decide the time for lunch, unless you are feeling hungry? When you say "lunchtime," it means "hunger time" -- now be hungry! And if you are not, then something is wrong with you. Teatime means now be ready for tea. If you are not feeling, then something is wrong with you; you have to take it. By and by people have forgotten their real hunger, their real thirst. Everything is taken on time. The clock decides. Clock has become the dominator; it dominates. This is a very unreal world, dominated by the clock.

Now there are educationists, psychologists who go on telling the mothers to give the child milk at certain times, after each three hours. The child is crying, the child is hungry; the mother looks at the clock. It is not time yet. The child is hungry; that is not anything to be worried about. The clock has to be looked at. Because when the child is hungry, the child is not to be believed, but the doctor. Now it is none of the doctor's business to interfere. But once you become obsessed with the unreal, many unreal things enter into your life.

I have heard:

An Irishman fell from a ladder and lay apparently unconscious on the ground. A crowd gathered around him and a doctor was called, who said at once that the poor man was dead. Pat opened his eyes and promptly denied the charge.

"Shh! Pat," said one of the bystanders. "Don't be talking nonsense. Surely the doctor knows best."

Even if you are alive and the doctor says you are dead, you have to behave like a dead man -- because of course the expert knows and he knows the best.

With the chronological time, the world of the expert has come into existence, because you have lost your roots into reality. For everything you have to ask somebody. People come to me and they say, "Osho, tell us how we are feeling." How you are feeling you have to know. But I understand. The touch, the contact, the connectedness with reality is lost. Even how you are feeling you have to go to ask somebody who knows. You have to rely on somebody else. This is unfortunate, but it has happened in slow steps and humanity has not been aware.

Chronological time is not being used now. It is no longer a means; it has almost become an end. Remember, it is false time. It has nothing to do with reality.

Deep down from it, just underneath it, is another time which is not real, but more real than the chronological time; that is psychological time. There is a clock, biological clock, within you. More than men, women are alert to it. They will also not be alert very long because they are trying in every way to imitate men. Still their body functions as an inner clock. After each twenty-eight days, the menstruation comes. The body functions like an inner clock, a-biological clock.

If you watch, then you will see the hunger comes at a certain time every day. If you are well and healthy, then needs fall into a certain pattern, and that pattern is repeated. It is only broken when you are not well; otherwise the body moves on smoothly, runs in a smooth pattern. And if you are aware of that pattern, you will be more alive than the man who lives by the dock. You are closer to reality.

The chronological time is fixed, it has to be fixed, because it is a social necessity; but the psychological time is fluid, it is not so solid, because each person has his own psychology, his Own mind. Have you watched? When you are happy, time goes fast. Your clock will not go fast; the clock has nothing to do with you. It moves at its own pace -- in sixty seconds it moves one minute, in sixty minutes it moves one hour. It will continue; whether you are happy or unhappy doesn't matter. If you are unhappy your mind will be in a different time; if you are happy your mind will be in a different time. If suddenly your beloved comes, unexpectedly knocks at the door, time will almost stop. Hours will pass -- you may not be doing anything, just holding hands and sitting and looking at the moon -- hours will pass, and it will look as if only minutes have passed. Time goes very, very fast when you are happy. When you are unhappy -- somebody has died, somebody you loved, death has happened -- then time goes very, very, very slowly.

Just the other night Meera came. Her husband died a few months before. She had come to see me after the death, and I had told her don't be worried, the wound will heal. It will take a little time, almost three months. But those three months were just an average because it will depend on the person. Now she came

last night again and she said, "Now five months have passed and the pain is still there. Of course it is less, but it is still there, it has not gone; and you had said that within three months it will go." I know. Sometimes it will take one year, sometimes it will take six months, sometimes it may not even take three months, three days will do. It is not chronological; it is psychological. It depends on you, on the relationship, what type of relationship existed between you and your husband.

And I know the relationship was not good. That's why the wound will heal and it will take a long time. This will look paradoxical, but this is how it is. If you have loved a man and he dies, you will feel sad, but you will recover -- soon. There will be no wound. You loved the man; nothing is incomplete. But between Meera and her husband the relationship was not good; for years they were almost separate. She wanted to love but could not love. She wanted to be with him but could not be. Now the husband is gone, and all her hope to be with him is gone with him. She hankered, she desired, she wanted, and it couldn't happen. Now the man is gone; now there is no possibility. Now her aloneness is sealed, now there is no way to love this man. He was alive, she could not love, there were problems between them; now the man is gone, so there is no possibility. Now this wound is going to heal very slowly -- very, very slowly. And even when it is healed there will remain a certain sadness around it forever.

Anything incomplete is very difficult to drop. Complete things ripen and fall on their own accord. When a fruit is ripe it falls. Of course the tree feels for a few seconds something is missing, and then it forgets. Finished, because ripe fruits have to fall. Everybody has to die. You loved while the man was alive -- and you loved tremendously and totally. You are almost fulfilled; you cannot ask for more. As it was, it was already too much. You are grateful that God gave you that much time. He could have taken the man a little earlier, but he gave you enough time, and you loved and you loved. In love even a single moment becomes eternity. You are so happy time stops. A small life becomes very, very intimate. But that has not happened, so I can understand Meera's misery.

But she has to face it and understand it. It is not only a question of the death of the husband. That is not such a big problem. Husbands die, wives die; that is not a big problem, that is natural. The problem is that love could not happen. It remained a dream, a desire, and now it is going to remain unfulfilled. You cannot find that man again, so that chapter cannot be completed. This incompletion will function as a wound. That's why it has taken a longer time. It will take a little longer still.

Psychological time is your inner time; and we live in the chronological time altogether, the Greenwich time -- it is not personal. Psychological time is personal, and each has his own. If you are happy, your sense of time slows down. If you are unhappy time lengthens. If you are deep in meditation time stops. In fact in the East we have been measuring states of mind through time. If time stops completely, then the state is of bliss. If time slows down very much, then the state of misery.

In Christianity it is said that hell is eternal. Bertrand Russell has written a book, WHY I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN, in which he gives many arguments why he is not a Christian. One of the arguments is this, "I cannot believe that hell can be eternal because whatsoever the sins, they are limited. You cannot do unlimited sins. So for limited sins unlimited punishment -- it is unjust." The argument is simple. Nobody can argue against Bertrand Russell; he is saying a simple fact. He himself says, "If I am punished for all the sins that I have committed in my whole life, then not more than four years' imprisonment. And even if those sins are included that I have not committed but only thought, then at the most eight years, or a little margin more, ten years. But infinite, eternal hell?" Then God seems to be too revengeful, does not look divine, does not look godly, looks like a very horrible, devilish force.

Because you loved a woman who was not your wife, now you will suffer -- eternally. This is too much. You have not committed such a great sin. It is human to fall in love, and when one falls in love it is difficult to decide whether or not to fall in love with a woman who is not anybody else's wife. Hmm ?... love is almost blind. It possesses you.

Yes, Bertrand Russell seems to be right, his argument seems to be valid; but I say the argument is not valid. He has missed the whole point. And no Christian theologian has answered him on that point yet. They cannot answer because they have also forgotten. They go on talking about theories, but they have forgotten realities. When Jesus says hell is eternal, he means psychological time, not chronological time. Yes, if he means chronological time, then it is absolutely absurd, to throw a man in eternal hell. He means psychological time, He means that one moment in hell will look like eternity. It will slow down so much because you will be in such anguish and pain that even a single moment will look like eternity. You will feel it is not going to end anytime, it is not going to end. You will feel it continues, continues, continues.

It does not say anything about time; it says something about your feeling when you are in deep pain,

anguish. And of course hell is the ultimate in pain. And Jesus is perfectly right, Bertrand Russell wrong, but Bertrand Russell misunderstood it because Jesus has not said exactly "psychological" time. He says "eternity" because in those days the language was understood. There was no need to make such qualifications.

The psychological time is personal. You have yours, your wife has hers, your son his; and all are different. That is one of the causes of conflict in the world. You are honking; and the wife says from the window, "I am coming," and she goes on standing before the mirror and you go on honking that "It is time and we will miss the train," and she gets angry, and you get angry. What is happening? Every husband is annoyed when he is sitting in the driver's seat and honking the horn and the wife is still getting ready, still getting ready. She is still choosing the sari. Now trains don't bother about which sari you arc wearing. They leave on time. The husband is puzzled too much, what is going on. Two different psychological times are in conflict.

Man has moved to chronological time; the woman still lives in the psychological time. As far as I sec, women use wristwatches, but they are ornamental. I don't see that they really use them, particularly not in India. I have come across a few women who don't know how to tell time, and they have wristwatches, beautiful gold watches -- they can afford them.

The child lives in a totally different world. The child has his own psychological time, completely unhurried, almost in a dream. He cannot understand you, you cannot understand him. You are far apart; there is no way to bridge. When an old man is talking to a child, he is talking from another planet it never reaches the child. The child cannot sec why there is so much hurry, for what?

Psychological time is absolutely personal. That's why chronological time has become important; otherwise where to meet, how to function, how to be efficient? If everybody comes to the office at his own feeling, then it is impossible to run the of lice. If everybody comes to the station at his own time, then trains can never leave. Something arbitrary has to be fixed.

The chronological time is history, and the psychological time is myth. That is the difference between history and myth. In the West history is written, in the East myth. If you ask when Krishna was born, the exact date, no answer will be coming from anywhere. And it is easy for historians to prove that if you cannot prove on what date, at what time chronologically, Krishna was born, at what place -- if you cannot show the space and time when the event of Krishna's birth happened -- then it is doubtful whether Krishna was ever born or not.

The East has never bothered. The East simply laughs at the whole absurdity of it. What has chronological time to do with Krishna's birth? We don't have any record. Or we have many records, contradictory, contradicting each other.

But, see, I was born on eleventh December. If it can be proved that I was not born on eleventh December, will it be enough proof that I was never born?

In the East nobody remembers his own birthday. Just the other day Vivek was worried about her father's birthday. Maybe it is the twenty-seventh, or some other date, and she is worried that if she writes and asks, then they will feel offended. And I told her I don't know my mother's birthday, my father's birthday, and I don't even know if they know it or not. But that cannot prove that they have never existed or they are not there.

The East has written myth. Myth is totally different; it is with psychological time.

The chronological time moves linearly, in a line. That's why in the West they say there is nothing new under the sun -- but history never repeats itself. Time moves in a line, so how can history repeat in a line? Each event seems to be unique. In the East we say history is a wheel. It does not move linearly; the movement is circular. And in the East we say there is nothing new under the sun and history continuously repeats itself. It is all repetition, so why be worried about when Krishna was born?

In the East we say that in each age Krishna is born again and again and again. It is a wheel. In each period between creation and destruction, Krishna is born again and again. His form may differ, his name may differ, but he is born again and again; so why bother? Just describe who he is and don't be worried too much about nonessential details. So it may be the figure of Krishna may not belong to any Krishna in particular. It may be just a synthesis of all the Krishnas. That's how it is.

If you ask, "Is Buddha's statue true to his image?" -- it is not. Yet it is true because a Buddha has to be like that. It is not a question whether *this* Buddha -- Gautam Siddharth, son of Shuddhodhan, born in Kapilvastu on a particular date -- was like this statue. No, it is not a point. But all the Buddhas always are synthesized in this statue. They represent. This statue is just a statue of BuddhaHOOD, not of any Buddha

in particular. All Buddhas are included in it.

Now this is difficult for the West. You cannot make any difference between Buddha and Mahavir except for a small symbol just down near their feet; otherwise you cannot make much difference. Jainas have twenty-four *teerthankeras*, twenty-four great Masters, but you cannot make any distinction. Go to a Jaina temple and just look; they all look alike. It is not possible the twenty-four persons were all alike. Impossible. Two persons are never alike, but those statues don't represent the outward. They represent the inner experience. Yes, two persons cannot be alike, but two experiences can be alike.

When you fall in love and somebody else falls in love, the love is alike. When you meditate, somebody else meditates, the meditation is alike. When you become enlightened and somebody else becomes enlightened, enlightenment is alike. These twenty-four statues of Jaina Masters are not of twenty-four persons but of one state reflected in twenty-four personalities. They are all representative.

If you see Jaina *teerthankeras*, you will see very long ears, almost touching their shoulders. Now Jainas say that all *teerthankeras* have very long ears. And there are foolish people who think as if Mahavir really had such long ears.

I was invited by a Jaina, Acharya Tulsi, to one of his conferences. He has very long ears, so one of his disciples came to me and he said, "See, Acharya Tulsiji Maharaj, how long his ears are. That is symbolic of being a great Master. Soon, in one of his lives, he is going to become a *teerthankera*." Just by coincidence, or by synchronicity, a donkey passed by, so I told that disciple, "Look at Acharya Donkeyji Maharaj. He is already a teerthankera!" The disciple has been angry since then; he has never come to me.

Long ears are just symbolic that these people were capable of hearing, that's all. They were capable of hearing the sound, the soundless sound, the sound of one hand clapping. They were capable of hearing the truth. These statues are just symbolic, not that they are actually representative of some real person. The misinterpretation is foolish, but that's how it goes on. Myth is symbolic.

It is said Ram was born in Ayodhya. Now *ayodhya* is a state of inner peace; it has nothing to do with the town named Ayodhya. The town is named as a representative of the inner state of *ayodhya*, a very peaceful, silent, blissful state. Of course Ram has to be born out of that.

That is the meaning of Jesus' birth -- out of a virgin soul. Not that actually he was born of a virgin Mary, no; but out of virginity, out of pureness, innocence, uncorrupted purity of being he was born. That was his real womb.

These are symbolic, these are mythological. They are not chronological.

Historians go on collecting rubbish, unnecessary details. You just look in any history book. You will be surprised. Why are there so many people doing such foolish work? Dates and dates and dates and names and names and names, and they go on and on. And thousands of people waste their whole lives, and they call it research. Then there are journalists, editors, newspaper people; they are chronological. They just go on looking for unnecessary details in the world, for news.

The truth is never news, because it is always there. It does not happen; it has already happened. Untruth is news.

Somebody asked George Bernard Shaw, "What is news?" He said, "When a dog bites a man it is not news, but when a man bites a dog it is news." Because news has to be something new. A dog biting a man is not news because it is not new. It has always been so and it will always be so. But when a man bites a dog, certainly it is news.

You will not find more futile and superficial people than journalists. They have a knack for finding out useless things. Journalists are impotent politicians. Politicians make news; journalists collect news. Journalists are like shadows to politicians. That's why newspapers are full of politicians; from this end to that, from the beginning to the end, just politics, politics, politics. A journalist is one who has failed in making news; now he collects it. His relationship to the politician is exactly the same as the relationship of a critic to the poet: one who has failed to become a poet, he becomes a critic.

I have heard about a famous actor. In a certain film he needed a horse, and a horse owner brought his horse. It was an ordinary horse, but the owner started praising the horse very highly, and he said, "This is no ordinary horse. Don't go by the form; look at his spirit. He is a very great horse, and he has worked in so many movies that you can almost call him an actor."

Exactly at that moment, the horse broke wind, long and loud.

The actor said, "I can see. He is not only an actor; he is a critic also."

The journalist, the critic, the historian, the politician, they all hang with the chronological time, with the very periphery of life, the most futile and useless effort that goes on in the world -- and has become so

important. We have made it so important because we have forgotten that the clock is not life.

The psychological time is dream time. Myth, poetry, love, art, painting, dancing, music, intuition, they all belong to psychological time. You have to move towards psychological time. The chronological time is for the extrovert mind. The psychological time is for the introvert, one who has started moving towards his inner soul.

There are dangers in psychological time also. That's why those who are obsessed with the chronological are against the psychological. There are dangers. There is a danger you may get trapped in it. Then you will become almost insane because you will be out of touch with the world, with people, with the society.
Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

An inoffensive-looking man was busy talking to an old friend of his and completely forgot the time. Suddenly he looked at his watch and said, "Oh, dear, it is three o'clock, and I have an appointment with my psychiatrist at three and it will take at least fifteen minutes to get there."

His friend said, "Now take it easy. You will only be a few minutes late."

"You don't know him. If I am not there on time he will start without me."

There is a danger of taking the dream to be the real. There is a danger of believing in your imagination too much. You can become so obsessed with your inner fantasy, dream world, that you can live in a fog. But even with the dangers it is very important to understand it and to pass through it. But remember, it is a bridge to be passed. When you have passed it, you will come across real time.

Chronological time corresponds to the body, psychological time to the mind, real time to your being. Chronological time is the extroverted mind, psychological time is the introverted mind, and real time is no-mind.

But one has to pass through the psychological. That territory has to be passed, fully alert. You should not make your abode there. It is a bridge to be passed; you should not make your abode there. If you make your abode there you become mad. That's what has happened to many people who are in madhouses. They have forgotten chronological time, they have not reached real time, and they have started living on the bridge, the psychological time. That's why their reality has become personal and private. A madman lives in a private world, and the man you call sane lives in a public world. The public world is with people, the private world is just confined to yourself; but the real world is neither public nor private. It is universal, it is beyond both. And one has to go beyond both.

A man had a reputation as a road hog. He was lying in a hospital bed after an accident.

The doctor asked the nurse, "How is he this morning?"

She said, "Oh, he keeps putting his right hand out."

"Ah," said the doctor, "he is turning the corner."

A road hog, an automobile addict, even in his sleep goes on driving fast. Whatsoever you do in your dream reflects your desire, your goals, what you would like to have.

The primitive societies live in the psychological time. The East has lived in the psychological time; the West lives in the chronological time. If you move farther into the primitive societies hidden behind the hills and the forests, deep, you will see they live absolutely in psychological time. There are a few primitive societies in which dream is more important than reality, and the first thing a child has to do before breakfast is to relate his dream to his elders. The first thing is psychoanalysis. The dream has to be related to the elders before breakfast, and they all gather together and they analyze the dream. And then they tell the child to do something, because the dream is symbolic and it shows that something is needed to be done.

For example, a child dreams that he has been fighting with a friend, and in the morning he tells the dream to his elders. They will interpret it, and they will send the child with gifts and sweets and toys to the other's house, to the other child, to give him presents, and to tell him his dream. Because he has committed a crime.

In the West you cannot conceive of it. What have you done? You have not done anything, you have simply dreamt, but that particular primitive society says that you dreamt it because you wanted to do something like that, otherwise why? It must be a desire, hidden, repressed. As far as mind is concerned, you have committed it. Go and tell the child so no subtle anger goes on surrounding you. Tell the whole thing and ask his forgiveness and present these gifts to him.

Real gifts for a dream fight... but a miracle has happened to that society. By and by as the child grows, he stops dreaming. Dreams disappear. A grown-up man is one, according to that primitive society, who does not dream. This seems to be beautiful. Of course that society will not be appreciated by psychoanalysts because their whole profession will be gone.

The young girl went to see her psychiatrist and he asked her what she had dreamt on the previous night. She told him that she had not had any dreams at all that night, whereupon he got very angry and said, "Look, if you don't do your homework how can I help you?"

Dreaming is homework; and a psychoanalyst lives off your dreams. He goes on analyzing them. But this is something absurd. You cannot analyze your own dreams; how can somebody else do it? Because psychological time is personal, nobody can understand more than you yourself. Your dreams, how can somebody else understand them? His interpretations are going to be falsifications. His interpretations are going to be *his* interpretations. When a Freud analyzes your dream, his interpretation will be different. When Jung analyzes the same dream, his interpretation is different. When Adler analyzes the same dream, his interpretation is different. So what has to be thought about it? You have dreamt one dream and three great psychoanalysts interpret it in three different ways.

Freud reduces everything to sex. Whatsoever you dream makes no difference. He will find a way and reduce it to sex. It seems he was obsessed with sex. He was a great pioneer, he has opened a great door, but he was phobic and he was afraid of sex; and he was afraid of other things also. He was so phobic that he could not cross the road; that was one of his great fears. Now you cannot think of Buddha being afraid? of crossing a road. This man himself is ill. He was so afraid of talking with people, that's why he created psychoanalysis. In psychoanalysis the psychoanalyst sits behind a screen and the patient lies down on a couch and goes on talking and the psychoanalyst simply listens -- no communication. He was afraid to communicate. In personal encounters, person to person, he was always awkward. Now his whole mind has entered into his interpretation. That's natural, that's how it should be.

Jung brings everything to religion, everything. Whatsoever you dream he will interpret in such a way that it becomes a religious dream. The same dream becomes sexual with Freud; with Jung it becomes religious. With Adler it becomes politics. Everything is ambition, and everybody is suffering with an inferiority complex, and everybody is trying to gain more power -- "will to power." And now there are a thousand and one psychoanalysts all over the world, of different denominations. The denominations are as many as in Christianity. So many schools, and every psychoanalyst starts his own school. And nobody is bothered with the patient, that it is *his* dream.

The problems of the psychoanalysts enter into their analysis, interpretation. This is not a way to help. In fact it is going to make things more complicated. A better society will teach you how to analyze your own dreams, how to psychoanalyze your own dreams. Nobody can be more certain than you because nobody can be closer, only you.

The beautiful young lady went to see a psychiatrist. The doctor looked at her for a few seconds and then said, "Come over here, please." He then promptly put his arms around her and kissed her. As he finally released her, he commented casually, "That takes care of my problem. Now what is yours?"

They have their problems. They have their minds, obsessions.

In the East there has never existed anything like a psychoanalyst. Not that we were not aware of the psychological world. We were aware more deeply than any society has ever been aware, but we created a totally different type of person to help. We call that person the guru, the Master. What is the difference between a guru and a psychoanalyst? The difference is that the psychoanalyst still has his problems, unsolved, and the guru has no problems. When you don't have any problems, then your vision is clear. Then you can put yourself in the other's situation. When you don't have any problems, any obsessions, any complexes, nothing -- you are completely clean of the mind, the mind has disappeared and you have attained to no-mind -- then, then you can see. Then you will not interpret in a personal way. Your interpretation will be universal, will become existential.

And the third is real time, existential. The real time is no time at all, because the real time is eternity. Let me explain it to you.

The chronological time is arbitrary. In the West Zeno proved it long before. In the East Nagarjuna

proved it so deeply that he has never been refuted. In fact Zeno and Nagarjuna, two persons, have remained irrefutable. Nobody can refute them; their arguments are so deep and absolute. Zeno and Nagarjuna say that the whole concept of time, chronological time, is absurd. Let me tell you a few things about these two persons and their analysis of chronological time.

They achieved the highest peak of time analysis. Nobody has ever been able to surpass them or improve upon them. They say, "What is time?" You say, "It is a process. One moment moves into the past, disappears; another moment moves from the future into the present; remains there on the threshold for a time; then again moves into the past, disappears." This is the time process. You have only one moment at one time, never two moments together. Past, future, and just between the two, the threshold, the present.

Now Nagarjuna and Zeno say, "Where does the moment come from? Is the future already eXistent? If it is not existent, then how can the moment come out of the nonexistential?" Now they create trouble. They say, "Where does the present moment move to in the past? Does it still remain accumulated in the past?" If you say it still remains in the past, then it has not become past yet. If you say it was there in the future and just now it has been revealed to us, it has always been there in the future; then, Nagarjuna and Zeno say, then you cannot call it the future; it has always been present. If the future is, then the future is not; because the future means that which is not yet. If the past is, then the past is not; because the past means that which has gone out of existence.

So whatsoever alternative you choose.... If you say the future is not and suddenly out of the blue the present moment appears, they both laugh. They say, "You are talking nonsense. How out of nonexistence can existence come? And how can the existential move into nonexistence again?" They say, "If there is nonexistence on both sides, then just in the middle, how can existence be? It must also be nonexistential. You got deceived."

Then they say, "You take time as a process? You say one moment is joined with another?" Nagarjuna and Zeno ask you, "There are two moments; how are they related? Is there a third moment between the two which relates them?" Again they create a difficulty because, to relate, a link is needed. To relate two things, to relate the past with the present and the present with the future, links are needed. Then where do those links exist? What are those links? They can only be of time. So between one moment and another there is another moment to join these two. So instead of two there are three, but again they will have to be joined. Infinite regress arises.

Look at my two fingers. These two are needed to be joined; they become three fingers. Now there are two holes instead of one, two blanks. They have to be joined; they become five. Now there are more gaps to be joined, and so on, so forth.

The chronological time, Nagarjuna and Zeno say, is utilitarian. It is not substantial. The real time is not a process, because, Nagarjuna says, if time itself is a process, then it will need another time. For example, you walk. You need time. You have come to me, to this Chuang Tzu Auditorium from your home. It took fifteen minutes for you to come here. If there is no time, how will you come here, because walking needs time? Walking is a process; you need time. All processes need time. Now Nagarjuna says, "If you say time itself is a process, it will need another time, a supertime. And that too is a process. Then a super-supertime...." Again infinite regress arises. Then you cannot solve it.

No, time -- real time -- is not a process. It is a simultaneity. Future, past, present are not three separate things; so there is no need to join them. It is eternal *now*, it is eternity. It is not that time is passing by, by your side. Where will it go? It will need another medium to pass through, and where will it go and from where will it come? It is there; or rather it is here. Time *is*. It is not a process.

Because we cannot see the total time -- our eyes are confined, limited; we are looking out of small slits -- that's why it seems you can see only one moment at a time. It is your limitation, not a division of time. Because you cannot see the whole time as it is -- because you are not whole yet -- that's why.

Now the sutras.

PERFORMING SAMYAMA ON THE PRESENT MOMENT,
THE MOMENT GONE, AND THE MOMENT TO COME BRINGS
KNOWLEDGE BORN OF THE AWARENESS OF THE ULTIMATE REALITY.

If you bring your *samadhi* consciousness to the process of time -- to the moment which is, to the moment that is gone, to the moment that is to come -- if you bring your *samadhi*, suddenly, the knowledge

of ultimate reality, because the moment you look with *samadhi* the distinction between present, future, and past disappears. They dissolve. The distinction is false. Suddenly you become aware of eternity. Then time is a simultaneity. Nothing is passing, nothing is coming in; everything is, simply is.

This isness is known as God; this isness is the idea of God.

"Performing *samyama* on the present moment, the moment gone, and the moment to come brings knowledge born of the awareness of the ultimate reality." If you can see time through the eyes of satori, *samadhi*, time disappears.

But this is the last miracle; after it there is only *kaivalya*, liberation. When time disappears, everything disappears because the whole world of desire, ambition, motivation is there because of the wrong conception of time. Time is created; time as process -- past, present, future -- is created by desiring. This is one of the greatest insights of the Eastern sages: that time, the process, is really a projection of desire. Because you desire something, you create future. And because you cling, you create past. Because you cannot leave that which is no longer before you, and you want to cling to it, you create memory. And because that which has not come yet, you expect it in your own way, you create future. Future and past are mental states, not part of time. Time is eternal. It is not divided. It is one, whole.

"KSHANA-TAT-KRAMAYOH SAMYAMAD VIVEKAJAM GYANAM." One who has come to know what the moment and the process of time is becomes aware of the ultimate; becoming aware of time, one becomes aware of the ultimate. Why? Because the ultimate exists as *real* time.

You live in the chronological; then you live in the newspaper world. Then you live in the world of the politicians, mad, ambitious people. Or if you live in the psychological time, you live in the world of the mad, the insane, or the world of fantasy, dream, poetry.

A new doctor was looking around the asylum. He came across one inmate and said to him, "Who are you?"

The man drew himself up to his full height and said, "I, sir, am Napoleon."

The doctor said, "Really? Who told you that?"

The patient said, "God told me, who else?"

A little man Lying in the next bed looked up and said, "I didn't."

Go to the madhouses; it is worth visiting. Just see people. They are living in a fantasy world. They have completely moved out of the collective world and they have not entered the universal world. They are hanging in between; they are in the limbo.

The psychiatrist was surprised to see his young woman patient standing outside his office looking very perplexed. It was not half an hour since he had been treating her. He said, "What is the matter?"

She said, "Oh, dear, I don't know whether I am coming or going.

The doctor said, "Exactly, that is why you have come to see me."

"Oh," she said, "who are you then?"

"I am your lousy psychiatrist."

A world of limbo arises. If you lose contact with the chronological world and you don't become connected with the world of the universal, the ultimate, suddenly you don't know whether you are coming in or going out. Everything becomes doubtful, everything becomes suspicious. You cannot trust yourself, you cannot trust your eyes, you cannot trust anybody. You are closed in, caved in. You become a windowless being, a monad. This is what hell is. You cannot move out of yourself; you are crippled. Remember, a meditator passes consciously through the world of the madman -- consciously. And it is good to pass consciously because if you don't pass consciously there is every possibility you will become an unconscious victim of it. It is better to go through it alert, aware, rather than being forced into it. If life forces you into it, then you will not be able to come out of it. It will be very, very difficult.

And the psychoanalyst can only help to bring you back to the chronological world. That's the difference between a Master and a psychoanalyst. The psychoanalyst brings the man who has got lost in the psychological back to the chronological -- through shock treatment, electric shock, insulin shock -- because if you are shocked very much, suddenly your dream is broken. You become a little alert; you move back to the chronological world.

The Master, if you are lost in the psychological, takes you further back in, takes you to the universal.

You will never become part of the chronological world, but you will become part of the universal time.

FROM THIS COMES THE ABILITY TO DISTINGUISH
BETWEEN SIMILAR OBJECTS WHICH CANNOT BE IDENTIFIED
BY CLASS, CHARACTER, OR PLACE.

Once you know the ultimate, a totally different kind of knowing arises in you. Right now you know things only from the outside. Somebody comes, you look at the clothes, and you think, "Yes, she is a woman," or "a mall." You look at the tree and you recognize it -- "It is a pine tree" -- because you know the description. You see a mall and you know that he is a doctor because of his stethoscope. But these are outer indications of things. He may not be a doctor; he may be just a pretender. And the pine tree may not be a pine tree; it may just look like a pine tree. And the woman may not be a woman; she may be just acting. She may be a man; she may be a he. You cannot be absolutely certain about it, because you know only from the outside.

When time disappears and eternity surrounds you, when time is no longer a process but a pool of energy, eternal now, then you become capable of entering into things and of knowing without any definitions from the outside.

That's what happens between a Master and a disciple. He need not ask you, really. He can see from your very being. He can stand in you -- not only in your shoes but in your being. He can fit exactly in your innermost vacuum. He can be you, and look from there.

THE HIGHEST KNOWLEDGE BORN OF THE AWARENESS OF REALITY
IS TRANSCENDENT, INCLUDES THE COGNITION OF ALL OBJECTS SIMULTANEOUSLY, PERTAINS TO
ALL OBJECTS AND PROCESSES WHATSOEVER -- IN THE PAST, THE PRESENT, AND THE FUTURE --
AND TRANSCENDS THE WORLD PROCESS.

... And transcends the process world, and transcends the world of all processes.

TARAKAM SARVAVISHAYAM SARVATHAVISHAYAM
AKRAMAM CHETI VIVEKAJAM GYANAM.

Through the eye we can see only a part of reality. Because of that part, life looks like a process. Just for example, you are sitting under a tree and the road is empty, and then suddenly a man appears on the road from the left side; he goa on the right side; after walking a little distance he disappears again. Somebody is sitting in the tree. Long before the man appeared to you, he appeared to the man who is in the tree. When the man disappears to you, he does not disappear for the man who is sitting in the tree; but after a time the man disappears for him also. But somebody is in a helicopter. Now his vision goes farther; the man continues to walk -- long before you became aware that he was on the road and long after he disappeared for you.

What is happening? Exactly this is the case with things. The higher you rise, the closer you reach the *sahasrar* -- you are climbing the tree of life. *Sahasrar* is the ultimate point to look from. There is no more height than that. From sahasrar you see things: everything goes on and on and on. Nothing stops, nothing disappears.

It is very difficult; it is as difficult as the physicists' explanation of the ultimate electron, quanta, that it is both a wave and a particle, both a dot and a line.

You are flying in an aeroplane, over the Ganges, and the Ganges is flowing. If I ask you, "Is the Ganges a process? Is the Ganges flowing, or is it that the Ganges IS?" what will you say? You will say, "Both." You will say, "The Ganges is," because you can see it from one end to the other simultaneously. You can see the Ganges in the Himalayas, you can see the Ganges on the plains, you can see the Ganges falling into the ocean, simultaneously -- past, present, future have disappeared. The whole Ganges is available to you from a certain altitude. It is, and yet you know it is flowing. It is both being and becoming; it is both wave and particle, dot and line; is and still a process.

It is paradoxical, it looks paradoxical, because we don't know how things appear from that height.

This sutra says, "The highest knowledge born of the awareness of reality is transcendent...." It transcends all dualities, polarities of is and process, of static and dynamic, of wave and particle, of life and death, of past and future -- all dualities, all polarities. It is transcendent. "TARAKAM SARVAVISHAYAM" -- it transcends all the objects of knowledge.

"... includes the cognition of all objects simultaneously...." And for this consciousness is used the word "omniscient." Everything exists for it simultaneously. Very difficult to understand, almost impossible to comprehend. It means for a man of ultimate understanding, if he looks at you, he will see you while you were in your mother's womb -- simultaneously -- and you are being born -- simultaneously -- and you are growing and you have become a child and you have become a young man and you are marrying a woman and you have fallen in love and your children are born and you have become old and you are dying and people are going in a funeral procession -- all simultaneously. The whole will appear in total.

Difficult to comprehend, because how is it possible? A child is being born. How can he die right this moment? He is either a child or young or old, either in the womb or in the coffin, either in the cradle or in the grave. But that is *our* division because we cannot see totally.

A certain scientist in Soviet Russia has photographed buds with such a sensitive photographic instrument, films, that nobody has tried before; and the picture has come of the flower. The bud has been photographed, but in the picture the flower has come. It is still a bud. What has happened? Because the bud is also a flower, simultaneously. You cannot see it because you see only in parts. First you see it as a bud; then a few petals open, then a few more, then a few more; then the whole flower opens. But with a very sensitive camera, Kirlian photography has given a tremendous insight into reality. You can photograph a bud, and the photograph comes of a flower. Because when the bud is there, deep down, surrounding the bud, the energy flower has already opened. The visible petals will follow, but the energy field has already flowered. It is there. And later on, when the real flower had flowered, they were surprised to see that the photograph was absolutely exact. They could compare the real flower later on.

Some day or other it will be possible to photograph a seed, and one photograph will not come but many -- of the seed, of the sprout, of the buds, of the flowers, of the tree, and the falling of the tree, and the disappearing of the tree.

" TARAKAM... SARVATHAVISHAYAM AKRAMAM...." Ordinarily we see everything in a gradual process, in *karma*, in a gradual process -- a child becoming young, a young man becoming old -- slowly, as if a film is being projected very slowly on the screen. That's how we see it. But the ultimate knowledge is total and absolute. In a single moment everything is revealed.

Ordinarily we move with a small torch in a dark night. When the torch shows us one tree, other trees are hidden in darkness. When the torch moves to other trees, the first tree has moved into darkness. You can see only a little patch of the path. But that ultimate knowledge is like lightning: suddenly you see the whole forest, in a single vision.

These are all just symbolic. Hmm?... don't extend and don't stretch these symbols too much. They are just to give you subtle indications of what happens. In fact it cannot be said.

Now, chronological time is politics, history, economics, money, things, intellect, the market, Wall Street. Psychological time is dream, myth, poetry, love, art, intuition, painting, dance, drama. Real time is existence, science and religion.

Science is trying to penetrate the existence through the objective approach; and religion tries to penetrate the same reality through the subjective approach; and yoga is the synthesis of both.

The word "science" is beautiful; it means "the capacity to see." It exactly means what the Indian word *darshan* means. The word darshan should not be translated as "philosophy"; it can be translated more accurately as "science" -- the capacity to see.

Science is trying to penetrate the ultimate through the objective, from the outside. Religion is trying to penetrate the same ultimate through the subjective. And yoga is the highest synthesis; yoga is both, science and religion together.

Yoga is the suprascience and suprareligion. Yoga is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian -- it is suprareligious. And of course it is a suprascience because it is the science of man -- it is the science of the scientist himself. It touches the ultimate. That's why I call it the alpha and the omega, UNIO MYSTICA, the ultimate synthesis.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Everything about homosexuality

28 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7604280
ShortTitle:	YOGA908
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	107 mins

THE DAYS OF LIFE AHEAD, IF ANY, ARE SO UNKNOWN AND UNPREDICTABLE. THESE DAYS A DEEP FEELING IS ARISING IN ME THAT ONE HAS TO JUST LIVE THE REMAINING YEARS OF LIFE. HOW? WHY? WHAT FOR? -- NOTHING IS CLEAR. BUT THIS FEELING GOES ON DEEPENING. HENCE WHAT I AM EATING, WHAT I AM DOING, WHAT IS HAPPENING ALL AROUND -- NOTHING SEEMS TO BOTHER ME.
SINCE MY VERY CHILDHOOD, WHENEVER I SAW A DEAD BODY, ALWAYS THE THOUGHT FLASHED TO ME THAT IF DEATH IS TO COME THEN WHAT IS THE SENSE IN LIVING.
SINCE THOSE VERY DAYS OF MY CHILDHOOD, A SORT OF NONINTEREST HAS SURROUNDED MY WHOLE PATTERN OF LIFE, AND PROBABLY THAT MIGHT BE THE REASON WHY I GOT INTERESTED IN RELIGION AND COULD REACH YOU.
ARE SUCH FEELINGS GOING TO BE HARMFUL TO ME?

CERTAINLY. They are going to be harmful because you have misunderstood the whole point of religion. The first thing: life is unpredictable; that's why it is beautiful. If it was predictable, who would like to live it? If everything was charted beforehand and the day you were born you were given your whole life, like a railway timetable, so you can consult and see what is going to happen and when and how; who would like to live such a life? It will not have any poetry. It will not have any dangers. It will not have any risk. It will not have any opportunity to grow. It will be absolutely futile. Then you will be just a robot, a mechanical thing.

The life of a mechanism can be predicted but not of man, because man is not a machine. Not of a tree, not of a bird. The more alive you are, the more unpredictable you become. The life of the tree is more predictable than the life of a bird. The life of a bird is less predictable than the life of a man. And the life of a Buddha is absolutely more unpredictable than your life.

Unpredictability means freedom. Predictability will mean determinism. If you can be predicted, then you are not a soul; then you are not. Predictability will mean that you are simply a biological mechanism.

But there are many people who think that life is not worth living because it is not predictable. These are the people who go to the astrologers. These are the people who go on finding fortune-tellers. These people are foolish; and the astrologer and the fortune-teller, they live on your foolishness.

In the first place, the very idea that tomorrow is fixed and can be known will destroy the very aliveness of it. Then you will be as if you are seeing a movie for the second time. You know everything -- now what is going to happen, now what is going to happen. Why do you get bored seeing a movie the second time and the third time and the fourth time ? If you are forced to see the movie many times, the same movie, you will go mad. For the first time you are curious, alive. You are wondering what is going to happen. You don't know what is going to happen; that's why you are interested, the flame of interest remains burning.

Life is a mystery; it cannot be predicted. But there are many people who would like to have a predictable life, because then there will be no fear. Everything will be certain; there will be no doubt about

anything.

But will there be any opportunity to grow? Without risk has anybody ever grown? Without danger has anybody ever sharpened his consciousness? Without the possibility of going astray, is there any point in being on the right path? Without the alternative of the devil, is there any possibility of achieving to God?

The alternative is needed; the opposite has to attract and distract you. Choice arises. You have to become more sensitive, more alive, more aware. But if everything is determined and everything can be known beforehand, then what is the point of being aware? Whether you are aware or not will not make any difference. Right now it makes tremendous difference.

Let me tell you, the more aware you become, the less predictable, because you move higher and higher and farther and farther from matter, which is predictable. We know if you heat water to a certain degree of heat, the water evaporates. It is predictable. But it is not the same with a man. You cannot fix a degree of insult where a man becomes angry. Each man is so unique. A Buddha may not become angry at all, whatsoever the degree of your insult.

And you know this: sometimes you may become angry by a slight provocation -- or even without provocation you may start evaporating in anger, without any heat -- and sometimes even a great provocation may not disturb you. It depends how good you are feeling in the moment, how alert you are feeling in the moment.

Beggars come in the morning to beg, not in the evening, because they have understood a simple fact of psychology that in the morning people are more in the mood of sharing -- they are more alive, alert, rested By the evening they are tired and exhausted and fed up with the world; to hope to get something from them is impossible. When people are feeling good themselves, then they share. It depends on their inner feeling.

Remember that life is beautiful because you are capable of becoming more and more alive. No need to be bothered by tomorrow. Live today. And don't allow tomorrow to destroy you today. And move so freely today that tomorrow brings more freedom to you.

Never ask for predictions. Remain open. Whatsoever happens, let it happen, allow it to happen; pass through it. It is a gift of God. It must have some deep significance.

"The days of life ahead, if any, are so unknown and unpredictable. These days a deep feeling is arising in me that one has to just live the remaining years of life." "Just live?" Then your life will become a boredom. And you may interpret that this is a religious life; this is not. A bored man is not a religious man. A blissful man is a religious man.

But I know, many bored people have pretended to be religious. Many people who were impotent in life -- uncreative, were not capable of any happiness -- have turned against life, have become life-negative; and they have created a long tradition of condemning life, of saying that it is worthless, that there is no meaning in it, that it is just accidental, that it is a chaos_drop out of it, destroy it. These people you have called mahatmas; you have called them great saints. They were simply neurotic. They needed medical care. They needed to be hospitalized. Ninety-nine percent of your so-called saints are perverted, but they are hiding their perversion in such terms that you cannot see the point.

There is a fable from Aesop:

A fox is trying to jump to get grapes. They are ripe and alluring, and their smell is making the fox almost crazy, but the bunch of grapes is too far away. The fox tries and tries, fails, cannot reach; then she looks around -- has somebody seen the failure?

A small hare is hiding under a bush, and he says, "Auntie, what has happened? You couldn't reach them?"

She says, "No, that's not the point. The grapes are not ripe yet; they are sour."

This is what you have known as religion up to now -- "The grapes are sour" -- because these people could not get to them, could not reach them. These people were failures.

Religion has nothing to do with failure. It is a fulfillment, a fruition, a flowering, a climax, a peak. Abraham Maslow is right when he says that religion is concerned with "peak experiences.

But look at your religious people in the churches, in the monasteries, in the temples: fed up, bored, long faces, just waiting for death to come and "deliver" them. Antilife, against life, *fanatically* against life; and wherever they see any sign of life, they jump upon it to kill and destroy it. They will not allow you to laugh in the church, they will not allow you to dance in the church, because any sign of life and they become troubled -- because any sign of life and they become aware that they have missed it, they could not reach it.

Religion is not for the failures. It is for those who have succeeded in life, who have lived life to its deepest core, to its depth and height, in all dimensions, and who have become so enriched by the experience

that they are ready to transcend it. These people will never be antilife; they will be life-affirmative. They will say life is divine. In fact they will say, "Forget all about God. Life is God." They will not be against love, because love is the very juice of life. They will say, "Love is like blood circulating in the divine body of God." Love is to life exactly as blood is to your body. How can they be against it?

If you become antilove, you start shrinking. A really religious person is expanding, expanding. It is an expansion of consciousness, not a shrinking.

In India we have called the ultimate truth *brahman*. The word "brahman" means "who goes on expanding" -- on and on and on, and knows no end. The very word is beautiful, has a tremendous significance. This ongoing expansion, this endless expansion of life, love, consciousness, this is what God is.

Beware, because the life-negative religion is very cheap; you can get it by just being bored. It is very cheap because you can get it just by being a failure, just by being uncreative, just by being lazy, desperate, sad. It is really cheap. But real religion, authentic religion, is at a great cost: you have to lose yourself in life. You have to pay the cost. It is earned, and it is earned the hard way. One has to move through life, to know its sadnesses, its happinesses, to know its failures, its successes, to know sunny days and cloudy ones, to know poverty and richness, to know love and to know hate -- to touch the very rock bottom of life, the hell, and to soar high and touch the highest peak, heaven. One has to move in all the directions, in all the dimensions; nothing should remain covered. Religion is a discovery; it is to unveil life.

And of course pain is part of it. Never think only in terms of pleasure; otherwise soon you will get out of life, out of touch. Life is both pain and pleasure. In fact it will be better to call it "pain-pleasure"; even "and" is not good, because that divides. Pain-pleasure, hell-heaven, night-day, summer-winter, God-devil -- life is this tremendous opportunity of polar opposites. Live it, be courageous, risk, move in danger; and then you will attain to a totally different kind of religious understanding, which comes out of bitter and sweet experiences.

A man who has known only sweet experiences and has never known bitter experiences is not man enough, is still poor not rich. One who has not known love, its beauty and its terror, one who has not known love, its ecstasy and its agony, one who has not known the meeting and also the divorce, one who has not known arrival and also the departure, has not known much. He has lived on goodies and will become ill sooner or later and will be fed up and bored.

Life is a tremendous challenge. So if you say that "one has to just live the remaining years of life," then these remaining years will not be of life. You will have died before your death.

I have heard, a beautiful woman reached the Pearly Gates. Even St. Peter felt a tremor. The woman was really beautiful; even St. Peter could not look at her eye to eye. He started looking in his files, and he said, "Where have you been? What have you been doing? Have you done any sin on earth?"

The woman said, "No, never."

St. Peter could not believe it. "Were you married?"

She said, "No, I have never been interested in sex."

"Have you been with any man?"

She said, "No, I am a virgin."

And so on, and so forth. St. Peter looked into the records; they were all empty. She has not committed any sin, but how can you do something virtuous if you have not committed any sin? He became worried.

The woman asked, "What is the matter? I am a virtuous woman.

St. Peter said, "You have lived under a wrong notion. To become a saint, one has to become a sinner. The record is completely empty. Now I have only one question to ask: Where have you been for these thirty years?"

She said, "What do you mean?"

St. Peter said, "You have been dead for thirty years -- you should have reported earlier! You have not lived."

Your so-called saints will have to face the same thing. They have not lived -- and that I call irreligious. To deny the opportunity that God has given to you is to be irreligious. Not to live it in its totality is to be irreligious. If God has made you in such a way that the sin arises in you, don't be worried too much. There must be a significance in it; it must be part of your growth.

The Bible story is beautiful. God said to Adam, "Don't cat the fruit of the tree of knowledge." He played a trick on Adam. That was a way to provoke him, certainly. You cannot find a better way of provoking. The garden of God was very big. Left to himself Adam would not yet have discovered the tree. Just think. Such

is the infinity of God's garden that Adam, left to his own wits, would not have been able to discover the tree. God must have known it. Christians don't interpret it that way, but I know God played a trick. He befooled Adam. Immediately he said, "Remember, never eat the fruit of this tree," this tree became a constant obsession. Now Adam will not be able to sleep well; in the night he will dream of the tree. And when God has said so, there must be something in it. And God himself eats from that tree! This is impossible. This is like a father who smokes and goes on telling the child, "Never smoke. This is very bad, and you will suffer."

Of course Adam had to cat it, but God is the culprit. He has to be because he is the foundation of all. So if sin happens he has to be the criminal; if virtue happens he has to be the cause of it. All is his. Deepest, you will always find him there. And he must be laughing since then.

Adam could not understand; a little psychology was needed. It is not a religious question; it is a psychological question. And even then God was not sitting silently and waiting, because may be Adam may be very obedient and may not eat; so he had to make other arrangements -- the snake. God must have felt that Adam seems to be too docile, obedient, a good boy; so he had to bring in a girl, Eve, and a snake. The snake provokes Eve and Eve provokes Adam. Now the thing becomes simple. Adam can throw the responsibility on Eve, Eve can throw the responsibility on the snake. And of course snakes don't speak they cannot write bibles and they cannot throw the responsibility on God. But the responsibility is his.

There is only one irreligion and that is to deny life, to deny love. And there is only one religion: to accept it in its totality and to move in it unafraid.

So this attitude is harmful.

"How? Why? What for? -- nothing is clear." But why should it be clear? Why in the first place do you want it to be dear? And if it is absolutely clear, the whole point will be lost, the whole game will be lost. If everything is absolutely clear, then there is no alternative. Then you cannot go astray. Then you will always do the right thing, if everything is absolutely dear. Then you cannot stumble, then you cannot move in the darkness and go far away from God.

But he wants you to go far away because only when you have gone very, very far away does a thirst arise to come back home.

In fact now modern psychology exactly says this: that every child has to go away from the mother. First the child is in the womb, then one day he has to come out of the womb. That is the beginning of going far away from the mother. Now he is no longer part of the mother. Then the cord is cut; he starts functioning independently. But still he will cling to the mother, to the breast, because she is his whole being, still -- out of the womb, but still he will go on clinging to the mother, he will remain in the motherly atmosphere. But then that too has to go. The child is growing. One day milk is stopped, the breast is taken away, and the mother forces the child to become more independent. Now he has to choose his own food and he has to chew his own food. Then still more -- he has to go to the school or the boarding house. Then far away, far away he moves. Then one day he falls in love with a woman; that is the last step.

That's why mothers can never forgive daughters-in-law. Impossible, because they are the last straw -- they have taken their son completely. Now the son has become completely independent. He has his own family; he has started his Own unit. Now he is no longer attached to the mother.

Exactly the same thing is happening in the world of consciousness. Man has to go away from the mother. And God is more a mother than a father, remember. Man is born out of the womb of God, then he takes care.

Just watch. He is taking more care of the trees, more care of the animals, more care of the birds -- that is the womb. These people are inside the womb yet. He is not so careful about man; man has to become independent. Have you not observed that man is born the most helpless animal in the world? Because God is taking his help away, withdrawing himself. The trees exist in his womb, the birds exist in his womb, the animals exist in his womb. They are prehuman.

That is the whole theory of rebirth, of evolution. In the East we say that every man has passed through all these stages. Once you were a lion, once you were a dog, once you were a tree, and once you were a rock also. Then you became man. "Man" means you came out of the womb. The garden of Eden is the womb of God.

Adam was "expelled." Hmm?... the word "expulsion" is not good. If we in the East had written the story of the Bible, we would have said, "God *sent* man farther away from himself -- to grow." Because it is difficult to grow if you continuously go on hanging around your mother. If you continuously go on living on her milk, it will be impossible to grow. You will remain childish.

And you have to fall in love with some woman, so much so that if the woman says, "Kill yom mother,"

you will start thinking of killing your mother. That's how Eve persuaded Adam, "Eat this fruit." What is the significance of the story ? The significance is Adam chose Eve's advice against God's commandment. Simple. He said, "Okay, drop that old fellow. Don't be worried." He chooses foolish Eve's advice.

And of course women are not very rational; they live by hunches. She has been advised -- by a snake. Hmm?... just look at the absurdity of it -- just a hunch. But when a wife insists, the husband has to follow.

Adam is sent forth into the world, not expelled. How can God expel anybody? It is impossible; the compassion will not allow it. And this is part of your growth that you should go away and you should commit mistakes, because only then by and by will you become aware, alert. And with your own awareness, mistakes will start dropping. You will come back home. And you will always find God ready to welcome you.

God is your source, and is the source of all that happens to you.

Don't ask, "How? Why? What for? -- nothing is clear." Yes, it has to be that way. If everything is clear, there is no need to grow. Because nothing is clear, you have to grow in awareness, so things become clear.

Mulla Nasrudin was in the hospital; he had some eye trouble. After a week the doctor asked him, "Are the medicines helping you, Nasrudin?"

He said, "Certainly. I can see clearly, more dearly. For example, the nurse becomes plainer and plainer every day."

When you can see clearly, of course the nurse becomes plainer and plainer. When you cannot see clearly, every woman is beautiful.

If everything is clear, then there will be no need to make your eyes clear. The whole thing is this, the whole game is this: things are not clear. So you have to bring more clarity to your mind so you can choose your path. Things are in a chaos. You have to bring awareness within you so you can choose and move rightly into the chaos. Chaos is consideredly there; it is meant to be there. It is not because of the devil the chaos is there; it is because of God.

It is like a jigsaw puzzle. Hmm?... if everything is clear then what is the point of the puzzle? You give a jigsaw puzzle to a small child, you mix all the parts, you confuse the child and then you tell him, "Now you work it out." Working it out, he is really becoming more alert, absorbed, contemplative, meditative. If you give him a solved puzzle, what is the point of giving the puzzle to him ?

The world is a jigsaw puzzle and God goes on mixing and confusing it.

That's what I am doing here with you. Somehow you try to fix your jigsaw puzzle, I again do something and mix you and confuse you. Because the more you have to work on the puzzle, the more aware you will become. You would like me to give you a certain catechism, like Christians give to their followers. A few people come to me -- foolish people they are -- they say, "It is very difficult, Osho, to find out from your books what you want. Just make a small book like Mao T'se-tung's RED BOOK, just a small, handy book, which can be kept in a pocket -- and that tells exactly what you want, in short."

I am not going to give you a RED BOOK, because then what is the point? You like it, so finished. There is no need for any awareness. You just look into the RED BOOK and everything is clear. All RED BOOKS are worth being burned. Anything that solves your life's puzzle is your enemy because the puzzle solved, you will plop into unconsciousness. The puzzle has to be made more complicated. That's why if Lao Tzu cannot do, I bring Patanjali. If Patanjali cannot do, I bring Bud&a. If he fails, Jesus, Mahavir. And then I find people -- Tilopa, Naropa -- nobody has bothered much about them. And I will go on puzzling you.

If amidst this confusion *you* become clear, not the things around you.... The clarity has to be inner. There are two types of clarities. One is just in the arrangement of things around you -- the furniture arranged by an interior decorator, everything in its place -- but then you are not clear. Things are systematic and they take the very opportunity to be clear from your hands. Then there is another clarity -- things remain as they are, but you attain to an intensity of awareness. You become more and more alert. You look at things deeply, you start seeing more clearly. Things are the same, but you are different. The change has happened to you, not in the world.

And that's the difference between the communist, the socialist, the politician, and the religious man. They all are sorting out in the world -- Marx, Mao, Stalin. They are all trying to fix the world, the puzzle, so you need not be worried. They are chewing food for you and they are trying to make you small babies so you can live on the breasts of the state -- and everything is made clear by the government, everything nationalized, and everything is put in its right place. So you simply move without any worry on your part.

I am not in favor of any of that type of systematization in the outer world. The outer world has to remain a beautiful chaos so that you have to struggle for inner awareness. I hope you can see the point. If you are

moving in a dark night alone, you move more alert, more cautious. If you are moving on a superhighway in full daylight, of course there is no need for awareness and alertness.

Have you ever been in a haunted house in the night, alone? You will not be able to sleep. Just a small noise -- a dead leaf falls from the tree in the courtyard -- and you will jump. A cat jumps on the rat and you will jump. Just a breeze passes and you are standing with the torch in hand.

I have heard about one man who took a challenge and stayed in a haunted house. Just at the time when he was going to retire, sitting on the bed, he asked the waiter who had brought his milk, "Tell me one thing. Has anything exceptional happened here in the past few years?"

The man said, "Not for twenty years."

The man felt relieved -- twenty years before, something had happened. Then the waiter was leaving. He said, "Wait. Just tell me, what had happened twenty years ago?"

The waiter said, "twenty years before, a very exceptional thing happened. One man stayed in the same bed you are staying in -- and the next morning he came down for breakfast. Never again has it happened, and never before. We were not even waiting for him, but he came down the stairs."

Now can you think of this man remaining unalert? Can you think of this man falling asleep? Even tranquilizers won't help. Even if you give him morphia it may not work. His awareness will become a very crystallized thing.

Buddha used to send his disciples to the cemetery, to stay there overnight -- just to become more aware. Because when you are alone in a cemetery, you cannot fall asleep. In fact there is no need to make any effort to be aware. Awareness comes easy. It is really beautiful; you should try it sometimes.

The clarity has to come to you in your inner quality of consciousness. "How? Why? What for? -- nothing is clear." Absolutely beautiful. That's how it should be.

And let me tell you one thing more, life exists for itself. It has no extrinsic value to it; it is intrinsic. Never ask the purpose of life, because you ask a wrong question, you ask an irrelevant question. Life is the ultimate; beyond it there is nothing. Life lives for itself. A rose is a rose is a rose -- life lives for more life, more life lives for still more life. But there is no extrinsic value; you cannot answer why.

And you can see the point: if you can answer the "why" then again the question will arise. If you say, "Life exists for God" -- then why does God exist? What is the purpose of his being? And when the query has to stop somewhere, why start it in the first place? You say, "God created life"? -- then who created God? No, I don't say that. I say God is life. He has not created life; he is life.

So if you are an atheist there is no problem with me. Hmm?... you can drop the word "God." It is only a linguistic question. If you like the word "God," good. If you don't like, very good. "Life" will do. Because I am not worried about words. I don't argue about words. Who bothers about what you call that ultimate truth? Life, God, Allah, Ram, Krishna -- or whatsoever catches your fancy -- Jehovah, Tao; all these are words, indicating something so subtle that it is impossible to express it.

But if you ask me, "life" seems to be very, very beautiful. With "God" somehow you feel the smell of the church -- and it is a bad odor; it is not good. With "life" suddenly the flowers, the trees, the birds.... Have you ever watched the reaction, the response in your mind? I say "God" -- cathedrals arise, man-made things -- priests, popes. Of course very dramatic, but a little ridiculous too -- in their long, pretentious robes, crowns, hypocrisies. I say "life" -- no cathedral arises in your consciousness, no temple. Rivers flowing, flowers flowering, birds singing, the sun shining, children laughing and running, people making love, the sky, the earth. "Life" is really more beautiful, less corrupted. It has not fallen in the hands of priests; they have not been able to corrupt and destroy its beauty. They have not been able to cut it into a shape -- it has not yet been tailored. Life remains wild.

But I tell you, that's what God is: absolutely wild.

Never ask why life is, because who is going to answer? There is nobody else other than life.

And don't think that you have to live only when there is a purpose, otherwise how can you live. I don't see the point. Flowers flower; they don't know any "why." And they flower beautifully. And I cannot conceive how if they are taught, "There is a purpose in your flowering," they will flower better; I can't see it. They will just flower the same way. They have been doing their uttermost. Can you think cuckoos will be singing better if they are told what is the purpose of singing?

I always think that animals must be laughing at man. There must be many jokes about man prevalent among animals. Man must be a very odd, ridiculous phenomenon on the earth.

A flower goes on flowering -- needs no purpose to flower -- but you need a purpose. You can love somebody, but what is the purpose? Love needs any purpose? Then you will miss the whole thing. There are

people who love also purposefully.

Life is not economics. It is intrinsically valuable. And once you understand this, a great, immense mutation happens to you. Then you simply breathe and breathing is so beautiful, so peaceful, so graceful. Then each moment becomes its own meaning; the meaning is not outgoing. Then you live this moment for itself. You sing because you love singing. You dance because it is so beautiful to dance. You love because there is nothing like love. If you ask the purpose, then you have a prostitute's mind. The prostitute can love, but there is a purpose in it.

People who are always asking,"What is the purpose of life?" have a prostitute's mind. They cannot accept life as it is. They need something else to make it meaningful.

Just try to understand: each moment is enough unto itself; and each act is total unto itself; and whatsoever you do, the doing itself has a grandeur. Nothing else is needed.

And then suddenly you become free. Because a man who is purpose-oriented can never be free. Purpose is always in the future. You live today for something which is going to happen tomorrow. Who knows? You may die. Then you will live an unfulfilled life; and tomorrow again you will live for a future tomorrow because each tomorrow comes as a today and you have learned the wrong way, of sacrificing today for tomorrow.

If you have become addicted to the question of purpose, you will go on asking -- whatsoever happens you will ask"What is the purpose of it?" People come to me and they say, "You tell us to meditate, but what is the purpose of it?" What purpose is needed to meditate? Meditation is so silent, so overflowing with bliss, no other purpose is needed. It is not a means to something else. It is an end unto itself.

"Hence what I am eating, what I am doing, what is happening all around -- nothing seems to bother me." You are becoming insensitive and dull. Don't think this is religion. This is just slow suicide. You are poisoning your being. Become more alert, become more aware, become more sensitive. Because if you are not sensitive, life will go on passing you by and you will not be able to live it. You will remain untouched. Life will go on showering on you, and you will remain closed, you will not be open for it. God will go on giving to you, but you will not receive. Become more sensitive, more responsive. Be like a string of a veena. Hmm?... somebody just touches it, and what response. The string is alive. Don't be loose, otherwise there will be no response. Of course don't be too tight, otherwise you will be broken.

This is the whole art of religion: how to be balanced; how not to become lopsided. The strings of a veena have to remain in a perfect poise, in a perfect equanimity, in perfect balance -- neither this way or nor that -- just in the middle, exactly in the middle. You touch it -- you have not even touched it -- and it responds.

They say that if a veena has been fixed correctly, rightly by a master, and you put the veena in the comer of the room and you play on another veena, the veena in the corner will start responding to the other veena's music. It responds because the throbbing, the vibration, the pulsation reaches to it also. When one veena starts a tremendously beautiful vibration, it reaches, it fills the whole room; and the other veena is waiting there, perfectly ready -- neither too loose nor too tight -- just in the middle; immediately those subtle vibrations hit it, without even being touched by a human hand it starts responding, it becomes alive. That's the way to live.

Meditation is just to make you balanced, in the middle, tranquil, silent, happy; so when life comes to you.... And it is coming every moment. Millions are its gifts; you go on missing them because you are not ready. You are like a deaf person who is sitting and somebody is playing on the veena. You go on missing it.

I have heard about a great musician who had heard of Tansen, another great musician, that when Tansen used to play on his veena, animals would gather together to listen to him. He wanted to know the facticity of it. He went to the forest, and he started playing on his veena; by and by, animals started coming. A great crowd gathered -- the elephant, the zebra, the tiger, the leopard, the foxes, the wolves -- all sorts of animals, small and big; and they were enchanted, hypnotized. And then suddenly came a crocodile and jumped on the musician and gulped him in one bite. All the animals were very angry; they said "What is this nonsense?" The crocodile cupped his ear and said, "What? What are you saying?"

The crocodile was deaf. Don't be deaf, don't be blind. Be alive, responsive.

God is knocking on your door every moment. If you become insensitive you will not hear the knock. Jesus says, "Knock, and the door shall be opened unto you." I say to you there is no need for you to knock -- God is knocking on the door. Listen. In fact God is seeking you from everywhere. The search is not onesided, that only you are searching; he is also seeking you. But you have to become available.

And this is no way to become available.

"Since my very childhood, whenever I saw a dead body, always the thought flashed to me that if death is to come then what is the sense in living." That's why there is sense in living -- because death is to come. If there was going to be no death and you were going to be here forever, forever, and forever, just think what will happen. You will be bored to death. You will start praying for death.

There is a beautiful story about Alexander the Great. When he came to India, he came for many reasons -- to conquer India, to meet the wise men of India; and to find a certain well about which he had heard that if you drink the water of it, you become immortal. I don't know how far the story is true, I cannot vouch for it, but it is beautiful. And a story has to be beautiful to be true; there is no other truth except beauty. He travelled and he asked many wise men, and finally he found the well. But he was surprised because the people who guided him were not much interested in it. That was something unbelievable. And the last man, who took him exactly to the well, was not even interested to wait there.

Alexander asked, "Are you not interested in eternal life? Don't you want to be immortal?"

The man laughed; he said, "I have learned much about life. The desire arises in childish minds. But fulfill it."

There was a staircase going into the well. He went inside. He was just going to drink the water when a crow who was sitting there said, "Wait! Listen a minute. Don't do that foolishness. I have done it. Now I am suffering because I cannot die. I have lived for many thousands of years. Now the only prayer in my heart is: God, help me to die. And I have been seeking wise men and asking them,'Is there some well which can function as an antidote to this foolishness?' I am a foolish crow, so I committed this thing. Please, you think again: you will never be able to die then."

It is said Alexander thought it over and escaped from the well immediately because there was every possibility that he may get tempted. He didn't drink.

Just think if there was no death. Life will lose much. Without the polarity, everything becomes dull, hopeless. It is as if there is just the day and there is no night to rest -- and the day, and the day, and the day... and scorching heat, and nowhere to hide, nowhere to dissolve into the darkness, nowhere to forget oneself into oblivion. It will be difficult, it will be very arduous, and pointless. Rest is needed. Death is rest.

So if you have seen dead bodies being taken to the cemetery or off to the funeral ground, you have not seen much. And if you thought that now life is meaningless, then you have missed the point. Seeing a dead body, remember, death is coming. Use this opportunity to be alive as intensely as possible. Then there is rest. Earn the rest!

And this is one of the things I would like to tell you: if you don't live well, you will not die well. Your death will also be just dull. It will not have any flame in it, it will not be beautiful. If you live intensely, you die intensely. If you live happily, you die happily. The taste of your life is carried to the peak by your death. Death is a culmination, crescendo. If you have been singing a beautiful song, then death is the crescendo, the highest peak.

Death is not against life. Death is a background. It makes life richer. It makes life more alive. It gives contrast.

"Since those very days of my childhood, a sort of noninterest has surrounded my whole pattern of life, and probably that might be the reason why I got interested in religion and could reach you." Maybe. That may be the reason why you could reach me, but now that will be the reason you will not be able to understand me. It has brought you to my door, but it will not bring you to my heart.

Now please drop that, because here I am teaching life. Of course I am teaching death also, but my death is a beautiful truth and your life is an ugly fact. I am teaching you an alchemical magic: how to transform even death into a beautiful experience. Of course life will become more beautiful when even death has become beautiful. How to transmute baser metals into gold, that's what I am teaching here.

Maybe you have come here because of these ideas of yours, but now drop them; otherwise they will be barriers between me and you.

DEAR OSHO, ARE YOU REALLY JUST A MAN WHO GOT ENLIGHTENED?

Just the other way round: a god who got lost and has found himself again; a god who rested and slept deeply and dreamt of being a man and is now awake. And the same is true about you. You are not just men.

You are gods -- dreaming that you are men. It is not that men have to become God. It is only that gods have to become a little awake; then the dream of "man" disappears.

This is the difference between the Eastern attitude and the Western. The West tries to explain the highest by the lowest. If you attain to *samadhi* -- for example, Ramkrishna attains to *samadhi*, is lost in the infinite -- ask Freud. He will say this is a sort of repressed sex. *Samadhi* is to be explained by sex. Ask me about sex, and I will say this is a first glimpse of *samadhi*.

The highest is not to be reduced to the lowest. The lowest has to be raised to the highest.

Ask Marx and he will say consciousness is nothing but a by-product of matter. Ask me; I will say matter is nothing but an illusion of consciousness.

In the East we have tried to explain the mud, the dirty mud, by the lotus. In the West you have tried to explain the lotus by the dirty mud it comes out of. And it makes a great difference. When you try to explain the lotus by the dirty mud it comes out of, the lotus disappears; only dirty mud in your hands. All beauty, all greatness, all truth disappears; only dirtiness in your hands. Everything can be reduced to the lowest because the highest and the lowest are joined together. The highest rung of the ladder is joined to the lowest rung of the ladder, so nothing seems to be wrong in it, but there is much which is important to be understood.

If you explain the dirty mud by the lotus and you say, "When the lotus has arisen out of this dirty mud, even this dirty mud is not really dirty; otherwise how can the lotus arise out of it ? The lotus is hiding in it. We may not have been able to see the lotus in it -- that is our limitation" -- if you explain the dirty mud by the lotus, the dirty mud disappears: your hands are full of lotuses.

Now it is for you to choose. The East makes you suddenly rich, superb, divine. The West makes you suddenly very ordinary, material, it reduces you to things, and all that is grand in human beings becomes suspicious, suspected.

Remember, you are an evolution from God to God. In between is the world; that's why we call it a dream. *Maya*, a dream: a god dreaming he is lost. Enjoy it, nothing wrong in it. Sooner or later you will awake and you will laugh; it was a dream.

If you ask psychoanalysts about God, they say it is something in your imagination. You ask Shankara, you ask Eastern sages, and they say you are something in God's imagination. Tremendously beautiful. You are something in God's imagination, God imagining you, dreaming you. Ask Freud; he says, "God ? You are dreaming; you are imagining something."

Both are true! And it is for you to choose. If you want to be in despair, anguish, agony, for ever and ever, choose the Western attitude. If you want to Flower and be happy -- unconditionally -- choose the Eastern attitude.

YOU ARE THE BEST KILLER, OSHO.
ONE YEAR WITH YOU AND SLOWLY YOUR POISON IS WORKING IN MY MIND.
WHATEVER I PRETENDED TO BE LOOKS UGLY AND DIRTY; EVERYTHING IS IN A TURMOIL.
BUT NOW, IN SUCH A GREAT CONFUSION, HOW TO FIND A SMALL DOOR FOR THE DIVINE TO ENTER?

Let that be the divine's worry. Why should you be worried? You just be yourself He will find the way.

And you are right: I am a killer -- almost a murderer.

One man was dying in a hospital, and he said to the doctor, "Doctor, I am very much worried. It seems I am dying."

The doctor said, "Don't worry, leave it to me."

That's what I say to you, "Don't worry, leave it to me. I will kill you." Because that is the only way to give you a new release, a new lease of life. I will give you the cross so that you can be reborn.

YOU HAVE BEEN TALKING A LOT ABOUT SEX, WHICH IS GOOD, BECAUSE IT HAS BEEN FOR SUCH A LONG TIN1E KEPT IN THE DARK. HOWEVER, I HAVE PERSONALLY NEVER HEARD YOU TALK ABOUT HOMOSEXUALITY; ONLY VERY, VERY BRIEFLY, AND ACTUALLY ALWAYS TO PUT IT DOWN. PLEASE WOULD YOU TALK ABOUT IT, BECAUSE NO MATTER WHAT IS THE CAUSE OF "THIS PERVERTED ACT," AS YOU DESCRIBE IT, HOMOSEXUALITY DID AND DOES EXIST IN THE WORLD. CAN'T THE

MOON SIDE MEET THE SUN SIDE IN WHATEVER BODY? IS TANTRA ONLY FOR HETEROSEXUAL PEOPLE? SHOULD PEOPLE REPRESS THEIR HOMOSEXUAL TENDENCIES?

The first thing, the questioner has not signed his question. That shows that he is also feeling guilty about it. He does not want his name to be known. In not signing the question, he has already condemned homosexuality.

I am not against anything, but I am for many things. Let me repeat: I am not against anything, but I am for many things. I am not against the mud, but I am for the lotus. Sex has to be transformed. If it is not transformed, you remain at the lowest rung of your being. So the first thing to be understood: I talk about sex so that you can understand it and transcend it.

Homosexuality is even lower than heterosexuality. Nothing wrong in it -- you still have a lower rung in your ladder. That has to be transcended. So the first thing, sex has to be transcended. The second thing to be remembered: homosexuality is a lower rung.

Every child is born autosexual, every child is masturbatory. That's a stage; the child has to go beyond it. Every child likes to play with his genital organs. And it is pleasurable, nothing wrong in it, but it is childish. It is the first learning of sex rehearsal, a getting ready, preparation. But if you are thirty-five, forty, sixty, and still masturbatory, then something is wrong.

When I say something is wrong, I only mean you have not been able to grow; your mental age has remained retarded.

After the masturbatory period I call "autosexual," the child becomes homosexual. Near the age of ten, the child becomes homosexual. He becomes more interested in bodies similar to the body he has. This is natural growth. First he is interested in his own body; then he becomes interested in others' bodies which are like his -- a boy is interested in boys, a girl is interested in girls. That's a natural stage. But the boy is going away from himself, moving his sexual energy, his libido, to other boys. And this seems natural because other boys look more similar to him than do other girls. But he has taken a step; he has become homosexual. Good, nothing wrong in it, but at the age of sixty if you are still homosexual, then you are retarded -- you are "boyish." That's why homosexuals retain the boyish attitude and they look "gay." They look more happy than the heterosexual, that's certain. Even in their faces they retain the boyishness. It is very difficult to hide your homosexuality; your face, your eyes, everything shows it. You remain boyish. It is good to pass through it, but it is bad to cling to it.

Then comes the third stage, heterosexual. A boy becomes interested in a girl, a girl becomes interested in a boy. That is the highest stage as far as sex goes, but that too up to a point. If you are still interested in sex after the age of forty-two, something is missing. Then you have not lived it rightly; otherwise by the time you become forty-two.... At the age of fourteen, you become really sexual, ready to give birth to a child, to become a mother or a father. It takes fourteen years to prepare you. After another fourteen years, by the age of twenty-eight, you are at the peak of your sexuality-. After another fourteen years, at the age of forty-two, you are moving back. The circle is complete. Jung has said, "After the age of forty, whosoever comes to me has a religious problem." If after the age of forty-two you are still sexually puzzled and in a problem, something in your life has missed.

After another fourteen years, by the age of fifty-six, one is simply freed of sex. Another fourteen years, from fifty-six, to seventy, again the next childhood. Before death you have to reach to the same point as when you were born. The circle is complete: a child. That's what Jesus means when he says, "Unless you become like children, you will not enter into my kingdom of God."

This is the seventy-year cycle, more or less. It will differ if you live eighty years or a hundred years; then you can divide.

I am not against anything, but I will not help you to cling to any place. Go on, go on, never cling to any place. I am not condemning anything. Use that opportunity, but go on.

A few anecdotes:

An obviously distressed gent staggered into a psychiatrist's office and said, "Doctor, you have got to help me. Every night I dream I am marooned on a desert island with a dozen blondes, a dozen brunettes, and a dozen redheads, each more beautiful than all the rest."

"You must be the luckiest man alive," said the doctor. "What do you need my help for?"

"My problem," said the patient, "is that in my dreams I am a man."

You get it? Otherwise let me tell you another joke.

Two retired army colonels were talking in their club.
"Did you hear about old Carstairs?" asked one.
"No, what about him?" said the other.

"Got posted to India as military adviser to one of these maharajah chappies. One day, he went off his chump, ran off into the jungle, and turned native. Now he is living up a tree with a monkey!"

"Good Lord!" exclaimed the second colonel. "Is it a male monkey or a female monkey?"

"Oh, female monkey, of course, old chap. Nothing bent about old Carstairs."

Homosexuality is a retarded state, but in the West it is becoming more and more prevalent. There are reasons. I would like to tell you a few.

Animals, in their wild state, are never homosexual; but in zoos they turn. In their wild states animals are never homosexual, but in zoos, where they are not free and don't have enough space and are crowded too much, they become homosexual. The world is getting too crowded; it is becoming more like a zoo. All natural growths are disappearing and people are becoming too tense. That is one of the causes of homosexuality growing.

The second thing. In the West sex is thought to be more like fun than a commitment. One wants to have casual affairs. To get involved with a woman is to get into troubled waters. To get involved with a woman means a great involvement children, family, job, house, car, and a thousand and one things. Once the woman enters in, the whole world enters in. The Western mind is becoming more and more afraid of getting involved; people would like to remain uninvolved. It is easier to be uninvolved in a homosexual relationship than in a heterosexual relationship. No children, and immediately the commitment becomes almost none.

The third reason. Women are becoming lesbians in the West because of the lib movement, the idea that man has oppressed women up to now. And man has oppressed; it has been one of the greatest slaveries ever. No other class has been oppressed as much as women. Now the revolt, the reaction. There are organizations of Western women which promote lesbianism, homosexuality -- get out of all relationships with men. Forget loving the enemy. Man is the enemy; get out of all relationships with men. It is better to love a woman; a woman loves a woman.

Women are getting more and more aggressive. Man is getting more and more afraid of getting into relationship.

These situations are creating homosexuality, but it is a perversion. If you are in it, I don't condemn you. I simply say get deeper into your feelings, meditate more, and by and by you will see that your homosexuality is turning into heterosexuality. If you are masturbatory, I would like you to become homosexuals; that is better. If you are homosexuals, I would like you to become heterosexuals; that is better. rf you are already heterosexual, I would like you to become celibates; that is better. But go on.
I don't condemn anything.

The questioner says, "... homosexuality did and does exist in the world." Right. Tuberculosis also did exist and exists, cancer also, but that is no reason for it. A really better world will become more and more heterosexual.Why? Because men and women, or yin and yang, when they meet, the circle becomes complete, as negative electricity and positive electricity meet and the circle becomes complete.When a man meets man, it is negative electricity meeting negative, or positive electricity meeting positive. It will not create the inner energy circle. It will leave you incomplete. It will never be fulfilling. It can be convenient, mind. It can be convenient, but it can never be fulfilling, and fulfillment is the goal, not convenience.

Remember that if inside you are going to become asexual one day, the *brahmacharya* has to arise, the purest celibacy has to arise; then it is better to move on the natural way. It is my understanding that it is simpler for a heterosexual to go beyond sex than for a homosexual. Because one rung is missing, it will take more effort for a homosexual, and unnecessary effort.

But still I am not against anything. If you feel good, you have to decide it. I don't call it a sin, and I am not saying that if you are homosexuals you are going to be thrown into hell. All nonsense. If you are homosexual you will miss something, the feeling when yin meets yang, the feeling where negative meets positive, night meets day. You will miss something. Not that you will be thrown in hell, but you will miss something of heaven in your life.

But still you have to decide. I am not giving you a commandment.

In fact the religious commandments have created the situation in which homosexuality was born for the

first time. This you will be surprised to know, that religions are the cause of homosexuality in the world, because they insisted that men monks should live in one monastery, women nuns should live in another monastery, and they should not meet. Buddhists, Jains, Christians, all forced thousands of men into one herd and thousands of women into another herd, and broke all the bridges between the two. They were the first breeding grounds of homosexuality. They have created the situation because love is such a deep desire that if you don't allow the natural outlet it becomes perverted. It finds ways and means somehow to express itself.

In the army, people become homosexual easily. In boys' boarding houses and girls' boarding houses people turn homosexual easily. If homosexuality is to disappear from the world, then all segregation between man and woman should disappear. Hostels should be for both the sexes together. And the army should not be only of men; women should be allowed there. And clubs should not be only of boys; that is dangerous. And monasteries should be bisexual; otherwise homosexuality is natural.

But it is a perversion, a disease.When I say "disease" I don't condemn it. I call it "disease" with compassion. When somebody is suffering from tuberculosis, we don't condemn him. We help him to get out of it. So when people come to me and confess that they are homosexuals, I say don't be worried. I am here. I will bring you out of it.

Sex continues to be important to the very end of life -- if you are not alert, if you are not transforming it. And to die sexual is an ugly death. One should come to a point when sex has been dropped far back.

Three very ancient members of the Army and Navy Club were discussing the subject of embarrassing moments over brandy and cigars.

The first two related incidents in their lives which they looked back on with shame; and when it came to the turn of the third old codger, he told of how he had been caught out peeping through the keyhole of the maid's bedroom.

"Ah yes," said one of the others with a chuckle. "We certainly got up to some pranks in our younger days."

"Younger days, nothing!" said the third old boy. "This was last night."

But this is ugly. An old man should become again like a small child. Because when sex disappears, all desires disappear. When sex disappears, the interest in the other disappears. Sex is the link with the society, with the world, with matter.When sex disappears, suddenly you start floating like a white cloud. You are uprooted; your roots are no longer here in this world.

And when your energy is not moving lower, low-wards, downwards, then it starts rising higher and reaches to *sahasrar*, where the ultimate lotus is waiting for the energy to come and to help it flower.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Aboslute aloneness: liberation

29 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604290
ShortTitle: YOGA909
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 84 mins

LIBERATION IS OBTAINED WHEN THERE IS EQUALITY OF PURITY BETWEEN THE PURUSHA AND SATTVA.

THE Chhandogya Upanishad has a beautiful story.
Let us begin with it.
Satyakam asked his mother, Jabala, "Mother, I want to live the life of a student of supreme knowledge. What is my family name? Who is my father?"

"My son," replied the mother, "I don't know. In my youth when I went about a great deal as a maidservant I conceived you. I do not know who is your father. I am Jabala and you are Satyakam, so call yourself Satyakam Jabal."

Then the boy went to Gautama, a great seer of those days, and asked to be accepted as a student. "Of what family are you, my dear?" inquired the sage.

Satyakam replied, "I asked my mother what my family name was, and she answered, 'I don't know. In my youth when I went about a great deal as a maidservant I conceived you. I do not know who is your father. I am Jabala and you are Satyakam, so call yourself Satyakam Jabal.' Sir, I am therefore Satyakam Jabal." The sage then said to him, "None but a true brahmin, a true seeker of truth, would have spoken thus. You have not swerved from the truth, my dear. I will teach you that supreme knowledge."

The first quality of the seeker is to be authentic, not to swerve from truth, not to deceive in any way. Because if you deceive others, eventually you are deceived by your own deceptions. If you tell a lie too many times, it almost starts looking like a truth to you. When others start believing in your lies, you also start believing in them. Belief is infectious.
That's how we have got into the mess we are in.

The first lie that we have accepted as truth is that "I am a body." Everybody believes in it. You are born in a society which believes that we are bodies. Everybody reacts as a body; nobody responds as a soul.

And remember the difference between reaction and response: reaction is mechanical; response is alert, aware, conscious.When you push a button and the fan starts moving, it is a reaction.When you push a button, the fan does not start thinking, "Am I to move or not?" When you put the light on, the electricity does not respond; it reacts. It is mechanical. There is not any gap between your pushing of the button and the electricity's functioning. There is not a little gap of thought, of awareness, of consciousness.

If you go on reacting in your life -- somebody insults you and you become angry, somebody says something and you become sad, somebody says something, you become very happy -- if it is a reaction, a push-button reaction, then by and by you will start believing that you are the body.

The body is a mechanism. It is not you. You live in it, it is your abode, but you are not it. You are totally different.

This is the first lie that cripples life. Then there is another lie: that I am the mind. And this is deeper than the first, obviously, because the mind is closer to you than the body. You go on thinking thoughts, dreaming dreams, and they move so close to you, almost touching your being, just surrounding you; you start believing in them also. Then you become the mind. The mind also reacts.

You become a soul the moment you start responding. Response means now you are not reacting mechanically. You contemplate, you meditate, you give a gap to your consciousness to decide. *You* are the deciding factor. Somebody insults you: in reaction he is the deciding factor. You simply react; he manipulates you. In response you are the deciding factor: somebody insults you -- that is not primary, that is secondary. You think over it. You decide whether to do this or that. You are not overwhelmed by it. You remain untouched, you remain aloof, you remain a watcher.

These two lies have to be broken. These are fundamental lies. I am not counting the millions of lies that are not fundamental. You go on identifying yourself with a name. A name is just a label, utilitarian. You don't come with a name, and you don't go with a name. A name is just used by the society; it will be difficult to eXist in a society without a name. Otherwise you are nameless. Then you think you belong to a certain religion, to a certain caste. You think that you belong to a certain man who is yom father, a certain woman who is your mother. Yes, you come through them, but you don't belong to them. They have been passages, you have travelled through them, but you are different.

In Kahlil Gibran's masterpiece, THE PROPHET, a woman asks the prophet Almustafa, "Tell us something about our children," and Almustafa says, "They come through you, but they don't belong to you.

Love them, but don't give your thoughts to them. Love them, because love gives freedom, but don't possess them."

Your innermost core belongs to nobody; it is not anybody's possession. It is not a thing; it cannot be possessed. Your body can be possessed, your mind can also be possessed.

When you become a Mohammedan, your mind is possessed by people who call themselves Mohammedans. When you become a Hindu, your mind is possessed by people who call themselves Hindus. When you become a communist, you are possessed by DAS KAPITAL. When you become a Christian, you are possessed by the Bible. When you think yourself as the body, you think yourself in terms of white, of black.

Your innermost core is neither Christian nor Hindu, your innermost core is neither white nor black, yom innermost core is neither communist nor anticommunist. Your innermost core remains absolutely aloof from the body and the mind. It is higher than the body and higher than the mind. The mind cannot touch it; the body cannot reach it.

Why did Gautama the great sage accept Satyakam Jabal? He was true. He could have deceived; the temptation is easy. To move in the world, saying to people, "I don't know who is my father," is very humiliating. And the mother was also true. It is easy to deceive the child because the child has no means to discover whether you are deceiving or not. When a child asks his mother, "Who created the world?" there is every temptation for the mother to say, "God created the world" -- not knowing at all what she is saying.

This is the basic reason why when children grow up they become almost antagonistic towards their parents; they can never forgive them because they lie too much. They lose all respect for them. Parents go on saying, "Why? We loved you. We brought you up. The best we could do we have done. Why don't children respect us?" You have lost the opportunity because of your lies. Once the child discovers that the mother and the father have been lying, all respect disappears. Deceiving a small helpless child? Saying things they did not know anything about?

That Jabala was a rare mother. She said, "I don't know who is your father." She accepted that when she was young she was moving with many men. She loved many men and was being loved by many men, so she docs not know who is the father. A true mother. And the child was also brave. He told it to the Master; he repeated exactly the words that the mother had said.

This truth appealed to Gautama; and he said, "You are a true brahmin." This is the definition of being a brahmin; a true man is a brahmin. A brahmin has nothing to do with any caste. The very word comes from "Brahman"; it means "a seeker of God," a true authentic seeker.

Remember, the more you get involved in lies, howsoever paying they appear in the beginning, in the end you wi]l find that they have poisoned your whole being.

Be authentic. If you are authentic, sooner or later you will discover you are not the body. Because authenticity cannot go on believing in a lie. The clarity dawns, the eyes become more perceptive, and you can see: you are in the body, certainly, but you are not the body. When a hand is broken, you are not broken. When you have a fractured leg, you are not fractured. When there is a headache, you know the headache; you are not the headache itself. When you feel hungry, you know the hunger, but you are not hungry. By and by the basic lie is sabotaged. Then you can enter deeper and can start seeing your thoughts, dreams floating in the consciousness. Then you can distinguish, discriminate -- what Patanjali calls *vivek* -- then you can discriminate what is the cloud and what is the sky.

Thoughts are like clouds moving in empty space. That empty space is the real sky, not the clouds -- they come and go. Not the thoughts, but the empty space in which those thoughts appear and disappear.

Now let me tell you one very basic yoga structure of your being.

Just as physicists think that the whole consists of nothing but electrons, electric energy, yoga thinks that the whole consists of nothing but sound electrons. The basic element of existence for yoga is sound because life is nothing but a vibration. Life is nothing but an expression of silence. Out of silence we come and into silence we dissolve again. Silence, space, nothingness, nonbeing, is your innermost core, the hub of the wheel. Unless you come to that silence, to that space where nothing else remains except your pure being, liberation is not attained. This is the yoga framework.

They divide your being into four layers. I am speaking to you; this is the]ast layer. Yoga calls it *vaikhari*; the word means "fruition," flowering. But before I speak to you, before I utter something, it becomes manifest to me as a feeling, as an experience; that is the third stage. Yoga calls it MADHYAMA, "the middle." But before something is experienced inside, it moves in a seed form. You cannot experience it ordinarily unless you are very meditative, unless you have become so totally calm that even a stirring in the

seed which has not sprouted yet can be perceived; it is very subtle. Yoga calls that *pashyanti*; the word *pashyanti* means "looking back," looking to the source. And beyond that is your fundamental being out of which everything arises. That is called *para*; *para* means "the transcendental."

Now try to understand these four layers. *Para* is something beyond all manifestation. *Pashyanti* is like a seed. *Madhyama* is like a tree. *Vaikhari* is like fruition, flowering.

Let me tell you another story, again from the Chhandogya Upanishad.

"Fetch me from thence a fruit of the nyagrodh tree," asked the father, the great sage Uddalak, to his son.
"Here is one, sir," said Svetaketu.
"Break it."
"It is broken, sir."
"What do you see there?"
"These seeds, almost infinitesimal." "Break one of them."
"It is broken, sir."
"What do you see?"
"Nothing, sir. Absolutely nothing."
The father said, "My son, that subtle essence which you do not perceive there, of that very essence this great nyagrodh tree exists. Believe it, my son, that there is the subtle essence in that all things have existence. That is the truth. That is the self. And that, Svetaketu, that art thou -- *tatvamasi*, Svetaketu."

The nyagrodh tree, a big tree. The father asks for a fruit; Svetaketu brings it. Fruit is *vaikhari* -- the thing has flowered, fruition has happened. Fruit is the most peripheral thing, absolutely manifested. The father says, "Break it." Svetaketu breaks it -- millions of seeds. The father says, "Choose one seed. Break it also." He breaks that seed also. Now there is nothing in hand. Now inside the seed there is nothing. Uddalak says, "Out of this nothingness comes the seed. Out of the seed comes the tree. Out of the tree comes the fruit. But the basis is nothingness, the silence, the space, the formless, the unmanifest, the beyond, the transcendental."

At the point of *vaikhari*, you are very much confused because you are farthest from your being. If you move deeper into your being, when you come closer to madhyama, the third point, you will be a little closer to your being. That's why it is called the middle, the bridge. That's how a meditator enters into his being. That's how a mantra is used....

When you use a mantra and you repeat rhythmically "aum, aum, aum..." first it is to be repeated loudly: vaikhari. Then you have to close your lips and you have to repeat it inside -- "aum, aum, aum..." -- nothing comes out: *madhyama*. Then you have to drop even repeating inside; it repeats itself. You get in such tune with it that you drop the repeating and it goes on, on its own accord -- "aum, aum, aum...." Now you have become a listener rather than repeating it. You can listen and watch and see: it has become pashyanti. Pashyanti means looking back to the source; now your eyes are turned towards the source. Then by and by that aum also disappears into the formless: suddenly there is emptiness and nothing else. You don't hear "aum, aum, aum..."; you don't hear anything. Neither is there anything heard nor the hearer. Everything has disappeared.

"*Tatvamasi*, Svetaketu" -- Uddalak said to his son, "That art thou." That nothingness, when the chanter has disappeared and the chanting.

Now if you are attached to things too much, you will remain at the point of *vaikhari*. If you are attached to your body too much, you will remain at the point of *madhyama*. If you are attached to your mind too much, you will remain at the point of *pashyanti*. And if you are not attached at all, suddenly you dissolve into *para*, the transcendental, the beyond. That's liberation.

Being liberated means coming back home. We have gone far away. Hmm ?... just see. Out of nothingness comes the seed, then out of the seed the sprout, then a big tree, then fruits and flowers. How far things have gone. But the fruit falls back into the earth; the circle is complete. Silence is the beginning, silence is the end. Out of pure space we come and into pure space we go. If the circle is not complete, then you will have a being stuck at some point where you have become almost frozen and you cannot move and you have lost the dynamism, the energy, the life.

Yoga wants to make you so alive that you can complete the whole circle, the wheel of life, and you can come to the very beginning again. The end is nothing but the very beginning. The goal is nothing but the source. It is not that we are going to achieve God for the first time. We had him in the first place. We lost

him. We will be regaining it, reclaiming it. God is never a discovery; it is always a rediscovery. We have been in him, in that womb of peace and silence and bliss, but we have gone farther away.

It was also part of growth to go far away because if you have never gone out of your home, you will never know what home is. If you have never gone farther away from home, you will never know the beauty, the peace, the comfort, the rest of your home.'rO come to one's own home one has to knock at many doors.'rO come back to oneself one has to stumble upon many things.'rO come to the right path one has to go astray.

This is necessary, absolutely necessary for growth, but don't get stuck somewhere. People are stuck. A few people are stuck with their bodies, with their bodily habits. A few people are stuck with their minds, ideologies, thoughts, patterns of dreams.

Says the Katha Upanishad, "Beyond the objects are the senses. Beyond the senses is the mind. Beyond the mind is the intelligence. Beyond the intelligence the soul. Beyond the soul the nonmanifest. Beyond the nonmanifest the Brahman. And beyond Brahman himself there is nothing." This is the end, the pure consciousness.

And this pure consciousness can be achieved through many paths. The real thing is not a path. The real thing is the authenticity of the seeker. Let me emphasize this.

You can travel on any path. If you are sincere and authentic, you will reach to the goal. Some paths may be hard, some may be easier, some may have greenery on both sides, some may be moving through deserts, some may have beautiful scenery around them, some may not have any scenery around them, that's another thing; but if you are sincere and honest and authentic and true, then each path leads to the goal. Krishna has said in Shrimad Bhagavad Geeta, "Whatever path men travel is my path. No matter where they walk, it leads to me."

So it simply can be reduced to one thing: that authenticity is the path. No matter what path you follow, if you are authentic, every path leads to him. And the opposite is also true: no matter what path you follow, if you are not authentic, you will not reach anywhere. Your authenticity brings you back home, nothing else. All paths are just secondary. The basic thing is to be authentic, to be true.

There is a Sufi story:

A man heard that if he went to a certain place in the desert at dawn and stood facing a distant mountain, his shadow would point to a great buried treasure. The man left his cabin before the first light of day and at dawn was standing in the designated place. His shadow shot out long and thin over the surface of the sand. "How fortunate," he thought as he envisioned himself with great wealth. He began digging for the treasure. He was so involved with his work that he did not notice the sun climbing in the sky and shortening his shadow, and then he noticed it. It was now almost half of the previous size. He became worried and started digging again in the new spot. Hours later, at noon, the man again stood in the designated spot. He cast no shadow. He became very much worried. He started crying and weeping -- the whole effort lost. Now where is the place?

Then there passed a Sufi Master, who started laughing at him and said, "Now exactly the shadow is pointing to the treasure. It is within you."

All paths can lead to it because in a way it is already achieved. It is within you. You are not seeking something new. You are seeking something which you have forgotten. And how can you really forget it? That's why we go on searching for bliss, because we cannot forget it. It goes on resounding inside us. The search for bliss, the search for joy, the search for happiness is nothing but the search for God. You may not have used the word "God," that doesn't matter, but all searching for bliss is the search for God -- is the search for something that you knew, that one day was yours and you lost.

That's why all the great saints have said "remember." Buddha calls it SAMYAK SMRITI, "right remembrance." Nanak calls it NAM SMARAN, "remembering the name" -- remembering the address. Have you not observed many times it happens ?you know something, you say, "It is exactly on the tip of my tongue," but still it is not coming. God is at the tip of your tongue.

In a small school the chemistry teacher wrote a formula on the blackboard, and he asked a small boy to stand up and tell him what this formula represents. The boy looked, and he said, "Sir, it is just on the tip of my tongue, but I cannot remember."

The teacher said, "Spit it out! Spit it out! It is potassium cyanide!"

God is also on the tip of the tongue, and I will tell you, "Swallow it! Swallow it! Don't spit it out! It is

God!" Let him circulate in your blood. Let him become part of your innermost vibrations. Let him become a song inside your being, a dance.

The identification with the body is nothing but a habit. A child is born, he does not know who he is, and the parents have to create some identity; otherwise he will be lost in the world. They have to tell him who he is. They also don't know. They have to create a false label. They give him a name, they give him a mirror, and they tell him, "Look. This is your face. Look. This is your name. Look. This is your home. Look. This is your caste, your religion, your country." These identifications help him to feel who he is -- without knowing who he is. These are habits.

Then by and by his mind starts developing. If he is born in a Hindu home, he reads the Geeta, listens to the Geeta. If in a Christian home, he is brought to the church. A new identity starts, an innermost identity -- he becomes a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan. He is born in India, he becomes an Indian. In China, he becomes Chinese. And he starts identifying himself with the tradition of the country. A Chinese identifies himself with Chinese tradition and history, the past of China. Then one feels at home, one has roots -- the whole tradition. If one is Indian, one has roots, one is not a vagabond. One has created a certain home: in the tradition, in the country, in the history, in the heroes -- Ram, Krishna -- now one feels at home. One has found his place, but that is not a real place. This identity is utilitarian.

And then this habit becomes so solid that even one day you come to know what nonsense it is that you think you are Indian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Chinese -- what nonsense -- but then too the old habit will persist.

Bertrand Russell has written that he knows that he is no longer a Christian, but somehow he goes on forgetting it again and again. The whole conditioning.... You may go against the tradition, but still you will cling to it. Even people who become revolutionaries remain attached to their traditions; maybe in a negative way. If a Hindu goes against Hinduism, he will still talk about Krishna -- against him; he will still talk about Rama -- against him. If a Mohammedan goes against his tradition, he will still be criticizing the Koran; of course criticizing now, criticizing Mohammed, but he remains attached to the tradition.

A real rebel is one who drops the tradition so deeply, so utterly, that he is not even against it. He is neither for nor against; then one is free. If you are against, you are still not free. If you are against anything, you will find you are bound with that thing; there is a tie.

And habits become unconscious. I know a very, very learned man, very scholarly, very famous, and really a great intellectual. He has been a follower of J. Krishnamurti for long, almost forty years. And whenever he will come to see me, he will again and again say, "There is no meditation. What are you teaching to people? Krishnamurti says there is no meditation; all mantras are just repetitive; and all meditations, all methods, condition the mind. And I don't meditate."

I waited for a right moment to hammer the truth home. Then he fell ill, a heart attack. I rushed to see him, and he was repeating, "Ram, Ram, Ram...." I could not believe it. I shook his head and I said, "What are you doing? -- Ram, Ram, Ram.... You are a follower of Krishnamurti. Have you forgotten?"

He said, "Forget all about that. I am dying. And who knows? Maybe Krishnamurti is wrong. And there is no loss in just repeating Ram, Ram, Ram; and it is very consoling."

What happened to this man? Forty years of listening to Krishnamurti, but his Hindu is there. At the last moment the mind will start reacting. No, he is not a rebel. He was thinking he is a rebel. He has been fighting everything, he has been against all that Hindus say, and in the last moment the whole edifice falls.

Life ordinarily is nothing but a habit, a mechanical habit. Unless you become aware, unless you become *really* aware, it will be difficult to get out of it.

I have heard about a gambler.

An inveterate gambler died, and his ghost wandered around disconsolately for several weeks. Although he was entitled to be admitted to heaven, he found himself bored by the place. No gambling, no gamblers -- what is the use of going to paradise or heaven ?

Eventually he asked St. Peter if he could go and take a look at the other place.

"I'm afraid that is impossible," said St. Peter. "If you go down there, you won't be allowed back."

"But I only want to have a look round," said the gambler's ghost.

So St. Peter agreed to issue him with a special pass allowing him to stay for just twenty hours.

Off went the gambler to have a look round hell, and the first thing he saw when he arrived was a group of old acquaintances playing poker. However, they refused to admit him into the game because he had no money.

"I will soon fix that," he said, and off he went down one of the corridors. Ten minutes later he was back, flourishing a big roll of ten-pound notes.

"Where did you get all that money ?" asked one of the others.

"I sold my pass," replied the gambler.

Habits can be too much; you can even refuse heaven. In a fit of habit you are almost unconscious and helpless. That's why the insistence of yoga is to bring more awareness to your ties. Remember as much as you can that you are not the body. And remember one thing more, that it is difficult to break a habit, but not difficult if you create another to substitute it. And that's how it happens; people go on substituting habits. If you tell them, "You are not the body," they will start thinking they are the mind. Then nothing changes, just the name of the habit changes.

This I see. If I tell somebody, "Stop smoking," he starts chewing *pan*. If I tell him to stop chewing *pan*, he starts chewing gum. Or if you stop him from that too, he starts talking too much; that too is the same thing. In the beginning he was just smoking; at least he was harming only himself, nobody else. Now he cannot smoke, so he talks too much; now he is destroying others' peace and silence also. A smoker is good in a way; he remains confined to himself. Women talk too much; once they start smoking, their talking becomes less.

In fact you must have observed: whenever you feel nervous, you start smoking. That smoking is just to escape from nervousness. And the same happens whenever you start talking. You are feeling nervous; you want to distract yourself with something.

I have heard a beautiful anecdote.

The patient, who was only eighteen, caused a lot of worry to his parents because he would spend hours in his room dressing himself very meticulously in his smart clothes. He would take ages brushing his hair, polishing his shoes, then he would go into the kitchen, stick a carrot in his left ear and go dancing at a disco. Naturally his parents were worried about all this and they persuaded him to see a psychiatrist. He arrived at the psychiatrist's office, beautifully groomed and wearing a stick of celery in his left ear. The doctor gently mentioned that his parents were a little worried about him and then he asked, "By the way, is there any reason for you to have a stick of celery protruding from your left ear?"

The boy looked surprised and said, "Of course there is. Mum did not have any carrots."

Now if a carrot is dropped, then celery.... But people go on changing habits.

Sometimes it happens you can change a bad habit into a good habit, and everybody will be happy and everybody will be satisfied. But yoga will not be satisfied. You can stop smoking and you can start repeating a mantra. Now if you don't repeat your mantra one day, you feel uneasiness in the same way as you used to feel when you were smoking and if you did not smoke for one day -- the same desire to follow the routine, to do whatsoever you have been doing, mechanically. You can change a bad habit into a good habit, but the habit is still a habit. It may be good in the eyes of society, but for your inner growth it has no meaning.

All habits have to be dropped. I am not saying become a chaos. I am not saying live a life absolutely hectic and haphazard, zigzag, no. But let your life be decided by your awareness.

It is possible you can get up at five o'clock, early in the morning, as a habit; and it is also possible to get up early, five o'clock in the morning, not as a habit but as an awareness. And both are so different, their quality is absolutely different. When a person rises at five o'clock just as a habit, then he is almost as mechanical as the other person who gets up at nine o'clock as a habit. Both are in the same boat. And the person who rises at five o'clock will be as dull as the person who rises at nine o'clock because the dullness is not a question of when you get up. The dullness is a question of whether you get up through habit or awareness.

If you get up through awareness, you will be alert. It may be nine o'clock in the morning, but if you get up aware, you will be sensitive, you will see things with a clarity, and everything will be beautiful. After a long rest, after all the senses have rested, they become alive again, more alive. The dust has disappeared; everything is more clear. Rested, deep down into your *para*, your beyond, you had fallen in your sleep -- all thoughts, body forgotten, left far away -- you had moved to your home. *You* come back from there rejuvenated, fresh. But if it is just a habit, then it is as useless as any other habit.

Religion is not a question of habit. If you go to the church or to The temple just as a habit, a formality, a

routine in which you have got into, you have been trained into, then it is useless. If you go to the temple alert, then the temple bells will have a totally different meaning for you, a different significance. Those temple bells will ring something within your heart. Then the silence of the church will surround you in a totally new way.

So remember, it is not a question of habit. Religion is not a question of practice. *You* have to understand, and this is how Patanjali has brought you, by and by, giving you more and more understanding, revealing to you more and more of the path.

The more you become clear, the more you can read the message written everywhere, on every leaf, on every flower. The message is God's. His signatures are everywhere. You need not go into the Bhagavad Geeta, you need not go into the Bible and the Koran. The Koran and the Bhagavad Geeta and the Bible are written all over existence. You only need penetrating eyes.

I have heard:

A young married woman in London believed she was pregnant and went to the doctor to verify it. The doctor gave her a cursory examination and assured her that her suspicions were correct. Then, to her astonishment, he simply took a rubber stamp, printed something with it on her abdomen, and said, "That's all."

The wife related this strange event to her husband, and he asked, "What does it say?"

"Well, read it," she replied.

He found that the print was too small for him to read, but a magnifing glass made everything clear. It read: "When you can read this without a magnifying glass, rush your wife to the hospital."

Right now you need a magnifying glass -- of a Buddha, of a Jesus, of a Krishna, of a Patanjali. And then too you cannot read because your eyes are almost blind. Once your eyes are clear, his message is everywhere. And so clear is the message that you will simply be surprised how you missed for so long, how you couldn't see it. It was everywhere, all around; from every direction and dimension he was knocking at your door.

But if you live in the body, you will not hear it. If you live in the mind, you will hear it a little, but you will theorize about it and you will miss. If you go deeper than the mind into *pashyanti*, where meditations lead you, you will be able to read the message and you will not become a victim of theorization, you will not philosophize. And once you don't philosophize about it, once you don't think *about* God but you *see* him and you don't go around and around, about and about, and you penetrate directly; you disappear from *pashyanti*, the seed is broken. You fall into the abyss of *para*, the beyond.

The circle is complete: from silence to silence, from space to space, from God to God. The beginning is God, the end is God. The alpha and omega -- he is both.

Now the sutra:

SATTVA-PURUSHAYOH SHUDDHI-SAMYE KAIVALYAM.
LIBERATION IS OBTAINED WHEN THERE IS
EQUALITY OF PURITY BETWEEN THE PURUSHA AND SATTVA.

Yoga divides existence in two. The unmanifest is one, but the manifest is two because in the very process of manifestation things become two. For example, you look at a rosebush, beautiful flowers. You just look, you don't say a word. You simply see the rose, not even uttering a word inside. The experience is one. Now if you want to say to somebody, "The flowers are beautiful," the moment you say, "The flowers are beautiful," you have said something about ugliness also. The flowers are "not ugly." With beauty, ugliness enters in. If somebody asks, "What is beauty?" you will have to use ugliness to explain it.

If you look at a woman and no word arises in you, then the experience is one, nondual. The moment you say, "I love you," you have brought hate in. Because love cannot be explained without hate. The day cannot be explained without night and life cannot be explained without death. The opposite has to be brought in.

At the point of *vaikhari*, everything is clear-cut, duality; night is separate from day, death is separate from life, beauty is separate from ugliness, light is separate from darkness -- everything divided in an Aristotelean way, clear-cut, no bridge. Move a little deeper. At the point of *madhyama*, division starts but is not so clear; night and day meet, mix, as in the evening or in the morning. Go Still deeper. At the point of

pashyanti, they are in the seed, the duality has not arisen yet; you cannot say what is what, everything is undifferentiated. Move still deeper. At the point of *para*, there is no division -- visible, invisible.

At the point of expression, yoga divides reality in two: *purusha* and *prakriti*. *Prakriti* means "matter"; *purusha* means "consciousness." Now when you are identified with the bodymind, with *prakriti*, with nature, with matter; both are polluted. Pollution is always double.

For example, if you mix water and milk, you say, "The milk is no longer pure," but you have not observed anything: the water is also no longer pure. Because water is free so nobody is worried, that is one thing; but when you mix water and milk, both become impure. This is something, because both were pure -- water was water, milk was milk -- both were pure. This is a miracle. Two purities meet, and both become impure.

Impurity has nothing condemnatory in it. It simply says the foreign element has entered. It simply says something which is not of its innermost nature has entered, that's all.

This sutra is very beautiful. "Vibhuti Pada" ends with this sutra; it is a culmination. This sutra says when you are identified with the body, you are impure, body is impure. When you are identified with the mind, you are impure, mind is impure. When you are not identified, both become pure.

Now this will look like a paradox. A *siddha*, or a Buddha, one who has achieved, his mind functions in purity. His genius functions in purity; all his talents become pure. And his consciousness functions in purity. Both are separated -- milk is milk, water is water. Both have become pure again.

The sutra says, "Liberation is obtained when there is equality of purity between the *purusha* and *sattva*." *Sattva* is the highest point of *prakriti*, nature, matter. *Sattva* means the "intelligence"; and *purusha* means the "awareness." That is the most subtle tie inside you because they are so similar. Intelligence and awareness are so similar that many times you may start thinking that an intelligent man is an aware man. It is not so.

Einstein is intelligent, tremendously intelligent, but he is not a Buddha, he is not aware. He may even be more unaware than ordinary people because he will be inside his intelligence so much.

It happened that Einstein was going to some place in a bus, and the conductor came and asked for the money. He gave him the money. The conductor gave Einstein his change. Einstein counted it but counted it wrongly -- the greatest mathematician of the world -- and he said, "You have not given me the right change; give me a few more coins."

The conductor counted again; he said, "Don't you know figures?"

He was not aware that this was Albert Einstein. There has never been such a great mathematical genius ever... and the conductor said, "Don't you know figures?" Nobody has known anything more than this man about figures, but what happened?

People who are very intelligent almost always become absentminded. They are moved by and attached to their intelligence so much that they become oblivious to many things in the outside world.

I have heard about a great psychoanalyst, a very intelligent man. He was absorbed so much in his experiments that for two or three days he didn't turn up home. The wife was worried. The third day she could not wait anymore, so she phoned and she said, "What are you doing? Come back; I am waiting for you. And supper is ready."

He said, "Okay, I will come. What is the address?"

He had forgotten completely -- his wife and the home and the address also.

Intelligence is not necessarily awareness. Awareness is necessarily intelligence! A man who is aware is intelligent, but a man who is intelligent need not be aware, there is no necessity in it. But both are very close. Intelligence is part of body-mind, and awareness is part of *purusha*, the ultimate, the beyond.

The sky meets the earth. That point, that horizon where the sky meets the earth is the point to become perfectly unidentified -- there, where intelligence meets awareness. Both are very similar. Intelligence is purified matter, so pure that one can get into it and one can think, "I have become aware." That's how many philosophers waste their lives: they think their intelligence is their awareness. Religion is the search of awareness; philosophy the search of intelligence.

"Liberation is obtained when there is equality of purity between the *purusha* and *sattva*." But how to attain liberation? First you have to attain to the purity of *sattva*, intelligence. So move deeper. *Vaikhari* is intelligence manifest; *madhyama* is intelligence manifest only to you not to the world; *pashyanti* is intelligence in seed form; and *para* is awareness. By and by detach yourself, discriminate, start looking at the body as an instrument, a medium, an abode; and remember it as much as you can. By and by the remembrance settles. Then start working on the mind. Remember you are not the mind. This remembrance

will help you to become separate.

Once you are separate from the body-mind, your *sattva* will be pure. And your *purusha* has always been pure; just the identity with matter has helped it to appear impure. Once both mirrors are pure, nothing is mirrored. Two mirrors facing each other: nothing is mirrored, they remain empty.

This point of absolute emptiness is liberation. Liberation is not from the world. Liberation is from identification. Don't be identified, never be identified with anything. Always remember you are the witness, never lose that point of witnessing; then one day the inner awareness rises like thousands of suns rising together.

This is what Patanjali calls *kaivalya*, liberation.

The word *kaivalya* has to be understood.

In India different prophets have used different words for that ultimate thing. Mahavir calls it *moksha*. *Moksha* can be rightly translated as "absolute freedom," no bondage, all imprisonment has fallen. Buddha has used the word *nirvana*; *nirvana* means "cessation of the ego." As you put a light off and the flame simply disappears, just the same way the light of the ego disappears: you are no longer an entity. The drop has dissolved into the ocean; or the ocean has dissolved into the drop. It is dissolution, annihilation.

Patanjali uses *kaivalya*; the word means "absolute aloneness." It is neither *moksha* nor *nirvana*. It means absolute aloneness: you have come to a point where nobody else exists for you. Nothing else exists; only you, only you, only you. In fact it is not possible to call yourself "I," because "I" has reference with "thou," and "thou" has disappeared. It is no longer possible to say you are in *moksha*, freedom, because when all bondage has disappeared, what is the meaning of freedom? Freedom is possible if imprisonment is possible. You are free because the prison exists just near the neighborhood. You are not inside the prison, there are other people inside the prison, but potentially, theoretically, you can be put into the prison any day. That's why you are free. But if the prison has disappeared absolutely, utterly, then what is the point of calling oneself free?

Kaivalya, just aloneness. But remember, this aloneness has nothing to do with your loneliness. In loneliness "the other" exists, is felt, the absence of the other is felt. That's why loneliness is a sad thing. You are "lonely": that means you are feeling the need for the other. "Alone": when the need for the other has disappeared. You are enough unto yourself, absolute unto yourself, no need, no desire, nowhere to go: this is what Patanjali calls "you have come home." This is liberation in his description; this is his *nirvana* or *moksha*.

Glimpses can come to you also. If you sit silently and detach yourself.,.. First detach yourself from the objects. Close your eyes, forget the world, even if it exists just take it as a dream. Then look at the ideas and remember that you are not them, they are floating clouds. Detach yourself from them; they have disappeared. Then one idea arises: that you are detached. That is *pashyanti*. Now drop that too because otherwise you will hang there. Drop that too; simply be a witness to this idea also. Suddenly you explode into nothingness. It may be only for a single split moment, but you will have the taste of tao, the taste of yoga and tantra; you will have the taste of truth. And once you have had it, it becomes easier and easier to approach it, allow it, become vulnerable to it, become available to it. Every day it becomes easier and easier. The more you travel the path, the more the path becomes clear.

One day you go in and never come out... KAIVALYAM. This is what Patanjali calls the absolute liberation. This is the goal in the East.

Eastern goals reach very much higher than Western goals. In the West heaven seems to be the last thing; not so in the East. Christians, Mohammedans, Jews, for them heaven is the last thing, nothing beyond it. But in the East we have worked more, we have drilled into reality deeper. We have drilled to the very end, when suddenly the drill comes to face the emptiness and nothing can be drilled anymore.

Heaven is a desire, desire of being happy; hell is a fear, fear of being unhappy. Hell is pain accumulated; heaven is pleasure accumulated. But they are not freedom. Freedom is when you are neither in pain nor in pleasure. Freedom is when the duality has been dropped. Freedom is when there is no hell and no heaven: *kaivalyam*. Then one attains to the uttermost purity.

This has been the goal in the East, and I think this *has* to be the goal of all humanity.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Now you can jump off Waterloo Bridge

30 April 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7604300
ShortTitle: YOGA910
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 93 mins

I WAS DOING SADHANA UNDER THE GUIDANCE OF SOME OTHER TEACHER.
AT THAT TIME I HAD NO PROBLEM OF SEX.
BUT TENSIONS EXISTED THERE IN MY MIND.
AFTER COMING TO YOUR SHELTER TENSIONS HAVE DISAPPEARED BUT A NEW PROBLEM OF SEX HAS ARISEN.
DUE TO SEX A NEW TENSION HAS STARTED.
WHAT TO DO IN THIS STATE? PLEASE GUIDE ME.

ONCE you take anything as a problem, it becomes impossible to solve it. No problem as such can be solved. If you see deeply in any problem -- without accepting it as a problem -- the solution surfaces itself. So the first thing to be learned is drop the old habit of looking at things as if they are problems. You make them problems.

For example, sex. It is not a problem at all. If it is a problem, then you can turn anything into a problem. You can turn breathing into a problem. Once you look at breathing as a problem, you will start asking how to get rid of it. You will become afraid of breathing. Sex is not a problem. Sex is a simple, pure energy. But living with some teacher you have been conditionedj because almost ninety-nine percent of teachers take sex as a problem. They are not teachers in fact. They have not solved anything in their own life. They are as much in trouble as you are. They have as much neurosis as you have.

A man of insight has no problems; and a man of insight never helps anybody else to have a problem.

I cannot solve your problem if you have the mechanism to create it, but I can give you my insight to see through and through, to see more transparently, with more clarity and perception.

So the first thing to be considered: why you call sex a problem. What is problematic in it? If sex is a problem, then why isn't food a problem? If sex is a problem, then why isn't breathing a problem? If sex is a problem, then why, anything can be converted into a problem. You just need to look that way, and it becomes a problem.

In different cultures, different societies, different things are thought to be problematic. If you have been brought up under the influence of Freud, then sex is not a problem at all. Then *not* to be sexual will become a problem. That has become a problem to many Westerners.

One woman came to me, must be about sixty-five, and she said, "Osho, my sex desire is disappearing. Help me." Because if you have been influenced by Freud too much, then sex is almost equivalent to life. If the sex desire is disappearing, you are dying, then death is very dose by. So to the very end, on the death bed also, you have to remain sexual beings, you have to force yourself to be sexual beings.

This is altogether a new problem -- particularly for Indians, who cannot think of it as a problem. If it happens to them, they will go to the temple and thank God. Even when they are young, if the sex desire disappears, they will be very, very happy, tremendously happy. God has been very helpful; the problem is solved. But the problem may not be solved; they may be simply getting impotent.

The problem arises because of a certain outlook. The problem is not a problem in itself; it depends on your outlook. If you are a Westerner, then drinking alcoholic beverages is not a problem. Simple, like any drink -- Coca-Cola or Fanta. If you are a German, beer is simply water. No problem in it. But if you are an Indian, then the difficulty arises. Even COCA-COLA is a problem. Gandhi will not allow you to drink COCA-COLA. He had prohibited tea in his ashram. Tea! It became a problem to him because it has some quantity of caffeine in it. For Buddhists tea has never been a problem. It has been almost a religious ritual in Japan, in China.

A Buddhist monk starts his life with tea. In the early morning, before he goes to meditate, he takes tea. After he has meditated he takes tea, and takes it in such a religious way, with such grace and dignity. It has never been thought of as a problem; in fact Buddhists discovered it. Legendarily it is connected with Bodhidharma.

Bodhidharma is thought to have discovered tea. He used to live on a hillside. The mountain's name was Ta, and because the tea was first discovered there, that's why it is called ta, tea, cha, chai -- they are all derivations from Ta. And why did Bodhidharma discover it, and how did he discover it?

He was trying to attain to a point of absolute awareness. It is difficult. You can live without food for many days, but without sleep? -- and he was trying not to allow any sleep. After a period -- seven, eight days -- suddenly he felt sleep coming. He tore away his eyelids and threw them, so there would be no problem anymore. It is said those eyelids fell into the ground, sprouted as tea. That's why tea helps awareness; if you drink too much tea in the night you will not be able to sleep. And because the whole Buddhist mind is how to attain to a point where sleep does not interfere and you can remain perfectly aware, of course tea became almost a sacred thing, the holiest of the holies.

In Japan they have small houses in the monasteries -- teahouses. When they go to a tea-house, they go as if somebody is going to church or to the temple. They take a bath; they wear new fresh clothes; they leave their shoes outside; they move in silence, in grace; they sit.... And it is a long ritual. It is not just that you go and take a cup of tea and drink and you are gone, not in such a hurry. Gods have to be treated well, and tea is a god, god of awareness. So they will sit silently, and the kettle will go on singing its song, and first they will listen to it. Now they are preparing. They will meditate on the singing kettle.

Then the cups and saucers will be given to them. They will touch the cups and saucers, look at them, because they are pieces of art. And nobody likes to use cups and saucers purchased from the market. Every monastery makes its own. Rich people make their own. Poor people, if they cannot afford to make their own, purchase them from the market, break them, reglue them; they become perfectly unique then.

Then the tea is poured. And everybody is in a deep, receptive, meditative mood, breathing slow and deep. And then the tea is drunk, as if something divine is descending in you.

Now Mahatma Gandhi cannot think of this. In his ashram tea was not allowed; tea was on the blacklist. It depends on your attitude.

What I would like to tell you is that it is up to you how many problems you want to create. Drop as many as possible. The fewer problems you have, the better, because then, if you cannot drop those few, if they are not really because of your attitude but are intrinsic to life; then they can be solved.

I have heard, one man went to his psychiatrist:

The poor man had big bags under his eyes; he looked very tired. "I dream every single night, doctor," he told his physician. "Last night it was terrible! I was in a big plane, I had my parachute on, we were climbing up to forty thousand feet from where I was going to jump to establish a new altitude record. We got to forty thousand feet -- I opened the door -- I took one step forward -- I pulled the rip cord -- what do you think happened?"

The doctor said, "I have no idea."

The man said, "My pajamas fell down!"

Now is this a problem? When you are forty thousand feet above the earth, is this a problem? The whole life is at stake? And that too in a dream!

And one is feeling tired. I have heard, on a park bench two beggars were sitting and talking. I was just passing by. One beggar said, "I dreamt that I got a good job." The other said, "Yes, you look tired."

Drop nonsense. Sex is not a problem. Sex is your life energy. Accept it. If you accept, it can be transformed. If you reject, you will be in a mess. If you fight with it, with whom are you fighting? Just think: with yourself -- half/half, divided. You are fighting with yourself; of course you will be more and

more crippled. Never fight with yourself.

Sadhana is not a conflict, it is not a struggle. *Sadhana* is a deep understanding, a transformation, an awareness, in which you start loving, accepting yourself, and getting higher and higher -- through understanding. Nothing is tO be excluded from your being. Everything is as it should be. It has to be used for a higher harmony, that's all. The veena is not to be thrown. If you cannot play it, learn how to play. Nothing is wrong with the veena. If you cannot play and you do play on the veena, of course you create mad noise. The neighbors will go and report you to the police station. Your wife will immediately give you a divorce. Your children will become nervous. And you yourself will be in a mess because if you don't know how to play a veena, how to play on a musical instrument, hmm? you will get more and more discordant in yourself

But nothing is wrong with the veena, remember. You don't know how to play it.

Sex energy is a tremendous energy. You don't know how to play with it. And you have been taught for centuries to be against it. Just see what yom religious people have done to the world. They have been teaching against sex and sex becomes more and more important because of their teachings. The whole world is almost neurotically sexual. A few are indulging in it as if there is nothing else in life, and a few are escaping from it as if there is nothing else in life. A few are just escaping and a few are just fighting. Both are wasting their lives.

This is some great energy, a gift of God. Many treasures are hidden in it. It has to be learned, the book has to be opened, one has to go into it, it has to be studied deeply, understood deeply. The key of infinite life is there.

Now that you have come to me, I go on insisting for understanding. A certain intellectual understanding arises. But the old conditioning goes on and on. It is not that only in this life you have been conditioned; for centuries, for many lives, you have been conditioned. That conditioning has become almost second nature to you. The very word "sex," and something gets restless within you. The very word creates a reaction inside you. It is difficult to talk about it without any passion. Difficult to talk about it objectively. Difficult to talk about it scientifically. Either this way or that you become passionately involved in it.

Drop all ideas, prejudices. Just look at the facticity of it. You are born of sex energy. Your mother and father were not praying when you were born. They were making love. And they were not in a church or in a temple. You never think about it; people avoid such things. It will be difficult for you to conceive that your father and mother were making love. Impossible. It is other people -- dirty people -- who make love. Your father and mother? Never. That's why so many stories have been prevalent all over the world. A child is born, and other children ask, "From where?" You have to give them false answers -- the stork, or the bush, or gods have dropped it from the kitchen chimney.

I have heard, the mother was pregnant and the grandmother was worried about the little child because sooner or later he will ask. So she wanted to prepare him. She took him aside and told him, "Do you know, your mother is going to be presented again with a great gift from God. It will come in a bundle and it will be dropped from the chimney hole in the night when everybody will be asleep."

The boy said, "It's okay, but let me tell you one thing. Don't let God drop the bundle too loudly because my mother is pregnant. She may be disturbed in the night too much. Let it be with the least noise possible."

Stories have been invented tO avoid sex. It is difficult to talk to children about how a child is born, and this is the beginning of falsity, beginning of hypocrisy. Sooner or later the child will discover it, and then he will also discover that the mother and the father have been telling lies. For what? Why have they been hiding such a vital fact? And if they are untrue about such a vital fact, what about other things? Once the doubt arises in the mind of a small child, that he has been deceived, he loses the capacity to trust.

And then you go on telling him to trust in God the Father who has made us all, who is there in heaven -- and he cannot believe in the real father who is in the house, who is a deceiver. How can he believe in the Father, God the Father? Impossible?

No, here listening to me you will have to come to an understanding of life as it is. I am not theorizing about it. I am not interested in any speculative business. I am simply giving you facts. And those are simple because you can listen to them.

Whatsoever you do in life.... If you are a great poet, it is sex energy transformed in poetry, nothing else, because that is the only energy available to you. If you are a great painter, it is sex energy moving into colors, to the canvas. If you are a great sculptor, then it is sex energy creating beautiful pieces out of marble and stone. If you are a singer, it is sex energy becoming a song. A dancer, it is sex energy. Whatsoever you are, it is in some way or other a transformation, transmutation of sex energy -- your prayer also, your

meditation also.

Sex is the beginning, *samadhi* is the end. But the energy is the same. *Samadhi* is sex at its highest peak, and sex is *samadhi* at its lowest. Once you understand that, then you know how one has to evolve higher.

Nothing is to be rejected; everything has to be used. Every rung of the ladder, even the lowest rung of the ladder, has to be used because the ladder will not exist without it. The whole ladder is based on it. If you cut anything out of your life, you will never be whole -- and you will never be holy. That part which has been denied will always remain there tO be reaccepted, and that part will go on rebelling against you and fighting against you.

I have heard:

Comrade Cohen was a member of a Russian trade mission to an English industrial town. One evening the Russians were guests at the local workingmen's club. One of the club members was Joe Chubb, an earnest young socialist, who eventually maneuvered Comrade Cohen into a corner by himself.

"Comrade Cohen," said young Chubb, "I understand you are a good Jew; I understand you are a man of integrity; I understand you possess considerable political acumen. Now because you have all these fine qualities, it would be of great interest to me to have your opinion of the Soviet attitude to the Arab-Israeli conflict -- and why the Russians support the Egyptian fascists against the democratic Israelis."

From Comrade Cohen, silence. Just a slight shrug.

"But, come, Comrad Cohen," the young man persisted, "after all, you are a Jew. Despite the official attitude of your country, of your party, you must have your own view as to where justice lies -- of whose cause is the right one."

But Comrade Cohen would say nothing, not a word.

Joe Chubb leant nearer. In a tone almost of pleading he urged, "But surely, Comrade Cohen, you must have an opinion."

Comrade Cohen stirred in his chair and regarded the young man with a steady gaze, and he broke his silence. "Comrade Chubb," he said, "I have an opinion." He paused, "But I do not agree with it."

Now this is the situation of most of the people. You know the fact but you don't agree with it because you have been prepared not to agree with it. You know the truth as it is, but you have been conditioned to have a prejudice about it.

Just put aside all prejudices. Simply watch life. Let life reveal itself to you as if you have never been conditioned, as if you have just come from another planet to this earth. And you simply watch, with no ideology behind it -- Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan. With no past, look at the present. Don't allow the past to interfere with the present. That which is, let it reveal itself to you.

Then where is the problem? Why is sex the problem? There is nothing more lovely than it. You go on praising the flowers, but you never have thought that they arc sexual efforts of the tree. They are carrying sexual germs, sexual cells. That is a trick of the tree to deceive butterflies and bees into taking their sperms to the feminine plant. You praise them, not knowing that you are praising sex energy. All flowers are so beautiful, but all are sexual energy. You praise the songs of the birds, but do you know? They are nothing but seductions. The boy bird goes on calling to the girl, tries in every way to allure her, through sound, through song. You must have seen a peacock dancing. Nothing like it -- but it is nothing but a magical trick to seduce the other sex. If you look around, you will be surprised. All that is beautiful is sexual.

And your saints go on praising the flowers. They are just against the flowering of human sex. They may not have observed well what they are doing. You go with flowers, many flowers to the temple, and you put your flowers at your god's feet, without knowing what you are doing. It is a sexual gift.

All that is beautiful -- flowers, singing, dancing -- is sexual. Wherever you have any experience of beauty, it is sexual. All beauty is sexual. It has to be that way.

But just in human beings, a dichotomy has been created. Drop that dichotomy. I am not going to solve your problem. I am simply saying your problem is foolish, stupid. And don't think that you are bringing a very great spiritual problem to me. You are simply bringing a foolish thing which has nothing to do with spirituality. Drop that.

I am not saying remain satisfied with yom sex. I am saying accept it. There are greater possibilities hidden in it. But the first door opens with acceptance; then another door becomes available. It is sex energy which moves into other wheels of energy, goes higher and higher and higher.

Sex can become a problem if you are stuck somewhere, but then too the problem is not sex but being

stuck. Let this emphasis be absolutely clear to you. Sex is never a problem, but your being stuck somewhere is a problem. That is a totally different thing. So don't get stuck anywhere, don't freeze. Remain fluid and go on moving.

Intellectually you understand this, but your past interferes. Now you will have to make a great choice, a great decision: to listen to the past or to listen to your present, fresh understanding. With whom are you going to be? With your past, dull and dead, or with your fresh understanding which has happened just now to you?

There were once two friends, one of whom was very fond of playing practical jokes on the other. One evening, the joker hid behind a gravestone in a dark cemetery, knowing that his friend would be taking a shortcut through the churchyard. After a short while, he heard his friend approaching; and as he drew near, the joker let out a bloodcurdling shriek. The first man started and froze in his tracks.

"Is that you, John?" he said. There was no reply. "I know that is you, John," said his friend. "I know that is you, John, but I am going to run anyway."

If you know, then why are you going to run anyway? Live with the fresh understanding. Live with this moment. Don't be distracted by the past. Always be with the fresh and the new and that which is just dawning on the horizon of your consciousness; then you will grow. If you are always with the old, the withered away, you will wither away; you will never grow.

Growth is in the present; growth is of the fresh, young; growth is of the new. So every day, drop the dust that ordinarily collects on the mirror of your consciousness. Keep your mirror clean so that whatsoever comes in front of you is mirrored perfectly. And live out of that mirroring, live out of that fresh reflection.

"I was doing *sadhana* under the guidance of some other teacher. At that time I had no problem of sex." You will not have if you are being taught how to suppress it. It can be suppressed so deeply that you will start feeling as if it is not there.

"But tensions existed there in my mind." Tensions will come up because no suppression can be without tensions. In fact the tense state of your mind is nothing but a reflection of subtle suppressions. You can relax only if you have no suppressions whatsoever. A man who has no repressions is relaxed. A man who has repressions cannot relax, because relaxation will go against his repressions. Try to understand the mechanism.

When you repress something, you have to be constantly alert, constantly repressing it. Repressing is not something that you have done once and for all. It has to be done every moment of your life. If you don't do it, those things that you have repressed will surface. You have to be constantly sitting on their chest, holding them there. If you leave them even for a single moment, the enemy will be up and again there will be the same struggle and the same fight.

That's why your saints cannot take any holiday. Impossible. How can you take a holiday, because the holiday will disturb everything? Your saint has to be constantly on guard. That's the tension. Constantly alert. A woman is coming: shrink your energy continuously, hold it there, let the woman pass. But they are passing continuously. Or if they are not passing, then it is something else and something else. The whole of life is sexual.

If you somehow avoid women and escape to the Himalayas, birds will be there making love to each other.What will you do? Animals will come and disturb you. The whole of life is sexual; you cannot escape anywhere. The whole ocean is of sexual energy.

And nothing wrong in it. It is beautifully so.

God has manifested in the world as sex. If you go to the old scriptures you will find it so -- particularly in Hindu scriptures.Why did God create the world? Hindu scriptures say, "Because desire arose in him -- sex arose in him -- he created the world." All creation is out of sexual energy, desire -- kama. But Hindus have been in a way very courageous. They say God created the world; then he started creating animals, trees. How did he create so many trees? How did he create so many animals? What was his plan, blueprint? How did he start working on such a complex world? Hindus say it is very simple. First he created a cow.... Hindus love the cow, so of course God has to create the cow first. And the cow looks so divine, so silent and graceful. He created the cow, and then he fell in love with the cow. No other religion is so daring -- the father falling in love with the daughter. The cow is his daughter; he has created it. He fell in love; now what to do? He was in a mess himself. So he became a bull because that is the only way to love a cow; otherwise how will you love? To escape from that -- as women are always escaping....

Female energy escapes. That is the game. Not really that a woman wants to escape; she plays the game of escaping. Hmm?... if a man approaches the woman and she simply is ready to go to bed with him, the man will start feeling a little worried. W12at is wrong with the woman? Because the game was not played. The whole beauty of love is not so much in the love as in the foreplay. You make so many efforts -- the courtship? But the courtship is possible only if the woman is receding. Just see. Whenever you are talking to a woman, if you are interested in her, she will be moving back and you will be moving forward. But there is always a wall, so the woman goes against the wall; then she is caught. She always moves towards the wall -- that too is intentional! It is all intentional. It is the whole game, and a beautiful game.

So the cow started running to escape from the bull. She became a tigress. Then God has to become a tiger. She became a lioness -- just to escape. God has to become a lion. And that's how the whole world was created: the woman escaping; the man chasing. A beautiful story, and very true.

That's how the whole world has been created: one energy escaping; another chasing. Hide-and-seek -- the woman hiding and hiding and hiding -- and the beauty of it -- and God finding her again and again, and she again hiding, and God finding her again -- in new forms, in new flowers, in new birds, in new animals. And the game goes on... infinite is the *leela*. Hindus say God's play is infinite.

But all play is sexual. Play as such is sexual because it is not work. You play it for its own sake. That's why the Hindu conception of God is far superior to the Christian and Mohammedan and Jewish conceptions of God. The Jewish God looks like a worker, almost proletarian, a sudra. The Hindu God is not worried about work; he does not belong to any union of workers. He is a player, an actor. The whole world is his play. He enjoys, and there is no end to it. In itself it is the end; it is not a means.

That's the difference between work and play: work is always end-oriented. In itself it is useless, in itself you would not like to do it. You go to the office, to the factory, to the shop, and you work the whole day because something that you want -- a car, a good house, a beautiful woman -- is possible only if you earn money. You are not working in the factory because you love it, you are not in the office because you love it. You love certain other things, but they are not available without the work, so you have to fulfill the condition somehow. So you carry the work. The goal is somewhere else.

Play is totally different. You are playing; there is no goal to it. In itself it is the goal. You are enjoying the very activity in itself

I have heard:

Lords Carnforth, Yewley, and Donnington were taking tea on the lawn one Sunday afternoon. The conversation turned to the subject of making love. Lord Carnforth maintained that it was ninety percent pleasure and ten percent work; Lord Yewley said it was fifty percent pleasure and fifty percent work; Lord Donnington, the eldest of the three, said it was ten percent pleasure and ninety percent work.

To settle the argument, they called over an old gardener who was working on the flower beds. When they put the question to him, he said, "Why it is one hundred percent pleasure, of course, your Lordships. If there was any work involved, you would have us servants doing it for you."

Play is a hundred percent pleasure. The Hindu concept of God is that of a player, and the whole creation is out of play. And sex is the energy involved in the play.

Don't get stuck there, because there are higher games, subtler games to be played with. First you play with a woman outside; that is the lowest possibility. Then you start playing with the woman inside. That's what yoga calls meeting of sun and moon, of *pingala* and *ida*. You start playing with the inner woman if you are a man, or if you are a woman, with the inner man.

And you have both in you: no man is just a man, he has a woman inside him; no woman is just a woman, she has a man inside her. Has to be so, because you come out of the meeting of both. Your father gives something to you; your mother also gives something to you. Whether you are a man or a woman makes no difference. You are a meeting of two energies -- male, female. Both contribute fifty percent to you.

So what is the difference between a man and a woman? The difference is like this: two coins are there, both are exactly the same, but one coin is heads up, another coin is tails up. Both are exactly the same. The difference is of emphasis. The difference is not of quality, the difference is not of energy; the difference is only of emphasis. A man is consciously man, unconsciously woman; a woman is consciously woman, unconsciously man.

Once you know how to play the game with the outer woman -- and that's what my insistence is, that you

have to learn the game outside first -- then you can start playing the game with the subtle inner woman and man. First you have to seduce the outer woman and man and play the game there because it is very gross and can be learned easily. It is just a preparation for some greater play. Then you move within. Then you start seeking the other who is hiding somewhere in your being, you find it, and then a deep orgasm happens within you.

That orgasm goes on becoming higher and higher and bigger and bigger, and the ultimate orgasm happens at *sahasrar*, at the crown, in your last center of being; where God the ultimate meets nature the ultimate, where two ultimates meet and mingle and merge into each other, where consciousness meets matter, *purusha* meets prakriti, where the visible meets the invisible, and the ultimate ecstasy happens.

This is a game. You have to go on playing it, as beautifully as possible. And you have to learn the art of it.

So if you repress, you have to repress continuously. If you repress, you have to be continuously on guard and you cannot relax. Relaxation is possible only when you don't have any enemy within; only then can you relax. How can you relax otherwise? Relaxation is a state of mind where there is no repression, not even a trace.

A small child relaxes. The older you grow, the more difficult it becomes to let go. The small child relaxes so deeply. Just see. A small child may fall asleep while eating at the dining table. He may fall asleep while playing with his toys. He can fall asleep anywhere. And it becomes more and more difficult for grown-up people to sleep, to relax, to love, to merge. So many repressions. And you are all carrying the load; you are loaded very much.

And this load is very complex also; it is not simple. If you suppress sex -- try to understand it -- you will have to suppress many other things side by side, because everything is interrelated. Inside, it is a very complicated thing. If you suppress sex, you will have to suppress your breathing also. You cannot breathe well, deep, because deep breathing goes on and massages the inner center of sex. If you really breathe well, you will feel sexual. You will have to suppress breathing; you cannot breathe deeply. If you suppress sex, you will have to suppress many things in your food because there are a few foods which give you more sexual energy than others. Then you will have to change your foods. If you suppress sex, you cannot sleep well because if you sleep well and you relax perfectly, you will have sexual dreams. You can have ejaculations in your sleep. The fear will be there. You will not be able to sleep well. Now your whole life will become an entangled thing, a complexity, a knot.

You can repress sex, but then you will have to become very, very tense, almost maddeningly tense. That's what must have happened: "But tensions existed there in my mind."

"After coming to your shelter, tensions have disappeared...." Very good. Of course when tensions disappear, then the sex that you have been repressing through those tensions will come up, bubble up again.

"... but a new problem of sex has arisen." Don't call it a "problem." Just call it: "now sexual energy is flowing again." Now your sexual energy is no longer a solid thing; it has become liquid and flowing. Now your sex is alive again, not crippled and dead. You have become young again.

My whole effort is how to uncondition you from the teachers you have been with and the scriptures you have been reading and all the nonsense that you have gone through -- how to uncondition you. Ninety percent of my work is because you have learned something wrong and you have to unlearn it. Now, again, if you call it a problem, it is not you. Your so-called teacher's voice is again working through you; he is sitting thereon the throne of your heart and saying, "Look. The problem is arising again. Stop it! Repress it!" You will have to be indifferent to this voice.

If you want to be with me, you have to be alive -- so totally alive that nothing is excluded from it, everything is included. That is the beginning of the work.

If you can relax, you can reach God. It is not an effort to reach God. It is effortless relaxation, it is a let-go.

HOW TO BE PASSIVELY ALERT? HOW TO BE NEITHER EXTROVERT NOR INTROVERT? AL1D HOW TO BE AND YET NOT TO BE?
PLEASE REPLY NOT THROUGH WORDS BUT THROUGH VOID.

Then you will have to ask through void. If you want my silent answer, you will have to ask silently. If

you cannot ask silently, I can answer silently, still, but you will not understand it. First you have to learn the language of silence. So if you want to receive something from me in silence, then prepare for yourself -- and ask the question in silence. No need to write it. Because I can give you only as much as you are capable of receiving.

And don't ask crazy questions, because I can answer in a very crazy way.
Let me tell you one anecdote.

A mother thought her little girl should be examined for any possible abnormal tendencies, so she took the tot along to the psychologist. Among other questions the doctor asked were: "Are you a boy or a girl?"
The little girl answered, "A boy."
Somewhat taken aback, the doctor asked, "When you grow up are you going to be a man or a woman?"
"A man," she answered.
Afterwards as they were returning home the mother said, "Why did you give those strange answers to the questions that man asked you?"
The little girl drew herself up with dignity and said, "If he was going to ask me crazy questions, I was going to give him crazy answers -- he could not kid me."

Remember this. If you want to receive an answer in total silence, then learn how to be silent. Then you need not ask, you need not even formulate the question inside you, you need not even come to me because then physical closeness is not needed. Wherever you are you will be able to receive my answer. And that answer is not going to be mine or anybody else's; it will be your own heart's answer.

I have to give you answers because you don't know how to ask. I have to give you answers because you have not yet become capable of receiving the answer from your own being. Once you learn silence, you become tremendously capable. Just be silent and all questions disappear. Not that you receive an answer: simply, questions disappear, you don't have any questions to ask.

Buddha used to say to his disciples, "For one year, just keep quiet and be silent. After one year, whatsoever you want to ask you can ask." But after one year, they will not ask because questions wither away.

The more silent you become, the less questions arise because questions are part of a noisy mind. Questions are not coming out of your life, out of your existence and being. They are coming out of a mad mind. When the maddening drops a little, noise stops a little, and the traffic disappears in the mind -- along with the traffic and the noise -- questions also disappear. Suddenly there is silence.
Silence is the answer.

OSHO, I DREAM A LOT, BUT YOU RARELY APPEAR IN MY DREAMS.
NEHRU, JAIPRAKASH, AND DINKAR STILL FREQUENT THE SCENE; AND THAT MISCHIEVOUS TRAIN WHICH EACH TIME GOES AWAY WITH MR LUGGAGE BUT LEAVES ME BEHIND.
ONCE YOU DROVE ME IN YOUR JEEP ALONG A BUMPY RIVERSIDE.
AND LAST NIGHT SAW YOU MARRYING A NUMBER OF WOMEN, GOOD ONES, TOGETHER AND SAID TO MYSELF THAT YOU WOULD MANAGE THEM WITH EASE AND GRACE.
OSHO, WOULD YOU PLEASE SAY WHAT IT ALL MEANS FOR THE DREAMER HIMSELF?

It is from Swami Maitreya. A beautiful question, and a beautiful and significant dream. It shows much about him.

First thing, in his past he was a politician, and he had much promise. He had been a colleague of Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, Jaiprakash Narayan, and Ramdhari Singh Dinkat. For many years he was a Member of Parliament. Somehow he got hooked with me, and all his dreams of becoming a great politician, a great political force, disappeared. But the past still clings.

These dreams, in which Nehru, Jaiprakash, and Dinkar appear, are very indicative. They show that the political ambition is still lurking somewhere inside the unconscious. He has not yet been able to get rid of it totally. He is sincerely with me, he is authentically with me, but the past still clings. He wants to get rid of it; that's why the past docs not come in the day. It comes in the night when he is fast asleep and helpless. Then the mind starts playing old tricks again and again and again.

I don't come much in his dreams, because I am already here. I am here in reality, so what is the point of

creating a dream about me? Remember, dreams arc only about things which are not present; either they were in the past or you would like them to be in the future. Whosoever is part of your reality in the present will never come in your dreams. Your own wife will never come in your dreams; neighborhood wives, they will enter. Your own husband will not come in your dreams; there is no point; but other people will appear.

A dream is a substitute for reality. It is complementary. If you have eaten well, enjoyed your food, loved it, and you are satisfied, you will not think and dream of eating again in the night; the dream will not come. Fast one day, and then you will have dreams of food, beautiful, delicious food you are being invited by the Royal Family to the palace, and you are eating and eating and eating.

A dream simply indicates that which is missing in your life; that which is already there is never part of a dream. That's why an enlightened person never dreams, because he is not missing anything. Whatsoever he wanted has happened and there is no more to it. He has no past, no future, to interfere with the present. His present is total. Whatsoever he is doing, he is enjoying it *utterly*. He is so contented that there is no need for any complementary dream.

Your dreams are your dissatisfactions; your dreams are your discontents; your dreams are your unfulfilled desires.

Maitreya has been a politician, and the mind still carries. And that's why: "... and that mischievous train which each time goes away with my luggage but leaves me behind." That too Comes in his dreams many times; that is part of many people's dreams. A train: somehow you reach the train -- willy-nilly, running, anyhow you manage to reach the platform -- and the train leaves. And his difficulty is more: his luggage is also in the train, and he is left alone standing on the platform without any luggage. That's what has happened to him. Nehru has gone into the train, Dinkar has gone into the train,J.P. has gone into the train; and they have taken his luggage also and he is standing on the platform, empty. Those ambitions, political ambitions, are still lurking in the unconscious.

That's why I am not coming in his dreams. I am already here. I am not an ambition. I may come into his dreams when I am gone -- when he has missed another train. One he has missed, and he has missed it absolutely. There is no way of going back, because a certain understanding has arisen in him. He cannot go back, he cannot become a politician again. There is no going back, but the past can cling; and the more it clings, he may miss another train.

And of course "Once you drove me in your jeep along a bumpy riverside." It is a jeep, and along a bumpy riverside -- it is very bumpy. To be with me is to be always in danger, in insecurity. I don't give you any security; in fact I take all your securities away from you. I make you almost empty -- nothing to hold, nothing to cling to. I leave you alone. Fear arises.

Now Maitreya is completely left alone -- no money, no power, no prestige? no political status. Everything gone, he is just a *bhikkhu*. I have made a beggar of him; and he was rising high. He was rising higher and higher. He would have been a Chief Minister somewhere by now, or he may have been in the Central Cabinet. He was very promising. All those dreams disappeared. Now they go on being created and haunting him; they arc ghosts.

He will have to recognize the fact that going back is not possible. He has reached the point of no return. So now it is unnecessary to carry that load. Out of habit the mind goes on carrying it. Drop it. Recognize, see deeply into it. Don't be deceived by it.

I have heard:

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was very worried about her husband's heavy drinking and one night she decided to give him a fright. She draped herself in a white sheet and went down to the local cemetery, knowing that her husband was in the habit of taking a shortcut through it on his way home from the pub. It was not long before he came staggering along, and out she jumped from behind a headstone.

"Oooooo!" she screamed, "I am the Devil!"

Mulla Nasrudin stuck out his hand, "Put it there, pal," he said. "I am married to your sister."

Recognize! These ghosts of Nehru and Dinkar and J. P., recognize them. Your past has been married to their sister: politics. Don't be deceived by these ghosts. They have left a mark; it has to be washed clean.

And I know it is very difficult. It is very difficult when you were just on the point of succeeding and suddenly you turned and changed your path. When he met me he was an MP, but that accident changed his life. By and by he drifted away, became more and more interested in me and less and less interested in his political career. And he was just on the point of success. If he had succeeded -- and suffered the pains of

success -- and the *failure* of success -- then it would have been easier for him to drop the old ghosts. He was just at the point of succeeding. Just at the gate when he was entering the palace, he met me. Now the gate and the dream of the palace and the dream of living there continues.

It would have been easier if he had lived in the palace a little while and had known that there is nothing in it; then it would have been much easier. That's why I say if you arc in some career, it is better to succeed in it and then renounce. If you want to become wealthy, become wealthy. Be finished with this. Once wealth is there, you will come to know it is frustrating, it is nothing. But if you leave it before you have succceded, then there will be a problem. Many times the idea will again and again arise: "Maybe there was something. Otherwise why is the whole world interested in wealth and politics and power? There may be something. Maybe I missed the train. I should have continued; I should have seen, experienced the whole thing."

If you have succeeded in a certain desire, the desire itself makes you desireless. The success kills the desire automatically. Then even with less awareness one can renounce. But if you renounce something when you were just reaching, touching, and everything was possible and you turn away, more intense awareness will be needed. So Maitreya will need a more intense awareness.

But that too was to happen, because once you come in contact with certain influences which take you out of the world, once you come in contact -- and you come in contact unawares....

I was a guest at another politician's house and he had invited Maitreya also. So because an old politician, a senior politician, had invited him, he must have come by the way, just to see what the matter was. But once you come in contact with some influence that can take you out of the world of ambition -- and if you are a little sensitive and understanding -- and he is -- he understood the point immediately.... That old politician with whom I was staying remained with me for many years but never understood me. Now he is gone and dead, but he died a politician and he died a member of Parliament. He was one of the longest-standing members in the whole world. He remained a member of Parliament for fifty years. But he never could understand me. He liked me very much, almost to the point of loving me, but understanding was not possible. He was very dull, a dullard.

Maitreya came to me through him, but he is a very sensitive soul. And I say to him that he was not only promising in his political career, he is very promising as a candidate for the ultimate also. You have missed one train; don't miss another. If you miss this time, not only your luggage, your clothes arc also going. You will be left naked.

Once a great politician died and his ghost decided to go along to the funeral -- to his own funeral. During the interment he met the ghost of another politician he had known years ago.

"Hello, old chap," said the second ghost. "I say quite an audience, what?"

"Yes," said the first ghost. "If I had known I would pull this big a crowd, I would have died a long time ago."

The politician's desire is a very childish desire: to look big and great in the eyes of others. Easy to achieve because the masses are simply mad. You just have to know how to manipulate their madness. You just have to know how to provoke their appreciation. You just have to be a little cunning. That's all; nothing else is needed. The masses are foolish.

But to become really great is a totally different thing. To become really great, one has to go within, one has to become crystallized, conscious, desireless, unattached, one has to reach to the point of *para*, the beyond, the transcendental. It has nothing to do with others. Others are almost as mad as you are. You can manipulate them, you can provoke their clapping for you and their appreciation, but what is the point?

Just think about it ill this way, be a little arithmetical. If one fool claps his hands in appreciation for you, will you be very gratified? You will not be. But what is the difference if one fool or one thousand fools or one million fools clap?

If one wise man looks at you with love and blessing, that's enough.

Two lions escaped from the zoo on the same day. After three weeks of liberty, they ran into one another. One of the lions was thin and emaciated, while the other was sleek, fat, and obviously well-fed.

"I am thinking of going back to the zoo," said the thin one. "I have not had a bite to eat in nearly a fortnight."

"Heavens," said the fat lion, "you had better come with me. I am living in the gentlemen's washroom in the House of Parliament. I eat a politician every day of the week -- and the beauty of it is this: they are never

missed."

All your so-called important people, who misses them? They think without them the whole world is going to collapse. Nothing collapses; everything continues as it was.

Don't be worried that you have missed the train of ambition. It was not worth taking. If you had caught the train, you would have felt very frustrated and you would have repented. But this is how the mind functions. If you succeed, you repent; if you fail, you repent. Look. The mind creates misery somehow or other. Whatsoever happens, the mind creates misery out of it. That train was not worth it. Don't look at it in this way, that only your luggage has gone in the train and you are left. Be happy that only yom luggage has gone and you are left.

One day I was walking around a garden and I saw a beggar, with only one shoe on one of his feet. So I asked him, "Poor man, have you lost your other shoe?" He said, "No, I have found one." Be positive.

A man undertook to stay the night in a haunted cottage for a bet. In order to ensure that he did not leave the cottage during the night, the front and back doors were locked and the windows sealed. The next morning when the cottage was opened up, there was no sign of the man, but there was a large hole in the roof, and it was obvious that he had made a speedy exit during that night. It was not until two days later that he arrived back in the village.

"Where on earth have you been for the past forty-eight hours?" his friends asked.
"Coming back," he said. "Coming back!"

In fear he must have run so fast that it took forty-eight hours to come back to the same village.

It is good Maitreya that you missed the train; otherwise it would have taken forty-eight lives to come back.

And the other part of the question: "And last night I saw you marrying a number of women, good ones, together and said to myself that you would manage them with ease and grace." Can't you see that I am managing them with ease and grace? Each disciple is a woman -- man or woman, that doesn't matter -- because a disciple has to be feminine; only then can he learn. There is no other way because a disciple has to be receptive like a womb. He has to receive me so totally... he has to be a passive receptor.

In India we have the myth that Krishna had sixteen thousand wives, or girlfriends. It is not right to say "wives," because he was really a revolutionary. He didn't believe in being a husband or a wife. He created the whole idea of the boyfriend or the girlfriend -- *gopis*, girlfriends. Sixteen thousand girlfriends? Seems to be a little too much to manage. But the myth is symbolic; it simply says "sixteen thousand disciples." They may have been men, they may have been women -- that is not the point -- but a disciple is feminine. A disciple is a *gopi*, is a girlfriend; otherwise he is not a disciple.

I have also got sixteen thousand sannyasins, the number has reached that exactly -- and good ones, too. And you can see I am managing well. In fact it is not that I am managing it well; it is love that manages well. Love always manages well -- with grace and ease. Love knows no tension.

You cannot manage even a single woman because you don't know love yet. You cannot manage a single love affair because love is missing. Only the affair is there and love is missing, so of course it creates much trouble.

On my side, love is there and there is no affair. Love manages.

OSHO, IN SEVERAL PERSONAL INTERVIEWS WITH YOU, YOU USED TO SAY SEVERAL THINGS TO ME. AT THE TIME, I USED TO THINK THAT IT WAS ONLY PSYCHOLOGICAL ENCOURAGEMENT BY YOU, BUT IN THE COURSE OF TIME ALL YOUR SAYINGS WERE ONE HUNDRED PERCENT CORRECT IN MY EXPERIENCE. IN SPITE OF THESE EXPERIENCES, NOW WHEN YOU TELL ME ANYTHING, I DO NOT BELIEVE IT AT THAT TIME. I FEEL THAT YOUR SAYING WILL AGAIN BE CORRECT ONE HUNDRED PERCENT, YET I DO NOT OBEY YOU THE TIME WHEN YOU TELL ME. HOW TO GET RID OF THIS HELPLESSNESS?

Let me tell you one anecdote, and that is my answer.

A man lost all his savings at a race meeting, and he was so heart-broken that he went to Waterloo Bridge and prepared to throw himself off. Suddenly a ghostly voice whispered in his ear, "Don't jump. Go to the

racecourse again tomorrow and I will tell you what to bet on." The man went home and the next day he managed to borrow a few pounds and proceeded to the racecourse. Sure enough, as he queued at the window the ghostly voice said, "Put everything you have on Blue Peter in the first race." He did so and Blue Peter won. As he waited to bet on the second race, the voice said, "Liberty Belle is the horse to bet on." Sure enough, Liberty Belle won and the man made a packet. This went on through the meeting, and by the time the last race came around, the man had won one million pounds. As he queued for the last time, the voice whispered, "Don't bet at all on the last race." However, the man was feeling lucky, so he put all his money on the favorite in the last race. It lost.

"Oh, no!" he said as the result was announced. "What do I do now?"

"Now you can jump off Waterloo Bridge," said the voice.

That is my answer. Now you decide.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Discourses on the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali
Talks given from 01/05/76 am to 10/05/76 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

During the early 1980's it was planned to publish the "Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega" volumes as "Yoga: The Science of the Soul". Only the first three volumes were actually published, the title stayed as "Alpha and Omega" for the other seven volumes.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Dropping the artificial mind

1 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7605010
ShortTitle:	YOGA1001
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	98 mins

NOW BEGINS THE LAST SECTION OF PATANJALI'S SUTRAS, KAIVALYA PADA.
1. THE POWERS ARE REVEALED AT BIRTH, OR ACQUIRED THROUGH DRUGS, REPEATING SACRED WORDS, AUSTERITIES, OR SAMADHI

2. THE TRANSFORMATION FROM ONE CLASS, SPECIES, OR KIND, INTO ANOTHER, IS BY THE OVERFLOW OF NATURAL TENDENCIES OF POTENTIALITIES.
3. THE INCIDENTAL CAUSE DOES NOT STIR THE NATURAL TENDENCIES INTO ACTIVITY; IT MERELY REMOVES THE OBSTACELS -- LIKE A FARMER IRRIGATING A FIELD: HE REMOVES THE OBSTACLES, AND THEN THE WATER FLOWS FREELY BY ITSELF.

4. ARTIFICIALLY CREATED MINDS PROCEED FROM EGOISM ALONE.
5. THOUGH THE ACTIVITIES OF THE MANY ARTIFICIAL MINDS VARY, THE ONE ORIGINAL MIND CONTROLS THEM ALL.

MAN IS ALMOST MAD -- mad because he is seeking something which he has already got; mad because he's not aware of who he is; mad because he hopes, desires, and then ultimately, feels frustrated. Frustration is bound to be there because you cannot find yourself by seeking; you are already there. The seeking has to stop, the search has to drop: that is the greatest problem to be faced, encountered.

The problem is that you have something and you are seeking it. Now how can you find it? You are too occupied with seeking, and you cannot see the thing that you already have. Unless all seeking stops, you will not be able to see it. Seeking makes your mind focus somewhere in the future, and the thing that you are seeking is already here, now, this very moment. That which you are seeking is hidden in the seeker himself: the seeker is the sought. Hence, so much neurosis, so much madness.

Once your mind is focused somewhere, you have some intention. Immediately, your attention is no longer free. Intention cripples attention. If you are intently looking for something, your consciousness has narrowed down. It will exclude everything else. It will include only your desire, your hope, your dream. And to realize that which you are you need not have any intention; you need attention, just pure attention: not intending to go anywhere, unfocused consciousness, consciousness here-now, not anywhere else. This is the basic problem: the dog is chasing its own tail. It gets frustrated; it becomes almost mad because each step, and nothing comes into its hands -- only failure, failure, failure.

Just the other day a *sannyasin* told me that he was now feeling frustrated. I became tremendously happy. Because when you feel frustrated, something opens within you. When you feel frustrated, if *really* frustrated, then future disappears. Future can exist only with the support of expectation, desire, intention. Future is nothing but intentionality. I became tremendously happy that one man was frustrated.

Fritz Perls, one of the very perceptive men of this century, has said that the whole work of the therapist is nothing but skillful frustration, creating frustration.

What does he mean? He means that unless you are really frustrated with your desires, hopes, expectations, you will not be thrown back to your own being. A real frustration is a great blessing. Suddenly you are, and there is nothing else. The sannyasin said, "I am feeling frustrated. It seems that nothing is happening. I have been doing all sorts of meditations, all sorts of group therapies, and nothing is happening." That's the whole point of all meditations and all group therapies: to make you aware that nothing can happen. All has happened already. In deep frustration, your energy moves back to the source. You fall upon yourself.

You will try to create new hope. That's why people go on changing their therapists, their therapies, their Masters, gurus, religions. They go on changing because they say, "Now I am feeling frustrated here; somewhere else, I will again sow new seeds of hope." Then you will be continuously missing. If you understand, the problem is: how to throw you upon yourself, how to frustrate you in your desires. Of course, it has to be very skillful.

That's what I am doing here. If you don't have any desires, first I create them. I give you hope. I say, "Yes, soon something is going to happen" -- because I know that desire is there, but not full-fledged. It is there hiding in a seed form; it has to sprout, it has to flower. And when the desire flowers, those flowers are of frustration.

Then suddenly you drop the whole nonsense, the whole trip. And once you are authentically frustrated -- and when I say authentically, really frustrated, I mean that now you don't start any other hope again; you simply accept it and you return back home -- you will start laughing. This is what you were always seeking. And it has always been inside you, but you were too much occupied with seeking.

There is a very beautiful movie called THE KING OF HEARTS. The context is the First World War, and the Germans and the English are fighting over a French town. The Germans plant a time-bomb and leave the town, and the French learn about the bomb and they also leave the town.

All the people in the insane asylum come out, take over the empty town, and have a wonderful time -- because nobody is left there, only the insane people of the insane asylum. Even their guards have escaped, so they are free. They come into the town and everything is empty: shops are empty, offices are empty. So they take over the town; they take over the empty town. and have a wonderful time. They all put on

different clothes and enjoy themselves thoroughly. Their madness simply disappears; they are no more mad. Whatsoever they always wanted to become and could not become, now they simply became, without any effort. Somebody became the general, and somebody became the duke, and somebody the madame, and somebody else the doctor, the bishop, or whosoever he wants to become. Everything is free. They put on different clothes and enjoy themselves thoroughly. Everyone takes on some role in the town: general, duke, lady, madame, bishop, etc. One guy becomes a barber, and he pays customers because he enjoys being a barber; and he gets more customers that way.

They are all living these roles, living in the moment and enjoying it completely, utterly.

A British soldier is sent to the town to disable the bomb. He gets frustrated because he cannot find where the bomb has been put. He starts ranting and raving and shouting, "We are all going to die!" So everyone, everyone: the general, the duke, the bishop -- the mad people -- everyone brings lounge chairs to watch him perform. They clap and they cheer. Of course, he gets even more mad.

The next day both the Germans and the British march back into the town and all the crazy people treat it as a parade. Then the soldiers see each other, shoot and kill each other. The duke, up in a balcony, looks down disdainfully at all the bodies and says, "Now they are overacting." A young woman looks down sadly and says with puzzlement, "Funny people." The Bishop says, "These people have certainly gone mad."

You think mad people are mad... just look at yourself, at what you are doing. You think when a madman pretends that he is the prime minister or the president that he is mad? Then what are your presidents and prime ministers doing? In fact, they may be more mad. The madman simply enjoys the fantasy, he does not bother to make it an actuality; but the premiers, the presidents and the generals have not remained satisfied with their fantasy; they have tried to actualize it. Of course, if any madman is an Alexander or a Genghis Khan, he never kills anybody; he simply is. He does not go to prove that he really is. He's not dangerous, he's innocent. But when these so-called sane people have the idea of being an Alexander, a Genghis Khan, a Tamurlaine, then they don't remain contented with the idea. They try to actualize it. Your Adolf Hitlers are more mad, your Mao Tse Tungs are more mad than any mad people in any mad asylum.

The problem is that the whole humanity exists as if under a certain hypnosis.

It is as if you have all been hypnotized and you don't know how to get out of it. All our life-styles are insane, neurotic. They create more misery than they create happiness. They create more frustration than they create fulfillment. The whole way you live brings you more and more, closer and closer, nearer and nearer to hell. Heaven is just a desire; hell is almost a reality. You live in hell and you dream about heaven. In fact, heaven is a sort of tranquilizer: it gives you hope -- but all hopes are going to be frustrated. The hope of heaven simply creates a hell of frustration. Remember this; only then will you be able to understand Patanjali's last chapter, KAIVALYA PADA.

What is the art of liberation? The art of liberation is nothing but the art of de-hypnosis: how to drop this hypnotic state of mind; how to become unconditioned; how to look at reality without any idea creating a barrier between you and the real; how to simply see without any desires in the eyes; how simply to be without any motivation. That's all yoga is about. Then suddenly that which is inside you, and has always been inside you from the very beginning, is revealed.

The first sutra:

> JANMAUSADHI-MANTRA-TAPAH-SAMADHIJAH SIDDHAYAH. THE POWERS ARE REVEALED AT BIRTH...

This is a very pregnant sutra, and I have not yet come across a right commentary about this sutra. It is so pregnant that unless you penetrate it to the very core, you will not be able to understand it.

> THE POWERS ARE REVEALED AT BIRTH, OR ACQUIRED THROUGH DRUGS, REPEATING SACRED WORDS, AUSTERITIES, OR SAMADHI.

Whatsoever you are is revealed at birth without any effort. Every child, while he is being born, knows the truth, because he has not yet been hypnotized. He has no desires; he is still innocent, virgin, not

corrupted by any intention. His attention is pure, unfocused. The child is naturally meditative. He is in a sort of samadhi; he's coming out of the womb of God. His life river is yet absolutely fresh, just from the source. He knows the truth, but he does not know that he knows. He knows it, not knowing that he knows it. The knowledge is absolutely simple. How can he know that he knows? -- because there has never been a moment of not knowing. To feel as if you know something, you have to have some experience of non-knowledge. Without ignorance you cannot feel knowledge. Without darkness you cannot see stars. In the day you can't see the is all dark; contrast is needed. A child is born in perfect light: he cannot feel that this is light. To feel it, he will have to pas-s through the experience of darkness. Then he will be able to compare and see, and know that he knows. His knowledge is not yet aware. It is innocent. It is simply there, as a matter of fact. And he is not separate from his knowledge; he is his knowledge. He has no mind, he has simple being.

What Patanjali is saying is this: what you are seeking you had known before. Not knowing it, you had known it before. Otherwise, there would be no way to seek it because we can only seek something which we have known in some way -- maybe very dimly, vaguely. Maybe the awareness was not clear: it was clouded in mist; but how can you seek something which you have not known before? How can you seek God? How can you seek bliss? How can you seek truth? How can you seek the self, the supreme self? You must have tasted something of it, and that taste, the memory of that taste is still treasured somewhere within your being. You are missing something; that's why search, seeking arises.

The first experience of samadhi, the first experience of infinite power, *siddhi*, of potentiality, of being a god, is revealed at birth. But at that time, you cannot make a knowledge out of it. For that you will have to go through a dark night of the soul; you will have to go astray. For that, you will have to sin. The word 'sin' is very beautiful. It simply means going off-track, missing the right path, or missing the target, missing the goal. The Adam has to go out of the Garden of Eden. It is a necessity. Unless you miss God, you will not be able to know Him. Unless you come to a point where you don't know whether God is or is not, unless you come to a point where you are miserable, in pain and anguish, you will never be able to know what bliss is. Agony is the door to ecstasy.

Patanjali's first sutra is simply saying that whatsoever is attained by the yogi is nothing new. It is a recovery of something lost. It is a remembrance. That's why in India once somebody attains *samadhi*, we call it a rebirth; he is reborn. We call him dwija: twice born. One birth was unconscious, the first birth; the second birth is conscious. He has suffered, gone astray, and come back home. When Adam returns home, he is Jesus. Every Jesus has to go far away from the home; then he is Adam. When Adam starts the returning journey, he is Jesus. Adam is the first man, Jesus the last. Adam is the beginning, the alpha, and Jesus the end, the omega; and the circle is complete.

"The powers are revealed at birth.:.." Then arises 'the world'; what Hindus call *maya*. It has been translated as illusion, magic, but the best way to translate it is as hypnosis. Then arises the hypnosis. A thousand and one hypnoses are all around: here he's being taught that he is a Hindu -- now it is a hypnosis; he's being taught that he is a Christian -- now it is a hypnosis. Now his mind is being conditioned and narrowed down. He's a Mohammedan -- it is a hypnosis. Then he is taught that he is a man or a woman -- it is a hypnosis.

Ninety per cent of your manhood or womanhood is simply hypnosis; it has nothing to do with your biology. The biological difference between man and woman is very simple, but the psychological difference is very complicated and complex. You have to teach small boys to be boys and small girls to be girls, and you bifurcate them. You create an intention: the girls are going to become beautiful women, and the boys are going to become very powerful men. The girls are going to be just confined in the home: householders, housewives, mothers; and the boys are going on a great adventure in the world: money, power, prestige, ambition. You create different intentions in them.

In different societies, different conditionings are given. There are societies which are matriarchal; the woman is predominant. Then you will see an unbelievable truth there: whenever there is a society in which the woman is predominant, the man becomes weak and woman becomes powerful. She manages all outside work and the man simply looks after the home.

But because we live in a male-dominant society, man becomes powerful and woman becomes weak and fragile. But this is a hypnosis; it is not natural. It is not so in nature. You give a certain direction, then a thousand and one sorts of hypnoses go round.

In India, if a man is born in a poor, untouchable's family, is a *shudra*, he's confined to being a *shudra* for his whole life. He cannot. even change his business. He cannot become a *brahmin*. He's confined: a very

narrow hole, a tunnel-like hole is given to him. He has to go through that; no other alternatives are available. And he will think in those terms, he will live a certain style of life. And each conditioning of the mind is self-perpetuating: it goes on creating itself more and more skillfully. Then you are given ideas about God. In Soviet Russia, you are given the idea that there is no God.

Stalin's daughter, Svetlana, has written in her memoirs that from the very beginning, of course, since she was Stalin's daughter, she was taught very strictly to be an atheist. But by and by, she started feeling, "Why? If there is no God, why is there so much propaganda against Him? What is the point? There is no point in it; if God is not there, finished. Why be worried? Why create anti-God propaganda, literature, this and that; why try to prove? The very effort shows that something seems to be there, something may be there." She became suspicious, and when Stalin died she revolted. She became a religious person, but her mind was narrowed down. She must be a very rare human being, because to be a theist in Soviet Russia is as difficult as to be an atheist in India.

These things are not taught, these things are caught -- with the blood of the mother, with the milk of the mother, with the breathing of the mother. Your whole atmosphere surrounds you as a subtle conditioning. These things are not taught. Nobody is teaching you these things in particular; you catch them. The first thing a Hindu child hears when he opens his eyes and his ears here, the first thing is going to be a *mantra*, or something from the Bhagavad-Gita. He does not understand anything, but the first impact is of Sanskrit, the first impact is of some religious scripture. Then he starts growing; he sees his mother praying, the statues of gods, and flowers and incense, and he goes on crawling there, watches and sees what is happening. He can see that the mother is crying, tears are coming, and she looks so happy and so graceful. Something tremendously great is happening; he cannot know what it is, but something is happening. He is catching. Then the temple, then the priest, then the flamboyant robes, and the whole atmosphere; he goes on drinking the atmosphere. It becomes part of his being. Either from the mother's breast or from the state's breast, but these things are just caught while he is unaware. You become a Christian: by the time you become alert you are already a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Jaina, a Buddhist, and it is very difficult to uncondition you.

The whole effort of Patanjali is how to uncondition you, how to help you so that you can uncondition yourself. All that has been given to you has to be dropped so that again you come out of the clouds into the open sky, so that again you can come out of this small, tunnel-like existence of being a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a communist, this and that; how to find the open sky again -- dimensionless. No religion, particularly no organized religion, is in favor of it. They decorate their tunnels. They force things on people, as if theirs is the only way to reach to God.

I have heard about a man, a Protestant, who died and reached to heaven. He asked Saint Peter, "First, before I settle somewhere, I would like to have a tour. I would like to see the whole of heaven." Saint Peter said, "Your curiosity is understandable, but one thing you will have to remember: I will take you around, but don't talk, be completely quiet. And walk so that no noise is made." The Protestant was a little worried, "Why so much...?" but they walked. Whenever he wanted to say anything, Saint Peter would put his finger on his lips and say, "Shhh! Keep quiet." When the tour was over he asked, "What is the matter? Why so much quietness?" Peter said, "Everybody here believes. For example, the Catholics believe only they are in heaven; the Protestants believe only they are in heaven; the Hindus believe only they are; the Mohammedans believe only they are. So they feel very much offended if they come to know that somebody else is also there. That is impossible for them to believe."

On the earth people live in tunnels, and in heaven also.

No organized religion can be in favor of a totally open mind. That's why an organized religion is not a religion at all; it is a politics.

Just the other day I received a letter from Amida. She was in Arica. Now she has come here, so those Arican people are very much disturbed. She has become a sannyasin, so they have written a letter of expulsion. She is expelled. This looks like nonsense. This seems to be politics. Now she cannot be allowed to attend their meetings anymore, or to participate with them. In their jargon they have said, "Now you are put in water." She is condemned. The same goes on everywhere. Scientology does the same to people. Once you are in scientology and you leave it, just as Amida has been put in water, they give a notice that you are now an enemy. An enemy!

But this is how it has always happened. Always remember, wherever your mind is being narrowed, escape from there. It is not religion, it is politics. It is an ego-trip.

Religion widens you.

Religion widens you so much that the whole house around you, by and by, disappears. You are just under the sky, absolutely nude, in total communication with existence. Nothing exists between you and existence. This point is achieved easily, naturally, spontaneously, at the time of birth. The powers are revealed at birth -- *everything* is revealed at birth. It is only a question of reclaiming it. It is a question of remembering it again. It is not going to be a discovery, it is going to be a re-discovery.

Many people come to me and they ask, "If samadhi happens, if enlightenment happens, how are we going to recognize it, that it is that?" I say to them, "Don't you be worried; you will recognize it because you know what it is. You have forgotten. Once it happens again, suddenly, in your consciousness, the memory will arise, surface, and immediately you will recognize."

And this can be also acquired in four ways. The first is through drugs. Hindus have made drugs for thousands of years. In the West the craze is very new; in India it is very ancient.

Patanjali says,

> IT CAN BE ACQUIRED THROUGH DRUGS, REPEATING SACRED WORDS, MANTRAS, AUSTERITIES, OR SAMADHI.

He's in favor only of samadhi, but he's a very, very scientific man. He has not left anything out.

Yes, it can be acquired through drugs, but that is the lowest glimpse of it. Through chemicals, you can have a certain glimpse, but that is almost a violence, almost a rape of God -- because you are not growing into the glimpse; rather, you are forcing the glimpse upon yourself. You can take LSD, or marijuana, or something else: you-are forcing your chemistry. If the chemistry is forced too much, for a few moments it becomes loosened from the conditioning of the mind. From the tunnel-like style of your life it becomes loose. You have a certain glimpse, but the glimpse is at a very great cost. Now you will become addicted to the drug. Whenever you need the glimpse you will have to go to the drug, and each time you go the drug, more and more quantity of it will be needed. And you will not be growing at all, you will not be maturing at all. Only the drug will grow in quantity, and you will remain the same: This is getting a glimpse of the divine at a very great cost. It is not worth it. It is destroying yourself. It is suicidal, but Patanjali puts it there as a possibility. Many have tried that, and many have gone almost insane through it. It is dangerous to try any violence on existence. One should grow naturally. At the most, it can be like a dream, but it cannot be a reality. A person who has been taking LSD for long remains the same person. He may talk about new spaces that he has achieved and he will talk about 'far-out experiences', but you can see that the man has remained the same. He has not changed. He has not attained to any grace. It may be otherwise: he may have lost any grace that he already had before. He has not become more happy and blissful. Yes, under the impact of the drug he may laugh, but that laughter is also ill: it is not arising naturally, it is not flowering naturally. And after the impact of the drug he will be dull, he will have a hang-over; and he will again and again seek, again and again he will seek and search for the same glimpse. Now he will become hypnotized by the experience of the drug. It is the lowest possibility.

The second, better than this, is of *mantra*. If you repeat a certain mantra for a long time, that too creates subtle chemical changes in your being. It is better than drugs, but still, that too is a subtle drug. If you repeat, Aum, Aum, Aum, continuously, the very repetition creates sound waves in you. It is as if you go on throwing rocks into the lake and waves arise and arise and go on spreading, creating many patterns. The same happens when you use a mantra, the continuous repetition of any word. It has nothing to do with Aum, Ram, Ave Maria or Allah; it has nothing to do with them. You can say,."Blah, blah, blah"; that will do. But you have to repeat the same, the same sound with the same tone, in a rhythm. It goes on falling on the same center again and again, and creating ripples, vibrations, pulsations. They move inside your being and spread out. They create circles of energy. It is better than drugs, but it is still of the same quality.

That's why Krishnamurti goes on saying that mantra is a drug. It is a drug, and he is not saying anything new; Patanjali says the same. It is better than the drug: you don't need any injection, you are not dependent on any outside agency. You are not dependent on the drug-pusher because he may not be giving you the right thing. He may be handing you something bogus. You need not depend on anybody. It is more independent than drugs. You can repeat your mantra inside you, and it is more in tune with the society. The society will not object that you repeat: Aum, Aum, Aum, but if you take LSD the society will object. Chanting is better, more respectable, but still a drug. It is through sound that the chemistry of your body is changed.

Now, much experimentation is going on with sound, music, chanting. It certainly changes chemistry. A plant grows faster if it is surrounded by music -- by a certain music of course -- classical or Indian; not by modern Western music. Otherwise, the growth stops, or, the plant goes crazy With subtle vibrations, with great rhythm and harmony, the plant grows faster. The growth is almost doubled and the flowers come bigger, more colorful; they live longer and they have more fragrance. Now these are scientific truths. If a plant is affected so much by sounds, much more will happen to human beings. And if you can create an inner sound, a continuous vibration, it will change your physiology, your chemistry -- your mind, your body -- but it is still an outside help. It is still an effort: you are doing something. And by doing you are creating a state which has to be maintained. It is not naturally spontaneous. If you don't maintain it for a few days, it will disappear. So, that too is not a growth.

Once a Sufi visited me. For thirty years he had been doing a Sufi mantra, and had done it really sincerely. He was full of vibrations -- very alive, very happy, almost ecstatic the whole day, as if in samadhi... drunk. His disciples brought him to me. He stayed with me for three days. I told him, "Do one thing: for thirty years you have been doing a certain chanting; stop for three days." He said, "Why?" I said, "Just to know whether it has happened to you yet or not. If you go on chanting you will never know. You may be creating this drunkenness by chanting continuously. You drop it for three days and just see." He became a little afraid, but he understood the point.

Because unless something becomes so natural that you need not do it, you have not attained to it.

Just within three days, everything disappeared; just within three days! A thirty-year effort, and after the third day the man started crying and he said, "What have you done? You have destroyed my whole SADHANA!" I said, "I have not destroyed anything; you can start again. But now remember, if you repeat for thirty lives even, you will not attain. This is not the way. After thirty years, you cannot go for a three-day holiday? That seems to be a bondage, and it has not yet become spontaneous. It has not yet become part of you; you have not grown. These three days have revealed to you that for thirty years the whole effort has been in the wrong direction. Now it is up to you. If you want to continue, continue. But remember, now don't forget that any day it can disappear; it is a dream that you are holding through continuous chanting. It is a certain vibration that you are holding, but it is not arising there. It is cultivated, nurtured; it is not yet your nature."

The third way is by austerities, by changing your way of life, not hankering for comfort, convenience: for food, for sleep, for sex; dropping all that the mind naturally desires and doing just the opposite. That is still a little higher than mantras. If the mind says go to sleep, the man of austerities says, "No, I'm not going to sleep. I am not going to be a slave to you. When I would like to go to sleep, I will go; otherwise not." The mind says, "You are feeling hungry, now go and beg"; the man of austerities says, "No!" The man of austerities says no continuously to his mind. That is what austerity is: saying no to the mind. Of course, if you continuously say no to the mind, the conditioning becomes loosened. Then the mind is no longer powerful over you, then you are released a little. But that no has to be said again continuously. Even if you listen to the mind for one day, again the whole power of mind will return to dominate and possess you. So just a moment's going astray, and all is lost.

The man of austerities is doing better; he is doing something more permanent than the man of chanting -- because when you chant, your life-style remains unchanged. Just inside, you feel good: a certain well-being. That's why Maharishi Mahesh Yogi's Transcendental Meditation has so much appeal in the West, because he does not ask you to change your life-style. He says, "Whatsoever, wherever you are, it's okay." He does not want you to make a disciplined life; simply repeat the mantra, twenty minutes in the morning and twenty minutes in the evening, and that will do. Of course, it will give you better sleep, a better appetite. You will be more calm and quiet. In situations where anger was easy, it will not be so easy. But you have to continue the chanting every day. It will give you a certain inner bath in sound waves. It will give you a little cleansing, but it is not going to help you grow. Austerities help more because your life starts changing.

If you decide not to do a certain thing, the mind will insist that you do it. If you go on denying the mind, your whole life pattern changes. But, that too is forced. People who are in austerities too much lose grace, become a little ugly. Constant struggle and fight, and constant repression and saying no creates a very deep rift in their beings. They may have more permanent glimpses than the man of chanting or the man who is addicted to drugs. They will have more permanent results than Timothy Leary and Mahesh Yogi, but still, it is not a spontaneous flowering. It is still not Zen, not real Yoga, not Tantra.

... OR SAMADHI.

Then comes the fourth which Patanjali has been trying to explain to you. Through *samyama*, through samadhi, everything has to be attained. Whatsoever he has been teaching up to now is through samyama, samadhi -- bringing your awareness to. it. The man of drugs works through the chemistry; the man of austerities works through the physiology; the man of chanting works through the sound-structure of his being, but they are all partial. His totality is not yet touched by them. And they all will create a sort of lopsidedness. One part will grow too big, and other parts will lag behind, and he will become ugly.
Samadhi is the growth of the total.

And the growth has to be natural, spontaneous, not forced. The growth has to be through awareness; not through chemistry, not through physics, not through sound. The growth has to be through awareness, witnessing: that's what samadhi is. Samadhi will bring you to the same point when you were born. Suddenly, it will reveal your being to you, who you are.

Now, a few things about samadhi will have to be understood.

One: it is not a goal to be achieved, it is not a desire to be achieved. It is not an expectation, it is not a hope, it is not in the future; it is here-now. That's why the only condition for samadhi is desirelessness -- not even the desire for samadhi.

If you desire samadhi, you are continuously eroding samadhi yourself. The nature of desire has to be understood, and in that understanding it drops by itself, on its own accord. That's why I say that when your hopes are frustrated, you are in a beautiful space; use it. That is the moment when you can enter into samadhi more easily.

Blessed are those who are hopeless: let it be added to Jesus' other beatitudes.

He says, "Blessed are the meek, because they shall inherit the earth." I say to you: blessed are the hopeless, because they will inherit the whole.

Try to see how hope is destroying you. With hope arises fear. Fear is the other side of the same coin. Whenever you hope you also become afraid. You become afraid of whether you are going to fulfil your hope or not. Hope never comes alone; it keeps company with fear. Then, between fear and hope you are spread out. Hope is in the future and fear is also in the future, and you start swinging between hope and fear. Sometimes you feel, "Yes, it is going to be fulfilled"; and sometimes you feel, "No, it seems impossible," and fear arises. Between fear and hope, you lose your being.
Let me tell you one very famous old Indian story.

A fool was sent to buy flour and salt. He took a dish in which to carry his purchases. He was told not to mix the two ingredients, but to keep them separate. After the shop-keeper had filled the dish with flour, the fool, thinking of the instructions, inverted the dish asking that salt be poured on the upturned bottom. Therewith the flour was lost, but he had the salt. He brought it to his boss who enquired, "But where is the flour?" The fool turned the dish over to find it, so the salt was gone too.
Between hope and fear, your whole being is lost.

That's how you have become so disintegrated, split, schizophrenic. Just see the point of it: if you don't have any hope, you will not be creating any fear -- because fear cannot come without hope. Hope is a step of fear in you. Hope creates the door for the fear to enter. If you don't have any hope then there is no point in fear. And when there is no hope and no fear, you cannot move away from yourself. You are simply that which you are. You are here-now. This moment becomes intensely alive.

The second sutra:

JATY-ANTARA-PARINAMAH PRAKRTY-APURAT.
THE TRANSFORMATION FROM ONE CLASS, SPECIES, OR KIND INTO ANOTHER IS BY THE OVERFLOW OF NATURAL TENDENCIES OR POTENTIALITIES.

Very significant....
If you are a man of austerities you will not be overflowing. You will have repressed your energies. Afraid of sex, afraid of anger, afraid of love, afraid of this and that, you will have repressed all your energies; you will not be in an overflow. And Patanjali says that only through overflow is there transformation. It is one of the

most basic laws of life.

Have you watched that when you are feeling low in energy, suddenly love disappears? When you are feeling low in energy, creativity disappears. You cannot paint, you cannot write a poem. If you write, your poetry will not walk; dancing is far away. It will not even walk; it may, at the most, limp. It will not be much of a poem. If you paint when you are low-energy, your painting will be ill. It will not be healthy. It cannot be because it is your painting and you are feeling low in energy. In fact, the painting is you spread on the canvas. It will be gloomy, sad, dying.

I have heard about one great painter who had asked one of his friends, a doctor, to come and see his painting. The doctor watched, looked from this side and that. The friend, the painter, was very happy at how much he was appreciating. Then he finally asked, because he saw that the doctor was looking puzzled -- not even puzzled, but worried. The friend said, "What is the matter? What do you think of this painting?" He said, "Appendicitis." He had made a portrait of somebody and the doctor was looking everywhere, because the face was so pale and the body looked in such agony that he felt it must be appendicitis. Later on, it was found that the painter had the appendicitis, he was suffering from it.

You spread yourself in your poetry, in your painting, in your sculpture. Whatsoever you do, it is you; it has to be so.

Flowers come into the trees only when they are overflowing; the energy's too much. They can afford it. When a tree has not much energy, it will not flower because it has not even energy enough for the leaves. It has not even energy enough for the roots -- how can it afford? Flowers will be almost a luxury. When you are hungry, you don't bother to buy paintings for your house. When you don't have clothes, you think of clothes; you don't think of having a beautiful garden. These are luxuries. When energy is overflowing, then only is the celebration, the transformation. When you are overflowing with energy you want to sing, you want to dance, you want to share.

THE TRANSFORMATION FROM ONE CLASS, SPECIES OR KIND INTO ANOTHER IS BY THE OVERFLOW...

Ordinarily, as man is, he is so blocked and there are so many problems repressed that the energy never comes to a point where it can overflow and just be shared with others. And your sahasrar, which is your flowering, the lotus in the crown of your head, will not flower unless energy is overflowing, unless it is overflowing so much so that it goes on rising higher and higher. The level goes on rising higher and higher; it reaches to the second center, the third center, the fourth center, and whatsoever center is touched by the overflowing energy opens, flowers. The seventh *chakra* is the flower of humanity: *sahasrar*. *sahasrar dul kamal*: the one-thousand-petalled lotus that will flower only when you are in an overflow.

Never repress and never create blocks in your being. Never become too solid. Don't get frozen. Flow. Let your energy remain always streaming. That's the whole purpose of yoga methods: that your blocks are broken. The yoga postures are nothing but just a methodology to break the blocks that you create inside your body.

Now, something exactly like it has happened in the West. It is Rolfing, founded by Ida Rolf. Because in the West the mind is more technological, people don't want to do their own thing. They want it to be done by somebody else; hence Rolfing. The Rolfer will do the work. He will give you deep massage, and he will try to melt your blocks. The musculature that has become hardened will be relaxed.

The same can be done with yoga, and more easily, because you are your own master. You can feel your inner being more rightly, accurately. You can feel where your blocks are. If you close your eyes and sit silently every day, you can feel where your body is feeling uncomfortable, where your body is feeling tense. Then there are yoga *asanas* for that particular body part to relax. Those asanas will help to dissolve the musculature which has become hardened and will allow the energy to move. But one thing is certain: that a repressed person never flowers.

A repressed person remains with dammed energy, pent-up energy. And if you don't channelize your energy in right directions, your energy can become destructive and suicidal to you. For example: if your energy is not moving towards love, it will become anger. It will go sour, bitter. Whenever you see an angry person remember, somehow his energy has missed love. Somehow, he has gone astray; hence, he is angry. He is not angry at you, he is simply angry; you may be just an excuse. He is anger. The energy is blocked and life is feeling almost meaningless, without any significance; he is in a rage.

There is a very famous poem of Dylan Thomas. His father died, and on that night he wrote this poem. In this poem come the lines,

Rage, rage against the dying
of the light:
Do not go gently into that
good night!

He is saying to his father "Fight with death; rage against it. Don't surrender, don't just let go. Give a good fight even if you are defeated, but don't go without a fight."

If love is not fulfilled, one becomes angry. If life is not fulfilled, one becomes angry at death. A man whose life is a fulfillment will not rage against death, he will welcome. And he will not say that it is dark night; he will say, "So beautiful, so restful." The dark is restful. It is almost warm, like mother's womb. One is moving again into the greater womb of God. Why rage? Those who have flowered, surrender. Those who are frustrated cannot surrender. Out of their frustrations they create more hopes, and each hope brings more frustrations -- and the vicious circle goes on and on, ad nauseam.

If you want not to be frustrated, drop hope -- then there will be no frustration. And if you want really to grow, never repress. Enjoy energy. Li& is an energy phenomenon. Enjoy energy -- dance, sing, swim, run -- let energy stream all over you, let energy spread all over you. Let it be a flow. Once you are in a flow, flowering becomes very easy.

THE INCIDENTAL CAUSE DOES NOT STIR THE NATURAL TENDENCIES INTO ACTIVITY; IT MERELY REMOVES THE OBSTACLES -- LIKE A FARMER IRRIGATING A FIELD: HE REMOVES THE OBSTACLES, AND THEN THE WATER FLOWS FREELY BY ITSELF.

Patanjali is saying that, in fact, if you don't have blocks everything will be attained naturally. It is not a question of creating anything; the question is only of removing the blocking. It is as if a spring is there, and a rock is blocking its way. It is streaming behind it, but cannot remove the rock. The spring, the water, has not to be created, it is already there; you simply remove the rock and it bursts forth. It is like a fountain: you just remove the rock and it bursts forth, it flowers. The child has it naturally; you have to attain it by understanding. And, you have to drop all the blocks that the society has enforced upon you.

The society is against sex: it has created a block, just near the sex center. Whenever sex arises you feel restless, you feel guilty, you feel afraid. You shrink; you don't stream, you don't flow. The society is against anger: it has created a block there. So anger comes, but you cannot move into it totally. You will have to drop all these blocks.

That's why I insist for dynamic methods: they will melt your blocks. If you are angry, scream, yell. There is no need to yell and scream at anybody; just a pillow will do. Beat the pillow, jump on it, kill the pillow -- there is no need to kill anybody. Just the idea that you are killing the pillow is enough. Just getting into the rage, into the anger, is enough; the block is broken. If you want to kill somebody, or if you want to be angry at somebody, you can never be totally in it -- impossible -- because the other is going to be hurt, wounded, and you are a human being: you have compassion and love also. So one withholds.

Beat the pillow. Have a good knife and kill the pillow. When the pillow is dead, bury the body and be finished with it. Suddenly, you will feel that something has broken inside you. A rock has been removed. Yell, jump, jog. If sex arises, help it to arise. Forget all that the society has taught you. Enjoy the very feeling of sensuality arising in you. Cooperate with it. Don't shrink and don't resist it; cooperate with it. Soon you will see that the sensuality is transforming. When the pool is full, it starts overflowing. Sensuality overflowing becomes sensitivity. People who repress their sex become insensitive, dull. They don't have life. They become wooden.

THE INCIDENTAL CAUSE DOES NOT STIR THE NATURAL TENDENCIES INTO ACTIVITY; IT MERELY REMOVES THE OBSTACLES.

The whole effort of yoga is to remove the obstacles, via negativa. Nothing is really to be done because

you have everything; it is just not flowing. A few rocks have been put on the path. You have been distracted. It is just like a farmer irrigating a field. Have you seen a farmer irrigating a field? Water is flowing in one channel; he removes a little earth and the water starts moving into that path. When that part is irrigated he puts a little earth back on the gate; the water stops flowing on that path. Then he opens the channel somewhere else; the water starts flowing there. Water is there; it needs channelization. Energy you have, you are; it simply needs channelization so it reaches to the *sahasrar*, to the highest peak, the climax of your being.

ARTIFICIALLY CREATED MINDS PROCEED FROM EGOISM ALONE.

And we all have artificial minds. That's what I call the hypnosis that society has done to you.

We have a group in the ashram, and I have been thinking about it. It is called 'Hypnotherapy', but I would like to call it 'deHypnotherapy' -- because the basic effort is to de-hypnotize you, or unhypnotize you, uncondition you.

All minds are artificially created minds: *nirmana cittany asmita-matrat*. Artificially created minds proceed from egoism alone: I am a Hindu, I am a Mohammedan, I am black, I am white, I am this, that -- they are all artificial minds. The original face, the original mind, uncreated by man, has to be known and realized.

I have heard: A little colored boy accidentally spilled a tin of white paint over himself. When he arrived home, his father gave him a good hiding and told him to go straight to bed. Sobbing his way out of the room he said, "I have only been white for twenty minutes, and I hate you blacks already!"

Even a twenty-minute-old child has started accumulating the artificial mind. Even a twenty-minute-old child looks at his mother with more love than towards anybody else, because he has learned one trick. The conditioning has started: she is food, and survival depends on food. So howsoever ugly the mother, the mother always looks beautiful. It is survival, and the child has started learning diplomacy. He will not smile so much at the father. He does not know who this man is. He will learn it later on. By and by, he will see that this man is important. Of course, he is not seen very much in the home, but important. Rarely, on Sundays he is there, but even the mother depends on him, even the mother smiles at him. Then the child also smiles at the father. He is learning the artificial mind. He's creating relationships, arranging his survival, creating a situation -- diplomacy, politics -- but this artificial mind which is a help in survival in the beginning, becomes the greatest problem in the end.

When you have survived and you have used the artificial mind, then it hangs around you like a rock around your neck. It becomes the ego. It has to be learned; nothing can be done about it. Every child will have to move into the artificial mind. But when you become alert and aware, and when you start thinking and meditating about life, then it is time to, by and by, drop it. And drop the ego, because the ego is nothing but the artificial mind. The center of the artificial mind is the ego. And every artificial mind can be continued only if you go on enhancing your ego.

Hindus will say that they have the greatest religion in the world, that they are the most religious people in the world. In fact, if they were really religious they would not utter such nonsense, because a religious mind is humble, simple. This is ego. Then every country has its own ego. The Russian, the Chinese, the American, the German, the English -- everybody has his own ego, and every country goes on feeling that, "We are the superb, the chosen." Every country finds ways and means to feel enhanced, as with every race, every group, and every man and woman.

I have heard: The elephant looked down and saw a little, very tiny mouse standing by its foot. "Dear me," said the elephant, "you are very tiny." "Yes," agreed the mouse, "I have not been very well lately." Even a mouse has his own ego? -- he has been ill, that's why.

The artificial mind lives through ego, so if you start dropping your ego, the artificial mind will start disintegrating. Or, if you drop your artificial mind, the ego will start disintegrating. And if you really want to get rid of this rock, start both ways together. Never enhance the ego in any way. The ways are very subtle.

Remember that the original mind is egoless. It does not know the 'I', because 'I' is a shrinking. The original mind is infinite, like the sky.

And one problem arises continuously as far as ego is concerned. In the beginning you try to befool others about yourself, but, by and by, you are befooled yourself. When you start convincing others that you are somebody in particular, you become convinced yourself.

There was a strict rule in the mental asylum: no pets.The warder heard poor Harry talking to a dog called Rover, and marched into his padded cell. There was Harry, leading a tube of toothpaste around on a piece of string. "What is that?" asked the warder. Harry looked at him in surprise. "Surely any fool can see it is just a tube of toothpaste on a piece of string!" he said. Satisfied, the warder left. Just as he closed the door behind him, Harry breathed a sigh of relief. "Good boy, Rover. We sure fooled him that time."

The more you try to befool others, to prove that you are somebody in particular, exceptional, extraordinary, this and that -- all neurotic ideas -- the more you succeed in proving it to others, the more you will only succeed in befooling yourself. Look at the whole nonsense of it.

Nobody is extraordinary, or, everybody is extraordinary. Nobody is special, or, everybody is special. But there is no point in proving anything either way -- there is no need.

Artificially created minds proceed from egoism alone, so if you want to come to the original mind -- which is the whole effort of Yoga, Tantra, Zen -- then you will have to drop the artificial mind; the mind that has been created by the society and given to you; the mind that has been created from the outside and enforced on you. By and by, drop it. The more you see, the more you will be able to drop. Whenever you start feeling attached to the artificial mind: whenever you say, "I am a Hindu, and I am an Indian; or, I am English, I am British"; or this and that, just catch yourself redhanded. Deep inside, slap your face, and say "What nonsense!" By and by, don't be defined by society. Then you will find the indefinable; your real, authentic being.

THOUGH THE ACTIVITIES OF THE MANY ARTIFICIAL MINDS VARY, THE ONE ORIGINAL MIND CONTROLS THEM ALL.

So whatsoever your artificial mind, in fact, in reality, the original mind hiding behind it controls them all. Find the controller. Try to find who you originally are before the society corrupted you, contaminated you, before the society entered, planned you, and destroyed your wildness. In Zen they call it: finding the original face which you had before you were born, and which you will have when you will again die; the original face, untouched by society. That's your nature, your soul, your being.

Finding the original face, you will be reborn, you will become a dwij, twice-born. You will become really a brahmin, one who knows. Then again everything will be revealed to you as it was revealed at the time of birth, because you will be born again. But this time, there is going to be a great difference: you will be alert. The first time you missed; you will not miss this time. The first time it happened naturally; this time it will happen with your alertness, your awareness. You will be conscious of it. You will see yourself reborn again, being born again, arising out of the past, out of the clouds and confusion -- thoughts, prejudices, egos, minds, conditionings -- arising out of them, virgin, pure. Then you will again see the power that you are, the being that you are.

So first, it happens at birth; second it happens at samadhi; in between, it can be managed by three methods -- drugs, chanting, austerities -- but those three methods are ways of deceiving, cheating. And you cannot cheat upon God, you can cheat yourself; remember that.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Aloneness is the last achievement

2 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7605020
ShortTitle: YOGA1002
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 89 mins

The first question:

DOES A DISCIPLE STEAL SOMETHING FROM HIS MASTER?

Everything!
Because the truth cannot be taught, it has to be learned. The Master can only tempt you, make you more and more thirsty for it; but he cannot deliver it to you -- it is not a thing. He cannot simply transfer it in your name -- it is not a heritage. You will have to steal it. You will have to work hard in the dark night of the soul. You will have to find ways how to steal it. The Master only tempts you; he simply provokes you. He shows that something is there, a treasure, and now you have to work hard. In fact, he will create all sorts of obstacles so that you cannot reach to the treasure very easily. Because if you reach to the treasure very easily, you will not have grown; you will lose that treasure again. It will be a treasure in the hands of a child. The key will be lost, the treasure will be lost.

So not only do you have to steal, but the Master has to work in such a way that you become able to steal only when you are ready. He has to create many obstacles. He goes on hiding the treasure. He will allow you only when you are ready. Just your greed or your desire is not enough, but your readiness, your preparedness; you have to earn it. And it is like stealing because the effort has to be made in the dark, and the effort has to be made very silently. And there are a thousand and one obstacles on the path, temptations to go away, temptations to get distracted. The help of the Master is really to make you more skillful, to give you the knack of how to feel whether the treasure exists here or not.

Living with the Master, surrounded by his climate, slowly, slowly, a certain awareness arises in you. Your eyes become clear and you can see where the treasure is. And then, you work hard for it. The Master gives you a glimpse of the far-away peak of the Himalayas -- snow-covered, shining in the sun -- but it is far away and you will have to travel. It is going to be hard, it is going to be uphill. There is every possibility that you may get lost. There is every possibility that you may miss the goal, you may go astray. The closer you come to the peak, the possibility of missing becomes bigger and bigger, greater and greater -- because the closer you come to the peak, the less you can see the peak. You have to move just by your own alertness. From far away you can see the peak; it is difficult to lose the direction. But when you have reached the mountains and you are moving upward, you cannot see the peak. You have simply to grope in darkness, so it is more like stealing. The Master is not going to give to you easily. It can be allowed very easily -- the door can be opened right now -- but you will not be able to see any treasure there because your eyes are not trained yet. And even if, just on trust, you believe that this is very, very valuable, you will lose your trust again and again. Unless you feel and know that this is valuable, it is not going to be kept for long; you will throw it anywhere.

I have heard about a poor man, a beggar, who was coming with his donkey on the road. The donkey had a beautiful diamond just dangling on his neck. The beggar had found it somewhere and thought it looked beautiful, so he had made a little ornament for the donkey, a necklace. One jeweller saw it. He reached to the poor man and asked, "How much will you take for this stone?" The poor man said, "Eight *annas* will do." The jeweller became greedy. He said, "Eight *annas*? -- for just this small stone? I can give you four *annas*." But the poor man said, "For four *annas* why take it away from the donkey? Then I'm not going to sell." The jeweller said that the beggar would sell, so he went a little far away. He would come back to persuade. But by that time, another jeweller saw it. He was ready to give one thousand *rupees*, so the poor man sold immediately because the other was not even ready to give eight *annas*. And this jeweller looked almost mad; one thousand *rupees* he offered! -The first jeweller came back but the diamond was gone. He said to the poor man, "You are a fool! You have sold it just for one thousand *rupees*; it was worth almost one million RUPEES!" The beggar laughed, "I may be a fool -- I am -- but what about you? I did not know that it was a diamond, and you knew it and you would not take it even for eight ANNAS."

You can get the diamond; it will be taken away from you. You cannot keep it for long. It will be stolen unless you yourself understand how valuable it is. So you have to grow.

The work of the Master is very paradoxical. The paradox is: he provokes you, he invites you, and goes on hiding the treasure. He has to do both simultaneously: he has to tempt you, seduce you, and yet, he is not to allow you an easy approach. Between these two very paradoxical efforts: provoking, continuously provoking....

I go on speaking every day; this is nothing but temptation, an invitation. But I will hide it to the last unless you have become capable of stealing. I am not going to give it; it cannot be given. You can only steal it. But you will become, by and by, a master thief. The temptation will make you. What will you do? I will tempt you and nothing will be given to you. What will you do? -- you will start thinking of how to steal it.

Nothing happens before its right time; truth, at least, never happens before its right time. And if I try to give it to you, it will never reach you in the first place. Even if it reaches, you will lose it again. And... it will not be an act of compassion on my part if I give it to you. My compassion has to be hard. My compassion has to be so hard that you go on crying for it and I go on hiding it. On the one hand, I tempt you; on the other hand, I hide it. Once tempted, you will become, by and by, crazier and crazier. You will find ways; you have to find ways. Because only through finding, searching, seeking ways, inventing, innovating, enquiring new paths, getting out of the old patterns, finding new patterns, new disciplines, will you grow, will you become rich. In fact, the moment you have grown, suddenly the truth is there within you. One just has to recognize it, but that recognition comes the hard way. You will have to stake everything that you have: that is the meaning of stealing. It is not a business: it is not a bargain. It is like stealing.

Think of the thief: he stakes everything for something which is not known, which he doesn't know whether it is really there or not. He stakes his property, he stakes his family, he stakes his own life. If he misses and something goes wrong, he may be in prison forever. He's a gambler; very courageous. He's not a businessman. He stakes everything for something which may be there or may not be there. The businessman has a dictum: he says, "Never lose your half bread in the hand for a whole bread in the future, in imagination. Never lose that which you have for that which you don't have." That is the dictum of the businessman, the businessman's mind.

The thief follows another dictum totally: he says, "Put everything that you have at stake for something that you don't have." For his dream, he stakes the real. It is just a 'perhaps'. He risks all his securities for something very insecure. That's where courage is.

So rather than being a businessman, be a thief, be a gambler. Because the unknown can be found only when you are ready to drop the known. When the known ceases, the unknown enters into your being. When all security is lost, only then do you give way for the unknown to enter in you.

The second question:

CANNOT ONE ENJOY LIFE ALONE? BECAUSE I AM NOT SO AWARE, THAT MOVING INTO WATER WITHOUT GETTING WET, OR GOING THROUGH FIRE WITHOUT GETTING BURNT CAN BE POSSIBLE FOR ME. CANNOT ONE ENJOY LIFE ALONE?

At least the questioner cannot enjoy, because one who can enjoy will never ask the question.

The very question shows that it will be impossible for you to enjoy being alone. Your aloneness will deteriorate and become loneliness. Your aloneness will not be a fullness; your aloneness will be loneliness -- empty.

Yes, out of fear you can settle in it. Out of the fear of getting wet in the water, out of the fear of getting caught in the fire; out of fear, you may settle. Many have settled. Go to the monasteries; look into the old ashrams: many have settled just out of fear.

Relationship is a fire; it burns. It is difficult. It is almost impossible to live with someone. It is a constant struggle. Many have escaped, but they are cowards. They are not grown-ups; their effort is childish. Yes, they will live a more convenient life, that's true. When the other is not there, of course, everything goes easily. You live alone -- with whom to get angry? -- with whom to get jealous? -- with whom to fight? But your life will lose all taste. You will become tasteless; you will not have any salt.

Many escape from life just because life is too much, and they don't find themselves capable of coping with it. I will not suggest that; I am not an escapist. I will tell you to fight your way through life, because that is the only way to become more aware and alert; to become so balanced that nobody can unbalance you; to become so tranquil that the presence of the other never becomes a distraction. The other can insult you but you are not irritated. The other can create a situation in which, ordinarily, you would have gone mad, but you don't go. You use the situation as a stepping-stone for a higher consciousness.

Life has to be used as a situation, as an opportunity to become more conscious, more crystallized, more centered and rooted. If you escape, it will be as if a seed escapes from the soil and hides in a cave where there is no soil, only stones. The seed will be safe. In soil, the seed has to die, disappear. When the seed disappears, the plant sprouts. Then dangers start. For the seed there was no danger: no animal would have eaten it, and no child would have broken it. Now the beautiful green sprout, and the whole world seems to be against it: the winds come and they try to uproot it, clouds come, and thunders come, and the small seed is fighting alone against the whole world. There are children and there are animals and there are gardeners, and millions of problems to be faced. The seed was living comfortably, there was no problem: no wind, no soil, no animals -- nothing was a problem. It was closed completely into itself; the seed was protected, secure.

So you can go to a cave in the Himalayas: you will become a seed. You won't sprout. Those winds are not against you; they give you an opportunity, they give you challenge, they give you an opportunity to get deeply rooted. They tell you to stand your ground and give a good fight. That makes you strong.

You see, one eucalyptus tree is here. Just to protect it, Mukta placed a bamboo by the side when the tree was small. Now it has gone so long, but it cannot stand on its own. The bamboos are still there and now it seems impossible. Once you remove the bamboos, the whole tree will fall down. The protection will have proved to be dangerous. Now the tree has become accustomed to protection. It has not grown in strength, it has remained childish.

Challenges are growth opportunities, and there is no greater challenge in life than love. If you love someone, you are in a tremendous turmoil. Love is not all roses as your poets say; they are all fools. They may have dreamed about love but they have never known it. It is not all roses. It is more thorny than you can imagine. Roses are rare, here and there; thorns are millions. But when out of a million thorns a rose arises, it has a beauty of its own. Love is the greatest danger in life. That's why I insist that if you really want to grow, accept the greatest danger and move into it.

People have tried to find many ways of avoiding it. Some have left the world. Why are you so afraid of the world? The fear of the world is really fear of love, because when others are there, the possibility is there that you may fall in love with someone. There are so many beautiful souls around, so many attractions; you may get caught somewhere. Danger... escape! A few have escaped to the monasteries, a few have escaped in other ways. A few have escaped into marriages. That too is an escape. The monastery is an escape, and marriage is also an escape -- to avoid love.

One never knows what will be the outcome of a love affair. It is always on the rocks. It is never convenient, it is never comfortable. It may bring you moments of joy, but it brings hell also. It is painful growth, but all growth is painful. One never grows without pain. Pain is part, an essential part. If you avoid the pain you also avoid the growth.

Many have settled somewhere. A few have settled in ambition, have become politicians. They are not worried about love. They say they have great things to do in the world. They are worried about power: they use power as an escape. A few are buried in their monasteries, a few are buried in their families: marriage, children, this and that, but I rarely come across a man who has faced the challenge of love, the greatest storm there is. But one who has faced it, grows. He comes out of it one day, clean, pure, mature.

So you ask, "Cannot one enjoy life alone?"

You can be happy alone, but you cannot enjoy. You can be happy, in a way, because there will be no disturbance, no turmoil, no conflict. Your happiness will be more like peace, less like enjoyment. It will not have any ecstasy in it. Joy is very ecstatic; joy is very much like dance. Happiness is like the singing you do in your bathroom -- the bathroom singing -- it is very lukewarm; you can do it alone. You always do it in your bathroom because you are alone. But singing and dancing with other people, getting completely possessed by it, is joy. Joy is a shared phenomenon; happiness is a non-shared phenomenon.

People who are miserly always look for happiness, not for joy -- because joy needs sharing. You cannot be joyful alone. A certain atmosphere is needed, a certain climate is needed: a certain whirlwind of people, persons, consciousness, is needed. Alone you can be happy, at the most.

And remember, happiness is not a very happy thing.

Joy is really moving high. Joy is the climax, like peaks; happiness is a plain ground: one moves comfortably with no fear of any fall anywhere -- no valley around, no danger. You can walk with your eyes closed. You know the path. You have been moving on that path, this way and that. You can move completely unconsciously.

Joy needs consciousness. Have you ever moved into the mountains and just by the side, a great valley is yawning? You become alert. That is one of the beauties of mountaineering. It is not really the joy in the mountain; the joy is in moving in danger, constant danger. Always there is death around; the valley is waiting to swallow you at any moment. Once you lose your footing, you are gone forever. Because of that danger one becomes very sharply aware, like a sword. That awareness gives joy.

When you are moving with people, in relationship, you are always in danger. Life becomes sharp. Then you have a tone; then your energy is not just rusting, it is flowing. Look at the people who have lived too long in the caves or in the monasteries: you will see that a certain rust has settled on their faces. They will not look alive. They will be dull almost to the point of being stupid. That's why monks have not created anything beautiful in the world. Nothing has come out of them. They are wastages; they are not fertile soil. They proved impotent.

All escape makes you more of a coward, impotent. And the more you escape, the more you want to escape. All escape is suicidal.

Then what do I mean? Am I saying to you, never be alone? No, not at all. But I am saying, never be lonely. Aloneness comes out of the richness that you have learned through relationships, out of many relationships, of many dimensions, many qualities: being with a mother, being with a father, being with a friend, being with a brother, sister, being with a wife, being with a beloved, lover, with friends, with enemies.'Being with' is the world. And one has to be in as many relationships as possible; then you expand. Each relationship contributes something to your inner enrichment. The more you spread into people, the more you expand. You have a bigger soul, and you have a richer soul. Otherwise, you become impoverished.

Now psychoanalysts have been working hard on children who have not received their first and basic relationship: the relationship between the child and the mother. They shrink. These children are never normal. Somehow, the first urge to expand has not happened. The relationship between a child and the mother is the first entry into the world.

You enter into the world with your mother's love. You enter into the world because you relate with your mother, and you learn how to relate. The warmth that flows between the child and the mother is the first exchange of energies. It is tremendously sexual, because all energy is sexual. The child smiling, the mother smiling, a tremendous energy is being exchanged. The mother cuddling the child, hugging the child, kissing the child; a great energy is being given to the child, and the child is getting ready to respond. Sooner or later, the day will come when the child will hug and kiss the mother. Now he's ripe -- not only ready to take, but ready to give also. That is his first learning. Then he will move with brothers and sisters and father and uncles, and the circle will become bigger and bigger and bigger: in school, and in college, and in the university, and then in the universe one goes on.

The more and more you relate, the more and more you are. The being is discovered through being related. Each relationship is a mirror. It shows a fragment of your being to you. It reflects something about yourself. When you have grown so much and expanded to the infinity, then the last relationship is with God. That is the last relationship.

If you escape from relationship, as these so-called religious people do.... They are doing something very absurd. They will not be able to relate with God because they have not learned how to relate. They have not learned how to move in relationship. And remember, to relate with God is the greatest, the most dangerous relationship there is.

Just the other day I was reading a memoir of a Christian, a very beautiful person who had lived in Soviet Russia's jails for many years. For three years continuously he was in an underground cell, thirty feet into the earth. For three years continuously he never saw any sunlight, any flower, any butterfly, any moon. He didn't see any human face, except the guard. For three years it was maddening: no book to read, nothing to do. He was not even aware of whether it was day or night, whether the sun had arisen outside in the world or not. There was no newspaper, no news of what was happening in the world, nothing. He was completely unrelated. He started doing one thing -- tremendously beautiful: he started talking to God. What to do? What else to do? For three years he talked to God and, by and by, he started giving sermons. God was the

only audience. He would stand and he would give a sermon. But those sermons are really beautiful. Now, out of the jail, he has collected those sermons, and he has put them as he had given them to God. He says, "Don't be offended," because many times he becomes angry with God. One has to become. What nonsense: for three years! He quotes from scriptures and says to God, "Look at what you have said. In the Bible you say that a man should never be alone. What about me! Have you forgotten all about your scripture and your message that you gave through Jesus? Where are you? Have you changed your rules? A man should never be alone? -- then why have you forced me for three years to be alone?" And he says, "Remember, at the last day of judgement I am not going to be the only culprit, you are also going to be the culprit. Not only will you tell about my sins, I am also going to tell about your sins. Remember! Don't forget it! It is not going to be one way."

Really, those sermons are beautiful, those talks with God. He remained sane because of these talks. He came out perfectly sane, saner really than when he had gone in -- more sane. Such a beautiful relationship... and the God was absolutely silent. It irritates. You go on talking; he never says yes, no -- nothing.

Just think -- you go on speaking and your wife keeps quiet. She goes on working in the kitchen. You are going crazy and you are shouting and yelling, and she goes on silently doing her things. How will you feel? The same happens in relationship with God. One has to learn it in life, then you can relate with God. To relate with God is to relate with the whole. Of course, the whole is silent, and great skill is needed in relating -- only then. After you have related with God, and you have become merged with Him, then aloneness arises.

Aloneness is the last achievement.

That's what Patanjali calls kaivalya: absolute aloneness. It is not in the beginning; it is in the end. That is why we are reading the last chapter. The chapter is about aloneness, Kaivalya Pada. It is the whole effort of the yogi through many lives to reach to aloneness. It is not so cheap as you think: that you just leave the house and you go into a cave, and you are alone. Then there is no need for Patanjali's Yoga Sutras. A simple sutra will do: go to the railway station, purchase a ticket, and go to the Himalayas -- finished. Who is preventing you? Who can prevent you? How can you be prevented?

But that way, life would be too cheap, would not be of worth. One has to learn it. Aloneness is the flowering of all your relationships. You have gathered the fragrance out of all your relationships: good and bad, beautiful and ugly; you go on gathering fragrance. Then, a flame arises in you. That aloneness has to be the goal. What you call aloneness right now is not aloneness; it is going just to be loneliness. To be solitary is not to be in solitude. To be solitary is ugly, ill, sad. To be in solitude has a tremendous beauty in it; it is an achievement.

"... because I am not so aware, that moving into water without getting wet, or going through fire without getting burnt can be possible for me."

Then how are you going to become aware? Move more and more. By escaping you will never become aware. All these situations are needed to make you aware. If you cannot become aware in the world, you cannot become aware out of the world. Otherwise, why has the world been given to you; why are you in the world? -- to learn awareness.

When so many people are criss-crossing your path, so many energies criss-crossing all around you, and it is a puzzle to solve, awareness will arise out of it. Yes, one day you will be able to walk in water and the water will not touch your feet; but before that happens, you will have to walk in many rivers and many oceans of life. Yes, one day you will be capable of walking into fire and the fire will not burn you, but that has to be learned through many fires, and many burnings. Only out of experience is one freed. Truth liberates; experience gives you truth. Never decide for the life of no experience. Always decide for more experience. Howsoever hard and difficult, but always choose the life of experience. One day, you will transcend, but one transcends only by knowing it.

The third question:

> IN REPLY TO MY QUESTION, YOU SAID THE OTHER DAY TO LIVE AND ENJOY LIFE TOTALLY. BUT WHAT IS LIFE THEN? -- TO GO IN SEX, TO MAKE MONEY, TO FULFIL WORLDLY DESIRES, AND ALL THAT? IF SO, THEN ONE HAS TO DEPEND ON OTHERS, AND THE WORLDLY THINGS WHICH ARE SURE TO BECOME A BONDAGE IN THE LONG RUN. AND ALSO, WILL IT NOT MAKE THE SEARCH OF THE SEEKER VERY, VERY LONG?

Yes, life is all that you can imagine and desire. Sex is included, money is included; everything that the human mind can desire is included. But you live in a sort of hang-over. Even in the formulation of a question, your condemnations are absolutely clear, emphatically clear.

You say, "In reply to my question, you said the other day to live and enjoy life totally. But what is life then -- to go in sex, to make money, to fulfil worldly desires, and all that?" The condemnation is clear. You seem to know the answer before you have asked the question. Your learning is absolutely clear: cut sex, cut love, cut money, cut people. Then what sort of life would be left there?

This has to be understood: the word 'life' has no meaning in it if you go on cutting everything. And everything can be condemned. Enjoying food is life; anybody can condemn it: "What nonsense! Just chewing food and swallowing it inside? Can this be life? Then breathing -- just taking air in, throwing it out, taking it in, throwing it out -- what boredom! And for what? Then getting up early in the morning and going to sleep in the evening, and going to the office and to the shop, and a thousand and one miseries. Is this life? Then making love to a woman? Just two dirty bodies! Kissing a woman -- nothing but an exchange of saliva and millions of germs. Think of germs: it is not even hygienic; certainly it is irreligious. It is also unhygienic."

So what is life? Take everything out of the context of the whole, and it looks meaningless, absurd. That's how religious people have been condemning life through the ages. You give them anything, and they will be able to condemn it. They say, "What is the body? Just in a bag of skin there are millions of dirty things. Just open the bag and see." And you will find that then they are right. But have you asked the other question? These people must have been expecting something which they have not found. Were you expecting gold inside the bag of skin, or diamonds inside the bag of skin? Then would things have been better? Ask the other question: what were you expecting? You cannot find a better and more beautiful body than you have, and you go on looking at the dirt inside. You don't look at the beautiful work it continues.

The whole body continues to work for seventy, eighty, or even a hundred years with such smooth efficiency, with such silence. Look at the throbbing energy in the body, the pulsation of energy. But there are people who can always find something wrong. Whatsoever it is, they can find something wrong. You show them a rose and they will take it off the plant and will say, "What is it? It will be dead within a few hours. Yes, it will wither, so all beauty is lost." You show them a beautiful rainbow, and they will say that it is illusory: "You go there and you will not find anything. It simply appears to be." These are the great condemnors, the poisoners of life. They have poisoned everything, and you have listened to them too much. Now you find that it has become almost impossible for you to enjoy life. But you never think that this incapacity to enjoy life is created by your so-called religious teachers. They have poisoned your being. Even when you are kissing a woman, they go on inside telling you, "What are you doing? This is nonsense. There is nothing in it." Even while you are eating they go on saying, "What are you doing? There is nothing in it." Those condemnors have done a great work.

And this is one of the basic problems: that to appreciate is difficult, and to condemn is easy. To appreciate is very difficult because you have to prove something positively. Only then can you appreciate. Heinrich Heine, one great German poet, writes in his memoirs: "One day I was standing with the great philosopher, Hegel, and it was a beautiful cool night -- dark, silent -- and the whole sky was beautifully full of stars." Of course, the poet started appreciating it, and he said, "What beauty; what tremendous beauty!" And he added, "I always think that if a man only looks at the earth and never looks at the sky, he may become an atheist. But a man who looks at the sky, how can he become an atheist? -- impossible!" But, by and by, he became a little uneasy because Hegel was completely silent; he had not uttered a word. He asked Hegel, "What do you think, sir?" And Hegel said, "I can't see any beauty or anything. These stars you are talking about? -- they are nothing but a leprosy of the sky." Leprosy...!

Condemnation is so easy. That's why condemnors are so articulate. People have not talked in favor of life because it is difficult to say anything positive about life -- it is too much for words. Condemnors have been very articulate: they have been condemning and negating, and they have created a certain mind in you which goes on working from the inside and goes on poisoning your life. Now you ask me, "What is life -- to go in sex? to make money? to fulfil worldly desires, and all that?" And what is wrong in worldly desires? In fact, all desires are worldly. Have you come across any desire which is not worldly? What do you desire God for? -- and you will find the whole world hidden there in your desire. What do you desire heaven for? -- and you will find the whole world hidden there. Those who know say that desire is the world. They don't

say 'worldly desires'. Buddha has never said 'worldly desires'. He says, "Desire is the world"; desire as such. The desire for samadhi, the desire for enlightenment, is also worldly. To desire is to be in the world; not to desire is to be out of the world.

So don't condemn the worldly desire; try to understand it, because all desires are worldly. This is the fear: that if you condemn the worldly desires, you will start creating new desires for yourself which you will call unworldly, or other-worldly. You will say, "I am not an ordinary man. I am not after money. What is it, after all? You die -- you cannot take the money with you. I'm seeking, searching for some eternal wealth." So are you unworldly, or more worldly? People who are satisfied with the wealth of this world -- which is momentary, and death will take it away -- they are worldly. And you are searching for some wealth which is permanent, which is forever and ever; and you are unworldly? You seem to be more cunning and clever.

People are making love to ordinary human beings -- they are worldly. And what are you desiring? And look in the Koran, look in the Bible, look in the Hindu scriptures: what are you desiring in heaven? -- beautiful damsels made of gold, never aging, remaining always young. They are always at the age of sixteen -- never fifteen, never seventeen -- something miraculous. When the scriptures were written, then too they were at the age of sixteen. Now the scriptures have become very ancient, but those girls continue to be at the age of sixteen. What are you desiring?

In Mohammedan countries homosexuality has been prevalent, so even that is provided for in heaven. You will not only have beautiful girls, you will have beautiful boys available. And in this world alcohol is condemned, and there, in the Mohammedan heaven, there are springs of wine. Springs! You need not go to the pub, you can just swim in them, drown in them. And you call these people unworldly? In fact, they are nothing but very worldly people who have become so frustrated with this world that now they live in fantasy. They have a fantasy world; they call it paradise, heaven, or something else.

All desires are worldly, and when I say that, I am not condemning them -- I am simply stating a fact: to desire is to be worldly. Nothing is wrong in it. God has given you an opportunity to understand what desire is. In understanding desire, in the very understanding of it, the desire disappears. Because desire is in the future, desire is somewhere else, and you are here-now. You want to be here-now; and the reality is here-now, the existence is happening here-now, everything is converging on here-now, and with your desire you are somewhere else so you go on missing. You remain always hungry because that which can satisfy you is showering here, and you are somewhere else.

Now is the only reality, and here is the only existence. Desire takes you away.

Try to understand desire: how it goes on deceiving you, how it goes on taking you away on further trips, and you go on missing. So whenever you remember, come back, come back home.

There is no need to fight with the desire, because if you fight with the desire you will create another desire. Only one desire can fight with another desire. Understanding is not a fight with desire. In the light of understanding desire disappears, as darkness disappears when you kindle a lamp.

So don't call these worldly desires; don't be a condemnor. Try to understand.

"If so, then one has to depend on others, and the worldly things which are sure to become bondage in the long run." But what is wrong in depending on others? The ego does not want to depend on anybody. The ego wants to be independent. But you are dependent. You are not separate from existence, you are part of it. Everything is joined together. We exist together, in a togetherness. Existence is a togetherness, so how can you become independent? Will you not breathe then? Will you not eat food? If you will eat food, you will have to depend on the trees, on the plants. They are supplying food to you. Will you not drink water? -- then you will have to depend on rivers. And will you not need the sun? -- then you will die. How can you become independent?

'Independent' is a wrong word, as wrong as the word 'dependent'. Independence and dependence are both wrong. The real thing is 'interdependent'. We are all together, interdependent. Even the king is dependent on his slave, as much as the slave is dependent on the king. It is an interdependence.

It happened in the life of Caliphas Haru-an-Rasid. He was sitting with his court joker, Bollul, and he said, "Bollul, I'm the most independent man in the world. I'm a monarch with infinite power, and whatsoever I want I can do. The whole world obeys me. Can you find anything which is not under my order?"

Bollul kept silent, then he said, "Sir, this one fly is disturbing me very much. Can you order her not to disturb me?"

Haru-an-Rasid said, "You are a fool. How can I order the fly? And she will not listen to me."

Bollul said, "Have you forgotten sir, what you were saying: that the whole world follows your orders? -- and even this fly just in front of you is sitting on my head. I am trying to avoid it, and it goes on landing again and again on my nose; and I have seen it landing on your nose also, sir! And you cannot order this small fly? -- and the whole world follows your order? You think again."

The world is an interdependence.

Haru-an-Rasid and flies are all interdependent, and Bollul is wiser than Haru-an-Rasid. In fact, because he is very wise is why he's thought of as a fool. Or, maybe it is because of his wisdom that he calls himself a fool -- because to exist in this world of fools you should not declare that you are a wise man. Otherwise, they will kill you. This Bollul seems to be wiser than Socrates and Jesus. They committed one mistake: they declared that they were wise. That created trouble. All the fools gathered together and they said, "We cannot tolerate you." You cannot crucify a Bollul. Maybe he is wiser than Jesus and Socrates. He says, "I am a fool, sir"; but see his insight.

Once Haru-an-Rasid wrote a poem. Now, everybody appreciated it; everybody had to appreciate. It was just nonsense. And when he asked Bollul before the court, he said, "This is just nonsense. Even a fool like me, sir, will not write this." Of course, Haru-an-Rasid was very angry. Bollul was thrown into imprisonment, and he was beaten and forced to starve. After seven days, again he was brought to the court. Haru-an-Rasid had written another poem, and had improved much upon the first. And the whole court said, "Rah, rah!" Again Bollul was asked. He looked at the poem, he listened, and immediately stood up and started to leave. The King said, "Where are you going?" He said, "To the prison. Again I am going. I will not give you the trouble of sending me. What is the point?" He was really a wise man.

This is the irony: that many times the wise man has to appear as a fool. Remember, the effort to be independent is very foolish. And it is not possible; it is impossible. Then you will become more and more frustrated, because always you will find that you are again dependent, again dependent. Wherever you go you will remain dependent, because you cannot go out of the net of existence. We are like the knots of a net -- energies go on passing through us. When many energies pass through a point, that point becomes an individual, that's all. Draw a line on paper, then draw another line across it; where these two lines cross, individuality arises. Where life and death cross, you are there -- just a crossing point.

To understand it, is all. Then you are neither dependent nor are you independent; both are absurdities. Then you are simply interdependent, and you accept.

"If so, then one has to depend on others, and the worldly things which are sure to become bondage in the long run." Who has told you that they are sure to become bondage in the long run? Either you know or you don't know. If you know, then there is no point in asking me; you will not get into that bondage. If you don't know and you have simply heard it from others, this is not going to help you. You will be in trouble.

You will always be half-hearted because it is not your understanding, and only your understanding can liberate you.

Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

A man and his wife made a pact that whichever one of them died first would come back and tell the other one what it was like on the other side. "There is just one thing, though," said the husband. "If you die first, I want you to promise me that you will come back during the daytime." He was afraid, half-hearted.

If you have believed others -- because others say that if you move in the world, you will be in bondage -- then wherever you move, you will be in bondage because it is not your understanding. Understanding frees you. And remember, the bondage does not happen in the long run; it happens immediately.

The moment you desire, that very moment, the bondage has happened. It is of desire, and the desire has arisen around you; you are already imprisoned. If you have the insight, you will immediately see that every desire brings an imprisonment with it, and not in the long run. The long run... the very idea of long run arises because others say so. This is not your own experience. And always remember to accept your own experience; nothing else is of worth.

It happened in a court: "I notice," said the judge to the tramp in the dock, "that in addition to stealing this money, you also took a lot of very valuable jewellery." "Yes, Your Honor," remarked the tramp cheerfully. "You see, me mother taught me from childhood that money alone does not bring happiness."

Teachings from others are not going to help. You will change their whole meaning according to you. It will happen unconsciously, not consciously. You read the Dhammapada: you don't read Buddha's words,

you read your own interpretations. You read Patanjali's Yoga Sutras: you don't read Patanjali, you read yourself through Patanjali. So if you are ignorant, you will find something in Patanjali which helps your ignorance. If you are greedy, you will find something in Patanjali which helps your greed. If you are greedy, you may become greedy for kaivalya, for liberation, nirvana. If you are an egoist, you will find something which helps your egoism. You will start becoming a great independent being. How can you depend?... such a great man. How can you depend on anybody else? -- you have to be independent. You will always find yourself whatsoever you read, whatsoever you listen to, unless you start understanding your own life.

"And also, will it not make the search of the seeker very, very long?" -- this is greed. Why be afraid? Why be too concerned with the result? I am saying continuously, repeatedly, to be here-now; don't think of the tomorrow. And you are not thinking only of tomorrow, you are thinking of future lives.

"Will not the search become too long, very, very long?" Why be afraid of it? Infinity is available. There is no shortage of time. You can move very, very slowly; there is no hurry. The hurry is because of the greed. So whenever people become very greedy, they become very hurried and go on finding more ways to gain more speed. They are continuously on the run because they think that life is running out. These greedy people say, "Time is money." Time is money? Money is very limited; time is unlimited. Time is not money; time is eternity. It has always been there and will be there, and, you have been always here and you will always be here.

So drop greed, and don't be bothered about the result. Sometimes it happens that because of your impatience, you miss many things. If you are listening to me with greed, with greedy eyes, then you will not be listening to me. You will inside be continuously talking: "Yes, this is good; this I will try. This I will do. This seems that it will bring me to the goal very soon." You have missed me, what I was saying, and in listening to what I was saying, the goal was hidden there.

One doctor used to come here; now he is transferred. He used to take continuous notes. I asked him, "What do you go on doing?" He said, "Later, at home, with ease, I read it. And then, later on, whenever I need, I can read it again." But I told him, "You go on missing me. You hear one thing -- you write -- in that time I have said something which you have missed. Again you write something, again you have missed. And whatsoever you collect are fragments, and you will not be able to join them together. You will fill the gaps with your own greed, your own understandings, your own prejudices, and then the whole thing will be destroyed."

The goal is here.

You have just to be silent, patient, alert. Live life totally. The goal is hidden in life itself. It is God who has come to you as life in millions of ways. When a woman smiles at you, remember, it is God smiling at you in the form of a woman. When a flower opens its petals, look, watch -- God has opened his heart in the form of a flower. When a bird starts singing, listen to it -- God has come to sing a song for you. This whole life is divine, holy. You are always on holy ground. Wherever you look, it is God that you look at; whatsoever you do, it is to God that you are doing it; whatsoever you are, you are an offering to the God. That's what I mean: live life, enjoy life, because it is God. And He comes to you and you are not enjoying Him. He comes to you and you are not welcoming Him. He comes to you and finds you sad, aloof, uninterested, dull.

Dance, because each moment He is coming in infinite ways, in millions of ways, from all directions. When I say live life in totality, I mean, live life as if it is God. And *everything* is included. When I say life, everything is included. Sex is included, love is included, anger is included; everything is included. Don't be a coward. Be brave and accept life in its totality, in its total intensity.

The last question:

CAN ONE BE INTIMATE WITH YOUR SOUL WITHOUT BEING YOUR DISCIPLE?

It is as if you ask, "Can one be intimate with you without being intimate with you?"

What is a disciple? -- a disciple is just an attitude, a readiness to be intimate. A disciple is just a receptivity, a readiness to accept, welcome. A disciple is a gesture: if you give to me, I will not reject it. But you are fogged with words. You have lost all insight into love, intimacy. If you are not a disciple you will not be intimate from your side. From my side, I am intimate to all, whether they are my disciples or not. I

am unconditionally intimate.

But if you are not a disciple from your side you are closed, so my intimacy alone won't work. It will not get connected with you. You will remain an outsider. Somehow, you will remain in a defending mood. Of course, you will choose whatsoever you like, and you will reject whatsoever you don't like. A disciple is one who says, "Osho, I accept you totally. Now I will not be a chooser with you" -- that's all. "Now I drop my mind; you become my mind. I will listen to you and not to my mind. If there is any conflict, I will go with you and not with my mind" -- that's all. "If a decision has to be taken, then you will be closer to me than my own mind" -- that's all.

One who is not a disciple stands on the border and he says, "Whatsoever I like, or whatsoever I feel convinced of, I will choose; and whatsoever I don't like and don't feel convinced of I will not choose." Whatsoever you like will make your mind more and more strengthened; whatsoever you don't like will not allow your mind any transformation. You will become more knowledgeable. You will learn many things from me, but you will not learn me. So it is up to you.

It is not a question, for me, to make you a disciple; it is up to you. When more is available, you decide for less -- so far, so good.

Let me tell you one anecdote.

A doctor had two patients from different ends of town, both chronic insomniacs. To help get some sleep, he gave them some sleeping pills. One got green pills and the other, red ones. One day, both got into conversation about their sleeplessness, and at the end of the talk, one man felt so annoyed that he rushed to his doctor and said, "How is it that when I take my pills, I go to sleep and dream I am a docker unloading a dirty tramp steamer in Liverpool, getting covered in oil and filth, while Mr. Brown takes his pills and dreams that he is Lying on a beach in Bermuda, surrounded by half-dressed beautiful girls, all caressing him and kissing him and giving him a good time?" The doctor shrugged and said, "Be reasonable, now. You are on the National Health, and Mr. Brown is a private patient."

So, only that much can I say to you: be reasonable!

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Returning to the original mind

3 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7605030
ShortTitle: YOGA1003
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 102 mins

6. ONLY THE ORIGINAL MIND WHICH IS BORN OF MEDITATION IS FREE FROM DESIRES.
7. THE YOGI'S KARMAS ARE NEITHER PURE NOR IMPURE, BUT ALL OTHERS ARE THREE-FOLD: PURE, IMPURE AND MIXED.

8. DESIRES ARISE FROM THESE THREE-FOLD KARMAS WHEN CIRCUMSTANCES ARE FAVORABLE FOR THEIR FULFILLMENT.
9. BECAUSE MEMORIES AND IMPRESSIONS RETAIN THE SAME FORM, THE RELATIONSHIP OF CAUSE AND EFFECT CONTINUES, EVEN THOUGH SEPARATED BY CLASS, LOCALITY, AND TIME.

10. AND THERE IS NO BEGINNING TO THIS PROCESS, AS THE DESIRE TO LIVE IS ETERNAL.
TATRA DHYANAJAM ANASAYAM.

ONLY THE ORIGINAL MIND which is born of meditation is free from desires: this is one of the most significant sutras.

FIRST, WHAT IS THE ORIGINAL MIND? -- because the original mind is the very goal of all yogas. The East has been searching continuously the path to the original mind. The original mind is that mind which you had before you were born, not in this life, but before you entered the world of desires; before you were confined to thoughts, desires, instincts, body, mind; that original space, uncontaminated by anything; that original sky, unclouded -- that's the original mind.

On that original mind, layers and layers of minds are there. A man is like an onion; you go on peeling it. You peel one layer, another layer is there; you peel that layer, another layer comes up. You don't have one mind, you have layers and layers of many minds. Because in each life you have cultivated a certain mind, then in another life another mind, and so on and so forth. And the original mind is lost completely behind these minds, these layers upon layers. But if you go on peeling the onion, a moment comes when only emptiness is left in your hands. The onion has disappeared.

When minds disappear, then arises the original mind. In fact, to call it a mind is not good, but there is no other way to express it. It is a no-mind. The original mind is a no-mind. When all the minds that you have, have been dissolved, dropped, the original appears with its pristine purity, with its virginity. This original mind you have already. You may have forgotten. You may be lost in the jungle of your mind's conditionings, but deep down, hidden behind all these layers you still live in your original mind, and in rare moments, you penetrate to it. In deep sleep, when even dreams have stopped, in dreamless sleep, you have a dip into the original mind. That's why in the morning you feel so fresh. But if there has been a continuity of dreams the whole night, then you feel tired. You feel more tired than you were feeling when you went to bed. You could not have a dip into your inner Ganges, into your stream of pure consciousness. You could not move into it, you could not bathe in it. In the morning you feel tired, worried, tense, confused, divided. You don't have the harmony that comes out of deep sleep. But it is not coming out of deep sleep; deep sleep is just a passage to the original mind. That's why Patanjali says that samadhi is like deep sleep with only one difference: in samadhi, you move into the same original mind that you move into in sleep, but you move fully aware; in deep sleep, you slip into it unawares, not knowing where you are going, not knowing what path you are following. That's your only contact left with the original mind.

Doctors and physicians know well that whenever somebody is suffering from a disease, if he cannot sleep well, then there is no way to cure him. Sleep is therapeutic. In fact, the first thing for the patient is: how to help him move into deep sleep, deep rest. That rest cures because the patient becomes again connected with the original mind, and the original mind is a healing source. It is your source of life-energy, love. All that you have is coming from the oceanic world of your original mind.

Of course, when it has to pass so many layers of mind, it is contaminated, polluted. Your inner ecology is no longer original. It has been filled up, stuffed with many dead things. Your minds are nothing but your dead experience.

A person who wants to move into the original mind alert, aware, has to learn how to unlearn, how to unlearn the experience, how to die to the past continuously, how not to cling to the past. One moment you have lived -- finished -- be finished with it. Let there be no continuity with it; become discontinuous. It no longer belongs to you. It is finished and finished forever. Let it be a full point, and you get out of it as a snake moves out of the old skin and does not even look back. Just a moment before, that skin was part of his body; now, no more. Move out of the past continuously so that you can remain in the present. If you can remain in the present, you cannot go out of your original mind. The original mind knows no past and no future.

What you call the mind is nothing but past and future, past and future -- a swing between past and future -- and your mind never stops here-now. That's the meaning of meditation: to get out of the past, not create the future, and remain with the reality that is available here-now. Remain with it. Suddenly, you will see there is no mind between you and the reality, between you and that which is, because mind cannot exist in the present. You cannot think about it, because the moment you think about anything it is already the past,

or, it is not yet present. Thinking needs time. Hence, the sutra, that only through meditation does one come to the original mind.

Meditation is not thinking; it is dropping of thinking.

I have heard: An old tramp was on the dole and he was asked what he did all day long. "Well," he said, "sometimes I sits and thinks, and other times I just sits."

That 'just sits' is exactly the meaning of meditation. In Japan:hey call meditation zazen. 'Zazen' means: just sitting and doing nothing, just being and doing nothing; in a state of suspended mentation. And clouds open, and you can see the space, the sky. Once you know how to move in that space, it is available always. You can go on working and whenever you want, you can have a dip inside. It becomes so easy, as if you move inside the house and outside the house. Once you know the door, there is no problem in it. You don't even think about it. When it is feeling too hot, you move inside the house, into the coolness and the shelter. When it is feeling too cold and you are freezing, you move out of the house into the hot sun. You become fluid between the inner and the outer.

The mind is blocking the path to the inner. Whenever you go within yourself, again and again you find some layer of mind: some thought fragment, some desire, some planning, some dream, something of the future or something of the past. And remember, future is nothing but a projection of the past. Future is again asking for the past in a slightly modified way, a little better. In the past you had happinesses and unhappinesses, pleasures and pains, thorns and flowers. Your future is nothing but flowers, thorns deducted, pains dropped -- just pleasures and pleasures and pleasures. You go on sorting out your past, and whatsoever you feel was good and beautiful, you project it into the future.

Once you know how to get out of the past, future automatically disappears. There being no past inside, there cannot be any future. Past produces the future. Past is the mother of the future, the womb. When there is no past and no future, then what is, is. Then what is, is! Then suddenly, you are in eternity.

This is what the original mind is: with no flicker of thought, no cloud in sight, no dust around you. Just pure space.

TATRA DHYANAJAM ANASAYAM.

ONLY THE ORIGINAL MIND IS FREE FROM DESIRES... because the original mind is free from the past, free from experiences. When you are free from experiences, how can you desire? Desire cannot exist without the past. Just think: if you don't have any past, how can you desire? What will you desire? To desire anything, experience, accumulated experience is needed. If you cannot desire you will be in a vacuum -- tremendously beautiful emptiness.

Only the original mind is free from desires, so don't fight with desires. That fight will not lead you anywhere because to fight with desires you will have to create anti-desires. And they are as much desires as other desires. Don't fight with desires; see the fact. The original mind cannot be found through fighting with desires. You may find a better mind, but not the original mind. You may have a sinner's mind, and if you fight with it, you may gain a saint's mind; but the saint is nothing but sinner upside-down.

Sinners and saints are not separate beings; they are two aspects of the same coin. You can turn the coin this way or that. A sinner can become the saint any moment, and the saint can become the sinner any moment. And the sinner is always dreaming of becoming a saint, and the saint is always afraid of falling again back into the mire of sin. They are not separate; they exist together. In fact, if all sinners disappeared from the world, there will be no possibility for saints. They cannot exist without sinners.

I have heard: A priest was going to his church. On the way, by the side of the road, he saw a man who had been stabbed, almost dying. Blood was flowing. He rushed, but when he went near and saw the man's face, he shrank back. He knew this face well. This man was nobody else but the devil himself. He had a picture in his church of the devil. But the devil said, "Have compassion on me. And you talk about compassion, and you talk about love! And have you forgotten? Many times you have been preaching in your church,'Love your enemy.' I am your enemy; love me."

Even the priest could not deny the validity of the argument. Yes, who is more an enemy than a devil? For the first time he became aware, but still he could not bring himself to help a dying devil. He said, "You are right, but I know that the devil can quote scriptures. You cannot befool me. It is good that you are dying.

It is very good; the world will be better if you die." The devil laughed, a very devilish laugh and he said, "You don't know; if I die, you will be nowhere. You will have to die with me. And now I am not quoting scripture, I am talking business. Without me where will you be, and your church, and your God?" Suddenly, the priest understood. He took the devil on his shoulders and went to the hospital. He had to, because even God cannot exist without the devil.

Without the sinner, the saint cannot exist. They feed upon each other, they protect each other, they defend each other. They are not two separate things; they are two poles of the same phenomenon.

The original mind is not a mind. It is neither the mind of the sinner nor the mind of the saint. The original mind has no mind in it. It has no definition, no boundary;It is so pure that you cannot even call it pure, because to call anything pure you have to bring the concept of impurity in. Even that will contaminate it. It is so pure, so absolutely pure that there is no point in saying that it is pure.

ONLY THE ORIGINAL MIND WHICH IS BORN OF MEDITATION IS FREE FROM DESIRES.

Now, *tatra dhyanajam* -- 'born out of meditation' is a literal translation, but something is missed in it. Sanskrit is a very poetic language. It is not just a language, it is not just a grammar; it is more a poetry, a very condensed poetry. If it is rightly translated, if the sense is translated and not only the letter, then I will translate 'which is re-born of meditation'; not just born, because the original mind is not born. It is already there, just re-born; it already there, just re-cognized; it is already there, just rediscovered. God is always a rediscovery. Your own being is already there. It cannot be emphasized too much: it is already there; you reclaim it. Nothing new is born, because the original mind is not new, is not old; it is eternal, always and always and always.

Anasayam means: without any motivation, without any support, without any cause, without any ground.

TATRA DHYANAJAM ANASAYAM.

The original mind exists without any motivation. It exists without any cause. It exists without any support: *anasayam* literally means without any support. It exists without any ground, groundless. It exists in itself, it has no outward support. It has to be so because the ultimate cannot have any support -- because the ultimate means the total -- nothing is outside it. You can think that you are sitting on the earth, and then the earth is being supported by some magnetic forces in the planetary system, and the planets are supported by some other magnetic force of some super-sun. But the whole cannot have any support, because from where will the support come? The total cannot have any grounding to it.

You go to the market; of course, you have a motivation: you go to earn money. You come home; you have certain motivation: to rest. You eat food because you are hungry; there is a cause to it. You have come to me -- there is a motivation; you are in search of something. It may be vague, clear, known, not known, but the motivation is there. But what can be the motivation of the total? It is unmotivated, it is desireles -- because motivation will bring something from the outside. That's why Hindus call it *leela*, a play. A play comes from the inside: you are just going for a walk -- there is no motivation, not even health. A health fanatic never goes for a walk; he cannot go because he cannot enjoy the very walk. He's calculating, "How many miles?" He's calculating, "How many deep breaths?" He's calculating, "How much perspiration?" He's calculating. He is taking the morning walk as work to be done, as an exercise. It is not just a play.

The English word 'illusion' is almost always used as a translation for the Eastern word 'maya'. Ordinarily, the word 'illusion' means unreal, but that is not its true meaning. It comes from a Latin root, ludere, which means to play.'Illusion' simply means a play, and that is the real meaning of maya. Maya does not mean illusory; it simply means playful: God is playing with Himself. Of course, He was nobody except Himself, so He is playing a hide-and-seek with Himself. He hides one of His hands and tries to find it with another hand, knowing all the time where it is.

The original mind is unmotivated, with no cause. Other minds which are not original but imposed upon are, of course, motivated, and because of motivation we cultivate them. If you want to become a doctor you will have to cultivate a certain mind: you will have to become a doctor. If you want to become an engineer you will have to cultivate another sort of mind. If you want to become a poet, you cannot cultivate the mind of a mathematician. Then you will have to cultivate the mind of a poet. So whatsoever is your motivation,

you create a certain mind.

I have heard: A lady was seated on a bus with her son. She bought a single ticket. The conductor addressed the boy, "How old are you, little fellow?"

"I am four," answered the lad.

"And when will you be five?" asked the conductor.

The boy glanced at his mother, who was smiling her approval of the conversation, and said, "When I get off this bus."

He has been taught to say something but still he cannot under stand the motivation. He has been taught to say 'four years' to save a ticket, but he does not know the motivation of it so he repeats like a parrot.

Every child is more in tune with the original mind than grownups. Look at children, playing, running around: you will not find any motivation in particular. They are enjoying, and if you ask for what, they will shrug their shoulders. It is almost impossible to communicate with grown-ups. The children simply feel it almost impossible; there exists no bridge, because the grown-up asks a very silly question: "For what?" The grown-up lives with a certain economic mind. You do something to earn something. Children are not yet aware of this constant motivation. They don't know the language of desire, they know the language of playfulness. That's the meaning when Jesus says, "You will not be able to enter into the kingdom of God unless you are like small children." He's saying that unless you become a child again, unless you drop motivation and become playful.... Remember, work has never led anybody to God. And people who are working their path towards God will go on moving in a circle in the market-place; they will never reach Him. He is playful, and you have to be playful. Suddenly, communion; suddenly, a bridge.

Meditate playfully, don't meditate seriously. When you go into the meditation hall, leave your serious faces where you leave your shoes. Let meditation be fun. 'Fun' is a very religious word; 'seriousness' is very irreligious. If you want to attain to the original mind, you will have to live a very non-serious, though sincere life; you will have to transform your work into play; you will have to transform all your duties into love. 'Duty' is a dirty word; of course, a four-letter word.

Avoid duty. Bring more love to function. Change your work more and more into a new energy which you can enjoy, and let your life be more of a fun, more of a laughter, and less of desire and motivation. The more you are motivated, the more you will cling to a certain mind. You have to, because the motivation can be fulfilled only by a certain mind. And if you want to drop all mind -- and all minds are to be dropped -- only then do you attain to your innermost nature, your spontaneity. It is totally different, a different language from desire.

Let me tell you one anecdote.

There was a case against Mulla Nasrudin in the court. After hearing the early part of the evidence in a case brought before the County Court, the judge directed that the remainder of the case should be heard 'in camera'. Mulla Nasrudin, the defendant, objected on the grounds that he did not know the meaning of the word 'in camera', but the judge over-ruled the objections, saying, "I know what it means, the defending counsel knows what it means, the prosecution knows what it means, and the jury knows what it means; now clear the Court."

This having been done, counsel for the defense asked Mulla Nasrudin, the defendant, to tell the court in his own words what had happened on the night in question. "Well," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I was walking this girl home along a country lane and we decided to take a short-cut across a field. Half-way across the field, she seemed tired, so we sat down for a rest. It was a nice summer's night and I felt a bit romantic, so I gave her a kiss, and she gave me a kiss, and I gave her a kiss, and she gave me a kiss, and ten minutes later, hi-tiddly-hi-tee."

The judge said, "Hi-tiddly-hi-tee? -- what on earth does that mean?"

"Well," answered Nasrudin, "the defending counsel knows what it means, the prosecuting counsel knows what it means, and the jury knows what it means -- and if you had been there with your camera, you'd know what it means!"

Desire has its own language, motivation has its own language, and all languages are of desire and motivation -- different desires. Let me tell you this: Christianity is a language for a certain desire. It is not religion. Hinduism is a language for some other desire, but it is not a religion; and so on and so forth.

The original mind has no language. You cannot reach to it by being a Hindu, a Christian, a Mohammedan, a Jaina, a Buddhist, no. These are all desires. Through them you want to attain something. They are your greed projected.

The original mind is known when you drop all desiring, all languages, all minds. And you suddenly

don't know who you are. A religious person is one who has dropped all his identity with any pattern of thinking and is simply standing there naked, alone, surrounded by existence without any dressing, without any covering of language and minds -- an onion, peeled completely; emptiness has come into the hands.

TATRA DHYANAJAM ANASAYAM.
ONLY THE ORIGINAL MIND WHICH IS BORN OF MEDITATION IS FREE FROM DESIRES.

So how to attain to this original mind? Now, one of the most important problems in religion has to be understood: the original mind is free from desires, and the way to attain it is to become desireless. A problem arises for the thinking intellect: what is primary? -- whether we have to drop the desires, and then can we attain the original mind? But then the problem arises that if only the desires are dropped when the original mind is attained, then how can we drop desires before it is attained? Or, if the original mind has to be attained, then desires drop of themselves, of their own accord, as a consequence of it. Then we have to attain the original mind when desires are still there, and the original mind cannot be attained without dropping desires, so a paradox arises. But the paradox is only because your intellect divides. In fact, the original mind and being desireless are not two things; it is just one phenomenon talked about in two ways. It is just one energy -- call it desirelessness or call it the original mind -- it is not two things. It happens simultaneously; I know.

Unless the original mind is attained you cannot become absolutely desireless, but you can become ninety-nine point nine per cent desireless, and that is the way. You start understanding your desires. Through understanding, many of them simply disappear because they are simply stupid. They have not led you anywhere except into more and more frustration. They have opened doors for hell and nothing else -- more anguish, more anxiety, more pain and agony. Just look at them; they will disappear. First, desires which have led you into frustration will disappear, and then you will attain to a more keen perspective. Then you will see that desires which you have been thinking up to now, desires which have led you into pleasure, have also not led you into pleasure -- because whatsoever seems to be pleasant finally, eventually, turns sour and bitter.

So pleasure seems to be a trick of desire: to trick you into pain. First the painful will drop, and then you will be able to see that the pleasure is illusory, unreal, a dream. Ninety-nine point nine per cent of desires will disappear through understanding, and then the final happens. It happens simultaneously: a hundred per cent of desires disappear, and the original mind arises in a single moment, not as cause and effect, but simultaneous, together.

It is better to use Carl Gustav Jung's term for it: synchronicity. They are not related as cause and effect. They appear together simultaneously, and that too has to be said that way because I have to use language. Otherwise they are one, two faces of the same coin. If you look through understanding, meditation, you will call it the original mind. If you look through your desires, passions, you will call it desirelessness. When you call it desirelessness it simply shows that you have been comparing it with desire; when you call it the original mind, it simply shows that you have been comparing it with the mechanical minds, but you are talking about one and the same thing.

Wherever you are, you are in a mechanical mind. Whoever you are, you are in a mechanical mind, imprisoned. Don't feel sorry for yourself. That's natural. Every child has to learn something; that creates mind. And every child has to learn ways to survive in the world; that creates the mind. Don't feel angry against your parents or against your society; that is not going to help. In love they have helped you; it was natural.

You needed a mind to survive, and every society tries to force every child because all children, as born, are wild. They have to be tamed, they have to be framed. They come frameless. It will be difficult for them to survive and live in a world where much struggle goes on, where survival is a continuous problem. They have to become efficient in certain ways to protect themselves. They have to be armoured, protected, sealed against the inimical forces in the world. They have to be taught to behave like others; they have to be taught to be imitative. The mechanical mind is created through imitation. The original mind is created by dropping imitation.

I have heard: Three ghosts were playing cards when a fourth ghost opened the door and came in. The draft from the outside blew all the cards on the floor. The new ghost was a child ghost -- very young, very

new to the world of the ghosts. One of the ghosts looked up and said, "Can't you use the keyhole like everybody else?"

Now even ghosts have to be trained: "There is no need to open the door; come through the keyhole as everybody is doing!"

That's how parents go on teaching you -- imitate -- and those who are great imitators are appreciated. A child who does not imitate is punished. A rebellious child is punished, an obedient child is praised. Obedience is thought to be a great value, and rebellion a great disvalue. The whole society tries to make you obedient, forces you: through awards, through punishments, fear, appreciation, ego-enhancement. There are a thousand and one ways to force you to just imitate others, because that is the only way to give you a frame, to give you a narrowness, to give you a tamed discipline. But of course, this is at a very great cost. It had to happen, it has happened, and there was no other way. Nobody could have avoided it, and I don't see that there will ever be a possibility of avoiding it completely. More or less, it will be there.

People ask me, if I had to teach children, what would I teach them? But whatsoever you teach them will give them a mind. You can teach them rebellion, but that too will give them a mind. They will start imitating the rebellious people. Again they will be framed.

Krishnamurti has a few schools around the world to teach children so that they don't become imitators -- but they become imitators all the same. They start imitating Krishnamurti. The problem is very subtle. When you teach the children not to imitate, they start imitating you; they say, "Don't imitate!" You teach them that imitation is a disvalue, and of course, you use the same means. If they imitate they are condemned; everybody looks down upon them. If they become rebellious, they are appreciated. It is the same mechanism of award and punishment, of fear and greed. They become imitation rebels, but how can a rebel be an imitator?

There is no way to avoid the mind, but there is a way to come out of it. It has to be accepted as a necessary evil of being born in a society, of being born out of parents. It is a necessary evil to be tolerated. Of course, make it as loose as possible, that's all. Make it as liquid as possible, that's all. A good society is the society which gives you a mind, and yet keeps you alert that one day this mind has to be dropped -- "This is not any ultimate value; it has to be gone through but gone beyond also. It has to be transcended." A mind has to be given, but there is no need to give an identity with the mind. If the identity remains a little relaxed, when people are grown up they will be able to come out of it more easily, with less pain, less agony, less effort.

Whether you are rich or poor, whether you are white or black, whether you are educated or uneducated, it makes no difference; we are in the same boat: the boat of the artificial mind. And that's the problem. So you can become rich from being poor, or you can renounce your riches and can become a beggar, a Buddhist bhikkhu, a monk, but that will not change you. You will still remain in the same boat. You will simply be changing roles. You will be changing personalities, but your essence will remain confined.

I have heard: The millionaire saw the old tramp wandering around his garden and shouted to him, "Get out of here this minute!" The tramp said, "Look here mister, the only difference between you and me is that you are making your second million, while I'm still working on my first" -- not much of a difference.

The poor man, the rich man, the educated, the uneducated, the cultured, the uncultured, the civilized, the primitive, the Western, the Eastern, the Christian, the Hindu: it makes no difference. Differences may be of some quantity, but not of quality. We are all in the mind, and the whole of religion is an effort to get beyond it.

KARMASUKLAKRSNAM YOGINAS TRI-VIDHAM ITARESAM.
THE YOGI'S KARMAS ARE NEITHER PURE NOR IMPURE, BUT ALL OTHERS ARE THREE-FOLD: PURE, IMPURE, AND MIXED.

This is something which has been very, very difficult to be understood in the West, because in the West only two categories exist: pure and impure, the saintly and the sin, the divine and the devilish, heaven and hell, black and white. The whole West follows the Aristotelian logic, and it has not yet come to be aware of something transcendental which goes beyond both and is neither. Sutras like this are very difficult to be understood by a Western mind because the mind has a certain frame. The frame says, "How is it possible? -- a man is either good or bad! How can a man be possible, a mind be possible which is neither?. -- you will be either good or bad." The dichotomy, the dualism is very clear in the Western mind. It is analytical.

The sutra says, "The yogi's karmas are neither pure nor impure because they come out of the original mind." Now, many things are implied here.

You see somebody dying and immediately, in the Aristotelian mind, a problem arises: if God is good, why death; if God is good, why poverty; if God is good, why cancer? If God is good, then everything has to be good. Otherwise, doubt arises. Then God cannot be. Or, if He is, then He cannot be good. And how can you call a God 'God' who is not even good? So the whole of Christian theology, for centuries, has been working out this problem; how to explain it away? But it is impossible -- because with the Aristotelian mind it is impossible. You can avoid it, but you cannot completely dissolve it because it arises out of the very structure of that mind.

In the East we say that God is neither good nor bad, so whatsoever is happening, is happening. There is no moral value in it. You cannot call it good or bad. You call it such because you have a certain mind. It is in reference to your mind that something becomes good and something becomes bad.

Now look.... Adolf Hitler was born; if the mother had killed Adolf Hitler, would it have been good or bad? Now, we can see that if the mother had killed Adolf Hitler, it would have been very good for the world. Millions of people were killed; it would have been better to kill one person. But if the mother had killed Adolf Hitler she would have been punished tremendously. She might have been given a life sentence, or she might have been shot by the government, by the court, by the police. And nobody would have said that the government was wrong, because it is a sin to kill a child. But do you see the implications? Then Adolf Hitler killed millions of people. He had almost brought the world to the very verge of death. Nobody has been such a calamity ever before. All Genghis Khans' and Tamurlaines become pale before him. He was the greatest murderer ever. But what to say? -- whether he did well or not is still difficult because life is never complete, and unless it is complete how can you evaluate it? Maybe whatsoever he did was good. Maybe he cleaned the earth of all wrong people -- who knows? And who can decide it? Maybe without him the world would have been worse than it is.

Whatsoever we say is good is just according to a certain narrow mind. Whatsoever we say is bad is also according to a certain narrow mind.

There is a Taoist fable: A man had a very beautiful horse, so precious that even the emperor was envious and jealous. Many times offers had come to him, and people were ready to pay whatsoever amount of money he expected or asked. But the old man would laugh. He would say, "I love the horse and how can you sell your love? So thank you for your offer, but I cannot sell it."

Then one day, in the night the horse was stolen, or something happened. The horse was not found in the stable the next morning. The whole town gathered and they said, "Now look, silly old man! -- the horse is gone. And you could have become very rich. Such a calamity has never happened in this town. And you are poor and old. You should have sold it; you did wrong."

The old man laughed. He said, "Don't go into evaluations, and don't say anything about good or bad, and don't talk about calamity or blessing. I know only one thing: that last night the horse was in the stable, this morning he is not there, that's all. But I don't say anything about it. Just remain with the fact: the horse is not in the stable -- finished. Why bring any mind to it? -- whether it is good or bad, whether it should not have happened, whether it is a calamity; forget all about it."

The people were shocked. They felt insulted that they had come to show their sympathy, and this fool was talking philosophy! -- "So it has been good. This man needed to be punished, and Gods are always just."

But after fifteen days, the horse came back. It had not been stolen; it had escaped to the forest. And there came twelve other horses with it -- wild horses, very beautiful, very strong. The whole town gathered. They said, "This old man knows something.... He was right; it was not a calamity. We were wrong." And they said, "We are sorry. We could not understand the whole situation, but it is a great blessing. Not only is your horse back, but twelve other horses! And we have never seen such beautifully strong horses. You will gather a lot of money."

The old man said again, "Don't bother about whether it is a blessing or a calamity. Who knows? Future is unknown, and we should not say anything unless we know the future. You are again making the same mistake. Just say,'The horse is back, and is back with twelve other horses,' that's all." They said, "Now don't try to befool us. We know you have gathered a lot of money."

But after a week, the only son of the old man was teaching a horse, a wild horse, trying to tame it. He fell down from the horse. All over he was broken -- many fractures. He was the only support of the old man,

and the people said, "This old man knows, really knows... now this is a great calamity. This coming of the horse has been a misfortune. The only support in his old age, his son, is almost dead. He had been supporting the old man; now the old man will have to serve the young man because he will remain in the bed for his whole life. And he was just going to be married. Now the marriage will be impossible!"

And they gathered again, and again they spoke, and the old man said, "How to tell you? You go on doing the same thing again and again. Only say this much: that my young son has many fractures, that's all. Why move in the future? Why do you go so fast into the future? And you have seen for these few days that again and again you were wrong, but again and again you go off from the present and you start evaluating."

And it happened that after a few days, the country went to war with a neighboring country, and all the young men of the town were forcibly taken into the army. Only this old man's son was left because he had fractures. They again gathered, but before they gathered the old man said, "Keep quiet! When will you understand? -- life is complex." This is the Eastern attitude, in essence.

The yogi lives in the original mind, in suchness. Whatsoever happens, happens; he never evaluates it. And he does not do anything on his own accord, he becomes just a vehicle of the whole. The whole flows through him. He becomes like a hollow bamboo, a flute. The yogi carries that which comes from God, from the total. That's why Krishna says to Arjuna in the Bhagavad-Gita, "Don't be worried, and don't think in terms that whatsoever you are going to do will be violence and you will kill so many people. If God wills so, let it be so. If He wants to kill, He will kill, whether through you or through somebody else. In fact," Krishna says, "He has already killed. You are just instrumental, so don't become too identified with your actions. Remain a witness."

THE YOGI'S KARMAS ARE NEITHER PURE NOR IMPURE, NEITHER MORAL NOR IMMORAL, BUT ALL OTHERS ARE THREE-FOLD: PURE, IMPURE, AND MIXED.

Whatsoever ordinary people are doing -- by ordinary I mean people who have not attained to their innermost core of being; people who are living with their minds are ordinary, who are living with their ideas and thoughts and ideologies and scriptures, whatsoever they are doing -- either their actions are pure, or their actions are impure, or their actions are mixed; but their actions are not spontaneous, not original. They react, they don't act. Their response is a reaction. It is not an overflowing of energy. They are not available to this moment, right now.

Somebody asked Lin Chi, a Zen Master, "If somebody comes and attacks you, what will you do?" He shrugged his shoulders. He said, "Let him come, and I will see. I cannot be prepared beforehand. I don't know. I may laugh, or I may weep, or I may jump and kill that man. Or, I may not bother about it at all. But I don't know. Let the man come. The moment will decide, not I. The whole will decide, not I. How can I say what I will do?"

An enlightened man does not live through the mind. He has no frame around him. He is vast emptiness. Nobody knows how God will act through him in that moment. He will not interfere -- that's all -- because there is nobody to interfere. Mind interferes; he is no more a mind. He will not try to do something which he thinks is good, and he will not try to avoid something which he thinks is bad. He will not try anything. He will be simply in the hands of the divine and let the thing happen. He will not interpret later on that whatsoever has happened is good or bad. No, an enlightened man never looks back, never evaluates, never looks ahead, never plans. Whatsoever the moment... and he allows the moment to decide. In that moment, everything converges. The whole existence takes part, so nobody knows.

Lin Chi said, "If somebody attacks me, nobody knows. It will depend. The somebody may be Gautam Buddha, and if he attacks me I will laugh. I may touch his feet at how compassionate it is of him to attack me, poor Lin Chi. But it will depend on the moment, on so many things that it is unpredictable."

Just at the beginning of this century, in the year 1900, a great scientist, Max Planck, came to make one of the greatest discoveries ever. He came to feel and he came to discover that existence seems to be discontinuous, that it is not a continuity. It is not as if you pour oil from one pot into another. Then the oil has a continuity; it falls in a continuous stream. Max Planck said, "Existence is such: as if you are pouring peas from one carton into another -- discontinuous -- each pea falling separately." He said, "The whole life is discontinuous. These discontinuous elements he calls 'quanta'. That is his Theory of Quantum. 'Quanta' means: each thing is separate from each other thing, and discontinuous, and between two things there is a

space. Now, that space is holding everything because two things are not connected, two atoms are not connected between themselves. The space, the emptiness is holding both. They are not connected directly, they are connected through space. Still, nobody has tried some parallel theory about mind, but exactly the same is the case.

Two thoughts are not connected with each other, and thoughts are discontinuous. One thought, another thought, another thought, and between these thoughts, there are gaps, very small gaps -- that is your inner space. That's what original mind is. One cloud passes, another cloud passes; between the two is the sky. One thought passes, another passes; between the two is the original mind. If you think your thoughts are continuous, then you think of yourself as a mind.

In fact, there is nothing like a mind -- only thoughts, discontinuous thoughts wandering within you, moving so fast that you cannot see the gaps. These thoughts are held by your inner space. Atoms are supported by the outer space, thoughts are supported by the inner space. If you count matter, you become a materialist; if you count your thoughts, you become a mentalist. But mind and matter, both are false. They are processes, discontinuous. And I would like to say to you that this is yoga's ultimate synthesis: that the inner space and the outer space are not two. Your original mind and God's original mind are not two. Your artificial mind is different from God, but your original mind is nothing different. It is the same.

DESIRES ARISE FROM THESE THREE-FOLD KARMAS WHEN CIRCUMSTANCES ARE FAVORABLE FOR THEIR .

If you do a pure karma, a good act, a saintly act, then desires will arise, of course, to do more good. If you do an impure act, desires will arise to do more impure acts, because whatsoever you do creates a certain habit in you to repeat it. People go on repeating. Whatsoever you have done, you become skillful in doing it. If you do a mixed act, of course a mixed desire arises in which good and bad are both mixing. But all are artificial minds. Even the mind of the saint is still a mind.

I have heard:

Abe Cohen, a great businessman, a Jew, was convicted of murder before the ending of capital punishment. The prison governor visited him on the morning of his execution. "Mr. Cohen," he said, "it will cost this country 100 pounds to hang you." "Bad business," said Abe. "Give me 95 pounds, and I will shoot myself."

A businessman is a businessman. He goes on thinking in terms of business, in terms of money. He has become skillful about it. Just watch whatsoever you have been doing -- you have a tendency to repeat it, unawares, unconsciously. You go on repeating the same things again and again and again, and of course, the more you repeat, the more you are caught in the habit. A time comes when even if you want to leave the habit, the habit has become so deep-rooted that you want to leave it, but it does not want to leave you.

I have heard, it happened: A certain teacher, out of indigence, wore only thin cotton cloth in the winter. A storm carried a bear down from the mountains by way of the river. Its head was hidden in the water. The children, seeing its back, cried, "Teacher, look! A fur-coat has fallen into the water, and you are cold. Go and fetch it!" The teacher, in the extremity of his need, leapt into the river to catch the fur coat. The bear quickly attacked him and caught him. "Teacher," the boys shouted from the bank, "either grasp the coat, or let it go and come out!" "I am letting the fur coat go," shouted the teacher, "but the fur coat is not letting me go!"

That's the problem with habits: first you cultivate them, then, by and by, they have become almost a second nature to you. Then you want to drop them, but it is not so easy to drop them. What to do?

You will have to become more aware.

Habits cannot be dropped. There are only two ways to drop them: one is to change the habit for a substitute habit -- but that is just changing one problem for another, it is not going to help much; the other is to become more aware. Whenever you repeat a habit, become aware. Even if you have to repeat it, repeat it, but repeat with a witnessing, an alertness, an awareness. That awareness will make you separate from the habit, and the energy that you go on giving to the habit unknowingly, will not be given anymore. By and by, the habit will shrink; the water will not be flowing through it, the channel will be blocked. By and by, it will disappear.

Never try to change one habit into another, because all habits are bad. Even good habits are bad, because they are habits. Don't try to change impure habits into pure habits. It is good for the society that you change

your bad habits into good habits. Rather than going to the pub every day, if you go to the church or to the temple every day, it is good for the society. But as far as you are concerned it is not going to help much. You have to go beyond habits. Then it is helpful.

The society wants you to become moral, because by being immoral you create troubles -- society is finished. Once you become moral, the society is finished. Now it is none of the society's business to be bothered with you. If you are immoral, the society is not finished with you; something has to be done about you. Once you are moral, the society is finished. The society garlands you and cheers you and says, "You are a very good man" -- finished. The society is no more in trouble with you, but you yourself have yet long to go; the journey is not complete yet. The bad habit is against society, and habit, as such, is against your original nature.

A flea rushed into the pub just before closing time, ordered five double scotches, drank them straight down, rushed into the street, leapt high in the air and fell flat on his face. He picked himself up, looked unsteadily around and muttered, "Darn it! Someone has moved my dog."

For many lives you have been drinking and drinking out of unconsciousness. Everybody is an alcoholic, and of course you go on falling again and again.

The deep problem is: how to become aware, how not to be unconscious. From where to start? Don't try to fight with some very deep-rooted habit. You will be defeated. The fur coat will not leave you so easily. Start with very neutral habits.

For example: you go for a walk; just be aware that you are walking. It is a neutral thing. Nothing is invested in it. You are looking at the trees; just look at the trees and be aware. Don't look with clouded eyes. Drop all thinking. Just for a few moments even, just look at the trees, and just look. Look at the stars. Swimming, just be alert to the inner feeling that happens inside your body while you are swimming, the inner. Feel it. You are taking a sun bath; feel how you start feeling inside: warm, settled, rested. While falling asleep, just watch how you are feeling inside. Inside, outside -- try to be aware of the coolness of the sheets, the darkness in the room, the silence outside, or the noise outside. Suddenly, a dog barks -- neutral things; bring your consciousness to them first. And then, by and by, proceed.

Then, try to be aware of your good habits, because good habits re not so deep-rooted as bad habits. Good habits need much sacrifice on your part, so very few people try to cultivate good habits. And even those who try to cultivate good habits try very few good habits; just underneath, many bad habits are there.

First try neutral, then good, then move by and by to bad habits. And finally, remember that each habit has to be made aware. Once you have become aware of your whole habitual pattern, that habitual pattern is your mind. Any day the shift will happen. Suddenly, you will be in the no-mind. When all the habits of your life have become aware, you don't do them unconsciously and you don't cooperate with them unconsciously, any day, when the situation point comes -- at one hundred degrees -- suddenly, a shift will happen. You will find yourself in emptiness. That is the original mind which is neither pure nor impure.

DESIRES ARISE FROM THESE THREE-FOLD KARMAS WHEN CIRCUMSTANCES ARE FAVORABLE FOR THEIR FULFILLMENT.

Whatsoever you do remains like a seed in you. And whenever a certain circumstance arises which can be helpful to you, the seed sprouts. Sometimes we carry seeds for many lives. The right circumstance, the right season may not be come across, but whenever it comes it creates very complex problems. Suddenly, you come across a man on the road and you feel very, very repelled, and you have not ever known the man. You have not even thought about him, heard about him; an absolute stranger, and suddenly you feel repelled, or, you feel attracted. Suddenly you feel as if you have met him before. Suddenly you feel as if a deep surge of love-energy is arising in you for this stranger, as if you have been always close, always close. A seed has been carried from some other life -- a certain circumstance -- and that seed starts sprouting. Suddenly, you are miserable for no reason at all. And you think, "Why am I miserable? Why?" There seems to be no cause in the visible world. You may be carrying a seed for this misery; just a right moment has arrived.

Julia came to her father with her head downcast. "Poppa," she said, "you know that rich Mr. Wolfe? Well, he betrayed me, and I am going to have a baby."

"My God!" said the father. "Where is he? I will kill him! Give me his address. I will murder him!" Dashing to the rich man's home, he cornered him and in a loud voice told him what he intended to do. But

the rich Mr. Wolfe was quite calm. "Don't get excited," he said. "I am not running away, and I intend to do right by your daughter. If she has a boy, she gets $50,000; if it is a girl, she gets $35,000. Is that fair?"

The father halted, while the look of anger on his face changed. "And if it is a miscarriage," he pleaded, "will you give her another chance? "

Suddenly, the circumstances had changed. Now a seed of greed sprouts. He had come to murder, but just the mention of money and he had forgotten all about murder; he's asking, "Will you give her another chance?"

Watch... watch yourself continuously; circumstances change and you immediately change. Something in you starts sprouting, something starts closing.

The man of original mind remains the same. Whatsoever happens, he watches it, but there are no longer any seeds of desire left from the past. He does not act through his past, he simply responds; out of nothingness comes his response. Sometimes you also act in that way, but very rarely. And whenever you act that way, you feel a tremendous fulfillment and satisfaction and contentment. It happens sometimes.

Somebody is dying, drowning in the river, and you simply jump without any thought. You don't think whether to save this man or not, whether he is a Hindu or a Mohammedan, or a sinner or a saint, or why you should be worried. No, you don't think. Suddenly, it happens. Suddenly, your mind is pushed away and your original mind acts. And when you get that man out, you feel tremendous contentment, as you have never felt before. A harmony arises in you. You feel very fulfilled. Whenever something out of your nothingness happens, you feel blissful.

Bliss is a function of your nothingness.

BECAUSE MEMORIES AND IMPRESSIONS RETAIN THE SAME FORM, THE RELATIONSHIP OF CAUSE AND EFFECT CONTINUES EVEN THOUGH SEPARATED BY CLASS, LOCALITY, AND TIME.

And it goes on... your life changes: you die in this body, you enter into another womb, but the innermost form clings with you. Whatsoever you have done, desired, experienced, accumulated, that fur coat clings with you; you carry it with you. The death, ordinary death, is only the death of the body; the mind continues. The real death, the ultimate death we call samadhi, is not only the death of the body; it is the death of the mind as such. Then there is no more birth, because then there is no seed left to come back to, no desire to be fulfilled. Nothing left, one simply disappears like a fragrance....

AND THERE IS NO BEGINNING TO THIS PROCESS AS THE DESIRE TO LIVE IS ETERNAL.

Philosophers go on asking, "When did this world start?" Yoga Is a very tremendous thing: the world has never started. The desire has no beginning, because to desire to live is eternal. It has, been always there. Yoga does not believe in any creation. It is not at God created the world on some day, at some moment. No, desire has been always there. There was no beginning for desire, but there is an end to it. This has to be understood. It is very logical, but if you understand you will be able to feel the point.

Desire has no beginning, but it has an end. Desirelessness has a beginning, but has no end; and the circle is complete. Desire has no ginning but has an end. If you become aware, the end comes, and en starts desirelessness. Desirelessness has a beginning, but then there is no end to it. "The world has no beginning"; we have been ying in the East, "it has continued always and always; but it has end." For a Buddha, it ends. Then it is no longer there. Just like dream, it disappears. But the no-world -- *nirvana*, *kaivalya*, *moksha* -- that has a beginning but no end. So we never ask when the world started. We have not bothered about it because it has never started.

We have not paid much attention to the birth dates of Krishna, Buddha, Mahavir, but we have paid much attention to the day that hey attained enlightenment -- because that is the real beginning of something which is never going to end. The enlightenment day of Buddha is very significant; that we have remembered, that we have worshipped again and again, again and again. Nobody knows when e was born; nobody has bothered about it. In fact, the myth says hat he was born on the same day as the day he died, and he became enlightened also on the same day. My feeling is, we have forgotten his birthday and his death day; we remember only his enlightenment day. But only that is significant: that his birthday as also his death day, because that is the only significant thing at happens in a life -- the beginning of the endless.

Desire has no beginning, has been always here, but it can end. Desirelessness can begin and will never end. And between desire and desirelessness, the circle is complete. It is the same energy. That which has been desire becomes desirelessness. It is the same energy. And of course, desirelessness never ends. A man who has attained has become liberated, never comes back, because evolution cannot go backwards. There is no way to go backwards. Higher and higher we go, until the ultimate is attained. But from that, there is no point of falling back.

AND THERE IS NO BEGINNING TO THIS PROCESS AS THE DESIRE TO LIVE IS ETERNAL

Try to be aware of your desire because that has been your life up to now. Don't be caught in it. Try to understand it. Don't try to fight also, because that is again getting caught in it in another way. Just try to understand it: how it grips you, how it enters into you and makes you absolutely unconscious.
I have heard:

"Abe, I have a wonderful bargain for you. I can get an elephant for $200." "But Izzy, don't be an idiot. What am I going to do with an elephant?"

"What are you going to do with an elephant? Don't be an idiot yourself! Think of the bargain. Where can you pick up an elephant for $200, tell me?"

"But I have a two-room flat. Where am I going to put an elephant?"

"What is the matter with you? Don't you recognize a bargain when you see one? As a matter of fact, I have even better news for you. If you want, I can get you two elephants for $300."
"Ah, now you are talking."

Now a man who has only a two-room flat has forgotten completely.

Watch desire. It goes on befooling you; it goes on leading you astray. It goes on leading you into illusions, into dreams.
Watch.

Before you take a step, watch, be alert. And by and by, you will see desires disappear, and the energy that was invested in desires is released. Millions are the desires, and when the energy is released from all those desires you become a tremendous upsurge of energy. You start soaring high. Naturally, the energy goes on pooling inside. The level of energy goes higher and higher, and one day, you start overflowing from *sahasrar*. You become a lotus, a one-thousand-petalled lotus.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Everything is interdependent

4 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7605040
ShortTitle: YOGA1004
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 92 mins

The first question:

WHILE TALKING ABOUT WISDOM, INSIGHTS, AND ENLIGHTENMENT, YOU OFTEN SAY 'WE IN THE

EAST'. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE MEANING OF THIS PHRASE.

THE EAST HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE EAST. The East is just symbolic of the inner space, of the inner world of consciousness. East is symbolic of religion, West is symbolic of science. So even if in the East a person attains to a scientific attitude, he becomes Western. He may live in the East, he may be born in the East -- that doesn't matter. Or, whenever a person attains to religious consciousness -- he may be born in the West, it makes no difference -- he begins to be a part of the East. Jesus, Francis, Eckhart, Boehme, Wittgenstein, even Henry Thoreau, Emerson, Swedenborg -- they are all Eastern. The East is symbolic, always remember. I am not concerned with geography. So whenever I say 'we in the East', I mean all who have come to know the inner reality. And whenever I say 'you in the West', I simply mean the scientific mind, the technological mind, the Aristotelian mind: rational, mathematical, scientific, but not intuitive; objective but not subjective.

Once you understand it, then there will be no problem. All the great religions were born in the East. The West has not yet produced a great religion. Christianity, Judaism, Mohammedanism, Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, Tao: they were all produced in the East. It is something like a feminine mind, and it has to be so because on every level there is a meeting of yin and yang, the male and the female. The circle has to be divided. The East functions as a feminine part, the West functions as a male part.

The male mind is aggressive; science is aggressive. The feminine mind is receptive; religion is receptive. Science tries hard. It forces nature to reveal its secrets. Religion simply waits, prays and waits, invokes but does not force; calls, cries, weeps, persuades, almost seduces nature to reveal its mysteries and secrets, but the effort is feminine. Hence, meditation. When the effort is male, aggressive, it is like the laboratory: all sorts of instruments to torture nature, to force nature to reveal its secrets, to hand over the key. The male mind is an attack. The male mind is a rapist mind, and science is a rape. Religion is the mind of a lover; it can wait. It can wait infinitely.

So whenever I say 'we in the East', I mean all, wherever they were born, wherever they were brought up. They are spread all over the world. The East is spread all over the world, just as the West is spread all over the world. When somebody from India gets a Nobel prize for his scientific discoveries, he is a Western mind. He's no more part of the East, he's no more part of the Eastern tradition. He has changed his home, he has changed his address. Now he has fallen in line, in the queue with Aristotle.

The East is within you, and we call it 'East' because East is nothing but the rising sun: awareness, consciousness, alertness.

So never be confused whenever I say 'we in the East'. I don't mean the countries that are in the East, no. I mean the consciousness that is Eastern. I don't mean India when I use the word 'India'. It is a bigger thing for me. It is not just on the map as other countries. It is simply symbolic of the tremendous energy that India has put into the inner search. So wherever you are born, if you start moving towards God, you become Indian. Suddenly, your pilgrimage towards India starts. You may come to India or you may not come; that is not the point. But you have started your pilgrimage. And the day you realize, suddenly you will become part of Gautam Buddha, Mahavir the Jaina, the Upanishadic seers, the rishis of the Vedas, Krishna, Patanjali. Suddenly, you are no more part of the technological mind, the logical mind; you have become supra-logical.

The second question:

JESUS CHRIST, BUDDHA, MAHAVIR, LAO TZU: ALL THOSE ENLIGHTENED HAVE BEEN KNOWN TO GO AROUND THE WORLD PREACHING. WHY IS IT THAT YOU ARE NOT DOING THE SAME?

I am doing the same, but just the other way round. I am allowing the world to come around me. This is my way. Buddha has done his thing, I am doing my thing.

The third question:

It is from Prem Madhuri.

I AM OFTEN ONE OF THE CROCODILES OF WHICH YOU SPEAK, AND SURE ENOUGH, BODHI SHOWS EVERY SIGN OF BECOMING ONE OF THE GREAT PHILOSOPHERS. THAT'S FINE, BUT WHAT OF THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE WRETCHED CROCODILE?

The woman has suffered long because the feminine mind has suffered long. The woman has been oppressed long because the feminine mind has been oppressed long. Centuries upon centuries of oppression, exploitation, suppression; much violence has been done against women. Naturally, she has become cunning. Naturally, she has become very clever in devising subtle methods to torture men. That is natural. That is the way of the weak. Nagging, bitching -- that is the way of the weak. Unless you understand it, you will not be able to drop it.

Why do women go on continuously nagging men, continuously finding ways and means to torture them? It is unconscious. It is centuries of repression that have poisoned their being, and of course, they cannot attack directly. That is not possible for many reasons. One: they are more fragile than man. They may learn karate, aikido, judo, but that will not make much difference. They are fragile; that is their beauty. If they learn too much karate and judo and ju-jitsu and aikido and become very muscular and strong, they will lose something -- they will not gain. They will lose their femininity, they will lose their flower-like fragility, delicacy. That is not worth the effort.

Woman is fragile. She's meant to be that way. She has a deeper harmony than man. She's more musical, more rhythmic than man, more rounded. One thing: because of her fragileness she could not be as aggressive as man. Another thing: man has been training her in a certain way; man has been giving her a certain mind which does not allow her to move out of her bondage. It has been so long that it has reached to her very bones. She has accepted it. But freedom is such a thing that whatsoever happens, you remain freedom-oriented. You can never lose the desire to be free, because that is the desire to be religious, that is the desire to be divine. Freedom remains the goal, whatsoever happens.

So, what to do when there is no way to revolt and the whole society is that of man? How to fight it? How to protect a little dignity? So woman has become cunning and diplomatic. She starts doing things which are not directly an attack, but indirect. She fights with man in subtle ways. That has made her almost a crocodile. She waits continuously for her opportunity to take revenge. She may not be aware of anything in particular that she is fighting against, but she is just a woman, and she represents all womanhood. Centuries and centuries of indignities and humiliation are there. Your man may not have done anything wrong to you, but he is the representative of all men. You cannot forget it. You love the man, this man, but you cannot love the organization that men have created. You can love this man, but you cannot forgive man as such. And whenever you look into this man, you find the male mind there, and you start.

This is very unconscious. This creates a certain neurosis in women. More women are neurotic than men. It is natural, because they live in a man-made society, tailored for men, and they have to fit into it. It is tailored by men for men, and they have to live in it, they have to fit into it. They have to cut many of their parts, their limbs -- alive limbs -- to fit into the mechanical role that is given to them by man. They resist, they fight, and a certain neurosis arises out of this continuous fight. This is what bitching is.

I have heard: A sweet old lady went to a pet shop. Just in the shop window was a very beautiful dog, and she said to the shop owner, "That nice, sweet dog you have in the shop window?"

He said, "Yes lady, a very beautiful bitch. Isn't she beautiful?"

The woman was enraged. She said, "What! Watch your tongue! Don't use such words. This is a respectable part of the town. Be a little more cultured!"

Even the shop owner was a little puzzled, embarrassed. He said, "Sorry, but have you never heard the word used before?"

The lady said, "I have heard it used before, but never for a sweetie, sweet doggie!"

It is always used for women.

Just the other day I was reading a book called BITCHING, written of course by a woman.

Something has gone very, very wrong. It is not a question of one woman, it is a question of womanhood. But by bitching and nagging and constant quarrelling, it cannot be remedied. That is not a remedy for it. Understanding is needed.

The question is certainly right. Madhuri is a crocodile, and she is doing much nagging and quarrelling with Bodhi. Of course, Bodhi is growing out of it. He has changed a lot. The whole credit goes to Madhuri.

When you have to live with a woman continuously fighting and nagging, either you escape or you become a philosopher, that is certain. Only two ways are available: either you escape, or you start thinking that this is just maya, dream, illusion: "This Madhuri is nothing but a dream...." You become detached. That is also a way of escaping. You remain there physically, but spiritually you go far away. You create a distance. You hear the sounds Madhuri is making, but as if on some other planet. Let her do; by and by, you become detached; by and by, you become indifferent. For Bodhi it has been good.

Now, Madhuri is asking, "That's fine for Bodhi, but what of the consciousness of the wretched crocodile?" Do the same as Bodhi is doing. What is he doing? He's becoming more and more of a watcher. He is not offended at what you are saying and doing. Even if you are hitting him, he will watch it, as if something natural is happening: old leaves are falling from the trees -- what to do? A dog is barking -- what to do? It is night and it is dark -- what to do? One accepts, and in that acceptance one watches whatsoever is happening. Do the same. Just as Bodhi is watching you, you also watch yourself. Because that crocodile is not your inner essence. No, it is nobody's inner essence. That crocodile is just out of the wounds that you are carrying in your mind, and those wounds have nothing to do with Bodhi. Those wounds may have been done by somebody else or may not have been done by anybody in particular, but just by society.

Watch when you start behaving in a neurotic way, in a neurotic style. Watch it!

Just as Bodhi is watching you, you also watch yourself.

And a distance will arise, and you will be able to see your own mind creating unnecessary trouble. You will gather an awareness. Continuously watching things, one gets out of the mind, because the watcher is beyond the mind.

If you don't do that, the possibility is that as Bodhi grows more and more philosophical and understanding, you will become more and more of a bitch -- because you will think that he is becoming cold, you will think he is getting far away, and you will start hitting him harder, you will start fighting harder. Seeing that he is going somewhere else, leaving you, you will take more and more revenge. Before it happens, become alert.

I have heard: A man arranged to pay for his wife's funeral arrangements by installments, but after a few months he ran into financial difficulties and was unable to keep up the payments. Finally, the undertaker rang up one morning and said, "Look, either I get some money from you at once, or up she comes!"

Don't create such a situation that one who loves you starts thinking of your death, one who would have liked you to be immortal starts hoping that you die, that it is better that you die.

Mulla Nasrudin is mad after movies. Every night he's in the moviehouse, somewhere or other. One day the wife said, "I think that even if for one night you are at home, I will drop dead." He looked at her and he said, "Don't try to bribe me."

Don't create such a situation.

The wife of one of the club's oldest and more revered members had recently passed away. His fellow members were offering their condolences, and one said, "It is hard to lose one's wife...." Another member muttered bitterly, "Hard? It is damned near impossible! "

Nobody says this, but this is what people create -- a very ugly situation. And I know that you are creating it unknowingly, and I know that you are creating it in the hope of just the opposite. Sometimes it happens that the woman starts hitting the man just to break his coolness, just to break the ice. She wants him to at least be warm: "At least be angry, but be warm. Hit me back, but do something! Don't stand there so aloof." But the more you create such a situation, the more the man has to protect himself and go far away. By and by, he has to learn space travel, so that the body remains here and he goes off far away -- astral travel.

These are vicious circles. You want him to be close and warm and hugging you, but you create such a situation in which it becomes more and more impossible. Just watch what you are doing. And this man has not done anything in particular to you. He has not harmed you. I know there are situations where two persons don't agree, but that is part of growth. You cannot find a person who is going to agree. totally with you. Particularly men and women don't agree because they have different minds, they have totally different attitudes about things. They function from different centers. So it is absolutely natural that they don't agree easily, but nothing is wrong with it. And when y9u accept a person and you love a person, you also love his or her disagreements. You don't start fighting, you don't start manipulating; you try to understand the other's point of view. And even if you cannot agree, you can agree to disagree. But still, a deep, subtle agreement remains that, "Okay, we agree to disagree. On this point we will not be coming to an agreement -- right -- but there is no need to fight." The fight is not going to bring you closer; it will create more distance. And

much, almost ninety-five per cent of your quarrelling, is absolutely baseless; it is mostly misunderstanding. And we are so much fogged in our own heads that we don't give an opportunity to the other to show his mind.

In this too women have become very, very afraid. The problem, again, is of the male and female mind. Man is more argumentative. This much women have learned: that if you go through argumentation, he will win. So they don't argue, they fight. They get angry, and what they cannot do through logic, they do through anger. They substitute with anger, and of course, the man, thinking, "Why create so much trouble for such a small thing?" agrees. But this is not an agreement, and it will function as a block between the two.

Listen to his argument. There are possibilities that he may be right -- because half of the world, the outer world, the objective world, has to be approached through reason. So whenever it is a question of the outer world, there is more possibility that the man may be right. But whenever it is a question of the inner world, it is more possible that the woman may be right because there, reason is not needed. So if you are going to purchase a car listen to the man, and if you are going to choose a church, listen to the woman. But it is almost impossible. If you have a wife you cannot choose your car -- almost impossible. She will choose it. Not only that, she will sit at the back and drive it.

Man and woman have to come to a certain understanding that as far as the world of objects and things is concerned, man is more prone to be right and accurate. He functions through logic; he is more scientific; he is more Western. When a woman functions intuitively she is more Eastern, more religious. It is more possible that her intuition will lead her to the right path. So if you are going to a church, follow your woman. She has a more accurate feeling for things which are of the inner world. And if you love a person, by and by, you come to this understanding, and a tacit agreement arises between two lovers: who's going to be right in what.

And love is always understanding.

Two monsters from outer space were walking along the street when they saw a traffic signal. "I think she likes you," said the first monster. "One is winking at you." Just then the signal changed from go to stop. "Just like a woman," muttered the second monster, "can't make up her mind from one moment to the next."

It is very difficult for a woman to make up her mind because she is more fluid, more of a process, less of a solidity. That is her beauty and grace. She is more river-like, goes on changing. Man is more solid, more square, more certain, decisive. So where decisions are needed, listen to Bodhi, Madhuri. And when decisions are not needed, but floating, drifting is needed, then you can help Bodhi to listen to you; and he will listen.

The feminine mind can reveal many mysteries, as the male mind can reveal many mysteries; but as there is a conflict between science and religion, so is the conflict between man and woman. One day it is hoped that man and woman will come to complement each other rather than conflict with each other, but that day will be the same day as when science and religion also complement each other. Science will listen with understanding to what religion is saying, and religion will listen with understanding to what science is saying. And there is no trespass, because the fields are absolutely different. Science moves outward, religion moves inward.

Women are more meditative, men are more contemplative. They can think better. Good; when thinking is needed, listen to the man. Women can feel better. When feeling is needed, listen to the women. And both feeling and thinking make a life whole. So if you are really in love, you will become a yin/yang symbol. Have you seen the Chinese yin/yang symbol? Two fish are almost meeting and merging into each other in a deep movement, completing the circle of energy. Man and woman, female and male, day and night, work and rest, thinking and feeling: these are not antagonistic to each other, they are complementary. And if you love a woman or a man, you both are enhanced tremendously in your beings. You become complete.

That's why I say that Hindu concepts of God are more complete than Christian, Jewish, Mohammedan, or Jaina concepts; but both are concepts. Mahavir stands alone; no woman is to be found anywhere around. It is just a male mind, alone; the complementary is missing. Only one fish is in the circle, the other fish is not there. It is a half circle, and a half circle is not a circle at all because to call a circle 'half' is almost absurd. A circle has to be full; only then is it a circle. Otherwise, it is not a circle at all.

The Christian God is alone; no concept of female around Him. Something is missing. That's why the Christian or Jewish God is much too male, revengeful, angry, ready to destroy for small sins, ready to throw people into hell forever -- no compassion, very hard, rock-like. The Hindu concept of God is closer to reality; it is a circle. Ram you will see with Sita; Shiva you will see with Devi; Vishnu you will see with Laxmi -- always the complementary is there. Hindu Gods are more human compared to other Gods, which

are almost inhuman. Hindu Gods are almost as if belonging to you, just amidst you, just like you -- more pure, more whole, but connected to you. They are not disconnected; they are connected to your life experience.

Let love be your prayer also. Watch! Watch the crocodile in you and drop it, because that crocodile will not allow you to flower in deep love. That will destroy you, and destruction never fulfils anybody. Destruction frustrates. Fulfillment is only out of deep creativity.

A meek little man was just returning home from his wife's funeral. As he arrived at his front door, a chimney pot fell off the roof of the house and gave him a sharp blow on the back. Glancing up he muttered, "Ah... she has arrived already." Don't create such images of you in the mind of one who loves you.

And man needs much from a woman to grow: her love, her compassion, her warmth. The Eastern understanding about man and woman is this: that a woman is essentially a mother. Even a small girl is essentially a mother, a growing mother. Motherhood is not something that happens as an accident, it is a growth in a woman. Fatherhood is just a social formality; it is not necessary. It is not natural, in fact. It exists only in a human society; man has created it. It is an institution. Motherhood is not an institution, fatherhood is. A man has no inner necessity to be a father.

When a man falls in love with a woman, he is seeking a beloved. When a woman falls in love with a man, she is seeking someone who will make her a mother. She is seeking someone who she would like to become the father of her children. That's why when a woman tries to find a man her criterion is different; strong, because she will need protection and the children will need protection; rich, because she will need protection and the children will need protection. When a man is finding a woman, he is only concerned with a wife. His concern is with a beautiful woman whom he can enjoy and be with. He's not too concerned about being a father. If he becomes a father, that is accidental. If he starts liking it also, that also is accidental, because he likes the woman and the children have come out of her. He loves the children through the woman, and the woman loves the man through the children. Of course, it has to be so; the circle becomes complete. A woman is essentially a mother, in search of being a mother.

So the Eastern concept is that the woman is in search of being a mother, and the man is in search, deep down, of finding his lost mother. He has lost the womb of the mother, the warmth of the mother, the love of the mother. He is searching again for the woman who can become his mother.

Man essentially is a child. Even the very grown-up seventy or ninety-year-old man is a child. And a very small girl essentially is a mother. This is how the circle completes.

In the East, in the days of the Upanishads, the seers used to bless new couples with a very absurd idea. It will look absurd to the Western eye. They used to say, "God should give you ten children, and finally, the ultimate fulfillment of becoming a mother to your husband also." So in all, eleven children: ten children from the husband, and finally, the husband also becomes a child to you -- eleven children. A woman is fulfilled when the husband also becomes a child to her.

Man goes on seeking his mother. When a man falls in love with a woman, he falls in love again with his mother. Somehow, this woman gives an idea of his mother. The way she walks, the face she has, the color of her eyes or the color of her hair, or her sound; something that gives the idea of the mother again. The warmth of her body, the care that she shows about him is a search for the lost mother. It is a search for the womb.

Psychoanalysts say that the male urge to penetrate the woman's body is nothing but the urge to again reach to the womb. It is meaningful. The very effort of man to penetrate the woman's body is nothing but an effort to reach the womb. Once you understand what is happening between your energy and your man's energy, what is really going on, watch it. By and by, the energy will start falling in a circle.

And help each other. We are together to help each other, to make each other happy and blissful, and finally, to give an opportunity through the meeting of man and woman for God to happen. Love is fulfilled only when it becomes samadhi. If it is not samadhi yet and the nagging and conflict and bitching continues, and fighting and anger, and this and that, then your love will never become a harmonious whole. You will never find God, which can be found only in love.

The fourth question:

INTERDEPENDENCE IS A NICE CONCEPT, BUT HOW IS THAT POSSIBLE WHEN YOU URGE AN OF US TO BE TOTALLY SELFISH?

First, interdependence is not 'nice', and it is not a concept.

It is not nice at all. Independence feels nice; dependence feels very, very bitter; interdependence is neither nice nor bitter. It is a very balancing thing: neither this way nor that. It leans to no side; it is a tranquility. And it is not a concept, it is a reality. It is how it is. Just watch life and you will never find anything which is not interdependent. Everything that exists, exists in the ocean of interdependence. It is not a concept, it is not a theory. You just drop all theories, all prejudices, and look at life.

Look at a small tree, a rose bush, and you will see the whole existence converges on it. From the earth it is connected. Without the earth, it would not be there. It goes on breathing the air. It is connected with the atmosphere. From the sun it goes on getting energy. The rose is rosy because of the sun, and these are very visible things. Those who have been working hard say that there are invisible influences also. They say that it is not only that the sun is giving energy to the rose, because nothing can be one way in life. The traffic cannot be one way. Otherwise, it would be a very unjust life. The rose would go on getting and giving nothing. No, it must be that the rose is also giving something to the sun. Without the rose, the sun would also miss something. That has yet to be discovered by science, but occultists have always felt that life is a give and take. It cannot be one way. Otherwise, the whole balance would be lost. The rose must be giving something -- maybe a certain joy. Certainly, it gives fragrance to the air, and certainly it must be giving some creativity, a situation for the earth to be creative. The earth must be feeling happy through it; it has created a rose. It must be feeling fulfilled. A deep satisfaction and contentment must be coming to the earth.

Everything is connected. Nothing is unconnected here. So when I say interdependence, I don't mean that it is a concept, a theory, no.

Independence is a concept because it is absolutely false. Nobody has ever seen anything independent. An absolute dependence is false because nobody has ever seen anything absolutely dependent.

A child is born: you think he is completely helpless and dependent on the mother? Can't you see that the mother is also gaining much from him? In fact, the day the child is born, the mother is also born as a mother. Before it, she was just a plain woman. Now, something tremendously new has happened to her with the birth of the child. She has attained to motherhood. It is not only that the child is dependent on the mother, the mother is also dependent. You will see a certain grace happening to the woman when she becomes a mother, a certain harmony happening to her. If the mother dies, of course, the child will not be able to survive. But if the child dies, do you think that the mother will be able to survive? No, the mother will die. Again there will be a woman; the motherhood will disappear with the child. And this woman will be less than she was before the child had happened to her. She will always miss something; a part of her being has disappeared with the child. That missing part will function as a wound continuously.

Everything is interdependent.

The tree goes on eating the earth, it goes on giving you fruit; you go on eating the fruit. Then you die, and the earth eats you, and the tree again eats the earth. And the fruit? -- your grandchildren will be eating you through the tree. Everything is revolving. When you are eating an apple, who knows? Your grandfather, your grandmother, or your great-great-grandfather must be there in the apple; chew well, digest well. Otherwise, the old man will not feel good. Let him become a part of your being again. He has been seeking you through the apple. He has come back again.

Everything is interdependent. So it is not nice, it is not bitter; it is a simple fact. You cannot evaluate it, because nice and bitter are our evaluations, interpretations. And it is not a concept, it is a reality.

"But how is that possible when you urge all of us to be totally selfish?"

Yes, it is only possible if you are totally selfish. If you are totally selfish, you will come to see that if you want to be really happy, you have to make others happy -- because life is an interdependence. When I say to be selfish, I am saying to just think about your happiness. But in that happiness much is involved. If you want to be healthy, you have to live with healthy people. If you want to be clean, you have to live in a clean neighborhood. You cannot exist like an island. If you want to be happy you have to spread your happiness all around. It is not possible that all around there is an ocean of misery, and you are like an island, happy -- impossible. You can be happy only in a happy world; you can be happy only in happy relationships; you can be beautiful only with beautiful people. So if you are really interested in being beautiful, create beauty all around you.

A man who is really selfish becomes altruistic. To be really selfish is to go beyond self. To be really selfish is to become a Buddha, a Jesus. These people are absolutely selfish people because they think only

of bliss. But in thinking of their bliss, they have to think of others' bliss also. I am absolutely selfish. I have never thought about anything else but my own self. But in that, from the back door, enters everything.

I am interested in your happiness, in your bliss. I am interested to create a community of blissful people. I am interested to create a garden of beautiful people, because if you are happy and blissful and beautiful, I will become tremendously blissful and happy.

Bliss increases in sharing. If you don't share your bliss it will die. If you don't share your ecstasy, soon you will find that your hands are empty. So when I say be absolutely selfish, I mean: that if you try to understand what is your self, what your selfishness is, you will see that everybody is implied, involved. And your involvement becomes greater and greater and bigger and bigger. A moment comes when you can see as a fact that the whole is involved.

There is a beautiful story about Buddha.

He reached the ultimate door. The door was opened, but he would not enter. The doorkeeper said, "Everything is ready, and we have been waiting for millions of years. Now you have come. Rarely it happens that a man becomes a Buddha. Enter. Why are you standing there? And why do you look so sad?" Buddha said, "How can I enter? Because there are millions of people who are still struggling on the path. There are millions of people who are still in misery. I will enter only when everybody else has entered. I will stand here and wait."

Now, this parable has many meanings. One meaning is that unless the whole becomes enlightened, how can one become enlightened? Because we are parts of each other, involved in each other, members of each other. You are in mer I am in you, so how can I separate myself? It is impossible. The story is tremendously significant and true. The whole has to become enlightened.

Of course, one can come to a certain understanding, but that understanding will reveal that others are involved, and the consciousness is one. To be selfish is to dissolve completely into the total, because only foolish people try to protect themselves. And in trying to protect themselves they go on destroying themselves. Jesus says, "Save yourself and you will be lost. Lose yourself. Save yourself and you will be lost!" He is giving you one of the best techniques for being selfish: lose yourself, and you gain. You gain by losing yourself. You become happy by spreading happiness all around; you become peaceful by spreading peace all around.

"But how is that possible when you urge all of us to be totally selfish? "

It is possible only if you are totally selfish. Then you will always see the point. If you live in a family, if you are a wife or a husband, you will be able to see that it is in your favor that the husband is happy. It is just selfish that the husband remain happy and singing and delighted, because if he becomes sad, depressed, angry, then you cannot remain happy for long. He will affect you. Everything is infectious. If you want to be happy you would like your children to be dancing and happy, because that is the only way your energy will be dancing. If they are all sad, ill, and sitting in their corners, dull, your energy will immediately fall low. Just watch! When you move with people who are happy, suddenly your sadness disappears -- disappears! When you move with people who are sad, suddenly your energy falls low.

Then the mathematics is simple. If you want to be happy, make people happy. If you want to be really enlightened, help people to become enlightened. If you want to be meditative, create a meditative world. That's why Buddha created a great order of sannyasins: an oceanic atmosphere in which people could come and drown themselves.

Just the other night one sannyasin came and he said, "I am feeling very uncomfortable with sannyas, because I feel as if I have become just a part of the herd." Now, this is a very egoistic attitude. Just part of the herd? Everybody wants to be apart, everybody wants to be independent, oneself, alone like a peak, unconnected. This is what the ego-trip is. I give you ochre robes, change your names, and by and by, you are lost in an ocean where you don't exist separately. You start merging yourself with others. Of course, the ego will feel hurt, uncomfortable, uneasy. But the ego is your disease; it has to be dropped. And one should be able to enjoy being a non-entity, being so ordinary, so mixed, that nobody ever comes to know that you are separate, different from others. But the ego has only one idea: how to be separate and different.

I have not told that sannyasin. I wanted to tell him but I thought that maybe it would hurt him -- such an egoist who thinks that just being in orange feels very uncomfortable, he has become part of the herd -- I wanted to say to him that it is better that you shave half your head, half your moustache, half your beard, so wherever you go you will be separate. And tattoo your forehead, and do things which nobody is doing. You will always feel good and very comfortable. Ego is doing that.

I have heard about one man who wanted to become very famous, who wanted to see his pictures in the newspapers. He shaved half his head, half the moustache, and half the beard, and he walked around the town. Within three days he was the most famous man around the town. All the newspapers had his pictures, and children were running around him and yelling and shouting, and he enjoyed it very much. You can do the same, in the same way.

The ego wants to be separate; and that's why the ego is false, because separation is false. To be together is to be real. All separation is false and illusory, and all togetherness is true and real.

The fifth question:

DURING THE LECTURE YOU USED THE TERM, 'ATTAIN TO HAPPINESS', AND MY MIND JUMPED IN AND SAID: WORK MORE, WORK HARDER. BUT HOW CAN I WORK TOWARDS SURRENDER? THAT FEELS CRAZY.

This is from Amida.

She has a great work-oriented mind: work is valuable, play is valueless; and all that has to be achieved, has to be achieved through work. That has become an ingrained habit in her mind. But this has been taught to everybody. The whole world lives according to work ethics. Play is, at the most, tolerated. Work is appreciated.

So even here, when I am talking about surrender, when I am talking about being receptive and feminine, your mind goes on popping. Whenever it finds any support, immediately it pops up and says, "Yes." The very word 'attainment' has started a chain of thoughts within you: attainment? -- work, hard work has to be done. Just the word has triggered a certain chain of thoughts, as if the mind was just waiting and watching to jump upon anything which could give it a continuity.

That's how you listen to me. I have to use words, words which are very loaded, words which you have interpreted in different ways, words which have different connotations to you, associations, meanings. I have to use language, and language is a very dangerous thing. Just listening to the word 'attainment', the whole work-oriented mind comes to function. Then you don't listen to me, to what I am saying. I am saying that attainment is possible only when you don't try to attain. Attainment is possible only when all effort to attain is dropped, because that which you are trying to attain is already there. It cannot be attained. The very effort to attain it will continue to create barriers between you and your reality. But the mind goes on watching, and is always ready to find some support for itself.

Let me tell you one anecdote.

The policeman in a small village had been there some twenty years and he was not very popular with the residents. Far from being the local village bobby who was as much a member of the populus as the local butcher or the local postman, he had always seen himself as the sheriff in a Western film, and treated even the most minor infringement as if it were a case for New Scotland Yard. It was his proud boast that every resident of the village had received a summons as a result of his devotion to duty. As the time approached when he would be replaced by a police car which would cover no less than six villages, including the one which he had come to regard as his own, he suddenly realized that he had never had a case against the local vicar. And his pride could not allow him to retire without bringing this man to justice. His task appeared hopeless. But as he watched the vicar cycling around the village, one day he hit upon a master plan. Positioning himself at the bottom of the only hill in the village, he waited for the vicar to cycle down. When the vicar was about a yard away, the constable stepped in front of him, thinking to himself, "He will run over my foot. It will hurt, but I will get him for not having adequate brakes." The vicar's reflexes however, enabled him to stop his bicycle an eighth of an inch in front of the policeman's boots. The constable reluctantly admitted defeat and said, "I thought I had you that time, vicar."

The vicar said, "Oh yes, but God was with me."

"Got you!" said the policeman. "Two on a bike!"

That's how the mind goes on -- watching. Any excuse: rational, irrational; any excuse, even any absurdity, and the mind immediately jumps and tries to continue in the old pattern. I am saying so many things to you, and of course, I have to use language. Be alert, be alert of this tricky mind which is just hiding there behind you, and just waiting for something which can be an excuse for its being strengthened more.

Work is good; but work as work is ugly, not good. Work is good if it is also a play. Work is good if it has an intrinsic value; you paint because you love to paint, because you enjoy painting. Of course, if the painting is sold and you receive some money, that is secondary, that is irrelevant, that is not the point. If you get the money, good; if you don't get the money, you are not missing anything, because you were so delighted while painting. You are almost rewarded. More than your effort, you have been rewarded. If the painting can be sold that is a plus reward: God is being too kind to you. But as far as your reward is concerned, you have already got it. When you paint your painting, when you write your poem, when you work in the garden and perspire in the sun, you have got your reward.

Work as play, work as enjoyment, work as worship -- then it is beautiful; it has a grace to it. Work as an economic activity is ugly. Then you become a part of the market-place. Then you are thinking only in terms of what you are going to get out of it. Then you are never here-now. Then you are always in the result, and the result is in the future. Never be result-oriented -- that is the misery of the human mind -- be present-oriented. And you are not going to get your innermost being through work. You are going to get it by being present, by being aware. So use your work also as a situation.

But what happens? You listen to me: you go on noting down inside your mind what I am saying. You don't really listen to me. You go on collecting cues. You don't collect understanding. You collect cues, and that's what creates problems.

Let me tell you another anecdote.

In the old days, the doctor took his assistant with him to the bedside of the patient. The Irish priest's face was red, and his temperature was high. The doctor slapped him on the back. "Get up, and eat some corned beef and cabbage," he told him. The next day the Irishman was back at work. The apprentice made a note: red face, high temperature -- corned beef and cabbage.

Shortly afterwards, in the absence of the doctor, the young man was himself called to the bedside of a German patient whose face was red and who had a high temperature. The apprentice prescribed corned beef and cabbage. The very next day they notified the apprentice that the German was dead. He then entered the following in his notebook: corned beef and cabbage -- good for Irishmen, kills Germans.

This is what you are doing with me -- collecting cues. Just try to understand what I am saying. Don't collect cues. Just watch me, what I am doing here. What is transpiring between me and you here, right in this moment; what energy exchange is happening between you and me right this moment: watch it, feel it, and let it be dissolved into your being. Don't take notes, otherwise you will be always in trouble.

The last question:

... and very serious, Please don't take it as a joke. Chitananda has asked,

BY THE WAY, YOU ARE THE ONLY NON-NEUROTIC PERSON AROUND. WHY DON'T YOU HAVE CHILDREN? DO ENLIGHTENED PERSONS HAVE CHILDREN SOMETIMES?

I never thought about it.

You may not learn anything from my answers, but I go on learning from your questions: a very good idea. I will remember it. But there is a practical problem: it is very difficult to find a non-neurotic woman.

First, it is difficult to find a non-neurotic person, and then a woman? -- almost impossible. The difficulty is multiplied.

Let me tell you one anecdote.

A very wealthy city financier was a wizard on the stock exchange but was very lousy on the golf course. He was in the habit of taking out his bad temper on his caddy, and one morning, after a particularly bad round, he shouted, "You must be just about the worst caddy in the world!" "Oh, no sir," replied the caddy, "that would be too much of a coincidence!"

The worst golfer and the worst caddy in the world? -- that would be too much of a coincidence.

To find a non-neurotic woman would be too much of a coincidence. It has not happened before, and I don't think it can happen. Never has it been known that any enlightened man had any children. Yes, you may have heard that Buddha had a son, but that happened before he became enlightened.

Mahavir had a daughter, but that too happened before he became enlightened. Gurdjieff had many children from many women, but that too happened before he became enlightened. And you must be well

aware that those children, even Buddha's son Rahul, did not prove much of a Buddha's son. Mahavir's daughter has not proved in any way a Mahavir's daughter; she proved ordinary. She was so ordinary that one of the sects of Jainas believes that this is just a myth: Mahavir never got married and he never had any children. The daughter was so ordinary, almost as if she was not. Have you ever heard of any enlightened person's son or daughter becoming enlightened? The coincidence is too much of a coincidence.

And there is something else involved. First, a non-neurotic person finding a non-neurotic woman, and then both together finding a non-neurotic soul to be born. The problem is very complicated because you seek a woman only because you are neurotic. Because you have not met with your inner woman yet, you seek a woman. You seek a man because you have not met with your inner man yet. Because you are not a complete whole inside, you go out.

First, the moment you become a whole inside -- that's the meaning of being a holy person, a person who is whole -- then you don't seek outside. There is no need. You also don't escape. If a woman comes along, you don't run away and you don't report to the police that a woman is coming along. That too is good. If a woman comes along, perfectly good. If she goes away, that too is perfectly good.

And you give birth to children; that too out of neurosis -- because you always want occupation, somewhere to be occupied. Your basic occupation is with the future, and children make the future available to you. Through them, your ambitions will be able to move. When you are gone, your children will be here. When you were trying to become a prime minister and you could not, your children will become. You will prepare them and the continuity will be there.

When one dies, and if one does not leave any children behind, one feels at a dead-end, a cul-de-sac. But when you leave children behind you feel a sort of immortality through them: "That's okay; I am dying, nothing to worry about. But a part of me will be living through my child." People are much too interested in children because they are much too afraid of death. Children give you a false notion of immortality, a continuity of some sort. A non-neurotic person is not interested in children, is not interested in any sort of continuity. He has found the eternal, and he is not worried about death.

A few anecdotes about why it is so impossible to find a non-neurotic woman... I will not comment; I will simply read a few anecdotes.

Mrs. Cohen had come into some money and asked an interior decorator to re-do her house. Mr. Jones asked, "Certainly Mrs. Cohen, I will be glad to help. Can you give me some idea of your taste? Do you like modern decor?"
"No."
"Swedish style?"
"No."
"Italian provincial?"
"No."
"Moorish? Spanish?"
"No."
"Well you know, Mrs. Cohen, you really must give me some idea of your taste, otherwise I will not even be able to get started. What is it exactly that you have in mind?"
"Decor, schmecor. What I want is that when my friends come to visit, they will take one look and drop dead!"

The second: The young couple was engaged in a most affectionate embrace when there came the sound of a key in the front door. The young lady broke away at once, eyes wide with alarm. "Heavens!" she cried, "it is my husband. Quick, jump out of the window! "

The young man, equally alarmed, made a step toward the window, then demurred. "I can't! We are on the thirteenth floor!"

"For heaven's sake!" cried the young lady in exasperation. "Is this a time to be superstitious?"

Third: The wife came home wearing a new hat. "Where did you get that hat?" her husband asked.
"At a clearance sale."
"No wonder they wanted to clear it out," he said. "It makes you look like an idiot."
"I know it."
"Then why in the world did you buy it?" he demanded.
"I will tell you," she said. "When I put it on and looked at myself in the mirror, I looked too stupid to argue

with the clerk."

The fourth: Mulla Nasrudin was telling me that marriage is the process of finding out what kind of man your wife would have preferred. "My wife said to me this morning, 'If you really loved me, you would have married someone else.' I assured her that I was very happy being married to her, and said, 'If I could change places with Richard Burton, I would not do it.' She said, 'I know you wouldn't. You never do anything to please me.'"

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #5
Chapter title: This is it!

5 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7605050
ShortTitle:	YOGA1005
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

11. BEING BOUND TOGETHER AS CAUSE-EFFECT, THE EFFECTS DISAPPEAR WITH THE DISAPPEARANCE OF CAUSES.
12. PAST AND FUTURE EXIST IN THE PRESENT, BUT THEY ARE NOT EXPERIENCED IN THE PRESENT BECAUSE THEY ARE ON IDFFERENT PLANES.

13. WHETHER MANIFEST OR UNMANIFEST, THE PAST, THE PRESENT AND THE FUTURE ARE OF THE NATURE OF GUNAS: STABILITY, ACTION AND INERTIA.
14. THE ESSENCE OF ANY OBJECT CONSISTS IN THE UNIQUENESS OF THE PROPORTIONS OF THE THREE GUNAS.

15. THE SAME OBJECT IS SEEN IN DIFFERENT WAYS BY DIFFERENT MINDS.
16. AN OBJECT IS NOT DEPENDENT ON ONE MIND.

17. AN OBJECT IS KNOWN OR UNKNOWN DEPENDING ON WHETHER THE MIND IS COLORED BY IT OR NOT.

The first sutra:

BEING BOUND TOGETHER AS CAUSE-EFFECT, THE EFFECTS DISAPPEAR WITH THE DISAPPEARANCE OF CAUSES.

Avidya, ignorance of one's own being, is the basic cause of the world. Once avidya, the ignorance of one's own being, disappears, the world also disappears -- not the world of objects, but the world of desires; not the world that is outside you, but the world that you have been constantly projecting from the inside. The world of your dreams, illusions, projections, immediately disappears the moment ignorance disappears

within you.

This has to be understood: ignorance is not simply lack of knowledge so you can go on gathering knowledge but ignorance will not disappear that way. You can become very knowledgeable, but still you will remain ignorant. In fact, knowledge functions as a protection for ignorance. Ignorance is not destroyed by knowledge. On the contrary, it is protected by it. The urge to collect knowledge, accumulate knowledge, is nothing but to hide one's own ignorance. The more you know, the more you think that now you are no longer ignorant.

There is a saying in Tibet: Blessed are they who are ignorant, for they are happy in thinking that they know everything.

Trying to know everything is not going to help; it is missing the whole point. Trying to know one's self is enough. If you can know your own being you have known all because you participate with the whole, your nature is of the whole.

You are just like a drop of water. If you know the drop-of water totally, you have known all the oceans, past, present and future. In a single drop of water the whole nature of the ocean is present.

A man who is after knowledge continuously forgets himself and goes on accumulating information. He may come to know much, but still he will remain ignorant. So ignorance is not against knowledge; knowledge is not the antidote for ignorance. Then what is the antidote for ignorance? Yoga says: awareness; not knowledge, but knowing; not focusing yourself outside, but focusing on the very faculty of knowing.

When a child is in the mother's womb, he is completely asleep. The first months in the mother's womb are of deep sleep, what yoga calls *sushupti* -- sleep without any dreams. Then, by the end of the sixth or seventh month, the child starts a little dreaming. The sleep is disturbed; it is no more absolute. Something happens outside, a noise, and the child's sleep is disturbed. Vibrations reach him, and in his deep sleep a distraction arrives and he starts dreaming. The first ripples of dream arise. Dreamless sleep is the first state of consciousness.

The second state is: sleep plus dream. In the second state sleep remains, but a new faculty starts functioning: the faculty of dreaming. Then, when the child is born a third faculty arises, what we ordinarily call the state of waking. It is not really the state of waking, but a new faculty starts functioning and that faculty is of thought. The child starts thinking.

The first state was dreamless sleep: the second state was sleep plus dreaming; the third state is sleep, plus dreaming, plus thinking, but sleep still remains. Sleep has not been completely broken. You remain asleep in your thinking also. Your thinking is nothing but another way of dreaming; the sleep is not disturbed. These are the ordinary states. Rarely does a man reach higher than this third stage, of thinking. And that is the goal of yoga: to reach to a state of pure awareness, as pure as the first state is. The first state is of pure sleep, and the last state is of pure awakening, pure awareness. Once your awareness is as pure as your deep sleep, you have become a Buddha, you have attained, you have come home.

Patanjali says: *samadhi*, the ultimate state of awareness, is just like sleep, with one difference. It is as calm and quiet as sleep, as silent, undisturbed as sleep, as integrated and blissful as sleep, with one difference: it is fully alert. These are the points of evolution. Ordinarily, we remain at the third. Deep down sleep continues, on top of it a layer of dreaming, on top of it another layer of thinking -- but the sleep is not broken. And you can observe it; it is not a theory. You can observe the facticity of it.

At any moment you close your eyes, first you will see thoughts, a layer of thinking all around you, thoughts vibrating -- one coming, another going -- a crowd, a traffic. Remain silent for a few seconds, and suddenly you will see that thinking is no longer there but dreaming has started. You are dreaming that you have become the president of a country, or you have found a brick of gold on the road, or you have found a beautiful woman or a man, and suddenly you start projecting; dreams start functioning. If you continue dreaming for a long time, one moment will come when you will fall asleep -- thinking, dreaming, sleep, and from sleep again to dreaming and thinking. This is how your whole life revolves. Real awareness is not known yet, and that real awareness is what Patanjali says will destroy ignorance -- not knowledge, but awareness. We collect knowledge just to befool ourselves and others.

I have heard: In a small school it happened that a school inspector said to the class, "Who knocked down the walls of Jericho?" And one of the pupils, a lad called Billy Green, replied promptly, "Please sir, it was not me." The inspector was amazed at this show of ignorance and brought the matter up in the headmaster's study at the end of the visit. "Do you know," he said, "I asked the class, 'Who knocked. down the walls of Jericho,' and young Billy Green said it was not him!" The headmaster said, "Billy Green? Oh well... I must say that I have always found the lad to be honest and trustworthy, and if he says that it was not him, then it

was not him."

The inspector left the school without further comment, but lost no time in reporting the full sequence of events to the Ministry of Education in a written report. In due course, he received the following reply: "Dear sir, Reference: The Walls of Jericho; this is a matter for the Ministry of Works, and your letter has been sent to them for their attention."

But nobody wants to recognize a simple fact, that they don't know. Everybody tries; whatsoever the question, everybody tries the answer. You should catch yourself red-handed many times if you try. Somebody asks something, somebody talks about something you don't know, but you start commenting, advising, saying something or other so that you are not caught ignorant, so nobody thinks that you are ignorant. But the first beginning of awareness starts with the recognition that you are ignorant. Ignorance can be destroyed, but not without recognizing it.

When P. D. Ouspensky, the great disciple of George Gurdjieff, met his Master for the first time, he was already a very famous, well known man in the world. Gurdjieff was unknown, Ouspensky was known very much already. He had already written one of the best books written in this century, TERTIUM ORGANUM. It is really a bold attempt. In fact, in this century no other man has tried such a bold speculation. With courage, Ouspensky has described his book as the third canon of thought: TERTIUM ORGANUM. The first was written by Aristotle; the second was written by Bacon. And he said, "I write the third canon of thought." He said, "The first and the second are nothing before the third. The third existed before the first." It was really a bold attempt, and not just egoistic. The claim was almost true.

When Ouspensky went to Gurdjieff, Gurdjieff looked at him. He could see the knowledgeable man who knew much, who knew that others also knew that he knew much -- the subtle ego. Gurdjieff gave him a paper, a sheet of paper, and told him to go to a room on the side and write down on one side whatsoever he knew, and on the other side whatsoever he did not know. Because the work could start only when he was clear about what he knew and what he did not know. Gurdjieff said, "Remember, whatsoever you write that you know, I will accept, and we will never talk about it again. It is finished; you know. Whatsoever you write that you don't know, we will work on it." And the first thing Gurdjieff said was to know what you know and what you don't know.

Ouspensky went into the room. He started thinking of what he knew for the first time in his life, and he could not write a single thing on the paper. He tried God, self, the world, mind, awareness -- what did he know? For the first time the question was asked authentically. He knew many things about God, and he knew many things about the soul, and he knew many things about awareness, but he did not really know a thing about God. It was all information; it was not his experience. And unless something is your experience how can you say you know it?

You may know about love, but that is not knowledge really. You have to pass through love, you have to pass through the fire of love. You have to burn, you have to survive the challenge, and when you come out of love you are totally different, different from the man who had gone in. Love transforms. Information never transforms you. Information goes on becoming an addition: whatsoever you are, it goes on adding to it. It becomes like a treasure to you but you remain the same. Experience changes you. Real knowledge is not an accumulation, it is a transformation, a mutation -- the old dies and the new is born. It is hard....

Ouspensky tried as hard as possible to find at least a few things, because it was so much against his ego not to write anything. He could not even write, "I know myself." If you have not known the basic entity, yourself, then what else can you know? It was a cold night and he started perspiring. Just a moment before he was shivering with cold. His whole being was at stake. He started feeling dizzy, as if he would fall into a swoon or a fit. Long hours passed, then Gurdjieff knocked at the door and said, "Have you done anything?" And Gurdjieff could see that the man had changed. Just keeping that blank sheet of paper in his hand, sitting there -- it had been a great meditation, a zazen. He gave the empty, blank paper to Gurdjieff and said, "I don't know anything. I am absolutely ignorant. Accept me as your disciple." Gurdjieff said, "You are ready then... to recognize that one is ignorant is the first step towards wisdom."

BEING BOUND TOGETHER AS CAUSE-EFFECT, THE EFFECTS DISAPPEAR WITH THE DISAPPEARANCE OF CAUSES.

Patanjali says that you are immoral, but that is an effect. You are greedy, but that is an effect. You feel anger; that is an effect. Find out the cause. Don't go on fighting with the effects because that is not going to

help. You can fight with your greed, and it will appear again from somewhere else. You can fight with your anger; it will be repressed and will explode somewhere again. Effects cannot be destroyed by fighting with effects. That's why yoga is not a system of morality, it is a system of awareness. The real cause has to be found. If you go on cutting and pruning the leaves of a tree it is not going to affect the tree. New leaves will come up. You will have to seek out the roots, the very cause. If you want to destroy the tree you will have to destroy the roots. With the roots destroyed, the tree will disappear. But you can go on cutting the branches; it is not going to destroy the tree. In fact, wherever you cut one branch, three will come up. Prune a tree and it becomes denser and thicker. Cut the roots and the tree disappears.

Yoga says: morality goes on fighting with the effects.

You are greedy, you try to be non-greedy, but what happens? You can be non-greedy only if your greed can be diverted towards non-greed. If somebody says that if you become non-greedy you will go to heaven, and if you remain greedy you will go to hell, now what is he doing? He is giving you a new object for your greed. He is saying, "Become non-greedy; you will attain to paradise and you will be happy there forever and ever." Now, a greedy person will start thinking how to practice non-greed so he can reach to heaven.

You are afraid; fear is there. How to get rid of fear? You can be made more afraid, and so much fear can be created about fear that you start repressing it. But that is not going to make you fearless; you will simply become more afraid. A new fear will arise, the fear of fear.

You are angry. It is simple for you to become angry, and very difficult to resist the temptation. Now something can be done. Why do you become angry? Whenever your ego is hurt, you become angry. Now it can be taught to you that a man who is controlled is respected in society. A man who does not show his anger so easily is thought to be a great man. Then your ego is being enhanced: become more disciplined and controlled, and don't be so easily tempted to become angry. Your ego is not destroyed; rather, it is strengthened. The disease may change its form, name, but the disease will remain. Remember this: yoga is not a system of morality because it doesn't bother about effects. That's why there is no such thing as ten commandments.

People go on teaching each other without knowing the basic cause. And unless the basic cause is known, nothing can be done; the human personality remains the same; maybe a little modified here and there, polished here and there.

I have heard: A Polish man went to the eye hospital for an eye test. Seated in front of the chart, the doctor asked him to read through the lines one at a time. As the man got to the bottom line which read: C S V E N C J W, he hesitated. The doctor said, "Don't look so worried. If you can't read it, just try your best." The Polish man said, "Read it? I know the fellow personally!"

It is so hard to accept that you don't know, that you don't know why you are egoistic. You don't know why you get so easily angry. You don't know why greed is there. You don't know why lust is there, why fear is there. Without knowing the cause, you start fighting with the effects. You assume that you know. Many people come to me and they say, "Somehow, we would like to get rid of anger." I ask them, "Do you know the cause?" They shrug their shoulders. They say, "Just, anger is there, and I get very easily angry and it disturbs me, disturbs my relationship, makes me more tense, creates anxiety, repentance, guilt." But these are all effects.

Why, in the first place, does anger arise? -- nobody asks. And this is the beauty of it: if you ask about the cause, if you enquire about the cause, you will be surprised to find out that the cause is one. There are millions of effects but the cause is one, the root is one. Anger, greed, ego, lust, fear, hatred, jealousy, envy, violence: whatsoever the effect, the cause is one. And the cause is: that you are not aware enough. You can control anger, but that will not help you. It will be just controlling the disease within you, holding it in. It will not make you healthy. It may even make you more unhealthy. You can see -- a person who gets easily angry is never very dangerous. You can be certain that he will never commit any murder. He will never accumulate enough anger to become a murderer. Every day he catharts. Easily, with any provocation, he gets angry. That means that his steam no longer accumulates in him. He has a leaking system. Whenever there is too much steam, he lets it go. A man who is very much controlled is a dangerous man. He goes on holding in steam; his energies become pent-up, dammed. One day or other the energies will prove more than his control. Then he will explode, then he will do something really grave. A man who easily gets angry, easily cools also.

I have heard: "I'm sorry sir," said the clerk, "but I'm giving in my notice."
"But why?" asked his boss in surprise.

"Well sir, to tell you the truth, I can't stand your foul temper."

"Oh, come now," pleaded the boss. "I know I can be a bit grumpy at times, but you must admit that no sooner is my temper on than it is off."

"That's true sir, but also, as soon as it is off, it is on again."

But this type of man can never be a murderer. He never accumulates that much steam. People who simply get emotional are good people. They may not be very controlled, they can cry and weep and laugh, but they are good people. To be with them is better than to be with a religious man -- moralistic, puritan, very collected, controlled. He's dangerous.

Just a few days ago a young man had been in Teertha's encounter group. He had taken training for many years in aikido. Now aikido, judo, karate, and all methods of ju-jitsu are disciplines of control. You have to control yourself so much that a person becomes almost a statue, so controlled you cannot provoke him. And this man took part in the encounter group.

Now, the philosophy of an encounter group is totally different. It is to bring out whatsoever is inside you. Never accumulate it. Cathart, let it go, act it out. Encounter and aikido are totally diametrically opposite things. Aikido says: control -- because the training of aikido is the training for a warrior. All the Japanese trainings are to make you a great warrior, and certainly they have developed methods which are tremendously dangerous. But they were meant to be so because the Japanese are very small people. Their height is very small, and they had to fight with people who were bigger than them. They had to create devices in which they could prove themselves stronger than the bigger people, stronger people, and they really found devices. The one device is to control every energy in you. It becomes a pooled-up thing. So the Japanese, the Chinese, they have lived with much control, discipline. They are dangerous. Once they attack you they will not leave you alive. Ordinarily, they will not attack you, but once they attack you, you can be certain that they will kill you.

Now this man who had been deeply in aikido was in the encounter group, and Teertha must have been insisting for him to bring things out, and he would not. His whole training -- he told me later on -- "My whole training is to remain controlled." Now one girl participant in the group started hitting him. She was bringing her anger out, and he remained like a statue because his whole training is to not act out. He remained like a Buddha; not actually a Buddha, because a Buddha remains alert, not controlled. On the surface, both may look the same. A man who is controlled and a man who is aware may look the same, but deep inside they are totally different. Their energy is qualitatively different.

He became more and more angry inside, and also more and more controlled because his whole training was at stake. Then he threw a pillow at the girl, and even a pillow thrown by a man of aikido can be dangerous. He can hit you at such a delicate point, with such force, that even death can occur with a pillow. That is the whole training -- one takes years -- a small hit, but at the very delicate points.

The Japanese have worked out where to hit very slightly, and the person is gone. Just with a single finger they can defeat the enemy. They have found the delicate points to hit, and how to hit, and when to hit.

But then, he himself became afraid, afraid that he could kill the girl. He became so afraid that he escaped from the group and he came to me and complained. He said, "This type of group should not be allowed in the ashram. Someday, somebody may murder somebody." He's right, because the murderer in him is there. His fear is right; it is right about himself. He can be a murderer. In fact, trainings like that are trainings to make you a murderer of man, to make you a warrior.

Remember, if you control anger, greed, and things like that, they go on accumulating in the basement of your being -- and you are sitting on a volcano. Yoga has nothing to do with repression. The belief of yoga is in awareness.

BEING BOUND TOGETHER AS CAUSE-EFFECT, THE EFFECTS DISAPPEAR WITH THE DISAPPEARANCE OF CAUSES.

Find out the cause, and the cause is one. And things become simple, because you are not to fight with so many effects. You simply cut one root, the main root, and a whole tree of a thousand and one branches simply disappears, withers away. Become more aware.

Out of sleep arises the dream state; dreams start floating. Have you seen, sometimes in a dream you dream that you are awake? Exactly the same is happening: in thinking, you think you are awake. As in a dream you can dream you are awake, in thinking you can think you are awake -- but you are not. Real

awakening happens only when all thoughts have disappeared -- there is no cloud inside you, not a single thought floating, just pure you. It is just a purity, a clarity of perception; just a vision with no object in your vision, the whole sky empty. If you look at anything, no word arises in you. You see a rose flower: not even this much arises in you, that "This is a beautiful flower." You simply see the rose there, you here, and between you two, no verbalization. In that silence, for the first time you know what being aware is, what is this state of wakefulness -- and that cuts the root. Now try it in many ways.

One way is: when you get angry try to be aware. Suddenly, you will see that either you can be angry or you can be aware; you cannot be both together. When sexuality arises try to be aware. Suddenly, you will see that either you can be aware or you can be sexual; you cannot be both together. That will help you to see the fact: that awareness is the antidote, not control. If you become more and more aware, energy starts moving in a totally different dimension. The same energy that was moving in anger, in greed, in sex, is freed, starts moving like a pillar of light inside you. And that awareness is the highest state of human evolution. A man becomes a God when he is aware. Unless you attain to that, your life has been a wastage. We live as if we are drunk.

Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

After a wild night in Old Mexico, the tourist woke up with a raging hangover and only a dim memory of the night before. Beside him in the bed lay a filthy, ugly, wrinkled and toothless hag. Retching with disgust, he ran to the bathroom, where he bumped into a pretty, young Mexican girl. "Hey, was I drunk last night?" he asked her. "I think you must have been," came the reply. "Otherwise you would not have married my mother."

Whatsoever you have done up to now, one day, suddenly you will see that all has gone wrong. Whosoever you are married to, whatsoever your life has been motivated by up to now, whatsoever your desire has been up to now, one day you will become aware and see that it has always been as if you have been drunk.

John Smith was a notorious tippler. One night, after an evening on the town, he was taking a short-cut home through a cemetery when he tripped over a gravestone and fell flat on his face. He did not regain consciousness until the next morning, and the first thing he saw when he opened his eyes was the gravestone above his head. Now, John Smith is a common name, and the grave he was lying on happened to belong to another man with the same name. As the words 'Sacred to the Memory of John Smith' came into focus, he muttered to himself, "Well, that's me alright, but I don't remember a damned thing about the funeral!"

When a person starts meditating, he is coming out of a long drunkenness of many lives. For the first time, one cannot even believe how one has lived up to now. It seems like a nightmare -- horrible. That's why people don't even try to be aware, because the first glimpse of awareness is going to scatter, to destroy their whole life that they had been thinking had any meaning up to now. Their whole life is going to become meaningless, insignificant. The fear of awareness is the fear that it may prove your whole life wrong. That's why only very courageous people try to meditate, try to become aware. Otherwise, people just go on moving in the same vicious circle of the same desires, and the same dreams, and the same thoughts; and they come again and again back to life, and again die -- from the cradle to the grave....

Just start thinking a little, contemplate about what you have been doing: repeating a few unconscious desires, repeating something which never gives you any blissfulness, which always frustrates you. Still you go on as if you are hypnotized. In fact, that's what yoga says: that we are in a deep hypnosis. Nobody else has hypnotized us, we are hypnotized by our own minds; but we live in a hypnosis.

I have heard: As the drunk staggered homeward, he was wracking his brains for a means of concealing his condition from his wife. Finally he thought of a bright idea: he could go in and pick up a book. "After all," he thought, "who ever heard of a drunk reading a book?" Putting his plan into action, he let himself into his house, walked straight into the lounge and sat down. A minute later, his wife came stamping down the stairs and peered round the door. "What do you think you're doing?" she asked. "Just reading, dear," replied the drunk. "You're blind drunk again, you alcoholic idiot," ranted his wife. "Now close that suitcase and come to bed."

Whatsoever you are doing in your unconscious state, whatsoever it is, I say unconditionally, is going to be idiotic. You also feel that sometimes, but again and again you drop the subject. You don't remember it for too long because that seems to be too much of a risk.

You love a woman: if you became aware, the love might disappear because your love might be just a

hypnosis, as it is ordinarily. You are ambitious, you are trying to reach to the capital to become a president or a prime minister: now you will be afraid of becoming aware, because if you become aware suddenly the whole thing will look stupid, and you have staked your whole life for it.

Just the other day I saw a picture of Senator Humphrey crying, because he had been trying for his whole life to become the President of America, and this was his last chance, and there seemed to be no possibility. So, standing before his admirers he started weeping. Tears came to his eyes and he said, "Now I am old, and this seems to be my last chance; I will never be standing again for President." Crying like a small child... your politicians are just small children playing and fighting with each other.

If you become aware, you may suddenly see the whole nonsense of your efforts. You may stop, and that 'somewhere' deep inside you is always felt. You are after money....

Once it happened: A very rich man used to come to listen to me. Suddenly he stopped. After many months I suddenly met him on a morning walk. I asked him, "Where have you been? You have disappeared suddenly?" He said, "Not suddenly; but I became, by and by, afraid. I will come to listen to you, but now is not the time. I am young, and listening to you, by and by, I was getting less and less ambitious. Now that will be dangerous. I have to attain my ambitions first. In my later years, when I have become old, then I will meditate, but this is not for me now. First I had come to you just out of curiosity, but by and by, I was getting caught in it. I stopped myself. It was difficult to stop, but I am a man of willpower.

You cannot become aware because you have many investments in your foolishness, in your ignorance, in your unawareness. In this sleep, in this slumber, you have invested your life, and many things. Now, the first ray of awareness, and you will feel that your whole life has been a wastage. You are still not courageous. That's why people go on changing effects, because then there is no danger. And they never touch the root.

Once it happened: I was travelling with Mulla Nasrudin. Suddenly he became aware that he had lost his ticket. He looked in all his pockets: in the coat, in the shirt, in the pants -- but I was watching. He was not looking in one of his pockets. So I told him, "You are looking in every pocket, in the suitcase, in the bag and everything. Why don't you look in this pocket?" He said, "I am afraid. If the ticket is not there I will drop dead. I am leaving it so that the hope remains that if it is not anywhere, at least that pocket is still there; maybe it is there? If I look into it and it is not there, I will drop dead."

You know where to look, but still you are afraid. Then you go on looking in other places just to remain occupied. You go on looking in money, in power, in prestige, in this and that, but never inside you, never in your inner being. You are afraid; it seems that if you look there and nothing is found you will drop dead. But those who have looked there have always found. Not a single exception has ever happened of one who has gone within and has not found the treasure. This is one of the most universal facts. Even scientific facts are not so universal; this fact is without any exception. Whenever, in any country, in any century, any woman or any man have looked into themselves, they have found the treasure. But one has to look, and for that a great daring is needed. You have arranged your world outside of yourself. Your love, your power, your money, your fame, your name: all are outside you. One who wants to go in will have to leave these things, will have to close his eyes; and one clings to the very end.

Life goes on frustrating you; that's a blessing. Life goes on frustrating you again and again. Life is saying, "Go within." All frustrations are simply indications that you are looking in a wrong direction. Fulfillment is possible only in a right direction. Life frustrates you because life is a tremendous blessing. If you are satisfied outside you will be lost forever; then you will never look within. But in spite of all the frustrations you go on hoping.

I have heard about a man: "Why did you quit your last job?" "Well, the boss said I was sacked, but I did not take any notice. He was always saying that. So I went in the next day and all my things had been cleared out of my office. Then I went in the day after and my name plate had been taken off the door, and the following day I found someone else sitting in my chair. 'This is too much!' I thought to myself; so I resigned."

But even that is not too much to you. Every day you are sacked, every day you are fired, every day you are frustrated, every moment. Whatsoever arrangements you make are destroyed every moment, whatsoever you propose is disposed. All your hopes simply prove hopeless, and all your dreams turn into dust and leave a very bitter taste in the mouth. You feel continuously nauseous, but still you go on clinging: some day, maybe, from somewhere, your dreams may be fulfilled. This is how you go on hanging on to the very illusory world of your projections. Unless you become alert and see the hopelessness of your hopes, unless you drop all hoping you will not turn in, and you will not be able to destroy the cause.

PAST AND FUTURE EXIST IN THE PRESENT, BUT THEY ARE NOT EXPERIENCED IN THE PRESENT BECAUSE THEY ARE ON DIFFERENT PLANES.

Yoga believes in eternity, not in time. Yoga says: all always is -- the past is still there, hidden in the present, and the future is also there, hidden in the present -- because the past cannot simply disappear and the future cannot simply appear out of nothingness. Past, present, future, all are here-now. For us they are divided because we cannot see the totality. We have very small slits of eyes, senses, to look at reality. We divide.

If our consciousness is pure and there is no cloud in it, we will see eternity as it is. There will be no past and there will be no future. There will only be this moment, eternally this moment.

A great Zen Master, Bokuju, was dying, and his disciples gathered. The chief disciple asked, "Master, you are leaving us. People will ask us what your message was, after you are gone. Though you have been teaching us always and always, you have taught so many things, and we are ignorant people; it will be difficult for us to condense your message. So please, before you leave, give your very essence just in a single sentence." Bokuju opened his eyes and said loudly, "This is it!" closed his eyes and died. Now after him, for centuries, people have been asking what he meant: This is it? He had said everything.
This... is... it...

He had given the whole message: this moment is all there is. This moment -- the whole past, the whole present, the whole future, is involved in this moment. But you cannot see it in its totality because your mind is so clouded, so dusty with thought, dream, sleep; so much hypnosis, desire, motive. You cannot see. You are not total, your vision is not total. "Once the vision is total," Patanjali says, "past and future exist in the present, but they are not experienced in the present because they are on different planes." The past has moved on a different plane. It has become superconscious you cannot know your future. You are closed in your small consciousness, very fragmentary. You are just like the tip of an iceberg: much is hidden deep, just beneath you, and much is hidden just above you. Just below, and above, and the whole reality surrounds you, but you are clinging to a very small consciousness. Make this consciousness greater and bigger.

That's what meditation is all about -- how to make your consciousness bigger, how to make your consciousness infinite. You will only be able to know that much reality; in the same proportion will you be able to know the reality as you have consciousness. If you have infinite consciousness you will know the infinite; if you have momentary consciousness you will know the moment. On your consciousness depends everything.

WHETHER MANIFEST OR UNMANIFEST, THE PAST, THE PRESENT, AND THE FUTURE ARE OF THE NATURE OF THE THREE GUNAS: STABILITY, ACTION AND INERTIA.

We have talked in the past about the three gunas: *sattva* means stability, *rajas* means action, and *tamas* means inertia. Patanjali now joins past, present, and future with the three gunas. For Patanjali, everything in life and existence is somehow joined with the three gunas, the three attributes of existence. That is Patanjali's trinity. Everything consists of three things. Stability; the past is stability. That's why you cannot change your past; it has become almost stable. Now you cannot change it. There is no way to change it. It has become permanent. The present is action, rajas. The present is a continuous process, movement. Present is dynamic and future is inertia. It is still in the seed, fast asleep. In the seed the tree is asleep, is in inertia.

The future is the potential, the past is the actual, and the present is the movement of the potential towards the actual. The past is that which has happened, the future is that which is going to happen, and the present is the passage between the two. Present is the passage of the future to become past, for the seed to become the tree.

THE ESSENCE OF ANY OBJECT CONSISTS IN THE UNIQUENESS OF THE PROPORTIONS OF THE THREE GUNAS.

Now physicists say that the electron, neutron, and proton are the basic elements, and everything is made

of these. Everything is made of these three: the positive, the neutral and the negative. That is exactly the meaning of sattva, rajas, and tamas: the positive, the neutral, and the negative -- and everything is made of these three. Just the proportions differ, otherwise these are the basic elements that the whole existence consists of.

THE SAME OBJECT IS SEEN IN DIFFERENT WAYS BY DIFFERENT MINDS... but a different mind will see the same object in a different way.

For example, a woodcutter comes into the garden -- he will not look at the flowers, he will not look at the greenery; he will be looking at the wood and the possibilities for the wood -- which tree can become a beautiful table, which tree can become a door. For him, trees exist only as material for furniture. Potential furniture, that's what he will see. And if there comes a painter he will not think of furniture at all. Not even for a single moment will furniture enter into his consciousness. He will think of colors: the green, the red, the white, and thousands of colors all around. He will think of painting, of bringing these colors to canvas. If a poet comes he will not think of painting, he will think of something else. A philosopher comes and he will think still of something else. It depends on the mind. The object is always seen through the mind; the mind colors it.

Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

The tramp happened to call at the house of a temperance man. "I want to ask you a question," said the man to the tramp. "Do you ever take alcoholic drinks?" "Before I answer," said the tramp, "I want to know whether it is put as an inquiry or as an invitation."

It depends... the answer will depend on the question. The tramp is trying to be safe as to whether it is an invitation or an inquiry. His 'yes' and 'no' is going to be dependent on what it is. When you see a certain thing, you don't see the thing as such.

Immanuel Kant has said that a thing in itself cannot be known, and he is right in a way. He is right because whenever you know a thing, your mind, your prejudice, your greed, your concept, your culture, your religion, are all there looking at the thing. But Immanuel Kant is not absolutely true because there is a way to look at a thing without the mind. But he was not aware of meditation at all.

That's the difference between Western philosophy and Eastern philosophy. The Western philosophy goes on thinking through the mind, and the whole effort in the East is how to drop the mind and then see things, because then things appear in their own light, in their intrinsic qualities. Then you don't project anything.

He was the laziest man in the entire town. Unfortunately, he had a bad accident: he fell off his couch at home. A doctor examined him and said, "I'm afraid I have some rather bad news for you, sir. You will never be able to work-again." "Thank you doctor," said the lazy one. "Now what is the bad news?"

For a lazy man it is not bad news that he will never be able to work again in his life. This is good news. It depends on your interpretation. And always remember, all interpretation is false because it falsifies reality.

The man lay on the psychiatrist's couch in a state of nervous tension. "I keep having this recurring, horrible nightmare," he told the psychiatrist. "In it I see my mother-in-law chasing me with a man-eating alligator on a leash. It is really frightening. I see the yellow eyes, the dry scaly skin, the yellow, decaying and razorsharp teeth, and smell foetid heavy breath."

"It sounds pretty nasty," agreed the psychiatrist understandingly.

"That's nothing, doctor," continued the man. "Wait till I tell you about the alligator!"

Your mind is continuously projecting something. The reality functions as a screen and you go on working as a projector. A man who is learning how to be aware will learn how to drop his projections and look at facts as they are. Don't bring your mind in, otherwise you will never be able to know reality. You will remain closed in your own interpretations.

THE SAME OBJECT IS SEEN IN DIFFERENT WAYS BY DIFFERENT MINDS. AN OBJECT IS NOT DEPENDENT ON ONE MIND.

But still, Patanjali is not saying the same things as Bishop Berkeley. Berkeley says that things are absolutely dependent on mind. He says that when you go out of your room everything in the room disappears. If there is nobody to see, how can things exist? And, in a way, it is difficult to disprove him because he says, "When you come back into the room again, things appear. When you go out, they disappear because a mind is needed to interpret them." Berkeley is saying that things are nothing but interpretations. So when you go out, of course your interpretation goes with you and there is no thing left in the room. It is very difficult to prove that he is wrong, because if you come back into the room to prove, you have come back, so things have appeared. But people have tried. One man tried to find a few things which even Bishop Berkeley would be forced to believe.

You are sitting in a train and the train is moving, and you are not looking at the wheels, but still they are, because the train is moving. Nobody may be looking at the wheels, but you cannot deny that they are, otherwise you would not reach from one station to another. And all the passengers are inside the train but nobody is looking at the wheels, but wheels are. Of course, he was also worried about things because if all things disappear, then how will they come back again? Finally he decided that they exist in the mind of God, so even when you are not there God is looking at your furniture. That's why it remains; otherwise it would disappear.

Berkeley's philosophy is very logical in a way. He believes in the mind, and he does not believe in matter. He says matter exists just as things exist in your dreams. In your dream you see a palace; it exists there, as real as anything you have ever seen. By the morning, when you open your eyes, it is gone. But when you dream it again it is again there. He's a perfect mayawadin, a perfect believer in illusion, that the world is illusory.

But Patanjali is very scientific. He says that the thing is not your interpretation, though whatsoever you think about the thing is your interpretation. The thing in itself exists. When nobody comes into the garden -- the carpenter, the woodcutter, the painter, the poet, the philosopher; nobody comes into the garden -- still flowers flower, but without any interpretation. Nobody says they are beautiful, so they are not beautiful, they are not ugly. Nobody says they are white or red, so they are not red or white, but still they are.

Things exist in themselves, but we can know things in themselves only when we have dropped our minds. Otherwise, our minds go on playing tricks. We go on seeing things which we desire. We see only that which we want to see. It happens every day here: I talk to you; you listen to that which you want to listen to. You choose that which helps you. Your own mind is strengthened by it. If I say something which goes against you, there is every possibility you will not listen to it. Or, even if you listen to it, you will interpret it in such a way that it does not create any irritation in your mind, that it is absorbed, that you make it a part of your mind. Whatsoever you hear has to be your interpretation, because you listen from the mind.

Patanjali says: right listening means listening without the mind, right seeing means seeing without the mind; you are simply aware.

AN OBJECT IS KNOWN OR UNKNOWN DEPENDING ON WHETHER THE MIND IS COLORED BY IT OR NOT.

Now, one thing more: when you look at an object, your mind colors the object and the object colors your mind. That's how things are known or unknown. When you look at a flower you say, "Beautiful." You have projected something on the flower. The flower is also projecting itself onto your mind: its color, its form. Your mind gets in tune with the form and the color of the flower; your mind gets colored by the flower. That's the only way to know a thing. If you are not colored by the flower, the flower may be there but you have not known it.

Have you watched? -- you are in the market-place and somebody says, "Your house is on fire!" You start running, you pass by many people. Somebody says, "Hello, where are you going?" but you don't listen. On another day, at another time, you would have listened, but now your house is on fire. Your mind is totally directed towards your house. Now your attention is not here. You are not getting colored. You may pass a beautiful flower, but you will not say 'beautiful', you will not even recognize that the flower is there -- impossible.

I have heard of one man, a very great philosopher; his name was Ishwar Chandra Vidyasagar. The Governor General was going to give him an award for his services, his learning, his scholarship, but he was a very poor man. He lived in Calcutta, a poor Bengali, and his clothes were not such that he should go

wearing those clothes when the award was to be given to him. So the friends came and they said, "Don't be worried, we have ordered beautiful clothes for you." But he said, "I have never used anything more costly than these clothes. Just to take an award, should I change my whole way of life?" But the friends convinced him and he became ready. The same evening he was coming home from the market, just walking behind a Mohammedan who was walking with great dignity -- very slow, with grace -- a very beautiful man. And then a servant came running to that Mohammedan and said, "Sir, your house is on fire," but the Mohammedan continued the same way. The servant said, "Have you heard me or not? Your house is on fire! Everything is burning!" The Mohammedan said, "I have heard you, but just because the house is on fire I cannot change my way of walking. And even if I run, I cannot save the house, so what is the point?"

Ishwar Chandra listened to this dialogue between the servant and the master. He could not believe his eyes, he could not believe his ears: "What is this man saying?" And then he remembered: "I am just changing my clothes and going in borrowed clothes just to receive an award?" He dropped the idea. The next day he appeared in his ordinary poor clothes. The Governor General asked, the friends asked; he related the story.

Now, this Mohammedan had a certain awareness, a certain awareness which cannot be clouded by anything, a certain wakefulness which is not easily disturbed. Ordinarily, everything colors you and you color everything. When this coloring stops, this reciprocal coloring stops, things start appearing in their true being. Then you come to see reality as it is. Then you come to know, 'This is It'. Then you come to know that which is.

These sutras are just indicators that unless a state of no-mind is achieved, ignorance cannot be destroyed. Awareness is against ignorance, knowledge is not against ignorance. So don't become parrots, and don't rely only on memorizing. Don't cram; try to see. Become more capable of seeing things as they are. The Vedas, the Upanishads, The Koran, the Bible, cannot help much. You can become great learned scholars, but you will remain, deep down, just fools. And when ignorance is decorated by knowledge then one clings to it. One does not want to destroy it. In fact, ego feels very happy.

You will have to choose. If you choose the ego, you will remain ignorant. If you want awareness, you will have to become aware of the tricks the ego goes on playing with you.

This morning, contemplate what you know and what you don't know, and don't be easily satisfied. Go as deep as possible into what you know and what you don't know. If you can decide that this you know and this you don't know, you have taken a great step. And that step is the most significant step a man can ever take because then the pilgrimage starts, the pilgrimage towards reality. If you go on believing that you know many things, and you don't know them, you are deceiving yourself and you will remain hypnotized by your knowledge. You will waste your whole life in drunkenness. Ordinarily, people live just like they are deeply asleep, walking in their sleep, doing things in their sleep, somnambulists.

Gurdjieff took Ouspensky and his thirty disciples to a very faraway place, and he told his thirty disciples to be absolutely silent for three months. He told them to be so silent that they should not communicate even through eyes or gestures. And thirty persons were to remain in a small bungalow as if there were not thirty people, but as if each one was living alone. After a few days a few people left, because it was too much, impossible. And Gurdjieff was a hard task-master. If he saw somebody smiling at somebody else, immediately he was expelled because he had communicated; the silence was broken. He said, "Live in this house as if you are alone. There are twenty-nine other people, but you are not concerned with them -- just as if they are not." By the time the three months ended only three persons were left; twenty-seven had left. Ouspensky was one of those three persons. Those three persons became so silent that Gurdjieff took them outside the bungalow into the town, moved them in the market-place, and Ouspensky writes in his diary, "For the first time I could see that the whole of humanity is walking in sleep. People are talking in their sleep. Shopkeepers are selling things, customers are purchasing things, great crowds are going here and there, and I could see that moment that everybody is fast asleep; nobody is aware." He said, "We felt so uncomfortable in that mad place that we asked Gurdjieff to take us back to the bungalow. But he said, 'That bungalow was just an experiment to show you the reality of humanity, and you also have lived the same way. Because now you are silent you can see that people are just drunk, unconscious; not living really, just moving not knowing why, not knowing for what.'"

Watch yourself, meditate over it, and see whether you are living in sleep. If you are living in sleep, then come out of it.

Meditation is nothing but an effort to gather together the small consciousness that you have, to gather together, to crystallize it, to make all sorts of efforts to increase it more and more, and to decrease

unconsciousness. By and by, consciousness becomes higher and higher: less and less dreamy; less and less thoughts come to you, and there are more and more gaps of silence. Through those gaps, windows will open to the divine. One day, when you have become really capable and you can say that, "I can exist for a few minutes without any thought or dream interfering with me," for the first time you will know. The purpose is fulfilled.

From deep sleep you have come to deep awareness. When deep sleep and deep awareness meet, the circle is complete.

That's what *samadhi* is. Patanjali calls it *kaivalya* -- pure consciousness, alone; so pure, so alone that nothing else exists. Only in this aloneness does one become blissful. Only in this aloneness, one comes to know what truth is. Truth is your being. It is there but you are asleep. Awake.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Without any choice of your own

6 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7605060
ShortTitle:	YOGA1006
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	102 mins

The first question:

OSHO, I WAS BROUGHT UP IN THE TEACHINGS OF RUDOLPH STEINER, BUT I COULD NOT YET BREAK THROUGH MY BARRIERS TOWARDS HIM. ALTHOUGH I BELIEVE HIM TO BE RIGHT IN THE WAY HE SHOWS THAT FOR THE WEST, THE POSSIBILITY TO FREE OURSELVES FROM 'MAYA' IS TO LEARN TO THINK IN THE RIGHT WAY. BY DOING THIS AND BY MEDITATING, HE SAYS WE ARE ABLE TO LOSE OUR EGOS AND FIND OUR 'I'. THE CENTRAL FIGURE FOR HIM IS CHRIST, WHOM HE DIFFERENTIATES FROM JESUS AS A TOTALLY DIFFERENT BEING. YOUR WAY SEEMS DIFFERENT TO ME. CAN YOU PLEASE ADVISE ME? I AM SOMEHOW TORN BETWEEN YOU AND THE WAY STEINER SHOWS.

RUDOLPH STEINER WAS A GREAT MIND, but mind you, I say 'a great mind', and mind as such has nothing to do with religion. He was tremendously talented. In fact, it is very rare to find another mind to compare with Rudolph Steiner. He was so talented in so many directions and dimensions; it looks almost super-human: a great logical thinker, a great philosopher, a great architect, a great educator, and so on and so forth. And whatsoever he touched, he brought very novel ideas to that subject. Wherever he moved his eyes, he created new patterns of thought. He was a great man, a great mind, but mind as such, small or great, has nothing to do with religion.

Religion comes out of no-mind. Religion is not a talent, it is your nature. If you want to be a great painter, you have to be talented; if you want to be a great poet, you have to be talented; if you want to be a scientist, of course, you have to be talented; but if you want to be religious, no special talent is needed. Anybody, small or great, who is willing to drop his mind, enters into the dimension of the divine. And of course, great talented men find it very difficult to drop their minds; their investment is bigger. For an ordinary man who has no talent, it is very easy to drop the mind. Even then it seems so difficult. He has nothing to lose; still he goes on clinging. Of course, the difficulty is multiplied when you have a talented

mind, when you are a genius. Then your whole ego is invested in your mind. You cannot drop it.

Rudolph Steiner founded a new movement called anthroposophy, against theosophy. He was a theosophist in the beginning, then his ego started fighting other egos in the movement. He wanted to become the very head, the supreme-most of the theosophical movement in the world, the world head. That was not possible; there were many other egos. And the greatest problem was coming from J. Krishnamurti, who is not an ego at all. And of course, theosophists were thinking more and more towards Krishnamurti. He was becoming, by and by, the messiah. That created trouble in Rudolph Steiner's mind. He broke off from the movement. The whole German section of theosophy broke with him. He was really a very, very convincing orator, a convincing writer; he convinced people. He destroyed theosophy very badly, he divided it. And since then theosophy could never become whole and healthy.

Rudolph Steiner has an appeal for the Western mind, and that is the danger -- because the Western mind is basically logic-oriented: reason, thinking, logos. He talks about it, and he says, "This is the way for the Western mind." No, Eastern or Western, mind is mind; and the way is no-mind. If you are Eastern, you will have to drop the Eastern mind. If you are Western, you will have to drop the Western mind. To move into meditation, mind, as such, has to be dropped. If you are a Christian you will have to drop a Christian mind. If you are a Hindu, you will have to drop the Hindu mind. Meditation is not concerned with Christian, Hindu, Eastern, Western, Indian or German, no.

What is mind? Mind is a conditioning given to you by the society. It is an over-imposition on the original mind, which we call no-mind. Just so that you don't get confused, all mind, as such, has to be dropped. The passage has to be completely empty for the divine to enter into you. Thinking is not meditation. Even right thinking is not meditation. Wrong or right, thinking has to be dropped. When there is no thought in you, no clouds of thinking in you, the ego disappears. And remember, when the ego disappears the 'I' is not found. The questioner says that Rudolf Steiner says, "When the ego disappears, the 'I' is found." No, when the ego disappears I is not found. Nothing is found. Yes, exactly; nothing... is found.

Just the other night I was telling a story of a great Zen master, To-san. He became empty, he became enlightened, he became a non-being; what Buddhists call *anatta*, no-mind. The rumor reached to the gods that somebody had again become enlightened. And of course, when somebody becomes enlightened, gods want to see his face -- the beauty of it, the beauty of the original, the virginity of it. Gods came down to the monastery To-san lived in. They looked and looked, and they tried, and they would enter into him from one side, and get out from another side, and nobody was found inside To-san. They were very frustrated. They wanted to see the face, the original face, and there was nobody. They tried many devices, and then one very cunning god, clever, said, "Do one thing": he ran into the kitchen of the monastery, brought handfuls of rice and wheat. To-san was coming from his morning walk and he threw it on his path.

In a Zen monastery, everything has to be respected absolutely; even rice and wheat, stones, everything has to be respected. One has to be continuously careful and aware. Not even a grain of rice can you find in a Zen monastery Lying here and there. You have to be respectful. And remember, that respect has nothing to do with Gandhian economics. It is not a question of economy, because Gandhian economy is nothing but rationalized miserliness. It has nothing to do with miserliness. It is a simple respect for everything, absolute respect. This was disrespectful. This is the original idea of the Upanishads where seers have said, "ANAMBRAHMA" -- food is God -- because food gives you life, food is your energy. God comes into your body through food, becomes your blood, your bones, so a god should be treated as a god. When those gods threw rice and wheat on the path where To-san came, he could not believe: "Who has done this? Who has been so careless?" A thought arose in his mind, and the story is that gods could see his face for a single moment, because for a single moment the 'I' arose in a very subtle way: "Who has done this? Something has gone wrong."

And whenever you decide what is wrong and what is right, you are there, immediately. Between the right and the wrong exists the ego. Between one thought and another thought exists the ego. Each thought brings its own ego. For a moment, a cloud arose in To-san's consciousness -- "Who has done this?" -- a tension. Each thought is a tension. Even very ordinary, very innocent-looking thoughts are tensions.

You see the garden is beautiful, and the sun is rising, and the birds are singing, and an idea arises, "How beautiful!" Even that, that is a tension. That's why if somebody is walking by your side, you will immediately say to him, "Look, what a beautiful morning!" What are you doing? You are simply releasing the tension that has come through the thought. Beautiful morning... a thought has come; it has created a tension around it. Your being is no more non-tense. It has to be released, so you speak to the other. It is meaningless because he is also standing just where you are standing. He is also listening to the birds, he is

also seeing the sun rise, he is also looking at the flowers, so what is the point of saying something like "this is beautiful"? Is he blind? But that is not the point. You are not communicating any message to him. The message is as clear to him as to you. In fact, you are relieving yourself of a tension. By saying it, the thought is dispersed into the atmosphere; you are relieved of the burden.

A thought arose in To-san's mind, a cloud gathered, and through that cloud the gods were able to see his face, just a glimpse. Again the cloud disappeared, again there was no longer any To-san.

Remember, this is what meditation is all about. to destroy you so utterly that even if gods come they cannot seek you, they cannot find you. You yourself have found when such a situation arises, that not even gods can find you. There is nobody inside to be found. That 'somebodiness' is a sort of tension. That's why people who think they are somebodies are more tense. People who think that they are nobodies are less tense. People who have completely forgotten that they are, are tensionless. So remember, when the ego is lost, the 'I' is not found. When the ego is lost nothing is found. That nothingness, that purity of nothingness is your being, your innermost core, your very nature, your Buddha-nature, your awareness -- like a vast sky with no clouds gathered in it.

Now, listen to the question again.

"I was brought up in the teachings of Rudolph Steiner." Yes, they are teachings, and what I am doing here is not teaching you anything. Rather, on the contrary, I am taking all teachings away from you. I am not a teacher. I am not imparting knowledge to you. My whole effort is to destroy all that you think you know. My whole effort is to take all knowledge from you. I'm here to help you to unlearn.

"I was brought up in the teachings of Rudolph Steiner, but I could not yet break through my barriers towards him."

Nobody is able to break his barriers towards a person who is himself ego-oriented. It is difficult to break your barriers towards a person who is no more. Even then, it is so difficult to break your barriers because your ego resists. But when you are around a teacher who has his own ego-trip still alive, who is still, who is still trying to be somebody, who is still tense, it is impossible to drop down your ego.

"Although I believe him to be right in the way he shows that for the West, the possibility to free ourselves from maya is to learn to think in the right way."

No, the way for the East or for the West is: how to unlearn thinking, how not to think, and just be. And it is needed more for the West than for the East, because in the West the whole two millennia since Aristotle have been of conditioning you for thinking, thinking, thinking. Thinking has been the goal. The thinking mind has been the goal in the West: how to become more and more accurate, scientific in your thinking. The whole scientific world arose out of this effort, because when you are working as a scientist you have to think. You have to work out in the objective world, and you have to find more accurate, exact, valid ways of thinking. And it has paid off too much. Science has been a great success, so of course people think that the same methodology will be helpful when you go inwards. That is the fallacy of Rudolph Steiner.

He thinks that in the same way as we have been able to penetrate into matter, the same method will help to go in. It cannot help, because to go in one has to move in just the opposite direction, diametrically opposite. If thinking helps to know matter, nothinking will help to know yourself. If logic helps to know matter, something like a Zen koan, something absurd, illogical, will help you to go in: faith, trust, love, maybe; but logic, never. Whatsoever has helped you to know the world better is going to be a barrier inside. And the same is true about the outer world also: whatsoever helps you to know yourself will not necessarily help you to know matter. That's why the East could not develop science.

The first glimpses of science had come to the East, but the East could not develop it. The East did not move in that direction. The basic rudimentary knowledge was developed in the East.

For example: mathematical symbols, figures from one to ten, were developed in India. That made mathematics possible. It was a great discovery, but there it stopped. The beginning happened, but the East could not go very far in that direction. Because of that, in all the languages of the world, the numerals, mathematical numerals, carry Sanskrit roots.

For example: two is Sanskrit dwa -- it became twa, and then two. Three is Sanskrit tri -- it became three. Six is Sanskrit sasth -- it became six. Seven is Sanskrit sapt -- it became seven. Eight is Sanskrit ast -- it became eight. Nine is Sanskrit nawa -- it became nine. The basic discovery is Indian, but then it stopped there.

In China they developed ammunition for the first time, almost five thousand years back, but they never made any bombs out of it. They made only fireworks. They enjoyed, they loved it, they played with it, but it was a toy. They never killed anybody through it. They never went too far into it.

The East has discovered many basic things, but has not gone deep into it. It cannot go, because the whole effort is to go within. Science is a Western effort; religion is an Eastern effort. In the West even religion tries to be scientific. That was what Rudolph Steiner was doing: trying to make the religious approach more and more scientific -- because in the West, science is valuable. If you can prove that religion is also scientific, then religion also becomes valuable in a vicarious way, indirectly. So in the West, every religious person goes on trying to prove that science is not the only science, religion is also a science. In the East we have not bothered. It is just the other way round: if there was some scientific discovery, the people who had discovered it had to prove that it had some religious significance. Otherwise, it was meaningless.

"By doing this and by meditating, he says we are able to lose our ego and find our 'I'."

Rudolph Steiner does not know what meditation is, and what he calls meditation is concentration. He's completely confused: he calls concentration meditation. Concentration is not meditation. Concentration is again a very, very useful means for scientific thinking. It is to concentrate the mind, narrow the mind, focus the mind on a certain thing. But the mind remains, becomes more focused, becomes more integrated.

Meditation is not concentrating on anything. In fact, it is a relaxing, not narrowing. In concentration there is an object. In meditation there is no object at all. You are simply lost in an objectless consciousness, a diffusion of consciousness. Concentration is exclusive to something, and everything else is excluded from it. It includes only one thing; it excludes everything else.

For example: if you are listening to me you can listen in two ways: you can listen through concentration; then you are tense, and you are focused on what I am saying. Then the birds will be singing, but you will not listen to them. You will think that is a distraction.

Distraction arises out of your-effort to concentrate. Distraction is a by-product of concentration. You can listen to me in a meditative way; then you are simply open, available -- you listen tome, and you listen to the birds also, and the wind passes through the trees and creates a sound; you listen to that also -- then you are simultaneously here. Then whatsoever is happening here, you are available to it without any mind of your own, without any choice of your own. You don't say, "I will listen to this and I will not listen. to that." No, you listen to the whole existence. Then birds and me and the wind are not three separate things. They are not. They are happening simultaneously, together, all together, and you listen to the whole. Of course, then your understanding will be tremendously enriched because the birds are also saying the same thing in their way, and the wind is also carrying the same message in its way, and I am also saying the same thing in a linguistic way, so that you can understand it more. Otherwise, the message is the same. Mediums differ, but the message is the same, because God is the message.

When a cuckoo goes crazy, it is God going crazy. Don't exclude, don't exclude him; you will be excluding God. Don't exclude anything; be inclusive.

Concentration is a narrowing of consciousness; meditation is expansion: all doors are open, all windows are open, and you are not choosing. Then of course, when you don't choose you cannot be distracted. This is the beauty of meditation: a meditator cannot be distracted. And let that be the criterion: if you are distracted, know that you are doing concentration, not meditation. A dog starts barking -- a meditator is not distracted. He absorbs that too, he enjoys that too. So he says, "Look... so God is barking in the dog. Perfectly good. Thank you for barking while I'm meditating. So you take care of me in so many ways," but no tension arises. He does not say, "This dog is antagonistic. He is trying to destroy my concentration. I am such a religious, serious man, and this foolish dog... what is he doing here?" Then enmity arises, anger arises. And you think this is meditation? -- no, this is not of worth if you become angry at the dog, poor dog who is doing his own thing. He is not destroying your meditation or concentration or anything. He is not worried about your religion at all, nor about you. He may not even be aware of what nonsense you are doing. He's simply enjoying his way, his life. No, he is not your enemy.

Watch... if one person becomes religious in a house, the whole house becomes disturbed because that person is continuously on the verge of being distracted. He's praying; nobody should make any sound. He's meditating; children should remain silent, nobody should play. You are imposing unnecessary conditions on existence. And then if you are distracted and you feel disturbed, only you are responsible. Only you are to be blamed, nobody else.

What Rudolph Steiner calls meditation is nothing but concentration. And through concentration you can lose the ego and you will gain the 'I', and the 'I' will be nothing but a very, very subtle ego. You will become a pious egoist. Your ego will now be decorated in religious language, but it will be there.

"The central figure for him is Christ, whom he differentiates from Jesus as a totally different being."

Now, for a meditator there cannot be any central figure. There need not be. But for one who

concentrates, something is needed to concentrate upon. Rudolph Steiner says Christ is the central figure. Why not Buddha? Why not Patanjali? Why not Mahavir? Why Christ? For Buddhists, Buddha is the central figure, not Christ. They all need some object to concentrate upon, something on which to focus their minds. For a religious man there is no central figure. If your own central ego has disappeared, or is disappearing, you need not have any other ego outside to support it. That Christ or Buddha is again an ego somewhere. You are creating a polarity of I-thou. You say, "Christ, thou art my master," but who will say this? An 'I' is needed to assert. Look, listen to Zen Buddhists. They say, "If you meet Buddha on the way, kill him immediately." If you meet Buddha on the way, kill him immediately, otherwise he will kill you. Don't allow him a single chance, otherwise he will possess you and he will become a central figure. Your mind will arise around him again. You will become a Buddhist mind. You will become a Christian mind. For a certain mind, a certain central object is needed.

And of course, he is more in favor of Christ than Jesus. That too has to be understood. That's how the pious ego arises. Jesus is just like us: a human being with a body, with ordinary life; very human. Now, for a very great egoist this won't do. He needs a very, very purified figure. Christ is nothing but Jesus purified. It is just like if you make curd out of your milk, then take cream out of it, and then you make ghee out of the cream. Then ghee is the purest part, the most essential. Now you cannot make anything out of ghee. Ghee is the last refinement, the white petrol. From kerosene, petrol; from petrol, white petrol. Now, no more; it is finished. Christ is just the purified Jesus. It is difficult for Rudolph Steiner to accept Jesus, and it is difficult for all egoists. They try to reject in many ways.

For example: Christians say that he was born out of a virgin. The basic problem is that Christians cannot accept that he was born just like we ordinary human beings. Then he will also look ordinary. He has to be special, and we have to be followers of a special Master. Not like Buddha, born out of ordinary human love, ordinary human sexual copulation, no -- Jesus is special. Special people need a special Master, out of a virgin. And he's the only begotten Son of God, the *only*. Because if there are other sons, then he is no longer special. He is the only Christ, the only one who has been crowned by God. All others, at the most, can be messengers, but cannot be of the same level and plane as Christ. Christians have done it in their own way, but I would like you to understand Jesus more than Christ -- because Jesus will be more blissful to understand, peaceful to understand, and will be of great help on the path. Because you are in the situation of being a Jesus; Christ is just a dream.

First you have to pass through being a Jesus, and only then someday will Christ arise within you. Christ is just a state of being, just as Buddha is a state of being. Gautama became Buddha; Jesus became Christ. You can also become Christ, but right now Christ is too far. You can think about it and create philosophies and theologies about it, but that is not going to help. Right now it is better to understand Jesus, because that is where you are. That is from where the journey has to start. Love Jesus, because through loving Jesus you will love your humanity. Try to understand Jesus, and the paradox, and through that paradox you will be able to feel less guilty. Through understanding Jesus you will be able to love yourself more.

Now, Christians go on trying somehow to drop the paradox of Jesus through bringing the concept of Christ. For example: there are moments when Jesus is angry, and it is a problem; what to do? It is very difficult to avoid the fact because many times he is angry, and that goes against his very teaching. He continually talks about love, and is angry. And he talks about forgiving your enemies -- not only that, but loving your enemies -- but he himself lashes out his anger. In the temple of Jerusalem he took a whip, started beating the money changers, and threw them out of the temple singlehanded. He must have been in a real fury, in a rage, almost mad. Now this... how to reconcile this? The way that Christians have found to reconcile -- and Rudolph Steiner bases his own ideology on it -- is to create a Christ, which is completely reconciled. Forget all about Jesus; bring a pure concept of Christ. You can say in that moment, "He was Jesus when he was angry." And when he said on the cross, "God my Father, forgive these people, because they don't know what they are doing," he was Christ. Now the paradox can be managed. When he was moving with women he was Jesus; when he told Magdalene not to touch him he was Christ. Two concepts help to figure things out -- but you destroy the beauty of Jesus, because the whole beauty is in paradox.

There is no need to reconcile, because deep in Jesus' being they are reconciled. In fact, he could become angry because he loved so much. He loved so tremendously, that's why he could become angry. His anger was not part of hatred, it was part of his love. Have you not sometimes known anger out of love? Then where is the problem? You love your child: sometimes you spank the child, you beat the child, sometimes you are almost in a fury, but it is because of love. It is not because you hate. He loved so much -- that's my understanding of Jesus -- he loved so much that he forgot all about anger and he became angry. His love

was so much. He was not just a dead saint, he was an alive person; and his love was not just philosophy, it was a reality. When love is a reality, sometimes love becomes anger also.

He was as human as you are. Yes, he was not finished there. He was more than human also, but first and basically he was human, human plus. Christians have been trying to prove that he was super-human and the humanity was just accidental, a necessary evil because he had to come into a body. That's why he was angry. Otherwise, he was just purity. That purity will be dead.

If purity is real and authentic, it is not afraid of impurity. If love is true it is not afraid of anger; if love is true it is not afraid of fighting. It shows that even fight will not destroy it; it will survive. There are saints who talk about loving humanity, but cannot love a single human being. It is very easy to love humanity. Always remember: if you cannot love, you love humanity. It is very easy, because you can never come across humanity, and humanity is not going to create any trouble. A single human being will create many troubles, many more. And you can feel very, very good that you love humanity. How can you love human beings? -- you love humanity. You are vast, your love is great. But I will tell you: love a human being; that is the basic preparation for loving humanity. It is going to be difficult, and it is going to be a great crisis, a continuous crisis and challenge. If you can transcend it, and you don't destroy love because of the difficulties but you go on strengthening your love so that it can face all difficulties -- possible, impossible -- you will become integrated. Christ loved human beings, and loved so much, and his love was so great that it transcended human beings and became the love for humanity. Then it transcended humanity and became love for existence. That is love for God.

"Your way seems different to me."

Not only different; it is diametrically opposite. In the first place, it is not a way at all. It is not a path, or if you love the word then call it a pathless path, a gateless gate. But it is not a path, because a path or way is needed if your reality is far away from you. Then it has to be joined by a path. But my whole insistence is that your reality is available to you right now. It is just within you. A path is not needed to reach to it. In fact, if you drop all paths, you will suddenly find yourself standing in it. The more you follow paths, the farther away you go from yourself. Paths misguide, mislead, because you are already that which you are seeking. So paths are not needed, but if you are trained to think in those terms, then I will say that my way is diametrically opposite. Steiner says right-thinking; and I say, right or wrong, all thinking is wrong. Thinking as such is wrong; no-thinking is right.

"Can you please advise me? because I am somehow torn between you and the way Steiner shows."

No, you will have to remain in that state of tension for a few days. I will not advise and I will not help. Because if I advise and I help you, you can come and lean towards me; that may be immature. You will have to have a good fight with Steiner before you can come to me, and he will certainly give you a good fight. He is not going to leave you so easily. And I'm not going to give you any help, so that you come on your own. Only then do you come, when you come on your own. When a fruit is ripe it falls on its own accord. No, I will not throw even a small stone at it, because the fruit may not be ripe and the stone may bring it down... and that will be a calamity. You would remain in your torn state of mind.

You will have to decide, because nobody can remain in a torn state of mind for long. There is a point where one has to decide. And it will not be just towards Rudolph Steiner if I help you. He's dead; he cannot fight with me. It is easier for me to pull you towards me than it will be for him. So to also be just to him it is better that I leave it to you. You just go on fighting. Either you will drop me... that will also be a gain, because then you will follow Rudolph Steiner more totally.

But I don't think that is possible now... the poison has entered you. Now it is only a question of time.

The second question:

WHEN I AM WITH THE PLANTS, RIVERS, MOUNTAINS, ANIMALS, BIRDS, SKY, I FEEL OKAY. BUT WHEN I COME AMONG THE PEOPLE I FEEL AS IF I HAVE COME INTO THE MADHOUSE. WHY IS THIS DIVISION?

When you are with trees, the sky, the river, the rocks, the flowers, and you feel okay, it has nothing to do with you. It has something to do with the trees and the river and the rocks. That okay-ness comes from

their silence. When you come close to human beings you start feeling mad, in a madhouse, because human beings are mirrors; they reflect you. You must be mad. That's why you feel when you are with people that you are in a madhouse. I have never felt that way. Even with mad people like you I have never felt that way.

This is one of the basic problems every religious seeker comes to confront.

When you are alone things seem to be settled, because there is nobody to disturb. Nobody gives a chance for you to be disturbed. Everything is silent, so you also feel a certain silence, but this silence is natural. It is nothing spiritual. It belongs to nature. If you go to the Himalayas, to the cool, hushed silence of the Himalayan peaks, you will feel silent. But the credit goes to the Himalayas, not to you. When you come back, you will come back the same man who had gone. You will not be able to carry the Himalayas with you. So many have gone there and remained there forever, thinking that now, if they went back to the world they would lose something that they had attained. They had not attained anything. Because once you attain it, it cannot be lost; and the world is the test. So if you feel good while there are no human beings, it simply shows that amidst human beings your inner madness starts functioning. So don't become an escapist, and don't blame the society, the people, the crowd. Don't say that it is a madhouse. Rather, start thinking that you must be carrying mad tendencies within you which become manifest when you come into relationship with people.

Two psychiatrists pass each other on the street. One says, "Hello." The other says, "Now, I wonder what he means by that?"

Just a small thing like somebody saying hello, and a problem arises..."Now, I wonder what he means by that?"

The patient told his doctor that he kept seeing spots in front of his eyes. The doctor told him to stop going out with freckled women. Then he told him to stick his tongue out as he left. "Why?" asked the patient. "Because I hate my nurse."

Patients and doctors are all in the same boat.

Of course, when you come amongst people, you come amongst people like you. Suddenly, something in you starts responding. They are mad; you are mad -- the moment you come close, a subtle dialogue of energy starts happening. Your madness brings their madness out; their madness brings your madness out. If you live alone, you are happy.

Mulla Nasrudin was saying to me, "I and my wife lived for twenty-five years tremendously happily." I asked, "Then what happened?" He said, "Then we met; since then, no happiness."

Even two happy persons meet and immediately unhappiness arises. You are carrying subtle seeds of unhappiness in you. The right opportunity, and they sprout. And of course, for a human being to sprout in all his potentialities, a human environment is needed. Trees don't make your environment. You can go to a tree and sit silently and do whatsoever you like; you remain unrelated. There exists no dialogue, no language between you and the tree. The tree goes on brooding in his own being, and you go on brooding in your own being. No bridge exists. A river is a river; no bridge exists between you and the river. When you come near a human being, suddenly you see you are bridged, and that bridge starts immediately transferring things from this side to that, from that side to this.

But basically it is you, so don't blame the society, don't blame people. They simply reveal you. And if you are a little understanding, you will thank them for doing a great thing for you. They reveal you; they show you who you are, where you are, what you are. If you are mad, they show your madness. If you are a Buddha, they show your Buddha-hood. Alone, you don't have any reference. Alone, you don't have any contrast. Alone, you cannot know who you are.

I will tell you one very beautiful story, a sad story.

The situation was not unusual. The boss of a large and successful firm employed a beautiful secretary. The boss, in his early forties, was a bachelor. He had a large car, a luxury flat, and was never short of feminine company. But he met his match in his beautiful secretary. She politely refused his invitations to lunch or dinner, and his offers of expensive presents and salary increases were refused with equal grace and charm. In the early weeks of her employment, he was of the opinion that she was just playing hard-to-get. During the months that followed, he changed his toothpaste, his soap, his after-shave, but all to no avail. Finally, he resigned himself to accept the fact that she was beautiful and highly competent, but that his chances of developing any kind of personal relationship with her were nil. It therefore came as something of a shock when he walked into his office one morning and found his secretary arranging flowers on his desk, and even more of a shock when she looked at him demurely and said, "A happy birthday, sir." He mumbled

his thanks and went through the rest of the day in a complete daze. As the time approached five o'clock, the secretary came into the office and confessed that she had ascertained his birthday from the staff files. "I hope you don't mind," she added. He answered that he didn't mind it at all, and she looked relieved. "In that case, sir," she went on, "I wonder if you would care to come round to my flat this evening, at about nine o'clock. I have got a little surprise for you that I think you will find very pleasant." He mentally congratulated himself on the fact that the girl had finally had to admit that she was attracted to him, and tried to appear casual as the arrangements were finalized. Promptly at nine o'clock, a bottle of champagne in his hand, he presented himself at the flat. She was a vision of loveliness, and he hoped that she could not hear his heart pounding as she poured him a large scotch and urged him to make himself comfortable. "Loosen some of your clothes if you are too warm," she said. "I'm just going into the bedroom to get ready. Please come too when I call you." This was too good to be true. "I must be as desirable to her as she is to me," he thought smugly. "You can come in now," she called eventually, "but be careful you don't fall. All the lights are off in here." Our hero could take a hint. Quickly slipping out of his clothes, he entered the darkened room and closed the door behind him. As he did so the room became flooded with light and he saw that the whole of the office staff stood in the center of the room singing, "Happy birthday to you...."

People reveal only that which you are hiding within you. If you feel that you are in a madhouse, you must be mad. Try to be in company more with men; try to be in company more with women; try to be with people more. Try more relationships. If you cannot be happy with a human being, it is impossible for you to be happy with a tree or with a river -- impossible. If you cannot understand a human being who is so close to you, so similar to you, how can you hope that you will be able to understand a tree, a river, a mountain, who are so far away? Millions of years separate you from a mountain. You may have been a mountain somewhere millions of lives before, but you have completely forgotten the language. And the mountain cannot understand your language. The mountain has yet to become human: a long evolution is needed. A vast abyss exists between you and the mountain. If you cannot bridge yourself with human beings who are so close, so close, then it is impossible for you to bridge with anything else.

First, bridge yourself with human beings. By and by, the more you become capable of understanding human beings, the more you become capable of an inner dialogue, harmony, rhythm. Then you can move, by and by. Then move to animals; that is a second step. Then move to birds, then move to trees, then move to rocks, and only then can you move to pure existence, because that is the source. And we have been away from that source so long and so far away that we have completely forgotten that we ever belonged to it, or that it ever belonged to us.

The third question:

> BELOVED OSHO, I HEAR YOU, YOUR LOVING COMPASSION FOR ME AS A WOMAN, BEHIND YOUR WORDS, WHICH SOMETIMES JAR ME. AND I ALSO FEEL THAT MY VERY WOMAN-NESS IS THE MAIN BARRIER TO MY EVER EXPERIENCING THE BLISS OF ENLIGHTENMENT, BECAUSE ALL OF THE ENLIGHTENED BEINGS YOU EVER TALK ABOUT ARE MEN, AND BECAUSE YOUR OWN EXPERIENCES ARE AS A MALE. PLEASE SHARE WITH ME WHAT YOU CAN ABOUT HOW ENLIGHTENMENT IS FOR ME AS A WOMAN.

First thing: womanliness is never a barrier to understanding. In &ct, you cannot find a better opportunity to understand me. It is difficult for a man to understand because a man has an aggressive mind. A man can easily become a scientist, but it is very difficult for him to become a religious person because religion needs receptivity, a passive state of consciousness where you don't aggress, just invite. The feminine mind is exactly the right mind to understand, to be a disciple. Even a male mind has to become feminine. So don't take it as a barrier; it is not.

The second thing: it is really a great problem because we don't understand it. Problems are there only because we don't understand them. Again and again it is asked of me, that I am always talking about men who become enlightened but never about women. Many women have become enlightened, as many as men. Nature keeps a certain balance. Watch... in the world, the number of men and women is almost always the same. It should not be so, but nature keeps balance. To one person there may be born only boys, ten boys; to another person only one boy may be born; to another, one girl -- but on the whole, the world always keeps balance. There are as many men as there are women. Not only that, but because a woman is stronger than a

man -- stronger in the sense of her resistance, stability, capacity to adjust, flexibility -- to a hundred girls, one hundred and fifteen boys are born. But by the time those girls become marriageable, fifteen boys have disappeared. Boys die more than girls; nature keeps that too. A hundred girls and one hundred and fifteen boys are born, then fifteen boys disappear by the time they become marriageable. The balance is kept completely. Not only that, but in wartime more men die.

The First World War created a problem for psychologists, biologists. They could not believe what had happened. In a war, more men die, but immediately after the war, more men are born and less girls are born. Again the balance is kept. That happened in the First World War. The reason was not clear at all. It was simply a mystery. It happened again in the Second World War. After a war the number of boys becomes greater. More boys are born to replace the dead men, and less girls are born because already there are more girls alive. When the World War is over and the balance is again regained, the number comes back to the same old pattern: one hundred girls to one hundred and fifteen boys -- because fifteen boys will die.

Boys are less strong than girls. Men live five years less than women. That's why, in the world, you will always find more old women than old men, more widows than widowers. If the ave-age age for a woman is eighty, then the average for men is seventy-five. It is five years more. But why, why do women live five years more? That too seems to be a great inner balance somewhere. A woman is capable of accepting more than a man. If a man dies first, the woman will cry, weep, suffer, but will be able to accept the fact. She will regain balance. But if a woman dies the man cannot regain balance. The only way he knows to regain balance is to marry again, find another woman again; he cannot live alone. He's more helpless than a woman.

Ordinarily, all over the world the marriage age is somehow unnatural. Everywhere man has imposed a pattern which is unnatural, anti-nature. If the girl is twenty years of age, then we think that the age of the boy who is going to marry her should be twenty-five, twenty-six. It should be just the reverse, because later on girls are going to live five more years. So the age limit for the girls should be twenty-five if it is twenty for the boys. Every man should marry a woman who is at least five years older than him. Then the balance will be perfect. Then they will die almost within six months of one another, and there will be less suffering in the world.

But why has it not happened? -- because marriage is not a natural thing. Otherwise, nature would have managed it that way. It is a man-made institution. And man feels a little weak if he is going to marry a woman who is older, more experienced, more knowledgeable than him. He wants to keep his male chauvinist ego: he's greater in every way. No man wants to marry a woman who is taller than him. Nonsense. What is the point? Why not marry a woman who is taller than you? But the male ego feels hurt moving with a taller woman. Maybe this is the cause of why women don't grow so tall -- the feminine body has learned it. They have learned the trick, that they have to be a little shorter, otherwise they will not be able to find a man. It is a survival of the fittest. They fit only when they are not too tall. A very tall woman... just think of a woman seven feet tall; she will not find a husband. She will die without a husband. And she will not give birth to children, so she will disappear. A woman who is five feet five will find a man easily. She will survive: she will have a husband, she will have children. Of course, taller women will disappear, by and by, because they will not have any survival value. That's how, by and by, ugly women disappear from the world -- because they cannot survive. The world helps those who can survive, and those who cannot survive disappear. Man has become taller, stronger, but in every way he wants to keep himself a little higher than the woman. He should always be at the top of everything.

Even in the West, people had not heard of any woman making love on top of the man before coming to the East and coming across Vatsayana's sutras on sexology. The West had not known it. And in the East, you may be surprised to know that the man making love on top of a woman is called the missionary posture, because the East for the first time came to know about it through Christian missionaries. It is a missionary posture. Man has to be on top in every way, even while making love. He has to have a taller height, must be at least a D.Lit.; only then can you marry a Ph.D. woman. Otherwise, naturally, a woman has to be five years older than the man. And this seems to be a perfect arrangement because the woman needs to be more experienced. She is going to become the mother: not only the mother of her children, but the mother of her husband also. And a man remains childish. Whatsoever the age, he hankers to be a child again. He remains a little juvenile.

Now the same has happened with enlightenment also -- nature keeps an exact balance. But we don't hear about many enlightened women -- that's true -- because the society belongs to men. They don't record much about women. They record much about Buddha; they don't record much about Sahajo. They record much

about Mohammed; they don't record much about Rabia. They record in such a way that men seem to be very prominent. It has happened in India: one Jain Teerthankara, one Jain Master, an enlightened man, was not a man; she was a woman. Her name was Mallibai, but a great following of Jains has changed her name. They call her Mallinath, not Mallibai. *Bai* shows that she was a woman; *nath* shows that she was a man.

There are two sects of Jains, *swetambaras* and *digambaras*. Digambaras say that she was not a woman: Mallinath. They have even changed her name. It seems to be against the male ego that a woman could become a Teerthankara, a great Master: enlightened, a founder of a religion, a founder of a ford towards the divine? No, it is not possible. They have changed the name.

History is recorded by men, and women are not interested in recording things. They are more interested in experiencing and living them: that is one thing. The second thing is that a woman finds it very easy to become a disciple, very easy to become a disciple, because she is receptive. For a man, it is difficult to become a disciple because he has to surrender, and that is the trouble. He can fight but he cannot surrender. So when it comes to disciplehood, women are perfect. But just the opposite happens when you have to become a Master.

A male can easily become a Master. A woman finds it very difficult to become a Master, because to become a Master you have to be really aggressive. You have to go out and destroy others' structures. You have to be almost violent; you have to kill your disciples. You have to brainwash them. So a woman finds it difficult to become a Master; a man finds it difficult to become a disciple. But then again there is a balance: women find it easier to become disciples, and by becoming disciples they become enlightened, but they never become Masters. A man finds it difficult to become a disciple, but once he becomes a disciple, is enlightened, it is very easy for him to become a Master, very easy for him, easier. That's why you never hear... but don't be worried about that.

Your own experiences are as a female. Remember, the experience of the ultimate has nothing to do with male and female. The experience of the ultimate is beyond the duality. So when you become enlightened, in that moment you are no more man or woman. In that moment you transcend all duality. You have become a complete circle; no division exists. So when I am talking to you, I am not talking about enlightenment as a man. Nobody can talk about enlightenment as a man because enlightenment is neither male nor female. In India, the ultimate reality is neither male nor female, it is neutral.

You will be in a difficulty: God is male in the Western mind. For God you use 'He' -- except for the Lib. Movement women, who have started to use 'She'. Otherwise, nobody uses 'She' for God; you use 'He'. And I also think that 'She' will be better. 'He' has been used enough; now 'She' will be better. 'She' includes 'He' -- after 's' there is 'he' -- but 'he' does not include 's'. It is better, it makes God a little bigger. 'She' is bigger than 'He'; nothing is wrong in it.

But in the Western mind, God is 'He'. In Western languages there are only two genders, male and female. In Indian languages, particularly in Sanskrit, we have three genders: male, female, and the neutral. God is neutral. He is neither He nor She; He is It, That -- the personality has disappeared. It is impersonal, just energy. So don't be worried about this either.

"Please share with me what you can about how enlightenment is for me as a woman."

Stop thinking about yourself as a woman, otherwise you will cling to the feminine mind. *All* minds have to be dropped. In deep meditation you are neither. In deep love also, you are neither. Have you watched it?

If you have made love to a woman or to a man, and the love was really total and orgasmic, you forget who you are. It is mindblowing. You simply don't know who you are. In a certain moment of deep orgasmic bliss, oneness happens. That is the whole effort of Tantra: to transform sex into an experience of oneness -- because that will be your first experience of oneness, and enlightenment is the last experience of oneness. Making love, you disappear -- the man becomes like woman, the woman becomes like man, and many times they change roles. And there comes a moment, if you are both in a total let-go, when a circle of energy arises which is neither. Let that be your first experience. Love is the basic experience of enlightenment, a first glimpse. Then one day, when you and the whole meet in a deep orgasm, that is samadhi, ecstasy. Then you are no more male or female. So from the very beginning start dropping the division.

In the Western consciousness the division has become very, very solid, because man has oppressed woman so much that the woman has to resist. And she can resist only if she becomes more and more conscious of being a woman. When you from the West come to me, it is going to be hard for you, but you have to understand and drop the man/woman division. Just be beings. And my whole effort here is to make you your original being, which is neither.

The last question:

I FEEL AS IF I HAD NO CHOICE IN COMING TO YOU. DO WE REALLY EVER CHOOSE THINGS THAT HAPPEN IN OUR LIVES?

Ordinarily, no. Ordinarily you move like a robot, a mechanical thing, accidental. Unless you become perfectly aware you cannot choose. And there comes the paradox: you can become aware only if you become choiceless: and if you become aware, you become capable of choice. You can choose -- because when you are aware, you can decide what to do and what not to do. Ordinarily, you live almost in a state of drunkenness. A somnambulist, that's what you are.

Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

A minister was bemoaning to a friend that he had had his bicycle stolen.

And the friend said, "Well, next Sunday, why don't you use the Ten Commandments as your text and recite them to the congregation? When you reach the one that says 'Thou shalt not steal', have a look at the congregation, and if the thief is present he will probably give himself away by the expression on his face."

The following week the same friend saw the minister cycling through the village and stopped him. "I see that you got your bike back. My idea worked then?"

"Well, not exactly," said the minister. "I started on the Ten Commandments, but when I got to the one that says 'Thou shalt not commit adultery', I remembered where I had left my bike."

Another anecdote.

An eminent businessman went to the doctor. "Doctor," he said, "I wish to consult you about my son. I believe he has got measles."

"There is a great deal of it about at the moment," said the doctor. "No family seems to be safe from it."

"But doctor," he went on, "the boy said he got it from kissing the maid, and to tell the truth, I'm afraid I'm also in danger from the same disease. And what is worse, every night I kiss my wife, so she may be in danger."

"Good heavens!" said the doctor. "Excuse me, I must go and get my throat examined at once!"

Get it?

Everybody is moving in an unconscious circle, and people are exchanging their illnesses, diseases, their unconscious, sharing only their unconsciousness with each other.

Ordinarily you live as if you are asleep. You cannot decide while you are asleep. How can you decide?

A man came to Buddha and said, "I would like to serve humanity." He must have been a great philanthropist. Buddha looked at him, and it is said that tears came to Buddha's eyes. It was strange. Buddha crying? -- for what? The man also felt very uncomfortable. He said, "Why are you crying? Have I said anything wrong?" Buddha said, "No, not anything wrong. But how can you serve humanity? -- you are not yet. I see you fast asleep; I can hear your snoring. That's why I am crying. And you want to serve humanity? The first thing is to become aware, alert. The first thing is, to be."

The beautiful but dumb secretary got away with murder as far as her boss was concerned. But one etween you ae really lost his temper with her. "You are late again!" he thundered. "Why don't you use the alarm clock that I bought for you?"

"But I do use it," she pouted prettily. "Every night."

"Well," said the boss, "why don't you get up when it goes off?"

"But it always goes off when I'm asleep!"

This is what's happening. You are asleep, and when you are asleep even an alarm clock cannot help much. Have you sometimes observed the fact that if you are asleep and the alarm clock goes off, you start dreaming some dream: a dream that you are in a temple and the temple bells are ringing? To avoid the fact that the alarm clock is ringing, you create a dream around it. Then, of course, you continue asleep; now there is no alarm clock. That's what is happening continuously to you. You go on listening to me, but I know that you will create a dream around it. If you listen to me you are bound to awake, but the problem is, will you listen to me? Will you create some dream around what I say?

And you create dreams. You can create a dream about enlightenment. You can start dreaming about enlightenment; you have missed me. And people go on missing. The message has to be interpreted by you;

that's the trouble.

I have heard: The owner of a large company bought a sign which said "Do it now", and hung it up in the office hoping it would inspire his staff with promptness. A few days later a friend asked him if the notice had had any effect. "Well, not in the way I had hoped," admitted the boss. "The cashier absconded with $10,000 -- Do it now -- the head bookkeeper eloped with my private secretary -- Do it now -- three clerks asked for a raise, a typist threw her typewriter out of the window -- Do it now -- and the office boy has... just... aah... poisoned my coffee... aaah!"

You listen through your sleepiness; you will interpret it in your own way. So if you really want to listen to me, don't interpret.

Just the other night, a new young man became a sannyasin. I told him, "Be here for a few days." He said, "But I am going, just within two or three days." I said, "But that is not right. Much has to be done, and you have just come. You have not had even any contact with me yet. So at least be here for the camp and a few days more." He said, "I will think it over." Then I told him, "Then there is no need to think; you go. Because whatsoever you will think is going to be wrong. And the whole point of sannyas is that you start listening to me without thinking about it. The whole point is that I say something to you, and it becomes more important than your own mind. That is the whole meaning of sannyas. Now if there is a conflict between what I say and your mind, you will drop the mind and you will listen to me. That's the risk. If you continuously go on using your mind to decide even whether what I say has to be done or not, then you remain yourself. You don't come out. You don't bring your hand close to me so that I can hold it."

Ordinarily, everything is happening to you; you have not done anything.

"I feel as if I had no choice in coming to you."

That's perfectly true. You must have drifted in some way. A friend was coming to me and he told you, or you just went to a bookstall and you found a book of mine.

One sannyasin came and I asked him, "How did you come to see me? How in the first place did you become interested?" He said, "I was sitting in Goa, on the beach, and just in the sand I found a *sannyas* magazine that somebody must have left. So, nothing to do, I started reading it. That's how I have come here." Accidental....

You have come to me accidentally, but now there is an opportunity to be alertly with me, to be with me with full awareness. It is good that accidentally you have come to me, but don't remain here accidentally. Now drop that accidental-ness. Now, take charge of your awareness. Otherwise, somebody will take you again, accidentally, somewhere else. Again you will drift away from me -- because one who has come drifting cannot be relied upon. He will drift; something else will happen. Somebody is going to Nepal and the idea occurs to you, "Why not go to Nepal?" and you go to Nepal. And there you meet a girlfriend who is against sannyas, so what to do? You have to drop your sannyas.

Now that you are here, use this opportunity. People also use opportunities only in a very unconscious way. Use it consciously.

The magistrate said, "What induced you to strike your wife?" The husband said, "Well, your Honour, she had her back to me, the frying pan was handy, the back door was open, and I was slightly drunk, so I thought I would take a chance."

People use their opportunities also in an unconscious way. Use this opportunity in a conscious way, because this opportunity is such that it can be used only consciously.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The witness is self-illuminating

7 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7605070
ShortTitle: YOGA1007
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 101 mins

18. THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE ALWAYS KNOWN BY ITS LORD, DUE TO THE CONSTANCY OF THE PURUSA, PURE CONSCIOUSNESS.
19. THE MIND IS NOT SELF-ILLUMINATING, BECAUSE IT IS ITSELF PERCEPTIBLE.

20. IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE MIND TO KNOW ITSELF AND ANY OTHER OBJECT AT THE SAME TIME.
21. IF IT WERE ASSUMED THAT A SECOND MIND ILLUMINATES THE FIRST, COGNITIION OF COGNITION WOULD ALSO HAVE TO BE ASSUMED, AND A CONFUSION OF MEMORIES.

22. KNOWLEDGE OF ITS OWN NATURE THROUGH SELF-COGNITION IS OBTAINED WHEN CONSCIOUSNESS ASSUMES THAT FORM IN WHICH IT DOES NOT PASS FROM PLACE TO PLACE.
23. WHEN THE MIND IS COLORED BY THE KNOWER AND THE KNOWN, IT IS ALL-APPREHENDING.

24. THOUGH VARIEGATED BY INNUMERABLE DESIRES, THE MIND ACTS FOR ANOTHER, FOR ITS ACTS IN ASSOCIATION.

The first sutra:

THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE ALWAYS KNOWN BY ITS LORD, DUE TO THE CONSTANCY OF THE PURUSA, PURE CONSCIOUSNESS.

PATANJALI TAKES the whole complexity of the human being into account that has to be understood. Never before and never after has such a comprehensive system ever been evolved. Man is not a simple being. Man is a very complex organism. A rock is simple because the rock has only one layer, the layer of the body. It is what Patanjali calls *anamayakos*: the most gross, only one layer. You go into the rock; you will find layers of rock but nothing else. Look at a tree and you will also find something else other than the body. The tree is not just the body. Something of the subtle has happened to it. It is not so dead as rock; it is more alive -- a subtle body has come into existence. If you treat a tree like a rock, you mistreat it. Then you have not taken into account the subtle evolution that has happened between the rock and the tree. The tree is highly evolved. It is more complex. Then, take an animal -- still more complex. Another layer of subtle body has evolved.

Man has five bodies, five seeds, so if you really want to understand man and his mind -- and there is no way of going beyond if you don't understand the whole complexity -- then we have to be very patient and careful. If you miss one step,.you will not be able to reach to your innermost core of being. The body that you can see in the mirror is the outermost shell of your being. Many have mistaken it, as if this is all.

In psychology, there is a movement called behaviorism, which thinks that man is nothing but the body. Always beware of people who talk of 'nothing buts'. Man is always more than any 'nothing but' can imply. Behaviorists: Pavlov, B. F. Skinner and company, think that man is the body -- not that you have a body, not that you are in the body, but simply that you are the body. Then man is reduced to the lowest denominator. And of course, they can prove it. They can prove it because that is the most gross part of man and is easily available to scientific experimentation. The subtle layers of man's being are not so easily available. Or, to say it in other words: scientific instrumentation is not yet so sophisticated. It cannot touch the subtler layers of man.

Freud, Adler, go a little deeper into man. Then man is not just the body. They touch something of the second body, what Patanjali calls *pranamayakos*: the vital body, the energy body. But only a very fragmentary part is touched by Freud and Adler; one part by Freud and another part by Adler.

Freud reduces man to just sexuality. That is also there in man, but that is not the whole story. Adler reduces man to just ambition, will to power. That too is there in man. Man is very big, very complex. Man is an orchestra; many instruments are involved in it.

But this has always happened. This is a calamity, but this has always happened: when once somebody finds something, he tries to make a total philosophy out of his finding. That's a great temptation. Freud stumbled upon sex, and that too, not the whole of sex. He stumbled only upon the repressed sexuality. He came across repressed people. Christian repression has made many blocks in man where energy has become coiled up within itself, has become stagnant, is no longer flowing. He came against those rock-like blocks in the stream of human energy, and he thought -- and the ego always thinks that way -- that he had found the ultimate truth. Adler, working in a different way, stumbled upon another block of man: the will to power. And then he made a whole philosophy out of it.

Man has been taken in fragments. Yoga is the only philosophy in existence which takes the whole of man into account. Jung went still a little further, deeper. One fragment of the third body of man, *manomayakos* -- he caught hold of it and he created a whole philosophy out of it. To comprehend the whole body -- even that has not been possible because the body itself is very complex: millions of cells in a great harmony, functioning in a miraculous way. When you were born in your mother's womb, you were just a small cell. Out of that one cell, another cell arises. The cell grows and divides in two, then the two cells grow and divide into four. Out of one division -- and division goes on -- you have millions of cells. And they all function in a deep cooperation, as if somebody is holding them. It is not a chaos; you are a cosmos.

And then, some cells become your eyes, some cells become your ears, some cells become your genital organs, some cells become your skin, some cells your bones, some cells your brain, some cells your nails and your hair; and they all are coming out of one cell. They are all alike. They have no qualitative difference, but they function so differently. The eye can see; the ear cannot see. The ear can hear, but cannot smell. So those cells not only function in harmony, but they become experts. They gain to a certain specialization. A few cells turn into the eyes. What has happened? What type of training is going on? Why do certain cells become eyes, and certain other cells become ears, and still certain others become your nose, and they are all alike? There must be a great training inside -- some unknown power training them for a specific purpose.

And remember, when those cells are getting ready to see, they have not yet seen anything. When the child is in the womb, he remains completely blind. He has not seen any light; the eyes are closed. A miracle: no training to see and the eyes are ready, no possibility to see and the eyes are ready. The child does not breathe with his own lungs, he has not known what breathing is, but the lungs are ready. They are ready before the child is going to enter into the world and breathe. The eyes are ready before the child is going to enter into the world and see. Everything is ready. When the child is born he is a perfect human being of tremendous complexity, specialization, subtlety. And there has been no training, no rehearsal. The child has never taken a single breath, but immediately out of the mother's womb, he cries and takes his first breath. The mechanism is ready before any training has been given: some tremendous power, some power which comprehends all the possibilities of the future, some power which is preparing the child to be able to face all possibilities of life for the future, is working deep within.

Even the body is not completely understood, not yet. Our whole understanding is fragmentary. The science of man does not exist yet. Patanjali's yoga is the closest effort ever made. He divides the body into five layers, or into five bodies. You don't have one body, you have five bodies; and behind the five bodies, your being. The same as has happened in psychology has happened in medicine. Allopathy believes only in the physical body, the gross body. It is parallel to behaviorism. Allopathy is the grossest medicine. That's why it has become scientific, because scientific instrumentation is only capable yet of very gross things. Go deeper.

Acupuncture, the Chinese medicine, enters one layer more. It works on the vital body, the *pranamayakos*. If something goes wrong in the physical body, acupuncture does not touch the physical body at all. It tries to work on the vital body. It tries to work on the bioenergy, the bioplasma. It settles something there, and immediately the gross body starts functioning well. If something goes wrong in the vital body, allopathy functions on the body, the gross body. Of course, for allopathy, it is an uphill task. For

acupuncture, it is a downhill task. It is easier because the vital body is a little higher than the physical body. If the vital body is set right, the physical body simply follows it because the blueprint exists in the vital body. The physical body is just an implementation of the vital.

Now acupuncture is gaining respect, by and by, because a certain very sensitive photography, Kirlian photography, in Soviet Russia, has come across the seven hundred vital points in the human body as they have always been predicted by acupuncturists for at least five thousand years. They had no instruments to know where the vital points in the body were. But by and by, just through trial and error, through centuries, they discovered seven hundred points. Now Kirlian has also discovered the same seven hundred points with scientific instrumentation. And Kirlian photography has proved one thing: that to try to change the vital through the physical is absurd. It is trying to change the master by changing the servant. It is almost impossible because the master won't listen to the servant. If you want to change the servant, change the master. Immediately, the servant follows. Rather than going and changing each soldier, it is better to change the general. The body has millions of soldiers, cells, simply working under some order, under some commandment. Change the commander, and the whole body pattern changes.

Homeopathy goes still a little deeper. It works on the *manomayakos*, the mental body. The founder of homeopathy, Hahnemann, discovered one of the greatest things ever discovered, and that was: the smaller the quantity of the medicine, the deeper it goes. He called the method of making homeopathic medicine 'potentizing'. They go on reducing the quantity of the medicine. He would work in this way: he would take a certain amount of medicine and would mix it with ten times the amount of milk sugar or with water. One quantity of medicine, nine quantities of water; he would mix them. Then he would again take one quantity of this new solution, and would again mix it with nine times more water, or milk sugar. In this way he would go on: again from the new solution he would take one quantity and would mix it with nine times more water. This he would do, and the potency would increase. By and by, the medicine reaches to the atomic level. It becomes so subtle that you cannot believe that it can work; it has almost disappeared. That is what is written on homeopathic medicines, the potency: ten potency, twenty potency, one hundred potency, one thousand potency. The bigger the potency, the smaller is the amount. With ten thousand potency, a millionth of the original medicine has remained, almost none. It has almost disappeared, but then it enters the most deep core of *manomaya*. It enters into your mind body. It goes deeper than acupuncture. It is almost as if you have reached the atomic, or even the sub-atomic level. Then it does not touch your body. Then it does not touch your vital body; it simply enters. It is so subtle and so small that it comes across no barriers. It can simply slip into the *manomayakos*, into the mental body, and from there it starts working. You have found an even bigger authority than the *pranamaya*.

Ayurved, the Indian medicine, is a synthesis of all three. It is one of the most synthetic of medicines.

Hypnotherapy goes still deeper. It touches the *vigyanmayakos*: the fourth body, the body of consciousness. It does not use medicine. It does not use anything. It simply uses suggestion, that's all. It simply puts a suggestion in your mind call it animal magnetism, mesmerism, hypnosis or whatsoever you like -- but it works through the power of thought, not the power of matter. Even homeopathy is still the power of matter in a very subtle quantity. Hypnotherapy gets rid of matter altogether, because howsoever subtle, it is matter. Ten thousand potency, but still, it is a potency of matter. It simply jumps to the thought energy, *vigyanmayakos*: the consciousness body. If your consciousness just accepts a certain idea, it starts functioning.

Hypnotherapy has a great future. It is going to become the future medicine, because if by just changing your thought pattern your mind can be changed, through the mind your vital body and through the vital body your gross body, then why bother with poisons, why bother with gross medicines? Why not work it through thought power? Have you watched any hypnotist working on a medium? If you have not watched, it is worth watching. It will give you a certain insight.

You may have heard, or you may have seen -- in India it happens; you must have seen fire-walkers. It is nothing but hypnotherapy. The idea that they are possessed by a certain god or a goddess and no fire can burn them, just this idea is enough. This idea controls and transforms the ordinary functioning of their bodies.

They are prepared: for twenty-four hours they fast. When you are fasting and your whole body is clean, and there is no excreta in it, the bridge between you and the gross drops. For twenty-four hours, they live in a temple or in a mosque, singing, dancing, getting in tune with God. Then comes the moment when they walk on the fire. They come dancing, possessed. They come with full trust that the fire is not going to burn, that's all; there is nothing else. How to create the trust is the question. Then they dance on the fire, and the

fire does not burn.

It has happened many times that somebody who was just a spectator became so possessed. Twenty persons walking on fire are not burned, and somebody would immediately become so confident: "If these people are walking, then why not I?"; and he has jumped in, and the fire has not burned. In that sudden moment, a trust arose. Sometimes it has happened that people who were prepared, were burned. Sometimes an unprepared spectator walked on fire and was not burned. What happened? -- the people who were prepared must have carried a doubt. They must have been thinking whether it was going to happen or not. A subtle doubt must have remained in the vigyan mayakos, in their consciousness. It was not total trust. So they came, but with doubt. Because of that doubt, the body could not receive the message from the higher soul. The doubt came in between, and the body continued to function in the ordinary way; it got burned. That's why all religions insist for trust. Trust is hypnotherapy. Without trust, you cannot enter into the subtle parts of your being, because a small doubt, and you are thrown back to the gross. Science works with doubt. Doubt is a method in science because science works with the gross. Whether you doubt or not, an allopath is not worried. He does not ask you to trust in his medicine; he simply gives you medicine.

But a homeopath will ask whether you believe, because without your belief it will be more difficult for a homeopath to work upon you. And a hypnotherapist will ask for total surrender. Otherwise, nothing can be done.

Religion is surrender. Religion is a hypnotherapy. But, there is still one more body. That is the *anandmayakos*: the bliss body. Hypnotherapy goes up to the fourth. Meditation goes up to the fifth. 'Meditation' -- the very word is beautiful because the root is the same as 'medicine'. Both come from the same root. Medicine and meditation are off-shoots of one word: that which heals, that which makes you healthy and whole is medicine; and on the deepest level, that is meditation.

Meditation does not even give you suggestions because suggestions are to be given from the outside. Somebody else has to give you suggestions. Suggestion means that you are dependent upon somebody. They cannot make you perfectly conscious because the other will be needed, and a shadow will be cast on your being. Meditation makes you perfectly conscious, without any shadow -- absolute light with no darkness. Now even suggestion is thought to be a gross thing. Somebody suggests -- that means something comes from the outside, and in the ultimate analysis that which comes from the outside is material. Not only matter, but that which comes from the outside is material. Even a thought is a subtle form of matter. Even hypnotherapy is materialistic.

Meditation drops all props, all supports. That's why to understand meditation is the most difficult thing in the world, because nothing is left -- just a pure understanding, a witnessing. That is what this first sutra is.

THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE ALWAYS KNOWN BY ITS LORD... who is the lord within you? That lord has to be found.

THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE ALWAYS KNOWN BY ITS LORD, DUE TO THE CONSTANCY OF THE PURUSA, PURE CONSCIOUSNESS.

In you two things are happening. One is a cyclone of thoughts, emotions, desires -- a great whirlwind around you, constantly changing, constantly transforming itself, constantly on the move. It is a process. Behind this process is your witnessing soul -- eternal, permanent, not changing at all. It has never changed. It is like the eternal sky: clouds come and go, gather, disperse... the sky remains untouched, uninfluenced, unimpressed. It remains pure and virgin. That is the lord, the eternal within you.

Mind goes on changing. Just a moment before you had one mind, a moment afterwards you have another mind. Just a few minutes before you were angry, and now you are laughing. Just a moment before you were happy, and now you are sad. Modifications, changes, continuous waves up and down; like a yo-yo you go on. But something in you is eternal: that which goes on witnessing the play, the game. The witnesser is the lord. If you start witnessing, by and by, you will come closer and closer to the lord.

Start witnessing objects. You see a tree. You see the tree, but you are not aware that you are seeing it; then you are not a witness. You see the tree, and at the same time you see that you are seeing; then you are a witness. Consciousness has to become double-arrowed: one arrow going to the tree, another arrow going to your subjectivity.

It is difficult, because when you become aware of yourself you forget the tree, and when you become

aware of the tree you forget yourself. But by and by, one learns to balance, just as one learns to balance on a tight-rope. Difficult in the beginning, dangerous, risky, but by and by, one learns the balance. Just go on trying. Wherever you have an opportunity to be a witness, don't miss it, because there is nothing more valuable than witnessing. Doing an act: walking or eating or taking a bath, become a witness also. Let the shower fall on you, but inside you remain alert and see what is happening -- the coolness of the water, the tingling sensation all over the body, a certain silence surrounding you, a certain wellbeing arising in you -- but go on becoming a witness. You are feeling happy; just feeling happy is not enough -- be a witness. Just go on watching -- "I'm feeling happy... I'm feeling sad... I'm feeling hungry" -- go on watching. By and by, you will see that happiness is separate from you, unhappiness also. All that you can witness is separate from you. This is the method of *viveka*, discrimination. All that is separate from you can be witnessed, and all that can be witnessed is separate from you. You cannot witness the witnesser; that is the lord. You cannot go behind the lord; you are the lord. You are the ultimate core of existence.

THE MIND IS NOT SELF-ILLUMINATING, BECAUSE IT IS ITSELF PERCEPTIBLE.

The mind itself can be seen. It can become an object. It can be perceived, so it is not the perceiver. Ordinarily, we think that it is the mind which is seeing the flower. No, you can go beyond the mind and you can see the mind, just as the mind is seeing the flower. The deeper you go, the more you will find that the observer itself becomes the observed. That's why Krishnamurti goes on saying again and again, "The observer is the observed; the perceiver is the perceived." When you go deep, first you see the trees, and the rose and the stars, and you think the mind is witnessing. Then close your eyes. Now, see the impressions in the mind: of roses, stars, trees. Now who is the perceiver? The perceiver has gone a little deeper. Mind itself has become an object.

These five *koshas*, these five seeds, are five stations where the perceiver again and again becomes the perceived. When you move from the gross body, the food body, the *anamayakos*, to the vital body, you immediately see that from the vital body the gross body can be seen as an object. It is outside the vital body. Just as the house is outside you, when you stand in the vital body, your own body is just like a wall around you. Again you move from the vital body to *manomayakos*, the mental body; the same happens. Now, even the vital body is outside you, like a fence around you; and this way it goes on. It goes on to the ultimate point where only the witnesser remains. Then you don't see yourself as, "I am blissful"; you see yourself as a witness of bliss.

The last body is the bliss body. It is the most difficult to separate from because it is very close to the lord. It almost surrounds the lord like a climate. But that too has to be known. Even at that last point when you are ecstatically blissful, then too you have to do the ultimate effort, the last effort of discrimination, and of seeing that the bliss is separate from you.

Then is liberation, *kaivalya*. Then you are left alone -- just the witnesser -- and everything has been reduced to objects: the body, the mind, the energy. Even the bliss, even the ecstasy, even meditation itself is no more there. When meditation becomes perfect, it is no more a meditation. When the meditator has really achieved the goal, he does not meditate. He cannot meditate because that too is now an activity like walking, eating. He has become separate from everything. That is the difference between *dhyan* and *samadhi*, between meditation and samadhi. Meditation is of the fifth body, the bliss body. It is still a therapy, a medicine. You are still a little ill, ill because you are identifying yourself with something which you are not. All illness is identification, and absolute health is through non-identification. Samadhi is when even meditation has been left behind.

I was reading a book by Edward de Bono. He writes about a very ancient incident that happened in China.

Once, in ancient China, a pagoda, a temple burned down. A strange and appetizing smell led the searchers in the ashes to the roasted body of an unfortunate pig which had got into the blaze, burned in the blaze. Roast pig became a delicacy in China. Accidentally it was discovered because the pagoda burned and a pig was burned in it. But then people thought that it must have something to do with the pagoda, otherwise how could the pig be so delicious? So for centuries in China it continued that whenever they would like to eat a roast pig, they would build a pagoda first, then put a pig inside and burn it down. It was very costly, but it looked very scientific to them. Only after centuries did they become aware that it was foolish. The pig can be roasted without the pagoda. The pagoda is not essential to it.

But this is how the human mind functions, because you become aware of your body first and everything gets associated with it. When you feel a certain well-being, a happiness all around you, of course you feel it is because of the body, because, "I am feeling healthy, no illness, no disease. That's why it is there." Then you try to keep the body young, healthy. Nothing is wrong in it, but well-being comes from somewhere deep within you. Yes, a healthy body is needed, otherwise those deep springs will not be able to be active. A healthy body functions as a vehicle to bring you the well-being from your own innermost core, but the body itself is not the cause.

Let me tell you a few anecdotes on how the mind gets apparently very logical, but deep down comes to very absurd conclusions.

A professor once trained a hundred fleas to jump when he shouted the right command. Once they were responding satisfactorily, he took a pair of scissors and snipped off their legs. As soon as he realized that not one single flea obeyed the command to jump anymore, he announced his findings to the medical world: "I have irrefutable proof, gentlemen, that a flea's ears are situated in its legs."

This has happened many times in the whole history of human thought: legs cut, now they don't jump, they don't listen to the command. Of course, naturally, the ears of the flea are situated in the legs.

Logic can go to very illogical ends. Logic can conclude very illogical conclusions. The body is the most gross part, easily comprehensible; you can catch hold of it, you can train it, you can make it more healthy by giving food, nutrition. You can kill it by starving it. You can do a thousand and one things with the body. It is graspable. Beyond the body starts the world of the elusive.

Scientists are a little afraid to move into the elusive world, because then their criteria don't function well. Then everything goes on becoming dimmer and dimmer. Of course, they stay where light is.

A famous anecdote about Rabia al Adaviya: One evening she was searching for something in the street. Somebody asked, "What are you searching for?" She said, "I have lost my needle." So those people, being kind people, started helping her. "The old woman, poor woman, has lost her needle"; everybody tried to help. But then somebody became aware that a needle is such a small thing: "Exactly where has it fallen? The street is big. If we go on searching it will take millennia." So they asked, "Where exactly has the needle fallen, so we can search only in that place?" Rabia said, "Don't ask that, because the needle has fallen inside, in my house." They all stood up and said, "Have you gone mad! If the needle has fallen inside, search for it there!" Rabia said, "But there is no light! Here on the street there is still light. The sun has not yet set. Don't waste time. Help, because soon the sun will set and the street will be dark."

In a way, it looks illogical; in another way it seems to be very logical. That's what science has been doing. The body seems to be the only lighted part of you; everything else is dark -- the deeper you go, the more dark. The deeper you go, the more direction is lost. The deeper you go, all that looked clear looks clear no more. Everything seems to be a tremendous confusion. Better keep to the lighted part; remain there. Something can be done, because the body can be manipulated.

But in this way something very valuable is being lost, and humanity, by and by, has become too focused with the body. And the body is just your outer shell.

It happened in a prison: Joe was sentenced to twenty years for his part in a robbery. Shortly after his term of imprisonment began, he discovered a flea in his hair, and having nothing better to do, trained it to do tricks. First of all, Joe taught the flea to jump on command, then gradually the tricks became more and more complex. Every single day of every single week, Joe kept up a routine of constant practice and calm patience, so that when the day of his release came he had trained the flea to do tricks which were utterly unbelievable. As soon as he got outside the prison gates, Joe rushed to the world's biggest circus. Hurrying into the manager's caravan Joe produced the flea from his top pocket and placed it on the table, "Just look at this," said Joe to the manager. "Yes," said the manager, as he slammed a large heavy ashtray down on the flea. "Nuisances, are they not?"

He killed the flea, and now there is no way for that poor Joe to prove that he had trained the flea to do almost miraculous things, unbelievable things. Now there is no way to prove it.

That's what gross thinking about humanity has done: it has killed the inner mystery. It has made people so addicted with the body that they have forgotten their inner world. Now even to prove it has become difficult. People like Buddha and Jesus and Krishna look insane. There are books in the English language and in other Western languages proving Jesus to be neurotic. Of course, if you have not known anything of the inner world, he looks neurotic. He is neurotic if you don't know anything about the inner world. Then he seems to be like a madman because sometimes he talks to God, and he declares that he receives the answers

also. And you have lost all contact with the inner world, so what is the difference between a madman and him? A madman also listens to voices. You can see; go to the madhouse and you can see mad people sitting alone and talking so enchantedly, as if somebody is present there. What is the difference? When in the Garden of Gethsemane Jesus prayed, raised his hands towards the sky and started talking to God, what is the difference? There seems to be nobody there. Jesus is as mad as the madman. When on the cross he started crying and saying things to God, what is the difference? Because many thousands of people had gathered there; they could not see anybody there. And Jesus said, "Father, forgive these people, because they don't know what they are doing." He is mad. To whom was he talking? He had gone out of his senses. By and by, if your innermost world is crippled and you have lost contact with it, you cannot believe in Jesus, Krishna, Buddha, or Patanjali. What are they talking about? These people are dreaming. And you, very clever people, go on talking about your dreaming in a very scientific way.

Many mad people are very, very logical. If you listen to mad people, you will be surprised. They are very argumentative, very rational; and up to a certain extent you will be almost convinced by them.

I have heard about one man who went to see some relative who was in a madhouse. In the same cell there was another inmate, and the other man looked so gentlemanly, so graceful, and was sitting with such dignity reading a newspaper, that this visitor asked, "You don't look mad at all." He talked with that man and he was perfectly logical, absolutely normal. The visitor was surprised: "Why have you been kept?" He said, "Because of my relatives; they wanted to throw me in here because they want to grab all the money that I have, and that is the only way: either to kill me, or to throw me into a madhouse. And I also agreed. This is better. At least I am alive. Otherwise, they would have killed me. I have such a lot of money."

And everything was so logical and normal that the visitor said, "You don't be worried. I know the governor, and I will go to him and tell everything." The madman said, "Please, if you can do something, do it." When the visitor was just leaving the room, suddenly the madman jumped and hit him hard on the head. The visitor said, "What are you doing?" He said, "Just to remind you... don't forget to go to the governor. Now you will not forget."

Everything was logical somewhere, but how to differentiate between a madman and a mystic? Because everything seems to be logical in a mystic also, to a certain extent. Then suddenly, he is talking of something which you have not ever experienced. Then you become afraid, and to protect yourself from the fear, you start rationalizing your fear.

IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE MIND TO KNOW ITSELF AND ANY OTHER OBJECT AT THE SAME TIME.

These sutras are all about witnessing. Patanjali is saying, step by step, that it is impossible for the mind to do two things: to be perceived and to be the perceiver. Either it can be the perceiver or it can be the perceived. So when you can witness your mind, that proves absolutely that the mind is not the perceiver. You are the perceiver. You are not the body; you are not even the mind. The whole emphasis is: how to help you to discriminate from that which you are not.

IF IT WERE ASSUMED THAT A SECOND MIND ILLUMINATES THE FIRST, COGNITION OF COGNITION WOULD HAVE TO BE ASSUMED, AND A CONFUSION OF MEMORIES.

But there have been philosophers who say that there is no need to assume a witness; we can assume another mind: mind one is perceived by mind two. That's what psychologists will also agree to, because why bring something absolutely unknown into account? -- mind is observed by mind itself, by a subtle mind. But Patanjali gives a very logical refutation of this attitude. He says, "If you assume that mind one is perceived by mind two, then who perceives mind two? Then mind three; then who perceives mind three?" He says, "Then this will create confusion. It will be an infinite regress. Then you can go on, ad absurdum; and again, even if you say 'the mind one thousand', the problem remains the same. Then you have to again assume a mind behind mine one thousand: one thousand and one -- and this will go on and on.

No, one has to understand something absolutely inside, behind which there is nothing. Otherwise there is a confusion of memories, otherwise, a chaos. Body, mind, and the witnesser: the witnesser is absolute. But who perceives the witnesser? Who knows the witnesser? And then we come to one of the most important hypotheses of yoga.

KNOWLEDGE OF ITS OWN NATURE THROUGH SELF-COGNITION IS OBTAINED WHEN CONSCIOUSNESS ASSUMES THAT FORM IN WHICH IT DOES NOT PASS FROM PLACE TO PLACE.

Yoga believes that the witness is a self-illuminating phenomenon. It is just like a light. You have a small candle in your room -- the candle illuminates the room, the furniture, the walls, the painting on the wall. Who illuminates the candle? You don't need another candle to find this candle; the candle is self-illuminating. It illuminates other things, and simultaneously it illuminates itself. *svabuddhi-samvedanam*: innermost consciousness is self-illuminating. It is of the nature of light. The sun illuminates everything in the solar system -- at the same time it illuminates itself. The witnesser witnesses everything that goes on around in the five seeds and in the world, and at the same time it illuminates itself. This seems to be perfectly logical. Somewhere, we have to come to the rock bottom. Otherwise, we go on and on -- and that will not help, and the problem remains the same.

KNOWLEDGE OF ITS OWN NATURE THROUGH SELF-COGNITION -- SVABUDDHI-SAMVEDANAM -- IS OBTAINED WHEN CONSCIOUSNESS ASSUMES THAT FORM IN WHICH IT DOES NOT PASS FROM PLACE TO PLACE.

When your inner consciousness has come to a moment of no movement, when it has become deeply centered and rooted, when it is unwavering, when it has become a constant flame of awareness, then it illuminates itself.

WHEN THE MIND IS COLORED BY THE KNOWER AND THE KNOWN, IT IS ALL-APPREHENDING.

The mind is just between you and the world. The mind is the bridge between you and the world, between the witnesser and the witnessed. The mind is a bridge, and if the mind is colored by things, and also by the witness, it becomes all-comprehending. It becomes a tremendous instrument of knowledge. But two types of coloring are needed; one: it should be colored by the things it sees, and, it should be colored by the witnesser. The witnesser should pour down its energy into the mind; then only can the mind know things.

For example: a scientist is working. He has dissected the body of a man and he is looking very minutely, as minutely as scientific instruments make available. He is searching for the soul, and he cannot find any soul, just matter, matter. At the most, he can find something belonging to the world of physics or to the world of chemistry, but nothing belonging to the world of consciousness. And he comes out of the lab, and he says, "There is no consciousness." Now, he has missed one thing. Who was looking in the dead body? He has completely forgotten himself. The scientist is watching the object but is completely oblivious of his own being. The scientist is trying to find consciousness outside, but has forgotten completely that the one who is trying is consciousness. The seeker is the sought. He has become too much focused on the object, and the subject is forgotten.

Science is too focused on the object, and so-called religions are too focused on the subject. But yoga says, "There is no need to become lopsided. Remember the world is there, and also remember that you are." Let your remembrance be total and whole, of the object and the subject both. When your mind is infused with your consciousness, and also infused with the objective world, there happens apprehension.

And Patanjali says, WHEN THE MIND IS COLORED BY THE KNOWER AND THE KNOWN, IT IS ALL-APPREHENDING.

It can know all that can be known. It can know everything that can be known. Then nothing is hidden from that mind. A religious mind -- let us call him an introvert -- by and by, knows only his subjectivity and starts saying that the world is illusion, maya, a dream, made of the same stuff as dreams are. A scientist who is too focused on objects starts believing in the objective world and says that only the material exists; consciousness is just poetry, a talk of the dreamers: good, romantic, but not real. The scientist says that

consciousness is illusory. The extrovert says that consciousness is illusory; the introvert says that the world is illusory.

But yoga is the supreme science. Patanjali says, "Both are real." Reality has two sides to it: the outside and the inside. And remember, how can the inside happen, how can it exist without an outside? Can you conceive that only the inside exists and the outside is illusory? If the outside is illusory, the inside will become illusory automatically. If the inside of your house is real, and the outside of the house is unreal, where will you demarcate? Where does the reality stop and illusion start? And how can an outside which is illusory have a real inside? An unreal body will have an unreal mind; an unreal mind will have an unreal consciousness. A real consciousness needs a real mind; a real mind needs a real body; a real body needs a real world.

Yoga does not deny anything. Yoga is absolutely pragmatic, empirical. It is more scientific than science, and more religious than religions, because it makes the greater synthesis of the inner and the outer.

THOUGH VARIEGATED BY INNUMERABLE DESIRES, THE MIND ACTS FOR ANOTHER, FOR IT ACTS IN ASSOCIATION.

The mind goes on working, but it is not working for itself. It has a managerial post; the master is hidden behind. It cooperates with the master. Now, this has to be deeply understood.

If the mind cooperates with the master, you are healthy and whole. If the mind goes astray, against the master, you are unhealthy and ill. If the servant follows the master like a shadow, everything is okay. If the master says, "Go to the left," and the servant goes to the right, then something has gone wrong. If you want your body to run and the body says, "I cannot run," then you are paralyzed. If you want to do something and the body and the mind say, "No," or, they go on doing something which you don't want to do, then you are in great confusion. This is how humanity is.

Yoga has this as the goal: that your mind should function according to your lord, the innermost soul. Your body should function according to the mind, and you should create a world around you which is in cooperation. When everything is in cooperation -- the lower is always in cooperation with the higher, and the higher is in cooperation with the highest, and the highest is in cooperation with the utterly ultimate -- then you have a life of harmony. Then you are a yogin. Then you become one, but not in the sense that only one exists: now you have become one in the sense of unison. You have become one in the sense of an orchestra -- many instruments, but the music is one; many bodies, millions of objects, desires, ambitions, mood, ups and downs, failures and successes, a great variety, but everything in unison, in harmony. You have become an orchestra. Everything is cooperating with everything else, and everything finally is cooperating with the very center of your being.

That's why in India we have called sannyasins swamis. 'Swami' means: the lord. You become a swami only when you have attained to this harmony that Patanjali is talking about. Patanjali is not against anything whatsoever. He is in favor of harmony. He's against discord. He is not against anything: he's not against the body, he's not an anti-body man; he's not against the world, he's not anti-life; he absorbs everything. And through that absorption he creates a higher synthesis. And the ultimate synthesis is when everything is in cooperation, when there is not even a single jarring note.

I have heard an anecdote: The baby baboon was five years old but had not spoken a word since birth. Its parents were convinced that their offspring was dumb until one night when the little baboon was eating a banana. It suddenly looked up at its mother and spoke clearly: "What is the idea of feeding me a rotten banana?" The mother baboon was overjoyed and asked her baby why he had never spoken before. "Well," said the little baboon, "the food has been okay up to now."

If you are in a harmony, you will not complain about the world. You will not complain about anything. The complaining mind is simply indicative that things are not in harmony inside. When everything is in harmony, then there is no complaint. Now, you go to your so-called saints: everybody is complaining -- complaining of the world, complaining of desires, complaining of the body, complaining of this and that. Everybody lives in complaints; something is jarring. A perfect man is one who has no complaints. That man is a God-man who has accepted everything, absorbed everything and become a cosmos, is no more a chaos.

Another anecdote: The sweet little old lady was proud of the way she had trained her talking parrot, and was showing him off to the vicar. "If you pull his left leg, he says the Lord's Prayer, and if you pull his right leg, he repeats the Psalms," she explained.

"What if you pull both legs at once?" asked the vicar.

"I would fall flat on my behind, you stupid old coot!" retorted the parrot.

And this is what has happened to man. If you pull one leg it is okay; if you pull the other leg, that too is okay; but if you pull both legs, everything is bound to topple down. That's what has happened to man. His whole being has been pulled down. Religions have been trying to pull his body. They are much too afraid of the body, too guilty. They have been continuously trying to destroy and poison the body. They would like you to be like ghosts, without bodies. Their idea is that body is intrinsically wrong, that body is the body of sin. So you should be like spirits -- without bodies, disembodied.

Now the materialists -- the communists, the Marxists, the scientists -- have been trying the other way. They have been trying to pull the other leg. They say that there is nothing like consciousness; there is no self. It is just a combination of physical and chemical things that you are. You should be a body, nothing else. Now, both together have pulled both legs, and the whole man has become a miserable thing, a disease, a dichotomy.

Patanjali says, "Accept everything, use it, be creative about it; don't negate." Negation is not his way, but affirmation. That's why Patanjali has worked so much on the body, on food, on yoga *asanas*, on *pranayam*. These are all efforts to create the harmony: right food for the body, right posture for the body; rhythmic breathing for the vital body. More *prana*, more vitality has to be absorbed. Ways and means have to be found so that you are not always lacking in energy, but overflowing.

With mind also, *pratyahar*; the mind is a bridge: you can go outside on the bridge, you can move on the same bridge and go inside. When you go outside, objects, desires, predominate you. When you go inside, desirelessness, awareness, witnessing, predominate over you; but the bridge is the same. It has to be used; it is not to be thrown and broken. It has not to be destroyed because it is the same bridge by which you have come into the world, and by which you have to go back again into the inner nature, and so on and so forth.

Patanjali goes on using everything. His religion is not one of fear, but of understanding. His religion is not for God and against the world. His religion is for God through the world, because God and the world are not two. The world is God's creation. The world is His creativity, His expression; the world is His poetry. If you are against the poetry, how can you be in favor of the poet? In condemning the poetry, you have already condemned the poet. Of course, poetry is not the goal; you should seek the poet also. But on the way you can enjoy the poetry; nothing is wrong in it.

A methodist minister was on a flight to America when the stewardess asked if he would like a drink from the bar. "At what height are we flying?" he asked. When told that it was thirty thousand feet, he replied, "I would rather not... too near headquarters. "

Fear -- continuously, religious people are obsessed by fear. But fear cannot give you a grace, cannot give you dignity. Fear cripples, paralyses, corrupts. Because of fear religion has become almost a disease. It makes you abnormal. It does not make you healthy, it makes you more and more afraid to live: hell is there, and whatsoever you do it seems to be that you are doing something wrong. You love and it is wrong; you enjoy and it is wrong. Happiness has become associated with guilt. Only wrong people seem to be happy. The good people are always serious and never happy. If you want to go to heaven you have to be serious and unhappy and sad and miserable. You have to be austere. If you want to go to hell, be happy and dance and enjoy. But remember, Omar Khayyam says somewhere, "I am always worried about one thing: if all these unhappy people are going to heaven, what will they do there? They cannot dance, they cannot sing, they cannot drink, they cannot enjoy, they cannot love. The whole opportunity will be wasted on these foolish people. People who could enjoy are thrown into hell. In fact, they should be in heaven. It seems more logical." Omar Khayyam says, "If you really want to go to heaven, live a heavenly life here, so that you are ready."

Patanjali would like you to radiate with life, to throb with the unknown. He is not against anything. If you are in love he says, "Make your love a little more deep." There are greater treasures waiting for you. These treasures are good; these trees, these flowers, are good. Then man, woman, they are good and beautiful, because somehow, howsoever far away, God has come to you through them. Maybe there are many screens. When you meet a man or a woman, there are many screens and sheets, but still the light is of God. It may be passing through many barriers, it may be distorted, but still, the light is of God.

Patanjali says, " Don't be against this world. Rather, search through this world. Find a way so that you can come to the original source of light, the pure, the virgin light."

There are people who live only for food, and there are people who go against food -- both are wrong.

Jesus says, "Man cannot live by bread alone" -- true, perfectly true -- but can man live without bread? That has to be remembered. Man cannot live by bread alone, right; but man also cannot live without bread.
I was reading a small anecdote.

The woman bought a budgerigar from the pet shop on the assurance that it would talk. Two weeks later she was back to complain. "Buy a little bell for it to play with," suggested the pet shop owner. "That often helps to get them talking." The woman bought the bell and went off. A week later she was back to say the bird had still not uttered a word. The shop owner suggested that she buy a mirror, which was a sure-fire way of encouraging budgies to talk. She took the mirror and went away, only to return in another three days. This time the shop owner sold her a small plastic bird which he suggested would give the bird something to talk to. Another week passed and the woman came in to inform the shop owner that the bird had now died.

"Did he die without ever speaking?" asked the shop owner.

"Ah, no," replied the woman. "It said one thing shortly before it passed away."
"What was that?"
"Food! For Pete's sake, give me food!"

One has to be very, very alert, otherwise one can move to opposite polarities very easily. Mind is an extremist. This is my observation: people who have lived only for food, when they get frustrated with their life-style, start fasting. Immediately, they move to the other extreme. I have never come across a faster, a fanatic about fasting, who has not previously been a fanatic about food. They are the same people. People who are too much in sexuality start becoming celibate. People who are very miserly start renouncing everything. This is how the mind moves from one extreme to another.

Patanjali would like you to balance your life, to bring an equilibrium. Just in the middle somewhere, where you are not mad after food and you are not mad against food, where you are not mad after women or men and you are not mad against them; you are simply balanced, a tranquility.

A psychiatrist says that we are a little strange in our behavior. We all are a little strange in our behavior. Another way of saying this is: I am original, you are eccentric, he is nuts. When you do the same thing you think you are original, when your friend is doing the same thing you think he is eccentric, and when your enemy is doing the same thing you think he is nuts. Remember, this egoistic way of thinking will destroy all the opportunities for growth. Be very objective about yourself. There is a strain of insanity in everybody, because humanity has been insane for millennia. There is a strain of neurosis in everybody, because civilization has not yet come to a point where it can allow the full functioning of the human being. It has been repressive. So watch: if you are neurotic you will eat too much. You can move to the other extreme -- you can stop eating completely -- but your neurosis remains the same. Now, the neurosis is against food. And don't think that you are doing great spiritual work, very original work.

Once Veena brought a boy to me. In fact, that is how she got caught with me. She had come with some other boy who was almost neurotic. He had come to ask me, "Can man live on water alone?" He wanted to live on water alone. And he was very thin, and almost dying and pale. When I said, "Don't be foolish," he was not happy. He said, "You just give me some address, some people who can help me, because I want to live only on water. Everything is impure -- just pure water."

These people are neurotic. You can find them all over India: in monasteries, in ashrams. Out of a hundred people you will find ninety-five neurotic. And you cannot call them mad because they are doing yoga asanas, fasting, prayer, this and that. But their neurosis can be seen immediately, what I call neurosis. Any extremism is neurotic. To be balanced is to be healthy; to be unbalanced is to be neurotic. Wherever you find any unbalance within yourself or in somebody else, beware. Otherwise, you will miss the ultimate unison. Lopsided, unbalanced, you cannot create the orchestra that Patanjali is trying to give you a glimpse of.

THE MODIFICATIONS OF THE MIND ARE ALWAYS KNOWN BY ITS LORD, DUE TO THE CONSTANCY OF THE PURUSA, PURE CONSCIOUSNESS.
SADA JNATAS CITTA-VRITAYAS TAT-PRABHU PURUSASYAPARINAMITVAT.

TAT-PRABHU, the lord has to be found. He's hiding in you; you have to seek him. Whatsoever you are, he's present. Whatsoever you do, he's the doer. Whatsoever you see, he's the seer. Even whatsoever you desire, it is he who has desired it. Layer upon layer, like an onion, you have to peel yourself. But peel yourself not in a rage, but in love. Peel yourself very cautiously, carefully, because it is God you are

peeling. Peel very prayerfully. Don't become a masochist. Don't start creating suffering for yourself. Don't enjoy suffering. If you start enjoying suffering and you become a masochist, you are going on a suicidal trip. You will destroy yourself. One has to be very, very cautious, careful and creative. You are moving on holy ground.

When Moses reached to the top of the mountain where he encountered God, what did he see? He saw in a bush, a flame, a fire, and he heard a voice: "Leave your shoes off, because it is holy ground you are walking on." But wherever you are walking, you are walking on holy ground. When you touch your body, you are touching something holy. When you eat something, you are eating something holy; *annambrahma*: food is God. When you love somebody, you are loving the divine, because it is He all around, in millions of forms. It is He who is expressing.

Keep this always in mind so that no neurosis can take possession of you. Remain balanced and tranquil, just walk the path in the middle, and you will never be lost, you will never be unbalanced, lopsided.

Yoga is balance. Yoga has to be a balance because it is going to be the path to the ultimate unity, the ultimate harmony of all that is.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Trust is unaddressed

8 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7605080
ShortTitle:	YOGA1008
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	89 mins

The first question:

IN ONE OF YOUR LECTURES SOMETHING HAS HIT ME HARD. IT IS THE CONTRADICTION BETWEEN TRUSTING MYSELF AND TRUSTING YOU. THERE IS A PART OF ME THAT SAYS: IF I TRUST MY OWN SELF AND FOLLOW MY OWN SELF, THEN I HAVE SURRENDERED AND SAID YES TO YOU. BUT I AM NOT SURE WHETHER THAT IS JUST A RATIONALIZATION I HAVE CREATED FOR MYSELF.

THE MIND IS VERY CUNNING, and that has to be constantly remembered. This is what I have been saying to you: that if you trust yourself, you will trust me. Or, from the other side, if you trust me you will naturally trust yourself. The contradiction does not exist. The contradiction arises because of the mind. If you trust yourself you trust all, because you trust life. You trust even those who will deceive you, but that is irrelevant. That is their problem; it is not your problem. Whether they deceive you or they don't deceive you, it has nothing to do with your trust. If you say, "My trust exists only with a condition that nobody tries to deceive me," then your trust cannot exist because every possibility will create a certain hesitation in you: "Who knows? -- the person may be going to deceive me." How can you see the future? The deception will happen in the future, if it happens, or if it does not happen, that too is in the future -- and trust has to be here-now.

And sometimes a very good man can deceive you. A saint can become a sinner at any moment. And sometimes a very bad man can be very deeply trustworthy. After all, sinners become saints. But that is in

the future, and if you make a condition for your trust, then you cannot trust. Trust is unconditional. It simply says that, "I have that quality which trusts. Now, it is irrelevant what happens to my trust -- whether it is respected or not, whether it is deceived or not. That is not the point at all." Trust has nothing to do with the object of trust, it has something to do with your inner quality: can you trust? If you can trust, of course the first trust will happen about yourself -- you trust yourself. The first thing has to happen at the deepest core of your being. If you don't trust yourself then everything is very far away. Then I am very far away from you. How can you trust me? You have not trusted even yourself who is so close. And how can you trust your trust about me if you don't trust yourself? If you don't trust yourself, whatsoever you do, a deep mistrust will continue as an undercurrent. If you trust yourself, you trust the whole life -- not only me, because why only me? Trust is all-inclusive. Trust means: trust in life, the whole that surrounds you; the whole out of which you have come, and the whole into which one day you will dissolve.

Trust simply means that you have understood the neurosis of doubt, that you have understood the misery of doubt, that you have understood the hell that doubt creates. You have known doubt and by knowing it you have dropped it. When doubt disappears, there is trust. It is something of a transformation within you, your attitude, approach. Trust knows no contradiction.

The questioner asks, "It is the contradiction between trusting myself and trusting you." If that is the contradiction, then trust yourself. If you can trust yourself nothing else is needed. Then you are deeply rooted in your trust, and when a tree is deeply rooted in the earth, it goes on spreading its branches into the unknown sky. When it is rooted in the earth, it can trust the sky. When the tree is not rooted in the earth, then it cannot trust the sky; then it is always afraid: afraid of the storm, afraid of the rains, afraid of the sun, afraid of the wind, afraid of everything. The fear is coming from the roots. The tree knows that she is not rooted perfectly. Any slight accident, and she will be gone. She is already gone. Such a life, unrooted, uncentered, is not a life at all. It is just a slow, long suicide. So if you trust yourself, forget all about me. There is no need even to raise the question. But you know and I know that you don't trust yourself.

The mind is creating a very cunning device. The mind is saying, "Don't trust anybody, trust yourself"; and you cannot trust yourself. That's why you are here. Otherwise why would you be here? One who trusts himself need not go anywhere, need not go to any Master, need not go to learn anywhere. Life is coming to you in millions of ways; there is no need to go anywhere.

Wherever you are truth will happen, but you don't trust yourself. And when I say, "Trust me," that is only a device to help you trust. You cannot trust yourself? -- okay; trust me. Maybe trusting me will give you a taste of trust; then you can trust yourself.

The Master is nothing but a long way to come to yourself, because you cannot come through the shortest way. You have to follow a little longer route. But via the Master, you come to yourself. If you are stuck with me then T am your enemy, then I have not been a help to you. Then I don't love you, then I don't have any compassion for you. If I have any compassion, then by and by, I will turn you back towards yourself. That's what I go on saying: "If you meet a Buddha on the way, kill him!" If you start clinging to me, drop me immediately. Kill me, forget all about me. But your mind will say, "When there is so much fear of clinging, it is better never to start the journey." Then you remain in self distrust. I'm simply giving you an opportunity to have a taste of trust.

Listening to me when I say don't cling to the Master, your ego starts feeling very good. It says, "Perfectly true. Why should I trust anybody? Why should I surrender to anybody? Exactly, this is the right thing!" That's what has happened to J. Krishnamurti's disciple9. For forty, fifty years he has been teaching, and there are many who have listened their whole lives to him, and nothing has happened -- because he goes on insisting that there is no Master, no disciple. He goes on throwing you upon yourself. Even before you have a taste of trust, he goes on throwing you upon yourself. Before you start clinging he's alert, very alert. He will not allow you to approach near him. This is one extreme. Your ego feels very good that you don't have any Master, that you don't have to surrender to anybody. You? -- and surrendering? It does not look good; looks like humiliation. You feel very good. With Krishnamurti, all sorts of egoists have gathered together around him. If you want to find the most cultured egoists, then you will find them around Krishnamurti. They are very cultured, sophisticated, very intellectual, very cunning and clever, logical, rationalizers, but nothing has happened to them. Many of them come to me and they say, "We know, we understand, but our understanding has remained intellectual. Nothing has happened. We have not been transformed, so what is the point?" Krishnamurti says don't cling to him, but you are clinging to yourself. If there is any choice to be made, better to cling to Krishnamurti than clinging to yourself. At least you are

clinging to a better person.

Then there is another extreme. There are gurus who insist that you should cling to them. Surrender seems to be the end, not the means. They say, "Remain completely with me. Never allow any movement back to your home." That too seems to be dangerous, because then you are always on the path and never reach the goal -- because the goal is you. I can become a path; Krishnamurti won't allow you to make him a path. Then there are others who won't allow you to become the goal. They say, "Go on travelling, go on travelling." You remain always on the pilgrimage and you never arrive -- because arrival has to be at your innermost core of being. I cannot be your arrival. How can I be your arrival? One day or other you have to make me a departure.

I'm neither in agreement with Krishnamurti, nor with the other extremists. I say: use me as a path, but as a path remember. And if I start becoming a goal, kill me immediately, drop me immediately -- because now the medicine is becoming like a disease. Medicine has to be used and forgotten. You should not carry the bottles and the prescription continuously with you. It was a means, instrumental; now you are healthy, drop it, forget all about it. Be thankful to it, be grateful to it, but there is no need to carry it.

Buddha has said that five fools crossed a river, then they all started thinking -- fools are always philosophers, and the vice versa is also true -- they started thinking, "What to do? This boat has helped us so tremendously, otherwise we would have died on the other side. It was wild, and night was coming, and there were wild animals and robbers, and anything could have happened. This boat has saved us. We should be grateful always and always for this boat, towards this boat." Then one fool suggested, "Yes, that's right. Now we should carry the boat on our heads because this boat has to be worshipped." So they started carrying the boat towards the town on their heads. Many people asked, "What are you doing? We have seen people sitting in a boat; we have never seen a boat sitting on people. What has happened?" They said, "You don't know. This boat has saved our lives. Now we cannot forget, and for our whole lives we are going to carry this boat on our heads." Now, this boat killed them completely. It would have been better to be left on the other side of the river. It would have been better to be killed by the wild animals rather than carry this boat forever and ever. This was an endless misery. On the other side of the river, at least within a second, things would have happened. Now for years together they would carry the load, the burden, the boredom. And the more they carry, the more they will become accustomed to the load. Without the load they will not feel good; they will feel uncomfortable. And now they will not be able to do anything, because how to do anything else? Carrying the boat will be so continuously absorbing that they will become almost incapable of doing anything.

That's what has happened to many religious people: they have become incapable of doing anything; they are simply carrying their boat. Go and see the Jain monasteries, Catholic monasteries, Buddhist monasteries -- what are people doing? They are just doing religion; the whole life has been dropped. They are just praying, or just meditating. What are they doing? Life is not enriched by them. They are not creative. They are a curse, they are not a blessing. Life does not become more beautiful because of them. They are not helping in any way. But they are very serious people, and they look continuously engaged; for twenty-four hours they are engaged. They are carrying a boat on their heads. Their ritual is their boat.

Remember: come to me, trust me. Just learn what trust is. Come to my garden and listen to the wind passing through the trees, just to go back home and create a garden of your own. Come to these flowers, these singing birds; have a deep experience of them, then go back. Then create your own world. Just through my window, have a glimpse. Let me flash like lightning before you so you can see the whole of life -- but it is going to be just a glimpse.

No need to cling to me, because then, when will you make your own house, and when will you make your own garden, and when will your own flowers flower, and when will your own birds of the heart sing? No, then you will carry the boat that helped you to the other shore. But then that other shore is already destroyed because you will be carrying your boat on your heads. How will you dance on the other shore? How will you celebrate? That boat will be a constant imprisonment.

When I tell you to trust me, I am simply saying that a certain climate has happened to me: have a glimpse of it. Come, let that climate surround you also. Let me vibrate in your heart; let me pulsate around you; let me throb in the deepest core of your being; let me resound in you. I am singing a song here -- let it be echoed so that you can know that, "Yes, the song is possible." Buddha is gone, Jesus is not here; it's natural. Listening to Jesus is not possible for you. You can read the Bible; it simply depicts something that happened somewhere in time, but you cannot believe it. It may be just a myth, a story. Buddha may be just of a poetic imagination; poets may have created him. Who knows? -- because in life you don't come across

such men. Unless you come across a religious man, religion will remain somewhere like a dream. It will never become a reality. If you come across a man who has tasted of truth, who has lived in a different world and in a different dimension, to whom God has happened and to whom God is not just a theory, but a fact like breathing, then trust him, go into him. Then don't hesitate; then take courage. Then be a little bold. Then don't be a coward and don't go on slinking outside the door; enter the temple. Of course, this temple is not going to become an abode for you. You will have to create your own temple -- because God can be worshipped only when you have created your own temple. In a borrowed temple, God cannot be worshipped. God is a creator and respects only creativity. And the basic creativity is to create a temple of your own. No, borrowed temples won't do. But, how to create a-temple?

In the first place, it is almost impossible to believe that temples have ever existed. Jesus' existence remains doubtful; Buddha looks like a myth, not like history; Krishna is even more in the world of dreams. The farther back you go in history, the more and more things fade into mythologies. No signature is left on reality.

When I say trust me, I simply mean: don't stand outside. If you have come so close to me, come a little more close. If you have come, then come in. Then let my climate surround you. That will become an existential experience to you. Looking into my eyes, entering into my heart, it will become impossible for you then to distrust Jesus. It will be impossible for you then to say that Buddha is just a myth. But still, I will go on saying that if Buddha comes, meets you on the path, kill him.

Come through me, but don't stay there. Have the experience and go on your way. If the experience is lost again in memories and fades out, come again to me while I'm available here. Have another dip, but remember continuously that you have to create something of your own. Only then can you live in it. I can be a holiday, at the most, from your ordinary life, but I cannot become your life. You will have to change your life.

Now, the mind is very cunning. If I say trust me, the mind feels it is difficult. Trusting somebody else is very ego-destroying. If I say just trust yourself, the mind feels very good. But just by feeling good, nothing happens. I say to you, trust yourself. If it is possible, there is no need to trust me; if it is not possible, then try the other. Mind is always in search through everything to somehow make itself more strengthened.

I will tell you one anecdote.

A country dweller moved to the big city, and every Sunday for about six months, he attended a different church in an endeavor to find a congenial congregation. Finally, one Sunday morning, he entered a church just as the congregation recited with the minister, "We have left undone those things which we ought to have done, and we have done those things which we ought not to have done." He sat down with a sigh of relief and satisfaction, murmuring to himself, "At last I have found my lot."

You are just trying to find something which does not disturb you. On the contrary, it strengthens your old mind. It strengthens you as you are. That is the whole effort of the mind: to perpetuate itself. You will have to be mindful about it. The mind has the tendency to hear not that which is said, but that which it wants to hear.

Harry had married his elderly, ugly wife only for her money. Of course, he found plenty of ways to spend it, like the present safari trek through the African jungle. When a huge alligator slipped out of the marshes, grabbed his wife between its teeth and started to pull her away, Harry did not move a muscle. "Quick! Shoot it!! Shoot it!" screamed his unfortunate wife. Harry shrugged, "I would love to, dear, but I haven't any film in my camera."

The mind has the tendency to hear what it wants to hear. Never think that you are hearing me. You go on manipulating it in many ways. When something enters into your head, you don't listen to it directly. First, you mix it with your ideas; you change here and there. A few things you drop, a few things you add. Then of course it starts suiting you, by and by, and you convince yourself that that is what was said to you.

A tramp collapsed on a London street during a very hot spell, and immediately a crowd gathered around him.

"Give the poor fellow a drop of whisky," said an old lady.

"Give him some air," said a man.

"Give him some whisky," said the old lady again.

"Take him to the hospital," said another gent.

"Give him some whisky," said the old dear once again.

The conversation went on like this till the tramp sat up and yelled, "Will you all belt up and listen to the old lady!"

Even when you are unconscious, you can listen to that which you want to listen to; and even when you are conscious you are not listening to that which is being said to you.

One beggar comes here to listen to me. That beggar approached a fellow in the main street and said, "Give me a few *annas* for a cup of coffee." The man said, "But I gave you eight *annas* only ten minutes ago." The tramp said, "Oh, stop living in the past." Continuously I am teaching you to stop living in the past -- perfectly true.

Remember, your mind continuously is playing tricks on you. There is no contradiction; contradiction is created by you.

Now, I will read the remaining part of the question -- see the emphasis. "There is a part of me that says if I trust my own self and follow my own self, then I have surrendered and said yes to you." But this is only a part; and what about the remaining? If you trust this part, the remaining mind will say, "What are you doing?" That's how the doubt arises. If you listen to the remaining part, this part will go on creating doubts. This is how the mind moves -- always in a dichotomy. It divides itself against itself, and it goes on playing the game of hide and seek. So whatsoever you do, frustration comes -- whatsoever. But the frustration is bound to come. If you trust me, one part of your mind will go on saying, "What are you doing?" I have always been telling you, just trust yourself. If you don't trust me and trust yourself, the other part of the mind will continuously be frustrating. It will say, "What are you doing? Trust him. Surrender." Now, look at the dichotomy of the mind.

If you can see this constant division of the mind which is never able to come to a total decision, then by and by, a different type of consciousness will arise in you which can decide totally. That is not of the mind. That's why I say that surrender is not of the mind. Trust is not of the mind. Mind cannot trust. Distrust is very intrinsic to mind; it is inbuilt. Mind exists on distrust, on doubt. When you are in too much doubt, you see too much mentation around inside, moving. Mind gets in too much activity. But when you trust, there is nothing for the mind to do. Have you watched it? When you say, "No!" you throw a rock into the silent pool of your consciousness; millions of ripples arise. When you say, "Yes" you are not throwing any rock. At the most, you may be floating a rose flower in the lake. Without any ripple, the flower floats. That's why people find it very difficult to say yes, and find it very easy to say no. 'No' is always just ready. Even before you have heard, the no is ready.

I was staying with Mulla Nasrudin once. I heard the wife saying to Nasrudin, "Nasrudin, just go and see what the boy is doing, and stop him."

She does not know what the boy is doing: "Just go and see what the boy is doing, and stop him." Whatsoever it is, is not the point; but stopping, saying no. Denying comes easy; it enhances the ego. The ego feeds on no; the mind feeds on doubt, suspicion, distrust. You cannot trust me through the mind. You will have to see the dichotomy of the mind -- the constant duel, the constant debate inside the mind. One part is always functioning as the opposition.

The mind never comes to a decision. There are always a few fragments of the mind as dissenters. They wait for their opportunity, and they will frustrate you.

Then what is trust? How can you trust? You have to understand the mind. By understanding the mind and the constant duality in it, by witnessing it, you become separate from the mind. And in that separation arises trust, and that trust knows no division between me and you. That trust knows no division between you and life. That trust is simply trust. It is unaddressed trust, not addressed to anybody -- because if you trust me, you will immediately distrust somebody. Whenever you trust somebody, immediately, on the other end, you will be mistrusting somebody else. If you believe in the Koran, you cannot believe in Buddha. If you trust in Jesus, you cannot trust in Buddha. What type of trust is this? It is of no worth.

Trust is unaddressed. It is neither addressed to Christ, nor to Buddha. It's simple trust. You simply trust because you enjoy trusting. You simply trust, and you enjoy trusting so much that even when you are deceived, you enjoy. You enjoy that you could trust even when there was every possibility of deception, that the deception could not destroy your trust, that your trust was greater, that the deceiver could not corrupt you. He may have taken your money, he may have taken your prestige, he may have robbed you completely, but you will enjoy. And you will feel tremendously happy and blissful that he could not corrupt your trust; you still trust him. And if he comes again to rob you you will be ready; you still trust him. So the person who was deceiving you may have robbed you materially, but he has enriched you spiritually.

But what happens ordinarily? One man deceives you and the whole humanity is condemned. One Christian deceives you; all Christians are condemned. One Mohammedan has not behaved well with you;

the whole community of Mohammedans are sinners. One Hindu has not been good to you; all Hindus are worthless. You simply wait. Just a single man can create a distrust of the whole humanity.

A man of trust goes on trusting. Whatsoever happens to his trust, one thing never happens: he never allows anybody to destroy his trust. His trust goes on increasing. Trust is God. People have told you to trust in God; I tell you, trust is God. Forget all about God; just trust, and God will come seeking and searching for you wherever you are.

The second question:

WHAT MOTIVATES A BUDDHA?

The question is absurd, because a Buddha becomes a Buddha only when all motivation has left, when all desires have disappeared. A Buddha becomes a Buddha only because he now has nothing to do, nothing to desire, nowhere to go, no achievement. The achieving mind disappears -- then one becomes a Buddha. So if you ask, "What motivates a Buddha?" you are asking an absurd question. Nothing can motivate him; that's why he is a Buddha.

Siddhartha Gautama became enlightened. The story goes that a Brahmin was passing by. He had never seen such a beautiful person. Something unearthly was surrounding Buddha sitting under his tree; he was luminous, a tremendous peace. The Brahmin could not go. He was in a hurry, he had to reach somewhere; but the silence of Buddha pulled him. He forgot where he was going, he forgot his motivation. Being close to this man who had attained to the state of no motivation, he was pulled into his whirlpool. Enchanted, he remained there, the story says, for hours. Then suddenly he became aware; what was he doing there? Then he suddenly became aware that he was going somewhere, but where? Then he asked, "Who am I" -- as if the whole identity, the whole past had somewhere disappeared. He could not bring who he was to his consciousness. Then he shook Buddha and he said, "What have you done to me? I have completely forgotten where I was going, and from where I was coming, and who I am. Now who am I going to ask? Who will answer this? And I am a stranger to this part of the country. You tell me what you have done!" Buddha opened his eyes and he said, "I have not done anything. I have stopped doing. Maybe because of it, maybe just being close to me... you don't be worried. You run away from me fast." The man said, "Before I go, one thing I have to ask: are you a God?" He had heard, he was a learned Brahmin. He had recited the Vedas every day as part of ritual, daily ritual. He had heard about Krishna and Ram, but they had remained just stories. For the first time somebody seemed to be there -- solid, real, earthly, and still divine: "Are you a God?" Buddha said, "No." The man said, "Are you a saint, an ARHAT?" -- because the man understood. In India Jains don't believe in God, so when somebody attains to the perfect, ultimate truth, he is called an arhat: one who has arrived; the sage, the saint. So first he asked, "Are you a God?" He asked a question in the terminology of the Hindus, and Buddha said, "No." Then he thought, "Maybe he belongs to the other tradition of the Indians, the tradition of the *shramanas* who don't believe in God." He asked, "Are you an arhat, a sage, a saint?" and Buddha said, "No." Then he was puzzled because these were the only two languages possible. Then he said, "Then who are you?" Buddha said, "I am aware." It is not very grammatical, but true. He said, "I am aware." He simply indicated the quality of his being at that moment -- awareness -- not God, not saint. Because when you say 'God', it seems something is static. When you say 'saint', it seems something is complete, static, has become a thing. Buddha said, "I am aware." Or, an even better translation: he said, "I am awareness" -- no identity, just a dynamic energy of being aware. In awareness, in such awareness there is no motivation; and if there is motivation, there is no awareness.

Let me tell you one anecdote, a very beautiful one. Listen to it as deeply as possible.

The lady and her small son were swimming in the surf, and there was a very heavy undertow. She was holding her son tightly by the hand and they were splashing around happily, when a huge wall of water loomed up ahead of them. As they watched in horror, this tidal wave rose higher and higher directly in front of them, and crashed over them. When the water receded, the little boy was nowhere to be found. Panic-stricken, the mother searched in the water screaming, "Melvyn, Melvyn, where are you? Melvyn!" When it was obvious the child was lost, washed out to the sea, the distraught mother lifted her eyes to heaven and prayed, "Oh, dear and merciful Father, please take pity on me and return my beautiful child. I will promise eternal gratitude to you. I promise I will never cheat on my husband again; I will never cheat

on my income tax again; I will be kind to my mother-in-law; I will give up smoking; anything! Anything, only please grant me this one favor and return my son."

Just then, another wall of water loomed up and crashed over her head. When the water receded, there was her small son standing there. She clasped him to her bosom, kissed him, clung to him. Then she looked at him a moment, and once again turned her eyes heavenward. Looking up, she said, "But he had a hat."

This is the mind: the son is back but the hat is lost. Now she was not happy because the son was back, but unhappy because the hat was lost -- again complaining.

Have you watched this happening inside your mind, or not? It is always happening. Whatsoever life gives to you, you are not thankful for it. You are again and again complaining about the hat. You always go on seeing that which has not happened, not that which has already happened. You always look and desire and expect, but you are never grateful. Millions of things are happening to you, but you are never grateful. You always remain grumpy, complaining, and you are always in a state of frustration. Even if you reach to heaven, this mind will not allow you to live there. You will create a hell wherever you are: so much desire that one desire is fulfilled, ten desires arise out of it; and it never comes to an end.

By desiring, no one has ever attained to the state of peace, the state of non-desire. By understanding the desire, by understanding the motivation, one becomes, by and by, alert. One comes to know that if you drop motivation, there is no frustration in life. Then nothing can make you unhappy. Then happiness is natural; it is just the way you are. Then whatsoever happens, you remain happy. Now, whatsoever happens, you remain unhappy.

A Buddha has no motivation; that's why he's happy. He's so happy that if you ask him, "Are you happy?" he will shrug his shoulders -- because how to know? Happiness can be known only in contrast to unhappiness. He has forgotten the very experience of unhappiness, so if you ask him, "Are you happy?" he may keep quiet. He may not say anything. Because when unhappiness disappeared, with it disappeared that dichotomy also. That's why Buddha has not said that the ultimate state is that of bliss. No, he says it is of peace, but not of bliss.

That is one of the differences between Hindus and Buddhists, between Patanjali and Buddha. That is one of the basic differences. And of course, both are right; these things are such when you talk about the ultimate, if you know about it. So whatsoever you say, howsoever contradictory it appears, it is always right. Patanjali says that it is a state of bliss because all misery, all possibility of misery has disappeared. Of course, he is right. Buddha says, "It is not even bliss, because who will know and how will you know that it is blissful? When all misery has disappeared, there is no contrast, there is no way to know it." If nights disappear completely, how will you know that this is day? It will be day, but how will you know it is day? Buddha is also right: it will be bliss, but it cannot be called bliss because to say so, you bring unhappiness in.

One becomes a Buddha when one has understood the mechanism of all motivation. What is motivation? -- it is a discontent in the present, an uneasiness in the present, and a hope in the future. Motivation is a discontent here-now, and a dream of contentment somewhere in the future.

You live in a small house: you are unhappy with this small house, discontented here-now, and you hope for a bigger house in the future. Future is needed; right now the big house is not possible. Time will be needed to make, to earn money, to do a thousand and one things, to compete. Then, the big house will be possible. So right now you are in discontent, but in future you have a dream of contentment. You work hard. Then the big house becomes possible one day, but suddenly you see nothing like contentment is happening to you. The moment the big house becomes available, you start thinking of bigger houses. You have become addicted to motivation. Now you cannot live without motivation. Again in the big house, you are unhappy. Again you are hoping: "Someday, some palace, somewhere" -- and this is how one goes on wasting one's whole life.

Understand the mechanism of motivation. It gives you a dream in the future -- and a dream is a dream -- and it takes all blissfulness from the present. For something unreal, it destroys that which is real. Once you understand, you stop living through motivation. Then you live simply without motivation.

What is without, what is living without motivation? -- living in deep contentment here and now, and not bothering for the tomorrow.

Says Jesus, "Think not of the morrow. Look at the lillies of the field. Even King Solomon was not so beautiful in all his grandeur. Look at the lilies in the field; they don't think of the morrow. They are just here and now. They are with God here and now. They don't have any future; they don't carry the past. This moment is all."

A mind which has dropped motivation is no more a mind. Once you drop motivation, you have become part of the eternal reality which is always now, always here. And then you are contented. Out of your contentment, more contentment arises; bigger and bigger waves of contentment arise. Out of your discontent, more and more discontent arises.

So look... this moment you can move into the world of motivation in which you are already moving -- the competition, the market-place -- or, you can move in the world of non-motivation. At each step the paths bifurcate. If you drop motivation, you decide to be happy right this moment and you say, "Let the future take its own care. Now I will be here and now, and that's all, and I don't ask more. I will enjoy that which is already given to me." And more than enough is given to you already.

I have never seen a man who is not rich in life, but it is very difficult to find a rich man -- all are beggars. And I tell you, nobody need be a beggar. Life has given so many riches to you already, that if you know how to enjoy them you will not ask more. You will say, "Even this much I cannot enjoy. This is too much already. I cannot hold it. My hands are too small, my heart is so small; I cannot hold it! You have given me so much dance, and so much song, and so much blissfulness. More I cannot ask. Even to exhaust this is not possible."

To live here-now is to be religious. To live here-now is to live without mind. To live here-now is to become a Buddha. That's what he said: "I am aware." Because Gods are also motivated, they are also chasing women -- maybe better women on some higher plane, but chasing women. They are competitive with each other.

Hindus are tremendously beautiful about this. They have not shrunk back about anything. If you listen to God's stories in Hindu *puranas*, you will be tremendously surprised: they are almost human. They are doing all the same things that you are doing -- maybe in a little better way, or maybe on a little higher plane. The head, the chief God is called Indra. He is the King of Gods. And he is always afraid -- as kings always are -- and his throne is always shaking because somebody is always pulling his legs. You can go to Delhi and ask people. Whenever you are on a throne somebody is pulling, many are pulling in fact, because they also want to be on the throne. Indra is continuously trembling. I think, by now, trembling must have become a habit to him. Whether anybody is pulling or not, he must be trembling. For centuries he has been trembling. Stories say that whenever some ascetic, some saint on the earth starts achieving higher planes of being, he starts feeling afraid. His throne starts shaking; somebody is trying to be competitive with him. Somebody is trying to become a king of Gods. Immediately he sends beautiful damsels, *apsaras*, to destroy that poor ascetic. They dance a beautiful, sexual dance around him; they seduce the poor ascetic. And then Indra sleeps well: now one competitor is destroyed.

In the Hindu heaven the paths are studded with diamonds, and the trees are of gold, and flowers are of silver and jade and jewels -- but the same world. Women are very beautiful there -- but the same world, the same lust, the same desire. Hindus say, "Even Gods will have to be reborn on earth when their virtue is finished, when they have enjoyed their *punya*, their virtue."

This word 'punya' is very good. 'Poona' comes out of *punya*. It means: the city of virtue. Those Gods are as worldly as this world. They will have to come back once their punya, their virtue, is finished. Once they have enjoyed then they have to come back to the earth, to crawl again.

Buddha says, "No, I am not a God, because I have no motivation." "Are you a saint, an ARHATA?" Buddha says, "No, because even a saint has a certain motivation to achieve liberation" -- how to achieve *moksha*, how to go beyond the world, how to become desireless. But still, the desire is there. Now the desire is of becoming desireless. Motivation can be of becoming motiveless: how to achieve a state of non-motivation -- that can become a motivation. But it is all the same; you are again in the same trap.

Buddha says, "No, I am aware." In awareness, motivation does not arise. So whenever motivation arises, a desire arises. Don't do anything. Just be aware, and you will see the desire is receding back, disappearing. It evaporates. When the sun of awareness arises, desires evaporate like dew-drops in the morning.

The third question:

IF ENLIGHTENED BEINGS DON'T HAVE CHILDREN, AND WE NEUROTIC PEOPLE ARE PRONOUNCED UNFIT FOR PARENTHOOD BY YOU, WHEN IS THE RIGHT TIME?

Enlightened persons don't have children; neurotic persons should not have. Just between the two, there is a state of mental health, of non-neurosis: you are neither neurotic nor enlightened, simply healthy. Just in the middle -- that is the right time for parenthood, to become a mother or to become a father.

This is the trouble: neurotic persons tend to have many children. In fact, in the West neurosis is more. People don't have many children. That may be one of the causes that neurosis has become so prevalent: the old engagement with children is no longer there. In the East, people are not so neurotic. They cannot afford to be neurotic; children are enough. A joint family has so many children. You cannot have any time to go mad -- impossible. They won't allow you to. You are in such a mad state and so tuned with it, that you will not become aware that you are mad. In the West, the joint family has disappeared. Children have also disappeared, the way they appear in the East. There are one or two children, at the most. Much space is left. The whole old occupation is no longer there. People are becoming more and more rich, affluent, less and less work is there, more and more leisure, and they don't know what to do with the leisure. They go neurotic. Just think about yourself if you have nothing to do, no children to work for.

Once I asked Mulla Nasrudin, "Are you still working for the same firm?" He said, "Yes, the same company: the wife and thirteen kids!"

If you have a family to support, to work hard for the whole life, from morning till evening, and you come home tired and go to sleep and in the morning you are again on the track, how can you afford to be neurotic? When will you find time to go to a psychiatrist? In the East the psychiatrist does not exist. Children are the only psychiatrists.

Neurotic persons tend, in their neurosis, to create a very occupied space around them. They should not, because that is avoiding. They should face the fact of neurosis and they should go beyond it.

An enlightened person need not have children. He has given the ultimate birth to himself. Now there is no need to give birth to anything else. He has become a father and mother to himself. He has become a womb to himself, and he is reborn.

But between the two, when the neurosis is not there, you meditate, you become a little alert, aware. Your life is not just oP darkness. The light is not as penetrating as it is when one becomes a Buddha, but a dim candlelight is available. That is the right time -- the twilight time, when you are just on the border, moving out of the world, moving in the other world; that is the right time to have children, because then you will be able to give something of your awareness to your children. Otherwise, what will you give as a gift to them? You will give your neurosis.

I have heard: A man with eighteen children took them to a dairy show. Included in the show was a prize bull worth 8,000 pounds and there was an additional charge of five pence to go in and see it. The man thought that this charge was exorbitant, but his children wanted to see the animal, and so they approached the entrance to its enclosure. The attendant said, "Are all these children yours, sir?"
"Yes, they are," answered the man. "Why?"

The attendant replied, "Well, wait here a minute and I will bring the bull out to see you!"

Eighteen children! -- even the bull will feel jealous.

You go on unconsciously reproducing your own replicas. First think: are you in such a state that if you give birth to a child, you will be giving a gift to the world? Are you a blessing to the world, or a curse? And then think: are you ready to mother or to father a child? Are you ready to give love unconditionally? Because children come through you, but they don't belong to you. You can give your love to them, but you should not impose your ideas on them. You should not give your neurotic styles to them. Are you ready not to give your neurotic style to your children? Will you allow them to flower in their own way? Will you allow them freedom to be themselves? If you are ready, then it is okay. Otherwise, wait; become ready.

With man, conscious evolution has entered into the world. Don't be like animals, just reproducing unconsciously. Now get ready before you would like to have a child. Become more meditative, become more quiet and peaceful. Get rid of all the neurosis that you have within you. Wait for that moment when you are absolutely clean, then give birth to a child. Then, give your life to the child, your love to the child. You will be helping to create a better world. Otherwise, you will be simply crowding the world. The crowd has already become maddening. There is no longer any need to increase the crowd. If you can give human beings to the world, not just like worms, crowding and crawling all over the earth, then first be ready.

To me, to become a mother is a great discipline; to become a father is a great austerity. Otherwise, you will leave somebody just like you, or even worse than you, in your place. That will not be a good gesture on your part. Enlightened people need not give birth to anybody; neurotic people should not. Just in between the two, is the point.

The last question:

YOU SAY, REMOVE ALL YOUR MASKS AND BE AUTHENTIC. I THINK ONLY OF SEX, LOVE AND ROMANCE. I DON'T KNOW ANYTHING ELSE EXCEPT THIS. AM I ON THE WRONG TRACK?

I don't see anything wrong in sex, in love, in romance. You are on the right track. Love is the right track, and only through a lived life of love, prayer arises -- never otherwise. Only out of deep experiences of love, sweet and bitter, pleasant and painful, high and low, heaven and hell; only out of deep experiences of pain and pleasure through love does one become aware. They are needed to make you aware.

Pain is as much needed as pleasure, because both work. And by and by, between the pleasure and the pain, you become a tightrope walker. You attain to balance.

But for centuries love has been condemned, sex has been condemned. So of course, the idea arises in your mind that you must be on the wrong track. You are simply natural. To be natural is not to be the wrong track. If you think in that way and you become condemnatory, then you will be on the wrong track. Then you will repress, and whatsoever you repress will remain lurking in your unconscious, in your basement, and then much ugliness arises out of that repression.

Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

It is said about a very rich and well known man, Lord Dewsberry: he was ninety years old to the day, and sat in the large bay window of his ground floor flat in Park Lane watching the Sunday morning strollers. Suddenly, he spotted a pretty, young, and fair girl wheeling a pram across to the park. "Quickly James," he said. "My teeth; I want to whistle."

Ninety years old! -- but this happens.

The question is from Krishna Priya.

Remember, if you don't whistle now, then someday when your teeth are also gone, you will see some young man walking and, "Quick, bring my teeth!" That will be ugly. Right now the teeth are okay; you can whistle. Everything should be done in its time. Otherwise, things become ugly.

A child running after butterflies is okay, but a man of forty running around butterflies will look mad. Young men are bound to be a little foolish. One expects that and accepts also. Nothing is wrong in it. That must be something basic to life: to be foolish at some times, because wisdom comes out of the experience of many foolishnesses. You cannot become wise suddenly. You will have to move, and go astray, and do many foolish things. And out of all those actions, foolish or otherwise, wisdom arises.

Wisdom is like fragrance, and experiences of foolishness work like manure. They stink! -- but beautiful flowers come out of them. So don't avoid the manure of life, otherwise you will miss the flowers of wisdom. And you can repress one desire from one side, but it will start arising from another side. You cannot deceive life.

"Mummy," said the little monster, "the lads at school keep saying I have got a very big head."

"You have not got a big head at all," said the mother. "Just forget about those nasty boys and pop down to the shops for me. I want ten pounds of potatoes, five pounds of turnips, and two cabbages."

"Alright, mummy. Where is the shopping bag?"

"Oh, don't bother about that. Just use your cap."

So from this way or that... just think again. Ten pounds of potatoes, five pounds of turnips and two cabbages -- and just use your hat, just use your cap. You can suppress from one side; it bubbles up from another side. Never suppress anything. If sex is there, allow it before it is too late. Allow it, move into it, accept it. Et is a God-given thing. There must be a deep reason in it. There is. Never shirk any responsibility that God has given to you, otherwise you shirk from growth. And now, to ask such questions in this century, this twentieth century, is simply stupid.

The six-year-old was having his first trip to the zoo, and was asking awkward questions as usual. "Hey Dad, where do baby elephants come from?" he asked; then added, "and if you give me that old stork story this time, I will really know you are crazy."

Elephants being brought by the stork? -- so the six-year-old is saying, "And if you give me that old stork story this time, I will really know you are crazy."

Gone are those foolish days when people were thinking in terms of condemnation, of anti-life

philosophies. After Freud, man has come to accept sex more naturally. A great revolution has happened in the world.

Now to think in condemnatory ways is simply not to be contemporary. Now, Krishna Priya's question was okay if she had asked it five hundred years ago, but now? It is absurd.

And in my ashram?

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Kaivalya

9 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7605090
ShortTitle: YOGA1009
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 100 mins

25. WHEN ONE HAS SEEN THIS DISTINCTION, THERE IS A CESSATION OF DESIRE FOR DWELLING IN THE ATMA, THE SELF.
26. THEN THE MIND IS INCLINED TOWARDS DISCRIMINATION, AND GRAVITATES TOWARDS LIBERATION.

27. IN BREAKES OF DISCRIMINATION, OTHER PRATYAYAS, CONCEPTS, ARISE THROUGH THE FORCE OF PREVIOUS IMPRESSIONS. THESE SHOULD BE REMOVED IN THE SAME WAY AS OTHER AFFLICTIONS.
28. ONE WHO IS ABLE TO MAINTAIN A CONSTANT STATE OF DE3SIRELESSNESS EVEN TOWARDS THE MOST EXALTED STATES OF ENLIGHTENMENT, AND IS ABLE TO EXERCISE THE HIGHEST KIND OF DISCRIMINATION, ENTERS THE STATE KNOWN AS 'THE CLOUD WHICH SHOWERS VIRTUE'.

29. THEN FOLLOWS FREEDOM FROM AFFLICTIONS AND KARMAS.
30. THAT WHICH CAN BE KNOWN THROUGH THE MIND IS VERY LITTLE COMPARED WITH THE INFINITE KNOWLEDGE OBTAINED IN ENLIGHTENMENT, WHEN THE VEILS, DISTORTIONS, AND IMPURITIES ARE REMOVED.

31. HAVING FULFILLED THEIR OBJECT, THE PROCESS OF CHANGE IN THE THREE GUNAS COMES TO AN END.
32. KRAMAHA, THE PROCESS, IS THE SUCCESSION OF CHANGES THAT OCCUR FROM THE MOMENT TO MOMENT WHICH BECOME APPREHENSIBLE AT THE FINAL END OF THE TRANSFORMATIONS OF THE THREE GUNAS.

33. KAIVALYA IS THE STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT THAT FOLLOWS THE REMERGENCE OF THE GUNAS, DUE TO THEIR BECOMING DEVOID OF THE OBJECT OF THE PURUSA.
34. IN THIS STATE, THE PURUSA IS ESTABLISHED IN HIS REAL NATURE, WHICH IS PURE CONSCIOUSNESS.

The first sutra:

VISESA-DARSINA ATMA-BHAVA-BHAVANAVINIVRTTIH.
WHEN ONE HAS SEEN THIS DISTINCTION, THERE IS A CESSATION OF DESIRE FOR DWELLING IN THE ATMA, THE SELF.

BUDDHA HAS CALLED the ultimate state of consciousness *anatta* -- no self, non-being. It is very difficult to comprehend it. Buddha has said that the last desire to drop is the desire to be. There are millions of desires. The whole world is nothing but desire objects, but the basic desire is to be. The basic desire is to continue, to persist, to remain. Death is the greatest fear; the last desire to be dropped is the desire to be.

Patanjali in this sutra says: when your awareness has become perfect, when *viveka*, discrimination has been achieved, when you have become a witness, a pure witness of whatsoever happens, outside you, inside you.... You are no more a doer, you are simply watching; the birds are singing outside... you watch; the blood is circulating inside... you watch; the thoughts are moving inside... you watch -- you never get identified anywhere. You don't say, "I am the body"; you don't say, "I am the mind"; you don't say anything. You simply go on watching without being identified with any object. You remain a pure subject; you simply remember one thing: that you are the watcher, the witness -- when this witnessing is established, then the desire to be disappears.

And the moment the desire to be disappears, death also disappears. Death exists because you want to persist. Death exists because you don't want to die. Death exists because you are struggling against the whole. The moment you are ready to die, death is meaningless; it cannot be possible now. When you are ready to die, how can you die? In the very readiness of dying, disappearing, all possibility of death is overcome. This is the paradox of religion.

Jesus says, "If you are going to cling to yourself, you will lose yourself. If you want to attain yourself, don't cling." Those who try to be are destroyed. Not that somebody is there destroying you; your very effort to be is destructive because the moment the idea arises: "I should persist," you are moving against the whole. It is as if a wave is trying to be against the ocean. Now the very effort is going to create worry and misery, and one moment will come when the wave will have to disappear. But now, because the wave was fighting against the ocean, the disappearance will look like death. If the wave was ready, and the wave was aware: "I'm nothing but the ocean, so what is the point in persisting? I have been always and I will be always, because the ocean has always been there and will be always there. I may not exist as a wave -- wave is just the form I have taken for the moment. The form will disappear, but not my content. I may not exist like this wave; I may exist like another wave, or I may not exist as a wave as such. I may become the very depth of the ocean where no waves arise...."

But the innermost reality is going to remain because the whole has penetrated you. You are nothing but the whole, an expression of the whole. Once awareness is established, Patanjali says, "When one has seen this distinction, that 'I am neither this nor that', when one has become aware and is not identified with anything whatsoever, there is a cessation of desire for dwelling in the *atma*, in the self " Then the last desire disappears, and the last is the fundamental. Hence, Buddha says, "You can drop desiring money, wealth, power, prestige -- that's nothing. You can stop desiring the world -- that's nothing -- because those are secondary desires. The basic desire is to be." So people who renounce the world start desiring liberation, but liberation is also *their* liberation. They will remain in *moksha*, in a liberated state. They desire that pain should not be there. They desire that misery should not be there. They will be in absolute bliss, but they will be. The insistence is that they must be there.

That's why Buddha could not get roots into this country which thinks itself very religious. The most religious man who was born on this earth could not get roots into this religious country. What happened? He said, he insisted, to drop the basic desire of being: he said, "Be a non-being." He said, "Don't be." He said, "Don't ask for liberation because the freedom is not for you. The freedom is going to be freedom from you; not for you, but from you."

Liberation is liberation from yourself. See the distinction: it is not for you; liberation is not for you. It is not that liberated you will exist. Liberated, you will disappear. Buddha said, "Only bondage exists." Let me try to explain it to you.

Have you ever come across health? You have been healthy many times, but can you say what health is? Only disease exists. Health is non-existential; you cannot pin-point it. If you have a headache you know it is there, but have you ever known the absence of headache? In fact, if there is no headache the head- also

disappears. You don't feel it anymore. If you go on feeling your head, that simply shows that there must be a certain tension inside, a certain stress, a strain. A sort of headache must be there continuously. If your whole body is healthy, the body disappears. You forget that the body is. In Zen, when meditators sit for many years, just sitting and doing nothing, a certain moment comes when they forget that they have bodies. That is their first *satori*. Not that the body is not there; body is there but there is no tension, so how to feel it? If I say something you can hear me, but if I'm silent how can you hear me? Silence is there -- it has much to communicate to you -- but silence cannot be heard. Sometimes when you say, "Yes, I can hear the silence," then you are hearing some noise. Maybe it is the noise of the dark night, but it is still noise. If it is absolutely silent, you will not be able to hear it. When your body is perfectly healthy, you don't feel it. If some tension arises in the body, some disease, some illness, then you start hearing. If everything is in harmony and there is no pain and no misery, suddenly you are empty. A nothingness overwhelms you.

Kaivalya is the ultimate health, wholeness, all wounds healed. When all wounds heal, how can you exist? The self is nothing but accumulated tensions. The self is nothing but all sorts of diseases, illnesses. The self is nothing but desires unfulfilled, hopes frustrated, expectations, dreams -- all broken, fractured. It is nothing but accumulated disease, that you call 'self'. Or take it from another side: in moments of harmony you forget that you are. Later on, you may remember how beautiful it was, how fantastic it was, how far-out. But in moments of real far-outness, you are not there. Something bigger than you has overpowered you; something higher than you has possessed you; something deeper than you has bubbled up. You have disappeared. In deep moments of love, lovers disappear. In deep moments of silence, meditators disappear. In deep moments of singing, dancing, celebration, celebrators disappear. And this is going to be the last celebration, the ultimate, the highest peak -- *kaivalya*.

Patanjali says, "Even the desire to be disappears. Even the desire to remain disappears." One is so fulfilled, so tremendously fulfilled that one never thinks in terms of being. For what? -- you want to be there tomorrow also because today is unfulfilled. The tomorrow is needed; otherwise you will die unfulfilled. The yesterday was a deep frustration; today is again a frustration; tomorrow is needed. A frustrated mind creates future. A frustrated mind clings with the future. A frustrated mind wants to be because now, if death comes, no flower has flowered. Nothing has yet happened; there has only been a fruitless waiting: "Now, how can I die? I have not even lived yet." That unlived life creates a desire to be.

People are so much afraid of death: these are the people who have not lived. These are the people who are, in a certain sense, already dead. A person who has lived and lived totally does not think about death. If it comes, good; he will welcome. He will live that too, he will celebrate that too. Life has been such a blessing, a benediction; one is even ready to accept death. Life has been such a tremendous experience; one is ready to experience death also. One is not afraid because the tomorrow is not needed; the today has been so fulfilling. One has come to fruition, flowered, bloomed. Now the desire for tomorrow disappears. The desire for tomorrow is always out of fear, and fear is there because love has not happened. The desire to always remain simply shows that deep down you are feeling yourself completely meaningless. You are waiting for some meaning. Once the meaning has happened, you are ready to die -- silently, beautifully, gracefully.

"Kaivalya," Patanjali says, "happens only when the last desire to be has disappeared." The whole problem is to be or not to be. The whole life we try to be this and that, and the ultimate can happen only when you are not.

WHEN ONE HAS SEEN THIS DISTINCTION, THERE IS A CESSATION OF DESIRE FOR DWELLING IN THE SELF.

The self is nothing but the most purified form of the ego. It is the last remnant of strain, stress, tension. You are still not perfectly open; something is still closed. When you are completely open, just a watcher on the hill, a witness, even the death desire disappears. With the disappearance of this desire, something absolutely new happens in life. A new law starts functioning.

You have heard about the law of gravitation; you have not heard about the law of grace. The law of gravitation is that everything falls downwards. The law of grace is that things start falling upwards. And that law has to be there because in life everything is balanced by the opposite. Science has come to discover the law of gravitation: Newton sitting on a bench in a garden saw one apple falling -- it happened or not; that is

not the point -- but seeing that the apple was falling down, a thought arose in him: "Why do things always fall downwards? Why not otherwise? Why doesn't a ripe fruit fall upwards and disappear into the sky? Why not sideways? Why always downwards?" He started brooding and meditating, and then he discovered a law. He came upon, stumbled upon a very fundamental law: that the earth is gravitating things towards itself. It has a gravitation field. Like a magnet, it pulls everything downwards.

Patanjali, Buddha, Krishna, Christ -- they also became aware of a different fundamental law, higher than gravitation. They became aware that there comes a moment in the inner life of consciousness when consciousness starts rising upwards -- exactly like gravitation. If the apple is hanging on the tree, it does not fall. The tree helps it not to fall downwards. When the fruit leaves the tree, then it falls downwards.

Exactly the same: if you are clinging to your body you will not fall upwards; if you are clinging to your mind you will not fall upwards. If you are clinging to the idea of self, you will remain under the impact of gravitation -- because body is under the impact of gravitation, and mind also. Mind is subtle body; body is gross mind. They are both under the impact of gravitation. And because you are clinging to them you are not under the impact of gravitation, but you are clinging to something which is under the impact of gravitation. It is as if you are carrying a big rock and trying to swim in a river; the rock will pull you down. It won't allow you to swim. If you leave the rock, you will be able to swim easily.

We are clinging to something which is functioning under the law of gravitation: body, mind. "Once," Patanjali says, "you have become aware that you are neither the body nor the mind, suddenly you start rising upwards." Some center somewhere high in the sky pulls you up. That law is called 'grace'. Then God pulls you upwards. And that type of law has to be there, otherwise gravitation could not exist. In nature, if positive electricity exists, then negative electricity has to exist. Man exists, then the woman has to exist. Reason exists, then intuition has to exist. Night exists, then the day has to exist. Life exists, then death has to exist. Everything needs the opposite to balance it. Now science has become aware of one law: gravitation. Science still needs a Patanjali to give it another dimension, the dimension of falling upwards. Then life becomes complete.

You are a meeting place of gravitation and grace. In you, grace and gravitation are criss-crossing. You have something of the earth and something of the sky within you. You are the horizon where earth and sky are meeting. If you hold too much to the earth, then you will forget completely that you belong to the sky, to the infinite space, the beyond. Once you are no more attached with the earth part of you, suddenly you start rising high.

WHEN ONE HAS SEEN THIS DISTINCTION, THERE IS A CESSATION OF DESIRE FOR DWELLING IN THE SELF.
TADAHI VIVEKA-NIMNAM KAIVALYA-PRAGBHARAM CITTAM.

THEN THE MIND IS INCLINED TOWARDS DISCRIMINATION, AND GRAVITATES TOWARDS LIBERATION.

A new gravitation starts functioning. Liberation is nothing but entering the stream of grace. You cannot liberate yourself, you can only drop the barriers; liberation happens to you. Have you seen a magnet? -- small iron pieces are pulled towards it. You can see those small iron pieces rushing towards the magnet, but don't be deceived by your eyes. In fact, they are not rushing, the magnet is pulling them. On the surface it appears that those iron filings are going, moving towards the magnet. That is just on the surface. Deep down, something just opposite is happening: they are not moving towards the magnet, the magnet is pulling them towards itself. In fact, it is the magnet which has reached them. With the magnetic field it has approached them, touched them, pulled them. If those iron filings are free, not attached to something -- not attached to a rock -- then the magnet can pull them. If they are attached to a rock, the magnet will go on pulling but they will not be pulled because they are attached.

Exactly the same happens: once you discriminate that you are not the body, you are no more bound to any rock, you are no more in bondage with earth. Immediately, God's magnet starts functioning. It is not that you reach to God. In fact, God has already reached you. You are under His magnetic field, but clinging to something. Drop that clinging and you are in the stream. Buddha used to use a word *srotaapanna*: falling into the stream. He used to say, "Once you fall into the stream, then the stream takes you to the ocean. Then

you need not do anything." The only thing is to jump into the stream. You are sitting on the bank. Enter the stream and then the stream will do the remaining work. It is as if you are standing on a high building, on the roof of a high building, three hundred feet or five hundred feet above the earth. You go on standing, the gravitation has reached you, but it will not work unless you jump. Once you jump, then you need not do anything. Just a step off the roof... enough; your work is finished. Now the gravitation will do all the work. You need not ask, "Now what am I supposed to do?" You have taken the first step. The first is the last step. Krishnamurti has written a book, THE FIRST AND THE LAST FREEDOM. The meaning is: the first step is the last step because once you are in the stream, everything else is to be done by the stream. You are not needed. Only for the first step is your courage needed.

THEN THE MIND IS INCLINED TOWARDS DISCRIMINATION, AND GRAVITATES TOWARDS LIBERATION.

You start moving slowly upwards. Your life energy starts rising high -- an upsurge. And it is unbelievable when it happens because it is against all the laws that you have known up to now. It is levitation, not gravitation. Something in you simply starts moving upwards, and there is no barrier to it. Nothing bars its path. Just a little relaxation, a little unclinging -- the first step -- and then automatically, spontaneously, your consciousness becomes more and more discriminative, more and more aware.

Let me tell you about another thing. You have heard the word, the phrase: 'vicious circle'. Let us make another phrase: 'virtuous circle'. In a vicious circle, one bad thing leads to another. For example, if you get angry then one anger leads you to more anger, and of course, more anger will lead you to still more anger. Now you are in a vicious circle. Each anger will make the habit of anger more strong, and will create more anger, and more anger will make the habit still more strong, and on and on. You move in a vicious circle which goes on becoming stronger and stronger and stronger.

Let us try a new word: virtuous circle. If you become aware, what Patanjali calls vivek, awareness; if you become aware: *vairagya*. Discrimination creates renunciation. If you become aware, suddenly you see that you are no more the body. Not that you renounce the body; in your very awareness the body is renounced. If you become aware, you become aware that these thoughts are not you. In that very awareness those thoughts are renounced. You have started dropping them. You don't give them any more energy; you don't cooperate with them. Your cooperation has stopped, and they cannot live without your energy. They live on your energy, they exploit you. They don't have their own energy. Each thought that enters you partakes of your energy. And because you are *kaivalya* willing to give your energy, it lives there, it makes its abode there. Of course, then its children come, and friends, and relatives, and this goes on. Once you are a little aware, vivek brings *vairagya*, awareness brings renunciation. And renunciation makes you capable of becoming more aware. And of course, more awareness brings more vairagya, more renunciation, and so on and so forth.

This is what I am calling the virtuous circle: one virtue leads to another, and each virtue becomes again a ground for more virtue to arise.

"This goes on," Patanjali says, "to the last moment" -- what he calls, *dharma megha samadhi*. We will be coming to it later on. He calls it 'the cloud of virtue showering on you'. This virtuous circle, *vivek* leading to *vairagya*, *vairagya* leading to more *vivek*, *vivek* again creating more possibilities for *vairagya*, and so on and so forth -- comes to the ultimate peak when the cloud of virtue showers on you: *dharma megha samadhi*.

IN BREAKS OF DISCRIMINATION, OTHER PRATYAYAS, CONCEPTS, ARISE THROUGH THE FORCE OF PREVIOUS IMPRESSIONS.

Still, though, many intervals will be there. So don't be discouraged. Even if you have become very aware and in sudden moments you feel the pull, the upward pull of grace, and in certain moments you are in the stream, floating perfectly beautifully, with no effort, effortlessly, and everything is going and running smoothly, still there will be gaps. Suddenly you will find yourself standing again on the bank just because of old habits. For so many lives you have lived on the bank. Just because of the old habit, again and again the past will overpower you. Don't be discouraged by it. The moment you see that you are again on the bank, again get down into the stream. Don't be sad about it, because if you become sad you will again be in a

vicious circle. Don't be sad about it. Many times the seeker comes at very close quarters, and many times he loses the track. No need to be worried; again bring awareness. This is going to happen many times; it is natural. For so many millions of lives we have lived in unawareness -- it is only natural that many times the old habit will start functioning. Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

The boss was full of confidence as he approached the reception desk at a large hotel with his secretary and signed the register as Mr. and Mrs.

"Double or twin beds?" enquired the clerk.

He turned to his secretary and asked casually, "Would a double be alright, darling?"

"Yes, sir," she answered.

"Yes, sir," the wife was saying to the husband! -- but just the old habit of being a secretary, continuously saying, "Yes sir, yes sir, yes sir." Habits become very ingrained, and they catch hold of you in such a way that unless you are very, very watchful, you will not even suspect.

It happened: An indignant schoolteacher rang the local police station to complain that a crowd of young hooligans had chalked four-letter words all over her front door. "And what is more," she concluded, "they have not even spelled them right!"

A school teacher is just a school teacher. She is complaining against the four-letter words, but the basic complaint is that they have not even spelled them right. Continuously correcting the spelling of children....

IN BREAKS OF DISCRIMINATION, OTHER CONCEPTS ARISE THROUGH THE FORCE OF PREVIOUS IMPRESSIONS.

Many times you will be pulled back, again and again and again. The struggle is hard, but not impossible. It is difficult, it is very arduous, but don't become sad and don't become discouraged. Whenever you remember again, don't be worried about what has happened. Let your awareness again be established, that's all. Continuously establishing your awareness again and again and again will create a new impact inside your being, a new impression of virtue. One day, it becomes as natural as other habits.

ONE WHO IS ABLE TO MAINTAIN A CONSTANT STATE OF DESIRELESSNESS, EVEN TOWARDS THE MOST EXALTED STATES OF ENLIGHTENMENT, AND IS ABLE TO EXERCISE THE HIGHEST KIND OF DISCRIMINATION, ENTERS THE STATE KNOWN AS 'THE CLOUD WHICH SHOWERS VIRTUE'.

"One who is able to maintain a constant state of desirelessness even towards the most exalted states of enlightenment..." Patanjali calls it *paravairagya*: the ultimate renunciation. You have renounced the world: you have renounced greed, you have renounced money, you have renounced power; you have renounced everything of the outside. You have even renounced your body, you have even renounced your mind, but the last renunciation is the *kaivalya* renunciation of *kaivalya* itself, of *moksha* itself, of *nirvana* itself. Now you renounce even the idea of liberation, because that too is a desire. And desire, whatsoever its object, is the same. You desire money, I desire moksha. Of course, my object is better than your object, but still my desire is the same as yours. Desire says, "I am not content as I am. More money is needed; then I will be contented. More liberation is needed; then I will be contented." The quality of desire is the same, the problem of desire is the same. The problem is that the future is needed: "As I am, it is not enough; something more is needed. Whatsoever has happened to me is not enough. Something still has to happen to me; only then can I be happy." This is the nature of desire: you need more money, somebody needs a bigger house, somebody thinks of more power, politics, somebody thinks of a better wife or a better husband, somebody thinks of more education, more knowledge, somebody thinks of more miraculous powers, but it makes no difference. Desire is desire, and desirelessness is needed.

Now the paradox: if you are absolutely desireless -- and in absolute desirelessness, the desire of moksha is included -- a moment comes when you don't desire even moksha, you don't desire even God. You simply don't desire; you are, and there is no desire. This is the state of desirelessness. Moksha happens in this state. Moksha cannot be desired, by its very nature, because it comes only in desirelessness. Liberation cannot be desired. It cannot become a motive because it happens only when all motives have disappeared. You cannot make God an object of your desire because the desiring mind remains ungodly. The desiring mind remains unholy; the desiring mind remains worldly. When there is no desire, not even the desire for God, suddenly

He has always been there. Your eyes open and you recognize Him.

Desires function as barriers. And the last desire, the most subtle desire, is the desire to be liberated. The last, subtle desire is the desire to be desireless.

ONE WHO IS ABLE TO MAINTAIN A CONSTANT STATE OF DESIRELESSNESS, EVEN TOWARDS THE MOST EXALTED STATES OF ENLIGHTENMENT, AND IS ABLE TO EXERCISE THE HIGHEST KIND OF DISCRIMINATION...

Of course, the ultimate in discrimination will be needed. You will have to be aware -- so much so that this very, very deep desire of becoming free of all misery, of becoming free of all bondage, even this desire does not arise. Your awareness is so perfect that not even a small corner is left dark inside your being. You are full of light, illuminated with awareness. That's why when Buddha is asked again and again, "What happens to a man who becomes enlightened?" he remains silent. He never answers. Again and again he is asked, "Why don't you answer?" He says, "If I answer, you will create a desire for it, and that will become a barrier. Let me keep quiet. Let me remain silent so I don't give you a new object for desire. If I say, 'It is satchitananda: it is truth, it is consciousness, it is bliss,' immediately a desire will arise in you. If I talk about that ecstatic state of being in God, immediately your greed takes it. Suddenly, a desire starts arising in you. Your mind starts saying, 'Yes, you have to seek it, you have to find it. This has to be searched. Whatsoever the cost, but you have to become blissful.'" Buddha says, "I don't say anything about it, because whatsoever I say, your mind will jump on it and make a desire out of it, and that will become the cause, and you will never be able to attain it."

Buddha insisted that there is no moksha. He insisted that when a man becomes aware, he simply disappears. He disappears as when you blow out a lamp and the light disappears. The word 'nirvana' simply means blowing a lamp out. Then you don't ask where the flame has gone, what has happened to the flame; it simply disappears -- annihilated. Buddha insisted that there is nothing left; when you have become enlightened everything disappears, like the flame of a lamp put out. Why? -- looks very negative -- but he does not want to give you an object of desire. Then people started asking, "Then why should we try for such a state? It is better then to be in the world. At least we are; miserable -- but at least we are; in anguish -- but we are. And your state of nothingness has no appeal for us."

In India, Buddhism disappeared; in China, in Burma, in Ceylon, in Japan, it reappeared, but it never appeared in its purity again because Buddhists learned a lesson: that man lives through desire. If they insist that there is nothing beyond enlightenment and everything disappears, then people are not going to follow them. Then everything will remain as it is; only their religion will disappear. So they learned a trick, and in Japan, in China, in Ceylon, in Burma, they started talking of beautiful states after enlightenment. They betrayed Buddha. The purity was lost; then religion spread. Buddhism became one of the great religions of the world. They learned the politics of the human mind. They fulfilled your desire. They said, "Yes... Lands of tremendous beauty, Buddha-lands, heavenly lands where eternal bliss reigns." They started talking in positive terms. Again people's greeds were inflamed, desire arose. People started following Buddhism, but Buddhism lost its beauty. Its beauty was in its insistence that it would not give you any object for desire.

Patanjali has written the best that it is possible to write about the ultimate truth, but no religion has arisen around him, no established church exists around him. Such a great teacher, such a great Master has remained really without a following. Not a single temple is devoted to him. What happened? His Yoga Sutras are read, commented upon, but nothing like Christianity, Buddhism, Jainism, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, exists with Patanjali. Why? -- because he will not give any hope to you. He will not give any help to your desire.

ONE WHO IS ABLE TO MAINTAIN A CONSTANT STATE OF DESIRELESSNESS, EVEN TOWARDS THE MOST EXALTED STATES OF ENLIGHTENMENT, AND IS ABLE TO EXERCISE THE HIGHEST KIND OF DISCRIMINATION, ENTERS THE STATE KNOWN AS 'THE CLOUD WHICH SHOWERS VIRTUE'.

Dharma megha samadhi: this word has to be understood. It is very complex. And so many commentaries have been written on Patanjali, but it seems they go on missing the point. *dharma megha samadhi* means: a moment comes when every desire has disappeared. When even the self is no more desired, when death is not feared, virtue showers on you -- as if a cloud gathers around your head, and a

beautiful shower of virtue, a benediction, a great blessing.... But why does Patanjali call it 'cloud'? -- one has to go even beyond that; it is still a cloud. Before, your eyes were full of vice, now your eyes are full of virtue, but you are still blind. Before, nothing but misery was showering on you, just a hell was showering on you; now, you have entered heaven and everything is perfectly beautiful, there is nothing to complain about, but still it is a cloud. Maybe it is a white cloud, not a black cloud, but still it is a cloud -- and one has to go beyond it also. That's why he calls it 'cloud'.

That is the last barrier, and of course it is very beautiful because it is of virtue. It is like golden chains studded with diamonds. They are not like ordinary chains; they look very ornamental. They are more like ornaments than chains. One would like to cling to them. Who would not like to have a tremendous happiness showering on oneself, a non-ending happiness? Who would not like to be in this ecstasy forever and ever? But this too is a cloud -- white, beautiful, but still the real sky is hidden behind it.

There is a possibility from this exalted point to still fall back. If you become too attached to *dharma megha samadhi*, if you become too much attached, you start enjoying it too much and you don't discriminate that "I am also not this," there is a possibility that you will come back.

In Christianity, Judaism, Mohammedanism, only two states exist: hell and heaven. This is what Christians call heaven, what Patanjali calls *dharma megha samadhi*. In the West, no religion has risen beyond that. In India we have three terms: hell, heaven and moksha. Hell is absolute misery; heaven is absolute happiness; moksha is beyond both: neither hell nor heaven. In Western language, there exists not a single term equivalent to moksha. Christianity stops at heaven -- *dharma megha samadhi*. Who bothers anymore to go beyond it? It is so beautiful. And you have lived in so much misery for so long; you would like to remain there forever and ever. But Patanjali says, "If you cling to it, you slip from the last rung of the ladder. You were just close to home. One step more, and then you would have achieved the point of no return -- but you slipped. You were just reaching home and you missed the path. You were just at the door -- a knock and the doors would have opened -- but you thought that the porch was the palace and you started living there." Sooner or later you will even lose the porch, because the porch exists for those who are going into the palace. It cannot be made an abode. If you make an abode of it, sooner or later you will be thrown out: you are not worthy. You are like a beggar who has started to live on somebody's porch.

You have to enter the palace; then the porch will remain available. But if you stop at the porch even the porch will be taken away. And the porch is very beautiful, and we have never known anything like that, so certainly we misunderstand -- we think the palace has come. We have lived always in anxiety, misery, tension, and even the porch, even to be close to the ultimate palace, to be so close to the ultimate truth, is so silent, so peaceful, so blissful, such a great benediction, that you cannot imagine that better than that is possible. You would like to settle here.

Patanjali says, "Remain aware." That's why he calls it a cloud. It can blind you; you can be lost in it. If you can transcend this cloud -- TATAH KLESA-KARMA-NIVRTTIH -- THEN FOLLOWS FREEDOM FROM AFFLICTIONS AND KARMAS.

If you can transcend *dharma megha samadhi*, if you can transcend this heavenly state, this paradise, then only... then follows freedom from afflictions and karmas. Otherwise, you will fall back into the world. Have you seen small children play a game called ludo, ladders and snakes? From the ladders they go on rising, and from the snakes they go on coming back. From point ninety-nine, if they reach a hundred they have won the game, they are victorious. But from point ninety-nine there is a snake. If you reach ninety-nine, you are suddenly back, back into the world.

Dharma megha samadhi is the ninety-ninth point, but the snake is there. Before the snake takes hold of you, you have to jump to the hundredth point. Only then, there is abode. You have come back home; a full circle.

THEN FOLLOWS FREEDOM FROM AFFLICTIONS AND KARMAS.
THAT WHICH CAN BE KNOWN THROUGH THE MIND IS VERY LITTLE COMPARED WITH THE INFINITE KNOWLEDGE OBTAINED IN ENLIGHTENMENT, WHEN THE VEILS, DISTORTIONS, AND IMPURITIES ARE REMOVED.

Just a few sutras back, Patanjali said that the mind is infinitely knowledgeable, the mind can know infinitely. Now he says that that which can be known through the mind is very little compared with the infinite knowledge obtained in enlightenment.

As you progress higher, each state is bigger than the first state that you have transcended. When one is lost in his senses, the mind functions in a crippled way. When one is no more lost in the senses and no more attached to the body, the mind starts functioning in a perfectly healthy way. An infinite apprehension happens to mind; it becomes capable of knowing infinities. But that too is nothing compared to when mind is completely dropped and you start functioning without mind. No medium is now needed. All wheels disappear and you are immediate to reality. Not even mind is there as an agent, as a go-between. Nothing is in between. You and the reality are one. The knowledge that comes through mind is nothing compared to the knowledge that happens through enlightenment.

HAVING FULFILLED THEIR OBJECT, THE PROCESS OF CHANGE IN THE THREE GUNAS COMES TO AN END.

For the enlightened person the whole world stops, because now there is no need for the world to go on. The ultimate has been achieved. The world exists as a situation. The world exists for your growth. The school exists for learning. When you have learned the lesson, the school is no more for you; you have graduated. When somebody attains enlightenment, he has graduated from the world. Now the school no longer has any function for him. Now he can forget about the school, and the school can forget about him. He has gone beyond, he has grown. The situation is no longer needed.

The world is a situation: it is a situation for you to go astray and come back home. It is a situation to be lost in and then come back. It is a situation to forget God and then remember Him again.

But why this situation? -- because there is a subtle law: if you cannot forget God, you cannot remember Him. If there is no possibility to forget Him, how will you remember, why will you remember? That which is always available is easily forgotten. The fish in the ocean never knows the ocean, never comes across it. He lives in it, is born in it, dies in it, but never comes to know the ocean. There is only one situation when the fish comes to know the ocean: when it is taken out of the ocean. Then suddenly it becomes aware that this was the ocean, his life. When the fish is thrown on the bank, on the sand, then she knows what ocean is.

We needed to be thrown out of the ocean of God; there was no other way to know Him. The world is a great situation to become aware. Anguish is there, pain is there, but it is all meaningful. Nothing is meaningless in the world. Suffering is meaningful. The suffering is just like the fish suffering on the bank, in the sand, and making all efforts to go back to the ocean. Now, if the fish goes back to the ocean she will know. Nothing has changed -- the ocean is the same, the fish is the same -- but their relationship has tremendously changed. Now she will know, "This is the ocean." Now she will know how grateful she is to the ocean. The suffering has created a new understanding. Before also she was in the same ocean, but now the same ocean is no more the same because a new understanding exists, a new awareness, a new recognition.

Man needs to be thrown out of God. To be thrown into the world is nothing but to be thrown out of God. And it is out of compassion, out of the compassion of the whole that you are thrown out, so that you try to find the way back. By effort, by arduous effort you will be able to reach, and then you will understand. You have to pay for it by your efforts, otherwise God would be too cheap. And when a thing is too cheap, you cannot enjoy it. Otherwise, God would be too obvious. When a thing is too obvious you tend to forget. Otherwise, God would be too close to you and there would be no space to know Him. That will be the real misery, not to know Him. The misery of the world is not a misery; it is a blessing in disguise because only through this misery will you come to know the tremendous blissfulness of recognizing, of seeing face to face... the divine truth.

HAVING FULFILLED THEIR OBJECT, THE PROCESS OF CHANGE IN THE THREE GUNAS COMES TO AN END.

The whole world of the three gunas: sattva, rajas, tamas, comes to an end. Whenever somebody becomes enlightened, for him the world comes to an end. Of course, others go on dreaming. If there are too many fish suffering on the bank, in the hot sand, in the burning sun, and one fish tries and tries and jumps into the ocean, again back home, for her, or for him, the hot sun and the burning sand and all the misery has disappeared. It is already a nightmare of the past; but for others, it exists.

When a fish like Buddha, Patanjali, jumps into the ocean, for them the world has disappeared. They are again back in the cool womb of the ocean. They are back again, joined, connected to the infinite life. They are no longer disconnected; they are no longer alienated. They have become aware. They have come back with a new understanding: alert, enlightened -- but for others the world continues.

These sutras of Patanjali are nothing but messages of a fish who has reached home, trying to jump and say something to the people who are still on the bank and suffering. Maybe they are very close to the ocean, just on the border, but they don't know how to enter into it. They are not making enough effort, or, are making them in the wrong directions, or, are simply lost in misery and have accepted that this is what life is, or, are so frustrated, discouraged, that they are not making any effort. Yoga is the effort to reach to that reality with which we have become disconnected. To be reconnected is to be a yogi. Yoga means: re-connection, re-union, re-merging.

KRAMAHA, THE PROCESS, IS THE SUCCESSION OF CHANGES THAT OCCUR FROM MOMENT TO MOMENT, WHICH BECOME APPREHENSIBLE AT THE FINAL END OF THE TRANSFORMATIONS OF THE THREE GUNAS.

In this small sutra Patanjali has said everything that modern physics has come to discover. Just thirty or forty years ago, it would have been impossible to understand this sutra because the whole quantum physics is present, in seed form, in this small sutra. And this is good, because this is just the last-but-one. So Patanjali summarizes the whole world of physics in this last-but-one sutra: then, the METAphysics. This is the essential physics. The greatest insight that has come to physics in this century is the theory of quantum.

Max Planck discovered a very unbelievable thing. He discovered that life is not a continuity; everything is discontinuous. One moment of time is separate from another moment of time, and between the two moments of time there is a space. They are not connected; they are disconnected. One atom is separate from another atom, and between the two atoms there is great space. They are not connected. This is what he calls 'quanta': distinct, separate atoms not bridged with each other, floating in infinite space, but separate -- just as you pour peas from one carton into another and the peas all fall, separate, distinct, or, if you pour oil from one container into another, the oil falls in a continuity.

The existence is like peas, separate. Why does Patanjali mention this? -- because he says, "One atom, another atom: these are two things the world consists of. Just between the two is the space. That is what the whole consists of, the God. Call it space, call it *brahma*, call it *purusa* or whatsoever you like; the world consists of distinct atoms, and the whole consists of the infinite space between the two. "

Now physicists say that if we press the whole world and press the space out of it, all the stars and all the suns can be pressed into just a small ball. Only that much matter exists. It is really space. Matter is very rare, here and there. If we press the earth very much, we can put it into a matchbox. If all the space is thrown out, unbelievable! "And that too, if we go on pressing it still more," Patanjali says, "then even that small quantity will disappear." Now physicists say that when matter disappears it leaves black holes.

Everything comes out of nothingness, plays around, disappears again into nothingness. As there are material bodies: earth, sun, stars, there are, just similar to them, empty holes, black holes. Those black holes are nothingness condensed. It is not simply nothingness; it is very dynamic -- whirlpools of nothingness. If a star comes by a black hole, the black hole will suck it in. So it is very dynamic, but it is nothing -- no matter in it, simply absence of matter; just pure space, but tremendously powerful. It can suck any star in, and the star will disappear into nothingness; it will be reduced to nothingness. So ultimately, if we try, then all matter will disappear. It comes out of a tremendous nothingness, and it drops again into a tremendous nothingness: out of nothingness, and back into nothingness.

KRAMAHA, THE PROCESS -- THE PROCESS OF QUANTUM -- IS THE SUCCESSION OF CHANGES THAT OCCUR FROM MOMENT TO MOMENT WHICH BECOMES APPREHENSIBLE AT THE FINAL END OF THE TRANSFORMATIONS OF THE THREE GUNAS.

This the yogi comes to see at the final stage, when all the three gunas are disappearing into black holes, disappearing into nothingness. That's why yogis have called the world *maya*, a magic show.

Have you seen a magician producing a mango tree within seconds, and then it goes on growing; and not only that -- within seconds mangoes have appeared... out of nothing? It is just illusory; he creates illusion.

Maybe he sends deep messages to your unconscious. It is just like deep hypnosis. He creates the idea, but he visualizes his idea so deeply and he impresses it on your unconscious so deeply that you also start seeing it as he wants you to see it. Nothing is happening. The tree is not there, the mango is not there. And it is possible, just out of great imagination, to create a mango tree, and mangoes come. Not only that, but he can pluck one mango and give it to you and you will say, "Very sweet."

Hindus call the world *maya*, a magic show. It is God's imagination. The whole is dreaming, the whole is projecting.

You go to a movie: on a wide screen you see a great story being enacted, and you see that everything seems to be continuous, but it is not. If the film is moved a little slower, you will see that everything is discontinuous -- quanta. One picture goes, another comes, another goes, another comes, but between two pictures there is a gap. In that gap you can see the real screen. When the pictures are moving very fast, they create an illusion of movement. Of course, a movie film is not a moving film. It is as static a photograph as any other. The movement is illusory because those static photographs are running after each other so fast, the gap between them is so small, that you cannot see the gap. So everything looks as if it is continuous.

I move my hand: to show this hand moving in a film. thousands of pictures will be needed of each state of stasis -- from this point to this, from this point to this, from this point to this. The one simple movement of the hand will be divided into thousands of small static movements. Then all those pictures move fast: the hand seems to be moving. It is an illusion. Deep down, between two pictures, it is a white screen, empty.

Patanjali says, "The world is nothing but a cinematograph, a projection." But this understanding arises only when one achieves to the last point of understanding. When he sees all gunas stopped, nothing is moving, suddenly he becomes aware that the whole story was created by illusory movement, by fast movement. This is what is happening to modern physics.

First they said when they had come to the atom, "Now this is the ultimate; it cannot be divided any more." Then they also divided the atom. Then they came to electrons: "Now it cannot be divided any more." Now they have divided that too. Now they have come to nothingness; now they don't know what has come. Division, division, division, and a point has come in modern physics where matter has completely disappeared. Modern physics has reached via matter, and Patanjali and the yogis have reached to the same point via consciousness. Up to this last-but-one sutra, physics has reached. Up to this last-but-one sutra, scientists can have an approach, an understanding, a penetration. The last sutra is not possible for scientists, because that last sutra can be achieved only if you move through consciousness, not through matter; not through objects, but directly through subjectivity.

PURUSARTHA-SUNYANAM GUNANAM PRATIPRASAVAH KAIVALYAM SVARUPA-PRATISTHA VA CITI-SAKTER ITI. KAIVALYA IS THE STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT THAT FOLLOWS THE REMERGENCE OF THE GUNAS, DUE TO THEIR BECOMING DEVOID OF THE OBJECT OF THE PURUSA. IN THIS STATE, THE PURUSA IS ESTABLISHED IN HIS REAL NATURE, WHICH IS PURE CONSCIOUSNESS. FINISH.

KAIVALYA is the state of enlightenment that follows the remergence of the three gunas... when the world stops, when the process, the *kramaha* of the world stops, when you become able to see between two moments of time and two atoms of matter, and you can move into space, and you can see that everything has arisen out of space and is moving back into space; when you have become so aware that suddenly the illusory world disappears like a dream, then *kaivalya*. Then you are left as pure consciousness -- with no identity, with no name, no form. Then you are the purest of the pure. Then you are the most fundamental, the most essential, the most existential, and you are established in this purity, aloneness.

Patanjali says, "*kaivalya* is the state of enlightenment that follows the remergence of the gunas, due to their becoming devoid of the object of the Purusa. In this state the Purusa is established in his real nature." You have come back home. The journey has been long, torturous, arduous, but you have come back home. The fish has jumped into the ocean which is pure consciousness. Patanjali does not say anything more about it, because more cannot be said. And when Patanjali says, "Finish; the end," he does not only mean that the YOGA SUTRAS finish here. He says, "All possibility to express ends here. All possibility to say anything about the ultimate reality ends here. Beyond this is only experience. Expression ends here." And nobody has been able to go beyond it -- nobody. Not a single exception exists in the whole history of human consciousness. People have tried. Very few have even reached to where Patanjali had reached, but nobody has been able to go beyond Patanjali.

That's why I say he's the alpha and the omega. He starts from the very beginning; nobody has been able to find a better beginning than him. He begins from the very beginning and he comes to the very end. When he says, "Finish," he's simply saying expression is finished, definition is finished, description is finished. If you have really come with him up to now, there is only experience beyond. Now starts the existential. One can be it, but one cannot say it. One can live in it, but one cannot define it. Words won't help. All language is impotent beyond this point. Simply saying this much: that one achieves to one's own true nature -- Patanjali stops. That's the goal: to know one's nature and to live in it -- because unless we reach to our own natures we will be in misery. All misery is indicative that we are living somehow unnaturally. All misery is simply symptomatic that somehow our nature is not being fulfilled, that somehow we are not in tune with our reality. The misery is not your enemy; it is just a symptom. It indicates. It is like a thermometer; it simply shows that you are going wrong somewhere. Put it all right, put yourself right; bring yourself in harmony, come back, tune yourself. When every misery disappears one is in tune with one's nature. That nature Lao Tzu calls *tao*, Patanjali calls *kaivalya*, Mahavir calls *moksha*, Buddha calls *nirvana*. But whatsoever you want to call it -- it has no name and it has no form -- it is in you, present, right this moment. You have lost the ocean because you have come out of your self. You have moved too much in the outer world. Move inwards. Now, let this be your pilgrimage: move inwards.

It happened: A Sufi mystic, Bayazid, was going on a pilgrimage to Mecca. It was difficult. He was poor and somehow he had managed the travelling expenses by begging for years. Now he was very happy. He had almost the necessary money to go to Mecca, and then he travelled. By the time he reached near Mecca, just outside the town he met a fakir, his Master. He was sitting there just under a tree, and he said, "Oh fool, where are you going?" Bayazid looked at him; he had never seen such a luminous being. He came near him and the man said, "Give me whatsoever you have! Where are you going?" He said, "I am going to Mecca for a pilgrimage." He said, "Finish. There is now no need; you just worship me. You can move around me as many times as you like. You can do your *parikrama*, your circumlocution, around me. I am Mecca." And Bayazid was so filled with this person's magnetism that he gave all his money, he worshipped. Then the old man said, "Now go back home"; and he went back home.

When he went into his town people gathered and said, "Something seems to have happened to you. So really it works, going to Mecca works? You are looking luminous, so full of light." He said, "Stop this nonsense! One old man met me -- he changed my whole pilgrimage. He says, 'Go home,' and since then I have been going home, inwards. I have arrived. I have arrived, I have reached to my Mecca."

The outer Mecca is not the real Mecca. The real Mecca is inside you. You are the temple of God. You are the abode of the ultimate. So the question is not where to find truth, the question is: how have you lost it? The question is not where to go; you are already there -- stop going.

Drop from all the paths. All paths are of desire, extensions of desire, projections of desire: going somewhere, going somewhere, always somewhere else, never here.

Seeker, leave all paths, because all paths lead there, and He is here.

PURUSARTHA-SUNYANAM GUNANAM PRATIPRASAVAH KAIVALYAM SVARUPA-PRATISTHA VA CITI-SAKTER ITI.

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10

Chapter #10
Chapter title: I am in favor of love

10 May 1976 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7605100
ShortTitle: YOGA1010
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 92 mins

The first question:

WHY IS EVERY HUMAN BEING FULL OF PROBLEMS AND UNHAPPY?

THE FIRST THING: because man can be tremendously happy, the possibility exists, hence, his unhappiness. Nobody else -- no animal, no bird, no tree, no rock -- can be so happy as man. The possibility, the tremendous possibility that you can be happy, eternally happy, that you can be at the top of a bliss mountain, creates unhappiness. And when you see around you, you are just in the valley, a dark valley, and you could have been at the top of the peak: the comparison, the possibility, and the actuality.

If you were not born to be Buddhas, then there would be no unhappiness. So, the more perceptive a person is, the more unhappy. The more sensitive a person is, the more unhappy. The more alert a person is, the more he feels the sadness, the more he feels the potentiality and the contradiction, that nothing is happening and he's stuck.

Man is unhappy because man can be tremendously happy. And unhappiness is not bad. It is the very drive that will take you to the peak. If you are not unhappy, then you will not move. If you are not unhappy in your dark valley, why should you make any effort to climb uphill? It is going to be arduous -- unless the sun shining at the top becomes a challenge, unless the very existence of the top creates a mad urge to reach, unless the very possibility provokes you to seek and search. People who are not very alert, sensitive, are not very unhappy. Have you seen any idiot unhappy? -- impossible. An idiot cannot be unhappy because he cannot be aware of the possibility that he is carrying within himself.

You are conscious that you are a seed, and the tree can happen. It is just by the corner. The goal is not very far away; that makes you unhappy. It is a good indication. To feel unhappiness deeply is the first step. Certainly, Buddha feels it more than you. That's why he renounced the valley and he started climbing uphill. Small things that you come across every day became great provocations for him. Seeing a man ill, seeing an old man leaning on his staff, seeing a dead body, was enough; that very night he left his palace. He became aware of where he was: "The same is going to happen to me. Sooner or later, I will become ill and old and dead, so what is the point of being here? Before the opportunity is taken away from me, I should attain to something which is eternal." A great desire arose in him to reach to the peak. That peak we call God; that peak we call *kaivalya*, that peak we call *moksha*, *nirvana*; but that peak exists within you like a seed. It has to unfold. So great sensitive souls suffer more. Idiots don't suffer, dullards don't suffer. They are already happy in their ordinary life: earning a little money, making a small house -- finished. Their whole possibility is only that.

If you are aware that this can't be the goal, this can't be the destiny, then a great suffering will enter into your being like a sharp sword. It will penetrate to the very core of your being. A great scream will arise in your heart and that will be the beginning of a new life, of a new style of life, of a new foundation of life.

So, the first thing I would like to say is: to feel unhappy is blissful; to feel unhappy is a blessing. Not to feel so is to be dull.

The second thing: human beings remain in misery because they go on creating misery for themselves.

So first, understand it. To be unhappy is good, but I am not saying that you should go on creating your unhappiness more and more. I am saying: it is good because it provokes you to go beyond it. But go beyond it, otherwise it is no good.

People go on creating their pattern of misery. There is a reason: the mind resists change. The mind is very orthodox. It wants to continue on the old path, because the old is known. If you are born a Hindu, you will die a Hindu. If you are born a Christian, you will die a Christian. People don't change. A particular ideology becomes so ingrained in you that you become afraid to change it. You feel apprehensive because with this you are familiar. The new -- who knows? -- may not even be so good as the old. And the old is known; you are well acquainted with it. Maybe it is miserable, but at least it is familiar. On each step, every moment of life you are deciding something, whether you know it or not. The decision encounters you every

moment -- whether to follow the old path that you have been following up to now, or to choose the new. At every step the road bifurcates. And there are two types of people. Those who choose the well-trodden path; of course, they move in a circle. They choose the known, and the known is a circle. They have known it already. They choose their future just as it has been in their past. They move in a circle. They go on making their past their future. No growth happens. They are simply repeating; they are automata, robot-like.

Then there is another type of person, type of awareness, who is always alert to choose the new. Maybe the new creates more suffering, maybe the new leads astray, but at least it is new. It will not be just a repetition of the past. The new has the possibility of learning, growth, of the potential becoming actual.

So remember, whenever there is to be a choice, choose the untrodden path. But you have been taught just the contrary. You have been taught always to choose the known. You have been taught to be very clever and cunning. Of course, there are comforts with the known. One comfort is that you can remain unconscious with the known. There is no need to be conscious. If you are following the same path you can move almost asleep, like a somnambulist. If you are coming back to your own home, and every day you have been coming, you need not be aware; you can just come unconsciously. When it is time to turn to the right, you turn; there is no need to keep any alertness. That's why people like to follow the old path: no need to be aware. And awareness is one of the most difficult things to achieve. Whenever you are moving in a new direction, you have to be aware at each step.

Choose the new. It will give you awareness. It is not going to be comfortable. Growth is never comfortable; growth is painful. Growth goes through suffering. You pass through fire, but only then you become pure gold. Then all that is not gold is burnt, reduced to ashes. Only the purest remains in you. You have been taught to follow the old because on the old you will be committing less mistakes. But you will commit the basic mistake, and the basic mistake will be this: that growth happens only when you remain available to the new, with the possibility of committing new mistakes. Of course, there is no need to repeat an old mistake again and again, but be capable and courageous for committing new mistakes -- because each new mistake makes a learning, becomes a learning situation. Each time you go astray, you have to find the path back home. And this going and coming, this constant forgetting and remembering, creates an integration within your being.

Always choose the new; even if it looks worse than the old I say, always choose the new. It looks inconvenient -- choose the new. It is uncomfortable, insecure -- choose the new. It is not a question of 'new'; it is to give you an opportunity to be more aware. Efficiency has been taught to you as the goal. It is not. Alertness is the goal. Efficiency makes you follow the old path again and again, because you will be more efficient on the old path. You will know all the nooks and corners. You have travelled on it for so many years, or maybe so many lives; you will be more and more efficient. But efficiency is not the goal. Efficiency is the goal for a mechanism. A machine has to be efficient, but a man? -- man is not a machine. A man has to be more aware, and if efficiency comes out of awareness, good, beautiful. If it comes at the cost of awareness you are committing a great sin against life, and then you will remain unhappy. And this unhappiness will become a pattern. You will simply move in a vicious circle. One unhappiness will lead you to another, and so on and so forth.

Unhappiness as an awareness is a blessing, but unhappiness as a style of life is a curse. Don't make it your style of life. I see many people have made it their style of life. They don't know any other style of life. Even if you say to them, they won't listen. They w_ill go on asking why they are unhappy, and they won't listen that they are creating their unhappiness every moment. That's the meaning of the theory of karma.

The theory of karma simply says that whatsoever is happening to you is your doing. Somewhere, on an unconscious level, you must be creating it -- because nothing happens to you from the outside. Everything bubbles from the inside. If you are sad, you must be creating your sadness somewhere in your innermost being. From there it comes. You must be manufacturing it somewhere within your soul. Watch: if you are miserable, meditate on your misery, on how you create it. You always ask, "Who is responsible for misery?" Nobody is responsible except you. The mind goes on saying to you that if you are a husband, your wife is creating your misery. If you are a wife, your husband is creating your misery. If you are poor, the rich are creating your misery. It always goes on throwing responsibility on somebody else.

This has to be a very fundamental understanding: that except you, nobody is responsible. Once you understand it things start changing. If you are creating your misery and you love it, then go on creating. Then don't create a problem out of it. It is nobody's business to interfere with you. If you want to be sad, you love to be sad, be perfectly sad. But if you don't want to be sad, then there is no need -- don't create. Watch

how you create your misery: what is the pattern? -- how have you managed it inside? People are continuously creating their moods. You go on throwing the responsibility on others; then you will never change. Then you will remain miserable, because what can you do? If others are creating, what can you do?. Unless others change, nothing is in your hands. By throwing responsibility on others, you become a slave. Take the responsibility into your own hands.

A few days ago a sannyasin told me that her husband has always been creating problems for her. And when she tells her story it will look, apparently, that of course the husband is responsible. She has eight children from the husband, and then the husband has three more children from another woman, and one child from his secretary. He has been continuously fooling around with any woman that comes along. Of course, anybody will sympathize with this poor woman. She has suffered a lot, and the game continues. The husband is not earning much. The woman, the wife, earns, and she has to pay for these children which he has brought into the world from other women also. Of course, she is in a great misery, but who is responsible? I told her, "If you are really in misery, why should you continue to be with this man? Drop out. You should have dropped out long before. There is no need to continue." And she understood, which is a rare thing -- very late, very delayed, but still not too late. Still, her life is there. Now if she insists that she would like to remain with this man, then she is insisting for her own misery. Then she is enjoying the misery trip. Then she is enjoying condemning the husband; then she is enjoying attracting sympathy from everybody else. And of course, with whomsoever she will come in contact, they will sympathize with the poor woman.

Never ask for sympathy. Ask for understanding, but never ask for sympathy. Otherwise, sympathy can be such a good pay-off that you would like to remain miserable. Then you have some investment in your misery. If you are no more miserable, people won't sympathize with you. Have you watched? -- nobody sympathizes with a happy man. It is something absolutely absurd. People should sympathize with the happy man, but nobody sympathizes. In fact, people feel antagonistic to a happy man. In fact, to be happy is very dangerous. To be happy, and express your happiness, you are putting yourself in very great danger -- everybody will be your enemy, because everybody will feel, "How come I am unhappy and you have become happy? Impossible! This cannot be allowed. This is too much."

In a society which is unhappy and consists of miserable people, a happy person is a stranger. That's why we poisoned Socrates, we killed Jesus, we crucified Mansur. We have never been at ease with happy people. Somehow, they hurt our egos very much. People crucified Jesus; when he was alive they killed him. He was very young, only thirty-three. He had not yet seen the whole life. He was just beginning his life, just a bud was opening, and people killed him because he was too much to tolerate. So happy? -- everybody was hurt. They killed this man. And then they started worshipping him. Just see... now they have been worshipping him for two thousand years, crucified. But with a crucified Jesus you can sympathize; with a happy Jesus you feel antagonistic.

The same is happening here. I am a happy man. If you want me to be worshipped, you will have to manage for a crucifixion. There is no other way. Then people who are against me will become my followers. But first they will have to see me on the cross, not before it. Nobody has ever worshipped a happy man. First, the happy man has to be destroyed. Then, of course, he is manageable. Now you can sympathize with Jesus. Whenever you see, tears start flowing into your eyes: "Poor man; how much he suffered." A dancing Christ creates trouble.

In Sweden, a man is trying to make a film on Jesus: JESUS THE MAN. For ten years he has been trying, but a thousand and one barriers: the government won't allow -- "Jesus the man? -- no!" Because 'Jesus the man' means that this man may have been in love with Mary Magdalene, and the man will bring it out. Jesus loved women. It is natural; nothing is wrong in it. He was a happy man. He sometimes loved wine also. He was a man who could celebrate. Now, Jesus the man is dangerous. And this man wants to make a film on Jesus the man; not the son of God, but the son of man. This will be troublesome. And if he starts working out a story, he will have to bring in some illegal love affair with Mary, because a virgin woman cannot give birth. Jesus was not the son of Joseph; that much is certain. But he must have been the son of somebody. The government is against, the church is against: "You are trying to prove Jesus a bastard! Impossible! The film cannot be allowed." And Jesus loving the prostitute Mary Magdalene? -- and certainly, he loved. He was a happy man. Love simply happens around a happy man. He enjoyed life. It is a God-given blessing; one has to enjoy it. Every religious man is a celebrating soul.

Then they killed this man, crucified him, and since then they have been worshipping him. Now he is manageable; he creates much sympathy in you. Jesus on the cross is more attractive than Buddha sitting

under the Bodhi tree. Jesus on the cross is more attractive than Krishna playing his flute. Jesus became the world religion. Krishna? -- who bothers about him? Even Hindus feel a little guilty about sixteen thousand women dancing around him -- "Impossible, it is just a myth." Hindus say it is beautiful poetry, and they go on interpreting. They say, "These sixteen thousand women were not really women; these are sixteen thousand *nadis*, the nervous system, the sixteen thousand nerves in the human body. It is a symbolic expression about the human body. Krishna is the soul, and sixteen thousand nerves are the Gopis dancing around the soul." Then everything is okay. But if they are real women, then it is difficult, very difficult to accept.

Jainas, another religion of India, have thrown Krishna into hell because of these sixteen thousand women. In the Jain *puranas*, they say, "Krishna is in the seventh hell, the last... and he will not be coming up soon. He will be there up to the moment this whole creation is destroyed. He will come up only when the next creation starts; millions and millions of years still to wait. He has committed a great sin"; and the great sin is because he was celebrating. The great sin is because he was dancing.

Mahavir is more acceptable, Buddha still more acceptable. Krishna seems to be a renegade who betrayed the serious people. He was non-serious, happy; not sombre, not a long-face -- laughing, dancing. And that is the true way. I would like to say to you, dance your way to God, laugh your way to God. Don't go with serious faces. God is already much too bored with that type.

Sympathy is a great investment, and that can be continued only if you can go on getting sympathy, only if you remain miserable. So if one misery stops, you create another; if one illness leaves you, you create another. Watch it -- you are playing a very dangerous game with yourself. That's why people are miserable and unhappy. Otherwise, there is no need.

Put all your energy into being happy, and don't bother about others. Your happiness is your destiny; nobody is entitled to interfere with it. But the society goes on interfering; it is a vicious circle. You were born, and of course you were born into a society already there, a given society of neurotic people, of people who are all miserable and unhappy. Your parents, your family, your society, your country, are already there waiting for you. And a small child is born; the whole society jumps on the child, starts culturing him, cultivating him. It is as if a child is born in a madhouse, and all the mad people start cultivating. Of course, they have to help -- the child is so small and does not know anything about the world. They will teach whatsoever they know. They will enforce whatsoever has been enforced on them by their parents, by other mad people. Have you seen that whenever a child starts giggling and laughing, something in you becomes uneasy? You immediately want to tell him, "Shut up and suck your lollipop!" Immediately, something in you says, "Shut up!" When a child starts giggling, do you feel jealous, or what? You cannot allow a child running hither and thither, jumping, just sheer joy.

I have heard about two American women, two spinsters. They visited Italy to see an old church. American visitors! In the church they saw an Italian woman praying, and her four or five children running inside the church and making much noise, and simply happy, completely oblivious that it was a church. Those two American women could not tolerate it: "This is too much. This is sacrilege." They went up to the woman who was praying, the mother, and told her, "These children are yours? This is a church and some discipline should be maintained! They should be controlled." The woman, with prayerful eyes, tears flowing and tremendously happy, looked at them and said, "This is their Father's house, can't they play here?" But this attitude is rare, very rare.

Humanity is dominated by mad people: politicians, priests, they are mad because ambition is madness -- and they go on enforcing their pattern. When a child is born he is a bubbling energy, an infinite source of bliss, happiness, joy, delight; sheer delight, nothing else -- overflowing. You start controlling him: you start cutting his limbs, you start butchering him. You say, "There are proper times to laugh." Proper times to laugh? -- that means proper times to be alive? You are saying the same thing: proper times to be alive -- "You should not be alive twenty-four hours." There are proper times to cry. But when a child feels like laughing what is he supposed to do? He has to control, and when you control your laughter it goes bitter and sour within you. The energy that was going out has been held back. Holding back the energy, you become stuck. The child wanted to reach out, to run around, to jump and jog and dance; now he is stopped. His energy is ready to overflow, but by and by he learns only one thing: to freeze his energy. That's why so many stuck people are in the world, so uptight, continuously controlling. They cannot cry; tears are too unmanly. They cannot laugh; laughter seems to be too uncivilized. Life is denied, death is worshipped. You would like a child to behave like an old man, and old people start forcing their deaths on new generations.

I have heard about an old woman of ninety, a countess, who had a very big house with acres of greenery.

She came one day to look around the property; it was very big. Just beyond the pond, behind the woods, she saw two young people making love. She asked the driver, "What are these people doing here?" -- ninety years of age; she may have forgotten... "What are these people doing here?" The driver had to say the truth. Very politely he said, "They are making love. They are young people." The old lady was very much annoyed and she said, "Does such a thing still go on in the world?"

When you become old, do you think the whole world has become old? When you are dying, do you think the whole world is dying? The world goes on renewing itself, reviving itself. That's why it takes the old people away, and gives small babies back to the world. It turns the old people into small babies.

Existence goes on peopling the earth with new people. Whenever it sees that a person has gone completely stuck -- now there is no more flow, no more juice, and the person is simply shrinking and unnecessarily becoming a burden on earth -- then life removes him. The person goes back into the existence, is destroyed. The earth goes to the earth, the sky goes to the sky, the air to the air, the fire to the fire, the water to the water. Then out of that earth, out of that water and fire a new baby is born -- flowing, young, fresh, ready to live and dance again. Just as flowers come to the tree, just as the tree flowers, the earth goes on babying, goes on creating new babies.

If you really want to be happy you have to remain young, alive, available to crying, laughter, available to all dimensions, flowing all over, streaming. Then you will remain happy. But remember, you will not get any sympathy. People may throw rocks at you, but that is worth it. People may think that you are irreligious, they may condemn you, they may call names to you, but don't be worried about it. It doesn't matter. The only thing that matters is your happiness.

And you have to undo many things; only then can you become happy. Whatsoever has been done by the society has to be undone. Wherever you are stuck -- you were going to laugh and your father looked at you with anger and said, "Stop!" -- you will have to start again from there. Tell your father, "Please, now I am going to again start laughing." Somewhere inside your head your father is still holding you: "Stop!" Have you watched? If you meditate deeply you will come to see and hear your parental voices within. You were going to cry and the mother stopped you, and of course you were helpless and you had to compromise to survive. There was no other way. You had to depend on these people and they had their conditions; otherwise, they wouldn't give you milk, they wouldn't give you food, they wouldn't give you any support. And how can a small child exist without the support? He has to compromise. He says, "Okay. Just to survive, I will follow whatsoever you say." So by and by, he becomes false. By and by, he goes against himself. He wanted to laugh but the father was not allowing it, so he kept quiet. By and by, he becomes a pretender, a hypocrite.

And a hypocrite can never be happy, because happiness is being true to your life-energy. Happiness is a function of being true. Happiness is not somewhere, that you go and purchase it. Happiness is not awaiting you somewhere, that you have to find the path and reach it. No, happiness is a function of being true, authentic. Whenever you are true, you are happy. Whenever you are untrue, you are unhappy.

And I will not say to you that if you are untrue you will be unhappy in your next life, no. This is all nonsense. If you are untrue, right now you are unhappy. Watch -- whenever you are untrue, you feel uneasiness, unhappiness, because the energy is not flowing. The energy is not river-like; it is stuck, dead, frozen. And you would like to flow. Life is flow; death is frozenness. Unhappiness comes because many of your parts are frozen. They were never allowed to function and, by and by, you have learned the trick to control them. Now you have even forgotten that you are controlling something. You have lost your roots in the body. You have lost your roots in the truth of your body.

People are living like ghosts; that's why they are miserable. When I see inside you, rarely do I come across an alive man. People have become like ghosts, phantoms. You are not in your body; you are somewhere about your head hovering like a ghost, just like a balloon around the head. Just a small thread is joining you to the body. That thread keeps you alive, that's all, but it is not a delight. You will have to become conscious, you will have to meditate, and you will have to drop all the controls. You will have to unlearn, undo, and then for the first time you will again become flowing.

Of course, discipline is needed, not as control but as awareness. A controlled discipline is a deadening phenomenon. When you are alert, aware, a discipline comes easily out of that awareness -- not that you force it, not that you plan it. No, moment to moment your awareness decides how to respond. And an alert person responds in such a way that he remains happy, and he does not create unhappiness for others.

That's all religion is all about: remain happy, and don't create any situation for anybody to be unhappy. If you can help, make others happy. If you cannot, then at least make yourself happy.

The second question:

I KEEP ON DREAMING THAT I AM DYING. WHAT IS HAPPENING?

G.K. Chesterton has said, "The angels fly because they take themselves lightly."

That must be happening to you; you must be becoming an angel. Allow it. The more light you feel, the more happy you feel, the less will be the pull of gravitation. Gravitation makes graves out of you. Heaviness is a sin. To be heavy simply means that you are loaded with unlived experiences, incomplete experiences; that you are loaded with much junk, unfinished. You wanted to love a woman but it was difficult, because Mahatma Gandhi is against it; it is difficult because Vivekanand is against it; it is difficult because all the great seers and sages go on propounding *brahmacharya*, celibacy. You wanted to love, but all the sages were against it, so you somehow controlled yourself. Now that is like a junk load on you. If you ask me, I will say you should have loved. Even now, nothing is lost; you should love. Complete it. I know the seers and sages are right, but I don't say that you are wrong.

And let me explain the paradox to you. The seers and sages are right, but they come to this understanding after they have loved much, after they have lived, after they have experienced all that love implies. Then they come to understanding, and *brahmacharya* flowers. It is not against love, it is through love that *brahmacharya* flowers. Now you are reading books, scriptures, and through the scriptures you go on getting ideas. Those ideas cripple you. Those ideas are not wrong in themselves, but you take them from the books, and the sages come to them through their own lives. Just go back into history, in the old *puranas*, and see your sages: they loved much, they lived much; they lived tremendously human lives with power, intensity. And then, by and by, they came to understand.

It is only life that brings understanding. You wanted to be angry but all the scriptures are against it, so you never allowed anger. Now that anger goes on accumulating -- piles upon piles -- and you are carrying that load, almost crushed under it. That's why you feel so heavy. Throw it out, drop it! Go into an empty room and be angry, and be *really* angry; beat the pillow, and do things to the walls, and talk to the walls and say things that you always wanted to say but you have not said. Be in a rage, explode, and you will come to a beautiful experience. After the explosion, after the storm, a silence will come to you, will pervade you, a silence that has never been known by you, an unburdening. You may suddenly feel light!

Vidya has asked this question. I can see that she is feeling light. Go deeper into it so that not only in dreams, but *actually* you can fly.

If you are not carrying the past, you have such a lightness -- feather-like. You live but you don't touch the earth. You live but you don't leave any footprints on the earth. You live but nothing is scratched by you, and a grace surrounds your life, your being -- an aura, a glow. It is not only that you will be light, but whosoever will come in contact with you will suddenly be filled by something so graceful, so beautiful. Flowers will shower around you, and you will have a fragrance that is not of this earth. But that happens only when you are unburdened.

Mahavira has called this unburdening *nirjara* -- dropping everything. But how to drop? You have been taught not to be angry. I also teach you how not to be angry, but I don't say to you not to be angry. I say: be angry. No need to be angry on someone, with someone; that complicates. Just be angry in a vacuum. Go to the river where there is nobody and simply be angry, and do whatsoever you feel like doing. After a great catharsis of anger you will fall down on the sand, and you will see that you are flying. The past has, for a moment, disappeared.

And this same has to be done to every emotion. You will feel, by and by, that if you try to be angry, you will pass through a sequence of emotions. First you will get angry, then suddenly you will start crying, out of nowhere. Anger relaxed, released -- another layer of your being is touched, another load of sadness. Behind each anger there is sadness, because whenever you withhold your anger you become sad. So after each layer of anger, there is a layer of sadness. When anger is released, you will feel sad. Release that sadness -- you will start crying, sobbing. Sob, cry, let tears flow. Nothing is wrong in them. Tears are one of the most beautiful things in the world: so relaxing, so relieving. And when the tears have gone, suddenly you will see another emotion: a smile is spreading somewhere deep within you, because whenever sadness

is released, one starts feeling happy, a very smooth, delicate happiness, fragile. It will come up, it will bubble and it will spread all over your being. And then you will see that you are laughing for the first time -- a belly laugh, like Swami Sardar Gurdayal Singh a belly laugh. Learn from him. He is our Zorba the Greek in this ashram. Learn from him how to laugh.

Unless your belly goes into ripples you are not laughing. People laugh from the head; they should laugh from the belly. After sadness is released, you will see a laughter arising, almost maddening; a mad laughter. You are as if possessed and you laugh loudly. And after laughter has gone, you will feel light, weightless, flying. First it will appear in your dreams, and by and by, in your awakened state of being also you will feel that you are no longer walking, you are flying.

Yes, Chesterton is right: angels fly because they take themselves lightly.

Take yourself lightly.

Ego takes itself very seriously. Now, there is a problem: egoistic people become very much interested in religion. And in fact, they are almost incapable of being religious. Only people who are non-serious can become religious, but they are not too interested in religion. So a paradox, a problem exists in the world. Serious people, ill people, sad people -- uptight, hung-up in their heads -- they become very much interested in religion because religion gives them their greatest ego-trip. They are doing something otherworldly, and the whole world is just worldly -- materialists, condemned. Everybody is going to hell; only these religious people are going to heaven. They feel very, very strengthened in their egos. But these are the people who cannot become religious. These are the people who have destroyed all the religions of the world.

Whenever a Buddha arises, these people start gathering. While he is alive he does not allow them to become powerful. But when he is gone, by and by, the serious people start manipulating the non-serious people. That's how all the religions become organized, and all religions become dead. While Buddha is there, he goes on spreading his smile, and he goes on helping people.

So many times I have told the story: that Buddha comes one day with a flower in his hand, and sits silently. Minutes pass; then the hour is passing and everybody is worried, uncomfortable, uneasy: "Why is he not speaking?" He has never done that before. And he goes on looking at the flower as if he has completely forgotten the thousands of people who have gathered to listen to him. And then one disciple, Mahakashyap, starts laughing, a belly laugh. Amidst that hushed silence his laughter spreads. Buddha looks at him. He calls him close, gives him the flower and says, "Whatsoever I could say through words I have told to you, and whatsoever I cannot say through the words, I transfer it to Mahakashyap" -- to a laughing Mahakashyap. To laughter Buddha gives his heritage? But Mahakashyap disappears. Those serious people who could not understand became the mamipulators. When Buddha is gone, nobody hears anything about Mahakashyap. But what happened to Mahakashyap, to whom Buddha had given the most secret message: that which cannot be delivered through words, that which can only be delivered and received in silence and laughter, that which can only be given by tremendous silence to tremendous laughter? What happened to Mahakashyap? In Buddhist scriptures, nothing is mentioned -- only this solitary anecdote, that's all. When Buddha is gone, Mahakashyap is forgotten; then serious long-faces start organizing. Who will listen to the laughter? And Mahakashyap will recede back. Why bother? -- these serious people are fighting so much that a man who loves laughing will get out of this mad mob of competitors: "Who is going to be the head of the Buddha *sangha*, of the Order of Buddha?" -- and politics enters, and fighting, and voting, and everything. Mahakashyap is simply lost. Where did he die? -- nobody knows. Nobody knows the real heir of Buddha. Many centuries, almost six centuries pass; then another man, Bodhidharma, reaches China. Again Mahakashyap's name is heard, because Bodhidharma says, "I'm not a follower of the organized Buddhist religion. I have received my message through a direct line of Masters. It started with Buddha giving a flower to Mahakashyapa, and I am the sixth." Who were the other four in between? -- but it became a secret thing. When mad people become too ambitious and politics becomes strong, laughter goes secret. It becomes a private, intimate relationship. Silently, Mahakashyap must have delivered his message to somebody, and then he to somebody else, and he to Bodhidharma.

Why did Bodhidharma go to China? Zen Buddhists have been asking for centuries, "Why? Why did this Bodhidharma go to China?" I know; there is a reason: the Chinese are more joyous people than Indians, more delighted with life and small things, more colorful. It must be the reason why Bodhidharma travelled so long, crossed the whole of the Himalayas to seek and search for people who could laugh with him, and who were not serious, not great scholars and philosophers, and this and that. No, China has not created great philosophers like India has. It has created a few great mystics like Lao Tzu and Chuang Tzu, but they all are

laughing Buddhas. It must be that Bodhidharma's search towards China was a search for people who were non-serious, light.

My whole effort here is to make you light, non-serious, laughing. People come to me, particularly Indians, to complain that: "What type of sannyasins are you creating? They don't look like sannyasins. A sannyasin, has to be a serious person, almost dead, a corpse. These people laugh and dance and hug each other. This is unbelievable! Sannyasins doing this?" And I tell them, "Who else? Who else can do that? -- only sannyasins can laugh."

So Vidya, very good -- laugh, enjoy, be more and more light.

The third question:

EVERY LECTURE IS TO BE AN INJECTION OF LIFE. AT TIMES I GO OUT PERMEATED BY YOUR PRESENCE, AT TIMES CONFUSED; ANYHOW, RICH, NEW. I FEEL LOVING AND LOVED BY LIFE. INSTEAD, AFTER EVEN THE SWEETEST DARSHAN, I FEEL DEEPLY FRUSTRATED. COULD YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THIS?

The question is from Prapatti.

Yes, I know this happens. This has to happen. It is with a deep consideration; I want it to happen that way. When you are listening to me in the morning talk, I'm not talking to you personally. I'm not talking to anybody personally. I'm not talking to anybody in particular, I'm simply talking. Of course, you are not involved in it, you are just a listener. Even if I hit you on your heads you can always think it is for others, you can always find excuses: "Osho is doing it to others, doing well." You can always exclude yourself.

But when you come to *darshan* in the evening, I am talking to you in particular, Prapatti. Then I hit you and you cannot avoid it. And I know you need many shocks, because there is no other way to wake you. The alarm has to be jarring and hard, and when you would like to sleep, the alarm disturbs you. In fact, exactly in those moments when you would have really liked to sleep, suddenly the alarm goes.

Whenever I see any fragment of sleep travelling in your mind, I have to hit you hard. And of course, in darshan you are facing me; it is an encounter, and you feel frustrated. If you understand you will feel fulfilled, not frustrated. If you understand you will see why I hit you so hard. I am not your enemy. It must be out of compassion that I hit you so hard. If you understand me, you will feel grateful that I bother to hit you. Let me tell you a few anecdotes.

A man went into a large store and bought some groceries. As he was waiting for his change, he kicked the assistant in the leg. Then he apologized: "I'm awfully sorry, sir. It is a nervous thing I have."

"Why don't you see a doctor about it then?" the assistant asked him.

Soon he returned to the store. This time, nothing happened at all.

"I see you are cured," said the assistant. "Did you see the psychiatrist? "

"I did," said the man.

"How did he cure you?" the assistant asked.

"Well," said the man, "when I kicked him in the leg, he kicked me back -- and very hard."

So when you come to me, remember: if you kick me, I am going to kick you very hard. And sometimes even when you don't kick, I kick. Your ego has to be shattered; that's why the frustration. The frustration is of the ego, it is not yours. I don't allow your ego. I don't give any visible or invisible support to it. But in the morning talks, it is very easy. Whatsoever hammering I do is for others, and whatsoever you feel good with is for you; you can choose. But not so in the evening.

Let me tell you another anecdote.

She: "Do you love me with all your heart and soul?"

He: "Uh huh."

She: "Do you think I am the most beautiful girl in the world, bar none?"

He: "Yeah."

She: "Do you think my lips are like rose petals, my eyes limpid pools, my hair like silk?"

He: "Yup."

She: "Oh, you say the nicest things."

In the morning talk, it is very easy; you can believe whatsoever you want to believe I am saying to you. But in the evening darshan, it is impossible.

But remember that I hit you hard to help you. It is out of compassion and love. When a stranger comes to me, I don't hit him, even in darshan. In fact, I don't make any contact, because all contact from me is going to be like an electric shock. Only with sannyasins am I hard, and I am harder when I see that your potentiality is greater. Prapatti has a great potential. She can grow and flower beautifully, and in no time, but she needs great pruning. It hurts. Remember, whenever it hurts, always watch... and you will see it is the ego that feels hurt, not you. Dropping the ego, chopping the ego, one day you will arise out of it, beyond the clouds. And then you will understand my compassion and my love, not before it.

People ask me, "Won't you help us if we are not sannyasins?" I'm ready to help, but it will be difficult for you. Once you are a sannyasin, you become part of me. Then I can do whatsoever I like to do, and I don't bother even to ask your permission; there is no need. Once you have become a sannyasin, you have given me all permission, you have given me all authority. When you take sannyas you are giving a gesture to me, showing your heart. You are saying, "Now, I am here. Do whatsoever you like." And of course, I have to cut many parts which have become wrongly joined in you. It is going to be almost a surgery. Many things have to be removed, undone. Many new things have to be added to you. Your energy has to be re-channelized; it is moving in wrong directions. So it is going to be almost a dismantling, and then a re-creation. It is going to be almost a chaos. But remember always, only out of chaos are dancing stars born; there is no other way.

The last question:

IN THE EAST, IT HAS BEEN STRESSED THAT ONE SHOULD STAY WITH A PERSON, ONE PERSON, IN A LOVE RELATIONSHIP. IN THE WEST, NOW PEOPLE FLOAT FROM ONE RELATIONSHIP TO ANOTHER. WHICH ARE YOU IN FAVOR OF?

I am in favor of love.

Let me explain it to you: be true to love, and don't bother about partners. Whether one partner or many partners is not the question. The question is whether you are true to love. If you live with a woman or with a man and you don't love him, you live in sin. If you are married to somebody and you don't love that person and you still go on living with him, making love to him or her, you are committing a sin against love... and love is God.

You are deciding against love for social comforts, conveniences, formalities. It is as wrong as if you go and rape a woman you don't love. You go and rape a woman; it is a crime -- because you don't love the woman and the woman does not love you. But the same happens if you live with a woman and you don't love her. Then it is a rape -- socially accepted, of course, but it is a rape -- and you are going against the God of love.

So, like in the East, people have decided to live with one partner for their whole lives; nothing is wrong. If you remain true to love, it is one of the most beautiful things to remain with one person, because intimacy grows. But, ninety-nine per cent are the possibilities that there is no love; you only live together. And by living together a certain relationship grows which is only of living together, not of love. And don't mistake it for love. But if it is possible, if you love a person and live the whole life with him or with her, a great intimacy will grow and love will have deeper and deeper revelations to make to you. It is not possible if you go on changing partners very often. It is as if you go on changing a tree from one place to another, then another; then it never grows roots anywhere. To grow roots, a tree needs to remain in one place. Then it goes deeper; then it becomes stronger. Intimacy is good, and to remain in one commitment is beautiful, but the basic necessity is love. If a tree is rooted in a place where there are only rocks and they are killing the tree, then it is better to remove it. Then don't insist that it should remain in the one place. Remain true to life -- remove the tree, because now it is going against life.

In the West, people are changing -- too many relationships. Love is killed in both ways. In the East it is killed because people are afraid to change; in the West it is killed because people are afraid to remain with one partner for a longer time -- afraid because it becomes a commitment. So before it becomes a commitment, change. So you remain floating and free, so a certain licentiousness is growing. And in the name of freedom, love is almost crushed, starved to death. Love has suffered both ways: in the East people cling to security, comfort, formality; in the West they cling to their ego's freedom, non-commitment -- but

love is suffering both ways.

I am in favor of love. I am neither Eastern nor Western, and I don't bother to which society you belong. I belong to no society. I am in favor of love. Always remember: if it is a love relationship, good.

While love lasts remain in it, and remain in it as deeply committed as possible. Remain in it as totally as possible; be absorbed by the relationship. Then love will be able to transform you. But if there is no love, it is better to change. But then, don't become an addict of change. Don't make it a habit. Don't let it become a mechanical habit that you have to change after each two or three years as one has to change one's car after each two or three years, or after each year. A new model comes, so what to do? -- you have to change your car. Suddenly, you come across a new woman. It is not much different. A woman is a woman, as a man is a man. The differences are only secondary because it is a question of energy. The female energy is female energy. In each woman all women are represented, and in each man all men are represented. The differences are very superficial: the nose is a little longer, or it is not a little longer; the hair is blond or brunette -- small differences, just on the surface. Deep down, the question is of female and male energy. So if love is there, stick to it. Give it a chance to grow. But if it is not there, change before you become addicted to a relationship without love.

A young wife in the confessional box asked the priest about contraceptives. "You must not use them," said the priest. "They are against God's law. Take a glass of water."

"Before, or after?" asked the wife.

"Instead!" replied the priest.

You ask me whether to follow the Eastern way or the Western way. Neither; you follow the divine way. And what is the divine way? -- remain true to love. If love is there, everything is permitted. If love is not there, nothing is permitted. If you don't love your wife don't touch her, because that is trespassing. If you don't love a woman, don't sleep with her; that is going against the law of love, and that is the ultimate law. Only when you love is everything permitted.

Somebody asked Augustine of Hippo, "I am a very uneducated man and I cannot read scriptures and great theology books. You just give me a small message. I'm very foolish and my memory is also not good, so you just give me a gist, so I can remember it and follow it." Augustine was a great philosopher, a great saint, and he had delivered great sermons, but nobody had asked for just a gist. He closed his eyes, he meditated for hours, it is said. And the man said, "Please, if you have found, just tell me so I can go, because I have been waiting for hours." Augustine said, "I cannot find anything else except this: love, and everything else is permitted to you. Just love."

Jesus says, "God is love." I would like to say to you, love is God. Forget all about God; love will do. Remain courageous enough to move with love; no other consideration should be made. If you consider love, everything will become possible to you.

First, don't move with a woman or man you don't love. Don't move just out of whim; don't move just out of lust. Find out whether the desire to be committed to a person has arisen in you. Are you ripe enough to make a deep contact? Because that contact is going to change your whole life. And when you make the contact, make it so truthfully. Don't hide from your beloved or your lover -- be true. Drop all false faces that you have learned to wear.

Drop all masks. Be true. Reveal your whole heart; be nude. Between two lovers there should not be any secrets, otherwise love is not. Drop all secrecy. It is politics; secrecy is politics. It should not be in love. You should not hide anything. Whatsoever arises in your heart should remain transparent to your beloved, and whatsoever arises in her heart should remain transparent to you. You should become two transparent beings to each other. By and by, you will see that through each other you are growing to a higher unity.

By meeting the woman outside, by really meeting, loving her, committing yourself to her being, dissolving into her, melting into her, you will, by and by, start meeting the woman that is within you; you will start meeting the man that is within you. The outer woman is just a path to the inner woman; and the outer man is also just a path to the inner man. The real orgasm happens inside you when your inner man and woman meet. That is the meaning of the Hindu symbolism of *ardhanarishwar*. You must have seen Shiva: half man, half woman. Each man is half man, half woman; each woman is half woman, half man. It has to be so, because half of your being comes from your father and half of your being comes from your mother. You are both. An inner orgasm, an inner meeting, an inner union is needed. But to reach to that inner union you will have to find a woman outside who responds to the inner woman, who vibrates your inner being, and your inner woman which is lying fast asleep, awakes. Through the outer woman, you have to meet the

inner woman; and the same for the man.

So if the relationship continues for a long period, it-will be better, because that inner woman needs time to be awakened. As it is happening in the West -- hit-and-run affairs -- the inner woman has no time, the inner man has no time to rise and become awake. By the time there is a stirring, the woman is gone... another woman, with another vibration, with another vibe. And of course, if you go on changing your woman and your man you will become neurotic, because so many things, so many sounds will enter into your being, and so many different qualities of vibrations that you will be at a loss to find your inner woman. It will be difficult. And the possibility is that you may become an addict to change. You will just start enjoying change. Then you are lost.

The outer woman is just a way to the inner woman, and the outer man is the way to the inner man. And the ultimate yoga, the ultimate unio mystica happens inside you. And when that happens, then you are free of all women and all men. Then you are free of man and womanhood. Then suddenly, you go beyond; then you are neither.

This is what transcendence is. This is what brahmacharya is. Then you attain again to your pure virginity; your original nature is again claimed. In Patanjali's terminology, it is *kaivalya*.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Commentaries on Friedrich Nietzsche's Thus Spoke Zarathustra
Talks given from 26/03/87 pm to 07/04/87 pm
English Discourse series
23 Chapters
Year published: 1987

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Prologue part 1

26 March 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8703265
ShortTitle:	ZARA101
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	118 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
PROLOGUE PART 1
WHEN ZARATHUSTRA WAS THIRTY YEARS OLD, HE LEFT HIS HOME AND THE LAKE OF HIS HOME AND WENT INTO THE MOUNTAINS. HERE HE HAD THE ENJOYMENT OF HIS SPIRIT AND HIS SOLITUDE AND HE DID NOT WEARY OF IT FOR TEN YEARS. BUT AT LAST HIS HEART TURNED -- AND ONE MORNING HE ROSE WITH THE DAWN, STEPPED BEFORE THE SUN AND SPOKE TO IT THUS:
GREAT STAR! WHAT WOULD YOUR HAPPINESS BE, IF YOU HAD NOT THOSE FOR WHOM YOU SHINE!
YOU HAVE COME UP HERE TO MY CAVE FOR TEN YEARS: YOU WOULD HAVE GROWN WEARY OF

YOUR LIGHT AND OF THIS JOURNEY, WITHOUT ME, MY EAGLE AND MY SERPENT.
BUT WE WAITED FOR YOU EVERY MORNING, TOOK FROM YOU YOUR SUPERFLUITY AND BLESSED YOU FOR IT.
BEHOLD! I AM WEARY OF MY WISDOM, LIKE A BEE THAT HAS GATHERED TOO MUCH HONEY; I NEED HANDS OUTSTRETCHED TO TAKE IT.
I SHOULD LIKE TO GIVE IT AWAY AND DISTRIBUTE IT, UNTIL THE WISE AMONG MEN HAVE AGAIN BECOME HAPPY IN THEIR FOLLY AND THE POOR HAPPY IN THEIR WEALTH.
TO THAT END, I MUST DESCEND INTO THE DEPTHS: AS YOU DO AT THE EVENING, WHEN YOU GO BEHIND THE SEA AND BRING LIGHT TO THE UNDERWORLD TOO, SUPERABUNDANT STAR!
LIKE YOU, I MUST GO DOWN -- AS MEN, TO WHOM I WANT TO DESCEND, CALL IT.
SO BLESS ME THEN, TRANQUIL EYE, THAT CAN BEHOLD WITHOUT ENVY EVEN AN EXCESSIVE HAPPINESS!
BLESS THE CUP THAT WANTS TO OVERFLOW, THAT THE WATERS MAY FLOW GOLDEN FROM HIM AND BEAR THE REFLECTION OF YOUR JOY OVER ALL THE WORLD!
BEHOLD! THIS CUP WANTS TO BE EMPTY AGAIN, AND ZARATHUSTRA WANTS TO BE MAN AGAIN.
THUS BEGAN ZARATHUSTRA'S DOWN-GOING.

FRIEDRICH NIETZSCHE is perhaps the greatest philosopher the world has known. He is also great in another dimension which many philosophers are simply unaware of: he is a born mystic.

His philosophy is not only of the mind but is rooted deep in the heart, and some roots even reach to his very being. The only thing unfortunate about him is, that he was born in the West; hence, he could never come across any mystery school. He contemplated deeply, but he was absolutely unaware about meditation. His thoughts sometimes have the depth of a meditator, sometimes the flight of a Gautam Buddha; but these things seem to have happened spontaneously to him.

He knew nothing about the ways of enlightenment, about the path that reaches to one's own being. This created a tremendous turmoil in his being. His dreams go as high as the stars but his life remained very ordinary -- it does not have the aura that meditation creates. His thoughts are not his blood, his bones, his marrow. They are beautiful, immensely beautiful, but something is missing; and what is missing is life itself. They are dead words; they don't breathe -- there is no heartbeat.

But I have chosen to speak on him for a special reason: he is the only philosopher, from East or West, who has at least thought of the heights of human consciousness. He may not have experienced them; he certainly has not experienced them. He also thought of becoming a man again. That idea, of descending from your heights into the marketplace, descending from the stars to the earth, has never happened to anybody else.

He has something of Gautam Buddha, perhaps unconsciously carried over from his past lives, and he has something of the Zorba. Both are incomplete. But he is the only proof that Buddha and Zorba can meet; that those who have reached to the highest peaks need not remain there.

In fact, they should not remain there. They owe something to humanity; they owe something to the earth. They have been born amongst human beings; they have lived in the same darkness and in the same misery. And now that they have seen the light, it becomes obligatory that they should come back to wake up those who are fast asleep; to bring the good news -- that darkness is not all, that unconsciousness is our choice.

If we choose to be conscious, all unconsciousness and all darkness can disappear. It is our choice that we are living in the dark valleys. If we decide to live on the sunlit peaks, nobody can prevent us because that is also our potential.

But the people who have reached to the sunlit peaks completely forget about the world they are coming from. Gautam Buddha never descended. Mahavira never descended. Even if they have made efforts for humanity to wake up, they have shouted from their sunlit peaks.

Man is so deaf, so blind that it is almost impossible for him to understand people who are talking from higher stages of consciousness. He hears the noise but it does not bring any meaning to him.

Nietzsche is unique in this sense. He could have remained an extraordinary, very superhuman philosopher, but he never forgets for a single moment the ordinary human being. It is his greatness. Although he has not touched the highest peaks, and he has not known the greatest mysteries, whatsoever he has known, he is longing to share with his fellow human beings. His desire to share is tremendous.

I have chosen to speak on a few fragments which may be helpful to you, for your spiritual growth. Nietzsche himself had chosen Zarathustra to be his spokesman. Something about Zarathustra has also to be understood. Amongst thousands of great mystics, philosophers, enlightened people, Nietzsche has chosen as

his spokesman, a very unknown person, almost forgotten to the world -- Zarathustra.

The followers of Zarathustra are limited only to a small place -- Bombay. They had come to Bombay from Iran when Mohammedans forced Persians either to be converted into Mohammedanism, or to be ready to be killed. Thousands were killed; millions, out of fear, became Mohammedans; but a few daring souls escaped from Iran and landed in India.

They are the Parsees of Bombay -- perhaps the smallest religion in the world. And it is amazing that Nietzsche was so interested in Zarathustra that he wrote the book, THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA. These fragments are from that book.

He chose Zarathustra for the same reason that I chose him: Zarathustra, amongst all the religious founders, is the only one who is life-affirmative, who is not against life, whose religion is a religion of celebration, of gratefulness to existence. He is not against the pleasures of life, and he is not in favor of renouncing the world. On the contrary, he is in absolute support of rejoicing in the world, because except for this life and this world, all are hypothetical ideologies. God, heaven and hell, they are all projections of the human mind, not authentic experiences; they are not realities.

Zarathustra was born at a time, twenty five centuries ago, when all over the world, there was a great renaissance: In India, Gautam Buddha, Mahavira, Goshalak, Sanjay Bilethiputta, Ajit Keshkambal, and others, had reached to the same peak of awakening; in China, Confucius, Mencius, Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Lieh Tzu and many others; in Greece, Socrates, Pythagoras, Plotinus, Heraclitus; and in Iran, Zarathustra.

It is a strange coincidence that suddenly, all over the world, there came a flood of consciousness and many people became awakened. Perhaps enlightenment is also a chain reaction -- when there are enlightened people they provoke the same revolution in others.

It is everybody's potential. One just needs a provocation, a challenge; and when you see so many people reaching to such beautiful heights of grace, you cannot remain where you are. Suddenly a great urge arises in you: "Something has to be done. I am wasting my life while others have reached the very destiny, have known all that is worth knowing, have experienced the greatest blissfulness and ecstasy... and what am I doing? -- collecting seashells on the beach."

Out of all these people, Zarathustra is unique. He is the only one who is not against life, who is for life; whose god is not somewhere else; whose god is nothing but another name for life itself. And to live totally, to live joyously and to live intensely, is all that religion is based on.

I feel a deep empathy, affinity, with Zarathustra. But perhaps because he was life-affirmative and not life-negative, he could not gather many followers. It is one of the strange things about human beings: anything that is easy, they cannot accept as worthy of being the goal -- the goal has to be very difficult and arduous.

Behind it is the psychology of the ego. The ego always wants something impossible, because only with the impossible can it exist. You will never be able to fulfill desire, and the ego will go on pushing you towards more and more -- more greed, more power, more money, more austerities, more spirituality, more discipline. Wherever you find "more", remember, that is the language of the ego. And there is no way to satisfy the ego; it is always asking for more.

Zarathustra's whole approach is exactly the same as Chuang Tzu: "Easy is right. Right is easy." And when you are utterly relaxed, at ease, at home, so relaxed that you have even forgotten that you are at ease; that you have forgotten that you are right -- you have become so utterly innocent like a child, you have arrived. But ego has no interest in this. This whole process is something like the suicide of the ego; hence, religions which have been giving the ego difficult tasks, arduous paths, unnatural ideals, impossible goals -- they have attracted millions of people.

Zarathustra's followers can be counted on the fingers. Nobody has bothered about Zarathustra, until, after almost twenty-four centuries, Nietzsche suddenly picked up on him. Nietzsche was against Jesus Christ, and he was against Gautam Buddha -- but he was for Zarathustra.

It is something very significant to understand. The man who was against Jesus Christ, against Gautam Buddha.... Why should he be for Zarathustra? -- because Nietzsche also has the same attitude and approach towards life. He has seen all these religions, great religions, creating more and more guilt in humanity; creating more and more misery, wars, burning people alive; talking all kinds of nonsense for which no proof at all exists, for which they don't have any evidence at all; keeping the whole of humanity in darkness, in blindness, because their teachings are based on belief -- and belief means blindness.

There is no belief which is not blind. A man with eyes does not believe in light, he knows it -- there is no need to believe. Only the blind man believes in light because he does not know it. Belief exists in

ignorance, and all the religions -- with a few exceptions like Zarathustra and Chuang Tzu who have not been able to create great followings or great traditions -- are all for belief. In other words, they are all for blindness.

Nietzsche was against them -- symbolically. As far as the East is concerned, he chose Gautam Buddha as the symbol and as far as the West is concerned he chose Jesus Christ as the symbol. He was against these people for the simple reason that they were against life; they were against people enjoying the simple things; people living playfully, laughingly; people having a sense of humor, not seriousness; people loving songs and music; and people capable of dance and love.

Nietzsche was attracted to Zarathustra because he could see that this man alone, out of the whole past, was not against life, was not against love, was not against laughter.

In these fragments, you will see tremendously meaningful statements which can become the foundation of a life-affirmative religion. I am all for life. There is nothing for which life can be sacrificed. Everything can be sacrificed for life. Everything can be a means towards life, but life is an end unto itself.

Listen very carefully, because Friedrich Nietzsche writes in a very condensed form. He is not a writer, he writes aphorisms: anybody could have written a whole book but Nietzsche will write only one paragraph. So condensed is his writing, that unless you are very alert in listening, you may miss. It is not to be read like a novel.

These are almost like the sutras of the Upanishad. Each single sutra, and each single maxim, contains so much, has so many implications. I would like to go into all the implications so that you do not misunderstand Nietzsche because he is one of the most misunderstood philosophers in the world. And the reason for his being misunderstood is that he wrote in such a condensed form -- he never explained; he never went into detailed explanations about all the possible implications.

He is a very symbolic man, and the reason why he was so symbolic is that he was so full of new insights that there was not time enough to explain. He could not write treatises, and he had so much to share and to give, and life is so small.

Because his work was so condensed and crystallized, people in the first place did not understand him; in the second place, if they "understood", they misunderstood. In the third place, they found him unreadable; they wanted everything to be explained. Nietzsche was not writing for children, he was writing for mature people, but maturity is so rare: the average mental age is not more than fourteen, and with this mental age, Nietzsche is certainly going to be missed. He is missed by his opponents, and he is missed by his followers, because both have the same mental age.

WHEN ZARATHUSTRA WAS THIRTY YEARS OLD, HE LEFT HIS HOME AND THE LAKE OF HIS HOME AND WENT INTO THE MOUNTAINS.

It has to be explained to you that Gautam Buddha left his palace when he was twenty-nine years old. Jesus started his teachings when he was thirty years old; Zarathustra went into the mountains when he was thirty years old. There is something significant about the age of thirty, or nearabout, just as at the age of fourteen, one becomes sexually mature. If we take life as it has been taken traditionally, that it consists of seventy years... those who have watched life very deeply have found that every seven years, there is a change, a turning.

The first seven years are innocent. The second seven years, the child is very much interested in enquiring, in questioning -- curiosity. After the fourteenth up to the twenty-first year, he has the most powerful sexuality. The highest peak of sexuality, you will be surprised to know, is nearabout eighteen or nineteen years. And humanity has been trying to avoid that period by providing educational programs, colleges, universities -- keeping boys and girls apart. That is the time when their sexuality and their sexual energy is at the highest point.

In those seven years, from fourteen to twenty-one, they could have experienced sexual orgasm very easily. Sexual orgasm is a glimpse which can create in you the urge to find more blissful spaces, because in sexual orgasm two things disappear: your ego disappears, your mind disappears, and time stops -- just for a few seconds.

But these three are the important things. Two things disappear completely; you are no more "I" -- you are, but there is no sense of the ego. Your mind is there but there are no thoughts, just a deep stillness. Suddenly, because the ego disappears and the mind stops, time stops, too. To experience time, you need

changing thoughts of the mind; otherwise, you cannot experience the movement of time.

Just think of two trains, moving into empty space, together, with the same speed. Whenever you look out of the window at the other train -- which has the same window and the same number of compartments -- you will not experience that you are moving. Neither will the passengers in the other train experience that *they* are moving.

You experience movement because, when your train is moving, the trees are standing, the houses are standing, they are not moving. Stations come and platforms come and pass. It is because on both sides things are static, that against them, in relativity, you can feel your train moving.

Sometimes you may have experienced a very bizarre thing: your train is standing on the platform, and another train is standing by the side. Your train starts moving; you are looking at the other train, and it seems as if *it* has started moving; unless you look towards the platform, which is standing still. Movement is a relative experience.

When mind is not having any thoughts, you are in an empty sky; time stops because you cannot judge time without movement -- you are not there, mind is not there, time is not there... only a tremendous peace and a great relaxation.

My own understanding is that it was the sexual orgasm that gave the first idea to people about meditation, because a few geniuses must have tried: "If we can stop thoughts, if we can drop the ego and if the mind is not there, time disappears; then there is no need for any sexual orgasm." You can have the same orgasmic experience alone and it is no more sexual -- it becomes a spiritual experience.

Sexual orgasm must have given the first idea that the same experience is possible without sex; otherwise, there is no way how man could have found meditation. Meditation is not a natural phenomenon. Sexual orgasm *is* a natural phenomenon but all societies prevent their children from experiencing it. Nobody says anything about it. This is a strategy, a very dangerous strategy, a criminal act against the whole of humanity, because the children who are deprived of having sexual orgasm, will never be able to feel the urge for meditation; or their urge will be very weak; they will not risk anything for it.

So up to the age twenty-one, sex reaches to its peak, if it is allowed, as it was allowed in Gautam Buddha's life. All the beautiful girls of his kingdom were given to him; he was surrounded by all the beautiful girls; he knew deep experiences of orgasm.

Then from twenty-one to twenty-eight, the other seven years, one searches, because sexual orgasm is biological. Soon you will lose the energy and you will not be able to have the orgasm. Secondly, it is dependent on somebody else, a woman, a man; it is destructive of your freedom; it is at a very high cost. So if a man grows very naturally -- is allowed to grow naturally -- from twenty-one to twenty-eight, he will search and seek ways and means, of how to transcend physiology, biology, and yet remain capable of moving into deeper orgasmic experiences.

From twenty-eight to the age thirty-five, all these people -- Gautam Buddha, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Jesus -- all have moved in higher planes of being. And just not to be bothered, not to be hindered by people, not to be distracted, they moved into the mountains -- into aloneness. According to me, it was not against life -- they were simply searching a silent space where there were no distractions and they could find the greatest orgasmic experience... what William James has called "the oceanic orgasm," in which you completely disappear into the ocean of existence -- just like a dewdrop slipping from a lotus leaf into the ocean.

So the age thirty is not just incidental. All great seekers have left in the search between twenty-eight and thirty-five. That is the period of seeking, searching -- searching something that is not of the body, but of the spirit.

HERE HE HAD THE ENJOYMENT OF HIS SPIRIT AND HIS SOLITUDE AND HE DID NOT WEARY OF IT FOR TEN YEARS. He remained in the mountains for ten years. His solitude, silence, peace, became deeper and deeper, and he was full of bliss; although he was alone, he was not weary of it.

BUT AT LAST HIS HEART TURNED -- AND ONE MORNING HE ROSE WITH THE DAWN, STEPPED BEFORE THE SUN, AND SPOKE TO IT THUS.... This is where Zarathustra takes a new path. Mahavira remained in his solitude. Buddha remained in his aloneness, and the people who were watching, saw something had happened, something beyond their conceptions. These people were transformed; they had become luminous; they were radiating joy; they had a certain fragrance; they had known something; their eyes had a depth that was not there before; and their faces had a grace that was a totally new phenomenon.

A very subtle misunderstanding happened: the people who were watching thought that because these

people went into the mountains, they had renounced life; hence, renouncing life became a fundamental thing in all the religions. But they had not renounced life.

I would like to write history completely from the very scratch, particularly about these people, because I know them from my own insight -- I don't have to be bothered about facts, I know the truth. These people had not gone against life: they had gone simply for solitude; they had gone for being alone; they had just gone away from distractions.

But the difference between Gautam Buddha and Zarathustra is that Gautam Buddha -- once he had found himself -- never declared, "Now there is no need for me to be a recluse, to be a monk. I can come back and be an ordinary man in the world."

Perhaps it needs more courage than going out of the world; coming back to the world needs more courage. Going uphill is arduous, but very gratifying. You are going higher and higher and higher, and once you have reached to the highest peak, it needs tremendous courage to come back downward into the dark valleys which you had left, just to give the message to people: "You need not remain always in darkness. You need not remain always in suffering and in hell."

This downward journey may even be condemned by those people whom you are going to help. When you were going upward, you were a great saint, and when you are coming downward, people will think perhaps you have fallen, you have fallen from your greatness, from your height. It certainly needs the greatest courage in the world, after touching the heights of the ultimate, to be again ordinary.

Zarathustra shows that courage. He is not worried about what people will say, that he will be condemned, that they will think that he has fallen from heights, that he is no more a saint. His concern is more to share his experience with those who may be ready, receptive, available -- they may be few.

AND ONE MORNING HE ROSE WITH THE DAWN, STEPPED BEFORE THE SUN, AND SPOKE TO IT THUS:
GREAT STAR! WHAT WOULD YOUR HAPPINESS BE, IF YOU HAD NOT THOSE FOR WHOM YOU SHINE!

The implication of this statement is great. Zarathustra is saying that the birds are happy because the sun has risen; the flowers are happy because the sun has risen; the whole planet seems to be happy, awake, full of energy, full of hope for the coming day -- the sun has risen.

He is indicating in this statement that the sun also must be happy because so many flowers have blossomed, so many birds are singing. If there were no birds and no flowers, and there was nobody waiting for it, the sun would have been sad.

The implication is clear: we are all interconnected: the whole existence is interconnected. Even the smallest blade of grass is connected with the greatest star in the sky. Those connections are not visible.

It is known that if the sun does not rise one day, all life from the planet will disappear. Without the sun's heat and life-giving energy, nothing can remain alive here. But the mystics have always indicated about the other possibility too: if the whole of life disappears from the earth, the sun will not rise -- for whom?

Zarathustra is saying, "I am full of joy, full of peace. Now, I need somebody to receive it, I am overburdened. I have to share it, otherwise, even blissfulness will become too heavy." Even blissfulness can become painful if unshared.

GREAT STAR! WHAT WOULD YOUR HAPPINESS BE, IF YOU HAD NOT THOSE FOR WHOM YOU SHINE!
YOU HAVE COME UP HERE TO MY CAVE FOR TEN YEARS: YOU WOULD HAVE GROWN WEARY OF YOUR LIGHT AND OF THIS JOURNEY WITHOUT ME, MY EAGLE AND MY SERPENT.

Zarathustra has two symbols: the eagle and the serpent. The serpent represents wisdom, and the eagle represents courage to fly into the unknown without any fear. He had with him the eagle and the serpent. One needs to be as conscious, as wise, as intelligent as possible; and one needs also the courage to go on entering into the unknown and finally into the unknowable. The jump into the unknowable is the jump into the godliness of existence.

`BUT WE WAITED FOR YOU EVERY MORNING, TOOK FROM YOU YOUR SUPERFLUITY AND BLESSED YOU FOR IT.' Whatever you have given to us was superfluous to you, you had too much of it; you were burdened with it. You wanted somebody to share it and we have taken from your superfluous abundant energy, overflowing energy, and we have blessed you for it.

BEHOLD! I AM WEARY OF MY WISDOM... In the same way as you are weary of your light and you want somebody to share it, I am weary of my wisdom -- it is too much. I cannot contain it anymore; I have

to find someone to share. I have to unburden myself.

This is such a great insight -- that even wisdom can become a burden. Zarathustra is absolutely right.

> ... LIKE A BEE THAT HAS GATHERED TOO MUCH HONEY; I NEED HANDS OUTSTRETCHED TO TAKE IT.
> I SHOULD LIKE TO GIVE IT AWAY AND DISTRIBUTE IT, UNTIL THE WISE AMONG MEN HAVE AGAIN BECOME HAPPY IN THEIR FOLLY...

This can be said only by someone who has known. An ordinary person who is simply learned, who has borrowed knowledge, cannot even conceive the idea.

Nietzsche is saying, through Zarathustra: "I am going amongst men to share, to distribute and to unburden myself of my wisdom until the wise among men have again become happy in their folly."

The truly wise man is not serious; he is playful, because he understands that the whole of existence is playful. The truly wise man may appear to people somewhat crazy, foolish, because ordinary humanity has a fixed idea of the wise man -- that he is serious, that he cannot be playful, that he cannot laugh, that he cannot dance.

These things are for foolish people; and Zarathustra is saying, "I will go on sharing my wisdom until the wise amongst men have become so wise that they can accept even things which look foolish to the ordinary man."

... AND THE POOR HAPPY IN THEIR WEALTH. As far as the inner wealth is concerned, the poor man is as endowed by nature as any rich man. The rich man is too engaged with the outside world and perhaps may not find the way or the time to enter inwards. But the poor man is in a fortunate condition: He has nothing to be engaged with on the outside; he can close his eyes and go in. Zarathustra is saying that unless the wise are so wise that even foolishness becomes just playfulness, and the poor are so happy as if they have found the greatest treasure....

> TO THAT END, I MUST DESCEND INTO THE DEPTHS: AS YOU DO AT THE EVENING, WHEN YOU GO BEHIND THE SEA AND BRING LIGHT TO THE UNDERWORLD TOO, SUPERABUNDANT STAR!
> LIKE YOU, I MUST GO DOWN -- AS MEN, TO WHOM I WANT TO DESCEND, CALL IT.
> SO BLESS ME THEN, TRANQUIL EYE, THAT CAN BEHOLD WITHOUT ENVY, EVEN AN EXCESSIVE HAPPINESS!
> BLESS THE CUP THAT WANTS TO OVERFLOW, THAT THE WATERS MAY FLOW GOLDEN FROM HIM AND BEAR THE REFLECTION OF YOUR JOY OVER ALL THE WORLD!
> BEHOLD! THIS CUP WANTS TO BE EMPTY AGAIN, AND ZARATHUSTRA WANTS TO BE MAN AGAIN.

This is the rare quality of Zarathustra. There have been thousands of men who wanted to be supermen -- who wanted to be Buddhas, Jainas, Christs, Avataras -- but Zarathustra, alone in the whole of history, wants to be a man again. Seeing the heights, seeing the depths, knowing the ultimate solitude, being full of wisdom, he wants to go down and be just a man amongst men -- not anybody superior.

THUS BEGAN ZARATHUSTRA'S DOWN-GOING. This "down-going" of Zarathustra is so unique and so significant that unless every wise man has the same courage, humanity's destiny cannot be changed.

If all the Gautam Buddhas and all the Jesus Christs, all the Moseses and all the Mohammeds, had come back to humanity just as men, they would have given dignity to humanity; they would have given great courage to humanity -- they would have become sources of great inspiration. But they are far above; the distance is so great that it creates discouragement. Not only they, but their disciples have been trying in every possible way to create more and more distance.

For example, Jesus was born out of a virgin girl: it is a discouragement to the whole of humanity because you are born out of sin, and only Jesus is not born out of sin. If he is the only begotten son of God, then who are you? -- you are not even cousins.

Why is God so miserly that he should have only one son? Did he believe in birth control? The Christians are against it. At least one daughter was a must.... But to dishonor womankind, God cannot have a daughter, nor has he a wife; but he has a son. His son walks on water; you cannot do it. He brings dead people back to life; you cannot do that. He is crucified but he comes back again -- resurrection; you cannot manage that.

Naturally, the distance is too great. You are a mere human being; he is a god. At the most, you can worship him. He is a humiliation to you. He is a great insult to the whole of humanity. And all these miracles are fictitious. Nobody has ever done those miracles, but just to create the distance between you and Jesus, their followers have gone to extreme lengths.

Mohammed dies, but not like an ordinary man. In fact, he does not die in the way people die -- he

simply goes directly alive to heaven. And not only he alone, he is riding on his horse, so the horse also goes directly into paradise. It is no ordinary horse -- it is Hazrat Mohammed's horse. You cannot think of yourself belonging to the same category.

Mahavira never perspired. In the hot summers of India -- and particularly in Bihar, on dusty roads -- he was moving naked for forty-two years, and he did not perspire! It is possible only if his body was not covered with skin but with plastic -- because the body is covered with skin and the skin breathes and perspiration is a very necessary process for your survival; otherwise you will die.

Perspiration is a protection. When it is too hot, your body pores start bringing water out of the body so that the heat gets engaged in evaporating your perspiration and it does not increase your temperature; your temperature remains the same. If the body does not perspire, your temperature will go on rising higher and higher. And you don't have much of a range -- between ninety-eight degrees and one hundred and ten. Just twelve degrees more and Mahavira would have popped out; he could not have stayed alive. But just to make a difference, he did not take a bath; there was no need; when he did not perspire, there was no need for taking a shower.

A snake bites him and instead of blood, milk comes out.... I was speaking at a Jaina conference and just before me, a Jaina monk had spoken. He had praised all these miracles of Mahavira and when I spoke, I said, "These were not miracles. Just a little thinking will make it clear that milk can come out from the feet only if, instead of blood, milk is circulating in Mahavira's body. But for forty-two years, milk circulating would have become curd, would have become butter, would have even become ghee. It remained milk! Fresh milk came out!

"The other possibility is that just as milk comes from a woman's breast... but the breast has a subtle mechanism to transform blood into milk. This was also possible, if you insist that Mahavir had all over his body milk-creating systems."

But this is nonsense. And yet everybody.... Gautam Buddha is born while his mother is standing up and it can be tolerated because it is not much of a problem. Perhaps the mother was a little crazy or something; otherwise, when the child is being born, the mother must be lying on the bed -- not standing. But one can accept that maybe the woman was crazy. But Gautam Buddha is himself born standing; he falls on the ground -- standing. That, too, sometimes happens. Ordinarily, the head comes first but once in a while a child is born with feet first.

If the story stops there, it is feasible, but it will not make a great impression on you.

But Buddha walked seven feet; a newly-born child, in fact, cannot stand, but he walked seven feet. And not only walked, after seven feet he looked at the sky and declared, "I am the greatest buddha, the greatest enlightened man, past, present, future."

Now these are great discouragements: you cannot manage these things. In the first place, you are already born. You can try next time, but this life is gone. This life you cannot become an awakened person, so just practice for the second life. Remember it, exactly what has to be done.

But all these things, these fictions have a certain purpose. The purpose is to make these people so far away from human beings that you can, at the most, worship them, but you cannot even dream that the same experience can happen to you.

What Zarathustra did should be done by every enlightened person. Every enlightened person should come back to the world; he owes it to the world; he is indebted to humanity; he is born a human child; and he cannot be forgiven for creating myths around himself, or letting other people create myths around him, so that he becomes something impossible.

Zarathustra is more human, more lovable and one can see his point in coming back to humanity. He has gathered so much wisdom, so much honey, he wants to share it -- to distribute it. He wants himself to be empty again, because now he knows that the more he gives, the more existence will go on pouring into him. He can go on emptying himself and still he will have an abundance to share.

A man who is in authentic love with humanity; a man who affirms life, is not condemnatory, is not negative, does not make anybody feel guilty. On the contrary, he helps everybody: "Whatever I have got, is hidden within you, too." His coming down is nothing but to encourage those who are ready, those who are in need of some guidance, those who want to know the path, those who want to experience their innermost treasure.

For the benefit of the coming humanity, Zarathustra should be more and more understood. He is more of a blessing than anybody else.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Prologue part 2

27 March 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8703270
ShortTitle:	ZARA102
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	123 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
PROLOGUE PART 2
ZARATHUSTRA WENT DOWN THE MOUNTAIN ALONE, AND NO ONE MET HIM. BUT WHEN HE ENTERED THE FOREST, AN OLD MAN, WHO HAD LEFT HIS HOLY HUT TO LOOK FOR ROOTS IN THE FOREST, SUDDENLY STOOD BEFORE HIM. AND THE OLD MAN SPOKE THUS TO ZARATHUSTRA:
`THIS WANDERER IS NO STRANGER TO ME: HE PASSED BY HERE MANY YEARS AGO. HE WAS CALLED ZARATHUSTRA; BUT HE HAS CHANGED.
`THEN YOU CARRIED YOUR ASHES TO THE MOUNTAINS: WILL YOU TODAY CARRY YOUR FIRE INTO THE VALLEYS? DO YOU NOT FEAR AN INCENDIARY'S PUNISHMENT?
`YES, I RECOGNIZE ZARATHUSTRA. HIS EYES ARE CLEAR, AND NO DISGUST LURKS ABOUT HIS MOUTH. DOES HE NOT GO ALONG LIKE A DANCER?
`HOW CHANGED ZARATHUSTRA IS! ZARATHUSTRA HAS BECOME -- A CHILD, AN AWAKENED-ONE: WHAT DO YOU WANT NOW WITH THE SLEEPERS?
`YOU LIVED IN SOLITUDE AS IN THE SEA, AND THE SEA BORE YOU. ALAS, DO YOU WANT TO GO ASHORE? ALAS, DO YOU WANT AGAIN TO DRAG YOUR BODY YOURSELF?'
ZARATHUSTRA ANSWERED: `I LOVE MANKIND.'
`WHY,' SAID THE SAINT, `DID I GO INTO THE FOREST AND THE DESERT? WAS IT NOT BECAUSE I LOVED MANKIND ALL TOO MUCH?
`NOW I LOVE GOD: MANKIND I DO NOT LOVE. MAN IS TOO IMPERFECT A THING FOR ME. LOVE OF MANKIND WOULD DESTROY ME.'
ZARATHUSTRA ANSWERED, `WHAT DID I SAY OF LOVE? I AM BRINGING MANKIND A GIFT.'
`GIVE THEM NOTHING,' SAID THE SAINT. `RATHER TAKE SOMETHING OFF THEM AND BEAR IT WITH THEM -- THAT WILL PLEASE THEM BEST; IF ONLY IT BE PLEASING TO YOU!
`AND IF YOU WANT TO GIVE TO THEM, GIVE NO MORE THAN AN ALMS, AND LET THEM BEG FOR THAT!'
`NO,' ANSWERED ZARATHUSTRA, `I GIVE NO ALMS. I AM NOT POOR ENOUGH FOR THAT.'
THE SAINT LAUGHED AT ZARATHUSTRA AND SPOKE THUS:
`SEE TO IT THAT THEY ACCEPT YOUR TREASURES! THEY ARE MISTRUSTFUL OF HERMITS, AND DO NOT BELIEVE THAT WE COME TO GIVE.
`OUR STEPS RING TOO LONELY THROUGH THEIR STREETS. AND WHEN AT NIGHT THEY HEAR IN THEIR BEDS A MAN GOING BY LONG BEFORE THE SUN HAS RISEN, THEY PROBABLY ASK THEMSELVES: WHERE IS THAT THIEF GOING?
`DO NOT GO TO MEN, BUT STAY IN THE FOREST! GO RATHER TO THE ANIMALS! WHY WILL YOU NOT BE AS I AM -- A BEAR AMONG BEARS, A BIRD AMONG BIRDS?'

`AND WHAT DOES THE SAINT DO IN THE FOREST?' ASKED ZARATHUSTRA.
THE SAINT ANSWERED: `I MAKE SONGS AND SING THEM, AND WHEN I MAKE SONGS, I LAUGH, WEEP, AND MUTTER: THUS I PRAISE GOD.
`WITH SINGING, WEEPING, LAUGHING, AND MUTTERING I PRAISE THE GOD WHO IS MY GOD. BUT WHAT DO YOU BRING US AS A GIFT?'
WHEN ZARATHUSTRA HEARD THESE WORDS, HE SALUTED THE SAINT AND SAID: `WHAT SHOULD I HAVE TO GIVE YOU!
`BUT LET ME GO QUICKLY, THAT I MAY TAKE NOTHING FROM YOU!' AND THUS THEY PARTED FROM ONE ANOTHER, THE OLD MAN AND ZARATHUSTRA, LAUGHING AS TWO BOYS LAUGH.
BUT WHEN ZARATHUSTRA WAS ALONE, HE SPOKE THUS TO HIS HEART: `COULD IT BE POSSIBLE! THIS OLD SAINT HAS NOT YET HEARD IN HIS FOREST THAT GOD IS DEAD!'

ZARATHUSTRA HAD gone to the mountains in search of aloneness. In the crowd you can find yourself lonely, but never alone.

Loneliness is a kind of hunger for the other. You are missing the other. You are not enough unto yourself -- you are empty. Hence everybody wants to be in the crowd, and weaves around himself many kinds of relationships just to deceive himself, to forget that he is lonely. But that loneliness erupts again and again. No relationship can hide it. All relationships are so thin and so fragile. Deep inside you know perfectly well that even though you are in the crowd, you are amongst strangers. You are a stranger to yourself too.

Zarathustra and all the mystics have gone to the mountains in search of aloneness. Aloneness is a positive feeling, the feeling of your own being and the feeling that you are enough unto yourself -- that you don't need anyone.

Loneliness is a sickness of the heart.

Aloneness is a healing.

Those who know aloneness have gone beyond loneliness forever. Whether they are alone or with people, they are centered within themselves. In the mountains they are alone, in the crowd they are alone, because this is their realization: that aloneness is our nature. We have come into the world alone and we will be leaving the world again alone.

Between these two alonenesses, between birth and death, you are still alone; but you have not understood the beauty of aloneness, and hence you have fallen into a kind of fallacy -- the fallacy of loneliness.

To discover one's aloneness one has to go out of the crowd. Slowly, slowly as he forgets the world, all his awareness becomes concentrated on himself, and there is an explosion of light. For the first time he comes to know the beauty and the blessing of being alone, the tremendous freedom and the wisdom of being alone.

Zarathustra used to carry a serpent and an eagle while he was living in the mountains. The serpent, in the East, has always represented wisdom. The greatest wisdom is to go on slipping out of the past, without clinging to it, just like a serpent slips out of his old skin and never looks back. His movement is always from the old to the new.

Wisdom is not the collection of the past; wisdom is the experience of the constantly renewing life.

Wisdom does not gather the dust of memories; it remains like a clean mirror, reflecting that which is -- always fresh, always new, always in the present.

The eagle is a symbol of freedom. Alone it goes across the sun, far away in the boundless sky, with no fear. Wisdom and freedom are two aspects of the same coin.

Living for ten years in the mountains, Zarathustra attained the ecstasy of being alone, the purity of being alone, the independence of being alone -- and this is where he is unique amongst other awakened people: When they discovered, they remained in their heights. Zarathustra starts "down-going," going back to the crowd.

He has to deliver the message to humanity that you are suffering unnecessarily; you are being dependent unnecessarily; you are creating all kinds of imprisonments for yourself -- just to feel safe and secure. But the only security and the only safety is in knowing yourself, because then even death is impotent. It cannot destroy you.

Zarathustra is going downwards from the mountains to tell the people that wisdom is not synonymous with knowledge; in fact, knowledge is just the opposite of wisdom. Wisdom is basically innocence.

Knowledge is ego, and wisdom is the disappearance of the ego. Knowledge makes you full of information. Wisdom makes you absolutely empty, but that emptiness is a new kind of fullness. It is a spaciousness.

He is going to the people to tell them that wisdom brings freedom. There is no other freedom -- political, economical, social, all those freedoms are fake. The only authentic freedom is of the soul, which can become an eagle and go into the unknown and the unknowable without any fear.

Because he has attained this state of ultimate consciousness, he wants to share it. The uniqueness about him is that he still loves mankind. There is no condemnation about the sleeping people, the blind people. There is tremendous compassion for them. He is going downwards because he loves life. He is not against life.

This small dialogue with an old saint who lives in the forest is very significant. It contains much which may not be apparent, but we will try to discover it as deeply as possible.

> ZARATHUSTRA WENT DOWN THE MOUNTAIN ALONE, AND NO ONE MET HIM. BUT WHEN HE ENTERED THE FOREST, AN OLD MAN, WHO HAD LEFT HIS HOLY HUT TO LOOK FOR ROOTS IN THE FOREST, SUDDENLY STOOD BEFORE HIM. AND THE OLD MAN SPOKE THUS TO ZARATHUSTRA: `THIS WANDERER IS NO STRANGER TO ME. HE PASSED BY HERE MANY YEARS AGO. HE WAS CALLED ZARATHUSTRA; BUT HE HAS CHANGED.'

The old saint could see the change; although it is the same man, it is not the same energy; it is the same man, but it is a totally different individual. He has gone into the mountains as ignorant and he is coming out of the mountains as the wisest man possible. He has gone there asleep; he is coming back awakened. He has gone through a transformation.

When he went to the mountains, he was just a mortal, and when he comes out of the mountains, he has attained immortality. Now he is full of joy, full of peace, showering blessings all around him. He is overflowing with love, with compassion.

`THEN YOU CARRIED YOUR ASHES TO THE MOUNTAINS:' You were nothing but a corpse. And you had carried your ashes to the mountains. `... WILL YOU TODAY CARRY YOUR FIRE INTO THE VALLEYS?' The transformation has been so radical -- instead of being ashes, he is now fire. He has gone as darkness, now he is aflame.

`DO YOU NOT FEAR AN INCENDIARY'S PUNISHMENT?' This is significant to note. The old saint is saying, "Are you not afraid, going back to the blind people, with eyes? Going to the dead, full of life? Going to the asleep, awakened?"

When you had come from them, you were one of them. Now you are totally different. Don't you think you are taking a risk? They will punish you. They will not forgive you. Your blissfulness is too much; they will not be able to tolerate it.

It is a strange fact: we can tolerate people's misery, however deep it is. We have a certain enjoyment when others are miserable, because when they are miserable, you are higher than them. You can show sympathy and you can rejoice in the fact that you are not so miserable. Hence, no miserable person has ever been crucified, ever poisoned, ever stoned to death.

But to be blissful amongst miserable people is dangerous, because you are a height and they feel offended. You can see and they cannot. It is unbearable. They are dead and you are alive. You have to be punished. You have gone astray from the crowd. Are you not afraid of the punishment?

> `YES, I RECOGNIZE ZARATHUSTRA. HIS EYES ARE CLEAR, AND NO DISGUST LURKS IN HIS MOUTH. DOES HE NOT GO ALONG LIKE A DANCER?'

The eyes are very symbolic. They are part of your body, but they are also windows of your soul. As your soul becomes silent, peaceful, joyous, your eyes attain a depth, a clarity, a purity, an innocence. They become so transparent that you can see into the very soul of the man.

> `HIS EYES ARE CLEAR, AND NO DISGUST LURKS IN HIS MOUTH.'

If you look at people, they are disgusted with the whole of life and you cannot blame them. What have they got? Their whole life is nothing but a long-drawn-out tragedy. It is sickness unto death. They go on breathing, they go on living, they go on hoping. But those hopes always remain hopes. Their dreams are never fulfilled.

As they grow older, they see their hopes shattering, more and more. It is natural that they will be full of disgust with this whole business of life. They had never asked to be born, they have never asked that they

should be given a heart which feels, which needs warmth, which needs love.

They have never asked that they should be given a soul that longs for the ultimate heights of joy and ecstasy. They suddenly find themselves, and all that has been given to them by existence remains unfulfilled. They are truly angry.

One of the most significant novelists, Fyodor Dostoyevsky, in his great novel BROTHERS KARAMAZOV, has one character who says, "I have only one relationship with God, and that is that of disgust. I am angry, and if I can meet Him, the only thing I am going to do is to give Him the ticket back, and ask Him to find the way out of life. It is a cruel joke. He gives us so many desires, so many longings... and there is no opportunity to fulfill them. There is not even any hope in the future." Everybody is born with great enthusiasm, and everybody dies just frustrated.

The old saint says, "Now I don't see any disgust, any agony; instead I see ecstasy: he goes along like a dancer..." You had come to the mountains dragging yourself somehow, carrying your own corpse on your shoulders, and now: DOES HE NOT GO ALONG LIKE A DANCER?

The transformation has happened. The man has realized himself. The man has drunk from the sources of the divine. `HOW CHANGED ZARATHUSTRA IS. ZARATHUSTRA HAS BECOME -- A CHILD...' That is the greatest change in life -- to be a child again: `... AN AWAKENED-ONE: WHAT DO YOU WANT NOW WITH THE SLEEPERS?'

The question of the saint is the question of all the saints of the world, all the buddhas, all the mystics, all the awakened ones. You have become a child, you are awakened: What do you want now with the sleepers? You are an absolute stranger to them. They will punish you, they may kill you. Your very presence will become a danger to their sleep, a danger to their misery, a danger to their blindness.

`YOU LIVED IN SOLITUDE AS IN THE SEA, AND THE SEA BORE YOU. ALAS, DO YOU WANT TO GO ASHORE? ALAS, DO YOU WANT AGAIN TO DRAG YOUR BODY YOURSELF?' Have you forgotten the day you had come to the mountains? Do you want to be the same old self again? Why are you going downwards, leaving your sunlit peaks? You know in the valleys there is darkness alone? What is the purpose of your going?

ZARATHUSTRA ANSWERED, `I LOVE MANKIND.' In those three words is contained Zarathustra's whole philosophy: "I love mankind. I love life. I had not renounced the world. I had not come to the mountains as an anti-life escapist. I had come to the mountains to find myself, my aloneness, my freedom, my wisdom. I have found it.

"Now there is no need for me to remain on the heights. On the contrary, I am so full that I need people to share with. I want to share my love, I want to share my wisdom, I want to share my freedom. I am too overloaded -- I am overflowing."

`WHY,' SAID THE SAINT, `DID I GO INTO THE FOREST AND THE DESERT? WAS IT NOT BECAUSE I LOVED MANKIND ALL TOO MUCH?' The saint says, "I have also gone into the mountains, into the forest because I also loved mankind all too much, that has become a slavery, and that has become a dependence, and that was bringing only misery to me and nothing else."

But there is a difference. He loved mankind "all too much" when he was ignorant, when he himself was asleep. Zarathustra loves mankind when he is fully awake, when he is enlightened. The love of the unawakened is nothing but lust. Only the awakened knows the beauty and the spirituality, and the divinity of love. It is no longer a bondage.

The love of the awakened gives you freedom.

The love of the unawakened is that of a beggar's love: he wants you to love him, he wants to get more and more love.

The love of the awakened is just the reverse. It is the love of an emperor. He wants to give to you -- he has so much, such an abundance. It is giving, it is sharing without any desire to be rewarded and without any desire to get anything in return.

The saint said, `NOW I LOVE GOD. MANKIND I DO NOT LOVE.' In this statement is contained the whole attitude of all the so-called religions. They have been creating a division that if you love mankind you cannot love God. The Old Testament God says, "I am very jealous. If you love me, you cannot love anyone else."

But that is the attitude of almost all religions. Either you can love this world; then you have renounced the other world.... If you love man, you have forgotten God. You can choose. If you love God, you will have to withdraw your love from mankind. In fact, you will have to hate mankind, you will have to hate life, you will have to hate all the pleasures of life. This idea of religions is very monopolistic. God wants the love in

your heart in its totality. He cannot tolerate any competitor.

`NOW I LOVE GOD: MANKIND I DO NOT LOVE. MAN IS TOO IMPERFECT A THING FOR ME. LOVE OF MANKIND WOULD DESTROY ME.' Through the old saint, the whole religious attitude of anti-life, anti-joy, anti-pleasure is condensed. Why cannot you love mankind? -- because mankind is too imperfect a thing. God is perfect.

`LOVE OF MANKIND WOULD DESTROY ME.' The reality is, that love in its purity, in its spiritual flowering, does not make any distinction. It loves, not because you are worthy, it loves not because you are perfect, it loves not because you are God -- true love loves for love's sake. The object of love is irrelevant. You are so full of love that you go on sharing with those who are imperfect. And in fact they need more. Those who are unworthy, in fact they need more. Those who are undeserving, in fact they need more.

The perfect God has no need of your love -- the perfect God is only a hypothesis, it is only in your mind. You have never come across him; otherwise, a man who goes on looking for imperfections will find imperfections in God, too.

Have you ever thought about it? If God suddenly appears in front of you, will you not be able to find imperfections in Him? -- you *will* find imperfections in Him too. Perhaps He is not as beautiful as you had imagined. Perhaps He looks Chinese, or perhaps He is a Negro, or perhaps He is a Negro woman! Perhaps He is too old, too ancient: there is no freshness around Him, but only a stinking oldness; for centuries He has been there.

There are so many hypothetical conceptions of God. Some believe He has four hands. Do you think four hands will look right? And some think He has one thousand hands. A man with one thousand hands will be perfectly useful to be kept in a museum, but to love Him... and if He gives you a hug -- with one thousand hands. Once you can get out of His hug, you will never think of God again.

There are conceptions of God with three faces. It will be curious to see Him, but a man with three faces will not look beautiful. And who knows what kind of faces those are?

The perfection of God is in your mind, because God is only a mind projection. And you can love God very easily, because there is no God, so there is no problem.

To love a woman or to love a man... there *are* problems. Your likings differ; your preferences differ. You want to go to the movie, and your wife insists on *not* going to the movie; she has a headache.

Once it was asked of Henry Ford: "How did you go on becoming richer and richer and richer; what was the motivation?" He said, "To tell you the truth, I wanted to see whether I can earn more than my wife can expend, and I have to accept that I am a failure."

With the other person there *are* problems. You want to sleep and your husband snores. What can you do with this husband who is just sleeping by your side, snoring? And he is helpless also. Thousands of methods have been tried to prevent snoring. The latest is a bag, electrically engineered, hanging over the husband's mouth. The moment he snores, the bag immediately falls on his face, and then he wakes up -- would you let him sleep the whole night or not? -- because whenever he snores, the bag comes immediately over his nose and mouth, and closes them.

You have a wife whose body smell you cannot tolerate....

With God everything is beautiful because neither you have to sleep with Him -- let Him snore -- nor do you have to live with Him -- if His body stinks, let it stink. It is a pure hypothesis in your mind.

But to be in contact with real human beings is a totally different experience. It is a fire test for your love. It is very easy to love God; it is very difficult to love man. It costs nothing to love God; it needs tremendous understanding to love a man.

So those who have escaped into the forest and the mountains, and are projecting an idea of God and love that God, have chosen a very easy kind of life. Their love is not going to grow, because it has no challenges.

The old saint is speaking, almost in essence, of the whole approach of all religions: "Love of mankind will destroy me. Man is too imperfect a thing for me." This is egoistic. He thinks himself to be perfect and mankind is too imperfect a thing. Of course a perfect man can only love a perfect God -- and God is just your hallucination. If you persist, you may see the God of your conception: it is nothing but a dream seen with open eyes -- it is hallucinatory. There is nobody in front of you, but your own idea has hypnotized you.

That's why a Christian will see Jesus and a Buddhist will see Buddha and a Hindu will see Krishna. Even by mistake a Christian never sees Buddha or Krishna. Even by mistake Krishna never comes to a Christian, Christ never comes to a Hindu -- because these people don't exist. They are part of your mind; you create them. THE BIBLE says God created man in His own image. I say unto you: man creates God in

his own image.

ZARATHUSTRA ANSWERED, `WHAT DID I SAY OF LOVE? I AM BRINGING MANKIND A GIFT.'

Love is always a gift; otherwise it is abstract poetry. `WHAT DID I SAY OF LOVE? I AM BRINGING MANKIND A GIFT.' The old saint is saying very significant things: "Give them nothing, because they never forgive those people who give them anything."

Socrates gave people an immensely valuable method to find truth: the Socratic dialogue. But what did mankind do to him? -- poisoned him.

The old saint has some truth when he is saying, `GIVE THEM NOTHING. RATHER TAKE SOMETHING OFF THEM AND BEAR IT WITH THEM -- THAT WILL PLEASE THEM BEST; IF ONLY IT BE PLEASING TO YOU!'

It is part of human psychology that you want to be a giver; you don't want to be a receiver. But there are things which you have to receive. There is no way for you to give them because you don't have them.

What can you give to Gautam Buddha or to Jesus Christ or to Zarathustra? You are a beggar, but still the psychology is that you have to give them something, and that will make you happy. They may give you tremendous treasures, but you will never forgive them, because they are the givers and you are the receivers. You are a beggar. How can you forgive someone who has made you a beggar?

I have a friend who was born poor, but was adopted by one of the richest families in India. He is a very generous man -- he has made all his relatives rich, comfortable. He goes on giving to friends, to relatives, even to strangers. But he confessed to me once, while traveling with me in the train: "I have always wanted to ask you something, but I could not gather courage to expose myself. I have given to all my relatives who were poor, and now they are rich people. I have given to my friends, I have given even to strangers who have asked; I have never said no to anybody -- I have so much that I can go on giving. But they are all angry at me; they talk against me."

I said, "It is very simple: have you ever allowed them to give something to YOU?"

He said, "I don't need anything."

I said, "That explains everything. But small things... for example, you can phone a friend to whom you have given money, a factory, and made a rich man, and say: 'Just passing by your house I saw beautiful roses in your garden. Will you bring a few roses to me?' And the friend's attitude towards you will change.

"You are sick: you can phone somebody and say: 'I am lying in bed, with a bad headache and fever, and a great desire has arisen in me for you, that you should be close to me. Just come here, hold my hand and sit by my side.' That will be enough.

"You have many cars, but you could have told any of your relatives: 'I need your car for one day.' You don't have to use it. Just keep it in the garage and by the evening return it. But your relative or your friend will think he can also give something to you. He is also needed."

He said, "I will try, although I am very reluctant. I have made them whatsoever they are. Why should I ask anything? I have roses in my garden. I have my own cars, and their cars I have given to them; their houses I have given to them."

I said, "It is up to you. It is your ego that is hurting them all -- that you are the giver, and they are always the receiver. If you want to change their attitude towards you, you have to become in some way a receiver. Let them enjoy for some moments the ego of giving."

He tried, and next time when he met me, he said, "It works, it works miracles! I had never seen... those people are so happy with me. They are talking about my generosity. Now that I am taking things from them, I have become generous; otherwise they were always saying, 'He is just an egoist; he has given to us not because we needed anything, he has given just to humiliate us!"

The old saint is right: `GIVE THEM NOTHING. RATHER TAKE SOMETHING OFF THEM AND BEAR IT WITH THEM -- THAT WILL PLEASE THEM BEST; IF ONLY IT BE PLEASING TO YOU! AND IF YOU WANT TO GIVE TO THEM, GIVE NO MORE THAN AN ALMS, AND LET THEM BEG FOR THAT!'

His advice is very significant and based on deep psychological truths. Just give them alms. Don't give them too much. Give them enough so that they start wanting more. Then they will always be wagging their tail around you. Give them only when they beg, and they will be happy with you, because you have not reduced them to beggars. They themselves have begged. It is not your fault; they cannot be angry with you.

But a man like Zarathustra cannot do that. `NO,' ANSWERED ZARATHUSTRA, `I GIVE NO ALMS. I AM NOT POOR ENOUGH FOR THAT.' A great statement: I AM NOT POOR ENOUGH FOR THAT.

To reduce somebody to begging, and to give in such little amounts that it creates the desire for more in them, shows my poverty. I am not poor enough for that.

I have abundance: abundance of love, abundance of peace, abundance of truth, abundance of wisdom, abundance of freedom, and these things cannot be given in parts. They can be given only as a whole. You cannot cut truth into pieces. You cannot cut love into fragments. Either you give or you don't give. But if you give, you have to give it wholeheartedly, with totality. It does not matter even if they crucify you; it does not matter if they become irritated and annoyed with you.

THE SAINT LAUGHED AT ZARATHUSTRA AND SPOKE THUS: `SEE TO IT THAT THEY ACCEPT YOUR TREASURES!' -- because they have been always rejecting them. Deep down they want the treasures, but when somebody comes to give them, they reject them. There is a joy in rejecting: why have you rejected Buddha or Mahavira or Jesus? By rejecting, you have shown them: "You may have the treasure, but we are not so poor to accept it. You may be rich in having it. We are rich, more rich than you, in rejecting it."

The old man's advice is based on great wisdom. `SEE TO IT THAT THEY ACCEPT YOUR TREASURES! THEY ARE MISTRUSTFUL OF HERMITS, AND DO NOT BELIEVE THAT WE COME TO GIVE.

`OUR STEPS RING TOO LONELY THROUGH THE STREETS. AND WHEN AT NIGHT THEY HEAR IN THEIR BEDS A MAN GOING BY LONG BEFORE THE SUN HAS RISEN, THEY PROBABLY ASK THEMSELVES: WHERE IS THAT THIEF GOING?

`DO NOT GO TO MEN, BUT STAY IN THE FOREST! GO RATHER TO THE ANIMALS!'

I have loved this advice of the old saint, because animals are innocent: they will not reject you, and they will not be annoyed with you, and they will not crucify you.

I would just like to add to it: Go to the animals, go to the trees -- they are more sensitive. Man has become almost insensitive, and the higher the value, the more insensitive he is. He understands only the language of money, power, prestige. He has forgotten the language of love, the language of joy, the language of dance.

> `WHY WILL YOU NOT BE AS I AM -- A BEAR AMONG BEARS, A BIRD AMONG BIRDS?'
> `AND WHAT DOES THE SAINT DO IN THE FOREST?' ASKS ZARATHUSTRA.
> THE SAINT ANSWERED, `I MAKE SONGS AND SING THEM, AND WHEN I MAKE SONGS, I LAUGH, WEEP, AND MUTTER: THUS I PRAISE GOD.
> `WITH SINGING, WEEPING, LAUGHING, AND MUTTERING I PRAISE THE GOD WHO IS MY GOD. BUT WHAT DO YOU BRING US AS A GIFT?'
> WHEN ZARATHUSTRA HEARD THESE WORDS, HE SALUTED THE SAINT AND SAID: `WHAT SHOULD I HAVE TO GIVE YOU! BUT LET ME GO QUICKLY, THAT I MAY TAKE NOTHING FROM YOU!' AND THUS THEY PARTED FROM ONE ANOTHER, THE OLD MAN AND ZARATHUSTRA, LAUGHING AS TWO BOYS LAUGH.

Zarathustra said, "What should I have to give to you? You sing, you create songs, you are joyous. In your aloneness you are absolutely happy. What can I give to you? Let me go, I am afraid I may take something from you, and I am already too much burdened with songs, with blissfulness. We both are burdened. You have chosen to live with the bears as a bear; to live with the birds as a bird; to live with the trees as a tree. I have chosen to go back to man, and to live as a man. I have nothing to give to you. You have got it." They understood each other, and the old man and Zarathustra, laughing as two boys, parted from one another.

> BUT WHEN ZARATHUSTRA WAS ALONE, HE SPOKE THUS TO HIS HEART: `COULD IT BE POSSIBLE! THIS OLD SAINT HAS NOT YET HEARD IN HIS FOREST THAT GOD IS DEAD!'

This is something to be understood by anybody who is in search of truth, in search of religiousness, in search of spiritual growth: that God is only a hypothesis. It is only a way of saying that God is dead -- God has never been alive. It is just to satisfy man's curiosity that the cunning minds have invented the idea of God. It is not a revelation, it is just imagination, and forced by conditioning for centuries.

But in his heart he said: Could it be possible that such a beautiful old man who makes songs and sings, who lives with birds and trees and animals, has not yet heard in his forest that God is dead? -- that he is still talking of loving God?

With Zarathustra and with Friedrich Nietzsche I agree totally. Just my expression is different. I want to

say that God has never been alive; there has never been any God. God is an invention out of fear, or out of greed, or out of frustrations in life. God is the invention of those who were not able to learn the art of life.

And because they could not dance, they started condemning dance. In fact they themselves were crippled because they could not live. Life needs alertness, intelligence, patience, tolerance. Because they could not create these qualities in themselves, they created the idea that life is something wrong: it has to be renounced. But you cannot renounce anything unless there is something bigger to get by your renunciation. So God is the greatest projection of greed: Renounce the world, and you can get God. Renounce the world and you can get paradise.

These are the inventions of the escapists, of the crippled, of the retarded; of those who have not been able to learn the art of love, the art of living, who don't know how to sing, who don't know how to dance. Naturally, one who does not know how to dance will condemn dance. One who does not know how to sing will condemn singing. That is a defense measure to hide one's crippledness, to hide one's ignorance.

God is the creation of the unwise, not of the wise. It is the creation of the slaves, not of those who love freedom.

Zarathustra is immensely in love with life and all that life provides. He is the only mystic with immense affirmation of life. There is no place for renouncing anything -- life is a gift of existence. Learn to enjoy it! Relish in it! Dance with the trees, and dance with the stars. Love without jealousy. Live without competition. Accept everybody without judgment. And then there is no need for any God. And there is no need for any paradise.

We can transform this very earth into a divine existence. Our very life can become the expression of godliness.

I am all for godliness because godliness is a quality you can learn, you can grow. God is just a dead idea. The sooner it is dropped, the better, because it unnecessarily wastes your time.

Millions of people are praying around the earth, not knowing that there is nobody to hear their prayers. Millions are worshiping stone statues. If they cannot love living human beings, how is it possible for them to love stone statues? But stone statues are comfortable. They don't create any trouble. You can do anything you want: you can pour water over them or milk over them, you can offer them rotten coconuts, and they will not even object. You can say anything in any language, right or wrong, to the stone statue, it does not matter.

Love needs the other to be living, alive. But then you have to learn the art.

It is one of the stupidities that no university in the world teaches people the art of living, the art of loving, the art of meditating. And I think anything else is far lower than love, life, meditation, laughter. You may be a great surgeon, you may be a great engineer, you may be a great scientist -- still you will need a sense of humor, still you will need the art of love, still you will need the art of living, still you will need all these great values in your life.

But you will be surprised: I teach only these things -- love, life, laughter, and as a background for all these, meditation -- but the government of India is not willing to accept this school as an institution of education. They would accept it as an institution of education, if I was teaching geography, history, chemistry, physics -- the mundane things of life.

I don't say that they should not be taught, but they should not be the only education. They should be a lower kind of education, and each university should have a higher faculty of education where you are taught real values of life... because geography cannot make you a better man, nor can history make you a better lover, nor can chemistry make you meditative.

All that is being taught in the universities cannot give you the sense of humor. You cannot laugh, you cannot dance, you cannot sing. Your life becomes almost like a desert.

Zarathustra would like your life to be a garden where birds sing, where flowers blossom, where trees dance, where the sun comes with joy. Zarathustra is absolutely for life, and that is the reason why he does not have many followers. The poisoners, the destructive people, have millions of followers. And a unique teacher and a unique mystic whose whole message is love and life, has got the smallest religion in the world.

Zarathustra's religion should be the only religion. All other religions should be buried in the cemeteries, because except for life there is no God, and except for love there is no prayer.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Prologue part 3

27 March 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8703275
ShortTitle: ZARA103
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 106 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
PROLOGUE PART 3
WHEN ZARATHUSTRA ARRIVED AT THE NEAREST OF THE TOWNS LYING AGAINST THE FOREST, HE FOUND IN THAT VERY PLACE MANY PEOPLE ASSEMBLED IN THE MARKET SQUARE: FOR IT HAD BEEN ANNOUNCED THAT A TIGHT-ROPE WALKER WOULD BE APPEARING. AND ZARATHUSTRA SPOKE THUS TO THE PEOPLE:
I TEACH YOU THE SUPERMAN. MAN IS SOMETHING THAT SHOULD BE OVERCOME. WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO OVERCOME HIM?
ALL CREATURES HITHERTO HAVE CREATED SOMETHING BEYOND THEMSELVES: AND DO YOU WANT TO BE THE EBB OF THIS GREAT TIDE, AND RETURN TO THE ANIMALS RATHER THAN OVERCOME MAN?
WHAT IS THE APE TO MEN? A LAUGHING-STOCK OR A PAINFUL EMBARRASSMENT. AND JUST SO SHALL MAN BE TO THE SUPERMAN: A LAUGHING-STOCK OR A PAINFUL EMBARRASSMENT.
YOU HAVE MADE YOUR WAY FROM WORM TO MAN, AND MUCH IN YOU IS STILL WORM. ONCE YOU WERE APES, AND EVEN NOW MAN IS MORE OF AN APE THAN ANY APE.
BUT HE WHO IS THE WISEST AMONG YOU, HE ALSO IS ONLY A DISCORD AND HYBRID OF PLANT AND OF GHOST. BUT DO I BID YOU BECOME GHOSTS OR PLANTS?
BEHOLD, I TEACH YOU THE SUPERMAN.
THE SUPERMAN IS THE MEANING OF THE EARTH. LET YOUR WILL SAY: THE SUPERMAN SHALL BE THE MEANING OF THE EARTH!
I ENTREAT YOU, MY BROTHERS, REMAIN TRUE TO THE EARTH, AND DO NOT BELIEVE THOSE WHO SPEAK TO YOU OF SUPERTERRESTRIAL HOPES! THEY ARE POISONERS, WHETHER THEY KNOW IT OR NOT....
ONCE BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD WAS THE GREATEST BLASPHEMY, BUT GOD DIED, AND THEREUPON THESE BLASPHEMERS DIED TOO. TO BLASPHEME THE EARTH IS NOW THE MOST DREADFUL OFFENCE AND TO ESTEEM THE BOWELS OF THE INSCRUTABLE MORE HIGHLY THAN THE MEANING OF THE EARTH.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

EVERY STATEMENT of Zarathustra is so pregnant with meaning that it is almost impossible to bring out all the implications, to open up all the mysteries hidden in it. And it becomes more difficult because he is absolutely against any tradition, any orthodoxy, any past. Ordinarily, our statements can be interpreted in the light of the past. They contain the past. They are conclusions of the past.

With Zarathustra, the situation is just the opposite. His statements contain the future, and the future is vast, the future is multidimensional. We can say definite things about the past because it is dead.

About the future, we can only say probabilities, possibilities, potentialities because the future is open. It has yet to happen, and there is no possibility to predict it -- that's its beauty, that's its unknowability, that's its grandeur.

Looking at the future, you can feel only a deep awe, a wonder, a surprise. In each nook and corner, so many treasures are hidden that unless you come to them, there is no way to say anything about them.

Gautam Buddha is simple, so is Jesus, so is Mahavira -- they are all conclusions of the past. Zarathustra is a prophecy for the future.

This should be remembered: that he is the most unpredictable mystic in the whole history of man. WHEN ZARATHUSTRA ARRIVED AT THE NEAREST OF THE TOWNS LYING AGAINST THE FOREST, HE FOUND IN THAT VERY PLACE MANY PEOPLE ASSEMBLED IN THE MARKET SQUARE: FOR IT HAD BEEN ANNOUNCED THAT A TIGHT-ROPE WALKER WOULD BE APPEARING.

Man is so miserable, that he wants to forget his misery in any kind of entertainment, howsoever stupid it may look to those who have a little intelligence. All our games are childish, but millions of people are so interested in them, as if they are going to give them a new life, a transformed being, as if they are going to take away their misery, their dark night of the soul.

If it is announced that a tightrope walker is appearing, thousands of people will assemble, just to see somebody walking on a tightrope -- as if these people don't have anything significant to do in their lives; as if they don't know what to do with the time that existence has given them.

Zarathustra found this assembly. Certainly, these were not the people who deserve a Zarathustra and his message, but these are the only kind of people all over the earth -- there is no other kind. Hence, ZARATHUSTRA SPOKE THUS TO THE PEOPLE... without bothering whether they deserved it, whether they would even be able to comprehend what he is saying.

He is like a raincloud, so burdened with wisdom that he wants to rain anywhere. He wants to empty himself. The riches of his joy, his silence, his blissfulness have become so heavy that he needs anybody to share them. The question is not whether they deserve it or not. Certainly, this was not the assembly to hear him; but a raincloud even rains on stones, rocks, on infertile land. The raincloud cannot discriminate; his whole problem is how to unburden himself.

The first sentence that he uttered contains his whole philosophy, his whole religion:

> I TEACH YOU THE SUPERMAN.

Man is something that should be overcome. What have you done to overcome him? Nobody has said it so pointedly, so clearly that man has to transcend himself; that he has to go beyond himself; that man is something that should be overcome. You should not be satisfied by just remaining man. You should move beyond all that is human. Everything that is within you belongs to man.

To be a superman means dropping your mind, dropping your ideologies, dropping your instincts, dropping your intelligence, moving totally beyond all your conceptions about man. The superman is his teaching; and his insight about it is derived from a very natural phenomenon.

ALL CREATURES HITHERTO HAVE CREATED SOMETHING BEYOND THEMSELVES.... That's the whole theory of evolution: every creature has produced something beyond itself. The apes have created man. You cannot even conceive that they are your forefathers. The distance is so much; the transcendence is so great.

Scientists say life began in the oceans, with a fish. From the fish to man, every creature has been giving birth to something that transcends him. But suddenly, coming to man, the whole evolution has stopped. Man simply gives birth to another man.

> AND DO YOU WANT TO BE THE EBB OF THIS GREAT TIDE, AND RETURN TO THE ANIMALS RATHER THAN OVERCOME MAN?
> WHAT IS THE APE TO MEN? A LAUGHING-STOCK OR A PAINFUL EMBARRASSMENT. AND JUST SO SHALL MAN BE TO THE SUPERMAN: A LAUGHING-STOCK OR A PAINFUL EMBARRASSMENT.
> YOU HAVE MADE YOUR WAY FROM WORM TO MAN, AND MUCH IN YOU IS STILL WORM.

In fact, the whole of evolution from the fish to man is still within you. It has left its footprints in your consciousness. Every child in the nine months of mother's womb, passes through all the stages that humanity has passed, from fish to man.

We have all the tendencies which prove that, even if Darwin is not found to be right biologically,

psychologically he cannot be refuted. Your mind still carries the monkey; your behavior is still below human; your humanity is not skin-deep -- just a little scratch and you will find the gorilla coming out. Just a little humiliation, and you are ready to kill or to be killed. You are carrying all the violence of all the animals; you are carrying all the instincts of all the animals.

ONCE YOU WERE APES, AND EVEN NOW MAN IS MORE OF AN APE THAN ANY APE. Because apes have not created world wars -- they are simple beings. They are not piling up nuclear weapons to commit a global suicide. Man's violence seems to be unlimited.

BUT HE WHO IS THE WISEST AMONG YOU, HE ALSO IS ONLY A DISCORD AND HYBRID OF PLANT AND OF GHOST. BUT DO I BID YOU BECOME GHOSTS OR PLANTS?

Even the wisest amongst you behave in moments of weakness like fools, idiots. The idiot is not very far away; he is just hiding behind you; a little provocation and he comes out and takes you over. Your mastery is so superficial; it can be destroyed so easily.

Even the wisest amongst you is a discord; is not a harmony; is not an organic unity; is not an orchestra. There are so many voices, a big crowd, that everybody is carrying within himself. Have you not observed the crowd within? How many people live inside you? How many faces do you have? Perhaps you have not even counted; perhaps there are too many to be counted.

When a Sufi mystic went to his master, renouncing the world, his family and friends, the family and the friends and the whole village came to see him go. Perhaps they might not see him again -- he was going on a long pilgrimage to find a master. Their eyes were full of tears.

He tried to console them and he said to them, "Now you should go back. This is the boundary of our town, the river. Now let me be alone. Don't delay me."

He reached the mountains and when he entered the hut of his master, the master looked at him and said, "You can come in, but alone." He looked to both sides; there was nobody else. He said, "I *am* alone."

The master said, "Don't look sideways. Look inside. I can see a crowd, a crowd of your friends, your relatives, your family, your neighbors -- full of tears in their eyes. Just leave them outside. Until you are alone, don't enter, because I can deal only with individuals, not with mobs, not with crowds."

The man closed his eyes and was surprised. All the people that he had left far behind, were still there in the mind -- their memories, their images. He went out and had to remain outside for three months, just sitting by the side of the door where people used to leave their shoes. Having nothing else to do, he would polish their shoes while they were meeting with the master.

But his desire and longing were sincere. Polishing the shoes of the visitors for three months, slowly, slowly, the crowd dispersed. And one day, the master came out, took his hand in his hands, and invited him in. The master said, "Now there is no need to wait outside. You are alone and our work can begin."

"Even the wisest," says Zarathustra, "are nothing but a crowd -- not a single voice but so many voices, a marketplace, contradicting each other, no harmony, no accord."

BEHOLD, I TEACH YOU THE SUPERMAN.
THE SUPERMAN IS THE MEANING OF THE EARTH. LET YOUR WILL SAY: THE SUPERMAN SHALL BE THE MEANING OF THE EARTH!
I ENTREAT YOU, MY BROTHERS, REMAIN TRUE TO THE EARTH....

What does he mean by superman? -- exactly what I mean by the new man. I have dropped the word "super" for a certain reason. It can be misunderstood: it has been misunderstood. It gives the idea that the man who is going to succeed you will be superior. It humiliates you. And perhaps that is the reason why the superman has not arrived, because who wants to be inferior? If the superman is going to make you a laughingstock, perhaps that is the basic reason why man has not only not tried to go beyond himself, he has done everything to prevent anyone going beyond himself.

Perhaps man crucifies Jesus for a certain reason: Jesus was an insult to humanity. He poisons Socrates, perhaps not knowing exactly why, but I can see that the very presence of Socrates is embarrassing to him, the very height of Socrates, the clarity, the intelligence; in every way the superiority is unbearable.

The crowd cannot tolerate: Socrates has to be destroyed. He makes millions of people feel inferior. It is not that he wants you to feel inferior, he wants you to become as superior as he is. But it is in the very nature of things: neither he wants you to feel inferior nor are you devoid of the longing to be superior. The reality is such that when there is a Socrates, or a Jesus, or a Mansoor, you suddenly feel yourselves pygmies.

Zarathustra is right: WHAT IS THE APE TO MEN? A LAUGHING-STOCK OR A PAINFUL EMBARRASSMENT. AND JUST SO SHALL MAN BE TO THE SUPERMAN A LAUGHING-STOCK OR A PAINFUL EMBARRASSMENT?

In my understanding, this is the reason why man has not listened to all those people who could have helped him to a greater, more joyful, more truthful, more authentic, more poetic and more beautiful existence.

I have dropped the word superman very deliberately. I call the coming man, "the new man." It does not carry any connotation of superiority; it does not humiliate you. It simply declares the arrival of the new. Words are not just words, they are going to make impressions on you.

Just like Zarathustra, I say unto you: I teach the new man.

My new man is exactly the superman of Zarathustra but I will not call him the superman. That is a wrong word and it has been a great hindrance in the progress of humanity, in many ways.

Adolf Hitler got the idea of superman from Friedrich Nietzsche, from Zarathustra. Adolf Hitler was not a man of great intelligence or a man of great understanding. He was almost a retarded human being, insane. But the word superman in the hands of Adolf Hitler became the second world war -- it killed six millions of people.

Zarathustra would have never thought, nor would Nietzsche have ever conceived, that their philosophy would fall into the hands of a madman; nor of course, that he could interpret it according to his own understanding.

To him, the superman is a super-warrior, a super-soldier, a man of steel. He declared that the Nordic Germans were going to be the race of the coming superman; that they were going to rule over the world. In fact, it is the privilege of the superman to rule over all those who are inferior.

Strange fate of the word superman! In the hands of a madman, it became something which Zarathustra would have never dreamt.

The German race was privileged to rule over the whole world for the simple reason that it was superior; it was going to be the womb of the superman. The superman was the salt of the earth, the superman was the meaning of the earth.

The same word, superman, was used by Sri Aurobindo in India, and the meaning changes completely. In Sri Aurobindo's hand, the superman becomes the immortal man, physically immortal. Spiritually, man has always been told, that he is immortal. Sri Aurobindo gave his own interpretation: "I am working to find the right discipline, the right methodology to transform you into the physically immortal." And the people who were most afraid of death became his disciples.

Just as a tree can be known by its fruits, a master can be known by his disciples.

I have been in contact with many followers of Sri Aurobindo, and one of my friends was in Sri Aurobindo's ashram when he died. I had been arguing with him that this was simply nonsense, that physical immortality was not possible. To be physically immortal, you would have to change the whole program of the cells of the body and there are seven million cells in the body which have the whole program. Even scientists are not able to find a way to change their program.

If we can change their program, then perhaps things can be different. For example, if you want immortality, then man should stop at a certain age and should not grow beyond that -- he should remain always young and never become old. If he becomes old, then the next step is the grave.

I told my friend, "You can see Sri Aurobindo is old and soon he will be dying. But this is a beautiful argument, because if he does not die, at least for the time being he goes on living, and his idea remains without being refuted. But if he dies, then with whom are you going to argue? -- with the dead body that you used to say was physically immortal? But the person who is dead does not care, he is no more there."

One day, Sri Aurobindo died, and my friend sent me a telegram saying: "Don't be deceived by the newspaper reports. He has not died. He has gone deep into samadhi. He has gone so deep inside himself that now there is no need to breathe, no need for heartbeats. He has gone to look for the final touches of his methodology that will make people immortal."

They kept his body for three days -- waiting, singing, praying and hoping that he was not dead, but after three days, the body started stinking. Then they became afraid that to keep the body now was dangerous. People would start spreading the news that the body was stinking, that the man was dead.

The believers were so blind that they immediately put his body into a marble grave, and they still continued to believe that he is working hard inside the grave to find out the secret formula. The Mother, who was in charge of his ashram, really lived for almost a century. That was a proof. Even at that age, she

was playing tennis, going to swim but one day she also died.

My friend came, very frustrated. I said, "What is the problem? Your belief is not absolute; otherwise, instead of one man, one man and one woman -- both are going into their graves to find out the secret of physical immortality. And naturally a woman also needs to know because, who knows, there may be different secrets for man and for woman. There is no need to be frustrated."

He said, "You are making a laughingstock of me. You have always been against and now you are telling me that I should go back, that those two persons have been deceiving."

I said, "They were not deceiving you, you were deceived, that is true, and you were deceived because of your own fear of death."

I know many followers who are now frustrated because they had gone there to become superman; and superman in Sri Aurobindo's philosophy means "physically immortal," a god in the body. Words can be given any kind of meaning. I have dropped that word completely because both Adolf Hitler and Sri Aurobindo contaminated it completely.

I use a very neutral term: the new man. That was originally the meaning of Zarathustra, that man should not stop where he is. He has many more possibilities to grow, he has not come to the end of the street -- there is a long journey ahead. I would like to change this much: the new man is the meaning of the earth. Let your will say: the new man *shall be* the meaning of the earth.

What is the new man? -- A man who has dropped all conditions forced upon him from the past; who has dropped all knowledge that is borrowed; who is in search of his own truth, of his own being. His religion is individual, no more an organization, no more a crowd, no more a collectivity. His religion is not synonymous with social morality. His religion can be reduced to a single word, meditation -- a state of no-mind, in which he can experience the essential core of his being, which is immortal, which is eternal.

Thousands of possibilities open as you enter into your own subjectivity. You start being showered by absolutely new experiences, you cannot even dream about them. You don't have words for them, you don't have images for them: ecstasy, blissfulness, peace that passeth understanding, a living silence -- not the silence of the graveyard but the silence of a garden. A silence which is also a song. A silence which has a music in it, a soundless, music, and an overflowing love in all directions, not addressed to anybody.

Just like a fountain, you have so much, and all your sources are bringing more and more love to your being that there is no other way than to shower it -- without being concerned whether it reaches the deserving ones or the undeserving, whether it reaches the saints or the sinners, without any discrimination. A compassion arises because now you know you are part of the whole -- to destroy anything is to destroy something of you, to kill anyone is to kill your own part.

The new man will not be higher or holier than you, he will be totally different from you -- there is no question of comparison.

You are only a seed.

The new man will be the flower.

It will be your dignity, not your humiliation. You are only potential -- it will be your actualization. You are dormant -- it will be dancing and alive. It will be your fulfillment. It will be totally different from you and yet it will be your very essence. It will be your glory; it will be your fragrance.

The new man can bring a new humanity, a new world, a new earth.

Zarathustra says, "'I entreat you, my brothers..." In his mind there is no question of superiority. Gautam Buddha cannot address you as "my brothers." Neither can Mohammed address you as "my brothers," nor can Mahavira address you as "my brothers," nor can Jesus. They are so holy and so sacred -- so high. How can they call you their brothers?

I am reminded of my first encounter, which started a lifelong friendship with Morarji Desai. We both were invited by a Jaina monk, Acharya Tulsi, to address a big conference. Morarji Desai was, at that time, finance minister of India, under Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, the prime minister.

Before addressing the great crowd that had gathered, almost fifty to sixty-thousand people, Acharya Tulsi wanted to meet with the guests separately. There were thirty persons invited from all over India.

Acharya Tulsi was sitting on a high podium and all the guests were sitting on the ground. Morarji Desai was just sitting by my side. And as he came in and sat by my side, I could feel the vibe of anger. I could not understand why he should be angry -- what is the problem? -- but soon it became clear that there was a problem. As soon as all the guests had come, before Acharya Tulsi could say anything, Morarji Desai said, "Before anything else has to be discussed here, I want to ask two questions. My first question is that, when I came in..."

Traditionally, in the East, we great each other with folded hands. That is a very significant greeting; it means, I bow down to the god within you. It is not so mundane as shaking hands; I call shaking hands mundane because its origin is out of fear. You have to shake hands to show that your right hand is not carrying any weapon, to make the other person clear that your intentions are friendly. It is just to be safe and secure. Folding both your hands and bowing down your head is a recognition of your dignity.

Morarji Desai said, "I did the namaskar" -- that's what it is called -- "but you did not reply. On the contrary, you raised your one hand, which means 'I bless you.' I am not your disciple and I don't want anybody's blessings. I was your guest; you insulted me.

"Secondly, why are you sitting on a high podium? This is not a meeting that you are going to address. This is just a friendly introduction to the guests. You should have sat with us. I want answers to these two things. Only then can anything else be discussed."

There was a great silence. It became very awkward. And Acharya Tulsi had no answers although, if he had been a man of a little understanding, the answer was so simple -- he could have folded his hands: But a Jaina monk is not allowed to do that. He cannot be respectful to ordinary human beings, he is a holy man. You can touch his feet. He cannot even respect you as his equal. Otherwise, the answer was very simple: he could have stepped down from the podium and sat with us. There was no need to say anything, just to step down from the podium, sit with us, fold his hands, and Morarji Desai's question was answered.

Such is the stupidity even of your great religious leaders. Acharya Tulsi is a great religious leader of a particular Jaina sect.

Seeing that the situation had become very awkward, I asked Acharya Tulsi, "Although the question has not been asked of me -- the question has been asked of you, but you don't seem to have the answer -- I have the answer. If you are ready, I can answer Morarji Desai." He was very happy to somehow change the atmosphere that Morarji Desai had created and I said to Morarji Desai also: "You have not asked me. If you are ready to listen to me, I can answer you but I need your permission too."

He said, "It does not matter. I want the answer. Whoever can give the answer is welcome."

I told him, "Morarji Desai, twenty-nine other guests have come before you. Everybody was in the same situation, but nobody raised the question. I want to know why you raised the question. Certainly, your ego is hurt; otherwise, what is wrong in receiving the blessings? He is an egoist; he cannot fold his hands with respect towards you. You cannot receive his blessings; they become insults to you. You both are egoists -- and just look at the roof!"

There was a big spider. I said, "That spider is sitting higher than Acharya Tulsi. If just sitting on a higher podium makes one holier, then that spider seems to be the greatest saint here. Acharya Tulsi is stubborn and stupid; otherwise, he should have come down. Even now there is time, he can come down. You both belong to the same category.

"If you were also sitting on the podium, you would never have asked the same question. I know perfectly well you sit on podiums while many people are sitting on the ground. You have never asked, 'Why am I sitting on the podium?' It is not that Acharya Tulsi is sitting on the podium, the question is really why are you not also sitting on the podium? Neither he has courage to come down, nor you have courage to go up."

I said, "Now we can start the discussion, leaving aside these two persons. If they don't want to participate, the door is open."

Since then, he has been angry with me. While he was prime minister, he was phoning almost three times a week to the chief minister of Maharashtra, early in the morning, at six o'clock, saying "Do something -- Osho's work should be stopped; his ashram should be somehow destroyed. Create legal problems -- do anything that you can."

This was reported to me by the chief minister himself: "What can I do? Three, four times every week, at six o'clock, I hear the phone. I know it is about you and your ashram. Whether he sleeps or not, whether he goes on the whole night thinking about you and your ashram.... It seems that if your ashram is destroyed, India will have no problems at all; you are the only problem."

He created as many problems as possible. He is no longer prime minister, but bureaucracy goes on carrying whatever he started -- in so many courts, in so many ways.

Zarathustra is very special in this way. He calls: "I entreat you, my brothers...." That's what he said to the old saint while coming down to the world. "I am going to mankind, I love mankind. I want to become a man again. I don't want to remain a monk forever. It was good to be alone. It was a great experience to be in silence for ten years, but now my cup is overfull and I want to share -- I am going down to be a man again."

I ENTREAT YOU, MY BROTHERS, REMAIN TRUE TO THE EARTH. This is such a pregnant statement. Remember it, because all the religions are teaching just the opposite: Betray the earth, renounce the earth, renounce the world. To be in the world is to be a sinner; to renounce it, one becomes a saint.

Zarathustra is saying, REMAIN TRUE TO THE EARTH, AND DO NOT BELIEVE THOSE WHO SPEAK TO YOU OF SUPERTERRESTRIAL HOPES! -- of heaven, of paradise and of all kinds of pleasures that will be available there if you renounce the earth. The only condition is to renounce the earth and its pleasures; and there, faraway in the sky, angels are waiting to welcome you.

All the religions have made every possible pleasure available to the saints in heaven. The same pleasures that are condemned here are made available millionfold. One cannot conceive the illogicality of it, the insanity of it.

Mohammedanism condemns alcohol and gives the hope that those who renounce alcohol, will have, in paradise, rivers of alcohol. It is not available in bottles: you can swim in it, you can drown in it, you can drink. There is no prohibition; no license is needed; you don't have to pay any money.

Beautiful women are available who are always young. They have been young so long that one is afraid that their youth is so old; it cannot be fresh, it will be stinking. For millions of years, they have remained stuck at the age of sixteen, they don't grow.

Here, woman is condemned by all religions as the source of sin, as the source of bondage. And in the other world, the same woman is made available and the same is true about all pleasures.

Zarathustra is absolutely right. Do not believe those who speak to you of superterrestrial hopes; they are poisoners, whether they know it or not.

My heart feels so immensely happy, just thinking that twenty-five centuries ago, a man was capable of saying, that they are poisoners -- all the priests, all the so-called religious people. They have only poisoned humanity. They have destroyed humanity's joys, its laughter, its dance -- they have crippled everybody.

ONCE BLASPHEMY AGAINST GOD WAS THE GREATEST BLASPHEMY, BUT GOD DIED, AND THEREUPON THESE BLASPHEMERS DIED TOO. TO BLASPHEME THE EARTH IS NOW THE MOST DREADFUL OFFENCE AND TO ESTEEM THE BOWELS OF THE INSCRUTABLE MORE HIGHLY than the meaning of the earth. There is only one blasphemy, according to Zarathustra, and that is blasphemy against the earth and the earthly joys, earthly pleasures.

He is one of the most realistic, pragmatic and practical philosophers the world has ever known. He loves the earth, and he loves all that the earth contains. He has made the earth sacred; and he is alone -- a category in himself.

I am in total agreement with Zarathustra because this is my insight too -- that unless you are capable of enjoying this moment, here-now, you will not be able to enjoy, ever, anything, anywhere else; because the other moment is going to be born out of this moment. The other world -- if there is any other world -- is going to be an extension of this world, a continuity. If something is good here, it is going to be good there; and if something is wrong here, it is going to be wrong everywhere in the whole universe. This is a simple, logical, rational approach to life.

Beware of the poisoners. The problem is that they are your leaders -- in politics, in religion, in society, in education, everywhere poisoners are your leaders. Beware of them. Beware of your leaders. They are blind and they are leading other blind people. They have brought the whole world to this dangerous situation; they have brought the whole world almost to the point of a global suicide. The whole credit goes to your religious, your political, your philosophical leaders.

It is still time. If anything has to be renounced, renounce the poisoners.

Anybody who is against the earth, is against you, because you are sons and daughters of the earth. Just as the trees are, just as the birds are, this earth is your mother; and anything that grows on this earth is your family.

To make this whole world a big family, an ocean of love, is the only religion I can think of. All else that has been talked about as religion is hypocrisy.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Prologue part 4

28 March 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8703280
ShortTitle:	ZARA104
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	147 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
PROLOGUE PART 4
WHAT IS THE GREATEST THING YOU CAN EXPERIENCE? IT IS THE HOUR OF THE GREAT CONTEMPT. THE HOUR IN WHICH EVEN YOUR HAPPINESS GROWS LOATHSOME TO YOU, AND YOUR REASON AND YOUR VIRTUE ALSO.
THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY: `WHAT GOOD IS MY HAPPINESS? IT IS POVERTY AND DIRT AND A MISERABLE EASE. BUT MY HAPPINESS SHOULD JUSTIFY EXISTENCE ITSELF!'
THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY: `WHAT GOOD IS MY REASON? DOES IT LONG FOR KNOWLEDGE AS THE LION FOR ITS FOOD? IT IS POVERTY AND DIRT AND A MISERABLE EASE!'
THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY: `WHAT GOOD IS MY VIRTUE? IT HAS NOT YET DRIVEN ME MAD! HOW TIRED I AM OF MY GOOD AND MY EVIL! IT IS ALL POVERTY AND DIRT AND MISERABLE EASE!....
THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY, `WHAT GOOD IS MY PITY? IS NOT PITY THE CROSS UPON WHICH HE WHO LOVES MAN IS NAILED? BUT MY PITY IS NO CRUCIFIXION!'
HAVE YOU EVER SPOKEN THUS? HAVE YOU EVER CRIED THUS? AH, THAT I HAD HEARD YOU CRYING THUS!
IT IS NOT YOUR SIN, BUT YOUR MODERATION THAT CRIES TO HEAVEN, YOUR VERY MEANNESS IN SINNING CRIES TO HEAVEN!
WHERE IS THE LIGHTNING TO LICK YOU WITH ITS TONGUE? WHERE IS THE MADNESS, WITH WHICH YOU SHOULD BE CLEANSED?
BEHOLD, I TEACH YOU THE SUPERMAN: HE IS THIS LIGHTNING, HE IS THIS MADNESS!....
MAN IS A ROPE, FASTENED BETWEEN ANIMAL AND SUPERMAN -- A ROPE OVER AN ABYSS.
A DANGEROUS GOING-ACROSS, A DANGEROUS WAYFARING, A DANGEROUS LOOKING-BACK, A DANGEROUS SHUDDERING AND STAYING-STILL.
WHAT IS GREAT IN MAN IS THAT HE IS A BRIDGE AND NOT A GOAL; WHAT CAN BE LOVED IN MAN IS THAT HE IS A GOING-ACROSS AND A DOWN-GOING.
I LOVE THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW HOW TO LIVE EXCEPT THEIR LIVES BE A DOWN-GOING, FOR THEY ARE THOSE WHO ARE GOING ACROSS.
I LOVE THE GREAT DESPISERS, FOR THEY ARE THE GREAT VENERATORS AND ARROWS OF LONGING FOR THE OTHER BANK.
I LOVE THOSE WHO DO NOT FIRST SEEK BEYOND THE STARS FOR REASONS TO GO DOWN AND BE SACRIFICES: BUT WHO SACRIFICE THEMSELVES TO THE EARTH, THAT THE EARTH MAY ONE DAY BELONG TO THE SUPERMAN.
I LOVE HIM WHO LIVES FOR KNOWLEDGE AND WHO WANTS KNOWLEDGE THAT ONE DAY THE SUPERMAN MAY LIVE. AND THUS HE WILLS HIS OWN DOWNFALL....
I LOVE HIM WHO LOVES HIS VIRTUE: FOR VIRTUE IS WILL TO DOWNFALL AND AN ARROW OF LONGING....
I LOVE HIM WHO DOES NOT WANT TOO MANY VIRTUES. ONE VIRTUE IS MORE VIRTUE THAN TWO, BECAUSE IT IS MORE OF A KNOT FOR FATE TO CLING TO....
I LOVE HIM WHO IS ASHAMED WHEN THE DICE FALL IN HIS FAVOUR AND WHO THEN ASKS: AM I THEN A CHEAT? -- FOR HE WANTS TO PERISH.
I LOVE HIM WHO THROWS GOLDEN WORDS IN ADVANCE OF HIS DEEDS AND ALWAYS PERFORMS MORE THAN HE PROMISED: FOR HE WILLS HIS OWN DOWNFALL.
I LOVE HIM WHO JUSTIFIES THE MEN OF THE FUTURE AND REDEEMS THE MEN OF THE PAST: FOR

HE WANTS TO PERISH BY THE MEN OF THE PRESENT.
I LOVE HIM WHO CHASTISES HIS GOD BECAUSE HE LOVES HIS GOD: FOR HE MUST PERISH BY THE ANGER OF HIS GOD.
I LOVE HIM WHOSE SOUL IS DEEP EVEN IN ITS ABILITY TO BE WOUNDED, AND WHOM EVEN A LITTLE THING CAN DESTROY: THUS HE IS GLAD TO GO OVER THE BRIDGE....
I LOVE ALL THOSE WHO ARE LIKE HEAVY DROPS FALLING SINGLY FROM THE DARK CLOUD THAT HANGS OVER MANKIND: THEY PROPHESY THE COMING OF THE LIGHTNING AND AS PROPHETS THEY PERISH.
BEHOLD, I AM THE PROPHET OF THE LIGHTNING AND A HEAVY DROP FROM THE CLOUD: BUT THIS LIGHTNING IS CALLED SUPERMAN.
THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra continues to talk to the audience, which consists only of the blind and the deaf and the heartless. But his love and his compassion is such that he does not ask them to be worthy to understand him.

I am reminded of Bodhidharma, a man of the same height of consciousness as Zarathustra. He remained sitting before a wall, facing the wall, keeping his back towards the audience for nine years. People would come, but he would talk to the wall; people would ask questions, but he would answer to the wall.

The emperor of China, Wu, was very much puzzled with this strange man. He asked him, "Why do you face the wall? this is absolutely unheard of. You are talking to the people; you should face them." Bodhidharma had tears in his eyes, and still facing the wall he said, "I have talked for many years to many people, facing them, but I have always found I am talking to the wall. They hear, but they don't listen. They appear to understand, but they only misunderstand."

And particularly a man like Zarathustra or Bodhidharma is bound to be misunderstood, because they are absolutely non-compromising with your lies, with your beliefs. Their truth is going to shatter you completely. To protect yourself, either you don't hear what they are saying or you interpret it in such a way that it does not disturb you. You will be extremely surprised that modern research has found that almost ninety-eight percent is being censored out -- only two percent reaches to you.

Zarathustra is saying tremendously significant statements which can become the foundation of a new humanity, but he has to be understood with great sympathy. He has to be heard not only by your mind, but by your being too. Unless every cell of your body is thrilled by what he is saying, you will not understand him.

Do not depend only on the mind: mind -- rather than understanding -- always creates misunderstanding, because mind has already its own prejudices. It clings to its prejudices. It allows in only those things which support its prejudices; otherwise it does not allow them in. Or even if by chance they have entered in, it interprets them, dilutes them, destroys their fire, takes their living quality. They become just hypotheses, they lose their reality, they cannot transform you.

Only a truth that reaches to your heart *alive*, dancing, is capable of taking you beyond your present state of consciousness. In these statements there are thousands of gems spread all over, but one needs to be a jeweler to understand them.

An old fable of Aesop is: A farmer is returning home with his donkey, and finds by the side of the road, perhaps the biggest diamond in existence, but the poor fellow has no idea that it is a diamond. He has heard the word, but he has never seen one. Still it is shining so beautifully in the sunrays, that he thinks, it is a beautiful stone and I have never given anything to my poor donkey. He will enjoy it very much. So he ties the stone around the neck of the donkey.

As they move on, a jeweler approaching on his horse is so shocked: he has never seen such a great diamond, and that too tied on a donkey's neck. He stops his horse and asks the owner of the donkey, "How much will you take for it?" The farmer said, "It is a stone; perhaps one rupee will be enough."

But greed is such, that the jeweler, knowing it is worth millions of rupees, says, "You are asking too much just for a stone. I will give you eight annas, half a rupee." The farmer thought for a moment, and then he said, "Then let my donkey enjoy it. I am not selling it."

As chance will have it, by great coincidence, another jeweler comes by in his chariot, and almost has a heart attack when he sees.... He asked the owner, "How much is the price?" Now the owner started becoming a little alert: The stone seems to be precious. He said, "Two rupees will do." Just the poor man's imagination; two rupees are too much.

The first jeweler has gone slowly, just a little bit, hoping that the farmer will think that eight annas, half

a rupee, just for a stone is too much. He will agree, he just needs a little time.

But when he saw a chariot standing there, he rushed to the place and he asked the farmer, "Remember I was the first to enquire the price of the stone? I am ready to give you one rupee." The other jeweler said, "I am ready to give him two rupees." And there was a contest; the owner was simply listening. They were talking numbers that he could not understand.

Finally the farmer said, "Don't unnecessarily waste your time; I have decided not to sell it. I don't understand your numbers, but one thing is certain: I have to go to the marketplace and seek a few more opinions about the stone. The stone is not an ordinary stone, that much is certain, and I am very grateful to both of you."

The first man said, "But you are foolish. We are ready to give lakhs of rupees." The farmer laughed, and said to his donkey, "Have you listened? Who is foolish? I was selling it at one rupee, and I was not aware that it is something so precious. Then he said to the jeweler, "I am a poor man, you are a jeweler, you know exactly how much is the value, and still you did not agree to give me just one rupee. Who is foolish? I was ignorant of the fact that it has any value, but you were perfectly aware, and still you wanted to save half a rupee."

They both tried. They said, "We will not conflict. We will purchase it together." He said, "Now it is too late. I have become aware so I am going to the market, and I will ask all the jewelers. First, I will have to find out how much this stone is worth, and then I will think whether I want to sell it or let my donkey enjoy it."

People like Zarathustra, in each of their words, are giving you gems of immense value. But it depends on your understanding, intelligence, alertness; otherwise you will hear them just like anybody else talking. Remember the same words have different values when they come from different mouths. When an ignorant man speaks, he may be using the same words, but they are empty: They don't have any value. When a man like Zarathustra speaks, the same words immediately become so valuable, because the man behind the word is the meaning of the word. His experience is the content of the word.

WHAT IS THE GREATEST THING YOU CAN EXPERIENCE? It is almost impossible to imagine Zarathustra's answer. He says, IT IS THE HOUR OF THE GREAT CONTEMPT -- the contempt for your ignorance, the contempt for your hate, the contempt for your jealousy, the contempt for your mundane life, the contempt for all the animal instincts within you. In short, the contempt for yourself is the greatest experience you can experience. And only those who have gone beyond humanity are the people who have contempt for everything that man consists of.

It is all rotten: your beliefs are rotten; your ideologies are dead; your religions are nothing but imprisonments; your philosophies are just castles in the air.

What do you have? Your life has not produced, has not been creative of something that can make the universe more beautiful, more valuable. You are just a burden on the earth, unnecessarily occupying space, unnecessarily stopping somebody else who may have been a creator, who may have been a Zarathustra.

It hurts for the first time when you hear it: that the greatest thing you can experience is the hour of the great contempt, the hour in which even your happiness grows loathsome to you. What is your happiness?... so mundane, so ordinary, so repetitive: there is nothing great in it. But nobody thinks about what his happiness consists of. Somebody's happiness is good food, somebody's happiness is sexuality, somebody's happiness is accumulation of money, somebody's happiness is fame, somebody's happiness is power.

Jayesh was telling me the other day that one of his friends was writing a book on Indira Gandhi, and remained for many months to watch her life, to ask her questions. One day when they were both alone, he asked a simple question, and he was shocked when he heard the answer; you will also be shocked.

His question was, "We have been discussing great problems -- philosophical, political, social, religious, educational -- and today I want you to answer me a simple thing. What is your hobby in life?"

That moment in Indira Gandhi's life must have been of tremendous honesty and sincerity. One cannot expect politicians to be sincere, but there are moments. One becomes tired of insincerity, tired of dishonesty, tired of hypocrisy. She was alone and forgot that she was a politician, and answered, "My only hobby is power." But then she must have recognized immediately what she had said. She implored the man, "This is off record, it is just a personal chit-chat: You cannot put it in the book you are writing." The politician is back.

Somebody's happiness is power: power over people, domination, destruction. What are the constituents of your happiness? If you watch intelligently, you will be full of contempt. And your reason.... Everybody thinks that he is a very rational being. But have you ever thought that you have so many superstitions which

are a solid evidence of the *absence* of reason, not the presence of reason.

A man of reason cannot have a belief in God. Do you believe in God? A man of reason cannot believe in heaven and hell. Do you believe? A man of reason cannot be a Christian, or a Hindu, or a Mohammedan, or a Buddhist, because these are different kinds of superstitions. Their differences are not based on any valid evidence. Their differences are so stupid that if you have reason, you will not be able to believe that millions of people are living with these superstitions, believing that they are rational.

In my university, there was a department for yoga, because the vice-chancellor was very much interested in yoga. He thought that he is being very rational, far ahead of his time, because he was the first to introduce yoga as a department in his university. No other university in the whole world had a yoga department. He bragged about it.

One day I could not resist the temptation and I said, "Enough is enough. I have heard you bragging about this yoga department and you think you have done a great rational service to humanity. Now I want rational proofs. All kinds of distortions of the body, how they are going to help man's spiritual growth? What relationship is there? And if spiritual growth happens through these distortions, then the head of the department of yoga, who knows all yoga exercises to perfection, he should be a giant like a Gautam Buddha, or a Mahavira.

"But he is a stupid man. He is a proof that all those distortions of the body do not help spiritual growth; perhaps they destroy spiritual growth." And I have reasons to believe that they destroy. Standing on your head for hours is going to destroy your very fragile brain cells, because so much blood will be coming to the mind, like a flood. And your small head has millions of cells, so tiny and so fragile.

Animals have not been able to develop intelligence, for the simple reason their head and their body is in the same horizontal line. Too much blood runs through their head and does not allow the delicate framework of a brain to develop. Because man is standing on his feet, blood has to go against gravitation towards the head, so a very small amount reaches. That is enough for the nourishment of those cells. It is not a flood, it is just the right proportion.

I asked him, "Do you use a pillow when you sleep, or not?"

He said, "I use a pillow, but what does that have to do with yoga?"

I said, "It does have something to do with it. It keeps your head intact from the flood that will come if it was horizontal with the body. You cannot sleep without a pillow, for the simple reason that the flood is so much it keeps you awake. Your mind cannot be at rest."

I said, "You stop bragging about it; otherwise I will start speaking against it in the university. And I know the man you think is a spiritual teacher who heads the department."

By chance I had come to know him. I was going to New Delhi in a train and at a midway junction the compartment was disconnected from the first train, and was connected to another train that went to New Delhi. We both were travelling. I was in the compartment and he was to catch the compartment at the junction. I had got off, because the train was going to be there for one hour, so I could take my bath, my breakfast and a little walk.

When I came back to my compartment, what did I see? He had removed my bed, had spread his own bed, and was pretending to be fast asleep. The train was crowded, and there was not even a space to sit. But because I was coming from the original place from where the train starts....

I said, "This is great." I shook him, but he would not open his eyes. I said to him, "Remember, it is only difficult to wake up a man if he is awake. If he is asleep, it is not a difficult problem. And soon you will repent."

I took all his luggage out of the compartment on to the platform. Still he managed... thinking that I cannot be so unkind to him. We were professors in the same university. But I told him, "You have been ungraceful. You should have asked my permission before you removed my bed. I will see how long you can sleep, because now there are only ten minutes more, and the train will leave, and all your luggage is on the platform."

Now he became fidgety, and as he heard the first whistle, he jumped up. I said, "What happened to your great sleep? I was thinking you are in samadhi!"

He said, "This is very mischievous of you."

I said, "You started the game, and I believe in tit for tat."

But he would not get out. He called a porter from the window, and asked him to bring the luggage in. But I told the porter that "I will pay you double. Just keep that luggage on the platform."

The porter said, "Of course, whoever pays me more." And finally the third whistle, and the train started

moving and the yogi jumped out to take his luggage. Meanwhile, I folded his bed and threw it on the ground and I was fast asleep. He was very angry, and although I was fast asleep he started saying to me, "This is not good."

I said, "Listen, I am fast asleep. You are not supposed to talk to a fast-asleep man. You have learnt your lesson!"

I told the vice-chancellor, "This stupid man you think is a saint, has some spirituality: he is not even intelligent.

"Because by a very strange coincidence, the train.... In India everything is possible -- only on the platform will the lights come on, and as the train leaves the platform, the lights will disappear, the electricity will be gone. The yoga teacher was sitting on his luggage, because there was no other place. Once I hit on his head in the darkness, and he said, "Who is hitting me?" And when the lights came on, he enquired again.

I said, "Why should anybody hit you, unless you have done something wrong."

He said, "I have been sitting on my suitcases."

I said, "We will see, it is still a long journey and the whole night is ahead."

A woman was sitting on the upper berth. When the light went off again, I started pulling her saree. So she started screaming, "Somebody is pulling my saree."

I said, "It is nobody. It is this man who is sitting in front of you." And I put the saree in his hands, and he was such an idiot, that he took it.

He said, "What is it?" Then the station came, and the whole compartment was against him: "Throw this man out. He is pretending to be a saint, and pulls the saree of a poor woman who is sitting here."

I said, "Now you know that you must be doing something wrong; that's why somebody was hitting you."

He went to the bathroom, and I told the two people who were sitting on both sides of him, "This man has to be thrown out some way, because this is absolutely against Indian culture. In the West it is okay, but in India a monk who pretends to be a celibate and is pulling the saree of a woman cannot be tolerated." So they said, "What should be done?"

I said, "You do one thing: when he sits down you press him from both sides."

They said, "That's a good idea."

In the darkness the yogi started shouting, "Two people are pushing me from both sides." And at that very moment I hit him again, and he said, "Just forgive me, I will change compartments."

As the light came on again at another station, he asked the people who were sitting by his side, "Why were you pushing me?" They said, "Strange, you seem to be a man of imagination. Why should we push you?" And he said, "Somebody hit me again on the head."

I said, "It is your yoga that has led you into hallucinations."

He said, "I want to go out of this compartment. I want to change compartments."

I said, "You cannot."

He said, "Why?"

I said, "The whole compartment is agreed on the point that you should be punished the whole night. *You* can go out, but your luggage we will not allow you to take out."

And of course he could not leave his luggage, so the whole night all kinds of things were done to him, and in the morning I told him, getting out at New Delhi station, "You created the game. If you had not pretended... if you had told me that you are tired and you want rest, I would have moved my bed -- but you threw it down. And I don't believe that if you do something wrong in this life, you will be punished in another life. I believe: cash payment! You have been punished enough. Never do such a thing again."

He said, "I will never do it again. Just do me one favor: don't talk about it back in the university."

I said, "That I cannot do. I never give any promises. And this whole night has been so juicy, that I am really in a hurry to go back to the university and tell the vice-chancellor and tell all those idiots who are learning yoga exercises from you."

Not a single yogi in the centuries past has created anything, has discovered anything, has shown any genius.

Just look at what your reason is, and you will feel a contempt for your reason. It is full of blind beliefs, unproved hypotheses, unexperienced faith. Without any proof, without any argument, you are carrying your religion, your philosophy; and you call it reason? It is a thing you should have great contempt for. And for your virtue also.

What is your virtue? Almost everybody thinks he is virtuous. Because you have given some alms to a

beggar, you are virtuous? Have you ever thought, in the first place why beggars exist? You exploit and create beggars, and then you give just a small portion -- and you become a great virtuous man.

What is your virtue? You don't have anything to give really; you don't have love, you don't have joy, you don't have any blissfulness: what can you give? All that you have is money, and money is soaked with the blood of those same people. It is a strange game: first make them beggars -- then give them alms; and you are virtuous. Give something to an orphanage, and you are virtuous. And most probably that orphanage is having *your* children, produced by prostitutes. *You* produce those orphans. You talk against prostitution -- if you ask people you will not find a single person who is in favor of prostitution -- then why do prostitutes exist? Who goes there?

Poor people cannot go -- they don't have the money. It is the rich people, the middle class people who can afford to go. The middle class people have to go to the prostitutes. The rich class people don't go there. They have created a new class of prostitutes:call-girls. You just dial their number, and they will be available at your place. And all these people are against prostitutes.

Your priests have been found, all over the world, exploiting sexually, and abusing sexually, small children. Many of them have been jailed. And it does not mean that those who have not been caught are not doing something of the same kind. Most of your monks, *saddhus*, nuns, *sadhvis* -- are either homosexuals or lesbians, and they are talking against sex, talking about celibacy, but it is only talk.

What is your virtue? You will feel a great contempt for it. It is hypocrisy. It is not virtue.
Zarathustra is very strong.

> WHAT IS THE GREATEST THING YOU CAN EXPERIENCE? IT IS THE HOUR OF THE GREAT CONTEMPT. THE HOUR IN WHICH EVEN YOUR HAPPINESS GROWS LOATHSOME TO YOU, AND YOUR REASON AND YOUR VIRTUE ALSO.

THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY: `WHAT GOOD IS MY HAPPINESS?' IT IS POVERTY AND DIRT AND A MISERABLE EASE. Just look closely, what is your happiness? What are the situations which make you happy? And you will feel a great contempt for them.

BUT MY HAPPINESS SHOULD JUSTIFY EXISTENCE ITSELF! Zarathustra says, "My happiness is not of miserable ease, of dirt, of poverty. My happiness springs from my own being. It justifies existence." Your happiness does not arise from yourself. Your name comes up in a lottery and you are happy. What does it prove? Only your poverty. Only a poor man can be happy because a lottery came up in his name.

Anything that comes from outside and makes you happy makes you also a slave, makes you also dependent. What kind of happiness is it that destroys your freedom, that destroys you?

Leo Tolstoy has a beautiful story: A poor tailor used to purchase a ticket every month for the lottery. He had been doing it for twenty years but the lottie never came up in his name. His family, his friends got tired, and told him, "Why do you waste money? You are so poor, but the ticket has to be purchased. It has become almost a religious ritual."

But one day the miracle happened. A black limousine came to the poor tailor's shop and a man came out with a big bag -- the tailor had won the lottery! He could not believe it, but he had to believe it when the money was delivered to him.

He was so happy. He locked the door of his shop and threw the key in a well, because now what is the point. He has so much money, he can live his whole life comfortably, enjoying all that is available in the world. But he was not aware that money goes very fast -- in prostitutes, in alcohol, in gambling. All kinds of things that he had never imagined, he went through. He lost his health and within two years all the money was gone.

He came back to his shop. People said, "What happened? You look so old!" He said, "That goddamned lottery that destroyed my health, that took me to places where I should never have been. But what can you do with money? It is a constant temptation. All is lost; Please help me to find my key." Some young man went into the well, searched for his key; the key was found, he opened his shop, started his work.

But just out of old habit, he still continued to purchase one ticket every month. Now people said, "Why are you doing it? It has not been a blessing to you, it has been a curse." He said, "I know, and I know that it is not going to happen again; and I don't want it to happen again." They said, "This is strange, then why do you go on purchasing the ticket?" He said, "If I don't purchase the ticket, the whole month I feel something is missing. It has become my lifelong habit. I am addicted, so don't prevent me from purchasing the ticket. You know, for twenty years nothing happened, and I cannot think I have twenty more years to live. Those two years have destroyed me completely."

But when miracles happen, they happen in a chain. Next year, again the black limousine came, and he said, "My God! Now I am finished." The people said, "You need not do all those things." He again locked the door, threw the key into the well and he said, "Now there will be no need to take it out, because I don't think I can survive. The first lottery almost finished me -- seventy-five percent, and this one will finish the remaining twenty-five percent."

Such is the unconsciousness of man. Again the same round of prostitutes, of drinking alcohol, of gambling.... What is your happiness? Is it a blessing?

Just a few days ago, I was informed that in America almost one million people suffer from a headache when they make love, and for the next two days the migraine remains. But the strangest thing is they go on doing the same thing again and again, knowing perfectly well that migraine will come, and for two days they will have to suffer. They don't enjoy sex, they cannot; it is a curse to them, but the stupidity, the insanity, the unawareness, leads them. After two, three days, when the migraine is gone, they start feeling again an urge -- they have forgotten. Perhaps they have started hoping that it may not happen again. Their whole life is a proof that it has been happening again and again.

What is your happiness? Unless your happiness comes from within you, just as flowers come from the inner juices of the tree.... If your happiness is a flower of your being, it justifies existence. All your so-called happiness of power, and money, and prestige is just a migraine.

THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY: `WHAT GOOD IS MY REASON? DOES IT LONG FOR KNOWLEDGE AS THE LION FOR ITS FOOD?

IT IS POVERTY AND DIRT AND A MISERABLE EASE!' An authentic, reasoning man is always in search of truth. Reason is the hunger for truth. Is your reason a hunger for truth? Is your reason a thirst for truth? Are you ready to sacrifice everything to find the truth? Just as the lion goes in search of food, reason goes in search of truth, in search of wisdom. Any other reason is nothing but dirt, poverty, and a miserable ease.

THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY: `WHAT GOOD IS MY VIRTUE? IT HAS NOT YET DRIVEN ME MAD!'

A virtuous man cannot compromise with the lies of the society. A virtuous man will destroy the causes, not the symptoms. He will not be satisfied and comfortable by giving donations to a few institutions.

Anando was seeing a chartered accountant in Bombay who has a charitable trust -- tax exempt. The trust is for providing food for stray dogs, so he goes in his car, with food for the dogs. Those stray dogs are in the poor sections of Bombay, where hungry boys and girls are standing -- and he is feeding the dogs! He is thought to be a very virtuous, a very charitable man. What kind of virtue is this? And he feels great pride that he is the only one who takes care of the stray dogs.

Humanity is going to die. Half of this country is going to starve to death by the end of this century; but he is immensely happy that he is taking care of stray dogs. The poor boys are standing there with their big bellies and thin limbs, hungry, hoping that somebody will give something to them. But his virtue, his charity, does not include them. He has found a good way to feel himself a pious man, a religious man.

The same man is ready to take any kind of bribe. In fact, all that virtue is a very minimum part of all the bribes that he accumulates. Taking bribes is not a problem: because, he is making absolute arrangements in the otherworld by feeding the dogs.

Is your virtue just a cover-up of all your sins, of all your unvirtuous acts, of all your inhuman behavior to human beings?

THE HOUR WHEN YOU SAY: `WHAT GOOD IS MY PITY? IS NOT PITY THE CROSS UPON WHICH HE WHO LOVES MAN IS NAILED? BUT MY PITY IS NO CRUCIFIXION!'

Jesus Christ is crucified, but none of his popes, in two thousand years, has been crucified, and they are his representatives. Yes, they have a golden cross hanging around their neck on a golden chain. What a great capacity to deceive yourself! Your neck has to be on the cross, not the cross hanging on your neck; and that too of gold.

Jesus was only thirty-three years old, a young man and a carpenter's son, accustomed to carrying big logs and wood from the forest to his father's shop. He was given such a big and heavy cross that he fell three times before he reached to the destination. It was not made of gold. There were soldiers around him, lashing him when he fell: "Get up! Take the cross on your shoulders, and move."

If your compassion, your pity, is just a comfortable idea, you should feel contempt for it.

The pope runs a bank; Jesus was a beggar. The pope's bank has been found guilty of changing black money into white -- millions of dollars -- that is its whole business, and those millions of black dollars, changed into white money, are coming from the sale of heroin and other drugs. The pope goes on giving sermons against drugs, and the whole Vatican is supported by the money that comes from the drug sales.

The Italian government has issued an arrest warrant for the director of the pope's bank. But they cannot enter the Vatican, because that eight square mile area is considered to be an independent country. It is in the middle of Rome. The man who was the head of the bank was only a bishop. Rather than handing him over to the police he has been promoted. Now he has become an archbishop; and the pope is hiding him. The Italian police cannot enter into the Vatican, and the business continues.

The pope goes on preaching around the world that religious people should not take part in politics, and he sent one hundred million dollars to a party in Poland to fight against the communists. If that is not taking part in politics, then what is taking part in politics? Man is such a deceiver; not only deceiving others, he deceives himself.

Zarathustra is right: if you look into those qualities for which you feel proud, you will feel contempt, and that is the greatest thing that can happen to a man, because only after that contempt will you make some effort to go beyond man, towards the superman.

HAVE YOU EVER SPOKEN THUS? HAVE YOU EVER CRIED THUS? AH, THAT I HAD HEARD YOU CRYING THUS! Deep down, however clever and cunning you may be, you ARE aware that your virtue is false, your religion is a formality, your morality is a social mannerism, your honesty is just a facade.

IT IS NOT YOUR SIN, -- and this is a great statement -- IT IS NOT YOUR SIN, BUT YOUR MODERATION THAT CRIES TO HEAVEN, YOUR VERY MEANNESS IN SINNING CRIES TO HEAVEN! He is saying that the superman will be total in every one of his acts. Totality will be his joy and his reward. What you call sin is *not* the problem, but your moderation. You sin, but halfheartedly. You cannot even sin with your totality. You cannot even be sincere in your sin.

Zarathustra is against what you have heard Confucius teaching: the golden mean. Confucius is more a social and political thinker: Never go to the extreme, always remain in the middle. But remaining in the middle, you will never be able to live anything in its totality. The insight of Zarathustra is: if you can live your life of sin in totality it will disappear. It is your moderation that causes it to go on lingering your whole life. It is your hypocrisy that does not allow it to be experienced, because the experience itself will be such you will not repeat it. But because you are halfhearted, the incomplete experience goes on urging you to complete it. Every incomplete experience has the tendency for completion.

IT IS NOT YOUR SIN, BUT YOUR MODERATION THAT CRIES TO HEAVEN, YOUR VERY MEANNESS IN SINNING CRIES TO HEAVEN!

There has been a prohibition for alcohol, but all bureaucrats, all top-ranking officials, all so-called political leaders were drinking without any problem. They have power -- the prohibition is for others; nobody can prevent them. This is meanness.

Every political leader exploits his country. He promises the country that he is going to do great things. Those promises are never fulfilled.

On the other hand, he goes on filling his treasury with as much money as possible. Those who give money are favored by licenses, by new permissions to make factories. Those who don't give money are arrested, their houses are searched, and just a small loophole is enough to torture them.

Man's meanness is tremendous: One of the prime ministers of India, Indira Gandhi, forced people like Jay Prakash and thousands of others into jail. It was the jail that killed him, because he could not get the right treatment. His kidneys were not functioning, and he was released only when it was certain that now no cure is possible. But at his funeral, Indira Gandhi was present, Rajiv Gandhi was present, Sanjay Gandhi was present. The funeral was almost official. All great leaders and all great officers and generals of armies were present: and they were the real killers of the man.

When Morarji Desai came into power -- he was in jail in Indira Gandhi's time -- his whole effort was to force Indira into jail. Are these children? Have they any intelligence and wisdom? And now, even today, the same policy continues. Kirloskar, one of the industrialists of Poona, was arrested and kept five days in jail. And the reason was that he is a relative of Morarji Desai. His daughter is married to Desai's son.

Ramakrishna Bajaj's factories and all his offices were raided because he did not contribute to Rajiv

Gandhi's election fund. He was a follower of Jay Prakash and he was against Indira Gandhi. Now those people are being tortured. Of course, they always find some legal jargon to torture people. But meanness is the real sin. One should be clean of all meanness, and that will become a transcendence.

WHERE IS THE LIGHTNING TO LICK YOU WITH ITS TONGUE? WHERE IS THE MADNESS, WITH WHICH YOU SHOULD BE CLEANSED? One needs almost to be so extreme, if he to transcend this ugly humanity, that people will call him mad. They have called Gautam Buddha mad, they have called Jesus mad, they have called Socrates mad. Anybody who is not part of the crowd insanity, who goes beyond it, is condemned by the crowd as mad. But such madness is the only way to be cleansed.

BEHOLD, I TEACH YOU THE SUPERMAN: HE IS THIS LIGHTNING, HE IS THIS MADNESS!...

MAN IS A ROPE FASTENED BETWEEN ANIMAL AND SUPERMAN -- A ROPE OVER AN ABYSS. Man is not a being, but a process -- not a being, but a becoming. A dog is born a dog, and dies a dog. It is not absolutely so with man.

Gautam Buddha is born as a man and dies as a god. But to attain to this state, one has to be the lightning that burns all that is rotten in you, and one has to be mad enough to go beyond all the hypocrisies, all the mannerisms, all the facades that man has created to remain where he is without growing.

MAN IS A ROPE FASTENED BETWEEN ANIMAL AND SUPERMAN -- A ROPE OVER AN ABYSS.
A DANGEROUS GOING-ACROSS, A DANGEROUS WAYFARING, A DANGEROUS LOOKING-BACK, A DANGEROUS SHUDDERING AND STAYING-STILL.

What is great in man is that he is a bridge and not a goal; what can be loved in man is that he is a *going-across* and a *down-going*.

Man is not static: he is change, and that is what is beautiful in him. Man is not dead but alive -- that is what is lovable in him. He has to go across from animal to superman. He has also to gather courage to go *down* from his high peaks of being a superman, to give the message and the joy and the dance to all those who are left behind, who have become static and who are not moving, and who are not changing.

I LOVE THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW HOW TO LIVE, EXCEPT THEIR LIVES BE A DOWN-GOING, FOR THEY ARE THOSE WHO ARE GOING ACROSS.

One of Zarathustra's greatest contributions is this: that once you have reached to the point of enlightenment, to the point of awakening, you should not remain there. That is too selfish -- you should come back. Because millions of people are there; perhaps their thirst is asleep, perhaps they are not aware of their hunger. You have to provoke them and challenge them, and you have to guide them and you have to show them the path: how they can also go across, how they can also change from the animal to the superman.

I LOVE THE GREAT DESPISERS, FOR THEY ARE THE GREAT VENERATORS AND ARROWS OF LONGING FOR THE OTHER BANK. THESE WOR+DS SHOULD BE WRITTEN IN GOLD: I LOVE THE GREAT DESPISERS, FOR THEY ARE THE GREAT VENERATORS AND ARROWS OF LONGING FOR THE OTHER BANK. A man who has no longing to go beyond, no longing to climb the Everest of consciousness is not worthy to be called a man.

I LOVE THOSE WHO DO NOT FIRST SEEK BEYOND THE STARS FOR REASONS TO GO DOWN AND TO BE SACRIFICES: BUT WHO SACRIFICE THEMSELVES TO THE EARTH, THAT THE EARTH MAY ONE DAY BELONG TO THE SUPERMAN. You have been told by all the religions that to sacrifice yourself to attain the kingdom of God. Zarathustra says, "Sacrifice yourself to the earth that the earth may one day belong to the superman." Become the herald of the coming morning. Make the way for the superman to happen.

I LOVE HIM, WHO LIVES FOR KNOWLEDGE AND WHO WANTS KNOWLEDGE THAT ONE DAY THE SUPERMAN MAY LIVE. AND THUS HE WILLS HIS OWN DOWNFALL. A man who wants the superman is certainly wanting that the man should disappear: the man should disappear into the superman.

I LOVE HIM WHO LOVES HIS VIRTUE: FOR VIRTUE IS WILL TO DOWNFALL AND AN ARROW OF LONGING.... I LOVE HIM WHO DOES NOT WANT TOO MANY VIRTUES. ONE VIRTUE IS MORE VIRTUE THAN TWO, BECAUSE IT IS MORE OF A KNOT FOR FATE TO CLING TO.

One should be one-pointed, a single arrow with your whole energy. Only then you can pass the

dangerous abyss between animal and superman. Many virtues are not needed.

Zarathustra says, I conceive only one virtue: the longing for transcendence, the longing for the beyond. The longing not to remain man, but to go beyond man, to become God.

I LOVE HIM WHO IS ASHAMED WHEN THE DICE FALL IN HIS FAVOUR AND WHO THEN ASKS: AM I THEN A CHEAT? -- FOR HE WANTS TO PERISH. It is not a great virtue to be successful, successful as a man, because success needs all kinds of meanness, all kinds of fallacies, all kinds of false promises. Success needs violence. The successful man is not a man of love, is not a man of compassion.

The truly compassionate man, the truly loving man is ready to dissolve himself, so that something great may arise. He wants to become the manure for the roses to grow.

I LOVE HIM WHO THROWS GOLDEN WORDS IN ADVANCE OF HIS DEEDS AND ALWAYS PERFORMS MORE THAN HE PROMISED: FOR HE WILLS HIS OWN DOWNFALL.
I LOVE HIM WHO JUSTIFIES THE MEN OF THE FUTURE AND REDEEMS THE MEN OF THE PAST: FOR HE WANTS TO PERISH BY THE MEN OF THE PRESENT.
I LOVE HIM WHO CHASTISES HIS GOD BECAUSE HE LOVES HIS GOD: FOR HE MUST PERISH BY THE ANGER OF HIS GOD.
I LOVE HIM WHOSE SOUL IS DEEP EVEN IN ITS ABILITY TO BE WOUNDED, AND WHOM EVEN A LITTLE THING CAN DESTROY: THUS HE IS GLAD TO GO OVER THE BRIDGE.

He is not afraid of death, because he knows, unless the seed dies the plant will not grow. Unless the seed dies there will not be any flowers. He is ready to die. In this courage he is capable to go gladly over the bridge, which is dangerous.

The journey of transcendence is dangerous. You will be disappearing and something new will come into existence. You will be sacrificing yourself for the new to arrive, but this sacrifice is a great bliss, because you are a creator -- you have become a womb for the new, and for the great.

I LOVE ALL THOSE WHO ARE LIKE HEAVY DROPS FALLING SINGLY FROM THE DARK CLOUD THAT HANGS OVER MANKIND: THEY PROPHESY THE COMING OF THE LIGHTNING AND AS PROPHETS THEY PERISH.

BEHOLD, I AM THE PROPHET OF THE LIGHTNING AND A HEAVY DROP FROM THE CLOUD: BUT THIS LIGHTNING IS CALLED Superman.

Zarathustra is saying that the prophet proclaims about the future, stakes everything for the future, dies for the future, so that this planet can become a paradise; so this humanity need not be mean, need not be anymore full of things which have to be condemned; so that this humanity becomes pure and innocent.

Just as at the beginning of the rains the clouds come -- they herald only the beginning of the rain and the lightning.

Zarathustra says, "I am the prophet of the lightning. I want you to be aware that soon the superman will be appearing. Be ready to receive him.
The only way to receive him is to be ready to sacrifice yourself."

This lightning is called superman, because this lightning is the beginning of a new season, of a new climate. The earth will become green, and the dead trees will become alive, and the naked branches will be with foliage, and there will be flowers all around.

I have told you that my word for the superman is the new man, because the word superman carries in it the idea of superiority. In existence nothing is superior and nothing is inferior -- things are only unique, and different.

The new man will be different and unique. The new man will not be serious, the new man will have a sense of humor, the new man will not be tense and anxious, and full of anguish; instead he will be full of joy. The new man will be able to dance and sing and play and be a small child.
The new man is the hope for the whole of humanity.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Prologue part 5

28 March 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8703285
ShortTitle: ZARA105
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 123 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
PROLOGUE PART 5
WHEN ZARATHUSTRA HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS HE LOOKED AGAIN AT THE PEOPLE AND FELL SILENT. THERE THEY STAND (HE SAID TO HIS HEART), THERE THEY LAUGH: THEY DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, I AM NOT THE MOUTH FOR THESE EARS.
MUST ONE FIRST SHATTER THEIR EARS TO TEACH THEM TO HEAR WITH THEIR EYES? MUST ONE RUMBLE LIKE DRUMS AND LENTEN PREACHERS? OR DO THEY BELIEVE ONLY THOSE WHO STAMMER?
THEY HAVE SOMETHING OF WHICH THEY ARE PROUD. WHAT IS IT CALLED THAT MAKES THEM PROUD? THEY CALL IT CULTURE, IT DISTINGUISHES THEM FROM THE GOATHERDS.
THEREFORE THEY DISLIKE HEARING THE WORD 'CONTEMPT' SPOKEN OF THEM. SO I SHALL SPEAK TO THEIR PRIDE.
SO I SHALL SPEAK TO THEM OF THE MOST CONTEMPTIBLE MAN: AND THAT IS THE ULTIMATE MAN.

AND THUS SPOKE ZARATHUSTRA TO THE PEOPLE:
IT IS TIME FOR MAN TO FIX HIS GOAL. IT IS TIME FOR MAN TO PLANT THE SEED OF HIS HIGHEST HOPE.
HIS SOIL IS STILL RICH ENOUGH FOR IT. BUT THIS SOIL WILL ONE DAY BE POOR AND WEAK; NO LONGER WILL A HIGH TREE BE ABLE TO GROW FROM IT.
ALAS! THE TIME IS COMING WHEN MAN WILL NO MORE SHOOT THE ARROW OF HIS LONGING OUT OVER MANKIND, AND THE STRING OF HIS BOW WILL HAVE FORGOTTEN HOW TO TWANG!
I TELL YOU: ONE MUST HAVE CHAOS IN ONE, TO GIVE BIRTH TO A DANCING STAR. I TELL YOU: YOU STILL HAVE CHAOS IN YOU.
ALAS! THE TIME IS COMING WHEN MAN WILL GIVE BIRTH TO NO MORE STARS. ALAS! THE TIME OF THE MOST CONTEMPTIBLE MAN IS COMING, THE MAN WHO CAN NO LONGER DESPISE HIMSELF.
BEHOLD! I SHALL SHOW YOU THE ULTIMATE MAN.

`WHAT IS LOVE? WHAT IS CREATION? WHAT IS LONGING? WHAT IS A STAR?' THUS ASKS THE ULTIMATE MAN AND BLINKS.
THE EARTH HAS BECOME SMALL, AND UPON IT HOPS THE ULTIMATE MAN, WHO MAKES EVERYTHING SMALL. HIS RACE IS AS INEXTERMINABLE AS THE FLEA; THE ULTIMATE MAN LIVES LONGEST.
`WE HAVE DISCOVERED HAPPINESS,' SAY THE ULTIMATE MEN AND BLINK.
THEY HAVE LEFT THE PLACES WHERE LIVING WAS HARD: FOR ONE NEEDS WARMTH. ONE STILL LOVES ONE'S NEIGHBOUR AND RUBS ONESELF AGAINST HIM: FOR ONE NEEDS WARMTH.
SICKNESS AND MISTRUST COUNT AS SINS WITH THEM: ONE SHOULD GO ABOUT WARILY. HE IS A FOOL WHO STILL STUMBLES OVER STONES OR OVER MEN!
A LITTLE POISON NOW AND THEN: THAT PRODUCES PLEASANT DREAMS. AND A LOT OF POISON AT LAST, FOR A PLEASANT DEATH.
THEY STILL WORK, FOR WORK IS ENTERTAINMENT. BUT THEY TAKE CARE THE ENTERTAINMENT DOES NOT EXHAUST THEM.

NOBODY GROWS RICH OR POOR ANY MORE: BOTH ARE TOO MUCH OF A BURDEN. WHO STILL WANTS TO RULE? WHO OBEY? BOTH ARE TOO MUCH OF A BURDEN.
NO HERDSMAN AND ONE HERD. EVERYONE WANTS THE SAME THING, EVERYONE IS THE SAME: WHOEVER THINKS OTHERWISE GOES VOLUNTARILY INTO THE MADHOUSE.
`FORMERLY ALL THE WORLD WAS MAD,' SAY THE MOST ACUTE OF THEM AND BLINK.
THEY ARE CLEVER AND KNOW EVERYTHING THAT HAS EVER HAPPENED: SO THERE IS NO END TO THEIR MOCKERY. THEY STILL QUARREL, BUT THEY SOON MAKE UP -- OTHERWISE INDIGESTION WOULD RESULT.
THEY HAVE THEIR LITTLE PLEASURE FOR THE DAY AND LITTLE PLEASURE FOR THE NIGHT: BUT THEY RESPECT HEALTH.
`WE HAVE DISCOVERED HAPPINESS,' SAY THE ULTIMATE MEN AND BLINK.
THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

THESE WORDS OF Zarathustra have always struck me very deeply for the simple reason that each of the statements seems to be my own, as if not Zarathustra's, but I am speaking, because whatever he is saying is my experience, too.

I have been speaking for almost three decades. I had started with a great hope for the whole of humanity. Slowly, slowly humanity itself has destroyed it. Now, I only hope for a small fraction of humanity: I call them "my people."

Talking to millions of people has been such a painful experience, so unexpected and so shocking, because people have ears but they do not listen. At the most, they hear. They have to hear because they have ears. But for listening, something more is needed -- a silent mind behind the ears, a receptive mind, non-interfering, non-judging.

Then hearing becomes listening. It does not mean that you have to agree with what you listen to, nor does it mean that you have to disagree. When the wind blows through the pine trees, do you agree or disagree? -- you simply listen. When the water comes down from the mountains, dancing and singing, the sound of water is heard by you but do you agree with it or disagree with it?

The same is true about the inner experience; you are not expected to agree or disagree. If you simply listen with a silent mind, that which is true will be immediately recognized; that which is untrue, will also be immediately recognized. This recognition has nothing to do with the mind; this recognition comes from your very being.

You know the truth; you have forgotten it.

When you listen, suddenly the memory arises; that which was asleep becomes awake.

Suddenly, there is a rapport. It is not a question of agreeing; it is a question of discovering within yourself the same truth that you have heard. And if nothing stirs in you, nothing awakes in you, that means whatever you have heard has no content in it, has no life in it, it is untrue.

This will give you an idea that there are two kinds of experiencing truth: one is only logical, when the mind agrees with the argument. It is bound to be very superficial because another argument, finer and sharper, may destroy the first argument and the agreement disappears; that which you had thought to be true, is no more true.

The second is totally different. It is not a logical, intellectual, rational agreement. It is a rapport between two beings. Suddenly, a recognition arises in you: "This is my truth, too. I have not been awake about it -- that's another matter -- but now I have been provoked, challenged." Then it is not an agreement with me, it is your own truth. No argument can destroy it, because no argument has proved it. No logic can make even a dent in it, because logic has not been the cause of its finding.

Speaking to millions of people, it was becoming more and more clear that I am talking to the walls: there is nobody who is listening. At the most, a few people are hearing but most of them are so full of their own prejudices, so full of unproven thoughts, they have so many beliefs without any basis in existence, that whatever you say to them is lost in the crowd of beliefs, ideas, religions, philosophies.

When they report about you, they say something absolutely different. Whatever you had said, has gone through such a distortion, so much has been left out, so much has been added to it; it has taken a totally new color, a new meaning which was not intended. So either they don't listen at al, or even if they manage to hear, it creates only misunderstanding, not understanding.

For listening, one needs a discipline of being silent, of being in the moment, of putting aside one's mind with all its garbage -- making a way for whatever you are listening to. If it is true, bells will start ringing in

your heart; if it is not true, nothing will happen within you. This is a different kind of knowing: through the heart, not through the mind. This is the only true way that one can understand. It is because of this fact, that all these statements are so absolutely mine, and I don't feel they were said by a man twenty-five centuries ago.

WHEN ZARATHUSTRA HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS, HE LOOKED AGAIN AT THE PEOPLE AND FELL SILENT. His falling silent shows his sadness; shows the hopelessness of man; shows the unintelligence of the crowd.

> THERE THEY STAND (HE SAID TO HIS HEART), THERE THEY LAUGH: THEY DO NOT UNDERSTAND ME, I AM NOT THE MOUTH FOR THESE EARS.
> MUST ONE FIRST SHATTER THEIR EARS TO TEACH THEM TO HEAR WITH THEIR EYES?

In fact, masters have been doing exactly that: shattering your ears, shattering your mind, so that you can hear from your eyes -- so that you can understand from your heart.

A great philosopher had come to Gautam Buddha to discuss truth. This was a traditional thing in the East; philosophers used to move around the land, challenging other philosophers for open discussions. Those were beautiful days, in a way; those were the days of real freedom of thought. Every kind of philosophy, every possible conception of existence was respected, discussed -- and not with antagonism. The discussion was only a means to discovery; it was done with great love, with great friendship. The one who was defeated in the discussion, naturally became the disciple of the victorious.

The philosopher, Maulunkputta, had defeated many, many philosophers throughout the country. His great desire was to defeat Gautam Buddha, because that was the greatest name in those days. He had come with five hundred disciples and those five hundred disciples were five hundred philosophers that he had defeated. He challenged Gautam Buddha:"I want to discuss truth." Gautam Buddha said to him, "You are welcome, just a few preliminary things have to be settled. One is, do you know the truth; otherwise, how are you going to discuss it?"

Such was the sincerity of people that Maulunkputta said, "I do not know truth; I am a seeker." Buddha said, "I also used to be a seeker. Now I am no more -- only truth is. Do you want to discuss truth, still -- with truth itself? And how will you discuss? I am feeling compassionate towards you. My suggestion is: sit by my side for two years in silence -- just drinking my presence, feeling my presence, absorbing my presence. For two years you are not even to speak a single word, and after two years you can start your discussion."

It was a strange condition: two years he has to sit in silence. But he was an authentic seeker, not just a thinker, but one who wanted to realize truth -- not as a logical conclusion but as an existential realization.

He agreed. And that very moment, a disciple of Gautam Buddha, Mahakashyapa, sitting under a tree, started laughing, almost madly. Maulunkputta could not understand. He said to Gautam Buddha, "What has happened to this man? Suddenly, without any reason he started laughing." Buddha said, "You can ask him yourself."

Mahakashyapa said to Maulunkputta, "If you really want to ask the question, ask now. After two years, you will have found the answer. Who will ask the question? You will have disappeared. This man is dangerous. I had also come to discuss with him and he played the same trick with me. Sitting two years silently by his side, I disappeared. Now, I am the truth, but discussion is impossible. I laughed because I thought: again, he is at his old tricks; that poor fellow will sit two years, thinking that after two years there is going to be a great discussion. I still tell you: that if you are interested in discussing, this is the moment."

But Malunkputta agreed with Buddha and he said, "Whatever Gautam Buddha is saying is relevant. I don't know anything about truth; how can I discuss it? Let me sit for two years. I have wasted fifty years roaming around the country, discussing with thousands of people, arguing and arguing; and what is in my hands? -- they are empty. I have wasted fifty years; I can risk two years more. And the very presence of Gautam Buddha, his silence, his serenity, his fragrance... a subtle aura around him which is almost tangible, makes me sure that he cannot deceive me, that he cannot deceive anyone."

Two years he waited in silence; but in two years, he disappeared. His mind became so silent that he forgot even to count months, days, weeks. When two years had passed, he was not aware that two years had passed. It was Gautam Buddha who said, "Maulunkputta, have you forgotten our agreement? Two years have passed. This very day, two years ago, you came to me. According to the agreement, I am now ready to discuss; you can ask the question."

Instead of asking the question, there were tears of joy in his eyes and he put his head on Gautam

Buddha's feet and he said, "Please, forgive me. Mahakashyapa was right. I have fallen in such a rapport with you, that now there is no need for me to ask anything, or for you to answer anything. I know you exactly in your innermost being. I have seen your light and I have seen your love and I have experienced your truth. The most amazing thing is that when I experienced them, suddenly inside me, the same experiences started flowering.

"Your truth was only a triggering point; it triggered something in me and I became aware of my own truth -- and they are the same. Please forgive me. I was ignorant, egoistic, even to have the idea of discussing truth with you -- truth cannot be discussed, but in silence it can be experienced."

MUST ONE FIRST SHATTER THEIR EARS TO TEACH THEM TO HEAR WITH THEIR EYES? MUST ONE RUMBLE LIKE DRUMS AND LENTEN PREACHERS? OR DO THEY BELIEVE ONLY THOSE WHO STAMMER?
THEY HAVE SOMETHING OF WHICH THEY ARE PROUD. WHAT IS IT CALLED THAT MAKES THEM PROUD? THEY CALL IT CULTURE, IT DISTINGUISHES THEM FROM THE GOATHERDS.

Everybody in the whole world is proud of one thing: his culture. I have been condemned by so many countries, so many governments, so many churches, but the reason has been always the same -- that I am dangerous to their culture. Twenty-one countries have made it a law that I cannot enter their land. The reason? -- that I can destroy their culture, their morality, their religion. And it seems to be such an idiotic idea that on the one hand, they claim their culture is four thousand years old -- in India, they claim their culture is ninety thousand years old; they have made a culture in ninety thousand years -- and a single man can destroy it.

I have been deported from countries where I was only a tourist for three weeks, or four weeks. In Greece I was there for four weeks only. Two weeks had already passed and I had not left my house in those two weeks. I am so blissful to be just by myself; in my own room is the whole universe. But the archbishop of the oldest Christian church in the world, the Greek Orthodox Church, threatened the government, threatened me, threatened my host in whose house I was staying, on a small island... he threatened that if I was not immediately removed from Greece, he was going to burn my house -- me and the people who were staying with me would be burned alive.

And the reason? -- I am a danger to their culture. A tourist who is going to stay two weeks more and who is not going to go out of his house, is capable of destroying a culture which has been there for two thousand years. Is such a culture worth saving? Is it not simply rotten? Even a small push and the whole palace of playing cards will fall down. You have created it in two thousand years, and you are afraid of two weeks.

Everybody around the world is proud of his culture. But what is your culture? Zarathustra is right: THEY CALL IT CULTURE, IT DISTINGUISHES THEM FROM THE GOATHERDS. It is nothing much; it is just an invention of man's ego. You may be speaking a different language, you may be wearing a different kind of clothes, you may be making a different kind of architecture, you may be having a different kind of music -- but there is nothing to be proud of: Even the nomads, who are wandering in the deserts, have their own culture and they are as proud as anybody else.

When Marco Polo reached China, he wrote in his diary, that the Chinese people could not be called human beings; they seemed to be a subhuman species. What was the reason? Small things... Chinese eat snakes. In fact, once you cut off the head of the snake, it is just pure vegetable because the poison is only in the mouth, in a small gland. Once the mouth is chopped off, you have pure vegetable. And the Chinese consider it one of the delicacies. But Marco Polo could not believe it -- man eating snakes. Certainly, they must be subhuman.

And what did the Chinese think about Marco Polo? They had heard of the West, but he was the first western man to enter China. There are books of that time, still available, which show that China was highly cultured, in a sense in which Western countries were far behind.

China had the printing press, China had paper currency, which are very latest developments in the world. Only a highly developed society can conceive that carrying hundreds of rupees in gold or silver is an unnecessary burden. There is no need. You can carry a one-thousand-rupee note in your pocket; it has no weight. The government promises that whenever you want, you can come to the treasury and take one thousand golden rupees. It is a promissory note; it is easier to carry, easier to exchange. You can carry thousands of rupees with you, but not in gold coins or silver coins.

When the Chinese saw Marco Polo, the contemporary writers in China wrote about him, "We have heard that man is evolved from monkeys -- now we believe it. Marco Polo is just a monkey."

Every culture has its own pride but every culture is nothing but a certain style of life that the crowd has developed, and every culture destroys the individual. It forces everybody to be similar to others; to have the same belief system; to have the same god; to go to the same temple; to have the same holy scripture; to have the same moral code; the same etiquette, same manners -- it reduces the uniqueness of the individual. It makes him a cog in the wheel. So whatever the culture is, it is a murder of the individual, it is different ways of murdering the individual. There is nothing to be proud of.

The world where the individual is not destroyed, but supported in his uniqueness, will be the world according to Zarathustra, the world of the superman. The superman cannot be a part of a crowd. The superman can only be just himself, in his absolute naturalness, uncompromising, respectful of others but not allowing anybody else to humiliate him.

Zarathustra thought in his heart: THEREFORE THEY DISLIKE HEARING THE WORD `CONTEMPT' SPOKEN OF THEM. SO I SHALL SPEAK TO THEIR PRIDE.

Up to now, he was saying that man, as he is, has nothing in him which needs to be honored. The only great thing is to transcend this kind of humanity and this kind of mankind which is full of competition, full of violence, full of war, full of jealousy, full of cruelty. This man is contemptible; this man is not honorable.

But he thought: "If I go on speaking, they are not going to understand me at all. I should drop the word "contempt" because they are very proud of themselves, although there is nothing in them to be proud of. Everything is ugly inside; they are but hypocrites; they don't show that ugliness; they go on hiding it -- that is their culture. I should speak to their pride. Perhaps they may be able to listen.

He finds a device. He is going to say the same thing, he is going to indicate the same path, but if people are so foolish, why not use their pride. At least, they will be able to understand and ready to listen.

SO I SHALL SPEAK TO THEM OF THE MOST CONTEMPTIBLE MAN: AND THAT IS THE ULTIMATE MAN. You are not the most contemptible man, the ultimate man. The words look beautiful, THE ULTIMATE MAN. But if you think about it, the ultimate man means that all that is ugly in you has come to its full growth; that you cannot be more ugly than the ultimate man -- you are just the beginning, a movement towards the ultimate man.

AND THUS SPOKE ZARATHUSTRA TO THE PEOPLE: IT IS TIME FOR MAN TO FIX HIS GOAL. These things people like -- their minds are goal-oriented. Everybody is brought up in such a way that he becomes an achiever: achieve more in any field you are, reach to the top.

IT IS TIME FOR MAN TO FIX HIS GOAL. IT IS TIME FOR MAN TO PLANT THE SEED OF HIS HIGHEST HOPE. Perhaps these words may be heard. He is using the language of man's pride: of goal, of hope. That's how everybody is living; for some goal: he wants to be the most famous man in the world; he wants to be the richest man. He wants to be the most powerful man. Everybody has Alexander the Great inside him, in different ways.

HIS SOIL IS STILL RICH ENOUGH FOR IT. BUT THIS SOIL WILL ONE DAY BE POOR AND WEAK; NO LONGER WILL A HIGH TREE BE ABLE TO GROW FROM IT. So don't waste time: Fix your goal; make your hope clear; focus your whole energy on the goal with absolute hope because the soil is still rich -- soon it will not be possible. It will become weak and poor, and then no longer will a high tree be able to grow from it. And that's what everybody wants -- to be the highest tree, reaching to the stars.

ALAS! THE TIME IS COMING WHEN MAN WILL NO MORE SHOOT THE ARROW OF HIS LONGING OVER MANKIND... And now, in an indirect way, he comes to his point: ALAS! THE TIME IS COMING WHEN MAN WILL NO MORE SHOOT THE ARROW OF HIS LONGING OVER MANKIND... Again, he is saying, "Transcend mankind," but he has changed his words... AND THE STRING OF HIS BOW WILL HAVE FORGOTTEN HOW TO TWANG!

I TELL YOU: ONE MUST HAVE CHAOS IN ONE, TO GIVE BIRTH TO A DANCING STAR. I TELL YOU: YOU STILL HAVE CHAOS IN YOU.

He is saying exactly the same thing: but a man of tremendous intelligence.... If you are not very alert, you will think he is saying totally different things: only his words are different; his meaning is the same.

I TELL YOU: YOU STILL HAVE CHAOS IN YOU. Rather than saying that you are a chaos, contemptible, he is saying that stars are born only out of chaos. One must have chaos in one to give birth to a dancing star. But you are only to be a chaos, just a womb, to give birth to a dancing star.

For what he was calling the superman, man has to be just a womb, so that the superman is born. Man has to be just an arrow, but the target is the superman.

ALAS! THE TIME IS COMING WHEN MAN WILL GIVE BIRTH TO NO MORE STARS. ALAS! THE TIME OF THE MOST CONTEMPTIBLE MAN IS COMING, THE MAN WHO CAN NO LONGER DESPISE HIMSELF. Zarathustra is an immensely wise man. If you cannot understand his language, he will speak your language, but will make you experience his meaning.

THE TIME OF THE MOST CONTEMPTIBLE MAN IS COMING, THE MAN WHO CAN NO LONGER DESPISE HIMSELF.
BEHOLD! I SHALL SHOW YOU THE Ultimate Man.

`WHAT IS LOVE? WHAT IS CREATION? WHAT IS LONGING? WHAT IS A STAR?' THUS ASKS THE ULTIMATE MAN AND BLINKS.

The ultimate man is the death of mankind. Now there is no question of any love, no question of any creativity and no question of giving birth to stars. The ultimate man has forgotten the very language of transcendence. He will think that he is the goal of the whole existence; he will think that he has arrived, the journey is finished.

Zarathustra is saying: "The idea that I have arrived is suicidal. Life is a pilgrimage." In fact, there is no goal to it. You are always arriving and arriving and arriving, but you never arrive. All goals are just to keep you moving, growing. All goals are like the horizon which seems so close, just a few miles away. You think you can reach it, but you cannot ever reach it, because it is only an appearance.

The earth and the sky meet nowhere. The moment you reach to the point where the horizon was, the horizon will have receded farther away. The distance between you and the horizon will always remain the same, without any change. And this is the beauty of life, that it goes on growing, and it knows no end; that it goes on living and knows no death -- that it is eternity.

But this eternity is possible only if man's longing always goes beyond himself, that he is always thinking: How to transcend? How to be farther away from the animal, and closer to God, if there is any God? That's why Zarathustra has said, "Man is a rope stretched between the animal and the superman. He is a bridge and you should not make your house on the bridge -- the bridge is to be passed over."

One of the great emperors of India, Akbar, had a great dream which remained unfulfilled. But it is good to have great dreams, even if they remain unfulfilled. In fact, only small dreams can be fulfilled; the greater the dream, the lesser is the possibility of its fulfillment.

He wanted to create a new capital for India, the most beautiful city in the world, unique in every manner. The whole city was to be a piece of art; not just one palace, but a whole city of palaces. He started working on it when he was very young. Thousands of workers, architects, stonecutters, continued to work for fifty years to make the city.

It is still there, incomplete; it's name is Fateh-pur Sikri. It is a ghost city -- nobody has ever lived there because it was never complete. Akbar died and his successors thought it too costly a dream. Akbar almost emptied his whole treasury and they were not interested.

You enter the city through a bridge which passes over a beautiful river, and Akbar wanted some beautiful sentence welcoming people who would be entering the city. There was only one entrance. He asked his people to look into books, into scriptures of all the religions and finally they found in Zarathustra the sentence:" Man is only a bridge; one should not make his home on it; it is something to be passed over". In Fateh-pur Sikri, this is the first sentence that welcomes you.

The ultimate man asked, `WHAT IS LOVE?' He knows what money is, he knows what power is, he knows what respectability is, but he does not know what love is.

He asks: `What is creation?' He knows technology, he knows science, he knows nuclear weapons, he knows how to destroy the whole of humanity -- but he does not know what creativity is.

THUS ASKS THE ULTIMATE MAN, AND BLINKS.

THE EARTH HAS BECOME SMALL, AND UPON IT HOPS THE ULTIMATE MAN, WHO MAKES EVERYTHING SMALL. HIS RACE IS AS INEXTERMINABLE AS THE FLEA: THE ULTIMATE MAN LIVES LONGEST. Why does the ultimate man live longest? -- because he has forgotten that there is much more to life. He has stopped; he has stopped growing; he has stopped dreaming; he has stopped hoping; he has no future, he is already a corpse -- that's why he lives longest.

Obviously, the dead man cannot die again. The ultimate man is the death of man, that's why he lives

longest. He is only a corpse, without love, without music, without songs, without dances, without creativity. Nowhere to go; he is simply stuck. There is only the grave and no possibility of resurrection. If this man, this mankind, does not listen to Zarathustra, what he had been telling twenty-five centuries ago is going to be true soon.

THE EARTH HAS BECOME SMALL.... Man has become immensely powerful as far as destruction is concerned.

In fact, people only talk about words like "love," but they do not know the meaning. They have never loved. Their hearts have never known the spring that is called love. They know marriage; they know how to produce children, but love is not the technique of reproducing children. Animals can do it without any love; man is also doing it without any love. Because to know love... it is not enough just to be born, love has to be learnt, it is an art. As an animal, man does not inherit it. It is not something biological. Sex you need not learn; it comes as a package deal. But love is something like meditation, is something like prayer. It is not necessarily the case that you will be acquainted with them. You may live without love, without meditation, without prayer, and you may die without ever tasting anything of these experiences.

Man has become immensely productive through technology and science; but his creativity is disappearing. Who cares about creativity? It is costly, takes too much time. When cars can be produced on an assembly line... the Ford factory manufacturing cars, produces one car every minute; those cars just go on moving on the assembly line, one by one, all exactly similar -- who bothers about uniqueness?

The creative man is no longer valuable in the marketplace. The productive man is valuable and the difference between the two is great. The productive man is only a technician; the creative man is a genius.

`WE HAVE DISCOVERED HAPPINESS,' SAYS THE ULTIMATE MAN AND BLINKS. What is their happiness? They have all the money, all the power, all the prestige -- Is that happiness?

THEY HAVE LEFT THE PLACES WHERE LIVING WAS HARD: FOR ONE NEEDS WARMTH. ONE STILL LOVES ONE'S NEIGHBOUR AND RUBS ONESELF AGAINST HIM: FOR ONE NEEDS WARMTH. But that is not love.

SICKNESS AND MISTRUST COUNT AS SINS WITH THEM: ONE SHOULD GO ABOUT WARILY. HE IS A FOOL WHO STILL STUMBLES OVER STONES OR OVER MEN! The day man stops committing mistakes, he will stop learning.

Only machines don't commit mistakes; they are perfect, in a way.

The ultimate man will be just a robot. He will do everything efficiently, without stumbling on stones or on man; without committing a mistake, ever. But such a man has lost his humanity.

It is through mistakes that you explore new areas of life; it is through mistakes that you mature; it is through mistakes that you become wise; it is through mistakes that mankind has evolved.

But if we stop committing mistakes, then know that the ultimate man has arrived -- he will be a robot. He will live longest, but live without love, live without song, live without dance -- his life will be worse than death.

A LITTLE POISON NOW AND THEN: THAT PRODUCES PLEASANT DREAMS. The ultimate man will discover drugs... they are being discovered.

> A LITTLE POISON NOW AND THEN: THAT PRODUCES PLEASANT DREAMS. AND A LOT OF POISON AT LAST, FOR A PLEASANT DEATH.
> THEY STILL WORK, FOR WORK IS ENTERTAINMENT. BUT THEY TAKE CARE THE ENTERTAINMENT DOES NOT EXHAUST THEM.

It is becoming a problem already. These words of Zarathustra are so true to our century that it seems his insight into the future is tremendous. Man is being replaced by machines. More and more work is being done by machines. Great philosophers in the world are concerned that soon, all work will be done by the machines. Then what is man supposed to do? And it is dangerous to keep millions of men without any work.

People ordinarily think that when they retire, they will rest and relax and enjoy. But when they really retire, they find rest is impossible, relaxation is impossible, because their whole life they have been practicing restlessness, anxiety, tension, anguish. Now suddenly, just because they are retired, their bodies cannot change their old habits, sixty-year old habits.

It is not an accident that old people become irritable or annoyed over small things. It is very difficult for children to live with old people, for the new generation to live with the older generation. The gap is not only of time, not only of knowledge, the gap is that the old man has nothing to do; and his whole life he has been doing something or other. Now he is looking all around to do something, and there is nothing left for him to

do.

This whole energy that was involved into work, becomes a problem to him, a burden. He wants to release it, it becomes anger; it becomes irritation; it becomes condemnation of everybody. And the great thinkers in the world are of the opinion that we will have to provide old people with some kind of work, just for their entertainment. It may not be useful. Perhaps one group of old people makes something, another group of old people, the next day, demolishes it. But it is just for their entertainment.

And old age is becoming longer; in Europe, to be eighty, ninety, one hundred, one hundred and twenty, is not rare. In the Soviet Union, particularly in one part, in the Caucasus, there are people, thousands, who have passed one hundred and fifty years of age. And there are a few hundreds who have even reached the age of one hundred and eighty. They are still working in the fields, in the orchards, in the gardens -- they demand work. You cannot retire a man who is going to live to one hundred and eighty years, when he is sixty. He has lived only one-third of his life; two-thirds are still there, remaining empty. You will have to give him some work.

There are even proposals by economists that the people who are ready to be unemployed should be paid more for their readiness to be unemployed; they should be paid more than those who ask for employment because you can't have both, employment and greater pay. You can choose. Because some poor fellow is going to suffer an empty life -- he needs compensating for it. It has never even been conceived by the past economists that the unemployed would be paid more than the employed.

Work is going to be taken over by machines, because they do it better, more efficiently, more quickly. Where one thousand people were needed, just one machine can manage. Where ten thousand people were needed, just one computer can manage the whole thing. But what about those one thousand or ten thousand people? Zarathustra is saying that these people would like to die.

There are movements around the world, in advanced countries, where old people are demanding a constitutional right to commit suicide -- and you cannot say they are wrong. They say, "We have lived enough and now to go on dragging ourselves is unnecessary torture. We want to go to rest in our graves. We have seen everything, we have experienced everything. Now, there is nothing for us to hope or to dream or to desire. Tomorrow is empty and frightens us -- it is better to die."

Hence, there is a movement and I am in support of it: the movement for euthanasia. Every government should provide, in every hospital, facilities for people who want to die. Perhaps you can make a limit. After eighty years, if somebody wants to die, you should make beautiful arrangements in the hospital so he can rest, invite his friends, meet with his friends, old colleagues, listen to great music, listen to novels or poetry, see the best films, because this is the last month.

Why unnecessarily harass people? Just give them an injection which takes them deeper and deeper into sleep, which turns finally into death. I am absolutely certain, governments will have to yield to it, and medical science will have to yield to it, because it seems so absolutely human that if someone has lived enough -- his children have become old, his children are sixty, they are getting retirement -- now it is time.

You are not free to be born but at least you should be given the freedom to die, to choose the date and the time. It should become part of our basic human rights.

NOBODY GROWS RICH OR POOR ANY MORE: BOTH ARE TOO MUCH OF A BURDEN. WHO STILL WANTS TO RULE? WHO OBEY? BOTH ARE TOO MUCH OF A BURDEN. For the ultimate man, everything becomes a burden. He simply wants to die.

NO HERDSMAN AND ONE HERD. EVERYONE WANTS THE SAME THING.... And it is happening, everybody wants the same thing; you can see it happening. Suddenly, a fashion arises about having a certain style of hair and you will see thousands of people are having the same style. Suddenly, a fashion arises for certain clothes and thousands of people are using the same clothes. Designers are continuously working to create new fashions because factories need to produce; otherwise, they would be empty. How can the workers be paid?

New soaps, new cigarettes... and nothing is new in them. Perhaps only the container is new, the color is different, but it becomes the fashion. It has been calculated that every fashion has an average life of three years. After three years, people start getting bored, they want something new.

This is not happiness. This is a desperate search for happiness but in wrong directions.

... EVERYONE IS THE SAME: WHOEVER THINKS OTHERWISE GOES VOLUNTARILY INTO THE MADHOUSE.

Just think a little differently from people and they become suspicious of you; something is wrong; you are crazy. Be part of the crowd and you are accepted as sane. The crowd may be insane, that is not the point. You simply be part of the crowd, behave the way they are behaving. Exceptions are not allowed. Individualities are not allowed. Individuals are being forced into madhouses. This is the ultimate man.

`FORMERLY, ALL THE WORLD WAS MAD,' SAY THE MOST ACUTE OF THEM AND BLINK.
THEY ARE CLEVER AND KNOW EVERYTHING THAT HAS EVER HAPPENED: SO THERE IS NO END TO THEIR MOCKERY. THEY STILL QUARREL, BUT THEY SOON MAKE UP -- OTHERWISE INDIGESTION WOULD RESULT.
THEY HAVE THEIR LITTLE PLEASURE FOR THE DAY AND THEIR LITTLE PLEASURE FOR THE NIGHT: BUT THEY RESPECT HEALTH.

Health should be a natural thing. One should not even be aware of it. That is the oldest definition of health: when you are not aware of your body at all. You are aware of your head only when you have a headache; otherwise, what is the need of being aware of the head? You are aware of your stomach when either you have a stomach-ache or you are pregnant; otherwise, what is the need of being aware of your stomach.

Only sickness makes you alert. But around the world, there is so much consciousness about health: health foods, health clinics, natural food. This means we are desperately in search of something that will make us happy. We are miserable in our wealth, we are miserable in our education, we are miserable in a world full of all kinds of gadgets and toys.

`WE HAVE DISCOVERED HAPPINESS,' SAY THE ULTIMATE MEN AND BLINK.

The ultimate man, according to Zarathustra, is the full growth of all that is ugly in you and this ultimate man has to be avoided. He is coming; he is coming very forcibly. He is very close.

This ultimate man can be stopped only by one thing: if we can create a new man, a man deeply rooted in meditation; a man who has moved from the head to the heart; a man whose priority is no more logic, but love; a man who does not care to be rich on the outside, but is immensely interested in the inner treasures of our being -- in short, a man who is fully awakened, enlightened, a man who is aware of a godly existence and is so overfull of joy that he wants to share it.

Unless we create the new man, the ultimate man is coming. The ultimate man is the death of mankind.

The new man can prevent that death. The new man can give you a new life, a new space to move, a new dimension, a new sense of direction. It is going to be inward. For thousands of years, we have been moving outward. We have gone too far away from ourselves.

It is time we should come back home and have a look inside our own beings, because within our own being is all that we are looking for outside. We will not find it on the outside, it is not there. It is here.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Prologue part 6

29 March 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8703290
ShortTitle: ZARA106

Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 133 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
PROLOGUE PART SIX
FOLLOWING HIS SPEECH ABOUT THE ULTIMATE MAN, ZARATHUSTRA REALIZES THAT THE PEOPLE HAVE MISUNDERSTOOD HIM, FOR THEY NOW CRY OUT TO HIM FOR THE ULTIMATE MAN, TELLING HIM HE CAN HAVE THE SUPERMAN.
WHILE HE PONDERS ON THIS, THE TIGHT-ROPE WALKER BEGINS HIS ACT -- WALKING ACROSS A ROPE SUSPENDED HIGH ABOVE THE PEOPLE IN THE MARKET SQUARE, BETWEEN TWO TOWERS.
WHEN HE REACHES THE MID-POINT, SUDDENLY A FIGURE DRESSED AS A BUFFOON APPEARS FROM ONE OF THE TOWERS, AND PROCEEDS TO FOLLOW THE TIGHT-ROPE WALKER, SHOUTING OUT AND ABUSING HIM. HE MAKES TO JUMP OVER THE TIGHT-ROPE WALKER, WHO LOSES HIS BALANCE AND FALLS, LANDING QUITE CLOSE TO WHERE ZARATHUSTRA IS STANDING.
ZARATHUSTRA STAYS WITH THE DYING MAN LONG AFTER EVENING HAS COME AND THE CROWD DISPERSED.
LATER IN THE NIGHT THE MAN DIES, AND ZARATHUSTRA DETERMINES TO LEAVE THE TOWN, AND BURY THE BODY WITH HIS OWN HANDS. HE MEETS WITH THE BUFFOON, WHO TELLS HIM HE IS HATED IN THE TOWN; THAT IT IS GOOD THAT HE IS LEAVING; AND WITH SOME GRAVEDIGGERS, WHO MAKE FUN OF HIS CARRYING A CORPSE.
AFTER HAVING SOUGHT FOOD FROM AN OLD MAN ALONG THE WAY, ZARATHUSTRA FINDS HIMSELF IN THE FOREST, AND HAVING LAID DOWN HIS DEAD COMPANION, FINALLY SLEEPS. HOURS LATER, HE AWAKENS....
AND THEN HE SPOKE TO HIS HEART THUS:
A LIGHT HAS DAWNED FOR ME: I NEED COMPANIONS, LIVING ONES, NOT DEAD COMPANIONS AND CORPSES WHICH I CARRY WITH ME WHEREVER I WISH.
BUT I NEED LIVING COMPANIONS WHO FOLLOW ME BECAUSE THEY WANT TO FOLLOW THEMSELVES -- AND WHO WANT TO GO WHERE I WANT TO GO.
A LIGHT HAS DAWNED FOR ME: ZARATHUSTRA SHALL NOT SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE, BUT TO COMPANIONS! ZARATHUSTRA SHALL NOT BE HERDSMAN AND DOG TO THE HERD!
TO LURE MANY AWAY FROM THE HERD -- THAT IS WHY I HAVE COME. THE PEOPLE AND THE HERD SHALL BE ANGRY WITH ME: THE HERDSMEN SHALL CALL ZARATHUSTRA A ROBBER.
I SAY HERDSMEN, BUT THEY CALL THEMSELVES THE GOOD AND THE JUST. I SAY HERDSMEN: BUT THEY CALL THEMSELVES THE FAITHFUL OF THE TRUE FAITH.
BEHOLD THE GOOD AND THE JUST! WHOM DO THEY HATE MOST? HIM WHO SMASHES THEIR TABLES OF VALUES, THE BREAKER, THE LAWBREAKER -- BUT HE IS THE CREATOR....
THE CREATOR SEEKS COMPANIONS, NOT CORPSES OR HERDS OR BELIEVERS. THE CREATOR SEEKS FELLOW CREATORS, THOSE WHO INSCRIBE NEW VALUES ON NEW TABLES.
THE CREATOR SEEKS COMPANIONS AND FELLOW-HARVESTERS: FOR WITH HIM EVERYTHING IS RIPE FOR HARVESTING. BUT HE LACKS HIS HUNDRED SICKLES: SO HE TEARS OFF THE EARS OF THE CORN AND IS VEXED.
THE CREATOR SEEKS COMPANIONS AND SUCH AS KNOW HOW TO WHET THEIR SICKLES. THEY WILL BE CALLED DESTROYERS AND DESPISERS OF GOOD AND EVIL, BUT THEY ARE HARVESTERS AND REJOICERS....
I WILL NOT BE HERDSMAN OR GRAVEDIGGER. I WILL NOT SPEAK AGAIN TO THE PEOPLE: I HAVE SPOKEN TO A DEAD MAN FOR THE LAST TIME.
I WILL MAKE COMPANY WITH CREATORS, WITH HARVESTERS, WITH REJOICERS: I WILL SHOW THEM THE RAINBOW AND THE STAIRWAY TO THE SUPERMAN....
THUS BEGAN ZARATHUSTRA'S DOWN-GOING.

IT IS NOT only Zarathustra who is disappointed in man as he is. Almost everyone who has gone within his own self, has known the reality, has experienced the beauty of consciousness, has been disappointed in people.

It is a long, long tradition that people are deaf -- and almost dead. They go on living because they don't have the courage to commit suicide. They go on breathing because it is beyond their control, they cannot stop it; otherwise the masses of the world are just a dead weight on the planet.

The masses have not contributed anything to the growth of consciousness, to the growth of the human soul. They have not contributed anything towards making a temple of God on the earth -- although they have made thousands of temples and synagogues and churches and mosques. But they are not making them

as the abode of a rejoicing religion; they are making them as the citadels of anti-life preachers -- citadels of cowards and escapists. They have organized religions just to prevent... so that religion disappears from the world, because religion can exist only in the individual, never in the collective.

Do you have any organizations of love? -- Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism? Love is simply individual; so is prayer, because prayer is nothing but the most purified form of love. Love is towards another individual; prayer is towards the whole existence.

To destroy religion, the most clever and cunning way has been to organize it, to give religion a priesthood, to give religion a fixed holy scripture. Life never remains fixed, it goes on moving; and you go on carrying a dead scripture which has lost all relevance to reality. You go on listening to the priests -- who do not speak out of their experience, who are simply parrots repeating what the tradition has given to them. Religion is always fresh and new. To make it old and ancient is to kill it. This has to be understood very clearly -- only then Zarathustra may be able to reach to your heart.

FOLLOWING HIS SPEECH ABOUT THE ULTIMATE MAN, ZARATHUSTRA REALIZES THAT THE PEOPLE HAVE MISUNDERSTOOD HIM...

One of my friends, an old man, but he loved me tremendously.... There were only two men in India who were called *Mahatmas*, `great souls' -- one was Mahatma Gandhi and another was this old man, Mahatma Bhagwandin. He once said to me, "If you are understood, know well, you must not be saying the truth. If you are misunderstood, there is a possibility that perhaps you have uttered the truth." It is a strange fate that misunderstanding by the people should become the definition of truth. But he was right. People have been living in lies for centuries. So whenever somebody realizes the truth, it is bound to be misunderstood.

... FOR THEY NOW CRY OUT TO HIM FOR THE ULTIMATE MAN. He was talking about the ultimate man to condemn humanity. It was a very philosophical way of saying to man, "If you go on growing the way you are, you will become the ultimate man, and the ultimate man is the most contemptible thing possible. And it is time that rather than moving towards the ultimate man, you should change your path towards the superman."

The superman is not a continuity with you. The ultimate man is only the fulfillment of all your ignorance, all your jealousies, all your anger, hatred. All that is ugly in you will come to its climax -- that is the ultimate man. The ultimate man is your continuity. He was condemning the ultimate man to make you aware that there is still time to *prevent* the ultimate man.

The superman is not a continuity with you -- he is discontinuous. You simply disappear with all your ugly desires and give place to a new man, to a new humanity. But the people have misunderstood Zarathustra, as they have always misunderstood. Now they are asking him, "Give us the ultimate man."

They think that the ultimate man is the highest evolved man. The ultimate man is just the most degraded, the most spiritually sick, the *last* man -- because he will lose any interest in creativity, in love, in prayer. The ultimate man has come to the dead end of the street, although he will feel that he has reached the goal and he has found happiness. But his happiness is going to be more miserable than your misery. He is simply your magnified form. Zarathustra's idea was not to condemn you directly, because that hurts your ego and you stop listening. It is better, he thought, to condemn your magnified form so that you can see clearly where you are going, where you are going to land -- you are going to land in a graveyard. But just not to hurt your pride, he used a beautiful word for it: the ultimate man. But people still misunderstood him.

First they misunderstood him because he was using the word "contempt" for humanity. He changed the word; it was going against their pride. He used a word that is an indirect attack, but his approach remains the same; and the people also remain the same in their ignorance. Now they are crying out to him for the ultimate man, "Give us the ultimate man!" Telling him he can have the superman,
"You can have the superman; we want the ultimate man."

WHILE HE PONDERS ON THIS, THE TIGHT-ROPE WALKER BEGINS HIS ACT -- WALKING ACROSS A ROPE SUSPENDED HIGH ABOVE THE PEOPLE IN THE MARKET SQUARE, BETWEEN TWO TOWERS. WHEN HE REACHES THE MIDPOINT, SUDDENLY A FIGURE DRESSED AS A BUFFOON APPEARS FROM ONE OF THE TOWERS AND PROCEEDS TO FOLLOW THE TIGHT-ROPE WALKER, SHOUTING OUT AND ABUSING HIM. HE MAKES TO JUMP OVER THE TIGHT-ROPE WALKER, WHO LOSES HIS BALANCE AND FALLS, LANDING QUITE CLOSE TO WHERE ZARATHUSTRA IS STANDING. ZARATHUSTRA STAYS WITH THE DYING MAN LONG AFTER EVENING HAS COME AND THE CROWD DISAPPEARED. LATER IN THE NIGHT THE MAN DIES, AND ZARATHUSTRA DETERMINES TO LEAVE THE TOWN, AND BURY THE BODY WITH HIS OWN HANDS. HE MEETS WITH THE BUFFOON, WHO TELLS HIM HE IS HATED IN THE TOWN; THAT IT IS GOOD THAT HE IS LEAVING; AND WITH SOME

GRAVEDIGGERS, WHO MAKE FUN OF HIS CARRYING A CORPSE.

He has done no harm to the people; but to tell the truth has always been an invitation for people to hate you. Nobody wants to know the truth, because it shatters their lies -- and their whole life consists of lies; it is based on lies.

Every child is fed all kinds of lies with the mother's milk. Naturally the man of truth is going to be hated. He is a disturber. You are feeling very comfortable with your lies, and suddenly he comes and creates doubts in you, disturbs your faith. You lose the old confidence -- it is natural that you will hate this man.

P. D. Ouspensky, one of George Gurdjieff's best disciples, who made Gurdjieff known all over the world, otherwise Gurdjieff would have died absolutely unknown... perhaps known to a few people. He wrote a book, IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS, and dedicated the book to George Gurdjieff. The dedication is beautiful. The book is about Gurdjieff's teachings; its subtitle is FRAGMENTS OF AN UNKNOWN TEACHING. In the dedication he says, "To George Gurdjieff, the disturber of my sleep."

But it is very difficult not to hate these kind of people, who disturb your sleep, your comfortable lies, your convenient lies, your consolations.

The buffoon and a few gravediggers laugh at him. They have always laughed. Whatever they cannot understand... they cannot even accept the fact that they have not understood it, because that will show their ignorance. By laughing, they are pretending that they understand everything. You are simply being stupid, talking of things which go against the tradition, against the orthodoxy, against conventions. You are simply being stupid, telling people things which are going to disturb their comfortable life.

Is it a comfortable life?, or a comfortable death? Is it sleep that these people like Zarathustra disturb?, or is it your death? -- because sleep is a miniature death. The man of truth wants you not only to be disturbed in your sleep, but to be disturbed in your death. Only disturbance may wake you up.

But people love convenience. Who cares about truth or lies? Very few people are interested in knowing the truth, at the cost of losing their old comfort. And you cannot blame them either, because they don't know that comfort is not blissfulness, that convenience is not ecstasy, that somehow just to drag yourself from the cradle to the grave is not life.

AFTER HAVING SOUGHT FOOD FROM AN OLD MAN ALONG THE WAY, ZARATHUSTRA FINDS HIMSELF IN THE FOREST, AND HAVING LAID DOWN HIS DEAD COMPANION, FINALLY SLEEPS. HOURS LATER, HE AWAKENS....
AND THEN HE SPOKE TO HIS HEART THUS:
A LIGHT HAS DAWNED FOR ME: I NEED COMPANIONS, LIVING ONES, NOT DEAD COMPANIONS AND CORPSES WHICH I CARRY WITH ME WHEREVER I WISH.
BUT I NEED LIVING COMPANIONS WHO FOLLOW ME BECAUSE THEY WANT TO FOLLOW THEMSELVES -- AND WHO WANT TO GO WHERE I WANT TO GO.
A LIGHT HAS DAWNED FOR ME: ZARATHUSTRA SHALL NOT SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE BUT TO COMPANIONS!

I was saying to you last night that Zarathustra comes so close to my heart for the simple reason, that his experiences are exactly my experiences. I don't want any followers either; I don't want any believers, I don't want a crowd. I have dropped the idea of being concerned about humanity -- they are not going to listen. It is a hopeless task. And wasting my time with those who cannot even understand is a great wastage, because the same time can be given to those few who can be fellow travelers, who can be companions.

Why does he think he needs companions -- not believers, but friends; and living ones? Because the world is so full of dead people. Most people die long before their actual death. People die nearabout the age of thirty, although their actual death may happen nearabout eighty. For fifty years they appear to be alive, but there is no life in them, no song in them, no dance in them. Why they are living, they know not.

Who are they? -- they have never asked the question. Why they are here, from where they have come, to where they are going -- they will tell you, "Don't raise such questions, because they disturb our peace. And it does not matter from where we come and to where we are going." They have no interest in discovering the meaning of life, the significance of their own being. They have no interest in their own roots or in their own flowers.

The hippies used to say a very significant thing: never believe a man beyond the age of thirty, because most people die at thirty. There was some fragment of truth in it. It is very rare to find a man living at the time of actual death. It is possible only if you go on growing, if you go on discovering, if you go on loving, if you go on singing, if you go on dancing; if you never lose interest, if existence remains always a wonder

to you, and you have the eyes of an innocent child, so full of wonder that each and every thing is a mystery to you. Then you will live to the very end of this life; not only will you live to the very end of this life -- such a man knows no death.

Death happens only to dead people.+ If a man has been alive, full of juice, full of youth, his last breath is only the death of the body. His consciousness, which is so alive, goes on dancing into another form on a higher level. He knows no death; he knows death as a freedom from a prison. He was confined in a small body which was going to be sick, which was going to be old, and now he is free from it and he is moving into a fresh and new body. And if this aliveness comes to its ultimate expression, he is not going to be confined in any body anymore, he will be part of the universal life -- formless, infinite, and eternal. This is our real home: eternal immortality, universal existence.

But millions of people are concerned only with trivia. They are in the majority, in a big majority; and that majority helps them to remain dead, because they find everybody else is just like them. That is the reason why they don't like strangers, they don't like outsiders like Zarathustra. They are not the same as the crowd. They create suspicion. They create doubt about their own life, about their own style, about what they are doing. But the majority is doing the same thing: it is a great confirmation that whatever you are doing must be right -- because the whole world is doing it.

But all the evolution that has happened -- it is not much, but whatever evolution has happened in consciousness -- the credit for it goes to a few strangers like Zarathustra, a few outsiders who risked their life to be hated, to be condemned, to be misunderstood, to be laughed at. They are the only people who are the very salt of the earth -- without them humanity would have remained part of the animal kingdom. The little difference that has arisen between you and the animals is the contribution of these outsiders, whom you have rewarded greatly: by crucifying them, by stoning them to death, by poisoning them....

I NEED COMPANIONS, LIVING ONES, NOT DEAD COMPANIONS AND CORPSES WHICH I CARRY WITH ME WHEREVER I WISH.

What are the believers? They may be believing in one religion or in another -- they are not companions. In fact a Christian will feel that it is sacrilegious to feel himself a friend of Jesus. Jesus is God; they are poor human beings. A Hindu will not be able to conceive of himself as a companion of Krishna or Rama. He can worship them, but he cannot dance with them.

Why is Zarathustra interested in companions? Because no man of his caliber, of his consciousness, would like to reduce you to blind followers, to blind worshipers -- it is simply disgusting. He wants friends, fellow travelers in the search of truth.

BUT I NEED LIVING COMPANIONS WHO FOLLOW ME... not because following is going to give them truth, they follow me ... BECAUSE THEY WANT TO FOLLOW THEMSELVES. This is a very significant statement: They are not following me blindly, they are following me with clear insight that this is the way to follow themselves.

You are here. Nobody is a follower here, everybody is a fellow traveler. You are all together, not because you believe in a certain theology, religion, philosophy, but because you are all interested in the search for truth. That is the only binding thing between you; otherwise, you are all individuals.

There is no contract, there is no savior; all are searching, and it is helpful to search together. Things become simpler. Somebody may find something and may make it available to all, somebody may find something else... and existence is so full of treasures that you can all find treasures and share them with each other -- this is companionship.

All the religions have depended on believers. Zarathustra gives a new insight: believers are dangerous. They are not seekers, they are not searchers; they are simply believing in someone who pretends to be their savior. *He* will find the truth; they have only to believe in him. Truth is not found that way. Everybody has to seek and search.

Yes, seekers can have a togetherness, but it is a togetherness only of friendship. Nobody is trying to mold you according to certain ideals. You are accepted as you are, you are loved as you are; you are nourished by all the companions, with their friendship, with their tenderness. You are all encouraged by everybody else. Alone you may get discouraged, because the search is in the area of the unknown, and finally the search will be in the area of the unknowable. It is good to have companions. There will be dark nights.

I am reminded of a very famous Persian song in which there are a few lines which say, "The night is dark, sing a little loudly, dance a little more madly; one does not know when the dawn will come." But

when you are so many you can help even those who are weaker, with your strength. You can sing loudly and you can dance madly, because who knows how long the night is going to be dark? Who knows when the dawn will come?

AND WHO WANT TO GO WHERE I WANT TO GO. It is not following. Zarathustra is saying, "I am a seeker of truth and I will find companions who also want to seek, to search." Among the Sufis there is a small sect which is called the Seekers: that is their name. They are all companions. And in this unknown world, in this mysterious existence, it is better to have companions with you. One can be lost, but companions can manage even to find the lost one.

A LIGHT HAS DAWNED FOR ME: ZARATHUSTRA SHALL NOT SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE -- he has dropped the hope of transforming humanity -- but only to companions.

After twenty-five centuries I have come to the same conclusion: that I will speak only to sannyasins -- that is my name for companions -- that I will not speak to the people. It is sheer wastage. Time is precious and very limited, and I would like to devote my whole energy to those who are ready to go into the search; who have not gathered to see a rope walker, who have not gathered for entertainment.

One of my friends met Krishnamurti just three days before he died. He reported to me that Krishnamurti was very sad and the only thing he said was, "I worked hard to reach people, but rather than transforming them I have simply spent my own energy, just like a river getting lost in a desert. The people who have been listening to me have thought it not more than good entertainment. The very word *entertainment* hurts me -- that my whole life has been the life of an entertainer."

And it seems so. He died and there has not been even a small stir anywhere, all over the earth. A man who lived for ninety years and has been serving humanity since he was twenty-five -- and it seems he has been dead for centuries. Nobody thinks about him, nobody is concerned that he needs at least some homage. He was one of the greatest giants of this century, but the Nobel Prize committee never even considered his name -- because he was not a politician.

In the beginning he was also trying to reach to the people. But he was opposed by churches, by religions, condemned by all the priests; slowly, slowly he dropped the idea of humanity.

He had a few people, in a few cities of the world. In India he used to visit only New Delhi, Bombay, Varanasi and Rishi Valley, where he has one of his schools -- just four places; and the same was true around the world. In these places almost the same people heard him for thirty years, forty years, fifty years.... Still it is very saddening that people who heard him for fifty years continually have not changed a little bit. He could not manage to find the companions. He tried his best. But humanity is becoming more and more adamant, more and more sleepy, drugged, more and more dead. It is becoming very difficult to wake people up.

ZARATHUSTRA SHALL NOT BE HERDSMAN AND DOG TO THE HERD! Even five hundred years before Jesus Christ, Zarathustra had a far greater insight. Jesus was continually saying, "I am the shepherd and you are all my sheep." This is a humiliation. It does not appear right on the lips of Jesus, but he repeats it continually.

He escaped from Judea. There was not any resurrection -- because he was never dead. The Jewish cross is the most painful way of killing a man, because a man dies, drop by drop. A healthy man will take at least forty-eight hours, hanging on the cross, before he dies. And Jesus was only thirty-three years old -- healthy and young; after six hours his body had to be brought down.

That was a conspiracy between one of Jesus' rich followers and the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate: that Jesus should be crucified on Friday -- and make it as late as possible, because Jews stop all kinds of work at sunset. Their sabbath, their holy day, begins, and when the holy day is there, nothing can be done. So it was postponed. They tried to gain some time. In the afternoon he was crucified, and by the evening he had to be brought down, because now he would have to be crucified again.

He was alive, although he had fallen into a kind of coma, so much blood had flowed out of his body. A Roman soldier was guarding the cave, and everything was arranged that he should be removed from the cave. It would take a few days for him to be healed -- but take him out of Judea, so he is beyond the power of the Jews.

In his youth he had been to India. There are records in the Buddhist monastery in Ladakh that he had visited Ladakh, and he had remained in the monastery for few months, to understand Buddhism. When he had to leave Judea he thought of Kashmir again. He lived to be one hundred and twelve years old in Kashmir, in a small village. I remembered it, because the village is still called the "village of the shepherd": Pahalgam -- that is the Kashmiri translation of the "village of the shepherd." Still his grave is there, with

Hebrew inscriptions. His name is not "Jesus" on the grave, but "Joshua," which was his actual name, given by his parents. "Joshua" is Hebrew. It became "Jesus" when Christian gospels were translated into Greek.

Greeks have given you two things: they changed the name "Joshua" into "Jesus" and they also changed -- they had to change, whenever you translate from one language to another, changes happen -- "messiah" into "Christ." Jesus Christ himself never heard that he would be known as "Jesus Christ," in the whole world. He knew his name was Joshua and he was the messiah of God. "Christ" is a Greek word for "messiah."

Jesus had never thought himself, that he was a Christian. He could not have thought about it. He had no knowledge even of Hebrew -- he was uneducated. He spoke a language, Aramaic, which is a primitive kind of Hebrew, used by villagers.

Nobody amongst his followers ever said to him, "Is it right that you should call yourself the shepherd and reduce us from human beings to sheep?" But in a way he was right: the crowds of humanity are nothing but crowds of sheep.

Lions move alone. Kabir has a statement: "Lions and saints never move in a crowd. They are enough unto themselves." Only sheep -- full of fear, afraid to be alone -- live in a crowd, move in a crowd. Have you ever seen a crowd of sheep moving? They don't even leave spaces between two sheep, they are rubbing each other's bodies. It is warm and cozy, and it gives them a certain protection. Each sheep thinks, "I am not alone. There are thousands of others with me."

Five hundred years before Jesus, Zarathustra says, ZARATHUSTRA SHALL NOT BE HERDSMAN AND DOG TO THE HERD! He wants only to be a companion, a friend. TO LURE MANY AWAY FROM THE HERD -- THAT IS WHY I HAVE COME. He has come from the mountains to lure many away from the herd, from the crowd of people -- THAT'S WHY I HAVE COME. THE PEOPLE AND THE HERD SHALL BE ANGRY WITH ME -- obviously. I know it by my own experience. The whole world is angry with me, and their anger has a logic behind it. I am taking a few courageous people out of their herds, out of their folds.

The German government is the most angry. In their parliament they even discussed it, that once German young men and women go to this dangerous man, something happens to them: they come back totally changed. "In the first place, many of them never come back. In the second place, if they come back they are no more part of *our* crowd. They are no longer Christians, they are no longer Germans."

THE PEOPLE AND THE HERD SHALL BE ANGRY WITH ME: THE HERDSMAN SHALL CALL ZARATHUSTRA A ROBBER. He is absolutely right. Just a few days ago, it was reported to me that the American government has finally succeeded in putting my name on the wanted list of criminals with Interpol -- the International Police. Now I am a "wanted criminal."

I am not hiding -- but it is just to make every government antagonistic to me. There is no crime that I have committed, but any government seeing my name among the "wanted criminals" -- those are the international criminals -- will immediately stop me if I ever want to enter their country. Interpol cannot do anything -- because I have not done anything. But just the name on the list will help the American government to convince other governments that the man is an international criminal.

If to help people to become lions instead of sheep is a crime, I *am* a criminal. If to help people to be just human beings -- not Christians, not Jews, not Hindus -- is a crime, I am an international criminal. And all the religions will agree, because nobody wants their sheep to be taken away from the fold. I am a robber.

No country wants nationality to be condemned. I am against nationality, because it is one of the worst things that has happened in the world. I want a world without nations. Nationality is not something to be glorified; it is the cause of all the wars, all the bloodshed. Naturally, all the nations will agree I am an international criminal.

Zarathustra's insight is immense: I SAY HERDSMEN, BUT THEY CALL THEMSELVES THE GOOD AND THE JUST. I SAY HERDSMEN: BUT THEY CALL THEMSELVES THE FAITHFUL OF THE TRUE FAITH.

BEHOLD THE GOOD AND THE JUST! WHOM DO THEY HATE MOST? HIM WHO SMASHES THEIR TABLES OF VALUES, THE BREAKER, THE LAWBREAKER -- BUT HE IS THE CREATOR....

The British parliament decided that I cannot enter England because I don't believe in any kind of law. The American government has been telling every other government that I am a law breaker.

But those laws are the reason that thousands of people are behind bars. They should be in the hospitals, in the psychiatric wards; they need treatment, they need loving tenderness. It is the society which is

responsible for making them murderers or rapists or thieves -- but nobody punishes the society. The victims are punished. Why should a man rape if all the societies were not so much obsessed with sex and its repression?

It is the religions and the societies who are against sex, which are causing all kinds of perversions. The rapist is one of the perversions. The man needs psychiatric help, not a punishment in a jail, because in jail he will become more perverted.

America has just accepted that thirty percent of prisoners in the jails are homosexuals; and whenever a government accepts anything, multiply it by three. If they say thirty percent, that means ninety percent. Not less than that. And they are enforcing that no homosexuality should happen in the jails; otherwise, their jail term will be lengthened. And the prisoners have raised their voices, "It is none of your business."

If two persons are willing to have a relationship and you don't allow women in the men's ward.... Women have a separate jail, men have a separate jail. Let men and women be together in the same jail and homosexuality will disappear. But to force people... and one day they will be out of jail; after ten years repression of their sexuality they will not be in control. They will rape -- and then again the law will throw them into jail. And it is the jail that created the rapist. It is a vicious circle.

You think it is the criminals who made the law necessary? Or is it the law which needs criminals; otherwise, all the judges, all the advocates, all the attorneys will be out of employment? They both need each other. The business goes on perfectly well. Criminals are needed for judges to be judges, for great advocates and experts of law to earn immense money; to have jailers and a great staff to control the prisoners.

Somewhere the vicious circle has to be broken; the causes should be removed. And if still somebody is found committing a crime for which no reasonable cause exists, there is no need to send him to the court. He needs careful psychological treatment. Something is wrong -- either in his chemistry, or in his biology, or in his mind -- which is treatable.

Perhaps the rapist has more hormones of sexuality than ordinary people; this has been suggested by psychologists. All that is needed is that his extra hormones should be removed -- or antibodies which can nullify the extra hormones in his body should be injected. When he commits a rape, he commits it almost under compulsion; he cannot resist, he cannot control himself.

Yes, I am not a blind follower of law. Laws were made in the past. We have to live in the present. And we will have to live in the future. And there are so many stupid laws which make man commit crimes.

There is a certain limit in India. If your profits go beyond that limit, then you have to pay one hundred percent taxation. Now why should one work hard to create so much profit that one hundred percent will be taken by the government as tax? If he has the capacity to produce that profit, naturally he will not show it in his books. It is the government who is forcing the man to commit a crime. One hundred percent taxation cannot be supported on any grounds. In fact, the man who produces that much profit should be rewarded by the government, rather than punished.

My logic is very clear. If a man produces a certain amount of profit, he should be given a hundred percent reward on it. That will become an incentive for other people to create more and more profit. In a poor country we need more profit, we need more productivity.

And these are not the only laws. There are conventions of the society which function almost like laws. You cannot go against the conventions. Even today, in Hindu society, the lowest and the poorest strata called *sudras*, untouchables, are not allowed to read the religious scriptures. That would be breaking the conventional law of the society. Strange, you want people to be religious, you want people to be honest, sincere, truthful, moral, and you don't allow them even to read the scriptures.

And if some *sudras* revolt against it, their whole villages are burnt, along with living people. Even today, almost every alternate day, there are reports from different parts of the country that a *sudra* village has been burnt. It is easy, because *sudras* cannot live in the city. They have to live outside the city, and they are so poor they cannot have houses made of concrete and steel. Their houses are made of grass. Just a single man with a lighted torch runs through the village putting fire to every house, and finishes the whole village.

Laws that are against human evolution, laws that are inhuman, laws that make a society poor, laws that go against scientific discoveries should be dropped. Because Zarathustra is right: *these* law breakers are the only creators. Only they sacrifice themselves for humanity to be a little better.

THE CREATOR SEEKS COMPANIONS, NOT CORPSES OR HERDS OR BELIEVERS. THE CREATOR SEEKS FELLOW-CREATORS, THOSE WHO INSCRIBE NEW VALUES ON NEW TABLES.

THE CREATOR SEEKS COMPANIONS AND FELLOW-HARVESTERS: FOR WITH HIM EVERYTHING IS RIPE FOR HARVESTING. BUT HE LACKS HIS HUNDRED SICKLES: SO HE TEARS OFF THE EARS OF CORN AND IS VEXED.
THE CREATOR SEEKS COMPANIONS AND SUCH AS KNOW HOW TO WHET THEIR SICKLES. THEY WILL BE CALLED DESTROYERS AND DESPISERS OF GOOD AND EVIL, BUT THEY ARE HARVESTERS AND REJOICERS.

It is absolutely unbelievable that twenty-five centuries ago insights of such tremendous value were possible to a man.

The crowd, the people, will condemn all the rebels, all the rebellious spirits, as destroyers. But to create, one has to destroy. Unless you destroy the false, you cannot create the real. Unless you destroy the ugly, you cannot create the beautiful. Unless you destroy the lies, you cannot make place for the truth. The creators have always been called DESTROYERS AND DESPISERS OF GOOD AND EVIL. And who decides what is good and what is evil? Who has the right to decide it? In different societies, different things are thought to be good; different things are thought to be evil.

I used to move around India. I came up against many strange conventions. In Rajasthan there is a tribe of nomads; these are the forefathers, the original tribe, from which gypsies in Europe branched off. The gypsies are from Rajasthan. They still speak Hindi -- of course with a few distortions. They have been called gypsies, because first they reached Egypt and remained in Egypt, and from Egypt they moved to Europe. Because of Egypt they became "gypsies." But now it is well established their language is Rajasthani Hindi, their stories are about Rama and Krishna. Their original home is Rajasthan, and in Rajasthan the nomads still exist.

They have a strange idea: whenever a young man is to be married, he has to prove how many times he has been jailed for theft -- that is a qualification. If a young man has not been a thief and has not been jailed, it is very difficult for him to find a wife. Who is going to give his daughter to this good-for-nothing?

In my own home town I had a friend, a Marwadi. They also come from Rajasthan, they are the richest people in India. I used to go to his home and when the time of his marriage came, I became aware of a strange convention. A boy in a Marwadi family gets the most beautiful wife according to a certain rule: how many times his family has been bankrupt. Because Marwadis are very clever -- so whenever they have enough money and prestige, they simply go bankrupt.

Of course in that same place they cannot stay any longer. They move to other parts of the country. And they have the money, they are not really bankrupt. Each bankruptcy means a great deal of money.... So the parents of the daughter enquire, "How many times has your family been bankrupt?" -- that is a criterion whether you are rich enough or not.

What is good and what is evil? As far as conventions in the world are concerned they have all grown out of the unconscious mind of man. The real criterion of good and evil is only one -- and that is possible if you are fully conscious: only the fully awakened and enlightened person knows what is good and what is bad. And how does he know it? The enlightened person *cannot* do anything bad; that is just impossible for him. So that which is impossible for the enlightened man to do is bad, and that which he enjoys doing is good. Except that, all other criteria are arbitrary.

Humanity will know what is good and bad only when millions of people are awakened. In your deep sleep and unconsciousness, you cannot decide what is good and what is bad; you simply carry the old heritage. But according to Zarathustra, these people who will be despised, who will be hated, who will be called destroyers are really the harvesters and rejoicers.

I WILL NOT BE HERDSMAN OR GRAVEDIGGER. I WILL NOT SPEAK AGAIN TO THE PEOPLE: I HAVE SPOKEN TO A DEAD MAN FOR THE LAST TIME.
I WILL MAKE COMPANY WITH CREATORS, WITH HARVESTERS, WITH REJOICERS: I WILL SHOW THEM THE RAINBOW AND THE STAIRWAY TO THE SUPERMAN.
THUS BEGAN ZARATHUSTRA'S DOWN-GOING.

My definition of religion is not renunciation of the world, but rejoicing in the world. The world is an opportunity to rejoice. Only idiots, cowards, renounce it. Those who are intelligent, those who are brave enough, rejoice in it. Rejoicing should be the foundation of all true religion -- not renouncing, but rejoicing.

Zarathustra is a life-affirmative mystic. Enjoy life. Squeeze from every moment its whole juice, because it is a gift of God, a gift of existence, and to renounce it is simply going against existence, going against God.

There *are* difficulties in the world, but the difficulties are because you are not intelligent enough to solve them. And by escaping from the world you will not become intelligent; you will become even more retarded.

An authentic religion will make people more intelligent, more conscious, more rejoicing. A life of song and dance is the only religious life.

... Thus spake Zarathustra.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Of the three metamorphoses

29 March 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8703295
ShortTitle:	ZARA107
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	123 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE THREE METAMORPHOSES
I NAME YOU THREE METAMORPHOSES OF THE SPIRIT: HOW THE SPIRIT SHALL BECOME A CAMEL, AND THE CAMEL A LION, AND THE LION AT LAST A CHILD.
THERE ARE MANY HEAVY THINGS FOR THE SPIRIT, FOR THE STRONG, WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT IN WHICH DWELL RESPECT AND AWE: ITS STRENGTH LONGS FOR THE HEAVY, FOR THE HEAVIEST.
WHAT IS HEAVY? THUS ASKS THE WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT, THUS IT KNEELS DOWN LIKE THE CAMEL AND WANTS TO BE WELL LADEN.
WHAT IS THE HEAVIEST THING, YOU HEROES? SO ASKS THE WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT, THAT I MAY TAKE IT UPON ME AND REJOICE IN MY STRENGTH.
IS IT NOT THIS: TO DEBASE YOURSELF IN ORDER TO INJURE YOUR PRIDE?...
OR IS IT THIS: TO DESERT OUR CAUSE WHEN IT IS CELEBRATING ITS VICTORY? TO CLIMB HIGH MOUNTAINS IN ORDER TO TEMPT THE TEMPTER?...
OR IS IT THIS: TO LOVE THOSE WHO DESPISE US AND TO OFFER OUR HAND TO THE GHOST WHEN IT WANTS TO FRIGHTEN US?
THE WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT TAKES UPON ITSELF ALL THESE HEAVIEST THINGS: LIKE A CAMEL HURRYING LADEN INTO THE DESERT, THUS IT HURRIES INTO ITS DESERT.
BUT IN THE LONELIEST DESERT THE SECOND METAMORPHOSIS OCCURS: THE SPIRIT HERE BECOMES A LION; IT WANTS TO CAPTURE FREEDOM AND BE LORD IN ITS OWN DESERT.
IT SEEKS HERE ITS ULTIMATE LORD: IT WILL BE AN ENEMY TO HIM AND TO ITS ULTIMATE GOD, IT WILL STRUGGLE FOR VICTORY WITH THE GREAT DRAGON.
WHAT IS THE GREAT DRAGON WHICH THE SPIRIT NO LONGER WANTS TO CALL LORD AND GOD? THE GREAT DRAGON IS CALLED `THOU SHALT'. BUT THE SPIRIT OF THE LION SAYS `I WILL!'
`THOU SHALT' LIES IN ITS PATH, SPARKLING WITH GOLD, A SCALE-COVERED BEAST, AND ON EVERY SCALE GLITTERS GOLDEN `THOU SHALT'.
VALUES OF A THOUSAND YEARS GLITTER ON THE SCALES, AND THUS SPEAKS THE MIGHTIEST OF ALL DRAGONS: `ALL THE VALUES OF THINGS -- GLITTER ON ME.
`ALL VALUES HAVE ALREADY BEEN CREATED, AND ALL CREATED VALUES -- ARE IN ME. TRULY, THERE SHALL BE NO MORE "I WILL"!' THUS SPEAKS THE DRAGON.

MY BROTHERS, WHY IS THE LION NEEDED IN THE SPIRIT? WHY DOES THE BEAST OF BURDEN, THAT RENOUNCES AND IS REVERENT, NOT SUFFICE?
TO CREATE NEW VALUES -- EVEN THE LION IS INCAPABLE OF THAT: BUT TO CREATE ITSELF FREEDOM FOR NEW CREATION -- THAT THE MIGHT OF THE LION CAN DO.
TO CREATE FREEDOM FOR ITSELF AND A SACRED NO EVEN TO DUTY: THE LION IS NEEDED FOR THAT, MY BROTHERS.
TO SEIZE THE RIGHT TO NEW VALUES -- THAT IS THE MOST TERRIBLE PROCEEDING FOR A WEIGHT-BEARING AND REVERENTIAL SPIRIT....
ONCE IT LOVED THIS `THOU SHALT' AS ITS HOLIEST THING: NOW IT HAS TO FIND ILLUSION AND CAPRICE EVEN IN THE HOLIEST, THAT IT MAY STEAL FREEDOM FROM ITS LOVE: THE LION IS NEEDED FOR THIS THEFT.
BUT TELL ME, MY BROTHERS, WHAT CAN THE CHILD DO THAT EVEN THE LION CANNOT? WHY MUST THE PREYING LION STILL BECOME A CHILD?
THE CHILD IS INNOCENCE AND FORGETFULNESS, A NEW BEGINNING, A SPORT, A SELF-PROPELLING WHEEL, A FIRST MOTION, A SACRED YES.
YES, A SACRED YES IS NEEDED, MY BROTHERS, FOR THE SPORT OF CREATION: THE SPIRIT NOW WILLS its own WILL, THE SPIRIT SUNDERED FROM THE WORLD NOW WINS ITS OWN WORLD.
I HAVE NAMED YOU THREE METAMORPHOSES OF THE SPIRIT: HOW THE SPIRIT BECAME A CAMEL, AND THE CAMEL A LION, AND THE LION AT LAST A CHILD.
THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra divides the evolution of consciousness into three symbols: the camel, the lion, and the child.

The camel is a beast of burden, ready to be enslaved, never rebellious. He cannot ever say no. He is a believer, a follower, a faithful slave. That is the lowest in human consciousness.

The lion is a revolution. The beginning of the revolution is a sacred no.

In the consciousness of the camel there is always a need for someone to lead and someone to say to him, "Thou shalt do this." He needs the Ten Commandments. He needs all the religions, all the priests and all the holy scriptures because he cannot trust himself. He has no courage and no soul and no longing for freedom. He's obedient.

The lion is a longing for freedom, a desire to destroy all imprisonments. The lion is not in need of any leader; he is enough unto himself. He will not allow anybody else to say to him, "Thou shalt," -- that is insulting to his pride. He can only say, "I will." The lion is responsibility and a tremendous effort to get out of all chains.

But even the lion is not the highest peak of human growth. The highest peak is when the lion also goes through a metamorphosis and becomes a child. The child is innocence. It is not obedience, it is not disobedience; it is not belief, it is not disbelief -- it is pure trust, it is a sacred yes to existence and to life and to all that it contains.

The child is the very peak of purity, sincerity, authenticity, receptivity, and openness to existence. These symbols are very beautiful.

We will go into the implications of these symbols as Zarathustra describes them, one by one.

I NAME YOU THREE METAMORPHOSES OF THE SPIRIT: HOW THE SPIRIT SHALL BECOME A CAMEL, AND THE CAMEL A LION, AND THE LION AT LAST A CHILD.
THERE ARE MANY HEAVY THINGS FOR THE SPIRIT, FOR THE STRONG, WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT IN WHICH DWELL RESPECT AND AWE: ITS STRENGTH LONGS FOR THE HEAVY, FOR THE HEAVIEST.

Zarathustra is not in favor of the weak, in favor of the so-called humble. He is not in agreement with Jesus that "Blessed are the meek," that "Blessed are the poor," that "Blessed are the humble for they shall inherit the kingdom of God."

Zarathustra is absolutely in favor of a strong spirit. He is against the ego, but he is not against pride. Pride is the dignity of man. Ego is a false entity and one should never think of them as synonymous.

The ego is something that deprives you of your dignity, that deprives you of your pride, because the ego has to depend on others, on the opinion of others, on what people say. The ego is very fragile. The opinion of people can change and the ego will disappear into the air.

I am reminded of a great thinker, Voltaire. In the days of Voltaire, in France, it was customary -- a long, long tradition -- that if you can get anything from a genius, just a piece of cloth, it will help you to find your own talents, if not to make you a genius yourself.

Voltaire was so much honored and respected as a great thinker and philosopher that he needed police protection even for his morning walk. Or if he was going to the railway station police protection was

needed. The police protection was needed because people will crowd around and start tearing his clothes. There were times he reached home almost naked, with scratches on his body, blood oozing, and he was very much disturbed by the fame and the great name.

He wrote in his diary, "I used to think to be famous is something great. Now, I know it is a curse. And somehow I want again to be ordinary, anonymous; that nobody recognizes me, that I can pass by and nobody will take any note of me. I am tired of being famous, of being a celebrity. I have become a prisoner in my house. I cannot even go for a walk when the sky is so colorful and the sunset is so beautiful. I am afraid of the crowd."

The same crowd has made him a great man.

After ten years, in his diary he notes with great depression and sadness: "I was not aware that my prayers would be heard." Fashions change, people's opinions change. Somebody is famous today, tomorrow nobody remembers him. Somebody is not known today and tomorrow, suddenly rises to the heights of fame.

And it happened in the case of Voltaire. Slowly, slowly, new thinkers, new philosophers arrived on the horizon; particularly, Rousseau took the place where Voltaire used to be once; and people forgot about Voltaire. People's memories are not very reliable.

Opinions change just like fashions. Once he was fashionable, now somebody else has become fashionable. Rousseau was against every idea of Voltaire; his fame destroyed Voltaire completely. Voltaire's prayer was fulfilled: he became anonymous. Now, no police protection was needed. Now, nobody even bothered to say, "Hello" to him. People had completely forgotten. Only then he realized that to be a prisoner was better. "Now I am free to move anywhere but it hurts. The wound goes on becoming bigger and bigger -- I am alive and it seems people have thought that Voltaire is dead."

When he died, only three and a half people followed him to the graveyard. You will be surprised, why three and a half? Because three were people and his dog can be counted only as half. The dog was leading the procession.

Ego is a by-product of public opinion. It is given by them to you; they can take it away. Pride is a totally different phenomenon. The lion has pride. The deer in the forest -- just look -- has a pride, a dignity, a grace. A peacock dancing or an eagle flying far away in the sky -- they don't have egos, they don't depend on your opinion -- they are simply dignified as they are. Their dignity arises from their own being. This has to be understood, because all the religions have been teaching people not to be proud -- be humble. They have created a misunderstanding all over the world, as if being proud and being an egoist are synonymous.

Zarathustra is absolutely clear that he is in favor of the strong man, of the courageous man, of the adventurer who goes into the unknown on the untrodden path without any fear; he is in favor of fearlessness. And it is a miracle that a man of pride and only a man of pride -- can become a child.

The so-called Christian humbleness is just ego standing on its head. The ego has gone upside down, but it is there, and you can see in your saints that they are more egoist than ordinary people are. They are egoists because of their piousness, of their austerities, of their spirituality, of their holiness, even of their humbleness. Nobody is more humble than them. The ego has a very subtle way of coming in from the back door. You may throw it out from the front door -- it knows that there is a back door, too.

I have heard that one night, in a pub, a man was drinking too much and making too much nuisance, throwing things, hitting people, shouting, abusing them and asking for more and more drinks.

Finally, the pub owner told him, "This is enough. For tonight, you will not get any more drinks." And he told his servants to throw him out of the front door.

Although he was completely drunk, even in his drunkenness he remembered there was a back door. Groping in the dark, he came from the back door and ordered one drink.

The owner said, "Again? I have told you that tonight you will not get any drink."

The man said, "This is strange. Do you own all the pubs of the city?"

The ego knows not only the back door -- it can come even through the windows. It can come in even by removing a small tile from the roof. You are so vulnerable as far as ego is concerned.

Zarathustra is not a teacher of humbleness, because all teachings of humbleness have failed. He teaches the dignity of man. He teaches the pride of man and he teaches the strong man, not the weak, the poor and the meek. Those teachings have helped to keep humanity at the stage of the camel. Zarathustra wants you to go through a metamorphosis. The camel has to change into a lion, and he has chosen beautiful symbols, very meaningful and significant.

The camel, perhaps, is the most ugly animal in the whole existence. You cannot improve upon its ugliness. What else can you do? It is such a distortion. It seems as if it is coming directly from hell.

To choose the camel as the lowest consciousness is perfectly right. The lowest consciousness in man is crippled; it wants to be enslaved. It is afraid of freedom because it is afraid of responsibility. It is ready to be loaded with as much burden as possible. It rejoices in being loaded; so does the lowest consciousness -- being loaded with knowledge, which is borrowed. No man of dignity will allow himself to be loaded with borrowed knowledge. It is loaded with morality which has been handed over by the dead to the living; it is a domination of the dead over the living. No man of dignity will allow the dead to rule him.

The lowest consciousness of man remains ignorant and unconscious, unaware, fast asleep -- because it is continuously being given the poison of believing, of faith, of never doubting, of never saying no. And a man who cannot say no has lost his dignity. And a man who cannot say no... his yes does not mean anything. Do you see the implication? The yes is meaningful only after you are capable of saying no. If you are incapable of saying no, your yes is impotent, it means nothing.

Hence, the camel has to change into a beautiful lion, ready to die but not ready to be enslaved. You cannot make a lion a beast of burden. A lion has a dignity that no other animal can claim; he has no treasures, no kingdoms; his dignity is just in his style of being -- fearless, unafraid of the unknown, ready to say no even at the risk of death.

This readiness to say no, this rebelliousness, cleans him of all the dirt that the camel has left -- all the traces and the footprints that the camel has left. And only after the lion -- after the great no -- the sacred yes of a child is possible.

The child says yes not because he is afraid. He says yes because he loves, because he trusts. He says yes because he is innocent; he cannot conceive that he can be deceived. His yes is a tremendous trust. It is not out of fear, it is out of deep innocence.Only this yes can lead him to the ultimate peak of consciousness; what I call godliness.

THERE ARE MANY HEAVY THINGS FOR THE SPIRIT, FOR THE STRONG, WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT IN WHICH DWELL RESPECT AND AWE: ITS STRENGTH LONGS FOR THE HEAVY, FOR THE HEAVIEST.

WHAT IS HEAVY? THUS ASKS THE WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT, THUS IT KNEELS DOWN LIKE THE CAMEL AND WANTS TO BE WELL LADEN. For the camel, for the lowest kind of consciousness, there is an intrinsic desire to kneel down and to be laden with as much load as possible.

WHAT IS THE HEAVIEST THING, YOU HEROES? SO ASKS THE WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT, THAT I MAY TAKE IT UPON ME AND REJOICE IN MY STRENGTH. But to the strong man, to the lion in you, the heaviest takes on a different meaning and a different dimension -- THAT I MAY TAKE IT UPON ME AND REJOICE IN MY STRENGTH. Its only joy is its strength. The camel's joy is only to be obedient, to serve, to be a slave. IS IT NOT THIS: TO DEBASE YOURSELF IN ORDER TO INJURE YOUR PRIDE?

OR IS IT THIS: TO DESERT OUR CAUSE WHEN IT IS CELEBRATING ITS VICTORY? TO CLIMB HIGH MOUNTAINS IN ORDER TO TEMPT THE TEMPTER?

OR IS IT THIS: TO LOVE THOSE WHO DESPISE US AND TO OFFER OUR HAND TO THE GHOST WHEN IT WANTS TO FRIGHTEN US?

THE WEIGHT-BEARING SPIRIT TAKES UPON ITSELF ALL THESE HEAVIEST THINGS: LIKE A CAMEL HURRYING LADEN INTO THE DESERT, THUS IT HURRIES INTO ITS DESERT.

The lowest consciousness of man knows only a life of the desert. Where nothing grows, where nothing is green, where no flower blossoms, where everything is dead and, as far as you can see, it is vast graveyard.

BUT IN THE LONELIEST DESERT THE SECOND METAMORPHOSIS OCCURS: THE SPIRIT HERE BECOMES A LION. There are moments, even in the life of those who are groping in darkness and unconsciousness, when just like a lightning, some incident wakes them up and the camel is no more a camel: a metamorphosis, a transformation happens.

Gautam Buddha left his kingdom when he was twenty-nine years old and the reason: a sudden lightning, and the camel became a lion.

When he was born, all the great astrologers of the kingdom were called, because he was the only son of the great emperor, and he was born when the emperor was getting old. It was his life-long prayer, life-long desire to have a child; otherwise, who is going to succeed him? His whole life he has been fighting, invading and creating a vast empire. For whom? There was great rejoicing when Gautam Buddha was born and he wanted to know, in detail, the future of the child.All the great astrologers assembled in the palace. They discussed for hours and the king was asking again and again, "What is your conclusion? Why is it

taking so long?"

Finally, the youngest.... Because all the old ones were feeling very embarrassed. "What to say?" The situation was such... they were all in agreement. But the youngest stood up and he said, "These are old people and they don't want to say anything that may hurt you. But somebody has to break the ice.

"You have a very strange child. His future cannot be predicted definitely, because he has two futures. For hours we have been discussing which one is heavier; they both are of equal weight. We have never come across such a child."

The king said, "Don't be worried. You tell me exactly but tell me the truth." And the astrologer said, with everybody's agreement, "Either your child will become the greatest emperor the world has ever known, a chakravartin, or, he will renounce the kingdom and will become a beggar. That's why we were delaying, and we were not finding what words to say to you. Both possibilities have equal weight."

The king was very much puzzled and he asked, "Can you advise me? Is there some way that he does not renounce the world and become a beggar?" They suggested all kinds of measures; particularly, that he should not become aware of sickness, old age, death, *sannyasins*. He should be kept in such a way... almost blind to these realities, because anything can trigger the idea of renouncing the world. The king said, "Don't be worried. That much care I can take."

Three great palaces were made for him for different seasons, so he never felt the heat or the cold or too much rain. All kinds of comforts were arranged. The gardeners were ordered: "He should not be allowed to see a dead leaf, a flower that is withering away, so in the night, clean the garden completely of all old flowers, old leaves. He should remain only aware of youth, of young flowers." He was surrounded by all the beautiful girls of the kingdom as he became of age. His whole time was nothing but pleasure, entertainment, music, dancing, beautiful women -- and he had not seen anybody sick.

It was at the age of twenty-nine... there used to be an annual affair, a kind of youth festival, and the prince had to inaugurate it; he had been inaugurating it for years; roads were closed, people had to keep their old men and women behind doors. But this year.... The story is very beautiful: up to now, it seems to be a historical thing. Beyond this point something of mythology enters into it, but the mythology is more important than the historical facts.

The story is, that the gods in heaven.... You must be made aware that Jainism and Buddhism don't believe in one god, they believe that every being is going to be a god, finally. Zarathustra will agree with them: to be a god is everybody's potential. How long he takes depends on him, but that is his destiny. And millions of people have reached to that point: they don't have physical bodies, they live in eternity, in immortality.

The gods in heaven became very much disturbed that almost twenty-nine years have passed; a man who is supposed to be a great, enlightened being is being prevented by his father. To be a great emperor is meaningless, in comparison to becoming the greatest awakened man in history, because that will raise the consciousness of humanity and the whole universe.

I say this is non-historical but mythology is more significant, because it shows that the whole existence is interested in your growth, that existence is not indifferent to you. And if you are very close to blossoming, existence will be ready to bring your spring as soon as possible. Existence has a vested interest in your becoming awakened because your awakening is going to awaken many people.

And as a general rule, the whole consciousness of humanity will be affected by it. It will leave its imprint of grandeur on every intelligent human being. Perhaps it may create the longing for the same in many, perhaps the seed may start sprouting. Perhaps that which is dormant will become active, dynamic.

That's why I say this mythological part is far more significant than the historical facts. It may be pure story, but it is tremendously symbolic.

The roads were closed, so the gods decided that one god would appear first as a sick man, coughing, by the side of the golden chariot in which Gautam Buddha was going to inaugurate the annual youth festival. Buddha could not believe what had happened to this man. So much care had been taken of him; the greatest physicians of the day had been taking care of him; he had not known any disease and he had not known anyone around him to be sick.

Another god entered into the charioteer, because Buddha asked the charioteer, "What has happened to this man?" The god answered from the charioteer's mouth: "This happens to everybody. Sooner or later, man starts becoming weak, sick, old." When he was saying this they saw an old man -- another god -- and the charioteer said, "Look, that is what happens to everybody. Youth is not eternal. It is ephemeral."

Buddha was very shocked. Just then they saw a third party of gods, carrying a dead man, a corpse, going

to the funeral grounds, and Buddha said, "What has happened to this man?" And the charioteer said, "After old age, this is the end. The curtain falls. This man is dead."

Just behind that procession was coming a red-robed sannyasin and Buddha said, "Why is this man wearing red clothes, shaven head and looks very joyous, very healthy, has a shine in his eyes and a certain magnetism? Who is he? What has happened to him?"

The charioteer said, "This man, seeing sickness, disease, old age, death, renounced the world. Before death comes, he wants to know the truth of life -- whether life is going to survive after death or death is all, and everything finishes. He is a seeker of truth. He is a sannyasin."

This was like a lightning. Twenty-nine years of his father's efforts simply disappeared. He told the charioteer, "I am not going to inaugurate the youth festival, because where disease happens and death happens, what is the point of being young for few years? Somebody else can do it.

You turn back." And that very night, he escaped from the palace in search of truth.

The camel has changed into a lion. The metamorphosis has happened. Anything can trigger it, but one needs intelligence.

BUT IN THE LONELIEST DESERT THE SECOND METAMORPHOSIS OCCURS: THE SPIRIT HERE BECOMES A LION; IT WANTS TO CAPTURE FREEDOM AND BE LORD IN ITS OWN DESERT. IT SEEKS HERE ITS ULTIMATE LORD: IT WILL BE AN ENEMY TO HIM AND TO ITS ULTIMATE GOD...

Now his search is for his ultimate godliness. Any other god will be an enemy to him. He is not going to bow down to any other god, he is going to be a lord unto himself. That is the spirit of the lion -- absolute freedom certainly means freedom from god, freedom from so-called commandments, freedom from scriptures, freedom from any kind of morality imposed by others.

Certainly, there will arise a virtue, but that will be something coming from your own still, small voice. Your freedom will bring responsibility, but that responsibility will not be imposed on you by anyone else:... IT WILL STRUGGLE FOR VICTORY WITH THE GREAT DRAGON.

WHAT IS THE GREAT DRAGON WHICH THE SPIRIT NO LONGER WANTS TO CALL LORD AND GOD? THE GREAT DRAGON IS CALLED `THOU SHALT'. BUT THE SPIRIT OF THE LION SAYS `I WILL!' Now there is no question of anybody else ordering him. Even God is no longer anybody he has to obey.

Zarathustra, somewhere, has a great statement: "God is dead and man is for the first time free." With God being there, man can never be free. He can be politically free, he can be economically free, he can be socially free, but spiritually, he will remain a slave and he will remain just a puppet.

The very idea that God created man destroys all possibility of freedom. If he has created you, he can uncreate you. He has put you together, he can take you apart. If he is the creator, he has every possibility and potentiality to be a destroyer.

You cannot prevent him. You could not prevent him from creating you, how can you prevent him from destroying you? It is because of this that Gautam Buddha, Mahavira and Zarathustra, three great seers of the world, have denied the existence of God.

You will be surprised. Their argument for denying God is a very strange argument, but very significant. They say, "While God is there, man has no possibility of becoming totally free."

Man's freedom, his spiritual dignity, depends on there being no God. If God is there, then man will remain a camel, worshiping dead statues, worshiping somebody he has not known, somebody who has never been known by anybody -- just a pure hypothesis. You are worshiping a hypothesis. All your temples and churches and synagogues are nothing but monuments raised in honor of a hypothesis which is absolutely unproved, without any evidence. There exists no argument for God's existence as a person who created the world.

Zarathustra uses very strong language. He is a man of strong language. All authentic men have always been of strong language. He calls God, "the great dragon."

WHAT IS THE GREAT DRAGON WHICH THE SPIRIT NO LONGER WANTS TO CALL LORD AND GOD? THE GREAT DRAGON IS CALLED `THOU SHALT'. All religious scriptures are included in these two words: "Thou shalt." You should do this and you should not do this. You are not free to choose what is right. It has been decided by people who have been dead for thousands of years for all the coming future, what is right and what is wrong.

A man who has a rebellious spirit -- and without a rebellious spirit, the metamorphosis cannot happen -- has to say: No, I will. I will do whatever my consciousness feels to be right, and I will not do whatever my

consciousness feels to be wrong. Except my own being, there is no other guide for me. Except my own eyes, I am not going to believe in anyone else's eyes. I am not blind, and I am not an idiot.

I can see. I can think. I can meditate and I can find out for myself what is right and what is wrong. My morality will be simply the shadow of my consciousness.

> 'THOU SHALT' LIES IN ITS PATH, SPARKLING WITH GOLD, A SCALE-COVERED BEAST, AND ON EVERY SCALE GLITTERS GOLDEN `THOU SHALT.'
> VALUES OF A THOUSAND YEARS GLITTER ON THE SCALES, AND THUS SPEAKS THE MIGHTIEST OF ALL DRAGONS: ALL THE VALUES OF THINGS -- GLITTER ON ME.
> ALL VALUES HAVE ALREADY BEEN CREATED, AND ALL CREATED VALUES -- ARE IN ME. TRULY, THERE SHALL BE NO MORE "I WILL"!' THUS SPEAKS THE DRAGON.

All the religions, all the religious heads are included in the dragon. They all say, that all values have been created, there is no need for you to decide anymore. Everything has been decided for you by wiser people than you. There is no need of "I will."

But without "I will" there is no freedom. You remain a camel, and that's what all the vested interests -- religious, political and social -- want you to be; just camels; ugly, without any dignity, without any grace, without any soul, just ready to serve, very willing to be slaves. The very idea of freedom has not happened to them. And these are not philosophical statements. These are truths.

Has the idea of freedom ever happened to the Hindus, or the Christians, or the Buddhists, or the Mohammedans? No. They all say with one voice: "Everything has been decided already. We have simply to follow. And those who follow are virtuous and those who don't follow will fall into the hell-fire for eternity."

MY BROTHERS, WHY IS THE LION NEEDED IN THE SPIRIT? WHY DOES THE BEAST OF BURDEN, THAT RENOUNCES AND IS REVERENT, NOT SUFFICE? Zarathustra is saying that your so-called saints are nothing but perfect camels. They have said yes to the dead traditions, dead conventions, dead scriptures, dead gods, and because they are perfect camels, imperfect camels worship them.
Naturally.

> TO CREATE NEW VALUES -- EVEN THE LION IS INCAPABLE OF THAT: BUT TO CREATE ITSELF FREEDOM FOR NEW CREATION -- THAT THE MIGHT OF THE LION CAN DO.

The lion cannot create himself new values but he can create the freedom, the opportunity in which new values can be created. And what are the new values?

For example, the new man cannot believe in any discrimination amongst human beings. That will be a new value: All human beings are one, in spite of their color, in spite of their race, in spite of their geographies, in spite of their histories. Just being human is enough.

The new value should be: There should be no nations at all because they have been the cause of all wars.

There should be no organized religions, because they have been preventing individual search. They go on handing over to people ready-made truths, and truth is not a toy, you cannot get it ready-made. There is no factory that manufactures it and there is no market where it is available. You will have to search for it in the deepest silences of your own heart. And except you, nobody else can go there. Religion is individual -- this is a new value.

Nations are ugly, religious organizations are irreligious, churches and temples and synagogues and *gurudwaras* are just ridiculous. The whole existence is sacred. The whole existence is the temple. And wherever you sit silently, meditatively, lovingly, you create a temple of consciousness around you. You need not go anywhere to worship because there is nobody higher than your consciousness to whom you owe any worship.

> TO CREATE FREEDOM FOR ITSELF AND A SACRED NO EVEN TO DUTY: THE LION IS NEEDED FOR THAT, MY BROTHERS.

You have been told continuously that duty is a great value. In fact, it is a four-letter, a dirty word. If you love your wife because it is your duty, then you don't love. You love your duty, you don't love your wife. If you love your mother because it is your duty, you don't love your mother. Duty destroys all that is beautiful in man -- love, compassion, joy. People even laugh because it is their duty.

I have heard that in one office the boss used to call all the people, just before the office day began, into his room. He knew only three jokes, and every day he will tell one joke, and it was, of course, absolutely

necessary that everybody laughs. It was a duty. And they were bored with those jokes because they have heard them thousands of times, but still they would laugh as if they were hearing it for the first time. One day, when he told the joke, everybody laughed -- only a girl who was a typist did not laugh.

The boss said, "What is the matter with you? Did you hear the joke or not?" She said, "The joke? I am resigning from this post. I have joined some other office. Now it is no longer a duty for me to laugh at a joke that I have heard at least ten thousand times. Let all these idiots laugh, because these poor fellows still have to remain in this office."

Teachers want students to respect them because it is their duty. I was a professor and the education commission of India invited a few professors from all over India to participate in a conference in New Delhi on important issues which were becoming more and more troublesome in every educational institute.

The first was: that students don't pay any respect to the professors. Many professors spoke on it, saying, "Something has to be done urgently. Because unless there is respect, the whole educational system will fall apart."

I could not understand what kind of discussion this was because not a single person had objected or argued on the point. I was the youngest person and I was called because the chairman of the education committee, D. S. Kothari, had heard me while he was visiting a university. He was one of the prominent scientists of India. I was very junior and it was a conference of old, senior people.

But I said, "It seems I have to speak on this subject because all these professors are insisting on one thing, that every student has a duty to be respectful towards the teacher, and none of them has said that the teacher has to be deserving of respect. My own experience in the university is that not a single professor is worthy of any respect. And if students are not being respectful, to impose it as a duty will be absolutely ugly and fascist. I am against it. I would like the commission to decide that teachers should be worthy and deserving, and respect will follow automatically.

"Whenever there is someone who is beautiful, people's eyes immediately recognize the beauty. Whenever there is someone who has some character, some dignity, people simply respect. It is not a question of demanding or making it a rule, that every student should respect.

"The university is not part of your armies. The university should teach every student to be free, to be alert, to be conscious. And the whole burden is on the professors to prove themselves worthy of it."

They were all angry with me. D. S. Kothari told me after the conference, "They were very angry with you and they were asking me, why did you call him? knowing perfectly well that he cannot agree on any point with anybody and anyway, he is so junior and this is a conference of senior professors."

I told D.S. Kothari, "They are senior professors but not a single one of them was able to answer my question that I had raised, `Why you should hanker for respect?' In fact, only people who don't deserve respect desire that they should be respected. People who deserve respect get it. It is simply natural. But to make it a duty is ugly."

Zarathustra is right:

> TO CREATE FREEDOM FOR ITSELF AND A SACRED NO EVEN TO DUTY: THE LION IS NEEDED FOR THAT.... TO SEIZE THE RIGHT TO NEW VALUES -- THAT IS THE MOST TERRIBLE PROCEEDING FOR A WEIGHT-BEARING AND REVERENTIAL SPIRIT.
> ONCE IT LOVED `THOU SHALT' AS ITS HOLIEST THING: NOW IT HAS TO FIND ILLUSION AND CAPRICE EVEN IN THE HOLIEST, THAT IT MAY STEAL FREEDOM FROM ITS LOVE: THE LION IS NEEDED FOR THIS THEFT.
> BUT TELL ME, MY BROTHERS, WHAT CAN THE CHILD DO THAT EVEN THE LION CANNOT? WHY MUST THE PREYING LION STILL BECOME A CHILD?
> THE CHILD IS INNOCENCE AND FORGETFULNESS, A NEW BEGINNING, A SPORT, A SELF-PROPELLING WHEEL, A FIRST MOTION, A SACRED YES.

YES, A SACRED YES IS NEEDED, MY BROTHERS, FOR THE SPORT OF CREATION: THE SPIRIT NOW WILLS its own WILL, THE SPIRIT SUNDERED FROM THE WORLD NOW WINS its own WORLD.

I HAVE NAMED YOU THREE METAMORPHOSES OF THE SPIRIT: HOW THE SPIRIT BECAME A CAMEL, AND THE CAMEL A LION AND THE LION, AT LAST A CHILD.

The child is the highest peak of evolution as far as consciousness is concerned. But the child is only a symbol; it does not mean that children are the highest state of being. A child is used symbolically because it is not knowledgeable. It is innocent, and because it is innocent it is full of wonder, and because its eyes are full of wonder, its soul longs for the mysterious. A child is a beginning, a sport; and life should be always a

beginning and always a playfulness; always a laughter and never seriousness.

A FIRST MOTION, A SACRED YES. Yes, a sacred yes is needed, but the sacred yes, can come only after a sacred no. The camel also says yes but it is the yes of a slave. He cannot say no. His yes is meaningless.

The lion says no! But he cannot say yes. It is against his very nature. It reminds him of the camel. Somehow he has freed himself from the camel and to say yes naturally reminds him again -- the yes of the camel and the slavery. No, the animal in the camel is incapable of saying no. In the lion, it is capable of saying no but is incapable of saying yes.

The child knows nothing of the camel, knows nothing of the lion. That's why Zarathustra says: "A child is innocence and forgetfulness..." His yes is pure and he has every potential to say no. If he does not say it, it is because he trusts not because he is afraid; not out of fear, but out of trust. And when yes comes out of trust, it is the greatest metamorphosis, the greatest transformation that one can hope for.

These three symbols are beautiful to remember.

Remember that you are where the camel is, and remember that you have to move towards the lion, and remember that you have not to stop at the lion. You have to move even further, to a new beginning, to innocence and to a sacred yes; to a child.

The real sage again becomes a child.

The circle is complete -- from the child back to the child. But the difference is great. The child, as such, is ignorant. He will have to pass through the camel, through the lion, and come back again to the child; and this child is not exactly the old child, because it is not ignorant. It has moved through all the experiences of life: of slavery, of freedom, of an impotent yes, of a ferocious no, and yet it has forgotten all that. It is not ignorance but innocence. The first child was the beginning of a journey. The second childhood is the completion of the journey.

In India, in the days when Zarathustra was writing these statements in Iran, the UPANISHADS were being written, which have the same understanding. In the UPANISHADS, the brahmin is one who comes to know the ultimate reality. Not by birth is anybody a brahmin, but only by knowing the *brahm*, the ultimate reality, one becomes a brahmin; and another name of brahmin in the UPANISHADS is, *dwij*, twice born. The first birth is of the body and the second birth is of the consciousness.

The first birth makes you human, the second birth makes you a god.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #8

Chapter title: Of the despisers of the body and the joys and the passions

30 March 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8703300
ShortTitle: ZARA108
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 101 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE DESPISERS OF THE BODY
YOU SAY `I' AND YOU ARE PROUD OF THIS WORD. BUT GREATER THAN THIS -- ALTHOUGH YOU WILL NOT BELIEVE IN IT -- IS YOUR BODY AND ITS GREAT INTELLIGENCE, WHICH DOES NOT SAY `I' BUT PERFORMS `I'.
WHAT THE SENSE FEELS, WHAT THE SPIRIT PERCEIVES, IS NEVER AN END IN ITSELF. BUT SENSE AND SPIRIT WOULD LIKE TO PERSUADE YOU THAT THEY ARE THE END OF ALL THINGS: THEY ARE AS VAIN AS THAT.
SENSE AND SPIRIT ARE INSTRUMENTS AND TOYS: BEHIND THEM STILL LIES THE SELF. THE SELF SEEKS WITH THE EYES OF THE SENSE, IT LISTENS TOO WITH THE EARS OF THE SPIRIT.
THE SELF IS ALWAYS LISTENING AND SEEKING: IT COMPARES, SUBDUES, CONQUERS, DESTROYS. IT RULES AND IS ALSO THE EGO'S RULER.
BEHIND YOUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS, MY BROTHER, STANDS A MIGHTY COMMANDER, AN UNKNOWN SAGE -- HE IS CALLED SELF. HE LIVES IN YOUR BODY, HE IS YOUR BODY.
THERE IS MORE REASON IN YOUR BODY THAN IN YOUR BEST WISDOM. AND WHO KNOWS FOR WHAT PURPOSE YOUR BODY REQUIRES PRECISELY YOUR BEST WISDOM?...
OF JOYS AND PASSIONS
MY BROTHER, IF YOU HAVE A VIRTUE AND IT IS YOUR OWN VIRTUE, YOU HAVE IT IN COMMON WITH NO ONE.
TO BE SURE, YOU WANT TO CALL IT BY A NAME AND CARESS IT; YOU WANT TO PULL ITS EARS AND AMUSE YOURSELF WITH IT.
AND BEHOLD! NOW YOU HAVE ITS NAME IN COMMON WITH THE PEOPLE AND HAVE BECOME OF THE PEOPLE AND THE HERD WITH YOUR VIRTUE!
YOU WOULD DO BETTER TO SAY: `UNUTTERABLE AND NAMELESS IS THAT WHICH TORMENTS AND DELIGHTS MY SOUL AND IS ALSO THE HUNGER OF MY BELLY.'
LET YOUR VIRTUE BE TOO EXALTED FOR THE FAMILIARITY OF NAMES: AND IF YOU HAVE TO SPEAK OF IT, DO NOT BE ASHAMED TO STAMMER.
THUS SAY AND STAMMER: `THIS IS MY GOOD, THIS I LOVE, JUST THUS DO I LIKE IT, ONLY THUS DO I WISH THE GOOD.
`I DO NOT WANT IT AS A LAW OF GOD, I DO NOT WANT IT AS A HUMAN STATUTE: LET IT BE NO SIGN-POST TO SUPEREARTHS AND PARADISES.
`IT IS AN EARTHLY VIRTUE THAT I LOVE: THERE IS LITTLE PRUDENCE IN IT, AND LEAST OF ALL COMMON WISDOM.
`BUT THIS BIRD HAS BUILT ITS NEST BENEATH MY ROOF: THEREFORE I LOVE AND CHERISH IT -- NOW IT SITS THERE UPON ITS GOLDEN EGGS.'
THUS SHOULD YOU STAMMER AND PRAISE YOUR VIRTUE....
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

ZARATHUSTRA IS ALONE amongst the great teachers of the world who is not against the body, but for the body. All the other teachers are against the body, and their reasoning is that the body is a hindrance in the growth of the soul, the body is a barrier between you and the divine. This is sheer nonsense.

Zarathustra, perhaps, is the sanest teacher we have known. He will not have anything to do with any kind of nonsense; his approach is pragmatic and scientific. And he is the first to teach the body, to teach humanity that unless you love the body, and unless you understand the body, you cannot grow spiritually. The body is the temple of your soul.

It serves you your whole life without asking anything in return. And it is ugly to condemn it, because all these condemners of the body are born out of the body. They are condemning the body *through* the body. They are living their life through the body, and yet humanity has accepted a very dangerous ideology: the split between the body and the soul -- not only the split, but their polar oppositeness, that you have to choose either the body or the soul. It is part of a bigger philosophy: matter and spirit. Body is matter and soul is spirit. And all these body condemners, body despisers, have become focused on one ideal: that the world consists of two things, matter and spirit.

But now we know not only logically, not only through experience, but through scientific evidence also, that there is only one entity; whether you call it matter or you call it spirit, does not matter. Body and soul, matter and energy, are one and the same. Existence is not a duality; it is an organic whole.

But there was a fundamental reason to condemn the body: that was their way of praising the soul, that was their way of praising immaterial energy. It would have been a little difficult without condemning the

body and matter. Condemn the body -- it gives you a good background for praising the soul. Condemn the world and you can praise God. But they never saw a very obvious fact, that they themselves are preaching continuously that God created the world. If God created the world, then the world is nothing but an extension of God, His creativity;
it cannot be His enemy.

Zarathustra has a very clear insight and nobody that far back, twenty-five centuries ago, was able to see that the body has a wisdom of its own. You come across it every moment, but still the old conditioning is so heavy that it does not allow you to recognize the wisdom of the body.

For example, your eyes are continuously blinking. They could have been left just as your ears are, always open. But the body has a wisdom, a deep intelligence -- eyes are so delicate, they need continuous cleaning. And when the eyelid comes down, goes up, it is helping the body to remain, through the eyes, absolutely clean. And there are glands which have water in them. When you cry and weep it comes in tears, but when your eyelids are blinking, the same liquid cleanses any dust that may have accumulated on the most delicate part of your body.

Eyes are almost the windows of your soul. Immense care is taken, by the body, of the eyes. And this is just an example. All the basic necessities of the body are not left to you; you are not that reliable.

By "you" I mean your mind. Breathing is not at all dependent on the mind. It would have been dangerous, because the mind is not so alert. It can forget, and if it forgets to breathe, you will be dead. When you are asleep, who is going to breathe? The mind is in deep sleep, but the body continues to breathe.

Even if the mind is removed completely, it will not affect your life process. I have seen a woman who was in a coma for nine months, but she was breathing perfectly. The heartbeats, the digestion of food, the distribution of the digested food to different parts of the body -- it is being done almost like a computer. And it is a very intricate and complex process. There are so many vitamins... which vitamin has to go to which part of the body? -- the body knows it and fulfills the need. It is not left to you. There are vitamins which are needed for the brain. Only those vitamins will be carried by the blood to the brain.

Your blood has two kinds of cells: white and red. Whenever you get wounded, your mind cannot do anything, but your body immediately takes over the situation. The white cells run immediately to the place where you are wounded. It is so mysterious and so amazing, because those white cells will gather on the wound and will not allow the red cells to go out of the body. They will be protective.

The body heals itself. Now even medical science accepts it, that the doctor, the medicine and everything that we can do is just to help the healing process of the body, but the basic healing is done by the body itself. We can support -- but if the body is not ready to heal itself, all our support fails.

If the whole process that goes on inside the body has to be performed by machines, you will need for a single body a factory so big that you cannot imagine it. It will take one square mile of factory to do all the functions that your body is doing so silently, in such a small space.

The body goes on renewing itself. After every seven years you are a new person, without knowing it. Not a single old cell in your body is there; they have been replaced by new cells. Before they become too old, and can become destructive, they are removed. Your blood is continuously taking out your dead cells and bringing new cells, taking out carbon dioxide, which can become a cause of death if it accumulates in you, and goes on replacing it with oxygen, which is your life. And this all goes on so silently, no noise is made. Still almost all the religions condemn the body, saying that the body is the source of sin.

The body is the source of your whole life. Now what you make of it, that depends on you. You can be a sinner, you can be a saint. The body neither seduces you to be a sinner, nor encourages you to be a saint. Whoever you are, a sinner or a saint, the body continues its own work. Its own work is so vast, it has no time for any other thing. Zarathustra has tremendous respect for the body, because it is the beginning of your being. From the body you can move to the being.

But if the body is condemned, renounced, tortured, which has been done for centuries, then you cannot go to your being. You become unnecessarily involved, entangled, in a fight with the body. Your whole energy is destroyed in this antagonism. The body should be accepted lovingly, thankfully, gratefully, and it can become a stepping stone to your being. In fact that is the intention of nature.

Zarathustra says, YOU SAY `I' AND YOU ARE PROUD OF THIS WORD. BUT GREATER THAN THIS -- ALTHOUGH YOU WILL NOT BELIEVE IN IT -- IS YOUR BODY AND ITS GREAT INTELLIGENCE, WHICH DOES NOT SAY `I' BUT PERFORMS `I.'

YOU SAY `I'... Have you ever observed that your I goes on changing twenty-four hours a day? In the evening your I decides that, "I am going to get up early in the morning, five o'clock, to meditate." It is your

decision, the decision of your I. But when the alarm clock goes, someone inside you which is now pretending to be your I says, "It is such a beautiful morning, just a little more sleep, it is so cozy...." You turn over, pull your blanket over, and wake up as usual at nine o'clock. And you never have thought about it: that the same I that has determined to wake up at five, cannot cancel it.

Your I is not a single thing; it is a crowd of many Is -- almost like a wheel and its spokes. Every spoke has its time when it comes on the top, and then it speaks as if it is your authentic I" You promise and you never fulfill it. You cannot be one I -- integrated. You are many Is as far as your mind is concerned.

George Gurdjieff used to say that a very rich man had a palace and many servants. He was going on a holy pilgrimage; it may take two years, three years -- his return was not certain.

He told his servants, "Remember, I can come any day. I may not complete the pilgrimage, so you are not to become lazy. The house has to remain ready for me every day -- clean, tidy...." And they all said they would do their best.

But three years passed, and slowly, slowly the servants became lazy. For a few days there was enthusiasm to clean, perhaps he may be coming. But then three years passed, which was the longest time -- and he was not back. Perhaps he is dead, perhaps he has become a renunciate. He is not going to come back.....

And the cleaning of the house and everything slowly, slowly stopped. But the servants decided that by turn one servant should remain on the main gate, because you can see from the main gate faraway on the road: "If his chariot is coming then inform us inside, immediately we will do everything that is needed. Otherwise, what is the point of cleaning the house?" So by turn they were standing at the main gate.

The house was so beautiful and so unique, and in a lonely part amongst hills and forests, that whenever some traveler came across it, he would ask the servant who was on the gate, "Who is the owner of this house?"

And they all believed, deep down they *wanted* to believe -- this is one of the human weaknesses, whatever you *want* to believe you start believing it -- they had come to believe that the master is never going to be back. So the servant on the gate would say, "It belongs to me. I am the owner of the house."

But the travelers were confused, because when they came back on the same route, somebody else was at the gate, and they would ask, "Who is the owner of this house?" And he would say, "Who is the owner of this house? I am the owner of this house." Gurdjieff used to tell that story, that each servant in turn became the owner of the house. And exactly the same is the situation of your I. There are many Is in you. If you watch carefully, you can see there are many Is in you, but only one I is predominant at a certain time. That I says, "I love you and I will love you forever. Others have also loved, but they love only in life. I will love you, beloved, even when I am dead."

And the next moment, the great lovers are fighting and throwing things at each other. What happened? What happened to the great love? It is a well-known fact that lovers can die for each other, and lovers can also kill each other. It cannot be the work of the same I.

If you are alert you will become aware that there is a queue of Is behind you. One I wants to say this, another I wants to say that, another I wants to do this -- and they are never in agreement. There is a continuous inner fight going on: "Who is the owner of the house?"

Because we live in unconsciousness we never become aware of it. Zarathustra is right when he says that you say very proudly, I -- but your I is nothing compared to the great intelligence of your body, which never says I, but really performs all the functions which are supposed to be done by the I.

WHAT THE SENSE FEELS, WHAT THE SPIRIT PERCEIVES, IS NEVER AN END IN ITSELF. BUT SENSE AND SPIRIT WOULD LIKE TO PERSUADE YOU THAT THEY ARE THE END OF ALL THINGS: THEY ARE AS VAIN AS THAT.

You know your senses have been deceiving you many times. It is not only that in a desert, in the hot sun, you are deceived by a mirage.

You are thirsty. That plays a fifty percent role in creating the mirage. And because the sands are hot, and the sunrays are returning back, they create the other fifty percent. Their returning back creates the illusion of something like water, because of the ripples. The ripples are so mirror-like that even if there are trees they will be reflected in them. Then it becomes absolutely certain to the thirsty person that the water is nearby. Trees are there, and they are reflected in the water, but as you reach near the mirage there is no water at all. It was just sunrays reflecting back, creating a mirror in which the trees were reflected.

But it is not only in a desert. In your everyday life your senses are deceiving you, and every sense says, "Whatever is *my* experience is the reality."

It happened once... I was standing in the garden of the library in a city where I used to study. One man came, tapped on my shoulder, and said, "It has been years I have not seen you."

I looked at the man; I had never seen the man. I said, "You must be mistaken. Perhaps somebody else looking like me may have been your friend, but I don't know you at all."

He said, "I am very sorry, but you look so exactly like my friend."

I said, "I am sorry that I look like him, but what can I do about it? I am helpless."

The same day, I was in the market and the same man came and again tapped on my shoulder and said, "You are a strange fellow. In the morning I tapped on some innocent person thinking that you were standing there by the side of the library."

I said, "I am the same man who was standing by the library, and this is the second time you have tapped me. But I said, "There is no problem: the third time be alert, because I don't think your friend is here in the town. You have not seen him for years."

He said, "I have not seen him for years."

Then I said, "Remember, the third time if you see him, first *ask* him, and then..."

He said, "But you look so similar."

I said, "Again, I can say the same thing: that I am helpless, and I don't know your friend."

But he said, "My eyes cannot deceive me so much -- and *twice* in a day."

And I told him, "Remember, the third time I will slap you if you... because this tapping on my shoulder is too much."

He said, "No, I will never... even if the real one is there, first I will ask."

And after four, five days, I was coming out of the university and the man looked at me and said, "Great, because of you I have been tapping on another person."

I said, "Do you want me to live in the city or leave? I am the same person!"

He said, "But you look so similar."

I said, "Again the same thing."

You watch, and you will find your senses are not so certain, and their claims are vain. You hear things which have not been said. You see things which don't exist. You believe in concepts which are absolutely irrational. But the body is absolutely innocent, never deceives you. It is always authentic.

SENSE AND SPIRIT ARE INSTRUMENTS AND TOYS: BEHIND THEM STILL LIES THE SELF, -- the being. Zarathustra accepts only two realities in you: the body and the being. Between the two -- the senses, the mind, the ego -- they are all false entities. If you want to reach your being, begin with the body, because those are the only two realities; or perhaps one reality. Your body is the outer side of the being, and your being is the inner side of your body.

THE SELF SEEKS WITH THE EYES OF THE SENSE, IT LISTENS TOO WITH THE EARS OF THE SPIRIT.
THE SELF IS ALWAYS LISTENING AND SEEKING: IT COMPARES, SUBDUES, CONQUERS, DESTROYS.
IT RULES AND IS ALSO THE EGO'S RULER.

The self, or the being, is your real master. And if your self uses your senses, your mind, as instruments, it is perfectly right. But things are very upside down in man. We have completely forgotten the master, and the servants are pretending to be the masters; and each servant says that whatever is *his* experience is true.

As an instrument it is perfectly good -- but the master must be using it. If the master is not using it, and the situation is that the instruments are using the master.... Your mind pretends to be the master. It is only a servant; its function is to serve your being. But being is completely forgotten. That is the misery of humanity.

BEHIND YOUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS, MY BROTHER, STANDS A MIGHTY COMMANDER, AN UNKNOWN SAGE -- HE IS CALLED SELF. HE LIVES IN YOUR BODY, HE IS YOUR BODY. This is such a beautiful statement, and so true. He lives in your body, he *is* your body. Your being and your body are not separate, they are two sides of the same coin. But because the body was condemned, the self was also condemned. Mind became the master.

In the condemnation of the body, the being was automatically condemned, and a false entity -- that which is only instrumental -- has been ruling humanity. You are being ruled by your mind. Mind should serve you. It should not rule you.

THERE IS MORE REASON IN YOU BODY THAN IN YOUR BEST WISDOM. AND WHO KNOWS FOR WHAT PURPOSE YOUR BODY REQUIRES PRECISELY YOUR BEST WISDOM?...
MY BROTHER, IF YOU HAVE A VIRTUE AND IT IS YOUR OWN VIRTUE, YOU HAVE IT IN COMMON WITH NO ONE.

I have been telling you again and again that the more you become an individual the more you become unique, and in your uniqueness is hidden your celebration.

Zarathustra says, "If you have a virtue, and it is your own virtue, not taught by others but discovered by yourself, you have it in common with no one, it will be unique. It will be simply *your* signature. It will be as unique as your fingerprints. Nobody else can have it in the world."

Nature never repeats. Even when you see things similar, they are only similar, but they are not the same.

Just look at a tree and watch each leaf, and you will be surprised -- each leaf has its own individuality; no other leaf is exactly like it.

Go to the beach. Find seashells, and no two seashells will be exactly the same. Or find colored stones -- no two colored stones will be the same.

The creativity of existence is enormous. It never repeats. You have heard the saying, "History never repeats," but I say to you that that is not true. History repeats, only existence never repeats.

History repeats, because it is in the hands of unconscious people. Unconscious people cannot be unique.

It happened once, a man purchased a painting by Picasso. It was one million dollars, and he wanted to be sure that it was an authentic Picasso, not a fake -- because there are on the market fake paintings which look exactly alike. Unless you are an experienced critic, it is impossible for you to see any difference. So he consulted a man who was an expert, particularly about Picasso's paintings. He told him, "Don't be worried. About *this* painting I can be absolutely sure, because I was staying at Picasso's house when he made this painting; so I am an eyewitness too. You need not worry. Your one million dollars have not gone to waste."

But the man said, "I would like you to come with me to Picasso himself. I want Picasso's opinion also." He said, "There is no problem." They went to Picasso's house. Picasso was sitting with his girlfriend. He looked at the painting and said, "It is fake." The critic said, "What are you saying? I was present when you made it." And the girlfriend also said, "This is too much. I was also in the house when you were painting it."

Picasso said, that "I have *not* said that I have *not* painted it, but it is fake." They all looked at Picasso -- has he gone mad? He said, "You will not understand. The reality is, one man wanted to have a painting and I had no idea coming into my mind, so I simply painted an old painting of mine. You can go into a museum in Paris and you will find it there. I simply painted the same painting again. So although I have painted it, it is not authentic, it is a copy. And whether the copy is made by me or by somebody else does not matter. A copy is a copy. It is fake."

Existence never copies itself. It is always new and always fresh.

TO BE SURE, YOU WANT TO CALL IT BY A NAME AND CARESS IT; YOU WANT TO PULL ITS EARS AND AMUSE YOURSELF WITH IT.
AND BEHOLD! NOW YOU HAVE ITS NAME IN COMMON WITH THE PEOPLE AND HAVE BECOME ONE OF THE PEOPLE AND THE HERD WITH YOUR VIRTUE!
YOU WOULD DO BETTER TO SAY: `UNUTTERABLE AND NAMELESS IS THAT WHICH TORMENTS AND DELIGHTS MY SOUL AND IS ALSO THE HUNGER OF MY BELLY.'

A very strange statement. He says the moment you try to make your virtue acceptable by society, you moderate it here and there, it loses its truth. You become part of the herd; you are no more a unique individual. And you can see it down the ages.

Never again another Zarathustra.

Never again another Gautam Buddha.

Never again another Jesus Christ.

And still millions of people are trying to be carbon copies of these people. They are destroying themselves. If you are not unique, you have missed the opportunity of your life. You have missed your growth.

Gautam Buddha is beautiful. Zarathustra is beautiful. But you pretending to be Zarathustra, you posing as a Gautam Buddha, will be only acting. Perhaps you can do it even better, because Gautam Buddha was not acting; he has not rehearsed. His life was spontaneous. You can rehearse as many times as you want; you may even improve on the image of Gautam Buddha, but still you will be fake. You will be a hypocrite.

Zarathustra says, YOU WOULD DO BETTER TO SAY: `UNUTTERABLE AND NAMELESS IS

THAT WHICH TORMENTS AND DELIGHTS MY SOUL....' It delights my soul because it is my own growth, and it torments because I cannot express it. `... AND IS ALSO THE HUNGER OF MY BELLY.'
It is not only the hunger of my soul, it is also the hunger of my belly.

He wants you to remember that your body and your being are so one, that the longing of your being will become the longing of your body, and the hunger of your body will become the hunger of your being. They are only two names, but not two separate entities.

LET YOUR VIRTUE BE TOO EXALTED FOR THE FAMILIARITY OF NAMES: AND IF YOU HAVE TO SPEAK OF IT, DO NOT BE ASHAMED TO STAMMER. Whenever one finds a unique virtue in his being, he is bound to stammer, because all that is great in man is inexpressible. At the most you can stammer, but you can never be satisfied that what you have said is exactly what you have experienced.

THUS SAY AND STAMMER: `THIS IS MY GOOD, THIS I LOVE, JUST THUS DO I LIKE IT, ONLY THUS DO I WISH THE GOOD.' Whether it is truth, or beauty, or good, it has to be your own, it has to have roots in your very being. Otherwise you will remain part of the crowd. And that is the most ugly thing in the eyes of Zarathustra: to be part of the crowd, to be just a cog in the wheel, to be just a number. To be a number in the crowd takes away your dignity, your honor, your pride.

Have you ever thought, that in the armies people are given numbers? And when a soldier dies, on the board of the office appears the writing, "Number 13 died." It makes such a difference, because number 13 has no children, number 13 has no wife waiting for him, number 13 has no old mother to see at least once more his face. Number 13 has no father, no friends. When you read on the board, "Number 13 has died" it does not strike you, it does not hurt you. But if the name of the man was there, it would have had a totally different impact on you, because you knew the man. You know his wife is waiting, his children will become orphans, his old mother and father will become beggars.

It is a very cunning strategy to give soldiers numbers. A number is replaceable; another recruit will become number 13. But nobody else can replace the man who was number 13. Numbers can be replaced, but human beings cannot be replaced. In a crowd you become a number, you lose your originality, you start imitating others, you start doing things like everybody else.

Zarathustra says, "Remember, unless it is *my* good, it is not good enough. If it is not *my* experience of truth, it is just a hypothesis in which you can believe, but it cannot dispel your darkness. Just by believing in light, your darkness will not disappear. You need real light, *your* light. Only then darkness can disappear.

I DO NOT WANT IT AS A LAW OF GOD. I DO NOT WANT IT AS A HUMAN STATUTE: LET IT BE NO SIGN-POST TO SUPEREARTHS AND PARADISES. Zarathustra is a rebel, and only a rebel can be a truly religious person. He is saying, "I don't want it as a law of God -- because to follow laws is to lose your freedom. It has to be *my* law, it has to arise in my consciousness. It has to be a flower of my own being. Then only it has beauty, and freedom."

He does not want his virtue because it will lead him to paradise -- virtue in *itself* is paradise. Those who are virtuous because they are desirous of the pleasures of paradise are simply greedy. They are not virtuous -- they don't know what virtue is.
Virtue is a reward unto itself.

When you love, do you want reward also? Love is a reward unto itself. When you are truthful, do you want a reward? Being truthful -- what reward can be *more* than that? But all the religions have been giving people false ideas: be truthful, be good, be moral, and you will be immensely rewarded in the other world. These greedy people try to be virtuous, try to be good, try to be truthful -- not that they love truth, not that they enjoy virtue. They are using these as stepping stones for the pleasures of paradise.

My own understanding is exactly the same: that anything authentic that arises in you is a reward in itself. You don't want anything more. It is more than enough. It is such a joy, such blissfulness to be good, to be helpful, to be compassionate, to be kind. It is such a joy to *share*, not to give alms.

Zarathustra is right when he says, "I will not give alms; I am not that poor. I will *share*, because I am rich enough." Only beggars give alms to other beggars. Bigger beggars give alms to smaller beggars; these bigger beggars are keeping an eye on the pleasures of paradise. It is simply business, it is not giving unconditionally; and to give unconditionally, and to *rejoice* in it, is a paradise itself.

IT IS AN EARTHLY VIRTUE THAT I LOVE: THERE IS LITTLE PRUDENCE IN IT, AND LEAST OF ALL COMMON WISDOM. You have been told again and again by pedagogues, by preachers, that love is something *not* of the earth, but Zarathustra loves the earth too much. He has no desire and no greed for any other world, and he has no fear of any hell. He wants this earth to be as beautiful, as loving, as divine as

possible, because for him matter and spirit are not two. Matter is only condensed energy. It is a form of energy, but not something different.

IT IS AN EARTHLY VIRTUE THAT I LOVE.... Don't think about love, or about beauty, or about truth as if these flowers cannot blossom on the earth. They *can* blossom on the earth. They *have* blossomed on the earth. Their very life is rooted in the earth. It is the earth that supplies all their juice, all their color, all their fragrance.

Zarathustra is a pagan.

BUT THIS BIRD HAS BUILT ITS NEST BENEATH MY ROOF: THEREFORE I LOVE AND CHERISH IT -- NOW IT SITS THERE UPON ITS GOLDEN EGGS.

THUS SHOULD YOU STAMMER AND PRAISE YOUR VIRTUE. It is very difficult to say exactly, in words, the vast and enormous experience of love, or good, or beauty. But don't be worried that you will be simply stammering. Stammer!

BUT THIS BIRD HAS BUILT ITS NEST BENEATH MY ROOF It may be love, it may be good, it may be the experience of the divine... but the divine is not against the earth; the divine is also a growth *in* the earth. Because the BIRD HAS BUILT ITS NEST BENEATH MY ROOF: THEREFORE I LOVE AND CHERISH IT. I am not concerned with faraway worlds -- they are only vain dreams of cunning people to exploit humanity. NOW IT SITS THERE UPON ITS GOLDEN EGGS. When love arises in you, it is just like a bird sitting on its golden eggs. Everything is within you, and everything belongs to the earth.

The earth is the temple.

Not only beautiful flowers grow on it, not only tall trees grow on it, but a man like Zarathustra, or Gautam Buddha, or Jesus, is also growing on the same earth. They are the *pride* of the earth.

THUS SHOULD YOU STAMMER AND PRAISE YOUR VIRTUE.

He is immensely unique in not condemning the earth -- on the contrary, praising it. It is the mother of all. If we had understood the earth as the mother of all, even of great values, we would have treated the earth in a different way. We have destroyed it. We have almost poisoned it. We have broken its ecological unity. We have disturbed its environment. And now with nuclear weapons we are ready to destroy it. And it is the source of all that is beautiful, and all that is great.

The earth is sacred.

Nobody else has been so courageous to say the truth. Zarathustra's courage is great, and he speaks as if he is our contemporary. Twenty-five centuries have not made any difference -- because those earth-condemners are still there. The religions which are against the body are still there. If Zarathustra is understood, there should not be any condemnation of the earth, but a deep reverence for the earth, and all that grows on the earth.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #9

Chapter title: Of live and love and of war and warriors

30 March 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8703305
ShortTitle: ZARA109
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 150 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF LIFE AND LOVE
WHAT HAVE WE IN COMMON WITH THE ROSEBUD, WHICH TREMBLES BECAUSE A DROP OF DEW IS LYING UPON IT?
IT IS TRUE: WE LOVE LIFE, NOT BECAUSE WE ARE USED TO LIVING BUT BECAUSE WE ARE USED TO LOVING.
THERE IS ALWAYS A CERTAIN MADNESS IN LOVE. BUT ALSO THERE IS ALWAYS A CERTAIN METHOD IN MADNESS.
AND TO ME TOO, WHO LOVE LIFE, IT SEEMS THAT BUTTERFLIES AND SOAP-BUBBLES, AND WHATEVER IS LIKE THEM AMONG MEN, KNOW MOST ABOUT HAPPINESS.
TO SEE THESE LIGHT, FOOLISH, DAINTY, AFFECTING LITTLE SOULS FLUTTER ABOUT -- THAT MOVES ZARATHUSTRA TO TEARS AND TO SONG.
I SHOULD BELIEVE ONLY IN A GOD WHO UNDERSTOOD HOW TO DANCE.
OF WAR AND WARRIORS
WE DO NOT WISH TO BE SPARED BY OUR BEST ENEMIES, NOR BY THOSE WHOM WE LOVE FROM THE VERY HEART. SO LET ME TELL YOU THE TRUTH!
MY BROTHERS IN WAR! I LOVE YOU FROM THE VERY HEART, I AM AND HAVE ALWAYS BEEN OF YOUR KIND. AND I AM ALSO YOUR BEST ENEMY. SO LET ME TELL YOU THE TRUTH!...
YOU SHOULD BE SUCH MEN AS ARE ALWAYS LOOKING FOR AN ENEMY -- FOR your ENEMY. AND WITH SOME OF YOU THERE IS HATE AT FIRST SIGHT.
YOU SHOULD SEEK YOUR ENEMY, YOU SHOULD WAGE YOUR WAR -- A WAR FOR YOUR OPINIONS. AND IF YOUR OPINION IS DEFEATED, YOUR HONESTY SHOULD STILL CRY TRIUMPH OVER THAT!
YOU SHOULD LOVE PEACE AS A MEANS TO NEW WARS. AND THE SHORT PEACE MORE THAN THE LONG.
I DO NOT EXHORT YOU TO WORK BUT TO BATTLE. I DO NOT EXHORT YOU TO PEACE, BUT TO VICTORY. MAY YOUR WORK BE A BATTLE, MAY YOUR PEACE BE A VICTORY!
ONE CAN BE SILENT AND SIT STILL ONLY WHEN ONE HAS ARROW AND BOW; OTHERWISE ONE BABBLES AND QUARRELS. MAY YOUR PEACE BE A VICTORY!
YOU SAY IT IS THE GOOD CAUSE THAT HALLOWS EVEN WAR? I TELL YOU: IT IS THE GOOD WAR THAT HALLOWS EVERY CAUSE.
WAR AND COURAGE HAVE DONE MORE GREAT THINGS THAN CHARITY. NOT YOUR PITY BUT YOUR BRAVERY HAS SAVED THE UNFORTUNATE UP TO NOW....
THUS LIVE YOUR LIFE OF OBEDIENCE AND WAR! WHAT GOOD IS LONG LIFE? WHAT WARRIOR WANTS TO BE SPARED?
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

ZARATHUSTRA IS A lover of life, and without any conditions. His approach to life is unique to himself. And because it is so unique it has to be understood very silently, without any prejudice, because he is speaking against all your prejudices; he is speaking against all your religions; he is speaking against all the values that you have thought are great.

When somebody speaks against everything that you have believed in, your mind stops listening; it becomes afraid, it closes, it becomes defensive. It is afraid; perhaps you have been wrong, and perhaps the man who is speaking against you may be right -- it hurts your ego.

So the first thing I want to say to you is: Put your prejudices aside. That does not mean that you have to agree with Zarathustra; that simply means, before any agreement or disagreement give him a chance to make his standpoint clear to you. Then it is your freedom to accept him or not to accept him.

My own experience is that if you can listen to him silently, you will be amazed that although he is speaking against all your traditions, all your conventions, all your so-called great teachers, still, he has some tremendous truth in whatever he is saying. And that truth will be revealed in your silence, without any difficulty.

Once you have listened to him, it is almost impossible to disagree with him because he is saying the truth, although the truth goes against the beliefs of the crowd. Truth always goes against the beliefs of the

crowd.

The truth is individual, and the crowd does not care about truth. It cares about consolation; it cares about comfort. The crowd does not consist of explorers, adventurers, people who go into the unknown, fearless -- risking their whole lives to find the meaning and the significance of their lives, and the life of the whole of existence. The crowd simply wants to be told things which are sweet to hear, comfortable and cozy; without any effort on their part, they can relax in those consoling lies.

It happened... the last time I went to my hometown was in 1970. One of my old teachers, with whom I always had a very loving relationship, was on his deathbed, so the first thing I did, was go to his house.

His son met me at the door and told me, "Please, don't disturb him. He is just on the verge of death. He loves you, he has been remembering you, but we know that your very presence may take away his consolations. And at the moment of death, do not do this to him."

I said, "If it was not the moment of death I would have listened to your advice -- I have to see him. Even if before he dies, he drops his lies and consolations, his death will have a value even greater than his life had."

I pushed the son aside. I went in the house. The old man opened his eyes, smiled, and he said, "I was remembering you and at the same time I was afraid. I heard that you were coming to the town, and thought that perhaps before I die, I might be able to see you one time more. But at the same time there was great fear, as meeting with you can be dangerous!"

I said, "It is certainly going to be dangerous. I have come at the right time. I want to take away all your consolations before you die. If you can die innocent, your death will have a tremendous value. Put aside your knowledge, because it is all borrowed. Put aside your God, because it is only a belief, and nothing more. Put aside the idea of any heaven or hell, because they are only your greed and your fear. Your whole life, you have remained clinging to these things. At least before you die, gather courage -- now you have nothing to lose!

"A dying man cannot lose anything: death is going to shatter everything. It is better you drop your consolations by your own hand and die innocently, full of wonder and enquiry; because death is the ultimate experience in life. It is the very crescendo."

The old man said, "I was afraid, and now you are asking me the same thing. I have worshiped God my whole life, and I know it is only a hypothesis -- I have never experienced it. I have prayed to the skies, and I know no prayer has been ever replied -- there is no one to reply to it. But it has been consolatory in the sufferings of life, in the anxieties of life. What else can a helpless man do?"

I said, "Now you are no more helpless, now there is no question of any anxiety, no suffering, no problems; they belong to life. Now life has slipped out of your hands, maybe a few minutes more you will linger here on this shore. Gather courage! Don't encounter death as a coward."

He closed his eyes, and he said, "I will try my best."

His whole family gathered; they were all angry with me. They were high caste brahmins, very orthodox, and they could not believe that the old man had agreed with me. Death was such a shock that it shattered all his lies.

In life you can go on believing in lies; but in death you know perfectly well that boats made of paper are not going to help in the ocean. It is better to know that you have to swim, and you don't have any boat. Clinging to a paper boat is dangerous, it may prevent you from swimming. Rather than taking you to the further shore, it may become the cause of your drowning.

They were all angry but they could not say anything. And the old man, with closed eyes smiled and said, "It is unfortunate that I never listened to you. I am feeling so light, so unburdened. I am feeling so fearless; not only fearless but curious to die and to see what is the mystery of death."

He died, and the smile remained on his face. He died not as a camel; he died as a child.

Within those few moments, all the steps from camel to the lion, from lion to the child happened so quickly. It was not a question of time.

The metamorphosis of which Zarathustra is speaking is a question of intense understanding.

Listen to his words, because these are not ordinary words: these are words of a man who knows life from its very roots, and of a man who is uncompromising, of a man who will not accept any lie, howsoever comfortable, howsoever consolatory it may be.

These words are words of a soul which knows freedom. These words are like the roar of a lion. These words are also the stammering of a child, utterly innocent. These words are not out of knowledge, they are not coming from the head -- they are coming directly from his being.

If you can listen to them in silence and with deep sympathy, falling into a kind of rapport, only then, there is a possibility to understand this strange man, Zarathustra.

It is easy to understand Jesus; it is easy to understand Gautam Buddha. It is far more difficult to understand Zarathustra because nobody has spoken like him. Nobody could have spoken like him because they all were in search of followers.

He was not in search of followers. He was in search of companions, of friends, of fellow travelers. He was not in search of believers: he will not say something just so that it appeals to you, just so that it fits with your prejudiced mind. He will say only that which is true to his experience. Even if nobody agrees with him; even if he has to go alone, and he finds no companions and no fellow travelers, still, he is going to say only the truth, and nothing but truth.

WHAT HAVE WE IN COMMON WITH THE ROSEBUD, WHICH TREMBLES BECAUSE A DROP OF DEW IS LYING UPON IT? Have you seen in the early morning sun, a rosebud with a dewdrop shining with the soft rays of the sun, almost like a pearl... and the rosebud is dancing in the wind?

He is asking, WHAT HAVE WE IN COMMON WITH THE ROSEBUD, WHICH TREMBLES BECAUSE A DROP OF DEW IS LYING UPON IT? There is no meaning, no purpose, in the sense purpose is understood in the marketplace. But the rosebud is immensely joyful -- the dewdrop and the rising sun and the morning breeze. The moment is precious -- it is a moment of dance.

This dance is not going to bring money; this dance is not going to bring fame; this dance is not going to make the rosebud respectable. This dance is not for anybody else to see; it is not waiting for an audience to applaud. This dance is a value in itself; it is a joy, purposeless, meaningless. It is not a commodity.

That is what is common between us and the rosebud. We should also rejoice in the moment. We should also dance in the sun, in the wind, in the rain. And the dance in itself is the reward. You should not ask, "For what?" We have forgotten all intrinsic values and Zarathustra is reminding us that values are not outside us, they are intrinsic.

When I was a student in the university, I used to wake up early, three o'clock in the morning. The university where I was, was surrounded by mountains, and at three o'clock in the night the roads were empty, no traffic. I used to run for miles. Slowly, slowly students started asking, "What is the purpose of it?"

I said, "Purpose? It is so joyous to be in the wind, in the silent night full of stars, no traffic on the road; the trees are fast asleep on both sides of the road. It was a fairyland, and to dance with the wind...."

A few became interested, just out of curiosity, "One day at least, I am going to come." Slowly, slowly a group of almost two dozen students started dancing on those roads. The manager of the university canteen approached me and he said, "I will not take any money from you for your food, for your milk, for your tea -- even for your guests. But stop what you have started! These twenty boys used to eat two, three chapatis at the most; now they are eating twenty chapatis. You will kill me; I am a poor contractor: now twenty boys are eating almost the food that was enough for two hundred students. Have mercy on me."

I said, "It will be very difficult for me to prevent them, because they have tasted the joy."

But he said, "Something has to be done, otherwise I will go bankrupt. You think of my children, of my wife, of my old parents."

I said to him, "You come with me to the vice-chancellor, because I cannot prevent them. In fact, their number is going to grow, because they are spreading the news to everybody: `We have been idiots, wasting the most significant time in sleeping; and dancing under the stars in the early morning breeze is so beautiful that we have never known any other experience so ecstatic. Health is just a by-product of it. We are feeling our intelligence become sharper, but that too is a by-product. We are not going for this morning dance in the dark to sharpen the intellect or to have a better body, a more athletic body.' "

I had to explain to the vice-chancellor that this poor contractor was in a difficulty, and he should take care that the budget that has been given to him will be enough; and these twenty dancing students are not going to remain twenty!

The vice-chancellor said, "But this is going to be difficult. If you turn on the whole university, not only will this contractor go bankrupt, but the whole university will go bankrupt. Twenty chapatis each student!"

I said, "But what can I do?"

He said, "But what is the purpose of it all?"

I said, "You come one day, because it is a purposeless activity."

He said, "I am coming tomorrow."

And I told the contractor, "You also come."

And they both joined us, and they said, "My God, it is really beautiful. This silence, these stars, no traffic on the road, no fear of anybody watching you.... You can just dance like a small child."

The vice-chancellor said to the contractor, "I will make arrangements. You will not go at a loss, don't be worried. I can understand that those who have tasted cannot be prevented."

Once in a while, the vice-chancellor used to join us. And when the vice-chancellor joined us and a few professors, it became prestigious.

I used to go, whenever it was raining, on a lonely street; and soon a few people started going with me, without any umbrella -- just enjoying the rain.

The vice-chancellor said to me, "Now you are creating more trouble. Soon the man who takes care of the laundry will be here. From where do you get these ideas? The rain has been happening every year. I have been here for ten years, and nobody has gone into the rain before; and you are spreading the idea that going into the rain is such an ecstatic experience."

I said, "You come one day."

He said, "You are a great salesman! I am not going to come because I know you must be right."

But he came. I said, "What happened?"

He said, "I could not resist the temptation that perhaps I am missing something. My whole life I have never been just going under the rain, under the clouds, under the lightning."

He was old, but he enjoyed it so much. He hugged me, he took me to his home, and he said, "You are a little crazy, there is no doubt about it; but your ideas are significant. But please, don't spread this new idea in the university; otherwise, students will leave the classes, and go into the rain."

It was so beautiful, because all around the university there were hills, tall trees, and no traffic at all. It was outside the city, and dancing with the rain and with the wind...

There is no reason for life. That's what is in common with the rosebud. Gautam Buddha will not say that; neither will Mahavira, nor Jesus, nor Moses. They will all give you reasons, goals, purposes; because that is what appeals to your mind.

IT IS TRUE: WE LOVE LIFE, NOT BECAUSE WE ARE USED TO LIVING -- not just as a habit -- BUT BECAUSE WE ARE USED TO LOVING.

The emphasis has to be remembered. We love life, not because we are used to living. You cannot say, "I have been alive for seventy years, now it has become an old habit -- that's why I go on living, that's why I want to continue living, because to drop old habits is very difficult."

No, life is not a habit. You love life, not because you have become accustomed to living, "but because we are used to loving."

Without life there would not be any love. Life is an opportunity: the soil where the roses of love blossom.

Love in itself is valuable; it has no purpose; it has no meaning. It has immense significance; it has great joy; it has an ecstasy of its own -- but those are not meanings. Love is not a business where purposes, goals, matter.

THERE IS ALWAYS A CERTAIN MADNESS IN LOVE.

And what is that madness? The madness is because you cannot prove why you love. You cannot give any reasonable answer for your love. You can say you do a certain business because you need money; you need money because you need a house; you need a house because how can you live without a house?

In your ordinary life, everything has some purpose, but love -- you cannot give any reason. You can simply say, "I don't know. All I know is that to love is to experience the most beautiful space within oneself." But it is not a purpose. That space is not cerebral. That space cannot be converted into a commodity. That space is again a rosebud, with a dewdrop on top of it shining like a pearl. And in the early morning breeze and in the sun, the rosebud is dancing.

Love is the dance of your life.

Hence those who don't know what love is have missed the very dance of life; they have missed the opportunity to grow roses. That's why, to the worldly mind, to the calculative mind, to the computer mind, to the mathematician, to the economist, to the politician, love appears to be a kind of madness.

THERE IS ALWAYS A CERTAIN MADNESS IN LOVE. BUT ALSO THERE IS ALWAYS A CERTAIN

METHOD IN MADNESS.

This statement is so beautiful, so remarkable. Love appears to others, who have never experienced it, as madness. But to those who know love, love is the only sanity. Without love, a man may be rich, healthy, famous; but he cannot be sane, because he does not know anything of intrinsic values. Sanity is nothing but the fragrance of roses blossoming in your heart. Zarathustra has a great insight when he says, "But this madness, the madness known as love, is always with a certain method, it is not ordinary madness."

Lovers don't need psychiatric treatment. Love has its own method. In fact, love is the greatest healing force in life. Those who have missed it have remained empty, unfulfilled. The ordinary madness has no method, but the madness called love has a certain method in it. And what is that method? It makes you joyous, it makes your life a song, it brings great grace to you.

Have you watched people? When somebody falls in love there is no need for him to declare it. You can see in his eyes a new depth has arisen. You can see in his face a new grace, a new beauty. You can see in his walk a subtle dance. He is the same man, but yet he is not the same man. Love has entered his life, spring has come to his being, flowers within his soul have blossomed.

Love makes immediate transformations.

The man who cannot love cannot be intelligent either; cannot be graceful either; cannot be beautiful either. His life will be simply a tragedy.

AND TO ME TOO, WHO LOVE LIFE, IT SEEMS THAT BUTTERFLIES AND SOAP BUBBLES, AND WHATEVER IS LIKE THEM AMONG MEN, KNOW MOST ABOUT HAPPINESS.

It will hit you hard if you don't put your prejudices aside, because all the religious teachers have been telling you, "Your life is futile because it is nothing but a soap bubble. Today it is there, tomorrow it is gone. Your life in this world, in this body, is not of any worth because it is momentary. Its only use is that you can renounce it. And by renouncing it you can attain to virtue in the eyes of God."

A strange ideology! But it has been for centuries dominating the human mind without ever being challenged. Particularly in the East, the world is illusory, and why is it illusory? -- because it is changing; anything that changes is of no use, is worthless. Only the permanent, that which always remains the same, is significant. And you cannot find anything in the world that always remains the same.

Naturally, people like Adi Shankara, who has influenced India the most -- all the Hindu monks that you see in India are followers of the Shankara.... His whole approach is based on the emphasis that the world is an illusion, because it is impermanent. "Seek the permanent and renounce the impermanent." More or less, that is the attitude of all the religions of the world.

Nietzsche, following Zarathustra, is the only contemporary who raises a great question that the idea of permanence may be just an idea because there is nothing which seems to be permanent. Except change, everything changes -- unless you want change to be the god, because that is the only permanent thing in the world. You cannot find anything else which can even give a hint of a permanent god.

Zarathustra is very strange. His insight is very clean and clear. He says, WHO LOVE LIFE, because life is a changing thing. It is every moment a flux. When you came into this Chuang Tzu Hall you were another person; when you leave this Chuang Tzu Hall you will not be the same person. You only appear to be the same.

In these two hours, so much changes in you; it is just like in two hours the Ganges has been taking so much water, miles down... although it appears still the same, it is not the same water that was there two hours before.

Heraclitus would have agreed with Zarathustra, but he was not aware of Zarathustra's existence. He is the only Western philosopher who says that life is a flux, a river. And remember, you cannot step in the same river twice -- because it will not be the same.

AND TO ME TOO, WHO LOVE LIFE, IT SEEMS THAT BUTTERFLIES AND SOAP BUBBLES, AND WHATEVER IS LIKE THEM AMONG MEN, KNOW MOST ABOUT HAPPINESS.

The people who know most about happiness are those who are in rapport with the changing life, who can even love soap bubbles, shining in the sun, creating small rainbows. These are the people who know most of happiness.

Your saints know only misery -- just look at their faces. It seems life has disappeared from them -- they are dead fossils. Nothing changes in them; they live a life of ritual and they are condemners of everything

that changes.

Why is pleasure condemned? -- because it is changing. Why is love condemned? -- because it is changing. Why have these religions created marriage in place of love? It is because marriage can be given at least an illusory permanency through laws, through conventions, through society, through fear of losing respect, through fear of what will happen to our children. So they have managed to make marriage something permanent. That's why all the old religions are against divorce, because divorce again exposes marriage as something not permanent -- it can be changed.

For thousands of years, small children were married. There are even cases on record where children were married who were not even born, who were in their mother's womb. Two families will settle, that if a child is a boy and another child is a girl, then the marriage is settled.

In India even now, seven-year-old, eight-year-old children are married, although it is against the law. But it is not against convention. Why so much hurry to marry children who are not even aware what marriage means, what is happening. The reason is that before they become young and love arises in their hearts, marriage should have happened. So when love arises in their hearts they already have a wife -- the wife has already a husband. It is to destroy love that child marriage was propagated all over the world.

It is not a coincidence that marriage creates more misery in the world than anything else, because it destroys the only possibility of happiness, the happening of love. The heart never dances; people live and die without knowing love. Birth is not in your hands; death is not in your hands. Only love was your freedom: that too society has destroyed.

These are the only three things which can be major incidents of your life: birth, love and death.

Birth you cannot control -- your own birth; nobody asks you, you just find yourself one day born. And the same happens with death -- it does not ask you either, "Are you ready? I am coming tomorrow." -- no advance notice; just suddenly it comes, and you are dead.

Only love is the freedom standing between these two. That too, society has tried to snatch away from you, so that your whole life becomes just a mechanical routine.

TO SEE THESE LIGHT, FOOLISH, DAINTY, AFFECTING LITTLE SOULS FLUTTER ABOUT -- THAT MOVES ZARATHUSTRA TO TEARS AND TO SONG. He is saying, that seeing soap bubbles, seeing butterflies, seeing rosebuds dancing in the wind -- seeing such light, non-serious, you could even call them foolish, dainty, affecting little souls flutter about -- that is what moves Zarathustra to tears and to song. His tears are of joy, that life is so alive that it cannot be permanent -- only dead things can be permanent. The more lively a thing is, the more changing it is. This changing life all around brings tears of joy to Zarathustra, and brings songs to be sung.

And he makes his central statement: I SHOULD BELIEVE ONLY IN A GOD WHO UNDERSTOOD HOW TO DANCE. He doesn't need any other argument; he doesn't need any other evidence, any other proof. All he wants is to know: Can your god dance? Can your god love? Can your god sing? Can your god run after butterflies? Can your god gather wildflowers and enjoy, with tears and songs? Then he is ready to accept such a god, because such a god will be truly representative of life, such a god will be nothing but life itself.

The coming statements are even more difficult to digest. It needs good digestion;

Zarathustra is for strong souls. He is not for the weak and the impotent. He does not make it a quality to be meek, to be humble. Those are not qualities in his tremendously significant vision; but to be strong, to be proud of your being, to have dignity, freedom, the qualities of the lion, the qualities of the child; but never to have the qualities of a beast of burden. He is not for the patience of the camel. He is absolutely against those who are readily available to be enslaved.

> WE DO NOT WISH TO BE SPARED BY OUR BEST ENEMIES, NOR BY THOSE WHOM WE LOVE FROM THE VERY HEART. SO LET ME TELL YOU THE TRUTH!
> MY BROTHERS IN WAR! I LOVE YOU FROM THE VERY HEART, I AM AND HAVE ALWAYS BEEN OF YOUR KIND. AND I AM ALSO YOUR BEST ENEMY. SO LET ME TELL YOU THE TRUTH!...
> YOU SHOULD BE SUCH MEN AS ARE ALWAYS LOOKING FOR AN ENEMY -- FOR YOUR ENEMY.

This has been my experience, that when you choose a friend you need not be very cautious -- anybody will do. But when you choose your enemy, you have to be very cautious, because the enemy has to be someone with the best qualities possible. Because you are going to fight with him. And whenever you fight with someone, slowly, slowly you become exactly like your enemy.

Never choose the wrong enemy; otherwise, even in your victory, you will be defeated because you will have to learn the same strategies, the same cunningness, as your enemy; otherwise you cannot fight with him.

Choose the enemy who is wise, and to fight with him you have to be wise. Choose your enemy who is intelligent, because to fight with him you have to be intelligent. Choose your enemy remembering perfectly that, fighting with him you will become like him. Whether you are defeated or you are victorious is secondary. The primary concern should be the choice of the right enemy.

And without the enemy, you don't have a challenge. This will look very strange, because all the religions, and all the so-called philosophers have been teaching you, "Don't have any enemies." But that will take away all challenge to growth, all challenge to be stronger, to be great in war, to be clever, to be alert of the opportunities.

Zarathustra is not against war; that's where he differs from Gautam Buddha and Mahavira. It is for you to remember that it was only after Mahavira and Gautam Buddha, two great teachers, the highest quality teachers, that India started falling down. It should have been otherwise. After Buddha and Mahavira, India should have risen higher -- that would have been logical; this seems to be very illogical that India's fall begins with Gautam Buddha and Mahavira.

Indians have become so cowardly that they cannot even think retrospectively of what caused India's fall. In the times of Gautam Buddha, India was known all over the world as a Golden Bird. It was so rich, so intelligent, so civilized, so cultured and the West was still in the state of barbarity.

What happened? Suddenly, India started falling down. If you listen to Zarathustra, you can see the reason. Both Gautam Buddha and Mahavira taught India non-violence -- no war, but peace. But peace is a very delicate phenomenon. People were very much ready for it, not because they have understood Gautam Buddha or Mahavira, but because it was a good consolation to their cowardliness.
Peacefulness is a beautiful word to cover up your impotence.

No war seems to be a good defense, and the ultimate result was that small tribes of barbarious people, who were thousands of years behind India, conquered India -- butchered people, raped the women, burned cities. India remained with the consolation: We are peaceful people, we are non-violent people, we cannot fight.

For two thousand years, India remained a slave, not of one country, but of many countries. Whoever wanted to conquer was welcome. Such a vast country, remaining a slave for two thousand years, is unprecedented in the whole history of the world. There was no resistance; people behaved the way Zarathustra describes the camels. They sat down, and they asked to be loaded, and they felt it a great happiness that they were carrying the heaviest load. The camel who was carrying the heaviest load became the hero. And India became poor; it lost its guts.

Zarathustra has to be understood very deeply: he's not saying that you have to be violent, he's not saying that you have to kill, and he's not saying that you have to destroy. That would be a misunderstanding. That misunderstanding happened to Adolf Hitler. These were the sentences which created the second world war, but Adolf Hitler could not understand the delicate and the subtle meaning of Zarathustra.

Zarathustra is saying that you need not be aggressive, you need not be destructive, but you have to be always prepared. If you want peace, your bow and arrow should be ready.

He's not saying that you start killing. He's saying that if worst comes to worst, the enemy should not be left to destroy you, to rape your women, to destroy your property, to take away your dignity, to make you slaves.

> MY BROTHERS IN WAR, I LOVE YOU FROM THE VERY HEART. I AM, AND HAVE ALWAYS BEEN, OF YOUR KIND.

If one really wants to be non-violent, one should be a warrior, one should be a samurai, one should know the art of swordsmanship, and one should know archery -- not to kill anyone, but just to protect one's dignity, one's freedom; it is such a simple logic.

But India has not understood even now. Nobody blames our ideology of non-violence for making us weak, defenseless, vulnerable. It has taken away our very force and strength to resist against anyone who wants to enslave us.

AND I AM ALSO YOUR BEST ENEMY. That sentence will make it clear. On the one hand, he says:

MY BROTHERS IN WAR! I LOVE YOU FROM THE VERY HEART, I AM AND HAVE ALWAYS BEEN OF YOUR KIND. I am a warrior, and still I want to say to you: AND I AM ALSO YOUR BEST

ENEMY, because I am not aggressive. Remember, I am a warrior. To put it differently, one has to be a non-aggressive warrior; only then, can one protect his dignity, and his freedom.

SO LET ME TELL YOU THE TRUTH!...

YOU SHOULD BE SUCH MEN AS ARE ALWAYS LOOKING FOR AN ENEMY.... You should be always preparing as if you are looking for the enemy -- FOR your ENEMY. AND WITH SOME OF YOU THERE IS HATE AT FIRST SIGHT.

In the beginning, your being a warrior will have some color of hate in it, but that is your weakness. One has to be a warrior without any hate. One has to be a warrior just as a sport, with the sportsman's spirit -- not to fight because of hate, but to fight for the sheer joy. The challenge should not go unreplied.

YOU SHOULD SEEK YOUR ENEMY, YOU SHOULD WAGE YOUR WAR -- A WAR FOR YOUR OPINIONS. And it is not only the ordinary war in which you fight with arms; you should also seek your enemy for your opinions.

I have been around the world, challenging all kinds of prejudices, challenging all kinds of opinions which according to me are nothing but lies -- ancient lies. But the world has become completely without warriors; nobody will accept the challenge. On the contrary, they will close the doors of their country, they will not let me in -- these are the cowards.

I have come to their country -- I am alone. Their church has the whole country behind it; and the government behind it, the army and all the weapons with them. I am empty handed, I have just my understanding of truth, and I want to discuss with those people who have been dominating those countries for thousands of years. But they are such cowards that rather than accepting my challenge, they pressurize their governments, their parliaments to pass laws that I cannot enter their country.

It was not so in the past -- particularly in this country. Mystics used to move around the country challenging anybody who had opposite opinions, for a public discussion. And those discussions were not with any hatred, they were full of reverence for each other, respect for each other. They were not to prove that I am right and you are wrong. Instead, they were a search, together, to know what truth is.

Truth is not mine, and cannot be yours. But it is possible that my opinion may be closer to truth, and your opinion may not be so close; or your opinion may be closer to truth, and my opinion may not be so close.

These discussions around the country raised the level of consciousness and intelligence of people. People heard their great thinkers wrestling with each other, with subtle logic. The whole atmosphere was freedom of expression, and freedom to convince others, or to be convinced by others. It is truly the real war: the war of opinions. The war with arms is ugly, is animal; but the war between opinions, philosophies, religions is to raise the whole of humanity higher.

But people have become so impotent in every direction that if you say anything that goes against somebody's prejudice, immediately he goes to the court. He does not come to me; he goes to the court: "My religious feeling is hurt".

Almost all the time, there are at least a dozen cases going on all over the country against me. Just now in Kanpur, they have put a case against me in the court -- ten Christian associations together -- that I have hurt their feelings, because in one of my statements I said, "THE BIBLE is a pornographic book."

Now those people don't understand that in the court, they will look idiots. There are five hundred pages, not less than that, in the whole BIBLE, which are pornographic. I am sending those five hundred pages to my advocate, so that there is no need to argue. He can just present those pages, and ask these people, "Are these pornographic, or not?"

If these are not pornographic, then nothing can be pornographic, and if these are pornographic, then THE HOLY BIBLE is the most unholy book in the world, and it should be banned in every country.

But it is not only about THE BIBLE, the same is the case with Hindu PURANAS -- so ugly, so obscene. Fortunately, nobody reads them.

But I am not so fortunate; these are not good times for the intellectual growth of humanity. If any statement hurts your religious feeling, first look into your religious book -- I am not hurting your religious feeling: your BIBLE is. I am simply quoting from THE BIBLE. The Christians should burn The Bible, because it is hurting their religious feelings.

If your religious feeling is hurt, that shows only a weakness. You should have courage enough to argue. They should have written articles against me, but they cannot, because they know that in THE BIBLE, there

are pornographic portions. They should have challenged me for a public discussion; and I was ready for a public discussion in Kanpur -- in their churches.

For me, it is not a problem at all -- I just have to open their own BIBLE... at random, I can open and read. There is no need to remember which pages -- the pornography is spread all over it. But even to say something, howsoever truthful it may be, immediately they go to the court. What kind of camels? They want the law to support them, they don't have any logic to support them. One goes to the court only when he has no means of supporting himself intelligently.

I have been speaking my whole life. I have never been heard. And so much is written against me -- lies and condemnations without any foundation in truth. But I have not gone to any court; I can answer those people myself. Once anybody goes to the court against me, then I make it a point to hit him harder, and more often until he's completely silent.

The world needs warriors of intelligence, and if your opinion is defeated, your honesty should still cry triumph over that. Don't be worried even if your opinion is defeated, at least your honesty will be your triumph.

YOU SHOULD LOVE PEACE AS A MEANS TO NEW WARS. You should not become a pacifist, because to become a pacifist is to become victim to those who do not believe in pacifism. You should love peace, but you should always be ready for new wars. Those wars need not happen, but you should not relax your bow, and you should not forget your arrows. Your swords should not collect dust. You should be ready always for war, ordinary war, or intellectual war; but your readiness should be there. Your very readiness will give you a beauty, and a grace.

AND THE SHORT PEACE MORE THAN THE LONG. The longer the peace, the more one relaxes, the more one starts thinking that there is going to be no war. One should be aware that war can be any moment on any level.

> I DO NOT EXHORT YOU TO WORK BUT TO BATTLE. I DO NOT EXHORT YOU TO PEACE, BUT TO VICTORY. MAY YOUR WORK BE A BATTLE, MAY YOUR PEACE BE A VICTORY!
> ONE CAN BE SILENT AND SIT STILL ONLY WHEN ONE HAS ARROW AND BOW; OTHERWISE, ONE BABBLES AND QUARRELS. MAY YOUR PEACE BE A VICTORY.
> YOU SAY IT IS THE GOOD CAUSE THAT HALLOWS EVEN WAR?

Zarathustra is certainly a man of tremendously great insights.

> YOU SAY IT IS THE GOOD CAUSE THAT HALLOWS EVEN WAR? I TELL YOU: IT IS THE GOOD WAR THAT HALLOWS EVERY CAUSE.

It is not the good cause of communism, democracy, Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, God -- these are "good causes" for which people have been warring for thousands of years.

But Zarathustra says that it is not the good causes that make the wars holy, that make the wars crusades; on the contrary, it is the good war, a war which is an art in itself, that hallows every cause.

In fact, I am against nuclear weapons, atomic weapons, bombs, because these are ugly things; they don't make men warriors. A nuclear missile can destroy the whole country -- there is no question of any fight. We should drown all these weapons in the Atlantic. We should move back to swords, and teach people swordsmanship. We should move back to the bow and arrow, because that gives dignity to man, an athletic beauty to man; and it is not destructive.

It has been found, particularly in Japan where they have developed swordsmanship with meditation and archery also with meditation, that if two swordsmen who are both deeply meditative are fighting, they can go on fighting for hours -- nobody will be killed. They both have the same intuitive sense. Before the other attacks, your sword will be ready to protect you.

It has happened many times in the history of Japan, that equal meditators fighting with swords have not been able to defeat anyone; but both have been victorious, because both have shown the art, and their intuition; and the same is with archery.

Those are human means because they dignify you. Bombs -- nuclear and atomic, and others -- can be dropped even by a plane without a pilot; the plane can be controlled by remote controls. The plane will come to the target, drop the bombs, and return to its airport. But this is sheer destructiveness, stupid destructiveness. It is not war: it is pure violence; it is a suicide which should be avoided.

Wars should not be condemned: the weapons that we have developed should be condemned. War as such, is an art, like any other art: painting, music, dance, architecture; so is archery, swordsmanship,

wrestling.

If peace reigns over the world -- no battle, no war, no challenge -- human beings will become pygmies; then there is no possibility for the metamorphosis. Then camels will become even uglier, and will forget completely that they have a possibility to become lions.

WAR AND COURAGE HAVE DONE MORE GREAT THINGS THAN CHARITY.

In fact, just like Zarathustra, I hate charity because the basic idea of charity is ugly; it humiliates human beings. But Christianity has made it so prominent that even other religions, who had never thought about it, are following. They have to, because charity has become almost equivalent to religiousness.

But charity has not created anything great in the world, that is true. How many orphans of Mother Theresa have proved to be geniuses? How many orphans have become musicians? How many orphans have proved to be scientists? How many orphans have proved, in any dimension of life, their dignity?

In fact, from the very beginning their dignity has been taken away, they are orphans; their souls have been killed. Rather than having charity, it is better not to have orphans. And orphans can be prevented; there is no need for orphans. Poverty can be prevented; there is no need to throw alms to the poor.

First, you make the poor, and then you give charity to the poor; it is such a great deception. All the richest people of the world have their own trusts and foundations for charity. On the other hand, they go on exploiting people; otherwise, from where does their super-richness come?

For example, perhaps you may have never thought about this: the Nobel Prize is being given to people who create peace, who serve the poor, who create great literature, or scientific inventions -- and with each Prize goes almost one quarter million dollars. But do you know from where this money has come? The man in whose name the Nobel Prize is being given earned the whole money in the first world war by creating weapons. He was the greatest weapon manufacturer in the world.

By his weapons, millions of people were killed. And with all the money that he accumulated, he created a foundation, a charity, and now every year just from the interest on the money, all the Nobel Prizes are given. The original money remains in the bank, just the interest... and nobody bothers that this money is blood-soaked. And the name of Nobel has become one of the greatest names in history.

Charity is a strange game: First you cripple people and then you help them. First you destroy their environment, their ecology, and then from the same people, who have been destroying the ecology of the earth, comes the money for charity.

The pope goes on teaching against birth control. And it is only the poor people who create more children; rich people don't create more children, because they have other enjoyments in life. The poor man has nowhere else to go when he comes back home, because everywhere -- if he goes to a disco, or a restaurant, or a movie -- money is needed. Only sex is his entertainment which is free.

He creates dozens of children; the pope goes on telling people that to prevent children is an act against God; and then poverty goes on growing; then charity is needed; then these poor people cannot afford.... They leave their children by the side of the road. All the orphans that Mother Theresa goes on collecting are from the streets of Calcutta. People simply leave their children on the street -- even a one-day-old baby.

Mother Theresa's seven hundred sisters, sisters of charity, go on collecting these babies. Mother Theresa goes on around the world collecting funds to raise these orphans. And then these orphans will produce more children -- strange games.

Poverty *can* be prevented. Anything that needs charity *should* be prevented -- charity is an ugly concept.
Sharing is another thing.
You share with your equals.
Charity means degrading the other person.

Zarathustra is right: WAR AND COURAGE HAVE DONE MORE GREAT THINGS THAN CHARITY. NOT YOUR PITY BUT YOUR BRAVERY HAS SAVED THE UNFORTUNATE UP TO NOW....
THUS LIVE YOUR LIFE OF OBEDIENCE AND WAR! WHAT GOOD IS LONG LIFE? WHAT WARRIOR WANTS TO BE SPARED?

Long life is not the goal. Even if you have a small life, have it in its totality, have it in its intensity -- make it a song, make it a dance. Just the length of life is absolutely meaningless. The depth of life has intrinsic value.

These are statements which will go against your prejudices. First you will have to understand them

before your prejudices start distorting them, disturbing them, changing their color, interpreting them. Keep your prejudices away; first, try to understand what he means. And once you have understood, you will not think that he is for war. He is not for violence, he is not for destruction.

But he does not want man to lose the qualities of the warrior. He does not want man to become a coward. He does not want man incapable of accepting challenges in life, whether they are of war or of intellectual opinions.

Man should be ready always: his sword should be sharp, and his intelligence should be sharp too.

Then only, there can be peace; when everybody is so intelligent, so artful, and so ready to die, though not to be enslaved: then only the world will know a peace which will not be the peace of the graveyard. It will be the peace of a beautiful garden, where birds sing, and flowers blossom, and a cool breeze comes.

Life, not death, should be your goal, and a life which is enriched by love; a life which is ready for any emergency; a life one can live dangerously without any fear.

First try to understand Zarathustra, and let his meaning go deeper into your being. Then you can allow your prejudices to come in, and you will find your prejudices are empty.

Zarathustra may be alone, but truth is with him: You may be with the whole world, but truth is not with you.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Of the new idol and of the flies of the marketplace

31 March 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8703310
ShortTitle: ZARA110
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 105 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE NEW IDOL
THERE ARE STILL PEOPLES AND HERDS SOMEWHERE, BUT NOT WITH US, MY BROTHERS: HERE THERE ARE STATES....
THE STATE IS THE COLDEST OF ALL COLD MONSTERS. COLDLY IT LIES, TOO; AND THIS LIE CREEPS FROM ITS MOUTH: 'I, THE STATE, AM THE PEOPLE.'
IT IS A LIE! IT WAS CREATORS WHO CREATED PEOPLES AND HUNG A FAITH AND A LOVE OVER THEM: THUS THEY SERVED LIFE.
IT IS DESTROYERS WHO SET SNARES FOR MANY AND CALL IT THE STATE: THEY HANG A SWORD AND A HUNDRED DESIRES OVER THEM.
WHERE A PEOPLE STILL EXISTS, THERE THE PEOPLE DO NOT UNDERSTAND THE STATE AND HATE IT AS THE EVIL EYE AND SIN AGAINST CUSTOM AND LAW....
A FREE LIFE STILL REMAINS FOR GREAT SOULS. TRULY, HE WHO POSSESSES LITTLE IS SO MUCH

THE LESS POSSESSED: PRAISED BE A MODERATE POVERTY!
ONLY THERE, WHERE THE STATE CEASES, DOES THE MAN WHO IS NOT SUPERFLUOUS BEGIN: DOES THE SONG OF THE NECESSARY MAN, THE UNIQUE AND IRREPLACEABLE MELODY, BEGIN.
OF THE FLIES OF THE MARKETPLACE
FLEE, MY FRIEND, INTO YOUR SOLITUDE: I SEE YOU STUNG BY POISONOUS FLIES. FLEE TO WHERE THE RAW, ROUGH BREEZE BLOWS!
FLEE INTO YOUR SOLITUDE! YOU HAVE LIVED TOO NEAR THE SMALL AND PITIABLE MEN. FLEE FROM THEIR HIDDEN VENGEANCE! TOWARDS YOU THEY ARE NOTHING BUT VENGEANCE.
NO LONGER LIFT YOUR ARM AGAINST THEM! THEY ARE INNUMERABLE AND IT IS NOT YOUR FATE TO BE A FLY-SWAT....
I SEE YOU WEARIED BY POISONOUS FLIES, I SEE YOU BLOODILY TORN IN A HUNDRED PLACES; AND YOUR PRIDE REFUSES EVEN TO BE ANGRY.
THEY WANT BLOOD FROM YOU IN ALL INNOCENCE, THEIR BLOODLESS SOULS THIRST FOR BLOOD -- AND THEREFORE THEY STING IN ALL INNOCENCE.
BUT YOU, PROFOUND MAN, YOU SUFFER TOO PROFOUNDLY EVEN FROM SMALL WOUNDS; AND BEFORE YOU HAVE RECOVERED, THE SAME POISON-WORM IS AGAIN CRAWLING OVER YOUR HAND.
YOU ARE TOO PROUD TO KILL THESE SWEET-TOOTHED CREATURES. BUT TAKE CARE THAT IT DOES NOT BECOME YOUR FATE TO BEAR ALL THEIR POISONOUS INJUSTICE!
THEY BUZZ AROUND YOU EVEN WITH THEIR PRAISE: AND THEIR PRAISE IS IMPORTUNITY. THEY WANT TO BE NEAR YOUR SKIN AND YOUR BLOOD....
AND THEY ARE OFTEN KIND TO YOU. BUT THAT HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE PRUDENCE OF THE COWARDLY. YES, THE COWARDLY ARE PRUDENT!...
BECAUSE YOU ARE GENTLE AND JUST-MINDED, YOU SAY: 'THEY ARE NOT TO BE BLAMED FOR THEIR LITTLE EXISTENCE.' BUT THEIR LITTLE SOULS THINK: 'ALL GREAT EXISTENCE IS BLAMEWORTHY.'
EVEN WHEN YOU ARE GENTLE TOWARDS THEM, THEY STILL FEEL YOU DESPISE THEM; AND THEY RETURN YOUR KINDNESS WITH SECRET UNKINDNESS.
YOUR SILENT PRIDE ALWAYS OFFENDS THEIR TASTE; THEY REJOICE IF YOU ARE EVER MODEST ENOUGH TO BE VAIN....
HAVE YOU NOT NOTICED HOW OFTEN THEY BECAME SILENT WHEN YOU APPROACHED THEM, AND HOW THEIR STRENGTH LEFT THEM LIKE SMOKE FROM A DYING FIRE?
YES, MY FRIEND, YOU ARE A BAD CONSCIENCE TO YOUR NEIGHBOURS: FOR THEY ARE UNWORTHY OF YOU.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

THE CROWD OF people, although their numbers are many, is far weaker than a single authentic individual. The crowd have believed themselves to be just sheep, not human beings.

The individual declares his dignity and his pride, and he does not want to be just a mechanical part of humanity. He wants to contribute to the world some beauty, some joy, some ecstasy. He is not a beggar; and the only way not to be a beggar is to share your love, your overflowing compassion, your intelligence, your wisdom, your enlightenment.

But the crowd, as is always the case, tries to be strong against these individuals in cunning ways. The weak man is always cunning -- the cunningness is his defense. And the greatest cunningness that the crowd has propagated is the creation of the state. Then the state protects the mob, the retarded, the dead, the weak, the futile.

Anybody who has any insight into human affairs will be against the state, because the state is a symbol of man's slavery.

Although the state goes on saying, "I am the servant of the people," the reality is just the opposite. These servants become the masters because they have power, they have the whole bureaucracy, they have weapons. And all this power is being used against those few individuals who are rebellious -- rebellious against the untrue, rebellious against the dead tradition, rebellious against all kinds of superstitions.

The day I entered America, the first question that was asked of me was, "Are you an anarchist? If you are an anarchist, you cannot enter America."

I said, "I am something more."

The immigration officer looked puzzled, because according to the instructions of the government, there is no way to prevent a person who is something more than an anarchist.

I said, "Anarchism is out of date."

But from that very first day my conflict with the American government started. Such a great power is afraid of a man who is an anarchist. And what hypocrisy that they go on saying that everybody has freedom

of thought, freedom of expression....

Anarchism is also an ideology. Anarchism simply says that the state is not needed, that it is one of the greatest calamities, created by the weak against strong individuals; but the whole progress has happened through those strong individuals.

There is certainly a need for a kind of functional organization, but it should not be more than functional; it should not give status and power to the people who are in the government.

Just the other day I saw a picture of a great scholar, who is thought to be one of the best as far as the Hindu VEDAS and the UPANISHADS are concerned, Pandit Ravi Shankar. And he is bowing down to president Zail Singh and receiving a reward. For Zail Singh, Sanskrit is Greek and Latin. Even Hindi he does not know. English he has heard, but he does not understand. He knows only Punjabi -- and has no guts.

While he was president thousands of Sikhs were killed, the sanctity of their holy temple was destroyed, but he did not raise his voice. In fact he was made the president only because he is without courage, without intelligence.

I felt sorry for Pandit Ravi Shankar. He should not have accepted that reward; and bowing down to a man who knows nothing he has also exposed himself -- that his knowledge is only verbal. He may be clever as far as language and grammar are concerned, but he knows nothing as far as the meaning of the VEDAS and the UPANISHADS is concerned.

The UPANISHADS were created by very dignified people. They never went to the emperors, the emperors had to go to their hermitages in the forest if they wanted to see them, to meet them. The emperors had to make the appointment.

But the state has become a power, and you can put any idiot in any great post and he becomes respectable, he becomes powerful. As far as he himself is concerned, he is nobody. The moment his post is gone, people forget all about him. Do you hear anything about Nixon? There was a day when he was the most powerful man in the world, and today the same man has become anonymous. The man himself has no integrity, but the state gives him power. Rather than making him the servant of the people, it makes these people the masters of the land.

Zarathustra is absolutely against the state. That does not mean that there should not be any functional organization. By functional organization I mean just like the railways; they have their president but nobody knows who he is; and there is no need to know. Or the post office; there is a postmaster general, but nobody knows who the guy is, and there is no need.

The prime ministers and the presidents should be in the same category. They should be paid, because they are serving the country, but they should not become as if they are conquerors, as if they possess the country and they are the owners of the country.

Zarathustra says, THERE ARE STILL PEOPLES AND HERDS SOMEWHERE, BUT NOT WITH US, MY BROTHERS: HERE THERE ARE STATES....

THE STATE IS THE COLDEST OF ALL COLD MONSTERS, because it is a vast bureaucratic mechanism. You go into any office of the government and you will see on every table, big piles of files. Dust has gathered on them. And an ordinary clerk will behave with you as if you are nobody, just because the file in which you are concerned... perhaps your business has been stopped, perhaps your house has been occupied, perhaps somebody has taken over your land. But the file will go on moving as slowly....

I was reading that Albert Einstein found that light travels fastest. I enquired of my scientific colleagues in the university, "Can you tell me, has anybody discovered, what travels the slowest?"

They said, "We never even thought about it."

I said, "I have discovered it. It is the files in the government offices. Light travels the fastest, and the files must be darkness, they travel the slowest. It takes years from one table to another table. And to reach from Poona to New Delhi -- if they reach in your lifetime, it is too quick."

One of my friends -- he was an old man, but I had many old men as my friends -- he was ninety years old, and he had a court case that had been going on for seventy years. When he was twenty the case started.

All the magistrates that tried his case died. All the advocates that were fighting for him or against him, died. The British government that started the case disappeared! But the case continues.

The strangest thing is that the case was started by the British government because he had written a history of India *not* agreeing with the British historians, because the British historians were writing lies and hiding truths. They were making exaggerated statements about the treatment that was given to them by the

Indians and they were omitting completely what treatment they had been giving to the Indians -- how many people they had killed. In fact they were the invaders, and if a few Indians resisted it was perfectly human. They were the criminals.

He had written a history pointing out the facts, and the British government was angry. They had started a case against him, against the publisher, against the printer, against the editor -- the case was against four persons. Three of them died. The case was started in the Supreme Court when it used to be in Calcutta. It moved to New Delhi, the capital changed, and so many Supreme Court judges died, retired. He was telling me "I am the only survivor."

I said, "When is the case going to finish? Now that India is free, you should be respected, honored, that when the country was under slavery you had the courage to state the facts and face the government and the court."

But even under a government which is no longer of foreigners, the case continues.

He said, "The case has become so complicated that even the Indian government, although now they are not against it, cannot withdraw the case -- there is no way to solve it."

This is how bureaucracy works. Now he is dead, and the file has been closed. And he was right that "The file will not be closed unless I am dead."

Seventy years for an ordinary case against a book! The state pretends to be the servant of the people, but that is simply hypocrisy. It becomes the master of the people, the owner of the people, AND THE CROWD IS WILLING.

Only a few individuals who have some dignity will fight the state, will propagate the idea that there should be no state at all. In this century Nietzsche, Prince Kropotkin and Leo Tolstoy, three persons, were absolutely for a world without states.

And states are so much afraid, that I was told by the immigration officer that "If you are an anarchist, you cannot enter America."

I said, "Why should a great power be afraid of a single man, even if he is an anarchist? Anarchists are not terrorists, they are pure thinkers. But the fear is that what they say *is* true; the liars may have nuclear weapons in their hands -- still they are liars -- and deep down they are impotent."

And twenty-five centuries earlier Zarathustra is saying, THE STATE IS THE COLDEST OF ALL COLD MONSTERS. COLDLY IT LIES... Every government lies, and every government is caught sooner or later lying. And still nobody makes it a point that governments should not be believed, because again and again they are caught lying.

The presidents and the prime ministers and the ministers all take oath before they enter their office, the oath that they will stand for truth, and only for truth. But it is almost impossible to find any politician who is not lying. Of course they lie with such a face that it seems perhaps they are saying the truth. But lies cannot remain forever hidden. Sooner or later they are discovered. They don't have long life.

COLDLY IT LIES, TOO; AND THIS LIE CREEPS FROM ITS MOUTH: `I, THE STATE, AM THE PEOPLE.' The state is not the people. The state is only a servant of the people, and should behave like the servant of the people.

But the smallest government servant behaves as if he has all the powers of the world. This has to be taken away from these people. This power makes many people hungry, greedy, they are ready to do anything to gain power. They are ready to sell their souls just to be in power.

IT IS A LIE! -- that the state is the people. IT WAS CREATORS WHO CREATED PEOPLES AND HUNG A FAITH AND A LOVE OVER THEM: THUS THEY SERVED LIFE. The real lovers of people are the creators; creators in different dimensions -- painters, and poets, and singers and dancers and sculptors.

These are the real people who have power, because they participate in creation, and they shower people with their creativity and with their love. They create in people a desire, a longing, also to be creators. They create trust in people.

The real history should count only their names. But the real history has never been written. History counts the names of those who have not created anything, but only destroyed; the killers and the murderers.

IT IS DESTROYERS WHO SET SNARES FOR MANY AND CALL IT THE STATE: THEY HANG A SWORD AND A HUNDRED DESIRES OVER THEM.

WHERE A PEOPLE STILL EXISTS, THERE THE PEOPLE DO NOT UNDERSTAND THE STATE AND HATE IT AS THE EVIL EYE, AND SIN AGAINST CUSTOM AND LAW...

A FREE LIFE STILL REMAINS FOR GREAT SOULS. TRULY, HE WHO POSSESSES LITTLE IS SO MUCH

THE LESS POSSESSED. PRAISED BE A MODERATE POVERTY!

This is significant to understand. The more you possess, the more you are possessed, because you become a slave of your own possessions. Use things, but don't possess them. There is no need to possess them.

I had a very beautiful garden in Jabalpur. I myself had worked in that garden. My neighbor was a principal of a college, and he was very jealous of my roses. I told him, "Your jealousy is sheer foolishness, because you can enjoy my roses as much as I can enjoy them. They are not my possessions. I can enjoy the moon, you can enjoy the moon. The moon is not possessed by me or by you."

But there are people who cannot enjoy anything unless they possess it. And there is a fundamental law: You can possess dead things, but the moment you start possessing living beings -- your wife, your husband, your children -- you start killing them. You start poisoning them, because to possess a child is to destroy his freedom, to possess a wife is to destroy her freedom.

Freedom is the very soul of humanity.

Zarathustra does not praise poverty. He is very particular about his words, he says, PRAISED BE A MODERATE POVERTY. What is moderate poverty? All the religions are for poverty. The poor are the blessed. They are hungry and starving, and you are saying that they should inherit the Kingdom of God.

Zarathustra says, PRAISED BE A MODERATE POVERTY! Not a poverty that destroys you, not a poverty that keeps you starved, hungry. And if everyone is willing to be happy with the moderate things necessary for life, there will be no poverty and there will be no richness. They exist together.

Many of my sannyasins when they come for the first time to India are surprised, seeing that on the one hand there are so many rich people.... Perhaps the richest man in the world was the Nizam of Hyderabad. He had so many diamonds that almost seven warehouses were full of diamonds. He had so many that there was no way to count them, they were weighed on scales, not counted. Once a year they were spread on his vast palace terraces, many terraces. I have been to the palace, I have seen the terraces. They were all spread on the terraces just to have some sunlight, once a year.

The man who is the caretaker of the palace now, told me that when the diamonds were spread on the terraces all the terraces were full and the diamonds were almost two feet thick on the terraces. Nobody has ever calculated how rich he was.

So on the one hand you will find very rich people, and on the other hand you will find beggars, who have nothing.

"A moderate poverty" is a beautiful concept. Nobody should be so rich that money lies unnecessarily in his basement; he cannot use it.

And nobody should be so poor that he has to die because of his poverty. A moderate poverty will bring, without enforcement, a certain equality as far as money is concerned.

Zarathustra, perhaps, is the first man in history who is talking about communism and about anarchism. There should not be classes of the rich and the poor, and there is no need for a government so powerful that it can destroy any individual.

ONLY THERE, WHERE THE STATE CEASES, DOES THE MAN WHO IS NOT SUPERFLUOUS BEGIN:
DOES THE SONG OF THE NECESSARY MAN, THE UNIQUE AND IRREPLACEABLE MELODY, BEGIN....

Only where the state ceases, comes into existence the necessary man, the unique, with all his song and melody. The state goes on killing uniqueness.

Powerful people cannot tolerate somebody who has no power and yet is respected by millions of people. They understand only the language of power, they don't understand the language of love, they don't understand the language of creativity. They don't understand that a song is more powerful than any nuclear weapon, that a poet is more powerful than any president, because the poet creates and the president can only destroy.

The poet does not claim domination over anybody; he simply shares his heart, his melody, his songs. He is really an emperor. He may be nobody as far as the power elites are concerned, but he reaches to the very heart of humanity. The presidents will be forgotten, the prime ministers will be forgotten, but the song of a poet, the music of a musician, will go on echoing down the corridors of time. It belongs to eternity.

I am reminded about one of the emperors of India, Akbar. In his life -- AKBAR NAMAH is his autobiography -- he was very interested in all kinds of creative people. In his court he had the greatest poets

of the country, the wisest people of the country, the great singers, the great musicians, the great dancers. His court must have been one of the richest courts that any emperor ever had.

His court musician was Tansen, and it was thought that Tansen had never been surpassed. His music was magic, had a hypnotic power, and Akbar could not be satisfied even listening to him every day.

Late in the night, one day when he was leaving the palace, Akbar said to Tansen, "Tansen, I have never told you, but the idea has arisen in me many times... I cannot conceive anybody to be a better musician than you; it is just inconceivable. But forgive me... the idea arises in me, that if your teacher is alive, I would like to see him who has taught you music, with whom you went through this discipline. Who knows, your teacher may be a greater musician -- although I cannot conceive in what way he can be greater than you."

Tansen said, "My teacher *is* alive and you may not be able to conceive of it, but I am just dust under his feet. I cannot even think of comparing myself with him. The distance is so great."

Akbar became very excited, he said, "Call him to the court, we will welcome him, we will reward him, there will be a celebration!"

Tansen said, "That is a difficult thing because he is a sannyasin and he lives just very close to the palace by the side of the Yamuna river in a small hut. His name is Haridas, and he never sings, never plays, unless it happens spontaneously; not on demand. So it is very difficult.

"If you really are interested, then we will have to sit by the side of his hut early in the morning, three o'clock, because that is the time when he wakes up, takes a bath in the river; and then -- he has a small statue of the goddess of wisdom -- before the statue he plays. There is no other audience at that time. "And you will have to hide behind the hut, in the trees, because if he becomes aware that somebody is listening he may not sing, he may not play on his instruments. He is a crazy man!"

But who has ever heard that great creators can be other that crazy? They have a certain madness, they are not sane people in the eyes of the world.

Akbar was so excited that he said, "Tonight we will go. You don't go home. Sleep here, and at three o'clock we will be by the side of the hut."

An emperor, a great emperor -- he ruled over the whole of India -- went to listen to music as a thief! And when he heard it, Tansen could not believe it, tears were flowing from Akbar's eyes, just of joy and ecstasy.

When they returned Akbar said to Tansen, "If your music is magic, Haridas' music is a miracle. But why is there so much difference? Up to now I used to think it is inconceivable that anybody can be a greater musician than you. Now I am thinking you stand nowhere. That poor sannyasin, your master, has something that is very elusive -- but it stopped my thinking. I forgot all about time. I forgot that I am a great emperor.

"Those few moments have been the greatest momemts in my life. What is the reason that you cannot reach to those heights?"

The answer has to be remembered. Tansen said, "It is very simple. I sing, I play on instruments, to get something from you. I am a beggar. There is greed in me. Music I am selling; I sing because I want to get something. He is singing because he has *got* something. He is an emperor. His song is coming out of his fullness of heart, not out of hungry greed.

"His music is born out of his abundant love; for no other reason, for sheer joy, just the way fragrance comes from flowers. It is not for sale, that is what makes the difference.

"I am a great technician. I have learned his whole technique, there is no flaw in my technique. But my heart is empty. I have not known that ecstasy, I have not experienced that being, I have not been touched by the divine.

"He is absolutely mad. He is drunk with the divine, and the music is not through any effort, but something spontaneously coming out of him. That's why we cannot demand it."

FLEE, MY FRIEND, INTO YOUR SOLITUDE: I SEE YOU STUNG BY POISONOUS FLIES. Jealousy and competition and a desire to be powerful and a desire to have some name, some fame, a desire to dominate; these are the poisons.

Zarathustra says, FLEE, MY FRIEND, INTO YOUR SOLITUDE: I SEE YOU STUNG BY POISONOUS FLIES. FLEE TO WHERE THE RAW, ROUGH, BREEZE BLOWS!

Flee to the natural, flee to the spontaneous. FLEE INTO SOLITUDE. YOU HAVE LIVED TOO NEAR THE SMALL AND PITIABLE MEN. FLEE FROM THEIR HIDDEN VENGEANCE! TOWARDS YOU THEY ARE NOTHING BUT VENGEANCE.

Every creator, whether he creates paintings or statues or music or dance, creates a revengefulness in the small people, in the crowd. And to remain too near to the small is dangerous. Their smallness, their petty mind, can be contagious. And to be surrounded by their vengeance can be destructive of your creativity, of

your greatness.

NO LONGER LIFT YOUR ARM AGAINST THEM! THEY ARE INNUMERABLE AND IT IS NOT YOUR FATE TO BE A FLY-SWAT....
I SEE YOU WEARIED BY POISONOUS FLIES, I SEE YOU BLOODILY TORN IN A HUNDRED PLACES; AND YOUR PRIDE REFUSES EVEN TO BE ANGRY.

I have known the small man. The whole multitude consists of the small man, all over the world. It is good that Zarathustra says, AND YOUR PRIDE REFUSES EVEN TO BE ANGRY. His insight is so psychologically true. Gautam Buddha is also not angry, but nobody has pointed out the fact that he is not angry because of his pride.

What is the meaning of being angry with small people? They are doing what they can do -- their vengeance, their revengefulness. They can kill Jesus, they can poison Socrates. And it has been thought that because Gautam Buddha has attained to a state where it does not matter whether he is insulted, humiliated, it is out of his silence and peace that there is no anger.

But perhaps Zarathustra is more right -- it is just the pride of the great man. You cannot pull him down to your level and make him angry. He will not fight with you, because you are too many, and he will not even be angry with you because you are pitiable, you are sick and pathological. You need all his compassion, even though you are doing every kind of harm to him.

Zarathustra seems to be more psychologically right, that it is the pride of the creator not to be angry.

THEY WANT BLOOD FROM YOU IN ALL INNOCENCE, THEIR BLOODLESS SOULS THIRST FOR BLOOD -- AND THEREFORE THEY STING IN ALL INNOCENCE.
BUT YOU, PROFOUND MAN, YOU SUFFER TOO PROFOUNDLY EVEN FROM SMALL WOUNDS; AND BEFORE YOU HAVE RECOVERED, THE SAME POISON-WORM IS AGAIN CRAWLING OVER YOUR HAND.
YOU ARE TOO PROUD TO KILL THESE SWEET-TOOTHED CREATURES. BUT TAKE CARE THAT IT DOES NOT BECOME YOUR FATE TO BEAR ALL THEIR POISONOUS INJUSTICE!
THEY BUZZ AROUND YOU EVEN WITH THEIR PRAISE: AND THEIR PRAISE IS IMPORTUNITY. THEY WANT TO BE NEAR YOUR SKIN AND YOUR BLOOD...
AND THEY ARE OFTEN KIND TO YOU. BUT THAT HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE PRUDENCE OF THE COWARDLY. YES, THE COWARDLY ARE PRUDENT!...
BECAUSE YOU ARE GENTLE AND JUST-MINDED, YOU SAY: `THEY ARE NOT TO BE BLAMED FOR THEIR LITTLE EXISTENCE.' BUT THEIR LITTLE SOULS THINK: `ALL GREAT EXISTENCE IS BLAMEWORTHY.'

Whenever there is a great creator the crowd feels deeply hurt about its inferiority. And because of that inferiority, it is ready to take revenge in the name of morality, in the name of culture, in the name of religion -- which are all false excuses, because Socrates was not destroying the culture, was not destroying the morality of the young people, was not destroying religion.

On the contrary people like Socrates are the founders of religiousness, of true culture, of authentic morality. But he has offended the small man. He is too high, and his presence is a continuous reminder that you are inferior.

There is a proverb in India that "Camels don't like to go near mountains"; that's why they have chosen to live in the deserts where *they* are the mountains. By the side of a mountain, the camel will feel very inferior. To avoid the feeling of inferiority, mountains have to be removed, deserts have to be created. Life is a very complex experience.

The sannyasins' commune in America was in a desert. That desert was for sale for fifty years and nobody purchased it, because what will you do with a desert? We wanted a vast land just to be far away from the crowd of small people; and that desert was perfectly good, because the closest American town was 20 miles away. But why did America become so annoyed with us?

I was not moving around America provoking people against anybody. My people were so much engaged in creating the commune, enjoying their life -- it was moderate poverty, there was no hope that we will become super-rich, even to survive was enough. But we managed to make even the desert yield something for us to survive.

We were producing enough for 5,000 people there and thousands of others who were coming every month, and going, and for 20,000 people on every festival. We were absolutely harmless to America. But the problem is that the very existence of the commune started creating an inferiority complex in the

politicians -- that they have not been able to do in fifty years what we have managed to do in five years. And we didn't have all the means to do it, but only intelligence and labor. But we put our hearts into it, and even the desert became compassionate. It became green, it became an oasis.

Our success was the problem, if we had failed we would have remained in America. If we had failed, those politicians would have felt very good. They would have said to each other, "We knew it, that in that desert, nobody could succeed."

But our success became our failure -- because we succeeded, and our success was going higher and higher and the politicians became so much afraid. Afraid of what? -- Afraid of their own inferiority complex.

They destroyed the commune, and recreated the desert. What we had turned into an oasis is now again a desert, and they are happy. Strange logic, but not so strange if you go deep into it. And I have been watching the whole process: The politicians who had become great -- just because they were against the commune the whole of Oregon supported them -- if they had asked me, I would have advised them that "Our existence is absolutely necessary here for your being in power. The day we are gone, you are gone too."

But that needs tremendous intelligence to understand. The two men, Governor Atiyeh and Attorney General Frohnmeyer, had become everyday news in America just because they were trying in every way to destroy the commune.

They succeeded. They had the power and they had with them all the small people with their vengeance. But because the commune was demolished, neither Governor Atiyeh is anymore governor -- he has been defeated -- nor Attorney General Frohnmeyer is anymore Attorney General, he has been defeated. They were living on our blood. The small people were supporting them because they were against us. Now they are useless. They must be repenting that which they have done. They have destroyed not the commune -- but themselves.

And the vengeance you can see. Just a few days ago a sannyasin went to see what is the situation there, and he reported to me "I could not believe my eyes. They have destroyed the commune. All the sannyasins have left, they were forced to leave. But our symbol of two birds was left there, because it was fixed into marble."

He could not believe the vengeance of people. They have shot those birds! Now there are bullets in those birds; they could not even tolerate that symbol. They were not living birds, they unnecessarily wasted their bullets. But you can understand the vengeance.

EVEN WHEN YOU ARE GENTLE TOWARDS THEM, THEY STILL FEEL YOU DESPISE THEM; AND THEY RETURN YOUR KINDNESS WITH SECRET UNKINDNESS.
YOUR SILENT PRIDE ALWAYS OFFENDS THEIR TASTE; THEY REJOICE IF YOU ARE EVER MODEST ENOUGH TO BE VAIN....
HAVE YOU NOT NOTICED HOW OFTEN THEY BECAME SILENT WHEN YOU APPROACHED THEM, AND HOW THEIR STRENGTH LEFT THEM LIKE SMOKE FROM A DYING FIRE?
YES, MY FRIEND, YOU ARE A BAD CONSCIENCE TO YOUR NEIGHBOURS: FOR THEY ARE UNWORTHY OF YOU....

The small man is ninety-nine point nine percent, the great man is only once in a while. But all the progress and all the evolution and all that is beautiful in life and in the world is created by those few great men who can be counted on fingers.

The small man has not contributed anything. He is just a burden. And I would like my people not to be small, not to be a burden, but to be creators, contributors, making life a little more beautiful, a little more juicy, a little more loving, a little more musical.

Zarathustra is right when he says, "I can believe only in a God who can dance."
I would like to add, "If you can dance, you become a God unto yourself."

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Of the friend

31 March 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8703315
ShortTitle:	ZARA111
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	122 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE FRIEND
OUR FAITH IN OTHERS BETRAYS WHEREIN WE WOULD DEARLY LIKE TO HAVE FAITH IN OURSELVES. OUR LONGING FOR A FRIEND IS OUR BETRAYER.
AND OFTEN WITH OUR LOVE WE ONLY WANT TO LEAP OVER ENVY. AND OFTEN WE ATTACK AND MAKE AN ENEMY IN ORDER TO CONCEAL THAT WE ARE VULNERABLE TO ATTACK.
`AT LEAST BE MY ENEMY!' -- THUS SPEAKS THE TRUE REVERENCE THAT DOES NOT VENTURE TO ASK FOR FRIENDSHIP.
IF YOU WANT A FRIEND, YOU MUST ALSO BE WILLING TO WAGE WAR FOR HIM: AND TO WAGE WAR, YOU MUST BE CAPABLE OF BEING AN ENEMY.
YOU SHOULD HONOUR EVEN THE ENEMY IN YOUR FRIEND. CAN YOU GO NEAR TO YOUR FRIEND WITHOUT GOING OVER TO HIM?
IN YOUR FRIEND YOU SHOULD POSSESS YOUR BEST ENEMY. YOUR HEART SHOULD FEEL CLOSEST TO HIM WHEN YOU OPPOSE HIM....
HE WHO MAKES NO SECRET OF HIMSELF EXCITES ANGER IN OTHERS: THAT IS HOW MUCH REASON YOU HAVE TO FEAR NAKEDNESS. IF YOU WERE GODS YOU COULD THEN BE ASHAMED OF YOUR CLOTHES!
YOU CANNOT ADORN YOURSELF TOO WELL FOR YOUR FRIEND: FOR YOU SHOULD BE TO HIM AN ARROW AND A LONGING FOR THE SUPERMAN.
HAVE YOU EVER WATCHED YOUR FRIEND ASLEEP -- TO DISCOVER WHAT HE LOOKED LIKE? YET YOUR FRIEND'S FACE IS SOMETHING ELSE BESIDE. IT IS YOUR OWN FACE, IN A ROUGH AND IMPERFECT MIRROR....
ARE YOU PURE AIR... AND BREAD AND MEDICINE TO YOUR FRIEND? MANY A ONE CANNOT DELIVER HIMSELF FROM HIS OWN CHAINS AND YET HE IS HIS FRIEND'S DELIVERER.
ARE YOU A SLAVE? IF SO, YOU CANNOT BE A FRIEND. ARE YOU A TYRANT? IF SO, YOU CANNOT HAVE FRIENDS.
IN A WOMAN, A SLAVE AND A TYRANT HAVE ALL TOO LONG BEEN CONCEALED. FOR THAT REASON, WOMAN IS NOT YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP: SHE KNOWS ONLY LOVE.
IN A WOMAN'S LOVE IS INJUSTICE AND BLINDNESS TOWARDS ALL THAT SHE DOES NOT LOVE. AND IN THE ENLIGHTENED LOVE OF A WOMAN TOO, THERE IS STILL THE UNEXPECTED ATTACK AND LIGHTNING AND NIGHT, ALONG WITH THE LIGHT.
WOMAN IS NOT YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP: WOMEN ARE STILL CATS AND BIRDS. OR, AT BEST, COWS.
WOMAN IS NOT YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP. BUT TELL ME, YOU MEN, WHICH OF YOU IS YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP?...
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

FRIENDSHIP HAS BEEN one of the subjects most ignored by almost all the philosophers. Perhaps we take it for granted that we understand what it means; hence we have remained ignorant about its depths, about its possibilities of growth, about its different colors, with different significances.

Zarathustra has spoken on the subject with great insight. The most important thing to remember is: one needs friends because one is incapable of being alone. And as long as one *needs* friends, one cannot be much of a friend -- because the need reduces the other to an object. Only the man who is capable of being alone is also capable of being a friend. But it is not his need, it is his joy; it is not his hunger, not his thirst, but his abundance of love that he wants to share.

When such a friendship exists, it should not be called a friendship, because it has taken on a totally new dimension: I call it "friendliness." It has gone beyond relationship, because all relationships are bondages in some way or other -- they make you a slave and they enslave others. Friendliness is simply the joy of sharing without any conditions, without any expectations, with no desire that something should be returned -- not even gratefulness.

Friendliness is the purest kind of love.

It is not a need, it is not a necessity:

It is sheer abundance, overflowing ecstasy.

Zarathustra says, OUR FAITH IN OTHERS BETRAYS WHEREIN WE WOULD DEARLY LIKE TO HAVE FAITH IN OURSELVES.

A man who believes in others is a man who is afraid to believe in himself. The Christian, the Hindu, the Mohammedan, the Buddhist, the communist -- nobody is courageous enough to have faith in his own being. He believes in others. And he believes in those who believe in him.

It is really ridiculous: your friend needs you, he is afraid of his aloneness; you need him, because you are afraid of your aloneness. Both are afraid of aloneness. Do you think your being together means your alonenesses will disappear? They will be simply doubled, or perhaps multiplied; hence all relationships lead into more misery, into more anguish.

The same is true about faith. Why do you believe in Jesus? -- can't you believe in yourself? Why do you believe in Gautam Buddha? -- can't you believe in yourself? And have you ever thought about the implication? -- if you cannot believe in yourself, how can you believe in your belief in Gautam Buddha? Fundamentally, it is *your* belief. Gautam Buddha has nothing to do with it.

If you cannot believe in yourself you cannot believe in anyone, you can only deceive. It is easier to deceive if you have somebody else as an object of faith, but it is *your* faith -- the faith of a man who is hollow, the faith of a man who knows nothing about himself, the faith of a man who lives in utter darkness and unconsciousness, the faith of a faithless man. It is a worldwide disease, because everybody believes in somebody else. Even Jesus believes in God -- he is also not bold enough to believe in himself.

You believe in Jesus, who cannot believe in himself; he believes in God. Of course we don't know in whom God believes but he must believe in someone. It seems to be an infinite chain of unbelievers, of faithless people, hoping that perhaps the other may satisfy their emptiness. But nobody can satisfy your emptiness.

You have to encounter your emptiness.

You have to live it, you have to accept it.

And in your acceptance is hidden a great revolution, a great revelation.

The moment you accept your aloneness, your emptiness, its very quality changes. It becomes just its opposite -- it becomes an abundance, a fulfillment, an overflowing of energy and joy. Out of this overflowing, if your trust arises it has meaning; if your friendliness arises it is significant; if your love arises it is not just a word, it is your very heart.

Zarathustra is right when he says, OUR FAITH IN OTHERS BETRAYS WHEREIN WE WOULD DEARLY LIKE TO HAVE FAITH IN OURSELVES. OUR LONGING FOR A FRIEND IS OUR BETRAYER. The desire to have faith in someone betrays only one thing: you are too poor, too empty, too unconscious. And this is not the way to change your situation; this is simply the way to a false consolation.

You don't need consolation; you need a revolution, you need a transformation of your being. You have to come to terms with yourself -- that is the first step in having the right trust, the right friendship, the right love. Otherwise all your relationships -- of love, of friendship, of faith -- are nothing but betrayals. You are exposing yourself and declaring that you are empty, unworthy, undeserving.

If you cannot love yourself, who is going to love you?

If you cannot be a friend to yourself, who is going to be a friend to you?

If you cannot trust in yourself, who is going to trust you?

AND OFTEN WITH OUR LOVE WE ONLY WANT TO LEAP OVER ENVY. Our deceptions are

very deep, our cunningness very subtle. We give beautiful names to ugly things; that is our oldest strategy.

In India, when somebody dies, and people take him to the funeral ground, it is called *mahayatra* -- the "great journey." The man has died, but the people are deceiving themselves with a beautiful word: the "great journey." They are trying to hide the reality of death behind a curtain. Basically they are afraid of their own death.

I have been, in my childhood, to many funerals -- I loved going to the funeral processions. My father was worried; he said, "You don't understand that the man who has died was not our relative, was not our neighbor, was not even acquainted with us -- he was a stranger. And nobody has invited you to go to his funeral rather than going to school."

I said, "I have learnt in funerals much more than I have learnt in my school." And many things became clear to me, even from my very childhood. People in a funeral procession never talk about death -- never! I have never heard them talk about death. They talk about everything else: about movies, about politics, about a thousand-and-one things *except* death, which they are carrying on their shoulders.

And I was amazed -- when the dead body is burning on the funeral pyre, people are sitting *not* facing it, but keeping their back towards it. And they become divided into small groups, because they have to be there for three, four hours, so that the body is burnt completely, and in these three, four hours all kinds of gossip.... I used to move from one group to another. I was just looking for someone who was talking about death -- but I have never found anyone.

They are not sitting silently either, because silence is dangerous. They are keeping themselves engaged in talking about something or other. They are creating a barrier of words between themselves and the death that is so close. The man who has talked to them yesterday is burning in the fire; they will never see him again.

It is customary, in the parts where I was born, that before the dead man's body is set on fire somebody important in the locality speaks some beautiful words about the dead man -- in his praise. And all those words are false, because I had known that man and the qualities that were being attributed to him were simply fictitious.

I have asked many so-called respectable men who were speaking, "Have you even thought that whatever you are saying is lies?" And I have received the same answer again and again, that you cannot speak anything bad about a dead man. You can speak lies, but you have to praise him.

It happened once... a man died who was one of the greatest nuisances in the village. He had been harassing everybody, was indebted to everybody; from wherever he took anything, he would never pay. The whole village was against him. He had been punished, he had been to jail two, three times, but he never changed his style of life. He was a parasite; and he was a very strong man, so people were afraid....

I had gone to his funeral, and I was wondering who was going to speak now in praise of him and what qualities they were going to attribute to the dead man. There was dead silence -- nobody was standing up to speak. Finally people told the mayor of the town, "Unless something is spoken in his favor, in his praise, the fire cannot be put into the funeral pyre, so what is the point of waiting? We all know... say something, say anything, but the convention has to be fulfilled."

The mayor was a very beautiful man -- he was a very creative and talented person. He had written a few very beautiful stories, on which films have been based, so he was well-known all over the country. Basically and professionally, he was a legal expert.

I was sitting by his side and he told me, "Do you have any idea?" He knew me -- we used to discuss strange subjects together.

I told him, "I have one idea."

He said, "Then it is better you speak."

I said, "No, because I am not a respectable man. You are the mayor -- you speak. I will give you the hints."

He said, "But I cannot conceive... I am a fiction writer, but even I cannot conceive what to say about this man. It will be an absolute lie -- and even to utter it, I will feel embarrassed."

I said, "Don't feel embarrassed; you say one thing, that compared to his other four brothers who are still alive, he was an angel."

He said, "That's good. And that is true! You are not lying, there is no question of fiction." And this was the truth; his other four brothers were even more dangerous. They were younger, stronger....

He stood up and said, "He was an angel...." Everybody looked at him: What is he saying? Even a lie has to be limited! For a moment he looked around and then he said, "... compared to his four brothers who are

still alive." And people clapped! It was true -- it was not a lie. And I have never seen clapping when somebody is being burnt.

The mayor, coming back home, told me, "You saved the situation! But you are a strange boy; you go to almost all the funerals as if you don't have anything else to do."

I said, "We all have to go one day -- before that I want to learn about death as much as I can. And I am also learning about people's psychology: they are trembling inside, but laughing, joking, gossiping -- just to avoid the consciousness that everybody's death is *your* death. Everybody's death is a signal that you should be ready: your time may be coming any moment."

But we have always given, in all languages, beautiful words to hide realities.

When you say, "I love someone," do you really understand what you are saying? Do you know exactly what love is? More is the possibility that it is only lust which you are calling love. If you tell somebody, "I am lusting for you..." it will be true, but the woman will report immediately to the police station. But when you say, "I love you," then the woman walks, but her feet do not touch the earth; and it is the same! Just a beautiful word covering an ugly reality.

AND OFTEN WITH OUR LOVE WE ONLY WANT TO LEAP OVER ENVY. AND OFTEN WE ATTACK AND MAKE AN ENEMY IN ORDER TO CONCEAL THAT WE ARE VULNERABLE TO ATTACK.

It is a very strange coincidence that neither Machiavelli nor Friedrich Nietzsche could ever have imagined that their grandchildren were going to be my sannyasins. Friedrich Nietzsche's granddaughter is here, Machiavelli's great-granddaughter is my sannyasin -- she has been here. Both will agree with Zarathustra.

Machiavelli's statement will make it clear to you. He says the best defense is to attack. Don't wait until somebody else attacks you -- then you are already too late. If you feel vulnerable to being attacked, then it is better to attack first. Never be on the defensive side. To be on the defensive side is to be almost half defeated.

The same is the understanding of Friedrich Nietzsche, from another viewpoint: The people who attack are the people who are afraid of being attacked. It is out of fear that they attack, because they are suspicious, they know their weakness, they know their vulnerability, they know they can be attacked. It is out of this fear, out of this weakness that they attack. Such are the strange ways of human psychology.

You ordinarily think, when somebody attacks, that he must be very powerful, that it is out of power that he is attacking. That is not true: it is out of weakness, out of inferiority, that he does not want to give you a chance.... And attacking first certainly makes him stronger, because the attacked thinks, "Perhaps he is stronger, more powerful; otherwise he would not have attacked."

AND OFTEN WE ATTACK AND MAKE AN ENEMY IN ORDER TO CONCEAL THAT WE ARE VULNERABLE TO ATTACK.

`AT LEAST BE MY ENEMY!' -- THUS SPEAKS THE TRUE REVERENCE, THAT DOES NOT VENTURE TO ASK FOR FRIENDSHIP. Have you ever asked anybody, "At least be my enemy?" I don't think anybody asks anybody to be his enemy. You certainly ask people, "Be my friend." But from where do enemies come? Nobody wants them, nobody asks for them, still there are more enemies than there are friends.

Perhaps when you ask somebody, "Be my friend," it is just out of fear, that if you don't ask him to be your friend he can turn into your enemy. But what kind of friendship will this be? And friends go on turning into enemies every day. In fact to make a friend is the beginning of creating an enemy.

Nietzsche is saying it will be more respectful, more reverent -- if you feel that somebody can be your enemy, then it is better to ask him, "At least be my enemy!" Be truthful. It will make you stronger.

Truth always makes a person strong -- truth has such an abundance of strength. But we depend on lies. We are continuously making friendships, moving in the societies, in the clubs, creating acquaintances. It is called "socializing," but it is really a defense measure. You are making friends in the high circles of society, with the powerful people, so that you can feel at ease, so that they will not be antagonistic to you. But it makes no difference; it simply weakens you. And it makes your friendship a false thing, a social formality.

Yes, I say Nietzsche is right: if you guess that somebody is going to turn out to be your enemy, then it is better to *invite* him, "Please, be my enemy!" Give him a good shock. For hours he will not be able to figure it out -- what does it mean? -- because it is never asked. But you have made an honest statement, and it will make you stronger, nourished. Every sincere act and every honest word is going to make you more and

more strong.

IF YOU WANT A FRIEND YOU MUST ALSO BE WILLING TO WAGE WAR FOR HIM: AND TO WAGE WAR, YOU MUST BE capable OF BEING AN ENEMY. These are the implications: if you want a friend, naturally you are agreeing on one point -- that his enemies will be your enemies. Otherwise what is the meaning of friendship?

If you want a friend you must also be willing to wage war for him. You must be ready, because friendship means you are committing yourself, means that you will be on his side in good days, in bad days, in moments of joy, in moments of sadness, in times of glory and in times of failure -- but you will be by his side, just like a shadow. To wage war you must be capable of being an enemy. And if you are afraid and a coward and you cannot be an enemy, then forget the idea of being a friend -- they both go together. Either you have to drop both or you have to accept both.

Gautam Buddha will help you to understand. He is reported to have said, "I am no one's friend, because I don't want to be anybody's enemy." To be a friend means to have a readiness to be an enemy to those who are inimical to your friend.

Buddha is right when he says, "I cannot be a friend, because I don't want to be an enemy" -- I am simply out of it. I am indifferent to friendship and I am indifferent to enmity.

And one thing is very significant: Zarathustra says, YOU SHOULD HONOUR EVEN THE ENEMY IN YOUR FRIEND, because your friend can turn into an enemy any day, any moment, because friendship and enmity are two poles of the same energy. They are complementary, they are not contradictory. That is why the enemy can become your friend, the friend can become your enemy.

YOU SHOULD HONOUR EVEN THE ENEMY IN YOUR FRIEND. The friend can become an enemy only if, potentially, the enemy exists in him. And you should be able to honor that potential enemy too; only then have you accepted your friend in his totality. That's why friendship is not a game for children to play. It is something very mature because it needs great understanding.

CAN YOU GO NEAR TO YOUR FRIEND WITHOUT GOING OVER TO HIM? You will have to trespass; only by trespassing can you go near to your friend. But nobody wants to be trespassed on, that's where friendship starts turning into enmity. It is a strange phenomenon: to be close you have to trespass; if you don't trespass you remain distant -- friendship remains only social.

To be close you have to trespass, but to trespass on anybody is to annoy him, is to irritate him, because you are forcing him to give his secret to you. You are forcing him to be nude and naked before you, and there is every possibility that your trespass will be the beginning of enmity.

IN YOUR FRIEND YOU SHOULD POSSESS YOUR BEST ENEMY. YOUR HEART SHOULD FEEL CLOSEST TO HIM WHEN YOU OPPOSE HIM....

HE WHO MAKES NO SECRET OF HIMSELF EXCITES ANGER IN OTHERS. Zarathustra's understanding of man's psychology seems to be far ahead of any Sigmund Freud.

HE WHO MAKES NO SECRET OF HIMSELF EXCITES ANGER IN OTHERS: THAT IS HOW MUCH REASON YOU HAVE TO FEAR NAKEDNESS! Why are people so much offended by your nakedness? In almost every country, to expose your nakedness is a crime. But it is strange... you are not doing any harm to anybody if you are standing naked in the middle of the road. Of course, *not* in Poona, because this city has the most perfect camels that you can find in the whole world, and to be naked before camels is not good.

But anywhere, why does your nakedness offend people? Just contemplate on it. You have not done anything to them. If you have taken your clothes off -- those are your clothes -- why should they be so offended that they make it a crime? The reason is, your nakedness is also their nakedness. Exposing yourself naked, you have exposed them also as naked. By being naked you have reminded them that inside their clothes they are also naked -- that is what irritates them.

Just the other day Neelam was telling me.... One of my sannyasins, an old sannyasin and very understanding and very rare, is Siddhi, from a very rich industrialist family. She was telling Neelam that her husband's elder brother, who is one of the most important industrialists of Maharashtra.... And he knows me personally; I used to stay in his home in Ahmednagar when his father was alive -- his father was the speaker of the Maharashtra assembly -- and since then Siddhi has known me, her whole family knows me. He came to Poona, so Siddhi must have asked him, "Why don't you come to listen to Osho?"

He said, "I can come to listen to Osho, but I will have to keep my eyes closed, because whatever Osho is saying *is* significant, but I cannot look at any of his male disciples holding some woman's hand; I cannot

look at any woman not properly dressed."

Now he must be nearabout sixty-five or more -- what is the fear? He is not coming to listen to me because he is afraid to see some woman not "properly clad"; nakedness is far away....

And what does he mean by "properly clad"? -- because people have different definitions of "properly clad." For a Mohammedan, unless a woman's face is covered, she is not "properly clad." You cannot see a Mohammedan woman's face. The Mohammedan woman loses the radiance in her face, her beauty, because her face never comes into contact with the sun's rays -- it is always covered with a black veil. You can see only her two eyes, from two holes.

What *is* being properly clad, and why should anybody be worried about it? It must be something repressed in himself -- perhaps a deep desire to see the woman naked. So if the woman is not properly clad, the desire can become strong. It is his own repressed sexuality for which he is condemning somebody else.

The somebody else is not responsible for it -- it is *your* religion which is responsible, it is *your* monks who are responsible, it is *you* who have not been intelligent enough to live your life more naturally.

IF YOU WERE GODS YOU COULD THEN BE ASHAMED OF YOUR CLOTHES. Such a sentence should be written in gold -- particularly on every street of Poona.

If you were gods, then you would be ashamed of your clothes; then hiding anything would be untrue to existence; then exposing yourself totally would show your trust, show your love, show that you don't have any poisonous snakes hiding within you -- that your heart is that of a child, innocent and pure and fragrant.

YOU CANNOT ADORN YOURSELF TOO WELL FOR YOUR FRIEND: FOR YOU SHOULD BE TO HIM AN ARROW AND A LONGING FOR THE SUPERMAN. If you are truly a friend, then what can you do for him? What will your relationship, what will your friendship, what will your love contribute to your friend? Zarathustra says, YOU SHOULD BE TO HIM AN ARROW AND A LONGING FOR THE SUPERMAN. If you can create the urge in him to transcend himself and to become an arrow towards the stars, then you have fulfilled your love and your friendship. Other than that everything is mundane.

HAVE YOU EVER WATCHED YOUR FRIEND ASLEEP -- TO DISCOVER WHAT HE LOOKED LIKE? It is a very good exercise, and because I have been traveling for many years around the country, I have had so much opportunity to watch people sleeping; otherwise, it is very difficult to enter into somebody's bedroom to watch them sleep, but in the railway train....

And it is a revelation: the face that was looking so gentlemanly, so nice, so cultured, in sleep becomes so ugly -- because the mask disappears. Obviously when you are asleep you cannot go on holding your mask, you cannot go on looking into the mirror in the middle of the night, again and again putting your lipstick back on. It starts flowing with your saliva on your face....

Watching a man asleep you will be puzzled, because the eyebrows are not true, the redness of the lips is not true. Is there *anything* true in the face or is everything false? Sleep reveals that which you go on hiding when you are awake.

HAVE YOU EVER WATCHED YOUR FRIEND ASLEEP -- TO DISCOVER WHAT HE LOOKED LIKE? YET YOUR FRIEND'S FACE IS SOMETHING ELSE BESIDE. IT IS YOUR OWN FACE, IN A ROUGH AND IMPERFECT MIRROR. Seeing these sleeping people, it is impossible that you will not become aware, at a point, "perhaps this is my face too." They are mumbling in their sleep, they are saying irrelevant things, using obscene words. They are not in their consciousness -- consciousness keeps a facade, a false face. But you will become aware that this is your face also.

ARE YOU PURE AIR... AND BREAD AND MEDICINE TO YOUR FRIEND? MANY A ONE CANNOT DELIVER HIMSELF FROM HIS OWN CHAINS AND YET HE IS HIS FRIEND'S DELIVERER. You are yourself a slave, but you pretend to be a deliverer to your friend. And the same is true about your so-called saviors: they themselves are not saved, but they are ready to save the whole world.

Jesus insists continuously, "I am the savior, and if you believe in me nothing else is needed. You will be saved, saved from hell, saved from any pain and anguish and darkness." And millions and millions of Christians still go on consoling themselves that on the last day of judgment Jesus will come with his father, God, and point out who are his sheep; they will be saved and taken into paradise. And the remaining ones...? And the remaining ones, who will number millions of times more, will be thrown into the abysmal depths of hellfire -- for eternity!

Even in the twentieth century, at the very end, millions of people are still believing that all that they need to do is to believe in Jesus -- that he is the only begotten son of God -- and then they can go on doing anything they want, they will be saved. Very cheap -- just believe.

The first night when I was forced into the jail in America.... The other prisoner in my cell must have been a very devout Christian. He had THE BIBLE on his bed, and kneeling down on the ground, he put his head on THE BIBLE very piously. And just above THE BIBLE there were all kinds of pornographic pictures, cut out from magazines, that he had pasted all over the wall.

I watched the whole thing, and when he had finished his prayer, I asked him, "Who has put these pictures here? They are really beautiful."

He said, "I have done it -- do you like them?"

I said, "They are so beautiful. I am also a pious man." That made him a little suspicious, when I said, "I am also a pious man." He said, "What do you mean by that?"

I said, "Can't you see the contradiction? You are praying to God, putting your head on THE BIBLE, kneeling down on the ground, hoping that you will be saved...."

He said, "Certainly I will be saved. I am a believer in God, I am a believer in Jesus Christ."

And I said, "What about these pornographic pictures?"

He said, "That does not matter. Once you believe in Jesus, you are saved."

I said, "Perhaps that's why... how many times have you been in jail?"

He said, "This is only the fourth time."

"And what kind of crimes have you been committing?"

He said, "All kinds. But I always pray in the morning and in the night -- jail or no jail. These are small things. My belief in Jesus is absolute; he cannot go against his promise."

I said, "Do you have any guarantee? If he does not appear on the last judgment day, you will be in trouble. If all these naked girls appear and they say, 'He is *our* follower. He has been kneeling before us every morning, every evening....'"

He looked at me. He was angry; he said, "It seems you are not a Christian."

I said, "I *am* a Christian; otherwise, why should I bother about you? But you are bowing down before these naked girls in different pornographic, obscene pictures. All these girls will appear on the last judgment day and I will be there, you remember, as an eyewitness."

He said, "My God! I have heard about you, I have seen you on television, and they say, perhaps rightly, that you are a dangerous man. Forgive me, but don't mention these pictures on the last day."

I said, "You take them down."

He said, "That's a little difficult. I cannot pray twenty-four hours a day, and that is my only entertainment -- cutting them from magazines, putting them all over.... And not that I alone am doing it, all the cells in the prison are full of pornographic pictures." The jail provides all these magazines for the prisoners and the jail also provides THE BIBLE. The next day when the jailer came I asked him, "You are providing both these things for these poor inmates of the jail, can't you see the contradiction?"

He said, "Nobody ever pointed out the contradiction."

I said, "Do you need that somebody should point it out? You cannot see it yourself?"

He told me, "You come with me into the office. There we can discuss it, *not* before the prisoners -- you can provoke them."

I said, "I am not provoking them against THE BIBLE, I am provoking them against these ugly pictures that are all over the walls. You come round every day and you see all this happening, and you are silent about it. I will expose you also to the media when I get out."

He said, "Don't do that!"

I said, "That's what that prisoner was saying to me, 'Don't do that on judgment day.'"

Your mind is so much fragmented -- you go on doing all kinds of things. In the day somehow you keep yourself together; in the night it becomes very difficult.

I have heard: A man's wife... and almost all wives watch their husbands a little bit in the night, particularly if they are talkative husbands, if they talk at night. That night the man was saying again and again, "Sophia, darling Sophia...."

The wife could not control herself -- she woke him up and asked, "Who is this Sophia?"

He said, "Sophia? -- it is the name of a horse, and I am thinking of betting on the horse race."

The wife was not convinced -- no wife is ever convinced of what the husband says -- so she looked for other evidence. In his diary there was Sophia's name and phone number! In the morning she brought the diary, and she said, "Just now the horse phoned, and I said, 'He is asleep -- just give your number.' So this is the number: you can reply to the horse."

Zarathustra saying, "Watch your friends while they are asleep"... is not only about your friends, it is

basically about you. And only an honest man, sincere to the core, can be the same while he is awake or he is asleep. If he is a joyous man, even in his death his face will show the same radiance, the same joy -- what to say about sleep?

One should be one piece. That gives you strength; that gives you a totally different kind of power -- a power that is not destructive but creative.

ARE YOU A SLAVE? IF SO, YOU CANNOT BE A FRIEND. There are people who are not aware of their deep tendency to be slaves. They want to be enslaved, because while they are enslaved all their responsibilities are taken by the person who enslaves them.

Unless you are ready to take all the responsibilities of life something in you will always want to be a slave, because only the slave is free of responsibilities. But a slave cannot be a friend -- he is searching for a master, not a friend. And the same is true from the other side.

ARE YOU A TYRANT? IF SO, YOU CANNOT HAVE FRIENDS. Because you are in search of slaves, you are not in search of friends. And anybody who has dignity is not going to be enslaved in the name of friendship.

IN A WOMAN, A SLAVE AND A TYRANT HAVE ALL TOO LONG BEEN CONCEALED. The responsibility goes to the man. Zarathustra has not mentioned it. Perhaps he still thinks of himself only as a man -- he has not transcended the duality of man and woman. He talks about women as a *man*; hence he takes no responsibility. Otherwise for much that is wrong in women, the responsibility goes to the man.

IN WOMAN, A SLAVE AND A TYRANT HAVE ALL TOO LONG BEEN CONCEALED. Man has forced her. He has made her almost a doll -- just a showpiece. He has not given her the same respect that he asks from her to be given to him. He has forced her to be spiritually a slave, and naturally there has been in women, for thousands of years, a burning desire for revenge.

It comes out in small ways: she tortures the husband, nags him, is continuously bitchy. But the responsibility, I want you to remember, is man's. The woman has not been given freedom. You have made her a slave, and she wants to get out of that slavery, but you have broken all the bridges around her. You have not allowed her to be educated, you have not allowed her free movement in society, you have not allowed her financial freedom... and you have kept her continuously pregnant. You have *used* her. You have not given her the respect a human being deserves -- naturally there is vengeance.

And she takes her vengeance in her own ways: she tortures you, she makes your life a hell. You have made *her* life a hell; she makes *your* life a hell. Your ways and her ways are different, but the ultimate outcome is that you both live in a hell.

FOR THAT REASON, WOMAN IS NOT YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP: SHE KNOWS ONLY LOVE. Woman is not capable of friendship because she is not free. Her individuality is not recognized, her independence is not respected -- how can she be a friend?

Zarathustra on this point is wrong, when he says she knows only love. If she cannot even know friendship, how can she know love? She knows only lust. And she *hates* the man for the same reason, because she knows perfectly well that all these sweet words "darling" and "honey" and "I love you" are nothing but prefaces for lust. Naturally she reacts in her own way -- that she has a headache. You are saying "darling" and "honey," and she is saying she has a headache. She has her own ways to torture you -- you have tortured her enough.

Zarathustra is wrong on this point, and his being wrong is because he identifies himself with manhood. He is not different in that way from Buddha or Mahavira or Jesus -- they are all identified with the manhood; the woman is a subhuman species.

IN A WOMAN'S LOVE IS INJUSTICE AND BLINDNESS TOWARDS ALL THAT SHE DOES NOT LOVE. Zarathustra does not understand women. Perhaps he has not known the depths of a woman's heart. It is not true that in a woman's love is injustice and blindness.

Still woman's love is more insightful than anything else in her. Her logic has been destroyed by man. Her intelligence has been spoiled by man. Only her love... although every effort has been made down the centuries so that she simply remains a useful instrument for man's sexuality, still her love has remained intact. And that is the only hope for woman's liberation. That is the only hope for women to attain, for the first time in history, their dignity, their uniqueness, their spiritual growth. They are in no way inferior to any man.

But this is the problem: it is very difficult for even men like Gautam Buddha and Zarathustra to rise above their manhood. The woman remains something of the lower, not belonging to the height of man. She remains somewhere down in the dark valleys.

I cannot accept Zarathustra on that point. If there is anything alive in woman, in spite of man's continuous violence against her, it is her love. Her love is in her eyes, her love is her whole being.

And he says, AND IN THE ENLIGHTENED LOVE OF A WOMAN TOO, THERE IS STILL THE UNEXPECTED ATTACK AND LIGHTNING AND NIGHT, ALONG WITH THE LIGHT. The responsibility again is of the man. A man and a woman can remain at peace only when their equality and their uniqueness become an accepted phenomenon. Then friendship can flower. Then the night and the unexpected attack will disappear.

Woman has been driven almost crazy by man. It is a great miracle that she has survived amongst a society in which all the religions are man-made, all the governments are man-made, all the laws are man-made, all the societies are man-made, all the educational systems are man-made. How has the woman survived? That is a miracle.

As far as I understand, this miracle has been possible because of her love. Even though man has mistreated her, she has still loved him. Even though she has been enslaved and chained, she has remained a mother, a sister, a beloved, a daughter.

Her survival, against so much attack on her personality, is possible only because existence needs her more than it needs man. Existence has been protective of woman because woman is the mother, from where all life flows. It is through her love that life can still sing, can still dance, that there is still some beauty and still some grace left in the world.

Women constitute half of the population of the world. If they are liberated, given their basic birthrights, the world will go into a tremendous metamorphosis -- which it needs tremendously. Woman has been prevented from contributing anything, except children. She can contribute so much, and its quality will be totally different. It will have more beauty, it will have more aliveness, it will have more love, it will have more juice.

WOMAN IS NOT YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP: WOMEN ARE STILL CATS AND BIRDS. OR, AT BEST, COWS. On this statement I condemn Zarathustra. This kind of statement is available in all the religious scriptures. Here Zarathustra has completely forgotten... and nobody has condemned him for the simple reason that only men read, women have been prohibited for centuries even from reading; they don't know what is written in the scriptures about them.

Chinese scriptures don't accept that women have any soul. The ancient Chinese law, which was prevalent up to this century, allowed the husband even to murder his wife. It was not considered a crime because the wife was only a thing, just like furniture, and if you want to destroy your chair it is not a crime.

But women were not allowed to read these scriptures -- only men were writing them and men were reading them. Up to now we have lived in a man-made world, which is absolutely wrong about women. Neither has woman been explored, nor has she been considered.

WOMAN IS NOT YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP. BUT TELL ME, YOU MEN, WHICH OF YOU IS YET CAPABLE OF FRIENDSHIP? A certain sanity comes back to Zarathustra, because he was talking against woman... and he must have remembered at the end that he is saying that the woman is not capable of friendship -- but what about man? He is a sincere man in that way, that he made the point: But tell me, you men, which of you is yet capable of friendship?

... Thus spake Zarathustra.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Chapter title: Of the thousand and one goals

1 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704010
ShortTitle:	ZARA112
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	106 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE THOUSAND AND ONE GOALS
NO PEOPLE COULD LIVE WITHOUT EVALUATING; BUT IF IT WISHES TO MAINTAIN ITSELF IT MUST NOT EVALUATE AS ITS NEIGHBOR EVALUATES.
MUCH THAT SEEMED GOOD TO ONE PEOPLE SEEMED SHAME AND DISGRACE TO ANOTHER: THUS I FOUND. I FOUND MUCH THAT WAS CALLED EVIL IN ONE PLACE WAS IN ANOTHER DECKED WITH PURPLE HONOURS....
A TABLE OF VALUES HANGS OVER EVERY PEOPLE. BEHOLD, IT IS THE TABLE OF ITS OVERCOMINGS; BEHOLD, IT IS THE VOICE OF ITS WILL TO POWER.
WHAT IT ACCOUNTS HARD IT CALLS PRAISEWORTHY; WHAT IT ACCOUNTS INDISPENSABLE AND HARD IT CALLS GOOD; AND THAT WHICH RELIEVES THE GREATEST NEED, THE RARE, THE HARDEST OF ALL -- IT GLORIFIES AS HOLY.
WHATEVER CAUSES IT TO RULE AND CONQUER AND GLITTER, TO THE DREAD AND ENVY OF ITS NEIGHBOR, THAT IT ACCOUNTS THE SUBLIMEST, THE PARAMOUNT, THE EVALUATION AND THE MEANING OF ALL THINGS....
MAN FIRST IMPLANTED VALUES INTO THINGS TO MAINTAIN HIMSELF -- HE CREATED THE MEANING OF THINGS, A HUMAN MEANING! THEREFORE HE CALLS HIMSELF: `MAN', THAT IS: THE EVALUATOR.
EVALUATION IS CREATION: HEAR IT, YOU CREATIVE MEN! VALUATING IS ITSELF THE VALUE AND JEWEL OF ALL VALUED THINGS.
ONLY THROUGH EVALUATION IS THERE VALUE: AND WITHOUT EVALUATION THE NUT OF EXISTENCE WOULD BE HOLLOW. HEAR IT, YOU CREATIVE MEN!
A CHANGE IN VALUES -- THAT MEANS A CHANGE IN THE CREATORS OF VALUES. HE WHO HAS TO BE A CREATOR ALWAYS HAS TO DESTROY.
PEOPLES WERE THE CREATORS AT FIRST; ONLY LATER WERE INDIVIDUALS CREATORS. INDEED, THE INDIVIDUAL HIMSELF IS STILL THE LATEST CREATION....
IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN CREATORS AND LOVING MEN WHO CREATED GOOD AND EVIL. FIRE OF LOVE AND FIRE OF ANGER GLOW IN THE NAMES OF ALL VIRTUES.
ZARATHUSTRA HAS SEEN MANY LANDS AND MANY PEOPLES: ZARATHUSTRA HAS FOUND NO GREATER POWER ON EARTH THAN THE WORKS OF THESE LOVING MEN: THESE WORKS ARE NAMED `GOOD' AND `EVIL'.
TRULY, THE POWER OF THIS PRAISING AND BLAMING IS A MONSTER....
HITHERTO THERE HAVE BEEN A THOUSAND GOALS, FOR THERE HAVE BEEN A THOUSAND PEOPLES. ONLY FETTERS ARE STILL LACKING FOR THESE THOUSAND NECKS, THE ONE GOAL IS STILL LACKING.
YET TELL ME, MY BROTHERS: IF A GOAL FOR HUMANITY IS STILL LACKING, IS THERE NOT STILL LACKING -- HUMANITY ITSELF?
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

THE ONLY DIFFERENCE between men and other animals is that of values. No animal lives according to values; he lives blindly, not knowing why. His life force is unconscious of itself. Many men also live in the same way. They only look like men, but they have not yet transcended the animal. The transcendence of the animal is indicated by the values. But values can be of two types: one that is imposed upon you from the outside, *thou shalt*; and one that arises in your own being, I *will*.

The first kind of value is just a hypocrisy. It is a strategy to make you believe that you have transcended the animals; but in fact you have even fallen below the animals. The animals are at least natural; you are not even natural. Your values distort your nature, distort your simplicity, distort your innocence -- but they give you a false notion that you are a man.

The second kind of values are the authentic values. But for them, you have to avoid any kind of imposition from the outside, and you have to allow your own inner being and its still, small voice.
The beginning of man is in the trust that he shows in his own inner voice.

Zarathustra is talking about values in these statements: NO PEOPLE COULD LIVE WITHOUT EVALUATING; BUT IF IT WISHES TO MAINTAIN ITSELF IT MUST NOT EVALUATE AS ITS NEIGHBOR EVALUATES. Everybody has to be himself, not a carbon copy of his neighbor -- although the whole crowd in the world, because of its immense majority, destroys the individual and makes him just a carbon copy.

This whole thing goes on in the name of good intentions. Your parents, your priests, your leaders, your so-called saints are all doing one thing; they are not allowing you the freedom to be just yourself, and find your own values. They give you ready-made concepts -- what is right, what is wrong, what is good, what is evil. They decide for you, and while you let them decide your life and your live's values you are not yet a man. You are just a slave.
The greatest slavery is of the spirit.

They are not binding your bodies and they are not imprisoning your bodies, but they are putting chains on your soul -- and that is the worst slavery in the world. And it becomes even worse than it would have been, because the chains are of gold. And the chains of gold convince you that they are not chains but ornaments, that your society is making you richer, that your society is making you better. But chains are chains, whether they are made of steel or of gold. The chains of gold are worse, because there is a possibility of your clinging to them, and forgetting that they are your chains.

With all good intentions, the people who think they love you, the people who think it is their duty to make a man of you, are really the destroyers. Beware of the neighbors. Gather courage to be an outsider; be strong enough to be a stranger -- but remain yourself. You are bound to be a stranger if you remain yourself, because then you will find a totally different category of values to live by, to live for -- not the dead values that are being imposed on you. The values imposed by your neighbors, by your society, simply create a split in you.

Your own being needs assertion, expression. Your own heart wants to sing its own song. But even that is not allowed. You have to sing the songs of others. They are not a nourishment, and they are not a fulfillment; and they will never bring contentment to your life.

MUCH THAT SEEMED GOOD TO ONE PEOPLE, SEEMED SHAME AND DISGRACE TO ANOTHER: THUS I FOUND. I FOUND MUCH THAT WAS CALLED EVIL IN ONE PLACE WAS IN ANOTHER DECKED WITH PURPLE HONOURS. He is saying that values are not something universal. Every society has created its own values according to its own needs, but those values were created thousands of years ago. Needs have changed; values have remained.

That is why it is very difficult to find a contemporary human being. You cannot be contemporary if you are not moving with the times, but you are lagging thousands of years behind. Life does not stop for you; it goes on moving into new spaces, and your values remain dead, unmoving, and every generation goes on giving the same set of values to another generation. And you never think your misery is caused by many factors. One of the most basic factors is that your values are not in tune with the time, your values are not harmonious with existence -- they are not contemporary.

All the religions, all the cultures, all the civilizations belong to the past. They should be dead by now, and we should have taken them to the graveyard -- of course with respect. But those dead corpses are moving amongst us; not only moving amongst us -- they are dominating us. They have become absolutely absurd and irrelevant. But they are ancient, and you have been told, "Whatever is ancient is right."

The truth is just the contrary: the older the thing is the more is the possibility of its being wrong, because it was conceived in the childhood days of humanity, and now humanity has come to maturity. Your spirits are in such a ridiculous state -- as if a mature young man is still wearing a small child's clothes. Those clothes will not only be ugly, they will be too much of an imprisonment; his movement will become difficult. Your clothes have to change as you grow: your values are the clothes of your soul. They have to change -- every day, every moment. Hence, only individuals can have values... living, breathing, with a heartbeat. Societies can only carry corpses, because the individual has the future and the society has only the past. Just a few examples will help you.

In China, for thousands of years, it was thought beautiful that women should have small feet. But to keep them small, they had to put on young baby girls' iron shoes. Those iron shoes crippled the girl; her

body went on growing, but her feet remained small. At a certain age the shoes were removed. It was thought that the more highly cultured you were.... Your women would be almost unable to walk, the feet were so small.

In royal families the women could not even move -- they were carried; and it continued for thousands of years, such a stupid idea. The feet have to be in proportion to the body and they have to grow according to nature, not according to your idea of what beauty is. It took a long time for intelligent people to fight against it: that this is crippling the women. They cannot move, they cannot work -- of course, their small feet look very dainty, but a woman is not in the world just to have dainty feet.

The situation has been the same all around the world, in different ways, because all these societies have developed separately. The world has become one for the first time; people have come closer and seen each other. And that has created the doubt: "What we have been calling values, were not values, because there are millions of other people who have never thought about those values. They have their own ideas."

Howsoever painful, howsoever unnecessary, only the individual can find, through being more conscious, an insight into what is good and what is not good. And he has to live accordingly; whether it suits the society or not, cannot be the concern or the consideration.

I have been around the world and I was surprised that even in the so-called advanced countries stupid ideas, superstitions, are still pretending to be values; even though they have become dangerous. For example, on Christian holy festivals, friends sit around the dining table celebrating, and they drink from the same cup of alcohol. The cup moves from one hand to another. Even now, when it has become an established fact that your saliva is one of the most dangerous things, it can infect you with the disease, AIDS -- which has no cure. But it is their tradition, and it is a holy rite. They will not listen to medical science, they will listen to the dead past.

Just a single man who has AIDS can spread it to many people, and those others will start spreading it in different ways. Kissing should be prohibited; that is also dangerous, because AIDS does not infect people only by sexual intercourse, it infects in many ways. There are even experts who suspect that the AIDS virus can spread through your breathing, and certainly it spreads through your tears, through your perspiration. Any liquid that comes out of the body can carry the virus.

The values should change. But people cling to the past, and cling so blindly that you cannot believe.... In India, they have worshiped the cow for centuries. Nothing is wrong, it is just an innocent stupidity. But once you move in a direction of stupid ideas, there is no end to where you will stop.

The Hindus, on special occasions, drink what they call PANCHAMRIT, "five nectars." They have given a beautiful name to it, but if you hear what the five nectars are, you will be shocked. Those five nectars are five things coming out of the cow's body: cowdung, urine, milk, curd, butter. They will mix them all -- and it has become a holy drink. Nobody even asks the question, "What is holy in it?" -- not even a man of the caliber of Mahatma Gandhi.

One of his disciples... and the disciple was not an ordinary man, he had renounced his post as a professor in a university to be with Mahatma Gandhi; his name was Professor Bhansali. He defeated all the holy men in India. He became the holiest man, and by a very simple strategy: for six months he lived only on cow dung and cow urine, and even Mahatma Gandhi praised him as one of the great saints.

This man is utterly insane. He should be sent to a psychiatric hospital rather than worshiped. What contribution has he given to the world? What is great in eating cow dung and drinking cow urine? Just all that you need is a retarded mind. All that you need is a solidly idiotic approach towards life. But because other followers of Mahatma Gandhi could not do this, he became unique.

Just look around at your values, which make you pious, which make you religious, which make you holy, which make you virtuous. Have they any validity, any rationality, any intuitiveness, any support for your consciousness? Or is it just that the rotten scriptures of the past -- written by uneducated, uncultured, uncivilized people -- are dominating you through them?

A TABLE OF VALUES HANGS OVER EVERY PEOPLE. BEHOLD, IT IS THE TABLE OF ITS OVERCOMINGS; BEHOLD, IT IS THE VOICE OF ITS WILL TO POWER. And all these values that a certain society accepts, are nothing but will to power. Now Professor Bhansali has not done anything that can be called spiritual. It has not given him any awakening, any enlightenment, it has not given him any realization of his own self; but it has given him great power. In Mahatma Gandhi's ashram there were two great men; one was Mahatma Gandhi, the other was Professor Bhansali. The visitor first will go to Mahatma Gandhi to touch his feet, and then they will go to Bhansali, to touch his feet.

People can be persuaded to do anything, meaningful or meaningless, if they see that their instinct for will to power is satisfied. They can do anything -- almost unbelievable.

The Jaina monks and Jaina nuns cannot use modern toilets. Obviously, they are not mentioned in their scriptures. On the contrary, their scriptures say, "You should not defecate or urinate in water." That was good, twenty-five centuries ago; otherwise you will pollute the water, and people have to drink the same water. But this is how human stupidity is: they cannot use the modern toilet because it has water in it. And in a big city like Bombay you cannot go out of the city, so what are they doing? They are urinating in buckets, defecating in buckets; and in the night, when everybody is asleep, they are throwing all that garbage and crap on the street. These are the holy men of the Jainas, and the holy women.

The Jaina monks and Jaina nuns cannot take a shower; they cannot even clean their teeth, they cannot use any mouthwash. The idea was that to clean your teeth, to have your mouth washed, to have a shower is decorating your body; and Jainism is against the body -- the body is your enemy. It is so difficult to come close to Jaina monks and Jaina nuns, because they stink: it is disgusting. And to talk to them... I had to tell them, "Please, keep as long a distance as possible," because even their breath is foul. The air that comes from their mouth is sickening, and their whole body, which has been accumulating layers of perspiration and dust, is obviously nauseating.

But this is thought by the Jainas to be a great spiritual value. These people have renounced their bodies; they are no more servants of the body. It is ugly, but hallowed by the tradition. The community of the Jainas is cultured, civilized, educated, rich, but they cannot change it. These tables of values are unchangeable. You cannot improve on your scriptures: they are the final word.

No word can be final, because tomorrow will bring new things in life, tomorrow will bring new experiences to life. If you are intelligent you will have to change your values and your lifestyle. Only idiots can go on carrying dead corpses. And when you are carrying so many dead corpses you cannot be alive yourself -- you become just another corpse amongst the dead.

WHAT IT ACCOUNTS HARD IT CALLS PRAISEWORTHY: Whatever is thought to be hard is called by people praiseworthy. Nobody bothers whether that hardness is of any value, or not. Somebody is standing on his head, and people praise him because it is hard. Somebody is walking on a tightrope stretched between two towers, and it is praiseworthy. It enhances nothing, but this is how values have been created.

WHAT IT ACCOUNTS HARD IT CALLS PRAISEWORTHY; WHAT IT ACCOUNTS INDISPENSABLE AND HARD IT CALLS GOOD. Strange definitions. I have seen one man in Varanasi who has been standing for years with one hand raised. His hand has become almost like a dead branch, thin, just bones. All the blood has gone, in accord with gravitation, into the body. Now, even if he wants to bend it, he cannot; it has become stiff. People go to worship him.

I inquired, "What is the quality that you are worshiping."

They said, "Quality? For almost 12 years he has been keeping one of his hands up towards the sky."

But I said, "That simply shows that man is mad. This is not the way to keep your hands -- he has killed his hand."

But it is hard -- you cannot do it -- and it becomes a value. And if something is indispensible, then it becomes good too.

In Mahatma Gandhi's ashram, mosquito nets were not allowed because that is luxury. Mosquitos must have been happy, but what about the poor inmates of the ashram? It was impossible to sleep. There were so many mosquitos, that even in the daytime it was impossible to sit without being bitten all over. Gandhi has discovered a very ingenious idea, that you should spray kerosene oil on you face, on your hands, or anything that is exposed, because the mosquitos are more intelligent than man; they smell the kerosene, and they don't come close to you. But how can you sleep with that smell?

Mahatma Gandhi's son, Ramdas, was very close to me. I used to go to Wardha -- the ashram was outside Wardha -- and Ramdas once invited me: "Why don't you come and be with us for few days?"

I said, "I can come, but what about the mosquitos? I cannot use kerosene oil on my face and on my hands, and you know I am allergic to smell." Even if I was not allergic to smell, this stupid act I could not think of as an austerity, as something good -- although it was indispensible. Those who wanted to live in the ashram, they had to use it.

I said, "In the daytime I can be there. But in the night I cannot stay in your ashram."

But even in the day it was so difficult. I told Ramdas of my experience in Sarnath near Varanasi. Sarnath is the place where Gautam Buddha gave his first sermon, but he came only once to Sarnath. For forty-two

years he was travelling, going through the same city twenty times, twenty-five times, because he had chosen only a small area of Bihar.... The very word "Bihar" means "where Gautam Buddha walked around."

I was staying in Sarnath -- which has one of the most beautiful Buddhist temples, in memory of his first sermon -- with a Buddhist monk, one of the most learned Buddhist monks I have come across, Bhikkhu Jagdish Kashyap. He was the director of the Pali institute which studies and does research work on Gautam Buddha and his works. Even in the day we had to sit inside the mosquito nets. He will sit in his mosquito net, I will sit in my mosquito net.

I said, "It looks very awkward," and I told Jagdish Kashyap, "Now I know why Buddha never came back to Sarnath."

He said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "Simple, because he had no mosquito net, and the Sarnath mosquitos are, in my experience, the biggest."

But strange superstitions go on living for no reason at all. In Calcutta I have seen a very strange scene. I had to tell my chauffeur to stop, I wanted to see what was happening. There were almost one hundred beds lined up by the side of the street.

I said, "Who is going to sleep here on the street?"

The chauffeur said, "You may not know: the Jainas cannot kill any insects; and the parasites which grow in the beds, bed-bugs, they cannot kill them. Out of compassion they put their beds here, and they pay anybody one rupee a night if he sleeps on them, because those bed-bugs have to be fed." This is charity!

And I said, "What about those poor people who sleep here?"

He said, "They sleep here by their own will. We are not responsible for that." The poor people are sleeping there; in the morning they get one rupee, and the whole night they cannot sleep. The bed-bugs must be feeling very, very grateful to Mahavira, and to the whole Jain mythology. But it is thought to be a good, virtuous act.

AND THAT WHICH RELIEVES THE GREATEST NEED, THE RARE, THE HARDEST OF ALL -- IT GLORIFIES AS HOLY. One Christian saint remained on a pillar in Alexandria, a twenty foot high pillar, for almost seven years. He never came down from there, he stood on the pillar, sat on the pillar, slept sitting on the pillar. It was dangerous, and just because it was so dangerous he became a great saint. Thousands of pilgrims were coming to pay their respects to him. Now, around the pillar, there stands a very beautiful cathedral in memory of the saint. But the saint did nothing. He only sat on the pillar for seven years. Certainly it was difficult -- and it was stupid. How can it make you holy? Otherwise we should make pillars in every city, and people should sit on the pillars for their whole life, and the whole world becomes a holy place.

But anything that is very rare, and hardest of all, is glorified as holy. In Russia, before the revolution, there was a Christian sect which used to cut off their genitals... every Christmas time, piles of genitals, blood flowing all over, and people touching their feet -- they have done a great thing. Women were not to be left behind, but they don't have genitals to cut off, so they started cutting off their breasts. Many women cut off their breasts; and they also became holy.

After the revolution it was prevented, and it took years for the communist government to make it a crime. That which was holy became criminal. That sect disappeared by and by. In these seventy years I don't think that it has survived; but once it was one of the holiest sects in Russia -- and all that they were doing was only an idiotic act.

It was done in the name of celibacy. But perhaps nobody thought that sexuality is in your mind, not in your genitals; that is why you can dream about it. Your genitals are only extensions of your mental state. The center of sex is in the mind; that is why you enjoy pornography. Your genitals cannot see pornography, they cannot even grope! It is your mind which is the seat of your sexuality, so even if you cut off your genitals it does not mean you will not think of sex again. My own understanding is, you will think of sex more than anybody else. It will become your obsession -- but it will remain in your mind.

WHATEVER CAUSES IT TO RULE AND CONQUER AND GLITTER, TO THE DREAD AND ENVY OF ITS NEIGHBOR, THAT IT ACCOUNTS THE SUBLIMEST, THE PARAMOUNT, THE EVALUATION AND THE MEANING OF ALL THINGS....

MAN FIRST IMPLANTED VALUES INTO THINGS TO MAINTAIN HIMSELF -- HE CREATED THE MEANING OF THINGS, A HUMAN MEANING! THEREFORE HE CALLS HIMSELF: `MAN', THAT IS: THE EVALUATOR.

EVALUATION IS CREATION: HEAR IT, YOU CREATIVE MEN! VALUATING IS ITSELF THE VALUE AND

JEWEL OF ALL VALUED THINGS.

But this valuation should come from your own awareness. It should serve something beautiful, something good, something human. It should bring into the world something of the divine. Otherwise you go on doing things believing that they are good, that they are holy. But anybody without any prejudice can see that they are simply stupid, and stupidity is not a value. Man has to create values. Freedom is a value, love is a value, joy is a value, creativity is a value.

Anything that enhances life and gives meaning to life, anything that makes life more liveable, more loveable, anything that makes life a glory, a splendor, that gives life a taste of godliness -- that is good. But that kind of valuation has to come out of individual experience, out of individual meditation, individual consciousness; it cannot be imposed by the society, by the past.

ONLY THROUGH EVALUATION IS THERE VALUE: AND WITHOUT EVALUATION THE NUT OF EXISTENCE WOULD BE HOLLOW. HEAR IT, YOU CREATIVE MEN!
A CHANGE IN VALUES -- THAT MEANS A CHANGE IN THE CREATORS OF VALUES.
You have to go on changing, for higher values.

For example, the woman has not been accepted down the ages as an equal to man. The day man accepts the woman with respect, and gives her dignity back to her, it will be a great value.

Creators of many things which are not of much utilitarian use... for example, a man playing on a bamboo flute is not of much use. But his songs, his music, can stir in your heart something that was fast asleep, can wake up your own musical self. But rather than respecting a flute player, you respect a scientist who creates nuclear weapons. Anything that is destructive should be condemned: It is a dis-value. And anything that creates for life more joy, should be accepted, respected, appreciated. A dancer is far more valuable than a man who creates atomic energy to destroy Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The dancer can create an urge in you to dance -- can make your life richer.

HE WHO HAS TO BE A CREATOR ALWAYS HAS TO DESTROY. The old values have to be destroyed if you want higher values to be created. To create anything you have to destroy much. You have to destroy the superstitions, you have to destroy the theologies, you have to destroy the religions, if you want the whole of humanity to be religious, to be spiritual, to be meditative, to be loving.

If you want the whole of humanity as one, then the old value of nationality has to be destroyed. It has been praised for centuries: Nationality is a great value; and the politicians have been trying to make it even a greater value than religiousness or spirituality. The nations have to be destroyed, because they are only man-made lines on the map. They don't exist on the earth. All these divisions amongst humanity don't allow freedom of movement, freedom of marriages, between one nation and another. It is an established fact that marriages should happen between unrelated people. Then children will be more beautiful, more intelligent, stronger, and their life will be longer.

Cross-breeding is being used with animals, and now cross-breeding is being used with trees. In the Soviet Union there are many fruits which were not created in those six days when God created the world, and they are far sweeter, far more delicious, because now it is man.... By cross-breeding the trees, a new fruit comes into being.

You must have seen beautiful dogs; they are not created by nature, they are created by cross breeding. Now bulls are being brought from New Jersey to create more milk-producing cows, because Jersey cows are the best milk-producing cows.

You are being scientific about animals and about trees, but you are very unscientific about human beings, and you can see the result of it. For example, in Europe, all the royal families go on marrying amongst themselves. They cannot marry a commoner, so just a few families are continually marrying amongst themselves. You can see that from these royal families not a single genius is born, not a single talented person is born, but only retarded people. Have you looked at the picture of the Prince of Wales? Just the face shows retardedness. Have you seen the picture of Queen Elizabeth of England? Can you call her beautiful? And they all suffer from diseases which they go on giving to each other.

Humanity has known the fact for thousands of years. That is why we prevent marriage between brother and sister, because the same blood will not create enough tension, enough challenge. It may create a child, but it will be simply a dodo. But even to marry in your own caste is marrying somebody who must have been, a few generations back, your cousin, your sister, your brother. People should marry as far away as possible, and if we can discover some day, on some other planet, human beings, then inter-planetary

marriages will be the most scientific thing.

PEOPLES WERE THE CREATORS AT FIRST; ONLY LATER WERE INDIVIDUALS CREATORS. INDEED, THE INDIVIDUAL HIMSELF IS STILL THE LATEST CREATION. He is not yet complete. It is my effort with my people to make you all individuals, and I consider it the greatest creativity: to create individuals. Because the individual is the crown of the whole of evolution.

> ... IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN CREATORS AND LOVING MEN WHO CREATED GOOD AND EVIL. FIRE OF LOVE AND FIRE OF ANGER GLOW IN THE NAMES OF ALL VIRTUES.
> ZARATHUSTRA HAS SEEN MANY LANDS AND MANY PEOPLES: ZARATHUSTRA HAS FOUND NO GREATER POWER ON EARTH THAN THE WORKS OF THESE LOVING MEN: THESE WORKS ARE NAMED `GOOD' AND `EVIL'.

It is easy to understand that "good" is a great value created by loving human beings. It will take a little more intelligence to understand that evil is also created. In existence there is no evil, no good. For example, the people who are creating nuclear weapons are also creative, but creative of evil. And that will be a great day, when we stop creating evil and the whole energy of man's creativity creates only the good, only the beautiful, only the divine.

> TRULY, THE POWER OF THIS PRAISING AND BLAMING IS A MONSTER...
> HITHERTO THERE HAVE BEEN A THOUSAND GOALS, FOR THERE HAVE BEEN A THOUSAND PEOPLES. ONLY FETTERS ARE STILL LACKING FOR THESE THOUSAND NECKS, THE ONE GOAL IS STILL LACKING.
> YET TELL ME, MY BROTHERS: IF A GOAL FOR HUMANITY IS STILL LACKING, IS THERE NOT STILL LACKING -- HUMANITY ITSELF?

This is a tremendous insight and understanding of Zarathustra. There are thousands of goals, because humanity is divided into thousands of pieces; there is not one goal for the whole of humanity. He has raised a very pertinent question. If there is still not one goal for the whole of humanity, then can you say that humanity itself exists?

Indians exist, Chinese exist, Negroes exist, Europeans exist, Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians exist; but one humanity is just a word. And unless there is one humanity there cannot be one goal. They will come both together, simultaneously.

I repeat his words: Yet tell me, my brothers: If a goal for humanity is still lacking, is there not still lacking -- humanity itself?

> ... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Of love of one's neighbor

2 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704025
ShortTitle: ZARA113
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

Length: 120 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF LOVE OF ONE'S NEIGHBOR
YOU FLEE TO YOUR NEIGHBOR AWAY FROM YOURSELVES AND WOULD LIKE TO MAKE A VIRTUE OF IT: BUT I SEE THROUGH YOUR `SELFLESSNESS'.... DO I EXHORT YOU TO LOVE OF YOUR NEIGHBOR? I EXHORT YOU RATHER TO FLIGHT FROM YOUR NEIGHBOR AND TO LOVE OF THE MOST DISTANT!
HIGHER THAN LOVE OF ONE'S NEIGHBOR STANDS LOVE OF THE MOST DISTANT MAN AND OF THE MAN OF THE FUTURE; HIGHER STILL THAN LOVE OF MAN I ACCOUNT LOVE OF CAUSES AND OF PHANTOMS.
THIS PHANTOM THAT RUNS ALONG BEHIND YOU, MY BROTHER, IS FAIRER THAN YOU; WHY DO YOU NOT GIVE IT YOUR FLESH AND BONES? BUT YOU ARE AFRAID AND YOU RUN TO YOUR NEIGHBOR....
YOU INVITE IN A WITNESS WHEN YOU WANT TO SPEAK WELL OF YOURSELVES; AND WHEN YOU HAVE MISLED HIM INTO THINKING WELL OF YOU, YOU THEN THINK WELL OF YOURSELVES....
ONE MAN RUNS TO HIS NEIGHBOR BECAUSE HE IS LOOKING FOR HIMSELF, AND ANOTHER BECAUSE HE WANTS TO LOSE HIMSELF. YOUR BAD LOVE OF YOURSELVES MAKES SOLITUDE A PRISON TO YOU....
I DO NOT TEACH YOU THE NEIGHBOR BUT THE FRIEND. MAY THE FRIEND BE TO YOU A FESTIVAL OF THE EARTH AND A FORETASTE OF THE SUPERMAN. I TEACH YOU THE FRIEND AND HIS OVERFLOWING HEART. BUT YOU MUST UNDERSTAND HOW TO BE A SPONGE IF YOU WANT TO BE LOVED BY OVERFLOWING HEARTS.
I TEACH YOU THE FRIEND IN WHOM THE WORLD STANDS COMPLETE, A VESSEL OF THE GOOD -- THE CREATIVE FRIEND, WHO ALWAYS HAS A COMPLETE WORLD TO BESTOW. AND AS THE WORLD ONCE DISPERSED FOR HIM, SO IT COMES BACK TO HIM AGAIN, AS THE EVOLUTION OF GOOD THROUGH EVIL, AS THE EVOLUTION OF DESIGN FROM CHANCE.
MAY THE FUTURE AND THE MOST DISTANT BE THE PRINCIPLE OF YOUR TODAY: IN YOUR FRIEND YOU SHOULD LOVE THE SUPERMAN AS YOUR PRINCIPLE.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

ZARATHUSTRA HAS MANY original insights. Just a single, original insight could have made him one of the greatest men that has ever lived, but he has so many, about each and everything. His vision is not of the ordinary. Perhaps that is the reason why people have forgotten him.

He has been giving tremendous insights and truths, but they have passed over people's heads. It seems very easy to understand when Jesus says: "Love your neighbor as yourself." There is nothing original in it. Buddha has said it, Mahavira has said it. There is not anything that you cannot understand. With Zarathustra, you have to be very silent, remembering that you are encountering an utterly unique person who speaks to the depths of your very being, of which you are not aware.

He is not a moral teacher in the usual sense; he is a perfect master. He is not interested in the trivia; his interest is in transforming you into a new man. The world is too burdened with the small man. He wants the whole of humanity to have wings for the heights, to have courage to go deep down in the earth to find water for its roots.

Zarathustra expects too much, but whatever he expects is possible. He exposes man too much, but whatever he says is absolutely true. It may hurt you, it may destroy your old conceptions, it may destroy you -- because only upon your destruction can this new man arrive.

His each word is a seed. If you allow it to settle in your heart, you will never be the same man again.

Zarathustra is the most potential man the world has ever known. It has known great men, and many of them, but they were in a certain way still understandable. They used your language, they used your prejudices. Rather than giving you a new light they have supported you as you are. You call them great because they have supported you, they have made you comfortable with yourself. Zarathustra creates discomfort, discontent, because without a great discontent the superman is not possible. Your other great men have been teaching you to be contented, to be desireless.

Zarathustra teaches you a divine discontent, and a longing for the stars. And I agree with him absolutely, that unless you have a longing for the stars, you cannot grow, and you cannot become your true self; you cannot achieve your potential to its fullness. Hence, listen to his words, not just as words, but as seeds.

Zarathustra says, YOU FLEE TO YOUR NEIGHBOR AWAY FROM YOURSELVES. Nobody has

said that before him, and nobody has said it with exactly the same emphasis even after him. And it is such a great truth, that once you have understood it, you will see how blind we are. We are not even aware of what we are doing or why we are doing it.

YOU FLEE TO YOUR NEIGHBOR AWAY FROM YOURSELVES. It is not for the love of the neighbor; it is just the emptiness of yourself.

You want somehow to remain engaged, because to be alone, unengaged... a great fear of one's aloneness, a great fear of one's emptiness, a great fear of one's darkness, and finally the ultimate fear of death, grips everybody. To avoid all these, one has to avoid coming home. Keep yourself engaged. It does not matter in what.

I have heard that one morning, as the archbishop of New York entered the church, he could not believe his eyes. There stood a young man, looking almost like Jesus. The archbishop had a suspicion that perhaps he's nothing more than a hippy, but he became greatly troubled and asked the young man, "Who are you and what are you doing here?" The young man smiled and said, "Have you not recognized me? You are my representative here, and you don't even recognize your master. I am Jesus Christ. Just taking a look round, seeing how things are going." The archbishop started trembling. Who knows, perhaps he is Jesus Christ -- there is no way to be certain about it. He said, "I am coming in just a minute." From the other room he phoned to the Vatican, to the pope, saying, "I am in a great trouble. There is a man here who looks exactly like Jesus Christ, and he says also that he IS Jesus Christ, and that he has come to have a look around the world, to see how things are going. What am I supposed to do?" There was a silence for a minute, and the pope said, "You have created trouble for me. Nobody knows whether he is Jesus, or just a hippy playing a joke on you. You do one thing: inform the police. And second thing, look busy."

The archbishop said, "The first thing I can understand -- informing the police. What do you mean... what is the purpose of looking busy?" He said, "That will keep you from trembling. Do anything. Start arranging furniture, one book from here to there, one file from this place to that place, but look very busy until the police arrive. Then let the police settle the matter."

You go to your neighbor, you get married, you want children, you want friends. But have you watched? -- it is just being busy to somehow avoid yourself, to not come into contact with yourself. So do anything stupid. Go to see a movie, go to a sermon in the church, go to the circus, to any restaurant, but keep yourself busy, from the morning till you fall asleep. And in sleep, also keep yourself busy with your dreams; never leave a gap in which you have to face yourself. And to face yourself is the essence of meditation.

People ask, how to meditate? They should simply ask how not to get busy, and they should start cutting out the trivia in which they are continuously wasting their life -- out of one hundred percent you will find ninety-five percent of your business is utterly useless and stupid -- and then you will have enough time to see yourself, to face yourself in different aspects, to encounter yourself as deeply as possible.

Of course, you will be alone -- and that is the fear.

You cannot take a friend with you. In your inner privacy you cannot take anybody, not even God, even if there is a God; you cannot take him into your inner privacy. That is your privilege. That is your grandeur -- that your privacy is intact. Nobody can trespass on it.

But you have to be courageous, understanding, alert, because you will be facing things in yourself which you have been hiding from others, and slowly, slowly, from yourself. You will come across monsters which you have pushed aside in yourself; you will come across many repressions. It is not a very beautiful experience; it is bitter. But one has to do it to find one's center.

Zarathustra is saying, YOU FLEE TO YOUR NEIGHBOR AWAY FROM YOURSELVES AND WOULD LIKE TO MAKE A VIRTUE OF IT: BUT I SEE THROUGH YOUR `SELFLESSNESS'. Have you ever seen through your selflessness? All your selflessness is phony. It has to be phony -- one cannot do anything selflessly. But centuries have accumulated in your mind, which have been telling you to be selfless and, at the same time, they are giving every incentive, every motive, to be selfless.

Man is so blind that he cannot see a simple fact. If you are selfless you will be rewarded in heaven. What kind of selflessness is this? If you are selfless, you will be respected by the society, honored by awards, what kind of selflessness is this? It is pure business. And when you are doing selfless things, perhaps you are still escaping from yourself.

Once a man came to me. He had been with Mahatma Gandhi for many years. It was Mahatma Gandhi who encouraged him to go to the aboriginals who live in the forest and the mountains, and to open schools for them. His whole life he had devoted to opening schools, and collecting money and donations from

people.

Just by accident he came to ask me for donations. I said, "Donation? For what?" He said, "I have been working for almost fifty years in teaching the aboriginals. I open schools -- they need books, they need clothes, they need teachers. It is a selfless job. Mahatma Gandhi himself encouraged me to do this public service." I said, "The people who are already educated -- do you think anything great is happening in them? Do you think they have become better men? In fact, the aboriginals are far more innocent, childlike... no theft, no rape.

"One of my friends, who was a collector told me that he could not believe it, when one aboriginal came and said to him, `Arrest me, I have committed a murder.' They are so innocent that if you have committed a murder.... And he said, `Although there was no intention, one thing led to another -- we were fighting, and I pushed him from the mountain, and the poor fellow died. I feel sorry for him, but I have committed murder. There is no eyewitness; except me, nobody knows it. And in my parts, in the forest, there is no police station, so I had to come almost one hundred and fifty miles to report.'"

I asked this man, "If he was educated, do you think he would have come to report that he has committed a murder, when there is no eye witness, when there is no police for one hundred and fifty miles? These aboriginals... you think you are doing a selfless service -- you are destroying them."

I have been with the aboriginals. They are perhaps the only people in the world -- very small tribes left here and there -- who don't dream. They have a strange ritual that will look absurd to you: if somebody dreams, he reports immediately to the chief of the tribe, "I have dreamt this." If he has dreamt that he has beaten somebody, he has to take some food, some flowers, to the man, as an apology: "Just excuse me. In the dream last night I have beaten you." The man knows nothing, because he was not present in the dream.

I have asked those aboriginals, "What is the point of this?"

They said, "It does not matter whether he has beaten that man or not, but he has the desire; otherwise, from where did the dream come? And the desire is enough to require an apology."

These simple human beings... they don't have any prostitution, they cannot have it, their social structure is such that after a boy or a girl becomes mature, thirteen, fourteen.... They have in the middle of their poor village just straw huts, but made so beautifully and so clean, with so much love and art; nothing valuable in them. Just in the middle of the town they have a big hut. After a boy and girl become sexually mature, they cannot sleep in their own homes, they have to sleep together in the hall in the middle of the village. And they have to find their partners, their friends. The only law they have is that you should not be with any girl more than three days, or any girl should not be more than three days with a boy. No sexual inhibition. So almost every boy comes in contact with every girl of the village. Every girl comes to know every man of the village. Then it is up to them to decide with whom they would like to live their whole life. They don't know any divorce.

Because every woman and every man has known each other, they have chosen the best person possible. They cannot find anyone better. They have found the person with whom they fall in rapport. There is no divorce, there is no prostitution.

And all the missionaries are trying to convince them that this institution, where boys and girls live together, is immoral. In fact, it is one of the most moral institutions -- it should exist everywhere. You are choosing a life partner, and you are not given any chance to be with many people, so that you can choose. Your choice remains so stupid, because some girl has a long nose, or some girl has beautiful hair, or some boy is very polite, very nice.

But these are not the things which can keep you together for your whole life. You have to know each other in every possible way. And it is not that one man and one girl can meet only once; one time they can remain three days together. If again they meet, and they want to be together, they can be together again for three days.

I asked one of the old men, "Why three days?"

He said, "It is our experience that after three days some kind of attachment starts growing. To change after three days keeps our whole community free of jealousy."

You need not be jealous of anybody. You know perfectly well your husband has been with hundreds of girls, your wife has been with hundreds of boys -- you are one of them. There is no question of jealousy, there is no question of quarrelling. There is no necessity to dig into each other's past: With whom you have been? Am I the first person you have loved?

A strange idea exists all over the civilized countries: every girl wants to be the only one -- for what?

Every young man wants to be the only one she has loved. This kind of love is bound to create jealousy. This kind of love is bound to create divorce. This kind of love, if forced, is bound to create prostitutes -- just for a change. Otherwise you are boring each other -- every day, twenty-four hours a day. Everybody has a limit, then he is bored.

There comes a time when it brings a nervous breakdown. In their tribes there are no psychiatrists, no psychoanalysts. And even if any psychoanalyst comes, there is nobody who is going to be his patient, because they don't have any dreams to be analyzed, they don't have any quarrels and fights with their spouses to be settled.

I was amazed to see that aboriginals don't commit suicide. They don't have much to live for -- not the luxuries, not the palaces -- but every night the whole tribe dances. Their food consists of the minimum; undernourished they are, but their spirits soar high: on the full moon night, the whole night they will dance and sing.

I asked the man, "What is your teaching going to do for them? You are poisoning them. You can go to your universities where your well-educated people are. What are they doing? In what way have they become a better species?"

He was very shocked. He said, "I have been they working for fifty years with the idea that I am they doing a selfless service. But perhaps you are right."

I said, "You are not doing a selfless service. You are simply escaping from yourself. This whole service is just an engagement; and in the name of public service, it is easy, respectable -- here and hereafter. Have you ever meditated? You have been fifty years in the forest, in the mountains. Have you given any time to yourself?" He said, "I have been working my whole time to create more schools, to find more teachers, to find more students, to cultivate culture and civilization in them."

I said, "Do you think you are cultured, you are civilized? Are you certain about it?"

He said, "Somebody should have told me before. I have wasted my whole life. Now I'm seventy-five."

I said, "It is better to be late than never. At least you drop this word `selflessness'".

This is one of the words that all the religions are poisoning people with. And people get caught in the net, because they themselves want to forget themselves. In a selfless service... it seems to be the most virtuous way, religious way, respectable way, to forget oneself.

To forget oneself is the only sin in the world.

To remember oneself is the only virtue.

Right is Zarathustra when he says, ... BUT I SEE THROUGH YOUR `SELFLESSNESS'.

DO I EXHORT YOU TO LOVE OF YOUR NEIGHBOR? I EXHORT YOU RATHER TO FLIGHT FROM YOUR NEIGHBOR AND TO LOVE OF THE MOST DISTANT!

Your neighbor is nothing but part of the same crowd that you are. Your neighbor is not different from yourself. He follows the same religion, he speaks the same language, he follows the same morality, the same values, he follows the same idea of God. He goes to the same temple to pray. He's nothing but another copy of yourself.

Zarathustra is saying, I EXHORT YOU RATHER TO FLIGHT FROM YOUR NEIGHBOR AND TO LOVE OF THE MOST DISTANT! -- because only the distant can become a possibility of your growth, a possibility of your metamorphosis, a possibility of transformation. The neighbor is nothing but a mirror -- you see your own face, and feel perfectly satisfied. He's as cunning as you are, he's as angry as you are, he's as greedy as you are, he's as sexual as you are, as competitive as you are, as jealous, envious, violent, as you are. Look towards a faraway star, towards... LOVE OF THE MOST DISTANT.

HIGHER THAN LOVE OF ONE'S NEIGHBOR STANDS LOVE OF THE MOST DISTANT MAN AND OF THE MAN OF THE FUTURE. The statement of Jesus, "Love your neighbor", is too ordinary. But Zarathustra's statement to love the most distant is certainly a great challenge for everyone who is still alive, who has not become a fossil, a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Jaina -- these are all fossils. They have died long ago; just their dead bodies go on breathing, living. Somehow they have forgotten how to stop breathing.

Have you observed the fact that people die less at the age of ninety, even less at the age of one hundred, still less at one hundred and twenty, still less at one hundred and fifty? -- they become senile; they forget completely how to die. You will not find anybody who dies at the age of two hundred. By that time he has completely forgotten how to stop breathing, how to stop the heartbeat -- he goes on and on.

Somebody was asking me about Morarji Desai. I said, "It is very difficult, he has been senile for many years. It will just be an accident if he dies. He cannot die a natural death."

HIGHER STILL THAN LOVE OF MAN I ACCOUNT LOVE OF CAUSES AND OF PHANTOMS. Higher still than love of man, Zarathustra accounts love of causes, and love of distant dreams. That which is a dream today, that which is only a cause within you, can become a realization tomorrow. Never stop: always go on looking forward for better causes, for higher dreams. Be a good dreamer. Be a good fighter for good causes, for causes which are unpopular, for which the masses will never support you. The masses support themselves, and their way of life is almost fixed. Your forefathers lived the same way, their forefathers lived the same way. They go on repeating the same thing, again and again. Anything strange, and they immediately become antagonistic. Anything new immediately becomes unpopular. Love the unpopular causes, and love distant dreams. That is far better than loving man.

THIS PHANTOM THAT RUNS ALONG BEHIND YOU, MY BROTHER, IS FAIRER THAN YOU; WHY DO YOU NOT GIVE IT YOUR FLESH AND BONES? Give to your dreams, your flesh and your bones. Give to your causes, your life.

BUT YOU ARE AFRAID AND YOU RUN TO YOUR NEIGHBOR. But rather than living a life that can be called truly human, almost touching the divine, you become afraid because you are left alone. The coziness of the crowd is no longer with you. The support of the crowd is no longer with you.

But to stand alone has a joy of its own. To stand alone like an Everest has a height and has a reach into the highest. But people want to be amongst photocopies of themselves. There they feel at ease -- no challenge, no fight, no struggle, no crucifixion. Just be a sheep; never try to become a lion. This is how for thousands of years man has lived, and it has become habitual.

YOU INVITE IN A WITNESS WHEN YOU WANT TO SPEAK WELL OF YOURSELVES. AND WHEN YOU HAVE MISLED HIM INTO THINKING WELL OF YOU, YOU THEN THINK WELL OF YOURSELVES. This game goes on: I praise you, you praise me. Naturally it is a simple bargain; everybody is praising everybody else. This they call sociability. They meet in clubs; they make Rotary Clubs and Lions Clubs. All those clubs are nothing but sheep clubs, but nobody has the guts to call them their real name.

Everybody is praising each other. Everybody is saying that you are so beautiful, so generous, so intelligent, so charitable, so religious, and hoping that the same compliments will be returned to him. And they are returned, and everybody goes home very happy. This stupidness is so spread all over humanity that nobody raises a question.

It happened... Dr. Radhakrishnan was one of the presidents of India. Before he became a president he was a vice-chancellor, and before he became a vice-chancellor he was a professor. Because a professor, a teacher, had become the president, his birthday was celebrated all over India, particularly in religious institutions -- schools, colleges, universities -- as a teachers' day.

In my university also, a great celebration was made. The vice-chancellor spoke in golden words about Dr. Radhakrishnan, that it is a glory to every teacher, a dignity to every teacher, that a teacher has become the president of the country, and many other prominent professors spoke. I could not tolerate it any longer. I was not supposed to speak, for the simple reason they knew that I am not reliable; what I will say may disturb the whole thing. But I stood up and I said, "Without me speaking this celebration will not be complete." So the poor vice-chancellor, although his face became pale, invited me to speak. I said, "This is such an absurdity that has been told to you by so many people, from the vice-chancellor, from all the deans, from all the senior professors. Cannot you see a simple thing, that a teacher has become a politician? It is a degradation; it is not respect. A teacher does not find himself dignified as a teacher -- he wants to become the president of the country. This is not a teachers' day. I will call the day `teachers' day' when a president resigns and joins a school and starts teaching there. That will be the teachers' day.

The logic is so simple -- that he respects teaching, and loves teaching, more than being a president.

The vice-chancellor and the professors who were sitting on the stage were so shocked, because all the students, the whole crowd, clapped. They were agreeing with me. Just these few idiots were not clapping. I said, "You should start clapping. Can't you see, everybody is clapping, and you look so stupid not clapping." And you will be surprised -- they started. What else to do? And when they started, then the students started dancing and clapping.

I said, "Now the celebration is complete; otherwise, what celebration was it? And you have been praising a man who was serving the British government -- he never fought for India's freedom. He was a professor in Calcutta University, and he stole a student's thesis, the whole thesis. He was one of the examiners, and he went on delaying, saying, `I am going through it.' Meanwhile, he managed to have it published in England, in his name. And when it was published, then he returned the thesis to the university.

"The student was a poor student, but still he went to the high court. But he was such a poor man.... The case was in the high court for a few months, and Radhakrishnan had not a single word to say, because page after page, chapter after chapter, were verbatim exactly the same as the thesis.

"His whole strategy was that the book had been published before; but the university knew that the thesis has been given to him *before* the publication of his book. It was certain that he was going to be punished for it. It was such an ugly act. He gave ten thousand rupees to the student -- and he was such a poor man, that he thought that it was better to withdraw the case. The case was withdrawn, but that does not make any difference.

"This man has used bribes to become the vice-chancellor; and the whole of India knew about the case, the whole of India knew about his bribery. And still they were praising him as if he was a sage."

When I raised these questions, all their faces fell, and the vice-chancellor uttered to the man sitting by his side, "I was afraid of this from the very beginning. That's why I had not invited him to speak. But I never thought that he should have been prevented from coming into the conference."

I said, "If you have any answer, you can give the answer. This man has not been a teacher, but a thief. And if he becomes a politician, it is not a credit to the profession of the teachers, it is a discredit. If he has still any sense, he should resign and become a teacher again."

But this is how things are. The vice-chancellor has to praise him. After the meeting he told me, "It is not good for you. They will take revenge." I said, "I am ready for every revenge, but I am not ready to say things which are absolute lies." He said, "But I cannot say it. He has appointed me as vice-chancellor of this university." This way, things go on. He has appointed him as vice-chancellor, so he has to praise him. The whole society lives in a subtle kind of hypocrisy, in a conspiracy. One has to be courageous enough to stand alone. And he was right, that I would be taken into all kinds of revengeful situations; they have happened, they are still continuing to happen. My whole life they will continue to take revenge just because I am not ready to compromise with the hypocrisy that society has decided to live with.

But it gives me immense joy that I am not part of a crowd, and I don't want my people to be part of a crowd. Even if you have to sacrifice your whole life, it is more joyful than to be a slave. It is better to be on the cross than to be a slave of unconscious, fast-asleep people.

ONE MAN RUNS TO HIS NEIGHBOR BECAUSE HE IS LOOKING FOR HIMSELF. Alone, one tends to forget who one is. Your name, your profession, your qualifications, your degrees, your beauty, your strength, your respect -- alone one tends to forget all this, because all these are false things surrounding you. But when you go to the *neighbor* he reminds you, he compliments you, you compliment him. You both rejoice that you have found yourself -- he has found himself.

One emperor had gone to see Nan-in, a Zen master, and he had brought for him a very valuable robe, studded with diamonds, worthy of a king, and made of the costliest material that was possible in the country. After visiting Nan-in, when he was going, the emperor offered him the robe, saying, "Don't refuse; it is just a present from me." He said, "I can take it, but I cannot use it, because there are no neighbors around. What is the point? Moreover, the deer will laugh, the peacocks will giggle: `Look at this old fellow. In old age he has gone insane.' So, please take it back. I have accepted it -- you take it back. It is needed in the crowd. They will compliment you for it, they will praise you, they will say what a beautiful thing it is. But here in the forest I live amongst wild animals and they are all naked. Sometimes I even hear them giggling at my clothes and saying, `What kind of animal is he? When everybody is naked, why you are so afraid of the rain, so afraid of the sun, so afraid of the wind? You could enjoy.'"

ONE MAN RUNS TO HIS NEIGHBOR BECAUSE HE IS LOOKING FOR HIMSELF, AND ANOTHER BECAUSE HE WANTS TO LOSE HIMSELF. When you are in anxiety, anguish, trouble, life seems to be dark and a failure, you want to go to the neighbor somehow to lose all your anxiety with a few drinks, a good chitchat, gossiping, whose wife has run off with whom, whose husband is chasing after whose wife. One wants to lose oneself because the anxiety is too much.

YOUR BAD LOVE OF YOURSELVES MAKES SOLITUDE A PRISON TO YOU -- because you don't love yourself. That's why your solitude appears almost like a prison, and you want to get out of it. Run in any direction, do anything, but don't be alone.

Solitude is the most beautiful experience, the most glorious treasure that you have, but you have never explored it, because you have never loved yourself. Nobody has told you to love yourself. Love your mother, love your father, love your brother, love your sister, love your wife, love your children... except yourself.

Jesus says, "Love your *neighbor* as you love yourself." But his understanding is not very big, because

who loves oneself? "Love your enemy as you love yourself, " -- but who loves oneself? He has no teaching for that -- first love yourself.

Zarathustra is a great psychologist: I DO NOT TEACH YOU THE NEIGHBOR BUT THE FRIEND. And the difference is great. The *neighbor* is accidental; it happens that he is your neighbor. The friend is a conscious choice. It is not accidental; you have chosen it.

MAY THE FRIEND BE TO YOU A FESTIVAL OF THE EARTH AND A FORETASTE OF THE SUPERMAN. Love the friend so much that the very friendship becomes a festival, and in your friendship is born the superman. Love is the fire that purifies the gold, that purifies ordinary human beings into superman.

I TEACH YOU THE FRIEND AND HIS OVERFLOWING HEART. BUT YOU MUST UNDERSTAND HOW TO BE A SPONGE IF YOU WANT TO BE LOVED BY OVERFLOWING HEARTS. He is saying an immensely important thing: that you should learn to be like a sponge, not begging for love, but when love comes, overflowing, you are capable of absorbing it. Not asking for it. He is not telling you to become a begging bowl, which almost all so- called lovers are -- begging bowls: "Give me more love, a little more...." It is almost like two blind beggars standing before each other with their begging bowls. "Give me something, I am hungry." But they can't see that the other is also hungry, with a begging bowl.

I have heard: two astrologers used to meet everyday at a crossroads, from where they went, in different directions, for their work. But at the crossroads they used to show each other their hands, saying "Just tell me how today will be." He himself is an astrologer; he is going to predict people's futures. The other is also an astrologer, the same business, but both will ask each other, "Just look at my hand, my hand lines, what do they say? How is the day going to be, successful or not?"

Don't be a beggar. Be like a sponge.

I TEACH YOU THE FRIEND IN WHOM THE WORLD STANDS COMPLETE. Friendship is the highest quality of love, where love transcends biology, physiology, chemistry, hormones, where love only becomes a spiritual phenomenon.

> I TEACH YOU THE FRIEND IN WHOM THE WORLD STANDS COMPLETE, A VESSEL OF THE GOOD -- THE CREATIVE FRIEND, WHO ALWAYS HAS A COMPLETE WORLD TO BESTOW.
> AND AS THE WORLD ONCE DISPERSED FOR HIM, SO IT COMES BACK TO HIM AGAIN, AS THE EVOLUTION OF GOOD THROUGH EVIL, AS THE EVOLUTION OF DESIGN FROM CHANCE.
> MAY THE FUTURE AND THE MOST DISTANT BE THE PRINCIPLE OF YOUR TODAY: IN YOUR FRIEND YOU SHOULD LOVE THE SUPERMAN AS YOUR PRINCIPLE.

Love can become an alchemical process. If you love someone, it transforms the other person.

In my village there was one man who was a well- known thief. He used to call the jail his home. He was a jailbird; almost half his life he was in jail. But when he was released from jail, he would come directly to see me. Of course my father was worried, my teachers were worried, and they said that this friendship is not good, this man is dangerous.

I said, "The friendship you are afraid of is a double-edged sword. Only time will show whether my love changes him or his love changes me. It is a question of who loves more." They said, "It is difficult to argue with you, but we say that he is a confirmed criminal, and he cannot drop his habits." I said, "Who is trying to change him? Who is trying to get him to drop his habits? I love him as he is. I have never said a single word about his stealing, about his being imprisoned. I'm not concerned about that, that is his business. But the man is beautiful. And the man is very reliable, very trustworthy."

They said, "You will not listen, until he corrupts you."

I said, "Somebody is going to be corrupted, either him or me, but give it a chance."

One day he said to me, "You never say anything about my stealing."

I said, "That is your way of life. You are master of your own life. If you have chosen to steal, I have no wish to interfere in it."

He said, "You never even say that I go to jail. Nobody in the whole village is ready even to be friendly with me, because it is dangerous. The police may see that I was standing with him, talking with him. He may get into some trouble."

I said, "Don't be worried about that. In trouble I am going to get! My ways of getting into trouble may be different -- your ways are different -- but trouble is going to be there. So completely forget about trouble. I love you, I trust you." There were tears in his eyes, and he said, "It is just because of you that many times I prevent myself from stealing. In the jail I only remember you, that there is someone outside,

that somebody must be remembering me; otherwise, the outside world does not exist for me. And it is only a question of a few months. I will manage. Soon I will be out, and next time I am not going to steal."

I said, "That is up to you. But never for a moment think that I am preventing you, because in my conception, if love cannot give freedom, it is not love. If love interferes in the life of the beloved, of the friend, of the lover, then it is not love. I simply love you as you are; you should not try to change yourself because of my love." But slowly, slowly, his stealing dropped.

The people were amazed. One of my teachers, who had been very insistent that he would make me a thief, was absolutely astonished when two years passed and he did not steal, and he did not go to jail. My teacher called me and said, "I am sorry; perhaps I don't know that love has a power of its own."

In the university, one of the students, who was my colleague for two years, murdered somebody. He was caught and jailed. Years after, when I became a professor, the governor was very much interested in me, so he wanted me to go to the central jail every Sunday to talk to the prisoners, to help them to meditate. And there I met that young man who had murdered somebody. He was trying to hide in the crowd of other prisoners, but I went directly inside the crowd.

The superintendent was preventing me, saying, "These are dangerous people. You should not go amongst them."

I said, "They may be dangerous -- they cannot be dangerous to me. I have not done any harm to anybody." And I got hold of the boy and I told him, "This is not good that you should hide. I have specially come to see you. When the governor asked me, I remembered only you, that I will be able to see you again."

He said, "I was feeling so ashamed. I betrayed you, your love, your friendship. I am not ashamed of the murder -- the man I murdered needed it! I am ashamed that I betrayed your love and your trust."

I said, "Forget about it. You have not betrayed anything. I love you as much as I loved you before -- perhaps more, because you had to pass through such a torturous ordeal."

I went there every Sunday, and after six or seven weeks the superintendent told me, "There has been a strange change in the man you always meet before you talk to everybody. Before, he was the most dangerous person here. He was always creating trouble, always problems; he was always beating, hurting somebody. But during these seven weeks, something has happened to him. He is meditating. Others only meditate when you come, every Sunday, but he meditates every day."

Within a year, he was a totally different man, and the superintendent recommended that he should be released; otherwise it was a life sentence.

He asked me, "I am recommending him to be released. If you can put a word into the governor's ear it will help immensely; otherwise, he will not believe that a man who has been sentenced for his whole life can be released. He has served almost six, seven years, but that is nothing."

I told the governor that I had a friend there, and told him the whole story. I said, "The superintendent wants him to be released. I would love that he is released, because that will create a great incentive and encouragement in the other prisoners. And you yourself would love to see that man. This whole year he has been meditating -- whenever he had time he was meditating."

He was released, and I asked him, "What has happened in your meditations?" He said, "Now I feel perhaps it was good that I murdered. If I had not murdered, I would have never come so close to you. In my meditations I was so close to you, I could hear your heartbeat. And strangely, the meditations transformed all my energy. That which was violence became love, that was anger became compassion; and I was not even concerned that for the whole of my life I have to live in the jail

"In fact I was happy to have no worries of life, no responsibilities of life. Just do your work the whole day, and meditate. I was reading your books, meditating, and slowly, slowly, a group of meditators was formed. We were reading together, discussing together. Out of jail I feel a little lost, because for this one year it has become almost a temple to me. And on the outside, it is just the ugly marketplace I had left before."

Love has a chemical quality to transform people's energies. It changes the person you love; it changes you simultaneously.

He says, I TEACH YOU THE FRIEND IN WHOM THE WORLD STANDS COMPLETE, A VESSEL OF THE GOOD -- THE CREATIVE FRIEND, WHO ALWAYS HAS A COMPLETE WORD TO BESTOW. Love creates in people creative energies. And you must have watched, if you have fallen in love with someone, suddenly you become creative.

You want to create something for the beloved -- and this is ordinary love.

If your love is out of your meditations, you would like to create poetry, music, sculpture, painting, a

garden. All whole energies will take a shift from being destructive towards creativity.

If the people in the world knew only one religion, love, the world would be paradise.

AND AS THE WORLD DISPERSED FOR HIM, SO IT COMES BACK TO HIM AGAIN, AS THE EVOLUTION OF GOOD THROUGH EVIL, AS THE EVOLUTION OF DESIGN FROM CHANCE.
MAY THE FUTURE AND THE MOST DISTANT BE THE PRINCIPLE OF YOUR TODAY.

Your eyes should be fixed on the distant and the future, and this should be your principle today. It will pull you to heights unknown, to spaces untraveled before, to experiences you had not even dreamt about.

IN YOUR FRIEND YOU SHOULD LOVE THE SUPERMAN AS YOUR PRINCIPLE.
Love so totally that the friend *has* to become a superman.

Love so totally that it leaves no possibility for the friend to be less than superman.

And his love towards you will transform you, also. It is a simultaneous process, it is a synchronicity.

Zarathustra is right: don't be bothered about the neighbor. Be concerned about a friend, and create as much love as you are capable of. And the more you create love, the more you will find you are capable of.

There is no limit, no boundary, for your being loving -- you can love infinitely.

And if you can shower somebody with your love totally, you are going to change him -- and his being, and his soul.

His emphasis moving from the neighbor -- neighbor means the crowd -- to the friend is significant: the friend means "the chosen one." The neighbor is accidental; the friend has to be looked for, searched for. And the principle should be: Look for a man who has the capacity to fulfill the distant goal of being a superman.

There are so many people... just nobody has loved them so much that they have become their ultimate actualities. Nobody cared about them, nobody showered love on them so that they can blossom. Your love should be a spring to them.

This world needs not neighbors but friends -- friends who love but don't interfere, friends who love but have no conditions, friends who love but leave you absolutely independent.

A world full of love and friendship should be the goal. Less than that is not going to save humanity.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Of the way of the creator

3 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704030
ShortTitle: ZARA114
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 113 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE WAY OF THE CREATOR.
MY BROTHER, DO YOU WANT TO GO APART AND BE ALONE? DO YOU WANT TO SEEK THE WAY TO YOURSELF? PAUSE JUST A MOMENT AND LISTEN TO ME.
`HE WHO SEEKS MAY EASILY GET LOST HIMSELF. IT IS A CRIME TO GO APART AND BE ALONE' -- THUS SPEAKS THE HERD.
THE VOICE OF THE HERD WILL STILL RING WITHIN YOU. AND WHEN YOU SAY: `WE HAVE NO LONGER THE SAME CONSCIENCE, YOU AND I', IT WILL BE A LAMENT AND A GRIEF.
FOR SEE, IT IS STILL THIS SAME CONSCIENCE THAT CAUSES YOUR GRIEF: AND THE LAST GLIMMER OF THIS CONSCIENCE STILL GLOWS IN YOUR AFFLICTION.
BUT YOU WANT TO GO THE WAY OF YOUR AFFLICTION, WHICH IS THE WAY TO YOURSELF? IF SO, SHOW ME YOUR STRENGTH FOR IT AND YOUR RIGHT TO IT!
ARE YOU A NEW STRENGTH AND A NEW RIGHT? A FIRST MOTION? A SELF-PROPELLING WHEEL? CAN YOU ALSO COMPEL STARS TO REVOLVE ABOUT YOU?
ALAS, THERE IS SO MUCH LUSTING FOR EMINENCE! THERE IS SO MUCH CONVULSION OF THE AMBITIOUS!...
ALAS, THERE ARE SO MANY GREAT IDEAS THAT DO NO MORE THAN A BELLOWS: THEY INFLATE AND MAKE EMPTIER.
DO YOU CALL YOURSELF FREE? I WANT TO HEAR YOUR RULING IDEA, AND NOT THAT YOU HAVE ESCAPED FROM A YOKE.
ARE YOU SUCH A MAN AS OUGHT TO ESCAPE A YOKE? THERE ARE MANY WHO THREW OFF THEIR FINAL WORTH WHEN THEY THREW OFF THEIR BONDAGE.
FREE FROM WHAT? ZARATHUSTRA DOES NOT CARE ABOUT THAT! BUT YOUR EYE SHOULD CLEARLY TELL ME: FREE FOR WHAT?
CAN YOU FURNISH YOURSELF WITH YOUR OWN GOOD AND EVIL AND HANG UP YOUR OWN WILL ABOVE YOURSELF AS A LAW? CAN YOU BE JUDGE OF YOURSELF AND AVENGER OF YOUR LAW?
IT IS TERRIBLE TO BE ALONE WITH THE JUDGE AND AVENGER OF ONE'S OWN LAW. IT IS TO BE LIKE A STAR THROWN FORTH INTO EMPTY SPACE AND INTO THE ICY BREATH OF SOLITUDE.
TODAY YOU STILL SUFFER FROM THE MANY, O MAN SET APART: TODAY YOU STILL HAVE YOUR COURAGE WHOLE AND YOUR HOPES.
BUT ONE DAY SOLITUDE WILL MAKE YOU WEARY, ONE DAY YOUR PRIDE WILL BEND AND YOUR COURAGE BREAK. ONE DAY YOU WILL CRY: `I AM ALONE!'
ONE DAY YOU WILL NO LONGER SEE WHAT IS EXALTED IN YOU; AND WHAT IS BASE IN YOU, YOU WILL SEE ALL TOO CLOSELY; YOUR SUBLIMITY ITSELF WILL MAKE YOU AFRAID, AS IF IT WERE A PHANTOM. ONE DAY YOU WILL CRY: `EVERYTHING IS FALSE!'
THERE ARE EMOTIONS THAT SEEK TO KILL THE SOLITARY; IF THEY DO NOT SUCCEED, WELL, THEY MUST DIE THEMSELVES! BUT ARE YOU CAPABLE OF BEING A MURDERER?...
YOU COMPEL MANY TO CHANGE THEIR OPINION ABOUT YOU; THEY HOLD THAT VERY MUCH AGAINST YOU. YOU APPROACHED THEM AND YET WENT ON PAST THEM: THAT THEY WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU.
YOU GO ABOVE AND BEYOND THEM: BUT THE HIGHER YOU CLIMB, THE SMALLER YOU APPEAR TO THE EYE OF ENVY. AND HE WHO FLIES IS HATED MOST OF ALL....
AND BE ON YOUR GUARD AGAINST THE GOOD AND JUST! THEY WOULD LIKE TO CRUCIFY THOSE WHO DEVISE THEIR OWN VIRTUE -- THEY HATE THE SOLITARY.
BE ON YOUR GUARD, TOO, AGAINST HOLY SIMPLICITY! EVERYTHING WHICH IS NOT SIMPLE IS UNHOLY TO IT: AND IT, TOO, LIKES TO PLAY WITH FIRE -- IN THIS CASE, THE FIRE OF THE STAKE.
AND BE ON YOUR GUARD, TOO, AGAINST THE ASSAULTS YOUR LOVE MAKES UPON YOU! THE SOLITARY EXTENDS HIS HAND TOO QUICKLY TO ANYONE HE MEETS.
TO MANY MEN, YOU OUGHT NOT TO GIVE YOUR HAND, BUT ONLY YOUR PAW: AND I SHOULD LIKE IT IF YOUR PAW HAD CLAWS, TOO....
YOU MUST BE READY TO BURN YOURSELF IN YOUR OWN FLAME: HOW COULD YOU BECOME NEW, IF YOU HAD NOT FIRST BECOME ASHES?...
GO APART AND BE ALONE WITH MY TEARS, MY BROTHER. I LOVE HIM WHO WANTS TO CREATE BEYOND HIMSELF, AND THUS PERISHES.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

CREATIVITY IS PERHAPS the only existential religion. The moments of creativity are the moments when you are one with the universe. In a way you are lost, you are no more your old ego; in another way you have found yourself for the first time.

Only the creator knows the depths of life and the heights of love. Those who do not know the dimension of creativity remain unaware of what true religion is. True religion is not worship. True religion is not contained in the scriptures. True religion consists only of one thing: when you participate with the creator, howsoever small your participation may be. It has a significance, because only you can do it, and nobody

else can do it.

God is not a person somewhere -- God is only a collective name of the whole creative energy of the universe. The moment you are creative you are part of it, and the people who are not creative remain separate from the flow of existence. And the people who are destructive are not only separate, but they are against existence. They are the real sinners.

The only virtue worth calling virtue is creativity. What you create does not matter, but it should enhance life, beautify existence, make living more joyous, the song a little more juicy, the love a little more glorious -- and the life of a creator starts becoming part of eternity and immortality.

Zarathustra is talking about the way of the creator. Millions of people live, but they don't create anything. And it is one of the fundamentals of life that unless you create -- it may be a painting, a song, a dance -- you cannot be blissful, you will remain in misery. Only creativity brings to you your dignity. It helps you to blossom in your fullness.

MY BROTHER, DO YOU WANT TO GO APART AND BE ALONE? The creator cannot be part of the crowd. The creator has to learn to be alone, to go apart, to learn the beauty of solitude, because only in that space your potential starts changing into actuality.

DO YOU WANT TO SEEK THE WAY TO YOURSELF? The way of the creator ultimately leads you to yourself, because you are going away from the crowd, away from the mass -- you are going into aloneness.

A painter is absolutely alone in his vision.

A dancer is absolutely alone in his dance.

One of the great dancers, Nijinsky, was asked once, "You dance before big audiences -- don't you feel nervous?" He said, "As far as I am concerned, I feel nervous, but only to the point before the dance starts. Once I am in my dance I am absolutely alone, there is nobody else. Not only do others disappear, a moment comes sometimes, and that is the greatest moment, when I myself disappear -- only the dance remains."

This has been observed about Nijinsky, by scientists, that there were some moments when he would jump so high that it was not physically possible, because of gravitation. And more amazing was the part when he would come down: he would come down so slowly -- just as if a leaf is falling slowly towards the earth; there is no hurry. That, too, gravitation does not allow: gravitation pulls things forcibly.

He was asked about this and he said, "It is a mystery to me. Whenever I try, it never happens, because I am there. Perhaps I am the weight on which gravity works. When I forget myself completely, suddenly it is there -- I am just a watcher as you are a watcher, full of wonder. I don't know how it happens."

Perhaps the ego is the heaviest thing in you. In the moment when Nijinsky felt that he himself had disappeared -- only the dance was there, the dancer no more -- he touched on the same experience as Zarathustra or Gautam Buddha or Lao Tzu, but from a very different dimension. His dance became a mystic experience.

PAUSE JUST A MOMENT AND LISTEN TO ME.
`HE WHO SEEKS MAY EASILY GET LOST HIMSELF. IT IS A CRIME TO GO APART AND BE ALONE' -- THUS SPEAKS THE HERD.

The crowd *hates* those people who want to be individuals, who want their own way, who want their own style of life. The herd wants you to be just one of them. Your separation reminds them of their inferiority, and it is not surprising that the herd has always been against the individual.

Jesus was not crucified because he was saying anything against Judaism. He was born a Jew, he lived a Jew, he died a Jew, and all that he was saying was contained in the Jewish scriptures. There is not a single thing that can be pointed to as being against Judaism. Why did this young man have to be crucified? What was his crime?

His crime was that he was going alone; he was establishing himself as an individual; he was not following the crowd; he had made his own footpath. He was not on the superhighway with everybody, behaving in the same way, talking about the same things, living the same life.

There is a very clear-cut psychology behind it: All those who suffer from inferiority want to be with people who are the same as they are; then they can forget their inferiority. But anybody who does not suffer from inferiority stands alone, needs no coziness of the crowd, no support of the people, finds himself "enough unto himself" -- becomes a dangerous reminder that you are hollow within yourself and you are trying somehow to lose yourself in the crowd.

The herd is going to say to any creator, "He who seeks may easily get lost himself. Don't move away from the crowd."

THE VOICE OF THE HERD WILL STILL RING WITHIN YOU. AND WHEN YOU SAY: `WE HAVE NO LONGER THE SAME CONSCIENCE, YOU AND I', IT WILL BE A LAMENT AND A GRIEF. The creator has to depart.

One great Dutch painter, van Gogh, wanted to be a painter. He belonged to a poor family. The family said, "We cannot afford it." The father worked in a coal mine. But van Gogh was absolutely certain that that was his destiny; it was not a question of affording or not affording -- he was going to be a painter. The family renounced him. His younger brother would pay him just enough for seven days, every Sunday, to eat and to find a shelter. Three days he would fast, and four days he would eat. He had to fast three days to purchase paints, canvasses, for his paintings.

His paintings were so ahead of time -- the genius is always ahead of time -- that in his whole life not a single painting was sold. Now only two hundred paintings have survived, and each painting is worth more than one million dollars -- and the man lived in utter poverty, just like a beggar.

His brother thought that he must be suffering deeply a great pain and agony, that nobody understands his painting. People laughed at his paintings. He was a new beginning in the world of paintings -- a pioneer. And the pioneer is always laughed at; a creator who is not repeating the past, but bringing in the future, is bound to be misunderstood.

His brother told a friend, "I will give you the money; at least purchase one of his paintings. He will feel happy that at least one person understands his paintings." The man had no sense about paintings, but he went. Van Gogh was very happy, and showed him this painting, that painting, but the man said, "Any will do. Don't waste my time; here is the money." It was a shock. The man did not even look at the paintings: "Any painting will do -- you just take the money and give me the painting."

Van Gogh said, "These paintings are not for sale, and tell my brother not to waste money unnecessarily. This is not your money, because I can see you don't have any sensitivity. You have been sent by my brother just to give me some consolation. Just get out of this place! My satisfaction is not in my paintings being sold; I am utterly content in creating them."

The creator's joy is in creation itself; there is no other reward. And the moment you start thinking of any reward beyond your act, you are only a technician, not a creator.

The crowd is bound to be afraid of such people because they don't follow the social morality, they don't follow the social norms. They are no longer part of the herd. They have no obligation to go to your church, to read your holy books. They have found their own religion, and their religion is their creativity. The herd cannot understand it and tries to persuade them: "It is better you come back. Don't go alone. You can be lost."

THE VOICE OF THE HERD WILL STILL RING WITHIN YOU. AND WHEN YOU SAY: `WE HAVE NO LONGER THE SAME CONSCIENCE... no longer the same "I" -- I don't belong to you; you are just cogs in the wheel. I am an individual and I want to live my life according to my own inner voice, not to be dictated, dominated, manipulated by others.

FOR SEE, IT IS STILL THIS SAME CONSCIENCE THAT CAUSES YOUR GRIEF: AND THE LAST GLIMMER OF THIS CONSCIENCE STILL GLOWS IN YOUR AFFLICTION. There WILL be problems. All the great painters, poets, singers, musicians, have either gone mad or have even committed suicide. Their madness is simply because everybody thinks they are abnormal.

Van Gogh has fallen in love with one of his faraway cousin-sisters. There was nothing wrong in it, but he was a poor man, and on top of it he was a painter. Nobody liked his paintings, nobody could even understand what he is painting -- nor could he explain.

He used to say, "It is strange, nobody asks the trees `What is your meaning?' Nobody asks the flowers, `What is your purpose?' The flower is just beautiful! To be beautiful is enough; no other purpose is needed. My painting is a flower. Why should you ask me the meaning, the purpose? It is not a commodity, it is a creative act. Just as nature creates, I am also part of nature. It is also a creation of nature."

He proposed to the girl. She could not believe that he would dare to do such a thing. Everybody thought that he was abnormal. It was evening the sun had set, and they were sitting by the light of a beautiful candle. The girl simply joked. She said, "Do you really mean you love me? Then keep your hand on the flame of the candle as long as I want. That will be a proof." Van Gogh put his hand on the candle and burnt his hand. The girl could not believe... she removed the candle. Now it is absolutely certain that the man was mad.

Love is one thing, but you don't have to give such proofs, and anybody who can give such proofs can be

dangerous. Her father told him never to come to his house again. Van Gogh said, "But what wrong have I done? Your girl has asked me to give proof of my love. I can give proof even by my death. My love is greater than my life." Although he was saying tremendously meaningful words, he was pushed aside and the doors were closed.

His brother loved him very much, and he felt deep compassion for him; he was not harming anybody. Still, everybody seemed to be against him. The only thing that he was doing was *not* following the crowd. His father wanted him to go to a Christian seminary where he could learn to be a Christian priest, and he said, "Priest? I want to be a painter. I am not mad enough to be a priest." His father was ready to give him money to be a priest, but he was not ready to give him money to be a painter or to send him to a painting school. His brother felt deeply for him. He asked a prostitute, "In his whole life" -- Van Gogh was thirty -- "he has never known love. It would be very kind of you... I will give you the money... you pretend to love him." The prostitute was willing; it was her profession, and there was no problem. She met him as if by accident and started talking to him about his paintings, saying they were great..."And by the way," she said, "you are so beautiful." Nobody had ever said that. Van Gogh said, "What do you think is beautiful in me?" Even the prostitute was in difficulty to say what was beautiful in him -- Van Gogh was not a very beautiful man. She said, "I love your ears" -- finding nothing else.

In the middle of the night, van Gogh came with both his ears -- he had cut them off and put them in a packet -- and offered those two ears to the woman, and he said, "In my whole life somebody has loved *something* in me. I want to offer them to you; you can have them." Blood was coming from both the ears... the woman freaked out. She thought that he was really mad. What more proof do you need?

He was forced into a madhouse where he lived for one year. But the paintings that he did in the madhouse are his best, because there was no question of food, shelter, clothes; everything was provided by the madhouse. Those are the two hundred paintings that have survived.

The psychiatrist and other experts in the madhouse found that he was not mad; he was simply not normal. The whole day he would paint, from morning till evening -- not even a coffee break, and he would eat at night. They said, "He was a little abnormal, but not dangerous to anybody." He was released, and after after a few days he committed suicide; but it was not a suicide. He wrote a letter to his brother: "The painting I wanted to paint, I have painted."

He wanted to paint the sun as nobody had ever painted it. For one year continuously he painted, painting only the sun in all its moods, in all its different colors -- in the morning, in the afternoon, in the evening, at sunset -- hundreds of paintings. And when he was satisfied that he had done what he wanted to do, then there was no need to live. His life was to create something that he had created -- now he was utterly fulfilled. "So please don't think of it as a suicide. It is not a suicide. Just, now I don't have any reason to live. Forgive me, I am not part of the crowd where people go on living for no reason at all."

If you think about it yourself, you will find his point significant: Are you living for some meaning? Are you living for some creativity? Are you living to make life more beautiful? Are you going to contribute something to existence? If not, then why go on unnecessarily burdening the earth?

It was not a suicide; it was a great insight of a creator who could not live without creating. Creating was his life, and because it was fulfilled, life had no more meaning for him.

Naturally, such people live with a great affliction. BUT YOU WANT TO GO THE WAY OF YOUR AFFLICTION. -- still, they want to go to the way of their affliction -- WHICH IS THE WAY TO YOURSELF?

It is painful, it is condemned, you become a laughingstock, but still you want to go to yourself.

IF SO, SHOW ME YOUR STRENGTH FOR IT AND YOUR RIGHT TO IT! To be a creator one needs strength -- the strength of a lion, not the slavery of a camel.

> ARE YOU A NEW STRENGTH AND A NEW RIGHT? A FIRST MOTION? A SELF-PROPELLING WHEEL?
> CAN YOU ALSO COMPEL STARS TO REVOLVE ABOUT YOU?
> ALAS, THERE IS SO MUCH LUSTING FOR EMINENCE! THERE IS SO MUCH CONVULSION OF THE AMBITIOUS!

The creator is not ambitious and he is not lusting for eminence. Those who are ambitious and who are lusting for eminence are only third-rate people: they may be composers, but they are not creators. A creator has no intention of being famous, has no intention of being respectable. His whole energy is involved in only one thing: his creation.

All the old, great pieces of art... for example, we don't know who was the architect of the Taj Mahal, the most beautiful architecture in the whole world. We don't know who created Khajuraho, a temple which has statues which are incomparable in beauty. Seventy temples were destroyed by Mohammedans; thirty were saved because they were deep in the forest.

Each temple has thousands of statues; the people who created them have not even signed their names -- they were fulfilled by creating them.

We don't know who created the UPANISHADS, the most beautiful statements about the ultimate experiences of man. They thought themselves simply vehicles, mediums of existence, only instrumental to the creativity of existence -- they never thought that they were the creators. It is ugly even to sign your name.

And you see the masses... they have not created anything, but in every public toilet they have signed; in movie houses they have engraved their names on the seats. Such a desire that your name should remain after you are gone, such a desire to be eminent, to be ambitious, is not part of a creative soul, it is part of the mundane and the mediocre.

ALAS, THERE ARE SO MANY GREAT IDEAS THAT DO NO
MORE THAN A BELLOWS: THEY INFLATE AND MAKE EMPTIER.
DO YOU CALL YOURSELF FREE? I WANT TO HEAR YOUR RULING IDEA, AND NOT THAT YOU HAVE ESCAPED FROM A YOKE.

He is making a very important distinction which very few people realize. He is saying: ARE YOU SUCH A MAN AS OUGHT TO ESCAPE A YOKE?

Millions of people have a deep desire to be slaves, because slavery has some compensations: you are free of all responsibility; you need not bother about yourself -- somebody else is your master. And this kind of slavery exists in many forms. There are seven hundred million Catholics who believe that Jesus is their savior. Do you think it is different from slavery? To be saved by somebody else, you cannot be a man of freedom. It is the same situation for others too. Hindus believe that Krishna will come and deliver them from darkness, ways of sin....

But what are you for? Don't you have a soul? Don't you have a consciousness? Can't you get out of darkness yourself? Somebody has to come and bring light to you? And do you understand the implication? If somebody saves you, he can push you back. If somebody else brings the light, he can take the light away. It is not your light. Unless something grows within you -- the freedom, the light, the love -- you cannot rely on it. You are bound to be a slave, and you will have to pay for it. And the payment is not small: you will have to pay for it with your very soul.

ARE YOU SUCH A MAN AS OUGHT TO ESCAPE A YOKE? THERE ARE MANY WHO THREW OFF THEIR FINAL WORTH WHEN THEY THREW OFF THEIR BONDAGE. Their only worth was their bondage; they were useful only as slaves -- the moment they are freed they don't know what to do.

It happened in the Bastille, in France, in the French revolution... the Bastille was the greatest prison in France and it was for the prisoners who were sentenced for life, so their handcuffs and their chains had no keys. They were not going to be opened; they would die with them. They would live with them and they would die with them. And there were three or four thousand prisoners in the Bastille.

Revolutionaries thought that it would be a great joy for those poor people to be freed. So they went to the Bastille.... People were living in dark holes, somebody for thirty years, somebody for forty years -- somebody has even lived there for seventy years; he was ninety years old. And when they heard about freedom they did not want it, they refused. They said, "We have become so accustomed to the darkness, to dirtiness, to inedible food -- to all kinds of indignities. We are beaten; we are not treated like human beings, but in fifty years we have become accustomed to it. And now to begin life again in the outside world is too much of a task. Forgive us and just leave us as we are."

But revolutionaries are revolutionaries. They would not listen: they cut off their handcuffs; they cut off their chains; they freed them against their will; they threw them out of the jail. And you will be surprised to know that by the evening half of them came back, asking to be allowed in, because they could not sleep without their handcuffs and without their chains -- it felt like something was missing -- just as you cannot sleep without your pillow, a child cannot sleep without his teddy bear. Fifty years, seventy years... those chains were no longer chains, they had become part of their bodies. The revolutionaries could not understand, but they had to give them back their chains. The prisoners were immensely happy; they went into their dark holes and slept peacefully.

The whole day had been a day of torture. Their eyes had become weak; they could not see... the glaring sun. The gap between them and the people outside had become so big, they could not understand what was happening. In fifty years so much had changed. And who was going to give them food? Who was going to give them employment? Who was going to give them their destroyed dignity?

Nobody was ready to give employment to a man who had been fifty years in jail for a life sentence. Already he was seventy years or eighty years old -- almost a corpse. For seventy years he had not taken a bath; he was stinking. People avoided them; nobody wanted even to talk with them. Naturally, they came back home, and they told the revolutionaries, "Now this is our home, and this is going to be our grave too."

Your worth may be your slavery. Zarathustra is saying, "Before you throw your yoke, think twice; perhaps that is your worth." Before you throw off your bondage, wait; give a little thought.

FREE FROM WHAT? ZARATHUSTRA DOES NOT CARE ABOUT THAT! These words should be remembered carefully. FREE FROM WHAT? ZARATHUSTRA DOES NOT CARE ABOUT THAT! BUT YOUR EYE SHOULD CLEARLY TELL ME: *free* for *what*? Not *from*, but *for*: unless you have a *for*, it is better to remain as you are.

In this country, forty years of freedom, and I have been asking people like Jaiprakash, Ramamanohar Lohia, great leaders of the revolution in this country, "You are continually saying that we have to be free from the British Empire, but I never hear anybody saying for what? Freedom FROM... I understand, but you don't have a program for when you are free; what are you going to do?" And that's what happened. Freedom from the British Empire happened, but for forty years what has India done? It has had no program.

Even today it does not know what to do with the freedom -- kill each other? Mohammedans killing Hindus, Hindus killing Mohammedans over trivial matters -- fight and kill. But in forty years there has been no creativity. In forty years this country has gone down more than it has ever been.

People have only been producing children, and each child brings more poverty. When the country became free, there were four hundred million people; now there are nine hundred million people. In forty years, five hundred million people have been added. The poverty has grown immensely. By the end of this century, for the first time in the history, India will be the most populated country. China will be defeated for the first time. It is going to be beyond one billion people.

The earth is so exploited it cannot yield more. Forests are cut, rains are disturbed, seasons are no longer the same, and no politician has the guts to say.... All the religions are against birth control. If you say anything against birth control you will lose the election; to be elected is more important than facing the fact that by the end of this century, half of the country will be dying from starvation and hunger -- just like Ethiopia.

Ethiopia is a small country -- still, one thousand people are dying every day. In India, when the process of hunger and starvation starts, for every two persons, one person is going to die -- five hundred million people will die. And what kind of life will it be when you are surrounded by corpses? There will be nobody to even take those corpses to the funerals to burn them. And when so many people die, millions of diseases will spread. It will be beyond the capacity of anyone to save the remaining living ones. But no politician will even hint about it.

We are always thinking to be free from something, but never thinking what we are going to do out of our freedom. FREE FROM WHAT? ZARATHUSTRA DOES NOT CARE ABOUT THAT! BUT YOUR EYE SHOULD BE CLEARLY TELLING ME: FREE for WHAT?

CAN YOU FURNISH YOURSELF WITH YOUR OWN GOOD AND EVIL AND HANG UP YOUR OWN WILL ABOVE YOURSELF AS A LAW? Are you capable of becoming a law unto yourself?

If not, then you cannot be a free man. Can you create values for yourself of good and evil? Otherwise, you have to follow the ten commandments.

CAN YOU BE JUDGE OF YOURSELF AND AVENGER OF YOUR LAW?

Are you capable of being a judge and even punishing yourself if you do something wrong? Otherwise your freedom will be simply committing suicide. It was better that you were a slave. Somebody else was taking care that you did not commit wrong; somebody was taking care that you did right. Somebody was taking care about the law, about values.

A man who wants to be totally free -- and a creator needs to be totally free -- has to find enough strength in himself to create values, to judge himself; if need be there, to punish himself.

IT IS TERRIBLE TO BE ALONE WITH THE JUDGE AND AVENGER OF ONE'S OWN LAW. IT IS TO BE LIKE A STAR THROWN FORTH INTO EMPTY SPACE AND INTO THE ICY BREATH OF SOLITUDE. TODAY YOU STILL SUFFER FROM THE MANY, O MAN SET APART: TODAY YOU STILL HAVE YOUR COURAGE WHOLE AND YOUR HOPES.

BUT ONE DAY SOLITUDE WILL MAKE YOU WEARY, ONE DAY YOUR PRIDE WILL BEND AND YOUR COURAGE BREAK. ONE DAY YOU WILL CRY: `I AM ALONE!' One needs tremendous strength to be alone, but without being alone you are not really a human being.
Your dignity consists in being alone.

ONE DAY YOU WILL NO LONGER SEE WHAT IS EXALTED IN YOU; AND WHAT IS BASE IN YOU, YOU WILL SEE ALL TOO CLOSELY; YOUR SUBLIMITY ITSELF WILL MAKE YOU AFRAID, AS IF IT WERE A PHANTOM. ONE DAY YOU WILL CRY: `EVERYTHING IS FALSE!'

It has happened to many people -- those who have called the world an illusion, *maya*, false. The basic reason was not philosophical; the basic reason was psychological. These were the people who lived in solitude. Living in solitude needs so much strength to keep yourself sane. Your sanity depends on the crowd.

Many experiments have been done: If you are put in a solitary cell... that seems to be the greatest punishment in a jail. Nobody is torturing you, you are just put in a solitary cell -- dark, and you alone. Soon you start losing your intelligence, your strength. After three weeks you start seeing illusions, hallucinations. You start talking to those hallucinations and you also answer from their side, and there is nobody.

The people who created the philosophy of *maya*, the philosophy of the world as illusion, are the people who lived too long in solitude. These were the monks living in the Himalayas, far away in the mountains. They lost contact with humanity and all they had that was given by the humanity. Slowly, slowly all that disappeared. They were so alone, they started creating a hallucinatory companion or a crowd around themselves. They knew it was false, but they also knew it was needed. It was this experience that created the philosophy that everything is false.

To be alone and remain sane, one thing is absolutely needed: that in your aloneness you should also be a creator. If you are not a creator, you will go insane. If you are a creator, even in your solitude you will be able to maintain your intelligence -- not only maintain, but bring it to its fullest expression.

THERE ARE EMOTIONS THAT SEEK TO KILL THE SOLITARY; IF THEY DO NOT SUCCEED, WELL, THEY MUST DIE THEMSELVES! BUT ARE YOU CAPABLE OF BEING A MURDERER? -- murderer of your own illusions, murderer of your own emotions. In your aloneness you will desire your friends, you will desire your wives, your husbands, you will desire your children, you will desire a thousand and one things that you have never thought about. And these desires will kill you; these emotions will kill you, unless you are able to kill them. That is why Zarathustra is asking, "Are you capable of being a murderer of your own emotions?"

YOU COMPEL MANY TO CHANGE THEIR OPINION ABOUT YOU; THEY HOLD THAT VERY MUCH AGAINST YOU. YOU APPROACHED THEM AND YET WENT ON PAST THEM: THAT THEY WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU. People never forgive anyone who surpasses them. That's why humbleness has been so much praised by the crowd, humility has been so much praised by the herd. When Jesus says, "Blessed are the humble and the meek," he is speaking the language of the herd. The herd wants you to be humble. The herd wants you to be lower than they are, to be meek, to be submissive, to be surrendering. If you pass them in any way, they will never forgive you.

The only people they have not forgiven are those who stand like Himalayan peaks, so high above them, like Socrates, or Al Hillaj Mansoor, or Gautam Buddha, or Krishna. It is very difficult for the crowd to forgive these people. Socrates they poisoned, Mansoor they killed; so many attempts were made on Gautam Buddha's life. And the same remains true about all authentic, superior human beings amongst us.

It is not that they are different from us -- we have not developed our superiority; we have not developed our being. We are also potentially as great as any Gautam Buddha, but we have not taken the trouble. And when somebody takes the trouble, sharpens his being, brings his genius to flowering, it hurts us. We cannot forgive.

YOU GO ABOVE AND BEYOND THEM: BUT THE HIGHER YOU CLIMB, THE SMALLER YOU APPEAR TO THE EYE OF ENVY. AND HE WHO FLIES IS HATED MOST OF ALL....
AND BE ON YOUR GUARD AGAINST THE GOOD AND JUST! THEY WOULD LIKE TO CRUCIFY THOSE

WHO DEVISE THEIR OWN VIRTUE -- THEY HATE THE SOLITARY.
BE ON YOUR GUARD, TOO, AGAINST HOLY SIMPLICITY! EVERYTHING WHICH IS NOT SIMPLE IS UNHOLY TO IT: AND IT, TOO, LIKES TO PLAY WITH FIRE -- IN THIS CASE, THE FIRE OF THE STAKE.

The people who have been praising holy simplicity -- remember, they are dangerous, because anything that is not simple seems to them unholy. All great creativity is unsimple; it is complex.

To be simple is not a great virtue; any idiot can do it. But to be a mathematician of the caliber of Albert Einstein is a very complex phenomenon.

You cannot forgive these people. The small people never try their own talents, because it is arduous; it needs work and continuous refinement.

Once a great musician was asked -- because in India classical music is one of the most complex things, one of the most subtle, and even the masters don't stop practicing -- and it was a great master who was asked, "If you don't practice one day, what will happen?" He was practicing six to eight hours every day. He said, "If I don't practice one day, I will notice the difference: it will no longer be of the same depth; it will not go to the same height. Nobody else will notice it.

"But if I don't practice two days, then the critics of music will be aware that something is missing, it is not the same. And if I don't practice for three days, then even lovers of music will start noticing that something is missing."

Eight hours a day for years a man practices and plays music that is almost not of this world; creates out of sound such silence, such sweetness; touches your heart to its deepest point. It needs patience and effort. It is not simplicity: it is one of the most complex things.

One of my friends, Dr. Ramamanohar Lohia, went to see Albert Einstein, who had given him an appointment. He reached exactly on time, but Einstein's wife told him, "You will have to wait a little, and I cannot say how long this little is going to be, because he is in his bathtub. And once he is in his bathtub, then sometimes two hours, sometimes four hours, sometimes six hours... and we are not allowed to disturb him, so please excuse me. You wait, you take tea, and you relax. He can come any moment."

It took exactly six hours for Albert Einstein to come out of his bathroom, and he asked Ramamanohar Lohia, "Have you come so late... six hours?" The wife said, "He has not come late; he has been waiting for six hours, but you were in your bathtub." Ramamanohar could not understand what was going on.

Albert Einstein explained, "Whenever I am in my bathtub playing with soap bubbles, nobody is allowed to disturb me, because all my theories about the stars I have discovered playing with my soap bubbles in the bathroom. Completely undisturbed, knowing that nobody can disturb me, just being playful with the soap bubbles, my mind functions at its best and I forget the time completely. So just forgive me. You are fortunate that I have come early."

Anything that is of great value is going to be complex. The greater the value, the greater is going to be the complexity. But the people who have been praising holy simplicity are bound to condemn it as unholy complexity.

AND BE ON YOUR GUARD, TOO, AGAINST THE ASSAULTS YOUR LOVE MAKES UPON YOU! THE SOLITARY EXTENDS HIS HAND TOO QUICKLY TO ANYONE HE MEETS.
TO MANY MEN, YOU OUGHT NOT TO GIVE YOUR HAND, BUT ONLY YOUR PAW: AND I SHOULD LIKE IT IF YOUR PAW HAD CLAWS, TOO....
YOU MUST BE READY TO BURN YOURSELF IN YOUR OWN FLAME: HOW COULD YOU BECOME NEW, IF YOU HAD NOT FIRST BECOME ASHES?...
GO APART AND BE ALONE WITH MY TEARS, MY BROTHER. I LOVE HIM WHO WANTS TO CREATE BEYOND HIMSELF, AND THUS PERISHES.

To create something beyond yourself means you have to disappear. Only when you are absent can something greater than you be present in you. When all your false personality is dropped, your real individuality arises.

He is simply making you aware of three things: one, without being a creator you are not religious; without being a creator you are not really alive; without being a creator you are not free. Your creativity brings freedom, strength, intelligence, consciousness; but it also brings dangers of which he is making you aware.

It is the path for the courageous, for those who want to live dangerously, because there is no other way to live.

Cowards only exist; only the brave live.

The greatest bravery and strength is needed when you transcend yourself. You will have to become a flame in which you are burnt to ashes, and a new being, a new man -- what Zarathustra calls the superman -- arises out of you.

Creativity is the way to yourself and to your superman. Unless a man finds his superman, he has lived in vain.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Of justice

3 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704035
ShortTitle:	ZARA115
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	90 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF JUSTICE
WHEN YOU HAVE AN ENEMY, DO NOT REQUITE HIM GOOD FOR EVIL: FOR THAT WOULD MAKE HIM ASHAMED. BUT PROVE THAT HE HAS DONE SOMETHING GOOD TO YOU.
BETTER TO BE ANGRY THAN MAKE ASHAMED! AND WHEN YOU ARE CURSED, I DO NOT LIKE IT THAT YOU THEN WANT TO BLESS. RATHER CURSE BACK A LITTLE!
AND SHOULD A GREAT INJUSTICE BE DONE YOU, THEN QUICKLY DO FIVE LITTLE INJUSTICES BESIDES. HE WHO BEARS INJUSTICE ALONE IS TERRIBLE TO BEHOLD.
DID YOU KNOW THIS ALREADY? SHARED INJUSTICE IS HALF JUSTICE. AND HE WHO CAN BEAR IT SHOULD TAKE THE INJUSTICE UPON HIMSELF.
A LITTLE REVENGE IS MORE HUMAN THAN NO REVENGE AT ALL. AND IF THE PUNISHMENT BE NOT ALSO A RIGHT AND AN HONOUR FOR THE TRANSGRESSOR, THEN I DO NOT LIKE YOUR PUNISHMENT.
IT IS MORE NOBLE TO DECLARE YOURSELF WRONG THAN TO MAINTAIN YOU ARE RIGHT, ESPECIALLY WHEN YOU ARE RIGHT. ONLY YOU MUST BE RICH ENOUGH FOR IT.
I DO NOT LIKE YOUR COLD JUSTICE; AND FROM THE EYE OF YOUR JUDGES THERE ALWAYS GAZES ONLY THE EXECUTIONER AND HIS COLD STEEL.
TELL ME, WHERE IS THE JUSTICE WHICH IS LOVE WITH SEEING EYES TO BE FOUND?...
HOW COULD I BE JUST FROM THE VERY HEART? HOW CAN I GIVE EVERYONE WHAT IS HIS? LET THIS SUFFICE ME: I GIVE EVERYONE WHAT IS MINE.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

ONE OF THE most significant sayings of Jesus is: "If someone slaps you on one side of your face, give him your other side too."

Zarathustra would not agree with this. And the reason he would not agree is immensely important: If

somebody slaps you and you give him the other side of your face also to be slapped, you are reducing his humanity. You are becoming a saint and turning him into a sinner; you are making him embarrassed; you are becoming "holier than thou." It is an insult; it is not respect towards humanity.

Zarathustra would like you to hit back and remain human -- not become holy. That way you are not insulting the other. That way you are showing equality, "I belong to you; you belong to me. I am in no sense higher than you; you are in no sense inferior to me."

This is a strange way of looking at things. But certainly Zarathustra has a point to be remembered. The point basically is that all so-called holy men are egoists, even in their humbleness, in their humility. They have nothing but contempt for human beings. Deep down they know you are all sinners; you are not even worthy of their anger -- they don't value you in any way equal to themselves.

Zarathustra is very human and he does not want to fulfill your so-called spiritual egoism. Ninety-nine percent of your saints are saints, so that they can call you sinners; their whole joy is not in being a saint, but in being able to call you all sinners, to reduce everybody -- to destroy everybody's dignity is their innermost joy.

Zarathustra's eyes certainly go deeper than anyone's into every human relationship. He says, WHEN YOU HAVE AN ENEMY, DO NOT REQUITE HIM GOOD FOR EVIL: FOR THAT WOULD MAKE HIM ASHAMED. Something evil has been done to you; you have an enemy -- do not do good in response to his evil. That's what all the religions have been teaching you. And superficially, their teaching looks very profound: you are doing good even when the other person is doing evil to you.

But why are you doing good? What is the psychology behind it? Deep in your unconscious are you not enjoying the fact that you have made the other person embarrassed? And can this in any sense be called spiritual? Embarrassing the other... it would have been far better that you had done the same as had been done to you. That would not have embarrassed him and that would not have given you a nourishment to your ego.

BUT PROVE THAT HE HAS DONE SOMETHING GOOD TO YOU. Rather than answering his evil with good, Zarathustra advises, "Accept his evil and prove that he has done something good to you." This is a totally different approach to life; certainly far more profound than any religion has ever reached.

If you can prove to the person that he has done something good to you, you have not only avoided doing evil to him, you have avoided him feeling embarrassed because you have done something good to him. On the contrary, by proving that he has done good to you, you have raised his status in his own eyes. Perhaps this may create the possibility that his enmity disappears.

It is very difficult to remain an enemy of a person who goes on proving your evil acts as good, as beneficial, as a blessing to him. He is very strange -- his approach to life is strange, but his strangeness may change you. What the religions have been teaching does not seem to change anybody.

I have heard about a Christian missionary who was continually repeating this statement of Jesus in his sermons: "Give the other cheek, even if you have been slapped." One man stood up and slapped the missionary. This had never happened before, and he has been preaching his whole life. A discussion followed, but this did not help; he was full of anger, enraged. But in front of the crowd he had to prove that he followed what he preached. So he gave his other cheek, reluctantly, hoping that this idiot did not hit him again. But that man was also not an ordinary man -- he slapped him on the other cheek even harder!

Then, immediately there was a tremendous change in the missionary; he jumped on the man and started hitting him. The man said, "What are you doing? It is against your teaching!" The missionary said, "Forget all about teaching. because it was only about the other cheek. After the other cheek there is no teaching. I am free now! I follow Jesus Christ up to the point of his words -- I don't have a third cheek!"

Gautam Buddha made a statement which shows the futility of such teachings. He said, "Forgive at least seven times." Seven times are more than enough, and a man who can forgive seven times would have gone through a transformation; otherwise how can one forgive seven times? But a man stood up and he asked, "What about the eighth time? I want to be sure. Seven times I will manage, but what about the eighth time? Am I free?"

Gautam Buddha could not believe his own ears, could not believe his own eyes. He said, "You have completely misunderstood me. Forgive me, I will make it seventy-seven times."

The man said, "It makes no difference. I'm a wrestler. I can even tolerate seventy-seven times. What about after that? You can give me any number, but the question remains the same -- what after that?"

If the question remains, then the man has not given forgiveness even at the first time. He is simply

following a ritual, and collecting more and more anger, more and more rage for the moment when all the times that Buddha has said to be forgiving are finished -- then he is going to see to this fellow.

Seeing the situation Buddha said, "I take my statement back. I will not say seven times, I will not say seventy-seven times. I simply say, `Forgive.' I was wrong to give you numbers. I don't give you any numbers; just forgive."

But Zarathustra's approach is not to forgive, because if you forgive someone he is not going to forgive you -- ever. If you hit him back you are equal; the thing is finished. But when you have forgiven, the experience remains incomplete. You have embarrassed the man; he cannot forgive you. You have created a greater enemy by your forgivingness. Nobody except Zarathustra has looked from this angle of vision -- that the real point is to destroy enmity, not to create it. Neither Jesus nor Buddha were able to give you a key to transform enmity.

Zarathustra says, "If you really want an enemy to disappear -- and instead of enmity a friendship -- then prove to him that he has given you a great benefit, something valuable, and you are so greatful to him that you do not have words to express it." He will feel puzzled, because it was not his intention, but he will see one thing certainly: that the other side is not an egoist, a pious egoist, but a very simple and lovable man.

BETTER TO BE ANGRY THAN MAKE ASHAMED! Everybody has been teaching you not to be angry, but whenever you are not angry you are making the other ashamed. He has fallen below; you have risen above -- you are so compassionate!

Friedrich Nietzsche who has written this book THUS SPOKE ZARATHUSTRA on the teachings of Zarathustra, says in one of his statements that Jesus, even at the last moment on the cross, was a great egoist, because his last prayer was, "Father, forgive all these people, because they know not what they are doing." In his last prayer too he was praying only one thing: "I know, and nobody else knows, all these are ignorant people, forgive them."

Zarathustra would say he is making them ashamed; what more can be... When they have crucified a man and at the last moment he is praying for them, "Forgive them, they know not what they are doing." Still he remains the knower and others remain ignorant -- subhuman beings.

Zarathustra cannot forgive Jesus. He is behaving like all so-called holier-than-thou men. Even in his death he cannot forget that. His last words represent his whole life. And perhaps that is the reason why he was crucified. People could not forgive him; he was making them ashamed on every point -- they had to destroy him. In his crucifixion he was also responsible, as much as the people who had crucified him.

BETTER TO BE ANGRY THAN MAKE ASHAMED! AND WHEN YOU ARE CURSED, I DO NOT LIKE IT THAT YOU THEN WANT TO BLESS. RATHER CURSE BACK A LITTLE! Remain human! His insistence is very clear: you are human, remain human. He does not expect you to become a saint, a holy man, that when people are cursing you, you are expected to bless them.

AND SHOULD A GREAT INJUSTICE BE DONE TO YOU, THEN QUICKLY DO FIVE LITTLE INJUSTICES BESIDES. Remain the way humanity functions. Don't go against nature. AND SHOULD A GREAT INJUSTICE BE DONE TO YOU, THEN QUICKLY DO FIVE LITTLE INJUSTICES BESIDES. HE WHO BEARS INJUSTICE ALONE IS TERRIBLE TO BEHOLD.

Friedrich Nietzsche, a great follower of Zarathustra... when he became mad and was put into a madhouse, when he had forgotten everything, he could not even recognize his own sister who had been taking care of him his whole life. She had not married, just to take care of him, because he was alone and there was nobody else to take care of him. But one thing he never forgot, even in his madness: whenever he used to sign anything, first he would write: "AntiChrist Friedrich Nietzsche." That "AntiChrist" he never forgot, so deep was his feeling against Jesus and his teachings.

Why was he so against Jesus? For the simple reason that this man said, "I am the only begotten son of God; I am the shepherd: you are my sheep. All that you need to do is to believe in me, and I will save you -- deliver you from all your bondage, darkness, misery, hell." He was proving himself to be God. Nietzsche could not forgive that. That is the greatest ego a man can have; and so pious that nobody objects, and so beautiful that one never becomes aware of its ugliness.

HE WHO BEARS INJUSTICE ALONE IS TERRIBLE TO BEHOLD. That's what Jesus was doing. He is reported to have said, "I am dying to save the whole of humanity. I am carrying this cross to deliver you from all your sufferings." Nobody seems to be delivered, nobody seems to be saved; in fact he himself could not save himself. Right is Zarathustra when he says: HE WHO BEARS INJUSTICE ALONE IS TERRIBLE TO BEHOLD.

DID YOU KNOW THIS ALREADY? SHARED INJUSTICE IS HALF JUSTICE. If injustice is done to

you, do injustice in return. It is shared injustice; it is almost half justice. If the whole justice is not possible, let it be half at least. But unshared it is just pure injustice, one-sided.

But the great teachers of humanity are telling you, "You should be humble, you should be meek, you should not be angry, you should be forgiving." It is where Zarathustra stands alone -- a totally unique individual with a unique approach.

AND HE WHO CAN BEAR IT SHOULD TAKE THE INJUSTICE UPON HIMSELF. If injustice happens to you and you don't want to return it, then rather than complaining that injustice has been done to you, if you are capable enough, you should take it on yourself that you have been "injusticed," -- not that injustice has been done to you. You have done it; you are responsible. But don't in any way destroy the dignity of the other human being.

A LITTLE REVENGE IS MORE HUMAN THAN NO REVENGE AT ALL. AND IF THE PUNISHMENT BE NOT ALSO A RIGHT AND AN HONOUR FOR THE TRANSGRESSOR, THEN I DO NOT LIKE YOUR PUNISHMENT... IF YOUR PUNISHMENT BE NOT ALSO A RIGHT AND AN HONOUR FOR THE TRANSGRESSOR, THEN I DO NOT LIKE YOUR PUNISHMENT. Your punishment should be an honor to the punished; it should not be destructive to his self. It should make him stronger, it should be respectful, it should be an honor. He deserved it and it should be proportionate.

IT IS MORE NOBLE TO DECLARE YOURSELF WRONG THAN TO MAINTAIN YOU ARE RIGHT, ESPECIALLY WHEN YOU are RIGHT. That gives dignity to you. That does not take away anybody's dignity, and it gives honor to you. In your own eyes you start having a respect, a love for yourself.

ONLY YOU MUST BE RICH ENOUGH FOR IT. It needs really a very rich soul to punish somebody in such a way that the punished feels honored by you. It is a very rare phenomenon, but there are moments when it happens.

I have told you many times about a Zen monk. On a full moon night a thief enters into his house. It is a small cottage, far away from the village. The door is open, because in the house there is nothing for which the door has to be closed. The Zen master has nothing but a blanket that he uses in the day to cover his body and the same he used in the night to sleep. He was awake by the side of the window, lying down and looking at the full moon rising. It was a beautiful, very silent and quiet night.

As the thief entered tears came to the eyes of the master. Tears because there was nothing in the house. And the poor fellow had come from a faraway village. Something had to be done immediately and had to be done in such a way that the thief would not feel embarrassed, that he would not feel insulted. On the contrary, he should feel honored.

He lit a small candle, and covering himself in the blanket, he entered behind the thief. Inside the house, two, three rooms farther away was the thief. When the thief saw him coming he became very afraid. The master said, "Don't be afraid. In fact I have been living in this house for thirty years and I have looked into every nook and corner and there is nothing; I am immensely sorry. You have honored me, because thieves go to rich people's houses, to kings' houses, palaces -- who comes to us poor people? You are the first thief -- unprecedented. You are such an honor to me. In my life for the first time, I am feeling like a rich man."

The thief became even more afraid as this man seemed not to be in his senses -- what was he saying? The master said, "Just one thing, you will have to make a contract. I have not found anything in this house; this is utterly rotten. But I can help you; you are new. You may not be able to go through all the house, the basement. I will take you everywhere. But remember: if anything is found, fifty:fifty."

The thief said, "My God, this man is the owner of the house." Even in that strange situation the thief started laughing. The master also laughed and he said, "Okay, if you want a little more you can have sixty -- sixty:forty -- because the real work is yours; I am just a guide. But the reality is, there is nothing -- for thirty years I have been searching. It will be a real waste of time. My suggestion is that the night is not gone too far; you can still find some rich man's house, and I don't have any share in it, any commission on it. You just have to accept one condition."

The thief said, "A condition? What condition?" The master said, "You just take my blanket, because I don't have anything else to give to you. You may never come again. Who knows what happens tomorrow. But you cannot reject it; it is a present. You are not stealing it; I am giving it to you."

The master was standing naked. It was a cold night; he was shivering, and the thief could not figure out what to do. He could not reject it. The Zen Master had tears in his eyes and he said, "If you want to come again, just inform me two, three days ahead. I can beg, I can collect something for you. I am feeling so poor.

You cannot reject the blanket, it is my whole possession. I am giving you my all."

The thief somehow wanted to get out; he had never encountered such a man. He took the blanket and ran out. And the master shouted, "Listen!" He had never heard such an authoritative voice: "Close the door! And before you close the door learn a little manners. I have presented you a gift and you have not even thanked me. Say, `Thank you' because it may help you later on." So the thief said, "Thank you, Sir," closed the door and ran away.

After two years he was caught in another robbery; and in that robbery the blanket was found with him. That blanket was famous. Everybody knew that it belonged to the master and for two years they had not seen it with him. So the judge said, "That will be a very decisive factor. If the master can say that this blanket is his and you have stolen it, then I don't need any other witnesses, I don't need any other evidence, no argument; I will just give my judgment."

The master was called into the court. The judge asked, "Do you know this thief?" The master said, "Thief? You must be in some misunderstanding, he is a man of great manners. When I presented him this blanket of mine he said to me, `Thank you, Sir,' and closed the door. He is such a gentleman. You should not call any gentleman a thief."

The judge could not think what to do. And the master said, "He cannot be a thief. I can be a witness for him. He is one of my old friends. For two years we have not been able to meet." Because of the Zen master -- and he was respected so much -- the thief was released. There had been no chance of his release. Outside the court, he fell at the feet of the master and said, "Now I am coming with you."

The master said, "I wanted you to stay over even that night, but you were in such a hurry you ran away; such a hurry that you had forgotten even to close the door; in such a hurry you had forgotten even to say, `Thank you, Sir.' Now do you see? I told you it may help you some time later on. Learn manners! And as far as I am concerned, I'm immensely happy with you. You have honored me; otherwise who comes to a poor man's hut? If you are coming with me you are welcome."

The whole life of the thief changed. He became one of the master's most enlightened disciples. And the whole metamorphosis consisted of a simple thing: that the master honored him in a situation where everybody else would have insulted him; gave him the dignity that is due to every man -- it does not matter what his profession is -- whether he is a thief or a doctor or an engineer; those are just professions. It makes no difference to the dignity of humanity.

I DO NOT LIKE YOUR COLD JUSTICE; AND FROM THE EYE OF YOUR JUDGES THERE ALWAYS GAZES ONLY THE EXECUTIONER AND HIS COLD STEEL.
TELL ME, WHERE IS THE JUSTICE WHICH IS LOVE WITH SEEING EYES TO BE FOUND?

Unless justice is based and rooted in love it is already injustice. All our courts are so cold -- there is no love, no compassion, no understanding. There is just the letter: dead; the law: dead; the judge: dead; and everything dead is deciding about the living. And everything is being decided about the past.

A man may have stolen, but that is a past act, it does not mean that a thief cannot be a saint in the future. A man can change this very moment. His tomorrow is open; it is not encroached upon by his yesterdays. Our whole justice has taken it for granted for centuries that there is no tomorrow. Yesterdays are enough to decide about a man, and all yesterdays are dead.

What does it mean? It means the dead part of your life is being decisive about your living future. It will not allow you freedom. It will become your chains and your imprisonment -- it can become even your death.

A small act cannot define the whole man, but that's how it is being done, and done with such coldness. The judge reads the judgment about somebody being sentenced for his whole life, or being sent to the gallows. There is not even a tear in his eyes -- no consideration that the man may have a wife, may have children, may have an old mother, old father. He may be the only earning member of the family; he may be the only hope.

Sending him to the gallows is not going to put anything that has gone wrong, back right; it is going to create more wrong. The children will become beggars, thieves; the wife may have to become a prostitute; in their old age the father and mother may have to work just to earn enough for their bread and butter.

A small act, perhaps done in a very momentary, sentimental, emotional state, perhaps without any intentions... it certainly happened, that the person killed somebody. But it happened in such rage and anger, that that rage and anger should not be decisive about his whole life; and not only his, but that of his children, his wife, his parents, his children's children.... Now that small act will be decisive for centuries.

As long as generation after generation live, that act will change their lives in a certain direction. This is

very cold, unloving; it is not justice -- it is really revenge of the society. The judge is nothing but the executioner in the service of society. Anybody who goes against the rules and regulations of society... the judge, the police, the army, and the law are all there to destroy that man. That man has been disobedient; that man has been rebellious; that man has done something which the herd has decided is unlawful.

You can look into the eyes of your judges and THERE ALWAYS GAZES ONLY THE EXECUTIONER AND HIS COLD STEEL.

TELL ME, WHERE IS THE JUSTICE WHICH IS LOVE WITH SEEING EYES TO BE FOUND?

Without love, without a heart, you cannot see the whole complexity of a person's life. A small act is going to be decisive about a long life. You are closing the doors of the future; you are not giving him an opportunity to change -- you are not allowing him just one chance more. Love is always ready to give a chance, an opportunity.

But those cold eyes of your judges know only dead laws and they follow their laws without bothering at all that the law was not made so that man should be sacrificed for it. The law was made to serve man; not man to serve law. The law can be changed -- the law was man-made.

Man was a creation of God and we are behaving with the creation of God with such stupidity and such blindness that it is amazing that there is no revolt against our laws, against our courts, against our constitutions. The crowd just goes on following them, perhaps afraid that if you say something you will fall apart from the crowd and your neck will be in danger.

I was in jail for twelve days. I had three attorneys, the best in America, and the government also had the best attorneys, because it was a case of a single individual against the whole government of America. But my attorneys were continually persuading me not to say a single word. I said, "But this is strange. You are here to help me."

They said, "We know that if you say anything, you will get into more trouble. You may be absolutely right, you are right, but those judges are dead, and they know only what is written in their law; they will not listen to you. In fact, their judgments are already made, and we are trying somehow to persuade them.

"If you start talking, then this fight can continue for years. We are afraid for your life, because in these twelve days we have become perfectly aware that if the government cannot win the case, they will kill you. If you are going to win the case you cannot come out of the jail alive. You can come out of the jail -- that has been made clear to us -- if you lose the case."

They said, "Just have mercy on us and have mercy on your lovers around the world; just for their sakes you simply remain silent. Whatever has to be said, we will say, and we will say only what they want to be said. We want to avoid conflict, because in the conflict we know, and they know, that you have every chance of winning. And they have no chance of winning, because they have no evidence of any crime against you -- and that is their problem. Their problem is that they have arrested you illegally without any arrest warrant. They have not given you bail."

Without proving any reason why... even the attorney general of America accepted it in the court in his final statement: "We have not been able to give any reason why bail should not be provided." Yet bail was not provided.

They called my attorneys and they made it clear to them: "Things are very clear. The government in no case wants to be defeated because it is going to be an international defeat of the greatest power in the world by a single individual -- the government cannot tolerate it. So it is up to you. We cannot talk to Osho because he would not understand how things happen behind the scenes.

"The judgment is already made and if you want to argue, if you want a trial, then you should be aware -- you should not say to us later on, `You did not make us aware of it' -- that the case may go on for ten years, for fifteen years, for twenty years. It is in our hands how long to prolong it. And twenty years torture.... One thing you should remember is that Osho can leave jail alive only if you lose the case. The government is in no circumstances going to lose the case. If the government loses the case, then Osho loses his life."

So my attorneys were continually persuading me, "Don't speak a word. Just let us somehow manage. We want you to be quickly out of jail and from jail directly to the airport. So within fifteen minutes you are out of America. We don't even want you in America to rest for the night, because they may come in the middle of the night and arrest you for some other reason. They have arrested you without any reason; they can arrest you again."

I said, "This is very unjust, because I see their argument is so idiotic that I don't even need you -- I can fight directly, without knowing your law. There is no need to know your law; I know my innocence and

that's enough!"

But neither would they allow me to speak nor would they argue. They allowed the government attorneys to take up the whole day with unnecessary argument, just wasting time. But that's what they had agreed upon: "You will remain silent and you will not argue, so it appears as if they are winning the case."

They had not a single thing against me, and when I left America they themselves accepted in a public press conference, "We had no case against Osho. Our priority was to demolish the commune.

We did not want to keep Osho in jail, because that would have made him a martyr; so we wanted him somehow to get out of jail and to get out of America. Because if he was present it was difficult to destroy the commune."

The whole day the judge was sitting, I could see he was not listening to anything; half the time he was almost asleep. The judgment had already been given from the top; it had come from Washington. He just had to read it; he just had to pass the right amount of time, so that it did not look too abrupt. My attorney had seen the judgment before it was brought to the court. They had agreed upon it: "We will not argue." There seems to be no justice in the world.

Going around the world has been a great experience for me. In the name of justice and government, anger, brutality, revengefulness, envy, jealousy... everything is hidden behind it; it is utterly cold. No respect for the individual, no respect for life. Only one thing is determinative, and that is society should be allowed to take revenge against the individual. And society, of course, knows no love -- it has no heart.

HOW COULD I BE JUST FROM THE VERY HEART? HOW CAN I GIVE EVERYONE WHAT IS HIS? LET THIS SUFFICE ME: I GIVE EVERYONE WHAT IS MINE. To be just from the heart... this is the only way for each individual. I can give everyone what is mine; I cannot give what is his. This has to be understood.

I have told you many times: The master gives you that which is yours already; and the master takes away from you that which has never been yours. That which is false in you he takes away and that which is real he gives an opportunity to grow, to blossom. The master can give what is his -- his ecstasy, his love, his joy, his abundance of life; but he can give only that which is his. That does not mean possessions; possessions are not ours. We have come into the world naked and we will leave this world naked again -- possessions belong to the world.

But our spirit... when we are born we come with thousands of potentialities. They are only seeds; hence you cannot see them. Given the right opportunity, the right effort, the right soil, they can all blossom. And you can share your joy, your blissfulness, your benediction as much as you want, because the sources are infinite.

Unless a man has such love and such blissfulness he is not worthy of being a judge. We have still to wait for a humanity where, in the colleges of law, not only law is taught, but people are encouraged to be more silent, to be more loving, to be more peaceful, to be more understanding, to be more compassionate. To give people just dead letters of the law is dangerous. Into the hands of the blind you are giving so much power. Before you give power give them love, so that power can never be misused. It is only love that can prevent power from being misused. Love is the greatest value; law is the lowest.

But it is a misery and an utterly unfortunate state that law has become the highest thing, and love is completely ignored. There is no place for love as far as law is concerned, or as far as the temples of justice, or the courts are concerned.

A great revolution is needed which transforms every law according to the laws of love. Justice should be just a shadow of love, not revengeful but respectful. It is possible; it has been possible in the lives of individuals; it is possible one day in the life of the whole of society.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Of voluntary death

4 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704040
ShortTitle:	ZARA116
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	119 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF VOLUNTARY DEATH
MANY DIE TOO LATE AND SOME DIE TOO EARLY. STILL THE DOCTRINE SOUNDS STRANGE: `DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME.'
DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME: THUS ZARATHUSTRA TEACHES.
TO BE SURE, HE WHO NEVER LIVED AT THE RIGHT TIME COULD HARDLY DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME!
BETTER IF HE WERE NEVER TO BE BORN! -- THUS I ADVISE THE SUPERFLUOUS.
BUT EVEN THE SUPERFLUOUS MAKE A GREAT THING OF THEIR DYING; YES, EVEN THE HOLLOWEST NUT WANTS TO BE CRACKED.
EVERYONE TREATS DEATH AS AN IMPORTANT MATTER: BUT AS YET DEATH IS NOT A FESTIVAL. AS YET, MEN HAVE NOT LEARNED TO CONSECRATE THE FAIREST FESTIVALS.
I SHALL SHOW YOU THE CONSUMMATING DEATH, WHICH SHALL BE A SPUR AND A PROMISE TO THE LIVING.
THE MAN CONSUMMATING HIS LIFE DIES HIS DEATH TRIUMPHANTLY....
TO DIE THUS IS THE BEST DEATH; BUT THE SECOND BEST IS: TO DIE IN BATTLE AND TO SQUANDER A GREAT SOUL.
BUT EQUALLY HATEFUL TO THE FIGHTER AS TO THE VICTOR IS YOUR GRINNING DEATH, WHICH COMES CREEPING UP LIKE A THIEF -- AND YET COMES AS MASTER.
I COMMEND TO YOU MY SORT OF DEATH, VOLUNTARY DEATH THAT COMES TO ME BECAUSE I WISH IT.
AND WHEN SHALL I WISH IT? -- HE WHO HAS A GOAL AND AN HEIR WANTS DEATH AT THE TIME MOST FAVORABLE TO HIS GOAL AND HIS HEIR....
MANY A ONE GROWS TOO OLD EVEN FOR HIS TRUTHS AND VICTORIES; A TOOTHLESS MOUTH HAS NO LONGER THE RIGHT TO EVERY TRUTH.
AND EVERYONE WHO WANTS GLORY MUST TAKE LEAVE OF HONOUR IN GOOD TIME AND PRACTISE THE DIFFICULT ART OF -- GOING AT THE RIGHT TIME....
I WISH PREACHERS OF SPEEDY DEATH WOULD COME! THEY WOULD BE THE FITTING STORM AND SHAKERS OF THE TREES OF LIFE! BUT I HEAR PREACHED ONLY SLOW DEATH AND PATIENCE WITH ALL 'EARTHLY THINGS'.
IF ONE ONLY REMAINED IN THE DESERT AND FAR FROM THE GOOD AND JUST! PERHAPS HE WOULD HAVE LEARNED TO LIVE AND LEARNED TO LOVE THE EARTH -- AND LAUGHTER AS WELL!...
THAT YOUR DEATH MAY NOT BE A BLASPHEMY AGAINST MAN AND THE EARTH, MY FRIENDS; THAT IS WHAT I BEG FROM THE HONEY OF YOUR SOUL.
IN YOUR DEATH, YOUR SPIRIT AND YOUR VIRTUE
SHOULD STILL GLOW LIKE A SUNSET GLOW AROUND THE
EARTH: OTHERWISE YOURS IS A BAD DEATH.
THUS I WANT TO DIE MYSELF, THAT YOU FRIENDS MAY LOVE THE EARTH MORE FOR MY SAKE; AND I WANT TO BECOME EARTH AGAIN, THAT I MAY HAVE PEACE IN HER WHO BORE ME.
TRULY, ZARATHUSTRA HAD A GOAL, HE THREW HIS BALL: NOW MAY YOU FRIENDS BE THE HEIRS OF MY GOAL, I THROW THE GOLDEN BALL TO YOU.
BUT BEST OF ALL I LIKE TO SEE YOU, TOO, THROWING ON THE GOLDEN BALL, MY FRIENDS! SO I SHALL STAY ON EARTH A LITTLE LONGER: FORGIVE ME FOR IT!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

DEATH IS THE most misunderstood phenomenon. People have thought of death as the end of life. That is the first, basic misunderstanding.

Death is not the end, but the beginning of a new life. Yes, it is an end of something that is already dead. It is also a crescendo of what we call life, although very few know what life is. They live, but they live in such ignorance that they never encounter their own life. And it is impossible for these people to know their own death, because death is the ultimate experience of this life, and the beginning experience of another. Death is the door between two lives; one is left behind, one is waiting ahead.

There is nothing ugly about death; but man, out of his fear, has made even the word, *death* ugly and unutterable. People don't like to talk about it. They won't even listen to the word *death*.

The fear has reasons. The fear arises because it is always somebody else who dies. You always see death from the outside, and death is an experience of the innermost being. It is just like watching love from the outside. You may watch for years, but you will not come to know anything of what love is. You may come to know the manifestations of love, but not love itself. We know the same about death. Just the manifestations on the surface -- the breathing has stopped, the heart has stopped, the man as he used to talk and walk is no more there: just a corpse is lying there instead of a living body.

These are only outer symptoms. Death is the transfer of the soul from one body to another body, or in cases when a man is fully awakened, from one body to the body of the whole universe. It is a great journey, but you cannot know it from the outside. From outside, only symptoms are available; and those symptoms have made people afraid.

Those who have known death from inside lose all fear of death. Instead of death being an ugly and fearful thing, it changes into one of the purest, most silent, and most sublime experiences. You experience yourself for the first time without your prison, the body, an experience of absolute freedom... unhampered, uncaged.

This kind of death can be known in many ways. One is the usual way -- but then you will not be here to report about it. You are gone. You have experienced, but the experience has also gone with you. Fortunately, there are other ways in which you can experience exactly what death is, and yet remain alive.

Love is one. In total love, when you are not holding anything back, a kind of death happens. You are no more body, you are no more mind, you are pure spirit.

In meditation, the same experience happens of bodilessness, mindlessness, and yet of absolute consciousness, of absolute aliveness.

That's why lovers never feel afraid of death.

If a lover feels afraid of death, that indicates he has not known love. The meditators never feel afraid of death. If the meditator feels afraid of death it means he has not gone deep into meditation.

There is only one depth that has to be touched, whether through love or through meditation or through creativity. The depth is that you are no longer your physical body, and you are no longer your mental body either -- just a pure awareness, a pure sky without any clouds, unbounded. Even a simple glimpse into it and death becomes a glorious experience. Zarathustra has a few very important things to say about it.

MANY DIE TOO LATE AND SOME DIE TOO EARLY. STILL THE DOCTRINE SOUNDS STRANGE: `DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME.' When he is saying, MANY DIE TOO LATE, he means they go on living meaninglessly, without any joy, without any song. Nothing blossoms in their life. It seems that they have simply forgotten how to die. They go on living, although life has no juice for them, no excitement, no ecstasy. But they are not brave enough to let the body drop.

They live unnecessarily. They live like a burden on the earth. They live like parasites, uncreative, and not only uncreative but destructive, because they cannot live, they don't know how to live. They are very jealous of those who are still singing, still dancing, still loving. They condemn all those who are living.

The people who die too late are the condemners. They become saints, they become priests, they become holy, not because they are holy but because they are unable to live, and they don't know how to die: they are in a limbo. And they have to find some excuse. And their excuse becomes a condemnation of the whole world.

It is known about a Greek philosopher, Zeno, that he used to teach people that life is useless, meaningless, futile: the only intelligent thing a man can do is to commit suicide.

Hundreds of his disciples committed suicide. He lived a long life himself; he died when he was over

ninety. Somebody asked before he died, "How come your whole life you have been preaching to people that the only intelligent thing is to commit suicide? Why have you lived so long?"

Zeno said, "I had to; otherwise, who would have told people that life is useless, meaningless. It was a torture to me, but still I went on living, just to save people from this meaningless, futile existence." Great excuse! For himself to live, he finds an excuse.

Remember it as a criterion: Whoever condemns life is crippled; has not developed a heart, has no roots; no flowers blossom in his being, and he cannot accept it that he is at fault. His revenge against life becomes renunciation. All the religions have been teaching,"Renounce life." Who are these people who teach, "Renounce life?" They are the people who are not capable of living life, who don't know the art of life.

... AND SOME DIE TOO EARLY. Zarathustra does not mean that they actually die, he means that they go on living a posthumous life: they die at thirty and they are buried at seventy. For all those forty years, nothing happens in their life: it is utterly empty, a desert, where nothing grows and nothing is green. Not even a stream runs through their life with its songs, with its sounds. They are absolutely barren. Nothing is created by them, they don't mother anything -- a painting, poetry, music or dance.

This is posthumous life. They died at thirty. The day you stop loving, the day you stop creating, the day you stop growing -- in a metaphysical sense, you are dead. In a physical sense you may go on breathing, but your breathing cannot be synonymous with life. It is only vegetation: cabbages and cauliflowers, and the world is so full of cabbages and cauliflowers.

Zarathustra says, STILL THE DOCTRINE SOUNDS STRANGE; `DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME.' One who has lived rightly, intensely and totally, is bound to die at the right time. His death is nothing but a ripening, a harvest. His death is nothing but a fulfillment.

He lived so much, he loved so much, he used all his energy in being creative, he enjoyed so much, that a point comes where he wants to rest. His cup of life is full. There is no need to go on lingering on the earth. He has come to the place where he was destined to come.

DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME, can be understood only by those who live, and live totally, without any inhibitions, naturally; not according to dead scriptures, but according to the living sources of their own being. They certainly reach a tremendous ecstasy of fulfillment; their death is a completion -- the circle has become complete. Their death has brought them back to another birth.

Unless you die at the right time, you will never experience the beauty of death. It will remain only a prejudice, an opinion, what you have heard people say about it. But you don't have your own personal experience.

DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME: THUS ZARATHUSTRA TEACHES. For Zarathustra, death is the actualization of your whole potential. Now there is no point of being in the body. You can die joyously, with a smile on your face, with a tremendous mystery in your eyes. Your death will not be felt as untimely; almost 99.9 percent of deaths are untimely, either too late, or too early.

The day Gautam Buddha died, early in the morning he said to his disciples, "It is more than enough. It is time for me to leave." They could not understand what he meant; perhaps he meant to leave for another place. Buddha said, "You don't understand, I mean I am going to leave the body. Find a beautiful place. I have lived beautifully, amongst the mountains, and with the trees and with the wild animals and the meditators."

He looked all around and he saw two saal trees, which are very beautiful trees, and very tall. They were almost like twins, standing side by side. Buddha said, "That place seems to be right. I will die there, just between these two saal trees."

The way he says it seems to be that death is simply a decision for him. For a man who has lived fully, death becomes a decision: it is up to him. Death does not come to him; he himself makes his body available for death.

It is painful when death comes to you and takes away your body, and all your things are incomplete -- your children are not grown up, your daughter was going to be married, your business was not going well. Death has knocked on your door, and you cannot welcome him. Even emperors cannot welcome death, because there is so much still to be invaded, conquered. Greed knows no limits. It goes on asking for more and more. That's why death seems to be such an enemy.

But to a man like Gautam Buddha it is simply a choice. He went between those two saal trees, sat there, and said to his disciples, "You will never see me again. This body has lived to its fullest; it needs to be retired; it needs to go into ultimate rest. But before I drop it, if you have any question, you should ask it. You may meet another awakened person... when and where is unpredictable."

But the disciples were crying. This was not a time to ask questions, and they said, "You have been answering for forty-two years, you have answered all our questions. You just relax, don't be worried about us. You have shown us the path and we will follow it."

The story is beautiful: Buddha closed his eyes and said, "I have taken the first step -- I am no more the body." And then, "I have taken the second step -- I am no more the mind. I have taken the third step -- I am no more the heart. I have taken the fourth step -- I have entered into my consciousness." That very moment his breathing stopped, his heartbeat stopped. This is a totally different kind of death -- so easy and so relaxed, so fulfilled, so grateful to existence.

These are the same steps as those of meditation. That's why I said, if you meditate you can experience death without dying: you can come back. It is a passage from the body to the mind, to the heart, to the being.

Gautam Buddha died at the right time. But how many people can say that they are dying at the right time? It is never the right time. On all the graves you will find the inscription: "He died untimely."

You will not find a single grave with the inscription, "This man died timely." Nobody would like that; even the dead person would stand up and say, "This is not right. You are condemning me to say that I died at the right time. I am dying and you are making a laughing stock of me." But truthfully, dying at the right time is the most beautiful thing in the world. It is part of a long series of events in your life.

TO BE SURE,HE WHO NEVER LIVED AT THE RIGHT TIME COULD HARDLY DIE AT THE RIGHT TIME! You are alive. It is difficult to say anything about your death, whether you will die at the right time or not. But are you alive at the right time? Or are you continually missing the train? You always reach the platform when the train is gone; you see the last compartment leaving the platform.

You are always either late, or too early, but never exactly at the right moment. The reason is that your mind either lives in the past.... Those who live in the past, in their memories, in all that dust that they have left behind on the road, they are always late. To be late becomes their routine, because they cannot be in the present, and to be at the right time means to be in the present.

Then there are people who are living in the future. They are always planning for the tomorrows, what they are going to do tomorrow. They are always ahead of time. They have already missed the right time.

This state of being in the past or in the future is so unconscious that almost everybody is divided into these two categories: the past-oriented and the future-oriented. It is very rare to find someone in the present, here, now.

Only a person who lives every now, without being hindered by past or present or future, who simply lives in this very moment, not with an effort because the moment is very small -- a slight effort and you are no more in it.... Unless you live very relaxedly you cannot live in the now.

To live relaxedly, each moment of your life becomes so rich because you are totally there, every moment, with all your love, with all your intelligence, with all your being. Such a small moment becomes overflowing with your intelligence, with your love, with your very being. It becomes such a contentment.

The secret is known; it is an open secret. You know that you always get only one single moment at a time. You don't get two moments or three moments. If you can live one moment totally, you know the whole secret of life, because *always* you have only one moment, and you know how to live it.

This kind of life is the only right life, and this kind of life can have a crescendo of a right death. Right death has to be earned by right living.

But people are wandering everywhere -- in the past, in the future, in memories, in dreams -- just missing this small point that this present is the only life you have got. You cannot live your past, it is no more. You cannot live your future, it is not yet. Live that which is the only possibility: the present. In fact, past, future and present are divisions of our mind. Time knows only one tense and that is present. It is always present. Time knows only one place, and that is here. It is always now; it is never then.

Those who don't live at the right time cannot die at the right time either, because life and death are not separate. Either death will be an end of an unfulfilled life, of frustration, of despair, of anguish; or it will be a fulfillment of joy, of love, of gratitude, of prayer to the whole existence.

BETTER IF HE WERE NEVER TO BE BORN! than not to learn the art of living, than not to reach to the right point of death.

Zarathustra says, BETTER IF HE WERE NEVER TO BE BORN! -- THUS I ADVISE THE SUPERFLUOUS. Those who don't know life and don't know death, are superfluous. They should not have been born; they have unnecessarily taken the trouble of being born. If you are born, if you are given the

opportunity, then use it to its fullest.

BUT EVEN THE SUPERFLUOUS MAKE A GREAT THING OF THEIR DYING; YES, EVEN THE HOLLOWEST NUT WANTS TO BE CRACKED. In fact, the more superfluous a man is, the greater the noise he makes: he wants to make his dying a great thing. He has missed life; only death has remained.

I was very friendly with one chief minister, the first chief minister of Madhya Pradesh, an old man. He told me that his only prayer to God was that he should die as the chief minister.

I said, "What will you gain by that? Death is death, whether you die as a beggar or as a chief minister."

He said, "You don't understand. If I die as a chief minister my death will be celebrated as a royal state thing. There will be a few days of holiday; flags will be flown in my honor; my body will be carried on an army tank; and I will receive my last salutes from the soldiers."

I said to him, "It seems you have missed life; otherwise, who bothers when you are dead, whether your body gets salutes from soldiers, respects from flags, a royal reception, a week's holiday in the government offices. What does it matter to you?"

I have always remembered, although he became very old, he insisted on remaining the chief minister; and he remained the chief minister and he died as the chief minister. That was all that he was born for -- to die as a chief minister, and all those eighty-five or ninety years in between were just empty.

These are the superfluous -- the presidents, the prime ministers. Have you ever thought about what is happening to Nixon, and what will happen to Ronald Reagan when he is no longer the president? He cannot be the president again; he has already lost it. People have forgotten Richard Nixon; people will forget Ronald Reagan. Once a person is in a prestigious post he clings to it; he does not want to be forgotten.

You will be surprised to know: Before the Russian revolution the prime minster of Russia was a man named Karensky. He escaped when the revolutionaries took over the country and he lived in New York running a grocery store. He died in 1960, and up to 1960 nobody ever bothered that this grocery store owner, a poor man, was once one of the great prime ministers of one of the mightiest empires, Russia. Only when he died, a small news item appeared in the newspapers: "Karensky, who was the prime minister before the Russian revolution, has died." Only his death made people aware that he was alive all this time.

The superfluous man has no intrinsic value to his life. That's why he needs something else to give it value -- his money, his power, his prestige, something from the outside. Nothing from the outside can make your life richer; nor can it make your death richer. Only the inner, your interior being, your subjectivity, has the power to make your life a dance, and your death the last and the final and the greatest dance.

EVERYONE TREATS DEATH AS AN IMPORTANT MATTER: BUT AS YET DEATH IS NOT A FESTIVAL. Perhaps I am the only person, after the twenty-five centuries since Zarathustra, who has made death a festival. Only my people celebrate death; otherwise everywhere it is a mourning. Everywhere it has to be a mourning, because a life unfulfilled, unlived, a wastage.... What is there to celebrate?

But if your life has been of love, of creativity, of sharing, of joy, if you have not left any part of your being unlived, your death needs to be a ceremony, a festival.

AS YET, MEN HAVE NOT LEARNED TO CONSECRATE THE FAIREST FESTIVALS.
I SHALL SHOW YOU THE CONSUMMATING DEATH, WHICH SHALL BE A SPUR AND A PROMISE TO THE LIVING.
THE MAN CONSUMMATING HIS LIFE DIES HIS DEATH TRIUMPHANTLY.

Death should be a triumph, a victory, a coming home. But for that you have to transform your whole life. You have to live differently -- not like a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan -- but like a *natural* human being, without any fear and without any greed.

Let this moment be enough unto itself. Don't sacrifice it for something else in the future, and don't waste it in remembering sweet past memories.

Create this moment as sweet and as beautiful as you can; and this way, moment to moment, your life will become a garland of flowers.

And when the garland is complete it is time for death, a death which is a ceremony which is a festival -- "the fairest of festivals."

TO DIE THUS IS THE BEST DEATH; BUT THE SECOND BEST IS: TO DIE IN BATTLE AND TO SQUANDER A GREAT SOUL. If you cannot be the highest possibility in you, if you cannot be a fulfillment unto yourself, then the second best, Zarathustra suggests, is that at least you can be a warrior.

The word *warrior* has lost its old meaning. Now there are no warriors; there are people who will come like a thief on the plane and drop bombs and escape. These cowards are not warriors.

Scientific technology has destroyed in man so much that it is almost incalculable: for example, the warrior has disappeared; it is no more needed. Machines can do better jobs, and now, even nuclear weapons don't need a pilot. Just Ronald Reagan or his chimpanzee can push the button; the button is in the White House and a certain missile will start moving, carrying with it death for millions.

In the past the warrior was a dignified human being. He was in every way himself a piece of art. His swordsmanship or his archery gave him a certain discipline, gave him a certain flexible body -- strong and yet flexible.

You can see in the forest, in the deer, how beautiful their bodies are. You will not find a single deer who is fat and ugly, not a single deer who is an American. In America there are thirty million people who are dying because of their fatness, and they go on still eating -- they are addicted to food. But you will not find a single deer... they all look alike.

The warriors were something of the same -- their bodies were worth seeing. They took care of their bodies, they took care of their discipline, and just to be a warrior they needed a certain meditation: to be alert, to be constantly aware because any moment ... a small fault and you are finished. They were moving on the razor's edge; their balance was something to be seen. But those warriors have disappeared. Now war is an ugly affair; now war is pure destruction; it does not give any value to humanity.

But the warrior, for thousands of years has given dignity, honor, to his body, to his mind, to his being, because he has to be absolutely alert, no thoughts can be allowed. He cannot go into the past, he cannot move into the future, he has to be in the present. It is because of this that in Japan, swordsmanship and archery became methods of teaching meditation. There is no need to learn meditation separately -- just learn archery and you will become a meditator; just a slight difference.

One German professor, Herrigel, was learning archery in Japan. He was the best archer in Germany. But in Japan, archery is not simply archery, it is a meditative process. The German was puzzled, because his idea was that you are a great archer if you are always hitting the bull's eye, and he was one hundred percent successful.

But his master would say, "No, the basic thing is missing. We are not concerned with the bull's eye; we are not concerned that your arrow always reaches the target; we are concerned with you.

You should not do anything. You should let the arrow move on its own accord. You should only provide the situation and then wait, and let it happen."

This was impossible for the German mind to understand: how can it happen if you don't pull the bow, if you don't do something, and you just stand there with your bow and arrow, how is it going to happen? And even if it happens, it is not going to hit the target. There you can see the difference between the West and the East. The Western mind is more concerned with the target, and the Eastern mind is more concerned with the archer, the warrior.

The master said to him many times, "Forget about the target. Even if you miss it, it will do. First I have to fix YOU."

Herrigel said, "What else can I do? I am the best archer in my country."

The master said, "You may be the best archer in your country, but here you are just amateur." Three years, and he could not get the point. It was difficult to get it. Finally, tired, he told his master, "Tomorrow I am leaving." The master said, "I am sorry for you, but before leaving tomorrow, come back, have tea with me, and then you can go."

When he came to take tea with him, he was teaching some other disciples archery. So he sat on the bench and just watched. For the first time, it was none of his concern. For the first time, he was relaxed; otherwise his tension had been there, day in, day out, he was thinking, how to let it happen? But today he was sitting in the morning sun, in the garden of the master, relaxed, watching. He saw the master showing other disciples how they have to allow the arrow to go towards the target: they are not to force it, they have simply to let it go.

The master took the bow. Herrigel was not tense, he was not concerned, he was leaving, so he could see more clearly that the master was standing there, absolutely relaxed. As the arrow left the bow he could see his hands -- there was no tension. He could see his face -- there was sheer grace. And out of the blue he could see what is meant by "let it happen."

Spontaneously, he stood up, took the bow and arrow from the master's hand -- the master did not even ask what he is doing -- and, without bothering about the target, held the bow and the arrow in a very relaxed and graceful attitude... the happening. It reached the target. The master said, "Great, you have done it. You

were not the doer; you allowed it to happen."

Harrigel writes in his diary: "The difference was so great. If I had left one day before, I may not have known the beauty of what my master was telling me for three years untiringly. I was getting tired, but he was not tired -- every day the same thing. But it was my fault. I was tense and my whole concern was to hit the target, and his whole concern was that I should be in a grace, in a relaxed state. I was *his* target."

The master was immensely happy: "At least after three years you managed to do it."

Herrigel said, "I have not managed anything. I just saw you. I never looked at you. You were everyday teaching me. I was in my mind thinking all the time, how?, but it is not a question of how. Because I was so anxious to do it, I could not do it. "Today there was no anxiety, the mind was silent, and I saw you for the first time -- what grace, what beauty."

In Japan, swordsmanship and archery have become methods of learning meditation. The warrior in the past was a beautiful human being, with a body as beautiful as a wild animal's; with agility and with great art.

Zarathustra is remembering that if you cannot die as a sage, then at least die as a warrior. That is the second best death.

BUT EQUALLY HATEFUL TO THE FIGHTER AS TO THE VICTOR IS YOUR GRINNING DEATH, WHICH COMES CREEPING UP LIKE A THIEF -- AND YET COMES AS MASTER.
I COMMEND TO YOU MY SORT OF DEATH, VOLUNTARY DEATH THAT COMES TO ME BECAUSE I WISH IT.

But if you are not a master of your life, then how can you be the master of your death?

It is a well-known fact in the East that most great sages announce their death beforehand, and people have misunderstood it: people think that they are predicting, but it is not prediction. They know that they have come to fulfillment and there is no more in life and there is no more to be discovered -- their journey is complete.

Their declaration, "After seven days, or after three days, or tomorrow, I am going to die," is because they are capable of wishing their death. It is not a prediction. But the whole of the East has been in this confusion: they think it is a prediction. It is not a prediction at all: they could linger, if they wanted, a little more, but they don't want to overdo anything. When something is done to its completion, even the last touches are completed, then it is time to leave, it is time to say goodbye to the earth.

AND WHEN SHALL I WISH IT? -- HE WHO HAS A GOAL AND AN HEIR WANTS DEATH AT THE TIME MOST FAVORABLE TO HIS GOAL AND HIS HEIR....
MANY A ONE GROWS TOO OLD EVEN FOR HIS TRUTHS AND VICTORIES; A TOOTHLESS MOUTH HAS NO LONGER THE RIGHT TO EVERY TRUTH.
AND EVERYONE WHO WANTS GLORY MUST TAKE LEAVE OF HONOUR IN GOOD TIME AND PRACTISE THE DIFFICULT ART OF -- GOING AT THE RIGHT TIME....
I WISH PREACHERS OF SPEEDY DEATH WOULD COME! THEY WOULD BE THE FITTING STORM AND SHAKERS OF THE TREES OF LIFE! BUT I HEAR PREACHED ONLY SLOW DEATH AND PATIENCE WITH ALL `EARTHLY THINGS'....
IF ONE ONLY REMAINED IN THE DESERT AND FAR FROM THE GOOD AND JUST! PERHAPS HE WOULD HAVE LEARNED TO LIVE AND LEARNED TO LOVE THE EARTH -- AND LAUGHTER AS WELL!...
THAT YOUR DEATH MAY NOT BE A BLASPHEMY AGAINST MAN AND THE EARTH, MY FRIENDS: THAT IS WHAT I BEG FROM THE HONEY OF YOUR SOUL.
IN YOUR DEATH, YOUR SPIRIT AND YOUR VIRTUE SHOULD STILL GLOW LIKE A SUNSET GLOW AROUND THE EARTH: OTHERWISE YOURS IS A BAD DEATH.
THUS I WANT TO DIE MYSELF, THAT YOU FRIENDS MAY LOVE THE EARTH MORE FOR MY SAKE; AND I WANT TO BECOME EARTH AGAIN, THAT I MAY HAVE PEACE IN HER WHO BORE ME.
TRULY, ZARATHUSTRA HAD A GOAL, HE THREW HIS BALL: NOW MAY YOU FRIENDS BE THE HEIRS OF MY GOAL, I THROW THE GOLDEN BALL TO YOU.
BUT BEST OF ALL I LIKE TO SEE YOU, TOO, THROWING ON THE GOLDEN BALL, MY FRIENDS! SO I SHALL STAY ON EARTH A LITTLE LONGER: FORGIVE ME FOR IT!

Zarathustra is incomparable in many of his insights. This can be one of the greatest lessons: that if you want a glorious death, not an ugly and contemptible one, you should start living from this very moment. Totality should be your concern: living totally, burning your torch of life from both ends together. By the time you feel fulfilled, you will be able to die totally. You will not cling to life.

I have seen many people die. They die like beggars, clinging; they don't want to die because they have not lived yet, and death has come. But when there was life, they wasted it. Now that death has knocked on their doors they have become aware of the wastage of life.

But a man who has lived totally will open the doors, will welcome death, because death is not your enemy. It is simply a change of house: from one body into another, from one form into another or, ultimately, from form to the formless life that surrounds the earth. A religious man not only lives religiously, he dies religiously. A man of art lives artfully, and lives not only artfully, but dies too with great art.

One Zen master was asking his disciples -- his time of death had come -- and he said, "Before I go I want to discover some unique way to die. You know me. I don't want any repeating, copying, being just a follower of somebody. Tell me, is there some way that I can die uniquely?"

One man suggested, "Perhaps you can die sitting in a lotus posture?" But others said, "Many sages have died sitting in a lotus posture, so that is not new." Somebody said, "You can die standing." And they were talking as if it was just a playfulness -- it *should* be playfulness -- but one man objected. He said, "I know about a sage who died standing."

Then somebody else suggested, "Then there is only one way. You stand on your head! Die standing on your head, I don't think anybody has done that before." The master said, "That seems to be good, so goodbye fellows." And he stood on his head, and died.

Now the disciples were at a loss. They knew what to do with a dead body when the dead body was lying on the bed, but they had no precedents of a man standing on his head, and dead. "What should we do with him? And if he was so unique, the old fellow should have told us also what we should do afterwards."

Somebody suggested, "His elder sister is also a great master. She is a nun, lives in the nearby monastery. It is better to call her because we may do something inappropriate, and that doesn't seem right to do something inappropriate to your own master when he is dead."

Somebody ran; and the sister, older than the man, came with great anger and she was shouting from the door, "He has been a nuisance all his life, never behaved the way people are expected to behave. But at least I never thought that in dying also he will be a nuisance. Where is he?" So the crowd gave way to her, and she told him, "Bokoju, you idiot! You have become enlightened, but you don't forget your mischievousness. Get down from this posture and lie down on the bed in a proper way."

Bokoju had to; an elder sister cannot be disobeyed. The people could not believe it. They had checked in every way -- his breathing had gone, his heart had stopped. He came back and he lay down on the bed and he said to his sister, "Okay, you can go now, I will die in a proper way."

The sister went away, and he died in a proper way. They again checked. It was exactly the same: no breathing, no heartbeat. The man must have been waiting at the fourth stage, knowing or watching from that depth what his disciples would do now. And seeing them in a great dilemma, he must have enjoyed it immensely.

To die in such a beautiful way, as if you are playing, should be a simple thing for all those who have lived perfectly and totally. Bokoju made death also a beautiful experience, not only for himself but for others too.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Of the bestowing virtue, part 1

4 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704045
ShortTitle: ZARA117
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 95 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE BESTOWING VIRTUE PART 1
TELL ME: HOW DID GOLD COME TO HAVE THE HIGHEST VALUE? BECAUSE IT IS UNCOMMON AND USELESS AND SHINING AND MELLOW IN LUSTRE; IT ALWAYS BESTOWS ITSELF.
ONLY AS AN IMAGE OF THE HIGHEST VIRTUE DID GOLD COME TO HAVE THE HIGHEST VALUE.
GOLD-LIKE GLEAMS THE GLANCE OF THE GIVER.... THE HIGHEST VIRTUE IS UNCOMMON AND USELESS,
IT IS SHINING AND MELLOW IN LUSTRE: THE HIGHEST VIRTUE IS A BESTOWING VIRTUE.
TRULY, I DIVINE YOU WELL, MY DISCIPLES, YOU ASPIRE TO THE BESTOWING VIRTUE, AS I DO....
YOU THIRST TO BECOME SACRIFICES AND GIFTS YOURSELVES; AND THAT IS WHY YOU THIRST TO HEAP UP ALL RICHES IN YOUR SOUL.
YOUR SOUL ASPIRES INSATIABLY AFTER TREASURES AND JEWELS, BECAUSE YOUR VIRTUE IS INSATIABLE IN WANTING TO GIVE.
YOU COMPEL ALL THINGS TO COME TO YOU AND INTO YOU, THAT THEY MAY FLOW BACK FROM YOUR FOUNTAIN AS GIFTS OF YOUR LOVE.
TRULY, SUCH A BESTOWING LOVE MUST BECOME A THIEF OF ALL VALUES; BUT I CALL THIS SELFISHNESS HEALTHY AND HOLY....
OUR MIND FLIES UPWARD: THUS IT IS AN IMAGE OF OUR BODIES, AN IMAGE OF AN ADVANCE AND ELEVATION.
THE NAMES OF THE VIRTUES ARE SUCH IMAGES OF ADVANCES AND ELEVATIONS.
THUS THE BODY GOES THROUGH HISTORY, EVOLVING AND BATTLING. AND THE SPIRIT -- WHAT IS IT TO THE BODY? THE HERALD, COMPANION, AND ECHO OF ITS BATTLES EAND VICTORIES.
ALL NAMES OF GOOD AND EVIL ARE IMAGES: THEY DO NOT SPEAK OUT, THEY ONLY HINT. HE IS A FOOL WHO SEEKS KNOWLEDGE FROM THEM.
WHENEVER YOUR SPIRIT WANTS TO SPEAK IN IMAGES, PAY HEED; FOR THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING.
THEN YOUR BODY IS ELEVATED AND RISEN UP; IT ENRAPTURES THE SPIRIT WITH ITS JOY, THAT IT MAY BECOME CREATOR AND EVALUATOR AND LOVER AND BENEFACTOR OF ALL THINGS.
WHEN YOUR HEART SURGES BROAD AND FULL LIKE A RIVER, A BLESSING AND A DANGER TO THOSE WHO LIVE NEARBY: THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING.
WHEN YOU ARE EXALTED ABOVE PRAISE AND BLAME, AND YOUR WILL WANTS TO COMMAND ALL THINGS AS THE WILL OF A LOVER: THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING....
WHEN YOU ARE WILLERS OF A SINGLE WILL, AND YOU CALL THIS DISPELLER OF NEED YOUR ESSENTIAL AND NECESSITY: THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING.
TRULY, IT IS A NEW GOOD AND EVIL! TRULY, A NEW ROARING IN THE DEPTHS AND THE VOICE OF A NEW FOUNTAIN!
IT IS POWER, THIS NEW VIRTUE; IT IS A RULING IDEA, AND AROUND IT A SUBTLE SOUL: A GOLDEN SUN, AND AROUND IT THE SERPENT OF KNOWLEDGE.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

MAN HAS ALWAYS thought about the meaning of virtue, but no man has ever brought the dimension that Zarathustra brings to the world of virtues. Virtue has always been preached by the religions as a means to reward, as a means to heaven, as a means to become a favorite of God, of existence.

But all these religions have given virtue an extrinsic meaning, a meaning that comes from outside, not a meaning that grows from within. Zarathustra brings a meaning to the word *virtue* intrinsically, just the way flowers blossom, and are connected deep down with roots, deep into the earth. They are not separate; the earth may not show the colors and the perfume, the beauty; but it is all hidden in it and becomes expressed in the flowers. The seed of virtue is within you, it has nothing to do with any reward. It is a reward unto itself. It is not a means to anything , it is an end in itself.

Zarathustra has to be understood very deeply, because this understanding will change your whole concept of a religious life, of a spiritual revolution, of a new man who will be religious but without

religions; who will be religious but without any objectives; whose religiousness will be just a fragrance of his innermost being. And his virtue will be to share it, to bestow it over the whole existence.

Zarathustra asks his disciples, TELL ME: HOW DID GOLD COME TO HAVE THE HIGHEST VALUE? BECAUSE IT IS UNCOMMON AND USELESS AND SHINING AND MELLOW IN LUSTRE. IT ALWAYS BESTOWS ITSELF. The things that he is saying about gold are true about the highest virtues of truth, of beauty, of good, of love.

Contemplate on each single point that he is making: it is uncommon, it is unique, it is rare. The moment a virtue becomes common, it ceases to be a virtue. Its being uncommon, its being a rarity, its being something unique is its very nature. If everybody in the world is truthful, truth will not be a virtue anymore. Who will call it a virtue?

If being compassionate was a common quality of human beings, compassion would disappear from the list of great virtues. In other words, virtues are of the individual, not of the common crowd.

And secondly, it is useless. Zarathustra's insight into things is so clear, so transparent, so uncompromising, that he has the courage even to say that virtues are useless. Because anything that is useful, is only a means to something else. The useful is always the means, never the end.

Love cannot be a means to anything. The moment you make your love a means to something, it is no longer love. Love has to remain useless to keep its beauty, its joy, its fragrance. The moment it becomes a means, a staircase to reach somewhere, to attain some end, then the end becomes significant; love becomes insignificant in comparison to the end.

Hence, love cannot have any end to it -- neither can truth, nor good. To say that they are useless shocks many people, because you think love should be the greatest, most useful thing. Truth must be the most useful thing. But you don't understand the mechanics of life's workings -- anything useful falls down into the lower category of means. The end is always useless.

Religions have been discussing for centuries, but it is strange that not a single man in the whole history has asked, "What is the use of God?" If love has to be useful, if truth has to be useful, if good has to be useful, if beauty has to be useful, then what is the use of God? God must be the most useless thing in the world.

It will hurt the so-called religious people; but fortunately, there is no God, and nobody needs to be hurt. But if there was a God, he was bound to be useless, utterly useless, just good for nothing -- because he will be the end of all, but means for none. For a man like Zarathustra, virtue is in the place of God: to be virtuous is to be religious. But for ordinary religions, to be virtuous means that you are using it to reach God, to attain self-realization, to enter into paradise.

But for Zarathustra, *useless* is not a word of condemnation. What is the use of a rose flower? You say, "It is beautiful", but what is the use of beauty? What is the use of a beautiful sunset, when the clouds in the sky become so psychedelic, so colorful -- as if the whole horizon has become poetic? The birds are returning home... what could be the use of such a beautiful sunset? There is no use at all. And the artist has known it down the ages. Hence, he has said, "Art for arts sake". It is an end unto itself.

And thirdly, it is SHINING AND MELLOW IN LUSTRE, IT ALWAYS BESTOWS ITSELF. It is luminous, it does not need anything to decorate it, it is utterly self-sufficient, overflowingly joyful, aglow with blissfulness, for no other reason than just being itself.

Zarathustra starts his statement by asking the disciples, why gold has come to have the highest value? And he gives three reasons: It is uncommon, it is useless, it is self-luminous.

ONLY AS AN IMAGE OF THE HIGHEST VIRTUE DID EGOLD COME TO HAVE THE HIGHEST VALUE. It is just symbolic. The people who have known the highest virtue in life were finding a symbol to express it. Gold satisfied a little bit as an expression, as an indication of the highest value.

GOLD-LIKE GLEAMS THE GLANCE OF THE GIVER. And the man who bestows his virtues over others, who gives his inner riches, shares himself with others, his eyes gleam, gold-like. They have a shine, a luminosity which has no comparison.

> THE HIGHEST VIRTUE IS UNCOMMON AND USELESS, IT IS SHINING AND MELLOW IN LUSTRE: THE HIGHEST VIRTUE IS A BESTOWING VIRTUE.
> TRULY, I DIVINE YOU WELL, MY DISCIPLES, YOU ASPIRE TO THE BESTOWING VIRTUE, AS I DO....
> YOU THIRST TO BECOME SACRIFICES AND GIFTS YOURSELVES: AND THAT IS WHY YOU THIRST TO HEAP UP ALL RICHES IN YOUR SOUL.

Perhaps, no one has pointed it out the way Zarathustra is pointing it out -- why people go on the search for truth or search for self. All the great teachers of mankind have been calling people to search: Who are you? Know thyself. But for what?

Zarathustra has the answer. Know your riches, know your treasures, so that you can share, so that you can bestow them over others. Find oneself just for sharing, because the moment you share yourself you transcend ordinary humanity, you become a superman.

The ordinary man is greedy, he is a beggar. He goes on accumulating, he never gives; he does not know the language of giving, or the joy of giving. He's very poor -- he knows only the very trivial pleasure of getting. In getting, even if you get the whole world, your pleasure will be trivial; and in giving, you may give only a rose flower, your joy will be that of an emperor.

Giving, perhaps is the most blissful experience in the world; and when you give yourself, when you give something from your innermost being, you truly give.

YOU THIRST TO BECOME SACRIFICES AND GIFTS YOURSELVES: AND THAT IS WHY YOU THIRST TO HEAP UP ALL RICHES IN YOUR SOUL.
YOUR SOUL ASPIRES INSATIABLY AFTER TREASURES AND JEWELS, BECAUSE YOUR VIRTUE IS INSATIABLE IN WANTING TO GIVE.

The whole religious endeavor, the whole spiritual pilgrimage, the whole discovery of oneself, is for a simple reason: that unless you know yourself, you cannot give. How can you give that which is unknown to you? And the miracle is, the moment you know yourself you cannot resist the temptation of giving. It comes with the finding; immediately you want to shout to the whole world, "I have found the source of life, come and share with me".

Whenever you experience something of the beyond, you cannot contain it within yourself. It is just impossible, it is not in the nature of life.

The greater is your inner achievement, the greater will be the desire to give. You will be puzzled in the beginning -- your thirst was great to find the source of life; but now you know, your desire to share is even greater.

And the mystery that you will encounter is: the more you give, the more you have it; the less you give, the less you have it. If you don't give, you will lose track of it. You can keep it in your possession only by sharing, by sharing without holding anything back, emptying yourself. And existence takes care; as you are emptying yourself, from unknown sources of your life existence is pouring fresher juices, fresher riches -- you are never empty. Your fullness becomes infinite, but it becomes infinite only by giving infinitely.

YOU COMPEL ALL THINGS TO COME TO YOU AND INTO YOU, THAT THEY MAY FLOW BACK FROM YOUR FOUNTAIN AS GIFTS OF YOUR LOVE.

There is no other religion in the world. All other religions are fake, all other religions are simply substitutes to deceive people. The only religion is the religion of love. And when you have found infinite sources within you, your love demands to share with those who are worthy, with those who are unworthy, without any discrimination, because love knows no discrimination.

It is only the poor who discriminate. The richer your soul is... discrimination becomes impossible. Then it is not a question of whether somebody is worthy or unworthy: to you all that matters is that there is somebody to receive. And you are grateful to the person who receives, not vice versa. You are not hoping the person will be grateful to you because you have given something to him.

In the East, there has been a tradition, very strange.... The Buddhist monks or Jaina monks or Hindu monks... these are the three religions born in India, which have the flavor of the East. When you give food or clothes to a monk -- because monks are beggars, they don't possess anything -- whatever they need, they beg.... When the sun sets they should not possess anything: tomorrow will take care of itself. Such is their trust, that if up to now life has taken care there is no reason why tomorrow it will not take care. By the evening, they are absolutely possessionless; in the morning whatever they need, they beg.

The strange tradition that I was going to tell you about is that when you give something to a monk, then you have to give him something more. That something more is called your gratefulness, because the monk received your gifts. He could have refused. Because he has received your food, you have to offer him something else to show your gratitude, that you came to my house, you begged food of me -- you accepted my food. I was not deserving enough to give, and particularly, to you. Still you were generous enough to receive, so please, as a symbol of my thankful-ness, receive something more.

When I first became aware of this, it looked very strange. Ordinary logic will say that the monk has to be thankful; you have given him food, you have given him clothes, you have given him medicine, or anything that he needed -- he should be thankful. But on the contrary, the tradition is that *you* should be thankful, and not just verbally, you have to give something symbolically, to show your gratitude.

That very ancient idea has a relevance to what Zarathustra is saying. You share yourself, you share your love -- do not discriminate, who are you to discriminate? Existence does not discriminate. You should not pretend to be wiser than existence itself. All that you can do is show your gratitude, too, because he allowed you to share your being with him, he allowed your raincloud to shower on him. It is up to you to be grateful to the thirsty earth, to the rose bushes; they have made you richer by receiving. And as you are giving from your innermost sources, you will find new waters are coming and filling your cup; your cup is never empty. TRULY, SUCH A BESTOWING LOVE MUST BECOME A THIEF OF ALL VALUES. Love is enough, all other values can become shadows to it.

SUCH A BESTOWING LOVE MUST BECOME A THIEF OF ALL VALUES; BUT I CALL THIS SELFISHNESS HEALTHY AND HOLY. Perhaps, after twenty-five centuries since Zarathustra, I am the only man who has used the word *selfishness* as the foundation of all spirituality. Otherwise, all the religions have been talking about selflessness. And nobody bothers how you can be selfless; you don't even know what your self is. You have never entered into yourself.

One of the great Christian missionaries, Stanley Jones, used to come to India; six months in India, and six months in the West -- that was his every-year routine. And I had many chances... because he used to stay very close by where I was teaching in a university, and we often met on our morning walks, or on our evening walks. The one thing that was continuously a question mark between us two was that he continually said that compared to Christianity, all Eastern religions are selfish, because their emphasis is on meditation; and meditation means going inwards, in your aloneness, to the very center of your being, while Christianity teaches you to go to the poor.

In your meditation, you will not find the poor, and start opening hospitals; you will not find orphans, and start opening orphanages; you will not find the sick -- so what will you do inside? The real work is outside. There are poor people, there are hungry people, there are sick people, there are starving people, there are orphans, there are prostitutes... and there are so many problems. And surrounded with all these problems, you teach people to meditate, to go within yourself? This is selfishness.

The first time when he said this to me I listened, and I remained silent. He asked, "What is the matter? Why you are not answering me? Do you agree with me, or disagree with me?"

I said, "The question of agreement does not arise. I was just being silent. I was feeling sad for you."
He said, "What? You are feeling sad for me?"

I said, "Yes, because what you call altruistic work, selfless service, is sheer nonsense. Because the man who does not know himself, he himself is an orphan -- an orphan in the spiritual sense. He has not yet found his roots in existence, he's still a mortal body. He does not know anything about the eternal spirit. And unless he knows himself, and knows the immense treasures contained therein, he cannot be of any help to anybody."

So I told Stanley Jones, "Remember, never again say that meditation is selfishness. Meditation is the only way. Through being selfish, a moment comes... your whole life becomes selfless. But it happens only by being totally centered within yourself, and then you have compassion, and you have love, and then you can do whatever you want to do.

The poor will be there, the sick will be there, the orphans will be there; and now you can help them in some way. But first, save yourself. You are drowning, and you are trying to save others -- and you call it authentic religion. I call it simply nonsense."

"Selfishness", says Zarathustra, "is healthy and holy", because only out of selfishness everything that is beautiful, creative, loving, grows. And then, whatever you do, you don't want any reward for it, you don't want any heaven, any paradise, any God; you don't want anything in reward. It is a reward unto itself. It is not a means to anything else. And unless your life becomes a reward unto itself, you are not religious. This can be the definition of a religious man: a man whose life has become a reward unto itself -- selfish, healthy and holy.

OUR MIND FLIES UPWARD: THUS IT IS AN IMAGE OF OUR BODIES, AN IMAGE OF AN ADVANCE AND ELEVATION.
THE NAMES OF THE VIRTUES ARE SUCH IMAGES OF ADVANCES AND ELEVATIONS.

THUS THE BODY GOES THROUGH HISTORY, EVOLVING AND BATTLING. AND THE SPIRIT -- WHAT IS IT TO THE BODY? THE HERALD, COMPANION, AND ECHO OF ITS BATTLES AND VICTORIES.

Our values are our flights, far away flights into the unknown: our flights into our own consciousness. And our inner world is not smaller than the outer space. We are exactly at the midpoint: on the outside is infinite space, on the inside there is also infinite space. Don't be worried about how in such a small body there can be infinite space. It is not contained in the body, it only touches the body -- the center of the body. And then, it is beyond the body, it goes on spreading to no limit. Our center is the center of outer and inner existence. And the higher is our flight, the purer becomes our body, because the greater becomes our spirit -- the body goes almost as if gold is passing through fire. It becomes purer and purer.

Even the body becomes a great value: innocence, peace, serenity, beauty, grace -- so many treasures open up in the body, too.

ALL NAMES OF GOOD AND EVIL ARE IMAGES: THEY DO NOT SPEAK OUT, THEY ONLY HINT. All words about spiritual values are just hints. Don't hold onto the words as if they are realities. They are hints, almost the way I can point to the moon with my finger -- but don't catch hold of my finger. My finger is not the moon. Although my finger was pointing to the moon, it was only a hint.

In one of the temples of Japan, there is no statue of Gautam Buddha in the temple. Instead of a statue there is a finger pointing to a far away moon. It is a temple of its own kind, because Buddha is nothing but a finger pointing to the moon. Don't go on worshiping the finger -- that will not help. Look at the moon where the finger is pointing. Forget the finger, forget the scriptures, forget the masters, forget all your religions; just try to find out what they are hinting at, and you will be surprised to find that thousands of fingers are pointing at the same moon.

And the followers of these fingers are fighting and killing each other. Mohammedans killing Christians, Christians killing Jews, Hindus killing Mohammedans; and nobody bothers that you are fighting for fingers. The fingers may be different, but the moon is the same. The angles of the fingers may be different, because people were standing in different places at different times, in different ages. How can Krishna point exactly the way Jesus is pointing? How can Buddha point in the same way Zarathustra is pointing?

And it is possible, somebody may be a left-handed person. You will kill all those leftists, these idiots; the whole world is believing in right-hand fingers, and these are believing left-hand fingers! Right is somehow right, and left is wrong.

You will be surprised, ten percent of people are left handed. It is not a small percentage, but they have been forced, from the very beginning, to use the right hand. Because use the left hand, and you will be a laughing-stock everywhere, you will feel embarrassed everywhere, in school, in your whole life. So, they have been forced, and they have learned to write with their right hand; but if they were left to nature, ten percent of the people in the world would have been writing with their left hand. And certainly, out of ten masters, at least one master would have been pointing to the moon with the left hand.

THESE IMAGES DO NOT SPEAK OUT, THEY ONLY HINT.

HE IS A FOOL WHO SEEKS KNOWLEDGE FROM THEM. The person who seeks knowledge from these indications in the scriptures, in words, in statues is a fool. The search has to be withinwards, because they are all pointing -- that the kingdom of God is within you. And unless you go inwards, unless you close your eyes and relax your mind, unless your heart, your mind, your body all become a synchronicity, a harmony, a deep accord -- you will not be able to hear the still small voice within you.

And that voice is nobody else's voice, it is your own. And remember, only the truth that is your own, liberates. Anybody else's truth always becomes a bondage.

WHENEVER YOUR SPIRIT WANTS TO SPEAK IN IMAGES, PAY HEED: FOR THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING.
THEN YOUR BODY IS ELEVATED AND RISEN UP; IT ENRAPTURES THE SPIRIT WITH ITS JOY, THAT IT MAY BECOME CREATOR AND EVALUATOR AND LOVER AND BENEFACTOR OF ALL THINGS.

The past has been an utter failure, because we created so-called religious people, but we could not create the creators. And unless a religious person contributes to the world through some creativity, he has not known the ecstasy of his being; otherwise, he would have shared it in a thousand and one ways -- perhaps in music, perhaps in dance, perhaps in song, perhaps in poetry. But he would have uttered it; it would have overflowed him.

In my vision, the creators are more religious than the people who go to the churches, to the temples, to the mosques, the people who do long fasts, the people who torture their bodies, the people who go through many kinds of austerities: these are a little bit crazy type of people -- off center. If the whole world becomes religious in their way, you will find it turning into a madhouse. It has almost turned!

Just the other day, I was telling you about Vincent Van Gogh, the famous Dutch painter, who could not sell a single painting in his life, because nobody could understand the beauty of his paintings. He was too far ahead of his times. And just today, Anando brought me a newsclipping about one of his paintings of flowers, which has broken all the records up to now. It has been sold for forty million dollars. Van Gogh died in poverty, and finally became mad, because he had not enough to eat.

Rather than eating, he preferred to paint. So whatsoever he could get, he would not eat, he would purchase paint, canvasses. And he would paint, hungry, the whole day in the hot sun, standing when he was painting. The hot sun and hunger drove him to madness. When he was released from the madhouse after one year -- because all that he needed was rest, good food -- he painted his last painting, and committed suicide. He was only thirty-three.

And he wrote a letter to his brothers, "Don't think that I am committing suicide. I am not an escapist, but the reason that I am leaving this world is that I cannot manage both my body and my paintings. I have prolonged as long as it was possible; moreover, I have painted the painting that I wanted to paint. I am dying completely fulfilled, with no regret, with no complaint."

And now, in that news cutting, in front of his painting there are iron bars -- because now it is worth forty million dollars -- and two constables standing with loaded guns to protect the painting, and nobody gave even bread and butter to the painter.

I will call Van Gogh a saint, because life mistreated him as badly as you can conceive. Yet in his last letter he has no complaint, no grudge; and he's dying utterly fulfilled, because whatever he wanted to do he has done. He contributed some beauty to the world. He has contributed it whether people understand it or not. "That is not my business; that is their problem." After one hundred years, now his paintings are being searched out, because each painting has become so valuable, that even the greatest painters are left far behind. This is the record: no painting has been sold up to now for forty million dollars. And it is a painting only of roses. You will not give forty million dollars for real roses.

But in his whole life -- I have read all his letters, that's all that he has written -- there is not even a single place where he is angry, or condemnatory, or in any way saying anything against the world. Again and again he says, "I can understand. If they cannot see beauty in my paintings, what can they do? Neither I can do anything, nor they can do anything.

"I have come before my time; my paintings will have to wait for my people to come. When my people are here, perhaps they will recognize then, if my paintings survive."

No museum was ready to take those paintings free. People were ashamed; his friends were ashamed, because he used to give his friends his paintings, these same paintings "... just to keep, because I don't have enough space. I live in a small room, I cannot pay more rent, and I don't have a space to keep all my paintings. So, just hang it on your wall." People would hang it on their wall, and the moment he was gone they would throw it in their basement. "Anybody who comes here will think we are mad because we cannot say what this painting means."

All two hundred paintings have been found in people's basements, in strange places. And a great search goes on, because he has painted thousands of paintings and distributed them to people, because he had no place to keep them.

I will call this man a saint who lives the life of sacrifice; but sacrifice not to some hypothetical god, sacrifice not to some wooden statue, but sacrifice to share his joy, and his beauty, and his vision, and his dreams. If the contemporary people cannot understand it, he is ready to wait. He will not be here, but somebody, somewhere in the future will understand it, will rejoice in it; and that is a good enough reward.

Such trust in one's own creativity, such trust that someday there will be someone who is going to understand him -- he cannot remain misunderstood forever -- can only be a quality of a saint, a true sage.

WHEN YOUR HEART SURGES BROAD AND FULL LIKE A RIVER, A BLESSING AND A DANGER TO THOSE WHO LIVE NEARBY: THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING. Zarathustra is saying a tremendously significant thing. WHEN YOUR HEART SURGES BROAD AND FULL LIKE A RIVER, A BLESSING AND A DANGER TO THOSE WHO LIVE NEARBY. A man like Zarathustra is a blessing only to very few people; only for those who are courageous enough to come close to him, who are courageous enough to go with him into the unknown, on the

untrodden path, against tradition, against orthodoxies, against conventions, against the crowd.

But to most of the people it is a danger. The very presence of a man whose heart is overflowing like a river, with love, is a danger. His love can drown you, his love can destroy your ego. To be close to such a person is to lose your boundaries, your identity.

That's why such people are hated so much; so much that Socrates has to be poisoned. He must have become a great danger to the people of Athens. What danger can he be? His love, his truth, his individuality, his overflowing bliss is as dangerous as a flood. Perhaps in a flood there is a possibility that you can swim out; but once you are caught in the flood of love, you cannot swim out.

Down the ages, people who have been really a blessing have been thought to be curses. Only very few people, courageous, intelligent, with guts, ready to risk, and ready to go on an adventure in deep trust and love, knew their blessings; the others knew only their danger. And it is better to destroy such dangerous people, because they can create chaos in the whole society.

But the chaos created by a man like Zarathustra, Socrates, or Jesus is a chaos out of which stars are born, is a chaos out of which man reaches to higher peaks of evolution. The old is destroyed, and the new is born. It is a chaos to be welcomed. But even now, the situation remains exactly the same.

> WHEN YOU ARE EXALTED ABOVE PRAISE AND BLAME, AND YOUR WILL WANTS TO COMMAND ALL THINGS AS ETHE WILL OF A LOVER: THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING....
> WHEN YOU ARE WILLERS OF A SINGLE WILL, AND YOU CALL THIS DISPELLER OF NEED YOUR ESSENTIAL AND NECESSITY: THAT IS WHEN YOUR VIRTUE HAS ITS ORIGIN AND BEGINNING.
> TRULY, IT IS A NEW GOOD AND EVIL! TRULY, A NEW ROARING IN THE DEPTHS AND THE VOICE OF A NEW FOUNTAIN!
> IT IS POWER, THIS NEW VIRTUE: IT IS A RULING IDEA, AND AROUND IT A SUBTLE SOUL: A GOLDEN SUN, AND AROUND IT THE SERPENT OF KNOWLEDGE.

Love is his central theme, is his God; and love is the beginning and the origin of all virtue, and love is the essential need of everyone, to dispel darkness and ignorance.
Love is a new morality, a new good, a new God.

> TRULY A NEW ROARING IN THE DEPTHS AND THE VOICE OF A NEW FOUNTAIN.
> IT IS POWER, THIS NEW VIRTUE: IT IS A RULING IDEA, AND AROUND IT A SUBTLE SOUL: A GOLDEN SUN, AND AROUND IT THE SERPENT OF KNOWLEDGE.
> ... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Of the bestowing virtue, part 2

5 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704050
ShortTitle:	ZARA118
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	105 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE BESTOWING VIRTUE PART 2
HERE ZARATHUSTRA FELL SILENT A WHILE AND REGARDED HIS DISCIPLES LOVINGLY. THEN HE WENT ON SPEAKING THUS, AND HIS VOICE WAS DIFFERENT:
STAY LOYAL TO THE EARTH, MY BROTHERS, WITH THE POWER OF YOUR VIRTUE! MAY YOUR BESTOWING LOVE AND YOUR KNOWLEDGE SERVE TOWARDS THE MEANING OF THE EARTH! THUS I BEG AND ENTREAT YOU....
A HUNDRED TIMES HAS SPIRIT AS WELL AS VIRTUE EXPERIMENTED AND GONE ASTRAY. YES, MAN WAS AN EXPERIMENT. ALAS, MUCH IGNORANCE AND ERROR HAS BECOME BODY IN US! NOT ONLY THE REASON OF MILLENNIA -- THE MADNESS OF MILLENNIA TOO BREAKS OUT IN US. IT IS DANGEROUS TO BE AN HEIR.
WE ARE STILL FIGHTING STEP BY STEP WITH THE GIANT CHANCE, AND HITHERTO THE SENSELESS, THE MEANINGLESS, HAS STILL RULED OVER MANKIND.
MAY YOUR SPIRIT AND YOUR VIRTUE SERVE THE MEANING OF THE EARTH, MY BROTHERS: AND MAY THE VALUE OF ALL THINGS BE FIXED ANEW BY YOU. TO THAT END YOU SHOULD BE FIGHTERS! TO THAT END YOU SHOULD BE CREATORS!
THE BODY PURIFIES ITSELF THROUGH KNOWLEDGE; EXPERIMENTING WITH KNOWLEDGE IT ELEVATES ITSELF....
PHYSICIAN, HEAL YOURSELF: THUS YOU WILL HEAL YOUR PATIENT TOO. LET HIS BEST HEALING-AID BE TO SEE WITH HIS OWN EYES HIM WHO MAKES HIMSELF WELL.
THERE ARE A THOUSAND PATHS THAT HAVE NEVER YET BEEN TRODDEN, A THOUSAND FORMS OF HEALTH AND HIDDEN ISLANDS OF LIFE. MAN AND MAN'S EARTH ARE STILL UNEXHAUSTED AND UNDISCOVERED.
WATCH AND LISTEN, YOU SOLITARIES! FROM THE FUTURE COME WINDS WITH A STEALTHY FLAPPING OF WINGS; AND GOOD TIDINGS GO OUT TO DELICATE EARS.
YOU SOLITARIES OF TODAY, YOU WHO HAVE SECEDED FROM SOCIETY, YOU SHALL ONE DAY BE A PEOPLE: FROM YOU, WHO HAVE CHOSEN OUT YOURSELVES, SHALL A CHOSEN PEOPLE SPRING -- AND FROM THIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE SUPERMAN.
TRULY, THE EARTH SHALL YET BECOME A HOUSE OF HEALING! AND ALREADY A NEW ODOUR FLOATS ABOUT IT, AN ODOUR THAT BRINGS HEALTH -- AND A NEW HOPE!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Man is an experiment -- an experiment of existence to reach to the heights of consciousness and to reach to the depths of the very sources of life. Man should be understood only in this way. You are not born complete. All other animals are born complete; a dog is born a dog and will die a dog. Man can be born a man and can die as a Gautam Buddha. Between birth and death no other animal evolves, except man.

Once this is recognized in your heart -- that you are an experiment of existence -- you bestow upon yourself the greatest dignity possible. Then you cannot go on living in a mechanical, robot-like fashion. You have to move -- move towards the stars. You have to progress, and your progress knows no limits.

You are a pilgrimage without any goal; a pilgrimage from eternity to eternity. Because your reality is not just on the outside -- the outside is very superficial -- your authentic evolution is going to be inner. Your journey is inwards. Hence, your being an experiment finally turns into being an experience. We experiment with things which are outside us. Science is experimental. We experience things which are inside our being. Religion is experiential. Man has to do both. He has to be an experiment in the hands of existence, and he has also to become an experience in his own right, in his own subjectivity.

These words of Zarathustra are too important to be forgotten. Each single word has to become a vibration within you; not just a memory, but a living opening towards vaster fields, towards greater skies.

Zarathustra is not a priest, he is a scientist of the soul. His religion does not consist in worshiping, his religion consists in transformation -- the symbol of his religion is fire. The symbol of fire is significant, it is the only thing that defies gravitation. It does not go low-wards; it always goes upwards.

But the same fallacy has happened to those who think as followers of Zarathustra. Rather than becoming a flame, moving upwards into the higher realms of consciousness, they have become worshipers of fire. Worship is a very cunning device; it leads people astray.

If a scientist starts worshiping his instruments, do you think there will be any progress? If a painter starts worshiping paints and canvasses, do you think there is going to be any creativity? A musician worshiping the instruments of music will not be able to bring great music to the world.

But this has happened as far as religion is concerned. People are worshiping, and they think worship is religion. Worship is not religion. You have gone astray, clinging to the symbols still in the temples of Zarathustra. The fire has been kept alive for twenty-five centuries but nobody becomes a fire himself, so that all that is rubbish in you can be burned and only the gold, pure gold, can be saved.

Zarathustra was talking about the highest value, of love. Love to him is synonymous with God, but not in the same way as it is with Jesus. With Jesus God comes first, love comes second. Jesus says, "God is love." It indicates that love is one of the attributes of God, but he may have many other attributes. God is not only love, just love; he is many more things.

With Zarathustra love comes first; love is God because love is the highest value. And just to change those words makes such a tremendous difference that it looks unbelievable. If love is God, then God becomes an attribute of love -- and what is God except creativity? Love being creative is all that religion is about.

He has defined the highest value in an absolutely unique way. First, that it is not common -- so whatever you think about love cannot be the love Zarathustra is talking about. Your love is very common. Your love is only a name; behind it is nothing but biological lust. Your love is not a value, but a degradation, a bondage -- not a freedom. It brings misery and anguish in your life, not blissfulness, not silence, not serenity, not godliness. Unless love brings these qualities it remains common. According to Zarathustra the first important thing about the highest value is, it has to be unique, very rare.

Secondly, it has to be useless. To understand the second point is a little bit difficult, because we have all been taught in the philosophies of utility. Anything that is useless, how can it be the highest value? It cannot even be called a value.

But Zarathustra's meaning is clear. He is saying: Love cannot be a means to another end. You cannot use it. You can live it, you can be it, but you cannot use it for any purpose, for any goal, for any end; you cannot reduce it into a means. That's what he means when he says the highest value is the end of all other values, but itself is useless -- because there is nothing higher than this to which it can become a means. It is an end unto itself.

And thirdly, that it does not need any outside support to make it valuable; it shines from its own inner center. It is luminous. It bestows beauty upon itself. It is absolutely independent.

After talking about the highest value, HERE ZARATHUSTRA FELL SILENT A WHILE AND REGARDED HIS DISCIPLES LOVINGLY. Whenever something profound is uttered it has to be followed, of necessity, by silence. That silence gives it more depth, more meaning, more profundity.

HERE ZARATHUSTRA FELL SILENT A WHILE. Masters are not orators. They are not practicing a particular kind of art of speaking, they are trying to transfer their experience to their disciples. Hence they use words and they also use wordless silences. More often their truth has to be found in the gaps, when they fall silent.

When you have heard a profound truth and the master becomes silent, suddenly words disappear and the presence of the master fills your heart. Something transpires in those silent moments, which nobody has ever been able to say, and nobody will ever be able to say. That transfer is possible only when the master is silent and the disciples are silent. Where two silences meet you experience the highest value; you experience love.

HERE ZARATHUSTRA FELL SILENT A WHILE AND REGARDED HIS DISCIPLES LOVINGLY. In that silence there was nothing but a love radiating from the master and penetrating the hearts of the disciples. Nothing was said but everything was understood. And he was happy, and looked at the disciples lovingly, because the silence has not been empty; the disciples have been able to receive it, to become pregnant with it.

THEN HE WENT ON SPEAKING THUS, AND HIS VOICE WAS DIFFERENT. Just a moment before he fell silent he was speaking about the highest value and its qualities. It was more a philosophical statement; more verbal, more in the words of the words -- but now his voice is different. He is not speaking to an anonymous crowd, he is speaking to those who love him; he is speaking to those who can fall silent with him, who can be in a state of meditation with him.

Now his words and his voice have a difference -- they are not dry, they have become more juicy; they are not philosophical, they have become more poetic. He does not have to give any argument to these disciples; he has given them the experience itself. Now he can talk to them without argumentation, without logic. Now he has the freedom even to be irrational -- because all that is great in life is irrational. And he is

immensely pleased.

Just as a disciple needs a master, perhaps the master needs the disciple even more. The disciple is groping in darkness, he is empty, he is not burdened. The master is overflowing; he wants to share, and he is in a hurry to find those who are capable of being receptive, open -- who are capable of communion.

STAY LOYAL TO THE EARTH. That is one of the fundamentals of Zarathustra, he is against all religions. They say, "Remain loyal to heaven; remain loyal to God, who is far away beyond the clouds." Zarathustra's insistence is: STAY LOYAL TO THE EARTH, MY BROTHERS, WITH THE POWER OF YOUR VIRTUE! -- with your love. Be loving to the earth. Sow the seeds of love on the earth.

The question is not for you to enter into some paradise in the skies. On the contrary, the question is how to transform this earth into paradise. It has all the potential. Just an awakening about the potential of the earth, about the potential of the people on the earth, and there will be no talk about any heaven or any paradise or any God. Man can become complete, fulfilled unto himself.

This earth is our home, it is our mother; that is why he calls his disciples "my brothers". Neither Krishna, nor Mohammed, nor Moses, nor Buddha has ever called their disciples "my brothers". They were far away, holy men, and you were far below, earthly, worldly. What relationship can exist between you and them? Certainly it cannot be the relationship of brothers.

MAY YOUR BESTOWING LOVE AND YOUR KNOWLEDGE SERVE TOWARDS THE MEANING OF THE EARTH! The earth is searching through you for its own meaning. You are the highest evolved part of the earth. Have you ever considered? -- your body is earth, your brain is earth, your heart is earth. You are the highest flowering, a great metamorphosis. There seems to be no connection between the earth and your eyes, but your eyes are nothing but the eyes of the earth. It is an effort of the earth to see. Your ears are an effort of the earth to hear the music.

> MAY YOUR BESTOWING LOVE AND YOUR KNOWLEDGE SERVE TOWARDS THE MEANING OF THE EARTH! THUS I BEG AND ENTREAT YOU....
> A HUNDRED TIMES HAS SPIRIT AS WELL AS VIRTUE EXPERIMENTED AND GONE ASTRAY. YES, MAN WAS AN EXPERIMENT. ALAS, MUCH IGNORANCE AND ERROR HAS BECOME BODY IN US!

This single sentence, YES, MAN WAS AN EXPERIMENT, makes Zarathustra one of the greatest scientists of your inner being. Man is not a complete being; man is a becoming. You see the trees -- they are beings, they are following a fixed program. They will live so long, each spring they will yield flowers and fruits -- everything is fixed about them. They only grow old, they never grow up.

All animals are the same; they grow old. It is only in man that there is a distinction: he can grow old just like animals and trees, or he can grow up -- in consciousness, in love, in gratitude, and can bring to the earth the meaning it has been searching for... searching for the meaning it has reached up to man.

But A HUNDRED TIMES HAS SPIRIT AS WELL AS VIRTUE EXPERIMENTED AND GONE ASTRAY. And the reason why the experiments have failed, is that nobody recognized that we are experiments of the earth. All the religions started renouncing the earth, and that is where they went wrong. They were sons and daughters of the earth and they started renouncing the earth; and it was the earth who had brought them to this level of life and consciousness. Zarathustra would like you to remain loyal to the earth so that the experiment cannot go astray.

NOT ONLY THE REASON OF MILLENNIA -- THE MADNESS OF MILLENNIA TOO BREAKS OUT IN US. It is not only the reason of the millions of years that have passed that we get in heritage. We also get in heritage the MADNESS OF MILLENNIA.

All that has gone wrong in millions of years also comes to us as our heritage. And one has to be very alert to sort out what is wrong in the traditions, in the orthodoxies, in the religions of the past, and find the point from where other experiments have gone astray. You cannot blindly follow the paths, otherwise you will also go wrong.

IT IS DANGEROUS TO BE AN HEIR, because in heritage you get everything: the rationality and the madness too, the successes and the failures too. And the difficulty is: successes are very few and failures are many. Sanity is very rare and madness is very common. Almost ninety-nine percent of your heritage is insane. It is because of that heritage that humanity remains miserable, cannot get free from the ancient bondage -- because it thinks that it is our heritage, slavery is our heritage. Chains become ornaments and imprisonments become our homes.

To be religious one needs to be a rebel.

To be religious one needs fire to burn all that is false, to burn all that is superfluous, to burn all that is

not essential and to save only that which is very small, from where you can move in the right direction.

WE ARE STILL FIGHTING STEP BY STEP WITH

THE GIANT CHANCE AND HITHERTO THE SENSELESS, THE MEANINGLESS, HAS STILL RULED OVER MANKIND. Our greatest problem is why the experiment has not succeeded, why man has always proved a failure, why man has not proved himself to be the salt of the earth, the meaning and the significance.

Just a little intelligence and it is not difficult to find. HITHERTO THE SENSELESS AND MEANINGLESS HAS STILL RULED OVER MANKIND. Just watch your own life and watch the life of the people around you. How much is senseless? How much is meaningless? And that senselessness and meaninglessness predominates.

In one of the Indian religions, Jainism, there are two sects. Their differences are so senseless and meaningless -- but they go on fighting for them. As an example, I will tell you: One of their differences is that their twenty-fourth *tirthankara*, twenty-fourth messiah, Mahavira, lived naked. The difference is that one sect said, "It is a historical fact that Mahavira lived actually naked." And the other sect says, "He only appeared naked because he has got clothes from God which are transparent. So he was not naked, he only *appeared* naked."

Now, as far as anybody is concerned he was naked, whether he was actually naked or was using some absolutely transparent clothes... what difference does it make? But that created a rift. And both the religions, for twenty-five centuries, have been fighting with each other. Do you call it reasonable, sensible, or just stupid?

Another problem is whether Mahavira meditated with closed eyes or open eyes. An intelligent man should be concerned, what his meditation was. What does it matter whether he meditated with open eyes or with closed eyes? What matters is meditation.

I was talking to a Jaina monk and I said, "You both are wrong."

He said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "I'm going to create a third sect. He meditated with blinking eyes," which seems to be more natural. So, for a second open, for a second closed.

But they cannot worship the same statue of Mahavira. If the eyes are closed then one sect can worship it; the other sect can worship it only by putting false eyes over the statue's eyes. Then it is good, everything is good. But they will worship only with the open eyes.

And I told the Jaina monk, "I know Mahavira perfectly well; he blinked, just as you blink. So you both are right. For a second he was with closed eyes, for a second he was with open eyes. He was not blind. Don't force the idea that he kept his eyes closed forever. And don't force the contrary idea, that he kept his eyes open forever, because that is not in the nature of things." The eyelids are not uselessly given to you. Your eyes are the most delicate part of your body, they need constant cleaning. Not even a small piece of dust should settle on them; it can be destructive. Your eyelids are doing exactly what the wipers on the windshield of a car do, just cleaning.

But whatsoever the case, the fight is so stupid. People get engaged in these fights and forget the essential. And it is not only one religion, the same is the case with all the religions of the world. Their conflicts are so trivial.

For example, Mohammedans have two sects: Sia and Sunni. And the difference.... They both believe in the prophet Mohammed; they both believe in the holy KORAN; they both believe in the God preached by the holy KORAN, they both believe in the *kaaba*; they both believe that every Mohammedan, at least once in his life, must go for a pilgrimage to the *kaaba*; so on all essential things that make a Mohammedan, they are in agreement. But they are continually killing each other.

Mohammed had a son and Mohammed had a daughter, and naturally, a son-in-law. And that is the problem: who succeeded Mohammed, the son or the son-in-law? But what does it matter? You are neither the son nor are you the son-in-law. Whoever succeeded him, it is the same religion. You are in absolute agreement about the religion -- now who succeeded Mohammed, A, B, C, does not matter, should not matter.

But for fourteen centuries Sias and Sunnis have been killing each other. And they become so much involved in these trivial matters they forget all about religion, they forget all about evolution, they forget all about inner growth -- there is no time! First they have to settle these stupid things, which cannot be settled,

there is no way to settle them now.

MAY YOUR SPIRIT AND YOUR VIRTUE SERVE THE MEANING OF THE EARTH, MY BROTHERS: AND MAY THE VALUE OF ALL THINGS BE FIXED ANEW BY YOU. The value has to be fixed anew constantly, as times change. Life is a flux; just like a river it goes on moving. It remains fresh and clean only through movement. Stop the movement of the river and it becomes dirty. The movement is the cleansing process. This is another point where man's experiments have gone astray; they become fixed.

What Confucius said cannot be changed. Everything has changed. But the values given by Confucius remain the same -- that creates a dichotomy in man's mind. If he follows life, which is natural, then he goes against the fixed value. If he follows the fixed value, he goes against life. You have created a dilemma for every man. The fixations of values have destroyed humanity and the whole experiment of evolution.

One should be alert each moment to die to the past and be born anew, so one remains, fresh, clean, flowing; otherwise -- all the religions have stopped at some point; life has gone far away from them, but they are not willing to change.

When Galileo discovered that the earth goes around the sun, not vice versa, it was against THE BIBLE. THE BIBLE simply reports the ordinary illusion we see because we are standing on the earth, and the earth is so vast we cannot see its movement. Everything is moving together. But we can see the sun rising in the morning, setting in the evening, so it is the common understanding that the sun goes around the earth. That is reported in THE BIBLE. It is a common man's, a layman's view.

Galileo was a scientist. With instruments, with higher mathematics he figured out that humanity has lived with a wrong concept: the sun does not go around the earth -- the earth goes around the sun. Immediately he was called into the court of the pope. He was old, seventy-five or eighty years old, one of the greatest scientists the world has known. And the pope ordered him: "You change your book, because THE BIBLE is written by God himself, and you cannot be wiser than God. Write in your book that the sun goes around the earth; otherwise, all your books will be burnt and you will be burnt alive. You are a heretic. You are creating a religious idea."

He said, "Religion has nothing to do with it. Whether the sun goes around or the earth goes around, what concern is it of religion? You can still meditate the same; you can still meditate, pray, dance, sing -- whatever your religion teaches you. My statement will not make any difference to you."

But the pope said, "My order is final. You are spreading fallacies." Galileo I love, because of his sense of humor. He said, "Then it is perfectly good. I will change it and in the footnotes I will write, `Although I have changed the statement according to the order of the pope, neither the earth reads my book, nor the sun reads my book.' And I'm sorry: the earth will still go around the sun. There will be no change. My book cannot make any change."

These are the people who have stopped. Even today, Christianity preaches that the earth is flat. Now we have airplanes and rockets moving around the earth, and it is not an assumption, but an actual experience that it is a globe, not flat. You can start a journey from here, and if you go directly and go on going, finally you will come to the same point again. If the earth was flat, somewhere you would fall off the earth into the empty sky, but because the earth is round you cannot fall; you will come back full circle.

But Christianity is not ready to change its concepts. And all the religions have similar concepts; they have stopped thousands of years ago. Zarathustra is saying: "Renew your values always. To that end you should be fighters!" And if a fight is needed against the fixed values, be fighters. "To that end you should be creators and create new values," -- values which are contemporary, values which are supported by the latest discoveries, the latest experiments in science, in psychology, in every other field. Only then man can go on without being stuck somewhere; his evolution can be unhindered.

> THE BODY PURIFIES ITSELF THROUGH KNOWLEDGE; EXPERIMENTING WITH KNOWLEDGE IT ELEVATES ITSELF....
> PHYSICIAN, HEAL YOURSELF: THUS YOU WILL HEAL YOUR PATIENT TOO. LET HIS BEST HEALING-AID BE TO SEE WITH HIS OWN EYES HIM WHO MAKES HIMSELF WELL.

This is great advice to those who want human consciousness to reach to its highest possible peaks. The first thing is: "Physician heal thyself." You should be completely free of all superstitions, all senseless dead pasts, you should be new every moment. This will be your health. And this will help people: seeing you, seeing your awareness, seeing your love, seeing your compassion, seeing your blissfulness will be the proof that others are wrong and they have to change. It is not a question of arguing; it is a question of presenting your life in the new light, so those who are standing in darkness can see that they are standing in darkness,

and THAT IS THE CAUSE OF THEIR MISERY AND THEIR SICKNESS.

THERE ARE A THOUSAND PATHS THAT HAVE NEVER YET BEEN TRODDEN, A THOUSAND FORMS OF HEALTH AND HIDDEN ISLANDS OF LIFE. This is where anybody who has intelligence will fall in love with Zarathustra. He is so different from other teachers of religion.

Mahavira says, "I have said the last word; now there is no more to be discovered. All that has to be discovered about human consciousness I have discovered. There will not be a twenty-fifth TIRTHANKARA." Gautam Buddha says the same thing. Mohammed says, "There have been prophets before me, but after me there will be no prophets, because I have brought all knowledge; now nothing is any longer hidden."

Zarathustra has a very different approach, very humble. THERE ARE A THOUSAND PATHS THAT HAVE NEVER YET BEEN TRODDEN, A THOUSAND FORMS OF HEALTH AND HIDDEN ISLANDS OF LIFE. MAN AND MAN'S EARTH ARE STILL UNEXHAUSTED AND UNDISCOVERED.

He does not want to be the last word. On the contrary he wants to be the beginning, and leaves everything open. "Go on changing as you come into new spaces. You don't have to be in agreement with me, because there are thousands of paths which are untrodden, and there are thousands of islands on the earth and in the inner being of man which are not yet discovered. So don't remain clinging to me -- move on!"

He is saying, "I teach you movement. I don't give you a fixed doctrine; I only give you an impetus, an incentive, a challenge." A real master is always a challenge: challenge for new discoveries, challenge for new unknown spaces, challenge for faraway stars. He simply gives encouragement. He helps you to be on the wing, and leaves the whole sky open for you.

WATCH AND LISTEN, YOU SOLITARIES! FROM THE FUTURE COME WINDS WITH A STEALTHY FLAPPING OF WINGS; AND GOOD TIDINGS GO OUT TO DELICATE EARS.

YOU SOLITARIES OF TODAY, YOU WHO HAVE SECEDED FROM SOCIETY.... Be careful about these words: YOU SOLITARIES OF TODAY, YOU WHO HAVE SECEDED FROM SOCIETY, YOU SHALL ONE DAY BE A PEOPLE: FROM YOU, WHO HAVE CHOSEN OUT YOURSELVES, SHALL A CHOSEN PEOPLE SPRING -- AND FROM THIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE SUPERMAN.

It is unfortunate that it has not happened yet. Still.... You are solitaries today; my name for solitaries is sannyasins. Still you are few. Twenty-five centuries have past, but the words of Zarathustra sound as if they are being spoken today.

YOU SOLITARIES OF TODAY, YOU WHO HAVE SECEDED FROM SOCIETY, YOU SHALL ONE DAY BE A PEOPLE. Twenty-five centuries ago he was hoping -- and it is still a hope. I am still hoping that you will not remain few. I have even started calling you "my people".

FROM YOU, WHO HAVE CHOSEN OUT YOURSELVES, SHALL A CHOSEN PEOPLE SPRING -- AND FROM THIS CHOSEN PEOPLE, THE SUPERMAN.

TRULY, THE EARTH SHALL YET BECOME A HOUSE OF HEALING! AND ALREADY A NEW ODOUR FLOATS ABOUT IT, AN ODOUR THAT BRINGS HEALTH -- AND A NEW HOPE! I can simply repeat his words, because they are as true today as they were twenty-five centuries ago. It is very saddening; it is unfortunate, but perhaps he came too early, ahead of his time. Every genius comes early, but Zarathustra seems to have come too early.

Perhaps now is the time that we can make this earth a temple of healing -- not only of the body but of the soul too, a holy place where everybody is whole, not split, not schizophrenic.

AND ALREADY A NEW ODOUR FLOATS ABOUT IT. It is still very small, but it is there in the hearts of many intelligent and courageous people. A longing for a greater life, for a higher life, for a better life has already arisen. Perhaps the spring is very close. Perhaps we have come at the right time.

AN ODOUR THAT BRINGS HEALTH -- AND A NEW HOPE! We want this hope to become a reality; it has remained a hope too long. It is time that the dream is realized and if we cannot realize this dream, then there is no future for humanity.

This gives me great hope, because the mad crowd has come close to a global suicide. And now there will be only two alternatives: either transform yourself into a new man, the superman, or get ready to disappear from this earth. And I don't think that man wants to die. I don't think that trees want to die or the

birds or the animals. I don't think that life wants to commit suicide.

Hence, most probably, it will choose to transform itself and give birth to the superman, and drop this whole arrangement that politicians around the world are making ready for you, for committing suicide. Now the forces of life and the forces of death are confronting each other. The forces of life are fragile, just like an odor in the air. And the forces of death are very strong.

Still, death cannot win over life. Hate cannot win over love. The ugly cannot win over the beautiful.

It was a hope for him; to me it is coming more and more close to being a reality. You may be the fortunate ones to see the dream transformed into a fact. You may be the witness to the birth of the superman.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Of the bestowing virtue, part 3

5 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704055
ShortTitle: ZARA119
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 80 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE BESTOWING VIRTUE.PART THREE
WHEN ZARATHUSTRA HAD SAID THESE WORDS HE PAUSED LIKE ONE WHO HAS NOT SAID HIS LAST WORD; LONG HE BALANCED THE STAFF DOUBTFULLY IN HIS HAND. AT LAST HE SPOKE THUS, AND HIS VOICE WAS DIFFERENT:
I NOW GO AWAY ALONE, MY DISCIPLES! YOU TOO NOW GO AWAY AND BE ALONE! SO I WILL HAVE IT.
TRULY, I ADVISE YOU: GO AWAY FROM ME AND GUARD YOURSELVES AGAINST ZARATHUSTRA! AND BETTER STILL: BE ASHAMED OF HIM! PERHAPS HE HAS DECEIVED YOU.
THE MAN OF KNOWLEDGE MUST BE ABLE NOT ONLY TO LOVE HIS ENEMIES BUT ALSO TO HATE HIS FRIENDS.
ONE REPAYS A TEACHER BADLY IF ONE REMAINS ONLY A PUPIL. AND WHY, THEN, SHOULD YOU NOT PLUCK AT MY LAURELS?
YOU RESPECT ME; BUT HOW IF ONE DAY YOUR RESPECT SHOULD TUMBLE? TAKE CARE THAT A FALLING STATUE DOES NOT STRIKE YOU DEAD!
YOU SAY YOU BELIEVE IN ZARATHUSTRA? BUT OF WHAT IMPORTANCE IS ZARATHUSTRA? YOU ARE MY BELIEVERS: BUT OF WHAT IMPORTANCE ARE ALL BELIEVERS?
YOU HAD NOT YET SOUGHT YOURSELVES WHEN YOU FOUND ME. THUS DO ALL BELIEVERS; THEREFORE ALL BELIEF IS OF SO LITTLE ACCOUNT.
NOW I BID YOU LOSE ME AND FIND YOURSELVES; AND ONLY WHEN YOU HAVE ALL DENIED ME WILL I RETURN TO YOU.
TRULY, WITH OTHER EYES, MY BROTHERS, I SHALL THEN SEEK MY LOST ONES; WITH ANOTHER

LOVE I SHALL THEN LOVE YOU.
AND ONCE MORE YOU SHALL HAVE BECOME MY FRIENDS AND CHILDREN OF ONE HOPE: AND THEN I WILL BE WITH YOU A THIRD TIME, THAT I MAY CELEBRATE THE GREAT NOONTIDE WITH YOU.
AND THIS IS THE GREAT NOONTIDE: IT IS WHEN MAN STANDS AT THE MIDDLE OF HIS COURSE BETWEEN ANIMAL AND SUPERMAN AND CELEBRATES HIS JOURNEY TO THE EVENING AS HIS HIGHEST HOPE: FOR IT IS THE JOURNEY TO A NEW MORNING.
THEN MAN, GOING UNDER, WILL BLESS HIMSELF; FOR HE WILL BE GOING OVER TO SUPERMAN; AND THE SUN OF HIS KNOWLEDGE WILL STAND AT NOONTIDE.
`ALL GODS ARE DEAD: NOW WE WANT THE SUPERMAN TO LIVE' -- LET THIS BE OUR LAST WILL ONE DAY AT THE GREAT NOONTIDE!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

IT IS ALMOST impossible to find in the long history of mankind another man with so many dimensions, so many insights, so wise and yet so human, as Zarathustra. His ordinariness is absolutely extraordinary. His humanness is so pure that one can say it is even superior to any divineness.

He is certainly capable of declaring, "All gods are dead"; in fact, they have never been living. He declares a god has to be created. Just look at the totally new insight of this man. God has always been the creator -- and he is declaring that we have to create god, and the name of the god is going to be superman. It is going to be *our* creation.

Each statement today is so pregnant with meaning that one cannot believe that a man can condense so much meaning in such small and simple statements. I would like you to meditate over each statement, because each statement carries a complete philosophy of life. Its implications are tremendous and far-reaching. Even after twenty-five centuries, Zarathustra still remains ahead of us. He is not part of past history, he is someone who is going to be born in the future, because we are not yet his contemporaries.

We have not been able to transcend the meanness, the animality, of our so-called humanity. And we have not been able to take even a single step towards the superman, which for him is the very meaning of the earth, the very salt of the earth -- which is going to be our greatest creation, which is our new god. Not the old god who created the world, but a new god, which we are going to create with our own consciousness.

WHEN ZARATHUSTRA HAD SAID THESE WORDS HE PAUSED LIKE ONE WHO HAS NOT SAID HIS LAST WORD. Perhaps the last word can never be said. Even if somebody succeeds in saying the first word, it is more than enough. And Zarathustra has succeeded in saying the first words of a new life, of a new man, of a new earth. But there is always a deep desire, a great longing not only to say the first words but to say the last, too.

Hence, after saying these words... HE PAUSED LIKE ONE WHO HAS NOT SAID HIS LAST WORD -- but he will pause again and again to the very end. The last word cannot be said. It is simply impossible to bring the last word so low, in the dark valleys where human beings live, in the language which is created for mundane affairs, in the words which are good in a marketplace but become absolutely meaningless in the deep silences of the heart.

But this is a longing that has been carried down for centuries by all the mystics, by all the poets, by all the musicians, by all the creative souls. They have all died in a deep discontent, because they have not been able to say the last word.

When India's great poet, Rabindranath Tagore was dying.... He was as successful as one can be, as famous as one can be, as great a poet as the world has ever known. Shelley is considered to be one of the greatest poets of the world, for a single reason he has written two thousand songs, which can be transformed into music. Rabindranath has written six thousand songs which can be transformed into a far deeper, far more profound music. Not only can they be transformed into music, he has created new dimensions in music itself which had never existed before.

Naturally, one of his old friends sitting by his bedside told him, "Don't look so sad, there is no need for tears in your eyes. You have completed your life, you have lived so fully and so fruitfully. Say goodbye to life with joy and gratitude."

Rabindranath said, "Gratitude? Who has told you that I have completed my job, that I have lived my life? I have certainly come to sing a song, and in the effort of singing that song I have composed six thousand songs -- they are my failures, because I could not sing *that* song. Again I tried and again I tried. Each time there was a song, and people loved them so I never told anybody that these are my failures, these

are not my milestones of success.
And when you praise them, it hurts me.

"And just before you came I was praying to God 'What kind of joke is this? You gave me the capacity, you gave me the potential, you gave me the longing -- and my whole life I have been preparing -- and when it seems everything is ready and I can sing my song, you have sent death to knock on my doors. Is it your compassion?' "

Rabindranath died with the statement, "I have not been able to sing the song that I had come to sing. I tried my best, but each time something was missing."

Perhaps perfection is not possible in existence. That's why the last word cannot be spoken. Or perhaps the pause itself is the last word; the silence, the depth of the silence. If one can understand it, one has heard the last word -- but nobody has been able to utter it. It does not come to the lips. It is too divine, too sacred, and lips are so mundane.

LONG HE BALANCED THE STAFF DOUBTFULLY IN HIS HAND. Just visualize Zarathustra, with his staff in his hand, in a deep pause -- he has said many beautiful things, immensely valuable -- and his balancing his staff in his hand indicates his inner state. He is trying to say, or not to say, "Is it possible to say? Or am I longing for the impossible?"

AT LAST HE SPOKE THUS, AND HIS VOICE WAS DIFFERENT. This is the second time that it is reported that his voice was different. The first time his voice was different was when he talked about love as the ultimate value and looked in silence at his disciples with great tenderness and lovingness.

His voice had changed. It had become more of the heart, and less of the mind. It forgot logic, it remembered only love. He did not give any argument any more, rather his presence itself became the only argument.

He was love, his value was intrinsic. He was as useless as the beauty of the starry night, or the beauty of a lotus flower, or the music that you hear when the wind passes through the pine trees. And he was self-luminous: his light was not coming from anywhere else. His light was coming from his deepest being, like a fountain, radiating and showering on others. That was the first time his voice changed.

This is the second time, and his voice was again different because, if one can move from the head to the heart, one can still move deeper: from the heart to the being. The head is very rational, convincing -- but refutable. The heart is irrational, illogical -- but irrefutable. The being is beyond both. It is neither rational nor irrational; it is supra-rational. There is no question of refutation or no refutation -- it is self-evident. So the statements that are coming are self-evident statements from the deepest part of Zarathustra's being.

I NOW GO AWAY ALONE, MY DISCIPLES! YOU TOO NOW GO AWAY AND BE ALONE! SO I WILL HAVE IT. For the first time he has changed his mode of address. He used to address the same people as "my brothers"; now he says "my disciples." It is a great change, calling other people brothers. Because we are born of the same earth, sustained by the same sky, nourished by the same stars, we *are* brothers. But that does not make a deep bridge, it is simply stating a fact.

But things have changed in the meantime. While he was talking about the highest value and its qualities the brothers went through a metamorphosis. Now they are listening to him as a master, they have recognized him. He is no longer a stranger, no longer just one of the crowd. It has dawned in their consciousness that by accident they are blessed to have found a master; and he has read in their eyes the change.

When you look at someone as a master, your eyes radiate so much love that the love people are accustomed to knowing is left far behind. The ordinary, biological love becomes almost a contempt. The moment you have known, and your eyes are filled with the love for a master.... Falling in love with a beautiful body is one thing; it is very superficial. Falling in love with a beautiful being has an additional depth, immeasurable.

Hence the change: I NOW GO AWAY ALONE... and hence these words and this decision that I NOW GO AWAY ALONE, MY DISCIPLES! YOU TOO NOW GO AWAY AND BE ALONE! I am not just saying "go away," because you can go away and not be alone. You can go away from me and be amongst the crowd. I have taken you away from the crowd, now I want you even to leave me. I want you to be acquainted with your aloneness, its beauty, its exquisite blissfulness, its ecstasy. I will be going away; you too now go away and be alone.

And now he speaks the way a master speaks: SO I WILL HAVE IT. Just little changes in words, and worlds change. Zarathustra in the beginning used to say, "I beg you to understand it." Now he is ordering, "This has to be this way. I am going alone, you have to be alone."

TRULY, I ADVISE YOU... and this statement is superb. No other statement in the whole history of mysticism, in all the philosophies and all the religions can be compared with it.

TRULY, I ADVISE YOU: GO AWAY FROM ME AND GUARD YOURSELVES AGAINST ZARATHUSTRA! -- because I can become an imprisonment to you. I can become your spiritual slavery. You can start depending on me.

And he is very severe. GUARD YOURSELVES AGAINST ZARATHUSTRA, AND BETTER STILL BE ASHAMED OF HIM! PERHAPS HE HAS DECEIVED YOU. He is breaking all the bridges. He is making the way clear for you to be absolutely alone, because other than experiencing your aloneness, there is no religion, there is no meditation, there is nothing which is of any value.

The authentic master always remembers not to come in the way. He is the last barrier. It is easy to renounce your riches, it is easy to drop out from your family, your husband, your wife, your mother, your children. The most difficult thing is to go away from the master. That is the last barrier.

But every master who is worth the name creates devices. The disciple cannot manage it by himself, he is too new on the path. The master has to give him courage, courage enough so that he can even leave the master, and move into total aloneness.

THE MAN OF KNOWLEDGE MUST BE ABLE NOT ONLY TO LOVE HIS ENEMIES.... That's what Jesus says, "Love your enemies." It has been thought to be a very pregnant, meaningful statement, but it is ordinary, mundane. Any ordinary moral teacher can say, "Love your enemies".

Zarathustra is made of a different mettle, he says, THE MAN OF KNOWLEDGE MUST BE ABLE NOT ONLY TO LOVE HIS ENEMIES, BUT ALSO TO HATE HIS FRIENDS. That's why he is saying, Guard yourself against your greatest friend, Zarathustra. AND BETTER STILL: BE ASHAMED OF HIM! PERHAPS HE HAS DECEIVED YOU.

ONE REPAYS A TEACHER BADLY IF ONE REMAINS ONLY A PUPIL. The master wants you to be a master, not to remain a disciple. Any master who wants you to remain a disciple forever is not a master, is fake, and is exploiting in the name of spirituality and creating a kind of bondage and slavery in people's beings. A true disciple, one day, repays the master by becoming a master. That does not mean any disrespect. It is the greatest respect possible. The disciple has fulfilled the longing of the master.

AND WHY, THEN, SHOULD YOU NOT PLUCK AT MY LAURELS?
YOU RESPECT ME; BUT HOW IF ONE DAY YOUR RESPECT SHOULD TUMBLE? TAKE CARE THAT A FALLING STATUE DOES NOT STRIKE YOU DEAD!
YOU SAY YOU BELIEVE IN ZARATHUSTRA? BUT OF WHAT IMPORTANCE IS ZARATHUSTRA? YOU ARE MY BELIEVERS: BUT OF WHAT IMPORTANCE ARE ALL BELIEVERS?

A man of the quality of Zarathustra does not want believers. The world is full of believers.

Zarathustra wants people who are ready to change totally. Belief changes no one. It simply becomes a part of your memory, it does not touch your being. It does not in any way change your actions. It does not give a new quality to your life, it does not bring the superman into being.

He is right: "Do not believe in me. Understand me! And through that understanding let the revolution happen in you." Just a belief is too cheap, it is a deception. The whole world is living in deceptions.

Just the other day I was informed that in Greece thousands of acres of land belong to the Greek Orthodox Church, and the prime minister of Greece wants to divide that land among the poor people. The church, and particularly the same Archbishop who wanted to burn me alive, is protesting very strongly.

The government has taken a survey, and the survey is so revealing -- and perhaps it may be the same situation, more or less, in every country: ninety-four percent of people are baptized in the Greek Orthodox Church, and only four percent of people ever go into the church. Ninety percent of the people are simply deceiving themselves. They are believers, but their belief is not even enough to take them every Sunday to the church; what to say of the long pilgrimage from man to superman?

OF WHAT IMPORTANCE IS ZARATHUSTRA? Only a man of great importance can say that. YOU ARE MY BELIEVERS: BUT OF WHAT IMPORTANCE ARE ALL BELIEVERS?

The world has remained the same for thousands of years. Man has not moved a single inch as far as consciousness is concerned. What use is believing? It is time we should start some other way of relating to men like Zarathustra, not through belief. You have believed in Buddha, you have believed in Mahavira, you have believed in Krishna, you have believed in Jesus, you have believed in a thousand others. But your belief has not made any change in you.

Zarathustra wants not belief, but an authentic revolution in your being. If you have understood him, you will not believe. You will go on the search for the truth. You will go in search, within yourself, for the source of life and love. If you have loved Zarathustra, his love can only be shown -- not by believing in him -- but by bringing his dream into reality, by bringing the superman on the earth,
by disappearing as man and creating a superman in your place.

All the beliefs have done only one thing: they have given false identities to people. Without being crucified you can become a Christian; without going through the long process of meditations you can become a Buddhist. Without doing anything you can start believing, and deceive yourself that you have done everything that was needed for your spiritual growth.

And belief has done a second thing: it has created as much bloodshed on the earth as possible. Rather than bringing more love into the world, it has brought more hate. Rather than creating superman, it has created sub-human beings; beings who have even fallen below man.

Just a few days ago in Palestine... because there is so much starvation, soon it is going to become another Ethiopia. And the politicians are not concerned about the starvation, their whole concern is how to destroy Israel, because Israel used to be part of Palestine, and they want to claim it back -- it cannot be given to the Jews -- it is a Mohammedan country. So their politicians are fighting, creating all kinds of terrorist acts and nobody is worried about their own country, that people are dying.

And people have asked that they should be given permission to eat human flesh because food is so scarce, and corpses are so easily available because terrorists are killing people. And you will be surprised, the religious authorities of Palestine have agreed that if you get a corpse, you can eat it. Today it is a corpse, tomorrow it will be a living man. What difference is there?

Once you allow human flesh to be eaten... today there are so many corpses because terrorists are killing people. But tomorrow there will be shops, and they will have professional killers, because human flesh will have to be sold as food. And who is going to prevent them if people start killing other people, just for the sake of eating?

This is not only Palestine. This is going to happen even in a country like India -- it has happened. In the great famine of Bengal, even mothers have eaten their own children, and other mothers, who were not able to gather courage to eat their children, sold them, knowing perfectly well that they will be eaten by somebody else; and they can purchase somebody else's children with the money. It is difficult to kill your own child, somebody else can do it. You can kill somebody else's child; a simple arrangement.

But can you say these people are growing into a better humanity? Is there any effort being made anywhere in the world? By the end of this century, cannibalism will be a widespread phenomenon. It is a well-known fact, cannibals say that no flesh is more delicious than human flesh. Once you have eaten human flesh, then no flesh can be compared to it. It is a delicacy.

What have our beliefs done? They have made us Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians. They have divided us into races. They have destroyed a simple idea of one earth, one humanity, one family. Zarathustra is right. WHAT IMPORTANCE ARE ALL BELIEVERS?

YOU HAD NOT YET SOUGHT YOURSELVES WHEN YOU FOUND ME. Zarathustra can be meaningful to you if by meeting him you start a search for yourself. In no other way has he any importance for you. YOU HAD NOT YET SOUGHT YOURSELVES WHEN YOU FOUND ME. You were not searching for yourself; you had not found yourself when you found me. Now, if you relax with the belief, in the words of Zarathustra, "When are you going to find yourself?"

Now Zarathustra and his words will become the barrier. And Zarathustra wants to become a search for you, a challenge for you, an adventure for you.

THUS DO ALL BELIEVERS; THEREFORE ALL BELIEF IS OF SO LITTLE ACCOUNT.

NOW I BID YOU LOSE ME AND FIND YOURSELVES; AND ONLY WHEN YOU HAVE ALL DENIED ME WILL I RETURN TO YOU. He gives them a great promise; Only when you have all denied me and found yourself will I return to you.

TRULY, WITH OTHER EYES, MY BROTHERS, I SHALL THEN SEEK MY LOST ONES; WITH ANOTHER LOVE I SHALL THEN LOVE YOU. Do you notice the change? Again, he calls them brothers.

TRULY, WITH OTHER EYES, MY BROTHERS, I SHALL THEN SEEK MY LOST ONES; WITH ANOTHER LOVE I SHALL THEN LOVE YOU. Now with a new meaning he will call them brothers, because they will be masters in their own right, just as he is a master. The word will be the same, but the meaning will be totally different. First it was only a formality, a factuality. Now it will be a reality of a high

order. When the master calls his disciple "my brother," he recognizes that you have found yourself. That's why he is saying, "with other eyes I will see you."

AND ONCE MORE YOU SHALL HAVE BECOME MY FRIENDS AND CHILDREN OF ONE HOPE: AND THEN I WILL BE WITH YOU A THIRD TIME, THAT I MAY CELEBRATE THE GREAT NOONTIDE WITH YOU.

This is Zarathustra's great hope for humanity. He calls it the great noontide.

AND THIS IS THE GREAT NOONTIDE: IT IS WHEN MAN STANDS AT THE MIDDLE OF HIS COURSE BETWEEN ANIMAL AND SUPERMAN AND CELEBRATES HIS JOURNEY TO THE EVENING AS HIS HIGHEST HOPE:

FOR IT IS THE JOURNEY TO A NEW MORNING... to a new day, to a new birth, the birth of the superman.

THEN MAN, GOING UNDER, WILL BLESS HIMSELF; FOR HE WILL BE GOING OVER TO SUPERMAN; AND THE SUN OF HIS KNOWLEDGE WILL STAND AT NOONTIDE.

`All gods are dead: now we want the Superman to live' -- LET THIS BE OUR LAST WILL ONE DAY AT THE GREAT NOONTIDE!

This is not only his hope. It is the hope of all great dreamers, of all great visionaries, of all great souls who can see the ugly reality of man and who can also see the immensely beautiful potential hidden in this ugly reality; who can see the animal, and who can see also, hidden inside you, a god.

But people start believing. Belief has been no help. Now action is needed, and a single action -- a readiness to die in all your ugly qualities, and to give birth to yourself in the values of truth, of love, of compassion, of creativity. The past was ruled over by a god who created the world. Let our future be that of creating a god from our own consciousness.

This will be the noontide, the great noontide of Zarathustra's dreaming. When it will come is difficult to predict. But one thing is certain, that it will have to come, because man cannot remain forever ugly; only a cousin to the animals. He has to reach to the stars. He has to go beyond himself. And only in this going beyond lies the true religion.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #20
Chapter title: On the blissful islands

6 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704060
ShortTitle:	ZARA120
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	102 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ON THE BLISSFUL ISLANDS
ZARATHUSTRA HAS RETURNED TO THE MOUNTAINS WHERE HE LIVES A SOLITARY EXISTENCE FOR MANY YEARS -- UNTIL ONE MORNING HE HAS A DREAM.
FILLED WITH NEW RESOLVE AND AN OVERWHELMING DESIRE TO SHARE HIS WORDS WITH HIS FRIENDS, ZARATHUSTRA SPEAKS THUS: BEHOLD, WHAT ABUNDANCE IS AROUND US! AND IT IS FINE TO GAZE OUT UPON DISTANT SEAS FROM THE MIDST OF SUPERFLUITY.
ONCE YOU SAID `GOD' WHEN YOU GAZED UPON DISTANT SEAS; BUT NOW I HAVE TAUGHT YOU TO SAY `SUPERMAN'.
GOD IS A SUPPOSITION; BUT I WANT YOUR SUPPOSING TO REACH NO FURTHER THAN YOUR CREATING WILL.
COULD YOU CREATE A GOD? -- SO BE SILENT ABOUT ALL GODS! BUT YOU COULD SURELY CREATE THE SUPERMAN.
PERHAPS NOT YOU YOURSELVES, MY BROTHERS! BUT YOU COULD TRANSFORM YOURSELVES INTO FOREFATHERS AND ANCESTORS OF THE SUPERMAN: AND LET THIS BE YOUR FINEST CREATING!
GOD IS A SUPPOSITION: BUT I WANT YOUR SUPPOSING TO BE BOUNDED BY CONCEIVABILITY.
COULD YOU CONCEIVE A GOD? -- BUT MAY THE WILL TO TRUTH MEAN THIS TO YOU: THAT EVERYTHING SHALL BE TRANSFORMED INTO THE HUMANLY-CONCEIVABLE, THE HUMANLY-EVIDENT, THE HUMANLY-PALPABLE! YOU SHOULD FOLLOW YOUR OWN SENSES TO THE END!
AND YOU YOURSELVES SHOULD CREATE WHAT YOU HAVE HITHERTO CALLED THE WORLD: THE WORLD SHOULD BE FORMED IN YOUR IMAGE BY YOUR REASON, YOUR WILL, AND YOUR LOVE! AND TRULY, IT WILL BE TO YOUR HAPPINESS, YOU ENLIGHTENED MEN!...
BUT TO REVEAL MY HEART ENTIRELY TO YOU, FRIENDS: IF THERE WERE GODS, HOW COULD I ENDURE NOT TO BE A GOD! THEREFORE THERE ARE NO GODS.
I, INDEED, DREW THAT CONCLUSION; BUT NOW IT DRAWS ME.
GOD IS A SUPPOSITION: BUT WHO COULD IMBIBE ALL THE ANGUISH OF THIS SUPPOSITION WITHOUT DYING? SHALL THE CREATOR BE ROBBED OF HIS FAITH AND THE EAGLE OF HIS SOARING INTO THE HEIGHTS?...
I CALL IT EVIL AND MISANTHROPIC, ALL THIS TEACHING ABOUT THE ONE AND THE PERFECT AND THE UNMOVED AND THE SUFFICIENT AND THE INTRANSITORY....
BUT THE BEST IMAGES AND PARABLES SHOULD SPEAK OF TIME AND BECOMING: THEY SHOULD BE A EULOGY AND A JUSTIFICATION OF ALL TRANSITORINESS....
ALL FEELING SUFFERS IN ME AND IS IN PRISON: BUT MY WILLING ALWAYS COMES TO ME AS MY LIBERATOR AND BRINGER OF JOY.
WILLING LIBERATES: THAT IS THE TRUE DOCTRINE OF WILL AND FREEDOM.
... THUS ZARATHUSTRA TEACHES YOU.

ZARATHUSTRA IS A mine of original thoughts and extraordinary insights.

God has always been the creator of the world. Zarathustra wants to show that the very idea of a creator of the world destroys our freedom. We become creatures, and anything that is being created can be uncreated. It all depends on a whimsical God. The very hypothesis, the very supposition of God, is so absurd that it seems inconceivable how mankind could have lived with the idea for thousands of years.

The hypothesis of God creates more problems than it solves. It solves nothing -- and a hypothesis is needed to solve problems. The hypothesis of God has only created a jungle of problems -- all the theologies, all the religions, all the temples, churches, synagogues. And they are all based on such an irrational hypothesis -- not only irrational, but inconceivable too.

For example, according to Christianity, God created the world exactly four thousand and four years before Jesus Christ was born. How have they managed to discover this figure -- four thousand and four years before Jesus Christ -- is anybody's guess, because there could not have been any eyewitness. The very idea of there being an eyewitness means the world was already there.

God must have created the world without any witness. Then who is the man, and what right has he to bring this number of four thousand and four years? On what grounds? Christianity has not given any grounds. There is no possibility to give any grounds, and naturally the question arises of what God was doing before that? -- because it is a very short period: from today it is only six thousand years. In the vast expanse of eternity, six thousand years mean nothing.

According to scientific calculations, even this earth is four billion years old, our sun perhaps sixteen billion years old. And our sun is not the oldest star in the galaxy, nor the biggest; it is only a mediocre star.

And against every belief, there have been discovered cities underneath the earth which are certainly

seven thousand years old. And there have been found on the Himalayas, fossils of sea animals -- which is a very strange thing. What were sea animals doing on the Himalayas? And they are nearly eighty thousand years old.

The conclusion is that eighty thousand years ago, where the Himalayas are today, there was an ocean. In some cataclysmic change the Himalayas arose, and the ocean went downwards. But many animals died in that cataclysm, and their dead bodies remained on the Himalayan peaks; otherwise, there is no way for them to reach there, they cannot come out of the ocean.

In China there has been found fifty-thousand-year-old human bodies, almost intact, because they were covered in snow, and the snow has never melted; it has preserved them.

In spite of all scientific evidence we cannot conceive the beginning of the world. In fact the very idea of the beginning seems to be stupid, because how can something begin when there is nothing? It means out of nothing something begins, and suddenly, for no reason at all. At a certain point of time, the creation begins.

The hypothesis of God has not helped in any way to make life more explainable. But nobody except Zarathustra has proposed a counter-hypothesis: "Forget about the god that created the world. He does not exist."

God is not in the past, God has to be created in the future, God has to come as a crescendo of human consciousness, as the highest peak of human life, human awareness, human spirit. Each human being is carrying the seed of God. This seems to be more scientific, more in tune with the theory of Charles Darwin, the theory of evolution... God in the beginning is the most evolved phenomenon? God can only be in the end, the most evolved phenomenon, not in the beginning. God can be the ultimate purity, truth, love; the ultimate harmony and silence.

Zarathustra gives the greatest challenge ever given, when he says, "We have to create God." His name for God is "superman."

ZARATHUSTRA HAS RETURNED TO THE MOUNTAINS WHERE HE LIVES A SOLITARY EXISTENCE FOR MANY YEARS, UNTIL ONE MORNING HE HAS A DREAM. Human evolution owes everything to the dreamers, to the poets, to the mystics, to the visionaries... people who will be thought by their contemporaries crazy, eccentric, insane, because they are talking about things which have not happened yet. But their far-seeing eyes, their clarity of vision, has seen them. Someday, somewhere in the future, they are going to become realities; right now they are only dreams.

And remember, these dreams are not the dreams of Sigmund Freud and his psychoanalysis. Sigmund Freud never came across any mystic, any visionary, any poet, so he knows only the dreams of the sick, psychologically disturbed, pathological people. And he has fallen into a very human fallacy. He thinks these are the only dreams that happen in the world.

Naturally, in his experience he has come to know only sick people. A mystic will not go to Sigmund Freud for psychoanalysis, nor will a poet go, nor will a creator go. People go whose minds are deeply split, repressed, retarded; people who have not been able to live their lives fully -- the unlived parts of their lives become their dreams.

These are not the true dreamers. Zarathustra is, Gautam Buddha is, Lao Tzu is. They have nothing to repress, they don't have any inhibitions, they live their life moment to moment with totality; hence, no residue remains in their unconscious to become dreams. Their unconscious is a pure silence. Out of this silence, once in a while, they see the future, they see something happening far away.

Zarathustra was living a solitary existence in the mountains, until one morning he has a dream.

FILLED WITH A NEW RESOLVE -- the dream filled him with a new resolve -- AND AN OVERWHELMING DESIRE TO SHARE HIS WORDS WITH HIS FRIENDS, ZARATHUSTRA SPEAKS THUS:

BEHOLD, WHAT ABUNDANCE IS AROUND US! AND IT IS FINE TO GAZE OUT UPON DISTANT SEAS FROM THE MIDST OF SUPERFLUITY.

ONCE YOU SAID `GOD' WHEN YOU GAZED UPON DISTANT SEAS; BUT NOW I HAVE TAUGHT YOU TO SAY `SUPERMAN'.

The distant destiny that once you used to call God was only an empty word, because it was not related in any way with you. There was no bridge between you and God. It was an image created by your fear. You felt alone in this vast universe, and you wanted a father-figure.

It is not strange that everywhere God is called "father." In fact, we have all been brought up by fathers, protected, safe and secure. The idea of father has become a fixation in our mind, and we know *this* father is

mortal -- either he is dead or he is going to be dead. And then you will be left unprotected, without any security, with nobody to look up to. It is because of this fear, and for this security, that man has created "God the Father."

Two small boys were playing and a bishop passed by. One boy was a Christian, and he said to the bishop, "Good morning, father." The other boy was a Jew. He stood there wondering, and when the bishop was gone he said to the boy, "You are strange people. This man has no wife, no children, he is a celibate, and you call him `father'. You can be stupid -- you are just a child -- and call him father; but *he* accepts it; and he has not fathered anything in the world."

But it is the same sort of security: the priest becomes the father, the God becomes the father. There are even people like the Germans... their country becomes "fatherland." In the whole world, every country is a motherland except Germany. Perhaps it is below their egoistic attitude of being the most superior race in the world, having the birthright to rule over every other human being. Certainly, their country has to be not a woman, but a man. This is the male chauvinistic attitude.

But we are not alert. These things go on happening around us. Just the other day I was informed... because I don't read; for ten years I have not read anything, any book, any newspaper, any magazine; only if my secretary comes across something, which I must be made aware of, she informs me.

Just four or five years ago they found a screening system by which it can be scientifically known whether the child in the mother's womb is a boy or a girl; because the boy gives a different kind of vibration from the girl, and the machine simply reads the vibrations.

Just in Bombay -- and it is spreading over all the third world countries -- just in Bombay, women are going through that screening process, and if it is found that it is a girl and not a boy, then they go for abortion. Ninety-seven percent of abortions are of girls. Man is so stupid that he doesn't understand a simple arithmetic. If ninety-seven percent of girls are to be killed, then the world will be much too full of men. It will create all kinds of sexual perversions, prostitution, homosexuality; or we may have to find scientific ways for people's sexuality.

But nobody is bothered that this is very ugly, and if it is happening, the result will come soon, within a decade, all over the world, and then it will be too late. Even in the twentieth century, man remains crude, primitive, wants the woman only to be a slave; and this is the last step -- it is pure murder.

I am not against abortion, but nature keeps a balance. The same balance should be kept in abortions. It is the duty of the doctors and the hospitals that if fifty girls are aborted, then fifty boys should be aborted; otherwise, you are creating a great problem for the coming days. Ugly diseases are bound to spread.

But for centuries, man has been doing things which should not have been done. God has overruled humanity, and God is nothing but an idea. For this idea, millions of people have died; they killed each other, crusades upon crusades -- Mohammedans killing Hindus, Christians killing Jews.

You can see it in India; Gautam Buddha influenced the whole country, but once he was dead, all the Buddhists simply disappeared. In the East, India is the only country which has no Buddhists. What happened? -- Either they were killed, burnt alive, or they had to escape from India to Tibet, to Sri Lanka, to Japan, to China, to Korea, to Thailand, to faraway lands, just to survive. The whole of Asia is Buddhist, except India, and Buddhism was born in India. Is it not amazing?

Indians go on bragging, "This is the country of Gautam Buddha." And what have you done with the Buddhists? Even in the temple, which was raised in the memory of Gautam Buddha's enlightenment in Bodhgaya, a brahmin who is not a buddhist, is the priest. For centuries his family, generation after generation, has supplied the priest. Now they are the owners of the temple and the land.

Buddhists have been killed: it was such a massacre that not even a priest was available for the memorial temple that was raised for Buddha. Buddha's whole effort was against brahminism, his revolution was against brahminism -- and a brahmin is the priest in his temple.

Zarathustra is right: Don't any longer call that distant vision God. That word has done enough harm. Let us say the superman -- because superman is your growth. God is absolutely unrelated to you; superman is your heights, your depths, superman is your spring.

Superman is absolutely rooted in man, it will grow out of man. Hence, superman is not a hypothesis, it is a tremendously significant vision of man's growth, a challenge for a pilgrimage. Move out of your smallness, move out of your meanness, move out of your hate, of your jealousies; and you will find yourself turning into a superman. Superman is nothing but *you*, refined, purified, fulfilled, using your intelligence in its totality.

Zarathustra is not talking a new theology. He is talking about the science of man.

GOD IS A SUPPOSITION; BUT I WANT YOUR SUPPOSING TO REACH NO FURTHER THAN YOUR CREATING WILL. Drop all such suppositions. A supposed God is a false God.

I am reminded.... In my school days in the arithmetic class, all the problems in arithmetic are "suppose...." The very first day I came into conflict with the teacher. I said, "Why should I suppose?"

He looked at me and said, "I have taught thousands of students, and I am just going to be retired; nobody has ever said, `Why should I suppose?' This is arithmetic."

I said, "Whatever it is, the question remains: you are asking me to suppose something, but why should I suppose -- unnecessarily creating a problem -- and then I have to solve it! I withdraw myself from the very beginning. I don't suppose!"

He said, "Then you cannot learn arithmetic."

I said, "Most probably I will never *need* mathematics. Talk something of reality... supposition? Everything is supposition." But the whole of theology is just a supposition -- arithmetic is more honest, they use the word "suppose." Theology is more dishonest. It does not say, "Suppose there is a God"; it says, "There is a God."

Zarathustra says, "Your supposition should not go further than your creating will." You have forgotten that you can create, that you have a *will*. Find it out, bring it forth, make it a reality. To you it may appear a supposition in the beginning, but to me it is a reality.

That's why he is saying, I WANT YOUR SUPPOSING TO REACH NO FURTHER THAN YOUR CREATING WILL. That's enough. The work of your supposing is finished.

COULD YOU CREATE A GOD? Certainly nobody has ever asked this. People have been asking whether God created us. Zarathustra is asking, COULD YOU CREATE A GOD? If *you* can create a god, then god becomes a reality. If you cannot create a god, that god remains a supposition.

And we have been tortured by this supposition long enough. We have been enslaved by a hypothesis for thousands of years. Unless we destroy this hypothesis, man can never stand on his own feet. He can never be free. How can you be free? If you are just created by God, you are a puppet. Once he thought to create you -- it was a whimsical idea. In the first place there was no need to create -- or was there any need? He created you as a whim. But you cannot depend on such a whimsical person, he must be getting tired. One day he can destroy everything that he has created.

If you are just a creature then there is no point of talking about enlightenment, no point of talking about your realization, no point of talking about love, of freedom. You don't matter any more. If God is a reality, you become false. It is a great choice to be made: either you choose yourself, or you can choose God; but choosing God means committing suicide as human beings.

COULD YOU CREATE A GOD? -- SO BE SILENT ABOUT ALL GODS! BUT YOU COULD SURELY CREATE THE SUPERMAN. And that which you can create will bring joy to you, will make a god of you, because you will become a creator. This is a totally different approach. You are not to go in search of God -- you will not find Him. You have to become a god. And to become a god means to create something higher than you, better than you, superior to you, which surpasses you in every way.

PERHAPS NOT YOU YOURSELVES, MY BROTHERS! BUT YOU COULD TRANSFORM YOURSELVES INTO FOREFATHERS AND ANCESTORS OF THE SUPERMAN: AND LET THIS BE YOUR FINEST CREATING! Perhaps you yourself cannot create the superman, but you can create the situation. You can start the work. Perhaps after four generations the work will be completed -- the superman will have arrived. You can at least be forefathers and ancestors of the superman -- AND LET THIS BE YOUR FINEST CREATING!

GOD IS A SUPPOSITION: BUT I WANT YOUR SUPPOSING TO BE BOUNDED BY CONCEIVABILITY. He is infinitely a sensible man. He says, "Your supposing should be bounded by conceivability." You cannot even conceive God. If you try to figure out, "What do you mean by God?", nothing will arise in your mind; or something will arise, which has been told to you from your very childhood, forced in your mind.

Just in front of my house there used to be a temple, a beautiful temple. My father once said to me "I know, if I say to you 'Come with me to the temple,' then it is impossible. That's why I am not inviting you. I am not saying 'Come with me.' I am leaving it up to you. It is a beautiful temple, it has a very beautiful statue of god -- believe in it or not. But what is the harm to come and see?"

I said, "Okay, I am coming, but then don't be angry with me."

He said, "Why should I be angry, I should be very happy that you are coming."

Then he prostrated himself before the god, and I laughed and he was angry and I said, "I have told you before that you will be angry."

He said, "But why did you laugh?"

I said, "You are prostrating yourself before a god, and I have seen rats pissing over the god. I am a constant visitor, but I don't come when people come in the morning. I come in the afternoons when there is nobody. This place is so silent, I can almost forget the world. I sit here silently, I enjoy; and I have seen rats running over the statue, pissing over the statue; and you are asking me why I am laughing?

"A god who cannot protect himself from the rats is not going to protect you! Just get up. If the rats see it, what will they think of me? You are my father."

He said, "Never come with me!"

I said, "I have not come with you; you seduced me to come with you, you tricked me, and I warned you not to become angry because I knew that was going to happen."

How many temples are there on the earth, of how many religions? And how many different kinds of gods have they imagined? And they will not even see the stupidity of their imagination. In India you will find thousands of gods. In this part of the land, Ganesha, the elephant god, is worshiped most. Even the very well-educated, professors in the university, and the vice-chancellors, they also worship it -- and nobody ever thinks at all.

I would like to tell you the story of Ganesh, just to make it clear.... He is supposed to be the son of Shiva, one of the Hindu trinity of gods. The Hindu god has three faces, it is called *trimurti*, just like the Christian trinity: one is Brahma who creates the world, the other is Vishnu who maintains it, and the third is Shiva who destroys it. This elephant god, Ganesha, has the body of a man, of a very ugly man because his belly is so big that he is all belly; and on top of it he has an elephant's head.

The story is: Shiva has gone out, and his wife Parvati was taking a bath. It seems she has taken a bath only once in her life, because she collected all the dust from her body and made Ganesha. This elephant god is made by collecting all the dust... I have always wondered how thick the layer of dust was, that she must have been carrying on her body. Just playfully taking a bath, cleaning her body, she collected the dust and made a statue of it. And because she is a goddess she breathed life into him. This is how he became the son of Parvati and Shiva -- although Shiva has no contribution in it; he was not even aware that he has a son.

She told Ganesha, "You sit outside and don't let anybody come in. If somebody comes, tell him, `My father is out. Come some other time.'" At that time he did not have the head of an elephant. But as chance would have it, Shiva himself came; and he prevented him with his sword, this little boy, and said, "Don't come in, my father is out. Come some time later on."

Shiva could not believe it: "Who is this fellow? Preventing ME!" He became so angry he took away the sword and cut off the head of the child, and went in and asked Parvati, "Who is that boy?"

She said, "What happened?" He said, "I have finished him." She said, "You don't know, he was your son." And then she explained the whole thing, and she started throwing a tantrum: "Bring my son back!"

So he went out to look for the head... where the head has gone. They used to live on the Himalayas, so it must have rolled down somewhere into some valley, into pieces; just the boy was sitting without the head. So he ran around, found a small boy elephant; he cut off his head and glued that head on Ganesha.

These kinds of foolish things... and for thousands of years people go on worshiping.

God is beyond your conceivability. Whatever you can conceive will be just an idea. That's why there are so many gods, because different people conceived them.

He is asking a very pertinent question, GOD IS A SUPPOSITION; BUT I WANT YOUR SUPPOSING TO BE BOUNDED BY CONCEIVABILITY. COULD YOU CONCEIVE A GOD? Forget about creating, you cannot even conceive a god! All your conceptions will be just imaginary.

BUT MAY THE WILL TO TRUTH MEAN THIS TO YOU: THAT EVERYTHING SHALL BE TRANSFORMED INTO THE HUMANLY-CONCEIVABLE..., he wants religion to be humanly-conceivable, not an absurdity,... THE HUMANLY-EVIDENT, THE HUMANLY-PALPABLE! YOU SHOULD FOLLOW YOUR OWN SENSES TO THE END! He is not against your senses, as all the religions are. He is all for them: they are your nature. They are windows through which you connect with existence. YOU SHOULD FOLLOW YOUR OWN SENSES TO THE END!

There is nothing like repression in the whole philosophy of Zarathustra. He is a pagan, a realist, a man who trusts in nature and existence.

AND YOU YOURSELVES SHOULD CREATE WHAT YOU HAVE HITHERTO CALLED THE

WORLD. Because you lived under this false notion that God created the world, is why the world is in such a mess. Once God is removed, once the idea that God created the world is removed, then the responsibility falls on you.

You have to create the world.

And then the world will be more human, more loving, more joyous, more dancing.

AND YOU YOURSELVES SHOULD CREATE WHAT YOU HAVE HITHERTO CALLED THE WORLD: THE WORLD SHOULD BE FORMED IN YOUR IMAGE BY YOUR REASON, YOUR WILL, AND YOUR LOVE! AND TRULY, IT WILL BE TO YOUR HAPPINESS, YOU ENLIGHTENED MEN! Now again he changes his address. If you have understood this much... and the people he must have been talking to, his disciples, must have shown indications that they have understood it. It is so simple, it is so natural, it does not ask you to believe in anything. It simply tries to make you aware of all your capacities of will, reason and love.

AND TRULY, IT WILL BE TO YOUR HAPPINESS, YOU ENLIGHTENED MEN! If you can fall in rapport with Zarathustra's approach, you have already become enlightened.

BUT TO REVEAL MY HEART ENTIRELY TO YOU, FRIENDS: IF THERE WERE GODS, HOW COULD I ENDURE NOT TO BE A GOD! THEREFORE THERE ARE NO GODS A very beautiful argument, and a very strange one too. He is saying, "If there were gods, how could I endure *not* to be a god? How could you endure *not* to be a god? Because without being a god, you would always remain inferior, you will always remain a slave. No, it cannot be endured. God cannot be endured, cannot be tolerated." This is a very psychological argument -- not logical.

THEREFORE THERE ARE NO GODS. Because I don't feel any inferiority, because I don't feel any competition with any god, because I feel absolutely contented, fulfilled, I don't see any need of God. In my health, in my joy, in my purity, in my holiness, I am so enriched. There is no question for me to be jealous of anyone else. Existence has given to me all that I could have ever dreamt.

> THEREFORE THERE ARE NO GODS.
> I, INDEED, DREW THAT CONCLUSION; BUT NOW IT DRAWS ME.
> GOD IS A SUPPOSITION: BUT WHO COULD IMBIBE ALL THE ANGUISH OF THIS SUPPOSITION WITHOUT DYING? SHALL THE CREATOR BE ROBBED OF HIS FAITH AND THE EAGLE OF HIS SOARING INTO THE HEIGHTS?

The very idea that "God is" takes away from you everything that is valuable. Then your strings are in the hands of God. He wants you to fight -- you fight. He wants you to love -- you love. He wants you to live -- you live. He wants you to die -- you die. You are just a thing. Your life is not your own: he has breathed that life into you, he can take it back. You are living on borrowed life -- it is humiliating.

You have, in the idea of God, destroyed the beauty of all the creators. You have taken away the soaring into the heights of the eagle; you have taken away the possibility of enlightenment of human beings; you have taken away the most cherished value of freedom. Just for a supposition, you have destroyed all that is beautiful in life. Zarathustra is ready to take away that supposition and give you your freedom, your creativity, your flight, your love, your godliness.

Once God is no more there, then this very earth can be transformed into a paradise, because then it is up to you how you want it to be. Your destiny is no more in somebody else's hands. You are for the first time masters of your own life, of your destiny, of your distant future.

I CALL IT EVIL AND MISANTHROPIC, ALL THIS TEACHING ABOUT THE ONE AND THE PERFECT AND THE UNMOVED AND THE SUFFICIENT AND THE INTRANSITORY. Great is the courage of Zarathustra. He is saying, I CALL IT EVIL -- what you call God, I CALL IT EVIL AND MISANTHROPIC. It is against humanity. It is very unkind, rude... ALL THIS TEACHING ABOUT THE ONE, AND THE PERFECT, AND THE UNMOVED, AND THE SUFFICIENT AND THE INTRANSITORY.

BUT THE BEST IMAGES AND PARABLES SHOULD SPEAK OF TIME AND BECOMING: Forget all this nonsense. From now onwards, THE BEST IMAGES AND PARABLES SHOULD SPEAK OF TIME AND BECOMING.

Because we have accepted the idea that God created, there is no question of becoming. He has created dogs, he has created monkeys, he has created trees, he has created man: everybody is a being: becoming is out of question. Becoming will mean you can improve on the work of God. But once the supposition of God is removed, instead of being, becoming becomes our life.

Then you are no more dirty water, unflowing, becoming dirtier and dirtier every day. You become a river, a flowing, a change, each moment bringing new life and new juices to you, new beauty and new grace.

THEY SHOULD BE A EULOGY AND A JUSTIFICATION OF ALL TRANSITORINESS. All that is changing and changeable should be praised, not the permanent, because the permanent is always dead; the living is always moving. The living is always becoming, never being. Zarathustra teaches becoming instead of being, he teaches change instead of permanence.

ALL FEELING SUFFERS IN ME AND IS IN PRISON: BUT MY WILLING ALWAYS COMES TO ME AS MY LIBERATOR AND BRINGER OF JOY.
WILLING LIBERATES: THAT IS THE TRUE DOCTRINE OF WILL AND FREEDOM -- THUS ZARATHUSTRA TEACHES YOU.

Becoming implies willing. You have to will, you have to create yourself every moment. The responsibility is no more on some hypothetical God. The responsibility is on your own shoulders. You cannot complain against any fate. If you are miserable, you are responsible. If you are joyful, if you are blissful, it is your will, it is your creation.

Zarathustra raises willing to the highest creative quality in man. You can will this earth to become a paradise. You can will this man to become superman; your will is the greatest power in your hands.

But people have lived not as "willers," but as "sufferers of feeling." The feeling is something for which somebody else is responsible -- somebody insults you and you feel anger. Somebody praises you and you feel joy. A lottery comes up in your name, and you dance. Feeling is a dependability. Somebody else from outside is needed to do something. Something has to happen to you.

That's why Zarathustra calls out :ALL feeling SUFFERS IN ME AND IS IN PRISON. But my willing is a totally different matter: MY willing ALWAYS COMES TO ME AS MY LIBERATOR AND BRINGER OF JOY. Willing liberates -- because willing makes you creators, willing makes you gods. Willing transforms you into superman.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #21
Chapter title: Of the compassionate

6 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704065
ShortTitle:	ZARA121
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	109 mins

BELOVED OSHO,

OF THE COMPASSIONATE
AS LONG AS MEN HAVE EXISTED, MAN HAS ENJOYED HIMSELF TOO LITTLE: THAT ALONE, MY BROTHERS, IS OUR ORIGINAL SIN!
AND IF WE LEARN BETTER TO ENJOY OURSELVES, WE BEST UNLEARN HOW TO DO HARM TO OTHERS AND TO CONTRIVE HARM.
THEREFORE I WASH MY HAND WHEN IT HAS HELPED A SUFFERER, THEREFORE I WIPE MY SOUL CLEAN AS WELL.
FOR I SAW THE SUFFERER SUFFER, AND BECAUSE I SAW IT I WAS ASHAMED ON ACCOUNT OF HIS SHAME; AND WHEN I HELPED HIM, THEN I SORELY INJURED HIS PRIDE....
`BE RESERVED IN ACCEPTING! HONOUR A MAN BY ACCEPTING FROM HIM!' -- THUS I ADVISE THOSE WHO HAVE NOTHING TO GIVE.
I, HOWEVER, AM A GIVER: I GIVE GLADLY AS A FRIEND TO FRIENDS. BUT STRANGERS AND THE POOR MAY PLUCK THE FRUIT FROM MY TREE FOR THEMSELVES: IT CAUSES LESS SHAME THAT WAY....
AND WE ARE THE MOST UNFAIR, NOT TOWARDS HIM WHOM WE DO NOT LIKE, BUT TOWARDS HIM FOR WHOM WE FEEL NOTHING AT ALL.
BUT IF YOU HAVE A SUFFERING FRIEND, BE A RESTING-PLACE FOR HIS SUFFERING, BUT A RESTING-PLACE LIKE A HARD BED, A CAMP-BED: THUS YOU WILL SERVE HIM BEST.
AND SHOULD YOUR FRIEND DO YOU A WRONG, THEN SAY: `I FORGIVE YOU WHAT YOU DID TO ME; BUT THAT YOU DID IT TO YOURSELF -- HOW COULD I FORGIVE THAT?'
THUS SPEAKS ALL GREAT LOVE: IT OVERCOMES EVEN FORGIVENESS AND PITY....
ALAS, WHERE IN THE WORLD HAVE THERE BEEN GREATER FOLLIES THAN WITH THE COMPASSIONATE? AND WHAT IN THE WORLD HAS CAUSED MORE SUFFERING THAN THE FOLLIES OF THE COMPASSIONATE?
WOE TO ALL LOVERS WHO CANNOT SURMOUNT PITY!
THUS SPOKE THE DEVIL TO ME ONCE: `EVEN GOD HAS HIS HELL: IT IS HIS LOVE FOR MAN....'
SO BE WARNED AGAINST PITY: THENCE SHALL YET COME A HEAVY CLOUD FOR MAN! TRULY, I UNDERSTAND WEATHER-SIGNS!
BUT MARK, TOO, THIS SAYING: ALL GREAT LOVE IS ABOVE PITY: FOR IT WANTS -- TO CREATE WHAT IS LOVED!
`I OFFER MYSELF TO MY LOVE, AND MY NEIGHBOR AS MYSELF' -- THAT IS THE LANGUAGE OF ALL CREATORS.
ALL CREATORS, HOWEVER, ARE HARD.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

THE ORIGINAL SIN has been discussed almost by all religions. They all have different ideas about it. The most prominent and prevalent is the Christian idea. According to Christianity, disobedience is the original sin. The moment one decides that disobedience is the original sin, obedience automatically becomes the greatest virtue. Obedience creates slaves. Obedience is a poison that destroys all possibility of rebellion. Obedience is destructive, destructive of the very dignity of man.

The Christian story is beautiful, although an absolute lie. God, in the very beginning, had forbidden man to eat from the trees of wisdom and of eternal life. The very idea seems to be absurd. On the one hand God is the creator, the father, and on the other hand he is prohibiting his own children from being wise and living eternally. There seems to be a great contradiction.

But the devil pursuades Eve to eat from the tree of wisdom, and his argument is absolutely rational, human and tremendously significant. He says to Eve that if you don't eat from the tree of wisdom and from the tree of eternal life you will always remain animals; and God is afraid that if you eat from the tree of wisdom and the tree of eternal life, you will become gods. He is jealous, jealous of his own children. He is afraid. He does not want you to transcend your animal existence, he wants you to remain ignorant, unconscious, dependent, while you have the potential of being equals of God.

His argument is so profound that it seems the Christian god is not behaving the way a god is supposed to behave. On the contrary, the devil is behaving in a more divine way. In fact, the word *devil* comes from a Sanskrit root which means divine. The word *divine* also comes from the same root.

But Eve and Adam rebelled. And as God became aware that they had eaten the fruit of wisdom, he immediately expelled them from the Garden of Eden, afraid that now they will eat from the other tree which will make them eternal beings, immortal.

The story is significant in many ways, because the whole history of man is nothing but an enquiry into gaining more and more wisdom, and an enquiry into finding the eternal sources of life.

All the religions have been trying to make it that man should not go against the commandments that are coming from God, although the commandments are ugly. Man is expected to say yes in spite of himself;

only his obedience and faith are going to deliver him. This has made the whole of humanity remain retarded, unevolved. Having all the treasures and yet living in misery, having all potential to reach to the stars, but still crawling on the earth.

All the religions without exception have deprived man of his pride. And the moment man loses his pride, his dignity, he loses his very soul; he falls below the human level of life to sub-human levels.

Zarathustra brings a new light as far as the original sin is concerned, and he seems to be the most relevant and rational amongst all the other mystics of the world. What he says is so pure, so clear, so undeniably true that it needs no argument to prove it; it is self-evident, it is self-luminous.

Says he, "AS LONG AS MEN HAVE EXISTED, MAN HAS ENJOYED HIMSELF TOO LITTLE: THAT ALONE, MY BROTHERS, IS OUR ORIGINAL SIN!" You have such an infinite capacity to enjoy the whole rainbow of pleasures, happinesses, joys, and blessings. But all the religions have been telling you: Renounce pleasures, renounce life, live as minimally as possible. Don't live, just survive. And this has become the way of their saints. This they call austerity, this they call discipline: to wash away the original sin that Adam and Eve committed.

Zarathustra is exceptional, and can be understood only by very intelligent and very exceptional people. That's why there is not a great religion -- as far as numbers are concerned -- following Zarathustra. There are millions of people who have not even heard his name, and he has given greater original insights than anybody else.

Do you recognize the originality? He is saying the only original sin is that man has allowed himself to enjoy too little! He has not lived totally, intensely, madly! He has not lived with his whole being, he has not been orgasmic. And even if he has enjoyed a little bit, he has enjoyed it full of fear -- he will be punished for it. Torturing yourself is going to be rewarded in the other world; enjoying yourself will lead you into an abysmal hell where you will be tortured eternally; forever and forever.

So even though man has enjoyed a little, there was fear; it was always half-hearted, he was never total in it, he never got lost into it. The religions have not been able to take man away from pleasures completely, but they have succeeded almost ninety-nine percent. And whatsoever has remained -- that one percent -- they have poisoned it. You enjoyed, knowing perfectly well you are committing a sin and you are paving a path towards hell.

And why does Zarathustra call it the original sin? Because a man who has not enjoyed at the maximum, at the optimum, will not know what life is all about, will not know what is virtue, will not know the significance and the beauty of existence. He will remain ignorant, he will remain psychologically sick -- because your whole nature is demanding pleasure and your mind, contaminated by the priests, is holding you back.

Every man is in a strange tension. Nature wants to go in one direction and your religions want to take you in the exact opposite direction. Your whole life becomes a fight with yourself. You become your own enemy. And unless you know life in its heights -- pleasures transforming into blissfulness, enjoyment turning into ecstasies -- you are committing an original sin against life itself.

AND IF WE LEARN BETTER TO ENJOY OURSELVES, WE BEST UNLEARN HOW TO DO HARM TO OTHERS AND TO CONTRIVE HARM. Zarathustra comes to strange conclusions, from very novel directions. Gautam Buddha says, "Do not harm anybody. Do not hurt anybody, because that is a sin." Mahavira says, "Violence of any kind is a sin." Zarathustra comes to the same conclusion, but his whole argument is more profound than Gautam Buddha and Mahavira.

AND IF WE LEARN BETTER TO ENJOY OURSELVES, WE BEST UNLEARN HOW TO DO HARM TO OTHERS AND TO CONTRIVE HARM. I can say with absolute authority that once you are blissful, you cannot harm anybody. Once you have known the eternity of life, and the joyous dance of life, it is impossible for you to harm anyone -- because there is no one other than you. We are not separate islands; we are one continent, one single whole.

He is not making it a sin, he is not prohibiting you from harming others. He is simply saying, enjoy yourself to the fullest and you will not harm others, because in your very enjoyment the idea of *I* and *thou* disappears. There are no longer *others*; it is one life in millions of manifestations. In the trees, in the animals, in human beings, in the stars -- these are all manifestations of one life, one single life.

If we are harming anybody, we are harming ourselves. But this insight arises in you when you reach to the highest peak of bliss. That's why he says man's original sin is: he has enjoyed himself too little; and a man who has not enjoyed himself will not tolerate anybody else enjoying himself.

These are simple psychological facts. The man who is in pain, in anguish, in anxiety, in misery cannot tolerate anybody else being blissful. It hurts. Why am I miserable and why are others not? And if the whole of humanity is suffering, then to be blissful in this suffering humanity is to be constantly in danger.

People would like to destroy you. You don't belong to them, you are not miserable enough. You are a stranger. Perhaps you are mad, because when the whole world is so miserable how can you manage to laugh? How can you manage to dance and sing?

Just the other day Neelam brought many articles; a few for me, a few against me, a few neutral. Every day she brings them. It is amazing. I don't even read them. All over the world, in all the languages people are taking so much trouble -- writing for me, writing against me, writing neutrally, being factual. In one article she simple read one line in it. Because I have been seeing them, she feels embarrassed and hurt because people are writing absolute lies about me, not even a fragment of truth in them. So she simply says, "This is disgusting, nasty," and throws it away. And before throwing away that article, she said, "This man is writing utter lies."

One thing, in the beginning he says that I am the most disrespected and the most learned man of the day. He will be shocked, whoever has written it, because I don't want to be respected by sheep and goats, by monkeys and donkeys, by pigs and pygmies. I have never in my life desired any respect. I don't consider the present humanity worthy enough to have its respect, it is enough to have its disrespect. The men whom Zarathustra calls "supermen" -- perhaps they will be able to respect me because they will be able to understand me. Even today there are a few people who understand me; and then their respect is not only respect, it is love, it is devotion.

And as far as being the most learned, that man is absolutely wrong. I do not belong to the category of the learned. My whole life has been based on a fundamental truth which can only be called unlearning. Whatever the society has forced me to learn, through the schools and the colleges and the universities, my work has been how to unlearn it; how to clean myself from all this junk, rubbish and all kinds of crap. I am not a learned man. Perhaps I might be the most unlearned man in the world. And I would hate to be respected by the present humanity -- it does not have that intelligence, nor has it that heart, nor has it that being.

Twenty-five centuries have passed and Zarathustra is not yet understood, is not even now loved and respected. Perhaps the man who can love people like Zarathustra has yet to come. The clarity, the intelligence, the silence which is needed to understand him is absolutely missing in present-day human beings.

And the reason it is missing is that they have not allowed themselves to actualize all their potential. They have not allowed themselves to go the way of nature, the way of the Tao, they have not allowed themselves to flow with the stream. They have listened to wrong people, who have been teaching them to swim upstream, in which they are going to be frustrated and they are going to be failures -- and then they become condemners. The moment a person fails in achieving his goal he becomes a condemner. And because everybody has been told to make goals which are anti-life, anti-pleasure, anti-nature -- failure is absolutely certain.

These miserable people cannot understand a blissful man, and the man who has not known bliss enjoys only one thing, the suffering of others. Every early morning he is waiting for the newspaper just to know how many crimes have been committed, how many people have been murdered, how many people have committed suicide. Because good news is no news, only something bad, something disgusting is news. Anything natural is not news, howsoever beautiful it may be.

Just the opposite happens when you are blissful, you want everybody else to be blissful, too; because your blissfulness becomes multiplied by everybody else being blissful too. Harming anybody becomes simply impossible. It is not a discipline, it is not a vow that you have taken in a temple according to any religion; it is a simple outcome of your own blissfulness; that you cannot harm. You know life enjoys itself in being blissful, how can you destroy any other life? Just as you enjoy, every form of life wants to enjoy.

Certainly, if everything around you is dancing and ecstatic, it is going to make your own ecstasy far richer. The reward is here, now. Harming others becomes impossible, because it is harming your own joy. And helping people to be blissful is not to be a service to them, but a service to yourself, because their joy is going to enhance your joy. The more people are blissful in the world, the more there is an atmosphere of celebration. In that atmosphere you can dance more easily, you can sing more easily. This is a great contribution of Zarathustra.

THEREFORE I WASH MY HAND WHEN IT HAS HELPED A SUFFERER, THEREFORE I WIPE MY SOUL CLEAN AS WELL.
FOR I SAW THE SUFFERER SUFFER, AND BECAUSE I SAW IT I WAS ASHAMED ON ACCOUNT OF HIS SHAME; AND WHEN I HELPED HIM, THEN I SORELY INJURED HIS PRIDE.

He is always original in seeing things. The same things have been seen by millions of people, but Zarathustra finds an angle which is absolutely virgin. He is saying, "Whenever I help somebody who is suffering, I know I am hurting his pride, I know he is feeling shame that he is suffering. Because of his shame I feel ashamed, and because I have helped him I have sorely injured his pride."

Rather than expecting to have pleasures in heaven because I have helped somebody who is suffering -- opening an account in paradise, counting on one's virtues -- he says "I wash my hand because I have hurt somebody's pride. I have seen him suffer, I have seen him naked, I have seen his wounds which he was hiding. Although I have helped him -- but what is my help? His pride is hurt, and I have to wash my hands. I have to do something so that he does not feel ashamed, so he does not feel that his pride has been hurt; on the contrary, he feels that he has obliged me, he has given me an opportunity to help a brother. He is not obliged to me, I am obliged to him."

`BE RESERVED IN ACCEPTING! HONOUR A MAN BY ACCEPTING FROM HIM!'
Be reserved, be very, very careful and cautious in accepting.

HONOUR A MAN BY ACCEPTING FROM HIM. It may be a small thing, a roseflower, or just a good morning, or a handshake, but accept it with such love, with such grace. He has honored you. Let him feel that he has been accepted.

In this world millions of people are suffering because nobody accepts them. Everybody asks them, "Are you worthy? Do you deserve?" Nobody accepts them as they are, and certainly, everybody is whatever he is. It is not his fault existence needs him the way he is; he must be fulfilling a certain need of which you are not aware. You are not aware of many mysteries of life, and if life is accepting a man, who are you to reject him?

But all around the world people are suffering for a simple reason that they don't have anything to give, that nobody wants them as they are, that everybody demands them to be somebody else -- then they will be accepted. And nobody can be somebody else. In the very effort he becomes crippled, in the very effort he becomes distorted, in the very effort he loses his natural grace and his natural destiny, he goes astray. And this creates misery.

... THUS I ADVISE THOSE WHO HAVE NOTHING TO GIVE.

I, HOWEVER, AM A GIVER: I GIVE GLADLY AS A FRIEND TO FRIENDS. BUT STRANGERS AND THE POOR MAY PLUCK THE FRUIT FROM MY TREE FOR THEMSELVES: IT CAUSES LESS SHAME THAT WAY. Do you see his insight? He says, "I give to my friends, because it will not hurt their pride. They will rejoice with me. I have accepted things from them; I have accepted them, they will accept me. But to the poor, but to strangers, I would suggest it is better they PLUCK THE FRUIT FROM MY TREE FOR THEMSELVES: IT CAUSES LESS SHAME THAT WAY. Their pride will not be hurt, and they will not feel inferior to me. It is very difficult to find a man of deeper insight into human psychology.

AND WE ARE THE MOST UNFAIR, NOT TOWARDS HIM WHOM WE DO NOT LIKE, BUT TOWARDS HIM FOR WHOM WE FEEL NOTHING AT ALL. You can love someone, you can hate someone, but don't be neutral, don't be indifferent. You can like, you can dislike -- in either case you are taking a standpoint. But don't say, "It does not matter to me." The moment you become neutral you are simply saying that whether that man exists or dies it makes no difference to you.

This is the greatest harm that you can do to somebody. Hate will not hurt so much. At least you hate, there is a relationship. And hate can turn into love any moment, because love turns into hate -- they are convertible. Likings can become dislikings tomorrow and vice versa, but indifference remains indifference.

Indifference is the worst kind of behavior a man can adopt. But watch yourself, how indifferent are you? How many people do you love, how many people do you hate? How many people do you like, how many people do you dislike? The number will be very small. And what about the millions to whom you are simply indifferent? If in Ethiopia one thousand people die every day, you simply read it in the newspaper and you don't lose even a heartbeat. Ethiopia is far away, it is almost another planet; and obviously you cannot care

about the whole world.

It is not a question of care. It is a question of the expansion of your consciousness. Ethiopia should be part of the map of your consciousness. But in Ethiopia people were dying because they had no food, and in Europe food was being destroyed in the ocean because they had superfluous food -- mountains of butter, mountains of foodstuff. Just the cost of destruction was two billion dollars. That was not the cost of the food -- it was just the cost of taking the food to the ocean and throwing it into the ocean. One wonders, does man really have a heart, or is it just a fiction?

The same was happening in America. Every six months in Europe and America -- both places -- billions of dollars are wasted in destroying food, and in the poor countries people are dying. And death by starvation is the ugliest, because it takes such a long time, and so much unnecessary suffering. A healthy man can live without food for three months, then he will die. But these three months will be hell, they will appear like three lives.

A man who knows life as a joy will also understand that other living beings are in the same category; they also want to live, they also want to enjoy. If I can do something it is not for them, it is not a service -- it is just my joy, my pleasure to share myself.

BUT IF YOU HAVE A SUFFERING FRIEND, BE A RESTING-PLACE FOR HIS SUFFERING, BUT A RESTING-PLACE LIKE A HARD BED, A CAMP-BED: THUS YOU WILL SERVE HIM BEST.

AND SHOULD YOUR FRIEND DO YOU A WRONG, THEN SAY: `I FORGIVE YOU WHAT YOU DID TO ME; BUT THAT YOU DID IT TO YOURSELF -- HOW COULD I FORGIVE THAT?' What can I do about that? Doing something to me you have done something to yourself, too. I can forgive you for what you have done to me, but what can I do about what you have done to yourself? You cannot hurt anybody without hurting yourself. It is just impossible to behave in a disgusting way with anybody; you are at the same time behaving disgustingly with yourself.

You cannot insult somebody without insulting yourself.

THUS SPEAKS ALL GREAT LOVE: IT OVERCOMES EVEN FORGIVENESS AND PITY. When you say "I pity", it is not love; because to whomsoever you show your pity, you make him feel inferior. Love never makes anybody feel inferior. It gives superiority. It brings out the best in the other. PITY and SERVICE TO THE POOR are ugly words; DUTY... these are not words of love. These are the conveniences of a miserable society. These are not the sharings of a blissful world.

ALAS, WHERE IN THE WORLD HAVE THERE BEEN GREATER FOLLIES THAN WITH THE COMPASSIONATE? AND WHAT IN THE WORLD HAS CAUSED MORE SUFFERING THAN THE FOLLIES OF THE COMPASSIONATE? You may have never thought that compassion can also cause misery. But that's what it has done. Mohammedans have killed millions of people -- out of compassion. Christians have killed millions of people -- out of compassion. The compassion for the Mohammedan is -- if you are not a Mohammedan then become a Mohammedan, because only a Mohammedan will be saved on the last day of judgment. Even if you have to be forced, on the point of a sword, it is compassion. And if you are still unwilling to become a Mohammedan it is better that you are killed, because to be killed at the hands of a Mohammedan you have some chance of being saved.

Christian missionaries go on spreading in the world that unless you are a Christian you cannot be saved. There is only one savior, Jesus Christ. Those who don't follow Jesus have to be brought somehow into the fold. In the past, they used to be forced by violence, by murder, by arson. Today the means of converting them has changed, but the basic idea remains the same. First they used to come with a bible in one hand, and a sword in the other; now they come with a bible in one hand and a loaf of bread in the other.

The hungry, the starving cannot resist the temptation. Even if he has to become a Christian -- he does not know anything about religion, his whole life he has known only one thing and that is hunger. The bread certainly seems to be a great redemption. But by giving bread to the poor you are purchasing their souls. And the idea is, the more people you make Christians, the more you accumulate virtue. You are not concerned with their being saved, you are concerned with your own account, your own virtue. Compassion has done much harm. The coming man has to rise above compassion. The new man has to learn sharing -- not for any reward, not for any compensation, but just out of sheer joy. It is joy to share. If you have bread and you can share with a hungry man without hurting his pride, if you can share with those who are unfortunate and yet remain graceful, that will be true virtue.

WOE TO ALL LOVERS WHO CANNOT SURMOUNT PITY!

THUS SPOKE THE DEVIL TO ME ONCE: `EVEN GOD HAS HIS HELL: IT IS HIS LOVE FOR MAN.' It is a very strange statement. Zarathustra is speaking through the mouth of the devil, because he cannot say it directly. He cannot say it directly because he has declared God to be dead, and if God is dead the devil cannot survive, they both are fictions, complementary to each other; they can only exist together. But just to make a significant statement he uses the metaphor of the devil: Thus spoke the Devil to me once: `Even God has his Hell: it is his love for man.'

It reminds me of Jean-Paul Sartre, who was one of the most significant philosophers of our century. He says, "The other is hell." And it is the conclusion of a long life of many love affairs; but each love affair ended in a state of hell. Finally he draws the conclusion that it does not matter who the other is, the other itself is hell. The other has his own likings, dislikings; even lovers cannot be in harmony, because harmony is a totally different discipline. Unless you have learned to be in harmony with yourself, how you can be in harmony with anybody else?

So it is good if lovers just meet on the beaches, in the parks -- just once in a while. Everything seems to be great and beautiful because both are alert and keeping on their masks, their makeup; they are saying sweet nothings to each other.

But once they start living together it becomes difficult to go on being false twenty-four hours a day. It becomes heavy, and the mask goes on slipping; you cannot hold it on for twenty-four hours. And you cannot go on saying the same old sweet nothings again and again -- they become boring. Soon you find there is nothing to talk about. Your love becomes a repetition, a mechanical repetition, as if you are seeing the same old film again and again and again.

I have heard about a villager... when for the first time in his village came a movie, a touring movie, he saw the matinee show. Everybody had left, but he was sitting there. The manager came, "What is the idea? Because the show is finished, and now we will have to clean for the next show." The villager said, "You can bring the ticket for the next show, I am not going anywhere, I will see the next show. And if I am not satisfied, I will see the third show, also." There were three shows every day.

The manager thought the man seemed mad, but he gave money, so he said, "Perhaps, let him see it." After the second show, the manager came again just out of curiosity to ask, "Are you satisfied?" The villager said, "Satisfied? My foot! I have to see the third show also. This is the money, bring the ticket." But the manager said, "What is the problem? If I can be of any help?..." He said, "Nobody can be of any help. But I'm not going to go unless I'm satisfied." The manager said, "What is your satisfaction? How can you be satisfied? You just tell me."

The villager said, "In the film, there is a beautiful woman just standing on the bank of a beautiful lake, undressing. She's almost undressed, just the last piece of cloth has remained; and unfortunately, a train comes and by the time the train has passed, the woman is swimming in the lake. I'm waiting, because in India, it is impossible that the train will come always at the right time. Someday it is going to be late; if not today, tomorrow I will come, the day after tomorrow I will come. One day it is going to happen that the train will not come, only then I will be satisfied." The manager said, "My God, it is going to be very difficult!"

But what are you seeing in your film? -- the same film, and even the train does not come. And every night you decide enough is enough, but after twenty-four hours you start thinking perhaps... one never knows, something may be different. And it has been going on for your whole life.

The moment anything becomes a repetition you start behaving like a robot. And everything is bound to become a repetition, unless your intelligence, your meditativeness, your love is so great that it goes on transforming yourself and the person you love; so that each time you look in the eyes of the person you love it is something different, it is something new -- new flowers have blossomed, the season has changed.

Unless one remains changing, even love becomes hell; otherwise, everybody would be in love in the whole world, but everybody is living in his own hell -- private hells, just like attached bathrooms. To live a life which never becomes a misery, which never becomes a hell, one has to be fresh every moment, unburdened of the past, always trying to find new dimensions to relate with people, new ways to relate with people, new songs to sing. One should make it a point, a basic point, that I will not live like a machine; because the machine has no life -- it has efficiency. The world needs you to be a machine because the world needs efficiency.

But your own being needs you to be absolutely non-mechanical, unpredictable -- each morning should find you new. That is the way of the superman, that is the way of the sannyasin.

SO BE WARNED AGAINST PITY: `THENCE' SHALL YET COME A HEAVY CLOUD FOR MAN! TRULY, I UNDERSTAND WEATHER-SIGNS!
`BUT MARK, TOO, THIS SAYING: ALL GREAT LOVE IS ABOVE PITY: FOR IT WANTS -- TO CREATE WHAT IS LOVED!'

Pity, sympathy, compassion are far lower than love, because love is a creative experience. Lovers create each other. In their creating each other continuously, they remain new, they remain fresh.

`I OFFER MYSELF TO MY LOVE, AND MY NEIGHBOR AS MYSELF.' Never deceive your love, because no deception is going to be unknown, undiscovered; soon the other will come to know your deception. Never lie to the person you love; be authentic and be sincere, and be just an open book -- not hiding anything, not pretending anything. Remain yourself.

`I OFFER MYSELF TO MY LOVE, AND MY NEIGHBOR AS MYSELF.' Hence, there is no need of feeling a burden of pretensions, lies, deceptions, hypocrisies. Just be authentically yourself.

THAT IS THE LANGUAGE OF ALL CREATORS.
ALL CREATORS, HOWEVER, ARE HARD.

Love as creativity is a tremendously significant idea. Love not only as a relationship between two static persons, but love as a creative whirlpool, love as a dance, so fast, at full speed, that it is difficult to find who is the lover and who is the beloved. And the dance goes on becoming more and more deep, and the dancers disappear and only the dance remains. One can make his life a beautiful dance, a creative act of love.

Zarathustra teaches love as the highest value. Love to him is God, love to him is religion.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #22
Chapter title: Of the priests

7 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704070
ShortTitle:	ZARA122
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	124 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE PRIESTS
AND ONE DAY ZARATHUSTRA MADE A SIGN TO HIS DISCIPLES AND SPOKE THESE WORDS TO THEM:
HERE ARE PRIESTS: AND ALTHOUGH THEY ARE MY ENEMIES, PASS THEM BY QUIETLY AND WITH SLEEPING SWORDS!...
THEY ARE BAD ENEMIES: NOTHING IS MORE REVENGEFUL THAN THEIR HUMILITY. AND HE WHO

TOUCHES
THEM IS EASILY DEFILED....
HE WHOM THEY CALL REDEEMER HAS CAST THEM INTO BONDAGE --
INTO THE BONDAGE OF FALSE VALUES AND FALSE SCRIPTURES! AH, THAT SOMEONE WOULD REDEEM THEM FROM THEIR REDEEMER!... OH, JUST LOOK AT THESE HUTS THAT THESE PRIESTS HAVE BUILT THEMSELVES. CHURCHES THEY CALL THEIR SWEET-SMELLING CAVES!
OH THIS COUNTERFEIT LIGHT! OH THIS MUSTY AIR! HERE, WHERE THE SOUL MAY NOT FLY UP TO ITS HEIGHT!
ON THE CONTRARY, THEIR FAITH COMMANDS: `UP THE STEPS ON YOUR KNEES, YOU SINNERS!'...
WHO CREATED SUCH CAVES AND PENITENTIAL STEPS? WAS IT NOT THOSE WHO WANTED TO HIDE THEMSELVES AND WERE ASHAMED BEFORE THE CLEAR SKY?
AND ONLY WHEN THE CLEAR SKY AGAIN LOOKS THROUGH BROKEN ROOFS AND DOWN UPON GRASS AND RED POPPIES ON BROKEN WALLS -- ONLY THEN WILL I TURN MY HEART AGAIN TOWARDS THE PLACES OF THIS GOD.
THEY CALLED GOD THAT WHICH CONTRADICTED AND HARMED THEM: AND TRULY, THERE WAS MUCH THAT WAS HEROIC IN THEIR WORSHIP!
AND THEY KNEW NO OTHER WAY OF LOVING THEIR GOD THAN BY NAILING MEN TO THE CROSS!...
THEY WOULD HAVE TO SING BETTER SONGS TO MAKE ME BELIEVE IN THEIR REDEEMER: HIS DISCIPLES WOULD HAVE TO LOOK MORE REDEEMED!
I SHOULD LIKE TO SEE THEM NAKED: FOR BEAUTY ALONE SHOULD PREACH PENITENCE....
THE SPIRIT OF THEIR REDEEMERS CONSISTED OF HOLES; BUT INTO EVERY HOLE THEY HAD PUT THEIR ILLUSION, THEIR STOP-GAP, WHICH THEY CALLED GOD....
ZEALOUSLY AND WITH CLAMOR THEY DROVE THEIR HERDS OVER THEIR BRIDGE: AS IF THERE WERE ONLY ONE BRIDGE TO THE FUTURE! TRULY, THESE SHEPHERDS, TOO, STILL BELONGED AMONG THE SHEEP!...
THEY WROTE LETTERS OF BLOOD ON THE PATH THEY FOLLOWED, AND THEIR FOLLY TAUGHT THAT TRUTH IS PROVED BY BLOOD.
BUT BLOOD IS THE WORST WITNESS OF TRUTH; BLOOD POISONS AND TRANSFORMS THE PUREST TEACHING TO DELUSION AND HATRED OF THE HEART....
AND YOU, MY BROTHERS, MUST BE REDEEMED BY GREATER MEN THAN ANY REDEEMER HAS BEEN, IF YOU WOULD FIND THE WAY TO FREEDOM!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

AN ANCIENT STORY: A young devil comes running to his boss. He is trembling, and he says to the old devil, "Something has to be done immediately, because on the earth one man has found the truth! And once people know the truth, what will happen to our profession?"

The old man laughed, and he said, "Sit down and rest and don't be worried. Everything is taken care of. Our people have reached there."

"But," he said, "I am coming from there. I have not seen a single devil there."

The old man said, "The priests are my people. They have already surrounded the man who has found the truth. Now they will become the mediators between the man of truth and the masses. They will raise temples, they will write scriptures, they will interpret and distort everything. They will ask people to worship, to pray. And in all this hubbub, the truth will be lost. This is my old method, which has always succeeded."

The priests who represent religion are not its friends. They are the greatest enemies of it, because religion needs no mediators: between you and existence there is an immediate relatedness. All that you have to learn is how to understand the language of existence. You know the languages of man, but they are not the languages of existence.

Existence knows only one language:
And that is of silence.

If you can also be silent you will be able to understand the truth, the meaning of life, the significance of all that exists. And there is no one who can interpret it for you. Everyone has to find it for himself. Nobody can do the job on your behalf -- but that's what the priests have been doing for centuries. They are standing like a China Wall between you and existence.

Just a few days ago, the Vatican pope informed all the Catholics, "It is being told again and again to me that many Catholics are confessing to God directly. They are not going to the confession booth, to the priest. I declare it a sin to confess directly to God. You have to confess to the priest; you cannot relate to God directly."

He has not given any reason, because there is no reason at all, except that the priest has to be kept in his profession -- and he himself is a high priest.

If people start approaching reality without anybody leading them, without anybody telling them what is good and what is evil, without anybody giving them a map that they have to follow, millions of people will be able to understand existence -- because our heartbeat is also the heartbeat of the universe, our life is part of the life of the total.

We are not strangers, we are not coming from somewhere else; we are growing within existence. We are part of it, an essential part of it. We just have to be silent enough, so that we can hear that which cannot be said in words: the music of existence, the immense joy of existence, the constant celebration of existence. Once it starts penetrating our heart, transformation comes.

That is the only way somebody becomes religious -- not by going to the churches which are made by man, not by reading the scriptures which are made by man. But the priests have been pretending that their holy scriptures are written by God. The very idea is simply idiotic. Just look into those scriptures: You will not find any signature of God in them. You will find things which there is no reason for God to write.

Hindus believe in the VEDAS and believe that they are written by God himself, and they are the most ancient books in existence; but no Hindu bothers to look into them. If God wrote them, there is going to be something immensely valuable... but ninety-eight percent of the VEDAS are just rubbish -- such rubbish that it proves that they are not written by God.

For example a prayer by a priest... why should God write it? And the prayer is that his cows are not giving enough milk, "Have mercy on me, increase the milk of my cows." Not only that, "Decrease the milk of everybody else's!" -- God is going to write this? "Kill my enemies and help my friends" and even such stupid things as "Rains are coming; take care that all the water reaches my fields and avoids the neighboring field, because it belongs to my enemy. Just shower your water on my field."

Why should God write these things? Every scripture gives intrinsic evidence that they are written by men, and very stupid men, primitive men. The so-called holy scriptures are not even to be counted as good literature -- they are childish, crude, ugly. But because they are written in languages which are dead... and some are in languages which have never been in use by common people, for example, the VEDAS. That language has never been used by the common people. It was the language of the learned brahmins, the language of the priests.

And they were very reluctant that it should be translated, because they knew: once it is translated, it will lose all sanctity. People will see that this nonsense is not even unholy -- what to say about its being holy!

So much obscenity, so much pornography is in the holy scriptures of all your religions. But they are written in Sanskrit, which is not used by common people; in Arabic, which is not used by common people; in Hebrew, which is not used by common people; in Pali, in Prakrit. Those languages are dead. And all the religions are reluctant that their holy scriptures should be brought in to the modern languages which people understand -- although, in spite of their reluctance, their holy scriptures have been translated.

First they were against their being printed; second they were against their being translated. The only reason was, they knew that once they were printed they would be sold all over the world, anybody could purchase them. And if they are translated into living languages, then how long can you hide the truth?, and how are you going to prove that they are written by God?

The scriptures are man-made, the statues of God are man-made, the temples and churches are man-made, but thousands of years of conditioning has given them a certain sacredness, holiness. And there is nothing sacred in them, nothing holy in them.

The priests have been deceiving man more than anybody else. This is the worst profession in the world, even worse than the profession of the prostitutes. At least the prostitute gives you something in return; the priest gives you simply hot air -- he has nothing to give to you.

And this is not all: Whenever somebody has realized the truth, these priests are against him. Obviously they have to be, because if his truth is recognized by people, millions of priests in the world will be out of employment. And their employment is absolutely unproductive. They are parasites, they go on sucking the blood of man. From the moment the child is born, until he enters his grave, the priest goes on finding ways to exploit him.

Unless religion is freed from the hands of the priests, the world will remain only with pseudo-religion; it will never become religious. And a religious world can not be so miserable: the religious world should be a constant celebration.

A religious man is nothing but pure ecstasy. His heart is full of songs.

His whole being is ready to dance any moment.

But the priest has taken away the search for truth: He says there is no need for searching, it has already been found, you just have to have faith.

The priest has made people miserable, because he condemns all the pleasures of the world. He condemns the pleasures of the world so that he can praise the pleasures of the other world.

The other world is his fiction. And he wants humanity to sacrifice its reality for a fictitious idea -- and people have sacrificed.

Zarathustra is not alone in condemning the priests. Gautam Buddha is with him, Mahavira is with him, Lao Tzu is with him. Gautam Buddha, Mahavira, and Lao Tzu condemn the priests, but very mildly. Zarathustra calls a spade a spade. He is absolutely realistic. He does not care about etiquette, manners, culture. He says whatsoever he experiences as the truth.

AND ONE DAY ZARATHUSTRA MADE A SIGN TO HIS DISCIPLES AND SPOKE THESE WORDS TO THEM:

HERE ARE PRIESTS: AND ALTHOUGH THEY ARE MY ENEMIES, PASS THEM BY QUIETLY AND WITH SLEEPING SWORDS! Zarathustra is very simple, innocent; speaks like a child. Gautam Buddha will not call them "my enemies," he will go round about.
Zarathustra hates directly.

The priests are not only enemies of Zarathustra, they are enemies of everyone who loves truth, who is in search of truth or who has found the truth. The closer you are to the truth, the more the priest is your enemy. You are disturbing his customers, you are disturbing his business. Religion to him is business.

The Christian churches in America were against me for the simple reason that so many young men and women have come out of their fold. My people don't belong to any religion. They are religious, and for being religious you don't have to belong to any religion.

Religiousness is a quality, a fragrance of your consciousness. It has nothing to do with belonging to an organization, following fixed and dead principles, decided by people who have been long, long dead. To look at it differently, in the name of religion the dead are dominating the living: they are dictating to you how you should live. They don't know anything about the vast changes that have happened since they died.

We are living in a totally different world, in a totally different time and we need every day a spontaneous awareness to respond to reality. And we go on failing because our response is not spontaneous: the reality is new and our response is thousands of years old. Our failure is absolutely certain and that constant failure brings misery in life.

HERE ARE PRIESTS, says Zarathustra to his disciples, AND ALTHOUGH THEY ARE MY ENEMIES, PASS THEM BY QUIETLY, don't quarrel with them. They are very efficient in quarreling. They have refined their arguments. They don't have anything else to do, they only argue. It is better, to PASS THEM BY QUIETLY AND WITH SLEEPING SWORDS.

Don't fight with them. Because you are new, you have not yet experienced the truth -- that is the problem. They can disturb you, they can lead you astray. You don't know the truth, nor do they know the truth, but they know the arguments, sophistry. They can convince your minds for anything they want. All priests belong to the category of the sophists.

One of my vice-chancellors was a world-renowned law-expert. He had three offices: one in London, one in New Delhi, one in Peking, and he was running continually from Peking to Delhi, from Delhi to London. He had the biggest cases on his hands -- of maharajas, kings, queens -- but he was a drunkard. He earned enough money; and when he retired, he donated the whole of the money so that a university could be founded. So he was the founder vice-chancellor of the university that he created.

I used to go for a morning walk, and he was the only one whom I used to meet on my morning walks. By and by we became very friendly and very close. One day I was talking about sophistry, and he remembered one of his cases that he had fought in the Privy Council, in London. The case was between the Maharaja of Jaipur and the Maharaja of Udaipur. It was a big case but the night before he drank too much, and in the morning there was still the hang-over.

He went to the court. In his drunkenness he forgot completely that he was fighting for the Maharaja of Jaipur. Everybody was astonished because e started criticizing the Maharaja of Jaipur. He gave great arguments, brought all the precedents, all the legal support. Even the judges were looking at each other: What had happened to this man? -- he was supposed to fight for the Maharaja of Jaipur. The man who was going to fight for the Maharaja of Udaipur could not believe what is happening: Now what is he going to

do?

He was so convincing, that at lunch-time, when the court dissolved, his secretary said, "What are you doing? Are you fighting for the Maharaja of Jaipur or for the Maharaja of Udaipur?"

He said, "I drank too much last night. I do not know for whom I am fighting, for what I am fighting, but I had to say something. Do you think I was on the wrong side?"

The secretary said, "Absolutely wrong -- and you have convinced the judges. Even the advocate who is going to argue against you, feels completely lost, because you have done his job already."

He said, "Do not be worried. So I am for the Maharaja of Jaipur. Just you remain standing by my side and go on pulling my coat, so I don't forget again. I am still not absolutely out of the influence of the alcohol: I look at the judge and I see two judges and I know -- that is my criterion."

In the second half, after lunch, he said to the judge, "Before lunch I spoke in favour of the Maharaja of Udaipur and against the Maharaja of Jaipur. That was only half my argument. I was preparing the ground. These are the arguments that can be given by the opposing advocate. Now I will begin to destroy all those arguments, because I am here to protect the Maharaja of Jaipur and his interests."

This was a new revelation to everybody and even the judge could not believe that he would be able to contradict what he had established so clearly. But he contradicted it. Now he argued against himself and he won the case.

So he was telling me that sophistry is a prostitute. Arguments don't prove anything: A little better argumentation and they can be demolished. If you don't have the experience, it is dangerous to get into a quarrel, into argumentation, into sophistry, because your mind, having no experience, can be convinced by arguments for something which is not true.

The advice of Zarathustra is: first have the experience -- then there is no need to be afraid of any argument, because no argument can destroy your experience. Your experience has a quality of being self evident.

THEY ARE BAD ENEMIES: NOTHING IS MORE REVENGEFUL THAN THEIR HUMILITY. They pretend to be very humble, but they are very revengeful. You can see around the world that the priests have done only one thing: they have created wars, religious wars they call crusades. They have killed many more people than anybody else, in the name of religion, in the name of love, in the name of truth. Their humbleness is hypocrisy. Their revengefulness is well known.

For thousands of years they have been destroying the unity of human beings. The whole humanity is one, but the priests will not allow it to happen; because if the whole humanity becomes one, drops these adjectives of being a Christian, or a Jew, or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, the priests will be at a loss. They have a very well paid profession and they are doing nothing, except creating trouble, riots amongst different religions.

THEY ARE BAD ENEMIES: NOTHING IS MORE REVENGEFUL THAN THEIR HUMILITY. AND HE WHO TOUCHES THEM IS EASILY DEFILED. Do not even touch them! Even coming in contact with them you will be defiled. They are the most ugly and disgusting profession on the earth.

Obviously, the people who sell God in the marketplace.... One day I was passing by the side of a church; a beautiful young woman waved to stop me, so I stopped the car. She handed over to me a few pamphlets. The first pamphlet on top had a beautiful house by the side of a mountain river with a waterfall, with huge trees and it said: "Do you want this house?"

I could not believe that this house was available in that city. There were no mountains, there were no waterfalls, but perhaps I didn't know. So I looked inside: it was not on the earth, it was in heaven. "Believe in Jesus Christ and you will have such beautiful houses, just by the side of God...." These people are even selling properties in paradise, and so cheap -- just believe in God, just believe in Jesus Christ, that's enough.

HE WHOM THEY CALL REDEEMER HAS CAST THEM INTO BONDAGE. All the redeemers have created different kinds of bondages. In fact nobody can redeem anybody else. One can redeem oneself, but to pretend that "I am the redeemer: just believe in me and I will save you; I am the savior, the only true savior," has created imprisonments.

These imprisonments are spiritual and psychological, that's why you don't see them. Otherwise what do you mean, when you say, "I am a Christian," or "I am a Hindu," or "I am a Buddhist?" It means, that "I believe Gautam Buddha is going to be my redeemer"; that "I am waiting simply for Jesus Christ to come and redeem me.

"You have dropped every effort to transform yourself -- and that is the *only* way there is for any kind of transformation. All these redeemers have created only prisons for people. And the priests go on representing

those dead redeemers.

Zarathustra is saying, HE WHOM THEY CALL REDEEMER HAS CAST THEM INTO BONDAGE. These priests are also in bondage, but at least their bondage pays. The others who are in bondage are simply wasting their time in waiting. All waiting is waiting for Godot, who never comes.

Five thousand years ago Krishna had promised the Hindus, "Whenever there will be misery, whenever there will be pain, whenever there will be anguish, whenever people will become unvirtuous -- I will come to redeem you."

Now what more does he want?... The prisons are full of criminals; and those who are not in the prisons -- it does not mean that they are not criminals, it simply means they have not been caught. People are living in utter misery, starvation, hunger, all kinds of sexual perversion.... For what is he waiting? He should come! He will not get a better chance to redeem people.

Jesus promised, "I will be coming." They all have promised. Their promises have become chains on your souls. Because of their promises you have not made any effort to change your own being, which is far easier than to wait.

INTO THE BONDAGE OF FALSE VALUES AND FALSE SCRIPTURES! I am really surprised, that almost the whole earth believes in different kinds of false scriptures. Their falsity is so clearly evident that it need not be proved.

For example, they all say, "God created the world", and of course there was no witness. On what grounds are they so certain that God created the world? God has not left any inscription anywhere "I created the world..." the day, the month, the year. There is not a single witness. They all go on preaching about God, but not a single person has seen him. They go on talking about heaven and hell -- not only talking, they have maps of heaven and hell. And they don't have maps of the earth on which they live.

I was visiting Agra. Agra has the most beautiful piece of architecture, the Taj Mahal. In Agra and the surrounding area there is a Hindu sect, Radhaswami. When their founder died, they decided to make something better than the Taj Mahal, because it was going to be in the same city, Agra. They have poured in enough money and for almost a hundred years thousands of stone-cutters have been working on it, and only the ground floor is ready. It does not seem that they will be able to make their whole dream come true, but even the ground floor shows that if they succeed, they will make the Taj Mahal number two. Their place will be number one -- such great art, such a tremendous work of carving in marble.

The high priest took me inside their temple, and he showed me a map. They believe that there are fifteen heavens and fifteen hells. It seems mathematical. Somebody is just stealing a small thing, steals a button from your coat, now to throw him in with Adolf Hitler does not seem to be right. There must be some categorization. So it seems logical: fifteen hells for different kinds of sinners; the greatest sinners go to the fifteenth. The same is true about heavens. Somebody has done something good, he cannot be placed with Gautam Buddha or Jesus Christ, so according to their merit....

So I looked. Seeing my interest in their map the high priest asked me, "What do you think about it?"

I said, "It is perfectly right." Although it is absolutely ugly, ugly in the sense that Mohammed is somewhere in the fourth heaven, Moses in the fifth, Jesus in the sixth; Gautam Buddha, Mahavira in the seventh; Kabir, Nanak in the eighth.... That was the way they had divided it, with the names written, and their own guru, the founder of the Radhaswami sect, in the fifteenth. He was alone there. He had reached the highest consciousness. Gautam Buddha was still in the seventh, Jesus in the sixth.

He said, "What do you think about the categorization of these people?"

I said, "That's perfect; your guru is in the fifteenth."

He looked at me. He said, "How are you certain?"

I said, "I am certain, because I am in the sixteenth; and your guru is trying hard to enter into the sixteenth, but I won't let him. I go on throwing him back into the fifteenth." He said, "Sixteenth? But we have never heard about the sixteenth."

I said, "Your hearing or not hearing makes no difference."

He said, "But you are insulting our guru." I said, "I am not insulting him. Each according to his virtue; he reached only up to the fifteenth -- and naturally I don't want anybody else to share the sixteenth apartment. And there is nothing else above, so I cannot go higher. This is the highest peak and your guru has to remain in the fifteenth."

He said, "I don't believe you; you must be joking."

I said, "You are not joking? -- putting Gautam Buddha in the seventh and your guru, who is not even the

dust of Gautam Buddha's feet, is in the fifteenth?"

He was very angry, but I said, "Anger will not help. All these falsities... you don't have any evidence for it. If you can produce any evidence, I will produce the evidence that I am in the sixteenth. Ask your guru, he knows me perfectly well."

But all religious scriptures, theologies, are so full of lies. They have to be full of lies, because truth is very simple. It does not need a scripture, it needs a meditative awareness, it needs a silence within you -- that is the only temple, all other temples are false.

INTO THE BONDAGE OF FALSE VALUES AND FALSE SCRIPTURES! AH, THAT SOMEONE WOULD REDEEM THEM FROM THEIR REDEEMER! Zarathustra is saying, someone should redeem them from their redeemers. But say anything against any falsity and immediately you create enemies. I have not done any harm to anybody and I have created millions of enemies around the world -- just because I pointed out the false statements in their scriptures, and they are not capable of defending them. Their failure to defend them becomes anger, rage, enmity.

> OH, JUST LOOK AT THESE HUTS THAT THESE PRIESTS HAVE BUILT THEMSELVES. CHURCHES THEY CALL THEIR SWEET-SMELLING CAVES!
> OH THIS COUNTERFEIT LIGHT! OH THIS MUSTY AIR! HERE, WHERE THE SOUL MAY NOT FLY UP TO ITS HEIGHT!
> ON THE CONTRARY, THEIR FAITH COMMANDS: 'UP THE STEPS ON YOUR KNEES, YOU SINNERS!'

Every religion destroys man's dignity; calls him a sinner. Rather than endowing man with dignity, making him more beautiful and more truthful, making him a god on the earth, they have turned the whole of humanity into a crowd of sinners. All that you have to do is: "UP THE STEPS ON YOUR KNEES, YOU SINNERS!"

This they call worship, this they call prayer.

This is nothing but suicide, this is destroying yourself, your esteem in your own eyes, your self-respect, your dignity.

You are the highest evolution in existence. Existence has hoped and dreamt for you to bring even higher stages of consciousness. Existence dreams within you to become superman -- but these priests have created supersinners.

> WHO CREATED SUCH CAVES AND PENITENTIAL STEPS? WAS IT NOT THOSE WHO WANTED TO HIDE THEMSELVES AND WERE ASHAMED BEFORE THE CLEAR SKY?
> What is the need of all these churches, and temples, and synagogues?

Is not this whole world, the whole universe a beautiful temple? The sky full of stars in the night, the day full of the light of the sun, the birds singing, the flowers blossoming -- what more beauty can you create? This spaciousness is your freedom. Being bound with false ideologies inside a church, you are nothing but a prisoner.

> AND ONLY WHEN THE CLEAR SKY AGAIN LOOKS THROUGH BROKEN ROOFS AND DOWN UPON GRASS AND RED POPPIES ON BROKEN WALLS -- ONLY THEN WILL I TURN MY HEART AGAIN TOWARDS THE PLACES OF THIS GOD.

Zarathustra says, this whole universe is the temple of God. All that is living is nothing but divine. Everything is sacred, nothing is profane. The duality is created by the priests, and the duality between the profane and the sacred has created a duality within you -- between the body and the soul. It has created a schizophrenic humanity -- everybody is split.

Unless you become one, a deep harmony and accord, you will never hear the celestial music, which is the only proof that the world is not bad, that the world is alive: not only alive, but conscious; not only conscious, but constantly creative.

Christians say God created this world in six days; and the seventh day, on Sunday, he rested -- and he is still resting, his Monday has not come yet. This world, this vast universe which has no limits is a continuous process of creativity; it is still being created. Who says the creation was complete in six days? And why should it be complete in six days? Nothing seems to be complete, everything is growing. Man's intelligence is growing, his consciousness is growing.

In those six days God did not create Zarathustra, God did not create Gautam Buddha, God did not create Jesus Christ. These are higher evolutionary steps. Zarathustra says you are only a bridge for the superman to arrive. You are not a being, but only a becoming. It seems to be so rational, so authentically true that man is

a becoming. Anything that has become perfect becomes dead, because there is no possibility of any growth. It has exhausted itself; it has spent itself completely.

Life has to remain becoming, not being. It has to go on progressing, touching skies after skies, peaks beyond peaks.

THEY CALLED GOD THAT WHICH CONTRADICTED AND HARMED THEM: AND TRULY, THERE WAS MUCH THAT WAS HEROIC IN THEIR WORSHIP!

Zarathustra has a very subtle sense of humor, which to me is part of a really religious man. A really religious man is not serious, he is playful; and he has a tremendous quality of humor. He is saying, THEY CALLED GOD THAT WHICH CONTRADICTED AND HARMED THEM. If God was the creator of the world, then why is there so much misery? Then why are people dying of starvation? Has God forgotten about the universe He has created?

If God created the universe, then He is responsible for it; for all the sinners, for all the criminals, because He created the seeds of crime and the seeds of sin; otherwise, from where did they come? -- He is the only creator.

If a man murders somebody, who creates the desire for murder? If a man rapes somebody, who creates the desire for rape? If God is the only creator, then Zarathustra is right: THEY CALLED GOD THAT WHICH CONTRADICTED AND HARMED THEM.... and goes on contradicting and harming them. Then who is responsible for nuclear weapons? Who was responsible for Adolf Hitler and the second world war? Who was responsible for fifty million people's deaths in the second world war? And who will be responsible if the Third World War happens and all life is destroyed on this beautiful planet?

God has to take the responsibility. If he is the creator, then he has to be the destroyer too, that implication is clear.

TRULY, THERE WAS MUCH THAT WAS HEROIC IN THEIR WORSHIP. And still the idiots are worshiping God -- they are really heroic! THERE WAS MUCH THAT WAS HEROIC IN THEIR WORSHIP, to worship such a God who prevents his own creation, Adam and Eve, from becoming wise, from becoming eternally alive. Still the priests go on worshiping him and people go on blindly following the priest. He is simply laughing at their stupidity.

AND THEY KNEW NO OTHER WAY OF LOVING THEIR GOD THAN BY NAILING MEN TO THE CROSS! In the name of God more men have been killed than in any other name. Strange God, strange creator; strange are his representatives whose whole work is to kill man, to destroy man. Strange are these so-called religious priests whose whole teaching is to renounce the world -- and God created the world. Can't you see the contradiction? If God creates the world, then to renounce the world means renouncing God.

George Gurdjieff used to say that all religions are against God. He was also joking; he was saying they are against God because they all teach, "Renounce the world." Poor God has created the world in six days and got so tired that still his Monday has not come. He has not been seen around again. Perhaps he spent himself totally and was finished; Sunday he went to sleep and never woke up again. And these people go on teaching "Renounce the world." Renouncing the world is renouncing God, because it is his creation.

THEY WOULD HAVE TO SING BETTER SONGS TO MAKE ME BELIEVE IN THEIR REDEEMER: HIS DISCIPLES WOULD HAVE TO LOOK MORE REDEEMED! They don't look redeemed. You just look at the disciples of the so-called religions. Go and see the Jaina monks! Their eyes will not show intelligence, their faces will not shine with light and glory. They are torturing themselves, that is their discipline. And if you torture yourself, you cannot be a beautiful flower.

All the religions... looking at the pope, do you feel that he has anything of the divine, any aura of the divine? The pope who preceeded him was a homosexual. Is homosexuality divine? Perhaps, because the Christian trinity also seems to be a gay group: God the father, God the son, and a strange fellow, the Holy Ghost -- not a single woman.

The popes down the ages have burnt thousands of women alive, condemning them as witches. What was the criterion for them to decide who was a witch? Now there are no witches at all; suddenly they appeared, and suddenly they disappeared. There was no criterion, any man could inform the pope.

The pope had appointed a special court. Just the suspicion that a certain woman seems to be a witch... any man was eligible to suspect her.

No reason was asked, the woman was immediately caught and tortured so much for days on end, kept

hungry, thirsty... beating her. They had invented machines for torture, and finally, because that seemed to be the only way to get rid of the torture, she had to confess that she was a witch. Her confession was the only criterion; and a confession you can get from anybody, if you torture enough and there is no way out. They dictated to her what she had to tell the court: that she was a witch and she had a sexual relationship with the devil.

The devil does not exist, but the woman had to say it in the court; otherwise the torture would start again. Once she accepted in the court that she was a witch and she had a sexual relationship with the devil, then the court was satisfied. There was no need of any other evidence. The judgement was simple: the woman had to be burnt alive in the middle of the town, so everybody could see what happened if you had a sexual relationship with the devil. Thousands of women were simply burnt, and these popes were responsible for it. These popes don't show any joy, any blissfulness, any creativity, any silence. Yes, they go on doing stupid things: kissing the earth. When this Polack pope came here, on Delhi airport he kissed the earth. I said, "This is his first taste of the Hindu religion, because here the whole earth is full of cowdung, holy cowdung." But by kissing the earth you simply show your stupidity and nothing else.

Zarathustra is saying, THEY WOULD HAVE TO SING BETTER SONGS TO MAKE ME BELIEVE IN THEIR REDEEMER.... They have to show that they are redeemed, that they are awakened, that they are liberated. ... HIS DISCIPLES WOULD HAVE TO LOOK MORE REDEEMED! But that is not the case: they look more and more enslaved.

I SHOULD LIKE TO SEE THEM NAKED: FOR BEAUTY ALONE SHOULD PREACH PENITENCE. Why should they hide themselves? They should come out naked, in the open; they have nothing to hide. But do you think this Polack, if he comes naked, will look beautiful? He will look like a cartoon, of course not made by a great artist, just some amateur cartoonist.

THE SPIRIT OF THEIR REDEEMERS CONSISTED OF HOLES; BUT INTO EVERY HOLE THEY HAD PUT THEIR ILLUSION, THEIR STOP-GAP, WHICH THEY CALLED GOD.

If one looks with a magnifying glass at the life of Jesus, or the life of Gautam Buddha, or the life of Mahavira, or any other religious founder, one will find many holes in him, because nobody is perfect. They have filled those holes with illusion, their stop-gap, which they called God.

I have heard that in paradise Moses and Jesus, both had gone fishing. Jesus asked Moses, "Is it really true that you parted the ocean and made a way for your people?"
Moses said, "As far as I remember, it is true."
Jesus said, "Can you do it again?"
Moses said, "I am not certain, but I will try."

He tried and he parted the lake into two parts. Old Jesus was amazed and he said, "Your memory is great!"

Moses asked, "What about you! You used to walk on water I have heard. Can you do that now?" Jesus said, "I can try. I used to, that much I remember."
So he got out of the boat and started drowning.

Moses had to pull him back in. He said, "What happened, my son?" He said, "I forgot one thing: that time I had no holes in my feet."

They all have holes, and the work of their priests is to go on filling those holes with good stories, fictions, mythologies, all kinds of lies, miracles.

ZEALOUSLY AND WITH CLAMOR THEY DROVE THEIR HERDS OVER THEIR BRIDGE: AS IF THERE WERE ONLY ONE BRIDGE TO THE FUTURE! This is where Zarathustra cannot be categorized with any other mystic. He is saying there are many bridges to the future. Life is multi-dimensional.

TRULY, THESE SHEPHERDS, TOO, STILL BELONGED AMONG THE SHEEP! They are pretenders. They call themselves shepherds, but they belong to the same crowd as the sheep, because they are not aware of a simple fact: that to the future there are many bridges. Man has so many potentialities. He can become so many different kinds of superman. And we will need in the world every superman to be unique, so that the variety, and the beauty that variety brings, remains alive on the earth. If everybody becomes just the same, life will become a boredom.

THEY WROTE LETTERS OF BLOOD ON THE PATH THEY FOLLOWED, AND THEIR FOLLY TAUGHT THAT TRUTH IS PROVED BY BLOOD.
BUT BLOOD IS THE WORST WITNESS OF TRUTH; BLOOD POISONS AND TRANSFORMS THE PUREST

TEACHING TO DELUSION AND HATRED OF THE HEART.

But for thousands of years blood has been the only argument. Whoever can cut your head with a sword has proved that his religion is right. The sword cannot be an argument, but it has been the argument for thousands of years. This shows how the priests have stopped man's growth, hindered in every way his flights into the open sky -- they have not allowed freedom.

AND YOU, MY BROTHERS, MUST BE REDEEMED BY GREATER MEN THAN ANY REDEEMER HAS BEEN, IF YOU WOULD FIND THE WAY TO FREEDOM!

All that you need is to find a way to total freedom, freedom from all kinds of psychological and spiritual bondage, and you yourself will become your own redeemer. You will be a far superior man than all your redeemers have been.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance

Chapter #23
Chapter title: The night song

7 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704075
ShortTitle:	ZARA123
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	69 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE NIGHT SONG
IT IS NIGHT: NOW DO ALL LEAPING FOUNTAINS SPEAK LOUDER. AND MY SOUL TOO IS A LEAPING FOUNTAIN.
IT IS NIGHT: ONLY NOW DO ALL SONGS OF LOVERS AWAKEN. AND MY SOUL TOO IS THE SONG OF A LOVER.
SOMETHING UNQUENCHED, UNQUENCHABLE, IS IN ME, THAT WANTS TO SPEAK OUT. A CRAVING FOR LOVE IS IN ME, THAT ITSELF SPEAKS THE LANGUAGE OF LOVE.
LIGHT AM I: AH, THAT I WERE NIGHT! BUT THIS IS MY SOLITUDE, THAT I AM GIRDED ROUND WITH LIGHT....
I LIVE IN MY OWN LIGHT, I DRINK BACK INTO MYSELF THE FLAMES THAT BREAK FROM ME.
I DO NOT KNOW THE JOY OF THE RECEIVER; AND I HAVE OFTEN DREAMED THAT STEALING MUST BE MORE BLESSED THAN RECEIVING.
IT IS MY POVERTY THAT MY HAND NEVER RESTS FROM GIVING; IT IS MY ENVY THAT I SEE EXPECTANT EYES AND ILLUMINED NIGHTS OF DESIRE....
WHERE HAVE THE TEARS OF MY EYE AND THE BLOOM OF MY HEART GONE? OH SOLITUDE OF ALL GIVERS! OH SILENCE OF ALL LIGHT-GIVERS!
MANY SUNS CIRCLE IN EMPTY SPACE: TO ALL THAT IS DARK THEY SPEAK WITH THEIR LIGHT -- TO ME THEY ARE SILENT....

IT IS NIGHT: AH, THAT I MUST BE LIGHT! AND THIRST FOR THE THINGS OF NIGHT! AND SOLITUDE!
IT IS NIGHT: NOW MY LONGING BREAKS FROM ME LIKE A WELL-SPRING -- I LONG FOR SPEECH.
IT IS NIGHT: NOW DO ALL LEAPING FOUNTAINS SPEAK LOUDER. AND MY SOUL TOO IS A LEAPING FOUNTAIN.
IT IS NIGHT: ONLY NOW DO ALL SONGS OF LOVERS AWAKEN. AND MY SOUL TOO IS THE SONG OF A LOVER.
... THUS SANG ZARATHUSTRA.

ZARATHUSTRA IS more a poet, is more a singer, is more a dancer than any other enlightened being has ever been. Even his prose is poetry, even his tears are pure joy, even his silence speaks, and speaks that which cannot be spoken. All his movements, all his gestures are that of a dancer, so full of grace, so full of beauty that he stands incomparable in the long history of mankind. He does not believe in a god, but he says, "I can believe in a god if he is capable of dance." He believes in the dance of life, and he believes in the song the whole universe is made of.

He is a totally different kind of man than those you have become accustomed to know as saints, as sages, as messengers of god, as prophets, as messiahs. He is too human to pretend all that nonsense, and he is too proud of being human to be a prophet or a messiah.

He is so fulfilled as a human being, that even a god has nothing to give him. He is overflowing with love, overflowing with sharing, overflowing with dreams, the greatest dreams that have ever been dreamt -- dreams of human beings going through a metamorphosis and becoming super-human, going beyond all that is animal in man, transcending all that is mean and ugly, reaching to the heights of pure consciousness, blissfulness, ecstasy and creativity.

Such a man is the rarest of the rare. Each of his words is so full of beauty, that even twenty-five centuries have not been able to take away their freshness, their originality. He has not been succeeded by anyone, he still remains alone in immense purity and ecstasy, and perhaps he will always remain without a companion -- his height is such; Everest cannot have companions.

IT IS NIGHT: NOW DO ALL LEAPING FOUNTAINS SPEAK LOUDER. AND MY SOUL TOO IS A LEAPING FOUNTAIN.

There have been great human beings who have prayed that their souls should move from darkness to light, from death to immortality, from untruth to truth. Zarathustra is not one of them. He is capable of transforming the very darkness into a new dimension of existence. There is no need to create the contradiction between the darkness and the light, between the day and the night. The day has its own beauty, but it also has its flaws. Light is always superficial, it has no depth, light is always dependent. Dependent on certain fuel: as the fuel is finished the light is finished. The light is caused -- it is an effect.

Even the great sun that has been giving us light for billions of years, has become old and everyday its reservoir is becoming emptier. Scientists say that in perhaps a few million years it will have spent all its fuel, all its energy. It will become a dark star and the moment the sun becomes dark, life on this planet will disappear immediately -- it depends on the sunrays, it is nourished by the sun.

The day has its beauties, the day has its mornings; the awakening of the trees and the birds. The day has a life of its own, but there is no need to choose between day and night because night has its own beauty, its own truth.

Darkness has silence; compared to the silence of darkness, light is very poor. Silence has depth, immense depth, and the silence of the night is not the silence of a graveyard, it is a silence full of song -- many songs. The stars have their own songs, their own dance; the moon has its own song, its own dance. And even the earth, surrounded in darkness, is not dead -- it is fully alive, it has a music; those who have ears can feel it. The wind passing through the pine trees brings its own songs, and the water descending from the mountains also brings its own dance.

Zarathustra wants to have both. When you can have both, why create this contradiction?

"Lead me from darkness to light," means you are afraid of darkness, you are still childish.

"Lead me from darkness to light," is nothing but a fear-oriented prayer. Otherwise, night is a rest, a relaxation, a rejuvenation, a preparation for the next day. It takes away all your tiredness, it takes away all the dust that has gathered in the day, and in the morning you are again young, again fresh, again ready to create something. But it is in the womb of the night that you attain this freshness, this youth, this energy.

It is in the night that all the great dreams have happened to humanity. They may take hundreds of years

to become realities, but everything that has become real has come to man first only as a dream. Night is not only the womb where you get your life refreshed, it is also the womb where you get the dreams for your future progress.

Zarathustra wants never to choose. His message is of a choiceless awareness, a life of choiceless awareness; enjoying everything that existence provides you with. Why cling to the light?, why not explore the beauty of darkness too? Why cling to life?, why not adventure into the unknown lands of death? Those who had been praying, "God, lead us from death to life," must be obsessed and deeply afraid. And the person who is afraid of death cannot live his life totally, because death is not separate from life just as darkness is not separate from light.

Zarathustra will not choose. Zarathustra will enjoy and sing the song of the day, the song of the night. He will dance in the early morning sun, and he will also dance under the starry night.

IT IS NIGHT: NOW DO ALL LEAPING FOUNTAINS SPEAK LOUDER -- because everything becomes silent: the birds have gone to sleep, the animals have gone to sleep, the people have gone to sleep, the marketplaces have disappeared. A great silence has descended all over the planet, now even a whisper sounds louder.

> NOW DO ALL LEAPING FOUNTAINS SPEAK LOUDER. AND MY SOUL TOO IS A LEAPING FOUNTAIN.
> IT IS NIGHT: ONLY NOW DO ALL SONGS OF LOVERS AWAKEN. AND MY SOUL TOO IS THE SONG OF A LOVER.

It is something to go deep into. Love has some deep roots in the night. Perhaps in darkness it is easier to put your personality aside, to put your mask aside, to be naked and to be authentic and to be true. Perhaps in the dark it is easier to melt into each other, to merge into each other; to forget the *I* and the *thou*.

In the day it is a little difficult; in the light you want your make-up, you want your mask, you want to show yourself the best you can. You want to hide all that you are afraid of; if people come to know about it perhaps they will not like you, they will not love you, they will not accept you. Night gives you a freedom which day takes away. It seems relevant that love has its roots in the night.

IT IS NIGHT: ONLY NOW DO ALL SONGS OF LOVERS AWAKEN. The false personalities disappear and real individuals, without any fear of exposure, in their utter nakedness in the dark can put their seriousness aside and be playful. And unless lovers can play like children, love remains very superficial and meaningless. Unless love becomes an innocent play and fun and a laughter, a song, a dance -- it is not love. Then it must be something of the marketplace, a commodity which can be shown, which can be purchased.

Only in the darkness are you authentically yourself; you are no more afraid of the society and the crowd -- because there is no crowd in darkness; you are alone, there is no society, there is no religion, there is no church, there is no priest, there is no foolish man. Darkness gives you a freedom, the freedom that happens only when you are left absolutely alone. Only in this aloneness, lovers can sing, lovers can enjoy. Only in this darkness, mind stops chattering, stops arguing, allows the heart to have its say. The song of love is nothing but the song of the heart.

AND MY SOUL TOO IS THE SONG OF A LOVER. You will find your soul too in the silence of darkness because it is not of the mind; it is even deeper than the heart, but heart is a bridge. If you can sing a song of love you are not far away from the sound of your soul -- it is very close. Love and your soul are neighbors.

> SOMETHING UNQUENCHED, UNQUENCHABLE, IS IN ME, THAT WANTS TO SPEAK OUT. A CRAVING FOR LOVE IS IN ME, THAT ITSELF SPEAKS THE LANGUAGE OF LOVE.
> LIGHT AM I: AH, THAT I WERE NIGHT! BUT THIS IS MY SOLITUDE, THAT I AM GIRDED ROUND WITH LIGHT....
> I LIVE IN MY OWN LIGHT, I DRINK BACK INTO MYSELF THE FLAMES THAT BREAK FROM ME.
> I DO NOT KNOW THE JOY OF THE RECEIVER; AND I HAVE OFTEN DREAMED THAT STEALING MUST BE MORE BLESSED THAN RECEIVING.

Zarathustra again and again emphasizes the fact that to give something to someone is to hurt his pride. Hence, giving has to be very articulate, very artful. You should not give in such a way that the other is humiliated. But that's what happens. People really don't want to give, they want to humiliate. Giving is just an excuse for hurting the pride of someone -- it is ugly and inhuman.

Giving needs a great heart, and a great art. It should be given in such an indirect way that the receiver

does not feel any kind of humiliation, but on the contrary feels a great love, feels your acceptance, feels that you have enjoyed giving to him more than he has enjoyed receiving, feels that he is not obliged to you but you are obliged to him. One should give in such a way that the other is respected, raised higher.

I DO NOT KNOW THE JOY OF THE RECEIVER. Zarathustra says, "I am poor in the sense that I do not know the joy of the receiver; because I am so fulfilled I do not need anything. I am so entirely complete that there is no way for anyone to give anything to me."

Hence, I DO NOT KNOW THE JOY OF THE RECEIVER; AND I HAVE OFTEN DREAMED THAT STEALING MUST BE MORE BLESSED THAN RECEIVING. I do not know the joy of receiving, but I have seen people receiving things, and I have seen their pride is hurt, their dignity destroyed. They are turned into beggars. That's why I HAVE OFTEN DREAMED THAT STEALING MUST BE MORE BLESSED THAN RECEIVING.

It is better to steal, at least your dignity is saved. He is saying this not to preach stealing. He is saying this to make you aware that whenever you give something to someone, you give very cautiously and very carefully. Give as if giving is your need, not the need of the receiver; that you are burdened, and it is very kind of the receiver to unburden you.

IT IS MY POVERTY THAT MY HAND NEVER RESTS FROM GIVING. He has so much that he goes on giving his love, his wisdom, his original insights but he is saying "It is my poverty, don't feel offended. I am not trying to prove myself rich by giving you something. I am simply proving my poverty" -- a very strange idea, but very significant.

When the season of rain comes and the rainclouds hover over you, full of rain water, they want to shower, not that they are concerned with the thirsty earth, but because they are too much burdened with the water; it is becoming heavier and heavier. It is out of this burden, out of this heaviness, that they shower. It is their poverty, they could not contain more, they are too small, their capacity is too small; they become burdened too early. This is how every giver should think. Only then whatever he gives is given out of love; otherwise, it is not a virtue, but a sin.

IT IS MY POVERTY THAT MY HAND NEVER RESTS FROM GIVING; IT IS MY ENVY THAT I SEE EXPECTANT EYES AND ILLUMINED NIGHTS OF DESIRE. He is certainly very unique in seeing things from aspects nobody has ever seen -- before or after. He says, "I am envious of expectant eyes." He is saying, "I am envious of the beggars, because they don't hurt anybody." In receiving, how they can hurt anybody? In receiving, they cannot fulfil their egos.

"I am envious.... "But what can Zarathustra do? He is so full and so overflowing with love and light; he is helpless. That's why he says, "I am poor." He is helpless, he has to share.

Kabir, one of the great mystics of India, has beautiful statements which are similar. He says, "When the tree becomes too heavy with fruit, its branches start going down; they start touching the earth." They are too heavy to stand as proud, as egoistic, as they used to be. For the first time their richness is making them humble; their richness is making them come down to earth. They are asking somebody to take their fruit so they can become weightless, and again can stand high in the sky.

Kabir says, "The same is the situation of one whose being has become a ripe fruit." He becomes humble, he becomes poor, he is ready to share with anyone; he does not ask whether you deserve it or not -- all that he wants is to be emptied.

But the problem of spiritual growth is that the more you give the more you have. So you go on giving, and from unknown sources your cup of life goes on always overflowing; your giving never empties it.

WHERE HAVE THE TEARS OF MY EYE AND THE BLOOM OF MY HEART GONE? OH SOLITUDE OF ALL GIVERS! OH SILENCE OF ALL LIGHT-GIVERS!

"WHERE HAVE THE TEARS OF MY EYE AND THE BLOOM OF MY HEART GONE?" On the path there are moments, just as day and night, just as life and death... one moment you are so full that you can give to the whole world. Your blessings are so many that you cannot conceive you can ever be empty. However much you go on giving, more and more blessings will be coming to you.

And then there comes the night, and suddenly even tears from your eyes disappear and the flowers of your heart are suddenly gone. You are not only empty, you have suddenly become a desert; and just a moment before there was a garden, and just a moment before the spring was in full swing. But one has to learn the beauty of these moments also. When the path is lost, even your eyes are dry, your heart is no more flowering.

OH SOLITUDE OF ALL GIVERS! OH SILENCE OF ALL LIGHT-GIVERS! WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO ME? MANY SUNS CIRCLE IN EMPTY SPACE: TO ALL THAT IS DARK THEY SPEAK WITH THEIR LIGHT -- TO ME THEY ARE SILENT.

It is strange, MANY SUNS CIRCLE IN EMPTY SPACE: TO ALL THAT IS DARK THEY SPEAK WITH THEIR LIGHT -- TO ME THEY ARE SILENT. Suddenly the whole universe seems to be not on speaking terms with me, and just a moment before there was such a dialogue, such a deep communion. This part has been called by the mystics, the dark night of the soul. One has to be silently watching it -- this too will pass. Soon there will be spring again, but the first time when it comes, it seems you have been living in an illusion -- all the beauty, all the sounds, all the dances -- you must have been dreaming.

When everything disappears... but this is the nature of existence, it balances everything; otherwise life will become a chaos. It is a cosmos, because everything is balanced. One moment there is a song, another moment nothing grows in you. One has to watch both, and love both, and enjoy both, understanding them as two sides of the same coin. In this understanding is the ultimate awakening, in this understanding is enlightenment.

IT IS NIGHT: AH, THAT I MUST BE LIGHT! AND THIRST FOR THE THINGS OF NIGHT! AND SOLITUDE! IT IS NIGHT: NOW MY LONGING BREAKS FROM ME LIKE A WELL-SPRING -- I LONG FOR SPEECH.

IT IS NIGHT: NOW DO ALL LEAPING FOUNTAINS SPEAK LOUDER. AND MY SOUL TOO IS A LEAPING FOUNTAIN -- again the spring has come.

IT IS NIGHT: ONLY NOW DO ALL SONGS OF LOVERS AWAKEN. AND MY SOUL TOO IS THE SONG OF A LOVER.

One has to learn that existence is a dialectic. What appears to be contradictory is not so; it is complementary, it is absolutely necessary. If a man goes on dancing forever, the dance will kill him. If a man goes on singing forever, his song will become a madness. The dance also needs rest, the song also needs rest.

And when you don't feel any song inside you and you don't feel any urge to dance -- rejoice, that in this emptiness the seeds are growing. And soon there will be songs, far better than you have known before; and soon there will again be dance, far greater than you have even dreamt.

But wait -- the key word is to wait, and watch. Once you become aware of the wheel... in the East we have called it the wheel of life and death. The word for the world in the East is *jagat*, and *jagat* means wheel -- that which goes on moving. One spoke comes up and goes down, another spoke comes up and goes down.

The morning is not only just the beginning of the day, it is also the beginning of the night. The evening is not only the beginning of the night, it is also the beginning of the day.
The moment you understand it, you understand the greatest secret of all.

... THUS SANG ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Commentaries on Friedrich Nietzsche's Thus spoke Zarathustra
Talks given from 08/04/87 am to 19/04/87 am
English Discourse series
23 Chapters
Year published: 1987

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Of the famous philosophers

8 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704080
ShortTitle:	ZARA201
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	132 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS

YOU HAVE SERVED THE PEOPLE AND THE PEOPLE'S SUPERSTITIONS, ALL YOU FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS! -- YOU HAVE NOT SERVED TRUTH! AND IT IS PRECISELY FOR THAT REASON THAT THEY PAID YOU REVERENCE....
AND YOUR HEART ALWAYS SAID TO ITSELF: `I CAME FROM THE PEOPLE: GOD'S VOICE, TOO, CAME TO ME FROM THEM.'
YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN OBSTINATE AND CUNNING, LIKE THE ASS, AS THE PEOPLE'S ADVOCATE....
AH, FOR ME TO LEARN TO BELIEVE IN YOUR `GENUINENESS', YOU WOULD FIRST HAVE TO BREAK YOUR WILL TO VENERATE.
GENUINE -- THAT IS WHAT I CALL HIM WHO GOES INTO GOD-FORSAKEN DESERTS AND HAS BROKEN HIS VENERATING HEART....
... BUT IN THE TOWNS DWELL THE WELL-FED FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS -- THE DRAUGHT ANIMALS. FOR THEY ALWAYS, AS ASSES, PULL -- THE PEOPLE'S CART!...
YOU ARE STILL OF THE PEOPLE EVEN IN YOUR VIRTUE, OF THE PEOPLE WITH THEIR PURBLIND EYES -- OF THE PEOPLE WHO DO NOT KNOW WHAT SPIRIT IS!
SPIRIT IS THE LIFE THAT ITSELF STRIKES INTO LIFE: THROUGH ITS OWN TORMENT IT INCREASES ITS OWN KNOWLEDGE -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE?
AND THIS IS THE SPIRIT'S HAPPINESS: TO BE ANOINTED AND BY TEARS CONSECRATED AS A SACRIFICIAL BEAST -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE?
AND THE BLINDNESS OF THE BLIND MAN AND HIS SEEKING AND GROPING SHALL YET BEAR WITNESS TO THE POWER OF THE SUN INTO WHICH HE GAZED -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE?
AND THE ENLIGHTENED MAN SHALL LEARN TO BUILD WITH MOUNTAINS! IT IS A SMALL THING FOR THE SPIRIT TO MOVE MOUNTAINS -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE?
YOU KNOW ONLY THE SPARKS OF THE SPIRIT: BUT YOU DO NOT SEE THE ANVIL WHICH THE SPIRIT IS, NOR THE FEROCITY OF ITS HAMMER!
IN TRUTH, YOU DO NOT KNOW THE SPIRIT'S PRIDE! BUT EVEN LESS COULD YOU ENDURE THE SPIRIT'S MODESTY, IF IT SHOULD EVER DEIGN TO SPEAK!...
YOU ARE NO EAGLES: SO NEITHER DO YOU KNOW THE SPIRIT'S JOY IN TERROR. AND HE WHO IS NOT A BIRD SHALL NOT MAKE HIS HOME ABOVE ABYSSES.
YOU ARE TEPID: BUT ALL DEEP KNOWLEDGE FLOWS COLD. THE INNERMOST WELLS OF THE SPIRIT ARE ICE-COLD: A REFRESHMENT TO HOT HANDS AND HANDLERS.
YOU STAND THERE RESPECTABLE AND STIFF AND WITH A STRAIGHT BACK, YOU FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS! -- NO STRONG WIND OR WILL PROPELS YOU.
HAVE YOU NEVER SEEN A SAIL FARING OVER THE SEA, ROUNDED AND SWELLING AND SHUDDERING BEFORE THE IMPETUOSITY OF THE WIND?
LIKE A SAIL, SHUDDERING BEFORE THE IMPETUOSITY OF THE SPIRIT, MY WISDOM FARES OVER THE SEA -- MY UNTAMED WISDOM!
BUT YOU SERVANTS OF THE PEOPLE, YOU FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS -- HOW COULD YOU FARE

Zarathustra is not a philosopher. Philosophy to him is sheer wastage of time -- not only of yours but of others' too -- because philosophy is nothing but a mind game. It is not the way to find the truth, it is not the way to find love, it is not the way to find beauty; it only goes on making systems of empty words.

But they have deceived millions. And they have prevented millions from going in search to find the key to the mysteries of life. Philosophy has never transformed anyone. It gives people swollen heads, but it does not bring a revolution in their life; no metamorphosis happens through it. It is the greatest deception that man has been giving to himself and to others. It has given beautiful words for people to play with. It has treated people like children; and those who have remained playing with those words have remained children, retarded.

For example, the world of philosophy has given you their most famous word, *god*, which is perhaps the most meaningless word in human language. It has not been a discovery for you, it has not been your creation; on the contrary, the philosophers, the theologians, the priests have convinced you that you are the creation of God.

This is the most significant point at which to begin a pilgrimage with Zarathustra. In the past God has been accepted as the creator of all, but that very idea reduces man into a thing. Only things can be created. If man is created by God, man has no pride, no dignity of his own -- he is just a puppet. Any moment God can change his mind and destroy humanity, and we stand absolutely helpless. Neither have we any part in our creation, nor will we have any part in our destruction.

If this is true, life loses all meaning. It becomes a tragedy, an imprisonment, a long drawn-out slavery. And Zarathustra is not alone in pointing out the fact that the concept of God is against the evolution of man: Mahavira agrees with him; Gautam Buddha agrees with him.

All these three great geniuses are in absolute agreement on one point: God cannot be allowed as a creator of man and his consciousness. To allow him that is to destroy all meaning, significance, freedom, love, creativity -- all that gives joy and ecstasy to man is destroyed. Without God, man is free. He has not been created, he has been evolving. You have to understand this point, that the idea of creation and the idea of evolution are contradictory. You can't have both -- creation means no evolution.

You create something -- a statue, a painting, a poem. Will your painting evolve? Will your statue change with time? Will your poetry go on renewing itself each and every moment to keep pace with evolution? Anything created has a full stop on it; there is no opening for evolution. That's what the story of the creation of the world says: God created the world in six days -- and there comes the full stop.

Evolution means that the universe has always been there -- constantly changing, moving, evolving, creating new forms, better forms. It is evolution that has brought about man and his consciousness. *Evolution* is religion for Zarathustra, not creation. And in evolution there is no place for God, at least not as a creator. The only place possible for God, if you love the word, if you want it somehow to be fitted in somewhere, the only possibility is that man's consciousness evolves to its ultimate potential. That will be the creation of God.

Zarathustra denies God as a creator, but he is willing to accept God as the ultimate creation of human consciousness. To avoid misunderstanding, he calls this ultimate evolution of consciousness "the superman." Superman is his God. But he does not come at the beginning, he comes at the very crescendo, in the end. He is not your master and your lord, he is your evolved form, refined form. Hence another thing has to be remembered: Zarathustra cannot believe in one God. There are millions of beings, they are all evolving, and there will be millions of gods; because each life has the seed, the potential, to become a god.

Zarathustra brings a total revolution in the concept of God and religion. Now religion is no longer a worship or a belief; now religion becomes the greatest creative act of man. Now religion is not that which enslaves man, imprisons his spirit. In Zarathustra's hands religion becomes the art of shattering all the chains, destroying all the hindrances -- so that human consciousness can become divine consciousness, so that man disappears and gives birth to the superman.

Twenty-five centuries ago this man had one of the most potential ideas: God in the beginning makes no difference. At the most you become believers -- and all beliefs are blind, all beliefs are false. They do not help you to grow up, they only help you to kneel down like a slave before dead statues, rotten scriptures, primitive philosophies.

Zarathustra wants to clean the whole ground completely of all that is rotten, of all that is old. He wants

your eyes to be fixed on a faraway distant star -- the star that is your future, the star that you can become, the star that you have to become, because unless you become that distant star, your life will not be a dance, your life will not be a song, your life will not be a celebration.

He changes the whole focus from the past to the future. You cannot do anything with the past. That which is gone is gone -- nothing can be done about it; you cannot undo it. Hence, because humanity has believed in the past, it has remained stuck. What can you do with the past?

He changes the focus towards the future. The future is open. All the possibilities are in your hands. You can create the superman and you can create a new humanity; you can create a paradise on this earth. Zarathustra loves this earth too much. He is not a renouncer of the world; he is in tremendous love with the trees, with the mountains, with the rivers, with the flowers, with the birds, with people.

In comparison to him, all other religions are condemnatory of this beautiful planet. They want you to think of heaven and paradise, which are only fictions. He is the first scientist as far as religion is concerned. He wants you to be a realist -- this is the only planet we have, and this is the only time we have, and this is the only life we have. Now it is up to us what we make of it. You can make it a beautiful song, a glorious experience, a golden ecstasy. *You* can be the creators. And the greatest creation of yours will be the creation of God -- the creation of the superman.

He is not a philosopher, he is an alchemist. He does not believe in God but he believes in man. He does not believe in any paradise but he believes in the earth. And he believes in the tremendous potential that the earth is carrying within it, and that human beings are carrying within themselves as seeds. They have not been growing because their minds have been looking backwards.

The philosophers, the religious priests, the theologians -- they are all trying to keep you tied with the past. That way you remain tamed. You cannot rebel; you remain always afraid of committing a mistake, of committing a sin. You always remain obedient, because those who are obedient will be saved, and those who are not will be thrown into hell to suffer forever. Your fear and greed have been used to destroy you, to exploit you.

Zarathustra will not have anything to do with all these vested interests; his only concern is that man becomes a creator of values. And rather than looking backwards, where he cannot go, he starts looking forwards, where many dimensions are open, many doors are open -- he can choose. Slaves cannot be choosers; only masters can be choosers. Slaves can only be beggars. All the religions have reduced humanity into beggars. They call it prayer, they call it worship -- beautiful names to hide an ugly reality.

Zarathustra wants you to be creators, not beggars. And you can be creators only if you look forward, and you go on dropping the past and the dead. Carrying dead corpses is dangerous. To remain surrounded with dead corpses is dangerous, because they can poison your life -- they *have* poisoned your life.

Remain with the one that is going to happen and has not happened yet, and it will keep you young and fresh. It will keep you excited, enthusiastic; it will keep you always going for a new journey, for a new pilgrimage -- because there is no end to life, there is no end to time. An infinity of life and an infinity of time is available to you. You can create God within your own soul. But Zarathustra's name for that God is the superman. I think it is better, because with God there are ugly associations. Whatever you do, somehow God slips back and becomes past. It is very difficult to put him in the future.

He is almost like a doll that is made in Japan. It is a doll of an Indian mystic Bodhidharma, who was the founder of the great tradition of Zen. In Japan, more lovingly, his name has become Daruma. Bodhidharma seems to be a little hard; Daruma seems to be sweeter. And they have made Bodhidharma's statue, which are called Daruma dolls.

Their uniqueness is: you can throw the Daruma doll any way, but it will always sit back in the lotus posture. You cannot topple it. Its top is very light and its bottom is very heavy. So whatever you do -- you can kick it, you can throw it in the air -- whatever you do, Daruma always sits back in the lotus posture.

The case with the word God is similar. It has been so misused; it has dominated the whole past of man and destroyed all possibilities for man's evolution. You can manage to drag it, somehow, into the future, but within a few seconds you will find it has gone back again... sitting in the lotus posture.

It is right of Zarathustra to drop the word God. It was a fiction and we cannot relate with a fiction in any way. But superman is not a fiction; it is your potential, it is every man's potential. The very idea of superman makes you rich, makes you feel full, makes you feel no longer a beggar and a worshiper. You need not go to any church or temple or mosque, because now there is no need for any prayer. You have to be a creator, you have to transform yourself.

Religion becomes the alchemy of transformation -- from a slave into a master.

Zarathustra is not to be categorized with your other philosophers; he stands aloof. And his contribution is tremendously valuable. His contribution is so valuable that it is more than the contribution of all your philosophers combined. They have not contributed anything; they have been simply arguing, fighting about words, hypotheses. They have not thought that man is not the end, that the full stop has not come yet and perhaps will never come.

Man will go on evolving. He will feel that he is coming to the full stop, but the full stop will never come. And it is good that it will never come, because the full stop will be death. A full stop means the grave, because now there is no future left, no evolution possible, no more creativity. You have spent your whole potential.

I agree totally with Zarathustra that man has infinite potential, that he can go on growing to new levels of consciousness, new levels of blissfulness, new stages of ecstasy. He goes on becoming superman, but he is a process and not an event. Superman is also a process and not an event.

Zarathustra changes many words which have dominated man very destructively. He does not want to use the word *event*, he wants to use the word *process*. He does not want to use the word *being*; he wants to use the word *becoming* -- so that there is always something more to be attained, there is always something more to be achieved, there is always immense space for your soul to soar high. You cannot reach to the limits of the universe, because there are no limits.

YOU HAVE SERVED THE PEOPLE AND THE PEOPLE'S SUPERSTITIONS, ALL YOU FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS! -- YOU HAVE NOT SERVED TRUTH! AND IT IS PRECISELY FOR THAT REASON THAT THEY PAID YOU REVERENCE.

It is unfortunate, but factual, that people will respect you if you support their superstitions, even though by supporting their superstitions you are poisoning them. They will be very respectful to you -- they will make you a saint, they will make you a prophet, they will make you a savior. But don't disturb their superstitions. Their superstitions have lived with them for so long, and they have accepted them as truth and have been very comfortable with them -- because there is no need to search for truth; they already have it. The moment you criticize their superstitions, the whole crowd of humanity becomes antagonistic to you; they all turn into enemies to you.

I have experienced it my whole life. Thousands of people have come to me and disappeared. If they find that some of their superstitions are fulfilled by my statements they remain with me, but the moment they see that they were not right -- I am not in support of their superstitions, on the contrary, I am against them -- they immediately become my enemies. When I was supporting their death they were with me, they were paying great respect and reverence to me. And when I started to be really a friend to them, a health, a wholeness, they turned into enemies.

Zarathustra is talking of the famous philosophers. Their fame depends only on one thing: not that they have contributed anything to human growth, not that they have made this planet more beautiful, not that life has become more joyous, not that love has become more juicy, but because they were in absolute support of your superstitions, your beliefs, your fictions, which are consolatory; they keep you where you are. They save you the trouble of finding the truth. They save you the trouble of transforming yourself into a higher being.

YOU HAVE SERVED THE PEOPLE AND THE PEOPLE'S SUPERSTITIONS, ALL YOU FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS! -- YOU HAVE not SERVED TRUTH! Because those who have served the truth have remained continually on the cross. The same masses which they were trying to help have killed them, poisoned them, stoned them to death.

AND IT IS PRECISELY FOR THAT REASON THAT THEY PAID YOU REVERENCE. Why have they called you great philosophers? -- there is nothing great in your philosophies. But the mobs have made you great philosophers, great servants of the people, because you have kept them asleep; you have not disturbed their sleep. Their superstitions are their sleep, and as long as they remain with their superstitions they will remain retarded, undeveloped. They will remain something between the animal and the superman. They will remain on the bridge; they will never move. But certainly they will pay you great reverence.

AND YOUR HEART ALWAYS SAID TO ITSELF: `I CAME FROM THE PEOPLE: GOD'S VOICE, TOO, CAME TO ME FROM THEM.' Have you ever thought.... Just think of a few great names of the so-called philosophers: Immanuel Kant, Hegel, Descartes; in India: Shankara, Ramanuja, Nimbarka. None of them has been condemned by the masses. They crucified a poor carpenter's son, Jesus. They poisoned

Socrates, but they did not poison Plato, Aristotle....

It is strange that the names you will find in the history of philosophy are not the people who have been crucified, are not the people who have been stoned to death. They are the people who have been respected -- and they are still respected, after centuries. And the strange thing is, they have not contributed anything to you. The only people who have contributed anything to you, you have crucified.

It seems that for your friends you always keep ready your cross, and for your enemies you are always ready with your reverence. Howsoever great may be the philosophy of Immanuel Kant or Shankara or Bradley or Bosanquet, it is simply verbal diarrhea. These people are sick. They use big words -- and people are very impressed with big words which they don't understand.

There is only one thing they want to be certain about: that the philosophers are not saying anything against their superstitions -- they are not speaking against God, they are not speaking against heaven or hell, they are not speaking against their holy scriptures, but on the contrary, they are praising them. Then they don't care whether this great philosophy has been able to change their own consciousness. And if it has not been able to change their own consciousness, how is it going to change humanity?

But perhaps nobody wants to change. Change needs effort, and man is bone-lazy. Change means going into the unknown, and man is a coward. He will remain in the known even if the known is nothing but misery -- at least it is known. He will never cross the boundary of the known because, who knows? -- one may get lost in the unknown. One may not be able to get back home to the same misery, to the same wife, to the same husband, to the same anxieties and problems.

YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN OBSTINATE AND CUNNING, LIKE THE ASS, AS THE PEOPLE'S ADVOCATE. The people don't need any advocate. They are in such misery that their whole life is nothing but a slow death. Advocating in favor of their life is not a service to mankind. They need people who will hammer their heads to bring some sense to them, who will destroy their superstitions so they can start moving in search of truth, who will destroy their laziness so they become a process, a progress, a becoming.

But certainly they don't like such people. Those who love humanity have to accept it, that they will be hated -- hated in all lands, hated by all the people. Perhaps a very few intelligent and brave people may join hands with them in the great exploration of truth and consciousness, but most of the people are going to be angry at them. They have disturbed their sleep, they have disturbed their consolations. They love their advocates.

AH, FOR ME TO LEARN TO BELIEVE IN YOUR `GENUINENESS', YOU WOULD FIRST HAVE TO BREAK YOUR WILL TO VENERATE. Zarathustra is saying, "If you want me to believe that you are genuine, then the first proof I need is: you will have to break your will to venerate." Whom are you venerating? There is nothing above human consciousness; only human consciousness can go on transcending itself. There is nobody else you can worship, you can venerate. You can create temples and rituals, and you can believe that somebody else is going to take care of you, that you need not bother about any transformation.

GENUINE -- THAT IS WHAT I CALL HIM WHO GOES INTO GOD-FORSAKEN DESERTS AND HAS BROKEN HIS VENERATING HEART.
... BUT IN THE TOWNS DWELL THE WELL-FED FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS -- THE DRAUGHT ANIMALS. FOR THEY ALWAYS, AS ASSES, PULL -- THE PEOPLE's CART!

Zarathustra is hard, but every great creator has to be hard. He calls your great philosophers "donkeys who are carrying the people's cart" -- they are in the service of the idiots. And certainly the idiots respect them very much. If you want respectability then you should never say a single word that goes against people's prejudices. Then you should always support them, even though you can see that it is nonsense -- but that is the way of being respectable.

Any man of dignity does not want respectability. He has his own dignity. He respects himself; he does not need anybody else's respect. He will say whatever is true, and he will say it as clearly as possible. Even if it hurts, he is not going to dilute it. All surgery hurts, and if a cancer has to be removed the surgeon cannot go on supporting the idea you that you don't have any cancer.

I had a relative.... His wife came to me one day, crying, and she said, "You have to do something. My husband will listen to nobody. He is not willing to call the doctor and let him examine him. And everybody in the house, in the neighborhood, feels that he is continuously becoming weaker, looks pale; there is something wrong. But he says, `I'm perfectly healthy. Who says that there is something wrong? Why should

I call a doctor?'"

I had to go to his house. I told him, "You are absolutely right. You are at the prime of your health. Who says you are sick?"

He smiled and he said to his family, "Look. And you are all harassing me, saying that I should go to a doctor, or I should call a doctor."

I said, "There is no need for any doctor; you are perfectly healthy. But just to convince all these people, you come with me to the doctor."

He could not deny me, because I was his only supporter. So he went with me to the best doctor. On the way he said, "Is it really necessary to go? Can't we just return, from half way there? You will have to lie -- that is true."

I said, "I cannot lie. I did not lie before those people, I told the truth. They were all saying that you are becoming sicker every day, and every day you are becoming weaker; and I see that you are becoming every day healthier, younger. Just to convince them, I have to get a certificate from the doctor, so the whole problem is finished forever."

He said, "Okay."

And he had cancer. The doctor told me, "You have brought him in time; otherwise it would have been too late."

Returning home he said to me, "This was the reason that I was not going to the doctor. I was afraid, who knows? -- the doctor may find something wrong with me. And now he has given me cancer!"

I said, "He has not given you cancer, you *have* cancer. And now there is a possibility to cure it."

But he said to me, "I will never forgive you! You tricked me. You were lying."

I said, "That's true. I had to lie; otherwise your life was in danger."

And to lie to save a life -- I don't consider it sin.

The people who are living in superstitions.... All the people of the world are living in superstitions, and all their priests and preachers and philosophers and theologians are supporting them -- they get respectability, they become great saints. But this is too inhuman. It is better to lose all your respectability but to tell the truth to the people.

There is still time; their cancer can be removed.

There is still time; the superman can arrive.

The miserable man, with all his misery, can be dropped. There is no need to cling to it. You are clinging because nobody has told you that you have greater possibilities: higher experiences, more joy; your life can become a constant song and a dance. You can blossom. Your life can have fragrance instead of this disgusting anxiety, this misery, and the whole nausea that you are carrying around yourself. And you are clinging to it because you think this is you. And the people who support your idea, you touch their feet, you make them popes, you make them *shankaracharyas*.

Just for an empty respectability these people are the greatest enemies of humanity. If you enjoy crucifying people, crucify these people! And in fact they need crucifixion. What right has the pope to go on living? He is a representative of Jesus Christ; he should prove it by being crucified -- that is the only proof. But instead of being on the cross he keeps a golden cross dangling around his neck with a golden chain. Jesus was not crucified on a golden cross. And the cross was not dangling around his neck -- he was dangling on the cross!

YOU ARE STILL OF THE PEOPLE EVEN IN YOUR VIRTUE, OF THE PEOPLE WITH THEIR PURBLIND EYES -- OF THE PEOPLE WHO DO NOT KNOW WHAT SPIRIT IS! Without knowing the spirit, the very energy of your life, the very flame that you are, how can you be virtuous? You are just following the crowd: whatsoever they believe is virtuous, you are doing. And because you follow their idea of virtue they make you a saint. And if you want to become a great saint, you have to go to the very extreme of their idea of virtue.

For example, in India, the Jaina monks never take baths. That is a virtue -- because they are so averse to their bodies that they don't care that the body should be clean. Who cares? If the body is just matter, and if a little more matter gathers on it... no harm; you are gaining a little weight. They don't brush their teeth, because all that is considered to be showing that you still believe in the body. To talk with them is so difficult, because their breath is so foul, their body stinks. Every year they pluck their hair with their own hands -- they cannot use any mechanical device. Strange, a safety razor is thought to be great technology.

They are against all machines, all technology; naturally they have to pluck their hair with their own hands. Thousands of devotees gather to see it. And I have seen people standing there, well shaved -- perhaps

they shave twice a day -- with tears flowing from their eyes: "What a great saint!" They cannot follow it -- they are sinners -- but he is following the scriptures.

There are many monks, Jaina and Hindu, who live naked, in all the seasons. It is torturing the body, but because they torture the body their followers believe they are attaining to self-realization. The body no longer matters. Whether it is cold or hot summer, it makes no difference to them; they have attained to a state of balance. To them success and failure are the same, heat and cold are the same. They are *not* the same, because I have seen the monks shivering with cold; they cannot sleep the whole night.

They are following it because in return they have been respected by millions of people. Just to be naked is not a virtue -- all the animals are naked, all the birds are naked. If to be naked is a virtue that leads to heaven, then only man is going to be in difficulty. And I have become worried about tailors... and particularly my seamstress, Gayan. What will happen to these people who are making clothes, allowing people to commit as many sins as they want?

But different societies have different virtues. In the middle ages, English ladies in Britain used to cover their dogs with clothes, because a naked dog is obscene. And if the dog comes across a girlfriend then it will become even more difficult; then it will be absolute pornography, live! So they used to take their dogs for a morning walk, chains in their hands, and the dogs having strange clothes. And the poor dogs must have been thinking, "What nonsense this is, no other dog...." You will be surprised that very high class ladies used to put cloth around the legs of chairs, because they are called legs, and legs should not be left naked. Any stupid idea....

Unless you know your own sources of life, you are bound to follow the virtues of the crowd in which you have accidentally found yourself.

In my house I had not tasted a tomato up to the age of eighteen, because the tomato was not allowed in the house -- it looks like meat. I tried to convince my grandmother that a poor tomato is not meat. She said, "I know it is not meat but it looks like meat, and I don't want to have anything that looks like meat in the house. We are vegetarians."

I said, "This too is vegetable." But while she was alive, tomatoes were not allowed.

I had never eaten in the night, up to the age of eighteen, because to eat in the night, in the crowd I had found myself, was a sin.

I told them, "It may have been wrong three thousand, four thousand years ago, when people had to eat in darkness, but now... inside the house, in the night, there is more light than in the day.

But they would say, "Don't talk against the scriptures. Even to listen to you is a sin. The people who wrote those scriptures were all-knowing, omniscient."

I was not a respected person in the house. Whenever a guest would be coming, they would tell me, "You just move out. You can go anywhere."

I said, "What is the problem?"

They said, "You are an embarrassment to us. You may do something which should not be done, you may say something which should not not be said."

Other children were obedient; they were brought to the guest, introduced: "He is very obedient." And I would come in the middle: "I am also here! -- very disobedient. I thought you would love a little variety. Everybody is obedient here; I am the only disobedient one. And I want to say to you that I am not glad to meet you."

And my father would say, "I have been telling you that you will say something, you will do something. Just go somewhere else!"

But I said, "I am saying my truth -- I am not feeling any gladness. And I think this gentleman will respect the truth."

But nobody respects the truth. If you want respectability then you have to follow the crowd: whatever it calls right is right, and whatever it calls wrong is wrong.

Zarathustra is saying: YOU ARE STILL OF THE PEOPLE EVEN IN YOUR VIRTUE. Your virtue is hypocrisy, because it is not coming out of your own spirit; it is just imitation. You are a carbon copy. You are not your original self.

SPIRIT IS THE LIFE THAT ITSELF STRIKES INTO LIFE: THROUGH ITS OWN TORMENT IT INCREASES ITS OWN KNOWLEDGE -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE? Spirit is a continuous challenge and struggle. Life is striking into life -- to be more, to be higher, to be awakened. Only out of this awakening, out of this spiritual growth in you, virtues are born. But they are born according to your own

experience and understanding. They are original; and only something original is beautiful. This is the spirit's happiness: to be original, to be always growing to new heights, to new insights, always going into new depths, always moving to the uncharted, untrodden path.

The spirit is an adventurer.

The crowd is like a pond; it goes nowhere.

Its water becomes dirtier and dirtier every day, because more and more water is evaporating in the sun. Soon the pond becomes just muddy water. Spirit is a river. It is always flowing, moving into new lands -- from the mountains, to the valleys, to the plains, till it merges into the ocean.

AND THIS IS THE SPIRIT'S HAPPINESS: TO BE ANOINTED AND BY TEARS CONSECRATED AS A SACRIFICIAL BEAST -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE? One is sacrificing oneself, always, for something better to arise. One is dying only to be resurrected on a higher level. One is the sacrifice and one is the god the sacrifice is given to. But there is a continually evolving awareness, a crystallization of awakening. Even in sleep something in you remains alert and awake. Right now, even when you are awake, your eyes are open, something in you is fast asleep. Just close your eyes, and you will see dreams floating by.

AND THE BLINDNESS OF THE BLIND MAN AND HIS SEEKING AND GROPING SHALL YET BEAR WITNESS TO THE POWER OF THE SUN INTO WHICH HE GAZED -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE? The blind man simply believes that there is light. In fact only blind people believe. In other words: all beliefs are blind. The moment you know something, you don't believe.

Once a German philosopher asked Raman Maharshi, "Do you believe in God?"

And he was shocked to hear the answer. Raman Maharshi said, "No, I don't believe in God."

The philosopher could not understand, because he had always thought that Raman Maharshi is a god-realized person. What is he saying? Seeing him puzzled, Raman Maharshi laughed, and he said, "Don't get disturbed. I don't believe in God because I know God."

Knowing is a totally different process. Believing is just its opposite. Millions of people believe in God and millions of people in the communist countries don't believe in God. Both are in the same boat, because neither the believers know nor the non-believers know. Knowing needs great effort, great search. Believing or disbelieving are very cheap; you don't have to do anything. They are all borrowed.

AND THE ENLIGHTENED MAN SHALL LEARN TO build WITH MOUNTAINS! IT IS A SMALL THING FOR THE SPIRIT TO MOVE MOUNTAINS -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE? He is asking the philosophers, "What do *you* know? -- living in your crowd, getting fatter and fatter, being respectable, following your own followers. Do you know that an enlightened man shall learn to build mountains?" -- mountains of consciousness, Everests of consciousness, heights that reach to the stars.

> IT IS A SMALL THING FOR THE SPIRIT TO MOVE MOUNTAINS -- DID YOU KNOW THAT BEFORE?
> YOU KNOW ONLY THE SPARKS OF THE SPIRIT: BUT YOU DO NOT SEE THE ANVIL WHICH THE SPIRIT IS, NOR THE FEROCITY OF ITS HAMMER!
> IN TRUTH, YOU DO NOT KNOW THE SPIRIT'S PRIDE! BUT EVEN LESS COULD YOU ENDURE THE SPIRIT'S MODESTY, IF IT SHOULD EVER DEIGN TO SPEAK!
> YOU ARE NO EAGLES.

To Zarathustra the eagle is a great symbol. He loves two symbols: the eagle and the serpent. To him the serpent represents wisdom and the eagle represents freedom. The eagle goes highest into the sky; it flies across the sun.

YOU ARE NO EAGLES -- he is saying to the philosophers -- SO NEITHER DO YOU KNOW THE SPIRIT'S JOY IN TERROR. Only the eagle knows the aloneness of the heights, the silence of the heights, the dangers of the heights. But without knowing dangers, one never grows. Zarathustra's basic teaching is: live dangerously. Follow the eagle to faraway skies; don't be afraid, because your inner self is immortal. Those who are afraid of danger are the people who don't know their immortal self. Their fear shows their ignorance and nothing else.

AND HE WHO IS NOT A BIRD SHALL NOT MAKE HIS HOME ABOVE ABYSSES. But the joy of making a home above great abysses... that joy belongs only to the very few courageous souls. And according to Zarathustra, religion is not for all. It is only for the eagles; it is only for those who are ready to live dangerously -- because only they can find the truth, only they can find the meaning of life, only they can become one day the superman.

YOU ARE TEPID: BUT ALL DEEP KNOWLEDGE FLOWS COLD. THE INNERMOST WELLS OF THE SPIRIT ARE ICE-COLD: A REFRESHMENT TO HOT HANDS AND HANDLERS. The crowd

lives a life which is tepid, lukewarm -- neither hot nor cold. It knows no extremes; it moves always safely in the middle. But those who are too much concerned about safety and security cannot be the explorers, cannot be the discoverers. Knowledge flows deep; hence it is cold. And one has to be capable of coming out of the tepid waters, of coming out of the lukewarm life, which is neither life nor death, which is just a kind of vegetation, just a survival.

From the cradle to the grave, all that you are concerned with is: how to survive, how to remain safe, how to remain secure. And where are you going? -- going to the grave. All your securities and all your safeties are leading you to the grave. Before the grave comes, have a little dance, have a little party, sing with your heart full of joy.

Live dangerously!

The grave will come, whether you live dangerously or just lukewarm. The only difference will be: one who has lived dangerously, one who has lived totally, intensely, he will come to know the deathless in him. Then the grave will come, but death will not come. One who has never lived totally, has never gone deep enough into himself, because it is ice-cold there, will also reach the grave, but he will not know the eternal principle of life. He will simply die with tears in his eyes because he has not been able to live his life. He has not lived, and death has come.

One who has lived totally, he celebrates death too -- because death comes to him as the ultimate challenge of the unknown. And that has been his whole life: to accept challenges from the unknown. He will welcome death and enter death with a song and with a dance, because he knows there is something in him which is indestructible, which knows no death.

YOU STAND THERE RESPECTABLE AND STIFF AND WITH A STRAIGHT BACK, YOU FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS! -- NO STRONG WIND OR WILL PROPELS YOU.
HAVE YOU NEVER SEEN A SAIL FARING OVER THE SEA, ROUNDED AND SWELLING AND SHUDDERING BEFORE THE IMPETUOSITY OF THE WIND?
LIKE A SAIL, SHUDDERING BEFORE THE IMPETUOSITY OF THE SPIRIT, MY WISDOM FARES OVER THE SEA -- MY UNTAMED WISDOM!

Wisdom is always untamed.

Wisdom is always wild.

Wisdom is always spontaneous.

Knowledge is a slave, tamed; knowledge is very poor. A computer cannot have wisdom; it is the privilege only of human beings, human consciousness, to have wisdom. But then you have to be ready for the wild, for the untamed, for the spontaneous.

People talk about freedom but people don't want freedom, because freedom brings dangers. Slavery is comfortable -- somebody else takes the responsibility for your life. But wisdom is freedom. You never know what you are going to know the next moment; you cannot rehearse it. It comes suddenly. But it is such a joy, such a blessing, that those who have not known the untamed wisdom have not known anything at all.

BUT YOU SERVANTS OF THE PEOPLE, YOU FAMOUS PHILOSOPHERS -- HOW COULD YOU FARE WITH ME? He is saying to the philosophers, to the theologians, to the priests, "You cannot fare with me, you cannot go with me into the wild, you cannot go with me into the unknown -- you are too cowardly. You don't have the spirit. And you don't know the dignity of accepting the challenge of all that is unknown, unknowable, of all that is dark and deep."

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Of self-overcoming

8 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704085
ShortTitle:	ZARA202
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	112 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF SELF-OVERCOMING
THAT YOU MAY UNDERSTAND MY TEACHING ABOUT GOOD AND EVIL, I SHALL RELATE TO YOU MY TEACHING ABOUT LIFE AND ABOUT THE NATURE OF ALL LIVING CREATURES.
I HAVE FOLLOWED THE LIVING CREATURE, I HAVE FOLLOWED THE GREATEST AND THE SMALLEST PATHS, THAT I MIGHT UNDERSTAND ITS NATURE.
I CAUGHT ITS GLANCE IN A HUNDREDFOLD MIRROR WHEN ITS MOUTH WAS CLOSED, THAT ITS EYE MIGHT SPEAK TO ME. AND ITS EYE DID SPEAK TO ME.
BUT WHEREVER I FOUND LIVING CREATURES, THERE TOO I HEARD THE LANGUAGE OF OBEDIENCE. ALL LIVING CREATURES ARE OBEYING CREATURES.
AND THIS IS THE SECOND THING: HE WHO CANNOT OBEY HIMSELF WILL BE COMMANDED. THAT IS THE NATURE OF LIVING CREATURES.
BUT THIS IS THE THIRD THING I HEARD: THAT COMMANDING IS MORE DIFFICULT THAN OBEYING. AND NOT ONLY BECAUSE THE COMMANDER BEARS THE BURDEN OF ALL WHO OBEY, AND THAT THIS BURDEN CAN EASILY CRUSH HIM.
IN ALL COMMANDING THERE APPEARED TO ME TO BE AN EXPERIMENT AND A RISK: AND THE LIVING CREATURE ALWAYS RISKS HIMSELF WHEN HE COMMANDS....
HOW HAS THIS COME ABOUT? THUS I ASKED MYSELF. WHAT PERSUADES THE LIVING CREATURE TO OBEY AND TO COMMAND AND TO PRACTISE OBEDIENCE EVEN IN COMMANDING?
LISTEN NOW TO MY TEACHING, YOU WISEST MEN! TEST IN EARNEST WHETHER I HAVE CREPT INTO THE HEART OF LIFE ITSELF AND DOWN TO THE ROOTS OF ITS HEART!
WHERE I FOUND A LIVING CREATURE, THERE I FOUND WILL TO POWER; AND EVEN IN THE WILL OF THE SERVANT I FOUND THE WILL TO BE MASTER.
THE WILL OF THE WEAKER PERSUADES IT TO SERVE THE STRONGER; ITS WILL WANTS TO BE MASTER OVER THOSE WEAKER STILL: THIS DELIGHT ALONE IT IS UNWILLING TO FORGO.
AND AS THE LESSER SURRENDERS TO THE GREATER, THAT IT MAY HAVE DELIGHT AND POWER OVER THE LEAST OF ALL, SO THE GREATEST, TOO, SURRENDERS AND FOR THE SAKE OF POWER STAKES -- LIFE.
THIS DEVOTION OF THE GREATEST IS TO ENCOUNTER RISK AND DANGER AND PLAY DICE FOR DEATH.
AND WHERE SACRIFICE AND SERVICE AND LOVING GLANCES ARE, THERE TOO IS WILL TO BE MASTER. THERE THE WEAKER STEALS BY SECRET PATHS INTO THE CASTLE AND EVEN INTO THE HEART OF THE MORE POWERFUL -- AND STEALS THE POWER.
AND LIFE ITSELF TOLD ME THIS SECRET: `BEHOLD,' IT SAID, `I AM THAT WHICH MUST OVERCOME ITSELF AGAIN AND AGAIN.
`TO BE SURE, YOU CALL IT WILL TO PROCREATE OR IMPULSE TOWARDS A GOAL, TOWARDS THE HIGHER, MORE DISTANT, MORE MANIFOLD: BUT ALL THIS IS ONE AND ONE SECRET.
`I WOULD RATHER PERISH THAN RENOUNCE THIS ONE THING; AND TRULY, WHERE THERE IS PERISHING AND THE FALLING OF LEAVES, BEHOLD, THERE LIFE SACRIFICES ITSELF -- FOR THE SAKE OF POWER!
`THAT I HAVE TO BE STRUGGLE AND BECOMING AND GOAL AND CONFLICT OF GOALS: AH, HE WHO DIVINES MY WILL SURELY DIVINES, TOO, ALONG WHAT CROOKED PATHS IT HAS TO GO!
`WHATEVER I CREATE AND HOWEVER MUCH I LOVE IT -- SOON I HAVE TO OPPOSE IT AND MY

LOVE: THUS WILL MY WILL HAVE IT.
`AND YOU TOO, ENLIGHTENED MAN, ARE ONLY A PATH AND A FOOTSTEP OF MY WILL: TRULY, MY WILL TO POWER WALKS WITH THE FEET OF YOUR WILL TO TRUTH!
`HE WHO SHOT THE DOCTRINE OF "WILL TO EXISTENCE" AT TRUTH CERTAINLY DID NOT HIT THE TRUTH: THIS WILL -- DOES NOT EXIST!
`FOR WHAT DOES NOT EXIST CANNOT WILL; BUT THAT WHICH IS IN EXISTENCE, HOW COULD IT STILL WANT TO COME INTO EXISTENCE?
`ONLY WHERE LIFE IS, THERE IS ALSO WILL: NOT WILL TO LIFE, BUT -- SO I TEACH YOU -- WILL TO POWER!...
`THE LIVING CREATURE VALUES MANY THINGS HIGHER THAN LIFE ITSELF; YET OUT OF THIS EVALUATION ITSELF SPEAKS -- THE WILL TO POWER!'...
TRULY, I SAY TO YOU: UNCHANGING GOOD AND EVIL DOES NOT EXIST! FROM OUT OF THEMSELVES THEY MUST OVERCOME THEMSELVES AGAIN AND AGAIN.
YOU EXERT POWER WITH YOUR VALUES AND DOCTRINES OF GOOD AND EVIL, YOU ASSESSORS OF VALUES; AND THIS IS YOUR HIDDEN LOVE AND THE GLITTERING, TREMBLING, AND OVERFLOWING OF YOUR SOULS.
BUT A MIGHTIER POWER AND A NEW OVERCOMING GROW FROM OUT YOUR VALUES: EGG AND EGG-SHELL BREAK AGAINST THEM.
AND HE WHO HAS TO BE A CREATOR IN GOOD AND EVIL, TRULY, HAS FIRST TO BE A DESTROYER AND BREAK VALUES.
THUS THE GREATEST EVIL BELONGS WITH THE GREATEST GOOD: THIS, HOWEVER, IS THE CREATIVE GOOD.
LET US SPEAK OF THIS, YOU WISEST MEN, EVEN IF IT IS A BAD THING. TO BE SILENT IS WORSE; ALL SUPPRESSED TRUTHS BECOME POISONOUS.
AND LET EVERYTHING THAT CAN BREAK UPON OUR TRUTHS -- BREAK! THERE IS MANY A HOUSE STILL TO BUILD!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

One of the great psychologists of this age, Alfred Adler, based his whole doctrine on the will to power, and it was thought that he had discovered something new in human beings. But the people who were aware of Alfred Adler and his psychology of will to power were not aware of the ancient seer, Zarathustra. Zarathustra has given all the fundamentals of the psychology of will to power. It is not something new -- Alfred Adler rediscovered it; and he did not even improve upon it.

Zarathustra has looked from every aspect, in detail, and with great insight. His psychology is not only a psychology -- because it is not confined to the mind only -- it is also a philosophy of life. Its area, its territory, is far vaster than Alfred Adler's conception. Alfred Adler looks very childish compared to Zarathustra.

I would like you to understand the most fundamental thing first, then we can go into the details of what Zarathustra has to say. The first thing is: life is a constant overcoming. Everything is trying to go beyond itself. Everything is trying to become better, to be more beautiful, to be more powerful, to be more authentic. This overcoming is not something that becomes complete, ever.

You reach a goal, and suddenly you see: that goal is only a stepping-stone for a future goal. And the horizon in front of you always remains calling you, challenging you, pulling you towards unknown spaces.

This principle of overcoming is the very foundation of evolution; otherwise there would have been no evolution at all. Things would have remained static, things would have been just things -- dead, complete, no longer growing, no longer going higher, no longer trying to transcend themselves. Evolution is the religion that Zarathustra teaches.

Zarathustra is in many ways a pioneer. Charles Darwin thought that he had found the idea of evolution -- he was wrong. Two thousand years before him, this man Zarathustra had laid all the foundations of the philosophy of evolution.

Life can remain alive only if it goes on overcoming itself. The moment it stops overcoming itself, it disappears. The only death in the world is when something comes to a full stop. Life never comes to a full stop; hence, there is no death in reality.

Zarathustra says, THAT YOU MAY UNDERSTAND MY TEACHING ABOUT GOOD AND EVIL, I SHALL RELATE TO YOU MY TEACHING ABOUT LIFE AND ABOUT THE NATURE OF ALL LIVING CREATURES.
I HAVE FOLLOWED THE LIVING CREATURE, I HAVE FOLLOWED THE GREATEST AND THE SMALLEST PATHS, THAT I MIGHT UNDERSTAND ITS NATURE.
I CAUGHT ITS GLANCE IN A HUNDREDFOLD MIRROR WHEN ITS MOUTH WAS CLOSED, THAT ITS EYE MIGHT SPEAK TO ME. AND ITS EYE DID SPEAK TO ME.
BUT WHEREVER I FOUND LIVING CREATURES, THERE TOO I HEARD THE LANGUAGE OF

OBEDIENCE. ALL LIVING CREATURES ARE OBEYING CREATURES.

But the concept of obedience in Zarathustra's philosophy is not the ordinary idea of obedience that religions have been teaching to us. Religions also teach obedience. But obedience to whom? Their obedience is always to someone outside yourself -- to some god, to some messenger, to some prophet, to some holy scripture.

Zarathustra's obedience is obedience to life; it is not to something outside yourself. It is the nature, very nature of your life, to obey. Life obeys itself.

All the religions have been trying to distract you from *this* obedience. They are telling you, "Don't listen to life, listen to God. Don't listen to your own heart, listen to the holy book. Don't listen to your own body and its wisdom, but listen to some dead saint, some fictitious, mythological figure."

So remember, Zarathustra and his obedience are just the opposite of what religions call obedience. Zarathustra says, "Obey yourself! Obey your instincts as far as your body is concerned. Obey your feelings as far as your heart is concerned. Obey your intelligence as far as your mind is concerned, and obey your intuition as far as your being is concerned. You *are* the holy scripture. Your body has every knowledge that it needs. Your heart knows perfectly well all the ways of love, and your intelligence is capable of understanding the most hidden secrets of existence. Your intuition is capable of exploring your own interiority to the very center of your being."

These four principles, Zarathustra has found, are the basic pillars of all life. But religions have been taking people astray. They are teaching a totally different kind of obedience, which is really disobedience to nature.

BUT WHEREVER I FOUND LIVING CREATURES, THERE TOO I HEARD THE LANGUAGE OF OBEDIENCE. ALL LIVING CREATURES ARE OBEYING CREATURES.
AND THIS IS THE SECOND THING: HE WHO CANNOT OBEY HIMSELF WILL BE COMMANDED.

Zarathustra is so clear and so simple: if you cannot obey your own life, somebody is going to command you. You are responsible for all those who have become commanders, who are giving ten commandments to you. Don't throw the responsibility on others' shoulders.

You are unable to obey yourself; you are a coward, you are afraid. Who knows? -- you may be right, you may be wrong. It is better to listen to the wiser ones, it is better to listen to the ancient knowledge, to the scriptures, to the principles of life preached for thousands of years. It seems they are more reliable than your own body, which is millions of years old -- no scripture is as old as your body. Religions tell you, "Listen to the ancient seers." But your own consciousness is far older, far more ancient than any seers.

Jesus was asked once, "What do you think about Abraham?" And Jesus said something immensely valuable: "Why should I think about Abraham? I was before he was." Abraham lived almost three thousand years before Jesus Christ, but what he was saying is immensely true -- "I was before Abraham was. I have always been here. My consciousness is part of the eternal consciousness of existence. Why should I bother about any Abraham?

"If I can listen to my own consciousness, I have listened to all the seers of the world, because it is the same source from where they quenched their thirst. Why should I go anywhere else? I have my own fresh sources -- fresh in a way, because I have never been there, and ancient in a way, because they have always been there, waiting for me."

HE WHO CANNOT OBEY HIMSELF WILL BE COMMANDED.

You see in the world, Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians and Buddhists and Jews. These are the people who have not obeyed their own lives, who have not listened to their own hearts, who have not followed their own beings. They need organized religions, holy scriptures, prophets and messiahs to command them.

Life is enough unto itself. But if you cannot trust yourself, if you are not courageous enough to follow your own nature, then obviously you will have to be commanded. You will need some discipline, you will need some moral code, you will need some idea of good and evil.

The moment you start allowing yourself to be commanded you have become a slave, a spiritual slave. And you are distracted from your original being, you are distracted from your own god. Your authentic god is being replaced by a stone statue in some temple, which is dead. And cunning priests pretend to represent

that they are your saviors. They convince you that you cannot save yourself, that you need a savior, that you cannot find what is right and what is wrong through your own insight, through your own intuition -- you need tuition for it, and tuition comes from the outside. All religions are nothing but tuitions.

And slowly, slowly the more you are burdened by commandments from outside, you forget completely that you had a right to live your life according to your own self. You are living a false life, something pseudo, which is not going to satisfy you, which is not going to give you any contentment, any joy, any truth -- which is simply going to destroy you, and waste a great opportunity that existence has given to you.

HE WHO CANNOT OBEY HIMSELF WILL BE COMMANDED. THAT IS THE NATURE OF LIVING CREATURES.
BUT THIS IS THE THIRD THING I HEARD: THAT COMMANDING IS MORE DIFFICULT THAN OBEYING. AND NOT ONLY BECAUSE THE COMMANDER BEARS THE BURDEN OF ALL WHO OBEY, AND THAT THIS BURDEN CAN EASILY CRUSH HIM.

Commanding is not easy, because you are taking responsibility for other people, you are becoming burdened. But that is not the only problem; the greater problem is:

IN ALL COMMANDING THERE APPEARED TO ME TO BE AN EXPERIMENT AND A RISK: AND THE LIVING CREATURE ALWAYS RISKS HIMSELF WHEN HE COMMANDS.

Anybody who takes the responsibility of commanding is taking a risk. He does not know your nature, he does not know your destiny, he does not know what you are going to become if you are left alone, if you are left to your own nature -- he has no idea. And he is commanding thousands and millions of people, who all have unique natures and unique destinies. Obviously, his commandments are going to be average, standardized ideologies. And there is a problem: the average person does not exist.

For example, you are here. Everybody's height can be measured -- somebody is six and somebody is five, and somebody is five-five, and somebody is five-seven, and somebody is six-two. They can all be added together, and the average height can be found. But do you think you will be able to find any single person here of the average height? Somebody will be a little higher, somebody will be a little lower.... Average height is a mathematical thing -- it does not happen in life.

And the same is true about standardized moral codes, ethics, ideas about good and evil -- they are average. Nobody fits with them, and they fit with nobody.

It is good that you can get shoes according to your feet, not according to the average; otherwise everybody would be miserable! Just a simple thing and the whole world could be made miserable. Give all of them average size shoes: somebody will have such big shoes that he is carrying them, cannot even walk, and somebody will have such small shoes that he is dying... how to reach home?

I have heard about a philosopher: he always purchased shoes which were one size smaller than he needed. Every shopkeeper was puzzled, "What is the matter with you? You are a well-known person, you are not an idiot. This shoe is too small for you."

And he used to say, "You don't understand, this shoe is such a great help to me. When I wear this shoe I forget all the miseries of life -- all problems, all anxieties disappear -- this shoe is too much! And when I reach home at night and take off the shoes, I say, `My God! What a day, and what a relief,' and I sleep so soundly. This is one of my discoveries," he used to say, "otherwise life is unbearable."

It always happens: if you are miserable, create some bigger misery and the smaller will disappear.

But remember, anybody who takes the responsibility of commanding people is being very inhuman. He is degrading people -- their uniqueness, their differences -- and he is putting the same size shoes on everyone. Nobody fits. Everybody suffers. All your principles are of the same kind.

In Greek mythology there is a story of a king who was a little crazy. He had a very beautiful guest house, and the bed was made of pure gold. In the beginning, a few guests stayed there, but then nobody was coming out that way, from his capital, because it became known to everybody that the man is very dangerous.

He had made such a beautiful guest house, but he had his principles -- the guest has to fit with the length of the bed. He is so crazy, and you are so alone. And he keeps four wrestlers ready. If you are a little too long, they will make you a little shorter -- from both sides, they start boxing you until you are of the same size as the bed. If you are a little too long, he will simply order, "Cut his feet off!" And whatever you say to him, he says, "I have made the bed the average height of human beings, and I believe in equality. It is *your* problem if you are not the size of the bed; it is not the problem of the bed."

But this has been done, in such a subtle way, with your whole life. Moses decides the Ten Commandments for you -- how can he decide? Jesus gives you the principles, in the Sermon on the Mount. Even principles which look so beautiful don't turn out to be beautiful in reality, because principles are principles, and life is a living phenomenon, continuously changing.

For example, Jesus says, "Do unto others what you would like them to do to you." Perhaps you may have never thought that there can be anything wrong in this principle. It is such a golden principle, so sweet, what can be wrong in it? Zarathustra says there *is* something wrong in it, although he had no idea of Jesus. But the principle is very much older than Jesus. Zarathustra was aware of the principle, and that there have been teachers before who have told to you, "Do unto others what you would like them to do to you."

Zarathustra says, "But remember, their tastes may be different." Nobody has thought about it -- their tastes may be different. You are saying, "Do unto others what *you* would like to be done to you." You are not giving freedom to the other person and his taste. In the first place, what you are doing he may not like. It is not necessarily true that your liking will be his liking too. And in the second place, how he responds will depend upon how he likes what you have done to him. It is unpredictable.

The principle looks very beautiful in words, but in actuality it will simply create more problems -- it has created.... All our religions and all our philosophies have created more problems for people than they have solved. They have not solved a single thing.

A commander is taking a great risk. He is playing with human beings, risking their lives according to his ideas and opinions. Who is he? From where does he have the authority? No man of understanding will be a man who commands. No man of understanding will try to mold your life, try to give your life a certain style, a certain character, a certain morality. The man of understanding will simply help you to find your own nature.

The language of your body he will teach you, the language of intelligence he will teach you, the language of love he will teach you, the language of intuition he will teach you; but he will leave you totally free to go on your own way and to move towards your own destiny. Your star may be different. Your goal may be different. And in fact, no two persons have to be fulfilled in the same way -- they cannot be.

So much misery in the world is caused by simple stupidity: we are being forced to follow certain standards. Those standards have no respect for individuals. They are derived from average understanding, but the average is a mathematical concept; it has nothing to do with life. Mathematics is the most dead science of all sciences, because mathematics is the only science which is man-made. Every other science is a discovery. Mathematics is an invention -- and a very arbitrary invention.

You don't think about everything; otherwise everything would point to a single point: that your nature is not respected by any religion. They have already fixed formulas to be imposed on you, and those principles are more important than you. For them, you are made for those principles, not vice versa; not that those principles are made for you.

If they are made for you, then they should be made according to you. But then, each man would have his own morality and his own religion and his own philosophy. I don't think that there is any harm in it -- life would be far richer. There would be great variety and there would be great joy, because everybody would be absolutely free to follow his own body, his own heart, his own mind, his own being. The society of the superman will allow every man unconditional and total freedom to be himself.

> HOW HAS THIS COME ABOUT? THUS I ASK MYSELF. WHAT PERSUADES THE LIVING CREATURE TO OBEY AND TO COMMAND AND TO PRACTISE OBEDIENCE EVEN IN COMMANDING?
> LISTEN NOW TO MY TEACHING, YOU WISEST MEN! TEST IN EARNEST WHETHER I HAVE CREPT INTO THE HEART OF LIFE ITSELF AND DOWN TO THE ROOTS OF ITS HEART!
> WHERE I FOUND A LIVING CREATURE, THERE I FOUND WILL TO POWER; AND EVEN IN THE WILL OF THE SERVANT I FOUND THE WILL TO BE MASTER.

It is certainly a great discovery. It is because of this will to power that those who are strong become commanders and those who are weak become slaves. But even the lowest slave dreams that one day he will also be the master. And even the greatest master is always afraid of his own slaves, that somebody may betray him.

Adolf Hitler never allowed anybody to sleep in his room. Just to avoid somebody's presence in the room while he is asleep, he remained a bachelor almost his whole life -- except for three hours before he committed suicide. What was the fear? He had no friends -- even people who were thought to be very close to him, he kept as far away as possible.

He followed Machiavelli's advice with totality: "Whoever is close to you one day will topple you.

Beware of the friend. The enemy is not so dangerous, because the enemy is far away; the real danger is the friend, because he is so close. Any moment, his sword can be at your neck."

There is a hierarchy in the world in many ways. That hierarchy fulfills a double role: somebody is higher than you -- he commands you; somebody is lower than you -- you command him.

I am reminded of a beautiful story.... One of the great emperors of India was Akbar. He had chosen the wisest people for his court. From all over the country great poets, painters, dancers... anybody who was a genius in any dimension was picked up by him for his court. And he rewarded them immensely.

One day he was talking with his nine greatest friends. They were called "the nine jewels of Akbar's court." They were the nine most intelligent, creative people. And Akbar was a little whimsical;he used to do things... and of course you cannot ask the emperor, "Why?" He was not answerable to anybody.

Suddenly he hit the face of the man standing by his side. He was the most intelligent man in the court -- his name was Birbal. Birbal waited for a moment, perhaps considering what to do. He could not ask the emperor, "Why have you slapped me?" -- that would be too dangerous -- but something had to be done. In front of so many people, he had been slapped -- this could not be tolerated.

So he slapped the next man who was standing by his side. And he did a good job; that man could not believe: "What is happening, and what kind of thing is this? I have done nothing." But now there was no need to bother about it, Birbal had opened the door. That man didn't think much, he slapped the next man. It is said that that slapping went on all over the capital -- whoever was lower was hit.

And in the night, the queen suddenly hit Akbar. He said, "What are you doing?" She said, "I don't know what is happening, but it is going on all over in the capital. Somebody has hit me, and of course, she was one of your wives" -- Akbar had five hundred wives -- "and she was a senior one, so I could not hit her back."

The queen was the youngest wife -- of course she had more power over Akbar than any other wife; she was the most beautiful. She said, "I cannot hit anybody else but you." Akbar said, "This is strange. This is my own slap that has come back to me, having taken a round all over the city!"

Hierarchies serve a purpose. And there are not only hierarchies in the government, in the church, in political parties; there are hierarchies in the house, in the family. If you look closely, you will find you are almost a standing member of many hierarchies. Many roads pass through you... somebody is higher, somebody is lower.

This whole game that goes on is because of the will to power. All are under it. It is life's intrinsic law.

The husband comes from the office -- the boss has been angry. And although he was abusing and humiliating him, he had to continue to smile, although he wanted to hit him or kill him. But that is too risky, too dangerous -- he cannot afford it. Full of anger he comes home and starts fighting with his wife. And she cannot believe it; she has not done anything. The whole day she has been working -- preparing his food, his clothes, his house, taking care of the children -- and then he comes and starts shouting and insulting her.

But she cannot say anything to him; she is financially dependent on him. She will have to wait a little. Her boy will be coming home from school, and she can find some fault -- and it is not difficult to find fault. Every day she could have found fault, but today is a special day: "You have been fighting with somebody again. I can see your face is scratched, your shirt is torn." And she beats the boy. This is a hierarchy.

And the boy cannot understand it. The whole day in school the teacher was torturing him -- perhaps that's why they are called teachers; they torture! -- then, on the way home, a stronger boy was harassing him. And now his mother is.... He goes into his room and beats his teddy bear. Somebody has to do something!

Teddy bears don't exist without any reason. They are part of your hierarchy, where one line ends -- because the teddy bear is unmarried and... one line has come to an end. But lines and more lines.... Just look at yourself and you will see everywhere... even animals living with human beings learn the language of power.

You go to a stranger's house and his dog starts barking. But you will see a strange phenomenon: the dog has also become a politician. He is barking, and he is also wagging his tail -- this is a welcome sign -- because he is not certain whether you are welcome in the home or not. So he is doing both things -- just being diplomatic. And as the master comes out and shakes hands, he stops barking, and just the tail continues to wag. Or if the master says, "Why you are bothering my dog?" then the tail stops. Then he starts really barking and is ready to attack. Even animals become part of your power hunger.

There is certainly a deep will to power. But you cannot be always on the top; and even if you are on the

top, how long can you stay there? There are others who are pulling your legs. You are trying hard to cling to your chair, but others also need to sit on the chair. So even if you reach to a powerful state, fear continues. Deep in your heart you are trembling. Your power is not reliable -- just as you have taken it from somebody else, somebody is going to take it away from you.

And the lowest slave also dreams, "It is not going to be always night. One day I will also see my dawn, I will also be on my trip." He is continuously preparing. Whenever he has a chance to torture someone, to insult someone, to humiliate someone who is weaker than him, he never misses the chance.

When Nirvano came to India for the first time, she was very puzzled: people walking on the street unnecessarily, for no reason at all, will take a rock and hit some stray dog. Her first question to me was, "Why do people hit stray dogs? They are not doing anything to anybody."

I said, "You don't understand. Those people are being hit, and there is nobody else except stray dogs below them. It is a question of hierarchy. Those people are not to be blamed -- although I have all sympathy with stray dogs. But those people are also very poor, just one step ahead of the stray dogs. The stray dog will also take its revenge sooner or later on some smaller, weaker dog, or maybe a cat, or maybe a beggar -- there must be someone, somewhere in the world, who is lower in the hierarchy than the stray dog.

The whole world is boiling in one pot. Zarathustra's understanding is absolutely correct:

> WHERE I FOUND A LIVING CREATURE, THERE I FOUND WILL TO POWER; AND EVEN IN THE WILL OF THE SERVANT I FOUND THE WILL TO BE MASTER.

People ask, "Why did Judas betray Jesus?" -- because he also wanted to be the master. And if Jesus remains alive, there is no chance for Judas to be the master. In fact, he was the only educated follower of Jesus. Amongst all his apostles, Judas was the most intelligent, most articulate. He was next to Jesus -- and that was the problem.

And it is not only Jesus; every master has been betrayed. The greater the master, the more are his betrayers, because the more are his followers. And they all want to be masters. Even if they can become a mini-master somewhere, they will feel great joy.

> THE WILL OF THE WEAKER PERSUADES IT TO SERVE THE STRONGER; ITS WILL WANTS TO BE MASTER OVER THOSE WEAKER STILL: THIS DELIGHT ALONE IT IS UNWILLING TO FORGO.
> AND AS THE LESSER SURRENDERS TO THE GREATER, THAT IT MAY HAVE DELIGHT AND POWER OVER THE LEAST OF ALL, SO THE GREATEST, TOO, SURRENDERS AND FOR THE SAKE OF POWER STAKES -- LIFE.

Even the people who have the greatest power in the world are still hankering for more. Even if they have to stake their life it is worth it; otherwise, what is the reason for so many wars? -- thousands of wars, so many riots, religions clashing with each other, nations fighting with each other, political parties struggling with each other. There must be a tremendous reason, an instinct which is even ready to sacrifice life -- even the greatest stakes his life -- for more power.

> THIS DEVOTION OF THE GREATEST IS TO ENCOUNTER RISK AND DANGER AND PLAY DICE FOR DEATH.

When Edmund Hillary climbed the greatest Himalayan peak, Everest... for almost one century, hundreds of mountaineers had tried to climb it, and failed. Not only had they failed, almost seventy-five percent of the mountaineers died; they never returned. Still, new mountaineers went on trying, knowing perfectly well that many, many people had died. And there is nothing to be found on Everest; it is eternal snow.

Edmund Hillary, when descended from the mountain, was addressing his first press conference, and a journalist asked, "Why have you taken such a risk? What is the motive?"

Edmund Hillary said, "Motive? There is no question of motive. Just the very presence of Everest is a challenge and I wanted to be the first who has climbed the mountain."

You cannot see that he has gained anything, but certainly a tremendous will to power, will to be the first... now nobody can take his place in the whole of history. In the vast future, anybody who reaches the top of Everest will be second; there is now no way to be first. *This* is his gain. You cannot see it, it is not visible, but a great power... just being the first.

AND WHERE SACRIFICE AND SERVICE AND LOVING GLANCES ARE, THERE TOO IS WILL TO BE MASTER. Even lovers are continually trying to dominate each other. They may be playing the game of love, but deep down it is the game of will to power; otherwise, why do lovers continuously fight?

They fight more than they love; the times of fight are longer than the moments of love. It seems they love only to fight. And for what are they fighting? -- a domination.

THERE THE WEAKER STEALS BY SECRET PATHS INTO THE CASTLE AND EVEN INTO THE HEART OF THE MORE POWERFUL -- AND STEALS THE POWER. The man fights directly. The woman has her own feminine way of fighting; she fights through more secretive paths. And more often, almost always, she is the winner -- because man is so tired of fighting outside in the world, in the office, with the customers, with the people, with the politics, that he wants, at least in the house, some peace of mind. And that peace of mind is possible only if he becomes a henpecked husband.

It is rare, almost impossible, to find a man who is not henpecked. It is simply an absolute necessity; otherwise he will have no rest. The wife is resting the whole day, she is ready. By the time he comes home, tattered and battered, he is almost finished. Just a little push is needed and he will be flat on the floor. Every husband enters the house as if he is a thief, not a master as he pretends to be outside.

AND LIFE ITSELF TOLD ME THIS SECRET: `BEHOLD,' IT SAID, `I AM THAT WHICH MUST OVERCOME ITSELF AGAIN AND AGAIN.' Life is the energy, just like the waves of the ocean, that will come again and again and go on shattering on the beach, on the rocks, being followed by other waves. Eternally it has been so.

Life is also an invisible energy which goes on and on with only one desire -- to overcome itself. It wants to be higher; it wants to be more powerful; it wants to be more successful. Whatever it is, it wants to reach higher than that point. The energy of life's ocean is exactly the same. The waves go on -- don't ask the motive. It is the very nature of the ocean, and it is the very nature of life.

> `TO BE SURE, YOU CALL IT WILL TO PROCREATE OR IMPULSE TOWARDS A GOAL, TOWARDS THE HIGHER, MORE DISTANT, MORE MANIFOLD: BUT ALL THIS IS ONE AND ONE SECRET.
> `I WOULD RATHER PERISH THAN RENOUNCE THIS ONE THING; AND TRULY, WHERE THERE IS PERISHING AND THE FALLING OF LEAVES, BEHOLD, THERE LIFE SACRIFICES ITSELF -- FOR THE SAKE OF POWER!
> `THAT I HAVE TO BE STRUGGLE AND BECOMING AND GOAL AND CONFLICT OF GOALS: AH, HE WHO DIVINES MY WILL SURELY DIVINES, TOO, ALONG WHAT CROOKED PATHS IT HAS TO GO!
> `WHATEVER I CREATE AND HOWEVER MUCH I LOVE IT -- SOON I HAVE TO OPPOSE IT AND MY LOVE: THUS WILL MY WILL HAVE IT.'

Although I create -- and whatever I create I create with love -- I also destroy, because I want to go beyond.

> `AND YOU TOO, ENLIGHTENED MEN, ARE ONLY A PATH AND A FOOTSTEP OF MY WILL; TRULY, MY WILL TO POWER WALKS WITH THE FEET OF YOUR WILL TO TRUTH!'

Zarathustra says, "Even the will to truth is nothing but the will to power, because by knowing the truth you will have the greatest power in existence." He reduces every desire and every longing, even the longing of enlightenment, to the will to power -- because the moment you are enlightened, you have immense power over yourself, absolute power over your consciousness. Zarathustra cannot be said to be wrong. He has found a very key word, "will to power."

`HE WHO SHOT THE DOCTRINE OF "WILL TO EXISTENCE" AT TRUTH CERTAINLY DID NOT HIT THE TRUTH: THIS WILL -- DOES NOT EXIST!' "Will to existence" does not exist... unless will to existence serves the will to power; otherwise it has no meaning. You would not like just to vegetate and go on living. You would not like to be a mere survivor.

`FOR WHAT DOES NOT EXIST CANNOT WILL; BUT THAT WHICH IS IN EXISTENCE, HOW COULD IT STILL WANT TO COME INTO EXISTENCE?' You are already in existence, so what is the point of will to existence?

He is contradicting those philosophers who call themselves existentialists. Although they have come into being in this century only, fragments of their teaching were available in Zarathustra's time, too. There were a few thinkers here and there -- not of great importance. It never became that important a philosophy as it became in this century.

But Zarathustra says, "You are already in existence; hence there is no point for the will to existence." Existence certainly is needed, but it is needed only for the will to power; otherwise, who wants to exist?

> `ONLY WHERE LIFE IS, THERE IS ALSO WILL: NOT WILL TO LIFE, BUT -- SO I TEACH YOU -- WILL TO POWER!
> `THE LIVING CREATURE VALUES MANY THINGS HIGHER THAN LIFE ITSELF; YET OUT OF THIS

EVALUATION ITSELF SPEAKS -- THE WILL TO POWER!'
TRULY, I SAY TO YOU: UNCHANGING GOOD AND EVIL DOES NOT EXIST! FROM OUT OF THEMSELVES THEY MUST OVERCOME THEMSELVES AGAIN AND AGAIN.
YOU EXERT POWER WITH YOUR VALUES AND DOCTRINES OF GOOD AND EVIL, YOU ASSESSORS OF VALUES; AND THIS IS YOUR HIDDEN LOVE AND THE GLITTERING, TREMBLING, AND OVERFLOWING OF YOUR SOULS.
BUT A MIGHTIER POWER AND A NEW OVERCOMING GROW FROM OUT YOUR VALUES: EGG AND EGG-SHELL BREAK AGAINST THEM.
AND HE WHO HAS TO BE A CREATOR IN GOOD AND EVIL, TRULY, HAS FIRST TO BE A DESTROYER AND BREAK VALUES.
THUS THE GREATEST EVIL BELONGS WITH THE GREATEST GOOD: HOWEVER, IS THE CREATIVE GOOD?

LET US speak OF THIS, YOU WISEST MEN, EVEN IF IT IS A BAD THING. TO BE SILENT IS WORSE; ALL SUPPRESSED TRUTHS BECOME POISONOUS.

He is saying, "I may not be understood. There is every possibility I may be misunderstood. But I have to speak it, because to be silent is worse."

... ALL SUPPRESSED TRUTHS BECOME POISONOUS.
AND LET EVERYTHING THAT CAN BREAK UPON OUR TRUTHS -- BREAK! THERE IS MANY A HOUSE STILL TO BE BUILT!

He is saying that on the path of creativity you have to be destructive too; and if you want higher values, you will have to destroy lower values. If you want to create better houses, you will have to destroy the old ones. The real creator is almost always a destroyer.

He is saying it because he is destroying old values, and he is creating a new value. The new value is will to power. For that new value everything else can be sacrificed. Even life, even all your concepts of good and evil, your morality, your religion, your philosophy -- nothing matters.
The superman has only one religion: the religion of the will to power.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Of scholars

9 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704090
ShortTitle: ZARA203
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 134 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF SCHOLARS
I HAVE LEFT THE HOUSE OF SCHOLARS AND SLAMMED THE DOOR BEHIND ME.

TOO LONG DID MY SOUL SIT HUNGRY AT THEIR TABLE; I HAVE NOT BEEN SCHOOLED, AS THEY HAVE, TO CRACK KNOWLEDGE AS ONE CRACKS NUTS.
I LOVE FREEDOM AND THE AIR OVER FRESH SOIL; I WOULD SLEEP ON OX-SKINS RATHER THAN ON THEIR DIGNITIES AND RESPECTABILITIES.
I AM TOO HOT AND SCORCHED BY MY OWN THOUGHT: IT IS OFTEN ABOUT TO TAKE MY BREATH AWAY. THEN I HAVE TO GET INTO THE OPEN AIR AND AWAY FROM ALL DUSTY ROOMS.
BUT THEY SIT COOL IN THE COOL SHADE: THEY WANT TO BE MERE SPECTATORS IN EVERYTHING AND THEY TAKE CARE NOT TO SIT WHERE THE SUN BURNS UPON THE STEPS....
WHEN THEY GIVE THEMSELVES OUT AS WISE, THEIR LITTLE SAYINGS AND TRUTHS MAKE ME SHIVER: THEIR WISDOM OFTEN SMELLS AS IF IT CAME FROM THE SWAMPS....
THEY ARE CLEVER, THEY HAVE CUNNING FINGERS: WHAT IS MY SIMPLICITY COMPARED WITH THEIR DIVERSITY? THEIR FINGERS UNDERSTAND ALL THREADING AND KNITTING AND WEAVING: THUS THEY WEAVE THE STOCKINGS OF THE SPIRIT!...
THEY KEEP A SHARP EYE UPON ONE ANOTHER AND DO NOT TRUST ONE ANOTHER AS WELL AS THEY MIGHT. INVENTIVE IN SMALL SLYNESSES, THEY LIE IN WAIT FOR THOSE WHOSE WILLS GO UPON LAME FEET -- THEY LIE IN WAIT LIKE SPIDERS....
THEY ALSO KNOW HOW TO PLAY WITH LOADED DICE; AND I FOUND THEM PLAYING SO ZEALOUSLY THAT THEY WERE SWEATING.
WE ARE STRANGERS TO ONE ANOTHER, AND THEIR VIRTUES ARE EVEN MORE OPPOSED TO MY TASTE THAN ARE THEIR FALSEHOODS AND LOADED DICE.
AND WHEN I LIVED AMONG THEM I LIVED ABOVE THEM. THEY GREW ANGRY WITH ME FOR THAT. THEY DID NOT WANT TO KNOW THAT SOMEONE WAS WALKING OVER THEIR HEADS; AND SO THEY PUT WOOD AND DIRT AND RUBBISH BETWEEN THEIR HEADS AND ME.
THUS THEY MUFFLED THE SOUND OF MY STEPS: AND FROM THEN ON THE MOST SCHOLARLY HEARD ME THE WORST....
BUT I WALK ABOVE THEIR HEADS WITH MY THOUGHTS IN SPITE OF THAT; AND EVEN IF I SHOULD WALK UPON MY OWN FAULTS, I SHOULD STILL BE ABOVE THEM AND THEIR HEADS.
FOR MEN ARE NOT EQUAL: THUS SPEAKS JUSTICE. AND WHAT I DESIRE THEY MAY NOT DESIRE!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

One of the most important distinctions one has to make is between knowledge and knowing. Knowledge is cheap and easy: knowing is costly, risky, needs courage. Knowledge is available in the market. There are special markets for knowledge -- the universities, the colleges. Knowing is not available anywhere except within yourself.

Knowing is your capacity. Knowledge is your memory, and memory is the function of the mind that can be easily done by any computer. Knowledge is always borrowed. It is not a flower that grows in your soul, it is something plastic that has been imposed upon you. Knowledge has no roots; it does not grow. It is a dead compilation of corpses. Knowing is a continuous growth, it is a living process. In other words: knowing belongs to your consciousness and its evolution, knowledge belongs to your mind and its memory system.

The words look similar; hence they have created much confusion in the world. And knowledge is cheap -- you can get it from books, you can get it from the rabbis, you can get it from the pundits, you can get it from the bishops -- there are thousands of ways of accumulating knowledge. But it is a dead pile; it has no life of its own. And the most significant thing to remember is: all your knowledge, however great, makes no difference to your ignorance. Your ignorance remains intact. The only difference it makes is, it covers up your ignorance. You can pretend to the world that you are no longer ignorant, but deep inside you there is just darkness. Behind the borrowed words there is no experience.

Knowing dispels your ignorance; knowing is just like light which dispels darkness. Hence, remember the difference between the scholar and the wise man. The wise man is not necessarily a scholar and vice versa -- the scholar is also not necessarily a wise man.

Most probably the scholar rarely becomes a wise man -- for the simple reason that he has so much knowledge that he can deceive people, and if he can deceive many people he is deceived by their deception. He starts believing: if so many people think me a wise man, then I must be. So many people cannot be so foolish. Hence, in the life of the scholar there is no journey, no exploration, no discovery. He lives in the greatest illusion in the world -- he knows nothing and he thinks he knows all.

The man of knowing starts by disowning knowledge, because knowledge is a hindrance; it is a false coin. And the false should be removed before the real can be realised. He disowns everything that is not his own. It is better to be ignorant than to be knowledgeable, because at least the ignorance is yours. It needs more courage than renouncing riches, renouncing kingdoms, renouncing your family, renouncing the

society, because they are all outside. Knowledge accumulates inside your mind. Wherever you go... deep in the Himalayas it will be with you.

Renouncing knowledge means a deep inner cleansing and that is what I mean by meditation. Meditation is nothing but renouncing borrowed knowledge and becoming fully aware of one's ignorance. This brings a metamorphosis. The moment you are aware of your ignorance, ignorance goes through such a great change that unless it happens it remains unbelievable. The very ignorance becomes your innocence. The wise man also says, "I do not know."

According to Zarathustra, the highest stage of consciousness is that of a child. You are born a child but then you are ignorant. You will go through much knowledge, much memory and if you are fortunate enough, one day you will see that it is all false -- because it is not yours.

Buddha may have known, Jesus may have known, Krishna may have known; but their knowledge cannot become my knowing, their life cannot become my life, their love cannot become my love. How can their knowledge become my knowledge? I will have to seek and search on my own. I have to become an adventurer, a seeker of the unknown. I have to go on untrodden paths into uncharted seas. And I have to risk everything with a determined will that if others have achieved the truth, there is no reason why existence will be unkind to me.

Very few fortunate people start dropping their borrowed knowledge. And as they start dropping their borrowed knowledge the circle starts moving back toward their childhood. The completion of the circle comes when ignorance becomes luminous. When ignorance meets with awareness the greatest explosion in the whole experience of man happens: you disappear as an ego. Now you are a pure, innocent existence -- pure "isness," with no claim for anything.

In this moment Socrates said, "I do not know anything." In the same state Bodhidharma declared, "I know nothing. And moreover, my `I' is just a linguistic convenience. Inside me there is no entity which can say `I'. I am just using it, because without it you will not be able to understand. The reality is that I have disappeared and there is only a pure sky, a pure `isness' -- utterly innocent, with no clouds of knowledge."

It is a difficult task to disown knowledge, because knowledge gives you respectability, makes you a great man, brings you a Nobel prize. You are known to millions of people, although you know nothing about yourself. It is a very strange state: the whole world knows you except yourself. To disown knowledge means to fall in the eyes of people, to lose respectability, fame, celebrity. And the ego is very much against doing such a thing -- because with the respectability, the fame and the knowledge disowned, the ego starts dying. It can live only on the borrowed. It itself is the most false thing in your life.

Zarathustra's statements have to be contemplated very deeply: I HAVE LEFT THE HOUSE OF SCHOLARS AND SLAMMED THE DOOR BEHIND ME. It is not only that he has left the house, the emphasis, it should be remembered, is that he has slammed the door behind him. He is finished with scholarship. This is not the place where truth is found. This is the place where truth is discussed, this is the place where thousands of hypotheses about truth are produced, this is the place where no conclusion has ever been arrived at.

For thousands of years scholars have been discussing, in minute detail, but there has never been a conclusion. Scholars are empty shells -- they make much noise but that noise is meaningless. They argue much but the hypothesis they are arguing about still remains a hypothesis; no argument can make a hypothesis a reality. And above all, how can you discuss something which you have never experienced?

The scholars are like the five blind people of Aesop's fable who had gone to see an elephant. Obviously they had no eyes. They could not see the elephant, so they touched the elephant. Somebody touched his feet, somebody touched his big ears, somebody touched some other part, and everybody declared, "I know now what an elephant is." The one who had touched his legs said, "An elephant is just like a pillar." And the one who had touched his ears said, "You are an idiot, my experience shows that an elephant is just like a big fan." And so on and so forth. They cannot come to any conclusion. And what they are saying looks absurd: the elephant is not like a pillar, but something in the elephant is like a pillar -- his legs. But at least they have touched some part of the elephant.

Scholars are in an even worse condition. They have not touched anything about truth, about love, about silence, about meditation, about ecstasy -- not even a partial experience -- and they are so prolific in their arguments. They create much noise; they shout at each other. For centuries they have been doing that.

Zarathustra says, I HAVE LEFT THE HOUSE OF SCHOLARS.... It is a mad place -- people are talking about things they know nothing about. Blind people are discussing detailed information about light, about

darkness, about colors. People who don't have any ears are talking about music. People who have never known a single moment of silence are creating great philosophical systems based on silence. They are very articulate about words, language, grammar, but that is not the search of Zarathustra.

He slammed the door behind him, forever. Scholarship, knowledgeability is not his way, is no one's way; it is only for fools to deceive themselves.

> TOO LONG DID MY SOUL SIT HUNGRY AT THEIR TABLE; I HAVE NOT BEEN SCHOOLED, AS THEY HAVE, TO CRACK KNOWLEDGE AS ONE CRACKS NUTS.
> I LOVE FREEDOM AND THE AIR OVER FRESH SOIL; I WOULD SLEEP ON OX-SKINS RATHER THAN ON THEIR DIGNITIES AND RESPECTABILITIES.
> I AM TOO HOT AND SCORCHED BY MY OWN THOUGHT: IT IS OFTEN ABOUT TO TAKE MY BREATH AWAY. THEN I HAVE TO GET INTO THE OPEN AIR AND AWAY FROM ALL DUSTY ROOMS.
> BUT THEY SIT COOL IN THE COOL SHADE: THEY WANT TO BE MERE SPECTATORS IN EVERYTHING AND THEY TAKE CARE NOT TO SIT WHERE THE SUN BURNS UPON THE STEPS.

The scholar lives comfortably in his invented hypotheses, in his borrowed knowledge, in his respectability. He has no longing to experience life on his own. He loves comfort and respectability too much, which for a real seeker do not mean anything. What can respectability be -- respectability from the people who are ignorant, who know nothing. They respect you, thinking that you are wise -- you can quote scriptures. But the very idea of being respected by the ignorant is against the pride of an authentic man.

And comfort is a slow death. Soon death will be knocking on your doors; then neither comfort can save you, nor respectability can be a shield. The only thing that can save you is your own realization of truth, is your own knowing of the meaning of life. It is your own taste.

But the scholars don't have courage enough to drop all comfort, all respectability, and to declare to the world that, "I am not a wise man, not yet. Now I am going to search, and I will stake everything to have even a glimpse of the beauty and ecstasy of reality. I have lived too much in words, now I want actual experience."

And actual experience is wordless. It is a taste, it is a nourishment, it fulfills you. The word *love* is not love. Love is a deep dance of your heart, a rejoicing in your soul, an overflowing of your life juices, a sharing with those who are receptive and available. But the word love has nothing to do with it.

> WHEN THEY GIVE THEMSELVES OUT AS WISE, THEIR LITTLE SAYINGS AND TRUTHS MAKE ME SHIVER: THEIR WISDOM OFTEN SMELLS AS IF IT CAME FROM THE SWAMPS.

It smells, it stinks, it is really disgusting. If you have known something on your own, then you can see that the so-called scholars are all carrying corpses. And they are bragging whose corpse is the most ancient. The more rotten a corpse is, the more ancient a scripture is, the greater is the scholar.

Scholars certainly stink. But the innocent man -- who is no longer burdened with dusty books, who is no longer living in dusty rooms of scholarship, who has come into the open, under the sky -- has a fragrance around him. Innocence has a fragrance, just as knowledge has a disgusting smell, because knowledge comes from corpses, and knowing comes from a living life source.

THEY ARE CLEVER, THEY HAVE CUNNING FINGERS: WHAT IS my SIMPLICITY COMPARED WITH THEIR DIVERSITY? Zarathustra says, "I am just a simple man, I am not clever -- no wise man is clever." Cleverness is a poor substitute for wisdom; cunningness is even a perversion. The innocent man is neither clever, nor cunning; but there is tremendous beauty and grandeur in him.

I used to know a very rare human being, an old man, Magga Baba. This statement of Zarathustra's reminds me of him. Nobody knew his name. He had nothing except a jug; and the Hindi word for jug is *magga*. Because he had a jug to drink water out of, or to have food in -- that was his only possession -- people started calling him Magga Baba. He was so simple that people would drop money into his magga -- he would never beg -- and some other people might take money out of his magga, but he would never prevent it. It was none of his concern.

You will not believe me... he was the only man, perhaps, who was stolen many times. A man -- and he did not prevent it. People would simply take him and put him in a rickshaw. And he would not say, "Where are you taking me? And why are you taking me?" -- he would simply go. They would take him to another village. And when, in the place where he was living, they became aware that somebody had stolen Magga Baba, they would go in search of him, to bring him back. He would not say anything to them either; they just had to put him back into a car or into a rickshaw.

Once he was lost for almost twelve years, because some people took him far away in a train. His

followers went around the villages, but he was not found, because he was thousands of miles away. It was just by chance -- a businessman had gone to that place and he saw Magga Baba. He dropped his business, took hold of Magga Baba, put him onto a train and brought him back to the city. There was great rejoicing all over the city: Magga Baba has been found! Twelve years... people had almost forgotten him.

He was so simple, just like a child. He used to speak very rarely -- just a word, and that too not in response to your questions or anything. Once he told me, when he was alone.... He used to live in a shed, an open shed, and at night his disciples used to massage him. The whole night, the massage used to go on. He told me, "I need to sleep also, and these disciples of mine, they don't understand that if they continue massaging me...." And not only one -- five, six people were massaging him. Somebody was massaging his head, somebody was massaging his feet.

He said, "How can I sleep? I have not slept for almost twenty years, because these lovers won't let me."

I was always concerned about it, that this stupidity should be stopped, so I told the owner of the shed, "You put some doors on the shed, because this is too much for the poor man. The whole day people are there -- and this they call `serving the master' -- and the whole night they are there. There is always a crowd serving the master, and nobody is at all concerned that he needs some rest. You put some doors on, and you close it at ten o'clock at night, and open it in the morning."

He said, "I have been thinking about it."

I said, "There is no question of thinking, it is a simple thing."

So he managed to put the doors on. But by the time he had fixed the doors, Magga Baba had been stolen. His disciples, seeing that doors are being put on, had taken him away to another shed.

I told him, "It seems impossible, in this life, for you to sleep. I can ask again, the owner of *this* shed... but your disciples will take you away again. Their concern is to serve you. You don't speak...." Nobody ever asked him what he likes to eat; whatever they brought he would eat. One day I saw that he was smoking two cigarettes.

I said, "Magga Baba!"

He said, "What to do? Two disciples...."

"But," I said, "do you smoke?"

He said, "I don't know, but they have put the cigarettes in my mouth, so what else can I do? I'm smoking -- I have never smoked before. Just a competition between two disciples." Such a simplicity.

Zarathustra must have been a very simple man, because his insights prove that. Only a very simple heart, utterly innocent, is capable of knowing the depths of life, and the heights of consciousness, and the mysteries of existence. Innocence is a door that leads you into all the mysteries and all the secrets of life.

> THEIR FINGERS UNDERSTAND ALL THREADING AND KNITTING AND WEAVING: THUS THEY WEAVE THE STOCKINGS OF THE SPIRIT!
> THEY KEEP A SHARP EYE UPON ONE ANOTHER AND DO NOT TRUST ONE ANOTHER AS WELL AS THEY MIGHT. INVENTIVE IN SMALL SLYNESSES, THEY LIE IN WAIT FOR THOSE WHOSE WILLS GO UPON LAME FEET -- THEY LIE IN WAIT LIKE SPIDERS.
> THEY ALSO KNOW HOW TO PLAY WITH LOADED DICE; AND I FOUND THEM PLAYING SO ZEALOUSLY THAT THEY WERE SWEATING.

WE ARE STRANGERS TO ONE ANOTHER, AND THEIR VIRTUES ARE EVEN MORE OPPOSED TO MY TASTE THAN ARE THEIR FALSEHOODS AND LOADED DICE. All these things he is saying about the scholars, about the people who are recognized in the world as great men. All the mystics are strangers to the scholars, for the simple reason that the mystic does not believe, the mystic does not think; the mystic experiences. To think about water is one thing.... You can write a treatise on water, and you will be known as a great scholar; you may be awarded a Ph.D. on your thesis. But your book or your knowledge cannot quench the thirst; and the man who drinks water need not know that its chemical formula is H2O -- because "H2O" cannot quench your thirst.

The mystic's concern is to quench his thirst, to nourish his being, to explore his interiority and to come into rapport with existence and all that it contains. And it contains all the joys, and all the beauties, and all the blessings, and all the benedictions. The scholar is content only to think about these things. He is not really thirsty; otherwise he would seek water, not a treatise on water; he would go to the well, not to the library. The mystic goes to the well and the scholar goes to the library. They are absolute strangers to each other.

WE ARE STRANGERS TO ONE ANOTHER, AND THEIR VIRTUES ARE EVEN MORE OPPOSED TO MY TASTE THAN ARE THEIR FALSEHOODS AND LOADED DICE. The scholar

cannot speak the truth, because he knows nothing about it. Even people who know about it cannot speak it, but at least they can point towards it; they can give a few hints, a few guidelines. They can hold your hand and take you to the window to show you the open sky and the stars. But the scholar is too much involved in language, in theology, in philosophy -- he has no time even to look out of the window. He has forgotten living; he knows only thinking.

Thinking is a falsehood, because you think only when you do not know. When you see a beautiful sunset, do you think? Most probably, out of old habit, you start thinking. You start saying within yourself, "What a beautiful sunset." But your words are becoming a barrier. That is not a way to be in rapport with the sunset; all thinking should stop. Then you will be there -- utterly in harmony with the sunset, almost a part of it. And then you will know its beauty. Not by repeating, "It is beautiful" -- those words are borrowed. You have heard them, and you are saying them just to show that you have a great aesthetic sense.

But *you* are not there; your mind is wandering somewhere else. If beauty cannot stop your mind, you don't know what beauty is. If a great dance cannot bring meditation to you, then you don't know how to see a dance. We are loaded with falsehoods.

Zarathustra says, THEIR VIRTUES ARE EVEN MORE OPPOSED TO MY TASTE. Their virtues are very strange. Different scholars have different virtues, belonging to different herds. I will tell you one incident in the life of a great philosopher that India has produced -- Shankaracharya, the first Adi Shankaracharya. Because now there are successors, like the popes, they are all called *shankaracharyas*. He preached the philosophy that the world is illusory, that it only appears, it does not exist. It is almost made of the same stuff as dreams are made of.

In Varanasi, which is the Hindu citadel, he was delivering discourses on the illusoriness of the world. One morning... it was dark, there was still time before the sun would rise... according to the tradition -- he was a brahmin monk -- he took a bath in the Ganges. He was coming up the steps, there was nobody around, and suddenly a man appeared and, touching his body, passed by his side. The man then stopped and said, "Forgive me, perhaps in the darkness you cannot recognize me, but I can recognize you: I am a sudra, I am an untouchable."

Hindus have the oldest fascist religion. They have reduced one-fourth of their society to an almost animal existence. They call them untouchables because to touch them, or even to be touched by their shadow, defiles you. You have to take a bath immediately to cleanse yourself. For five thousand years they have been torturing these poor people, who do all the dirty work of the society. But they are not allowed to live in the cities, in the towns; they have to live outside. They are the poorest of the poor, the most exploited, the most downtrodden.

Shankaracharya was a high-caste brahmin, and one of the greatest Hindu philosophers. He was really very angry. He said, "You are an untouchable and you recognized me, and still you touched me. I will have to go back to the river and take another bath."

But the untouchable said, "Before you go, you will have to answer a few questions; otherwise I will remain here and touch you again."

There was nobody there, so Shankaracharya was in a fix -- what to do? If he goes and takes a bath and comes back and he is touched again, the situation will be the same. So he said, "Okay, what are your questions? You seem to be a very nasty and stubborn person."

He said, "My first question is: Am I real or illusory? If I am an illusion, you need not have another bath; you can go and do your worship in the temple. If I am real, then drop this nonsense that you have been talking."

Shankara was silent for a moment -- what to say to this man? He had been discussing his philosophy all over the country. He had conquered all the Hindu philosophers. A book exists, SHANKARA DIGVIJAYA, the victory of the great Shankara. Wherever he went, he logically proved that the world is illusory. But what to do with this untouchable?

He was standing there. The untouchable said, "I am illusory, the river is illusory, your bath is illusory, you are illusory -- these are all according to your philosophy. I want to ask a few things more: you call me untouchable. Is it my body that is untouchable? Do you think your body is made with different ingredients? Is it possible to find a difference between the bones of an untouchable and the bones of a brahmin, or the blood, or the skin, or the skull? I can bring skulls and you tell me which one is the skull of a brahmin. Certainly bodies are all made of the same ingredients; you cannot find any difference of superior or inferior.

"Then perhaps, our minds are untouchable. But can you touch my mind? That which cannot be touched should not be called untouchable. Your mind is also untouchable. Or do you think my soul is untouchable?

-- because I have heard you speaking, that there is only one soul in the whole universe, the *brahma*, the ultimate soul, and we are all parts of it. What about the untouchables? Do they have souls or not? And if they have souls, are they part of your ultimate one soul, or do they have a separate, out-of-this-town place?"

Shankara, who was a great logician, for the first time felt defeated. He said, "Forgive me, you have awakened me from a deep sleep. I was living in words; you challenged me by reality."

The people who become accustomed to living in words start living in castles in the air. They forget the real world, the real beings. Their virtues, their religions are derived from their aircastles. Their virtues are not derived from the reality in which they exist. That's why Zarathustra says: THEIR VIRTUES ARE EVEN MORE OPPOSED TO MY TASTE. They are just verbal, logical, linguistic; they have nothing to do with reality. And you can make anything a virtue -- you just have to give arguments for it.

It happened to a man: he was always coming late to his house, and his wife was continually telling him, "I know where you go and someday you will repent." But he did not listen -- he was going to the prostitutes. That night the wife was really angry, and as he entered the house she cut his nose off with a knife. The man said, "What are you doing?" But by that time his nose was on the ground. The man said, "Are you mad or something? Now, how will I live? What will I say to people?"

The woman said, "Now it is your problem. I have lived enough in anguish, now you live...."

The man thought: it is really a very embarrassing situation. Everybody in the town will be asking, "What happened to your nose?" It is better to escape from this town. But the problem still remains that in the other town they will also ask, "What happened to your nose?"

He was a man who had some interest in philosophy and religion. He found a way: he escaped in the night to the other town, and there he sat under a tree in a lotus posture with closed eyes. People came around. They had seen many saints, but this was a special saint -- without a nose and sitting absolutely buddha-like.

Finally somebody asked, "You are new here and we are happy to have a great saint like you" -- because he was sitting so still, so silently; although inside there was nothing of the silence, it was just a posture.
He said, "I have found God."
They said, "You have found God? Then we would like to be your disciples."

He said, "There is a condition: unless you cut off your nose.... It is the nose that is the barrier. Once the nose is cut off, immediately you will see God standing before you."

It was a difficult thing. People thought many times... but everywhere you can find idiots. Some idiot came out and he said, "Okay! I am ready."

The man had brought a knife with him. He took him aside and cut his nose off. The man looked around but there was no God. He said, "But where is God?"

The master said, "Don't talk about God, because there is no God and it has nothing to do with cutting your nose off. But if you say to people that you are not seeing God, they will laugh at you -- that you are idiot, you lost your nose unnecessarily. It is better that you just go and tell people -- go dancing -- that, `This is a simple method, great. The moment the nose came off, God was standing before me.'" The man thought, and he also was convinced that this is the only way to save himself from embarrassment.

The master said, "This is the situation, the same situation with me. I don't know anything about God, but you are my chief disciple, and we will make many disciples -- just have a little courage."

So the man went and told people, "I had done everything and I had not found God. This man has found the right key: just a small sacrifice of the nose and immediately... it is as if a curtain has opened and God is standing there. I have seen Him," and he was dancing.

People said, "This is something. We have never heard... there is no scripture in which it is written: cut your nose off and see God."

But that man was from their own village. He sat by his master's side in a lotus posture, and the line started growing. The trick was the same: he would take them to the side, cut their nose off, and tell them the fact, "There is no question of God, it is a question now of saving yourself from embarrassment. You are free, you can say... but they will only call you an idiot. If you listen to me you will be worshiped like a great saint, as all my followers are being worshiped."

The thing became so infectious that there were hundreds of people in that town without noses; and everybody was touching their feet, inviting them to their home for food, for clothes. The rumor even reached the king.

He was a person very deeply interested in religion. He said, "But I have never heard, never read... but so many people cannot lie. If it was only one person, that would be one thing, but from our own capital,

hundreds of people have seen God. To remain without the realization of God just to save your nose does not seem to be right. I'm going!"

He told the prime minister, "Make arrangements. I'm going. One day one has to die -- nose and all -- so if just by cutting your nose off you can experience God, it is worth it."

The prime minister was a very intelligent man. He said, "Just wait. There is no hurry. You can cut your nose off tomorrow. Let me first enquire, find out what is happening."

He went... invited the "great master" -- because now he had become a great master, who has found the most shortcut way to God. You cannot even imagine that there can be a shorter way. He invited him into the palace and the master was very happy; he went into the palace. He was taken into a room where four very strong wrestlers were ready; he could not see what is going on.

The prime minister said, "You tell the truth; otherwise these four people are going to beat you, torture you, make as many fractures in your body as possible until you tell the truth."

The man saw the situation. He said, "The reality is, my wife has cut my nose off. I have not seen any God or anything. Please don't torture me; I will leave the city."

And the prime minister asked, "What about your other disciples?"

He said, "Nobody has seen... but once somebody's nose is gone, he has two alternatives: either to be a saint or to be a fool. The whole city will laugh, that this idiot has lost his nose and we were telling him, `Don't do this,' but he didn't listen."

He took the man to the king, and when the king heard that he said, "My God! If I had gone yesterday, by this time I would also have seen God!"

You can find any kind of stupidity, support it by cunningness, by cleverness, and the world is so full of idiots that you will always find followers. All these religions that exist are nothing but different versions of the same story. Nobody has seen God, but by torturing yourself you become a saint. And then it looks foolish to say that this torturing has been useless... I have not seen God. Now it is better to keep quiet. You have become so respectable -- God or no God. You were of no use, worthless, nobody ever respected you; now thousands of people respect you. It is better to keep quiet and enjoy the respectability.

Logic, argument, philosophy, in the hands of cunning and clever people, can create all kinds of virtues and moralities in which you cannot see what is moral. But they can give evidence, and they can always bring witnesses to say, "Yes. It is happening."

Hindu monks use a wooden sandal. It is very torturous because it has no support -- you have to hold it between your big toe and your second toe. It is heavy and walking becomes unnecessary torture. But ask the Hindu monks, "Why are you doing it when more comfortable, convenient sandals are possible?"

One great Hindu saint, Karpatri, told me that there is a secret in it. I said, "What is the secret?"

He said, "The secret is that it keeps a man celibate."

I said, "Great! The wooden sandal?"

He said, "You don't understand. There is a nerve in your big toe that controls your sexuality."

I said, "Now, man's whole physiology has been completely explored -- there is no nerve there which controls sexuality. You can even cut the whole leg off, then too sexuality will not be controlled." But millions of Hindu monks believe in it. And there is another thing: every Hindu wears a sacred thread around his neck; and when he goes to the urinal, he has to put that thread around his ear.

I asked the shankaracharya of Dwarika -- I was staying in Dwarika -- "I don't see the point." I had to ask him because he himself had made a man look so foolish amongst the people.... A young man had stood up and he wanted to ask something, but the shankaracharya said, "Before you ask anything, answer my few questions." The man was wearing Western dress -- long pants, a coat, and a tie -- and that had infuriated the shankaracharya.

He asked, "Do you have the Hindu thread, the sacred thread, inside your shirt or not?"

The man said, "No, I don't have it."

The shankaracharya was very angry, and he said, "The moment you stood up, I knew -- with those kinds of clothes, you must be urinating standing up and that is against Hinduism. First get a sacred thread. Change this dress, and when you are urinating put the thread round your ear." The people laughed and the poor man looked stupid among those idiots.

I had just heard about it, so I asked him, "What is the science of your sacred thread? And in what way is it spiritual to put it around your ear while urinating?"

The same answer... that in the ear there is a nerve which controls your sexuality. So when you wind the

sacred thread round and round the ear, that nerve is caught. It helps a man to remain celibate.

Millions of Hindus believe this. And it is not only Hindus -- in every religion you will find the same kind of stupid ideas have been propagated for thousands of years. Nobody raises any question because nobody wants to fall apart from the crowd, lose the respect of the crowd.

And the crowd can be very nasty; it can misbehave with the person. The person may have to lose his job. Even his family will become against him; his own friends will turn their backs on him. He will become lonely in the very crowd, and condemned. But if he were doing those stupid things that the crowd believes have some spirituality in them, some virtue in them, the crowd would have been respectful.

As far as I see, to be respectable in this society means you are cunning, means you are a hypocrite. It means that just to remain respectable you are pretending many things, which you know perfectly well are just either useless or stupid or even harmful.

AND WHEN I LIVED AMONG THEM I LIVED ABOVE THEM. THEY GREW ANGRY WITH ME FOR THAT. I know it from my own experience. I have made so many religious people angry around the world -- religious heads, saints, sages -- just for the simple reason that I showed them that what they understand as character, as virtue, as religion, is mostly rubbish. They don't have any answer. Their answer is anger; but anger is not an argument. It does not prove anything -- in fact it disproves. If you become angry, that simply shows that you have been exposed; and you don't have any evidence, any proof, any rationality in your actions.

> AND WHEN I LIVED AMONG THEM I LIVED ABOVE THEM. THEY GREW ANGRY WITH ME FOR THAT.
> THEY DID NOT WANT TO KNOW THAT SOMEONE WAS WALKING OVER THEIR HEADS; AND SO THEY PUT WOOD AND DIRT AND RUBBISH BETWEEN THEIR HEADS AND ME.
> THUS THEY MUFFLED THE SOUND OF MY STEPS: AND FROM THEN ON THE MOST SCHOLARLY HEARD ME THE WORST.
> BUT I WALK ABOVE THEIR HEADS WITH MY THOUGHTS IN SPITE OF THAT; AND EVEN IF I SHOULD WALK UPON MY OWN FAULTS, I SHOULD STILL BE ABOVE THEM AND THEIR HEADS.
> FOR MEN ARE NOT EQUAL.

This is such a great statement. Particularly today, because communism has made it almost universally accepted that all men are equal. And it is not right at all: not even two men are equal.
Equality is a false idea.
Every man is unique.
He is a category in himself.

I conceive that everybody should be given equal opportunity to grow in his uniqueness, but no men are equal. Equality is our contemporary superstition -- the latest and the most widely accepted, even by those who are not communists. They have also accepted it, because they have not denied it.

Even the non-communists don't have the guts to say that men are not equal, because they are afraid that the crowds will be angry. Crowds are very happy to know that men are equal, that you are equal to Albert Einstein, that you are equal to Bertrand Russell, that you are equal to Martin Buber, that you are equal to Jean-Paul Sartre. The masses are very happy with the idea. It is so ego-fulfilling that even those who are not communists are afraid to say that men are not equal. But I am absolutely in agreement with Zarathustra: men are not equal.

THUS SPEAKS JUSTICE. AND WHAT I DESIRE they MAY NOT DESIRE! My likings are different, your likings are different; my talents are different, your talents are different; my destiny is only my destiny, your destiny is only your destiny. In fact, only cattle are equal. Man is the only being on the earth who has uniqueness. But you will create anger in them....

When I said, twenty years ago, that men are not equal, the Communist party of India passed a resolution against me, condemning me. And the president of the Communist party of India, S.A. Dange, declared that soon his son-in-law, who is a professor, is going to write a book to confute my idea that men are not equal. He has written a book against me; although there is no argument except anger, abuse and lies -- but not a single argument to prove that men are equal.

Zarathustra is right: THUS SPEAKS JUSTICE. I have my own conception of a better society: it will provide equal opportunity to all, but the equal opportunity will be for them to be unequal, to grow in their uniqueness.

To me, communism means equal opportunity for all, not equality of man. Zarathustra had the insight twenty-five centuries ago. It is absolutely just and fair that man should not be sacrificed again in the name of equality. He has been sacrificed many times, in different names, in different temples, before different

gods. Now he is being sacrificed in the temple of communism -- before a holy book, DAS KAPITAL, before a trinity of gods, Marx, Engels and Lenin.

It is such a simple thing; everybody knows that nobody is equal. But man's jealousy... jealousy of the small man against the great, jealousy of the little ones against the giants, makes them shout loudly -- and of course they are in the majority -- that man is equal, and equality is man's birthright. And they know not that they are saying something which is synonymous to committing suicide. Equal opportunity to grow is perfectly right. And the acceptance of the uniqueness of individuals makes the society rich, gives it the variety of all kinds of flowers, of different colors, with different fragrances.

Zarathustra is rare, in the sense that he has seen faraway things, because nobody was talking about equality of man in his day. Marx was yet to come, after twenty-four centuries. But the more meditative you are, the more silent, the clearer becomes your vision, and it can see far away in the future. This statement is against Karl Marx; although Zarathustra is not aware of any Karl Marx in particular.

Karl Marx was just a scholar and nothing else. He spent his whole life in the library of the British Museum. He was there before the library opened, and he was almost pushed out, every day, when the library closed -- and sometimes even carried out, because in his old age he would continue reading and reading, and he would become unconscious. By the time the library was going to be closed they would find that his head was on the table and he was unconscious. He had to be carried out and an ambulance called to take him home. And tomorrow morning he was back again. A perfect scholar! Not metaphorically, but really a bookworm. All his experience was only with books -- not with people, not with existence, not with himself.

FOR MEN ARE NOT EQUAL: THUS SPEAKS JUSTICE. AND WHAT I DESIRE THEY MAY NOT DESIRE!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Of poets

9 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704095
ShortTitle: ZARA204
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 136 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF POETS
`SINCE I HAVE KNOWN THE BODY BETTER,' SAID ZARATHUSTRA TO ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES, `THE SPIRIT HAS BEEN ONLY FIGURATIVELY SPIRIT TO ME; AND ALL THAT IS "INTRANSITORY" -- THAT TOO HAS BEEN ONLY AN "IMAGE"'.
`I HEARD YOU SAY THAT ONCE BEFORE,' ANSWERED THE DISCIPLE; `AND THEN YOU ADDED: "BUT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH." WHY DID YOU SAY THAT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH?'
`WHY?' SAID ZARATHUSTRA. `YOU ASK WHY? I AM NOT ONE OF THOSE WHO MAY BE QUESTIONED

ABOUT THEIR WHY.
`DO MY EXPERIENCES DATE FROM YESTERDAY? IT IS A LONG TIME SINCE I EXPERIENCED THE REASONS FOR MY OPINIONS.
`SHOULD I NOT HAVE TO BE A BARREL OF MEMORY, IF I WANTED TO CARRY MY REASONS, TOO, ABOUT WITH ME?
`IT IS ALREADY TOO MUCH FOR ME TO RETAIN EVEN MY OPINIONS; AND MANY A BIRD HAS FLOWN AWAY....
`YET WHAT DID ZARATHUSTRA ONCE SAY TO YOU? THAT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH? -- BUT ZARATHUSTRA TOO IS A POET.
`DO YOU NOW BELIEVE THAT HE SPOKE THE TRUTH? WHY DO YOU BELIEVE IT?'
THE DISCIPLE ANSWERED: `I BELIEVE IN ZARATHUSTRA.' BUT ZARATHUSTRA SHOOK HIS HEAD AND SMILED.
BELIEF DOES NOT MAKE ME BLESSED (HE SAID), LEAST OF ALL BELIEF IN MYSELF.
BUT GRANTED THAT SOMEONE HAS SAID IN ALL SERIOUSNESS THAT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH: HE IS RIGHT -- WE DO LIE TOO MUCH.
WE KNOW TOO LITTLE AND ARE BAD LEARNERS: SO WE HAVE TO LIE....
AND WE BELIEVE IN THE PEOPLE AND ITS `WISDOM' AS IF THERE WERE A SPECIAL SECRET ENTRANCE TO KNOWLEDGE WHICH IS BLOCKED TO HIM WHO HAS LEARNED ANYTHING....
ALAS, THERE ARE SO MANY THINGS BETWEEN HEAVEN AND EARTH OF WHICH ONLY THE POETS HAVE LET THEMSELVES DREAM!
AND ESPECIALLY ABOVE HEAVEN: FOR ALL GODS ARE POETS' IMAGES, POETS' SURREPTITIOUSNESS!
TRULY IT DRAWS US EVER UPWARD -- THAT IS, TO CLOUDLAND: WE SET OUR MOTLEY PUPPETS ON THE CLOUDS AND THEN CALL THEM GODS AND SUPERMEN....
ALAS, HOW WEARY I AM OF THE UNATTAINABLE THAT IS SUPPOSED TO BE REALITY. ALAS, HOW WEARY I AM OF THE POETS!...
THIS SPEECH MAKES ZARATHUSTRA'S DISCIPLES ANGRY AND THEY ARE SILENT -- SILENT TOO IS ZARATHUSTRA, UNTIL AT LENGTH HE SIGHS AND SAYS:
I AM OF TODAY AND OF THE HAS-BEEN... BUT THERE IS SOMETHING IN ME THAT IS OF TOMORROW AND OF THE DAY-AFTER-TOMORROW AND OF THE SHALL-BE.
I HAVE GROWN WEARY OF THE POETS, THE OLD AND THE NEW: THEY ALL SEEM TO ME SUPERFICIAL AND SHALLOW SEAS.
THEY HAVE NOT THOUGHT DEEPLY ENOUGH: THEREFORE THEIR FEELING -- HAS NOT PLUMBED THE DEPTHS....
THE POET'S SPIRIT WANTS SPECTATORS, EVEN IF THEY ARE ONLY BUFFALOES!
BUT I HAVE GROWN WEARY OF THIS SPIRIT: AND I SEE THE DAY COMING WHEN IT WILL GROW WEARY OF ITSELF.
ALREADY I HAVE SEEN THE POETS TRANSFORMED: I HAVE SEEN THEM DIRECT THEIR GLANCE UPON THEMSELVES.
I HAVE SEEN PENITENTS OF THE SPIRIT APPEARING: THEY GREW OUT OF THE POETS.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra is so sincere and so truthful that he will not even spare himself, if there is something uttered by him which is not absolutely true. And the problem about truth is, you cannot speak it in its totality.

At the most you can indicate some aspect, hint towards a few glimpses. But to the person you are speaking to, these fragments will remain absolutely puzzling, because he cannot fill the gaps. The mystic has a duty to fill the gaps and to make his statements as entire, as systematic as possible. Therein is the source of lies.

The mystic has to lie, it is unavoidable.

The responsibility is not of the mystic; it is the very nature of truth that it is not absolutely available to knowledge, to language, to expression. More often, the mystics have chosen poetry as an expression, for the simple reason that to lie in poetry is easier than to lie in prose.

You may have never thought about it. A lie in poetry becomes a metaphor, becomes a way of saying, becomes a decoration. But in prose, the lie stands out so clearly that it is very difficult to hide it. Poetry is more flexible, because poetry is part of the world of dreams; it is also part of fictitious expressions.

Fragments of truth can be expressed in poetry without feeling that you are not being just to the truth, and you are not being fair to the listener. Poetry is a beautiful camouflage. It is not an accident that many great poets are nothing but hidden mystics. And many great mystics have chosen poetry as an approach to the hearts of the people.

Prose is rational; it has to be logical, has to be supported by evidence and proofs. Poetry needs no reason, no logic, no support of any evidence or proof. It is a totally different dimension. All that it needs is

beauty, all that it needs is music.

It is very easy, when there is no need for logic and reason, to mix fragments of truth into fictitious lies, and give it an expression of completion.

George Gurdjieff's disciple, P.D. Ouspensky, was a great mathematician -- perhaps one of the greatest in the whole history of man. He was not a poet; he knew only logic and reason, which are the foundations of mathematics. But he fell in love with George Gurdjieff, a mystic.

George Gurdjieff was not known in the world. He was known only to a very few people, because he was a very strange man. His methods were strange, unconventional, unorthodox. His ways of expression were almost not understandable. His writing is a category in itself.

I don't think there is any single human being, except me, who has read his books from the very beginning to the end. It is such a torture, because he goes on making words of his own. You cannot find their meaning in any dictionary; they don't belong to any language. He knew many languages, and he mixes all those languages.

His sentences are so long that by the time you come to the end you have forgotten the beginning. A single sentence may run the whole page. And he was aware of it. He has written big volumes, one thousand pages, and rarely will you come to a sentence that you feel you have understood exactly.

It is deliberate. He wants you to go through this torture because, he says, unless you get something with effort you don't give any value to it. Out of one thousand pages, perhaps ten pages would have been enough to say what he wants to say. But he goes on in such a roundabout way that it takes pages for him to say a single statement.

Ouspensky, seeing the situation, wrote a book to explain Gurdjieff's system of thought. His writing is absolutely mathematical, rational; each sentence is significant. But he gives a subtitle to the book. The title of the book is IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS, and the subtitle is FRAGMENTS OF AN UNKNOWN TEACHING.

When he was asked, "Why fragments?" he said, "I am not a poet. I will say only that which is absolutely reasonable, for which I can give you proof, for which logic stands in support. But I am aware that there are gaps between those fragments which can be known only by experience. Nothing can be written about them.

"And I will not deceive the world by calling this a system, because it is not. These are only fragments -- a few pieces here, a few pieces there which have allowed themselves to be expressed in language. But the most important has remained unexpressed."

The difficulty lies with the very experience of truth. Either the man of experience remains silent.... If he wants to be absolutely true then he cannot say a single word, then silence is the only possible expression. But who will understand silence?

The second alternative is that he gives you fragments. But if they are given in prose, you will not be able to join them together into a whole system. They are pieces and don't make sense in themselves; and you don't know the whole of which they are pieces.

Hence, the mystics have chosen poetry as a way. Poetry has the great quality that it does not need to be absolutely true; it needs only to be absolutely beautiful. And lies can be beautiful, there is no problem. Sometimes they can be even more beautiful than the truth. Poetry allows the poet to fill the gaps with beautiful flowers, and give you a sense that you are being given a whole system of thought, in its entirety.

Zarathustra is such a sincere man that what he says about the poets, that they lie too much... he does not forget to remind his disciples that, "Zarathustra is also a poet."

This authenticity makes him one of the greatest men who has ever traveled in the inner spaces and the mysteries of man. And even if sometimes he lies, his lies are nothing but stepping-stones; they lead to the temple of truth. They are not the temple, true, but they lead to the temple.

They may be lies, but they are like arrows, pointing towards the faraway truth. And a lie that can help you to understand truth is not just a lie -- don't condemn it. It is not true, but it has been of immense help to find the truth.

Zarathustra is saying... and the opening statement this evening has far-reaching effects:

`SINCE I HAVE KNOWN THE BODY BETTER,' SAID ZARATHUSTRA TO ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES, `THE SPIRIT HAS BEEN ONLY FIGURATIVELY SPIRIT TO ME; AND ALL THAT IS "INTRANSITORY" -- THAT TOO HAS BEEN ONLY AN "IMAGE"'.He is saying, "Since I have known the body in its totality, the spirit, the soul, the self, have been only figuratively used by me" -- because what we call the soul is not separate from the body.

It can be understood easily if I say that the body is your outer soul and the soul is your inner body. But it is one phenomenon, it is one energy. The space outside your house and the space inside your house are not two spaces -- the outside space and the inside space are a one and absolutely single phenomenon.

There have been people in the world who believe in the body, the materialists. In the East there has been an ancient school of them, the Charvakas. In the West: Epicurus, Karl Marx, Bertrand Russell, Jean-Paul Sartre. These people represent the materialist viewpoint -- that matter is the only reality; all that exists is matter, spirit is only a poetic image.

And there has been the opposite school of spiritualists, who say that the soul is the authentic reality; the body is ephemeral, illusory -- because they have made it a criterion: unless something is eternal it is not real. The body is not eternal -- one day it is born, then it is constantly changing, every moment, and one day it dies. It is simply a long dream. Even dreams, when you are dreaming them, appear to be real. So is the case with the body and the outside world -- it only appears to be real. But because it is ephemeral, constantly changing, it cannot be given the name of absolute reality.

But inside you, invisible, is the spirit.And just as inside you there is an invisible spirit, your soul, so in the universe also there is an invisible spirit, God. The spirit of the individual is only part of the universal spirit. The spirit is the reality; matter is only a dream.

Both these schools have been conflicting continually for centuries without coming to any conclusion; and there is no hope that they can ever come to any conclusion, because the reality is something else. Neither of them is aware of it.

Modern physics has given a tremendous new insight. According to modern physics and its research, matter certainly does not exist. The spiritualists were very happy to hear this from the scientific sources, that matter does not exist. They thought that their standpoint has been proved -- not only logically, but scientifically also; not only religiously, but by an objective science. But they have not understood exactly what modern physics is saying.

Modern physics is saying: matter does not exist, what exists is energy. Condensed energy appears to be like matter. But as you divide matter, ultimately you come to the electron -- a particle of electricity -- which is not material, which is immaterial energy.

But it is not spiritual either. This energy expresses itself in two ways, according to me: one expression is matter, another expression is spirit -- different formulations of the same energy. When it is condensed it appears as matter. When it is not condensed it appears as spirit.

Zarathustra had no knowledge of what was going to happen after twenty-five centuries, but he came very close to the fact. He says: SINCE I HAVE KNOWN THE BODY BETTER... as I have explored the body in its very depth, in its interiority, I have become aware that spirit or soul are only metaphors -- figurative ways of indicating that the body also has an immaterial interior to it.

But it is not against the body; it is part of it, it is the same phenomenon. Just as when you see ice melting, the water seems to be totally different -- it is flowing, the ice is static -- but the difference is only of temperature. And if the water is heated, it will change again into another form; it will become vapor. So you have three forms of one energy -- you have the ice, you have the water, and you have the vapor. And the vapor is invisible. You cannot connect the vapor with the ice; you cannot even see it.

Zarathustra is saying, "Trying to understand the body in its totality, I have come to know that spirit is nothing but a manifestation of the same energy as that which the body is." The same energy has two aspects: on the outside it is visible, on the inside it is invisible. He is trying to destroy the duality which all the religions have created in the mind of man. He is trying to destroy the schism between the materialist and the spiritualist.

His effort is for a tremendous synthesis -- that you need not torture the body to attain spiritual experiences. On the contrary, the body has to be as healthy, as wholesome as possible, because that will be helpful for you to go into your innermost invisible world. There is no conflict, there is a deep harmony.

Zarathustra teaches harmony. Other than Zarathustra, everybody has been teaching conflict. The moment a person becomes convinced of the conflict between the body and the spirit, he is a house divided against himself. His whole energy goes into fighting with himself. The poor situation in which humanity finds itself is the ultimate outcome of this split in man.

Zarathustra is saying that spirit, soul and all these words are beautiful words, but they are only figurative -- they are only metaphors, they are only poetic. Don't get caught in any conflict. You are one whole, you are one organic unity; hence there is no need for any inner fight. And the moment you are no longer in any inner fight, your whole energy is available to rise higher towards the superman.

Fighting with yourself, you cannot overcome.

Looking from the outside, I can manage a fight between my two hands. They can start beating each other, hurting each other; but whichever hand is hurt or wounded, basically I am hurt, I am wounded. The fight between my two hands cannot decide which hand has become victorious. They are both *my* hands. They are getting *my* energy. One thing is certain, nobody can be victorious. But their fight will become a failure for my whole being, because they will destroy my energy, which could have been used to attain a higher state of consciousness.

Zarathustra is saying that he wants the body and the spirit as one, the God and the world as one. Only one exists. What name you give to it does not matter. If you love to call it God so much -- call it. If you are obsessed with the word *matter* and you want to call it matter -- call it. Your matter will have some spiritual quality, your matter will have intelligence. And to those who want to call it God, they have also to remember that your God will have in him the vast universe of matter.

He is not a person to fight over words, but he wants to indicate that if we understand the organic unity between the visible and the invisible, between the changing and the unchanging, between the moving and the unmoving, we can create a foundation for a better man to arrive. We can herald and declare that the superman is going to succeed us. We have not been able to do it up to now, because our whole energy goes into fighting with ourselves.

`I HEARD YOU SAY THAT ONCE BEFORE,' ANSWERED THE DISCIPLE; `AND THEN YOU ADDED: "BUT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH." WHY DID YOU SAY THAT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH?'

The poets certainly lie too much. Zarathustra must have said it. The poets have to lie too much to say a few small fragments of truth. They use lies as devices to communicate some echoes, faraway echoes, of truth. They do a great service to humanity.

It is good that there have been poets. And it is good that there have been poets courageous enough to lie in the service of truth; otherwise the world would have been far more ignorant than it is, far more in darkness than it is.

But Zarathustra takes the disciple from a very different aspect and hits him hard. He has said already, all creators are hard. They have to be hard, because unless they can destroy, they cannot create.

`WHY?' SAID ZARATHUSTRA -- rather than answering the question, he questions the disciple -- `WHY?' SAID ZARATHUSTRA. `YOU ASK WHY? I AM NOT ONE OF THOSE WHO MAY BE QUESTIONED ABOUT THEIR WHY.'

A tremendously beautiful statement. He is saying, "Don't ask me why. I am not one of those who may be questioned about their why, because I am not a philosopher, I am not a scholar. My statements are not based on reason; hence to ask why is irrelevant. My statements are based on my experience and you cannot ask the same question about a statement that is based on experience."

For example, if somebody says to you, "I love you," you cannot ask, "Why?" That will look so strange. You can say, "Thank you," you can say, "I also love you so much, you are in my heart. But we need not meet, because whenever I need to see you, I just look into my heart, it is enough" -- but you cannot ask why.

That question will be stupid. And even if somebody asks it, nobody can answer why. That's why for centuries people have called love blind -- because it cannot answer why. They have called the experience of love, "falling in love." It is an irrational, illogical, emotional experience. It is not something logical, rational, mathematical, scientific, where "why" is relevant.

Zarathustra is saying, "My whole philosophy of life is based on my own experience. You can ask how we can experience it. You can ask the how, but you cannot ask why." Do you see the difference between why and how? Why asks for the reason -- love has no reason. How asks for the situation, in what situation it happened. Is there a way, is there a possibility for one to become open and available to love? Is there some method, so that you can remove all the obstacles that may be preventing the stream of love from flowing? You can ask the how, which is relevant, but you cannot ask why.

DO MY EXPERIENCES DATE FROM YESTERDAY? IT IS A LONG TIME SINCE I EXPERIENCED THE REASONS FOR MY OPINIONS. The philosopher has reasons for his opinions, the mystic has no reasons for his opinions. He has only one argument, himself; he has only one proof, his presence; he has only one evidence, his own life. You can watch it. You can try and enquire and explore his silences, his grace, his beauty. You can look into his eyes, you can look into his words and the authority that they carry; you can even just sit by his side and feel his presence.

Be silent and allow a little merger, a little melting. You can hold his hand, and allow his energy, his warmth, his love, to answer you. But you cannot ask why; you cannot ask reasons for his opinions. His opinions are not opinions, that's why you cannot ask for reasons. His opinions are his experiences. The philosopher has no experience; all his opinions are based on reason. He can immediately give you a long list of reasons.

One great logician had come to see Ramakrishna, and Ramakrishna asked him, "I hear you have created a society of the highest intellectuals of Calcutta" -- and in those days Calcutta was the capital of India. "The highest strata of the society belongs to your society. Can you tell me, why do you believe in God?" The logician immediately started telling him a dozen reasons, why he believes in God.

Listening, after each reason Ramakrishna laughed. And his disciples were feeling very embarrassed, because those reasons were so logical, and Ramakrishna was an uneducated man; he was not answering anything, he was simply laughing. When the logician had given all his reasons, he said, "Is that enough?"

Ramakrishna said, "You believe in God because of these reasons, but you don't have any experience. All these reasons can be argued about; a better logician can destroy all your reasons. I am a poor man and uneducated, but you can understand it -- that there is no argument in the world which cannot be counter-argued. If this is all that is the basis of your love and your trust and your faith in God, it is not enough.

"I don't have any reason, but I know. I know the way a man with eyes knows the sun. There is no reason. If somebody asks me, `Give me the argument, why you believe in the sun,' what can I say except that I can see it? Only the blind man needs reasons. So don't feel offended and angry. I want to say to you: forget all these reasons, this is rubbish. You don't have even a glimpse, what to say of an experience."

Zarathustra is saying, `IT IS A LONG TIME SINCE I EXPERIENCED THE REASONS FOR MY OPINIONS.

`SHOULD I NOT HAVE TO BE A BARREL OF MEMORY, IF I WANTED TO CARRY MY REASONS, TOO, ABOUT WITH ME?

`IT IS ALREADY TOO MUCH FOR ME TO RETAIN EVEN MY OPINIONS....

It is so beautiful, what he is saying: IT IS ALREADY TOO MUCH FOR ME TO RETAIN EVEN MY OPINIONS; AND MANY A BIRD HAS FLOWN AWAY. Many times I forget even my opinions -- MANY A BIRD HAS FLOWN AWAY. I am in silence, I am in innocence, I have become a child again. Whatever I say is spontaneous. It is not based on any thinking, it is just blossoming in my heart. My spring has come. You can't ask the flowers, why are you blossoming? The flowers cannot give you any reasons.

`YET WHAT DID ZARATHUSTRA ONCE SAY TO YOU? THAT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH? -- BUT ZARATHUSTRA TOO IS A POET. He is saying, "I don't remember what I have said to you. I don't carry my opinions and my reasons and my statements around with me -- it would be such a load -- I go light. The higher you move, the lighter you have to be -- unburdened, unloaded. At the highest peak, you are absolutely light. You are saying, perhaps I have said that poets lie too much. I must remind you... BUT ZARATHUSTRA TOO IS A POET."

This sincerity is very difficult to find. Gautam Buddha will not say this, Mahavira will not say this, Jesus will not say this. Zarathustra is so human, so authentic and so sincere: "Poets lie, but I am also a poet and I have also lied."

Perhaps it is a necessity; it cannot be avoided. Great art consists of using lies as stepping-stones for the truth, making a ladder of lies to reach to the heights of truth. Lies are not necessarily against truth; it depends how you use them, it depends on your articulateness.

I am reminded of a small story: Gautam Buddha and his disciple Ananda are coming from a faraway place. They have lost their way -- they were supposed to reach the city where they were going hours ago, but it is almost sunset and there is no sign of the city. They can see far away into the distance, because they are on the heights of a hill. Ananda has become very concerned and worried; Gautam Buddha is old, sick, he needs some comfortable place to rest for the night. The whole day, in his old age and sickness, he has been walking.

Just by the side, a wood cutter is collecting wood. Ananda asks him, "How far is the nearest town?" He says, "Don't be so depressed, it is not more than two miles."

That gave Ananda new courage, and new energy. Buddha smiled. Ananda could not understand why he smiled, but he remained silent, not wanting to bother him -- he is already tired.

Two miles pass, and there is no sign of the city. There is an old woman, who lives by the side of the

road on her farm, and they ask her, "How far is the town?" She says, "My sons, it will be not more than two miles. You have already reached, it is just a little bit further."

Ananda said, "But the other man was saying two miles, and this old woman is also saying two miles." Buddha again laughed; he said, "Perhaps it *is* two miles, let us try."

Two miles passed and the town is still not anywhere in sight. They meet another man who is going in the opposite direction. He certainly must know how far the town is -- he is coming from the town. Ananda, very excitedly, asks him, "How far is the town?" The man says, "How far? It may be just two miles." And Buddha laughed again.

Now it was too much. Ananda said, "We are tired and you are still laughing. And you must be laughing at me, because there is nobody else here. I am getting worried, because now it is getting dark, and we cannot even see any lights anywhere. And all these people are strange -- everybody says two miles. We have already gone six miles, and it is still two miles. It seems the people of this area can only count up to two miles."

Buddha said, "You don't understand, Ananda. This is what I have been doing my whole life. Those people are very compassionate. They know it is not two miles, but they managed to push you six miles. Their lies... they were lying, but their lies were out of compassion. And that's why I was laughing. I was not laughing at you, I was laughing because this is what I have been doing my whole life.

"When people ask, How far is enlightenment? -- just two miles; just a few steps more, and you have already reached. And it remains always two miles. But this is how people go on progressing. They go on coming closer and closer and closer, but those two miles... they remain always there. So the people of this area are very compassionate and they understand human psychology."

The masters have to lie, because sometimes truth may be too hard for you to accept. They have to make it a little dilute, they have to put a few lies in it. Sometimes truth may be too bitter, and some sugar cubes of lies may help you to drink even the bitterest medicine. Lies can certainly be used to bring you closer to the truth; they are not necessarily against it. They are not true, that is true, but they are not enemies of the truth -- not necessarily at least.

DO YOU NOW BELIEVE THAT HE SPOKE THE TRUTH?... Zarathustra is saying, "I said that the poets lie too much, and now I say, I am also a poet."

DO YOU NOW BELIEVE THAT HE SPOKE THE TRUTH? WHY DO YOU BELIEVE IT?' Why do you believe me?

THE DISCIPLE ANSWERED: `I BELIEVE IN ZARATHUSTRA.' His answer is also immensely beautiful. He is saying, "I don't care what you say, I don't care what you deny. My trust in you does not depend on your statements -- my trust depends on your presence, on your very being."

I believe in Zarathustra. It does not matter what he says, I believe in his individuality, in his crystal-clear eyes, in his authoritative voice; not in his words, but in his silences.

BUT ZARATHUSTRA SHOOK HIS HEAD AND SMILED.
BELIEF DOES NOT MAKE ME BLESSED....

A master always demands more. That is the only way he can go on pulling you higher and higher. He says, BELIEF DOES NOT MAKE ME BLESSED. I need some more proof; just belief is not enough. You have to be something of which Zarathustra is nothing but a dream, of which Zarathustra is nothing but a longing, of which Zarathustra is nothing but a message.

You have to be a superman; just believing in Zarathustra won't do. There are so many believers in the world -- everybody is a believer. Believers have not changed even a single inch of human consciousness. I need a little more proof, least of all belief in myself. You cannot persuade me because I don't have any ego to fulfill through your belief. I demand that you prove -- prove that Zarathustra is right. And the proof has not to be just intellectual gymnastics, it has to be an actualization of your potential.

BUT GRANTED THAT SOMEONE HAS SAID IN ALL SERIOUSNESS THAT THE POETS LIE TOO MUCH:
HE IS RIGHT -- WE DO LIE TOO MUCH.

This needs courage, great courage, to say, WE DO LIE TOO MUCH. But there is a necessity. You cannot speak the truth unpolluted, pure. It is too abstract -- you cannot catch hold of it. Lies belong to this world, your world, your language; but they can be used to create a device, and perhaps a glimpse of truth may happen.

I have always used a small story: A house catches on fire and there are only three, four small children

inside the house. The mother has died, and the father has gone to the market. The whole neighborhood is trying, shouting to the children, but they are playing inside and nobody is courageous enough to enter the house, catch hold of the children and run out. It seems to be too dangerous -- the house is almost surrounded by fire from all sides.

Just then the father arrives, and the people say, "We have tried our best, but your children are strange, they don't listen. They are in fact enjoying the flames all around. They are very small, they have never seen such a beautiful scene. They are not afraid at all." The father runs into the house, through the flames, and says to the children, "What are you doing here? I have brought all you children all the toys that you had asked for -- they are waiting outside. Come with me."

He took hold of all the children, and ran out of the house with them. They would not have come out; they were really enjoying themselves. They said to their father, "It is so beautiful here. We have never seen so much fire all around, dancing flames...." And the father said, "We will talk outside, you just come. Your toys are waiting there." And just for toys they came out; although there were no toys. The father had promised, but had forgotten to bring them. He said, "Forgive me, tomorrow I will bring more toys than you have asked for, but today you have to forgive me."

But they said, "Why did you lie?" He said, "You don't understand, you are too small. The house is on fire; it would have burnt you alive. You would have been dead -- then for whom would I bring the toys?"

Would you call this a lie? Something unvirtuous? It is simply a device. Your house is also on fire, and somehow you have to be brought out of your burning house. And the master has to say many things to you, just to persuade you to come out of your dark cave, to come out of your burning house, to come out of your misery, to come out of your anger, jealousy, hate.

He promises many toys to you, although today he has not brought them. But once you are out, you will understand that toys don't exist. They were lies, fictions, but very helpful, immensely helpful; without them, you would not have come out.

Zarathustra says, WE KNOW TOO LITTLE AND ARE BAD LEARNERS: SO WE HAVE TO LIE. Even our greatest wise men know too little -- existence is too big, too mysterious. And if they say to you that they know too little, perhaps you will find somebody else who knows more. Anybody who says he knows more, he knows all, may be lying, but he will be helpful.

Once you also arrive in the same space, you will understand why he was lying. You will feel grateful for his lies. You will understand that existence is so vast, nobody can know it in its totality. Even to know just a small part of the mystery of existence is enough. Just a small flame is enough and you can travel thousands of miles in darkness. That small flame will throw light only four feet around you, but that's enough; as you move, the circle of light will go on moving with you.

AND WE BELIEVE IN THE PEOPLE AND ITS `WISDOM' AS IF THERE WERE A SPECIAL SECRET ENTRANCE TO KNOWLEDGE WHICH IS blocked TO HIM WHO HAS LEARNED ANYTHING. The man who has come to know something about truth finds himself in many difficulties. First: he cannot express it; it is elusive. Second: if he tries to express it, he has to use lies. Thirdly: even if somehow he manages, he says something, you understand something else, because you are full of the so-called wisdom of the people, the traditional wisdom.

Whenever you hear something new, you immediately convert it according to your prejudices. You destroy its newness, you destroy its freshness.

People are very averse to learning -- so much so, that it seems in their minds they believe that the masses... the greater the masses are, the greater is their wisdom. And anybody who tries to learn individually, who goes away from the crowd, is not only a stranger, he is dangerous.

So many people cannot be wrong. But the reality is, so many people *are* wrong. Only individuals have rarely reached to the peaks. The crowd has always remained in the dark valleys of ignorance, but believing that whatever they know is wisdom. They have to believe it is wisdom; otherwise, it will become very uncomfortable. You cannot go on reminding yourself that you are ignorant -- it will be a pain, a continuous ache in the heart.

It happened... I used to stay in Bhopal, in one of my friends' houses. He is a doctor, and he lives in the medical college campus. The day I was staying with him... it must have been in the middle of the night.... We were talking -- he was my childhood friend, we had been through school, through college, through university together -- and somebody knocked on the door. It was a man who said, "I am very tired. And there is some kind of fair going on in the city" -- Bhopal is a Mohammedan city, it used to be a Mohammedan state -- "so thousands of Mohammedans have gathered here and there is no place anywhere

to stay. I have knocked on many hotel doors, and I am utterly tired. If you can allow me just to sleep, I will sleep on the floor.

My friend said, "No, there is no need, there is a bed empty in the patients ward." He took me aside and he said, "There is a problem -- a woman has died. Should we tell him that a dead woman is lying nearby, on another bed?"

I said, "You are mad! If you tell him, then it is finished." I said, "Keep quiet; he does not know. And one thing is certain, that that woman is dead, she cannot say anything to him. So let him sleep; at least he will have a good sleep in the night."

It was a female ward, and that was the only empty bed. The doctor did not think anything about the fact that it was a female ward, and the man read when he entered: This is a female ward. He went to his bed, and just within ten minutes, he came running. He could not speak, he was trembling, and whatever was coming out of him was all gibberish.

The doctor told him, "Cool down, what is the matter?"

He said, "That woman is dead!"

I said, "But what was the need for you to go to that woman?"

He said, "When I saw it is a female ward, I just I wanted to be acquainted with the person who is sleeping by my side. And you are dangerous people... the woman is dead. I shook her, I tried hard, I opened her eyes, and then suddenly I realized, my God, she is dead!"

I said, "We have given you a place to sleep. She was dead in her bed; you need not have tried to introduce yourself to her." I told him, "Now you know that she is dead, she cannot do any harm. A living person can do some harm -- now you can sleep perfectly, without any fear."

He said, "I cannot even enter the room. I am going!"

I said, "Where are you going?"

He said, "Wherever. I will sleep on the street, but I cannot enter that room. And I cannot think that... you should have at least told me before."

I said, "Do you think, if we had told you before, you would have even entered the room?"

He said, "That's right, I would not have entered; but you should have at least tried to hide the board which says it is a female ward. Then I would have slept -- if somebody is sleeping let him sleep -- but a woman is asleep, just by the side... I tried just to have a look at what kind of face she has. And she is a beautiful woman, so I tried to wake her up to say, "I am feeling thirsty, do you have any idea where I can get water?" but she remained silent. I shook her hard, I tried to open her eyes, and then suddenly it dawned on me that, my God, this is a dead woman!

"I am going. You have to go and fetch my suitcase; I cannot enter that room again. The face of that woman, I will not be able to forget my whole life. Even when I close my eyes, I immediately see her."

I had to go to fetch his suitcase. The doctor was hiding inside the room; he was afraid that if the chief medical officer comes to know, then he will be in trouble. In the first place, it was a female ward, so why did you allow a male to enter there? And when you knew perfectly well that the woman was dead, and that in the morning she had to be removed, you should have warned him. So he told me, "Just get rid of him."

I gave him his suitcase and he went down the street, looking back again and again to see if I was standing there. Sometimes... if I had known that it was a female ward, I would have covered the board up. There was no need... I could just have put the light off on the veranda, where the board was. Just a small light and he would have slept the whole night beautifully.

Lies are not always unvirtuous. They can be a virtue, and sometimes they are absolutely necessary.

ALAS, THERE ARE SO MANY THINGS BETWEEN HEAVEN AND EARTH OF WHICH ONLY THE POETS HAVE LET THEMSELVES DREAM! Although they are only dreams, one day they become realities; so what was a lie one day turns into a truth. But only the poets have been courageous enough to dream.

For example, there are ancientmost scriptures where they are dreaming about flying in the sky. Up until the Wright brothers it had remained a lie; but it has turned out to be a truth. There are fictions about other planets, and man reaching there, or people from other planets coming to the earth. They are all fictions, but poets have dreamt about them, and one day there is every possibility that those dreams may come true.

A poet has a heart which is sensitive even about that which has not happened yet. All their dreams have turned out, some time or other, to be true. So don't ever call somebody just a dreamer -- he may be only a prophet.

AND ESPECIALLY ABOVE HEAVEN: FOR ALL GODS ARE POETS' IMAGES, POETS' SURREPTITIOUSNESS!
TRULY IT DRAWS US EVER UPWARD -- THAT IS, TO CLOUDLAND: WE SET OUR MOTLEY PUPPETS ON THE CLOUDS AND THEN CALL THEM GODS AND SUPERMEN.
ALAS, HOW WEARY I AM OF THE UNATTAINABLE THAT IS SUPPOSED TO BE REALITY. ALAS, HOW WEARY I AM OF THE POETS!
THIS SPEECH MAKES ZARATHUSTRA'S DISCIPLES ANGRY AND THEY ARE SILENT -- SILENT TOO IS ZARATHUSTRA, UNTIL AT LENGTH HE SIGHS AND SAYS:
I AM OF TODAY AND OF THE HAS-BEEN... BUT THERE IS SOMETHING IN ME THAT IS OF TOMORROW AND OF THE DAY-AFTER-TOMORROW AND OF THE SHALL-BE.

And when a man like Zarathustra speaks, all these are reflected in his words.

I AM OF TODAY AND OF THE HAS-BEEN...; BUT THERE IS SOMETHING IN ME THAT IS OF TOMORROW AND OF THE DAY-AFTER-TOMORROW AND OF THE SHALL-BE. Naturally, you cannot expect such a man to be absolutely factual. He is the past, he is the present, and so much in him is aware of the future -- and all that is mixed. His past, his present, his future are so mixed; much will appear to you as lies.

But when a man like Zarathustra lies, it is far better than when an unconscious man speaks the truth. His truth is ordinary, his truth is not going to raise human consciousness. But Zarathustra's lie is going to raise human consciousness to a point where the lie becomes true, where the dream is realized as fact.

I HAVE GROWN WEARY OF THE POETS, THE OLD AND THE NEW: THEY ALL SEEM TO ME SUPERFICIAL AND SHALLOW SEAS.
THEY HAVE NOT THOUGHT DEEPLY ENOUGH: THEREFORE THEIR FEELING -- HAS NOT PLUMBED THE DEPTHS.
THE POET'S SPIRIT WANTS SPECTATORS, EVEN IF THEY ARE ONLY BUFFALOES!

He is making a difference between the poet and the mystic. The mystic can be a poet; the poet can be a mystic, but it is not necessarily so. A poet may be just a poet: when a poet is just a poet, he is an exhibitionist -- he wants people to hear his poetry, his songs, he wants people to appreciate him. It does not matter who the people are; even if they are buffaloes....

I have heard about a thief who was caught stealing, and brought into the court. The magistrate asked, "At what time did you enter that house?" He said, "It was, must have been nearabout ten o'clock at night." "Then what were you doing in that house till six o'clock in the morning?" He said, "Don't ask me that; I was caught there. I had no idea that a poet lives there. And he started... he said, `Forget all about leaving, sit down.' And I, being a thief, was afraid, so I sat down, and he started reciting his latest poetry. I said many times that I have to go. He said, `You can go in the morning, there is no hurry. But you will have to listen to all my poems. I know you are a thief and you had come into my house to steal. If you listen to my poems, I will not report you to the police. You will be already punished enough.'

"And he was not going to report me; he even offered me tea. I was leaving, and the police arrived. If you want to punish me, you can, but I have been punished, and I have not stolen anything. Just for entering his house.... If you want to punish somebody else, you can always tell him to go to that poet's house -- he is such a torture. And to listen to his poetry the whole night... you can understand. I have been in jails before, but I have never suffered so much."

The poets are continuously in search of somebody to appreciate them. Their only joy is a subtle ego fulfillment. Zarathustra is right, that he is weary, tired of the poets. But when a mystic speaks through poetry, it is a totally different thing.

His concern is not poetry, his concern is not your appreciation, his concern is not your applause. His concern is that through poetry perhaps something can reach into your heart as a seed.

BUT I HAVE GROWN WEARY OF THIS SPIRIT: AND I SEE THE DAY COMING, WHEN IT WILL GROW WEARY OF ITSELF.
ALREADY I HAVE SEEN THE POETS TRANSFORMED; I HAVE SEEN THEM DIRECT THEIR GLANCE UPON THEMSELVES.
I HAVE SEEN PENITENTS OF THE SPIRIT APPEARING: THEY GREW OUT OF THE POETS.

He is saying that if a poet gets weary of his own poetry and, rather than looking at somebody else to appreciate him he starts looking at himself, he is very close to the transformation of becoming a mystic.

The poet should not stop at being a poet; his destiny can be fulfilled only if he becomes a mystic. A poet

is interested in others: a mystic is exploring his own being. The poet says things which you will appreciate: the mystic says things which he has found in the depth of his own being. And he says them in order that, perhaps they will create an urge for search and exploration in you.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Of redemption

10 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704100
ShortTitle:	ZARA205
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	120 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF REDEMPTION
TRULY, MY FRIENDS, I WALK AMONG MEN AS AMONG THE FRAGMENTS AND LIMBS OF MEN!
THE TERRIBLE THING TO MY EYE IS TO FIND MEN SHATTERED IN PIECES AND SCATTERED AS IF OVER A BATTLE-FIELD OF SLAUGHTER.
AND WHEN MY EYE FLEES FROM THE PRESENT TO THE PAST, IT ALWAYS DISCOVERS THE SAME THING: FRAGMENTS AND LIMBS AND DREADFUL CHANCES -- BUT NO MEN!
THE PRESENT AND THE PAST UPON THE EARTH -- ALAS! MY FRIENDS -- THAT IS MY MOST INTOLERABLE BURDEN; AND I SHOULD NOT KNOW HOW TO LIVE, IF I WERE NOT A SEER OF THAT WHICH MUST COME.
A SEER, A WILLER, A CREATOR, A FUTURE ITSELF AND A BRIDGE TO THE FUTURE -- AND ALAS, ALSO LIKE A CRIPPLE UPON THIS BRIDGE: ZARATHUSTRA IS ALL THIS.
AND EVEN YOU HAVE OFTEN ASKED YOURSELVES: WHO IS ZARATHUSTRA TO US? WHAT SHALL WE CALL HIM? AND, LIKE ME, YOU ANSWER YOUR OWN QUESTIONS WITH QUESTIONS.
IS HE A PROMISER? OR A FULFILLER? A CONQUEROR? OR AN INHERITOR? A HARVEST? OR A PLOWSHARE? A PHYSICIAN? OR A CONVALESCENT?
IS HE A POET? OR A GENUINE MAN? A LIBERATOR? OR A SUBDUER? A GOOD MAN? OR AN EVIL MAN?...
... IT IS ALL MY ART AND AIM, TO COMPOSE INTO ONE AND BRING TOGETHER WHAT IS FRAGMENT AND RIDDLE AND DREADFUL CHANCE....
WILL -- THAT IS WHAT THE LIBERATOR AND BRINGER OF JOY IS CALLED: THUS I HAVE TAUGHT YOU, MY FRIENDS! BUT NOW LEARN THIS AS WELL: THE WILL ITSELF IS STILL A PRISONER.
WILLING LIBERATES: BUT WHAT IS IT THAT FASTENS IN FETTERS EVEN THE LIBERATOR?
`IT WAS': THAT IS WHAT THE WILL'S TEETH-GNASHING AND MOST LONELY AFFLICTION IS CALLED.
POWERLESS AGAINST THAT WHICH HAS BEEN DONE, THE WILL IS AN ANGRY SPECTATOR OF ALL THINGS PAST.
THE WILL CANNOT WILL BACKWARDS; THAT IT CANNOT BREAK TIME AND TIME'S DESIRE -- THAT IS THE WILL'S MOST LONELY AFFLICTION.
WILLING LIBERATES: WHAT DOES WILLING ITSELF DEVISE TO FREE ITSELF FROM ITS AFFLICTION

AND TO MOCK AT ITS DUNGEON?...
THE SPIRIT OF REVENGE: MY FRIENDS, THAT, UP TO NOW, HAS BEEN MANKIND'S CHIEF CONCERN; AND WHERE THERE WAS SUFFERING, THERE WAS ALWAYS SUPPOSED TO BE PUNISHMENT.
`PUNISHMENT' IS WHAT REVENGE CALLS ITSELF: IT FEIGNS A GOOD CONSCIENCE FOR ITSELF WITH A LIE....
`EXCEPT THE WILL AT LAST REDEEM ITSELF AND WILLING BECOME NOT-WILLING -- ': BUT YOU, MY BROTHERS, KNOW THIS FABLE-SONG OF MADNESS!
I LED YOU AWAY FROM THESE FABLE-SONGS WHEN I TAUGHT YOU: `THE WILL IS A CREATOR....'
HAS THE WILL BECOME ITS OWN REDEEMER AND BRINGER OF JOY? HAS IT UNLEARNED THE SPIRIT OF REVENGE...?
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra is absolutely clear that religions have destroyed man's integrity. They have broken him -- not only in parts, but into opposing parts. The greatest crime against humanity has been committed by the religions. They have made humanity schizophrenic; they have given everybody a split personality. It has been done in a very clever and cunning way.

First, man has been told, "You are not the body," and second, "The body is your enemy." And this was the logical conclusion -- that you are not part of the world, and the world is nothing but your punishment; you are here to be punished. Your life is not, and cannot be, a rejoicing; it can only be a mourning, it can only be a tragedy. Suffering is going to be your lot on the earth.

They had to do it in order to praise God, who is a poetic fiction; and to praise heaven, which is an extension of human greed; and to make people afraid of hell, which is to create a great fear in the very center of the human soul. This way they have taken away man and dissected him.

No religion accepts the simple, natural and factual phenomenon that man is a unity and this world is not a punishment. And this world is not separate from man. Man is rooted in this world just as trees are rooted. This planet, the earth, is his mother.

Zarathustra has repeated again and again, "Never betray the earth." All the religions have betrayed the earth. They have betrayed their own mother, they have betrayed their own life source. They have condemned the earth, and they have argued for renouncing it -- renunciation is their continual emphasis.

But how can you renounce your nature? You can pretend, you can be a hypocrite. You can even start believing that you are no longer part of nature; but even your greatest saints depend on nature, just as your greatest sinners do. They need food, they need water, they need air; their needs don't change. What is their renunciation?

It creates a split mind within them. They fall apart into fragments, and these fragments are continuously fighting with each other. This is the root cause of human misery, and it has become almost an established thing because people have been suffering for thousands of years. Now they have started taking it for granted: "This is our lot, this is our fate, this is our destiny. Nothing can be done about it." The reality is, it is neither our fate nor our destiny. It is our stupidity, it is our unintelligence that we have been listening to the priests, believing in their fictions.

Of course, those fictions are very profitable to the priests. They have not bothered to butcher humanity into fragments, because these fictions serve their interests perfectly well. A healthy and whole man, a man who is not divided into fragments, cannot be enslaved by the priests. Only a man who is suffering needs prayer -- in the hope that perhaps God may help him. For God to exist, man has to suffer. To make God more and more a reality, man has to become more and more schizophrenic.

The more man is in pain, the more easily he can be convinced to pray, to do religious rituals, because he wants to get rid of the pain. He can be convinced about the saviors, messengers of God, prophets. But a man who is living blissfully, living a life of joy, does not need any God. A man who is living life does not need any prayer. It is the sickness of man's mind that is absolutely needed for the priests and their profession.

Zarathustra is not a priest. He is perhaps one of the first psychologists to have discovered the schizophrenic state of the human mind.

He says, TRULY, MY FRIENDS, I WALK AMONG MEN AS AMONG THE FRAGMENTS AND LIMBS OF MEN! It is so difficult to find a man who is whole; everybody is just a fragment. Somebody is spiritual, he denies his body; somebody is materialist, he denies his soul. The spiritualist not only denies the body, he also denies the mind.

All theologies are very jealous and very monopolistic. In America, at the end of the last century, there

was a great religious movement called Christian Science. They believed only in the soul. Everything else is just an illusion -- just your thought, there is no reality in it. They had their own churches where they used to meet to discuss their great philosophy.

A young man met an old woman on the street one day, and the old woman said, "What happened to your father? -- because he is not coming to our meetings any more."

The young man said, "He has been sick."

The woman laughed. She said, "Sickness is just a thought. He thinks he is sick; otherwise how can the soul be sick? Tell him that this is not right for a Christian Scientist."

After two, three weeks again she encountered the young man, and she asked, "What happened? He is still not coming to the meetings."

The young man said, "Lady, what can I do? Now he thinks he is dead! We tried to convince him, `It is only your thought, you are not dead,' but he does not listen. We reminded him, `You are a Christian Scientist, it is not right for you to believe in a thought. Start breathing!' But he believes in his thought so much that we had to take him to the graveyard. There was no way...."

There are people who are denying even the existence of the body. There are people who are denying even the existence of the mind. And there are also people who are denying the existence of the soul; they say only the body is real and all else is fiction. All these people -- spiritualists, materialists -- are agreed on one point: that they will not leave man natural, one organic unity; something has to be discarded. But that which you discard hangs around you; it is part of you. You can, by constant repetition -- repetition of centuries -- make yourself believe. But if your belief is not according to nature, suffering will be the result.

The whole of humanity is suffering. And the amazing phenomenon is that the suffering of humanity is because of these religious ideas, which do not allow man to grow naturally, to live naturally, to love naturally. And then when suffering comes, they say, "Look! Have we not been telling you that this earth is nothing but a punishment?"

It is a very cunning strategy. First you create suffering, and then you use suffering as an argument to support the idea that you are born in sin, and your being on the earth and not in paradise is a punishment.

Because Adam and Eve disobeyed God, you are suffering. It is a strange logic. Even if Adam and Eve had disobeyed God, it was not such a great sin -- they had only eaten one apple. Because of their eating the apple -- and we don't know whether Adam and Eve ever existed or not -- thousands of years afterwards you are suffering, because you are carrying their heritage. You belong to the line, and your originators were sinners; hence you are also sinners. And the suffering of life proves it; otherwise, why is there so much suffering?

Religions have been very cunning, priests have been very inhuman. They have divided man against himself; fighting with himself he suffers.

Zarathustra is right: TRULY, MY FRIENDS, I WALK AMONG MEN AS AMONG FRAGMENTS AND LIMBS OF MEN!

It is very difficult to find a total man.

The total man will be the superman, the total man will be the happiest man, the total man will have all the blessings this beautiful planet can shower on him. But only the total man can have it.

Why can the total man be blissful? -- because the total man lives totally, lives intensely; each moment he squeezes the juice of life. His life is a dance, his life is a celebration.

And suddenly, when your life is a celebration, you cannot believe that it is a punishment. Then you can see through and through the lies of the priests, and then you don't need any paradise because you have it already here and now. You don't have to postpone it faraway, after your death.

THE TERRIBLE THING TO MY EYE IS TO FIND MEN SHATTERED IN PIECES AND SCATTERED AS IF OVER A BATTLE-FIELD OF SLAUGHTER. Zarathustra sees things very clearly, with a clarity which is rare. What we call humanity he sees as a battlefield of slaughter.

Everybody has been destroyed in some way or other, everybody has been stopped from growing. Everybody is missing something which is absolutely needed, and which was his birthright to have. The condemners -- and all the priests are condemners -- cannot see anybody happy, anybody joyous; they immediately turn upon him and start condemning his joy, condemning his pleasure. And they have developed great arguments about how to destroy people's pleasure.

Their greatest argument is that this life is very small, and pleasure is very ephemeral, continuously changing. Don't be deceived by it, because if you are deceived by it you will miss the eternal blissfulness of

paradise.

Naturally, the stake is very big. Just for a small pleasure of enjoying your morning tea, you would not like to destroy your eternal blissfulness in paradise. And this life consists of small pleasures; but if all those pleasures are put together, your life becomes a pleasure unto itself. One does not need big pleasures. And their paradise and its eternal blissfulness is only poetry, because nobody has ever seen it. Nobody has come back and said, "Yes, I am an eyewitness."

In the name of fictitious gods, and in the name of fictitious pleasures, what is real has been destroyed.

AND WHEN MY EYE FLEES FROM THE PRESENT TO THE PAST, IT ALWAYS DISCOVERS THE SAME THING: FRAGMENTS AND LIMBS OF DREADFUL CHANCES -- BUT NO MEN!
THE PRESENT AND THE PAST UPON THE EARTH -- ALAS! MY FRIENDS -- THIS IS MY MOST INTOLERABLE BURDEN; AND I SHOULD NOT KNOW HOW TO LIVE, IF I WERE NOT A SEER OF THAT WHICH MUST COME.

Zarathustra is saying, "Looking at the past of humanity and the present is so painful, is such an agony, that I would never have thought I could survive it. The pain is too much; it would have broken my heart. The only thing that is keeping me alive is the hope that there is still a future. The past is finished. The present is becoming the past every moment. But there is still a hope that man may become free from the chains of religion, that man may see how he has been cheated, deceived, exploited, and in that seeing will arise the total man, the superman.

"Just the hope of the superman is keeping me alive. Otherwise looking at the past and the present is such a burden, is so depressing, that I would have died of the depression."

And Zarathustra is right. It is only the hope that one day man will understand... how long can he remain in the prisons created by the priests? They may call them churches and temples and mosques; it does not matter what names they give to their prisons. It is so painful to see human beings labeled like cattle -- somebody is a Hindu, somebody is a Mohammedan, somebody is a Christian.

Going around the earth, it is very difficult to find a single human being who has not been stamped, who is still free from the mob, who is still free from the crowd, who is still himself, who is one single whole, and who is living fearlessly according to his nature.

Except nature there is no religion.

And you don't have to learn what nature is. When you feel thirsty, you know you need water. When you feel hungry, you know you need food. Your nature continuously guides you. Except nature there is no other guide. All other guides are misguides. They take you away from the natural course, and once you are out of your natural course, misery starts. And your misery is their joy, because only the miserable go to the churches, only the miserable go to the temples.

When you are feeling happy and joyous, young and healthy, who cares about the churches? Life is so rich, and life is such a joy, who wants to enter into those graveyards where sadness is thought to be seriousness? where a long face is thought to be religious? where to burst into laughter... you will be condemned as a madman? where dancing is not allowed? where love is prohibited? where you have to sit listening to dead words, so old and so dusty they don't touch your heart, they don't give a thrill to your being? But these churches and temples and mosques have dominated man.

Zarathustra hopes, just like every mystic, that this cannot go on forever. Someday the intelligence of man is going to rebel.

Rebellion is the only hope. Someday man is going to destroy all these so-called houses of God, because this planet, this sky full of stars, is the only temple there is; all other temples are man-made. And this life in the trees, in the animals, in human beings is the only living God.

The gods that are sitting in the temples are just manufactured by man. It is very strange that these religions go on saying that God created the world, but their gods are created by men. They say, "God created the human being just like himself. He created man in His own image."

The truth is just the contrary -- man has created God in his own image. That's why a Chinese god will be different from a Hindu god, an African god will be different from a European god -- because people are creating gods in their own image. And the stupidity reaches to its extreme: you create those images and then you kneel down before them. Can you think of anything more idiotic? And then you start praying.

Children could be forgiven; they love their toys and they love their teddy-bears. But you have not grown up, you also love your teddy-bears. Your teddy-bears are in your temples, in your churches, in your synagogues. But they are teddy-bears -- they fulfill the same function.

The child feels alone without the teddy-bear. A small child was here a few days ago. His mother is a sannyasin, Amrito from Greece, and when I was in Greece he became very friendly with me. He brought a teddy-bear for me! And he told his mother, "I will not leave India unless I give the teddy-bear to Osho, because he lives alone, he needs some companions."

What are your gods? Consolations, because you feel, even in the crowd, that you are alone. You need a teddy-bear in the sky, an eternal teddy-bear who will be always with you. He is omniscient, omnipresent, omnipotent -- he can do anything. He is just a consolation. The people who believe in God have not allowed themselves to be grown-ups. They have remained retarded in their psychology; otherwise there would be no need of any God.

Life is enough unto itself. And it is so beautiful, so full of songs and flowers and birds on the wing -- it is absolute freedom to grow and to be yourself. It does not give you ten commandments, it accepts you as you are. It does not make much fuss about how you should be; its love and respect for all that is living is unconditional.

For what do you need your gods? -- because you are miserable. So this is the strategy: don't let people become happy, otherwise, religion will disappear.

In one of his great insights, Bertrand Russell has said, "If the whole world becomes happy, I can guarantee there will be no religions anymore." And what he is saying has tremendous truth in it. Religions want people to remain poor, to remain sick, to remain miserable, to remain always in anxiety. Then naturally they become weak, and they need some support, and the priest is ready to give the support. He is ready to inform God, "This man needs your compassion" -- although no prayer seems to be heard at all.

But the priests are very clever. They say, "Your prayers are not heard because you are not worthy. You don't deserve. You are sinners. You are committing things against religion." And it is almost impossible to live without committing some sin.

In India one of the religions, Jainism, has five great principles. The first great principle is *asad*, no taste; eat, but don't enjoy the taste. Now you are putting man in such difficult situations. He has taste buds in his tongue -- unless he goes through plastic surgery and those taste buds are removed, he will have to taste.

When something bitter comes into your mouth you will have to taste its bitterness; and so also with the sweet. But you have committed something wrong, because taste is of the body, and you have to fight against the body; and you are enjoying the body.

They have made everything impossible for man, so everybody is unworthy. And naturally, if you are unworthy... you have desires, you have longings -- all are condemned. You have a biology; you are born out of biology, your every cell is nothing but sexual energy.

You would like to love someone, but all religions are against it -- love, and your hell is certain! But your biology forces you to love, so you love half-heartedly, with fear, with great sadness in the heart, knowing that you are committing a sin. Naturally, you cannot enjoy love; and because you cannot enjoy, you need more; and because you need more, you go on becoming a bigger sinner. So you can say to anybody, without even looking into his biography, that he is unworthy -- that's why his prayer has not been heard.

The fact is, there is nobody to hear it. The fact is, there is nobody to answer it. The fact is that the man who is praying has remained stuck somewhere psychologically.

After the second world war they wanted to know the average mental age of the soldiers, because by that time psychologists had become more efficient at measuring intelligence. They were shocked. They had never thought that this would be the result. The average mental age of the soldiers was thirteen years! And those soldiers are no more unintelligent than anybody else.

So it seems the body goes on growing -- growing old of course -- and the mind stops at the age of thirteen or fourteen. So you may be eighty years old, but when you are kneeling down before a god you are just a thirteen-year-old boy; although you are kneeling with your body -- it is also your psychology.

Religions have done much harm. Nobody has bothered about why the mental age stops at thirteen or fourteen. It is so simple: that is the time when the boys and girls become sexually mature. At the time when they become sexually mature, biology needs no more intelligence.

Unless you make an effort on your own, your mental age will remain at fourteen, thirteen. Biology has come to its fulfillment. You are sexually mature -- this much intelligence is enough to reproduce children. If you want more intelligence, then you have to make efforts for it, then you have to meditate, then you have to sharpen your intelligence.

But all the religions want you never to be intelligent, because their teaching is to believe. A believer

need not have any intelligence. Unless you learn to doubt, your intelligence will not grow, because doubt means enquiry; belief means there is no question of any enquiry.

Because of the belief systems imposed on man, his mental age has remained at fourteen, and these fourteen-year-olds are Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans. If their intelligence grows higher, they will start seeing that what they used to think of as religions are nothing but superstitions. If their intelligence goes on growing, they will start doubting about God, about heaven, about hell; they will start doubting about the priest and his religiousness; they will start questioning everything. And religions don't have answers.

Just now I said to you, Jainism believes that no-taste is one of the fundamentals of their religion. I asked one Jaina monk, "If no-taste is a fundamental of your religion, then why have the taste buds been given by nature to man?" Nature never gives anything unnecessarily.

The Buddhist monk has to walk looking only four feet ahead. He cannot look more than that, he cannot keep his head straight because he may see some beautiful woman -- that is the problem. Looking four feet ahead, at the most he can see some woman's feet, but not the woman's face.

But if love between man and woman is something wrong, why should nature give that longing? -- any intelligent person is going to ask. Even Buddha would not have been born. It is good that Buddha's father was not a Buddhist monk; otherwise we would have missed all these great people.

Nature wants to reproduce -- new life, new forms, better life, better forms. Nature is a continuous process of evolution. But religions are against... because the more evolved a person is, the less is the possibility that he can become a victim of any religious stupidity.

Bertrand Russell was one of the most intelligent men of this century. He lived almost a whole century, a long life, and even at the time of his last breath he was as young and intelligent as ever. He went on growing in his intelligence. And the result was, he started doubting all kinds of stupid ideas that had been told to him in his childhood. He was born in a very orthodox time in England, in the Victorian Age; but he could write a book, WHY I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN.

His book is a milestone, and it has not been answered by Christianity even now, fifty years after its publication. He has questioned every Christian concept, and made it clear: "This is simply fictitious, and only people who are retarded can believe in it."

If intelligence grows, temples will be empty, but life will become immensely beautiful.

"This is the only hope," says Zarathustra.

A SEER, A WILLER, A CREATOR, A FUTURE ITSELF AND A BRIDGE TO THE FUTURE -- AND ALAS, ALSO LIKE A CRIPPLE UPON THIS BRIDGE: ZARATHUSTRA IS ALL THIS. He is saying, "I am living only because of the hope that night, however long, is going to end; that the dawn will come -- that the dawn comes to every night. This night in which humanity is living cannot be forever."

But right now he describes his situation: A SEER, he can see far away; A WILLER, and he can will for the superman; A CREATOR, and he is doing everything to create the man that will succeed this humanity; A FUTURE ITSELF AND A BRIDGE TO THE FUTURE -- AND ALAS, ALSO LIKE A CRIPPLE UPON THIS BRIDGE.

He is saying, "I am the future because I can see it. To me, it is almost the present. I can see the dawn is not far away, and I am making every effort to bring it closer. I am a bridge between this humanity and the coming superman, but I am also crippled. I cannot be the superman, I can only be the bridge. Over me will pass humanity, into a new age, into a new space, into a more beautiful and more blissful existence." Zarathustra is all this.

AND EVEN YOU HAVE OFTEN ASKED YOURSELVES: WHO IS ZARATHUSTRA TO US? WHAT SHALL WE CALL HIM? AND, LIKE ME, YOU ANSWER YOUR OWN QUESTIONS WITH QUESTIONS.

IS HE A PROMISER? -- just like others, who have promised much and delivered nothing -- OR A FULFILLER? A CONQUEROR? OR AN INHERITOR? A HARVEST? OR A PLOWSHARE? A PHYSICIAN? OR A CONVALESCENT?

IS HE A POET? OR A GENUINE MAN? A LIBERATOR? OR A SUBDUER? A GOOD MAN? OR AN EVIL MAN?
IT IS ALL MY ART AND AIM, TO COMPOSE INTO ONE AND BRING TOGETHER WHAT IS FRAGMENT AND RIDDLE AND DREADFUL CHANCE.

He says, "Just one thing to be remembered about me -- I am not giving you any promise. I am not proclaiming that I am a messiah, or a messenger. All that I can say is this: IT IS ALL MY ART AND AIM,

TO COMPOSE INTO ONE AND BRING TOGETHER WHAT IS FRAGMENT AND RIDDLE AND DREADFUL CHANCE."

And this is my whole art and whole aim. I want to put all the fragments that have been shattered together, and to make men whole. I am against all division, all dualities, and I want man to be just like a child, enjoying life without any fear, with wholeheartedness.

WILL -- THAT IS WHAT THE LIBERATOR AND BRINGER OF JOY IS CALLED: THUS I HAVE TAUGHT YOU, MY FRIENDS! BUT NOW LEARN THIS AS WELL: THE WILL ITSELF IS STILL A PRISONER. Zarathustra has been teaching up to now will to power. Now he goes a little farther ahead. He says, "Even will to power becomes a prison."

One becomes imprisoned in it. One has to transcend that too. First, will to power; and then relax. Forget about the will, and forget about the power, and just be a child playing on the sea beach -- innocent, full of wonder, unafraid of anything, trusting existence totally. That will be your liberation.

He has divided consciousness into three stages: the camel, which is the consciousness of a slave, who wants to be burdened, who is always ready to kneel down and be loaded; the lion, that is the will to power; and the third, the child. The highest is the innocence of the child. The innocence of the child is the only thing that makes you religious.

> WILLING LIBERATES: BUT WHAT IS IT THAT FASTENS IN FETTERS EVEN THE LIBERATOR?
> `IT WAS': THAT IS WHAT THE WILL'S TEETH-GNASHING AND MOST LONELY AFFLICTION IS CALLED.
> POWERLESS AGAINST THAT WHICH HAS BEEN DONE, THE WILL IS AN ANGRY SPECTATOR OF ALL THINGS PAST.

The will liberates, but it cannot forget the past. So even though the will power liberates man, he remains secretly burdened with the past memories of those days of slavery and darkness. And there is no way for the will to undo the past -- what has happened has happened. Nothing can be done about it. Only in the innocence of the child, the past disappears.

Have you ever observed one simple experiment? If you try to remember backwards, how far can you go? Four years, three years at the most. When you were four years old, up to that point you remember things. What happens? Why can you not remember those four years? -- because you have lived, and there must have been experiences.

The reason is that innocence does not collect memories. Innocence remains unscratched, nothing is written on it.

That's why you can remember the whole past, but suddenly there comes a stop and that will be either at the age of four if you are a man, or it will be the age of three if you are a woman -- because girls mature sooner than boys. There is one year's difference in their maturity. Girls become sexually mature at the age of thirteen, boys become sexually mature at the age of fourteen. Boys are always lagging behind; girls are more together.

Experienced mothers know -- if they have given birth to two or three children -- whether they have a girl or a boy growing inside them, because girls remain very quiet; even in pregnancy, those nine months they remain very silent. Boys start kicking here and there -- they start playing football! It seems natural to men to be doing something or other. Just to sit silently seems to be very difficult for them; they are fidgety.

Girls are more centered. Perhaps they are closer to nature, because they are going to be mothers and nature is the mother. Boys are just on the margin. It is possible for a girl to enter into meditation more easily than for a boy; naturally, they are calm and quiet. Boys are all over the place, running for no purpose. All boys are Americans -- they love speed. Don't ask where they are going, just ask whether they are going with full speed or not.

If you go backwards, you stop at the age of four or three. What happened to those three years? No trace is left in the memory. You were so innocent that you never collected memories. You lived each moment so totally that it never left any residue.

Memories are made by unlived moments, memories are made by incomplete experiences so they hang around you. They are asking to be completed; they become your dreams. They are continuously harassing your mind, "Something has to be done, it is still incomplete." But the innocent mind lives every moment with such completion that it leaves no marks behind. It is just like the birds flying in the sky -- they don't leave their footprints.

Although the will to power liberates you, there are still chains deep in your memories.

`IT WAS': THAT IS WHAT THE WILL'S TEETH-GNASHING AND MOST LONELY AFFLICTION IS CALLED. POWERLESS AGAINST THAT WHICH HAS BEEN DONE, THE WILL IS AN ANGRY SPECTATOR OF ALL THINGS PAST.
THE WILL CANNOT WILL BACKWARDS; THAT IT CANNOT BREAK TIME AND TIME'S DESIRE -- THAT IS THE WILL'S MOST LONELY AFFLICTION.
WILLING LIBERATES: WHAT DOES WILLING ITSELF DEVISE TO FREE ITSELF FROM ITS AFFLICTION AND TO MOCK AT ITS DUNGEON?
THE SPIRIT OF REVENGE: MY FRIENDS, THAT UP TO NOW, HAS BEEN MANKIND'S CHIEF CONCERN; AND WHERE THERE WAS SUFFERING, THERE WAS ALWAYS SUPPOSED TO BE PUNISHMENT.
`PUNISHMENT' IS WHAT REVENGE CALLS ITSELF: IT FEIGNS A GOOD CONSCIENCE FOR ITSELF WITH A LIE.

Somebody murders, and your courts and your law and your police are going to murder the murderer. But they will do it with a method: there will be a great trial and a great show, "Justice has to be done." But this is all nonsense. The fact is, the society wants revenge. But it wants to camouflage it in beautiful words of justice.

What kind of justice is this? One man is murdered. By sending the other man to the gallows you cannot revive the first man. By sending the second man to the gallows, instead of one murder there are two murders. This is justice!

And are you certain that this man who murdered... he still has a future -- he may change. He may become a great saint. Perhaps because he has murdered -- that very act may bring a transformation to his being.

You are taking away that opportunity and you call it justice. It is pure and simple revenge -- one hundred percent pure revenge. But it is done with great ritual, in a beautiful temple of justice, in the court, where servants of society, paid servants of society are sitting as judges. Paid servants of society will go through a ceremonial ritual -- they call it trial -- and finally the man is sent to the gallows. Nietzsche is saying that this is simply revenge.

`PUNISHMENT' IS WHAT REVENGE CALLS ITSELF: IT FEIGNS A GOOD CONSCIENCE FOR ITSELF WITH A LIE.
`EXCEPT THE WILL AT LAST REDEEMS ITSELF AND WILLING BECOME NOT-WILLING -- ': BUT YOU, MY BROTHERS, KNOW THIS FABLE-SONG OF MADNESS!

People will call you mad.

He is saying, "Life goes on transcending itself." The same rule applies to willing. Will also needs to transcend itself. Willing also has to disappear into silence -- only then the lion changes into a child. Many have wondered how the lion can become the child; they seem to be poles apart.

But such questions are raised by those who don't understand the dialectics of life. Only a lion can become a child because to be innocent in this cunning world needs immense courage -- the courage of a lion. To be trusting in this deceiving world is not possible for a coward, it is possible only for a lion; and the child is innocent, trusting.

It is one of the secrets of life that if you can be innocent and trusting, it is very difficult to deceive you. Your very innocence, your very trust prevents the deceiver.

You may have observed it... I have observed it myself many times, because I have been traveling around the country for almost twenty years, waiting for trains on the platform. If you want to go to the toilet, or you want to have a cup of tea, you strangely trust an absolutely unknown person who is sitting by your side on the bench, and you tell him, "Just look after my luggage, I will be coming. "Have you ever wondered that you don't know that man? He could take all your luggage.

But it never happens, no stranger ever deceives you. There must be some great principle behind it. Your very trusting becomes a barrier. You have trusted him, now he has to prove that he is trustworthy -- although he is a stranger, there is no need to prove anything; he can simply escape with your luggage and you will never see him again. And he may be a thief, may be a criminal. You don't know who he is. But almost everybody trusts strangers on the railway platforms, "Just watch my luggage, I am coming." And I have never heard anybody complaining that his trust has been exploited.

Trusting creates a certain energy around you which has its own protective aura. Innocence prevents people from deceiving you. It is easier to deceive a person who himself is a deceiver; it is easier to cheat a person who himself is a cheat. But someone who trusts, someone who is innocently ready to be exploited and cheated is never exploited and cheated. The very energy of innocence is a great protection. Trust

functions almost like a shield.But the world will call you mad.

I LED YOU AWAY FROM THESE FABLE-SONGS WHEN I TAUGHT YOU: `THE WILL IS A CREATOR.' HAS THE WILL BECOME ITS OWN REDEEMER AND BRINGER OF JOY? HAS IT UNLEARNED THE SPIRIT OF REVENGE?

Unless the will surpasses itself, it cannot forget the past. And if you cannot forget the past, you are chained with it. The last function of the will is to transcend itself, to go beyond itself.

On this point, Zarathustra is in agreement with Gautam Buddha. They both have followed different paths -- Buddha calls this state "desirelessness," and Zarathustra calls it "will-lessness."

You have arrived home. There is nothing to desire, there is nothing to will. You have reached to the fulfillment, to the actualization of your potential. Flowers have come to your being.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Of manly prudence

10 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704105
ShortTitle:	ZARA206
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	113 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF MANLY PRUDENCE
IT IS NOT THE HEIGHT, IT IS THE ABYSS THAT IS TERRIBLE!
THE ABYSS WHERE THE GLANCE PLUNGES DOWNWARD AND THE HAND GRASPS UPWARD. THERE THE HEART GROWS GIDDY THROUGH ITS TWOFOLD WILL.
AH, FRIENDS, HAVE YOU, TOO, DIVINED MY HEART'S TWOFOLD WILL?...
MY WILL CLINGS TO MANKIND, I BIND MYSELF TO MANKIND WITH FETTERS, BECAUSE I AM DRAWN UP TO THE SUPERMAN: FOR MY OTHER WILL WANTS TO DRAW ME UP TO THE SUPERMAN.
THAT MY HAND MAY NOT QUITE LOSE ITS BELIEF IN FIRMNESS: THAT IS WHY I LIVE BLINDLY AMONG MEN, AS IF I DID NOT RECOGNIZE THEM....
THIS IS MY FIRST MANLY PRUDENCE: I LET MYSELF BE DECEIVED SO AS NOT TO BE ON GUARD AGAINST DECEIVERS....
THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY SECOND MANLY PRUDENCE: I AM MORE CONSIDERATE TO THE VAIN THAN TO THE PROUD.
IS WOUNDED VANITY NOT THE MOTHER OF ALL TRAGEDIES? BUT WHERE PRIDE IS WOUNDED THERE SURELY GROWS UP SOMETHING BETTER THAN PRIDE.
IF LIFE IS TO BE PLEASANT TO WATCH, ITS PLAY MUST BE WELL ACTED: FOR THAT, HOWEVER, GOOD ACTORS ARE NEEDED.
I FOUND ALL VAIN PEOPLE TO BE GOOD ACTORS: THEY ACT AND DESIRE THAT OTHERS SHALL WANT TO WATCH THEM -- ALL THEIR SPIRIT IS IN THIS DESIRE....
THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY THIRD MANLY PRUDENCE: I DO NOT LET YOUR TIMOROUSNESS SPOIL MY

PLEASURE AT THE SIGHT OF THE WICKED....
AMONG MEN, TOO, THERE IS A FINE BROOD OF THE HOT SUN AND MUCH THAT IS MARVELLOUS IN THE WICKED.
INDEED, AS YOUR WISEST MAN DID NOT SEEM SO VERY WISE TO ME, SO I FOUND THAT HUMAN WICKEDNESS, TOO, DID NOT LIVE UP TO ITS REPUTATION....
TRULY, THERE IS STILL A FUTURE, EVEN FOR EVIL!...
AND TRULY, YOU GOOD AND JUST! THERE IS MUCH IN YOU THAT IS LAUGHABLE AND ESPECIALLY YOUR FEAR OF HIM WHO WAS FORMERLY CALLED THE `DEVIL'!
YOUR SOULS ARE SO UNFAMILIAR WITH WHAT IS GREAT THAT THE SUPERMAN WOULD BE FEARFUL TO YOU IN HIS GOODNESS!...
YOU HIGHEST MEN MY EYES HAVE ENCOUNTERED! THIS IS MY DOUBT OF YOU AND MY SECRET LAUGHTER: I THINK YOU WOULD CALL MY SUPERMAN -- A DEVIL!
ALAS, I GREW WEARY OF THESE HIGHEST AND BEST MEN: FROM THEIR `HEIGHTS' I LONGED TO GO UP, OUT, AWAY TO THE SUPERMAN!
A HORROR OVERCAME ME WHEN I SAW THESE BEST MEN NAKED: THEN THERE GREW FOR ME THE WINGS TO SOAR AWAY INTO DISTANT FUTURES....
BUT I WANT TO SEE YOU DISGUISED, YOU NEIGHBORS AND FELLOWMEN, AND WELL-DRESSED AND VAIN AND WORTHY AS `THE GOOD AND JUST.'
AND I MYSELF WILL SIT AMONG YOU DISGUISED, SO THAT I MAY MISUNDERSTAND YOU AND MYSELF: THAT, IN FACT, IS MY LAST MANLY PRUDENCE.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra is not a thinker but a seer. All thought is a groping in darkness. Seeing is altogether a different matter.

The blind man can think about light, but however hard he thinks, it is not going to give him an experience of light. His thinking is going to remain always empty. There is a great danger that he may start believing in his thinking. And if a blind man starts believing in his thinking about light, he forgets all about finding his eyes, or searching for a physician who can cure his blindness.

There is a beautiful story from Gautam Buddha's life: He is staying in a village, and a crowd brings a blind man to him. A spokesman from the crowd says to Gautam Buddha, "We have brought this blind man to you for a special purpose -- he does not believe in light, he argues against light. He has a very sharp intellect and a very logical mind. We all know that light *is*, but we cannot convince this blind man about the existence of light. On the contrary, he convinces us that there is no light.

"And his arguments are such that we cannot refute them. He says, `If light exists I would like to touch it, because I know things by touching.' Now, there is no way to touch light. He says, `I also know things by tasting, I can taste light.' But light cannot be tasted either. He says, `I also smell things.' But light has no smell. He says, `I have only four senses. You can beat light just like a drum is beaten -- then at least I can hear the sound of it.'

"We are tired of this man, and slowly, slowly he has even been creating doubt in us, that perhaps we are deluded and he is right. And he has no other business. His whole life is devoted to a single cause -- to convince people that there is no light, and the idea that you have eyes is only imagination.

"Now, what to do with this man? Hearing that you would be coming to our village, we were immensely glad that now a great enlightened being will certainly be able to convince this blind fool that light exists."

What Gautam Buddha said is very symbolic, and very significant. He said, "The blind man is right. For him light does not exist. And why should he believe in something which he cannot experience himself? The whole fault lies with the crowd of your village. Rather than convincing him by arguments, you should have taken him to a physician. You bring him to me; I cannot give him his lost eyesight, but I will call my physician."

And he called his personal physician, who always used to travel with Gautam Buddha. The blind man said, "But what about arguments?" Gautam Buddha said, "Just wait a little. Let my physician check your eyes."

The physician looked into the blind man's eyes and said, "It is not a great problem. It may take at the most six months to cure him."

So Buddha said, "You remain in this village, and don't leave this village until this blind man is cured. When he starts seeing light, bring him to me, because then there will be a point to argue. Right now we are living in two different dimensions; it is impossible even to have a dialogue. What to say about light -- this blind man has not even seen darkness, because even to see darkness you need eyes. And no argument can prove...."

There are things which are beyond arguments, but which are not beyond experience. Zarathustra is not a thinker, he is not a blind man, he is a seer.

After six months the blind man came dancing, with tears of joy in his eyes. He fell to the feet of Gautam Buddha and said, "I am immensely sorry that I wanted to argue about something which is not arguable, that I wanted to be convinced about something which can only be experienced. There is no way to talk about it. There is no way to explain it to someone who has no eyes.

"You were greatly compassionate towards me, that you refused to argue. I have been arguing my whole life, and wasting my time -- I could have cured my eyes long ago. And to live a life without eyes is not a life at all. Now I can say it, because now I can compare -- all the beauty of existence, all the beauty of flowers, all the beauty of sunrises and sunsets, all the beauty of a night full of stars, all the beauty of human beings.

"I would have died without knowing anything about beauty, anything about rainbows, anything about that which is available only to the eyes." And the experience of our lives is almost eighty percent from our eyes. Only twenty percent of the experience is from the other senses.

When I say Zarathustra is not a thinker but a seer, I want to emphasize the fact that just as you can see outside with the eyes, there is a way of seeing into your own being. Just as there are outward eyes, there is a sensibility, sensitivity, which is capable of seeing inwards. And unless one has that capacity, all arguments are futile.

That's why Zarathustra never gives any arguments; he simply states his experiences. But if you can understand his statements, that may start the beginning of an inner journey of seeing yourself; otherwise, people just go on looking outside. They never become aware that there is a possibility to see into their own beings, into their own subjectivity.

Soren Kierkegaard, one of the most important Danish mystics, has said that all religion is nothing but an experience of your subjectivity. It has nothing to do with God, it has nothing to do with virtue, it has nothing to do with heaven and hell -- all that is fictitious.

The authentic religion has only one concern, and that is the exploration of your inner world, the opening of the inward eye. In the East we have called it the third eye; that is only a symbol, a metaphor. But one *can* see inwards.

In silence, in utter silence, when the mind stops its constant chattering, suddenly you become aware of a great space which is far more beautiful than you could have ever dreamt of. You become aware of yourself, and your whole life is transformed.

Just seeing yourself is the beginning of a superman in you. Then you are no longer the old, rotten, prejudiced, blind follower of somebody, who himself may be in the same boat in which you are.

The man who can see himself becomes free from all bondage -- religious, ideological, theological, philosophical -- because now he has his own vision. He need not depend on anybody else. He does not need any saviors, he is already saved.

Listening to Zarathustra's statements, remember: they are not based on rational analysis of questions, they are not answers to any particular questions. They are his insights, his experiences, which he is trying, with great effort and with great success too, to convey to people for whom the world of their own interiority is absolutely unknown.

This is one of the greatest problems -- talking about light to people who don't have eyes. But everybody has the potential to be cured, to be healed. All that he needs is to put aside all prejudices and all beliefs and be as innocent, unknowledgeable, unprejudiced as a child. Innocence can understand the language of a seer, because the seer is also a child -- on a higher level, but there is something similar in both.

The child does not know anything, and the seer has known everything and dropped it, because it was all rubbish. Both have come very close, and it is possible to have some kind of communion. That is what is needed when you are trying to understand a man like Zarathustra. It is not a question of your intellectual acumen, it is a question of your innocent heart.

He says, IT IS NOT THE HEIGHT, IT IS THE ABYSS THAT IS TERRIBLE!

THE ABYSS WHERE THE GLANCE PLUNGES downward AND THE HAND GRASPS upward. THERE THE HEART GROWS GIDDY THROUGH ITS TWOFOLD WILL.

He is talking about every human being who is trying to go beyond himself, who is trying to transcend himself, who is trying to become something superior to what he is. He faces the problem -- his hands are moving upwards, but below him there is a terrible abyss. The danger is, if you lose your grip, rather then becoming super-human you may fall into a subhuman existence.

According to Zarathustra, man is a rope stretched over an abyss. Man is joined on one hand with the world of animals, and has the longing on the other hand to go beyond man itself -- because man itself is not a being, it is only a bridge; it is something to be passed by, a ladder.

But millions of people never try to move upward, for sheer fear that the moment you start moving there is every possibility that you may fall. A small wrong step... and the terrible abyss is just by the side. Man can become far worse than any animal.

Man can go even beyond gods, because all gods are men's fictions. He can attain to a far greater reality than his fictions -- that is the height. Zarathustra is saying, "But with every height comes an abyss. And the moment you start moving upwards, you are taking a risk."

The height is not the problem. It may be hard to climb, but it is not terrible. What is terrible is the abyss by the side. A single wrong step, just a moment of unawareness and you can fall; you can fall below animals.

AH, FRIENDS, HAVE YOU, TOO, DIVINED MY HEART'S TWOFOLD WILL? Anybody who wants to evolve is divided: his biological, physiological gravitation pulls him downward, and his spiritual longing calls him from higher places, from sunlit peaks. He is divided, he becomes twofold.

And the height is hard. This is the reason why millions of people have decided not to bother about the height, not to make any effort to rise above themselves. That way they can avoid the abyss and the fall. They are not taking the challenge of the height because of the fear that the challenge contains in it -- a great abyss and a great fall.

Those who never try to rise, of course they never fall; they never take a wrong step, they never move. They simply remain where they are. But their life is almost dead, because life means something only if it is a constant movement towards height, a welcome to the challenge that is coming from the height, and a daring spirit to accept the abyss. But remain alert and aware, so that not a single step goes wrong!

It is almost like walking on a tightrope -- the excitement is tremendous. Those who arrive at the peak, their ecstasy is immeasurable. Only they have lived their lives; others have only passed their time.

MY WILL CLINGS TO MANKIND, I BIND MYSELF TO MANKIND WITH FETTERS, BECAUSE I AM DRAWN UP TO THE SUPERMAN: FOR MY OTHER WILL WANTS TO DRAW ME UP TO THE SUPERMAN. Zarathustra is analyzing his own situation. And in analyzing his own situation he is analyzing the situation of every human being.

He is saying, "I keep myself fettered with humanity because I am afraid. I have a great longing to transcend myself; I am afraid that the heights are calling me. Irresistible is their challenge, and to move towards those heights I cannot forget the abyss. To avoid the abyss, I cling to the status quo, to the state of things as they are. I create all kinds of relationships, all kinds of fetters, all kinds of bondages, just to keep myself engaged -- so much occupied in the marketplace amongst the crowd of people that my dreams and my longings don't pull me towards the heights. But... I AM DRAWN UP TO THE SUPERMAN."

THAT MY HAND MAY NOT QUITE LOSE ITS BELIEF IN FIRMNESS: that is why I LIVE BLINDLY AMONG MEN, AS IF I DID NOT RECOGNIZE THEM. I live blindly among men, accepting their superstitions, accepting all their stupid ideas because not to accept them means you are falling out of the crowd. And I am afraid of being alone, because in my aloneness there is only one thing and that is an irresistible longing to reach to the sunlit peaks. This is what he is saying -- the situation of every human being.

Why do you go on remaining part of a crowd? Why don't you assert your individuality? Why do you go on playing pseudo roles, imposed by others, and not rebel against them? Why do you belong to so many organizations -- religious, political, social -- knowing that it is not going to help you in any way; it is not going to become the foundation of your growth. It will only lead you towards your grave... all your Rotary Clubs and all your Lions Clubs and all your political parties and all your religions.

You go on carrying your holy scriptures, but you never look in them. You are basically afraid that a doubt may arise -- nobody reads the holy books.

I have heard about a door-to-door salesman who used to sell encyclopedias and dictionaries. One lady opened the door as he knocked, and he showed her the latest encyclopedia. She said, "But we have got one. You can see, there on the table, in the far corner of the room. We don't need another."

The man looked at the table and he said, "Lady, that is not an encyclopedia, it is a bible." The woman could not believe it, that from so far away he had managed to see that it is a bible. She said, "On what grounds are you saying it is a bible, when I'm saying it is an encyclopedia?" He said, "It is *not* an encyclopedia, I can see the layer of dust on it. It can only be THE HOLY BIBLE."

A small child in school was asked, "Have you ever looked in THE HOLY BIBLE?" He said, "Many times." The teacher asked, "Can you tell me something that is in THE HOLY BIBLE?" He said, "Everything."

The teacher was surprised. He said, "Everything?" The child said, "Everything. My mother keeps my father's hairs in it." The teacher said, "Is your father dead?" He said, "No, he is not dead, but his hair is gone. He has become bald, and that is just the old memory of when he used to be young. My sister keeps her boyfriend's love letters in it, and to read them, I have to look in THE HOLY BIBLE."

People keep all kinds of things in holy books, but nobody reads them. And it cannot be just a coincidence, that out of millions of people in the world, nobody reads their holy books. The reason is, there is a certain fear that reading them, your belief in them may be disturbed. They may look stupid, they may look irrational; and you don't want to leave the fold.

If you are a Christian you want to remain a Christian, for the simple reason that the crowd is cozy, is a certain kind of security. You are not alone, there are millions of people just like you -- and they cannot all be wrong. This gives you a great consolation.

If you are left alone, you will have to look inside yourself. Unoccupied with anything on the outside, in your aloneness, the longing for the heights, the desire to fly like an eagle across the sun is bound to arise, because it is there in every human being.

Life wants to overcome itself.

That is one of the fundamental teachings of Zarathustra: life wants to overcome itself. But in overcoming, there is risk -- you can be new only if the old dies. But the risk is clear. Who knows... if the old dies and the new never comes?

When the old leaf is falling from the tree, what guarantee is there that a new leaf will be coming to replace it -- younger, fresher, greener. The old leaf falling is taking a risk, the tree is taking a risk. The man who wants a transformation to happen in his life has to take the risk.

THIS IS MY FIRST MANLY PRUDENCE: I LET MYSELF BE DECEIVED SO AS NOT TO BE ON GUARD AGAINST DECEIVERS. You have to be continuously on guard. There are so many deceivers around you. Zarathustra says, "My prudence is that I let them deceive; it helps me not to be constantly worried and on guard. It allows me to relax. I accept it, that they will deceive me."

There is no need to be on guard, because to be on guard is one of the greatest worries of humankind. There are so many people... you have to be on guard. Everybody is a stranger, even those who are very close to you are strangers. One never knows what they are going to do to you.

Zarathustra says, "Just to be at rest, I let them deceive me." This is cheaper and simpler than to be constantly on guard -- tense, worried, watching everybody, looking at everybody as if he is your enemy.

THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY SECOND MANLY PRUDENCE: I AM MORE CONSIDERATE TO THE VAIN THAN TO THE PROUD.
IS WOUNDED VANITY NOT THE MOTHER OF ALL TRAGEDIES? BUT WHERE PRIDE IS WOUNDED THERE SURELY GROWS UP SOMETHING BETTER THAN PRIDE.

His insights are tremendously fresh and new. He is saying, "It is better to be proud than to be vain, because if your pride is hurt.... And it is bound to be hurt, because you are not alone here -- there are millions of other proud beings in competition with you. But if the pride is hurt, it always brings something better out of it. To prove yourself better, to regain your pride and dignity, you have to improve."

The real problem is the vain man, who is utterly empty, who tries to show humbleness and meekness and simplicity. You cannot hurt him -- how can you hurt a meek man, how can you hurt a humble man? He is going to remain the same forever. He will never improve, because there is not going to be any challenge for him.

Ordinarily, the religions have praised the humble and condemned the proud, but Zarathustra, on each and every point, has an original contribution to make. One may agree with him or not, but one cannot say that what he is saying is insignificant.

Everything in the world that humanity can be proud of is created by the man of pride; it is not created by the so-called humble people. Have you known a humble painter, have you known a humble poet, have you known a humble creator, a humble dancer, a humble singer? The humble man seems to think that just by being humble he has done great service to humanity. And his humbleness is not of much value.

Perhaps in his humbleness he is simply trying to hide his cowardliness, his uncreativeness. Perhaps in his humbleness he is simply avoiding the competition, the race. Perhaps his humbleness is nothing but an escape from the struggle of life. It is not a positive value, it is a negative value.

IF LIFE IS TO BE PLEASANT TO WATCH, ITS PLAY MUST BE WELL ACTED: FOR THAT, HOWEVER, GOOD ACTORS ARE NEEDED.
I FOUND ALL VAIN PEOPLE TO BE GOOD ACTORS: THEY ACT AND DESIRE THAT OTHERS SHALL WANT TO WATCH THEM -- ALL THEIR SPIRIT IS IN THIS DESIRE.

The humble man is humble only so that he is respected. It is a very contradictory desire: to be humble, to have respectability; to be meek, to be honored. Zarathustra says, "They are all good actors, and all their desire is one -- to be recognized."

Kahlil Gibran has a beautiful story.... There is a very saintly dog, and his single-pointed philosophy is, to other dogs, that dogs are not evolving because they unnecessarily go on barking and wasting their energy.

"Why do you bark at the moon?" And the poor dogs look at each other: "What to say?" "Why do you bark at all people in uniforms?" Dogs are very much against uniforms -- the policeman, the postman, the sannyasin. The moment the dog sees somebody in a uniform, he suspects that something is wrong.

The saintly dog becomes more and more honored, and more and more respected. And the poor dogs say, "You are a great dog and we are just very ordinary dogs. We are ashamed, but what to do? We cannot control -- this barking is such a temptation to us. We try in every way to discipline ourselves. We understand your idea -- that if we stop barking we will have so much energy that that very energy will become our evolution."

The saint goes on becoming a bigger and bigger saint, and the dogs worship him. Finally, one full moon night, they decide that, at least once a year -- and this full moon night was the birthday of the great saint -- at least on his birthday, we should remain silent. It is going to be very difficult not to bark for the whole night -- and that too on a full moon night -- but we have to do it, just in honor of the great saint.

They decide that whatever happens, everybody should go into a dark corner, close his eyes and lie down. The whole night, don't look here and there. It is only a question of one night, and then tomorrow we can bark twice, or thrice, but tonight.... The great saint is very puzzled. One hour has passed, and the moon is high; two hours have passed, and not a single dog is seen anywhere. Where have they all disappeared to? And no barking is heard. It is such a strange experience.

It gets to be the middle of the night, and for the first time the great saint recognizes how he has been able to avoid up to now the temptation to bark. After all, he is also a dog. He was able to resist because he had no time. All his energy was wasted in giving sermons all over the city, getting hold of dogs and teaching them, "This is our downfall, your barking."

He had been barking all day anyway, against the dogs! But tonight suddenly, a great irritation in his throat, irresistible.... Half the night had passed and for the first time he found that he is also an ordinary dog. Something had to be done; it was becoming too much.

He goes into a dark corner and starts barking. Other dogs hear that somebody has broken the agreement. They have also been suffering half the night, and if one has broken the agreement, then they are not bound to the agreement anymore, the contract is finished.

The whole city is suddenly full of barking dogs, and the saint comes back and starts teaching again, "I have told you so many times, and even on my birthday you cannot remain silent just for one night. This is the downfall. This is why other animals have reached to higher stages of evolution and dogs, who have such a great potential, are still lingering behind."

The dogs said, "Forgive us. Just, somebody broke the agreement, but we don't know who he is. We had managed up to the middle of the night... and you can understand how difficult it was. Only saints like you can do it. We are very ordinary dogs -- just don't hope. We are ready to worship you, we are ready to believe in you, we are your followers, but we cannot change ourselves."

The vain people are all pretenders, hypocrites, actors. They can act as saints -- in fact, they have acted as saints; all that is needed by them is respectability.

The day saints are not worshiped, saints will disappear. The more you worship the saints, the more and more people are ready to do things which are against nature, against themselves. The desire to be recognized, to be respected, to be thought of as "holier than thou" is so great, and so irresistible.

Zarathustra is saying, "People who have pride are not to be condemned, because if they are hurt, they will manage to rise higher -- just to protect their pride, to prove their mettle." The really ugly part of

humanity is the vain actors. They are absolutely hollow, but whatever you want they are ready to act.

And because it is only acting, they are different people from the back door, and they are different people from the front door.From the front door they are saints; from the backdoor you will find them the real sinners -- they sin with vengeance! And from the front door they are again standing there with their makeup to receive your worship, your respectability, your honors, your awards.

THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY THIRD MANLY PRUDENCE: I DO NOT LET YOUR TIMOROUSNESS SPOIL MY PLEASURE AT THE SIGHT OF THE WICKED.
AMONG MEN, TOO, THERE IS A FINE BROOD OF THE HOT SUN AND MUCH THAT IS MARVELLOUS IN THE WICKED.

Zarathustra sees things without any prejudice. He says, "Even in the so-called wicked people I have seen much that is marvellous. Just as I have seen your so-called great saints who are nothing but actors, your do-gooders who are just superficial... even in the wicked, I have seen something marvellous."

INDEED, AS YOUR WISEST MAN DID NOT SEEM SO VERY WISE TO ME, SO I FOUND THAT HUMAN WICKEDNESS, TOO, DID NOT LIVE UP TO ITS REPUTATION. Neither your wise men are so wise, nor your wicked are so wicked as you think. In fact, your wise and your wicked are not very different -- they are two sides of the same coin. Perhaps the wicked are more sincere, and your so-called saints and holy men are nothing but actors. The wicked at least are not actors; they are authentically wicked. They have a certain sincerity, and that sincerity makes them marvellous.

TRULY, THERE IS STILL A FUTURE, EVEN FOR EVIL! Even the most evil person still has a future. If he can be evil he is a man with courage, with power -- cowards cannot be evil -- and once his courage is challenged he can change any moment. Perhaps he is evil because that is the only possibility for people who want to live dangerously, who don't want to live a tepid life, a lukewarm existence.

The masses live in a very lukewarm way, and your saints don't live at all. You have not left a clear-cut direction for those who want to live totally, fully, intensely... no guidance for those. If these people become rebellious against your social norms, against your hypocritical society, they can also become immensely good. All that is needed is a challenge. Right now, only evil gives them the challenge.

Zarathustra is saying, "If we want the superman to come into the world, we should make a `good life' also a challenge, also dangerous."

AND TRULY, YOU GOOD AND JUST! THERE IS MUCH IN YOU THAT IS LAUGHABLE AND ESPECIALLY YOUR FEAR OF HIM WHO WAS FORMERLY CALLED THE `DEVIL'! He is saying, about the so-called good and the just, that their goodness is not even skin-deep. Just scratch them a little and you will find the animal coming out. The people you call "just" are just showmen. If you look deeply into their lives, if their lives become an open book, you will be surprised: these people were thought to be great men, good and just, but they had another life also that they lived underground. They had their secrets.

President John Kennedy was respected in his life as one of the most just presidents America has ever had -- a very good and nice man. But after his death, after his assassination, things have come to light which are shocking to people who could have never thought that he had an underground life.

Everybody condemned his wife when she married after the assassination. But now nobody can say anything against her, because even while Kennedy was alive he was cheating her. He was going to many other women; and being the president he had the power and attraction, he was connected with many actresses. But that was the underground life; otherwise, he was a very moral man.

All your so-called good and just people remain good and just only because their whole life never becomes available to you; or if it becomes available to you, it becomes available only when they are dead. And then, who cares?

TRULY, YOU GOOD AND JUST! THERE IS MUCH IN YOU THAT IS LAUGHABLE AND ESPECIALLY YOUR FEAR OF HIM WHO WAS FORMERLY CALLED THE `DEVIL'. Your so-called good, just, holy, and saintly people are afraid of the devil. Zarathustra says, "It is laughable, it is so childish -- the very idea of the devil. And they are afraid of the devil." But there is a certain rationality: they are afraid of the devil because they are attracted toward another fiction, and that is the fiction of God.

Good and evil, God and the devil -- they are two opposite poles of the same fiction. Neither the devil can exist without God, nor God can exist without the devil. They need each other, they are complementary. So those who worship God are bound to be afraid of the devil.

Zarathustra says, "It is so laughable that fictions are worshiped, that fictions are feared -- and by

so-called great men: saints, holy men, just men, good men. Even the wicked are more mature than your so-called good."

YOU HIGHEST MEN MY EYES HAVE ENCOUNTERED! THIS IS MY DOUBT OF YOU AND MY SECRET LAUGHTER: I THINK YOU WOULD CALL MY SUPERMAN -- A DEVIL. He is aware of the fact that his superman will be called, by the so-called religious people, a devil -- because the superman will be beyond your ideas of good and bad, your ideas of sin and virtue, your ideas of hell and heaven. Because the superman will not be a child, but a mature, centered, fully awakened human being, the religious people are bound to condemn him as the devil.

ALAS, I GREW WEARY OF THESE HIGHEST AND BEST MEN: FROM THEIR `HEIGHTS' I LONGED TO GO UP, OUT, AWAY TO THE SUPERMAN!
A HORROR OVERCAME ME WHEN I SAW THESE BEST MEN NAKED: THEN THERE GREW FOR ME THE WINGS TO SOAR AWAY INTO DISTANT FUTURES.

It is my own experience, too, that it is better not to know your so-called great men very closely -- because then you will get weary and tired, even of your greatest men; you will be able to see their superstitions, stupidities.

Before the British empire disappeared from this country, one of the greatest states was Nizam Hyderabad. Nizam, the king of the state, was perhaps the richest man in the world, but he lived almost like a poor man.

If you had seen him, you could not have believed that he is the richest man. He had in his state the greatest diamond quarry in the world -- all the great diamonds, the Kohinoor and others, have come from his quarry. His own palace was full of diamonds; all his basements were full of diamonds. There were so many diamonds because first they used to come to him, he would choose the best ones for his own palace, and the remaining ones would be sold all over the world. He had so many diamonds that they were not counted, they were weighed. Diamonds are not weighed anywhere in the whole world, but their number was so great that there was no other way.

This man was a very holy man, and because of his holiness he lived a poor life. He went on gathering the money -- that was not a problem at all.The state had thousands of starving people and his palace was full of diamonds which were never going to be used. And he was a holy man, just because he lived like a poor man.

The most laughable thing about him was that he was very much afraid of ghosts. In Hyderabad it is thought that if you want to protect yourself from ghosts, you have to do one thing... they attack particularly in the night when you are asleep. To protect yourself in the night you have to put one of your legs into a bag full of salt. Nizam Hyderabad slept all his life with one of his legs in a bag full of salt, because ghosts are very much afraid of salt, they don't come close to salt -- I don't know who has created this idea.

And this man was constantly reading the holy KORAN, and was even respected by great Mohammedan scholars -- but nobody ever thought that he seems to be pathological... the fear of ghosts. To guard yourself against ghosts, and you are a man of God... God will take care at least. And if God cannot save you, how is the salt going to save you?

He was holy and very simple, doing everything a Mohammedan is supposed to do, but he had five hundred wives. Because Mohammed himself had nine wives, he has allowed his followers to have as many wives as they want. Can you think a man simple, holy -- afraid of ghosts, having five hundred wives, and not doubting once that it is absolutely ugly?

Women are not cattle. And there is a certain balance in existence; men and women are of equal number. If one person has five hundred wives, that means four hundred and ninety-nine men will remain without wives. What are they going to do? They will become homosexuals, or they will have to resort to some perversion, or they will have to go to prostitutes, or they will become rapists... but whatever happens to those four hundred and ninety-nine people, Nizam is responsible for all that.

Watch your holy men, watch your good men, watch your so-called moral men, and you will be amazed that the hidden reality is disgusting.

ALAS, I GREW WEARY OF THESE HIGHEST AND BEST MEN: FROM THEIR `HEIGHTS' I LONGED TO GO UP, OUT, AWAY TO THE SUPERMAN!

A HORROR OVERCAME ME WHEN I SAW THESE BEST MEN NAKED: THEN THERE GREW FOR ME THE WINGS TO SOAR AWAY INTO DISTANT FUTURES. The moment I saw these greatest

men naked, in their absolute reality -- not just the facade, not just the mask, but when I saw their original face -- I grew so weary that I grew wings to soar away into distant futures.

BUT I WANT TO SEE YOU DISGUISED, YOU NEIGHBORS AND FELLOWMEN, AND WELL-DRESSED AND VAINAND WORTHY AS `THE GOOD AND JUST.' I want you to remain disguised, because if you stand naked this whole world will look so disgusting that it is better you keep yourself... WELL-DRESSED AND VAIN AND WORTHY AS `THE GOOD AND THE JUST.'

AND I MYSELF WILL SIT AMONG YOU DISGUISED, SO THAT I MAY MISUNDERSTAND YOU AND MYSELF: THAT, IN FACT, IS MY LAST MANLY PRUDENCE. He is talking about prudence. In an authentic society there is no need for any prudence. One should be simple and open, available to be seen; there should be nothing secretive. The secretive is always ugly.

The superman must be an open book.

"But before the superman comes into existence," Zarathustra says, "I myself will remain disguised amongst all these disguised people." Because to stand naked amongst these disguised people is to be crucified; that is the crime of Jesus -- is to be poisoned; that is the crime of Socrates.

Zarathustra says, this... IS MY LAST MANLY PRUDENCE.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Of the stillest hour

11 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704110
ShortTitle:	ZARA207
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	86 mins

BELOVED OSHO,

OF THE STILLEST HOUR

ZARATHUSTRA TELLS HIS DISCIPLES HE MUST GO BACK INTO SOLITUDE AGAIN, ALTHOUGH HE DOES SO RELUCTANTLY, BECAUSE THE EVENING BEFORE, HIS "STILLEST HOUR" HAD SPOKEN TO HIM. HE RECOUNTS WHAT HAPPENED.

I TELL YOU THIS IN A PARABLE. YESTERDAY, AT THE STILLEST HOUR, THE GROUND SEEMED TO GIVE WAY: MY DREAM BEGAN.

THE HAND MOVED, THE CLOCK OF MY LIFE HELD ITS BREATH -- I HAD NEVER HEARD SUCH STILLNESS ABOUT ME: SO THAT MY HEART WAS TERRIFIED.

THEN, VOICELESSLY, SOMETHING SAID TO ME: `YOU KNOW, ZARATHUSTRA?'

AND I CRIED OUT FOR TERROR AT THIS WHISPER, AND THE BLOOD DRAINED FROM MY FACE: BUT I KEPT SILENT.

THEN AGAIN, SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `YOU KNOW, ZARATHUSTRA, BUT YOU DO NOT SPEAK!'

AND I ANSWERED AT LAST DEFIANTLY: `YES, I KNOW, BUT I WILL NOT SPEAK!'

THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY:`YOU WILL NOT, ZARATHUSTRA? IS THIS TRUE? DO NOT HIDE YOURSELF IN YOUR DEFIANCE!'

AND I WEPT AND TREMBLED LIKE A CHILD AND SAID:`ALAS, I WANT TO, BUT HOW CAN I? RELEASE ME FROM THIS ALONE! IT IS BEYOND MY STRENGTH!'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY:`OF WHAT CONSEQUENCE ARE YOU, ZARATHUSTRA? SPEAK YOUR TEACHING AND BREAK!'
AND I ANSWERED, `AH, IS IT MY TEACHING? WHO AM I? I AWAIT ONE WHO IS MORE WORTHY; I AM NOT WORTHY EVEN TO BREAK BY IT....'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY, `OH, ZARATHUSTRA, HE WHO HAS TO MOVE MOUNTAINS MOVES VALLEYS AND LOWLANDS, TOO.'
AND I ANSWERED: `MY WORDS HAVE AS YET MOVED NO MOUNTAINS AND WHAT I HAVE SPOKEN HAS NOT REACHED MEN. INDEED, I WENT TO MEN, BUT I HAVE NOT YET ATTAINED THEM.'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY:`HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT? THE DEW FALLS UPON THE GRASS WHEN THE NIGHT IS AT ITS MOST SILENT.'
AND I ANSWERED, `THEY MOCKED ME WHEN I FOUND AND WALKED MY OWN WAY. AND IN TRUTH MY FEET TREMBLED THEN.
`AND THEY SPOKE THUS TO ME: YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE WAY, NOW YOU WILL ALSO FORGET HOW TO WALK!'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY:`OF WHAT CONSEQUENCE IS THEIR MOCKERY? YOU ARE ONE WHO HAS UNLEARNED HOW TO OBEY: NOW YOU SHALL COMMAND!
`DO YOU KNOW WHAT IT IS ALL MEN MOST NEED? HIM WHO COMMANDS GREAT THINGS.
`TO PERFORM GREAT THINGS IS DIFFICULT: BUT MORE DIFFICULT IS TO COMMAND GREAT THINGS.
`THIS IS THE MOST UNPARDONABLE THING ABOUT YOU: YOU HAVE THE POWER AND YOU WILL NOT RULE.'
AND I ANSWERED: `I LACK THE LION'S VOICE FOR COMMAND.'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME IN A WHISPER:`IT IS THE STILLEST WORDS WHICH BRING THE STORM. THOUGHTS THAT COME ON DOVES' FEET GUIDE THE WORLD.
`O ZARATHUSTRA, YOU SHALL GO AS A SHADOW OF THAT WHICH MUST COME: THUS YOU WILL COMMAND AND COMMANDING LEAD THE WAY.'
AND I ANSWERED: `I AM ASHAMED.'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY:`YOU MUST YET BECOME A CHILD AND WITHOUT SHAME....'
AND I CONSIDERED LONG AND TREMBLED. AT LAST, HOWEVER, I SAID WHAT I HAD SAID AT FIRST: `I WILL NOT.'
THEN A LAUGHING BROKE OUT AROUND ME. ALAS, HOW THIS LAUGHING TORE MY BODY AND RIPPED OPEN MY HEART!
AND FOR THE LAST TIME, SOMETHING SAID TO ME:`O ZARATHUSTRA, YOUR FRUITS ARE RIPE, BUT YOU ARE NOT RIPE FOR YOUR FRUITS!
`SO YOU MUST GO BACK INTO SOLITUDE: FOR YOU SHALL YET GROW MELLOW....'
NOW YOU HAVE HEARD EVERYTHING, AND WHY I MUST RETURN TO MY SOLITUDE. I HAVE KEPT NOTHING BACK FROM YOU, MY FRIENDS.
AND YOU HAVE HEARD, TOO, WHO IS THE MOST SILENT OF MEN -- AND INTENDS TO REMAIN SO!...
WHEN ZARATHUSTRA HAD SAID THESE WORDS, HOWEVER, THE VIOLENCE OF HIS GRIEF AND THE NEARNESS OF HIS DEPARTURE FROM HIS FRIENDS OVERWHELMED HIM, SO THAT HE WEPT ALOUD; AND NO ONE KNEW HOW TO COMFORT HIM. BUT THAT NIGHT HE WENT AWAY ALONE AND FORSOOK HIS FRIENDS.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA

The moment comes in every mystic's life when he feels that he is a failure -- a failure because he cannot reach human beings. Not that he is not trying hard, but there are so many hurdles and so many obstacles to reaching human beings.

First, the experience of the mystic is attained in absolute solitude and silence. It needs great articulateness to bring that silence into words, to bring that music into mundane language. Much of the truth is lost in transforming silence into sound. There begins the failure of the mystic.

And then the people who are hearing him are not silent. They are full of prejudices, of their own thoughts -- although those thoughts are just rubbish, because they have not been discovered by themselves. They have only borrowed them from others. But they cling to those thoughts as if they are great treasures. So when they hear a mystic talking to them, they don't hear what he says, they hear what their prejudices allow them to hear. There comes the great failure.

They *think* they have heard the mystic, but they are absolutely deaf and blind -- they have been hearing only their own thoughts, seeing only their own dreams. They have not allowed the mystic the space, the silence, the consciousness to reach to their hearts. They have interpreted him, and all their interpretations are distortions.

In these moments of failure, the mystic has only one way, and that is to go back to his solitude again, go back to his own innermost core, to find some better ways, some better words, some better devices, so that he can communicate. He is burdened with a truth and he wants to share it, but nobody is ready to hear him.

In the solitude he polishes, gives last touches to his words, to his poetry, to his song; he drops all that which has been misunderstood before, and tries again from different angles. Perhaps from a different angle it may be possible to stir the longing in human beings which is lying dormant: the longing to transcend themselves, the longing to grow up, the longing to give birth to the superman.

It is in such a moment that these words have been spoken. Zarathustra wants to depart from his disciples, to go again into solitude. His effort to be understood has not been a success. He has tried his best, he has used the simplest words, the clearest concepts, but the mind is so full of prejudices, it screens everything that goes in.

The scientists have found a very shocking phenomenon: for centuries all our senses have been thought to be doors and windows through which existence can enter into us, but the latest research shows that rather than being windows and doors, our senses have been functioning as censors; and the percentage that they censor is unimaginable -- ninety-eight percent! What you see is only two percent of reality; ninety-eight percent has been blocked by your senses. What you hear is only two percent; ninety-eight percent has been blocked by your mind.

Certainly a man like Zarathustra will be able to see that he is going round and round you, but he is not reaching your heart. All doors are closed; no windows are open.

Before he departs again into solitude, to go deeper into himself and work out something more helpful for communion, he talks first with himself -- it is a monologue -- and then he departs from his disciples. Because it is a monologue, it is even more important than any dialogue, because he can say exactly what he wants to say -- he is talking to himself. The moment you talk to somebody else, you have to take him into consideration, and that pollutes everything, contaminates everything.

Zarathustra tells his disciples he must go back into solitude again, although he does so reluctantly, because the evening before, his "stillest hour" had spoken to him. What is this "stillest hour?" When he was absolutely silent and alone, he heard his own still, small voice. He recounts what happened.

I TELL YOU THIS IN A PARABLE: YESTERDAY, AT THE STILLEST HOUR, THE GROUND SEEMED TO GIVE WAY: MY DREAM BEGAN. You can see: just to be understood by his disciples, he is using words which are not exactly true. He is saying, I TELL YOU THIS IN A PARABLE. It is NOT a parable; it is something that has actually happened to him, but they will not be able to conceive of its happening. But as a parable, of course, they will be ready to listen to it.

YESTERDAY, AT THE STILLEST HOUR, THE GROUND SEEMED TO GIVE WAY: MY DREAM BEGAN. He does not say that it was an authentic experience -- that would make them cautious. He wants them to be relaxed, so something can penetrate into their beings. He says, "It was just a dream."

Have you ever watched? -- when somebody tells a parable or a dream, your mind is more open to listen to it. After all, it is a dream -- it is not going to disturb you. After all, it is only a parable, fictitious. You read fiction with a more open mind than you ever hear any mystic -- because to hear the mystic is dangerous. To hear the mystic means to get ready for a pilgrimage. To hear a mystic exactly means to go through a transformation. But fiction is entertainment.

Just three days before J. Krishnamurti died, one of my friends was with him; and he reported to me that his words to him were very strange. Krishnamurti was very sad and he simply said one thing: "I have wasted my life. People were listening to me as if I am an entertainment."

The mystic is a revolution; he is not entertainment.

If you *hear* him, if you *allow* him, if you open your doors to him, he is pure fire. He will burn all that is rubbish in you, all that is old in you, and he will purify you into a new human being. It is risky to allow fire into your being -- rather than opening the doors, you immediately close all the doors.

But entertainment is another thing. It does not change you. It does not make you more conscious; on the contrary, it helps you to remain unconscious for two, three hours, so that you can forget all your worries, concerns, anxieties -- so that you can get lost in the entertainment. You can note it: as man has passed through the centuries, he has managed to create more and more entertainments, because he needs more and more to be unconscious. He is afraid of being conscious, because being conscious means to go through a metamorphosis.

THE HAND MOVED, THE CLOCK OF MY LIFE HELD ITS BREATH -- I HAD NEVER HEARD SUCH STILLNESS ABOUT ME: SO THAT MY HEART WAS TERRIFIED.
THEN, VOICELESSLY, SOMETHING SAID TO ME: `YOU KNOW, ZARATHUSTRA?'
AND I CRIED OUT FOR TERROR AT THIS WHISPER, AND THE BLOOD DRAINED FROM MY FACE; BUT I KEPT SILENT.

Knowing is not something terrible -- but he is talking to the disciples and he is creating this whole monologue in such a way that they can be entertained, that they can listen to it just as a parable, or just as a dream. YOU KNOW, ZARATHUSTRA? a voiceless something said to me. AND I CRIED OUT FOR TERROR... BUT I KEPT SILENT.

THEN AGAIN, SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `YOU KNOW, ZARATHUSTRA, BUT YOU DO NOT SPEAK!'
AND I ANSWERED AT LAST DEFIANTLY: `YES, I KNOW, BUT I WILL NOT SPEAK!'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `YOU WILL NOT, ZARATHUSTRA? IS THIS TRUE? DO NOT HIDE YOURSELF IN YOUR DEFIANCE!'
AND I WEPT AND TREMBLED LIKE A CHILD AND SAID: `ALAS, I WANT TO, BUT HOW CAN I? RELEASE ME FROM THIS ALONE! IT IS BEYOND MY STRENGTH!'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `OF WHAT CONSEQUENCE ARE YOU, ZARATHUSTRA? SPEAK YOUR TEACHING AND BREAK!'
AND I ANSWERED: `AH, IS IT MY TEACHING? WHO AM I? I AWAIT ONE WHO IS MORE WORTHY; I AM NOT WORTHY EVEN TO BREAK BY IT.'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `O ZARATHUSTRA, HE WHO HAS TO MOVE MOUNTAINS MOVES VALLEYS AND LOWLANDS TOO.'
AND I ANSWERED: `MY WORDS HAVE AS YET MOVED NO MOUNTAINS AND WHAT I HAVE SPOKEN HAS NOT REACHED MEN. INDEED, I WENT TO MEN, BUT I HAVE NOT YET ATTAINED THEM.'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT? THE DEW FALLS UPON THE GRASS WHEN THE NIGHT IS AT ITS MOST SILENT.'

All these things he is saying to his disciples in such an indirect way that they don't feel that they are being addressed -- a story is being told; they are just enjoying the parable. They are not on guard, and that is the whole purpose of the monologue: to put the disciples off guard.

AND I ANSWERED: `THEY MOCKED ME WHEN I FOUND AND WALKED MY OWN WAY; AND IN TRUTH MY FEET TREMBLED THEN.
'AND THEY SPOKE THUS TO ME: YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE WAY, NOW YOU WILL ALSO FORGET HOW TO WALK!'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `OF WHAT CONSEQUENCE IS THEIR MOCKERY? YOU ARE ONE WHO HAS UNLEARNED HOW TO OBEY: NOW YOU SHALL COMMAND!
`DO YOU KNOW WHAT IT IS ALL MEN MOST NEED? HIM WHO COMMANDS GREAT THINGS.
`TO PERFORM GREAT THINGS IS DIFFICULT: BUT MORE DIFFICULT IS TO COMMAND GREAT THINGS.
`THIS IS THE MOST UNPARDONABLE THING ABOUT YOU: YOU HAVE THE POWER AND YOU WILL NOT RULE.'
AND I ANSWERED: `I LACK THE LION'S VOICE FOR COMMAND.'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME AS IN A WHISPER: `IT IS THE STILLEST WORDS WHICH BRING THE STORM. THOUGHTS THAT COME ON DOVES' FEET GUIDE THE WORLD.
`O ZARATHUSTRA, YOU SHALL GO AS A SHADOW OF THAT WHICH MUST COME: THUS YOU MUST COMMAND AND COMMANDING LEAD THE WAY.'
AND I ANSWERED: `I AM ASHAMED.'
THEN AGAIN SOMETHING SAID TO ME VOICELESSLY: `YOU MUST YET BECOME A CHILD AND WITHOUT SHAME.
AND I CONSIDERED LONG AND TREMBLED. AT LAST, HOWEVER, I SAID WHAT I HAD SAID AT FIRST: `I WILL NOT.'
THEN A LAUGHING BROKE OUT AROUND ME. ALAS, HOW THIS LAUGHING TORE MY BODY AND RIPPED OPEN MY HEART!
AND FOR THE LAST TIME SOMETHING SAID TO ME: `O ZARATHUSTRA, YOUR FRUITS ARE RIPE BUT YOU ARE NOT RIPE FOR YOUR FRUITS!
`SO YOU MUST GO BACK INTO SOLITUDE: FOR YOU SHALL YET GROW MELLOW.'
NOW YOU HAVE HEARD EVERYTHING, AND WHY I MUST RETURN TO MY SOLITUDE. I HAVE KEPT NOTHING BACK FROM YOU, MY FRIENDS.
AND YOU HAVE HEARD, TOO, WHO IS THE MOST SILENT OF MEN -- AND INTENDS TO REMAIN SO!

This strange piece of monologue is a tremendously beautiful device. It is said, if you want your wife to listen to you, don't tell her directly, but whisper to somebody else... not loudly, just whisper in his ear and

she will hear. Zarathustra is doing the same. He is not addressing the disciples as usual; he is tired of it. He has tried to reach men, but he has not been able to reach -- they are so closed.

And particularly they are very closed to strangers and outsiders like Zarathustra. You talk in the crowd, and you listen in the crowd, without much trouble; you enjoy good conversations. But with a man like Zarathustra, there is no conversation. He speaks, and you have just to listen. Even when it seems like a dialogue, it is a monologue.

I have been asked many times, particularly by celebrities of some kind, if they could come to me to discuss a few things. And I have always answered them, "If you want to say something to me, I am ready to listen, but if you want to *hear* something from me, then you cannot speak. Then you have to be just silent and listen. Discussion is out of the question."

Discussion they enjoy, arguing they enjoy. Conversations are enjoyed all over the world -- day in, day out, people are talking. But when you come to a man who *knows*, there is no question of any discussion. Either you hear him or you don't hear him. If you hear him, in the very hearing you feel the truth of it. Nothing is left to discuss. And if you don't hear him, what are you going to discuss?

I have also observed people ask questions of me, and when I am answering them, they are the most unfortunate ones because they are not able to listen. They are tense -- it is *their* question. Everybody else is immensely fortunate because it is not *their* question. They are sitting, relaxed, listening; they understand more than the person whose question I am answering.

Just the idea that "it is *my* question" makes them tense, worried, and afraid: I may be hard with them; I may say something which hurts; I may destroy some old idea that they have been clinging to for a long time. Naturally they cannot listen. But I answer them because I know that everybody else will be immensely helped, because their questions are also *your* questions. But because you have *not* asked, you can remain relaxed; you can listen -- there is no harm.

Man's mind and its functioning is very strange.

This piece of Zarathustra's shows a great understanding. He has tried to address his disciples directly, and he has not been able to reach them. And I don't think there is any possibility to improve upon his statements -- they are perfect. Now he is saying, "I would like to tell you a parable, a dream, before I go into solitude. And I am going into solitude, into silence, to find deeper ways, subtler ways to reach men -- because what use is my understanding if I cannot share it? And what use is my experience if I cannot help those who are groping in the dark?"

The mystic's greatest problem, greater than attaining his experience, is to express it.

There is a story about Gautam Buddha. Every night his disciples, before going to sleep, had to meditate. And it was a very significant thing, because if you can go into sleep with a silent, peaceful mind, that space of silence and peace is carried all through your night. Just one hour's meditation before sleep turns into eight hours' meditation.

Whatever is your last thought when you fall asleep will be your first thought when you wake up. You can check it: just remember what your last thought is and you will be amazed -- as you start feeling that you are awakening, the same thought is standing at your door.

It means you can use six or eight hours of sleep in a tremendously creative way. And the most significant will be to go into sleep, slip into sleep, meditatively. Meditation slowly, slowly becomes your sleep, and then your sleep becomes meditation. And to meditate eight hours or six hours is going to change you so totally, without any effort, that you will be surprised: you have not done anything, but now you are not the same person who used to be angry over small things, who used to hate, who used to be greedy, who used to be violent, who used to be jealous, who used to be competitive.

All those things have disappeared and you have not done anything -- you have been simply meditating before you go to sleep. That is the *best* time, because in the day you cannot get six hours to devote to meditation. But anyway you have to sleep -- why not transform your sleep into meditation? That was a great contribution of Gautam Buddha.

So it was customary for his disciples.... Hence, he never used to say after his evening talk, "Now go and meditate before you fall asleep." Rather than saying that, he used to say -- it had become a code, because every evening it was repeated -- "I have said what I wanted to say to you; now do your *real* work before you go to sleep."

One night, a prostitute and a thief also had come to listen to Gautam Buddha, and when he said, "Now go and do your *real* work before you go to sleep," the thief said, "My God! In ten thousand people I am

hiding myself, and this fellow knows about my work. And not only does he know, he is commanding me, `Now go and do your real work before you go to sleep.'"

He was immensely impressed and so was the prostitute. She could not believe that Gautam Buddha could be aware of her and aware also that she was a prostitute and her real work was in the night. The man was amazing -- his vision, his clarity!

The next morning they both came to touch Gautam Buddha's feet, and he said, "What is the matter?"

The thief said, "Nothing is hidden from you. Last night was the last time that I even *thought* of stealing. I will never do it -- you changed me without preventing me from stealing. On the contrary, you said, `Go and do your real work.' And I said, `I am wasting my life. Such consciousness is possible for me too.'"

And the prostitute said, "I have dropped my profession. I had never thought that you would say before ten thousand people, `Now go and do your real work.' I am not going anywhere now; now my real work is at your feet."

Buddha said, "My God, that `real work' was something else I was saying to my disciples."
They said, "Don't try to deceive us."

And Buddha used to speak about this incident -- they both became his disciples -- he used to say to people, "It is very difficult to know what you are going to understand. One thing is certain: it is not going to be the same as what I am saying. I will say one thing and it depends on you what you hear. I cannot control it."

And the last day, when he was dying, he was asked by Ananda, "You have not allowed any of your words to be written in your lifetime because when people misunderstand you in your very presence, what meanings will they take from a book? How they will distort cannot be conceived of. So you did not allow us to write anything. But after your death.... Please give us permission, because the words that you have spoken are pure gold, and they should be preserved for the coming generations."

So Buddha said, "You can write them, but I have one condition: each scripture that you make out of my words should begin, `I have heard Gautam Buddha say....' Don't start it, `Gautam Buddha said this.' You simply report what you have heard."

That is why all Buddhist scriptures start with the same sentence: "I have heard Gautam Buddha saying this." The implication is clear -- that he may not have meant what I have heard; he may not have said it at all, but this is what I have heard.

No other scripture in the world, of any religion, begins with those words -- because that was Buddha's condition: "If you write, remember, don't write that Gautam Buddha said this. How can you know what Gautam Buddha said? All that you can say is, `I have heard Gautam Buddha saying this.' Make it a point that you don't impose *your* hearing on my sayings."

It is certainly almost impossible to understand a Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Jesus, because they are speaking from such heights and you are living in such deep, dark valleys that by the time their words reach you, they have lost the quality of a sunlit peak, and they have gathered the qualities of your dark valleys.

The day Gautam Buddha became enlightened, he remained for seven days silent, because he could not see *any* possibility to communicate what had happened to him. He thought over it again and again. Those seven days were a great torment for him. He wanted to speak, because it might help somebody somewhere, but he could not see the possibility that he would be able to reach anyone.

And the parable is that those who had become enlightened before him, and were no longer in their bodies.... In Buddhism they are called gods; Buddhism has no single God -- anybody who becomes enlightened is a god. On that point Zarathustra and Buddha are absolutely in agreement. God is your future, not your past; it is not that God created you -- it is you who have to create the God in your consciousness, by purifying it so totally that it becomes divine.

So the people who had become enlightened before him were watching from their universal state, unembodied, and said, "Why is this man not speaking? He *has* to speak... for the simple reason that in thousands of years only one person becomes enlightened, and if he does not speak he will not be able to share his ecstasy, he will not be able to help people, to show the way -- and there are millions of people who are groping in the dark, searching for truth. An enlightened man cannot be forgiven if he remains silent; although his silence can be understood, he cannot be forgiven."

They waited for seven days, and finally they came down -- just bodiless voices. And they told Gautam Buddha, "This is not right. The whole existence is waiting for you to speak, because you are the hope for raising the consciousness of humanity higher. Don't remain silent."

But Buddha's argument was clear: "Do you think that if I speak to people they will get it? Do you think

there is *any* possibility that I will be understood? There is every possibility that I will be MISunderstood. Now the gap seems to be unbridgeable; they are creatures of darkness. I was also a creature of darkness and I understand what darkness does to people, what blindness does to people. Now I am an outsider. My language will be of *light*, and they can understand only the language of darkness. Still do you suggest that I speak?"

The gods were silent. They could not find any argument to convince Gautam Buddha, but they were very reluctant to leave him without convincing him. So they went aside and discussed among themselves what to do: "What he is saying *is* right -- it is our own experience -- but some way has to be found, some argument that compels him to speak."

And they found a way. They came back and they said, "We agree with you. But we agree with you only 99.9 percent. You have to give us at least .1 percent. We are not asking much; we are giving you almost one hundred percent, but you have to give us a little chance. We understand what you are saying -- it is our own experience too. But we have come to say to you that there are a few people, a *very* few people, who are just on the verge... a little push and they will move from darkness to light. And if nobody gives them a little push, they may move even more into darkness.

"And they are borderline cases -- you have to concede that there are a few cases which are just on the boundary. You have to speak for those few people who have somehow, accidentally perhaps, reached to the boundary of their darkness. Just a little push and they will be out of the darkness into the full daylight. They are not many, maybe very few; but even if a dozen people can become enlightened with your effort, it is a great reward. Existence will remain obliged to you forever."

Buddha could not deny this. The argument was significant -- and that was the beginning of his long journey amongst the crowds. For forty-two years he was speaking -- morning, evening -- to the very last moment of his life. And it was certainly good that he spoke, because more people became enlightened around him than around anybody else in the whole world.

The effort is tedious; the possibility of being misunderstood is great. Zarathustra's going into solitude has two points. One, he wants to find new ways, new methods, new words, new nets to catch men and drag them out of their blindness and their darkness. And secondly, he wants his disciples to understand that they have failed him, that they have not been what was expected of them, and that he has to go, just to find new ways of approaching their hearts.

NOW YOU HAVE HEARD EVERYTHING, AND WHY I MUST RETURN TO MY SOLITUDE. I HAVE KEPT NOTHING BACK FROM YOU... AND YOU HAVE HEARD, TOO, WHO IS THE MOST SILENT OF MEN -- AND INTENDS TO REMAIN SO!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The wanderer

11 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704115
ShortTitle: ZARA208
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 109 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE WANDERER
ZARATHUSTRA SPEAKS TO HIMSELF:
I AM A WANDERER AND A MOUNTAIN-CLIMBER... I DO NOT LIKE THE PLAINS AND IT SEEMS I CANNOT SIT STILL FOR LONG.
AND WHATEVER MAY YET COME TO ME AS FATE AND EXPERIENCE -- A WANDERING AND A MOUNTAIN-CLIMBING WILL BE IN IT: IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS ONE EXPERIENCES ONLY ONESELF.
THE TIME HAS PASSED WHEN ACCIDENTS COULD BEFALL ME; AND WHAT COULD STILL COME TO ME THAT WAS NOT ALREADY MY OWN?
IT IS RETURNING, AT LAST IT IS COMING HOME TO ME -- MY OWN SELF AND THOSE PARTS OF IT THAT HAVE LONG BEEN ABROAD AND SCATTERED AMONG ALL THINGS AND ACCIDENTS.
AND I KNOW ONE THING MORE: I STAND NOW BEFORE MY LAST SUMMIT AND BEFORE THE DEED THAT HAS BEEN DEFERRED THE LONGEST. ALAS, I HAVE TO CLIMB MY MOST DIFFICULT PATH! ALAS, I HAVE STARTED UPON MY LONELIEST WANDERING!
BUT A MAN OF MY SORT DOES NOT AVOID SUCH AN HOUR: THE HOUR THAT SAYS TO HIM: `ONLY NOW DO YOU READ YOUR PATH OF GREATNESS! SUMMIT AND ABYSS -- THEY ARE NOW UNITED IN ONE!
`YOU ARE TREADING YOUR PATH OF GREATNESS: NOW WHAT WAS FORMERLY YOUR ULTIMATE DANGER HAS BECOME YOUR ULTIMATE REFUGE!...
`YOU ARE TREADING YOUR PATH OF GREATNESS: NO ONE SHALL STEAL AFTER YOU HERE! YOUR FOOT ITSELF HAS EXTINGUISHED THE PATH BEHIND YOU, AND ABOVE THAT PATH STANDS WRITTEN: IMPOSSIBILITY.
`AND WHEN ALL FOOTHOLDS DISAPPEAR, YOU MUST KNOW HOW TO CLIMB UPON YOUR OWN HEAD: HOW COULD YOU CLIMB UPWARD OTHERWISE?
`UPON YOUR OWN HEAD AND BEYOND YOUR OWN HEART! NOW THE GENTLEST PART OF YOU MUST BECOME THE HARDEST....
`IN ORDER TO SEE MUCH ONE MUST LEARN TO LOOK AWAY FROM ONESELF -- EVERY MOUNTAIN-CLIMBER NEEDS THIS HARDNESS.
`BUT HE WHO, SEEKING ENLIGHTENMENT, IS OVER-EAGER WITH HIS EYES, HOW COULD HE SEE MORE OF A THING THAN ITS FOREGROUND!
`YOU, HOWEVER, O ZARATHUSTRA, HAVE WANTED TO BEHOLD THE GROUND OF THINGS AND THEIR BACKGROUND: SO YOU MUST CLIMB ABOVE YOURSELF -- UP AND BEYOND, UNTIL YOU HAVE EVEN YOUR STARS UNDER YOU!'
YES! TO LOOK DOWN UPON MYSELF AND EVEN UPON MY STARS: THAT ALONE WOULD I CALL MY SUMMIT, THAT HAS REMAINED FOR ME AS MY ULTIMATE SUMMIT!...
MAN, HOWEVER, IS THE MOST COURAGEOUS ANIMAL: WITH HIS COURAGE HE HAS OVERCOME EVERY ANIMAL. WITH A TRIUMPHANT SHOUT HE HAS EVEN OVERCOME EVERY PAIN; HUMAN PAIN, HOWEVER, IS THE DEEPEST PAIN.
COURAGE ALSO DESTROYS GIDDINESS AT ABYSSES: AND WHERE DOES MAN NOT STAND AT AN ABYSS? IS SEEING ITSELF NOT -- SEEING ABYSSES?
COURAGE IS THE BEST DESTROYER: COURAGE ALSO DESTROYS PITY. PITY, HOWEVER, IS THE DEEPEST ABYSS: AS DEEPLY AS MAN LOOKS INTO LIFE, SO DEEPLY DOES HE LOOK ALSO INTO SUFFERING.
COURAGE, HOWEVER, IS THE BEST DESTROYER, COURAGE THAT ATTACKS: IT DESTROYS EVEN DEATH, FOR IT SAYS: `WAS THAT LIFE? WELL THEN! ONCE MORE!'
BUT THERE IS A GREAT TRIUMPHANT SHOUT IN SUCH A SAYING. HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR....
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

One of the most fundamental things to be understood by all those who are in search -- in search of a path, in search of a direction, in search of a meaning, in search of themselves -- is that they will have to become wanderers. They cannot remain static. They have to learn to be a process rather than being an event.

The greatest distinguishing mark between things and man, between animals and man, is that things remain the same; they cannot become wanderers. Animals also are born complete -- they don't grow up, they only grow old. A deer is born a deer and will die a deer. There is no process between birth and death, no becoming.

Man is the only being on the earth -- and perhaps in the whole universe -- who can become a process, a movement, a growing. Not just growing old, but growing up to new levels of consciousness, to new stages of awareness, to new spaces of experience. And there is the possibility in man that he can even transcend

himself, he can go beyond himself. That is taking the process to its logical end.

In other words, I would like you to remember that man is not to be understood as a being, because the word *being* gives a wrong idea -- as if man is complete.

Man is a becoming.

Man is the only animal who is not complete. And that is his glory, not his curse; it is his blessing. He can be born as a man, and he can die as a Zarathustra, or as a Gautam Buddha, or as a Jesus Christ -- who have transcended humanity and reached to a new space you can call enlightenment, you can call awakening, you can call godliness, but something superhuman. Man is a becoming. Zarathustra uses the parable of the wanderer for this fundamental truth about man.

ZARATHUSTRA SPEAKS TO HIMSELF -- and naturally when somebody like Zarathustra speaks to himself he speaks more authentically, more truthfully than when he speaks to others. Speaking to others, he has to concede and compromise with the others; otherwise he will be speaking a language which is only going to be misunderstood. He has to come down from his heights to the dark valleys of those with whom he is speaking.

But when he speaks with himself he can speak on the sunlit peaks, without any compromise. He can say exactly what he wants to say because he is saying it to himself, not to anybody else; there is no problem of being misunderstood. The monologue and the dialogue are two totally different phenomena.

One of the most significant Jewish philosophers of this century, Martin Buber, has contributed to world thought the idea of the dialogue. According to him, dialogue is the most significant thing. But perhaps he does not know that monologue has a height which no dialogue can ever have. So when Zarathustra speaks to himself, listen more carefully, because he is speaking from the very source of his heart -- and without any compromise, without any concern that he may be understood or not understood.

He is talking to himself, and these are the most important statements that he makes.ZARATHUSTRA SPEAKS TO HIMSELF:

> I AM A WANDERER AND A MOUNTAIN-CLIMBER... I DO NOT LIKE THE PLAINS AND IT SEEMS I CANNOT SIT STILL FOR LONG.

What he is saying represents exactly the innermost longing of human beings. They are all wanderers, although they have not dared to wander and they have not dared to mountain climb. Perhaps this is one of the basic reasons why they are miserable: their greatest longing remains unfulfilled; they are tied down to the plains.

There are reasons why they are tied down to the plains -- it is more comfortable, it is more convenient, it is less dangerous, more secure. But it is not according to the innermost longing of the soul. The soul wants to soar high in the skies, it wants to go into unknown lands, it wants to wander on paths which are virgin. It wants to climb mountains which have never been climbed before.

It is something essentially human; it is born with man. You can keep it repressed, but then you will remain sad, miserable, and you will always feel something is missing. You may accumulate money, you may accumulate power, you may become very respectable, but inside yourself there will remain something unfulfilled, still hankering for the stars.

Man is certainly a moon-gazer. Deep down, everybody is a lunatic. The word *lunatic* comes from *luna*, the moon. Everybody wants to reach to the moon. It is not a question of finding something there, the question is of reaching there. The very pilgrimage is the bliss -- not the goal.

The goal is perhaps nothing but an excuse to wander, because whenever one reaches a goal, immediately he starts preparing for a new journey, a new pilgrimage. That goal has served its purpose. All goals are just to help you to keep on moving.

Movement is such a joy because movement is life. Movement is such an ecstasy because the moment you stop moving, you are dead. You may go on breathing, but that does not mean life. Movement brings you all the songs and all the dances possible.

Rabindranath Tagore has written a very strange poem. The poem is immensely significant in understanding the wandering spirit of man.

Rabindranath says that he is in search of God... perhaps God too is the ultimate excuse for wandering -- perhaps the best excuse, because you will never find Him; the wandering will remain eternal. That is the beauty of God -- you can long for Him, but you cannot find Him; nobody has ever found Him. The people who deny God are not aware of the deep psychology behind the fiction of God. They don't know that if you deny God, if you deny paradise, if you deny the afterlife, you are denying movement for man.

If you deny soul, if you deny consciousness, if you say consciousness is nothing but a by-product of matter as the communists say.... The way Karl Marx has defined consciousness is as a by-product of matter, nothing much. Whether he is right or wrong is not the question, the question is that if he is accepted he has destroyed your every possibility of movement. He has denied you the exploration of the unknown and the unknowable.

Rabindranath says, "I was in search of God, and once in a while I would see him far away, near a star. But by the time I would reach that star, lives would have passed and God would have moved somewhere else. And the search continued.... One day, suddenly, I reached a place before a beautiful palace, and on the signboard it said in golden letters `The House of God.' First I was thrilled -- thrilled that I had made it after all -- and I rushed up the many steps leading to the door of the palace.

"But just as I was going to knock on the door, a thought suddenly paralyzed me -- my hand remained paralyzed, without knocking, near the door -- a thought that `If in reality this is the house of God and He opens the door, then I am finished. My whole joy was the search, my whole joy was looking for God. After meeting God, what am I going to do?'"

A great fear grips him. He takes his shoes off and, carrying them in his hands, goes back down the steps. He is afraid -- although he has not knocked on the door, hearing the noise of the shoes, of footsteps, God Himself may open the door and say, "Where are you going? I am here."

"And then I ran away from that house, faster than I had ever run before. Now I am again searching for God. I know where He lives, so I can avoid that place and go on searching all over the universe. The search continues, my adventure continues, my excitement continues, the tomorrow remains meaningful -- and I am fortunate that I know that even by accident I cannot reach His house. I have seen His house, and I have also seen that He is just an excuse; my real desire is to explore the unknown.

"God was just a name, I had never really thought about all its implications. If you really meet Him, what are you going to do? It will be very embarrassing. What are you going to say? And then there is no tomorrow, you have come to the full stop -- because there is nothing beyond God; God is the very beyond."

I have loved that small poem very much; it gives insight into the human spirit. The human spirit is nothing but a longing -- longing for the unknown, longing to know more, longing to be more, longing to explore uncharted seas, unclimbed mountains, unreached stars.

And the joy is not in reaching, the joy is in making the effort, the arduous effort, the dangerous effort. Once you have reached you will have to find a new excuse; otherwise that will be your grave, that will be suicidal.

When Zarathustra says, I AM A WANDERER AND A MOUNTAIN-CLIMBER, he is saying something about you all. He is saying something about the very human spirit.

> I DO NOT LIKE THE PLAINS AND IT SEEMS I CANNOT SIT STILL FOR LONG.
> AND WHATEVER MAY YET COME TO ME AS FATE AND EXPERIENCE -- A WANDERING AND A MOUNTAIN-CLIMBING WILL BE IN IT.

I will not accept any other destiny, because any other destiny will be nothing but death. I will accept the destiny only if wandering and mountain climbing are *part* of it, if my wandering continues and new mountains and higher mountains and farther-away stars are still available to me.

> IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS, ONE EXPERIENCES ONLY ONESELF.

As you go on searching for truth, searching for God, searching for meaning... these are all different names because you cannot go on simply searching for nothing. That needs a totally different insight.

If you understand that wandering in itself is the goal, that there is no goal for which the wandering exists -- all goals exist for wandering; wandering itself is the goal -- then you need not even have goals. You need not even bother about meaning, about truth, about God; you can go on searching.

But it may be a little difficult. And it will look a little irrational if somebody asks you, "What are you searching for?" If you cannot answer him, and if you simply say, "I am only a pure searcher, it does not matter what...." Not to feel embarrassed, you choose any name: you are searching for liberation, you are searching for enlightenment, you are searching for the ultimate truth -- beautiful words, and very satisfying to the person who is asking you the question. Neither he is embarrassed nor you are embarrassed.

But in all this wandering, in all this searching, in all this mountain climbing, what do you find? Zarathustra says: you find only yourself.

Of course, if you have not wandered, perhaps you may not have found yourself -- because all those

ecstasies, all those new spaces that you come across help you to discover yourself. Slowly, slowly it dawns upon you that all goals are just excuses.
I am nothing but a longing, a desire for the impossible.
This is knowing oneself -- the desire for the impossible.

The possible is only for the mediocre minds, for the middle-class people. The impossible is for real giants. They know it cannot be found, that's why it is so important to find it. Knowing perfectly well it has never been found and it is not going to be found gives a great excitement.

The impossible goes on raising human consciousness to higher planes. You may not find anything but you will become a superman.

IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS ONE EXPERIENCES ONLY ONESELF.
THE TIME HAS PASSED WHEN ACCIDENTS COULD BEFALL ME; AND WHAT COULD STILL COME TO ME THAT WAS NOT ALREADY MY OWN?

Now, no accidents happen to him -- what does Zarathustra mean? Accidents happen in your life because you have chosen a certain goal, and if you go astray you miss the goal. You wanted to catch a train and you reached the station late and you missed the train. But if you have no goal except wandering, you cannot go astray. If you are not going to catch the train -- no train in particular -- you cannot miss the train.

Accidents happen only because we want our lives to be in a certain way and something goes wrong, something hinders, something prevents, something comes in the way. You wanted it to be otherwise, and it does not prove to be that way; that is why accidents happen.

Zarathustra says, THE TIME HAS PASSED WHEN ACCIDENTS COULD BEFALL ME. Now nothing can be an accident to me, because I accept everything. Even the accident is perfectly good, going astray is perfectly good. I was not going towards a particular goal anyway.

This is something of tremendous depth; that a man can come to an understanding with life, to such a deep rapport and harmony, that whatever happens is the right thing. He was not asking for something to happen, he was simply available -- whatever happens is the right thing, whatever happens, that's what he was wanting to happen.

To go beyond accidents means you have attained a tremendous accord with existence. There is no failure possible, there is no frustration possible. Your silence and your serenity cannot be disturbed.

Gautam Buddha has named this understanding the experience of "suchness." Whatever happens he says, "Such was going to happen." If you were expecting otherwise, then certainly you are sad and you are frustrated -- life has not been kind towards you. But to Gautam Buddha, life is always kind, existence is always compassionate, because whatever happens, that's how it should happen. Gautam Buddha has no other desire than existence itself.

His word is very beautiful. His original word is *tathata*, and because of this word, because he was using it continually... a disciple dies and he says, "It is perfectly okay, his time had come." Nobody dies untimely, although on every grave you will find written, "This poor fellow died untimely." Nobody dies untimely, everybody dies timely, exactly the way that he should die. Because of his use of the word *tathata*, "such is the nature of things," his name became Tathagat -- the man who believes in suchness.

You cannot disturb such a man. He will accept the disturbance with an absolute welcome. There is no resistance, there is no reluctance. It is not that he is somehow accepting it, there is total acceptance.

With total acceptance, accidents stop happening and life becomes a totally different experience where there are no frustrations, no accidents, no disasters, where everything is exactly as it should be. You are so centered, so calm and quiet. Nothing stirs in you. Only in this centeredness, in this calmness and quietness, one comes to know oneself.

IT IS RETURNING, AT LAST IT IS COMING HOME TO ME -- MY OWN SELF AND THOSE PARTS OF IT THAT HAVE LONG BEEN ABROAD AND SCATTERED AMONG ALL THINGS AND ACCIDENTS. Now I am gathering to myself all those parts that had fallen apart. At last, I am coming home!

But remember, his home does not mean that he is going to sit still. Wandering is his home, climbing the mountains is his home. He has found his purest longing -- it is nothing but a desire to overcome itself. This he calls "returning home" and becoming one; gathering all the scattered parts and creating an organic unity.

AND I KNOW ONE THING MORE: I STAND NOW BEFORE MY LAST SUMMIT AND BEFORE THE DEED THAT HAS BEEN DEFERRED THE LONGEST. ALAS, I HAVE TO CLIMB MY MOST DIFFICULT PATH! ALAS, I HAVE STARTED UPON MY LONELIEST WANDERING! Up to now he

was with his disciples. Now he is absolutely alone, and he is on his longest wandering -- a wandering that perhaps never ends, that only begins but never ends.

BUT A MAN OF MY SORT DOES NOT AVOID SUCH AN HOUR: THE HOUR THAT SAYS TO HIM: `ONLY NOW DO YOU TREAD YOUR PATH OF GREATNESS! SUMMIT AND ABYSS -- THEY ARE NOW UNITED IN ONE!' He is saying, "A man of my qualities, who is ready to go on the longest journey knowing perfectly well that perhaps it will never end, and alone, feels deep in the heart: only now am I treading the path of greatness. Summit and abyss -- the highest and the lowest -- both meet in one, because now nothing is high to me and nothing is low to me.

If I fall into the lowest abyss, that will be a wandering; if I reach to the highest summit, that will be a wandering. In my wandering there is no longer any goal. The summit and the abyss have become one; THEY ARE NOW UNITED IN ONE.

When such an experience happens you are both, together: your deepest self and your highest self. You are the whole range of all the colors of the rainbow, from one end to the other.

YOU ARE TREADING YOUR PATH OF GREATNESS: NOW WHAT WAS FORMERLY YOUR ULTIMATE DANGER HAS BECOME YOUR ULTIMATE REFUGE! What was first thought to be an ultimate danger -- to be alone on a journey which nobody knows whether it ends anywhere or not, whether it leads anywhere or not... that has always been the danger. That's why people remain in crowds. They don't go alone, they remain Christians, they remain Hindus, they remain Mohammedans; they remain Indians, they remain Germans, they remain British.

They are always clinging to some kind of crowd -- nation, religion, some organization, some political ideology -- just to avoid loneliness, because somehow we have convinced ourselves that so many millions of people cannot be wrong. But the trouble is, everybody is thinking the same.

In the life of one of the emperors of India, Akbar... he writes in AKBAR NAMMA, his autobiography, that a beautiful marble pond was made in his garden especially for swans to be brought from the Himalayas, because they are the greatest swans in the world -- the whitest and the most beautiful. One of his friends suggested, "Don't fill it with water, fill it with milk as a welcome for those great swans you are bringing from the Himalayas." They very rarely come to the plains; they remain at the highest lake in the world, Mansarovar.

Very few human beings have been able to reach Mansarovar. It is deep in the Himalayas, and at a height which no other lake in the world is. It is the most peaceful lake, and only those swans live there. The idea was good, to welcome them, but where to get so much milk from? -- the pond was very big.

The friend suggested, "Do one thing: we can inform the whole capital that tomorrow everybody has to bring a bucketful of milk for the king's garden. The swans are coming and it is the duty of the capital to welcome them with milk."

A very wise man who was very intimate with Akbar said to him, "You will be very much surprised tomorrow morning."

Akbar said, "Why? What do you mean?"

He said, "Just wait. Tomorrow morning is not far away."

And Akbar was really surprised, because the whole pond was full of water! Everybody in the capital had thought that just one bucketful of water in millions of buckets of milk... who can find out who has poured in a bucketful of water? It will get mixed with the milk. But *everybody* had thought that. Not even a single person had brought milk. Early in the morning -- and because they all were bringing water, before the sunrise -- they all poured their buckets in. And they were very happy that they had managed it. They went back home.

When the king came to look, the wise man was there, sitting. He said, "Look at that, your pond full of milk. You don't understand the human mind."

They all think alike -- it is a crowd. You are part of a crowd and you think, "So many people cannot be wrong." But they all are thinking the same, that so many people cannot be wrong. Everybody is thinking the same. Although you may be in a crowd you are alone, and your aloneness remains intact. Why do people want to remain in crowds? What is the fear of being alone?

Zarathustra says, "That has been formerly my greatest danger -- to be left alone, because then one starts wondering whether I am on the right path, whether what I am doing is the right thing to do. And there is nobody else to ask for advice." Left alone, a thousand and one doubts arise, and there is nobody to answer.

People love to live in crowds. There are always people who are ready to give you advice, whether they

know anything or not. Giving advice to others is such a joy, and everybody knows that advice is the one thing in the world which is given most, and never taken by anybody. But still people go on giving, free of charge.

But in the crowd one feels cozy. Surrounded by so many people there is every possibility to feel, "Whatever I am doing is right, because everybody else is doing it." Alone, great doubts arise -- and with them, great darkness surrounds you. Alone... where are you going? Is there any God? Does this path lead anywhere, or are you simply going into nowhere-ness?

But he says "What was the greatest danger before has become my ultimate refuge. Now I enjoy it; it is my shelter, it is my home. I have dropped all goals, I have made wandering my goal; now I cannot go wrong."

YOU ARE TREADING YOUR PATH OF GREATNESS: NO ONE SHALL STEAL AFTER YOU HERE! YOUR FOOT ITSELF HAS EXTINGUISHED THE PATH BEHIND YOU, AND ABOVE THAT PATH STANDS WRITTEN: IMPOSSIBILITY. Unless you accept the challenge of the impossible, your greatness can never blossom to its ultimate peak. Only the impossible brings you to your full flowering; only the impossible brings you your spring, your home.

If you ask me, I will say: God is nothing but another name of the impossible. But it has lost its quality because you have become so acquainted with it -- you never think that it is something that is impossible. You have started thinking of God as possible. It has lost its very purpose.

It is better now to change it for Zarathustra's word, *impossibility*. That is his home, that is his refuge, and that is his wandering. And it is bringing his genius, his greatness, his integrity, his individuality to its ultimate grandeur. There is no other achievement except the glory of your own being.

> AND WHEN ALL FOOTHOLDS DISAPPEAR, YOU MUST KNOW HOW TO CLIMB UPON YOUR OWN HEAD: HOW COULD YOU CLIMB UPWARD OTHERWISE?

One has to transcend oneself.

One has to leave oneself behind; one has to go ahead of oneself.

All that you are has to be left behind -- your thoughts, your dreams, your imaginations, your prejudices, your philosophies... everything that makes up your personality. You have to leave it the way the snake leaves its old skin -- it slips out and never even looks back.

Unless one transcends oneself one cannot experience the impossible. One cannot experience the ultimate in wandering, in searching, one cannot experience the purest longing.

You are just an arrow, and for you there is no target. To understand that you are an arrow -- in full speed, going nowhere; you don't have any target -- is the most difficult thing to understand about your own being. All other religions seem to be childish -- toys for the children. Zarathustra is giving you a challenge which can be accepted only by the very courageous.

> UPON YOUR OWN HEAD AND BEYOND YOUR OWN HEART! -- upon your own logic and beyond your own love -- NOW THE GENTLEST PART OF YOU MUST BECOME THE HARDEST.
> IN ORDER TO SEE MUCH ONE MUST LEARN TO LOOK AWAY FROM ONESELF -- EVERY MOUTAIN-CLIMBER NEEDS THIS HARDNESS.
> BUT HE WHO, SEEKING ENLIGHTENMENT, IS OVER-EAGER WITH HIS EYES, HOW COULD HE SEE MORE OF A THING THAN ITS FOREGROUND!
> YOU, HOWEVER, O ZARATHUSTRA, HAVE WANTED TO BEHOLD THE GROUND OF THINGS AND THEIR BACKGROUND: SO YOU MUST CLIMB ABOVE YOURSELF -- UP AND BEYOND, UNTIL YOU HAVE EVEN YOUR STARS UNDER YOU!
> YES! TO LOOK DOWN UPON MYSELF AND EVEN UPON MY STARS: THAT ALONE WOULD I CALL MY SUMMIT, THAT HAS REMAINED FOR ME AS MY ULTIMATE SUMMIT!
> MAN, HOWEVER, IS THE MOST COURAGEOUS ANIMAL: WITH HIS COURAGE HE HAS OVERCOME EVERY ANIMAL. WITH A TRIUMPHANT SHOUT HE HAS EVEN OVERCOME EVERY PAIN; HUMAN PAIN, HOWEVER, IS THE DEEPEST PAIN.
> COURAGE ALSO DESTROYS GIDDINESS AT ABYSSES: AND WHERE DOES MAN NOT STAND AT AN ABYSS?

Wherever you are, however you try to deceive yourself, you are standing at an abyss. All your consolations are false. All your defenses are only imaginary. Are you not standing at an abyss each moment of your life? -- because the next moment can be your death, and that is the greatest abyss.

IS SEEING ITSELF NOT -- SEEING ABYSSES? The more you are a seer, the more you see the abysses around you. The blind man can stand happily by the side of an abyss not knowing there is an abyss.

Just one wrong step and he will be lost forever, but only a blind man can stand there without any fear. All seeing is seeing of the abysses. But also, if you want to see the summits of your being you will have to see the abysses.

If you don't have a goal, if you don't want to reach anywhere, if the very exploring is a joy unto itself, if discovering new spaces outside and inside is a bliss and a benediction to you, then abysses and summits don't make any difference. They become one -- they *are* one. And man has that much courage, one just has to awaken it; it is fast asleep.

Once your courage is awake, once your courage roars like a lion, you feel for the first time the thrill of life, the joy of life, the dance of life.

> COURAGE IS THE BEST DESTROYER: COURAGE ALSO DESTROYS PITY. PITY, HOWEVER, IS THE DEEPEST ABYSS: AS DEEPLY AS MAN LOOKS INTO LIFE, SO DEEPLY DOES HE LOOK ALSO INTO SUFFERING.
> COURAGE, HOWEVER, IS THE BEST DESTROYER, COURAGE THAT ATTACKS: IT DESTROYS EVEN DEATH, FOR IT SAYS: `WAS THAT LIFE? WELL THEN! ONCE MORE!'

I am reminded of a small anecdote. In the Soviet Union, in the middle of the night, a KGB man knocks on a door and shouts, "Is Ginsberg inside?"

Somebody opens the door, and the KGB man says, "I am from the KGB. Is Ginsberg inside?"
The man said, "Ginsberg? He is dead."
The KGB man said, "Dead? Who are you? What is your name?"
The man said, "My name? My name is Ginsberg."

The KGB man said, "Are you insane or something? Just now you said that Ginsberg is dead."

The man laughed and he said, "Do you call this living? Even in the middle of the night one cannot sleep peacefully -- do you call this living?"

If, at the time of death, death inquires of you, "Would you like to live your life -- the same life that you have lived -- one time more?" what do you think your answer is going to be? I don't think that any intelligent man would be ready to live this whole tragedy again -- exactly the same wife, the same husband; exactly the same drama, the same dialogues.

But a man who has lived life not as a misery, but as an exploration into new experiences -- always moving, always going upward; always searching for something better, always creating himself; always destroying all that is rubbish in him and bringing out the best -- perhaps he may say, "Well then, once more -- no harm!"

But only a man who has really lived intensively and totally and who has not been lukewarm and tepid, who has burnt his life's torch at both ends together, will be ready to go through life again -- because he knows he can change everything that has been. He can find new spaces, he can find new mountains to climb, he can find new stars to reach, he can trust in himself. He knows his courage and he knows that to live dangerously is the only way to live.

> BUT THERE IS A GREAT TRIUMPHANT SHOUT IN SUCH A SAYING. HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR.

Live in such a way that if life is given to you again it will not be a repetition. But it is already a repetition. You don't need another life; even this life is just a repetition.

I have heard about a man who married eight times. Obviously the story must be from California, because you cannot find greater idiots anywhere else. Otherwise, one wife is enough for any intelligent man. For those who are really intelligent, even one is not needed. But eight wives.... And when he married the eighth time, after two months he realized that this woman he had married once before, but it was long time ago.

Another thing he found: each time he had tried to find a new woman, but within six months the story would become the same. It is a strange thing -- he goes to faraway lands to find a new woman, but every woman turns out, within six months, to be the same. But he never understood that *he* is the same, his liking is the same, his choice is the same. So whenever he finds a new woman, it is always the same woman he likes. He has not changed, he is only changing the woman.

But who is going to choose? The same man who had chosen the first woman will choose the second -- for the same reasons. Only a certain face appeals to him, a certain hairdo, a certain way of walking... just all kinds of stupid things which don't make any essential difference. Again he will fall into the same trap, and

eight times.... It is now happening in many people's lives, because in California the average time for marriage stability is three years. It is the same average for any man to remain in one job, the same average for any man to remain in one town.

Strange -- three years, and the man gets bored with the job, with the wife, with the town, with the friends. He changes everything, but he will again find, within three months, that he has again entered a similar type of story. And within three years the conclusion is always the same tragedy.

In the East, all the three great religions -- Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism -- have used the idea of reincarnation; that you don't have only one life like in Christianity and Judaism and Mohammedanism. Those three religions born outside of India have only one life. They have not understood the great psychological insight of the East: the East accepts that you will have many, many lives. You had many before, and you will have many in the future.

The idea was to create in you a sense of utter boredom. Just think, you have lived many times, you have done the same stupid things many times, you are still doing them, and you are bound to do them in the future also. Many, many times, thousands of lives, and you will be just sitting in a grocery store, tending the shop, fighting with your wife, complaining to everybody about your misfortunes. The film is the same, the story is the same, the dialogues are the same, the actors are the same.

The idea was used by these three religions to give you a clear-cut sense of utter boredom. If you want to change, *change*; otherwise you will be moving like a wheel, and the same spokes will go on coming on top and down, on top and down, and the same misery....

If you want to change then don't postpone it for tomorrow, from this very moment start exploring. And remember not to be repetitive. Always look for something new, something fresh -- because there is really no goal except the journey. So make the most of it. Make it as beautiful as possible, as enchanting, as creative as you have the capacity to make it. And you have infinite capacity, it is just dormant.

Zarathustra wants to provoke you to be a seeker of the impossible, to be a mountain climber, to be a wanderer on the paths where nobody has ever wandered and perhaps nobody will ever wander.

Only this newness, this youth, can be called authentic living; otherwise, you are simply vegetating. What kind of vegetable you are does not matter, cabbage or cauliflower, because I have heard that the only difference between cabbages and cauliflowers is that cauliflowers have university degrees and cabbages are uneducated!

To be a man needs guts, because to be a man means a continuous overcoming, a transcendence every day. Where the sunset leaves you, the sunrise should not find you there, and where the sunrise leaves you, the sunset should not find you there.

Be a wanderer of the soul.

Be a wanderer in the innermost depths of consciousness. This is the only true religion, which only a very few people, like Zarathustra, have introduced to humanity. But they have been either totally ignored or they have been misunderstood.

It will be fortunate if you can understand this man Zarathustra, because he can give you the incentive to go on a long journey, which will end in finding yourself.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Of blissful islands

12 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704120
ShortTitle:	ZARA209
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	120 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF BLISSFUL ISLANDS
O AFTERNOON OF MY LIFE! WHAT HAVE I NOT GIVEN AWAY THAT I MIGHT POSSESS ONE THING:
THIS LIVING PLANTATION OF MY THOUGHTS AND THIS DAWN OF MY HIGHEST HOPE!
ONCE THE CREATOR SOUGHT COMPANIONS AND CHILDREN OF HIS HOPE: AND BEHOLD, IT
TURNED OUT THAT HE COULD NOT FIND THEM, EXCEPT HE FIRST CREATE THEM HIMSELF.
THUS I AM IN THE MIDST OF MY WORK, GOING TO MY CHILDREN AND TURNING FROM THEM: FOR
THE SAKE OF HIS CHILDREN MUST ZARATHUSTRA PERFECT HIMSELF.
FOR ONE LOVES FROM THE VERY HEART ONLY ONE'S CHILD AND ONE'S WORK; AND WHERE
THERE IS GREAT LOVE OF ONESELF, THEN IT IS A SIGN OF PREGNANCY: THUS HAVE I FOUND.
MY CHILDREN ARE STILL GREEN IN THEIR FIRST SPRING, STANDING CLOSE TOGETHER AND
SHAKEN IN COMMON BY THE WINDS, THE TREES OF MY GARDEN AND MY BEST SOIL.
AND TRULY! WHERE SUCH TREES STAND TOGETHER, THERE BLISSFUL ISLANDS ARE!
BUT ONE DAY I WILL UPROOT THEM AND SET EACH ONE UP BY ITSELF, THAT IT MAY LEARN
SOLITUDE AND DEFIANCE AND FORESIGHT.
THEN IT SHALL STAND BY THE SEA, GNARLED AND TWISTED AND WITH SUPPLE HARDINESS, A
LIVING LIGHTHOUSE OF UNCONQUERABLE LIFE.
YONDER, WHERE STORMS PLUNGE DOWN INTO THE SEA AND THE MOUNTAIN'S SNOUT DRINKS
WATER, THERE EACH OF THEM SHALL ONE DAY KEEP ITS DAY AND NIGHT WATCH, FOR ITS
TESTING AND RECOGNITION.
IT SHALL BE TESTED AND RECOGNIZED, TO SEE WHETHER IT IS OF MY KIND AND MY RACE --
WHETHER IT IS MASTER OF A PROTRACTED WILL, SILENT EVEN WHEN IT SPEAKS, AND GIVING IN
SUCH A WAY THAT IN GIVING IT TAKES --
THAT IT MAY ONE DAY BE MY COMPANION AND A FELLOW-CREATOR AND FELLOW-REJOICER OF
ZARATHUSTRA -- SUCH A ONE AS INSCRIBES MY WILL UPON MY TABLETS: FOR THE GREATER
PERFECTION OF ALL THINGS.
AND FOR ITS SAKE, AND FOR THOSE LIKE IT, MUST I PERFECT MYSELF: THEREFORE I NOW AVOID
MY HAPPINESS AND OFFER MYSELF TO ALL UNHAPPINESS -- FOR MY ULTIMATE TESTING AND
RECOGNITION....
TO DESIRE -- THAT NOW MEANS TO ME: TO HAVE LOST MYSELF. I POSSESS YOU, MY CHILDREN! IN
THIS POSSESSION ALL SHOULD BE CERTAINTY AND NOTHING DESIRE....
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

A man like Zarathustra is almost a gardener, looking after people with love and care and waiting for the time when they will be able to bring forth flowers and fruits.

Consciousness has its own flowering, but most of the people go on living like robots, not even thinking about the immense possibilities of consciousness and its growth. You don't get it just by being born. Birth brings you life; now it is up to you to transform your life energies into a higher phenomenon -- that of consciousness.

Consciousness is exactly like a flower. And unless your inner being blossoms, you will never feel contented, never feel fulfilled, because your seed remains just a seed. The seed is the imprisonment of thousands of flowers. The seed has to be broken; the seed has to merge into the soil so that those flowers which are hidden in it as a potential, start becoming actual.

All great masters are nothing but gardeners of humanity. So is Zarathustra. He is talking to himself:

O AFTERNOON OF MY LIFE! WHAT HAVE I NOT GIVEN AWAY THAT I MIGHT POSSESS ONE THING:
THIS LIVING PLANTATION OF MY THOUGHTS AND THIS DAWN OF MY HIGHEST HOPE!
ONCE THE CREATOR SOUGHT COMPANIONS AND CHILDREN OF HIS HOPE: AND BEHOLD, IT
TURNED OUT THAT HE COULD NOT FIND HIM, EXCEPT HE FIRST CREATE THEM HIMSELF.

He is saying that once he was looking for the superman, wandering amongst the valleys where humanity

lives with a searching eye, that there may be someone who has attained his potential, who has transcended being a man and has become a superman. But he failed; he could not find a single man who has transcended himself.

And in the afternoon of his life he has realized the fact that the superman has not to be found somewhere else, you have to create it. The superman is not a finding but a creation, and you have to create it, just the way a gardener creates a beautiful garden.

ONCE THE CREATOR SOUGHT COMPANIONS AND CHILDREN OF HIS HOPE. His hope is very single-pointed. And his hope is not only *his* hope, it is the hope for the whole of humanity. Unless the superman appears, man is doomed. Either man has to create the superman in his consciousness or man's days are over.

There are only two alternatives: either suicide or superman.

Man cannot go on lingering the way he has been for thousands of years. For thousands of years there has not been any evolution as far as man's consciousness is concerned. Yes, once in a while a Gautam Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu have blossomed; but they are not the rule, they are the exceptions.

But even their existence has been of tremendous help -- to go on hoping that if it can happen to Zarathustra it can also happen to you. One has to create the superman. One has to become a womb; one has to become pregnant with the idea of superman.

... AND BEHOLD, IT TURNED OUT THAT HE COULD NOT FIND THEM, EXCEPT HE FIRST CREATE THEM HIMSELF. The only way to find them is to create them. This is a tremendous change of direction. He was wasting his time in looking for them -- as if they are somewhere already in existence, you have just to find out where they are. They are *nowhere* in existence.

One of the great mystics of this century, George Gurdjieff, has shocked the whole spiritual world by a very significant statement: all men don't have souls. Never before has anybody said that. It has been taken for granted that everybody has a soul. But Gurdjieff's meaning was misunderstood; hence the shock.

He was not saying that you don't have a soul, he was saying you have only the possibility of a soul. You don't have the actual soul unless you create it. You *can* have it, but you don't have it right now. You will have to be a creator -- a creator of yourself. And that is the highest creation in the world.

Creating a painting is one thing; creating a statue, creating poetry, or creating music are all trivia in comparison to creating yourself. That is the hardest work, the most arduous, but the most fulfilling, most blissful.

In the depths of your silences the superman is asleep as a seed. You have to find the right soil; you have to find the right season; you have to take every care, and you have to wait. Wait with deep love, with great hope, with patience.

Zarathustra finds that now in the afternoon of his life he has to begin his work again from a totally different angle: he has to *create* superman.

THUS I AM IN THE MIDST OF MY WORK, GOING TO MY CHILDREN AND TURNING FROM THEM: FOR THE SAKE OF HIS CHILDREN MUST ZARATHUSTRA PERFECT HIMSELF. You cannot create the superman unless the creator himself is perfect. So this new dimension of his work changes many things. First, he was just looking, without ever thinking that he himself is not perfect, and unless you are perfect you cannot give birth to perfection.

FOR ONE LOVES FROM THE VERY HEART ONLY ONE'S CHILD AND ONE'S WORK; AND WHERE THERE IS GREAT LOVE OF ONESELF, THEN IT IS A SIGN OF PREGNANCY: THUS HAVE I FOUND. This statement has to be understood as deeply as possible, because unfortunately humanity has lived under the influence of all kinds of wrong people.

They have *used* humanity, they have exploited humanity. They have given good words, like toys, to play with, but they have not done anything to perfect man. They themselves were not perfect. Just look at your priests who have dominated you for centuries, who have been your spiritual guides. They are utterly hollow people.

Just the other day Anando brought me a few pieces of information. One was about one great Christian American preacher who preaches on the television. He collects almost one hundred and twenty million dollars per year from his listeners for God's work, and just now he has been found to be having a love affair with a woman; and his wife was having a love affair with another man. And all that money that he was collecting in the name of God was being used by himself.

Another Christian preacher in Oklahoma threatened his listeners. He has a two-hundred-foot high tower from where he preaches to his television viewers. He threatened, "God has asked me to collect eight million

dollars within two months, and if I don't collect eight million dollars I will be dead." Naturally people started pouring money in. He collected eight million dollars in two months, and now somebody is suing him in court as a representative of God.

In fact he is suing God for blackmail. This is pure blackmail: threatening that He will kill the preacher if they don't give Him eight million dollars! Americans are very much interested in suing people. Now they are suing God -- of course God cannot be found, but this preacher....

These kinds of people have dominated humanity. They were not interested in human consciousness evolving, they were interested in their own power trips. In fact it is good that human consciousness has not evolved... because the superman is not going to be a Christian -- that much is certain. The superman is not going to be a Hindu, the superman is not going to be a Mohammedan; the superman is going to be a god himself, a divine being, a divine realization.

Perhaps, without being conscious, all the priests of all the religions have conspired against the coming of the superman. They want human beings unconscious, blind, groping in the dark, weak, afraid of death, afraid of God, greedy for rewards... listening to all kinds of nonsense these preachers go on telling them. And these preachers are not in any way superior consciousnesses; otherwise it would be impossible for them to do such stupid things.

It happened one day.... In the middle of the night, a woman was making love to a man in her bedroom and suddenly she heard her husband's car enter the driveway. She knew the noise; she recognized it immediately. He was not supposed to come at this hour, but perhaps some urgent work... so she pushed the man who was lying with her in the bed, and said, "Do something, my husband is here. He will simply kill you!" He said, "What can I do?"

She said, "You just jump out of the window." By that time the husband was knocking on the door, so there was no time to think. He jumped out of the window, naked... and it was raining.

Just by chance he found a group of joggers, so he joined them; otherwise standing there naked on the street would be very embarrassing. He was jogging in the crowd of joggers, and the man by his side looked at him. Seeing that he is naked -- and it was raining also -- he could not resist the temptation and he asked, "Do you *always* jog naked?" He said, "Always."

He said, "Strange, you are the first jogger I have seen jogging naked. But why are you wearing the condom? Do you also always wear the condom when you are jogging?"
He said, "No, not always. Only when it is raining."

But the man who was talking to him remembered... his voice seems to be familiar. He looked more closely and he said, "Father, I had never thought that you love jogging so much. I come every Sunday to the church; I am one of your congregation."

These are your priests. They have dominated humanity, and every day they are being caught either molesting children, or raping women, or having homosexual relationships. They don't seem to have any consciousness which is superior to yours; it may be inferior, but it is not superior. They will not allow you to evolve because your evolution will destroy their whole profession. You have to remain retarded in order that their profession continues; and they have the greatest profession in the world.

The superman will be absolutely free from all these stupid people who know nothing, who are just like parrots, repeating scriptures. Their knowledge may be much but their wisdom is nil.

These people have taught one thing consistently all over the world, in all the religions, and that is: Don't love yourself. That is condemned as selfishness. Love others, even love your enemy, even love your neighbor, but nobody says, love yourself.

Unless you love yourself... Zarathustra is right: WHERE THERE IS GREAT LOVE OF ONESELF, THEN IT IS A SIGN OF PREGNANCY. Your love for yourself is the only alchemy that is going to produce the superman. Unless you love yourself, you will not refine yourself.

They have been telling you that you are a sinner, not worthy of receiving any acceptance. They have poisoned your mind against yourself -- that is their strategy to prevent the superman from coming into the world. They have put man against himself; they have condemned everything that you have: all your desires, all your longings, all your instincts, your body, your mind. They want you to be a sacrificial animal on some fictitious altar.

And they have succeeded up to now. Man has remained just a sacrifice to some fictitious God. They have not helped you to be creators, they have not helped you to be aware of yourself and love yourself so much that you become pregnant with your future, with your own superman -- which is just a seed within

you, but can become a great flower with great fragrance given the right time, the right space, the right tenderness, and the art of a gardener.

MY CHILDREN ARE STILL GREEN IN THEIR FIRST SPRING, STANDING CLOSE TOGETHER AND SHAKEN IN COMMON BY THE WINDS, THE TREES OF MY GARDEN AND MY BEST SOIL. AND TRULY! WHERE SUCH TREES STAND TOGETHER, THERE BLISSFUL ISLANDS ARE!

Zarathustra loves the individual. He hates the crowd, he hates the mob. He is against the whole mob psychology, because the mob is the lowest as far as the evolution of man is concerned.

The mob does not allow anybody to go higher; they all pull his legs back down into the same mud in which the mob is living. It is against their egos that anybody should become an individual. They respect those people who sacrifice their individuality -- they call them saints. And all those saints are nothing but shadows, corpses, fulfilling the expectations of the crowd.

The more you fulfill the expectations of the crowd, the more respectability, the more honor they give to you; they make you a great saint. Just you should not be on your own -- that is what the crowd hates. You should not assert your individuality -- that is what the crowd hates. And unless you assert your individuality, you cannot be pregnant with the superman.

The superman is an individual.

Zarathustra is saying, AND TRULY! WHERE SUCH TREES STAND TOGETHER, THERE BLISSFUL ISLANDS ARE! But they will have to be separated; then they will become blissful islands. Every gardener knows: he sows the seeds, the trees grow up, and they are a crowd. Then he starts making them separate -- planting them, giving them their own territory, their own space. He makes them individuals. He makes them islands.

BUT ONE DAY I WILL UPROOT THEM AND SET EACH ONE UP BY ITSELF, THAT IT MAY LEARN SOLITUDE AND DEFIANCE AND FORESIGHT. Three things he is saying: THAT IT MAY LEARN SOLITUDE.... The crowd never allows you to learn the beautiful space of solitude. They are always surrounding you everywhere. They don't allow you to be silent, they don't leave you alone. They are very resentful of such people who are silent, remain alone, love solitude. The crowd feels they are enemies -- they are not one of them, they are outsiders, they don't belong to them.

But solitude is one of the most fundamental things needed for anybody to feel his own consciousness. In the crowd you feel the collective consciousness but not your own consciousness, and there are everyday instances all over the world where you can see how the collective consciousness works.

Just a few days ago, four teenagers in America closed the doors of their garage and kept the car engine running. Its exhaust gases are carbon monoxide, and the doors were closed. All four teenagers were found dead in the morning. As the news came on the television and in the newspapers, you will be surprised... all over America, in fifteen other places, similar incidents immediately followed. This is the collective mind.

When one of the actresses of America, Marilyn Monroe, died, the rate of suicide rose to fifteen percent. Just one woman committed suicide, and the collective mind is so contagious....

The University of California has been studying for one year why there is a fluctuation in the crime rate, and they have found that the fluctuation is because of football matches, boxing matches. Whenever there is a football match or a boxing match, immediately the crime rate goes seven percent, eight percent, and sometimes fourteen percent higher. All over California people suddenly start murdering, committing suicide, raping women -- it takes two weeks for the crime rate to come back to normal. It is almost like a wave that touches many people, and many people are affected.

The collective consciousness functions as one whole. It does not allow individuals to be decisive on their own. People don't have space.

Scientists have discovered that even animals have their territorial imperative. For example, lions have a territory, and to make their territory known to everybody in the forest -- all the animals do the same thing -- they go on urinating on certain spots. The smell of their urine makes other animals not enter inside.

It has been observed that if you go and just remain outside the territory, the lion will not be disturbed. If he is resting he will go on looking at you, and he will be resting; you will not see any restlessness, but just one step within his territory and he stands up -- you have interfered in *his* space. Dogs go on doing the same thing: making their own territory by urinating on this pillar, on that god, on this temple, on that church. And other dogs recognize it.

All the animals are more sensitive than you are. Horses can smell from two miles away. If there is a lion, they can smell it from two miles away and they will stop moving; they will become reluctant to move on.

Trees have their own territories, and if you look.... The African trees grow highest in the world for the simple reason that they cannot find space enough around themselves. The forests are so thick that they can find a free space only if they grow very high in the sky. Grow the same tree here and it will not go to that height, there is no need, but in Africa it will grow to two hundred feet high, to feel the space and freedom and individuality.

Man has forgotten it completely. And perhaps most of the tensions of man are because of the crowd. Solitude is a spiritual necessity. But the crowd goes on becoming bigger and bigger; wherever you are, you are in a crowd.

Slowly, slowly you forget completely that there was a need for solitude. You remain pygmies, you don't grow your souls. There is no space for those souls to expand.

The first thing is solitude.

The second thing is defiance.

One has to be a rebel, one has to learn to say *no* to the crowd. One has to decide for himself. One has to make it clear to everybody that nobody is going to decide for him.

I was staying in a home and a small child was playing... I was sitting on the lawn and he was playing around me, so I started talking to him and I asked him, "What you are going to become in your life?"

He said, "As far as I can see, I will become insane."

I said, "From where did you get this idea?"

He said, "My mother wants me to become a doctor, my father wants me to become an engineer, my uncle wants me to become a scientist. That's why I am saying that all these people are going to drive me insane. And nobody asks me what I want to become. They are deciding, they are quarreling, they are continuously arguing. I am the only son, and they are all wanting to project their ambitions onto me."

I said to the boy, "Learn to say no. There is no need to become insane. Assert what you want to become and risk everything for it, and you will never be miserable. You may not become very rich, you may not become very famous, but who bothers about fame? And money cannot buy anything that is really meaningful. If you have a deep contentment that whatever you wanted to become you have become, you will be the richest person in the world."

Richness does not consist of your bank accounts, richness consists of your contentment, of your fulfillment, of your innermost joy -- a feeling that you have come to be what was your destiny.

Defiance means disobedience.

Unless somebody is saying something with which you feel a deep rapport, a harmony... you can say yes, but let your yes be total; if something in you does not want to say yes, it is better to say no. It is one of the basics of life that only a man who can say no is capable of saying yes. Those who cannot say no, their yes is impotent; it means nothing, it has no strength in it.

The crowd wants you to be very obedient -- about everything, the smallest things, you have to be obedient.

In my childhood I used to go wherever I wanted to go, and my father would ask, "Why do you create trouble for us? We search for you and we cannot find you, and we worry about you. You could have told us, you could have asked if you could go. Why did you not ask?"

I said, "Because I wanted to go. I have seen and experienced that whenever I ask it is always `no.' And I don't want to hurt you unnecessarily or go against you; it is better to go silently, without any problem. I will go anyway, whether you say go or not."

From the very beginning they started thinking that I am a little crazy, because I never obeyed anything unless it suited my own idea. And I have learned so much by defiance. It has given me a great strength to stand on my own, and it has made me free from the crowd. In my whole life I have never listened to anybody's order.

While I was doing my postgraduate studies the government passed a law that every student has to go for army training, and unless you receive a certificate from the army you will not be given your postgraduate degree.

I went directly to my vice-chancellor and I said, "You can keep my postgraduate degree, I will not need it. But I cannot go to any kind of idiotic training."

The army training is basically to destroy your intelligence, because you cannot say no, and if you cannot say no your intelligence starts dying. In the beginning it is a little hard to say yes, but reluctantly you say it. Slowly, slowly you become accustomed to saying yes without thinking at all what you are saying yes to.

I said, "I am not going to any army training. I don't care about the postgraduate degree, but I cannot conceive myself with somebody ordering me, `Left turn!' and I have to turn left -- for no reason at all. `Right turn!' and I have to turn right. `Go forward!... Come backward!' This I cannot do. And if you want me to do it, then inform the military officer that he will have to give me an explanation for everything. Why should I turn left? What is the need?"

The vice-chancellor said, "Don't create trouble. You just remain silent. I will manage, I will tell the military officer that he has to give you attendance -- but don't create trouble, because if you start creating trouble others may start creating trouble. Right now you are the only one who has come to me; others have filled in the forms."

I said, "It is up to you. If I am to go to the army training I am going to create trouble there, because I am not a person who can obey something without sufficient reasons."

But the society in every way teaches you to be obedient, to be humble, to be meek, to be respectful to the elders. That is not the way of spiritual growth, that is the way of committing spiritual suicide.

And the third thing is foresight.

You all have hindsight -- somebody says something and later on you figure it out. But it is too late; now you know what you should have said. A situation arises and you don't know how to face it, how to respond to it. You are never immediate. All your responses are haphazard; all your arrows fall short, they miss the target.

A man, to be independent and free, needs foresight. He needs to see ahead of himself -- because it is pointless to look backwards; nothing can be done about that which is past, you cannot undo it. But something can be done for the time that is coming. If you have foresight you can respond to situations in a more relevant and graceful way.

The superman is the most graceful man that can be conceived. His grace comes from his foresight. He is a very relaxed person, and his relaxedness comes from his foresight. He knows what is going to happen; he is ready to respond.

You cannot find him in a state of unreadiness. Even if death knocks on his doors he will welcome it with joy -- because life he has known; now death is going to be a new adventure.

THEN IT SHALL STAND BY THE SEA, GNARLED AND TWISTED AND WITH SUPPLE HARDINESS, A LIVING LIGHTHOUSE OF UNCONQUERABLE LIFE.
YONDER, WHERE STORMS PLUNGE DOWN INTO THE SEA AND THE MOUNTAIN'S SNOUT DRINKS WATER, THERE EACH OF THEM SHALL ONE DAY KEEP ITS DAY AND NIGHT WATCH, FOR ITS TESTING AND RECOGNITION.

Each situation for the individual, however difficult and hard, is a test. He joyfully goes through it. He blissfully accepts any danger, because only that danger will make him stronger, will bring him recognition -- not from the crowd, but from existence itself.

IT SHALL BE TESTED AND RECOGNIZED, TO SEE WHETHER IT IS OF MY KIND AND MY RACE -- WHETHER IT IS MASTER OF A PROTRACTED WILL, SILENT EVEN WHEN IT SPEAKS, AND GIVING IN SUCH A WAY THAT IN GIVING IT TAKES.

The superman, the man who has integrity and individuality, and a consciousness around himself, is silent even when he speaks. Deep inside him is nothing but silence. His words come out of silence, not out of the gibberish of the mind.

Your words can come from two sources: either from the silences of your heart or from the noises,

mad voices, of your head. Mostly they come from your head, because you have never entered into your own silences of the heart. And when a word comes from the head it is meaningless.

When a word comes from your silences it is very pregnant with meaning. It carries something of silence within it. And if you have ears to hear, you will not only hear the word, you will also hear the wordless message.

The man who is conscious, alert, individual, also knows how to give a thing -- not to insult someone, not to hurt somebody's pride; he gives in such a way that it is as if he is not giving at all. On the contrary he is taking something. He enhances your pride, your dignity.

THAT IT MAY ONE DAY BE MY COMPANION AND A FELLOW-CREATOR AND FELLOW-REJOICER OF ZARATHUSTRA -- SUCH A ONE AS INSCRIBES MY WILL UPON MY TABLETS: FOR THE GREATER PERFECTION OF ALL THINGS.

AND FOR ITS SAKE, AND FOR THOSE LIKE IT, MUST I PERFECT MYSELF.

One has to begin with oneself.
One has to be utterly selfish.
Only out of this selfishness will grow the flower that can share its fragrance with others.

The old traditions have been teaching you to be unselfish, but you don't even know how to be selfish -- how you can be unselfish? You don't even know what the *self* is. Begin from the beginning. All old teachings about being unselfish are absolute nonsense. And the people who have been trying to be unselfish are only superficially so; deep down they are selfish.

I have always loved a beautiful story: In a Chinese city there used to be an annual festival and a great fair. In old China the wells were without any walls, so it was very easy to fall in a well; there was nothing to prevent you. A man fell into a well, and there was so much noise from the festival and the fair that he shouted but nobody heard. Just a Buddhist monk who was accustomed to deep silence heard him shouting, "Save me!"

He went to the side of the well and he said, "What is the point? What will you be doing if you are saved -- the same repetitive life? It is better to die silently, that's what my master has taught me."

The man said, "I don't want any philosophy at this moment. I am *dying* and you are talking philosophy!"

The Buddhist monk said, "Nobody dies, the soul is eternal. One only changes houses. See you in some other house." And he went away.

The man was very angry but he could not do anything, he was in the well. Then there came a Taoist monk -- these people heard him because they were accustomed to meditation and silence. He looked down and said, "What is the matter? Why are you shouting? At such a moment, when one is dying, one should meditate. Listen to the great Lao Tzu, he says: Never fight against the current, go with the flow -- relax!"

The man said, "This is a strange place. First let me out and I will show you what relaxation is."

The monk said, "My master's teaching is never to interfere in anybody's life. I cannot interfere, just excuse me. The only advice that I can give to you is, go with the flow."

Just behind him there was a Confucian monk, and he said, "This proves that my master was right."
But the man said, "Nobody is bothered about saving me."

The Confucian monk said, "It is not a question of saving you. The question is, Confucius has said that every well should have a protective wall, and I am going to preach in every place to create walls around the wells so that nobody falls in. One person dying or not dying does not matter, it is a social question. Think of your children -- they will not have to fall into wells.

"And anyway, what are you going to do if you are saved? You are old enough, you look nearabout fifty, you have lived enough and your time has come. According to my master Confucius, nothing happens before its time. But you have proved my master's statement that every well should have a wall. A great revolution is needed in the whole country so that people start creating walls. Your falling in the well is a great thing; you have provoked me. Now I will go to every place, I will move around the country; you don't be worried."

But the man said, "Even if all the wells have walls, that will not save me. First do something to save me!"

The man said, "I am a believer in social reform; I don't waste my time and energy in small things. This saving you anybody can do, but the social reform.... I cannot wait here long, I will go right now into the crowds and preach to them. And you are a very good example. If they ask any questions I will say, `Go and look in that well.' By taking you out, I would destroy my own example. So keep quiet and wait."

The man said, "I never thought that all kinds of idiots would come to the side of the well... not a single sensible person."

Then came a Christian missionary, and he had a bucket and a rope. He immediately threw the bucket and the rope down and told the man, "Just sit in the bucket, hold the rope, and I will pull you up. This is the teaching of the great, only begotten son of God, Jesus Christ: service is religion. Serving you, I am earning great virtue."

He came out. He was very happy, and he said, "It seems your religion is the only true religion." The Christian missionary said, "Of course." "But," the man said, "I wonder why you were carrying a bucket and a rope?"

He said, "We remain ready for any emergency. Service is our motto, because only through service can we reach paradise. Now, you did a great thing by falling in the well. If you had not fallen in I would have missed my virtue.

"And stop that idiot, that Confucian, who has gone into the crowd and is telling people to create walls around the wells. That will prevent people serving others; he has to be stopped. Teach your children, and help others also to fall into the well. I am ready here with my bucket and my rope. The more people fall into the well, the more virtue is earned by taking them out."

It seems that the people who are serving others are serving for a reward. They are hoping to be welcomed at the pearly gates of heaven. They will go with their whole list -- how many orphans they saved, how many people they dragged out of wells, how many people they helped to be educated, how many people they provided with medicines... but their basic interest is still selfish. It cannot be otherwise, it is the very nature of man.

Zarathustra is not against the nature of man. Be selfish. Let your self grow to its ultimate potential, let it blossom; and then out of it the fragrance will go to all sides -- that will be your unselfishness. And it won't ask for any reward anywhere, here or hereafter, it will be a reward unto itself, it will be a joy to share your fragrance.

Zarathustra is not for unselfish service. No man of intelligence can say, "Serve others." You don't know yourself. Your serving others can only be dangerous. First know thyself. First be thyself.

First grow as much as you can, and then sharing will happen on its own accord. It is not something to be *done*. You will become a raincloud and you will shower on many lands, and you will not think that you are giving something to anybody. On the contrary, you will think you are taking something from others.

A raincloud showering on the thirsty earth does not think that he is showering because of the thirsty earth. He is thankful to the earth because it allowed him to be unburdened; he was too full of rainwater. He will not make the earth feel obliged; on the contrary, he will be obliged to the earth.
And that is the dignity of man.

THAT IT MAY ONE DAY BE MY COMPANION AND A FELLOW-CREATOR AND FELLOW-REJOICER OF ZARATHUSTRA -- SUCH A ONE AS INSCRIBES MY WILL UPON MY TABLETS: FOR THE GREATER PERFECTION OF ALL THINGS.
AND FOR ITS SAKE, AND FOR THOSE LIKE IT, MUST I PERFECT MYSELF: THEREFORE I NOW AVOID MY HAPPINESS AND OFFER MYSELF TO ALL UNHAPPINESS -- FOR MY ULTIMATE TESTING AND RECOGNITION.

He is saying, "I am no longer interested in small pleasures, happinesses. My only concern is to offer myself for the final test, the fire test, which will give me the recognition of existence -- that my consciousness is immortal, that my consciousness is divine, that I have come to fulfill my destiny."

TO DESIRE -- THAT NOW MEANS TO ME: TO HAVE LOST MYSELF. I POSSESS YOU, MY CHILDREN! He is saying, "I am not only desiring the superman, because I have desired the superman long enough. Just desiring will not help."

TO DESIRE -- THAT NOW MEANS TO ME: TO HAVE LOST MYSELF. I possess you, my children! IN THIS POSSESSION ALL SHOULD BE CERTAINTY AND NOTHING DESIRE. It is not a desire; I am absolutely certain that I possess you within me. All that is needed is their assertion, their growing, their becoming individuals, their rising to the stars.

IN THIS POSSESSION ALL SHOULD BE CERTAINTY AND NOTHING DESIRE. Desire is not anything certain; you desire a thousand and one things. He says, "I possess it. I have got hold of my soul and I am going to change it. And it is not a desire, it is a certainty. I am absolutely and unconditionally devoted to only one thing: to creating the superman, because the superman is going to be the very salt of the earth."

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Before sunrise

12 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704125
ShortTitle:	ZARA210
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	100 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
BEFORE SUNRISE
O SKY ABOVE ME! O PURE, DEEP SKY! YOU ABYSS OF LIGHT! GAZING INTO YOU, I TREMBLE WITH DIVINE DESIRES.
TO CAST MYSELF INTO YOUR HEIGHT -- THAT IS MY DEPTH! TO HIDE MYSELF IN YOUR PURITY -- THAT IS MY INNOCENCE!
THE GOD IS VEILED BY HIS BEAUTY: THUS YOU HIDE YOUR STARS. YOU DO NOT SPEAK: THUS YOU PROCLAIM TO ME YOUR WISDOM....
WE HAVE BEEN FRIENDS FROM THE BEGINNING:...
WE DO NOT SPEAK TO ONE ANOTHER, BECAUSE WE KNOW TOO MUCH: WE ARE SILENT TOGETHER, WE SMILE OUR KNOWLEDGE TO ONE ANOTHER.
ARE YOU NOT THE LIGHT OF MY FIRE? DO YOU NOT HAVE THE SISTER-SOUL OF MY INSIGHT? TOGETHER WE LEARNED EVERYTHING; TOGETHER WE LEARNED TO MOUNT ABOVE OURSELVES TO OURSELVES AND TO SMILE UNCLOUDEDLY -- TO SMILE UNCLOUDEDLY DOWN FROM BRIGHT EYES AND FROM MILES AWAY WHEN UNDER US COMPULSION AND PURPOSE AND GUILT STREAM LIKE RAIN.
AND WHEN I WANDERED ALONE, WHAT DID MY SOUL HUNGER AFTER BY NIGHT AND ON TREACHEROUS PATHS? AND WHEN I CLIMBED MOUNTAINS, WHOM DID I ALWAYS SEEK, IF NOT YOU, UPON MOUNTAINS?
AND ALL MY WANDERING AND MOUNTAIN-CLIMBING: IT WAS MERELY A NECESSITY AND AN EXPEDIENT OF CLUMSINESS: MY WHOLE WILL DESIRES ONLY TO FLY, TO FLY INTO YOU!
AND WHAT HAVE I HATED MORE THAN PASSING CLOUDS AND ALL THAT DEFILES YOU? AND I HAVE HATED EVEN MY OWN HATRED, BECAUSE IT DEFILED YOU!
I DISLIKE THE PASSING CLOUDS, THESE STEALTHY CATS OF PREY: THEY TAKE FROM YOU AND FROM ME WHAT WE HAVE IN COMMON -- THE VAST AND BOUNDLESS DECLARATION OF YES AND AMEN....
I, HOWEVER, AM ONE WHO BLESSES AND DECLARES YES, IF ONLY YOU ARE AROUND ME, YOU PURE, LUMINOUS SKY! YOU ABYSS OF LIGHT! -- THEN INTO ALL ABYSSES DO I CARRY MY CONSECRATING DECLARATION YES.
I HAVE BECOME ONE WHO BLESSES AND ONE WHO DECLARES YES: AND FOR THAT I WRESTLED LONG AND WAS A WRESTLER, SO THAT I MIGHT ONE DAY HAVE MY HANDS FREE FOR BLESSING.
THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY BLESSING: TO STAND OVER EVERYTHING AS ITS OWN SKY, AS ITS ROUND ROOF, ITS AZURE BELL AND ETERNAL CERTAINTY: AND HAPPY IS HE WHO THUS BLESSES!
FOR ALL THINGS ARE BAPTIZED AT THE FOUNT OF ETERNITY AND BEYOND GOOD AND EVIL; GOOD AND EVIL THEMSELVES, HOWEVER, ARE ONLY INTERVENING SHADOWS AND DAMP AFFLICTIONS AND PASSING CLOUDS....
THE WORLD IS DEEP: AND DEEPER THAN DAY HAS EVER COMPREHENDED. NOT EVERYTHING MAY BE SPOKEN IN THE PRESENCE OF DAY. BUT DAY IS COMING: SO LET US PART!
O SKY ABOVE ME, YOU MODEST, GLOWING SKY! O YOU, MY HAPPINESS BEFORE SUNRISE! DAY IS COMING: SO LET US PART!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra cannot speak except in poetry. He is helpless. Prose is almost impossible for him, because there are heights and there are depths which are only available to poetry -- prose is too mundane.

Poetry is not just a form, but a certain spirit, a certain beauty, a certain grace. Linguistically his statements may not be called poetry, but nobody can deny that they are the pure essence of what poetry is. Their very foundation, their very spirit, is poetic.

So please do not understand this prose the way prose is being understood. It has no logic in it but it has great aesthetic sensitivity. His words don't say what the dictionary words say about them. His words are only wings, indications, but they are always indicative beyond themselves. They are always hinting towards much that they cannot contain.

In other words, Zarathustra has to be understood metaphorically, not literally. He is not a man of letters but a man of genuine experiences. These statements, BEFORE SUNRISE, are not only beautiful but contain great insight, and can be helpful to all those who do not want to remain confined to the mind but want to transcend it.

Transcendence of man and man's mind is Zarathustra's basic teaching.

O SKY ABOVE ME! O PURE, DEEP SKY! YOU ABYSS OF LIGHT! GAZING INTO YOU, I TREMBLE WITH DIVINE DESIRES. The sky symbolizes emptiness, but not in a negative sense... emptiness which is full, over-full. The sky is the ancient word -- what we now call "space."

Zarathustra's whole longing is for spaciousness: no boundaries to the human spirit, no limitations to the human flight. That's why he used to carry an eagle with himself, as a symbol of a longing to go beyond the stars. He is the first man who has longed so much; and unless you long so much you remain small. Your desires are very small -- for money, for respectability, for a certain social status, for some political power.

That's the difference between desires and longings: longings are always of the sacred, desires are achievable. Longings are for the impossible; and unless you long for the impossible you cannot rise to your ultimate height, and you cannot penetrate to your ultimate depth either.

Zarathustra is very clear that the impossible should be the only challenge for human consciousness. Less than that he will not be ready to accept as the goal. Anything that seems to be achievable is not worth achieving, anything that is possible has already lost its spiritual meaning.

Only the impossible can give you space enough to be your infinite self, to be your eternity.

The impossible for Zarathustra is equivalent to God. If you can understand his impossible then you will see how religions have degraded and spoiled a beautiful word, *god*.

God does not exist. And God is not achievable; God is just another name for the impossible. But you cannot be a superman if you don't have the longing for the impossible. The sky is the space without any limits. It is freedom from all fetters of the past, from all fetters that make you so mean, so cunning, so jealous.

Just the other day Anando brought a cartoon to show me -- a beautiful cartoon, but the government of Tamil Nadu in Madras asked the cartoonist to apologize publicly. Obviously he refused, because he has not mentioned anybody's name. The cartoon was of two figures, with a small note underneath that the man who looks like a pickpocket is a minister and the man who looks like a *dacoit*, a thief, is the chief minister. Now, there was no need for anybody to be angry -- and particularly in a democracy where you go on bragging about freedom of speech. He has not named anybody, and in India there are so many chief ministers, and so many ministers.

In fact, if anybody was to be really offended it was the pickpockets and the dacoits. But they seem to have some sense of humor. No pickpocket, no dacoit went to the court saying, "It is insulting to us."

But the chief minister of Tamil Nadu and the whole assembly unanimously voted to send the man to jail for one year because he has refused to make an apology. The man had already served three days in jail... but then there was great uproar all over the country, that this is absolutely absurd. He has not mentioned anybody's name, and if even a cartoon becomes so damaging to your respectability, then certainly the cartoon is saying something true about you. Whoever is offended has exposed himself, that the cartoon is about him; otherwise there was no need, there was no name on it.

Because the pressure from all over the country became greater and greater, they had to release the man. But such is the smallness of man. Even the people you think great leaders of men behave so stupidly.

Today there was another piece of information.... I have often been telling you that the royal families of Europe have committed a great crime for centuries by intermarrying. They have created more retarded people in the world than anybody else.

Forty-six years ago, two cousins of Queen Elizabeth and three distant cousins -- five persons -- were

found to be insane. Silently they were put into an insane asylum, and the public was not made aware of it. And you will be surprised: when asked what happened to those two cousins -- because they had suddenly disappeared -- it was informed from the royal family sources that those two cousins were dead; and they were in a mad asylum. One has died just now, that's why the whole thing has become alive again -- "We were thinking that she had died forty-six years ago; now she has died again!"

What about the other? It has been found that she is still alive. And she is not alone -- three other cousins are also in the mad asylum. That too has been kept secret for forty-six years. And these are the people who are the models....

All around the world, man seems to be the meanest and the most cunning animal of all the animals. Zarathustra's whole effort is to bring innocence to man: the freedom of the sky, the silence of the sky, the purity of the sky, the innocence of the sky.

O SKY ABOVE ME! O PURE, DEEP SKY! YOU ABYSS OF LIGHT! GAZING INTO YOU, I TREMBLE WITH DIVINE DESIRES. What are the divine desires?... a longing to transcend all that man has treasured up to now as valuable.

What he has been thinking of as ornaments are nothing but chains; what he has been thinking of as houses are nothing but prisons; what he has been thinking of as family does not help him to grow, but makes him retarded. What he has been thinking of as religions -- which are supposed to lead man towards God -- are the only people preventing man from any search for God.

A divine longing is to transcend all these barriers and to move into the unknown sky, in search of the impossible. The beauty of his idea is that by searching for the impossible you will find yourself. You cannot find yourself unless your longing is for the impossible. Only that great longing can raise you high above all human limitations, can clean you from all that has polluted you, can make your soul just as vast as the sky, and as pure as the sky.

TO CAST MYSELF INTO YOUR HEIGHT -- THAT IS MY DEPTH. Zarathustra says, "Your height is my depth. Less than that will not satisfy me."

TO HIDE MYSELF IN YOUR PURITY -- THAT IS MY INNOCENCE! And unless I am as pure as you are, I will not know my own innocence.

THE GOD IS VEILED BY HIS BEAUTY: THUS YOU HIDE YOUR STARS. YOU DO NOT SPEAK: THUS YOU PROCLAIM TO ME YOUR WISDOM. The sky does not speak. That does not mean it is dumb, and that does not mean that it is ignorant. The mystic knows that when you know, silence is the only language. The silence of the sky proclaims its wisdom.

He is also saying, THE GOD IS VEILED BY HIS BEAUTY. In a beautiful flower, in a beautiful sunset, in a beautiful starry night, in the beautiful silence, you can find God; but not in the churches and not in the temples and not in the mosques. Their priests have created false gods to deceive humanity.

All your temples of God are just man-manufactured shops where you can purchase God very easily and cheaply -- without any search, without any risk, without any danger, without going anywhere, without opening your wings into the sky, without even opening your eyes to the light, without even raising your head and looking at the starry night... a stone statue.

The priests have deceived you for centuries and they go on deceiving you. They alone are not responsible, you are also responsible for it. You want it cheap. Wherever there is a demand for cheap gods, of course a few people will supply cheap gods.

And the person who talks about the authentic God will appear dangerous to you. He can corrupt the minds of the young people because he can create a longing in the young people for an impossible pilgrimage. And the crowd does not want you to leave the fold.

> WE HAVE BEEN FRIENDS FROM THE BEGINNING:
> WE DO NOT SPEAK TO ONE ANOTHER, BECAUSE WE KNOW TOO MUCH: WE ARE SILENT TOGETHER, WE SMILE OUR KNOWLEDGE TO ONE ANOTHER.

A very beautiful statement: WE DO NOT SPEAK TO ONE ANOTHER, BECAUSE WE KNOW TOO MUCH. There is no need to say anything.

There is a beautiful incident in the life of one of the great mystics of India, Kabir, and another great mystic, Farid. Farid was on pilgrimage with his disciples, and they passed Maghar, a small village near Varanasi. Varanasi is on one side of the Ganges, and Maghar is on the other side. Varanasi has been for

centuries the citadel of Hinduism, and according to Hindu scholars it is the ancientmost city in the world. And it looks to be true, also, because it is referred to in the ancientmost scriptures.

The idea has been spread by the priests that a person who dies in Varanasi -- it does not matter who he was, a sinner or a saint -- just if he dies in Varanasi, his heaven will be guaranteed. So Varanasi is full of many old people, men and women, who are waiting to die there. They have done nothing in their lives -- but at least one thing they can do: they can die in Varanasi.

It is a strange city -- people go there only to die. When it becomes certain that life has slipped out of their hands, and now there is not much time, people start going to Varanasi. It is the deadliest city in the world. Everybody is waiting to die.

But death is something that you cannot be certain about, so even when people die somewhere else their relatives carry their bodies to Varanasi. At least their bodies can be burned in Varanasi. If not to a higher heaven, at least some lower place somewhere... but hell can be avoided.

Just as it has been known for thousands of years that by dying in Varanasi one is born as a god in heaven, Maghar -- the small village on the other side of Varanasi.... There is no way to know how people started the idea, but perhaps every idea needs a balance and Maghar was the closest to Varanasi, so anybody who dies in Maghar is bound to go to hell -- if he is a sinner. But if he is a saint, some concessions can be given; he will be born as a donkey!

Before his death, as he was becoming old, Kabir told his disciples -- he had lived his whole life in Varanasi -- "Now I want to live in Maghar."

They said, "Are you mad? People LEAVE Maghar; before dying they come to this side of the river. It is just fifteen minutes' distance. Are you mad or something that you are thinking to go to Maghar?"

He said, "I want to go to heaven only if I am worthy of it, not because of Varanasi" -- just the pride of the man -- "I would rather prefer hell; I can become a donkey, that's perfectly okay, but at least I am myself and I don't owe anything to Varanasi." There was no way to convince him; he went to Maghar. Reluctantly his disciples also had to go.

At that time Farid was passing by Maghar. His disciples said, "Just a few days ago Kabir came to live in Maghar, and it will be a great joy if you both meet." The same was said by the followers of Kabir. Kabir said, "Certainly invite him. He should be our guest."

And they met. They hugged each other, they wept, they smiled, they did everything -- except speaking. The disciples of both mystics were so disappointed and disgusted, "But what nonsense is going on... two days, and they sit holding each other's hands, crying, or laughing, or dancing." But not a single word was spoken between them.

After two days Farid left; Kabir had come to give him a send-off at the boundary of Maghar. They again hugged, they again cried, they again laughed. Those two days must have been like two lives to the disciples, who were waiting for them to speak, to say something. And as they parted, the disciples of both were very angry and they said, "What kind of meeting was this?"

Kabir said, "There was nothing to say. He is just like me. Saying anything to him would be as if I am talking to myself, it would be simply stupid."

And Farid said, "It was impossible to talk, because whatever he knows, I know; whatever I know, he knows. We are in the same space. We cried for you and we laughed for ourselves. And just not to disappoint you, we even danced. But more than that was not possible. Whoever had spoken would have proved himself ignorant."

> WE DO NOT SPEAK TO ONE ANOTHER, BECAUSE WE KNOW TOO MUCH: WE ARE SILENT TOGETHER, WE SMILE OUR KNOWLEDGE TO ONE ANOTHER.
> ARE YOU NOT THE LIGHT OF MY FIRE? DO YOU NOT HAVE THE SISTER-SOUL OF MY INSIGHT? TOGETHER WE LEARNED EVERYTHING; TOGETHER WE LEARNED TO MOUNT ABOVE OURSELVES TO OURSELVES AND TO SMILE UNCLOUDEDLY -- TO SMILE UNCLOUDEDLY DOWN FROM BRIGHT EYES AND FROM MILES AWAY WHEN UNDER US COMPULSION AND PURPOSE AND GUILT STREAM LIKE RAIN.

These three words -- compulsion, purpose and guilt -- are about the crowd of small human beings. They live a life of compulsion; they even love out of compulsion, they work out of compulsion. They do everything without any joy, out of duty.

My father used to love his feet to be massaged, so whoever he would find... and I was always available because I had nothing to do in the world and everybody knew that I am good for nothing, so nobody gave me any work. People gave me work a few times and the result was such a disaster that they stopped... I was

always around. He would ask me and sometimes I would say yes, sometimes I would say no.

One day he asked me, "What decides? Sometimes you say yes, sometimes you say no."

I said, "I say yes when I feel that I can do it lovingly, joyously, without any compulsion. I say no when I feel that I will be doing it out of compulsion, as a duty. And to me, duty is an ugly word."

Sometimes it used to happen, I would start massaging his feet and in the middle I would say, "That's the end." And he would say, "I am not satisfied yet."

I said, "It is not a question of *your* satisfaction. I am perfectly satisfied. Now, going on massaging you will be out of compulsion, and I hate to do anything out of compulsion; just forgive me."

He said, "You are a strange boy. You started, you were doing so well."

I said, "I was doing so well because I loved it. Whenever I love, I do it. But whenever I don't feel any love, I don't want to pretend. And I want it to be clear to you that this is going to be my approach in everything about life. When I say yes, I mean yes. And when I say no, I mean no. Never try to change my no into yes, you will never succeed. I would rather die than do anything as obedience, under compulsion because you are my father."

But all over the world people are doing things which they hate. And they say that they hate it, but there is some compulsion and they have to do it.

Doing anything under compulsion is slavery -- and Zarathustra hates slavery -- or for a purpose, which is also another kind of slavery.

You are doing something to gain something, there is a purpose behind it. You are being very nice to someone, there is a purpose behind it. Then your niceness is disgusting. You should be aware that a life lived without purpose, just out of sheer joy, is the only pure life. Purpose contaminates, poisons.

But there are people... for them everything has some purpose behind it. In fact, if there is no purpose they will think you are mad. Then why are you doing it? Purpose has become to them the very aim of every act; they have lived under this kind of idiotic idea.

Now, if anybody is doing something out of sheer joy, not asking for any reward in the end, not asking for anything in response -- whose every act has its own reward in itself.... Only such a man knows the depths of life, the heights of life. And those depths and heights are certainly the depths and heights of the sky.

Or people are living out of guilt. Every Sunday people are going to the churches -- not that they really want to, not that there is great joy in going, not that they have a feeling for Jesus. But they are going there; otherwise they will feel guilty. Just watch how many things you are doing because of the fear that if you don't do them there will be a guilt feeling.

One existentialist novel has a beautiful incident in it: A man is standing in the court. He has killed a stranger whom he had never known before. The question of enmity does not arise -- they have not even been friends.

He had never seen his face, because the man was sitting on the beach looking at the sea, and he came from behind and, with a knife, killed the man. He did not even bother to know who he is, what he looks like. But there was no eyewitness, it was he himself who had told the court. He had reported to the police station, "I have done this, and if you want me to go the court I am willing."

The police officer was also amazed because there was no proof against him and there was no eyewitness. The man said to the judge, "If you are going to punish me, then less than the gallows will not be acceptable."

The judge said, "You are a strange fellow. In the first place, why have you killed that man?"

He said, "Why have I killed that man? Why have I been given birth? Is there any answer to it? Did anybody ask me, `Do you want to be born or not?' And millions of people die every day. Do you ask them, `Why are you dying? What is the purpose?'"

The judge said, "Strange... but you killed him!"

He said, "I have said it myself: I was feeling to *do* something; and I am not talented in anything. I cannot paint, I cannot sing, I cannot play on any instrument, I cannot dance. I wanted to do something historic. I am really happy that my picture is on every newspaper's front page. That's enough. What more does one need? I am world famous by a single act, and with me, that poor guy is also world famous."

But the law of the country was that unless there are eyewitnesses, some proof, at least some circumstantial proof, you cannot accept the murderer's own words. The judge cannot give the judgment just because this man is saying so. So he asks the police to investigate some circumstantial evidence. What kind

of man is this? Some indications -- has he committed any other crimes before, has he ever gone to jail before? What he does, what kind of friends he has, what kind of life he lives -- collect every circumstantial evidence to show that it is possible that this man has committed the crime.

In that circumstantial evidence there are beautiful things: One man stands up in the witness box and says, "This man can do it. I cannot say that he has done it, but he can do it, because I know -- the day his mother died he was sitting with me in a restaurant when somebody came running in and told him, `Your mother has died.' And his response was so strange that I was shocked. He said, `I always knew she would die on Sunday just to spoil my holiday. That old woman was real nasty. Now, there are seven days in the week, she could have died any other day. What is the purpose of choosing Sunday? Just to spoil it! And I have purchased tickets to go to the movies. But I knew it. She has always been spoiling things for me.'"

The man said, "I could not believe it, that his mother has died and he is complaining about the day, as if she has chosen the day. And that very night he was seen in the movie, because he had purchased the tickets before. And late in the night he was seen in a disco, dancing.

"And when I asked him, `Your mother has died just this morning, it doesn't look right that you should be dancing in a disco,' he said, `Do you mean to say that once your mother is dead you cannot dance, ever? And what does it matter whether you dance after ten hours or ten days or ten months or ten years? Now it is always going to be after my mother is dead, so do you have any objection? And if people stop dancing because their mothers are dead, all discos will be closed. Because mothers happen to die -- everybody's mother is going to die one day or the other -- but the dance has to continue.'

"So I can say that this man is the type; he can do anything. Perhaps he has killed that man."

But, howsoever insane that man may look, he has some truth. The mother has died; now whenever you will dance it will be after your mother's death. And how can you make a demarcation that after twelve hours it will be right, or after twenty-four hours it will be right? What is your criterion?

But this man is in fact giving evidence of one thing that perhaps he is not aware of, and neither is the judge aware of. He is saying that this man has no guilt. Mothers die, why make much fuss about it? The only complaint he had was, that there were seven days and she could have chosen some other day.

But he has no guilt. He has even killed a man who was absolutely unknown to him, a stranger, but he has no guilt. He says, "God goes on killing people every day, millions. He goes on giving birth every day to millions, without asking. Why am I supposed to ask if I want to kill somebody? And what is the necessity to know the person? I enjoyed the act, and I am ready to go to the gallows without any guilt. I had come myself to the court, the police had not caught me.

"I don't feel guilty, I simply feel that this whole life is useless. And I finished that man's useless life. Perhaps he was not courageous enough to finish it -- I managed. And if we ever meet somewhere, I know perfectly well he will be thankful to me, `You did well. I had thought many times to commit suicide but I could not gather the courage, and you did it even without asking.'"

The existentialist philosophy is based on purposelessness, uselessness, futility, boredom, meaninglessness. Life is just accidental. You are not here to fulfill some great purpose, but just by some accident. Existentialist philosophy has been condemned by all the religions because to them, everything has to be purposeful. They are the two polar opposites.

Zarathustra is not an existentialist, neither am I, but existentialism has a certain truth which cannot be denied. And the truth is that there need be no purpose at all -- but they stopped there; this is a fragment of truth.

To complete it I would like to say: no action needs to have any purpose outside itself. It has to be intrinsically meaningful, its meaning has to be in itself. This is different from the religious attitude and this is different from the existentialist attitude.

Then each moment has its own joy, its own reward, its own beauty. And moment after moment you go on making a garland of flowers of your life. It will have immense significance and a great aura of joy around it, but it will not be fulfilling any purpose, it will not be giving you any reward. Your very action has been either your reward or your punishment.

AND WHEN I WANDERED ALONE, WHAT DID MY SOUL HUNGER AFTER BY NIGHT AND ON TREACHEROUS PATHS? AND WHEN I CLIMBED MOUNTAINS, WHOM DID I ALWAYS SEEK, IF NOT YOU, UPON MOUNTAINS? I have always been seeking the sky, the space, the unbounded freedom. In my wanderings, in my mountain climbings, there has been only one longing: to attain to ultimate freedom, to be myself, to be authentic and to be free.

AND ALL MY WANDERING AND MOUNTAIN-CLIMBING: IT WAS REALLY A NECESSITY

AND AN EXPERIENCE OF CLUMSINESS: MY WHOLE WILL DESIRES ONLY TO FLY, TO FLY INTO YOU! Because I don't have wings I was wandering; it was a poor substitute for it. I was climbing the mountains; it was a little better, but still a substitute.

MY WHOLE WILL DESIRES ONLY TO FLY, TO FLY INTO YOU! Into the space which needs no limits, which requires no boundaries, which demands no expectations, which leaves you absolutely free to your own strength.

AND WHAT HAVE I HATED MORE THAN PASSING CLOUDS AND ALL THAT DEFILES YOU? AND I HAVE HATED EVEN MY OWN HATRED, BECAUSE IT DEFILED YOU!
I DISLIKE THE PASSING CLOUDS, THESE STEALTHY CATS OF PREY: THEY TAKE FROM YOU AND FROM ME WHAT WE HAVE IN COMMON -- THE VAST AND BOUNDLESS DECLARATION OF YES AND AMEN.

He is saying, I hate the clouds because they defile your purity. I hate them because they pollute your innocence, and I hate them because one thing is common: THEY TAKE FROM YOU AND FROM ME WHAT WE HAVE IN COMMON -- THE VAST AND BOUNDLESS DECLARATION OF YES AND AMEN.

I, HOWEVER, AM ONE WHO BLESSES AND DECLARES YES, IF ONLY YOU ARE AROUND ME, YOU PURE, LUMINOUS SKY! YOU ABYSS OF LIGHT! -- THEN INTO ALL ABYSSES DO I CARRY MY CONSECRATING DECLARATION YES.
I HAVE BECOME ONE WHO BLESSES AND ONE WHO DECLARES YES: AND FOR THAT I WRESTLED LONG AND WAS A WRESTLER, SO THAT I MIGHT ONE DAY HAVE MY HANDS FREE FOR BLESSING.
THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY BLESSING: TO STAND OVER EVERYTHING AS ITS OWN SKY, AS ITS ROUND ROOF, ITS AZURE BELL AND ETERNAL CERTAINTY: AND HAPPY IS HE WHO THUS BLESSES!
FOR ALL THINGS ARE BAPTIZED AT THE FOUNT OF ETERNITY AND BEYOND GOOD AND EVIL; GOOD AND EVIL THEMSELVES, HOWEVER, ARE ONLY INTERVENING SHADOWS AND DAMP AFFLICTIONS AND PASSING CLOUDS.
THE WORLD IS DEEP: AND DEEPER THAN DAY HAS EVER COMPREHENDED. NOT EVERYTHING MAY BE SPOKEN IN THE PRESENCE OF DAY. BUT DAY IS COMING: SO LET US PART!
O SKY ABOVE ME, YOU MODEST, GLOWING SKY! O YOU, MY HAPPINESS BEFORE SUNRISE! DAY IS COMING: SO LET US PART!

Zarathustra is saying a very profound thing: that there are things which can be known only in the darkness and in the depths of darkness, because life is a mystery -- not a problem that can be solved, but a mystery that can be lived.

Have you watched it: as the night comes everything starts becoming mysterious. As the day comes, mystery evaporates with the dewdrop evaporating from the lotus leaf. The day is superficial. It represents knowledge, and man can know only that which is below man.

If man wants to rise above himself, then he has to rise above knowledge too. He has to be courageous enough to live in a mystery without asking why, without creating a doubt, without any question -- with a total yes.

Unless a man is capable of saying a total yes to the mysterious he cannot transcend human mind.

Human mind is continuously suspicious; it is always creating doubt. To repress doubts it goes on creating beliefs, but every belief has a doubt hidden behind it. To hide suspicions it goes on creating faith, but every faith is nothing but a curtain, and behind the curtain are all kinds of suspicions.

To go beyond man means to go beyond man's mind. What I call meditation Zarathustra calls "transcending man and man's mind."

To me, meditation is the way to the mystery of existence. He does not use the word meditation -- perhaps he was not even aware of the word -- but what he says is exactly what meditation is.

Go beyond all your doubts, suspicions, questionings. Go into the dark and into the unknown and into the mysterious -- and with a deep yes and a sacred amen. That is the only way to know yourself, and that is the only way to know the mysterious beauty of life and existence.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Of the virtue that makes small

13 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704130
ShortTitle:	ZARA211
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	113 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE VIRTUE THAT MAKES SMALL
I GO AMONG THIS PEOPLE AND LET FALL MANY A WORD; BUT THEY KNOW NEITHER HOW TO TAKE NOR TO KEEP.
THEY ARE SURPRISED THAT I HAVE NOT COME TO RAIL AT THEIR LUSTS AND VICES; AND TRULY, I HAVE NOT COME TO WARN AGAINST PICKPOCKETS, EITHER!...
AND WHEN I CRY: `CURSE ALL THE COWARDLY DEVILS WITHIN YOU WHO WOULD LIKE TO WHIMPER AND CLASP THEIR HANDS AND WORSHIP,' THEN THEY CRY: `ZARATHUSTRA IS GODLESS.'
AND THIS IS ESPECIALLY THE CRY OF THEIR TEACHERS OF SUBMISSION; BUT IT IS INTO PRECISELY THEIR EARS THAT I LOVE TO SHOUT: YES! I AM ZARATHUSTRA THE GODLESS!...
... THIS IS MY SERMON FOR THEIR EARS: I AM ZARATHUSTRA THE GODLESS, WHO SAYS `WHO IS MORE GODLESS THAN I, THAT I MAY REJOICE IN HIS TEACHING?'
I AM ZARATHUSTRA THE GODLESS: WHERE SHALL I FIND MY EQUAL? ALL THOSE WHO GIVE THEMSELVES THEIR OWN WILL AND RENOUNCE ALL SUBMISSION, THEY ARE MY EQUALS....
BUT WHY DO I SPEAK WHERE NO ONE HAS MY KIND OF EARS? AND SO I WILL SHOUT IT OUT TO ALL THE WINDS:
YOU WILL BECOME SMALLER AND SMALLER, YOU SMALL PEOPLE! YOU WILL CRUMBLE AWAY, YOU COMFORTABLE PEOPLE! YOU WILL YET PERISH --
THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL VIRTUES, THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL OMISSIONS, THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL SUBMISSIONS!
TOO INDULGENT, TOO YIELDING: THAT IS THE STATE OF YOUR SOIL! BUT IN ORDER TO GROW BIG, A TREE WANTS TO STRIKE HARD ROOTS INTO HARD ROCKS!...
`IT IS GIVEN' -- THAT IS ALSO A DOCTRINE OF SUBMISSION. BUT I TELL YOU, YOU COMFORTABLE PEOPLE: IT IS TAKEN....
OH, THAT YOU UNDERSTOOD MY SAYING: `ALWAYS DO WHAT YOU WILL -- BUT FIRST BE SUCH AS CAN WILL!'
`ALWAYS LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELVES -- BUT FIRST BE SUCH AS LOVE THEMSELVES....
AMONG THIS PEOPLE I AM MY OWN FORERUNNER, MY OWN COCK-CROW THROUGH DARK LANES.
BUT THEIR HOUR IS COMING! AND MINE TOO IS COMING! HOURLY WILL THEY BECOME SMALLER, POORER, MORE BARREN -- POOR WEEDS! POOR SOIL!
AND SOON THEY SHALL STAND BEFORE ME LIKE ARID GRASS AND STEPPE, AND TRULY! WEARY OF THEMSELVES -- AND LONGING FOR FIRE RATHER THAN FOR WATER!
O BLESSED HOUR OF THE LIGHTNING! O MYSTERY BEFORE NOONTIDE! ONE DAY I SHALL TURN THEM INTO RUNNING FIRE AND HERALDS WITH TONGUES OF FLAME --
ONE DAY THEY SHALL PROCLAIM WITH TONGUES OF FLAME: IT IS COMING, IT IS NEAR, THE GREAT NOONTIDE!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra has not any doctrine to preach, he has not any ideal that every man has to become. He has no fixed morality; his trust is in spontaneous consciousness. His trust in his own consciousness is so great that he can deny God without any difficulty. On the path of truth, one has to choose either God, or one's own being.

If you choose God, you have chosen your slavery, and you can never become more than a preacher and a victim of a whimsical God.But if you choose yourself you have to deny God. God is the greatest bondage for those who want to be themselves. Because humanity has chosen God, it has denied itself. And you can see the ultimate mess into which man has fallen.

Once you are a slave, you forget all responsibilities for yourself; then God takes care of you. And if God is just a hypothesis, just a belief, then you are in real trouble. You were a reality, your consciousness could have grown if you had trusted it, but you denied the reality in favor of the fiction, because the fiction is more comfortable. It relieves you of responsibilities, but it also takes away your freedom.

Remember this, that freedom and responsibilities are always together. You cannot just choose freedom, or just responsibilities. Either you have to choose them both, or you have to deny them both.

Zarathustra denies God because he loves man. Zarathustra denies God because he can see clearly that man himself can become a god. The only hindrance of his becoming a god is a belief in some other god; then he remains simply a worshiper, a believer. His insight is clear, and these twenty-five centuries that have passed between him and us have proved everything that he is going to say in this morning's statements.

Man has become very small. He cannot grow in the shadow of an almighty God. Just a small rosebush cannot grow under the shadow of a huge tree. And when you decide for anything fictitious invented by man himself, this becomes the beginning of your fall. This becomes the shattering of your dignity.

A man of dignity trusts in himself, and through himself he trusts in existence. He is real, existence is real, but God is just a creation of the priests to lead you astray from your reality. And once you have gone away from your nature and your reality, you are going to be more and more miserable, more and more mean, more and more jealous.

The very hypothesis of God has made man's life a tragedy. He has forgotten to sing, he has forgotten to dance, he has forgotten himself. He does not know who he is, what are his potentials, and what are his basic rights given by nature. He lives in darkness -- and he is not a creature of darkness. He lives unnaturally, in a perverted way that destroys his all grace and all his beauty and all the possibilities for his growth.

These words have to be understood very clearly, because they are almost prophetic. They are about you! They are about the world that has come to be in these twenty-five centuries.

I GO AMONG THIS PEOPLE AND LET FALL MANY A WORD; BUT THEY KNOW NEITHER HOW TO TAKE NOR TO KEEP.Man listens only if something supports his prejudices; then he feels good that he has always been right. He listens only if you speak the language of fictions, which he thinks is the ultimate truth. But if you speak the truth he becomes completely closed. He does not allow any truth to enter in his being, to disturb his comfortable beliefs. He listens only to what he wants to listen to, and he takes into himself only what fits with all kinds of garbage that he has been carrying down the ages.

Anything new -- and truth is always new -- freaks him out. Anything new creates a disturbance in him. If he keeps it, then what to do with the old ideas, ancient mythologies, half-baked truths? He has to throw them out -- that is too risky.

He is part of a crowd. If he keeps the new he becomes a stranger to his own crowd. He will be laughed at, he will be condemned. And if he is insistent, he can also be crucified. The crowd does not like the strangers. The crowd is very much against anybody disturbing its sleep -- although its sleep is nothing but a nightmare. But it is the only thing that the crowd has got. It has no idea, not even a distant echo, that life can be something else too, that this is not the only way of living; life can have a different style.

Right now he lives in a sad, miserable, torturous style. But this style has been supported by millions of people for thousands of years, and this is thought to be religious, spiritual. This is thought to be a necessary sacrifice if you want to realize God.

Zarathustra is a stranger. Obviously his words cannot be taken and cannot be kept. In fact, people like Zarathustra are nothing but a nuisance to the miserable crowd -- although they bring the good news. But nobody is ready to listen to them.

It is one of the most miserable facts about humanity that it has become accustomed to chains, superstitions, slavery, commandments. And it has forgotten completely that it has a soul, a sensitivity, an intelligence, which can be refined and which can become his only religion.

Religion is not in the scriptures, and not in the words of the priest; religion is a flowering of your own

intelligence, of your own consciousness. It is not in the churches, nor in the temples, nor in the synagogues. Unless you become a temple, unless you become spacious enough -- pure and clean, just like the sky, unbounded -- you will not know anything of religious experience.

And this is the whole message of Zarathustra: how man can become a superman. God is not his message, his message is that you are carrying the seeds of superman but you are not taking any care about them. You have the right soil in your heart, you have the right love and the tenderness; just you have to be a gardener of your own inner world, and your life will become a festivity, a celebration. And this festiveness, this ecstasy, this celebration is the only religion there is. All else is just the profession of the priests to exploit you.

And they have exploited badly. They have taken away all your blood, they have taken away everything that was important in you. They have destroyed you completely, and they have left only corpses behind.

THEY ARE SURPRISED -- when they listen to Zarathustra -- THAT I HAVE NOT COME TO RAIL AT THEIR LUSTS AND VICES. That's what the priests have always been doing -- condemning their lust, condemning their vices, condemning their desires. They have become accustomed to that. The priests never praise anything in the inner world of man. Everything is wrong -- you are a born sinner. They have convinced you, through thousands of years of conditioning, that it is impossible for you to listen to any other kind of message.

> THEY ARE SURPRISED THAT I HAVE NOT COME TO RAIL AT THEIR LUSTS AND VICES; AND TRULY, I HAVE NOT COME TO WARN AGAINST PICKPOCKETS, EITHER!
> AND WHEN I CRY: `CURSE ALL THE COWARDLY DEVILS WITHIN YOU WHO WOULD LIKE TO WHIMPER AND CLASP THEIR HANDS AND WORSHIP,' THEN THEY CRY: `ZARATHUSTRA IS GODLESS.'

Who worships in you? Have you ever pondered over the problem? Is it not something cowardly in you that kneels down before stone statues made by man? It cannot be something courageous. One that worships is hiding his cowardliness in a beautiful word.

Who is it in you that surrenders, becomes a Christian or a Hindu, or a Mohammedan? Is it a lion in you, or a sheep?

Jesus used to say to his people, "You are my sheep and I am your shepherd." And not a single one of his followers ever raised the question, "You are insulting us. Why should we be sheep? Why should we not be lions, and why should we not bear in us a lion's roar?"

Naturally, lions don't need shepherds -- that is the problem. If people are really awakened to their bravery, then they don't need any shepherd, they don't need any savior, they don't need any messiah. They are their own saviors; and that gives pride and dignity and beauty to human beings.

To call human beings sheep is so insulting, so humiliating that one wonders how people listened to all this. And even today millions of Christians around the world -- and that is the greatest religion as far as numbers are concerned -- think of themselves as the sheep of Jesus Christ. If somebody wants to be a shepherd, he has to reduce the whole of humanity into an ugly state, into cowards.

Whenever you are in difficulty, why do you start immediately praying to God? -- although you know your prayers are never heard; there is nobody to hear them. It is possible, just by coincidence, you may think that your prayer has been heard.

A man used to come to me -- he had no child, and he said to me, "I cannot believe in God unless I have a child. And I hope that if God wants a believer, he should give me a child."

Now there is no need... even if there is a God, what is the use of having this fellow as a believer -- to fulfill his demands?

A child was born to him, and he came to me with sweets and fruits. He was distributing them in the whole neighborhood. I said, "What has happened?"
He said, "God has heard me."

I said to him, "Just wait a little. God cannot be so much concerned about you." The universe is big, and this beautiful planet earth is such a small thing. Even our own sun is thousands of times bigger than this earth, and even this great sun that is our life is a very mediocre star in the universe. There are millions of times bigger stars than this sun. And scientists guess that there must be at least fifty thousand planets in the whole universe where life exists. And this poor fellow is thinking that God has heard his prayer!

I told him a story by Bertrand Russell. The Vatican pope dies. Obviously he knocks on the doors of

heaven, because heaven and hell are just in front of each other. Hours of knocking... because the door is so big, he cannot see its end. He tries hard -- it is so vast.

But finally a window opens in the door, and Saint Peter looks out. With great difficulty, he finds this pope standing there -- just as you can find an ant standing on your door. It is very difficult to have a dialogue. The pope shouts. Saint Peter says, "Say it a little louder, because you are too small."

He says, "You don't understand. I am the representative of Jesus Christ; I am coming from the earth. I was the pope in the Vatican, and what kind of reception is this?"

And Saint Peter says to him, "We have never heard of any earth. You will have to give me the index number."

The pope says, "Index number?"

Saint Peter says, "There are so many planets that unless I get the index number of your earth, I cannot go to the library to find out where you come from. What do you mean by the Vatican, and who is this Jesus Christ?"

The pope shouts, "Are you kidding? Jesus Christ is the only begotten son of God."

Saint Peter said, "Do you think he finished after only one son, in the whole eternity he could produce only one son? I will go to the library, but without an index number it is very difficult to find out... which earth do you mean?"

The pope says, "I am coming from the solar system."

He says, "That's perfectly good, but there are millions of solar systems. Which solar system? What Index number?"

The pope says, "It is better you take me directly to God."

Saint Peter said, "I myself have not seen Him. I am just a doorkeeper, and God is too big. I have only heard about Him. You will have to forgive me. But I will do my best to find the index number, find out about Jesus Christ and about this Vatican."

He goes off and after hours he returns. And he says, "It is almost impossible. Millions of planets... there is no way to pinpoint where your earth is, where your solar system is. And anyway, what right do you have to enter into heaven? The easiest way is... on the other side of the road... there they don't ask who you are, they are nice people. They don't ask whether you deserve hell or not; the moment they see you, they grab you. You just try the other place."

He was woken up by the very idea that he has to go to hell, and the devils will grab him -- they don't even ask who you are. And then he remembered all the tortures, the hellfire... and the most difficult thing about the Christian hell is that it has no exit. You can enter, but you cannot get out. Otherwise, just as a tourist one could enjoy. But once you get in, you become an eternal resident without any application to leave. He woke up out of fear; he was perspiring all over. He was not dead, he was dreaming.

I told this man, "The very idea is egoistic -- that God should hear your prayer, should give proof by giving you a child. Just wait for a few more proofs, because one proof is not enough. No science will allow a single proof; it has to be repeatedly proved.

"You ask something else. You suffer from migraine, now start asking, `Take my migraine away; otherwise I will not believe in you.' And you have a good strategy to blackmail God. He wants you to believe in Him, so exploit him as much as you can. Your brother is unemployed, ask for employment. Your father has cancer, ask for his cancer to be removed... you have so many problems. The child was not a problem at all. And are you certain the child is yours?"

He said, "I never thought that you will be so rude with me."

I said, "I am not being rude, because you have been trying for years, and there was no child coming, and suddenly it has come. Just look around the neighborhood, some rascal is doing it. Don't jump to God, first look around. There are so many rascals in the neighborhood."

He said, "That I know -- there are rascals."

I said, "Go back home. Don't waste your money in distributing sweets and fruits, first find out whose son has been born. Is it yours?"

He said, "To meet you is always a trouble. Now you have created a suspicion in my mind. I already have a migraine. Instead of being a help, now I will look with suspicion at every person who is connected with my family -- the servants, the neighbors, the relatives. And to tell you the truth," he whispered, "I had my suspicions, because the doctor has been telling me, `You cannot have a child.'

"But you should not be so harsh. I was happy that God has given me the child. And God is all-powerful; even if the doctor says I cannot have a child... God can change my chemistry, my hormones, my sperm. But

I will go back. Now I cannot go on distributing sweets. I am afraid that you are right -- you may be right!"

The people who worship are cowards. The people who pray are naggers. Prayer is nothing but nagging God, "Do this!" -- every morning and evening. Mohammedans are the best nagging people; they nag God five times a day! Hindus don't let Him even sleep in the beautiful mornings. They get up early, at three o'clock, and start praying. Sufis pray in the middle of the night.

Even if there had been a God in the beginning, He must have gone mad by now! So many people, and so many demands.... But you don't see that when you pray you are simply demanding. And a prayer cannot be a demand; it can only be a gratefulness.

When you worship, it cannot be out of your cowardliness; it can only be a lion's roar. The sheer joy, the overflowing energy....

AND WHEN I CRY: `CURSE ALL THE COWARDLY DEVILS... THEY ALL CRY: `ZARATHUSTRA IS GODLESS.' They don't listen. On the contrary, they start abusing Zarathustra.

AND THIS IS ESPECIALLY THE CRY OF THEIR TEACHERS OF SUBMISSION; BUT IT IS INTO PRECISELY THEIR EARS THAT I LOVE TO SHOUT: YES! I AM ZARATHUSTRA THE GODLESS! Zarathustra respects what is evolving in man so deeply, so profoundly that he can sacrifice all gods for its growth.

THIS IS MY SERMON FOR THEIR EARS: I AM ZARATHUSTRA THE GODLESS, WHO SAYS `WHO IS MORE GODLESS THAN I, THAT I MAY REJOICE IN HIS TEACHING?'I am more godless than Zarathustra; but it is very difficult to bridge the gap, twenty-five centuries, because at least Zarathustra goes on denying God... I don't even care to deny him.
Even to deny God is, in a negative way, keeping his name alive.

I want humanity simply to forget that nightmare of thousands of years that is associated with God. I don't think it is even necessary to say, "There is no God." It simply is not.

I would have given Zarathustra good company, but perhaps twenty-five centuries ago it was difficult to find a man... particularly in Iran, where Zarathustra was teaching his tremendously important philosophy. But in India at that very time there was Mahavira who denies God, and there was Gautam Buddha who denies God. But their denial is very sophisticated.

Zarathustra is very raw and very wild, and that is his beauty. He does not speak in a polished way; he speaks like a child, utterly innocent. He does not speak in a roundabout way, he does not speak in a sophisticated way. Buddha and Mahavira both speak in such a way that many people may not understand that they don't believe in God.

But Zarathustra is straight. He simply calls a spade a spade. And that's what I love in him -- his rawness. He is not a diamond -- cut, polished; he is directly from the mine -- uncut, unpolished. Therein lies his beauty and his truth.

I AM ZARATHUSTRA THE GODLESS: WHERE SHALL I FIND MY EQUAL? ALL THOSE WHO GIVE THEMSELVES THEIR OWN WILL AND RENOUNCE ALL SUBMISSION, THEY ARE MY EQUALS. Those who renounce all submission, surrendering to any god, being obedient to any scriptures....

The other-world teachers have been insisting, "Renounce the world." Zarathustra is saying, "Renounce your scriptures, and the renouncers! Renounce submission, renounce your cowardliness." Be authentically yourself, and only then your life sources can start flowing.

BUT WHY DO I SPEAK WHERE NO ONE HAS MY KIND OF EARS? AND SO I WILL SHOUT IT OUT TO ALL THE WINDS. One can understand the difficulty. Particularly I can understand the difficulty. Many mystics have found the same problem.

Bodhidharma, one of the greatest masters, who became the source of the tradition of Zen, remained for nine years facing the wall. He would not face his audience. People would ask questions and he would answer to the wall.

Emperor Wu of China asked him, "This is a little strange. I have never seen such meetings. The speaker has to face the audience; you keep your back towards the audience. What kind of behavior is this?"

Bodhidharma said, "I used to keep, just like other speakers, the audience in front of me. But I found just a wall, and it was hurting, so I decided that it is better to keep the audience behind me and face the wall. The wall does not hurt, because it is a wall. It does not listen, but you cannot expect a wall to listen. But when I talk to people, and I see just walls around, it hurts. And I cannot stop speaking, because that which has grown in me is overflowing, and I cannot control it.

Zarathustra says, BUT WHY DO I SPEAK WHERE NO ONE HAS MY KIND OF EARS? AND SO I

WILL SHOUT IT OUT TO ALL THE WINDS. I will not bother about people, whether they hear or not, I will talk to the winds. Perhaps they may carry the word, perhaps they may carry the message to the right kind of ears.

But it is very unfortunate that people like Zarathustra and Bodhidharma should feel so frustrated with our so-called humanity -- and the intelligentsia particularly are more dead, because they already think they know.

YOU WILL BECOME SMALLER AND SMALLER.... This is something so prophetic that it has come to be true.

> YOU WILL BECOME SMALLER AND SMALLER, YOU SMALL PEOPLE! YOU WILL CRUMBLE AWAY, YOU COMFORTABLE PEOPLE! YOU WILL YET PERISH --
> THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL VIRTUES, THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL OMISSIONS, THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL SUBMISSIONS!

What are our virtues? Is what our so-called religions teach virtuous? In the eyes of Zarathustra they are so small that your virtues -- rather than making you greater, giving you a grandeur -- make you even smaller.

I have heard about a woman who was a miser. In her whole life, she had only given a rotten carrot to a beggar -- that was all you could call virtuous in her. She died, and the angels came to take her. The problem was the carrot -- she has done a virtuous act; you cannot send her to hell.

So they told the woman, "This is your carrot that you gave to a beggar. This is your only virtue, so hold onto it, and it will go like a rocket towards heaven. Remember not to lose the grip."

The people who had gathered -- hearing that the old woman, the old miser, has died -- were surprised that the woman was being uplifted by something they could not see. But she was going upwards! They could not lose such a chance, so somebody took hold of her legs.

It became a long queue. And the carrot was going up and the woman was very angry -- angry naturally because it was *her* virtue, and all these neighbors hanging in a long queue... she could not tolerate it. When they reached near heaven, she shouted, "You idiots. You have never done anything virtuous. This carrot is MINE!" But at that moment the carrot was lost, and with the woman the whole queue fell down to earth. The woman was dead, but she killed almost two hundred people.

What are our virtues: that you have given something to eat to a beggar, that you have donated for a temple to be raised. But do you think these are virtues?

I have heard, a man had just won a lottery, and he was so happy. Coming home he had to pass a bridge, and on the side of the bridge there was sitting an old blind beggar, who had always been sitting there. He had never given anything to him, but today was a different day; he had got such a big lump sum of money. He gave one rupee to the beggar.

The beggar looked at it and said, "Sir, it is fake."

The man said, "My God! You are blind, and you can see whether the coin is fake or authentic."

He said, "To tell you the truth, this is not my place; it belongs to my friend who is blind. Today he has gone to see the matinee show. I am the other fellow who sits on the other side of the bridge. I am just keeping his place, so nobody else gets into it. It is a very good corner.

"First I also used to be blind, but people were cheating, and I could not even say to them that they are cheating, so I dropped that idea. Now I have become deaf. Right now I am not, but when you see me in my place I am completely deaf -- because I saw that at least I can prevent people cheating me."

You think you are doing virtue by giving to a beggar; the beggar thinks he is cheating you, the beggar thinks that you are a fool. What are your virtues? Your virtues make you... but you are not great, you are not enjoying your virtues. They must be too small.

> Zarathustra says, THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL VIRTUES, THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL OMISSIONS, THROUGH YOUR MANY SMALL SUBMISSIONS!
> TOO INDULGENT, TOO YIELDING: THAT IS THE STATE OF YOUR SOIL! BUT IN ORDER TO GROW BIG, A TREE WANTS TO STRIKE HARD ROOTS INTO HARD ROCKS!

This small, so-called religiousness will not help. Because you fasted one day, you pray every day, you go to the temple every day, you kneel down before statues of God... just think what value all these things have. They keep you small.

> TO GROW BIG, A TREE WANTS TO STRIKE HARD ROOTS INTO HARD ROCKS!

`IT IS GIVEN' -- THAT IS ALSO A DOCTRINE OF SUBMISSION. BUT I TELL YOU, YOU COMFORTABLE PEOPLE: IT IS TAKEN.

A very important point to be remembered. It has been said by all the teachers, without exception, that truth is given to you -- given by God. Zarathustra says, "It is not given, it is taken."

Only one man in this century, George Gurdjieff, had a similar idea, even more rough and more hard. He used to say, "Unless you are ready to steal the truth you will not get it." It is not only a question of taking; you have to steal it, you have to risk everything -- even your respectability, even your so-called virtue, your morality.

Truth cannot be given by anyone to anybody else. Zarathustra is right: it has to be taken.And to take it, you need to be not a coward, not a slave, not a beggar, but a lion: strong, able to take it.

A given truth is just a lie. And all your truths are given truths. Who has given you your God? Who has given you your truth? Who has given you your religion?

Just check one thing: has it been given to you, or have you taken it? If it has been given to you, throw it away -- it means nothing, it is self-deception. You have to be strong enough to take it.

OH, THAT YOU UNDERSTOOD MY SAYING: `ALWAYS DO WHAT YOU WILL -- BUT FIRST BE SUCH AS CAN WILL!' -- a very subtle difference, but very great. He is saying, ALWAYS DO WHAT YOU WILL. You understand it, there is nothing difficult in understanding it -- ALWAYS DO WHAT YOU WILL -- but are you capable of willing?

BUT FIRST BE SUCH AS CAN WILL! -- because willing needs a non-submissive, strong, independent individuality; otherwise you cannot will. You can only pray; you can ask, you can beg. Your will will remain impotent. Become more crystallized, more of an individual, less a part of the crowd, so that you *can* will.

ALWAYS LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELVES. This is a famous statement, later on made by Jesus. But Zarathustra's insights are far deeper.

He says -- he had no idea about Jesus, Jesus came five hundred years afterwards; but the saying must have been in existence -- ALWAYS LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELVES -- BUT FIRST BE SUCH AS LOVE THEMSELVES. That is more difficult. Love them as they are -- not as yourselves.

Loving your neighbor as yourself is simply loving your own image in the mirror. It is not a great virtue, it is a small virtue.

Love the neighbor as he is. Whether he fulfills your ideas or is against them, whether he looks moral to you or immoral, these are unimportant things. He is a human being, and he has every right to be himself. Love him as he is. Your love should not become a demand, your love should not ask him to be different than he is.

This statement, LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELVES, has another implication also which Zarathustra has not mentioned, which I have come across almost every day.
And this is how man remains blind.

LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOURSELVES... and you have forgotten one thing: Do you love yourself? It is very rare to find a person who loves himself. People *hate* themselves. They don't want to be the way they are; they want to be somebody else... somebody else has a better nose, somebody else has better eyes, somebody else has a better body, somebody is more proportionate, somebody has better intelligence.

People hate themselves. And your religions have been teaching you contradictory things, which have created confusion and a chaos in your mind. On the one hand they say, "You have to become like Gautam Buddha." Then how can you love yourself? You have to hate yourself, you have to destroy yourself, dismantle yourself, and try to be like Gautam Buddha or Jesus or Krishna.

On the one hand they say, "Be like the great religious leaders, saints," and on the other hand they go on saying, "Love your neighbor as yourself."

If you really love your neighbor as yourself, you will have to hate him, because you hate yourself. You don't find anything in yourself which is worth loving. In fact, when people fall in love with each other, both are surprised: "My God, what has this man found in me which I have not found myself?" And the man also thinks, "This woman is a little bit crazy -- she loves *me*, who has lived with himself for all these thirty years and has not found a single thing worth any value."

Lovers surprise each other. Although nobody says it, both feel, deep down, really strange -- such a beautiful woman... a beauty loving a beast! And the beautiful woman knows perfectly well that she is a bitch -- such a young fellow, so beautiful falling in love with a bitch!

But these are inside things. They will become apparent after the honeymoon -- then they will come to know each other -- but then it is too late. They have promised to each other, "I will love you for my whole life. And not only in this life, if I am born again I will love you again. My love is not the ordinary love that changes, it is love eternal."

Now, what to do with your promises when you discover who the other person is in reality? Then they go on accumulating hate for each other -- pretending, acting love, but it becomes just acting.

AMONG THIS PEOPLE I AM MY OWN FORERUNNER, MY OWN COCK-CROW THROUGH DARK LANES. Every great mystic has been a forerunner to himself, because every great mystic has come before his time. You can see it -- Zarathustra is even today not our contemporary. He is still ahead of us; he had come too soon, too early.

BUT THEIR HOUR IS COMING! AND MINE TOO IS COMING! HOURLY WILL THEY BECOME SMALLER, POORER, MORE BARREN -- POOR WEEDS! POOR SOIL!
AND SOON THEY SHALL STAND BEFORE ME LIKE ARID GRASS AND STEPPE, AND TRULY! WEARY OF THEMSELVES -- AND LONGING FOR FIRE RATHER THAN FOR WATER!

Perhaps we have come to the point... his prophecy seems to be coming true. Man is preparing more for war than for peace. Man is creating more for death than for life. Seventy percent of all the wealth of the world is devoted to creating nuclear weapons.

WEARY OF THEMSELVES... perhaps humanity is tired now of being small, being too mean, being too jealous, being too ugly, and has lost all hope of growing out of this muddy state, has forgotten that lotuses are born in mud... AND LONGING FOR FIRE RATHER THAN FOR WATER!

It seems that people are deep-down ready to commit a global suicide; otherwise there is no reason why so much money should be wasted, and so much energy should be wasted for war.

All that money and all that energy and all that scientific genius can make this earth a paradise. But nobody is interested in that. Everybody is interested in finding more and more dangerous weapons. And now it is absolutely clear that nobody can be the victor, nobody can be the defeated; all will be dead. Still man goes on accumulating.

Even poorer countries, like Pakistan or India, are dying to create nuclear weapons. And the scientific surveys show that by the end of this century... right now only five nations have nuclear weapons, but by the end of this century twenty-five more nations will have joined in the nuclear club. Thirty nations will be nuclear powers.

What has happened to man's intelligence, that it is only devoted to a single cause -- death?

O BLESSED HOUR OF THE LIGHTNING! O MYSTERY BEFORE NOONTIDE! ONE DAY I SHALL TURN THEM INTO RUNNING FIRE AND HERALDS WITH TONGUES OF FLAME --
ONE DAY THEY SHALL PROCLAIM WITH TONGUES OF FLAME: IT IS COMING, IT IS NEAR, THE GREAT NOONTIDE!

But Zarathustra still hopes that we can even transform fire into a creative energy. You cook your food on fire and you can also burn your house with fire. Fire is neutral. All energies are neutral; it depends on you to what use you want to put them.

Zarathustra is not weary of himself. He still hopes that one day he will be able to declare... THE GREAT NOONTIDE.

That is his symbolic expression for the greatest explosion of light, love, individuality, freedom. All these he calls, THE GREAT NOONTIDE -- the highest peak in human consciousness.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Of the apostates

13 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704135
ShortTitle:	ZARA212
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	114 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE APOSTATES
HE WHO IS OF MY SORT WILL ALSO ENCOUNTER EXPERIENCES OF MY SORT, SO THAT HIS FIRST COMPANIONS MUST BE CORPSES AND BUFFOONS.
HIS SECOND COMPANIONS, HOWEVER, WILL CALL THEMSELVES HIS BELIEVERS: A LIVELY FLOCK, FULL OF LOVE, FULL OF FOLLY, FULL OF ADOLESCENT ADORATION.
HE AMONG MEN WHO IS OF MY SORT SHOULD NOT GRAPPLE HIS HEART TO THESE BELIEVERS; HE WHO KNOWS FICKLE-COWARDLY HUMAN NATURE SHOULD NOT BELIEVE IN THESE SPRINGS AND MANY-COLORED MEADOWS!...
`WE HAVE GROWN PIOUS AGAIN' -- THUS THESE APOSTATES CONFESS; AND MANY OF THEM ARE STILL TOO COWARDLY TO CONFESS IT....
BUT IT IS A DISGRACE TO PRAY! NOT FOR EVERYONE, BUT FOR YOU AND ME AND FOR WHOEVER ELSE HAS HIS CONSCIENCE IN HIS HEAD. FOR YOU IT IS A DISGRACE TO PRAY!
YOU KNOW IT WELL: THE COWARDLY DEVIL IN YOU WHO WOULD LIKE TO CLASP HIS HANDS AND TO FOLD HIS ARMS AND TO TAKE IT EASIER: -- IT WAS THIS COWARDLY DEVIL WHO PERSUADED YOU: `THERE IS A GOD!'
THROUGH THAT, HOWEVER, HAVE YOU BECOME ONE OF THOSE WHO DREAD THE LIGHT, WHOM LIGHT NEVER LETS REST; NOW YOU MUST STICK YOUR HEAD DEEPER EVERY DAY INTO NIGHT AND FOG!
... THE HOUR HAS ARRIVED FOR ALL PEOPLE WHO FEAR THE LIGHT, THE EVENING HOUR OF EASE WHEN THERE IS NO -- `EASE' FOR THEM....
AND SOME OF THEM HAVE EVEN BECOME NIGHT-WATCHMEN: NOW THEY KNOW HOW TO BLOW HORNS AND TO GO AROUND AT NIGHT AND AWAKEN OLD THINGS THAT HAVE LONG BEEN ASLEEP.
I HEARD FIVE SAYINGS ABOUT OLD THINGS LAST NIGHT BESIDE THE GARDEN WALL: THEY CAME FROM SUCH OLD, DISTRESSED, DRIED-UP NIGHT-WATCHMEN:
`FOR A FATHER HE DOES NOT LOOK AFTER HIS CHILDREN ENOUGH: HUMAN FATHERS DO IT BETTER!'
`HE IS TOO OLD! HE NO LONGER LOOKS AFTER HIS CHILDREN AT ALL' -- THUS THE OTHER NIGHT-WATCHMAN ANSWERED.
`HAS HE ANY CHILDREN? NO ONE CAN PROVE IT, IF HE DOESN'T PROVE IT HIMSELF! I HAVE LONG WISHED HE WOULD PROVE IT THOROUGHLY FOR ONCE.'
`PROVE IT? AS IF HE HAS EVER PROVED ANYTHING! HE FINDS IT HARD TO PROVE THINGS; HE THINKS IT VERY IMPORTANT THAT PEOPLE SHOULD BELIEVE HIM.'
`YES, YES! BELIEF MAKES HIM HAPPY, BELIEF IN HIM. OLD PEOPLE ARE LIKE THAT!...
... HAS NOT THE TIME FOR ALL SUCH DOUBTS LONG SINCE PASSED?...
WITH THE OLD GODS, THEY HAVE LONG SINCE MET THEIR END -- AND TRULY, THEY HAD A FINE, MERRY, DIVINE ENDING!
THEY DID NOT `FADE AWAY IN TWILIGHT' -- THAT IS A LIE! ON THE CONTRARY: THEY ONCE -- LAUGHED THEMSELVES TO DEATH!
THAT HAPPENED WHEN THE MOST GODLESS SAYING PROCEEDED FROM A GOD HIMSELF, THE SAYING: `THERE IS ONE GOD! YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME!' --
AN OLD WRATH-BEARD OF A GOD, A JEALOUS GOD, THUS FORGOT HIMSELF:

AND ALL THE GODS LAUGHED THEN AND ROCKED IN THEIR CHAIRS AND CRIED: `IS NOT PRECISELY THIS GODLINESS, THAT THERE ARE GODS BUT NO GOD?'
HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra is trying, from every possible aspect, to understand why man has not evolved as he should have -- why he has remained childish, why the superman has not yet arrived. What are the causes that are preventing his coming, and how can those hindrances be removed and the closed doors opened, and the superman welcomed? He is not leaving any aspect unexplored. His search into the possibility of man transforming into a superman is exhaustive. Nobody has ever thought about the superman so much.

People have been thinking about all kinds of hypothetical things. For centuries they have pondered over the existence of God. Some have even denied Him, many have accepted Him, few have ignored Him. A few have taken the stance of the agnostic -- that it is not possible to know anything about God and we do not know whether He exists or He does not. But thousands of philosophers and millions of books, treatises have been devoted to something for which not a single proof exists.

Zarathustra is alone in contemplating the superman. The superman is not a hypothesis, because man is already in existence; he can be refined, all that is ugly in him can be destroyed. All that makes him small can be removed, and the superman will arise in man's consciousness without fail. Zarathustra is not concerned with any fiction, he is utterly a realist. It is not a dream that cannot be fulfilled, it is a dream that has every potential for fulfillment.

Superman is not somewhere in the sky, superman is within you. Superman is you in your purest form, in your most conscious awakening, in your experience of eternal life, in your purification of love. It is very close by -- it is just your neighbor.

You have only to transcend yourself. You have to come out from your dark holes. You have to risk a little -- the familiar for the unfamiliar, the known for the unknown, the comfortable for the dangerous -- and you will be pregnant with the superman, you will give birth to the superman.

God was the past, superman is the future. Nothing can be done about the past; everything can be done about the future. God was your creator, superman is going to be your creation -- and this makes a difference, so vital, so immense and immeasurable, that there is no possibility to make a bridge between God and the superman. God is always somewhere in the graves and superman is always somewhere in the future potentiality of your life, of your love and your consciousness.

This evening Zarathustra is approaching the superman from still a different angle, one he has not approached yet.

He says, HE WHO IS OF MY SORT WILL ALSO ENCOUNTER EXPERIENCES OF MY SORT, SO THAT HIS FIRST COMPANIONS MUST BE CORPSES AND BUFFOONS. First he is saying, "Whoever is of my sort, whoever has a clarity of consciousness exactly the same as I have is bound to have the same kind of experiences. That can be predicted, because your experiences depend on the quality of your consciousness. The higher your consciousness is, the more blissful, more peaceful, more joyous experiences start blossoming in you.

At the highest peak a Gautam Buddha, or a Mahavira, or a Zarathustra are no longer three persons. Because three silences cannot remain separate, three ecstasies cannot remain separate -- three zeros are bound to become one zero.

It has to be understood, that things which make you separate are always painful. There is no way to participate with you in your migraine, in your anxieties, in your anguishes. Misery makes people separate; blissfulness brings them close. And as they reach to the purest form, the highest peak, they are no longer separate beings but one heart, one love, one joy, one ecstasy. In the ultimate we are one. Only in hell are we many. The more you feel yourself separate from others, the more you are living a life of misery, suffering -- a life which is not worth calling a life.

Looking at the earth you will find so many separations, so many discriminations. Looked at deeply, they are not accidental. So many nations, so many religions, so many sects, cults, and creeds only point to one truth: that man has fallen so low in the dark abysses of existence that he cannot make any connections, any bridges with anyone.

It is one of the most surprising facts, that at the lowest you are lonely, because you cannot make bridges around you. You have forgotten the language of love, you have forgotten how to communicate, how to relate. You are lonely in the darkness -- just tears of agony and a cry of tremendous pain.

On the highest peak of blissfulness, again you are alone, but not lonely. You are alone, because at that peak whoever reaches it merges into one orgasmic experience, into one oceanic experience -- just as rivers go on merging into the ocean. They may be coming through different paths, from different mountains, from different lakes, passing different territories, but in the ocean they suddenly lose all their boundaries. They become as free as the ocean is.

Gautam Buddha is reported to have said, "Taste the ocean from anywhere and you will find the same taste." It does not matter from where you have tasted the ocean. At the highest peak again one becomes alone. But this aloneness is a togetherness, this aloneness is a tremendous merger. With all those who have arrived there is a melting, you cannot keep yourself separate.

Even in ordinary life you may have observed the fact: when you are laughing, suddenly you are one in your laughter, and when you are crying you are alone. When you are joyous and dancing you start melting into each other, and when you are miserable all the bridges are broken; you have suddenly become absolutely lonely in a vast universe.

Zarathustra is right: whoever has my sort of will is bound to encounter experiences of my sort, because all experiences depend on your consciousness. Experiences don't depend on outside things, they depend on your inner growth, inner vision.

There is an ancient story: A king, his prime minister and his bodyguard have all lost their way in a deep forest where they have been hunting. The sun is setting and they come across a blind beggar sitting under a tree. The first man to come to the blind beggar is the bodyguard.

He says to the beggar, "What are you doing here, you blind man?"

He said, "I am not doing anything. I don't have any other place. The whole day I beg and in the night I come here to rest."

And the bodyguard said, "Can you tell us the way to the town?"

He said, "Of course, but first I will tell you, that you seem to be a very lower kind of person. Perhaps you are a constable, a bodyguard, who does not even know how to talk to an old blind man."

Then comes the prime minister and with great etiquette he asks the old man, "I have lost the way. It would be very kind of you if you could help me to find the way."

The old man says, "Just now, one man -- perhaps he was part of your party -- has passed and I have shown him the way. Was he a bodyguard?"

The prime minister said, "You are blind, how could you figure it out? You seem to be immensely wise. Yes, he was a bodyguard. Forgive me if he has misbehaved with you."

The blind man said, "Nobody can misbehave with me. Life has misbehaved with me. But I can say about you, that you are a man of manners. Perhaps a member of the court of the king, or maybe the prime minister."

Then came the king. He touched the feet of the old man and said, "There is no need to remain here in the open under the sky -- the clouds are gathering. You can come with me to the palace, and you can show me the way to it. We have been hunting and we have lost our way."

The old man said, "Just by your compassion you show the quality of your consciousness. You certainly are the king of this kingdom. And it is not just a coincidence, you have the qualities to be the king. Just before you, your prime minister passed me, and before that your guard passed me."

The king said, "You are blind, how can you manage to figure out who is who?"

The blind man said, "It would have been better if you had not asked that question. Once, I was also a king of a small kingdom. I lost the kingdom, but I have not lost the memory, the consciousness. There is no need for me to see, just the manners of a person are enough to show me to what category he belongs. Your grace makes you a king, not vice versa."

The king took him to the palace and he made him his permanent guest. He would not allow him to beg anymore.

He said, "A man who can, just by manners, decide the quality of a person -- his profession, his category of consciousness -- is a sage. His outer eyes may be blind, but his inner eyes are fully open."

If you look into different people's lives you start finding that their very consciousness is being expressed in their words, in their movements, in their behavior. Because from where are all these going to arise? The consciousness is the source of all that you are, and as your consciousness changes you start changing in your behavior, in your manners. Even the smallest things in your life start changing.

Zarathustra is right: when you have my sort of consciousness you will understand what I am saying

immediately. There will be a deep rapport. He says: if you are a man who has become awakened, whose superman is no longer asleep, your... FIRST COMPANIONS MUST BE CORPSES AND BUFFOONS.

For the superman the ordinary man is just a corpse, a breathing corpse. His behavior is not of authentic life, he is just somehow surviving. Perhaps he has forgotten how not to breathe. Just as an old habit he goes on breathing, goes on producing children, goes on eating; eating all kinds of junk without ever thinking why he is eating it.

I have heard about a man whose wife was getting fatter and fatter and fatter. Her whole work was simply to sit on the sofa and go on eating, drinking. If there was nothing to eat, there was at least chewing gum, but her mouth was continuously at work.

He went to a psychologist and asked him, "Can you suggest something to me? I'm tired. I have told her many times, but it seems meaningless. She has become so ugly, but she goes on gathering fat. That's her whole work, twenty-four hours a day."

The psychologist said, "You take this with you." He took out from his file a picture of a very beautiful naked woman -- very proportionate body, charming and attractive.

The man said, "How is this picture going to help?"

The psychologist said, "You do one thing: you just paste it inside the fridge, so each time she opens the fridge.... And she opens it the whole day, to take this thing out, to take that thing out. So each time she will be reminded of what she is doing to her own body. Once she was also as beautiful as this woman."

The man said, "The idea seems to be significant. I will try it. There is no harm in trying."

After six months the psychologist met him in a shopping mall. He could not believe the man was so fat, it was almost impossible to recognize him.

The fat man recognized him, "Have you forgotten me, doctor?"

He said, "I don't remember ever having seen you before."

He said, "What are you saying? You are my family psychologist. Just six months ago you gave me that picture. That picture did work, you can see it in me, but it worked in a wrong way. My wife does not look at it at all, but because of the picture I have started going to the fridge, just to have a look at it. And when one opens the fridge, then there are temptations to have some ice cream.... Because of that picture you spoiled me. My wife has gone ahead, she does not care at all about that girl.

"First she was very angry, saying, `Why are you putting this picture in the fridge?' When I said, `This has been suggested by the psychologist,' she said, `To hell, with your psychologist!' Now it is too late, I cannot go back. She has gathered more weight, and you have destroyed my life too. I also cannot go back anymore."

Such is the unconscious behavior of man. With this unconsciousness, can you say a man is really alive, or is he just a robot?

For the man of awareness, the people he will find as companions first will be the corpses. They have died a long, long time ago -- just people have not buried them and they are still walking around. Just out of old habit they are still doing things. But a life without consciousness is not life at all.

You have life only in the same proportion as you have consciousness.

Or you will be meeting with buffoons, who pretend to understand everything and who understand nothing at all. They are idiots, but they pretend to be very wise. The world is full of corpses and buffoons. The whole work of the buffoon is to prove himself the wise man, and to ridicule everybody else, to make a laughingstock of everybody else -- not knowing that he is simply becoming a buffoon himself. It is not wisdom; wisdom is compassionate.It is simply an effort to prove: "I am wiser than you, and the easiest way to prove it is to laugh at you."

HIS SECOND COMPANIONS, HOWEVER, WILL CALL THEMSELVES HIS BELIEVERS: A LIVELY FLOCK, FULL OF LOVE, FULL OF FOLLY, FULL OF ADOLESCENT ADORATION.

These will be his second companions: the believers, who are continuously in search to believe in someone. They cannot live without belief; belief is their spiritual nourishment. And belief is always empty. It has no content in it, it is a pretender; it pretends to be true. And it is cheap; you don't have to pay anything for it. The people are ignorant but they don't want to be ignorant, and the easiest way to cover their ignorance is by acquiring as many beliefs as possible.

You will find the Christian believer, you will find the Hindu believer, you will find the Buddhist believer, and they are all in the same boat. They are carrying the same luggage, just their labels are different.

Belief as such needs a blind man, who wants to show to the world that he is not blind, that he knows everything about light. Talking about light, he thinks he is proving that he has eyes. People talk about God, people talk about the soul, people talk about truth, and by talking they convince themselves that they know about these things. They know nothing. All these are their beliefs.

Belief is the greatest poison in the world. It has prevented the superman from arising within your soul. It destroys your intelligence. It keeps you retarded. You become very knowledgeable, you become very learned, very respected, but deep down inside you there is nothing but darkness. The old ignorance is still there, intact. Your knowledge cannot make even a dent in your ignorance.

Your knowledge cannot bring any transformation to you, but it can bring honors, awards, Nobel prizes. It can make you a very respected citizen of the world. But you know perfectly well that all your knowledge is superficial, it is all borrowed. The foundation is belief -- not knowing, not experience.

This creates the greatest hypocrisy in human beings. They have to pretend according to their belief system. Of course they cannot live according to it, because it is not their experience, so they have a mask in public and in their privacy they put the mask away. In their privacy you will know that they are a totally different person.

From their back door they are truer; in their drawing room they are utterly false. In the crowd they are nothing but actors on the stage; only in aloneness do they relax a little. And that's why these kind of people are very much afraid of aloneness, because the aloneness brings them the awareness of their ignorance. All their virtue, all their knowledge, all their character is just painted. Inside are all kinds of wild animals.

I have heard: A woman and a man are making love, and suddenly the woman says, "I have heard the car of my husband entering the garage. He was not expected, but sometimes he comes unexpectedly. You just hide in the cupboard."

The man could not find any other way to escape. Naked, he is standing inside the cupboard. The husband comes in and says that he had to come home for something that was needed immediately -- he was a detective in the police department. While he is talking to his wife the man, standing naked in the cold night, shivering, hears a small voice just by his side. A little boy is saying, "It is very dark here."

He said, "Keep quiet! I will give you ten dollars." The boy said, "But it is very dark!" He gives him twenty dollars.

The boy said, "I will scream, because it is *really* dark." He said, "Strange... I have got only fifty dollars. You take it all, but have mercy on me. Don't scream."

The next day the boy asked his father, "I want to purchase a bicycle." The father said, "Bicycle? But I don't have that much money."

The boy said, "You don't be worried about the money. I have enquired, it costs only fifty dollars and I have got fifty dollars." He showed him the fifty dollars. The father said, "But from where did you get these fifty dollars?" About that he keeps quiet.

The father says, "Unless you tell me where you got these fifty dollars from, I'm not going to take you to the market." But the boy said, "I cannot say. You want to destroy my very source of income? -- because once I say it, it is finished."

The father said, "Strange source of income, that you cannot say anything about it." He said, "I cannot say anything about it because once I say it, it is finished. And I don't want to finish my source of income."

The father said, "Then do one thing. It is Sunday, first we will go to the church... you confess to the priest, don't tell me, and the priest will not tell anybody else."

He said, "That's right! That I can do." He goes into the confessional. It is a small booth, and the priest is sitting behind a curtain. The boy says, "It is very dark here," and the priest says,"You son of a bitch, you are starting it all over again!"

These are your priests: they have one face in the church, another in reality. But it is not only about the priests, it is about almost everybody -- nobody is sincere. And this insincerity has come into the world because we have been told to believe, rather than to seek and search.

The world needs to be freed entirely from all beliefs, and there will be a great revolution. You will see for the first time people's original faces, their sincere individualities. You will be amazed what kind of society you have been living in, where everybody was a hypocrite.

These will be your second companions, Zarathustra says, if you are an awakened man: A LIVELY FLOCK.... They are not as dead as the first lot, because their belief gives them a false hope that now they are saved. Saved by Jesus Christ, saved by Krishna, saved by Gautam Buddha... but saved anyway, whoever

is the savior.

FULL OF LOVE... although their love is very superficial. It cannot be very deep, because their very foundations are not very deep -- they are believers. But they will learn to act: how to be loving, how to show love.

FULL OF FOLLY.... That is natural, because they don't know anything and they believe they know everything. So on every step they do something foolish.

FULL OF ADOLESCENT ADORATION.... The childish mind always wants to adore somebody: the father, the mother. Their God is nothing but the projected idea of their father.

> HE AMONG MEN WHO IS OF MY SORT SHOULD NOT GRAPPLE HIS HEART TO THESE BELIEVERS; HE WHO KNOWS FICKLE-COWARDLY HUMAN NATURE SHOULD NOT BELIEVE IN THESE SPRINGS AND MANY-COLORED MEADOWS!
> `WE HAVE GROWN PIOUS AGAIN' -- THUS THESE APOSTATES CONFESS; AND MANY OF THEM ARE STILL TOO COWARDLY TO CONFESS IT.

Zarathustra says, "Anybody who has any awareness, any consciousness, even a ray of light in his life will not be deceived by the crowd of the believers -- they are all cowardly."

The day Jesus was crucified all his twelve apostles escaped. There were thousands of people there to see the crucifixion; they were all waiting for some miracle to happen. Only those twelve apostles were not there. They were afraid that if somebody recognizes them -- they were well known, they were moving continuously with Jesus in the small country of Judea -- if somebody recognizes them, it can be dangerous, it can lead them to the same fate as Jesus Christ. If they can crucify Jesus... they are very small flies. But these cowardly people have become his twelve messengers in the world. Now the Vatican pope represents these apostles.

Zarathustra is saying, "Don't believe in your believers! Beware of it; they don't deserve it, they are not worthy of it."

BUT IT IS A DISGRACE TO PRAY! NOT FOR EVERYONE, BUT FOR YOU AND ME AND FOR WHOEVER ELSE HAS HIS CONSCIENCE IN HIS HEAD. He is saying, "Remember this too, that a man of conscience, a man of consciousness cannot pray." Pray to whom, and pray for what, and pray why?

A man of consciousness accepts his responsibility, he does not want to throw the responsibility on the shoulders of God. He knows, even if he is in pain, not to be affected by it but to remain alert and watchful, because everything passes by -- just as pleasure passes by, pain also passes by.

It is cowardly to pray. Praying for help means you are becoming submissive, you are ready to surrender your dignity, your pride, your humanity. It is a disgrace to pray, says Zarathustra. Twenty-five centuries ago, Zarathustra roared like a lion. Even today people will feel afraid to say that it is a disgrace to pray -- but the truth is the truth.

It is not graceful to pray.

What *is* graceful is to transform yourself. What *is* graceful is not to ask any help from any fictitious God, or any pretender who says that he is a savior.

He is saying: This disgrace is... NOT FOR EVERYONE, BUT FOR YOU AND ME AND FOR WHOEVER ELSE HAS HIS CONSCIENCE IN HIS HEAD. For you it is a disgrace to pray, but not for everyone.

Almost the whole world is praying in different places -- in synagogues, in churches, in *gurudwaras*, in temples, in mosques. It makes no difference where you are praying, it makes no difference to which God you are praying, the essentiality is the same: that you are being disgraceful to yourself, that you are not asserting your individuality and its uniqueness.

You are not saying, "I will carry... if pain is going to be my life, I accept it. If death is going to be my fate, I will welcome it, but I will not ask for some savior to interfere. I will remain on my own, I will remain myself." Prayer is betraying you and your very being.

YOU KNOW IT WELL: THE COWARDLY DEVIL IN YOU WHO WOULD LIKE TO CLASP HIS HANDS AND TO FOLD HIS ARMS AND TO TAKE IT EASIER: -- IT WAS THIS COWARDLY DEVIL WHO PERSUADED YOU: `THERE IS A GOD!' This is a tremendously strange statement, but at the same time a very true statement too. It was the cowardly devil inside you, who persuaded you that there is a God. All the religions have been saying that the devil is against God.

Zarathustra is saying, "The devil is the inventor of God, and the devil is simply a symbol of your cowardliness. It is your cowardliness which has invented a God -- just to support you, just to protect you,

just to be a father to you. You are not mature, that's why a father figure is needed."

Zarathustra would like you to be mature enough that you don't need a father, that you drop all your cowardliness. And with your cowardliness your God will also disappear like a dark shadow.THROUGH THAT, HOWEVER, HAVE YOU BECOME ONE OF THOSE WHO DREAD THE LIGHT, WHOM LIGHT NEVER LETS REST; NOW YOU MUST STICK YOUR HEAD DEEPER EVERY DAY INTO NIGHT AND FOG!

Your cowardliness has made you afraid of life, has made you afraid of truth, has made you afraid of anything that disturbs your comfortable belief.

I am reminded of a man in my village.... Hindus have two prominent gods -- I said two prominent gods, because they have thirty-three million gods. The time they invented thirty-three million gods was the time when India had a population of thirty-three million, and it seemed perfectly right and mathematical that everybody should have a god. Why not? Why be so miserly, and why be so monopolistic? Why create one god? -- because the very idea of one god is fascist, it is Nazi.

The Indian idea is perfectly true: for thirty-three million people, thirty-three million gods; everybody can have his own god. It seems more graceful and more democratic. And you can do whatsoever you want with your god, it is nobody else's business.

But two gods have become very prominent: Krishna and Rama. Both are Hindu incarnations of God. But such is the mind of man, he will create conflict everywhere. There are followers of Rama who will not go into the temples of Krishna, and there are followers of Krishna who will not go into the temples of Rama. And not only ordinary people, but a very great poet, Tulsidas. As a poet he is certainly a great poet, but as a religious person he is as childish as any retarded man can be.

His biographer, Navadas, writes about an incident: He took Tulsidas to Vrindavan, which is the place of Krishna, and where there stands one of the most beautiful statues of Krishna. And Navadas said to Tulsidas, "It will be unfortunate if you don't go to Krishna's temple. The statue is worth seeing, just as a piece of art. Don't think that he is God"... because he cannot think of him as God, he is a follower of Rama.

But Tulsidas refused, and Tulsidas said, "I can only enter a temple which belongs to Rama. And if Krishna wants Tulsidas to enter into his temple, then he has to change his form and stand like Rama with a bow in his hand." That is Rama's symbol, the bow and the arrows; just as the flute is the symbol of Krishna. He said, "I will not enter, unless Krishna wants."

Do you see the ego of the believer, the futile ego of the believer, the folly of the believer, that if Krishna wants Tulsidas to enter into his temple... why should Krishna want it? But Tulsidas is a great poet. If he wants Tulsidas to enter into his temple then he has to take the form of Rama. Only then can he enter; otherwise not.

In my village there was a small temple and a small ashram of Krishna. And the old priest was not even ready to hear the name of Rama. He used to pass through the streets with both his fingers in his ears, because children and urchins would shout around him, "Rama!" and he could not hear this bad name.

When he was dying, I was present in his temple. As I heard that he was very sick, and dying... because I was one of the torturers of the old man. I said, "Just to say goodbye" -- an old friendship. I had been following him wherever he would go, because there were times when he had to take his fingers out -- if he was to purchase vegetables, he would have to take his fingers out -- and that was the time when I would shout "Rama!"

Immediately he would put his fingers back in and he would say, "You are the worst rascal of the boys in this town, because you follow me, but you never shout when I am keeping my ears closed. You watch for the right moment. And of course I have to sometimes...."

He would be taking a bath in the river -- now and then he would have to take one -- and immediately I would appear from the water, shouting, "Rama!" And immediately he would close his ears. And he was so angry.

When he was dying, I said, "It is not right for me not to go," so I went in. His disciples tried to prevent me. I said, "Don't prevent me, because this is the last farewell and we have been companions for so long." So I went in, and because he was dying he had forgotten to put his fingers in his ears. I went close to him -- it was dismal and dark in his cottage -- and I whispered in his ear, "Rama."

So he said, "You have come. But now I am so weak, I cannot even raise my hands."

I said, "Then I will say again the name `Rama.' Just for the last time, before you leave the body."

He said, "Don't do that to me, because I am a devotee of Krishna and at the last moment I should

remember Krishna; and if you remain here by my side I will remember Rama, not Krishna. You are so much associated with him. For years you have been shouting... just let me die peacefully!"

These are the believers -- so afraid. Even the word... they will not read some other religion's scriptures for the simple fear that some doubt may arise. But if your belief is so superficial, and so afraid, and so cowardly, it is not going to save you. It is going to drown you in darkness and a lower state of consciousness.

THE HOUR HAS ARRIVED FOR ALL PEOPLE WHO FEAR THE LIGHT, THE EVENING HOUR OF EASE WHEN THERE IS NO -- `EASE' FOR THEM.

He is saying that evening is coming; the hour has arrived for all people who fear light, because light may expose them. THE EVENING HOUR OF EASE.... For them it should be a welcome time, that now there will be no light -- all over darkness. They can live with their belief, without any exposure.

But there is no ease for them, because a man of belief cannot relax. The moment he relaxes, doubts arise. He has to remain tense, and he has to remain on guard that no doubt should arise. Because he has repressed all kinds of doubts inside himself; any moment of relaxation, and all those doubts are going to surface.

AND SOME OF THEM HAVE EVEN BECOME NIGHT-WATCHMEN: NOW THEY KNOW HOW TO BLOW HORNS AND TO GO AROUND AT NIGHT AND AWAKEN OLD THINGS THAT HAVE LONG BEEN ASLEEP.
I HEARD FIVE SAYINGS ABOUT OLD THINGS LAST NIGHT BESIDE THE GARDEN WALL: THEY CAME FROM SUCH OLD, DISTRESSED, DRIED-UP NIGHT-WATCHMEN:
`FOR A FATHER HE DOES NOT LOOK AFTER HIS CHILDREN ENOUGH: HUMAN FATHERS DO IT BETTER!'

Even if you become a night-watchman.... The people who are living in beliefs are afraid of sleep too, because in sleep the dreams may come; and the dreams are going to be the dreams of their repressed doubt.

Sigmund Freud came across people who had dreams of repressed sex, but that is only one part of the story. Sigmund Freud never became aware that there are other kinds of repressions. People who have repressed their doubts, in their dreams, their doubts start floating in the consciousness.

All saints are afraid of sleep. They cut their sleep as much as possible, because when they are awake they can keep their beliefs and they can keep their doubts repressed but when they are asleep it is not within their control and the repressed is going to surface. Even though they have become night-watchmen, so that they don't have to sleep, still doubts arise.

Zarathustra says, I have heard a few things one night-watchman was saying about God:

`FOR A FATHER HE DOES NOT LOOK AFTER HIS CHILDREN ENOUGH: HUMAN FATHERS DO IT BETTER!' This is a doubt.

`HE IS TOO OLD! HE NO LONGER LOOKS AFTER HIS CHILDREN AT ALL' -- THUS THE OTHER NIGHT-WATCHMAN ANSWERED.
`HAS HE ANY CHILDREN? NO ONE CAN PROVE IT, IF HE DOESN'T PROVE IT HIMSELF! I HAVE LONG WISHED HE WOULD PROVE IT THOROUGHLY FOR ONCE.'
`PROVE IT? AS IF HE HAS EVER PROVED ANYTHING! HE FINDS IT HARD TO PROVE THINGS; HE THINKS IT VERY IMPORTANT THAT PEOPLE SHOULD BELIEVE HIM.'
`YES, YES! BELIEF MAKES HIM HAPPY, BELIEF IN HIM. OLD PEOPLE ARE LIKE THAT!

... HAS NOT THE TIME FOR ALL SUCH DOUBTS LONG SINCE PASSED? They are worried: these are doubts, and we were thinking that the time for doubts has long since passed -- but these doubts are still there. Doubts never go, unless you know.
Only your own knowing destroys doubts.
Believing never does that; in fact it keeps them alive and nourished.

WITH THE OLD GODS, THEY HAVE LONG SINCE MET THEIR END -- AND TRULY, THEY HAD A FINE, MERRY, DIVINE ENDING!
THEY DID NOT `FADE AWAY IN TWILIGHT' -- THAT IS A LIE! ON THE CONTRARY: THEY ONCE -- LAUGHED THEMSELVES TO DEATH!
THAT HAPPENED WHEN THE MOST GODLESS SAYING PROCEEDED FROM A GOD HIMSELF, THE SAYING: `THERE IS ONE GOD! YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE ME!'

This is what the Old Testament says, this is what the Christians believe, this what the Mohammedans

believe: there is only one God, and there is no God except the one God that they believe in. But Zarathustra says, "This statement is the most godless statement." Why is it godless? -- because the very idea of one God is against the very nature of existence.

Every soul has the right to reach to the peak and become a god. That's what Gautam Buddha believes, that's what Mahavira teaches, and that's what Zarathustra is saying. Buddhism doesn't have one God, Hinduism doesn't have one God -- the idea of one is monopolistic; it is something like monogamy, it is ugly. Why, in such a vast universe, should there be only one God? Why make this universe so poor? -- just one God!

Let there be a variety of gods, just as there is a variety of flowers. Let there be a variety of flowering consciousnesses -- different, unique, in their own right -- and existence will be richer. That's why Zarathustra says it was a godless saying. And because one god said it, all other gods laughed to their death. They laughed so much, "This old idiot must have gone mad. What is he saying? He is destroying the dignity of the whole existence and pretending to be just himself, the only God."

AN OLD WRATH-BEARD OF A GOD, A JEALOUS GOD, THUS FORGOT HIMSELF:
AND ALL THE GODS LAUGHED THEN AND ROCKED IN THEIR CHAIRS AND CRIED: `IS NOT PRECISELY THIS GODLINESS, THAT THERE ARE GODS BUT NO GOD?'
HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR.

What does Zarathustra want you to hear? `IS NOT PRECISELY THIS GODLINESS, THAT THERE ARE GODS BUT NO GOD?'

That's what I have been telling you again and again: the whole existence is divine.

There is godliness everywhere, but there is no single God as a person. The day we drop the idea of a single God as a person, all our religions and their discriminations will disappear. Then there is only godliness -- without form, just a quality, a fragrance. You can experience it, but you cannot pray to it; you can enjoy it, but you cannot make a temple around it; you can dance with it, you can sing with it, but you cannot praise it.

You will not find words to praise it, but you can sing a song of joy. And you can dance so totally that the dancer disappears and only the dance remains -- that is true religiousness and true gratefulness.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #13
Chapter title: The home-coming

14 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704140
ShortTitle: ZARA213
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 123 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE HOME-COMING
O SOLITUDE! SOLITUDE, MY HOME! I HAVE LIVED TOO LONG WILDLY IN WILD STRANGE LANDS TO COME HOME TO YOU WITHOUT TEARS!...
WE DO NOT QUESTION ONE ANOTHER, WE DO NOT COMPLAIN TO ONE ANOTHER, WE GO OPENLY TOGETHER THROUGH OPEN DOORS....
HERE, THE WORDS... OF ALL EXISTENCE SPRING OPEN TO ME: ALL EXISTENCE HERE WANTS TO BECOME WORDS, ALL BECOMING HERE WANTS TO LEARN SPEECH FROM ME.
DOWN THERE, HOWEVER -- ALL SPEECH IS IN VAIN! THERE, THE BEST WISDOM IS TO FORGET AND PASS BY: I HAVE LEARNED THAT -- NOW!...
EVERYTHING AMONG THEM SPEAKS, NO ONE KNOWS ANY LONGER HOW TO UNDERSTAND....
EVERYTHING AMONG THEM SPEAKS, EVERYTHING IS BETRAYED. AND WHAT WAS ONCE CALLED A SECRET AND A SECRECY OF PROFOUND SOULS, TODAY BELONGS TO THE STREET-TRUMPETERS AND OTHER BUTTERFLIES....
MY GREATEST DANGER ALWAYS LAY IN INDULGENCE AND SUFFERANCE; AND ALL HUMANKIND WANTS TO BE INDULGED AND SUFFERED.
WITH TRUTHS HELD BACK... THAT IS HOW I USED TO LIVE AMONG MEN....
PITY TEACHES HIM TO LIE WHO LIVES AMONG THE GOOD. PITY MAKES THE AIR STIFLING FOR ALL FREE SOULS. FOR THE STUPIDITY OF THE GOOD IS UNFATHOMABLE.
TO CONCEAL MYSELF AND MY RICHES -- THAT DID I LEARN DOWN THERE: FOR I FOUND EVERYBODY STILL POOR IN SPIRIT....
THAT I SAW AND SCENTED IN EVERYBODY WHAT WAS SUFFICIENT SPIRIT FOR HIM AND WHAT WAS TOO MUCH SPIRIT FOR HIM!...
WITH HAPPY NOSTRILS I BREATHE AGAIN MOUNTAIN-FREEDOM! AT LAST MY NOSE IS DELIVERED FROM THE ODOUR OF ALL HUMANKIND!...
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Every man is in search of a home, because as he is, he is only a refugee: not at ease with himself or with the world around him, not relaxed the way one should be in his own home. Perhaps religion can be defined as the search for the home.

The psychologists have a certain insight into he phenomenon. The moment a child is born... he has lived for nine months in absolute comfort, in absolute security and safety, utterly relaxed. The mother's womb was his first experience of life -- no responsibility, no worry, no struggle, no suffering. He was in his element -- utterly satisfied, contented. But that contentment, that satisfaction, that home, is lost when he is born.

Suddenly he finds himself in a strange world, with people he is not familiar with, with things which are absolutely new. He has to learn life from ABC, from scratch. Now he is no longer protected, safe, and secure.

Psychologists say the experience of nine months in the mother's womb is the basic cause for a tremendous desire in man to find again the same home -- the same old days of peace and silence, of no worry, no struggle, no "other"... of being oneself alone and enough unto oneself. There seems to be some truth in it.

Zarathustra is saying, O SOLITUDE! SOLITUDE, MY HOME! I HAVE LIVED TOO LONG WILDLY IN WILD STRANGE LANDS TO COME HOME TO YOU WITHOUT TEARS!

Those who have again arrived to the same state of silence, peace and tranquility as a child in the mother's womb -- in other words, the people for whom the whole existence has become a womb, a mother -- all these people have found it to be as if they have come back home: a vaster home, with more freedom, with immense space, with great beauty, with intense ecstasy.

The old home was just a faraway echo of the real home. The real home is to find one's solitude, to find one's aloneness, to find oneself.

We are wandering always outside, going somewhere. And every going is going away from yourself. You may be going in search of a home, but in fact you are going *away* from home -- your home is within you. And that home can be found only when you stop searching, when you stop wandering, when you are no longer interested in the distant but utterly relaxed in your very source of being.

The home is to be found within you. And solitude is an essential, a basic necessity. To be with yourself -- that's what is the meaning of solitude. We know how to be with others; we know how to be in a crowd, but we have forgotten the language of being with oneself.

This is not loneliness, because loneliness is always asking for the other. Loneliness is painful.

Loneliness is not a rest, but a restlessness. Loneliness is not the home; the home is aloneness. You are not asking for the other, because for the first time you have found that there is no need of the other. You alone are enough -- more than enough.

Solitude is the flowering of meditation, is the flowering of silence, is the flowering of your innermost potential.

O SOLITUDE! SOLITUDE, MY HOME! I HAVE LIVED TOO LONG WILDLY IN WILD STRANGE LANDS TO COME HOME TO YOU WITHOUT TEARS! I'm coming home to you without any anguish of the world, without any anxiety of the world, without any responsibility of the world, without any tears; just like a small child running joyously, blissfully, towards his mother.

> WE DO NOT QUESTION ONE ANOTHER, WE DO NOT COMPLAIN TO ONE ANOTHER, WE GO OPENLY TOGETHER THROUGH OPEN DOORS.

Solitude is not something strange. It is very strange that the people outside are all strangers -- whatever you do, it is impossible to destroy the strangeness of the other. You cannot enter into his privacy; he cannot enter into your privacy. You remain yourself in a crowd.

Even lovers only come close; but closeness is also a distance. And for lovers, even a small distance is very painful, because the desire is to destroy the distance, to know the other in his totality, to allow oneself to be known absolutely and without any conditions. But that is just not possible. Our privacies, our secret innermost centers, cannot be reached. Even by love, the bridge cannot be made. The constant fight amongst lovers is not because of any enmity, the constant fight between them is because they are continuously feeling their deepest longing of becoming one. Yes, for moments, as if in a dream, they come very close. But however close they come the other remains a stranger, and however long they stay together, the feeling that the other is a stranger remains.

Only with yourself are you not a stranger. Only in your solitude there is no question to be asked, no introduction is needed -- as if you have known this solitude forever and forever, just you had forgotten the way to it. You have gone away in search of a thousand and one things, and got lost in the jungle of the world and forgot the way back home.

This coming back home is without any question, without any complaint, without any conflict. WE GO OPENLY TOGETHER THROUGH OPEN DOORS.

You and your solitude are not two things; you *are* your solitude. You and your aloneness are not two things; you *are* your aloneness, in its crystal clear transparency. Hence no question arises, no doubt arises. You simply relax. You have found yourself.

In the crowd, in the wild lands, with strange people, you had forgotten how to relax within yourself. Relaxation is the bridge. Relaxation is the only real prayer, because only through relaxation are you at ease with yourself and with existence. All fear disappears. You drop all defenses, because there is nobody else but you. The existence takes a totally new quality; your aloneness, your solitude, makes the whole existence not separate from you.

The whole sky becomes yours, with all its stars.
The trees become you, with all their foliage and flowers.
The mountains are within you.

For the first time you feel that your heartbeat is not only your heartbeat; it is the heartbeat of the whole universe. This can certainly be called "the homecoming."

> HERE, THE WORDS... OF ALL EXISTENCE SPRING OPEN TO ME: ALL EXISTENCE HERE WANTS TO BECOME WORDS, ALL BECOMING HERE WANTS TO LEARN SPEECH FROM ME.

In the depths of your solitude, the whole existence wants to express itself through you, wants to become words and songs and poetry and dance and creativity. Once you have found yourself you become a vehicle to all that exists.

HERE THE WORDS... OF ALL EXISTENCE SPRING OPEN TO ME: ALL EXISTENCE HERE WANTS TO BECOME WORDS. Your experience of solitude wants to become your expression too. It wants to sing and dance, it wants to share its treasures.

... ALL BECOMING HERE WANTS TO LEARN SPEECH FROM ME. It is utter silence -- but with a deep longing to reach to others. You have found your home; they can also find their home. And it is not far away, it is just a question of turning one hundred and eighty degrees. Otherwise you can go on searching from one planet to another, from one star to another, and you will be going farther and farther away from

yourself.

The man who finds that he is his own home feels a tremendous need, an irresistible need, to say to all those who are still wanderers, who are still in search in faraway lands, in wild places, with strange people: Close your eyes and move inwards.

On this point all the mystics of the world agree totally: You are whom you are searching. The searcher is the sought; the arrow is the target; the observer is the observed.

The duality between the observer and the observed disappears. You become one -- the seer and the seen. This becoming one is the greatest ecstasy possible to human consciousness.

This is the highest peak and the deepest depth. This is the whole religion. All else that exists in the name of religion is false -- not only false but positively harmful, because it takes you away. It tells you to worship a god who is in the sky -- and your god is within you; the worshiped is in the worshiper. It takes you to the temples and to the churches -- while you are the temple and you are the church and you are the synagogue. You need not go anywhere.

You have just to settle down in deep silence, calmness and quietude, and you will have found that which cannot be found by wandering thousands of miles, by learning hundreds of scriptures, by practicing many, many rituals.

It needs no ritual, it needs no scripture. It needs no churches, no temples; it simply is there. It has not to happen; it is your essential reality, it is your existence. It has only to be discovered -- or perhaps rediscovered. Perhaps in the mother's womb you knew it. Those nine months of deep silence... how can you avoid knowing it?

But as you come into the world, the world is so full of attractions, challenges, that you start running after this thing, after that thing. And slowly, slowly... a very vague memory somewhere remains within you, but you cannot figure it out, where you have experienced it. But one thing is certain: unless you have known something of it you cannot search for it. Without knowing something of it, the idea of searching for it does not arise. You have tasted it, and it still remains in the deepest parts of your unconsciousness.

That is the only hope -- that someday you will listen to the still, small voice within. Tired of all your wanderings and explorations, there is only one hope: you will sit silently. You have done everything that was to be done; you will sit without doing anything. You are tired, utterly tired. You will relax. And in that relaxation, the greatest wonder of life happens -- you find that for which you have been running all along.

DOWN THERE, HOWEVER -- ALL SPEECH IS IN VAIN!
In your innermost center of being... ALL SPEECH IS IN VAIN.

Obviously speech is invented to convey something when there is somebody else. When you are absolutely alone the function of the speech disappears; one becomes speechless.

Sometimes it has happened... for example Mahavira lived for twelve years in silence. Naturally, living twelve years in absolute silence, he forgot how to speak. When he came out of the mountains he found himself just like a newly-born child who knows no language. And a beautiful parable exists about him, that he never spoke in his whole life from then on. He had to devise a totally different method for conveying a simple idea -- that that which you are searching is not outside; it is within you.

The device that he had to develop... because he had forgotten speech -- he had forgotten those words, those languages, that he had known once; the silence for twelve years had been so deep, it had erased everything else -- the device that he found was telepathy. He had his closest disciples just sit silently with him, and they would speak to people. Something would transpire between him and his closest disciples which was invisible; no word was exchanged.

And the miracle was that his closest disciples could hear that which was not said. How to decide whether they are hearing the right things? It was more a vibe... he was vibrating with tremendous ecstasy and silence and peace. They had become just sensitive enough to receive that vibe, and to translate that vibe into language. The only criterion that they were right was that they all were saying the same things to people. There was no quarrel, no conflict, no question that, "You have heard wrong." They simply repeated that which was not possible for Mahavira to speak. He used their language, their words, to convey his silence, to convey his solitude.

Just in this century, one of the most important men was Meher Baba. He remained silent his whole life. Although he again and again announced that he was going to speak at a certain date, when the date came it was postponed.

His closest disciple, Adi Irani, used to come to see me. All Meher Baba's books are written by Adi Irani. His name is not on those books as the author; the author is Meher Baba.

I asked him, "Why, again and again, do you declare that this year Meher Baba is going to speak? This has been going on for thirty years, and people gather on that date and he does not speak."

He said, "I don't have any explanations."

I said, "My own experience says that perhaps he has forgotten language."

Adi Irani was not aware of Mahavira and his state that had happened after twelve years of silence. Perhaps he was trying, but he was failing again and again. The silence is so much, and the words are so small they cannot contain it. The truth is so big and the language is so trivial.

I told Adi Irani, "Drop the hope that he will ever speak."

And he did not speak; he died without speaking. But with Adi Irani he had a telepathic, non-linguistic communion.

I asked Adi Irani, "Do you feel sometimes suspicious whether what you are saying is exactly what he means?"

He said, "Not for a single moment. It comes with such force; it comes with such inner certainty that even if he says, `That is not right,' I am not going to listen. How it happens I don't know, but just sitting by his side, something starts becoming so solid, so absolutely certain that there is not even a slight doubt about it. I know it is not from me, because I have no idea what I am saying. I could not have said it, left alone by myself.

"Certainly it is coming from him; and it is not coming as language. I am not hearing the words, but I am feeling surrounded by a certain energy, a presence, which becomes words within me. The words are mine, but his presence triggers them. The meaning is his, I am only a hollow bamboo flute. He sings his songs; my only function is not to hinder. Just let him sing his song. I am totally available to him as a vehicle."

DOWN THERE, HOWEVER -- ALL SPEECH IS IN VAIN! And by the way, I would like you to remember that Meher Baba comes from the same heritage as Zarathustra.

It is the fate of all the mystics to be misunderstood by their own people. Neither Zarathustra was understood by his own people, nor Meher Baba was understood by his own people. It seems something like a law of nature, that you cannot tolerate the idea that someone who comes from you has reached home, and you are still wandering.It hurts the ego.

THERE, THE BEST WISDOM IS TO FORGET AND PASS BY: I HAVE LEARNED that -- NOW! He has tried to convince people, and they laughed at him. He has tried in different ways to argue with people, and they thought he was insane. At the most, they enjoyed him as an entertainment.

Now he says, THERE, THE BEST WISDOM IS TO FORGET AND PASS BY: I HAVE LEARNED that -- NOW!

EVERYTHING AMONG THEM SPEAKS, NO ONE KNOWS ANY LONGER HOW TO UNDERSTAND.

As far as the people are concerned, everyone among them speaks, and... NO ONE KNOWS ANY LONGER HOW TO UNDERSTAND.

Our world is just the ancient story about the Tower of Babel: People had heard that God lives far away in the sky, and they decided that they should make a tower high enough so they can reach from the tower to God. It is a beautiful parable. And they were almost near finishing the job. They had made the tower and God must have become afraid, because now they are making a ladder, everybody will be coming to Him with all their complaints, all their problems, all their so-called prayers.

He asked his advisors, "What to do? The tower is reaching every day closer to us."

And the advisors said, "Do one thing. While they are sleeping, make their minds such that nobody understands each other."

God said, "What kind of advice is that? How is it going to help?" The advisors said, "You just try."

It was tried, and it worked. All people were speaking, and nobody was able to understand anybody else.

The work stopped -- was bound to stop. There was so much misunderstanding all around, so much suspicion, so much doubt; nobody trusted anybody because nobody could understand anybody. The tower remained incomplete for the simple reason that everybody knew how to speak but nobody knew how to understand.

It is simply a parable, but has immense truth in it. We are still doing the same. For thousands of years people have been speaking; everybody knows how to speak, but it is very rare to find a person who

understands too. Misunderstanding is the law; understanding is an exception.

And the more important a thing is, the less is the possibility to be understood; otherwise there is no reason that there should exist three hundred religions in the world. You don't have three hundred chemistries, you don't have three hundred physics, you don't have three hundred biologies. One is enough, because truth is one.

If, for the outside world, one science is enough, it is ridiculous that for the inner world three hundred religions are needed. This is a tower of Babel. No two religions understand each other. In fact, even people believing in the same religion have different interpretations of the same holy book.

India has a longer experience than any other country. You will be surprised to know, for example... one great philosopher, Badarayana, has written one of the most important treatises in existence, *brahmasutras* -- maxims about the ultimate. And there are hundreds of commentaries on it, and no commentary agrees with another.

But the thing has not stopped there -- then there are commentaries on commentaries. But the thing has not stopped there -- there are still commentaries on commentaries on commentaries! Thousands of schools... and it seems Badarayana is completely lost and forgotten; those commentaries have become important. But on those commentaries also people are not in agreement -- then they write more commentaries on commentaries.

Now, for almost two thousand years, nobody has written a commentary on Badarayana -- because first you have to write commentaries on commentaries on commentaries... it goes on. If you can read all the commentaries on Badarayana you will go mad! And perhaps then you can understand what Badarayana means.

EVERYONE AMONG THEM SPEAKS, NO ONE KNOWS ANY LONGER HOW TO UNDERSTAND.
EVERYTHING AMONG THEM SPEAKS, EVERYTHING IS BETRAYED.

Man has been betraying all the great masters, all the great mystics. If it was a single case of betrayal one could have thought it was accidental, just by chance. But every great master is bound to be betrayed. The greater the master, the more are the betrayers. In fact, count the number of the betrayers and you will know how great the master was. Jesus was not very great -- just one betrayer, Judas. He had a very small following.

The betrayers are the right criterion to find out how great a master is -- for the simple reason that the greater the master is, the more he has to be misunderstood, and the more people are going to try to be his successors. Because they cannot be his successors, the only possibility left for them is to betray him.

And you know perfectly well, in every house... because that is where you can understand easily. The husband says one thing -- simple words, not something of great philosophy, metaphysics, but ordinary, day-to-day words -- but the wife does not understand. She jumps to a conclusion which the husband had never thought, never dreamt about -- that his words can mean this too. And it is not only the wife. When the wife says something, the husband insists, "I don't mean that," but what he is understanding about the wife's statement is in the same line, in the same category. The wife also says, "I don't mean that."

I have heard about a neighborhood which was very much puzzled, because everybody was fighting except one family, one *sardarji*. He was the exception in the whole neighborhood. From his house people always heard laughter. And in other houses, things were being thrown, plates were being broken, shouting, screaming, all kinds of tantrums... the husbands beating the wives -- and the more liberated wives were beating the husbands. But they were all puzzled about one thing: "How does this sardar manage it so that we never hear any fight, any conflict? All that is heard from his apartment is laughter."

Finally they could not resist their temptation, and as the sardar was coming back from his office, they all gathered around him on the lawn, and asked him, "You will have to tell us the secret. It is only from your house that always laughter is heard. What is your secret? How are you managing your life? Neither your wife screams, nor you beat her."

The sardar said, "It would have been better if you had not asked. But you are so curious, I have to tell you the truth. The truth is very sad!"

They said, "Sad? And we hear always laughter."

He said, "That is true. After our honeymoon we decided one thing: she is allowed to throw things at me; if she misses, I will laugh; if she hits me, she can laugh. That's why you hear only laughter. But the situation is the same. There is no difference, just an agreement. It is almost fifty-fifty. She is becoming expert at hitting me; I am becoming expert at how to save myself. It is good exercise too. And there is no problem. At

least the whole neighborhood has a tremendous respect for us -- that this is the right model of a family."

But I have heard that this sardar was found after twenty years in a court, asking for a divorce. And the magistrate said, "I have heard about you, that you are a well-known celebrity around the place because of your laughter and your agreement. What happened? And you have been married how long?"

He said, "It must have been forty years we have been married, but now it is too much."

The magistrate said, "What happened to the agreement?"

He said, "It is that agreement, that goddamned agreement... because she has become so expert that one hundred percent *she* is laughing. Now it is too much -- fifty-fifty was okay. I cannot live with that woman anymore. And I cannot do anything, because she always reminds me, `Remember the agreement!'"

Look into your families, look into your relations, look when you are talking with your friends -- it seems everybody speaks, nobody listens. And if you don't listen, how are you going to understand?

EVERYTHING AMONG THEM SPEAKS, EVERYTHING IS BETRAYED. AND WHAT WAS ONCE CALLED A SECRET AND A SECRECY OF PROFOUND SOULS, TODAY BELONGS TO THE STREET-TRUMPETERS AND OTHER BUTTERFLIES.
MY GREATEST DANGER ALWAYS LAY IN INDULGENCE AND SUFFERANCE.

These are the extremes: either people indulge or people repress and suffer. Both are against nature. Nature is very harmonious and balanced -- in all its activities. Man has a tendency to move to the extremes -- either he will be absolutely against, or he will be absolutely for. He cannot see that life is not an extreme but a golden mean. You need not indulge too much; otherwise your indulgence will destroy you. And you need not repress too much; otherwise your repression will destroy you. You have to keep a balance in life about everything. And a balanced life is a healthy life, wholesome.

... AND ALL HUMANKIND WANTS TO BE INDULGED AND SUFFERED. Man seems to be so conditioned that either he will suffer to become a saint, or he will go to the other extreme and indulge and become a sinner. The sinner and the saint both have to be dropped from the world; they are not needed. They are polar opposites, but very much deeply connected with each other.

Man has to be somewhere exactly in between. A saintly sinner, that seems to be the right attitude -- harmonious, balanced. But nobody has preached that you should be a saintly sinner; people could not even conceive of how these two things could be together. There is no need for you to make some harmony between them -- when nature is followed, the harmony will arise by itself.

What religions have called sin has a place in life, and what they have called saintliness also has a place in life, but they should be balanced. Zarathustra repeats again and again, "Life is like walking on a tightrope" -- you have to keep your balance continuously, every moment. If you are leaning towards the right, then immediately lean towards the left to keep the balance. If you are leaning too much towards the left, lean towards the right to keep the balance. The real thing is not whether you are leaning towards the left or towards the right, the real thing is that you remain on the rope, that you remain balanced.

WITH TRUTHS HELD BACK... THAT IS HOW I USED TO LIVE AMONG MEN. Zarathustra is saying, "When I lived among men I had to keep many truths hidden, because they will not understand. They will misunderstand; there is no point in telling them."

One cannot be sincere and truthful in this insincere and untruthful society. But in solitude, when he has reached his home of aloneness, he can be true to the very depths of it.

Nothing has to be hidden. You don't have to hold back anything, you can be simply absolutely innocent, clean, and clear.

PITY TEACHES HIM TO LIE WHO LIVES AMONG THE GOOD. PITY MAKES THE AIR STIFLING FOR ALL FREE SOULS. FOR THE STUPIDITY OF THE GOOD IS UNFATHOMABLE.

He is saying, "One has to lie many times just out of pity."

It happened in a bus: A woman was carrying a child with her, and a drunkard looked at the child and said, "Lady, I have to tell you the truth. I have never seen such an ugly child in my whole life." But he is drunk -- that's why he is saying exactly what he thinks; otherwise even ugly children are to be praised to their mothers: "What a beautiful child you have."

The woman started crying, and she made so much fuss that the driver had to stop the bus. And he came and enquired, "What is the matter?" And they said, "Nothing is the matter. This man is absolutely drunk, so he says the truth. And he has said something to that woman, and she cannot control herself; she is crying and crying."

The driver said, "I will do something."

He went out, brought a cup of tea, gave it to the woman, saying, "Don't be bothered about him, he is drunk. Have pity on him. Have a cup of tea... and I have also brought a banana for your pet monkey."

But what to do? At least the drunk was right. Even the driver could not manage to say, "It is a beautiful child." He found a way: it is better to say that it is a pet monkey -- then there is no problem.

In life every moment you are forced to lie, out of pity, out of compassion; and you have to hold the truth back.

PITY TEACHES HIM TO LIE WHO LIVES AMONG THE GOOD. PITY MAKES THE AIR STIFLING FOR ALL FREE SOULS... because anybody who wants to be truthful and honest and sincere will be crushed by the society -- because he will simply say, whatever the case is.

The prime minister of a country was coming to someone's house as a guest for a dinner. He had a very long nose, which made his face so ugly that you could not say that his face had a nose -- on the contrary his nose had the face. It was all nose and the other things were small. The family was very much worried about their small child, and all morning they were teaching him, "Listen, one thing you have to remember: don't mention the nose." The child said, "This is strange, but why?"

They said, "There is no question of why. You have to remember, he is the prime minister of the country, and he does not want and does not like noses to be discussed. So you have to remember one thing, keep quiet! You can talk about everything except the subject of noses." The boy said, "This is a strange guest. Is he mad or something? Why? And I have never in my life discussed noses."

But they were not telling him the actual fact, they were just preventing him from mentioning anything about the nose. The prime minister came, and the boy looked at him and he said, "My God, you have such a great nose! And my parents have been telling me from the morning, `Don't discuss the nose!' Seeing you it is impossible not to discuss the nose. I really love it. You are such a cartoon."

It is difficult for children to lie, because they are not yet civilized enough. They are yet primitive -- simple souls. They are yet free to say the truth. But otherwise:

PITY MAKES THE AIR STIFLING FOR ALL FREE SOULS.

And... THE STUPIDITY OF THE GOOD IS UNFATHOMABLE. You ordinarily never think that the people who are thought to be good are good only because their stupidity has been accepted by the society long enough that people have forgotten it.

I was traveling with a Hindu monk. In every way he was a good man -- nonviolent, a very silent person -- and amongst the Hindus nobody would have taken note of his stupidity. When a limousine was brought to the station to receive us, he would not sit in it. I said, "What is the matter?"

The driver said, "First his bamboo mat has to be put on the seat. He will sit on the bamboo mat, because he is an ascetic. He cannot sit in such a luxurious car on such a luxurious seat.

Immediately his bamboo mat was brought. It was put there, and he sat on it. I was watching the whole show. Now he is thinking that he is sitting on his bamboo mat, and he is not concerned anymore about the luxurious car. Under his thin bamboo mat there is a beautiful leather couch -- that is not his concern; he has created a barrier. I said, "This is simply stupidity. You are such a good man, but can't you be intelligent also?"

And then the trouble started. He would drink only milk; he would not eat anything else. Hindus think that milk is the purest food. The reality is totally different -- because if you are really vegetarian, totally vegetarian, you cannot drink milk. Milk is coming from animal's bodies. In fact, it is part of the blood; the mother animal changes the blood into milk. It is pure blood, nothing else. It is non-vegetarian.

It is not even vegetarian -- what to say about its being the purest food? And it is also dangerous, because in the whole of existence only small kids of animals drink the milk, and soon they move to solid food. It is only man who continues to drink milk to his last breath.

Milk is for small children who cannot digest food, it is not for grown-ups. And naturally it will have its implications. The person who lives only on milk will remain of retarded intelligence. He will remain childish -- a little foolish. When I came to know about the whole thing it became simply laughable. He would drink only the milk of a cow. Hindus are great worshipers of the cow. They worship the cow so much that even the cow dung becomes "holy cow dung." They eat it. They drink the urine of the cow -- it is holy. I have asked many learned Hindu scholars, "You don't drink the urine of your mother. That must be even holier."

And that man had other conditions also. The cow should be completely of white color, because black

represents the devil and death and darkness and all that is evil. So a white cow had to be found for him. It had to be completely white -- not even patches of other color. I said to him, "Can't you see a simple fact, that even the black cow gives white milk. You should think of the milk; milk does not become black."

He said, "Don't disturb my religious life." He was worshiped for these idiotic ideas, and every morning... what Hindus call *panchamrit*: five nectars. Those are the five things that come from the cow's body: the cow dung, the urine, the milk, the curd and the butter. These five things have to be mixed and it becomes "five nectars." And that's how the real Hindu saint takes his breakfast.

Just look at the good people and you will rarely find them intelligent. Their stupidity has no limits. Watching so many good people, I have come to the conclusion that unless we get rid of good people we cannot get rid of stupidity, we cannot get rid of all kinds of idiotic ideas.

We need intelligent people, not good people.

And if your intelligence leads you, that life will be a good life. But a good life should not be the aim, the aim should be a keen and sharp intelligence.

TO CONCEAL MYSELF AND MY RICHES -- that DID I LEARN DOWN THERE: FOR I FOUND EVERYBODY STILL POOR IN SPIRIT. Zarathustra is saying, "DOWN THERE, AMONGST THE PEOPLE, I LEARNED TO CONCEAL MY RICHES JUST SO THAT THEY DON'T BECOME JEALOUS, BECAUSE EVERYBODY IS SO POOR IN SPIRIT THAT IF YOU ARE A GIANT IN INTELLIGENCE IT IS BETTER TO HIDE IT; OTHERWISE THEY WILL KILL YOU."

THESE LITTLE MEN AND THEIR CROWDS DON'T LIKE GIANTS IN ANY SPHERE; THEY HURT THEIR EGOS. THEIR VERY PRESENCE MAKES THEM FEEL THAT THEY ARE SO SMALL. THE ONLY WAY TO REGAIN THEIR PRIDE IS TO DESTROY THOSE PEOPLE WHO ARE REALLY RICH INWARDLY.

THAT I SAW AND SCENTED IN EVERYBODY WHAT WAS SUFFICIENT SPIRIT FOR HIM AND WHAT WAS TOO MUCH SPIRIT FOR HIM!

WITH HAPPY NOSTRILS I BREATHE AGAIN MOUNTAIN-FREEDOM! AT LAST MY NOSE IS DELIVERED FROM THE ODOR OF ALL HUMANKIND!

Zarathustra loves man, and Zarathustra also hates man. Zarathustra loves man because man has the potential to go beyond himself. Zarathustra hates man because man never uses his potential; he remains stuck as a seed, and never becomes a flower.

That is one of the reasons why Zarathustra has not been followed by a great crowd of human beings -- because he hates you as you are. But he hates you only because you have great treasures and you are not exploring them. He hates you because he loves you. There is no contradiction in it. He wants the superman to be born out of you. He loves the superman, and unless the little man is ready to die and disappear the superman cannot arrive.

The seed has to die in the soil. Only then beautiful green sprouts will start growing. But the seed has to die. Man has to die to give place to the superman. So on the one hand he loves man because he is the seed... but he hates man because the seed is not allowing the superman to grow. The seed has become an imprisonment.

The seed should be only protective, and as the right soil is found, the seed should immediately be ready to die. But the seed becomes too protective -- then it becomes a prison. Then the seed avoids the right soil, because there he will have to die. Then the seed starts loving itself, and forgets completely the great possibility that he is carrying within himself.

Zarathustra loves the superman, and hence he has to hammer and shatter the seed -- the humankind. The humankind has to disappear from the earth so that a superman can make this earth a paradise.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Of the three evil things

14 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704145
ShortTitle:	ZARA214
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	105 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE THREE EVIL THINGS
... I WILL NOW PLACE THE THREE MOST EVIL THINGS UPON THE SCALES AND WEIGH THEM WELL AND HUMANLY....
SENSUAL PLEASURE, LUST FOR POWER, SELFISHNESS: THESE THREE HAVE HITHERTO BEEN CURSED THE MOST AND HELD IN THE WORST AND MOST UNJUST REPUTE -- THESE THREE WILL I WEIGH WELL AND HUMANLY....
SENSUAL PLEASURE: A SWEET POISON ONLY TO THE WITHERED, BUT TO THE LION-WILLED THE GREAT RESTORATIVE AND REVERENTLY-PRESERVED WINE OF WINES.
SENSUAL PLEASURE: THE GREAT SYMBOLIC HAPPINESS OF A HIGHER HAPPINESS AND HIGHEST HOPE....
TO MANY THAT ARE STRANGER TO ONE ANOTHER THAN MAN AND WOMAN: AND WHO HAS FULLY CONCEIVED HOW STRANGE MAN AND WOMAN ARE TO ONE ANOTHER!...
LUST FOR POWER: THE SCOURGE OF FIRE OF THE HARDEST-HEARTED; THE CRUEL TORMENT RESERVED BY THE CRUELEST FOR HIMSELF; THE DARK FLAME OF LIVING BONFIRES....
LUST FOR POWER: BEFORE ITS GLANCE MAN CRAWLS AND BENDS AND TOILS AND BECOMES LOWER THAN THE SWINE OR THE SNAKE -- UNTIL AT LAST THE CRY OF THE GREAT CONTEMPT BURST FROM HIM....
LUST FOR POWER: WHICH, HOWEVER, RISES ENTICINGLY EVEN TO THE PURE AND THE SOLITARY AND UP TO SELF-SUFFICIENT HEIGHTS, GLOWING LIKE A LOVE THAT PAINTS PURPLE DELIGHTS ENTICINGLY ON EARTHLY HEAVENS.
LUST FOR POWER: BUT WHO SHALL CALL IT LUST, WHEN THE HEIGHT LONGS TO STOOP DOWN AFTER POWER! TRULY, THERE IS NO SICKNESS AND LUST IN SUCH A LONGING AND DESCENT! THAT THE LONELY HEIGHT MAY NOT ALWAYS BE SOLITARY AND SUFFICIENT TO ITSELF; THAT THE MOUNTAIN MAY DESCEND TO THE VALLEY AND THE WIND OF THE HEIGHTS TO THE LOWLANDS -- OH WHO SHALL FIND THE RIGHTFUL BAPTISMAL AND VIRTUOUS NAME FOR SUCH A LONGING! `BESTOWING VIRTUE' -- THAT IS THE NAME ZARATHUSTRA ONCE GAVE THE UNNAMEABLE.
AND THEN IT ALSO HAPPENED -- AND TRULY, IT HAPPENED FOR THE FIRST TIME! -- THAT HIS TEACHING GLORIFIED SELFISHNESS, THE SOUND, HEALTHY SELFISHNESS THAT ISSUES FROM A MIGHTY SOUL --
FROM A MIGHTY SOUL, TO WHICH PERTAINS THE EXALTED BODY, THE BEAUTIFUL, VICTORIOUS, REFRESHING BODY, AROUND WHICH EVERYTHING BECOMES A MIRROR....
IT BANISHES FROM ITSELF ALL THAT IS COWARDLY; IT SAYS: BAD -- THAT IS TO SAY, COWARDLY!...1
TIMID MISTRUSTFULNESS SEEMS BASE TO IT, AS DO ALL WHO DESIRE OATHS....
ENTIRELY HATEFUL AND LOATHSOME TO IT IS HE WHO WILL NEVER DEFEND HIMSELF, WHO SWALLOWS DOWN POISONOUS SPITTLE AND EVIL LOOKS, THE TOO-PATIENT MAN WHO PUTS UP WITH EVERYTHING, IS CONTENT WITH EVERYTHING: FOR THAT IS THE NATURE OF SLAVES. WHETHER ONE BE SERVILE BEFORE GODS AND DIVINE KICKS, OR BEFORE MEN AND THE SILLY OPINIONS OF MEN: IT SPITS AT SLAVES OF ALL KINDS, THIS GLORIOUS SELFISHNESS!...
... TO ILL-USE SELFISHNESS -- PRECISELY THAT HAS BEEN VIRTUE AND CALLED VIRTUE. AND `SELFLESS' -- THAT IS WHAT, WITH GOOD REASON, ALL THESE WORLD-WEARY COWARDS... WISHED TO BE!

BUT NOW THE DAY, THE TRANSFORMATION, THE SWORD OF JUDGMENT, THE GREAT NOONTIDE COMES TO THEM ALL: THEN MANY THINGS SHALL BE REVEALED!
AND HE WHO DECLARES THE EGO HEALTHY AND HOLY AND SELFISHNESS GLORIOUS -- TRULY, HE, A PROPHET, DECLARES TOO WHAT HE KNOWS: `BEHOLD, IT COMES, IT IS NEAR, THE GREAT NOONTIDE!'
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

All the teachers before Zarathustra, and even after him, have looked at things with a very prejudiced mind. They have not allowed the multidimensionality of every experience. They have imposed a certain dimension and conditioned human mind to look at things only in a certain way. Zarathustra's great contribution is that he helps man to look at things in new ways -- absolutely new, fresh, and immensely enlightening. You may be sometimes shocked, because he will be speaking against your prejudices. You have to be courageous enough to put aside all your prejudices.

To understand this man of great insight, who looks at things not according to a certain preconceived ideology, but looks at things as they are, in themselves.... He does not impose any meaning; on the contrary, he tries to find: is there any meaning in things themselves? He is very objective, very realistic and absolutely sane. He is not obsessed with any idea and he does not want to propound a certain philosophy or a certain religion.

His approach is so totally different. He teaches you how to see clearly. He does not teach you what to see, he simply teaches you how to see clearly.

The clarity of your vision will bring you the truth. He is not going to hand over the truth to you like something ready-made. He does not want truth to be so cheap. And anything which is very cheap cannot be true. Truth demands you be a gambler so that you can risk everything at the stake. Truth cannot be a possession of yours. On the contrary, if you are ready to be possessed by truth, then only you can have it.

What he is going to say this evening is so contrary to all the religions, all the so-called moralities, that unless you can put your mind out of the way, you will not be able to hear him and you will not be able to understand. And he is throwing diamonds on your path. But you can remain blind; you can keep your eyes closed just so that you are not disturbed in your preconceived beliefs.

He is bent upon disturbing you -- because unless you are disturbed you cannot move, you cannot progress; you cannot have any excitement to reach to farther away stars; you cannot be stirred by the longing to become a superman. You have to be shaken -- and shaken mercilessly. Only later on will you understand: that was compassion -- true compassion.

To support you in your convenient lies is not love. It makes you feel good, but it is very destructive -- it is evil. It destroys your possibilities of growth. And Zarathustra has only one single-pointed teaching: man should transcend himself. But why should he transcend if he is very comfortable? His comfort has to be destroyed; his conveniences have to be taken away; his prejudices have to be shattered; his religions, his gods, his philosophies all have to be burned; he has to be left utterly nude, just like a newly-born baby.

Only from there, from that innocence, from that newness, from that point the superman, the only hope for humanity, can arise and replace this rotten, disgusting mankind. Because we are living in it we have become accustomed to its rottenness. We have become accustomed to his disgusting smell.

Kahlil Gibran has a small story: A woman has come from the village to the city to sell fish. She is a fisherman's wife. In the city, after selling her fish, she comes across an old friend. They used to study in the school together, but she was very rich and they had not seen each other for years. So the rich woman invited her, at least for the night, to stay with her. She had a beautiful palace, she had a beautiful garden, and she was certain that her friend would be immensely pleased.

Before going to bed she brought many, many roses and put them by the side of the bed of her guest. But time went on passing and the poor woman could not sleep. She turned over again and again, and because she could not sleep her host also could not sleep. Finally the host asked, "What is the matter?" She said, "You will have to forgive me. Just give me my clothes in which I had brought the fish to sell. Sprinkle them with a little water and remove these roses and bring those clothes back to me. If I can smell fish I will fall asleep immediately. These roses will not allow me to sleep."

The roses are removed, the rotten clothes, dirty, are sprinkled with water and the whole room starts smelling fishy. The woman is immensely happy and she says, "Now I can sleep perfectly well. I'm accustomed to this perfume. Roses don't suit me."

We are accustomed to this humanity -- that's why we don't see its disgustingness. We don't see its

ugliness; we don't see its jealousy; we don't see its lovelessness; we don't see its unintelligent, stupid, mediocre behavior. Listening to Zarathustra you can become aware of a totally different way of seeing mankind.

Zarathustra says, I WILL NOW PLACE THE THREE MOST EVIL THINGS UPON THE SCALES AND WEIGH THEM WELL AND HUMANLY. I would like you to remember the word *humanly*, because all the so-called religions and spiritual philosophies have been valuing things very inhumanly. Hence I want you to remember the word *humanly*.

Zarathustra is immensely in love with man. He is no enemy; he is a friend. He hates the present state because he knows you can go far away, you can reach high peaks. This is not what you are meant for. His hate towards the present mankind is because of his deep love for your future, for the distant goal of the superman. He is absolutely against inhuman values. All the religions expect you to follow inhuman values.

If you look into the religious scriptures of all the religions you will be surprised: what they are asking you to do is so unnatural that you cannot fulfill it. Certainly their purpose of asking is something that you are not aware of. They also know you cannot fulfill the demands that they are making on you. But then why they are making those demands? Their hidden purpose is to make you feel guilty. And the only way to make you feel guilty is to ask something unnatural, which you cannot do, whatever way you try. You are going to fail.

I have heard: A man was purchasing in a toyshop a few toys for his children. The salesman brought something out, and he said, "This is the very latest device in the world of toys. It is a jigsaw puzzle." The man was a professor of mathematics, so he became immediately interested in it. He tried it this way and that way and he tried it in many ways and the ultimate result was always failure. He said to the salesman, "I am a professor of mathematics and I cannot figure it out. How do you expect small children to succeed in solving the puzzle?"

The salesman laughed. He said, "It is not made to be solved. It represents man's actual situation. Whatever you do, it doesn't matter what, the puzzle cannot be solved. It is a very modern, a very contemporary understanding of humanity."

All the religions have been giving you puzzles, which are basically and intrinsically insoluble. And their purpose is to make you feel guilty, failures, frustrated, miserable, unsuccessful, unworthy, undeserving. They want to destroy your pride, your dignity, because the more your pride and your dignity is destroyed, the more you will be just like the camel -- kneeling down and ready to be loaded. You will understand yourself that this is your fate: to be a camel; you are not a lion and there is no point in pretending to be a lion.

You are born to be a slave -- that's the whole strategy of all the religions, all the political ideologies. They have a single intention: to make every human being feel that he is born to be a slave, to be a worshiper of a fictitious God, to kneel down and to pray.

The moment you accept yourself to be guilty, undeserving, unworthy, you lose self-respect; you lose love for yourself. And if you cannot love yourself, how can you expect anybody else to love you? It is almost always a shock when somebody says to you, "I love you." You cannot believe it. Nobody believes it, for the simple reason that, "I cannot love myself and this poor fellow is saying he loves me. That means only one thing: he does not know me! Once he knows me all love will disappear."

Lovers are great -- if they cannot meet in their life, if the society or the parents or the religion or something comes in their way and does not allow them to meet. All great love stories are about lovers who could not meet. I have been wondering... it is strange: there is not a single great love story of lovers who got married. Every old story ends when lovers get married. It says, "After that they lived in happiness forever." But it does not give any details. The story ends there.

I know perfectly well that if Laila and Majnu or Shiri and Farhad or Sohni and Mahival -- these three great lovers of the East, by chance had got married, they would have been standing in a court of divorce. There would have never been any great story about them.

The whole work of centuries is only one: to make you hate yourself; not to allow you to accept yourself. Of course they don't say it so clearly. Their ways are devious, but Zarathustra is very clear what their ways are and how they have destroyed human beings and the possibilities of this beautiful planet being turned into a living paradise... not a dream, but a reality.

Sensual pleasure, lust for power, selfishness: THESE THREE HAVE HITHERTO BEEN CURSED THE MOST AND HELD IN THE WORST AND MOST UNJUST REPUTE -- THESE THREE WILL I

WEIGH WELL AND HUMANLY. That he never forgets: don't try to impose upon yourself inhuman standards which are only going to cripple you, which are only going to cut your wings, which are only going to enslave you in such a deep psychological slavery that it will be very difficult to get out of -- because one tends to cling to it; it seems to be safer; it seems to be more convenient; it seems to be more acceptable to the society.

The more a man tries to be disciplining himself into inhuman values, of course he is going to be just a hypocrite. But the crowds will respect him as a saint -- for the simple reason that they cannot do it. They have tried, but this man must be great; he *is* doing it. Most probably he has a dual personality. He has two faces: one to show to the world and one which is a private thing, which he lives in secrecy. Life goes underground. On the surface he pretends all those values which are humanly impossible.

The first is sensual pleasure -- condemned by every religion without any conditions. But if you look humanly at sensual pleasure... a few things to be remembered. One is: if you renounce sensual pleasure, which is what all your so-called saints and priests are asking you to do, you will become more and more insensitive. It is sensual pleasure which keeps your senses alive, thrilled, dancing. It is sensual pleasure which keeps your sensitivity at its maximum. If you renounce sensual pleasure you are renouncing your sensitivity. You will see the roseflower, but you will not see the beauty of it. You will see the full moon in the night, but you will not see the beauty of it -- because to see the beauty, you need sensitivity.

If you cannot see the beauty of a woman, how can you see the beauty of a starry night? How can you see the beauty of flowers? If you are not sensitive you cannot experience the joys of music, the ecstatic pleasure of paintings, sculptures, poetry.

All that is great, all that is contributed by the great geniuses to humanity, you become utterly blind to it, deaf to it. Your sensitivity slowly, slowly becomes dead. And if all your senses become dead you are just a corpse. What is the difference between a corpse and a living man?

The living man is sensitive. All his senses are functioning at the optimum. He can hear the subtlest notes of music and he can see the profoundest beauty of art; he can feel the joy of great poetry. But this is possible only if he allows his sensual pleasure -- uninhibited, without any conditionings.

Zarathustra says, the first is the SENSUAL PLEASURE: A SWEET POISON ONLY TO THE WITHERED, BUT TO THE LION-WILLED THE GREAT RESTORATIVE AND REVERENTLY-PRESERVED WINE OF WINES.

Zarathustra is certainly unparalleled. When it comes to state the truth he simply states it without ever bothering whether anybody is going to listen to him or not. It may go against the whole world, but he will stand alone, will remain with the truth.

He is saying, sensual pleasure is... A SWEET POISON ONLY TO THE WITHERED... only to the weak. And the weak have been ruling over the strong. The unintelligent are deciding life patterns for the intelligent. The crowd is making religions to live by, commandments to be followed. All these moralities, ethical codes are created by the withered and the weak, the retarded and the stupid.

They are perfectly good for them, but they forget completely that everybody is not a sheep; there are lions also. And the lion cannot be forced to be a sheep. You can encage the lion, you can imprison the lion. And that's what all strong-willed people in the world feel: they are imprisoned -- imprisoned by the small, imprisoned by the weak, imprisoned by the crowd. Certainly the sheep are in the majority.

And just because of their numbers they have been deciding lifestyles which may be suitable to them but which are only imprisonment and death to those who are strong enough. There should be a clear-cut distinction: something can be poison to someone, and the same thing can be a medicine to someone. It all depends on to whom it is being given.

... A SWEET POISON ONLY TO THE WITHERED, BUT TO THE LION-WILLED THE GREAT RESTORATIVE AND REVERENTLY-PRESERVED WINE OF WINES. Zarathustra is saying something of immense importance and greatness: REVERENTLY-PRESERVED. He is making sensual pleasure something sacred. If it destroys you it is not the sensual pleasure, it is your weakness. Be strong! But your so-called religious leaders have been telling you just the opposite: renounce sensual pleasures and remain weak. And the more you renounce them the weaker you will become, because you will lose all restorative power, all rejuvenating power. You will lose the contact with existence -- because it is through the senses that you are connected with existence. If you close your senses you have already prepared your grave.

Zarathustra will say just the opposite. If sensual pleasure destroys you, that means you need to be more strong. And discipline should be given to you so that you can become more strong. Sensual pleasure has not to be renounced; weakness has to be renounced. And everybody should be made so strong that he can enjoy

the "wine of wines" without being destroyed by it, but on the contrary, made stronger, younger, fresher.

Sensuality has been so much condemned that it has made the whole world of human beings utterly weak, insensitive, unconnected with life. Most of your roots have been cut; only a few roots have been left so that you can just survive in the name of life.

SENSUAL PLEASURE: THE GREAT SYMBOLIC HAPPINESS OF A HIGHER HAPPINESS AND HIGHEST HOPE. Sensual pleasure has to be understood as an indication that even greater happiness is possible. It all depends on your being artful. It all depends how you use your life energies. It all depends if you don't stop at sensual pleasure. Sensual pleasure is only an arrow indicating that there are greater pleasures, that there are greater happinesses, that there are greater fulfillments.

But if you renounce sensual pleasure... it is like you see on a milestone an arrow showing you that this is not the place to stop -- go on! The renouncers are saying, "Erase that arrow. Renounce that milestone." But then who is going to indicate to you that you have still a long way to go.

Until you reach to the greatest joy of life... sensuous pleasure is only the beginning, not the end. But if you deny the beginning you have denied the end. It is such a simple logic, but sometimes whatever is obvious is easily forgotten. All the religions have been teaching you, "If you deny sensuous pleasure, then only you will be able to have spiritual blissfulness." It is absurd and illogical.

Sensuous pleasure is going to be a stepping stone towards spiritual blissfulness. You are destroying the very stepping stone. You will never reach to the higher stage -- you have removed the ladder. The ladder is something to be transcended, but not renounced! Remember the difference between transcendence and renunciation.

Zarathustra will say, "Transcend but never renounce, because if you renounce there is nothing to transcend." Enjoy the sensuous pleasures in all their variety and as intensely as possible. Exhaust them, so that suddenly you become aware "the world of sensuous pleasures is finished and I have to go beyond." But the sensuous pleasure has shown you the way. You will be grateful to it; you will not be against it. It has not taken anything away from you; it has only given to you.

SENSUAL PLEASURE: THE GREAT SYMBOLIC HAPPINESS OF A HIGHER HAPPINESS AND HIGHEST HOPE.
TO MANY THAT ARE STRANGER TO ONE ANOTHER THAN MAN AND WOMAN....

The sensuous pleasure is a bridge between man and woman. And certainly, they are strangers to one another.

This is not something unfortunate. The greater the distance is between man and woman, the greater is the attraction. The more different they are, the more there is a pull to come together. The more they are strangers to each other, the more there is a deep enquiry to understand each other.

If I have been against all kinds of sexual perversions, if I have been against homosexuality in particular, my basic reason is spiritual -- because a man loving another man or a woman loving another woman, they don't have any magnetic pull; they don't have any tension. They are so alike, they are almost the same. There is not going to be any enquiry; there is not going to be any exploration. They are not going to understand anything more than they know already, because they know themselves -- what can the other man be more than they are?

Homosexuality is absolutely unspiritual, because it cannot give the sharpness to your sensuality. And it cannot make your sensual pleasure an indicator of higher happiness. Homosexuality is a kind of being stuck. It is no longer a journey. You are not going anywhere.

The meeting of men and women is a journey; it is an exploration. It is an effort to understand the polar opposite. It is to understand the dialectics of life. It is a great lesson. And without this lesson you cannot move higher in consciousness, in happiness, in spirituality.

But man has fallen so low. Zarathustra was very predictive -- that the days are coming soon when man will become so small that he will not be worthy even to be called man. It seems those days have come.

One of the reasons of Holland's parliament to decide that I cannot enter Holland was that I have been speaking against homosexuality. Even I could not believe it: Holland's religion is homosexuality? But it certainly shows that the members of the parliament in Holland and the prime minister and the cabinet of Holland all seem to be homosexual, because not a single person stood up and said, "This is derogatory to the whole nation. What do you mean by it -- if a person has spoken against homosexuality, has he committed a crime? Are you a nation of homosexuals? Is he against your nationality?"

When I heard this I immediately informed my people, "Tell the parliament that the name of Holland should be changed: it should be homosexual land -- that will be more appropriate." But man has fallen very low. And the reason he has fallen so low is because of your saints, because they have been teaching you to be celibates, which is against nature. It is celibacy which is the cause of homosexuality.

And now one American bishop has come out and openly declared -- and he has not been refuted by the Pope or by any other Christian association or Christian church -- he has openly said that celibacy does not include homosexuality. You can be celibate and you can be homosexual. Celibacy simply means you cannot be heterosexual. It only prevents men meeting women; it does not prevent men making love to another man or a woman making love to another woman. It is not against lesbianism or against homosexuality.

And the Pope is silent! And his silence says much, because he knows perfectly well that more than fifty percent of his bishops, archbishops, cardinals, priests are all homosexuals.

Homosexuality was born in monasteries -- Christian, Buddhist, Jaina. Wherever so many celibates were forced to live together, a single sex... nature finds some way, however perverted it may be. These people who have been against sensual pleasure, they have destroyed man in such a subtle way and they have created a perverted humanity. And they are still our leaders. They are still our guides to spirituality.

AND WHO HAS FULLY CONCEIVED HOW STRANGE MAN AND WOMAN ARE TO ONE ANOTHER!

Only a man of deep sensual experience can understand the vast difference and the uniqueness of men and women. There is no question of equality and there is no question of inequality; they are simply unique beings. And between them only friendship is possible.

This whole nonsense of marriage makes the man important. The woman becomes just a shadow. Why, after marriage, does a woman have to take her husband's name? These are subtle ways to make it clear to her that now she is secondary. She does not any longer have her own identity; her husband is her identity. Naturally, marriage can never be peaceful. Wherever there is an effort of domination there is going to be conflict and struggle. And all marriages create only hell.

LUST FOR POWER: THE SCOURGE OF FIRE OF THE HARDEST-HEARTED; THE CRUEL TORMENT RESERVED BY THE CRUELEST FOR HIMSELF; THE DARK FLAME OF LIVING BONFIRES.
LUST FOR POWER, BEFORE ITS GLANCE MAN CRAWLS AND BENDS AND TOILS AND BECOMES LOWER THAN THE SWINE OR THE SNAKE -- UNTIL AT LAST THE CRY OF THE GREAT CONTEMPT BURSTS FROM HIM.
LUST FOR POWER: WHICH, HOWEVER, RISES ENTICINGLY EVEN TO THE PURE AND THE SOLITARY AND UP TO SELF-SUFFICIENT HEIGHTS, GLOWING LIKE A LOVE THAT PAINTS PURPLE DELIGHTS ENTICINGLY ON EARTHLY HEAVENS.
LUST FOR POWER: BUT WHO SHALL CALL IT LUST, WHEN THE HEIGHT LONGS TO STOOP DOWN AFTER POWER! TRULY, THERE IS NO SICKNESS AND LUST IN SUCH A LONGING AND DESCENT!

One has to look at the whole thing. Lust for power has created slavery, has destroyed humanity in many ways. Lust for power is burning in every heart. Zarathustra is not in favor of this kind of lust for power -- it is destructive and ugly.

But there can be a creative way, and that creative thing he calls will to power, not lust for power. Will to power is a totally different phenomenon, but the religions have not made the distinction. For them lust for power is all -- there is nothing in it which can have something to contribute. But Zarathustra feels there is so much potential in it that it can become the greatest creative force in the world. But it has not to be lust. And it cannot be called even lust.

LUST FOR POWER: BUT WHO SHALL CALL IT LUST, WHEN THE HEIGHT LONGS TO STOOP DOWN AFTER POWER! TRULY, THERE IS NO SICKNESS AND LUST IN SUCH A LONGING AND DESCENT! Will to power makes a great change. Will to power simply means not power over others. Lust for power means power over others. Will to power means becoming in oneself more and more powerful, more and more radiant, more and more strong, more and more integrated, more and more a lion, an individual.

Will to power has nothing to do with the other. It is your own exercise of rising to the heights. It is your own discipline to reach to the highest peak of your being. It is not destructive of anybody; on the contrary, it can be an inspiration for others. It has to be an inspiration for others. It can be a great incentive: if a single man who was one day amongst you is now on the highest peak of consciousness, it may create an urge, a longing, a will -- which is asleep in you, which is dormant in you -- that you can also be a high peak, that it is also within your capacity.

Will to power is simply will to be oneself -- will to freedom, will to create, will to attain immortality, will to proclaim to the world, "I have always been here and I will be always here." It is will to eternity.

But the religions have taken only the negative side, and they have never talked about the positive side. And with the negative side they have condemned the positive side also. They deceived humanity; they never made any distinction -- that everything has its positivity, its negativity. They condemned the negative and that was right, but they never praised the positive, and that is where there cunningness is.

> THAT THE LONELY HEIGHT MAY NOT ALWAYS BE SOLITARY AND SUFFICIENT TO ITSELF; THAT THE MOUNTAIN MAY DESCEND TO THE VALLEY AND THE WIND OF THE HEIGHTS TO THE LOWLANDS -- OH WHO SHALL FIND THE RIGHTFUL BAPTISMAL AND VIRTUOUS NAME FOR SUCH A LONGING! `BESTOWING VIRTUE' -- THAT IS THE NAME ZARATHUSTRA ONCE GAVE THE UNNAMEABLE. AND THEN IT ALSO HAPPENED -- AND TRULY, IT HAPPENED FOR THE FIRST TIME! -- THAT HIS TEACHING GLORIFIED selfishness. About selfishness, certainly he is absolutely the first man in the whole of history who glorified selfishness... THE SOUND, HEALTHY SELFISHNESS THAT ISSUES FROM A MIGHTY SOUL -- FROM A MIGHTY SOUL, TO WHICH PERTAINS THE EXALTED BODY, THE BEAUTIFUL, VICTORIOUS, REFRESHING BODY, AROUND WHICH EVERYTHING BECOMES A MIRROR. IT BANISHES FROM ITSELF ALL THAT IS COWARDLY; IT SAYS: BAD -- THAT IS TO SAY, COWARDLY!....

According to Zarathustra the only thing bad is cowardliness and the only thing good is courageousness. Out of courage are born all the virtues, and out of cowardliness are born all the sins, all the crimes.

> TIMID MISTRUSTFULNESS SEEMS BASE TO IT, AS DO ALL WHO DESIRE OATHS. ENTIRELY HATEFUL AND LOATHSOME TO IT IS HE WHO WILL NEVER DEFEND HIMSELF! WHO SWALLOWS DOWN POISONOUS SPITTLE AND EVIL LOOKS, THE TOO-PATIENT MAN WHO PUTS UP WITH EVERYTHING, IS CONTENT WITH EVERYTHING: FOR THAT IS THE NATURE OF SLAVES. WHETHER ONE BE SERVILE BEFORE GODS AND DIVINE KICKS, OR BEFORE MEN AND THE SILLY OPINIONS OF MEN: IT SPITS AT SLAVES OF ALL KINDS, THIS GLORIOUS SELFISHNESS! TO ILL-USE SELFISHNESS -- PRECISELY THAT HAS BEEN VIRTUE AND CALLED VIRTUE. AND `SELFLESS' -- THAT IS WHAT, WITH GOOD REASONS, ALL THESE WORLD-WEARY COWARDS... WISHED TO BE!

Zarathustra is saying that selfishness is simply the nature of things. But the cowards want unselfishness to be the virtue, because in unselfishness the cowards are going to be the winners.

In India you will find beggars all over the country. And every beggar is saying, "Give me something. Giving to the beggars is virtue, and you will be rewarded immensely for it." Now the very existence of beggars should show that the society is sick, that the society is insane; that it goes on producing children which it cannot feed; that it is absolutely illogical that one section of society will accumulate the whole money of the land and the millions will be left starving.

You will be surprised to know that half of the wealth of the whole of India is in Bombay -- one city. And a country of nine hundred million people is utterly poor, undernourished; even to manage to get one meal a day is to be very fortunate. There are millions of people who are simply living on the roots of the trees. They eat the roots of the trees;fruits they cannot afford. And by the end of the century nearabout half a billion people will die of starvation only in this country. I am not talking about the whole world -- because this is going to happen almost all over the world.

Virtue should be intelligence, virtue should be logic, virtue should be reasonability. But to give to the beggars... maintains the beggars. These beggars produce more beggars; these beggars get married; these beggars produce children -- because it is economically profitable to have children because those children start begging. The more children you have, the better is your profession.

Zarathustra is saying, "Selfishness is the only virtue; unselfishness has been the desire of the cowardly -- that they should be helped, that somebody should protect them, that somebody should provide food for them, that somebody should take care of their sicknesses, that somebody else is responsible if they are sick, if they are hungry, if they are starving. Nobody is responsible for that.

A society which is sane will prevent all kinds of people who need unselfish service.

We can manage a society which is healthy; we can manage a society which is rich, comfortably rich, comfortably healthy. But this is possible only if everybody takes his responsibility on his own shoulders. That's what he means by selfishness.

And if you have too much to share, that should be your joy, not a duty. That should be your joy, not a virtue.

BUT NOW THE DAY, THE TRANSFORMATION, THE SWORD OF JUDGMENT, THE GREAT NOONTIDE COMES TO THEM ALL: THEN MANY THINGS SHALL BE REVEALED!
AND HE WHO DECLARES THE EGO HEALTHY AND HOLY AND SELFISHNESS GLORIOUS -- TRULY, HE, A PROPHET, DECLARES TOO WHAT HE KNOWS: `BEHOLD, IT COMES, IT IS NEAR, THE GREAT NOONTIDE!'

Zarathustra calls the greatest moment in humanity's life "the great noontide" -- when selfishness will be simply healthy, when everything that has been condemned before will be dropped and everything that is natural and human will be declared as our religion, as our spirituality. Nature itself is our religion, and there is no need for any other religion.

`BEHOLD IT COMES, IT IS NEAR, THE GREAT NOONTIDE!'
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Of the spirit of gravity part 1

15 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704150
ShortTitle:	ZARA215
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	140 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY PART 1
... I AM ENEMY TO THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY: AND TRULY, MORTAL ENEMY, ARCH-ENEMY, BORN ENEMY!...
I COULD SING A SONG ABOUT THAT -- AND I WILL SING ONE, ALTHOUGH I AM ALONE IN AN EMPTY HOUSE AND HAVE TO SING IT TO MY OWN EARS.
THERE ARE OTHER SINGERS, TO BE SURE, WHOSE VOICES ARE SOFTENED, WHOSE HANDS ARE ELOQUENT, WHOSE EYES ARE EXPRESSIVE, WHOSE HEARTS ARE AWAKENED, ONLY WHEN THE HOUSE IS FULL: I AM NOT ONE OF THEM.
HE WHO WILL ONE DAY TEACH MEN TO FLY WILL HAVE MOVED ALL BOUNDARY-STONES; ALL BOUNDARY-STONES WILL THEMSELVES FLY INTO THE AIR TO HIM, HE WILL BAPTIZE THE EARTH ANEW -- AS `THE WEIGHTLESS'.
THE OSTRICH RUNS FASTER THAN ANY HORSE, BUT EVEN HE STICKS HIS HEAD HEAVILY INTO HEAVY EARTH: THAT IS WHAT THE MAN WHO CANNOT YET FLY IS LIKE.
HE CALLS EARTH AND LIFE HEAVY: AND SO WILL THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY HAVE IT! BUT HE WHO WANTS TO BECOME LIGHT AND A BIRD MUST LOVE HIMSELF -- THUS DO I TEACH.
NOT WITH THE LOVE OF THE SICK AND DISEASED, TO BE SURE....
ONE MUST LEARN TO LOVE ONESELF WITH A SOUND AND HEALTHY LOVE, SO THAT ONE MAY ENDURE IT WITH ONESELF AND NOT GO ROAMING ABOUT -- THUS DO I TEACH.
SUCH ROAMING ABOUT CALLS ITSELF `LOVE OF ONE'S NEIGHBOUR': THESE WORDS HAVE BEEN UP TO NOW THE BEST FOR LYING AND DISSEMBLING, AND ESPECIALLY FOR THOSE WHO WERE OPPRESSIVE TO EVERYBODY.

AND TRULY, TO LEARN TO LOVE ONESELF IS NO COMMANDMENT FOR TODAY OR FOR TOMORROW. RATHER IS THIS ART THE FINEST, SUBTLEST, ULTIMATE, AND MOST PATIENT OF ALL....
ALMOST IN THE CRADLE ARE WE PRESENTED WITH HEAVY WORDS AND VALUES: THIS DOWRY CALLS ITSELF `GOOD' AND `EVIL'. FOR ITS SAKE WE ARE FORGIVEN FOR BEING ALIVE.
AND WE SUFFER LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME TO US, TO PREVENT THEM IN GOOD TIME FROM LOVING THEMSELVES: THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY IS THE CAUSE OF THAT.
AND WE -- WE BEAR LOYALLY WHAT WE HAVE BEEN GIVEN UPON HARD SHOULDERS OVER RUGGED MOUNTAINS! AND WHEN WE SWEAT WE ARE TOLD: `YES, LIFE IS HARD TO BEAR!' BUT ONLY MAN IS HARD TO BEAR! THAT IS BECAUSE HE BEARS TOO MANY FOREIGN THINGS UPON HIS SHOULDERS. LIKE THE CAMEL, HE KNEELS DOWN AND LETS HIMSELF BE WELL LADEN....
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Anyone who wants man to rise to the heights of the stars is bound to be an enemy of the Spirit of Gravity. Gravity is not only a physical phenomenon; it also has a parallel in spiritual life. Just as things are pulled downwards by the earth and we call it the force of gravity, so something in man also pulls him downwards, which Zarathustra calls the Spirit of Gravity.

Why has man remained a pygmy when he has the potential to be a giant? Why has man remained a small bush when he can become a cedar of Lebanon, reaching high into the sky, into the openness and freedom? Why does man cling to the lowliest things instead of getting free from all that makes him mean, ugly, violent, jealous? Why cannot he grow to the heights of love, consciousness, blissfulness, and shower all around flowers of blessings? There must be something that pulls him downwards and does not allow him to go upwards.

Zarathustra gives it exactly the right name -- the Spirit of Gravity. And one has to be very aware to get rid of this gravitation. This gravitation functions on man only if he is unconscious; the more unconscious he is, the more he is in the grip of gravity. The more conscious he becomes, the more he is free to rise above himself. And unless man rises above himself there is no possibility left for further evolution.

Man has been barren for thousands of years. Every other animal has given birth to some other animal higher than itself. Man goes on reproducing himself; he does not give birth to something that is superhuman.

Zarathustra's sole concern is the birth of the superman. He is trying to approach from every direction, to remove all the hindrances, all the obstacles, and to give every incentive and challenge so that you're not smugly satisfied with what you are, but a tremendous discontent and longing arises in you -- which takes you beyond yourself, which gives you wings and opens the whole sky as your home, which allows you to be a citizen of infinity and eternity. That's what he means by the superman.

Zarathustra says, I AM ENEMY TO THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY: AND TRULY, MORTAL ENEMY, ARCH-ENEMY, BORN ENEMY! -- every mystic is. Mysticism can be defined as a struggle against the Spirit of Gravity.

I COULD SING A SONG ABOUT THAT -- AND I WILL SING ONE, ALTHOUGH I AM ALONE IN AN EMPTY HOUSE AND HAVE TO SING IT TO MY OWN EARS.
THERE ARE OTHER SINGERS, TO BE SURE, WHOSE VOICES ARE SOFTENED, WHOSE HANDS ARE ELOQUENT, WHOSE EYES ARE EXPRESSIVE, WHOSE HEARTS ARE AWAKENED, ONLY WHEN THE HOUSE IS FULL: I AM NOT ONE OF THEM.
HE WHO WILL ONE DAY TEACH MEN TO FLY WILL HAVE MOVED ALL BOUNDARY-STONES; ALL BOUNDARY-STONES WILL THEMSELVES FLY INTO THE AIR TO HIM, HE WILL BAPTIZE THE EARTH ANEW -- AS `THE WEIGHTLESS'.

First, have a little glimpse what constitutes in you the Spirit of Gravity.
All possessiveness of things makes you heavy, does not allow you to fly; it destroys your wings. I am not against using things. Use as many things as you can, but don't possess them, because the moment you possess something, without your knowing it you are possessed by those things. A man who desires only money soon finds himself a prisoner of his own possessions. He used to think he possesses, but finally he finds he is possessed.

There is a Sufi story: A small hut, very small, and a Sufi mystic with his wife lives there. In the middle of the night -- it is raining and it is in a dark forest, wild and dangerous, too -- somebody knocks on their door. The wife is near the door, sleeping. There is not much space inside, just enough for two persons to sleep.

The husband says, "Open the door. The night is dark, the forest is full of wild animals. Somebody has forgotten the way. He certainly needs refuge."

The wife is angry. She says, "But there is no space inside our hut. There is only enough space for us two to sleep."

The mystic laughed. He said, "It is not a palace of a king -- however big the palace may be, it is always smaller than a poor mystic's hut. Two can sleep, three can sit perfectly well. We will sit and talk and tell stories and sing songs. It is a beautiful silent night; even the rain is creating a certain music. Open the door!"

The wife opens the door. Drenched with water, a visitor enters and he says, "I am sorry to disturb you. I got lost, and I could not see any light anywhere except in your hut. I was aware it is so small, but there was no other way. Outside, life is in constant danger. The forest is full of wild animals."

The mystic said, "There is no problem; we have enough space. Two can sleep, three can sit. And we don't go out much and we don't know much about the world. You are welcome. We will listen to you tell about many things that you know about the world. What we know is singing songs -- we will offer you our songs, and the night will be gone soon; almost half of the night is over. Please close the doors and be at ease, and don't feel that you have disturbed us. You have graced us; you have given us a chance to welcome a guest; you have made us richer. We are very poor people -- no guest ever knocks on our doors. It has thrilled our hearts."

The man sits. The mystic sings a song, so beautiful, so in tune with the rain and the sounds of silence in the forest. And just then somebody else knocks on the door. The mystic says to the guest, "You are close to the door, please open it. Somebody needs refuge; the night is dangerous outside." But the man who was asking for refuge just a few minutes before is angry. He says, "What do you mean? There is no space."

The mystic says, "It is not a palace of a king, which is always short of space. It is a small hut of a poor mystic. We are sitting; three can sit comfortably. Four will have to sit a little tight, more close to each other. And it is really a joy to feel each others' warmth and love -- the night is cold. The guest is welcome. You open the doors! And remember, a few minutes before you were in the same position." Reluctantly the man opens the door.

Another man has lost his way in the forest and he says, "Excuse me, I am absolutely helpless; otherwise I would not have knocked on your doors. I can see the place is so small and already three persons are sitting."

The mystic says, "There is no problem. We will sit a little closely to each other. There are gaps between the three; there will be no gaps between the four. And to feel each others' love, to feel each others' warmth, to feel each others' life is a joy in itself. You are welcome. Sit down and close the door."

Now the hut is completely packed. The mystic sings another song, and as he ends the song there is another knock on the door, and a very different kind of knock. Everybody else is shocked. They know the mystic will allow whoever is knocking. The mystic says, "Open the door. He is nobody, he is one of my friends. He is a donkey who lives nearby, a wild donkey."

All the guests and the wife become angry, and they say, "This is too much. It is beyond tolerance. You want a donkey in this place where there is no space left even for sitting comfortably?"

The mystic says, "How many times do I have to remind you that this is a poor mystic's hut. There is always space, one just has to find it. We are sitting; now we will be standing. And anyway, three-fourths of the night is past. Soon there will be the sunrise. Open the door and let the guest in -- it does not matter whether he is a man or a donkey. To me, anybody who is asking for refuge should be welcomed. And you remember perfectly well -- you were in the same state just a few minutes before."

Very reluctantly the person opens the door and a donkey, drenched with water, enters, and the mystic says, "Poor donkey, he needs our help. Let him stand in the middle and we will surround him. He will get a little warmth. And perhaps you don't know that he loves my songs. I will give a special song in his welcome. Close the doors."

They are all puzzled. He sings a song, and the donkey listens very attentively.

And then the morning... they disperse. While they are dispersing and thanking the man for his hospitality, he says, "There is no question -- you have obliged me. You have made me feel as if I have a palace. In fact, forgive me; I could not give you more space because so many guests arrived simultaneously. But remember always, the space is a question of your spirit. It is not a question of physical roominess; it is a question of spiritual spaciousness."

This mystic is not under the law of the gravitation that pulls people downwards. His approach to the problem gives an indication that he has wings. The Spirit of Gravity cannot disturb him.

Whenever you feel to do something which is harmful to anybody, whenever you do something which is only a hypocrisy, whenever you do something which is nothing but acting, inauthentic, insincere, whenever you are not being truthful, you are falling downwards, you are losing your heights. Whenever you feel jealous, full of hatred, full of violence, anger, rage, you can even feel it -- that you have become heavy. Jealousy makes you heavy, anger makes you heavy, egoistic pretentions make you heavy.

You can almost feel it and discriminate between things -- what makes you heavy and what makes you light. Love makes you light, kindness makes you light, compassion makes you light, silence makes you light, joy makes you light. Anything that makes you light and weightless helps you to get free of the imprisonment.

But man is so blind that sometimes he behaves in almost unbelievable ways. I have heard that two men were going to work in faraway Alaska. The last village, and then they may not encounter any other human beings. They purchased everything that they would need for three, four months while they were working in Alaska. They were no ordinary people; both were scientific explorers, and this was an expedition for scientific research.

In the small grocery store where they purchased their things, the man who was tending the shop suggested to them, "You may think that it is none of my business to suggest this to you, but I know Alaska; I know you will not find any human beings. This is the last place. Now you are entering into a deep loneliness. You may miss your wives, but you will not be able to find a woman. And just for people who go into deep loneliness for some work, I have a certain plastic woman, inflatable. It is a piece of art. You just fill it with air; the pump is attached. And you will be surprised -- you have never seen such a beautiful woman with such a great, proportionate body."

One of the two men said, "It is all nonsense. Don't get convinced by this man -- it is simply stupid." But the other man became interested. He said, "I will purchase it." And he said to his friend, "Remember, it is my woman, and I don't like anybody fooling around with my woman."

The other man said, "I have never thought that you are so stupid. It is just a plastic bag."

But he said, "I want you to be warned beforehand. I will not be able to tolerate it if you try to approach my woman in any way." He said, "I can't even dream...."

But you don't know -- living four months alone.... And the other man was talking every day about the woman, saying, "She is so cute, so beautiful. In fact, now I am worried that I may never like a real woman, because no real woman is so beautiful and so obedient."

Slowly, slowly the other also started feeling the need of a woman, and one day when his friend was out he took the chance. He inflated the flat woman, and he said, "My God! She is far more beautiful than any Sophia Loren." And he could not resist -- he made love to that plastic bag. Not only that, playing with those plastic breasts he cut with his teeth one of the breasts. And the woman flew out of the window! -- because the air went out so suddenly, it flew out of the window. And at that very moment the friend returned and he said, "This is too much. I warned you, and you did not listen." And he simply shot the man.

After four months he came back to the village to purchase some more things that he needed. The shopkeeper asked, "How is the woman doing? And I don't see your friend." The man said, "Don't talk about it. He is no friend. I had to shoot him." The shopkeeper said, "Shoot him? For what?"

He said, "He was fooling around with my woman. I had paid for her. And I have come to get another woman, because he destroyed the woman, also." The shopkeeper could not believe that jealousy could become such a heavy thing -- and for such trivia.

But jealousy is keeping you down. Your anger is keeping you heavy. Your competitiveness, your lust for possessions, has made you a pygmy; otherwise you could also be a giant like Zarathustra or Gautam Buddha.

Zarathustra says, I AM ENEMY TO THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY. Rather than pointing out all the things that make you heavy, he is simply using the words THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY. It contains everything that makes you heavy.

> ... AND TRULY, MORTAL ENEMY, ARCH-ENEMY, BORN ENEMY!
> I COULD SING A SONG ABOUT THAT -- AND I WILL SING ONE, ALTHOUGH I AM ALONE IN AN EMPTY HOUSE AND HAVE TO SING IT TO MY OWN EARS.
> THERE ARE OTHER SINGERS, TO BE SURE, WHOSE VOICES ARE SOFTENED, WHOSE HANDS ARE ELOQUENT, WHOSE EYES ARE EXPRESSIVE, WHOSE HEARTS ARE AWAKENED, ONLY WHEN THE HOUSE IS FULL: I AM NOT ONE OF THEM.

Those singers are not authentic singers. The song is not coming as a spontaneous phenomenon. Their song is a commodity. They need an audience -- the purchasers; they cannot sing it alone. They cannot be a flower, blossoming in the aloneness of a deep forest where nobody is going ever to pass. But the flower will blossom in all its beautiful colors, and it will release to the winds its fragrance -- unconcerned whether it ever reaches any nostrils, whether these beautiful colors are ever seen by any eyes. It is an inner growth. He will not wait for some passer-by, for some crowd to appreciate and applaud.

Zarathustra says, "There are other singers too, very artful, very eloquent, but they will sing only when the house is full; I am not one of them. My song is my soul. It is not for sale; it is not a commodity. I do not sing for somebody's entertainment, I sing it for my own sheer joy. It is my joy to sing it. It has nothing to do with whether anybody appreciates it or condemns it."

HE WHO WILL ONE DAY TEACH MEN TO FLY WILL HAVE MOVED ALL BOUNDARY-STONES -- my song is for absolute freedom, devoted to the free spirit of man; it wants to move all boundary-stones -- ALL BOUNDARY-STONES WILL THEMSELVES FLY INTO THE AIR TO HIM, HE WILL BAPTIZE THE EARTH ANEW -- AS `THE WEIGHTLESS'. My song is not part of the Spirit of Gravity; my song is the beginning of a weightless existence.

THE OSTRICH RUNS FASTER THAN ANY HORSE, BUT EVEN HE STICKS HIS HEAD HEAVILY INTO HEAVY EARTH: THAT IS WHAT THE MAN WHO CANNOT YET FLY IS LIKE. Most of the people for thousands of years, have behaved like ostriches. Their logic is the same: dig a hole in the sand and put your head inside it. It helps the ostrich. It is called "ostrich logic." It helps him not to see the enemy; and if he cannot see the enemy, he concludes that there is no enemy. And he is capable of running faster than any horse, but his idiotic logic makes him a victim -- anybody can kill him.

The moment he sees the enemy approaching he immediately closes his eyes and puts his head deep into the sand. And then he is perfectly at ease, because he cannot see the enemy, so there is no enemy. But in fact he becomes more vulnerable -- if he had had his eyes open he could have escaped, he could have fought, he could have managed to save himself.

Zarathustra is saying, "Man, who cannot yet fly, is just like the ostrich. He has the capacity, but he has dug deep holes in the earth; he is clinging to the earth. He is afraid to lose his possessions, he is afraid to lose the crowd, he is afraid to lose his family, he is afraid of a thousand and one things. Because of his fear, which is absolutely unfounded -- it is just his projection of the mind -- he remains static; he does not move. He does not become a wanderer into unknown lands, he does not go climbing the mountains to unknown heights.

These are the basic things: to be a wanderer as a stranger into strange lands, and to be a mountain climber to the heights. They are primary practices for flying into the sky. One cannot just start flying.

You will be surprised to know that for almost one hundred years, from all over the world mountaineers have come to the Himalayas and have made tremendous efforts, dangerous efforts to reach to the unconquered peak, Everest. Before Edmund Hillary, hundreds of mountaineers died; not even their bones have been found. But the most amazing thing is, these mountaineers were coming from all over the world, but no Indian ever bothered -- it was too risky, too dangerous.

Even a group of women mountaineers from Japan... and after Edmund Hillary, their effort was more dangerous because Edmund Hillary had chosen the least risky path to reach to the peak of Everest. This group of young women from Japan chose the most dangerous path, which had never been tried before, and they reached to the peak of Everest. Their victory was far greater than Edmund Hillary's, because Edmund Hillary's path was almost well-known -- because all the mountaineers were going on the same path, the easiest one.

From the other side, from the side of China, Everest is a very steep climb. Although they were the second to reach, in my opinion their climbing Everest was far superior.

First, they are women; second, they have chosen the untrodden path, known to be very dangerous -- and still they managed. But before Edmund or after Edmund -- and the Himalayas belong to India -- no Indian mountain climbers have even thought or planned to climb Everest.

This shows why this country remained for two thousands years under slavery. It does not know how to live dangerously. It does not know how to live -- it only knows how to survive. And unless you live dangerously, you cannot sing a song. The man who is just barely surviving has no energy for a song or a dance. And he can be enslaved without any difficulty, because he has no energy to give any resistance.

HE CALLS EARTH AND LIFE HEAVY: AND SO will THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY HAVE IT! BUT HE WHO WANTS TO BECOME LIGHT AND A BIRD MUST LOVE HIMSELF -- THUS DO I TEACH.

The first teaching for one who wants to get out of the prison of gravity is to love oneself. No religion teaches that. In fact, all religions teach just the opposite -- hate yourself. They don't say it so clearly, but whatever they say, this is the implication. You are not worthy; you are a sinner; you have to prove your worth by being moral, by being religious, by being a saint. They give you ideals and you have to become carbon copies of those ideals -- then they respect you. But a carbon copy is a carbon copy; it is not your original spirit -- it is not you!

You can try to become a Gautam Buddha. And for twenty-five centuries millions of people in the East have tried to become Gautam Buddha, but not a single one has reached to that height. At the most they remained Buddhists, followers of Buddha, and that, too, very lukewarm, with all kinds of of hypocrisies -- not the sincerity of Gautam Buddha, not the authentic search of Gautam Buddha.

I was in Bodhgaya, the place where Gautam Buddha became enlightened. In the memory of his enlightenment a temple stands there. Still those stones are kept in the same place in which he used to walk -- because he had two kinds of meditation. One was the sitting meditation, Vipassana, which he was doing sitting under the bodhi tree, but you cannot sit the whole day, so he was doing it alternately:

one hour he would meditate sitting, and one hour he would meditate walking. Those stones on which he walked are just by the side of the temple, in the same place. The tree is in the same place. It is not exactly the same tree, but a grandchild of the same tree.

I have seen Buddhist monks from Japan and from Tibet coming to pay homage, because that is their holiest place, but I have not seen them walking on those stones doing meditation. Neither have I seen them sitting under the bodhi tree meditating. I have seen them worshiping the tree, worshiping, inside the temple, the statue of Buddha. And Buddha was not worshiping anybody -- he was searching his own soul. By worshiping you cannot find it; to find it you have to go inside yourself. And nobody else can do it on your behalf. You have to go alone, and in a space where you have never been.

It is the most dangerous experience to be alone within yourself, leaving your mind far behind, leaving your heart far behind. You are acquainted a little bit with your mind and a little bit with your love, with your heart, but you are absolutely unaware about your being, which is your very center.

People who are trying to be Gautam Buddhas, at the most, can be become actors. In a drama perhaps they can do an exact act of Gautam Buddha, but in real life... you can be only yourself; you cannot be anybody else.

The Spirit of Gravity teaches you that life is heavy, but Zarathustra is saying, "It is up to you. It is your choice whether life is going to be heavy or life is going to be light. If you don't cling to the crowd, if you don't cling to possessiveness, life can be absolutely light." For that, the first foundation is to love yourself. There is no need to copy anybody, because that is where everybody has gone astray.

Love yourself as you are.

That does not prevent your growth. In fact, the more you love yourself, the more you refine yourself. The more you love yourself, the more graceful you become. The more you love yourself, the more original and authentic is your individuality. And only an original individual can be so light like a bird that the whole sky of his inner consciousness is available for him to fly in. Then nothing can prevent it.

NOT WITH THE LOVE OF THE SICK AND DISEASED, TO BE SURE. Religions have been telling you, "Love the sick, love the diseased. Go to the hospitals, make hospitals, serve the poor." It seems all religions are concerned with the sick, with the diseased, with the poor. Nobody is concerned with you and your riches and your greatness and your grandeur.

I say unto you: Unless you love yourself, unless you have found your own riches, your own heights, you will not be able to share your love with anybody. Certainly the sick and the diseased need care, but they don't need love. This has to be understood, because Christianity has made it almost a universally accepted truth -- that it is the greatest religious thing, the most spiritual thing, to love the sick and the diseased. But it is absolutely against psychology and against nature.

The moment you love the sick you are not helping him to recover from his sickness, because the moment he is healthy nobody loves him. Sickness is a good excuse for others to be provoked to love him.

You may have seen it, but you may not have thought about it. The wife is working the whole day, perfectly healthy, but as the husband comes home, looking from the window, she immediately goes to bed. She has a headache -- because unless she has a headache the husband does not show any love. But if she has a headache, reluctantly the husband sits by her side, massages her head, shows some phony kind of love, talks sweet and beautiful words. For months he has not called her "darling," but when the headache is there

he has to call her "darling." And that's what she wants to hear, "I love you. And I love you not just today, I will love you forever."

It is strange that you show your love to your children when they are sick. But you don't understand a simple psychology of association -- sickness and love become associated. Whenever the child needs your love he has to be sick. Who cares about the healthy child, who cares about the healthy wife, who cares about the healthy husband? Love seems to be something like a medicine; it is needed only by the sick.

I want it to be clear to you -- take care of the sick, but never show love. Taking care of the sick is a totally different thing. Be indifferent, because a headache is not something great. Take care, but avoid your sweet nothings; take care in a very pragmatic way. Put the medicine on her head, but don't show love, because that is dangerous. When a child is sick, take care, but be absolutely indifferent. Make the child understand that by being sick he cannot blackmail you. The whole humanity is blackmailing each other. Sickness, oldness, disease have become almost demanding, "You have to love me because I'm sick, I'm old...."

One of the great psychologists of the Soviet Union, Pavlov, has discovered the law of association -- that one has to be very careful not to get two things associated unless you want them to be associated. He worked his whole life with dogs. He would give the dog food and he would go on ringing a bell. Now, the bell has nothing to do with food, but the dog every day hears the bell and eats the food simultaneously. He eats, and Pavlov is ringing the bell. After fifteen days Pavlov simply rings the bell and the dog starts hanging out his tongue and his saliva starts flowing.

Now, there is no natural relationship between the ringing of a bell and the saliva and the tongue hanging out, but they have become associated. The ringing bell immediately prepares his whole body ready for food, although there is no food.

There is a beautiful incident that Pavlov proved by these experiments about association. One day he tried the same experiment from another side. He placed the food before the dog but the dog would not eat it. Pavlov could not believe it -- he had to ring the bell! And as he started ringing the bell the dog started eating the food.

He said, "My God, now I have got into a difficulty."

He had seventy dogs and, even in the communist revolution when men were dying of starvation, the government had taken care of his dogs. They were living comfortably, in the days of revolution when no man was living so comfortably, because Pavlov had made a great contribution. Pavlov writes in his autobiography, "I was shocked when the dogs refused to eat. They are hungry, but the bell has to be rung. Only then... the association has gone so deep."

When somebody is sick and you show love.... And that's the routine that humanity has followed. To the sick person you don't show anger, even if you are angry. To the sick person, even if you don't feel any love, you show love; if you cannot show love, at least sympathy. But these are dangerous, and very much against psychological findings.

> Zarathustra is right: NOT WITH THE LOVE OF THE SICK AND DISEASED, TO BE SURE.
> ONE MUST LEARN TO LOVE ONESELF WITH A SOUND AND HEALTHY LOVE, SO THAT ONE MAY ENDURE IT WITH ONESELF AND NOT GO ROAMING ABOUT -- THUS DO I TEACH.

You should love yourself without thinking whether you deserve it or not. You are alive -- that is enough proof that you deserve love, just as you deserve breathing. You don't think whether you deserve breathing or not. Love is a subtle nourishment to the soul, just as food is to the body. And if you are full of love for yourself you will be able to love others. But love the healthy, love the strong.

Take care of the sick, take care of the old; but care is a totally different matter. The difference between love and care is the difference between a mother and a nurse. The nurse takes care, the mother loves. When the child is sick it is better even for the mother to be just a nurse. When the child is healthy, pour as much love as you can. Let love be associated with healthiness, strength, intelligence; that will help the child a long way in his life.

SUCH ROAMING ABOUT CALLS ITSELF `LOVE OF ONE'S NEIGHBOUR'. People have been told, "Love your neighbor," and nobody tells you, "Love yourself." You are your first neighbor! Everybody else comes after that. And if you cannot love yourself, how you can love your neighbor?

Jesus says, "Love your neighbor as you love yourself." But in his whole teaching there is not a single statement which shows any indication of how to love oneself. And if you are going to love your neighbor the way you love yourself, you are going to hate him, because you hate yourself. Nobody likes himself: the

nose is a little short or a little long, the eyes are not so beautiful as they could have been, the body is not so proportionate as other bodies are. You are continuously comparing yourself, and in comparison you will always find someone better than you. How can you love yourself?

All comparison should stop. You have to accept yourself as you are -- this is the way existence wants you to be. And this is the way you have to love yourself -- not reluctantly, but joyously. Then perhaps your love will start overflowing to the neighbors, too. It certainly does. When you are so full of love it is bound to overflow; otherwise to love the neighbor is the most difficult thing in the world.

Jesus has two statements: "Love your enemy as yourself." That is easier, because the enemy is far away -- he is not a constant nuisance. But the neighbor..."Love your neighbor as yourself" -- that is the most difficult thing; he is a constant nuisance. But if you know how to love yourself, your love will give you a great understanding about others. As you have accepted yourself, you will be able to accept people as they are. It is not their fault -- just as existence has given you a certain individuality, existence has given them a certain individuality. They are not responsible for it. And if you can love yourself, you can love the whole world. Yes, even the neighbor.

THESE WORDS HAVE BEEN UP TO NOW THE BEST FOR LYING AND DISSEMBLING, AND ESPECIALLY FOR THOSE WHO WERE OPPRESSIVE TO EVERYBODY.

AND TRULY, TO LEARN TO LOVE ONESELF IS NO COMMANDMENT FOR TODAY OR FOR TOMORROW. RATHER IS THIS ART THE FINEST, SUBTLEST, ULTIMATE, AND MOST PATIENT OF ALL. It is not a commandment, it is an art, a discipline; you have to learn it. Perhaps love is the greatest art in life. But everybody thinks that he is born with the capacity to love, so nobody refines it. It remains crude and primitive. And it can be refined to such heights that you can say in those heights, Love is God.

ALMOST IN THE CRADLE ARE WE PRESENTED WITH HEAVY WORDS AND VALUES: THIS DOWRY CALLS ITSELF `GOOD' AND `EVIL'. FOR ITS SAKE WE ARE FORGIVEN FOR BEING ALIVE. Zarathustra is saying, "From the very cradle you are forced to accept certain ideas as good and certain ideas as evil. And if you don't accept that, your life will become impossible." The child is so helpless. He cannot live on his own; he is dependent. And the parents, without any bad intention, just unconsciously, go on exploiting the situation of the child by forcing their ideas on him of what is good and what is evil. If you accept them -- and ordinarily every child has to accept them... FOR ITS SAKE WE ARE FORGIVEN FOR BEING ALIVE -- then you are forgiven for being alive; otherwise, your life becomes a sin which cannot be forgiven.

And the truth is that all our ideas of good and evil are so rotten and so old, so out of date, that they need continuous change. But they are fixed. Life goes on changing, but our ideas of good and evil, they don't change. And because of these ideas we cannot live life in its totality. They prevent us. There is such a gap between life and our ideologies.

In my village one physician, a high caste brahmin, was known to be a very wise man. I used to go to him with my father. My father was very friendly with him; they were of almost the same age. And whenever he would feel a sneeze coming, he would immediately make a noise with his fingers. I was very much amazed, "What does the sneeze have to do with the noise of the fingers?" I asked him.

He said, "When you are sneezing there is a gap, and ghosts can enter into you."

I said, "My God!" And he was the wisest man in the village. So I said, "I will see."

So whenever I would see him, whether the sneeze was coming or not, I would start. Soon it spread all over the town. And I told my class fellows, "When you pass through his street, if you see him in his shop, just make a noise with your fingers."

He became so angry with me. He started running after people, saying, "Why did you do that?" But the man would say, "A sneeze was coming. If it did not come, what can I do? I just felt that it was coming. Do you suggest first that I should let it come?"

"No," he said, "that would not be right. When you feel it is coming just do it, and ghosts cannot enter."

I told my father, "This is so stupid. Why should ghosts be afraid of such a small noise? And why does the sneeze give them a space to enter?"

But he said, "The physician is a very wise man; he knows all the scriptures. All the saints stay with him in his house. But you are not allowed to go to his house anymore. He has told me, `Your boy is dangerous -- he has corrupted almost one thousand students of the school. I cannot work when I look at the street and see that somebody is standing there.'"

But my father said to him, "They are not doing any harm to you. They just click their fingers; let them

do it."

He said, "I cannot tolerate -- they are making a mockery of me." And he would run with his staff behind a student. That became even more tempting -- even to others who were not students, even neighbors.

I was very much loved by his wife. I could not enter his house from the front door because he was sitting there with his staff, and he had told her that he would beat me if I got... so I had to go from the back to meet his wife. I told his wife, "One day you also try it." She said, "That idea has come to me."

She was very much younger than him. She was his third wife; two wives had died.

She said, "That idea has come to me, but I am afraid that if I try it he may get very angry."

I said, "Don't be worried. What can he do? You are younger, you are stronger; he is old. Don't be worried -- and before you do it, hide his stick."

So she did it. Next day, when I was passing in front of his house, he called me and he said, "This is too much. You are corrupting my wife's mind too! Last night I was just going to sleep and she did it!"

I said, "I cannot enter your house." He said, "I know, you came from the back door. But will you let me live in this village or do I have to leave? -- because now the whole village is making a mockery of a thing which had come traditionally; my father used to do it, my grandfather used to do it."

I said, "That does not mean anything. You have to prove to me.... I can stop the whole village; I can go to every door and tell them, `He says that he is sorry and he will not do it again.' But you either give me the scientific explanation for it or suffer."

He said, "I would rather stop doing it myself. Ghosts cannot torture me so much as the whole village is torturing me. My whole profession is disturbed, Even my patients laugh, because I have to leave my patients in the middle and run after people."

It was the talk of the town, "What has happened to this so-called wise man?" His whole wisdom was destroyed by a single thing. Even ordinary people started thinking, "This is stupid. We have seen it before but we never bothered; we thought it was just some eccentric, whimsical idea. We had never asked him if he is preventing ghosts -- and now everybody is preventing ghosts all over the city."

Something may be coming from tradition, for centuries may have been thought good or evil. But you have to be in tune with life today. You have to be contemporary. And you have to continuously check whether your ideas of good and evil are still relevant. And you will be surprised that they are not.

Something that is good in one context becomes bad in another context. Something that seems to be evil in one context is not evil in another context. And with the flux of life, where everything is changing, you should also be in tune with the change -- only then can you live totally, fully, joyfully. Otherwise, you are two thousand years behind and the gap is so big that you are already dead; you might as well have been in a grave. Your ideology has become your grave if it is old, if it is not renewed every moment.

AND WE SUFFER LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME TO US, TO PREVENT THEM IN GOOD TIME FROM LOVING THEMSELVES. The mother says to the child, "Love me, I'm your mother." The father says, "Love me, I'm your father," as if just by being the father there is some necessity that he should be loved. The only necessity is that *you* are loving, whether you are a father or not; whether you are a mother or not. If you are loving, the child will respond with love. Don't say to the child, "I'm your father, that's why you have to love me." That makes his love very small. Then there is no need for him to love somebody else who is not his father.

More understanding parents should try to love the child so that he learns responding with love, so whenever he is loved by anyone he will respond with love. By loving the child you are giving him an indication that he is lovable. And once he starts getting the idea that he is lovable, he will love himself. That is the only way to teach him the right path of loving himself and responding with love to anyone who is loving towards him.

... THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY IS THE CAUSE OF THAT.

AND WE -- WE BEAR LOYALLY WHAT WE HAVE BEEN GIVEN UPON HARD SHOULDERS OVER RUGGED MOUNTAINS! AND WHEN WE SWEAT WE ARE TOLD: `YES, LIFE IS HARD TO BEAR!' Life is being made too hard. It is not life itself that is hard. You load the poor camel too much and then you say to the camel, "Life is too hard."

First you force the camel to kneel down, to be humble and meek, to be ready to be enslaved, and then you praise the camel if he allows you to load on him more than he can carry. Then he becomes a saintly camel. All your saints are carrying such great loads that all joy in their life has disappeared. They cannot laugh, they cannot dance.

You cannot hope that a camel who is loaded so much will dance. Dance for what? For being a slave? For being forced to kneel down? You have shattered his dignity, his pride in himself; now there is no question of dancing. And with such a load... but you are told again and again, "Yes, life is hard to bear."

But Zarathustra has a totally different thing to say to you: BUT ONLY MAN IS HARD TO BEAR! Not life. Life is immensely beautiful and light. Life is simply full of songs and joy. It is man who is hard to bear, and it is man who makes life also hard to bear.

THAT IS BECAUSE HE BEARS TOO MANY FOREIGN THINGS UPON HIS SHOULDERS. LIKE THE CAMEL, HE KNEELS DOWN AND LETS HIMSELF BE WELL LADEN. It is your mentality of a slave, your readiness to become a slave, your readiness to worship, to kneel down, to pray, your readiness to accept ideas that you are things created by God -- this is hard to bear. And this makes your whole life a trouble -- you make it. Love is light but marriage is hard. But marriage is man's invention; love is not.

Love is a natural breeze. But you are so greedy that when the breeze comes in your room, fresh, you immediately close all the doors and windows to keep the fresh breeze inside. But when all the windows and doors are closed, the fresh breeze is no longer fresh; it becomes stale. Love is fresh, but marriage becomes stale.

If Zarathustra proves right and some day on the earth the superman arrives, many things will disappear. One of them will be marriage -- about which I can be absolutely certain, because marriage has made man more miserable than anything else. It is strange: love makes man so happy, so blissful, and marriage just destroys all happiness, all joy -- because marriage, behind a beautiful name, is nothing but a bondage, a contract, a lifelong agreement. And any man who understands life cannot promise for tomorrow, because who knows what the tomorrow is going to be, what the tomorrow is going to be like?

I may change, you may change. Love is not within our control; it is not like electricity that you switch it on, switch it off. It comes when it comes and it goes when it goes. But the problem arises when love disappears and you cannot do anything to prevent it. You have promised so many things. Now the only thing left for you is to be a hypocrite, to pretend, and that's what becomes the hardest burden on life.

If you live intelligently and consciously, you will not promise for tomorrow. And people are even promising for the next life -- the Hindu wife prays to God, "Give me the same husband in the next life." I have heard such prayers and I have asked those women, "Is your life so blissful that you are asking God, `Give me the same husband'?" They said, "Blissful? It is hell!"

I said, "But then why are you asking for the same husband again? Don't you like variety? You should pray rather, `Except this husband give me anyone! Enough is enough, one life is enough.'" But traditionally the Hindu wife's virtue is that she wants the same husband again and again and again. And life is miserable.

An intelligent man, a man who has a little meditative consciousness, can make his life a beautiful piece of art, can make it so full of love and full of music and full of poetry and full of dance that there are no limitations for it. Life is not hard. It is man's stupidity that makes it hard.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Of the spirit of gravity part 2

15 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704155
ShortTitle: ZARA216
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 99 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY. PART 2
MAN IS DIFFICULT TO DISCOVER, MOST OF ALL TO HIMSELF; THE SPIRIT OFTEN TELLS LIES ABOUT THE SOUL....
BUT HE HAS DISCOVERED HIMSELF WHO SAYS:THIS IS MY GOOD AND EVIL: HE HAS SILENCED THEREBY THE MOLE AND DWARF WHO SAYS: `GOOD FOR ALL, EVIL FOR ALL.'
TRULY, I DISLIKE ALSO THOSE WHO CALL EVERYTHING GOOD AND THIS WORLD THE BEST OF ALL. I CALL SUCH PEOPLE THE ALL-CONTENTED.
ALL-CONTENTEDNESS THAT KNOWS HOW TO TASTE EVERYTHING: THAT IS NOT THE BEST TASTE! I HONOUR THE OBSTINATE, FASTIDIOUS TONGUES AND STOMACHS THAT HAVE LEARNED TO SAY `I' AND `YES' AND `NO'....
DEEP YELLOW AND BURNING RED: THAT IS TO MY TASTE -- IT MIXES BLOOD WITH ALL COLORS. BUT HE WHO WHITEWASHES HIS HOUSE BETRAYS TO ME A WHITEWASHED SOUL....
I ALSO CALL WRETCHED THOSE WHO ALWAYS HAVE TO WAIT -- THEY OFFEND MY TASTE: ALL TAX-COLLECTORS AND SHOPKEEPERS AND KINGS AND OTHER KEEPERS OF LANDS AND SHOPS.
TRULY, I TOO HAVE LEARNED TO WAIT, I HAVE LEARNED IT FROM THE VERY HEART, BUT ONLY TO WAIT FOR MYSELF. AND ABOVE ALL I HAVE LEARNED TO STAND AND TO WALK AND TO RUN AND TO JUMP AND TO CLIMB AND TO DANCE.
THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY TEACHING: HE WHO WANTS TO LEARN TO FLY ONE DAY MUST FIRST LEARN TO STAND AND TO WALK AND TO RUN AND TO CLIMB AND TO DANCE -- YOU CANNOT LEARN TO FLY BY FLYING!...
I CAME TO MY TRUTH BY DIVERSE PATHS AND IN DIVERSE WAYS: IT WAS NOT UPON A SINGLE LADDER THAT I CLIMBED TO THE HEIGHT WHERE MY EYES SURVEY MY DISTANCES.
AND I HAVE ASKED THE WAY ONLY UNWILLINGLY -- THAT HAS ALWAYS OFFENDED MY TASTE! I HAVE RATHER QUESTIONED AND ATTEMPTED THE WAYS THEMSELVES.
ALL MY PROGRESS HAS BEEN AN ATTEMPTING AND A QUESTIONING -- AND TRULY, ONE HAS TO LEARN HOW TO ANSWER SUCH QUESTIONING! THAT HOWEVER -- IS TO MY TASTE:
NOT GOOD TASTE, NOT BAD TASTE, BUT MY TASTE, WHICH I NO LONGER CONCEAL AND OF WHICH I AM NO LONGER ASHAMED.
`THIS -- IS NOW MY WAY: WHERE IS YOURS?' THUS I ANSWERED THOSE WHO ASKED ME `THE WAY'. FOR THE WAY -- DOES NOT EXIST!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

All the religions and all the philosophies are based on the assumption that there exists a way to the ultimate truth. Zarathustra denies it totally. He says there is no way as such. And if there is no way as such, it has tremendous implications.

First, if the people who believe in the way were right, then the way already exists -- you have simply to follow, you have simply to move on the way. This is how organized religions are created. They have highways and superhighways, and millions of people walk together towards the ultimate truth. Nobody ever bothers about whether anybody ever reaches anywhere.

Twenty-five centuries have passed, and millions of people have moved on the way they have thought is the way of Gautam the Buddha. But no one has turned around and said, "I have arrived; the way has led me to the promised land." And the situation is the same for all other religions: Hindus have not been able to produce another Krishna, neither have Christians produced another Christ.

It is strange... still millions of people are following certain routines, certain prayers, certain scriptures; they constitute their "way." And all ways have failed -- because if all these ways had succeeded, the world would have been totally different. It would not have been a world of constant wars, violence, crimes, murder, suicide, madness, of all kinds of perversions. And man would not have been so miserable as he is. He is nothing but a deep wound which knows no way to heal.

Everybody is hiding his wound. You smile just to hide your tears, and you show each other that everything is perfectly alright; and everybody knows nothing is right at all.

I had a friend, and whenever I met him, I used to ask him, "How are things going?" and his reply was almost mechanical, always the same: "Everything is alright." I enquired of other friends about this man, and they said, "That does not mean anything; he says that to everybody. Ask anything: `How is your wife?' -- `Everything is alright.' `How are your children?' -- `Everything is alright.'"

One day I met him on the way to the university, and I wanted to ask him once again, because three months before, his father had died. I knew it, so I enquired of him, "How is your father?" And he said, "He has been alright for three months, absolutely alright." I could not believe my ears. The father was dead -- certainly he had been alright for three months; he had not created any problem, any difficulty. But he said it in just the same, routine way.

Everybody is showing a face which is not his. Nobody wants to expose himself and his suffering. For thousands of years, people have been practicing great religions, following great religious leaders, and this is the outcome. If a tree is known by its fruits, then all your religions should be judged by your state of misery and suffering. You are the fruits of your whole past.

Zarathustra is absolutely right: there is no way. What does he mean exactly, when he says there is no way?

He is saying many things. One thing: you have to walk, and create the way by your walking; you will not find a ready-made path. It is not so cheap, to reach to the ultimate realization of truth. You will have to create the path by walking yourself; the path is not ready-made, lying there and waiting for you. It is just like the sky: the birds fly, but they don't leave any footprints. You cannot follow them; there are no footprints left behind.

Zarathustra is saying, "Gautam Buddha may have reached. But in the sky of consciousness, no footprints are left behind, no path is made. Everybody has to create his own path." It also means, religion cannot be an organized phenomenon. It is basically individual, fundamentally individual.

It is just like love -- you cannot have organized love. One person falls in love -- not one organization falls in love. And in love, at least there is the other person, but in the search for truth, you are absolutely alone. It goes even higher than love, because love at least allows one person; you are not absolutely alone. Truth does not allow even a companion to go with you. And the reason why truth cannot allow it is simple: because truth is not there outside somewhere, it is within you. And within yourself you can go only alone. You cannot take somebody else with you.

In the inner sky of your consciousness you will have to find what you are searching for by creating the path. It creates fear in the cowardly soul; otherwise it gives a great thrill to the brave and to the courageous -- a great excitement, a great challenge of being in solitude, alone, moving into the unknown with no map, with no guide, with no roads, with no milestones. It is a great joy for the courageous soul.

That's why the experience of truth is always virgin. Nobody has been there before you. Nobody can be there before you. They have all been in their own inner center; your inner center is still virgin and will remain virgin unless you reach to it.

The search for truth is falling in love with oneself.

The finding of truth is not something objective; it is just discovering yourself, just coming to know the beauty and the blissfulness, the peace and the eternity of your existence.

You need not be a follower: every follower is going in a wrong direction -- just by following. You need not choose the path: the very choice is to begin the journey in a wrong direction. You need not have an ideal of Gautam Buddha or Jesus or Mahavira or Krishna, because to have an ideal will not allow you to be alone. Those ideals in your imagination will go with you. Hence, tremendous sayings: Gautam Buddha says, "If you meet me on the path, kill me immediately." Zarathustra says, "Beware of the so-called saviors, and most precisely beware of Zarathustra."

If you fall in love with a man like Zarathustra -- which is very easy, very consoling -- your very love will become a hindrance, an obstacle in the search of your purity, of your innocence, of your authentic self. The statements this evening are very significant.

Zarathustra says, MAN IS DIFFICULT TO DISCOVER, MOST OF ALL TO HIMSELF; THE SPIRIT OFTEN TELLS LIES ABOUT THE SOUL.

The first difficulty in discovering yourself is that your mind is full of lies about yourself, which you have learned, which you have gathered from all over the place. From scriptures, from priests, from saints, you are collecting all kinds of garbage about yourself, and none of them knows you. None of them can know you. The possibility to know yourself exists only for you. It is absolutely your privilege -- nobody else

can enter into your privacy. This is a fundamental truth to be remembered: your innermost being cannot be enslaved, cannot be even touched.

Alexander had come to India, and when he was going back, he remembered that his master, Aristotle, who is the father of logic in the West, had asked him, "You may be bringing many things and many gifts to many people. For me, I would like you to bring a sannyasin, because only the East knows what a sannyasin is -- a man who has made it his life's task to discover himself, who has sacrificed everything, staked everything for a single point: he wants to know himself. I would love," Aristotle said to him, "to see such a man," because the West was still unaware of the inner search.

Unfortunately even today it is unaware of the inner search. Its whole effort is scientific, objective -- how to know more about the world, how to know more about the farthest star. But nobody seems to be very interested in knowing oneself. It seems as if it is taken for granted: what is the need to know oneself? You are yourself already.

It is true you are yourself already -- but who are you? You are not alert of your own being. You have not tasted the joy, the song, the dance of one who knows himself.

Alexander went through many, many places and he asked people, "I would like to know about someone who has found himself, because I don't want to take some amateur; I want somebody who has arrived home." They all indicated one man, saying, "On the way you will find, near a mountain, by the side of a river, an old man. In this area there are many sannyasins, but they are still seekers. Only that old man is no longer a seeker. He has arrived. He has found who he is."

Alexander sent one of his generals to the sage. And the general asked him, "Alexander the Great wants you to be his guest, and he wants to take you to Greece, his homeland. You will be given all facilities, all comforts, all luxuries -- whatever you need."

The old man laughed, and he said, "It would be better... bring your Alexander the Great himself to me. I don't talk to the servants. Bring the master himself!" The general was a great general himself, but he had never heard such an authoritative voice. He had fought in many wars, invaded many countries, but he had never encountered such a lion. He could not say anything. He simply went back and told Alexander, "It is better not to bother with that old man. He knows no courtesy; he is absolutely wild. He misbehaved with me and I am afraid he may misbehave with you."

Alexander said, "Anybody who misbehaves with me cannot live a single moment more. I am coming." But as he came close to the old man, he started feeling a little trembling in himself, because the old man said, "So you are Alexander the Great. Anybody who calls himself `the great' is not, and cannot be,`the great.' What is your opinion?"

Alexander said, "I have not come to discuss, I have come to invite you." The old man said, "I am like the wind -- I move in freedom. You cannot invite a breeze; it comes on its own. If I feel like coming, I will come to Greece -- and not on your invitation. But if I don't want to, then I will not even go to paradise."

Alexander was infuriated. He pulled out his sword and he said, "If you don't come with me, then I will behead you this very moment!" The old man laughed, and the whole valley echoed his laughter. And he said, "This is beautiful. Do it! I always wanted to see my head falling down from the body. Just cut it off. Don't be concerned about killing a man, because I am not the man you are killing. I am far away from my head. When the head falls down you will see it falling, and I will also see it falling, because I am not my head. This head is going to fall anyway sooner or later, dust unto dust. And I will feel blessed that even Alexander the Great had to work for me, had to follow my order. Cut the head off immediately!" -- as if he is ordering him to cut off somebody else's head!

Even Alexander, who had cut thousands of heads, could not manage to cut this man's head off. His sword went back into the sheath, and the old man said, "What are you doing?" Alexander said, "Just forgive me. I don't know the ways of you people. My master had asked me, because he wanted to see a man who has found the truth. Neither he knows nor I know how a man who has found the truth behaves. One thing is certain: you have known something beyond the body and beyond the mind. I will not force you to come with me. I am blessed just to have seen you. I will report to my master about you."

Man's mind is the greatest barrier in his way to self-discovery, because the mind goes on telling you lies about yourself: you are this, you are that. It tells beautiful lies: you are the immortal soul, you are God Himself, you are eternal consciousness, you are truth, you are beauty, you are good. But all these are just empty words. You have picked them up, borrowed them from different sources. They are all just rubbish. But they can prevent you, because they can give you a false sense that you know yourself already. And if you know yourself already, there is no point in going for exploration.

This is the treacherous, the most ugly fact about your mind, that it lies very beautifully. It quotes scriptures, it convinces you that you need not go anywhere -- just read THE HOLY BIBLE, or the holy GITA, or the holy KORAN and you will find everything. There is no need to go in search; people have already found everything about the soul. It is true, people have already found out everything about the soul, just as people have found out everything about love, but does that mean that their findings about love will give you a taste of love? Their findings will remain only words to you. They cannot become an experience.

BUT HE HAS DISCOVERED HIMSELF WHO SAYS: THIS IS MY GOOD AND EVIL: HE HAS SILENCED THEREBY THE MOLE AND DWARF WHO SAYS: `GOOD FOR ALL, EVIL FOR ALL.'

Zarathustra says, "One of the signs of the person who has discovered himself is that he always says, `this is *my* good' and `this is *my* evil.'" He does not talk in terms of the universe. He does not talk as if he has found some law that is applicable to all. Those who talk about laws which are applicable to all show definitively that they don't know themselves. Each individual is unique; hence each individual has his own morality, his own good, his own evil.

He cannot say... `GOOD FOR ALL, EVIL FOR ALL.'He can only say, "This is good for me: I know myself, and I know what makes me happier, what makes me ecstatic. What makes me blissful is good for me, but I cannot make a general rule of it because what is nectar to me, may prove poison to you. You have your own uniqueness, you have your own individuality."

This is great about man. And this is the problem, the reason why science cannot come to any conclusions about man. It can come to conclusions about water, it can come to conclusions about matter, it can come to conclusions about everything, but not about consciousness -- because science can conclude only if it finds a general rule without any exception. But what is true to one consciousness may not be so to another.

Gautam Buddha and Mahavira were contemporaries. They moved in the same area of India, Bihar. The word *bihar* simply means the area of the wanderings of Buddha and Mahavir -- *bihar* means "wanderings" and because they wandered in that area, the name of the area itself became Bihar. They passed through the same towns, the same villages, the same cities.

Once it happened: they had to stay in the same *caravanserai*. In one part, Gautam Buddha was staying, in another part, Mahavira was staying. But they never agreed on anything -- and they both were self-realized beings. Mahavira lived naked. Buddha used clothes -- not many, only three sets of clothes were his whole possession. But the followers of Mahavira continually asked him, "The man who realizes himself drops all possessions, even clothes. Why have you not dropped clothes?" And the disciples of Buddha used to ask Mahavira, "A self-realized man need not drop the clothes. Buddha has not dropped, why should you unnecessarily suffer cold, heat, different seasons? Why torture yourself?"

But nobody -- and both had thousands of followers -- nobody could see a simple point. Perhaps it was so obvious that they missed seeing it.

They could recognize that both persons had the same charisma, the same spiritual depth to their eyes, the same grace to their gestures, the same authority to their words, and the same joyous aroma around them -- the same fragrance, the same beauty.But why were they so different in their expressions, in their philosophies, in their disciplines?

Mankind has lived under a great illusion -- that all men are the same, that man is equal. It is not true. What to say about all men? Not even two men are the same.

And when they reach their highest peak, then they are more unique and more different than ever, because then their genius comes to its fullest expression. And naturally Buddha has a different genius than Mahavira. Zarathustra has a different genius than Jesus. If we can understand a simple fact -- that everybody has to discover himself and in that very discovery he will find his own morality, his own individuality, his own good, his own evil -- we will not be so critical of each other.

Right now the Buddhist cannot accept Mahavira as enlightened -- very close, but not perfectly enlightened. Neither can the followers of Jaina Mahavira accept Gautam Buddha as perfectly enlightened.

One of the followers of Mahatma Gandhi, who brought me to Poona for the first time -- his name was Risabdas Raka -- had written a book according to the teachings of Mahatma Gandhi. Mahatma Gandhi was teaching that all religions are the same -- which is nonsense, they are as different as different can be.

Risabdas Raka was a Jaina by birth and he wrote a book on Mahavira and Buddha. The name of the book was BHAGWAN MAHAVIRA AND MAHATMA GAUTAM BUDDHA.

I asked him, "You are trying to prove that all religions are the same, but the title of your book says that

Mahavira is Bhagwan; and according to Jainism, Bhagwan means the realized one, the blessed one, one who has arrived. Why have you not used the same word for Buddha? -- because the followers of Buddha call him BHAGWAN GAUTAM BUDDHA. For him you used *mahatma*. *Mahatma* means the great soul -- great, but not so great as the blessed one; very close, but has not yet arrived."

He was very angry with me. He said, "Nobody has said that to me. I have even shown the book to Mahatma Gandhi and he appreciated it very much."

I said, "I am not Mahatma Gandhi; I am not so blind as he was. I can see from the very title that you, deep down in your mind, are still a follower of Mahavira and you cannot conceive that somebody else like Gautam Buddha, who has a different philosophy, a different life-style, has reached to the same experience, to the same truth, to the same height."And because I criticized him on the title of the book, that became the point of departure. Then he became my archenemy -- just because I pointed out a simple fact which he could not deny.

I said, "If you really have any dignity, you should withdraw this book and burn it. Write it again and if you have even a small doubt in you that Buddha is not equal to Mahavira, then don't pretend."

Every individual has to come to such a unique space -- which nobody has ever explored; it is his own. This is the dignity, the privilege of being human.

TRULY I DISLIKE ALL THOSE WHO CALL EVERYTHING GOOD AND THIS WORLD THE BEST OF ALL. I CALL SUCH PEOPLE THE ALL-CONTENTED. In the language of Zarathustra, the all-contented are not even human beings; they are buffaloes. Buffaloes are all-contented. Have you seen any buffalo discontented, sad, depressed, in despair? No, buffaloes are all-contented -- they are all your saints, born as buffaloes.

An authentic human being has a tremendous discontent -- discontent with everything.

Without that discontent there is no progress; without that discontent there is no growth; without that discontent there is no reaching for the stars. You need a great discontent -- to be spiritual. Contentment is for the lowliest. *All-contented* is for Zarathustra a word of great contempt. He is saying:

TRULY, I DISLIKE ALL THOSE WHO CALL EVERYTHING GOOD AND THIS WORLD THE BEST OF ALL.

And that's what your religions have been teaching to you: Everything is good; be satisfied with your life.Even if there is some suffering, it is just a test of your trust. Pass through it, but don't become discontented and everything is good.

Because of these teachings man has remained retarded -- retarded as far as spiritual evolution is concerned, retarded as far as his growth as a superman is concerned. You need a divine discontentment. Only then a great longing will arise in you to go beyond yourself, to go beyond your so-called knowledge, to go beyond you so-called morality, to go beyond your so-called society.
This going beyond is a continuous process; it never stops.

Life's fundamental rule is: overcoming itself, again and again. That's what Zarathustra teaches and I agree with him with absolute totality.

Man needs a divine discontent, a longing for the distant, a longing for the impossible. Unless you have the longing for the impossible you will not have a great soul. A small soul is all-contented -- having a wife, two, three children, a house, a grocery store, once in a while going for a picnic, every Sunday going to see a movie. This life and you are all-contented; things are going perfectly well.

According to Zarathustra, according to me, this is not life. You are deceiving yourself -- because you have so much potential. You can grow so many flowers in your being; you can give birth to stars. All that you need is somebody to put fire in you, to make you aflame with such a longing that nothing can satisfy you. Even if God comes into your possession, the true divine seeker will ask, "Now what? because I want to go beyond God. God cannot be the end of the street."

Only the impossible, which always appears like the horizon -- you are coming closer and closer and closer, but the distance between you and the horizon remains the same -- only a horizon can help you to go on growing, to go on becoming higher. And that is the only hope: if man can be so discontented with himself that he is ready to die to give birth to a superman.

ALL-CONTENTEDNESS THAT KNOWS HOW TO TASTE EVERYTHING: THAT IS NOT THE BEST TASTE!
I HONOUR THE OBSTINATE, FASTIDIOUS TONGUES AND STOMACHS THAT HAVE LEARNED TO SAY `I' AND `YES' AND `NO'.
DEEP YELLOW AND BURNING RED: THAT IS TO MY TASTE -- IT MIXES BLOOD WITH ALL COLORS.

BUT HE WHO WHITEWASHES HIS HOUSE BETRAYS TO ME A WHITEWASHED SOUL.

You can ask Ronald Reagan, "What happens in a white house?" -- one gets a whitewashed soul. Man has to be a rainbow. All the colors, all the varieties, all that life makes available has to be tasted, has to be lived, and has to be lived intensely. Only a life lived totally, in all its colors, brings the opportunity to you for giving birth to something higher than you, something bigger than you, something greater than you.
You are not the goal.
You have to become the soil.

It is enough for you if you can become a soil in which many, many roses will blossom.

I CALL WRETCHED THOSE WHO ALWAYS HAVE TO WAIT -- THEY OFFEND MY TASTE: ALL TAX-COLLECTORS -- the income tax-commissioner of Poona included -- AND SHOPKEEPERS AND KINGS AND OTHER KEEPERS OF LANDS AND SHOPS. They are all very small human beings. Their taste is only for the very trivial. Their interest is for money, their lust is for power, their greed is for honor, respectability -- but they don't have any longing for the stars. They don't have any longing even to discover their own being.

TRULY, I TOO HAVE LEARNED TO WAIT, I HAVE LEARNED IT FROM THE VERY HEART, BUT ONLY TO WAIT FOR MYSELF. Zarathustra is saying, "I am also waiting -- impatiently waiting, discontentedly waiting -- but waiting only for myself. Not for money, not for power, not for honor, but just to know myself and to be myself." AND ABOVE ALL I HAVE LEARNED TO STAND AND TO WALK AND TO RUN AND TO JUMP AND TO CLIMB AND TO DANCE. I am not simply waiting.

He says, AND ABOVE ALL I HAVE LEARNED TO STAND AND TO WALK AND TO RUN AND TO JUMP AND TO CLIMB AND TO DANCE. My waiting is not empty. My waiting is full of songs and full of music and full of dances.

I am waiting for myself. I am preparing a great welcome for myself. My waiting is not sad, my waiting is not negative, my waiting is not hopelessness, my waiting is full of hope, tremendous hope. I know, however dark the night may be, the dawn will come... however long I have to wait. And I am not wasting my time while I am waiting; I am using my time as creatively as possible -- because I have to be ready to welcome myself, I have to deserve myself.

You cannot know yourself just as you are. You have to refine yourself, you have to learn more silence, you have to be more poetic, you have to be more sensitive, you have to be more alert, you have to be more meditative, you have to be more grateful. And you have to be immensely discontented with all the trivia; people are contented....

Look at your so-called great people! They seem to be so childish: somebody gets a Nobel prize and he goes mad -- and a Nobel prize is nothing but a lollipop. It doesn't have more value than that; it is a toy for the grown-ups, a teddy bear. But people are bragging -- just look at the military generals and their colors and the great police officers and their colors. The line goes on getting bigger and bigger, more colors are added -- and they are so happy! Is this world still childish? People are writing their degrees.... Just the other day I was looking at a visiting card. It was full on both sides: president of this association, vice-president of that association, retired from this post, working as a counselor to the government... and it goes on and on. On that small visiting card he had written his whole autobiography -- all his degrees, all the posts he had served. Perhaps he had never thought that this is childish.

You are not your degrees, you are not the posts you have been on, you are not the vice-presidents and the presidents of stupid kinds of clubs -- Rotary Club, Lions Club. Just gather twenty idiots and make a club; Jackals Club, will be more true -- because I have been to many Lions Clubs and I have not seen a single lion. All kinds of cowards... but they are enjoying their time just being a member of the Lions Club. If a lion comes into the club, then you will see the reality of what happens to members who were pretending to be lions. And now their wives have Lionesses Clubs, their children have Kids Clubs.
How easy it is to deceive oneself.
How easy it is to create a false identity.

THIS, HOWEVER, IS MY TEACHING: HE WHO WANTS TO LEARN TO FLY ONE DAY MUST FIRST LEARN TO STAND AND TO WALK AND TO RUN AND TO CLIMB AND TO DANCE -- YOU CANNOT LEARN TO FLY BY FLYING!

You have to go step by step. If you want one day to fly to the stars, move slowly, step by step. Dance to abandon. Dance so deeply that the dancer disappears and only the dance remains, and perhaps you will grow wings. Such a dancer can fly; such a dancer certainly flies to the stars.

I CAME TO MY TRUTH BY DIVERSE PATHS AND IN DIVERSE WAYS: IT WAS NOT UPON A SINGLE LADDER THAT I CLIMBED TO THE HEIGHT WHERE MY EYES SURVEY MY DISTANCES.
AND I HAVE ASKED THE WAY ONLY UNWILLINGLY -- THAT HAS ALWAYS OFFENDED MY TASTE! I HAVE RATHER QUESTIONED AND ATTEMPTED THE WAYS THEMSELVES.
ALL MY PROGRESS HAS BEEN AN ATTEMPTING AND A QUESTIONING -- AND TRULY, ONE HAS TO LEARN HOW TO ANSWER SUCH QUESTIONING! THAT HOWEVER -- IS TO MY TASTE:
NOT GOOD TASTE, NOT BAD TASTE, BUT MY TASTE.

His insistence is always on the individual:

NOT GOOD TASTE, NOT BAD TASTE, BUT MY TASTE, WHICH I NO LONGER CONCEAL AND OF WHICH I AM NO LONGER ASHAMED.
`THIS -- IS NOW MY WAY: WHERE IS YOURS?' THUS I ANSWERED THOSE WHO ASKED ME `THE WAY`. FOR THE WAY -- DOES NOT EXIST!

This is one of the greatest statements ever made by anyone: FOR THE WAY -- DOES NOT EXIST!

It has to be created by walking, it has to be created by dancing, it has to be created by searching. You have to do both things: walk on the way as you go on creating it; go on making the path and go on moving on it.

In fact, the making of the path and the walking on it is the same process. There are no ready-made ways. That's why only the very courageous people -- who are ready to get lost, who are ready to lose all contact with the crowd and the crowd's comfort and cosiness, and the certainty that, "So many people are with me, and so many people cannot be wrong. And if they are all right, I am on the right path" -- only a very courageous person moves out of the crowd.

The crowd has never found any truth. The crowd never moves, the crowd never grows. The crowd is not a river, it is a pond. It has no flow; it never reaches the ocean. And if you want to reach the ocean you have to become a river, you have to take the risk.

Have you watched how rivers reach the ocean? They do not have any ready-made path; they do not have any guidance as to the direction. They do not run like railway trains on rails. Arising far away in the Himalayas, the Ganges starts its journey not knowing where the way is -- not even asking. But it goes on trying to find the way in the mountains, in the valleys, in the plains. And after thousands of miles, finally it finds the ocean.

It is a miracle that all the rivers finally find the ocean. Why should it be otherwise with man?
Why can man's consciousness not find the ultimate truth, the oceanic truth?
One just needs courage.

Of course to be a pond is very safe and comfortable -- no danger of getting lost in any desert, no danger of losing your path, all-contented -- but a pond is dead, a river is alive. A pond goes on becoming dirty and muddy, and the river remains clean. The movement keeps it young and clean. A man has to be a river.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Of old and new law tables part 1

16 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704160

ShortTitle: ZARA217
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 106 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF OLD AND NEW LAW-TABLES PART 1
HERE I SIT AND WAIT, OLD SHATTERED LAW-TABLES AROUND ME AND ALSO NEW, HALF-WRITTEN LAW-TABLES. WHEN WILL MY HOUR COME? -- THE HOUR OF MY DOWN-GOING, MY DESCENT: FOR I WANT TO GO TO MEN ONCE MORE.
FOR THAT I NOW WAIT: FOR FIRST THE SIGN THAT IT IS MY HOUR MUST COME TO ME -- NAMELY, THE LAUGHING LION WITH THE FLOCK OF DOVES.
MEANWHILE I TALK TO MYSELF, AS ONE WHO HAS PLENTY OF TIME. NO ONE TELLS ME ANYTHING NEW; SO I TELL MYSELF TO MYSELF.
WHEN I VISITED MEN, I FOUND THEM SITTING UPON AN OLD SELF-CONCEIT. EACH ONE THOUGHT HE HAD LONG SINCE KNOWN WHAT WAS GOOD AND EVIL FOR MAN.
ALL TALK OF VIRTUE SEEMED TO THEM AN ANCIENT WEARIED AFFAIR; AND HE WHO WISHED TO SLEEP WELL SPOKE OF `GOOD' AND `EVIL' BEFORE RETIRING.
I DISTURBED THIS SOMNOLENCE WHEN I TAUGHT THAT NOBODY YET KNOWS WHAT IS GOOD AND EVIL -- UNLESS IT BE THE CREATOR!
BUT HE IT IS WHO CREATES A GOAL FOR MANKIND AND GIVES THE EARTH ITS MEANING AND ITS FUTURE: HE IT IS WHO CREATES THE QUALITY OF GOOD AND EVIL IN THINGS.
AND I BADE THEM OVERTURN THEIR OLD PROFESSORIAL CHAIRS, AND WHEREVER THAT OLD SELF-CONCEIT HAD SAT. I BADE THEM LAUGH AT THEIR GREAT MASTERS OF VIRTUE AND SAINTS AND POETS AND WORLD-REDEEMERS.
I BADE THEM LAUGH AT THEIR GLOOMY SAGES, AND WHOEVER HAD SAT AS A BLACK SCARECROW, CAUTIONING, ON THE TREE OF LIFE....
... AND I LAUGHED OVER ALL THEIR `PAST' AND ITS DECAYED EXPIRING GLORY.
TRULY, LIKE LENTEN PREACHERS AND FOOLS DID I CRY ANGER AND SHAME OVER ALL THEIR GREAT AND SMALL THINGS -- THEIR BEST IS SO VERY SMALL! THEIR WORST IS SO VERY SMALL! -- THUS I LAUGHED.
THUS FROM OUT OF ME CRIED AND LAUGHED MY WISE DESIRE, WHICH WAS BORN ON THE MOUNTAINS, A WILD WISDOM, IN TRUTH! -- MY GREAT DESIRE WITH RUSHING WINGS.
AND OFTEN IT TORE ME FORTH AND UP AND AWAY AND IN THE MIDST OF LAUGHTER: AND THEN INDEED I FLEW, AN ARROW, QUIVERING WITH SUN-INTOXICATED RAPTURE:
OUT INTO THE DISTANT FUTURE, WHICH NO DREAM HAS YET SEEN, INTO WARMER SOUTHS THAN ARTISTS HAVE EVER DREAMED OF, THERE WHERE GODS, DANCING, ARE ASHAMED OF ALL CLOTHES --
SO THAT I MIGHT SPEAK IN PARABLES, AND HOBBLE AND STUTTER LIKE POETS: AND TRULY, I AM ASHAMED THAT I STILL HAVE TO BE A POET!
WHERE ALL BECOMING SEEMED TO ME THE DANCING OF GODS AND THE WANTONNESS OF GODS, AND THE WORLD UNRESTRAINED AND ABANDONED AND FLEEING BACK TO ITSELF....
WHERE ALL TIME SEEMED TO ME A BLISSFUL MOCKERY OF MOMENTS, WHERE NECESSITY WAS FREEDOM ITSELF, WHICH BLISSFULLY PLAYED WITH THE GOAD OF FREEDOM --
WHERE I FOUND AGAIN MY OLD DEVIL AND ARCH-ENEMY, THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY, AND ALL THAT HE CREATED: COMPULSION, DOGMA, NEED AND CONSEQUENCE AND PURPOSE AND WILL AND GOOD AND EVIL....
I WANT TO GO TO MAN ONCE MORE: I WANT TO GO UNDER AMONG THEM, I WANT TO GIVE THEM, DYING, MY RICHEST GIFT!...
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra believes in only one religion: the religion of evolution. Naturally, if evolution is the religion of life then change has to be its principle -- a constant change. All the religions have depended on permanent values; they have fixed their values once and for all.

Life goes on changing; their values remain static and lose contact with existence. That creates immense tension in man's mind. If he follows those values he is no longer contemporary; he is no longer in touch with the living sources of life. If he does not follow them he feels guilty, he feels immoral, he feels irreligious. And then fear grips him.

So man goes on wavering between life and the so-called permanent values. Wherever he is, he is halfhearted. Wherever he is, he is miserable -- because joy arises only when you are wholehearted.

Joy is nothing but the fragrance of a whole heart, and misery the outcome of a heart which has been dissected into parts, into fragments.

As far as Zarathustra is concerned there is only one thing unchanging and that is change itself. Except change, everything goes on changing. And the man of consciousness will respond to every change -- not according to any fixed values but according to his alertness, consciousness, according to his spontaneity.

In the vision of Zarathustra, spontaneity has a very fundamental role to play. If values are not fixed then the only source you can get your values from is going to be your spontaneous response to the reality in which you are. It will be fresh and new; and there is no need for feeling any guilt. You have to live now. The people who lived five thousand years ago had no idea what life is going to be in the future. They decided their values according to their time.

For example, fourteen hundred years ago Islam was born, and it was born in the great desert of Arabia. In Arabia it was a problem that there were four times more women than men, because men were continually warring with each other, fighting with each other, killing each other. The ultimate result was that there were four times more women and it was creating a great problem for the society. It was their situation, and Mohammed responded very spontaneously. He decided that every Mohammedan could have four wives. But the Mohammedans are still insisting in the world that they should have four wives. Now the situation has changed: men and women are of equal numbers. Now, to insist that, "Because in our religious scriptures four wives are allowed...." To make it a law forever is sheer stupidity.

But that is the situation of all the religions. They have responded to their own time correctly, but time is not a fixed thing. Life is a moving river. It is entering into new areas, new territories, new potentialities, and it has to be alert about it.

Life cannot be lived according to the past.

That is one of the basic teachings of Zarathustra: one has to live according to the present, aware of the future. And one has to remember: what is true for me is not true for all, and what is true for me today is not going to be necessarily true for me tomorrow. Our values have to be according to life -- not vice versa.

The moment you try to make life be according to your values you become life-destructive, life-negative. And to destroy life is to destroy yourself. Then misery is going to be your lot.

Zarathustra is saying, HERE I SIT AND WAIT, OLD SHATTERED LAW-TABLES AROUND ME AND ALSO NEW, HALF-WRITTEN LAW-TABLES.

Life changes so fast that by the time you have written your laws they are already out of date. That's why Zarathustra says, "I am sitting here, waiting, old shattered law-tables around me and also new, half-written lawtables."

Why half-written? -- because by the time you write them they may not be relevant anymore. One has to live spontaneously, not according to any written law. One has to take the responsibility totally on one's own shoulders.

He cannot say... because it was written by Manu five thousand years ago, or written by Moses four thousand years ago, or said by Jesus two thousand years ago. It may have been right at the time it was asserted, but now all those law-tables are shattered. And the new ones are half-written. The new ones will never be fully written. By the time they are fully written they will be old, and *they* will be shattered and thrown onto the same heap as the old tables of law.

WHEN WILL MY HOUR COME? He is saying, "I am waiting." Waiting for what? -- waiting for my hour... THE HOUR OF MY DOWN-GOING, MY DESCENT: FOR I WANT TO GO TO MEN ONCE MORE.

Now, living in the mountains, in the solitude, he is more clear about his vision and he is also more clear about man's ignorance. He feels that now there is a possibility; perhaps he can bring some light into the dark night of humanity.

FOR THAT I NOW WAIT: FOR FIRST THE SIGN THAT IT IS MY HOUR MUST COME TO ME. He is a very sensitive man. He would like to wait for exactly the right time when he can be heard, when he can be understood. How will he know that the right hour has come?

He has a symbol that will indicate his hour: NAMELY, THE LAUGHING LION WITH THE FLOCK OF DOVES.

When the lion can laugh with the innocent doves my time has come. When the lion can play with innocent children my time has come. In other words, according to his categories, the camel becomes the lion when he revolts against slavery, and the lion becomes a child when he grows into his innocence.

And unless humanity has become this innocent, it is not possible for Zarathustra to be understood.

MEANWHILE, I TALK TO MYSELF, AS ONE WHO HAS PLENTY OF TIME. NO ONE TELLS ME ANYTHING NEW; SO I TELL MYSELF TO MY MYSELF. He *is* alone; there is nobody else there in the mountains. He tells things to himself -- perhaps just to hear them clearly, because soon he will be saying those things to human beings. He is polishing them, sharpening them, making them more rational, understandable, more human.

WHEN I VISITED MEN, I FOUND THEM SITTING UPON AN OLD SELF-CONCEIT. EACH ONE THOUGHT HE HAD LONG SINCE KNOWN WHAT WAS GOOD AND EVIL FOR MAN. This is his first attack on human ideas of morality, of good and evil -- that man is... SITTING UPON AN OLD SELF-CONCEIT. Everybody thinks that he already knows what is right, what is wrong, what is good, what is evil. You can see it within yourself, and you can see it without you.

You can move around in the world and you will find that everybody is a knower, with no suspicion at all -- because those old values have been given to him as a heritage. Each generation goes on giving its diseases to the new generation. They call it wisdom. But what was wisdom yesterday, today is simply nonsense.

If you want your children to be wise, never give them wisdom. If you want your children to have a clarity about life and a spontaneous responsibility towards situations and people, don't load them with ideas of good and evil, because they will not be living in your time -- and you cannot conceive in what time they will be living, what will be their situations.

All that you can do is make them more intelligent, make them more alert, make them more conscious, make them more loving, make them more silent. So wherever they are their response will come out of their silence and out of their love and out of their alertness; it is going to be good. Don't tell them what is good, but give them the right means to discover what is good in a different situation.

But up to now just the opposite has been the case. We are told, "This is good and this is wrong," as if time is standing still and our values will remain values for our coming generations too.

Because of this conditioning from the past everybody lives with his self-conceit -- that he knows already. And this is one of the most dangerous situations. When you don't know and you have the conceit that you know it already, then all doors of exploration and enquiry are closed. You never ask; there is no need. You already know the answer.

Every child is being fed with the milk of the mother's answers. He has not even asked the question and you are giving him answers. Know perfectly well that he will have to face different questions -- not the same questions that you had to face or your forefathers faced. And because he will be loaded with dead and out-of-date answers, you have messed up his life from the very beginning. When a question will be there he will not respond to the question, he will simply repeat his old answer -- which is not going to solve the problem.

I am reminded of a great woman, Gertrude Stein. If she had been in the East she would have become enlightened. This can be said with absolute certainty. Her poetry flies so high that the whole is not far away from there. Her insights are so clear that just a step more and she would have become a Gautam Buddha or a Zarathustra.

Gertrude Stein was dying. All her friends had gathered around; suddenly she opened her eyes and looked all around. It was evening and it was becoming dark and already they were all sad. And she asked, "What is the answer? Before I die I want to know the answer."

They were shocked, because they didn't know what the question was. How can you say what the answer is?

There was a silence for few moments, then one person who was very close to her asked, "Stein, you are asking us, `What is the answer?' And you have not asked, `What is the question?' First tell us what the question is."

The dying woman's last words were -- with closed eyes she said, "Okay, I don't have much time. So tell me: what is the question?" And she died.

No one knows what was her question; no one knows how to find the answer for a question that you don't know. But the situation is very significant. Perhaps... and this happens most often to people who die consciously, that at the moment of death they remember their very childhood. They are going out of life and they remember the time when they had come into life.

I have been looking into this strange dialogue between Gertrude Stein and her friends. To me it makes some sense. She asked, "What is the answer?" -- because to every child the answer is given. That is every child's first experience. Nobody asks him, "What is the question?" Nobody even bothers that he has not asked it. But people go on dumping answers on the child, and he is so innocent and so trusting that he

accepts those answers.

Perhaps she was remembering those first moments, when somebody had given her an answer and she had not asked the question. And since then she has carried the answer. But at the moment of death you have to leave all that you have known in life; you have to become again, a child.

But when the friends insisted, "We must know what the question is; only then can we answer," she said, "Okay. Then tell me what the question is" -- because a child has no questions. And we are in such a hurry to condition children that we never bother whether he has any question or not.

A small boy was asking his father, "Dad, tell me one thing, where did I come from?"

The father felt a little embarrassed, because now he will have to tell the whole story of sexual reproduction. But he gathered courage -- because now that is what the educationalists say: children should be told; all the psychologists are in agreement that children should be told when they ask. So he tried, and he told the boy about the whole gymnastics that he had done with his mother, and that after nine months of living in her womb he was born.

The child looked strangely at the father and said, "Dad, what nonsense are you talking? My question was very simple. Johnny, my friend, says he came from New Jersey. I wanted to know where I came from. You are wasting your time and my time, and what you are telling me looks so stupid."

We are in such a hurry to give answers to children that we never enquire deeply what their questions are. Are there any questions or not? A patient mother or a father should wait. But no, the child is born and immediately he has to be baptized as a Christian. That means you have given him all the answers that Christianity has. Or he has to be circumcised, and you have given him all the answers that Judaism has. Or he has to be initiated into Hinduism, Buddhism or Mohammedanism, and they all have their rituals. But that is the beginning of answers.

Nobody is asking the child. And it is not even time to ask, because the child cannot answer anything -- he is such a new arrival. He does not know the language; he does not know anything about the world. He is not concerned about who created the world. He has no idea, "What do you mean by God?"

This world is full of answers. Everybody's head is full of answers for which you don't have an authentic question. That's why I call your knowledge rubbish. First a question should arise in you. And the question cannot be answered by anybody else; you will have to find the answer yourself. Only then, when the answer is yours, it has a truth. If it is given to you by somebody else it is old, rotten, disgusting. Your own search will bring you to a fresh answer. But the people are sitting upon an old conceit.

EACH ONE THOUGHT HE HAD LONG SINCE KNOWN WHAT WAS GOOD AND EVIL FOR MAN.
ALL TALK OF VIRTUE SEEMED TO THEM AN ANCIENT WEARIED AFFAIR; AND HE WHO WISHED TO SLEEP WELL SPOKE OF `GOOD' AND `EVIL' BEFORE RETIRING.

All talk of virtue seemed to them an unnecessarily troublesome affair. Of course the search is not going to be so cheap as accepting from the older generation their knowledge; forgetting completely that it is not your knowing.

But you cannot see from somebody else's eyes, and you cannot hear from somebody else's ears, and you cannot feel from somebody else's heart.

Do you think you can know truth from somebody else's words? No, your own being has to encounter truth -- just as your ears have to listen to the music themselves, your eyes have to see the light and the flowers and the rainbows and the stars by themselves.

But with truth, with good, with morality, with religion, we have allowed ourselves to be conditioned by others. The most important things in life are all borrowed. And anything borrowed becomes untrue, because truth has a basic condition intrinsic to it. That is: it has to be experienced first.

Nobody wants to be disturbed in his sleep. It is good to accept the old and go to sleep.

Searching and seeking and enquiring can be disturbing to your sleep. Certainly they are going to be disturbing to your sleep because they are going to bring more consciousness to you; not more sleep. As man is, he is almost in a coma about all great things of life. He has simply accepted -- it was so easy and so cheap; no effort was needed on his part.

I DISTURBED THIS SOMNOLENCE WHEN I TAUGHT THAT NOBODY YET KNOWS WHAT IS GOOD AND EVIL -- UNLESS IT BE THE CREATOR!

Zarathustra says, "I have disturbed people and their sleep, their somnolence, because I have told them that nobody yet knows what is good and evil unless it be the creator."

Unless you are a creative soul you will not know what is good and what is evil. Why is a creative soul needed to know? -- because whatever helps your creativity is good; it is divine. And whatever hinders your creativity is evil. There is no other criterion. Whatever brings your genius to actualization is good, and whatever keeps you retarded and pygmies is evil.

However small a man may be, a giant is asleep within him. Creativity wakes up the giant. In creating something -- it may be anything: music, poetry, dance -- in creating anything you become part of the universe, which is constantly creative.

There is no other bridge with the universe except creativity. If you are simply vegetating, not creating anything... and there millions of people who live their whole life without creating anything, they are not in tune with the universe. To be in tune with the universe is good, is healthy; to be out of tune with the existence is evil, is sick.

BUT HE IT IS WHO CREATES A GOAL FOR MANKIND AND GIVES THE EARTH ITS MEANING AND ITS FUTURE: HE IT IS WHO CREATES THE QUALITY OF GOOD AND EVIL IN THINGS.

Things are not good and evil in themselves. It all depends on you -- how you use them. Zarathustra is making it very clear: HE IT IS WHO CREATES A GOAL FOR MANKIND. And you can create a goal for mankind only by creating a goal for yourself. You can become an arrow moving towards the goal -- a faraway distant star. Seeing you move, many who had never thought that they are arrows may get the idea.

IT IS HE WHO GIVES THE EARTH ITS MEANING. Have you given the earth its meaning? Have you made the earth a little more beautiful than you found it? Have you given life a little more grace? Have you given to the trees, to the mountains, to the rivers a little more love? Have you been in some way contributing to the earth's riches -- its glamor, its dignity? Are you destructive or creative?

Adolf Hitler *is* evil, because he has taken from the earth something meaningful and destroyed it. He destroyed six million Jews in gas chambers, and millions of other people. Millions of people in the gas chambers just became smoke within seconds. And fifty million people, in all, died in the second world war -- for which a single man, Adolf Hitler, is responsible. A man who was the cause of fifty million people's deaths must have created millions of widows, millions of orphans, millions of prostitutes and millions of beggars. This is what evil is.

But even a small man -- who will not be known by anybody or by history -- creating a beautiful garden where roses blossom, and the winds come and take the fragrance to unknown nostrils, is adding beauty to the earth, is giving meaning to the earth. A solitary man playing on his guitar makes the earth more musical. A dancer gives the earth the dignity of his dance.

Zarathustra is giving a totally new criterion for good and evil, and a far greater criterion than has ever been given: give meaning to life, give meaning to the earth, give meaning to the future.

... HE IT IS WHO CREATES THE QUALITY OF GOOD AND EVIL. You are the creators. It depends on you. And I don't think anybody would like to be evil. And the word *evil* is just a metaphor -- nobody would like to be destructive. But unknowingly we are all destroying many things.

One of my gardeners wrote a letter to me. He was immensely sorry. He thought one tree was dead and he cut the tree. And when he cut it, he saw that it was not dead. The innermost core of the tree was still alive. Perhaps it was waiting for the new leaves; old leaves may have fallen.

He wrote a letter to me saying, "I have been a gardener and I have cut thousands of trees, but I have never felt so disturbed. I never felt that I have done anything evil, but today I'm crying because I have destroyed something alive; although there was no intention -- but that does not matter. The tree that was going to have new foliage, new flowers, the tree that would have danced in the air and in the wind and in the rain and in the sun; I destroyed it. And I owe an apology to you, because the only thing I have learned here is reverence for life. And for the first time I'm hurting that I have destroyed something living."

It is only a question of your awareness. Be creative and you are religious. It does not matter that you are Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan. Those are all junk labels; you should have dropped them long ago. You need not be a Christian, you need not be a Hindu; you only have to be a creator: a man who makes life more meaningful, who gives the planet more beauty, who has a reverence for life, who spreads more vibes of love around himself. This is true religiousness.

AND I BADE THEM OVERTURN THEIR OLD PROFESSORIAL CHAIRS, AND WHEREVER THAT OLD SELF-CONCEIT HAD SAT. I BADE THEM LAUGH AT THEIR GREAT MASTERS OF VIRTUE AND SAINTS

AND POETS AND WORLD-REDEEMERS.

Man's past has been almost a nightmare. The greatest good will be that we can change the future, not into a nightmare, but transform the most beautiful longings of the human heart into reality. If we can make the future a dreamland, a paradise... in trying to create the future we will be immensely rewarded -- not in some after-life, but in the very act of creation, in the very act of making the planet meaningful and beautiful.

I BADE THEM LAUGH AT THEIR GLOOMY SAGES, AND WHOEVER HAD SAT AS A BLACK SCARECROW, CAUTIONING, ON THE TREE OF LIFE. What have your saints been? -- gloomy, sad, and making you also gloomy and sad. They have forgotten to sing and they hate you because you can still sing. They condemn you as sinners. They have renounced life and they are jealous that you are still living and still loving. They take revenge by not only calling you sinners, but throwing you into hell for eternity -- you will suffer forever. And these have been your saints.

Zarathustra is right, these saints have sat like a black scarecrow, cautioning, on the tree of life, saying, "Don't live, don't love, don't sing, don't enjoy, don't dance." The best thing for you will be, if you want to be really religious, to be dead. Even if you want to continue breathing, breathe, but be dead. No sign of life should be there. No sign of joy in your eyes. The best thing is: dig your own grave and get into it and you will be worshiped for centuries as a great saint.

Here suicidal people are worshiped as saints, and the people who are the glory of the earth are condemned. But this has been in the past. This need not be in the present and this certainly has to change in the future.

AND I LAUGHED OVER ALL THEIR `PAST' AND ITS DECAYED EXPIRING GLORY.
TRULY, LIKE LENTEN PREACHERS AND FOOLS DID I CRY ANGER AND SHAME OVER ALL THEIR GREAT AND SMALL THINGS -- THEIR BEST IS SO VERY SMALL! THEIR WORST IS SO VERY SMALL!

Have you ever wondered what is great in your saints? Somebody knows how to fast for thirty days continuously -- do you think it is something creative? Somebody is standing on his head -- do you think it is something beautiful? Somebody is lying on a bed of thorns -- do you think this man is giving more meaning to life? People have escaped from the world into the caves, deep in the mountains. These escapists -- do you think they are creators? They are cowards. They could not encounter life; they were afraid of failure, they were afraid of being defeated. They have escaped, in faraway mountains. And the strangest thing is: you worship them; you worship the escapists.

And the people who are fighting to make life better are not to be worshiped at all. Nobody is going to be even grateful to them. Your so-called saints of all religions, in the past, have been just an unnecessary burden on the earth, and they have been parasites on humanity. This should not be the case anymore.

THUS FROM OUT OF ME CRIED AND LAUGHED MY WISE DESIRE, WHICH WAS BORN ON THE MOUNTAINS, A WILD WISDOM, IN TRUTH! -- MY GREAT DESIRE WITH RUSHING WINGS. Wisdom is always wild. It is not born in the universities. I have lived long in the universities and I have never seen anybody becoming wise in the universities. Yes, people become knowledgeable. They become computers -- they memorize all kinds of nonsense -- but as far as wisdom is concerned, if you are looking in the universities you are looking in the wrong places.

Wisdom is wild, knowledge is tamed.

And what does Zarathustra mean when he says, wisdom is wild? He means that unless you are completely free from the society and its fetters, completely unafraid of its condemnation... because it will take away all your respectability; it will do every kind of harm to you; it will make your life impossible.

Just the other day I received a letter from a friend from Delhi saying that the American government is still insisting that my voice should be silenced. But while I am alive nobody can silence my voice. And of course, crucifixion is a little out of date. But they are trying in every way: my books should not reach the people, whatever I say should not be printed by the news media.

The speaker of the upper house of parliament in India told the parliament, "I am surprised why newspapers publish his views." And this is a democracy where freedom of expression is accepted as one of the fundamental rights. America is a great democracy. One democracy is telling to the other democracy that my voice should be silenced.

My friend was afraid. He enquired: "What does it mean? Does it mean that he should be killed? Is it a code -- `His voice should be silenced'?"

And the officer said, "It is not possible for me to give you the exact meaning of it."

If you want to be wise, if you want to be intelligent, you are bound to be a rebel, because you will have to fight against so many superstitions, so many stupid ideas which people think of as ultimate truth, that you will irritate everybody. You will have to allow yourself to be completely free from the past, from the whole heritage of humanity. That's what will make you wild.

You will be on your own -- without any support from anywhere. You will be alone, but it has a great blissfulness, and it has a great insight into things. It not only frees you from the fetters of the society; it frees you for a greater life, for a more universal life, for a more eternal life.

.... A WILD WISDOM, IN TRUTH! -- MY GREAT DESIRE WITH RUSHING WINGS. Knowledge is heavy; it follows the law of gravitation. Wisdom makes you light. So light that you can fly in the open sky.

AND OFTEN IT TORE ME FORTH AND UP AND AWAY AND IN THE MIDST OF LAUGHTER: AND THEN INDEED I FLEW, AN ARROW, QUIVERING WITH SUN-INTOXICATED RAPTURE. Only the wild, only the absolutely free intelligence knows the joy of an arrow... QUIVERING WITH SUN-INTOXICATED RAPTURE:

> OUT INTO THE DISTANT FUTURE, WHICH NO DREAM HAS YET SEEN, INTO WARMER SOUTHS THAN ARTISTS HAVE EVER DREAMED OF, THERE WHERE GODS, DANCING, ARE ASHAMED OF ALL CLOTHES.

A truly intelligent human race will be ashamed of hiding anything. Every human being will be an open book. There is no need to hide.

Your clothes are not only for the protection of the body; at least in the beginning they were not -- because all the animals, all the birds, all the trees can live without clothes, and man lived for thousands of years without clothes. Perhaps now it would be difficult to drop them, because the body has become accustomed and the clothes have weakened it. They have given it a protection, and anything protected becomes weak. They have defended it against the seasons and they have made the body dependent on them.

But there should be a possibility, in the future, that whenever you can be without clothes -- on the sea beaches, in the mountains, in the beautiful forests or in the beautiful garden of your own house.... If he can dance, an authentic man will be ashamed of clothes.

Zarathustra is saying, "A time is bound to come when gods, dancing, are ashamed of all clothes." Certainly that time will not come to Poona! Poona is excluded. It is going to remain the graveyard of the past; it is not going to be a garden of the future.

> SO THAT I MIGHT SPEAK IN PARABLES, AND HOBBLE AND STUTTER LIKE POETS: AND TRULY, I AM ASHAMED THAT I STILL HAVE TO BE A POET!

Why does Zarathustra say he is ashamed that he has still to be a poet? -- because poetry says things more beautifully than any prose. But its beauty depends on lies.

The poets lie too much. In fact, poetry without lies will become prose. And why does he have to be still a poet? -- because truth cannot be said in the way prose expresses things. Prose is too mundane. It is good for the marketplace. Buying vegetables in the market you don't have to talk in poetry; otherwise they will think you are mad.

But talking about truth, talking about beauty, talking about ecstasy, talking about anything that is sacred, poetry seems to be the only possibility. Prose is too mundane, and other than prose only poetry is left.

There is no third alternative. People have tried the third alternative also, but it is not really a third alternative: people have remained silent; they have tried to communicate through silence. But unfortunately it is very difficult to find someone who will be able to understand silence. And someone who can understand silence does not need you. He will have found his own wild wisdom.

So poetry is something between silence and prose; it is a mixture of silence and prose.

He is ashamed because he cannot say the truth in its absolute purity. It has to be polluted by poetic forms.

> WHERE ALL BECOMING SEEMED TO ME THE DANCING OF GODS AND THE WANTONNESS OF GODS, AND THE WORLD UNRESTRAINED AND ABANDONED AND FLEEING BACK TO ITSELF.
> WHERE ALL TIME SEEMED TO ME A BLISSFUL MOCKERY OF MOMENTS, WHERE NECESSITY WAS FREEDOM ITSELF, WHICH BLISSFULLY PLAYED WITH THE GOAD OF FREEDOM --
> WHERE I FOUND AGAIN MY OLD DEVIL AND ARCH-ENEMY, THE SPIRIT OF GRAVITY, AND ALL THAT HE CREATED: COMPULSION, DOGMA, NEED AND CONSEQUENCE AND PURPOSE AND WILL AND GOOD AND EVIL.

These are the by-products of the Spirit of Gravity.

I WANT TO GO TO MAN ONCE MORE. Knowing perfectly well that man lives under the Spirit of Gravity -- clinging to the lowest values, clinging to the corpses, clinging to the past -- still: I WANT TO GO TO MAN ONCE MORE: I WANT TO GO UNDER AMONG THEM, I WANT TO GIVE THEM, DYING, MY RICHEST GIFT! Before I die I want to give them my richest gift: my wild wisdom.

Those who have known feel a certain compulsion that it should be shared with those who are not so fortunate. And those who have found the inner treasures want to share them with those who are still begging outside and not looking inwards.

Before death, Zarathustra wants to give his richest gift, his wisdom, to humanity.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Of old and new law-tables part 2

16 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704165
ShortTitle:	ZARA218
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	106 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF OLD AND NEW LAW-TABLES PART 2
WHEN WATER IS PLANKED OVER SO THAT IT CAN BE WALKED UPON, WHEN GANGWAY AND RAILINGS SPAN THE STREAM: TRULY, HE IS NOT BELIEVED WHO SAYS: `EVERYTHING IS IN FLUX.'
ON THE CONTRARY, EVEN SIMPLETONS CONTRADICT HIM. `WHAT?' SAY THE SIMPLETONS, `EVERYTHING IN FLUX? BUT THERE ARE PLANKS AND RAILINGS OVER THE STREAM!
`OVER THE STREAM EVERYTHING IS FIRMLY FIXED, ALL THE VALUES OF THINGS, THE BRIDGES, CONCEPTS, ALL "GOOD" AND "EVIL": ALL ARE FIRMLY FIXED!'
BUT WHEN HARD WINTER COMES, THE ANIMAL-TAMER OF STREAMS, THEN EVEN THE CLEVEREST LEARN MISTRUST; AND TRULY, NOT ONLY THE SIMPLETONS SAY THEN: `IS NOT EVERYTHING MEANT TO -- STAND STILL?'
`FUNDAMENTALLY, EVERYTHING STANDS STILL' -- THAT IS A PROPER WINTER DOCTRINE, A FINE THING FOR UNFRUITFUL SEASONS, A FINE CONSOLATION FOR HIBERNATORS AND STAY-AT-HOMES.
`FUNDAMENTALLY, EVERYTHING STANDS STILL' -- THE THAWING WIND, HOWEVER, PREACHES TO THE CONTRARY!...
O MY BROTHERS, IS EVERYTHING NOT NOW IN FLUX? HAVE NOT ALL RAILINGS AND GANGWAYS FALLEN INTO THE WATER AND COME TO NOTHING? WHO CAN STILL CLING TO `GOOD' AND `EVIL'?...
`YOU SHALL NOT STEAL! YOU SHALL NOT KILL' -- SUCH WORDS WERE ONCE CALLED HOLY; IN THEIR PRESENCE PEOPLE BOWED THEIR KNEES AND THEIR HEADS AND REMOVED THEIR SHOES.
BUT I ASK YOU: WHERE HAVE THERE EVER BEEN BETTER THIEVES AND KILLERS IN THE WORLD

THAN SUCH HOLY WORDS HAVE BEEN?
IS THERE NOT IN ALL LIFE ITSELF -- STEALING AND KILLING? AND WHEN SUCH WORDS WERE CALLED HOLY WAS NOT TRUTH ITSELF -- KILLED?
OR WAS IT A SERMON OF DEATH THAT CALLED HOLY THAT WHICH CONTRADICTED AND OPPOSED ALL LIFE? -- O MY BROTHERS, SHATTER, SHATTER THE OLD LAW-TABLES!...
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra was a contemporary of Heraclitus and Gautam Buddha. It is a strange coincidence that all these three great teachers have basically given a single approach to life: life is a flux, everything is constantly changing, and that which does not change is dead. Change is the very spirit of life; permanency is part of death.

It was against all the old traditions and against all other traditions which were going to be born after Zarathustra. They were all believers in permanence. To them, change was a quality of dreams, and permanence was the quality of reality -- that which changes is unreal and that which remains always the same is real. Against these three teachers all the teachers of the world, religious or philosophical, are agreed upon this point.

But I'm in favour of Zarathustra and Gautam Buddha and Heraclitus -- because the whole scientific research of three hundred years has proved them true, not the whole crowd of all the philosophers and all the saints and all the theologians of the world.

Zarathustra is approved by science -- so is Gautam Buddha, so is Heraclitus. Of course, in their own day they were laughed at. They were saying something against the mob, against the whole long past, against all the thinkers and against a certain desire in man's psychology: man wants things to be permanent. And this point has to be remembered. Man is afraid of change. He is afraid of change because nobody knows what the change will bring.

You are acquainted with that which is permanent; you know how to deal with it. You have learned everything about it. You feel at ease with it; it is no longer strange, unfamiliar.

But if life is going to be a constant flux, a moment-to-moment change, that means you are always going to encounter the unknown. That creates a deep fear, because you will not be ready to face it beforehand. You will have to respond spontaneously. This is the problem.

Spontaneousness needs alertness, needs a certain depth of consciousness -- because if every moment life is changing, then every moment you have to be ready to respond to the unknown, to the unfamiliar, to the strange. You cannot be prepared for it because you don't know what is going to happen tomorrow. You cannot have a rehearsal; it is not a drama.

These three thinkers were of immense charismatic influence, so while they were alive they made a great impact on the intelligentsia. But once Buddha was dead, Buddhism disappeared from India completely, absolutely. Indians go on bragging that their country is the land of Gautam Buddha. But nobody pays attention to the fact that the moment Buddha was gone, all his influence disappeared. The old values were back.

Buddha has given the idea of changing life; he has given the idea of being spontaneous, and he has given the idea of being constantly alert -- because you never know what you are going to face. He turned the whole table of values. But once he was gone, all his influence disappeared. The whole East is Buddhist except India, which is Buddha's birthland.

Heraclitus is mentioned in the history of philosophy but is not given the importance that he deserves, because in the West he is the only one who is now supported by all scientific research. Neither Plato, nor Aristotle, nor Descartes, nor Kant, nor Hegel -- nobody is supported by modern science.

A very unfamiliar name, Heraclitus... in his own day nobody listened to him. Zarathustra was not listened to at all. It is strange that whenever truth has been spoken nobody has agreed with it.

Lies are very sweet. Lies are very suitable and very comfortable. Truth is uncompromising. You will have to change according to the truth; truth is not going to change according to your convenience. Lies behave in a different way: they are ready to change according to your convenience. That's why lies have dominated humanity and truth has been crucified.

Lies have been crowned and truth has been sentenced to death.

The situation has not changed even a little bit; it is still the same. Say the truth and you make everybody annoyed with you. Say the truth and you irritate all those people who were very comfortable in their lies. You have disturbed their peace, you have disturbed their sleep, you have disturbed their sweet dreams.

Even after twenty-five centuries man seems to be in the same childish state -- no maturity has come. Man has not come of age yet.

Zarathustra's insight has to be understood, because that is going to be the future religion of man. Science is going to be more and more rooted in man's consciousness. Up to now we have been able only to use science in discovering the objective world. The day is not very far away when science will start moving and exploring the subjectivity of man -- his inner world.

How long can you avoid yourself?

How long can the scientists go on working upon things and forgetting about consciousness? How long can the scientist deny himself, and go on working in the fields of chemistry and physics and biology and geology? Sooner or later he has to think about it. "Who is this consciousness within me? Who am I?", he is going to ask. It is already late; he should have asked it by now.

And the greatest of the scientists have started feeling uneasy about the fact that they are devoting so much energy to exploring objects, and they are not giving even a small portion of their genius and talents to their own being.

Albert Einstein was dying, and before his death somebody asked him, "If you are born again, I'm certain you would like to be a physicist again, because nobody else has been so involved in the exploration of matter, and nobody else has contributed so much insight into matter." It seems logical that if another life is given to him he would like to be a physicist again, because so much is still left unexplored.

But Einstein said, "Forgive me. Forgive me because I will not be agreeing with your assumption. If another life is given to me I would rather be a plumber than a physicist -- because I want time to explore myself. I have wasted one life, and what is the result? -- Hiroshima and Nagasaki. I staked my whole life on finding atomic energy, which is the foundation of all matter, and I feel guilty about Hiroshima and Nagasaki. Millions of people died because of me. And I could have discovered, with the same energy, my own being, and perhaps helped millions of people to blossom, to come to maturity, to make their insight a beautiful experience -- perhaps the ultimate experience of truth."

Zarathustra's insights are so great that it seems almost unbelievable that a man twenty-five centuries ago was able to see what the scientists are now realizing: nothing is, even for a single moment, stable. Even the wall that you are seeing behind me -- it looks so solid, so unchanging -- is constantly changing. Why does it look so solid? It is a very strange reason: it looks so solid because the atoms are moving with such speed that you cannot see their speed.

Just think of an electric fan. The faster it moves, the less you can see the three wings of the fan separately. If it moves really fast you will see a round plate moving, not the gaps between the three wings of the fan. But you cannot conceive the fastness of the electrons that are moving in the wall. Their speed is almost inconceivable. It is the same as the speed of light -- because light consists purely of electrons.

The electron is moving on its center with a speed of 186 miles per second. And it is so small that we cannot see it by our own eyes. In fact, even with scientific instruments, nobody has yet seen the electron. It is only an assumption. It has to be there; otherwise the wall would disappear. The wall looks solid because each particle in it is moving so fast that you cannot see the movement.

Everything in the world is just a flux; nothing is permanent. And why are Zarathustra or Gautam Buddha or Heraclitus insisting on this fact? -- because it will affect our whole approach towards morality, towards religion, towards our relationships, towards our life.

The implications are going to be far, far reaching.

If everything is changing then there cannot be any idea of good and evil as permanent, then there can be no God as permanent, then no value can be imposed on people forever, for all ages to come. Then we have to live in freedom and allow people to respond spontaneously to situations, because you cannot carry fixed ideologies.

Fixed ideologies will be lagging far behind, and you will be always a misfit with existence. All your scriptures become meaningless, because they don't change. All your philosophies become useless, because life goes on changing.

Anything that remains unchanging loses all significance -- it is of no use to life, it has to be removed from the path. Then only one thing emerges, and that is awareness. You have to be very aware of all the changes that are going on around you, so that you don't lag behind. With your awareness, with every change, you change also. You don't act out of fixed ideals; you act out of your awareness of the moment.

This means that there is no reason for any religion to exist. This means that there is no validity for any

morality to exist. This means that there is only one thing which is significant, and that is: how to be more conscious, so that you need not fall out of tune with life, so that your heartbeat remains harmonious with the heartbeat of the universe. This is the only religion -- your heartbeat in accord with the heartbeat of the universe. This is the only spirituality.

And this will bring you, every day, new insights, fresh values. It will keep you always sensitive, to your very last breath. You will remain young. Your body may become old, but your consciousness will be refreshing itself every moment -- just as the river goes on moving, flowing and refreshing itself; it never becomes dirty.

Zarathustra says, WHEN WATER IS PLANKED OVER SO THAT IT CAN BE WALKED UPON, WHEN GANGWAY AND RAILINGS SPAN THE STREAM: TRULY, HE IS NOT BELIEVED WHO SAYS: `EVERYTHING IS IN FLUX.' When there is a bridge over the river naturally, if somebody says, "Everything is in flux", people will say, "We can conceive that the river is in flux, but what about the bridge? Everything is not in flux."

It actually happened, in the life of a great mystic, Bodhidharma, because he was a lover of Gautam Buddha and a seer of the same status. He was passing over a bridge, and one of his followers said, "You often repeat the statement of Gautam Buddha that everything is in flux, but what about the bridge?"

Bodhidharma said, "The bridge is also as much in change as the river, just the change is faster. Your eyes cannot catch it. You know perfectly well, one day this bridge will become old. If it was not changing it could not become old. You know perfectly well, one day this bridge will fall down, will have to be replaced by another bridge. If it was not changing there would be no question of its falling down, of its becoming old, tattered. It is changing. The river is changing very slowly -- that's why you can see it. The bridge is changing so fast that it needs a great clarity of vision even to conceive it. You ordinarily don't see it."

Do you remember when you were a child, on what date, in what year you became young? You are changing every moment, and change is so continuous that you cannot make demarcations: on a certain date you became young, and on a certain date you became middle-aged, and on a certain date you became old, and on a certain date you died. But certainly you are changing.

One day you were so small that you would not have been visible to the eyes. You were just a sperm in the cell of your mother's egg. Both were so small -- almost invisible to the bare eyes. That was your first picture. If you are really making an album of your life, you should start from there. Nobody will be able to recognize that this is you; it will look just like a full stop.

Then you started growing, and in nine months' time, in your mother's womb, you passed through all the stages that humanity has passed through. The change was fast. From the fish, where life began, to Charles Darwin's chimpanzee -- all the stages the child has to pass through in the mother's womb. Even if a picture of the first day of your life is presented to you, I don't think you will recognize that "This is me."

You are also a river; everything is a river. And Heraclitus is right when he says, "You cannot step in the same river twice," because the river is changing; it is never the same, so how you can step in it twice? When you step the second time it is different water. That other water may have reached to the ocean, may have moved miles away, but certainly this is not the water in which you had stepped for the first time.

I agree so much with Heraclitus that I want to say to you that you cannot step in the same river even once! -- because when your feet touch the surface, the water underneath is flowing. When your feet move a few inches deep into the water, on the surface the water is flowing. While your feet are moving towards the bed, the water has been flowing -- it is not the same water that you had touched with your feet. Twice is too much; even once is not possible.

ON THE CONTRARY, EVEN SIMPLETONS CONTRADICT HIM. If somebody says, "Everything is in flux," standing by the side of a river, even simpletons, even idiots will contradict him.

They will say, "Yes, we can see that the river is changing, but what about the bridge, what about the mountain?" But the mountain is also changing.

The scientists working on Everest have found that it is still growing. It is still growing higher by one foot every year. It is the highest mountain in the world, but it is very young. Its growth has not stopped yet; it is not yet adult. It cannot vote!

There are old mountains, very old. I used to live in a place for many years, from where one of the oldest mountains in the world, Vindhyachal, is very close by -- just thirteen miles. I used to go to the mountain often. It is the most ancient mountain. It came out of the ocean first; then other parts of the world started coming out of the ocean. On Vindhyachal, still, you can find dead bodies, skeletons of sea animals -- such

sea animals which no longer exist, even in the seas. They used to exist over one hundred million years ago. The age of our planet is only four billion years. Vindhya must have come, some few millions of years ago, out of the ocean. It is the oldest mountain.

The Himalayas are so young, because the oldest scripture in India is the RIGVEDA, and it does not mention the Himalayas -- which is very strange, because it was written so close to the Himalayas. It mentions everything; and how can you forget the great Himalayas, their eternal snow? But perhaps when the RIGVEDA was written, the Himalayas were still under the ocean; they had not started coming up.

Everything is in a flux, but even the simpletons contradict him: `WHAT?' SAY THE SIMPLETONS, `EVERYTHING IN FLUX? BUT THERE ARE PLANKS AND RAILINGS OVER THE STREAM!

> `OVER THE STREAM EVERYTHING IS FIRMLY FIXED, ALL THE VALUES OF THINGS, THE BRIDGES, CONCEPTS, ALL "GOOD" AND "EVIL": ALL ARE FIRMLY FIXED!'

That's what the priests say, the philosophers say: the moralities, the religions, our concepts of good and evil are not like the river, but they are like the bridge, fixed. They are like the mountains -- eternally there, not flowing like a river.

But they do not know that mountains are also flowing. Every day hundreds of stars die and hundreds of new stars are born. This planet was not here four billion years ago, and in the eternity of time, four billion years mean nothing. And the scientists who are working on our sun are very much concerned, because its fuel is being spent every day that it is radiating light. It can last, at the most, a few million years more. And after a few million years, suddenly the sun will go dark; it will die. Where even suns die and suns are born, what can be stable? What are you saying about bridges? What you are saying about values of good and evil? Nothing is firmly fixed.

> BUT WHEN HARD WINTER COMES, THE ANIMAL-TAMER OF STREAMS, THEN EVEN THE CLEVEREST LEARN MISTRUST; AND TRULY, NOT ONLY THE SIMPLETONS SAY THEN: `IS NOT EVERYTHING MEANT TO -- STAND STILL?'
> `FUNDAMENTALLY, EVERYTHING STANDS STILL' -- THAT IS A PROPER WINTER DOCTRINE, A FINE THING FOR UNFRUITFUL SEASONS, A FINE CONSOLATION FOR HIBERNATORS AND STAY-AT-HOMES.
> `FUNDAMENTALLY, EVERYTHING STANDS STILL' -- THE THAWING WIND, HOWEVER, PREACHES TO THE CONTRARY!
> O MY BROTHERS, IS EVERYTHING NOT NOW IN FLUX? HAVE NOT ALL RAILINGS AND GANGWAYS FALLEN INTO THE WATER AND COME TO NOTHING? WHO CAN STILL CLING TO `GOOD' AND `EVIL'?

It will be good just to look at how our concepts of morality have had to change. In ancient India, one of the most respected and honorable Hindu characters was Yudhisthir. He was called, "the king of religion." But he used to play gambling. He gambled his kingdom. Not only that, he gambled everything that he had. Finally he staked his wife and lost his wife also in gambling. And yet he is thought to be the king of religion -- a man of great morality.

Would you call such a man moral today, who gambles his wife? Is the wife a possession? Is the wife a property? In the first place gambling does not seem to be a very moral thing. In the second place, using your wife as the stake is so disrespectful of womankind that certainly this man cannot be said, today, to be even human. He was a brute, behaving in such a primitive way. But the Hindu scriptures still go on calling him *dharmaraj*, the king of religion.

In the ancient Hindu scriptures God was presented with animal sacrifices. And you will be surprised, Hindus make so much fuss about the cow, but they used to slaughter cows as a sacrifice before God. And not only cows and other animals -- even man was not spared. Human sacrifice was prevalent, and was thought to be a religious ritual. Can you think of sacrificing a living human being, cutting his head off, distributing his blood and his flesh as *prasad*, as presents for God? But still those scriptures are worshiped even today. And nobody objects: "These scriptures should be put in the museums, just as historical documents. But they cannot be considered religious anymore."
Man's consciousness has become a little more refined.

Just today Anando has brought some information about a temple in Rajasthan. It is a temple of the mother-goddess, Durga. It is a strange temple -- perhaps there is no other temple like it anywhere in the world. It has thousands of rats. And millions of people come to the temple all the year round to feed those rats, because they are thought to be divine beings in the form of rats. They have a small pond inside the

temple where the rats drink water, and the same water is distributed as *prasad* to the people who come to the temple. And it is thought that those who drink that water always remain healthy; it cures all kinds of diseases. That is the prevalent superstition.

Those rats are not to be killed. Even to call them rats is against the people who worship the temple. They are not rats; they are only pretending to be rats. They are divine beings, great saints, worshipers of the mother-goddess Durga, and just to be close to the mother they have taken the form of rats.

In the twentieth century, can you support such superstitions? And even intelligent people go there.

Educated people go there, because that water has a curative power. That water must be the dirtiest water in the world -- because what else those rats must be doing with that water you can imagine. And the whole temple is full of rats.

Man is not so intelligent as we would like him to be.

In Calcutta I have been to the great temple of mother Kali. There, even today, every day, goats are killed as sacrifice to the mother-goddess. She is blood-thirsty.

You may have seen the picture of the mother-goddess. It is worth seeing, because if that's how the mother of the world is, then perhaps Adolf Hitler and Ronald Reagan are her only begotten sons! She is sitting on a lion. In one of her hands she has a freshly cut human head -- blood is dripping from it. In another hand she has a sword covered with blood. She has a garland around her neck of human skulls. This is the mother of the world!

Every day she needs blood. And in one of the most cultured cities of India, Calcutta, she is worshiped. Nobody objects to it: "This is ugly. This is inhuman. The very idea is not of a compassionate, loving mother. Even human mothers are not so dangerous; and this is a divine mother."

But perhaps what Zarathustra is saying is the reason. Something may have been, at some time, in some context, significant. Or perhaps it may have never been of any significance but only a fiction, an invention of the priests. And when everything is changing, all these mother-goddesses, all these gods should be told, "Goodbye, your time is over. Now leave us alone!" The day man says to the past, "Goodbye, leave us alone, leave us to be in the present. Leave us totally free and responsible for our actions, and conscious to move with time, to move with all the changes, to move with the river of life...."

`YOU SHALL NOT STEAL! YOU SHALL NOT KILL!' -- SUCH WORDS WERE ONCE CALLED HOLY; IN THEIR PRESENCE PEOPLE BOWED THEIR KNEES AND THEIR HEADS AND REMOVED THEIR SHOES. In almost all the scriptures of the world, of all the religions, you will find something like that: "You shall not steal. You shall not kill."

But religions have been killing -- killing each other. Christians have been killing Jews, Mohammedans have been killing Christians, Mohammedans have been killing Hindus, Hindus have been killing Mohammedans. Their scriptures go on saying this, and they still go on holding those scriptures as holy, and they go on doing just the opposite.

The Christian Bible says, "God is love." But Christians have killed more people in the world than any other religion. In the name of God, who is love, they have burned thousands of women alive -- in the name of God who is love. We must be blind; otherwise how can all this continue? It is still continuing.

BUT I ASK YOU -- says Zarathustra -- WHERE HAVE THERE EVER BEEN BETTER THIEVES AND KILLERS IN THE WORLD THAN SUCH HOLY WORDS HAVE BEEN?

IS THERE NOT IN ALL LIFE ITSELF -- STEALING AND KILLING?

People steal with sophistication. People kill in beautiful names. Adolf Hitler killed six million Jews, and convinced one of the most intelligent countries in the world.... Historians will not be able to believe that the country that gave birth to Immanuel Kant and Hegel and Feuerbach and Karl Marx and Sigmund Freud and Albert Einstein, was convinced by a retarded crackpot, Adolf Hitler, that, "Our fall, Germany's fall, and our defeat in the first world war was because of the Jews." There is no connection at all. It would have been just as logical if he had said, "The fall of Germany, the defeat of Germany, is because of the bicycles -- destroy all bicycles!" That would have been as relevant as destroying the Jews. And he convinced the people of one of the most intelligent countries.

It seems our intelligence is not enough to protect us from idiots, from fanatics, from all kinds of mad people. Anything is enough, and we are ready to kill each other -- just a good name, beautiful name. Now Russia is preparing to destroy the whole world in the name of communism. And one wonders whether these people ever think or not: if there are no human beings left in the world, what will you do with communism? Who will be benefited by it? Dead bodies?

Of course, dead bodies are all equal; they are all communists. The dead body may have been of the richest man or of a beggar -- it makes no difference, a corpse is a corpse. Death is a great equalizer. Perhaps Russia is trying to make this planet a communist planet -- a big graveyard.

And America is preparing... in the name of democracy, in the name of freedom of expression -- beautiful names to befool people, to deceive people. And they go on piling up nuclear weapons and nobody asks them, "All these weapons that you have accumulated can destroy this earth at least seven times. Who is going to be benefited by democracy?"

And I don't think corpses need any freedom of speech. They don't have anything to say in the first place. But neither Americans nor Russians are going to listen to reason. And if you try, then you are putting yourself in danger.

I was arrested in America for no reason at all -- without any arrest warrant, because they could not issue an arrest warrant without any reason. They could not show me, even verbally, what the reason was, why they arrested me. All that they could show me were twelve loaded guns. That was their argument -- very primitive, and very inhuman. I asked them, "I would like to contact my attorney, because this is strange. It is against the constitution, *your* constitution. You cannot arrest me without any arrest warrant. And I want my attorney to come and enquire about it."

They would not allow me to inform my attorney. On the contrary, they said, "Your attorney will find out himself."

I said, "How will he find out? Have you informed him? Do you know who my attorney is?"

But they said, "We don't know anything. From the top, from Washington these are the orders."

And they forced me to accept that I have committed two crimes. I have never thought that governments blackmail innocent individuals.

But they blackmail in such a way... they could not say it directly to me, but to my attorneys. The government attorneys said, "If you want Osho's life to be saved you simply accept any two crimes. This is the whole list." They had thirty-five crimes that I have committed.

I don't leave my room; for three and a half years I was in silence, but they managed to write a list of thirty-five crimes that I have committed.

And they said to my attorneys, "We know and you know that he has not committed any crime. But the case is such that it is the United States of America versus Osho. We will not allow an individual to win a case against the whole great nation of America. We know he has not committed any crime.

"So what we are going to suggest to you is: you accept them and persuade Osho. He has simply to say yes to two crimes -- any two crimes, it doesn't matter. We don't want to go to trial, because in trial you are going to win. We don't have any evidence; we have no proof. Your victory is certain, but before your victory Osho's life will be in danger. America would not like to be defeated by a single individual -- that you have to understand clearly."

My attorneys were some of the best attorneys in America. They had tears in their eyes when they came to me in jail, and they told me, "We were here to protect you -- that no unlawful act is being done -- but it seems we are helpless. They are willing to leave you immediately, without any trial, because they know perfectly well that in the trial they have nothing to prove against you.

On the other hand they don't want to be defeated; so the only solution for them is that they will not allow you bail, and they will kill you in the jail. And once you are dead the case will be closed -- without any decision about who is the winner."

I was still insistent that I would like to fight the case, even at the risk of my life, but they said, "It is absolutely futile; it is hitting your head against the wall. And just think of your people around the world. There are people who have not eaten for twelve days, since you have been in jail. With tears we pray to you: you simply accept. And we have kept your jet aeroplane's engine running. The moment you are released we want you to be out of America immediately, because we suspect that your life is in danger."

Seeing the whole situation I accepted. I don't even know what crimes I have accepted. I said to my attorneys, "You accept any crimes. I have not committed any, so it doesn't matter. Whichever ones you choose, they are fictitious." The moment I was released I went to the jail to pick up my clothes; and they had planted a bomb under the seat. That was in case I insisted on the trial -- then they would finish me then and there. Now, in the jail nobody from outside can plant a bomb except the government itself, except by orders from the White House.

As I came out of the jail, again they served summons to me for another case, so that I cannot leave America immediately. But I threw away their summons in front of them, and within fifteen minutes I had

left America. They had debarred me: I cannot enter America for five years, and in reality for fifteen years, in a tricky way. For five years I cannot enter America, absolutely, but after five years I can enter. But if the government finds any crime committed by me, I can be jailed for ten years without any trial.

If they had found right now two crimes, if I enter America after five years, they can find again any crime. And this time there will be no trial; that has been made clear to me. The judge asked me, "Is it clear to you that after five years, if you enter America and the government finds you committing any crime, then there will be no trial? You will be simply sent to jail for ten years."

So in fact, it means for fifteen years they have prevented me from entering America. But they were not satisfied only with that. They asked all the governments which are under American influence to pass resolutions that I cannot enter their countries. And they are pressurizing the Indian government that my voice should be silenced, that no foreign news media should be allowed to approach me, and that my foreign sannyasins should not be allowed to enter the country. And many sannyasins have been sent back from Bombay airport to their own country.

This is absolutely illegal, unconstitutional. But poor countries are indebted to America for money, and America goes on blackmailing them, saying, "If you don't listen then you will not get our future help of billions of dollars. Or we will insist that the financial help that we have given to you in the past, which comes to billions of dollars, should be returned immediately."

This is the world in which we are living. Our so-called religious leaders, our so-called political leaders are really criminals and should be behind bars. But they have all the power.

But truth also has a power of its own.

You can crucify the man, but you cannot crucify his truth.

You can assassinate the man, but you cannot assassinate his truth. And by moving around the world for a whole year I have become absolutely certain that even a single man, if he is sincere and truthful, can fight against the whole world. They may have great power, but they are cowards. They may have nuclear weapons, but they don't have souls. They are just hollow inside -- no integrity, no individuality, no realization.

But these people are dominating the world because you go on allowing them to dominate you. You go on allowing the past to influence you. You go on allowing the dead to control you.

At least I would like my people to revolt against all that is rotten and old. Live for the new and move with life -- not reluctantly but dancingly and joyously. It is our earth. It belongs to no politician and it belongs to no religious leader; it belongs to no church and it belongs to no nation.

It belongs to those who love life, who sing songs of life, and who are ready to dance and celebrate life. Life belongs to those who can make it a celebration.

OR WAS IT A SERMON OF DEATH THAT CALLED HOLY THAT WHICH CONTRADICTED AND OPPOSED ALL LIFE? -- O MY BROTHERS, SHATTER, SHATTER THE OLD LAW-TABLES! -- because all the sermons in your so-called holy books are not in favor of life; they are sermons of death. And they are called holy! Then what can we call unholy? They all contradict and oppose life.

This should be remembered as a simple criterion: that which opposes life is unholy; that which praises life, that which makes life lovelier, more beautiful, more enjoyable, that which affirms life and its dignity -- that is holy.

To live life in its wholeness is holy.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Of old and new law-tables part 3

17 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704170
ShortTitle:	ZARA219
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	87 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF OLD AND NEW LAW-TABLES PART 3
MY PITY FOR ALL THAT IS PAST IS THAT I SEE: IT HAS BEEN HANDED OVER --
HANDED OVER TO THE FAVOUR, THE SPIRIT, THE MADNESS OF EVERY GENERATION THAT COMES AND TRANSFORMS EVERYTHING THAT HAS BEEN INTO ITS OWN BRIDGE!...
THIS, HOWEVER, IS THE OTHER DANGER... HE WHO IS OF THE MOB REMEMBERS BACK TO HIS GRANDFATHER -- WITH HIS GRANDFATHER, HOWEVER, TIME STOPS.
THUS ALL THAT IS PAST IS HANDED OVER: FOR THE MOB COULD ONE DAY BECOME MASTER, AND ALL TIME BE DROWNED IN SHALLOW WATERS.
THEREFORE, O MY BROTHERS, IS A NEW NOBILITY NEEDED: TO OPPOSE ALL MOB-RULE AND ALL DESPOTISM AND TO WRITE ANEW UPON NEW LAW-TABLES THE WORD: `NOBLE'.
FOR MANY NOBLEMEN ARE NEEDED, AND NOBLEMEN OF MANY KINDS, FOR NOBILITY TO EXIST!
OR, AS I ONCE SAID IN A PARABLE: `PRECISELY THIS IS GODLINESS, THAT THERE ARE GODS BUT NO GOD!'
O MY BROTHERS, I DIRECT AND CONSECRATE YOU TO A NEW NOBILITY: YOU SHALL BECOME BEGETTERS AND CULTIVATORS AND SOWERS OF THE FUTURE --
TRULY, NOT TO A NOBILITY THAT YOU COULD BUY LIKE SHOPKEEPERS WITH SHOPKEEPERS' GOLD: FOR ALL THAT HAS A PRICE IS OF LITTLE VALUE.
LET WHERE YOU ARE GOING, NOT WHERE YOU COME FROM, HENCEFORTH BE YOUR HONOUR!
YOUR WILL AND YOUR FOOT THAT DESIRES TO STEP OUT BEYOND YOU -- LET THEM BE YOUR NEW HONOUR!
TRULY, NOT THAT YOU HAVE SERVED A PRINCE -- OF WHAT ACCOUNT ARE PRINCES NOW! -- OR HAVE BECOME A BULWARK TO THAT WHICH STANDS, THAT IT MAY STAND MORE FIRMLY!
NOT THAT YOUR FAMILY HAVE GROWN COURTLY AT COURTS AND YOU HAVE LEARNED TO STAND FOR LONG HOURS IN SHALLOW POOLS, MOTLEY-COLORED LIKE A FLAMINGO:
FOR BEING ABLE TO STAND IS A MERIT WITH COURTIERS; AND ALL COURTIERS BELIEVE THAT PART OF THE BLISS AFTER DEATH IS -- BEING ALLOWED TO SIT!
O MY BROTHERS, YOUR NOBILITY SHALL NOT GAZE BACKWARD, BUT OUTWARD! YOU SHALL BE FUGITIVES FROM ALL FATHERLANDS AND FORE-FATHERLANDS!
YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR CHILDREN'S LAND: LET THIS LOVE BE YOUR NEW NOBILITY -- THE UNDISCOVERED LAND IN THE FURTHEST SEA! I BID YOUR SAILS SEEK IT AND SEEK IT!
YOU SHALL MAKE AMENDS TO YOUR CHILDREN FOR BEING THE CHILDREN OF YOUR FATHERS:
THUS YOU SHALL REDEEM ALL THAT IS PAST! THIS NEW LAW-TABLE DO I PUT OVER YOU!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

We are accustomed to dividing time into past, present, and future. But in reality these are not the divisions of time, these are divisions of our mind -- because past does not exist anymore, except in our memories, and the future exists not yet, except in our imaginations. As far as time is concerned, it is always present; it is always now.

Zarathustra is giving you one of the golden keys that opens the mysteries of life. That is, get rid of the past. The moment you get rid of the past, your mind is unburdened of all that has happened; it is light. And the second thing is, the moment the past is abandoned you cannot imagine the future, because what is your future? -- a refined past, a modified past, a better past. What can you think of the future? If there is no past, the future automatically disappears.

The insistence on getting rid of the past is of great importance, because it not only makes you free of the past, it makes you free of the future -- and what is left is you and this moment, utterly pure, unpolluted. Your whole consciousness is unburdened from the past and future. It becomes such a great source of light

and awareness that it transforms the present moment into a blissful experience.

This concentrated consciousness on the present is the golden key, because you can enter into existence only through the present. That is the only thing that exists. You can go on roaming and wandering in the past, in your memories, or you can go on dreaming about the future, but there is no place from where you can enter into existence.

Existence knows only one thing: the present moment.

And if you are also in the present moment, there happens a deep rapport with the trees, with the mountains, with the stars, with the flowers -- with all that exists, with all that is. This deep rapport has been known as the greatest ecstasy.

But what we are doing is just the opposite. We are missing the present for the past which is dead, for the future which is not born. If we are miserable and in suffering, it is not a coincidence. We have made our lives miserable by our own efforts. Remember, blissfulness comes without any effort; misery needs great work. You have to drag all your past and all your future. You have to dig all the graves of the past -- you have to become a gravedigger -- and you have to wander into future tombs. Certainly your life becomes an anguish. It is with great effort, arduous discipline that you maintain your suffering.

The simple is the way of being blissful.

Easy is right, and right is easy.

Zarathustra is saying, MY PITY FOR ALL THAT IS PAST IS THAT I SEE: IT HAS BEEN HANDED OVER. From where have you got your past? It has been handed over to you by your parents, by your educational system, by your religious leaders, by your scriptures. But it has been handed over to you; it is not your search, it is not your experience. And anything that is not your experience is simply a burden, and prevents you from flying into the open sky towards the stars.

HANDED OVER TO THE FAVOUR, THE SPIRIT, THE MADNESS OF EVERY GENERATION THAT COMES AND TRANSFORMS EVERYTHING THAT HAS BEEN INTO ITS OWN BRIDGE! Every generation goes on giving its madness to the new generation. It is a very simple arithmetic, why man has been continuously falling lower -- because the madness goes on piling up. Every generation adds only one thing to the life of man; that is, its own madness. Thousands of generations have passed, and they all give their own madness. The next generation improves upon it, then hands it over to the coming generation.

For centuries we have been doing only one thing: improving upon the madness that has been handed over. And we have given beautiful names to this madness, just to hide the fact that it is madness. Not only have we been able to hide it, we have even persuaded ourselves to worship it.

One of the great poets of India was Surdas. His name literally means "in the service of music," but it has become synonymous with a blind man. He renounced the world, just the way the Hindus have been doing for centuries.

One day he went to beg, and a very beautiful woman opened the door. Seeing the woman, the repressed sexuality, the repressed sensuality uncoiled like a lion inside him. He became very much afraid. He went back to his cottage and took out both of his eyes, then went back to the woman. She could not believe what had happened -- there was blood all over his face, and he was holding on a plate, two eyes. He offered those two eyes to the woman, and he said, "They belong to you. They are no longer parts of my body; they were destroying my whole reincarnation. Now they can be happy being with you, because they saw your beauty."

I will call it sheer madness, because it is not the eyes -- eyes are simply doors; they allowed the woman's figure to enter into him. The sexuality was inside him, not in the eyes. Eyes are just mirrors. There is no sex center in the eyes. They don't have any judgment; they simply reflect whatever comes in front of them.

Sexuality was in him, and it was there because he had repressed it. But he took revenge with the eyes. And he became a very great saint because of this act; he was worshiped. His name became so famous that it has taken a new meaning. Whenever you want to address a blind man, you call him "Surdasji" -- because to call him a blind man is crude, but to call him "Surdas" is to give him as much respect as possible.

But the original Surdas... that was simply an insane act. There is no need to prove that it was insane; it is so obvious. But it is not only one person. If you go in search, you will be surprised how many insanities have become spiritual attainments.

There was, before the Russian revolution, a Christian sect in Russia. At Christmas time they used to cut their genitals off. And thousands of people would gather together to see it. There were piles of genitals and blood, and people were worshiping those people who had cut off their genitals -- as if by cutting off the genitals, you can cut off your sexuality.

The center of sexuality is in your head. The genitals are just controlled by the center in your mind -- it is

a biological remote control system.The person who has cut his genitals off will still dream about women -- even more so. And the women were not going to remain behind. They don't have genitals to cut off; so they started cutting off their breasts. And they were also worshiped.

The sect was spreading far and wide in Russia. It was the revolution that stopped it; otherwise, the madness would have gone to many more millions of people. But their contemporaries never thought that it was madness.

There are people in Varanasi who are lying on thorn beds. All their spirituality is in lying on a bed of thorns. I don't see that lying on a bed of thorns... it may be good in a carnival, or in a circus but what has it to do with spirituality? But people are worshiping them -- putting money at their feet, and food, and fruits, and flowers. And all their great act is, which any idiot can do... you can try it. Just tell your wife or your husband to take a needle and touch your back with the needle. You will both be surprised: there are only a few points where you will feel the touch.

There are blind spots on the back where there is no nerve, so even if you push the needle in you will not feel the touch. Those beds of nails are made with great art, and when the person lies on them, the nails are touching the places which have no nerves. He is not in any pain; he's cheating people. But these people are worshiped as spiritual, great spiritual beings.

Century after century, madness has become more and more piled up on the human mind. And when it is your madness you are completely blind to it. When it is your conditioning you cannot see that it is mad.

Jaina monks, every year, pull their hair out with their own hands -- the beard, the mustache, the hair. And thousands of worshipers stand around them with tears in their eyes -- they are doing something great. And, perhaps the first time they may have felt a little pain, but now they have become experts, doing it every year. It is simple expertise. What spirituality is in it?

The Jaina monks don't take a bath, they don't brush their teeth, they don't clean their mouth. Their breath is disgusting; their bodies are so smelly. It is natural, but no Jaina points out to them that it is stupid. On the contrary, they have reasons. First, that when you are using water you will kill many small germs in the water -- and they are nonviolent; they cannot kill. Secondly, when you are taking a bath or brushing your teeth, you are decorating your body -- and the body is the enemy; you have to torture it as much as possible. The more you torture it, the more spiritual you are. But Jainas will not see it -- it is *their* madness.

There are many sects within the Jainas. One sect uses pieces of cloth to cover the nose and the mouth, tied to the ears. It is very difficult to hear them, what they are saying. And the reason is that when you speak or when you breathe, the air coming out of the mouth or the nose is hot, and it kills small germs in the air. So they are protecting the small germs. And their followers will never think that this is not intelligence.

There have been Christian monasteries where monks use shoes which have nails inside them, penetrating into their feet. And they walk on them. Those wounds remain always fresh, because the nails go on making them worse and worse. They also have belts with nails forcing themselves into their bodies.

There is still a Christian sect in which the greatest saint is the one who lashes himself the most -- that is their early morning prayer, they lash themselves all over the body. Blood starts oozing... somebody has lashed himself fifty times, somebody sixty times, but somebody has lashed himself two hundred times. It is a question of how many times you have lashed your body that makes you a greater saint.

I cannot conceive that there is any spirituality in it. These people are masochists, they enjoy torturing themselves. So they are profiting by lashing their bodies in two ways: they are enjoying torturing themselves, one thing, and they are getting great respect and honor.

The more you look at the so-called religious people, you will find so many things which only mad people can do. But because they are worshiped, deep down you are also hoping someday to be able to do the same things. One worships only when he feels that he is not strong enough to do what the other is doing. Naturally, he has to be respected. But he's your ideal.

THIS, HOWEVER, IS THE OTHER DANGER: HE WHO IS OF THE MOB REMEMBERS BACK TO HIS GRANDFATHER -- WITH HIS GRANDFATHER, HOWEVER, TIME STOPS. The mob is always thinking of the golden past. Their golden age is always in the past. And what is the past? It stops with the grandfather -- and on no account was the past golden.

In the ancient scriptures, it is said that it was a very rare accident, and thought to be very unfortunate, if a son died before his father. And the religious people, following those scriptures, brag about it very much. Neither do they understand, nor is their idea about it what the real reason was. The real reason was that we have not been able to find any skeleton of a human being, five thousand years old, which is of a man who

died at more than the age of forty. It seems forty was the highest age. If forty was the highest age, then naturally no son would die before his father. Now things are different.

An old man of ninety-five years and a woman of ninety years reached the court; they wanted a divorce. The magistrate could not believe it. He said, "How long have you been married?" They said, "We have been married at least eighty years."

The magistrate said, "If you have managed to remain married for eighty years, what problem has arisen that now you are divorcing each other?" They said, "We always wanted to divorce, but we waited -- we waited for all of our children to die, so that they would not be shocked. Now everybody is finished, and the great day has come that we can divorce."

Just at the beginning of this century, nine out of ten children in India used to die before six months of age. Out of ten, only one survived. Now the situation is reversed -- out of ten only one dies, and nine survive. Looking at the past, you cannot find anything that you can call the golden age. But almost everybody thinks that the golden age has passed long before.

People were utterly poor. The Indian scriptures say that nobody used to have locks on their doors. When I was a student, one of my professors of philosophy, Dr. S.N.L. Shrivastava mentioned it -- he was a very past oriented, very orthodox and traditional Hindu -- that there were no locks because there was no stealing. I said, "On that point, I disagree. I say that there were... it is a fact there were no locks, but not because there was no stealing. It was because there was nothing to steal; people were so poor. And secondly, locks were not yet discovered."

He was very angry. I said, "It does not make any argument; your anger is not an argument. I have a few more things to support what I am saying. Gautam Buddha, Mahavira, both continually teach people that stealing is sin. If there was no stealing at all, then I don't think that Buddha and Mahavira both would make non-stealing a foundation of their religion, or would continually preach it to people who don't steal."

I asked him, "You will have to prove to me that Buddha and Mahavira were mad -- they were talking to people who were so religious, so spiritual -- nobody was stealing, and still, continually... Buddha talked every day for forty-two years, and he was saying, `Don't steal, don't lie, don't kill.' These sermons make sense only if people were killing, if people were stealing, if people were lying."

When was this golden age? In the days of Rama?Rama himself killed a sudra, an untouchable, because it was prohibited for the untouchables -- the lowest of the low, the poorest of the poor, the most oppressed people on the earth -- to read the VEDAS. Reading was out of question because they were not allowed to be educated, but they could not listen to somebody else reading the VEDAS, because that defiles the VEDAS. Strange, the VEDAS should purify the sudras, not vice versa.

A young man, just out of curiosity, when brahmins were chanting the VEDAS, was hiding behind the trees, listening; although he could not understand. He was caught and brought to Rama. And the man, Rama, who is thought to be the incarnation of God, ordered that lead should be melted and poured into both his ears. Now, melted lead poured into both the ears not only destroyed his hearing system, but the torture was so much that he died. This was your golden age?

In the most ancient scriptures which exist in India there are stories that even gods used to come, if they found a beautiful woman on the earth, to rape her. You will call these people gods?When was this golden age? -- when even gods are rapists, when even the incarnation of God has no compassion in him and kills a young man just because he has heard the VEDAS. What is wrong in it? The VEDAS declare that everybody is divine -- what about this sudra? A divine being hearing the VEDAS is being killed; it is against the VEDAS itself. But go back into any tradition of the world and you will be surprised how much madness has come to us as heritage.

Even today, every day, there are reports that a village of sudras has been burned, their women have been raped, the children and the old men have been forced into the burning houses. And all this goes on. Nobody ever rebels against it. And what have the sudras done? They do all the cleaning jobs. They should be highly respected. Without them, your society would be in absolute difficulty. They should be paid better because they are doing your dirtiest jobs, but they are not even allowed to live in the town -- they have to live outside. Even to touch their shadow defiles you.

Can you think of madness going any further? The shadow is nonexistential; it has no existence at all. But the shadow of a Sudra touching you means that you have to immediately take a bath, change clothes -- you have been defiled.

And Manu wrote all these laws for the Hindu society five thousand years ago. For five thousand years, Hindu society has been torturing one-fourth of its population. When was the golden age? It has never been,

except in the imagination of senile people.

THIS, HOWEVER, IS THE OTHER DANGER... HE WHO IS OF THE MOB REMEMBERS BACK TO HIS GRANDFATHER -- WITH HIS GRANDFATHER, HOWEVER, TIME STOPS.
THUS ALL THAT IS PAST IS HANDED OVER: FOR THE MOB COULD ONE DAY BECOME MASTER, AND ALL TIME BE DROWNED IN SHALLOW WATERS.

THEREFORE, O MY BROTHERS, IS A new nobility NEEDED: TO OPPOSE ALL MOB-RULE AND ALL DESPOTISM AND TO WRITE ANEW UPON NEW LAW-TABLES THE WORD: `NOBLE'. Zarathustra is so beautiful, so human in his each statement.

He is saying, "A new nobility is needed. The mob has turned almost inhuman and we have to create a new nobility with new laws. And on the new law-tables the word `Noble' should be written." Up to now we have lived in utter crudeness, primitiveness, ignobility.

FOR MANY NOBLEMEN ARE NEEDED, AND NOBLEMEN OF MANY KINDS, FOR NOBILITY TO EXIST! OR, AS I ONCE SAID IN A PARABLE: `PRECISELY THIS IS GODLINESS, THAT THERE ARE GODS BUT NO GOD!' We need such noble people, such superhuman beings, which can be called a despot, a dictator-god -- a diffused godliness. And you have to see how ignoble our acts have been.

The people who crucified Jesus -- was that a noble act? It was the rule of the mob. Jesus had not done any crime; he had not harmed anybody. Certainly he said things which were revolutionary, but to follow him or not is up to you; to agree with him or not is up to you. It is one of the fundamental rights of man to have freedom of speech. All that he had done was to practice freedom of speech, and crucifixion was the reward.

O MY BROTHERS, I DIRECT AND CONSECRATE YOU TO A NEW NOBILITY: YOU SHALL BECOME BEGETTERS AND CULTIVATORS AND SOWERS OF THE FUTURE --
TRULY, NOT TO A NOBILITY THAT YOU COULD BUY LIKE SHOPKEEPERS WITH SHOPKEEPERS' GOLD: FOR ALL THAT HAS A PRICE IS OF LITTLE VALUE. LET WHERE YOU ARE GOING, NOT WHERE YOU COME FROM, HENCEFORTH BE YOUR HONOUR!

I would like to repeat it again: LET WHERE YOU ARE GOING, NOT WHERE YOU COME FROM, HENCEFORTH BE YOUR HONOUR! Not your past, not your forefathers -- they cannot give you any honor. The only honor should be in where you are going -- to create a better future, to create a better humanity, to create a nobility, to create a godliness, a perfume that surrounds the whole existence.
And it is within your power.

But you have been suffocated by the past and its madness. You have not been allowed to grow your own flowers and release your own fragrance.

YOUR WILL AND YOUR FOOT THAT DESIRES TO STEP OUT BEYOND YOU -- LET THEM BE YOUR NEW HONOUR!

Going beyond yourself -- because you are just a bundle of past heritage; you will have to drop all this mad luggage that you are carrying with so much care. Step beyond yourself, and let this be your honor.

TRULY, NOT THAT YOU HAVE SERVED A PRINCE -- OF WHAT ACCOUNT ARE PRINCES NOW! -- OR HAVE BECOME A BULWARK TO THAT WHICH STANDS, THAT IT MAY STAND MORE FIRMLY!
NOT THAT YOUR FAMILY HAVE GROWN COURTLY AT COURTS AND YOU HAVE LEARNED TO STAND FOR LONG HOURS IN SHALLOW POOLS, MOTLEY-COLORED LIKE A FLAMINGO:
FOR BEING ABLE TO STAND IS A MERIT WITH COURTIERS; AND ALL COURTIERS BELIEVE THAT PART OF THE BLISS AFTER DEATH IS -- BEING ALLOWED TO SIT!
O MY BROTHERS, YOUR NOBILITY SHOULD NOT GAZE BACKWARDS, BUT OUTWARD! -- FORWARDS. YOU SHALL BE FUGITIVES FROM ALL FATHERLANDS AND FORE-FATHERLANDS!
YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR CHILDREN'S LAND:

He goes on throwing in new insights one after another. You have always respected the old -- have you respected the child? You have always respected the past -- have you ever respected your children's future?

YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR CHILDREN'S LAND: LET THIS LOVE BE YOUR NEW NOBILITY -- THE UNDISCOVERED LAND IN THE FURTHEST SEA! I BID YOUR SAILS SEEK IT AND SEEK IT!
YOU SHALL MAKE AMENDS TO YOUR CHILDREN FOR BEING THE CHILDREN OF YOUR FATHERS:
THUS YOU SHALL REDEEM ALL THAT IS PAST! THIS NEW LAW-TABLE DO I PUT OVER YOU!

Being redeemed from the past is a great spiritual freedom -- as if you are absolutely new on the earth; you don't have any past. You are as fresh as a roseflower opening this morning, as fresh as the dewdrops on the lotus leaf, as fresh as the morning breeze, as fresh as the first ray of the sun early in the morning.
Get free of the past.

The past is the only barrier in your spiritual growth. And getting free of it is not a difficult thing, because it is only your memories.
It is just in your mind.

And to clean the mind of all the dust that the past has left over it will make your consciousness a mirror -- so clean that you can reflect the whole future in it: the new nobility, the new values, the superman.

I was surprised to find the word *godliness* used by Zarathustra, because perhaps for twenty-five centuries nobody has used that word. I have been using it, destroying God as a person and reviving a new sense, a new sensitivity about godliness, as a quality.

God created man, and that is something to be hated and to be ashamed of; because to be created means to be nothing but puppets. Then you don't have your own soul. And if somebody can create you he can de-create you. You are just in the hands of a despot.

Godliness, on the other hand, is something that *you* are to create. God made you all slaves; godliness will make you all supermen, creators. That will be your greatest creation.

Godliness consists of innocence, of silence, of peace, of truth, of authenticity, of the experience of your own inner light, your own inner being -- the experience of your eternity.
Godliness is going to be the future religion of man.

God has to be worshiped; godliness has not to be worshiped but to be created. And by creating godliness you reach to your highest peak of consciousness, to the most beautiful space and the greatest ecstasy.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #20
Chapter title: The convalescent

17 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704175
ShortTitle:	ZARA220
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	103 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE CONVALESCENT
ONE MORNING NOT LONG AFTER HIS RETURN TO HIS CAVE, ZARATHUSTRA PASSES THROUGH A PERIOD OF SEVEN DAYS WHEN HE IS AS DEAD. WHEN HE FINALLY COMES TO HIMSELF, HE FINDS HE IS SURROUNDED BY FRUITS AND SWEET-SMELLING HERBS BROUGHT TO HIM BY HIS ANIMALS. ON SEEING HIM AWAKE, HIS ANIMALS ASK ZARATHUSTRA IF HE WOULD NOT NOW STEP OUT INTO THE WORLD WHICH IS WAITING FOR HIM: `THE WIND IS LADEN WITH HEAVY FRAGRANCE THAT

LONGS FOR YOU AND ALL THE BROOKS WOULD LIKE TO RUN AFTER YOU,' THEY TELL HIM....
`FOR BEHOLD, O ZARATHUSTRA! NEW LYRES ARE NEEDED FOR YOUR NEW SONGS.
`SING AND BUBBLE OVER, O ZARATHUSTRA, HEAL YOUR SOUL WITH NEW SONGS, SO THAT YOU MAY BEAR YOUR GREAT DESTINY, THAT WAS NEVER YET THE DESTINY OF ANY MAN!
`FOR YOUR ANIMALS WELL KNOW, O ZARATHUSTRA, WHO YOU ARE AND MUST BECOME: BEHOLD, YOU ARE THE TEACHER OF THE ETERNAL RECURRENCE, THAT IS NOW YOUR DESTINY!
`THAT YOU HAVE TO BE THE FIRST TO TEACH THIS DOCTRINE -- HOW SHOULD THIS GREAT DESTINY NOT ALSO BE YOUR GREATEST DANGER!
`BEHOLD, WE KNOW WHAT YOU TEACH: THAT ALL THINGS RECUR ETERNALLY AND WE OURSELVES WITH THEM, AND THAT WE HAVE ALREADY EXISTED AN INFINITE NUMBER OF TIMES BEFORE AND ALL THINGS WITH US.
`YOU TEACH THAT THERE IS A GREAT YEAR OF BECOMING, A COLOSSUS OF A YEAR: THIS YEAR MUST, LIKE AN HOUR-GLASS, TURN ITSELF OVER AGAIN AND AGAIN, SO THAT IT MAY RUN DOWN AND RUN OUT ANEW:
`SO THAT ALL THESE YEARS RESEMBLE ONE ANOTHER, IN THE GREATEST THINGS AND IN THE SMALLEST, SO THAT WE OURSELVES RESEMBLE OURSELVES IN EACH GREAT YEAR, IN THE GREATEST THINGS AND IN THE SMALLEST.
`AND IF YOU SHOULD DIE NOW, O ZARATHUSTRA: BEHOLD, WE KNOW TOO WHAT YOU WOULD THEN SAY TO YOURSELF -- BUT YOUR ANIMALS ASK YOU NOT TO DIE YET!
`YOU WOULD SAY -- AND WITHOUT TREMBLING, BUT RATHER GASPING FOR HAPPINESS: FOR A GREAT WEIGHT AND OPPRESSION WOULD HAVE BEEN LIFTED FROM YOU, MOST PATIENT OF MEN!
`"NOW I DIE AND DECAY," YOU WOULD SAY," AND IN AN INSTANT I SHALL BE NOTHINGNESS. SOULS ARE AS MORTAL AS BODIES.
`"BUT THE COMPLEX OF CAUSES IN WHICH I AM ENTANGLED WILL RECUR -- IT WILL CREATE ME AGAIN! I MYSELF AM PART OF THESE CAUSES OF THE ETERNAL RECURRENCE.
`"I SHALL RETURN, WITH THIS SUN, WITH THIS EARTH, WITH THIS EAGLE, WITH THIS SERPENT -- NOT TO A NEW LIFE OR A BETTER LIFE OR A SIMILAR LIFE:
`"I SHALL RETURN ETERNALLY TO THIS IDENTICAL AND SELF-SAME LIFE, IN THE GREATEST THINGS AND IN THE SMALLEST, TO TEACH ONCE MORE THE ETERNAL RECURRENCE OF ALL THINGS,
`"TO SPEAK ONCE MORE THE TEACHING OF THE GREAT NOONTIDE OF EARTH AND MAN, TO TELL MAN OF THE
SUPERMAN ONCE MORE.
`"I SPOKE MY TEACHING, I BROKE UPON MY TEACHING: THUS MY ETERNAL FATE WILL HAVE IT -- AS PROPHET DO I PERISH!
`"NOW THE HOUR HAS COME WHEN HE WHO IS GOING DOWN SHALL BLESS HIMSELF. THUS -- ENDS ZARATHUSTRA'S DOWN-GOING.'"
WHEN THE ANIMALS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS THEY FELL SILENT AND EXPECTED THAT ZARATHUSTRA WOULD SAY SOMETHING TO THEM: BUT ZARATHUSTRA DID NOT HEAR THAT THEY WERE SILENT. ON THE CONTRARY, HE LAY STILL WITH CLOSED EYES LIKE A SLEEPER, ALTHOUGH HE WAS NOT ASLEEP: FOR HE WAS CONVERSING WITH HIS SOUL. THE SERPENT AND THE EAGLE, HOWEVER, WHEN THEY FOUND HIM THUS SILENT, RESPECTED THE GREAT STILLNESS AROUND HIM AND DISCREETLY WITHDREW.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

There are many beautiful parables in the ancient literature. People have enjoyed them, but have rarely understood them. A parable is something like poetry; it is more symbolic. One has to dig deep to find the treasure hidden in it. Apparently, it is only a story and it appears that it is only for entertainment, but this is not true.

The ancient parables of Panch Tantra, or the parables in the life of Gautam Buddha, or the parables of Aesop in the West, all have tremendous spiritual significance. They have been written in such a way, or told in such a way that even children can enjoy them -- but to find their meaning, a sage is needed.

It was just an old device used when there were no written books, when writing was not yet invented, and things had to be told from the teacher to the disciple. The parable greatly served the purpose, because it can be easily remembered, and because it has many layers of meaning -- at least at the lowest everybody can remember it.

At its highest, only those who have that quality of consciousness.... For example, all these parables are based on dialogues between animals, or between animals and man. And we know that animals don't speak. Still, around the world the same pattern has been followed; and great truths have been expressed through the animals.

The animal is a symbol of absolute innocence. Even a child is not so innocent; even a child starts becoming diplomatic, political from the very beginning, because he's surrounded by an atmosphere which

contaminates his consciousness.

The smallest child will smile at the mother -- not that he really feels like smiling; his smile is no different from the smile of Jimmy Carter -- he knows that by smiling he persuades the mother. His smiling is diplomatic; it is not from his heart. It is not that he is very happy, seeing the mother, but he depends on the mother. His whole nourishment is in the hands of the mother -- he has to keep her happy. He smiles, not without some reason -- his smile is not innocent.

In the parables animals have been used because they are absolutely uncontaminated by human cunningness, diplomacy, and dirty politics. They are absolutely simple and innocent. They represent innocence -- an innocence which, even though it may not speak, its very presence radiates truth. Today's fragment on Zarathustra starts with a small parable.

ONE MORNING NOT LONG AFTER HIS RETURN TO HIS CAVE, ZARATHUSTRA PASSES THROUGH A PERIOD OF SEVEN DAYS WHEN HE IS AS DEAD. In parables everything has to be searched, because one never knows where the meaning has been hidden in its words. For example: ZARATHUSTRA PASSES THROUGH A PERIOD OF SEVEN DAYS. Seven days are symbolic and significant; they are symbolic of the seven stages of human consciousness. For centuries the so-called crowd of humanity has known only one stage, in which we live -- the so-called consciousness.

It was only in this century in the West that Sigmund Freud and his colleagues introduced the very shocking idea of the unconscious mind -- because he was working with dreams, with hypnosis, with analysis, and he found a great unconscious space in man, of which he is not aware; although it affects his actions, his ideas, his behavior, his whole life-style.

Sigmund Freud became more interested in your unconsciousness than in what you call your consciousness because your consciousness, he found, is not reliable. You lie, and you lie so sincerely that it is very difficult to detect it. You don't even know that you are lying. You have become so habituated to lying that it appears to you that you are telling the truth.

But when you are asleep you are beyond the control of all the religions, of all so-called moralities, societies, cultures, civilizations. Suddenly you are more authentic. Your dreams say much truer things about you than you say yourself. You may even contradict them; you may find it very difficult to believe that this has come from your own unconscious.

Sigmund Freud brought to the light one more stage of your consciousness which he called the unconscious mind. His disciple and later on his rival, Carl Gustav Jung, tried going even deeper than the unconscious, and discovered that everybody is carrying within his being a collective unconscious -- which is not his, which belongs to thousands of years, which carries the whole past in it.

It was even more shocking: we are not aware that we are carrying the whole history of humanity. But in the East we have been aware of these stages: the unconscious, the collective unconscious, and one more, which perhaps soon the West will have to find -- the universal unconscious. The collective unconscious is concerned only with humanity; the universal unconscious is concerned with the whole universe. You are not only carrying, in subtle forms, the whole history of mankind, you are carrying within you the whole history of the universe itself.

These are the three stages below your so-called conscious mind. I am calling it so-called because in the East we have found the *real* conscious mind. The so-called conscious mind is only utilitarian -- a small part which is useful for day to day work, but it cannot give you a glimpse of the truth.

Just as these are the stages below your conscious mind, the East has been aware of a similar three stages above your conscious mind. And that seems very rational and very scientific, because it balances you. The East, for at least twenty-five centuries, has been absolutely aware that above your conscious mind is the superconscious mind, and above the superconscious mind is the collective superconscious mind, and above the collective superconscious mind is the universal superconscious mind.

These seven stages have been referred in many ways, but in Zarathustra's parable his being for seven days in a strange state which looked as if he is almost dead -- he was alive... he passed through all these seven stages, from the lowest to the highest. He discovered his whole rainbow of consciousness -- the seven colors, the whole spectrum. And when he awoke after seven days he was not the old Zarathustra. The superman had arrived, who was fully conscious of his whole being. There was not even a small corner within him anymore which was dark. All was light. And this is what has been referred to as self-knowledge, or enlightenment, or awakening to your ultimate reality.

WHEN HE FINALLY COMES TO HIMSELF, HE FINDS HE IS SURROUNDED BY FRUITS AND SWEET-SMELLING HERBS BROUGHT TO HIM BY HIS ANIMALS.

Perhaps animals can fall in rapport with a man who is aware of his whole being; no language is needed. But they were taking care of Zarathustra. They had brought fruits and herbs and they were waiting for his awakening.

ON SEEING HIM AWAKE, HIS ANIMALS ASK ZARATHUSTRA IF HE WOULD NOT NOW STEP OUT INTO THE WORLD WHICH IS WAITING FOR HIM.

Now he's ready. The thing for which he was waiting has happened to him. He has arrived to the optimum awakening. It is time: go down to man; they are groping in darkness.

`THE WIND IS LADEN WITH HEAVY FRAGRANCE THAT LONGS FOR YOU AND ALL THE BROOKS WOULD LIKE TO RUN AFTER YOU,' THEY TELL HIM. The parable indicates one significant thing: a man like Zarathustra can be understood only by innocence. Not by the knowledgeable, not by the scholars, not by those who have lost themselves in beautiful words and theories and philosophies, but by those who are utterly silent.

`FOR BEHOLD, O ZARATHUSTRA! NEW LYRES ARE NEEDED FOR YOUR NEW SONGS. You are no longer the old Zarathustra who had gone to sleep. In these seven days you have died and you have resurrected; you are an absolutely new man. You will need new lyres for your new songs.

SING AND BUBBLE OVER, O ZARATHUSTRA, HEAL YOUR SOUL WITH NEW SONGS, SO THAT YOU MAY BEAR YOUR GREAT DESTINY, THAT WAS NEVER YET THE DESTINY OF ANY MAN!
FOR YOUR ANIMALS WELL KNOW, O ZARATHUSTRA, WHO YOU ARE AND MUST BECOME: BEHOLD, YOU ARE THE TEACHER OF THE ETERNAL RECURRENCE, THAT IS NOW YOUR DESTINY!'

This concept of eternal recurrence has to be understood. This is one of the most significant contributions of Zarathustra to humanity. There are religions which believe that there is only one life: Christianity, Judaism, Mohammedanism. They think life begins when you are born and ends when you die. Of course your soul does not end, but you will not have another life. Your soul will be presented before God to be judged.

The three other religions, Hinduism, Jainism, and Buddhism, believe in reincarnation -- man goes on being born. Just as Charles Darwin thinks that man has evolved out of the chimpanzees, or apes, or monkeys, these three religions, for centuries, have believed that man's soul has been passing through different forms according to his actions. And man is the highest form that human consciousness comes to, but it has been moving from other animals.

Perhaps the differences in human beings are based on their coming through different sources: somebody's soul has moved from the elephants, somebody's soul has moved from the lions, somebody's soul has moved from the eagles. Naturally, they will be carrying some characteristics of their past life. And there is not only one past life, there are thousands of past lives. You have moved from one animal to another, each higher than the first.

And man is not the end. Just as you have been transcending other animals, one day you have to transcend man, too. The idea of evolution is not new; it has dominated the whole East for as far back as there are any references available. Man has been moving on from lower forms of animals to higher forms. This is called the theory of reincarnation.

Zarathustra has a third concept, and he's the only one as far as the theory of recurrence is concerned. But his theory has something beautiful about it, and it has to be understood without any prejudice. Just as seasons move: after summer come the rains, after rains comes the winter, after winter comes the summer -- it is a circle. Zarathustra says, just like modern science, that everything moves in a circle. The earth goes around the sun, and the sun itself is going around some sun about which science has only guesswork. We have not yet been able to discover that faraway sun, around which our sun is moving. And all the stars are moving in circles. The circle seems to be the natural way of movement.

Zarathustra says, "Consciousness, life, *everything* moves in a circle. It recurs again and again." When for the first time you understand him, it feels very strange. What he is saying, in other words, is that we have met in this Chuang Tzu Hall millions of times before, and I have been saying the same things to you -- and this is not the first time you have laughed. And this will go on eternally, again and again, in Chuang Tzu Hall. The same people will be meeting, and talking, and laughing, and singing, and there will not be even a

little difference.

His idea is strange, but looking at the circular movement in existence everywhere, there is a possibility that howsoever crazy it may seem, Zarathustra may be right. For eternity... the circle may be very big, it may be repeated after millions of years, but he insists that there is recurrence. What you see today has been there millions of times, and will be there millions of times again.

The animals say to him, "Zarathustra, now go to man. This is going to be your destiny: to teach them the philosophy of recurrence. This is what you have discovered in these seven days. This is what you have come to know in these seven days' absolute silence." There is no way to refute, and there is no way to support. I will not say he is right, I will not say he is wrong. All that I can say is that he has a great idea -- unique, original. Nobody has talked about it before and nobody has ever dared again -- because people laugh at it.

But this is the law of life: the fall comes and the leaves fall from the trees; and new leaves replace them, and again the fall comes -- and the same thing happens again. Every morning the sun rises, and every evening it sets; every day you are hungry, and every day you are thirsty. Just look at your life, and you will find you are moving in circles; every day is a circle. Just like the clock, the hands of your life go on moving in a circle. They pass through the same territory.

Perhaps Zarathustra has seen a glimpse of something which has yet to be decided whether it is true or not. But for twenty-five centuries people have ignored it. They have not even discussed it. That is ugly. You can deny a doctrine, you can say it is not true, you can give proofs why it is not true -- that is acceptable. Or, you may prove it right, and give arguments and proofs and evidence. But to ignore it, what could be the psychology behind it?

My own understanding is that man is afraid to talk about it. Man is afraid because, who knows? -- it may be true. It is better not to talk about such things, because if it is true it will change your whole life's values. You will have to think anew about everything, because you will be getting the same wife, the same children, the same parents again and again and again. And there is no end to it. It will create really a great boredom if somebody proves it right. Perhaps out of fear people have ignored it.

Nobody has given any reasons against or for. I can only say one thing: the idea is immensely original and should be respected, should be discussed, should be explored. There is every possibility that it may be true. But by ignoring it, you are behaving like the ostrich. Just by closing your eyes it does not mean that the world has disappeared.

`THAT YOU HAVE TO BE THE FIRST TO TEACH THIS DOCTRINE -- HOW SHOULD THIS GREAT DESTINY NOT ALSO BE YOUR GREATEST DANGER! This is going to be your destiny, to teach this doctrine. But this is also going to be your great danger, because nobody is going to like it. Nobody is going even to hear it. It will shake their foundations of life. It will create such great phobia: "My God, I will have eternally to be married to the same woman. I was thinking that it is only a question of one life. Somehow much has passed, a little bit remains -- that too will pass -- but eternally?"

You can say that you can divorce now, but that will not make any difference to the doctrine -- that simply means you will have to divorce her again. Whatever you are going through, you will have to go through millions of times, eternally. This is the wheel of life that will go on moving.

So the animals say to him, "This is your great destiny, because you are the first man to teach this doctrine. But remember this is your great danger, too, because nobody's going to like the idea."

It is terrifying, if you think over it in the night, lying down in your bed in the darkness, "My God, again and again, in the same room, on the same bed... millions of times I have been lying on this bed, and still millions of times more?" In fact, there is no end to it... forever and forever. You may have nightmares. It is a nightmare if it is true -- an eternal nightmare that goes on repeating.

But my own experience is that Zarathustra is using it just as a device -- a great device to make you utterly bored, so that you have to do something to jump out of the wheel of recurrence. If you don't do anything, then mechanically you will go on moving in the wheel.

You have to do some conscious act to attain freedom -- freedom from the clutches of the eternal law of recurrence. And I think the device is great. If you understand that this is going to be so, then something has to be done right now to get out of the way, to become an exception to the law. Perhaps that is the hidden intention of Zarathustra.

The theory of recurrence may not be true, but it can be used as a great device for people to go beyond themselves. It can create the right atmosphere for transformation. I would support the theory of recurrence

for the simple reason that it can make you think again: don't repeat anything in this life; start changing from today. Learn not to repeat, so that one day you can be out of the mechanical recurrence.

But people go on repeating the same thing, sometimes in spite of themselves. So many people have told me they want to stop smoking. I said, "Then who is preventing you? At least I'm not preventing you. Why are you bothering me? If I want to start smoking I will not ask anybody. If I have not started smoking it is not because somebody advised me. Who is preventing you? *you* want to stop."

They feel shocked, because they were thinking I would show sympathy. They say, "We have tried many times but again and again the urge comes with such force that we forget all our decisions. We forget all our willpower, and we start even arguing in favor of smoking: just one cigarette, once in a while, cannot be so harmful. But one cigarette brings another in."

Just look at your life. If you are repetitive in your life, perhaps you will be repetitive on a larger scale -- what Zarathustra calls recurrence. You commit the same mistakes again and again. You get angry and you repent, and your repentance is not going to prevent you because it is a pattern. First you get angry, then you repent, then you get angry again, then you repent.... The repentance is really to erase the feeling of guilt that you became angry -- now you are again ready to be angry, the guilt is gone.

It happened once: Ramakrishna was asked by a man, "I'm going to Varanasi...." Every twelve years people gather near the Ganges to have a holy dip, and Hindus believe that whatever sins you have committed in twelve years are washed out -- just one dip. It is a very cold season, and the water is ice-cold, coming directly from the Himalayan ice. So even one dip is enough to freeze your blood, and people jump out. But now for twelve years they are again free to commit the same things. After twelve years they will come again.

This man was going to take a holy dip, and he was a devotee of Ramakrishna, so he went just to touch his feet and to get his blessings. Ramakrishna said, "Where are you going?" He said, "I am going for a holy dip."

Ramakrishna said, "If you are going, very good. You can take one dip for me too, because I am not going; the water is too cold. And anyway, I have not committed any sin, so why unnecessarily harass the Ganges, where so many people are. And I am also afraid: I have not committed any sin, and so many people are throwing their sins into the Ganges... entering into the Ganges is dangerous -- some sins may get stuck to me. So you can take one dip for me too."

The man said, "Are you kidding or what?"Ramakrishna said, "To tell you the truth... but I'm not preventing you. Have you seen those big trees standing by the side of the Ganges?"

He said, "Yes, because twelve years ago I went for the holy dip, and I saw really big trees, huge trees."

Ramakrishna said, "Do you know their purpose, why they are standing there?" He said, "How am I supposed to know the purpose of the trees, why they are standing there? Today you are in a strange mood."

Ramakrishna said, "I will tell you their purpose. When you take the dip it is not the Ganges that the sins are worried about, it is the coldness of the water. So they jump out, sit on the trees and wait for you. How long can you remain in the Ganges?"

The man said, "How long? I cannot remain for more than two minutes; the water is too cold."

So Ramakrishna said, "Yes, as you come out they jump back on you. And remember, sometimes it happens that somebody else's sins may also jump on you. Seeing that a very good guy... just for a change; they have tortured somebody enough, now torture this fellow. So be very alert; when you are passing under those trees, be careful!"

He said, "How I can be careful? -- because I don't see anything. I don't see the sins." Ramakrishna said, "It is up to you. It is a very dangerous thing that you are doing. If you hear me, think it over. There is no hurry; you can go tomorrow. The Ganges will be there, and those trees will be there."

The man remained awake the whole night. He thought again and again, and the idea looked meaningful -- although it was a pure device; there was no truth in it.

Neither is there is any truth in the idea that by taking a dip in the Ganges your sins are washed away. If it was so cheap then you could do every kind of thing you wanted to do for twelve years, and then after twelve years just for one day go to the Ganges, and take a dip.

And particularly now there is no need even to go to the Ganges. The Ganges water can be supplied by pipes throughout the country. So just in your bathroom, take a shower. And why wait for twelve years? Every day keep yourself fresh for new sins to commit.

Devices can be helpful. And devices need not be true or false; if they are helpful they are true. And I say, the theory of recurrence can be of immense help to many people; hence it has a truth.

`BEHOLD, WE KNOW WHAT YOU TEACH: THAT ALL THINGS RECUR ETERNALLY AND WE OURSELVES WITH THEM, AND THAT WE HAVE ALREADY EXISTED AN INFINITE NUMBER OF TIMES BEFORE AND ALL THINGS WITH US.
`YOU TEACH THAT THERE IS A GREAT YEAR OF BECOMING, A COLOSSUS OF A YEAR: THIS YEAR MUST, LIKE AN HOUR-GLASS, TURN ITSELF OVER AGAIN AND AGAIN, SO THAT IT MAY RUN DOWN AND RUN OUT ANEW.

You have seen an ancient device for measuring time. Just a glass made in the shape of a drum is filled with sand, and the sand goes on falling through slowly, slowly. The passage is very narrow. In one hour the upper glass is empty; the lower glass is full. And the device is made in such a way that when the upper glass is empty, completely empty, the lower glass moves up and the upper glass moves down. Again, the same sand, the same glass and the same recurrence.

The animals are saying...

LIKE AN HOUR-GLASS, TURN ITSELF OVER AGAIN AND AGAIN, SO THAT IT MAY RUN DOWN AND RUN OUT ANEW:
`SO THAT ALL THESE YEARS RESEMBLE ONE ANOTHER, IN THE GREATEST THINGS AND IN THE SMALLEST, SO THAT WE OURSELVES RESEMBLE OURSELVES IN EACH GREAT YEAR, IN THE GREATEST THINGS AND IN THE SMALLEST.
`AND IF YOU SHOULD DIE NOW, O ZARATHUSTRA: BEHOLD, WE KNOW TOO WHAT YOU WOULD THEN SAY TO YOURSELF -- BUT YOUR ANIMALS ASK YOU NOT TO DIE YET!
`YOU WOULD SAY -- AND WITHOUT TREMBLING, BUT RATHER GASPING FOR HAPPINESS: FOR A GREAT WEIGHT AND OPPRESSION WOULD HAVE BEEN LIFTED FROM YOU, MOST PATIENT OF MEN!
`"NOW I DIE AND DECAY," YOU WOULD SAY, "AND IN AN INSTANT I SHALL BE NOTHINGNESS. SOULS ARE AS MORTAL AS BODIES.
`"BUT THE COMPLEX OF CAUSES IN WHICH I AM ENTANGLED WILL RECUR -- IT WILL CREATE ME AGAIN! I MYSELF AM PART OF THESE CAUSES OF THE ETERNAL RECURRENCE.
`"I SHALL RETURN, WITH THIS SUN, WITH THIS EARTH, WITH THIS EAGLE, WITH THIS SERPENT -- NOT TO A NEW LIFE OR A BETTER LIFE OR A SIMILAR LIFE:
`"I SHALL RETURN ETERNALLY TO THIS IDENTICAL AND SELF-SAME LIFE, IN THE GREATEST THINGS AND IN THE SMALLEST, TO TEACH ONCE MORE THE ETERNAL RECURRENCE OF ALL THINGS,
`"TO SPEAK ONCE MORE THE TEACHINGS OF THE GREAT NOONTIDE OF EARTH AND MAN, TO TELL MAN OF THE SUPERMAN ONCE MORE.
`"I SPOKE MY TEACHING, I BROKE UPON MY TEACHING: THUS MY ETERNAL FATE WILL HAVE IT -- AS PROPHET DO I PERISH!
`"NOW THE HOUR HAS COME WHEN HE WHO IS GOING DOWN SHALL BLESS HIMSELF. THUS -- ENDS ZARATHUSTRA'S DOWN-GOING.'"
WHEN THE ANIMALS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS THEY FELL SILENT AND EXPECTED THAT ZARATHUSTRA WOULD SAY SOMETHING TO THEM: BUT ZARATHUSTRA DID NOT HEAR THAT THEY WERE SILENT. ON THE CONTRARY, HE LAY STILL WITH CLOSED EYES LIKE A SLEEPER, ALTHOUGH HE WAS NOT ASLEEP: FOR HE WAS CONVERSING WITH HIS SOUL. THE SERPENT AND THE EAGLE, HOWEVER, WHEN THEY FOUND HIM THUS SILENT, RESPECTED THE GREAT STILLNESS AROUND HIM AND DISCREETLY WITHDREW.

Hearing the animals is symbolic. It means as if the universal life, the *anima* itself, spoke to Zarathustra: "This is your destiny, to go to men and to teach them the theory of eternal recurrence. But remember, your destiny is also very dangerous." Listening to these animals Zarathustra closed his eyes, and it seemed as if he had fallen asleep. But he was not asleep. He was in deep meditation, consulting with his own soul. About what was he consulting with his own soul?

"Is it the right hour for me to take this dangerous path and to go to men, whom I know perfectly well are deaf and blind and are not going to see any truth, and are not going to listen about any truth? Is it time for me? Has my hour come? Is it the noontide I have been waiting for? If the hour has come then I will take the challenge and I will go to men -- to be laughed at or to be crucified, but I will deliver the message that existence itself has given to me.

"These animals, who have never spoken, who never speak, seem to have become vehicles of existence, and what they are saying is absolutely true. This is my finding. In those seven days I have come across the discovery of eternal recurrence. But the question is, is the time ripe? -- because I don't want to reach humanity before the right time. I want to reach exactly at the time when at least a few people will be ready to hear me, and to understand me."

That's what he was conversing about with his own soul. And the parable ends with a beautiful and

graceful expression of his animals. The serpent and the eagle, seeing him silent... RESPECTED THE GREAT STILLNESS THAT WAS SURROUNDING HIM AND DISCREETLY WITHDREW. Even man is not so discreet, is not so respectful of the silence of a master, of the silence of the meditator.

I am reminded of one instance of this century. One of the greatest enlightened men was Raman Maharshi, in South India, on the mountain of Arunachal. He was not a man of many words; he was not very educated either. He was only seventeen when he escaped into the mountains in search of himself. He was a very silent man, and people used to go particularly to have a taste of his silence.

One thing very miraculous was watched by every comer: whenever he sat in the veranda of the temple, waiting for people who wanted to sit with him in silence, a cow used to come without fail, exactly at the right time. She would sit there, and people could not believe it: "What kind of cow is that?" And when Raman Maharshi moved inside his room, and everybody dispersed, the cow would come close to the window and put her head inside -- just to say goodbye, every day. And then she would go back. Then tomorrow she would come again.

It went on continually for years. But one day she did not turn up, and Raman Maharshi said, "She must be either very ill or she must be dead. I must go in search of her."

The people said, "It doesn't look right for a man of your heights to go in search of a cow." But Raman Maharshi did not listen to the people, he went. People followed, and the cow was found. She had fallen in a ditch.

She had become old. She was coming, she was on the way, but she had slipped and had fallen into the ditch.

But she was still alive, and as Raman Maharshi reached her, sat by her side, the cow had tears in her eyes. And she put her head into Raman Maharshi's lap and died.

Raman Maharshi told his people,"A great temple should be made in her memory here, because she has died enlightened -- she will not be born even as a human being." And even today the temple stands there, with a statue of the cow inside.

Perhaps we have not made much effort to communicate with animals, with trees, with mountains, with rivers. Certainly their language cannot be our language; some other ways have to be found. But in silence many people have experienced a harmony with the trees, with the animals, with the birds.

So it is not only a parable, it is also an indication of a possibility for the future. Man just has to explore... there is so much to explore! But we are engaged in trivia. We are not concerned with the real and great values of life. We are not concerned even with life itself and its different forms. All these are different forms of the same life which we are made of -- the same stuff. There must be some way of communion.

Zarathustra was in silence, conversing with himself, searching for a decision to go down from the mountains, from the animals and their innocence to the men who are full of self-conceit and cunningness and who think that they know, although they know nothing.

This fragment does not say what was the conclusion of the communion with his own soul, but the coming fragment is concerned with his going down from the mountains to humanity. So it must have been that he had heard the still, small voice of his own soul, saying, "Don't hesitate. It is a difficult destiny and dangerous too, but you have to go, because whatever you have known and seen and experienced, you have to share it."

Eternal recurrence can become a great blessing if people understand it and start changing their life from the mechanical to a more conscious and alert awareness. It is possible, because it has happened to many people. It can happen to everybody. The only question is to gather courage and to accept the challenge.

Somewhere else Zarathustra says, "Unless you gather courage to transcend yourself and your mechanicalness, your robot-like behavior, the superman, which is going to be your fulfillment, cannot be born."

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #21
Chapter title: : of the meeting with a higher man

18 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704180
ShortTitle:	ZARA221
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	111 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF THE MEETING WITH A HIGHER MAN
MONTHS AND YEARS PASS, AND ZARATHUSTRA'S HAIR GROWS WHITE AS HE WAITS UNTIL THE SIGN THAT IT IS TIME FOR HIS DESCENT TO MEN AGAIN. ONE DAY, WHILE SITTING OUTSIDE HIS CAVE, ZARATHUSTRA IS VISITED BY THE OLD PROPHET, WHO WARNS ZARATHUSTRA THAT HE HAS COME TO SEDUCE HIM TO HIS ULTIMATE SIN -- THAT OF PITY, PITY FOR THE `HIGHER MAN'. ZARATHUSTRA IS HORROR-STRUCK BY THIS, BUT FINALLY AGREES TO ANSWER THE CRY OF THE HIGHER MAN, TO SEEK HIM OUT AND HELP HIM.
HE LEAVES HIS CAVE, AND SETS OUT ON A PATH ON WHICH HE MEETS DIVERSE PEOPLE. FIRST, THE KINGS -- WHO TELL ZARATHUSTRA THAT THEY ARE IN SEARCH OF THE HIGHER MAN. ZARATHUSTRA INVITES THEM TO WAIT IN HIS CAVE FOR HIS RETURN. HE THEN ENCOUNTERS THE `CONSCIENTIOUS MAN OF SPIRIT' WHO WISHES TO DISCARD ALL KNOWLEDGE. HE TELLS ZARATHUSTRA, `I AM BLIND AND WANT TO BE BLIND. BUT WHERE I WANT TO KNOW, I ALSO WANT TO BE HONEST, THAT IS, SEVERE, STERN, STRICT, CRUEL, INEXORABLE.' HE CAME TO THIS CONCLUSION THROUGH ONCE HEARING ZARATHUSTRA SAYING THAT, `SPIRIT IS THE LIFE THAT ITSELF CUTS INTO LIFE.'
ZARATHUSTRA TELLS THE MAN WHERE HIS CAVE IS, AND INVITES HIM TO AWAIT HIS RETURN. NEXT, ZARATHUSTRA COMES ACROSS A SORCERER, WHO FINALLY ADMITS TO BEING FED-UP WITH HIS OWN TRICKERY; HE MEETS, TOO, THE LAST POPE ON EARTH, WHO REVEALS THAT, HAVING BEEN INTIMATE WITH GOD, HE KNOWS HOW AND WHY GOD DIED: HE SUFFOCATED THROUGH EXCESSIVE SELF-PITY.
BUT THE SORCERER AND THE OLD POPE ARE INVITED TO GO TO ZARATHUSTRA'S CAVE. NEXT ZARATHUSTRA FINDS HIMSELF FACE TO FACE WITH `THE UGLIEST MAN' -- THE MAN WHO KILLED GOD. THIS MAN IS ON HIS WAY TO ZARATHUSTRA, FINDING IN HIM HIS LAST REFUGE. HE EXPLAINS WHY GOD HAD TO DIE -- HE SAW TOO MUCH ABOUT MAN, HIS PITY KNEW NO SHAME -- SO THAT FINALLY THE UGLIEST MAN REALIZED THAT EITHER HE HIMSELF WOULD DIE OF SHAME OR TAKE REVENGE ON GOD. `MAN,' HE EXPLAINED TO ZARATHUSTRA, `COULD NOT ENDURE SUCH A WITNESS SHOULD LIVE.'
AGAIN, ZARATHUSTRA INDICATES WHERE HIS CAVE IS, AND THE UGLIEST MAN MAKES HIS WAY THERE. THE VOLUNTARY BEGGAR MEETS AND CONVERSES WITH ZARATHUSTRA, AND JOINS THE OTHERS IN HIS CAVE.
ON THIS SAME DAY AT NOONTIDE, ZARATHUSTRA IS PASSING BY A TREE WHERE HE PAUSES TO SLEEP. HE IS FILLED WITH A SENSE OF THE PERFECTION OF THE WORLD, AND WHEN HE ARISES FROM THE BED SOME TIME LATER, HE FEELS AS IF HE IS INTOXICATED.
ZARATHUSTRA MAKES FOR THE DIRECTION OF HIS CAVE. AS HE APPROACHES IT, HE HEARS THE CRY OF DISTRESS -- THE SAME CRY THAT THE OLD PROPHET HAD SAID CAME FROM `THE HIGHER MAN'. ZARATHUSTRA HURRIES FORWARD TO SEE ALL HIS VISITORS ASSEMBLED THERE -- THE KINGS, THE CONSCIENTIOUS MAN OF SPIRIT, THE SORCERER, THE OLD POPE, AND SO ON: FOR THEY ARE THE `HIGHER MEN'.
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Zarathustra has no respect for the higher man, because the higher man is nothing but the old man with a

bigger ego. He may be higher because he has power, he is a king; he may be higher because he has knowledge, which is all borrowed; he may be higher because he has virtue and a moral character, which are all rotten and old-fashioned, which are not in tune with the time at all.

Zarathustra's superman has not to be confused with the higher man. The superman is a discontinuity with man as he is. For the superman the higher man has to die -- with all his knowledge, all his virtue, all his ego -- and give place to a pure consciousness, like that of a child. The higher man is a continuity. It is the same old man decorated with money, with spirituality, with religiousness, with respectability, with power -- but basically it is the same old man. The superman is an absolute discontinuity; it is totally new. So remember that distinction in your mind.

The meetings with higher men are not meetings with the superman, although the higher man has always thought himself to be the superman. That is his egoistic attitude. The superman knows nothing of superiority -- that is his superiority. He knows only an innocent, childlike freedom. To him the whole existence is a mystery and his eyes are full of wonder, not full of knowledge. So keep both the concepts separate. The higher man is condemned, because he is pretending to be the superman. He is preventing the way for the superman to come in. He is fake, pseudo.

The superman has only one quality: he is as innocent as a newly-born child. And he is absolutely free from any burden, either of riches or of knowledge or of virtue or of saintliness. He has the whole sky available to him, because he is weightless and he can fly to the most distant star; the whole existence becomes his territory. Nothing belongs to him in one sense, and in another sense everything belongs only to him. But he is not possessive -- there is no need; all is his.

Possessiveness is always a sign of a power, and power signifies poverty, inferiority. Only the inferior man wants to be superior, because to live with inferiority is difficult. The inferior man wants to have riches, wants to have kingdoms, wants to have knowledge, wants to become a holy man, but in some way he wants to cover his inferiority so that he can forget all about it. He is not an open book; he cannot afford to be an open book. He is very secretive, because he knows what he is hiding inside himself.

The superman is just an open book. There is nothing to hide, and there is nothing to possess. In those wondering eyes of a childlike sage, all is possessed without possessing it. The superman is not poor -- not poor enough to possess, not poor enough to brag about his superiority or his holiness. He knows nothing of bragging. He is so full of joy -- a simple joy of the birds, of the flowers, of the rivers, a joy which costs nothing, because according to Zarathustra anything that has a price has no value; only things that don't have any price are valuable.

The superman has all the values, but his values are not marketable; they are not commodities. He has tremendous love, he has immense clarity, he has purity of the soul, he is unpolluted by cunningness, politics, diplomacy. He is simply what he is, and he is available to all.

This parable is about the higher men, the pretenders who think that they are supermen. Always remember: wherever there are real coins, there is always a possibility of false coins. And there is a strange law that if you have in your pocket a few false coins and a few authentic coins, your first intention will be to use the false coins, to get rid of them.The same is true in the inner life of man. The higher man is the false coin, which comes before, pretending to be the superman.

The parable is: MONTHS AND YEARS PASS, AND ZARATHUSTRA'S HAIR GROWS WHITE, AS HE WAITS UNTIL THE SIGN THAT IT IS TIME FOR HIS DESCENT TO MEN AGAIN. ONE DAY, WHILE SITTING OUTSIDE HIS CAVE, ZARATHUSTRA IS VISITED BY THE OLD PROPHET, WHO WARNS ZARATHUSTRA THAT HE HAS COME TO SEDUCE HIM TO HIS ULTIMATE SIN -- THAT OF PITY, PITY FOR THE `HIGHER MAN'.

The first thing to be understood is that a man like Zarathustra can wait patiently for the right time and the right season. He is never in a hurry. Impatience and hurry and speed are the symbols of a tense mind. Zarathustra is utterly relaxed. He becomes old, years pass, his hair grows white, but he is still waiting for the sign. But from where is the sign going to come? It is not going to come from outside; it is going to come from his innermost being. In his silence he is going to hear the still, small voice.

From outside come only orders, not signs -- commandments from others, but not authentic signs. Authentic signs come only through a silent being. The being is in tune with the universe, relaxed. It is in communion. Existence is not going to speak to you from outside; existence always speaks from your inside, because that is the closest point to existence. From outside it is a very long journey.

While he is waiting, one day, the old prophet whom he had met while he was coming to the mountains,

who used to live in the mountains in a cave... and he had wondered about the old prophet: "Is it possible that this old prophet has not heard the latest news yet, that God is dead? -- because he is still worshiping God; he is still praying to God."

Zarathustra is very clear about it: all your prayers and all your worshiping show immaturity. It shows a longing for a father-figure; it shows your fear of being alone. It also shows your fear that life is insecure. God is your security, God is your insurance. That's why all religious scriptures go on repeating, again and again, that God will save you, and that God has been sending messengers to save men.

But the reality is that man is not saved at all. Looking at man Zarathustra seems to be right: God must be dead, because man is living in such anguish, in such agony, that if there was really a "Father God," he would have done something. He is supposed to be omnipotent, all-powerful, and he cannot remove man's misery, he cannot remove man's tensions, he cannot help man to sing again, dance again under the stars?

Looking at man and his psychology, Zarathustra's conclusion seems to be absolutely correct -- God must be dead. And the people who have pretended to be His messengers, prophets, incarnations have not helped a bit. They talked about saving man, but man goes on falling from his dignity, from his humanity, from his self-respect.

Just a few days ago in Palestine, the people asked the government that they should be allowed to eat human flesh, because there is a shortage of food and there are so many people dying -- out of starvation, and people are dying from terrorists and their bombs. These corpses should not be anymore given back to the earth; they should be given to people who don't have enough to eat. It looks like a strange demand, but the government has conceded to it. Now in Palestine, to eat human flesh is legal.

And that's how things go. First they will eat the people who die naturally; they will eat the people who are killed by the terrorists, and then soon they will start killing people just to eat. Shopkeepers will start having professional killers to kill children, because the cannibals say that the meat of children is the most delicious thing in the world.

If there is a God who loves, who is compassionate, for what is He waiting? Looking at the reality, what is happening in Palestine is going to happen in almost three-fourths of the world, by the end of this century. Palestine is just a pioneer. And I am amazed that the Palestinian government has not been criticized by anybody, from any source. No government, no religious leaders, no philanthropists have condemned this as ugly.

Perhaps they know that it is going to become a necessity soon in other lands too. But man becoming a cannibal is the last fall. Even animals don't eat of their own species. No lion will eat another lion. He may die hungry, the dead body of the other lion may be available, but he will not eat it. Except man, no animal has even tried to eat of its own species. And man is God's greatest creation. THE BIBLE says He created man in His own image. If man is really God's image then God is not very godly. Man may be the image of the devil, but not of God.

Zarathustra's contributions are great. The idea that God is dead is not only a logical idea; it is very existential. Looking at the world, it cannot be accepted that it was created by a wise God. And the way it goes on falling down, it seems impossible that there is a God who protects, who saves, who takes care of His children.

This prophet had met him when he was going to the mountains for solitude, for meditations, to reach to his own silences of the heart. Again he has met the prophet.

ONE DAY, WHILE SITTING OUTSIDE HIS CAVE, ZARATHUSTRA IS VISITED BY THE OLD PROPHET, WHO WARNS ZARATHUSTRA THAT HE HAS COME TO SEDUCE HIM TO HIS ULTIMATE SIN -- THAT OF PITY, PITY FOR THE `HIGHER MAN'. ZARATHUSTRA IS HORROR-STRUCK BY THIS, BUT FINALLY AGREES TO ANSWER THE CRY OF THE HIGHER MAN, TO SEEK HIM OUT AND HELP HIM.

Zarathustra is against the very idea of pity, because it reduces the other man to a humiliating position. Zarathustra is even against compassion, because that means you are higher and the other is lower, that you are the giver and the other is the receiver. Zarathustra believes in sharing out of love -- not for pity, not for compassion, but out of your abundance. You have so much; you are burdened with so much that you want to share it. This gives dignity to the other man. You don't reduce him into a beggar.

That is one of his qualities of the superman. He will only share out of his abundance. He has no pity and he has no compassion; he knows only love. Love is the only law. Love equalizes people -- you give because you love, you give because you respect. You give and allow the man to feel, to be honored -- that is true giving. If the other man feels a beggar, if the way of your giving is such that you strengthen your ego, brag

about your giving, then you have committed a sin; it is not virtue.

That's why the old prophet says:

> HE HAS COME TO SEDUCE HIM TO HIS ULTIMATE SIN -- THAT OF PITY, PITY FOR THE `HIGHER MAN'. ZARATHUSTRA IS HORROR-STRUCK BY THIS, BUT FINALLY AGREES TO ANSWER THE CRY OF THE HIGHER MAN, TO SEEK HIM OUT AND HELP HIM.
> HE LEAVES HIS CAVE, AND SETS OUT ON A PATH ON WHICH HE MEETS DIVERSE PEOPLE. FIRST, THE KINGS....

Obviously they think they are the highest human beings, because they possess so much -- their territories, their kingdoms, their money, their power. Obviously they believe they are higher. And the kings have been forcing poets to sing songs in their praise, forcing historians to write in their praise, forcing priests to declare them almost gods.

For example, in Japan, even today, Hirohito, the king of Japan, is believed to be the direct descendant of the sun -- because the sun in Japan is thought to be a great god. In the second world war, when Japan started failing, they could not believe it. How can it be? Their king is the direct descendant of the sun itself, the greatest of gods. How can they be defeated? They could not believe their defeat. But the kings have, all over the world, managed very easily whatever they wanted to be, because they could purchase writers, historians, poets.

There is a beautiful story, a Sufi story: The king of Iran sent Mulla Nasruddin, his emissary, to India with great gifts for the emperor of India. Of course in his court there was great resentment against Nasruddin, and they were trying to conspire somehow so that when he comes he gets into trouble. They sent spies to inform them what Nasruddin says to the emperor of India.

Nasruddin said to the emperor of India, "You are a great king. You are just like the full moon in the night." And the spies immediately got the clue. They rushed back to inform the conspirators that he has said to the emperor of India, "You are the full moon." Now, what about the emperor of Iran? So when he comes, raise this question, that there is nothing more than the full moon. He will be caught. He knows nothing and he thinks that the emperor will not know anything.

When the emperor of Iran heard, he was angry, very angry, that his own ambassador should tell to another king, "You are the full moon." He said, "Wait, let Nasruddin come." Nasruddin came back, and he could not understand why there was so much tension in the court, and why the king was looking so angry. And the first question the king asked was, "You tell me, who am I? If the Indian king is the moon, full moon, then in what category do you put me?"

Nasruddin laughed. He said, "You? You are the newest moon, the second-day moon, because the first day it is impossible to see. It is just a small line. Only on the second day you can see it for a few minutes. You are the second-day moon."

But the king said, "That means he is a bigger king than me?"

Nasruddin said, "No. The second-day moon has immense possibilities to grow. And that old idiot, the Indian king... after the full moon there is only death. For the second-day moon there is more life. You are going to expand your empire; he is finished, he is spent. Who said to you that the second-day moon is lower than the full moon?" His interpretation was perfect. The king was very angry with the court people and he said, "You have been conspiring against a man of great wisdom."

Outside the court one of his friends asked him, "You are certainly very clever. You managed it. We were all so worried about what you will do."He said, "There are always ways. As far as arguments are concerned, there are always ways. They cannot catch hold of me in arguments."

Kings have been very happy to be declared great, high, holy. Their blood is royal blood, although there is no difference -- neither in their blood nor in their bones. But the kings are the first because of their brutal power. The people have accepted that they are higher.

And they have spread strange ideas in the world. In the middle ages it was thought, in England, that the Queen of England has not two feet, two legs separate, but they are joined, because nobody had seen the queen's legs. The dresses were such that they touched the floor; you could not even see the feet of the queen. And it was never contradicted by the royal families: "This is nonsense. If her legs are joined, how can the queen walk?" But the queen walked very slowly, very gracefully, and the people thought that it was because the legs are joined; somehow she manages very slowly to move.

It was only just two hundred years ago that they discovered that this is all nonsense. But it had been

believed for almost one thousand years. And the kings allowed it to be believed -- anything that makes them special and higher.

... HE MEETS DIVERSE PEOPLE. FIRST, THE KINGS -- WHO TELL ZARATHUSTRA THAT THEY ARE IN SEARCH OF THE HIGHER MAN. They have heard that Zarathustra is declaring the coming of the superman, and they think the superman and the higher man are synonymous. It is better to go to Zarathustra, and if he declares to them that they are the supermen, then it will become known to the whole country. Zarathustra has been in silence and solitude for so many years that everybody was waiting for him to come with a great wisdom, and the kings want him to authorize it: Yes, they are his supermen.

ZARATHUSTRA INVITES THEM TO WAIT IN HIS CAVE FOR HIS RETURN. HE THEN ENCOUNTERS THE `CONSCIENTIOUS MAN OF SPIRIT' WHO WISHES TO DISCARD ALL KNOWLEDGE. HE TELLS ZARATHUSTRA, `I AM BLIND AND WANT TO BE BLIND, BUT WHERE I WANT TO KNOW, I ALSO WANT TO BE HONEST, THAT IS, SEVERE, STERN, STRICT, CRUEL, INEXORABLE.' HE CAME TO THIS CONCLUSION THROUGH ONCE HEARING ZARATHUSTRA SAYING THAT, `SPIRIT IS THE LIFE THAT ITSELF CUTS INTO LIFE.'
ZARATHUSTRA TELLS THE MAN WHERE HIS CAVE IS, AND INVITES HIM TO AWAIT HIS RETURN.

The second person on the way is the man who thinks that he is conscientious and he has discarded all knowledge. He has left himself totally in the hands of God. "If He wills me to be blind then I will remain blind. I am going to be honest... SEVERE, STERN, STRICT, CRUEL, INEXORABLE." This is the priest. All the priests have remained blind, and all the priests have helped humanity to remain blind.

They are men of great conscientiousness and their whole effort is that you should not try to change anything. God has made it this way. If He has made you blind there must be wisdom in it; you should remain blind. All that is expected from you is honesty -- severe honesty, stern honesty, strict honesty, cruel honesty. Even if honesty has to be cruel you are not responsible for it. God has given you whatever is needed by you and whatever is needed by the world -- inexorable honesty.

HE CAME TO THIS CONCLUSION THROUGH ONCE HEARING ZARATHUSTRA SAYING THAT, `SPIRIT IS THE LIFE THAT ITSELF CUTS INTO LIFE.'
ZARATHUSTRA TELLS THE MAN WHERE HIS CAVE IS, AND INVITES HIM TO AWAIT HIS RETURN.
NEXT, ZARATHUSTRA COMES ACROSS A SORCERER, WHO FINALLY ADMITS TO BEING FED-UP WITH HIS OWN TRICKERY; HE MEETS, TOO, THE LAST POPE ON THE EARTH, WHO REVEALS THAT, HAVING BEEN INTIMATE WITH GOD, HE KNOWS HOW AND WHY GOD DIED: HE SUFFOCATED THROUGH EXCESSIVE SELF-PITY.

All these people are searching Zarathustra so that they can be declared by him to be his superman. The sorcerer says, "Finally I got fed-up with all my trickery. I have dropped it." And by dropping he thinks he has become a higher man. He also hopes that perhaps he will be accepted as the superman.

And then, the last he meets... THE LAST POPE ON EARTH, WHO REVEALS THAT, HAVING BEEN INTIMATE WITH GOD, HE KNOWS HOW AND WHY GOD DIED. They are all trying to persuade Zarathustra to declare *them* his superman. The pope is saying he was very intimate with God; obviously he is a higher man, a holier man than any other man. And because he knows Zarathustra says God is dead, just to persuade Zarathustra, he even says he knows how and why God died -- because he has been so intimate with him: HE SUFFOCATED THROUGH EXCESSIVE SELF-PITY.

He became tired of self-pity, for eternity. It is not an easy thing, to remain alive for eternity. One would like to die. And because he created this existence and it turned out to be a mess, out of self-pity He suffocated himself.

There is a beautiful story about Alexander the Great: When he was coming to India he passed Saudi Arabia's desert, and a man informed him, "I have heard you are interested in becoming immortal? "He said, "Yes. Do you know any way to become immortal?" The man said, "There is no problem in it. Just nearby there is a cave in which there is special water. You drink it and you become immortal."

Alexander stopped his armies. He did not take even his bodyguards with him, because they may also drink the water. He went alone in search of the cave and he found it; it was very close. And he was immensely happy.

As he stepped down towards the water, and just as he was going to take the water into his cupped hands, a crow sitting on the rock said, "Wait! Just a minute, wait!"

He looked at the crow. He could not believe his eyes -- that a crow can speak. But the crow said, "Don't be surprised. I am no ordinary crow, I have also drunk water from this source and I have become immortal. I don't know how many million years have passed. Just I wanted to say to you that before you drink the water,

think twice, because I was a fool to drink the water.

"Now I want to die. I am tired -- tired of existence, tired of its meaninglessness, but I cannot even commit suicide. There is no way to die. I have tried everything. I have drunk every kind of poison; I have allowed poisonous cobras to bite me, but nothing affects me. I have hit my head with stones, but got not even a scratch. Just think of me: I have completely forgotten how many million years... And it is so tiresome. And now I know that I cannot die, all joy of living has disappeared. Life has become a burden to me. So I wanted to tell you my story. Now if you think still to become immortal, you can drink the water."

He had taken the water in his hands; he dropped the water. He thought, "What the crow is saying makes sense. One wants to rest, and there comes a time when one wants to die too."

God has been living from eternity and He created this mess of a world, where everything is wrong. And there seems to be no possibility of any improvement. The pope said... HE SUFFOCATED THROUGH EXCESSIVE SELF-PITY.

BOTH THE SORCERER AND THE OLD POPE ARE INVITED TO GO TO ZARATHUSTRA'S CAVE. NEXT ZARATHUSTRA FINDS HIMSELF FACE TO FACE WITH `THE UGLIEST MAN' -- THE MAN WHO KILLED GOD. THIS MAN IS ON HIS WAY TO ZARATHUSTRA, FINDING IN HIM HIS LAST REFUGE. HE EXPLAINS WHY GOD HAD TO DIE -- HE SAW TOO MUCH ABOUT MAN. He knew too much about man. For Him, man was almost transparent. You could not hide anything from Him.

HIS PITY KNEW NO SHAME -- SO THAT FINALLY THE UGLIEST MAN REALIZED THAT EITHER HE HIMSELF WOULD DIE OF SHAME OR TAKE REVENGE ON GOD. `MAN,' HE EXPLAINED TO ZARATHUSTRA, `COULD NOT ENDURE SUCH A WITNESS SHOULD LIVE. God knows too much about man and such a witness should not be allowed to live. That's why I killed him. He is also coming to Zarathustra to be declared the superman. A man who killed God is no ordinary man; although Zarathustra sees him as `the ugliest man.'

AGAIN, ZARATHUSTRA INDICATES WHERE HIS CAVE IS, AND THE UGLIEST MAN MAKES HIS WAY THERE. THE VOLUNTARY BEGGAR MEETS AND CONVERSES WITH ZARATHUSTRA, AND JOINS THE OTHERS IN HIS CAVE.

ON THIS SAME DAY AT NOONTIDE, ZARATHUSTRA IS PASSING BY A TREE WHERE HE PAUSES TO SLEEP. HE IS FILLED WITH A SENSE OF THE PERFECTION OF THE WORLD, AND WHEN HE ARISES FROM THE BED SOME TIME LATER, HE FEELS AS IF HE IS INTOXICATED.

ZARATHUSTRA MAKES FOR THE DIRECTION OF HIS CAVE. AS HE APPROACHES IT, HE HEARS THE CRY OF DISTRESS -- THE SAME CRY THAT THE OLD PROPHET HAD SAID CAME FROM `THE HIGHER MAN'. ZARATHUSTRA HURRIES FORWARD TO SEE ALL HIS VISITORS ASSEMBLED THERE -- THE KINGS, THE CONSCIENTIOUS MAN OF SPIRIT, THE SORCERER, THE OLD POPE, AND SO ON: FOR THEY ARE THE `HIGHER MEN.'

But the higher man is not the superman. The higher man, up to now, has been the ugliest man. What are your kings except great robbers, murderers? What are your so-called miracle men except sorcerers, magicians, tricking innocent humanity?

I know one man -- he is now in Bangladesh. He used to live in Calcutta, and he was very famous as "Bengali Baba." As we met many times he became very familiar with me and very friendly. One night we were sleeping in the same room. I asked him, "People talk about your miracles; they worship you almost like a god. Would you be, at least once in your life, truthful to me. What are those miracles? -- because I don't believe in any miracle. Either the whole existence is a miracle or there are no miracles."

He said, "With you I cannot speak anything untrue. I love you and I respect you. I have never done any miracle, but I have managed things."

And he told me the story of how he became famous: his first miracle. On the station of Howrah, that is the second station of Calcutta, he is sitting in a first-class compartment and his ticket collector comes and he asks him about his ticket. He is wearing a black robe -- there is a sect of Sufis who use black robes. He said to the ticket checker, "It seems you are new here. One should not ask such stupid things from a holy man." The ticket collector could not believe it.

He said, "Whether you are holy or not, I have no concern about it; my duty is to find the ticket. If you have the ticket, show me the ticket; otherwise get out of the train."

He said, "I never travel with any ticket, and you are the first idiot who is getting into trouble. And I will not get out of the train unless you push me out." So the ticket checker pushed him out of the train, and he stood there, with his stick touching the train. And the driver tried everything and the conductor was waving

the way, and the whistles were going on, but the train did not move.

The engineer cannot find any fault in the engine; the driver cannot find any fault. And all the passengers in the train and on the platform, waiting for other trains, gather around Baba. And he is standing with closed eyes. Soon the crowd becomes aware that Baba has been insulted. And he has his agents in the crowd, who say that to insult Baba is to take a risk. The train cannot move unless the ticket checker touches his feet, brings a coconut, five rupees, some sweets as a present, and asks for forgiveness; otherwise there is no possibility.

The whole crowd of passengers becomes angry at the ticket checker. The stationmaster comes running to Baba and asks, "Please, let the train go." But Baba says, "Where is that idiot who pushed me out? He will have to touch my feet. It is not a question of me; he has insulted the holy spirit. He has to bring the fruits and a coconut and sweets and five rupees, and touch my feet, and take me inside the train, just as he has pushed me out."

The engineer, the driver, everybody forces the ticket checker, "People have to reach to catch other trains; they have their connections. Already we are getting late. Somebody has to go to the court, and why did you do it? It is well known that this Sufi travels without a ticket." The man says, "I have done only my duty. And this is strange: everybody is forcing me to do something absolutely illegal."

But the crowd becomes rowdy and there is a danger that they may even start beating the ticket collector, so he brings all those things, reluctantly puts them at Baba's feet, touches his feet, takes him inside the train, and as he sits in the train the train moves. And that was his first miracle. He became known all over Bengal as Bengali Baba.

I said, "How did you manage it?"

He said, "It was very simple. I had to bribe two persons: the ticket checker and the driver. Just twenty-five rupees to each. That explains the whole thing. And I had two or three of my disciples in the crowd, making the problem hotter and hotter."

He said, "All miracles are managed. And I know many miracle men in this country. They are nothing but sorcerers, magicians." They should have been on the streets, because I have seen on the streets better magicians, doing better miracles. But these people have become great *babas*, spiritual leaders.

The kings, through their brutal violence, are in power by killing, murdering, burning living people, by invading territories which do not belong to them. They make our history. Our history is nothing but the history of murderers. But once you call them great emperors -- Alexander the Great, Genghis Khan, Tamerlane, Nadir Shah, Ivan the Terrible, Napoleon Bonaparte -- you forget completely that these are the greatest criminals of the world, and you are teaching your children about these great criminals. Your whole history is bunk.

And then there are your so-called holier-than-thou people. Their holiness has nothing to do with spiritual experiences; their holiness has something to do with managed miracles. They are good entertainers and they should be paid for it, but not worshiped. They are not the superman of Zarathustra. They are not even higher men.

And the pope who says that he was very intimate with God is a liar. Nobody has been intimate with God, because God does not exist. Zarathustra says God is dead not because God existed and now he is dead; he is only speaking in symbolic language. He is saying that the concept of God is dead; now it is meaningless. But in fact there has never been any God; there has never been any creator.

Creation is enough unto itself. It is a self-propelling energy. Its source is not outside it; its source of life is inside it. Hence I agree with Zarathustra when he says that the superman will have a quality of godliness; he will not be a god.

And this has been my approach: the whole existence has the quality of godliness. God is not a person sitting on a throne; just the very idea is so absurd and ridiculous. Somebody sitting on a throne from eternity to eternity is bound to commit suicide! What will he do there?

And nobody bothers about from where he came in the first place. Who was his father and who was his mother? He is really the only orphan in the world. There are many orphans -- their mother may have died, their father may have died, or they may have abandoned the child -- but they have come from a mother's womb. God is the only perfect orphan.Mother Teresa should look after him, because that poor fellow has no mother, no father, and since eternity he has hung above the clouds on a golden throne. The very idea is childish -- good for children who love fairy tales, but not for mature and intelligent human beings.

Zarathustra says, "These people are claiming that they are the higher men." They are lower than the

ordinary men. But certainly they had power; they were cunning, crude, and they managed to rule portions of humanity -- the emperor of China is a direct descendant of God. And all these people have nothing which can be called higher; it can only be called lower. They are more animalistic, more lustful for power, for money, for women. And still we continue to think of them as higher men.

Zarathustra wants to remind you that your higher men have nothing to do with his concept of the superman. The superman will not be a continuity with you. The superman can come into existence only if you disappear. Man has to be only a seed; he contains the superman as a potential in him, but the seed has to die in the soil. Only then, green sprouts will start growing; and soon there will be a beautiful tree with foliage, fresh and young, with flowers and fragrance. But the seed has to disappear. Man is the seed of the superman.

What will be the qualities of a superman?

His basic quality will be superconsciousness. His actions will be out of consciousness, not out of any moral code. He will respond to every situation spontaneously -- not according to any scripture, but according to his own consciousness. He will be absolutely free from all fictions of God, heaven and hell. Freedom will be his very heartbeat, and consciousness will give him a life of grace, beauty, blissfulness, benediction.

He will be overflowing with love. He will be immensely powerful, but not over others.

His power will be his love.

His power will be his treasure that he can share.

His power will be his constant sharing.

He cannot reduce anybody into a beggar; he cannot take away the dignity of anybody. He will bestow love, consciousness as a friend, as a fellow traveler, but he will never, even in his dreams, think himself higher or holier.

He will be utterly innocent.

In his innocence he will be holy, and in his love he will be rich, and in his superconsciousness he will have the quality of godliness.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #22
Chapter title: The greeting

18 April 1987 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8704185
ShortTitle: ZARA222
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 85 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE GREETING

ONE OF THE SO-CALLED HIGHER MEN, THE KING, ADDRESSES ZARATHUSTRA:
JUST TO SEE THIS WOULD WE CLIMB HIGHER MOUNTAINS THAN THIS MOUNTAIN. FOR WE HAVE COME AS SIGHTSEERS, WE WANTED TO SEE WHAT MAKES SAD EYES BRIGHT....
NOTHING MORE GLADDENING GROWS ON EARTH, O ZARATHUSTRA, THAN AN EXALTED, ROBUST WILL: IT IS THE EARTH'S FAIREST GROWTH. A WHOLE LANDSCAPE IS REFRESHED BY ONE SUCH TREE.
TO THE PINE-TREE, O ZARATHUSTRA, DO I COMPARE HIM WHO GROWS UP LIKE YOU: TALL, SILENT, HARD, ALONE, OF THE FINEST, SUPPLEST WOOD, MAGNIFICENT -- AT LAST, HOWEVER, REACHING OUT WITH STRONG, GREEN BRANCHES FOR ITS DOMAIN, ASKING BOLD QUESTIONS OF THE WINDS AND STORMS AND WHATEVER IS AT HOME IN THE HEIGHTS,
REPLYING MORE BOLDLY, A COMMANDER, A VICTOR: OH WHO WOULD NOT CLIMB HIGH MOUNTAINS TO BEHOLD SUCH TREES?...
O ZARATHUSTRA; AT YOUR GLANCE EVEN THE RESTLESS MAN GROWS SECURE AND HEALS HIS HEART....
A GREAT LONGING HAS ARISEN, AND MANY HAVE LEARNED TO ASK: WHO IS ZARATHUSTRA?
AND HE INTO WHOSE EAR YOU HAVE EVER POURED YOUR SONG AND YOUR HONEY: ALL THE HIDDEN MEN, THE HERMITS AND HERMIT-COUPLES, SAY ALL AT ONCE TO THEIR HEARTS:
`DOES ZARATHUSTRA STILL LIVE? THERE IS NO LONGER ANY POINT IN LIVING, IT IS ALL ONE, EVERYTHING IS IN VAIN: EXCEPT WE LIVE WITH ZARATHUSTRA!'...
NOW THE WAVES RISE AND RISE AROUND YOUR MOUNTAIN, O ZARATHUSTRA. AND HOWEVER HIGH YOUR HEIGHT MAY BE, MANY MUST REACH UP TO YOU: YOUR BOAT SHALL NOT SIT IN THE DRY FOR MUCH LONGER.
AND THAT WE DESPAIRING MEN HAVE NOW COME INTO YOUR CAVE AND ARE ALREADY NO LONGER DESPAIRING: THAT IS ONLY A SIGN AND AN OMEN THAT BETTER MEN ARE ON THEIR WAY TO YOU;
FOR THIS ITSELF IS ON ITS WAY TO YOU, THE LAST REMNANT OF GOD AMONG MEN, THAT IS: ALL MEN POSSESSED BY GREAT LONGING, GREAT DISGUST, GREAT SATIETY,
ALL WHO DO NOT WANT TO LIVE EXCEPT THEY LEARN TO HOPE AGAIN -- EXCEPT THEY LEARN FROM YOU, O ZARATHUSTRA, THE GREAT HOPE!...
TRULY, YOU MAY ALL BE HIGHER MEN (ZARATHUSTRA RESPONDED): BUT FOR ME -- YOU ARE NOT HIGH AND STRONG ENOUGH.
FOR ME, THAT IS TO SAY: FOR THE INEXORABLE THAT IS SILENT WITHIN ME BUT WILL NOT ALWAYS BE SILENT. AND IF YOU BELONG TO ME, IT IS NOT AS MY RIGHT ARM.
FOR HE WHO HIMSELF STANDS ON SICK AND TENDER LEGS, AS YOU DO, WANTS ABOVE ALL, WHETHER HE KNOWS IT OR CONCEALS IT FROM HIMSELF: TO BE SPARED.
MY ARMS AND LEGS, HOWEVER, I DO NOT SPARE, I DO NOT SPARE MY WARRIORS: HOW, THEN, COULD YOU BE FIT FOR MY WARFARE?...
I NEED PURE, SMOOTH MIRRORS FOR MY TEACHING; UPON YOUR SURFACE EVEN MY OWN REFLECTION IS DISTORTED....
YOU ARE ONLY BRIDGES: MAY HIGHER MEN THAN YOU STEP ACROSS UPON YOU! YOU ARE STEPS: SO DO NOT BE ANGRY WITH HIM WHO CLIMBS OVER YOU INTO HIS HEIGHT!
FROM YOUR SEED THERE MAY ONE DAY GROW FOR ME A GENUINE SON AND PERFECT HEIR: BUT THAT IS FAR AHEAD. YOU YOURSELVES ARE NOT THOSE TO WHOM MY HERITAGE AND NAME BELONG....
NO! NO! THRICE NO! IT IS FOR OTHERS THAT I WAIT HERE IN THESE MOUNTAINS AND I WILL NOT LIFT MY FOOT FROM HERE WITHOUT THEM,
FOR HIGHER, STRONGER, MORE VICTORIOUS, MORE JOYFUL MEN, SUCH AS ARE SQUARE-BUILT IN BODY AND SOUL: LAUGHING LIONS MUST COME!
O MY GUESTS, YOU STRANGE MEN, HAVE YOU YET HEARD NOTHING OF MY CHILDREN? AND THAT THEY ARE ON THEIR WAY TO ME?
SPEAK TO ME OF MY GARDENS, OF MY BLISSFUL ISLANDS, OF MY BEAUTIFUL NEW RACE, WHY DO YOU NOT SPEAK OF THEM?
THIS GUEST-GIFT DO I BEG OF YOUR LOVE, THAT YOU SPEAK TO ME OF MY CHILDREN. IN THEM I AM RICH, FOR THEM I BECAME POOR: WHAT HAVE I NOT GIVEN,
WHAT WOULD I NOT GIVE, TO POSSESS ONE THING: THESE CHILDREN, THIS LIVING GARDEN, THESE TREES OF LIFE OF MY WILL AND OF MY HIGHEST HOPE!
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Mankind has created false things for everything that is true. There is a great market for the false things; for the truth there is almost no competition. Only rarely a person goes in search, risking his whole life, to know the meaning of existence and himself.

It is cheaper to borrow it from scriptures, from libraries, from the past inheritance. The universities are doing the great job of keeping man away from truth. The learned men, the scholars, the rabbis, the pandits, their whole function seems to be how to prevent seekers, because even if one man comes to know the truth

he creates a great challenge in many other souls. And he also creates an awareness in millions of people that what they have been thinking as true is not true; they have been deceived.

And their so-called great men are all phony. Their greatness is not more than acting. They are *acting* the way a great man *is*, spontaneously; hence you will find in your so-called great men many, many faces. They use those masks as a situation needs, or in a certain circumstance, and they immediately change their mask if the situation changes. And when they are at ease, alone, they are as small people as you can find anywhere in the whole mob. Their heights are only of words; their experiences are all stolen; their grace is not more than skin-deep. But the ordinary humankind they are able to deceive, because you have never known the real great man. You don't have anything to compare with. You cannot call the false the false unless you know the real.

This fragment from Zarathustra this evening begins as one of the so-called higher men, the king, addresses Zarathustra. Why is he being called the so-called? In fact all your kings, all your presidents, all your prime ministers are only so-called higher men. They are chosen by the masses, and the masses cannot understand what is real and what is false. The masses are blind. The masses simply believe in any deceiver. Anyone who is articulate enough in promising the masses becomes a great man.

And you see, every day, your great men disappearing -- as their power disappears, their greatness also disappears. It was not something, a quality of their soul, a manifestation of their consciousness; it was just the chair. The chair was bestowing on them all their greatness. The kings were not chosen; they forced themselves violently on the masses. Out of fear they were accepted, out of fear they were respected. But greatness is never out of fear. Greatness is a magnetic force; it attracts you not by violence but by love. It proves itself not by the sword but just by its tremendously fragrant presence.

Just look at your great men, the so-called higher men, and you will be surprised that behind their masks are hiding very little, very mean and very ugly human beings. That's why the king is referred to as the so-called higher man. But even a so-called higher man in the presence of a man like Zarathustra forgets to pretend, forgets his act; he opens up, becomes available in his reality. These words will show it.

The king said to Zarathustra: JUST TO SEE THIS WOULD WE CLIMB HIGHER MOUNTAINS THAN THIS MOUNTAIN. Just to see you.

He has completely forgotten that he is the king. He has completely forgotten that Zarathustra is nothing but a beggar. But this is the beauty of existence -- that there are kings who are beggars and there are beggars who are kings. Zarathustra may be a beggar, but the moment you encounter him you will suddenly realize: he may not have a kingdom, but he is a great king.

Perhaps his kingdom is of the inner world.

> JUST TO SEE THIS WOULD WE CLIMB HIGHER MOUNTAINS THAN THIS MOUNTAIN. FOR WE HAVE COME AS SIGHTSEERS, WE WANTED TO SEE WHAT MAKES SAD EYES BRIGHT.

We had seen people coming to you, and when they had come back we were surprised: what a miracle is happening. When they had gone they went with sad eyes, and when they had come back all that sadness had disappeared; their eyes were bright. When they had gone they were heavy, loaded with a thousand and one worries, tensions and anxieties, and when they came down from the mountains they came just as the rivers come dancing, so fresh, so alive -- as if they are newly born. It is these people who have brought us here.

We had come originally just as sightseers, just out of curiosity -- what is happening? But seeing you has changed everything. We are no longer sightseers. We have seen, for the first time, a man who is worthy of being called a man. We could have climbed higher mountains to see you. Just to see you is such a tremendous experience, so transforming, that one feels at a loss how to understand it. It is beyond reason and beyond logic: just to see a man and all your sadness disappears, and suddenly your heart is full of songs.

NOTHING MORE GLADDENING GROWS ON EARTH, O ZARATHUSTRA, THAN AN EXALTED, ROBUST WILL: IT IS THE EARTH'S FAIREST GROWTH. A WHOLE LANDSCAPE IS REFRESHED BY ONE SUCH TREE. NOTHING MORE GLADDENING... and the man is a king and he has seen much. He has a kingdom and he may have great treasures; he may have beautiful wives. He has tasted all that is available in the world. Still he says:

NOTHING MORE GLADDENING GROWS ON EARTH, O ZARATHUSTRA.... We have not seen anything more gladdening. Our hearts are dancing. We cannot believe it, but we have to believe it in spite of ourselves. Just your very presence makes us feel rejuvenated. You are a robust will, exalted. It is the earth's fairest growth. We have seen millions of people, but you are the fairest growth on the earth. A whole landscape is refreshed by one such tree. Even if you are alone, the whole landscape is changed by your

presence.

TO THE PINE-TREE, O ZARATHUSTRA, DO I COMPARE HIM WHO GROWS UP LIKE YOU: TALL, SILENT, HARD, ALONE, OF THE FINEST, SUPPLEST WOOD, MAGNIFICENT -- AT LAST, HOWEVER, REACHING OUT WITH STRONG, GREEN BRANCHES FOR ITS DOMAIN, ASKING BOLD QUESTIONS OF THE WINDS AND STORMS AND WHATEVER IS AT HOME IN THE HEIGHTS.

The king says to Zarathustra, "I can only compare you to a pine tree -- high in the sky, dancing in the wind, in the rain, in the sun, reaching to the very stars, with tremendous will asking questions to the storms. Your very presence has made the heights divine, magnificent.

REPLYING MORE BOLDLY, A COMMANDER, A VICTOR: OH WHO WOULD NOT CLIMB HIGH MOUNTAINS TO BEHOLD SUCH TREES?
O ZARATHUSTRA; AT YOUR GLANCE EVEN THE RESTLESS MAN GROWS SECURE AND HEALS HIS HEART.

A GREAT LONGING HAS ARISEN, AND MANY HAVE LEARNED TO ASK: WHO IS ZARATHUSTRA? You may not be aware of it -- you live in the mountains -- but in the plains thousands of people are asking a single question: Who is Zarathustra? Your fragrance has reached far ahead of you. Your name is ringing in millions of hearts, creating a great desire, a great longing, of which they have never been aware -- to reach to the heights, to find ways to transform their potential into a reality, to make their dreams come true. All that was dormant in them... just hearing about you and the miracles that are happening around you, the dormant, the sleeping potential is slowly uncoiling like a serpent.

AND HE INTO WHOSE EAR YOU HAVE EVER POURED YOUR SONG AND YOUR HONEY: ALL THE HIDDEN MEN, THE HERMITS AND HERMIT-COUPLES, SAY ALL AT ONCE TO THEIR HEARTS:
`DOES ZARATHUSTRA STILL LIVE? THERE IS NO LONGER ANY POINT IN LIVING, IT IS ALL ONE, EVERYTHING IS IN VAIN: EXCEPT WE LIVE WITH ZARATHUSTRA!'

Those who have tasted your songs, in whose ears you have poured your honey, your love, your consciousness, they feel that if you are no longer alive then there is no point in living for them too. Without you the whole earth becomes meaningless. You are the very earth and the meaning of the earth. You are the very life and the very salt of the life to many, many people. Those who have tasted a little bit of your existence are no longer the same: they have moved from being ordinary human beings towards something higher, something greater.

NOW THE WAVES RISE AND RISE AROUND YOUR MOUNTAIN, O ZARATHUSTRA, AND HOWEVER HIGH YOUR HEIGHT MAY BE, MANY MUST REACH UP TO YOU: YOUR BOAT SHALL NOT SIT IN THE DRY FOR MUCH LONGER.

In a very poetic way, in a very cultured, learned way the king says to Zarathustra, "Now waves and waves are rising around your mountain, just to reach to you." Whatever the king is saying is under the magnetic, charismatic influence of Zarathustra.
This has always happened.

People who have come to Gautam Buddha have forgotten their personalities, have forgotten their masks, have opened their hearts. People who have come to Pythagoras or Heraclitus have suddenly found that they can throw away their clothes and be utterly nude; there is nothing to hide. In fact, they would like a man like Zarathustra or Gautam Buddha to see through and through their being, because their very seeing is going to cleanse them of all the rubbish that they have been carrying perhaps for many lives.

AND HOWEVER HIGH YOUR HEIGHT MAY BE, MANY MUST REACH UP TO YOU: YOUR BOAT SHALL NOT SIT IN THE DRY FOR MUCH LONGER.
AND THAT WE DESPAIRING MEN HAVE NOW COME INTO YOUR CAVE AND ARE ALREADY NO LONGER DESPAIRING.

The king said, "We had come here sad, depressed and in deep despair. And you have not uttered a single word. You have not done anything to us and we are already no longer despairing. We are already no longer sad."

This has been called, in the East, *satsang*. This is something which is unique to the East. The West has never been able to develop anything parallel to it, because it simply means: to be with the man who has

arrived. It is not necessarily needed that he should speak. It is not necessary for you to ask, but just being in his presence is a great experience. His very vibe is transforming; his joy is contagious; his silence finds ways to enter into you; his heart suddenly starts moving your heart in a harmonious dance.

THAT IS ONLY A SIGN AND AN OMEN THAT BETTER MEN ARE ON THEIR WAY TO YOU. And to recognize that better men are on their way to you is something surprising, because the king, in his world, is the highest -- who can be better than him?

But suddenly before Zarathustra he feels his smallness and he feels that all his kingdom and all his treasures are valueless. This man's kingdom is of eternity; this man's kingdom cannot be conquered. Even death cannot take it away. And we have been wasting our time playing with toys; we have been children. It is a moment of great truth when he says, "Perhaps we are just the beginners, and better men are on their way to you."

FOR THIS ITSELF IS ON ITS WAY TO YOU, THE LAST REMNANT OF GOD AMONG MEN, THAT IS: ALL MEN POSSESSED BY GREAT LONGING, GREAT DISGUST, GREAT SATIETY. The people who are utterly satisfied in the ordinary world suddenly find, in the presence of a man like Zarathustra, that there is much more to be discovered yet. They have become satisfied too early. Perhaps their longing was not great enough.

There will be people who are disgusted with the mean and ugly humanity, and, seeing you, will find that if man is disgusting, it is not his nature; perhaps he has gone astray. It is not his fault; perhaps there was nobody to help him to be on the right way. Here is a man who is a joy to see, a bliss to feel. And there will be coming, men possessed by great longing who don't know exactly what they want. But one thing is certain: that whatever this world can give is not enough.

They want more. They want something immortal, they want something eternal, they want something divine. All that is mundane makes no sense to them; all that can be taken away by death has no meaning to them. They want to find something which is beyond death, which cannot be destroyed by death. They may not be aware of what they are actually asking for, but hearing your name they must be on the way.

> ALL WHO DO NOT WANT TO LIVE EXCEPT THEY LEARN TO HOPE AGAIN -- EXCEPT THEY LEARN FROM YOU, O ZARATHUSTRA, THE GREAT HOPE!

Seeing you, only one word arises again and again: you are the great hope. Seeing you, it can be trusted that man can reach heights unimaginable, that man can reach depths abysmal, that man can touch stars, that man can contain the whole universe, that man can expand his consciousness to the unlimited universe itself.

ALL WHO DO NOT WANT TO LIVE.... They are tired of ordinary living: the mundane, the routine, the mechanical. Those who have lost hope, they will be coming to you, because your fragrance has reached them.

> EXCEPT THEY LEARN TO HOPE AGAIN -- EXCEPT THEY LEARN FROM YOU, O ZARATHUSTRA, THE GREAT HOPE!
> TRULY, YOU MAY ALL BE HIGHER MEN (ZARATHUSTRA RESPONDED): BUT FOR ME -- YOU ARE NOT HIGH AND STRONG ENOUGH.

The king has said everything in praise of Zarathustra. You cannot improve upon it. What more can be said? But Zarathustra is not concerned what the king has said about him; Zarathustra is concerned with the situation the king and the other waiters in his care are in. When you come to a master he is not interested in what you say about him; he is more interested in what you are.

> TRULY, YOU MAY ALL BE HIGHER MEN (ZARATHUSTRA RESPONDED): BUT FOR ME -- YOU ARE NOT HIGH AND STRONG ENOUGH.
> FOR ME, THAT IS TO SAY: FOR THE INEXORABLE THAT IS SILENT WITHIN ME BUT WILL NOT ALWAYS BE SILENT.

For my inner silence knows perfectly well that you are very small. Your words cannot deceive me. That's why it is said that the masters are as soft as rose petals, and as hard as any sword can be.FOR THE INEXORABLE THAT IS SILENT WITHIN ME... you are neither high nor strong enough. And my silence will not always remain silent. The time is coming when my silence is going to shower into many and millions of expressions. But those expressions will be understood only by those who have really ears to hear the silent music, and who have eyes to see the purest light.

AND IF YOU BELONG TO ME, IT IS NOT AS MY RIGHT ARM.... Even if you want to belong to me, you cannot be my right arm. You cannot be that close, because I can see from my heights you are too

small. You know beautiful words. You are also sensitive. Perhaps you have a little desire for transformation too. You are certainly impressed by the space I am in, and by the vibrations that are surrounding me;but you are not the seekers. You have come here out of curiosity, not out of a deep desire for metamorphosis, for changing yourself into the new man, into the superman.

FOR HE WHO HIMSELF STANDS ON SICK AND TENDER LEGS, AS YOU DO, WANTS ABOVE ALL, WHETHER HE KNOWS IT OR CONCEALS IT FROM HIMSELF: TO BE SPARED. You want everything without paying anything in return. You want to be glad, you want to be blissful, you want to be peaceful, you want to reach to the heights, but without any effort. This is not possible. You will have to stake yourself; you cannot be spared. Whether you know it or not, deep down you want to be spared. You simply want to rejoice and get everything without moving a single inch.

MY ARMS AND LEGS, HOWEVER, I DO NOT SPARE, I DO NOT SPARE MY WARRIORS: HOW, THEN, COULD YOU BE FIT FOR MY WARFARE? It is a struggle -- the greatest struggle in life -- to transcend oneself, to go beyond oneself, to make oneself a stepping-stone to a higher state of consciousness.

It is a warfare and you have to become a warrior.

> I NEED PURE, SMOOTH MIRRORS FOR MY TEACHING; UPON YOUR SURFACE EVEN MY OWN REFLECTION IS DISTORTED.

To come into contact with a man like Zarathustra, one has to be ready not to be hurt -- because a man like Zarathustra is not going to be polite, is not going to follow the social etiquette; he will say exactly what is true, whether it hurts you or not. And truth often hurts, because we have lived in lies for so long that truth has become a stranger to us.

Zarathustra says: I NEED PURE, SMOOTH MIRRORS FOR MY TEACHING; UPON YOUR SURFACE EVEN MY OWN REFLECTION IS DISTORTED.

I can see that your mirrors are so full of dust; you need a great cleaning. As you are you cannot start a great revolution in your consciousness. The first thing is to drop all the dust that is upon your mirror, on your consciousness.

> YOU ARE ONLY BRIDGES: MAY HIGHER MEN THAN YOU STEP ACROSS UPON YOU! YOU ARE STEPS: SO DO NOT BE ANGRY WITH HIM WHO CLIMBS OVER YOU INTO HIS HEIGHT.

He is really telling them about their own higher self. He is saying, "You are only bridges. You have to be passed over. You will be left behind; and something that will pass over you will be almost a stranger to you, although it has been hidden inside you. But you have never gone into that interior of your own being. You are not acquainted with yourself. You don't know even your own address: where are you, and who are you?

YOU ARE ONLY BRIDGES: MAY HIGHER MEN THAN YOU STEP ACROSS UPON YOU! And those higher men are hidden within you. You are steps, so do not be angry with him who climbs over you into his height.

> FROM YOUR SEED THERE MAY ONE DAY GROW FOR ME A GENUINE SON AND PERFECT HEIR: BUT THAT IS FAR AHEAD. YOU YOURSELVES ARE NOT THOSE TO WHOM MY HERITAGE AND NAME BELONG.
> NO! NO! THRICE NO! IT IS FOR OTHERS THAT I WAIT HERE IN THESE MOUNTAINS AND I WILL NOT LIFT MY FOOT FROM HERE WITHOUT THEM.

He is giving them a challenge: "If you want to be my companions, my fellow travelers, my right hand, then cleanse your mirror. Become a bridge for something transcendental that is hidden within you. Give room for some stranger that was always inside you, but you had never looked at."

FOR HIGHER, STRONGER, MORE VICTORIOUS, MORE JOYFUL MEN, SUCH AS ARE SQUARE-BUILT IN BODY AND SOUL: LAUGHING LIONS MUST COME! Just being glad in my presence won't do; I need laughing lions. Gladness is a passive state. Gladness must become active, must turn into a laughter, must turn into a dance.

The longing should not be only a thought, a dream. It will become your thirst, your hunger.

O MY GUESTS, YOU STRANGE MEN, HAVE YOU YET HEARD NOTHING OF MY CHILDREN? AND THAT THEY ARE ON THEIR WAY TO ME? It is always difficult to understand the

mystics. They speak a language of their own. They don't care about your grammar and they don't care about your linguistics. They can't care. They can't help it; they have to find their own language, their own expressions.

Zarathustra is saying: O MY GUESTS, YOU STRANGE MEN, HAVE YOU YET HEARD NOTHING OF MY CHILDREN? Unless you become my children, unless you become so innocent.... Get down from your wisdom, get down from your heights, get down from your learnedness! Someone is a king, someone is a pope, someone is a saint -- get down from these heights and be my children -- because in Zarathustra's language the child is the highest state of consciousness.

The camel is the lowest, the lion is in the middle, and the child is the last. The camel has to become a lion, and the lion has to become a child. These are his symbols -- because the camel is a born slave; he is very ready to kneel down and very happy to be loaded. And millions of people are in the state of the camel.

Only once in a while some camel simply stands up and gives a lion's roar -- refuses to be a slave, refuses to be loaded. And even more rarely a lion becomes so innocent, just like a newly-born baby. That is the highest consciousness, the purest mirror. And he is saying: HAVE YOU HEARD NOTHING OF MY CHILDREN? AND THAT THEY ARE ON THEIR WAY TO ME?

SPEAK TO ME OF MY GARDENS, OF MY BLISSFUL ISLANDS, OF MY BEAUTIFUL NEW RACE, WHY DO YOU NOT SPEAK OF THEM? Why are you talking about me? It is absolutely futile. Don't waste your time in praising me, but expose yourself. Speak to me of my gardens. Are you my garden? Are you ready to become my garden? Speak to me of my children. Are you ready to become my children? Of my Blissful Islands -- individuals, integrated, absolutely free, ready to fly to the sky, to the farthest star; of my beautiful new race -- a new man, the superman: Why do you not speak of them? -- because that will be speaking about your own future, that will be speaking about your own potential, that will be speaking about your own possibilities. That will be meaningful.

THIS GUEST-GIFT DO I BEG OF YOUR LOVE, THAT YOU SPEAK TO ME OF MY CHILDREN. IN THEM I AM RICH, FOR THEM I BECAME POOR: WHAT HAVE I NOT GIVEN. I have given everything to bring a new race of men into the world. Speak to me of the new race. Are you going to be part of it? Are you ready for that great revolution? It is going through a fire test.

In my children, in the new race, I am rich, and for them I have become poor. I am living in solitude, possessing nothing. I have renounced everything of the world, of the so-called mankind, because it was all disgusting; it was all too ordinary, too mundane. I have become poor just in order that I can create space for the new race of men to come in.

WHAT HAVE I NOT GIVEN, WHAT WOULD I NOT GIVE, TO POSSESS ONE THING: THESE CHILDREN, THIS LIVING GARDEN, THESE TREES OF LIFE OF MY WILL AND OF MY HIGHEST HOPE! Don't talk about me but talk about your readiness. How far are you ready to go with me? Are you going to be just a sightseer, fulfilling your curiosity? Will you go back and talk about me? Is that all, or are you going to stay here? Unless the old dies and the new is born... are you ready to become the womb for the new race?

... these CHILDREN, THIS LIVING GARDEN, THESE TREES OF MY WILL AND OF MY HIGHEST HOPE! Zarathustra is not impressed by what the king said to him. You cannot impress a great master by praising him. The king praised him the same way as the king was praised by his courtiers. He used beautiful words, he tried his best, but it is impossible to deceive a man like Zarathustra. His eyes are almost like X-rays; they go to your very being, to your innermost core. They don't bother about your words; they only care about your being.

His response may look a little too hard, because the king was very courteous. But to a great master like Zarathustra courtesy and etiquette and manners are all games. They are good in the marketplace but not in the solitary cave in the mountains, where someone has reached to his ultimate consciousness. You should not take there your toys.

It would have been absolutely right for the king just to sit by the side of Zarathustra, or to touch his feet, or to put his head onto his feet and remain silent. It would have been perfectly right to sit by the side of Zarathustra and let his tears come, and say what his heart is feeling: his joy, his gladness. Or perhaps he could have danced, forgetting all mannerisms, forgetting all the etiquette of his court.

If he had danced to abandon, if he had danced to such an extreme where the dancer disappears and only the dance remains, perhaps Zarathustra would have responded differently -- because then he would have been one of his children, one of his islands, one of the trees of his garden.

Then he would have fulfilled his hope: his hope for a new race of men.

... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet

Chapter #23
Chapter title: Of laughter and dance

19 April 1987 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8704190
ShortTitle:	ZARA223
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	94 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
OF LAUGHTER AND DANCE
WHAT HAS BEEN THE GREATEST SIN HERE ON EARTH? WAS IT NOT THE SAYING OF HIM WHO SAID: `WOE TO THOSE WHO LAUGH!'
DID HE HIMSELF FIND ON EARTH NO REASON FOR LAUGHTER? IF SO, HE SOUGHT BADLY. EVEN A CHILD COULD FIND REASONS.
HE -- DID NOT LOVE SUFFICIENTLY: OTHERWISE HE WOULD ALSO HAVE LOVED US, THE LAUGHERS! BUT HE HATED AND JEERED AT US, HE PROMISED US WAILING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.
DOES ONE THEN STRAIGHTWAY HAVE TO CURSE WHERE ONE DOES NOT LOVE? THAT -- SEEMS TO ME BAD TASTE. BUT THAT IS WHAT HE DID, THIS UNCOMPROMISING MAN. HE SPRANG FROM THE MOB.
AND HE HIMSELF DID NOT LOVE SUFFICIENTLY: OTHERWISE HE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN SO ANGRY THAT HE WAS NOT LOVED. GREAT LOVE DOES NOT DESIRE LOVE -- IT DESIRES MORE.
AVOID ALL SUCH UNCOMPROMISING MEN! THEY ARE A POOR, SICK TYPE, A MOB TYPE: THEY LOOK UPON THIS LIFE WITH AN ILL WILL, THEY HAVE AN EVIL EYE FOR THIS EARTH.
AVOID ALL SUCH UNCOMPROMISING MEN! THEY HAVE HEAVY FEET AND SULTRY HEARTS -- THEY DO NOT KNOW HOW TO DANCE. HOW COULD THE EARTH BE LIGHT TO SUCH MEN!...
THIS LAUGHER'S CROWN, THIS ROSE-WREATH CROWN: I MYSELF HAVE SET THIS CROWN ON MY HEAD, I MYSELF HAVE CANONIZED MY LAUGHTER. I HAVE FOUND NO OTHER STRONG ENOUGH FOR IT TODAY.
ZARATHUSTRA THE DANCER, ZARATHUSTRA THE LIGHT, WHO BECKONS WITH HIS WINGS, READY FOR FLIGHT, BECKONING TO ALL BIRDS, PREPARED AND READY, BLISSFULLY LIGHT-HEARTED: ZARATHUSTRA THE PROPHET, ZARATHUSTRA THE LAUGHING PROPHET, NO IMPATIENT NOR UNCOMPROMISING MAN, ONE WHO LOVES JUMPING AND ESCAPADES; I MYSELF HAVE SET THIS CROWN ON MY HEAD!...
YOU HIGHER MEN, THE WORST ABOUT YOU IS: NONE OF YOU HAS LEARNED TO DANCE AS A MAN OUGHT TO DANCE -- TO DANCE BEYOND YOURSELVES! WHAT DOES IT MATTER THAT YOU ARE FAILURES!
HOW MUCH IS STILL POSSIBLE! SO LEARN TO LAUGH BEYOND YOURSELVES! LIFT UP YOUR HEARTS, YOU FINE DANCERS, HIGH! HIGHER! AND DO NOT FORGET TO LAUGH WELL!
THIS LAUGHER'S CROWN, THIS ROSE-WREATH CROWN: TO YOU, MY BROTHERS, DO I THROW THIS

CROWN! I HAVE CANONIZED LAUGHTER; YOU HIGHER MEN, LEARN -- TO LAUGH!...
`THIS IS MY MORNING, MY DAY BEGINS: RISE UP NOW, RISE UP, GREAT NOONTIDE!'
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA AND LEFT HIS CAVE, GLOWING AND STRONG, LIKE A MORNING SUN EMERGING FROM BEHIND DARK MOUNTAINS.

Zarathustra is absolutely right when he says, WHAT HAS BEEN THE GREATEST SIN HERE ON EARTH? WAS IT NOT THE SAYING OF HIM WHO SAID: `WOE TO THOSE WHO LAUGH!' But all your so-called saints are saying that, all your religions are saying that, all your so-called great men are saying that. And they are not saying it without any reason.

One of the most cruel things done to man is to make him sad and serious. This has to be done, because without making man sad and serious, it is impossible to make him a slave -- a slave in all the dimensions of slavery: spiritually a slave to some fictitious God, to some fictitious heaven and hell; psychologically a slave, because sadness, seriousness are not natural, they have to be forced upon the mind and the mind falls into fragments, is shattered; and physically a slave also, because a man who cannot laugh, cannot be really healthy and whole.

Laughter is not one-dimensional; it has all the three dimensions of man's being. When you laugh your body joins it, your mind joins it, your being joins it. In laughter the distinctions disappear, the divisions disappear, the schizophrenic personality disappears. But it was against those who wanted to exploit man -- the kings, the priests, the cunning politicians. Their whole effort was somehow to make man weaker, sick: make man miserable and he will never revolt.

Taking man's laughter away from him is taking his very life away. Taking laughter away from man is spiritual castration.

Have you watched the difference between bulls and bullocks? They were born the same, but the bullocks have been castrated. And unless they are castrated, you cannot use them as slaves to carry your burden, to draw your carts. You cannot put bulls ahead of your cart -- the bull is so powerful, it is impossible to keep him in control; he has an individuality of his own. But the bullock is a very faraway echo of his real being, just a shadow. You have destroyed him.

To create slaves, man has been destroyed in the same way. Laughter has been condemned continually as childish, as insane; at the most you are allowed to smile. The difference between a smile and laughter is the same as between the bullock and the bull. Laughter is total. The smile is just an exercise of the lips; the smile is just a mannerism. Laughter knows no mannerism, no etiquette -- it is wild, and its wildness has all the beauty.

But the vested interests, whether of money or of organized religions or of the rulers, all were agreed on one thing: man has to be weakened, made miserable, made afraid -- has to be forced to live in a kind of paranoia. Only then will he kneel down on his knees before wooden or stone statues. Only then will he be ready to serve anybody who is powerful.

Laughter brings your energy back to you. Every fiber of your being becomes alive, and every cell of your being starts dancing. Zarathustra is right when he says that the greatest sin against man done on the earth is that he has been prohibited from laughing. The implications are deep, because when you are prohibited from laughing certainly you are prohibited from being joyous, you are prohibited from singing a song of celebration, you are prohibited from dancing just out of sheer blissfulness.

By prohibiting laughter, all that is beautiful in life, all that makes life livable and lovable, all that gives meaning to life is destroyed. It is the ugliest strategy used against man.

Seriousness is a sin. And remember, seriousness does not mean sincerity -- sincerity is altogether a different phenomenon. A serious man cannot laugh, cannot dance, cannot play. He is always controlling himself; he has been brought up in such a way that he has become a jailer to himself. The sincere man can laugh sincerely, can dance sincerely, can rejoice sincerely. Sincerity has nothing to do with seriousness.

Seriousness is simply sickness of the soul, and only sick souls can be converted into slaves. And all the vested interests need a humanity which is not rebellious, which is very willing, almost begging, to be slaves.

DID HE HIMSELF FIND ON EARTH NO REASON FOR LAUGHTER? IF SO, HE SOUGHT BADLY. EVEN A CHILD COULD FIND REASONS.

In fact, only children are found to be giggling and laughing; and the grown-ups think that because they are ignorant children they can be forgiven -- they are as yet uncivilized, as yet primitive. The whole effort of parents, of society, of teachers, of priests is how to civilize them, how to make them serious, how to make

them behave like slaves, not like independent individuals.

You are not supposed to have your own opinions. You just have to be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; you have to be a communist or a fascist or a socialist. You are not supposed to have your own opinions; you are not supposed to be yourself. You are allowed to be part of a crowd -- and to be part of a crowd is nothing but becoming a cog in a wheel. You have committed suicide.

Zarathustra is asking, "Can't you find anything on the earth that makes you laugh, that makes you dance, that makes you rejoice? Even children can find reasons." But your mind has been filled with so many prejudices that your eyes are almost blind, your heart is almost dead; you have been turned into living corpses.

HE -- DID NOT LOVE SUFFICIENTLY: OTHERWISE HE WOULD ALSO HAVE LOVED US, THE LAUGHERS! In fact, in society the man who laughs totally -- a belly laugh -- is not respected. You have to look serious; that shows that you are civilized and sane. Laughing is for children and for the insane, or for the primitive.

I cannot conceive that Jesus ever laughed in his life. Of course, he cannot laugh on the cross; for that, a far greater man is needed -- perhaps a Zarathustra -- because there have been people who have laughed on the cross. Just go into any church and see Jesus on the cross. Naturally he is serious, and his seriousness fills the whole church; to laugh there seems to be out of place. There is no mention anywhere that Jesus ever laughed in his life; it is obvious that the only begotten son of God has to be very serious. Nobody has ever heard that God has laughed either.

Jesus cannot laugh because he is full of expectations; and those expectations are going to turn into frustrations. Even on the cross he was waiting for a miracle -- for a hand to come out of the clouds and take him down from the cross, and prove to the world, "I cannot watch my only begotten son being crucified. I sent him to save you, and you are misbehaving with my own son. Your behavior is unforgivable."

On the cross he shouted, looking at the sky when nothing was happening, "Father, have you forsaken me? Have you forgotten me?" Naturally, such a man cannot laugh. His life is going to be a life of continual frustrations. He expects too much.

Children can laugh because they don't expect anything. Because they don't expect anything, their eyes have a clarity to see things -- and the world is full of so much absurdity, ridiculousness. There is so much slipping on banana peels, that a child cannot avoid seeing it! It is our expectations which function like curtains on our eyes.

Because all the religions are against life, they cannot be for laughter. Laughter is an essential part of life and love. Religions are against life, against love, against laughter, against joy; they are against everything that can make life a tremendous experience of benediction and blessings.

Because of their anti-life attitude, they have destroyed the whole of humanity. They have taken away all that is juicy in man; and their saints have become the examples for others to follow. Their saints are just dry bones -- fasting, torturing themselves in many, many ways, finding new devices, new ways to torture their bodies. The more they have been torturing themselves, the higher they have risen in respectability. They have found a ladder, a way to become more and more respectable: just torture yourself, and people are going to worship you and remember you for centuries.

Self-torture is a psychological sickness. There is nothing to be worshiped in it; it is slow suicide. But we have supported this slow suicide for centuries, because the idea has become fixed in our minds that the body and the soul are enemies. The more you torture the body, the more spiritual you are; the more you allow the body to have pleasure, enjoyment, love, laughter, the less spiritual you are. This dichotomy is the basic reason why laughter has disappeared from man.

HE -- DID NOT LOVE SUFFICIENTLY: OTHERWISE HE WOULD ALSO HAVE LOVED US, THE LAUGHERS! BUT HE HATED AND JEERED AT US, HE PROMISED US WAILING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.

I have seen pictures of European churches in the Middle Ages... the preacher's function was to make people very much afraid of hellfire and the tortures that they would have to suffer there. Their descriptions were so vivid that many women used to faint in the churches. It was thought that the greatest preacher was the one who made the most people faint -- that was a way to find out who was the greatest preacher.

The whole of religion is founded on a simple psychology: fear magnified in the name of hell, and greed magnified in the name of heaven. Those who are enjoying themselves on the earth are going to fall into hell.

Naturally man becomes afraid -- just for small pleasures, for only seventy years of life, he has to suffer in hell for eternity.

This was one of the reasons Bertrand Russell dropped out of Christianity and wrote a book, WHY I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN. He said, "The first thing that made me decide was the absolutely unjustified idea that for my small sins I can be punished for eternity." He said, "If I count all the sins that I have committed according to the scriptures, and if I include the sins I have dreamt about -- that I have not committed -- the most strict judge cannot send me to jail for more than four and a half years. But for these small sins, I would not suffer for eternity. What kind of justice is this? There seems to be no relation between the crime and the punishment."

And then he started looking deeper into Christian theology. He was amazed to find so many things so absurd and ridiculous, that finally he decided that to remain a Christian is to show your cowardliness. He renounced Christianity and wrote the tremendously significant book, WHY I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN.

Now it has been almost sixty or seventy years, and that book has not been replied to by any Christian theologian. In fact, there is no reply -- how can you justify it? -- because according to Christianity, man has only one life. If it was Hinduism, there may have been some justification -- in millions of lives, so much sin can accumulate that perhaps one can visualize an eternal punishment. But for Christianity, or for Judaism, or for Mohammedanism, that idea is so ridiculous. And a man of the intelligence of Bertrand Russell.... And the popes and the great Christian theologians all over the world have simply remained silent.

They have condemned Bertrand Russell, saying that he will go to hell. But that is not an argument. If there really are a hell and a heaven, hell will be a far more healthy place than heaven -- because in heaven you will find all the dry bones, ugly creatures who have been called saints, torturing themselves. It is not a place worth visiting.

In hell you will find all the poets, all the painters, all the sculptors, all the mystics, all those people whose company is going to be a blessing. You will find Socrates there, and you will find Gautam Buddha there -- Hindus have thrown him into hell because he did not believe in the VEDAS, upon which the whole Hindu religion is based. You will find Mahavira, because he did not believe in the Hindu caste system; he condemned it. You will find Bodhidharma, Chuang Tzu, Lao Tzu. You will find all the great people who have contributed to life -- all the great scientists and artists who have made this earth a little more beautiful.

What have your saints contributed? They are the most futile people, the most unfertile. They have been just a burden, and they have been parasites; they have been sucking the blood of poor human beings. They were torturing themselves and teaching others to torture themselves; they were spreading psychological sickness.

If this earth looks so sick, if humanity looks so sad, the whole credit goes to your saints. In heaven you will meet all those ugly creatures, all those condemners who don't know how to love, who don't know how to laugh, who don't know how to sing, who don't know how to dance -- who cannot allow humanity to have any pleasures, howsoever small. Pain seems to be spiritual, and pleasure seems to be materialistic.

Now modern psychiatry knows perfectly well that these saints were schizophrenic. They need not be worshiped. If you can find them somewhere, immediately take them to a psychiatric hospital -- they need treatment. They are not healthy; their very existence is nauseous. But they have been the leaders of mankind, and they have made the whole of mankind feel a kind of nausea; they have created an atmosphere of nausea.

DOES ONE THEN STRAIGHTWAY HAVE TO CURSE WHERE ONE DOES NOT LOVE? THAT -- SEEMS TO ME BAD TASTE. BUT THAT IS WHAT HE DID, THIS UNCOMPROMISING MAN. HE SPRANG FROM THE MOB. And these saints were absolutely uncompromising. They were not even ready to listen. They were afraid to listen, because deep down they knew their own doubts about their lives, about their religion.

I cannot conceive that Jesus must not have, somewhere deep in his mind, a doubt: Is he really the only begotten son of God? It is impossible for me to conceive.... In fact, the more he repeats it, the more it becomes certain that his repetition is nothing but repressing his doubt. If he does not repeat it, there is fear -- his doubt may surface. It is not to convince *you*; basically it is to convince himself.

It is a vicious circle: people convince others in order to be convinced themselves. When Jesus sees that a few people are convinced that he *is* the only begotten son of God, then his own doubt is repressed more deeply. He is convinced by other people's conviction. And he has to continually repeat it, because to allow any long interval is dangerous -- in that interval the doubt can arise.

Even your so-called great believers in God have deep doubts about God. In fact, belief is needed only to repress the doubt; there is no other function of the belief. You don't believe in the sun -- or do you? You never shout from housetops, "I believe in the sun," or "I believe in roseflowers," or "I believe in the moon."

People will say, "Just get down and do some useful work. Why are you wasting your time? We also believe in the sun, we also believe in the roseflower... there is no problem. Nobody needs the conviction."

But Jesus says to his followers, "Shout from the housetops that the prophet you have been waiting for has come. Convince people that your master is the only begotten son of God, that he has brought a direct message from God. Go to the far corners of the earth and convince people." Only when there is doubt, suspicion, their conviction is needed, belief is needed, faith is needed. I am a faithless man, because whatever *is* needs no faith. Whatever *is* needs knowing, not believing.

All believers are deceiving themselves. The atheist is better than the believers, but not very much, because his atheism is also a kind of belief -- a negative belief. He has not known that God does not exist -- just as the believers have not known that God exists. They have chosen positive belief. Somebody has a negative mind, he has chosen the negative belief. But nobody seems to see the simple fact that a man who is honest cannot have any kind of belief.

If there is doubt it is healthy, because that doubt will trigger in you a pilgrimage of search. That doubt is a question, it is an enquiry. It will take you to the truth. And the moment you know, the question of belief does not arise. You simply know it. But the so-called saints, theologians, priests have been very uncompromising. Their uncompromising attitude has gone to the very logical extreme -- they don't even want to listen to anything that goes against their beliefs.

There are scriptures in Jainism and in Hinduism saying the same kind of thing. One wonders, "What kind of religious people were these?" In Jainism there are scriptures telling the Jainas: "Even if you find a mad elephant chasing you, and death is certain, even if you can save your life by entering a Hindu temple which is just nearby, it is better to die, better to be killed by the mad elephant, than to take shelter in a Hindu temple." Such an uncompromising attitude!

The same is repeated in Hindu scriptures. Exactly the same, word for word: "It is better to die, to be killed by the mad elephant, but don't enter a Jaina temple to save your life."

What kind of religious people are these? What kind of religious scriptures are these? What harm can the Jaina temple do to the Hindu? Or what harm can the Hindu temple do to the Jaina? The harm is that you might hear something that goes against your faith, that can disturb your belief. It is better to die... but not to be disturbed in your faith. And to me, a faith that can be disturbed is not of any worth. Every faith will be disturbed unless it is your own knowing -- but then it cannot be called "faith."

... THIS UNCOMPROMISING MAN. HE SPRANG FROM THE MOB. The mob lives at the lowest level of intelligence.

Just the other day I received an arrest warrant from Kanpur. Ten Christian associations have filed a lawsuit against me because I have said that there are pornographic statements in THE HOLY BIBLE.

Rather than looking in THE HOLY BIBLE -- ten Christian associations together, that means all the Christians of Kanpur.... I cannot believe that man has passed beyond his primitiveness; or is he still primitive? Those statements are not mine! There are five hundred pages of pornography in THE HOLY BIBLE. I don't have to argue in the court; I just have to read THE HOLY BIBLE.

If they had any sense they would have demanded that those five hundred pages from THE BIBLE be removed. If any intelligence was there.... But intelligence seems to be very rare. This is the mob -- retarded, unintelligent.

Just a few days ago there was a statement of Zarathustra that, "At the great noontide, at the highest peak of evolution of man, when the superman arrives, almost like a god, he will be ashamed of his clothes; he will be ashamed of hiding things. He would like to be an open book." If you meet Zarathustra somewhere, just tell him, "Don't let your god come to Poona! -- because the police commissioner of Poona will not allow your god to be ashamed of his clothes."

These pygmies, with no intelligence at all, go on trying to dominate the whole of mankind. And it is not only THE HOLY BIBLE -- there are Hindu scriptures full of pornography, and no Hindu will raise the question. Not only in the scriptures is there pornography, in the temples of Khajuraho, in the temples of Puri, in the temples of Konarak, you will see such pornographic sculpture that it is almost unbelievable. What kind of people, what kind of mind, how repressed...? Whole temples, thousands of statues, so ugly -- you may not have even dreamt of such pornography.

People are allowed to dream; at least there is still freedom of dreaming! Freedom of expression does not exist anywhere. But if you go to Khajuraho, or Puri or Konarak you cannot believe it. What kind of sick minds must have made these temple statues? All kinds of group sex, all kinds of orgies are sculpted. It must have taken hundreds of years to make those temples. But nobody objects. And if you object, you are hurting somebody's religious feeling -- immediately an arrest warrant appears in the court.

If what I have said is wrong, those people could have issued a statement, or written articles in the magazines, or challenged me to a discussion, saying, "We don't find anything pornographic in THE BIBLE." But rushing to the court simply shows weakness, simply shows they are taking support from the powers of the government.

Just the other day I was informed that there was another case.... For thirty years I have been in so many cases. In not a single case have they been able to prove anything against me, because whatever I have said was in their scriptures.

If they want to put a case against anybody, it should be against those scriptures, their publishers. Those scriptures should be burnt.

In Simla the other day, the high court judge -- he must be an intelligent man, because he said to the person who was saying that the whole of Himachal Pradesh, all the Hindus living in that state, are feeling very hurt by my statements -- the judge said, "I am also living in Himachal Pradesh, and I am also a Hindu, and I don't feel at all hurt by his statements. So don't talk about all the Hindus of Himachal Pradesh. You simply talk about you. You are not the representative of the whole state. I also live here, I am not hurt. And the book was published twenty years ago. Where have you been for twenty years?"
It has gone into many editions in almost all the languages of the world.

And the judge looked at the book. There was the seal of the public library of Simla, so he asked the man, "Are you a member of the public library of Simla?" And he replied, "No." Then the judge said, "Then how could you get this book? Have you stolen it? This is not your book." And the man was silent. He must have stolen that book!

Great Hindus, great religious people! And my whole book is concerned with how to transform sexual energy into spiritual energy. I don't think any religious person can be offended by it. He should be happy.

The judge asked him... because the man was continually saying, "Our religious feelings are hurt because this man is saying that through sex you can reach to samadhi"... the judge asked, "Have you tried it? And if you have not tried it, on what grounds are you saying that this man is wrong? First try.

"What does it have to do with Hinduism? Whether you are Hindu or Christian or Mohammedan, sexual energy is sexual energy -- it has nothing to do with any religion. And if somebody is saying that there is a way to transform it into spirituality, you should be happy about it -- rather than being angry and asking that this man be immediately arrested."

But it is very difficult to find such an intelligent judge, because those judges also come from the mob. And they also see that their judgment should not go against the crowd, it should not go against the political party in power.

AND HE HIMSELF DID NOT LOVE SUFFICIENTLY: OTHERWISE HE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN SO ANGRY THAT HE WAS NOT LOVED. GREAT LOVE DOES NOT DESIRE LOVE -- IT DESIRES MORE.

Great love does not desire love -- there is no need. It is already great love. It desires something even more, even higher than love. And that's what prayer is, or meditation is.

Love is very close to meditation; but still, the other person is there, and there is a dependency on each other. Total freedom is not possible -- conceivable, but not possible. Only in meditation, when you are alone and overflowing with love, is there freedom and is there tremendous love.

GREAT LOVE DOES NOT DESIRE LOVE -- IT DESIRES SOMETHING MORE. It has known love, now it wants to transcend even love. It wants to go a step higher.
And love is the last step.
Beyond it begins the world of godliness.

AVOID ALL SUCH UNCOMPROMISING MEN! THEY ARE A POOR, SICK TYPE, A MOB TYPE: THEY LOOK UPON THIS LIFE WITH AN ILL WILL, THEY HAVE AN EVIL EYE FOR THIS EARTH.
AVOID ALL SUCH UNCOMPROMISING MEN! THEY HAVE HEAVY FEET AND SULTRY HEARTS -- THEY

DO NOT KNOW HOW TO DANCE. HOW COULD THE EARTH BE LIGHT TO SUCH MEN!

The day man forgets to laugh, the day man forgets to be playful, the day man forgets to dance, he is no more man; he has fallen into a sub-human species. Playfulness makes him light; love makes him light; laughter gives him wings. Dancing with joy, he can touch the farthest stars, he can know the very secrets of life.

THIS LAUGHER'S CROWN, THIS ROSE-WREATH CROWN: I MYSELF HAVE SET THIS CROWN ON MY HEAD, I MYSELF HAVE CANONIZED MY LAUGHTER. I HAVE FOUND NO OTHER STRONG ENOUGH FOR IT TODAY. All the mystics have felt themselves very alone -- their height makes them very alone. The mob lives in the dark caves down in the valley. They never comes out of their caves.

ZARATHUSTRA THE DANCER, ZARATHUSTRA THE LIGHT, WHO BECKONS WITH HIS WINGS, READY FOR FLIGHT, BECKONING TO ALL BIRDS, PREPARED AND READY, BLISSFULLY LIGHT-HEARTED: ZARATHUSTRA THE PROPHET, ZARATHUSTRA THE LAUGHING PROPHET, NO IMPATIENT NOR UNCOMPROMISING MAN, ONE WHO LOVES JUMPING AND ESCAPADES; I MYSELF HAVE SET THIS CROWN ON MY HEAD!
YOU HIGHER MEN, THE WORST ABOUT YOU IS: NONE OF YOU HAS LEARNED TO DANCE AS A MAN OUGHT TO DANCE -- TO DANCE BEYOND YOURSELVES! WHAT DOES IT MATTER THAT YOU ARE FAILURES!

It is better to be a failure in a great thing than to be victorious in a small thing -- at least you tried! Even the failure in transcending yourself is a great victory. The very effort, the very longing, brings a transformation to you.

DANCE BEYOND YOURSELVES -- that is the essential teaching of Zarathustra. He declares himself as... THE LAUGHING PROPHET.

HOW MUCH IS STILL POSSIBLE! SO LEARN TO LAUGH BEYOND YOURSELVES! LIFT UP YOUR HEARTS, YOU FINE DANCERS, HIGH! HIGHER! AND DO NOT FORGET TO LAUGH WELL!
THIS LAUGHTER'S CROWN, THIS ROSE-WREATH CROWN: TO YOU, MY BROTHERS, DO I THROW THIS CROWN! I HAVE CANONIZED LAUGHTER; YOU HIGHER MEN, LEARN -- TO LAUGH!
`THIS IS MY MORNING, MY DAY BEGINS: RISE UP NOW, RISE UP, GREAT NOONTIDE!'
... THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA AND LEFT HIS CAVE, GLOWING AND STRONG, LIKE A MORNING SUN EMERGING FROM BEHIND DARK MOUNTAINS.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Talks given from 20/02/89 pm to 10/04/89 pm
English Discourse series
11 Chapters
Year published:

The last chapter of this book, Osho's last discourse, was originally titled "The Awakening of the Buddha", the start of a new series.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #1
Chapter title: This disappearance is anatta

20 February 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8902205
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN01
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	212 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN TENJIKU WAS ASKED ABOUT THE INCIDENT OF TANKA BURNING THE STATUE, HE REPLIED, "WHEN IT IS COLD WE GATHER AROUND THE HEARTH BY THE FIRE."
"WAS HE WRONG OR NOT?" PERSISTED THE MONK.
"WHEN IT IS HOT WE SIT IN A BAMBOO FOREST IN THE VALLEY," SAID TENJIKU.
THE DAY AFTER THE BURNING OF THE STATUE, TANKA TENNEN WENT TO SEE NAN-YO, WHO HAD ONCE BEEN A DISCIPLE OF ENO AND WAS THE EMPEROR'S ZEN MASTER. WHEN TANKA UNROLLED HIS ZAZEN RUG, NAN-YO SAID, "THERE'S NO NEED."
TANKA TOOK A FEW STEPS BACKWARD.
NAN-YO SAID, "THAT'S RIGHT."
AT THIS, TANKA TOOK A FEW STEPS FORWARD.
NAN-YO SAID, "THAT'S NOT RIGHT."
TANKA WALKED AROUND NAN-YO ONE TIME AND LEFT.
NAN-YO COMMENTED, "THE OLD, GOLDEN DAYS ARE FAR AWAY, AND PEOPLE ARE NOW SO LAZY. THIRTY YEARS FROM NOW, IT WILL BE DIFFICULT TO GET HOLD OF THIS FELLOW."

Friends,
It is time, ripe time for a Zen manifesto.

The Western intelligentsia have become acquainted with Zen, have also fallen in love with Zen, but they are still trying to approach Zen from the mind. They have not yet come to the understanding that Zen has nothing to do with mind.

Its tremendous job is to get you out of the prison of mind. It is not an intellectual philosophy; it is not a philosophy at all. Nor is it a religion, because it has no fictions and no lies, no consolations. It is a lion's roar. And the greatest thing that Zen has brought into the world is freedom from oneself.

All the religions have been talking about dropping your ego -- but it is a very weird phenomenon: they want you to drop your ego, and the ego is just a shadow of God. God is the ego of the universe, and the ego is your personality. Just as God is the very center of existence according to religions, your ego is the center of your mind, of your personality. They have all been talking about dropping the ego, but it cannot be dropped unless God is dropped. You cannot drop a shadow or a reflection unless the source of its manifestation is destroyed.

So religions have been saying continuously, for centuries, that you should get rid of the ego -- but for wrong reasons. They have been asking you to drop your ego so you can surrender to God, so you can surrender to the priests, so you can surrender to any kind of nonsense, any kind of theology, superstition, belief system.

But you cannot drop the ego if it is a reflection of God. God is a lie, out there in the universe, and ego is a lie within your mind. Your mind is simply reflecting a bigger lie according to its size.

Religions put humanity in a great dilemma: they went on praising God, and they went on condemning the ego. So people were in a very split state, in a schizophrenic space. They tried hard to drop the ego, but the harder they tried, the harder it became to drop it -- because who was going to drop it? The ego was trying to drop itself. That's an impossibility. So even in the humblest so-called religious people, the ego becomes very subtle, but it is not dropped. You can see it in the eyes of your saints.

One of my sannyasins went to see U.G. Krishnamurti, and because he argued with him, U.G. Krishnamurti immediately became angry. And these people like U.G. Krishnamurti are telling people to

drop anger, to drop greed, to drop the ego. But if you provoke them... Their whole religion is just skindeep. Inside is hiding a very pious ego, and when ego becomes pious it becomes poisonous. It is more dangerous because you become absolutely unaware of it, it goes so deep down in the unconscious.

U.G. Krishnamurti lived with J. Krishnamurti for twelve years, and he never mentions his name. If somebody brings up J. Krishnamurti's name, he immediately condemns J. Krishnamurti -- and whatever he is saying is just an imitation of J. Krishnamurti, paraphrasing. The reason he cannot accept the fact that he has been with J. Krishnamurti for twelve years is very simple. The moment he accepts it, then you can compare his statements with J. Krishnamurti's, and you will find they are simply paraphrasing. He is repeating, imitating, he knows nothing.

These people have been around in the world all the time. They have tried whatever the religions have been telling them, but their effort cannot remove the shadow. If there is a shadow of the bamboos, you cannot remove the bamboo shadows unless you remove the bamboos. You cannot directly remove the shadows; they are a by-product. If the bamboos remain there, the shadows are going to remain there. They can become very subtle.

I have heard a story about a fox coming out of the cave where she used to live....

Early in the morning, as the sun was rising behind her, her shadow was very long. She said, "My God! I am this big? I will need almost a camel for my breakfast!" And she started searching for a camel for her breakfast.

But the fox could not manage to find a camel. It was just the middle of the day and the sun was over the head of the fox. The fox was feeling very hungry. She had another look at the shadow, and the shadow had disappeared.

It had not disappeared, it had just gone underneath the fox. As long as the fox was there, the shadow was going to be there -- but now it was absolutely invisible to the fox. Everybody else could see it, but the fox could not see it; it had just gone underneath the fox.

That's what happens to so-called religious people. They force their shadows, their egos, their anger, their greed, their ambitions, into the unconscious. But in the unconscious these things are still there, and far more dangerous because you are not aware of them. You think they have disappeared.

Before my sannyasin started arguing with U.G. Krishnamurti, he was just a great saint, so silent, so peaceful. As the argument began, he was afraid to be caught, he could not answer the questions, and anger suddenly arose. He may not have been aware of that anger, but my sannyasin helped him! He wanted to get rid of the sannyasin.

It is U.G. Krishnamurti who is not an authentic or sincere man -- but you can fall into the trap because he is repeating beautiful phrases. His memory is good, and his intellect is good, but this is the shadow.

Even the original man, J. Krishnamurti, used to become very angry just seeing my sannyasins. I had told my sannyasins everywhere that wherever J. Krishnamurti speaks, you just sit in the front row. At that time sannyasins were wearing red clothes, they had the mala with my photo in the locket, so they were absolutely recognizable.

The moment J. Krishnamurti would see my sannyasins all around, he would forget on what subject he was going to speak. He would start condemning me, and condemning sannyas. This man was talking for his whole life about awareness, and he had forgotten the subject completely. And it was not only once... because my sannyasins were everywhere. Wherever he was going to speak -- in London, in San Francisco, in Bombay, in New Delhi, in Madras -- wherever he was going to speak, my sannyasins were there just in the front rows.

He was so allergic to me that the moment he would see the sannyasins he would lose all control. At some times he even started beating his head saying, "Why do you come here? I am against sannyas." And I had told my people, "Laugh joyously! Make him as angry as possible! That will bring out the original man which is hiding behind." He could not even understand why this was happening everywhere, that he was being distracted. He would start condemning me, condemning sannyas, and become almost neurotic.

Seeing my sannyasins laughing was almost like putting more fuel on the fire, and he would become more and more angry. He could not understand why these people didn't feel offended, but on the contrary, they were laughing. His whole time would be taken up by the sannyasins.

It is very easy to talk about beautiful things, to have an intellectual grasp. Krishnamurti had been forced by the theologians of a particular brand, the Theosophical Society. It was a worldwide organization in the beginning of this century, and it was preparing J. Krishnamurti to be a world teacher.

Nobody can prepare anybody to be a world teacher; anything that has been prepared is going to be false. They almost tortured him in the name of discipline. They got hold of him at the age of nine, and from that moment he was not allowed to move in the world, he was not allowed to go into society. He was continuously hammered with scriptures. Early in the morning at three o'clock, he had to get up, take a cold bath, and be ready for the theosophists, the leaders of the movement, who would recite Sanskrit scriptures, Tibetan scriptures, Zen scriptures. And he was almost asleep -- a nine-year-old child... And this went on up to his twenty-fifth year.

They managed to create a certain personality -- you can only create a personality -- and they had the hope that they had succeeded in creating a world teacher. Now he was writing beautiful poems, beautiful articles which were published by a section of the Theosophical Society which had been created especially for J. Krishnamurti. The organization was called the Star of the East, and they used to publish magazines, periodicals, literature, all about Krishnamurti, creating the atmosphere around the world to receive him as a world teacher.

But it was all forced from the outside. J. Krishnamurti had no realization, but he was intelligent enough to grasp slowly all the scriptures. He was honest also; U.G. Krishnamurti is not even honest.

Finally, when they thought that he was ready, they called a world conference in Holland -- which used to be their great world center. Six thousand leaders of the theosophical movement from all the countries gathered to receive J. Krishnamurti and declare that he was the world teacher.

He came onto the stage.... And it was in a very historical moment of honesty that he said, "I am not a world teacher." It was a shock to the whole theosophical movement. It shattered the whole movement. But he had become completely familiar with all the great literature of mysticism. He dissolved the organization, the Star of the East, which had been specially created for him, and he left the Theosophical Society, and lived his whole life in reaction.

He was a giant in intelligence. The reaction was against all those people who had forced him to do things which were not coming naturally to him. He was not allowed to be natural at all. He was not allowed to meet any girls, he was not allowed to mix with ordinary people. He was not allowed to enter into any ordinary school or college, but had only private tutors, so that he could be proved to the world a superior being, as if he were coming directly as a messiah from God.

And obviously, if he had been dishonest, he could have told the world, "I am a world teacher." He was ready for it; intellectually his memory was completely programmed. But because everything was imposed, it also created deep down in him a rebellion. He knew nothing of what he was talking about, of what he was writing. He knew nothing.

One of his best books is AT THE FEET OF THE MASTER. That was published when he was just thirteen or fourteen years old, just to prove that even at the age of fourteen he could produce such a great book. It was not written by him; it was written by a man called Leadbeater. Leadbeater was one of his tutors, and a very profound scholar of Eastern religions.

I have looked into all the Theosophical Society's literature of that time to find out the style, to whose style that book fits. Leadbeater had already written many books, showing great intelligence and scholarship. The book that was published in J. Krishnamurti's name was written by him, and perhaps polished by others. J. Krishnamurti did not even remember when he had written that book.

When he left the theosophical movement, he was asked, "What about the book, AT THE FEET OF THE MASTER, which has become a worldwide bestseller?" It is a beautiful book. But he said, "I don't know. I don't remember having written it."

He was honest, but because all these things were imposed on him, there was a constant reaction, rebellion, and he lived in that reaction his whole life. The theosophical movement destroyed the man. He might have become a Gautam Buddha -- he had every possibility -- but because of this reaction, he fought those dead tutors, those dead Theosophical Society leaders, Annie Besant, Leadbeater, and others, his whole life. He was fighting with those shadows his whole life -- against masters, against mystics, against scriptures -- but it was not coming as a revelation, it was coming as a reaction.

His whole life was wasted by the theosophical movement. If they had allowed him to grow naturally, there would have been a possibility; the man had the potential of being a Gautam Buddha. But they destroyed him, and he could not get rid of them. Those shadows he lived with in his early childhood became so ingrained that he was fighting against them. He lived in a negativity, and one cannot live in a negativity and be nourished and blossom into a lotus flower.

So even J. Krishnamurti was not enlightened, and U.G. Krishnamurti is a shadow of an unenlightened

intellectual giant. U.G. Krishnamurti is not even an intellectual giant, but he goes on preaching the same words, the same language, and tries to hide the fact.

Just the other day I saw an article about him in a newspaper. He was asked by the interviewer, "When and where did you become enlightened?" And his answer was, "I don't know when and where."

Enlightenment does not happen in time or in space. "When" and "where" are time and space. It happens when you are nowhere, no one. It happens when there is eternity, no time. But his answer may impress many people -- people are very gullible.

I am taking his case for a particular reason -- because the whole of the Western intelligentsia has become immensely interested in Zen, but their interest remains intellectual. They have written great books, and we will be discussing in this manifesto almost everyone who has written books on Zen.

My effort is to make you really clear that all these intellectuals may have written very beautiful books... I appreciate their scholarship, I appreciate their articulateness of expression, but they are not men of Zen, to say nothing of masters of Zen. Hence this manifesto is absolutely needed to make the whole world clear that Zen is not a mind affair. It is a no-mind space.

I told you that all the religions are saying, "Drop the ego." Zen goes beyond the ego and beyond the self. Except Zen, no religion has come to the point of going beyond the self, beyond the *atman*, beyond your spirit, beyond your individuality. It is absolutely a single man's contribution to human consciousness -- Gautam the Buddha's.

Zen is the ultimate flowering. Slowly, slowly improving the image of Gautam the Buddha, each master has contributed something, a new dimension to it. Gautam Buddha is the only person in the whole history of mankind who said, "Just dropping the ego will not help. It can be easily dropped if you drop God." He dropped God, the ego disappeared. The moon disappeared. The reflection disappeared. He went away from the mirror, the mirror was empty. His reflection in the mirror disappeared. He had been fighting with the reflection.

I have heard about an ugly woman....

She was so neurotic about mirrors -- because only mirrors made her aware that she was ugly. Otherwise, without mirrors, as far as she was concerned, she was beautiful. Wherever she would see a mirror -- even in somebody else's house -- she would immediately break it. The reason was that mirrors made her look ugly.

Those poor mirrors had nothing to do with her ugliness. She was ugly, but she was forcing the responsibility on the mirrors, fighting with the mirrors.

That is the essence of all your religions: fighting with the mirrors, with the shadows, trying to drop the ego without dropping God. The ego is just a reflection of a lie in the small pond of your mind.

Gautam Buddha dropped the idea of God, and was amazed that as God disappeared, the ego disappeared. It was just a reflection of God. Hence my effort to remove God. Without removing God you cannot remove the ego. It is the shadow, in the small pond of your mind, of the ultimate lie. Then, as the ego disappeared with God, Buddha came to understand that even *self* has to disappear.

There are religions who have God, ego, and the self: Judaism, Christianity, Mohammedanism, Hinduism. And there are religions which don't have God -- Taoism, Buddhism, Jainism -- but they have the self. Because they don't have God, the ego disappears on its own. Now their whole effort is how to make their self pure, pious. Now a different kind of effort starts.

Buddha is the only man who said, "If there is no God and there is no ego, the self is also arbitrary, artificial. As you go deeper in your interiority, you suddenly find yourself disappearing into the oceanic consciousness. There is no self as such. You are no more, only existence is.

Hence, I call Zen essentially freedom from oneself. You have heard about other freedoms, but freedom from oneself is the ultimate freedom -- not to be, and allow the existence to express itself in all its spontaneity and grandeur. But it is existence, not you, not me. It is life itself dancing, not you, not me.

That is the Zen Manifesto: freedom from oneself.

And only Zen has refined, in these twenty-five centuries, methods, devices to make you aware that you are not, that you are only arbitrary, just an idea.

As you go beyond the mind, even the idea of "I am" disappears. When the "I" also disappears and you start feeling a deep involvement in existence, with no boundaries, then only has Zen blossomed in you. In fact, that is the state, the space of the awakened consciousness. But it has no "I" at the center, no *atman*, no self.

To make it clear to you... Socrates says, "Know thyself." Gautam Buddha says, "Know -- just know, and you will not find thyself." Enter deeper into your awareness, and the deeper you go, your self starts melting.

Perhaps that is the reason why none of the religions except Zen have tried meditation -- because meditation will destroy God, will destroy the ego, will destroy the self. It will leave you in absolute nothingness. It is just the mind which makes you afraid about nothingness.

I receive questions almost every day, "Why are we afraid of nothingness?"

You are afraid because you don't *know* nothingness. And you are afraid only because you figure out intellectually, "What is the point? If in meditation you have to disappear, then it is better to remain in the mind." At least you are -- maybe illusory, maybe just an idea, but at least you are. What is the point of making all this effortless effort just to disappear into nothingness?

The mind simply makes you beware of going beyond the boundaries of the mind, because beyond the boundaries of the mind you will be no more. That will be the ultimate death.

A Gautam Buddha dies ultimately, you die only temporarily. Just maybe a few minutes, a few seconds, and you enter into another womb. Some idiots are always making love around the world, twenty-four hours, and you don't have to travel far away, just in the neighborhood. Around the clock millions of couples are making love, so whichever is the closest couple, here you die and there you are born. The gap is very small.

But an enlightened man, a man who has come to know his nothingness, his no-selfness, his *anatta*, simply disappears into the cosmos.

Mind is afraid, and it seems logical, obvious: What is the point? Why should one do such a thing in which he disappears?

Gautam Buddha was asked again and again, "You are a strange fellow. We came here to realize our self, and your meditation is to UNrealize our self."

Socrates was just a great genius, but confined to the mind: "Know thyself." There is no self to be known. That is the Zen Manifesto to the world. There is nothing to know. You have just to be one with the whole. And there is no need to be afraid....

Just think for a moment: When you were not born, was there any anxiety, any worry, any angst? You were not there, there was no problem. *You* are the problem, the beginning of the problem, and then as you grow, more and more problems.... But before your birth, was there any problem?

Zen masters continuously ask the newcomers, "Where have you been before your father was born?" An absurd question, but of immense significance. They are asking you, "If you were not, there was no problem. So what is the worry?" If your death becomes the ultimate death and all boundaries disappear, you will not be there, but the existence will be there. The dance will be there, the dancer will not be there. The song will be there, but the singer will not be there.

This is only possible to experience by falling deeper, beyond the mind, to the very depth of your being, to the very source of life from where your life is flowing. Suddenly you realize the image of yourself was arbitrary. You are imageless, you are infinite. You were living in a cage. The moment you realize your sources are infinite, suddenly the cage disappears and you can open your wings into the blue sky and disappear. This disappearance is *anatta*, this disappearance is freedom from oneself. But this is possible not through intellect, it is possible only through meditation. Zen is another name for meditation.

Hundreds of beautiful books have appeared in the West since a very strange man, D.T. Suzuki, introduced Zen to the West. He did a pioneer job, but he was not a Zen master, or even a man of Zen. He was a great scholar, and his impact spread through all the countries to the intelligentsia. He immediately had a great appeal.

As the old religions are crumbling, particularly in the West... Christianity is just a name, the empire is crumbling. They are trying to hold onto it, but it is not possible. It is falling apart and a vacuum is growing every day, bigger and bigger, like an abysmal depth which creates nausea.

Jean-Paul Sartre's book, NAUSEA, is very significant. Once you see the bottomless pit, this meaningless life -- that you are utterly arbitrary, unnecessary, accidental -- you lose all dignity. And for what are you waiting? -- there is nothing to wait for, only death. This creates a great anxiety: "We are worthless... nobody needs us... existence is care-less."

At that very moment D.T. Suzuki appeared on the horizon in the West. He was the first man to talk about Zen in the Western universities, colleges, and he attracted immensely the intelligent people, because they had lost faith in God, they had lost faith in the Holy Bible, they had lost faith in the pope.

Just today, almost a dozen German bishops have come together to make a declaration that the pope is going beyond his limits, that his continuous preaching against birth control is bringing humanity to a point where half of the world is going to die from starvation; the pope should not be listened to anymore.

Now, this is pure rebellion. These one dozen bishops in Germany have formed a committee, and they

are collecting more and more bishops to rebel against the pope, and they are declaring that he is not infallible. The whole of history shows that the popes and archbishops are fallible. So this whole idea of the pope being infallible was making him an absolute dictator. Now it is intolerable.

The beginning of this century was the start of a boiling up of energy against all old religions, particularly in the rich countries of the West. Poor countries don't have time; they don't have even food enough, no nourishment. Their whole time is involved in getting food, clothing, in getting a shelter. They can't discuss the great problems of life, they can't even conceive of them. The question is food, not God!

That's why it is so easy to convert poor people to Christianity -- just by providing food, just by providing shelter, service. But they are not converted to Christianity. They are simply not concerned about God. They are not concerned about any system of belief, their basic thing is that they are hungry and starving!

When you are hungry and starving you don't think of God, you don't think of hell and heaven. The first thing you think about is where to get some bread and butter. And if anybody gives you bread and butter with the condition that you have to be a Catholic, you will agree, rather than die of starvation.

So poor countries are becoming more and more Catholic, more and more Christian. But in the West itself, Christianity is losing its hold. Not more than twenty-five percent of people attend the churches. Seventy-five percent of people are completely disappointed. Those twenty-five percent are mostly women, and they go for a particular reason: that is the only place where you can gossip and meet all the other women, and see who has got better clothes, better fur coats, better jewelry, a better car. The church is the only club where the women are accepted. All other clubs are boys' clubs, where old boys talk about women but don't allow women in.

Even at parties, as the dinner is complete, the women retire to a separate room and leave the boys alone. The boys will be drinking and shouting and fighting, and talking all kinds of nonsense which they cannot say in front of women because they feel a little embarrassed. So the women retire. And this is good, because the women have their own gossiping: who is falling in love with whom. Let the boys do their work, the old girls are doing their work.

The church is the only place in which all the religions have allowed women to gather; otherwise they are boycotted from every other social congregation. They cannot be members of many organizations, many clubs; they are all male-oriented. The woman's area, her territory, is the home. She has to be confined in that territory. So the church has been the only outlet; they wait for Sunday.

So these twenty-five percent are women. A few men may be there who cannot leave their wives alone out of fear, and a few men may be there to find a new girlfriend. But this has nothing to do with religion.

D.T. Suzuki appeared in the West with a new approach to existence. He appealed to people because he was a man of great scholarship, profound scholarship, and he brought to the Western mind a totally new concept of religion. But it remained a concept, it remained an argument in the mind; it never went deeper than that.

A parallel exists in China. Before Bodhidharma appeared in China, China was already converted to Buddhism. Bodhidharma went there fourteen hundred years ago, but Gautam Buddha's philosophy and religion had reached China two thousand years ago, six hundred years before Bodhidharma went there. In those six hundred years scholars had converted the whole of China to Buddhism.

In those days it was very easy to convert the whole country. You simply converted the emperor, and then his whole court got converted, then his whole army got converted, then his whole bureaucracy got converted. And when the emperor and the whole bureaucracy and the army, and all the so-called wise people of the emperor's court were converted, the masses simply followed.

The masses have never decided anything for themselves. They simply look at the people who proclaim themselves great, in power, in intelligence, in riches. If these people are converted, the masses simply follow.

So in those six hundred years, thousands of Buddhist scholars reached to China, and they converted China -- the emperors, the governors. But it was not the true message of Gautam Buddha yet. Although China had become Buddhist, Buddha had not yet appeared.

Bodhidharma was sent by his master, who was a woman. She said, "Scholars have prepared the way, now you go. You are immensely needed there." Bodhidharma was the first buddha to enter China, and he brought a totally different vision, not of the mind but of no-mind.

The West is absolutely ready for a Zen manifesto. Intellectually, D.T. Suzuki, Alan Watts, and many others -- we will be discussing each one -- have prepared the road. Now only a Bodhidharma is needed, a

Gautam Buddha is needed, or a Mahakashyapa -- someone whose Zen is not just a philosophy but an actual experience of no-self, an actual experience of entering into nothingness.

And once you enter into nothingness, you will be surprised that it is nothing to be afraid of. This is your real home. Now you can celebrate, because there is nothing more than this mystery. That nothingness opens all the doors. As long as you are confined by the self, the very idea of separation from existence keeps you miserable.

You have to find ways -- and these ways can be found easily only when you have somebody who has already traveled the path, who knows that nothingness is not something empty. By disappearing, you are not really disappearing, you are becoming the whole. From this side, it looks like you are disappearing; from that side, it looks like you are becoming the whole. Just ask a dewdrop.

I have told you about Kabir....

When he first entered into this nothingness, he immediately wrote a beautiful poem, in which comes the sentence, "The dewdrop has fallen into the ocean." His own sentences are very beautiful:

HERAT HERAT HEY SAKHI, RAHYA KABIR HERAYI -- "O, my friend, my beloved, I had gone to search, to seek myself, but something strange has happened. Rather than finding myself, I have disappeared just like a dewdrop disappearing in the ocean."

BUNDA SAMANI SAMUNDA MEN SO KAT HERI JAYI -- "The dewdrop has disappeared in the ocean. Now how can you find the dewdrop again?"

That was his first experience. Then he became more and more aware of the ocean, and forgot all about the dewdrop. Before dying he called his son, Kamal. He was certainly rightly named by Kabir. *Kamal* means a miracle -- and the son of Kabir was certainly a miracle. He called Kamal and said to him, "I am going to leave my body soon. Before I leave, you have to correct one of my poems. Just a little change...

"I have written, BUNDA SAMANI SAMUNDA MEN -- the dewdrop has entered into the ocean. You have to change it. Just reverse it. SAMUNDA SAMANA BUNDA MEN -- the ocean has disappeared into the dewdrop -- because now I know from the other side.

"My first experience was from *this* shore; now I am talking from the further shore, the beyond. Now I know the dewdrop has not fallen into the ocean, it is the ocean that has fallen into the dewdrop."

Kamal said to him, "I have always suspected that line. I can show you my copy." And he showed Kabir. He had crossed out that line.

Kabir said, "You are really a *kamal*. You are a miracle. You came to know it before me." The line was crossed out.

Kamal said, "I was suspicious from the very beginning, that this is the statement of a beginner, the first statement when he comes to see the nothingness. But when he *becomes* nothingness, this statement will be absolutely wrong. So now that you have come to your senses, just before dying, I can rejoice that you are no longer just a beginner, you have become part of the whole." Then he wrote the new line: the ocean has fallen into the dewdrop.

I said to you that Kabir had named his only son "Kamal," a miracle, because the young man was certainly not an ordinary man. At one point, even Kabir was angry with him, because he used to raise questions which even Kabir could not answer. And this was always happening when thousands of Kabir's followers would be there. His own son would stand up and make him feel very embarrassed because he was not able to answer the question.

One day he was very angry -- it must have happened before his enlightenment -- and he said to Kamal, "BUDA VANSH KABIR KA -- my family ends with me, Kamal!"

He means the same by "my family" as what Zen people call their heritage, their family, their masters. They are not talking about their parents.

Kabir said, "My family ends with me. I cannot trust you."

Kamal said, "If you cannot trust me, you cannot trust yourself. But because you have disowned me by making this statement, I will not be staying in your cottage. I am going to make a small hut just next to you, so when gullible people come to you and they are going back home, I can deprogram them." And he remained just in front of Kabir's house, and because everybody knew he was Kabir's son, before leaving Kabir they would go to pay tribute to his son also.

Even the emperor of Varanasi was a devotee of Kabir. Kabir was a poor man, a weaver. The emperor of Varanasi asked one day, when he had not seen Kamal for a few days -- he was coming almost every day to listen to Kabir, and he saw that Kamal was missing -- he asked Kabir, "Where is Kamal?"

Kabir said, "It is a sad story. I was just angry, and I told him that my family ends with me, and he

immediately left, saying, `If your family ends with you, I no longer belong to your family.' He remains outside, just in front, disturbing my disciples. He is a pain in the neck! Now he has gone outside, so I cannot even say anything. He just sits there."

The emperor of Kashi said -- Kashi is the older name of Varanasi -- "I would go and see him, but what is your problem with him?"

Kabir said, "Thousands of problems. People come with money, diamonds, emeralds, and all kinds of valuable things, and I don't need them, so I refuse them. And he is just sitting by my side, and he tells those people, `Okay, if he is refusing, bring them to me. Anyway it doesn't look good that you have come to offer and you are going rejected. Offer them to me.'

"So I reject, and he goes on collecting. And I told him that this is not right, but he said, `You think about yourself. I know on my own accord what is right and what is wrong. Don't tell me! I am not your disciple, I am your son.'"

So the emperor said, "Don't be worried, I will go and see and check." So he brought with him a very big diamond, and he told Kamal, "I have brought this most valuable diamond in the country as an offering to you."

He said, "You can put it into the bamboos of the roof of my hut. If somebody does not take it away, it will remain there. Once in a while I can see that I have got the most valuable stone in my hut. I don't have much decoration here."

The emperor thought, "Kabir seems to be right, he is very clever and cunning. He is not taking it, but he is telling me, `Just put it there. If somebody does not take it away, I will enjoy seeing it.' And as I go out he will take it, that is certain." So the emperor stayed away for one week, did not come.

After one week he came, and he asked Kamal, "Where is that diamond?"

Kamal said, "If somebody has taken it, then it will not be in the roof; otherwise it is bound to be in the roof. You have put it there yourself, so you can find it easily. I had no opportunity to look at it. I am looking inwards and your diamond is outside."

The emperor said, "Great!" And he looked and found the diamond exactly where he had put it in the roof.

He told Kabir, "You are in a misunderstanding. Your son is really a miracle. I was thinking that he was cheating me, deceiving me, but he has not even looked at the diamond, to say nothing of touching it. He said to me, `If anybody has taken it, then I don't know, because I am looking inwards. Anybody can take it. There is no guard on the hut, there is no door. And sometimes I have to go to the Ganges to take a bath, and anybody can take it. So if it is still there, you will find it.' And I have found it; it was there. He has not even looked at it. So your whole idea is wrong. Your idea that he is interested in wealth is absolutely wrong."

Finally, Kabir had to go to the hut and ask Kamal, "Forgive me, come back. I was wrong. You were just trying to test me, whether I get angry or not -- and I certainly got angry. I thought it was your greed."

Kamal said, "I am your blood, your bones, your very marrow. How could you ever think that I should be greedy? You became angry, and you exposed yourself, that all your teaching not to be angry, not to be greedy, is just superficial.

"It is not your concern. If I am taking things, why are you interested? There must be some greed in you. Just as anger came up, your greed may come up any moment. If there was no greed in you, you would have simply witnessed that Kamal is taking things, that's all. It is Kamal's business to take care of his own being, it is not your business. I'm not your disciple. I am a master on my own authority."

And Kabir looked into himself and agreed with Kamal: "Perhaps you are right. My being interested and being angry that you are gathering money shows *my* greed, not your greed, shows *my* anger, not your anger. And you left so joyously, touching my feet, saying, `If you say your family ends with yourself, then a new family starts with me, just after you.'"

So Kamal was persuaded back into the family. He was the successor of Kabir, a far greater man, far more aware, alert, far more conscious. But strangely, it is Kabir who is remembered. He has an organized religion following him -- KABIR PANTH, "Path of Kabir." Kamal has nothing. He never created any following. Although hundreds of people listened to him, he remained only a friend. He helped them, shared his light with them, but never gave any discipline, any commandments, any principles to be followed.

Once you know meditation, you don't have to follow anybody. You have your own eyes open, and you have your light just ahead of you showing the path, and all that is right and all that is good happens choicelessly. It is not that you are doing it, you cannot do otherwise.

For six hundred years in China, Buddhism was only an intellectual exercise, good gymnastics. But as Bodhidharma entered China, he changed the whole idea about Zen. People were talking about Zen as if it was another philosophy, which it is not; as if it is another religion, which it is not. It is a rebellion against mind, and all your religions and philosophies are part of the mind.

This is the only rebellion against mind, against self, the only rebellion of withdrawing all the limits that imprison you and taking a quantum leap into nothingness. But this nothingness is very alive. It is life, it is existence. It is not a hypothesis. And when you take the jump, the first experience is that you are disappearing. The last experience is, you have become the whole.

A few questions.

The first question:

WHY HAVE SO MANY WESTERN INTELLECTUALS BEEN DRAWN TO AN EXAMINATION OF ZEN?

They are feeling a great vacuum, and they want to fill the vacuum. You cannot live with a vacuum. The vacuum is empty, and out of that emptiness, life becomes sad, serious.

All the religions have been filling your vacuum with lies. Now those lies are exposed. Science has done much in exposing those lies, and great meditators, mystics, have done tremendous work around the world in exposing all the lies of religions.

The contemporary man stands in a strange position: the old has fallen, it was a deception, and the new has not yet arrived. So there is a gap, an interval, and the Western intelligentsia is trying to find something which will not be again a lie, which will not just give you consolation, but which will transform you, which will be a deep revolution in your very being.

Zen certainly is the right approach towards existence, the ultimate truth. Without believing in anything, without being a follower or a believer, you simply enter into your own interiority, and you are entering into the immense nothingness of the whole. But it is the same nothingness from where you had come and to where you are going again.

When the source and the goal become one, you will have a great celebration. In that celebration you will not be, but the whole existence will be participating. The trees will be showering flowers, and the birds will be singing songs, and the oceans and the rivers will all be rejoicing.

The whole existence becomes your home the moment your heart melts into the universal heart. That is where Zen is happening. In that melting into the universe you are back to the original source, fresh, eternal, timeless, spacious. The only thing needed is freedom from the self. That is the very essence of Zen.

You have heard about many freedoms: political freedom, psychological freedom, economic freedom -- there are many kinds of freedom. But the ultimate freedom is Zen, freedom from yourself. That is not to be accepted as a belief, that has to be experienced. Only then you know. It is a taste. Anybody can describe that sugar is sweet, but if you have not tasted sugar, you hear the word `sweet' but you don't understand what it is. The only way is for somebody to force some sweetness into your mouth.

The master's function in Zen is to force nothingness into your experience, or in other words, to bring you to your own nothingness. The master devises methods, and when they become old and routine he drops them, finds new methods, new ways.

But it has been twenty-five centuries since Gautam Buddha gave a lotus flower to Mahakashyapa, without a single word, and told his congregation, "What I could say I have told you. What I cannot say -- although I want to, but it is simply not possible -- I am transferring to Mahakashyapa." That lotus flower was just a symbol: unless you open up like a lotus flower in the early morning sun when the dewdrops are shining like pearls on the lotus leaves... It is a silent transmission of the lamp. Nothing is said.

Mahakashyapa came for the first time close to Buddha, took the lotus flower, touched his feet, went back and sat silently under his tree. Mahakashyapa is the first patriarch of Zen. So the lineage of Zen, the family of Zen, is a branch, a very silent branch of Buddhism. They love Gautam Buddha, because Zen really originated in his disappearance. He transferred it to Mahakashyapa, and then it was the responsibility of Mahakashyapa to go on finding people to whom he could transfer it.

So since that moment, twenty-five centuries ago, it has been transferred without any arbitrary means, without any language, from master to disciple; from one who has come home to one who is just wandering around but cannot find the way.

The master functions as a friend. He holds your hand and takes you on the right path, helps you to open your eyes, helps you to be capable of transcending the mind. That's when your third eye opens, when you start looking inwards. Once you are looking inwards, the master's work is finished. Now it is up to you.

You can travel that small gap between your mind and no-mind in a single moment of tremendous intensity and urgency. Or you can travel slowly, hesitantly, stopping, being afraid that you are losing grip of your mind, you are losing grip of your individuality, that all boundaries are disappearing. What are you doing? You may think for a moment, "This may bring a breakdown, you may not be able to come back to the mind again. And who knows what is going to happen ahead? Things are disappearing..."

If you pay too much attention to the things that are disappearing you may stop out of fear. The master goes on focusing your mind on things that are happening, not on things that are disappearing. He goes on forcing you to look at the blissfulness, look at the silence that is descending on you. Look at the peace, look at the joy, look at the ecstasy. He is continuously emphasizing that which is happening, not that which is going away -- the anxiety, the despair, the angst, the anguish, he is not allowing you even to take note of them. What is disappearing is not worth keeping. Just go on looking at what is appearing out of nothingness.

So you gather courage, you become more daring. You know that nothing is going to be wrong. With every single inch of movement, something greater is happening. And finally, as you enter the very source of your being, the center of your being, the whole universe falls upon you, just as Kabir said before he died: "The whole ocean has fallen into the dewdrop."

Once you have experienced this beautitude, this ecstasy, this divine drunkenness, who cares about individuality? Who cares about the self? What has the self given to you except anxiety, except hell? And this nothingness is so pure, without boundaries. For the first time you find the infinity, the eternity, and all the mysteries of existence are suddenly opening their doors to you. And they go on opening... door after door....

There is no end to this journey, it is an endless pilgrimage. You are always arriving and arriving and arriving, but you never arrive. But each moment you are going deeper into bliss, deeper into ecstasy, deeper into truth, and there is no full stop.

The Zen Manifesto is absolutely needed, because all old religions are falling apart, and before they fall apart and humanity goes completely bananas, Zen has to be spread wide around the whole earth. Before the old house falls down, you have to create a new house.

And this time don't commit the same mistake. You have been living in a house which was not there; hence you were suffering rain, winter, sun, because the house was only an imagination. This time really enter into your original home, not into any man-made temple, any man-made religion. Enter into your own existence. Why be continuously a carbon copy?

This time is very valuable. You are born in a very fortunate moment, when the old has lost its validity, its proof, when the old is simply hanging around you because you are not courageous enough to get out of the prison. Otherwise the doors are open -- in fact, there have never been any doors, because the house you are living in is completely imaginary. Your gods are imaginary, your priests are imaginary, your holy scriptures are imaginary.

This time don't commit the same mistake. This time humanity has to take a quantum leap from the old rotten lies to the fresh, eternally fresh truth.

This is the Manifesto of Zen.

The second question:

D.T. SUZUKI, THE MAN WHO INTRODUCED ZEN TO THE WESTERN INTELLIGENTSIA, SAID: "ZEN MUST BE SEIZED WITH BARE HANDS, WITH NO GLOVES ON."

WOULD YOU LIKE TO COMMENT?

His statement is rationally beautiful. You should seize Zen with your bare, naked hands, with no gloves on. He means by that that you should enter into the world of Zen without any beliefs, without any security, without any safety, without any gloves. You should enter into Zen with naked hands, with nudity.

But his statement is still intellectual. He was neither a master of Zen nor even a man of Zen. If he had been a master of Zen, he could not have said it. A master of Zen cannot say that Zen must be *seized*. It is not a question of seizing Zen. This is the old language of the mind, of "conquering nature." Now it becomes conquering Zen.

Zen is your reality. Whom are you going to seize? Whom are you going to conquer? You ARE Zen.

And what does he mean by "with bare hands"? Hands will not reach there, bare or with gloves on. Hands symbolize the movement outwards, they always point towards the outside. All your senses open to the outside, they are all extrovert. Your ears hear the sound that is coming from the outside, your eyes see colors, light that is coming from the outside, your hand goes on grabbing -- that is outside you. None of your senses can reach to the inside. For the inside there is a different sensitivity, the third eye. There are no hands.

Just between your two eyebrows, exactly in the middle, is the place which can look inwards. When you are with closed eyes, trying to look inwards, rushing towards your center, you are hitting on the third eye continuously. Because it has not been opened for centuries, it has forgotten how to open. Hence, every day meditation... and one day suddenly you will find the eye has opened, and the whole path is clean and clear. You have simply to walk to the center.

Now there are no hands, and there is no question of conquering. It is your nature. The very idea that Zen must be seized creates a duality: you are the person who is going to seize Zen, and Zen is something other than you. It creates a duality. That's what gives me a clear-cut idea whether the man is just intellectual or has the experience. I have my clear-cut criteria how to know that a man is talking only from the mind. Howsoever clever D.T. Suzuki may be, I say unto you that he is not a master, he is still living in duality.

Mind is dual, it always divides things into polar opposites: the conqueror and the conquered, the observer and the observed, the object and the subject, the day and the night. It goes on dividing things which are not divided. Neither is the day divided from the night, nor is birth divided from death. They are one energy. But mind goes on dividing everything into polarities, opposites. Nothing is opposite in existence; every contradiction is only apparent. Deep down all contradictions are meeting together.

So when somebody says, "Seize, conquer," he is still talking in the language of the mind and is still being violent. His words show it.

Zen has to be neither the object nor the subject. It is a transcendental experience. Duality of all kinds is transcended: the observer and the observed become one, the knower and the known become one. So it is not a question of conquering or seizing, it is a question of relaxing into yourself.

It is not a fight or a war, it is pure resting, sinking into your rest deeply. And as you sink deeper and deeper you find you are melting. The moment you come to oneness with existence, you have arrived to your nature. It can be possible only through relaxation, through rest.

Suzuki's statement is rational, but not existential, and Zen is the only existential approach in the whole world.

A little biographical note:

ONCE, WHEN HE WAS TRAVELING, TANKA TENNEN STOPPED OVERNIGHT IN A TEMPLE.

You know the meaning of Tennen; it means "absolutely natural."

Zen is your nature; whether you know it or not does not make any difference. If you know you will not stumble unnecessarily, you will not go on falling into the same ditches again and again. If you know, you will walk like a man with eyes. If you don't know, you will walk with eyes, but closed. Your whole life you will suffer unnecessary misery, tension, anxiety. But there is no difference as far as your inner nature is concerned. You are a buddha all the time -- sleeping, waking, whether you know it or not. If you know, life becomes a bliss. If you don't know, life becomes a misery.

So it is simply you. If you are ready to sink deep within yourself, being in deep rest... It is not a victory, it is just remembering that buddhahood is your nature, it is your *dhamma*.

TANKA TENNEN STOPPED OVERNIGHT IN A TEMPLE. IT WAS SO COLD THAT HE MADE A FIRE OF ONE OF THE WOODEN BUDDHA STATUES. WHEN HE WAS CHASTISED THE FOLLOWING MORNING BY THE TEMPLE MONKS, TANKA EXPLAINED THAT HE HAD BURNED THE STATUE SO HE COULD TAKE BUDDHA'S BONES.

"HOW COULD A WOODEN STATUE HAVE BONES?" A MONK ASKED TANKA TENNEN.

"THEN WHY HAVE YOU CHASTISED ME?" REPLIED TANKA.

Only a man of immense insight, only a man who knows his buddhahood, can burn a statue of Buddha in the night. The night was so cold, the real buddha was suffering from cold, and the unreal buddha was

enthroned, so he took one of the statues -- it was a wooden statue -- and he burned it and was quite happy.

In the morning, when the monks of the temple found that he had burned a statue of Buddha, obviously they were very angry. "What kind of man are you? We thought you were a Zen master, and you have destroyed one of our most valuable Buddhas. What was the purpose?"

He said, "The night was very cold." He was simply showing those monks, "You have forgotten your buddha nature and you are worshipping statues made by man. Buddhas are worshipping statues of wood or stone or marble -- this is absurd! What kind of spiritual sleep are you suffering from? Have you completely forgotten who you are?"

So he said, "It was a cold night, and the buddha was feeling the cold very much. A false buddha was just sitting there. I burned the statue; it was just wood." To make it completely clear, he said, "I was trying to find Buddha's bones."

In the world of the Buddha, the bones of a buddha are called flowers. When a buddha has awakened, even his bones are no longer bones, so they are not referred to as bones, they are referred to as flowers. Slowly, slowly it has become widespread in India that now everybody's bones, when somebody dies...

In India the body has to be burned on a funeral pyre, and on the third day, when the fire has completely cooled down and the body is completely burned, the relatives and the friends go to the burning place to collect the "flowers." That is the expression. They are going to collect the bones. Those bones have to be dissolved either into a river or into the ocean for eternal rest -- but they are not referred to as bones.

The first time it was Gautam Buddha's bones which were referred to as flowers. How can you say Gautam Buddha's bones are just bones? In that body lived the foremost awakened man; in that body radiated the splendor, the bliss arising from nowhere. It is because of this that Buddha has said, "This very body the buddha, and this very earth the lotus paradise."

When you know your nothingness, it radiates. Even from your bones, your eyes, your skin, everything takes a new grace, a new grandeur, a new majesty. Your words become golden, your silence becomes so precious -- a song without sounds. Even when the buddha walks, his body is expressing his buddhahood. If the buddha looks into your eyes, his eyes are expressing the ultimate truth. Whether he says anything or not, he is continuously diffusing a certain energy all around him. He is a radiator, a radiation of the ultimate bliss.

So naturally, if a man like Gautam Buddha became enlightened when he was forty-two years old, and lived for forty years afterwards -- for forty years continuously the Buddha was inside these bones and the flesh and the skin -- how is it possible that all these bones and skin will not be affected by this tremendous metamorphosis? Hence came the expression, "flowers."

The man who translated it has forgotten. He simply says that Tanka Tennen said, "I had to burn the statue so I could take Gautam Buddha's BONES" -- not flowers. But everything changes with your change of consciousness. Everything becomes tremendously beautiful.

This was just to provoke those monks so they were cornered. Immediately, the high priest of the temple must have said, "HOW COULD A WOODEN STATUE HAVE BONES?" How could a wooden statue have flowers?

Tanka had made his point. He is saying that a wooden statue is not a buddha; it has not even the bones, it has not even the flowers of Buddha. It is simply wood, cut in a certain shape. You have given the shape to the wood, but you cannot make it a buddha.

Once the monks were cornered, Tanka said, "THEN WHY HAVE YOU CHASTISED ME?" Then why are you angry at me?

There are many versions of this story. The version that I love -- and I don't know whether it is in the scriptures or not -- I don't know from where I got it, but I am absolutely certain that is the right version.

It was not in the morning that Tanka Tennen was found, it was in the middle of the night when the priests saw a fire burning in the temple, because they were sleeping in the temple. The high priest came running: "Are you mad or something? What are you doing? You have burned one of my most valuable Buddhas!"

Then Tanka took his staff -- and the Buddha was almost burned -- and he started looking for flowers with his staff in the ashes of the Buddha. The high priest said, "What are you doing?"

He said, "I am looking for Buddha's flowers. I have heard that Buddha has bones, and those bones turn into flowers. I am looking for those flowers."

The high priest laughed. He said, "You are certainly insane. It was just a wooden statue, it was not a buddha!"

And Tanka Tennen said, "Aha! So it was not the Buddha! And the night is still long and very cold, and you have so many wooden statues; just bring one or two more."

The high priest said, "You are a very dangerous fellow! I cannot allow you to stay in the temple." And he forced Tanka Tennen outside the temple in the middle of the night.

It was cold winter, icy cold, and Tanka Tennen said, "What are you doing? You are *my* high priest, and you are throwing *me* out. Just to keep your wooden statues safe, you are throwing the buddha out!"

But the high priest did not listen, he just pushed him out and closed the doors.

And in the morning when he opened the doors, Tanka Tennen was sitting by the side of the road by a milestone. He had collected a few wildflowers, and he had put those wildflowers on the milestone, and he was sitting there reciting a beautiful mantra that the disciples of Buddha used to recite before him: *Buddham sharanam gachchhami* -- I go to the feet of the buddha; *Sangham sharanam gachchhami* -- I go to the feet of those who are the commune of the awakened one; *Dhammam sharanam gachchhami* -- I go to the feet of the ultimate truth.

The priest said, "Listen, you burned my Buddha -- that was an insane act. Now you are doing even more mad behavior. This is a milestone, not a Buddha, and you have put flowers on it, and you are going to the feet of this milestone!"

Tanka Tennen said, "It is the same, just an excuse. You have wooden statues as an excuse, I have this stone. Hidden in it there is a stone Buddha. If some sculptor takes out all the unnecessary pieces, a Buddha will appear. Any excuse will do. I burned one of your excuses and you were so angry. This is just the same as your wooden statue; and neither does this stone have Buddha's bones.

"I was simply wanting, in the early morning sun, with this beautiful breeze, and flowers fragrant all around, and the birds chirping and making their joyful sounds... I have to show my gratitude to the man who is the source of my family. Without him, perhaps, there would not have been so many enlightened people.

"Gautam Buddha started a new chapter in the consciousness of humanity. Obviously, I go to his feet, and I go to the truth that he revealed, and I go to the feet of those who became enlightened because of his sharing the enlightenment. I would not have been the light that I am right now if Buddha had not transferred to Mahakashyapa that which cannot be said in a lotus flower. I am showing my gratitude to the greatest man in the history of mankind who has risen above mind."

This, I know, is the right story. If you don't find it in the scriptures, correct them. Wherever you find those scriptures, correct them, because they do not show exactly Tanka Tennen's approach; they are very poor. I love riches -- and the real richness comes from your awareness, your consciousness.

In this way, Tanka Tennen was trying to make all those priests and monks aware: "What are you doing? You have forgotten the real thing, and you are worshipping statues. Any stone will do, because in every stone the Buddha is hidden."

I remember one story about Michelangelo....

He was passing by the market where marble was sold, and he saw a big piece of marble in front of a shop. He asked the owner, "How much will it cost?"

The owner said, "Nothing, because it has been there for ten years and nobody has even asked about it. I don't have space in my shop, so I have thrown it out on the other side of the road. You can take it, it will give me space to put a few other rocks. This rock seems to be absolutely absurd, of no use."

So Michelangelo took that rock, and after a year he invited the owner of the shop, "Now you can come and see. Your rock has blossomed." And it was Michelangelo's greatest work of art -- which has been destroyed just a few years ago by a madman. It was a statue of Jesus Christ. His mother, Mary, has taken the body of Jesus Christ from the cross. Jesus is lying almost naked in her lap, and she is looking at his face. It was one of the most beautiful statues in the world.

The shop owner could not believe his eyes. He said, "How did you manage it?"

He said, "It was not me. When I passed by the side of the rock, Jesus called to me, `I am lying down in this rock. Just remove the unnecessary parts and I will be revealed.'

"And as I looked at the rock, I could see Jesus in the lap of his mother by the side of the cross. It looked strange, because this statue was hidden inside it -- the cross, Jesus lying in the lap of his mother, and Mariam. So it looked a very strange type of rock. But I have just done a little work of chipping away unnecessary parts, and you can see the miracle that has happened."

That statue was in the Vatican, and just a few years ago -- perhaps ten years ago -- a madman with a hammer just went in and broke the heads of Jesus and Mariam, and destroyed that beautiful statue, the like of which may not be made again, because Michelangelos don't happen that often.

That man was caught, but it was too late. And in the court he said, "I am not a Michelangelo so I cannot create, but I can destroy. And I wanted my name to become history, I wanted to see my picture in all the newspapers on the front page. I have succeeded in it, and I am ready for any punishment."

The judge was at a loss what to say to this man. He had destroyed one of the most precious things, one of the most beautiful works of art, just to have his photograph in the newspapers on the front page, and his name in history: "Michelangelo created it, and this man destroyed it." He was ready... he said, "I am ready even to go to the gallows. It doesn't matter."

If you have eyes like Michelangelo, then every stone becomes something that ordinary people cannot see. Only a Michelangelo can penetrate just like an X-ray deep into the stone, and it can become a Jesus, it can become a Buddha.

Tanka Tennen was saying, "What is the need of all those statues when the real buddha was feeling the immense cold of the night? You pushed me out. And this has been the story of all the religions. They push the buddha out and they worship Buddha's statues."

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN TENJIKU WAS ASKED ABOUT THE INCIDENT OF TANKA BURNING THE STATUE, HE REPLIED,
"WHEN IT IS COLD WE GATHER AROUND THE HEARTH BY THE FIRE."

Tenjiku is another master. When he was asked about the burning of the statue of Buddha by Tanka Tennen, he replied, "There is nothing wrong." He didn't say it directly, he simply said,

"WHEN IT IS COLD WE GATHER AROUND THE HEARTH BY THE FIRE."
"WAS HE WRONG OR NOT?" PERSISTED THE MONK.
"WHEN IT IS HOT WE SIT IN A BAMBOO FOREST IN THE VALLEY," SAID TENJIKU.

He is not saying it is right or wrong -- that is the way of Zen, not to decide right or wrong -- he is simply saying, "Every Zen master behaves spontaneously. When it is hot he goes into the shade of a bamboo forest; when it is cold he burns wood." He is not mentioning at all whether Tanka Tennen has done anything wrong. He is simply saying, "Everybody who is aware functions spontaneously. Finding no other wood, Tanka Tennen found the wooden statue of Buddha. There is nothing wrong in it. When it is cold one needs fire, and when it is hot one needs shade."

Zen is absolutely natural. You should function according to your nature, and out of your spontaneity should come your response.

THE DAY AFTER THE BURNING OF THE STATUE, TANKA TENNEN WENT TO SEE NAN-YO, WHO HAD ONCE BEEN A DISCIPLE OF ENO AND WAS THE EMPEROR'S ZEN MASTER. WHEN TANKA UNROLLED HIS ZAZEN RUG, NAN-YO SAID, "THERE'S NO NEED."

That reminds me.... Perhaps little Siddhartha is still here, or maybe he has gone. When he first came, many many years ago, he was a small child, very small, maybe three years old or four years old. I can see exactly the moment he came to me.

He had brought a small rug, and he came as if he was a grown-up. Perhaps Maneesha will remember, she was present. He unrolled the rug like the Zen disciples do, and he touched my feet. All those who were present started laughing. This little boy was doing a real thing, which is not expected from such a little boy. He touched my feet with great gratefulness, with grace, and then sat down on his rug.

That's why I gave him the name Siddhartha. Siddhartha was Gautam Buddha's name given by his father. It is as beautiful as Buddha. It means one who has arrived: Siddhartha, one who has found the meaning, one who has found the significance of existence.

Just now he has been here for almost one month. I don't know whether he is still here or not. Now he has come with a girlfriend, has become very grown-up. It was reported to me by Anando that when he entered the gate after so many years, he had tears in his eyes. He must have remembered the first day he had come to me, almost twenty years ago.

He was such a lovely child.... His mother reported to me, "It is very difficult to find where he is, because he goes with everybody. He has such a great friendship with all the sannyasins" -- and he was a little child.

He used to ask anybody, "Just give me ten rupees. I am going to see the movie." And it was not only one-sided; if somebody was in need of money, he would bring the money from others and give it to the person, saying, "Keep it, but remember, whenever I need it... Pay whenever you can."

So people used to ask Siddhartha, "Can you manage twenty rupees?" He would immediately go. He had the whole commune as his friends, and nobody could refuse him, he was so lovely, so innocent. With those tears he must have remembered the first day he had come.

Still he is innocent, and he is growing well on his own. His father has died. He is in a very good art school, learning acting. I was happy when he informed me that he is learning acting. Actors can be meditators very easily, because they are always acting somebody else's role, so they can witness also that it is not their identity. They may become Jesus Christ in a film, but they know they are not Jesus Christ. So to recognize that their performance is not their being, is very easy.

To me, acting is one of the best professions for meditators, because it will teach you that your identity can change every day. An actor is moving from one film to another. In one film he is one thing, in another film he is something else, in a third film he is somebody else. So slowly, slowly he can become aware -- if he knows the art of becoming aware -- that all these identities come and go. And finally, he can recognize that his own personality is nothing but an act taught by his parents, and the priests, and the politicians, and the professors.

All these people are creating a certain personality around you which is not your real being; it is just for convenience's sake. They are creating a social being out of a spiritual being. A social being is an ordinary thing. Your spiritual being is vast and immense.

THE DAY AFTER THE BURNING OF THE STATUE, TANKA TENNEN WENT TO SEE NAN-YO, WHO HAD ONCE BEEN A DISCIPLE OF ENO AND WAS THE EMPEROR'S ZEN MASTER.

Certainly he was a very important man, the emperor's Zen master.

WHEN TANKA UNROLLED HIS ZAZEN RUG, NAN-YO SAID, "THERE'S NO NEED, because that rug is spread only by disciples, and you are already a master. You don't have to do it."

Tanka Tennen was doing it just out of respect, because this man Nan-yo was very old, the emperor's master, and Tanka Tennen was a young man, although he had become enlightened. This is the Eastern way of always being respectful to the elders... because it used to be a part of natural growth. If a man lives naturally, then just as he becomes sexually mature at the age of fourteen, he will become capable of going out of sexual, biological bondage by the age forty-two -- if he lives very naturally. And by the time he gets out of the control of biology, it is very easy for him to get out of the mind.

The ancient calculation is that by the age of forty-nine, a man can meditate easily, without any effort. The only condition is that he has lived without repressive religions, gods and priests. If he has lived just like a simple, natural human being, without any inhibition, without any guilt, then at the age of forty-two he gets out of the biological control.

Your sex is your bondage; it is a biological bondage. Don't fight against it. If you fight against it, you will not be out even at the age of eighty, or ninety. You will not be out of it at any point. Even when you are dying, your last thought will be about sex.

It has been calculated that every man thinks at least once about sex in three minutes, and every woman thinks about sex once every seven minutes. That is a disparity. That is why men look more sex-oriented than women. The difference is not much -- three minutes or seven minutes is not much of a thing. The man has to wait only for four minutes. In that four minutes the woman can have the headache and take two aspirins, and she will be ready!

Your religions are responsible for keeping you in the bondage of sex by teaching you celibacy. Celibacy is a perversion of your nature. I want you to be absolutely natural: when it is time for sex, it is time for sex. Then you will be out of it by the age of forty-two, just simply out, with no question of making any effort to be celibate. Whenever you make any effort it is against nature. Nature does not allow any effort; it wants you to be utterly relaxed with it, and then it goes on doing things to you. By the time you are forty-nine you are really mature, and you have passed seven years without the bondage of sex.

One of the best novelists of this century, Kazantzakis, who wrote ZORBA THE GREEK, also wrote a

book about Jesus, THE LAST TEMPTATION. Jesus was only thirty-three... and I agree with Kazantzakis that on the cross came the last temptation.

On that hot summer day, he was hanging on the cross. Do you think he was thinking about God? He started having a dream about Mary Magdalena, a fantasy that, "Perhaps if I had lived differently, and I had loved Mary Magdalena, and I had not got into this trip, I would not be hanging on this cross..."

In THE LAST TEMPTATION, Kazantzakis depicts this whole dream. Because of this dream he was expelled from the Greek Orthodox church. His book was banned all around the world, because everywhere Christians were protesting against it: "This is too much!" When the film was made into a movie, everywhere there were great demonstrations against the movie. And Kazantzakis, one of the best novelists of this century, lived in utter misery and trouble, because the church had condemned him, expelled him.

He is dead, but just now my sannyasin, Amrito, who knows his wife in Greece, has been to see her. She asked her, "Would you like to become part of this sannyas movement?"

She said, "I would love to, but I am afraid. I have suffered so much because of my husband's suffering, the utter condemnation everywhere -- and he had not done anything wrong."

I absolutely support him; his insight is clear. It's absolutely natural that a man of thirty-three hanged on the cross is bound to think, "My God! What have I done? If I had lived a different life with a beautiful woman who always wanted to live with me... I was trying to tell her, `Get away! You are a temptation, get away!'" At the last moment the temptation must have come to him.

I can say with absolute authority that Kazantzakis is right. It is absolutely natural to remember Mary Magdalena, one of the most beautiful women, whom he had been denying. That was unnatural. And when God failed to do any miracle, he certainly would have thought, "It would have been right for me to have a wife, children, and live naturally. I unnecessarily went onto this number of being the only begotten son of God, and there seems to be no God at all!" Six hours on the cross are enough to bring anybody to his senses.

Now there is a movement amongst the intelligentsia of Europe that Kazantzakis should be accepted by the church again, posthumously. But the church is absolutely adamant: that man cannot be accepted back as a Christian, he has done immense harm to the image of Jesus Christ.

To me, he has done immense good to the image of Jesus Christ. He is saying that Jesus Christ was not a pervert, he was a natural human being. He has given more respect to Jesus Christ than anyone else, because of this dream.

His wife said, "I am simply afraid. Your master is continuously in trouble, is going to be in trouble, and I have suffered too much and I am old, too old. I would have loved to, but my whole life I suffered because my husband wrote ZORBA THE GREEK and the church was angry. Then he wrote THE LAST TEMPTATION, and the whole world was protesting, burning his books -- and now they are banning the film."

Religions have done such harm that it is almost unbelievable -- and they are still doing it.

In the East, particularly when religions were not organized, when religion was a freedom, an individual affair, people were very natural, and they came to celibacy naturally. When celibacy comes naturally it has a totally different flavor. There is no suppression, there are no sexual dreams, there is no question. And by the time you come to the age of fifty...

In India, the age of fifty is called "getting ready for the forest" -- *vanprastha*. By the time you are fifty your children will be coming back from their schools, colleges, universities; now they will take care of your business. You can look now towards the forest.

Perhaps you will have to wait for a few days to teach your children the practical aspects of life. They have been in the universities, and they don't know anything about practical life. They have been meditating, they have been learning, they have been with great seers, and they are coming utterly innocent about the practical aspects of the world. So perhaps for twenty-five years... That was the Indian calculation: twenty-five years for education, twenty-five years for living as a householder, twenty-five years preparing to go to the Himalayas or to go to the forests, twenty-five years -- the last twenty-five years -- absolutely devoted to meditation. If life is one hundred years, then it was divided absolutely naturally into four parts.

By the time one is seventy-five he should retire into the forest. Now it is time to prepare for death, for another journey, for another experience. Life has passed away. Because of this, more respect was shown to the older man -- and he was worthy of it. If he had lived naturally, he was worthy of it.

So WHEN TANKA TENNEN UNROLLED HIS ZAZEN RUG, NAN-YO SAID, "THERE'S NO NEED." He was an old man. He could recognize Tanka Tennen immediately.

Only the enlightened person can recognize another enlightened being. There is no other way. The unenlightened cannot recognize the enlightened. The enlightened can recognize both the unenlightened and the enlightened. The higher can recognize the lower, but the lower cannot recognize the higher, because the higher has both the experience of the lower and of the higher. The lower has only the experience of the lower; he does not know anything beyond it.

But the difficulty is that the lower, the masses who have never known anything of the higher -- they decide things. They decide who is enlightened, who is not enlightened. It is so hilarious....

One newspaper from Indore has written an editorial, and asked its readers to vote whether I am enlightened or not. So I have informed Chaitanya Keerti to write to them, "How many of your readers are enlightened? And first you should think about yourself: Are *you* enlightened? Can you recognize an enlightened person without being enlightened?" But this kind of stupidity goes on and on.

The people who had the experience were naturally respected by the younger generation, because they knew all the parts of life; they had been through all the stages, and they had passed beyond. Now they have become again innocent like a child; they are getting ready to enter again into existence.

But Nan-yo immediately said, "THERE IS NO NEED. You are as enlightened as I am. You are as much a master as I am. Here, age does not matter. Here, time is of no account."

TANKA TOOK A FEW STEPS BACKWARD.

These are the ways of Zen. Unless you understand their symbology, their whole metaphoric language, you will miss the point.

TANKA TOOK A FEW STEPS BACKWARD. What does it show? He is saying, "I have gone deep into myself. You are right." Taking a few steps backward means going inwards.

NAN-YO SAID, "THAT'S RIGHT. You have gone really deep."

AT THIS, TANKA TOOK A FEW STEPS FORWARD -- just to check on the master, what he says.

NAN-YO SAID, "THAT'S NOT RIGHT." Taking a few steps forward is going outward; taking a few steps backward is going inward. Backward and inward are equivalent, forward and outward are equivalent.

NAN-YO SAID, "THAT'S NOT RIGHT."
At this, TANKA WALKED AROUND NAN-YO ONE TIME AND LEFT.

He has paid the tribute: "I had come to see whether you are really as great as everyone says, and I have found you are simply the right man to be the master of the emperor himself."

On each point, Nan-yo proved right. When he was trying to unroll his rug, he stopped him, "There is no need." Then he took a few steps backward, and Nan-yo immediately said, "That is right."

AT THIS, TANKA TOOK A FEW STEPS FORWARD.
NAN-YO SAID, "THAT'S NOT RIGHT."

TANKA WALKED AROUND NAN-YO.... Walking around Nan-yo is a symbol of great respect -- making the circle complete: going from the source, and coming back again to the source as a goal. By making this circle complete, he expressed, "You are entirely enlightened, completely enlightened. I have nothing to ask, nothing to say." He simply left, with no word, no question. Those symbols were enough.

NAN-YO COMMENTED, when Tanka left, "THE OLD, GOLDEN DAYS ARE FAR AWAY."

It used to be very common -- enlightenment. It used to be very common to find such a man as Tanka Tennen, but those golden days are far away, and people are now so lazy that they will not even take a few steps backward, inward.

"THIRTY YEARS FROM NOW" -- he made a prophecy -- "IT WILL BE DIFFICULT TO GET HOLD OF THIS FELLOW."

He was so young, and he had already expressed his immense clarity and his enlightenment. After thirty years, when he becomes a ripened being and his circle is complete -- it has already begun to move towards

completion -- he said, "Thirty years from now, this man will be one of the greatest masters ever known. It will be very difficult to get hold of this fellow."

It is in deep respect and love that old Nan-yo recognized, not only his enlightenment, but also recognized that it is not far away... only thirty years and he will be a perfect buddha. Then it will be very difficult to get hold of this fellow.

Hyakusai wrote:

FIRST FROST.
MY WAY LIES NORTHEAST
FACING THE STARS.

That is the way for everyone who is going deeper into meditation. It seems you are going deeper into meditation, but simultaneously something in you is going higher towards the stars. It is happening simultaneously. The roots go deeper and the tree goes higher.

In your meditation you are creating roots deep into your sources. When the nourishment is available your consciousness will start moving towards the stars -- a pillar of light going towards the beyond. "First frost. My way lies northeast facing the stars."

A man of meditation, wherever he goes, is always moving towards the stars, because he is always moving towards the very source of nourishment. Once he gets his roots fixed into the earth, then there is no problem. Wherever he is, he is moving higher and higher like a Cedar of Lebanon. Those ancient trees -- hundreds, thousands of years old, are standing, still growing towards the stars. The beauty of those trees is simply a reminder that the same is the way for human consciousness: deeper into the earth, higher into the sky.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
D.T. SUZUKI DESCRIBES TWO DIFFERENT KINDS OF "SEEING" AS DENOTED BY TWO DIFFERENT CHINESE CHARACTERS.

I have just told you, D.T. Suzuki is still in the mind; hence the division. Even seeing becomes of two kinds.

D.T. SUZUKI DESCRIBES TWO DIFFERENT KINDS OF "SEEING" AS DENOTED BY TWO DIFFERENT CHINESE CHARACTERS.
"K'AN" CONSISTS OF A HAND AND AN EYE AND MEANS "TO WATCH AN OBJECT AS INDEPENDENT OF THE SPECTATOR" -- objective knowledge.

You are watching a tree. The tree is different from you, this is one kind of seeing.

"THE SEEN AND THE SEEING ARE TWO SEPARATE ENTITIES."
ON THE OTHER HAND, THE CHARACTER "CHIEN" IS COMPOSED OF AN EYE ALONE ON TWO OUTSTRETCHED LEGS, AND SIGNIFIES THE PURE ACT OF SEEING.
SUZUKI CONSIDERS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THESE TWO KINDS OF SEEING AS "REVOLUTIONARY IN THE HISTORY OF ZEN THOUGHT."

In the first place, Zen is not a thought. In the second place, the act of pure seeing cannot be called at all an "act of pure seeing." What are you seeing? For seeing to be seeing, you need an object.

The meditator goes beyond the object and beyond the subject, beyond the first Chinese character, "k'an," which signifies duality -- the seer and the seen, the knower and the known -- and the second character, "chien," which signifies the pure act of seeing. But the very word `seeing' means something is there, otherwise how can you see? What can you see? If there is nothing, seeing disappears, being appears.

Hence I will not agree with D.T. Suzuki at all. These two kinds of seeing are just mind, logic,

rationality, but not meditation, not Zen. Zen is going beyond the seeing and beyond the seen. It is going into being -- just being, utterly silent, at ease with existence.

There is no duality, and there is no oneness either -- you have to understand it -- because if there is no duality, you cannot call it oneness. "One" suggests immediately the two; hence Gautam Buddha does not use the word `oneness'. He uses the word *advaita*, not twoness. It makes a great difference.

When you say one, immediately you are reminded of two. How can one exist without two and three and four and five and six and seven...? One is a digit; it is just below two. If one exists, then thousands of numbers will follow, or millions, or trillions. There is no end to it. If you have started on one, you are on a long journey without end.

To avoid this, a roundabout way has been found: not to say "oneness with existence" but to say "not twoness." It exactly means oneness, but to say that in language creates the difficulty. Without two, how can there be one? So don't say "one," just say, "not two." The one is understood, it has not to be said. It is the inexpressible. But by saying "not two," you have indicated towards it. A simple gesture -- without making any noise about it, you have hinted at it. It is a pure hint.

Suzuki misses the point. The revolutionary step is not Zen thought, but Zen experience. That experience is of "not twoness." There is no seer and no seen, but just being.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

Put the lights on! I love to see my people laughing. I am absolutely against seriousness, but unfortunately I have to discuss serious things. But it is good to make you first serious, then laughter comes more easily. Then it gives a great relaxation.

Little Albert comes running into the village store and races up to the counter. "Hey, mister," he cries to old Jock, the owner. "My dad was fixing the roof when the ladder slipped from under him! Now he is hanging by his fingers from an upstairs window ledge!"

"Well, son," says old Jock, "you have come to the wrong place! You want the police station across the road -- and hurry!"

"No," says Albert, "you don't understand. I want some more film for my camera!"

One Sunday morning at the Loony Tunes Funny Farm, old Father Fungus is the guest preacher in the lunatic asylum's small chapel. He is ranting and raving in the pulpit, screaming all about damnation and hellfire, God's sweet love and the nocturnal emissions of the Holy Ghost, when suddenly, Mad Melvin jumps up out of his seat, raises both arms high in the air and shouts, "Bullshit! Do we have to listen to this idiot?" Then Mad Melvin smiles and sits back down.

There is pindrop silence. Father Fungus is extremely embarrassed, and turns to the hospital director Doctor Dumshit.

"Oh dear!" stammers the priest. "Shall I stop speaking?"

"No need for that, Father," sighs Dumshit, yawning. "It won't happen again. Mad Melvin only makes a true statement once every seven years."

Two famous music lovers, Cardinal Catsass and Pope the Polack, are sipping wine and having an intimate chat in the pope's private Vatican chambers. "Did you know," says Catsass, confiding in the old papal fruitcake, "that I have a very special musical friend?"

"Really?" says the pope.

"Yes," continues Catsass. "I treat her just like a guitar -- I finger the top and play the bottom and get beautiful music!"

"Well," says Pope the Polack, "I must confess that I have a very special musical friend, too."

"Really?" exclaims Catsass.

"Yes," continues the Polack pope. "I treat mine more like a pop record. I place her on the deck and we make beautiful music. And then three minutes later, I turn her over!"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent...
Close your eyes... and feel your body to be completely frozen.
This is the right moment to look inwards.

Gather your energies and your total consciousness, and rush towards your very center of being. It is just below the navel, exactly two inches below, inside you.

But only those will succeed who rush with an urgency and intensity, as if this is the last moment of life. You have to make it now or never.
Faster and faster... Deeper and deeper...
You are coming closer to the center of your being.

A great silence is descending over you like soft rain. You can feel the coolness. With you, the whole night has become silent.

A little closer to your center, and a great peace surrounds you, engulfs you. You are drowned in it. It is the peace that mystics have called "the peace that passeth understanding."

A little closer... and blossoms, flowers start showering over you, of bliss, of ecstasy. You are starting to feel like a drunk -- but this is not an ordinary drunkenness, it is divine drunkenness. And only in this divine drunkenness can you take the last step. Enter into your center.

This is the opening into the beyond, this is the place where you are joined with the cosmos. You will meet here your original face. The face of Gautam the Buddha has been accepted in the East as a symbol of everybody's original face.

Meeting the buddha is a very strange experience, because you start disappearing, fading away. And as you fade away, the buddha becomes more and more solid and strong. It is your very essential being.

The only quality the buddha has is witnessing. You have to get more and more attuned with this quality, because only this quality can bring your buddha from the center to the circumference. He can become your whole life. He is the ultimate dance.
Gautam the Buddha is the Zen Manifesto.
Witnessing, you start disappearing.
That's what I have called freedom from the self.
Witness that you are not the body.
Witness that you are not the mind.
Witness that you are only a witness, and everything starts settling.

To make this witnessing more clear and deeper,
Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax...

It is only a question of relaxing, it is not an effort. It is just falling deep into your own depth, resting at the very center of your life source.

This life source, this juice that is flowing all around you, will start a tremendous metamorphosis within you. You will feel you are melting, melting, melting...

Gautama the Buddha Auditorium is becoming an ocean of consciousness. Ten thousand buddhas have disappeared into one oceanic experience.
This is the Zen Manifesto: freedom from oneself.

Gather all these experiences, the grace, the beauty, the truth, the blissfulness. You have to bring them with you. They have to become your day-to-day life. I don't teach any other morality. I teach spontaneity, and the morality follows like a shadow. And because it comes from your very sources you never feel you are being commanded, you never feel you are being dominated, you never feel you are being a slave, you

never feel you are being a sheep. You start being a lion.
Your morality, your response to existence becomes a lion's roar.
The beauty and the power -- and the power that is harmless...

The love that simply overflows you, unconditional, just a gift, a blessing to the whole existence... And a grace that changes not only your consciousness but even your body.

Your gestures become so meaningful, so significant, so beautiful -- like roses.
Your eyes become like stars.
Your heart starts beating in tune with the universal heart.
This synchronicity is the Zen Manifesto.
And don't forget to persuade Gautam Buddha to come with you.
These are the three steps of enlightenment....

The first, Gautam Buddha comes behind you just as a shadow -- but the shadow is not dark, it is luminous. There is no person in it but only presence, a tremendous presence. It is warm, you feel for the first time loved by existence itself. It is calm and cool at the same time. That's the miracle of Zen.

On the second step, you become the shadow. Your shadow is certainly dark; it is false, it has been your prison. Gautam Buddha comes in front. It is a great revolution, because your shadow immediately starts disappearing.

And the third step comes spontaneously in: freedom from oneself. You are no more, only existence is, life is, awareness is.

All these are represented by the presence of Gautam the Buddha. He was the first man in history to bring this breakthrough, to turn the horizontal consciousness into a vertical consciousness. Your roots go deep into the earth, and your branches and your flowers blossom into the sky.

This is meeting with the universe, merging into existence. A great celebration arises, and not only in you, the whole existence participates.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Come back... but come back as Gautam the Buddha, with the same grace, the same beauty, the same silence, the same divine drunkenness, and sit for a few moments to remind yourself of the golden path you have traveled, the beautiful, the blissful, the ecstatic experience of reaching to the center of your being, which opens into the cosmos.
Zen is nothing but an opening into the cosmos.
You disappear, only existence remains.
This is the ultimate freedom: freedom from oneself.

This freedom becomes a great celebration. You dance with the stars, you dance with the ocean, you dance with the trees, you dance under the sky, under the stars. Suddenly the whole cosmos has become your home. You are not a foreigner, you are not a stranger, you are not an outsider. You belong to this existence. This existence belongs to you.

This is the revolution that Zen brings to humanity. This is Zen's great contribution to the world.

It is the right time for you to start celebrating life, dancing in deep synchronicity with existence -- and spread this fire of Zen around the world. This is the only possibility to save humanity from committing suicide.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Let the christian ship drown

21 February 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8902215
ShortTitle: ZENMAN02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 187 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY, ON HIS WAY TO SEE MA TZU, TANKA TENNEN MET AN OLD MAN WITH A BOY, AND ASKED THEM WHERE THEY LIVED. THE OLD MAN ANSWERED, "ABOVE IS THE SKY; BELOW IS THE EARTH!"
TANKA SAID, "HOW ABOUT IF THE SKY CRUMBLED AWAY AND THE EARTH FELL TO PIECES?"
THE OLD MAN SAID, "AH! AH!"
THE BOY DREW A DEEP BREATH, AND TANKA SAID, "IF THERE WERE NO FATHER, NO CHILD WOULD BE BORN."
THE OLD MAN AND THE CHILD ENTERED THE MOUNTAINS AND WERE SEEN NO MORE.
ONCE, TANKA TENNEN WAS LYING ON THE TENSHIN BRIDGE. LORD TEIKO, WHO WAS IN CHARGE OF THE BRIDGE, CAME OUT AND WARNED TANKA THAT HE HAD BETTER MOVE, BUT TANKA DIDN'T GET UP.
TEIKO ASKED WHY HE DIDN'T LISTEN TO HIM. AFTER A FEW MOMENTS, TANKA SAID, "I AM A MONK OF NOTHING."
TEIKO WAS TAKEN ABACK BY TANKA TENNEN'S RESPONSE, AND FROM THEN ON PROVIDED HIM WITH CLOTHING AND A DAILY MEAL.
AFTER THE INCIDENT, TANKA TENNEN WAS VENERATED BY THE WHOLE CITY.

Friends,

The first question:
IN THOMAS MERTON'S VIEW:
"ZEN IS NOT A SYSTEMATIC EXPLANATION OF LIFE, IT IS NOT AN IDEOLOGY, IT IS NOT A WORLD VIEW, IT IS NOT A THEOLOGY OF REVELATION AND SALVATION, IT IS NOT A MYSTIQUE, IT IS NOT A WAY OF ASCETIC PERFECTION, IT IS NOT MYSTICISM AS IT IS UNDERSTOOD IN THE WEST; IN FACT IT FITS NO CONVENIENT CATEGORY OF OURS. HENCE ALL OUR ATTEMPTS TO TAG IT AND DISPOSE OF IT WITH LABELS LIKE PANTHEISM, QUIETISM, ILLUMINISM, PELAGIANISM, MUST BE COMPLETELY INCONGRUOUS.
"BUT THE CHIEF CHARACTERISTIC OF ZEN IS THAT IT REJECTS ALL SYSTEMATIC ELABORATIONS IN ORDER TO GET BACK AS FAR AS POSSIBLE TO THE PURE, UNARTICULATED AND UNEXPLAINED GROUND OF DIRECT EXPERIENCE. THE DIRECT EXPERIENCE OF WHAT? LIFE ITSELF."
BELOVED MASTER,
HAS THOMAS MERTON GOT IT?

It is a very sad story about Thomas Merton. Perhaps he was one of the persons in the West who has come closest to Zen. He had the sensibility of a poet; the others are approaching Zen from their intellect, their mind.

Thomas Merton is approaching Zen through his heart. He feels it, but he could not live the direct experience he is talking about. He would have been the first Zen master in the West, but he was prevented by the Catholic church.

Thomas Merton was a Trappist monk under the control of the Vatican. The Trappist monks are the most self-torturing ascetics in Christianity. Perhaps that's why they are called Trappist -- trapped forever.

Thomas Merton wrote beautiful poetry, and he asked again and again to go to Japan and to live in a Zen monastery to have the direct experience of Zen. But permission was refused half a dozen times; again and again he was refused.

If he had really understood Zen he would not have bothered even to ask for permission. Who is the Vatican? Who is the pope? A Zen master asking permission from unenlightened people is simply not heard of. And he followed the orders from the Vatican and from the abbot of his own monastery.

He had been reading as much as was available in English about Zen. Finally, he had a chance to go, but he did not understand the way the organized religions work. There was going to be a Catholic conference of missionaries in Bangkok, Thailand, and he asked permission to attend the conference. Deep in his heart he was going to Bangkok to attend the conference just so that from there he could enter Japan without asking anybody's permission.

But the pope and the Vatican leaders and his abbot -- they were all aware of his continuously asking for permission to go to a Zen monastery.

On the last day of the conference in Bangkok, Thomas Merton spoke about Zen. And he also mentioned that he would love to go to Japan from Bangkok. That very night he was found dead. And without anybody being informed, his body was embalmed immediately, without any autopsy, without knowing the cause of his death. After you have embalmed a body there is no possibility of autopsy. There is every reason to suspect that he was poisoned to prevent him from going to a Zen monastery.

Murder has been the argument of the so-called religions. This is not a religious attitude at all. If he wanted to experience Zen, any religious man would have allowed him to go. That's what happens in Zen. No master ever rejects any disciple's interest in some other Zen monk, in some other monastery -- maybe belonging to a different branch, Soto or Rinzai... Permission is gracefully given, and not only to those who are inquiring about going somewhere else. Even the master himself, if he feels that some other master will be more appropriate, some other path leading to the direct experience will be more fitting to the disciple, will send his own disciples to other monasteries. This is a totally different world, the world of Zen, with no competitiveness, no question of conversion.

Thomas Merton's murder shows the poverty of Catholicism and Christianity. Why were they so afraid? The fear was that Thomas Merton had already praised Zen, and although he was living in the monastery, it seemed he was wavering between Zen and Christianity. To give him a chance to go to Japan and have a direct experience under a master might have been dangerous. He might have become involved in Zen for his whole life. These so-called religions are so jealous; they don't have any compassion for individual growth, freedom.

Thomas Merton's murder is not only Thomas Merton's murder, it should make every Christian aware that Christianity is not a religion. Deep down it is more interested in gathering numbers. Numbers have their own politics. The greater the number of followers you have, the greater the power to dominate. And they are always afraid that anybody who leaves their fold is betraying.

But it is absolutely certain that Thomas Merton had already felt in his heart the immense need for Zen. Christianity was no longer satisfying. His whole life he had been a monk in the monastery, but slowly slowly, as he became aware of Zen, he could see that Christianity was not at all a religion; fictions, lies, beliefs, but not a direct experience. The very idea of Zen as a non-systematic, individualist approach to truth in a direct way -- not through theology, not through any belief, not through any philosophy, but through meditation -- was attracting him immensely, but it was not yet an experience.

Thomas Merton is far better than Suzuki, than Alan Watts, than Paul Reps, than Hubert Benoit, and than many others who have written about Zen. He comes the closest, because he is not speaking through the head, he is speaking through the heart of a poet.

But the heart is only just in the middle, between the head and the being. Unless you reach to the being, you don't have the experience yourself. But he was a sensitive man; he managed to state things which he had not experienced.

His statement is beautiful, but it shows clearly that he had not experienced it himself. This is his understanding -- of course, far deeper than any other Western scholar of Zen. If it had really been a direct experience for him, the way he was saying, he would not have cared about anybody's permission, he would not have cared about Christianity. He would have come out of that fold -- which was just a slavery and nothing else.

Because he never came out of the fold, that shows he was hanging in the middle, he was not yet certain. He had not tasted the truth. He had only heard about it, read about it, and felt that there seems to be a different approach, altogether different, from that of Christianity. But Christianity was still keeping its hold over him. He could not be a rebel, and that's where he failed, completely failed.

A man of Zen is basically rebellious. Thomas Merton was not rebellious, he was a very obedient person.

Obedience is another name for slavery, a beautiful name that does not hurt you, but it is spiritual slavery. His asking six times and being refused, and still remaining in the fold, shows clearly that he was spiritually a slave. Although he was showing a deep interest in Zen, it was at the most, deeper than the mind, but not deep enough to reach to the being. He remained hanging in the middle. Perhaps now in his new life, he may either be here, or in Japan -- most probably he is here amongst you -- because that was his last wish before he died.

As the conference ended and he went to his bed, immediately he was poisoned. While he was dying, thinking about Zen, his last wish must have been to go to Japan, to be with a master. He had lived under Christianity his whole life, but it had not fulfilled him, it had not made him enlightened. It had only been a consolation.

Only fools can be deceived by consolations and lies and fictions. A man of such intense sensitivity as Thomas Merton could not be befooled. But a lifelong obedience turned into a spiritual slavery. He tried to sneak out from Bangkok -- because there was no need to ask the abbot of the monastery, there was no need to ask the pope. He could have simply gone from Bangkok.

But these so-called religions are murderous. They must have been ready. If he showed any interest in Japan and not going back to his monastery directly from Bangkok as the conference ended... the murderers must have been already there. And because he mentioned in his last speech to the conference that he was immensely interested in Zen, and he would like to go to Japan from there, this statement became his death.

So it is not only Ayatollah Khomeini. There have been murders and murders, century after century, of people who wanted to get out of the slavery and seek and search the truth on their own; who wanted to get rid of all systems, who wanted to have a direct experience of life.

Thomas Merton's words are beautiful, but they are empty words because there is no supporting experience behind them. I will read those words again.

"Zen is not a systematic explanation of life" -- but this can be said very easily by anybody reading books about Zen. It is not a systematic explanation of life; in fact, it is not an explanation at all. That makes the difference. He is denying: "Zen is not a systematic explanation of life."

I say unto you, Zen is not an explanation at all about life or existence. It is *an experience*, not an explanation. It is not an ideology.

This can be said by anyone who is reading a book on Zen. But it is stated with such certainty by so many people who have only an intellectual understanding, that it is not a great indication of whether Thomas Merton had had any experience. Zen certainly is not an ideology, it is not a world view. All these are different words for the same thing: "a systematic explanation, an ideology, a world view, a theology of revelation and salvation." He is simply being tautological, he is saying the same thing again and again in different words.

"It is not a mystique" -- there he is wrong. It is, although it is not stated. That's why he thought it is not a mystique. It is the greatest mystique, but it is not said because it cannot be said. Because it is never said, he thought that it is not a mystique. These small things indicate that he's just read about it -- because nowhere is it said that it is a mystique. Because no master ever indicated in words that it is a mystique, he thinks it is not a mystique. It is. It is the greatest mystique, the greatest mystery, the greatest miracle.

But to say it in words has not been the way of Zen. It attracts people, takes away their ideologies, their theologies, their religions. It leaves you absolutely fresh at the very center of your being. Without saying anything, you experience the mystique, you experience the mystery of existence and life. But because it is an experience...

In Zen they don't even use the word `experience', they use the word `experiencing', because the experience is not something dead and complete. It is a river flowing, flowing, alive, moving. The word `experience' indicates that it has become complete. Anything that becomes complete becomes dead, and Zen is the most alive thing in the world; hence it cannot be said that it is an experience. We have to invent a word, `experiencing'; instead of river, `rivering'... That gives the clear-cut idea that a river is not static, it is moving. On the way, always on the way, moving eternally, falling into the ocean, rising into the clouds, falling in the rain on the mountains, and again into the river... moving in a circle of tremendous aliveness, never stopping anywhere.

There is no full stop in Zen, and all our words -- `experience', `knowledge', `understanding'... give the illusion of a full stop. We have to change our nouns into verbs -- verbs come closer to life. We use the word `life', but we should use the word `living' -- that comes closer. Moment to moment, living. `Life' seems to be something dead; it has already completed its course, has come to an end, to the graveyard.

Zen is certainly a mystique. In fact, it is the only mystique there is. But it is not being said, it is kept a secret so that you don't go inside your being with a certain idea. You go absolutely clean and fresh. You will find the mystery, the immense mystery of life, but Zen's absolute approach is not to give you any idea what you are going to find. The reason is very scientific.

If you have any idea what you are going to find -- which all the religions give you... The mind has the capacity to create an hallucination of the idea. Then the idea becomes a reality to you. Christians experience Christ, Buddhists experience Buddha, Hindus experience Krishna. It never happens to a Hindu that Christ comes, it never happens to a Christian that Mohammed comes. Strange... Mohammed comes only to those who believe in Mohammed.

Once in a while it would be good for these people to enter into somebody else's experience. In fact, it would be absolutely right to convert.... If Christ appears to a Hindu, the Hindu will become Christian; if Krishna appears to a Christian, the Christian will turn to the Hare Krishna, Hare Rama movement. But it never happens! It cannot happen because you are carrying a certain idea, so fixed that your whole mind starts creating a dream.

The mind has the capacity of dreaming, hallucinating, imagining. If you are constantly working on one single idea, sooner or later it becomes such a fixed program that when you look in silence you find suddenly Christ arising. That fulfills your idea. It is a vicious circle. Because you experience Christ arising in your mind, your belief in Christ becomes stronger.

Now it is no longer just a belief, you have experienced it also. Because it becomes stronger, there is more possibility of Christ coming closer to you. Every time Christ appears to you, he will be more solid, more alive, closer. And every time he appears, you are getting feedback for your belief system, it is becoming stronger and more fanatical. Soon you will be almost insane. You will start talking to Christ -- and not only will you start talking, but he will answer.

Anybody watching you will see that you are doing both the things: you are asking the question and you are answering the question. Anybody watching you will be able to see that you are just behaving in an insane way. You are not talking to anybody but yourself. But you have gone so deep in the hallucination, with such strength and continuous feedback, that you believe it is Christ who is talking.

You can find such mad people sitting and talking in every madhouse, and you know that there is nobody. And the strangest phenomenon which the mind is capable of, is that when the person asks a question, his voice will be different. When he answers the question, his voice will be different again -- booming, coming from the beyond. This whole game he is playing alone; there is nobody to answer.

In a madhouse, a madman was keeping his ear close to a wall. He was keeping his eyes down and his ear touching the wall. The superintendent came many times, but the man was completely fixed in his posture. Finally, he could not resist the temptation: "What is the matter?" he asked the fellow.

The madman said, "Shhh!"

But the superintendent said, "What are you doing?"

He said, "I am trying to listen. You can give it a try."

So the superintendent came and listened to the wall, and there was nothing to hear. He said, "I can't hear a thing."

The madman said, "Neither can I -- but one never knows. I will continue till I start hearing."

If you continue till you start hearing, you are going to be completely insane. All the religions have been driving their saints, their monks, into insanity. This world is not in a mess without any reason; the religions are absolutely responsible for it.

Thomas Merton says, "It is not a way of ascetic perfection." Because he was following an ascetic way of perfection, he could see that Zen is different; it gives no discipline. The Trappist monk lives under such a strict discipline, it is unbelievable.

I have told you the story....

A man entered into one of the most prominent Trappist monasteries, and the abbot said, "Do you know our rule? For seven years you have not to say a single word. Only after seven years can you state anything you want, anything you need, anything you want to inquire about -- just a small talk. Then for seven years again you have to be silent."

The man was determined to follow the discipline, so he accepted and he was shown his cell. He went into the cell and he saw that the glass was broken. So for seven years he was suffering from cold, suffering from rain -- because the rain was coming directly through the window -- and he could not say a single word, he had to wait for seven years.

He waited, and after seven years he went to the abbot and said, "My window is broken."

The abbot said, "That's enough. You go back. For seven years no more words. The window will be repaired."

The window was repaired, but in seven years the mattress had gone completely rotten because rain was continuously coming in, and even snowflakes were coming in. Suddenly he saw that he had not mentioned about the mattress. "My God! now seven years again..." And the mattress had gathered all kinds of cockroaches, spiders... because the window was broken, and this was a good shelter for cockroaches.

After seven years of continuous suffering with cockroaches... he again went to the abbot and said, "You repaired the window, but the mattress is absolutely rotten."

The abbot said, "Go back to your cell, a new mattress will be sent." And the people who brought the new mattress pulled out the old one and cleaned the cell, but the new mattress was bigger than the cell. They somehow forced it, and because they were forcing it, the glass of the window broke. Now again begins the same story....

Fourteen years have passed -- again he is back to zero. The first day he entered, this was the situation. Seven years he has to wait again. Again the rain -- and he is getting old and sick, and continuously has fever, but he cannot speak.

After seven years when he went to the abbot, the abbot said, "Shut up!" before he even spoke. "For twenty-one years I have never heard anything from you except complaints, complaints, complaints! Get out of the monastery!"

The poor fellow, after wasting twenty-one years in a Trappist monastery, was thrown out, sick, old, exhausted. Twenty-one years of continuous torture...!

Thomas Merton was living in a Trappist monastery. Obviously, he could see that Zen does not give you any discipline, it is not ascetic, and he could see what he had been doing to himself and what other Trappists were doing to themselves. It is sheer masochism -- self-torture in the name of an ascetic way of life. It is not a way of life, it is a way of death! It is slow suicide, slow poisoning.

But his statement will be detected by any man who has a direct experience of Zen. He says, "It is not a way of ascetic perfection." The implication is that it is a way of perfection without asceticism. It is not a way of perfection at all.

Zen is evolution, endless evolution. Perfection is the dead end of the road, there is no more to go. In Zen there is always the infinite and the eternal available. You cannot exhaust it. In fact, as you go on the way, the way is not exhausted, slowly slowly you start dispersing and disappearing. Suddenly you find one day you are no more, only existence is.

It is not perfection at all, it is not salvation. It is dissolution, it is disappearance, it is melting like ice into the ocean.

Thomas Merton goes on, "It is not mysticism as it is understood in the West."

In the West it is understood as mysticism; that does not mean it is not mysticism. Certainly it is not the mysticism that arises out of the mind as a philosophical point of view. It is pure mysticism, not originating in the mind, but arising from your very sources of life. It blossoms into mysterious flowers releasing mysterious, absolutely unknown fragrances into existence. It is mysticism -- but it is not an "ism." It is not a philosophy, it is not a creed or cult. Again and again you have to fall back towards direct experience.

He says, "In fact, it fits no convenient category of ours."

All his statements are beautiful, but something is missing. That missing link you will find only if you have the experience. Then you can compare. Otherwise Thomas Merton will look absolutely right, a man of Zen. He is not. He wanted to be, but if he had been, there would have been no need to go to Japan. I have never been to Japan.

In fact, in Japanese Zen monasteries my books are being read, prescribed in Zen universities -- but I have never been to Japan. I don't need to. Buddha himself never went to Japan, Mahakashyapa was not born in Japan.

His desire to go to Japan shows that he had seen one thing clearly: that Christianity does not work. And he was searching for some new approach that worked. His statement, "In fact it fits no convenient category of ours," is true. But it is not only categories of *ours* -- it does not fit into any kind of category. It is beyond categories. Neither Christian categories, nor Hindu, nor Mohammedan, nor Jaina, it does not fit into any category. It is so original, you cannot make it fit into any category. The original is always individual; it is not a category.

Do you think I fit in any category? All categories are against me! And the reason they are against me is that I don't fit with them. I have no desire to fit with anybody. I am sufficient unto myself. I don't need any religion, I don't need any philosophy, I don't need any category.

In other words: I am a category in myself.

Zen will not fit into any category because it is a category in itself. And it is such a rebellious category, such an unsystematic category, that in Zen all kinds of wildflowers are accepted as equal with the roses and with the lotuses. It does not matter whether it is a lotus or a rose or just a wildflower, the only thing that matters is flowering. All have flowered to their potential. That's where they are all equal. Otherwise their colors are different, their beauties are different, their fragrances are different -- a few may not have any fragrance at all.

So they don't fit in one category, but as far as flowering is concerned, they have all flowered, blossomed, to their totality. Whatever was hidden has become a reality. What was a dream in the plant has blossomed as a reality.

Zen is a blossoming of your potential. And everybody has a different potential, so when you blossom as a Zen man you have a unique individuality. You don't fit with any category -- and not only Christian categories. That's what Thomas Merton means: "In fact, it fits no convenient category of ours."

But I have to say to you, it does not fit any category at all, yours or ours or anybody else's. It is beyond the mind. All categories belong to the mind. This is the only rebellion against mind: going beyond it. This is the only revolution against the self: going into no-self, into *anatta*. This is ultimate freedom from all kinds of bondages: prisons and categories and isms and ideologies and world views and philosophies. It is an absolute freedom from all that mind can create and mind can understand. It is also free from the heart.

The heart can understand something deeper than the mind, but Zen is far deeper than the heart. The heart can be just an overnight stay. While you are going towards your being, your heart, your art, your music, your dance, your poetry, your painting, your sculpture, can be just one night's halt. But you have to go deeper. You have to reach to the very roots of your life, from where you are getting nourishment every moment, to the point where you are joined with existence, you are no longer separate.

"Hence all our attempts," says Thomas Merton, "to tag it and dispose of it with labels like pantheism, quietism, illuminism, Pelagianism, must be completely incongruous."

This is a very simple understanding which need not have any direct experience. And he comes to the point. He says, "But the chief characteristic of Zen is that it rejects all systematic elaborations in order to get back as far as possible to the pure, unarticulated and unexplained ground of direct experience. The direct experience of what? Life itself."

A beautiful statement, but empty -- a plastic flower with no fragrance and with no life in it. Otherwise, why did he want to go to Japan? If he had had this direct experience he is talking about, there was no need to go to Japan, and there was no need to remain in a Trappist monastery. He should have been a man of freedom.

But he could never attain that freedom. He was longing for it, he was desiring it -- and you desire only because you don't have it. If you have it, you don't desire it.

And you have asked, "Beloved Master, has Thomas Merton got it?"

Not yet -- but perhaps in this life. After being murdered by the Christians...

It is a well-known fact to the people who have known the direct experience, that your last thought before you die is going to be your first thought when you are born and you grow up. As you start having intelligence, your last thought of the past life is going to suddenly pop up. It has been hiding itself inside you.

It is just like the last thought when you go to bed. Just watch what is the last thought... or perhaps it is better to create the last thought so you are clearly aware of it. For example, you simply think of zero. Go on watching the zero, so it is visual also, and the thought is inside: zero, zero, zero, zero... and sleep starts coming. And when sleep is coming, still a faraway echo, zero, zero, zero... goes on. Once the sleep settles, you forget about the word `zero'.

Then remember in the early morning when you are feeling awake -- don't open your eyes, just wait a little. Within moments, the first thought in the morning will be "zero." That will give you the idea that although you had forgotten about zero, the whole night, eight hours, it was continuously moving as an undercurrent. Otherwise, how do you find exactly that thought in the morning as the first thought?

The same happens with death, because death is nothing but a deeper sleep. The last thought, the last desire, is going to be your first thought, your first desire as you become mature enough to have thoughts. It

will immediately come to your mind.

In Tibet they have a special ceremony for dying people called *bardo*. The person is dying, and the masters of Bardo recite certain experiences that are going to happen to you: that you will be born in a certain womb of a special kind, that you will be born as an intelligent being, that your first thought will be how to find the truth, how to become a buddha... They go on repeating....

The man is dying, he is going deeper and deeper into sleep, and they go on repeating it till they feel the man is dead. They have given him the last thought. Perhaps he would not have been able to have this last thought by himself, because his last thought may be money, his last thought may be sex, his last thought may be anything that he has been desiring and has not been able to get: power, prestige, respectability.

One never knows what the last thought will be. It will be the one that you have not been able to materialize in your life and in which you have been disappointed. That will bubble up, pop up in your head, and that will drive you into a new life. That will be the determining factor for your new phase, your new journey.

The Tibetan enlightened people found that it is better not to depend on the person. It is better to create the aroma, the atmosphere in which he forgets all about money and sex, power and prestige, fame and name, and they go on repeating the Bardo in such a singing voice that it is impossible for him not to hear it.

I had one famous doctor in Jabalpur, Dr. Bharat, a Bengali doctor, but the most famous physician in that part of the country. He was the president of the Rotary Club; that's how I came to know him -- because he requested me to address the Rotary Club.

So he had come to my house and taken me in his car, and had listened to me for the first time in the Rotary Club, and became very deeply interested in me. He used to come to see me once in a while. He was reading books I had suggested to him because he wanted to read something about Zen, something about Tibetan mysticism, something about Sufism, something about Hassidism -- the things that I had been talking about to him.

So he came to the point of knowing about Bardo. He said, "What is Bardo?"

I said, "I will come to your clinic and give you a try."

He said, "What do you mean, you will give *me* a try?"

I said, "In fact, it is just the opposite. But let me come to your clinic."

So I went to his clinic and I told him, "Give me the chloroform."

He said, "What?"

I said, "You just give me the chloroform, and I will go on repeating: one, two, three, four, five... and you just listen at what number I stop. And when I come back, when you remove the chloroform mask, just listen to me. I will start counting at the same number where I had stopped, in reverse order."

He was a little worried. First he said, "Now we have stopped using chloroform."

I said, "You will have to do it if you want to understand Bardo."

He said, "But it is dangerous."

I said, "Don't be worried, it is not dangerous."

So I persuaded him. He put me under the mask and I started repeating the numbers: one, two, three... And I was watching inside that my voice was becoming slower and slower and slower, and that he was putting his ear close to my mouth to hear the last -- it was nine. After that I could not speak, the body was completely paralyzed, my lips wouldn't move.

After ten minutes he removed the mask and he waited. As I became capable of moving my lips, he heard: "Nine, eight, seven, six, five, four, three, two, one." And as I was coming in the reverse order, my voice was becoming clearer and clearer. By the time I reached one, I was back.

I said, "This is Bardo. When you are dying, if you can manage by yourself, good; otherwise call me. Then I will give you the idea where to go, what kind of womb to find, what kind of parents will give you freedom, what kind of atmosphere to look for where soon you will become intelligent and will not remain retarded -- the idea of becoming a Gautam Buddha, the idea of becoming enlightened."

But he was still alive when I left Jabalpur in 1970, so I don't know what happened to the fellow. He was old, most probably he is dead and is born somewhere. And I don't think he was capable of creating the whole program for the new journey. Bardo is programming your whole journey.

Thomas Merton must have been born in Japan or in a place where he can experience Zen without any hindrance from Christianity, without any obedience to any pope. But in the past life, when he was Thomas

Merton, he was having a good contemplation about Zen that may have created the atmosphere of Bardo. And because this was his last statement in the conference... and he must have been planning it while he was being poisoned. The next morning he was to leave for Japan, he had booked for Japan -- but he was not aware that Christianity will not allow you to get out of their prison so easily.

I am against all these religions for the simple reason that they have been criminals, murderers. They have been talking about peace, love, God; they have been talking great words -- but they don't mean it. What they mean can be found only in their actions, not in their words.

The second question:
THOMAS MERTON WROTE: "ZEN IS ONE OF THE MOST MYSTERIOUS OF ALL SPIRITUALITIES..."

Do you see the contradiction? Just in the first statement he was saying it is not a mystique, it is not mysticism, and now he is saying:

"ZEN IS ONE OF THE MOST MYSTERIOUS OF ALL SPIRITUALITIES, BEING SO FULL OF IMPUDENT PARADOX THAT IT IS AT FIRST A REAL SCANDAL TO THE RATIONAL SPIRIT OF THE WEST."
BELOVED MASTER,
BUT, IN FACT, IS NOT ZEN MORE RATIONAL IN ITS IRRATIONALITY -- BEING THE ACKNOWLEDGEMENT THAT RATIONALITY HAS LIMITS AND WE ARE AFTER THE UNLIMITED -- THAN CHRISTIANITY WITH ITS MIRACLES, IMMACULATE CONCEPTION AND RESURRECTION?

The first thing is that Thomas Merton was not a very conscious being; he knew nothing of meditation. Without knowing meditation, you cannot be more conscious than ordinary people; everybody has a thin layer of consciousness. Hence, he forgets immediately that he has denied that Zen is a mystique, and immediately he comes to the point: "Zen is one of the most mysterious of all spiritualities."

In fact, it is simply mysterious; it has nothing to do with spiritualities. It is far beyond so-called spirituality -- because what else is your spirit than your self? Hence, all spiritualities are centered on *self* realization.

Zen is not a spiritual phenomenon at all, because it is moving beyond the spirit and beyond the self. It is going into nothingness. It is melting into the blue sky.

For example, Jainism is a great spirituality. It stops at the realization of the self. Once you have realized your individuality, it stops. You become a frozen iceberg, not melting. Gautam Buddha goes beyond Mahavira. The iceberg has to melt, and once the iceberg melts, *you* are no more.

It is not even spirituality. Certainly that makes it more mysterious, but not a more mysterious spirituality. The basic approach of Gautam Buddha is that you are not, and you have to look into this nothingness. This nothingness is the beginning of your universal synchronicity with the very heart of existence. This dissolving into the ocean of life has never been taught by anyone other than Gautam Buddha. And since Gautam Buddha, Zen masters have taken the task in their hands.

It is not a spirituality, because it has no self. It is utterly mysterious, because you are expected to dissolve yourself -- which will look to the mind the hardest thing, but it is not. Once you are out of the mind, not to be is the easiest thing.

Shakespeare's statement, "To be or not to be..." All religions are in favor of the first: to be. Zen alone is there, rising high into the blue sky, declaring the phenomenon, the great mystery of *not* to be. To *be* is just an extension of your ego. Your *self* is just a polished ego and nothing else. Your self can be said to be your spiritual ego -- a pious ego, very refined, very subtle, but it is nothing but ego.

Your personality is given by society, your individuality is given by your very birth. But before the birth you were not an individual, you were one with the womb of the mother. You never thought about being separate -- you were not separate. You were nourished by the mother's blood, by the mother's oxygen; you were part of the mother's body. You were joined from your navel to the mother's body, and that was your very source of life. The mother was giving you life; you did not have any individuality.

So when you reach to the ultimate womb of the universe, again you will not have any individuality. Personality has to be dropped very quickly. That is only clothes given by the society to cover you, to keep you unaware of your individuality, which is more natural. Hence, all civilized cultures are against nudity. It

is not just a social question; it is that they don't want you to know your individuality, they want you to think of yourself as a personality. Your clothes, your language, your education, your morality, your religion, your church-going, your prayer... they all constitute your personality. They are the clothes with which the society goes on covering you, and you forget completely about your individuality.

The first thing Zen has to do is to take away all the clothes. The second thing it has to do is to take away even the individuality and leave you in the cosmic womb, utterly one with existence. It is not spirituality, it is pure life, pure existence. But don't talk about spirituality or self-realization or salvation -- they are all ego-bound.

Thomas Merton was aware of the fact that "being so full of impudent paradox..." Those paradoxes appear only to those who are trying to understand Zen from books. Zen is a direct transmission of the lamp. Without a master it is a very very rare phenomenon that somebody can become enlightened. With the master you are already moving into an energy field. You are nothing but energy, condensed energy, and the master is in tune with existence. If you get in tune with the master, indirectly you are getting in tune with existence. The moment the master sees that you are getting in tune with him, he simply moves out of the way.

That's why Buddha is reported to have said a very strange thing: "If I come on your path, immediately cut off my head." What he is saying is that the master at a certain point has to move out of the way. If he does not move out, it is the duty of the disciple to push him away and go directly into the cosmos. But no master worth his salt will ever become a hindrance.

Teachers can become hindrances -- and Thomas Merton's teachers were hindrances. His abbot was prohibiting him, the pope was prohibiting him, all the senior monks in the monastery were prohibiting him. They were saying, "What is the need? You have Christ, you have Christianity, you have the greatest religion of the world. Why do you want to go to Japan, and particularly to the Zen people, who are just a small stream?"

If you are reading through books you will find they are full of paradox, but if you are studying under a master, he will dissolve the paradox. That's what I have been doing continuously. You bring the sutras which are almost without any explanation, very paradoxical, very strange, almost absurd.

My whole effort is to take that absurdity away, to take that paradox away and make things clean and clear for you, so that you can at least understand Zen not as a paradoxical system, self-contradictory, irrational, but as absolutely relevant to existence. Certainly it does not follow Aristotle's logic upon which the whole of Christianity depends.

The West finds in Aristotle the father of their whole logical mind. Aristotle is certainly a genius as far as mind is concerned, but beyond the mind he has no idea. Just as Thomas Merton was seeking to go to Japan, to have some direct experience...

Aristotle was Alexander the Great's teacher. And when Alexander was coming to conquer India, he asked his teacher, Aristotle, "Would you like me to bring some special thing for you? I can bring anything you want from India."

And what Aristotle wanted, was for Alexander to bring a sannyasin. He said, "I have heard so much about the sannyasins and their enlightenment. If you can bring an enlightened sannyasin, that will be a real gift for me. And secondly, I have heard much about the Vedas of the Hindus, their scriptures. If you can bring a set of the four Vedas with an enlightened sannyasin, that will be the greatest gift to me."

That shows that he does not understand what enlightenment is, he does not understand what sannyas is. He is asking for a contradictory thing. A sannyasin, an enlightened being, is against all scriptures -- and he is asking for the Hindu scriptures also. He does not know that these are two contradictory things. But one thing is certain, that he has no experience of the inner world, otherwise he would not have asked for a sannyasin. He cannot understand what this phenomenon of enlightenment is.

Your greatest logician is absolutely unaware of his own being -- to say nothing about the great being of existence -- and he is still trying to figure it out through his mind. Hence his request to bring the four Vedas, so that by reading the Vedas he can understand enlightenment. The Vedas are not needed for enlightenment. You cannot understand enlightenment by reading any scripture. All that you will get will be a misunderstanding.

Thomas Merton says, "Being so full of impudent paradox" -- it is not impudent paradox -- "that it is at first a real scandal to the rational spirit of the West." Rational spirit? He is using the word `spirit' in place of

`mind'. Rational *mind* seems to be relevant; rational *spirit* nobody has heard of. Either you have your rationality or you have your spirit. Both cannot exist together.

Once you have dropped your rationality, only the spirit remains, the self remains. That is the last barrier. When the last barrier also is dropped, you are no more, and existence is and life is -- and this is Zen.

You are asking, "Beloved Master, but, in fact, is not Zen more rational in its irrationality...?"

No. Zen is neither rational nor irrational, because both belong to the mind. Zen is simply beyond any duality. Rational and irrational are just another duality like day and night, birth and death, darkness and light. Zen is simply beyond any dual conceptions.

Once you are beyond mind, you cannot have any duality, any trace of duality in you. You are neither rational nor irrational; you are simply here and now, without any label. All labels are gathered by the mind. You are no longer a man or a woman; you have never been born and you have never died. All that was the same stuff that dreams are made of.

You are saying that, "being the acknowledgement that rationality has limits and we are after the unlimited..." No, we are not after anything. The unlimited also becomes to the mind just the opposite of the limited -- again, another duality. We are not after anything, we are just relaxing into ourselves. To go after anything is always going outward. To go after anything means to go after something which is outside you. We are not after anything; we are dropping all those processes -- after this and after that, after money, after power, after prestige, after self-realization, after God. All those things are dropped. We are simply relaxing and resting into our very source.

You are also asking, "Is not Zen more rational -- and we are after the unlimited -- than Christianity with its miracles, immaculate conception and resurrection?"

Christianity lives on all kinds of lies. All religions live on lies, but Christianity's lies are very apparent.

Other religions have tried hard to hide their irrationalities, and sometimes you may not be able to discover where the irrationality is. For example, Jainism has no God, so the greatest lie is dissolved, and with it many other things are dissolved. There is no question of creation, and there is no question of the last judgment day; there is no question of prophets coming from God, there is no question of messiahs, messengers sent by God, and there is no question of a Jesus Christ being the only begotten of God. When there is no God, all these things disappear automatically. Jainism seems to be more solidly rooted.

Mahavira creates no miracles, does not give eyes to the blind, does not give health to sick people, does not revive the dead again into life. There are no miracles which can create doubt in your mind: "How are these things possible? These are absolutely unscientific." So Mahavira stands on firmer ground, and it will be very difficult to find where he is hiding his irrationality.

Most of the followers of Mahavira have never thought that there can be anything irrational in Mahavira. He seems to be very rational, far more rational than Aristotle. Aristotle's logic is simply two steps: yes-no, day-night, positive-negative. Just two polarities have been taken into account. But what about the middle ground? There are many positions between two extremes -- at least there is a middle. And when there is a middle, again there is another middle -- on this side, on that side. As you go on creating middles...

You see within these five fingers, one space, a second space, a third space, a fourth space -- so there are nine points. But this is not exhaustive. Once you put one point between two fingers, on both sides of the middle there will be two gaps again. So it is an infinite process of dividing and dividing into smaller pieces.

Mahavira divides his logic into seven pieces. That seems to be more rational than Aristotle, because Aristotle has only two alternatives -- a very poor logic. So when you study Mahavira you will be overwhelmed with his subtlety, and you will not find where to look for the loopholes.

The loopholes are there. No religion can live without loopholes -- but it is far superior to Christianity. Christianity's loopholes are just there in front of everybody. Only utterly blind people can be Christians, those who cannot even see just in front of themselves.

Immaculate conception, virgin birth... and how can an intelligent person go on believing in a virgin birth? Creation of the world -- and nobody asks what God had been doing before that. Was he completely unemployed... for eternity? just living with the Holy Ghost?

A strange kind of God... And suddenly, for no reason at all, six thousand years ago, he created the whole world within six days. Do you think anybody can create this whole universe within six days? And if he was so creative, then why did he remain absolutely impotent for eternity?

And if there is a beginning to existence there is bound to be an end. Things are very clear. Jesus Christ's miracles -- walking on water, raising the dead -- are apparently clear, but are not scientific. Resurrection... and after resurrection going directly, alive, without any vehicle, not even a horse...?

Mohammed at least had his horse going up. They just stopped in the middle for a rest at Jerusalem. Jerusalem seems to be above the clouds, a holy city. Tired after a long journey, he rested there on a rock, and then took another jump -- but at least he had the horse! Jesus had not even a horse, but went directly... like a balloon, and without any gas! And after reaching paradise, he must have thrown a rope or something for his mother to hold onto, and pulled the mother also to paradise!

And people go on believing in these things! And if you remove all these things, Christianity has nothing to offer. So they go on insisting that these are real factual experiences. But the time has come when they cannot insist anymore.

Jainism is far superior, but I will tell you where its loopholes are. Its loopholes are very well hidden. It does not believe in creation. Then the question arises: the population of the world goes on growing, so from where are all these people coming? There is no sign of any life on any planet, on any star, so from where do all these people keep on coming?

At the time of Mahavira, India had only two million people. Now there are, in India alone, nine hundred million people. From where have they come? -- not to say anything about the mosquitoes, because they also have souls according to Mahavira. And bedbugs, and cockroaches, and rats -- just look around the world -- all these have souls! From where are they coming?

Mahavira had his loophole too, so he fabricated an idea that there is a place called *nigod* -- somewhere far away, just as God is far away -- and this nigod is a place like a freezer, where souls are frozen from eternity, infinite souls. It cannot be a small freezer. Howsoever frozen the souls are, they will take some space, so the freezer has to be big enough to contain millions and millions and millions and trillions of souls. Then those souls start coming, one by one. Why one by one?

This nigod is an absolutely imaginary place just to answer the question: "From where are the souls coming... their number goes on growing?" If the world is uncreated, and if the same number of people had remained, there would have been no question. But every day the number of people is growing; every moment, every second, thousands of people are coming. And these are only men... what about all the other animals, all the insects...? They also have souls. According to Mahavira every living being has a soul, even a tree.

So finally he had to invent a lie -- that there is some faraway place where souls are dormant. The top layer is released, then another layer is released. But who is doing all this work? Who is running the shop? And why have some people come first, and some are still in the freezer? Mahavira has no explanation for it.

In every religion -- it does not matter what religion it is -- you will find, if you search deep enough, howsoever sophisticated it is, that there will be a loophole. All religions depend on lies.

Zen is not a religion, hence it need not be dependent on lies. It is a pure search. It does not go with any prejudice or any belief in the search. It does not even say that you will find it. One never knows: you just go and see on your own whether there is something inside or not. Although anybody who has gone deep inside has always found, still Zen continues to be the only approach without any lies. Knowing perfectly well there is a hidden buddha in you, it does not tell you that you have to believe in it.
Search for yourself.

Zen gives such total freedom to you, because it does not impose any belief. Hence you cannot find any loophole in Zen. That is its beauty, that is its greatness.

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY, ON HIS WAY TO SEE MA TZU, TANKA TENNEN MET AN OLD MAN WITH A BOY, AND ASKED THEM WHERE THEY LIVED. THE OLD MAN ANSWERED, "ABOVE IS THE SKY; BELOW IS THE EARTH!"

A man of Zen, certainly. He does not answer the question, "Where do you live?" He simply says, "ABOVE IS THE SKY; BELOW IS THE EARTH!"

What is the point of living anywhere else? Everywhere the sky is above, and underneath is the earth. So wherever you live, you live between these two things: the sky and the earth. What is the point of making labels: "I live here," and "I live there"? Life exists on the earth, below the sky.

The old man certainly has an insight -- but Tanka Tennen cannot accept it so easily.

TANKA SAID, "HOW ABOUT IF THE SKY CRUMBLED AWAY AND THE EARTH FELL TO PIECES?"

THE OLD MAN SIMPLY SAID, "AH! AH!"

The sky crumbling and the earth falling into pieces -- what to say except the last "Ah!"? But he has proved himself to be really a man of Zen -- he did not argue the point. He did not ask, "How can the sky crumble? How can the earth fall into pieces?"

No, Zen is not an argument. Zen is a response, spontaneous. It does not quarrel, it simply states. He accepts what Tanka is saying, "Maybe, who knows, the sky one day crumbles, the earth falls into pieces..." The old man says, "AH! AH! -- if it happens, then this will be my response."

THE BOY DREW A DEEP BREATH, AND TANKA SAID, "IF THERE WERE NO FATHER, NO CHILD WOULD BE BORN."
THE OLD MAN AND THE CHILD ENTERED THE MOUNTAINS AND WERE SEEN NO MORE.

Both proved to be very extraordinary people, the old man certainly, and even the boy. When the old man said, "AH! AH!" the boy drew a deep breath. If it is going to happen, then the last breath, the last feel of life, the last dance... One breath more is not asking much.

And when TANKA SAID, "IF THERE WERE NO FATHER, NO CHILD WOULD BE BORN," they did not say anything. They simply disappeared into the mountains and were seen no more.

This is what I am calling freedom from oneself, the Zen Manifesto. It is a disappearance into the mountains, it is a disappearance into the ocean, it is a disappearance into the sky. Fundamentally it is a disappearance of the self. Then you are no more seen again. That old man and that young boy both proved correct.

ONCE, TANKA TENNEN WAS LYING ON THE TENSHIN BRIDGE. LORD TEIKO, WHO WAS IN CHARGE OF THE BRIDGE, CAME OUT AND WARNED TANKA THAT HE HAD BETTER MOVE, BUT TANKA DIDN'T GET UP.

Nobody can order a man of Zen. You can kill him, but you cannot order him. You can murder him, but you cannot command him.

The man of Zen does not bother about death, because he knows his deathlessness. He does not care about who you are; lord or governor or emperor, it does not matter. You are just made of five elements: earth, water, fire, air, sky. You are made of five elements just as any beggar is: "Don't bother me."

So Tanka did not even reply, and he was lying on the bridge, which is not a place to lie down.

The lord said to him that he had better move, but Tanka Tennen did not get up and did not answer either.

TEIKO ASKED WHY HE DIDN'T LISTEN TO HIM. AFTER A FEW MOMENTS, TANKA SAID, "I AM A MONK OF NOTHING."

"Who is there to listen? I have searched enough, I don't find anybody to listen to. I have found only nothingness. I am a man of nothingness, don't bother me. There is nobody inside me to listen to you or to follow your commandment. I have looked enough, searched enough, in every nook and corner. It is pure nothingness. I am nowhere to be found, so to whom are you talking?

"And what do you mean by saying, `Why do you not listen to me?' Neither I am nor you are. Nobody has spoken, nobody has listened. I am a monk of nothing."

He is saying, "I am a man of Zen."

Lord Teiko was taken aback. This was a very strange man. But it was not a philosophical statement; Tennen was radiant. Because he has found, he is no more; only existence expresses itself. He is no more, so existence has taken possession of him. His peace, his silence, his grandeur, his grace, come from existence, because he has allowed. Finding that there is nobody inside, he has opened all the doors. Fresh breezes and sunrays... and sometimes the moon looks through the windows. The house is utterly absent of any ego, any self.

But a man of such nothingness has a tremendous presence. He has no personality, he has no person, he

has no self, but he radiates light, he radiates joy, he radiates a dance around him of subtle energies.

LORD TEIKO WAS TAKEN ABACK BY TANKA TENNEN'S RESPONSE, AND FROM THEN ON PROVIDED HIM WITH CLOTHING AND A DAILY MEAL, AND DID NOT ASK HIM TO MOVE FROM THE BRIDGE.

Tanka Tennen lived his whole life on that bridge. Finally Lord Teiko had to make a hut for him, because there was rain, there was too much sun, and he was just lying there naked. He had to arrange for clothes, arrange for his food. Finally, he dropped the idea of having a bridge, and made a hut in the middle of the bridge. The man made such an impact on Teiko that because of him, the whole city where he was the ruler started venerating Tanka.

He became famous as a very strange man, but a man of truth, honesty, of immense blissfulness. There was a very fine grace pouring to anybody who was receptive. That is the meaning of veneration. It should not be formal, otherwise you will not be able to understand the man of Zen.

Your veneration should be actual. That means you should be receptive to all that he is offering -- not asking for anything, but simply offering. You should allow him your inner being, your inner space, to fill with his light, to fill with his dance and song. That's real veneration.

And not only in the capital... soon Tanka was known all over Japan. He was very natural, that's why Ma Tzu gave him the name Tennen. In fact, he did not give him the name, but Tanka was sitting on the statue of Manjushri, who was known as one of the most natural beings in the history of the buddhas.

Seeing Tanka sitting on the statue of Manjushri, all the monks could not believe their eyes: "What kind of monk is he? He is being disrespectful to one of the great buddhas." They asked their master, Ma Tzu, to come and see: "One stranger is sitting on top of the statue of Manjushri."

Ma Tzu came, saw Tanka, and said, "My son, Tennen. My son is very natural."

He was sitting there with such natural grace. Tanka immediately came down from the statue and said, "This is my initiation name. Now I will be called Tanka Tennen." So childlike, so natural.

He had no teachings.... People used to come to him, sit around him. Sometimes he would laugh, sometimes he would weep. And people asked, "What is the matter? Sometimes you laugh, sometimes you weep." And he always gave the same answer: "I weep for you, I laugh for myself."

And he was right, absolutely right.

Do you know my tears? I never weep in front of you, I have to weep under my blanket. I enjoy your laughter, but I know it is still not natural. It is caused by a joke.

I would love you to laugh without any cause, just out of sheer laughter. Why do you need any cause? Why do you need any excuse? Laughter is simply an expression of your health, of your nothingness. Laughter is simply coming from the very sources of existence.

The whole existence is full of laughter, but you don't hear it. In different ways it laughs, in different ways it dances, in different ways it sings songs of ecstasy.

But I feel exactly like Tanka Tennen: a sadness for you, because you have not yet become nothingnesses. So his tears were for others, his laughter was coming from his nothingness.

And don't see any contradiction -- there is no contradiction. The tears are for others, because they are capable of becoming buddhas and they are delaying it. The laughter is for himself -- "How strange! In this world of insanity, I have become a buddha. Can you find a greater joke?"

In this madhouse called the earth, somebody becomes a Gautam Buddha, somebody becomes a Tanka Tennen or a Ma Tzu... is it not absolutely absurd? There is no reason why.

So he is laughing at the strangeness, at the mysterious existence that to some, the blossoming comes, and to some only sadness and misery.

So his tears were actual -- out of his compassion. And his laughter was also actual -- out of his sheer joy, seeing that he has arrived while others are simply going in circles.

There is a special caterpillar in South Africa. It is very manlike, its behavior is very human. It always follows the leader. You will find thousands of caterpillars in a line; just as if somebody ahead of them is moving, and so they are moving.

One scientist was researching this strange behavior of leadership and followers. He had a round glass table with a raised edge like a plate, on which he put the leader. And he went on putting other caterpillars behind and behind and behind till the circle was complete. They started moving round and round -- because

now there was nowhere to go. And there was no way to stop, because the person ahead was moving -- until they all died, just utterly exhausted. But they did not stop till they had drawn the last breath. They went on and on and on, and finally they all died, one by one. The older ones died first, then the younger ones became old, and they died, and the children became old, and they died.

After seven days that whole table was full of dead caterpillars. And the scientist who was working on them said that it is very human -- that's how human beings are behaving.

Somebody is following Jesus Christ -- not knowing who this fellow is. Is he sane? Have you ever wondered? All his behavior looks eccentric, his declarations fanatical. Only an insane man can make those statements -- but millions and millions of people have been following him through the centuries. Twenty centuries have passed; how many millions of people have died following him? They don't know where he is going, who he is. This is the way of believers.

Zen is not for believers, it is for discoverers. It is not for retarded people who won't even take the risk of thinking whom they are following and why. Why are you a Hindu? -- just because accidentally you were born in a Hindu family. That accident is deciding your destiny. Why are you a Christian?
But nobody ever wonders.

Thinking seems to be a difficult task, because it gives you a great disappointment. It takes away your lies, and suddenly you feel you are naked. It takes away your consolations, and suddenly you fall into insecurity. So it is better to keep your eyes closed, tightly closed, in case they open themselves in some moment when you are not alert enough to keep them tightly closed. This way one blind man follows another blind man, not knowing where the first one is going -- and the first one is almost dead. Two thousand years have passed, and people are still following the blind -- and not only the blind, but the blind who have been dead for two thousand years or five thousand years.

Zen brings you to question that to be accidental is not your destiny. To be existential is your destiny. So drop following, just stand on your own feet and look inwards. Following is always looking outwards. Look inwards and you will find eternal peace. Of course, in that eternal peace you have to disappear, but it is a sheer joy to disappear.
To be is a tension.
Not to be is a relaxation.

A haiku:

AN OLD PINE TREE PREACHES WISDOM,
AND A WILD BIRD
IS CRYING OUT TRUTH.

You just have to be alert enough and you will find the whole nature is full of wisdom, and the whole existence is crying out truth from different sources.

"An old pine tree preaches wisdom, and a wild bird is crying out truth" -- a very significant haiku. You just need open eyes, receptivity, sensitivity, awareness, and this whole existence becomes your home.

Zen is concerned absolutely with your relaxedness, because only in relaxedness has one sunk deep enough into the original sources of life. There one finds such joy that who cares whether one is or is not? Joy is, life is, existence is, enlightenment is.

It is the poverty of language that we have to call a man enlightened -- because when enlightenment happens, the man disappears. Then there is only enlightenment.

You cannot call Gautam Buddha an enlightened person, because the person is no longer there. Only when the person is no longer there, is there enlightenment -- a completely luminous existence. From every nook and corner wisdom is flowing towards you, from every bird truth is proclaimed, from every flower beauty is proclaimed, from every mountain, from every river... thousands and thousands of glories.

The whole existence becomes a totally different phenomenon the moment you disappear. Hence, you are the only problem. If you can dissolve your problem... it means you have to dissolve yourself.

So there is no salvation for you, there is only dissolving yourself into the ultimate. And there is nothing greater, nothing more majestic, nothing more miraculous.
This dissolving is the Manifesto of Zen.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
THOMAS MERTON WROTE: "IF A CHRISTIAN MYSTIC HAS AN EXPERIENCE WHICH CAN BE PHENOMENOLOGICALLY COMPARED WITH A ZEN EXPERIENCE, DOES IT MATTER THAT THE CHRISTIAN IN FACT BELIEVES HE IS PERSONALLY UNITED WITH GOD, AND THE ZEN MAN INTERPRETS HIS EXPERIENCE AS `SHUNYATA', NOTHINGNESS, OR THE VOID BEING AWARE OF ITSELF? IN WHAT SENSE CAN THESE TWO EXPERIENCES BE CALLED MYSTICAL?"
BELOVED MASTER,
WHY DO SO MANY CHRISTIANS AND ADMIRERS OF ZEN TRY TO MAKE THE TWO FIT TOGETHER?

Because they cannot drop their old prison, they have become so accustomed to it. These two experiences cannot be compared. These two experiences are as far away from each other as a lie and a truth.

The God-oriented religions... Thomas Merton mentions Christianity because he is a Christian, but you can see his statement begins with an "if." Whenever there is an "if" there is no direct experience.

"If a Christian mystic" -- in the first place, it is an "if." "If a Christian mystic has an experience" -- no Christian mystic can have such an experience -- "which can be phenomenologically compared with a Zen experience..." No, absolutely no. No Christian can ever experience phenomenologically something equal to the Zen experience, because the foundations of their search are totally different.

"Does it matter that the Christian in fact believes he is personally united...?" Yes, it does matter. To be personally united with God is a fiction. The man is living in an hallucination. It is not the experience of truth, it is the experience projected by a belief system in a particular god. There are thousands of "gods" around, not only the Christian god. So everybody can choose -- they come in all sizes and all shapes. It is a commodity you can purchase from the marketplace -- a Buddha, a Jesus on the cross, a Krishna playing on his flute -- and you can worship them. And if you go on worshipping them you are really programming your memory continuously. Soon you will start having delusions.

A Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan cannot have any experience equivalent to the Zen experience; it is not a question of language only. That's what Merton is trying to do. He is saying that it is only linguistically different. They are using different language, but the experience is the same. If it was the same, why was Merton trying to go to Japan? What was the need?

A Zen master has never been known to have gone to a Christian monastery. There is no need. Merton is consoling himself and other Christians: "Don't be worried, phenomenologically your experience can be compared to the Zen experience of nothingness." No, it cannot be compared, because your experience is not of nothingness. Your experience is of a God which is filling your nothingness, which is a barrier against nothingness. Your God has to be removed. And rather than removing him, you are feeling an identity with God, you are becoming one with the God. You are hallucinating, you are dreaming with open eyes.

The Zen experience of *shunyata*, of nothingness, is not a mind projection. Only one thing can the mind not project, and that is nothingness. This has to be understood. Mind can project everything; only one thing it cannot project, nothingness, because in trying to project nothingness, the mind will have to empty itself completely. In the emptying of the mind completely, mind will disappear. Mind is nothing but thoughts put together.

We call five persons living in a house, a family. Just take those five persons out, and where is the family? `Family' was only a collective name. We call a certain group of people a Rotary Club. Take the members out one by one, and then see whether the Rotary Club is still inside the house. There is no one.

Mind is a collective name for all your thoughts. If you go on emptying the mind to create something equal to nothingness, then God will have to be dropped; it is a thought. Then heaven and hell will be dropped; they are thoughts. Once you create a mind which has no thoughts, you have transcended mind, there is no mind anymore. You have entered into nothingness -- but you will not find a God waiting there and hugging you.

And remember always, if any God hugs you it is dangerous, because that fellow, who has created this whole universe, must not be of your size. He will be huge! You will be simply killed like a mosquito! Avoid any such experience.

Nothingness is good. You will disappear in both the cases. In one you will be murdered, in the other you will simply disperse. But dispersing yourself is a beautiful experience; being murdered is a very ugly, torturous experience. These two experiences cannot be compared, there is no question of it at all. But it is

not only Thomas Merton, many other Christians are trying to do the same.

Christianity is feeling that its moment to disappear has come; it has no reason now to remain in existence. It has lost its roots. It was perfectly okay for the uneducated, uncultured, uncivilized slaves. Now man is coming of age. Christianity was good for children to play with, a good toy. God was a toy. But when man comes of age, he does not need a toy, he needs something real.

Zen is for those who are intelligent, mature, who are no longer childish, but grown-ups. It needs daring, it needs throwing away all kinds of slaveries. And all the religions are nothing but very cunning ways to reduce humanity to indignity, humiliation and slavery. Now Christianity is trying hard somehow to survive.

Thomas Merton's statement is simply a desire somehow to keep God and God-oriented religion alive in the future also. He sees a way: if both these experiences -- the experience of Zen and the experience of a Christian mystic -- can be compared, they are just the same, only their language differs, then there is a possibility for Christianity and God to dominate still. But they cannot be compared. They are not only different, they are opposite to each other. One is a lie, another is a truth.

God is a fiction. Shunyata is the ultimate experience.

There is no way for Christianity to survive.

It shows certainly that Christians are aware of their death which is coming closer and closer every moment. They know their God is dead and they are keeping that God on an artificial breathing system. They are looking all over the world to see if some props can be found so that God can look as if he is still alive.

Hindus are not in such a search, because they are not so sophisticated and they are not so alert. Neither are Jainas in such a frantic search, because they are not so sophisticated and they are not so much interested. Their interest is much more in money.

One Japanese newspaper just wrote an article about me and wondered what is the matter: why are Indians coming to Japan to learn technology, particularly the latest discoveries in electronics? Japan has become now the most sophisticated technological country, the richest country in the world; even America is poorer now. Japan is four times richer than America, and it is four times smaller than America. So what Japan has done is a miracle. After the destruction of the second world war, suddenly a tremendous outburst of energy.

So Indians are going to Tokyo, and the article mentions that the Japanese are going to Poona. You are all coming from Western countries or from Eastern countries which have become rich enough. From Japan, Taiwan... soon people from Korea will be here.

Indians are rushing all over the world -- to America, to Britain, to Germany, to learn new technology, to be more scientific. And India still goes on claiming that it is one of the most spiritual countries. My foot! It is the most unspiritual country in the world. Gone are those days when it used to be spiritual -- twenty-five centuries have passed -- but the old fog remains around the mind. India is more attached to things, attached to money, attached to power, is more ambitious to have domination, prestige, respectability, than any other country.

You are the proof.

Whenever I say anything, I have the proof. You are here because you know money is not going to help, it is not going to bring your ultimate blossoming. It can buy everything, but it cannot buy buddhahood. It can buy everything, human beings included, but it cannot buy meditation.

You have to go alone on the path.

Richer countries are frustrated, utterly frustrated, because they have found money and they have found respectability. They are educated, they are sophisticated, they are intellectually far more advanced than the backward countries.

Naturally, Christianity is the only religion in the world which is becoming aware that their congregation is disappearing -- they are all going to Poona!

You don't see many Indians here -- very few. Very few are intelligent enough. But it is really sad. The country of Gautam Buddha is no longer interested in meditation; it is interested in bringing more technology, more riches. And most of the people who go outside to learn technology, never return -- just as you would not like to return -- because there they get more money.

A doctor can earn more in Germany or Japan. In America a professor can earn more, a scientist is needed more in those countries. In India he will be at the most middle class, he cannot think of being super-rich. But in Japan or Germany or America he can fulfill the ambition to become super-rich. So those who go, go forever.

There was another article a few months ago in a German magazine, asking, "What is happening?

German young people simply go to Poona and then they are never seen again." It is only because of the difficulties created by the barriers of nations that you cannot stay more than three months, more than six months at the most, so you have to go and come back again. If these barriers disappear, Poona is going to become a country in itself. But it will be a foreign country to India; it will in itself be one of the most cosmopolitan worlds.

It is because of this that Christianity is more alert and is trying to survive. Hindus are perfectly asleep; although they are going to drown, they are in the same boat in which Christianity is. In the same boat Hindus are sleeping, in the same boat Jainas are sleeping, in the same boat Mohammedans are sleeping -- but they are all sleeping. At least the Christian is looking all around. The boat is sinking -- and he is trying somehow to save the God-oriented theology.

But it cannot be saved, it has already outlived its time. It should be more graceful in allowing itself to disappear. It is now ugly, and becoming more and more ugly. It is trying to enforce itself and pretend, "We are alive." If your God is dead you cannot be alive. You have died with your God.

I offer you resurrection.

But in resurrection you will not be Christians, you will not be Hindus, you will not be Mohammedans.

In resurrection you will be men of Zen.

Hence the Zen Manifesto. The world needs it immediately, urgently.

Now, put on the lights!

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

Let the Christian ship drown.

You have found something alive; you can laugh and you can dance and you can celebrate.

One afternoon, Miss Pinkey Dickey, the librarian, comes into Doctor Chopoff's office with a small growth on her cheek. Doctor Chopoff examines the little blemish carefully, and then prescribes some green pills.

"There you are, Miss Dickey," says Chopoff. "If it is what I think it is, that should take care of it."

But two weeks later, Pinkey is back in the doctor's office. This time, a small wooden twig has sprouted out of the growth on her cheek.

"Hmmmm, interesting," says Doctor Chopoff. "If it is what I think it is, *these* should take care of it!" And he gives her a bottle of blue pills.

But two weeks later, Pinkey is back. This time the twig has grown into a branch with leaves and flowers on it. The doctor examines it very carefully and then says, "Hmmmm, interesting. If it is what I think it is, then these should take care of it, for sure!" And he gives Pinkey a bottle of red pills.

But one month later, Miss Pinkey Dickey is back in Doctor Chopoff's office. "Doctor!" she cries. "Look at me now!"

The doctor is shocked to see Pinkey barely able to get through the door because she now has a small tree growing out of her head.

"Hmmmm," says Chopoff. "A rare and interesting case. If it is what I think it is, these should certainly take care of it!" -- and he hands her some green and purple spotted pills.

For six months, Doctor Chopoff does not hear anything from Miss Dickey. Then one day the door of his office bursts off its hinges and Pinkey Dickey comes staggering in. The doctor cannot believe his eyes. He can hardly see Pinkey underneath the huge apple tree, flowering bushes, large rocks and a bubbling waterfall coming out of her head.

"Help me, doctor!" she cries. "What *is* it?"

"Aha!" exclaims Doctor Chopoff. "*Now* I know what it is! It is a beauty spot!"

At ten o'clock in the morning, the phone rings in the office of Doctor Floss, the dentist.

"Hello!" says Floss.

"Hello!" says Wu, the Chinaman. "What time you fixee teeth for me?"

"Two-thirty," replies Floss. "Alright?"

"Yes," says Wu. "Tooth hurtee, alright! But what time you fixee?"

There is a huge explosion at the scientific laboratory, and Professor Teddy Testube, the scientist, is blown through the window and knocked unconscious. When Teddy wakes up, he is dazed and confused, but

he has a sudden flash of inspiration. He decides to devote the rest of his life to the alchemy of turning regular house bricks into gold bricks.
For ten years Teddy works hard on his project until one day he gets stuck.

"Ah!" cries Teddy to Igor, his lab assistant. "Just one little answer to one last question, Igor, and we will be rich!"

But night after night Teddy's experiments are fruitless. Finally, utterly exhausted and nearly burnt out, Teddy is slumped across his workbench when Igor comes in.

"Don't give up, Professor Testube," exclaims Igor, "I have an idea! Why don't you go and see Madam Weird, the wise woman of Tibet? She will be able to answer your burning question!"

"Great idea!" shouts Teddy, jumping up. And he goes and packs his bags and leaves for Tibet the next morning.

After a long camel ride from Kathmandu, Teddy finally arrives, tired and exhausted, on the doorstep of Madam Weird's mountain retreat. The question is still burning in his mind.

But Teddy is told he must purify himself before he is granted an audience with the wise woman, so for three days, he is forced to live on a diet of Aqua-guard water and raw tofu. Finally, he is admitted into Madam Weird's private bedchamber.

"Welcome, stranger," greets Madam Weird, sprawled across the huge bed in her see-through negligee.

Teddy is shocked and a little nervous, seeing such a beautiful woman way out here in the middle of nowhere.

"I can receive you today," smiles Madam Weird, "because your energy is sufficiently pure, and besides that, my husband has gone to the village for some monkey business. But I can answer one question only, and no more!"

Perspiring, Teddy loosens his collar as he stares at her beautiful, bulging breasts bursting through her see-through negligee. There is much moving of eyeballs and raising of eyebrows, as Madam Weird beckons Teddy to come closer.
"Go ahead," she says in a throaty voice, "ask your burning question."

"Okay!" blurts out Teddy. "Tell me one thing: when will your husband be back?"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent.

Close your eyes... and feel your body to be completely frozen. This is the right moment to enter into your inner world. Gather all your energy, your total consciousness, and rush towards the center of your being. It is exactly two inches below your navel, inside.
A great urgency is needed, as if it is going to be your last moment.
Faster, with great intensity...
Rush faster and faster... deeper and deeper.

As you are coming closer to the center of your being, a great silence descends over you, just like soft rain falling. You can feel the coolness. The whole night is becoming silent with you.

A little closer to the center, and you are surrounded in a cloud of peace -- peace that passeth understanding.

Move a little closer, and you feel a great blissfulness you have not known before, a tremendous power which is harmless, a light that is filling your very being.
You are luminous.

In this luminosity you can see the center perfectly well. Step into the center, and you will start feeling a divine drunkenness, a great ecstasy. You have heard these words -- this is a direct experience.

Here you will find your original face. The face of Gautam the Buddha has been accepted in the East as a

symbol of everybody's original face. Everybody is born with the potential of becoming a buddha. As you step into the center, you disappear. Only the buddha remains, only your awareness, alertness, consciousness.

Buddha has only one quality; that is the very meaning of the name "Buddha" -- witnessing. Witness that you are not the body, witness that you are not the mind, and finally, witness that you are only a witness.
Suddenly a door opens into the cosmos.
You see from where your life has been coming.
You see you are no more, only existence is.

This pure nothingness, this shunyata is the only religious experience there is.

To make your witnessing deeper,
Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax.
Sink into your very sources of life.
Dissolve yourself in this ocean of consciousness.

Gautama the Buddha Auditorium is turning into an ocean of consciousness. Ten thousand buddhas are disappearing into one oceanic feeling, into one oceanic experience.
This is pure Zen.

This is the beginning of an endless journey. Gautam Buddha is reported to have said, "Ignorance has no beginning but an end. Enlightenment has a beginning but no end." You are taking the first step into enlightenment.

These are the three steps. The first step is: you will find Gautam Buddha as your shadow, but very luminous, very solid, almost tangible. You will feel a tremendous compassion surrounding you.

In the second step, Buddha will come in front of you and you will become his shadow. Your shadow of course is dark; it is only a false entity. As the buddha becomes more and more radiant in front of you, your shadow starts dissolving.
The second step is followed by the third. Your shadow has dissolved into the buddha. Only a pure witnessing buddha remains, utterly transparent, so he cannot make any shadow.

This is your pure life eternal. This life is cosmic. You have entered into the womb of existence. You are no more on the one hand; on the other hand you are all that is alive. And the whole existence is alive, throbbing. You can hear existence's heartbeat, you are so close to it.

Now gather all these experiences, the bliss, the ecstasy, the peace, the silence, the serenity, and persuade the buddha to come behind you. He has to become a constant companion to you in your acts, in your gestures, in your day-to-day affairs.

This is the first step. The second and third will follow in their own time. You have just to wait in deep trust. If the first has happened, the second is bound to happen. It is really the growth of the first. The third is the growth of the second, and the third is the final step. Once you have become enlightened, you are free from birth and death, you are free from all bondages, you are even free from yourself.
This is the ultimate freedom: freedom from oneself. And only a man who has attained the ultimate freedom can dance, and there will be no dancer but only dance; can celebrate, but now celebration will be arising from the very depths of existence itself; can laugh, but now it will be a totally different laughter -- it will be existence laughing through you.

All your actions will become existential; they will have a great grace and beauty and truth and authenticity.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Now come back, and bring all these experiences and the buddha following you.

With great grace, with silence, sit down for a few moments, just to remember the golden path that you have followed, and the opening into ultimate space, into nothingness, into shunyata and the great moment when you had disappeared and only existence was there.

Soon it will become your twenty-four-hour experience. Inch by inch you will be transformed into a Gautam Buddha. That is everybody's birthright.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #3
Chapter title: To wait, to wait for nothing

2 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904025
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	128 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
TANKA ASKED CHORO, "WHAT IS THE SELF BEFORE THE EMPTY EON?"
AS CHORO WAS ABOUT TO ANSWER, TANKA SAID, "YOU'RE STILL NOISY -- GO AWAY FOR NOW."
ONE DAY, AS CHORO WAS CLIMBING BOL PEAK, HIS MIND OPENED UP INTO ENLIGHTENMENT. HE TOOK A SHORTCUT DOWN AND WENT BACK TO STAND BY TANKA, WHO SLAPPED HIM AND SAID, "I THOUGHT YOU KNEW IT EXISTS." CHORO BOWED JOYFULLY.
THE NEXT DAY TANKA WENT INTO THE HALL AND SAID, "THE SUN ILLUMINES THE GREEN OF THE SOLITARY PEAK; THE MOON SHINES IN THE COLD OF THE VALLEY STREAM. DON'T PUT THE WONDROUS SECRET OF THE ANCESTRAL TEACHERS IN YOUR LITTLE HEART." THEN HE GOT UP OFF THE SEAT.
CHORO CAME DIRECTLY FORWARD AND SAID, "YOUR ADDRESS TODAY CAN'T FOOL ME ANYMORE."
TANKA SAID, "TRY TO RECITE MY ADDRESS."
CHORO REMAINED SILENT.
TANKA SAID, "I THOUGHT YOU HAD A GLIMPSE."
CHORO THEN LEFT.

Friends,

It has been a long awaiting, but that is the very essence of Zen -- to wait, to wait for nothing.
There is no God, there is no ultimate meaning.
Life is all there is.

Those who have found, have found nothing but that there is nothing to be found.

Zen is the ultimate manifesto of non-finding, of rejoicing without any reason, of laughing and loving and dancing without any cause.

There are believers in the world, many types of them. There are non-believers in the world; they are not in any way different, just their beliefs are negative. Somebody believes in a God, and somebody believes in a no-God, and both are as fanatic as each other.

Just the other day I was reading the manifesto of the Humanist group of intellectuals, a small, very elite group of American intellectuals. But their manifesto made me laugh. Every statement begins, "We believe..." And a belief is always ignorance. Somebody believes in God -- he is ignorant. Somebody believes in no God -- he is as much ignorant as the one who believes.

Each sentence of the whole manifesto begins, "We believe that there is no God." But on what grounds? Finally they give their grounds: "We believe our faith is reason. Because God is not reasonable, we will not believe in God." These are the most intellectual people of America, and it is a very prestigious thing to be accepted by the group as a member.

I am making this statement just before some of my friends in the group are going to propose my name as an honorary member in their coming meeting. It is good for me to make my situation clear to them.

In the first place, I don't become a member of any party, any organization, because every membership is a subtle slavery.

Truth can live and blossom only in freedom.

Love can blossom and be fragrant only in freedom.

Every membership is a concession and a compromise.

Sannyas is not a movement and not an organization. On the contrary, it is a declaration of independence from all organizations and all parties and all churches.

I laughed at the Humanist manifesto because finally they say, "Our faith is in reason." But if you have a faith, every faith is unreasonable. And it is so simple to see. To have faith in reason means you will not allow anything unreasonable in life.

Love is unreasonable. What is the reason of love? What is the reason of existence itself? What is the reason of reason itself? If there were no reason, would you complain to somebody? If there were no life, would there be any way to complain to some court, to some higher authority? If there is nothing, there is nothing; if there is everything, there is everything. Reason itself is unreasonable. And if one has to be vast enough, one has to include contradictions. Reason on the one side, and irreason on the other side -- both have to be accepted.

The Zen Manifesto is not for anything special. It is simply for this life, this existence, this moment. It does not ask for any source, and it does not ask for any goal. Every source will make a limitation, and every goal will make another limitation, and existence is unlimited. It is not limited by reason.

So if the Humanist group wants me to accept their membership, they will have to change their manifesto. I don't believe in anything, and I don't ask for anything to have a reason. It is perfectly okay as it is. If it were not, that too is perfectly okay.

Hence, I said to you that you have to wait long for me, but it is part of the game.

Zen accepts both the presence and the absence, life and death -- all the contradictions. Zen is vast enough to contain all contradictions.

Perhaps Zen is the only way that contains contradictions, and that does not disallow anything. It rejoices in everything without any conditions. It accepts everything as it is without making any demands on it. It has no commandments, "Thou shalt," or "Thou shalt not..."

Zen knows nothing about commandments.

Zen knows only a vast life which contains all kinds of contradictions in a deep harmony. The night is in harmony with the day, and life is in harmony with death, and the earth is harmony with the sky. The presence is in harmony with the absence. This immense harmony, this synchronicity is the essential Manifesto of Zen. This is the only way of life which respects and loves, and denies nothing, condemns nothing.

Every other religion, every other philosophy depends on choosing -- "Condemn this, deny that, accept this, respect this..." But there is always choice. And a man who has chosen has always chosen a part, and a part is never alive, only the whole is alive. Your hand is not alive separated from you, and your eyes will not be able to see separated from you. You are an organic unity.

Zen is a declaration of the organic unity of all contradictions of life. And because existence accepts everything, who are you to choose? Who are you to judge? Zen knows no judgment. Nobody is a sinner and nobody is a saint. Both are playing a game of their choice, and both will receive their rewards accordingly.

If you have done something wrong, something wrong will happen to you. If you have been blissful to others, existence will be blissful to you... a simple arithmetic. Zen does not believe in complexities, it is a very simple acceptance of the totality that surrounds us.

These days I have been away from you, but I was aware of you, as you were aware of me. I heard your sound of joy, I heard your songs... and I was waiting for the right day to come. I was going to come yesterday, but yesterday was Sardar Gurudayal Singh's day, so I had to remain in my room just for poor Sardar's sake.

Before the sutras, a few questions.

One sannyasin has asked:
ON COMMENTING ON TEN ZEN BULLS, NYOGEN SENZAKI AND PAUL REPS WRITE IN THE BOOK, `ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES,' "MAY THE READER, LIKE THE CHINESE PATRIARCH, DISCOVER THE FOOTPRINTS OF HIS POTENTIAL SELF, AND CARRYING THE STAFF OF HIS PURPOSE AND THE WINE JUG OF HIS TRUE DESIRE, FREQUENT THE MARKETPLACE AND THERE ENLIGHTEN OTHERS."
BELOVED OSHO, WHAT IS THE PURPOSE AND TRUE DESIRE THEY ARE INDICATING?
THEIR COMMENT SEEMS TO BE CONTRADICTORY TO YOUR EXPLANATION.

I don't know what Nyogen Senzaki's and Paul Reps' inner meaning is, because their hearts are not available to me. I have also read their words and wondered that without explanation they are using words which are meaningless in themselves.

What purpose? Life has no purpose. The very use of the word `purpose' shows that both these people, Senzaki and Paul Reps, have not understood the meaning of Zen.

Zen is rejoicing in purposelessness. What purpose is in a flower? What purpose is in the sun rising? For what purpose are you here? There seems to be no purpose to me.

I have looked deep enough in every corner of my being -- there seems to be no purpose at all, and I consider it a great freedom. If there were a purpose, then you would be in bondage, then there would be a destiny you have to fulfill. Then you could be a failure.

Every purpose creates failures and successes. But if there is no purpose, nobody is a failure. Wherever you end up, that is the place you were destined to end. Wherever your boat leads you, and wherever the river moves, that is the direction. If you have any direction, you are going to be in conflict with many directions.

Don't have any direction, and don't have any desire. That does not mean repress desire. That simply means, rejoice in every desire, rejoice in every moment. Whatever is available, whatever has come across your path, love, be friendly.

Don't make any demands on existence, otherwise you will be in suffering. All those who live in misery, live in misery for the simple reason they are thinking that a certain purpose has to be fulfilled, a certain success has to be achieved, a certain ambition. And when it is not achieved -- and there are more possibilities of not achieving it -- you will be in misery. And even if you achieve it, it makes no difference, you will be in misery. You will be in misery because when you achieve it you will find nothing is achieved.

You have become the world's richest man, and suddenly you find you are surrounded by all kinds of junk. You cannot live if you are trying to be richer. You will be richer if you *live*.

Live each moment in as much intensity as possible, and you will be richer. But if you are living for riches, then it is always tomorrow, the day after tomorrow... and you are wasting all these valuable moments, you are becoming poorer every moment.

You are forgetting the language of living the present, and that is the only poverty.

I know of no other richness than to live each moment without bothering about the past which is no more, and without desiring of the future which is not yet. Live it! When it will come you will be able to live it too. You will be more efficient in living tomorrow if you are intensely living life today.

So I don't know what Paul Reps and Senzaki mean by "purpose." As far as Zen is concerned, there is no purpose. And I don't know what they mean by "the wine jug of his true desire."

Zen knows about the wine, but it is not of desire, it is of a silence.
It is of a desireless deepening of your life.
It is a silent song without sounds.
It is a music without instruments.
It is pure being.

At such a moment where being and non-being become equivalent, their presence and absence are synonymous. You are so present that you are almost absent, or the other way round -- you are so absent that you are totally present.

Rather than Senzaki and Paul Reps, listen to your own heart. When you are no more, you are. When you are no more, you are the whole vastness of existence. When there is no desire, you are fulfilled. It is not that any desire has to be fulfilled. When there is no desire, when you have learned the art of remaining in a non-desiring moment, you are fulfilled.

When you are not doing anything, your action is perfect. Only non-doing can be perfect. Any doing is bound to be imperfect. No man is capable of doing anything perfectly. Perfection is of the imagination.

Life consists of all kinds of imperfections. You have to love the imperfect, and you have to respect the imperfect -- not only in others, but in yourself too.

What Paul Reps and Senzaki are thinking of -- the wine of desire -- has nothing to do with Zen. Zen knows about one wine, and you have all tasted it. It is the wine that comes through the silent, meditative ecstasy of your being. It has nothing to do with desire. It has nothing to do with purpose.

Every day, whenever you reach to the point of your innermost being where everything is silent, where you cannot even say you are, a pure isness, unbounded, a tremendous drunkenness arises. I have called it divine drunkenness. That is the only wine I am acquainted with. And I don't think either Paul Reps or Senzaki understand the essence of Zen, otherwise they would not have used such wrong words.

The second question:
MANY YEARS AGO I ENJOYED READING PAUL REPS' BOOK, `ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES,' ALTHOUGH IT ONLY GAVE ME AN INTELLECTUAL UNDERSTANDING OF ZEN. SINCE YOU HAVE BEEN TALKING ON ZEN, I FEEL THAT NOT ONLY HAVE YOU CONVEYED TO US THE FLESH AND BONES OF ZEN, BUT IN YOUR SILENCE YOU IMPART TO US THE VERY HEART OF ZEN. IS IT THE ZEN HEART WHICH WESTERN INTELLECTUALS ARE MISSING, AND IF SO, WHY ARE THEY MISSING IT?

The Western intelligence has taken a certain direction; there is no reason why. The Eastern intelligence has taken a totally different direction; there also, there is no reason why. Such is the case.

The Western intellect has remained logical, rational, and has tried in every way to confine existence to reasonable terms, terms which mind can understand.

The East has taken a totally different approach. What mind can understand is a very small part, and because it is only a small part, it is going to be dead, it is going to be material. That which is beyond mind has to be understood. The East has moved into the irrational, into the mystical, into the miraculous. And certainly, the Eastern approach is far wider, far bigger. It can contain the Western approach in it, but the Western approach cannot contain the Eastern. No-mind can contain mind, but mind cannot contain no-mind. That's where the Eastern approach has reached to higher peaks.

Even a Socrates or an Aristotle has not been able to comprehend the experience of a Gautam Buddha, or the taste of a Bodhidharma, or the meaning of the gesture of a Rinzai. They have chosen a very small part -- that which is available to intellect. And it is very small, hence the Western mind has been able to go into details. Because it has chosen a very small part, it can go into details. It goes on knowing more and more about less and less. Drawn to its logical conclusion, it can be said that the Western mind will finally reach to knowing more and more about nothing, because that will be the smallest part: nothing.

Albert Einstein and the Neo-Physicists almost reached to that nothing. And they are puzzled because their minds cannot understand nothing, and they are confronting nothing. Their instruments have led them to nothing. Their analysis, their experiments have revealed to them nothing, but their minds are not ready to accept nothing. *Nothing* seems to be full of fear.

The Eastern mind has also reached nothing, but it reached nothing in a very different way. It reached nothing, dancing -- not through analysis, not through logic, but through meditation. It has reached to nothingness through music, through song, through dance, through meditation. It has been a joyous experience. The nothing in the East does not create fear. It creates freedom, opens doors, destroys all boundaries. But the Western mind -- it simply freaks out.

Nothing? No purpose? No God? No meaning? No destiny? Then the Western mind can only conclude suicide. But that too is meaningless. Why commit it?

So the Western intellectual lives in a very strange tragedy. All his mind can conclude is suicide, and that is what he is afraid of. So he lives halfway, wishy-washy... neither loves totally, nor dances totally, nor meditates totally. Totality is unknown, only partiality -- only parts the mind can deal with easily.

The Eastern mind recognized quickly that mind is part of the body on the one hand, and on the other hand, mind is part of the education of the society. The brain is the natural part, and the mind is the part that the society has given you -- the conditionings, the philosophies, the religions, the whole nurture. This small mind, which consists only of biology and sociology, cannot know the vast truth, the mysterious expanse of the ultimate.

It is absolutely needed to transcend the mind. And in a strange way, the moment you transcend the mind, you for the first time understand the mind also. Because to understand anything you have to stand apart, a little distance is needed.

A meditator can understand mind, and can understand no-mind, because he is standing apart, aloof, as a witness. He can see thoughts, and he can see the absence of thoughts, and he can understand that both are essential. Thought is for the limited, and the no-thought is for the unlimited.

Your question, that reading Paul Reps' ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES gave you an intellectual understanding of Zen...

There is no intellectual understanding of Zen.

Zen has to be understood non-intellectually.

Zen is an experience.

It has nothing to do with reason, explanations, analytical processes. If you know what is sweet, you know you may not be able to say what it is. And if somebody asks you, "What is sweet?" you know it but you will be in trouble, you cannot say it. It is just on the tip of the tongue.

The East has not tried to approach reality philosophically, it has tried in a very different, non-intellectual, meditative way. That is the way of tasting it.

Don't ask what reality is, taste it. It is available to you; it is your very essence. Why do you go on looking in the Bibles, in the Korans, in the Gitas? Why don't you look within yourself? -- it is there. And if it is not there, it is nowhere. And if it is there, it is everywhere. It is a simple experience.

One of the greatest philosophical geniuses, G.E. Moore, has written a book upon a very small, simple subject: What is good? Although he gives his book a very intellectual name, PRINCIPIA ETHICA, the meaning is the search for good: What is good, what is ethical? After two hundred and fifty pages of thick discussion, he concludes... the last sentence is that the good is indefinable. So what was all this nonsense?

One of my teachers was a student of G.E. Moore, and because he had been G.E. Moore's student, he was thought to be the authority in the university.

I had read the book before I entered his class. He opened the book...

I said, "Please, first read the last sentence."

He looked at me, puzzled. He said, "Why?"

I said, "That will decide everything. You read the last sentence, otherwise, I have the book, I can read it."

But he said, "Why are you asking that?"

I said to him, "I am not asking it for any intellectual reason, I am asking it so that you can throw the book out of the window, because the last sentence is: `Good is indefinable.' Then why bother? Then let us do something significant. Why waste time?"

He looked at me. He told all the students to go out, and he said, "We have to come to a settlement. If you insist on reading the last sentence first, you are right, the book has to be thrown. But my whole purpose here is to teach the book."

I said, "There is nothing in it to teach."

He said, "You are right that way also, because finally, I have to come to that conclusion."

I said, "You know it, and I know it, so why waste time?"

He said, "What do you suggest? What should we do?"

I said, "What will you do after the book is finished?"

He said, "I have never thought about it."

I said, "You have been G.E. Moore's own student, and you did not ask the fellow that if you know that it is indefinable, then why waste time, why not do something significant? Then why not approach it in the Eastern way?"

The East never says anything is indefinable. It only says things are either definable or experienceable. That is the distinction the East makes clearly. If something is indefinable, it means it is experienceable.

Sweet is indefinable. How are you going to define it? The yellowness of a flower is indefinable. What are you going to say? What is yellow? Yellow is yellow -- but that is tautology, that is not definition.

There are things -- and those are the most valuable things -- which have to be experienced. Good has to be experienced, not defined.

He said, "You are a tough student, but have mercy on me."

I said, "On one condition: if you give me one hundred percent attendance. I will never come to your class. You can go on with your indefinables; I can do something else."

He said, "I have to agree. I will give you the attendance mark whether you come or not."

I said, "That is not the question, whether I come or not. I will *not* come, and I will make it clean and clear to everybody in the class. Only idiots will come, because if something is indefinable... and you know it, and you have agreed with me.

"Nobody is going to come. You go on sitting here, reading your book, finding finally something which you knew already -- that good is indefinable. Meanwhile, we could do many things which are worth doing. Even growing a rose plant, even planting a lawn, may create a little good, a little beauty, a little experience in existence. Or not doing anything, just sitting..."

I told him... just behind my university campus there was a small hillock, and there were three trees. I told him, "If you want me anytime, you can come to the hillock. In the middle tree, I sit there on top of the tree. That is when I want to experience good."

He said, "You experience good there?"

I said, "You experience good in this book which says it is indefinable; I experience it there. There, clouds are so close, and the flowers of that tree are so fragrant. And day and night nobody goes there -- no traffic, no disturbance, utter silence. In that silence, perhaps someday you may know the experience of good."

What is the experience of good?

Just a feeling of well-being, a feeling of great rejoicing. Just because you are breathing, just because the blood is circulating, just because the heart is beating, just because the wind is blowing and the tree is fragrant, and the sky is clean, and a bird is on the wing.

The man was certainly intelligent. He said, "One day I am going to come with you."

I said, "Remember, the middle tree belongs to me. You can sit on the first tree or the third tree. And as far as good is concerned, it is available on all the trees. Just sit silently, and don't bring any book, and don't ask any question."

One day he came, and from the very beginning I showed him, "Go up!" So he sat on the tree. After an hour he came down. I asked him, "Did you experience something?"

He said, "Really, it is so silent here. It seems almost out of the world. And I unnecessarily wasted my time in Oxford studying with G.E. Moore what is beauty, what is good, what is silence. These trees can experience."

I said, "These trees can experience much more than is contained in any book on aesthetics, ethics, philosophy, religion."

You just have to be utterly in tune with the surroundings -- when just the bamboos are giving you the definition of good, and a roseflower is defining for you what is beauty....

There is no intellectual understanding of Zen. There is an experiential understanding of Zen, that is through meditation -- a taste. Something opens within you, something that has not been available to you because you were keeping your back towards it. Something, just because you look for it, suddenly comes in the mirror of your eyes, fills your very being. A tremendous dance... in small things, a beauty, a joy. But if you start defining, you start missing.

You are asking why the Western mind has been missing it. It went on a wrong track, and it is still on the wrong track.

I have told you about the Humanist manifesto. These are America's most famous intellectuals. Everything has to be defined clearly. If it is not defined, it is not acceptable. But these great intellectuals have not questioned that reason itself is undefined -- what is reason? what is the purpose of it? why should it be there?

And it is a very simple thing to see, that in life there is always the opposite. If there is reason, there must be something irrational, otherwise there is no point in calling anything rational. If there is beauty, there is something that is bound to be ugly. If there is something good, then something is bound to be evil.

The moment you say, "Reason... our faith is reason," you have defined your territory. Beyond that territory, whatever exists you will not accept it -- but existence accepts it. Whether you accept it or not does not matter.

There was a time when only Aristotle's logic was available -- for two thousand years. Just now, this century, non-Aristotelian logic has come into existence because Aristotle's logic is very confined.

For two thousand years Euclidean geometry was the only geometry. Just within fifty years,

non-Euclidean geometry has come into existence. And if you know non-Euclidean geometry, all the points of Euclidean geometry are completely erased.

All the definitions of Euclid, and all the definitions of Aristotle, are denied by modern physics, because if you listen to their definitions you cannot move into existence. Existence does not bother about Aristotle or Euclid. Existence has its own ways; it is vast enough, it is bigger than Aristotle's skull.

How much can you contain in your mind? Something will always remain beyond, and that beyond does not disappear from existence, it is there whether you accept it or not.

The East has taken a far more sane view, to accept both: the rational for the material, and the irrational for the immaterial; the rational for the outside, and the irrational for the inside. This is a saner and more balanced view, and sooner or later the West has to agree to the Eastern viewpoint.

The third question:
YOU HAVE RECENTLY REFERRED TO THE "NONCOMPETITIVE SPIRIT" OF THE ZEN MASTERS. IS COMPETITIVENESS LACKING IN ZEN BECAUSE THERE IS NO SENSE OF HIERARCHY -- BECAUSE THE IDEA OF HIERARCHY IS ESSENTIALLY CONNECTED WITH THE CONCEPT OF A SUPREME BEING, APART FROM AND ABOVE MAN?

There is no competitive spirit. That means, no master is thought to be greater, and no master is thought to be lesser. Even the enlightened one is not thought to be higher than the unenlightened one. One is asleep, one is awake -- that does not mean that the awake one is more superior than the one who is asleep. They are different states, but there is no question of superiority or inferiority. In this sense, no competitive spirit exists in Zen.

No master is trying to gather more people, more followers. On the contrary, there are cases on record where the master will look into the eyes of the disciple who has come to be with him, will shake his head and will say, "It will be better if you go to the other monastery on the other hill. Although the teaching there is different and the opposite to mine, it will be more suitable to you. And the real thing is what is more suitable for you. It is not a question that I should have more disciples and the other should have less."

Once it happened...

A disciple was thrown out by the master because for many years he had been meditating, and bringing answers, and getting beaten... and he had become habituated, and nothing was happening.

One day as he was coming in, the master closed the door. The disciple said, "I have not said anything at all."

The master said, "You should not come here at all. Go anywhere...!"

Naturally, the disciple thought, "The best place will be the master who is opposite; he teaches different things."

He went to that master. The master looked into his eyes and said, "It is better you go back to your old master; he has great mercy for you. Eighteen years he has wasted on you; I don't have that much compassion. You just go back! If he closes the door, that does not mean that he is not answering you -- that is his answer. Sit down at the door, don't open your eyes, and don't move from the door. Just go back."

And the disciple went back, sat at the master's door, and closed his eyes. The whole night went by. Early in the morning the master opened the door, and the disciple was sitting there so beautifully, so peacefully, that the master who had brought a few flowers for Buddha's statue showered those flowers on the disciple's head.

The disciple opened his eyes. He said, "What are you doing? These flowers you brought for Buddha."

The master said, "That Buddha can manage without flowers today. A living buddha I have found just sitting at my door. Come in. Where have you been this long time?"

He said, "Where? I have been here eighteen years. Have you forgotten? Just yesterday you threw me out!"

He said, "I had to, because I knew immediately you would go to the opposite monastery. And I knew that the master opposite would not accept you. You are such a dodo, and only I accept dodos and make them buddhas! So there was no fear. Wherever you would have gone they would have sent you back."

There is no competitiveness, there is no condemnation. Disciples move from one teacher to another teacher with their permission -- and there is no hierarchy. Gautam Buddha is not higher than Mahakashyapa, and Mahakashyapa is not higher than Bodhidharma. The very word `hierarchy' comes from the idea of the

inferior and the superior.

The world according to the buddhas is divided into two kinds of buddhas: a few are sleeping, and a few are awake -- not much of a difference. One who is asleep today may wake up tomorrow. And one never knows -- one who is awake today may fall asleep tomorrow. In this miraculous existence everything is possible.

It will be difficult for your reason to accept that a buddha can become again unenlightened, but I know many buddhas who are sitting here unenlightened. And many times they come to the very verge of becoming enlightened, and immediately turn away, being afraid that, "Who knows? If you go one step more, you may never come back" -- and your girlfriend is waiting outside...!

Sarjano has gone somewhere for a few days. I asked Neelam, "I don't see Sarjano...?" She informed me that she had asked Sarjano, and Sarjano said, "If I am not missing him, why is he missing me?"

Sarjano, you may not miss me -- I miss you. I am *my* kind of a buddha. I miss people -- and even people like Sarjano! Everybody was happy when he was gone....

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
TANKA ASKED CHORO, "WHAT IS THE SELF BEFORE THE EMPTY EON?"

`Eon' means before the beginning of existence. Tanka is asking, "Before existence began, there was eon...?" That is only a word: `age'; it means simply age. It would be better translated to say, `time' -- pure time existed.

TANKA ASKED CHORO, "WHAT IS THE SELF BEFORE THE EMPTY EON?" Before that empty timelessness, what is the self... where have you been? You must have been somewhere -- a relevant question. Existence may not have been here, you may not have been in a body, but somewhere, hiding in some corner, you must have been somewhere.

AS CHORO WAS ABOUT TO ANSWER, TANKA SAID, "YOU ARE STILL NOISY -- GO AWAY FOR NOW."

Tanka was the master who asked the disciple, Choro, "WHAT IS THE SELF BEFORE THE EMPTY EON?" -- before everything begins, what is the self?

And as Choro was about to answer -- because this is not a question that can be answered... To answer is to answer wrongly. There is no right answer to it -- perhaps some right action. If Choro had been a man of understanding he may have hit, slapped the master, and the master would have been happy. But it is not a question to be answered intellectually, verbally.

AS CHORO WAS ABOUT TO ANSWER, TANKA SAID, "YOU ARE STILL NOISY -- GO AWAY FOR NOW. When you are silent, and there are no words in you, come back."

Only a man who has no words knows that the self can exist without boundaries. It is an experience; there is no way of proving it by argumentation. You can go into yourself and be utterly silent -- no boundaries, no words, a pure isness... still, you know you are. Without knowing, without verbalizing, you experience you *are*.

This amness was there before the beginning, if there was any beginning. It is now, and it will remain forever. Even if there is an end, this amness is not going to end. And this amness has nothing to do with you. This amness is not your possession; hence, it is not the self.

Buddha is very accurate in his explanations. Perhaps no man has ever been so accurate. He describes it as no self, not as self, because to call it self will give it a line, a boundary, a territory. To destroy the territory, Buddha calls it no self. This was one of the reasons for his being misunderstood for centuries. Because who wants to attain to no self, who wants to become nothing...?

And that's exactly what you become when you reach to the very center of your being -- nothing, no self. But that no-selfness is immortal, that no-selfness is pure joy, uncaused bliss.

ONE DAY, AS CHORO WAS CLIMBING BOL PEAK, HIS MIND OPENED UP INTO ENLIGHTENMENT. HE TOOK A SHORTCUT DOWN AND WENT BACK TO STAND BY TANKA, WHO SLAPPED HIM AND SAID, "I THOUGHT YOU KNEW IT EXISTS." CHORO BOWED JOYFULLY.

He didn't say anything. On this second occasion, Choro suddenly felt a silence as he was coming up the mountain. It happens more easily in the world of Zen, because everybody is looking for silence. As he was climbing up, suddenly a moment of silence, and he found why the master had rejected him. He took a shortcut to reach the master.

Tanka looked at him, slapped him, and said, "I knew you would know it exists. It is not the self, it is not the no self; it is simply isness, and you will find it one day. I knew it, and I am happy that you have found it."

Choro had not said a single word, but he showed his understanding: CHORO BOWED JOYFULLY.

Now, in any situation anywhere, this type of incident is impossible. The master slaps the disciple, and he has not said anything right or wrong. But the master does not depend on your words, he depends on your grace, on your eyes, on your face, on your very vibe. The master saw that Choro was walking in a different way, with a different vibe, as only a buddha can walk. He did not miss the point, he immediately slapped him.

This slapping was just to check whether he was right or wrong. If Choro had asked, "Why are you slapping me?" Tanka would have been wrong. But rather than asking anything, Choro bowed joyfully. Not only has Tanka understood the vibe, but Choro has also understand that slapping is not out of anger, it is out of joy.

THE NEXT DAY TANKA WENT INTO THE HALL AND SAID, "THE SUN ILLUMINES THE GREEN OF THE SOLITARY PEAK; THE MOON SHINES IN THE COLD OF THE VALLEY STREAM. DON'T PUT THE WONDROUS SECRET OF THE ANCESTRAL TEACHERS IN YOUR LITTLE HEART." THEN HE GOT UP OFF THE SEAT.
CHORO CAME DIRECTLY FORWARD AND SAID, "YOUR ADDRESS TODAY CAN'T FOOL ME ANYMORE."
TANKA SAID, "TRY TO RECITE MY ADDRESS."
CHORO REMAINED SILENT.
TANKA SAID, "I THOUGHT YOU HAD A GLIMPSE."
CHORO THEN LEFT.

What had transpired?

The next day Tanka spoke before the assembly and said, "THE SUN ILLUMINES THE GREEN OF THE SOLITARY PEAK; THE MOON SHINES IN THE COLD OF THE VALLEY STREAM. DON'T PUT THE WONDROUS SECRET OF THE ANCESTRAL TEACHERS IN YOUR HEART." THEN HE GOT UP OFF THE SEAT....

What he meant was: whenever you have found the truth, spread it, don't keep it in your heart. If you keep it, it will die. Spread it wide, sow it in as many fields as possible. The more you spread it, the more it grows, the more you have it.

Choro has become a little proud of yesterday's experience, that the master has slapped him joyfully.

CHORO CAME DIRECTLY FORWARD AND SAID, "YOUR ADDRESS TODAY CAN'T FOOL ME ANYMORE."

He thought that he had gone beyond the understanding that is contained in the sermon of the master.

TANKA SAID, "TRY TO RECITE MY ADDRESS. If you cannot be befooled by it, please try to recite it. Let me see whether you have even heard it or not."

CHORO REMAINED SILENT.
TANKA SAID, "I THOUGHT YOU HAD A GLIMPSE."

Those slappings were of joy; this statement: "I THOUGHT YOU HAD A GLIMPSE," is of sadness.

The master is saying that in the first place this is impudent -- "coming before the assembly and making the statement..." Secondly, "When asked to recite, if you cannot recite it, you can at least ask for

forgiveness. But you remained silent like a dead lamppost."

Tanka said, "I was wrong. I thought you had a glimpse. Yesterday you had a different vibe. Today that vibe has changed."

This makes me aware of you -- that whenever any recognition from the master is given to you, don't make it part of your ego. Otherwise, rather than helping, it becomes a hindrance.

The master's looking into your eyes, or his hand pointing to you, is a recognition. In his love there is a recognition. Every moment he is recognizing you with great reverence, as possible, potential buddhas. But don't become proud of it, otherwise that proudness will delay your enlightenment.

Issa wrote:

HEEDLESS OF THE DEW
THAT MARKS OUR CLOSING DAY,
WE BIND OURSELVES TO OTHERS.

There are few haiku poets of the caliber of Issa and Basho. This haiku says: "Heedless of the dew that marks our closing day..." Every day so much dust is created around -- so much anger, so much sadness, so much misery, so much misunderstanding.

Heedless of all this that marks our closing day, we bind ourselves to others. Our love remains unmarked, unscratched. Our hearts are just like mirrors which don't gather any dust.

That is the way of a man of Zen. Go on removing the dust, and remember your unity, your union with the whole existence. Nothing allows you to separate yourself -- no anger, no desire, no failure. Nothing divides you from existence.

Every evening remove all the dust.

Go to your bed with a clean mirror, in a silent song, harmonious with existence.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
PAUL REPS IN THE FOREWORD TO HIS BOOK, `ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES,' WRITES, "... THAT THE ONE HUNDRED AND TWELVE TECHNIQUES OF `VIGYAN BHAIRAVA TANTRA' MAY WELL BE THE ROOTS OF ZEN."
BELOVED OSHO, DO YOU AGREE WITH PAUL REPS?

There is a possibility... the one hundred and twelve techniques of VIGYAN BHAIRAVA TANTRA are basically one technique in different combinations. That one technique is witnessing. In different situations use witnessing, and you have created a new technique. In all those one hundred and twelve techniques, that simple *witnessing* is used.

And there is a possibility that it may not be joined directly with Shiva's book. VIGYAN BHAIRAVA TANTRA is five thousand years old, and Gautam Buddha is only twenty-five centuries old. The gap between Shiva and Buddha is long -- twenty-five centuries -- and there seems to be no connecting link.

So it may not be that he has directly taken the technique of witnessing from VIGYAN BHAIRAVA TANTRA. But whether he has taken it directly or not, there is a possibility that somehow, from somebody, he may have heard. He had moved with many masters before he became a buddha. Before he himself found the technique of witnessing, he had moved with many masters. Somewhere he may have heard mention of VIGYAN BHAIRAVA TANTRA, but it does not seem to have a very direct connection, because he was still searching. In fact, it was not witnessing that he was practicing when he became a buddha.

The situation is just the reverse: he became a buddha first. Then he found, "My God! It is witnessing that has made me a buddha." It was not that he was practicing witnessing, he had dropped everything. Tired of all kinds of yogas and mantras and tantras, one evening he simply dropped... He had renounced the kingdom, he had renounced everything. For six years he had been torturing himself with all kinds of methods.

That evening, he dropped all those methods, and under a tree which became known by his name, the *bodhi* tree, he slept silently. And in the morning when he opened his eyes, the last star was disappearing. And as the star disappeared -- a sudden silence all around, and he became a witness. He was not doing

anything special, he was just lying down underneath the tree, resting, watching the disappearing star. And as the star disappeared there was nothing to watch -- only watching remained. Suddenly he found, "Whoever I have been seeking, I am it."

So it was Buddha himself who discovered that witnessing had been his path without his awareness.

But since Buddha, witnessing, or the method of *sakshin*, became a specific method of Zen.

Paul Reps' guess has a possibility, but it cannot be proved historically. And according to me, Buddha was not practicing witnessing. He found witnessing after he found that he was a buddha. So certainly it has nothing to do with VIGYAN BHAIRAVA TANTRA, but the method is the same.

Because the method is the same, in the mind of Paul Reps, a scholarly mind, the idea may have arisen easily that Buddha's method, the Zen method, is connected with VIGYAN BHAIRAVA TANTRA. But this connection seems to be only his guesswork. It has a possibility, but no validity.

The bamboos are asking for Sardar Gurudayal Singh's time. Put on the lights!

It is midnight at the Rotting Saint's Graveyard in Cologne. All is quiet, when suddenly, there is a rattling noise under one of the gravestones, marked Himlish Humper. Slowly, the stone begins to lift up, and the earth begins to crumble, and a bony hand reaches out into the air.

Slowly but surely, the skeleton of Himlish Humper creeps out of the ground. Himlish brushes the dust off his bones, and then knocks on the next stone marked Hector Herpes.

"Come on, Hector!" cackles Himlish. "It is time!"

Then, from under the stone marked Hector Herpes comes the sound of bones rattling, and slowly the stone lifts up and out slides the skeleton of Hector.

The two skeletons clatter and rattle as they stand up and shake hands.

"We are free!" rasps Himlish. "Let us go!"

The two guys start running and rattling down the streets of Cologne. Suddenly, Hector Herpes stops dead in his tracks. He spins around and starts rattling back towards his grave.

When he gets there he picks up the huge gravestone and carries it back to where Himlish is standing.

"What the hell are you bringing that thing for?" screeches Himlish.

"Hey!" replies Hector. "You cannot travel in Germany without your papers!"

Young Father Feever finishes his training at the Bleeding Cross Jesuit Monastery, and moves to New York as the priest of the Immaculate Conception and Miraculous Resurrection Church.

Feever soon discovers that one member of the congregation, Lucy Legs, is a prostitute, and decides to try and put her right.

Feever invites Lucy to the back of the church for an informal discussion. But when the young priest arrives, he finds Lucy sitting naked on an old tombstone, with her legs stretched wide apart.

"Ah, My God!" moans Feever, beginning to perspire. "I prayed for you last night...!"

"You idiot! There is no need for that," snaps Lucy, "I am on the telephone. But don't worry! You can have me now -- just fifty dollars!"

"No! No!" cries Feever, loosening his dog collar. "You misunderstand me. I expected to find you on your knees. In fact, I think we should both start by getting down on our knees right away! Okay?"

"If that is how you want it!" smiles Lucy. "But it is a hundred dollars for doggie-style!"

In an effort to try and show the world that all Catholic cardinals are not homosexuals, Pope the Polack throws a huge ball at the Vatican. All the priests are given dancing lessons, and many glamorous women are invited to attend.

On the great night, the Vatican chapel, which has been converted for the event, is soon full of dancing couples.

At one point in the evening, Gorgeous Gloria finds herself in the arms of Cardinal Catsass, being swirled around the dance floor. Gorgeous Gloria is dressed in a skintight, off-the-shoulder dress, which highlights her figure perfectly, but many of the cardinals find the dress too revealing.

"Do you know," says Cardinal Catsass, "that I have always been a great admirer of yours, and I have always wanted to be in the same joke as you?"

"Thank you," replies Gloria.

"Yes," says Catsass. "You are also very beautiful!"

"That is very nice of you to say so," replies Gloria, wondering how she is going to get away from the old idiot.

"But I ought to tell you something," says Catsass, frowning at her strapless dress, "that I have just one thing against you."

"I know," says Gloria. "I can feel it!"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent...

Close your eyes, and feel your body to be completely frozen. This is the right moment to enter inwards.

Gather your energies, your total consciousness. And with an intensity, rush towards the center of your being. A deep urgency is needed, as if this is going to be your last moment of life.

Deeper and deeper...

As you are coming closer to your center, a great silence descends over you. Your heart opens up just as a lotus opens. Fragrance from the beyond surrounds you.

One step more, and you are at the very center of your being. This is the point where you are absent and present both: absent, as you have known yourself, and present, as a buddha knows himself.

This is your pure sky, your freedom, your eternity, your ecstasy.

Witness that you are not the body.

Witness that you are not the mind.

Witness that you are only the witness -- a pure witness, just a mirror.

This witnessing is the only revolution that has ever happened to any man, the only revolution that has produced a line of buddhas.

Make it deeper...

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, but remain a witness....

Gautama the Buddha Auditorium becomes an ocean of consciousness. You have just disappeared into this ocean, without boundaries.

Flowers of silence, flowers of peace, flowers of joy, have sprung up all over the place.

At this moment you are the most blessed person on the earth, because everybody is lost somewhere in the marketplace.

You are one of those chosen few who are searching the truth of your being. And it is always found, because it is always there waiting for you. It is your authenticity, it is your existence.

Zen is an existential path.

Experience your buddhahood before Nivedano calls you back.

Collect all these experiences. You have to bring them with yourself, you have to make them part of your daily life.

And remember these three things, these three steps....

First, Gautam Buddha follows you like a shadow.

Second, you become a shadow of Gautam Buddha.

And third, you disappear even as a shadow and become one with Gautam Buddha....

A pure consciousness...

A white cloud floating in the sky of ultimate freedom...
As you come back, persuade the buddha to come along with you.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Come back... but slowly, peacefully, gracefully, showing your buddha nature.
Sit down for a few moments just to remember where you have been, where you are.
Has there been an experience? Can that experience remain twenty-four hours with you like a shadow?
It is your very nature, hence there is no question. It can become your very breathing, your very heartbeat.
And look... feel the presence of Buddha behind you.
If the first step is taken, the second is not far away, and the third is the easiest.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Freedom not licentiousness

3 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904035
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN04
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	186 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY, TANKA SAID TO THE MONKS WHO WERE WITH HIM, "YOU SHOULD ALL PROTECT YOUR ESSENTIAL THING, WHICH IS NOT MADE OR FORMED BY YOU. SO HOW CAN I TEACH YOU TO DO THIS OR NOT TO DO THIS?
"ONCE, WHEN I SAW SEKITO OSHO, HE TAUGHT ME THAT I SHOULD JUST PROTECT IT BY MYSELF. THIS THING CANNOT BE TALKED ABOUT. YOU ALL HAVE YOUR OWN ZAZEN MAT; OTHER THAN THAT, WHAT ZEN DO YOU TALK ABOUT?
"YOU SHOULD UNDERSTAND THIS. THERE IS NOTHING WHICH IS TO BECOME BUDDHA. DON'T JUST GO ON HEARING THE NAME OF BUDDHA; YOU, YOURSELVES, MUST SEE THAT THE GOOD DEVICES AND FOUR INFINITE VIRTUES ARE NOT FROM OUTSIDE; DON'T CARRY THEM IN YOUR MIND.
"WHAT DO YOU INTEND TO FOLLOW? DON'T USE SUTRAS. LEAVE THE EMPTINESS WITHOUT FALLING INTO IT.
"THE SEEKERS OF THE PRESENT DAY SEARCH FOR THE TAO CHAOTICALLY. HERE IN THIS PLACE, THERE IS NO WAY TO LEARN, NOR ANY DHARMA TO SHOW. EVEN A SINGLE SIP OR A SINGLE BITE HAS ITS OWN TRUTH.
"DON'T ENTERTAIN THOUGHTS AND SUSPICIONS. IN ANY PLACE, THE THING IS PRESENT. IF YOU RECOGNIZE GAUTAM BUDDHA, AN ORDINARY OLD MAN IS THAT. YOU SHOULD ALL SEE, AND GET IT, BY YOURSELVES. DON'T LET A BLIND MAN LEAD A MASS OF BLIND PEOPLE INTO A FIRE CAVE.
"IF YOU PLAY A DICE GAME IN THE DARK NIGHT, HOW CAN YOU SEE THE NUMBERS ON THE DICE?"

Friends,

Before I answer your questions, I have to talk about a letter by Sarjano.

The other night I talked about him. He has written a very beautiful and loving letter, but as you know Sarjano, he is lying. I have no objection to it -- if you are lying, lie beautifully and totally. A life without lies will be very boring.

When I told you the remark Sarjano made to Neelam: "If I don't miss him, why does he miss me?" -- he was not right, he was not true. He has been missing -- he may not be aware of it.

Many of you are not aware of what you are missing. Many of you are not aware of what you have forgotten. But his case can be taken as an example.

He told Neelam, "I am not coming to the discourses because they are too long. I am watching the sky, sitting on my balcony."

Do you think the sky is smaller than my discourses?

And Sarjano was not on the balcony either. He was not even in Poona. I keep myself perfectly aware of where you are. Looking at Sarjano's eyes the other day, I saw that he has been with U.G. Krishnamurti. And not only has he been with U.G. Krishnamurti, he has been taking other people there too.

There is nothing wrong in it; only one thing has to be remembered: when you are fragile in your growth, people like U.G. Krishnamurti can destroy you. These people have missed their life, and now they are living in frustration. And in frustration people start behaving like women. They start breaking things, throwing things. That's what U.G. Krishnamurti is doing.

But let him do what he wants to do. It is none of the business of anybody else to come in the way when he is throwing a disk. It is his disk. Why should you get unnecessary wounds? They are not your own.

It is a misery to say to you that many of you are carrying wounds of others, miseries of others, tragedies of others.

Have you ever looked at a simple fact -- that you don't have to be miserable, it is by choice?

And if you, Sarjano, were going to U.G. Krishnamurti, you should have told Neelam without lying that you "are watching the sky." Now what has happened to the sky? The sky is still there, the balcony is still there, and what are you doing here? And particularly for you, I am going to make the discourse long. I care for my people.

Today he has written a letter in which he feels afraid that "perhaps the ghost of Rajneeshpuram will take possession of this commune also." Sarjano, it is not you speaking, it is U.G. Krishnamurti. He has never lived in a commune.

A commune gives certain responsibilities and certain freedoms. A commune is not necessarily destructive of the individual. In fact, that is the very purpose of the commune: to preserve the individual, his integrity.

A commune is not an organization, but when thousands of people are involved, somebody has to cook, and somebody has to watch on the door, and somebody has to do small things. There are people who start thinking that even doing these things is destroying their freedom. This is sheer nonsense.

A certain responsibility is not against freedom; in fact, freedom can only exist with responsible people. Somebody has to take care of the gardens, otherwise there will be no flowers.

Sarjano's trouble may be the trouble of a few other sannyasins. It has to be made clear that a commune is not dictatorial, but it is not democratic either. It gives respect to the individual. With the respect it gives the responsibility also, that you have to be aware not to trespass on anybody, and that you have to contribute to the commune.

If you are taking from the well of the commune, you have to contribute something -- whatever you can do.

When you are working with friends there should be no discussion about anything, only dialogues. There should be no need to impose anything on anybody. When intelligent people are there, they can see the reason themselves. They are not to be forced.

But there are a few people who think licentiousness is freedom. Sarjano, that is your attitude.

Licentiousness is not freedom.

We are sitting here -- nobody is forcing you to be silent. It is according to your intelligence that you are silent, and this gives your individuality a tremendous grace.

One of my attorneys in America was puzzled. He was not a sannyasin, and he was employed just because he was an authority of law, a dean of the faculty of law in a California university. He must have seen students his whole life, but he had never seen a master.

So he took me aside one day, and asked, "I am puzzled. Even when the magistrate comes in, it has to be announced that `the magistrate is coming, you all stand up.' But when you come, nobody announces it. Your people are there -- we can understand why they stand up. But my puzzle is, that I myself feel like standing. And when I look at the people standing, only fifty percent are sannyasins, fifty percent are other people."

As sannyasins started standing, others were too, unknowingly, without any awareness -- they found themselves also standing. They may not have been in favor of me -- their agreement or disagreement is not the question.

Your silence is not democratic -- you have not been asked to vote to be silent. It is not dictatorial -- you have not been told that you have to be silent. This is the beauty and dignity of your silence: it is arising out of you. It is not imposed from outside; it is coming from within. And when something comes from within, it has a beauty and a grace, and a tremendous aliveness. This is not the silence of a graveyard; this is the silence of a garden. It is not dead; it is throbbing with life.

Sarjano, Zen teaches revolution in a graceful way. In the name of revolution much ugliness has happened in the world. Zen wants you to understand the implications of the inner revolution, and you have to go on your own way. Zen simply makes it clear that there is nothing to be found, that there is no truth which is hidden -- it is only your eyes which are closed.

Do you see the shift? All other mystery schools in the world have been teaching that the truth is hidden. If it is only a way of saying it, it can be forgiven. But the reality is, truth is not hidden. Truth is all over the place, only our eyes are closed.

And when you are going through an operation, you have to behave. Don't think that asking a certain behavior of you is necessarily slavery. Freedom can exist only according to a certain behavior pattern which you have accepted consciously, knowing all its implications.

When "yes" comes from your own being, then only is it true. If it comes out of fear, it is untrue. If it comes out of greed, it is not true. When it comes only out of understanding, without fear, without greed, without punishment, then you act according to your inner truth.

It is a miracle that thousands of people can live here without any conflict, without any fight, without any violence. The whole world can live with such peace and silence if freedom is not misunderstood as licentiousness.

Freedom is a greater responsibility, it gives you dignity and pride. It makes you aware that you are living in a meaningful way. There is no other meaning to be found.

When I said to you yesterday there is no meaning in life, there is no ultimate goal, you can misunderstand me. What I was really saying is that there is no meaning in life; hence you are free to create it. There is no goal in life, no fixed fatality; then your hands are free to paint, to sculpt, to love, to live. But now you have to depend only on one thing, and that is your own inner light.

Zen is the awakening of the inner light. And in that awakening, all moralities follow on their own accord.

People have asked me, "Zen looks beautiful, but where is the morality?" Because all the religions of the world teach you morality, they have created an idea that unless a morality is taught, forced, disciplined, you are going to be immoral. Your immorality is taken for granted.

The truth is different. If you simply awaken into your consciousness and act according to that awareness, your life is going to be moral, virtuous. Without being dragged by religions, forced by people, without creating any guilt, Zen gives you a tremendous freedom. But the freedom is as great as is your responsibility -- if you drop responsibility you also drop your freedom.

Most of the people in the world have lived in slavery because of a simple psychological fact: slavery is cozy, freedom is an open sky. Slavery is the security of the cage. The bird in the cage need not worry about food, need not worry about enemies, need not worry about changes of seasons, but he has sold his freedom for all this security.

Zen's effort is to take you out of your cages. Those cages have beautiful names: Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism. The effort of Zen is -- it does not matter what kind and what shape of cage you are living in, but don't live in a cage. And the whole universe is available to you. It has not to be searched for, it is already there throbbing in your heart. Just be more conscious of your interiority, and you will start

growing up.

Very few people grow up, most people only grow old. Growing up makes one a buddha. And the lowest has the potential to become the buddha. But never become a Buddhist -- that is a cage. Never belong to any organization. Never belong to any system of belief or morality. Just belong only to your own freedom, and freedom certainly brings immense responsibility. For everything you do you are responsible. There is nobody else to take the responsibility. That's why people have agreed to believe in all kinds of lies.

God is a lie, but it helps people to make him responsible. He made the world -- if he has made us the way we are, he is responsible. They have believed in prophets, in messiahs, just to give them their responsibility. And all your messiahs, your Christs, your Krishnas, ask you only one thing: "Believe in me and I will take care of your spiritual life."

There are millions of Christians, and they believe in Jesus and they believe in God, but their spirituality has not blossomed. Nor has it blossomed in other religions. Something is fundamentally wrong. Zen makes it a point to make you aware of that wrong. Giving up responsibility felt good -- the burden is gone. But with the responsibility gone, your freedom has also disappeared. And a man who doesn't know freedom, knows nothing of life, knows nothing of love, knows nothing of creativity, knows nothing of this immense universe.

When I say there is no meaning, I mean you have to create meaning. It is not there ready-made, on sale. When I say there is no goal, I simply mean you have to learn to live without goals. A man lives only to the point, to the depth... who has no goals, no sources, who is alone in this vast universe, without any guidance.

All scriptures are unholy, because they all pretend to be your guidance, your guides. But you don't need guides. You need awareness, and every guide will want you to be blind. It is easier for the guide if people are blind, because they don't ask questions, they don't create doubt. They are ready to be slaves if security is given to them, and that's what all religions are giving you: security in afterlife, security in heaven.

Just the other day I was watching a film about Jesus, and I love the man. Unless I love anybody, I don't criticize him, I don't feel he is worth criticizing. Watching the film, there were a few points....

In one part, a rich man, a young man who had just inherited almost an empire, came to Jesus and asked him, "I would love to follow you, but what are the conditions?"

Jesus said to him, "The first thing to do is, go and distribute all that you possess to the poor."

The man said, "All?"

Jesus said, "Yes. Give everything and come to me."

The man was standing, he hesitated, and a giggle went through the crowd. And as the rich man disappeared into the crowd to hide his face, Jesus made his famous statement: "A camel may pass through the eye of the needle, but a rich man cannot pass through the gates of God."

In this way, poverty has been praised. And when you praise poverty you destroy the art of creating wealth, the art of creating more comforts, and you console the poor in his misery and in his poverty. And the man, the young man who has come, you ask too much of him too early. A master should not be in a hurry. He has just inherited an empire, and you ask him to distribute all...!

And he asked, "All? Do you mean all?"

If Jesus had said to him, "Distribute a part of it," and as he would have come closer, "Distribute a little more," as he would have become more intimate and more understanding, his whole empire would have been distributed. It is Jesus who is preventing him. He has come and he is ready, but asking too much when the time is not ripe shows a hurriedness.

I would not have asked him for anything. If he had come, he would have been welcome, and by and by, you would have helped him to disperse his empire.

In fact, before a person becomes alert and aware, you should not ask such impossible things. But all the religions have been asking impossible, unnatural things. That man must have gone with a guilt, with a feeling of inferiority that he did not have the guts. Now you have created a wound in him. Who is going to heal him?

People have looked at Jesus as if he is a healer. I say unto you, he has created more wounds in humanity than any other man. But those wounds are very psychological; they are not on your body, they are on your mind. And all the religions have done that.

All the religions have condemned women because they have the body of a woman. Nobody has bothered that without a woman's body there would be no possibility of procreation. Even the so-called God had to use a woman. Strange! Why did he have to make poor Mary pregnant? And both were condemned: the husband, the wife. The name of Jesus' father is not mentioned much at all. But as I was watching the whole story, he

seems to have been far more human, far more understanding than even your God. God at least could have managed nine months; there was no need to create this scandal of Jesus not being the son of his own father. The same God gives the commandment: "You should not commit adultery" -- and he himself commits it. Jesus is the proof of God's adultery.

But these fictions are consoling -- a God who comes when it is needed. Strange... that he was needed in Judea, in Israel, and he was not needed anywhere else. And Judea is a small place... nothing beautiful about it. God chooses a poor carpenter's wife -- and he is thought to be omnipotent... he knows all. So he must have known that this boy was going to be crucified at the age of thirty-three.

Knowing all this, still all the religions have been condemning women. And all their *tirthankaras*, and all their *avataras*, incarnations... all are born of women. And still, the mother of all your godmen is condemned. In the trinity of Christianity there is no place for the woman. In fact, around the world the woman has been treated as if she is just a commodity to be used.

But why have women accepted it? For the same reason you have accepted other kinds of slaveries: security; the husband will take care. Ancient Indian scriptures say, "When a woman is a child, the father should take care; when a woman is young, the husband should take care; when a woman is old, the son should take care." But because of this security and care, you are destroying the woman's freedom. And the woman has agreed -- just as other people have agreed -- to all kinds of slavery. The reason simply is, their consciousness is missing.

The whole effort of Zen is to bring you to your own consciousness, and then there is no need of any scripture, and there is no need of any guide. You have your own light and you can live accordingly, intensely, joyfully, dancingly. But people go on trying to find some guide.

For what has Sarjano been going to U.G. Krishnamurti? Perhaps *he* may give him the truth.

Nobody can give you the truth.

Truth is already enshrined in you.

You have to discover it.

The first question one of the sannyasins has asked:

IN HIS BOOK, `THE WAY OF ZEN,' ALAN WATTS WRITES, "ONE MUST NOT FORGET THE SOCIAL CONTEXT OF ZEN. IT IS PRIMARILY A WAY OF LIBERATION FOR THOSE WHO HAVE MASTERED THE DISCIPLINE OF SOCIAL CONVENTION, OF THE CONDITIONING OF THE INDIVIDUAL BY THE GROUP. ZEN IS A MEDICINE FOR THE ILL EFFECTS OF THIS CONDITIONING, FOR THE MENTAL PARALYSIS AND ANXIETY WHICH COME FROM EXTENSIVE SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS."

BELOVED MASTER, FIRST, I DON'T SEE ANY NEED TO MASTER SOCIAL CONVENTIONS TO BE READY FOR THE WAY OF ZEN. ON THE CONTRARY, TRYING TO MASTER DEAD, OLD RULES SHOWS STUPIDITY. WHY NOT DROP THEM IMMEDIATELY?

SECOND, DO YOU SEE ZEN AS A MEDICINE FOR THE ILL EFFECT OF CONDITIONING?

Whenever you are reading a book, remember the man who is writing it, because those words are not coming from the sky, they are coming from an individual mind.

Alan Watts was a trained Christian missionary. That training continues to affect his effort to understand Zen. And finally, when he came a little closer to Zen, the Christian church expelled him. That brought a crisis in that man's life. He was not yet a man of Zen, and he had lost his credibility as a Christian. Under this stress he started drinking wine, became an alcoholic and died because of alcoholism. If you know this man you will understand why he is saying what he is saying.

His statement that "One must not forget the social context of Zen," is simply saying something about himself -- that if he had not forgotten the social context and remained a docile Christian, things would have been better. His interest in Zen, rather than bringing him freedom, brought him catastrophe. But Zen is not responsible for it; he could not go the whole way.

He tried somehow to make a Christian context for Zen. Neither did Christians like it, nor the men of Zen. They don't need any Christian context, they don't need any social context. It is an individual rebellion. Whether you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian does not matter. Whatever load you are carrying, drop it. Whatever the name of the load, just drop it.

Zen is a deprogramming.

You are all programmed -- as a Christian, as a Catholic, as a Hindu, as a Mohammedan... everybody is programmed. Zen is a deprogramming. So it does not matter what kind of program you bring; what kind of

cage you have lived in does not matter. The cage has to be broken and the bird has to be released. There is no social context of Zen. Zen is the most intimate and the most individualistic rebellion against the collective mass and its pressure.

Alan Watts is not right. His understanding of Zen is absolutely intellectual. He says, "It is primarily a way of liberation for those who have mastered the discipline of social convention." All nonsense. It has nothing to do with social convention. There is no need to master something which you have to drop finally. There is no point in wasting time. In other words, he is saying, "First, get into a cage, become a slave of a certain conventionality, a certain religion, a certain belief system, and then try to be free of it."

He is simply showing his mind, unconsciously. He was encaged, and for years trained as a Christian priest. You can expel a Christian, but it is very difficult for the Christian to expel the Christianity that has gone deep into his bones, into his blood. He could not expel it, hence his advice for others who may follow: "It is primarily a way of liberation for those who have mastered the discipline of social convention, of the conditioning of the individual by the group." Absolutely no.

It does not matter whether you are conditioned this way or that way. Conditioned fifty percent, sixty percent, or one hundred percent -- it does not matter. From any point freedom is available. And you will *have* to drop it, so the less you are conditioned the better, because you will be dropping a small load. It is better if your cage is very small. But if you have a palace and an empire, then it is very difficult to drop it.

When Jesus asked the fishermen to drop their jobs and "come follow me," they really dropped. There was nothing much to be dropped -- just a fisherman's net, a rotten net. A good bargain: dropping this net and following this man, you will enter into the kingdom of God. But when he asked the rich young man to drop everything and "come and follow me," the rich man hesitated and disappeared into the crowd. The less you have, as far as conditioning is concerned, the easier it is to drop it.

And he is asking that first you should be conditioned by the group, and master the discipline of social convention. Strange... Do you have to become first a soldier just to get retired from the army? If you don't want to fight, you don't have to become a soldier. Why not be fresh? But he was not fresh.

He was contaminated by Christianity, and he hopes -- according to his programming -- that everybody first should be conditioned, chained, handcuffed, put into a jail, so that he can enjoy freedom one day. A strange way of experiencing freedom!

When you are free there is no need of being conditioned by any group, by any belief. There is no need. As you are, you are already too conditioned. Society does not allow their children to grow like the lilies in the field, pure, uncontaminated. They pollute them with all their conditionings, centuries old. The older the conditioning, the more precious it is thought to be.

And contradictorily... the second statement he makes: "Zen is a medicine for the ill effects of this conditioning."

Zen is not a medicine. Zen is the explosion of health. Medicine is needed only by sick people, but health is needed by everyone -- more health, a more juicy life. Zen is not a medicine, Zen is the inner explosion of your wholeness, your health, your ultimate immortality.

The questioner has said, "Beloved Master, first, I don't see any need to master social conventions to be ready for the way of Zen" -- you are right. "On the contrary, trying to master dead, old rules shows stupidity" -- you are again right. "Why not drop them immediately?" That's what Zen is asking you: "Why not drop it immediately? Why go part by part?"

I have told you a story in Ramakrishna's life....

A man had gathered ten thousand golden rupees. And at that time, the rupee was really gold; the word `rupee' simply means gold. And this was his desire -- that one day when they were ten thousand, he would offer them to Ramakrishna, of course, to gain virtue in the other life. When small donations are given and people are getting great virtues... for ten thousand gold pieces you can purchase even God's own house!

He went, dropped his bags of golden coins, and told Ramakrishna, "I want to offer them to you. Please accept them."

Ramakrishna was a strange man. Ordinarily, a traditional sannyasin would not have accepted. He would have said, "I have renounced the world, I cannot accept." But Ramakrishna was not a conventional type. He said, "Okay, I accept. Now do me a favor."

The man said, "I am at your feet. Whatever you want."

"Take all these coins to the Ganges" -- which was just behind the temple where Ramakrishna lived -- "and drop all the coins into the Ganges."

The man could not believe it. "What kind of... ten thousand gold pieces?" But now he cannot say that

this is not right, he has already lost possession of them. Now they belong to Ramakrishna, and Ramakrishna is saying, "Go and drop them. Just do me a favor."

Hesitantly, reluctantly, the man went. Hours passed. Ramakrishna said, "What happened to that man? He should have come back within five minutes."

So Ramakrishna sent a sannyasin to look for him....

The man had gathered a big crowd. He was first checking each golden coin on a stone, and then he would throw them one by one. And people were jumping into the Ganges and collecting, and it had become a great show, and the man was enjoying.

When informed, Ramakrishna said, "That man is an idiot. Just tell him: when you are collecting something you can count them, but when you are throwing, what is the point of wasting time? Just drop the whole load."

Ramakrishna was, in a simple way, indicating that when you are dropping your conditioning, your mental conceptions, your beliefs, don't drop by and by. They are all interconnected; drop them all. If you cannot drop them all in a single moment, you will not be able to drop them at all. Either now, or never.

Secondly, the questioner has asked, "Do you see Zen as a medicine for the ill effect of conditioning?"

I don't see Zen as a medicine, because a medicine sooner or later becomes useless. When your cold is over, you don't go carrying on with the Greek aspirin!

Mukta keeps them for everybody; she has taken the responsibility. By being Greek she has to carry Greek aspirins. And everybody knows, so whenever somebody needs one, they look for Mukta.

If Zen is a medicine, when you are cured, what will you do with Zen? You will have to throw it away, or give it to the Lions Club. But Zen cannot be thrown away, nor can it be given to the Lions Club. In the first place, there is not a single lion.

Zen is your very nature; there is no way of throwing it away. All that you can do with Zen is two things: you can remember, or you can forget. This is the only possibility. If you forget your nature, your buddhahood... this is the only sin in the world of Zen: forgetfulness.

Gautam Buddha's last words on the earth have to be remembered: *sammasati*. *Sammasati* means right remembrance. His whole life is condensed into a single word, *remembrance*, as if on dying, he is condensing all his teachings, all his scriptures into a single word. Nobody has uttered a more significant word when dying. His last message, his whole message: sammasati, remember. And when you remember, there is no way to throw your consciousness away.

Zen is not a meditation. Zen is exactly sammasati -- remembrance of your ultimateness, remembrance of your immortality, remembrance of your divineness, of your sacredness. Remembering it, and rejoicing it, and dancing out of joy that you are rooted, so deeply rooted in existence that there is no way for you to be worried, to be concerned.

Existence is within you and without you -- it is one whole.

The second question:

IN THE WHOLE HISTORY OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS, YOU ARE THE FIRST TO GIVE THE UTMOST RESPECT TO WOMEN AND TO MAKE AVAILABLE ALL THE OPPORTUNITIES TO GROW INTO ENLIGHTENMENT. BUT WHY WERE ZEN MASTERS CONSCIOUSLY IGNORING WOMEN FOR CENTURIES? THERE ARE ONLY A FEW INSTANCES OF WOMEN BEING ENLIGHTENED, BUT NOT BEING ZEN MASTERS!

IS IT TRUE THAT WOMAN BY NATURE IS NOT MUCH INTERESTED IN THE GROWTH OF HER CONSCIOUSNESS? COULD YOU PLEASE INCLUDE THIS GREAT MATTER OF THE BETTER HALF IN YOUR ZEN MANIFESTO?

It is just unfortunate that all the religions found a simple way of enslaving people, and that was celibacy. Either you become a celibate and go into the monastery or if you don't become celibate, guilt is created in you. You know that you are not doing what is expected of you. And it is not much different inside the monastery either; they are suffering from the same trouble.

Sexuality is a natural phenomenon. If religions had accepted sexuality as a natural phenomenon as you accept breathing, the world would have been totally different; the woman would have been respected just as the man is. Because of this question of celibacy, all the religions have created a thick background against

women. First, the celibate has to be afraid of the woman. That does not change his sexuality, he simply becomes homosexual.

Just now, one of the bishops of England who is third in the hierarchy... There is a possibility he may become the archbishop soon; there is only one man in between him and the archbishop. He has come with a declaration that celibacy only means that you should not make love to women, it does not include homosexuality. A great idea. But it is not that he is the pioneer founder of a new truth -- homosexuality was born in the monasteries of all the religions. It was bound to happen if you keep men and women apart. Then women become lesbians, and men become homosexuals.

Now even a few countries allow homosexual marriages, lesbian marriages. They think it is a very progressive step. There are thousands of lesbian couples married by the church, but only in America. This year there is going to be a new kind of man born in America: through artificial insemination, because those women couples, howsoever they love each other, howsoever they *eat* each other, they cannot produce a child. But hospitals are available -- and a man is nothing but an injection...!

There are idiots, also, who are trying to find some way to have a child born through a man. Because if this goes on, and lesbian couples go on and they can have children, what about homosexuals? Those poor fellows...! Some artificial womb has to be invented -- it is already invented -- then homosexuals can also have children. Then the heterosexuals will look very traditional, out of date. Progressive people...!

All this nonsense happened because of a single ill idea, sick idea: celibacy. So religions became afraid of women, and the monks who followed, they became afraid. Even a man of the courage of Gautam Buddha, for twenty years continuously, did not allow any woman to be initiated. And when finally he allowed -- he had to allow, because the woman who came to ask him to be initiated was no ordinary woman.

Gautam Buddha's mother died immediately after giving birth to him. This woman was Gautam Buddha's mother's younger sister. She did not get married, just to be able to take care of this small child. Now that woman was standing in front of him, asking him to be initiated. He had rejected her for twenty years continuously. That day he hesitated. This woman had sacrificed her whole life... without her he would not have been alive. She was more than a mother to him and he could not refuse.

So under such compulsion, he initiated the first woman, but with a very sad announcement. He said to the ten thousand monks who always moved with him, "My religion was going to last five thousand years. Now that I have started initiating women, it will last only five hundred years."

Such fear -- that the woman is going to destroy, that the women and the men together are going to forget all about meditation. Once in a while... and it is very natural....

Meditation is not natural. Meditation is something which only a very evolved consciousness can manage. But reproduction, all kinds of animals are doing perfectly well without any guidance. Only man needs guidance. Now there are great discussions all over the world about how to teach children sex. Strange, no bird teaches sex, no animals have any classes, guidelines.

I have heard about a small boy who found a book, HOW TO MAKE LOVE. He was standing on the head of a small girl and reading the instructions, because it said, "You should be on top of the girl" -- so he stood on the head of the girl. And he said, "Now it does not say anything, and I don't enjoy it very much."

And the girl said, "Neither do I enjoy it. Get down, I'm getting a headache!"

Only man needs to be taught sex. This is what religions have done -- they have made sex something sinister. They have created a China Wall against knowing it. And even a man like Gautam Buddha or Mahavira or other Zen masters remained content with the cultural programming. The cultural programming was: celibacy is a must.

Nobody is celibate; nobody has ever been. Because to be celibate you need to change your whole biology, your whole physiology. How can you change? You don't even know that sex does not exist in your genitals, it exists in your head. The triggering point is in your brain. Unless that point is operated on, you cannot be celibate. However long you stand on your head, that is not going to change. It simply makes it stronger. So the fear that the woman may attract people and may distract them from their meditation, from their discipline, condemned the woman.

And why was she not accepted? Because she could not manage. Her sexuality is more open than man's sexuality. Every month she has to go through a certain period, the menstrual period. Now she cannot hide it. That shows that she cannot be celibate.

Only recently, scientists have come to the conclusion that just as women have their monthly periods,

men also have them. If you want to check it, you should make a diary, and just go on writing. Whenever you feel sexual, make a note, a dot. And you will be surprised that there are a few days in every month when you are more sexual than other days. And they are the same days every month -- that is your menstrual period. But your menstrual period is not so visible, it is just cerebral; the mind gives more signals.

If you take note you can find it yourself. There are a few days you are not interested in sex at all, in fact, you are disgusted with it. And if every man and woman keeps a diary, it will be very helpful.

Don't approach a woman on certain days. Don't approach your husband on certain days -- those days he is disgusted. Those days you can send him free to any holiday spot... don't be worried! Those days he is not going to be interested in any woman. In fact, these disgusting days have created all your religions. All your religious philosophers must have had more menstrual periods in a month than ordinary, normal people have. They seem to be so much concerned with sex. Ordinary people are not so much concerned.

And as one grows up, my own understanding is, just as at the age of fourteen one becomes interested in sex, if he is allowed -- without guilt, without inhibition -- to live his sex intensely, he will be spent out by the age of forty-two. But it does not happen. People are not spent out even in their grave. They are still thinking about women.

Do you think about what people do in the graves? If you are compassionate, make holes in graves and always put a PLAYBOY magazine, or a PLAYGIRL magazine, and the dead will be so happy. That is what they are doing all the time.

It has been counted that in every three minutes a man thinks once about sex. In every three minutes? You can make a diary... and you may be surprised that you are not the average. You may think four times, five times -- but this is the average. Every woman thinks one time in seven minutes. That disparity creates all the trouble. When *you* are thinking of sex, she is not thinking of sex.

In an intelligent society people simply should make a mark on the board -- "I am ready." If the other is ready, he will come. If he is not ready, he makes a cross -- "This is not the right time for me." There is no need for any fight, there is no need for pretending that you have a headache, that you are too tired, that the office is too much. Just be plain -- that there are moments you are interested, and there are moments you are not interested. Nothing can be done about it; there is no way to change this process.

But these people found a clue. In condemning sex you can make the whole of humanity enslaved. Everybody becomes a sinner, everybody becomes guilty. Everybody thinks that he is not the right person. And according to me, I have not come across any wrong person; everybody is right. Maybe in that moment that is his right to be miserable, to throw things, to shout. And you know... every day in gibberish... From where does that gibberish come? Do you think it comes from outside? Suddenly you burst, you allow it. It has been roaming inside you; you allow it freedom. Just remember one thing: throw out your gibberish and keep your hands up so nobody else's gibberish falls on you.

The woman has not been accepted because she cannot pretend to be celibate. Unless sex is accepted as natural, women will never be liberated. Liberation of womankind is the acceptance of sex as a natural phenomenon. Man is not superior in any way, nor is the woman inferior; both are natural beings. Both are different, and they should be different. They should assert their own individuality. They should not imitate man. But you see, the man allows himself to imitate women, but he does not allow women to imitate him.

Would you like your wife to grow a beard? a mustache? Just think... your wife with a mustache, My God...! Without a mustache she is so beautiful. With a mustache, you will not be able to stand her anymore.

But why are you shaving your mustache? You are imitating women. A man without a mustache is just like a man without a nose. I cannot conceive how you go on imitating.

Now women are trying to imitate. They dress in the same clothes as men -- in blue jeans -- and they smoke the cigarette in the same way, and make spirals of smoke. And they think this is liberation! This is not liberation; this is stupidity.

The right point has not been discussed by the intelligentsia, whether they are men or women. The right thing to discuss is: treat sex as a natural phenomenon; accept it. Don't make much fuss about celibacy. All celibacy is fraud. And don't make celibacy a stepping-stone to meditation; it is not.

In fact, love can be a stepping-stone to meditation. And that is where I differ from the whole human past.

I want love and meditation to merge.

I want men and women both to be enlightened, to be awakened. There is no difference in the consciousness. All the differences are in the skin, in the bones, not in your awareness. There is no feminine awareness, and there is no masculine awareness. And it is awareness that makes a man or a woman

enlightened.
I am opening the doors which have been closed for centuries.

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY, TANKA SAID TO THE MONKS WHO WERE WITH HIM, "YOU SHOULD ALL PROTECT YOUR ESSENTIAL THING, WHICH IS NOT MADE OR FORMED BY YOU. SO HOW CAN I TEACH YOU TO DO THIS OR NOT TO DO THIS?"

Zen takes tremendous leaps into the unknown. Now this statement means: "How can anybody decide what is right and what is wrong? How can anybody decide what is moral and what is immoral?"
It is all social convenience.

It is moral for everybody in the world to eat in the night -- it is immoral for the Jainas. It is all social convenience.

What Tanka is saying is, "I would not say anything non-essential, and all that is made by you or decided by you is non-essential. Only one thing in you is essential which is not made by you or formed by you -- that is your very being. You should all protect your essential being." Protect from whom? -- from all those who are forcing non-essential things on you. "You are a Christian, you are a Hindu, you have to do this, you have to do that."

Protect your essential being. And the definition of the essential being is: that part of you which is not made by you. Just go inside and look at the center of your being from where radiates all your life. It is not made by you, and it is not made by anyone else. It exists in its own right. This essence is Zen. Everything else is commentary.

He must have been asked about what is real, what is unreal, what is right, what is wrong. And he must have been answering, "How can I teach you to do this or not to do this? Only remember one thing: the essential being is not manufactured by anyone. And if you can remember it, and you can live in the light of it, then whatever you do is right. There is no need to decide what is right and what is wrong. No morality is needed at all."

Zen is absolutely amoral. It leaves you absolutely free to live according to your own awareness. Whatever your insight feels is right, do it -- even if the whole world says it is wrong, it is not wrong. Live according to your own light, not according to the lights of others.

There are many who would like to sell you a lamp. They are all around. All kinds of lamps are being sold, but nobody bothers that you are blind, the lamp is not of much use. The only real thing is to bring your light from its dormancy into activity. Only that light will decide your life, your actions. And once you have found that light you are not worried about anything. You don't feel guilty about anything. You don't think about choosing to do this, or not to do this; you simply do whatever seems right. The right response comes out of a right awareness; hence Zen has no morality, but it has a far higher sense of consciousness. It does not need morality.

A blind man needs a staff to find his way. But if your eyes are right, you don't need a staff, it will be an unnecessary burden.

Zen gives you eyes and takes away all staffs. It gives you your inner awakening and takes away all moral concepts. Hence, I call it the greatest rebellion in the world. It makes you for the first time free from the society, from the collective, from the masses, from the religions; you simply *are*.

And existence looks far more green when your eyes are open; looks more light, looks more miraculous, more majestic, when your inner light starts spreading around the cosmos.

"ONCE, WHEN I SAW SEKITO OSHO, HE TAUGHT ME THAT I SHOULD JUST PROTECT IT BY MYSELF."

Tanka is remembering the moment when Sekito threw him from the window of a two-story house, and jumped upon him. He had many many fractures, but Tanka was not concerned. He was sitting on his chest and asking, "Have you got it?" And it seems Tanka got it, because since then he never asked any question. Since then he himself started a small monastery, teaching the same as Sekito.

He says, "ONCE, WHEN I SAW SEKITO OSHO, HE TAUGHT ME THAT I SHOULD JUST

PROTECT IT BY MYSELF." There is no need for anybody to protect it, there is no need for anybody to guide it, to indicate it. You are enough unto yourself.
Let this be the declaration of the Zen Manifesto:
You are enough unto yourself.
You are the whole universe.

"THIS THING CANNOT BE TALKED ABOUT. YOU ALL HAVE YOUR ZAZEN MAT; OTHER THAN THAT, WHAT ZEN DO YOU TALK ABOUT?"

The Zazen mat is the mat given to every Zen disciple to sit upon. And Zazen simply means sitting and doing nothing. Just sitting and doing nothing, slowly slowly, the traffic in the mind disappears. Slowly slowly, all turmoil within you settles down. At that moment the disciple gives the mat back to the master, bows down. Nothing is said.

When you go to a Zen master, he simply gives you a mat to sit on, and -- "Don't bother me because there is nothing to say. Just sitting silently you will find it. And when you have found, please don't forget to return the mat, because other disciples will be coming."

Once it happened when Rinzai became enlightened.... And rather than returning the mat, he folded it and started to sneak out of the door. The master said, "Hey! Rinzai! Bring that mat back. It does not look right for an enlightened man to steal a mat from a poor master."

Rinzai said, "I thought now that I have become enlightened, somebody will come to me and I would have to supply a mat. So to begin with... but you are such a particular guy, you will not leave me even the mat..."

Rinzai had to give the mat back and touch the feet of the master. And then the master gave him many mats.

He said, "Don't be worried, but don't steal. That does not look right. When you have become a buddha then stealing is not right. Before you have become a buddha you can do anything."

So I want you to be aware. Whatever you want to do, do it quickly, because soon you will become buddhas. And then don't harass me -- "I forgot to do this, now what to do?" I don't take any responsibility.

I don't even have mats. You have to bring your own mat. So even if you take it away, there is no problem.

"THIS THING CANNOT BE TALKED ABOUT. YOU ALL HAVE YOUR OWN ZAZEN MAT; OTHER THAN THAT, WHAT ZEN DO YOU TALK ABOUT?"

Zazen is Zen. Sitting silently, doing nothing, an explosion comes to you. Your own nature blossoms, your buddhahood comes to its ultimate peak.

"YOU SHOULD UNDERSTAND THIS. THERE IS NOTHING WHICH IS TO BECOME BUDDHA. DON'T JUST GO ON HEARING THE NAME OF BUDDHA; YOU, YOURSELVES, MUST SEE THAT THE GOOD DEVICES AND FOUR INFINITE VIRTUES ARE NOT FROM OUTSIDE; DON'T CARRY THEM IN YOUR MIND.
"WHAT DO YOU INTEND TO FOLLOW? DON'T USE SUTRAS. LEAVE THE EMPTINESS WITHOUT FALLING INTO IT.
"THE SEEKERS OF THE PRESENT DAY SEARCH FOR THE TAO CHAOTICALLY. HERE IN THIS PLACE, THERE IS NO WAY TO LEARN, NOR ANY DHARMA TO SHOW."

Tanka is one of the most significant Zen masters. He will not bother about any essentials -- what to say about the non-essentials. No sutras, no philosophies, just the Zazen mat. In that Zazen mat everything is contained. Just sit down and look inside. You don't have to follow anybody, you don't have to recite any sutra. You don't even have to remember anything outside you. Just be a pillar of remembrance: *sammasati*.

You are not going to become buddhas; you are buddhas, you simply don't accept it... once in a while you accept.

People write me letters, "When in front of you, it seems to be that really I am a buddha. But when I go

out and see the rickshaw wallahs, I forget all about the buddha, and I start haggling about the price."

"In your presence," people have been writing to me, "we feel perfect." You are perfect. Just in my presence you become aware of it. Because I go on beating on your head that you are a buddha, finally, just being tired, you accept -- "Okay, I am a buddha." But outside the gate you think it is still time, you can go to a movie.

Buddhas don't go to a movie.

It happened once....

One friend was driving me in Bombay, and just as a joke he stopped his car and he asked me, "Would you like to come into the bistro?"

I said, "Perfectly right."

He was not really expecting that... he became afraid. He said, "No, no, I was just..."

I said, "No. Just come on behind me." The poor fellow had to come. And when they saw me, many people recognized me. The naked girl who was dancing, touched my feet. I said, "Don't stop the dance."

The manager came with a special seat for me to sit. He said, "What can I do?"

I said, "Why make so much fuss about it? I am just an ordinary buddha. Just bring ice cream."

My friend was perspiring in the air-conditioned place. When we went out, he said, "I am never going to drive you anywhere."

I said, "I did not start the joke. You asked me, and when I do anything I do it completely."

Later on he said to me that everybody condemned him for taking me into such places. I said, "Are there more such places? Once in a while take me to such places, because buddhas have not been visiting... so it has become conventional. We have to drop the convention."

My buddhas are going to visit bistros, and discos, and they are going to do every kind of thing. And you need not be worried. That is your worry: that you cannot do both things, you cannot dance in a disco and be a buddha.

I tell you, whether you dance or not, you are a buddha. You can dance joyfully in a disco, and still you don't lose your buddhahood. You cannot lose it; there is no way of losing it.

Tanka is right. To a man of awareness the whole existence is *dharma*, the whole existence -- "EVEN A SINGLE SIP OR A SINGLE BITE HAS ITS OWN TRUTH."

The man who has come home is not to be a beggar. This has been the past. I want to change it completely.

Zen has taken a few steps, but hesitantly. I tell you, whether you want it or not, you *are* a buddha, you are not going to *become* a buddha. It is your very essentiality. And once this is recognized, the whole life becomes sacred, nothing is denied. This is the new man I want to introduce into the world -- the new buddha. This manifesto is for the new buddhas.

Uko wrote a small haiku, but let it sink deep in you.

SILENCING THE GLITTER
OF THE STARS --
NIGHT RAIN.

He must have been sitting in his small hut looking at the night stars glittering, and then suddenly... the night rain silencing all the glitter of the stars. Why has he written this?

In this is contained the whole manifesto.

The stars are there, they are shining; the rain comes, the clouds come, and the stars disappear, but they are still there. The clouds or the rain cannot take them away.

Your buddhahood is just your inner glitter, your inner luminosity. Rain comes, and clouds come, but they all pass away. Your interiority remains untouched. Your glitter is not the glitter of the stars that can be taken away, or that can be erased even for a moment. Your glitter and your silence is so deeply rooted in you that there is no way to avoid it.

You have been avoiding. Everybody has been trying to avoid the buddha, but you will not succeed, I promise you. Sooner or later you will get tired of hiding, of running away from yourself. Sooner or later you will sit down -- a Zazen mat or no mat -- silently, peacefully, and suddenly the explosion. And this is what you have been looking for all your many lives.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
IS THERE ANY TRUTH TO WHAT ALAN WATTS STATES WHEN HE WRITES: "ONE MUST NOT FORGET THE SOCIAL CONTEXT OF ZEN. IT IS PRIMARILY A WAY OF LIBERATION FOR THOSE WHO HAVE MASTERED THE DISCIPLINES OF SOCIAL CONVENTION, OF THE CONDITIONING OF THE INDIVIDUAL BY THE GROUP."

Maneesha, there is no truth in it. Alan Watts is one of the important people who have introduced Zen to the West. But they carried it intellectually, they themselves were not men of Zen.

HE GOES ON TO SAY THAT ZEN MUST SPECIFICALLY BE SET AGAINST THE CONTEXT OF CONFUCIANISM, WITH ITS ACCENT ON WHAT IS PROPER, ON RITUAL.

It is absurd. Zen is a revolt against Confucianism. There is no need to think of it in the context of Confucianism.

Confucianism is an intellectual approach towards the world, a logical approach. Confucius is the same to the East as Aristotle is to the West, but Zen is against logic. Zen contains contradictions.
Zen has to be experienced on its own. No context is needed.

CONVERSELY, ALAN WATTS SAYS AGAIN, "ZEN MIGHT BE VERY DANGEROUS MEDICINE IN A SOCIAL CONTEXT WHERE CONVENTION IS WEAK, OR, AT THE OTHER EXTREME, WHERE THERE IS A SPIRIT OF OPEN REVOLT AGAINST CONVENTION READY TO EXPLOIT ZEN FOR DESTRUCTIVE PURPOSES."

As I have told you already, Alan Watts remains a Christian. And from the Christian point of view he goes on thinking about Zen: "What will be the consequences of it if the social order is very fragile in some place? Zen can be destructive."

He is afraid. First the social order should be consolidated. Zen is, according to him, for very mature people, otherwise it may lead to licentiousness. But his fear is his own; he himself became a licentious person.

It is not true. If Zen reveals your liberation, you cannot fall into irresponsibility; that is impossible, even if your social order is fragile, not strong enough. He is worried that it may be a "dangerous medicine in a social context where convention is weak." No, it is not a medicine at all. And secondly, where convention is weak, it is easier for Zen to blossom. It is the solid convention which prevents Zen, like a rock.

He is also afraid -- "at the other extreme, where there is a spirit of open revolt against convention ready to exploit Zen for destructive purposes."

There is no possibility of exploiting Zen, because Zen is not only revolt, basically it is silence, basically it is stillness. Essentially it is opening of your consciousness. In this opening of your hidden, dormant buddhahood, there is no danger that you will become dangerous to the society, that you may become a curse to the society. It is not possible, simply because Zen stills you, calms you down.

It is a very different revolution. Alan Watts cannot think about it. He is worried that a communist who is against society may use Zen, but it is not easy to use Zen. The communist, by learning Zen, will become silent; his revolution will become responsible, it will have more dimensions and more integrity, and will add more blissfulness to the society. Zen cannot be exploited in any possible way.

But the fear is that of a Christian. All the religions will be afraid in the same way. But Zen, wherever it has existed, has always brought peace, love, joy. That cannot be said about Christianity, although Jesus talks about love.

I told Anando, who was sitting by my side watching a film on Jesus where he says, "Don't think that I bring peace to the world, I bring the sword." That sword has been used by Christianity. More people have been killed by Christians than by any other religion. And Alan Watts does not seem to be aware of the crimes of Christianity. Zen, in not a single situation, has been a curse to man. It has always been a blessing because it is coming out of your blissfulness, it is coming out of your laughter.

It brings me to Sardar Gurudayal Singh's moment....

At two o'clock on a Sunday morning, on the little Greek island of Crete, the phone rings at the bedside of Doctor Siffolis.

"Ah, Doctor!" croaks the voice of old Mrs. Helluvamess. "I am sick! And I have to go to Bishop Kretin's church service today. Can you give me something for a headache?" Doctor Siffolis clambers out of his bed and walks over to the house nextdoor to give the old lady an aspirin.

"Now, shut up and go to sleep -- you old hypochondriac!" shouts Doctor Siffolis, and he goes back to bed.

An hour later, the phone rings again. "Ah! Doctor!" wheezes Mrs. Helluvamess. "Can you give me something for stomachache?"

Siffolis drags himself out of bed and takes the old lady a bottle of prune juice. "Now go to sleep!" says the doctor -- "and leave me alone!"

But half an hour later, there is a pounding on his very helpful. Don't approach from a lady. "Can you give me something for my bladder?"

"Go away -- you pest!" shouts Siffolis. "Just let me get some peace!"

There is a muffled groan at the door, a loud thump, and then silence. Worried by the silence, Doctor Siffolis gets up and goes to investigate. Sure enough, there on the doorstep, as dead as a dodo, lies the body of old Mrs. Helluvamess. But as the doctor reaches down to drag her body inside, he has a heart attack and collapses, dead as a dodo.

Two days later, Bishop Kretin leads a double funeral at the little cemetery of the Holy Orthodox Church of the Blessed Bleeding Virgin. With old Mrs. Metaxa, the last remaining member of his faithful flock, Kretin buries the bodies of old Mrs. Helluvamess and Doctor Siffolis, side by side.

That night, six feet beneath the ground in the churchyard, there is a sudden knock on the side of Doctor Siffolis's coffin. "Ah, Doctor!" comes a ghastly voice. "Holy shit!" cries the doctor. "What is it now?"

"Ah, Doctor!" croaks the old woman. "Can you give me something for worms?"

Little Albert is cruising around the house in his pajamas looking for some excitement, so he decides to go to his six-year-old sister's room.

"Hey, Susie!" shouts Albert, knocking on her bedroom door, "what is happening, Baby?"

"You cannot come in!" cries Susie. "I am in my nightgown, and Mommie says it is naughty for boys to see girls in their nighties."

"Okay," says Little Albert, as he walks away. "Have it your way."

A few seconds later, Susie calls out, "You can come in now. I have taken it off."

Father Famine, the Christian Catholic, is making a missionary tour of all his stations in Africa. He arrives at the small outpost at Ogaboga where Chief Bonga, the village leader very proudly shows the old missionary around.

"Tell me," asks Father Famine, "do you think that our Catholic Christian religion has made any progress here in your village?"

"I am completely certain it has," replies Chief Bonga enthusiastically. "These days we eat only fishermen on Fridays."

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent...

Close your eyes... and feel your bodies to be completely frozen.
This is the right moment to enter inwards.

Gather all your energies, your total consciousness, and rush towards your center of being, which is exactly two inches below the navel, inside you.

A deep urgency is needed to reach -- as if this is your last moment.
Faster and faster...
Deeper and deeper...

As you start coming closer to the center of your being, a great silence descends over you, and a great light fills your whole being -- a light without source. You are this light. Another name for this light is buddha.

Relax into this light, witnessing three things: first, you are not the body; second, you are not the mind; third, you are only this witnessing consciousness.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax... Let go... Melt, just as ice melts into the ocean.
A pure consciousness fills Gautama the Buddha Auditorium.
All separations are lost. You are at ease with existence.

This at-easeness with existence goes on growing to the moment when it becomes a constant awareness twenty-four hours, waking or asleep.

Flowers are showering on you, blessings from the whole existence.

Existence always rejoices in the meditator, because the meditator brings existence to its ultimate expression, and to its ultimate beauty.

At this moment you are the buddha -- you have always been. These are the three steps that will help you to remember.

The first step is: the buddha comes as a shadow to you, following you.
The second step: you become the shadow following the buddha.

And the third step: even as a shadow you disappear into the buddha. You become just a pure light, an awareness, infinite and eternal.

You have always been this, just you had forgotten. Remember -- *sammasati*.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Come back, but come back with the awareness.
Come back followed by the buddha.

Sit for a few moments, silently, just to remember to what space you have been, what beauty you have experienced, what silence, what splendor, because this is your essential being.

Except this, everything will be taken away from you. But your essential being cannot be taken away even by death.

And we are here only to learn that which cannot be destroyed even by death -- the immortal, the eternal.
It is only a question of remembrance, a forgotten language remembered again.

And keep on remembering all the day along. Act the way a conscious person acts. Doing ordinary things: chopping wood or carrying water from the well, do it as if the buddha is doing it himself.

And what I am saying to you is not a philosophical statement, it is the experience of thousands of buddhas.

To find the essential in you is the Manifesto of Zen.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The sky of completion

4 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904045
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	105 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONCE, HOTETSU -- A DISCIPLE OF MA TZU -- AND TANKA TENNEN, WERE ON A ZEN TOUR VISITING VARIOUS ZEN MASTERS TO ASK QUESTIONS. ONE DAY, HOTETSU SAW FISH IN A POND AND MOTIONED TO THEM WITH HIS HAND.
TANKA SAID, "TENNEN."
THE FOLLOWING DAY, HOTETSU ASKED TANKA, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF WHAT YOU SAID YESTERDAY?"
TANKA THREW HIS BODY TO THE GROUND AND LAY THERE, FACE DOWN.
ON HIS LAST DAY, TANKA SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "PREPARE A BATH FOR ME -- I AM NOW GOING."
THEN HE PUT ON HIS STRAW HAT, HELD A STICK IN HIS HAND, PUT ON HIS SANDALS AND TOOK A STEP FORWARD. BUT BEFORE HIS FOOT TOUCHED THE GROUND, HE HAD DIED.

Friends,

First, a few questions. Somebody has asked:
I HEARD YOU SAY THAT WE SOMETIMES CARRY OTHER PEOPLE'S WOUNDS.
WHAT DOES THIS MEAN?
IS ANOTHER PERSON'S WOUND SIMPLY THEIR THOUGHT PATTERN THAT WE ADOPT? IF WE CAN SO EASILY ACCEPT SOMEONE ELSE'S WOUND THEN WHY IS IT SO DIFFICULT TO ACCEPT OUR OWN BUDDHAHOOD?

It is a very complicated question, but if you are ready to understand I am willing to answer. Everybody is carrying other people's wounds. In the first place, you are living in a sick society where people are angry, full of hate, enjoy to hurt -- that is the superficial level which can be understood easily. But there are subtle levels, there are so-called religious saints who are creating feelings of guilt in you, who are condemning you to be a sinner. They are giving you an idea which will create misery around you.

And the older the idea is, people accept it more easily. Everybody around the world is saying, "We are living in sin... all these people cannot be wrong." I am alone in declaring to you that you have chosen to live in misery; it is your choice. You can drop it immediately and dance in joy, in blissfulness.

But the wound is deep. And one becomes very much familiar with one's misery. One clings to it as if it gives you a certain coziness, but it only gives you a life of hell. But your hell is supported by everybody. If you are miserable everybody is sympathetic to you. Have you ever gone into the matter? When you are miserable, those who are sympathetic to you are nursing your misery. Have you ever seen anybody sympathetic to you when you are dancing with joy? When you are blissful, people are jealous, not sympathetic.

According to me, the whole foundation of life has to be changed. People should be sympathetic only

when there is pleasure and joy and rejoicing, because by your sympathy you are nourishing. Nourish people's joy, don't nourish their sadness and their misery. Be compassionate when they are miserable. Make it clear that this misery is chosen by yourself.

On a deeper level... perhaps the questioner has not asked me to go that deep, but the answer will remain incomplete if I don't go deep enough.

The very idea of reincarnation, which has arisen in all the Eastern religions, is that the self goes on moving from one body to another body, from one life to another life. This idea does not exist in the religions that have arisen out of Judaism, Christianity and Mohammedanism. But now even psychiatrists are finding that it seems to be true. People can remember their past lives; the idea of reincarnation is gaining ground.

But I want to say one thing to you: the whole idea of reincarnation is a misconception. It is true that when a person dies his being becomes part of the whole. Whether he was a sinner or a saint does not matter, but he had also something called the mind, the memory. In the past the information was not available to explain memory as a bundle of thoughts and thought waves, but now it is easier.

And that's where, on many points, I find Gautam Buddha far ahead of his time. He is the only man who would have agreed with my explanation. He has given hints, but he could not provide any evidence for it; there was nothing available to say. He has said that when a person dies, his memory travels into a new womb -- not the self. And we now can understand it, that when you are dying, you will leave memories all around in the air. And if you have been miserable, all your miseries will find some location; they will enter into some other memory system. Either they will enter totally into a single womb -- that's how somebody remembers one's past. It is not your past; it was somebody else's mind that you have inherited.

Most people don't remember because they have not got the whole lump, the whole heritage of a single individual's memory system. They may have got fragments from here and there, and those fragments create your misery system. All those people who have died on the earth have died in misery. Very few people have died in joy. Very few people have died with the realization of no-mind. They don't leave a trace behind. They don't burden anybody else with their memory. They simply disperse into the universe. They don't have any mind and they don't have any memory system. They have already dissolved it in their meditations. That's why the enlightened person is never born.

But the unenlightened people go on throwing out, with every death, all kinds of misery patterns. Just as riches attract more riches, misery attracts more misery. If you are miserable, then from miles, misery will travel to you -- you are the right vehicle. And this is a very invisible phenomenon, like radio waves. They are traveling around you; you don't hear them. Once you have the right instrument to receive them, immediately they become available. Even before the radio was there, they were traveling by your side.

There is no incarnation, but misery incarnates. Wounds of millions of people are moving around you, just in search of somebody who is willing to be miserable. Of course, the blissful does not leave any trace. The man of awakening dies the way a bird moves into the sky, without making a track or a path. The sky remains empty. Blissfulness moves without making any trace. That's why you don't get any inheritance from the buddhas; they simply disappear. And all kinds of idiots and retarded people go on reincarnating in their memories and it becomes every day thicker and thicker.

Today, perhaps, it has come to the point to be understood and to be dissolved; otherwise it is too thick to allow you to live, to allow you to laugh.

Your own consciousness has no wounds.

Your own consciousness knows nothing of misery.

Your own consciousness is innocent, utterly blissful. To bring you in touch with your own consciousness, every effort is being made to detract you from the mind. The mind contains all your misery, all your wounds. And it goes on creating wounds in such a way that, unless you are aware, you will not even find how it creates them.

Just today, Anando told me Zareen used to be very happy when she came to the ashram from her house. Seeing the beauty and the freedom and the joy of the commune, she finally moved, took a revolutionary step in her life -- left the home and became part of the commune. But since then, she has not been seen so joyous.

I said, "Anando, tell Zareen clearly what has happened: If you are aware, you will understand very clearly."

She used to come to the commune from her house which was dark and dismal and miserable. In a free open sky it was a joy. But since she moved to the commune... deep inside, the mind made the commune her

house. And all the misery of her house has started erupting, and now she has nowhere to go. Once she understands it -- that the misery is created by a concept that she has carried, and although she has moved spaces, she has not moved the concept... Once in a while the idea must come to her -- "It is better to go home." But it won't make any change. In the first place the home will be more dark, more miserable, and the husband will look more of a stranger than he has ever been. But one thing will be good: then she can come to the commune and be happy.

But why not simply understand the point, and be happy wherever you are? And going back to the home is not just in your hands. As far as I know, your husband is not going to accept you back. He has told it to a sannyasin.

Don't keep the past burning you. You have come into an open space, now learn the ways of freedom and love and friendliness. And you all have the capacity; there is no question of being miserable for any reason. No reason is valid to make anyone miserable. In fact, we have to search for a valid reason to be miserable. Otherwise people will ask, "Are you mad? Without any reason and you are miserable?" So somehow you go on inventing reasons. But remember, those are only invented reasons. Nobody asks you when you are happy, "Why are you happy?" There is no reason to be happy. Happiness is our nature. To be joyful needs no reason, no cause.

This commune has to be a commune of understanding, awareness, looking into one's own mind patterns and remembering that they are not yours. You are simply the watcher, and the watcher is outside the mind.
I teach you the watcher.

The only way to get out of misery patterns, whether ancient or new, is witnessing. I say it is the only way, because nobody has escaped from the mind without becoming a witness. Just witness, and suddenly you will start laughing at your own misery. All our miseries are so superficial -- and most fundamentally, they are all borrowed.

And everybody is giving his misery to everybody else he comes in contact with. People are talking continuously about their miseries, about their troubles, about their conflicts. Have you ever heard anybody talking about his joyous moments? About his dances and songs? About his silences and blissfulness? No, nobody talks about these things. People go on sharing all their wounds, and whenever you are talking about your misery to somebody, without your knowing, you are transferring a miserable pattern. The person may be thinking that he is only listening to you, but he is also catching the vibe of misery, the wounds.

When I said that you carry other people's wounds, my statement meant that your own consciousness has no wounds. If everybody becomes alert, meditative, there will be no wounds in the world. They will simply disappear. They will not find any house, any shelter. This is possible. If it is possible for me, it is possible for everybody.

And in your question you also ask why "we can so easily accept someone else's wound," and why it is "so difficult to accept our own buddhahood."

You can accept somebody's wounds because you also have wounds. You understand the language of wounds, miseries, sufferings.
And you ask why we cannot accept the idea of being a buddha.

In the first place, you rarely come across a buddha. Very rarely does a buddha exist in the world, so even if you meet him you will not understand his language. Most probably you will misunderstand him. You know misery, and he is talking about bliss. You know wounds, and he is talking about eternal health. You know only death, and he is talking about eternity.

In the first place, it is difficult to find a buddha. In the second place, it is difficult to understand his language because it is not your language. Otherwise, this must be the simplest thing in the world -- to understand one's buddhahood. It is so obvious. Your very being is already a buddha, but you have forgotten the path to your inner being. You have traveled long on many paths, but they all lead outside. And slowly, slowly you have forgotten that there is a small space within you which you have not explored.

Meditation is nothing but an exploration of your ignored inner space. That small space will suddenly remind you that you are a buddha. And unless it becomes a mindfulness in you that you are a buddha... It is not a concept; nobody can convince you that you are a buddha... you cannot be otherwise.

If you simply go in, the very experience of the interior space explodes in the recognition and remembrance of your buddhahood. It is not a philosophy, it is an existential experience.

The second question:

WHAT IS THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN ZORBA AND ZEN?

The whole past of humanity has tried to keep them separate, and this has been an unfortunate experiment. The Zorba has remained incomplete, just superficial. And Zen has remained incomplete; it has only the inner world, and the outer is missing.

My Manifesto of Zen is that Zorba and Zen are not antagonistic to each other. The Zorba can melt into Zen, and only then will both be complete.

The man who has lived outside has lived very superficially, and the man who does not know anything about the inner, knows nothing about the existential, about the eternal. And on the other hand, the man who knows something of the inner starts thinking that the outer is illusory.

Nothing is illusory.

The outer and the inner are part of one existence.

I want Zorbas to be buddhas and vice versa. And unless this becomes possible, there will not be many buddhas, and there will not be many Zorbas either. In the completion of Zorba and Zen, a tremendous quality comes to your life: you relish every moment of the outside world, every flower of the outside world. And you relish simultaneously the inner freedom, the inner joy, the inner drunkenness. There is no question of any division. But humanity has lived in a divided way, and that has been a catastrophe.

It is time for Zorba to start meditating, and it is time for the people who are meditators not to allow themselves to escape from the world. They have to come to the world with all their juice, with all their ecstasy... to share.

It seems very difficult to understand, because the whole tradition of the world goes against it. But I don't see any difficulty.

In myself I have joined Zorba and Zen together; hence I don't see any difficulty. I am in the world, and yet I am not of the world.

I rejoice in the birds, the flowers, the trees.

I rejoice in myself, in my silence, and I don't see there is any difference. The inner and the outer slowly have become melted into one whole. And unless your inner and outer become one whole, you will remain incomplete -- and incompletion is misery.

Only in completion is there bliss.

Only in completion have you come home.

You have come to existence without any conflict, in tremendous ease, relaxed.

The Zorba in the past has been tense and worried that perhaps he is not the right person. And the man of Zen has been with the tension that he has to avoid this, he has to avoid that -- that he has to become a recluse far away in the mountains. But the very fear of the world shows your misunderstanding.

The world has not to be feared, it has to be loved.

We are the world.

There is no question of escaping from anything. Every moment everything has to be enjoyed without any guilt, without any inhibition. But all the religions have been against it.

I proclaim with this manifesto a totally new sky for religious consciousness: the sky of completion, the joining of the inner and the outer, of the material and the spiritual, of Zorba and the buddha.

The third question:

I UNDERSTAND FROM LISTENING TO YOU THAT ALTHOUGH MAHAVIRA AND BUDDHA WERE ENLIGHTENED, THEY STILL RETAINED SOMETHING OF THEIR FORMER HINDU CONDITIONING WHICH COLORED THEIR EXPRESSION OF TRUTH.

IN THE THERAPIES HERE, THROUGH YOUR DISCOURSES, ARE YOU CLEANSING OUR MINDS FROM ALL CONDITIONING SO THAT WE EMERGE AS BUDDHAS WHO ARE ABSOLUTELY FREE OF CONDITIONINGS?

It is unfortunate, but it is true that even a Buddha or a Mahavira remained within the conditioning of their social structure. That is a flaw in their enlightenment. It is not as high as it can be; some weights go on dragging them down.

My effort here is to destroy all conditioning -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Jewish... It does not matter what kind of conditioning you are carrying, I want you to drop it. It is a weight.

And through all the therapies, I am trying to do something else which the West has not understood yet. Through therapies they try to bring you to normal humanity. Their psychoanalysis brings people to what they call sanity.

My therapies here, and all the psychoanalytic methods used, have a different purpose. It is not to make you into normal, average, so-called sane people, it is to cleanse you of all traps, all theories, all religions, all kinds of conditionings. All these therapies here are deprogramming you, and leaving you free without any program.

The negative part is being done by the therapies -- they destroy your programming. And the positive part is done by meditation. As your minds are deprogrammed there is a danger, because you have become accustomed to live according to a pattern, a life-style. If it is taken away you will immediately jump into another life-style, into another prison. You cannot live alone.

Therapies are doing the negative part, and meditation is giving you the joy of living in freedom, the joy of living in awareness -- not according to any scripture, and not according to anybody, but according to your own light.

The day you start living according to your own light, your buddhahood is far more complete than even Gautam Buddha's. He is a good pioneer. He started a process, but in the beginning perhaps it was impossible to do it completely. After twenty-five centuries it is possible now to complete the process of Gautam Buddha, and not to create buddhas as against Zorbas, but to transform the Zorba into a buddha, make the Zorba the foundation of the temple of the buddha.

Man is not to be divided, and man has to be given the total freedom of being himself. But this is possible only when, first, therapies cleanse you of all the garbage that society has forced upon you, and when meditation takes you inwards so you don't have to look into any scripture for guidance.

The scripture is within you.

And you don't have to borrow light, the light is burning always inside you, the inner flame. Once you have found your inner flame, you have found the whole universe in its completion.

You are the complete man.

The new man has to be the complete man.

A little biographical note:

WHEN TANKA WAS EIGHTY, HE WENT TO MOUNT TANKA AND MADE A HUT WHICH ATTRACTED HUNDREDS OF SEEKERS. WITHIN THREE YEARS A BIG MONASTERY HAD GROWN.

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
ONCE HOTETSU -- A DISCIPLE OF MA TZU -- AND TANKA TENNEN, WERE ON A ZEN TOUR VISITING VARIOUS ZEN MASTERS TO ASK QUESTIONS.

It is part of the Zen world that even masters go on traveling to different monasteries to ask questions. Questions are asked all over the world, but not the way it is being done in Zen.

Masters who have arrived, who know the answer, just playfully go on traveling from monastery to monastery to ask questions to see whether this master is just a pretender. And out of their questions, a whole beautiful tradition has arisen: masters pulling each other's legs, and after finding that both know it, rejoicing in it like children dancing on the beach.

Hotetsu -- a disciple of Ma Tzu -- and Tanka Tennen, were on such a tour to ask Zen masters questions, and both were already enlightened.

ONE DAY, HOTETSU SAW FISH IN A POND AND MOTIONED TO THEM WITH HIS HAND. TANKA SAID, "TENNEN."

The word *tennen* has been given to Tanka because he was one of the most natural, simple, innocent persons.

When Hotetsu saw fish in a pond and motioned to them with his hand, Tanka simply said, "Tennen" -- it

is natural; don't feel embarrassed. A great buddha playing with the fish... don't be worried. Tanka said. "It is natural."

THE FOLLOWING DAY, HOTETSU ASKED TANKA, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF WHAT YOU SAID YESTERDAY?"
TANKA THREW HIS BODY TO THE GROUND AND LAY THERE, FACE DOWN.

What is he saying? "A fish is born out of the water, lives in the water, disappears in the water -- it is natural. And now if you ask me again, `What is the meaning of what you said yesterday?'..."

Zen masters are not recorded to repeat their answers, they respond: TANKA THREW HIS BODY TO THE GROUND AND LAY THERE, FACE DOWN. He is saying, "I am also a fish made of the earth, and one day I will disappear into the earth. I am not anything more special than a fish."

ON HIS LAST DAY, TANKA SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "PREPARE A BATH FOR ME -- I AM NOW GOING."
THEN HE PUT ON HIS STRAW HAT, HELD A STICK IN HIS HAND, PUT ON HIS SANDALS AND TOOK A STEP FORWARD. BUT BEFORE HIS FOOT TOUCHED THE GROUND, HE HAD DIED.

What a way of dying! -- with such clarity. Death is coming -- be prepared for a journey. And the people who saw him standing with one foot up, could not see that that foot was indicating towards the invisible. He had left the body, and the consciousness had become part of the cosmos.

But a man of meditation becomes aware to leave the body when the time is ripe, or when the body is trying to get rid of his consciousness. A Zen man dies consciously, hence his death is not a death but an entry into immortality.

And Tanka Tennen would be the right figure -- with his straw hat on, holding his stick in his hand, putting on his sandals, and taking a step forward... But before his foot touched the ground, he died, standing, ready for the eternal journey. This shows an intense awareness of one's being. And it also shows that the man is free of the mind.

Only a man free of mind has the clarity to see things as they are going to happen. And he is always ready, even for death. Most of the people are not found ready for death. If you ask them, "Are you ready for death?" they will say, "Wait, there are so many things to do." Only a man of meditation is always ready. He has done everything in each moment with such totality, with such completion, that he will not ask death to wait.

Tanka ordered his disciples to prepare a bath. They had no idea why he was asking for a bath. They had no idea why he was putting on his straw hat. Where was he going? He did not say anything. The only thing he said was, "Prepare a bath for me -- I am now going." Going where? Going into nowhere, going into the cosmos: "Enough I have lived in the body. Now I am going to dissolve like ice dissolves in the ocean" -- a beautiful way of dying.

Zen is both a beautiful way of living, and a beautiful way of dying.

A haiku:

AUTUMN WIND.
THE STRENGTH OF THE LOTUS IN A SINGLE
FLOWER.

There is a strong autumn wind, but that does not make the lotus flower freak out, although it is very fragile. The strength of the lotus in a single flower... a small stem.

Such is life. Any moment the strong autumn wind -- and the lotus flower is gone. But go the way the lotus flower goes, without any misery, without any fear, without any concern. Existence is our home. Whether we are in the body or not in the body, it does not matter; in fact, not to be in the body gives you a tremendous space. You are everywhere. Once you used to be somewhere.

Now if you ask about Tennen's address, it will be "care of nowhere," or "care of everywhere" -- both mean the same thing. But he died so naturally, just as he lived.

A question from Maneesha:
BELOVED OSHO,
IF I UNDERSTAND HIM RIGHTLY, HUBERT BENOIT SEEMS TO THINK THAT ONE DOES NOT NEED A MASTER TO LEARN HOW TO LET GO. HE WRITES, "I HAVE NEED OF A MASTER TO LEARN SOME MOVEMENTS THAT I WISH TO MAKE WITH MY LIMBS, BUT I HAVE NO NEED TO LEARN HOW TO DECONTRACT MY MUSCLES. I HAVE NEED OF A PROFESSOR OF PHILOSOPHY, OR OF POETRY, IN ORDER TO LEARN HOW TO THINK IN THE TRUEST OR MOST BEAUTIFUL WAY; I HAVE NO NEED OF SUCH A PERSON IF I WISH TO LEARN NOT TO THINK."
WOULD YOU PLEASE COMMENT?

Maneesha, the content of Hubert Benoit's statement is absolutely true, but in practice it does not happen so. It is true that if you want to learn philosophy you need a professor, but if you don't want to learn you don't need a professor. He has forgotten one thing, and that is: you have already learned a philosophy; now what to do with that philosophy? You will need a professor to help you to get rid of that philosophy. In practice, nobody is unconditioned, hence, somebody is needed to indicate that your mind is conditioned, and a conditioned mind cannot know the truth.

So in content, he is right, but in practice, he is just philosophizing. He understands Zen intellectually, and perhaps he has written the most complete treatise on Zen, but what he is writing, he himself has not practiced.

Practice is a totally different phenomenon from learning. You will have to be told how to relax, although you don't need to be told. But if you don't need -- according to this man who has written extensively on Zen... If nobody needs to relax, if nobody needs to be told to relax, why are people tense? If nobody needs to be told to unlearn, then why are there not innocent people? In practice, things take a totally different standpoint.

I will agree with him philosophically, but I know practically -- you have to be told how to relax. You have to be told how to unlearn. You need a master. In reality, there is no need, because you are the buddha. But who is going to remind you? You have forgotten it for so long that you have become accustomed to the idea that you are not the buddha.

Maneesha, even beautiful things can be said, but only with intellectual understanding. It is not Hubert Benoit's experience. His intellectual grasp is clear, but his existential experience is missing.

Now, it is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.
After so much philosophy, one needs to laugh....

It is a bright Monday morning in downtown Santa Banana, California. Getting ready for his first patients to arrive, is the neo-specialist in super-surgery, Doctor Decapitate. Doctor Decapitate looks around at his modern, high-tech, computerized, chromium-plated office, pushes a button, and in walks his first patient, Porky Poke.

"Doc!" cries Porky, his head wrapped in bandages.

"Ah! Don't tell me!" shouts Doctor Decapitate. "It is your head!"

"That is fantastic!" cries Porky. "How did you know?"

"I could tell immediately," replies Doctor Decapitate. "I have been in this business for thirty years!" Then the doctor fiddles with some switches and buttons on his computer, and cries, "There is no doubt about it -- you have a splitting migraine headache."

"That is incredible!" says Porky. "I have had it all my life. Can you cure me?"

"Okay," says Decapitate, consulting his computer screen, "this may sound a little drastic, but there is only one way I can help. I will have to remove your left testicle."

"My God! My left ball?" cries Porky. "Well, okay. I will do anything to stop this headache!"

So one week later, Porky Poke waddles out of Decapitate's private surgery, missing his left nut, but feeling like a new man.

"It is gone!" cries Porky, trying to dance, but finding his movements painfully restricted. "My migraine is gone!"

To celebrate the occasion, Porky goes directly to Moishe Finkelstein's Tailoring Boutique to get a whole new wardrobe of clothes.

Moishe takes one look at Porky and says, "You must be a size forty-two jacket."
"That's right!" exclaims Porky. "How did you know?"

"I could tell immediately," replied Moishe, "I have been in this business for thirty years. And you wear a size thirty-six pants -- with a thirty-four inch leg."
"Amazing!" shouts Porky. "That is incredible. You are absolutely right!"

"Of course I am right," replies Moishe. "I have been doing this all my life. And you take a size nine and a half shoe."
"Unbelievable!" cries Porky. "That is exactly right."
"And," says Moishe, "you wear a size four underwear."
"No!" replies Porky. "You are wrong. I wear a size three."

"That is not possible," snaps Moishe, taking a closer look. "You wear a size *four* underwear."
"Ah no, I don't!" says Porky. "All my life I have worn size *three*!"

"Okay," says Moishe, "you can wear a size three -- but it is going to give you a terrible migraine!"

One afternoon, on the little Greek island of Crete, Bishop Kretin is visiting old Mrs. Metaxa, his last remaining church member.

"Oh, dear," cries old lady Metaxa, fanning herself and feeling faint. "I am so worried, Your Holiness. All our congregation are gone. There is only me and you left -- what are we going to do?"

"Don't worry, my child," replies Kretin, pouring the old lady a cup of tea. "Nothing can happen to us. God is taking care."

Just then there is the smell of smoke in the room, and a voice from downstairs cries -- "Fire! Fire! Everyone run for your lives!"

Freaked out, the bishop and old Mrs. Metaxa get up and run for the window as huge flames suddenly engulf the apartment. They get out on the window ledge ten stories up, and hang there by their fingertips, calling for help.

At that moment, Old Saint Plato, the Greek Orthodox angel, appears before the two good Christians dangling in the air, as the flames burn closer.

"I can help you out of your trouble," announces the ancient angel. "I can grant you one wish each -- you can choose wherever you would like to be!"

Immediately Mrs. Metaxa cries out, "Ah! I wish I was relaxing peacefully at the church of the Blessed Bleeding Virgin!"

"Okay," says Old Saint Plato, shaking his head. "If that is what you want!" And, POOF! -- a new gravestone appears in the churchyard, inscribed: "Rest in Peace -- Mrs. Metaxa."

Then, Saint Plato turns to Bishop Kretin. "And what about you, bishop? Where would you like to be?"

Just at that moment, a bird flies over and shits right in Bishop Kretin's eye. "Ah!" cries Kretin, "bloody hell!"

One afternoon in the Solly Saperstein Salesroom of Salami Sandwiches, the phone rings.
"This is Solly," says Solly, as he picks up the phone.
"Hello," says the voice on the other end. "Is that you, Solly?"
"Yes," says Solly, "this is Solly."
"It does not sound like Solly," says the other voice.
"Well," replies Solly, "this is me, alright -- Solly Saperstein here!"
"Are you *sure* you are Solly?" says the voice.

"Sure I am sure!" replies Solly, looking in the mirror. "It is *me* -- this is *Solly*!"

"Hm," says the voice, "I want to speak to Solly -- Solly Saperstein, please."
"Hey!" cries Solly. "It is *me*, you idiot! This *is* Solly!"
"Really?" asks the voice. "Is this *really* Solly?"
"*Yes*! *Christ!*" cries Solly. *"This is Solly!*"

"Well, listen Solly," says the other voice, "this is Moishe. Lend me one hundred dollars, will you?"
"Okay," says Solly, "I will tell Solly when he comes in!"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...
(Drumbeat)

Be silent...

Close your eyes... and feel your bodies to be completely frozen. This is the right moment to enter inwards.

Gather all your energies... gather all your consciousness. And rush towards the center of your being, which is just two inches below your navel inside your body, with an urgency as if this may be the last moment of your life.

Deeper and deeper... Faster and faster...

As you are coming closer to the center of your being, a great silence will descend over you, and a great light, just like a flame, will arise from the very center of your being. This flame, this fire, is your eternal nature. This is your original face.

The only thing that needs to go deeper and deeper into the center is witnessing.

Witness, you are not the body.

Witness, you are not the mind.

Witness, you are only a witness, a pure awareness, symbolized by Gautam Buddha.

This moment you are the buddha. Next moment, it depends on your remembrance. You can remember and never forget it. It is up to you to live a miserable life of the mind, or to live a blissful, peaceful, rejoicing of no-mind.

Witnessing is the secret.

Make it deeper...

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax... and just disappear.

This moment you are melting, and Gautama the Buddha Auditorium is becoming an ocean of pure consciousness....

This is the art of both life and death. If you can live with this consciousness, your whole life will become a path of roses, and your death will be the crescendo of your dance.

Sadness, misery, are man manufactured.

Bliss, joy, are your natural potentialities.

Meditation is just to know your potential.

Before Nivedano calls you back, gather all the light, all the joy, all the peace, all the silence -- the whole truth of this moment.

And persuade the buddha, the flame, to follow you. It will come along, it has to come; it is your very nature.

These are the three steps: first, the buddha, the flame of light, follows you like a shadow; second step, the flame is ahead of you, you become a shadow; and the third step, even your shadow disappears, only the flame, the flame of awareness remains. Gautam Buddha is simply a symbol, a metaphor.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Come back... but come with grace and peace and silence.

And for a few seconds sit just to remember where you have been, what space you have entered in. And feel the flame behind you, the warmth, the love, the compassion. The buddha is standing behind you.

The day is not far away when you will be standing behind the buddha. And once you are behind the buddha, just a shadow, it does not take much time for the shadow to disappear and become part of the

buddha.
The buddha is only a symbol of pure awareness. Don't take it literally.

This awareness, this silence, this peace, makes you the most blessed people on the earth at this moment.

You can remain twenty-four hours in this blissfulness. It is up to you. Don't get into old patterns of misery. It takes a little while to get rid of them, but once you have some inner light within you, they start disappearing on their own.
Except meditation, there is no other religion.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Chaos -- the very nature of existence

5 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904055
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	94 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
SEKISHITSU WAS A DISCIPLE OF CHOSHI. ON A VISIT TO SEKITO, THE MONK, SEKISHITSU, BECAME ENLIGHTENED. AFTER HIS ENLIGHTENMENT, SEKISHITSU WENT BACK TO HIS MASTER, CHOSHI. CHOSHI HAD ALSO BEEN A DISCIPLE OF SEKITO.
CHOSHI SAID, "DID YOU REACH SEKITO?"
SEKISHITSU REPLIED, "YES, I DID, BUT WAS NOT INTRODUCED."
CHOSHI SAID, "WHO DID YOU RECEIVE PRECEPTS FROM?"
SEKISHITSU REPLIED, "NOT FROM HIM."
CHOSHI THEN SAID, "IF YOU WERE LIKE THAT THERE, WHAT WILL YOU BE HERE?"
SEKISHITSU SAID, "NOT MUCH DIFFERENCE."
CHOSHI SAID, "THAT IS TOO MUCH."
SEKISHITSU SAID, "MY TONGUE HAS NO COLOR YET."
CHOSHI REPLIED, "YOU NOISY NOVICE -- GO AWAY!" AND SEKISHITSU IMMEDIATELY WENT AWAY.

Friends,
First the questions from sannyasins.

The first question:
FROM WHAT I HEARD YOU SAY LAST NIGHT ABOUT REINCARNATION, I UNDERSTAND THAT EVEN INDIVIDUALITY IS SUPERFICIAL.
REINCARNATION WAS A CONSOLATION FOR ME, THAT "MY ESSENCE" OR "SOUL" WOULD CONTINUE. BUT NOW I UNDERSTAND THAT NOTHING OF ME WILL CONTINUE.
IN WITNESSING, DO WE ALL "PLUG IN" TO THE SAME WITNESSING ENERGY? DON'T I EVEN HAVE MY OWN WITNESS?

The ultimate truth hurts very much.

Finally, everything is gone, including me and you. What remains is a pure consciousness. It is not that you are plugged into it, you are no more.

The dispersion is so intimate and so ultimate that first your personality has to disappear, then your individuality has to disappear, then what remains is pure existence. It makes one feel a little worried and concerned, because you don't know the experience of not being.

Just think for a moment.... Before this life you were not. Was there any trouble? Any anxiety?

After this life you will not be again. What is the fear? There will be silence and peace, in the same space where anxiety, tensions and anguishes flourished. They all will have melted just the way a dewdrop disappears into the ocean.

Hence, Zen does not teach you self-realization. Self-realization is a much lower goal. Zen teaches you the ultimate: no-self realization, or realizing that disappearing into the whole is the final peace.

Your very being is an anxiety. At whatever level you are, some anxiety will remain. You *are* anxiety, and if you want anxiety to disappear, you have to be ready to disappear yourself.

The second question:

IN MY WITNESSING I HAVE EXPERIENCED NOTHING -- BY THAT, I MEAN THAT THERE WAS NOTHING DISCERNABLE OTHER THAN THE SIMPLE STATE OF CONSCIOUS WAITING. I HAVE WITNESSED EVENTS OF THE MIND, BODY AND EMOTIONS, AND I HAVE OBSERVED OUT-OF-THE-BODY EXPERIENCES, BUT I DON'T HAVE THE CLARITY TO UNDERSTAND THE NATURE OF THESE THINGS. WHAT IS THE NATURE OF NO-MIND APART FROM MIND? IS IT A RECEPTIVE, PASSIVE MIND AS OPPOSED TO AN ACTIVE MIND? OR IS IT TRULY NON-MIND? AND HOW DOES CONSCIOUSNESS RECEIVE AND RECOGNIZE INFORMATION IF IT HAS NO MIND-BRAIN TO PERCEIVE IT?

You have asked too many questions in one question.

The first thing to remember is that when I say witness, in the beginning you witness things of the body, of the mind, of the heart, emotions, thoughts... layer upon layer you go on witnessing. And finally, you find just a pure mirror, the witness itself. I call it a pure mirror because it is witnessing nothing. This nothingness is your very nature.

Out of this nothingness arises everything, and into this nothingness dissolves everything. And if you are ready to be nothing -- even while you are alive -- your life will have a flavor of peace, silence, and grace.

All your educational systems and all your cultural beliefs, force you to be ambitious, to be somebody. But to be somebody means creating anxieties in a silent pool, ripples and waves. The greater the ambition, the more tidal is the wave of anxiety. You can become almost insane desiring. Trying to be somebody, you are trying the impossible, because basically you are nobody.

Zen has an absolutely unique perception into the nothingness of everyone. It does not teach you any ambition, it does not teach you to be someone else. It simply wants you to know that in the deepest part of your being you are still nothing, you are still carrying the original purity which is not even contaminated by an idea of "I."

So while you are witnessing, you say, "I have experienced nothing." If you have experienced nothing, you should not be there. Experiencing nothing means you are not, nothing *is* -- simply waves in the water, coming and going.

It is not that *you* witness nothing. You are creating another small "I," but it contains the whole world of ambitions. Experiencing nothing simply means you are not. And there comes a tremendous joy, because the whole energy that was involved in anxieties and desires and tensions, is released in a dance, in a blissfulness, in a silence, in a tremendous insight, but it does not belong to any "I" -- a pure white cloud without any roots, floating in freedom, without any reason and without any direction. The whole existence has become its home. It no longer separates itself. This inseparation is the ultimate blossoming of buddhahood. To know that you are not is the greatest knowing.

You ask in your question if there is no one who perceives all this. That no one is not yet no one if it perceives anything. When there is nothing left, there is no perceiver, everything is dissolved into existence.

Zen is the only existential religion in the world. Every religion thrives on your desire to be separate, to be individual, to be special, to be self-realized, to be a saint. Those are all cowardly desires.

Zen is a brave step.
It cannot be transcended by anything more courageous.
A quantum leap into nothing and silence....

If you start asking who is silent, you are not silent. If you start asking who is perceiving all this, who is witnessing, you have not yet come to the nothingness I am indicating to you.

And it is such a small thing to understand what you have gained by being -- troubles. Zen shows you the way of non-being, the way out of all troubles, the way of silence.

Meditation comes to its flowering when there is nobody. This flower of nobodiness, of nothingness, is the ultimate expression of existential heights. Otherwise, you remain a small someone, somebody, confined. Why not be the whole? When it is possible to drop into the ocean, why remain a dewdrop and be afraid of many kinds of death, of the sun which will evaporate you...?

Why not take a small jump into the ocean and disappear? Why not be the ocean itself? It is another way of saying it. When I say, "Be nothing," I am simply saying, "Why not be everything?"

Disappear into the existence. You will blossom into flowers, you will fly with the birds; you will become clouds, you will be oceans, you will be rivers, but you will not be somebody special with an "I." The "I" is the trouble, the only trouble, and then it creates many troubles around it.

The whole experience of Zen is the experience of getting into a state of no-I, no-self, and then there is no question -- nobody is to ask, and nobody is to answer.

The third question:

IT HAS BEEN SAID THAT DUALITY IS THE NATURE OF MIND. BUT BY SAYING "MIND" DOES THAT MEAN ONLY THE ANALYTICAL PROCESSES WHICH OCCUR MAINLY IN THE LEFT BRAIN? DOES THAT MEAN THAT ACTIVITY SUCH AS MUSIC, BEAUTY, WHOLENESS AND SYNTHESIS ALSO ARISE FROM AN INEVITABLE INTRINSIC DUALISM OF THE MIND ITSELF?

Everything that arises out of the mind is bound to be dual. It may be arising from the right side of the mind or the left side of the mind, it does not matter.

There is a music which does not rise from the mind. That music is absolutely soundless, and is heard only by those who have come to be nothing. There is a beauty known, there is a dance experienced only by those who have gone beyond the duality of the mind. Meditation can be defined as going beyond the duality of the mind.

Whatever comes out of the mind is going to be ordinary; it may be music, it may be mathematics. One arises from the right side, one arises from the left side -- that does not matter. Your music and your mathematics, your philosophy and your poetry, all are very superficial.

But there is something in you which is never heard, never can be said, never can be conveyed, but can only be lived. This nothingness I am talking about is a living experience of being no one. Out of that nothingness, a life arises full of music, but the music is soundless; full of beauty, but the beauty is formless; full of joy, but the joy is indefinable; full of dance, but there is no movement.

A meditator knows something that mind is not capable of knowing about. The mind only knows the superficial, and the superficial is always dual; it is divided for and against.

Nothingness is non-dual, it is not divided. It is just pure silence, but a very alive silence. And if out of that silence anything happens, that has a beauty and a truth which anything created by the mind cannot be compared with.

A man of silence -- he may not even do anything, but just his silence is a blessing to the whole existence. His silence is a music only heard by those who have gone deeper and beyond the mind.

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
SEKISHITSU WAS A DISCIPLE OF CHOSHI. ON A VISIT TO SEKITO, THE MONK, SEKISHITSU, BECAME ENLIGHTENED. AFTER HIS ENLIGHTENMENT, SEKISHITSU WENT BACK TO HIS MASTER, CHOSHI.
CHOSHI HAD ALSO BEEN A DISCIPLE OF SEKITO.
CHOSHI SAID, "DID YOU REACH SEKITO?"
SEKISHITSU REPLIED, "YES, I DID, BUT WAS NOT INTRODUCED."
CHOSHI SAID, "WHO DID YOU RECEIVE PRECEPTS FROM?"

SEKISHITSU REPLIED, "NOT FROM HIM."

Do you see the mysterious way Sekishitsu is replying? When asked, "DID YOU REACH SEKITO?" he said, "YES, I DID, BUT WAS NOT INTRODUCED, because neither has he a form nor have I a form. Neither has he a name nor have I a name. There is no possibility of introduction."

Choshi said, "WHO DID YOU RECEIVE PRECEPTS FROM?" -- then from whom have you received the teachings?

Sekishitsu replied, "NOT FROM HIM -- I have received, but I have received from a nothingness. To me, my master was not a man of words. We met beyond the words. We looked into each other's eyes and something transpired. But he has not said a single word; that is why I cannot say that I have received any teachings from him. Of course, being with him I have become enlightened."

Sekishitsu became enlightened just by seeing Sekito. Nothing was verbally said to him; neither did he become a disciple, nor did he become initiated. Just watching Sekito... just seeing that pillar of silence, that nothingness -- and he simply disappeared as a being, himself; he became a nothing. And without saying a word, he left Sekito and went back to his master, Choshi.

Choshi became enlightened also in the company of Sekito. That is why he is interested in asking what has happened: "DID YOU REACH SEKITO? -- because you look as if you have not only reached him, but you have found him. You have penetrated his being; you are carrying his fragrance. What is the matter? DID YOU REACH SEKITO?"

SEKISHITSU REPLIED, "YES, I DID, BUT WAS NOT INTRODUCED. Nothing was said by him, and nothing was said by me."

Choshi said, "Then from whom did you receive the precepts? You seem to have realized the purity of consciousness. You cannot deceive me; I can see you are no more. How did it happen? Who told you the precepts -- the techniques, the methods, the disciplines?"

Sekishitsu replied, again in a roundabout way, "NOT FROM HIM."

CHOSHI THEN SAID, "IF YOU WERE LIKE THAT THERE, WHAT WILL YOU BE HERE? If you have not received the teachings, the disciplines, the precepts from a great master, Sekito, what kind of person are you going to be here? IF YOU WERE LIKE THAT THERE, WHAT WILL YOU BE HERE?"

SEKISHITSU SAID, "NOT MUCH DIFFERENCE. I will be the same. Neither time makes any difference, nor space makes any difference. I was no one there, I will be no one here."

SEKISHITSU SAID, "NOT MUCH DIFFERENCE."

Choshi could not understand this roundabout way of talking; he was a simple man of Zen. He said, "THAT IS TOO MUCH if you are going to be the same here too. Here you have to follow the precepts; here you have to meditate. Here you have to enter into the world of Zen."

But Choshi was not a great master of Zen, he was a man of Zen. He has understood nothingness, but he was not capable of conveying it. He said, "THAT IS TOO MUCH if you are not going to be any different here."

SEKISHITSU SAID, "MY TONGUE HAS NO COLOR YET." He is saying, "Don't be worried. I am as pure as a child. I have not been programmed by anyone. I am a tabula rasa, a clean slate. My tongue has no color yet."

CHOSHI REPLIED, "YOU NOISY NOVICE" -- because according to Choshi, this young man was just a novice. He could not penetrate and see in this novice the transformation that had happened in the companionship of Sekito.

He was an ordinary man of Zen who had followed precepts, principles, step by step. He could not understand this quantum leap -- a pure jump. That was too much. He thought, "This man is too noisy. I am asking simple questions; he goes on in a roundabout way. GO AWAY!" AND SEKISHITSU IMMEDIATELY WENT AWAY.

This anecdote is very strange. Its strangeness is that it is not necessary that a man of Zen will be able to understand another man of Zen. Of course, a master will be able to understand all kinds of Zen people, but a master is multidimensional, and a man of Zen is only one-dimensional. He has followed a certain path, and he thinks only by following that path does one reach to the nothingness he has reached.

If one has to reach nothingness, any path will do. There are as many paths as there are people to travel.

But to understand that, a great master is needed.

There have been enlightened people, but still they could not understand other enlightened people for the simple reason that they have followed a certain path and the other fellow has not followed that particular path. They have become too conditioned by the path. They cannot see that when you are going into nothingness, every path is the right path.

When you are going somewhere, every path is not the right path, but when you are going nowhere, every path is the right path. But to understand that every path finally leads into nothingness, needs a multidimensional consciousness.

There are masters, and there are mystics, and this is the difference: the mystic can understand only one-dimensionally; the master has a wider view, a bird's-eye view. He can look from above and see that all paths are leading to nowhere.

Choshi could not understand Sekishitsu. Sekishitsu left him immediately; this was not the right place for him. He had already gone beyond the paths and the precepts and the scriptures.

Kyorai wrote:

IMMOBILE HAZE.
MOON, SPRING, SLEEP.

He is saying this is what life is: "Immobile haze. Moon, spring, sleep" -- simple, no complication.

A sannyasin lives a life of such simplicity: the moon, the spring, the sleep -- and he is fulfilled. A little immobile haze, and then arises the moon, then comes the spring -- there are flowers -- and then the sleep.

If you can conceive life in such simple terms -- a little dance, a little love, a little playfulness, a little laughter, a little music, and then comes the eternal sleep, life becomes just a small drama. Soon the drama will be over. The acceptance that the drama will be over, that we are just players in a game which is not going to last forever -- we will have to vacate the place for other players -- then life becomes very simple, without any complexity and without any competition. One lives silently, peacefully, and prepares himself for the eternal peace, the eternal silence, the eternal sleep.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
FRITJOF CAPRA CONTENDS THAT, "MODERN PHYSICS GOES FAR BEYOND TECHNOLOGY. THE WAY -- OR TAO -- OF PHYSICS CAN BE A PATH WITH A HEART, A WAY TO SPIRITUAL REALIZATION."
DO YOU AGREE?

Maneesha, the question is not of agreeing or not agreeing, because all agreements and disagreements are of the mind. I know that Capra is simply guessing. He is a man who knows modern physics and a little bit of the philosophy of Tao. And it is a very small thing to create a physics of Tao, or a Tao of physics, because the word *tao* simply means the way, and modern physics certainly has gone beyond technology. It has moved beyond the boundaries of mind, and is in a tremendous chaos. As far as mind was concerned, things were clear. But now, modern physics has come to a point where mind cannot make any sense. Capra himself, being a physicist, started learning about Tao in the effort to understand the chaos that modern physics has entered into, and that perhaps Tao may help.

But he is not a man of Tao, he is still an intellectual trying to make some definitions, trying to make something out of the chaos. He is still thinking of spiritual realization, and there is no spiritual realization because there is no spirit as such.

There is a dispersion into nothingness. You cannot call it realization. It can be called DErealization, but it cannot be called realization. Nothing is realized. Even that which was there is no more -- only silence prevails.

I know the chaos of existence is ultimate. Every effort to bring it into a system is bound to fail. Philosophies have failed, science has failed. More efforts will be made, but I can predict with absolute authority that no system is going to explain this vast existence. It is bound to remain a mystery.

Religions have tried in their own way, but failed. Philosophies have failed. Science came with great systematic logic, and in the beginning of this century science was absolutely certain that it was going to

succeed and explain away the whole mystery of existence, bring it down to rationalization. But on the contrary, the opposite has happened.

As science has approached deeper into reality, all its old concepts have become invalid. Now Aristotelian logic is no longer logic, and Euclidean geometry is no longer geometry. Now, science is at a point where everything again has become mysterious -- no explanation, and no reason. But the effort continues.

My approach is totally different. I want you to know that chaos is the very nature of existence, you cannot make it a cosmos. You cannot make it a system, either by Tao or by Zen. You cannot make it an explained system where everything is knowable.

I have always divided existence into three segments: the known, the unknown, and the unknowable.
That which is unknown will become known tomorrow.

That which is known today was unknown yesterday. But the known and the unknown are a very superficial part. Beyond both is the unknowable. That unknowable is a chaos; it is irrational, illogical. There is no way to bring it into explanations, no way to make a science of it, or a philosophy of it. This chaos I have called nothingness. You can enter into it, you can be one with it, you can rejoice in it, but don't try to conceptualize it.

So it is not a question, Maneesha, of my agreement or disagreement with Fritjof Capra. I know existence is a chaos, and will remain always a chaos. All efforts of man are bound to fail in systematizing it. It is not a system; it is not mechanics. Hence, I always have loved Gautam Buddha's statement. Asked, "What is truth?" he replied in a very strange way. He said, "Whatever works." He did not define truth, he simply said, "Whatever works is true."

And more than that, even today we don't know. We don't know what electricity is, we only know how it works; we don't know what it is. There is no way to know it, and there is no need.
Let existence function.

Use it, love it, rejoice in it. There is no need to systematize it; all systems are bound to fail.
Zen is not a system, it is a path towards the chaos.
Go dancingly in without bothering and worrying what it is.
Rejoice in it!
What is the point in thinking what is music?
Love it, listen to it, create it.
What is the point of finding the definition of dance?
Dance!

But still very few people are of the age, mature enough to recognize this immense chaos without fear, and to use it as much as you can. Love it, live it, and drop the childish idea that you have to understand it. What are you going to do by understanding it? And in the first place, understanding is not possible.

Mind is too small, and existence is too vast -- without any boundaries. There is no possibility that there will ever be a system which explains everything. And that will be a very fatal day if some system explains everything -- life will lose all joy.

People are trying to explain everything. Then love becomes just chemistry, biology, hormones. Do you ever think about love as hormones, as biology, as chemistry? And the moment you think about chemistry, biology, hormones, love loses all mystery. And certainly love is more than chemistry, biology, or hormones can explain. They may explain sex, but they cannot explain love.

Love need not be sexual. In fact, at the highest point even sexuality transforms into love... love unexplained, irrational, a chaos. You can experience it, but you cannot explain it.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh....

It is a sunny afternoon in the rose garden of the Vatican in Rome. Pope the Polack is deep in discussion with a smart-looking gentleman in a three-piece suit, carrying a black briefcase.

"I am prepared to offer you one million dollars!" exclaims Herman Hoover, the businessman.

"No way," says the papal fruitcake. "One *billion* dollars, and no less!"
"Okay," says Herman, "our last offer -- five hundred million dollars!"

"No way!" cries the Polack, stomping his foot. "Six hundred million! One dollar for every Catholic or the deal is off!"

"Holy shit! Let us forget the whole thing," shouts Herman. And the businessman walks off in frustration.

Meanwhile, old Mario the gardener, pops his head over the rosebushes and calls out to the pope. "Hey-a, Your Holiness!" says Mario. "That-a guy wanted to give you so much-a money. Why did-a you refuse?"

"You don't understand," says the Polack. "You don't know what that guy wanted me to do."

"So?" asks Mario. "What-a did he want?"

"Well," says the pope, "he wants us to change the end of the Lord's Prayer."

"Really?" asks Mario. "But-a, at the end-a we always say-a, *amen*."

"I know," snaps the Polack pope. "But this guy wants us all to say, *Coca-Cola*!"

It is that fateful night in old Jerusalem town. Upstairs at the downtown MacDonald's burger house, Jesus is host at his famous farewell dinner party.

Ronald MacDonald, the clown, is running around giving everyone party hats and whistles, trying to get the serious saints to laugh.

But Jesus has been looking moody all night when suddenly, he puts down his wineglass and shouts across the smoke-filled room, "Peter!" he cries, pointing his finger. "Peter! Tonight, you are going to betray me!"

"Ah no, Lord!" calls back Peter, turning pale, "I would never betray you!"

"Okay, Peter," says Jesus, "I was just checking up on you. Come over here and eat some bread and drink some wine with me."

So they eat bread and drink some wine. And then Jesus says, "Okay, Peter, you can go."

Then Jesus looks around the room again, and calls John, his beloved disciple.

"John!" shouts Jesus. "John! Tonight you are going to betray me!"

"Ah no, Lord!" replies John, falling off his seat in shock. "I would never betray you. It is just not possible!"

"Okay, John," replies Jesus. "Don't get excited! I was just checking. Come over here and drink wine and eat some bread with me!"

As the evening progresses, one by one, Jesus calls his apostles to him, eating some bread and drinking wine with each of them.

Finally, his wandering eye rests on Judas, who has been sitting in the corner for the past hour, making out with Mary Magdelena.

"Judas!" shouts Jesus.

"Yes, Lord!" replies Judas, straightening his shirt.

"Judas!" cries Jesus. "Come here! I want you!"

"Yes, Lord," says Judas, jumping up and standing nervously in front of Jesus. "Judas!" says Jesus. "Tonight, you are going to betray me!"

"Ah, *Jesus Christ*!" cries Judas. "Why do you always pick on *me* when you get drunk?"

Sexy Miss Thornbum, the primary school teacher, wiggles into the classroom one morning.

"Now, children," she announces, "today, we are going to start a whole new and exciting subject called Sex Education!"

There is a loud cheering from the boys, and excited squealing from the girls as Miss Thornbum claps her hands to restore order.

"Settle down, children!" shouts Miss Thornbum. "Soon, you little boys will be getting interested in some little girls, and some of you little girls will have your little eyes on some little boys."

Suddenly, Little Albert interrupts. "Hey, Miss Thornbum!" he shouts. "And for us Little guys who are already screwing -- can we go out and play football?"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent....
Close your eyes... and feel your bodies to be completely frozen.
This is the right moment to enter in.

Gather all your energies, all your consciousness, and rush towards the inner center of your being. It is exactly two inches below the navel, inside you. In Japan they call it *hara*.

Rush towards this hara with absolute urgency as if this is going to be your last moment.
Faster and faster...
Deeper and deeper...

As you start coming close to the hara, a great silence descends over you. And inside, the whole interior becomes luminous.

At the very center there is a flame, the eternal flame of life. This eternal flame of light is your very source, and is also going to be your goal.

As you come closer and closer to the flame, everything becomes peaceful inside, but a peace that is alive, a silence that is a music, and an experience which allows you to become a witness.
Witness that you are not the body.
Witness that you are not the mind.
Witness that you are only a witness, a pure witness and nothing else.

Deepening into this witnessing, one disappears into the ultimate chaos of existence. That is the greatest bliss.
Make the witnessing deeper and deeper.
Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax...
Just remain a witness and melt like ice melting into the ocean.
Let this Gautama the Buddha Auditorium become an ocean of consciousness.
You are no more, only a consciousness pervading, prevailing.
You are drowned into the ocean.

This is the most refreshing experience, and the most transforming experience. This experience makes buddhas out of you.
A buddha is one who has come to be at ease with existence.
These three steps may be significant for you....

First, the flame follows you. The flame is represented symbolically by the buddha. In the East the face of the buddha has become a symbol of our ultimate nature.
In the first step you will find the buddha following you.
In the second step, you will find yourself following the buddha as a shadow.

In the third step, even the shadow disappears, only the luminous buddha remains. And this luminosity is eternal and immortal, can be experienced but cannot be explained.

Those who have experienced it, their life has become a light, a joy, a bliss, and a blessing for all those who have come into their contact. In other words, their life becomes a love, a song, a dance, for no reason at all.
This great experiment is being done here.

You are the most fortunate people in the world this moment, because everybody is busy in the mundane -- you are looking for the sacred and the ultimate.

Before Nivedano calls you back, collect all this experience, this silence, this peace, these flowers that are showering on you -- this music, and this luminosity. And persuade the buddha to come with you, to become part of your everyday existence.
Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Come back, but with the same grace, the same silence, the same beauty.

Sit for a few moments just to remember what space you entered into, what golden path you have

followed.

And it is not a question just to do meditation at some time of the day. Meditation has to become your very breathing.

Whatever you have been in these silent moments, you can be twenty-four hours... an undercurrent of joy, peace, love, compassion.

In whatever you are doing, you can do it as if you are a buddha. The "as if" will disappear soon, because fundamentally you are buddhas. It is not something that you have to achieve, it is something that you have forgotten and you have to remember it -- *sammasati*.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Mind only thinks, meditation lives

6 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904065
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	106 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
GYOZAN SAID TO SEKISHITSU, "TELL ME WHAT TO BELIEVE IN AND WHAT TO RELY ON?"
SEKISHITSU GESTURED ACROSS THE SKY ABOVE, THREE TIMES WITH HIS HAND, AND SAID, "THERE IS NO SUCH THING."
GYOZAN ASKED, "WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT READING SUTRAS?"
SEKISHITSU REPLIED, "ALL THE SUTRAS ARE OUT OF THE QUESTION. DOING THINGS THAT ARE GIVEN BY OTHERS IS DUALISM OF MIND AND MATTER. AND IF YOU ARE IN THE DUALISM OF SUBJECT AND OBJECT, VARIOUS VIEWS ARISE. BUT THIS IS BLIND WISDOM, SO IT IS NOT YET THE TAO.
"IF OTHERS DON'T GIVE YOU ANYTHING, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE THING. THAT'S WHY BODHIDHARMA SAID, `ORIGINALLY, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE THING.'
"YOU SEE, WHEN A BABY COMES OUT OF THE WOMB, DOES HE READ SUTRAS OR NOT? AT THAT TIME, THE BABY DOESN'T KNOW WHETHER SUCH A THING AS BUDDHA NATURE EXISTS OR NOT. AS HE GROWS UP AND LEARNS VARIOUS VIEWS, HE APPEARS TO THE WORLD AND SAYS, `I DO WELL AND I UNDERSTAND.' BUT HE DOESN'T KNOW IT IS RUBBISH AND DELUSION.
"OF THE SIXTEEN WAYS OR PHASES OF DOING, A BABY'S WAY IS THE BEST. THE TIME OF A BABY'S GURGLE IS COMPARED TO A SEEKER WHEN HE LEAVES THE MIND OF DIVIDING AND CHOOSING. THAT'S WHY A BABY IS PRAISED. BUT IF YOU TAKE THIS COMPARISON AND SAY, `THE BABY IS THE WAY,' PEOPLE OF THE PRESENT DAYS WILL UNDERSTAND IT WRONGLY."

Friends,
First, the questions from the sannyasins.

The first question:

I HEARD YOU SAY THAT THE CENTER OF OUR BUDDHAHOOD IS AT THE `HARA' POINT INSIDE THE BODY.
IS THERE ALSO A SLEEPING BUDDHA ENERGY IN OUR HEARTS AND IN THE THIRD EYE? DO WE ALL HAVE THE SAME POTENTIAL OF REMEMBERING, EACH ONE WITH HIS OR HER UNIQUE EXPRESSION OF CREATIVITY?
PLEASE COMMENT.

The *hara* center is the source of all your energy. It can grow just like a tree grows from the roots into different branches.

According to a different calculation of Patanjali, the energy can be divided into seven centers, but the original source remains the hara. From the hara it can go up.

The seventh center is in the head, and the sixth center is what you call the third eye. The fifth center is in our throat, and the fourth center is exactly in the middle: the heart. Below the heart there are three centers, above the heart there are three centers. But all these seven centers grow like a tree from the original source of the hara. That's why, in Japanese, suicide is called *hara-kiri*. People don't cut their throats, they don't cut their heads. They simply pierce a small knife into the hara center -- just exactly two inches below the navel -- and the person dies. And you will not know at all that somebody has committed suicide. Just the energy is released from the body, the source is opened.

I am trying to take you to the very original source. From there, it is up to you to bring your energy into any center you want.

Between the first center, the hara, and the seventh center in the head, the energy can move just like the energy moves into different branches of a tree -- from the roots to the uppermost flowering. The hara is the source. When it blossoms, it reaches suddenly to the seventh center, piercing your heart, your throat, and at the seventh center it blossoms as a lotus. Man is also a flowering tree.

These are different ways of looking at things. Patanjali's yoga is one of the ways; Zen is a totally different approach. To me, Zen seems to be more scientific, while Patanjali seems to be more intellectual and philosophical. Zen begins from the very source.

The buddha is not lying anywhere else other than in the hara; he is not lying in the heart. The energy can be brought to the heart, then the expression will be love. The energy can be brought to the third eye, then you will be able to see things which are not ordinarily visible -- auras of people, auras of things, a certain kind of X-ray energy that goes deeper into things. If the same energy moves into the seventh center, according to Patanjali, *samadhi* is attained -- you become enlightened.

But these are different calculations. Rather than talking about samadhi, I would rather encourage you to enter into the source of energy from where everything is going to happen. I don't like to talk about the flowers much, because that talk will remain simply conceptual. My approach is more pragmatic.

I want you to experience your sleeping energy. And the moment you reach there, it awakens. It sleeps only if you are not there. If your awareness reaches to the source, it wakes up, and in its waking is the buddhahood. In its waking you become for the first time part of existence: no ego, no self, a pure nothingness.

People are afraid of the word `nothingness'. In the second question that fear is clear.

The second question is:
THOUGH YOU HAVE INFUSED THE SUTRAS WITH LIFE AND HUMOR, FOR ME, ZEN REMAINS THE STARK BEAUTY OF THE DESERT, AND I LONG FOR SOMETHING ELSE.
WHY CAN'T I DROP THE IDEA THAT MY WAY IS NOT VIA EMPTINESS, BUT FULLNESS? I STILL CARRY THIS LONGING FOR SOME KIND OF UNION, A MELTING OUTWARDS RATHER THAN DISSOLVING INTO NOTHINGNESS INSIDE.

With whom are you going to melt outside? You don't know even who you are. And who has told you that Zen is a "stark beauty of the desert"? Zen is perhaps the most beautiful path, full of flowers, songs, joy and laughter.

But the idea of nothingness creates a certain fear of dissolving into a desert. It is just your mind that makes the difference between emptiness and fullness. In realizing either, you will be realizing the other too, because they are two aspects of one thing, of one phenomenon which can either be called nothingness, or

can be called fullness.

Zen has chosen rightly to call it nothingness, because fullness can give you misunderstandings. The moment you think of fullness you start imagining. The moment you think of melting into someone outside, immediately a God, a paradise, a heaven, and all kinds of imaginations arise. And those imaginations will prevent you from going anywhere.

I am not helping your imagination at all. I am trying to uproot your imagination in every possible way. I want to leave you without images, in utter silence, in nothingness, because that is the only way to attain fullness.

When the dewdrop disappears in the ocean, it is not that it becomes nothing. Yes, it becomes nothing but it also becomes the ocean. In its disappearing as a dewdrop, on the other side it is also becoming the whole ocean. So the fullness and nothingness are not two things, only two concepts of the mind, but in reality, only two ways of saying one thing. Emptiness, or nothingness, is better because it does not allow any imagination to arise.

Fullness is dangerous. If rightly used there is no problem. Fullness will also dissolve God, and paradise, and heaven and hell, and incarnation. But mind is capable of using the idea of fullness in a way that it cannot use the word `nothingness'. To prevent the mind from using the word `fullness' and preventing you from realizing the reality, from Gautam Buddha onwards the word `nothingness' has been chosen. But nothingness is not absence; nothingness is not dead. Nothingness is fullness, but so full that you cannot define it, and you cannot make a limit or a boundary to it.

Unbounded fullness and nothingness, in experience, mean exactly the same. But for the beginner, the word `fullness' is dangerous -- and everybody is a beginner.

Begin with something which is less capable of taking you astray from reality. Fullness can be used only by a master who knows that nothingness and fullness are synonymous. But for the beginner it is dangerous, because for him fullness means something *opposed to* nothingness. If `fullness' is synonymous with `nothingness', then there is no problem. Then the desert becomes the ocean, then there is only beauty and song and dance.

Nothingness gives the idea to the mind that everything will be lost. You will be lost, but the truth is, the moment everything is lost, including you, you have gained the whole universe -- all the stars within you, and the vast universe inside your heart. It is not losing anything, so don't be worried about *nothing*.

The questioner goes on:

> IS THIS JUST MY REFUSAL TO GROW UP? AM I FOOLING MYSELF? ARE WE ALL TO EMBRACE THE ZEN MANIFESTO NO MATTER WHAT `TYPE' WE FEEL WE ARE?

There is no question of type. All types are just superficial. At the innermost core there is only one existence. The Zen Manifesto is not for a particular type, it is for all -- for men and for women, and for black and white, and for Hindu and Mohammedan, and for Christian and Buddhist. It does not matter what kind of conditioning you have been brought up in, Zen is simply a technique of entering into your *veryness*. The entrance is so deep that nothing remains, and all is found.

Gurdjieff has written a book, ALL AND NOTHING. I would like to withdraw the word `and', because all is nothing; there is no question of *and*. Whatever type you are -- introvert, extrovert -- it does not matter, you are all part of the same existence. And when you relax into existence, all your differences disappear, only oneness remains. You can call that oneness whatever you like, but basically it is nothingness. You can give it any color, you can call it by any name, but don't start calling it by another name from the beginning, because that can take you astray. Somebody may think that he can call it God, then he will start worshipping a God which is man manufactured.

For the beginner, *nothing* is the most secure path to avoid the mind playing games. *Nothing* is beyond the reaches of the mind, so it cannot play games with it. But anything else you name it, mind is capable of playing games with it.

The whole effort of meditation is not to allow the mind to play games. It has been playing games for centuries. One has to come to the point of seeing all the games of the mind: all the gods, all the messiahs, all the prophets, all the religions, all the philosophies.

Existence is available to a silent being, not to the learned, not to the well informed, not to the scholar. It is available to the innocent, and meditation is a way of becoming innocent again. Getting back your childhood, being reborn, knowing nothing, a silence, a joy, a blissfulness arises which is indestructible,

which is eternal.

The third question:
THE OTHER NIGHT I HEARD YOU SAY THERE IS NO REINCARNATION, NO SOUL, NO SPIRIT AFTER DEATH, ONLY PURE CONSCIOUSNESS, PURE SILENCE.
IS IT THEN SO, THAT PART OF US, OF OUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS, IS AWARE OF THAT ENDLESS SILENCE, OF BEING PART OF THE WHOLE?

All your questions arise out of your mind, and I am trying to take you beyond the mind. Beyond the mind there is no question, there is nobody to ask. But if you start thinking about meditation, that is not meditation. If you start thinking, "What happens when awareness witnesses the wholeness of existence?" -- if you start thinking, you are moving inside the mind in a circle, in a vicious circle, you may find some answer, but that answer is not the truth.
You have to go beyond thinking, beyond questioning.
Just be silent and you will know.
You are not, only the universe is.

You are just a ripple in the river, arisen in a certain moment and dissolved back again, but not for a single moment separate from the river. This whole existence is nothing but a vast ocean in which all kinds of ripples, tidal waves, arise and disappear, and the ocean remains.

That which remains is your authentic reality. That which comes and goes is just a dream, or just a phenomenal, illusory reality. For a moment the tidal wave can think, "I am separate from the ocean." But you know, however the wave may be tidal, it is not separate from the ocean. Even when it is thinking it is separate -- and it looks separate -- deep down it is part of the ocean.

I am taking you deep down into the ocean. In that ocean nobody is separate. Suddenly a tremendous joy arises that you are eternal, that you are oceanic, that you have always been and you will always be... but not those small personalities that you have taken again and again. This time you stop taking personalities and simply become the whole.

The *whole* feels more cozy than nothingness, but they are simply two ways of saying the same thing. The whole appears cozy, it seems you are becoming more than you were before. And *nothing* seems dangerous -- you are becoming even less than you were before. You were at least something, now you are becoming nothing. But becoming whole, you have to become nothing. Becoming part of this vast existence, you have to relax the separateness, the individuality.
The questioner goes on asking:

DOES THE DEWDROP STILL FEEL OR EXPERIENCE SOME ALIVENESS INSIDE, WHEN FIRST IT MELTS INTO THE OCEAN?

The dewdrop disappearing into the ocean feels for the first time a vast life. Only the boundaries that were making it a small dewdrop have disappeared. The dewdrop is still there, but it is no longer a dewdrop, it has become the ocean.

I have told you about Kabir, one of the most important mystics of the East....

When he became enlightened he wrote down a small statement: "The dewdrop has disappeared into the ocean -- BUND SAMANI SAMUND MEIN." But before dying, he called his son Kamal, and told him, "Please correct it. It was my first experience, now I know better. The dewdrop has not entered into the ocean; on the contrary, the ocean has entered into the dewdrop. So write it down that the ocean has entered into the dewdrop."

Both mean the same, but one is the experience of the beginner. The dewdrop disappearing into the ocean feels like you are going into a vast nothingness. But once you have reached into that vastness, when you are no more, suddenly that vastness is you. There will be no self, no sense of I, but a sense of totality, of wholeness.

It is difficult to bring it into language. That difficulty is shown in Kabir's changing the statement. In fact, no statement is right. Whether you say the dewdrop has entered into the ocean, or you say the ocean has entered into the dewdrop, you are still talking of two things: the dewdrop and the ocean.

If I had been present there, I would have said, "It is better to cancel both. Whatever has happened has

happened, nothing can be said about it. One thing is certain, there is no more separation. So what has entered into what does not matter. There have been two, now there are not two."

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
GYOZAN SAID TO SEKISHITSU, "TELL ME WHAT TO BELIEVE IN AND WHAT TO RELY ON?"

SEKISHITSU GESTURED ACROSS THE SKY ABOVE, THREE TIMES WITH HIS HAND, AND SAID, "THERE IS NO SUCH THING in which you can believe, on which you can rely. THERE IS NO SUCH THING."

What does he mean by gesturing three times to the sky?

Existence is just a vast sky with no end and no beginning, no boundary. There is nothing to believe and nothing to rely on. One has just to disappear. All belief is man manufactured, and all reliance, relying on a God or relying on a Christ, is out of your own fear. But there is nothing to rely on, and there is no security.

Don't cling with anything. Everything that you cling to is your own imagination. Your gods are your imagination, and your philosophies are your imagination. Existence has no gods, and existence has no philosophies -- just a pure silence, but a silence which is musical, a silence which is a dance; a silence which blossoms into many flowers, and into many fragrances; a silence which manifests into immense varieties; a silence which is multidimensional. Just relax into it. Don't try to believe or trust, because all belief and trust is clinging.

SEKISHITSU GESTURED ACROSS THE SKY ABOVE, THREE TIMES WITH HIS HAND, AND SAID, "THERE IS NO SUCH THING... You just please drop the very idea of relying on anything, or believing in anything. Just relax. This whole existence is yours. Why do you want to cling to a special part? It is all the same -- the same sky, the same silence, the same purity, same innocence."

GYOZAN ASKED, "WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT READING SUTRAS?"

Man wants something. His mind is always finding some way to avoid the nothingness or the wholeness of existence.

Gyozan immediately asked, "If there is nothing to believe and nothing to rely upon, what do you say about reading sutras?"

SEKISHITSU REPLIED, "ALL THE SUTRAS ARE OUT OF THE QUESTION. DOING THINGS THAT ARE GIVEN BY OTHERS IS DUALISM OF MIND AND MATTER. AND IF YOU ARE IN THE DUALISM OF SUBJECT AND OBJECT, VARIOUS VIEWS ARISE. BUT THIS IS BLIND WISDOM, SO IT IS NOT YET THE TAO.
"IF OTHERS DON'T GIVE YOU ANYTHING, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE THING..."

Have you ever thought about it? -- that all that you know has been given to you by others. If you put that aside to sort out what is yours, you will find a pure emptiness is yours, everything else has been given to you by others. Then who are you? -- a pure emptiness hidden behind all those words and beliefs and religions which have been given to you.

"IF OTHERS DON'T GIVE YOU ANYTHING, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE THING. THAT'S WHY BODHIDHARMA SAID, `ORIGINALLY, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE THING.'"

Bodhidharma's statement is of tremendous value. There is not a single thing separate from the whole. All separation, all dualism, is the game of the mind. As the mind becomes silent, all that game disappears, all those players are no longer there.

What happens when you wake up in the morning to your dreams? In the dreams have you ever doubted that what you are seeing is not true? Nobody in a dream can doubt. Whatever appears in the dream, appears to be the right thing at the moment. Only in the morning when you wake up, suddenly do you realize that all

the night you have been dreaming of things which were not true, which were just mind creations, flowers in the sky -- Bodhidharma's statement, "ORIGINALLY, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE THING."
"YOU SEE, WHEN A BABY COMES OUT OF THE WOMB, DOES HE READ SUTRAS OR NOT? AT THAT TIME, THE BABY DOES NOT KNOW WHETHER SUCH A THING AS BUDDHA NATURE EXISTS OR NOT. AS HE GROWS UP AND LEARNS VARIOUS VIEWS, HE APPEARS TO THE WORLD AND SAYS, `I DO WELL AND I UNDERSTAND.' BUT HE DOESN'T KNOW IT IS RUBBISH AND DELUSION.
"OF THE SIXTEEN WAYS OR PHASES OF DOING, A BABY'S WAY IS THE BEST. THE TIME OF A BABY'S GURGLE IS COMPARED TO A SEEKER WHEN HE LEAVES THE MIND OF DIVIDING AND CHOOSING. THAT'S WHY A BABY IS PRAISED. BUT IF YOU TAKE THIS COMPARISON AND SAY, `THE BABY IS THE WAY,' PEOPLE OF THE PRESENT DAYS WILL UNDERSTAND IT WRONGLY."

And that is true even today.

When I am saying to you, "Be nothing," I am saying in other words, "Be just a newborn baby, a pure consciousness, undivided into knowing and not knowing. The baby's consciousness is pure. It knows nothing, it does not even know that it is."

You must have heard small babies talk about themselves as separate persons. They may say, "*The baby* is hungry. *The baby* is thirsty." The "I" takes a little time to grow. It takes at least three to four years for society to create an ego so the baby starts saying "I" -- instead of saying, "The baby" is hungry, "I" am hungry. And the moment the baby says, "I am hungry," he is no longer a baby. He has entered into the world, he has graduated, in a way.

But according to Zen, once again you have to become just like the baby. This second childhood is the greatest revolution possible.

Jesus is right when he says, "Unless you are born again, you will not understand the truth." He had been traveling for seventeen years in the East, and he had gathered much. And that was really the problem why Jews could not accept him. He was talking a language that was not theirs. He was making interpretations of the old Jewish tradition in a way that had never been heard and that he had brought from the East.

And at that time the whole of the East was full of the vibrations of Gautam Buddha. Just five hundred years had passed since Gautam Buddha was alive, yet his vibrations were in the atmosphere. And there are possibilities that Jesus did not only visit India and Tibet. There is a place in Japan which also proclaims that he visited there. In the Bible these seventeen years are completely missing. They don't listen to any other argument, because that would be disturbing to whatever they have managed up to now as their Holy Bible.

Jesus was much influenced by Buddha's teachings. This teaching, "Unless you are born again," has the flavor of Gautam Buddha who was continuously teaching that you have to drop everything that has been told to you, you have to forget everything that has been programmed in you. Gautam Buddha brings to the world the first deprogramming philosophy. And when you are deprogrammed completely, who are you? -- just a pure nothingness, just a silence. All words were borrowed, all sutras were given to you, all religions were forced on your mind. You are not a Christian, and you are not a Hindu, and you are not a Mohammedan. You were born just as pure consciousness.

You have to attain that pure consciousness again. This is rebirth. And this rebirth brings the buddha, the pure consciousness, the consciousness which knows no boundaries; hence, it cannot call itself "I." A consciousness which has become one with the whole has nothing to say.

Buddha, when he became enlightened, for seven days remained silent, wondering whether to say it or not. "Because in every possible way," he thought, "it will be misunderstood. It is better to be silent." But a compassionate heart could not be at ease in silence, seeing that "Everybody needs this exploration, this excursion into himself. I know the way, if I remain silent it will be criminal. But if I say anything, then too, I will not be absolutely right in saying it, because that which is beyond the word cannot be brought into the word."

So after seven days, compassion took over, and finally he tried. For forty-two years he went on saying to people, and always making it clear -- "What I am saying, don't take it literally. I want you to experience it. Only then will you understand the meaning of it -- not by hearing me, but by experiencing it. Only by tasting it, will you know the sweetness of it."

Boncho wrote:

RIVER.
ONE LONG LINE
THROUGH SNOWY FIELDS.

Life is just a river, a long river -- a long line through snowy fields. And then what happens? Each river, small or big, dissolves into the ocean, finds its way without any guide, without any sutras, without any masters. It may go astray, zigzag, but finally it reaches to the ocean. And that reaching to the ocean is *becoming* the ocean. That is the rebirth. That's what we mean by meditation. That's what we mean by the Zen Manifesto.

Every river is destined to disappear one day into the ocean. Go dancingly, go joyfully. There is no need to be worried, there is no need to be hurried. The ocean is waiting -- you can take your time, but take your time with joy, not with tensions and anxieties. Rejoice and dance and sing and love, and finally you are going to disappear into the ocean. The ocean is always waiting for you.

Even though you are far away from the ocean you are part of it, always reaching, always coming closer to the ocean. Everybody is going to become a buddha today or tomorrow -- and there are only seven days in a week, so you can choose...!

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
WILHELM REICH SAYS, IN HIS BOOK, `LISTEN, LITTLE MAN,' THAT HE FOUND THAT MAN REACHES OUT WITH HIS LIFE ENERGY WHEN HE FEELS WELL AND LOVING; THAT HE RETRACTS THAT ENERGY WHEN HE IS AFRAID. REICH SAYS THAT HE FOUND THAT THIS LIFE ENERGY -- WHICH HE TERMED "ORGONE" -- IS "FOUND IN THE ATMOSPHERE," OUTSIDE THE BODY. HE SAYS HE SUCCEEDED IN SEEING IT AND DEVISED APPARATUS WHICH MAGNIFIED IT.
IS WHAT HE OBSERVED SO?

Maneesha, Wilhelm Reich was one of the unique intelligences born in this century. What he has found has been known to the East as *aura*.

You must have seen around the statues of Buddha or Mahavira or Krishna -- a round aura around the head. That round aura is a reality. What Wilhelm Reich said was authentically true, but the people to whom he said it were not the right people to understand it. They thought he was mad because he described life as an energy surrounding the body. It is exactly true.

Life is an energy that surrounds your body. Not only your body, but flowers, trees... everything has its own aura. And that aura, that energy surrounding you shrinks and expands, in different situations.

Any situation where your energy shrinks, should be thought bad, sick. And every situation where your energy expands, should be respected and loved. In love your energy reaches out, you become more alive. And when you are in fear, your energy shrinks, you become less alive.

Now, poor Wilhelm Reich was thought by Americans to be mad, because he was not only magnifying that energy -- he had found a few exercises in which that energy magnifies -- he was even catching that energy in boxes, big boxes in which a man could enter. And if the man was sick he would come out whole and healthy. Naturally such a man should be thought mad. He was selling those boxes, empty boxes -- but they were not empty. He had found ways to collect the energy which is available in the atmosphere. Around a tree you can find that energy showering, but with your bare eyes you cannot see it.

After he was declared mad and imprisoned, another man in the Soviet Union even managed to photograph it. And now it has become a recognized psychology in the Soviet Union, that life has an aura. And the man, Kirlian, has developed a certain sensitive plate to photograph it.

He would photograph the hand, and the hand would come with an aura around it. In a very strange way his photographs even showed if a man would be sick within six months: "Right now he does not show any pattern of sickness, but his aura is shrinking at a certain point..." And if at a certain point the aura is shrinking, maybe the person will become deaf, or blind if the aura around the eyes is shrinking. And all his photographs proved to be right. When he said, "This man is in danger of losing his eyesight," there was no visible sign, there was no reason to believe it, but within six months that man became blind.

Now in Soviet psychology, Kirlian photography is recognized by the government. It is spreading into other countries also.

A man can be cured before he becomes sick. Kirlian photography is very predictive. It shows, at least six months ahead, what is going to happen.

In the East, it has been known for centuries that before your death -- six months before -- you stop being able to see the tip of your nose. Because your eyes start turning upwards, they cannot see the tip of your own nose. The moment you recognize you cannot see the tip of your nose means that within six months your energy will shrink, go back to its source. And the aura, without any photographic technology, has been recognized by yoga for five thousand years. But now, it can be accepted on scientific grounds.

Wilhelm Reich was a unique genius. He could manage to see and feel what is not ordinarily possible.

But if you are very meditative, you will start seeing the auras of people, even your own aura. You will see your own hand with the light rays around it, radiating. And when you are healthy you will feel your aura expanding. When you are sick you will feel your aura shrinking -- something is shrinking within you.

When you are by the side of a sick person, you will have a strange feeling that he somehow makes you feel sick, because the sick person exploits the auras of the other without his knowing. He needs more life, so whoever has life and comes around him -- he takes his life.

And you know by experience, without understanding, that there are people you want to avoid, because meeting them you feel sick, meeting them you feel that something has been taken away from you. And there are people you want to meet, because meeting them you feel an expanding, you feel more alive.

Wilhelm Reich was right, but unfortunately the masses never accept their own geniuses; on the contrary, they condemn them. Because if Wilhelm Reich is right, then everybody else is almost blind. And in anger he wrote the book, LISTEN, LITTLE MAN. But that book is beautiful, and his anger can be forgiven because he was mistreated by "the little man," by the masses. He was first thought to be mad, then forced into a madhouse, and he died in a madhouse.

In the East, he would have become a Gautam Buddha. He had the quality, the insight. But a wrong society, a society of very little men, of very small people... small-minded, who cannot conceive the vast, who cannot conceive the mysterious.

The whole atmosphere is full of life. And if you understand your own sources of life, you will be suddenly aware that birds are alive, trees are alive, grasses are alive -- everywhere there is life! And you can dance with this life, you can start having a dialogue with the atmosphere. Of course, people will think you are mad, because people are still the same. The same people crucified Jesus, the same people forced Wilhelm Reich into a madhouse, the same people poisoned Socrates... but those little people are in the majority.

Wilhelm Reich's anger is right, but still I would say, rather than anger, the little man needs compassion. He was angry because they misbehaved with him, they destroyed his whole life. Rather than understanding him -- he would have opened a new door to experiencing, to loving, to living -- they destroyed the man completely. Obviously, he became angry.

In the East, the same little men are there, but the Eastern genius has never been angry with them. Rather than being angry, it has shown compassion, it has felt compassion for their blindness, and it has tried in every way to bring light to them, a little understanding to their hearts.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh....

The Reverend Rump is very excited one afternoon when a new organ is delivered to his church. A large crowd of people gathers outside the church to watch as the organ is slowly lifted out of the delivery truck.

Suddenly, one of the delivery men lets go of a rope and the organ starts to fall on top of the Reverend Rump, who is standing beneath it. But at the last moment, Hamish MacTavish pushes the vicar aside and stops the organ before it smashes on the ground.

"Bless you, my son," gasps Reverend Rump, picking himself up. "You saved me! When you come to church next Sunday, you can come and play on this new church organ!"

"Ah!" sighs Hamish. "There is no need for me to go to church, Vicar."

"Really, my son?" asks Rump. "Why not?"

"You see, Vicar," replies Hamish, "I have a church of my own at home."

"Really?" asks the vicar. "What do you mean?"

"Well," explains Hamish. "It is like this. My whole family lives in one room, so we have a three-level bed. The kids are on the top level, singing all day like little angels. Then, on the middle level, there is my mother-in-law. She is preaching day and night, dealing out the Ten Commandments and the wrath of God.

Then, on the bottom level, there is me and my wife -- playing on *my* organ!"

Swimming casually in the warm sea waters off the coast of Africa, are four huge sharks -- Jaws, Toothy, Munch, and Little Belch. The conversation naturally turns to their favorite joy -- eating.

"The best food in the world is found just near Australia," says Jaws, the biggest shark. "The menu is full of young, sporting people with tender muscles and skin well toasted by the sun."

"Ah, that is okay," replies Toothy, the big white shark, "but an even better delicacy can be found off the Canary Islands. The beaches are packed with fat, oily German tourists. Just like butter melting on your tongue!"

"Not bad," interrupts Munch, the oldest shark. "In my long years of gobbling, I find the summer waters off Miami Beach to be the ultimate in dining pleasure. The place is filled with politicians with their giant livers soaked in rum or wine -- and no backbones!"

Then, old Munch turns to the youngster of the group, Little Belch. He hears a strange sound coming from Belch's stomach, and asks, "Hey, kid! What is that noise coming out of your belly? Where have you been eating?"

"Ah!" groans Belch, "I have got indigestion. I went for lunch yesterday off the beach at Goa -- and the strange people I ate there will not stop singing and dancing!"

Mrs. Nora Bone gets a midnight telephone call from her son, Billy, who just got married that afternoon and is staying at the Swelling Sausage Honeymoon Hotel.

"Mom," sobs Billy, tearfully down the phone, "we are having some problems in the bedroom!"

"What kind of problems, Billy?" asks Nora Bone, anxiously.

"Well, Mom," moans Billy, "Nellie is lying there on the bed, naked and breathing hard.... And, well... Gee, Mom -- I don't know what to do!"

"It is quite simple, Billy," snaps Nora Bone, in her best motherly voice, "you just take down your pants and put the hardest part of your body in the place where Nellie, your wife, you know... where she wee-wees!"

"Ah, I get it!" cries Billy. "Gee, thanks, Mom!" -- and he puts down the phone.

Mrs. Nora Bone sighs deeply, shakes her head and goes back to bed. But fifteen minutes later, the phone rings again. This time it is Nellie Bone, her new daughter-in-law.

"What is the matter now?" snaps Mrs. Nora Bone.

"It is your son, Billy!" cries Nellie. "He has got his head stuck down the toilet!"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent...

Close your eyes... and feel your bodies to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to enter in.

Gather all your energies, your total consciousness, and rush towards the center of your being, just two inches below the navel inside you -- the hara center -- with an urgency as if this is the last moment of your life.

Faster and faster...

Deeper and deeper...

As you are coming close to the center of your being, a great silence descends over you, and a peace that you have never known, and a light fills your whole interior.

From the very center you can do one thing which is not possible otherwise -- witnessing.

Witness that you are not the body.

Witness that you are not the mind.

Witness that you are only a witnessing consciousness, a pure consciousness, eternal, immortal.
This is your being and everybody's being.

To deepen this witnessing,
Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax... but remember the source of hara -- the very source of your life -- and flowers will start showering on you.

You are melting into a consciousness which is vaster than you. Gautama the Buddha Auditorium has become an ocean of consciousness. Ten thousand buddhas are no longer ten thousand, but a single, a non-dual, pure consciousness without any ripples in it.

This is your buddha nature. Out of this buddha nature arises all ecstasy, all blessings, all blissfulness.

This is only an experiment -- it has to become your very life. You have to be a buddha around the clock, alert, aware, compassionate, loving, rejoicing in life, expanding life, making it a dance.
Zen is not a renunciation, it is a rejoicing.
It is the manifesto of dance and celebration.

Collect all these experiences which are happening inside you, you have to bring them to your everyday life. And ask the flame, which is symbolized by the face of Gautam Buddha, to come behind you. The face of Gautam Buddha is everybody's original face. It will come behind you. It has been waiting for you to request it.

First, it will come following you. Soon you will find you are following it. And at the third stage, the final stage, you will disappear, only the buddha remains.

The buddha is your nothingness, and it is your fullness. It is your wholeness. You can call it any name, but remember it is universal. It has nothing to do with you and me.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Come back... but come back as buddhas -- silent, peacefully, with a grace, and a beauty.

Just for a few moments, remember where you have been, the space that you entered, the center than you touched, the flame that you have seen.

Slowly slowly, meditation becomes your very life, your very heartbeat. That day is the most blessed day when you don't have to meditate -- you are meditation. Your very being, whatever you are doing or not doing, is silent, peaceful, loving, alert and aware of its eternity.
This experience is the only sacred experience. This experience brings back again your childhood, a pure silent consciousness, rejoicing in everything that it does. The whole universe becomes a celebration and life is no longer a misery. Every moment existence is available for you to rejoice, sing, dance, love, and expand your life energies.
Mind only thinks, meditation lives.
Mind is a very small thing.
Meditation is as vast as the whole universe.
I teach you the vastness, I teach you universality, I teach you eternity.

You are not what you appear in the mirror, you are much more. You are vast, as vast as the whole universe.
This declaration is the Zen Manifesto.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Inscape -- the ultimate annihilation

7 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904075
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	153 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK ASKED DAITEN, A DISCIPLE OF SEKITO, "HOW IS IT WHEN ONE MEETS THE PERSON-IN-THERE?"
DAITEN REPLIED, "THE PERSON IS NOT IN THERE ANYMORE."
THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS `IN THERE'?"
DAITEN SAID, "DON'T ASK THAT QUESTION."
THE MONK THEN ASKED, "IN THE OCEAN OF MISERY, THE WAVES ARE DEEP. WITH WHAT CAN WE MAKE A BOAT?"
DAITEN REPLIED, "MAKE A BOAT WITH WOOD."
THE MONK SAID, "IF WE DO, CAN WE GO ACROSS THE OCEAN?"
DAITEN REPLIED, "THE BLIND ARE STILL BLIND; THE DUMB ARE STILL DUMB."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION A MONK FROM KOREA CAME TO SEE DAITEN. WHEN THE MONK UNROLLED THE SITTING MAT TO MAKE A BOW, DAITEN SAID, "BEFORE YOU LEAVE YOUR COUNTRY, GET THE SINGLE PHRASE!"
THE MONK HAD NO ANSWER.
DAITEN THEN CAME FORWARD AND SAID, "IF YOU ASK ABOUT THE SINGLE PHRASE HERE, I WILL ANSWER WITH TWO PHRASES."

Friends,
First, the questions from the sannyasins.

The first question:
APPARENTLY SEX WAS USED BY SOME ZEN MASTERS -- FOR EXAMPLE, IKKYU -- AS A WAY TO TRANSFORM ENERGY. HOWEVER, IN NO TRANSLATION TO DATE DOES EVIDENCE OF THIS APPEAR. IT SEEMS DISCIPLES EXCLUDED FROM THEIR RECORDS ABOUT THEIR MASTER ANY MENTION OF SEX, FOR FEAR THAT THEIR MASTER WOULD BE MISUNDERSTOOD.
WOULD YOU LIKE TO COMMENT?

It is a long story....

Zen has moved from one country to another country, from one climate to another climate. It was born in India.

Hinduism, as such, in its early stages, was very natural, very existential. It had no taboos about sex, its seers and saints had wives. Celibacy was not an imposition, it came on its own accord through the natural experience of sex. Hinduism in its early stages was a very natural, very existential approach -- almost like Zen.

But then there was another tradition which is represented by Jainism. It is a very puzzling question, and

historians are almost silent, because nobody wants to stir any controversy. It is left to me to create all kinds of controversies.

Jainism is not a part of Hinduism; it is far more ancient than Hinduism. In the excavations at Mohenjo Daro and Harappa -- both places now are in Pakistan -- great cities have been found in ruins, and there is a possibility that those cities had naked statues like Mahavira. And the symbol of the swastika, which is the symbol of Jainism, is also found in those excavations. It is a possibility that those cities existed long before Hinduism entered this country. Hinduism is not a native philosophy to this country.

The people who lived in Harappa and Mohenjo Daro -- it is unclear how they were destroyed. But either through natural catastrophe or by invasion, something happened that those two cities were destroyed seven times. On seven layers excavations have revealed new older cities, and with an absolute indication that they were not primitive, not tribal. They were as advanced as a modern city.

Their roads were sixty feet wide, as wide as in any modern city. That indicates those people must have invented vehicles, otherwise there was no need for such big roads. And they had a very strange method of piping water into houses. They had great reservoirs built on a height so the water could flow, without any mechanism, towards the city. They had swimming pools, and strangely enough, they had attached bathrooms, which shows a very high culture.

Jainism has never indicated that it belongs to Hinduism. Its whole approach is different. Most probably Jainism comes from Harappa and Mohenjo Daro culture, which was destroyed either by natural catastrophe or by invaders from Mongolia.

All the Aryans -- and Hindus are the main source of the Aryans -- the Europeans, the Slavs, and the English people, all come from Mongolia. Their origin is the same place in the center of Mongolia. They had to leave that place because of overpopulation. They spread in all directions, and one branch came down to India. It seems the branch that came down to India invaded the natives, completely erased the natives. Perhaps a small section remained which became almost synonymous with it.

Jainism has nothing in common with Hinduism. Its language is different, its conception about the world is different, it has no God. It does not have any yoga system, it does not have any Tantra. It is absolutely against sex, it is repressive of sex. But this repressive tradition of Jainism influenced the whole of India.

Of course, their saints looked far more deeply holy than the Hindu saints who were married, who had children. And not only children, but they were allowed to have concubines. These saints were just householders and lived in the forests, they had all the possessions that anybody can have. In fact, they had more possessions than ordinary people, because thousands of disciples brought presents to them. Each seer had become almost a university in himself. Around him thrived hundreds of teachers, disciples, visitors. But compared to the Jaina saint, these Hindu saints looked very ordinary.

Because of this comparison, Hinduism also became contaminated with the idea of repression of sex. Otherwise, you can see beautiful statues of men and women in deep embrace, in different postures even in the temples in Khajuraho, in Konarak, in Puri. Such beautiful sculpture you cannot find anywhere else. These temples were Hindu. Of course, sex was accepted by the Hindus -- not only accepted, but a system of transforming the sexual energy, Tantra, was developed by the Hindu saints.

Jainism has remained a very small current, but very influential. It is one of the very important things to understand: the more miserable your saint, the holier he seems. If the saint is happy, joyous, loves life, and enjoys everything that existence allows him, you cannot think of him as very holy. To be holy, one has to be miserable.

In short, pleasure in any direction is condemned. Jaina saints looked more saintly, more holy, and Hindus felt that they had to change -- and by and by, they did change, but not consciously. They started respecting the repressed person. Tantra became taboo, and Hindus became completely disoriented from their own sources. It happened again when Christianity came, and Hindus became even more repressed.

Gautam Buddha is the original source of Zen. He was born into a Hindu family, but he lived a very different life than is possible for ordinary people. From his very childhood he was allowed everything that he wanted; he was kept surrounded by beautiful girls; he was married. His whole life up to the age of twenty-nine years was wrapped in pleasure, in dancing, in music, in women, in wine, because the astrologers had predicted that this boy either would become a great saint or would become a great conqueror of the world.

And of course, his father was concerned and worried -- he did not want him to become a saint. He was his only son, and he wanted him to become a world conqueror. He asked the astrologers how to prevent him from becoming a saint. Those idiots advised that he should be surrounded with pleasure: "Don't let him

know that there is misery. Don't let him know that there is sickness, old age, death. Don't let him know at all about these things. Just let him be drowned in music, in dancing, surrounded by beautiful girls. Make three palaces in different places for different seasons: a cooler place when it is summer, and a warmer place when it is winter..."

And the father followed all the instructions of all those so-called wise men; in fact, their advice made him a saint. Twenty-nine years of continuous luxury -- he became fed up. And suddenly, when he saw one sick man, it was a shock, because for twenty-nine years he had been kept unaware of sickness, old age, or death. And when he saw these things... how long can you prevent?

Even twenty-nine years must have been very difficult for the father to manage him not to see a flower dying, or a pale leaf falling from the tree. In the night, the garden had to be cleaned of all dead flowers, dead leaves. Gautam Buddha should not know that there was something like an ending.

But this created exactly the situation in which he became first, exhausted, bored... so many beautiful women. By the age of twenty-nine years, he became as old as a man cannot experience in three hundred years. In twenty-nine years he saw everything of luxury, of sex, of licentiousness. And when he suddenly came to know old age, and saw the body of a dead man being carried, he was shocked. He would not have been shocked if from the very beginning he had known that people become old -- it is natural. These twenty-nine years of protection proved dangerous.

When he saw the dead man, he inquired of his charioteer, "What has happened to this man?"

The charioteer said, "I am not allowed... in fact, the whole city has been told that you are passing by this road, so no old man, no sick man, no dead man, should be allowed on this path. How he has entered... but I cannot be untruthful, he is dead."

And the second question immediately was, "Is the same going to happen to me?"

And the charioteer said, "I don't want to say it, but the truth is, it happens to all. Nobody is an exception."

And just then he saw a sannyasin in orange robes. He asked, "What kind of man is this, and what kind of uniform...?"

The charioteer said to him, "This man is in search of the eternal. He has become aware that this life is momentary, made of the same stuff as dreams are made of. Hence he has started a search to see whether there is something inside him which will survive even death, or if there is nothing. He is an inquirer."

Gautam Buddha was going to inaugurate the annual festival of youth. He told the charioteer, "Take me back home. I am no longer interested in the festival. I have been cheated. For twenty-nine years I have not been allowed to know the truth."

That very night he escaped from the house. And because he was bored and fed up, those who followed him after his enlightenment obviously thought that sex was dangerous because it keeps you attached to the world. Naturally those who followed Gautam Buddha became escapists.

For Buddha it was right, it was not an escape; it was simply getting out of the prison. But for others, it was not getting out of the prison. They had not even lived in the prison, they did not know the prison, they had not explored the prison. It had not come to their consciousness that it was a bondage. They simply followed Gautam Buddha. For them, sex became repressive, pleasure became contaminated.

But fortunately, Bodhidharma took Gautam Buddha's message to China. That was a different climate. Tao was the climate in China, and Tao is very life affirmative. So in China, a new development happened: the meeting of Bodhidharma and Tao, a totally new concept.

Zen is not just Buddhism; in fact, the orthodox Buddhists don't accept Zen even as Buddhism, and they are right. Zen is a crossbreed between Gautam Buddha's insight and Lao Tzu's realization, the meeting of Buddha's approach, his meditation, and Tao's naturalness.

In Tao, sex is not a taboo; Tao has its own Tantra. The energy of sex has not to be destroyed or repressed, it is not your enemy. It can be transformed, it can become a great help in the search of your ultimateness. So in Zen, the idea of celibacy was dropped. There was no insistence on it, it was your choice, because the question is meditation. If you can meditate and live your life in a natural way, it is acceptable to Tao.

And then another transformation happened: Zen reached from China to Japan, where Shinto, the native religion, was very natural. There it became absolutely affirmative, hence it is not even talked about. There is no need, it is not a question.

You are asking, "Apparently sex was used by some Zen masters -- for example, Ikkyu -- as a way to

transform energy. However, in no translation to date does evidence of this appear."

That does not mean that sex was a taboo. It was so natural that there was no need to discuss it. You don't discuss urination. That does not mean you have stopped urinating. You start discussing things only when you start going against nature. If you are natural, there is nothing to discuss.

Life is to live, not to discuss.

Live as deeply and intensely as possible.

Ikkyu is certainly known to have used Tantra as a way of transformation. The sexual energy is nothing but your very life energy, it is only the name. You can call it sex energy, but by your labeling it `sex', it does not become different, it is life energy. And it is better to call it life energy, because that is a wider term, more inclusive, more comprehensive.

When you are going deeper into your center, that experience can be explained in many ways. It can be explained the way Hindus have explained it: it is realization of the ultimate, *brahmabodh*. But Brahma is not a person. The word is dangerous; it gives an idea as if we are talking about a person. Brahma is simply the whole energy of the existence.

Jainas will call it self-realization, *atmabodh*, but their self is not synonymous with the ego. It is synonymous with Brahma. You are no more -- in your self-realization you are no more.

Buddha and Mahavira were contemporaries, and Buddha insisted again and again, that if you are no more, then why do you call it self-realization? That gives a very distorted description. Call it no-self realization. But Mahavira has his own reasons not to call it no-self realization -- people are afraid of no-self realization; if you are going to be nothing, then it is better to remain something. And Mahavira knew that it does not matter whether you call it self-realization or not, you are going to disappear. But keep a positive word which is more attractive.

I can see Mahavira's compassion in it, but I also can see Buddha's truthfulness. He says, "If it is really no-self realization, then call it what it is. Don't deceive people."

Tantra will call it *samadhi*.

The names are different, but it is exactly life, pure life without any contamination. Once you reach to your center you can think in different categories. You can use the yoga method, then you can say this is the very center of your being: *sambodhi*. You can use the Tantra method, then you can say this is the center of your sex energy. And sex energy in Tantra is equivalent to life energy. These words have unnecessarily kept people discussing and discussing.

The reality is one. It is better to experience it.

Zen masters don't talk about it for the simple reason Zen is a very natural phenomenon. It is not anti-life, it is not escapist. But most of the Zen masters have left their household life. Tired, seeing no point in the marketplace, they moved to the mountains. It was not against the marketplace, it was simply that the mountains were more silent, more peaceful. They allowed you to be yourself without any interference.

Sex is not mentioned in the records, for the simple reason that there is no reason to record it, it is accepted. If one has lived it, and there comes a time when you have outgrown it, then there is no point to go on and on, tired and disgusted. While it is beautiful, enjoy, and when it becomes a tiring, disgusting phenomenon, then just leave it for others. But there is no reason to condemn it.

A natural person simply passes beyond stages without condemnation. He has lived life, he has known life, now he wants to know something more. He wants to know something of the eternal. He has reproduced children, now he wants to know who he is in his innermost core. He has lived the world of the outside, he has been a Zorba. Now a moment comes of turning in. The outside reality has been explored without any inhibition, then you will naturally one day turn inwards.

It is the inhibition, the repressive mentality, that goes on forcing you to think of sex, because you have never lived it. Your Christianity, your Jainism, did not allow it, or allowed it and then created guilt in you that you were doing something which should not be done. Then you are living halfheartedly. And when a thing is lived halfheartedly you never transcend, you never go beyond it.

Dance to the moment when you stop automatically.

Live everything in life so you can transcend joyfully without any guilt. That is difficult for people who have been programmed with taboos: sex should not even be mentioned; death should not be mentioned either.

Sex and death are the two points: one is the beginning, the other is the end. People are kept unaware of both. About sex, it is dirty; about death, it is dangerous and gloomy... don't talk about it. It is always somebody else who dies, don't be worried. But in reality, you are born out of sex, and you are going to die.

That which is born out of sex is going to disappear in death. Sex and death are the two points of the same energy. That which appears in sex, disappears in death. And both have to be understood, because both are the most important points in your life, and both have to be accepted and lived.

But religions like Christianity and Jainism are very repressive. Their very repression makes people guilty, sinners. They cannot live their life with totality, intensity, and they cannot meditate, because meditation's first condition is to be total, to be total in everything. Then everything becomes meditation. Even making love, if you are total, then it becomes a meditation.

My own understanding about meditation is that in the beginning it must have happened to someone while making love, because that seems to be the only thing in which you can come to such a totality that time stops, mind stops, and everything becomes absolutely silent.

But that silence can be created by meditation also. The secret is known through sex, that if there is no time and no mind, you have entered into the ultimate. Through sex you enter for a single moment, and you fall back into the temporary. Through meditation you can remain in the ultimate, twenty-four hours around the clock, in an orgasmic joy. Your every moment becomes a dance.

Knowing that you are not, there is nothing to fear.

Knowing that you are the whole, there is nothing to lose.

Sex is not talked about by Zen masters, simply because it is taken for granted.

One of our sannyasins has been working with John Stevens, author of ONE ROBE, ONE BOWL. He claims to have found ancient manuscripts never before published, in which Zen masters speak of sex as a tool for transformation. He has compiled a book of this material, which he is calling LUST FOR ZEN. He anticipates that he is going to "upset Buddhists everywhere" by publishing this material.

Do it quickly, because without upsetting, it is very difficult to bring people to come to a settling. First upset, only then can they settle down in a *zazen*.

But there is nothing upsetting to the real Zen masters; only Buddhists may be upset. The Buddhists of India will be upset, because they have borrowed the sex-repressive idea from Jainism, from Hinduism, and from Buddha's own experience.

But you cannot afford Buddha's experience, because he was first a Zorba. Even Zorba was not such a Zorba as Buddha. His father found as many beautiful girls as possible from his whole kingdom... and he became tired.

One night after much drinking and dancing, everybody had fallen asleep. He looked around -- those beautiful faces... Foam was falling from their mouths, their makeup was upset, their hairdo was not in the right place... and it was disgusting. But that kind of experience is not available to everybody. It should be available to everybody, then at the age of thirty everybody is going to escape from the world. But this escape will not be out of fear.

This escape needs a new name. It is *inscape*. One has lived outside, now one wants to live inside. One is bored of repetition, but because of the guilty, life-negative religions predominating over humanity, nobody ever comes to meditation through his love life. Nobody comes to an orgasmic experience where time stops, where mind stops, where suddenly a new sky opens its doors.

Tantra has used the method in India. And in China, Tao has used its own different technique of Tantra to bring people through sexual experience to a meditative state. But it is not a necessity that you should come to a meditative state through sexual experience. You can come by the direct route, by the immediate... this very moment, through meditation.

Sex is a long way. Nothing is wrong if somebody chooses the long way; if he enjoys the journey, there is no harm. But if somebody wants a shortcut, then meditation is available as a shortcut. It is really reaching to the same experience, but by a shortcut.

And as far as my sannyasins are concerned, there is no question of renouncing anything unless something renounces you. Many things will renounce you. By and by, you will start seeing -- "Why go on playing these games...?" Sooner or later you will be sitting silently, doing nothing, rejoicing in the ultimate annihilation, disappearing into the ocean, losing all your boundaries.

The second question:

LAST NIGHT YOU SAID THAT THE ABSOLUTE CANNOT BE DEFINED BY ANY SYSTEM. HOWEVER, IN THE RELATIVE DOMAIN OF LIFE ON EARTH, ARE NOT SEEDS AND SEASONS PART OF A

The moment you say, "relative," in the relative everything can be defined, but it will remain a relative definition.

I was talking about the absolute, where all definitions disappear, where you face a chaos -- no way to put it in order.

But in the relative world... That's why Albert Einstein introduced the word `relativity' into science. The theory of relativity is a great understanding that science deals with the relative, and the relative can be defined. You can say, "This is night," and you can say, "This is day," but in the ultimate, the night disappears into the day, the day disappears into the night. In the ultimate, birth and death are one, they both arise from the same source. It is a wave arising in the ocean; you call it birth, and then the wave disappears into the ocean and you call it death.

In the relative, you can call it the birth of something and the death of something, but in the absolute, nothing is ever born, and nothing ever dies, everything simply is. This isness is so vast that it contains all contradictions.

Only one man of this century, Walt Whitman, a great poet, came to this realization through his poetry. Again and again people said to him, "You are contradictory. In one poem you said this, in another poem you said that."

Finally he said, "I am vast enough to contain contradictions." A beautiful Zen statement -- "vast enough to contain contradictions." Every poet, and every musician, and every lover, and every creator, knows that in existence contradictions meet.

In existence you cannot make clear-cut divisions, everything melts into each other. It is oneness expressing in millions of ways: as a man, as a rose, as a fish... it is the same life. And this is the mystery of life -- that it can become a rose, and it can become a fish, and it can become a man, and it can become a buddha.

This possibility of eternal manifestations, of infinite manifestations, makes life a joy, a song, a life worth living. If everything is explained, life will become very finite, very small, not worth living. It is the mysteriousness -- you may be aware of it or not, but if you are aware, you can rejoice in it more clearly. It is the mysteriousness of life, it is its unknowability, its unpredictability, that makes it so juicy. If everything becomes predictable, mathematical, logical, life will lose all its glory and splendor.

Talking about contradictions, I would like you to know that you rejoice only in things which are beyond your comprehension. Once you understand them, you are finished with them. You cannot finish with love, because you can never understand what it is; it remains a mystery. The moment you know the formula of love -- that it is just like H2O, you are finished with it. The moment you know the exact definition of meditation, you are finished with it.

The indefinable attracts. Life remains a mystery in spite of all the philosophers, all the theologians, all the scientists doing their best to destroy the mystery. It remains mysterious, and nobody is going to destroy its mystery, because no system can contain it. It is so vast that our systems are very small in comparison. Our systems are bound to be as big as our minds are, and our minds are not very big.

Small computers can do the work that your mind does, with more clarity, with more definitiveness, with more reliability. A single computer can do the work of thousands of people, and you can keep the computer in your pocket. You can keep thousands of minds in your pocket. A single computer can contain the whole of the ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA.

In my village, there was a great idiot....

His greatness was such that I have never come across any idiot of his quality. He only read dictionaries, and he became so acquainted with dictionaries, that he knew nothing else except the dictionary. He could not make a single sentence, but he could repeat the whole dictionary.

He used to write letters to the president, to the prime minister, to the governor... and he would show me his letters -- ten pages, twenty pages of dictionary... just words. You could not make any sense of what he was writing, because not a single sentence was there.

And he would say, "What is the matter? I go on writing to these people -- nobody answers me."

I said, "Nobody can understand your letters, they are so mysterious. You do one thing." He brought a letter -- twenty pages he had written to Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru. I said, "You write a small summary, because the prime minister may not have the time for twenty pages. So give a small summary -- half a page of just the essential points."

After seven days, he said, "That is not possible. I cannot make the summary, because I don't know myself what I have written. I only write dictionaries. How to summarize it? What to leave, and what...?"

Then I said, "You send the whole letter, but be aware that nobody is going to answer you."

The governor had come to the village one time, and I told this pundit -- he was a brahmin -- "This is a good chance. You have been writing so many letters to the governor -- I can make an appointment for you, so you can ask him directly."

He said, "I feel very nervous. In fact, I myself have forgotten what I have written to him, because I have written so many letters. But I can take the whole dictionary from which I take all those letters."

I said, "You come with me."

I knew the governor. He was an old man, Mangaldas Pakvasa, and he loved me very much. I used to stay in his house in Bombay.

I took the man to Pakvasa, and I told him, "This poor fellow goes on writing you letters, and you never answer him."

He said, "This is the fellow? I wanted to see him. Is he mad or what? He is driving me nuts! Even to have to look at his letters... I immediately throw them away. At first I used to try to read them but there are only words and words -- no meaning, no sentence, no connection between those words."

I said to him, "He has brought his whole book. This is the book from which he has been writing you letters."

Mangaldas Pakvasa said to me, "Stop this fellow. He is bothering even the prime minister, the president. They have asked me, `Who is this fellow who goes on writing?'"

The whole day his work was to write letters, beautiful letters, beautiful words. But a dictionary has no meaning. You have to make small statements which will be relative.

Relative means you can say that somebody is taller than you, but *tallness* does not exist anywhere. Somebody can be taller than you, and somebody can be more beautiful than you, somebody can be stronger than you. But always remember, it is in relation.

If you try to define something without any relativity, then what is beauty? You can say some girl is beautiful, but that is always relative. You may not have thought, but just think: if that girl becomes your wife, will she still be really beautiful? In other people's eyes perhaps, but not in your eyes. Within two days you know the whole geography of the girl, the whole territory... and now you are hooked.

In fact, everything that you say is relative, nothing is absolute.

Mahavira was so alert that he never made a single statement without using the word `perhaps'. He would always use `perhaps' before every sentence -- "Perhaps..." -- because in the absolute, nothing can be said. Somebody is perhaps beautiful -- but *perhaps*, remember. When you come closer, things are going to change; it is relative to the distance.

The moon looks so beautiful from here, but the people who reached to the moon must have felt very frustrated. They looked all around -- there was nothing, just bare earth. Not even grass flowers, nothing to say of roses -- no water, no clouds, no river, no greenery. They did not stay there long.

And for thousands of years, poets have been singing songs of the beauty of the moon. It depends on the distance. Everything becomes beautiful if it is at a distance. As you come closer, your conception is going to change.

So relatively, everything can be explained. But in the absolute sense, everything is indefinable, everything is mysterious. You love someone, you have lived with someone for years, but do you really know the other person?

In absoluteness, you don't know. You don't know even yourself, and you have been yourself since eternity. And even now... every day you try, but you cannot say, "I know myself."

The moment you reach into the depths of your consciousness, it is so mysterious that you can enjoy it. You can rejoice it, you can dance it, but you cannot define it.

The third question:

LAST NIGHT I HEARD YOU SAY THAT OUR ENERGY IS BASED IN THE `HARA', AND THAT IT IS EXPRESSED THROUGH THE DIFFERENT CHAKRAS IN THE BODY.

TRADITIONAL ZEN SEEMS TO EMPHASIZE ZAZEN AS THE WAY TO COME IN TOUCH WITH THAT ENERGY, WHEREAS YOU HAVE ALLOWED, EVEN ENCOURAGED, YOUR DISCIPLES TO HAVE MORE

FREEDOM TO EXPLORE THE VARIOUS AVENUES OF EXPRESSION.
BELOVED MASTER, WOULD YOU LIKE TO COMMENT?

I am not a traditional man at all. I am untraditional in every possible way. I am not confined to any technique.

Zen is confined, in a way, to Zazen. Zazen means just sitting and doing nothing. It is perfectly right, but my experience of the modern man is that the most difficult thing for him is just sitting and doing nothing. If you ask him to go to the moon, he can go. If you ask him to go to Everest, he can go. But just sitting? That is the most difficult thing. Finally, you will have to come to the point.

I have nothing to do with tradition. My Zen is absolutely untraditional. First, I make you jump and shout and scream, and do all kinds of gibberish. Then finally, tired, you can sit for a few moments.

I was staying in a home, and the host, my friend, was introducing me to his wife and his child. And he said, "This child is a trouble. He can't sit silently even for a single moment. He is always doing something -- running..."

I said, "You can sit? Your wife can just sit and do nothing?"

The wife said, "We never thought about it, but it is true. Even my husband on holiday unnecessarily opens the car. It is doing perfectly well, but he tries to improve it. And finally it has to be sent to the garage. He cannot sit, nor can I sit. And that is the same with our child. We were not aware. You made us aware that it is not right to ask him to just sit."

I said, "First, let him go around the house seven times, and he will sit silently." And I told the boy, "Go around the house seven times."

He said, "Why?"

I said, "You just do it seven times. Just show your energy."

So he went around the house seven times, then he sat in the garden very silently.

I told his parents, "You can do the same. Go around the house whenever you feel like sitting. First, jump, scream, throw out all the garbage that is inside your head."

I am dealing with the contemporary man, who is the most restless being that has ever evolved on the earth. But people do become silent; you just have to allow them to throw out their madness, insanity, then they themselves become silent. They start waiting for the moment when I will say, "Be silent." They become tired of their gibberish. They also become aware that this gibberish is there.

I used to have camps in Mount Abu, and I used gibberish -- not for two minutes, but for a complete hour. And it was such a great joy when I said to people, "Now you can be silent."

And they did such things...

One man, every day, whenever it was allowed... We used to do the gibberish in the afternoon, and as everybody was going insane, he would start phoning -- that was his speciality.

"Hello...!" -- and there was nobody. And he would look at me, and I would close my eyes because he felt embarrassed. There was nobody, no phone. But he was some kind of broker, so -- "Hello..." And he would answer from the other end, and from both the ends for one hour... He would become tired and he would start throwing his nonexistent telephone towards me, because he was getting tired.

One hour -- and then I would say, "Be silent." He would put the phone back, and he would look so joyous. And I wondered how long he would be able to do it. In the seven-day camp, after the fifth day he stopped phoning. He would take up the phone and then put it down, seeing the futility of it. But it took five days.

You have to be total, otherwise things remain inside you. You have to empty your continuous gibberish that goes on inside, "Yakkety-yak, yakkety-yak..." Don't do it partially. Don't be bothered about being seen, because nobody is looking at you; everybody is in his own insanity. This is a good time for you to say and do anything which ordinarily you will not say.

In Mount Abu one day, one of my sannyasins who used to arrange the car for me from Ahmedabad to Mount Abu -- his friend, in the gibberish meditation, suddenly jumped up, threw away all his clothes, and started pulling the car towards the valley. Four persons had to prevent him, otherwise he would have thrown the car into a deep valley. When he was prevented, he jumped up on a tree, naked, and started waving the branches of the tree, and the branches started cracking! Everybody was worried -- "We never expected...

this man has always been sane." Somehow he had to be brought down.

When the meditation was over, he came to me saying, "Please forgive me, but perhaps these ideas must have been in me, otherwise why? I never have done such a thing before, and I cannot conceive... But in that moment I wanted to throw that car into the valley and destroy it."

I said, "You should think about it. Perhaps you have always been jealous of your friend's car."
He became silent, and he said, "Perhaps. Deep down it must have been."

"And because you were prevented from throwing the car into the valley, in your anger you forgot completely that you were naked, and you jumped on the tree. And out of anger you started shaking the whole tree. All this violence you must have carried inside you. With this much violence inside, how can you sit down silently?"

The contemporary man is the most restless man. And I am dealing with the contemporary man, not the dead of the past. I have to devise ways and methods so that you can become silent. Finally, that is the goal -- Zazen. But before that you have to throw out many things. Perhaps in the past when man was much more natural, unrepressed...

In Burma there is still a small tribe in the mountains, which has never fought with anybody, which has never killed anybody. Nobody in its history has committed suicide or murder. They know nothing of Sigmund Freud, but they know a far deeper psychoanalysis than Sigmund Freud knows.

Anybody in that tribe, if he dreams, and in his dream he hits somebody, in the morning he has to confess to the elders that he has hit somebody in the dream. He has to describe the person so they can find out who the person is whom he has hit. Then he has to go to that person with fruits, sweets, to be forgiven -- although it happened in the dream. But it must have been in the mind, otherwise it cannot happen even in the dream.

In that small tribe, no violence, no war, no battle... they don't have any arms. If it is possible in a small tribe, it is possible on the whole globe. If it is possible for a single man, it is possible for the whole of humanity. We have just to throw out all the garbage that comes up in our minds, in our dreams. And it affects our actions, our attitudes, our miseries, our angers, our despair. It is better to throw it before it affects your actions.

And that is the whole psychology behind meditation: emptying you, creating a nothingness in you. Out of that nothingness blossoms the ultimate joy, the ultimate bliss.

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK ASKED DAITEN, A DISCIPLE OF SEKITO, "HOW IS IT WHEN ONE MEETS THE PERSON-IN-THERE?"
DAITEN REPLIED, "THE PERSON IS NOT IN THERE ANYMORE."

When you go in, you don't meet any person, you simply meet the whole; you simply meet the impersonal existence. You *are* only on the surface; once you go deeper you disappear. The deeper you go, the less you are. And when you are not, then only have you touched the real depth.
You don't meet any person, you simply meet the impersonal existence.

Daiten was right when he said, "The person is not in there anymore if you go in." It is only when you don't go in... it is a conception, an idea. If you remain in the mind, you remain a person. The moment you go beyond the mind, the person starts melting. There comes a point *you* are no more, *everything is* -- you have become one with the whole.

THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS `IN THERE'? If there is no person, then who is there?"

Mind cannot conceive of nothingness; it can only conceive of something limited. If the person is not there, then who is there? God is there?

Buddha is reported to have said, "If you meet me in you, immediately kill, immediately cut my head! Because you have loved me, when you meditate, the image of your master may come to you. It is just an image, don't let that image prevent you from meeting the whole. Cut the head."

THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS `IN THERE'?"

DAITEN SAID, "DON'T ASK THAT QUESTION. That is the only question that cannot be answered.

You better go in and see who is there."

Daiten is a very clear master. Without much philosophy he simply says, "Don't ask that question. Simply go in and see."

THE MONK THEN ASKED, "IN THE OCEAN OF MISERY, THE WAVES ARE DEEP. WITH WHAT CAN WE MAKE A BOAT?"
DAITEN REPLIED, "MAKE A BOAT WITH WOOD."
THE MONK SAID, "IF WE DO, CAN WE GO ACROSS THE OCEAN?"
DAITEN REPLIED, "THE BLIND ARE STILL BLIND; THE DUMB ARE STILL DUMB."

He is showing his frustration. This monk cannot understand. You don't have to go to the other shore of the ocean, you have to melt in the ocean. You don't need a boat for melting. The other shore will be just like this shore. You can change places, but that is not going to change your inner space.

Hence he said, "Whatever the masters say, people still remain blind and still are dumb." They don't change. They go on listening. If it is a philosophy, they can understand it, but if it is an existential experiment, they simply remain blind, deaf and dumb.

Going in is not a philosophical question. Who is there inside you? What is the point of asking when the inside is yours? Go in and see who is there. You will not find any person. You will find a pure nothingness, an existential grace, a beauty, a song without sounds, a great drunkenness, a tremendous ecstasy. You will not find any person, just experiences, but those experiences are going to transform you. Those experiences are going to change your individuality, because you will now know there is absolute silence inside, no individuality.

Then, if somebody insults you, you will not feel insulted, because *you* don't exist. He is throwing stones at nothing. Then even in your ordinary life you will function like a buddha -- aware, alert, compassionate.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION A MONK FROM KOREA CAME TO SEE DAITEN. WHEN THE MONK UNROLLED THE SITTING MAT TO MAKE A BOW, DAITEN SAID, "BEFORE YOU LEAVE YOUR COUNTRY, GET THE SINGLE PHRASE!"

THE MONK HAD NO ANSWER. He could not understand what Daiten was saying to him. He is saying, "BEFORE YOU LEAVE YOUR COUNTRY, GET THE SINGLE PHRASE!" By "country" he does not mean Korea. By country he is meaning, before you go from your personality, the boundary that you have lived in, get one phrase. What is that phrase?

Rather than asking, the monk had no answer. He could not understand Daiten. That single phrase is *zazen*. Before you leave your personality and your individuality and your mind, remember to sit silently without asking any question, and without creating any hallucination, and without creating any dream.
Just get one thing: sitting silently.
In Japanese it is one word: *zazen*.

DAITEN THEN CAME FORWARD AND SAID, "IF YOU ASK ABOUT THE SINGLE PHRASE HERE, I WILL ANSWER WITH TWO PHRASES."

He is saying that if you don't go in by yourself, and somebody else has to show you the way, the oneness of inside becomes two, a duality of the mind. Anything said is dual; only the unsaid is non-dual.

You say day and it includes night; you say life and it includes death. You say man and it includes woman.
You say this -- and it includes that.

You cannot say anything without implying its opposite. But inside, you can experience oneness without any duality -- a pure silence not against sound, a beauty not against ugliness, a truth not against lies.

The function of the master is not to tell you what is in, but to lead you inwards, force you inwards. All that is said is in the service of that which cannot be said.

Basho wrote:

THE WILD HERON

SLEEPING --
UNDISTURBED NOBILITY.

Have you seen a wild heron sleeping? Basho says, "undisturbed nobility." That's what you are when silence happens to you -- an undisturbed nobility. Suddenly you become an emperor.

The insight gives you the whole universe. It takes away all that is false, and it gives you all that is truth, all that is beauty, all that is grace, all that is sheer joy.

A man like Basho -- a man of deep meditation -- will start seeing it everywhere. Even in a heron sleeping, he will see an undisturbed nobility. In a wild bird on the wing, he will see immense freedom. In the sky, he will see his own nothingness.

He will start having a new sight about everything -- even a wildflower will become more beautiful. Jesus says, "Look at the wild lilies in the field. They are more beautiful than even Solomon the emperor was in all his splendor."

Solomon was an ancient Jewish king of great beauty, and of great understanding. In the whole of the Holy Bible, only his song, Solomon's Song, has some truth; otherwise, everything is ordinary.

But Jesus says, "These wild lilies are more beautiful even than the splendor of the great King Solomon."

To the man of meditation, everything becomes totally new and fresh, young, alive. He radiates love and compassion and joy.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
PHILIP KAPLEAU WRITES IN HIS BOOK, `THE THREE PILLARS OF ZEN': "THE DRIVE TOWARDS ENLIGHTENMENT IS POWERED ON THE ONE HAND BY A PAINFULLY FELT INNER BONDAGE -- BOTH A FRUSTRATION WITH LIFE AND A FEAR OF DEATH -- AND ON THE OTHER HAND, BY THE CONVICTION THAT THROUGH SATORI ONE CAN GAIN LIBERATION."

Philip Kapleau does not understand Zen as an experience. His book is beautiful. THE THREE PILLARS OF ZEN is a good intellectual introduction, but only intellectual. Even this statement shows that the person does not understand.

Zen is not a "drive towards enlightenment." Zen *is* enlightenment; it is not a drive. But the contemporary mind thinks only in terms of drive, motives, ambitions, desires. Zen is not a motivation. It is not an effort to reach somewhere. It has no goal, it cannot have a drive.

"The drive towards enlightenment is powered on the one hand..." -- it is not a drive in the first place, and in the second place, it is nothing to do with bondage, or a frustration with life, or a fear of death. It has nothing to do with fear, and has nothing to do with greed -- that's what Christianity is. Unfortunately, the author of THE THREE PILLARS OF ZEN has imposed his own conditioning on a totally different phenomenon. Zen is not Christianity.

Christianity is a drive towards the kingdom of God. It is a fear of hell, and it is a greed to be saved and to be allowed into the kingdom of God and eternity of joy. Christianity is a drive. But the author has imposed the definition of Christianity on Zen. That is absolutely wrong.

Zen is a very simple phenomenon: it is just to know yourself... here and now. It is not a motivation to go somewhere, to find something, it is simply to become acquainted with yourself. This is a basic thing.

You *are* -- obviously you should know *who* you are. No drive is needed, no greed is needed, because you are not going to become something. You are moving into being. You are already it, whether you know it or not. So all that you have to do is to be a little silent, and watch inside.

Zen has nothing to do, Maneesha, with any drive, with any fear, with any greed.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.
Put on the light!

Willie Weary, a middle-aged businessman, stumbles in to see Doctor Nutcase in his Hollywood surgery.

"Doc, I have got this problem," confides Willie Weary. "You see, my secretary, Millie, loves to make love. Every morning, when I get to work, instead of bringing me a cup of coffee, she throws me across my desk and makes passionate love to me! Then, just before lunch, she pushes me up against the filing cabinet

for a quickie. And before I leave work at the end of the day, she always gives me a farewell screw."
"Hmm!" says Doctor Nutcase. "So what seems to be the problem?"

"Well, you see, Doc," explains Willie Weary, "my wife, Dottie, is a nymphomaniac. Every morning before I get up, she jumps on me and we screw until the alarm clock goes off. Then, when I go home for lunch every day, we have a quick one while I am eating my spaghetti. And then, each night we have a marathon session before we go to sleep!"
"Hmm!" says Doctor Nutcase. "I still don't see what your problem is!"

"Well, Doctor," explains Willie Weary, "I get these dizzy spells every time I jerk off!"

In downtown Los Loonies, California, three men -- Leroy the black guy, Jack Jerk the white guy, and Ha-choo Wu the Chinaman -- meet at Safeway Supermarket. They are all doing their weekly shopping, and they have all brought their pet dogs with them.

The first guy, Jack Jerk, begins to brag about his dog Fifi: "My dog, Fifi, is the most intelligent female dog in this state," says Jack. "She is so smart that I can tell her to go and get a packet of chocolate-chip cookies, eat half of them, and bring the rest of them to me!"

And immediately Jack snaps his fingers, and Fifi the dog jumps up and disappears behind some shelves. A minute later, Fifi comes back wagging her tail, with half a pack of chocolate-chip cookies in her mouth.

"Velly implessive!" says Ha-choo Wu. "But watchee my doggee, Chu Yoo! He velly smartest boy doggie in all world!"

Then Wu commands his dog to go and get a bottle of milk and an empty glass. Chu Yoo races off, and comes back a few moments later, pours the milk into the glass, and then stands there wagging his tail.

"Hey, that is nothing," says Big Black Leroy. Then he turns to his big black dog, named Rambo, and shouts, "Go get 'em, Rambo!"

Rambo slowly gets up from the floor where he has been sleeping, walks over, drinks the milk, eats the cookies, pisses on Chu Yoo, fucks Fifi, empties the cashbox, and goes home to rest!

Wanting to save money on their honeymoon, Bunny and Bonker Boom decide to spend the first nights of their new marriage at the home of Bunny's parents, Bob and Betty Bog.

Three days go by, and Bunny's younger brother, Little Bippo, is playing in his bedroom with his toy airplanes and listening at the wall to all the strange noises coming from Bunny and Bonker's room.
Curious, Little Bippo comes downstairs and finds his mother.

"Hey, Mom," asks Bippo, playing with his model plane, "how come Bunny and Bonker have not left their room for three days? They don't even come down for meals!"
"It is none of your business!" replies his mother.

So Bippo shrugs his shoulders and trots out of the room playing with his airplane.

A few more days pass, and even Bippo's mother begins to worry too. So she creeps upstairs and peeks through the keyhole of the young couple's room.

To her horror, she sees Bunny sitting on top of Bonker, and Bonker is trying with all his might, to push Bunny off.
"It is no good," cries Bonker. "I still can't move!"

Just then, Bippo's mom hears a noise coming from the bathroom, so she rushes down the corridor to see what is going on.

But all she finds is Little Bippo searching through all the shelves and cupboards in the bathroom.
"What are you looking for?" asks his mother.

"Just my airplane glue," replies Bippo. "I was keeping it in the Vaseline jar!"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent. Close your eyes and feel your bodies to be completely frozen.
This is the right moment to enter in.

Gather all your energies, your total consciousness, and rush towards the inner center of your being which is just two inches below your navel, inside the body.

Faster and faster...

Deeper and deeper... with an urgency as if this is going to be your last moment. You have to make it!

As you are coming closer to the center, a great silence descends over you. And inside, you are filled with a luminosity.

At the very center there is a flame, the very source of your life, the very source of your consciousness and awareness. This is your buddha.

To make the buddha awake, only one simple method is needed: witnessing.
Witness that you are not the body.
Witness that you are not the mind.
Witness that you are only the pure witnessing and nothing else.

Go deeper into witnessing, and you will find the ultimate source of life and existence.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax...
Let go...
Just as snow melts, let yourself melt into existence.

Gautama the Buddha Auditorium has turned into an ocean of consciousness. Ten thousand buddhas have disappeared into it.

This is the most precious experience in existence. And once you know the way to the center, you can go to the center anytime, anywhere. It is so simple, it is so close, and it is so alive.

It will transform your whole being.
It will fill you with joy, silence, love, compassion.
You will be a transformed, new human being.
Zen is only a name for this transformation.

The new man is needed around the earth, because only the new man can save this earth from destruction. The old man has created only destructive methods, war and violence. The new man will be a buddha, a man of compassion, love and peace.

Before you come back, gather all the experiences that are happening there at the center of your being, and persuade the buddha, the flame of life, to come following you and be part of your daily life. Ordinary and mundane existence can be transformed into sacred actions if the buddha is present there.

These are the three steps.
First, the buddha comes following you as a shadow.
Second, you follow the buddha as a shadow.

And third, your shadow disappears in the luminosity of the buddha, the impersonal silence, the unbounded, oceanic joy.

You disappear, but the whole existence becomes available to you. You lose nothing. You lose only shadows, and you gain everything: all or nothing. They are both synonymous at the experience of the center. They are not opposites, there is no duality in the experience of meditation.

In this silence all contradictions melt and merge into each other.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Come back... but come back as buddhas, with the same grace, same silence, the same beauty, same blissfulness.

This ecstasy has to become your very heart, and this experience has to be carried into every ordinary

action of your life, in your love, in your relations, in your friendships. Wherever you are, you should bring peace and joy and blissfulness, and more light.

Existence becomes more and more available to you the more you share it in your bliss, in your joy, in your laughters, in your silences.

You simply become a vehicle, a bamboo flute on the lips of existence.
The song comes from the whole.
You simply allow it.
This allowance is Zen.
Zen is a way of becoming a blessing to the whole existence.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Small intervals of light

8 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904085
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN09
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	129 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK ASKED CHORO, WHO HAD BEEN A DISCIPLE OF TANKA, "THE BUDDHAS OF THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE TURN THE GREAT WHEEL OF DHARMA IN FLAMES OF FIRE -- IS IT CORRECT OR NOT?"
CHORO SAID, LAUGHING, "I HAVE DOUBTS, AFTER ALL."
THE MONK ASKED, "WHY DO YOU DOUBT?"
CHORO SAID, "THE FRAGRANCE OF WILDFLOWERS FILLS THE PATHWAYS, BUT THE HIDDEN BIRDS DON'T KNOW IT IS SPRING. IS THERE ANYONE WHO IS NOT DEFILED BY MYSTIC WONDER?" AFTER A LONG SILENCE, CHORO CONCLUDED, "THIS ONE SPOT COULD NOT BE WASHED AWAY EVEN IF YOU DUMPED THE WATERS OF THE OCEAN ON IT."

Friends,
First, the questions from sannyasins.

The first question:
THESE ZEN SUTRAS SEEM TO COME FROM A TIME WHEN THERE WERE MANY ENLIGHTENED ONES IN THIS WORLD. WHAT BROKE THE CHAIN OF ENLIGHTENMENT, AND LEFT OUR PLANET WITH A SINGLE PRECIOUS AND UNHIDDEN FLAME OF BUDDHA NATURE?
HOW IS IT WE HAVE EVOLVED INTO SUCH AN UNENLIGHTENED PLANET WHEN WE WERE ONCE BLESSED WITH SO MANY MASTERS?

The question is significant, and many of you may have wondered about it. What happened to human consciousness that it has fallen deep into darkness? Why don't we see so many buddhas?

The reason is very clear: the little man we talked about yesterday destroyed every possibility for enlightenment.

It is not just in one country. Around the world, whenever there was a man of immense consciousness, the masses were against him, the masses were violent.

One Christian was asking me -- an old friend -- "Do you think Jesus will come again?" I said, "I don't think, I am absolutely certain if he is intelligent, he will not come again. What you did with him last time -- that's enough to prevent him from coming back. You have poisoned Socrates, Anaxagoras, you have crucified Jesus, al-Hillaj Mansoor, Sarmad..."

The masses have never been respectful to the living buddha. So many attempts were made on the life of Gautam Buddha, and finally he died from poisoning. This misbehavior of the ordinary, unconscious, but the majority of people, simply prevents.

I have been poisoned, jailed, for no reason at all... fined four hundred thousand dollars, and I don't have a single dollar with me. Twenty-one countries have closed their doors by law, saying that I cannot enter.

Sometimes it seems the politicians are the most stupid people around. They have passed laws in their parliaments that my jet airplane cannot even land and refuel on their airports, because my presence -- *in* my airplane, *on* the airport -- can contaminate and destroy their morality, their religion of two thousand years' standing...!

I have been expelled from Greece -- threatened, and under the pressure of the archbishop of Greece, the government had to deport me. The threat was that if I was not deported, all the people who were living with me on the beautiful island of Crete -- that place would be dynamited. And fifty persons at least were there with me -- all would be burned alive.

The reason? I had not even gone outside the boundary of the house, but the same reason again and again: I would corrupt their morality, I would destroy their religion. Such a fear has prevented people from moving deeper into themselves.

My secretary, Anando, says to me, "You are a bad example for enlightenment. Twenty-one countries are closed for you. One country has poisoned you, jailed you, dragged you into six jails in twelve days without any evidence..."

And they have admitted it now, that there was no direct evidence of any crime, "but we simply wanted the commune to be destroyed."

One wonders why America should be worried about a small commune which was living in a desert. The nearest village was twenty miles away. We were a self-sufficient commune, and slowly transforming the desert into a beautiful oasis. But the orthodox, fundamentalist Christians became worried. The fear was that young people were moving into the commune from their flock.

And just now the Attorney General of Oregon has made the statement: "We had no reason. And we had put five million dollars into research to find some crime against him." They have come to India, they have come to Poona, they have been to Bombay. They have even gone to my birthplace, to my university, to the school, to the college... everywhere to find some hint. But they could not, because there was nothing.

I am the laziest man. I cannot commit a crime; it is too much work. If not doing anything is a crime, then I am certainly a criminal. If just being silent, rejoicing into my own aloneness is a crime, then I am certainly a criminal.

But if you behave with every conscious being in such a murderous way, certainly nobody is going to be interested in the very word `enlightenment'. It will create fear; you will be in unnecessary danger. Of course, only these few enlightened people whom you have killed, or tried to kill, have helped humanity to become a little more conscious.

But people have seen how the masses have behaved with Jesus, how the masses have behaved with Sarmad. The masses have created a barrier for anybody interested in his own consciousness. It has nothing to do with society, it has nothing to do with the crowd. But people are afraid, very much afraid of those who know themselves. They have a certain power, a certain aura and a certain magnetism -- a charisma that can take out alive, young people from the traditional imprisonment. And there are so many prisons: Christianity, and Hinduism, and Mohammedanism, and Jainism, and Buddhism... wherever there is an organized religion, it becomes militant.

Christianity clearly defines itself as a militant religion. Then it becomes a question of growing in numbers -- not growing towards heights, but widening the empire. It becomes politics, it is no longer

religion. All the so-called religions are just political strategies.

The enlightened man cannot be enslaved -- that is the difficulty -- and he cannot be imprisoned. His individuality and his rebellion make the vested interests -- the priests and the politicians and the pedagogues... "It is better to finish people like Socrates -- they are creating a disturbance in the mind of people."

Every genius who has known something of the inner is bound to be a little difficult to be absorbed; he is going to be an upsetting force. The masses don't want to be disturbed, even though they may be in misery; they *are* in misery, but they are accustomed to the misery. And anybody who is not miserable looks like a stranger.

The enlightened man is the greatest stranger in the world, he does not seem to belong to anybody. No organization confines him, no community, no society, no nation. His rebellion is so total that it makes the unconscious crowd antagonistic. Such a man cannot be tolerated alive; he can be worshipped when dead.

You can worship a Buddha when dead. You can worship a Jesus when dead. But not even a single enlightened person has been respected, loved, by the blind and the deaf and the unconscious masses. This has become a barrier. That's why you don't find so many enlightened people.

But if you are ready to take the risk, you are capable of becoming a buddha any moment you decide, because it is not a question of going anywhere, it is simply looking inwards.

The Hindu mythology about the history of consciousness is worth mentioning....

The first age of humanity, the very beginning, is called *satyuga*, the age of truth. Every man is naturally a buddha, just like a child -- no fear, no greed, a perfect balance. To describe the balance, they say that the first age is like a table which has four legs, perfectly balanced.

The second age -- one leg falls away. Still there is some balance, but that old certainty is no longer there. Because of the three legs, the second age is called *treta*; *treta* means three.

And the third -- another leg falls away, man is becoming poorer and poorer. The third age is called *dwapar*; *dwapar* means two legs.

And we are in the fourth stage. It is a beautiful symbology: we have lost all balance, we are only standing on one leg. How long can you stand on one leg? And life has become inwardly poorer....

This metaphor of describing ages is not just a metaphor. It certainly has significance and meaning. It shows that man has become less and less alive, less and less connected with the totality, less and less joyful. Sadness has gathered all around, and the night seems to be unending.

And because everybody is miserable, any new child, a newcomer into the world, thinks such is life, accepts it. Everybody is miserable, everybody is in turmoil, everybody is in anxiety, so perhaps this is the way life is... unless you come across a buddha, and that has become more and more rare, more and more difficult.

When you see a buddha, the first unconscious reaction is to reject him because he offends you. His very presence is a challenge -- "Why is he so happy and peaceful, and why am I in such an anguish? He should live according to everybody else, according to the crowd. Why is he living as an individual in his own right? He should be a sheep, he should not be a shepherd." They cannot tolerate it. Their own best and the highest peaks of consciousness which can make them aware of their potentialities, they destroy.

Yes, they can worship...

Before dying, Buddha said to his disciples, "Don't make my statues. If you want to remember me by something, just remember me by this tree. Plant this tree, this bodhi tree, wherever you want a memorial for me."

For three hundred years, rather than planting trees -- this is the unconsciousness of man -- people made temples, and made marble trees inside the temple. And finally after five hundred years, they thought, "What is the meaning of a marble tree? Why not make a Buddha?"

And at that time there was neither a photograph nor a painting of Gautam Buddha. Just by chance, Alexander the Great had come to India, and he had a beautiful Greek face. What you see as Buddha's face is really the face of Alexander the Great. Buddha is modeled on him. And it is a well-known fact -- because there was nothing else to do, a beautiful face... Buddha died at the age of eighty-four; Alexander the Great was only thirty years of age. That's why all the statues of Buddha look like a thirty-year-old man, they don't show an old man of eighty-four years old, tired.

Now there are more statues of Gautam Buddha than anybody else. In Arabic, even the word `buddha' has become synonymous with statue. It has taken a little different form; the statue is called the *budt*. But it is really the name of Buddha, because only his statues were all around the world. They have been discovered

far away in Mongolia, in China, in the Caucasus, in Afghanistan. In fact, his statue became one of the most loved objects for any great sculptor. If you could make a great statue of Buddha, that showed that you were really a creative artist.

Miles of caves have been carved, turned into statues of Buddha. And the same man, while alive, we tried to kill many times. It was just an accident that we did not succeed -- just as America has failed in killing me.

Two days ago a sannyasin informed me that a man has been jailed in America for one and a half years. And the charge was that he had advertised in 1984, while I was there, that he was willing to kill anybody if half a million dollars were made available to him. From this advertisement he was caught. And the sannyasin went to the jail to ask the man, "Did you receive any answer to your advertisement?"

He said, "I did, I received it from a government agency. But I am a professional killer, and I know how governments work. They will promise you half a million dollars -- and they gave me the whole plan..."

We had a small lake near the entrance of the commune, Krishnamurti Lake. They had given him a plan, knowing that I always went for a drive past Krishnamurti Lake... and that is a silent place; the commune is left behind, and for twenty miles there is nobody.

"So you plant a bomb there which functions from remote control. And you hide -- we will tell you where. We will take you there by helicopter so nobody can trace it. And after the car and the person in it have exploded, we will take you away in the helicopter."

But a professional killer knows perfectly well.... He simply refused. He knows that governments do this business, but they never give the money. On the contrary, you perform, and then they give you a shot, so that all evidence is removed. Instead of half a million dollars, you receive death as a reward. That is a well-known fact all around the world.

Government agencies go on killing people, and they always kill the killer. In that way money is saved, and also the evidence is removed. Knowing this, he refused. But because he had advertised, the court sent him to jail although he had not committed anything.

This new evidence shows the interest of the American government in killing me. This sannyasin is trying to find more and more sources. He wants to write a whole book about the conspiracy to murder me.

If this is the way you behave with people who are peaceful and silent and aware, and who are really indicators of your own potential, then certainly there will be less and less buddhas in the world. Or even if there are buddhas, they will remain silent. To declare is to create antagonism. There are still a few enlightened people around the world, but they don't want to be unnecessarily in trouble. I have loved trouble from my very childhood. So when it came to enlightenment, I said, "Let it be the last trouble." I am enjoying it every inch.... But it shows you how the unconscious mind has been preventing people from becoming enlightened.

I have not committed any sin, and I have been punished, dragged from jail to jail. It became known later on that the United States Attorney had asked the National Guard to arrest me. But they said, "Without any evidence, without any order from the court, we cannot do it." The U.S. Attorney General, Ed Meese, who has been accused of many crimes and has had to retire in disgrace, had even asked the commander-in-chief of the army.... And the commander-in-chief laughed. He said, "Never in history has an army been sent against a single individual. And not only that, but you don't have any evidence; otherwise why don't you ask a court first to give an arrest warrant?" They had nothing to persuade a court to arrest me.

And when I was arrested, I was arrested by twelve people with loaded guns, and I asked, "Where is the arrest warrant?" They had no arrest warrant. They had only a piece of paper on which a few names were written. I told them, "These are not the names of the people you are arresting. You can see our passports." Six sannyasins were with me -- they are here -- not a single name was on that paper. Still they would not listen.

And I wondered that America is thought to be a democracy, and here people are being arrested without any arrest warrant from any court, without any reason or rhyme.

And I wondered at my own attorneys, because when they started asking for bail in the court... One of my attorneys was a sannyasin. I told him, "You are starting from the wrong point. First you should ask on what grounds we have been arrested: `You don't have any arrest warrant, and the paper you have does not have any of the names of the people you are arresting. The question of bail does not arise.'"

But the sannyasin was a young attorney, and he had called the best attorneys he knew. This is how bureaucracy works. He told me, "We will do everything. You simply be silent, because any word from you may cause trouble. Right now they don't have any evidence against you."

I still think it was wrong of my attorneys to start by asking for bail. The first question should have been,

"Why have these people been arrested?" The people who arrested me should have been punished. The question about bail should not have arisen. But they started from a wrong question, and discussed bail. The six sannyasins were bailed out -- everyone except me.

Even the attorney for the government said after three days of stupid talking -- there was nothing in their hands, but finally he said, "I accept that I have not been able to prove any crime."

But the magistrate said -- a woman magistrate... For the first time I had a thought that perhaps a woman in power may prove more dangerous than a man. That woman magistrate said, "You have not proved anything, but still I refuse to give him bail. The reason? The reason is that he is an influential man, he has thousands of followers. The maximum bail is only half a million dollars. He can jump bail; there are inexhaustible sources behind him." Not because of any crime, but because of the possibility of my jumping bail, she refused.

But the real reason was to drag me through six jails. A journey of six hours was done in twelve days. Only now do we know from poison experts that they were poisoning me in small doses; that's why it took them twelve days. If that amount of poison is given in one big dose, the person will die immediately. And they were worried that they would be condemned by the people of America, so they did not want me to die in the jail. Slowly giving me poison over a long stretch of twelve days would not kill me inside the prison, but it would have destructive effects for my whole life.

And later on they admitted, "We were not at all interested in making him a martyr, otherwise he would have been another Jesus. Then a Christianity would have followed, and we would have been condemned all around the world."

You misbehave with the enlightened people. Never, not in a single case, have you behaved with love and respect. How can you expect many more people to be enlightened? The whole atmosphere is against enlightenment.

Our effort here is to create buddhas -- not one or two but millions, so that they cannot be destroyed so easily. We want to create a wildfire of awareness surrounding the whole earth. Never before has such a great experiment been done. Only individuals have become enlightened, have been tortured by the masses.

I want the world to know that this is not a place where we are going to be satisfied with one enlightened master. Thousands of sannyasins have to become buddhas.

They can prevent me from entering all those twenty-one countries, but they cannot prevent my sannyasins from reaching here. I don't have to go there to "corrupt their morality," I will send my ambassadors, my messengers. My sannyasins can do it, I don't have to do it. Even my sannyasins can destroy their so-called religions; they don't have any depth.

The second question:

LISTENING TO YOU, I UNDERSTAND THAT ALL THOSE BEAUTIFUL ZEN MASTERS JUST HELP US OPEN UP FOR THE BLISS AND ORDINARINESS AROUND THE CORNER.
IT'S EASY HERE, WHERE MIRACLES HAPPEN BEFORE BREAKFAST AND THEN NEVER STOP, BUT HOW TO MAKE IT WORK THE SAME WAY IN EVERYDAY LIFE AND IN SOCIETY?

If it has really happened to you, the question will not arise. If you have imagined it, only then will the question arise.

Here, it is easy to imagine before breakfast that you are enlightened. Here, there are so many enlightened people, so it is very easy. Nobody is against enlightenment, everybody is supportive; it is easy to imagine.

The test, the fire test, will be out there in the society. If your enlightenment disappears, it has never happened. If it has happened, no society, no culture can destroy it. It is such a force, such an eternal life, nobody can even touch it, so don't be worried about society. Just let your enlightenment be a reality, not an imagination.

Once it is a reality you are no more, only enlightenment is -- a flame, a fire which cannot be put out, put off. You can be killed, but your enlightenment cannot be killed. You can be crucified and poisoned, but your enlightenment remains a witness even on the cross.

And when there are thousands of enlightened people, the society will not have the courage. Where are you going to have so many crosses? If enlightenment becomes a great phenomenon around the earth, then no enlightened man or master is in danger. He can have his life unhindered, unhampered, uncrippled by the

society.
The society could manage to kill Socrates, because Socrates was alone.
The society could crucify Jesus because he was alone.

I am not teaching any cult here, any creed. I want you to taste the very life source. Then nobody can take it away.

The third question:

THE OTHER NIGHT YOU PIERCED THE ONION TO THE CORE; THEN NEW PROTECTIVE LAYERS SPRANG UP.
IT SEEMS ONE STEP FORWARD IS FOLLOWED BY TWO STEPS BACKWARDS; A MOMENT'S LIGHT MAKES THE ENSUING DARKNESS DEEPEN.
IS THIS PART OF THE PROCESS?

It is natural. You have remained with layers of personality and individuality for so long that when you drop one layer, you start feeling tense and worried -- "What is going to happen?" You feel as if you are standing naked, and somebody has taken away your clothes. You immediately run and find some other clothes, some other layer of personality to cover yourself. You have always remained hidden. It is just an old habit; it will disappear.

Many times you will put the personality back, but soon you will start seeing that this personality cannot be your very existence, because sometimes you can put it off and sometimes you can put it on. It is something separate from you. And as this experience of separation deepens, you will not put any layers upon your hidden splendor.
It is not part of the process, it is part of your habitual conditioning.

It reminds me of Little Albert who reached school late as always. But today he had a perfect excuse; he said to the teacher, "It is raining, and it was very difficult. I took one step forward and I slipped two steps backwards."
The teacher said, "Okay, but then how did you manage to reach here?"

He said, "I simply started going towards home -- one step forward, two step backwards... Finally, I managed to get here, but that's why I am late."

Don't find excuses; it is not part of the process. That will be an excuse, and you will feel consoled; it is just your old habit, old addiction. It takes a little time, but once you have tasted a little bit of Zen, the process has started transforming you.

It may take a little time, but certainly and surely it is going to destroy all your layers and reveal to you the reality where *you* are not, but the whole existence is. Only in the whole can you rejoice.

Separation is a false idea; you are not separate. And this separation creates all kinds of anxiety, tension, but you go on protecting yourself. But how long are you going to do it?

I always hope, even against hope, that one day you will get tired and you will drop this old garbage, and the fresh flame of joy, of bliss, of benediction will arise in you. It is already there, just the old garbage prevents you from seeing it.

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK ASKED CHORO, WHO HAD BEEN A DISCIPLE OF TANKA, "THE BUDDHAS OF THE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE TURN THE GREAT WHEEL OF DHARMA IN FLAMES OF FIRE -- IS IT CORRECT OR NOT?"
CHORO SAID, LAUGHING, "I HAVE DOUBTS, AFTER ALL."
THE MONK ASKED, "WHY DO YOU DOUBT?"
CHORO SAID, "THE FRAGRANCE OF WILDFLOWERS FILLS THE PATHWAYS, BUT THE HIDDEN BIRDS DON'T KNOW IT IS SPRING. IS THERE ANYONE WHO IS NOT DEFILED BY MYSTIC WONDER?" AFTER A LONG SILENCE, CHORO CONCLUDED, "THIS ONE SPOT COULD NOT BE WASHED AWAY EVEN IF YOU DUMPED THE WATERS OF THE OCEANS ON IT."

It is a very beautiful sutra. It shows how humanity goes on missing: it turns symbols into facts, and then it lives in those fictions which have been only symbols. For example, this sutra is said repeatedly by Gautam Buddha: "The awakened one moves the wheel of dharma in flames of fire."

But Choro is right when he says laughing, "I have doubts about it." This man is taking the metaphor as if it were factual -- there is no wheel, and there is no fire.

On the contrary, CHORO SAID, "THE FRAGRANCE OF WILDFLOWERS FILLS THE PATHWAYS, BUT THE HIDDEN BIRDS DON'T KNOW IT IS SPRING."

For a buddha it is always spring.

For a buddha even fire becomes cool.

For a buddha even the darkness of the night is a light, because he himself is light; wherever he moves his light surrounds him.

Choro is right when he says, "I have doubts about it -- this statement of moving the wheel of dharma in flames of fire." Buddha has used that symbol, but his context has to be remembered.

Just a few minutes ago, I was telling you about the difficulty of enlightenment in a world which is absolutely unconscious. This is the fire. And to move the wheel of birth and death... That is the whole work of the awakened master -- to make you aware that you have never been born, and to make you aware that you will never die.

Birth and death are only episodes in an eternal existence.

This wheel of birth and death -- you have to jump out of it. And certainly, because of the unconsciousness of the people, you will have to face fire. But it is only symbolic.

Inside, you will find the fragrance of wildflowers.

Inside, you will find for the first time, the eternal juices of life.

Inside, you will find that the spring has come, and a spring that is not going away; it is your very nature.

These roses will go on growing in you. This fragrance will go on becoming more and more deep, more and more mysterious.

Choro is right. He is trying to help the monk not to get caught into a metaphor. The metaphor has its own context and its own meaning. But out of context, one can become worried: if enlightenment is moving a wheel in the flames of fire, then why unnecessarily get into such trouble? What is the point of moving the wheel of life and death? And in fire?

Life is already too much misery. If you take this symbol without understanding its context, it will look like enlightenment is inviting more misery. That's why Choro laughed and he said, "I have doubts."

He is not saying he has doubts about Buddha, he is saying, "I have doubts about your understanding."

As far as Choro is concerned, "THE FRAGRANCE OF WILDFLOWERS FILLS THE PATHWAYS, BUT THE HIDDEN BIRDS DON'T KNOW IT IS SPRING." Only the awakened bird knows that the spring has come -- the moment to dance, the moment to rejoice, the moment to experience the eternity of being. Choro has made a very significant statement. "IS THERE ANYONE WHO IS NOT DEFILED BY MYSTIC WONDER?" Only the dead are not defiled by mystic wonder. The more alive you are, the more you see wonders everywhere, all around you. The whole of life is such a mystery and such a blessing. The path is full of roses and no thorns.

AFTER A LONG SILENCE, CHORO CONCLUDED, "THIS ONE SPOT..."

He means by "this one spot," the wonder, the experience of the mysterious.

"THIS ONE SPOT COULD NOT BE WASHED AWAY EVEN IF YOU DUMPED THE WATERS OF THE OCEANS ON IT."

The man of Zen is a man who lives in mysteries. To him everything is mysterious. Nothing is to be taken for granted, everything is a miracle.

Life is a miracle, the songs of the birds are miracles, the flowers with so many colors... This whole

existence, if your inner being is awake, becomes an unending series of mysteries.

Kyorai wrote:

IN THE THIN LIGHT AFTER SUNSET,
HE CLIMBS TO THE TEMPLE
AT THE SUMMIT.

In the East, two times have been thought to be mysterious, and when you are closer to the mystery of existence than any other time. In the early morning when the sun has not risen and the last star has disappeared -- that light is cool because the sun is not present and the night is gone. That small interval is called in India, *sandhya*. It exactly means interval. In that space, meditation is easier.

And the same happens again at sunset. When the sun is setting and the night has not come yet, that interval again is a good moment to meditate. You will be surprised to know that because of these sandhyas, intervals, in India, prayer has been given the name *sandhya*.

My own feeling is that when the night is gone, your life is refreshed. When the sun has not risen, existence is more relaxed around you, the affairs of the day have not started yet. Sitting silently in this interval, you can enter into yourself more easily than at any other time. Hence, morning and evening have become traditionally times for prayer.

Kyorai wrote:

IN THE THIN LIGHT AFTER SUNSET,
HE CLIMBS TO THE TEMPLE
AT THE SUMMIT.

In the thin light when the sun is no more, his awareness reaches to the highest summit of the temple.

But that does not mean that you cannot meditate at any other time. It is just in India that these two moments have been thought to be very available -- existence is closer to you, just a little look inwards...

But there are other mystics, for example, the Sufis, who have found the middle of the night to be the most vulnerable point to enter into the mysterious. They are also right.

In the middle of the night when everybody is asleep, when even trees are asleep and birds are asleep, and the whole world is silent, you can wake up and just sit in that silence. You will find it easier to enter into yourself.

But if you know the method of how to enter into yourself, you can enter at any moment. Even in the marketplace, doing your ordinary work, you can remain meditative. There is no need to choose particular moments. This moment is as capable of revealing the reality to you as any other moment.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
IN HER BOOK, `THE WORLD OF ZEN,' NANCY WILSON ROSS SAYS OF ZEN -- IN PARTICULAR, WHEN WORKING ON A KOAN -- "AGAIN AND AGAIN IT IS EMPHASIZED THAT ONE CANNOT TAKE HOLD OF THE TRUTH MERELY BY ABANDONING THE FALSE."
ISN'T TRUTH WHAT IS LEFT WHEN THE FALSE IS RECOGNIZED FOR WHAT IT IS? OR IS THERE MORE TO IT?

Maneesha, Nancy Wilson Ross in her book, THE WORLD OF ZEN, has come very close to the understanding of something which is beyond the mind. But whatever she is saying is only one side of the coin. About koans she is saying, "Again and again it is emphasized that one cannot take hold of the truth merely by abandoning the false."

The problem for any intellectual is that he cannot see beyond logic. The emphasis that she is reporting is there: one cannot attain to truth just by abandoning the false. In fact, in your very abandoning it you have accepted its reality. The false has not to be abandoned; the false has just to be seen that it is false, and it disappears.

Can you abandon your shadow? Run as fast as you can, and the shadow will run faster and faster with you. You don't have to run away from the shadow, you just have to see that it is a shadow, there is no need

to run away. All those who have been renouncing the world are running away from shadows, and shadows always follow you. Shadows cannot be abandoned, they can only be recognized as shadows, and what remains is the truth.

So one cannot hold the truth merely by abandoning the false. Perhaps Nancy Ross does not know any actual experience, otherwise, she would have said that the moment you abandon anything false you are giving recognition to it. Every renouncement is a recognition, is giving reality to the false.
You don't have to run away from the false.

You have just to see the false and the false falls away, and what remains is the truth.

So as far as abandoning is concerned, Nancy Ross's statement is right -- you cannot abandon the false. But she does not understand why the Zen masters go on saying it. They want you to understand the false as false, not to abandon it. Just the recognition of something as false, and you are free of it. You never had it, you were just imagining it.

That's why all kinds of therapies work -- even homeopathy. It has been surveyed and found that it works in almost seventy percent of cases. Only in thirty percent of cases does it fail. The reason is that seventy percent of your sickness is just false; it does not need any real medicine, it needs only sugar pills. Homeopathy works, naturopathy works, ayurveda works... any kind of thing on those cases which are false. Your so-called miracle people are working only on the false. They can remove the false, because in the very first place it was not there.

I used to have a friend, a doctor of homeopathy, and he always discussed things with me. He was a homeopathy freak. But the poor fellow one day had to enter an allopathic hospital.
I went to see him. I said, "What happened? What happened to homeopathy?"

He said, "Now I understand. You are right. If a real disease is there, homeopathy cannot work. Now I am suffering from tuberculosis, and I know those sugar pills are just sugar pills."

But there are millions of people who are helped, so there is no harm. All kinds of "pathies" should be allowed, because there are all kinds of imaginary sicknesses. Then any kind of healing will help; just the touching by a man of miracles will help.

Jesus managed miracles, but he could not do anything when he was crucified. He was supposedly the very son of God, and even God could not do anything. And he had been making dead people come to life... but I think the whole thing was a drama. Lazarus must not have died; it must have been a strategy. He must have been lying down in the cave pretending to be dead, and Jesus called to him, "Lazarus!" -- and he immediately came out of the cave. But it happened only once, he could not manage...

If a man can call the dead back to life, he should not be so miserly. And Lazarus was an old friend, so it looks like a well-managed miracle.

Christians go on saying that he touched the eyes of blind people and they started seeing immediately. Either these miracles are simply invented by the disciples... because the Bible was compiled three hundred years after, so there was not a single witness.

You will be surprised to know that the Roman emperor, Constantine, called a council after the crucifixion of Jesus -- three hundred years after -- and in the council, by voting, it was decided that he was divine. By voting...! After three hundred years, and under the compulsion of Constantine! He was the president of the council, and he wanted to declare himself a prophet. And he did both -- he declared, "Jesus is a prophet, but he is a failure; I am a prophet who is a success." And the council accepted it.

Rome became the capital of Christianity under Constantine. But they had to accept Constantine -- at least for a few days while he was alive -- as the real prophet. Later on, they forgot about him, but he is the man who compiled... there were many gospels. He chose a few and rejected others. There is no reason why he chose a few and rejected others, and there is every possibility that all the miracles were invented under Constantine to create the great figure of Jesus Christ.

If he was able to cure sicknesses, and to bring dead people to life, then you cannot blame the masses who were asking him continuously, shouting, when he was on the cross, "Now do some miracle!" He used to say, "God will come immediately to save me." But nobody came -- nobody is there. He looked up in the sky -- not even an angel, not even a single white cloud, the sky remained empty. And in deep frustration he shouted, "Father, have you forsaken me?" But he had never adopted him in the first place. It was just a bogus, hocus-pocus, holy ghost.

The false has to be known only as false. You don't have to abandon it. Your abandoning shows that you

have not understood its falseness. The very understanding of the false is the emergence of the truth.

Nancy Wilson Ross is one of those intellectuals who has been trying to introduce Zen to the West. But it is not their experience. They are not themselves buddhas; they are just reporters. Hence, whatever they report -- it may come very close to truth, but it cannot be the truth. Some mistake somewhere is bound to happen, because it is not their own experience.

Maneesha, there is only the false to see, and the truth reveals itself; there is nothing more. You live in unconsciousness, then the false appears as if it were true. When you wake up, the false disappears just like any dream.

Now it is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

One evening, Basil and Babina Butt are making love in their bedroom when the door opens, and in walks their six-year-old son, Billy.

Basil freezes in midair in his missionary position. He turns and sees little Billy dressed up in full cowboy gear -- hat, boots with spurs, six-shooter pistol, a big whip, and everything.

"What is going on, Billy?" grunts Basil Butt. "What are you doing here dressed like that?"

"Hey, Dad," shouts Billy, excitedly, "can I ride on your back like a bucking bull, while you screw Mom?"

Basil is shocked, but is beyond the point of no return, so he asks Babina. "Yes! Yes!" gasps Babina. "Quick! Climb on, Billy! And Basil, let's get going!"

So the love making increases in intensity, and little Billy is getting bounced around like a bullrider at a Wild West show.

"Yaa-Hoo!" shouts Billy, digging his spurs into his dad's ass. "Ride 'em, cowboy!"

All this drives Basil into a mad, passionate frenzy, and Bambina starts moaning and making all kinds of animal noises.

Billy is whipping his dad, urging him on, until the bucking gets so wild, that Billy throws down his whip, and hangs onto his father's hair for dear life.

At this point, Billy leans down close to his father's ear, and whispers, "Hold on tight, Dad! This is where me and the postman usually get thrown off!"

Big Black Leroy and Big Black Rufus are fighting over Mabel, the beautiful black girl who is new in town. Mabel gets tired of the two guys arguing all the time, so she decides to settle things.

"Listen, you guys!" she snaps. "You two can have a swimming race across the river, and whoever wins can be my man!"

Rufus and Leroy agree to the competition. So they walk across the bridge to the far bank, strip off all their clothes and plunge into the river.

They are swimming as fast as they can towards her, when Mabel decides that she really prefers Leroy and tries to encourage him a little. So she pulls up the edge of her skirt in Leroy's direction.

Leroy slows down.

The next time Leroy looks up, Mabel pulls her skirt up to her waist and exposes her bare contraption.

Immediately, Leroy stops dead in the middle of the river.

"Leroy, sugar!" cries Mabel. "What is the matter?"

"Dammit, Mabel!" shouts Leroy. "Pull your skirt down! My rudder is stuck in the mud!"

At the Humpty Dumpty Elementary School, one afternoon, Miss Tickletit, the teacher, gives the children their final assignment for the day.

"Now, boys and girls," she says sweetly, "I want you to open your notebooks, pick up your pencils, and write a beautiful story beginning with the words: If I had five million dollars..."

All the little kids begin writing feverishly, except for Little Albert who continues to do what he has been doing all afternoon -- looking out of the window watching the little girls doing gymnastics.

Miss Tickletit sees Albert, and calls out, "Albert! Everybody else is writing, why don't you do your work?"

"Ah!" replies Albert, lighting up a cigarette. "*Work*? With five million dollars?"

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent...
Close your eyes... and feel your body to be completely frozen.
This is the right moment to enter inwards.

Gather all your energies, your total consciousness, and rush towards the center of your being, which is exactly two inches below the navel inside the body.

Faster and faster, with an urgency as if this is going to be your last moment.
Deeper and deeper.

As you come close to the center of your being, a great silence descends over you, and flowers of peace blossom within your being.

At the very center there is a flame, the fire of your life. It is part of the whole existence.

Symbolically, this flame is called the enlightened consciousness, the buddha; it is your intrinsic nature. You are no more, there is only a pure consciousness, unbounded.
This is a great opportunity to witness.
Witness that you are not the body.
Witness that you are not the mind.
Witness that you are only witnessing, only pure consciousness.
Relax into it....

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Drop all your separations. You are one with the whole.

This is the most blissful experience, the greatest ecstasy possible. You are a buddha in this moment.

If you can remain aware and relaxed around the clock, you will know the beauty and the grace of every moment, of every inch of life.

What is possible in this moment is possible in every moment. This is simply to show your potential. You have to bring all this silence and peace and this awareness to your day-to-day life.

Collect all these experiences: the silence, the bliss, the ecstasy, the divine drunkenness, and persuade the buddha to follow you. He has to come and become your very being.

He has been hiding inside you because you never went in, you never requested him. Make the request, persuade him.

These are the three steps: first, you persuade the inner light, the buddha, to come behind you; the second step, you become a shadow behind the buddha; and the third step, your shadow, recognized as shadow, disappears, and only the presence of the buddha remains.

That is your truth, and that is everybody else's truth. That is the truth of the whole existence.
Existential truth is the Manifesto of Zen.
Now, come back.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)
Come back, but remembering, watching, silent, graceful.

Sit for a few moments just to remember where you have been, the golden path that you have gone through, the center and the silence of the center, the center and your disappearance in it.

Your witnessing has to become slowly slowly, your very life.

I don't teach any morality. To me, awareness is the only morality, the only ethics, the only religion, because out of awareness you cannot do anything wrong. It is always your unconscious mind which forces you to do wrong things.

As awareness grows, slowly slowly, your whole being becomes luminous, there is no dark spot inside you.

That day you have become a buddha.

That day is the most blessed day of your life.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #10

Chapter title: The less you are, the more you are

9 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904095
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	96 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
SHOHEI -- SUIBI'S DISCIPLE -- ASKED SUIBI, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA'S COMING FROM THE WEST?"
SUIBI SAID, "I'LL TELL YOU LATER WHEN NOBODY IS AROUND."
SOMETIME LATER, SHOHEI SAID, "NOW, THERE IS NOBODY. PLEASE MASTER, TELL ME THE ANSWER."
SUIBI, GETTING DOWN FROM THE ZEN STOOL, TOOK SHOHEI TO THE BAMBOO GARDEN. AGAIN, SHOHEI ASKED, "NOW, THERE IS NOBODY. PLEASE MASTER, TELL ME THE ANSWER."
SUIBI, POINTING TO THE BAMBOOS, SAID, "THIS BAMBOO IS THAT LONG, THAT BAMBOO IS THAT SHORT."

Friends,

First the questions from the sannyasins.

The first question:
THE OTHER DAY YOU SPOKE ABOUT FRITJOF CAPRA. CAN YOU SPEAK ABOUT THE MOVEMENT OF TRANSPERSONAL PSYCHOLOGY, AND IN PARTICULAR ABOUT THE WORK AND MEDITATION OF KEN WILBUR, WHO IS SAID TO BE THE FOUNDER OF THE SPECTRUM PSYCHOLOGY?
WHY DON'T SUCH PEOPLE COME HERE? ARE THEY IMPRISONED IN BEING TOO ESTABLISHED? IS YOUR VISION AND ITS PRACTICAL CONSEQUENCES THE PROBLEM FOR THEM?

The first thing to be understood is that I am not dealing with psychology. Psychology remains attached

to the mind; it is the science of the mind. And my whole work is how to take you out of the mind, so these people will take me as if I am their enemy.

They are working out how the mind functions, whether it is personal or interpersonal, what are its conditionings and how those conditionings can be changed with new conditionings. Their whole work -- whether they call it interpersonal psychology or spectrum psychology -- remains confined to the mind. And my world, the world of Zen, is the world of no-mind.

We simply don't want to bother about all the rubbish that mind is carrying from centuries. If you get involved in it, you can go on digging and digging, and you will find more bullshit coming out. It is better just to take a jump out of it; it is not you. It is the whole conditioning of mankind, from generation to generation. Every mind concept has traveled to you, and it is becoming thicker and thicker every day. As time passes, you have a thicker mind, and meditation becomes more difficult.

These people are not concerned with meditation at all, hence there is no question of their being here. Secondly, they think they have found the answer. Obviously, a person who thinks he has found the answer will not go seeking the truth anywhere, but will remain confined in his own imagination.

Mind cannot be anything more than images, thoughts, sentiments, moods. Mind is not your nature, but an imposition by the society on your purity.

These people will feel at a loss here, because whatever they have been doing we are throwing out -- and they have been collecting. They will get great stuff if they come -- just to collect. Every evening so much rubbish is thrown. They can collect and enjoy analyzing it.

Not a single person exists in the world who is completely psychoanalyzed. Such is the depth of all past orientations. Ten years, fifteen years, people have been in psychoanalysis, and they go on talking; new dreams start coming, new thoughts start coming; they go on and they go on... When they get fed up with the psychoanalyst, they change the psychoanalyst and go on repeating the same story in another name.

But even a psychoanalyst is not aware that there is much more to your reality than your small mind.
Science remains confined to matter.
Psychology remains confined to the mind.

Meditation is an effort to penetrate beyond matter physiology, beyond mind psychology, and to find the original source of life and consciousness.

The work here is totally different, not only different, but makes all their efforts -- the so-called psychologists of different schools -- meaningless. It is an exercise in futility.

The second question:
IN HIS BOOK, `TAO YOGA,' MANTAK CHIA DESCRIBES THE CENTER OF LIFE ENERGY AS BEING JUST TWO INCHES INSIDE THE NAVEL.
IS THIS A CONTRADICTION TO ZEN, WHICH SAYS IT IS TWO INCHES BELOW THE NAVEL?
OR DO THEY BOTH MEAN THE SAME?

It cannot be discussed and concluded; in fact, those two inches are only the average.

When you breathe deeply you touch the center, and you can find whether it is two inches behind or two inches below.

The person who has written TAO YOGA, Mantak Chia, does not seem to be an experienced person.

When I say two inches below the navel, I am trying to take your consciousness as deep as it can go. Those two inches are not something fundamental. *Your* center may be only one and a half inches below the navel. Just as everybody's nose differs... there is no way of concluding which nose is the fundamental nose.

Don't get into intellectual discussion. The navel you have, the consciousness you have... the path is clear, it is not far away. Just a little silence, peace and witnessing, and you will know where it is; it is bound to be different in every person.

It is possible Mantak Chia found it two inches behind the navel, but my experience is, it is two inches below the navel. And it is better to accept the idea of two inches below, because if it is two inches behind that will come in the way. It is always better to keep the goal a little farther away. If it is two inches behind, you will pass it. And everybody is going to find it a little different. Just as individualities differ, your physical organs differ.

There is no scientific way of saying where the source is. The only way is to find it. It is somewhere near your navel. Perhaps somebody may find it just behind the navel. But according to me and my experience of

people, it is not behind, it is below -- two inches. Only then can it manage your sexual energy, otherwise it will be too far away; there will be no connection between your sexual machinery and your life energy.

Your life energy has to reach from the sex center to the seventh center in the head, the whole golden path. So it is better, hypothetically, to make an effort of going two inches below. If you go three inches below, good -- better.

Somebody may find that Mantak Chia's idea is right; it may be applicable to him. But talking in terms of the average, two inches below the navel is the right source. You will find it somewhere close by -- an inch before or an inch after; don't be bothered about inches. Remember, your navel is the point, and around it somewhere is the source of your life energy, because when you were born you were connected through your navel with your mother. Your mother's life energy was moving through the navel into you; there was no other connection.

So one thing is certain, that your navel for nine months has been the connection with existence, with your mother. Everything you were getting was through the navel. But it cannot be on the surface of the navel, it can only be deep inside. Everything that is so precious, like life, has to be in a very subtle way hiding.

You can make a two-inch-wide circle around your navel. Behind, below, somewhere, you will find it -- don't get fixed about inches. And you don't have any measurement inside. You cannot take your measuring tape -- "How many inches deep, or back, is your life source?" It is just a hypothesis to help you to enter in. You will find it. Go as deep as possible. Don't stop if you see a little path where it is still possible to go more.

Experience is the question; don't be mathematical.

I am reminded by your question of a great mathematician, Herodotus....

He was the first man to find the principle of averages. It was a great discovery at that time, and he was so overwhelmed by it, that one day when he had gone for a picnic with his wife and seven kids -- they came across a small river...

The wife was a little worried, but Herodotus said, "Wait. I will take the average depth and the average size of our kids. It will take only five minutes." He took out his measuring tape, found out the average height of the children, and ran around into that small river. At a few points he measured it and told his wife, "Don't be worried. The average depth of the water cannot drown the average height of our kids. You come on!"

But somewhere the water was deeper and somewhere it was shallow, and some child was smaller and some child was bigger... The average does not work in actual situations; it is good for mathematical calculations.

The wife was still worried, so she kept herself behind. And when she saw one child drowning, she called to Herodotus who was going ahead, "Look! I was concerned from the very beginning. I don't understand your mathematics!"

And can you believe it? Herodotus did not go to save the child, the wife had to run...! He ran back to the bank, where on the sand he had made all the calculations, to find out whether the calculation was wrong. The calculation was perfectly right, but existence does not follow your calculations.

So when I say two inches, it is only an average hypothesis. And I want it to be below the navel, because if it is behind, it will come in the way. Or if it is not behind, you will never reach to the point. So I don't want to take any risk. You may get stuck two inches behind the navel, and just two inches below will be your center. You would have missed the ultimate experience by just two inches!

There is no need to be worried about how many inches. You just gather your energy and go to the very deepest that you can. Don't leave any stone unturned.

The third question:

IS THE DRIVE TOWARDS CREATIVITY ONLY ANOTHER EXPRESSION OF OUR INABILITY TO SIT QUIETLY AND DO NOTHING?

You will have to understand two kinds of creativity. One is exactly what you are saying -- it is an escape from the uneasiness of not doing anything and just sitting silently. The whole world is workaholic, and the whole world goes on driving everybody nuts: "Do this! Do that! Don't waste time!" So your whole mind is

programmed for work, for efficiency. Naturally you cannot sit down silently, you have to do something. It can take the form of some kind of creation: music, poetry, sculpture, but this is not true creativity.

The true creativity comes out of sitting silently. When you are so totally quiet that there is no thought, no wave in the ocean of your being, out of this silence comes a different kind of creativity.

The first I can only call composition. The second is authentic creativity. They look alike, and sometimes the composer may even do better than the man of creativity. But the composer will never be original, he will always be copying. Only the creator can be original, can break new doors into the mystery of existence.

George Gurdjieff has gone deeply into this matter, and he has called the first, subjective creativity; it is mind oriented. And the other he has called the real objective creativity. Whatever names are given, that is not the question, but he knows the difference -- that the people who created the Taj Mahal were not simply architects, they were not simply technologically knowledgeable.

The emperor who made the Taj Mahal called Sufis from all over the world -- not the architects, but the Sufi mystics -- to give the idea of the Taj Mahal. It was created in order to become an object of meditation. If you sit silently by the Taj Mahal in a fullmoon night, you start becoming silent. The very form of the Taj Mahal creates a certain quality in you, just as has been found about pyramids -- that the very shape of the pyramid is life preserving. It detracts everything life negative.

When, in the very beginning of this century, the first pyramid was opened, they found a dead cat inside. They could not believe it. The pyramid was three thousand years old, so the cat must have died three thousand years ago. Just by accident she may have entered when they were closing it, and could not get out. But the body of the cat was absolutely fresh, as if it had just died. No stink... in three thousand years.

Then the scientists started looking at the shape of the pyramids -- there must be something in the very shape of the pyramids. And now they have made pyramids for meditators, small aluminium pyramids. You sit inside and you suddenly find you are more alive, you suddenly find more silence.

We are going to create new campuses around in the pyramid shape for meditators. Even people who live inside a pyramid find it very rejuvenating. The scientists could not believe it; they themselves found that they were more alive inside the pyramid than they were outside. Something happens; just the shape of the pyramid is the thing.

Those pyramids were created by Egyptian mystics from very ancient scriptures from the continent, Atlantis, that drowned either by natural catastrophe or by man's stupidity. But in Alexandria in Egypt, they had saved everything worthwhile from the lost continents of Lemuria and Atlantis. The library of Alexandria was so big -- perhaps the biggest library in the world. The Mohammedan, Khalif Omar, burned it down.

You can see the stupid logic. With the holy Koran in one hand, and a burning torch in the other, Khalif Omar entered the library and asked the chief librarian, "You have to answer a question, because the very existence of your library depends on it. Is there anything more in your library than is in the Koran?"

The librarian saw the strategy. If he said there was more, then certainly it had to be destroyed, because nothing more is needed than the Koran; it is enough. If he said... and that's what he said, being a very intelligent person, knowing perfectly well there was so much more in the library than the Koran. He said, "Whatever is contained in the Koran in a condensed form is available in the library. It is the same."

Although he tried by his answer to save the library, he did not know the fanatic mind.

Omar said, "If it is the same, then it is not needed, the Koran is enough. Why bother with so many books?" Omar burned it, and that library was so vast that it took six months for the fire to destroy it.

It had all the maps of the pyramids, and the reasoning why that particular shape is rejuvenating.

Pyramids can be called authentic creativity, but our so-called painters and our so-called musicians have no understanding of meditation. So it is just being busy without business, just doing something because the society does not accept you sitting silently.

From my very childhood, my uncles, my relatives had been telling me, "You will end up in nothing, because you simply sit and do nothing."

I said, "That's exactly what I am searching for -- to be nothing."

They shrugged their shoulders; they could not understand -- what kind of a man is this who does not take an insult? In their minds to be nothing is humiliation; one has to be *something*! And I said to them, "You cannot humiliate me. To be something is humiliating. When one can be nothing, so vast, so infinite, why should one be something? Something is a limitation."

So if your creativity comes out of your silence, out of your Zen, out of your meditations, then it is authentic, original. If it comes only as an occupation because you are feeling lost and there is nothing to do

-- a long holiday, so you start doing something.... That is not coming out of your silences, it is coming out of your crazy mind.

It happened once...

A painting of Picasso was sold for one million dollars. The woman who purchased it wanted the critics to inquire whether it was authentic, original, or a copy.

One critic said, "It is certainly original because I was present." He was a friend of Picasso; he said, "I was present when he was painting this painting, so you can take it for granted, without any doubt, that is the original."

But the woman was not satisfied. She went to Picasso himself, and she told him, "It does not matter to me, I have purchased it. I simply want to know whether it is original."

Picasso looked at the painting, and he made a strange statement. The critic was present, and the woman who had been living with Picasso was present, and Picasso said, "This is not original."

And the woman said, "You have painted it in front of my eyes, and this critic was present also. How can you say such a thing -- that this is not original?"

He said, "It is true that I have painted it, but it is not original. I have already painted the same painting before. Finding nothing to do, I repeatedly painted the same painting; that is in the museum in Paris. You can go and see; this is just a copy. It does not matter who makes the copy. I have made the copy; that does not make it original. A copy is a copy whoever makes it. It has come out of my inability to sit silent; it is only a copy. But the first one is original. It came out of the silences of my being; I had no idea what I was doing. When I was painting this painting, I knew everything that I was doing. This is a mind product; the first one has arisen from beyond the mind."

Anything that arises from your silences has a beauty, a truthfulness, an authenticity. And that which arises out of the mind is only a carbon copy. Howsoever beautiful it may appear to the ignorant, it cannot be called a creative phenomenon.

If you have been to Agra to see the Taj Mahal, you will find that on the other side of the Yamuna there are the foundations of another Taj Mahal -- just the foundations. The same emperor who allowed the Sufi mystics to design the Taj Mahal thought, "It is too costly to bring all these mystics from Persia and Arabia. And now that we have the model..."

It took thirty years for one thousand artists to make the Taj Mahal. He released them, and he told the architects that were available in New Delhi, "Now that the Taj Mahal is ready, you can build the same on the other side of the bank."

This Taj Mahal was going to be his wife's samadhi. It is from his wife's name that it became Taj Mahal; her name was Mumtaz Mahal. The other he was creating for himself. And the architect said, "There is no problem. We can build exactly the same thing on the other side." And they suggested, "If one is made in white marble it will be a good contrast to make the other in black marble."

They could not complete it because the emperor was imprisoned by his son, and the son was not interested at all. So it has remained only a foundation. But even if it had been completed, it would not have been a creative act, it would have been only technologically copied from the original.

And the mistake is immediately seen -- they did not think of the whiteness and the communion with the full moon. Black marble does not have that beauty in the full moon. It cannot create a luminosity within you, it cannot wake you up. So even if they had completed it, it would not have been authentic and original.

If you don't have to do anything, that is the greatest moment just to be. Don't do anything. Be silent. Do only when things are necessary to be done. So much nonsense will be cut out and you will have much more energy to explore the inner.

The sutra:

> BELOVED OSHO,
> SHOHEI -- SUIBI'S DISCIPLE -- ASKED SUIBI, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA'S COMING FROM THE WEST?"

It is a traditional question. Everybody knows the answer, but it has been asked to every master, and always a different answer has been given. The question has remained the same, but because the master is different, the disciple is different and the times have changed, no master ever repeats any other master's answer.

Everybody knows that Bodhidharma came to China to convey the message of Gautam Buddha. But this answer will not be given by any Zen master. This will be too superficial, too informative, too knowledgeable, but not existential.
What is the meaning of Bodhidharma's coming?

SUIBI SAID, "I'LL TELL YOU LATER WHEN NOBODY IS AROUND."

Now Suibi is a very subtle master. He has already answered without answering it. He is saying, "I will tell you when nobody is around." That includes the questioner, that includes Suibi himself. "When nobody is around, I will answer it." That nobodiness is the meaning of Gautam Buddha's essential teaching.

But Suibi did not manage to satisfy Shohei. Shohei could not get to the point where Suibi was pointing -- "I will tell you later when nobody is around." He misunderstood it, just as you would have misunderstood him.

SOMETIME LATER, SHOHEI SAID, "NOW, THERE IS NOBODY. PLEASE MASTER, TELL ME THE ANSWER."
SUIBI, GETTING DOWN FROM THE ZEN STOOL, TOOK SHOHEI TO THE BAMBOO GARDEN. AGAIN, SHOHEI ASKED, "NOW, THERE IS NOBODY. PLEASE MASTER, TELL ME THE ANSWER."

His silence is every time giving him the answer: "You don't understand. When you say nobody is there, you are there, I am there. When the questioner is not there, and the answerer is not there, you will get the meaning of why Bodhidharma came from India to China."

Shohei goes on insisting. So finally, inside the bamboos, SUIBI, POINTING TO THE BAMBOOS, SAID, "THIS BAMBOO IS THAT LONG, THAT BAMBOO IS THAT SHORT."

You will not see any logical connection. There is no logical connection, but there is something more fundamentally connected. What he is saying is, "Bodhidharma came to teach suchness. This bamboo is long, so what? This bamboo is short, but there is no problem. I have never heard these bamboos discussing, `Why are you long and why am I short?' Neither does the short one feel inferior, nor the long one feel superior. They are both enjoying existence in their totality.

"So just be, without comparing. Settle down in your own consciousness, and you will know the answer, the answer that cannot be given from outside."

Issa wrote:

AROUND THE HEARTH --
THE SMILE THAT BIDS US WELCOME
IS ALSO A FAREWELL!

He is saying, the beginning is also the end, the meeting is also a departing. One has to understand this contradictoriness, this paradoxical nature of existence. The welcoming smile is also a farewell.

In a very small haiku he has expressed the very essence of non-comparative, non-relative existentialness, in which all contradictions dissolve, in which all paradoxes meet; where night is not against the day, and death is not against life; where nobody is superior and nobody is inferior; where the beggar and the emperor are the same.

This sameness, this suchness is the Manifesto of Zen: a declaration of the beauty of your individuality, and at the same time a declaration of dispersing that individuality into the universal.
The less you are, the more you are.
If you are nothing at all, then you are everything.
This is the Manifesto of Zen.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
ERICH FROMM HAS WRITTEN IN AN ESSAY ENTITLED, `PSYCHOANALYSIS AND ZEN BUDDHISM': "I HAVE PROPOSED THAT IF ONE CARRIES FREUD'S PRINCIPLE OF THE TRANSFORMATION OF UNCONSCIOUSNESS INTO CONSCIOUSNESS TO ITS ULTIMATE CONSEQUENCES, ONE APPROACHES THE CONCEPT OF ENLIGHTENMENT."
WOULD YOU COMMENT?

Maneesha, in the first place psychoanalysis has nothing to do with Zen, and in the second place, Zen has nothing to do with Buddhism. It has something to do with Buddha, but not with Buddhism, not with the doctrine that has arisen around Buddha's words, the philosophy, the religion, the cult.

Erich Fromm, himself, being a man of psychoanalysis, looks at Zen from a particular point of view, and that is the wrong way of looking at Zen. Zen has to be entered directly, not as a Mohammedan, and not as a Hindu, and not as a psychoanalyst, and not as a communist. If you already have a framework, a pattern, then you will impose that pattern on Zen. And Zen is so innocent, just like a small child.

You can make that small child a Hindu, you can make that small child a Mohammedan, or a Christian, or a Buddhist, or whatever you want. It is a question of writing on an empty paper. The child is utterly empty, available for you to write whatever you want to write upon it. And people never look at their own conditioning....

Erich Fromm is conditioned as a psychoanalyst; hence, it seems to him to be very right that "if one carries Freud's principle of the transformation of unconsciousness into consciousness to its ultimate consequences, one approaches the concept of enlightenment."

Enlightenment is not a concept, it is an experience. And even Sigmund Freud is not enlightened. You will be surprised to know that he was not even psychoanalyzed. His disciples insisted again and again, "Why don't *you* go through psychoanalysis? Now we are ready, we can be the psychoanalysts and you be the patient" -- and he always refused.

What was the fear? The same fears that are hidden in everybody -- one is hiding one's wounds, one's inferiority, one's fears.

Sigmund Freud was very much afraid of death, so much so that even the mention of the word `death' was enough to give him a fit. He would fall down from the chair, and would start foaming from the mouth. Now this man and enlightenment are as totally different as possible.

He expelled one of his most deserving disciples, Carl Gustav Jung, who was supposed to succeed him. But because Jung mentioned death three times, and caused a shaking fit for poor Sigmund Freud, Freud expelled him.

But you should not think that Carl Gustav Jung was not afraid of death. He wanted to go to Egypt. At least six times he booked his tickets and canceled them. Six times he even reached the airport and then freaked out. What was the fear? The fear was of seeing the dead bodies, the mummies of the old kings and queens. He was interested in seeing them, but was also afraid that it would give him the idea: "You are not immortal, you are also going to die. Great emperors could not save themselves." So the fear...

Psychoanalysis is a very ordinary thing, and it is very helpful to people who are going a little abnormal. Ordinarily everybody is normally crazy, but normally crazy, within boundaries. Everybody knows what his weak points are. He hides, but sometimes in some stress situation a person starts behaving beyond the normal boundaries. Psychoanalysis is helpful for bringing the fellow back to the prison -- he was getting out of it.

But it is not that psychoanalysis taken to its ultimate consequences will be the same as enlightenment. Enlightenment is an effort to take you beyond the mind, and psychoanalysis is an effort to keep you within the mind. Their very processes are opposite. Erich Fromm is absolutely wrong.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh. Put on the light!

One afternoon down in Podunk, Alabama, at the Abe Lincoln Elementary School, Miss Velcro, the black teacher, is giving an English lesson.

"Now, class," says Miss Velcro, "today we are going to write some poetry. And for our theme, we are going to go back to our black roots in Africa. I want you to write a poem using that famous African town, Timbuktu."

For the next ten minutes, everybody writes. And at the end of the class, Miss Velcro says, "Okay, children, before we go home, would anyone like to read out their poem to the class?"

Two boys, Little Black George and Little Black Washington, raise their hands enthusiastically.

"Good," says Miss Velcro. "George, you read yours first."

George stands up and says proudly:

"Far away in a distant land,
Out across the burning sand,
Black men on camels march two by two,
On their way to Timbuktu!"

The classroom cheers loudly, and then Miss Velcro says, "That was very good, George. Now let us hear your poem, Washington."

Little Washington jumps up, clears his throat, and says:

"Me and my older brother Tim,
A-hunting we did go.
We came upon three pretty girls,
A-sleeping in a row.
Since they was three and we was two,
I bucked one -- and Timbuktu!"

Maureen O'Murphy receives this letter from her son Patrick, at college in Dublin:

Dear Mother,
Send me fifty pounds immediately.
Your loving son, Patrick

P.S. I am so ashamed to have written you this letter asking for money, that I sent my friend Michael, to get it back, but the postman had already collected it. I can only hope that this letter gets lost in the post!

His mother replies:

Dear Son,
Don't worry, the letter was lost in the post.
Your loving mother, Maureen

P.S. I would have enclosed fifty pounds, but the postman has already collected the letter.

The Muggins family are gathered around the dinner table one evening, when young Melvin Muggins gets up to make an announcement.

"I would like to take this opportunity," begins Melvin, "to tell you all that I am going to marry Hilda Haggard, the girl across the street."

"What?" cries his father, Mr. Muggins. "Her family did not leave her any money!"

"That's right!" snaps Mrs. Muggins. "And she has not saved a penny!"

"She does not know anything about football!" shouts Little Monty Muggins.

"She is weird!" cries Little Mildred Muggins. "I have never seen anyone with such frizzy hair!"

"That's right!" shouts Uncle Mitch. "And all she ever does is sit around all day reading trashy novels!"

"And look at her clothes!" cries Aunty Mabel. "I have never seen such terrible taste!"

"That's nothing!" screeches Grandma Muggins. "You should see the makeup she paints all over her face!"

"That's all true," replies Melvin calmly, "but she has one big advantage over all of us."

"Really?" everyone cries. "What is that?"

"Well," explains Melvin, "she has no family."

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent...
Close your eyes... and feel your bodies to be completely frozen.
This is the right moment to enter in.

With a deep urgency, gather all your energies and consciousness, and rush towards your inner center of being which is just two inches below the navel, inside you.
Faster and faster...
Deeper and deeper...

As you are coming closer to the center, a great silence descends over you, a peace that passeth understanding.

And inside, at the center, you encounter your very self, your very buddha, for the first time. It is only a presence, a light, a flame. This flame is rooted in the eternal fire of existence.

You have been here always, and you will be here always. Only forms change, but the existential truth remains without any change. It is your ultimate being. In this ultimateness you are no more there, but the whole is. The dewdrop has disappeared in the ocean, or the ocean has disappeared in the dewdrop. This is one of the greatest moments to become a witness.
Witness that you are not the body...
Witness that you are not the mind...
Witness that you are only a pure witnessing consciousness....

The deeper this consciousness goes, the closer you are coming to your ultimate nature, the buddha.
Relax into witnessing.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Just a silent witnessing, and all boundaries disappear. And suddenly, Gautama the Buddha Auditorium becomes an ocean of consciousness. Ten thousand buddhas are no longer there, only a single pure fire of awareness. This is your very nature.
Zen is not a religion, it is a manifesto of your very nature.
It is a freedom from all social structures.
It is a freedom even from yourself.
It is pure freedom.
In this freedom, all that is creative arises.
All that is beautiful blossoms... all that is significant.
A grace that you have never been aware of surrounds you.
An aura of light follows you.
Collect all these experiences before Nivedano calls you back.

You are not to become anyone, you have just to dissolve into the totality of existence. In this annihilation, you reach to the highest peak of consciousness. In that peak there is light and there is joy, and there is song and there is dance -- but there is no "I" at all.

Persuade the buddha, the flame, to come behind you. It has been hiding inside your being since eternity. You have never explored the inner space, otherwise there is no need of any religion, and no need of any temple.
This very body becomes the temple.
And this very consciousness becomes the buddha.

These are the three small steps....

First, request the buddha, the internal and the eternal flame to follow you, to become part of your ordinary day-to-day life.

In the second step, you start becoming a shadow to the buddha. He takes you over; you start disappearing.

In the third step, even your shadow is no longer there, only a pure presence of the buddha.

This is not an achievement, *you are already it* -- you have forgotten the language.
The Zen Manifesto is simply to remind you.
The last words of Gautam Buddha were: *sammasati* -- "remember."
In a single word, everything significant is contained: *sammasati*.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)
Come back, but come back as buddhas -- peaceful, silent, relaxed.

Just for a few seconds sit down with closed eyes to remember, to make a note of where you have been, to what depth you have been able to reach; what is the taste of silence, peace, what is the taste of disappearing into the ultimate...

The last words of Gautam Buddha contain the Zen Manifesto: *sammasati*. Remember what is your inner space. Just remember.

There is nothing to achieve, and there is nothing to become. You are already that which you have been seeking in all your lives in different ways, on different paths. But you have never looked inwards.

Look in. And whenever you have time, you know the path. Just go again and again to the inner space so that your fear of disappearing is dropped, you start enjoying being nobody, and you start remembering the forgotten language.

Sammasati...

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Sammasati -- the last word

10 April 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8904105
ShortTitle:	ZENMAN11
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	112 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
TOZAN HAD A QUESTION ABOUT WHETHER INANIMATE OBJECTS EXPOUND THE DHARMA. TOZAN VISITED ISAN, WHO RECOMMENDED THAT HE GO TO SEE UNGAN.
WITH UNGAN, TOZAN WAS FIRST MADE AWARE OF THE TRUTH, AND HE COMPOSED THE FOLLOWING GATHA TO RECORD HIS EXPERIENCE:
"HOW WONDERFUL! HOW WONDERFUL!
THE INANIMATE EXPOUNDING THE DHARMA --
WHAT AN INEFFABLE TRUTH!
IF YOU TRY TO HEAR IT WITH YOUR EARS,
YOU WILL NEVER UNDERSTAND IT.
ONLY WHEN YOU HEAR IT THROUGH THE EYE,
WILL YOU REALLY KNOW IT."
UNGAN ASKED HIM, "ARE YOU HAPPY NOW?"

TOZAN ANSWERED, "I DO NOT SAY THAT I AM NOT HAPPY, BUT MY HAPPINESS IS LIKE THAT OF SOMEONE WHO HAS PICKED UP A BRIGHT PEARL FROM A HEAP OF GARBAGE."
FOR A WHILE AFTER HIS ENLIGHTENMENT, TOZAN CONTINUED TO TRAVEL AROUND CHINA. ONE DAY HE ARRIVED AT LEH T'AN AND MET THE HEAD MONK, CH'U. CH'U GREETED TOZAN AND SAID: "WONDERFUL, WONDERFUL --
THE INCONCEIVABLE REALMS OF TAO AND BUDDHA!"
TOZAN RESPONDED, "I DON'T KNOW ABOUT THESE REALMS. WHO IS TALKING OF THEM?"
CH'U REMAINED SILENT, AND TOZAN SHOUTED, "SPEAK!"
CH'U THEN SAID, "NO NEED TO FIGHT ABOUT IT. THAT IS THE WAY TO MISS."
TOZAN REPLIED, "IF IT HAS NOT BEEN MENTIONED, HOW CAN THERE BE FIGHTING AND MISSING?"
CH'U COULD MAKE NO ANSWER TO THIS.
TOZAN THEN SAID, "BUDDHA AND TAO -- NEXT YOU WILL TALK OF SUTRAS."
CH'U REPLIED, "WHAT DO THE SUTRAS SAY ABOUT THIS?"
TOZAN RESPONDED, "WHEN ALL IS UNDERSTOOD, WORDS ARE FORGOTTEN."
CH'U SAID, "THIS IS SICKNESS OF THE MIND."
TOZAN SAID, "IS THIS SICKNESS SLIGHT OR SEVERE?"
CH'U COULD MAKE NO REPLY TO TOZAN.

Friends,
Before the sutras there are a few questions from the sannyasins.

The first question:
GESTA ITAL, A FORMER FAMOUS GERMAN ACTRESS, WAS THE FIRST WESTERN WOMAN WHO WAS ALLOWED TO ENTER IN A ZEN MONASTERY IN JAPAN AND TO WORK WITH AN ENLIGHTENED MASTER.
SHE WROTE TWO BOOKS ABOUT HER PATH AND HER EXPERIENCE OF ENLIGHTENMENT. WHEN I READ THESE BOOKS I HAD THE IMPRESSION OF A VERY HARD AND LONELY PATH. BEING WITH YOU IS MUCH MORE JOYFUL AND PLAYFUL. WOULD YOU LIKE TO SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THIS DIFFERENCE?

The traditional Zen is hard. It takes twenty to thirty years of constant meditation, withdrawing from everywhere all your energy and devoting it only to meditation.

That tradition comes from Gautam Buddha himself. He had to find his enlightenment after twelve years of hard work.

I am changing it completely from the traditional Zen, because I don't see that the contemporary man can devote twenty or thirty years to meditation only. If Zen remains that hard, it will disappear from the world. It has already disappeared from China, it is disappearing from Japan, and it disappeared from India long ago. It remained in India for only five hundred years after Gautam Buddha. In the sixth century it reached China, remained there for only a few centuries, and moved to Japan. And now it is almost extinct from both China and Japan.

You will be surprised to know that my books are being taught in the Zen monasteries. Zen masters have written letters to me: "Perhaps now Zen will exist in India, in its original place. It is disappearing from Japan because people are more interested in technology, in science."

That is the situation in India too. Very few people are interested in the inner exploration. Here you can find a few people from every country, but these are so few compared to the five billion human beings on the earth. Ten thousand is not a great number.

Zen has to be transformed in a way that the contemporary man can be interested in it. It has to be easy, relaxed, it has not to be hard. That old traditional type is no longer possible, nor is it needed. Once it has been explored, once a single man has become enlightened, the path becomes easy. You don't have to discover electricity again and again. Once discovered you start using it -- you don't have to be great scientists.

The man who discovered electricity worked on it for almost twenty years. Three hundred disciples started with him and nobody remained because it took so long; everybody became exhausted. But the original scientist continued. His explanation to his own disciples was, "The more we are failing in finding the root of electricity, the closer we are going to the very root. Every failure is bringing us closer to the discovery."

And finally, one night in the darkness, suddenly the first electric bulb started radiating. And you cannot conceive the joy of the man who had been working for thirty years. His silence... he was in awe. He could not believe his own eyes that after all this time it had happened, electricity had been controlled -- "Now in our hands, how to use it?"

His wife called to him, "Come inside the bedroom, it is the middle of the night. Put the light out!"

She was not aware that it was no ordinary light, and that the scientist had called her -- "Come here and be the first to see something original. You will be the first person I will introduce to the secrets of electricity."

Now, you don't have to work for thirty years to know about electricity. Nor do you have to work thirty years for the Zen experience.

The awakening of the buddha is a very easy and relaxed phenomenon. Now that so many people have awakened, the path has become clear-cut; it is no longer hard and arduous. You can playfully enter inside and joyously experience the awakening of awareness. It is not as far away as it was for Gautam Buddha.

For Gautam Buddha it was an absolute unknown. He was searching for it like a blind man, knowing nothing about where he was going. But he was a man of tremendous courage, who for twelve years went on searching, exploring every method available in his time... all the teachers who were talking about philosophy and yoga. He went from one teacher to another, and every teacher finally said to him, "I can tell you only this much. More than this I don't know myself."

Finally, he remained alone, and he dropped all yoga disciplines. He had his own five disciples, who thought that he was a great ascetic. But when they saw that he had dropped all yoga discipline, and he was no longer fasting, they dropped him. All those five disciples left him -- "He has fallen from his greatness; he is no longer a saint; he has become ordinary."

But in that ordinariness, when he had dropped everything -- just being tired and exhausted -- that fullmoon night when the five disciples left him, he slept under the bodhi tree, completely free from this world and completely free from the very search for that world. For the first time he was utterly relaxed: no desire to find anything, no desire to become anything. And in that moment of non-desiring, he suddenly awakened and became a buddha. Buddhahood came to him in a relaxed state.

You don't have to work for twelve years, you can just start from the relaxed state. It was the last point in Gautam Buddha's journey. It can be the first point in your journey.

And the first thing Gautam Buddha did after he became awakened was to go in search of those five disciples to share what had happened to him. And when he reached those five disciples... they saw him coming -- it is a very beautiful story.

They decided, "Gautama is coming, but we are not going to pay any respect to him. He has stopped being a holy man; he has started living a relaxed and comfortable life."

But as Buddha came closer, all the five disciples stood up. Although they had decided not to pay him any respect, in spite of their decision, they could see that Gautama had changed completely -- "He is no more the same person we used to know. He is coming with such a silence, with such contentment. It seems he has found it." And they all touched Gautam Buddha's feet.

And Gautam Buddha's first statement to them was, "When you had decided not to pay attention to me, why are you paying such respect?"

All those five asked to be forgiven. They said, "We were thinking you were the same old Gautama. We used to know you -- for five years we have been together, but you are not the same person anymore."

Enlightenment is such a transformation that you are a totally different person. The old person dies away, and a totally new awareness, a fresh bliss, a flowering, a spring which has never been there...

It took twelve years for Gautam Buddha. It need not take even twelve minutes for you. It is simply an art, to relax into yourself. In the traditional Zen they are still doing whatever Buddha did in his ignorance, and finally they drop it.

I am telling you, why not drop it right now?

You can relax this very moment!

And in that relaxation you will find the light, the awareness, the awakening.

What has happened to Gesta Ital, is not necessarily an introduction to Zen. She has been in the company of old and traditional Zen masters. I understand Zen to be a very simple, innocent, joyful method. There is nothing ascetic in it, nothing life-negative -- no need to renounce the world, no need to become a monk, no need to enter a monastery. You have to enter into yourself. That can be done anywhere.

We are doing it in the simplest way possible. And only if Zen becomes as simple as I am trying to make

it, can the contemporary man be interested in it. Otherwise he has so much to do -- so many things to do, so many paths to explore, so many things to distract him.

Zen has to become such a small playful thing, that while you are going to sleep -- just before that -- within five minutes you can enter into yourself, and you can remain at the very center of your being the whole night. Your whole night can become a peaceful, silent awareness. Sleep will be in the body, but underneath it there will be a current of light from the evening till the morning.

And once you know that even in sleep a certain awareness can be present inside you, then the whole day, doing all kinds of things, you can remain alert, conscious. Buddhahood has to be a very normal, ordinary, simple and human affair.

The second question:
I CANNOT PUT IT INTO WORDS HOW MUCH I AM ALWAYS TOUCHED BY THE BEAUTY OF YOUR EXPRESSIONS -- IN YOUR WORDS, YOUR GESTURES AND NOW ESPECIALLY IN YOUR PAINTINGS. WHAT EXACTLY HAPPENS, WHEN YOU ARE SITTING IN FRONT OF AN EMPTY PAPER? IS THERE STILL AN URGE FOR ARTISTIC CREATIVITY WHEN ONE IS ENLIGHTENED? COULD YOU PLEASE TELL US ABOUT ZEN AND ART AND CREATIVITY?

Zen prevents you from nothing. It opens everything that is potential in you. If you have a potentiality of being a painter, Zen will open it -- you may not have been aware of it. If there is a potentiality for poetry, Zen will open that potentiality, and for the first time you will start thinking in poetry, not in prose.

The same is true about music or dance, or scientific exploration. Any kind of original experiences, Zen allows you. It is not preventive of anything. It is affirmative, the most affirmative experience in life. It simply makes you aware of all that is hidden in you, of all that you have never looked at. It not only makes you aware, it helps you to explore that potentiality.

Zen is not a dry, desertlike experience, it is very juicy, a beautiful garden -- a spring in your life where flowers suddenly start opening up. One never knows what is going to happen to him when he becomes aware. It is not a decision on your part, it is not a choice. It is a choiceless, simple experience -- you start moving into a certain direction. Suddenly that direction becomes so full of life, so attractive that you can devote everything to it.

Zen is a very creative experience; it is not like other religions. All the religions are non-creative. In fact, the so-called saints don't do anything. They are not great poets, they are not great dancers, they are not great musicians. But the real and authentic saints, who are very few among the so-called saints...

Just the other day I received the information that this pope in his four years of office has made more than two thousand people saints. It is a certificate. He goes on giving certificates to all kinds of people who can donate money. Now the Catholic church owns the biggest bank in the world -- the Bank of America. The Catholic church owns the greatest amount of land in the world -- more than any other country.

The method in the past has been war, killing people. Thousands of people have been killed just to take possession of their properties, or they have been forced to become Catholics. A single Catholic emperor, Constantine, killed ten thousand people in a single day. He just called an assembly of all those who were not Catholics in a great auditorium in Rome, and ordered the army to shoot everybody: "We don't want anybody other than Christians in Rome." He forced the whole of Italy to become Christian... just at the point of the gun.

The whole history of Christianity is of wars and nothing else -- killing and violence. And the same is true about the other religions in a lesser measure; they are destructive. They are destructive in many ways. They destroy people by creating guilt, by making them sinners, by forcing them to renounce the world and all that is pleasant, and to go into hardships unnecessarily. But those who go into hardships are respected and their hardship has nothing to contribute to the world, only sickness, only guilt. All your saints are together enforcing guilt in you.

So in this way they destroy humanity, and in other ways they kill people because they don't belong to their fold. They force people -- either by the sword, or with bread. In the past they used to come with a sword, now they come with bread. The poor have been always vulnerable to being converted, either by force or by bribery. But this is not religiousness at all, this is pure politics.

Zen is an authentic religious experience. Its authenticity is in its opening of creativeness in human beings. Zen masters have never killed anyone. They have not forced anyone to their path; on the contrary,

you have to go to them. And it has been very difficult to be accepted; the masters have been very choosy. Unless you show an immense desire and longing, they will not initiate you; the question of conversion does not arise.

You have to go to the well, the well does not come to you. The well does not even invite you, it is simply there, available.

The third question:
WHEN ENERGY GOES INWARD IT TURNS INTO THOUGHTS, FEELINGS, EMOTIONS, AND WHEN ENERGY GOES OUTWARD IT TURNS INTO RELATIONSHIPS WITH BEINGS AND NATURE. BUT WHEN ENERGY DOES NOT MOVE INWARD OR OUTWARD, IT IS JUST THERE PULSATING, VIBRATING. THEN IT IS ONE WITH THE EXISTENCE, ONE WITH THE WHOLE. IS THIS ZAZEN?

Exactly. When the energy is just there -- not going anywhere, just pulsating at the original source, just radiating its light there, blossoming like a lotus, neither going out nor going in -- it is simply here and now. When I say go inward, I am simply saying don't go on moving in the head.

The whole society forces your energy to move in the head. All education consists of the basic technique of how to pulsate the energy only in the head -- how to make you a great mathematician, how to make you a great physician. All the education in the world consists of taking the energy into the head.

Zen asks you to come out of the head and go to the basic source -- from where the educational system around the world has been taking the energy, putting it into the head, and turning it into thoughts, images, and creating thinking. It has its uses. It is not that Zen is not aware of the uses of energy in the head, but if all the energy is used in the head, you will never become aware of your eternity. You may become a very great thinker and philosopher, but you will never know, as an experience, what life is. You will never know as an experience, what it is to be one with the whole.

When the energy is just at the center, pulsating... When it is not moving anywhere, neither in the head nor in the heart, but it is at the very source from where the heart takes it, the head takes it... pulsating at the very source -- that is the very meaning of Zazen.

Zazen means just sitting at the very source, not moving anywhere. A tremendous force arises, a transformation of energy into light and love, into greater life, into compassion, into creativity. It can take many forms, but first you have to learn how to be at the source. Then the source will decide where your potential is. You can relax at the source, and it will take you to your very potential. It does not mean that you have to stop thinking forever, it simply means you should be aware and alert and capable of moving into the source. When you need the head you can move the energy into the head, and when you need to love, you can move the energy into the heart.

But you need not think twenty-four hours. When you are not thinking you have to relax back into your center -- that keeps the Zen man constantly content, alert, joyful. A blissfulness surrounds him; it is not an act, it is simply radiation.

Zazen is the strategy of Zen. Literally it means just sitting. Sitting where? Sitting at the very source. And once in a while, if you go on sitting in the source, you can manage all mental activities without any disturbance, you can manage all heart activities without any difficulty. And still, whenever you have time, you need not unnecessarily think, you need not unnecessarily feel, you can just be.
Just being is Zazen.

And if you can just be -- only for a few minutes in twenty-four hours -- that is enough to keep you alert of your buddhahood.

Before the sutras, a little biographical note.

TOZAN RYOKAI, A DISCIPLE OF UNGAN, WAS BORN IN CHINA IN 807, AND DIED IN 869. HE ORIGINALLY WAS A MEMBER OF THE VINAYA SECT, BUT LATER BECAME INTERESTED IN ZEN AND SET OUT ON A JOURNEY TO FIND A MASTER.

The Vinaya sect is the Buddhist name of the people who are interested in the scriptures, in the words of the masters in a philosophical and scholarly way. They are mentally active, but they are not moving into the experience themselves. They gather as much knowledge as possible, they become very wise. They know all

the answers that are in the sutras, but they don't have a single experience of their own.

Tozan was first a scholar, studying all the literature -- and Buddhism has the greatest literature in the world. Compared to any other religion it has more scriptures.

Just as Gautam Buddha died, his disciples became separated into thirty-two branches. Immediately there were thirty-two branches of scholarship, of different scriptures and sutras, pretending to be authentic, pretending to be the only true ones. The problem was that for forty-two years Gautam Buddha was teaching, morning and evening -- a few people heard a few things, a few people heard a few other things.

In forty-two years he was constantly moving from one place to another place. Obviously there were different people who had heard different things from him, and they compiled sutras. Immediately thirty-two branches started. Gautam Buddha had not written a single word, but every branch pretended to be the authentic one -- "*this* is what Buddha said..."

It is very difficult now to find out what actually was said by Gautam Buddha, and what was added by the disciples. So there is a great scholarship in the Buddhist world where people search into scriptures trying to find what is authentic and what is not.

Just recently, the same kind of scholarship has started in Europe. The professors and the very scholarly Christians have formed a special committee, the Biblical Scholars. And they are now searching for what exactly was said by Jesus, and what has been added by others -- what is fiction, what is myth, what is truth.

Just a few days ago, Pope the Polack declared to all the Catholics of the world: "Don't listen to the Biblical Scholars" -- because the Biblical Scholars are taking out many things which have been added to the Bible which are not true. Events, miracles, the virgin birth, the resurrection... the Biblical Scholars are taking all those things out. It is agreed that they are the most scholarly group in Europe concerning the Bible.

They meet every few months, and they discuss papers. And if you listen to them, almost ninety percent of the Bible disappears. And they are absolutely right, because for the first time they are searching at the roots from where this saying, this statement, this gospel, has come. A few are found to be in the ancient scriptures of the pagans, and those scriptures have been destroyed so that nobody can prove that Jesus ever said these things.

Even the idea of the virgin birth is more ancient than Jesus. It was a pagan god, a Roman god who was thought to be born from a virgin, and to the same god, the crucifixion happened. And to the same god is connected the idea of the resurrection. All that has been taken and compiled into the Bible. The pagans have been destroyed, their temples have been burned, their scriptures have been destroyed. Now these Biblical Scholars are trying to find ways and methods to uncover the facts from contemporary literature about when Jesus was alive.

One of the gospels was written in India -- the fifth gospel of Thomas. It has not been included in the Bible, for the simple reason that it was not available to Constantine, who was compiling, and who was deciding what was to be included and what was not to be included. It was because of him that all these ideas and mythologies and fictions have been added to the life of Jesus.

The same is true about Buddhist literature: much is borrowed from Hindu literature; much is borrowed from Jaina literature, because these were contemporaries. And a few contemporaries of Buddha have left no literature behind, but they were also teaching in the places where Buddha was teaching, so many of their teachings have been compiled and mixed with Gautam Buddha's.

A very scholarly tradition exists in Zen to find out the original teachings of Buddha. But even if you can find what is the original statement and what is not, that does not mean you can become enlightened. You may know exactly what Buddha said, but that will not make any difference to your consciousness.

Tozan was first a scholar, and found that however you go on trying to know and find the original sources, you still remain ignorant. You become a great knower, but deep down you know nothing about yourself. And the question is not to know what Buddha said, the question is to know your own inner buddha, your own inner consciousness.

After being in the scholarly Vinaya sect, he became interested in Zen. He dropped out of the scholarly world and set out on a journey to find a master. He had been with teachers, great scholars, but none of them was a master.

And a master need not be a scholar -- it is not a necessity. He may be a scholar -- that is accidental. What is necessary and existential is his own knowing, his own experience.

So he went in search of a man who himself knows what is the truth, and who can tell him the way to it.

The sutra:

BELOVED OSHO,
TOZAN HAD A QUESTION ABOUT WHETHER INANIMATE OBJECTS EXPOUND THE DHARMA. TOZAN VISITED ISAN, WHO RECOMMENDED THAT HE GO TO SEE UNGAN.

His inquiry was whether inanimate objects in the world expound the dharma, the ultimate truth -- whether you can find in the objective world the ultimate truth.

That's what science is trying to do -- trying to find the ultimate truth in objects. You cannot find it in objects. But this is part of the Zen tradition, that also...

Isan was himself a master, but he recommended Tozan to go to see Ungan, seeing that Tozan was a scholar. Isan was not a scholar -- he was a master, he knew his own buddhahood. But seeing that this man Tozan was bound to ask philosophical questions, he sent him to Ungan, who was a master and a scholar.

WITH UNGAN, TOZAN WAS FIRST MADE AWARE OF THE TRUTH, AND HE COMPOSED THE FOLLOWING gatha TO RECORD HIS EXPERIENCE:
"HOW WONDERFUL! HOW WONDERFUL!
THE INANIMATE EXPOUNDING THE DHARMA --
WHAT AN INEFFABLE TRUTH!"

Ungan told him to be in silence. And as you become silent, everything around you starts expounding the truth: the trees and the mountains... all the objects become suddenly aflame, afire with truth. If you are sitting silently in your own source of being, then everything in the world indicates towards the ultimate.
When he found his source he wrote this gatha:

"HOW WONDERFUL! HOW WONDERFUL!
THE INANIMATE EXPOUNDING THE DHARMA --
WHAT AN INEFFABLE TRUTH!
IF YOU TRY TO HEAR IT WITH YOUR EARS, YOU WILL NEVER UNDERSTAND IT.
ONLY WHEN YOU HEAR IT THROUGH THE EYE,
WILL YOU REALLY KNOW IT."

He is talking about the third eye. As you go inwards... your energy is in the head. First it has to pass the third eye. Going deeper it will pass through the heart, the fourth center -- and the whole energy is at the first center. From there it can rise back to the seventh center in the head.

But if you remain hung up in the seventh center only, you will never know *as an experience* what is truth. You have to come down to the depths, to the valleys of your being. You have to reach to the very roots from where you are joined with the whole.

UNGAN ASKED HIM, "ARE YOU HAPPY NOW?"
TOZAN ANSWERED, "I DO NOT SAY THAT I AM NOT HAPPY, BUT MY HAPPINESS IS LIKE THAT OF SOMEONE WHO HAS PICKED UP A BRIGHT PEARL FROM A HEAP OF GARBAGE."
FOR A WHILE AFTER HIS ENLIGHTENMENT, TOZAN CONTINUED TO TRAVEL AROUND CHINA.

He is saying that unless you see it yourself, there is no other way to know it. You cannot hear it from somebody else. No buddha can preach it to you, no master can teach it to you. They all can only make gestures. They all can only indicate their finger towards the moon, but the finger is not the moon. You have to drop looking at the finger, and to start looking at the moon. When you look at the moon yourself, you know the beauty of it. You cannot know that beauty by looking at the finger pointing to the moon.

All knowledge is pointing to the moon. All sutras, all scriptures are pointing to the moon -- just fingers. And people are clinging to the fingers, they have completely forgotten that the fingers are not the point. The moon is far away, the finger is only pointing towards it. Don't cling to the finger; forget the finger. Forget all knowledge, all scriptures, and look at your truth yourself.

It is not a question of your ears, it is a question of your very eye, your inner eye. Unless you look inside... you cannot know it by hearing, or by reading. Becoming knowledgeable is not becoming a buddha,

but becoming an innocent child, reaching to the sources playfully without any seriousness, joyously and cheerfully, dancing... Take your energy to the very source and remain there just for a few moments, and you will be filled with a new experience which goes on growing every day.

Soon you find you are filled with light -- not only filled, but the light starts radiating around your body. That's what has been called the aura, and what Wilhelm Reich was trying scientifically to prove. But he was forced into an insane asylum because people could not understand what he was talking about -- "What radiation is he talking about?"

But now, Kirlian photography is able to take the photograph of your life aura around your body. The healthier you are, the bigger is the aura. In your happiness it dances around you; in your misery it shrinks. When a miserable person was used as an object by Kirlian, he could not find any aura in the photograph -- the aura had shrunk inside. But when he photographed children dancing and enjoying, joyfully plucking the wildflowers or collecting stones on the seabeach, he found such a tremendous aura around them.

The same aura has been found around the buddhas. And it is almost miraculous that although no photography was available in the times of Buddha or Krishna, the paintings, the statues all have the aura -- a round aura around the head.

Once you have seen your own life source, you start seeing the same light radiating from every object in the world, every person in the world. You can see from the aura whether the person is miserable or is happy. His master, Ungan, asked him, "ARE YOU HAPPY NOW?"

Tozan was a scholar, and he knew the way a buddha speaks. And now he himself has experienced it -- you can see it in his answer. He says, "I do not say that I am *not* happy, but to say I am happy will make it a very ordinary statement. To say that I am happy is not something great, and what I have found is so great that it cannot be described by the word `happiness', it is far more. So I will not say I am *not* happy. You have to understand, it is something more than happiness. Words cannot describe it. Only this much I can say: I have found a bright pearl in the heap of garbage."

What he is calling the "heap of garbage," is his scholarship. He has accumulated so much knowledge unnecessarily, and all that knowledge was only heaping up and hiding the original being -- your very roots into existence.

It is not ordinary happiness, in fact there is no word that can describe it. `Blissfulness' comes closer, even closer comes `benediction', still closer comes `ecstasy'. But beyond that, no word is there; the experience is far deeper than ecstasy itself.

FOR A WHILE AFTER HIS ENLIGHTENMENT, TOZAN CONTINUED TO TRAVEL AROUND CHINA. ONE DAY HE ARRIVED AT LEH T'AN AND MET THE HEAD MONK, CH'U. CH'U GREETED TOZAN AND SAID: "WONDERFUL, WONDERFUL --
THE INCONCEIVABLE REALMS OF TAO AND BUDDHA!"

Ch'u greeted Tozan, and in his greeting he said, "WONDERFUL, WONDERFUL -- THE INCONCEIVABLE REALMS OF TAO AND BUDDHA! I can see in you the very meeting of Buddha and Tao."

It is the same experience. TOZAN RESPONDED, "I DON'T KNOW ABOUT THESE REALMS you are talking about. WHO IS TALKING OF THEM?"

He is indicating to Ch'u that it is beyond words -- "Look inside yourself. Who is saying these words? From where are these words coming? That source is beyond the words."

CH'U REMAINED SILENT, AND TOZAN SHOUTED, "SPEAK!"
CH'U THEN SAID, "NO NEED TO FIGHT ABOUT IT. THAT IS THE WAY TO MISS."
TOZAN REPLIED, "IF IT HAS NOT BEEN MENTIONED, HOW CAN THERE BE FIGHTING AND MISSING?"
CH'U COULD MAKE NO ANSWER TO THIS.
TOZAN THEN SAID, "BUDDHA AND TAO -- NEXT YOU WILL TALK OF SUTRAS."

"First you mention Buddha and Tao, and then you will start talking about sutras. Once you begin to talk, there is no end to talking, and the thing you are trying to talk about is beyond words."

CH'U REPLIED, "WHAT DO THE SUTRAS SAY ABOUT THIS?"

TOZAN RESPONDED, "WHEN ALL IS UNDERSTOOD, WORDS ARE FORGOTTEN."
CH'U SAID, "THIS IS SICKNESS OF THE MIND."
TOZAN SAID, "IS THIS SICKNESS SLIGHT OR SEVERE?"
CH'U COULD MAKE NO REPLY TO TOZAN.

That was the reason Isan sent him to Ungan. He was a man of great scholarship, and once he has found his own buddha, he will become a very great master. Ordinary teachers will not even be able to understand him. Ch'u was an ordinary teacher of Tao and Buddhism both. And you can see that Tozan denied even Buddha and Tao. Those words only indicate, they don't describe. And he said to Ch'u, "If you go on, soon you will start talking about sutras."

You can see his philosophical approach. Now that he has found the truth, it is very difficult for anybody who is just a scholar even to talk with him. He will be able to defeat any scholarly person very easily.

Seeing that Tozan is saying that even Buddha and Tao are not exactly the experience, Ch'u, as a teacher, said, "What do the sutras say about this?" He is still talking about sutras -- "What do the sutras say about this unknowable, this inexpressible? You are indicating that it is beyond Buddha and beyond Tao."

Tozan said, "WHEN ALL IS UNDERSTOOD, WORDS ARE FORGOTTEN. Once you have known it, once you have tasted it, you become silent." Of course a teacher will not agree on this point.

CH'U, in anger, SAID, "THIS IS SICKNESS OF THE MIND."

TOZAN SAID, "IS THIS SICKNESS SLIGHT OR SEVERE?"

What kind of sickness? It is not sickness, but a teacher is confined to the mind. You say anything beyond the mind and you are simply talking nonsense. You are sick, you are mad, you are insane. A teacher is confined to the mind, a master is beyond the mind.

Ch'u could make no reply to Tozan's inquiry whether this sickness was slight or severe.

ONE DAY THE MONK AKINOBO, WENT TO VISIT A POET FRIEND OF HIS. CHATTING, HE MENTIONED THAT HE HAD MADE A COLLECTION OF POEMS -- ONE FOR EACH DAY OF THE YEAR. HE READ HIM ONE:
THE FOURTH DAY
OF THE NEW YEAR;
WHAT BETTER DAY
TO LEAVE THE WORLD?
THAT VERY DAY WAS THE FOURTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH OF THE YEAR 1718. NO SOONER HAD HE FINISHED RECITING THE VERSE THAN AKINOBO NODDED HIS HEAD AND DIED.

Zen masters know how to live and also know how to die. They take neither life seriously nor death seriously. Seriousness is a sick way of looking at existence. A man of perfection will love to live, and will love to die. His life will be a dance, and his death will be a song. There will be no distinction between life and death.

Maneesha's question:
BELOVED OSHO,
THE PHILOSOPHER KARL JASPERS, WRITES IN VOLUME THREE OF HIS BOOK, `PHILOSOPHY': "TO ASK REAL QUESTIONS ABOUT REALITY, MAN MUST HAVE THOUGHT, INVESTIGATED, AND ORIENTED HIMSELF BY DISTINCTIONS... REAL IS WHAT CAN BE MEASURED, WHAT OUR SENSES CAN PERCEIVE IN SPACE AND TIME ACCORDING TO RULES, WHAT CAN BE CONTROLLED OR CALCULATED, AT LEAST, BY APPROPRIATE MEASURES."
WOULD YOU LIKE TO COMMENT?

Maneesha, Karl Jaspers is a great philosopher, but he is not a master. What he is saying is the definition of matter. Exactly the word `matter' comes from the Sanskrit word *matra*. *Matra* means that which can be measured. Matter means that which can be measured. And that which cannot be measured is your reality.

Karl Jaspers is confusing reality with matter. Matter is real, but reality is far more than matter; it also includes consciousness, which is not measurable. You cannot measure it by any means. How many feet of consciousness do you have, or how many miles, or how many kilos...?

Matter is that which can be measured, and consciousness is that which cannot be measured. And Jaspers

is confining himself to matter as the only reality. He is absolutely wrong. About matter he is right, but about reality he is wrong, because reality is much more than matter.

Even Karl Jaspers cannot say how many kilos of consciousness he has. There is no way of measuring consciousness. And certainly, even Karl Jaspers cannot deny that he has consciousness. *Who* is denying?

I am reminded of a small story about Mulla Nasruddin....

He was talking about his generosity to friends in a restaurant. The friends said, "You are simply *talking* about generosity, but we have never seen any generous act on your part. You have not even invited us for a cup of tea."

Mulla said, "Come on! You are all invited -- the whole crowd in the restaurant. Come to my home for dinner."

They could not believe it! They knew that this was a very miserly man. He had been caught just because he was boasting about his generosity.

As they were approaching his home, Nasruddin became aware about his wife, and that he had brought a trouble to himself unnecessarily. Now how was he going to convince his wife? In the first place, he had gone in the morning to fetch some vegetables, and he had not returned till evening, and now he was coming with a crowd of people.

So he told the crowd, "You understand the problem between a husband and wife. You just remain outside for a few minutes. First let me go in to convince my wife that I have invited a few friends."

So he went in, closed the door, and told his wife that by mistake he had invited a crowd -- "Now you have to be a help to me."

The wife said, "What can I do? There is nothing in the house -- you have been away the whole day... not even vegetables."

Mulla Nasruddin said, "That is not the point. You simply go to the door and ask the people why they are crowding there. Obviously they will say that I have invited them for dinner. You simply deny it. Simply say, `Mulla Nasruddin has not been home since morning.' You just go and tell them, `Go away. He is not here.'"

The wife was puzzled, but something had to be done. She opened the door, and Mulla Nasruddin was watching what was happening from the second-story window. The wife said, "He is not in the house. For whom are you waiting?"

They said, "He came with us, and he went on in front of us. We are all witnesses. He has invited us for the dinner -- perhaps you don't know, but he has gone inside the house."

The wife said, "He is not inside the house."

They said, "This is strange. We came with him. He has told us to wait here. You just go in and find out. He must be inside watching, or looking for you."

The wife would not let them in. The crowd tried to go in. The crowd said, "We are all friends of your husband. Let us look inside!"

Mulla, seeing the situation, shouted from the upper story, "This is absolute nonsense! When she is saying he is not in, *he is not in*! Don't you feel ashamed challenging a poor woman? He may have come with you, but he may have gone out again from the back door."

And he himself was talking....

Just ask Karl Jaspers, "Is your consciousness miserable?" If he denies that he has consciousness, then who is denying? Either he has to deny it or he has to accept it, but in every case even his denial will be a proof of consciousness.

This is a strange thing about not only Karl Jaspers, but about all the philosophers of the world. They go on saying that only matter exists, because matter can be experienced by eyes, by ears, by hands, by all your senses. It can be measured, hence, it is the only reality. But the truth is that even those who deny the existence of the immeasurable are accepting even in their denial, consciousness. Otherwise, who is denying?

It is very amazing that a great intellectual like Karl Jaspers, a very respectable philosopher of this century, talks like a stupid man. But all philosophers talk like stupid men. His saying that only that which can be measured is real, is absolutely wrong. That which can be measured is matter, and that which cannot be measured is also real, but it is consciousness.

Our search is for the immeasurable. The measurable can be left to the scientists. The mystics are concerned with the immeasurable.

Now, it is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh....

Captain Codfish, the old pirate, is in the Stoned Seagull Pub one night, telling stories from his life at sea.

"I had a parrot once," declares Codfish, drinking his rum. "He was the most incredible bird! He could imitate anything -- Charlie Chaplin, Jack the Ripper, Marilyn Monroe, Pope the Polack... even Nancy Reagan!"

"Wow!" says Igor, the barman. "Where is he? What happened to him?"

"Ah!" cries the old pirate. "Times got hard, and I got hungry -- I ate him!"

"You ate your parrot?" cries Igor in disgust. "What did he taste like?"

"He tasted just like turkey," replies Codfish. "That parrot could imitate anything!"

Paddy has a late night at the pub, and when it closes, he staggers outside in a drunken stupor. He wanders around the streets trying to remember which way to go home, and finally gives up. Paddy sits down on the street and looks all around him until a taxi pulls up beside him.

"Ah!" groans Paddy, clambering into the back and lying down on the seat. "Can you take me to number five, Fergus Street?"

The cabdriver looks around at Paddy and replies, "Hey, mister, this *is* number five, Fergus Street!"

"Ah!" groans Paddy. "Alright! But next time, don't drive so fast!"

On a foggy morning in Vienna, Austria, the two famous psychoanalysts, Doctor Sigfried Mind, and Doctor Krazy Karl Kong, meet in the little Brown Danube Cafe.

Over a table set with coffee and cream cakes, Doctor Kong suddenly jumps up, grabs Sigfried by the neck, and shakes him.

"We *must* go this time!" shouts Karl. "We have tried six times already! We *must* go to the pyramids in Egypt to see the *mummies*!"

"MUMMIES?" screeches Sigfried, collapsing into the cream cakes in a dead faint.

Doctor Kong pours coffee on Doctor Mind's head until he recovers.

"Come on, Mind," cries Doctor Kong, slapping him across the face. "We can do it! We have to explore this mystery of death!"

"DEATH?" screeches Mind, and he faints again into the plate of cream cakes.

Half an hour later, at the Vienna airport, Doctor Krazy Karl Kong is dragging Doctor Sigfried Mind by the collar onto the plane bound for Cairo.

"Come on, Mind!" cries Krazy Kong, huffing and puffing. "We have made it this far, we have got to see those mummies!"

"MUMMIES?" screeches Sigfried, falling in a faint on top of Nellie Knickers, the stewardess.

Kong and Nellie drag Mind to his seat, and strap him down. The plane takes off, and three hours later, arrives in the Land of the Pyramids. Kong carries the babbling Doctor Mind to the herd of rented camels, which are waiting to take them to the pharaohs' tombs.

Doctor Kong shouts out to their guide, Abdul Babul, "Take us to the mummies!"

"MUMMIES?" screeches Mind, fainting and falling straight off his camel, nose first, into a sand dune.

Two days later, the famous psychoanalysts and their camels arrive at the huge pyramids. Doctor Kong jumps down, lights a torch, grabs Doctor Mind by the collar, and starts dragging him into the dark, mysterious crypts.

Suddenly, in the darkness, Doctor Kong trips over something.

"What is that?" screeches Mind.

"Ah! It is alright -- it is only a dead cat!" exclaims Doctor Kong.

"DEATH!" screeches Mind. And he falls over in a cold faint.

"Pull yourself together, Doctor!" shouts Kong. "We are almost there!"

And Kong grabs Sigfried by the shoe, and drags him feet first towards a huge golden coffin. "Stand up!" cries Doctor Kong, propping Mind up against the wall, and handing him the burning torch.

Then Krazy Karl Kong bends over and lifts back the heavy, creaking coffin lid. The lid falls to the ground with a loud crash, and when the dust clears, Doctor Kong is left standing with his mouth wide open, gazing at the spooky sight before his eyes.

He turns and grabs the frozen Doctor Mind by the collar and pulls his face down into the coffin.

"There!" shouts Kong, in triumph. "This is a MUMMY!"

"MUMMY?" screeches Sigfried. But he just stares in disbelief, with his eyes popping out. "MUMMY?" he screeches again. "Hey, this looks more like *daddy*!"

It is time, Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent... Close your eyes... and feel yourself completely frozen.
This is the right moment to enter inwards.

Gather all your energy, your total consciousness, and rush towards the inner center with deep intensity and urgency.
The center is just two inches below the navel, inside the body.
Faster... and faster... Deeper... and deeper...

As you come closer to the center of being, a great silence descends over you, and inside a peace, a blissfulness, a light that fills your whole interior. This is your original being. This is your buddha.
At this moment, witness that you are not the body, not the mind, not the heart, but just the pure witnessing self, the pure consciousness. This is your buddhahood, your hidden nature, your meeting with the universe. These are your roots.
Relax...

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)

Relax... and just be a silent witness.

You start melting like ice in the ocean. Gautama the Buddha Auditorium becomes an oceanic field of consciousness. You are no longer separate -- this is your oneness with existence.

To be one with existence is to be a buddha, it is your very nature. It is not a question of searching and finding, *you are it*, right now.

Gather all the flowers, the fragrance, the flame and the fire, the immeasurable, and bring it with you as you come back.

Nivedano...

(Drumbeat)
Come back peacefully, silently, as a buddha.

Just for a few seconds close your eyes and remember the path and the source you have found, and the buddha nature that you have experienced.

This moment you are the most blessed people on the earth. Remembering yourself as a buddha is the most precious experience, because it is your eternity, it is your immortality.

It is not you, it is your very existence. You are one with the stars and the trees and the sky and the ocean. You are no longer separate.
The last word of Buddha was, *sammasati*.
Remember that you are a buddha -- *sammasati*.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Talks given from 12/07/88 pm to 24/07/88 pm
English Discourse series
13 Chapters
Year published: 1988

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The whiskers of the pebble

12 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8807125
ShortTitle: BOLT01
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 99 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK ASKED BOKUSHU, "WHAT IS THE INNER MEANING OF THE TEACHINGS OF BUDDHISM?"
BOKUSHU SAID, "I WON'T ANSWER."
"WHY NOT?" ASKED THE MONK.
"BECAUSE," SAID BOKUSHU, "YOU THINK AND THINK AND THEN COME AND ASK ME."
THE MONK FURTHER ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST?"

BOKUSHU SAID, "ARE WE NOT TEACHER AND LEARNER? WHY DON'T YOU COME NEARER?"
THE MONK WENT NEARER, AND THEN BOKUSHU SAID, "WHEN I CALL A MAN ONE FROM EAST OF SETSU, ONE FROM WEST OF SETSU IS INCLUDED. WHAT'S THE MEANING OF THAT?"
THE MONK THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF THE MEANING OF SOKEI?" -- (WHICH WAS WHERE ENO LIVED).
BOKUSHU SAID, "WHEN YOU MEET A SWORDSMAN IN THE STREET, GIVE HIM A SWORD. IF HE IS NOT A POET, DON'T SHOW HIM YOUR POEM."
ONCE, UMMON EXCLAIMED, "BUDDHISM IS JUST TERRIFIC! THE TONGUE IS SO SHORT." THEN HE ADDED, "SO LONG." HE THEN SAID, "WHEN WE HAVE FINISHED CUTTING WITH A GREAT AXE, WE RUB OUR HANDS TOGETHER."
A MONK ASKED NAN-YIN, "WHAT IS THE GREAT MEANING OF BUDDHISM?"
NAN-YIN REPLIED, "THE ORIGIN OF A MYRIAD DISEASES."
THE MONK SAID, "PLEASE CURE ME!"
NAN-YIN SAID, "THE WORLD-DOCTOR FOLDS HIS ARMS."
A MONK ASKED YAKUSAN, "DID THE ESSENCE OF BUDDHISM EXIST BEFORE BODHIDHARMA CAME?"
"IT DID," SAID YAKUSAN.
"THEN WHY DID HE COME, IF IT ALREADY EXISTED?" ASKED THE MONK.
"HE CAME," SAID YAKUSAN, "JUST BECAUSE IT WAS HERE ALREADY."

Maneesha, Zen is so strange as far as intellectual understanding is concerned. It looks almost absurd. That is one of the reasons why it has not grown into a vast tree around the world, but has remained a small stream of only those who can see beyond the mind, who can feel it, even though it is illogical, irrational.

Once Picasso was sitting in his garden with a beautiful rosebush; many roses had blossomed on it. A friend asked him, "What is the meaning of the roses?"

Picasso said, "There is no meaning in anything at all, but there is immense significance in even the smallest piece of grass."

You have to understand these two words, `meaning' and `significance'. In the dictionary they have the same meaning, but in existence, in life, in truth, they are from different sources. Meaning is of the mind and significance is of the no-mind. Meaning is utilitarian, the bicycle has a meaning; but a roseflower? -- it is utterly meaningless.

But does the bicycle have any significance? The roseflower has immense significance, a great grandeur; just look at the flower and its beauty and its impossibility. Out of earth comes such a phenomenal, beautiful, fragrant rose for nobody in particular, but it spreads its fragrance to the whole universe. It is for anybody who is receptive.

The concern of philosophy is meaning, and the concern of Zen is significance. Meaning has always to be rational, significance has no such bondage. What is the meaning of love? It has immense beauty, it has great joy, it is a blessing -- but don't ask the meaning.

Since the days of Gautam Buddha it has been asked again and again by Buddhist monks, "What is the meaning of Buddhism?"

Just by their question they have missed. A wrong question cannot provoke a right answer.
Keeping this in your view, meditate on these small anecdotes.

A MONK ASKED BOKUSHU, "WHAT IS THE INNER MEANING OF THE TEACHINGS OF BUDDHISM?"

Now nobody would say that his question is irrelevant; but in the world of Zen it is absolutely irrelevant, because in the first place there is no teaching in Buddhism. In fact there is no such thing as Buddhism, there is only the explosion of buddhahood. It is not an `ism' like communism, it is not an `ism' like fascism, it is not a philosophy, propounded by hundreds of philosophers around the world.

Buddha is a unique phenomenon. He has no teaching, just a few hints so that you can find yourself. He does not give any definitions, because to define is to limit. To define is to make a certain system of judgement -- those who come within this area are right and those who do not come within this area are automatically wrong.

Buddhahood is an experience without limits. It can happen to the young, to the old, to the white, to the black, to man, to woman. It can happen to anyone who is ready to take a jump from outside into his own self. But reaching into yourself you do not find meaning. You certainly find a tremendous ecstasy, you are drowned in peace and silence, you feel as if thousands of flowers are showering over you; it is majestic, it is a splendor, it is a miracle, it is mystery, but it is not meaning.

Meaning is for the ordinary things of the world, significance is for the inner. The inner is not a commodity, it has no price. You cannot sell it, you cannot purchase it; nobody can give it to you and nobody can take it away from you. Its status is unique in the whole universe. Everything goes on changing continuously, just like a cyclone, but your being remains the center of the cyclone without ever changing; it remains just the same.

It is a search into your own inwardness ... but the question is not asked by only one monk ...

Do you hear that the cuckoos have come again? Do you see the significance of their innocent songs? There is no meaning, you cannot translate it; but it is coming from the very being of the cuckoos, out of some great joy, out of some great abundance, and they want to share it with the universe.

A buddha also speaks, but in the same way as the cuckoos are singing, in the same way as the roses share their fragrance to the air, or the bamboos chatter amongst themselves -- they don't have words, but as the wind passes through them they say something without saying it, "We also are here."

There is no Buddhism as a philosophy, but there is an experience of Buddha which is available to all. It is not a teaching, it is an experience. You cannot teach a blind man what light is, nor can you teach a deaf man what music is. To know the light you need eyes and to experience music you need the receptivity of a musical ear.

BOKUSHU SAID, "I WON'T ANSWER."

Bokushu belongs among the great masters of Zen. Without hesitating a moment he said, "I WON'T ANSWER."

In fact he is answering by making this statement. He is saying, "It is not answerable; you can have it, but it cannot be explained to you by somebody else."

"I WON'T ANSWER," also means, "I am no more, who is going to answer?" It also means, "You are not receptive, what is the point of answering?" And fundamentally it is a life experience, not a question-and-answer philosophical discourse.

The monk was surprised, obviously. A great master, known to thousands, worshipped by many, says that he won't answer a simple question.

"WHY NOT?" ASKED THE MONK.
"BECAUSE," SAID BOKUSHU, "YOU THINK AND THINK AND THEN COME AND ASK ME."

He is saying, "Think about your question, think about my not answering, and perhaps you may have a certain insight." Something may open for the monk through thinking on this -- that a great master who is supposed to be enlightened is not willing to answer a simple question. There may be something wrong in the question or there may be something in the experience of Buddhism that cannot be put into words. Or perhaps the man who experiences himself disappears into nothingness, into silence.

He cannot answer. All answers are wrong. "Just go and think and think and then come and ask me."

THE MONK FURTHER ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST?"

These are traditional questions in Zen.
Bodhidharma founded Zen in China; he went there from India, fourteen hundred years ago. In Zen it has been asked by the newcomers again and again, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST?" And now particularly it refers to Bokushu's saying, "I WON'T ANSWER."

If a man of enlightenment cannot answer a simple question, what is the point of Bodhidharma traveling to China from faraway India? The journey took three years -- what is the point if it cannot be explained, if it cannot be taught? Why did Bodhidharma take such trouble?

BOKUSHU SAID, "ARE WE NOT TEACHER AND LEARNER? WHY DON'T YOU COME NEARER?"

To be nearer to a master simply means: drop your defenses. We all have defenses, we are all afraid of being vulnerable. Rather than answering his question, he made a different approach possible for him: "We are teacher and learner. We both belong to the same dimension. I may be a little ahead of you, but I am ready to share. Why don't you come a little nearer?"

Gautam Buddha used to say to newcomers, to new inquirers, "Just sit down by my side. When the right time comes, I will ask for your question. You can ask anything, but let the right time come." And sometimes it took years ... a man would be sitting there in silence, every day from morning till evening. All this time,

Buddha's grace is falling as a shower on the silent disciple. The master becomes almost a breeze, continuously blowing away all the dust that has gathered on the mirror of the disciple.

The day that all thoughts have ceased, when the disciple is just a silence and nothing else, when there are no ripples on the lake of his consciousness, the right time, the ripe time, has come. Only now can something which is not visible be transferred. In these silent moments, without saying anything, a flame passes to another flame. Have you ever thought about it? One candle is aflame, and you bring another candle, unlit, close to it. There comes a moment when suddenly the flame jumps to the unlit candle.

Asking the learner to come closer is asking him to bring closer the unlit candle which has every potentiality. The master's flame has just to trigger the hidden splendor of the disciple. A certain closeness is needed, a certain trust, a certain love, a certain intimacy. The student can remain far away from the teacher, but this is the difference between a student and a disciple. The student does not drop his barriers; he has come to collect some knowledge, to accumulate a few more concepts. He is a scholar, he is trying to know through his mind; but the mind can only borrow knowledge, it cannot know on its own. And any knowledge that is borrowed is no more knowledge.

The moment you borrow it, it has lost its life, it is no more alive. It will not bring a transformation to your being. And knowledge that does not bring a transformation to your being is not worth calling knowledge. A teacher can teach the student, the distance does not matter; but the master is not a teacher. The master is the source of a certain energy, and you have to come closer to share in the energy. You have to enter in the fire of the master and become a fire also.

Suddenly you will discover that you have every capacity, every potentiality, to become a buddha. Why bother about Buddhism when you can become a buddha yourself? What is the point, if your eyes are closed, of asking people what light is, when you can open your eyes and see the light of the sun? And do you think anybody can explain to you what light is if your eyes are closed? There is no way. You have to open your eyes.

Bokushu was saying, "Don't be bothered about these things -- the meaning of Buddhism, or why Bodhidharma came from the West. It is not your problem. Why don't you come a little closer, a little nearer?" In that closeness your questions will melt away on their own because the closer you come, the more your darkness disappears. The closer you come the more your ego disappears. As you come closer you start seeing your original face reflected in the master's heart. It is a heart-to-heart silent message.

THE MONK WENT NEARER AND THEN BOKUSHU SAID, "WHEN I CALL A MAN ONE FROM EAST OF SETSU, ONE FROM WEST OF SETSU IS INCLUDED. WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THAT?"

The disciple may have come a little closer, but half way, partially. One can come closer only if one is total, east and west together. The disciple must have been partly holding back and partly coming closer just because the master had asked. But no master is satisfied with any partial involvement. Every master down the ages has asked his disciples to come with their fullness, with their totality, not leaving anything behind, not holding anything back. Just come with totality and all your questions will disappear of their own accord.

THE MONK THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF THE MEANING OF SOKEI?" -- (WHICH WAS WHERE ENO LIVED).

Eno was Bokushu's master. Now Bokushu has become a master in his own right. The monk's answer is sarcastic, skeptical. When he says, "WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF THE MEANING OF SOKEI?" he is asking "What were you doing at Sokei? You don't know what the meaning of Buddhism is, you don't know what was the cause of Bodhidharma coming to China. If you don't know anything, what have you been doing with your master Eno in Sokei?"

BOKUSHU SAID, "WHEN YOU MEET A SWORDSMAN IN THE STREET, GIVE HIM A SWORD. IF HE IS NOT A POET, DON'T SHOW HIM YOUR POEM."

He is saying, "I am giving you what you are capable of. I will not give you a poem if you are not a poet. I am not blind to your potentiality. If I see that you can become a great swordsman, I will present you with a sword, I will not bother you with any poetry."

It seems that the inquirer could not get the point. Zen is not like any philosophical school of the world where you can ask questions and you can be answered. Your questions are intellectual, the answers are intellectual. But the questioner does not know exactly what he is asking. He is unconscious, but he can be forgiven. The teacher does not know what he is answering because he also is unconscious. He is simply

transferring borrowed knowledge that he has gathered from other teachers. One blind man is trying to explain to another blind man what is the meaning of light. Zen is not interested in philosophy at all, it is anti-philosophy.

ONCE UMMON EXCLAIMED, "BUDDHISM IS JUST TERRIFIC! THE TONGUE IS SO SHORT." THEN HE ADDED, "SO LONG." HE THEN SAID, "WHEN WE HAVE FINISHED CUTTING WITH A GREAT AXE, WE RUB OUR HANDS TOGETHER."

It looks like a puzzle but it is not a puzzle. What he is saying is: "BUDDHISM IS JUST TERRIFIC!" -- it is an experience beyond words, beyond explanations, beyond human capacities. Our tongues are so short that they cannot utter the great experience. Our words are so small that they cannot contain the infinity, the eternity, the immortality of the experience. And the experience is so long! Our tongues are so short, our hands are so small, and the moon is so far away.

HE THEN SAID, "WHEN WE HAVE FINISHED CUTTING WITH A GREAT AXE, WE RUB OUR HANDS TOGETHER."

First let us try to finish cutting all the weeds that are dividing us -- weeds are symbols in Zen of thoughts. Cut out all your thoughts and when I don't have any thoughts and you don't have any thoughts, then there is nothing to be said. But then we can share. We can rub our hands together in deep love, in gratitude. Something can be said with the hand that words cannot utter.

Have you ever thought about it? If you touch some people's hands, they are cold; they don't want to share anything. Somebody else's hands are very warm; they want to share their energy with you. Somebody's hands feel almost dead as if you are holding the dead branch of a tree. And somebody else's hands are so alive, so radiant, as if they are dancing with joy.

When the master and the disciple have both finished with all the weeds, all that they can do is sit together, holding each other's hands, sharing the pure energy of their love, their intimacy, their joy. They can dance together, they can sing together; or they can simply sit silently together, immersed in the ocean of silence, just as you are immersed here in a deep silence. The whole sky has descended over you with all its silence.

Zen speaks a different language. Hence it has been misunderstood.

A MONK ASKED NAN-YIN, "WHAT IS THE GREAT MEANING OF BUDDHISM?"
NAN-YIN REPLIED, "THE ORIGIN OF A MYRIAD DISEASES."

Only a very great master can say this, and only a very great disciple can understand it -- the origin of millions of diseases. And this is said by Nan-yin, a great master who worships every morning and evening the statue of Buddha. But he is not talking about Buddha, he is talking about Buddhism. Those who have taken the experiences of Buddha and turned them into great philosophical schools have created so many diseases.

THE MONK SAID, "PLEASE CURE ME!"
NAN-YIN SAID, "THE WORLD-DOCTOR FOLDS HIS ARMS."

Nobody else can cure you. You have the capacity to hold on to diseases or not. Just drop them -- because the diseases of the intellect are not the same as the diseases of the body. Your mind can be totally emptied of all thoughts, of all prejudices, for or against anything. You can be in such a silent and innocent state ... then there will be no disease at all. You will have gained your wholeness and your health, you will have gained your own being which is never sick. Never ask anybody else to cure you; you will be creating a new bondage. Just try to understand that something is a disease and it will be up to you to hold on to it or not. The disease is not holding on to you.

Every evening we are sitting in meditation. What are we doing? In our first part, we are throwing off all our diseases. That's why I say that nobody should sit silently. Otherwise, so many people are throwing away their garbage that your mind may start collecting it. Don't listen, just defeat everybody around you. Throw out all your thoughts. The empty mind is the empty boat and you can go in this boat to the further shore. The mind full of thoughts is so heavy, so sick, so divided, that it cannot go anywhere.

A MONK ASKED YAKUSAN, "DID THE ESSENCE OF BUDDHISM EXIST BEFORE BODHIDHARMA CAME?"

"IT DID," SAID YAKUSAN.
"THEN WHY DID HE COME, IF IT ALREADY EXISTED?" ASKED THE MONK.
"HE CAME," SAID YAKUSAN, "JUST BECAUSE IT WAS HERE ALREADY."

In these discourses you will find that the disciples, the inquirers, are always rational, reasonable, logical. But the masters are never logical. You must have noticed that in each dialogue the master is absolutely absurd.

Bodhidharma went to China, according to the legend, to bring the experience and fragrance of Buddha to China. The questioner is perfectly logical in asking, "DID THE ESSENCE OF BUDDHISM EXIST BEFORE BODHIDHARMA CAME?" But he does not understand what he is asking. Such is our unconsciousness. He is asking, "Did the essence ...?" The essence was there, but the essence was unmanifest. Unless a Bodhidharma hits, the essence will remain dormant. So his question looks absolutely logical:

"DID THE ESSENCE OF BUDDHISM EXIST BEFORE BODHIDHARMA CAME?"

And the master's answer does not look right, when he says, "IT DID." Because the inquirer immediately jumps: "Then why did he come? If the essence already existed, what was the need for Bodhidharma to come?" But he does not understand the difference between essence and its manifestation.

Yakusan said, "He came just because the essence was already here." He did not go anywhere else. He came here, seeing that the essence is here, and just a little triggering is needed. The laughter is in you, just a little tickling is needed. Tickling should not produce laughter; there is no causal relationship between tickling and laughter. But it happens ... you are sitting very silently, absolutely serious, and somebody starts tickling you. And suddenly all your seriousness is gone and at first you laugh because you have been tickled, but then you laugh because there is no reason for you to be laughing.
The Zen poet Shiki has written:

SUCH SILENCE;
SNOW-TRACING WINGS OF MANDARIN DUCKS.

The Zen poets have created a totally different category of poetry called *haiku*. It does not have many words as other poems have many words. A haiku is a very small piece, but very existential. You don't have to read it, you have to see it.

SUCH SILENCE ... now don't listen to the words `such silence', but feel it, experience it.

SUCH SILENCE; SNOW-TRACING WINGS. Such high flight that it leaves traces OF MANDARIN DUCKS on the eternal snow of the mountains. Seeing this miracle, you fall into a deep, undisturbed peacefulness.

The haiku is not a song to be sung, it is a song to be experienced and seen. You have to visualize it.
Another poet:

HERE AMONG THE PLUM TWIGS,
DRY, YET BLOOMING,
THE ORIOLE'S SILENT SONG!

In fact haiku cannot be translated. These words are only approximate. Chinese and Japanese are non-alphabetical languages. They have a totally different world. For example: HERE AMONG THE PLUM TWIGS. You have to use the alphabet, ABC, but in Chinese or Japanese or Korean, it is not letters that are used. You will see pictures of plum twigs, you will see the picture for `here'. Everything is a picture. So when you read a Zen poem, remember that it is pictorial.

HERE AMONG THE PLUM TWIGS,
DRY, YET BLOOMING,
THE ORIOLE'S SILENT SONG!

Here it is possible, in this silence, to understand. This silence is not just a word. You are drowned in it. It is showering on you like rainfall. And suddenly in this silence, a cuckoo starts singing or crickets start their songs. It becomes a haiku.

Poetry has been lived for the first time in haiku. In other languages, poetry has been written but it has not been lived. And the difference is Gautam Buddha's experience, which opens a new dimension -- the existential.

Particularly in this country, people are so concerned with words -- scriptures, VEDAS, continuous commentaries upon commentaries. In the whole world, there have never been so many commentaries. Just on one book, the SHRIMAD BHAGAVADGITA, there are one thousand commentaries, and those are the famous ones, others may have been lost. But one thousand commentaries? It is as if people lived only words.

In Zen you have to drop the habit of bringing every experience into words. For example, the moment you see a beautiful rose, something inside you immediately puts it into language. Something inside you says, "What a beautiful rose." You cannot remain silent -- "What a beautiful morning, what a beautiful sunset." Can't you remain without any words, just watching the sunset? Then you would become almost a part of it. Then it would not be something separate from you, it would be something very intimate and very close. To live poetry, to live music, are by-products of Gautam Buddha's experience.

Ikkyu wrote:

BUDDHISM
IS THE SHAVED PART OF THE SAUCEPAN,
THE WHISKERS OF THE PEBBLE,
THE SOUND THAT ACCOMPANIES
THE BAMBOOS IN THE PICTURE.

The bamboo is very much loved by the Zen poets for its tremendous quality of being hollow. Out of this hollowness of the bamboo, a flute can be made. The bamboo will not sing, but it can allow any song to pass through it.

In meditation you have to become hollow, just like a bamboo, so that the whole, the existence itself, can sing its song through you. You become simply a part, dancing, because the wind of the whole is passing through you. The energy of the whole has taken possession of you. You are possessed, you are no more, the whole is.

This moment, as the silence penetrates in you, you can understand the significance of it, because it is the same silence that Gautam Buddha experienced. It is the same silence that Chuang Tzu or Bodhidharma or Nansen .... The taste of the silence is the same. Time changes, the world goes on changing, but the experience of silence, the joy of it, remains the same. That is the only thing you can rely upon, the only thing that never dies. It is the only thing that you can call your very being.

Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHY HAVE YOU CALLED ZEN, "THE DIAMOND THUNDERBOLT"?

Maneesha, it is the diamond thunderbolt. It is a sudden experience, with no preparation, no rehearsal, no discipline, no path. Suddenly you open your eyes as if a thunderbolt has hit you and the sleep of millions of years is broken. In that awakening you know the mystery of existence.

The diamond is the hardest thing in the world, and to call a thunderbolt `the diamond thunderbolt' is to say that it comes to you suddenly like a spear, it passes through you, taking away all garbage and leaving behind a pure space.

Before we start today's meditation ... and remember: do it totally, because nobody knows about tomorrow. Never postpone for tomorrow. Don't say, "Let us wait and watch today and tomorrow we will do it." Tomorrow is absolutely uncertain. Only this moment is in your hands. Transform it into eternity or lose it.

Before we enter into the world of meditation, into the world of Zen, I would like our poor bamboos to have a few laughters. They wait every day.

An English university professor, who has never been to Ireland before, steps out of the central railway station in Dublin. Seeing two Irishmen standing there, he decides to ask them for directions.

"Excuse me, my good fellows," he says walking up to Paddy and Sean, "do you think you could tell me the way to Trinity College?"

Paddy and Sean stare at the Englishman without saying a word. He decides that perhaps they are foreigners, and asks them in French.

Paddy and Sean say nothing. The professor tries German, but the response is the same. So he tries Spanish, Greek, Portuguese, Swedish, Finnish, Italian, Russian, Eskimo, Hindi, Latin, Yiddish and Sanskrit, but all to no avail. So he gives up and walks off.
Paddy turns to Sean and says, "Hey, did you hear that bloke? He spoke fourteen different languages."
"So what?" says Sean, "he still does not know where he is going."

Paddy's wife Maureen has had it. She goes to see her attorney, Abraham Babblebrain, and tells him she wants a divorce.
"Very well, Mrs O'Grady," says Babblebrain, "what are your grounds?"
"Grounds?" asks Maureen. "What are grounds?"
"You know," says Babblebrain, "your reason. You have to have a reason for getting a divorce."
"Reason?" says Maureen. "Really? What sort of reason?"
"Well," says Babblebrain patiently, "for example, one reason would be if your husband does not give you enough money."
"Pah," snorts Maureen, "give me money? I give *him* money."
"Okay," says Babblebrain, "what about cruelty then? Does he beat you?"
"Pah," snorts Maureen again, "beat me? I beat *him*."
"Ah," says the lawyer, "so what about infidelity? Is he faithful to you in love?"
"That's it!" cries Maureen. "That's how we get him. I know for a fact that he is not the father of our third child."

Pope the Polack is talking with a distressed young priest, Father Finger.
"Oh, beloved Polack," says Father Finger, "the more I listen to the confessions of all these good Catholic Christians, the more tragedy I see. And this tragedy has even infected those of us within the church."
"Really?" says the Pope. "Like what, my son?"
"Oh, Your Holiness," cries Father Finger, "I fear that even good Christians are gamblers, drunkards, sex maniacs and homosexuals. And not only that," continues the priest, "but it is happening even within the very Church itself."
"Just rubbish," exclaims Pope the Polack, "most good Christians that I know never swear, gamble, drink or rape *inside* the church."

"Baby, which do you prefer?" whispers Klunski to his girlfriend, Claudia. "Beautiful men or intelligent men?"
"Neither, darling," says Claudia, "you know I love only *you*."

Now, Nivedano, give the first beat and everybody goes totally crazy.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes, no movement.
Just go within; deeper, deeper.
Be a diamond thunderbolt.
Cut everything that is rubbish in you
and reach to the clearance, the pure space of your being.
This moment is blessed because only this moment
can blossom into a flower in you,
because only this moment can bring you
closer to existence's very heartbeat.
Don't be afraid and don't hold on to anything.
Just take the jump. It is your own inner being.

To make it deeper, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)
Relax, let go, just be dead.
Leave the body out, leave the mind out
and go beyond. This is your very being,
and your being is the being of the universe.
Relax into it, rejoice in it,
feel the tremendous silence. In such silence,
this moment becomes eternity itself.
You can keep this experience of silence
all through the day, like an undercurrent;
then your every act will reflect your buddha nature.
Essentially, you are a buddha.
In the seed you are a buddha,
but in the seed you are imprisoned.
Let the seed be broken, let it be shattered into the soil
so that roses can start growing within you.
A man of consciousness becomes a garden of roses.
This is the significance of Gautam Buddha
and this is the reason why Bodhidharma
went to China.
This is the reason why you are here,
searching, seeking for that which you already have.
But it is hidden deep and you have never dared
to go deep into it.
The master can only help to take the fear away
and push you deeper into your own being.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back and sit for a few moments like a buddha.
In this insane world you are very fortunate
and blessed that you are learning a language
that mankind has completely forgotten.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the gathering of thousands of
buddhas here?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Unfettered at last

13 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8807135
ShortTitle: BOLT02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 82 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
TOKUSAN CAME TO ISAN'S TEMPLE. CARRYING HIS PILGRIM'S BUNDLE UNDER HIS ARM, HE CROSSED THE LECTURE HALL, FROM EAST TO WEST AND WEST TO EAST; THEN, STARING AROUND, HE SAID, "MEW, MEW," AND WENT OUT.
TOKUSAN REACHED THE GATE, BUT THEN SAID TO HIMSELF, "I SHOULD NOT BE IN A HURRY," SO HE DRESSED FORMALLY AND ENTERED A SECOND TIME TO HAVE AN INTERVIEW. ISAN WAS SITTING IN HIS PLACE.
TOKUSAN, HOLDING UP HIS KNEELING CLOTH, SAID, "OSHO!" ISAN MADE AS IF TO TAKE UP HIS STAFF. THEN TOKUSAN GAVE A "KWATZ!" SHOUT, SWUNG HIS SLEEVES, AND WENT OUT. WITH HIS BACK TURNED TO THE LECTURE HALL, TOKUSAN PUT ON HIS STRAW SANDALS AND WENT OFF.
IN THE EVENING, ISAN ASKED THE CHIEF MONK, "THE NEW ARRIVAL -- WHERE IS HE?"
THE CHIEF MONK SAID, "WHEN HE WENT OUT HE TURNED HIS BACK ON THE LECTURE HALL, PUT ON HIS SANDALS AND WENT AWAY."
ISAN SAID, "SOME DAY THAT FELLOW WILL GO TO AN ISOLATED MOUNTAINTOP, ESTABLISH A HERMITAGE AND SCOLD THE BUDDHAS AND ABUSE THE PATRIARCHS."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, MAYAOKU, NANSEN AND ANOTHER MONK WERE ON WHAT IN THOSE TIMES WAS CALLED A "NATURE PILGRIMAGE," OR "CLOUD ENJOYING," MEANING GOING LIKE A CLOUD, FLOWING LIKE WATER, ENJOYING THE MOUNTAINS, PLAYING IN THE STREAMS AND LAKES. AT THE SAME TIME, THEY INTENDED TO INTERVIEW KINZAN. ON THE WAY THEY MET AN OLD WOMAN, AND THEY ASKED HER, "WHERE DO YOU LIVE?"
"HERE," SHE SAID, AND THE THREE WENT INTO HER TEA-SHOP. THE OLD WOMAN MADE A POT OF TEA, BROUGHT THREE CUPS AND PUT THEM ON THE TABLE AND SAID, "LET THE ONE WHO HAS GOD-LIKE POWER DRINK THE TEA!"
THE THREE LOOKED AT EACH OTHER BUT NOBODY SAID ANYTHING, AND NOBODY DRANK THE TEA. THE OLD WOMAN SAID, "THIS SILLY OLD WOMAN WILL SHOW YOU HER FULL POWER. JUST WATCH!" AND SHE TOOK THE TEA, DRANK IT UP, AND DEPARTED.
ONE DAY, JOSHU VISITED HIS BROTHER MONK'S LECTURE HALL. HE STEPPED UP TO THE PLATFORM, STILL CARRYING HIS WALKING STICK, AND LOOKED FROM EAST TO WEST AND FROM WEST TO EAST.
"WHAT ARE YOU DOING THERE?" ASKED THE BROTHER MONK.
"I AM MEASURING THE WATER," ANSWERED JOSHU.
"THERE IS NO WATER," SAID THE MONK. "NOT EVEN A DROP OF IT. HOW CAN YOU MEASURE IT?"
JOSHU LEANED HIS STICK AGAINST THE WALL AND WENT AWAY.

Maneesha, these small anecdotes belong to a world which has disappeared, the world of the seeker, the world of knowing oneself, which we have lost long ago. The world in which these anecdotes happened is no more. Now nobody goes on a pilgrimage like a cloud, now nobody is capable of being so light and free like a cloud. Everybody is burdened with prejudices, with all kinds of nonsense, and nobody seems to be interested at all in one thing, that is himself.

Man's mind has become objective and it has forgotten the language of subjectivity. It looks out, and it has looked deeply into the outer world in the form of the different sciences, which have penetrated matter to its innermost being. It has reached to the farthest star, but it has forgotten one basic thing: "Who is within me?"

Now all this knowledge of the objective world is of no value in comparison to having a little glimpse of the inner sky and its beauty -- its sunrises and sunsets, its days and nights, its blue sky and its stars. The outer then looks only a pale reflection of the inner. The inner becomes more real and the outer becomes just a shadow.

In the past it was also difficult in many ways, but on one single point, the search for consciousness, we are now much lower on the scale.

These dialogues have to be understood -- they don't belong to the world in which you live, they don't

belong to the mind that you have now. But intelligence has the capacity to enter into different realms of consciousness, and it is a tremendous experience to see that people have lived differently, loved differently, heard differently a music, a dance, a beatitude. If you can even get little glimpses of the world that is lost you will be able to find the track of your own buddhahood.

The intelligent people of the past were dedicated to finding their inner kingdom -- that which cannot be taken away. Nothing can destroy it, fire cannot burn it. Death does not happen in that dimension, only roses of bliss, lotuses of ecstasy and a freedom that has no limits. A joy comes to every fiber of your being; every cell of your being starts to dance without any reason. Just being, you feel at the very highest peak of existence. You cannot ask for more, it has already been given to you; we have just lost the way to our own home.

These anecdotes relate to those seekers of the past; they have become very foreign to us, and that is why, even though we can understand the language, we cannot understand what is happening inside, behind the curtain. The anecdotes look very ordinary, but they are not ordinary; there cannot be anything more extraordinary than these Zen seekers and their ways of inquiry.

Tokusan is a great master. Before he became a master he came to Isan's temple. Every master had his own temple, his own monastery, and disciples moved from one monastery to another in search of a man with whom they could fall in love, with whom they could risk all. And the moment someone finds a master who is more precious than his own life, that day is the most fortunate day for the disciple. Now there is no more need to go anywhere, he has arrived home. Now the disciple can settle deep in silence, deep in his truth. He has found the significance of existence.

TOKUSAN CAME TO ISAN'S TEMPLE. CARRYING HIS PILGRIM'S BUNDLE UNDER HIS ARM, HE CROSSED THE LECTURE HALL, FROM EAST TO WEST AND WEST TO EAST; THEN, STARING AROUND, HE SAID, "MEW, MEW," AND WENT OUT.
TOKUSAN REACHED THE GATE, BUT THEN SAID TO HIMSELF, "I SHOULD NOT BE IN A HURRY."

What transpired is very simple. Tokusan is saying to Isan, "I am just like a cat, MEW, MEW. Are you capable of teaching an innocent animal? I am utterly ignorant, as ignorant as an animal -- are you capable? And I have been searching from east to west, from west to east, and I have not yet come across the man who can be my master."

Because Isan did not say anything TOKUSAN REACHED THE GATE, BUT THEN SAID TO HIMSELF, "I SHOULD NOT BE IN A HURRY. This has been too quick, this inquiry, I did not give enough chance to Isan.

I SHOULD NOT BE IN A HURRY," SO HE DRESSED AND ENTERED A SECOND TIME TO HAVE AN INTERVIEW. ISAN WAS SITTING IN HIS PLACE.
TOKUSAN, HOLDING UP HIS KNEELING CLOTH, SAID, "OSHO!"

`Osho' is a word signifying great respect, love and gratitude. It also sounds beautiful.

"OSHO!" ISAN MADE AS IF TO TAKE UP HIS STAFF. THEN TOKUSAN GAVE A "KWATZ!" SHOUT, SWUNG HIS SLEEVES, AND WENT OUT. WITH HIS BACK TURNED TO THE LECTURE HALL, TOKUSAN PUT ON HIS STRAW SANDALS AND WENT OFF.
IN THE EVENING, ISAN ASKED THE CHIEF MONK, "THE NEW ARRIVAL -- WHERE IS HE?"
THE CHIEF MONK SAID, "WHEN HE WENT OUT HE TURNED HIS BACK ON THE LECTURE HALL."

These words are not to be understood directly, but in a very indirect way. By turning his back on the lecture hall he is saying, "I am not interested in lectures, in words, in scriptures."
He put on his sandals and went away.

ISAN SAID, "SOME DAY THAT FELLOW WILL GO TO AN ISOLATED MOUNTAINTOP, ESTABLISH A HERMITAGE AND SCOLD THE BUDDHAS AND ABUSE THE PATRIARCHS."

Anyone who does not know the tradition of Zen will think that Isan is condemning him, but he is praising. He is saying, "That fellow is really made of the stuff a seeker needs to be made of. First he came and without asking a word simply said, `Mew, Mew,' and without waiting for an answer went out. I was simply watching him. He crossed the hall from east to west, from west to east, just to show me that he had been to many, many masters. `You are not new. Do you recognize me as a seeker? Are you ready to be a master to a man who is as innocent as an animal?'

"Before I could say anything he went out, but then he thought that it was too quick a departure, `I should give a little chance to the old man.' Then he came in and with great respect, simply said, `Osho!' But I could not accept him, because he is made of a different stuff."

There are two kinds of disciples, those who will insist on finding the truth alone and those who like to accompany a master, becoming his shadow, peacefully, silently dissolving themselves into the master.

Isan, seeing the fellow, remained silent without saying anything, but later on when the head monk of the monastery asked him, "What happened?"

ISAN SAID, "SOME DAY THAT FELLOW WILL GO TO AN ISOLATED MOUNTAINTOP" -- the crowd is not his place, and he cannot be a disciple either. He is born to be a master. One day he will go to a mountain top far away and establish a hermitage, and he will blossom with such beauty that even the buddhas will be ashamed and the patriarchs will feel jealous.

It is a very strange way of appreciation, but Isan seems to be a man of tremendous insight. Not a single word has been passed but he has looked into the very depths of Tokusan and his potentiality. And he is not a man to waste time with someone whose potentiality leads him somewhere else.

In ancient Egyptian mysticism there is a proverb, that it is not the disciple who chooses the master, it is the master who chooses the disciple. How can a poor disciple decide? On what grounds can he choose a master? Only a master can choose a disciple. From his height he can see the potential. Isan could see that Tokusan was not a *bodhisattva*, but an *arhat*. He would find the truth alone, and would become a great master, but a master of very few people. And certainly he would not become a disciple, that was not his destiny.

Isan showed tremendous insight. Just by watching ordinary gestures, he could see the very inner depth of Tokusan. And what he said really happened. Tokusan finally became a great master on his own. He went to many more masters after Isan, but everywhere he behaved in such a way that nobody could accept him. Every master he visited could see the great potential in him, but he had to find it himself, he would not take anybody's help, it was simply not in his nature.

And when Tokusan himself became a master he was really on a mountaintop, all alone, but his name, his glory, spread like wildfire -- another man has blossomed into the totality of buddhahood -- and hundreds of people came to him.

Isan is saying that a man of clarity and enlightenment can see through you; he can see through what you are and what you can become. And a man like Isan will not interfere, out of compassion; he will not say a single word to a man who can become a master on his own sooner or later. He will let him find it. Any help to such a man will be a distraction.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, MAYAOKU, NANSEN AND ANOTHER MONK WERE ON WHAT IN THOSE TIMES WAS CALLED A "NATURE PILGRIMAGE," OR "CLOUD ENJOYING," MEANING GOING LIKE A CLOUD, FLOWING LIKE WATER, ENJOYING THE MOUNTAINS, PLAYING IN THE STREAMS AND LAKES. AT THE SAME TIME, THEY INTENDED TO INTERVIEW KINZAN, who was an old and famous master. ON THE WAY THEY MET AN OLD WOMAN, AND THEY ASKED HER, "WHERE DO YOU LIVE?" "HERE," SHE SAID, AND THE THREE WENT INTO HER TEA-SHOP.

On the mountaintop is Kinzan's temple and just at the foothills, this old woman ... but she is no ordinary woman. When she said "here" she was not using the word in the dictionary sense; she was using the word in the existential sense. "WHERE DO YOU LIVE?" and she said, "HERE." Where else can one live?

AND THE THREE WENT INTO HER TEA-SHOP. THE OLD WOMAN MADE A POT OF TEA, BROUGHT THREE CUPS AND PUT THEM ON THE TABLE AND SAID, "LET THE ONE WHO HAS GOD-LIKE POWER DRINK THE TEA!"
THE THREE LOOKED AT EACH OTHER BUT NOBODY SAID ANYTHING, AND NOBODY DRANK THE TEA.
God-power?

THE OLD WOMAN SAID, "THIS SILLY OLD WOMAN WILL SHOW YOU HER FULL POWER. JUST WATCH!" AND SHE TOOK THE TEA, DRANK IT UP, AND DEPARTED.

Zen does not make any distinction between men and women. And this old woman was a master herself. She used to live near the monastery of her master, just to help people, to show them the way. But she herself was a master, and once in a while she will play the game -- and she played it perfectly.

First she said, "HERE" and the three misunderstood. They entered her hut. They thought simply that she

was running this small tea-shop. They ordered tea, the woman prepared the tea. But bringing the teapot and three cups, she also proposed a condition: that whosoever can show god-like power can drink the tea. "This is no ordinary tea and I don't serve just anybody ... show god-like power!"

All three looked at each other. Nobody was courageous enough even to show himself, although everybody is a god. Seeing the situation, the old woman said, "THIS SILLY OLD WOMAN WILL SHOW YOU HER FULL POWER. JUST WATCH!" -- each of these words is significant -- AND SHE TOOK THE TEA, DRANK IT UP, AND DEPARTED.

God-like power does not mean anything other than acting spontaneously, without any thought -- just naturally. All three were capable of doing that, but they started thinking about god-like power: "My God! I don't have god-like power. Certainly I cannot drink the tea. This woman seems to be very dangerous. What is this condition? She has not asked money for the tea, she is offering it free -- `just show your god-like power.'"

And because none of the three could manage to be spontaneous, she said, "THIS SILLY OLD WOMAN WILL SHOW YOU HER FULL POWER. JUST WATCH!" -- perhaps in watching you may arrive to your own god-like power -- AND SHE TOOK THE TEA, DRANK IT UP, AND DEPARTED.

Nowhere in the world have such strange stories happened. And they are not stories, but historical incidents.

ONE DAY, JOSHU VISITED HIS BROTHER MONK'S LECTURE HALL. HE STEPPED UP TO THE PLATFORM, STILL CARRYING HIS WALKING STICK, AND LOOKED FROM EAST TO WEST AND FROM WEST TO EAST.
"WHAT ARE YOU DOING THERE?" ASKED THE BROTHER MONK.
"I AM MEASURING THE WATER," ANSWERED JOSHU.
"THERE IS NO WATER," SAID THE MONK, "NOT EVEN A DROP OF IT. HOW CAN YOU MEASURE IT?"
JOSHU LEANED HIS STICK AGAINST THE WALL AND WENT AWAY.

A very strange anecdote ... but Joshu is using the word `water' in the same way as you would say the `water' of a diamond. There is not a single drop of water in a diamond. But its shining nature, its very diamond-ness ...

Joshu said, "I have looked from east to west, from west to east. I am trying to measure the water of your temple, of your people, of you." But the brother monk could not understand the language, that `water' is used for something other than water -- your eyes are of a certain water, your individuality is of a certain water, just as diamonds are of a certain water. Their value is judged by their water: how clean they are, without any dirt, without any flaw. If you can see that the diamond has no flaw, its value is higher. The value depends on the water.

And I can understand Joshu, because when I see people I also see: how much water, how much value is this diamond? Is there purity, is there love, is there trust, is there a possibility of blossoming into a flower? Is there life in abundance? Is there any possibility to take the quantum leap?

JOSHU, in desperation, LEANED HIS STICK AGAINST THE WALL AND WENT AWAY. That too is significant. His dropping of the walking stick means, "It is enough. I have searched from east to west, from west to east. Now, no more searching. It seems that people of water, those with potentiality, are no more available. I'm not going to search any more."

Joshu is a master and he is in search of disciples -- this is a totally different thing. A disciple searching for a master is one dimension -- stumbling, groping in darkness, not knowing exactly for what he is seeking, what the attributes of a master are. But there is another kind of seeking too. The master seeking the disciple -- he knows exactly what he is looking for: the potentiality, the power, how much you can grow, are you able to be free from all bondage?

Those were different days -- golden days -- when disciples were roaming and searching for masters; masters were roaming and searching for disciples. Once in a while there was a meeting on some crossroads.

The master meets the disciple, and there is instant recognition. The master can see through the disciple and the disciple can see, in the fragrance of the master, in the presence of the master, a tremendous energy field in which he becomes drowned, drunk. You know it, it doesn't have to be explained to you. After your every meditation, you go from this Buddha Hall almost drunk -- drunk with the divine, drunk with the unknown exploration, drunk with the courage that you showed in going inwards to touch your very center. A tremendous victory -- there is no greater victory. You have found the source of your water. You can quench your thirst.

The Zen poet, Manan, has written:

UNFETTERED AT LAST, A TRAVELING MONK,
I PASS THE OLD ZEN BARRIER.
MINE IS A TRACELESS STREAM-AND-CLOUD LIFE.
OF THOSE MOUNTAINS, WHICH SHALL BE MY HOME?

This series is dedicated to the clouds, because they represent freedom of movement. They don't bother about the boundaries of nations, they don't carry passports, and they don't have to ask anybody -- the whole sky is theirs! Man also should be as free as a cloud. Why should there be any boundaries? Why should there be any divisions between humanity? Why should a nation become a prison?

Rather than giving freedom, the nation makes you a slave. You don't feel it because the prison is big; you will feel it only when you want to cross the boundaries. Immediately you will be stopped: "Where is your permission? Where are you going?"

The cloud does not believe in any boundaries; it is a pure symbol of freedom.

UNFETTERED AT LAST, A TRAVELING MONK,
I PASS THE OLD ZEN BARRIER.

Even Zen finally has to be transcended. Finally you have to become so meditative that you don't need to meditate any more -- meditation becomes your very being. That is what is called "the old Zen barrier." The day your very existence becomes meditative, when you don't have to sit down at a certain hour to meditate in a certain way; the day when whatever you do, you do it meditatively -- you sleep in meditation and you wake up in meditation -- you have passed the old Zen barrier.

MINE IS A TRACELESS STREAM-AND-CLOUD LIFE.
OF THOSE MOUNTAINS, WHICH SHALL BE MY HOME?

The cloud is going towards the mountains, towards the unknown, untraveled heights. Far away -- farther than the reach of ordinary mortal human beings.
Saisho, another poet:

EARTH, MOUNTAINS RIVERS --
HIDDEN IN THIS NOTHINGNESS.
IN THIS NOTHINGNESS --
EARTH, MOUNTAINS, RIVERS REVEALED.
SPRING FLOWERS, WINTER SNOWS:
THERE'S NO BEING NOR NOT-BEING,
NOR DENIAL ITSELF.

In this silence you can understand this purity of transcendence -- neither life nor death, but pure eternity.
Kukoku has written:

RIDING BACKWARDS THIS WOODEN HORSE,
I'M ABOUT TO GALLOP THROUGH THE VOID.
WOULD YOU SEEK TO TRACE ME?
HA! TRY CATCHING THE TEMPEST IN A NET.

A man of meditation certainly becomes so free that trying to catch him is like trying to catch a tempest in a net. All organizations are nets, and all nationalities and races are nothing but nets. They are all trying to catch you in different boundaries, in different chains. And our unconsciousness is such that we even glorify our chains, because our chains are made of gold, they are very ancient, they are all that we have.

Man can become a cloud, passing through all barriers. He can attain to total freedom, where he is not a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian, where he is not even his body or his mind -- where he is pure consciousness, just *being*.

This moment you can enter into this being. It is available -- you just have to stretch your hand a little.

Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
IS THE ENLIGHTENED MAN ALWAYS A REBEL?

Maneesha, all rebels are not enlightened, but all enlightened men are rebels. One can be rebellious without being enlightened. Lenin is a rebel, Marx is a rebel, Tolstoy is a rebel, Kropotkin is a rebel, but none of them is enlightened. And their rebellion will remain concerned with very ordinary social, economic and political situations.

The enlightened man is also a rebel, but his rebellion is not concerned with ordinary things, such as whether harijans should enter into a temple or not. His rebellion is of a very high nature. His rebellion is that all that is written is false, because the truth cannot be put into words. His rebellion is: "Don't look backwards, don't look forwards -- just close your eyes and look *in*, and this very moment your wings open and the whole sky becomes available to you."

When I say that the enlightened man is always a rebel, I don't mean socially, politically, economically; I mean only existentially. He is a transformed man. He knows his own being and he knows his being's splendor. He is no more on any power trip, because he could not have more power than is blossoming within his own self. He is not afraid of death because he knows that death is a fiction.

So there are rebels who are trying to change social forms, societies; communists, socialists, anarchists -- these are ordinary rebellious people. And there are buddhas who have transmuted their own being, who have found their own life source. Finding it, they have transcended all that seems to be so important to other people; all this nonsense of being Hindu or Mohammedan or Christian becomes so childish.

A buddha can simply laugh at human stupidities. His laughter makes him far more rebellious than your so-called great rebels.

Before we enter into our buddhahood -- just to relax ...

Old man Finklestein and Grandma Faginbaum are sitting together on the porch of the old peoples' home. They are talking about the good old days, when Fink asks Grandma, "Did you ever blush?"

"I sure did," replies Grandma. "I blushed four times in my life. The first time, when I undressed in front of my husband. The second time, when I undressed in front of my lover. The third time when I took money for it, and the fourth time when I *paid* money for it. How about you?"

The Fink is silent for a moment and then says, "I blushed twice. The first time when I couldn't do it the second time. And the second time, when I couldn't do it the *first* time!"

Paddy wants to emigrate from England to America. He has an interview at the American Embassy in London. The Consul asks him, "Mr. Murphy, why do you want to leave England and come to America?"

"Simple," replies Paddy. "America has Ronald Reagan, Johnny Cash, Bob Hope, and Stevie Wonder. England has Margaret Thatcher, no cash, no hope -- and no wonder!"

Hamish Mactavish comes home unexpectedly to find his wife making wild love to a strange man.

"What the hell is going on here?" shouts Mactavish. "Who is this guy?"

His wife stops and looks for a moment and replies, "I suppose that is a fair question." And turning to the stranger she says, "What *is* your name, anyway?"

Miss Prisspuss, the school math teacher, is trying to teach little Albert how to subtract.

"Now, Albert," says Miss Prisspuss. "If your father earns one thousand dollars per week, and if they deduct one hundred dollars for insurance, and fifty-seven dollars for social security, and ninety-five dollars for taxes, and then if he gives your mother half, what would she have?"

Albert looks at Miss Prisspuss and says, "A heart attack!"

Nancy Reagan is worried abut Ronald. He seems to be gaining more and more weight, but refuses to take any exercise. Finally, in desperation, Nancy takes him to the new fitness clinic downtown.

Later, when she comes to pick up Ronnie, she finds the unfortunate president in agony. He is hooked up to a monitoring machine, with wires coming out of all parts of his body. He is shaking and moaning, and sweat

is dripping from his body like a waterfall.
"Great news, Mrs. Reagan!" cries Bruno Truckteeth, the attendant. "He has lost five pounds today."
"Wonderful," says Nancy. "How did you manage it?"
"Simple," says Bruno, and he goes and whispers something in Ronnie's ear. The president's body starts shaking and sweating as if he is running a marathon.
"Jesus Christ!" cries Nancy. "What did you say to him?"
Bruno winks and says, "Osho for president. Yaa-Hoo!"

Now, Nivedano ... this is good moment, give a beat!

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
No movement of the body.
Go in.
Deeper and deeper.
It is your own home.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)
Relax.
Let go, just die.
This immense silence,
this is your eternity.
This is the only holy place,
and the only holy scripture.
Freed from body, freed from mind,
you are just a cloud -- a pure freedom,
an absolute consciousness.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)
Come back, but come back as a buddha.
Sit down
with the grace and the silence and the joy
which are eternally yours.
You have just been busy in meaningless things
and have forgotten yourself.
Remember it, remember it,
in your twenty-four hours -- day in, day out.
Let it become a silent stream of remembering,
that you are a buddha.
Don't fall down; keep your dignity.
And suddenly you find
that the whole world has changed.
Everything is the same,
and yet nothing is the same,
because your vision is new.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho

Can we celebrate all the buddhas?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Osho!

14 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807145
ShortTitle:	BOLT03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	87 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
KYOGEN WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "WHAT IS THE WAY?"
HE ANSWERED, "A DRAGON SINGING IN A WITHERED TREE."
THE MONK SAID, "I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT."
KYOGEN SAID, "THE PUPILS OF THE EYES OF A SKULL."
AFTERWARDS, ANOTHER MONK ASKED SEKISO,
"WHAT IS THIS `DRAGON SINGING IN A WITHERED TREE'?"
SEKISO SAID, "IT IS BEING INVESTED WITH JOY."
THE MONK THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THIS `PUPILS OF A SKULL'?"
SEKISO SAID, "IT IS THE GARMENT OF WISDOM."
AGAIN, A MONK ASKED SOZAN WHAT THE DRAGON SINGING IN THE WITHERED TREE MEANT, AND HE ANSWERED, "THE PULSE DOES NOT STOP."
TO THE QUESTION ABOUT WHAT THE PUPILS OF THE SKULL SIGNIFIED, HE ANSWERED, "NOT QUITE DRY."
THE MONK ASKED, "IS THERE ANYONE WHO CAN HEAR THE DRAGON SINGING?"
SOZAN REPLIED, "IN ALL THE WIDE WORLD, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE PERSON WHO DOES NOT HEAR IT."
THE MONK ASKED WHOSE WORDS THEY WERE.
SOZAN SAID, "I DON'T KNOW, BUT WHOEVER HEARS THEM WILL LOSE HIS LIFE."
SOZAN COMPOSED A VERSE:
THE DRAGON IN THE WITHERED TREE
REALLY SEES THE WAY.
THE EYES OF THE SKULL ABOVE ALL
BECOME CLEAR.
KNOWLEDGE REACHES ITS LIMIT,
AND THERE IS NOTHING TO SAY.
WHO CAN DISTINGUISH THE PURE
AMIDST THE IMPURE?
ONE DAY A MONK CAME ALONG, AND, NOT KNOWING HE WAS SPEAKING TO THE MASTER, ASKED BOKUSHU THE WAY TO THE MASTER'S ROOM.
BOKUSHU TOOK OFF HIS SANDAL AND HIT THE MONK ON THE HEAD WITH IT -- AND THE MONK RAN OFF.
THEN BOKUSHU CALLED TO HIM, "OSHO!" AND THE MONK TURNED HIS HEAD.
"THAT'S THE WAY TO IT," BOKUSHU SAID, POINTING WITH HIS FINGER.

Maneesha, before I enter into the mysteries of Zen, I have received a threat from that old goat, the Shankaracharya of Puri. Rather than answering my question about how burning a living woman can make clouds come over Hyderabad, he has asked the government to arrest me, because I have brought AIDS to

India. He is such a genius of stupidity.

This is the only campus in the whole world where everybody has to produce a certificate that he has not got AIDS. How can I bring AIDS to India? Such nonsense should not be tolerated, and I have told him that if he wants a controversy with me, he will have to bring an AIDS-negative certificate with him, otherwise he cannot enter the campus.

He refuses to bring the certificate. Why is he afraid? The fear shows many things. In fact AIDS has been brought into the world by the monks of all the religions who preach celibacy. Celibacy automatically leads people into perversion. If he is really interested he should get a certificate, not only for himself, but for all the priests of his great temple in Puri. And most of them will be found to be homosexuals, because celibacy is such an unnatural imposition that it is bound to turn your life-energy into some kind of perversion.

Just today one priest in Poona has been found to have AIDS. But just as all the priests are cunning, he entered his blood in somebody else's name, with somebody else's address. But the National Institute of Biology was able to recognize one person and that was a priest. Forty-six other persons are also suffering from AIDS, and that is not the final limit, but all forty-six persons entered their names and addresses wrongly and the Institute is at a loss where to find them.

I am not at all worried about being arrested. On the condition that all the priests and monks of India are tested and can prove that they don't suffer from AIDS, I am willing to remain my whole life in a prison. I say it with absolute certainty, because I know the psychology of homosexuals. AIDS is the ultimate outcome of thousands of years of celibacy being forced on people in the name of religion. In India there will be more people suffering from AIDS than in any other country, among the priests, monks and Jaina *bhikkhus*.

If the government has courage enough, I will risk remaining in prison my whole life, but all these people should be checked. This is the only campus, not only in India, but in the whole world, where you cannot enter without a certificate proving that you are AIDS-negative. So in what way is this old idiot saying that I have brought AIDS to India?

Also he goes on insisting that the untouchables need not go to temples because they are God's only beloved people. If the beloved ones cannot enter into a temple, either God is wrong, or his love is a fallacy, a strategy. At least the Shankaracharya who is saying it, who is himself the head of one of the biggest and most ancient temples, with hundreds of priests there, should lead the harijans, the untouchables, into *his* temple first.

If he is a man of his word, then he should not be so cunning as to say that untouchables need not enter into the temple because God will meet them outside it. It is a strange strategy. Lovers meet in intimacy inside, it is a special concession. But he goes on insisting that harijans should not enter inside temples and he goes on giving an absolutely absurd reason, that it is because they are God's beloved people.

Anyone with even a small intelligence can see the contradiction. If they are God's people, they should be the first to be allowed and welcomed into the temple. And if they alone are God's people, then *they*, not brahmins, should be the priests and the Shankaracharyas -- because the Shankaracharya is not saying that brahmins are God's chosen people, God's beloved people.

This old man is either neurotic or perhaps psychotic. They say that the psychotic is a person who believes that two plus two is five and the neurotic is one who knows that two plus two is four, but is very much worried about it -- "Why are they four?"

So he is either neurotic or psychotic -- he can choose whatever he is -- but he certainly needs psychiatric treatment. I don't ask the government to arrest him, I want the government to hospitalize him.

He is such a hilarious fellow, we would love to welcome him here and enjoy the night, it would be a festival time.

I met him only once, twenty years ago in Patna, at a world Hindu conference. We were both sitting side by side on the platform. Looking at him I was thinking that perhaps Charles Darwin is right. And he proved it! When I started speaking, I was standing just on the corner of the platform, and he became so enraged, so angry, that he tried to take the microphone away from my hand and fell from the platform. He fell twenty feet from the platform and survived.

He was the president of the conference and he wanted me not to speak at all. I had to tell the one hundred thousand people who had gathered for the conference that if they wanted me to speak, they should raise their hands, so that the Shankaracharya could see whether people wanted to hear me or not. When he saw a hundred thousand hands raised in favor of me, I said to him, "This cancels you as a president. I don't care now about you. The people who are here want to listen to me, and you can go and jump in any well that

you want to."

Since then he has been angry -- twenty years! If he comes here, it will be a delicious moment for you all. But he has to come with the negative AIDS certificate. And that he cannot bring, because it will be below his dignity even to ask for his blood to be checked, he is such an egoist. But these egoists have been dominating humanity for centuries, and still they go on dominating.

Rather than arresting him, the government has arrested those two hundred harijans who were trying to enter the Nath Dwara temple. The government's act is absolutely unconstitutional. The constitution gives equality to everybody as a birthright. If the government wanted to be legal and constitutional, then the people who were preventing the entry of harijans, like the Shankaracharya and the priests of Nath Dwara, they should be arrested. But what an irony! Those poor two hundred harijans have been arrested to protect the vested interests of the higher, richer Hindu society.

I am simply amazed that harijans go on remaining part of the Hindu society. For ten thousand years at least they have been exploited; they are the most exploited and oppressed part of humanity. They should get out of Hinduism, there is no need of any `ism'. They don't have to be Hindus. It is so undignified that the Hindu scriptures deny them the right even to read the scriptures; the Hindu scriptures forbid them to worship in the temples; they are even forbidden to touch Hindus. Not even their shadow should touch any Hindu; otherwise the Hindu has to take a bath to cleanse himself.

And still those poor people go on remaining part of Hindu society. It seems to be a certain conspiracy between the Hindu priests and the government, that the priests are out protecting their temples and the harijans, who were trying ... what harm could they have done? Just worshipping in the temple ... and if a Hindu temple is not allowing a certain section of society, then certainly that section should separate itself from such humiliation.

Hindus will realize the situation only when the harijans separate, because they are one fourth of Hindu society and they serve the ugliest purposes. Once they leave the Hindu fold, then the Hindus will understand who is going to clean their toilets, who is going to kill and murder and butcher animals, and who is going to make shoes, and who is going to clean the streets. All that is ugly has been imposed on harijans.

In fact this gives them great power. Nobody has ever told them that the work they are doing is such that if they stop even for seven days the whole of India will be stinking. And then let the brahmins clean the toilets and the Shankaracharyas clean the streets -- just seven days will be enough for Hindus to learn the lesson. Hindus will come to the harijans and ask them, "Please enter our temples; without you our temples are not temples. Purify our temples by entering them, otherwise the whole society will be in such a difficult situation."

Brahmins cannot do such things, nor can other high-class Hindus. Only one man, Gautam Buddha, really denied the caste system. And because of denying the caste system, Buddhism had to disappear from India.

Another person who denied the caste system was Mahavira, but he was more diplomatic than Gautam Buddha. He denied the caste system but continued to use the harijans for the same purposes as other Hindus. That is the reason why Jainism became a small religion, confined only to the business class. They could not be brahmins; brahmins wouldn't allow them. They could not be warriors, the second highest class, and they did not want to be harijans, the fourth class, so only the third class, business people, was possible. Jainism compromised, and because of this I call Jainism a coward's religion; they cannot exist on their own, they have to depend on Hindus. Buddha was absolutely uncompromising. As long as he lived people gathered around him, his personal charisma ... but the moment he was gone people were butchered, murdered, burned, or driven to become *sudras*. Most of the sudras, the untouchables, come originally from the followers of Buddha.

In Hinduism there is no possibility to enter into any other class. If you want to enter Hinduism, you have to become a sudra. The fourth class only is available, the higher classes are closed for any conversion. I hate to say that Jainism proved a coward's religion, but if you are certainly different from Hindus and you don't believe in the caste system, then you should not use it. You should find your own shoemakers; amongst yourselves you should find the toilet cleaners. Without this, you don't matter; you are a dependent shadow of Hinduism, your revolution is not great enough. It is just in the scriptures that you deny the caste system, but in your life you believe it exactly like Hindus.

Because Buddha did not compromise ... that is one of the reasons for my respect for the man. Humanity is one, and anyone who wants to create divisions of superiority and inferiority should be put in a psychiatric hospital. He needs good electric shocks to bring him to his senses so that he can see that two plus two is

really four.

These sutras are in a way connected with what I was saying just now because the followers of Buddha could not exist in India, they were not allowed to exist. They were either burned or forced to be sudras or thrown out of the country. But in a way it proved a blessing in disguise. Buddhism spread all over Asia, into China, Mongolia, Korea, Taiwan, Japan, Burma, Thailand, and Sri Lanka -- the whole of Asia became Buddhist because the refugees, who had left India out of fear, spread the message of Buddha. But it is a strange, an unbelievable fact, that from India, which goes on claiming itself as the birthplace of Gautam Buddha, Buddhism disappeared completely.

These anecdotes belong to the heights that Buddhism reached, together with Taoism, in China. Gautam Buddha and Lao Tzu were contemporaries, and both were of the same insight and clarity. They both belong to the universal sense of humanity. So when Buddhist monks reached China, they were welcomed. There was no conflict between Taoism and Buddhism. This is a strange fact of history, it has never happened anywhere else. Christians have been fighting with Mohammedans, Mohammedans have been fighting with Hindus, Christians have been fighting with Jews -- everywhere, all the so-called religions have been conflicting. And it is not only verbal conflict: they have been killing each other in millions.

The meeting of Buddhism and Taoism is exceptional, unique. The Taoist monks received the refugee Buddhists with great love. And slowly a new phenomenon, a by-product of the meeting of Buddhism and Taoism came to birth: this is Zen. These anecdotes have the quality of Gautam Buddha and Lao Tzu both. Two of the greatest human beings who have lived on this earth, their meeting has produced the most significant and the most fragrant religiousness. But it is a little difficult to understand because Buddha spoke in a totally different language, and Lao Tzu spoke in a totally different language. And at the meeting of the two it became even more complicated. But it is a joy to enter into this complication and to find the diamond hidden behind these words.

KYOGEN WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "WHAT IS THE WAY?"
HE ANSWERED, "A DRAGON SINGING IN A WITHERED TREE."

I have to explain to you -- the dragon is a mythological animal, it does not exist. But Kyogen is saying that the way is "A DRAGON SINGING IN A WITHERED TREE." A tree that has withered and a dragon that does not exist -- if you can understand this, you have found the way. Just like the dragon, disappear as an ego; and just like a withered tree, drop all your thoughts, as the leaves have fallen from the tree. And you will have found your heart, singing a song. And you will find the way to reach to the very heart of existence.

There is no God in Buddhism or Taoism. All the religions that believe in God are childish. The whole universe is divine, it is only a question of awakening to your divineness. The way does not lead you somewhere else, the way simply leads you into your own heart. The ego is a fiction like the dragon, and your mind, your thoughts, should become a withered tree. Only then can you find your life juice hidden inside you. That is your truth, and finding it, you start singing and dancing with joy because you have found the eternal.

THE MONK SAID, "I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT." Obviously, the monk was trying to understand the words; he was not able to see that Kyogen had not answered his question but only symbolically indicated towards it. Neither the dragon exists nor is the tree alive.

Kyogen said, "If you cannot understand this, let us try it another way: THE PUPILS OF THE EYES OF A SKULL." Now, skulls don't have pupils. But just *be* a skeleton, utterly silent, eyes closed. Be as if you are dead and you have found the way -- just surging inside you, a tremendous awareness, the very existence. It sings in the cuckoos, it blossoms in the roses, it has flowered in you as human beings; it can flower in you as buddhas.

Hence I address you as my buddhas. Perhaps a few of you may realize like lightning, but a few of you may have a little more sleep.

But tomorrow we will try again. If you have come here, you are caught in a net. Unless you become a buddha, you don't leave this place. Unfortunately, such places have almost disappeared from the world.

AFTERWARDS, ANOTHER MONK ASKED SEKISO, "WHAT IS THIS `DRAGON SINGING IN A WITHERED TREE'?"
SEKISO SAID, "IT IS BEING INVESTED WITH JOY."
THE MONK THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THIS `PUPILS OF A SKULL'?"

SEKISO SAID, "IT IS THE GARMENT OF WISDOM."

These dialogues will look very absurd, but they are not. They have a totally different logic. It is not Aristotelian logic, which divides things, which created the dialectics which culminated in the work of Karl Marx as dialectical materialism.

Gautam Buddha, Lao Tzu, and the great masters of Buddhism and Taoism don't believe in dialectics, they believe in oneness. There are no two's, there is nothing other than one. That one has expressed itself in millions of forms, but the innermost reality is one.

Sekiso is saying, "IT IS THE GARMENT OF WISDOM."
AGAIN, A MONK ASKED SOZAN WHAT THE DRAGON SINGING IN THE WITHERED TREE MEANT, AND HE ANSWERED, "THE PULSE DOES NOT STOP."

A great answer: THE PULSE DOES NOT STOP. Even though a man is dead, he will be pulsating somewhere else. The pulse does not stop. Here, he may not be breathing, but he may be breathing somewhere else, in some other body, in some other form. Life is an eternity, it is absolutely unacquainted with death. From end to end it pulsates in different forms, creating different songs.
This is the essence of all the awakened ones.

THE PULSE DOES NOT STOP.
TO THE QUESTION ABOUT WHAT THE PUPILS OF THE SKULL SIGNIFIED, HE ANSWERED, "NOT QUITE DRY."

He is saying that the master was very humorous. He answered your stupid question, that is enough. It shows his compassion. He is not quite dry, otherwise he would have simply refused to answer.

All questions are stupid. If they have been answered, they have been answered because of love and compassion. But because the truth cannot be put into words, one has to go round about. All these answers are simply saying, "Please, don't ask the question in words. Bring your quest, bring your silence and without saying a word you will hear it, because it is within you as it is within me." The master does not give anything to the disciple. On the contrary, he takes everything from the disciple and leaves him totally alone, in absolute purity, taking away all false ideas, personalities, egos, ideologies, theologies. The master takes away all kinds of nonsense, but he gives nothing. What you find has always been yours. Because of the false, you could not see it. Once the false is understood as false, the truth asserts itself in its absolute purity and grandeur.

THE MONK ASKED, "IS THERE ANYONE WHO CAN HEAR THE DRAGON SINGING?"

The poor fellow is still clinging to the metaphor.

SOZAN REPLIED, "IN ALL THE WIDE WORLD, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE PERSON WHO DOES NOT HEAR IT."

One has just to be silent. In utter silence, there is nothing but song, a song without sound and a dance without movement.

THE MONK ASKED WHOSE WORDS THEY WERE.
SOZAN SAID, "I DON'T KNOW, BUT WHOEVER HEARS THEM WILL LOSE HIS LIFE."

Unless you lose your life, you cannot have the taste of universal life. Unless you drop all the defenses between you and existence, you will remain a dewdrop, you cannot know what it is to be the ocean. You remain a dewdrop on the lotus leaf; but just take a jump, and below the lotus leaf is the ocean. Once you are in the ocean, certainly you will not be yourself, you will become the whole ocean.
Sozan composed a verse:

THE DRAGON IN THE WITHERED TREE
REALLY SEES THE WAY.
THE EYES OF THE SKULL ABOVE ALL BECOME CLEAR.
KNOWLEDGE REACHES ITS LIMIT,
AND THERE IS NOTHING TO SAY.
WHO CAN DISTINGUISH THE PURE
AMIDST THE IMPURE?

To the person of realization, there is nothing pure and nothing impure; there is only the real and the shadow of the real to which he has been clinging up to now.

ONE DAY A MONK CAME ALONG, AND, NOT KNOWING HE WAS SPEAKING TO THE MASTER, ASKED BOKUSHU THE WAY TO THE MASTER'S ROOM.
BOKUSHU TOOK OFF HIS SANDAL AND HIT THE MONK ON THE HEAD WITH IT -- THE MONK RAN OFF.
THEN BOKUSHU CALLED TO HIM, "OSHO!" AND THE MONK TURNED HIS HEAD.
"THAT'S THE WAY TO IT," BOKUSHU SAID, POINTING WITH HIS FINGER.

What has happened in this incident? Unless you lose your head, you cannot find your heart. Hitting the head of the monk with his sandal is simply a way of saying, "Please stop thinking." Except for thought, nothing is a barrier to truth. But the monk became afraid, "This seems to be a madman. I am asking the way to the master's room and he hits me. It is better to run away from here. He may do something even more nasty." So he ran away.
Bokushu called him back, "OSHO!"

`Osho' is a very respectful word. It is a way of calling someone almost divine. It is in essence so respectful that only a disciple calls a master `Osho'.

Bokushu called after him,"OSHO!" indicating: "Don't be afraid and don't escape. It is against your dignity. You are to me as worthy of respect as Buddha himself." And saying,"OSHO!" he said, pointing to his own room, "THAT'S THE WAY TO IT."

This kind of incident is impossible in this world today unless you are humble enough. If the master hits with his sandal on your head, you will start fighting with him. You will not think that he is a man worthy of respect. He will seem to be insane -- you are simply asking the way and he hits you.

But once a different world existed. Bokushu did both things: first he hit him on the head with his sandal, and then he called him, "OSHO!" -- You are also a master; who you are looking for? If you are looking for the master, this is the way. Drop your head outside; be humble, innocent. In your silence, without thought, you may find the master.
Ikkyu has written:

TO NOT TAKE IT TO HEART;
THE REAL WAY
IS ONE, ITSELF AS IT IS;
THERE ARE NOT TWO, OR THREE.

Just one.

A poem by Zengetsu:

MIND, MIND, MIND -- ABOVE THE PATH.
HERE ON MY MOUNTAIN, GRAY HAIR DOWN,
I CHERISH BAMBOO SPROUTS, BRUSH CAREFULLY
BY PINE TWIGS.
BURNING INCENSE, I OPEN A BOOK:
MIST OVER FLAGSTONES.
ROLLING THE BLIND, I CONTEMPLATE:
MOON IN THE POND.
OF MY OLD FRIENDS,
HOW MANY KNOW THE WAY?

Zen has contributed a tremendous beauty to words. MOON IN THE POND. OF MY OLD FRIENDS, HOW MANY KNOW THE WAY? The way is simply above the mind; you just leave the mind aside.

Here, we are doing it every day -- you put the mind aside and the door opens. And suddenly you are in the innermost space that is your treasure.

Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
IS NOT EVERYONE ON THE WAY -- OLD FRIENDS AND NEW -- WHETHER WE KNOW IT OR NOT?

Maneesha, there is no way. Everyone is either a buddha awake or a buddha asleep. Between sleep and awakening, there is no path. Each day in the morning when you wake up, have you ever thought where sleep ends and waking starts? There is not even a small distance between sleep and waking. What is true in the ordinary world is also true in the ultimate experience. You are buddhas asleep. The buddha asleep is called *bodhisattva* -- buddha in essence, buddha in the seed. Let the seed disappear in the soil, let the rains come, and green leaves will sprout and flowers will blossom. There is no distinction. Everybody is either awake or asleep.

That's why I call you all buddhas. What does it matter if somebody wakes up today, somebody woke up yesterday, and somebody is waiting for tomorrow? The buddhahood is there whether you are asleep or awake. We will go on trying, pulling your leg, hitting on your head. In every device the essential part is to make you awake, really awake, a pillar of consciousness.

Another question she has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
DO YOU CALL US "BUDDHAS" -- AS BOKUSHU CALLED THE MONK IN THIS STORY "OSHO" -- TO REMIND US OF THE WAY?

Not of the way, Maneesha, but to remind you of yourself. The way is always a long journey. There is no need of any way. You can just here, now, be awake without traveling on any way. I don't talk about the way, I talk about awakening this very moment, like lightning, like a thunderbolt. And I don't think that if you decide to sleep a little longer, there is any harm in it.

Yes, Maneesha, I call you all buddhas in the same sense as Bokushu called the monk `Osho'. I love you and I respect you; whether you are awake or asleep, that is a very small matter. It is so small, that before meditation we will laugh a little.

"Hey, Donatelli," shouts Rizzocola, "you ought-a pull-a your shades down when you kiss-a your wife. I saw you last-a night. I saw-a everything!"

"Ha! Ha!" laughs Donatelli. "The joke-a is on-a you. I-a was not-a home last night!"

The doctor comes out of Rizzoli's bedroom and says, "Frankly, Mrs. Rizzoli, I don't like the way your husband looks at all."

"Nor do I" she replies. "But he is nice to the kids."

Big Mrs. Bertha Baloni gets into a taxi one night in downtown New York. After riding a while, she suddenly realizes that she has forgotten her purse and has no money to pay the fare. The meter reads ten dollars when Bertha cries, "Hey, mista driver, you-a better stop-a! I no can-a pay you!"

"Oh, that's all right," says the cabbie. "I will just-a pull into this-a little street-a, just-a get in the back seat with-a you, take off-a your panties ..."

"Wait!" interrupts Mrs. Baloni. "Mista, you-a gonna get a bad deal. My panties only cost-a forty-nine cents!"

Brian Ballworthy is an inexperienced young man. He has heard that a good way to arouse sexual desire in a girl who is not responding to the usual forms of wooing is to place her hand directly on one's organ.

He parks with his date in the local lovers' lane, but after an hour he has only a sisterly kiss to show for his efforts. So Brian decides to put his new technique into action. He takes the girl's hand and places it firmly on his dick. The response is instantaneous. The girl shouts at him with the longest stream of abuse he has ever heard. Stunned, he tries to reply, but she won't listen, and demands to be taken home.

When they reach her parent's home, she starts shouting at him again. Finally, she runs out of breath and says, "Well, do you have anything to say for yourself?"

"Yes, I have," Brian grimaces painfully, "please let go!"

Now, Nivedano ... give the first beat.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
No movement of the body.
Just become frozen
so that you can enter into yourself.
This silence, Osho,
this silence, the buddha.
Deeper, deeper, deeper.
The deeper you go, the more oceanic
becomes the experience.
The dewdrop slips from the lotus leaf
and disappears in the ocean.
This is our eternal reality.
This is our divineness.
There is no other God than this experience.
There is no other prayer
than this tremendous silence,
this peace, this ecstasy.

To make it deeper, Osho, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, just as if you have died.
The body may go on breathing, but you remain in.
Pull yourself as much as possible inwards.
The more you are in,
the more the buddha is awake.
At the very center of your being,
you are the ultimate experience
of being a buddha.
Drink it, let it sink into every fiber and cell
of your body, your mind.
Carry it twenty-four hours within you --
just like a silent flame,
showing you the path, reminding you
that you are the goal, not the way;
the God, not the devotee;
the sought, not the seeker.
Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

You can all come back,

and for a few seconds, just sit like buddhas
in your grandeur,
in your grace.
Blissful is the night
with so many buddhas,
breathing together to the same song,
listening together to the same music,
feeling together the very heartbeat
of the universe.
Except this, there is no religiousness.
And this religiousness
is neither Christian,
nor Hindu, nor Mohammedan.
It is freedom from all boundaries,
it knows no limits.
Be unlimited, be the ocean.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the gathering of
so many buddhas?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The clouds never make any commotion

15 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807155
ShortTitle:	BOLT04
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	71 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONCE, A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE BODY WITHOUT ILLNESS?"
JOSHU SAID, "THE BODY MADE OF THE FOUR ELEMENTS AND FIVE SKANDHAS."

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, UMMON ASKED A MONK, "WHAT ARE YOU?"
HE REPLIED, "I'M THE HEAD OF THE INFIRMARY."
"YOU DON'T MEAN TO SAY SO!" SAID UMMON. "IS THERE ANYBODY NOT ILL?"
"I DON'T UNDERSTAND," REPLIED THE MONK.
"WHY CAN'T YOU UNDERSTAND?" ASKED UMMON.
THE MONK WAS SILENT, AND THEN UMMON SAID "ASK ME THE SAME QUESTION."
SO THE MONK ASKED UMMON, "WHO IS THE MAN WITHOUT ANY ILLNESS?"
UMMON POINTED TO THE NEXT MONK.
ONCE THERE WAS A MONK ILL IN THE INFIRMARY WHO ASKED TO SEE TOZAN. WHEN TOZAN WENT THERE THE MONK SAID TO HIM, "WHY DON'T YOU SAVE ORDINARY PEOPLE?"
TOZAN ASKED HIM, "WHO IS YOUR FAMILY?"

THE MONK REPLIED, "A GREAT ICCHANTIKA FAMILY."
TOZAN REMAINED SILENT FOR SOME TIME. THEN THE MONK SAID, "WHAT SHALL WE DO WHEN THE FOUR MOUNTAINS COME PRESSING ROUND US?"
TOZAN SAID, "I MYSELF CAME FROM UNDER THE ROOF OF A FAMILY."
THE MONK SAID, "IS THERE RELATIVITY OR NO RELATIVITY?"
TOZAN ANSWERED, "NONE."
THE MONK ASKED, "WHERE WILL YOU LET ME GO?"
"TO A RICE FIELD," ANSWERED TOZAN .
THE MONK HEAVED A SIGH AND SAID, "GOODBYE," AND DIED SITTING THERE.
TOZAN TAPPED HIM ON THE HEAD THREE TIMES WITH HIS STAFF AND SAID, "LIKE THIS, YOU KNEW HOW TO DIE, BUT NOT HOW TO LIVE."
WHEN SOZAN WAS ABOUT TO DIE, HE MADE A VERSE:
MY ROAD IS BEYOND THE BLUE SKY;
THE CLOUDS NEVER MAKE ANY COMMOTION.
IN THIS WORLD THERE IS A TREE WITHOUT ANY ROOTS;
ITS YELLOW LEAVES SEND BACK THE WIND.
AFTER SAYING THIS, HE PASSED AWAY.

Maneesha, before I enter into your tremendously significant anecdotes, I have to reply again to the old goat of Puri, the Shankaracharya. He is such a *nice* fellow. He goes on inventing such things that you cannot even imagine. Now he has come with the idea that I lead a procession of naked women in the ashram every day. Do you think you could have imagined it?

Now these seven thousand people here are a witness, but who will tell this idiot?

(SARDAR GURUDAYAL SINGH IS LAUGHING LOUDLY IN THE BACK OF THE HALL.)

I have to send Sardar, because it is a question between Poona and Puri. Only Sardar can convince him, tapping three times on his head and saying, "Stop talking nonsense."

Another thing he has said is that he cannot bring an AIDS-negative certificate, because he is a celibate. Celibate or not, if he wants to discuss with me in this assembly of buddhas he will have to bring the certificate. And particularly because he is a celibate, the certificate is an absolute necessity.

It is out of celibacy that homosexuality has arisen, and AIDS is the final flowering of homosexuality. It is a very religious phenomenon. The Buddhist monks, the Christian monks, the Hindu monks, they are the originators of homosexuality. And the whole credit goes to these monks for bringing AIDS to the world. Celibacy is the cause of AIDS.

His idea that I lead a procession of naked ladies proves simply that he has really become a Hindu saint, because all Hindu scriptures are full of stories that whenever a Hindu saint reaches to his highest sagehood, God becomes afraid, because the saint may dethrone him. So he sends beautiful women to distract the mind of the sage. And obviously up to now they have been successful in distracting, because God has not been replaced.

But it certainly proves one thing, that the Shankaracharya of Puri is a sage. He has started dreaming naked processions of *apsaras*. Apsaras are heavenly prostitutes. But why should I enter into his dreams? To me he is a harijan, untouchable.

It reminds me of Sigmund Freud's great insight that people who remain celibate for a long time start dreaming of women, or if they are women they start dreaming of men. Now this idea of a procession is perfectly right as far as Hindu sages are concerned. But I am not the leader of the procession. Perhaps it is Swami Agnivesh, who goes on leading processions of harijans, and now has declared that he is going to lead processions in Bihar, in Karnataka and other states. But he is really afraid of me, not Agnivesh. I am his fear, because Agnivesh belongs to the same rotten tradition. They are just playing different roles to exploit the Hindus. One exploits the higher classes, one the lower classes; but their aim is the same. He must be afraid of me, if he has seen me in his dreams.

Sigmund Freud's insight was that you dream only if you suppress something. He must be suppressing a great anger against me, otherwise he cannot dream of me. But for his dream I am not responsible, he can dream anything he wants.

There was a pharaoh in Egypt who declared to the kingdom that if anybody entered into his dreams he would be beheaded the next morning. His whole court became very afraid because it is a very strange thing,

nobody can enter into anybody else's dream. It is *his* dream, he is projecting something and throwing the responsibility on somebody else.

The Shankaracharya must be seeing naked women in his dreams. But the strangest part is that in his dreams I am leading the procession. He knows I will expose him. It is his fear and anger and repressed sex all together, that creates the dream. But for that, nobody except him is responsible.

He has also come with a new idea; he always comes with new ideas, he is such an original idiot! You cannot find any comparison in the whole world. He has come to the conclusion that men and women are not equal, and cannot be equal, because their sexual organs are different.

This is a new criterion, never heard before. And has he ever wondered about breasts? Perhaps he has breasts also, just dry buttons!

If it has to be decided by genitals who is superior and who is inferior, then woman is going to be superior, because she is the mother. Just think -- if men and women had the same kind of genital mechanism how would idiots like the Puri Shankaracharya have been born? The world would have been very dry -- everybody moving here and there with his sexual organ hanging sad, weeping. The difference between man and woman does not mean that they are not equal. It simply means they are different; they have to be different, otherwise there will be no reproduction. But just because they are different you cannot condemn one of them as inferior.

Hinduism has been doing it for centuries, so I cannot blame the Shankaracharya. He is simply repeating like a parrot the old rotten scriptures, without even caring that he will be laughed at. He is very courageous, he does not care what the intelligentsia of the world will think of him and his religion.

I want the other seven Shankaracharyas -- because there are eight Shankaracharyas in India for the eight directions -- to meet together and dethrone this fool. He is doing immense harm to their religion, to their respectability; he is making Hinduism a laughing-stock. But all those seven Shankaracharyas are absolutely silent. Perhaps they also agree with him.

Obviously he is supported by Hindu scriptures. So a tremendous revolution is needed in Hinduism to get rid of all the nonsense that it has carried for thousands of years: that the woman is inferior, the sudra is untouchable; that the brahmin, whether he deserves it or not, has to be respected. All these obscurantist ideas should be thrown away. Hinduism needs a tremendous cleaning, a dry-cleaning. But because of these people who pretend to be heads of the religion millions of Hindus cannot even raise a question against it. Because I have raised questions against the Shankaracharya, letters have started coming to me saying, "You are insulting our head."

That man has any head? Do I have to insult a man who has no head at all? *He* has given the challenge to have a discussion with me on these matters, and now he is not talking about it. Seeing the situation he has stopped talking about discussion, rather he has started asking the government to arrest me. What crime have I committed that I should be arrested? Just because I have questioned a stupid man and called a spade just a fucking spade -- this is no crime!

Now let us be -- for the moment -- spiritual.

ONCE, A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE BODY WITHOUT ILLNESS?"
JOSHU SAID, "THE BODY MADE OF THE FOUR ELEMENTS AND FIVE SKANDHAS."

The questioner was asking, "Is there anything in the body that is without illness?" -- because as far as the body is concerned, it is full of illnesses, and then old age and finally death.

Joshu's answer was very subtle. He is saying that the body is made of chemistry and physics, but there is someone behind watching this; that it is made of four elements and five *skandhas*; that the watching one is without illness, without birth and without death.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, UMMON ASKED A MONK, "WHAT ARE YOU?"
HE REPLIED, "I'M THE HEAD OF THE INFIRMARY."
"YOU DON'T MEAN TO SAY SO!" SAID UMMON. "IS THERE ANYBODY NOT ILL?"
"I DON'T UNDERSTAND," REPLIED THE MONK.
"WHY CAN'T YOU UNDERSTAND?" ASKED UMMON.
THE MONK WAS SILENT, AND THEN UMMON SAID, "ASK ME THE SAME QUESTION."
SO THE MONK ASKED UMMON, "WHO IS THE MAN WITHOUT ANY ILLNESS?"
UMMON POINTED TO THE NEXT MONK.

Zen is so strange in its methods and devices that unless you are very silent and deep in meditation, you

will not understand even these simple anecdotes. When the monk asked again, "WHO IS THE MAN WITHOUT ANY ILLNESS?" Ummon without saying anything pointed to the next monk, asking him, "Do you also have any question?"

This means that the question that the monk is asking is unanswerable. There is someone in you without illness; even when you are sick, your consciousness is as whole and healthy as it has always been. You may be a child, you may be young, you may be old, you may be dying, but your consciousness remains without any illness. And that is your reality, your existence.

To ask unnecessary questions is simply to waste the time of the master.

ONCE THERE WAS A MONK ILL IN THE INFIRMARY WHO ASKED TO SEE TOZAN. WHEN TOZAN WENT THERE THE MONK SAID TO HIM, "WHY DON'T YOU SAVE ORDINARY PEOPLE?"
TOZAN ASKED HIM, "WHO IS YOUR FAMILY?"
THE MONK REPLIED, "A GREAT ICCHANTIKA FAMILY."

Now this word, *icchantika*, comes from the Sanskrit *ekantika*. In the time of Gautam Buddha there were two schools of thought: one was the *ekantikas* who believed that there is only one consciousness, one existence. `Ek' means one, and from `ek' comes *ekant* and *ekantika* -- they believed in one cosmos only.

The other school was called *anekant*. Jainism is of that other school; they believe that there are as many souls as there are living beings. And these souls contain even in the final realization their individuality. Gautam Buddha is not an *ekantika*.

It is very difficult to understand, unless you understand the difference between your personality and your individuality. The personality will be lost. As you reach higher, the personality will disappear, it is just a paper bag. But that does not mean that your individuality, your center of being, will disappear. Yes, it will throb with the universe, it will dance with the universe, there will be no barrier between it and the universe; but it will remain as individual as it has ever been.

To attain this individuality, this aloneness, which is not against the universe, but is in absolute tune with the universe .... In a way it can be said that you have disappeared in the ocean, or it can be said that the ocean has disappeared in you. But one thing is certain; that there is no barrier any more, nothing divides you. But it is not a question to be discussed, it is something to be experienced. A dewdrop dropping into the ocean -- from the outside it seems to be disappearing, but from the inside it remains itself, though it loses all distinctions, all discriminations, all divisions, all separations. It has become one with the cosmos, but it still *is*.

The feeling of isness is more acute and sharp in the ultimate realization. So when the monk said, "I come from a great *icchantika* family,"

TOZAN REMAINED SILENT FOR SOME TIME. THEN THE MONK SAID, "WHAT SHALL WE DO WHEN THE FOUR MOUNTAINS COME PRESSING ROUND US?"
TOZAN SAID, "I MYSELF CAME FROM UNDER THE ROOF OF A FAMILY."
THE MONK SAID,
"IS THERE RELATIVITY OR NO RELATIVITY?"
TOZAN ANSWERED, "NONE."
THE MONK ASKED "WHERE WILL YOU LET ME GO? -- you are closing all doors!"
Tozan was a man of great understanding. He said, "TO A RICE FIELD."
THE MONK HEAVED A SIGH AND SAID, "GOODBYE," AND DIED SITTING THERE.
TOZAN TAPPED HIM ON THE HEAD ...

That's what Sardar Gurudayal Singh has to do.

TOZAN TAPPED HIM ON THE HEAD THREE TIMES WITH HIS STAFF AND SAID, "LIKE THIS, YOU KNEW HOW TO DIE, BUT NOT HOW TO LIVE."

The real thing is the art of living. If you know how to live, you will automatically know how to die. But knowing how to die is not enough, anybody can commit suicide. There are simple ways of leaving the body.

Even without poison there have been methods in Yoga, in Tantra, in Zen, by which you can stop your heart and your breathing. This may be a miracle to some, but it is not the way of an intelligent man, it is not the way of the buddha. First you have to learn to live rightly, with awareness, consciousness, love and compassion. Your life first has to become a dance, worthy to be offered back to existence. Death is a small affair, a single moment thing. In a split second you will die, but life is eternal. But if you know the grace and the beauty and the joy and the splendor of life, you will die joyously, laughingly, because you know death is a fiction, the greatest fiction. It has never happened, you simply move house.

I am reminded of Mulla Nasruddin. One night a thief entered his house. He was sleeping, but he opened one of his eyes, looked at the thief and then closed it. The thief was a little afraid -- "a strange man, he opens one eye, sees me and yet says nothing and remains completely still!" So he quickly gathered whatever he could, and as he was going out, Mulla Nasruddin took his blanket, covered himself, for it was a cold night, and followed the thief.

The thief looked back, and said, "What are you doing?"

He said, "Nothing, we are moving house. You have carried everything, now what am I supposed to do? I am coming along."

A man of enlightenment simply moves house. When the body becomes too old and it is no longer a joy to be in the old dilapidated house, you leave it. But you can leave either consciously or unconsciously. If you leave unconsciously you won't know what has happened. You will open your eyes in some womb, not knowing where you came from or why you are here in this womb. You will be born, but you will not know why you are born.

If you cannot die consciously you cannot be born consciously; they are two poles of the same reality. A man who can die consciously, meditatively, moves either into another womb -- if his consciousness is not yet total -- or he moves into the formless sky; now he is no more in bondage. Except for unconsciousness there is no bondage anywhere.

WHEN SOZAN WAS ABOUT TO DIE, HE MADE A VERSE:

Now look at this strange kind of people; he is going to die and he is writing a poem! In Zen it has become a tradition that before dying you should write a poem, just to show your insight for the coming generations, to show that you have not died unconsciously, that you knew death was coming. Without knowing that death is coming, how can you write the last verse?

He wrote:

MY ROAD IS BEYOND THE BLUE SKY;
THE CLOUDS NEVER MAKE ANY COMMOTION.
IN THIS WORLD THERE IS A TREE WITHOUT ANY ROOTS;
ITS YELLOW LEAVES SEND BACK THE WIND.
AFTER SAYING THIS, HE PASSED AWAY.

What a way to die, and what a way to live!

Just today I received some information from Europe, that a famous astrologer, almost worshipped like a prophet, had declared years ago that at a certain date he would die. Now the date had come and he was in great difficulty. So he committed suicide.

This is not the way of Zen. They are not committing suicide, they simply see that this body needs rest, that this body has done its work. This life has ripened its fruits, this life has experienced all that was available, and now it is time to go on a pilgrimage. They call it `cloud pilgrimage' -- moving just like a cloud, without creating any disturbance, without direction, knowing not where they are going, just enjoying the going itself.

A haiku reads:

IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE,
LOOK AT SEPTEMBER,
LOOK AT OCTOBER;
HOW THE YELLOW LEAVES FALL,
AND FILL MOUNTAIN AND RIVER.

A man of awakening just drops like a dry leaf when the time comes. There is no grudge, no clinging, no desire to go on living in this body, but an absolute trust that life will continue. But this is possible only if you enter yourself and experience the continuum of existence.

Maneesha has asked,

BELOVED OSHO,

WE MAKE LIFE A STRUGGLE AND DEATH A STRUGGLE. IS NOT GRACIOUSNESS SIMPLY THE ABILITY TO LIVE WHILE ALIVE, AND DIE WHEN DYING?

Maneesha, unless you are awakened to your innermost self, this grace will not be available to you -- to live gracefully while alive and to die gracefully while dying. The grace remains as a shadow of consciousness. The moment you are unconscious, you lose your grace, you lose your beauty; you lose everything that life is ready to give to you, because you are not ready to receive it.

We will try dying gracefully again today, and then let us see how many come back gracefully. A few come too quickly, they were just waiting for Nivedano. A few remain longer, enjoying the beautiful death, and then get up and start moving towards the canteen. Because here in Buddha Hall one is not supposed to die for ever. This is a place to live forever. If you want to die, you can move towards the canteen.

Caruso and his buddy, Leonardo, two Italian crickets, meet in the garden. Caruso is walking with a limp, and Leonardo notices that he has a bandage on his prick.
"What-a happened to you?" asks Leonardo.
"Last-a night," says Caruso, "I was feeling like-a making love. So I got on my best-a suit and brushed-a back my wings and went out into the city lights."
"But," asks Leonardo the cricket, "why you got-a the bandage on your salami?"
"Well," says Caruso, "I was-a walking along when suddenly I see this gorgeous firefly. So I-a come up slowly and silently, and then I jumped on-a her!"
"Wow!" exclaims Leonardo. "But what happened?"
"Mama Mia!" cries Caruso. "It was-a no firefly -- it was-a somebody's old cigar!"

Miss Whitewash, the prim young librarian, is, in her spare time, a Lieutenant in Christ's Salvation Army. She moves into a new apartment, and does not know anybody else in the building. One day, she needs a screwdriver to hang up her picture of Jesus, but she does not have one. So, plucking up her courage, she decides to borrow one from her neighbor across the hall.
When the door is opened, she is shocked, but secretly impressed, to be confronted by a huge, Rambo-type guy, dressed only in his underwear.
She is suitably flustered by this smiling hulk in jockey shorts, but nevertheless manages to remember what she came for.
"Hi," she stammers. "I'm your new screw across the hall -- can I use your driver, neighbor?"

After checking into the hotel, Father O'Dilly finds a Bible on the bed-side table. He reads it for a couple of hours and then leaves his room and wanders into the lobby. There he strikes up a conversation with the pretty young receptionist.
After she has finished work, they share a few drinks in the bar and then retire to Father O'Dilly's room, but when the priest starts removing her clothes, she begins to have second thoughts.
"Are you sure this is alright?" she asks. "I mean, you *are* a priest."
"Don't worry, my dear," he replies, "it is written in the Bible."
She believes him and the two of them spend a very pleasant night together. But in the morning, as the girl is preparing to leave, she says, "You know, Father, I don't remember that part in the Bible you mentioned last night. Could you show it to me?"
So the priest takes the Bible from the bed-side table, opens the cover and points to the bottom of the title page, where someone has written in pencil, "The girl in reception screws!"

Now, Nivedano, give the first beat ...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes, no movement.
Just feel as if you are frozen.
In this silent space enter inwards.
Deeper, deeper, without any fear.
It is your own home.
Just go deep like a thunderbolt, like an arrow
towards the center.
And the closer you reach to the center,
the more you are in tune with existence.
This is the only prayer, the only worship.
When you settle down in your center,
your heart is beating in tune with the universe.
This is the very meaning of life.

To get deeper, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, let go, die.
Don't be worried.
Let the body go on breathing,
it will take care of itself, it knows its way.
Concentrate your consciousness inwards.
In this silent moment you become buddhas.
Every day you become buddhas
and forget again.
At least this time don't forget,
because who knows
whether tomorrow will come or not.
Go as deep as you can, don't hold back.
Fully conscious, even death is a dance;
Without consciousness even life is worthless.
In this silence
have blossomed all the great roses, lotuses.
In this silence have emerged great grace,
love, freedom.
This silence is the source
of all great poetry, art, music.
Let this silence become
your twenty-four-hour presence.
I am saying it, because if it is possible for me,
why is it not possible for you?

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Call all the buddhas back to life,
and for few seconds sit silently
in the immense treasure
that you have discovered,
in the great sky that has opened,
the blue sky above the clouds.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the thousands of buddhas assembled here?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The great matter

16 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807165
ShortTitle:	BOLT05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	80 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
TOZAN ASKED A MONK, "WHAT IS THE MOST MISERABLE CONDITION IN THE WORLD?"
"HELL IS THE MOST MISERABLE," ANSWERED THE MONK.
"NO," SAID TOZAN."WHAT IS THE MOST MISERABLE IS TO WEAR THIS ROBE WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING THE GREAT MATTER."
THEN, ADDRESSING ALL THE ASSEMBLED MONKS, TOZAN SAID:
THE LATE MASTER, WU TZU, ONE DAY TOOK A BATH, BURNED INCENSE, SAT UPRIGHT AND SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES: "THE BODY OF REALITY IS PERFECTLY QUIESCENT, WHILE GIVING THE APPEARANCE OF GOING AND COMING. THE THOUSAND SAGES ARE FROM THE SAME SOURCE; MYRIAD AWARENESSES ARE ULTIMATELY ONE. I AM NOW A BUBBLE BURSTING -- WHAT IS THE USE OF SADNESS? DON'T TROUBLE YOUR MINDS; JUST MAINTAIN COMPLETE AWARENESS. IF YOU FOLLOW THIS ORDER, YOU ARE REALLY REQUITING MY KINDNESS. IF YOU STUBBORNLY GO AGAINST WHAT I SAY, YOU ARE NOT MY DISCIPLES."
AT THAT TIME A MONK ASKED WU TZU, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?" AND WU TZU SAID, "NOWHERE."
THE MONK SAID, "WHY DON'T I SEE?"
WU TZU REPLIED, "IT IS NOT VISIBLE TO THE EYE."
RELATING THIS INCIDENT TO HIS MONKS, TOZAN COMMENTED, "WU TZU WAS AN ADEPT."

Maneesha, perhaps Zen is the only path that has led thousands of people to the ultimate reality. And in a way, it is so simple. There have been arduous ways, there have been self-torturing systems of belief. There are religions which are nothing but moralities, which are very temporary, having no relationship to the ultimate values of existence.

Zen is not a morality. It never talks about right and wrong. It never talks about the saint and the sinner. It is so respectful of reality that nothing in the whole of history can be compared with this respectfulness. It is not only respectful to human beings, but to this cricket, to these cuckoos, to these crows. Wherever life is, the Zen experience is that it is the same life. There is no categorization; nobody is lower or higher, but just different forms of the abundance of existence. It blossoms in many forms, in many colors; it dances in many ways and in many forms, but hidden within it is the same eternal principle.

Zen does not belong to the ordinary category of religions either, because it has no theology, no God, none of the nonsense questions which have troubled people for centuries. It has reduced the whole of religiousness to a single point within you. These anecdotes again and again reinforce the same point. Remember, the ultimate is within you but it is not within your mind. It is beyond the mind but within you.

Mind is a small corner in you, a small mechanism. It is useful, if you understand its ways of working; but it is otherwise dangerous, because it tends to take possession of you, to become the master, and to lead

you into the ways of power, money and prestige. You are lost in a jungle of desires, longings; you live thirsty and you die thirsty, while the source of all fulfillment is within you.

Zen cuts all nonsense out. It is twenty-four-carat gold, no mixture. That makes it very simple and also very difficult. It is difficult, because the simple is the most difficult thing in the world to understand. It is simple because it does not require you to do anything at all. Just sit silently, settle within yourself, and you have arrived at the place which is your home and has been always your home. It is your very being.
Remember, whatever the anecdote, the basic principle is always the same.

TOZAN ASKED A MONK, "WHAT IS THE MOST MISERABLE CONDITION IN THE WORLD?"

Of course, the monk could not understand the question.

He said, "HELL IS THE MOST MISERABLE." That is a theological answer. But Zen is not a theology, there is no concern about hell or heaven. What master Tozan is asking is something else. "WHAT IS THE MOST MISERABLE CONDITION IN THE WORLD?" -- to be confined, to be enclosed, to be imprisoned, to be fettered; to lose your freedom, your joy, your blissfulness; to lose yourself in the mundane and forget the sacred.

"NO," SAID TOZAN. Hell is out of the question. "WHAT IS THE MOST MISERABLE IS TO WEAR THIS ROBE" -- the robe of a seeker, of a sannyasin -- "WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING THE GREAT MATTER." It is very easy to change clothes, but the question is about transforming your consciousness and it is called in Zen `the great matter'.

Changing clothes is very ordinary, anybody can do it. But transforming your consciousness, throwing out all darkness from your inner world and making it radiate with the ultimate, with the absolute .... Time stops, mind becomes just a shadow; you are no more *you*, you have become the universe. Unless this happens, you are in misery.

THEN ADDRESSING ALL THE ASSEMBLED MONKS, TOZAN SAID: "THE LATE MASTER, WU TZU, ONE DAY TOOK A BATH, BURNED INCENSE, SAT UPRIGHT AND SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES: `THE BODY OF REALITY IS PERFECTLY QUIESCENT, WHILE GIVING THE APPEARANCE OF GOING AND COMING. THE THOUSAND SAGES ARE FROM THE SAME SOURCE; MYRIAD AWARENESSES ARE ULTIMATELY ONE. I AM NOW A BUBBLE BURSTING -- WHAT IS THE USE OF SADNESS?'"

He was going to die, he was going to leave the body that he had used up to then. This was his last message to his disciples, "Don't become sad when I am no more, there is no use in being sad. DON'T TROUBLE YOUR MINDS; JUST MAINTAIN COMPLETE AWARENESS. IF YOU FOLLOW THIS ORDER, YOU ARE REALLY REQUITING MY KINDNESS. IF YOU STUBBORNLY GO AGAINST WHAT I SAY, YOU ARE NOT MY DISCIPLES."

"AT THAT TIME," TOZAN CONTINUED, "A MONK ASKED WU TZU, `WHERE ARE YOU GOING?' AND WU TZU SAID, `NOWHERE.'"

The moment you leave the body, there are two possibilities: either your consciousness enters into another womb and again becomes imprisoned, or if you are fully aware, you don't enter in another womb, you simply enter into the universal vastness. You become one with the ocean of reality. That's why Wu Tzu said, "*Nowhere*. I will not be going anywhere. I will simply disappear, as a dewdrop disappears into the ocean in the morning sun." It leaves no address, it leaves no footprints. It just slips silently into the ocean, without making any fuss, and then the whole ocean is the same.

Millions of buddhas have disappeared in the same ocean, but as far as going is concerned, you are not going anywhere. You are going to be here, without a body, in absolute freedom -- no confinement, no limits, the whole sky is yours.

THE MONK SAID, "WHY DON'T I SEE?"
WU TZU REPLIED, "IT IS NOT VISIBLE TO THE EYE."

The moment consciousness leaves the body, you cannot see it, it is not visible to the eye. But if you are an authentic disciple -- if your heart is not closed but completely open -- you will feel a tremendous energy exploding into the universe.

To be close to a master when he is dying is a great experience, because you know that in his death, you have touched the eternal. You know that nobody dies, that death has never happened and will never happen.

Death is an ignorant standpoint. Awareness spreads all over existence.

THE MONK SAID, "WHY DON'T I SEE?"
WU TZU REPLIED, "IT IS NOT VISIBLE TO THE EYE."

You never ask, "Why can't I see from my nose?" The nose has a particular limitation, that it can only smell. Eyes cannot smell; they have their limitation, that they can only see. Eyes cannot hear; the most beautiful music is useless unless you have ears to hear.

All your senses are finite, limited, and you don't have any sense which can experience consciousness, unless you are also conscious enough. Then certainly, you will see the explosion, the light, the tremendous beauty of an invisible lotus opening its flowers. But for that your ordinary senses will not help. Only awareness will do, which is not your eyes, which is not your ears, but a totally different dimension -- being aware, inside. That awareness certainly realizes what is happening if somebody is dying.

Nobody is dying. The energy called `soul' may enter another body -- and it enters into another body if its desires have remained unfulfilled, if it needs another life to attain maturity. If there is greed, lust, anger -- anything that demands a body for its expression -- it will enter into some womb.

But if all is fulfilled, if your contentment is absolute, there is no question of entering into another womb. You simply enter the universe itself.

RELATING THIS INCIDENT TO HIS MONKS,
TOZAN COMMENTED, "WU TZU WAS AN ADEPT."

`Adept' means a *siddha*, one who has arrived. Now, there is nowhere to go; you have found it, for which others are searching. The word `adept' is not a good translation. In English, there is no word for `siddha' just as there is no word for `buddha'. Both are ways of saying the same thing. `Buddha' means becoming absolutely aware, and `siddha' means becoming absolutely contented. They happen simultaneously. The word `adept' is very ordinary, it does not carry the heights and depths of the word `siddha'.

But it is difficult to translate from one language to another language, and particularly with experiences which are not easy to put into words. Now, nobody in the West has ever used the phrase `The Awakened One'; not for Pythagoras, nor for Anagoras, nor for Socrates, nor for Aristotle. That dimension is simply not opened up.

Aristotle is a great rational intellectual, and Socrates has the sharpest logic one can conceive, but as far as awareness is concerned, they are as far away as anybody else. They are not buddhas, and they are not siddhas. They are neither absolutely content, nor absolutely awake. They are still functioning in the mind.

The West has never gone beyond the mind. It has remained inside the mind and the mechanism of mind. It has never gathered courage to take a step into the unknown. This is the basic difference between the Western and the Eastern approach. The West is continuously trying to improve the mind, refining, sharpening, educating it. And the East is doing just the opposite -- dropping the mind, finding every possible way to drop it so that the beyond can open, so that you can open your wings.

Tozan's saying that Wu Tzu was an adept means that he has come to be and he has come to know that he is. Now, the body is needed no more.
Ikkyu has written:

OUR MIND --
WITHOUT END,
WITHOUT BEGINNING,
THOUGH IT IS BORN, THOUGH IT DIES --
THE ESSENCE OF EMPTINESS!

Remember, the word `mind' is not the right translation. It should be `consciousness'.

OUR CONSCIOUSNESS --
WITHOUT END,
WITHOUT BEGINNING,
THOUGH IT IS BORN, THOUGH IT DIES --
THE ESSENCE OF EMPTINESS!

It remains; it comes and goes, but it never gathers any junk. It remains utterly empty and pure and

innocent. The English translators of these poems have invented a way which is not appropriate. For our ordinary mind, they use mind with a small `m'. Mind with a capital `m', they use for consciousness, awareness, enlightenment. But it is very dangerous because people who are accustomed to reading the word `mind' will not even bother to look why one `m' is written in capitals and the other `m' is written in small letters. To them, mind is mind.
I would not support this kind of translation.

OUR CONSCIOUSNESS --
WITHOUT END and

WITHOUT BEGINNING ... and remember, it is *our* consciousness, not mine, not yours. We are one, somewhere deep down, and to find that unity is the greatest rejoicing. There is nothing more ecstatic than to find the point where everything in existence has its roots, the very source.
Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
NEED WE LOVE ENLIGHTENMENT -- "THE GREAT MATTER" -- FOR ENLIGHTENMENT'S SAKE?
IS IT ENOUGH TO LOVE THE MASTER AND WANT MORE THAN ANYTHING TO "REQUITE HIS KINDNESS"?

Maneesha, you cannot love enlightenment, you cannot hate enlightenment. These are not possible ways of approaching enlightenment. You can be enlightened or not, there is no question of loving enlightenment or not loving enlightenment. And it is not enough to love the master because that may become a consolation: that you are with the master, you love the master, what else is needed? Loving the master has only one meaning -- that you open up to such a point that the master can hit, and cut like a sword all the barriers to your enlightenment.

You will not allow anybody to come too close without trust. To be with a master simply means to be defenseless; if he cuts off your head, you will still be graceful. And he has to cut off much more than your head. He has to cut all your mind activities, he has to cut all your heart feelings. Unless thoughts and feelings disappear, you cannot be absolutely silent.

If you love the master, this is not the end; it is just the beginning of a process. The master himself is a device. On your own, it will be very difficult. But if you trust someone -- and you can feel that he has arrived -- you can open your heart, there is no fear.

The master is pure love, not addressed to anybody in particular. You can open to the master, exposing yourself, not hiding behind thoughts, theories, philosophies or religions. Just open and expose yourself with all your wounds, with all your darkness, with all your misery, with all your anger and jealousy. You can open yourself without any fear, because a master never judges. A master has no judgment, he simply loves. And out of his love, he cuts all the barriers and leaves you alone like a flame. There is nothing that you have to do -- just your dancing flame is enough gratitude.

In your enlightenment, the master has again become enlightened. As each disciple becomes enlightened, the master becomes again and again enlightened; and with the sheer joy of a gardener when each of his plants start blossoming. Just watch his eyes -- all those colors, all those flowers dancing in the wind, in the rain, in the sun -- and how long he has been waiting! You are my garden. I will wait until you gather courage, and this courage means disappearing into the soil, losing yourself in complete let-go.

Enlightenment is not somewhere else. It is hiding behind your seed, inside you. You just have to trust. If you trust in yourself, the master is not needed. But because the society has created you in such a way that you cannot trust yourself, you are always divided -- to do it or not to do it, to be or not to be -- your mind is continuously wavering. You need someone unwavering. It is almost like surgery; you cannot do surgery on yourself, it will be very difficult, almost impossible.

You will need someone else and you will have to trust because he is opening your heart or opening your brain and who knows what kind of man he is. But ordinarily you do trust a surgeon even though you do not know him. The function of the master is far more deep. It needs a very conscious love and trust on the disciple's side because the master is going to tear down all your personality and shatter all your mind habits to bring out the hidden flame with all its splendor. You don't have to love it. You will rejoice, you will dance, you will sing, you will share, you will now love all that surrounds you.

Maneesha, even gratitude is not needed; it comes on its own. With your enlightenment your gratitude comes on its own accord. The West is absolutely unaware of why in the East disciples touch the feet of the master.

One day a man came and wanted to touch Gautam Buddha's feet and he said, "Wait. It is not yet time." The man said, "What do you mean, not yet time?"

Buddha said, "Your hands are empty. Just wait a little until I can see that your hands are full of gratitude. But nothing has happened yet in you which will bring gratitude of its own accord. When it does -- without any effort -- your head will want to touch the feet of your master." The master has been working without any reward. You cannot pay him, you cannot do anything in response to all that has happened to you through him. Gratitude is a very helpless awareness: "At the most, I can touch your feet."

When Sariputta became enlightened, one of the great disciples of Gautam Buddha, he did not even touch his feet. He simply touched the dust near his feet.

Buddha said, "What are you doing?"

He said, "To touch your feet seems to be too much. It is enough to touch the dust under your feet." Sariputta says this even though he is enlightened, but he also understands that nothing can be done in return. There is no way to repay it. All that we can do is show our gratitude.

Maneesha has asked another question:

BELOVED OSHO,
SHOULD NOT WE POINT OUT TO THE SHANKARACHARYA OF PURI THAT ALL THIS RAIN HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH WOMEN COMMITTING SUICIDE, AS HE WOULD LIKE THEM TO, BUT IS BECAUSE YOU DEDICATED THESE DISCOURSES TO THE CLOUDS?
HIS ENTICEMENT TO DEATH AND YOUR POURING LOVE ON THE CLOUDS -- DOES NOT THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN HIS ATTITUDE AND YOUR UNDERSTANDING SAY IT ALL?

Maneesha, it is unfortunate that for centuries all the religions have thought in terms of sacrificing; killing men, woman, animals, hoping that in this way the god will be satisfied. It is such a stupid attitude. Is the god a cannibal that he will be happy when you sacrifice? And everything has been sacrificed; even the Hindus, who have been fighting continuously that the government should stop cow slaughter, have been sacrificing cows for centuries before their gods and goddesses.

Those gods and goddesses don't eat the meat. Once sacrificed that meat becomes sacred, and then the Brahmins who are sacrificing it eat it. Nothing to say about cows, the Hindu VEDAS mention *naramedh yagnas* in which men were sacrificed -- young, beautiful men -- and then eaten.

This is such a primitive idea, that God will be happy with you sacrificing life -- life which is God itself. You are destroying life for some fictitious gods who will themselves be sacrificed. Rather than sacrificing these poor people .... There is no reason at all why clouds should come, but the Hindu primitiveness says in the scriptures that the god of the clouds is Indra and he loves sacrifices. So when you sacrifice, Indra sends clouds with rain.

It is unfortunate that even in this century this old stupid idea still continues. And it has not worked even once. Nobody bothers that there are proofs that gods don't bother about your sacrifices, they don't bother about your prayers. In fact, they don't bother because they *are not*. There is no one in the sky to answer your prayers, your sacrifices.

The one who is truly divine is within you, and unless you find it there, you will not find it in anything else. I can see the clouds as divine, I can see the roses as divine -- the universal brotherhood of divine beings. I can see you as buddhas, but you may not accept, you may say: "No, not now, I have to go home. Please wait, my daughter is getting ready to be married. My son is graduating and is going to open a shop. Just a few days more, let me remain ignorant. I will become a buddha when all other concerns are finished."

But those concerns are never finished. Do you conceive of a time when you will not have any concerns? When death comes, do you say to death, "Wait, I have to at least close my shop," or "Wait, I have invited a guest." Death comes without any concern about your involvements, and life goes on, undisturbed. A little stir, a little dust and the great wheel of life's chariot goes moving on. If you can be willing to die when death comes, I am bringing buddhahood to you.

There is no problem. You can be a buddha and still go back home. The idea has been propounded for centuries that if you become a buddha, then what will happen to your wife and children? Nothing will happen to anybody, anything. You will just be more loving, more compassionate. Now you will help your

children to grow in a new way, without conditioning them. You will help them to remain free, so that they can also find the same buddhahood.

The woman you have loved ... buddhahood does not mean that you have to drop loving her. In fact, you have never loved before. It was just so-so, lukewarm. After buddhahood, your love will be really overwhelming, and not only to your wife; anyone who comes close to you will feel suddenly showered with love. Old primitive conditionings are preventing you. Otherwise, there is no need to wait even for a single moment.

Anyway, before you become the buddha ... because after that you may not laugh. Buddhas are not supposed to laugh. They simply sit in the lotus posture with closed eyes, no smile; even laughter is too much. So before you become the buddha, a few laughs.

Sardar Gurudayal Singh, laugh before the joke. Where you are hiding?

One tranquil afternoon in the deep forest, Doobeedoo, the very handsome frog, is preparing to go for a little hop around the pond. He is feeling pretty good about things today, and a little `out there,' so he puts on his flashy new white Yves Saint-Laurent swimsuit.

He goes out and takes in the beautiful morning. The sun is streaming softly through the tall pine trees. Doobeedoo takes a big breath of fresh air and smiles. Then full of life, he says to a passing deer, "I am God!"

He hops on for a while, and when he comes across a family of dragonflies, he puffs out his chest and says, "I am God!"

A little further on, he comes to Doreen the duck. He makes big eyes at her and in a spiritual tone says, "I am God!"

Doreen looks at the frog and says, "What?"

Doobee says again, "I am God!"

"I have been watching you," says Doreen, "and you have been telling that to everyone around the pond. Are you serious, or is it just that flashy white Yves Saint-Laurent swimsuit?"

"I am God!" says Doobee again.

"Enough of your silliness," says the duck. "Away with you, you smart-faced jerk!"

At this, Doobee pulls down his white swimsuit and exposes his machinery.

Doreen looks in amazement and says slowly, "Oh my God!"

A group of male and female astronauts land on Mars and meet a friendly group of Martians. They chat for a while, and soon the topic of conversation turns to reproduction. One of the Martian couples agrees to demonstrate how it is done on Mars, and the astronauts look on with interest.

The Martians touch tentacles for a moment, and almost immediately a hump grows on the female's front. It grows for a minute and then opens like a flower, and a baby Martian jumps out.

Then the Martians want to be shown how it is done on earth. So two of the astronauts volunteer, lie down on the floor and make love. When the humans have finished, the Martian chief says,

"Very unusual, and I must say, very interesting. But where is the baby? Or was the demonstration a failure?"

"We don't know yet," replies the astronaut. "If it was successful, then the baby will arrive in nine months."

"Nine months?" cries the Martian. "Amazing! But if the child won't be born for nine months, why were you in such a hurry there at the end?"

Solomon Einstein owns a nail-manufacturing company called "Einstein's Nails." Business is very good so he decides to take a winter vacation in Miami. He leaves his son, Matzo, to run the business while he is away.

One sunny morning, Solly is reading the Miami Tribune at breakfast when he comes across a full-page color advertisement with a picture of Jesus nailed to the cross. Under it is written, "They Used Einstein's Nails!"

Solly jumps on the telephone immediately and calls Matzo.

"You idiot!" screams Solomon. "Don't ever say such a thing again!"

Matzo assures Solly that he understands and not to worry, he will do better the next time.

Two days later, Solly is lounging on the balcony of his deluxe hotel room, reading the newspaper. He

turns the page, screams and swallows his cigar. There in full color, Jesus is lying in a crumpled heap below the cross, and underneath is written, "They Should Have Used Einstein's Nails!"

Now, Nivedano, give your beats.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes.
Feel absolutely frozen, no movement.
Gather yourself inward.
Deeper and deeper,
and home starts coming closer.
This silence is so blessed.
In this silence, you are all buddhas.
It is another matter if you forget it again.
Remember it, remember it.
This has nothing to do
with what your life work is;
it is an inner light
which can remain continuously
through the twenty-four hours,
like an underground current.
It will change your whole life,
its style, its pattern, its approach.
Except this,
there is no way to a metamorphosis.
Except this,
there is no way to eternity.
In this moment,
you are beyond life and beyond death.

To make it deeper, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, let go. Be almost dead.
This will help you
to go even more deeply into yourself.
It is an eternal pilgrimage.
This silence,
this tremendously beautiful moment,
has stopped happening in the world
because people have forgotten
how to go inwards.
They can reach the moon,
but they cannot reach to themselves.
Rejoice that you are the fortunate ones
who are moving
deeper and deeper.
This serenity,

this blissfulness
is your very nature.
This is what makes one a buddha.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Call all the buddhas back.
Sit down for a few seconds
in deep gratitude to this great existence.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate all the buddhas?
Yes Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The hidden road

17 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807175
ShortTitle:	BOLT06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	78 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY, UNGO DOYO WENT UP INTO THE HALL AND QUOTED TOZAN'S OLD SAYING, "HELL IS NOT REALLY PAINFUL. WEARING THIS ROBE, TO FAIL TO UNDERSTAND THE GREAT MATTER -- THAT LOSS IS MOST PAINFUL."
ADDRESSING HIS MONKS, DOYO SAID, "YOU ARE ALREADY WITHIN THIS TRADITION. A HUNDRED PERCENT IS NOT FAR FROM NINETY PERCENT. YOU SHOULD EXERT A LITTLE MORE ENERGY. THEN YOU ELDERS WILL NOT TIRE OF YOUR PERPETUAL JOURNEY AND YET WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM THE MONASTERY."
HE CONTINUED: "AN ANCIENT HAS SAID, `IF YOU WISH TO BE ABLE TO BEAR THIS MATTER, YOU MUST GO AND STAND ATOP THE HIGHEST MOUNTAIN, AND WALK ON THE BOTTOM OF THE DEEPEST SEA. ONLY THEN HAVE YOU SOME POWER.'"
DOYO SAID, "IF YOU HAVE NOT YET TAKEN CARE OF THE GREAT MATTER, FOR NOW YOU MUST TREAD THE HIDDEN ROAD."
A MONK THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS ESTEEMED BY AN ASCETIC?"
DOYO SAID, "WHERE MIND'S CONSCIOUSNESS DOES NOT REACH."
ANOTHER MONK ASKED, "WHAT ARE THE GRADES OF BUDDHAS AND PATRIARCHS?"
DOYO SAID, "BOTH ARE GRADES."
A THIRD MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE COMING OF BODHIDHARMA FROM THE WEST?"
DOYO SAID, "MEETING NO ONE ON THE ANCIENT ROAD."

Maneesha, the Western approach and the Eastern approach to the understanding of reality have been

diametrically opposite. The West has believed in the body, in the outside world, in matter. Therefore a great science has arisen out of it, with all its branches: physics, chemistry, medicine. But the basic thing is that it denies the inner reality of man.

And the East is focused, totally and unconditionally, on the search for the inner: "Who is residing within me?" The body has always been taken just as a house, or like the clothes you wear. You are not your clothes and you are not your body, you are not even your mind. What is left? -- an utter silence. In this silence have arisen heights of consciousness like that of Gautam Buddha, and these heights are not unavailable to others. They are available to you and to everybody else, whoever is ready enough to take just a little turn -- from the outside to the inside. These anecdotes are concerned with this turning point.

ONE DAY, UNGO DOYO WENT UP INTO THE HALL AND QUOTED TOZAN'S OLD SAYING, "HELL IS NOT REALLY PAINFUL. WEARING THIS ROBE, TO FAIL TO UNDERSTAND THE GREAT MATTER -- THAT LOSS IS MOST PAINFUL."

Now you have to understand the symbols and the metaphors of Zen. HELL IS NOT REALLY PAINFUL because there is no hell other than being outside yourself, and there is no heaven other than being within yourself. Hell and heaven are both just metaphors; they do not denote any reality.

All the religions have made much fuss about them. Their whole exploitation of man depends on two things: fear of hell and greed for heaven. It is such a contradiction that all these religions go on teaching against fear, against greed, but underneath, their whole teaching is based on the fear of hell. If you are not virtuous, if you are not a believer, you will fall into eternal hell; you will be tortured for eternity. If you are a believer, a faithful, virtuous, respectable person, then the doors of heaven are open for you.

It is a contradiction because hell is only a metaphor for fear, and heaven is another metaphor for greed, for lust. Zen does not consider them to be of any significance at all.

That's why Tozan says, "HELL IS NOT REALLY PAINFUL." Don't be bothered about hell. The real pain is that you are wearing the robe of a monk, a sannyasin; you have declared yourself as a seeker of truth, but still you are not going withinwards, you have not yet found the way. And your inner world is not very far away.

This turning in is called `the great matter'. "WEARING THIS ROBE, TO FAIL TO UNDERSTAND THE GREAT MATTER ...." Science is only trying to understand matter -- what about the great matter? What about the scientist himself? Albert Einstein may have discovered great things about matter, but what about himself? He knows nothing at all. He has never even thought that there is another universe waiting to be explored -- and it is the real universe. The outer will be lost with your death, but the inner will continue. The inner is your ultimate pilgrimage. Hence it is right to call it the great matter -- the great and ultimate concern.

This is the most painful thing, according to Tozan: that your paradise is so close and yet you go on missing it. Your buddhahood is just a question of opening your eyes. If you can become just a little more alert than you are, a little more conscious, you will enter into the timeless reality of existence. Its splendor is great -- it has no beginning and no end.

This is the most painful part for anyone who has realized his own self -- he can see millions of people in suffering. What is there in the world except suffering, except misery, except pain? Every pleasure turns into pain and all your joy is so superficial -- it is not even skin deep. It can be disturbed by a single word uttered against you -- that is the depth of your joy.

What are your riches? They will all be taken away. What are your possessions? You have come into the world naked, and naked you will have to go out of it. If you don't search for who it is who comes and goes, but just become involved in the non-essentials of life -- this is the greatest pain possible. To live and yet to miss the source of life; to live only superficially, never going into the depths of your being or the heights of your consciousness; to just remain mundane -- this is the most painful thing according to the Eastern approach. And I absolutely agree with it.

ADDRESSING HIS MONKS, DOYO SAID, "YOU ARE ALREADY WITHIN THIS TRADITION. A HUNDRED PERCENT IS NOT FAR FROM NINETY PERCENT."

You are already ninety percent a buddha; and a hundred percent is not far away. But remember one thing -- that even ninety-nine percent will not be close enough. Even ninety-nine-point-nine percent will

still be distant. You have to be a hundred percent here and now at the very center of your being, and suddenly there arises within you a new, fresh, eternal consciousness that knows nothing of pain, nothing of death; it knows no beginning and no end. Your potential has blossomed into a lotus.

You must have seen Gautam Buddha's statues: he is sitting on a lotus. That lotus is symbolic of the blossoming of consciousness to its ultimate possibility and potentiality.

"A HUNDRED PERCENT IS NOT FAR FROM NINETY PERCENT. YOU SHOULD EXERT A LITTLE MORE ENERGY. THEN YOU ELDERS WILL NOT TIRE OF YOUR PERPETUAL JOURNEY AND YET WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM THE MONASTERY."

There is a Tibetan saying, that a hundred persons start to seek the truth, and perhaps only one reaches it. Ninety-nine get lost somewhere on the way. They either become involved in some other business or they go astray. There are thousands of ways of going astray and there is only one way of going into yourself.

Just a single inch's difference and you are lost; you will not find yourself. Every thought is trying to take you astray. Every feeling, every sentiment -- all the qualities of your mind are enemies as far as the discovery of your center is concerned, because they are all pushing you forward, outward: "Become a success, become prestigious, be more powerful." And your inner being remains starving. You go on pouring your energy into the outside world, which is not really your home, and your real being is starving inside, waiting, for hundreds of lives. It is hoping that one day you will turn back, wondering how long you can go on missing.

I am reminded of a great king who was a lover of archery. He himself was an adept, a master of archery. He was passing through a village and he saw, on every tree, an arrow stuck exactly in the middle of a circle. He could not believe his eyes, that in this village lives such a great archer.

He stopped his chariot and asked the people, "Who is this master archer?" They laughed and said, "Don't bother about him; he is the village idiot."

The king said, "Whoever he is, he is a great archer."

The villagers said, "You don't understand his strategy. First he shoots the arrow and then he makes a circle round it." Obviously, he is a hundred percent successful; he never fails.

In the inside world, you cannot deceive anyone in such a way. You know your center and then you simply become radiant and fragrant, a dance unto yourself. If you don't know it, you may pretend that you are happy, but it is all hypocrisy.

Have you ever thought about all the stories that end up with the marriage of the hero and the heroine, with the sentence, "Afterwards they lived happily"? Afterwards! In every story ... you cannot find a single story in which this "afterwards they lived happily" does not appear; but it is because afterwards is the hell, it is better not to talk about it. All the pleasure is before the marriage; by the time the honeymoon ends, everything is finished. You will be fortunate if your love can survive the honeymoon -- two weeks is too much! Two weeks together, just exploring the same geography ....

(SARDAR GURUDAYAL SINGH GIVES A HEARTY LAUGH, THEN EVERYONE ELSE LAUGHS.)

Look! You cannot defeat Sardar. He is really a nice fellow. He has lived many honeymoons; he is not laughing out of ignorance -- he knows it!

One becomes fed up. Just to ask human beings to be together more than two weeks is absolutely inhuman, because then comes misery and suffering; and this misery and suffering is perpetuated by all the churches and the religions. Because if there is no misery and no suffering, who is going to go to the churches? The fellows you find in churches are those who are suffering and asking God, "Why you are so hard on me? Could not you give this woman to somebody else?"

An old Jew was dying on the road after an accident. A Catholic priest, passing by, went near to the old man out of great Catholic mercy, and said, "Remember God, his only begotten son Jesus Christ, and the Holy Ghost."

The Jew opened his eyes and said, "At least at the time of my death, don't give me any riddle. Death is enough -- now don't torture me with riddles. God, the only begotten son, and the Holy Ghost ...?"

But the priest said, "You were praying -- I saw your lips moving."

He said, "Yes, I am praying. I am saying, `God, for four thousand years we have been your chosen people and we have suffered enough. Now you should choose somebody else.'"

Everybody is suffering more from his friends than from his enemies, because nobody marries enemies. Marriage is a contract between potential enemies. Within two weeks everything will be clear. But then the

religions force people to remain together: "Suffer, be miserable, and pray to God." But by the way, God exists not, so all your prayers are just going into the empty sky -- there is no one to respond.

But everybody in the world is living in all kinds of miseries; and they have chosen those miseries.

There is an ancient parable in India about a very rich man, very successful; he was so rich that even the king had to borrow money from him. He had everything that was possible, but he was always very sad and miserable, always a long face. A young man used to come every day to give him massage, who was always happy. He had nothing to be happy about -- and that was the problem for the rich man. The poor fellow got one rupee per day. In those days, a rupee was really a rupee. The word `rupee' means `gold'. One rupee was enough for one day, to live happily. That poor man was not poor -- he was living so joyously, and playing on his flute in the middle of the night.

The rich man was worried because this fellow had nothing except one rupee every day. "Why is he always so happy, so smiling, so laughing, playing on his flute, singing, dancing?" The poor man lived close by, in a small room that the rich man had provided for him.

The rich man asked his friend, who was as rich as he was, "What could be the reason for this poor fellow's being so happy?"

His friend said, "I will give you the answer." And that night, suddenly, the poor fellow woke up. Somebody had thrown a bag from the roof containing ninety-nine rupees. That was the last day of his happiness. Now he started to think, "How can I save some money and make it at least a hundred?" He had never bothered -- one rupee per day was enough to live as richly as he wanted. But now he had more than he could use for the day; he had to save. When it became one hundred, the desire jumped up, flared up. If he went on collecting, soon he would have two hundred, three hundred, four hundred. And as more and more money started accumulating, he became more and more miserable, continuously thinking of money. The song disappeared, the dance disappeared; the flute was heard no more.

One day when the rich man was being massaged, he asked him, "What has happened to you? You don't look happy any more. Has some calamity happened?"

He said, "Yes, a calamity has happened. Somebody threw ninety-nine rupees into my house, and since that day I have not slept well, because the desire to have more and more has been aroused."

Once you have the desire for more of anything, life is misery. It may be knowledge, it may be money, it may be power; you may start desiring anything, but you will become more and more sad. It is such a difficult world ....

The prime minister of the country was visiting a psychiatric hospital, and the superintendent of the hospital was explaining to him about every inmate. One man was just crying and crying and beating his head against the wall.

The prime minister asked, "What is the matter? What happened to this poor fellow?"

He said, "He used to love a woman but could not get married to her. His suffering is intense."

And in the next room, another man was doing the same act -- beating his head, tearing his hair. The prime minister said, "What happened to him?"

The superintendent laughed. He said, "He married that same woman."

Misery is bound to be there whether you marry the woman or you don't marry the woman, or the man; whether you go into this profession or into that profession. Everywhere you will find yourself miserable, because always you want more, and life is fleeting. Moment to moment, death is coming closer, and you have not achieved your goal.

Outside there is nothing but misery. We can try to put on masks, we can try to smile, but in fact we want to weep.

Friedrich Nietzsche has written exactly that sentence: "Don't be fooled by my smiles; I smile only when I want to hide my tears. I don't want to expose my wounds to anyone -- it is so humiliating."

And it becomes even more painful to see how close is the door of your paradise -- you are carrying it. A Sufi story makes it clear:

Mulla Nasruddin was carrying the door of his house. Somebody asked, "What are you doing?"

He said, "I am going into another town for some work."

They said, "You can go, but why are you carrying this door?"

He said, "You are absolutely unintelligent. If there is no door to my house, how can any thief enter? I always take my door with me."

It is a Sufi way of saying that the door of your paradise is not somewhere beyond the clouds; it is right

within you. And except you, nobody else can enter into it.

HE CONTINUED: "AN ANCIENT HAS SAID, `IF YOU WISH TO BE ABLE TO BEAR THIS MATTER, YOU MUST GO AND STAND ATOP THE HIGHEST MOUNTAIN, AND WALK ON THE BOTTOM OF THE DEEPEST SEA. ONLY THEN HAVE YOU SOME POWER.'"

It looks contradictory: how can you manage to be on the highest top of a mountain, and at the same time at the deepest depth of the ocean? But inside it is not a contradiction, because on the inside the highest point of your consciousness is also the deepest point. It is as high as any Everest, and it is as deep as any Pacific; it is both together. And unless you have found this, you don't have any power -- you are just a miserable creature. You don't have even yourself, what to say about power?

DOYO SAID, "IF YOU HAVE NOT YET TAKEN CARE OF THE GREAT MATTER, FOR NOW YOU MUST TREAD THE HIDDEN ROAD."

The road, of course, is hidden, because it is not outside, like a highway; it is an absolutely private footpath inwards where nobody has ever traveled. You make it yourself at the same time as you move inside; it is not ready-made -- because nobody else can enter within you, only you can go there. But it is a question only of a single step -- the journey is not long. The moment you close your eyes and start looking inwards, suddenly you are amazed that this is what you have been seeking for many lives, and it is hidden just inside you. The road is hidden, but it is not long -- just a single step.

A MONK THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS ESTEEMED BY AN ASCETIC?"
DOYO SAID, "WHERE MIND'S CONSCIOUSNESS DOES NOT REACH."

You must have heard the definition of an ascetic. In Zen they are not accepted, but in other religions the ascetic is one who tortures himself as a sacrifice to get God's blessings; he becomes a sacrificial lamb. He hungers, he starves himself, he beats his body; he remains naked in winter, in summer. By an ascetic is meant somebody who sacrifices his body and bodily pleasures in search of God.

Zen has a totally different approach, because this kind of ascetic is simply a psychological case; it is nothing to do with religion. How, even if God is there, will he be made happy by your starvation? By torturing yourself you are simply proving that you are a masochist, that you enjoy torturing yourself.

It is said that the perfect marriage is between a masochist and a sadist. A sadist is one who loves to torture and the masochist is one who loves to be tortured; it is the perfect marriage. But it is very difficult to find any perfection in this world; just once in a while it happens.

All the religions have been teaching psychological sickness to people. Zen has nothing to do with any psychological sickness, because it is not an exploitation of your sickness -- it is a sharing of joy and it brings you to your wholeness and health.

It even defines the word `ascetic' as "WHERE MIND'S CONSCIOUSNESS DOES NOT REACH" -- that which is beyond mind, where no thought can reach, but only pure silence, serenity. In that silence, in that meditative state, you achieve your own innermost treasure.

ANOTHER MONK ASKED, "WHAT ARE THE GRADES OF BUDDHAS AND PATRIARCHS?"

Our mind always thinks in grades, in hierarchies, in bureaucracies: who is higher, who is lower. But the moment you transcend the mind you also transcend this tendency to categorize. Then whether you call the man who has gone beyond `the buddha' or `the enlightened one' or `the awakened one' .... You can call him `the master' or `the patriarch' but there is no difference in their consciousnesses. They have all done a single thing -- they have left their mind and body behind and they have just centered their wholeness within, unmoving. This is the greatest blessing that is possible for a man. In this moment you become a buddha, a god, yourself.

Remember the difference: other religions are trying to pray to God; Zen is trying to discover God in you.

There is no other God than your pure consciousness, and your pure consciousness is not yours; it is simply consciousness. It covers every other consciousness, it joins hands with the universal consciousness. You disappear like a dewdrop -- the ocean remains. But this disappearance in the ocean is such a benediction, it is the only benediction there is.

A THIRD MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE COMING OF BODHIDHARMA FROM THE WEST?"

These are traditional Zen questions.

DOYO SAID, "MEETING NO ONE ON THE ANCIENT ROAD."

These small questions had been answered thousands of times by different masters in different ways, but they always brought a new light to it. Now Doyo is bringing a tremendous new insight: that Bodhidharma came to China from India, but wanted to meet no one; he wanted to meet someone whose ego had died, who was no more a personality but just a presence, a fragrance. This is MEETING NO ONE ON THE ANCIENT ROAD. All the buddhas have been moving in search of those who are ready to disappear into the ocean.

This is what we are doing here: trying in every possible way to put aside the mind that is given by the society, and to bring our innocence -- the gift of nature -- and disappear into the silence of the sky and the trees.

If your thoughts stop, you stop; then what remains is the divine dance of consciousness.

Hakuin has written a small poem:

YOU NO SOONER ATTAIN THE GREAT VOID
THAN BODY AND MIND ARE LOST TOGETHER.
HEAVEN AND HELL -- A STRAW.
THE BUDDHA-REALM, PANDEMONIUM -- SHAMBLES.
LISTEN: A NIGHTINGALE STRAINS HER VOICE,
SERENADING THE SNOW.
LOOK: A TORTOISE WEARING A SWORD
CLIMBS THE LAMPSTAND.
SHOULD YOU DESIRE THE GREAT TRANQUILITY,
PREPARE TO SWEAT WHITE BEADS.

These small poems stress a single point: that you have to be so receptive -- with no obstruction to your eyes, to your ears, to your sensitivity -- that the whole of life becomes a music, a poetry. Then everything starts looking different: the green is greener, the rose is rosier. It is the same song, but with a new meaning, a new significance; the same mirror, but there is no longer any dust gathered on it.

Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
I DO NOT FEEL THE PAIN OF BEING A DISCIPLE AND NOT UNDERSTANDING ENLIGHTENMENT, AS I DO THE HELL OF THOSE TIMES OF BEING CLOSED TO YOU.
IN FACT, I SEEM TO ONLY BE ABLE TO UNDERSTAND ANYTHING AT ALL IN THE CONTEXT OF YOU, THE MASTER. YOU ARE MY FRAMEWORK, MY TOUCHSTONE. IS THAT OKAY?

Maneesha, absolutely okay -- not only for you, but for every buddha who is present here. These seven thousand buddhas are here just to be awakened, and to look into my awakening as a touchstone.

Before we enter into our inner doors, a little laughter will be helpful, just to dust and cleanse your mind.

Two madmen, Goonski and Nutzo, are standing in a field within the grounds of the asylum. They are gazing in silence at a beautiful sunset when Goonski says with delight, "Oh wow!"

"Oh yes," replies Nutzo. "Really wow, oh, wow!"

After a while, Nutzo turns to Goonski and says, "You know, for a show like this, these guys must have spent plenty of money; but they won't even give us three dollars to go and see the gorillas in the zoo!"

Henry and Morris are partners in a tailors shop in New York. One summer, Henry goes on his first hunting trip. When he gets back to the shop afterwards, Morris cannot wait to hear all about it.

"Well," begins Henry, "I go into the woods with the guide, but you know me, within five minutes I get lost. So I'm walking around in the woods, not knowing where I am, when all of a sudden I come face to face

with the biggest goddamn bear you have ever seen. I turn around and run as fast as I can, but the bear is running faster.

"Just when I feel his hot breath on my neck, he slips and falls. I keep running, but the bear is catching up again. He is almost on top of me when he slips and falls again. Then I run into a clearing, with the bear close behind, and I see the other hunters and shout for help. Just then the bear slips and falls again, and the guide is able to shoot and kill him."

"Wow!" says Morris. "That is quite a story. You are a very brave man. If that had been me, I would have shit in my pants!"

"Use your brain, Morris," snaps Henry. "What do you think the bear was slipping on?"

The distraught young man is perched on the ledge, forty floors up, and he is threatening to jump. The police are pleading with him to return to safety, but he seems determined to commit suicide. A priest is called from the nearby church, and he hurries to the scene.

"Think, my son," he intones to the young man. "Think of your mother and father who love you."
"They don't love me," shouts the man, "I'm jumping!"
"No, stop!" cries the priest. "Think of the woman who loves you!"
"Nobody loves me! I'm jumping!" he shouts back.

"But think," the priest begs, "think of Jesus, Mary, and Joseph who love you!"
"Jesus, Mary, and Joseph?" cries the man. "Who the hell are they?"

At which point the priest throws down his bible and screams back, "Jump, you Jew, jump!"

Now, Nivedano ... give a good beat and everybody goes crazy.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent. Close your eyes.
Feel as if your body is frozen.
Gather your energy inwards.
Travel this ancient path
to your own center.
Deeper, deeper, deeper;
and as you go deep,
you start feeling
a totally different dimension
opening within you.
This is the great matter;
the door to the kingdom of God.
God is within you.
Other than this,
there is no God anywhere.

To make it absolutely clear, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)
Relax. Let go.

Completely die,
as far as your body and mind is concerned.
Just feel the beyond; it is your home.
This beyond opens

the lotus of your being.
This beyond makes you
a buddha.
In a lightning moment,
suddenly you are no more ordinary --
you have become a sacred mountain.
Simultaneously
at the top of a great mountain
and in the depths of a great ocean ...
where these two meet,
this is your very center.
This is the center of the cyclone.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Call all the buddhas back.
Sit down for a few moments
to realize and recognize where you have been.
Recollect the joy,
the blissfulness, the ecstasy,
so that it becomes part of your being,
twenty-four hours.
Whatever you are doing --
carrying water from the well or chopping wood --
you are a buddha.
To be a buddha is the destiny
of every human being.
To miss it is really painful.
To get it is to be blessed.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate all the buddhas present here?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Life is not a dictionary

18 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807185
ShortTitle:	BOLT07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	79 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN GANTO TOOK LEAVE OF TOKUSAN, TOKUSAN SAID, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"
GANTO SAID, "FOR NOW I AM TAKING LEAVE OF YOU, MASTER, AND GOING DOWN THE MOUNTAIN."
TOKUSAN SAID, "AFTER THAT, THEN WHAT?"
GANTO SAID, "I WON'T FORGET YOU, MASTER."
"BY VIRTUE OF WHAT DO YOU SAY THIS?" INQUIRED TOKUSAN.
GANTO SAID, "HAVEN'T YOU HEARD THAT WHEN A MONK'S KNOWLEDGE IS EQUAL TO HIS TEACHER'S HE HAS LESS THAN HALF HIS TEACHER'S VIRTUE; WHEN HIS KNOWLEDGE SURPASSES THE TEACHER'S ONLY THEN IS HE QUALIFIED FOR THE TRANSMISSION?"
TOKUSAN SAID, "SO IT IS, SO IT IS. GUARD IT WELL ON YOUR OWN."

Maneesha, before I discuss the anecdote placed before me, I have few a urgent things to say.

First: one of my very intimate and ancient enemies, ex-Prime Minister Morarji Desai, has been thrown out of his home in Bombay by the Supreme Court. At his age -- he must be more than ninety .... He has been occupying the house, Oceana, on Marine Drive, for twenty-two years illegally. When he was in power the owner of the house could not do anything, but now he is no more in power. He is weeping before the news media, saying, "I have been made homeless."

I would like to invite him to be part of my ashram here, on two conditions. First, he has to undergo a test for AIDS and produce the negative certificate. Secondly, he has to drop the dirty old habit of drinking his own urine -- that is prohibited here. He can bring his spinning wheel, it is innocent; and we will not ask him to do anything else -- he can go on spinning his wheel day and night. We will provide him with every facility that is possible, even though while he was in power he tried constantly to destroy this ashram, not knowing that in the end only this ashram would provide him a home.

Life takes strange turns.

Secondly: all over India, the progressive and intelligent newspapers and magazines have supported my statements against the Shankaracharya of Puri. But a few Hindu chauvinists have criticized me and I have to answer them.

One criticism has appeared in many papers by a man called Sharma. It is hilarious to see that people don't even understand the meaning of their surnames. Sharma comes from *sharman*, the name of the lowest brahmin class, who used to butcher cows in their religious rituals. `Sharman' means `the butcher'. Still, people go on writing under the name Sharma, not knowing that they are declaring their butcherhood and their forefathers' ugly violence.

He has been writing against me, that I should not ask for a negative AIDS test from the Shankaracharya because he is celibate. How does he know? Just because he is a religious head, that does not mean that he cannot have AIDS. In fact, there is more possibility of his having AIDS because he is a celibate and a religious head than there would be in any other profession.

It is now a proved fact all over the world that priests have been found to be homosexuals, and many priests are suffering from AIDS. We cannot make any exception for anybody. In fact, the Shankaracharya of Puri has declared himself a harijan. According to his scriptures, he should not enter into any temple -- his own temple included. And if he enters into any temple, that means that harijans can enter into any temple around the country.

People have been deceiving ... that just by changing names .... All the Hindu scriptures call them *sudras* -- untouchables -- but now suddenly they have become `harijans' -- `beloved of God'. And if they are beloved of God, who are all these other bastards -- five billion -- in the world? And only God's beloveds are not allowed to enter in the temples, and everybody else is allowed?

Religion and politics together have been the greatest calamity for humanity. Not a single politician has spoken against the Shankaracharya's statements because they are afraid that if harijans separate from Hindus -- although Hindus have for thousands of years kept them separate .... There is no need to keep them separate -- they *are* separate. The politician is worried, not about the temple, not about the scriptures -- but because the harijans have one fourth of the Hindu votes. If they go out of the Hindu fold, these politicians will be out of power.

They are completely silent on such an important issue, and rather than arresting the priests who were

preventing harijans from entering Nath Dwara, the harijans have been arrested. And still these politicians and priests want harijans to remain part of Hindu society.

There is a limit to everything. This is too much -- too inhuman! They cannot read Hindu scriptures. They cannot touch Hindus -- not even with their shadow. They cannot remain in the city -- they have to live outside it. They cannot enter into any temple. On what grounds are they called Hindus?

And this fellow, Sharma, is blaming me, that I am trying to create a separation. I am not creating a separation, Sharma; it is you and your forefathers who have kept the harijans separate. I am trying to bring them into the temples. And if you want them to be part of your politics, then forget your scriptures and let them into the temples.

Even a man like Mahatma Gandhi lied. Although he has written an autobiography entitled MY EXPERIMENTS WITH THE TRUTH, he obviously does not know truth; he is still experimenting. And meanwhile he is using so many lies. He promised that the first president of India after the British left would be a harijan -- and not only a harijan, but a harijan woman. And as the British Empire disappeared, the person who became president was neither a harijan nor a woman. The person who became the prime minister .... The whole power went into the hands of those same exploiters who had been oppressing this country for centuries. From the British, it passed into the hands of the old exploiters, and India remains in slavery.

Because I am telling the truth, it hurts.

Mahatma Gandhi used to pray every evening and morning, "God is one. You can call him Ram, you can call him Allah." But it was just to keep the Hindus and Mohammedans together for political reasons. He never mentioned the KORAN; he always mentioned the GITA and called the GITA his mother. Although he is dead, I want it to be on record that the KORAN must therefore be his father.

His eldest son, Haridas, married a Mohammedan woman, and converted to Mohammedanism. It was a true test of Mahatma Gandhi's honesty, his integrity -- and he failed in it. He said to his wife, "Haridas cannot enter into my house again. And I don't want to see him even when I die." The tradition in India is that when a man dies, his eldest son gives fire to the funeral pyre. Gandhi's anger was so much that he willed it that Haridas would not be allowed to even come near his funeral pyre. He would be dead, but his anger ... and the whole world thinks he was a man of peace; the whole world thinks he was a mahatma, a `great soul' -- my foot!

He had said that the country would be divided into India and Pakistan only over his dead body. But the country was divided with his consent, and he completely forgot that he had been saying continually: "While I am alive, the country cannot be divided." He was the one who was responsible for dividing the country.

He was also the one who gave the untouchables the name `harijans'. But he himself never tried to allow harijans their dignity as human beings, because he could not offend the higher Hindu castes. Harijans are perhaps the longest-exploited group of people in the world -- they are utterly crushed. But not even the prime minister of India, Rajiv Gandhi, has spoken against the Shankaracharya. In fact, he will go and touch his feet just to gain the votes of the high-caste Hindus. Those two hundred harijans could not have been arrested without Rajiv's knowing. It will be good when the Shankaracharya gathers the courage to come here. Rajiv is also invited -- because these politicians and priests together are the cause of the poverty and the slavery of this country. But they are interested only in their power. I am not a politician, but they seem to be very much afraid of me.

It is a strange story but even Indians coming to the ashram are being harassed by the police; and these are police sent from Delhi, by the central government. And Indians are being asked for their passports -- in their own country. It is against the very constitution; it is against freedom of movement -- in your own country you have to carry your passport! I have never heard such a stupidity happening anywhere in the world; but India is really a genius in being stupid.

It is strange that although India is in such poverty, it is wasting 190 million dollars per year on advertising in other countries for tourists to come to India. And on the other hand, when my people come here they are harassed in every possible way. And my people are pouring ten million rupees per day into Poona's economy. If the government was a little intelligent, instead of there being seven thousand people here, there could be one hundred thousand sannyasins from all over the world. I wanted Poona to be the capital of the world. But because of these idiots ....

Rajiv is perfectly aware that it was me who proposed to Indira Gandhi to train him to be the prime minister. He is taking revenge on me because he knows I was the person. And he was afraid and Indira said to me, "What can I do? You try to convince him. He does not want to leave his service as a pilot in Indian

Airlines."

And now that he is the prime minister .... When he was just a pilot, he was asking again and again to come here to see me, to ask my advice. And now he is the person in power who is trying all around the world, through the Indian embassies, to refuse to give visas to anybody who is coming to Poona. Poona has become my personal property!

I want the whole world to know that if people are harassed because they are coming to Poona, then no tourist should come to India. Then let them suffer the whole loss, and stop your Department of Tourism -- the whole ministry is meaningless. They are doing contradictory things: they invite people to see the relics of Ajanta and Ellora and now they are advertising very heavily in Japan for the Buddhists to come to Bodhgaya where Buddha became enlightened. But they are preventing people from coming here where Buddha is still alive! He is not only alive -- he is ready to impart the same consciousness to anybody who is receptive. Bodhgaya can have no meaning at all, it is just a graveyard.

I want my sannyasins to be aware that they should not be in any way defensive in Indian embassies. Make them aware: "Your government is inviting us -- all these posters and advertisements on the television, on the radio, in newspapers -- and who are you to prevent us?"

Hundreds of people have been sent back from Indian airports, just on the suspicion that they may be my sannyasins. Perhaps many may not even have known my name. A few sannyasins who have come have had to deny that they know me at all. "Do you want us to know something about Osho before we can enter India?" They have to give a promise that they are not going to see Osho. What kind of fear is this? It is the fear of truth; because politics is the profession of lying, just as priesthood is.

We have to fight around the world against all kinds of priests and all kinds of politicians. It is a question of the very survival of freedom on the earth.

Maneesha has brought:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN GANTO TOOK LEAVE OF TOKUSAN, TOKUSAN SAID, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"
GANTO SAID, "FOR NOW I AM TAKING LEAVE OF YOU, MASTER, AND GOING DOWN THE MOUNTAIN."
TOKUSAN SAID, "AFTER THAT, THEN WHAT?"
GANTO SAID, "I WON'T FORGET YOU, MASTER."
"BY VIRTUE OF WHAT DO YOU SAY THIS?"
INQUIRED TOKUSAN.
GANTO SAID, "HAVEN'T YOU HEARD THAT WHEN A MONK'S KNOWLEDGE IS EQUAL TO HIS TEACHER'S, HE HAS LESS THAN HALF HIS TEACHER'S VIRTUE; WHEN HIS KNOWLEDGE SURPASSES THE TEACHER'S, ONLY THEN IS HE QUALIFIED FOR THE TRANSMISSION?"
TOKUSAN SAID, "SO IT IS, SO IT IS. GUARD IT WELL ON YOUR OWN."

In translation, the most significant part is always lost. Tokusan is a great master. Ganto was a student, not even a disciple, because a disciple never takes leave of the master. A disciple becomes almost a part of the very being of the master. There arises an invisible connection between the two hearts. They dance together.

But Ganto must have been just a student, collecting knowledge from this master, from that master. He was not even aware of the distinction between the teacher and the master, nor about the distinction between the disciple and the student. A student is concerned with knowledge, a disciple is concerned with being; he just wants to be at the highest peak of his own potentiality. He does not want to carry scriptures unnecessarily on his back, he wants the lotus to blossom within his own being. A disciple is not a student. A disciple is a lover. The student is only collecting knowledge.

TOKUSAN SAID, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING? If you are really a disciple, there is no going, no coming anymore, because you have found the catalytic agent which is going to transform your being. But if you are going, at least I can ask you where." It is out of compassion that Tokusan is saying to Ganto, "Please understand: going away from here is going away from yourself. By accident, you have come very close to the explosion, so where are you going now? When spring is about to come, you are going? When the flowers are going to blossom in all their colors, you are going? Where are you going?"

Ganto could not understand. A student is very poor as far as existential experience is concerned.

GANTO SAID, "FOR NOW I AM TAKING LEAVE OF YOU, MASTER, AND GOING DOWN THE

MOUNTAIN."

He does not know the difference between master and teacher; he has no right to call Tokusan `master'. In the dictionary it means the same thing, but life is not a dictionary. The master is one who can transmit his being to you, who can -- just by being present -- create a situation in which you become a fire. The teacher can only talk about what the scriptures say. The master is a presence, a silence. Even in his words, he is trying to help you to move towards the wordless.

But Ganto was in sheer confusion. He said, "FOR NOW I AM TAKING LEAVE OF YOU, MASTER ..."

If I had been in the place of Tokusan, I would have ordered Sardar Gurudayal Singh to take care of this fellow Ganto, to hit him three times. He cannot use the word `master', he is making it synonymous with `teacher'.

" ... AND GOING DOWN THE MOUNTAIN." TOKUSAN SAID, "AFTER THAT, THEN WHAT?

What will you do down the mountain? From THERE, WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"GANTO SAID, "I WON'T FORGET YOU, MASTER." There is no question of forgetting the master. The disciple carries the master in his heart, not in his memory. He is carrying the same flame within him, not in his thoughts.

GANTO SAID, "I WON'T FORGET YOU, MASTER."

Again and again, it is becoming clearer that he is simply a student.
Tokusan asked him, "BY VIRTUE OF WHAT DO YOU SAY THIS?" He is saying, "You have not even known me. On what grounds are you saying that you will not forget me? How can you forget someone you have not known either? Before you can forget, the basic requirement is at least to know. By what virtue are you saying this?"

GANTO SAID, -- and this is a quotation from ancient Buddhist scriptures -- "HAVEN'T YOU HEARD THAT WHEN A MONK'S KNOWLEDGE IS EQUAL TO HIS TEACHER'S, HE HAS LESS THAN HALF HIS TEACHER'S VIRTUE; WHEN HIS KNOWLEDGE SURPASSES THE TEACHER'S, ONLY THEN IS HE QUALIFIED FOR THE TRANSMISSION?"

He does not understand what he is talking about. This statement in the Buddhist scriptures has nothing to do with knowledge; it has something to do with knowing. That's how things change their color in translations. Knowing is an existential thing, knowledge is just memory. Even a computer has knowledge because it has memory. By memorizing scriptures, you don't prove your intelligence, you only prove that you are a good computer.

The scriptures certainly say this, "If the disciple's knowing is even half of his master's knowing, he also has half the virtue that his master has. But if his knowing surpasses the teacher's, only then is he qualified for the transmission."

In the translation, everything has become topsy-turvy. You cannot surpass the master's knowing because the master in the ultimate sense knows nothing. How can you surpass nothing -- do you think there is any possibility? Something can be surpassed, but nothing cannot be surpassed. Nothing is vast and limitless, how can you surpass it?

But Tokusan is one of the great compassionate teachers. Rather than hitting Ganto, out of compassion he simply says, "Yes. It is so, SO IT IS. GUARD IT WELL ON YOUR OWN. I take back my responsibility for you, now you are on your own, be on guard." In fact what he is saying is, "Now I am no more concerned with you. You are breaking all the bridges between you and me. Whatever you think, whatever you have understood, guard it well and be on your own."

No master can force anybody to be enlightened. No master can create a fetter for the disciple. No master will say, "Remain with me." It is the disciple's heart that wants to remain. It is not an order from the side of the master, it is the love from the side of the disciple. It is a great love affair, `the great matter'. You can understand it because you are not students and this is not a university. This is simply a gathering of seekers who have fallen in love with a master, who have recognized in their deepest heart that this is the place where they belong.

But it is not an order. From my side, you are absolutely free. If nobody comes here, I will still come every evening to talk to the bamboos. It is your decision to be here or not to be here. But Tokusan is compassionate, saying that, "If you are leaving, then just be on guard. You can go astray very easily. You have not understood anything."

A haiku by Boryu:

CLOUD ABOVE LOTUS --
IT TOO
BECOMES A BUDDHA.

I love this haiku particularly for this series. It is dedicated to the clouds. CLOUD ABOVE LOTUS -- IT TOO BECOMES A BUDDHA. To be a buddha is everybody's right. If you don't claim it, it is only your fault. Recognize it and live it and you will be suddenly surprised that everything in your life is changing -- just from the recognition that your inner being is already a buddha, already awakened. But you have not taken care.

The English word `ignorance' is beautiful, but not in the sense that it is usually understood. To me it means ignoring your buddhahood. That is ignorance, the only ignorance. Ignoring your buddhahood -- the only ignorance; knowing your buddhahood -- the only knowledge.

Saigyo's verse runs:

WHAT IT IS
I KNOW NOT;
BUT WITH GRATITUDE
MY TEARS FALL.

Just today, Leela has sent a question to me: "People who are doing the Mystic Rose meditation in the third stage, the watcher on the hills -- many start feeling tears coming for no reason at all. What has to be done about it?"

Leela, nothing has to be done about it. This is simply beautiful. These tears are not of pain. These tears of people in silence are of gratitude. These are just flowers, they are pouring unto the feet of existence itself. Rejoice in their tears. Remember this saying of Saigyo -- a great master -- WHAT IT IS, I KNOW NOT; BUT WITH GRATITUDE MY TEARS FALL.

Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO, THE UNSURPASSABLE MAN,
WOULD YOU AGREE THAT YOUR DISCIPLES WILL HAVE ONLY PROVED THEMSELVES WHEN THEY SURPASS YOU? OR DO WE NEED ONLY TO SURPASS OURSELVES?

The moment, Maneesha, you surpass yourself ... then there is no you and no I. When the disciple surpasses himself, there is a great meeting of consciousnesses; just as when lovers meet, it is at a lower status, a meeting of bodies. The master and disciple meet at the highest altitude -- as pure consciousnesses, as two clouds merging into each other. There is no question of surpassing the master, because when you have surpassed yourself, you will not find any master, you will not find any disciple. You will find only a pure consciousness which is one.

Before we enter into this one consciousness, a few small laughters, just to make the journey a little light.

Old Mrs. Bathead and Mrs. Kooch meet on holiday and are sitting on the porch of their Catskill Mountain hotel.

"Oh my God!" exclaims Mrs. Bathead. "Look at that boy. Did you ever see such a big twisted nose? And such a huge crooked mouth? And look -- he is cross-eyed too!"

"That," says Mrs. Kooch, "happens to be my son."

"Well," says Mrs. Bathead, "on him, it looks very becoming."

Kowalski and Nurdski stagger out of the bar, stumble over to a lamppost, unzip, take things in hand and start to pee.

A cop sees them standing there, walks over and says, "Hey, you two! Put those things away and stop what you are doing. Where do you think you are, India?"

The two Polacks zip up their pants obediently. But when the cop has gone, Kowalski starts to laugh.
"What is so funny?" asks Nurdski.
"I fooled that cop," says Kowalski, "I put it away, but I didn't stop!"

Jemima and Beulah are hanging out on the front porch.
"Did you hear about Mrs. Berrypatch having quadruplets?" says Jemima.
"Well what the hell are they?" cries Beulah.
"Dumb cluck!" says Jemima. "That's when you have four babies in one go. And I heard that it only happens once every sixty thousand times!"
"Glory Jeezus!" howls Beulah. "When the hell does that woman ever get her housework done?"

In this insane world, a few minutes of sanity now. Nivedano, give the beat and everybody goes crazy.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
Let your body become almost frozen,
no movement.
Gather your consciousness inwards.
Deeper and deeper,
without any fear,
because it is your own sky
and there are no clouds, no obstacles.
Just go like an arrow, in and in.
At this moment you are the buddha.
Remember it, guard it,
because it is your ultimate treasure.
This is your height, this is your depth.
This is you in your eternity.

To make it more clear, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, let go.
Be dead, so that you can feel the contrast
between the body and consciousness.
The body is only a temporary house,
a caravanserai, an overnight stay.
In the morning we have to go.
But consciousness is the eternal pilgrim, a journey without any beginning
and without any end.
It is a journey of dances
and songs and music and poetry,
a festive journey,
a ceremony without any reason.
Just being is enough.
At this moment, you make this place
the holiest place in the world.

So many buddhas,
so many people
centered in their being,
the whole garden is full of roses.
Drink it deep.
It is the very juice of your immortality.

Nivedano ... call all the buddhas back.

(Drumbeat)

Sit down for few moments,
remembering,
rejoicing,
recollecting where you have been.
Keep on guard twenty-four hours.
Remain a buddha,
alert, aware, joyous;
so blissful that even others
can start feeling your blissfulness.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the meeting of so many buddhas?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Let my name be traveler

19 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807195
ShortTitle:	BOLT08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	90 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN HE WAS A MONK, MYOSHU CALLED ON MASTER EMYO, AT SAIJO, AND ASKED, "WHAT IS AN ENTRY FOR THE STUDENT?"
EMYO SAID, "COME HERE!"
THE MOMENT MYOSHU APPROACHED HIM, EMYO GRABBED THE MONK AND PUSHED HIM AWAY, SAYING, "THERE IS NO ENTRY FOR YOU HERE!"
AS MYOSHU GOT UP, THE FEELING OF DOUBT SUDDENLY AROSE; AND DAY AND NIGHT HE COULDN'T PUT IT OFF.
EMYO KNEW SECRETLY THAT MYOSHU WAS A VESSEL OF DHARMA, AND SUBSEQUENTLY DROVE HIM OUT OF THE TEMPLE ON THE PRETEXT THAT HE HAD BROKEN THE RULES.
MYOSHU FELT NO RESENTMENT, BUT UNKNOWN TO ANYONE ELSE, BORROWED A ROOM NEAR THE MONASTERY AND HID THERE. FOR SIX YEARS HE WAS NEVER FORGIVEN, AND JUST SAT

FACING A WALL DAY AND NIGHT. HIS MEDITATION WORK BECAME INCREASINGLY REFINED, UNTIL HE GOT TO THE POINT OF FORGETTING TO SLEEP OR EAT.
ONE DAY AS HE STOOD BESIDE A COWPEN, HE SUDDENLY HAD AN INSIGHT; HE IMMEDIATELY WENT TO THE ABBOT'S QUARTERS WITH FULL CEREMONY.
EMYO SHOUTED AT HIM, "WHO GAVE YOU PERMISSION TO COME INSIDE THE TEMPLE?"
MYOSHU SAID, "HERE, AN ENTRY IS WIDE OPEN."
EMYO LAUGHED AND SAID, "A THIEF HAS BROKEN DOWN MY DOOR!" AND THE MASTER BOWED.
THEREAFTER, MYOSHU SERVED AS EMYO'S PERSONAL ATTENDANT, GOING DEEPER INTO THE MYSTERY EVERY DAY.
LATE IN LIFE MYOSHU BEGAN TO TEACH, AND BEFORE LONG HIS FAME SPREAD FAR AND WIDE, AND THERE WERE NEVER LESS THAN A THOUSAND PEOPLE SURROUNDING HIS TEACHING SEAT.
ONE DAY, WHEN HE HAD A SLIGHT ILLNESS HE BEAT THE DRUM TO CALL THE COMMUNITY. WHEN EVERYONE HAD ASSEMBLED, THE MASTER SAID, "MY TEACHING IS COME TO AN END, I AM MAKING A BEQUEST TO YOU." THEN HE RAISED HIS STAFF, SHOUTED ONCE AND DIED STANDING.

Maneesha, these anecdotes belong to another dimension which the world has completely forgotten. It is a totally different language, a different understanding, a different kind of opening of the mysteries of existence. In these simple anecdotes you will see the world that we have lost, and the world that we want to create again. This is the man who has reached to the ultimate peaks of consciousness at a time far away in the past, and this is the man who is needed again so that this whole stupidity of the world -- its politicians, its priests -- can all be dissolved and the world can again dance with joy and rejoice in love.

I am fortunate to have the right assembly; otherwise these anecdotes will not be of any meaning -- because you are also searching for the same door, you are all one in this search, dissolved into a deep silence. Only this silence can understand, because out of this silence these anecdotes have arisen -- this silence is their source. The clouds are the witness; the bamboos are the witness; you in your silence are the witnesses. These are your stories. So don't think that you are reading some fiction. It is simply a hint to show you the way into your own being.

A man is utterly useless, his life has no meaning, his love is futile, if he himself is not aware who is residing *in*. Of course, the body is not you, nor the mind; there is something else which is witnessing both the mind and the body. To provoke that witness is the whole art of any master, and these anecdotes are about great masters.

WHEN HE WAS A MONK, MYOSHU CALLED ON MASTER EMYO, AT SAIJO, where his monastery was, AND ASKED, "WHAT IS AN ENTRY FOR THE STUDENT?"

That is a wrong question to ask a master. The master does not waste his time for any students. His life is the last; he will not be back again. His time is more precious than anybody else's time. Those who are blind will be born again, those who are unconscious will enter another womb -- existence is very merciful, it gives you infinite chances to become a buddha -- but for those who become awakened, there is no need for another life, there is no need to enter into another body. They can float just like a white cloud.
Remember Basho: A cloud over the lotus ...
And the silence ...

This dance of rain around you, and your heart rejoicing ... the silence, the coolness.

You are not students; a student is interested only in accumulating information. Remember these two words: information and transformation. The student is seeking more information, collecting more knowledge. The world gives great respect to the scholarly.

The disciple has taken an absolutely contrary direction; he does not want to know, he wants to *be*. He does not want to gather knowledge; he wants eyes that can see and ears that can hear -- he wants absolute sensitivity. In other words, he wants his whole being to become a flame of awareness. In that flame all that is rubbish will be burned and you will come out twenty-four carat gold. That is your very nature in its utter purity.

Myoshu asked a wrong question from the very beginning: "WHAT IS AN ENTRY FOR THE STUDENT?" There is no entry for any student. There is no possibility of a meeting between a master and a student. The master will be speaking from the heights of the Himalayas and the student will be roaming somewhere around M.G. Road. The difference is even bigger, because the language of the heights is totally different.

EMYO SAID .... Look, this is how the language is different. This is not the answer to the question as

far as modern education, logic, or intellect is concerned, but Zen is not at all worried about your logic, your Aristotles.

EMYO SAID, "COME HERE! -- don't ask stupid questions -- COME HERE! Here is the door. Don't ask for any entry; the doors are always open -- in fact, there are no doors."

I have told you about the Sufi mystic woman, Rabiya al-Adabiya. She is a rare woman, in the sense that very few women have reached to that height. She belongs to the category of buddhas. Naturally, she was thought to be a little outlandish, a little eccentric, a little insane.

She used to pass by on the road and she saw, every day, a Sufi who later became a great master -- Hassan -- praying outside the mosque near the steps. One day, Rabiya stood for a while to see what this man was doing there. And she heard that Hassan was saying, "God, how long do I have to wait -- when will you open the door?"

Rabiya hit Hassan on the head and said, "You idiot! The door is always open; in fact, there is no door -- just enter! Don't waste time here sitting on the road ... and people have started thinking that you are a great saint. Just go in!"

The woman and her authority were such that Hassan closed his eyes and stopped his prayer; he went in. Rabiya tapped on his back, and said, "This is the right way; just go in. I cannot stand here, I have something else to do."

By the evening, Hassan came to Rabiya to touch her feet, saying, "If you had not told me that there is no gate, there is no door, I would have remained for centuries praying, `Open the door!'"

Emyo has not replied to the question relevantly, but existentially he has replied. It is only for those who can put the mind aside. He said, "COME HERE!"

THE MOMENT MYOSHU APPROACHED HIM ....

Myoshu did not understand the meaning of `coming here'. He thought the master wanted him to come closer. The master was using the word `here' for `this moment' -- "Just be *here*!" But he thought, "Perhaps he is asking me to come closer."

THE MOMENT MYOSHU APPROACHED HIM, EMYO GRABBED THE MONK AND PUSHED HIM AWAY, SAYING, "THERE IS NO ENTRY FOR YOU HERE!"

It looks hard, but it was out of pure love that the master pushed him away, because he was not calling him to be physically close to him; he was calling him to be spiritually present *here*; and he misunderstood completely. For such a student there is no entry.

AS MYOSHU GOT UP, THE FEELING OF DOUBT SUDDENLY AROSE; AND DAY AND NIGHT HE COULD NOT PUT IT OFF. EMYO KNEW SECRETLY THAT MYOSHU WAS A VESSEL OF DHARMA ....

The master, in the very first encounter, knows whether you can be a vehicle, whether you can be a messenger, whether you can become a message yourself -- is there the potentiality or not? He has pushed him just because he knows that he has the potential. But if he has the potential, he will have to prove it; he will have to pass through the fire test.

Emyo knew that this inquirer was a vessel of dharma, that he could become a flame -- you would think for this reason he should have accepted him, he should have welcomed him. But because of this, he drove him out of the temple on the pretext that he had broken the rules. The rules every master decides, they are arbitrary; they are just a test of whether a person is worthy of the master's showering his love and trust on him.

MYOSHU FELT NO RESENTMENT -- that is an absolute sign that he was the right person; otherwise anybody would have felt resentment. If you are pushed and thrown out of the temple and told that you cannot enter there, it is ordinary human consciousness to feel resentful. But Myoshu felt no remorse, no resentment. On the contrary, in the very push of the master he understood that this was the place where he had to remain. Whatever might happen, whatever the consequences, he was not going to leave this place. If not in the temple, he would live somewhere outside and wait for the right moment. Perhaps he was not yet ripe.

This is the difference between a student and a disciple. The student would have felt resentment, anger; he would have left in anger, never to return. The disciple does not make the master responsible but

understands that perhaps he is immature; he has come before his time.

MYOSHU FELT NO RESENTMENT, BUT UNKNOWN TO ANYONE ELSE, BORROWED A ROOM NEAR THE MONASTERY AND HID THERE. FOR SIX YEARS HE WAS NEVER FORGIVEN, AND JUST SAT FACING A WALL DAY AND NIGHT. HIS MEDITATION WORK BECAME INCREASINGLY REFINED, UNTIL HE GOT TO THE POINT OF FORGETTING TO SLEEP OR EAT.
ONE DAY AS HE STOOD BESIDE A COWPEN, HE SUDDENLY HAD AN INSIGHT; HE IMMEDIATELY WENT TO THE ABBOT'S QUARTERS WITH FULL CEREMONY.
Dancing, he entered the temple.
EMYO SHOUTED AT HIM, "WHO GAVE YOU PERMISSION TO COME INSIDE THE TEMPLE?"
MYOSHU SAID, "HERE, AN ENTRY IS WIDE OPEN."

Six years it took him to understand the word `here'. Such inquiry, such devotion, has simply disappeared. Today's man is very poor compared to people like Myoshu. In six years of continuous meditation, he had blossomed into a flower. He himself had become the authority.

Dancingly, with ceremony, he entered the temple. The master EMYO SHOUTED AT HIM, "WHO GAVE YOU PERMISSION TO COME INSIDE THE TEMPLE?"

MYOSHU SAID, "HERE," -- and this is the same thing that six years before Emyo had said to him: "Come here!" -- "HERE, AN ENTRY IS WIDE OPEN."

EMYO LAUGHED AND SAID, "A THIEF HAS BROKEN DOWN MY DOOR!" A very loving statement. It is said that unless a disciple is as courageous as a thief, he cannot enter into the heart of the master -- it is almost stealing.

EMYO LAUGHED AND SAID, "A THIEF HAS BROKEN DOWN MY DOOR!" -- this was the beauty of those old days -- AND THE MASTER BOWED down to this miracle; that Myoshu has understood the meaning of `being here' and has also understood that there is no entry, no door.

THEREAFTER, MYOSHU SERVED AS EMYO'S PERSONAL ATTENDANT, GOING DEEPER INTO THE MYSTERY EVERY DAY.
LATE IN LIFE MYOSHU BEGAN TO TEACH, AND BEFORE LONG HIS FAME SPREAD FAR AND WIDE, AND THERE WERE NEVER LESS THAN A THOUSAND PEOPLE SURROUNDING HIS TEACHING SEAT.
ONE DAY, WHEN HE HAD A SLIGHT ILLNESS HE BEAT THE DRUM TO CALL THE COMMUNITY. WHEN EVERYONE HAD ASSEMBLED, THE MASTER SAID, "MY TEACHING IS COME TO AN END, I AM MAKING A BEQUEST TO YOU." THEN HE RAISED HIS STAFF, SHOUTED ONCE, "KWATZ!" AND DIED STANDING.

A man who understands life automatically understands death. A man who lives life to its totality knows that the moment when death knocks on the door, he will be prepared for the new journey.

Having his staff in his hand, standing, he died. Perhaps he is the only one who has died that way, signifying that he is going on another journey.
Basho wrote:

LET MY NAME
BE TRAVELER;
FIRST RAINS.

The first rains have come. Forget my name because all our names are nothing but writings on the sand. The first rains have come and the names will disappear.

Basho says, "Let my name just be traveler." More than that is getting identified with the vehicle on which you are traveling. You may be in a car, you may be in a bullock cart, you may be in a bus, a train or an aeroplane. It does not matter what the vehicle is -- you are the traveler. A thousand times you have changed at many junctions. In many forms you have appeared in the world -- sometimes as a tree and sometimes as a rose bush and sometimes as an eagle.

The Eastern clarity arising out of enlightenment does not believe in evolution in the sense that it is understood by Charles Darwin. It gives equality to all that is living in existence. You are not superior to the rose bush. But there are idiots, like the Shankaracharya of Puri, who think that brahmins are superior. It is not only a question of humanity, who is superior and who is inferior.

Just the other day I received a letter from another idiot. I attract idiots. They never come here but they at

least go on writing letters; they do not dare to come here. He has written to me ... he is a swami of the old Hindu tradition. He belongs to the same temple as the Shankaracharya of Puri, and used to be his secretary; he is very well-educated, is a postgraduate and has a D. Litt., but it makes no difference.

He writes to me, "Your proposition that men and women are equal is not according to the scriptures." Who bothers about your scriptures? Not even in my dreams have I mentioned your scriptures. All that I want is that they should all be burned.

He says, according to the scriptures, that women are earth, and the earth has forty qualities; and that the man has a hundred and eighty qualities. And of course, because it is written in the scriptures, in his eyes there is no question of any discussion. But for me it means that if this is so, then it is better that the Shankaracharya of Puri commits suicide to bring rains in Hyderabad -- because he has a hundred and eighty qualities. The poor woman has only forty qualities -- she is just the earth. So why kill a woman, just a little pile of earth, and put it on the funeral pyre?

That's what the harijans of Hyderabad have done; they have burned an effigy of Puri's Shankaracharya. But the rains have not come. Burning effigies or photographs won't help -- catch the *real* old goat.

And I say that even then the clouds won't listen. Here, they come to listen uninvited. They know that here there are people who will love their dance, their song. It is to be noted that in the past every season was absolutely fixed. At a particular date the rains would come, and at a particular date summer would start, and at a particular date winter would start. In India there are only three seasons; it is an equal division -- four months for each. And it has been so for thousands of years without any change.

Certainly, the people who lived on this land had a certain synchronicity with nature. They used to dance and sing when the first rains came. Just as the peacocks dance in colorful clothes, human beings used to dance when the first rains came, to welcome them -- they were their nourishment. Without them, there was no life. The people used to greet every season; all the festivals in India were devoted to seasons -- it was a totally different mathematics.

Basho is saying rightly, "Let me be remembered just as a traveler. I stayed in your caravanserai overnight. Thank you -- but don't remember my name." These people, who had no desire to be remembered, belong to a different consciousness.

Buson, another Zen poet, writes:

A FLASH OF LIGHTNING!
THE SOUND OF THE DEW
DRIPPING DOWN THE BAMBOOS.

Life is not confined to you.
It is not your monopoly.

A FLASH OF LIGHTNING!

THE SOUND OF THE DEW .... You can hear right now the sound of the dew dripping down the bamboos. All this is one life: to see it is to have authentic eyes, to feel it is to have the real heart.

My effort here is to bring this synchronicity between you and the lightning and the dewdrops and the bamboos. This whole existence throbs with one heart; there is no question of inferior or superior. Charles Darwin would not have understood it. Nothing is evolving; there are only travelers moving from one caravanserai to another, just enjoying the eternal pilgrimage.

Maneesha has asked,

WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO SERVE? ARE WE SERVING YOU? OR IS IT NOT THAT THE MASTER IN FACT SERVES THE DISCIPLES -- AS JESUS SYMBOLIZED BY WASHING HIS DISCIPLES' FEET BEFORE HE DIED, AND AS YOU BATHE US IN YOUR PRESENCE BEFORE WE DIE AND RESURRECT EACH NIGHT?

Maneesha, it will be difficult to understand the word `serve'. The disciple serves in the sense that he throws away all his defenses, that his master's life becomes his own -- he takes care of the master, he cooks his food. But the West has no understanding about serving the master. The West knows only one thing, and

that is paying the teacher. Money is the only thing the student gives to the teacher.

In the Eastern context money has no place. Serving the master simply means making him as comfortable as possible; remaining close to him, alert, without bothering him, being just a shadow that does not make any sound. In this sense, the teacher cannot expect to be served. The teacher is a servant, he has to be paid. All the teachers in the world -- they may be great professors in the universities -- are just servants.

The master is served by the disciple's love, not his money; by the disciple's attentiveness, alertness, carefulness, by his watching continuously that the master is not in any difficulty. And the master certainly serves the disciples from his side -- sharing his whole heart, opening the doors of all the mysteries. What he has found he gives without asking for any return. It is a mutual love affair. The master loves all -- he *is* love. The disciple has to learn to love this pillar of love, who is radiating his love in all directions.

But don't bring Jesus into this discussion, because he was never a master. He claimed to be the son of God. All the masters in the East would simply laugh -- son of God? In the first place, God does not exist. In the second place, where has this son come from? To the Eastern masters the very idea of God is a fiction, and fictions are not reproductive; they believe in birth control.

Jesus is simply a psychological case, suffering from what psychologists call megalomania -- being too big, too great, and monopolizing the whole thing. The only begotten son -- not even another sister!

In fact, if you look at the whole story that Christians have been following, God comes to be the uncle at the most, not the father; because it was the holy ghost who made the poor Virgin Mary pregnant. And still you go on calling him `holy' -- he is a criminal. If he is holy, then many people would enjoy to be holy. It would be a very simple thing: no need to pray, no need to go to the church -- just find a poor girl and make her pregnant and your name will be printed in every newspaper as `Holy Ghost So-and-so'. What kind of holiness is this?

And stupidity upon stupidity ... Christians say that the holy ghost is not separate from God. So what is he -- God's reproductive organ? As far as I can understand the story, the holy ghost is God's sexual machinery -- and out of this adultery is born Jesus.

All this nonsense, Maneesha, you should not bring. He was not a master, nor did he have any disciples. Those twelve fellows that moved around him, whom Christians call apostles .... Just the other day a research by Christian missionaries came out in the market, which raises the question of whether Jesus was homosexual; otherwise, why was he surrounded only by twelve men? It raises a question, certainly. It seems to be a gay company.

Maneesha, I am going to take Jesus to task sometime, in detail. Don't bring the poor fellow in your questions while we are discussing very significant things.

Another research work from the Christians shows that Jesus never existed, that it is only a mythology. George Gurdjieff used to say that it was an ancient drama -- this whole story of Jesus -- and the drama slowly, slowly became a reality. There was no Jesus, according to George Gurdjieff.

And now that even Christian missionaries are being found to be suffering from AIDS, they are exposing Jesus, that he must have been homosexual. It is a strange idea, that the vow of celibacy does not include homosexuality in it, that celibacy simply means you should not be in a heterosexual relationship. It is now the Christian missionaries' archbishops who are saying openly that celibacy does not prohibit homosexuality. And homosexuality has become such a great force that even politicians are now afraid to say anything against it.

I myself have been for two years continually discussed by the Dutch parliament, whether they should allow me into Holland or not. I have not even told those idiots that I want to come to Holland. And the reason for their insisting that I cannot be allowed, is that I have spoken against homosexuality. Can you believe that the whole parliament of Holland seems to be homosexual? Or perhaps they are afraid of a great majority of homosexual voters; otherwise, what is the problem? I had never thought that on the grounds of homosexuality, I should be prevented entry.

Homosexuality is now almost a religion. And homosexuals think that they are more progressive than heterosexuals because they have gone beyond nature, beyond biology. Great progressiveness! All kinds of bananas, but they are gathering more and more force.

Now they themselves are saying that if God himself is not celibate, why should Christian priests be asked to be celibate? It is relevant. It is true that God has broken his celibacy only once, but at least one chance should be given to every priest.

Don't bring such things, Maneesha. I am already condemned all over the world; I will be more condemned if you bring these things, because I am going to say exactly the truth.

She has asked another question:

BELOVED OSHO,
JUST AS CERTAIN CHEMICALS ARE RELEASED WHEN MAKING LOVE, ARE CERTAIN OTHER CHEMICALS RELEASED DURING MEDITATION? -- BECAUSE THAT IS WHAT IT FEELS LIKE.

No, Maneesha -- absolutely no. Meditation simply means going beyond chemistry and physics, going beyond body and mind. It has nothing to do with chemicals. That idea has been perpetuated by very intelligent people like Aldous Huxley, who thought that by LSD, a chemical, you could attain to enlightenment.

And now in the world market, the underground market, there is a chemical available called `ecstasy'. You take it and for six hours at least, you will be in ecstasy. But these people are simply exploiting the great desire, the great longing, `the great matter'.

Ecstasy is not a chemical -- it is a deep understanding, an awareness; and awareness is not made of chemicals. Otherwise things would be very easy; you just go to the hospital, take an injection and become a buddha. Why unnecessarily harass me?

Here it may take years for you -- every day you will become a buddha and every day you will fall down. I have to wake you up because I have to go to sleep myself. I can leave you all in a graveyard but that is dangerous. Somebody may really die and you may not know what to do then.

A few people die and their ghosts start moving around. I have to be present here, and I keep Sardar Gurudayal Singh alert and alive, so that no ghost -- holy or unholy -- can enter here. Poor Gurudayal Singh has to wait at the door to prevent ghosts. He is not to allow any ghost from outside to come in; nor is he to allow any ghost from inside to go out -- "just go back into your own body!" A few try to enter into somebody else's body. So I have to wait until Nivedano gives me the signal that now every ghost is in its place.

Before you enter into your death ... because without entering into your death, you cannot recognize the contrast of being alive; you cannot see the flame unless you are surrounded with darkness. In the day you cannot see the stars -- do you think they disappear? They are there, but because of the bright sun you cannot see them. The sun rays prevent you from seeing the stars.

And I have heard ... Nirvano was saying that I have started wearing sunglasses because a bright future is ahead.

Before that bright future comes, let us have a few laughs.

Paddy wakes up in hospital, after a day of unconsciousness, with his body wrapped in bandages. He only vaguely remembers that he was in the pub with Sean, and they got into an argument. But the rest is blank.

After a few days, Paddy has recovered enough to stumble back to the pub. He finds Sean, sitting in his usual place at the bar. "What the hell happened?" asks Paddy. "I remember starting a fight with you, but the next thing I knew, I was in hospital!"

"Ah," says Sean. "That is called karate. It is Japanese."

Paddy nods in understanding, and staggers out of the pub.

After ten minutes, Sean finishes his drink and gets up to leave. He opens the door and takes one step out of the pub. The next thing he knows, he is in hospital, covered in bandages, with multiple fractures.

A few weeks later, he hobbles into the pub on crutches. Sure enough, Paddy is there, sitting at the bar. "What happened?" croaks Sean. "I took one step out of the pub, and the next thing I knew, I was in hospital!"

"Oh," says Paddy. "That was also Japanese. My Toyota!"

Paddy decides to take up boxing, and goes into training for weeks. But in the first round of the first prize-fight, he is knocked to the floor by a crushing blow.

The referee starts counting and Paddy starts to get up.

"Stay down until eight!" shouts his manager.

"Okay," mumbles Paddy, in a daze, "what time is it now?"

Jayajit Samosa, the Poona condom salesman, gets on the bus with fifteen kids trailing behind him. The kids are all running around, jumping on the seats, taking people's things, asking for *paise*, and generally creating chaos.

Finally, old Grandma Brahmachapatti leans over and asks him, "Mr. Samosa, are all of these monsters yours?"

"Of course not," says Samosa, "I sell rubbers, and these are all complaints!"

Polly Pringle, the daughter of a very rich English family, is about to become twenty-one years old. The day before her birthday, she is walking past the kitchen, when she hears the cook say, "Oh, fuck it!" Polly does not know what this means, so she decides to ask daddy.

"Daddy," says Polly, "I was just passing the kitchen when I heard the cook say, `Fuck it.' What does it mean?" Daddy chokes on his cigar, hums and ha's for a minute, and then says, "It is an old English expression, darling. It means `carving the turkey.'"

The next day, at Polly's twenty-first birthday party, following the family tradition, she gets up to make a speech. To finish up, hoping to impress everybody with her command of the language, Polly says, "And now, father will fuck the turkey!"

There is a deathly silence, until a little gentleman at the end of the table giggles and says, "By George, what a jolly good party. I think I will poke the pudding with my prick!"

Nivedano, this is the right time ...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
Feel your body frozen.
Just enter in.
There is no gate -- it is an open space.
Deeper, deeper,
without any fear.
It is your own space, your own territory.
You will not meet anyone on the way
except yourself.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax. Let go. Die.
Forget the whole world
and just be centered within.
This is the place from where all buddhas are born.
Drink it deeper.
Drink it totally.
Let yourself be soaked with consciousness.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back,
but don't forget the experience.
Sit down like buddhas
for at least a few minutes.
Just rejoice in this silence
and the dance of the rain.
Carry this consciousness twenty-four hours,
like an undercurrent,
and your every act will have a grace,
a new joy, a spontaneity,
an overwhelming love.
You need not remain a dewdrop;
your destiny is to be the ocean.
You need not remain in any body;
your destiny is to be a buddha --
just pure consciousness.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes Osho.
Can we celebrate all the buddhas with the rain?
Yes Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The man of experience forgets the desire to condemn

20 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807205
ShortTitle:	BOLT09
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	76 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
KASSAN AND JOZAN WERE GOING ALONG, TALKING TOGETHER, WHEN JOZAN SAID, "IF, WITHIN LIFE-AND-DEATH, THERE WERE NO BUDDHA, THERE WOULD BE NO LIFE-AND-DEATH."
KASSAN SAID, "IF THE BUDDHA WERE WITHIN LIFE-AND-DEATH, THERE WOULD BE NO DELUSION WITH REGARD TO LIFE-AND-DEATH."
THEY ARGUED BACK AND FORTH, AND THERE WAS NO END TO IT. FINALLY, THEY DECIDED TO ASK DAIBAI. KASSAN SAID TO HIM, "OF THESE TWO OPINIONS, WHICH IS THE MORE FAMILIAR?"
DAIBAI SAID, "ONE IS FAMILIAR, ONE IS DISTANT."
"WHICH IS THE FAMILIAR ONE?" SAID KASSAN.
"GO AWAY AND ASK ME AGAIN TOMORROW," RESPONDED DAIBAI.
THE NEXT DAY KASSAN CAME AGAIN AND ASKED. DAIBAI SAID, "A FAMILIAR ONE DOES NOT ASK. ONE WHO ASKS IS NOT FAMILIAR."
KASSAN AFTERWARDS SAID, "AT THAT TIME, WHEN I WAS WITH DAIBAI, I LOST MY BUDDHA-EYE."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, HOGEN ASKED HAKUYO, "WHERE IS THE DWELLING PLACE OF THE BUDDHA?"

HAKUYO ANSWERED, "NO FIXED PLACE."
HOGEN OBJECTED, "IF THIS IS THE ABSOLUTE BUDDHA, HOW CAN IT NOT BE FIXED, NO SPECIAL PLACE?"
HAKUYO SAID, "IF IT WERE IN A SPECIAL PLACE, IT WOULD NOT BE THE ABSOLUTE BUDDHA."
HOGEN AGREED.
AT ANOTHER TIME, A MONK SAID TO KYOSEI, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF `THE BHAGAVAT IN THE TEN DIRECTIONS IS ONE ROAD TO NIRVANA'?"
KYOSEI SAID, "IN A HOUSE, THERE ARE NOT TWO MASTERS."

Maneesha, in a world full of insanity, you few are fortunate to discuss the great matter of inner journey. These anecdotes contain so much, although they are so small. It is almost like a dewdrop containing the whole ocean. In fact, it does contain the whole ocean, because the taste is the same.

These anecdotes are not only to be heard, but to be lived moment to moment. As I go in, you also go in yourself. These are strategies of Zen to bring the unaware to awareness.

KASSAN AND JOZAN WERE GOING ALONG, TALKING TOGETHER, WHEN JOZAN SAID, "IF, WITHIN LIFE-AND-DEATH, THERE WERE NO BUDDHA, THERE WOULD BE NO LIFE-AND-DEATH."

A perfect statement. If in life and in death there was no consciousness, no buddhahood, there would be no life and no death. It is absolutely and categorically true. Our birth is the birth of the buddha and our life is the life of a buddha, whether we remember it or not. And our death is going to be the death of a buddha. But remember: although on the screen it appears that there is a beginning and there is an end, existence has no framework; it is not a window, it is not enclosed by death and life. The buddha within you just comes like a breeze from eternity and moves through your heart, again into eternity. From the outside it may appear that somebody is born, somebody dies. From the inside, if you are aware, nothing is born, nobody dies. Only forms change, but the center of all our activities remains the same forever.

To experience this center is the whole effort of all meditation, because once you know it you are relaxed; you cannot be miserable. Even if you try, you cannot be tense, you cannot be angry, you cannot be greedy, you cannot have a lust for power. Once you know your own center, you reach to heights from where even the clouds are far below. You have touched the blueness of empty space. This traveler is called by Kassan and Jozan `the Buddha'.

KASSAN SAID, "IF THE BUDDHA WERE WITHIN LIFE-AND-DEATH, THERE WOULD BE NO DELUSION WITH REGARD TO LIFE-AND-DEATH."

Right, but not perfect. There is nothing wrong in it, but even to say THERE WOULD BE NO DELUSION WITH REGARD TO LIFE-AND-DEATH, is unnecessary. Awakening to your buddhahood, all that is false disappears, just like when you bring a lamp into a dark room -- the darkness disappears. You don't say that the darkness has gone away, because nothing goes. The darkness was never there in fact; there was only an absence -- the absence of light. The moment you bring light in, of course, the absence of light cannot remain. Nothing has gone out, only light has come in. As the buddha is awakened within you, it is not that delusion or darkness or hallucination disappears. Your buddha is awake, and all around, from infinity to infinity, there is only consciousness and nothing else.

THEY ARGUED BACK AND FORTH, AND THERE WAS NO END TO IT. FINALLY, THEY DECIDED TO ASK DAIBAI, who was a great master. KASSAN SAID TO HIM, "OF THESE TWO OPINIONS, WHICH IS THE MORE FAMILIAR?" -- closer, more intimate, more approximate to the wordless experience?

DAIBAI SAID, "ONE IS FAMILIAR, ONE IS DISTANT."
"WHICH IS THE FAMILIAR ONE?" SAID KASSAN.
"GO AWAY AND ASK ME AGAIN TOMORROW," RESPONDED DAIBAI.
THE NEXT DAY KASSAN CAME AGAIN AND ASKED. DAIBAI SAID, "A FAMILIAR ONE DOES NOT ASK. ONE WHO ASKS IS NOT FAMILIAR."

What a great statement. "You ask only because you don't know. You ask only because it is not your experience. The one who asks is not familiar with the truth. It is not his experience, he is just repeating sutras, scriptures. Where is the other one, with whom you were discussing? He has not come to ask, because he knows.

"Knowing brings a silence where no question arises, because question is another name for doubt. One

who knows simply knows it is so. The other one has not come back to ask -- he must be familiar. He knows, so what is the point of harassing the master? Because you have come, it shows that you don't know; you are very distant."

KASSAN AFTERWARDS SAID, "AT THAT TIME, WHEN I WAS WITH DAIBAI, I LOST MY BUDDHA-EYE."

What he means by this is that being with Daibai, the master, he lost all his knowledge, all his intelligence, all his mind -- he lost everything, including the Buddha-eye. He used to think that he knew. He used to think that he had got the Buddha-eye.

The Buddha-eye means the same as the expression `the third eye'; it is just a symbol of looking inwards. Your two eyes open outwards; just between them there is a point where you look inwards. That point is symbolically called `the third eye'. Remember, it is only a metaphor.

To be with a master it is absolutely necessary to lose your mind; to be so innocent that no question arises; to be filled with wonder, but not with knowledge; to be just trust and love, not a questionnaire.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, HOGEN ASKED HAKUYO,
"WHERE IS THE DWELLING PLACE OF THE BUDDHA?"
HAKUYO ANSWERED, "NO FIXED PLACE."
Hogen must have been a very intellectual person.
He said, "IF THIS IS THE ABSOLUTE BUDDHA,
HOW CAN IT NOT BE FIXED, NO SPECIAL PLACE?"
HAKUYO SAID, "IF IT WERE IN A SPECIAL PLACE, IT
WOULD NOT BE THE ABSOLUTE BUDDHA."

To be in a special place is to be imprisoned. To have an address is to be limited. To have a name is to be confined. And the very word `buddha' means the unlimited, the unconfined, the overwhelming, the whole universe. It cannot have a special place.

But Hogen was not just an intellectual, because later on he himself became a great master.

Listening to this, Hogen agreed. But it is still agreement, it is not realization. To agree with me is one thing, to experience with me is another. Agreement is of the mind, experience is of the beyond, where I am no more and you are no more -- just a pure silence blossoms.

Two awakened persons cannot be in the same room for the simple reason that two awakened consciousnesses will immediately merge into each other.

AT ANOTHER TIME, A MONK SAID TO KYOSEI,
"WHAT IS THE MEANING OF `THE BHAGAVAT IN THE
TEN DIRECTIONS IS ONE ROAD TO NIRVANA'?"

You have to understand first the meaning of Bhagavat. You have called me Bhagwan. The word `Bhagwan' comes from `Bhagavat'. Bhagavat means `the blessed one', `the blissful one'; and when somebody reaches to this blissfulness, the pure quality of being Bhagavat takes a form. That form we have called, in the East, Bhagwan. It has nothing to do with God. Anybody who has translated Bhagwan as God is absolutely wrong. Bhagwan is concerned with Bhagavat -- the infinite consciousness.

When you open up to the ultimate, immediately it pours into you. You are no more an ordinary human being -- you have transcended. Your insight has become the insight of the whole existence. Now you are no more separate -- you have found your roots. Otherwise, ordinarily, everybody is moving without roots, not knowing from where their heart goes on receiving energy, not knowing who goes on breathing in them, not knowing the life juice that is running inside them. And the moment this life juice goes out, you will be left an empty shell, a corpse.

It is not the body, it is not the mind -- it is something transcendental to all duality, that is called Bhagavat -- THE BHAGAVAT IN THE TEN DIRECTIONS.

Ordinarily, people talk about four directions. But some people became aware that between each two directions, there is also a possibility of another one. So -- north, south, east, west: these directions are commonplace, accepted and agreed upon. Then there are four directions more, one between each two directions. Eight directions have been accepted by the philosophical people, but ten directions include something more, because one direction must go deeper, which is neither south nor north, which is not any out of the eight. And one direction should go upwards, vertical; that, too, is not included in the eight directions. These two directions -- the vertical height of Everest and the depth of the Pacific -- are, in fact, the spiritual directions. The other eight are geographical.

These two have nothing to do with geography. They are your inner experiences of heights and depths, and they come together. By the side of each great mountain, there is a great valley. The valley and the mountain are always together. Your inner being, when it opens, first experiences two directions: the height, the depth. And then slowly, slowly, as this becomes your established situation, you start looking around, spreading into all other eight directions. The Bhagavat *is* the ten directions ... still, it is said that it "IS ONE ROAD TO NIRVANA."

It seems to Kyosei that there is a contradiction: one road and ten directions? Obviously it is contradictory, but only for those who are just thinking about it. Those who are experiencing, they know that the road is one -- that it is of height and depth. And once you have attained to the point where your height and your depth meet, then you can look around to the very circumference of the universe. Then your consciousness starts unfolding in all ten directions, but the road has been one.

KYOSEI SAID, "IN A HOUSE, THERE ARE NOT TWO MASTERS."

There cannot be. You bring two nothingnesses and they will become one, because what will be dividing them? There cannot be any fence between two nothingnesses. Between two zeros ... how can you make them two? They will jump into each other and become one. The moment someone becomes enlightened -- it is not that, in the history of enlightenment, one more enlightened person is added -- he simply disappears in the ocean. Enlightenment simply means losing your number, your personality, your ego, your "I am," and just becoming part of a tremendous isness.

Kassan said to his monks:

FIND ME IN THE TIPS
OF A HUNDRED GRASSES.
RECOGNIZE THE PRINCE
IN A NOISY MARKET!

These were Kassan's last words before he died: "Now you will not be able to find me here, in this body, but don't be sad -- FIND ME IN THE TIPS OF A HUNDRED GRASSES."

Just look silently and deeply and you will find your master everywhere. The whole existence will become suffused with your master. And of course the moment a master dies, he makes the whole existence sacred for his disciples. In the stones they will touch him, in the flowers they will see his colors, in the rainbows they will see his beauty. A disciple becomes so deeply immersed in the consciousness of the master, that when the master's consciousness spreads all over existence, the disciple at least can see it. That's why in Zen when a master dies the disciples dance; they make a ceremony of it, because their master is freed from all boundaries of body and mind. This freedom of their master is an indication of their own freedom. This freedom has to be respected, recognized, through their ceremony, through their songs and dances.

Maneesha has asked one question:

BELOVED OSHO,
OUR LIVES HERE, AROUND YOU, AND THOSE OF PEOPLE OUTSIDE IN THE WORLD, COULD HARDLY BE MORE DISPARATE -- OUR SILENCE, THEIR INSANITY.
WHAT IS THE CONNECTION BETWEEN WHAT IS HAPPENING IN HERE AND OUT THERE?

Maneesha, the difference is very small, almost negligible. Those who are outside are sleeping buddhas. Those inside are just awakening. Outside it is night and people are fast asleep, snoring.

Here, in this moment of depth, of silence, you are awake -- this is the only difference. What is the difference between when you go to sleep at night and when you wake up in the morning? It is exactly the same difference -- they are not inferior who are outside, and you are not superior because you are inside. They have just decided to sleep a little more; and you are fed up with sleep and you want to wake up. It is everybody's choice.

As far as the buddha is concerned, he will eternally wait for you. Whenever you choose to open your eyes inwards, you will find him. He is there -- in your sleep, in your dreams, in your sanity, in your insanity. He is your very life. So even in the insane person, there is as much buddhahood as in the awakened, the

enlightened. The quality of both is the same. The only small difference is that one has recognized himself, the other is postponing.

But this is not to condemn the outsiders as sinners, as religions have always done. Condemnation, in itself, is a non-religious attitude. A person is neither a sinner nor a saint; it is just that a few people are asleep and a few are awake. The people who are asleep have their joys, their dreams, their nightmares. The people who are awake have their blessings, their ecstasies. An awakened person cannot condemn the sleeping one, he can only be compassionate.

Because of this very point, I say unto you that all your religions have been committing a great sin in condemning people. I cannot condemn anyone, because I know who you are. Whether you are asleep or awake, that is your business; but I know that whatever is within me, the same consciousness is vibrating within you.

What does it matter if you are asleep, and drinking tea, and smoking cigarettes? These stupid things cannot destroy your buddhahood. But that is what religions have been saying: "Don't do this, don't do that." And the people who are saying this are simply quoting scriptures; it is not their own experience.

The man of experience forgets completely the desire to condemn. His compassion is great. His love is infinite. He knows that we are creatures of eternity, so what does it matter? There are only seven days in the week. Somebody decides to wake up on Monday, and somebody decides to wake up on Sunday. More than that, there is no difference. In my vision, these are the only two classes: a few people sleeping, a few people awake. But basically they are constituted of the same stuff, that we call buddhahood, and everybody is free to continue to sleep or to wake up.

The master, at the most, functions at the bedside like an alarm clock. The clock does not condemn you; it just reminds you that it is time, it is morning. If you want to take another turn and pull your blanket over, it is up to you -- the clock is completely unconcerned. It has done its work, it has made you aware that it is morning and time to get up. But you are free; if you want to get up late today -- perhaps last night's party's hangover ... so what? Just don't snore. Sleeping is okay, but snoring is absolutely interfering with other sleepers.

A strange event happened: one night I was in a train and in the compartment there were four sleeping berths. I could not believe it, that the three persons in the berths looked very alike. Later on, I came to know that they were triplets; and their snoring ... I tried hard to remember that the whole world is *maya*, illusion. But their snoring was such that no philosophy was of any help. They snored in such harmony .... First one would snore, and two would remain silent. Then the second would give the answer, more loudly. Then the third would come in ... and the round would go on. And I was caught in the middle.

In the middle of the night, when I became fed up with that music, I had to do something. I started snoring, fully awake. I woke up all the three fellows. They came down and looked at me, and because my eyes were open, they became afraid. They said, "What is the matter? You are awake and you are snoring so loudly."

I said, "If you don't stop your snoring, I am going to do this exercise the whole night."

They said, "At least, please close your eyes, because that makes our hearts tremble."

I said, "Then learn the lesson. I have been waiting for hours. Stop this symphony!"

They said, "What we can do? We are triplets, so whatever one does, the other does. All our habits are similar -- snoring too! We are helpless."

I said, "Then, remember: I will snore with open eyes so loudly that you will not be able to sleep, nor will anybody in the neighboring compartment."

They said, "It is better we should wake up and read something. You do whatever you want, but please, don't do two things together: snoring and open eyes. Either close your eyes and snore -- we are accustomed to it; or if you don't want to snore, you can open your eyes and do anything -- whatever you want. We will try our best not to snore, but do you understand our helplessness? In sleep one tends to forget all about one's decisions."

I said, "I know, but I am tired. I have been traveling for twenty-four hours; you have just started. So sit down and read something."

I supplied them books, saying, "These are the books you can read, and let me sleep. And remember, if anybody snores, I am going to do even nastier things. This was just a sample."

Those poor fellows, the whole night, had to read books which they did not understand at all.

In the morning when I woke up, I said, "Now you can sleep. I am going to the bathroom. Snore as much as you can -- the full quota. Condense! While I am taking my bath ... I will take as long as possible. Rejoice

in your snoring!"

But there was no condemnation in it. I enjoyed it immensely. It was tiring, but it was hilarious, too.

Maneesha, never fall into the trap of the old religious approach. The religions have always condemned people for such small things, and still they talk about compassion! But the people who are doing small things are just doing them because they are unconscious of their own selves; and they are tired, utterly bored. Out of boredom, somebody becomes alcoholic; out of boredom, somebody starts taking drugs; out of boredom, people commit suicide. But they all need the compassion of those who are aware and alert.

This is a place to be conscious, and with consciousness comes compassion, never condemnation. From you, the whole world should be showered with love -- rain all over the world. Perhaps your joy, your dance, your consciousness may provoke the same in the sleeping ones. And it is a great joy to wake up a buddha.

I am having immense joy in waking you up. To my last breath, I am going to continue harassing you. What do you think all these discourses are? -- Just sheer harassment!

Before I begin the harassment, a few laughters, so that anybody who is asleep will wake up. Laughter is simply a strategy, because when everybody is laughing, you cannot sleep. With seven thousand people laughing, it will be a miracle if you can sleep.

Kowalski is sitting around the kitchen reading the newspaper. His wife, Olga, is getting very bored and frustrated.

"Hey, Kowalski," says Olga, "will you take me to the zoo?"

"No, sweetheart," Kowalski replies, "anyone who wants to see you can come here."

Mr. Smith is not well at all, so he goes to Doctor Bones for some tests. The next day his wife comes in to pick up the results, but Bones is looking worried.

"I'm afraid, Mrs. Smith, there has been a mix-up," says Bones. "I had *two* Mr. Smiths in here for tests yesterday: one has total loss of memory, and one has AIDS -- and I don't know which test belongs to your husband."

"My God!" cries Mrs. Smith. "How can I find out?"

"Simple," says Bones, "send your husband out for a walk, and if he comes back, don't fuck him!"

Olga Kowalski goes to the doctor in desperation. "You have got to help me, doctor!" she cries. "I have got twelve children and I just can't stand the thought of looking after any more of the little monsters. What can I do?"

"Well," says the doctor, "have you tried contraceptives?"

"I can't do that," says Olga. "My husband is a strict Catholic. But if I have any more kids to look after, I will go nuts!"

"Okay," says the doctor. "I have been experimenting with a new method. It is not one hundred percent safe, but you can try it if you like."

"Anything," cries Olga. "I will do anything!"

So the doctor takes out Olga's womb and implants a monkey's womb.

The operation is a success and the doctor tells Olga to come back for a check-up in a few months.

When Olga comes back, the doctor asks, "How is everything going?"

"Just great," Olga replies. "They come out, hop onto a tree, and off they go!"

Now, this is the right time ... Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes.
Feel your body to be frozen,
so that you can concentrate your life energy,

your consciousness, within yourself.
With this silence,
you enter into a different dimension:
the dimension of your within.
It is a vast opening into the inner sky.
Open your wings without any fear,
because you cannot meet on this way
anyone other than yourself.
Blessed is this evening.
So many buddhas, and they have all disappeared
into one consciousness.
In this Buddha Hall
there are no more seven thousand people,
but a single silence, a single blissfulness,
a single buddhahood.

To make it more clear and more deep, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax. Let go of the body, as if you are dead,
so that life energy can concentrate totally
at the center.
This is the source; the beginning, and the end.
In this silence, thousands of roses have blossomed.
In this silence, thousands of lotuses
have opened their leaves.
To go on deepening inwards,
you will find the immortal element that passes
from body to body, form to form,
but is in itself eternal.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back.
Sit down for a few moments,
remembering the experience,
because this experience
has to become an undercurrent
for twenty-four hours -- day in, day out.
Then there is no birth and no death;
you have found the traveler,
the eternal pilgrim.

Religion is basically concerned with this;
not with any church,
or temple, or mosque, or synagogue.
It is concerned with your awakening
to your ultimate potential.
It makes you joyful,
compassionate, loving,
relishing your freedom
and never interfering

with anybody else's freedom.
This will give you your dignity,
and this will also give you
a tremendous feeling of gratitude
towards the whole.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the meeting of so many buddhas?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The whole existence waits for the right moment

21 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807215
ShortTitle:	BOLT10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	102 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY EJO, MEANING SOLITARY CLOUD, CALLED ON THE ZEN MASTER, DOGEN. DOGEN CITED THE SAYING, "ONE HAIR PIERCES MYRIAD HOLES," TO QUESTION HIM CLOSELY. EJO TRUSTED IN DOGEN AND SURRENDERED TO HIM. AFTER THAT, HE HAD NO DESIRE TO GO ANYWHERE ELSE, SO HE CHANGED HIS ROBE AND STAYED THERE.
BEFORE LONG, DOGEN MOVED TO ANOTHER PLACE AND EJO WENT ALONG WITH HIM. ONE DAY, AS HE WAS SETTING OUT HIS BOWL, HE SUDDENLY ATTAINED ENLIGHTENMENT, AND IMMEDIATELY WENT WITH FULL CEREMONY INTO DOGEN'S ROOM.
DOGEN ASKED HIM, "WHAT HAVE YOU UNDERSTOOD?"
EJO SAID, "I DO NOT ASK ABOUT THE ONE HAIR; WHAT ARE THE MYRIAD HOLES?"
DOGEN LAUGHED AND SAID, "PIERCED."
EJO BOWED. AFTERWARDS, HE ASKED TO SERVE AS DOGEN'S PERSONAL ATTENDANT, TAKING CARE OF HIS ROBES AND BOWL.

Maneesha, before we enter into the world of Zen I have to say a few absolutely essential things concerning this country, its politicians and its priests.

Nobody seems to be interested in the actual problems of the country, of today and tomorrow. Everybody seems to be concerned with such trivia. The priests are worried that the untouchables should not enter into the temples, as if that was anything very important to human existence.

A few friends from Delhi have reported to me that now Delhi looks almost as if it has been in a war or as if it is ready for a war. Rajiv Gandhi, the prime minister, has surrounded his home with machine guns, and with sand bags for the people holding the machine guns to hide behind. Those machine guns and those sand bags are not only at his home, but wherever he goes. If he goes to the club, or if he goes to the parliament -- all over the place, it is the same scene. It seems he is suffering from paranoia.

Not a single politician has raised the question, "What is the meaning of this? This is a war arrangement! Why are you so afraid? You can have a bodyguard, that's okay, but it does not mean you have to fill the

whole city with machine guns. Is there any intention to kill thousands of people?"

There seems to be a tremendous fear. And he is concerned only with his own life. But I want this country to know the reality which every politician and priest is avoiding. The priests are concerned that cows should not be slaughtered, as if that is the problem; that the untouchables should not enter into the temples, as if that will solve every problem.

A recent World Bank Report stated that by the turn of the century, fifty-four percent of the world's illiterate population would be in India.

Also by that time, sixty-two percent of India's women would not go to school, seventy-five thousand villages -- I repeat, seventy-five thousand villages -- would be without water, and forty percent of India's population would be living below the poverty line.

Within these coming twelve years, India's population is estimated, by very conservative estimators, to become one billion. But I suspect that more neutral observers would say that it will reach to double the population of today. When India became free, forty years ago, its population was only four hundred million. And just within forty years ... today it is nine hundred million. Five hundred million in forty years -- it has more than doubled.

It seems to be more accurate that by the end of this century India will not have just one billion, it will have one billion and eight hundred million, double the population that it has today.

But nobody is concerned about it. The politician is afraid because the Shankaracharyas are against birth control, the Jaina Acharyas are against birth control. And their fear is that if they talk about birth control they will be condemned as teaching immorality to the country. But without birth control -- a very strict birth control -- there is no way out.

It seems that nobody is concerned. Everybody is interested in becoming a chief minister, or a cabinet minister, or a chief of some other kind. Nobody seems to ... when half of the country will be dying by your side, how will you be able to live sanely? Five hundred million people dying -- the whole country will become a graveyard!

But it seems to be intrinsic to the human mind to always avoid the real problems and get involved with trivia. Knowing that the big problems need guts and intelligence to solve them, it is easier not to even talk about them, to keep people unaware of what they are going to face soon. Let them just fight over stupid things, whether this state should remain divided or undivided, whether this district should remain in this state or another state.

Forty years ago, India's constitution declared that Hindi was to be the national language, but they have not been able to implement it in forty years. And I say that even in four thousand years they will not be able to implement it. It will remain written in the constitution, because nobody wants to take the risk to say anything.

There are thirty languages in India. Hindi is the major language, and it is even understood by speakers of other languages, but as far as making it a national language there is great resistance from the other twenty-nine languages. If they are considered together Hindi becomes a minority.

There have been riots on stupid things .... In Madras you cannot write a shop sign or a restaurant sign in any language other than Tamil. Particularly in those places where Hindi was written -- on railway stations, on buses -- they were burned, they had to be changed. Now a train moves through many states; do you want it to change its boards at the border of every state? When it enters Gujarat it should have Gujarati and when it enters into Maharashtra it should have Marathi? -- and then it goes into Karnataka and then it goes into Tamil Nadu -- a train moves all over the country.

This is just trivia. Thousands of people have been killed because they resisted -- they would not change their signs; their houses were burned.

And just now in the assembly there has been a great turmoil, because so much has come to be revealed against the police forces, that they are behind many crimes. In North India they have burned complete villages of harijans, raped their women, taken away their daughters and sold them for fifty rupees or a hundred rupees at the most.

Just in this state, Maharashtra, behind every crime there is the hand of the police. It seems that the police protect the criminal, because crime is paying -- those criminals bribe! And of course, only the poor suffer, because nobody is going to listen to them, they don't have any voice.

Their situation is so miserable ... just today Anando was reading about two districts in Maharashtra, where every man changes his wife at least ten times. The wife seems to be just a model of a machine; whenever he has money he purchases a new wife -- fifty rupees, sixty rupees, at the most a hundred rupees

-- and sells his old wife. He has used the old wife for one year, that's enough.

We are taught in the schools and universities that this is a great civilization -- and women are being sold like cattle! The survey in these two districts has revealed that every man has changed almost ten times. And what happens to the children? Eight out of ten die, because the mother has been sold and a new woman has been purchased who has no concern for these children. By seven years of age almost eighty percent are finished.

These are the real concerns, not the political games! And particularly in a situation where war seems to be coming closer every day. Iraq and Iran have been fighting for eight years continuously and have killed one million people. Both are Mohammedan states, but a small difference in their theology ... it is so hilarious that in the fourteen hundred years since Mohammed, millions of people have been killed for that small difference.

The difference is that Mohammed had one son and one daughter; obviously, with one daughter there was one son-in-law. The son-in-law was more intelligent, more capable. The son was not so intelligent or capable, but traditionally he was the successor of Mohammed. So a division immediately happened on the grave of Mohammed. A few people remained with the tradition that the eldest son should be the successor and the others said, "It is unintelligent, seeing the situation. We have a better alternative, and he is close by, he is the son-in-law."

This difference has created two sects of Mohammedans and they have been killing each other. What do you want by killing each other, can you decide it now who was the real successor? And what does it mean, what does it matter who was the successor?

This trivia .... Just two days ago they came to a point of cease-fire. And within two hours, Iraq again attacked. The cease-fire remained for only two hours under the observation of the U.N., but what can the U.N. do? It has no armies of its own, no power of its own; at most it can send observers, and what can they do? They can go on observing, but at most they may be killed in the fight.

All the big countries need small wars to continue everywhere, because that is their market. Science goes on improving destructive weapons; every year new weapons are available. What are you going to do with the old weapons which you have piled up for years? Now they have become absolutely useless and you have wasted so much money. Almost seventy percent of every large nation's money goes into creating armies, destructive weapons, nuclear weapons. They need the small nations to go on fighting, because they purchase the old out-of-date weapons.

It is a strange economy. If all wars ceased America would lose its power immediately; the dollar would fall down to the earth, because it would lose its market. It is a good conspiracy, a great partnership with the Soviet Union. The Soviet Union goes on supplying one party with its old weapons and the other party gets weapons from America. Both have a good market all around the world.

It seems to be unbelievable, but since the second world war there have been nearabout three hundred wars. They have been small wars, because big nations *need* them. Wars are their market; otherwise all the money is lost which they have invested in arms which have become out of date.

It became a strange situation when America a few days ago attacked Iran. It was not only foolish, it was also inhuman, because rather than attacking Iran, they attacked a jumbo jet airplane of civilians, two hundred and ninety people. And now they say that they could not recognize it. Among those people, there were about fifty children, and twenty small babies and old men and women. None of them were interested in any war, they were traveling; it is just that the plane belonged to Iran.

And in that fight with Iran, that lasted only two days, America had to step back for a very strange reason. America had sold its old weapons, not to Iran directly, but to Egypt, and Egypt had sold those weapons to Iran. Those old weapons -- the soldiers were absolutely familiar with how to use them. But American soldiers were not expert with the latest computerized mechanisms -- just a slight wrong button pressed and you explode yourself. Within two days America had to back off for the strange reason that they had better weapons but they did not know how to use them.

Meanwhile the old stockpiled weapons have to be sold. Somebody, somewhere has to continue to fight. It is a strange fact of history that people think that the Soviet Union and America are enemies. They are enemies on the surface, but underneath it is a partnership. Both use the market, one from one side, the other from the other side, and both are interested that wars should continue.

In Afghanistan, America was sending arms, and the Soviet Union was sending soldiers and arms. It seems that the whole earth is just a market for a few idiots who have collected unnecessary arms.

But nobody is concerned with the real problem. With this seventy percent of energy that is wasted on

arms, we can make this whole earth more alive, more long-living, more intelligent, with better facilities in every direction. Science has brought us to a moment in history where this planet can be transformed into a paradise, but rather than turning it into a paradise, all our politicians and priests are trying to turn it into a hell fire. And perhaps hell fire will not even be nuclear; it will be an ordinary old-fashioned wood fire.

Up to now it was thought that India belongs to the Third World. Now the World Bank is saying that India has admitted itself to the Fourth World. And it will go on falling down and down, because those who are in power know nothing of economics, they know nothing about humanity and compassion.

The whole country and the whole world has to be made aware of the situation that is going to come. When it comes it will be too late to do anything, but right now a very small margin is still possible that things can change for the better.

I had to say this because this country contributed a new dimension to the world; it gave birth to buddhas, the highest peaks of consciousness. It deserves a certain respect in the sense that many mystics in this country entered into the most miraculous spaces of human consciousness and left keys, indications, footsteps pointing the way.

The rest of the world remains materialistic, but the present-day India is no more the same India in which Buddha was born. It is now more materialistic than any other country. And the reason is three hundred years of British rule, which destroyed everything that was India's genius and forced an education on it which was materialistic.

You will not believe it, but India used to produce the best garments in the world, particularly in what is today Bangladesh. They could make such thin material that you could cover a whole elephant with a piece of it and still it would pass through a small ring from your finger. Thousands of people's hands were cut off by soldiers of the British Empire, just because those craftsmen's skill was so great that machine-made cloth from Manchester could not compete. They had inherited their craftsmanship for centuries, but to sell British cloth in India these people's hands had to be cut off.

Such inhumanity to human beings! Rather than respecting these craftsmen, they were destroyed completely. And it was not new; you will not be aware of it, because these things are not mentioned -- whoever mentions them is condemned. The Taj Mahal was made in thirty years and almost ten thousand craftsmen worked continuously during that time. Generations changed; a man's father had come to work and now his grandson was working. And when it was completed, ten thousand people's hands were cut off by the Mogul emperor Shah Jehan. They created the Taj Mahal and this was their reward. Their hands had to be cut off so that they could not create another Taj Mahal, so that it would remain unique, a miracle in architecture.

It seems we are living in a very insane world. At least bring *yourself* to sanity -- and there is only one sanity, that arises with your awareness -- and spread it wide around the world. Perhaps this small commune of seven thousand people here can still save the world, because you come from all over the world. Just understand the responsibility of the time. If you can become a message ... but never a missionary, that is an ugly and dirty word. Become a message; your very being should radiate your meditation, your silence should touch people's hearts like a cool breeze.

These anecdotes happened in a very different climate. Man was reaching toward the stars, but the Western powers were able to stop it, because the East was never ready to fight, to be violent. So the Western powers -- English, French, Portuguese, Spanish, Russian -- they all spread over the East without any fight. The East was never thinking of fighting, it was thinking of meditation; it was thinking that if you conquer yourself, what is the point of conquering others?

So it was a good opportunity for all kinds of robbers, because I cannot consider these people -- Spanish, Portuguese, English, French, whoever have been involved in spreading their political or economic empires -- as anything more than robbers, to be condemned. But strangely enough they make the history, they become the heroes, their names are written in gold.

The Prime Minister of Greece, Andreas Papandreou, who was responsible for illegally forcing me to leave Greece, said that it was because my being there was dangerous to the morality of the country. And now he is known to be guilty of adultery, and his wife is suing him because he was unfaithful to her -- and this man was talking about morality.

And the Attorney General of America, Ed Meese, who said that they were determined to destroy the commune at Rajneeshpuram in Oregon, has been found to have done hundreds of crimes. He said that he wanted Osho's voice to be silenced. Now he has to retire, he is almost forced to retire. Retirement is just a show, he is being kicked out. Now he must know whose voice is silenced.

It is something very miraculous, that the whole of Oregon, which we had put on the map of the world ... otherwise who has ever heard of Oregon? No Socrates was ever born there, no Jesus was crucified there, they have had no Lao Tzu, no Confucius. The University of Oregon itself has come out with a survey showing that the Oregonians have only half the intelligence of the people of Rancho Rajneesh. They have a mental age of seven and the people of the commune they destroyed had the mental age of fourteen.

It always happens, rocks can destroy roses. But nature has its own ways. Today now, the whole of Oregon is suffering from no rains, except Rancho Rajneesh, which they destroyed, where all the clouds have showered. Friends have sent pictures of it to me. When I went there for the first time, it was just a desert. It had long been a desert; for forty years it was for sale and nobody was ready to purchase it -- what will you do with a desert? -- although it was big, one hundred and twenty-six square miles. But my people managed to convert it into an oasis, with tremendous labor, with love, with dance. We have a certain affinity with that land. And certainly the clouds have proved that they would rather shower on this desert. It is a strange communication; existence always supports innocence, but it may be a little late.

ONE DAY EJO, MEANING SOLITARY CLOUD, CALLED ON THE ZEN MASTER, DOGEN. DOGEN CITED THE SAYING, "ONE HAIR PIERCES MYRIAD HOLES," TO QUESTION HIM CLOSELY. EJO TRUSTED IN DOGEN AND SURRENDERED TO HIM.

Do you see the strangeness that this series is dedicated to the clouds and this anecdote is about Ejo, which means `cloud' -- and not only cloud, but `solitary cloud'. A solitary cloud has a beauty, shining in the sun, moving in freedom.

Dogen was one of the most famous Zen masters.

DOGEN CITED THE SAYING to Ejo, "ONE HAIR PIERCES MYRIAD HOLES ..."

Anybody would have asked him what was the meaning of it. Ejo was also filled with the desire to ask, but this is how a disciple behaves. ... TO QUESTION HIM CLOSELY. EJO TRUSTED, because to ask a question to a master you first must be ready to receive the answer. It is a totally different process from what you have been taught in your schools and colleges and universities. In Zen you can ask the question only if you are ready to receive the answer. So first cleanse yourself.

He remained with Dogen, TRUSTED IN DOGEN AND SURRENDERED TO HIM.

This word `surrender' is one of the difficult ones, because in the West it always means humiliation -- armies surrender, nations surrender -- it does not have a right connotation. In the Eastern languages it has nothing to do with armies or nations surrendering, it means that you have seen into the eyes of the master, you have felt his presence, he has touched your heart. Nothing is said, but he has overwhelmed you. You were just a stranger, but he opened his whole heart. Out of gratitude you bow down to him.

It is just a symbolic gesture that you are ready to receive; that you will not resist, you will trust; that it is not going to be a relationship between teacher and student. "I want to be a disciple, I am in search of a master and in you I feel the freshness, the breeze, the radiation. Although much has to be asked, and I have many questions, I surrender."

This is exactly the way you surrender to a surgeon; you don't inquire about his character, what kind of man he is.

I used to know a great surgeon in Nagpur. I have never seen a greater hypocrite, but he was certainly the best surgeon. Even in his old age, doctors from far away used to come to see his surgery. He had a miraculous hand. To be able to find the right spot in the brain -- he was a brain surgeon -- is not an ordinary phenomenon. And to cut anything in the brain you need a hand that does not waver. If it wavers, trembles just a little bit, you may cut many other nerves in the brain, because the brain is almost like Tokyo, there is no space anywhere.

One billion cells ... you have to be very careful, because when even one cell is cut it will affect something in your body. Your whole body is controlled by those one billion cells, so only the cell that is disturbing you has to be removed. It needs the most careful craftsmanship.

He was certainly able to do it, but he was a cheat, a fraud. His fees were very high, only the richest people could afford them. And he would open someone's brain and then would ask the relatives waiting outside -- the patient is on the table, the brain has been opened -- for a few thousand rupees more, because he has found that the problem is more difficult than he thought.

Already they were giving him more than was right. But in such a situation, of course, whether they could afford it or not, even if they had to sell their houses and their lives, they would have to say yes.

I used to stay with him because of a common friend. I said, "This is absolutely inhuman. If you want ten thousand rupees, ask before. But this is absolute exploitation, that you ask for five thousand and then you come out and ask for five more."

He said, "It does not matter, you don't know my greed. If I ask ten in the beginning, that does not make any difference; I will again ask for ten in the middle. In the middle I have to ask, because that is the right moment, they cannot say no."

I said, "But do you consider humanity at all?"

He said, "Money is the god; people don't say it clearly, but I say it clearly. I will make every opportunity yield as much money as possible. It is just like milking the cow; I go on milking as long as even a drop of milk remains."

I said to him, "You have been educated in the West, in the most prominent medical institutions, but that does not mean that you have to forget completely the Eastern attitude that man is the ultimate value."

He said, "On that point I cannot agree with you. I agree with you on all points, but about money don't say anything to me."

And I know that it is not only him, but almost everybody has fallen so low that nothing matters in life except money. You can purchase anybody -- prime ministers are purchased, presidents of countries are purchased. You can purchase anybody, you just have to give the right amount of money.

These stories are of the time when man was dignified and was in search of his inner source.

AFTER THAT, HE HAD NO DESIRE TO GO ANYWHERE ELSE -- once you have found your master, the desire to go anywhere else disappears -- SO HE CHANGED HIS ROBE AND STAYED THERE. He took on the robe of Dogen's disciple.

BEFORE LONG, DOGEN MOVED TO ANOTHER PLACE AND EJO WENT ALONG WITH HIM. ONE DAY, AS HE WAS SETTING OUT HIS BOWL, HE SUDDENLY ATTAINED ENLIGHTENMENT, AND IMMEDIATELY WENT WITH FULL CEREMONY INTO DOGEN'S ROOM.

Going with full ceremony is a little bit difficult to understand. Radiating the inner light -- in the eyes something new, in the gestures a new grace -- when a man becomes enlightened he is no more the same, he simply becomes a ceremony.

DOGEN ASKED HIM, "WHAT HAVE YOU UNDERSTOOD? Why are you appearing so ceremoniously? Why have you suddenly become a festival of lights, what has happened?"

EJO SAID, "I DO NOT ASK ABOUT THE ONE HAIR; WHAT ARE THE MYRIAD HOLES?" Years before, Dogen had said this quotation when Ejo came for the first time, and now he had been waiting so long.

We have forgotten how to wait; it is almost an abandoned space. And it is our greatest treasure to be able to wait for the right moment. The whole existence waits for the right moment. Even trees know it -- when it is time to bring the flowers and when it is time to let go of all the leaves and stand naked against the sky. They are still beautiful in that nakedness, waiting for the new foliage with a great trust that the old has gone, and the new will soon be coming, and the new leaves will start growing. We have forgotten to wait, we want everything in a hurry. It is a great loss to humanity.

When he first entered into Dogen's temple .... Now years have passed and he has waited, meditated, remained silent, watched the master, and moved with him wherever he went. He just became a shadow, utterly surrendered, and he never raised a question. These are things to be noted down: that he never asked a question, although there was a question, but he waited. He knew that the master knew; the master knew that a certain question was there in him, and whenever the time was ripe he would answer it.

And the time came. These are the moments which our modern education makes us absolutely incapable of understanding. We cannot understand how ONE DAY, AS HE WAS SETTING OUT HIS BOWL, HE SUDDENLY ATTAINED ENLIGHTENMENT; we cannot understand it. The modern education gives us no clue. There is no reason for him to become enlightened; but enlightenment is not something visible -- it is his waiting, silently without asking, in deep trust, that has ripened. The bowl is not the cause of it. It is something inside, just like a small baby growing in its mother's womb.

In silence and waiting something inside you goes on growing, your authentic being. And one day it jumps and becomes a flame, and your whole personality is shattered, you are a new man. And this new man knows what ceremony is; this new man knows life's eternal juices.

Immediately after his enlightenment he went with full ceremony, with great dignity. For the first time he knew himself to be divine, for the first time he knew himself to be eternal, for the first time he was

becoming part of the mystery of the whole. The roses had blossomed. He entered with a new breeze, with a new fragrance and with all ceremony. Dogen asked, "What has happened?"

At this moment he thought it was time to ask the question. He has waited long, he deserves ....
He said, "I DO NOT ASK ABOUT THE ONE HAIR."

Why is he not asking about the one hair? Because now he has seen that one hair himself. I have called it the diamond thunderbolt; just like a spear an awareness enters into your being.

Metaphorically Zen has called it `one hair'. It is very thin, very quick, very sudden; in a moment you die and are born again. He said, "I DO NOT ASK ABOUT THE ONE HAIR -- that I have solved -- but WHAT ARE THE MYRIAD HOLES? That I cannot figure out yet."

DOGEN LAUGHED AND SAID, "PIERCED."

Slowly, slowly you will become aware, because your spear head has already pierced all those holes; but it has been too immediate, so that you cannot see all the layers of your mind, personality, thoughts, emotions. They all have been pierced. So many holes have been made in you. Just wait a little more and you will understand.

EJO BOWED again. First he bowed in trust, now he is bowing in knowing. His trust has not been wrong, he has trusted the right feet, he has been around the right person.

EJO BOWED. AFTERWARDS, HE ASKED TO SERVE AS DOGEN'S PERSONAL ATTENDANT, TAKING CARE OF HIS ROBES AND BOWL.

That shows the humbleness of the enlightened person. Ordinarily people think that the enlightened person should become very special, almost out of our reach. That is not true. If you find someone pretending to be high, superior, then you can take it for granted that he knows nothing. Enlightenment, awakening to your being, is also awakening to the being of everyone. The man of enlightenment becomes absolutely humble, a nobody.

Since my childhood I have heard it so many times, from my elders, my father, my uncles, my other relatives: "The way you are growing up you will end up into nothing." Of course their meaning was not the same, but I have ended up in nothing. Without knowing it they have said the truth.
You are here just to learn how to be nothing, how to be nobody.
A poem runs:

A CRASH OF THUNDER
OPENS THE CROWN OF THE HEAD,
REVEALING ORIGINAL MAN.

And another poem:

WORDS, WORDS, WORDS;
FLUTTERING DRIZZLE AND SNOW.
SILENCE, SILENCE, SILENCE;
A ROARING THUNDERBOLT.

Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
IS THE "ONE HAIR" THE DIAMOND THUNDERBOLT?

Yes, Maneesha. That which pierces to your very innermost core -- that is the one hair, the diamond thunderbolt, because it transforms you into an eternity. It gives you the greatest blissfulness possible. It makes you one, in tune with the whole existence. There is no other religion than this small one hair, the diamond thunderbolt. In our meditations we are waiting only for this thunderbolt, this lightning, that will go on waking you up, making you aware, beyond your bones and beyond your brain.
You are an immense universe of consciousness.

She has also asked another question:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT IS IT ABOUT THOSE TIMES WHEN YOU LAUGH THAT TOUCH ME SO MUCH AND MAKE ME FEEL SO SWAMPED WITH LOVE FOR YOU?

Maneesha, those are the moments when the thunderbolt touches you. It is a very fine experience, that's why they have called it `the hair'. I have nothing to laugh at, there is nobody inside me to laugh, there is no situation absurd enough to make me laugh. But just to give you company, just not to be an outsider, I laugh once in a while with the permission of all the buddhas here.

Pope the Polack is about to travel by helicopter around Poland to visit his people. Leaving Warsaw for the rural areas, he boards the brand new helicopter for the first time.

The pope approaches the craft, bends down and kisses it. He gets in, sits down, looks around, and then turns to the pilot and asks, "Are you hot?"

"No," replies the pilot.

Then the pope turns to the co-pilot and asks, "Are you hot?"

"No, I am not," replies the co-pilot.

"Okay," says Pope the Polack pointing upwards, "then could we turn off the fan?"

Paddy and Seamus are sitting around the "Nag and Bitch" pub, discussing their wives.

"I have not spoken to my wife in weeks," says Seamus.

"Really?" slurs Paddy. "What is the matter, are you mad at her?"

"Hell no," replies Seamus, "I am afraid to interrupt her!"

It is the Last Supper. Everyone has finished their dinner, and the waiter brings Jesus the bill.

"Heavens above," says Jesus. "I can't afford this!" And he passes the bill to Peter.

"Holy Mackerel!" says Peter, passing the bill to Mark.

"Lord save us!" says Mark, and he passes the bill to Simon. This continues all down the table until at the very far end the bill is passed to Judas.

"Holy Moses!" cries Judas. "And where the hell am I going to get thirty pieces of silver?"

At four o'clock in the morning a drunk named Orvill staggers into the Bowery flophouse shouting, "I'm Jesus Christ! I'm Jesus Christ!"

The sleeping men are all awakened.

"I'm Jesus Christ!" screams the wino again.

"Ah, shut up!" yell the others. "Be quiet!"

"I tell you, I'm Jesus Christ!" slobbers Orvill more emphatically. "If you don't believe me, come downstairs -- and I will show you!"

A few other drunks get up and follow Orvill outside, where he walks up to a closed pub, and begins yelling and banging on the door.

The proprietor, who lives upstairs, hears the noise, and comes downstairs.

"Listen," slurs Orvill to the other drunks, "this guy is my witness."

The proprietor opens the door, takes one look at old drunk Orvill and says, "Jesus Christ, are you here again?"

Now, Nivedano, give the first beat ...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes.
Feel almost frozen,
gather your consciousness inwards.
Deeper and deeper,
because at the deepest point
the diamond thunderbolt passes through,
piercing all the layers of ignorance
that you have gathered
in your millions of lives.
Great is this moment in which
seven thousand buddhas
are joining at one center.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, let go.
Be dead, so you can understand
absolutely clearly in contrast
the living point in you.
This silence, this peace, this centering
is the language that humanity
unfortunately has forgotten completely.
It has to be reminded of it.
Be soaked in its light,
in its love, in its music, in its dance.
Remain aware of it twenty-four hours,
whatever you are doing,
and your every act will be virtue.
Your silence will be a song,
your actions will be your devotion.
Whatever you do,
if you can remember this center,
is an offering to existence.
You can offer to existence
only if you are a buddha;
awakened, free,
showered with all the ecstasy
that the skies contain.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Now come back,
sit for a few seconds,
just to collect the memory,
the experience,
the space you have passed through.
Remember,
you are a buddha.
To be a buddha is your birthright.
To be anything else is to go astray.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate so many buddhas together?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Not looking, it becomes clear

22 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807225
ShortTitle:	BOLT11
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	87 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY, WHEN MASTER KEIZAN GOT UP IN THE HALL TO SPEAK, A MONK CALLED GAZAN CAME FORWARD FROM THE ASSEMBLY AND ASKED, "WHY IS IT HARD TO SPEAK OF THE PLACE WHERE NOT A BREATH ENTERS?"
KEIZAN SAID, "EVEN SPEAKING OF IT DOES NOT SAY IT."
GAZAN HAD A FLASH OF INSIGHT, BUT AS HE WAS ABOUT TO OPEN HIS MOUTH, KEIZAN SAID, "WRONG."
SCOLDED, GAZAN WITHDREW. AFTER THIS HIS SPIRIT OF DETERMINATION SOARED FAR BEYOND THAT OF ORDINARY PEOPLE.
ONE NIGHT, AS KEIZAN WAS ENJOYING THE MOON ALONG WITH GAZAN, HE SAID, "DO YOU KNOW THAT THERE ARE TWO MOONS?"
GAZAN SAID, "NO."
KEIZAN SAID, "IF YOU DON'T KNOW THAT THERE ARE TWO MOONS, YOU ARE NOT A SEEDLING OF THE `TO' SUCCESSION."
AT THIS, GAZAN INCREASED HIS DETERMINATION AND SAT CROSS LEGGED LIKE AN IRON POLE FOR YEARS.
ONE DAY, AS KEIZAN PASSED THROUGH THE HALL, HE SAID, QUOTING SEKITO, "SOMETIMES IT IS RIGHT TO HAVE HIM RAISE HIS EYEBROWS AND BLINK HIS EYES; SOMETIMES IT IS RIGHT NOT TO HAVE HIM RAISE HIS EYEBROWS AND BLINK HIS EYES."
AT THESE WORDS, GAZAN WAS GREATLY ENLIGHTENED. THEN WITH FULL CEREMONY, HE EXPRESSED HIS UNDERSTANDING. KEIZAN AGREED WITH HIM.

Maneesha, speaking about Zen is perhaps the most difficult thing in the world, because it is saying something about something which is absolutely inexpressible. But every master has come to this point, to decide whether to say anything or to remain silent. Even Gautam Buddha, when he became enlightened, did not speak a single word for seven days, because he could not find a way to say what he had found.

Words don't exist for that experience. And whatever you say about it immediately becomes wrong. The moment the inner experience enters into outer expression, something goes dead. The living dance is no more there; the throbbing pulse is no more there.

Seven days after his enlightenment, Gautam Buddha was persuaded to speak. He had argued very hard on the point. He said, "For one thing, what I have found cannot be said. I can at the most indicate, just like a finger pointing to the moon; but it is not saying anything about the moon. The danger is that unconscious people may start clinging to the finger, rather than looking at the moon; that has happened in almost all

religions. They are holding their scriptures, their holy scriptures. They are only fingers pointing to the moon -- where is the moon? Everybody is looking into his holy scripture.

"Secondly," Gautam Buddha said. "Even if I manage somehow to figure out a way to express the inexpressible, there is almost a ninety-nine percent guarantee that it will be misunderstood.

"And a third point," he said. "I am willing even to speak for that one percent of the intelligentsia -- people of the heart, people who are open, not closed. But there is no certainty or guarantee that they will not misinterpret me. And once I have said something, I am no more master of it. I am master of it only while I am silent."

His arguments are valid. And the people who were persuading him felt that what he was saying was right, but somehow he had to be convinced to speak. It is very rare that a man comes to this highest peak of consciousness, and if he remains silent humanity will not be enriched by him. He could shower the whole world with his blessings; he could bring the whole world into a deep silence where understanding blossoms. No opportunity can be lost, and a buddha is a great opportunity for the transformation of the whole world.

So they insisted, "Your arguments are all right, we agree with you. But one thing we want to say to you is that if, after millions of people, a single person reaches to such heights, such depths ... even if he is misunderstood, misinterpreted, it does not matter. At least one percent, probably, will understand him -- and that is a big percentage as far as humanity is concerned. You cannot deny that one percent the great opportunity that has arisen in you. There may be a few people just on the verge of awakening -- a little push and they may be on the same height, as awake as you are. And even if you go on missing the target, what is the harm? People were unconscious, they will remain unconscious. But you have to be compassionate, at least for the one percent that you have accepted."

Out of his compassion, Buddha agreed. And as he had said, it happened. Very few people understood him, but those who understood him became transformed beings; they went through a metamorphosis. A new kind of light started shining through their being; a new aura of energy, like a cool breeze, followed them. But millions misunderstood, misinterpreted, and you can see the result. After Gautam Buddha's death, there was not a single buddha in the land where he was born, because the masses, with their ignorance, confusion and condemnation, distorted everything. Thirty-two schools arose after Gautam Buddha's death, interpreting things in their own ways and fighting amongst themselves. And the old Indian priesthood -- the Brahmins -- did not miss the chance.

The priest is always afraid of the awakened one, because he is the one who can destroy his whole profession. Jesus was not crucified by ordinary people; he was crucified by the very scholarly rabbis, and the high priests of the temple of the Jews in Jerusalem -- they insisted that he should be crucified.

Gautam Buddha was opposed by the priests of India; the reason was the same. The priest is exploiting people in the name of God, of which he knows nothing; in the name of the spiritual, of which he has no idea. But whenever a person comes, radiant with the experience, the priest becomes afraid. It is not a question of argument; you cannot argue with a buddha -- his very presence is convincing. He has not to utter even a word. If he utters some words, it is just to lead you towards wordlessness. He speaks so that you can become silent. His speaking is only a device.

These anecdotes are tremendously beautiful, and very symbolic of how masters function in different ways, with different disciples. Sometimes they succeed, but even if they only succeed in awakening one human being, it is more than one can expect. The very experience is so valuable, so obvious, and so inner, that the ordinary humanity is not interested in it. They are involved in mediocre things, in things which ultimately mean nothing. The only thing that carries an ultimate meaning is the experience of your innermost being.

These anecdotes are all concerned with the interiority of humanity. You will not find logic in them, but you will find love. You will not find all the things that people in the world desire and long for, but you will find something superior: a great blissfulness, a peace that passeth understanding, a blessedness that becomes your very breathing, your very heartbeat. It all happens through meditation. Zen is another name of meditation.

ONE DAY, WHEN MASTER KEIZAN GOT UP IN THE HALL TO SPEAK, A MONK CALLED GAZAN CAME FORWARD FROM THE ASSEMBLY AND ASKED, "WHY IS IT HARD TO SPEAK OF THE PLACE WHERE NOT A BREATH ENTERS?"

He is asking, "Why is it hard to enter into the space of your own, where not even your own breath can enter?" Your consciousness does not breathe. Its life is not dependent on breathing or on your heartbeat -- it is life itself. It is not dependent on any causes. That is its freedom and its eternity.

The question was perfectly right, but such questions cannot be answered in the easy way.

KEIZAN SAID, "EVEN SPEAKING OF IT DOES NOT SAY IT. I can speak about it, but I have to remind you that nothing is said about it."

It remains always beyond words. In a certain fundamental sense, the moment the word leaves your lips, the meaning is left behind. On your ears fall words which have forgotten to carry any significance. They are empty envelopes; of course they are addressed to you, but inside there is nothing.

KEIZAN SAID, "EVEN SPEAKING OF IT DOES NOT SAY IT." GAZAN HAD A FLASH OF INSIGHT, BUT AS HE WAS ABOUT TO OPEN HIS MOUTH, KEIZAN SAID, "WRONG!"

The master can see that the disciple has touched the inner space, because it is such a revolution in being that you cannot keep it hidden -- it radiates. But out of old habit, Gazan was going to say something, and the master shouted at him, "*Wrong*! Whatever you say, it won't do. You have it, but don't say it. You are fortunate that you have got it, but don't allow it to be distorted. And you are too fresh, too young in the inner world. Just let things settle."

SCOLDED, GAZAN WITHDREW. AFTER THIS, HIS SPIRIT OF DETERMINATION SOARED FAR BEYOND THAT OF ORDINARY PEOPLE.

He had seen a glimpse, and he had also seen that the master did not want him to say a single word unless the whole truth had penetrated his being, unless he was soaked with it like a rain cloud, and was ready to shower. Before that, he should keep quiet and not be in a hurry.

He started meditating, silently sitting, waiting for the moment when the small glimpse would become the great matter of realization.

ONE NIGHT, AS KEIZAN WAS ENJOYING THE MOON ALONG WITH GAZAN, HE SAID, "DO YOU KNOW THAT THERE ARE TWO MOONS?"
GAZAN SAID, "NO."

This is something immensely important. What he had seen on that day was just a reflection of the moon, and the reflection of the moon is a reflection, but it is not the moon.
Enjoying the full moon, the master asked Gazan,

"DO YOU KNOW THAT THERE ARE TWO MOONS?"
GAZAN SAID, "NO."
KEIZAN SAID, "IF YOU DON'T KNOW THAT THERE ARE TWO MOONS, YOU ARE NOT A SEEDLING OF THE `To' SUCCESSION."

You have to understand it -- in a silent space you can get a reflection of the reality. If your silence is deeper and without any ripples, the full moon will be reflected in it, but don't be deceived by the reflection. That reflection should indicate towards the moon. That reflection in the lake of your consciousness is simply a milestone on the eternal journey to the moon itself.

There come many points in the seeker's life when he thinks he has arrived. It is the greatest function of the master to hit the disciple at those points, and push him ahead, because there is much more ahead.

I have told you a Sufi story: a woodcutter, very old and poor and alone, used to come to the forest where a mystic had made his small hut under a vast, spreading tree. The woodcutter passed every day, but he could manage only one day's livelihood from his wood. He was old, and it was difficult to carry it.

But the story belongs to a very different world and climate. Although he had nothing to do with the mystic -- whether the mystic was sitting there with closed eyes, or was inside the hut, or had gone out somewhere -- he used to touch the steps leading to his hut, every day coming and going.

One day the mystic said, "You are so old, and now it is not the right kind of work for you. Why don't you go a little ahead?"
The poor man said, "A little ahead? What will that do for me?"

The mystic said, "Just a little ahead, there is a mine of copper. If you carry copper for a day, it will give you at least seven days' provisions, instead of the one day that you are getting now."

The man was immensely impressed, and he went. Later he thanked the master, "I would never have gone ahead if you had not said it. And, my God, I wasted my whole life in cutting wood, and the copper was just nearby."
The master laughed and said, "Don't stop; just go on a little more."
He said, "For what?"
The master said, "Just a little farther, there is a silver mine."

And so the story goes .... Every time the master would say, "No, go a little farther and you will find something even more valuable."

The day he found diamonds, he came to the master, touched his feet, and said, "I am puzzled, because you know all the secrets of this forest, but you never go anywhere."

The master said, "I have gone a little farther ahead. To me, going to the diamonds will be going backwards."

An instantaneous illumination happened to the poor woodcutter. He threw down all his diamonds and said, "I am no more concerned with diamonds. If there is something beyond, and you know it, then introduce me to the beyond, because life is short and one never knows whether one will see the sun again tomorrow. I am not going to leave this door until you introduce me to the beyond."

The master said, "All this time I was hoping that one day you would ask -- and that day has come. Throwing away all the valuable diamonds has already cleaned your mind of clinging. You are ready to have a taste of something that is not material."

ONE NIGHT, AS KEIZAN WAS ENJOYING THE MOON ALONG WITH GAZAN, HE SAID, "DO YOU KNOW THAT THERE ARE TWO MOONS?"
GAZAN SAID, "NO."

KEIZAN SAID, "IF YOU DON'T KNOW THAT THERE ARE TWO MOONS, YOU ARE NOT A SEEDLING -- you are not the seed of a buddha and you cannot succeed me. I have been hoping that you are a potential buddha, as everyone is. And you have come here, not to leave this place until you become a buddha yourself."

AT THIS, GAZAN INCREASED HIS DETERMINATION AND SAT CROSS LEGGED LIKE AN IRON POLE FOR YEARS.
ONE DAY, AS KEIZAN PASSED THROUGH THE HALL, HE SAID, QUOTING SEKITO, "SOMETIMES IT IS RIGHT TO HAVE HIM RAISE HIS EYEBROWS AND BLINK HIS EYES; SOMETIMES IT IS RIGHT NOT TO HAVE HIM RAISE HIS EYEBROWS AND BLINK HIS EYES."
AT THESE WORDS, GAZAN WAS GREATLY ENLIGHTENED. THEN WITH FULL CEREMONY, HE EXPRESSED HIS UNDERSTANDING. KEIZAN AGREED WITH HIM.

Now, this is a little bit difficult. Why, at a certain moment ...? Anybody can read Sekito's statement. That does not mean that by reading it you will become enlightened. There is nothing much in it. He is simply saying that there is nothing to be worried about; sometimes one is asleep and sometimes one is awake. Even buddhahood should not become a concern; it should be a spontaneity. It will come in its own time, as spring comes with thousands of flowers.

All that you need is to learn waiting, and meditation is another name for a silent, patient waiting for the right moment. In that right moment, anything -- which may be absurd to outsiders, which may make no sense as far as reason and logic are concerned ....

Lao Tzu was sitting under a tree when an old leaf fell, just wavering; and he watched the leaf falling down from the tree, and he became enlightened. Now you can sit under any tree and you can watch thousands of leaves dropping, and you will come back home as much an idiot as you were before, because that falling of the leaf has nothing to do with enlightenment. Lao Tzu was meditating under that tree, and his meditation was ready -- any slight opportunity for opening the inner lotus, and the immense experience will explode.

What happened with this leaf? The leaf was falling with such grace and such beauty, although it was dead. Soon it would disappear into the earth, from where it had come. Instantly, a tremendous awareness, like lightning, flashed into Lao Tzu's mind, that our consciousness has also come from a source, just as this leaf has come; it has manifested, and is going again into unmanifestation. Our consciousness has come from the eternal source; one day it will move again to its source. There is no need to search outside -- everything

that is of any significance is inside.

It is said that for days he remained sitting with closed eyes. His disciples used to laugh about him, "Nobody has ever heard that anybody became enlightened by seeing a falling leaf." But if you look into the history of enlightenment, there are strange situations ....

About Mahavira it is said that he became enlightened in a posture that, in India, is well known. It is called the cow-milking posture -- just as if somebody sits with a pot and milks the cow. I don't know what Mahavira was doing, whose cow he was milking; the scriptures say nothing. But he became enlightened in this posture. That does not mean that you should go and purchase a cow. Each enlightened human being has become enlightened in his own unique way.

When you become enlightened, only the master can recognize it. It needs the same experience. Others are almost blind; they have never seen that light. They may believe, but they cannot recognize. One thing is certain: when anybody becomes enlightened, immediately a great, ceremonious lifestyle arises. He becomes festive, he becomes creative, he becomes a song, a dance. His life is no more of misery, suffering. In fact, even if the enlightened person tries, just to have a taste of what misery is, he is bound to fail.

I have tried my best -- in the middle of the night, sitting in my bed -- "Let us have a little misery. The whole world is having it; there must be something great in it." I have tried, this way and that way; on this side and on that side -- nothing happens! I have laughed, in my aloneness, in the depths of night, "My God -- what poverty! Neither can I suffer, nor can I be miserable -- no more life at all! Everybody is having a great life; I am the poorest man." But failing many times I dropped the idea. If I had known before, I would not have become enlightened. So I have warned you. Don't harass me afterwards, don't ask me afterwards, "Why did you make me enlightened?" Because you will lose all misery, all suffering, all great tragedies.

One of the mystic women, Meera, has a beautiful song, in which she says, "If I had known before, I would have gone from house to house to tell people not to reach these heights. These heights are dangerous -- they leave you utterly naked!"

But in this song she is dancing and showing that she is one of the most blissful women in the world. She is just joking to say that if she had known before she would have gone from house to house to tell people not to become enlightened.

I agree with her. I also knew nothing about it before it happened. That's why I am calling it a diamond thunderbolt. You don't know when the lightning will come and hit your heart and transform you.

If you are too much in love with misery, please never meditate; because I have suffered -- so many things have simply disappeared! There is just a pure space, so silent and so sacred. But everything else is gone. If you are ready to lose your misery, and your suffering, and your tragedies, then meditate. Otherwise, you will be angry with me -- I am warning you.

A Zen poem runs:

TO DISPLAY AT LAST
MATURITY OF SPIRIT.

To the man of enlightenment, everybody else is simply retarded; they have not grown up. Everybody grows old, but that does not mean that everybody grows up. Growing old is a different direction, horizontal; from the cradle to the graveyard -- direct! You don't have to ask anybody where the graveyard is, you will get there. And everybody else is so ready. The moment you stop breathing, nobody bothers to wait; they immediately take you to the graveyard.

But to grow up is a totally different dimension: it is vertical. It has nothing to do with age. It has nothing to do with time. It has something to do with maturity, integrity, a centeredness.

Chora's haiku reads:

MOON GAZING:
LOOKING AT IT, IT CLOUDS OVER;
NOT LOOKING, IT BECOMES CLEAR.

Zen has a very poetic way of expressing the inexpressible. Now Chora is saying that if you look at it, clouds are going to hide the moon, because the very desire to look at it creates clouds. Whenever you are

full of desires, you are surrounded by clouds. And the moment you don't want anything -- even if you don't want to open your eyes -- all clouds disappear, and the moon shines in an empty and silent sky.
Another Zen poet:

CLOUDS COME FROM TIME TO TIME --
AND BRING TO MEN A CHANCE TO REST
FROM LOOKING AT THE MOON.

In the world of Zen, there are a few symbols which are specially used by poets, painters, mystics. You will come across bamboos again and again, because the bamboos have a quality of Zen: they are hollow inside. Inside there is nothing, and because of this nothingness, they can become flutes. Because of this inner hollowness, songs can be born out of them. Every bamboo has the capacity to become a flute. For these strange reasons, certain things have become very much symbolic of Zen: the moon, because it reflects in the lake, in the ocean, in the river. There is one moon and millions of reflections, one consciousness and millions of manifestations.

So when you read Zen, remember, its symbols do not have ordinary dictionary meanings; they have a special quality to them. Clouds are used; you will come across many references to them. This whole series is devoted to the clouds, because the cloud is the symbol, in Zen, of freedom: no roots, nothing to tie it down, every direction available to move, with no map and no guide -- but with what dignity, and with what joy! The cloud goes on moving from east to west, from west to east. The whole sky is its territory; it knows no boundaries.

For certain reasons, Zen has picked up a few symbols. You have to understand them in the Zen way.
Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT IS MEANT BY "MATURITY OF SPIRIT"?

Just awakening to your nothingness. This is the difficulty: maturity will never give you the idea of nothingness. But unless you touch your inner space, which is nothingness as silent and empty as the sky

... it is your inner sky. Once you settle down in your inner sky, you have found a home and a great maturity arises in your actions, in your behavior. Then whatever you do has grace in it. Then whatever you do is a poetry in itself. You live poetry; your walking becomes dancing, your silence becomes music.

By maturity is meant that you have come home. You are no more a child who has to grow -- you have grown up. You have touched the height of your potential. For the first time, in a strange sense you are not, and you are. You are not in your old ideas, imaginations, in your old comprehension of yourself. All that has gone down the drain. Now something new arises in you, absolutely new and virgin, which transforms your whole life into joy. You have become a stranger to the miserable world. You don't create misery for yourself or for anybody else. You live your life in total freedom, without any consideration for what others will say.

The people who are always considering others and their opinions, are immature. They are dependent on the opinions of others; they can't do anything authentically, honestly. They can't say what they want to say, they say what others want to hear.

Your politicians say the things that you want to hear. They give you the promises you want. They know perfectly well that they cannot fulfill these promises, neither is there any intent to fulfill them. But if they say exactly, truthfully, what the situation is, and make it clear to you that many of the things you are asking for are impossible, that they cannot be done, they will be thrown out of power. You will not choose a politician who is honest.

It is a very strange world. It is almost an insane asylum. If, in this insane asylum, you become alert and aware of your being, you are blessed.

Before we enter into the insane world, just to have a look at what is happening outside ....

Old Priest Pooper dies, and leaves only unpaid bills behind. After the doctors, the hospital, and all the

others are settled, there is no money left to bury the old guy. So Grandma Nutcan decides she will go around the town and ask those who knew the priest to help provide a decent burial. She finds it is not an easy task, but after many long hours of devoted work, her collection is only one dollar short for the funeral.

She looks around, but it seems she has asked everyone. Suddenly she spies a stranger sitting at the bus stop. Amazingly, it turns out to be Swami Deva Coconut.

Grandma approaches him and says in a tired and worried voice, "Would you give me a dollar to bury a priest?"

Coconut jumps up, pulls out his wallet, and hands her some money. "Lady," he says, "here are *five* dollars. Go out and bury five of them!"

Complaining of the distance between campus buildings, Velma, the vet's daughter, writes home for money to buy a bicycle. But by the time the money arrives, she has changed her mind and has purchased a pet monkey instead.

After a few weeks, Velma discovers that the animal begins to lose all its hair. Hoping that her father might know a cure, Velma writes, "All the hair is falling off my monkey -- what shall I do?"
Her father sends a quick telegram that says: "Sell the bicycle!"

Moe, Larry and Curly, three of Poland's top intellectuals, and their Jewish friends, Matzo, Bagel and Groucho, all take the train together from Warsaw to Geneva.

At the station in Warsaw, the Polacks purchase their three tickets, and then are surprised when they see the Jews only buy one ticket.
"Why did you guys only buy one ticket?" asks Moe the Polack.
"Just watch," says Matzo. "You might learn something."

They all board the train and get underway. Then, just before the ticket-taker comes, the three Jews take their one ticket and lock themselves in the bathroom. The ticket-taker punches the three Polack's tickets, then goes to the bathroom door. He knocks, and says, "Ticket, please." The bathroom door opens a little bit, and a hand gives out a ticket. The ticket-taker punches it, and goes on.
The Polacks watch this and are really impressed.

Later, returning to Warsaw, the three Polacks and the three Jews again board the train. This time, the Polacks have purchased one ticket, but they notice that the Jews have purchased none.

Then, just before the ticket-taker is about to come, the Polacks all dash into the bathroom and lock it. Then Matzo, Bagel and Groucho go into the next bathroom, but before Groucho enters, he knocks on the door that the Polacks are in and says, "Ticket, please!"

Jimmy gets lost in the desert. He wanders around for two days, almost dying of thirst, when he comes to a nunnery. He knows the nuns won't let him in because he is a man, so he jumps over the wall. He finds the nearest bathroom and drinks to his heart's content. Then he decides to take a shower.

He has just taken off his clothes, when he hears two nuns approaching. They are coming into the bathroom, so he jumps, naked, behind the shower curtain.

When the nuns come in, one of them sees Jimmy's prick sticking out from behind the curtain. "What is that?" she says.

"I don't know," replies the other nun, and goes and gives it a pull. Thinking quickly, Jimmy throws out a bar of soap.
"Look!" cries the nun, "a soap machine!"

So the other nun pulls it and Jimmy throws out some more soap. Then the first nun pulls it again, but Jimmy has no more soap. So she pulls it again, and again, and again.
Suddenly she turns to the other nun and cries, "Look! Shampoo!"

Now, Nivedano, give us the beat.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
Feel the body completely frozen;
no movement,
so that the energy,
your life force,
can become centered in.
Deeper and deeper.
At the deepest point,
you are the buddha.
This silence, this evening, is blessed;
because so many of you have touched,
for the first time,
your own reality,
your own eternity.

To make it more clear, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax. Let go. Die.
Become absolutely centered
within you.
Yes, this is the buddha
we have been searching for.
This is the buddha all the centuries
have been searching for.
Feel it deeply,
drink it deeply.
Let this consciousness spread
all over your being.
A day comes when it starts radiating
all around you.
That is the day of celebration.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back,
and for a few seconds just sit silently,
collecting your experience.
It has to become every day deeper,
more profound.
It has to become an undercurrent
in your twenty-four hour life.
Waking or asleep,
you are the buddha.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate seven thousand buddhas together?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Wanderers in the sky of freedom

23 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807235
ShortTitle:	BOLT12
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	81 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONCE, HAKUGAN SAID TO YAKUSAN, WHO WAS READING A SCRIPTURE, "YOU SHOULD STOP FOOLING PEOPLE."
AS HE ROLLED UP THE TEXT, YAKUSAN ASKED, "WHAT TIME OF DAY IS IT?" HAKUGAN REPLIED, "JUST NOON."
YAKUSAN THEN SAID, "THERE IS STILL THIS PATTERN."
HAKUGAN RESPONDED: "I DON'T EVEN HAVE NOTHING," TO WHICH YAKUSAN SAID, "YOU ARE TOO BRILLIANT."
HAKUGAN COMMENTED, "I AM JUST THUS. WHAT ABOUT YOU?"
YAKUSAN SAID, "I LIMP ALONG, UNGAINLY IN A HUNDRED WAYS, CLUMSY IN A THOUSAND; STILL I GO ON THIS WAY."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, YAKUSAN ASKED A MONK, "WHERE HAVE YOU COME FROM?"
"FROM THE SOUTHERN LAKE," REPLIED THE MONK.
"HAS THE LAKE OVERFLOWED ITS BANKS?" ASKED YAKUSAN.
"NOT YET," ANSWERED THE MONK.
THEN YAKUSAN SAID, "SO MUCH RAIN AND THE LAKE NOT YET FULL?"
BUT THE MONK WAS SILENT.

These small anecdotes are the most precious treasure. No other language, no other religion has reached to such a subtle understanding -- that a small story, utterly naked, undecorated, can become a pointer to the ultimate truth.

Zen anecdotes are not something to read. As far as reading is concerned, they are worthless. They are something to be lived; that is the only way to understand them. Intellect is absolutely not needed. What is needed is innocence; what is needed is not knowledge, but humbleness, a humbleness that knows, "I know nothing."

With this understanding that you know nothing, these small dialogues among Zen masters become tremendously meaningful, but you have to listen not with your ears, but with your heart; not with your mind but with your silent being. Something very important is being imparted. Be attentive.

ONCE, HAKUGAN SAID TO YAKUSAN, WHO WAS READING A SCRIPTURE, "YOU SHOULD STOP FOOLING PEOPLE."

There is nothing more courageous than Zen. There have been Zen masters who have burned holy scriptures, there have been Zen monks who have burned even Gautam Buddha's wooden statues because the night was too cold.

Hakugan is saying to Yakusan, "YOU SHOULD STOP FOOLING PEOPLE."

All your so-called knowledgeable intellectuals, pundits, rabbis, all are fooling people; because to let people get involved in scriptures is to take them away from themselves. You are not going to find yourself

in the scripture. You have to come inwards, leaving all scriptures, philosophies and religions outside, howsoever true they appear to be, howsoever rational or reasonable is their logic. Logic cannot quench your thirst, and its source is not the same as the source of love.

Logic arises out of your mind, love arises out of your heart. But the love that arises out of the heart is just like Poona air -- polluted, utterly polluted. Poona is the world's fourth most polluted city. Mind's love is just a word, the heart's love has a little life, but it is very crippled. Fortunately you don't end at the heart, the road goes a little deeper.

There is another kind of love; just to make the distinction we will call it compassion. It is love without the desire to possess, love without the desire to power, love that wants simply to share its bliss, its grace, its joy, and asks nothing in return.

You can understand these anecdotes only out of your love. So while I am reading, listen to the very center of your being ... and I have been teaching you nothing else but getting into the center. From now onwards I would like you, even while I am reading, not just to be a listener, but a meditator. In absolute silence these flowers of eternity bloom.

Yakusan was puzzled, because the scriptures were holy scriptures. And Hakugan, who himself was known to be a great master, was saying to stop fooling people, "Throw away these scriptures. All your knowledge, reduced to reality, is nothing; because you don't know on your own, you are simply living on a borrowed theology, philosophy, religion. You can talk like a buddha, you can quote exactly every word of the Buddha, but if you are not a buddha yourself, you are fooling people."

It reminds me of the last day of Gautam Buddha's life on this earth. It was a full-moon night. It is a strange coincidence; he was born on a full-moon night, he became enlightened on a full-moon night and he died on a full-moon night. What a beautiful, symmetrical, harmonious life, where end and beginning and middle are all the same.

He died, but he had thousands of disciples, and the problem was that he had left nothing in writing. The disciples were concerned about the coming centuries, that people would never know the great height that Gautam Buddha reached, the depth of consciousness that he touched. Every word that he uttered in forty-two years had to be recorded for the coming centuries.

But it was a problem. For forty-two years he had been speaking, and the only man who had been continuously present was Ananda. Other disciples sometimes were with him; sometimes they would go away to preach, and sometimes they would stay with Buddha, particularly in the rainy season, when moving around was difficult. But nobody remained with Gautam Buddha all the time, except for Ananda. And Ananda's memory was unbelievable, but the trouble was that he was not enlightened himself.

Three hundred disciples who were enlightened gathered together in an assembly hall, but everybody said, "A few things I have heard, but I cannot say about his whole teaching, I have not been with him for all the time he was teaching." Those three hundred people were enlightened, and they said, "We can say what our experience is, but if you want Gautam Buddha's words you will have to let in Ananda, who is sitting outside the hall, on the steps." He had not been allowed in, because he was not yet enlightened.

And Ananda himself was not ready to say a single word unless he became enlightened, because he didn't want to defile or misinterpret. He knew he was full of human frailties. "So you will just have to wait, I will do my best. I could have become enlightened before you, because I came in the very early days, but unfortunately I took Gautam Buddha for granted. Another misfortune was that I was a cousin-brother, elder to him, so I never deep down felt ... I touched his feet, but I knew that I was his elder brother. I listened to him, but I knew that in ordinary life he would have to listen to me, as I was elder to him.

"Forty-two years passed and I was constantly with him, day in, day out, and I missed him. I remember every word that he uttered, because I knew that nobody was constantly around him, and one day it would be needed. I have to write it down, but now I have only tears -- you will have to wait."

The three hundred enlightened ones waited for twenty-four hours while Ananda sat on the steps of the assembly hall with tears. He forgot to eat, he forgot to drink, he forgot the whole world. And after forty-two years of continuous insistence on being in, for the first time he tried it. He had heard it and heard it and heard it so much that it had become almost a commonplace, he would know when Gautam Buddha was going to say, "Go in."

But now Gautam Buddha was not there and he had to go in, otherwise the whole teaching would be lost. He was the only container. And within twenty-four hours he became enlightened. It was a tremendously concentrated effort. He sat down on the steps with this determination: "Either I become enlightened, or you will have to burn my corpse. I am not going to move from here."

With such totality and intensity one cannot avoid being enlightened. And as he became enlightened, the tears changed their quality. His whole being became radiant and the three hundred enlightened disciples started dancing; they opened the door and received Ananda. They said, "Without you the world will never know what kind of a man Gautam Buddha was."

Because of this, all the scriptures are the memories of Ananda. Every Buddhist scripture begins, "I have heard ...." It is such a humble beginning; Ananda could not say anything more, because at the time he heard it he was not enlightened. Now he knows that what he heard was right, but at the time it was only heard, it was not experienced.

You are here. I would not like you to be in the position of Ananda. I would like you to be in a position to say, "Yes, it is so" -- not that you have heard, but you have experienced.

The scriptures are dead, and the scholars who devote their lives to reading the scriptures and interpretations not only waste their own lives, they befool millions of people. They go on teaching, not knowing what they are teaching. They are like blind people teaching about light, blind people talking about the beauties of the full moon, blind people talking about the roses and their colorfulness. And because everybody else is blind, nobody prevents them.

It was a rare occasion when fortunately an enlightened person, Hakugan, just passed by when Yakusan was reading a scripture. Just passing by he said, "YOU SHOULD STOP FOOLING PEOPLE."
AS HE ROLLED UP THE TEXT, YAKUSAN ASKED,
"WHAT TIME OF DAY IS IT?" HAKUGAN REPLIED ...

These are the subtleties, the delicacies of the world of Zen. It was a test question. Yakusan was a great scholar, and he could not leave Hakugan without checking if Hakugan was enlightened himself or if he was just humiliating him by saying, "YOU SHOULD STOP FOOLING PEOPLE."
He asked, "WHAT TIME OF DAY IS IT?"

A simple question, you will think; but it is not a simple question because those who know meditation, know that the mind disappears and with the mind, time disappears. Time is a projection of mind. Without your mind there is no time. There is eternity, there is this moment, but you can't say what this moment is.

If Hakugan was also just a scholar, he would have been caught in the question. But he was a master. He replied, "JUST NOON." This moment it is just noon.

YAKUSAN THEN SAID, "THERE IS STILL THIS PATTERN."

He is referring to the pattern of past, present and future; he is saying to Hakugan that his saying "Just noon," implies that there has been a morning and there will be an evening -- that there is still time.

That's why he says, "THERE IS STILL THIS PATTERN, this division -- morning, noon, evening, afternoon, night and day. Your mind is full of divisions. When there is no mind there is no division."
Hakugan replied that he didn't have anything,

"I DON'T EVEN HAVE NOTHING," TO WHICH YAKUSAN
SAID, "YOU ARE TOO BRILLIANT."

In any other context, it may seem that Yakusan is appreciating him by saying, "YOU ARE TOO BRILLIANT," but that is not appreciation in Zen, it is a very sophisticated condemnation: "You are still a great intellectual, don't pretend to be a master."

HAKUGAN COMMENTED, "I AM JUST THUS.
WHAT ABOUT YOU?"

He did not contradict him. On the contrary he simply accepted it: "This is my reality, I am just this, an ignorant man. I do not claim to be enlightened, I don't claim anything, I don't know even nothing. What about you?"

YAKUSAN SAID, "I LIMP ALONG, UNGAINLY IN A HUNDRED WAYS, CLUMSY IN A THOUSAND; STILL I GO ON THIS WAY."

He is not ready to drop his scriptures, but he is not an egoist, he accepts himself.

"I LIMP ALONG, UNGAINLY IN A HUNDRED WAYS, CLUMSY IN A THOUSAND, STILL I GO ON THIS WAY."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, YAKUSAN ASKED A MONK,
"WHERE HAVE YOU COME FROM?"

"FROM THE SOUTHERN LAKE," REPLIED THE MONK.
"HAS THE LAKE OVERFLOWED ITS BANKS?"
ASKED YAKUSAN.
"NOT YET," ANSWERED THE MONK.
THEN YAKUSAN SAID, "SO MUCH RAIN AND THE LAKE NOT YET FULL?"
BUT THE MONK WAS SILENT.

What can he say? It is true, there is so much rain, but the lake is not overflowing.

These are symbolic statements. The master showers more than you can ever contain, but you are not even full; what to say about overflowing?

To be a disciple is a great opportunity to receive the rain that is showering continuously from the master's grace and experience. Unless you also start becoming an overflowing lake, you have not done the homework. You have wasted your time, you have wasted a valuable opportunity.

Yakusan is right when he says, "SO MUCH RAIN AND THE LAKE NOT YET FULL?"

The poor monk has no answer. But even in his silence there is great gratitude.

There are dialogues of Socrates, Plato, Aristotle; and in modern times Martin Buber revived the whole philosophy of Socrates, with the central point being the dialogue. But Martin Buber was not aware -- and he could have been aware, because he was alive just a few years ago -- that his dialogues remained the same as those of Socrates, twenty-five centuries earlier.

This is a different kind of dialogue; it has no apparent reason, but inside there is so much insight.

A poet has written:

MINDLESS CLOUDS
LEAVE MOUNTAIN CAVES;
WATER FILLS HOLES AND FLOWS OVER.

And another poem runs:

CLOUDS, NO-MINDED,
GO OUT OF MOUNTAIN CAVES;
BIRDS, TIRED OF FLYING,
WANT TO RETURN HOME.

These are statements about you.

Clouds without any mind leaving the mountain caves; tired birds longing to return home, just for a rest.

The clouds don't have a guide, they don't have a timetable, they don't have a map; they are wanderers in the sky of freedom. A man of Zen is just like a cloud, just like a bird, with a tremendous desire to reach the ultimate home.

Maneesha has asked,

BELOVED OSHO,
"SO MUCH RAIN AND THE LAKE IS NOT YET FULL."
WHAT DO WE DO THAT WE CONTINUOUSLY LEAK, AND SO LOSE ALL THAT WE ARE GIVEN?

Maneesha, it is not a question of anything leaking out of you, it is really that you are all great lakes and you are ready and receptive, but it will take a little time for you to be full. So much rain is not enough for you; your consciousness is such a vast lake that even so much rain disappears into it.

So don't be sad. Rejoice in the rain, and the more you rejoice, the more it will come. The more you rejoice, the more the clouds feel welcome. Dance in the rain and the time will come -- there is no need for any hurry -- when you will be full, and not only full but overflowing. All that you need is waiting, a silent waiting, not even worrying about whether your lake will ever be filled. I say unto you, it will always be filled if you wait long enough.

The time of waiting depends on your intensity. If the intensity is too much, it can overflow this very moment; if the intensity is not so great, just lukewarm -- just hoping that some day, perhaps in some life,

you will also become a buddha ....

Your priests have been befooling you, because they have been telling you that buddhahood is not easy, you cannot become a buddha right now -- it will take time, it takes lives to mature.

In fact the whole idea of reincarnation arose out of this. In the West nobody was thinking about enlightenment, this life was enough; to have a house, a car, a garden, children, a good position -- what more do you want? One life, a good, respected, honored life, is enough; it is more than enough.

In fact after the age of thirty-five, if you are intelligent enough, you will start getting bored. Up to thirty-five, you are childish, you can have romances. And if by chance you are from California, even up to the age of seventy people are having romances, falling in love and falling out of love.

This strange phenomenon happens only in California. Falling *in* happens everywhere, but falling *out* happens only in California -- there is a special quality to its climate. But anybody who falls in is bound to fall out, California or no California. Here, every day I see ... one day I am told that this is somebody's girlfriend, and another day the girlfriends have changed. The same boyfriends are here, the same girlfriends are here, but why not exchange?

(THERE IS A LOUD BELLY LAUGH FROM THE BACK OF THE HALL.)

Look, Sardar Gurudayal Singh never laughs without a very great reason. He is getting old, but he is still romantic. I don't go out of my room, but I always inquire what Sardar Gurudayal Singh is doing. And I am always informed that he has changed his girlfriend.

It is perfectly right to have new experiences, to have new territories to explore. But if you are intelligent, you soon become tired; it is the same geography -- a little bit of cotton wool here, a little bit of cotton wool there, and you have been so stupid pinching cotton wool! Sooner or later one matures. And if you cannot mature here, you will not mature anywhere else, because this much opportunity is not allowed in the world. I am condemned for this opportunity.

Once you are bored with the world the time has come to wake up; the world is your sleep. It is your interest in the worldly things that keeps you from letting your lake be filled with buddhahood.

Now look at Avirbhava who is sitting just here. A few days ago she dropped the idea of shopping -- she is the great shopper. Just every two or three weeks a great urge arises to go shopping, to Singapore, to Bangkok, to London; anywhere, you just say it and Avirbhava is really ready to go. But I hope she is getting mature and will drop all this nonsense, because what is shopping? -- collecting junk.

I know that every one of you is collecting junk. I am continuously being forced to receive your junk, so I know what you are collecting. Without entering into your rooms, I know what you are collecting, because you will not give me anything that is not great in your estimation. Then I go on giving that junk to others. What else to do? Because one needs some space to sleep, to sit ....

Now look, Avirbhava's urge is starting to think of Bangkok. This Bangkok is a very dangerous place. And you can get any kind of junk at a throw-away price and Avirbhava grabs everything. Whatever she can grab she grabs, and I am finally the victim.

I have never shopped in my life; I had no chance, no time, no space. But so many people are shopping for me. They even go on sending by post all the junk that they think is valuable.

But I hope that even Avirbhava will get out of this. If the urge arises, just go to your boutique. That boutique is just for this urge. It is not a shopping center, it is just to help you get rid of your shopping desire. Just wait a little.

And Maneesha, you are all going to become as enlightened as anyone has ever been. People could not conceive that in one small life they might be able to find time for meditation, because a wrong idea about meditation has been preached -- that you have to take a certain time every day, repeat certain mantras; and then by the grace of God, if he is kind, but not by your effort, you may become self-realized. And for this, one small life is not enough. So people go to the temple, and you can see, they come out quickly.

In my village, just in front of my house was a beautiful sweet shop. The man was a little deaf and I used to enjoy his deafness, because you had to shout in his ear, and only then he would hear. So I would go and shout in his ear, "Uncle, aunt is calling you inside. "

And they were the only people in the whole house and it was a long house and he knew that to trust me was not right, because if he went in, I would take a few sweets without reason. But he was afraid of her

also; she was a dangerous woman -- if she called, you had to come. I would say, "Go, otherwise you will be in trouble. Just for a few sweets you cannot trust me? I will take care of your shop, you go in!"

And as he would go in, I would close the door, enjoy whatever I wanted and he was knocking from inside, "Open the door!"

Except for that shopping I have never done any other .... But he loved me, because I opened the door and I said to him, "Don't be worried, no customer has come. I have been sitting here just watching that no dog or no animal enters in the shop."

And he would say, "You are a very good boy."

The last time I went to the village -- he had become very old, he is dead now -- I went in and he said to me, "Your aunt is dead."

I said, "That is a great loss to me!"

He said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "Now I don't live here anymore; otherwise it would have been a great loss."

The old man had always been understanding, but he used to wonder how many sweets I would eat. And when the wife said, "Again you have come in?" he said, "But you called."

She said, "This is too much, I have told you that if I want you I will come. Don't listen to anybody, it must be that boy."

I said, "Now that the old woman is dead, I cannot even say to you, `Uncle, aunt is calling inside.'"

He had tears in his eyes and he said, "I have never told you, but I knew that you were stealing and I never believed that my wife was calling me, because she knows I am deaf; but just to give a chance to you I used to go inside."

I said, "You knew?"

He said, "You were deceiving me every day, and every day the same thing, `Aunt is calling.' And finally after once or twice I was rebuffed by my wife, I would not go in, I would just stand behind the door, then let you do whatever you wanted. How much harm could you do? And then I would knock on the door. Do you think I was unaware of the fact? I also knew that you used to take some sweets in your pockets."

I used to have many pockets in my childhood; they were needed, but since then ....

I remember the old man, but other than his shop I have not entered into anybody's shop, I just became unfortunately enlightened.

Mad Melvin and his friend, Fruitcake, are sitting around the madhouse canteen eating peanut butter and ketchup sandwiches.

Suddenly, Mad Melvin leans over and whispers, "I am going to escape!"

"Really, how?" asks Fruitcake.

"I am going to run through the keyhole!" replies Melvin enthusiastically.

A few minutes later, Melvin returns rubbing a big, black-and-blue bump on his forehead.

"What happened?" asks Fruitcake.

"The guards were ready for me," says Melvin sadly. "They left the key in the lock!"

In the White House kitchen, Chef Eggbreath and his assistant, Beaver, are frying some onions. With tears from the vapors streaming down their faces, Eggbreath says, "You know, God gave us this vegetable to make us cry."

"Yeah, I guess so," Beaver says, wiping his eyes.

Just then, President Ronald walks by the kitchen wearing only his underwear and a hat.

"And you know," continues the chef, pointing at the president, "God gave us *that* vegetable to make us laugh!"

It is early morning at the Funnydale Mental Institute, and Nurse Brassboobs is inspecting the ward to see that everyone is properly dressed. But when she comes to George, she notices that he has his right shoe on his left foot, and his left shoe on his right foot.

"Come on, George," she says sweetly. "You have got your shoes on the wrong feet, dear."

Half an hour later, she comes back and sees that George still has the same problem.

"George, dear," she says, "why have you not put your shoes on the right feet?"

"But I have tried!" cries George. "I have looked everywhere, but I just can't find my other feet!"

The new priest, Father Finger, is so nervous at his first Mass that he can hardly speak. Before his second appearance in the pulpit, he asks the more experienced Father Fungus how he can relax.

"It is easy," says Fungus. "Next time, just pour a little vodka into your water pitcher. After a few sips, everything should go smoothly."

The following Sunday, Father Finger pours a whole bottle of vodka into his water pitcher, and proceeds to drink and preach up a storm. He feels great.

However, returning to his room, he finds a note from Father Fungus:

One. Next time sip, don't gulp.

Two. There are ten commandments, not twelve.

Three. There are twelve apostles, not ten.

Four. We do not refer to the cross as "the big T."

Five. The recommended grace before meals is *not* "Rub-a-dub-dub, thanks for the grub -- Yaa-hoo!"

Six. Do not refer to the last supper as "Good eats with J.C. and the boys."

Seven. David slew Goliath, he did not "kick the shit out of him."

Eight. The father, son and holy ghost, are not referred to as "Big daddy, junior and the spook."

Nine. You should always say "the Virgin Mary," not "Mary with the cherry."

Ten. Though the pope is a Polack, we do not refer to him as Pope the Polack, or as the Polack Poop.

Eleven. Last, but not least; next week there is a taffy-pulling contest at St. Peter's -- not a peter-pulling contest at St. Taffy's!

Now, this is a good time, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent,
close your eyes.
Feel the body absolutely frozen,
no movement,
just remain centered in.
This centering makes you a buddha,
this centering is the very womb
of all the buddhas.
Deeper and deeper and deeper,
just like an arrow,
a diamond thunderbolt,
which pierces
to the very core of your being;
and you will know the space,
the sky,
the infinite eternity of your being.
To be a buddha
is just to be a fully grown lotus,
a lotus of consciousness.
This is a great moment.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, let go.

Just be dead,
but keep holding to the center.
This center is your eternity,
it knows no death,
it knows only a blissful dance
that goes on and on.
The whole of your surroundings
is celebrating you.
This is the most precious gift
that existence can give to you.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back,
sit for a few moments,
rejoicing in your experience,
collecting the memory
so that it can become a flame,
burning twenty-four hours
in the darkest period of your life.
Even in death you will find it
a flame dancing.
For the buddha,
there is no death,
there is only life
and life
and eternal dance.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate seven thousand buddhas together?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Today the bird opens its wings

24 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807245
ShortTitle:	BOLT13
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	102 mins

BELOVED OSHO,

ONCE, WHEN TOZAN WAS TRAVELING WITH ANOTHER MONK, THEY SAW A VEGETABLE LEAF FLOATING DOWN A VALLEY STREAM. TOZAN SAID, "IF THERE WERE NO-ONE IN THE DEEP MOUNTAINS, HOW COULD THERE BE A VEGETABLE LEAF HERE? IF WE GO UPSTREAM WE MIGHT FIND A WAYFARER STAYING THERE."
MAKING THEIR WAY THROUGH THE BRUSH AND GOING SEVERAL MILES UP THE VALLEY, THEY SUDDENLY SAW THE STRANGE-LOOKING, EMACIATED FIGURE OF A MAN. IT WAS MASTER RYUZAN. HIS NAME MEANT "DRAGON MOUNTAIN," AND HE WAS ALSO KNOWN AS YINSHAN, MEANING, "HIDDEN IN THE MOUNTAINS." TOZAN AND THE OTHER MONK PUT DOWN THEIR BUNDLES AND GREETED RYUZAN.
RYUZAN THEN SAID, "THERE IS NO ROAD ON THIS MOUNTAIN -- HOW DID YOU GET HERE?"
TOZAN SAID, "LEAVING ASIDE THE FACT THAT THERE IS NO ROAD, WHERE DID YOU ENTER?"
RYUZAN SAID, "I DIDN'T COME BY CLOUDS OR WATER."
TOZAN THEN ASKED, "HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN LIVING ON THIS MOUNTAIN?"
RYUZAN SAID, "THE PASSING OF SEASONS AND YEARS CANNOT REACH IT."
TOZAN ASKED, "WERE YOU HERE FIRST, OR WAS THE MOUNTAIN HERE FIRST?"
RYUZAN ANSWERED, "I DO NOT KNOW."
TOZAN SAID, "WHY NOT?"
RYUZAN SAID, "I DON'T COME FROM CELESTIAL OR HUMAN REALMS."
TOZAN SAID, "WHAT TRUTH HAVE YOU REALIZED THAT YOU COME TO DWELL HERE ON THIS MOUNTAIN?"
RYUZAN SAID, "I SAW TWO CLAY BULLS FIGHTING, GO INTO THE OCEAN, AND UP TILL NOW HAVE NO NEWS OF THEM."
FOR THE FIRST TIME, TOZAN BOWED WITH DEEP RESPECT FOR RYUZAN. THEN HE ASKED RYUZAN, "WHAT IS THE GUEST WITHIN THE HOST?"
RYUZAN SAID, "THE BLUE MOUNTAIN IS COVERED BY WHITE CLOUDS."
TOZAN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE HOST WITHIN THE HOST?"
RYUZAN ANSWERED, "HE NEVER GOES OUT OF THE DOOR."
TOZAN THEN ASKED, "HOW FAR APART ARE HOST AND GUEST?"
RYUZAN SAID, "WAVES ON A RIVER."
TOZAN THEN ASKED, "WHEN GUEST AND HOST MEET, WHAT IS SAID?"
RYUZAN SAID, "THE PURE BREEZE SWEEPS THE WHITE MOON."
TOZAN TOOK HIS LEAVE AND DEPARTED.

Maneesha, this is the last anecdote in this series, and you have chosen a very beautiful, meaningful, and significant dialogue for any seeker. The words are from a great master, hence you have to be very silent to understand it, as silent as if you are not. You can sit silently like a Gautam Buddha, but your mind goes on weaving strange and unnecessary thought patterns. And those patterns become the barrier to understanding what we are trying to do. It is not a mere lecture, it is a search together for your innermost being.

Now yesterday, when I told you about the great urge of shopping, at that very moment Avirbhava was thinking where to go. And in her mind she was thinking, "Osho has mentioned Bangkok, Singapore, Hong Kong, London -- okay, I will go to L.A." On the surface she was laughing, and inside she was going to L.A. First she must have been going to Bangkok, but because I denied those places .... Now do you want me to name all the places of the world? But you won't drop shopping.

The question is not Bangkok or Singapore or Hong Kong; the question is that your mind is continuously .... She is sitting here and thinking of L.A. And it is not only her situation. This is the situation with almost everybody; everybody is going towards L.A. -- different L.A.'s.

Nobody is absolutely *here*, because the moment you are absolutely here, you disappear and the buddha appears in your place. You will find yourself dispersing like a cloud; and a new image, a new golden image of pure consciousness will start arising in you, just like a mountain peak. Each silent moment is the only moment when you live.

In a seventy-year life span, if you can live only seven minutes as a buddha, that is enough. But unfortunately, even in seventy years you cannot manage seven minutes. The mind goes on and on like a stuck record, repeating the same thing. The mind can never be original, it only knows how to repeat. Have you seen a buffalo chewing? That's exactly what the mind goes on doing. But all chewing is nothing but chewing gum; it is a stupid act. Even the bamboos are laughing. They know that although everyone thinks he is silent, underneath he is sitting on a volcano.

This anecdote can become a transforming force in your life. These few minutes here can create a new man out of you. Just a small thing has to be done: tell the mind to shut up, and be strong enough not to be involved or identified with the thinking process. It has become our habit. We have almost forgotten that we were born without any thinking. All thoughts are nothing but dust that has gathered upon you during the

time you have been growing up, and this dust is preventing you from seeing yourself.

These anecdotes are small but very emphatic ways to remove the dust, to make the mirror clean, so that you can see your original face. It is the face that existence has given to you, not the face and the personality which the society has imposed upon you. Remember this, that your personality is an imposition by others on you. With all good intent, your parents, your society, your teachers have all been trying that you should not be yourself, you should be somebody else. And they provide the ideal -- who it is that you have to be.

But unfortunately it is impossible; you cannot be anyone other than who existence has intended you to be. But you can miss your destiny. You cannot be anybody else's destiny, but you can miss your own destiny. And the way to miss it is very simple: try to be somebody else, and slowly, slowly a personality, a false mask which is not you -- which consists of the expectations of others -- will arise and cover your innocence. And that innocence is your only treasure, your very eternity, your deathless life.

ONCE, WHEN TOZAN WAS TRAVELING WITH ANOTHER MONK, THEY SAW A VEGETABLE LEAF FLOATING DOWN A VALLEY STREAM. TOZAN SAID, "IF THERE WERE NO-ONE IN THE DEEP MOUNTAINS, HOW COULD THERE BE A VEGETABLE LEAF HERE? IF WE GO UPSTREAM WE MIGHT FIND A WAYFARER STAYING THERE."

MAKING THEIR WAY THROUGH THE BRUSH AND GOING SEVERAL MILES UP THE VALLEY, THEY SUDDENLY SAW THE STRANGE-LOOKING, EMACIATED FIGURE OF A MAN. IT WAS MASTER RYUZAN, a very famous name in the history of Zen. HIS NAME MEANT "DRAGON MOUNTAIN," AND HE WAS ALSO KNOWN AS YINSHAN, MEANING, "HIDDEN IN THE MOUNTAINS"

... because he was there in the mountains, far away from people, just sitting there doing nothing. The silent mountains ....

If you are not doing anything, how long can your mind go on persisting with things which have become out of date, which do not relate to you any more? As time passes the thoughts become thinner, and a moment comes when simply you *are*, without any thought. This moment when you arrive to the clearance, the opening of your consciousness, is the most precious moment, because it is your hidden nature. It is your splendor, it is your dance, it is your joy, it is your freedom. Once you have entered into it there is no way to be miserable, there is no way to be tense, there is no way to be in anguish -- you have simply passed all those things, which used to be your constant companions.

Ryuzan, in his answers, proves his great understanding.

TOZAN AND THE OTHER MONK PUT DOWN THEIR BUNDLES AND GREETED RYUZAN.
RYUZAN THEN SAID, "THERE IS NO ROAD ON THIS MOUNTAIN -- HOW DID YOU GET HERE?"
TOZAN SAID, "LEAVING ASIDE THE FACT THAT THERE IS NO ROAD, WHERE DID YOU ENTER?"

Now these are great dialogues; they are no more talking about ordinary roads. Ryuzan's question is not concerned with the ordinary road, but it appears on the surface as if he is asking, "THERE IS NO ROAD ON THIS MOUNTAIN -- HOW DID YOU GET HERE?" Tozan himself was a master. Anyone else in his place would have been a failure; he would not have understood the meaning that there is a place in our being which no road leads to -- but still you can reach there, without any vehicle, without any road, without any guide, without any map. There is a point in our being which we can reach because we are there already -- we don't have to come. We just have to withdraw our thoughts and imaginations, to drop all that is false, and just remain together in the deep solitude.

Tozan understood it exactly, that Ryuzan is not talking about ordinary roads. He SAID, "LEAVING ASIDE THE FACT THAT THERE IS NO ROAD, WHERE DID YOU ENTER? We can discuss the road later. For the moment ... if you can enter here, why cannot we enter here, leaving aside the fact that there is no road?" He is showing his Zen understanding very clearly; if you can reach here without any way, why can we not reach? He is making such a great statement that can be translated in a thousand ways, with a thousand implications.

It means that if even one person can become a buddha, in his buddhahood he declares everybody's buddhahood. His buddhahood means that man has the capacity and the potentiality of being a buddha. Whether you become the buddha or not, that is not the point; but your potential has been shown clearly, that this is the destiny of every human consciousness.

RYUZAN SAID, "I DID NOT COME BY CLOUDS OR WATER." TOZAN THEN ASKED, "HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN LIVING ON THIS MOUNTAIN?"

He dropped the subject because Ryuzan's answer makes it clear that there is no way to say ... all that he can say is that he did not come by clouds or water. There is no road, but he *did* come.

TOZAN THEN ASKED, "HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN LIVING ON THIS MOUNTAIN?"
RYUZAN SAID, "THE PASSING OF SEASONS AND YEARS CANNOT REACH IT."

Time is not a measurement for consciousness. In your deepest being you have been always here, and you will remain always here; you never move from here. Everything else moves around you -- the whole world moves, all the stars move. There is not a single thing except your consciousness which does not move. But your consciousness is the center of the cyclone. It simply remains here.

Ryuzan's answer is so beautiful: "THE PASSING OF SEASONS AND YEARS CANNOT REACH IT." It is beyond time, so the passing of seasons and years ... don't ask stupid questions.

TOZAN ASKED, "WERE YOU HERE FIRST, OR WAS THE MOUNTAIN HERE FIRST?" From the point where he was rebuffed, he tried another way to bring time in, and to bring it in such a way that Ryuzan would be caught. He asked, "WERE YOU HERE FIRST, OR WAS THE MOUNTAIN HERE FIRST?"

RYUZAN ANSWERED, "I DO NOT KNOW who was here first. I live here without bothering about the mountain and the forest, or who came first and who came second."

It has been a question constantly asked by all theologians and philosophers: who came first? The Bible says that in the beginning was the Word -- it was first, and then came God; but seeing the foolishness of it, whoever wrote that statement immediately added that God and the Word are one. Because the question will be -- without anybody else, how can there be a Word? The Word needs somebody to speak it. But if you put God first, the question remains the same ... for centuries it has been discussed. Zen never discusses that question in the old way, with words like `god', `creation' ....

If God was there, from where did he come? He must have been here always. This much seems to be absolutely certain: that he cannot have come from anywhere because the creation had not begun yet. It is Monday morning. Where was he last night? And the day before? And for eternity, what was he doing? Because he created the whole world in six days. On the seventh he went on a holiday, and he has not returned since then. Strange holiday ... that long? And to finish this whole existence in six days does not seem to be possible.

Once I was going to travel and I told my tailor, "You know that I am very fussy about my clothes. They should be ready, without any flaw, by Saturday evening, and there is still the whole week."

He looked at me -- a very old man, a beautiful old man -- and he said, "Before asking me to finish your clothes in six days just look at the world, what happened. In six days God created this chaos, and you are asking me .... If anything goes wrong, don't say anything to me. In six days I cannot manage it; you will have to find God to make your clothes."

He was a very religious person. He said, "It is because of these six days that the world is in constant trouble. It is a chaos, it is insane, and the responsibility lies with God because he never returned to his office on Monday."

The atheists have also asked the same question, "What was the reason that God, at a certain point, decided to create the world? Why not a day before or a day afterwards? There must have been some cause, or else God is whimsical, eccentric. Just for no reason at all he created this whole chaos."

If you want God to be rational, then you will have to answer it. Christians, particularly, have even managed to count the years, the days, the time, the moment when he created the world. It was exactly four thousand years before Jesus Christ, or six thousand years before now. This is such a stupidity. We have found cities seven thousand years old, in Mohenjo Daro and Harappa. We have found skeletons of animals in the Himalayas, ninety thousand years old. And it is so hilarious; when these things were pointed out -- that six thousand years seems to be a very short time, and how can you explain a ninety-thousand-year-old skeleton? -- one great Christian thinker came up with the idea that God created a skeleton that *looks* as if it is ninety thousand years old, just to test your trust.

If you begin with one stupidity, you will end with another. What is the need for him to test the trust of people who are not even created? It is in his hands to create people who can trust or not trust. But all the religions are so contradictory.

God creates man, but all religions praise celibacy; they don't allow man to reproduce, to bring life. God is the first criminal, in the sense that he started the world. And he is a criminal in that he has put inside you a system of hormones which cause you to reproduce. If he was against reproduction, if he was for celibacy, as all the religions preach, then he should have not put in those hormones.

The thing used to be so simple. But now psychologists, biologists and physiologists are all in immense trouble because they can see that even a murderer has a certain pattern in his mind, and that pattern is not created by him; it has come with his birth. He cannot avoid being a murderer. A man who commits suicide has that tendency in his very chemistry. If anybody is responsible, it is God.

And moreover, what was the reason to disturb the peace of this universe ... the silent stars? What was the need to create Adolf Hitlers and Ronald Reagans and Joseph Stalins? These poor fellows are also creations of God. If God created the world, he has to take the responsibility for everything: for Tamerlane, for Genghis Khan, for Nadir Shah -- for all the murderers. Genghis Khan alone murdered forty million people, and Adolf Hitler murdered thirty million. Their chemistry provoked them to murder and go on murdering.

Just today, Neelam has brought a picture from a newspaper, of a murderer who was a saint and a priest. He was giving poison in *prasad*. In every Hindu temple you are given prasad as a gift from God, in the form of some sweet. He was giving poison. Eleven people certainly died, and he confessed that more may have died. And he was not at all hiding the fact. He was sentenced to the gallows and was asked what was his last wish. It is a tradition, to ask a man before he dies if he has some wish. He said, "I have only one wish. I want to be seen on the television." And he was shown on the television. Perhaps just to be shown on the television ... a deep desire to be a celebrity.

He had no reason. He could not give any reason, because those people were not his enemies, they were worshippers. They worshipped him as a saint, but he was not becoming famous -- there is an ingrained desire, the lust for power. All these politicians who are running to be more powerful, the responsibility is not really on their own shoulders. Why should God create such a humanity which is only interested in death and destruction?

It certainly proves that there is no God who has made this world. It is a more rational, reasonable idea to accept that everything has been here from eternity. There was no one first and no one second.

Jesus was continually saying, "I am the last prophet of the Jews, as proclaimed by the OLD TESTAMENT. I have come; I am the one who has been predicted by the OLD TESTAMENT."

The Jews were angry. They could not accept a poor, uneducated carpenter's son who knows nothing, and is proclaiming that he is the only begotten son of God. Now, nobody has seen God. The very idea of God has created so much disease and sickness, and this poor fellow got caught in the idea ...

You can find, in every madhouse, people who are proclaiming that they are God. Even on lie detectors ... psychologists could not believe it. A madman was proclaiming that he was God, so they tried to persuade him to be reasonable: "You are just a human being."

He said, "Don't try to persuade me."

So they put him on a lie detector. And because he was bothered continuously by the psychologists always asking the same question, "Who are you?" -- he finally decided that if anybody asked, he would say, "I am not God."

So when he was connected to the lie detector machine .... It is just like a cardiogram; it makes a graph out of what the man is saying. If he is telling the truth, the graph is symmetrical. The moment he tells any lie, there is a jerk in the graph. Just as a small jerk comes in your heart when you lie, that same jerk is printed on the graph. When he was asked, "Are you God?" he said, "No!" And the lie detector said that he was lying. He *was*!

Now, what to do? It is so deep .... Poor fellow, he himself is saying, "I am not," but the lie detector does not listen to what you are saying; it listens to your heart. Because even when he is saying, "I am not," he knows that he *is* -- his heart knows. There is no break in the symbolic graph; it continues.

When Winston Churchill was prime minister, there were at least twelve Winston Churchills in the madhouses of England. When Jawaharlal Nehru was prime minister there were many Jawaharlals, but at least about one there is a record; he was in a madhouse in Agra. And after three years of continuous treatment, he finally relaxed and said, "Okay, I am not Jawaharlal. Finished! -- Just let me go. Don't harass me any more."

By chance -- it was just a coincidence -- Jawaharlal was in the city and he was coming to visit the poor mad people. The superintendent thought that it would be a good opportunity to let Jawaharlal release this man who was cured. They had been watching, and he had been behaving absolutely normally. So Jawaharlal shook hands with the madman and told him, "Congratulations. I am very happy that you are healed."

The man looked at Jawaharlal and said, "Don't be worried; if what was done to me was done to you for three years, you would be healed too. You would forget that you were Jawaharlal Nehru. I used to be him,

myself."

So many religions have arisen with different concepts of God. Nobody bothers about where God is. And they have been killing each other down the ages, just because *their* concept of God is right. A concept has been more valuable than millions of lives!

Mohammedans are killing, Jews are killing, Christians are killing -- because *their* concept is the right concept! And even a single religion becomes divided into different branches, because the lust for power is such a thing.

Martin Luther wanted to be the pope, but he could not see any possibility of it. It is a very secret election, and first you have to move from being a priest to becoming a bishop; then from a bishop you have to become a cardinal. There are only two hundred cardinals around the world, and when a pope has to be chosen, they all come to the Vatican. They are enclosed in a meeting place where there are two hundred small cells. Each one has to sit in his cell and write down the name of some cardinal -- only a cardinal can be a pope. And he cannot promote himself like the politicians; he cannot go from cell to cell telling people, "Just remember, don't forget ...." No propaganda is allowed.

And because Martin Luther could not see any possibility of becoming a pope, he declared that the pope and the whole of Catholicism was wrong; it was not real Christianity. Real Christianity was what he was saying. And it created a division; Christianity was divided into two, and Martin Luther became the high priest of the Protestants.

And the differences are negligible. But Protestants and Catholics have been killing each other. It has happened in every religion, and it goes on happening in the name of God.

Zen does not talk about God. It is the only religious phenomenon which has no God, no prayer, and yet has attained to the highest peaks, unavailable to any other religion in the world.

This question, "WERE YOU HERE FIRST, OR WAS THE MOUNTAIN HERE FIRST?" was asked to Jesus also. "If you think you are the son of God, were you here before Abraham, the father of the Jews? Were you before him? If you are the son of God, you must have been."

Jesus said, "Yes, I have been before Abraham."

This is the difference between other religions and Zen. When Tozan asked, "WERE YOU HERE FIRST, OR WAS THE MOUNTAIN HERE FIRST?"

RYUZAN ANSWERED, "I DO NOT KNOW."

Only a man of great understanding and realization can say innocently, "I DO NOT KNOW."

TOZAN SAID, "WHY NOT?"

RYUZAN SAID, "I DON'T COME FROM CELESTIAL OR
HUMAN REALMS."

I don't come from gods -- the celestial realm -- and I don't come from human realms. My consciousness has no designation, no categorization, it is simply universal. I really don't come from anywhere, I have been here.

TOZAN SAID, "WHAT TRUTH HAVE YOU REALIZED
THAT YOU COME TO DWELL HERE ON THIS MOUNTAIN?"
RYUZAN SAID, "I SAW TWO CLAY BULLS FIGHTING,
GO INTO THE OCEAN,
AND UP TILL NOW HAVE NO NEWS OF THEM."

In a very symbolic way, he is saying, "I saw, amongst humanity, that people are fighting over clay bulls." What are your gods, except clay bulls? Seeing that everybody is fighting about thoughts and concepts and scriptures and statues and temples, Ryuzan said, "Seeing that ... and they have not yet settled. I have heard no news about them."

FOR THE FIRST TIME, TOZAN BOWED WITH DEEP RESPECT FOR RYUZAN, seeing that he cannot be entangled in any controversy, he cannot be forced to say things which should not be said. He knows; that's why he can say "I do not know."

Ordinarily, people who know nothing go on claiming their wisdom. All your Shankaracharyas and all your popes -- not a single one is enlightened, but they are religious heads. Now what kind of guidance will these people give? They are going to poison people's minds.

But Ryuzan, a man who has the dignity and courage to say, "I do not know," is declaring his innocence, his childlike purity. This made Tozan bow down with deep respect to Ryuzan.

THEN HE ASKED RYUZAN, "WHAT IS THE GUEST WITHIN THE HOST?" These are traditional

Zen questions, which decide whether the master is really a master or just a teacher, a man of realization or just a man who has gathered knowledge from others, from scriptures.

"WHAT IS THE GUEST WITHIN THE HOST?"
RYUZAN SAID, "THE BLUE MOUNTAIN IS COVERED
BY WHITE CLOUDS."

The white clouds are the guests. The blue mountain is the host, because it will remain, and the clouds will come and go. That which comes and goes is the guest, and that which remains is the host. But he said it in a very beautiful poetic way. Zen is sheer poetry: "THE BLUE MOUNTAIN IS COVERED BY WHITE CLOUDS."

TOZAN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE HOST WITHIN THE HOST?" That is another traditional question.

Ryuzan answered very beautifully. He said, "HE NEVER GOES OUT OF THE DOOR." The host never goes outside the door. That which goes outside is the mind; it goes around everywhere, Bangkok ... where are you going right now, L.A? It is the mind that goes, but Avirbhava remains here. In you, in everybody, the consciousness always remains in; it never goes out of the door. The mind travels around the world. The moment the mind stops traveling, you come to a great realization: that you are not the one who has been traveling. You are the one who has not moved even a single inch, who is always inside you at the deepest center, never leaving that place.

In our meditations we are searching for the host. We have all become guests, and gone too far away from our own beings. In our meditations we are trying to come back and let the guest merge into the host. The moment you enter into your very interiority, there is a great explosion of light. You are no more a human being; you have become a buddha. You have become pure awareness, unconfined, unlimited.

Ryuzan's answer is so beautiful:

"HE NEVER GOES OUT OF THE DOOR."
TOZAN THEN ASKED, "HOW FAR APART ARE
HOST AND GUEST?"
RYUZAN SAID, "WAVES ON A RIVER."

He must be a great master, of tremendous understanding. He is saying that just as a river has waves, those waves are the guests. And when the waves have disappeared, the guest has disappeared in the host. The river remains; the waves come and go.

RYUZAN SAID, "WAVES ON A RIVER."
TOZAN THEN ASKED, "WHEN GUEST AND HOST MEET,
WHAT IS SAID?"
RYUZAN SAID, "THE PURE BREEZE SWEEPS
THE WHITE MOON." Nothing is said.

"THE PURE BREEZE SWEEPS THE WHITE MOON."

Just a tremendous beauty, a blissfulness, a benediction arises. Nothing is said, not even a hello.

TOZAN TOOK HIS LEAVE AND DEPARTED.
Hakuyo has written:

OVER THE PEAK-SPREADING CLOUDS,
AT ITS SOURCE THE RIVER IS COLD.
IF YOU WOULD SEE,
CLIMB THE MOUNTAIN TOP.

If you want to see you will have to climb the mountain top. If you want to see you will have to reach to the highest point of your consciousness.

Another Zen poet:

FOR LONG YEARS, A BIRD IN A CAGE,
TODAY, FLYING ALONG WITH THE CLOUD.

These small statements defeat the great scriptures of other religions. In what a beautiful way he says everything that needs to be said!
FOR LONG YEARS, perhaps many, many births,

A BIRD IN A CAGE,
TODAY, FLYING ALONG WITH THE CLOUD.

Freedom is the ultimate goal. We are all living in cages, not only of body and mind, but of all kinds of concepts, superstitions. Unless we drop all these cages, scatter them, burn them, and become free -- just like a bird on the wing, flying away with the clouds -- we will not know what is possible. We will not know what our destiny is. We will not be able to realize the joy, the ultimate experience of truth.

Maneesha has asked:

BELOVED OSHO,
NEED I DROP NIETZSCHE, ALONG WITH JESUS? I CAN'T HELP BUT IMAGINE NIETZSCHE UP THERE IN THE MOUNTAINS WITH RYUZAN -- BECAUSE HE REGARDED THE MOUNTAINS AS A PLACE TO EXAMINE ALL THAT HAS BEEN "EXCOMMUNICATED BY MORALITY."
AND WHAT NIETZSCHE SAID OF HIS OWN WRITING SOUNDS AS IF IT MIGHT BE SAID OF THESE EVENINGS WITH YOU:
"HE WHO KNOWS HOW TO BREATHE THE AIR OF THESE DISCOURSES KNOWS THAT IT IS AN AIR OF THE HEIGHTS, A ROBUST AIR. ONE HAS TO BE MADE FOR IT; OTHERWISE THERE IS NO SMALL DANGER ONE WILL CATCH COLD."

Maneesha, you don't have to drop Nietzsche or Jesus -- you have only to drop yourself. Your dropping Nietzsche will not do. Now you will carry a new idea, "I have dropped Nietzsche, I have dropped Jesus, I have dropped Krishna, I have dropped ...."

But I am here, and these people are not your fetters. You are the only imprisonment, the only cage. Drop your "I" and with your "I" everything else will be dropped. And whatever remains will be simply a cool breeze touching the white moon.

Before we enter in search of the host, just to make the guest a little light, not heavy, not serious .... Because this is my absolute and categorical understanding, that the serious will never reach to the host. It is only the non-serious, playful child who can reach to the innermost. The serious remains always outside. The more serious, the bigger is the distance. I want to teach you to love and to laugh, so that you can enter into the host.

Nancy Reagan is seriously ill, so Ronald sends for the doctor. The doctor dashes into the sick-room and comes out a minute later, asking for a screwdriver. Reagan is stunned, but too anxious to ask any questions, so he finds a screwdriver.

Ten minutes later, the doctor pokes his head out and asks, "Have you got a hammer?" Reagan is puzzled, but rushes around frantically and finds a hammer. Five minutes later, the doctor comes out stripped to the waist, sweat pouring from his body, and says, "Have you got a hacksaw?"

By now, Reagan is going nuts. "For God's sake!" he screams. "First you wanted a screwdriver, then a hammer, and now a hacksaw. What the hell are you doing to Nancy?"
"Nothing yet," says the doctor. "I can't get my bag open!"

A Frenchman, an American, and Kowalski go bear hunting together. On the first evening, the Frenchman comes back to camp with a big bear. His companions ask how he managed it.

"Simple," replies the Frenchman. "I saw ze tracks. I followed ze tracks. And -- BANG! I shoot ze bear!"

The next evening it is the American who drags a big bear into camp. "I saw the tracks just like Frenchy," he says. "I followed them. And -- BANG! I got the bear."

The next evening, Kowalski drags himself into the camp, covered in blood and bruises.
"What the hell happened to you?" ask the other hunters.

"I saw the tracks," moans Kowalski. "I followed the tracks. And -- BANG! I got hit by a train."

Bernie Badorsky is drunk as he walks into court.

The judge looks sternly at him and says, "My good man, you have been brought in here for drinking." Bernie wobbles and slurs, "O.K. judge, let's get started."

Prince Abdullah, a wealthy Arab oil millionaire, is being entertained at the White House by Ronald and Nancy Reagan.

After he has been shown to his room, Abdullah calls Ronald on the phone and says, "Hey, Ronnie, send me up a whore!"

Nancy hears this and is shocked, and she demands that Ronald throw him out of the house. But Ronnie is afraid, so Nancy screams, "Then *I'll* throw the bastard out!"

In a few moments, Ronald hears the sounds of furniture breaking and screams and curses. Finally, Prince Abdullah walks into Ronald's office; his face is scratched and his shirt torn.

"Wow!" says the Prince. "That was some tough old bitch you sent me, but I screwed her anyway!"

Now, Nivedano, give the beat ...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes,
feel as if your body is frozen.
Let the guest move towards the host.
Your innermost center is not far away,
just one single step.
Don't be afraid, you are entering
into your own house.
You have forgotten the way,
you have forgotten the language,
you have been outside long enough.
The bird has been in the cage
for many, many years, but today
the bird opens its wings
and moves in freedom in the inner sky
that is your real home.
In this silence you are a buddha.
Remember it.
Let this remembrance follow you like a shadow
around the day.
Slowly, slowly it will become
your very breathing, your very heartbeat.
Buddha is not to be worshipped,
one has to become a buddha.
Except for that, there is no worship, no prayer.
You don't need any priest,
you don't need any scriptures,
you don't need to be in any religious organization,
you have to be just yourself --
silently, peacefully settling within your home.

To make it more clear and more transparent,

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, let go, as if the body is dropped,
the mind forgotten.
There is only the beyond,
only the cool breeze touching the white moon.
You are the blessed ones of this earth
at this moment.
This silence, this moment, here and now,
you become innocent;
you can say, "I do not know."
You become so grateful that your whole life
becomes a simple gratefulness:
gratefulness towards the whole -- to the rivers,
to the mountains, to the ocean, to the clouds,
simply gratefulness without any object.
This is the existential message of Zen,
this is the diamond thunderbolt.
You have come home.
The guest is meeting with the host.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back, but don't lose
what you have experienced, remember it.
For a few seconds just sit like a buddha,
reminding yourself
of the space that you have touched,
the lotuses that have opened within you,
the skies that have become your home.
Rejoice in it, and then this very moment
becomes your eternity.
Except for this experience there is no God,
there is no religion.
One who knows this has come home,
he has blossomed in thousands of ways,
because everyone has to blossom
in their own unique way.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate so many buddhas?
Yes, Osho.

Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond

Talks given from 08/01/89 pm to 12/01/89 pm

English Discourse series
5 Chapters
Year published:

Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Leaving the mind far behind

8 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8901085
ShortTitle: POETRY01
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 108 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
BANSHO GYOSHU STUDIED MEDITATION FIRST WITH MASTER SHOMOKU. HE TOLD BANSHO, "STUDYING THIS PATH IS LIKE REFINING GOLD. WHEN IT IS IMPURE, THE PURE GOLD DOES NOT SHOW.
"AS I LOOK BETWEEN YOUR EYEBROWS, THERE IS VERY MUCH SOMETHING THERE. IF YOU DON'T PIERCE THROUGH COLD BONES, ONCE, YOU WON'T BE ABLE TO CAST THIS THING OFF. HEREAFTER, SEE FOR YOURSELF -- IT IS NOT A MATTER OF MY SPEAKING MUCH."
THEN BANSHO WAS GIVEN THE SAYING OF CHOSHA'S TO CONTEMPLATE ON: "TURN YOURSELF BACK INTO MOUNTAINS, RIVERS AND EARTH."
FOR SIX MONTHS BANSHO MET WITH NO SUCCESS AND SHOMOKU MADE THE COMMENT, "I ONLY HOPE YOU WILL UNDERSTAND LATER."
FINALLY, AFTER A LONG TIME, BANSHO DID SUDDENLY HAVE AN INSIGHT.

My Friends,
I have been telling my people for almost thirty years, on and off, that psychoanalysis is dead, as dead as Sigmund Freud. But no psychoanalyst ever answered. The reality is that psychoanalysis has never been alive, but it was a great method of exploitation of the sick people.

Nobody has ever been cured by psychoanalysis. There are people who have been under psychoanalysis for ten years, fifteen years, twenty years, but there is not a single human being who has gained any insight through psychoanalysis, or any wholeness, any depth, any peak.

People terminate psychoanalysis not because they have succeeded, but because their bank account is finished. Psychoanalysts are the most highly paid people in the world -- for nothing. It was going to happen sooner or later, because nobody can be cheated forever.

My standpoint was that unless psychoanalysis has a soul... It is digging into dreams -- which is an absolutely futile, meaningless effort, because dreams are just on the surface of the mind. You close your eyes and they start floating. Analyzing these dreams, you can never come to a conclusion; they go on and on. Psychoanalysis is just concerned with the dreams and the mind. It does not believe that there is something beyond the mind that is going to be its suicide, because your real source of life is beyond the mind.

Mind is just a computer. You can program it, you can reprogram it, deprogram it, you can do anything with it; it is a mechanism. It is not your *being*. And unless somebody reaches to his being, he is wandering and wasting his life, he is simply vegetating. He has no depth, no peak experiences.

From my university days I have been fighting, first, with my professors of psychology and psychoanalysis. Then, when I became a teacher in the university, I was fighting with my colleagues who were in the same department. But man's blindness, deafness, dumbness, seems to be infinite....

The materialist believes only in the body. The psychoanalyst believes in the mind as a by-product of the body: when the body dies the mind disappears also. So what are you doing? -- torturing people unnecessarily. Neither the mind is going to be your eternal friend, nor the body. Just use them, but don't forget there is a witness within you.

Hence, I have been fighting for meditation. I have been telling people that unless psychoanalysis is based in meditation, unless it helps people to discover the no-mind, the beyond, it is an absolutely futile exercise of exploiting people. But no psychoanalyst agreed with me.

Just today I have received a confirmation from one of the most well-known psychoanalysts of America: Dr. Brian Weiss, Yale Medical School graduate, nationally recognized expert in psycho-pharmacology, brain chemistry, substance abuse, and Alzheimer's Disease, and Chief of Psychiatry at Mount Sinai Hospital, San Francisco.

He has been for years thinking to tell the world that psychoanalysis is dead, but could not gather the courage to go against the whole profession. But finally he decided to declare what has been his experience -- his lifelong experience. In his book, MANY LIVES, MANY MASTERS, Weiss wrote that psychoanalysis is in its death throes, that it is no longer practical, and the reason is that it has no spirituality in it.

Perhaps now psychoanalysts will pay attention.

I am not a psychoanalyst, but I am a postgraduate in psychoanalysis, in religion, in philosophy. I have never practiced psychoanalysis because I have never believed that Sigmund Freud had revealed a new path to man's intrinsic spirituality.

I have heard: a man sold his donkey to another farmer, his neighbor, and he said in praise of the donkey that he was very wise, very intelligent, very hard-working. The neighbor who had purchased it tried hard, but it wouldn't move at all. He said, "Strange..."

He called the man from whom he had purchased it. The man took a big staff and hit the donkey exactly on his forehead. The donkey moved.

The man who had purchased it asked, "You were telling me to be kind and be compassionate to this animal, it is a rare species -- and you are hitting it so brutally."

He said, "It is not hitting, it is just getting his attention!"

Perhaps Dr. Brian Weiss will have the attention -- but I want to remind him that his approach is negantive. He has found that psychoanalysis is missing something, but he does not know what. Just the word `spirituality' doesn't mean anything. He has not yet found the positive element of meditation, of going inwards and remaining just a witness. Psychoanalysis may be dying, perhaps is dead; just the people who have invested their whole life in it and are exploiting millions of dollars out of it, are hiding the fact of its death.

But even Dr. Brian Weiss... although he has come to a right conclusion, his conclusion is still negative. He does not mention about meditation, he does not mention about witnessing, he does not mention anything about no-mind -- which are the doors of spirituality.

His words, that psychoanalysis is missing spirituality, are bound to be misunderstood. That's why I am saying these words. People will think spirituality means to join the Catholic church, become a Hindu, become a Buddhist, and you have become spiritual.

It is not so cheap.

To become spiritual you have to go into your own depth, leaving mind far behind. Let it dream, let it think, you simply watch. And just watching is the greatest alchemy for transforming your being. The more you become rooted in watching and witnessing... the thoughts disappear, the dreams disappear, the mind is miles away and you are left alone in utter silence, in peace. All the tensions, anxieties, angst, are completely transformed into bliss, into ecstasy, into blessings.

My emphasis here is on therapies which DON'T go on for years and years: just a few days of therapy to prepare the ground for meditation. We are running here almost one hundred therapy groups, for every possible human being. But therapy is not the end; therapy is a preparation, clearing the ground for meditation. This is the only place in the whole world where therapy is being used as clearing the ground for

a tremendous transformation from mind to no-mind.

Meditation is the only thing that can be called spiritual, because it is rooted in your very spirit. It is the only thing that is not going to die. Your body will be dying, your mind will be dying; only your witness has an eternity.

And without having eternity... how can you be joyous when death is coming every day closer?

Stop calling your birthdays *birth* days! These are the days when death has come one year closer. Those are the days of death!

You have been dying since the very moment you were born! Every moment death is taking its territory. It may take seventy years, or ninety years -- it does not matter; death is following you like a shadow. Wherever you go, whichever direction you choose, you will end up in a grave, remember!

The only thing that will not end up in a grave is the experience of your mirrorlike witnessing being, your very life source. And just the experience of your own life source heals you immediately; nothing else needs to be added.

Dr. Brian Weiss writes his book, entitled MANY LIVES, MANY MASTERS. I would like to remind him that he has not found any master yet -- many lives perhaps, but not a single master!

To find a master is to find someone who has already reached to the highest peak of being, who can show you the path. Of course, you will have to walk it yourself, but just indicating the path is a tremendous compassion.

The days of therapy plus meditation are going to come. As psychoanalysis dies, there will be a vacuum. That vacuum can be filled only by therapies which are not an end in themselves, but just a preparation, a device to indicate to you your innermost being.

The days of meditation are going to come.

I would like Dr. Brian Weiss to know perfectly well that he has come to a right conclusion, but the conclusion is half. The death of psychoanalysis will leave a vacuum which will create tremendous anxiety in people, because psychoanalysis -- although a futile exercise -- keeps people hoping: "Perhaps one year of analysis more, and I will come back perfectly sane and healthy and joyous."

Psychoanalysis is exploiting the hope.

By the way, I have to remind you that all the religions have been doing the same: exploiting the hope that tomorrow will be good, just be patient today. The next life is going to be good, just be patient in this life. Nobody knows about tomorrow. And we have known many tomorrows turning into todays; they don't fulfill the hope and the promise. Then the hope is shifted to another life.

All these religions have done the same.

Psychoanalysis is a modern cult; Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, are ancient cults. None of them is a religion.

A religion gives you freedom.

A religion gives you yourself.

To me, therapy plus meditation is equal to religion.

I would invite Dr. Brian Weiss to see this great experiment. Perhaps, because he is now absolutely disappointed with psychoanalysis, he may be able to see some possibility in therapy and meditation.

And this is not only an invitation to Dr. Brian Weiss, this is an invitation to all psychoanalysts, because you are going to lose your profession soon. Before you are drowned, we are preparing here a Noah's Ark.

Today begins a new series of talks. The title of the new series is: ZEN: THE MYSTERY AND THE POETRY OF THE BEYOND.

Before I discuss the sutras brought by Maneesha, on behalf of all of you, a few words about the title of the new series, Zen: The Mystery and the Poetry of the Beyond.

I don't consider Zen a philosophy or a theology but closer to poetry, to music, to painting, to dancing, to singing. It is not renunciation of life, it is rejoicing in life with your whole heart. And as you become deeply involved in creative lifestyles, the beyond opens its doors. I will simply call it `beyond', because all other words that have been used have become contaminated by the old religions, but `the beyond' is still pure; and because it is a poetry, a creative act, which in its peak transforms you and brings you to the doors of the mystery.

This whole existence is a mystery; only for blind people there is no mystery. If you have eyes, then everything is mysterious, and there is no solution for it. The deeper you go into it, the more mysterious it

becomes. And there is no bottom to the depth, it is abyssmal. You can go on and on and on; the mystery becomes more mysterious, more colorful, more fragrant, but you don't come to the end where you can find an explanation for the mystery.

Unless a man settles with existence *as* mystery, he will not be able to live his life as ecstasy.

The sutras:

> OUR BELOVED MASTER,
> BANSHO GYOSHU STUDIED MEDITATION FIRST WITH MASTER SHOMOKU. HE TOLD BANSHO, "STUDYING THIS PATH IS LIKE REFINING GOLD. WHEN IT IS IMPURE, THE PURE GOLD DOES NOT SHOW."

Have you ever thought how gold is purified? Only through fire. When the gold passes through fire, all that was not gold is burnt, and it comes out as pure gold, utterly refined.

Meditation is a fire, a very cool fire. You will not be burnt, but all that is false will disappear. And when you will come out of those flames, you will not be able even to recognize yourself, because now you will be having your original face, not the mask that the society has given to you. Now your personality will be gone -- that was the contaminating factor -- your individuality will come as sharp as a sword.

Shomoku also said to Bansho,

> "AS I LOOK BETWEEN YOUR EYEBROWS, THERE IS VERY MUCH SOMETHING THERE."

It is one of the most important findings of the mystics that just between your eyebrows there opens a door; in India it has been called the third eye. These two eyes look outside. Just between the eyebrows, exactly in the middle there is an eye, a perceptivity, a sensitivity. When it opens, your inner world becomes absolutely clear to you. You know that you are not the body, not the mind. For the first time you recognize your being as a witness. This takes you to the beyond, and to the mysterious, and to the miraculous.

Onwards, life is a sheer joy, a sheer dance, a great music. You are overflowing, radiating pure gold. You have found the treasure of treasures. This has been the search of the whole East, of the whole Eastern genius.

Shomoku says to Bansho,

> "AS I LOOK BETWEEN YOUR EYEBROWS, THERE IS VERY MUCH SOMETHING THERE. IF YOU DON'T PIERCE THROUGH COLD BONES, ONCE, YOU WON'T BE ABLE TO CAST THIS THING OFF. HEREAFTER, SEE FOR YOURSELF -- IT IS NOT A MATTER OF MY SPEAKING MUCH."

In such a small passage, Shomoku has said everything that is necessary for a seeker.

> THEN BANSHO WAS GIVEN THE SAYING OF CHOSHA'S TO CONTEMPLATE ON: "TURN YOURSELF BACK INTO MOUNTAINS, RIVERS AND EARTH."

It is a very strange statement of Chosha's.

> "TURN YOURSELF BACK INTO MOUNTAINS, RIVERS AND EARTH." What does it mean?

It means, remember you are carrying five elements in your body: the earth, the air, the fire, the sky, the water. These are the five elements that make your body. Chosha is saying, "Return these elements back to their sources, and then see whether something is left behind."

Yes, something *is* left behind. That something is your consciousness. It is not a by-product of your body, it is a totally different phenomenon than the material world. Once you have tasted something of consciousness, awareness, alertness, you will not be afraid of death; you know it can happen only to the dead body, it cannot happen to your living sources of consciousness. They are in the body, but they don't belong to the body.

Chosha's statement was given to Bansho to meditate on:

> "TURN YOURSELF BACK INTO MOUNTAINS, RIVERS AND EARTH."
> FOR SIX MONTHS BANSHO MET WITH NO SUCCESS AND SHOMOKU MADE THE COMMENT, "I ONLY HOPE YOU WILL UNDERSTAND LATER."

What went wrong?

He was too much in a hurry, he became too tense about the matter, too serious about the matter, and

realizing your being is not a serious matter at all. It comes to you in utter relaxation, a non-tense state of being, in a playfulness.

Never make your meditation a serious affair, otherwise you are going to miss it. Be playful about it.

I am the first person who is saying that.

All the religions have been telling you to be serious. That's why they have killed millions of people, destroyed their spirituality, made them tense, anxiety-ridden, sick unto death. And in the effort to find their innermost being, people have been doing all kinds of unnecessary ascetic practices, which are nothing but masochistic torture.

I teach you playfulness.

It is your being.

Even if you want to lose it, you cannot lose it.

What is the hurry?

And what is the seriousness?

Just be playful, lightweight.

Bansho missed because of his great effort to find the innermost core of his being. Effort is a barrier. Effortlessness...

Just sitting silently, doing nothing, the spring comes, and the grass grows by itself.

That grass you should not misunderstand. Basho is saying: You just sit silently, unworried, effortlessly, doing nothing. When the time is ripe means when your tensions have all gone... the spring comes, and your being grows by itself. You don't have to do anything; it simply explodes into a tremendous revolution. All that was junk in you is burnt, and all that was truth in you, the pure twenty-four-karat gold, comes shining with a great splendor.

But it happens only in a relaxed state, in a let-go. This is one of the most difficult problems.

People who are seekers are in a hurry. They want it to happen just now. It *can* happen just now, but you are preventing it by desiring it to happen just now.

Forget all about *when* it happens. Whenever the right time comes, existence will take care. Enjoy the meditation; don't bother about any conclusion, about any enlightenment. These things are not within your hands, you cannot do anything about them!

The spring comes by itself... and suddenly you find your old personality has melted away, and something absolutely new and fresh is born within you, and it is growing on its own. You are just a watcher -- watcher of the death of the old, and watcher of the birth of the new.

But there is no need to be serious. Any seriousness, any effort, any anxiety about being spiritual is the greatest barrier. Just be playful.

I have found myself without any seriousness. Hence, when I say this, I say it on my own authority.

FOR SIX MONTHS BANSHO MET WITH NO SUCCESS AND SHOMOKU MADE THE COMMENT, "I ONLY HOPE YOU WILL UNDERSTAND LATER."
FINALLY, AFTER A LONG TIME, BANSHO did SUDDENLY HAVE AN INSIGHT.

The anecdote does not say a few things; they have to be understood.

What must have happened that suddenly one day Bansho *did* have an insight?

Effort has a limitation: you get tired -- that is the beauty of effort -- otherwise you will never be enlightened. Any kind of effort, any anxiety has a limitation. A moment comes, you say, "*Fuck it all!*" That very moment is your enlightenment!

Basho wrote:

THE EVENING HAZE.
THINKING OF PAST THINGS --
HOW FAR OFF THEY ARE.
THE EVENING HAZE. THINKING OF PAST THINGS -- HOW FAR OFF THEY ARE.

What does Basho mean by this haiku? He is one of the most insightful of Zen masters....

He is saying that what seems to be very important to you today, what is creating so much seriousness in you, so much anxiety in you, won't have any relevance after a few years. It will be far away, miles away, as though perhaps you have seen it in a dream. All the anxiety that it was giving you is lost.

Understanding this, just look backwards: at every point in the past you will find yourself ridden with

anxiety, anguish, misery, failure. But now all that has become just writing on the sands. A breeze comes and the whole writing disappears, or a tidal wave comes and takes the whole writing away, leaves behind a fresh sand without any signature.

Basho's intention is that looking at the past you should understand that what is present will become past tomorrow. Don't be so serious. Tomorrow it will not matter at all. And the same is true about your future: never be serious, because everything is going to become past, just like a dream you had seen somewhere. Perhaps you may not even recognize that you were so much troubled.

Basho's statement is that your whole life is just a prolonged dream. Don't take it seriously. Be playful, enjoy it while it lasts. There is no need to renounce it, because those who renounce it take it seriously.

I have always wondered about so-called great philosophers, for example Adi Shankara, who has been thought by the Indians to be the greatest mind in the whole history of man. But that "greatest mind," Adi Shankara, looks so stupid on just a small scrutiny.

He talked about the world being illusory: it is just purely a dream, there is nothing outside, you are projecting it. Still, he could not touch an untouchable.

One morning he was getting ready for his prayer, taking a bath in the Ganges in Varanasi. It was still dark and he was coming back up the steps, and a man touched him and told him, "I am a *sudra*, an untouchable." Shankara was furious, he forgot all about peace, and "love your enemies."

I have always thought, Why unnecessarily...? First love yourself, then love your friends -- because these friends will turn someday into your enemies. Continue loving. Nobody becomes an enemy before becoming a friend, so just go on loving friends and ex-friends, wives and ex-wives. But it is all a dream, your projection.

Shankara, freaking out, denies his own philosophy. The sudra was a strange fellow. He said, "Before you become enraged..."

Shankara said, "I will have to take another bath! It is a cold winter morning, and knowing perfectly well that you are a sudra, why did you touch me? There is no crowd" -- and Varanasi has vast ghats with steps. "Only two men... there was no need to touch me."

The old man said, "There was: to make you aware that next time you say the world is illusory, remember me. It is not. You are freaking out at your own projections. You are going to take a bath in a dream river. Just think about your philosophy."

But Shankara is thought to be the greatest philosopher, at least in the Indian heritage. But his philosophy seems to be just mind-oriented. It has no actual experience of awakening. Otherwise, nobody is touchable and nobody is untouchable; just as you are made of bones and flesh, everybody is made of the same stuff. Everybody is made of the same elements.

And for a man like Adi Shankara -- who says that everything outside is just a dream -- behaving in such a way exposes him, that all his philosophy is just talk. He is articulate enough to talk about things, but it is not his life.

And unless something is your life, your very life, it makes no difference.

Another instance is still more idiotic.

Shankara traveled all over India, challenging other philosophers. One can ask, "Why are you challenging your own projections?" In this dreamlike world, if somebody thinks he is a philosopher, what is the harm? There is nobody, just a phantom, the Holy Ghost. But he went around the country with this philosophy that the world is *maya*, illusion, hallucination, a mirage.

He reached to Mandla, a small city in central India. It is named after a great thinker, Mandan Mishra. He was very famous in those parts, and he was the last one to be defeated. Shankara wanted a victory over all the philosophers of this country.

Strange... his philosophy says everything is illusory -- and his victory over illusory phantoms is real?

He went there. Before entering the city there was a well, and women were drawing water from the well. He asked them, "Which way do I have to go to find Mandan Mishra's house?"

The women started giggling. They said, "We have heard much about you. You think everything is illusory; to whom are you asking the question? What do you mean by Mandan Mishra's house?

"But if you want to meet another mirage, another illusion, a very learned illusion, you will not find any difficulty. You simply go into the town, and you will find Mandan Mishra's house without any difficulty, because just on the fence of his garden there are hanging many parrots, repeating, reciting the Vedas. They are all great pundits."

Shankara went, and he could not believe it: parrots were reciting Rigveda with such accuracy. He said,

"My God! If parrots are doing this, I am getting into a lion's den." But he had to; the desire, the longing, which he was denying in his philosophy, was too heavy on him. He wanted to be victorious over all the philosophers.

It is the same desire as Alexander the Great had, in a different direction. He wanted to be the conqueror of the world, and Shankara wanted to be the conqueror of all the thinkers and philosophers. What is the difference? The desire, the longing is the same. The ego needs the same nourishment.

He entered into the house, a little nervous. And Mandan Mishra had thousands of disciples -- he was very old. He received Shankara with great love, welcomed him, knowing perfectly well that he has come to challenge him.

Shankara said, "Do you understand my purpose in coming so far to meet you? You are the last person I have to conquer. I want to challenge you for a long discussion."

Mandan Mishra said, "It is perfectly okay. But do you have a judge who will decide who is the winner?"

Shankara had nobody with him, but he had heard much about Mandan Mishra's wife, Bharti. He had heard that she was as great a thinker as Mandan Mishra, so he said, "There is no problem. Your wife, Bharti, can preside and be the sole judge."

The discussion lasted for six months, and finally Bharti gave the judgment that Shankara had been the winner. And this was the tradition of those days: the one who is defeated becomes the disciple of the one who is the winner. So Mandan Mishra said, "If Bharti says that you are the winner, then I am ready to be your disciple."

But Bharti said, "Wait." In India it is a tradition that a man and a woman are only half and half of one whole -- only together are they complete. Bharti said, "Wait. You have won only half of Mandan Mishra; half is still to be defeated. Then we will both become your disciples."

Shankara was amazed. The woman was really courageous: first to declare her husband defeated, and second to prevent Shankara from being victorious until *she* was defeated. And she was certainly a very clever woman.

Shankara was only thirty-three years of age, and a so-called celibate. I say "so-called" because nobody can be a celibate, it is against nature -- unless you are impotent.

Bharti was very clever. She started the discussion, and she asked Mandan Mishra to preside and be the judge. Shankara agreed, but he was not aware what that woman had in her mind. She started talking about sex. Shankara had no notion... at least he pretended that he knew nothing about sex.

Bharti said, "I can give you a few months. You can go and learn about sex and come back again."

Shankara went to his disciples, who were residing in the mountains near Mandla, and he left his body in the care of his disciples.

A king had just died, and Shankara entered the dead king's body to know everything about sex, because the king had many queens. Unless you experience it, it won't be valid before that clever woman, Bharti.

My question is: Why could he not go in his own body? He believed in the body too much. He talked about that the body is just illusory; if it *is* illusory, then what difference does it make that you enter into a dead man's body and have love affairs with many women to understand the whole science of sex? Why had you not the courage to go in your own body? Why did you make the difference between two illusions, mine and yours?

But as far as I understand, this seems to be just to protect his celibacy. The whole story has been created by the disciples, and supported by him, because it took six months for him -- too long really. Even six days are too much! Anybody who has been married knows: just six days -- and Sunday is a holiday! Six months? -- it seems he got too much interested!

But this whole story seems to be bogus. And how to protect a dead body, Shankara's body, for six months? There is no indication of any science that Shankara or his disciples knew. In six days the body will start stinking; in six months there will be no Shankara, just a pile of bones, and rotten... everything rotten ... and cockroaches... and rats, and all kinds of illusory things!

All these so-called great philosophers and thinkers are just clever, articulate, logical, but don't have an authentic experience of life.

Maneesha has asked:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
WHEN YOU SPEAK SO VIGOROUSLY ABOUT THE STUPIDITY OF POLITICIANS AND OTHER PUBLIC FIGURES, I INWARDLY CHEER YOU ON. BUT SIMULTANEOUSLY I AM AWARE THAT YOU MAY

PROVOKE HOSTILITY AND INTENT TO HARM YOU -- FROM WHICH I WANT TO PROTECT YOU.
IS THERE ANY ANSWER -- OR IS THIS SIMPLY A DILEMMA FOR YOUR DISCIPLES TO LIVE WITH?

Maneesha, it is my destiny to hit hard every untruth, every lie, every consolation, whatever the consequences, because, as far as I am concerned, I have arrived home. They can harm my body, but remember, it is not so easy, for the simple reason... I will remind you.

Ed Meese, attorney general of America, when they deported me illegally, unconstitutionally, without any evidence against me -- he admitted in a press conference that "There is no evidence at all, but we could not tolerate the man in our country. He was attracting young Christians."

They go on sending missionaries all over the world to attract people to Christianity, and if I was attracting the intelligent... What was the problem? -- the fundamentalist mind.

He said, "We could not jail him; there was no evidence. And we could not kill him, because killing him will make him a martyr, killing him will make him a founder of a religion."

That fear is a great protection. Don't be worried.

Nobody is going to take the risk they took in the case of Jesus. What was the result? Now Christianity is the biggest religion in the world as far as numbers are concerned -- half of the world belongs to the Christians.

The Jews cannot forgive themselves that such a good boy, Jesus -- if they had not killed him, he would have founded such a great firm, a Jewish firm. They did not do that again.

In the case of Marx, who was a Jew and propagated communism, the Jews did not crucify him or harass him. They did not do the same with Sigmund Freud; he was a Jew. These three Jews have created the biggest Jewish firms in the world.

Jews cannot forgive themselves: "That poor boy was creating such a beautiful exploitation, and you killed him." Now, everybody has to think twice to kill a man like me!

So don't be worried, Maneesha. I have invisible protection in their fear. And I can create fear in them only if I say the truth with a lion's roar! The more they are afraid of me, the less is the possibility of doing any harm to me.

And of course I can understand you and your problem. You have to live this dilemma. Those who followed Socrates, they had to live it; it purified them. For those who lived with Jesus, it was a tremendous transfiguration.

If anything happens to me, much will happen to you simultaneously.

You can go on taking me for granted and postponing the urgent, immediate penetration into your being. But if something is done to me, perhaps that will bring the urgency, because now you cannot take me for granted.

In fact, a very famous case can be considered....

Gautam Buddha had given initiation to his own cousin-brother, Ananda. Ananda was older than Gautam Buddha; before taking initiation he told Gautam Buddha, "Right now, I am your older brother; I can dictate anything to you and you will have to follow it" -- just the old obedience. "But I have come to be initiated by you. After initiation, I will be just a disciple amongst thousands of other disciples. So before initiation I want you to remember three conditions.

"First, I will always remain with you, you cannot send me away from you on any mission. I will take care of your body, of your food, of your medicine. Secondly, if I ask any question, you cannot say, `Wait for the right time.' You cannot postpone it, you have to answer immediately. Thirdly, if I want somebody to meet you -- even in the middle of the night -- you cannot say no."

Buddha said, "There is no difficulty. I will remember your conditions."

And Ananda remained for forty-two years his disciple, continuously following him like a shadow, serving him, helping him in every possible way -- but he did not become enlightened. Others who had come later on went on becoming enlightened. He was very much puzzled.

He asked Buddha, "What is going wrong? People who have come very late have become enlightened masters, and I have been with you for all these forty-two years, and I don't know even the abc of enlightenment."

Buddha said, "You will become enlightened the day I die, not before it."

Ananda was very much puzzled. He said, "Why?"

Buddha said, "Simple psychology. You trust that I am your brother, I will not leave you unenlightened,

so you have not been doing what I have been saying. You have been just believing that `My brother will not leave me unenlightened.' What can I do? I can only indicate, I cannot become enlightened on your behalf."

And exactly what Buddha said happened. The day he died, Ananda did not move from the place where he was sitting by the side of Buddha. His body was taken to the funeral pyre; Ananda did not move. He closed his eyes. For the first time, a tremendous urgency had arisen. If he misses this moment, then one never knows how many lives it will take to find another master of the caliber of Gautam Buddha. And Buddha had said, "After I die you will become enlightened."

"I will not move from this place. I will not open my eyes, I will not eat, I will not drink. I will do what he has been saying and I have been postponing." He became enlightened by the evening. In the morning Buddha died; by the evening Ananda became enlightened. The urgency had arisen.

So if something happens to me, it will be an urgency for you. If nothing happens to me, I am your urgency.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

Paddy finds an old tandem, a two-man bicycle, on the scrap heap, and fixes it up. Then he and Seamus decide to go out for a ride on it to the top of Heart Attack Hill.

After two hours of furious pedaling up the steep hill, they finally arrive at the top.

"Jeezus Christ!" gasps Paddy, on the front. "I did not think we would ever make it."

"Me either," pants Seamus, at the back, "and we would have slid all the way backwards if I had not kept the brakes on!"

Little Eggbert has a nasty habit of cursing and swearing, and his parents cannot seem to do anything with him. One day, Father Fungus comes for tea.

Little Eggbert comes up to the priest and says, "More fucking tea, Father?"

Father Fungus is shocked, so he suggests that his parents send Eggbert to see Doctor Feelgood, the psychiatrist.

"Tell me, Eggbert," says the shrink, "what would you like most in the world?"

"Wow! I would like a god-dammed rabbit!" cries Eggbert.

"Okay," says Feelgood, "your mom and dad will get you a rabbit if you promise not to swear again. Is it a deal?"

"Sure, Mr. Shrink, sir!" exclaims Eggbert. "I will do it!"

So Eggbert gets his rabbit, and for two weeks all is peaceful around the house. Then one day, Sunday morning, Father Fungus comes for tea.

"I hear you have a pet rabbit now, Eggbert," says the priest. "Can I see it?"

"Sure," says Eggbert, and runs out in the garden to get his pet. But just as he brings it into the room, the rabbit starts to give birth to an enormous bunch of baby rabbits.

Eggbert watches in horror for a moment, then puts the mother rabbit on the ground, looks at the priest and cries, "Holy Shit! The fucking thing is falling apart!"

Milton Trueheart is driving along in his Rolls Royce when he sees his old school friend, Etta Apple. He pulls over, lowers the electric window and says, "Hi, Etta! How are you?"

"Wow!" says Etta, "is that you, Milton? And in a Rolls Royce? How did you make so much money?"

"I am a fortune teller," replies Milton. "I can see the future."

"I would love to learn how to do that," says Etta.

"So jump in the car," says Milton, "and I will tell you all about it."

Etta gets into the car and they drive off to Milton's house.

"Okay," says Milton, when they arrive. "So you want to learn about fortune telling? Then take off your blouse."

"Take off my blouse?" says Etta. "Are you crazy?"

"Look," says Milton, "do you want to know? Then trust me."

So Etta takes off her blouse.

"Good," says Milton, "now take off your skirt."

"Take off my skirt?" cries Etta. "What is going on here?"

"Do you want to learn how to see the future?" asks Milton. "Then trust me."

So Etta takes off her skirt.

"Now," says Milton, "take off your panties and lie on the couch."

"What?" screams Etta. "Why should I take off my panties? What are you going to do? Fuck me?"

"Good," says Milton, "you are learning already!"

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
Feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to look inwards with total consciousness, with total life energy, and with an urgency as if this is your last moment on the planet earth.

Deeper and deeper...

As you move deeper towards your center, you will start feeling a tremendous calm, a strange silence, a great peace. When you reach to the very center... a great joy, for no reason at all... a great explosion, in which you become just luminous... and a great ecstasy takes possession of you.

This center of your life, your being, is your connection with the cosmos. From this door you can enter into the cosmos and become one with existence. But even to be at the center... you will find great splendor and mystery.

This has been called the buddha, the awakened one. This moment you are all buddhas. You may forget, but that does not matter. You will remember again. Sooner or later your remembrance will become a constant heartbeat. That day will be the greatest day in your life, the day of enlightenment.

Remember one thing only: the buddha hidden at the center of your being has only one quality, the quality of a witness.

Witness the body -- that it is not you.
Witness the mind -- that it is not you.

What is left when the mind and body no more belong to you? -- only a silent witnessing, a peaceful mirrorlike reflection.

This is your eternal being.

To make it clear, Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Relax, but remember your witness. As your witnessing deepens, your separation with existence will start disappearing. Soon Gautam the Buddha Auditorium will become a lake of consciousness without any ripples.

The evening was beautiful on its own, but ten thousand beings turning into buddhas make it one of the most splendid, the most majestic, the most mysterious evenings of all.

Collect whatever you are experiencing -- the silence, the peace, the love, the compassion, the blissfulness -- and persuade the buddha to come along with you. He has to become your everyday life, your actions, your words, your silences, your music, your dance. Unless a buddha can dance, and you disappear in that dance, the enlightenment has not happened yet.

It is within your reach. Just collect... and persuade the buddha.

Inch by inch, we are every day bringing the center and the circumference of your life closer. Any moment the spring comes, and the grass grows by itself.

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Come back. But come back as buddhas, awakened, silent, graceful.

Sit for a few moments just to recollect the golden path you have traveled back and forth.

Remember, whatever you have experienced at the center has to become part of your daily life. Don't think that meditation has to be set apart from your life, no; that kind of meditation is not the right kind. The right meditation is that which becomes your very life.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Spread the message

9 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8901095
ShortTitle: POETRY02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 111 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
A MONK ASKED KOYO SEIJO, "DAITSU SAT IN ZAZEN FOR TEN KALPAS AND COULD NOT ATTAIN BUDDHAHOOD; HE DID NOT BECOME A BUDDHA. HOW CAN THIS BE?"
SEIJO SAID, "YOUR QUESTION IS QUITE SELF-EXPLANATORY."
THE MONK ASKED, "HE MEDITATED SO LONG; WHY COULD HE NOT ATTAIN BUDDHAHOOD?"
SEIJO SAID, "BECAUSE HE DID NOT BECOME A BUDDHA."
AT ANOTHER TIME, A MONK ASKED ROSO, "WHAT IS MEANT BY `IN FRONT OF YOUR NOSE'?"
ROSO RESPONDED, "SLENDER BAMBOOS CANNOT BE USED AS MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS; A GOURD CANNOT RETURN TO THE TRELLIS IT GREW ON."
SAIGUN ONCE ENTERED A TEMPLE AND NOTICED A SPARROW MAKING DROPPINGS ON THE HEAD OF AN IMAGE OF BUDDHA. SAIGUN SAID TO NYOE, A DISCIPLE OF MA TZU, "HAS THE SPARROW THE BUDDHA-NATURE OR NOT?"
NYOE ANSWERED, "YES!"
SAIGUN SAID, "THEN WHY DOES IT MAKE DROPPINGS ON THE HEAD OF BUDDHA?"
NYOE REPLIED, "DOES IT MAKE DROPPINGS ON THE HEAD OF A HAWK?"

Friends,

One friend has asked, "If Ronald Reagan and Mother Teresa both fall from a one hundred story building, who will reach to the earth first?"
In the first place, who cares?

In the second place, just by the way, it is good news; the sooner it happens, the better.

The Republican Party of India and the Dalit organization -- both are organizations of the neo-Buddhists -- have made a similar resolution to the government of India, that action should be taken against me because I have been comparing myself with Buddha.

In the first place, I have never compared myself with Buddha. I have always said definitively that he is life-negative, and I am absolutely life-affirmative. There is no possibility of any comparison.

He is a bullock cart, and you want it to be compared with my Rolls Royce? Of course, the basic principle of a bullock cart is the same -- the four wheels -- but still you cannot compare it with a Rolls Royce.

These organizations have told the government that their religious feelings are very much hurt.

In the first place, if you understand religion... it is in the transcendence of thoughts and feelings. There are no religious feelings at all! Only idiots have religious feelings.

I have loved Buddha, just as I would have loved the inventor of a bullock cart; it was a great revolution. Buddha is the beginning of a great revolution, but only the beginning, not the end. Looking backwards, I can see he managed a little bit to go against the tradition, but not wholeheartedly.

I am absolutely against the past.

Although Buddha tried in every way... but he was at the beginning point; you could not expect him to create the whole science of transcendence. He has my respect, my love -- but I cannot tolerate to be compared with Gautam Buddha!

In fact, the government has to take action against these two organizations.

Gautam Buddha is an escapist, and it is Gautam Buddha who is responsible for the poverty of this country. If so many thousands of people renounce the world, they become parasites on the society.

I don't want you to renounce the world. My whole teaching is: Rejoice in the world. What comparison can there be between me and Gautam Buddha?

Gautam Buddha is twenty-five centuries behind me. And as far as the allegation is concerned, that I have compared myself, it is an absolute lie!

These organizations should understand that if even a little bit of Buddha's experience had been their experience, then this revengeful resolution asking the government to take action against me does not show compassion, does not show meditation.

I want the government *not* to take any action against these two organizations. I, with all my friends, forgive them. The blind need forgiveness, the ignorant need compassion.

One thing should be understood definitively: I am a buddha in my own self -- and the word `buddha' is not the monopoly of anybody. It simply means the awakened one. It was not Gautam Buddha's name; his name was Gautam Siddharth. When he became awakened, those who understood his enlightenment started calling him Gautam Buddha.

But the word buddha, according to Gautam Buddha too, is simply inherent in every human being, and not only in every human being, but every living being. It is the intrinsic quality of everybody.

Everybody has the birthright to become a buddha.

These poor Buddhists don't understand at all the message of Gautam Buddha. How can they understand me? I have gone far beyond Gautam Buddha.

I have been teaching you all to be buddhas, but nobody has to be a Buddhist. To be a Buddhist is again falling into another prison. They have escaped from the Hindu fold, and now they have fallen into another fold. The names of the prisons are different, but you are all the same a prisoner. You were a Hindu, you were a prisoner; you can be a Christian... The prison will change, but not your slavery, not your consciousness.

People go on changing their prisons. That does not help any transformation in your being. You don't achieve freedom by changing prisons.

I teach my people freedom as the ultimate value. You should not belong to any organization, to any organized religion. It does not matter whether it is Buddhism, or Christianity, or Hinduism -- these are different names. Perhaps the architecture of the prisons is different, but you will be all the same a prisoner.

Hence, I want my people to remember it absolutely: not to belong to any organization. All organizations are against individual freedom.

And if there is no individual freedom, there is no possibility of spiritual growth.

You should stand on your own. You don't need any organization, any church, to transform you. You have all that is needed within you; you can be a buddha in your own right. That does not mean you are comparing yourself with Gautam Buddha. Gautam Buddha is too backward.

And I have consistently said that Gautam Buddha is not a complete being, because in renouncing the outer, he has dropped one of his wings. Now he is flopping with one wing.

I want my people to have both the wings healthy. They are not against each other, they support each

other. You cannot fly with one wing. You need two wings -- the outer and the inner, the material and the spiritual, the visible and the invisible. Buddha is only half a man. I want you to be the whole man.

How can I compare myself with Gautam Buddha? I am a complete man! The outer world is my world, and the inner world is also my world, and I enjoy both, I love both. I love the flowers of the outer world, the rainbows, the dance of rains, the rivers, the mountains, the oceans. And at the same time, I know my inner treasures, my inner ecstasies. And I don't see in them any contradiction.

You don't have to renounce anything, you don't have to choose anything. You have to be choicelessly aware of both: the outer and the inner. Rejoice in both, and your enrichment will be far greater than any Gautam Buddha.

Just the other day I was talking to you about Brian Weiss and his book, MANY MASTERS, MANY LIVES. He has also come across... but he has been hiding it for years, just afraid of the society -- particularly Christianity, because he lives in a Christian world. He has been practicing hypnosis and taking people to their past lives.

Now Christianity, Mohammedanism, Judaism -- three great religions of the world don't believe in any past lives or future lives. They confine themselves only to one life. So for years he has been successfully working, but was not declaring it to his associates, to his colleagues.

Under hypnosis he took his patients into their past lives, and strangely enough whatever the patient was suffering psychologically, once he had found the source in the past life somewhere, immediately the symptom in this life disappeared. He has cured many people by just taking them to their past lives. Some wound, some hurt they have been carrying from past lives... You can go on psychoanalyzing their minds, but that won't help.

But I want Brian Weiss again to remember that the whole East has put its total genius into the revelation of past lives and reincarnation. We know much more about it than you can even dream of, for the simple reason that for almost ten thousand years this country is the only country in the world which has been working with different techniques and methods to reach to past lives.

But Brian Weiss' experiment is courageous. He will be disturbing the fundamentalist Christians, but he has come out. He says that what psychoanalysis cannot do in twenty years can be done in a few sessions of hypnosis. You just have to take the person to his past lives. He is carrying scars and wounds which are not of this life. Unless you reach to the sources, they will not disappear.

But there is a difficulty -- perhaps he has not even taken account of it. The person may be simply imagining that he has reached the past life. How do you make the distinction? The man may be dreaming under hypnosis that he has reached the past life.

Even that imagination and hallucination and dreaming may be helpful to remove the symptoms, but you cannot be certain that he has reached really beyond the birth, beyond the death, to the past life. And as far as many lives are concerned, the greater possibility is that under hypnosis the person will imagine.

Brian Weiss has to understand, because what I am saying is that unless first you teach your patients meditation...

Meditation cuts the very roots of imagination, thoughts, dreaming, hallucination, illusion. Meditation cuts the mind completely out of the way. In hypnosis, only after meditation can it be certain that the person has reached to the past life. And the basic symptom will be, not remembering the past life, but re-living it. In deep hypnosis, after meditative practices, one does not remember past lives, one starts re-living the past lives.

There is a vast difference between remembering and re-living. If just mind remembering can help to heal psychological wounds, you can understand perfectly well that re-living the past life will not only remove your mental sickness, it will remove all the darkness around your being. It will not only give you mental health, it will give you spiritual growth -- and the difference is tremendous.

But he has broken the ice. I respect the man, but he has to learn much more before he can be definite that the patient is not dreaming, but exactly has entered into a different time space.

We are doing therapies with all kinds of meditations, ending the day with me in the deepest meditation, where you start feeling, recognizing, rejoicing, in a space which is called no-mind, your intrinsic buddha *dhamma* -- your intrinsic nature of being a buddha. After these meditations, if some wounds remain, if your psychology still remains sick, you can go through hypnotic sessions which are available here, move into rebirth, go beyond this life.

But remember, you are not making any effort to remember your past life, you just allow the past life to

reveal itself to you. The feeling will not be of remembrance, the feeling will be of re-living it. Re-living the past lives cleans you completely.

It is not absolutely necessary; if you are doing meditations deeply, it is enough. If it is not enough, then perhaps re-living the past lives may be immensely helpful.

Dr. Brian Weiss is going to have tremendous trouble from Christianity, Judaism, Mohammedanism, and from his own colleagues who think that man is nothing more than one life. But he has taken a bold, a lion's step. I support him from the East. Ten thousand years' experimentation is in absolute accordance with his findings, although he is only a beginner.

That's why I have invited him to be here, so that he can understand the difference between remembering and re-living, and can understand that hypnosis directly is not definitive, because you have not cut all the rubbish of thinking, imagination, hallucination. They will arise, and if you insist that in hypnosis you have reached to past lives, the person is helpless; he will believe in his own mind projections. Even these projections will be helpful -- more helpful than psychoanalysis -- but these cannot bring a transformation in the person.

You will be only dealing with patients. Do you understand that healthy people also need tremendous help? You may be healthy mentally, physically, but that does not make you a perfect man. Unless you know the beyond, the mysterious, you know nothing. You can live a healthy life, and you can have a healthy heart attack.

It is a well-known fact that sick people rarely have heart attacks. One needs some energy to have a heart attack. Have you observed the fact that after eighty years of age, very few people die? After ninety, even less and after a hundred, you will very rarely find somebody dying, because dying needs some energy. After a hundred years of living, you will be so exhausted... you cannot die!

It will be good for him to have a deep contact with the East, because he will not get any support in the West. He will be suppressed, subdued, contradicted, and alone he will not be able to fight the vested interests of Christianity, Judaism, Mohammedanism, communism. Now almost three-fourths of the world believes that man is only a material phenomenon, there is no spirit; nobody can move from one body to another body.

This country still remains the only stronghold for the theory and practice of reincarnation. That's why I have invited him. Here he may flower, finding the right soil and the right atmosphere. It is not possible right now in the West.

I am trying my best to send my people around the globe, spreading something that they have experienced, something for which they are authoritative. The meditations will make you capable to have the courage to fight rotten conditions, rotten traditions, rotten scriptures.

We already have two million people around the world. We can create a worldwide fire so that this night, a long night, ends into a dawn, and a new man comes out of the fire of meditation -- a new man with a soul, with a deep connection with the cosmos.

In the past, two kinds of fallacies have been perpetrated. One is from Christianity, Mohammedanism, Judaism, communism, and that is, accepting only the material part of man and rejecting anything inner. The second fallacy has been perpetrated by the East, by Buddha, by Mahavira, by Shankara: rejecting everything that is material, calling it illusory, and just confining themselves to the inner. Both are halfhearted.

I teach you the whole man, and I want you to *be* the whole man: Zorba The Buddha.

THE CONCEPT OF REINCARNATION, HITHERTO DISMISSED AS BEING WITHOUT SCIENTIFIC BASIS, IS BEING INCREASINGLY USED BY PSYCHIATRISTS TO CURE PHOBIAS AND OTHER MENTAL ILLNESSES -- but they don't say it publicly.

IN HIS BOOK, Many Lives, Many Masters, BRIAN WEISS SAID IT TOOK HIM FOUR YEARS TO "GARNER THE COURAGE" TO WRITE ABOUT HIS EXPERIENCES WITH PATIENTS REGRESSING INTO PAST LIVES UNDER HYPNOSIS.
HE SAID HE HAD BEEN AFRAID FOR HIS FLOURISHING CAREER IN A CONSERVATIVE PROFESSION. BUT THE RESPONSE HAS ASTONISHED HIM. HE HAS NOT BEEN RIDICULED.

Just wait a little more, Dr. Brian Weiss. You have not hit hard against the tradition; you are simply proposing a process of helping the psychologically sick. But the idea of reincarnation goes further. You will be again astonished -- and ridiculed by your own people, because it puts their whole theology in the wrong.

Perhaps they have not understood it and its implications *yet*. Just wait a little. I am saying it on my own experience.

In the beginning I was traveling all over the country, and people were very much happy with me. Fifty thousand, sometimes one hundred thousand people would gather to listen to me, but they could not understand the implications. They simply rejoiced that a man from this country is capable of rediscovering the forgotten language of spiritual revelation.

But as they became more and more acquainted with me, they started dispersing. They saw that I was not supporting their traditions -- although I was commenting on Indian scriptures, so they were very happy. But as they became aware -- it took some time for them -- that although I was mentioning their scriptures, what I was interpreting was my own, immediately all the traditions of India, Hindu, Jaina, Buddhist, all became enemies to me. But it took almost fifteen years for their thick skulls to comprehend my meaning.

So you just wait. It will be good, before they start ridiculing you, if you come to the East to have some support and more material which has been gathered through ten thousand years of experimentation. You can become more sophisticated and more scientific, but you don't know anything about meditation yet.

Once you know meditation, then hypnosis can be of tremendous value. And once you start growing in the right soil, in the right atmosphere, you will have enough courage to go to the West, and you will not have to wait for four years to "garner courage" just to express a simple thing which has been accepted, recognized for thousands of years.

Perhaps he is not aware of the Eastern discoveries in the inner world....

He seems to be the right person to be welcomed here. We can help him to refine his theorization. It is absolutely a need that the West understands that there is not only one life; you have lived many more lives, and you will live many lives until you become a buddha. Once you become a buddha, wholeheartedly -- inwards, outwards, in a synchronicity -- you will disappear into the ultimate cosmos. You don't need an individual body; the whole existence becomes your body. But unless you become a buddha, you will have to go on from one body to another body.

It is a torture. It is imprisonment.

To attain ultimate freedom you have to be pure consciousness which can move into the blue skies and disappear. This disappearance is not annihilation; this disappearance into the blue skies is becoming one with the whole.

Just by the way... one yoga teacher, Iyengar, in Poona, has given an interview to some journalists, and they asked him about me because we are both in Poona. He used to come to listen to my lectures in those old days when they did not exactly understand my meaning.

He used to come to my meditation camps -- there are here witnesses for it -- and he wanted me to do some yoga exercises, because I was traveling continually, and that would have an adverse effect on my body.

I said, "I would rather have that adverse effect than learn some stupid distortions of the body. And moreover, I remember perfectly how you exploit people."

He was teaching J. Krishnamurti a few yoga postures to help him overcome his forty years' migraines. Now, a yoga teacher is a professional; all that he teaches you is certain exercises of the body. But when he wrote his book on yoga, on the flap paper he wrote, "I am the guru of J. Krishnamurti."

I told him, "I don't want such exploitation. `Guru of J. Krishnamurti' -- just because you have taught him a few exercises? Then any idiot who can teach a few exercises, then any doctor who treats you with medicine, then any psychiatrist, any psychoanalyst, can claim to be your guru.

"I don't want to be included in your disciples. I am nobody's disciple. Hence, I have to refuse your offer for teaching me some exercises. I don't need them."

Instead of talking about me -- he was asked to talk about me -- he said, "Everybody is a part of God, but nobody can claim to be God himself." In his mind he thinks that I think myself God.

Just look around the world: if I were God there would not be such a mess. This mess is enough to prove that I am not God. But his statement is so stupid, that everybody is a part of God -- which part? You are dissecting God into parts, and if the whole of God is dissected nothing remains behind, no God, because everybody has got a part and run away.

Such illogical, irrational statements people go on making, and nobody even objects. I am simply ashamed of the retarded minds that surround us.

You will be surprised to know that the University of Oregon has made a survey: how much intelligence the average Oregonian has, and how much intelligence my people in the commune had. And they were surprised, they were utterly disappointed. The average Oregonian has only seven percent of intelligence

functioning -- that is far below the retarded. And it is not my survey, it is the survey of Oregon's own university.

Unfortunately they surveyed the commune when we had invited the street people. Still, the average commune member was found to have fourteen percent functioning -- double the amount of any Oregonian. My own understanding is that if we had not invited those street people, the average intelligence of the commune people must have been somewhere around twenty or twenty-five, not less than that.

This man Iyengar makes a laughingstock of himself when he talks about "We are all parts of God." I was wondering who is which part? and whether anything is left behind or everything has been divided?

I want to tell you, you are not parts of God; there is no God. You are a whole cosmos in yourself. The moment you reach to your peak, to your ultimate attainment of buddhahood, you ARE God, because you become part of the cosmos. Not part of God... you are the whole God. Only one man, P. D. Ouspensky, has gone to immense trouble to prove that.

In ordinary mathematics -- he was a great mathematician of this century -- a part is always smaller than the whole, obviously. But he was the chief disciple of George Gurdjieff. He wrote, "In the inner world of consciousness there is a higher mathematics where the part is equal to the whole, not smaller than the whole." He is the only man in the whole history who has asserted an absolute truth.

In the inner world you are not part of God, you *are* the whole. In the inner world the part is equal to the whole.

When Ouspensky showed his manuscript to his master, George Gurdjieff, Gurdjieff said to him, "You will have to make one more statement: that there are moments in the inner world when sometimes the part is *bigger* than the whole."

Ouspensky, being a mathematician, had already gone beyond mathematics, but this was too much -- that the part can be bigger than the whole.

But I absolutely agree with George Gurdjieff.

Reluctantly Ouspensky noted it down, but made a statement in his introduction: "That piece -- that the part can be bigger than the whole -- is incomprehensible to me, but my master says so, so I have put it. But I cannot support it by any reasoning."

Reasoning is not at all the question.

The whole is unconscious: the trees, the mountains, the rivers, the oceans, are all unconscious. When a buddha comes to his fulfillment, he is not only equal to the whole, he is certainly bigger than the whole, because the whole is almost unconscious. In his consciousness, in the explosion of his consciousness, the part can become bigger than the whole.

But people like Iyengar simply repeat like parrots, because it is written in the Hindu scriptures that everybody is a part of God. It is not based in experience.

I say unto you: Everybody is equal to the whole, and there are moments of conscious explosion when the part is far bigger, far more expansive than the whole existence. The consciousness surrounds the whole existence like a tremendous mystery.

But to just go on repeating the scriptures, parrotlike, has been the way of all retarded people. Intelligence requires research; it requires research in the outer world, and insearch in the inner world.

Another famous clinical psychologist, who directs a number of programs at St. Francis Hospital, Arlene Huysman, says of Dr. Brian Weiss, "If anyone else had written the book I would not have believed it."

But this is not belief, this is just trusting the man, who may be just roaming, through hypnosis, in the imaginations, in the dreams of his patients. He has yet no validity, no evidence to say that it is not imagination but a re-living of a past life.

Re-living of a past life is a vast phenomenon. You can use it as a clinical process, but that is not its purpose. Its purpose is to bring a reorientation to your being, a re-evaluation of your inner world. And seeing the fact that thousands of times you have been born again and again, and you have been doing the same thing... it is disgusting: the same desires, the same jealousies, the same greed, the same violence you have done so many times. If you can re-live all those lives again, the very re-living is going to change you totally. You will not desire anything anymore, you have desired enough. Everything that you attained in your past life has proved only a soap bubble. Now there is no point in again running after soap bubbles.

It is time to stop all desiring, it is time to stop all greed, it is time to stop all jealousy. It is time to look inwards, and to see your original face.

In the East, we have called this cycle of birth and death... You just go on moving like a wheel, the same route again and again, the same spokes again and again. Sometimes it comes up, sometimes it goes down,

but it is the same wheel. How to get rid of this wheel of birth and death has been the *only* focus of the whole Eastern consciousness. And certainly that helped so many people in India, in China, in Tibet, in Japan, to become enlightened, to become buddhas.

The whole earth has the same intrinsic birthright.

The sutra.

Maneesha has asked:

> OUR BELOVED MASTER,
> A MONK ASKED KOYO SEIJO, "DAITSU SAT IN ZAZEN FOR TEN KALPAS -- millions of lives -- AND COULD NOT ATTAIN BUDDHAHOOD; HE DID NOT BECOME A BUDDHA. HOW CAN THIS BE?"

The reason for Koyo Seijo not becoming a buddha, although he practiced sitting meditation, zazen, for thousands of lives... Obviously, the question has meaning: what prevented him? Nobody has meditated so long. The reason is simple, because to become a buddha also is a desire -- very subtle.

You cannot become a buddha even in one hundred kalpas, because you are a buddha right now. It is not a question of *becoming*, it is a question of entering into your *being*.

Remember the difference between `being' and `becoming'. Becoming is somewhere faraway in the future: you have to reach. Being is just now, here. You have only to close your eyes and see the buddha. You have always been a buddha.

This poor fellow Koyo Seijo was striving hard to become a buddha; that was what prevented him -- because he was running, thinking that there, faraway, he would become a buddha, and all the time when he was seeking the buddha, he *was* the buddha. Just if he could have relaxed for a moment, dropped the desire to become a buddha... he would have laughed and asked for a cup of tea.

> SEIJO SAID, "YOUR QUESTION IS QUITE SELF-EXPLANATORY."

Seijo is saying, "This means that nobody can become a buddha, because everybody is a buddha."

> THE MONK ASKED, "HE MEDITATED SO LONG; WHY COULD HE NOT ATTAIN BUDDHAHOOD?"

He could not understand yet, he was still worried about the thing. "He meditated so long, and he did not attain buddhahood? Why?"

> SEIJO SAID, "BECAUSE HE DID NOT BECOME A BUDDHA."

A strange answer. But Zen is full of strange answers, tremendously significant, but if you look only at the words you will miss the point.

Seijo said, "Because he was a buddha, and he was unnecessarily running after being a buddha. How he can attain it?"

A roseflower, if he tries to become a roseflower, do you think he will ever attain it? He is not looking at himself, he is already the roseflower; he is looking in all ten directions -- where to go, where to find the secret of becoming a roseflower -- and he is not looking at himself.

This is one of the most significant points to remember: that when you experience the buddha in you, remember you are not becoming a buddha. You have always been a buddha; just you were keeping your back towards him. Now you have taken a complete one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, and you are facing yourself.

How does one face oneself?

You do it every day. When you look in the mirror, whom do you encounter? Yourself -- but yourself is not in the mirror, remember. Yourself is the one who is witnessing the mirror reflection. So when you go inside, I remind you continuously, "Remember only one quality: of witnessing." When your whole inner being becomes a mirror and you can see yourself reflected in all directions, but you remember that you are not the reflection, you are the witness. To find the witness is to find the ultimate secret of life and existence.

> AT ANOTHER TIME, A MONK ASKED ROSO, "WHAT IS MEANT BY `IN FRONT OF YOUR NOSE'?"

That is also a Zen expression. Whenever a disciple asks a master where to look for the buddha, the master will say, "Just in front of your nose."

What does it mean, "in front of your nose"?

It means, find your inner mirror and look in front of your nose. The buddha is not in the mirror.

Remember to remain a witness. *You* are the buddha; the mirror has only helped you to see your face.

I have told you the story of Mulla Nasruddin.

In his old age he found a mirror by the side of the road. He looked into it -- he had never looked into a mirror -- and he said, "My God! This seems to be the photograph of my father. I never knew that the old fellow, who is dead now, was such a fashionable person as to have a photograph."

He came home, hiding the mirror in his clothes. He did not want to reveal the secret to his wife. He was afraid she would immediately freak out and say, "This is *your* photograph! You are wasting money and we are starving." So he simply went upstairs and tried to hide it in a suitcase full of clothes.

The wife had come just behind him without making any noise of footsteps. She was watching, she knew where it had been kept. She went away, and Mulla Nasruddin was not aware of her.

When he went out she immediately opened the suitcase. She looked in the mirror and she said "My God, in his old age he is running after this rotten woman, and he is keeping it a secret from me!"

For the first time when you encounter yourself in front of your nose, in your inner being as a mirror, there is a possibility to think that you are the fellow in the mirror. Hence, I repeat continuously, "Remain a witness. Whatsoever happens, you are only a witness, nothing else."

When everything drops away and only the witness remains in its uttermost purity, you have become a buddha, you have become one with the whole.

And perhaps -- if you are not a half-buddha like Gautam Buddha, but a complete buddha with both the wings intact -- perhaps you will understand George Gurdjieff's statement, that the part sometimes is bigger than the whole, because the whole is unconscious.

Unconsciousness, howsoever vast, is not even bigger than a dewdrop of consciousness. Darkness, however vast and ancient, is not bigger than a small flame of a candle. A small flame of a candle is far bigger than all the darkness of the world.

George Gurdjieff, howsoever irrational, is absolutely right.

WHEN THE MONK ASKED ROSO "WHAT IS MEANT BY `IN FRONT OF YOUR NOSE'?" ROSO RESPONDED, "SLENDER BAMBOOS CANNOT BE USED AS MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS; A GOURD CANNOT RETURN TO THE TRELLIS IT GREW ON."

He is saying, in a very metaphorical way --

"SLENDER BAMBOOS CANNOT BE USED AS MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, AND A GOURD CANNOT RETURN TO THE TRELLIS IT GREW ON" --

he is saying that you have to move inwards, just watching that you are going directly and straightforward in front of your nose. Don't go zigzag. The inner world is vast; don't go here and there, you will be lost.

Hence, I have been telling you, "Go like an arrow, direct." Hit the source, and everything else becomes so clear that one who has hit his center never asks a question again. All questions are dead, all answers are dead; you have found the golden master key.

SAIGUN ONCE ENTERED A TEMPLE AND NOTICED A SPARROW MAKING DROPPINGS ON THE HEAD OF AN IMAGE OF BUDDHA.

This is the right place for the Republican Party of India, and the Dalit organization -- that immediate action should be taken against the sparrows, because they are making droppings on the head of Gautam the Buddha!

SAIGUN SAID TO NYOE, A DISCIPLE OF MA TZU, "HAS THE SPARROW THE BUDDHA-NATURE OR NOT?"

Why are you worried that the sparrow is dropping shit over the head of Gautam Buddha? Why are you worried?

"HAS THE SPARROW THE BUDDHA-NATURE OR NOT?"
NYOE ANSWERED, "YES! The sparrow has also the buddha-nature."
SAIGUN SAID, "THEN WHY DOES IT MAKE DROPPINGS ON THE HEAD OF BUDDHA?"

NYOE REPLIED, "DOES IT MAKE DROPPINGS ON THE HEAD OF A HAWK?"

Buddha is sitting so silently; it is possible for the sparrow to shit on the Buddha. It is his silence, it is his utter immobility....

One of the great masters of the Jainas is Bahubali. His statue in South India is the biggest statue in the world, fifty-two yards high. The whole mountain has been cut into a statue. The smallest toe on his foot is as long as your whole body. To see the whole statue, you have to go along a ladder that goes from one end, covering the whole statue, and ends at the other. It is almost like climbing a mountain. The head is so big, you can have a good gathering there.

Bahubali... The name itself means: a very strong man. `Bahu' means arms -- a man who has arms of steel. He meditated standing near that mountain, and he was so deep in his meditations that birds made their nests in his ears, and he was so long standing there that creepers started moving up his body.

It is a beautiful statue, perhaps the most beautiful in the world. Thousands of artists worked together in tremendous harmony to create that big a statue.

Although Bahubali is not one of the tirthankaras of the Jainas -- he is not counted in the twenty-four -- he is respected almost like a tirthankara. He was a great master, a great meditator, so deep in his meditation; these are just symbols that birds have made nests in his ears, that creepers have grown around his legs, thighs, and are reaching to his chest, flowering. The man is completely covered with flowers and foliage. But he has forgotten everything of the outside; he has gone so deep, miles deep.

It is possible for a sparrow to mount on the head of a buddha, but it is not possible to make droppings on the head of a hawk. The hawk moves the fastest of all the birds.

I have heard about Paddy and Seamus, walking outside, and a hawk shit over Paddy. His whole face was covered. Seamus said, "Wait, it will take a little time; I will have to go back to find some tissue paper."

Paddy said, "You idiot! By the time you come here, the hawk will be gone miles away!"

A haiku:

A FALLEN LEAF
RETURNING TO THE BRANCH?
BUTTERFLY.

The Zen poet is saying, "What is this butterfly? It must be a fallen leaf which is returning to the source." In these word-paintings, Zen poets have said so much.

A FALLEN LEAF RETURNING TO THE BRANCH? BUTTERFLY.

A fallen leaf becomes a butterfly and returns again to the branch.

Everything returns to the source: that is the meaning of the haiku. You may take your time, but one has to return to the source. At the source you are the buddha. At the source you are one with the cosmos, and perhaps bigger than the cosmos.

Maneesha has asked a question:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
FROM THE SCHOOLROOM, WHERE LAUGHTER IS THOUGHT TO UNDERMINE AUTHORITY, TO THE LOCAL FIVE STAR HOTEL, WHERE IT IS CONSIDERED AN EMBARRASSMENT, A SENSE OF HUMOR IS NO JOKE.
IF, FROM BIRTH, WE WERE ALLOWED TO LAUGH WITHOUT RESTRAINT, WOULD WE NOT SUCCESSFULLY SUBVERT OUR CONDITIONING, AND SAVE OUR NATURAL INTELLIGENCE?

Yes, Maneesha. Laughter is therapy. And if you are allowed from the very beginning to enjoy a belly laughter without restraint, without inhibition, to find out your buddha will be the easiest job, because you will be free of all seriousness. You will be free of all tensions, inhibitions, suppressions, and in this freedom only one finds the buddha.

Hence, before your meditation I have kept a special time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh. I want you to laugh as deeply as possible, so you are unburdened. Then meditation is very easy, nothing inhibits you.

My contribution to the world is: making sense of humor a part of spiritual growth. A man who cannot laugh is sick, sick unto death.

Bernie Baloney comes racing into the emergency room of the Hamchop Hospital. "Excuse me, miss," he pants, as he reaches the receptionist, "but can you tell me which ward Miss Fitz is in?"

"Miss Fitz? You mean Miss Fannie Fitz?" asks the receptionist. "The woman who got run over by a steamroller this morning?"

"Right!" says Bernie. "Which ward is she in?"

"Well," explains the receptionist, "you will find her in wards eight, nine, and ten!"

This is what Iyengar is trying to do with God -- chop him into pieces. These butcher-type people!

Cherrie Chubbs is concerned about her husband Buster's impotence, but she also realizes that he will never admit it as a problem. So one day she goes to see her family physician, Doctor Hardong, who prescribes some medicine to raise Buster's spirits.

Cherrie takes the prescription to the drugstore but unfortunately the pharmacist misreads Doctor Hardong's handwriting. Instead of typing "FOUR TEASPOONS" on the label, he types "FORTY TEASPOONS."

Early the next morning, Cherrie Chubbs races into Doctor Hardong's office.

"What is the matter?" asks the doctor, looking up at the frantic Cherrie. "Did not the medicine work?"

"It certainly did," smiles Cherrie, "but now I need the antidote so that they can close his coffin!"

Fritz Frankfurter, the German tourist, runs into his old friend, Helmut Hamburger -- both of them vacationing on Miami Beach. They go to the outdoor beach-bar for a gossip and a few beers.

Suddenly, Fritz chokes on his beer. "My God!" he splutters. "Look at that fat, frumpy woman in the green bikini -- the one jumping up and down in the sand and waving. That must be the most disgusting sight on the whole beach. Do you think that with all that jumping up and down and waving and leering towards me, she is trying to proposition me?"

"I don't know," says Helmut, drinking his beer. "But if you like, I will go down there and ask her -- she is my wife!"

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Be silent. Close your eyes and feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to look inwards with your total life force, with your whole consciousness and with an urgency as if this is the last moment of your life.

Go directly like a spear, piercing into the very center of your being -- deeper and deeper. The deeper you go, the closer you are to yourself. The deeper you go, the more you are a buddha.

This moment remember only one thing, because that is the very spirit of the awakened one. Be a witness. Just watch and don't get identified with anything. You are not the body, you are not the mind, you are not any spiritual experiences either. You are just a witness. Witnessing is the greatest science for inward revolution.

To make it more clear, Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Relax, let go, but remain a witness, watching whatever happens.

A great silence descends over you, a deep peace arises in your being. Your separation from the universe disappears; you start melting and merging. Gautam the Buddha Auditorium starts looking like a lake of

consciousness without any ripples.

The evening was beautiful on its own, but the presence of ten thousand buddhas has made it a splendor. Everything around you, the bamboos, the stars, all are rejoicing and dancing. Even a single buddha and the whole universe goes on a festival -- and when ten thousand people are centered the whole universe becomes a celebration.

Collect as much joy, peace, silence, blissfulness, ecstasy, to bring with you, and persuade the buddha to come along. It is your very nature.

He has to express into your actions, into your gestures, into your words, into your silences.
He has to become your whole being, your poetry, your song, your dance.
Nivedano...

Come back, but remember, you are coming back as buddhas -- with the same grace, with the same beauty, with the same splendor. Sit down for a few moments just to recollect, to remember the golden path that you have traveled, the tremendous peace in the innermost shrine of your being -- the grace that is your nature, the awareness that is your birthright.

Now, sitting like a buddha, you are the most fortunate, the most blessed beings on the earth at this moment.
You have to spread this ecstasy around the world.

This benediction you have to share with all and sundry, with friends and strangers.

We have to make this whole earth aflame with a new passion -- the passion of your innermost being -- with a new fire which only burns the false and brings out the pure gold.

Mankind has forgotten the language of being a buddha. We have to spread the message to the furthest corners of the earth.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Our responsibility is tremendous

10 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8901105
ShortTitle:	POETRY03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	83 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
EMPEROR SHUKUSO ASKED CHU KOKUSHI, "WHAT IS THE TEN-BODIED HERDSMAN?"
KOKUSHI REPLIED, "GO AND TRAMPLE ON VAIROCANA'S HEAD!"
THE EMPEROR SAID, "I CANNOT FOLLOW YOU."
KOKUSHI SAID, "DON'T TAKE THE SELF FOR THE PURE DHARMA BODY."
A MONK ONCE ASKED KOKUSHI, "WHAT IS THE TRUE BODY OF THE DHARMAKAYA BUDDHA?"
"FETCH ME THE WATER BOTTLE," RESPONDED KOKUSHI.
WHEN THE MONK BROUGHT IT TO HIM, KOKUSHI SAID, "PUT IT BACK WHERE IT WAS." THE MONK, HAVING DONE WHAT HE WAS ASKED TO DO, REPEATED HIS FORMER QUESTION.

Friends,

Nani Palkhiwala, one of India's foremost taxation experts, is reported to have said that in forty-two years of independence, India has not gained anything, but it has at least saved its democracy.

With great respect to Nani Palkhiwala -- he is a man of intelligence and courage -- I want to disagree with him on both the points.

In the first place, in the forty-two years of independence, India has defeated the whole world as far as population is concerned. When it became independent in 1947, its population was only four hundred million. Now its population is more than nine hundred million, and by the end of this century it will go beyond one billion. For the first time in the whole history of mankind, India will be the greatest nation in the world. Up to now China has been the most populated country. In this great productivity India has been victorious.

And, Nani Palkhiwala, you say India has not done anything? It has produced just like rats!

I have heard... a man was reading a newspaper in which it was said that amongst every five people there is one Chinaman. His wife heard it, and she said, "My God! That means now no more children, because four I have already produced, and I don't want any Chinaman among my children."

This is no longer true. Amongst five people in the world, one is an Indian.

This explosion of population is not a small achievement. It has doubled India's poverty; it is more poor than ever.

And, Nani Palkhiwala, you say India has done nothing in these forty-two years? It has topped the whole world.

Secondly, just after the hanging of an innocent poor man, Kehar Singh, without any evidence at all, you still say India has saved its democracy? When justice dies, democracy cannot live.

You must be fully aware of the fact that the government has created a separate law in the name of national security, which is not under the common law of the country. You can be simply put in jail forever; there is no appeal, there is no court.... From the lowest court to the Supreme Court, you cannot do anything; it is beyond law. And whenever, in any country, something like this exists, you cannot call that country democratic.

What kind of democracy is this?

And you are perfectly aware that "National Security" is nothing but another name for Emergency. Just by changing names, who does the government want to deceive? They don't even pronounce the whole name, National Security Act, they call it only "N.S.A." -- not to make people aware that side by side with the common law of the country there exists a higher power which is beyond the scope of the common law.

Just in this case of Kehar Singh's hanging... His son was absolutely certain that he was innocent, and the government had failed to provide any evidence. The son was working in the secretariat of the government itself, in the Central Government in New Delhi. He asked for leave to help the attorneys who were trying to save his innocent father. Rather than giving him leave, they put him -- under National Security -- into jail. He could not support the attorneys in saving his father -- and there is no recourse, no appeal, nothing can be done; it is beyond law.

And, Nani Palkhiwala, you still call this country a democracy? What was wrong in asking for leave when his father was being hanged? In what way was he going against national security? To protect one's father who is innocent, to help the attorneys in the courts is going against national security? Then anything can be called "against national security."

Unless the National Security Act is dissolved, this country is no more a democracy.

But a man in every way intelligent seems to be completely ignoring the facts, talking in beautiful words.

With the death of Kehar Singh, a great darkness has descended over the country. One does not know whether this darkness will ever end.

I want Nani Palkhiwala to come forward. He is one of the men who can challenge the government: that there is no need of any other law in the hands of the government when the common law is sufficient. For what do all these courts exist?

A democracy has some meaning. It is based in the freedom of the individual, in the freedom of speech. But when there exists a power in the hands of the government which is beyond law, it should be called by its proper name. It becomes a dictatorship, it is no more a democracy.

And if persons like Nani Palkhiwala cannot come out with the truth before the public, then who is going

to do this job?

Kehar Singh's son was released, because they had to release him. He had not committed any crime, he had just asked for leave -- which is everybody's right, and particularly in a situation where his innocent father was going to be hanged. The young man has been running with the chief attorney, Ram Jethmalani, carrying all his files from court to court -- absolutely certain.

Whenever he was asked by any journalist, he said, "My father is absolutely innocent. Somewhere, someone will have the courage to say that he is innocent. I am absolutely certain. If not in the high court, then in the Supreme Court; if not in the Supreme Court, at least the president will have the courage."

To the last moment, the Supreme Court of India played an ugly game. They said, "At one o'clock the decision about the appeal will be declared." Then they changed it to two-thirty, then they it changed to four-thirty. Finally they came out at six o'clock, because after that there is no way to have other recourse to some source; in the morning poor Kehar Singh would be hanged.

And the statement was a simple statement -- it took the Supreme Court the whole day -- that the appeal was rejected. A simple sentence... without giving any reason why the appeal was rejected.

The president was asked for a mercy appeal; even the mercy appeal was rejected. The World Court was contacted. They said, "Put us in contact with the president." And when Ram Jethmalani phoned the president, the secretary said, "It is too late" -- it was only eight-thirty in the evening -- "I cannot disturb the president at this late hour."

These are the public servants! Eight-thirty in the evening is a late hour... and one man's life is at stake, and the president cannot be disturbed! And still, Nani Palkhiwala, you call this country a democracy?

I hope you will come out with the truth, and say exactly what is the situation. If the intelligentsia of the country remain silent, then this dark night will become darker and darker, and there will be no dawn.

I hope that not only Nani Palkhiwala, but all other intelligent people -- poets, professors, vice-chancellors, authors, musicians, painters -- should come out and say, "Unless National Security is removed...

"Everything should be settled in the court according to the common law of the country; only then is this country a democracy. Otherwise it is better to call it a dictatorship."

At least people should *know* that they are slaves, no longer free. They should *know* that they have been fighting for freedom for almost one hundred years, and this bogus freedom has been given to them.

It always happens. One has to go to the roots.

India has not been successful in getting freedom. Its last attempt was in 1942, when thousands of people were forced into jails. But it did not last long, only nine days. One feels ashamed to say that this was a revolution!

China had been fighting for thirty years continuously. A freedom struggle which ends in nine days, with no conclusion, and then suddenly after five years... This is a very strange phenomenon.

If a revolution succeeds, immediately the country is free. But the revolution did not succeed and after five years the freedom was given by the British Empire. A given freedom cannot be a real freedom.

The British Empire was getting tired. Seeing the situation, that India will be getting worse and worse, the British prime minister, Attlee, sent Mountbatten with an urgent message: "Give the freedom as quickly as possible, because we don't want to take the responsibility for India's poverty" -- which is going to grow every day, and by the end of this century almost half a billion people are bound to die of starvation.

This is not a freedom that is achieved; this is a freedom which has been given. It is a very poor freedom. It has been given to India as if India is a beggar. That is the root cause why there is no freedom, no democracy. Just the names go on being talked about, and nobody bothers to look at the reality.

Now the sutras:

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
EMPEROR SHUKUSO ASKED CHU KOKUSHI, "WHAT IS THE TEN-BODIED HERDSMAN?"
KOKUSHI REPLIED, "GO AND TRAMPLE ON VAIROCANA'S HEAD!"

Vairocana is another name of Gautam the Buddha.

Zen has a tremendous courage....

KOKUSHI REPLIED, "GO AND TRAMPLE ON VAIROCANA'S HEAD!"

THE EMPEROR SAID, "I CANNOT FOLLOW YOU. I cannot do that... trampling on Vairocana's head."

KOKUSHI SAID, "DON'T TAKE THE SELF FOR THE PURE DHARMA BODY."

Why are you afraid of trampling on the body of Vairocana? It is only a statue. It is your self-consideration: What will people say if the emperor tramples on the Buddha's body?

KOKUSHI SAID, "DON'T TAKE THE SELF FOR THE PURE DHARMA BODY."

Your ego is not your real authentic self. Don't listen to it, just trample on Vairocana's body, because neither is there anyone there -- just a wooden statue -- nor is there anyone inside your ego. It is just a soap bubble. Then you will know what it means, "the ten-bodied herdsman."

A strange answer... but I have to tell you first what this ten-bodied herdsman is.

There are ten pictures in China -- I have talked about those pictures -- and they are called the Zen Bulls.

A man lost his bull. In the first picture he looks all around. He can see thick deep forest, but no sign of the bull. In the second picture he finds the footprints of the bull. In the third picture he looks, and the bull is hiding behind a tree, but he can see only the back part of the bull. Then he catches hold of the bull by his horns; he becomes victorious. Soon he is riding on the bull towards his home. Next the bull is put in its place in the stall, and in the last picture the man is sitting outside his house and playing on a flute.

When these ten pictures moved from China to Japan, the tenth picture was dropped, because the tenth picture is really outrageous.

To me, only the tenth picture means something. All these nine pictures are the preparation; in the tenth picture the man is so happy that he has found his bull that he is going to the pub -- just to enjoy the evening.

The Buddhists of Japan must have been a little afraid; this tenth picture is too outrageous. But the tenth picture is only symbolic. He is not going to take the drug called "ecstasy"; this bottle of wine that he is carrying is simply a symbol. When one becomes absolutely centered, one is almost drunk, drunk with an inner ecstasy.

Many have reported to me that when you get up after your meditation, "We feel a little drunk." You start moving towards the canteen, but you can see people standing by the side; they are wobbly, they don't know what is happening. Because everybody is going towards the canteen they join them, but not absolutely certain whether they want to go there or not. But because everybody else is going there, it is better to keep company....

It is dangerous to go out of the ashram. The police can get hold of you: "You are drunk!" You may say that, "I have been in ecstasy," and they will say, "Yes, that's what we are saying. You have taken the drug ecstasy. Just come along with us to the police station!"

I love the tenth picture, and I want Japanese Zen masters not to forget it, because that is the ultimate experience. That is a kind of drunkenness you never overcome. It becomes your very nature. You can dance, you can sing, you can rejoice. It is inexhaustible.

These ten pictures are called "the ten-bodied herdsman," because with every new experience you enter into a new layer of your body. The man whose bull has been lost in the first picture is just on the superficial body. As he finds the footprints, he has entered a little deeper. As he finds that the bull is hiding behind a tree, he has entered a little deeper still.

These are layers upon layers of body -- just like an onion. You can peel it... a fresh layer. Peel it again... another fresh layer. Go on peeling. Finally you will find nothing in the end, but empty hands. All the layers have been taken away. The onion consists only of layers.

The body also consists only of layers. Ten layers of the body... and you enter into a space which can only be called ecstasy. Then you are drunk forever, for the whole eternity to come.

I teach you drunkenness. There is no need for a man who has tasted his own inner being to take any drugs or alcohol.

There is only one way to stop people from drugs and alcohol, and that is meditation -- to pass through all the layers of the body and enter into a space which is no-body, no-mind. Then you are so full of contentment, so fulfilled that you don't need anything anymore.

Kokushi's reply is very important:

"GO AND TRAMPLE ON VAIROCANA'S HEAD!"

People become addicted even to wooden statues, they become addicted even to stone statues. The function of the master is to take away all these addictions, and to make you free from all kinds of so-called

scriptures, statues, churches, to make you utterly and absolutely rooted in freedom.

This was the effort on the part of Kokushi. To tell the emperor, "Go and trample on Vairocana's head" ... the emperor must have been shocked. "To trample on the head of a buddha? I cannot follow you."

What is the problem? Does he think that the wooden statue of Buddha is a real buddha? Neither the buddha is real... Does he think his reputation, what people will think? -- "I am the emperor, and trampling on the head of the Buddha...?"

This is your ego and nothing else. Neither does the statue have any reality in the sense of being alive, nor does your ego have any reality in the sense of being true. It is just a projection. You have to drop *both*; only then you can find yourself behind the ten-bodied herdsman. He is referring to those ten pictures.

KOKUSHI SAID, "DON'T TAKE THE SELF FOR THE PURE DHARMA BODY."

You have an authentic being that is called "dharma body" -- the body of religiousness, the body of awareness. But that is not your ego. Your ego is the barrier to knowing your authentic individuality. Your personality is the barrier, not a bridge.

Drop the personality and forget that you are an emperor, and forget that this statue represents Buddha. It is just a wooden toy, as false as your ego. Drop both and you will know the pure ecstasy, the pure truth, your authentic relationship with existence. At the center of your being, it is waiting for you.

A MONK ONCE ASKED KOKUSHI, "WHAT IS THE TRUE BODY OF THE DHARMAKAYA BUDDHA?"
"FETCH ME THE WATER BOTTLE," RESPONDED KOKUSHI.
WHEN THE MONK BROUGHT IT TO HIM, KOKUSHI SAID, "PUT IT BACK WHERE IT WAS." THE MONK, HAVING DONE WHAT HE WAS ASKED TO DO, REPEATED HIS FORMER QUESTION.
KOKUSHI SAID, "ALAS! THE OLD BUDDHA HAS GONE LONG BEFORE!"

What transpired in this small anecdote?
The monk was asking, "What is the true body, the authentic being, which is called by Buddha, *dharmakaya*?" *Dharma* means religiousness, and *kaya* means body. "What is your body of religiousness?"

The master Kokushi said, instead of answering... Zen does not believe in words. It believes in creating particular devices, situations, in which that which cannot be said at least can be indicated. To anyone in the world outside the Zen atmosphere, it will look absolutely absurd. The master says, "Fetch me the water bottle."
What kind of answer...?

WHEN THE MONK BROUGHT IT TO HIM, KOKUSHI SAID, "PUT IT BACK WHERE IT WAS."

What he has created as a situation... He asked him to bring the water bottle; when he brought it, Kokushi said, "Now put it back where it was." He is saying, "Return to the source. Go where you have come from. Just search within yourself. What is the space you have sprung out of? Go back to the same space and you will know what is the Dharmakaya Buddha."

THE MONK, HAVING DONE WHAT HE WAS ASKED TO DO, REPEATED HIS FORMER QUESTION.

He could not understand that this device has been the answer. He repeated his former question.

KOKUSHI SAID, "ALAS! THE OLD BUDDHA HAS LONG GONE!

I cannot do more than that. Perhaps the old Buddha may have been able to create another situation for you. Whatever I can do, I have done."

But he has done more than enough. He has shown the way, he has indicated that, "Reach to your original source from where you come. Go back there, and you will find the authentic being, the Dharmakaya of Buddha within you."
Rippo wrote on his death:

MOON AND BLOSSOMS SEEN
NOW I GO TO VIEW THE LOVELIEST --
THE SNOW.

As I have told you again and again, Zen poems are pictures in words -- very colorful, very alive.

MOON AND BLOSSOMS SEEN --

I have seen the moon, I have seen the great flowers, NOW I GO TO VIEW THE LOVELIEST -- THE SNOW -- the purity of white snow.

And when it has never melted... There are peaks in Japan where the snow has never melted, always a white line on the mountaintops. In the Himalayas it is on a far bigger scale, eternal snows which have never melted, and nobody has trodden on those snows. There are thousands of places in the Himalayas where no man has ever reached. The purity of those spaces, the silence of those spaces...

There is a valley in the Himalayas; you can see only from the very top down into the valley, thousands of feet down. There is no way to get to the valley, it is so steep. In that valley, perhaps, blossom the most colorful flowers known to man, but they have been known only from far away. That valley is called "The Valley of Gods" -- a beautiful name. Those flowers nobody has ever touched; nobody has ever reached into that depth surrounded by eternal snow.

Rippo says, "I have seen the moon and its beauty; I have seen the blossoms and their colors and their fragrance. Now I am going to view the loveliest -- the snow." The pure whiteness -- symbolizing the eternal purity of your being.

Maneesha has asked two questions.

First:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
IS THE CONCEPT OF GOD SIMPLY MAN'S INNER PATHOLOGY PROJECTED -- AND NOTHING MORE?

Yes, Maneesha, absolutely yes! God is man's pathology, his sick mind, his helplessness, his fear, his paranoia. He needs somebody as a support in the clouds, because all supports here are temporary. Your father may die tomorrow; you need a father that never dies, hence God is called the Father.

Your business will go bankrupt. What consolation do you have? At least you can raise your eyes towards the sky, and your hands, and pray to God. Of course no answer ever comes, but at least you have a certain consolation, that somebody is protecting you, somebody is looking after you, somebody is there you can always call on in your difficulties -- just a hope, because there is no incident when God has come to help man. There is no reference all through history that any answer has come from the skies -- not even to people like Jesus.

Jesus was hoping, just like an ordinary, average human being, that if he was crucified God would come to help him immediately. He believed in himself and in his God almost madly; that is the reason he was not worried. He knew that if he entered Jerusalem, he would be caught and crucified. He could have escaped, but just because of God he did not bother about the rumor. He said, "God is with me, my Father is with me."

When he was crucified, he waited and waited. He looked away... white clouds moving... but no angels playing on their harps, singing "Alleluia!" Six hours passed, and he came to the end of his patience. Finally he shouted at God, "Why have you forsaken me?" Still there was no answer.

In fact, there is nobody to answer. I am not complaining against God; there is no God to complain against. All that can be done is to make more and more people fearless, more and more people so rooted in themselves that they don't want any help. Even if God comes to help they will refuse.

Unless humanity comes to such solid individuality, God is going to be there. It is our weakness, it is our helplessness, it is our fear of death, it is our fear of diseases. All kinds of fears surround us because we have not known the space in ourselves where no fear ever enters, where there is no death, no birth, where you are eternal, where you are one with the cosmos. Then, of course, God disappears from your vision, and all organized religions become futile exercises.

The second question:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
IT APPEARS THAT, THROUGH HISTORY, AS MAN HAS MOVED INTO THE CONCEPT OF "GOD," HE HAS SIMULTANEOUSLY BECOME MORE DESTRUCTIVE -- NOT JUST TOWARDS THE "NON-BELIEVERS" BUT TOWARDS HIS ENVIRONMENT, TOWARDS HIMSELF.
IS THERE A CONNECTION?

Yes, Maneesha, there is a connection -- but it is not very obvious. The connection is a very hidden undercurrent.

When you start believing in a God which does not exist, you are also simultaneously believing that nothing evil can happen to you. You can do whatever you want; God is the savior and he is very compassionate. You can be destructive, you can be violent -- and all religions have been violent.

In religious crusades millions of people have been killed in the name of God, because the believer always thinks he is killing in the name of God. His God is the only true God; all other gods are phony. And because he is destructive in the name of God, violent in the name of God, God is going to support him. On the Day of Judgment, God will take his *real* believers to paradise. Jesus will be the witness: "Yes, this man belongs to our herd."

I am reminded of Omar Khayyam, a Sufi mystic and poet. You may have read Fitzgerald's translation of Omar Khayyam's RUBAIYAT. Very beautiful poetry, tremendously beautiful -- but if you go into it you can see the Mohammedan believer. He says in one of his poems, "Don't be worried. Drink alcohol as much as you can, enjoy women as much as you can, because God is the compassionate one. These small sins... do you think God will not forgive you? That means you are an unbeliever!"

Do you see the logic? He is saying, "Do whatsoever you want to do, God is with you" -- and if you don't, that means you don't believe in God and in his compassion, and in his love.

Certainly, man has become more destructive because he can throw the whole responsibility on God. Man becomes creative if he has the whole responsibility on himself.

To me, meditation and responsibility come simultaneously. As you go deeper into yourself, you become more and more responsible. You know that there is no God. You know that everyone is suffering around you and you have found the space where no suffering is possible.

The only thing that remains for you is to share your space, to indicate the innermost being of everyone. This I consider to be the greatest creative act in existence. If you can make somebody aware of his being, his indestructible being, his immortality and eternity, you have done the greatest creative act possible.

And you have to do it, because there is no God who can do it! Only *you* can do it.

Meditation throws you upon yourself. It takes away all responsibility that you have put in the name of God. Obviously, if God has created the world, then he is responsible for everything that happens in the world. If God created man, then certainly he has created his destructiveness also, his violence, his greed, his anger, his tendency towards murder, rape, suicide. For everything God is responsible, because he has planted the seeds in you of all these things. You are free of responsibility.

Do you understand what I am saying?

If God has created you, and on the Judgment Day he asks you, "Why were you so much addicted to drugs?", you can hold him by the collar and ask him, "Why did you create the tendency in me? *You* are responsible, I am not."

A puppet is not responsible, but the puppeteer is, because all the threads are in his hands behind the curtain. The puppet dances if he moves his hands, the puppet fights if he moves his hands differently -- but you cannot say that the puppet is responsible.

If God has created the world and man and everything, then nobody is responsible for his acts; the ultimate responsibility abides in God. You can do every licentious act without any fear.

God has not been a blessing to humanity; it has been the greatest curse. Freed from God, you alone are to be responsible, you alone are to be alert and aware that you don't hurt anybody, that you don't interfere into anybody's territory, that you don't start possessing people. To possess a person is to reduce the person into a thing. Only things can be possessed -- not wives, nor husbands, nor children.

Once God is no more there in the skies, you are totally responsible for every breath, for every gesture, for every act. God has taken the place of the puppeteer. It is absolutely connected with the concept of God.

God has to disappear from the mind of man; only then will you have a tremendous feeling of responsibility, of sharing, of helping people on the path. There is nobody else; only we are here on the earth... ALONE.

Our responsibility is tremendous.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh -- just to be a little irresponsible!

Paddy is sitting in the pub one afternoon when he gets a phone call from his friend, Sean.

"Hello," says Sean, "is that you, Paddy?"

"Hello," replies Paddy, "is that you, Sean. What's up?"

"Ah!" says Sean. "My car has broken down and I'm stuck near Belfast and I need a hundred dollars. Can you send it to me?"

"What is that?" cries Paddy. "It is so noisy in here I cannot hear a word you are saying!"

"I said I need a hundred dollars," Sean shouts.

"You have got a bad line," screams Paddy, "I cannot hear you!"

Suddenly, the operator comes on the line.

"Hello, this is the operator," she says. "I can hear him perfectly!"

"Okay," says Paddy, "then *you* send him the hundred dollars!"

Old Black Rufus is the railroad switchman for the Chicago Choo-Choo Line. One night there is a terrible accident at Rufus' crossing, involving the Mexico Midnight Express and Senator Dingbat's old Toyota car -- which is totally destroyed, along with the "good old" senator.

Naturally, Old Rufus is the chief witness at the court hearing, and the entire case hinges upon whether Rufus has displayed his warning signal.

The lawyers give Rufus an intense series of questions, but Rufus sticks to his story.

"I was standing there, your honor," cries Rufus, "and I was waving my lamp around so hard my arm almost came off. But the senator just paid no damned attention!"

Later, Chicago Choo-Choo chairman, Chester Cheese, congratulates Rufus on his unwavering testimony.

"I thought for sure," says Chester, "that those darn lawyers would scare you, and make you change your story."

"No, sir! No, sir!" exclaims Rufus. "But I am glad they did not ask me if my lamp was switched on!"

Barry Bug eyes is talking to his friend, Mervyn Mildew, over a few drinks in the bar.

"How did you get on with your date last night?" asks Mervyn.

"Ah!" groans Barry, "it was terrible. It was a tragic case of mistaken identity."

"Really? Mistaken identity?" asks Mervyn. "What do you mean?"

"Well," explains Barry, "I took my date out to the most expensive restaurant in town. We went in and ordered a huge meal, but as soon as we started to eat, my date found a cockroach in her soup."

"How ghastly!" exclaims Mervyn. "What did she do?"

"She stood up," says Barry, "and shouted: `Waiter! Remove this insect!' -- and he threw me out in the street!"

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Be silent. Close your eyes, and feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to look inwards -- with your total consciousness, with your absolute life energy, and with an urgency as if this is going to be your last moment on the earth.

Deeper and deeper...

The deeper you move, you will start feeling a new space, a new coolness, a new freshness, a great silence descending on you. And when you reach to the center of your being, you are the blessed one, the buddha.

This is your Dharmakaya, the body of religiousness. You have gone beyond the body and mind, and entered into a space where you can have only one quality, the quality of being a witness.

This is the most glorious phenomenon. This takes you beyond you, to the ultimate sources of existence.

Just be a witness of everything that is happening -- the silence, the peace, the joy -- and suddenly you feel invisible flowers showering on you. A new life force, utterly fresh...

But you remain just a witness. Don't get identified -- just remain a watcher.

The body is not you, the mind is not you; you are only the witness. That is your eternity, that is your very nature.

To make it absolutely sure, Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Relax...
But go on keeping the witnessing.
The body is lying down, the head is there, but you are neither.

You have entered into the ultimate space of your being. From this very space you had come; now you are returning to the womb.

In this moment, Gautam the Buddha Auditorium has become a vast ocean without even a single ripple, an ocean of consciousness. Your separation from existence has melted away. You are one with the whole. You are the whole.

Collect as much blissfulness and ecstasy... and persuade the buddha that is your intrinsic nature to come with you, because the moment your center and your circumference of life become one, you are enlightened, you are the awakened one. You have fulfilled the mission of your life.
This moment you are the most blessed people on the earth.

The evening was very beautiful on its own, but your honest, intense effort to reach to the source of your being has made it a miracle, a miracle evening.

The greatest miracle I know of is to know your innermost being. All else is just street magic.
Persuade the buddha.
He has to become your day-to-day activities.

Chopping wood, carrying water from the well, you have to remain the buddha. In the marketplace or in your own house sitting silently, you have to remain the buddha.

The buddha simply means the one who is aware, the one who is awakened, the one who is just a pure witness.
Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Call all the buddhas back.

Come back as silently, as peacefully, as gracefully as possible, remaining a witness all the time.

Sit down for a few moments just to remember the golden path you have gone through, the miraculous center that you have touched -- the beautitude, the blissfulness that you are carrying with your breathing and with your heartbeat, the dance that you have seen, the dance that you have become.
I call this the buddha: the ultimate dance of being.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Now it is my turn

11 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8901115

ShortTitle: POETRY04
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 105 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
ONCE, A MONK ASKED MASTER NAN-YIN, "WHAT IS YOUR SPECIAL TEACHING?"
NAN-YIN REPLIED, "IN AUTUMN WE REAP; IN WINTER WE STORE."
ANOTHER MONK ASKED NAN-YIN, "WHAT IS THE WAY?"
NAN-YIN ANSWERED, "A KITE FLIES ACROSS THE GREAT SKY; NOTHING REMAINS THERE."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, NAN-YIN ASCENDED THE ROSTRUM AND SAID, "ABOVE THE MASS OF RED FLESH STANDS ONE AT AN IMMEASURABLE HEIGHT."
A MONK THEN CAME OUT FROM THE ASSEMBLY AND SAID, "ISN'T THIS `ABOVE THE MASS, AND SO ON,' THE MASTER'S WAY?"
NAN-YIN REPLIED, "THAT'S SO."
AT THAT, THE MONK THEN OVERTURNED THE ZEN SEAT.
NAN-YIN SAID, "LOOK WHAT A ROUGH, WILD FELLOW YOU ARE!"
THE MONK DIDN'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY OR DO AND NAN-YIN DROVE HIM OUT OF THE TEMPLE.

Friends,

I have been called for almost thirty years, a "so-called Bhagwan," a "self-styled Bhagwan." This was in condemnation of me. I patiently waited for the right moment. The right moment has come. Now it is *my* turn.

I call all the founders of all the religions, self-styled and so-called. The people who have been calling me so-called and self-styled did not realize that they were provoking me. Now I want to know what the conditions are that have to be fulfilled.

Jesus calls himself the only begotten son of God. What do you think? -- is it self-styled, so-called, or was there some committee determining it? Was it an election? Was it a degree conferred by any university?

And if he was what he pretended to be -- no Jewish scripture even mentions his name, and he was born a Jew, he lived a Jew, and he died a Jew. And if he was right, as the whole of Christianity considers him, then why did the Jews crucify him? Could not a single rabbi, learned in the ancient religion of the Jews, stand up and say that this man was innocent? He may have been imagining, hallucinating, but that is not a crime; he may have been dreaming that he was the son of God, but that too is not a crime to be punished by crucifixion.

It is absolutely clear that the Jews were angry at Jesus for the simple reason that he was a "self-styled" son of God.

God is a fiction, invented by the pathological mind of man, and fictions don't breed sons and daughters. And what happened to God after Jesus? Has he gone on birth control?

What is the criterion? ... Because Jesus was drinking wine, eating meat and fish, of course no Indian religion will accept him even as religious.

But the same is true about Indian religions and their founders. What was so great in Mahavira that he was thought to be the twenty-fourth and the last tirthankara of Jainism?

He was the contemporary of Gautam Buddha, and there were six others who were all competing vigorously to be the twenty-fourth tirthankara, because it was a tremendously respectable status, and the twenty-fourth is the last for this *kalpa*.

A kalpa means... millions of years are still left. A kalpa means when one existence -- the whole universe -- goes through the black holes and disappears. Then a second kalpa begins, when the second universe comes into being. Every kalpa lasts for millions of years, and in millions of years only twenty-four tirthankaras are allowed by Jainism. Twenty-three had already happened by the time of Gautam Buddha, obviously.

Eight persons were competitors -- and I consider competition to be absolutely irreligious. The very idea of competition is violent; the very idea of competition is full of greed, full of ego. It is nothing but a hidden politics: you want a certain prestige, you are longing for respectability. All those eight philosophers and thinkers are guilty of being competitive -- and they were all teaching against competition. Hence I call them

all hypocrites.

To compete to be the president of a country or to compete to be the prime minister of a country is not different from competing to be the last tirthankara. Competition is simply competition: you want to overthrow somebody else and take his place.

All the seven were defeated, not by any great qualification in Mahavira. His only qualification was that he was more masochistic than any of the other seven. He tortured himself... and it is strange that humanity has always respected self-torturing people. He remained naked all the year round; he never took a bath, he never washed his mouth. Every year he used to tear out his hair, because he was against technology; the razor blade is great technology for him.

But because of these great qualities -- nakedness, fasting for months, torturing himself in cold, in hot, not taking a bath, tearing his hair -- which are signs of a certain kind of madness you will find in every madhouse... Very strangely, in madhouses, the people who remain naked tear their hair; both the things happen simultaneously in the same madness.

And why was he torturing himself so much? -- just to justify that he was the real successor of the twenty-three tirthankaras who had preceded him. Is this self-assertion or something else? And these qualities I don't think have anything to do with religion. Not taking a bath in a hot country like India, in the hottest state of Bihar, wandering naked... There were no tarmac roads or cement roads; dust must be gathering around the year, and a naked person not taking a bath -- it is simply disgusting.

I have been in close contact with Jaina monks. I used to sit as far away from them as possible, because they all stink. I don't consider stinking to be religious. When they would say something, their very breath was so thick.... They used to call me, "Come close. Why are you sitting that far away?"

I said, "It is my standpoint not to come too close to saints. Sinners are okay; they are at least human. You are practicing inhuman things. I don't consider it a privilege to be sitting close by you. It is enough that you called me and I have come; otherwise, I am feeling sick surrounded by Jaina monks. The whole atmosphere is stinking!"

Now, what was special in Mahavira? And why was he competing? He was criticizing Gautam Buddha, he was criticizing Goshalak so mercilessly. These were the competitors. Goshalak was the most prominent competitor of Mahavira, and Mahavira was using as abusive language as you can conceive.

Gautam Buddha tried himself to compete -- and they are all against competition! Gautam Buddha wanted to be the twenty-fourth tirthankara -- it was a great privilege and respectability.

A man who wants respectability is not religious. From whom are you wanting respectability? From the blind? From the people who are unenlightened? From the people who are drowning in darkness? You are hankering for their respect? You are even worse than those people whose respect you want. And what is respectability other than nourishment for the ego? And when he could not succeed, Buddha declared himself -- so-called, self-styled.

I will relate to you a strange story.

Gautam Buddha was born when his mother was standing under a tree in the garden. He was born from a standing woman; he came down on the earth standing, and he walked seven steps immediately, and declared unto the sky, "I am the greatest buddha ever born!"

Whom do you call self-styled?

What about Mohammed?

Every medical examination of the facts about his life shows that he was epileptic, uneducated -- and he became a self-styled messenger of God. And you cannot find anything of any worth....

The same is true about Krishna and Rama.

Krishna is thought by the Hindus to be the perfect reincarnation of God; all others are imperfect, partial incarnations of God. I cannot understand how you can cut God into parts -- but they consider Krishna to be a perfect incarnation. What are the qualifications he fulfills?

He was the ugliest man, absolutely immoral. He gathered sixteen thousand women just like cattle, and he was married only to one woman. These sixteen thousand were all other people's wives; they were snatched from their families.

But because he had power, he had an army, he had a great following behind him, nobody objected, "What are you doing? You will never be able even to remember the names of sixteen thousand women. You are destroying sixteen thousand families. Small children are left behind without mothers; their husbands are crying, but they are poor and they cannot do anything against you. Their parents are old, they were

dependent on them. You have caused sixteen thousand women to desert their families."

In India the family is not a small phenomenon like in the West. In the West the family consists, at the most, of five people: the husband, the wife, and three children. In India it was a joint family system. One family consisted of maybe sixty people, fifty people.

For Krishna, just seeing a beautiful woman was enough to drag her into his palace. And he was the man who persuaded one of the greatest warriors of the world, Arjuna, to fight and create the greatest war India has ever seen. It is called The Great War, *mahabharat*.

Strangely enough, this persuasion of Arjuna, who did not want to fight with his own cousin-brothers... On both sides there were relatives, friends, colleagues, teachers; Arjuna could not believe it: to murder all these people... The whole Srimad Bhagavadgita, the most famous Hindu religious scripture, is full of persuasion for violence.

And the most amazing thing is that the great Mahatma Gandhi, who used to think that he was nonviolent -- perhaps the greatest nonviolent person in the world -- called Srimad Bhagavadgita his mother. Nobody objected that the Bhagavadgita is completely violent; it preaches violence and war. Adolf Hitler could have called it his mother, and that would have been consistent, but not Mahatma Gandhi.

But just a blindness that does not allow you to see into your own tradition... All that is old is gold for these people. They never think that the past was not as great a past as you think. If it was great, from where have *you* come? You are a descendant of that great past. The world would not have been in such a mess.

In China, Confucius, Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu... nobody objected to the idea that women have no souls. For centuries in China women have not been considered as spiritual beings -- they don't have any soul, hence they are just like the furniture. If a husband killed his wife, it was not a crime. And these people -- Confucius, and Lao Tzu, and Chuang Tzu -- all tolerated it.

This tolerance is a silent acceptance. They could have objected, but nobody wants to risk his prestige. Nobody wants to be condemned by the blind masses.

I say unto you, all these religious founders were so-called, self-proclaiming.

I have told you that now it is my turn, and I am going to be on the warpath!

Every day I will take one issue and try to explain to you how this issue has been supported by all the religions, and humanity has been harmed immensely, wounded immensely.

Today I have chosen the subject, the woman, because the woman is half of humanity.

In the Christian trinity there is no place for a woman. The Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost -- absolutely a gay society. Even Jesus, who teaches to love your enemies, was disrespectful to his mother. I am reminded of an incident....

Jesus was teaching in the marketplace to a crowd. His mother had not seen him for years and she was standing outside the crowd. somebody shouted to him, "Your mother is waiting outside! She has not seen you for years."

Jesus said, "Tell that woman" -- he could not even use the word mother. "Tell that woman that nobody is my mother, nobody is my father! My father lives in heaven."

Such an insulting, humiliating attitude from a man who teaches to love your enemies, and "If somebody slaps you, give him your other cheek too." This is hypocrisy. Although he mixed with women, even prostitutes, he did not allow any woman to be his apostle. All the twelve apostles were men. It is a male chauvinist ideology.

Just today I have received a report on a woman who was a Catholic, educated in a Catholic convent. Her name is Michelle Roberts. She became very disgusted because of the attitude of the bishops and her teachers.

The bishop told her that the woman is the door to hell! She became so disgusted, she renounced Catholicism and got converted to Buddhism, and went to Thailand. There she found that in Thailand, Buddhism believes women have no souls. Utterly frustrated, she dropped the very idea of religion.

Gautam Buddha insisted for twenty years continuously that no woman can be initiated into his discipleship. The woman has first to be born as a man, and then only she can be a disciple. Then there is a possibility, if she is in the body of a man, to become enlightened.

Strange... all these people have been teaching that you are not the body, and when it comes to the subject of women, suddenly the woman becomes the body! First she has to change the body into a man's.

Unfortunately, at that time there was no plastic surgery available, otherwise every woman who wanted to be initiated would not have had to wait for another birth; she can have plastic surgery and become a man

right now.

What was Buddha's fear? The fear shows clearly that he did not trust his own disciples, the hundreds of so-called enlightened disciples -- he did not trust them. And it is natural, because whether they say it or not, celibacy is unnatural, and all the religions who have been teaching celibacy are afraid of women.

The question is not the woman; the question is that if the woman is initiated, then she will be mixing with men, and what will happen to celibacy?

But nobody has looked into the matter -- all these so-called great religious leaders -- that woman is not needed to destroy your celibacy. Men are enough: man to man, man to animal -- homosexuality, sodomy are as ancient as the Old Testament. Nobody has been celibate.

Yes, Buddha could have been, for the simple reason that for twenty-nine years he had been in the company of the most beautiful women of his kingdom. He was finished. Enough is enough. But poor people who have not known any relationship of love are being initiated into celibacy: this was his fear.

The same fear predominates in Jainism. Mahavira declared the same thing: that no woman is capable of entering into the ultimate state of enlightenment unless she has the body of a man.

Again I have to remind you: these people seem to be absolutely self-contradictory, continuously teaching that you are not the body, you are not the mind -- and when the question of women comes up, suddenly they forget their whole philosophy. The woman has first to get into a man's body. What is so great about the man's body? But male chauvinists... all founders of religion are male chauvinists.

In Jainism a beautiful incident happened.

A woman named Mallibhai asked the contemporary tirthankara, the contemporary Jaina master, "Why is a woman prevented?"

He said, "For the simple reason that unless you are naked and live like we live, you cannot become enlightened." And a woman certainly feels shy to be naked, particularly amongst so-called celibates.

But Mallibhai was a lioness! She immediately dropped her clothes, and she said, "If nakedness is the only problem, I am naked."

And she rose to deep meditations, to such a height that Jainism had to accept her as one of the tirthankaras. But such cunningness, such callousness... they changed her name so that posterity would never know that a woman had become equal to Mahavira! They changed her name from Mallibhai -- *bhai* means a woman -- to Mallinath -- *nath* means a man.

I used to harass my father, that "I want to see which one of the twenty-four statues in the temple is Mallibhai."

He said, "I don't know. Don't harass me. They all are men!"

Even the statue has been made that of a man! The name has been changed, the statue is made of a man, just so that the fact that a woman has become enlightened is erased from the memory of man.

Mohammedanism has not allowed women any social freedom -- not even to show their faces. Mohammedan women's faces become pale because they cannot even have sunlight, pure air, open sky. They have to keep hidden behind clothes; you can see only their eyes. You cannot recognize even your wife.

And what about Mohammedan men? They are allowed to have four women as their wives. Mohammed himself had nine wives. Now this is absolutely unnatural. Existence keeps a certain balance, an equal number of men and women, so if you marry nine women, eight men are deprived of women. These eight men are bound to create prostitutes, homosexuality, sodomy, and all kinds of perversions. Once Mohammed managed to have nine wives, the door was open.

Just forty years ago, when India became independent, there used to be a Mohammedan state, Hyderabad, and the king of Hyderabad state was the Nizam. He had five hundred wives -- even in this century -- because Mohammed had not said, "Don't go beyond four; four is normal. But if you can afford more, God is graceful to you." Five hundred women...?

I have been to Hyderabad many times. I inquired, and I was completely puzzled. These five hundred women were not only the Nizam's own wives; in these five hundred women his father's wives -- except his own mother -- were also included. His grandfather's wives who were still alive were also included. They came as heritage.

Woman has been reduced into a commodity. Just like money and palaces and furniture and diamonds, she also comes as a heritage.

So the Nizam was having even his grandmothers, his great-grandmothers, as his wives -- and nobody

objected, no Mohammedan objected.

The woman has been the most oppressed, and the reason is these so-called religious people, these self-styled founders of religion.

In fact, religion is not yet born.

My whole effort with you is to bring an authentic religiousness into the world. The whole past consists of ugliness and obscenity.

You will be surprised to know that your so-called obscene literature is nothing compared with the religious scriptures -- and not only scriptures, but in sculpture also. You just go to Khajuraho.

In Khajuraho there used to be one hundred temples. It was a city of temples only, and every temple had thousands of statues of naked women in all kinds of sexual postures -- and such absurd postures that if you try you cannot manage them.

I used to go to Khajuraho often, because it was on the way to Chhatarpur, a small state where I had many friends. Mohammedans have destroyed seventy of the temples, and thirty temples were covered in mud to protect them from the Mohammedans, in the corner of a deep forest. So thirty temples are still there.

When for the first time I went to see, just on the way, I could not believe my eyes. Men and women are making love standing on their heads! Just to stand on your head is enough trouble; to make love... and both are standing on their heads -- would have been a great practice, a discipline, a lifelong discipline.

You will be surprised... your playboys and your playgirls are nothing compared to Khajuraho. Two men are making love to one woman from both the sides. Three men are making love to one woman: two from both the sides, and one from the mouth! And these are religious temples!

I am going to expose all these religions by and by. Now I have to see how many people's religious feelings are hurt.

These temples of Khajuraho are not exceptional. The same temples exist in Jagganath Puri, where the Puri Shankaracharya, my arch-enemy, presides over those naked women! These same kinds of sculptures exist in Konarak. They were all over India. Most of them have been destroyed by the Mohammedans, because they were anti statues. God should not have any statue; he cannot be confined to a stone. They destroyed millions of statues all over India, but still a few have remained in deep forests, or maybe out of their reach. They show the reality of this so-called religious country.

And if you feel so hurt, just go to Khajuraho, go to Konarak, go to Puri, and let your religious feelings hurt as much as you want. I am simply stating facts. I have not been hitting so hard, for the simple reason that I wanted the idiots who have been calling me a "so-called, self-styled god" to ask me -- but nobody ever asked. They were simply writing -- *everybody* -- in their magazines, newspapers, in books, that I am a "self-styled god."

But they were not aware that once I drop the word bhagwan, I am going to expose all your Bhagwans as self-styled; there is no other way. And I am going to expose them on every single point: poverty, ecology, celibacy, violence.

All these religions have been destructive, harmful, a curse to humanity. They need to be completely destroyed. Only on their death is there a possibility of a religiousness arising, a new man with a new vision in which there will be no difference between man and woman.

Now the sutra:

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
ONCE, A MONK ASKED MASTER NAN-YIN, "WHAT IS YOUR SPECIAL TEACHING?"
NAN-YIN REPLIED, "IN AUTUMN WE REAP; IN WINTER WE STORE."

The answer looks strange, but its implication is clear. He is saying, we live moment to moment spontaneously, responding to the reality. We don't have a doctrine already in the mind, according to which we live. We live without thoughts, beyond mind, allowing our consciousness to respond to reality.

"IN AUTUMN WE REAP; IN WINTER WE STORE."

In fact, he has said the most essential thing for religiousness. Nan-yin is one of the great masters I have always loved.

ANOTHER MONK ASKED NAN-YIN, "WHAT IS THE WAY?"
NAN-YIN ANSWERED, "A KITE FLIES ACROSS THE GREAT SKY; NOTHING REMAINS THERE."

To disappear into the ultimate sky beyond the horizons is "THE WAY."
A man of the quality of Nan-yin I can call religious: so authentic, so sincere, so accurate -- not a single word more, not a single word less. You cannot edit his statements, they are so complete, so perfect.

NAN-YIN ANSWERED, "A KITE FLIES ACROSS THE GREAT SKY; NOTHING REMAINS THERE.
Everything dissolves.

"This is the Way. Nirvana is the Way."
Go deep into your inner sky and disappear and you will be one with the cosmos. There is no outer way, there is no outer asceticism, no outer discipline: a simple meditativeness...

Relaxing into yourself, you will find your inner sky. Allow everything to disappear; not even a trace is left behind. You have come home. This is the Way.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, NAN-YIN ASCENDED THE ROSTRUM AND SAID, "ABOVE THE MASS OF RED FLESH STANDS ONE AT AN IMMEASURABLE HEIGHT."

He's saying that the body is just red flesh. Above the body stands your consciousness, like a great Himalayan peak.

"ABOVE THE MASS OF RED FLESH STANDS ONE AT AN IMMEASURABLE HEIGHT."

The height is so great, it is immeasurable. Your body may be small, but you are not your body.

It does not matter whether the body is of man or woman; both are just a mass of red flesh. And the consciousness is not contaminated by the body, neither is it contaminated by your thoughts. Its purity is so absolute that once you have found it, you will find standing above your own body and mind a great peak, immeasurable, of consciousness which reaches to the highest possibility of human life and its potentiality.

Now these are the real religious people, who don't talk of unnecessary things. They simply state a simple fact. He has not made any difference between man and woman. He is far greater a Buddha, far greater a Mahavira -- but he has not founded any religion.

He lived with his lovers, he shared his insight with his lovers, friends. And when asked, "Why don't you found a religion?", he simply laughed. He said, "Don't you see the other organized religions? They have all killed the truth. I am the last person to found a religion. When I disappear, I don't want to leave my footsteps on the sands of time.

"And you have also to remember," he used to say to his disciples: "Don't ever try after me to organize a religion. The moment truth is organized, it is killed. There is no way to have an organized truth. There is no way to have an organized love. These are individual affairs."

This is the greatness of the individual. No organization can touch it, no society can reach to it.

A MONK THEN CAME OUT FROM THE ASSEMBLY AND SAID, "IS NOT THIS `ABOVE THE MASS, AND SO ON,' THE MASTER'S WAY?"

Are you not talking about the master's way? -- beyond the mass, beyond the body?

This is what he was trying *not* to be done by his people. Immediately, in front of him a monk stands up and starts talking about "This is the way."

This is how scriptures arise, this is how religions arise -- by people who are intellectuals but are not in any way enlightened, awakened, illumined. They can understand things intellectually, of great complication, but they cannot understand the obvious truth of your inner being.

The monk said, "IS NOT THIS `ABOVE THE MASS, AND SO ON,' THE MASTER'S WAY?"
NAN-YIN REPLIED, "THAT'S SO."
AT THAT, THE MONK OVERTURNED THE ZEN SEAT.

The Zen seat is overturned only when somebody declares his enlightenment.

Nan-yin has said, "THAT'S SO," but he has not said that the monk is enlightened: "You are simply repeating like a parrot what I have said."

But hearing that this is so, the monk must have thought, "I have got the point."

AT THAT, THE MONK OVERTURNED THE ZEN SEAT OF THE MASTER.
NAN-YIN SAID, "LOOK WHAT A ROUGH, WILD FELLOW YOU ARE!"

THE MONK DID NOT KNOW WHAT TO SAY OR DO AND NAN-YIN DROVE HIM OUT OF THE TEMPLE.

People think that compassion should not do such a thing -- turning him out of the temple. But it is out of compassion that he is turned out of the temple, to show him that "You are not enlightened. First find out your own experience, and then come and I will welcome you, and you can overturn my seat, you can sit on my seat; I will vacate the seat for you. But right now it is your absolute need that you should be thrown out of the temple." It is not unkindness; it is a very superior compassion.
Shusai wrote:

LIKE A LOVELY CLOUD
IN A BEAUTIFUL PICTURE,
NEW YEAR'S FIRST SUNRISE!

These beautiful people! A small stream, very small, but it has contained the most precious ones.
When Shusai says,

"LIKE A LOVELY CLOUD IN A BEAUTIFUL PICTURE, NEW YEAR'S FIRST SUNRISE!" -- what an amazement that "I am still alive!" What an amazement that "I don't deserve such a beautiful sunrise."

And yet existence goes on showering from all directions, in thousands of ways. But you are dumb, you are deaf, you are blind. You don't see the sunrise, you don't see the sunset.

I have seen people walking on the road. The sun is setting -- such psychedelic colors all over the horizon -- and nobody is looking at it. Somebody is talking to himself, you can see the lips moving; somebody is counting something, somebody is looking down on the earth. They are completely unaware that a great sunset, which will never be repeated again...

But a man of aesthetic sensibility, of religious consciousness, will gather all these beauties, will become one with the sunset, will become one with the sunrise, will become one of the stars in the night, will become one of the roses, or the lotuses. He will enjoy this tremendous mystery that is unfolding every moment all around you. Everything is poetry, and everything is music, and everything is a great dance.

But all the religions, the organized ones, have destroyed your sensibility. They have destroyed your perceptivity.

When I was a teacher in the university I used to have a beautiful garden. I have always had a beautiful garden around me. A Hindu monk, very famous among the Hindus, had come to see me. I took him around the garden -- because my garden was winning for years, every year, the first prize. We used to bring such big dahlias, such big roses -- almost impossible to believe. And that old fool, the Hindu monk, said to me, "A man of spirituality like you should not indulge in any senses."

Even looking at the roses is indulgence, because if you can appreciate the beauty of a rose, what prevents you from appreciating the beauty of a woman? It is the same sensibility. To destroy the sensibility, to make your skin as thick as possible, to make your skull as thick, as retarded as possible so you don't appreciate anything... you cannot enjoy this beautiful existence.

To my understanding, if you cannot enjoy that which is outer, you are incapable of enjoying that which is inner, because the inner is far deeper. The outer is immediately available.

According to my experience, enjoying the beauty of flowers and stars suddenly makes you aware to look into yourself: what is *my* beauty? What is my being's light? The outer beauty indicates towards the inner.

I am in favor of a deep balance. Enjoy the outer beauty, the outer sensibility; it will help you in your meditation. It is not going to distract you. It distracts you because you have been inhibiting your outer sensibility. If you have not appreciated the beauty of a woman or a man, then when you will close your eyes you will be surrounded by beautiful women, by beautiful men. This has been your inhibition, this is your suppression, which will come to the surface the moment you start going inwards. You have not fulfilled your responsibility for the outer existence. You are not worthy to enter into the inner sanctum.

I teach you to love the world, not to renounce it, because that is the only way to find yourself. You are part of this existence, you cannot escape from it. All escape is false, and creates only frauds.

Maneesha has asked:
OUR BELOVED MASTER,
DO YOU RECOMMEND FOR YOUR DISCIPLES -- AS GURDJIEFF DID FOR HIS -- THAT WE IDENTIFY WHAT OUR "CHIEF CHARACTERISTIC" IS?

Maneesha, no, absolutely no, because Gurdjieff's system is totally different.

You cannot put one car's parts into another car of another make. Both cars are functional.... I am not against Gurdjieff's system, but I have a far more refined system. Gurdjieff is crude, cruel, and goes unnecessarily into disciplines which don't matter. They can be discarded.

For example, what Maneesha is asking, that was his main theme: you have to find your chief characteristic. Somebody has greed as his chief characteristic, somebody has jealousy, somebody has pride, somebody has envy, and so on, so forth.

I don't want to deal with parts of your being separately; it will be a long process. That's why not a single man among Gurdjieff's disciples has become enlightened -- not even P. D. Ouspensky, who was his spokesman. Nobody knew anything about George Gurdjieff until P. D. Ouspensky started writing about him. P. D. Ouspensky was already a world-renowned mathematician.

In fact, if you want to understand George Gurdjieff, don't read his books, you will not understand what he is writing. He was not well-educated in any language. He became an orphan when he was only nine years old, and then he moved in the most primitive part of the world, the Caucasus. In the mountains, among the primitive tribes, he moved from one tribe to another -- they were all gypsies, continuously on the move -- so he learned everything amongst those gypsies.

When he started writing, he had to invent his own words, because he did not know any language perfectly, particularly any contemporary language. So you will be surprised to find that one sentence runs the whole page, one word runs the whole line. You cannot understand what he is talking about. By the time you have reached to the end of the passage, you have forgotten the beginning, and you may read a hundred pages but you cannot find ten lines which are understandable.

It was P. D. Ouspensky.... If you want to understand Gurdjieff, read P. D. Ouspensky. He is a man of contemporary genius, and he has found out through Gurdjieff, living with him for almost thirty-five years, slowly slowly the essential core of his teaching. This was one of the most important things, but it is primitive.

According to me, there is no need to find which is your chief characteristic. We have to go beyond it. What is the point of finding it? You have to be a witness of all the things: anger, greed, envy, jealousy, violence -- whatsoever it is, you have to be just a witness of it all without getting identified with anything. That is my refinement on Gurdjieff.

Gurdjieff dealt retail: find out first which is the chief characteristic, then find out the second, then find out the third.... And your whole mind is full of so many things, that if you are going to deal partially in a retail way, this life is not enough. You will need many lives, and even then there is no guarantee that you will remember what you have gained in the past life.

Do you remember anything that you have gained in your past life? And you have lived in many lives, and perhaps you have meditated, perhaps you have been an ascetic, perhaps you have followed a certain path, but you don't remember anything.

I want to finish everything wholesale! There is no need to find your chief characteristic, it will be part of your mind. I want you to be a witness of *all* your characteristics. In a single blow finish the whole game! Maneesha, there is no place in my vision for Gurdjieff's ideology.

But I love the man. He was primitive, but he was right. But he was right for primitive people; he was not right for the contemporary intelligence. That's why he could not find many people to follow him.

He lived in his commune near Paris, and not more than twenty people were ever there. They also by and by disappeared, because it seemed such a long, long process, that soon they recognized that this life is not enough to finish the course.

Gurdjieff died enlightened himself, but not even P. D. Ouspensky was enlightened.

Finally, he himself -- P. D. Ouspensky, who has made Gurdjieff well known around the world -- dropped from his discipleship, because it was so torturous for no reason at all.

Gurdjieff was in Tiflis, in the Soviet Union, and P. D. Ouspensky was teaching his teachings in London. He phoned him from Tiflis, saying "Come immediately! Drop everything." When the master gives such a call... Ouspensky dropped everything -- he had created a big school -- and rushed towards Tiflis thousands of miles away. And when he reached, utterly tired, exhausted, to Gurdjieff's house, Gurdjieff said, "Right now, go back and start your work in London."

Ouspensky could not believe that he would do such a thing to him. He had abandoned everything, the

school was destroyed; he had ordered him to come: "Leave everything!" -- and now he is not saying a single word. He has not even allowed him to enter into the house, he is just on the steps, and Gurdjieff says, "Okay, you have come; now just go back. Start your work in London."

It has some significance, but very primitive. It simply means a test for your trust. But even Ouspensky could not tolerate this humiliation. He had destroyed his whole school, he had finished with everything, and now again to start from ABC....

He started the school again, but it was no more concerned with the living Gurdjieff. It was only concerned with the Gurdjieff that Ouspensky had written about. So he never mentions Gurdjieff's full name in his new editions of his books, he only talks about "G". He had to break away from him.

And this happened to almost all the disciples.

It is perfectly good to read Ouspensky, but don't get into Gurdjieff's books. You will come out insane.

It is time for Sardar Gurudayal Singh.

"Mommy! Mommy!" cries Little Albert. "Can I go into the sea?"

"No, not today, Albert," replies his mother -- "maybe tomorrow. The sea is far too rough and choppy now -- it is too dangerous."

"But mom," cries Little Albert, "daddy is in the sea swimming."

"I know, dear," says his mother, "but daddy has got lots of life insurance!"

One day in Judge Grump's courtroom, Big Black Leroy is on trial for assault and battery. Boris Babblebrain, the lawyer, is severely cross-examining Leroy, trying to prove the black guy guilty beyond a shadow of a doubt.

Leroy just quietly looks at Boris, and maintains that he merely pushed the plaintiff "a little bit."

"Okay," snaps Babblebrain, "just how hard?"

"Ah," replies Leroy, coolly, "like I said, just a little bit."

"Now," badgers Babblebrain, "for the benefit of the judge and jury, will you please step down here, using me for the subject, and illustrate just how hard a little bit is."

"Sure," says Leroy, smiling as he steps down from the witness stand.

Boris is excited, hoping that Leroy will feel intimidated and overdo his demonstration, thereby proving himself guilty.

When Leroy reaches Boris, he suddenly kicks the lawyer as hard as he can in the shins, then seizes him bodily, and with full force, lifts Boris over his head and hurls him across the room.

Turning around from the mess on the floor, Leroy smiles up at Judge Grump and explains, "Your honor, just about one-tenth that hard!"

Sardar Gurudayal Singh is rumbling along M.G. Road in his old Ambassador car when he gets pulled over by Officer Ghansu of the Poona traffic police.

Officer Ghansu looks inside the car and sees a big black hole in the dashboard.

"What happened to your speedometer?" asks Officer Ghansu.

"I sold it," replies Sardar Gurudayal Singh. "I don't need it any more."

"What do you mean, you don't need it any more?" shouts the cop. "How can you tell how fast you are going?"

"That is easy," laughs Sardar Gurudayal Singh. "At twenty miles an hour, the fenders rattle. At thirty, the doors rattle. At forty, my turban rattles. At fifty, my teeth rattle. And at sixty, my teeth fall out!"

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.
Close your eyes.
Feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to look inwards with your total consciousness, and with an urgency as if this is the last moment of your life.

Deeper and deeper... The deeper you go, the closer you come to yourself and existence.
As you move deeper, a great silence descends on you.

More deeper... and a ecstasy, a drunkenness... as if you are drinking from the divine source itself.

The moment you reach to the center of your being, you know without any doubt your existence is eternal, your being is beyond birth and death.
Centered, you are a buddha, the awakened one.

Just remember one quality, because buddha, the awakened one, consists only of one quality, simple and single: witnessing.
Witness whatever is happening to you.
Witness the body far away on the circumference.
Witness the mind also far away.
Witness also the experiences of silence, peace, ecstasy.

You are only a witness. Not to get identified with anything brings you to the ultimate freedom of consciousness. From that point you can disappear into the blue sky not leaving a single trace. You can become the very cosmos.
This is the ultimate destiny of the evolution of consciousness.

To make this witnessing clear,
Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Relax.
Let go...

But remember only one thing: that you are a witness of the body, of the mind, of all the experiences that are surrounding you. This witnessing makes you a buddha. No other initiation...
It is your self-realization.

At this moment you are the most blessed people on the earth, because suddenly you have found your center. You have also found your birthright: to be a buddha.

The evening was beautiful on its own, but your presence -- ten thousand buddhas' presence -- has made it a miraculous evening.

I can see the whole Gautam the Buddha Auditorium turning into an ocean of consciousness. You are melting your separation and becoming one with the whole. This is the only process of becoming holy.

Gather as much silence, ecstasy, blissfulness, the sense of eternity, and persuade the buddha to come along with you, to melt into your daily activities so there is no difference between the center and the circumference. Every day, inch by inch, the distance is becoming less and less.

Sooner or later everybody is going to have his spring, and suddenly... the enlightenment.

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Come back, but come back as buddhas: silently, gracefully, with an immense sense of eternity, immortality, and sit for a few moments just to remember and remind yourself of the golden path that you have traveled towards your center, and all that you experienced there.
It has to become your very breathing, your very heartbeat.
There is no reason why it should not be! To be a buddha is your birthright.

I proclaim to the whole world: everybody who is living has the birthright to be a buddha! Just get centered in your witnessing, unwavering like a small flame of a candle in a house where no wind blows, and the flame is absolutely unwavering.

To be centered in an unwavering witnessing is the greatest secret I can convey to you.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The day has been hilarious

12 January 1989 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8901125
ShortTitle:	POETRY05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	113 mins

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
ONCE CHOKOMAN WAS ASKED, "WHAT IS THE PLACE OF RELIGIOUS EXERCISES OF THE ANCIENT BUDDHAS?"
CHOKOMAN SAID, "JUST BY WALKING, THEY TROD ON IT."
THE MONK WENT ON, "AND AFTER THEY HAD TROD ON IT?"
CHOKOMAN REPLIED, "ICE MELTING, TILES BREAKING UP."
THE MONK THEN ASKED, "HOW DOES THAT HAPPEN?"
CHOKOMAN RESPONDED BY SAYING, "THE GENTLEMEN IN THE CITY, THE LITTLE CHILDREN OUTSIDE THE WALLS."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK ASKED CHOKOMAN, "WHAT IS THIS SWORD THAT WILL CUT A HAIR THAT IS BLOWN ONTO IT?"
CHOKOMAN REPLIED, "YOU CAN'T TOUCH IT."
THE MONK THEN ASKED, "HOW ABOUT ONE WHO USES IT?"
CHOKOMAN SAID "HIS BONES AND BODY ARE SMASHED TO SMITHEREENS."
THE MONK COMMENTED, "THEN, IT'S A GOOD THING NOT TO BE ABLE TO TOUCH IT!" -- AT WHICH CHOKOMAN STRUCK HIM.

Friends,

The day has been very hilarious. What I was saying... the masses have started proving it.

The Buddhists have joined hands with a minority Mohammedan league. They threatened the police that I should be arrested -- as if by arresting me they are giving an answer to my argument. They threatened that they will come in a procession and destroy the ashram.

That exactly proves what I have been saying: that the world is not yet civilized, and there is no such thing as religion anywhere. These people are simply subhuman.

Even if you destroy this ashram, my arguments will not be destroyed. Even a blind man can see it!

They wanted to garland me with a garland of shoes. It only shows that they have become Buddhists but they have not forgotten their forefathers' craftmanship of thousands of years. They have been making shoes -- they are the *chamars* -- and anybody who offers shoes as a garland only shows his poverty. He has nothing else to offer. Just a poor shoemaker...

But even that will not destroy my argument. You can bring all the shoes of the whole world, but still what I have said, and what I am going to say, will stand absolutely intact and pure.

These people went to the Deputy Police Commissioner. He seems to be a nice, educated, cultured man.

He refused, saying that "You cannot have any procession, because you don't understand.... You are misinterpreting." He came to the ashram, and said that "I have refused their permission to take a procession against you, or I am going to arrest them, because there is no validity at all."

Whatever I have said, I can say to any court, any high court, any supreme court. And this will be the right action: to take me to the court. Or if they have intelligence enough, I can allow three persons -- they should choose -- to argue with me on each point that hurts their so-called, self-styled religious feelings. Just those three persons have to fulfill the conditions of this campus. They have to come here unarmed, and they have to come here with an AIDS-negative certificate. We will welcome them with flowers, not with shoes -- we have enough flowers -- and I will give them every chance to argue on every point they want.

But this has been the whole conditioning for centuries. Poisoning Socrates, they thought that they were destroying his arguments. His arguments are still as alive, as strong as ever. Crucifying Jesus, they thought they were destroying the possibility of a new religion springing up. Now half of the world is Christian.

You cannot argue with swords, you cannot argue with throwing stones, you cannot argue with ugly slogans. These simply prove that you are barbarious, subhuman.

Perhaps if Charles Darwin were alive, I would have requested him to come here. His whole life he was searching for the middle agent -- because monkeys or gorillas or chimpanzees cannot suddenly become man; they should pass through a transitory period. I would have welcomed him here, and told him that here we have found the missing link -- the people who are no longer gorillas, but are not yet human beings either.

And now every effort is being made to camouflage the issue about the meaning of `bhagwan', because I have exposed not only one religion, but all the religions. The Buddhists have joined hands with the Mohammedans, not knowing at all that these Mohammedans have destroyed thousands of Buddhist statues, have burnt thousands of Buddhist scriptures -- and you are joining hands with them?

And the Mohammedans don't understand that Buddha would not have accepted the philosophy of Mohammed at all. Mohammed was a violent man, continuously fighting and warring and killing people -- and that's what Mohammedans have been doing all along after Mohammed. Killing has become their profession.

That's why I felt very hilarious. Buddhists and Mohammedans are joining hands against me -- a good sign of brotherhood. Soon every religion will join with you. Just wait a little, don't be in a hurry.

One self-styled Jaina monk, Daulatsagar Suriswarji, has stated fourteen meanings of the word `bhagwan'. This is creating a camouflage.

Only for the argument's sake, I will read you the meanings he has given to `bhagwan'.

First, essence.

But do you understand the meaning of essence? -- that which is caught by the senses. A perfume is essence, because your nose catches it. Essence means anything that the senses catch.

Now what does that have to do with Mahavira? I don't think he was using perfumes.

The second meaning is knowledge. That will make all the knowledgeable people in the world Bhagwan. All the professors, all the deans, all vice-chancellors, all rabbis, all imams -- even Ayatollah Khomeini will be called Bhagwan, because they are all knowledgeable people. All the brahmin scholars, pundits, priests -- whether they are Christian or Mohammedan or Hindu or Buddhist, it does not matter. If knowledge is the meaning of Bhagwan, then all knowledgeable people become Bhagwan.

Then what is so great about calling Mahavira and Buddha and Krishna and Rama, Bhagwan? Just knowledgeable, just like parrots... repeating the scriptures.

The third meaning is greatness.

I could not resist having immense compassion on this poor fellow, Daulatsagar Suriswarji. There are all kinds of greatness in the world: are you going to call Alexander the Great, who conquered the world, Bhagwan? Are you going to call Adolf Hitler, Bhagwan? He believed that he was the reincarnation of the Jewish prophet Elijah, and still there are his followers in Germany, in America, and all over the world.

I received a letter from the American president of the Neo-Fascist Society, and he told me, "You have been again and again criticizing Adolf Hitler. It hurts our religious feelings!"

I had never even dreamt that criticizing Adolf Hitler was going to hurt somebody's religious feelings. In his letter he said, "Perhaps you are not aware that Adolf Hitler was no ordinary human being. He was the reincarnation of the Jewish prophet Elijah."

I wrote to him that "If he is what you say, the reincarnation of the prophet Elijah, then you will be in trouble, because he killed six million Jews! What kind of Jewish prophet...?"

Whom are you going to call great? Ronald Reagan? Are you going to call people who have mountains of money great?

In America the richest man has four million dollars; in Japan the richest man has twenty-six million dollars. Certainly this man must be called Bhagwan. He has defeated everybody in the world. Never before has anybody had twenty-six million dollars. Forgive me, he has twenty-six *billion* dollars.

Japan is only one-fourth, as far as land is concerned, of the United States, but its value is four times more than the whole U.S.A. Now Japan should be called a great nation -- the richest.

People who have money, people who have political power, people who have scientific knowledge... Are you going to call Albert Einstein, the man who created atomic energy, Bhagwan?

What does it mean? All these meanings have no reference to your Mahavira, to your Buddha, to your Rama. They don't have any meaning; this is simply camouflage.

Fourth is success. When I read it I said, "Aha! Success is Bhagwan."

There are millions of people who are successful. There are successful people like Picasso, there are successful people like Morgan, there are successful people like Ford. Are you going to call these people Bhagwan?

I am simply cutting in a single blow all the nonsense that this man, Daulatsagar Suriswarji, has produced. From where has he got these meanings? I don't bother about it. I have accepted those meanings, not bothering about linguistics. I can simply destroy all the meanings he has been talking of.

The fifth is affluence.

Buddha renounced his kingdom: what affluence? He was not called Bhagwan when he was the prince; he was called Bhagwan when he renounced the kingdom. Mahavira renounced his kingdom. These were beggars! -- what affluence?

If affluence is the criterion, then the great Akbar, who ruled over the greatest part of India, should be called Bhagwan. Or Genghis Khan, who killed forty million people alone, terrorized the whole continents of Asia and Europe, should be called Bhagwan. Stalin should be called Bhagwan, because the Soviet Union is the biggest territory in the world, and he ruled over it most of his life. He was the man who defeated Adolf Hitler. He should be called Bhagwan, although he killed one million Russians... even his own people.

All the dictators of the world, all the richest exploiters of the world should be called Bhagwan, if affluence is the meaning of the word. But not Mahavira. Standing naked... what affluence? He had not even a begging bowl in his hands.

Sixth, detachment.

If detachment is the criterion, then what about Mohammed having nine wives? -- and the richest woman he married just for money. He was only twenty-six and the woman was forty. She was a widow, but had the most money in Saudi Arabia. He married the woman not for beauty, not for any love, but just for her money.

His whole life he was holding his sword, although on his sword he had written, "Peace is my message." Strange... He killed as many people as you can conceive, and peace is his message!

Mahavira will accept neither Mohammed nor Jesus.

Jesus was very much in love with wine. He even converted water into wine -- absolutely a criminal act. He was visiting prostitutes. Neither Mahavira nor Buddha is going to accept Jesus or Mohammed as Bhagwan.

What detachment can you see in Krishna? He never renounced his kingdom. He was one of the greatest warriors, and conquered as much land as possible, was unafraid to kill millions of people in war. What detachment? You cannot call Krishna Bhagwan anymore -- according to the so-called, self-styled Jaina monk, Daulatsagar Suriswarji -- you cannot call Rama Bhagwan.

Rama is the most common name in India; it has almost become synonymous with Bhagwan.

But Rama never renounced his kingdom. On the contrary, because a washerman found that his wife had not returned home the whole night -- in the morning she came, she must have been visiting some lover -- he said, "I am not like Rama, whose wife Sita has been for years in confinement, in the hands of Ravana, Rama's enemy, and yet he has accepted her. I am not Rama; just get lost. Don't come to this home again."

When this message reached to Rama, rather than renouncing the kingdom he renounced Sita, his wife, who was pregnant with twins, without saying anything to her. He just told his brother, "Take her into the deep forest and leave her in some Hindu seer's ashram."

She asked again and again, "Where are you taking me?", and Lakshmana could not say anything. What to say? -- he had tears in his eyes, and she was left in the deep forest. This is detachment?

That reminds me:

Rama's father, Dashrath, had four wives. Rama was the eldest son, and Bharat was the youngest among four brothers. Bharat was the son of the youngest woman. Of course, the youngest had much more power over Dashrath than the others. The youngest had asked him, just one time.... If she asked anything, he would not refuse it. And such a henpecked old man... he promised her without knowing what she was going to ask.

When the time came, she asked Dashrath, "You should remember what you have promised me. Now fulfill your promise! Send Rama for fourteen years in exile outside your kingdom, and make my son Bharat the king." And that old man followed this stupid idea. Rama was exiled, and Sita and Lakshmana, his younger brother, followed him, because they were absolutely convinced that this was unjust.

They were staying in a small cottage deep in the forest in South India, and Sita saw a deer made of gold running just in front of their cottage. Rama is thought to be Bhagwan, and he could not... Even an idiot could have realized that deer are not made of gold. And these so-called, self-styled Bhagwans have been calling the whole world a dream -- but that gold deer was not a dream. So Sita sent him to catch the gold deer.

Such utter ignorance! Even you would have recognized that deer are not made of gold. And the whole world is illusory! -- but the gold and the deer made of gold seemed to be ultimate realities.

He went into the forest to find the golden deer. And he had told Lakshmana not to leave the place, because Ravana was the king of Sri Lanka; his place was very close, and there was every danger that he may try to abduct Sita, "So whatever happens, you remain here."

And soon Rama found that golden deer had turned into a monster, so he started shouting for help. Lakshmana was in a dilemma: to go to his help... but he has been told not to leave Sita alone under any conditions.

Sita is thought to be one of the most holy women of India. She said to him, "Go to save your brother."
Lakshmana said, "But my brother has told me to stay here to protect you."

She said, "I know your protection. You always want your brother to die so that you can have me!" This is the holy woman, making such an absurd excuse to force him to go!

Now, feeling abused, he went to look for Rama. But he made a line in front of the cottage and told Sita, "Don't go outside this line whatever happens."

And Ravana came -- that was a whole planned conspiracy -- and he came as a beggar. He made it a point that, "If you don't come across the line, I will not accept whatever you give. And remember, you are turning away a beggar -- and you are thought to be one of the holiest women! I am hungry, I am thirsty." So Sita came over the line, and he abducted her to Sri Lanka.

Three years of continuous war... and everybody thought that Rama was fighting for his wife. Everybody thought, "What a love!" -- but it was not so.

When Ravana was defeated and Sita was brought to the camp of Rama, Rama said, "Listen, you woman! I have not fought this war for you. I have fought this war for the pride of my forefathers. And as far as you are concerned, you cannot enter into my cottage unless you pass a fire test, unless you pass through fire and come out alive. That will be the only test that you are pure, that you had no sexual relationships in this three years under Ravana's imprisonment."

I have always wondered: if Sita had to go through the fire test, why does not Rama also? He was also three years alone, and there is a possibility that he was in love with another woman.
But this is the male chauvinist society.

Sita passed through the fire. I don't think fire changes its rules for different people; I think it is pure mythology.

But my emphasis is that Rama should have taken the same test if he was a man of any integrity, if he was a man of any dignity. To ask a poor woman, who has suffered three years of imprisonment, and not to follow with her, is absolutely ugly and inhuman.

And after the fire test, still she was renounced. Just because a washerman had told his wife, "I am not Rama," Rama's ego was hurt. If he had really loved Sita, he should have renounced the world -- detachment. But rather than renouncing the world and all the money and the whole kingdom, he renounced a poor pregnant woman without telling her even where she was being sent.
And you call it detachment? This man was too much attached with the kingdom.

And these Dalits, oppressed Buddhists, don't know at all that Rama was the man who killed an untouchable -- the forefather of these people -- on the grounds that Hindus don't allow the untouchables, the sudras, even to listen to their religious scriptures. Reading them is out of the question; they are not educated, in the first place, so they cannot read. Even listening... their scriptures become dirty. And a young man, just

out of curiosity, asked "What is so precious in these scriptures?"

A few brahmins were doing a ritual and reciting the Rigveda, and he was hiding behind the bushes just trying to find out what is so precious. He was caught red-handed, listening. He was brought to the king, Rama: "You have to give punishment to this fellow! This should not happen again!"

And you call Rama Bhagwan? He gave a punishment to that young man in which he died then and there. Lead, hot and burning and liquid, was poured into his ears -- because those ears have heard the holy scriptures of the brahmins. The young man died then and there. And yet you call Rama Bhagwan? And particularly these people whose forefather that young man must have been...

Seven, beauty.

You will be surprised to know: Buddha's statues are so beautiful, but it is inconceivable that these statues represent Gautam the Buddha. He was born on the borderline of Nepal and India; most probably he would have looked like a Nepalese.

This face, it is well-known to the historians, belongs to Alexander the Great. Alexander came to India just three hundred years after Buddha. Up to that moment no statue had been made, because Buddha had forbidden to make his statues; just worship the tree under which he has become enlightened.

But seeing Alexander and the Greek beauty -- Alexander certainly was one of the most beautiful men -- it was irresistible for the Buddhists to take the head of Alexander the Great and put it on Buddha's body. This face that you see on Gautam Buddha belongs to Alexander the Great, not Gautam Buddha.

And anyway, I have seen thousands of Jaina monks as ugly as possible. I cannot conceive... Mahavira lived naked in cold winters, in hot summers, eating only once in a while. In twelve years he had eaten only three hundred sixty-five days -- two months' fast, three months' fast -- and just look at his statue. He looks like an athlete -- even Muhammad Ali is nothing! -- he looks like a great boxer.

I cannot think that a man who has not been eating for months together, who has been living naked under the sky, in cold winter and hot summer, could have remained beautiful.

And you still call him Bhagwan?

In fact, even Gautam Buddha, who was the contemporary of Mahavira, has criticized him in many places. Mahavira used to have this self-styled assertion that he knows everything, past, present, future. He is omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient. He knows everything that has happened before, is happening, and will ever happen; he is omnipresent -- he is everywhere present; and he is omnipotent -- he is all powerful.

Buddha criticized him in many places. Buddha said that "This so-called, self-styled tirthankara, who says that he is all-powerful, everywhere present, all-knowing -- but I have known him begging before a house which was empty! He could not see that in the house there was nobody, and he is omnipresent, he is omniscient, and he is all-powerful!

"In the early morning hours when it is still dark, I have seen this fellow, Mahavira, trampling on the tail of a dog. When the dog started barking, then he moved away. This fellow says that he knows everything, past, present, future, and he does not know that just in front of him a poor dog is sleeping!"

And this seventh quality, beauty, has been abandoned by all your so-called Buddhas and Mahaviras.

Beauty is an enchantment, it drags you out. It takes you to the other: a woman, a man, a flower, a bird on the wing -- but everything is outside.

They have all renounced beauty to such a point that one of the self-styled, so-called saints of the Hindus, Surdas... He was not born blind, but he had renounced the world and he used to beg for his food. One day he found, as he knocked on the door for food, a very beautiful woman, and he could not forget the woman. She was in his thoughts, she was in his dreams.

He went again and again to the same house -- which is prohibited. You should not harass one householder every day for alms. But the woman's beauty was pulling him like a magnet. And the woman was certainly very compassionate, very motherly. She prepared beautiful food for him, but she had no idea at all that that man was now biologically interested in her.

Seeing his situation, the saint thought that, "It is the eyes which are taking me away from my discipline, away from my detachment" -- so he burned both his eyes. Nobody knows his name -- Surdas means "the blind man" -- but he is respected for the fact that he burned both his eyes.

But just by burning both your eyes, you cannot forget the woman. In fact, now it will be even more difficult.

I am reminded of a great poet. He prayed to God, "When you took away my beloved" -- the woman died -- "why did you not make me blind? because I see her everywhere. And how long can I resist? This has

become a self-torture! The same face I see everywhere. If you have taken her, at least please take my eyes." But the poet is wrong; he does not understand the biology, the physiology of man.

Your eyes can be taken away, but that will not disturb the beautiful face that you have seen. In fact, now you will not see anything else, which may have been a distraction. Now, only one face and you, for your whole life, fixed in a frame.

Beauty has been condemned by all your saints, and you are making the meaning of Bhagwan, beauty. All meanings given are imaginary.

Valor... That means all warriors, great warriors should become Bhagwans. Perhaps this self-styled monk, Daulatsagar Suriswarji, has not understood me at all, what kind of a man he is going to face.

What does valor have to do with Buddha? He had such a delicate body that King Prasenjita, one of the greatest kings of those days, gave his own personal physician to follow Buddha like a shadow, because his body was so fragile. "He is just like a roseflower; protect him in every way. The longer he can live, the better for humanity."

What kind of valor? Do you think he would have been able to have a boxing match with Muhammad Ali? Just the first hit on his nose, and perhaps that would have been his last breath.

Effort... And Buddha teaches continuously effortlessness.

I am simply surprised. These people are thought to be great saints! They don't understand a single word about spiritual reality. It is not attained by effort; it is attained by relaxation, dropping all effort, all longing, all search. Only then do you come to your own being. It is not by effort.

Yes, money is gained by effort, political power is gained by effort, but not spirituality.

Desire...

That's why I told you I have had such a hilarious day.

Bhagwan means desire -- and *all* the teachings of *all* the great enlightened people of the world have been *against* desire. Unless you become desireless you cannot attain to your innermost luminous self, your being.

Splendor... What splendor do you see in a Jaina monk? What splendor do you see in your Hindu saints? What splendor do you see in Mohammed or Jesus?

Splendor is an inner experience, it is not something to be seen by the eyes.

But there have been very splendrous, beautiful people in the world. Cleopatra of Egypt is thought to have been the most splendrous, majestic woman ever born. But you cannot call her Bhagwan; she was a prostitute. She ruled over Egypt just because of her beauty. Whoever came to conquer Egypt -- Caesar, Anthony, and other great conquerors -- she would simply go to meet them and they would fall in love with her. It was impossible, irresistible. But you will not call her Bhagwan.

Religion: the twelfth meaning.

Which religion?

It is because of a Jaina saint... Jainas think that their religion is the purest religion, the ancientmost and the highest as far as other religions are concerned.

Do you think Pope the Polack is a Bhagwan? He is the greatest leader as far as numbers are concerned: six hundred million people belong to the Catholic church. Do you think he is Bhagwan?

Ayatollah Khomeini rules over Iran, and he has under him two thousand imams, all the priests in every mosque in the whole of Iran. Do you think Ayatollah Khomeini is Bhagwan?

What religion? Which religion are you talking about?

I was brought to Poona for the first time by a man who was a close contact of Mahatma Gandhi, Rishabhdas Ranka. Mahatma Gandhi's basic theme was that all religions are equal, although it was not his practice; it was only theoretical, verbiage. And Rishabhdas Ranka lived in his ashram, so he was very much influenced by the idea that all religions are equal.

He was by birth a Jaina, so obviously he thought to write a book of synthesis between Buddha and Mahavira. He showed me the manuscript. I simply looked at the title and I returned it back. He said, "You have not looked inside even one page?"

I said, "The title is enough." The title was BHAGWAN MAHAVIR AND MAHATMA BUDDHA.

I said, "Either you call both the people Mahatma or you call both the people Bhagwan."

He said, "That is difficult. I cannot call Mahavira Mahatma because there are millions of mahatmas. And I cannot call Buddha Bhagwan, because I am a Jaina by birth. I believe only in the twenty-four tirthankaras as Bhagwan, nobody else."

You will not believe that the Jainas have thrown Krishna into the seventh hell, because he created the

greatest war India has ever known. He is the ultimate criminal.

And the same is true about Hindus.... The Hindus have not even mentioned this great splendor, this great religious man, this great beauty of Mahavira. They have not even mentioned his name in their scriptures anywhere.

No contemporary source, except Buddha, even mentions the name of Mahavira. If he was so great, such a splendor, omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, do you think the contemporary literature would have completely missed him? And Buddha has mentioned him only to criticize him. It is only in the words of Buddha that we have a certainty that a man called Mahavira ever lived.

But the same is done to Buddha by the Hindus. He was certainly a very influential man, a very rational and logical man. Hindus could not deny him, but they could not accept him either, because he was against the caste system, he was against the Vedas, against the whole tradition of the Hindus. He was born a Hindu.

But remember always, it is one thing to talk about it, it is another thing to live it. He never initiated a single sudra as his disciple, although he was talking against the caste system. That would have been the proof. He was talking against riches, but all the kings of India were his disciples, lay disciples. Most of his enlightened disciples were princes who had left their kingdoms and come to his feet. But I have not come across a single initiation of a sudra.

And the sudras are converting themselves into Buddhism. They should bring proof that Buddha has initiated any sudra -- a single sudra -- to his communion. The question never arose.

But he was very influential, far more influential than Mahavira, more articulate. The Hindus could not simply ignore him. They had to accept him in such a way -- in a very cunning way. Their PURANAS say...

These so-called Buddhists, self-styled Buddhists who want to destroy my commune, should first look into the Hindu scriptures. The Hindu scriptures, particularly the PURANAS -- `purana' means the ancient stories, ancient parables, ancient metaphors. In the PURANAS they have a beautiful story for you, and for all Buddhists to understand.

God made the world. He also made hell and heaven -- heaven for the virtuous ones, and hell for the sinners. And he made the devil to be the king of hell, to control, to manage, to maintain. But thousands of years passed and nobody came to hell. Everybody was so virtuous that they were going directly to heaven.

The devil was tired of waiting, waiting, waiting. Finally he approached God. He said, "You are making me a laughingstock. For thousands of years not a single man has entered in hell, and I am sitting there alone, unnecessary. What is the point?"

God said, "Don't be worried. Go back, and I will come in an incarnation named Gautam Buddha, and I will corrupt people's minds, and I will corrupt people's moralities, and I will create sinners. You will not be alone anymore."

So Hindus have accepted Gautam Buddha as one of the incarnations of God, but on the other hand a God who comes to corrupt the people, a God who comes to fill hell with the masses. Since Gautam Buddha, hell is overflowing; many people are standing for centuries in queues. It is all due to the great corruption that Gautam Buddha brought to this land.

Do you see the cunning and tricky mind of the Hindu priests?

And these Buddhists want *me* to be arrested?

First, get the people arrested who are still holding such scriptures as religious and holy.

Thirteen, liberation.

But everybody around the world has been liberating: Lao Tzu in China, Chuang Tzu in China -- you don't call them Bhagwan.

I am the first man to introduce Lao Tzu and Chuang Tzu and thousands of others to this country; otherwise people have never heard their names. They all talk about ultimate liberation. Thousands of Zen masters have lived liberation, but do you call them Bhagwan? I am asking Daulatsagar Suriswarji, the self-styled Jaina saint.

And the last -- he could not manage to hide it in this long list -- last comes *yoni*. That was my meaning that I have given to you. Yoni means *bhag*, yoni means the female sexual organ, the vagina.

But he still tries to camouflage the issue. He says, "In the Jaina religion yoni does not mean vagina."

I was surprised to know that religion has anything to do with the vagina!

What does it mean in the Jaina religion? It means the cycle of birth and death.

Okay. How do you manage birth and death without the vagina, and without the male genital organs?

Finally, I have caught him red-handed. Yoni means the cycle of birth and death. How do you manage it?

Without a woman and man there is no birth and no death.

So in brackets he writes yoni -- and that is the *only* meaning. All these others are just bogus, efforts to create much cloud and mist in people's minds.

If yoni means the cycle of birth and death, it means the vagina of woman and the penis of man. The meeting of the two brings the circle of birth and death. That's what I have been telling you, and they are getting mad at me.

Now go to Suriswarji and ask him, "How do birth and death come into being? -- from the woman's mouth?"

To be just straightforward is not a crime. That's why I say I am ready to face anybody, in any court. Or if you are intelligent enough, I am ready to invite you here, and point by point I want to discuss everything that is hurting your so-called, self-styled religious feelings.

Now Maneesha's sutra:

OUR BELOVED MASTER,
ONCE CHOKOMAN WAS ASKED, "WHAT IS THE PLACE OF RELIGIOUS EXERCISES OF THE ANCIENT BUDDHAS?"

These are the people who count! Chokoman is a great Zen master.

CHOKOMAN SAID, "JUST BY WALKING, THEY TROD ON IT."

The question was,

"WHAT IS THE PLACE OF RELIGIOUS EXERCISES OF THE ANCIENT BUDDHAS?"

Only one exercise Chokoman mentioned:

"JUST BY WALKING, THEY TROD ON IT."

All disciplines, all moralities, all so-called scriptures, they simply trod on them. That is the only message of the ancient buddhas.

THE MONK WENT ON, "AND AFTER THEY HAD TROD ON IT?"

What happens when they have trodden on the scriptures, and religious exercises, and disciplines, and moralities, and all kinds of virtues? What happens?

CHOKOMAN REPLIED, "ICE MELTING, TILES BREAKING UP."

He is saying, "The moment someone walks over the heads of the statues and the holy scriptures and so-called religious exercises, the ice starts melting. Your separation with existence starts melting just like ice. TILES BREAKING UP... Your egos start breaking like tiles. The open sky, the ultimate existence, and you are no more separate from it."

The ice has melted in the ocean the same way the enlightened man finds his consciousness melting into the ocean of the cosmos.

These are the people with spine.

THE MONK THEN ASKED, "HOW DOES THAT HAPPEN?"

He could not understand, otherwise there is no more any point in asking anything. The master has said everything.

CHOKOMAN RESPONDED BY SAYING, "THE GENTLEMEN IN THE CITY, THE LITTLE CHILDREN OUTSIDE THE WALLS."

It is a very surprising answer. He is saying, "You have not understood. I have said everything. Now what is left is just to be a gentleman in the city, with little children outside the walls. Forget all about religion and religious exercises. Forget all about ancient buddhas. Just get into the city, find a woman, have children, and move in the cycle of birth and death -- yoni."

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK ASKED CHOKOMAN, "WHAT IS THIS SWORD THAT WILL CUT A

HAIR THAT IS BLOWN ONTO IT?"

Great swordsmen in their final examination cut hairs just with their swords. One hair becomes two hairs. The hair is the thinnest thing you can find. To cut it with a sword, and make two hairs out of one... The man is asking, "What is this sword that will cut a hair that is blown onto it into two?"
I have told you about a Zen story....

At the final contest of the warriors of Japan, the emperor himself used to preside. Three men had come from winning all over the country, to the finals. Thousands of people who loved swordsmanship...

In Japan it is loved as a meditation, because a swordsman cannot for a moment waver in his mind. If he wavers he is gone. He has to remain in the no-mind, so no thought can waver, and he has to act out of no-mind. It is allowing existence to act through him.
It is a beautiful exercise of meditation.

Japan has turned strange things into meditation: swordsmanship -- so unbelievable; archery -- so unbelievable. Who had ever thought that swordsmanship and archery could become meditations? But in Japan that transformation has taken place.

Those three swordsmen were all great. They had come from different parts, winning all along. The king released a fly for the first swordsman; he cut the fly into two pieces. There was great clapping and shouting. People could see a flying insect, and the man cut it in the air in two.

The second man... and a second fly was released, and he cut the second fly in three parts, just in the air. People could not believe their eyes.

Then the third -- and they were waiting: "Now what can happen?" The third fly was released and the third swordsman waved his sword, and people started laughing because the fly went away, nothing was cut.

The swordsman said, "Shut up! You don't know anything about swordsmanship. This fly will not have any children anymore!"

He was the winner. He cut the very cycle of birth and death. He liberated the fly.

"WHAT IS THIS SWORD," THE MONK ASKED, "THAT WILL CUT A HAIR THAT IS BLOWN ONTO IT?"
CHOKOMAN REPLIED, "YOU CAN'T TOUCH IT."

It is so subtle.
Chokoman is talking about the inner sword, which cuts all the strings with the body, with the mind, and leaves you in absolute silence, just a witness. You cannot touch that sword.
But the monk persisted. Then he asked,

"HOW ABOUT ONE WHO USES IT? I may not be able to touch it, but how about one who uses it?"

CHOKOMAN SAID, "HIS BONES AND BODY ARE SMASHED TO SMITHEREENS."

One who uses it, the sword of witnessing, the sword of meditation, his body, his mind, everything that he used to think he is, is thrown away into dust. What remains behind is a pure mirrorlike witnessing.

THE MONK COMMENTED, "THEN, IT IS A GOOD THING NOT TO BE ABLE TO TOUCH IT!"

He goes on misunderstanding and misunderstanding. "If that sword destroys the body and the bones and the mind and everything, then it is better not to be able to touch it" -- AT WHICH CHOKOMAN STRUCK HIM.
It was enough.

But these idiots are all around the world. Their thick heads are such that you go on hitting them and it will not reach to their consciousness.

Nothing happened to that man. Ordinarily in Zen anecdotes, when the master hits, the person becomes enlightened. Here, the person goes to the city it seems, becomes a gentleman: "Have a wife and children, and turn over the cycle of birth and death" -- called in Jainism, yoni.
Basho wrote:

WHEN A THING IS SAID,
THE LIPS BECOME VERY COLD
LIKE THE AUTUMN WIND.

Basho is the greatest haiku writer. His haikus have never been surpassed by anyone else.

WHEN A THING IS SAID -- his meaning is, when somebody says something out of an authentic experience, when something comes from the silences of your innermost being, THE LIPS BECOME VERY COLD, because you are coming from such a cool place, like the Himalayas.

In your very innermost being everything is cool, so that when some word comes out of the lips, THE LIPS BECOME VERY COLD LIKE THE AUTUMN WIND.

You speak from the mind, you simply repeat what has been conditioned into you. You are not even as intelligent as parrots.

I have heard....

A woman had a beautiful parrot, but he died. She was very desperate and in despair. Her neighbors said, "There is not much to be worried about. Just go to a pet shop and get another parrot, even better than you had before."

So she went, and she loved one parrot, the beauty of it -- Suriswarji would have called it Bhagwan. But the shopkeeper insisted, "Madam, you can choose any -- we have hundreds of parrots -- but leave that one alone."

The more he insisted, the more the woman said, "Whatever is the price is not the question. I have decided, I will take this parrot."

The shopkeeper said, "If you insist, I will give it to you. It is not a question of the price; it is a question that this parrot has lived in a very ugly place. He comes from the house of a prostitute, so he uses four-letter words" -- like Bhagwan!

The woman said, "I will manage, I will teach him. I have no other work. My husband died, and just to replace my husband I took a parrot, because my husband was doing nothing else than what a parrot is capable of doing -- and more nicely. I will manage, don't you be worried."

So she took the parrot, and she started teaching him. But the parrot was impossible. She would teach him the Christian, authorized prayer, and he would say, "Fuck it all!" The woman was at a loss what to do with this parrot.

And then came Sunday, and the bishop came for the round. It was early morning, the woman had just got up, and she saw this bishop's car coming towards her home. She had removed the blanket from the parrot's cage, because it was cold winter, but seeing the bishop coming, she again covered the parrot's cage, because nobody knows what this fellow will say. Before the bishop it would be very embarrassing.

As the bishop entered, the parrot inside the cage, hidden behind the blanket, said, "Aha! Today has been very short!" Every day, in the morning the blanket was removed, in the evening the cage was covered again. He said, "Today has been very short. I have never seen such a short day."

The bishop said, "What is the matter? Why have you covered the poor parrot?"

Now the woman was at a loss what to do. She said, "I feel embarrassed, but I have to tell you: he uses four-letter words."

The bishop said, "Don't be worried. I have a parrot myself, who is a very religious and saintly person. The whole day he goes on counting on the beads, praying to God. You give your parrot for a few days to me, and I will put it in the cage of my parrot. He is so saintly a person that he will teach your parrot to be virtuous, to be Catholic."

And what transpired when the new parrot went in? The other parrot looked into its eyes, and dropped the beads. The bishop could not believe it; he said, "Why have you dropped the beads?"

The parrot said, "My prayer is fulfilled! I was asking for a girlfriend. She has come!"

Maneesha has asked:

OUR BELOVED MASTER,

IT IS AMAZING TO ME THAT NOT ONE PERSON -- THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE WORLD -- RISES TO YOUR CHALLENGES AND ANSWERS YOU. AS YOUR DISCIPLE AND A LOVER OF A GOOD ARGUMENT, I WISH SOMEONE HAD THE GUTS TO DEBATE WITH YOU. ARE PEOPLE SO LACKING ANY FIRE THAT THEY DON'T HAVE THE INITIATIVE TO STAND UP FOR THE SOCIETY THEY LIVE IN AND THE VALUES THEY LIVE BY?

Maneesha, it is not a question of *guts*. Guts don't argue. Millions of people have guts. It needs genius,

and guts have nothing to do with genius. It needs tremendous intelligence.

And my arguments are not arising out of intelligence either. My arguments are arising out of my clarity of no-mind. Unless somebody has no-mind, he cannot challenge me. And a man who has no-mind will understand me immediately without any argument. So it is a very complicated matter.

Let us go to simple matters: Sardar Gurudayal Singh time.

Kowalski goes to San Francisco for the first time in his life, and is very excited about seeing the city lights... city sights.

He checks into the famous Daffy Duck Hotel, and before he retires to bed, he asks the clerk what time the meals are served.

"Well, sir," replies Reginald, the clerk, "we serve breakfast from six to eleven, lunch from eleven to three, and dinner from three to eight."

"My God!" exclaims Kowalski. "When the hell am I going to see the sights?"

Grandpa Giggle is really worried about his health, and is waiting nervously in the hallway at Hamchop Hospital while a team of eminent physicians gathers together to consult about his case.

All the doctors retire to another room to discuss the old man's condition, but Grandpa has hidden his nephew, Little Albert, in a closet in the room to listen. Then Albert is supposed to report to him what the truth of the situation is.

After a few minutes, Albert escapes and runs back to the old man.

"Quick, Albert," asks Grandpa in a shaky voice, "what did those doctors say?"

"I cannot say for sure," reports Little Albert. "I listened hard, but they used such big words, I can't remember much of it. But I do remember one thing."

"Tell me!" cries Grandpa. "What is it?"

"Well," says Albert, "they said, `We will find out everything at the autopsy!'"

One day at the Pearly Gates, Saint Peter opens the door and greets three new arrivals: Mrs. Baloney, a devout Catholic woman, Mrs. Baker, a good Protestant woman, and Mama Faginbaum, a Jewish woman.

"Okay," says Peter, welcoming the girls, "now that you have entered into heaven, this is the place where all your dreams come true. So each of you can tell me your special wish."

"My wish," says Mrs. Baloney, the Catholic, eyeing Mrs. Baker, "is that you get rid of all the Protestants in the whole universe!"

"My goodness!" exclaims Peter, "that is an odd thing to say here in heaven. What about you, Mrs. Baker?"

"*My* wish," cries Mrs. Baker, the Protestant, glaring at Mrs. Baloney, "is that you wipe out all Catholics from the universe!"

"Good God!" shouts Saint Peter. "That is really strange." Then turning to Mrs. Faginbaum, Peter asks, "Okay, Grandma, and what about you?"

"*Oy vey*!" says Grandma Faginbaum, waving her hands in the air. "What about me? Ah! Nothing for me -- just give my friends what they want!"

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

(gibberish)

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Be silent.

Close your eyes, and feel your body to be completely frozen.

This is the right moment to enter into your inner being.

Gather all your consciousness, all your life energy, with an urgency as if this is going to be the last

moment of your life.

Then rush towards the center of your being, which is the only shelter against mortality, which is the only shelter in the whole existence, the only security.

As you come closer to your inner being, you will start feeling a cool breeze, a great silence descending on you, a new fragrance that you have never known before.

As you settle in your center, a tremendous ecstasy takes over you. You are drunk with the divine. You have found your innermost hidden treasure, the buddha, the awakened one.

The awakened one has only one quality, and that quality is witnessing. Just witness: your body is not you, your mind is not you. All other experiences, howsoever beautiful, are not you. You are only the witness. As the witnessing deepens, you start melting -- ice melting in the oceanic consciousness of the universe.

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Relax, but keep witnessing.
This moment, you are the most blessed souls on the earth.
I can see the ice melting....

I can see the Buddha Auditorium becoming a vast ocean of consciousness without a single ripple.
This beautitude is you.
This blissfulness is you.
This eternity is you.

You have been always here. You will be always here, whether in the body or out of the body, but your existence is eternal.

I teach eternity, and only when you experience eternity do you know what freedom is. Then you disappear in the blue sky of the cosmos.

Disappearing in the cosmos is not annihilation; it is becoming one with the whole. And to become one with the whole is the only holiness. All else is just fraud.

Collect as many flowers, as much juice... You are at the very roots of your being. Fill yourself with all the fragrances, with all the silences, with the truth, with the beauty, with the good. And persuade the buddha to come along with you.

Until the buddha becomes your day-to-day life, you are only a bodhisattva -- bodhisattva means buddha in the seed -- but I want you to be buddha in the blossoming of a lotus.

Seeds you have been for many many lives. It is time to become a flower. I come to you as a spring.

Nivedano...

(drumbeat)

Come back. But come back totally transformed, with a grace that has not been with you before, with a silence, with a peace.

Sit down for a few moments just to recollect the golden path that you have traveled to the very center of your being.

Watch, witness that every day, inch by inch, the distinction, the distance between the circumference of your life and the center is becoming less and less and less. And the day is not far away when suddenly your circumference will melt into the center. That moment is the moment of enlightenment. That moment, the buddha is come to his ultimate flowering.

I don't want you to be Buddhists, I want you to be buddhas! Less than that is not for those who have intelligence, is not for those who are authentic seekers of truth.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Beloved Master.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Talks on Zen
Talks given from 11/06/77 am to 20/06/77 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

Originally tape title "Path of Paradox".

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Join the Farthest Star

11 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7706110
ShortTitle:	PARAD101
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	92 mins

LIKE THE EMPTY SKY IT HAS NO BOUNDARIES, YET IT IS RIGHT IN THIS PLACE, EVER PROFOUND AND CLEAR. WHEN YOU SEEK TO KNOW IT, YOU CANNOT SEE IT, YOU CANNOT TAKE HOLD OF IT, BUT YOU CANNOT LOSE IT. IN NOT BEING ABLE TO GET IT YOU GET IT. WHEN YOU ARE SILENT IT SPEAKS; WHEN YOU SPEAK, IT IS SILENT. THE GREAT GATE IS WIDE OPEN TO BESTOW ALMS, AND NO CROWD IS BLOCKING THE WAY.

First a few fundamentals....

Zen is not a theology, it is a religion -- and religion without a theology is a unique phenomenon. All other religions exist around the concept of God. They have theologies. They are God-centric not man-centric; man is not the end, God is the end. But not so for Zen. For Zen, man is the goal, man is the end unto himself God is not something above humanity, God is something hidden within humanity. Man is carrying God in himself as a potentiality.

So there is no concept of God in Zen. If you want you can say that it is not even a religion -- because how can there be a religion without the concept of God? Certainly those who have been brought up as Christians, Mohammedans, Hindus, Jews, cannot conceive of what sort of religion Zen is. If there is no God then it becomes atheism. It is not. It is theism to the very core -- but without a God.

This is the first fundamental to be understood. Let it sink deep within you, then things will become clear.

Zen says that God is not extrinsic to religion, it is intrinsic. It is not there, it is here. In fact there is no 'there' for Zen, all is here. And God is not then, God is now -- and there is no other time. There is no other space, no other time. This moment is all. In this moment the whole existence converges, in this moment all is available. If you cannot see it that does not mean that it is not available -- it simply means you don't have the vision to see it. God has not to be searched for, you have only to open your eyes. God is already the

case.

Prayer is irrelevant in Zen -- to whom to pray? There is no God sitting there somewhere in the heavens and controlling life, existence. There is no controller. Life is moving in a harmony on its own accord. There is nobody outside it giving it commandments. When there is an outside authority it creates a kind of slavery... a Christian becomes a slave, the same happens to a Mohammedan. When God is there commanding, you can be at the most a servant or a slave. You lose all dignity.

Not so with Zen. Zen gives you tremendous dignity. There is no authority anywhere. Freedom is utter and ultimate.

Had Friederich Nietzsche known anything about Zen he might have turned into a mystic rather than going mad. He had stumbled upon a great fact. He said, 'There is no God. God is dead -- and man is free.' But basically he was brought up in the world of the Jews and the Christians, a very narrow world, very much confined in concepts. He stumbled upon a great truth: 'There is no God. God is dead, hence man is free.' He stumbled upon the dignity of freedom, but it was too much. For his mind it was too much. He went mad, he went berserk. Had he known anything like Zen he would have turned into a mystic -- there was no need to go mad.

One can be religious without a God. In fact, how can one be religious with a God? That is the question Zen asks, a very disturbing question. How can a man be religious with a God? -- because God will destroy your freedom, God will dominate you. You can look into the Old Testament. God says, 'I am a very jealous God and I cannot tolerate any other God. Those who are not with me are against me. And I am a very violent and cruel God and I will punish you and you will be thrown into eternal hell fire.' How can man be religious with such a God? How can you be free and how can you bloom? Without freedom there is no flowering. How can you come to your optimum manifestation when there is a God confining you, condemning you, forcing you this way and that, manipulating you?

Zen says that with God, man will remain a slave; with God, man will remain a worshipper; with God, man will remain in fear. In fear how can you bloom? You will shrink, you will become dry, you will start dying. Zen says that when there is no God there is tremendous freedom, there is no authority in existence. Hence there arises great responsibility. Look... if you are dominated by somebody you cannot feel responsible. Authority necessarily creates irresponsibility; authority creates resistance; authority creates reaction, rebellion, in you -- you would like to kill God. That's what Nietzsche means when he says God is dead -- it is not that God has committed a suicide, he has been murdered.

He has to be murdered. With him there is no possibility to be free -- only without him. But then Nietzsche became very afraid himself. To live without God needs great courage, to live without God needs great meditation, to live without God needs great awareness -- that was not there. That's why I say he stumbled upon the fact, it was not a discovery. He was groping in the dark.

For Zen it is a discovery. It is an established truth: there is no God. Man is responsible for himself and for the world he lives in. If there is suffering, you are responsible; there is nobody else to look to. You cannot throw off your responsibility. If the world is ugly and is in pain, we are responsible -- there is nobody else. If we are not growing we cannot throw the responsibility on somebody else's shoulders. We have to take the responsibility.

When there is no God you are thrown back to yourself. Growth happens. You have to grow. You have to take hold of your life; you have to take the reins in your own hands. Now you are the master. You have to be more alert and more aware because for whatsoever is going to happen you will be responsible. This gives great responsibility. One starts becoming more alert, more aware. One starts living in a totally different way. One becomes more watchful. One becomes a witness.

And when there is no beyond.... The beyond is within you, there is no beyond beyond you. In Christianity the beyond is beyond; in Zen the beyond is within. So the question is not to raise your eyes towards the sky and pray -- that is meaningless, you are praying to an empty sky. The sky is far lower in consciousness than you.

Somebody is praying to a tree.... Many Hindus go and pray to a tree, many Hindus go to the Ganges and pray to the river, many pray to a stone statue, many pray towards the sky or many pray towards a concept, an idea. The higher is praying towards the lower. Prayer is meaningless.

Zen says: only meditation. It is not that you have to kneel down before somebody. Drop this old habit of slavery. All that is needed is that you have to become quiet and silent and go withinwards to find your centre. That very centre is the centre of existence too. When you have come to your innermost core you have come to the innermost core of existence itself. That's what God is in Zen. But they don't call it God. It

is good that they don't call it God.

So the first thing to remember is that Zen is not a theology, it is a religion -- and that too with a tremendous difference. It is not a religion like Islam. There are three fundamentals in Islam: one God, one book, and one prophet. Zen has no God,, no book, no prophet. The whole existence is God's prophecy; the whole existence is his message.

And remember, God is not separate from this message either. This message itself is divine. There is no messenger -- all that nonsense has been completely dropped by Zen. Theology arises with one book. It needs a Bible, it needs a holy Koran. It needs a book which pretends to be holy, it needs a book which tries to say that it is special -- that no other book is like this, this is a Godsend, a gospel.

Zen says everything is divine so how can anything be special? All is special. Nothing is non-special so nothing can be special. Each leaf of every tree and each pebble on every shore is special, unique, holy. It is not that the Koran is holy, not that the Bible is holy. When a lover writes a letter to his beloved that letter is holy.

Zen brings holiness to ordinary life.

A great Zen Master, Bokoju, used to say, 'How wondrous this. How mysterious. I carry fuel, I draw water.'

'How wondrous this. How mysterious.' Carrying fuel, drawing water from the well and he says, 'How mysterious.' This is the Zen spirit. It transforms the ordinary into the extraordinary. It transforms the profane into the sacred. It drops the division between the world and the divine.

That's why I say it is not a theology. It is pure religion. Theology contaminates religion. There is no difference between a Mohammedan and a Christian and a Hindu as far as religion is concerned but there is great difference as far as theology is concerned . They have different theologies. People have been fighting because of theology.

Religion is one; theologies are many. Theology means the philosophy about God, the logic about God. It is all meaningless because there is no way to prove God -- there is no way to disprove either. Argumentation is just irrelevant. Yes, one can experience but one cannot prove -- and that's what theology goes on doing. And theology goes on doing such stupid things -- logic chopping. When you look at it from a distance you will laugh. It is so ridiculous.

In the Middle Ages, Christian theologians were very much concerned, very much troubled, puzzled about problems which will not look like problems to you. For example, how many angels can stand on the point of a needle? Books have been written about it -- great argumentation.

Mulla Nasrudin, the owner of two lovebirds, sent for a veterinarian. 'I'm worried about my birds,' he announced. 'They haven't gone potty all week.'

The doctor looked inside the cage and asked, 'Do you always line this thing with maps of the earth?'

'No,' answered Mulla Nasrudin, 'I put that in last Saturday when I was out of newspapers.'

'That explains it!' replied the vet. 'Love-birds are very sensitive creatures. They're holding back because they figure this planet earth has taken all the crap it can stand!'

Theology is crap. And because of theology, religion becomes poisoned. A really religious person has no theology. Yes, he has got the experience, he has the truth, he has that luminosity, but he has no theology. But theology has been of great help to scholars, pundits, the so-called learned people. It has been of great interest to the priests, to the popes, to the SHANKARACHARYAS. It has been of great benefit to them. Their whole business depends on it.

Zen cuts the very root. It destroys the very business of the priest. And that is one of the ugliest businesses in the world because it depends on a very great deception. The priest has not known and he goes on preaching; the theologian has not known but he goes on spinning theories. He is as ignorant as anybody else -- maybe even more so. But his ignorance has become very, very articulate. His ignorance is very decorated -- decorated with scriptures, decorated with theories; decorated so cunningly and cleverly that it is very difficult to detect the flaw. Theology has not been of any help to humanity but certainly it has helped many people: the priests. They have been able to exploit humanity in the name of foolish theories.

Two psychiatrists meeting in a busy restaurant got to talking and one said he was treating a rather interesting case of schizophrenia.

At that the other analyst balked. 'What's so interesting about that? Split-personality cases are rather

common, I would say.'
'This case is interesting,' responded his colleague. 'They both pay!'

That's how theologians have lived. Theology is politics. It divides people. And if you can divide people you can rule them.

Zen looks at humanity with undivided vision -- it does not divide. It has a total look. That's why I say that Zen is the religion of the future. Humanity is growing slowly towards that awareness where theology will be dropped and religion will be accepted purely as an experience.

In Japanese they have a special word for it. They call it KONOMAMA or SONOMAMA -- 'Thisness' of existence. This -- capital 'This' -- is it. This isness of life is God. It is not that God is, but the very isness is divine: the isness of a tree, the isness of a rock, the isness of a man, the isness of a woman, the isness of a child. And that isness is an undefined phenomenon, undefinable. You can dissolve into it, you can merge into it, you can taste it. 'How wondrous. How mysterious.'

But you cannot define it, you cannot pinpoint it logically, you cannot formulate it into clear-cut concepts. Concepts kill it. Then it is the isness no more. Then it is a mind-construction. The word 'God' is not God, the concept 'God' is not God. Neither is the concept 'love' love nor is the word 'food' food. Zen says a very simple thing. It says: remember that the menu is not the food. And don't start eating the menu. That's what people have been doing down the centuries: eating the menu.

And of course, if they are undernourished, if they are not flowing, if they are not vital, if they are not living totally, it is natural, it is predictable. They have not lived on real food. They have been talking too much about food and they have completely forgotten what food is. God has to be eaten, God has to be tasted, God has to be lived -- not argued about.

The process of 'about' is theology. And that 'about' goes round and round, it never comes to the real thing. It is a vicious circle. Logic is a vicious circle. And Zen makes every effort to bring you out of that vicious circle.

How is logic a vicious circle? The premise already has the conclusion in it. The conclusion is not going to be something new, it is contained in the premise. And then in the conclusion the premise is contained. It is like a seed: the tree is contained in the seed and then the tree will give birth to many more seeds and in those seeds trees will be contained. It is a vicious circle: seed, tree, seed. It goes on. Or, egg, hen, egg, hen, egg... it goes on ad infinitum. It is a circle.

To break out of this circle is what Zen is all about -- not to go on moving in your mind through words and concepts but to drop into existence itself.

A great Zen Master, Nanin, was cutting a tree in the forest. And a professor of a university came to see him. Naturally the professor thought that this woodcutter must know where Nanin lived in the hills, so he enquired. The woodcutter took his axe in his hand and said, 'I had to pay very much for it.'

The professor had not enquired about his axe. He was enquiring where Nanin lived; he was enquiring if he would be in the temple if he went there. And Nanin raised the axe and said, 'Look, I had to pay very much for it.' The professor felt a little puzzled and before he could escape, Nanin came even closer and put his axe just on the head of the professor. The professor started trembling and Nanin said, 'It is really sharp.' And the professor escaped.

Later on, when he reached the temple he came to know that the woodcutter was nobody but Nanin himself. Then he enquired, 'Is he mad?'
'No,' the disciple said. 'You had asked if Nanin was in and he was saying yes. He was showing his "inness" and "isness". That moment he was a woodcutter; that moment, axe in his hand, he was totally absorbed in the sharpness of the axe. He was that sharpness in that moment. He was saying "I am in" by being so immediate, by being so totally in the present. You missed the point. He was showing you the quality of Zen.'

Zen is non-conceptual, non-intellectual. It is the only religion in the world which preaches immediacy; moment to moment immediacy; to be present in the moment, no past, no future.

But people have lived with theologies. And those theologies keep them childish, they don't allow them to grow. You cannot grow by being confined in a theology, by being a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan or even a Buddhist. You cannot grow; you don't have space enough to grow. You are confined very much, in a very narrow space; you are imprisoned.

A young priest took a hundred thousand dollars from the church safe and lost it on the stock market. Then his beautiful wife left him. In despair he went down to the river and was just about to jump off the bridge when he was stopped by a woman in a black cloak with a wrinkled face and stringy gray hair.
'Don't jump,' she rasped. 'I'm a witch, and I'll grant you three wishes if you do something for me!'
'I'm beyond help,' he replied.
'Don't be silly,' she said. ,'Alakazam! The money is back in the church vault. Alakazam! Your wife is home waiting for you with love in her heart. Alakazam! You now have two hundred thousand dollars in the bank!'
'That's w-w-wonderful,' stuttered the priest. 'What do I have to do for you?'
'Spend the night making love to me.'
The thought of sleeping with the toothless old hag was repellent, but certainly worth it, so they retired to a nearby motel. In the morning, the distasteful ordeal over, the priest was dressing to go home when the bat in the bed said, 'Say sonny, how old are you?'
'I'm forty-two!' he replied. 'Why?'
'Ain't you a little old to believe in witches?'

That's what happens. If you believe in God you can believe in a witch, it is the same package. If you can believe in one kind of nonsense, you can believe in all kinds of nonsense. But you never grow. You remain juvenile.

Zen means maturity. Zen means drop all wishes and see what is the case. Don't bring your dreams into reality. Clean your eyes completely of dreams so that you can see what is the case. That isness is called KONOMAMA or SONOMAMA. KONO or SONOMAMA means the isness of a thing -- reality in its isness. All ideologies prevent you from seeing. Ideologies are all blindfolds, they obstruct your vision. A Christian cannot see, neither can a Hindu, nor a Mohammedan. Because you are so full of your ideas you go on seeing what you want to see, you go on seeing what is not there, you go on projecting, you go on interpreting, you go on creating a private reality of your own which is not there. This creates a sort of insanity. Out of a hundred of your so-called saints, ninety-nine are insane people.

Zen brings sanity to the world, utter sanity. It drops all ideologies. It says: 'Be empty. Look without any idea. Look into the nature of things but with no idea, with no prejudice, with no pre-supposition.' Don't be preoccupied -- that is one of the fundamentals. So theology has to be dropped otherwise you remain preoccupied.

Can you see the point? If you have an idea, there is every possibility that you will find it in reality -- because the mind is very, very creative. Of course, that creation will be only in imagination. If you are seeking Christ you may start having visions of Christ, and they will be all imaginary. If you are seeking Krishna you will start seeing Krishna, and they will be all imaginary.

Zen is very down-to-earth. It says that imagination has to be dropped. Imagination comes out of your past. From childhood you have been conditioned for certain ideas. From childhood you have been taken to the church, to the temple, to the mosque; you have been taken to the scholar, to the pundit, to the priest; you have been forced to listen to sermons -- all kinds of things have been thrown into your minds. Burdened with all that, don't come to reality -- otherwise you will never come to know what reality is.
Unburden. That unburdening is Zen.

A minister of the Gospel was conducting religious services in an asylum for the insane. His discourse was suddenly interrupted by one of the inmates crying out wildly, 'I say, have we got to listen to this tommyrot?'

The minister, surprised and confused, turned to the keeper and said, 'Shall I stop speaking?'

The keeper replied, 'No, no, keep right on, that won't happen again, not at least for seven years. That man has only one sane moment every seven years.

It is really very difficult to be sane in an insane world.

Zen is simple and yet difficult. Simple as far as Zen is concerned -- it is the most simple thing, the simplest, because it is a spontaneous thing -- but very difficult because of our conditioned minds, because of the insane world in which we live, by which we have been brought up, by which we have been corrupted.

The second thing: Zen is not a philosophy, it is poetry. It does not propose, it simply persuades. It does not argue, it simply sings its own song. It is aesthetic to the very core, it is not ascetic. It does not believe in being arrogant, aggressive, towards reality, it believes in love. It believes that if we participate with reality, reality reveals its secrets to us. It creates a participatory consciousness. It is poetry, it is pure poetry -- just as it is pure religion.

Zen is very, very concerned with beauty -- less concerned with truth, more concerned with beauty. Why? Because truth is a dry symbol. It is not only dry in itself but people who become too much concerned with truth become dry also. They start dying. Their hearts shrink, their juices flow no more. They become loveless, they become violent, and they start moving more and more in the head.

And Zen is not a head thing, it is a total thing. Not that the head is denied, but it has to be given its right place. It is not given any dominant status. It has to function with the totality. The guts are as important as the head, the feet are as important as the head, the heart is as important as the head. The total should function as an organism. Nobody should be dominated.

Philosophy is head-oriented; poetry is more total. Poetry has more flow to it. Poetry is more concerned about beauty. And beauty is non-violence and beauty is love and beauty is compassion.

The Zen seeker looks into reality to find out the beautiful... in the songs of the birds, in the trees, in the dance of a peacock, in the clouds, in the lightning, in the sea, in the sands. It tries to look for the beautiful.

Naturally, to look for the beautiful has a totally different impact. When you are searching for truth you are more male; when you are searching for beauty. you are more female. When you are searching for truth you are more concerned with reason; when you are searching for beauty you have to be more and more concerned with intuition. Zen is feminine. Poetry is feminine. Philosophy is very male, very aggressive. It is a male mind.

Zen is passive -- that's why in Zen, sitting became one of the most important meditations. Just sitting -- zazen. Zen people say that if you simply sit doing nothing, things will happen. Things will happen on their own; you need not go after them, you need not seek them, you need not search for them. They will come. You simply sit. If you can sit silently, if you can fall into a tremendous restfulness, if you can 'unlax' yourself, if you can drop all tensions and become a silent pool of energy, going nowhere, searching nothing, God starts pouring into you. From everywhere God rushes towards you. Just sitting, doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself.

And remember, when Zen says 'just sitting' it means just sitting -- nothing else, not even a mantra. If you are repeating a mantra you are not just sitting, you are again getting into some tommyrot, again into some mind thing. If you are not doing anything whatsoever.... Thoughts are coming, coming; they are going, going -- if they come, good; if they don't come, good. You are not concerned with what is happening, you are simply sitting there. If you feel tired you lie down. If you feel your legs getting tense you spread them. You remain natural. Not even watching. Not making any effort of any kind. That's what they mean by just sitting. Just sitting it happens.

Zen is the feminine approach and religion is basically feminine. Science is male, philosophy is male -- religion is female. All that is beautiful in the world -- poetry, painting, dance -- has all come from the feminine mind.

It may not have come from women because women have not been free to create yet. Their days are coming. When Zen becomes more and more significant in the world, the feminine mind will have a great upsurge, a great explosion.

Things move in a togetherness. The past has been male-dominated -- hence Islam and Christianity and Hinduism. The future is going to be more feminine, more soft, more passive, more relaxed, more aesthetic, more poetic. In that poetic atmosphere Zen will become the most significant thing in the world.

Philosophy is logic; poetry is love. Philosophy dissects, analyses; poetry synthesises, puts things together. Philosophy is basically destructive; poetry is life-giving. Analysis is the method of philosophy -- and it is the method of science, the method of psychoanalysts. Sooner or later psychoanalysis will have to be replaced by the more profound psychosynthesis. Assagioli is far more right than Sigmund Freud because synthesis is closer to truth. The world is one. It is a unity. Nothing is separate. Everything pulsates together. We are joined with each other, interlinked. The whole life is a net. Even the small leaf around this Chuang Tzu auditorium is joined with the farthest star. If something happens to this leaf something is going to happen to that farthest star too. Everything is together, this togetherness. Existence is a family.
Zen says don't dissect, don't analyse.

A farmer, who was a witness in a railroad case up in Vermont, was asked to tell in his own way how the accident happened.
'Well, Jake and me was walking down the track and I heard a whistle, and I got off the track and the train went by, and I got back on the track and I didn't see Jake. But I walked along and pretty soon I seen Jake's hat, and I walked on and I seen one of Jake's laigs, and then I seen one of Jake's arms, and then another laig,

and then over on one side Jake's head, and I says, "By crickey! Something musta happened to Jake!"'

That's what has happened to humanity. Something has happened. Man has been cut into parts. There are now specialists: somebody takes care of the eyes and somebody takes care of the heart and somebody takes care of the head and somebody takes care of something else. Man is divided.

Zen says man is a total organism.

In modern science a new concept is becoming very prevalent -- they call it androgeny. Buckminster Fuller has defined androgeny as the characteristic of a whole system, an organism. An organism has something which is not just the sum total of its parts. It is called synergetic -- that is, more than the simple sum of its parts. When these parts are united in a functioning whole, in a working order, a synergetic dividend appears -- the 'tick'. You can open a clock and you separate everything -- the tick disappears. You put the parts together again in a functioning order -- the tick appears again. The tick is something very new. No single part can be made responsible for it; no single part had it. It is the whole that ticks.

That tick is the soul. You take my hand away, you take my leg away, you take my head away, and the tick disappears. The tick is the very soul. But the tick remains only in an organic unity.

God is the tick of this whole existence. You cannot find God by dissecting, God can be found only in a poetic vision of unity. God is a synergetic experience. Science can never reveal it, philosophy can never come to it -- only a poetic approach, a very passive, a very loving approach, can. When you fall en rapport with existence, when you are no more separate as a seeker, when you are no more separate as a watcher, when you are no more separate as an observer, when you are lost into it, utterly lost it is there, the tick.

The third thing: Zen is not science but magic. But it is not the magic of the magicians, it is magic as a way to look into life. Science is intellectual. It is an effort to destroy the mystery of life. It kills the wonder. It is against the miraculous. Zen is all for it -- for the miraculous, for the mysterious.

The life mystery has not to be solved because it cannot be solved. It has to be lived. One has to move into it, cherish it. It is a great joy that life is a mystery. It has to be celebrated.

Zen is magic. It gives you the key to open the miraculous. And the miraculous is in you and the key is also in you.

When you come to a Zen Master he simply helps you to be silent so that you can find your key which you are carrying all along the way, and you can find your door -- which is there -- and you can enter into your own innermost shrine.

And the last fundamental: Zen is not morality, it is aesthetics. It does not impose a code of morality, it does not give you any commandments: do this, don't do that. It simply makes you more sensitive towards the beautiful, and that very sensitivity becomes your morality. But then it arises out of you, out of your consciousness, Zen does not give you any conscience as against consciousness; it simply gives you more consciousness and your More consciousness becomes your conscience. Then it is not that Moses gives you a commandment, it is not that it comes from the Bible or Koran or Vedas... it is not coming from outside. It comes from your innermost core.

And when it comes from there it is not a slavery, it is freedom. When it comes from there it is not that you are doing it as a duty, reluctantly. You enjoy doing it. It becomes your love.

These are the fundamentals. And now this profound sutra.

LIKE THE EMPTY SKY IT HAS NO BOUNDARIES,
YET IT IS RIGHT IN THIS PLACE, EVER PROFOUND AND CLEAR.

Replace 'it' by 'God' and you will immediately understand -- but Zen people don't use the word 'God', they say 'it'.

LIKE THE EMPTY SKY IT HAS NO BOUNDARIES,
YET IT IS RIGHT IN THIS PLACE, EVER PROFOUND AND CLEAR.

If you start looking for the sky you will never find it. If you start searching and you become very serious you will never find the sky. Where will you find the sky? The sky is not somewhere, it iS everywhere and that which is everywhere cannot be searched for. You cannot locate it; you cannot say it is in the north, you cannot say it is in the south, you cannot say it is there -- because it is everywhere. That which is everywhere

cannot be found somewhere. And where will you search? You will be rushing into the sky itself, here and there. And it is all sky. God is like the sky, like the empty sky.

It has no boundaries so it cannot be defined. You cannot say where it begins and where it ends. It is eternal, it is infinite -- yet it is right in this place, just in front of you. If you are relaxed it is there; if you become tense it disappears.

A Zen Master used to say, 'It is clear and so it is hard to see. A dunce once searched for a fire with a lighted lantern. Had he known what fire was he could have cooked his rice much sooner.'

Now with a lighted lantern you are searching for fire and you are carrying fire in your hands all the time. Yes, the Zen Master was right: had he known what fire was he could have cooked his rice much sooner. You could have always cooked your rice much sooner. And you are hungry, and you have been hungry for centuries, for eternity. And you have been searching for fire with a lighted lantern in your hand.

People go on asking where God is and he is just in front of you. He surrounds you. He is in and he is out because only he is. But Zen people call it 'it' so that you don't get trapped into the word 'God'.

WHEN YOU SEEK TO KNOW IT, YOU CANNOT SEE IT.

Why? Because when you want to know it your very wanting becomes a tense state of affairs. You become narrow. You become concentrated. WHEN YOU SEEK TO KNOW IT? YOU CANNOT SEE IT. You miss -- because it can be seen only when you are utterly relaxed, when you are open from everywhere, when you are not concentrated.

Listen to it. Ordinarily people who don't know what meditation is, write that meditation is concentration. There are thousands of books in which you will find this statement, this utterly stupid statement -- that meditation is concentration. Meditation is not concentration -- it is the last thing that meditation can be. In fact, concentration is just the diametrically opposite. In concentration you are very tense, focussed, looking for something. Yes, concentration is good if you are looking for tiny things. If you are searching for an ant, concentration is perfectly good -- but not good for God. God is so vast, so tremendously vast. If you look with concentration you will find an ant, not God. For God you have to be utterly open, unconcentrated, open from every side, not searching, not looking. An unfocussed consciousness is what meditation is -- unfocussed consciousness.

You just burn a small lamp. The light is unfocussed, it falls in every direction. It is not going anywhere, it is simply there falling in every direction. All directions are filled with it. Then there is a torch. A torch is like concentration. It is focussed. When you want to look at God a torch won't help -- a lamp will. If you are searching for an ant, perfectly good; if you are searching for a rat, perfectly good -- the torch will do. For the small, a focussed consciousness is needed.

In science, concentration is perfectly right. Science cannot exist without concentration -- it is looking for the small and the smaller and the smaller. It goes on from the smaller to the smaller to the smallest -- it is looking for the molecule and then looking for the atom and then for the electron and then for the neutron. It goes on looking for the smaller, the whole search is for the smaller. So science becomes more and more concentrated and focussed.

Religion is just the opposite -- unfocussed, wide, open to all directions, to all breezes possible. All doors, all windows open, walls dropped; you are just an opening.

WHEN YOU SEEK TO KNOW IT, YOU CANNOT SEE IT.

So the very effort to see it, the very desire to see it becomes a barrier. Don't seek God. Don't seek truth. Rather, create the situation of unfocussedness and God comes to you, it comes to you. It is there.

There is a very famous anecdote about one of the rarest women in the world, Rabiya.

A Sufi mystic was staying with Rabiya. His name was Hussan. He must have heard Jesus Christ's statement, 'Knock and it shall be opened unto you. Ask and it shall be given to you. Seek and you will find it.' So every day in his morning prayer, afternoon prayer, evening prayer, night prayer -- five times a day

Mohammedans do their prayer -- five times every day he will say to God, 'I am knocking, Sir, and I am knocking so much. Why has it not opened up to now? I am beating my head against your door, Sir. Open it.'

Rabiya heard it one day, Rabiya heart it the second day, Rabiya heart it the third day, then she said, 'Hussan, when will you look? The door is open. You go on talking nonsense -- "I am knocking, I am knocking" -- And the door is open all the time. Look. But you are too much concerned with your knocking and asking and desiring and seeking and you cannot see. The door is open.'

Rabiya is far more true than Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ's statement is on a lower plane. Yes, it is good for people who have not even started searching, it is good for the kindergarten class those who have not started searching. For them it has to be said 'Seek, search, knock' and for them a guarantee has to be given otherwise they will not seek -- a guarantee that you 'knock and it shall be opened up to you. Ask and it shall be given unto you'.

Rabiya's statement is pure Zen. She says, 'Look, you fool, the door is open and it has always been open. And just by your asking and just by your shouting you are closing your eyes. It is only a question of opening your eyes -- the door has always been open.'

God has always been available. God is unconditionally available.

WHEN YOU SEEK TO KNOW IT, YOU CANNOT SEE IT.
YOU CANNOT TAKE HOLD OF IT,
BUT YOU CANNOT LOSE IT.

See the beauty of this statement. YOU CANNOT TAKE HOLD OF IT. If you want to possess God you will not be able to. God cannot be possessed.

All that is great cannot be possessed -- and that is one of the most foolish things man goes on doing. We want to possess. You fall in love and then you want to possess, and by possessing you destroy love. Love is of the quality of God. Jesus has said it exactly -- 'Love is God'. If you really want to be in love don't try to possess it. By possessing it you kill it, you poison it. You are so small and love is so great, how can you possess it? You can be possessed by it, true, but you cannot possess it. The smaller cannot possess the bigger. It is so simple but so difficult.

When we love somebody we want to possess the love, we want to possess the beloved, the lover, we want to become completely dominant because we are afraid somebody may take it away. But before anybody takes it away it is gone. It is not there any more. The moment you start thinking of possessing, you have killed it. Now there is a dead thing, a corpse. The life has disappeared.

Life cannot be possessed because life is God. Existence cannot be possessed because existence is God.

You see a beautiful flower -- a rose -- on a bush, and you immediately take it away from the bush. You want to possess it. You have killed it. Now you put it in your buttonhole -- it is a dead flower, it is a corpse, it is no more beautiful. How can a dead thing be beautiful? It is just a memory and it is fading. It was so alive on the bush, it was so beautiful on the bush. It was so young and so happy and there was dance in it and there was a song around it. You killed all. Now you are carrying a dead flower in your buttonhole.

And this is what we are doing in everything. Whether it is beauty, love, God, we want to possess.

YOU CANNOT TAKE HOLD OF IT.
-- remember --

BUT YOU CANNOT LOSE IT.

So beautiful. Yes, you cannot possess it, but there is no way to lose it either. It is there. It is always there. If you are just silent you will start feeling it. You have to fall in tune with it. You have to become silent so you can listen to it. You have to become silent so the dance of God can penetrate you, so God can vibrate in you, so God can pulsate in you. You have to drop your rush, your hurry, your ideas to go somewhere, to reach, to become, to be this and that. You have to stop becoming. And it is there; you cannot lose it.

IN NOT BEING ABLE TO GET IT, YOU GET IT.

IN NOT BEING ABLE TO GET IT, YOU GET IT. The moment you understand that you cannot possess it, and you drop your possessiveness, it is there -- and you have got it. The moment you understand that love cannot be possessed, a great understanding has arisen in you. And now you will have it, and you will have it forever. You cannot exhaust it.

But you will have it only when you have got the point that it cannot be possessed, that there is no way to get it.

This is the Zen paradox -- Zen is the path of paradox. It says that if you want to possess God, please don't possess him -- and you will possess him. If you want to possess love, don't possess, and it is there and it is always yours. You cannot lose it; it is not possible to lose it.

WHEN YOU ARE SILENT, IT SPEAKS;
WHEN YOU SPEAK, IT IS SILENT.

You cannot both speak. Martin Buber has made the word 'dialogue' very, very prevalent in the Western world. It is a great insight but not yet of the height of Zen. Martin Buber says that prayer is a dialogue. In the dialogue you speak to God, God speaks to you. A dialogue has to have two. Of course, a dialogue is an 'I-thou' relationship. It is a relationship. You relate.

Zen says that this is not possible. If you speak, God is silent. When you are speaking and creating noise in your head, he disappears -- because his voice is so still and so small, so silent, that it can be heard only when you are utterly silent. It is not a dialogue, it is a passive listening.

Either you speak' and God is not there, or God speaks and you are not there. If you dissolve, disappear, then you hear him. Then he is speaking from everywhere -- from every chirping of every bird and from every murmur of every brook and from every wind passing through every pine. He is everywhere -- but you fall silent.

WHEN YOU ARE SILENT, IT SPEAKS;
WHEN YOU SPEAK, IT IS SILENT.
THE GREAT GATE IS WIDE OPEN TO BESTOW ALMS,
AND NO CROWD IS BLOCKING THE WAY.

There is no competition, there is nobody blocking your way, there are no competitors. You need not be in a hurry. You need not make any effort to grab. There is nobody competing with you and there is nobody standing in front of you -- only God, only God. You can relax. You need not be afraid that you will miss it. You cannot miss it in the very nature of things. You cannot lose him. You relax.

All these statements are just to help you to relax. God cannot be lost -- relax. There is nobody blocking the way -- relax. There is no hurry because God is not something in time -- relax. There is nowhere to go because God is not distant in some star -- relax. You cannot miss in the very nature of things -- relax.

The whole message of all these paradoxical statements is -- relax. It can be condensed into one thing -- relax. Don't seek, don't search, don't ask, don't knock, don't demand -- relax. If you relax, it comes. If you relax, it is there. If you relax, you start vibrating with it.

That's what Zen calls satori... utter relaxation of your being; a state of your consciousness where there is no becoming left; when you are not an achiever any more; when you are not going anywhere; when there is no goal; when all goals have disappeared and all purposes have been left behind; when you are, simply are. In that moment of isness you dissolve into totality and a new tick arises that has never been there. That tick is called satori, samadhi, enlightenment.

It can happen in any situation -- whenever you fall in tune with the whole.

The last thing. Zen is non-serious. Zen has a tremendous sense of humour. No other religion has evolved so much that it can have that sense of humour. Zen has laughter in it. Zen is festive. Zen's spirit is that of celebration.

Other religions are very serious -- as if to achieve God is a great work, as if somebody is going to take God away from them, as if God is trying to hide; as if God is creating hurdles knowingly, deliberately; as if

there is great competition and God is not enough for all; as if God is money and there is not enough for all. If you don't grab it immediately before others, others will grab. These are very serious people, money-minded people, goal-oriented people -- but not really religious.

God is so big, so huge, so enormous. It is the totality of existence -- who can exhaust it? There is no need to be afraid that somebody will possess it before you and then what will you do? You will be lost forever. There is no struggle, no competition. And there is eternal time available. Don't be in a hurry and don't be serious.

Long faces are not truly religious faces. They are simply saying they have not understood it -- otherwise they will have a good laugh. Laughter is very unique to Zen and because of laughter I say it is the highest religion up to now. It does not make your life ugly, it does not make you crippled -- it makes you dance, it makes you enjoy.

A small boy was taken for the first time to see Madam Tussaud's world-famous waxworks show in London. He was plainly depressed by the whole thing. His mother sought to enlighten him.
'You see, dear, all these men and women are famous people who lived, a long time ago. They are all dead now.'
The lad's gloom deepened, and he muttered, 'So, this is heaven!'

That is the danger. If you go to a Christian heaven you will be in something like that. Just think of the horrible nightmare of living with Christian saints.

Somebody asked a Zen Master why there were not so many saints on earth. He laughed and he said, 'They are good in heaven because it is very difficult to live with them. We are fortunate that they are not on earth. Let them be in heaven.'

It is good. Just imagine living with a saint. You will start committing suicide.

Zen brings laughter and a new breeze into religion. Zen makes joking religious. It is a totally different kind of approach -- more healthy, more natural.

These are the fundamentals. I may have told you very fast.
Listen to this story.

'Pop' Gabardine, coach of a Midwestern football team, had seen his charges trampled eight Saturday afternoons in a row, the last time by a humiliating score of fifty-two to zero.
When the squad regathered the following Monday, Pop said bitterly, 'For the last game of the season, we might as well forget all the trick plays I tried to teach you dimwits. We're going back to fundamentals. Let's go. Lesson number one: this object I am holding is known as a football. Lesson number two.... '
At this point Coach Gabardine was interrupted by a worried fullback in the front row, who pleaded, 'Hey, Pop, not so fast.'

I have gone very fast but I hope you people here are not dimwits. I trust your intelligence.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Ignorance is Ultimate

12 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7706120
ShortTitle:	PARAD102
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	107 mins

The first question:

THERE IS AN OLD TRADITION THAT LINKS WISDOM AND FOOLISHNESS. IS A WISE MAN SIMPLE-MINDED? IS THE SIMPLIFICATION THAT COMES WITH AGE WISDOM OR FATIGUE? WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A WISE MAN AND A FOOL?

THE TRADITION IS RIGHT. There is a synthesis which goes beyond foolishness, which goes higher than wisdom itself -- a synthesis in which wisdom and foolishness disappear into one unity.

Foolishness and wisdom are dualities, like all other dualities: man and woman, day and night, summer and winter, life and death. All dualities have to be transcended. Unless dualities are transcended you never come to know the one, the real, the universal.

In that sense a wise man is also a fool -- because in that transcendence both are included. But he is not a fool in the ordinary sense -- he is not even wise in the ordinary sense. His wisdom is quite a separate reality, so is his foolishness. He is wise because he knows, and he is a fool because he knows that the mystery of life is such that it cannot be known. He is wise because his journey is finished and he is a fool because he now knows for the first time that there is nothing to know and there is no possibility of knowing, that ignorance is ultimate. He has come to know that ignorance is ultimate. There is no way to demystify existence.

We call a man who has got the answer, wise, but the real wise man has not got the answer. His questions have disappeared and so have all the answers -- he is in a tremendous emptiness. And he does not know in the sense of knowledge.

We call a man foolish because he lacks knowledge; we call a man knowledgeable, wise, because he is full of knowledge. But the really wise man=has come to see that there is no way to know the real. The real is there? you can live it, you can be it, but there is no way to know it. Knowledge presupposes division -- the division between the knower and the known; knowledge presupposes distinction; knowledge is based on duality.

A really wise man has come to the point where he is no longer separate, where he is no longer an island, where he has disappeared into the whole. He pulsates with the whole, he vibrates with the whole, he is no more. Only God is. This is the meaning of the Upanishadic seer when he declares 'AHAM BRAHMASMI' -- 'I am God'. This is the meaning when Christ goes on saying 'I and my father are one.'

When you look at existence as an object you remain separate, but when you participate with existence, when you become a participant, when you look at an object and it becomes your very subjectivity -- then there is no knowledge and then there is no ignorance. When there is no knowledge, how can there be ignorance? Ignorance and knowledge are aspects of the same coin and the wise man has thrown both. So a wise man is neither and both.

THERE IS AN OLD TRADITION THAT LINKS WISDOM AND FOOLISHNESS. That is true. There is a tradition that says that Jesus was a fool -- and he was. There is a tradition that says that St. Francis was a fool -- and he was. In India the name of Buddha has taken a very strange form. It has become BUDDHU -- which means 'the fool'. The very name which means the most wise has taken another form, the polar opposite -- it has become BUDDHU. It means 'the fool, the utter fool'.

Yes, polarities meet. That's what I was talking about yesterday -- about what scientists call androgeny. Each man is both man and woman but you become identified with only one part of your being. You think you are a man but there is also a woman inside you, waiting to be recognised, received, accepted. And you go on denying it. You say, 'I am a man.' You will remain lopsided. If you are a woman there is also a man waiting within you, and you go on denying the man. Then you will never be one whole, you will always remain split.

There is a point of awareness, understanding, vision, where your man and woman inside meet and mingle and disappear into each other. That's what William Blake has called 'the inner marriage' when you have become both, androgynous, man and woman both. In India we have the perfect symbol for it -- ARDHANARISHWAR. There are statues of Shiva in which half of his body is man and half of his body is woman. He is both the lover and the beloved, the yin and yang. He is androgynous.

This same kind of meeting with the opposites goes on happening in many directions and many

dimensions. Foolishness and wisdom are your two polarities. If you are wise and you deny your foolishness you are not fully wise, because a part of you has not yet been absorbed. A part of you is hanging around you; it has not yet become an integral part of you. If you are a fool and you think that you are a fool then your wise man inside you has been denied, suppressed. A wise man is both and yet neither. He transcends both so you can say he is neither, but because the dualities have disappeared in him and have come to become a new synthesis, you can call him both too.

IS A WISE MAN SIMPLE-MINDED? No. A wise man is no-minded -- not simple-minded, not complex-minded. Again there is the same duality: the simple mind and the complex mind. A wise man is a no-mind. The wise man has gone beyond the confines of the mind, he knows no mind at all. Mind divides. Mind is the barrier between you and existence. Mind exists like the great China Wall -- it is your armour.

A wise man has no armour. He is unprotected, he is vulnerable, he is open. He is not defending himself against nature in any way -- he is available, he is ready to go the whole way with it. He does not push the river, he flows with it. He need not have any mind because the mind of the whole is enough. He need not have a private mind of his own because he has no private goal. He is not going anywhere, he is not an achiever, he has no ambition -- that's what I mean when I say that he has no private goal. So what is the need of having a private mind? The universal mind is enough.

Either call it no-mind or call it Mind with a capital 'M'. Zen people do both. They call it 'no-mind' if they simply want to deny the mind that you have; and they call it the universal Mind, the cosmic Mind, Mind with a capital 'M', when they want to show its positivity.

What exactly is it? When we call it 'no-mind' we are simply saying that it is not what you have got; when we call it the universal, cosmic Mind, we are showing exactly what it is. Calling it 'no-mind' says something negative about it -- it is not the mind that you are acquainted with. Calling it Mind, great Mind, indicates its nature. A wise man is no-minded or a wise man is a cosmic Mind.

Yes, he is simple like a child but he is not a simpleton. He is simple like a child but he is not childish, remember. There is a vast difference between being childish and being childlike. When Jesus says, 'Only those who are like small children will be able to enter into my kingdom of God,' he is talking about the simplicity, the innocence of childhood -- but he is not talking about childishness, he is not talking about immaturity. A wise man is not childish although he is like a child. He is not complex in the sense that a philosopher, a logician, a theologian is complex; he is not complex in the sense that he has many doctrines and ideologies and he goes on spinning theories -- he is not complex in that sense. His mind is at rest. There is no crowd. His mind is empty. He need not think.

Thinking is a substitute. When you don't know, you think. When you know, what is the point of thinking? You know it already. Thinking is a state of blindness. If you are sitting here and you are blind and you want to go outside, then you will have to think about where the door is. You will have to enquire of other people where the door is. You will be afraid to stumble, you will be afraid to knock against the wall and you will become worried about where the door is. But a man who has eyes does not enquire. He knows where the door is, he can see it, so he does not think about it. The question 'Where is the door?' is irrelevant because he sees it. A wise man has eyes, he can see, so there is no need to think. Only blind people think.

In the West the idea of a thinker is utterly different to the Eastern idea of the seer. You must have seen Rodin's statue of 'The Thinker', or at least a picture of it, a photograph. We don't call it a thinker. Rodin's 'Thinker' seems to be ill, worried. You can look into the statue and you can see millions of thoughts rushing about in his mind -- it is rush-hour traffic. You can see them in the marble statue -- in the way he is sitting, his head in his hand, the lines of worry on his forehead. You can almost feel that if this man continues in this same posture he will go mad.

The concept of a seer is totally different -- that's why we call him a seer. A Buddha is a seer not a thinker; a Mahavir is a seer, not a thinker; Jesus is a seer, not a thinker. And these Zen people are seers. Why do we call them seers? They can see. When you can see there is no need to think. What is there to think about when you can see? When eyes are available, thinking is dropped. Thinking is like the stick of a blind man which he carries to grope his way along.

There is a parable. A blind man came to Jesus. Jesus touched the blind man's eyes and he was cured. And he was carrying a big stick which he had carried all his life. He thanked Jesus and started going away to his home -- very, very happy because he had obtained eyes and for the first time he had seen colours and the sun and the sunlight and the flowers and the people and the faces. He was thrilled. But he was still carrying his stick. Jesus called to him and said, 'Sir, why don't you throw away your stick now? Why are you carrying it? 'And he replied, 'Throw it away? How can I throw it aWay? I cannot live without it.'

It is an old habit. He does not know that because he has now got eyes there is no need to carry the stick.

This happens when you get in tune with the no-mind for the first time. You still continue to think. It is just an old blind man's habit. But by and by you become aware that now there is no point in it -- you are simply repeating, you are in an old rut.

Thinking becomes irrelevant -- that is what I mean when I say that a wise man is simple but not a simpleton. All is available to him -- how can he be a simpleton? His consciousness has expanded, his consciousness has become divine, he is as rich as God himself -- so don't think that he is a simpleton. His richness is far more than the richness of a thinker, infinitely more, a million times more. But still he is simple; his innocence remains uncontaminated, his source of consciousness remains unclouded.

You ask: IS THE SIMPLIFICATION THAT COMES WITH AGE WISDOM OR FATIGUE? That which comes with age is fatigue. Wisdom has nothing to do with age. A young man can become wise and you can find as many old fools as you want -- if you try to find one you will find one thousand. Old age has nothing to do with wisdom. Yes, an old man is more experienced, but that doesn't make him wise. An old man is more knowledgeable, but that doesn't make him wise. He remains as foolish as ever.

Neither foolishness nor wisdom is a question of quantity. It is not that the foolish knows less and the wise knows more, no. It is a total shift; it is a new gestalt altogether. The ignorant, the so-called foolish person, and the so called knowledgeable person exist in the same dimension -- the difference is quantitative not qualitative. Maybe the foolish person knows only a few things and the knowledgeable man knows many things, but the difference is between few and many; the difference is not of quality it is only of quantity, the difference is only of degree.

A wise man is no longer on the same wavelength, he has moved onto another wavelength. The difference between a wise man and a fool is so tremendous that it cannot be called quantitative. And the difference between a wise man and a fool is exactly the same as the difference between the wise man and the knowledgeable man. He is as far removed from the knowledgeable man as he is from the ignorant man. He is as far removed from the educated man as he is from the uneducated man. It is a totally new gestalt. His quality of consciousness has changed -- it is not that he knows more, he is more. Listen to it... it is not that he knows more, he IS more. His being is more.

It is possible that you may know more than Jesus; in fact, it is absolutely certain. You know more than Jesus, you know more than Buddha. If Buddha comes here and suddenly has to pass an examination for a Bachelor's Degree or a post-graduate degree, he is bound to fail -- but the many who will pass will not be wiser than him. He will not know a thousand and one things. If you ask him what 'quantum' is he will not know. If you ask him what this theory of relativity that Albert Einstein has propounded is, he will not know. But that does not make him unwise.

The difference between you and Buddha is of quality. His presence is different, his awareness is different, his compassion is different. It is not that he knows much. Even in the days when Buddha was alive there were people who knew more than him. Great scholars were there, great pundits were there and they used to come to quarrel with him, to argue with him. But those days were beautiful. People were not so arrogant. They could see. Even scholars -- it is almost an impossibility -- even scholars could see that this man was totally different, that he existed on a different wavelength. And they would surrender to him. It was not that they knew less than him, they knew more, but he WAS more. It is not a question of his having accumulated more information, something has become transformed in him. There was no darkness in his being, it was full of light. That is the meaning of his enlightenment -- he had attained to light.

This light is wisdom. How can this light come just by age? Sometimes it has happened to children -- about Lao TZU it is said that he was born enlightened. The story is that he was born old, he was born so old that he was almost eighty-two years and his hair was pure white, snow white, and he had a beard. This beautiful story is a metaphor -- it is not true, it is not factual. It says that he was as wise as a man should be by the time he reaches eighty-two years of age.

In India Shankara died when he was thirty-three -- very near to the hippie age limit of thirty. He had not gone very far. But he was one of the most enlightened persons in the world. Even very, very old sages used to come and sit at his feet and were converted by him.

When Jesus was crucified he was also thirty-three. He could not have been very experienced, could not have been very knowledgeable. There were many Jewish rabbis who knew more, who could have quoted scriptures far more authentically. Jesus was almost uneducated, a carpenter's son. You could not expect much. But what was the difference? The difference was not in the information, the difference was in the being. He was full of light, full of joy, full of bliss. He had the aroma of having arrived -- there was nowhere

to go, nothing to be achieved any more, all desires had disappeared.

When becoming disappears you are a being -- a wise man attains to being. An unwise man goes after becoming -- become this, become that, be rich, be powerful, this and that. A wise man is simply happy the way he is, in the place he is, at the time he is. He has no hankering -- not even for God, not even for enlightenment. He hankers not. Desires have disappeared, desires have left him. This non-desiring state of consciousness is what we call wisdom.

No, wisdom has nothing to do with age. With age comes fatigue. But many old people start talking in terms of knowledgeability. They start preaching to young people. They start talking about things they have never done themselves; they are fatigued, tired, and in a very deep way, jealous. If you see a young boy climbing up a tree, don't you feel jealous? And immediately your jealousy is asserted in some very great advice -- you tell the boy, 'Don't go up there. You may fall down. Listen to me. Listen to age.' Look deep down and you will see that you are feeling jealous that those days are gone, that you cannot climb the tree and this boy is doing it.

When an old man sees a young man and a young woman moving hand-in-hand with a great vibe of love around them, he feels jealous. Now he cannot do it any more even though he would like to do it. But the jealousy takes a very beautiful form. It says that this is all foolishness, it is just momentary. 'Listen,' says the old man, 'this will disappear sooner or later. Don't be befooled by it.' Don't think that he has become wise. If he had really become wise he would understand the young people, he would not be against them.

Real wisdom is never against life; real wisdom has always a 'yes' for life, never a 'no'. Wherever you find a 'no' which is very, very emphatic, remember, something else is pretending to be wise.

And, finally, you ask: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A WISE MAN AND A FOOL? The wise man knows that he is a fool and the fool does not know it.

The second question:

HOW DO YOU DEAL WITH DEATH?

I die every moment, I don't accumulate death -- so it is not a problem. If you really live, then death is not a problem at all. You need not deal with it because it does not exist.

Death is a created problem. Try to understand it. Because you don't allow the past to die, it goes on being accumulated, it becomes heavy on you, it is a dead load. If you allow the past to die each moment as the time passes, if you finish with it, then each moment you are born again and you don't accumulate the dead past. Then you don't accumulate death and there is therefore no problem to tackle, there is no problem to deal with. Each moment you become fresh -- and you know that this freshness is eternal, timeless. Even when the so-called death will be happening, you will not be dying. In that moment life has become past, so you don't cling to it. You have learned one thing in life -- not to cling. So you don't cling to it and the problem does not arise. If you cling to life there is a fear of death. The clinging to life creates the problem.

Why do you cling to life? You cling to life because you don't know how to live it, you have never been told how to live it. You have been really completely damaged, you have been conditioned in such a way that you don't live. You don't live life, hence the fear. You never go into anything totally. You don't love totally, you don't cry totally, you don't laugh totally -- you have forgotten the language of totality. You don't know what totality means -- you are always partial. Even while in love you don't go to the very end, you don't allow it to happen. You go on resisting.

First you go on accumulating the dead past -- that is accumulating death around you. That frozen past is going to become more and more heavy every day because it is growing every day. And your life is very delicate and vulnerable; with that dead past on top of it you are crushing it. And that dead past won't allow you to live any moment totally, it always pulls you back. You want to go ahead, but it pulls you back. Even if you go, you don't go the whole way. So nothing is fulfilled, nothing is ever fulfilled. You have never loved, you have never laughed. Yes, you have laughed many times but the laughter has never been total, it was always partial, fragmentary.

You are still not aware of what life is -- you have not yet danced that dance, you have not yet sung that song. When you live life in its totality, moment to moment, you don't feel afraid of death, there is nothing to be afraid of. You have lived your life, you have enjoyed this blessing, you feel grateful. Death will start

appearing like a great rest, nothing else. Death will not be able to take anything from you because whatsoever can be taken has been dropped before death comes. You have never accumulated it. And death will not destroy anything because you know how to live each moment totally. When death comes, you will also live death totally.

When Socrates was dying after being poisoned, his disciples were crying and weeping. He opened his eyes and said, 'What are you doing? Why are you crying? In such a beautiful moment what are you doing? Why are you missing this? Participate with me. Death is happening. Don't miss this opportunity. Try to see death. That's what I am doing.'

And he went on saying to his disciples, 'Now my legs have gone numb. But it is mysterious -- my legs have gone numb, I cannot feel my legs any more, but my feeling about myself is still the same, it is not less.' Then he said, 'My hands are going numb. They have disappeared. I cannot feel them.' He asked one of his disciples to pinch him. He was pinched, but he couldn't feel it. And he laughed and said, 'This is strange. Now my body is almost dead but I am as alive as ever. My feeling of consciousness is as total as ever.'

Then he started feeling that his heart was sinking but to the very last moment he was saying, 'Remember, this is my last saying. I will not be able to say anything more because my tongue is getting frozen.' The last thing he said to his disciples was, 'I am as totally alive as ever; my consciousness has not diminished a bit. So the body cannot destroy me. The body has gone, I am on the verge of disappearing, but my inner feeling, my feeling of subjectivity is as untouched as ever. In fact, it is more clear than ever before.'

Death gives a context; it becomes a blackboard and life becomes something written in white chalk on the blackboard. In life you may not be able to feel life so keenly, so acutely, so sensitively, but in death you can because of the contrast. It is just like seeing the stars at night, and when the night is dark the stars are more shiny. During the day they are there too, they have not gone anywhere, they cannot go anywhere. Where can they gO? They are there. But because of the sunlight you cannot see them. Their light is lost in the sunlight. In the dark night they are there -- so beautiful, twinkling. Exactly the same happens in death. Life becomes a star shining luminously.

You ask me: HOW DO YOU DEAL WITH DEATH? I don't know what death is because I go on dying, each moment I go on dying to the past. I don't live in the past. And because I don't live in the past I don't live in the future -- the future is always a projection of the past. A dead past creates a false future, and only this moment is true.

I am here, just now feel this moment. Where is the problem of death? How can you die in this moment? Death is always a projected problem: someday you will die. It is just an inference -- someday. Somebody has died, you have seen a person dying, and then you become afraid that you are going to die. But have you really seen that he has died? You have seen only the outward expression of his death, you don't know what has happened to him inside.

Nobody has ever died. Death is the greatest untruth; it does not exist. Only life exists. Life is eternal. If you drop the past the future is also dropped. And in the present there is no death, in the present there is only life.

Listen to this beautiful story.

The college psychology class was studying human reactions to sexual stimulus and of special interest was the frequency of amorous relations.

'How many students here,' said the professor, 'engage more than once a week?

Five people raised their hands.

'And how many engage once a week?' Ten hands went up.

'How many twice a month?' Eight hands went up.

'Once a month?' Four hands were raised.

'And how many once a year?'

A little guy in the back waved his hand frantically and giggled hysterically.

'If you engage only once a year,' said the professor, 'I don't see what you are so overjoyed about.'

Flushed with excitement, the little guy said, 'Yes, but tonight's the night!'

Let this moment be the moment. Don't live in the past because nobody can live in the past. It is no more. And don't make your palaces in the future, it cannot be done. The future does not exist. Live in this moment.

Jesus says to his disciples, 'Look at these lilies in the field. How beautiful they are. Even Solomon,

attired in all his costly garments, was not so beautiful.' And what is the secret of the lilies in the field? They live in the moment. Today is the day, tonight is the night and this moment is the only moment.

Once you start living in the moment you are constantly in touch with life. And life refreshes you, life goes on rejuvenating you.

Yes, the body will disappear one day, but that is not death -- it is simply a tired body going to rest. Yes, this mind will be lost, because this mind has been used. What do you want? Do you want to use this same mind forever and ever? Are you not fed up with it? This mind works from the day you are born up to the day you die -- seventy, eighty, ninety years. It is a mechanism. Feel a little compassion for the mechanism -- by and by it gets old, by and by it does not function so well, so you need a new mechanism.

This body becomes old, this body becomes rotten, it is a mechanism. And it is a tremendously intricate and complex mechanism; science has not been able to invent anything else like it yet. It is so automatic. You think automation is new? Your body has been automatic for millions of years. When you eat food it is digested automatically. You don't have to digest it. When you breath in, the blood takes in the oxygen and releases carbon dioxide automatically -- you don't have to do these things. Just think if you had to do these things! You wouLd go crazy within one day, you wouLd not be able to survive. It is all automatic. And for seventy, eighty, ninety years this mechanism functions perfectly well. Yes, sometimes you feel ill, sometimes you are not good, and this and that -- but that is nothing.With such a complex and delicate mechanism all illness are nothing. It is a miracle that you exist at all. It is a miracle that sometimes you are healthy.

But all mechanisms get tired. Even metals get tired. Now scientists say that metals get tired. While I am speaking not only my body will be tired, this microphone will get tired also. Everything gets tired and everything needs rest.

Death is just rest, nothing else. You dissolve into the elements. The body goes back to the earth to rest. But it will be revived again in a thousand and one bodies, it will come back again. Can't you watch it everywhere? Spring comes, the trees are full of bloom, and then the flowers disappear back into the earth. Then the leaves fall down into the earth and become manure. Again they will enter into some other tree's circuLation, again they will become part of some other tree, again they will live under the sun, again they will enjoy the wind and the moon and the stars, again they will laugh, again they will smile, again they will sing a song and again birds will come to them and people will enjoy seeing them.

This goes on. Life is a continuous circle of action and rest, action and rest. Life is not only that which you call life -- death is part of life, death is not the end of life. Death is part of life; in fact, it is through death that life exists, because through death life goes to rest and again becomes full of energy and vitality and comes back. It is like going to sleep in the night. Yes, sleep is a mini-death. You die for a few hours. If you die rightly in your sleep then in the morning you are very fresh, you are again young, your eyes again have a sparkle to them, your feet again have a dance to them, again you are full of joy and juice. If you have not been able to sleep well then in the morning you are tired.

So learn to live well and learn to die well. When you die, die utterly so that when you are born again, again the juices will be flowing. And why be bothered about it? You are not bothered about one thing -- have you ever speculated about it? Have you ever thought where you were before this life, before this birth? You don't care. Why? Then why are you caring about death? You have passed through death many times but you don't care any more. You may have been the great Alexander, who knows? All kinds of mad people are here. You may have been Genghis Khan or Adolf Hitler... many Germans are here! Who knows?

All kinds of things happen in this world but you are not worried. Even if somebody says you were Alexander the Great, you will say that you don't care. What does it matter? But when you were Alexander the Great it mattered much -- and you were thinking a lot about death.

You will die and yet you will not die. This is the combination. This body gets tired, this mind gets tired, this ego gets tired... and that which is real inside, the real master of your house, consciousness, takes a jump, tries to find another body, another womb, and goes on.

Then a moment comes when you get tired of these circles of life itself. First you get tired of one circle, then you enter into another, then another, then another, wheel upon wheel. A moment comes in your life when you become more and more alert about what is happening. You get tired, not only of one life but of life as such, of this constant coming and going -- what Hindus call AWAGAMAN, coming and going.

The day you become tired of this very coming and going you become religious. Then a new element has entered into your consciousness, a new ray of light. Then you start thinking of nirvana. Ordinary death is getting rid of one life so that you can live again; nirvana is getting rid of all lives so you don't live as an

individual, you start living as the universe, you start living as God. Then there is no need to come back to the body, to the mind, to the ego.

The third question:

ONE PHILOSOPHER SAID: 'KNOWLEDGE IS A VIRTUE IN THE SECOND HALF OF LIFE BUT A BORE IN THE FIRST.' SHOULDN'T SADHANA BE RESERVED FOR THOSE OVER FORTY?

Knowledge is always a bore. It is not that knowledge is a bore while you are young, knowledge is always a bore, knowledge is rubbish. Knowledge is not the real thing. So how can it be otherwise? It has to be a bore. It is not the real thing. It is as if somebody is hungry and you go on talking about recipes and food and this and that -- the person still remains hungry.

People need knowing not knowledge; people need understanding not knowledge; people need wisdom not knowledge. Knowledge is a bore. It does not matter how old you are.

And the second thing: religion has nothing to do with age. Sometimes it can happen when you are young, sometimes it may not happen when you are young. It depends on a thousand and one things. Sometimes a man is so alert that while he is young he becomes aware of the falsity of the world, and sometimes it happens that a man has become old and has not yet become alert of the falsity of the world. People are not alike. They are very different. So there can be no fixed and fast rule.

But as a general statement it can be said that people start becoming religious near about forty-two Don't take it as a fixed law, it is not. The higher the entity in existence, the less and less applicable are fixed laws. The lower the entity, the more applicable are fixed laws. You call say that water evaporates at a hundred degrees. This is fixed. Whether it is Tibet or India or Iran does not matter, water will evaporate at a hundred degrees wherever you are -- because the water is not yet individually conscious, it has no freedom.

Trees have a little more freedom so they become a little more unpredictable. Animals have a little more freedom again, they become even more unpredictable. Man is the most free agent in this existence, he is very unpredictable. But as a general statement it can be granted that near about forty-two, people start thinking of religion. There is a certain natural tendency at that time.

According to yoga and tantra, life can be divided into seven year fragments. A child enters the first change when he is seven. Then his childhood is over. A great change. When he is fourteen sex enters into life. Another great change. Now he will have a different outlook, different desires. At twenty-one ambition enters into life. He becomes more political, rebellious, protesting, fighting -- ready to fight with anybody. He becomes a revolutionary. At twenty-eight he starts settling, he becomes more interested in comfort, a bank balance, a good salary, a good home, a wife, a child, a TV, a car -- things like that. He starts becoming more square.

So hippies are right. Don't trust the man who has gone beyond thirty because after thirty everybody becomes orthodox. It is a natural trend. After twenty-eight a man becomes a house-holder. So you don't see old hippies. No, near about twenty-eight hippies disappear into the wide world against which they were fighting. By the time they are twenty-eight they start becoming more traditional, conventional, conforming. The days of revolution are gone. Now they have to settle, they have to make a nest on some tree, they start thinking of marriage, of children. And naturally, when marriage and children happen, you cannot be a revolutionary any more.

By the age of thirty-five a man becomes almost established -- whatsoever has happened he becomes established. If he has succeeded he becomes established in his success; if he has failed he becomes established in his failure. Then he knows that now nothing can be done; whatsoever has happened has happened. He becomes very, very fatalistic, he starts believing in KISMET; he says that now nothing can be done, whatsoever was written on his hand has happened. Now he is not in any way ready to fight; he relaxes.

By the age of forty-two he starts becoming a little bit aware.... What is he doing here, earning money, power, prestige? Death is coming. Death knocks at the door for the first time near about forty-two -- that is the age when you have heart attacks and blood pressure and cancer and things like that. That is the first knock. Beware of the age forty-two, it is the most dangerous age.

Then you start feeling a little shaky, then you start feeling a little trembling inside, you are no longer as

certain as you used to be. You lose confidence. You have lived, you have known money, you have known wife, children, you have known sex and love, you have seen this and that, you have travelled around the world -- but nothing has satisfied you, it feels like something is missing. This is the moment when religion enters into your life. Remember, death and religion enter together. The knock of death is the knock of religion too.

Now it depends on you. If you are very anti-religious you will miss the opportunity of being a sannyasin when death knocks. If you are very anti-religious, fixed in your attitudes, in your prejudices, then you will have only heart attacks, blood pressures, TB, cancer. Then you cannot have God. This is your choice.

But if you are an open person without any prejudices, this is the moment you start looking for God. When death is there you start searching for something eternal. Death is coming, now there is no more time left. You have to look into your life, you have to settle accounts with life. And this life which you have lived up to now suddenly becomes futile, meaningless.

But it happens to people at different times. To somebody it may happen at thirty-five, to somebody it may happen at fifty. I am talking only of an average: forty-two is the average. If you are very intelligent it can happen early, if you are very stupid it will not happen even at forty-two -- it depends. It is a question of intelligence. Stupid people go on remaining unreligious to the very end.

Intelligent people start turning to religion from the very beginning. Yes, it is a question of intelligence, not a question of age. But age plays a role because a hormonal change starts happening. By the age of forty-two sex is no longer such an obsession. You are finished with it.

You are finished with it unless you are a saint, unless you have fallen a victim to some mahatma -- then you are in trouble. Then you can go on being obsessed with sex to the very end. The more sexual freedom you have, the faster sex becomes meaningless. The more experience of sex you have, the sooner it loses all significance. It becomes very ordinary. Remember this: avoid mahatmas, ascetic people, because they will never allow you to go beyond sex.

This will look very strange to you, but listen to me. These are the people who have kept sex alive on the earth. If people like me are allowed to have their say, sex will soon disappear from the earth. It will remain very biological, it will lose all romance, it will lose all the nonsense that you go on putting into it. That nonsense arises out of repression. If you repress sex then even at the age of forty-two you will not feel that sex is meaningless. In fact, the more you repress it, the more sex will attack you; it will come back with a vengeance again and again and again. It will haunt you in your dreams, it will haunt you in your fantasies.

That's why there is always the same story in the old scriptures: a great seer is sitting under a tree and APSARAS come from heaven -- beautiful women with golden bodies -- and dance naked around him. Now why? This poor old chap, he has not done anything wrong to anybody. He is sitting under his tree, doing his JAPA, turning his beads, he has left the world -- now why is heaven so interested in this poor man? Why disturb him?

But this happens in every age. This happens to Hindus, this happens to Christians, this happens to Jainas, this happens to Buddhists -- it seems to be a very, very universal phenomenon. Why does it happen? These people go on interpreting it as if it is the Devil who is trying to distract them. Nobody is trying to distract them, it is their repressed sexuality that is coming back Wit}l a vengeance. When you repress sexuality it drives you crazy. These so-called seers sitting under their trees and in their caves in the Himalayas are simply getting neurotic. They need psychiatric treatment. They don't need anything else, they need the psychiatrist's couch. They should go to some Freud, to some Jung, to some Adler. They should go into their dreams, they should be analysed.

If you don't repress sex, sex loses meaning in its own time. Just as it becomes very, very meaningful at the age of fourteen, so it becomes very, very meaningless at the age of forty-two.

Remember two things: when death knocks at the door, when death starts entering, sex starts going out. They are related. Sex is birth. Death and sex are the enemies, they cannot exist together. When death starts coming, sex starts moving out. They cannot live in the same house together. But one thing is very, very essential to understand -- sex goes only if you have lived it utterly, if you have known it, if you have experienced it, if you have not repressed it in any way, if you have been very, very expressive. Then it dies a simple death on its own accord. If you repress it then it clings. Any unlived desire clings, any unlived thing goes on hanging around you.

At the age of forty-nine again a great change happens. A man is not only interested in something greater than sex, he becomes involved, committed. At the age of forty-two he starts thinking, brooding, contemplating; by the age of forty-nine he starts being committed. He can become a sannyasin, he can

become a BHIKKHU, he can become a monk, or, even if he does not take any outward form, he may start changing in his inside world. He will become a meditator, he will start praying. And this will be a commitment. Now this will not be a feeling, just a feeling, he will devote his whole life to it. Devotion arises at the age of forty-nine, commitment arises at the age of forty-nine.

And if things go right, and you are not distracted by foolish people all around, by the age of fifty-six your meditation will start flowering -- the first satoris, the first glimpses of God will happen.

And at the age of sixty-three you will be established in samadhi, you would have become enlightened -- if things go rightly. Then for at least seven years -- if you were going to be seventy, I have divided according to seventy -- for seven years you can live a divine life, imparting divinity to others. You can become a Master.

This is the right process. Up to forty-two somehow it goes okay, because up to forty-two everything is in the world. But beyond forty-two things start going wrong because beyond forty-two you start moving beyond the world. And all the commitments and involvements and investments that you have made up to forty-two become a barrier.

For example, you loved a woman, you got married, and now suddenly you start becoming a meditator. The woman will be against it because she feels afraid -- and rightly so. She feels afraid that if you become a meditator you will lose interest in her. And she is right. Now she will disturb you, she will be against you, she will not allow you to become a sannyasin. She will say, 'No, think of me, think of my children. What has happened to you? Have you gone mad? Then why did you get married to me in the first place? And why have you given birth to these children if you were going to become a sannyasin?'

That's why I say there is no need to leave the children and no need to leave the wife. You can be with them and yet you can be a sannyasin, because sannyas is an inward journey.

The wife will create trouble, the husband will create trouble, -- because a new interest is coming into your life which has never been there before. Naturally, this new interest will change your whole pattern; you will not be the same man again. If your wife comes to me and becomes interested, you will be disturbed. If you come, your wife will become disturbed, because a new interest is arising. And who knows where it will lead you? Fear, jealousy, defense, struggle... egos feel hurt. You have been earning money, you have made a great kingdom, you have made a big empire -- now suddenly at forty-two you start meditating. Now your whole empire will be against you. It is such a sudden change.

All changes are sudden. Up to forty-two the changes were within the world so there was no problem. But beyond forty-two the changes are higher than the world, they start moving towards God, closer to God. You are going back-home. It is a return journey. This world is finished.

You ask: ONE PHILOSOPHER SAID: 'KNOWLEDGE IS A VIRTUE IN THE SECOND HALF OF LIFE BUT A BORE IN THE FIRST. Knowledge is always a bore but wisdom, wisdom is a virtue. And wisdom is a virtue all through your life, it is never a bore. I have never seen a man bored with wisdom.

If you are around a wise man you will never be bored. In fact, you will be surprised how much you are not bored. A wise man is very fresh and he goes on pouring his freshness into you. He is very young -- he may be old but still he is young because his consciousness is so young. He goes on flowering in new ways. He does not carry the dust of the past, he is always fresh, his mirror is clean. You can always look into him and see your face growing; you can always look into him and find nourishment through him. Wisdom is never boring, wisdom is nourishment.

But knowledge is boredom. Knowledge immediately creates boredom -- because it is false, it is dull, it is borrowed, it is dead.

Have you seen a small child playing around you? You are not bored with him. He is so alive, so buoyant -- dancing, singing, running -- that you start feeling young with him. And have you sat with an old man? He may not do anything, he may just be sitting there, reading his newspaper but you start feeling bored. He has not said a single word, just his very being is heavy.
Knowledge is heavy; wisdom is light.

The fourth question:

ALL YOU SAID THIS MORNING IS INCLUDED IN THE GOSPEL. SO WHY DO YOU REJECT JESUS AND THE GOSPEL IN FRONT OF US INSTEAD OF SAYING HOW TOTAL THEY ARE BUT THAT THE MESSAGE HAS BEEN KILLED BY MEN? AND, IF WE ARE CHRISTIAN, WE SHOULD GO BACK TO THE

SOURCE, THE GOSPEL, OR, IF NOT CHRISTIAN, TRY TO MAKE THE FIRST STEPS WITH YOUR APPROACH.

A Christian has arrived!

If you understand the Gospel then the question will not arise -- because whatsoever I have said is included in the Gospel, even the denial of the Gospel. All real scriptures have denied scriptures. All alive books have been against dead books.

If you have understood the Gospel this question will not arise. You don't understand your Gospel and you cannot understand it -- because the only way to understand the Gospel is to go withinwards. The Gospel cannot be understood directly; you cannot go and read the Bible and understand it -- that will give you knowledge but not insight. That knowledge you must have and that is why you became troubled. Whatsoever I have said, even if I sometimes say something against Christ, he will approve of it. Go to Christ and ask him.

How can I deny Christ? How can he deny me? It is impossible. It is a question of a different consciousness. Christ has nothing to do with Christianity -- just as Buddha has nothing to do with Buddhism, just as Krishna has nothing to do with Hinduism. These people live in a totally different consciousness. And if you want to understand them, their words won't help you. You will have to go into that world of consciousness, only then will you understand.

You think that we should go to the source, the Gospel. The Gospel is not the source; the source is within you. If you go to the source within you, you will understand the Gospel, not otherwise, not vice versa. It is not that you understand the Gospel and then you can go within yourself, no. The way is through your innermost core.

What is Jesus saying to people? 'The kingdom of God is within you.' He is not saying it is in the Gospel. He says, 'Look withinwards, the God is there.' He is not saying, 'Look heavenwards,' he is saying, 'Look withinwards.'

And that is exactly what Zen is saying. Jesus is a Zen Master. Zen is saying burn the scriptures. Don't feel offended, that is the way Zen speaks. It is one of the most profound ways to speak -- 'Burn the scriptures.' Why? So that you don't have anything to look at on the outside, so that the bridge to the outside is broken. Then you will have to move inwards. And the day you reach to your own consciousness you will see how true Jesus is. Then you become the Gospel.

You ask: ALL YOU SAID THIS MORNING IS INCLUDED IN THE GOSPEL. Yes, note this too -- the denial is also included in the Gospel. The very denial of the Gospel is included in it. Jesus' whole teaching is that God is an experience. Jesus is not a theologian, he is a mystic. But it always happens. All great mystics, when they are gone, are pounced upon by the theologians.

I have heard about Michelangelo. In a church he had done a painting of Jesus. When the Pope and a few Bishops came to see it they started criticizing it, they started finding fault with it. Michelangelo stood there listening and finally the Pope said, 'Okay, everything is okay, but you have painted Jesus' face too red.'

And Michelangelo said, 'No, sir, I have not painted his face too red. He is feeling ashamed because of you people. He is ashamed to see into whose hands his words have fallen.'

This happens always. This is going to happen to me too. Beware.

SO WHY DO YOU REJECT JESUS AND THE GOSPEL IN FRONT OF US...? I reject the Gospel, I reject Christianity, I sometimes even reject Jesus -- so that I can bring you to Jesus. To come to Jesus one has to go through total denial, otherwise you will go on clinging. Nothing should be left outside you -- the scriptures, the church, Christianity. Everything should be destroyed so that you are thrown back to yourself -- that is the Zen method.

But I can understand. If you have lived in a certain kind of prejudice, if you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian, it is very difficult to get rid of it. It is not like clothes that you can drop easily, it is like your skin. It is difficult, it is painful. But without that pain there is no growth.

Reading the scriptures you remain a second-hand man because your God remains second-hand.

A spinster of forty had a brother at sea who sent her a pair of parrots in a double cage. The spinster was intrigued to know which was the cock and which was the hen, as they were exactly alike. So she consulted a vet.

'Watch them,' said the vet. 'The one that gets on top is the male.'

'I do watch them,' said the lady, 'but they never do anything.'

'Then creep down at dawn and have a peep, and when you know which is the cock, be sure and mark it.'
The spinster obeyed instructions and caught the birds in the very act of mating. Thrilled to bits, she tied a white tape around the cock's neck.
The following Sunday the Vicar came to tea. As he removed his coat the cock parrot shouted, 'Hello, so you've been caught doing a woman as well, have you!'

All borrowed knowledge is like that.

Don't carry a second hand God. God will never be happy with you. Don't become a carbon-copy; God loves the originals because God is tremendously original God? does not want more than one Jesus otherwise he would have created another. And God does not want more than one Buddha otherwise he would have created another. He creates a Buddha only once, he never repeats.

So if you really want to attain TO God, be yourself. Don't be a Christian and don't be a Hindu and don't be a Mohammedan. Be yourself. Be an authentic being. And in being that you will know what Jesus is, in being that you will know what Buddha is, in being that you will know what God is.

The last question:

I AM GETTING VERY BORED WITH SEX AND THAT CREATES ANXIETY. IT SEEMS AS IF I AM LOSING INTEREST IN LIFE ITSELF. AND THEN WHAT IS LEFT THERE EXCEPT DEATH? WHAT SHOULD I DO?

You have come to the wrong man. You should go to some so-called mahatma. You can read Mahatma Gandhi's books or Swami Sivananda's books -- they will be helpful. They function almost like aphrodisiacs.

A few suggestions: don't look at Playboy magazines, don't go to a movie, don't look at women. While you walk, keep to Buddha's rule: look only four feet ahead on the ground. If you see a woman, escape. Soon you will not be bored with sex! APSARAS will start coming to you.

This question must have come from a Westerner, it could never come from an Indian. Indians are never bored, they cannot be. They have so many mahatmas. When Indians come to me their question is how to get rid of sex. Just see how conditioning can make great differences! When a Hindu comes he is always worried about how to get rid of sex.

This question must be from an American. Yes, in America there is no future for sex, it is finished. If not now, then within twenty years it will be finished utterly. When sex is absolutely accepted it is bound to become boring. It is such a repetition; it is the same thing again and again. And when it is available, you don't fantasise about it. And when it is available too much, by and by you start wondering what you are doing, what this nonsense is. You start looking a little insane. What are you doing? The thrill, if you really want to keep it forever fresh, evergreen, can be maintained only through repression.

In all the past ages, East or West, sex was never a boring thing, never, because all religions have taken care of it. They have been preaching anti-sexuality and through anti-sexuality they were keeping sex alive.

The post-Freudian man is bound to feel one day or other that sex is a boring thing. It is. It is a very mechanical thing. All that you see in it comes out of your repression. It is not there.

It is almost like a man who has been fasting -- food becomes a great fantasy when you fast. If you are fasting and you go to the market, you will not see anything else except food stores, restaurants, hotels. You will not see other things. There are other things also, millions of things are being sold, but you will only see food everywhere, food will float everywhere.

Heinrich Heine has written that once he was lost in a forest. For three days he could not find the way out of it, and he was hungry. Then came the full moon night. He was a great poet, and he had always written about the moon, he was fascinated by the moon. He had always compared the moon to his beautiful beloved.

But that night he was surprised -- because he saw a loaf of white bread floating in the sky.

The beautiful woman had disappeared. He must have rubbed his eyes. What was happening? Had he gone crazy? But nothing was happening. When you see a beautiful woman in the moon it is the same thing, a projection. If you are fasting, food will become the projection.

In the past the so-called religious people took care of sex, so the past ages were very interested in sex. In the scriptures were against it, all the priests were against it, all the Popes were against it. They kept it alive.

But now it is difficult.
And you are asking the wrong man.
Listen to a few stories.

The honeymooners were at Niagara Falls, where they went immediately to a hotel room and didn't leave it for five days. On the morning of the sixth day hubby remarked, 'Dearest, would you like to see the Eighth Wonder of the World?'

His wife replied, 'If you take that thing out again, I'll scream and call the police.'

That's what is happening. There is a limit. You are getting bored. You are at the moment when you will scream and call the police.

A boy of twelve went to his father with a little girl of ten, a neighbour's daughter.
'Dad,' he said, 'we want to get married.'
'Yes, son, in ten years.'
'No, Dad, now!'
'What are you going to live on?'
'We can manage on her pocket money and mine.'
Said the father (playing along with the joke), 'Oh, I see, and what if she has a baby?'
'Well, Dad, nothing's happened so far.'

From the age ten, and even before that, you start. How long can you remain unbored? And all kinds of things have become available in America -- Vatsyayana's 'Kamasutras' and pictures and picture books of Khajuraho, Konarak and Puri, and a thousand and one methods of creating beautiful bodies -- at least an illusion of beautiful bodies -- through photography, photographic tricks. Pornography has become so important that it is killing your sexual desire. Hefner is the enemy of sexual desire, and Playboy and all the other girlie magazines are killing and destroying it.

And then there are heterosexual, homosexual, bisexual and a thousand and one kinds of methods of making love. While reading Vatsyayana's 'Kamasutras' -- it is one of the great works -- I have always felt that in the days of Vatsyayana, India must have been in the same state of mind as America is in today. People must have got bored, otherwise who invents so many sex postures? Why? One posture has been always enough. And Vatsyayana goes on inventing. It seems that people must have become very bored -- then you have to invent something. This inventiveness simply shows boredom. Vatsyayana must have been helping people -- he was a great seer, a great wise man. He must have looked at people's misery. They were getting so bored that something had to be done.

Whenever a culture becomes too free about sex it becomes bored. India was once very, very free -- one of the most free countries in the world. When there is freedom, naturally you don't repress. When you don't repress, boredom arises. So many postures were invented -- many ways of trying to get the same pleasure through new channels. If you are bored, try it in some other way. Group sex must have been prevalent -- there are indications in the Khajuraho temples. When people are getting bored with a one man, one woman relationship, they start playing with groups. Wife swapping has become prevalent.

These are all signs that sex is dying, dying because of too much freedom.

A young hippie bookseller was arrested by a member of the Vice Squad for peddling pornographic photographs.
'But you're making a big mistake!' said the hippie. 'These aren't dirty pictures!'
The officer selected a particularly intricate study of several naked men and women, 'Now you can't tell me that this isn't a dirty picture!'
'Aw, c'mon man!' shrugged the hippie. 'Haven't you ever seen five people in love before?'

Things like that have become very common. These are signs of boredom.

But I will still say that you have come to the wrong man because I am very happy that you are bored. My whole effort here is to make you bored with sex. Because if you are bored with sex only then can you become interested in God, never otherwise. A repressed person remains interested in sex, that's why I am against repression. You will be surprised, but this is my logic, this is my mathematics. A repressed person

remains interested in sex, remains obsessed with sex, so I say have all sex that you can have and soon you will be finished with it. And when you are finished with it and sex loses all meaning, that will be a great day, a great moment in your life. Then you can become interested in God, never before it.

Only a bored man -- bored with sex -- can really become a celibate. A BRAHMACHARYA ARISES, a pure BRAHMACHARYA arises -- out of sheer boredom. If you are not yet bored, then your BRAHMACHARYA will be a repression and I am not in favour of any repression because repression keeps the joy in sex alive.

People think that I teach sex. I am one of the persons who is teaching God. If I talk about sex there is a reason for it -- the reason is that I would like you to know it before it is too late. Know it, know it totally, go into it headlong and be finished with it. Go into it meditatively, alert, aware -- that is the approach of tantra, that's the tantra attitude. Go into it and see it. If you know something well you are free of it. Knowledge, understanding, liberates.

To me you are in a good state of mind, don't be worried. It is good, you are fortunate. Sex is finished. Now don't go to any mahatma otherwise it may start again. This is the moment when you can help your energy to move towards God without any hindrance. Now there is no obstruction at all.

It is sex energy that becomes samadhi. When sex energy is freed from sexual objects it starts moving into meditation, it becomes prayer. Yes, Jesus is right when he says God is love. It is your love energy that flowers as God. Once it is freed from man and woman, once you are no longer interested in man and woman, then where will your energy go? It will start moving inwards. The man is outside, the woman is outside. If you remain interested in man and woman you remain interested in the other. When there is no sex left, when you are finished with the other, your eyes start closing. You become silent naturally.

But I can understand your anxiety -- the American anxiety. You think that only sex is life. If sex is finished then what is left except death? I would like tO tell you that God is still left. When sex is finished, God begins. Don't be worried, don't be anxious, don't be in anguish. Relax into this state. And don't lose this opportunity because there is every possibility that you may fall into somebody else's hands and he may create your sex; desire again. Use this opportunity for meditation; it is a great opportunity. A door has opened a little bit, look through it.

Yes, it is the same door through which death enters and through which sannyas enters. It is the same door through which death comes and through which God comes. It is a God-given opportunity. Don't miss it.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Devise No Word

13 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706130
ShortTitle: PARAD103
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 104 mins

A CERTAIN ZEN MASTER REMARKED LACONICALLY TO A STUDENT WHO HAD BEEN TALKING AT SOME LENGTH ABOUT ZEN THEORY, 'YOU HAVE TOO MUCH ZEN.'
'BUT IS IT NOT NATURAL FOR A STUDENT OF ZEN TO TALK ABOUT ZEN?' ENQUIRED THE PUZZLED PUPIL. 'WHY DO YOU HATE TALKING ABOUT ZEN?'
'BECAUSE,' REPLIED THE MASTER FLATLY, 'IT TURNS MY STOMACH!'

'DEVISE NO WORD,' says the founder of Zen, Bodhidharma -- because with the word starts the world. That is exactly what the Bible says -- 'In the beginning was the word.' And in the end also is the word.

The moment you enter into the world of words you start falling away from that which is. The more you enter into language, the farther you are away from God. Language is a great falsification. It is not a bridge, it is not a communication -- it is a barrier.

Bodhidharma says, 'Devise no word.' If your mind creates no word, in that silence is God or truth or nirvana. The moment the word enters, you are no more in your own self. You have gone away. The word takes you on a journey away from yourself. In fact, you cannot go away from yourself -- but you can dream about it. In fact, you are always there, you can only be there and nowhere else -- but still you can fall asleep and you can dream a thousand and one dreams.

Let me tell you again one of the most beautiful stories ever devised -- the story of Adam's fall. It says that God forbade Adam to eat from the Tree of Knowledge. Zen will agree perfectly because it is knowledge that is making you stupid, it is knowledge that is not allowing you to know. Adam was capable of knowing before he ate the fruit from the Tree of Knowledge. The moment he ate knowledge, the moment he became knowledgeable, he knew no more. The innocence was lost. He became cunning and clever. That intelligence was lost. Yes, he started growing in intellect but intelligence was no more there. Intellect has nothing to do with intelligence, it is just the contrary, the opposite. The more you are an intellectual, the less intelligent you are bound to be.

Intellect is a substitute to hide your unintelligence; it is counterfeit. You don't have intelligence so you substitute by intellect is of course cheap. You can purchase it anywhere, it is available. In fact, people are too willing to impart their knowledge to you. They are ready to throw all their rubbish on you.

Adam became knowledgeable hence the fall. So knowledge is the fall.

The story says he ate an apple, a fruit, from the Tree of Knowledge. It can't be an apple. Apples don't grow on the Tree of Knowledge. Somewhere the story has got mixed up. Apples are so innocent -- just by eating an apple you cannot be thrown out of heaven, you cannot be expelled. God cannot be so angry with you.

No, it can't be an apple; the apple is just metaphoric. It must be the word, language. On the Tree of Knowledge fruits of words, concepts, philosophies, systems, grow -- not apples. Forget the apple. Remember the word.

And then, the serpent is the first teacher of humanity, the first education system. That serpent -- that is the first demagogue, the first academician. He has taught the trick of knowledge: he persuaded Eve to eat. He could not persuade Adam directly. Why could he not persuade Adam directly? Why had he to persuade Eve first? Eve is more vulnerable. Women are always more vulnerable, more open, soft. They can be taken anywhere by anybody; they are more suggestible; they can be hypnotised more easily than man. The serpent persuaded the woman. He was not only the first academician, he was the first salesman too. And he did well.

But he was not wrong. Whatsoever he was saying he was right. He was saying. 'You will become knowledgeable, you will know what is what. Without eating this fr ut you will never know what is what.'

There is a kind of knowing which is totally different: you know and yet you cannot know what is what. It is a very diffused kind of knowing. It does not categorise, it toes not divide, it is non-analytical. Adam must have lived in that non-analytical innocence. Science was not possible; religion was there -- showering all over. Adam must have been a mystic before he ate from the Tree of Knowledge -- as every child is a mystic. Every child is a born mystic then we drag him towards the school and the education and the serpent. The serpent is the civilisation, the culture, the conditioning.

And the serpent is such a cunning animal that the metaphor seems to be perfect. Such a crooked animal, so slippery -- just like logic. You can't decide where it is moving. And it moves without legs; it has no legs to move. But it goes so fast. It is exactly like untruth. It has no legs that's why the untruth has always to borrow legs from truth; that's why every untrue statement tries hard to prove that it is true. Those are the borrowed legs.

The serpent, the first teacher, the first academician, convinced Eve, and naturally Eve could easily convince Adam. The woman has always been powerful over the man -- whatsoever man goes on thinking is irrelevant, notwithstanding what man pretends. Man goes on pretending that he is more powerful, that is simply nonsense. And the woman allows the man to think it -- it is perfectly okay, let him think. It does not

change the situation. The woman has remained powerful.

And there is a reason.... The feminine is more powerful than the masculine; the soft is more powerful than the hard; the voter is more powerful than the rock. You an ask Lao Tzu who is a man of knowing. He knows. He is not a man of knowledge but he knows. And he says that if you want to become infinitely powerful become feminine, become passive. The passive is always more powerful, more pregnant than the active -- that's why man does not become pregnant. He is desert-like. The woman has the capacity to become pregnant, she is potential. She carries life; she can contain life in her. She can contain many lives in her.

Adam falls into the trap, becomes interested. He must have thought that if he becomes more knowledgeable he will become more active, he will know more. He must have become ambitious. That's what the serpent has done. The serpent has said, 'If you eat you will become like gods, powerful like gods -- that's why God has prohibited you to eat. He is afraid. He is jealous.'

Each son thinks the same way -- that the father is jealous of him, that he is afraid of him, that he wants him never to become as powerful as he is so he always remains in control.

This biblical parable is such a great parable. It has such great insight.

Adam was in a state of knowing, then he became knowledgeable. Religion disappeared, science was born. Science... the word 'science' exactly means knowledge. Those fruits were the fruits of science. He lost his innocence and became cunning.

This happens every time a child is born into the world. Each child is born into God's garden -- the Garden of Eden -- and each child is persuaded by the serpent of civilisation, culture, education. Each child is conditioned, is pulled, is manipulated towards ambition, towards ego goals -- become like gods, that's the whole idea behind science. Science thinks that one day or other it will be able to know all the mysteries and then man will be a god, infinitely powerful. It is an ambition, an ego trip.

We drag each child towards the ego and ego lives on language. So the more articulate the child is, the more egoistic he becomes. The better he can express and communicate through language, the more famous he becomes. He will become a leader of men or he may become a great author, a writer, a poet, and this and that -- these are the people who are the most famous people in the world. He will become a thinker or a professor or a philosopher. These are the people who dominate.

Why do they dominate in this world? The man who is articulate in language is the dominant man. You cannot think of a dumb leader and you cannot think of a man who cannot speak and is not expressive of what he thinks becoming famous. Impossible. All fame comes to language. So the child starts becoming more and more entangled with language, with the word -- and says Bodhidharma, 'Devise no word.'

I have called the serpent the first teacher. Then the whole work of the religious Master is nothing but how to undo the serpent, how to undo that which has been taught to you, how to undo the whole educational system, how to make you free of your conditionings, how to help you to drop the word. The moment you drop the word you are again innocent -- that's what saintlihoodness is, innocence, primal innocence.

The moment language disappears from your mind and you are no more spinning in words a great silence arises... a silence that you have almost forgotten. You are not at all alert that you had it one day. It was there permeating you when you were in the womb of your mother. When you were born and when you opened your eyes for the first time it was there permeating the whole existence. It was there very, very alive. You lived in it for a few days, for a few months, a few years. Slowly, slowly it disappears. The dust gathers and the mirror reflects no more. When people start saying that now you are a grown-up, they are simply saying that you have lost your innocence.

They have corrupted you, they have hypnotised you into language. Now you don't see, you think. Now you don't know, you think. Now you go about and about and about and you never hit the target itself. Round and round you go. You will talk about God, you will talk about love, and you will talk about this and that and you will never know anything -- because to know love one has to be loving. It does not help to think about it, to read about it. You can become one of the greatest experts about love and you will not know an iota of it. It is an experience. Language is very tricky. It substitutes the real with the about.

One day a man came to me and he said, 'I have come to know about God.' I said, 'Why about? Why not God himself?' Why about? And how is it going to help if you know about God? Yes, you will accumulate a little information, you will become more knowledgeable -- but that is not going to help, that is not going to transform you, that is not going to become your inner luminousness. You will remain as dark as before.

The whole effort of a Jesus or a Buddha or a Bodhidharma is nothing but how to undo that which the society has done to you. These are the most antisocial people in the world. They destroy whatsoever the

society has created around you, all the fences around you, all the defenses around you, all the walls around you -- they destroy, they go on destroying. They are great nihilists. They simply destroy -- because that which is, need not be created. It is already there. It has not to be invented, it has only to be discovered.

Or, it will be better to say, rediscovered. You have known it, that's why we have a very, very dim dark feeling for bliss. Somehow we know what it is although we cannot exactly put what it is into words. We are seeking for it. We are groping in the dark and moving towards something called bliss. If you have not known it before, how can you go on groping for it? You must have known it sometime. You may have forgotten, true, but you must have known and somewhere deep in your unconscious, in the recesses of your being, you must be carrying a nostalgia, a dream.

That is exactly the case. You have known God. You have lived as a God. When you were a child you lived without ego -- before you came into contact with the serpent. You have known, your eyes were clear, you had a transparent clarity, you were able to see through and through. You have lived like a God and you have known what bliss is but now it is forgotten. But still it goes on knocking somewhere deep down from your unconscious -- 'Seek it. Seek it again.'

Hence you seek God, hence you seek meditation, hence you seek love, hence you seek all that you seek. Sometimes in the right direction, sometimes in the wrong direction, but you are continuously seeking one thing that you know was there and that you know is no more there. The day you know what God is, the day you meet that experience, you will laugh. You will say, 'So this is God? But I have known it before. I can recognise it.' That's how people recognise God, otherwise how will they recognise it? If suddenly one day you come across me and you have not known me, how will you recognise me?

People have recognised. When Buddha came to that moment he could recognise immediately, 'Yes, this is it.' When Bodhidharma came to that moment he started laughing. He said, 'So this is it? This has been there in my childhood. It was destroyed, it was contaminated. Dust was thrown in my eyes and my clarity was lost. Now the eyes are again functioning well and I can see it.'

God is that which is. You are God unaware, fallen asleep.

One thing more about the biblical story.. It says that God expelled Adam. That's not right. God cannot expel. In that way God is powerless. Where will he expel? Tell me. Where? It is all his garden; wherever you are you are in the garden. From one end to another end it is the Garden of Eden. There is no way to expel. God's kingdom is infinite. How can he expel you? Where can he expel you to? There is no other place. His is the only world, there is no other world. Adam is not expelled. God cannot expel because there is no place to expel.

Secondly, God cannot expel because Adam is God. Adam is part of God. How can you expel your own part? I cannot expel my hand and I cannot expel my leg. It is not possible. Adam's expulsion will be a mutilation of God himself. No, he cannot do that; he is not a masochist, he cannot cut himself into parts. God is compassion. Adam is not expelled.

Then what has happened? Adam has fallen asleep. Eating the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge he has fallen asleep. Now he no more looks at reality, he dreams about it. Now he has his own ideas, he has his own concepts, he has his own visions. Now he has become a fabricator, now he goes on inventing. Rather than seeing that which is, he goes on inventing. He is using that which is, only as a screen to project his language world.

That's why Bodhidharma says, 'Devise no word.' And if you have already devised, undevise them, drop them. This is one of the most fundamental messages of Zen. They call this state in China MO CHAO -- when you are not devising any word. MO means serene or silent and CHAO means reflection or awareness. Reflection does not mean what it usually means in English, it does not mean contemplation. It means a mirror-like quality. It exactly, literally, means reflection. MO CHAO means serene reflection. The lake is silent -- no ripples. It reflects perfectly. It is a full moon night and the full moon is reflected in the lake.

And have you seen it? The moon in the reflection is far more beautiful than the moon in the sky. Something is added unto it -- the serenity of the lake, the silence of the lake, the coolness of the lake. The mirror-like beauty of the lake is added to it. It is something more. When God reflects in you, in your MO CHAO, God becomes even more beautiful Something is added.

But if you think, then there are ripples. Then the lake is in turmoil. Then you are not in a state to reflect. Then you are very, very destructive to the reality. Then the moon is not reflected as it is, it is destroyed by your ripples. And if there are great waves, of course it is destroyed even more. Then you don't add anything to the beauty of moon, you take all beauty away. And it is a perversion. It is not exactly as the moon is, it is something else. It is not true, it is untrue.

This MO CHAO, serene reflection, is expressed in a famous poem by a Zen Master, Hung Chin:

SILENTLY AND SERENELY ONE FORGETS ALL WORDS;
CLEARLY AND VIVIDLY THAT APPEARS BEFORE HIM.
WHEN ONE REALISES IT, IT IS VAST AND WITHOUT EDGES;
IN ITS ESSENCE, ONE IS CLEARLY AWARE.
SINGULARLY REFLECTING IS THIS BRIGHT AWARENESS,
FULL OF WONDER IS THIS PURE REFLECTION.
DEW AND THE MOON,
STARS AND STREAMS,
SNOW ON PINE TREES
AND CLOUDS HOVERING ON THE MOUNTAIN PEAKS --
FROM DARKNESS THEY ALL BECOME GLOWINGLY BRIGHT;
FROM OBSCURITY THEY ALL TURN TO RESPLENDENT LIGHT.
INFINITE WONDER PERMEATES THIS SERENITY;
IN THIS REFLECTION ALL INTENTIONAL EFFORTS VANISH.
SERENITY IS THEN WORD OF ALL TEACHINGS.
THE TRUTH OF SERENE-REFLECTION
IS PERFECT AND COMPLETE.
OH LOOK! THE HUNDRED RIVERS FLOW-
IN TUMBLING TORRENTS
TO THE GREAT OCEAN!

Zen is based on MO CHAO a serene reflection. This has to be understood. By serenity is not meant a forced stillness. You can force your mind to be still but that won't help much. That's what so many people who think they are meditators are doing in the world. They force the mind violently. They are very aggressive to their mind. If you go on being aggressive you will come to the point where the mind, out of sheer tiredness, yields. But this will be only on the surface; deep in the recesses of your unconscious the turmoil will continue. It will be a false serenity. A forced serenity is a false serenity, it is not real.

No, will cannot bring it. By effort it cannot be brought. It comes only through understanding, not by will. So never try to replace understanding by will -- although the temptation is great. Always the temptation is there because to do something through will looks easier. To do something through violence looks easier; to do the same thing through love and understanding looks very very difficult and it seems it will take millenia to arrive. So we always try to find a short-cut.

And there are no short cuts in spiritual growth; there have never been and there will never be. Don't fall a victim to the short-cut. The serenity has to grow, not be forced. It has to come from your innermost core, through understanding.

So try to understand what language has done to you, try to understand what language has already destroyed in you, try to understand that your knowledgeability is not your knowing. Look into it. Watch it. In different situations be aware of it -- how it distracts you from reality.

You come across a rose flower and the moment you see it, immediately language jumps in and something inside your mind says, 'A beautiful rose flower.' And you have destroyed something. Now it is neither beautiful nor a rose -- a word is there. Don't allow the word to interfere with each and every of your experiences. Sometimes just be there with the rose and don't say, 'A rose.' There is no need. The rose has no name, the names are given by us. And the name is not the real thing. So if you stay too attached to the name you will miss the real. The name will come in your eyes and you will project something -- all the past roses.

When you say it is a rose you are classifying it and no rose can be classified because all roses are so unique and so individual that classification is just not possible. Don't give it a class, don't pigeon-hole it, don't put it in a box. Enjoy its beauty, enjoy its colour, enjoy its dance. Just be there. Don't say anything. Watch. Be in MO CHAO, a silent, serene reflection. Just reflect. Let the rose flower reflect in you. YOU be a mirror. If you can become a mirror you have become a meditator. Meditation is nothing but skill in mirroring. And now no word moves inside you so there is no distraction.

Words are associated with each other, linked with each other. One word leads to another and that leads to another and you have gone far away. The moment you say 'This is a beautiful rose' immediately you remember the girlfriend who used to like beautiful roses. Then you remember all that happened with the

girlfriend -- the fantastic love affair, the honeymoon, and then the misery that naturally follows, and the divorce... and all that.

And this flower -- you have forgotten all about it. This rose Flower is no more there. The language, the word, distracted you and you went into a journey. One word leads to another; there is a continuous linkage. All words are linked, interlinked. There is great association. Just use one word and just wait and see how it starts spinning things.

You say 'dog', just an ordinary word, and just wait for a second and immediately you start moving with that word. You remember one dog in your childhood which used to horrify you -- just the neighbour's dog. And you were so much afraid when you used to come from your school, and your heart starts beating again and you start feeling a little fear arising. That dog is still too much. And then you remember the neighbour and so on and so forth.

One thing leads to a thousand and one things and there is no end to it. Yes, the word is in the beginning -- the biblical statement is perfectly true. Everything starts with the word. The world starts with the word; when you drop the word the world disappears. Then you are in God. Again the expelled son is back_ He has awakened.

So don't force silence upon yourself. That's why my insistence here is not to force -- rather dance, sing. Let your activity be satisfied. Let your mind run hither and thither, let it get tired on its own accord. Jump and breathe and dance and jog and swim and when you feel that now your body-mind is tired then sit silently and watch.

By and by small moments of serenity will start entering you. They come in drops. There is a particular word for it... Buddhists have called it CHITTA-KSHANA, a moment of consciousness. These CHITTA-KSHANA, these atomic moments of consciousness, start floating in you. They come like intervals. One word has left, another has not arisen. Just in-between the two suddenly a window opens -- an interval, a gap. And you can see reality very clearly, very luminously. You can see again with those eyes of childhood that you have forgotten completely. The world is again psychedelic, very colourful, very alive, full of wonder.

That's what this Hung Chin says....

FULL OF WONDER IS THIS PURE REFLECTION....
INFINITE WONDER PERMEATES THIS SERENITY....

Wonder is the taste of that serenity. The modern mind has lost all capacity to wonder. It has lost all capacity to look into the mysterious, into the miraculous, because of knowledge, because it thinks it knows. The moment you think you know, wonder stops arising. The moment you start again becoming less knowledgeable, wonder enters back, starts penetrating you. Watch it. If you think you know this tree then you are no more in any wonder about it.

That's why your own wife and her beauty does not fill your eyes with wonder. You think you know her. Had she been somebody else's wife you would certainly have been attracted. But now you think you know her, now you think you are acquainted with her. And you are not -- because each person is such a unique mystery there is no way to know. You cannot know a woman by becoming her husband and you cannot know a man by becoming a wife.

You may have lived for thirty years together but you don't know. You remain strangers. Because we are all mysteries there is no way to get acquainted, and each moment the unpredictable is possible.

Sometimes you come across it. You have lived for ten years with a woman and suddenly one day she is angry and you had never thought that she would be so angry. For ten years you have watched her and she has been always so tender, so loving, so compassionate, and suddenly one day she is so angry that she would like to kill you. Unpredictable. And you were getting settled and you had started taking her for granted and you were thinking that you knew her. Nobody knows anybody. Neither she knows you nor you know her.

Yes, you may have given birth to a child. The child has remained nine months in your womb, but you don't know it. When the child comes he is as unpredictable as anybody else's child. Don't for a single moment think that you know anybody. We are strangers.

So is this whole existence. These trees surround you here.... You see them every day and by and by you have stopped seeing them because you think that now you know -- what is the point? Please listen to me.

Have a look again and you will be surprised. Nothing is ever known. Knowledge happens not. Knowledge is just sheer ignorance. Life remains mysterious. Yes, we can enjoy it, we can dance with it, we can sing with it, we can celebrate -- that's possible. But we cannot know it.

All the great Masters of the world have said that knowledge is not possible. It is not in the nature of things. And whatsoever you think you know is just so-so -- your make-believe. Because of that make-believe you become so burdened that you stop wondering. A child wonders because he does not know. Once he starts getting acquainted -- he reads geography and history and all kinds of nonsense -- then he thinks he knows. Then the flower does not smell the way it used to any more. Then the butterfly does not attract him any more as it used to. Then he will not collect seashells on the seashore. He has become a grown-up.

In fact, he has stopped growing. In fact, he has died. The day you think you know, your death has happened -- because now there will be no wonder and no joy and no surprise. Now you will live a dead life. You can enter into your grave, you will not be losing anything. Because you are not going to be surprised by anything what is the point of going on living? Commit suicide. In fact, that's what you are actually doing. We commit suicide. The day you think you know, you have committed suicide.

With this MO CHAO, with this serene reflection, again you will become a child, again you will attain to those beautiful eyes of childhood -- innocent, unknowing, yet penetrating.

So remember, sereneness or silence is not calmness, is not quietitude. It implies transcendency over all words or thoughts denoting a state of beyond, of pervasive peace. It is not a still mind, it is stillness itself. It is not a disciplined thing out of your effort. It is nothing to be practised, it is something to be understood, to be loved. You have to play with it rather than work it out. It is absence of mentation. Yes, that is what meditation is all about -- absence of mentation. The mind is no longer thinking, the mind is silent.

It has no savour of mental activity, it is clear awareness in the tranquillity of nothingness. The Japanese have a beautiful word for it: they call it KOKORO. KOKORO means absolute nothingness; KOKORO means a tremendous absence; KOKORO means blankness -- but not negative. Nothingness gives the sense of something being negated. No. All that is rubbish is negated, certainly, obviously, but once you negate all that is rubbish your own innermost nature asserts. It is very positive.

When the ripples have disappeared from the lake you can say that now nothing exists on the surface of the lake. Absolute nothingness resides, floats. But this is not a negative state. In fact, now the lake asserts itself in its total silence. Its nature is visible on the surface; those waves and ripples were hiding it. Now it is there, just present. Not noisy, very silent. Not declaring that 'I am here' -- there is no 'I' any more.

'I' is nothing but all your noise together, put together. When noise disappears, when the mind is no more, when mentation is no more there, suddenly you are for the first time -- and yet you are not. You are not in the old way; you have died and you are reborn. This is the second childhood.

Master Suigan, at the end of the summer session made this declaration, 'I have been talking, East and West, all this summer, for my brotherhood. See if my eyebrows are still growing.'

One of his disciples said, 'How finely they are growing, Sir.'

Another said, 'One who commits a theft feels uneasy in his heart.'

And a third one, without saying anything, simply uttered, 'Kwan!'

'Kwan' is just an ejaculation with no sense attached to it. Nor is it a symbol, it is the thing itself.

The Master has been talking.... Now this is the irony, the paradox -- even a Zen Master has to talk. He talks against talking but still he has to talk.

It is almost like you have a disease and the disease is poisoning you and we prepare a medicine from another poison to destroy the disease. Almost all medicines are prepared out of poison. To kill poison you have to use poison.

There is a thorn in your foot. We search for another thorn to take that thorn out of the foot. A thorn has to be pulled out by another thorn. Yes, it is ironical that even a Zen Master has to talk continuously. Buddha talked for forty-two years continuously, morning, afternoon, evening -- and in-between. And he talked about only one thing -- that is: stop talking, be silent, 'devise no word'.

Now this Master, this Suigan, has talked for many months, and then at the conclusion of the session he says, 'I have been talking, East and West, all this summer, for my brotherhood. See if my eyebrows are still growing.' He is saying, 'Look, am I still alive or dead. With so much talk I may have fallen dead, I may have stopped growing.'

The first disciple said, 'How finely they are growing.' He is true, a hundred per cent true. He can see into the Master. Those words have not disturbed the silence of the Master, they have not become his death -- his

life is as flowing as ever. They have not become any obstruction. You are allowed to talk only when your words don't destroy your silence. When your silence remains untouched by your words then you can talk. Then y our words will be a blessing to the world. Then you will help many people to come out of their words. Then your words will become a medicine.

But if your word disturbs your silence, if while, you are speaking you lose contact with your innermost core of serenity, MO CHAO, then it is futile. Then it is better to heal yourself first. 'Physician heal thyself.' Then don't start healing anybody. You will harm rather than heal anybody.

The disciple says, 'Yes, Master, how finely they are growing. I can see your silence remains undisturbed.'

The second disciple says, 'One who commits a theft feels uneasy in his heart.' He is even better than the first. He says, 'Master, although you are beyond theft, still, even if you commit theft, you will feel guilty. We know that words don't disturb you but still words are such nuisance that you are feeling a little bit guilty. I can see it.'

And I can understand the second disciple's idea. Yes, speaking to you I also feel guilty because there is every danger you may not listen to what I am saying, you may not listen to what I mean to say and you may start talking just like me. The danger is there. I am committing a crime. It has to be committed because it seems there is no other way to help you. That risk has to be taken.

The second disciple reaches a little deeper. The first was a hundred per cent correct, remember, the second was two hundred per cent correct. He says, 'Master, one who commits a theft feels uneasy in his heart. I can see it.'

The third is three hundred per cent correct. The third one, without saying anything, simply uttered, 'Ewan!' It is just like 'hoo!' To say anything is meaningless. He simply utters a sound. And he is saying, 'Whatsoever you have been saying is just empty sound, sir! Don't be worried. Whatsoever you have been saying is just hot air, just like my "Kwan!" Yes, it is good sometimes to help a man wake up but it doesn't mean anything. If somebody is fast asleep and you shout in his ear "Kwan!" he will open his eyes, that's all. The work is done. But the "Kwan!" does not mean anything.'

That's exactly what all the utterances of the Masters are -- a 'Kwan!' They don't mean anything, they don't carry any philosophy in them. They are just shouts to wake you up. The third has understood totally. He is in exactly the same space as the Master himself.

From where does this 'Kwan!' come? It comes from KOKORO, nothingness. And when you are in this nothingness everything is possible. This nothingness is so potent, this nothingness is so positive, this nothingness is God. The Buddhists don't use the word God because God seems to be confining. They use nothingness -- KOKORO, SHUNYATA. In this nothingness you will see that God is omnipresent. This nothingness is filling the whole existence.

These are the words of John Donne: 'God is so omnipresent that God is an angel in an angel and a stone in a stone and a straw in a straw.'

In this nothingness you will have penetrated into the very nature of things. This penetration into the nature of things is the goal. And that is possible only when you 'devise no word'. Then things are.
Listen to these words of Wordsworth:

THE COCK IS CROWING,
THE STREAM IS FLOWING,
THE SMALL BIRDS TWITTER,
THE LAKE DOTH GLITTER,
THE GREEN FIELDS SLEEP IN THE SUN.

Then everything is as it is. The cock is crowing and the green fields sleep in the sun. 'God is so omnipresent that God is an angel in an angel and a stone in a stone and a straw in a straw.' Then God disappears. There is only godliness. Then there is no deity, there is only divineness, pure liquid divineness, overfilling all the space.

Just the other night I was reading Leonardo Da Vinci's diary. In his diary he writes one sentence which struck me. 'Among the great things which are to be found among us, the being of nothingness is the greatest.' KOKORO.

That being of nothingness comes through no word, no language, no concept, no mind, no mentation -- MO CHAO.

Now this small parable.

A CERTAIN ZEN MASTER REMARKED LACONICALLY TO A STUDENT WHO HAD BEEN TALKING AT SOME LENGTH ABOUT ZEN THEORY....

Now, the first thing is -- Zen has no theory. It is a nontheoretical approach into reality. It has no doctrine and no dogma -- hence it has no church, no priest, no pope. Zen is very earthly, down to earth; it does not deal in abstract concepts. That's a rare phenomenon. That came out of two geniuses meeting -- the Indian genius and the Chinese genius. The Indian genius is very abstract even Buddha. He tries hard not to be abstract but what can he do? An Indian is after all an Indian.

The Indian genius is very abstract, It talks about great things, theories; spins great ideas. He flies into the high sky, it never lands on the earth. The Indian genius has not known how to land back on the earth for centuries. It goes up and then it does not know how to come back. It has no roots. It has wings but no roots. That is the misery.

The Chinese genius is more earthbound, more practical, more pragmatic. They don't go into the sky too much. Even if they go there a little they always keep their feet on the earth, rooted in the earth. They don't fly like a bird, they go into the sky like a tree. They keep their roots in the earth, they always keep a very deep proportion. Lao Tzu is very practical, so is Confucius.

When Bodhidharma went to China with the great message of zen there happened a great meeting, a great synthesis between the Indian genius and the Chinese genius. Zen is neither Indian nor Chinese. It carries both and yet it is beyond both.

So if you ask an Indian Buddhist -- they are very few -- if you ask an Indian Buddhist he will not take Zen seriously. He will say, 'All nonsense.' Wherever Indian Buddhism is still prevalent in Ceylon, in Burma, in Thailand, no one talks about Zen. People laugh. They say it is like a joke.

If you talk to the Chinese Zen people and the Japanese Zen people about great Buddhist scriptures, they say, 'Burn them immediately. All abstract theories are nonsense. They take man astray from reality.'

To me Zen is one of the greatest syntheses -- a transcendental phenomenon. The first thing about it is that it is existential not theoretical. It does not say anything about truth, it gives you truth as it is. It simply wakes you up. It shocks you to wake up, it shouts at you to wake up -- but IT docs not give you theories, it does not give you doctrines, it does not give you scriptures. Zen is the only religion which is capable of burning scriptures, the only religion which is capable of destroying all idols and all ideals too.

A CERTAIN ZEN MASTER REMARKED LACONICALLY TO A STUDENT WHO HAD BEEN TALKING AT SOME LENGTH ABOUT ZEN THEORY....

Zen has no theory. That is unique about Zen. The moment you start talking about Zen theory, Zen is no more Zen. There is theory but no more Zen. Zen and theory can't exist together. Theory is very limited; Zen is an unlimited experience. Zen is more like love -- you cannot define it.

Said the Master,

'YOU HAVE TOO MUCH ZEN.'

Such a beautiful statement. He says, 'YOU HAVE TOO MUCH ZEN.' He is saying, 'You have nothing of Zen in you.' That's how Zen Masters talk. He wants to say, 'You have nothing of Zen in you' -- but he says, on the contrary, 'You have too much Zen.' How can you have too much Zen? Either you have it or you don't have it. This is a way of saying that you don't have any Zen in you. 'You have too much of Zen' means 'You have too much of theory. You know too much about it. And you have not even had a single glimpse of it.'

'BUT IS IT NOT NATURAL FOR A STUDENT OF ZEN TO TALK ABOUT ZEN?' ENQUIRED THE PUZZLED PUPIL.

The second thing.... First there is no theory in Zen, second there cannot be anybody called a student of Zen. It is not possible. A student looks for the theory. A student wants to become knowledgeable. A student

goes to the serpent not to the Master. The student goes to the teacher. The student goes to a college, a university, an institution.

Zen has no students. Zen has no theories so it cannot have students, it cannot have professors. Yes, it has Masters and it has disciples. A Master is not a teacher, remember. The work of the Master is exactly the opposite to the work of the teacher. The teacher teaches you, the teacher makes you learn many things -- the Master helps you to unlearn. The Master is the antidote to the teacher. In the dictionary you will find that they mean the same but remember, at least in the world of Zen, they don't mean the same.

I am a Master, I am not a teacher, and those who are really here are not students but disciples. What is the difference between a student and a disciple? The student wants to know more, grab more. The student wants to become a scholar. The student is hankering for the Tree of Knowledge. The student wants to eat as many apples as possible. The student is on an ego-trip -- curious, enquiring, but not ready to be transformed.

The disciple is a different phenomenon. The disciple is not hankering for knowledge; he wants to see, not to know. He wants to be. He is no longer interested in having more knowledge, he wants to have more being. His direction is totally different. If to have more being he has to drop all his knowing, he is ready. He is ready to sacrifice everything.

The disciple is not a hoarder; the student is a hoarder. And of course, when you hoard, you hoard in the memory. Memory goes on growing in the mind of a student but not his consciousness. Inside a disciple the memory by and by starts disappearing. He does not carry the burden of the past any more. He knows only the very essentials. His knowledge is utilitarian. But his consciousness starts growing. His whole energy moves from memory to consciousness.

There is a great difference between a student and a disciple. The student wants to know about -- his whole effort is how to think better. The disciple wants to be -- his whole effort is how to be, how to come back home, how to attain to those childhood eyes again, how to be reborn. That's what Jesus means when he says, 'Unless you are born again.' He was searching for disciples. And to the man, Nicodemus, to whom he said this, 'Unless you are born again you will not understand me and you will not be able to enter my kingdom of God'....

You may not know that that man Nicodemus was a professor and he had come in search of knowledge. He was a famous rabbi. He was on the board of the great temple of Jerusalem. He had not come during the day because he was afraid that people would laugh -- such a great scholar, a well-known professor all over the country, going to an ordinary man, a hippie-type man.

Yes, Jesus was a hippie moving with uneducated people, unsocial elements, befriending prostitutes, befriending all kinds of people, staying with people who were not respectable. And he was a young man and he looked crazy. He was. And he was talking about things which only neurotics or Buddhas can talk about. Whenever there is a question of deciding whether someone is a Buddha or a neurotic, you will decide that he is a neurotic -- because to decide that he is a Buddha is against your ego. So people knew that Jesus was a little neurotic, a little mad, eccentric, and he had gathered some dangerous people around him.

Nicodemus could not go to him in the daylight; in the middle of the night he went and enquired. He enquired, 'What is this kingdom of God that you go on talking about? What is this? I want to know more about it.' 'About it' -- mind you. And Jesus said, 'Unless you are born again you will not know what it is.' Now this was too much for Nicodemus. Born again? That much price? To die and to be born again. It seems too much.

A student is ready to pay in small coins; a disciple is ready to pay with his life. A student has an enquiry; the disciple... it is not just an enquiry. In English there is no right word for it. In Sanskrit we have a word -- MUMUKSHA. For enquiry we have another word -- JIGYASA. It means one wants to know more. MUMUKSHA means one wants to be more. One wants to be freed from all confinement. One wants no more to be contained in any kind of slavery -- of the tradition, of the scripture, of the society, of the state. One wants no kind of slavery any more; one wants to be free, utterly free. That rebellion, that urge to be totally free, is MUMUKSHA. In the English language there is no word to translate it. We can call it the desire to become desireless; the desire to be so utterly free that not even this desire remains.

Now the student says,

'BUT IS IT NOT NATURAL FOR A STUDENT OF ZEN TO TALK ABOUT ZEN?'

He is a student, he is not a disciple -- that's where things are messy. And he says, 'Is it not natural?' Yes,

it is natural for a student. What else can the student do? The student and the scholar and the professor -- they deal in words. They devise words. They coin new words. They go on playing with words. Their whole business is of words -- empty, impotent words. But they go on playing with those words, creating new ones.

BUT IS IT NOT NATURAL,' he says, 'FOR A STUDENT OF ZEN TO TALK ABOUT ZEN?' For a student it of course looks very unnatural for a student not to talk about Zen. Then what is the point of coming to a Master? What is the point of coming to a Zen monastery if one cannot talk? It is natural.

It is not natural for a disciple. A disciple has come to become silent. A disciple knows that to be silent is natural. Listen to the Master in silence. In fact, don't listen too much to his words, listen to his silence which is always there behind the words. You start by listening to his words and then by and by you start listening to his silence. Slowly, slowly, you graduate from words to silence. Slowly, slowly, a shift happens, the gestalt changes -- you are no more concerned about what the Master is saying, you become concerned about what he is.

For a disciple that is natural but for a student, of course, what else can he do? He can talk. Enquired the puzzled disciple, 'IS IT NOT NATURAL FOR A STUDENT OF ZEN TO TALK ABOUT ZEN? WHY DO YOU HATE TALKING ABOUT ZEN?' HE says. The Master does not hate. The Master cannot hate. He simply sees the futility of it. Remember, love and hate are both relationships. The Master is not related to the word at all; he is not in love with language and he does not hate.

Hate is again a relationship, you are not freed yet, you are still attached. It is in a reverse way but you are still attached, you are still worried. You may be escaping from language but you are still not free. And you are still concerned with language and that language will go on haunting you.

No, the Master is not against it, he is simply free of it. He has no relationship with language, he has broken the bridge. He lives without language. He lives without thinking. He lives in MO CHAO, in silent, serene reflection. He is a mirror.

'BECAUSE,' REPLIED THE MASTER FLATLY, 'IT TURNS MY STOMACH.'

Now this will have to be understood. It is a zen metaphor.

Zen people say that there is a constant struggle between the head and the stomach -- and the head turns the stomach. The head is very destructive to the stomach. The stomach is the real seat of your being. The head has become the dictator because of language and words and theories and education and learning and knowledge. The head has almost become your seat -- it is not. That head can be dropped, and by dropping it you lose nothing, you gain much. By dropping it you gain all. Living with the head you live only in dead words. They cannot satisfy you, they cannot liberate you. Head versus stomach.

Just the other night I was talking about a Zen Master who used to keep two dolls around him. They were almost alike but inside there was a difference. One doll was too heavy in the head -- some heavy metal must have been put inside the head. Another doll was too heavy at the bottom. In the stomach heavy metal was put. And they looked alike and they were dressed alike. They were always sitting by his side.

And whenever somebody will come and ask 'What is Zen?' or 'What is meditation?' and 'How to attain it?' first he would push one doll -- the head-heavy doll -- and it would fall flat and would not be able to get back up. How can it get up? The head is too heavy. Then he would push the other doll -- the bottom was too heavy, so you could go on pushing, but it popped back and sat again in the Buddha posture.

And he would say, 'This is Zen -- the stomach. This is East -- the stomach.'

In all old Eastern countries, particularly in the Ear East, they have always thought that man lives in the belly. In the old days -- just a hundred years before -- if you had gone to japan you would have found people who if you asked them 'Where do you think?' they would show their belly -- 'We think here'. Now they are disappearing, particularly after the second world war. Japan itself has become like the first doll -- the American impact is too much. Now they will laugh and nobody will tell you that they think from the belly -- it looks so foolish to think from the belly. Now they have started thinking from the head.

But the emphasis is important. The belly is your source of life. You were joined to your mother from the navel; it is from there that life started pulsating. The head is the farthest corner of your existence, the centre is the navel. Your existence, your being, resides there. Your thinking may be in the head but thinking is a specialisation. Just as you use hands for certain purposes, you use legs for certain other purposes, you use eyes for certain other purposes, and ears and nose... so you use your head, your brain mechanism, for thinking.

But who is using all this? Who uses the legs to walk, who uses the hands and who uses the eyes? Then

who uses the brain? Now even in Western psychology they are becoming suspicious about their old idea that the brain is the mind. Now great suspicion has arisen: it is not. Now a few people have started to think that the brain is different from the mind.

And you also have glimpses sometimes that the brain is not the mind. For example, you see a man passing by on the road.... You remember the face, you remember that you have known this man, you remember that you must be knowing his name and suddenly the name is there on your tongue. And you say, 'It is on my tongue. I know it is there, but it is not coming up.'

Now there are two things. The brain is supplying the name but it is taking time. The brain says, 'Wait. It is there in the files. Wait.' But the one who is waiting is not the brain -- because you know, 'Yes, it must be there.' The brain is the mechanism that the mind is using. Then you try hard and it doesn't come up and, frustrated, you drop the whole idea. And you go into the garden and you start smoking a cigarette -- and suddenly it is there.

You and your brain are two things. The brain is your machinery just like everything else is your machinery. This hand is my mechanism, I used it. My brain is my mechanism; I use it.

Where is the seat of the mind? Zen says it is in the stomach, it is in the belly, it is in the navel -- where exactly, from where the first pulsation came. And then it spread all over. Go back to it.

When the Master says 'BECAUSE IT TURNS MY STOMACH' he is saying that people who are too brainy hit hard into his mind. They are a disturbance, they are a nuisance. 'It turns my stomach.'

His head versus stomach can be given many formulations: intellect versus intuition; logic versus love; consciousness versus unconsciousness; part versus whole; doing versus happening; death versus life; having versus being. These seven formulations are possible and all these seven formulations are significant.

Intellect is very, very limited; intuition is infinite. Intuition always comes from the belly. Whenever you feel something intuitive coming to you -- a hunch -- it always comes exactly from the belly. Your belly will be affected immediately. When you fall in love you don't fall from the head -- that's why head people call love blind. It is, because it has nothing to do with the brain. When you fall in love, you fall in love from some other source. If you ask great scientists, great poets, great creative people, they will also say that when something new happens it never happens from the head, it never comes out of the brain. It comes from somewhere beyond.

Madame Curie was working hard on a mathematical problem for three years. She had done all that could be done. She was a mathematical genius and she had failed, utterly failed. Then one night she dropped the whole idea. It seemed that she was getting nowhere and that she would get nowhere. Three years is quite a long time for one problem.

That night she dropped the idea. Next morning she was going to start something new, to work on some new project. And that night it was solved. In the middle of the night she woke up, went to the table and did the whole mathematical problem, solved it, went back and fell asleep.

In the morning when she came back to her table she could not believe her eyes because nobody had entered the room except the servant who had come in the night to prepare her bed. But the servant could not do this -- Madame Curie had not even been able to do it. And then she looked more into the handwriting -- it was her handwriting. Not exactly but it was hers -- she could see it. It looked as if she was drunk -- it was a little hazy, shaky -- but it was hers. From where had it come?

Then she remembered a dream last night -- that she had dreamed that she was going to solve the problem and she was writing. And then she remembered the whole dream. She had solved it in the dream. The brain had failed. From the brain there was no answer. It had come from the belly, from the mind.

Exactly the same happened to Buddha. He worked for six years, tried every possible way to attain to enlightenment, and could not. The same space came as it came to Madame Curie and one night he dropped the whole project. He said, 'There is nowhere to go and nothing is going to happen and I forget about it.' That night he slept relaxed and that night he became enlightened. In the morning when he opened his eyes he was a totally different man. Something had happened in the night. From where?

But remember -- why does it happen when you have done everything you can do? Yes, it happens only then. When your brain capacity is finished to the optimum only then does intuition start working. It is a higher energy. By using your brain totally, you become capable of using it -- from there you can step towards intuition.

Intuition will not work. You can go to Bodh Gaya where the tree under which Buddha became enlightened is still alive and you can sit there relaxed and you can say, 'I drop all.' Nothing will happen because you don't have anything to drop. Those sixty ears are a must. Great effort is needed to attain to

effortlessness.

Intellect versus intuition, logic versus love.... These are two different styles of being -- logic and love. Logic is linear; love is total. Logic moves in a line just like language moves in a line. Have you watched this? Language moves in a line just like logic moves in a line. But existence is not linear. Existence is simultaneous. It is not that I am existing, then you exist, then somebody else exists, then the tree and then the mountain -- we exist all together.

Language is a falsification because it puts things into a line. You make a sentence: first one word exists, then another, then another. The grammar makes it certain what words should exist first, then what, then what -- how things should follow.

That's why the Chinese language is one of the most beautiful languages -- because it is the least of a language. There is no alphabet in Chinese. Because there is no alphabet Chinese exists totally simultaneously. It is truer to existence than any other language. It is more fluid, it is not very fixed. It is more like love than like logic. It is more intuitive. It comes more from the belly. It can mean a thousand and one things. Because of that, people think it is very unscientific. It is unscientific -- love is unscientific, existence is unscientific. It can mean different things. It is more poetic.

But that's how it is. The tree can mean a thousand and one things, the tree has no one meaning. To the painter it has one meaning, to the woodcutter it has another, to the poet still another and to somebody who is not concerned at all it has no meaning. To the child playing around it, it has another meaning; to the worshipper of a tree it is a God. It has a thousand and one meanings. A tree is not confined to a single meaning. The Chinese language is such that each symbol can mean many things simultaneously. You can come upon it from many directions.

But language is linear. A line moves; one by one things start happening. In logic also things start happening one by one. And if one thing happens then the other cannot happen. Just see it: if you say one thing then you cannot say the opposite -- you have prohibited it. In existence the opposites exist together. Life exists with death; love exists with hate -- there is no denying. It is not that love exists so hate cannot exist. They exist together. Light exists with darkness -- but if you make it a sentence, if you say, 'In the room there was light' you cannot say immediately 'In the room there was darkness'. Now it has become impossible. You have confined it. You have dropped the paradoxical. Existence is paradoxical.

And I call Zen the path of paradox. It is paradoxical. Intuition is paradoxical. It is not linear, it is multi-dimensional.

Consciousness versus unconsciousness. But remember, when I say unconsciousness I don't mean the Freudian unconscious. That is a very poor unconscious, a very small unconscious. It is just the repressed conscious, it is not much. To Zen the unconscious is God, to Zen the conscious is poor -- a small part, just the tip of the iceberg. The unconscious is the vast, the enormous, the huge, the unlimited. The conscious has to dissolve into the unconscious, not otherwise -- it is not that the unconscious has to become conscious. And that unconscious lives in the belly.

But remember, the word 'unconscious' does not have good connotations. It seems as if there is no consciousness. No, there is a different kind of consciousness. Not this kind of consciousness that you know a different kind of consciousness a separate kind of consciousness a totally different kind -- not intellectual intuitive; not analytical synthetic; not divisible indivisible.

Part versus total. The head is part only the belly is your totality. The head is just on your circumference the belly is your centre.

Doing versus happening. For the head things are to be done; it is a great doer. For the belly things only happen; there is no doing.

And death versus life. In the head there accumulates death because all thoughts are dead. In the belly life pulsates.

And finally having versus being. The head is a hoarder it is a miser it goes on accumulating. Its whole effort is how to have more and more. Whether it is money or knowledge does not matter whatsoever it is have. More and more of it -- have more women have more men, have more houses have more money have more power have more knowledge but have more.

And the head goes on trying to have more because it thinks that by having more it will become more. It never becomes more because having can never be transformed into being.

The belly is the centre of being; it does not think in terms of having it thinks in terms of being. One is. One enjoys this moment of isness. In that moment of isness all is available -- all benediction all blessing.

The Master says 'BECAUSE IT TURNS MY STOMACH.' He means all these things. The head is

destructive. Drop the head. But by dropping I don't mean that you are not to use it. You have to use it but you are not to be used by it.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Learn from the Peacocks

14 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7706140
ShortTitle:	PARAD104
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	97 mins

The first question:

NORMAN O. BROWN HAS SAID: 'THE NEXT GENERATION NEEDS TO BE TOLD THAT THE REAL FIGHT IS NOT THE POLITICAL FIGHT BUT TO PUT AN END TO POLITICS. FROM POLITICS TO METAPOLITICS. FROM POLITICS TO POETRY.' IN WHAT WAY IS POETRY REVOLUTIONARY?

POETRY IS not revolutionary, poetry is revolution -- because poetry is a totally different vision of life. Poetry is a metamorphosis, a metanoia. Poetry means looking at life with wonder, looking at life as if it is a mystery, looking at life and celebrating it. Poetry is not just poetry, it is approaching existence with love. Science is a rape because basically reason is a rape -- and poetry is a love affair. Reason is aggressive, reason is violent; poetry is non-violent. Reason thinks; poetry feels.

We have built a world around thinking and it has failed, it has failed utterly. In the world of prose, in the world of logic and reason, the politician becomes very, very important. In the world of feeling, in the world of poetry, in the world of love, the mystic will replace the politician.

Reason is ambitious, it wants to capture power. Why does it want to capture power? Why does it want to possess power? Because deep down it feels impotent; a great inferiority complex exists just at the bottom. To cover it, reason tries to become powerful. Whatsoever is needed to be done -- good or bad -- reason is ready to do it. But power is needed at any cost because without power deep down one feels a nobody, one feels a non-entity. Reason is the ego-trip. Let prose be the symbol for reason.

Poetry is a symbol for feeling. It is so powerful in itself that it needs no other power as a substitute. It suffers from no inferiority complex. A man of feeling is non-ambitious. He loves tremendously but he is not a hoarder. He has a being but he is not in search of having more and more and more. He is non-competitive -- if he is non-ambitious how can he be competitive? And when he is non-ambitious and non-competitive he befriends existence. That's what Buddha calls compassion.

Yes, poetry is revolution, but I don't know if Norman O. Brown knows exactly what poetry is because he himself is a logician. I don't know whether he has ever experienced poetry. When he talks about poetry that too is talking about it. You can talk about poetry but what you say remains prose. One has to BE poetry, one has to be a mystic. Talking about mysticism is not going to help -- it is the same thing, nothing has changed. It is the same disease with a new label. Maybe the bottle is new, but the wine is old. That's why he misses.

Look again at his statement. 'THE NEXT GENERATION NEEDS TO BE TOLD....' The language of

'telling the next generation' is the language of the politician. The next generation needs not to be told, the next generation needs to be shown. One should become a mystic, that's the only statement possible. It is not that the next generation has to be 'told' because then you become a leader, then you are no longer a Master. What is the difference between a leader and a Master? A leader tells you what to do, a Master is. He shows you how to be.

Brown says: 'THE NEXT GENERATION NEEDS TO BE TOLD THAT THE REAL FIGHT IS NOT THE POLITICAL FIGHT....' But it still remains a fight. The language is still of aggression; the language is still of rape, not of love. These things show. These are the loopholes. One has to read between the lines only then will you understand. To fight again? The very word 'fight' is ugly.

And he says: 'THE REAL FIGHT IS NOT THE POLITICAL FIGHT....' But any fight is going to be political; fight as such is politics. Against what you fight makes no difference, you will become a politician. The mystic does not fight, the mystic is a drop-out -- remember it. He is not a fighter, he is a drop-out. Seeing the absurdity of things he gets out of it, he jumps out of the wheel. If you fight, you remain in it, you become part of it. Even in opposition you remain in it. Just by being opposite to anything you don't go beyond, just by being opposite you are not transformed. Then you will have the politics of an anti-politician, but that is nothing.

And remember, when two persons fight they become alike. People are more like their enemies than like their friends -- have you not observed it? When you have to fight with somebody you have to choose the same strategy, the same techniques, the same weapons, the same ways. Churchill fighting a Hitler almost becomes a Hitler. It bas to happen otherwise he will not win over Hitler. Churchill wins over Hitler because he proves to be more of a Hitler than Hitler himself.

The enemy transforms you utterly into being like himself -- that's why I say you can choose your friends foolishly but never choose your enemies unwisely. Friends don't transform you very much but enemies go deep, enmity goes deep. Love seems to be very, very momentary; hate seems to be permanent. A love affair happens and goes, the honeymoon ends very soon, but enmity continues for years, for generations, sometimes for centuries.

Why is man more capable of hatred than of love? In fact, sometimes when you see him in love it is only because of hatred. For example, if India and Pakistan go to war, there is great love amongst Indians; they feel more united, they feel more like a family. Then the Maharashtrian is not fighting with the Gujarati, then the Hindi speaking people are not against the non-Hindi speaking people. Then they forget all their enmity, they are one. The common enemy creates a kind of love. But it is love created out of hatred and when that hatred is no longer there then this love will disappear -- it was a by-product.

Josef Stalin and Winston Churchill and Roosevelt had been enemies but they became friends because of a common enemy, Hitler. Once Germany had gone their friendship went also. That friendship was not a friendship, it was a political affair born out of having a common enemy. Remember, love that is born out of enmity is not love, it is a false coin. And all political unity depends on it. You are not united with somebody, you are united against somebody -- that's the logic of politics.

If you tell people that the real fight is going to be against politics, you will make them political. They will start fighting politicians, they will start fighting politics -- and they will become political. Slowly, slowly they will learn the same technology, the same strategy, the same ways, and by the time they will they will be as political as the people they were fighting against. This has happened so many times in the world that it is simply stupid that we are not aware of it.

What happened in the Russian Revolution? The communists were fighting against the Czar, one of the most despotic rulers ever. Fighting with the Czar they became czars. When they came to power they proved to be more dangerous, more despotic, more dictatorial than the Czar himself. One Josef Stalin was as dangerous as one thousand czars. He killed millions of people, and killed them in the name of revolution. Those people were not rich people, they were poor people, proletarians. Proletarians were killed for the sake of proletarians -- the violence continued.

What happened? What was the mechanism? Why did Josef Stalin turn anti-revolutionary? After being one of the greatest revolutionaries how did he turn into an anti-revolutionary? If you fight with a czar you will have to become like a czar; by and by you will learn the same language. By the time you come into power it is another czar coming into power. The czar changes but the 'czardom' continues.

That's how it has always happened. Very little intelligence is needed to show it to you. Revolution has always failed because the revolutionary turns into an anti-revolutionary when he comes to power. He has to, he cannot do anything else.

'THE NEXT GENERATION HAS TO BE TOLD THAT THE REAL FIGHT IS NOT THE POLITICAL FIGHT....' The real fight is not a fight at all, the real fight cannot be a fight at all. One has to drop out. The real revolutionary is not fighting anybody, he simply sees the absurdity of things and drops out. He says that he is not going to be a part of it this way or that -- he is neither for nor against. It is so stupid that he cannot even be against it. Very few people are real revolutionaries -- a Buddha is a real revolutionary, a Bodhidharma is a real revolutionary, the Zen mystics I have been talking about are real revolutionaries. But they have not been thought of as revolutionaries, they are thought to be escapists. Even Brown will think that they are escapists -- they should give the politician a good fight, then they are revolutionaries. But if you give the politician a good fight you become a politician -- one politician is defeated but another politician comes into power. And, naturally, the one who comes into power is more powerful than the one who has been defeated. Power goes on moving into more cunning and more dangerous hands.

What do I say? I say that the real fight is not a fight at all. Very courageous people are needed to become drop-outs. If many, many people become drop-outs the world will change -- there is no other way. I am all for drop-outs. Enough of revolution and enough of revolutionaries! They simply go on giving hope. They are just carrots dangling in front of you. You can never catch the carrot, it goes on moving. It is like a receding horizon -- you go on rushing towards it and it goes on receding, and the distance remains the same.

Says Brown: 'FROM POLITICS TO METAPOLITICS.' It still remains politics. He calls it metapolitics but just by changing names nothing is changed. If you ask me I will say: 'From politics to no-politics' -- not metapolitics. From politics to no-politics -- only then will you move from politics to poetry.

Poetry is a benediction. Poetry is not in any way concerned with any structure -- social, political, economical. Poetry is concerned with existence, poetry is concerned with clarity of vision, poetry is concerned with a meditative state of consciousness. For poetry you have to become meditative, you have to become more celebrating, you have to learn more dancing and more singing, you have to learn the language of joy, you have to become more sensitive. You have to become more alive in your senses -- your eyes should see more, your ears should hear more, your hands should touch more. You should become a little more wild again. You should learn from the peacocks how to dance, you should learn again from the birds how to go on singing madly, you should learn from the mountains and the rivers and the sands.

To be poetic one needs to be natural; politics is artificial. Poetry is falling back into nature, losing yourself back into nature. Poetry is dissolving your being into something bigger than you.

Yes, poetry is revolution -- and that's what I am teaching you here. Be poets. I don't mean become a Shakespeare or a Kalidas or a Rabindranath... no, I don't mean that. When I say 'be poets' I mean become a Buddha -- because whatsoever you call poetry is just a glimpse of that great poetry which I am talking about, just a glimpse, a fragment. What a Rabindranath comes to see is just a glimpse; it is far away like the Himalayan peaks, far away, thousands of miles far away. The poet has a glimpse of it but Buddha lives there on those peaks.

Rabindranath creates poetry, Buddha is a poet. The difference is tremendous. Buddha may not create poetry -- when you are a poet who bothers? Rabindranath creates poetry. He has moments which are so beautiful, moments which are so luminous that when he comes back to the earth they linger -- as a nostalgia, a sweet memory, a fragrance. And he wants to put it into words lest he forgets. Those moments are rare, they happen once in a while -- otherwise the poet is as ordinary as you are, he is as political as you are. Those moments are few and far between; only rarely is he transported away in a vision. But Buddha lives there, Bodhidharma abides there. For Rabindranath poetry is all activity, for Buddha it is life itself. Rabindranath writes poetry, Buddha breathes it.

So when I say become poets I mean become Buddhas, start living in a totally different kind of landscape. Listen more to the heart, listen less to the head. It is in the head that a Josef Stalin and an Adolf Hitler is created. A Buddha is sitting in your heart, in the innermost recesses of your heart. Go there. Move silently inwards.

If many, many people are poets like Buddha the world would he changed -- but not by any direct effort, not by direct action. Direct action is political, indirect action is poetry. You don't do it directly, it simply starts happening. Because you have changed you create a vibe of change. Because you live on a different plane those who come in contact with you start hearing the sound of a different plane, they start hearing a song of a different world, they start becoming diffused with it, they start carrying your fragrance.

One poet like Buddha or Bodhidharma creates thousands of poets in the world. He becomes catalytic. His presence inspires. That's why in the East we have praised SATSANGA. SATSANGA means to be in the presence of a poet, to be in the presence of a Master, to be with a Master who has arrived -- just to be with

him, that's all. If you pass through a garden you may not even have touched the flowers but when you come back home suddenly you find the fragrance lingering on your clothes.

When you come to a Master something starts lingering, something starts hanging around you. In the beginning it is very hazy, in the beginning you cannot be certain what it is nor what it is not, but one thing is certain: something is there. By and by it starts becoming more and more clear; by and by clarity arises, more transparency. And soon you find yourself settling in a totally different dimension of being.

The second question:

I CANNOT UNDERSTAND THIS PHENOMENON OF YOUR SPEAKING YET YOUR SAYING THAT YOU HAVE NOT UTTERED EVEN A SINGLE WORD. OSHO, HOW IS IT POSSIBLE?

A Zen poem:

THE SHADOW OF THE BAMBOO
SWEEPS THE STAIR
ALL NIGHT LONG
YET NOT A MOTE OF DUST IS STIRRED.

THE MOONBEAMS PENETRATE
TO THE BOTTOM OF THE POOL
YET IN THE WATER
NOT A TRACE IS LEFT.

The third question:

WHAT IS ENLIGHTENMENT?

Enlightenment is finding that there is nothing to find. Enlightenment is to come to know that there is nowhere to go. Enlightenment is the understanding that this is all, that this is perfect, that this is it. Enlightenment is not an achievement, it is an understanding that there is nothing to achieve, nowhere to go. You are already there -- you have never been away, you cannot be away from there. God has never been missed. Maybe you have forgotten, that's all. Maybe you have fallen asleep, that's all. Maybe you have got lost in many, many dreams, that's all -- but you are there. God is your very being.

So the first thing is: don't think about enlightenment as a goal, it is not. It is not a goal, it is not something that you can desire. And if you desire it you will not get it. In desiring a thousand and one things, by and by you come to understand that all desire is futile. Each desire lands you in frustration, each desire again and again throws you into a ditch.

This has been happening for millions of years but again you start hoping, again you start thinking that this new desire which is arising, sprouting, in you will maybe lead you to paradise, that this will give you what you have longed for, will fulfill you. Again and again hope arises. Enlightenment is when all hope disappears. Enlightenment is disappearance of hope.

Don't be disturbed when I say that enlightenment is a state of hopelessness -- it is not negative. Hope arises no more, desire is created no more, future disappears. When there is no desire there is no need for the future. The canvas of the future is needed for the desire. You paint your desires on the canvas of the future. When there is nothing to paint why should you carry the canvas unnecessarily? You drop it. When there is nothing to paint why should you carry the brush and the colour tubes? They come from the past. The canvas comes from the future and the colour and brush and technique and all that comes from the past. When you are not going to paint you throw away the canvas, you throw away the brush, you throw away the colour tubes -- then suddenly you are here now.

This is what I was talking about the other day -- CHITTAKSHANA. This is what Buddha calls

CHITTAKSHANA -- a moment of awareness, a moment of consciousness. This moment of consciousness can happen any moment, there is no special time for it, there is no special posture for it, there is no special place for it -- it can happen in all kinds of situations, it has happened in all kinds of situations. All that is needed is that for a single moment there should be no thought, no desire, no hope. In that single moment, the lightning....

One day Chikanzenji was mowing down the weeds around a ruined temple. When he threw away a bit of broken tile it clattered against a bamboo tree. All of a sudden he was enlightened.
Whereat he sang:

UPON THE CLATTER OF A BROKEN TILE
ALL I HAD LEARNT WAS AT ONCE FORGOTTEN.
AMENDING MY NATURE IS NEEDLESS.
PURSUING THE TASK OF EVERYDAY LIFE
I WALK ALONG THE ANCIENT PATH.
I AM NOT DISHEARTENED IN THE MINDLESS VOID.
WHERESOEVER I GO I LEAVE NO FOOTPRINT
FOR I AM NOT WITHIN COLOUR OR SOUND.
ENLIGHTENED ONES EVERYWHERE HAVE SAID:
'SUCH AS THIS IS THE ATTAINMENT.'

This poor monk, Chikanzenji, had been working for at least thirty years. He was a hard seeker, he was a very, very honest and sincere and serious seeker. He practised all that was told to him, he visited many Masters, he lived in many monasteries. He did all that was humanly possible. He practised yoga, he practised zazen, he did this and that -- but all to no avail. Nothing was happening; in fact, his frustration was growing more and more. The more the methods failed, the more and more frustrated he became.

He had read all the Buddhist scriptures -- there are thousands of them. It is said about this Chikanzenji that he had all these scriptures in his room and he was constantly reading day and night. And his memory was so perfect he could recite whole scriptures -- but still nothing happened.

Then one day he burned his whole library. Seeing those scriptures in the fire he laughed. He left the monastery, he left his guru, and he went to live in a ruined temple. He forgot all about meditation, he forgot all about yoga, he forgot all about practising this and that, he forgot all about virtue, SHEELA, he forgot all about discipline and he never went inside the temple to worship the Buddha.

But he was living in that ruined temple when it happened. He was mowing down the weeds around the temple -- not a very religious thing to do, not anything specific, not anything special, just taking the weeds out. WHEN HE THREW AWAY A BIT OF BROKE TILE IT CLATTERED AGAINST A BAMBOO TREE -- in that moment CHITTAKSHANA, the moment of awareness, happened. In that very clattering of the tile against the bamboo, a shock, a jerk happened and his mind stopped for a moment. In that very moment he became enlightened.

How can one become enlightened in one single moment, one can, because one is enlightened -- one just has to recognise the fact. It is not something that happens from the outside, it is something that arises from the inside. It has always been there but you were clouded, you were full of thoughts.

Chikanzenji burned all the scriptures. That was symbolic. Now he no longer remembered anything, now he had forgotten all search, now he no longer cared. Unconcerned he lived a very ordinary life -- he was no longer even a monk. He had no pretensions any more, he had no ego goals any more. Remember, there are two kinds of ego goals: one, the worldly, and the other, the other-worldly. Some people are searching for money; some people are searching for power, prestige, pull; some people are searching for God, moksha, nirvana, enlightenment -- but the search continues. And who is searching? The same ego. The moment you drop the search you drop the ego also. The moment there is no seeking, the seeker cannot exist.

Just visualise this poor monk -- who- was no longer a monk -- living in a ruined temple. He had nowhere else to go, he was just clearing the ground -- maybe to put some seeds there for vegetables or something. He came across a tile, threw it away, was taken unawares. The tile clattered against the bamboo tree and with the sudden clattering, the sudden sound, he becomes enlightened.
And he said:

UPON THE CLATTER OF A BROKEN TILE
ALL I HAD LEARNT WAS AT ONCE FORGOTTEN.

Enlightenment is a process of unlearning. It is utter ignorance. But that ignorance is very luminous and your knowledge is very dull. That ignorance is very alive and luminous and your knowledge is very dark and dead.

He says: ALL I HAD LEARNT WAS AT ONCE FORGOTTEN. In that moment he knew nothing, in that moment there was no knower, in that moment there was no observer, just the sound. And one is awakened from a long sleep.

And he says: AMENDING MY NATURE IS NEEDLESS. That day he felt that he was just struggling unnecessarily. AMENDING MY NATURE IS NEEDLESS. You need not amend yourself, you need not improve yourself -- that is all just tommy-rot.

Beware of all those who go on telling you to improve yourself, to become this or to become that, to become virtuous; who go on telling you that this is wrong, don't do it, that this is good, do it, that this will lead you to heaven and this will lead you to hell. Those who go on telling you to amend your nature and improve upon yourself are very dangerous people. They are one of the basic causes for your not being enlightened. Nature cannot be amended, it has to be accepted. There is no way to be otherwise. Whosoever you are, whatsoever you are, that's how you are, that's what you are. It is a great acceptance -- Buddha calls it TATHATA, a great acceptance. Nothing is there to be changed.

How can you change it and who is going to change it? It is your nature and you will be trying to change it! It will be just like a dog chasing its own tail. The dog will go crazy. But dogs are not as foolish as man. Man goes on chasing his own tail and the more difficult he finds it the more he jumps and the more he tries and the more and more bizarre he becomes.

Nothing has to be changed because all is beautiful. That is enlightenment. All is as it should be, everything is perfect, this is the most perfect world, this moment lacks nothing -- the experience of this is what enlightenment is.

The fifth question:

YOU SAID IT IS JUST BEFORE YOUR EYES. IS IT REALLY THAT FAR AWAY?

Not really. I said that only to persuade you
I have heard....

Mulla Nasruddin was talking to his son and he was telling him again -- after telling him many times before -- that when he went to South Africa he killed ten lions there.
And the boy said, 'But Papa, just last year you were saying that there were only five lions, and now you have changed. Now you say there were ten.'
Mulla said, 'Yes, I know. I told you last year that there were five because you were not grown up enough to believe more. Next year I will tell you that there were fifteen because I tell you only as much as you can believe.'

Yes, I told you it is just before your eyes, but only because to say more than that will be very difficult for you to believe.

In fact, it is not in front of your eyes, it is behind your eyes. In fact, you cannot see it because it is the seer. God cannot be seen, God is the seer in you, God is the one who is seeing through you -- how can you see God? It is not in front of your eyes, it is just behind your eyes.

But that will be too difficult right now so I go slowly, I persuade you, I say it is just in front of your eyes. No, it is not even that far away. There is no distance between you and it. TATTWAMASI -- that art thou.

The sixth question:

-- because life is paradoxical and Zen is a simple mirror-reflection of life. Zen is not a philosophy.

Philosophies are never paradoxical, philosophies are very logical -- because philosophies are mind-constructions. Man makes them. They are manufactured by man. They are man-made, tailored, logically arranged, comfortably arranged so that you can believe in them. All those parts which go against the construction have been dropped, rooted out, thrown away. Philosophies don't reflect life as such; they are chosen from life. They are not raw, they are cultured constructions.

Zen is paradoxical because Zen is not a philosophy. Zen is not concerned about what life is, Zen is concerned that whatsoever is should be reflected as it is. One should not choose, because the moment you choose it becomes untrue. Choice brings untruth. Don't choose, remain choiceless -- and you remain true.

But that's what you do: you fall in love with a woman and you start choosing. Soon you will be in trouble. You don't see the woman as she is, you only see that which is good and you overlook all which is not good. There are a thousand and one things in her -- a few are good, a few are bad, that's how people are made. God never makes goodie-goodies -- they would be very dull and dead, they wouldn't have any backbone, they would be bloodless. He makes alive people. And each person has something that you like and something that you don't like -- because he has not been tailored especially for you, he has not been made for you, he has not come out of an assembly line in a factory. He is unique. He is himself and she is herself.

When you fall in love with a woman, you start choosing. You overlook many things. Yes, sometimes you feel she gets angry but you overlook it, you don't take any notice of it. You just see the goddess, you don't see the witch. The witch is there. No goddess can exist without a witch otherwise the goddess would not be worth anything. She will be too good to be enjoyed, too good to be loved. And you don't want to worship a woman, you want to love a woman. You want a woman to be human not a goddess.

But that's what you do. You pretend, you don't see any negative factors. You start choosing. You create an image of the woman which is false, which is not true. Sooner or later you will start feeling frustrated because sooner or later the reality of the woman will go against the image that you have created. And then you start feeling as if you have been cheated and deceived, as if this woman has knowingly deceived you. Nobody has deceived you. You yourself are the writer of your whole drama. You have managed to deceive yourself because you started choosing. You did not see the woman as she was, in the way a mirror reflects her. Yes, there were beautiful things but there were ugly things too -- because beauty never exists without ugliness and ugliness never exists without beauty. They exist together. They are two aspects of the same coin.

Sometimes the woman was really sweet and sometimes she was really bitter. If you had looked at both it would have been difficult for you because this was paradoxical, this didn't fit in with your Aristotelian logic, this seemed illogical -- how could a woman be both? Sometimes she loved you and sometimes she hated you; in fact, the deeper her love is, the deeper her hate goes too. Sometimes she was ready to die for you and sometimes she was ready to kill you too. A woman is a ferocious energy, Just as man is.

But you make a fairy tale. You choose a few parts and you drop a few parts and you create an image. That image is not going to last. Once the honeymoon is over, reality will start asserting itself. Reality cannot be defeated by your imagination and by your dreaming, reality has to be taken care of sooner or later. Yes, you can postpone it for the time being but not forever. And when the reality asserts itself....

It will assert itself in day-to-day life. When you meet a woman once a day on the beach she is totally a different animal. You are a different kind of animal too. Meeting for one hour, she is prepared for it, she is ready for it, she has rehearsed for it, she has been standing before the mirror for hours for it. You will not find the same woman if you start living with her twenty-four hours a day; it will be impossible for her to be so ready and rehearsed. By and by she will start forgetting about you. She will get ready only when you are going to the movie, otherwise she will not bother.

Then you will see something else which was never there before. Then small things of life, trivia, assert themselves. Over small things she starts arguing -- and you start arguing too. Over small things there is anger and nagging and fighting -- you never saw these things on the beach. On the beach you saw the full moon and the waves. On the beach the woman did not argue with you; whatever she said you said yes, whatsoever you said she said yes. You were so ready to say yes that no was not possible at that moment.

But the no cannot wait forever, it will come up, it will surface. The moment no surfaces, y our image

starts falling into fragments. Then you think that the woman has done some wrong to you.

This example is not only about man and woman, this has been the whole story of philosophy. Each philosophy does it. Each philosophy chooses a few things from reality and tries to remain oblivious of other things. Because of this, each philosophy has loopholes, each philosophy has leakages, each philosophy can be criticised -- and has to be criticised. Those who believe in it may pretend not to see the loopholes, but those who don't believe in it see only the loopholes -- they choose from the other end. Each philosophy has been criticised and the criticism has not been wrong. It is as true as the propounder's idea about it.

And it does not happen only in philosophy, it happens in science too. We create a certain theory and then there is the honeymoon with the theory. For a few years things go perfectly well. Then reality asserts itself. Reality brings up a few things and the theory gets into difficulty because we had excluded a few facts. Those facts will protest, they will sabotage your theory, they will assert themselves. In the eighteenth century science was absolutely certain, now it is certain no more. Now a new theory has come: the theory of uncertainty.

Just a hundred and fifty years ago Immanuel Kant came across this fact in Germany. He said that reason is very limited; it sees only a certain part of reality and starts believing 'that this is the whole. This has been the trouble. Sooner or later we discover further realities and the old whole is in conflict with the new vision. Immanuel Kant attempted to show that there were ineluctable limits to reason, that reason is very limited. But nobody seems to have heard, nobody has cared about Immanuel Kant. Nobody cares much about philosophers.

But science in this century has at last caught up with Kant. Now Heinsenberg, in physics, and Godel, in mathematics, have shown ineluctable limits to human reason. They open up to us a glimpse of a nature which is irrational and paradoxical to the very core. Whatsoever we have been saying about nature has all gone wrong. All principles go wrong because nature is not synonymous with reason, nature is bigger than reason.

And Zen is not a philosophy; Zen is a mirror, it is a reflection of that which is. As it is, Zen says the same. It does not bring any man-made philosophy into it, it has no choice, it does not add, it does not delete. That's why Zen is paradoxical -- because life is paradoxical. You just see and you will understand.

You love a man and you hate the same man too. Now, our mind says this is not good, we should not do it. So you pretend that you don't do it. But it is not possible. If you really want to drop the hate part, you will have to drop the love part too -- but then both disappear and indifference arises.

This paradoxicality is in the very nature itself -- day and night, summer and winter, God and Devil are together. Zen says that if you say that God is good then a problem arises: then from where does the bad come, from where does the evil come? That's what religions have done -- Christianity, Islam, Judaism, have separated God and Devil. The evil comes from Devil and all good comes from God. God means the good. But from where does this Devil come? Then they are in trouble and then finally they have to concede that God created the Devil too -- but what is the point in going in such a roundabout way? If the Devil is also created by God then God remains the sole signature on existence, then God remains the sole author. So whatsoever is happening is happening through him -- and he is paradoxical. That's what Zen says. God is paradoxical, as paradoxical as existence itself. God is nothing but another name for existence, for the totality of existence.

Once you understand this paradoxicality, a great silence arises in you. Then there is no choice -- there is no point in it -- then things are together. You cannot become a saint because if you want to become a saint you will have to deny your devil; you will have to cut yourself into two parts. You will have to force your devil somewhere into your belly and the devil will remain there and will go on sabotaging your sainthood.

Zen brings great health to humanity. It says you are both. Accept both. Don't deny, don't choose; accept both. In that acceptance there is a transcendence, in that very acceptance you are neither a saint nor a devil. That is what a holy man is -- neither good nor bad, or both. And when a person is both, knowingly both, those opposites cancel each other.

Just try to understand this; it is one of the most fundamental keys. When you accept both the good and the bad and you don't choose, the bad and good cancel out each other, the negative and the positive cancel out each other. Suddenly there is silence, there is neither good nor bad; there is only existence, with no judgement. Zen is non-judgemental, it is non-condemning, it is non-evaluating. It gives you utter freedom to be.

The sixth question:

What can you do? What can anybody do? Remain a fool, become a perfect fool. Accept it. Why should you ask about doing something? What is wrong in being a fool? Relax with it. Enjoy it. Persist in it.

There is a statement of William Blake: THE FOOL WHO PERSISTS IN HIS FOLLY WILL BECOME WISE. So persist in it. Remain with it. Don't try to do anything else because if the fool tries to do something it will be foolish, it will come out of your foolishness and you will do something wrong. It is better to keep quiet. That's why Zen people say 'sit silently.

Please don't do anything because whatsoever you do will be wrong. What can you do out of your foolishness? A fool trying to become wise -- is it possible? How is it possible? The fool is trying to become wise -- in his very wisdom he will remain a fool.

You can find such fools all over the world, and even more so in India. Here there are great scholars, great pundits, and if you look just a little deeper you will see just foolish people wasting their life in useless scholarship, wasting their tremendous energy in logic-chopping, in language, in grammar, in this and that. They smell of kerosene oil, from reading late into the night. They smell of death; life is not there. Bookish people have lost all track of the living waters of life. They are great fools with a new foolishness added: they think that they are wise.

No, I will not say that you should do anything. Don't do anything. You are a fool -- so you are a fool. God wants you to be a fool -- enjoy it. Offer your foolishness to God, that is your gift to him. What else can you give him back? -- whatsoever he gives we can return to him. Relax into your foolishness. My advice will look strange but that is the only way for wisdom to arise one day.

Yes, William Blake is right. 'THE FOOL WHO PERSISTS IN HIS FOLLY WILL BECOME WISE.'

And why should you want to become somebody else? Why? This competition, this ambition, brings ego in. This comparison is egoistic. 'Somebody is wise so I should become wise.' Why? Let somebody be wise, that is his destiny. What is wrong in being the way you are? Then there is variety and there is richness in life because of the variety.

IN THE LANDSCAPE OF SPRING
THERE IS NEITHER BETTER NOR WORSE.
THE FLOWERING BRANCHES GROW NATURALLY
SOME LONG, SOME SHORT.

That is the Zen standpoint. You look around: some trees are tall, some trees are short, some trees are trees and some trees are just bushes. But there is no competition anywhere. The ashoka is not trying to become the cypress, the cypress is not worried about the ashoka. The cypress does not feel inferior because the ashoka has such big leaves. And neither is worried about the gulmoha which is flowering with so many flowers. Nobody is worried, nobody is thinking of the other, everybody is authentically in his own being -- the ashoka is the ashoka, the cypress is the cypress, the gulmoha is the gulmoha.

You be whatsoever you are, wheresoever you are. Relax there. Let that be your meditation.

And wisdom will arise. Wisdom comes out of acceptance. Wisdom is not an acquirement, wisdom is not knowledge, wisdom is not information, wisdom is this quality of tremendous acceptance -- that you are happy, that you are contented.

Just think of the beauty of a man happy and contented even with his foolishness. He has become wise. What further wisdom do you need? A man contented with his foolishness -- what further wisdom do you need and what more can wisdom do?

Don't try to pull yourself up by your shoe strings. Just be. The moment you start saying something -- that I want to be this and I want to be that -- you are complaining, you are saying something against God. You are saying, 'Why have you made me this way?' You are saying to the whole, 'This is not the way I would like to be. Why am I forced to be this way? Make me beautiful, make me strong, make me rich, make me wise, make me this, make me that.'

Zen people say that all these efforts are like a mosquito trying to bite into an iron bull. A mosquito trying to bite into an iron bull? It is not going to happen.

But still I say that wisdom happens -- not through your effort but through your effortless acceptance. Not through you, but when you are no more then it happens. Wisdom is not something that you can possess, wisdom is when you are not.

Use foolishness as a situation to relax. If an ugly man relaxes and accepts his ugliness a subtle beauty arises in him -- the beauty of acceptance, the grace that comes naturally. And so is the case with the fool, so is the case with all problems.

After his enlightenment a disciple slapped his Master Ubako's face remarking, 'There is not, after all, very much in this enlightenment.'
And the Master was so pleased he danced.

The disciple slapped him! When Zen Masters and Zen disciples slap, they slap really hard! But the Master was so pleased that he danced. He danced because the disciple had arrived.

There is nothing special in enlightenment, it is just an acceptance of all that is, just an utter relaxation into reality. It is nothing much, nothing to brag about; there is nothing to say. The disciple is right. He says, 'There is not, after all, very much in this enlightenment.' He has come home and now he understands that he has been here always. This wisdom was always there but he was missing it because he was seeking it. This light was always there but he was so worried about light that his vision had become very, very narrow and he could not see it. He had created his own misery. The bliss was always flowing, the juice was always flowing, but he was himself dying out of thirst unnecessarily. To be unenlightened is just unnecessary; to be enlightened is just natural. It is not an attainment, it is not an achievement.

And then the Master Ubako said to the disciple, 'Do you smell the mountain laurel?
'Yes, Sir.'
'There, said the Master, 'I have held nothing back from you.'

It is so simple. Do you hear the birds singing? Do you see these green trees around? Yes, it is like that, so simple.

And the Master said, 'Do you smell the mountain laurel?'
'Yes, Sir.'
'There,' said the Master, 'I have held nothing back from you.'

He has given him all that he can give. In fact, there is nothing to give. In fact, you ave only to be awakened to what you already; have. You have to be awakened to that.

The seventh question:

> 'THERE IS A NEW "FOURTH FORCE" IN PSYCHOLOGY -- TRANSPERSONAL PSYCHOLOGY -- WHICH SEEKS TO EXPLORE THE NEEDS AND ASPIRATIONS THAT GO BEYOND SELF-ACTUALISATION AND HUMANISTIC PSYCHOLOGY.' SO SAYS ASSAGIOLI. ARE 'TRANSPERSONAL PSYCHOLOGY' AND YOUR 'PSYCHO-LOGY OF THE BUDDHAS' SYNONYMOUS?

They cannot be.
Transpersonal psychology still remains psychology, still remains concerned with the objective, but the psychology of the Buddhas is not really a psychology because a Buddha is born when the psychology disappears, when the mind disappears.

And the psychology of the Buddhas is not objective, it is absolutely subjective. It can happen to you but you cannot watch it happen to somebody else, there is no way. You can become a Buddha but you cannot understand a Buddha. Even if Assagioli sits by the side of a Buddha for thousands of years he will not understand anything unless he becomes a Buddha. You cannot observe it, you cannot watch it from the outside because it is such an internal phenomenon, it is so deep inside, it is the very inside of being. All that you see will be nothing but a behaviouristic standpoint. Yes, you can see that the Buddha is silent, that he seems to be very graceful; you can see that he is less angry, or not angry at all; you can see a thousand and one things -- but still you will not be seeing Buddhahood itself.

When I talk about the psychology of the Buddhas one thing to be remembered is that it is not really a psychology. I have to use words. No word is adequate for it but I have to use some words -- but always take them with a pinch of salt. It cannot really be called a psychology. Psychology presupposes a mind and Buddha is a no-mind. Psychology presupposes that the mind is functioning, thinking, planning, worrying, imagining, dreaming -- and a Buddha has no dreaming, no planning, no worrying, no thinking. He simply exists. He exists like a rock, like a tree, like a river -- with just one difference, a very tremendous difference. The difference is that he exists without mind but full of awareness.

This awareness cannot be understood from the outside. If you try to understand it you will only misunderstand it. There is no way to check it by instruments, there is no way. It will not appear on any graph. All that can appear on a graph remains of the mind, it is not of the beyond. The beyond is beyond grasp. One has to become a Buddha, one has to become the awakened soul, one has to come to this awareness himself.

The psychology of the Buddhas is the yoga, the discipline, the inner journey, the science -- or whatsoever you want to call it -- of knowing that there is something inside you that can only be known through going there, through being there. No other way, no other approach is possible.

Assagioli goes on talking.... He is far better than Freud because at least he brings some vision of synthesis to psychology. Freud is analytical, analysis is his method. Assagioli brings a synthesis. But this synthesis is not what Buddhas talk about. This synthesis is a synthesis put together. Just think of something... I show you a rose flower. You take it apart, you want to know how it ticks. You take all the petals apart. This is what Freud did with the human mind -- he took it apart. He wanted to label everything, classify, categorise; he wanted to pigeon-hole everything.

Of course, when you take everything apart something disappears, because something was there -- the beauty of the rose flower -- which existed only with the whole. When you take a flower apart something mysteriously disappears. The flower disappears because the flower is not just the sum total of the parts, it is something more than the sum total of the parts. That 'more' is what religion is, that 'more' is what poetry is, and that 'more' cannot be taken apart. Once you take the parts apart something simply disappears, goes into non-existence, becomes unmanifest.

Now what has Assagioli done? He has put that flower together again. That flower which had been pulled apart by Freud has been put together by Assagioli -- he calls it psycho-synthesis. But this flower is dead, it is not that unity which existed before Freud analysed it. Assagioli presupposes Freud -- without Freud there can be no Assagioli, remember this. If Freud had not existed there would have been no Assagioli. Freud does half the work and the other half is done by Assagioli. Freud dissects, Assagioli unites.

But in the dissection the primal unity has disappeared. No, you can put it together but it will never be the same thing again. The flower cannot become alive again. Just by putting it together -- you can put it together very cleverly, you can glue it together with the best glue, invisible glue -- but still it will not be the same flower again. You will not be able to again produce that beauty that had existed before analysis.

That's why Zen says go and have a look at the face that you had before you were born, the primordial unity. Go into yourself to that remote existence of your being when you were not put together, when you were a pure soul, before your mother and father had put this body together, when you had not yet become embodied. Go there. Unembodied you were. Go there. Have a vision of that. Or, go and have a look at your face when you are dead and your body is going to be burned. This original face is something that has not been analysed.

The psychology of the Buddhas is not a synthesis, it is a non-analysis. Let my emphasis be clear. Assagioli is synthesis, Freud is analysis, the psychology of the Buddhas is non-analysis -- no dissection, otherwise we will go on changing arguments but we will remain in the same boat.

It happened....

The new inmate at the mental hospital announced in a loud voice that he was President Ford. This was particularly interesting because the institution already had a President Ford. The head psychiatrist decided to put the two men in the same room, feeling that the similarity of their delusions might prompt an adjustment that would help to cure them. They were introduced and left alone. No disturbance was heard from the room that night.

The next morning the doctor had a talk with his new patient. 'Doctor, I have been suffering from a delusion,' said the new inmate. 'I now know that I'm not President Ford.'

'That's wonderful,' said the doctor.

'Yes,' said the patient, 'I am Mrs. Ford.'

Now another illusion. From one illusion to another, it is not much of a change.

Assagioli is not much of a revolution. Yes, he is creating an adjustment, but he remains a shadow of Freud. Freud looms large, Assagioli remains just a shadow to him. Without Freud he would not know where to go and what to do.

The psychology of the Buddhas is a totally radical standpoint. One has to go into one's own consciousness without dividing it, without analysing it, without judging it, without evaluating it, without condemning it, without saying anything about it. Just go into it and have a feel of it -- what exactly it is. The whole mind has to disappear, only then will you become aware of what it is -- because the mind goes on creating ripples on the surface, and the mirror remains disturbed and the mirror goes on distorting. When the mirror disappears completely the mind disappears completely, and then there is pure silence, KOKORO, nothingness, satori, samadhi -- that samadhi is the non-analytical state of your being. That is your primal state. That is what God is.

Assagioli still comes closer to Buddha than Freud -- but not very close.

A lady walked into a bar with a parrot on her shoulder. It kept saying, 'Guess my weight, guess my weight.' A fellow barstooler asked the lady what the meaning of that was and she replied, 'Guess my parrot's weight and you can come home and sleep with me.'

The man looked at the parrot and jokingly said, 'A hundred pounds.' The lady grabbed him by the arm and said, 'Come on, lover, that's close enough!'

That's how close Assagioli is to the psychology of the Buddhas.

And the last question:

WHY IS ZEN SO MUCH AGAINST SCRIPTURES? I HAVE LEARNT SO MUCH FROM THE BIBLE AND I AM EVER SO GRATEFUL TO IT -- HOW CAN THESE ZEN PEOPLE DARE TO SAY THAT THESE SCRIPTURES SHOULD BE BURNT?

Jesus! The Christian has not gone yet!

The Zen people are not against scriptures, they are against your mind. And when they say 'burn the scriptures' they are saying 'burn your mind'. The Zen people are not against scriptures -- why should they be against the poor scriptures? They are against knowledge, knowledgeability. They are against the constant hoarding of memory. They want you to be free of memory, they want you to be free of knowledge, they want you to come to a state of unlearning.

Burning the scriptures is just symbolic -- and Zen people are very down to earth. When they want to say a thing they say it very loudly because they know how deaf you are. They shout. They don't whisper because they know that even a shout is not going to be heard. This is just shouting. A Zen Master burning the scriptures is just shouting to you to show you what you should have done with your knowledge and with your scriptures.

And when they say 'burn the scriptures' they are asking you how you can understand the scriptures, how you can understand the Gospel without becoming a Jesus yourself? It is such a simple thing that a little intelligence. a very little intelligence, is needed to understand it. How can you understand the Gospel? How can you understand the Sermon on the Mount without becoming a Jesus? It is impossible. And whatsoever you understand will be a misunderstanding. It is better not to understand than to carry a misunderstanding because that very misunderstanding, will become a barrier to you.

How can you read the Gospel? And you say that you have been benefitted and that you are so grateful to it. How can you be benefitted? What will you understand? When you read a statement of Jesus you will interpret it. A statement made by a higher consciousness being interpreted by a lower consciousness is bound to be distorted. It is as if Einstein is delivering a talk on higher mathematics and you go to a primary school and you ask a child what he thinks about it. He will say something.... The case is not so distant because there is a possibility that a primary school student may understand a little bit of Albert Einstein's

mathematics because the difference is quantitative, but it is impossible to understand a statement of Jesus or Buddha because the difference is qualitative. They are statements of a different dimension. Even with ordinary language you go on understanding what you interpret.
Listen to these few stories.

The fifth grade teacher noticed that little Johnny was depressed and wasn't doing his homework. So she had him stay after school.
'What's wrong, Johnny?' she asked sympathetically.
Finally he blurted it out, 'I'm in love with you,' he said, 'and I want to marry you.'
'Oh, Johnny,' she smiled, 'I want to get married some day, but I don't want a child.'
'That's okay,' he said, 'I'll be careful.'

The second story.

An Alabama Democrat had campaigned for and won a seat in the House of representatives. In appreciation he introduced a bill to build a bridge across Calahassas Creek back home.
A Republican congressman became indignant. 'There is no need for a bridge across that creek,' he shouted. 'That creek is so small that I could stand on one side of it and urinate halfway across.'
The Speaker of the House banged with his gavel and exclaimed, 'You're out of order!'
'You're damned right, I'm out of order!' retorted the Republican. 'If I wasn't I would be able to urinate all the way across that damned creek!'
It depends on you.

The third story.

The cute and efficient young maid employed by the congressman and his wife seemed to enjoy her work until one day, without warning, she gave notice.
'Why do you wish to leave?' the lady of the house asked her. 'Is there anything wrong?'
'I just can't stand the suspense in this house a minute more,' the maid replied.
'Suspense?' said the confused mistress. 'What do you mean?'
'It's the sign over my bed,' the girl explained. 'You know the one that says: "Watch ye, for ye know not when the Master cometh."'

And the last.

A travelling salesman decided to spend the night in a small town out West. After a few drinks at the hotel bar, he loosened up and began spouting his political opinions.
'I tell you,' he shouted, 'President Ford is a horse's arse!'
At this a six-foot cowboy stalked over to him and said, 'Mister, them's fighting words around here!'
I'm sorry, sir,' stammered the salesman, 'I didn't realise that this was Ford country.'
'It ain't,' growled the giant. 'This here is horse country.'

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Carnival

15 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706150
ShortTitle: PARAD105

Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 97 mins

KEICHU THE GREAT ZEN TEACHER OF THE MEIJI ERA WAS THE HEAD OF TOFUKU A CATHEDRAL IN KYOTO. ONE DAY THE GOVERNOR OF KYOTO CALLED UPON HIM FOR THE FIRST TIME.
HIS ATTENDANT PRESENTED THE CARD OF THE GOVERNOR WHICH READ: KITAGAKI GOVERNOR OF KYOTO. 'I HAVE NO BUSINESS WITH SUCH A FELLOW ' SAID KEICHU TO HIS ATTENDANT. 'TELL HIM TO GET OUT OF HERE.'
THE ATTENDANT CARRIED THE CARD BACK WITH APOLOGIES. 'THAT WAS MY ERROR ' SAID THE GOVERNOR AND WITH A PENCIL HE SCRATCHED OUT THE WORDS: GOVERNOR OF KYOTO. 'ASK YOUR TEACHER AGAIN.' 'OH IS THAT KITAGAKI?' EXCLAIMED THE TEACHER WHEN HE SAW THE CARD. 'I WANT TO SEE THAT FELLOW.'

EXISTENCE is in continuous celebration, except man. Existence is a carnival, an orgy of joy, except man. Man has fallen out of this tremendous celebration that goes on and on. Man is no more a part of it, man stands aloof, alienated -- it is as if man has lost the roots he should have in existence. Man is a tree which is dying, drying, no longer alive. Birds don't come to it, clouds don't sing to it, winds don't dance around it.

What has happened to man and how? Why is man in such a hell? Why is man always in such a mess? There must be something very fundamentally wrong.

The Zen analysis, the Zen diagnosis, is that it is because man thinks that he is. The trees don't think -- they don't have a self. The rocks don't think -- they don't have a self. The sky has no self, the earth has no self. Without the self there is no possibility of getting into misery. The self is the door to misery. Buddha called it ATTA, the ego, the self.

We are miserable because we are too much in the self. What does it mean when I say we are too much in the self? And what exactly happens when we are too much in the self? Either you can be in existence or you can be in the self -- both are not possible together. To be in the self means to be apart, to be separate. To be in the self means to become an island. To be in the self means to draw a boundary line around you. To be in the self means to make a distinction between 'this I am' and 'that I am not'. The definition, the boundary, between 'I' and 'not I' is what the self is -- the self isolates.

And it makes you frozen -- you are no-longer flowing. If you are flowing the self cannot exist, hence people have become almost like ice-cubes. They don't have any warmth, they don't have any love -- love is warmth and they are afraid of love. If warmth comes to them they will start melting and the boundaries will disappear. In love the boundaries disappear; in joy also the boundaries disappear, because joy is not cold. Except death, nothing is cold.

The self is very cold. The self is death. Those who live in the self are already dead, or maybe they were never born in the first place. They missed their birth. To be born, to be alive, means to be flowing, to be warm, to be melting, to be dissolving, to not know where you end and where existence begins, to not know the boundaries, to remain in that diffused consciousness. You are conscious, certainly, but there is no self-consciousness in it. Consciousness in itself is unself-consciousness.

Consciousness can make man far more happier than anything else on the earth. It is a great opportunity. But there is a danger lurking just by the side. Consciousness can turn into self-consciousness at any moment, and the moment consciousness turns into self-consciousness that which was going to be a bliss becomes a curse. Then you are a dead thing here. Then you only pretend that you live, you only believe that you live. You only drag on, you only wait for death to come and free you from this so-called life.

The Zen approach is how to make you again an unself, a no-self, how to dissolve the boundaries again, how not to cling to these boundaries, how to become open again, how to be vulnerable, how to be available to existence so that it can penetrate you to your very core.

Says Lao Tzu, 'Everybody seems to be so certain of himself except me. Everybody seems to be so well-defined except me. I remain very undefined, I remain kind of ambiguous. I don't know exactly where I am or what I am or what I am not. I don't know how to define the self and the other. I don't know u here "I"

and "thou" can be separated.'

Existentially they are not separate. 'I' is the one polarity of 'thou', they are vibrations of the same energy. That energy which is speaking in me is listening in you, it is not separate, it can't be separate. It is one spectrum, it is one wavelength. It is the same wave that is speaking in me and that is hearing in you. It is the same energy that is man in you and woman in somebody else. It is the same energy that is human in you and vegetable in the trees. It is the same energy out of which the whole existence is made. It is one stuff in the rocks and in the stars. In man and woman it is the same stuff. It is one whole.

To lose this one whole and to become confined in the self is the misery. That's what hell is. Don't wait for any other hell, you are already there. Your ego is your hell. There is no other hell. Don't think that somewhere deep, hidden underneath the earth, is hell. It is already there, you are in it, it is in you. It comes with the ego.

So we have to understand this phenomenon of the ego. Once we understand this phenomenon of the ego, Zen becomes very clear-cut. Then Zen is a very, very simple methodology. Once the understanding of what this self is arises in you, you can easily become an unself. That very understanding liberates you from the self. As the understanding arises, the self starts disappearing -- just as when you bring light into a room, the darkness disappears.

The first thing is: when a child is born he has no ego. He does not know who he is. He is simply blank. Then we start writing on him. We tell him that he is a boy or that she is a girl, that he is a Mohammedan or a Hindu, that he is good or bad, that he is intelligent or stupid. We start feeding ideas to him. We start giving him ideas about who he is: he is beautiful or not beautiful, obedient or disobedient, loved or not loved, needed or not needed -- there is a continuous feeding of ideas. These ideas gather in his consciousness, the mirror becomes surrounded by much dust, and certain ideas start getting fixed, getting rooted in the being of the child. He starts thinking the way you are teaching, him.

By and by he completely forgets that he came into the world as pure emptiness. He starts believing. And a child trusts infinitely. Whatsoever you say he trusts you. He loves you. He does not know doubt yet, he does not suspect. How can he suspect? He is such purity, he is just pure consciousness, he is pure love. So when the mother says something, he trusts her.

Now psychologists say that if you go on telling a person something continuously, he will become that. You become that which you think you are. Or, it is not that you become it, but that the idea gets very deeply rooted -- and that's what all conditioning is. If you tell a small boy continuously that he is stupid, he will become stupid, he will start thinking that he is stupid. Not only that, he will start behaving in a stupid way. He has to adjust to a certain idea that is being given to him. When everybody thinks that he is stupid he also thinks that he must be stupid. It is very difficult to think something which nobody thinks about you. It is impossible. Some support is needed.

The child is very, very unsupported. He looks around, he looks into your eyes. Your eyes function like a mirror and he sees his face there and what you are saying. A child can become beautiful, can become ugly, can become a saint, can become a criminal. It depends on the conditioning, on how you condition him.

But whether he becomes a saint or a sinner does not matter -- as far as the misery is concerned he will be miserable either way. Whether he becomes stupid or intelligent does not matter. Remember this point. Conditioning brings misery. You can condition him to be a saint and he will become a saint, but he will remain miserable.

You can go and see your so-called saints. You will not find more miserable people anywhere else. Sometimes sinners may be joyous, but never saints. They are such great saints -- how can they laugh, how can they enjoy, how can they dance, how can they sing? How can they be so ordinary and human? They are superhuman and they remain frozen in that super-humanity. It is nothing but pure ego.

Zen is a totally different kind of religion. It brings humanness to religion. It is not bothered about anything superhuman, its whole concern is how to make ordinary life a blessing. Other religions try to destroy your ordinary life and make you somebody extraordinary. These are ego trips and they will not make you happy. They condition you, they respect you -- because you are good the society respects you, because you are good the parents respect you, because you are good the teachers respect you -- and by and by the idea gets into your mind that if you remain good everybody is going to respect you and if you are not good nobody is going to respect you.

But respectability is not life. Respectability is very poisonous. A really alive man does not bother about respectability. He lives; he lives authentically. What others think is not a consideration at all. Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples, 'Don't consider. Remember, never consider others, because it is out of consideration

for the others that the ego arises in you. It has to be cut, root and all.'

Once the child starts getting fixed he has a self. This self is a manufactured thing. It is a social by-product. You don't really have it, you only believe it. It is a belief, and the most dangerous belief of all. In reality there is no self, in reality it cannot happen -- because we are not separate from existence, we are joined together into one universe. That is the meaning of the word 'universe' -- it is one. It is not a multiverse, it is a universe. It is all one; in death, in life, in birth, in love, in hate, we are all one. We pulsate together.

The breath that I am taking in has come from you. Just a moment ago it was your breath, now it is my breath. A moment later it will not be mine again, it will be somebody else's. You cannot even claim your breath -- that this is MINE. It moves.

We live in a sea of life. We live into each other. What belongs to you can belong to me, what belongs to me can belong to you. Just a moment before I started speaking, something was in me; now I am pouring it into you and it will become yours. It will become your consciousness, it will become your memory, it will become your mind, it will be completely yours. Once a thought has been heard, understood, it is yours. Then it is no longer mine. We are interlinked.

So the self is a false entity created by the society for its own purposes. If you understand the purposes you can go on playing the role but you will not be befooled by it. The purpose is that everybody needs an identity card otherwise things will become very difficult. Everybody needs a name, everybody needs a certain address, everybody needs an identity card, a passport, otherwise things will become very difficult. How to call somebody? How to address somebody? These are utilitarian things -- they are needed, certainly needed, but they have no truth in them. They are arrangements.

We call a certain flower 'rose'. That is not its name -- it has no name -- but w e have to call it that otherwise it will be difficult to make a distinction between a rose and a lotus. And if you want a rose it will be difficult to say what you want.

These are necessities. Yes, you need a certain name, a certain label, but you are not the label or the name. This awareness has to arise in you -- that you are not your name, that you are not your form, that you are neither a Hindu nor a Christian nor an Indian nor Chinese, that you don't belong to anybody, to any sect, to any organisation, that the whole belongs to you and you belong to the whole. Nothing less can be true. With this understanding your ego starts becoming looser and looser and looser and one day you know that you can use it but you are not used by it.

The second thing to remember is: the ego gets identified with a role, with a function. Somebody is a clerk, somebody is a Commissioner, somebody is a gardener and somebody is a governor. These are functions, these are things that you do; they are not your being.

When somebody says 'Who are you?' and you say 'I am an engineer' your statement is existentially wrong. How can you be an engineer? That is what you do, that is not what you are. Don't get too enclosed by your function because to become too enclosed by the function is to become imprisoned. You are doing the work of an engineer or the work of a doctor or the work of a governor but that does not mean that you are that. You can drop the work of an engineer and you can become a painter, and you can drop the work of a painter and you can become a sweeper... you are infinite.

When born a child has infinity available, but by and by that infinity is no longer available, he starts getting fixed in a certain direction. A child is born multi-dimensional but sooner or later he will start choosing. And we will help him to choose so that he will become somebody.

There is a Chinese saying that a man is born infinite but only very rare people die infinite. Man is born infinite and dies finite. When you were born you were just pure existence, when you die you will be a doctor or an engineer or a professor. You have been a loser in life. When you were born all alternatives were open, infinite possibilities were open -- you could have become a professor, you could have become a scientist, you could have become a poet -- millions of opportunities were available, all doors were open. Then by and by you settled, you became a professor -- you became a professor of mathematics, you became an expert, a specialist. Narrower and narrower you went on becoming. And now you are like a small tunnel which goes on becoming narrower and narrower. You were born like the whole sky, but Soon you entered into a tunnel and you will never come out of it.

The tunnel is the ego. It is getting identified with the function. It is very insulting to think about a man as if he is a clerk. It is very insulting to think about yourself as if you are just a clerk, it is very degrading. You are gods and goddesses, nothing less than that is true. Maybe more but not less. When I say that you are gods and goddesses I mean that your possibility is infinite, your potentiality is infinite.

Maybe you don't try to make that whole potentiality actual -- nobody really can because it is so vast it will be impossible. You are the whole universe; even in eternal time you would not be able to exhaust your potentiality. That's what I mean when I say you are a god -- you are inexhaustible.

But something will become actual. You learn a language, you become very articulate, and you become an orator. You have a certain sense of words, and you become a poet. You have a certain musical ear, you love music, you have a feel for sounds, and you become a musician. But these are just very, very tiny possibilities. Don't think that with them you are finished; nobody is ever finished with anything. Whatsoever you have done is nothing in comparison to that which you can do. And whatsoever you can do is nothing in comparison with that which you are.

Ego means getting identified with the function. Certainly a governor has a kind of ego -- he is a governor and he thinks he has arrived. A prime minister has an ego and he thinks he has arrived. What more is there? This is so foolish, so stupid. Life is so great there is no way to finish it. There is no way. The more you enter into it, the vaster the possibilities are that open their doors. Yes, you can arrive at one peak and suddenly there is another peak -- it is non-ending. Man goes on being born every moment if he remains available to his potential being.

The emphasis of the ego is on doing and the emphasis of consciousness is on being. Zen is all for being and we are all for doing. So we get miserable because our beings are so big and we are forcing them into such small tunnels. That creates misery, that creates confinement. Freedom is lost and from everywhere you start feeling hampered, blocked, prevented, obstructed, hindered. You start feeling limited from everywhere. But nobody else is responsible, it is you.

A man of understanding functions, works at a thousand and one things, but always gets out of them. When he goes to the office he may become a governor, but the moment he steps out of the office he is no longer a governor, he is again the whole sky, he is again a god. When he comes home, he becomes the father, but he does not become identified with it. He loves his wife, he becomes a husband, but he does not get identified with it. He has to do a thousand and one things but he remains free of all functions. He is a father, he is a husband, he is a mother, he is a brother, a child, a teacher, a governor, a prime minister, a president, a sweeper, a singer, a thousand and one things -- but still he keeps free of all these. He remains transcendental, he remains beyond. Nothing can contain him. He moves through all these rooms but no room becomes his imprisonment. In fact, the more he moves, the more free he becomes.

Just see to it. When you are in the office be a clerk, be a commissioner, be a governor -- that's perfectly okay -- but the moment you get out of the office don't be a governor, don't be a clerk, don't be a commissioner. That function is finished. Why carry it? Don't walk on the road as if you are a governor, you are not. That governorship will be heavy on your head, it won't allow you to enjoy. The birds will be singing in the trees but how can a governor participate? How can a governor dance with the birds? And the rains have come and a peacock may be dancing -- how can a governor stand there in a crowd and watch? Impossible. A governor has to remain a governor. He goes on his way, he never looks here or there, he never looks at the greenery of the trees, he never looks at the moon. He remains a governor.

These fixed identities kill you. The more fixed you are, the more dead you are. This has to be remembered. You are not confined by anything that you do. Your action is very, very irrelevant to your being. Your action is not at all meaningful as far as your being is concerned.

People come to me sometimes and they say, 'What about past karma? W?lat about past lives?' Because I say you can become enlightened in a single instant they ask, 'What about the past karma?' I say that karma is never a confinement, actions are never a confinement. If you remain confined it is simply because you want to remain confined, otherwise there is no confinement. Just as you get out of the office and you drop out of your function of the governor, so with each life you can get out of that life. That dream is over, sweet or nightmarish. You get out of it.

This is what a meditator is constantly doing. Each moment he gets out of the past, he drops the past completely. It is no longer there, it does not hang around, he is free of it. Then there is no karma. Karma is not hindering you, you are clinging to it. This is a habit, just a habit, and you are practising that habit continuously.

When you are not with your wife you are not a husband. How can you be a husband without a wife? It is simply foolish. When you are not with your child you are not a father or a mother, How can you be? When you are not writing poetry you are not a poet. When you are not dancing you are not a dancer. Only when you dance are you a dancer. In that moment you pulsate in a certain function as a dancer. But that is only for the moment. When the dance stops the dancer disappears, and you are out of it. This way one keeps oneself

free -- floating, flowing.

I have heard.

The king's jester punned so incessantly that the king, in desperation, condemned him to be hanged. However, when the executioners had taken the jester to the gallows, the king, thinking that after all a good jester was not easy to find, relented, and sent a messenger post haste with a royal pardon. Arriving at the gallows just in time, where the jester stood with the rope already about his neck, the messenger read the king's decree -- to the effect that the jester would be pardoned if he would promise never to make another pun. The jester could not resist the temptation of the opportunity, however, for he cackled out, 'No noose is good news.' And they hanged him.

Past karma. Your past life is no longer there, how can it go on hanging around you? It hangs there only because of your habit, because you go on practising it. In this life you go on practising it. The day you stop this practice you are free of it. In a single moment all the past can be dropped.

This is one of the great messages of Zen: you can become enlightened instantaneously. All other religions are very miserly about enlightenment but Zen is not. They are very miserly, very businesslike. They say that the accounts have to be closed, your bad karmas have to be balanced by your good karmas; it will take time. it is not easy. But you have been here for eternity already, almost for eternity, and you have done so many things. If everything has to be cleared it will be impossible.

And meanwhile, while you are clearing everything of the past, you will be doing many other things -- they will become your future problems. You will be eating -- or at least you will be breathing. And when you are breathing you are being violent, when you are eating you will be violent. And you will be living, and life is violence. So something is again gathering around. This will be a vicious circle. You will never be able to get out of it.

The Zen illogic, or the Zen logic, is very, very clear. Zen says you can get right out of it all this moment because it is just a clinging on your part. It is not that the karmas are clinging to you, you are clinging to them. If you stop clinging... finished.

How does one stop clinging? One has to start in the actual life, in this life. Be a husband and never be a husband. That's what I mean when I say that a sannyasin has to be a perfect actor. Be a mother and never be a mother. Don't get identified with the role. It is a role, fulfil it as perfectly as possible, fulfil it as aesthetically as possible, fulfil it as lovingly as possible, enjoy fulfilling it, let it be a work of art. Be a beautiful wife, be a beautiful mother, be a beautiful husband, be a beautiful lover, but don't become one. The moment you become one you are getting into trouble.

Don t allow functions to settle on you. Don't allow roles to settle on you. Be exactly like a skilful actor. The actor goes on playing many roles -- sometimes he is a father and sometimes he is a mother and sometimes he is a murderer and sometimes he is in a very serious role and sometimes he is just playing a ridiculous part. But he goes on playing all parts perfectly alike, he is not bothered about what part he is playing. He remains skilful, he brings all that he has got to it. If you make him a murderer he will be the best murderer in the world, if you make him a saint he will be the best saint in the world. And he can change: in one act he is the saint, in another act he becomes the murderer. But his perfection remains intact.

This fluidity has to happen in life too. Life is a big drama. Yes, the stage is very big -- the whole earth functions as a stage and all the people around function as actors. And nobody knows to where this whole is going, or to what end. The story is not given, it has to be created, it has to be improvised moment to moment.

In Zen there are certain dramas which are called Noh dramas. No script exists, only the actors are there. The curtain is raised and they improvise. Things start happen g. Something is bound to happen when people are there. Even if they sit silently looking at each other, something is happening. Something is bound to happen, without any preparation, without any rehearsal.

Life is exactly like that -- it is moment to moment. Go on slipping out of the past and whatsoever is going to happen, allow it to happen without inhibition without any repression. Go into it as totally as possible and your freedom will grow.

Another thing before we enter this story. The ego or the self is the part pretending to be the whole -- it is just as if my hands pretend to be the whole body. Then there will be difficulty. We are parts of the infinite universe and we start pretending to be the whole.

The ego is a kind of madness, it is neurosis, it is megalomania. The ego is very, very mad; if you listen

to it you can see its madness. It thinks that all is possible. It thinks that it can conquer the whole, that it can conquer nature, that it can conquer God. It thinks in terms of conquering. It thinks in terms of aggression. It thinks that all is possible, that all can be done. And it goes on becoming more and more ambitious, it goes on becoming more and more mad.

In China there is a very ancient Zen story called THE MONKEY. The monkey is one of the most ancient symbols for the mind, for the self, for the ego. The monkey is the metaphor for the stupidity of the ego. And this story is rare. Only Zen people can write such a story, no other religion can be so courageous. For other religions -- for Christians, for Hindus, for Mohammedans -- it will look sacriligious, it will look disrespectful towards Buddha or towards God. It is not. Zen people love Buddha so tremendously that they can even play jokes upon him. It is out of great love; they are not afraid. Zen people are not God-fearing people, remember, they are God-loving people. When you love somebody you can laugh also. And they know that by their laughter Buddha is not reduced. In fact, by their laughter they are offering their love.

This story has been condemned by other religions. Yes, it is certain that Christians cannot write such stories about Jesus. Jainas cannot write such stories about Mahavira nor can Indian Buddhists write a story like this about Buddha. Only in China and Japan did religion come to such a glorious growth that it became possible. Humour became possible.

Listen to this story.

A monkey came to the Buddha. He claimed that he could do everything, that he was no ordinary monkey. He was like Alexander the Great. He said, 'Impossible! The very word does not exist in my dictionary. I can do everything.' He was a great monkey -- at least that was what he believed.

Buddha said, 'I will have a wager with you. If you are really so clever and so great, jump clear of the palm of my right hand. If you succeed I will tell the Jade Emperor to come and live with me in the Western paradise and you shall have his throne without more ado. But if you fail you shall go back to earth and do penance there for a KALPA before you come back to me with your talk.'

'This Buddha,' the monkey thought to himself, 'is a perfect fool. I can jump a hundred and eight thousand leagues while his palm cannot be as much as eight inches across. How could I fail to jump clear of it?'

'You are sure you are in a position to do this for me?' he said.

'Of course I am,' said Buddha.

He stretched out his right hand, which looked about the size of a lotus leaf. The monkey put his cudgel behind his ear and leaped with all his might.

'That's all right,' he said to himself, 'I am right off it now.' He was moving so fast that he was almost invisible and Buddha watching him with the eye of wisdom saw a mere whirling shoot along.

The monkey came at last to five pink pillars sticking up in the air. 'This is the end of the world,' said the monkey to himself. 'All I have got to do is to go back to Buddha and claim my forfeit. The throne is mine.'

'Wait a minute,' he said presently, 'I had better just have a record of some kind in case I have trouble with the Buddha.' So at the base of the centre pillar he wrote: THE GREAT SAGE, EQUAL TO HEAVEN, REACHED THIS PLACE. Then to mark his disrespect he relieved nature at the bottom of the first pillar and somersaulted back to where he had come from.

Standing on Buddha's palm he said, 'Well I have gone and come back. You can go and tell the Jade Emperor to hand over the palaces of Heaven to me.'

'You stinking ape,' said Buddha. 'You have been on the palm of my hand all the time.'

'You are quite mistaken,' said the monkey. 'I got to the end of the world where I saw five flesh-coloured pillars sticking up into the sky. I wrote something on one of them. I will take you there and show you if you like.'

'No need for that,' said the Buddha. 'Just look down.'

The monkey peered down with his fiery, steely eyes and there at the base of the middle finger of Buddha's hand he saw written the words: THE GREAT SAGE, EQUAL TO HEAVEN, REACHED THIS PLACE. And from the fork between the thumb and first finger came the smell of monkey's urine.

Now this monkey is the metaphor for the ego. The ego thinks it can do everything. It lives with this fallacy. The part lives with the fallacy that it is the whole. The impotent ego lives with the fallacy that it is omnipotent. The ego, which does not exist at all, thinks it is the very centre of the whole existence. Hence the misery.

We go on making all kinds of efforts and they all fail because the very presupposition is false. Man goes

on trying to succeed and never succeeds. All success brings frustration. We have piled up much money and we have piled up many devices and we have progressed much in science, but misery grows.

Today misery is greater than ever. It should not be so; logically it should not be so. Our century is the most scientifically advanced century. Man has never been so affluent and man has never had so much technology to exploit nature -- but man has never been so miserable either. What has gone wrong? The very presupposition is false.

For the no-self everything is possible; for the self nothing is possible. If you want to conquer the world you will be defeated. If you don't want to conquer, you are the conqueror. In surrender to existence is victory. Will does not lead to paradise, only surrender.

So remember these things and now enter into this small parable.

KEICHU THE GREAT ZEN TEACHER OF THE MEIJI ERA WAS THE HEAD OF TOFUKU A CATHEDRAL IN KYOTO. ONE DAY THE GOVERNOR OF KYOTO CALLED UPON HIM FOR THE FIRST TIME.
HIS ATTENDANT PRESENTED THE CARD OF THE GOVERNOR WHICH READ: KITAGAKI GOVERNOR OF KYOTO.
'I HAVE NO BUSINESS WITH SUCH A FELLOW ' SAID KEICHU TO HIS ATTENDANT. 'TELL HIM TO GET OUT OF HERE.'
THE ATTENDANT CARRIED THE CARD BACK WITH APOLOGIES. 'THAT WAS MY ERROR ' SAID THE GOVERNOR AND WITH A PENCIL HE SCRATCHED OUT THE WORDS: GOVERNOR OF KYOTO. 'ASK YOUR TEACHER AGAIN.'
'OH IS THAT KITAGAKI?' EXCLAIMED THE TEACHER WHEN HE SAW THE CARD. 'I WANT TO SEE THAT FELLOW.'

What has happened? This is a very simple story but one of tremendous import.

This governor comes to see a Zen Master. He writes his name, Kitagaki, but he cannot forget that he is the Governor of Kyoto. When you come to a Master you have to forget something like that otherwise you can't come. You may come physically but spiritually you are far away, miles away. The governor will stand in-between, the function will stand in-between.

How can a governor come to a Zen Master? A man can come, a woman can come, but not a governor. The governor' is a function. Consciousness can come but not the ego.

Seeing the card the Master said, 'I HAVE NO BUSINESS WITH SUCH A FELLOW.' He does not even understand the ABC, why should he bother to come? You come to the Master only in deep humbleness, because learning is possible only in humbleness. You have come to learn, not to show who you are. You have come to surrender, not to perform, not to manipulate, not to impress. You have come in deep humility. Only then do you come. If you come with certain ideas -- that you are this and that -- you don't come at all.

But we carry our function as our mask. The original face remains hidden. If you have much money, it is on your face, it is hiding your real face. If you are on some political trip, politics is there.

A Zen Master is no ordinary religious teacher. He is not a priest, he is not a pope or a SHANKARACHARYA. He believes in no hierarchy. He wants to see you directly and he wants you to see him directly. He does not want anything to hinder, to stand in-between.

This 'governor' will stand in-between. Because of this 'governor' the Master will not be able to penetrate Kitagaki and Kitagaki will not be able to understand the Master. This 'governor' is going to be too much of a thing in-between, it will not allow communication. Naturally, when you are a governor you are not relaxed. You are tense. When you are a governor you are not ready to listen, you are ready to order. When you are a governor you cannot bow down, you cannot surrender. You would like the Zen Master to surrender to you.

The Master is perfectly right when he says, 'I HAVE NO BUSINESS WITH SUCH A FELLOW. TELL HIM TO GET OUT OF HERE.' It looks rude. It is not. It is out of deep compassion. It looks rude because we have become too accustomed to formalities. But a Zen Master is no longer a part of your formal world, that's why he is a Zen Master. He lives outside society. He is a drop-out. He is a rebel.

He does not bother about your formalities because with the formalities the lie continues, with the formalities the ego continues. The ego is supported by all kinds of formalities.

The Master has pulled away the very earth from the governor's feet. He has pulled away all props. He says that he doesn't want to see such a fellow. It appears hard and rude on the surface but go into it and see the compassion. He would not have cared if he was not so compassionate. He would have said, 'Okay, bring in that fellow' and would have let him have an interview and been finished with him because why bother? But he really wants that fellow to come in and that fellow cannot come in with the idea of being a governor.

The governorship has to be left outside the door. The old mind has to be left outside the temple? He has to come as a clean slate. He has to enter the temple as a child, with no idea of who he is. Then things can start. Then the spark of the Master can ignite something in the fellow.

It is out of compassion, remember. Sometimes Masters have been very hard because of compassion, almost cruel -- and Zen Masters more so.

Once a great politician, a prime minister, Kuan Tzu, went to see a Zen Master. He asked the Master, 'Your Reverence, how do you explain egotism?

The Zen Master's face suddenly turned blue. In an extremely haughty and contemptuous manner he said to the premier, 'What are you saying, you numbskull?'

This unreasonable and unexpected defiance so hurt the feelings of the prime minister that a slight, sullen expression of anger began to show on his face.

The Zen Master then smiled and said, 'Your Excellency, this is egotism.'

Zen Masters are very, very realistic, very pragmatic, very down-to-earth. They believe in immediacy, they don't believe in explanations. They hit hard to wake you up.

If this prime minister had gone to somebody else -- to a Hindu saint or to a Jaina saint -- they would have explained with long explanations. They would have explained the theories, the philosophy behind it. They would have dissected the whole idea. But this Zen Master simply hits the nail on the head. Rather than go into the theory, he simply goes into the facts. He creates the situation by making the premier angry. Suddenly the ego is no more a theoretical problem, it is an actuality, an immediate fact. The ego is arising, the smoke is already there around the consciousness of the premier. And then he says, 'Your Excellency, this is egotism.' He has created something and now it can be pointed out directly.

It looks hard to answer this poor man -- who was not asking anything absurd, just a very religious question, 'What is ego? What is egotism? -- by saying, 'What are you saying, you numbskull?' And then too the Zen Master was not very, very Zen because Zen Masters are known to hit you, to shout, to jump on you, to throw you out of the door, to create a situation in which the problem becomes real and you can be awakened to the problem directly. Zen is direct. It does not believe in indirect things.

THE ATTENDANT CARRIED THE CARD BACK WITH APOLOGIES. 'THAT WAS MY ERROR,' SAID THE GOVERNOR AND WITH A PENCIL HE SCRATCHED OUT THE WORDS: 'GOVERNOR OF KYOTO'. 'ASK YOUR TEACHER AGAIN.'

The man must have been of great intelligence because ordinary governors are not known to act in that way. An ordinary governor would have become angry, an ordinary governor would have taken revenge. But this man understood. He must have been a man of rare intelligence, of great understanding, not a stupid fellow. He understood. He could see into it. He could see the compassion of the Master, the hint, the indication. A very subtle hint was there. If he had not been very, very intelligent he would have missed it.

It happens many times. Many people miss because the hints are very subtle. Reality is very subtle. He must have been able to read into the Master's compassion. He didn't get angry, he didn't become disturbed. He must have seen the reason why the Master said, 'I HAVE NO BUSINESS WITH SUCH A FELLOW.' It was so clear. If you are alert, things are really very clear; if you are not alert then things are not clear at all. If you are not alert, your inner anger, your reaction, will make things even more confused.

'THAT WAS MY ERROR,' SAID THE GOVERNOR, AND WITH A PENCIL SCRATCHED OUT THE WORDS: 'GOVERNOR OF KYOTO.' 'ASK YOUR TEACHER AGAIN.'
'OH, IS THAT KITAGAKI?' EXCLAIMED THE TEACHER WHEN HE SAW THE CARD. 'I WANT TO SEE THAT FELLOW.'

Things have changed utterly -- just by dropping the words: 'Governor of Kyoto'. Can that small change bring about such a great change? Yes, life consists of very small things. The ego is not a very big thing, it is very small. But while you are suffering from it, it looks very big. If you are intelligent enough to drop it, it looks very small -- it is just like a small particle of dust in your eye. When the small particle of dust is in your eye it looks as if the whole of the Himalayas have fallen into your eye. All looks dark and you are becoming blind and it is irritating. But when you take that small particle of dust and put it on your palm and you see it so small that is exactly what the ego is like. Once you start seeing it, it is not a big thing. And life consists of very-small changes. With a small change there is a shift, and the gestalt changes.

You have to understand what happened inside the man. This is just on the outside -- HE SCRATCHED OUT THE WORDS: 'GOVERNOR OF KYOTO'. But what happened inside? There he scratched out something too. And that was far more important, that was really important. He scratched out his function, he scratched out his role, he scratched out his identity. He became a clean sheet. He scratched out the idea that he was somebody. He forgot all that he had learned up to now. At that moment he dropped everything. He did not know who he was so why pretend? Yes, he worked as a governor, that's okay, but what had that got to do with a Zen Master and why should a Zen Master bother about whether you are a governor or not? This small change inside can change the whole world.

Human brain is divided into two parts, two hemispheres. Now scientific research has shown many facts about the human brain. The right side, the right hemisphere of the brain, functions in a totally different way to the left side. They are bridged by a very small bridge and through that bridge the gear changes. The left side of the brain functions through reason -- it is prose, it is logic, it is aggression, it is ambition, it is ego, it is male, it is yang, it is very violent. This left hemisphere of the brain is the hemisphere of mathematics, action, analysis, sequence, masculinity, time, aggression, work -- all kinds of such things.

The two sides of the brain are bridged by a very, very fragile bridge, and you continuously change from the left to the right, from the right to the left. In fact, that's why your breathing changes. Sometimes you are breathing through the left nostril and then there is a change and you start breathing through the right nostril. When you breathe through the right nostril your left hemisphere functions -- they are connected crosswise. When you are breathing through the left nostril your right hemisphere functions.

Your left hand is joined to the right hemisphere, your right hand is joined to the left hemisphere. That's why if they write with their left hand we force children to write with their right hand. It seems that right is right and left is wrong. Why? A child who writes with his left hand will never be the type of man this society requires him to be. He will be more poetic, more imaginative. He will have great dreams. He can become a painter, a dancer, a singer, a musician, but he will never be skilful in mathematics, engineering, science. He will not become a great general, a murderer, a politician -- no.

For all that, the left hand is dangerous. Right-handed people are needed. History is made by right-handed people. Left-handed people have to be changed because if you use the left hand your imaginative part, your feminine part will function, your egolessness will function. You will be more soft, open. You will be more receptive. So we force children to change.

Sooner or later there is going to be a revolt against the right-handed people by the left-handed people. They have to revolt. In fact, fifty per cent of people are left-handed -- because there is a balance. But we force them to change. Out of fifty per cent almost forty per cent reluctantly become right-handed. Ten per cent persist. But they persist in fear, in anxiety. Something is wrong. It is not only a question of hands, it is a question of the inside brain.

Linguists have now become aware that there are two kinds of languages in the world. A few languages function from the left hemisphere -- for example, English functions from the left hemisphere. It is a scientific language, more rational. The language of the Hopis functions from the right hemisphere. It is a totally different kind of language, more pictorial, less scientific, more poetic, more colourful, more alive. Hopis cannot develop mathematics very much.

We have been forced to remain more and more in the left hemisphere and we have by and by forgotten the right hemisphere. We have forgotten the world of the right hemisphere.

When you drop the ego this change happens inside, that's why all great Masters have insisted on surrender. It has nothing to do with the outside, it is something very deep inside. When you surrender your ego, when you say 'I trust you and now I will follow you, now I will be your shadow, now whatsoever you say will be the law' suddenly the left side of your brain stops functioning. There is no need for it to function. Doubt disappears. Reason disappears so doubt disappears. Argumentation disappears. A totally new kind of energy arises in you -- you become more poetic, more celebrating, more joyful. And then growth happens. The growth is through the feminine, the growth is through the right hemisphere.

So this parable is just symbolic. The governor understood. He said, 'Okay. I will drop this idea of being a governor.' By scratching out the idea that he was the Governor of Kyoto he shifted from his left hemisphere to his right hemisphere. And only with this shift is something possible.

Chuang Tzu, telling the story of the Spirit of the Ocean speaking to the Spirit of the River, says, 'You cannot speak of the ocean to a well frog, the creature of a narrower sphere. You cannot speak of ice to a summer insect, the creature of a season. You cannot speak of Tao to a pedagogue, his scope is too limited. But now that you have emerged from your narrow sphere and seen the great ocean, you know your own

insignificance and I can speak to you of great principles.'

This is what the ocean says to the river when the river falls into the ocean. Up to that moment the ocean has kept quiet and has remained silent.

The river was there, hesitating whether to go into the ocean or not, and the ocean was silent. Then the river falls into the ocean and the ocean says, 'But now that you have emerged from your narrow sphere and seen the great ocean, you know your insignificance and I can speak to you of great principles.'

That is exactly what happened when Kitagaki said, 'Yes, I was wrong.' This feeling that he was wrong is a radical change. It is very difficult for people to accept that they are wrong. They go on defending, they go on rationalising. The easier thing would have been for Kitagaki to think that this man is arrogant, egoistic. If you were there inside Kitagaki what would have happened? Just think. You would have thought that this man was arrogant. What kind of Master is he? A Master has to be very humble. A Master is the very incarnation of humbleness. And this man is very egoistic, he does not know even the etiquette. He is rude, primitive. You would have been angry. You would have found a thousand and one rationalisations. People go on existing for their rationalisations.

Said the worried patient to the psychiatrist, 'I'm in love with my horse.'
'But that's nothing,' replied the psychiatrist. 'A lot of people love animals. My wife and I have a dog that we love very much.'
'Ah, but doctor, it's a physical attraction that I feel toward my horse!'
'Ummmmmmm!' said the psychiatrist. 'What kind of horse is it? Male or female?'
'Female of course!' the gent shot back angrily. 'What do you think I am, queer?'

You can always find something to defend. You can defend your foolishness, you can defend your disease, yon can defend your neurosis. You can go on defending the state in which you are. You can defend your suffering, your misery. People defend their hell so hard -- they don't want to get out of it.

The moment the governor said 'Yes, I feel my error' the whole of his inner being changed. Have you watched what happens the moment you say 'Yes, I am in error'? Suddenly a tension has gone. Now there is no defense, now you need not be defensive, now you can be open.

The moment he scratched out the words 'Governor of Kyoto' he became a different kind of man. He was no longer the same person, remember. That's why the Master says, 'OH, IS THAT KITAGAKI? I WANT TO SEE THAT FELLOW.' Now he is a totally different kind of person.

In a pub two persons were sitting. 'I am going to leave this job and I want you to come with me,' said one of them after his eighth drink.
'Oh, really?' remarked his pal.
'Yeah. I know a place in Africa where there's a lot of gold just lying around waiting for someone to pick it up.'
'I knew there was a catch to it.'
'What's the catch?'
'You've got to bend over!'

When you come to a Master you have got to bend over -- and that is the most difficult thing in the world. It is not jUst a formality in the East that you touch the feet of the Master. It is not that. It is symbolic. Now it has become a formality, that's why it has become meaningless, but if you really touch the feet of the Master something changes tremendously inside you. You are no longer the same person, you have scratched out the 'Governor of Kyoto'. You are freer, more open, ready to receive. You are more feminine the moment you touch the Master's feet; you are more passive, available. You are ready to go with the Master. The journey is of the unknown so you have to trust. There is no way to prove anything about it. You have not known it, you have not experienced it, there is no way to prove that it even exists. You have to believe, you have to trust.

It is just like a bird teaching her children to fly in the sky.... They have never flown before, they have just come out of the eggs, they are just getting ready. They don't even know that they have wings. They have wings, but how can they know if they have never been in the sky? How can they know that they have wings? The mother teaches them. How does she teach? She goes out and flutters around. The children are watching and they start feeling something arising in them. Yes, they would also like to go the same way.

But they are afraid. They are just there sitting on the edge of the nest, fearful, frightened. So the mother comes and goes again and persuades them, 'You come please.' Maybe one child, a little more courageous, more ready to jump into danger, jumps. His jump is very awkward, his flight is not much of a flight, within minutes he is back -- but now he knows he has wings. Now it is only a question of time to learn the skill.But he is capable of it. Sometimes the mother has to push the children, just to push them, so that they become aware of their wings.

The same is the situation of a Master. You have to trust like a child trusts his mother. The Master is taking you on a journey on which you have never been before. In fact, he is taking you on a journey about which you have not even dreamed -- what to say about experience? He is taking you on a journey about which you have not even heard. You cannot hear even if somebody is talking about it because it is so unfamiliar. The Master is changing your whole mind. He is bringing you to a metamorphosis, a transformation, a metanoia. Sometimes he will persuade, sometimes he will push, but once you are in the sky you will know and you will be grateful forever.

And the beauty is that he has not given you anything. The wings are yours, the energy to fly is yours, the sky is yours as much as the Master's -- he has not given you anything. But still, he has given you a lot. He has given you courage, he has given you the possibility of trusting, of going on a new adventure, of going into the unknown. But surrender is a must.

'OH, IS THAT KITAGAKI'? I WANT TO SEE THAT FELLOW.'

That scratching of the name has become a symbol of surrender. And he has understood his error. That's very indicative. Now the Master is ready to receive him. The Master can receive you only when you are ready to be received. Before that it will be premature, it will not be of any use, it will not help you.

Had the Master been a little more formal the governor would have missed. Because the Master was not formal the governor had an opportunity to grow. He did grow -- because this growth sometimes happens in a single moment.

Intelligence needs no time. If you are intelligent, what I am saying is already happening in you; if you are stupid then you have to think about it. Otherwise the moment I say something, something happens in you. Here I say it, there it starts happening -- you start feeling for it, you start having a taste for it, you start fluttering your wings, you start getting ready to take a jump, you start becoming courageous, you start getting attracted towards the very risk of it. While I am saying something, if you are intelligent, there is no need to do anything; it will have happened just by hearing it.

Buddha said that there are two types of people: those who attain to the truth just by hearing it and those who have to do much. The second category is mediocre but you will be surprised to know that the second category has become very important. The first he calls SHRAVAKA -- exactly the same word that Mahavira uses. Those who attain by just hearing -- SHRAVAKA. And the second he calls SADHU -- those who cannot attain just by hearing but who have to do much because their intelligence is not enough. Otherwise intelligence is liberation. Heard rightly it has already happened. Then any situation can be the opportunity.

Zen calls this state of mind MU-SIN. MU-SIN means a state of no-mind, of pure intelligence. No thoughts are moving around, there is just the flame of awareness. In this state the observer is no longer separate from the observed, the knower is no longer separate from the known, the hearer is no longer separate from the speaker.

A few people here come to that state many times -- the state of MU-SIN, when you are not separate from me, when suddenly boundaries merge, when suddenly we overlap. In that moment there is the communication, in that moment there is the transfer. Then anything will do. My silence will do, my word will do, any gesture of my hand will do. You have to be in MU-SIN, a state of mind which has no ego, which has no boundary. Only in this state is God possible, is nirvana possible.

There is a famous haiku of Basho:

THE OLD POND
A FROG JUMPS IN
PLOP.

It is said that Basho was sitting by the side of an old pond, a very ancient pond. And on a rock was sitting a frog. It must have been a very sunny morning and the frog must have been enjoying a sun bath. Basho was watching, just sitting there silently. He must have been in a state of MU-SIN.

THE OLD POND
A FROG JUMPS IN
PLOP.

And with the sound of the frog jumping into the old pond -- plop -- it is said that Basho became enlightened. That plop was enough to make him awake.
Yes, in MU-SIN, even this plop is enough.

This governor must have been a very, very intelligent man. Standing outside the Master's door, he must have been coming slowly, slowly, to a certain glimpse of MU-SIN. And when the attendant came, and with apologies said, 'Sir, the Master is not willing to see you. He has rejected it. He says, 'I don't want to see this fellow' -- plop, something happened in that moment. The governor recognised his error and he became a totally different man. He was no longer the same man.

Yes, it can happen in a single moment. It is a question of pure understanding. This cuckoo can do it -- plop. Just the wind passing through the trees can do it -- plop. It is possible. The impossible is possible, if you are in MU-SIN. And Zen is nothing but a discipline of how to attain to this MU-SIN, this state of no-mind.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: A Concession to the Gods

16 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706160
ShortTitle: PARAD106
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 87 mins

The first question:

HOW IS IT THAT PEOPLE WHO ARE NOT ENLIGHTENED CAN TALK WITH SUCH APPARENT INSIDE KNOWLEDGE AND SO CONVINCINGLY ABOUT THE WHOLE BUSINESS?

Precisely because of that. Not knowing, they don't hesitate; not knowing, they have nothing to say really, so they can go on spinning; not knowing, they can use language more perfectly. If you know, language is always a barrier; rather than a help it is a hindrance. When you know, you have to be constantly aware because whatsoever you are saying is not that which you know -- there is great distance between the two. Sometimes that which you say goes directly opposite to that which you know.

A blind man can talk very easily about light, there is no problem. He has no experience to put into words. Words are empty, so he can go on throwing them out. Of course, he can talk only to another blind man -- no man with eyes will be deceived. People who are not enlightened can go on talking to people who

are not enlightened... the blind can lead the blind. And, of course, they can argue as well.

Truth is not arguable, truth is not provable. There is no way to prove it, there is no way to logically propose it -- it is at the most a seduction. You can seduce a person towards truth but you cannot convince him. Truth is very paradoxical, absurd. A man who does not know what truth is, is more logical, because that which disturbs all logic has not happened yet.

You can talk more easily about love if you have not loved. If you have loved then you will find a difficulty at each step. How to express it? How to say the unsayable? The experience is ineffable; it is so vast it cannot be contained in small words. No container can contain it.

The man who knows, hesitates. Lao Tzu says, 'Everybody seems to be very certain except me.' He says, 'I hesitate as a man who, coming to an ice-bound river, stands on the bank, thinks twice -- and then walks very, very carefully. Everybody is walking so confidently.' Blindness is very confident because it cannot see anything; you can walk into a wall with tremendous confidence. Because he sees things, a man who has eyes cannot walk with as much confidence as a blind man.

All great mystics are unconvincing. By the very nature of things they have to be. You can find a thousand and one flaws in their statements -- and they themselves know that the flaws are there. For them it was just a necessary evil to speak. They had to speak. They would have avoided it if it had been possible.

When Buddha became enlightened he remained silent for seven days... this is a beautiful story from the Buddhist scriptures. The gods in heaven became very much worried. It happens rarely that a man becomes a Buddha and even more rarely that a man becomes not only a Buddha but capable of being a Master also -- this is even more rare. Many people become Buddhas but only a few of them become Masters. The others remain silent. When they have attained, they fall into deep silence.

This man, Gautam Siddhartha, had become enlightened and he had all the capacities to become one of the greatest Masters in the world. The gods were right. We know what happened -- he became one of the greatest Masters in the world. In fact, no other Master is comparable. More people attained to enlightenment through him than anybody else. It seems difficult to surpass him.

The gods were right. They came down to the earth and they went to see Buddha who was sitting under his Bodhi tree. They argued with him and they tried to persuade him that he had to speak. They challenged his compassion. Aud Buddha said, 'I have been thinking about it myself but it seems futile. Firstly, if I speak, nobody will understand. Secondly, whatsoever I speak will not be the truth, will not be the hundred per cent truth. It will be untrue in many ways -- because that which I have known cannot be reduced to a linguistic form. It is formless. I have got the taste of it but to assert it seems impossible. And even if I try and even if I succeed, who is going to understand it? They will not understand. I know perfectly well that they will not understand because if, when I was ignorant, somebody had talked to me in the way that I would be talking to them, I myself would not have understood. It will look absurd. It is absurd. So why bother? I will keep quiet and disappear into the great nothingness.'

Then the gods thought about it, brooded over it, and they said, 'But there are a few who will understand. There are always a few, very few, but they will understand. Yes, if you speak to ten thousand people maybe only one will understand -- but even for that one you have to speak.'

And Buddha said, 'That one will become enlightened even without my speaking. One who is alert enough to understand me will be able sooner or later to reach by himself, so why bother?'

The gods were at a loss. Now what to say to this man? They brooded again. Throughout the whole night they thought and meditated and in the morning they came again and said, 'You are right, but still you have to speak because there are a few who are just on the verge. If you don't speak they will not understand, they will not move. If you speak, they will move. You are right, there are a few who will move on their own -- but just think of this: if out of one million people even one is standing at the boundary and will not take courage to move without you? why not speak for him? If even one man becomes enlightened out of your whole life's effort, it is worth it.'

And Buddha had to concede to the gods. He spoke.

He was so reluctant, he was so resistant.

Yes, it is difficult to speak when you know, and it is very easy to speak when you don't know what you are speaking about. Then the brain goes on functioning like a mechanism, like a robot. It is a tape. To relay information is easy; to relay wisdom is very arduous. That's why the people who are not enlightened can go on talking with so much apparent inside knowledge.

Enlightenment is neither inside nor outside. All inside-outside division happens before enlightenment. When enlightenment happens there is nothing inside, nothing outside. In fact, when enlightenment happens

there is nothing; ignorance and nothing... enlightenment. The day you become enlightened the whole existence becomes enlightened with you -- at least, your existence. Your vision of the existence becomes enlightened.

Inside knowledge is again fabrication -- all knowledge is fabrication. Man has been-satisfying himself with knowledge. There is a hunger, a deep thirst, a great search to know God, to know truth, but it seems to be so difficult to reach it that we satisfy ourselves with knowledge. If somebody gives us knowledge we hold it, we cherish it, we keep it inside. Down the centuries that knowledge has by and by become very intricate, very complex, very esoteric. Enlightenment is very simple, childlike; knowledge is very complex. It has to be. It is a cunning invention of man.

When you listen to an enlightened person he is stating simple truths, he is stating very simple truths; he is not talking about great philosophies. He is very factual. In fact, he is not talking about anything; he is simply indicating it. Says Buddha, 'Buddhas only show the path, they don't talk about the goal.' You have to walk -- and walking, one day it happens to you. Only on the day that it happens to you will you be able to know that all knowledge is a fabrication out of cunning and clever minds and all understanding is very simple, childlike, very primitive.

The second question:

HENRI BERGSON ALSO PROPOSES A PHILOSOPHY OF INTUITION. IS NOT HIS APPROACH EXACTLY LIKE ZEN?

It looks exactly like Zen but it is not and cannot be.

Bergson is a philosopher, a great philosopher, but he has no experience. He talks about intuition, talks profoundly and goes into its very intricate depth, but all that he says comes through the intellect. Even his talk about intuition is intellectual. You can talk from the head about the heart -- remember that possibility. You can think that you are feeling but it will just be thinking. Man is so subtle and such a deceiver. You can talk from the head about the heart, you can think about feelings, you can be very logical about love.

Bergson had great appeal because he was talking about intuition. He was anti-intellect. But all that he says is intellectual. The intuition is not his experience.

Zen insists on existential experience. You will find many things which appear to be like Zen but you will never find anything that is REALLY like Zen. It may be apparently so, but intrinsically it is not. On the surface it may be so, yes, the container may be the same -- but the content is absolutely different.

William Barrett recalls that a friend of his went to see Martin Heidegger, the great German philosopher. When he went to see him Martin Heidegger was reading one of Suzuki's books. The friend naturally enquired about his interest in Suzuki and Zen, and the philosopher said, 'If I understand this man correctly this is what I have been. trying to say in all my writings.'

But Martin Heidegger is again thinking, philosophising, theorising. He is a great philosopher -- just like Bergson, even more fundamental than Bergson, very profound in his writings, depths upon depths open -- but he is far away from any satori or samadhi, he is far away from any enlightenment.

And sometimes he will behave as foolishly as any ordinary human being. When Adolf Hitler became very, very powerful Heidegger became one of his supporters. A Buddha supporting Adolf Hitler? Impossible! This Martin Heidegger became a fascist. He behaved like an ordinary man with no understanding and no insight.

These are the moments when you see it is very easy to talk about great things, but to show your understanding in your day-to-day life.... How wondrous to carry fuel, how wondrous to draw water -- into small things that understanding has to penetrate. Your ordinary life has to become luminous, your every moment has to become a light unto itself.

All that profundity was meaningless, proved futile, was not really there. He was as much a fanatic German as any other German. The others can be forgiven but not Martin Heidegger.

It happened exactly like that here. Indira Gandhi was slowly, slowly turning into a dictator and Acharya Vinoba Bhave was supporting her. He was interpreting her dictatorship as a great experiment in discipline: a great age had started, the age of discipline.

You can interpret dictatorship as discipline very easily, and in this, Vinoba Bhave showed his insight -- he had none.

Remember, you have to watch people's being, not what they philosophise about. Philosophies don't go anywhere, they are just verbal games in the mind.

On his deathbed Carl Gustav Jung was reading a book by Charles Luk: CH'AN AND ZEN TEACHINGS. It was the last book he read, it was the book he died with. Before his death he expressly asked his secretary to write to the author, Charles Luk, and to tell him that he was very enthusiastic. He said, 'Tell Charles Luk that when I read what Hsu Yun said I felt as if I myself could have said exactly that. It was just it.'

But again this was just an intellectual understanding. Jung was not a meditator. He was a great analyst, a great observer of the human mind, a great explorer into myth, into the unconscious, but he was not a meditator at all. In fact, he avoided all kinds of meditation; deep down he was afraid of meditation.

When he came to India, Raman Maharshi was alive but Jung would not go to see him. Many people told him, 'You are a searcher into the depth of human beings and here is a man whom we call Bhagwan. As you have come to India you go to him, otherwise you will miss a Buddha. You go and you look into him, have a little taste of his air, of what light he lives in. You think about Buddha, you think about Lao Tzu, you think about Christ -- why not go to Raman Maharshi?'

But he avoided him. He went to see the Taj Mahal but would not go to see Raman.

My feeling is that if Buddha had been alive he would not have gone to see even Buddha. Or if Jesus had been alive he would not have gone to see him. Why? What was the fear? It was a deep fear; he was afraid of the East itself In the West he had been propounding that the West should not learn Eastern ways such as yoga, tantra, Zen. Throughout his whole life he had been propounding that the West should not learn Eastern ways because the Western mind is totally different, the orientation is different -- Eastern ideas could disturb the whole Western psyche.

He never meditated. And he was very afraid of death. Not only of death, he was even very afraid of a dead body. He wanted to go to Egypt to see the ancient mummies -- that was a long-time desire of his. At least seven times he booked a flight and seven times he cancelled it. Once, the last time, he even went to the airport, but he finally came back. He had become afraid even of seeing ancient dead bodies -- because that reminded him of his own death, that reminded him of what was going to happen to his body. It created great anxiety.

Now this man could read about Zen, could even be convinced about its truth, could even feel intellectually en rapport with it, could even say 'I felt I could have said exactly what Hsu Yun said. This is it.' But Hsu Yun's statement 'This is it' is an existential statement and if Carl Gustav Jung says it, it will be a philosophical statement, it will be like a blind man talking about light.

These are logicians. They are very, very rational people but not very reasonable. Remember, to be rational does not mean that you are reasonable. The very fact that a rational person is rational means he cannot be reasonable -- because to be reasonable means to allow space to be unreasonable also. To be reasonable means to accept the paradox of life. To be reasonable means not to ask only for life -- death is also there, accept it. And don't think only of God -- the Devil is also there, accept him. And light is there and so is darkness -- accept both.

A reasonable man is a great acceptance, a great receptivity. He does not carry any prejudice in his mind; he does not have any pre-suppositions in his mind. His mind is open, utterly open. A rational man is not so open. He is clever in logic -- but logic is a man-made thing, logic is manufactured by us. Logic is only half of our brain, the other half remains starved.

I am not saying that the other half is meditation, remember. One half is logic, the other half is illogic. When you go beyond both, when you transcend both, there is meditation. Remember, thinking is not meditation, neither is feeling. Thinking is half, feeling is half. When thinking and feeling disappear into one unity, they are not. Now you cannot call them thinking or feeling, they have transcended both, they are something more than both, something new has been born. The whole is not the sum total of its parts. When the whole is born, the parts disappear into something new, something absolutely new.

Here in the world of transcendence, two plus two is five, not four. In the ordinary world, two plus two is four; in the world of meditation, wholeness, totality, two plus two is five, never four -- because the whole is more than the sum of its parts. Something new arises. When you put the clock together, the 'tick' arises. When you take the parts apart, the 'tick' disappears. That 'tick' is the transcendental thing, that 'tick' is life, that 'tick' is meditation, that 'tick' ultimately is God.

Logic cannot give you that 'tick'. Logic is a prostitute -- always remember. Logic can go with anybody -- anybody who is ready to pay. Logic is sophistry. You can use logic for God, you can use the same logic against God. You can use logic for meditation and you can use the same logic against meditation. Logic has no love, logic has no sincerity. Logic is very insincere.

In Greek philosophy there was a long time when the Sophists prevailed. They were real logicians, they were pure logicians, liars. They said, 'We don't say what truth is. You tell me what truth is and we can prove it,' And if your antagonist came to them and said, 'This is the truth and I will pay you more,' they would prove that also.

Listen to this small anecdote.

G. E. Chesterton is credited with the story of the wily bandit who was finally captured by the king's troopers. The king, a man fond of games and riddles and a very, very well-known logician, posed this problem to the bandit, 'You may make one statement. If you tell the truth in it you will be shot, if you lie you will be hanged.'

Now this is what is called a dilemma!

The king said, 'If you tell the truth in it you will be shot. Make one statement, a single statement. If you lie you will be hanged.'

And the bandit confounded him -- because he was also a logician -- with this reply, 'I am going to be hanged.'

Do you get it? If it is true, it is difficult because the king has said, 'If you tell the truth in it you will be shot.' If it is true that he is going to be hanged, he would have to be shot -- but then his statement becomes untrue. If it is untrue, if it is a lie -- because the king has said, 'If you lie you will be hanged' -- if it is untrue then he has to be hanged. But then it becomes a truth.

Logic is such. It is a game. Never depend on logic, never rely on philosophy. Man's excessive reliance on logic and philosophy has destroyed all possibilities of religion. Religion is more than logic, more than philosophy.

Zen is pure religion, It is an experience. It is an invitation to fall into existence, to dance with existence -- that's what medita-tion is. For a moment you disappear, you become part of this great dance. For a moment you are no longer yourself, you become the self of the whole. Yes, in the beginning it is only for a moment that a ray enters and the darkness disappears and you are in the dance -- in the same dance as the stars and the planets and the sun and the moon, in the same dance in which seasons move and spring comes and flowers bloom. For a single moment you enter the same dance. Then by and by you become more and more aware of the possibility that you can slip into it more and more. Then you become more slippery, then again and again you slip into it, more and more. Then one day you start abiding in it. Then you are no more and for the first time you are.

Never be deceived by Bergson or Martin Heidegger or Carl Gustav Jung.

The third question:

WHY DO WE VOLUNTARILY REPRESS OURSELVES AND ADOPT CRIPPLING DEFENSE MECHANISMS?

For survival.

A child is helpless, he cannot survive on his own. This helplessness has been exploited for centuries. We have oppressed children as we have oppressed nobody else. Yes, labourers have been oppressed, but not as much; yes, women have been oppressed, but not as much as children. Children are the longest oppressed class of people and it seems very difficult to make them free of parents. It seems almost impossible.

The child is so fragile he cannot exist on his own. You Can exploit this. You can force the child to learn anything you want him to -- that's what B. F. Skinner goes on doing in his lab. He teaches pigeons to play ping-pong, but the trick is the same: reward and punishment. If they play they are rewarded; if they don't

play, if they are reluctant, they are punished. If they make a right move they are rewarded, given food; if they make a wrong move they are given an electric shock. Even pigeons start learning ping-pong.

That's what has always been done in the circus. You can go and see. Even lions, beautiful lions, are caged, and elephants are moving according the whip of the ring-master. They have been starved and then they are rewarded -- punished and rewarded -- This is the whole trick.

What you do in the circus with the animals you go on doing with your children. But you do it very unconsciously because it has been done to you; this is the only way you know how to train and bring up children. This is what you call 'bringing up'. In fact, it is bringing down, it is forcing them into a lower existence rather than bringing them up to a higher existence. These are all Skinnerian tricks and techniques -- because of them we voluntarily start repressing ourselves and adopt crippling defense mechanisms.

A child does not know what is right and what is wrong. We teach him. We teach him according to our mind. The same thing may be right in Tibet and wrong in India; the same thing may be right in your house and wrong in your neighbour's house. But you force it onto the child: this is right, you have to do it. The child gets approval when he does it and gets disapproval when he does not do it. When he follows you, you are happy and you pat the child; when he does not follow you, you are angry and you torture the child, you beat the child, you starve the child, you don't give your love to him.

Naturally the child starts understanding that his survival is at stake. If he listens to this mother and this father all is okay; if not, they will kill him. And what can the child do? How can he assert himself against these powerful people? They loom large. They are huge and very big and very powerful and they can do anything.

By the time the child becomes powerful he is already conditioned. Then the conditioning has gone so deep in him that now there is no need for the father and mother to follow him. The inner conditioning, what they call the conscience, will go on torturing him.

For example, if the child starts playing with his genitals -- which is a joy to children, a natural joy, because the child's body is very sensitive -- it is not sexual at all in the sense that you use sexuality. The child is really very, very alive and naturally when the child is alive his genitals are more alive than other parts of the body. That is where life energy accumulates -- it is the most sensitive part. Touching and playing with the genitals the child feels tremendously happy -- but you are afraid. It is your problem. You start being afraid that he is masturbating or something. It is nothing. It is sheer joy at playing with one's body. It is not masturbation or anything, it is loving one's body.

It is your guilt, your fear. Somebody may see that your son is doing this and what will they think of how you are bringing up your children? Make them civilised. Teach them something. So you stop it, you shout at the child. You say 'Stop!' again and again and again. And by and by the conscience arises. Stop, stop, stop -- it goes deeper, deeper, deeper, and becomes an unconscious part of the child.

Now there is no need for you. When he starts playing with his genitals something from the inside will say 'Stop!' And he will become afraid -- maybe the father is looking or the mother is looking -- and he will feel guilty. And then we teach him that there is a God Father who is always looking, everywhere, even in the bathroom. He goes on looking everywhere.

This concept of God cripples. Then you are not free even in your bathroom. Nowhere are you free. That omnipotent God follows you like a detective wherever you are. When you are making love to a woman he is standing there. He won't allow you. He is a super-policeman -- in addition to the conscience that the parents have created.

That's why Buddha says that unless you kill your parents you will never become free. Killing the parents means killing the voice of the parent inside you, killing the conscience inside you, dropping these nonsense ideas and starting to live your own life according to your own consciousness. Remember, consciousness has to be more and conscience has to be less. By and by conscience has to disappear completely and pure consciousness has to be lived.

Consciousness is the law -- let consciousness be the only law. Then whatsoever you feel, it is your life. You have to decide. It is nobody else's life; nobody else has any right to decide.

I am not saying that you will always be doing right -- sometimes you will do wrong. But that too is part of your freedom and part of your growth. Many times you will go astray but that is perfectly all right -- going astray is a way of coming back home. A person who never goes astray never comes home, he is already dead. A person who never does anything wrong never enjoys doing anything right. He is just a slave. A mental slavery is created.

A human child is dependent on his parents for a long time -- at least twenty-one to twenty-five years. It

is a long time, one third of his whole life. For one third of his whole life he is being conditioned. Just think -- twenty-five years of conditioning! Anything can be forced on him.

And once you learn these tricks it is very difficult to forget them. That's why it is so difficult to take a jump into reality, that's why it is so difficult to become a sannyasin. Sannyas just means taking a jump out of the social structure around you, taking a drastic step -- because you cannot get out of it slowly, slowly. You take a quantum leap, you risk all. You simply get out of it as if the house is on fire -- it is on fire -- and you start living your life. Of course, in the beginning it will be very, very shaky, you will tremble many times because naturally you will be against your parents, you will be against the society. Society is your parents' writ large; your parents were nothing but agents of this society. It is all a conspiracy -- the parents, the teachers, the policeman, the magistrate, the president -- it is all a conspiracy, they are all together. And they are all holding the future of all children.

Once you have learned, unlearning becomes very difficult because after twenty-five years of constant repetition you are completely hypnotised. A de-hypnosis is needed; you have to drop all this conditioning.

Yes, it is simply survival, the need to survive. The child wants to live, that's why. He starts compromising. He bargains. Anybody will bargain when there is a question of life and death. If you are dying in a desert and somebody has water and you are thirsty and you are dying, he can ask any price. He can say 'Crawl and kiss my feet' and you will crawl and kiss his feet. He can manage anything, he can force anything upon you. That's what we have done up to now with children.

I'm not saying that you should go and kill your father and mother. They were victims just as you are victims. They were victims of their society, of their parents. And those parents were again victims in their own turn -- it is a long, vicious chain.

So I am not saying make your parents feel guilty. Feel compassion for them also because they are in the same boat as you are. In fact, you are in a far better situation -- at least you have beard that something different is possible, at least there is a slight opening of the door, at least there is a little awareness that you can act out of it. That was not possible for your parents because they went to a church, they went to a temple, they went to the Pope, they went to the SHANKARACHARYA -- and you have come to me. That is the difference.

The church, the Pope, is in the service of society; Jesus was not, remember. Jesus was not a church, I am not a church, Buddha was not a church. When Buddha was alive and people went to him, they were fortunate. When Buddhism became a church it started serving society. Once religion starts serving society, once religion becomes an establishment, it is no longer religion, it is politics. The church, the temple, the mosque, are in the service of the society. Mohammed was not, neither was the ADI SHANKARACHARYA, the original SHANKARACHARYA -- but these SHANKARACHARYAS of Puri and others are in the service of society.

Just a few days ago a doctor wrote a letter to me from Poona. Somehow he persuaded one of the SHANKARACHARYAS -- there are four SHANKARACHARYAS, for four directions; I don't know which one he persuaded -- he persuaded one of the SHANKARACHARYAS to come to see me. Of course, he must have come very reluctantly. But the doctor must have been powerful. The SHANKARACHARYA must have been staying at the doctor's house so somehow the doctor managed it.

He brought him to the gate, and while the doctor was talking to Sant, the SHANKARACHARYA saw a sannyasin come by holding hands with another sannyasin -- a man and a woman -- very lovingly walking by. And he became furious and he said, 'Take me away from here immediately. What is going on? What is this? Is this religion?' War is okay, war is religion, but love is not okay. If two persons are killing each other it is perfectly okay -- it may be a 'JIHAD', it may be a religious war -- but if two persons are kissing each other, impossible! This cannot be tolerated!

He said, 'Immediately take me away from here. I don't want to see this man. Look at what his disciples are doing. They will destroy the whole 'society!'

Precisely! That is what we are trying to do.We want to destructure it. And I am all for love and all against war.

In the scriptures war is praised but love is never praised -- because war is in the service of society and love is not in the service of society. Love is the most dangerous thing, love is the most rebellious thing. Lovers become anti-social -- you can watch it. If two persons are in love they look into each other and they forget the whole world. They are anti-social. Love in itself is anti-social. They are so absorbed in each other that they don't bother about anything else. They will not go to the polling station to vote -- who bothers? They will not go to listen to the prime minister. They will not even bother to read the newspaper. It is the

same, the same crap every day. They will use that time in singing, dancing, loving -- or they will simply sit and look at the stars.

Their eyes are full of a totally different kind of energy, a different quality of energy. They are no longer here in this world, they have been transported.

Love has always been dangerous for society, so society has killed it; in subtle ways it has destroyed it. And it has left man completely loveless. This loveless man is very easily forced, he can be forced into anything. You can easily make a loveless person afraid. Watch the mechanism: if you are in love nobody can make you afraid. Love has a fearlessness to it. But if you are not in love you are already in fear; without love there is only death and nothing else. Only love transcends death, only love is immortal -- everything else on this earth is mortal.

That SHANKARACHARYA became very, very angry. This anger shows many things. First, he must be very sexually repressed. Otherwise why get angry when a man holds the hand of a woman? She is not your woman. Why get angry? What has it to do with you? And what is wrong in it? This is repressed sexuality. He must have become afraid inside himself, it is his own obsession. The young man had touched his obsession.

These people are in the service of the establishment and naturally the establishment helps them in every way. It is bound to. People like me cannot be helped by the establishment. We are not in conspiracy with them. In fact, that they allow us to live is a miracle. It must be because now it is very difficult to kill a person in the way that they crucified Jesus or poisoned Socrates.

Man has grown a little bit, man's consciousness has become a little more alert, man is more aware. This is the twentieth century. But they do all they can to hinder and to obstruct.

WHY DO WE VOLUNTARILY REPRESS OURSELVES AND ADOPT CRIPPLING DEFENSE MECHANISMS? It is not voluntary. It looks as if it is voluntary because by the time you become alert it is almost inside your blood and bones. But it is not voluntary, no child ever learns anything voluntarily -- it is forced, it is violent.

You can watch any child. Every child resists, every child fights to the very end, every child creates trouble for the parents, every child tries hard this way and that to escape from this crippling mechanism. But finally the parents get hold of him, because they are more powerful. It is simply a question of the powerful and the powerless.

And so it is not unnatural that when children are grown-up they start taking revenge on the parents. That reaction is natural. It is very difficult to forgive your parents -- that's why all societies teach you to respect them. If you cannot forgive them at least respect them; if you cannot love them, at Least respect them. But that respect is formal, bogus. Deep down you remain angry.

If what I am saying is heard, if what I am saying becomes prevalent in the world some day, then children will really love their parents, then children will be really in tune with their parents because the parents will not be enemies to them, they will be friends.

The fourth question:

CAN YOU TELL US IN JUST A FEW WORDS WHAT THE MOST BASIC SECRET OF ZEN IS?

Let go.

Life reveals itself most plainly when you don't clutch at it, when you don't cling to it, when you don't hoard, when you are not a miser, when you are loose and ready to lose, when your fist is not closed, when your hand is open.

Life reveals itself most plainly when you do not clutch at it -- either with your feelings or with your thoughts. Touch and go -- that is the secret, the whole secret, the whole art. Everything kept goes stale -- everything, I say. Hoard and you kill it, hoard and it stinks. The reason is that whatever is momentous, living and moving, is momentary. By hoarding you want to make it permanent.

You love a woman, you love a man -- and you want to possess it, you want it to be permanent. It can be eternal but it cannot be permanent. Understand it. Try to understand it. It is momentary but if you live the moment in a total let-go, it is eternal. A moment lived totally in a relaxed state of mind is eternity. But you don't live in the moment and you don't know what eternity is, so you want to make it permanent, you want it

to last for tomorrow also, for the day-after-tomorrow, for the coming year and maybe the coming life. You want to hoard it.

These three words are very important: momentary, permanent, eternal. In ordinary dictionaries the meaning of eternal seems to be forever and forever. That is wrong. That is not the meaning of eternal, that is the meaning of permanent. Then permanence becomes eternity. It is not. Eternity is not a duration, eternity is the depth in the moment. Eternity is part of the momentary, it is not against the momentary -- the permanent is against the momentary. If you go deep into the moment, drop into the momentary, dissolve totally and utterly into it, you have a taste of eternity. Each moment lived totally and relaxedly is eternity lived. Eternity is always present; now is part of eternity, not part of time.

Let go -- as a leaf goes with the stream.

Basho sings:

WHEN THE LIGHTNING FLASHES
HOW ADMIRABLE HE WHO THINKS NOT
LIFE IS FLEETING.

A tremendous statement. This is the beauty of Zen people -- you will not find it anywhere else. This is something unique to Zen. Ordinarily religious preachers and priests will be saying that life is fleeting, life is going by, life is slipping by. They create a desire in you to hoard, they create a greed in you. And they create a greed for the other world: heaven, paradise, nirvana, whatsoever it is. This life is fleeting. Before it goes, use this time and hoard something in the other world -- some virtue, some PUNYA.

Says Basho:

WHEN THE LIGHTNING FLASHES
HOW ADMIRABLE HE WHO THINKS NOT
LIFE IS FLEETING.

And, same guy:

THE MORNING DAWNS
LATE NIGHT SOON FOLLOWS.
LIFE TRANSIENT AS DEW.
YET THE MORNING GLORY
UNCONCERNED
GOES ON BLOOMING, BLOOMING
ITS SHORT COMPLETE LIFE.

Let this sentence sink into you: ITS SHORT COMPLETE LIFE. Short but complete. The morning glory is loved very much by Zen people and the reason is that it opens in the morning and by the evening it is gone. In the morning it was there, so beautiful, so authentic, so real, and by the evening the flower has faded, dropped into the earth, ready to disappear.

The morning glory is an exact symbol for life .When the morning glory blooms, in that small life, in that short span, it is complete, it is total. It lacks nothing. Those few moments are enough. Eternity is touched.

You live for seventy years but you don't live. A hoarder never lives, a miser never lives.

You ask me: CAN YOU TELL US IN A FEW WORDS WHAT THE MOST BASIC SECRET OF ZEN IS? Let go, and touch and go.

Dogen said to his Master, I have experienced the dropping of the body and the mind.'

Master Nayojo exclaimed, 'Then for what are you waiting now? Drop this too.'

There was a slight hesitation on Dogen's part; he could not understand. So the Master hit him hard on the head -- and Dogen laughed. He got it. He prostrated himself before his Master and the Master said, 'That is dropping dropped.'

'That is dropping dropped.' This is utter relaxation, this is utter let-go. Even nirvana is dropped, even God is dropped, even spirituality is dropped, even meditation is dropped. Meditation is perfect when meditation is dropped. You have arrived when you have even forgotten about enlightenment. This is total relaxation; this is let-go.

Just before he passed away, at the age of sixty, Bashui sat up in the lotus posture and to those gathered around him said, 'Don't be misled. Look directly. What is this?' He repeated this very loudly again, and then again, and then laughed, relaxed, collapsed and died.

He is showing utter relaxation to his disciples -- this is let-go. 'Don't be misled. Look directly. What is this?' The Master is dying. They must have become very alert. They thought he was going to die but suddenly he sat up in a lotus posture. This was unexpected. They may have been dozing but now they could not doze any more.What was he doing, this old man? Then he shouted really loud three times. 'Look directly. Don't be misled. What is this?' And laughed, relaxed, collapsed and died.

Dying in such a relaxed way and living in such a relaxed way is what Zen is -- the whole secret, the whole art.

The sixth question:

SO IT IS CLEAR THAT GOD DOES NOT EXIST AND WITCHES DO NOT EXIST. WHAT ABOUT THE ENLIGHTENED ONE?

Never heard of any.

The seventh question:

OSHO, WHY DON'T YOU WAKE ME UP RIGHT NOW?

Because right now you are not yourself. If I wake you up somebody else may be awakened.
Listen to this anecdote.

A travelling salesman in a big Southern city is looking for a hotel in which to spend the night. It is dusk and he has had a hard day and every hotel he tries is full. He walks and walks and finally in desperation tries one down in the slums which has a sign over the door: 'For Coloureds only'.

The manager refuses him saying 'Yeah, we got de room but we ain't going to rent to no white honky bastard.'

The guy leaves, walks for miles, but can't find a single hotel with a room so he gets an idea; He buys a tin of black shoe polish, goes into a men's room and applies it liberally to his hands and face. Then he goes back to the hotel and says, 'Hey brother, you gots any rooms?'

The manager gives him a room and he falls into a grateful exhausted sleep after having told the manager to be sure to wake him promptly at six as he has a plane to catch at seven.

In the morning there is a rap on the door and the manager sticks his head in saying, 'Get up, get up, it is quarter to seven. I done forgot to wake you.'

The guy grabs his suitcase, scrambles into a taxi, curses all the way to the airport and arrives with three minutes to spare. He grabs his boarding pass and heads for the gate only to be stopped by the stewardess who cries, 'No niggers on this plane!'
'But I am not a nigger! I am not a nigger!' yells the man. 'Look I will show you.' And he dashes to the men's room and frantically scrubs his hands and face. But the black won't come off. He scrubs and scrubs and then, looking in the mirror, he suddenly moans, 'Oh, my God! They must have woken up the wrong man!'

So wait a little. Everything in its right moment. Don't be in a hurry and don't be impatient.

It has happened many times that a man is accidentally wakened up. Then he goes mad, he is bound to go mad. He will not be able to absorb that much. Sometimes it has happened. There are many people around the world, even at this moment, who are mad because they stumbled upon something which they were not yet ready to absorb. Sufis know about them.

In India they are called MASTAS, mad people -- very beautiful people but very disoriented. The world is gone, the old nightmare is no more, but the dawn has not happened either. The night is over and the morning has not come and they are just hanging in-between in a kind of limbo.

A right season and a right moment -- the Master has to be looking constantly for when the right moment comes. Only then it is possible, otherwise your nervous system will not be able to absorb it. It will be too much of an explosion, it will throw you into bits. Unless awakening happens into integration, it is meaningless. Just being awake is not going to help, it has to become an integration too. You should be awake and you should become centred too. If your awakening shatters you and you fall into pieces and you lose your togetherness it will not be of much help, it will not be of any value.

In fact, the old stage is better because then you could have struggled, you could have tried -- now you cannot even try.

One of the great Masters of this century, Meher Baba, worked for these mad people for many years. He travelled all over India. That was one of the rarest of works any Master has ever done -- to go in search of these mad people. They cannot do anything on their own now, they have lost all reason. They cannot do anything on their own. Their ego is shattered but the egolessness has not arrived yet. They are simply in a negative state, not knowing who they are, not knowing where they are, not knowing what they are doing.

Meher Baba travelled all over India, from one village to another village, searching for these people -- and he found many and helped many. Only a Master can help these people because they are completely and utterly helpless; they are like children. You have to feed them. They will be eating there and they will defecate there, in the same place. They will lie down there and go to sleep. They don't know what is what. Either they have to be pulled back to the normal so that they can start their journey again or some Master has to go and help them and try to pull them up. But things become difficult, more complicated.

Never be impatient. Trust life. Go. in deep trust. Everything is bound to happen whenever the right moment comes. There is no need to hanker for it.

The eighth question:

I HAVE HEARD THAT THE PERSON WHOM ONE LOVES DOES NOT REALLY EXIST BUT IS A PROJECTION FOCUSSED THROUGH THE LENS OF THE MIND ONTO WHATEVER SCREEN IT HAS WITH THE LEAST DISTORTION. CAN YOU ELABORATE?

The question is from Neeravo.

There is no need to elaborate. You heard absolutely rightly. That's how it is. It is a simple fact.

We go on projecting, we go on seeing things which we want to see. We never allow reality to be as it is. We never allow that which is to be mirrored in us. We go on carrying thoughts, desires, ideas, and we project them.

And in love that happens more because in love you are almost on a psychedelic trip. Love is psychedelic; some kind of inner LSD is released, some hormones are released, some chemical things change inside you. You are affected by those chemical changes and you start seeing things. You become a visionary, a dreamer. And the person you fall in love with may not have anything to do with it. He may be just a screen. But then you are bound for trouble.

In love that happens with such unconsciousness that it creates misery -- that's why there is so much misery in the world. Before love can really happen one has to become very, very meditative. One has to become so alert that there is no longer any cloud in the eyes and you can see persons as they are.

But before you can see persons as they are you will have to see yourself as you are. The first step has to be taken in self-awareness, self-remembering -- only then will you not project. And when the projector stops working, functioning, you see the person as he is. Then there is never frustration -- because you already know. You see the person through and through. If you decide to be with him it is your decision, knowingly done, deliberately done, consciously taken. You know what is going to happen. All is mirrored in you. Then

there is no frustration.

Frustration is out of expectation; expectation is our projection. All kinds of love frustrate unless love is based in meditation.

The ninth question:

WHAT IS NOT A HEAD TRIP?

All trips are head trips. Trips as such are of the head. The heart goes nowhere, it knows no journey, no pilgrimage. It is simply herenow.

When all trips dissolve, you reach. Trips take you away, away from the reality that is. So wherever you are going, you are going with the help of the head. The head is the horse. Wherever you want to go -- to Delhi or to Washington or to heaven, it does not matter -- the head is the horse, it takes you everywhere. It takes you everywhere except that place where you are. If you want to be there where you are you have to kill this horse, you have to slay this horse, you have to be a murderer of the mind.

You have to be without a head. Head dropped, mind no longer functioning, where can you go? You are herenow, and that's what God is, what nirvana is.

The tenth question:

YOU LOVE ME BUT DO YOU LIKE ME?

This is a really nasty question! I love you all right but I cannot like you because I cannot dislike you.

Like and dislike are part of a dual mind, part of duality -- when one chooses. Like and dislike are part of choice. I don't choose. I love you but I cannot say I like you because I cannot say I dislike anybody. Like and dislike go together. If I have to like somebody I will have to dislike somebody too, there will always be a price.

The question is from Rakesh. If I love Rakesh I will have no trouble with anybody else, I can love all, I can love the whole of existence. Loving Rakesh is non-competitive; loving Rakesh I do not have to deny anybody else from my love. Love is so vast it can contain all.

But 'like' is very narrow. If I like Rakesh I will have to dislike Big Prem -- because it is difficult to choose the husband and wife both. No, I don't like, I don't dislike. I love you, certainly I love you.

The eleventh question

THERE IS NO TRUTH, NO UNTRUTH,
WHAT IS, IS.
A MAN MAY AGREE
THAT A TREE IS A TREE,
BUT WHAT DOES A DOG THINK?

The question is from Satprem.

THERE IS NO TRUTH, NO UNTRUTH,
WHAT IS, IS.

This is the truth. WHAT IS, IS. That's all that is meant by truth.

A MAN MAY AGREE
THAT A TREE IS A TREE,

BUT WHAT DOES A DOG THINK?

A dog thinks a tree is a toilet!

And the last question:

OSHO, HOW TO DECIDE WHEN YOU ARE JOKING AND WHEN YOU ARE SERIOUS?

Whenever I am serious know well I am joking and whenever I am joking know well I am serious.

I joke only because the thing is so serious that it is the only way to say it. Otherwise it will be too hard, it will hit too hard. And I am not violent.

Yes, I can understand your trouble. I confuse you.

Abraham Lincoln used to tell this joke about himself. He was known as the buffoon president in America in his day.

Two Amish ladies were talking. 'Who do you think will win the war?' asked the first. 'The South,' replied her friend. 'Why?' 'Because I hear Jefferson Davis is a praying man 'But old Abraham is a praying man too.' 'Yes. But the Lord will think old Abe is joking.'

Yes, that is my trouble with God too. Sometimes I cannot even convince God that I am serious, so what about you? It is natural.

But I give you this pointer: whenever I am joking you can be certain I must be serious and whenever I am serious you can be certain I must be joking.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Pulse of the Universe

17 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706170
ShortTitle: PARAD107
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 99 mins

ONCE UPON A TIME THERE WAS A MAN STANDING ON A HIGH HILL. THREE TRAVELLERS, PASSING IN THE DISTANCE, NOTICED HIM AND BEGAN TO ARGUE ABOUT HIM. ONE SAID, 'HE HAS PROBABLY LOST HIS FAVOURITE ANIMAL.' ANOTHER SAID, 'NO, HE IS PROBABLY LOOKING FOR HIS FRIEND.' THE THIRD SAID, 'HE IS UP THERE ONLY IN ORDER TO ENJOY THE FRESH AIR.'

THE THREE TRAVELLERS COULD NOT AGREE AND CONTINUED TO ARGUE RIGHT UP TO THE MOMENT WHEN THEY ARRIVED AT THE TOP OF THE HILL.

ONE OF THEM ASKED: 'O FRIEND, STANDING ON THIS HILL, HAVE YOU NOT LOST YOUR FAVOURITE ANIMAL?' 'NO, SIR, I HAVE NOT LOST HIM.'

THE OTHER ASKED: 'HAVE YOU NOT LOST YOUR FRIEND?' 'NO, SIR, I HAVE NOT LOST MY FRIEND EITHER.'

THE THIRD TRAVELLER ASKED: 'ARE YOU NOT HERE IN ORDER TO ENJOY THE FRESH AIR?' 'NO, SIR.' 'WHAT THEN ARE YOU DOING HERE, SINCE YOU ANSWER NO TO ALL OUR QUESTIONS?'

WHAT IS MEDITATION? Meditation is to be in harmony -- within and without. Meditation is to be in harmony. Meditation is to be the harmony.

Man has lost himself because he has lost this harmony. He is in conflict; he is pulled apart in different directions simultaneously. He is not one, he is many. To be the many is to be in a non-meditative state; not to be the many and to be just one, is to be in meditation. And when there is really only one, when even one is no longer there.... In the East we have called it the state of non-duality, not the state of oneness. We had to invent this word 'non-duality' to describe, to indicate, that it is not dual, that's all. Two is no longer there, many have disappeared, and of course with the many, one also disappears. The one can exist only amongst the many.

Man is ordinarily a crowd, a mob. Man is ordinarily not a self because he has no integration. He is all fragments, he is not together, he is not one piece.

Meditation is to be one piece, aud when you are one piece you are in peace.

First this harmony has to be achieved inside and then it has to be achieved outside too. First a man has to become a harmony and there has to start pulsating with the greater harmony of the existence.

So there are two steps in meditation. The first step is not to be in conflict within yourself, not to allow any warring to continue any longer within yourself -- mind fighting with the body, reason fighting with feeling, feeling fighting with sexuality. A continuous fight is going on -- have you not observed it? There is a continuous war; without any gap it continues.

Of course, you cannot be happy. Unless these warring elements within you embrace each other, stop warring, fall in love with each other, or dissolve into each other, there is no possibility of happiness. Then happiness remains just a hope. Happiness is a shadow of harmony, it follows harmony. There is no other was to be happy. Unless you are the harmony, you can strive and strive and you will get more and more frustrated and you will get more and more into misery. Just as a shadow follows you, so happiness follows when you are in a harmonious totality.

The first step happens within you -- and when you have become one pulsation with no division, one wave of energy with no antagonizing, with no lower and no higher, with no choice, with no evaluation, with no judgement, when you are simply one, then happens the second step. When you are one you can see the one -- only then can the one be seen. The eyes are clear then you have the clarity. When you are one you can immediately see the one around you. Now you know the language of the one. The language of the many has disappeared -- that noise is no more, that madhouse is no more, that nightmare is finished. You are silent. In this silence you can immediately dissolve into existence; now you can fall in tune with the pulse of the universe itself. That is the second step of meditation.

The first is difficult, the second is not difficult. The first needs effort, great effort; the second is very simple, comes almost automatically. The first is like a blind man being operated upon so that he can have eyes. The second is after the operation is over: the eyes are there and the blind man opens his eyes and he can see the light and the world of light and the millions of joys around him of colour, of light, of beauty, of form.

The first needs effort, the second comes effortlessly. The first is more like yoga, the second is more like Zen -- or, to come to a more modern parallel, the first is more like Gurdjieff and the second is more like Krishnamurti. That's why I say Zen is the pinnacle. Zen is the last word. Yoga is the beginning of the journey, Zen is the end.

When you are one and suddenly you see the oneness outside, all barriers disappear. Then there is no 'I' and no 'thou', then there is only God or truth or samadhi or whatsoever word you like -- nirvana. Zen people call this state SONOMAMA or KONOMAMA -- the state of pure isness, suchness, TATHATA. One simply is. One is not doing anything, one is not thinking anything, one is not feeling anything, one simply is. This isness is the ultimate experience of bliss. Beyond it there is nothing. And this is the goal. To arrive at this isness is the search, the eternal search, of every being.

Before we can understand how to attain to this inner harmony we will have to look deep into how we have become a crowd. How has this calamity fallen upon us? Who has created it? How has it been created? Unless we know how it has been created there is no way to uncreate it.

Once it happened that when Buddha came for his morning sermon he had a handkerchief in his hand. Sitting down before his ten thousand monks he started tying knots in the handkerchief. They were all

surprised -- he had never done anything like that. What was he doing? Had he forgotten about the sermon? But out of respect they simply kept quiet and went on looking at what he was doing.

After Buddha had tied five knots in the handkerchief he said, 'I want to undo these knots. Before I undo them I would like to ask two questions. One is: Is this handkerchief the same as it was before the knots were tied?'

One of his great disciples, Ananda, said, 'Bhagwan, in one way it is the same because the tied knots make no difference to its existence. They don't add anything and they don't destroy anything. The handkerchief remains exactly the same, its quality is the same, it is still the handkerchief. But still it is not the same -- something has changed. It may not be of any fundamental value but now it has something new in it: these five knots. It is tied together so it is no longer free. The freedom has been lost. The handkerchief is the same but now it is a slave.'

Buddha said, 'Right, Ananda, that's what I wanted to tell my monks. When man is divided he remains in one way the same and yet he is not the same. His freedom is lost, his harmony is lost -- and yet fundamentally nothing has changed. You are gods and goddesses, nothing has changed; it is just that the god has become imprisoned. A few knots have come into existence Fundamentally you are as free as a Buddha, existentially you are exactly where I am, and yet psychologically you are not where I am, you are not what Buddha is. Existentially we are all Buddhas, psychologically we live in different, private worlds... those knots.'

Then Buddha asked the other question. He said, 'Monks, I have another question to ask which is: If I want to undo these knots, what should I do?' Another monk, Sariputtra, stood up and said, 'Bhagwan, if you want to undo them let me come closer, let me observe them. Because unless I know how they have been tied there is no way to know how they can be undone. What process has been used to tie them? How have they been created? Only knowing that, can they be untied. Let me come closer. And don't do anything before I look, because if you do something without knowing how the knots have come into existence you may create even more subtle knots. They may become even more difficult. It may even become impossible to open them.'

And Buddha said, 'Right, Sariputtra, that's exactly what I wanted to say.'

Before one understands how to attain, one has to understand how one is missing. What are the causes of our misery? How did we become divided? How did this impossible happen -- that the indivisible has become divided, that the absolutely blissful has fallen into misery, that gods have become imprisoned? How did it happen?

The 'how' has to be known very, very minutely, so first we will go into the 'how' of it.

We can start with Plato. He is at the very foundation of the modern mind. With him division starts very clearly and logically. It must have existed before him but it was never propounded so logically, it was never before supported by a genius like Plato. And since then, for these two thousand years, the division has been believed in. And if you believe a certain thing for two thousand years it becomes a reality. A belief tends to turn to reality; a belief hypnotises; and by and by functions almost as if it is there.

Plato claimed that human behaviour flows from three main sources: knowledge, emotion and desire. That is the first indication of the clear-cut division in man. Man is divided into three: knowledge, emotion, desire. Knowledge has its source in the head, emotion in the heart, and desire in the loins -- head, heart and the genitals, these are the three divisions. Of course, head is the highest, heart is in the middle and the genitals are the lowest. The man who lives through the genitals is the lowest man; in India we call him the SHUDRA, the untouchable. And the man who lives through the head is the highest man; in India we call him the BRAHMIN. And everybody else is just in-between these two -- different degrees of emotionality.

These three divisions are not just a belief. They have penetrated so deeply into human consciousness that now human consciousness exists as three. You are divided, you are no longer one; you are three, you have become a trinity. You have three faces. One is the sexual face, which is very private and which you keep in the dark. The second is the emotional face which is not so private but is still very private -- only rarely do you exhibit it. If somebody has died and you cry and weep then it is okay. But ordinarily you don't cry and weep, or you have left it to women because they are not such high creatures as man.

Male chauvinism is everywhere. The woman is not accepted as a BRAHMIN, many religions have denied her -- have said that she will not be able to enter the kingdom of God as a woman. She will first have to be born as a man, only then does she become credible. Only a man enters the paradise. A woman is a lower creature. She has only two centres, the sexual and the emotional -- she has no head, she has no brain,

she has no intellect. So, of course, she is allowed to cry and weep and laugh and show emotions and be sentimental. Man very rarely, in rare situations, allows his emotions to show.

Sex is absolutely private; emotions are half private and half public; intellect is absolutely public. That is the thing which you go on showing everywhere, which you exhibit. Reason, logic, knowledge -- that is the thing.

After two thousand years Sigmund Freud again repeated the same division -- very strange bed-fellows, Plato and Freud. But somehow man has accepted the divisions so deeply that it has become unconscious. Freud also says that reason is the king, emotion the queen and sex the servant, and, of course, long live the king! Destroy sexuality, destroy emotion and bring your whole energy towards the head. Remain hung-up in the head.

But without sex, all joy disappears and without emotion all softness, sensitivity, disappears. With reason you become a dry desert land, a wasteland. Nothing grows.

I was reading Charles Darwin's autobiography and I came across this passage. It is very revealing. Charles Darwin writes: 'Poetry of many kinds gave me great pleasure when I was a child, even when I was young. Formerly pictures gave me considerable and music very great joy, very great delight. But now for many years I cannot endure to read a line of poetry. I have tried and found it so intolerably dull that it nauseates me. I have also lost almost any taste for pictures or music. My mind seems to have become a kind of machine for grinding general laws out of large collections of facts. Why this should have caused the atrophy of that part of the brain alone on which the higher tastes depend, I cannot conceive. The loss of these tastes is a loss of happiness.'

This he writes in his old age. He has lost all taste for poetry; in fact, it nauseates him. He cannot tolerate music. He does not say any thing about his love -- if poetry nauseates and if music becomes intolerable, love will become impossible. What kind of man has Darwin become? He himself confesses that he has become a kind of machine.

That's what has happened to humanity at large. Everybody has become a machine -- smaller machines, bigger machines, more skilful machines, less skilful machines -- but everybody has become a machine.

And those parts which are denied go on rebelling against you, hence the constant war. You cannot destroy sexuality; you can transcend it, certainly, but you cannot destroy it. And you cannot destroy your emotions. The heart goes on functioning and goes on weaving dreams. Maybe it goes underground because you are too much against it, maybe it disappears into the unconscious, finds a deep, dark cave and lives there, but it lives. Emotions can be transformed but cannot be destroyed. Neither sex nor heart can be destroyed.

That's what the head has been doing: the head generally exists at the expense of the heart and at the expense of the body. It kills the heart, it kills the body, and then it lives like a ghost in a machine. You can see it happening all over the world. The more a person becomes educate3d, the less alive he is. The more he knows, the less he lives. The more he becomes articulate about abstractions and concepts, the less and less he flows. A man confined in the head loses all juice, loses all joy. Charles Darwin's observation is perfect. He says, 'What has happened to me? Why have I lost all my happiness? Where have my delight and joy gone?'

You have taken all your energy into your head, you have not left any energy for your sexuality -- because all joy is out of sexuality, let me remind you. When I use the word 'sexuality' I don't just mean genitality. The genital is only one very, very tiny experience and expression of the sexual. The sexual is a very great thing. By sexual I mean whenever your body is alive, sensuous, throbbing, pulsating -- then you are in a sexual state. It may not have anything to do with the genital. For example, when you are dancing you are sexual; a dancer is sexual, the dance energy is sexual energy. It is not genital, you may not be thinking at all about sex, you may have completely forgotten all about sex; in fact, when you forget everything about sex and you are dissolved into any deep participation with your total body, it is sexuality. You may be swimming or running -- running in the morning.

For ten years I used to run eight miles every morning and eight miles every evening -- from I947 to I957. It was a regular thing. And I came to experience many, many things through running. At sixteen miles per day I would have encircled the world seven times in those ten years. After you run the second or third mile a moment comes when things start flowing and you are no longer in the head, you become your body, you are the body. You start functioning as an alive being -- as trees function, as animals function. You become a tiger or a peacock or a wolf. You forget all head. The university is forgotten, the degrees are forgotten, you don't know a thing, you simply are.

In fact, by and by, after three or four miles, you cannot conceive of yourself as a head. Totality arises. Plato is forgotten, Freud has disappeared, all divisions disappear -- because they were on the surface -- and deep down your unity starts asserting itself.

Running against the wind in the early morning when things are fresh and the whole existence is in a new joy, is bathed in a new delight of the new day, and everything is fresh and young, the past has disappeared, everything has come out of deep rest in the night, everything is innocent, primitive -- suddenly even the runner disappears. There is only running. There is no body running, there is only running. And by and by you see that a dance arises with the wind, with the sky, with the sun rays coming, with the trees, with the earth. You are dancing. You start feeling the pulse of the Universe. That is sexual. Swimming in; river is sexual. Copulating is not the only sexual thing; anything where your body pulsates totally. With no inhibitions is sexual.

So when I use the word 'sexual' I mean this experience of totality Genitality is only one of the functions of sexuality. It has become too important because we have forgotten the total function of sexuality. In fact, your so-called mahatmas have made you very, very genital. The whole blame falls on your saints and mahatmas -- they are the culprits, the criminals. They have never told you what real sexuality is.

By and by sexuality has become confined to the genitals; it has become local, it is no longer total. Local genitality is ugly because at the most it can give you a relief; it can never give you orgasm. Ejaculation is not orgasm, all ejaculations are not orgasmic and each orgasm is not a peak experience. Ejaculation is genital, orgasm is sexual and a peak experience is spiritual. When sexuality is confined to the genitals you can have only relief; you simply lose energy, you don't gain anything. It is simply stupid. It is just like the relief that comes out of a good sneeze, not more than that.

It has no orgasm because your total body does not pulsate. You are not in a dance, you don't participate with your whole, it is not holy. It is very partial and the partial can never be orgasmic because orgasm is possible only when the total organism is involved. When you pulsate from your toe to your head, when every fibre of your being pulsates, when all cells of your body dance, when there is a great orchestra inside you, when everything is dancing -- then there is orgasm. But every orgasm is not a peak experience either. When you are pulsating totally inside, it is an orgasm. When your totality participates with the totality of existence it is a peak experience. And people have decided on ejaculation, they have forgotten orgasm and they have completely forgotten the peak experience. They don't know what it is.

And because they cannot attain the higher, they are confined to the lower. When you can attain the higher, when you can attain the better, naturally the lower starts disappearing on its own accord. If you understand me... sex will be transformed, but not sexuality. You will become more sexual. As sex disappears you will become more sexual. Where will sex go? It will become your sexuality. You will become more sensuous. You will live with more intensity, with more flame; you will live like a great wave. These tiny waves will disappear. You will become a storm, you will become a great wind that can shake the trees and the mountains. You will be a tide, a flood. Your candle will burn at both ends together, simultaneously.

And in that moment -- even if you are allowed to live for only one moment, that's more than enough -- you have the taste of eternity.

From Plato to Freud the division has persisted in the minds of the philosophers, pedagogues, politicians, pundits. That division has become almost a reality now. You don't think about your genitals as you -- do you? You start thinking as if they belong to you and you are separate.

There are people who even have names for their genitals. Then the separation is complete. Then you use them as instruments. You are not them, you use them. Division is complete, utterly complete.

You always think about yourself as the head and the whole body is thought of as something separate. Have you ever thought of yourself as the feet, as the hands, as the backbone, as the blood that circulates inside you? No, your identity remains with the head; the head is the king. And who wants to get identified with the slave, the servant -- or even with the queen?

According to this division a great theology has been evolved -- try to understand it. First is head, second is heart, third is the genitals. God has only the first; the second and third don't exist. God has no emotions and no sexuality. This is the definition of God of almost all religions except Zen. Then there is the saint. The saint has the first and the second, not the third. He has reason, intellect, intellectuality, he has emotions, heart, but he has no sexuality. Then comes the ordinary man. He has all three -- first, second and third. Then comes the sinner. He does not have the first -- he has no intelligence, no intellectuality, no reason, no head

-- he has only the second and third; emotions and sexuality. And then comes the Devil. He has only the third. The first two are not there -- there is no reason, no emotion, only sexuality. So in the East, particularly in India, the name of the Devil is Kam Deva, the god of sex. Perfectly right.

So this is the theological division: God, only head; Devil, only sex. The sinner is closer to Devil and is bound to go to hell; the saint is closer to God and is bound to go to heaven. And between these two is the poor man who has all the three and has naturally more conflict than any of these other four. When you have three you have more conflict.

This is not a Zen concept. This is Christian, this is Mohammedan, this is Hindu, but this is not Zen. Zen has such a radical understanding about life that about everything Zen brings a fresh understanding. Zen says that God is the whole so God has all the three, yet there is no conflict. All the three are in deep harmony together, dancing hand in hand. They are not warring, they are embracing. And there is a transcendence; because there is no conflict there is a transcendence. In God sex becomes sensuousness. God is sensuous. Sex becomes aliveness; sex becomes fun, joy, play. Emotions become sensitivity, compassion, love. And reason becomes understanding, awareness, meditation.

This is a totally different outlook. Nothing is denied, nothing is excluded. Zen is all-inclusive. It never denies, it never says 'no' to anything; it accepts everything and transforms it into a higher reality. It is very synergic. Zen is a synergic fulfillment. All energies have to meet and become one energy. Nothing should be denied because if you deny something you will be that much less rich.

Just think of a God, a Christian God, who has no sex, who has no emotions. What kind of God will this be? With just intellect he will be very stony. You can worship a computer instead. A computer is what the Christian God is -- just the head. A computer is the magnified head. And sooner or later we will be making more and more and bigger and bigger computers. One day we will make the perfect computer -- he will be exactly what a God has been proposed to be, just the head. The computer has no sensuousness, no sexuality, no emotions. The computer will not cry if somebody dies, the computer will not laugh, the computer will not celebrate if somebody is born and the computer is not going to fall in love -- the computer is not such a fool. A computer is just head, just pure head. Just think of it... your head has been taken out of your body, out of your totality, and goes on pulsating in a mechanical place, being fed by machines. You simply go on thinking and thinking and thinking and nothing else -- that's what God has been.

But not so according to Zen. The universe, the total, is so rich it includes all. God and man -- the difference is not that man has three and God has one, the difference is that man's three are at war and God's three are in harmony. That's the only difference. You don't know how to put them into an orchestra. The day you know, you are a God. You have all the basic requirements to be a God. It is almost like Sufis say: you have the flour and you have the water and you have the salt and the ghee and the fire is burning and you are sitting there hungry and you don't know how to make chapattis. If you don't know, you should ask one of my sannyasins, Paramahansa. He can make one thoUsand chapattis within hours.

Hunger will not disappear unless you make chapattis. What is a chapatti? It has water, it has flour, it has ghee, it has salt, and it has the fire element in it. Then you can digest it.

Exactly the same is the case with you. You have all that you need to be a God and you are hungry.You have all that is required, nothing is missing, but you don't know how to put it into a synergical fulfillment.

To Zen, spirituality means wholeness; to Zen, holy means wholeness. All has to be included and transformed; all has to be included and transcended. When all is included, there arises an equilibrium. An equilibrium means exactly that -- things are equal. Sex is not the servant, neither is the heart the queen and neither is the reason or the head the king -- no. All are equal. Let me repeat it. Unless you think in terms of equality you will never attain to equilibrium. All are equal. Nobody is a master and nobody is a servant. This is the Zen revolution.

All are masters and all are servants. There are moments when sex is on the throne and there are moments when emotions are on the throne and there are moments when reason is on the throne -- but nobody is a fixed master, it is a rotation. You are a rotating wheel and these three are your spokes. Sometimes one spoke comes up and another spoke goes down but all three support the wheel. This should be the meaning of the Christian trinity and this should be the meaning of the Hindu trimurti, the three faces of God: one God behind with three faces.

Nobody is the king, nobody is the queen and nobody is the servant -- all are masters and all are servants. That means that nobody is a master and nobody is a servant, they are all together; they support each other, they live with each other, there is a great friendship between them. Befriend all your three elements, don't get identified with one, otherwise you start forcing that one to remain on the throne forever. Befriend all the

three, respect all the three and remember that you are all the three and yet you are the centre of all of them.

Just think of a triangle: one angle is sexuality, another angle is emotionality, another angle is intellectuality. Just within the triangle is the centre of consciousness -- you. When all these three lead to you, to your consciousness, to your awareness, that is what meditation is. In that harmony, in that fulfillment, you have arrived home.

So remember, nothing should be excluded. Life should be a richness and a balance and a transcendence; life should be a synergic fulfillment. All your parts should be fulfilled. And they can be only fulfilled if they are together and help each other. If they go separately they all remain unfulfilled. That's what has happened -- your head is not fulfilled, your heart is not fulfilled, your sex is not fulfilled. From the bottom to the top you are just nothing but a frustration, an unfulfillment, a discontent, a hunger, a thirst. You go on stumbling in the dark, you go on searching for something that will fulfill you -- but nothing is going to fulfill you unless the harmony arises inside.

And these are the three paths from which to arrive. A few people enter from sex -- that is the path of tantra. A few people enter from the path of devotion -- that is the path of the heart, emotions, BHAKTI yoga. Those who enter from sex follow tantra yoga, those who follow emotions move through BHAKTI yoga, the path of the devotee. And those who enter through the intellect, intelligence, follow the path of knowledge -- gyana yoga. These are the three paths. And all the religions of the world are somehow divided into these three.

For example, Vedanta, Jainism, Buddhism follow the path of the head; they go through intelligence, understanding, awareness. They follow the path of GYANA, knowing. Hinduism, Christianity, Islam follow the path of emotions, BHAKTI yoga. From the heart they enter. Tantra follows the path of sex, it is the yoga of sex. These are the three possibilities.

And Zen is a synthesis of all. Zen is tantra and Zen is devotion and Zen is knowing. Zen says all the three can be combined together, there is no need to choose. One can remain choiceless and use all -- the whole wheel, the whole triangle -- to go within-wards. There is no single medium and there is no single way. None of the routes is more worthy than the other. Follow any path, just remain undivided; follow any route, just don't get identified with the route. remain open to other paths too.

Remember always that man can enter from all the three so don't condemn anybody. If somebody is following the path of tantra don't carry a condemnation in you because that condemnation simply shows that you are condemning your sexuality, nothing else. If somebody else is following the path of devotion, don't condemn him, because that condemnation can mean only one thing: that you are denying your heart its full sway. And that is going to hinder you, obstruct you.

Now this beautiful anecdote. I his is one of the most beautiful anecdotes. Zen has beautiful stories but nothing to compare with this. If I have to choose only one out of all the Zen stories, then I will choose this one. I have loved this story for many, many years.

ONCE UPON A TIME THERE WAS A MAN STANDING ON A HIGH HILL.

These stories are metaphoric. Try to enter into their metaphors. A man standing on a high hill means a man who has arrived. The high hill means the hill of life and existence. A man standing on high hill means a watcher on the hills who can look all around. All the valleys and all the paths that lead to the top of the hill are in front of him. Everything is available from there; the vision is total, all directions are available. When you are in the valley you cannot have that wide vision when you are on the path you cannot see your path, you cannot see other people moving on other paths -- naturally. You are confined to a very narrow space. The higher you move, the bigger the space becomes.

When you come to the highest peak, when you come to the Everest, when you are standing there, the whole of the Himalayas is available. Not only can you see the path by which you have travelled, you can now see all the paths, all the possible paths coming towards the top. Now you can see even those who were antagonistic to you, or with whom you were antagonistic, They are also travelling, moving; towards the same peak. Now you call see because the vision from this height is total. Now all distinctions disappear, all philosophies are dropped, all identifications are meaningless. A man is free because his vision is complete.

ONCE UPON A TIME THERE WAS A MAN STANDING ON A HIGH HILL.

This hill is of awareness, this hill is of meditation -- the mountain of meditation.

'THREE TRAVELLERS, PASSING IN THE DISTANCE, NOTICED HIM....'

These are the three travellers I talked about -- the three divisions of man.

'THREE TRAVELLERS, PASSING IN THE DISTANCE....'

Naturally, they are very far away from the top, hence the argument arises. The distance is so great that they can only guess, infer.

'THREE TRAVELLERS, PASSING IN THE DISTANCE, NOTICED HIM AND BEGAN TO ARGUE ABOUT HIM.

Yes, many of you have noticed a Buddha sometime and many of you have noticed a Christ; many of you have come across a Mahavira or Zarathustra -- and you have argued much about them. But there was a great distance. When I say distance I don't mean the physical distance, there may not have been a physical distance at all.

When Buddha came to talk to his father they were standing in front of each other with no distance at all. But there was an infinite distance. Buddha was saying one thing and his father was saying something else. The father was not talking to Buddha at all, he was talking to his son who was no more. He was talking to the past which had disappeared.The son who had left his palace had died, utterly died; this was a new consciousness which had been born, it was a resurrection. But he could not see, he was too clouded -- clouded with the past, clouded with his anger, clouded because this boy had betrayed him in his old age.

Buddha was the only son and he was born in his father's old age. So there was much attachment from the father. Buddha was going to be the heir, he was going to have the whole of his father's kingdom. And his father was really getting old and he was very worried. His son had become a beggar... he was angry, naturally so.

Then the son comes -- and not only does he come, he tries to convince the father that he should do the same, should come and follow him. You can see how angry and annoyed the father must have been. He was shouting and saying that Buddha had betrayed him.

Buddha said, 'Sir, to whom are you talking? The man who used to be your son is no more. Look at me. Who is standing in front of you? I am not that same man. Something has utterly changed. This is somebody else, sir.' And the father laughed and said, 'Do you want to fool me? What are you saying? Have you gone mad? Or do you think me mad? You are my son, the same son who went away -- I can recognise your face. My blood is flowing in you. I know you, I have known you from your very first day. How can I forget? How can I misunderstand?' And the misunderstanding continued.

And Buddha laughed and said 'Sir, listen to me. Yes, you have given birth to a son and maybe the same blood flows still, but the consciousness is different. I am talking about the consciousness, I am talking about me, I am talking about my centre. It is utterly different. I used to be in dark, now I am in light. And listen to me -- your old age has come, I can see it. You are trembling, you cannot stand properly. Sooner or later death will be coming. Before death comes, meditate. Before death knocks at your door, try to know who you are.'

It continues this way -- the distance is tremendous. So when I say 'distance' I don't mean the physical distance. You have come across a Buddha or a Christ or a Raman or a Ramakrishna -- yes, you have -- and you may have seen them very closely, but still you have been arguing about them. They are standing somewhere far away on a distant mountain and whatsoever you say is irrelevant because it is all guesswork.

THREE TRAVELLERS, PASSING IN THE DISTANCE, NOTICED HIM AND BEGAN TO ARGUE ABOUT HIM.

That's all we do about Buddhas -- we argue, for and against. And all that we say about them is nonsense. Whether you praise or you condemn them makes no difference. All your praise is meaningless, all your condemnation is meaningless -- because you cannot see what has happened to a Buddha. To see that, you will have to become a Buddha.

There is no way to see somebody else's subjectivity a a object; it is not available to the objective mind. It is such all inner phenomenon, it is such interiority, that you cannot see it from the outside. You have to go into it, you have to be it.

They argued and they argued.

ONE SAID, 'HE HAS PROBABLY LOST HIS FAVOURITE ANIMAL.'

That is reason, always thinking of possessions: of the house, of the car, of the animal, of the farm, of the factory, of the money, of the power and prestige. That is reason. reason is a hoarder, reason is a miser. It always thinks of possessing, having.

This is a symbolic story, a metaphor. The first man says, 'HE HAS PROBABLY LOST HIS FAVOURITE ANIMAL' -- THAT'S all that the reason can think about.

If you see a meditator sitting silently and you are a man confined to your reason, what will you think he is doing? You will think that maybe he is planning a new factory or thinking about how to win the election or how to have a bigger bank balance -- that's all you can think about. That's what you think about. If you are sitting silently what will you think about? That's what you will infer about somebody else. There is no other way. You remain confined in your world. Even when you say something about somebody else you are saying it only about yourself.

This man is saying, 'HE HAS PROBABLY LOST HIS FAVOURITE ANIMAL.' If this man had been standing there this would have been the cause -- he had lost his cow and he was standing looking on the top of the hill to try and see where the cow was. Maybe the cow had gone astray. To look for the cow he will go up to the hill -- but for no other reason. Even when he is standing on Everest he will be looking for a lost cow -- even there he will not look for God, remember.

When Edmund Hillary reached the top of Everest he was not looking for God, certainly. Such a situation, virgin land, nobody had entered there before, he was the first man -- such a virgin quality is difficult to find on the earth any more. He should have meditated there. But what did he do? You know? He planted flags. This is the stupid mind. Coming to such a height, to such altitude, to such a virgin space where nobody had ever entered, where nobody had ever gone with all kinds of mind waves, space which had remained untouched by the mind -- it could have become situation to give you a satori. But Edmund Hillary planted flags and he must have been thinking, 'Now I am the first man, the first man in human history, who has arrived here. Now my record is certain in the book of history. I have made it.' This is an egoistic mind. What else can he think? He must be fantasizing that his name will be all over the world, on the front pages of all the newspapers. He must be seeing that, that's all. Such a situation, such a valuable situation, lost, lost for nothing.

This man says he must be looking for his favourite animal -- he is saying something about himself. If he had been standing there he would have been there only if he had lost his animal. Only then would he go to that height.

Many people come to me and they ask, 'If we meditate will it be beneficial in the world?' Even if they come to meditate they are asking if it will be beneficial, profitable, in the world. 'I am passing through financial difficulties,' somebody says. 'If I meditate will it help me to come out of it?' Even if you go to the mountain you go with your money-mania.

This is reason, this is head. Head is the most foolish thing in your being because it is concerned with foolish things, with rubbish. Nothing is valuable that passes through your head. It is a junkyard.

ANOTHER SAID, 'NO, HE IS PROBABLY LOOKING FOR HIS FRIEND.'

This is the man of heart; this is the metaphor for the heart. He says, 'No, not for property, he is looking

for his friend.' There is a leaning towards the heart, love, friendship, compassion. Maybe a friend is lost. This man is showing something about himself, this is the heart thinking. The heart has more compassion than the head; the head is very hard.

Head is aggression, head is a rapist. And we have been trained to be rapists because we have been trained only in the head -- ambition, ego, aggression. All our educational systems prepare us for rape -- how to rape nature, how to rape others, how to rape everybody, how to be aggressive and how to prove that you are Alexander the Great or Adolf Hitler or some other stupid fellow. All education teaches ambition and ambition is rape -- that's why I say head is a rapist.

The heart has more compassion, has more poetry, is more metaphoric, has a little love, friendship. The second man says, 'NO, HE IS PROBABLY LOOKING FOR HIS FRIEND.' A friend has got lost. The man is saying about himself, 'If I had to go to that hill I would not be going to look for my property, I would only be going to that point, I would only take that much trouble if it had to be done for a friend. Yes, I can do this much of a journey but only for a friend, only for love.'

THE THIRD SAID, 'HE IS UP THERE ONLY IN ORDER TO ENJOY THE FRESH AIR.'

That is sexuality. Sexuality is joy, fun. Try to understand it. You have turned your sexuality also into work. People make love as if it has to be done like a duty. There are mahatmas -- for example, Mahatma Gandhi -- who says make love only when you want to procreate. Now this is the head dominating, trying to dominate sex. So make love only when you want to procreate. It is as if sexuality has no other function, as if sexuality is just like a factory -- when you want to procreate, good, go into it dutifully, fulfill it skilfully, and be finished with it.

For Mahatma Gandhi and people like him making love just for fun is a sin; he calls it sin. For such people -- and these people are masochists -- for such people anything that smacks of joy is sin. Don't do anything for joy, do it for some purpose. These people are business people. Mahatma Gandhi came from a business family, from a PANIA family; he was a VAISHYA, a business man. And he remained a business man to the very end -- very calculating, very clever.

But everything has to have a purpose, even sex. You cannot love your woman or your man just out of joy, just because the full moon is there in the night, just because the beach is beautiful, just because the sea is roaring so tremendously, just because the rain is falling so beautifully, just because you want to celebrate your energies. No, Gandhi will say no, this will be a sin. Until and unless you have a certain purpose -- to procreate -- don't make love.

But basically the function of sexuality is fun, it is sheer joy. It is playfulness, it is not business, it is not work. It is sheer play, it is playing around. It is being happy with your energy, it is sharing, it is celebration.

So the third says, 'HE IS UP THERE ONLY IN ORDER TO ENJOY THE FRESH AIR.' That is absolutely foolish for the first. Just to enjoy the fresh air? People like Mahatma Gandhi, even if they go for a walk they don't go just for the joy of it -- they go for health reasons. That is the business mind -- everywhere the business mind. They go for their health.

And remember, this is settling for very, very small things. Don't settle for such a small thing. Health is a by-product. If you go for the fresh air, health will happen; no need to worry about it, no need to make a target of it. You just enjoy the fresh air, enjoy the sun, enjoy the sky, just enjoy walking and running, and health will happen as a by-product. You don't need to look for it. If you look for it you will miss the whole thing. Then it will be work, you have to do it -- and you will not enjoy it.

Nobody enjoys exercise, remember it. Never do any exercise. Enjoy it, don't do it as all exercise. The very word is dirty. Exercise? Dance, sing, run, swim, but don't do exercise. Exercise comes from the head, dance comes from the sex centre which is the most primordial sense centre in you. Your very foundation is laid down there. Head is a late-comer. Before head came, heart came; before heart came, sex came.

You were born in sexuality. Your father and mother were making love when you were conceived. Your first move into the world was through sex and your last move out of this world will also be through sex. When the sex energy that your father and mother gave you is finished, you will die. For seven, years you run on it, it is your power. By and by it is dissipated, one day it disappears -- and you die, you disappear again. You will have to wait again for somebody else to make love so you can get into some other womb. It is through love that you come. Love is the door through which we enter existence and love is the door through which we get out. Sex is the first comer; head comes very late. Sex remains our basement; head is

like an attic.

THE THIRD SAID, 'HE IS UP THERE ONLY IN ORDER TO ENJOY THE FRESH AIR.'
THE THREE TRAVELLERS COULD NOT AGREE AND CONTINUED TO ARGUE...

They have never agreed, they cannot agree.

... AND CONTINUED TO ARGUE RIGHT UP TO THE MOMENT WHEN THEY ARRIVED AT THE TOP OF THE HILL.

Only at the top of the hill does argument stop, never before -- because only when you start facing reality as it is does the argument stop, otherwise guesswork continues. The longer he distance between reality and you, the more argument, the more philosophising there is. The less the distance, the less the argument is. When you come face to face, when yon encounter, argument stops. When they came to the man who was standing there the argument stopped.

ONE OF THEM ASKED: 'O FRIEND, STANDING ON THIS HILL, HAVE YOU NOT LOST YOUR FAVOURITE ANIMAL?'
'NO, SIR, I HAVE NOT LOST HIM.'

Argumentation has stopped but the habit continues Now they are no longer arguing; there is no point because you can ask directly -- so what is the point of arguing? If you can see directly what is the point of arguing and guessing any longer?

But still the old habit continues. Rather than asking him what he is doing, the first man asks, 'O FRIEND, STANDING ON THIS HILL, HAVE YOU NOT LOST YOUR FAVOURITE ANIMAL?' The old habit persists to the very end. Even when there is no point, when you can ask directly what he is doing, the mind will not come directly to reality -- it goes in indirect ways, through old habits. It has its own forms and formalities The man is still trying to prove that he is right. Remember, even when you are facing God you will still be trying -- 'My Christianity is right, my Hinduism is right, my Islam is right.' You will ask God also, 'Are you not, sir, really a Christian God ' You will be still carrying your Gospel and you will try to get God to say, 'Yes, I am the God of the Gospel.' And the Hindu will ask, 'Sir, now I am standing before you, is it not right that it is you who wrote the Vedas, that you are the true God of the Hindus?' And so on and so forth...

ONE OF THEM ASKED: 'O FRIEND, STANDING ON THIS HILL, HAVE YOU NOT LOST YOUR FAVOURITE ANIMAL?'
'NO, SIR, I HAVE NOT LOST HIM.'

When you don't ask a direct question naturally you get a negative answer -- remember this. Zen people insist very much on being direct. If you ask directly you receive a positive experience; if you ask indirectly, naturally you receive a negative answer, an answer that is relevant. You have not asked, 'What are you doing?' you are asking, 'Are you looking for an animal?' and naturally the man says, 'No, Sir.'

Never ask reality any indirect question and never ask reality with any prejudice otherwise you will receive a 'no'. Ask directly. Drop your mind, drop all your prejudices, presuppositions, philosophies and ask directly. That's what Zen means by 'looking directly into the nature of things.'

THE OTHER ASKED, 'HAVE YOU NOT LOST YOUR FRIEND?' 'NO, SIR, I HAVE NOT LOST MY FRIEND EITHER.'

The second has not learned from the first -- who had received a negative answer. We are so foolish we don't learn. We go on persisting in our habits. Now this second man should have learned not to ask an

indirect question but he again asked one. The Christian has failed, then comes the Hindu, and he will fail, and the Mohammedan, and he will fail, and the Jaina, and he will fail. And they will go on repeating the same mistake.

'NO, SIR, I HAVE NOT LOST MY FRIEND EITHER.'
THE THIRD TRAVELLER ASKED, 'ARE YOU NOT HERE IN ORDER TO ENJOY FRESH AIR?'

The third, rather than learning from the first two, must be hoping that now there is more possibility for him to be true -- naturally, logically. Now that the two have been answered no, he must be coming closer. What other possibilities are there? There are only three possibilities: reason has failed, emotion has failed, now there is only one possibility -- that sex will succeed. The path of knowledge has failed, the path of devotion has failed, now there is only one path left -- tantra. Tantra will succeed.

The third man must be very hopeful. He is almost confirmed -- what else can this man say? He has to concede. But you never know reality. Reality is so vast it is never confined to any path, it is never confined to any statement about it. Reality is so total that no single part of you can claim it. The third man has not learned that two parts which were even cleverer have failed. The reason, which is the cleverest of these three and which has been thinking and thinking for centuries and creating great philosophy, has failed. And the heart, which is higher than sex, closer to the head than sex, just in-between the two, has failed.

And, of course, when you are in-between the two you are more understanding because you are in the middle, in the golden mean. You can look at both sides, you are not an extremist. You can see the head and you can see the sex because you are just in the middle. The head cannot see the sex at all, the heart is again standing in-between. But the heart can see both ways so there is more possibility for the heart to be wiser than the head. The head is more knowledgeable, the heart is wiser -- but even the wiser fellow has failed. And sex, which has no intelligence, which has no possibility to be wise, to be as wise as the heart.... But sometimes it happens that where angels are afraid to tread, fools just go in headlong.

THE THIRD TRAVELLER ASKED, 'ARE YOU NOT HERE IN ORDER TO ENJOY THE FRESH AIR?'
'NO, SIR.'
'WHAT THEN ARE YOU DOING HERE, SINCE YOU ANSWER NO TO ALL OUR QUESTIONS?'

They must have all asked together. This should have been the first thing but it comes at the last.

THE MAN ON THE HILL REPLIED, 'I AM JUST STANDING.'

'I am just being. I am not doing anything whatsoever.' The man simply said, 'I am the centre of that triangle.'

Just standing. This is what meditation is. Not doing anything at all -- neither thinking, nor feeling, nor being sexual; neither in the body, nor in the heart, nor in the head -- not confined anywhere, just standing in the centre of the triangle.

The triangle is the trinity, the three faces of God, and in the centre is a God himself. God is not doing anything, God is just being. To be is to be in meditation. And when you have arrived at this centre all three travellers by and by start asking the direct question .

The story ends here because the story really ends here -- it cannot go any further. Those three must have fallen silent. They had not conceived of this possibility at all. This is the fourth possibility -- Hindus call it the TURIYA, the fourth -- which cannot be conceived of by either reason or by heart or by sex, it cannot be conceived of at all. It can be lived but it cannot be conceived of. There is no way to see it from any angle. When all angles are dropped, when you are absolutely nude, without any prejudice, without any clothing, when you are absolutely silent, then you see.

Listening to this 'I am just standing' all three centres must have fallen silent. They had not even dreamed about this. No animal, no friend, no joy of the fresh air, nothing of the sort -- this must have been a shock. When you arrive in your meditative world for the first time, all your centres are shocked into silence. The reason falls quiet, words no longer move; the heart falls quiet, feelings no longer cloud you; sex falls quiet, no more sexuality arises. Seeing the truth all becomes silent.

This statement 'I am just standing' is the definition of meditation. Once you have come to this point you

have become a harmony within. This is the first step, the yoga part of it, the Gurdjieff part of it, the effort part of it, the will part of it. Then the next thing happens of its own accord, you need not do anything. The next thing is a happening, the first thing is a doing.

You have to travel far enough to come to the hill and to stand there above all the darkness of the valley, above all the paths, above all the viewpoints, religions, philosophies; you have to stand above all of them. This is a hard task, arduous. Once you have arrived there and you are just standing, God happens. In the right moment, when your standing, has become absolutely unwavering, suddenly you are penetrated by God. You disappear, God disappears; and there is oneness.

That oneness is samadhi -- and that is the difference between satori and samadhi. Satori is getting in harmony within yourself, that is the first step; samadhi is getting in harmony with the total, that is the last step. In satori your conflict disappears; in SAMADHI you also disappear.

Attain to this joy that comes with a non-conflict inside you and attain to this bliss that comes by falling in tune with the universal pulse when you dance with the stars and you grow with the trees and you flower with the plants and you sing with the birds and you roar with the sea and you are in the sand and you are everywhere, spread all over, you are everywhere and now here -- this is the only goal.

And this goal has a beauty... the beauty is that it is a non-exploitative joy. If you want to have more money you will be exploiting others. You cannot have more money without making somebody poorer somewhere. If you want to have more political power you will be snatching it away from somebody else.

All joys except meditation are exploitative. Even if you are in love with a beautiful woman it is exploitative because that beautiful woman will not be available to anybody else any more. You have possessed her, you have drawn a boundary line and now she belongs to you. Now if somebody starts feeling love for her he will suffer because she is already engaged.

Except meditation all joys are exploitative; only meditation is a non-exploitative joy, only meditation is a non-competitive joy. You don't take anything from anybody, you simply grow into it yourself. Enlightenment is not something that happens from the outside, it is something that sprouts in you, that blooms in you. It is a growth, it is not an achievement.

That's why enlightenment cannot be all ego trip. Meditation is a non-ego trip. What is meditation? Meditation is to be in harmony within and without. Meditation is to be in harmony. Meditation is to be the harmony.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Sannyas: A Decision from the Guts

18 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706180
ShortTitle: PARAD108
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 97 mins

The first question:

IN THE FISCHER-HOFFMAN PROCESS ONE DISCOVERS WITHIN HIMSELF A GUIDE. MY GUIDE IS DIRECT, OPEN, TAKES NO BULLSHIT, NO AMBIGUITY. SHE TELLS ME NOT TO TAKE SANNYAS.

MY QUESTION: ARE THERE SOME PEOPLE WHO SHOULD NOT OR NEED NOT TAKE SANNYAS? IS THERE SOME STIGMA ATTACHED TO THOSE WHO DON'T? I FEEL THERE IS NOTHING IN ME THAT CONTRADICTS ANYTHING IN YOU YET I FEEL I CANNOT OR NEED NOT OR SHOULD NOT BECOME YOUR SANNYASIN.

THE QUESTION is from Richard Lee.

My answer is, Richard Lee, don't be cowardly!

Mind is very cunning, very rationalising. It can find ways to protect itself; it is very defensive. Sannyas is a death to the mind. The mind will do everything to prevent you from taking the jump. And if you wait for co-operation from the mind you wait forever. The mind never co-operates.

The decision to take sannyas never comes from the mind, the decision to take sannyas comes from somewhere else, from somewhere deeper or higher. It comes from the guts, from your being. It is not a mind phenomenon. You cannot take sannyas through a decision, through the mind. If you take it that way you will miss it. Even if you have taken it, you will miss it. Mind has to be dropped. And when I say mind has to be dropped I mean in toto.

The Fischer-Hoffman Process can't be of much help to you here. The Process is good, goes so far, is helpful, but here you are creating a hindrance through the Process. So first let me tell you what the Process exactly is and how far it can be helpful. There comes a moment when it can become very destructive, very inhibiting.

The Fischer-Hoffman Process remains confined to the conscious mind. The mind has three layers. That which is known to us is the conscious mind. There are two layers one below it, one above it -- which are not known to us. Below it is the unconscious, above it is the superconscious. The conscious mind is a very small figment of the totality but it is conscious so it can pretend to be the master. The conscious mind is divided into two parts as the other two minds are also divided into two parts -- because to exist everything needs to have two parts to it: the male and the female, yin and yang, day and night. To exist at all everything has to exist through paradox, through the opposite. But the opposite is not really the opposite, the opposite is the complementary.

So first remember there are three minds and all the three are divided into two minds. So in all you have six minds.

The conscious mind is divided into two: thinking, feeling. The thinking part is very much developed at the cost of the feeling part. The reason part is very much developed at the cost of the intuition part. If you are a man then your male part is very much developed, your female part is not developed at all. And without the female part you are never whole.

The Fischer-Hoffman Process is to shift your focus from the thinking part to the feeling part -- a move from logic to dreaming, a move from the day part to the night part. It is very simple. If you become passive, if you relax, if you start visualising, if you start looking for a dream, if you start living a reverie, you change shifts. It is just like changing a gear in the car. The thinking part is tired too because it is the very much used part, so when you want to change it to the non-thinking part it is always ready. That's why to dream much in the night gives you a balance. In the day you use the thinking part, it becomes tired, it goes to sleep in the night and the dreaming part -- which has not become tired at all, you have not used it starts functioning. What exists in dreams is used in Fischer-Hoffman therapy. It is beautiful, it is scientific.

If you start looking for a guide, you will find a guide in the intuition part. Richard Lee has found a guide and he calls the guide 'she'. Naturally, when men look for the guide, the guide will come in the form of the woman -- and when a woman looks for the guide, the guide will come in the form of a man. The denied part will assert. So the guide is nothing but your feminine part.

But the Process is confined to the conscious mind. From conscious thinking you have moved towards conscious dreaming, but remember, it is as much in the conscious as the thinking was. It supplements, it complements, but there is no radical change. And deep down it will follow the same pattern that the thinking part has laid down -- it will follow the same map. Maybe on the surface you think it is not following the same map but it will follow the same map. There is no other map.

Your thinking mind is afraid of taking sannyas. This fear has been communicated to the feeling mind. The feeling mind is just behind it. Any vibration that goes deep into you reaches to the other part too. If you are doing a mathematical problem it may not -- but even that can go if you are very much concerned about it. If it is a life-and-death question then the problem will go deeper into the intuitive part and sometimes the answer will come from there. If you are in love, the love will sink into the deeper part. If you are afraid, the

same will happen with the fear.

Richard Lee is a professor, a very rational man. His fear has entered into the feminine part. Now he asks his guide. He will close his eyes, he will move from the active to the passive, from the left hemisphere to the right hemisphere. He will even visualise the guide, he will call forth the guide and he will follow the guide and ask the guide. This guide is nothing but your shadow, Richard Lee. It is your fear, it is your love, it is your life, it is your death. It is you reflected very deeply.

Only the language changes. If the reasoning mind says 'Don't take sannyas' it will give you rationalisations, very clear-cut; it will give you logic, it will give you arguments. If you ask the feminine part it will not give you any logic, it will simply say 'No, don't take it' -- just as all women do. They don't argue, they simply conclude. Argument is not feminine, the process of argument is not appealing to them. They simply jump to a conclusion. They conclude. Intuition is conclusive, reason goes into the details of it, thinks for and against, then decides after a long process of thinking. But the intuitive part simply says yes and no.

You ask 'Should I take sannyas?' and your feminine part, what you are calling 'guide', says no. Your fear has entered into the deeper realm of your right hemisphere too. You are really a coward.

Fischer-Hoffman therapy can go only this far. Yes, it gives a certain balance, it is a balance in polarity -- listen to both the minds, the other part is also yours, and live your life in a more balanced way. Good, nothing wrong about it. That's what happens in dreaming, that's what happens when you drink alcohol, that's what happens when you take drugs -- a shift. Reason is dropped, logic is dropped, the argument is dropped -- suddenly you are gliding into the world of dreams. But this is not going to help you grow spiritually.

The second, the deeper mind, the unconscious mind, is also divided into two -- the thinking and the intuitive. But Fischer-Hoffman therapy never reaches to the unconscious, it floats in the conscious, it is very solid. The conscious is very solid, there is a clear-cut demarcation between the thinking and the feeling part. In the unconscious the state is very liquid. The thinking and the intuitive are not very demarked, they overlap, just like any liquid.

And in the third, the superconscious mind, the state is vaporous -- it is not only overlapping, there is a unison. The feeling and the thinking part are one, there is no division. In the superconscious there is no division -- feeling and reason exist as one. You feel, you think, together, simultaneously; you think, you feel, together, simultaneously. There is no duality. In the unconscious the duality is there but less distinct, more ambiguous. It is not solid, it is liquid. In the conscious mind the duality is very, very clear, mapped, fenced -- a China Wall exists between the thinking and the feeling part.

Fischer-Hoffman therapy goes only to this solid wall of the unconscious. If you want to reach deeper you will have to follow some other things -- yoga, tai-chi, tantra, karate, akido, etc. They take you deeper than Fischer-Hoffman, they take you to the unconscious. When you are in the unconscious you will have glimpses of being one for the first time -- but they will be only glimpses. A subtle division will still persist. It is just as if you have mixed water and oil -- no wall separates them, both are liquid, but still the water remains a little separate from the oil, mixing and yet not mixing.

In the Fischer-Hoffman therapy nothing much is needed. You can do it alone. It is very simple. You can relax in a chair and shift. With the second, the unconscious, you cannot do it just alone, you will need great methodology, yoga -- yeats of training. Or tai-chi or akido or karate -- you will need years of training. Method is a must. In the first, just a shift from thinking to feeling... it is so easy, anybody can do it. In fact, the moment you relax in a chair it already starts happening, you start dreaming day-dreams. Fischer-Hoffman has come in. The first is very simple -- the poets are always doing it, the painters are doing it, the artists are doing it, the children are always in that process. You can do it. And it is good, I am not against it, it is good. Rather than remaining confined to the thinking part it is good to allow the feeling part also to have a say. You will have a bigger being. But the conscious mind is a very small figment. It will be bigger than the thinking but not big enough. Good as far as it goes but it does not go far enough.

In the second, methods will be needed. Without methods you will not be able to do the second -- because the shift from the thinking to the feeling in the conscious is on one plane but the shift from conscious to unconscious is in depth. It is a difficult phenomenon. It is like diving deep into water. You will need to know how to swim, you will need to know how to accumulate oxygen inside your lungs for a longer time and you will have to become more courageous. You are taking a risk. Nobody knows what is going to happen underneath the water, nobody knows what is there. You are moving in darkness, you are moving beyond the boundaries of human society, culture.

All kinds of possibilities are there. You may go mad. You will need a great method to protect you, you

will need a great method to keep you alert. You are moving into wilderness, you are moving into a desert land. All kinds of repressions are there and the whole past of humanity is there. It is a great reservoir -- what Buddhists call ALE VIGYAN. It is the reservoir of consciousness. All that you have known, consciously, unconsciously, is contained there. You are moving in an ocean of information, feeling, knowing, intuition, sexuality, repressions. Nobody knows how much is accumulated there in the unconscious. You will need a great method to lead you there.

Methods will do. You need not find a Master, you need not find an enlightened person. Methods will do. You can find a teacher, that will be enough. The teacher can teach you the method, you can depend on the method. The method will be the help.

But as far as the third is concerned it is even more difficult -- because in the first you move on the same plane, in the second you go into depth, in the third you go into height. You start falling upwards, you grow wings. That is certainly more difficult because the task is uphill. You will need a Master, you will need someone very alive to hold your hand on that journey.

Hence sannyas. If you are not interested in going to the super-consciousness there is no need for sannyas. If you are not interested in going into the unconscious then there is no need for any method -- tai-chi or yoga or tantra. If you are not interested in going from the thinking part to the feeling then there is no need for even Fischer-Hoffman therapy. It depends what you want to do.

Are you really interested in growing? Then first you can do a few things alone. You can do a few things with only a methodology. But you can do the last thing only in deep love with somebody who has arrived, who knows that uphill path. You can hold his hand. Trust will be needed. For the first, only knowledge; for the second, methodology; for the third, a Master.

Sannyas is the science of synactics. This word has been coined by a few people. I love this word -- synactics. It means the science of connections. Sannyas is synactic; it connects you with somebody who has arrived. By getting connected with somebody who has arrived, your journey starts. The Master is never going to do anything really, he is a catalytic agent. But his presence gives you confidence, his presence gives you courage, his presence gives you trust. His presence becomes a proof that something more than the known exists -- that the beyond exists.

Says D. T. Suzuki, one of the most significant persons of this age: 'There is no transference of secrets from Master to disciple. Teaching is not difficult, listening is not difficult either, but what is truly difficult is to become conscious of what you have in yourself and be able to use it as your own. This self-realisation is known as seeing into one's own being, which is satori. Satori is an awakening from a dream.'

But unless you are close to someone who has become awakened it is very difficult. You can even dream that you have become awakened -- that's the most difficult part of it. You can even dream that you have become awakened if somebody is not there who is already awakened. You will have no way to judge whether you have become awakened or you are still dreaming. Don't you remember dreams when you dream that you are awake? You must have all dreamed dreams when you feel you are awake -- and then when you become awake you laugh. Then you know it was just a dream.

But who knows? This may also be a dream. One can dream in a dream in a dream and go on in and in. You can dream that you are going to sleep, preparing your bed. Then you fall on the bed and you can dream that now you have fallen asleep and then you start dreaming in your sleep.... And you can dream that you are going to sleep and preparing a bed and falling and you fall and you start dreaming -- and so on and so forth. You call go on AD INFINITUM.

One who is already awakened is a must for those who have decided to go on the ultimate journey.
In Japan the Zen people have a saying:

Kokoro koso,
kokokar mayowasi,
kokoro nare;
kokoro ni,
kokoro,
kokoro yurusu na.
'It is mind that deludes mind for there is no other mind. Oh mind, do not let yourself be misled by mind.'

You can deceive yourself. It is your own mind which goes on deceiving your mind. Your small mind goes on deceiving, your big mind. Your mind with a lower case 'm' goes on deceiving your Mind with a capital 'M'. And there is nobody else.

So, Richard Lee, if you are afraid, there is no need to take sannyas but then be clear that you are afraid. Don't throw the responsibility on the poor Hoffman Process. Don't throw the responsibility on this poor woman inside you who you call your guide.

And you say: MY GUIDE IS DIRECT, OPEN, TAKES NO BULLSHIT, NO AMBIGUITY.... Certainly, because it is YOUR guide -- how can it take any bullshit? It is your guide. Now your ego has become part of your guide too. If your reason can take bullshit your feeling can take even more -- because reason can judge a little way what is bullshit and what is not. Feelings has no way to judge. Feeling is simply blind. If your logic can become a victim, remember, your love is far more blind. If your rationality cannot be trusted there is no way to trust your irrationality.

Becoming a sannyasin simply means you have come to realise one fact at least -- that alone you can go on deceiving yourself. So if you can find somebody with whom you will not be able to deceive yourself any more, you have found your Master.

But I am not saying take sannyas, no. Sannyas cannot be forced. I am not trying to convince you either. I am simply saying to become clear in yourself. Don't play games with yourself.

You say: SHE TELLS ME NOT TO TAKE SANNYAS. MY QUESTION: ARE THERE SOME PEOPLE WHO SHOULD NOT OR NEED NOT TAKE SANNYAS? Yes, there are a few people who should not. These are the people whom I call cowards. They should not because it is a dangerous journey; it is not meant for them. They will repent if they go into it. It is arduous. I can only promise one thing: it is very, very dangerous.

Just the other day I was reading about a guide who proposed to the government of a certain country that children should be taken to the mountains for climbing, skiing. They should be taken to the seas for diving, swimming, and there should be a national program -- each child should go to the seas and each child should go to the mountains to become acquainted with what adventure is.

He was called before a committee, the committee of the parents, and they all enquired about one thing: Can you guarantee that our children will be safe? Can you guarantee that no child will die in these dangerous things? The guide looked directly into their faces and said, 'No. I cannot guarantee that no child will ever die in these dangerous pursuits but I can guarantee one thing' -- and there was great compassion in his eyes -- 'that if you go on protecting these children they will live, but they will live dead lives. If you go on protecting these children they will never be born spiritually. They will die a spiritual death. On the surface they will be living but deep down there will be no life flowing in them, there will be no juice flowing in them.'

And that's what I can promise to you. I can guarantee only one thing; if you come with me your death is certain. If you come with me there is danger. Risk I promise to you. I am not here to promise any security, any safety -- only one thing: that you will die as you are and something new will be born. You will become twice born. I am not trying to convince you to take sannyas, I am simply trying to make you clear so that if you take it you take it, if you don't take it you don't take it, but don't bring these guides in. This is all bullshit. Don't avoid. Don't shirk responsibility in such subtle ways.

I FEEL THERE IS NOTHING IN ME THAT CONTRADICTS ANYTHING IN YOU YET.... That 'yet' contradicts everything in me.

Richard Lee is a knowledgeable person -- he is a professor, he is a therapist, and he knows much. So knowledge-wise he may be agreeing with me but that is no agreement, sir, not at all. If you agree being-wise with me only then do you agree with me; knowledge-wise it is just meaningless because I am not a man of knowledge.

If you want to learn something here it is not knowledge that is offered, it is life itself. So knowledge-wise you may be nodding and agreeing and saying yes -- you already know it so you agree with me -- but that won't do, that won't help. Being-wise, that's what sannyas is all about. If you agree being-wise only then do you agree with me, otherwise the 'yet' cancels everything.

I will repeat my answer: Richard Lee, don't be cowardly.

The second question:

WHEN ONE ACTS SPONTANEOUSLY DOES ONE FOLLOW THE PATH OR DOES ONE FULFIL LATENT DESIRE?

There is no contradiction. The desire is the path. You have to go through it, you have to go into it, you have to go into it utterly, totally. Only by going into it, to the very bottom of it, do you start rising above it. Desire is the way to become desireless.

So such a contradiction does not exist for me. You ask: WHEN ONE ACTS SPONTANEOUSLY DOES ONE FOLLOW THE PATH OR DOES ONE FULFIL LATENT DESIRE? To me there is no difference. Desire is the path. In following the desire you are following the path. That's the revolution I bring to you, that's the radical standpoint I want you to understand. In following your desire you are not going astray, you are going God-wards. The desire is given by God, you have not created it. You have found it, it is a given thing, it is a gift. There is some great meaning in it -- go into it, find out the weaning. 'The moment you have discovered the meaning, desire disappears, and suddenly you will find that desire has brought 'you to a state of desirelessness.

The Zen Master, Yagyu, says, 'Let yourself go with the desire. Be with it, keep company with it. This is the way to get rid of it.'

The third question:

I WANT TO ATTAIN TO BRAHMACHARYA AND PURITY OF LIFE BUT WHENEVER I SIT SILENTLY SEXUAL FANTASIES START CROWDING UPON ME. IT IS UGLY. I WANT TO GET RID OF THIS SEX OBSESSION BUT NOTHING SEEMS TO HELP. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

It is not a sex obsession, sir, it is a BRAHMACHARYA OBSESSION.

And who told you that sex is dirty? All life exists through sex, all life grows out of it. All that is beautiful is sexual. The cuckoo crying is not saying a prayer, it is a sexual call. And the flowers Flowering are not flowering for your dead so-called gods in your temples, it is a sexual flowering. All that is beautiful in existence is sexual.

And it seems you have not even heard my name. You are asking such a question! what seems you must be an absolute stranger here. Have you ever heard my name or not?

You say: I WANT TO ATTAIN TO BRAHMACHARYA. But why should you want to attain to BRAHMACHARYA? You should try to understand your sexuality. BRAHMACHARYA comes as a consequence. It is not some thing that you attain or that you can attain. The sex obsession is created by you because you want to attain to BRAHMACHARYA. So you go on repressing your sex.

Obviously you will be repressing sex -- because you call it dirty, you call it impure. You think that when you have gone beyond it then you will be pure. You are pure. I declare you pure. As you are, you are perfect. From perfection to more perfection... the journey is not from imperfection to perfection, the journey is from perfection to more perfection. The journey is not from the Devil to God, the journey is from God to more God. You are perfect you are divine, you are pure.

In fact there is nothing more pure than sex. Sex is one of the purest experiences. If it looks impure that is your interpretation. You make it dirty by interpreting it. It is your mahatmas hanging around you who are creating the trouble, it is not the sex that is creating trouble for you. And when you repress it, naturally it waits there waiting for the right moment to bubble up. And whenever you start meditating, feeling that now you are relaxed, you are in a good mood, it starts coming into your fantasies. Seeing that a meditator will be more understanding it asserts itself before you. Feeling that now you will be a little more kind and compassionate the fantasy arises.

It is just your unconsciousness crying before you -- 'Don't try to destroy me, don't try to poison me. I am not your enemy, I am your friend. Befriend me. And I will lead you to the ultimate.'

By understanding sex one attains BRAHMACHARYA, not by denying it. So listen to it. Those fantasies are very, very meaningful. Listen to the message otherwise you will remain obsessed.

People are obsessed. They are obsessed because of so much conditioning by the religious people, by the priests. The priests have found one of the most powerful techniques to repress people -- that is to make them feel guilty about sex. Once you feel guilty about your sex you will always remain guilty about everything. Once you start feeling guilty about sex -- that something is wrong -- you will never be a Master, you will always remain a slave. A guilty person tends to become a slave; a guilty person always feels shaky, always

feels that he is wrong.

And when you are wrong how can you love yourself? When you are wrong how can you assert yourself? When you are wrong how can you give freedom to yourself? How can you treat yourself with freedoms Impossible. You are afraid. If you give freedom.... Just see. You sit in meditation -- there is a little freedom -- and the sex starts coming up. How can you become free? Repression creates fear, fear creates slavery.

And when the fear comes and the sex fantasies start surfacing, where will you go? You will go to the priest to ask what to do. In the first place he creates the disease; in the second place you go to him to be diagnosed and to be helped. And whatsoever help he provides will create the disease more. So you are in an imprisonment; very deep down you have been imprisoned.

A man and his wife were lying in bed. 'All you ever want to do is talk about sex,' complained the wife. 'For heaven's sake, can't you talk about anything else? And you are a priest!'
'Like what, for examples' asked the priest, the husband.
'Why don't you talk about politics for a change!'

She must have been tired of religion too. Religion, politics and sex are the only three things to talk about -- or, if you are an Englishman, the weather!
'Why don't you talk about politics for a change?'
'All right,' he replied. 'How often do you think the president has intercourse?'

Now he is talking about politics!

If you repress, it will assert. It cannot go. No repressed instinct ever goes. It becomes more and more rotten, it becomes more and more dangerous, it becomes more and more mad. You are sitting on a volcano -- so when you relax in meditation the volcano starts smoking.

The professor asked a girl in his physiology class, 'What part of the body expands to ten times its natural size under an emotional impact?'

Blushing, the girl said, 'I'd rather not answer that.'

The professor called on the boy sitting next to her, who promptly replied, 'The pupil of the eye.'

The professor turned back to the girl and said, 'Your confusion shows: one, that you didn't study your lesson; two, that you have a dirty mind; and three, that you will be badly and sadly disappointed.'

Please drop this obsession with BRAHMACHARYA. By dropping the obsession with BRAHMACHARYA the obsession With sex will disappear. It is a by-product.

By thinking sex dirty you are making it dirty; by thinking sex; dirty you are making it even more interesting too. And your mind will find ways because the mind is basically for your welfare. It tries to help you. Seeing that you are destroying your natural energies it brings in fantasies, messages from the unconscious.

The newlyweds were suffering from exhaustion and after an examination their doctor advised, 'It's not unusual for young couple to overdo things during the first weeks of marriage. What you both need is rest. For the next month I want you to limit your sex to those days of the week with an 'r' in them. That is, Thursday, Friday, Saturday.'
Since the end of the week was approaching, the newlyweds had no immediate difficulty following the doctor's orders. But on the first night of scheduled rest the young bride found herself eager as a beaver. Hubby fell asleep, but she tossed and turned and finally nudged her spouse into partial wakefulness.
Expecting daylight, and confused with the darkness, he asked, 'What day is its'
'Mondray,' she said, cuddling against him.

Monday becomes Mondray -- beware! The 'r' will enter from somewhere. Your meditation becomes a sexual fantasy -- the 'r' enters. The denied asserts, the denied asserts with vengeance. Never deny anything to yourself. Don't be unkind to yourself.

All is beautiful, all is divine. And I say it unconditionally. Nothing can go wrong, nothing ever goes wrong. Wrong are all your mahatmas who go on telling you that this will go wrong, this is wrong, that is

wrong. Nothing ever goes wrong. Nothing can ever go wrong. This world is a perfect world -- a better one you cannot imagine, better is not possible. This world cannot be improved upon. This I call trust, this I call SHRADDHA in life -- trust in life, trust in God.

You don't trust. You don't trust in anger, you don't trust in sex, you don't trust in this and that, and wherever you distrust you create enmity. And enmity creates problems.

Sex rightly lived, rightly understood, becomes BRAHMACHARYA, becomes celibacy. It comes so naturally, so silently, without any noise. It flowers like a flower. It comes in the sky like a star, with no noise, with no thunder, with no lightning. Just a moment before it was not there, just a moment after suddenly it is there shining in the sky like a star.

BRAHMACHARYA is not out of effort, it is out of understanding. If you understand anger and go into it with awareness, anger releases energy that becomes compassion. If you deny anger you will never become compassionate and if you deny sex you will never attain to BRAHMACHARYA.

So please don't talk in terms of attaining BRAHMACHARYA. Forget about BRAHMACHARYA, right now you are not ripe for it -- that's what your meditation is showing. Your meditation is showing you the right path. You follow your sex, you go into it whole-heartedly. Soon you will go beyond it too. But that beyond is not against it, that beyond is a further shore to it. It is a growth of the same phenomenon.

You will be surprised at my statement: BRAHMACHARYA IS the growth of your sexuality, the ultimate growth. BRAHMACHARYA is not anti sex, it is the fragrance of sex -- when the flower has bloomed and disappeared and only fragrance is left.

That's why impotent people cannot become BRAHMACHARYAS. Impotent people should become BRAHMACHARYAS immediately -- they are -- but they cannot because they cannot flower. Whenever I come across a person who is impotent.... It is very rare, it happens very rarely. There are many who think they are impotent but it is very rare that there is an impotent person. For him I really feel compassion -- because he has no energy to be trans-formed, no energy to be transformed with. Something is missing. He will never become that fragrance I call BRAHMACHARYA. He will miss that joy. He will miss that joy that comes through sex and he will miss that joy that comes by going beyond it. He is really pitiable.

But it is very rare. Out of a hundred impotent people ninety nine per cent simply believe that they are impotent. Certain things may have caused their belief. Maybe they were too much against sex, too repressive. Repression has gone so deep in the system that it does not allow the system to feel sexuality. Their body has become disconnected with their energy. Then they become impotent. Or, they may be impotent because they go on living with a woman or a man with whom there is no love. Then by and by they start feeling there is no interest, it is all boring. The body does not respond any more. Many married people become impotent. It is marriage that creates impotence. And many repressed people become impotent. But these are false impotencies, they call be transformed, easily changed. And they should be changed before time is lost. One should live life in all its dimensions.

The other day I was talking about three dimensions: intellectuality , emotionality, sexuality. These are the three dimensions of your inner being. And there is a fourth dimension -- that is BRAHMACHARYA. The word 'BRAHMACHARYA' is so profound that there is no way to translate it. It does not mean just celibacy; celibacy is a very poor word. Celibacy is negative, it simply says: no sex. BRAHMACHARYA is positive. It says: a divine life. The meat g of BRAHMACHARYA is to behave like a god, to live like a god. BRAHMA means god and CHARYA means living -- living like a god, being like a god, behaving like a god. To be godly is BRAHMACHARYA.

BRAHMACHARYA is the fourth dimension of your being. Three dimensions are available to everybody. When all these dimensions function in tune, in step, in a dance, then arises the fourth, as a fragrance. The fourth is a song that arises out of these three dancing together, embracing each other, melting, merging into each other. Then arises the fourth -- the fourth is the beyond, the transcendental.

Now another question of the same kind from the other extreme:

I AM ONLY SIXTY-FIVE BUT HAVE ALREADY LOST ALL INTEREST IN SEX. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

It is even more difficult than the first question. Listening to me he must have misunderstood me. Listening to me praising sexuality so highly he must have started feeling a little restless. He says, 'I am only sixty-five'. Only? When do you think you are going to drop sex -- six hundred and fifty? Enough is enough.

Let young people be foolish. It is time now.

Remember, one very, very secret Moe of yoga is that whenever all interest disappears naturally, is lot repressed, when all interest in sex disappears naturally, that is the time you can become alert that you can be alive for only fourteen years more on this earth, not more than that.

Sex becomes mature when you are fourteen. It takes fourteen years from birth to sex. And it is exactly the same at the other end. It takes fourteen years from sex to death. So if you are sixty-five and the interest in sex is naturally going away -- beautiful, very good! Now you have to prepare for the other journey, for the further shore. Maybe only fourteen, fifteen years are left. By the time you are eighty you will be gone.

By going, sex gives the hint -- now start getting ready for death. It is a circle, life is a circle. Sex appears at a certain time, it disappears at a curtain time, and if people live naturally then there still be no confusion ever. In fact, a man can know how much more he is going to live just by knowing that sex is disappearing.

But we are confused because we don't know if sex; is disappearing naturally or if our repressions -- Christianity, Hinduism, this and that -- have done it. We are confused because we have lost track of nature -- otherwise nature ii very clear.

Sixty-five is more than enough. You let it go now. There are other things to do.

A college celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of its first commencement invited a senator, its most prominent son, to make a speech.

'It was fifty years ago that our class had its commencement,' he began. 'Those fifty years have flown on eagles' wings. But on this occasion, with old friends around me, the hands of the clock are turned back, and I see myself on a moonlit night, sitting out on yonder college wall, the same wall that is out there now. I believe it was the same apple tree which still stands there, like myself now grown a little older. That night fifty years ago, I sat up on that wall beside a pretty girl with the moon full and the apple blossoms overhead. Under the inspiration of the time and place, I kissed that girl. If that young lady, now grown a little older in years, should happen to be in this audience and is no more ashamed of the occasion than I am, I wish she would rise.'

Nineteen gray-haired ladies stood up!

Another anecdote....

After a town hall meeting in a mid-western city a woman saw Alexander Woolcott standing alone in the lobby. Impulsively she went up to tell him of the pleasures his lecture had given her and said -- this lady who had grown-up grandchildren and admitted having passed seventy -- 'I was encouraged to speak to you because you said you loved old ladies.'

'Yes,' replied Woolcott, 'I do, but I also like them your age!'

You say only sixty-five. And Woolcott said, 'Yes, I love old ladies and I also like them your age!' Because there are people who never think that they are old -- seventy, just seventy; eighty, only eighty. How we go on postponing death. How we go on forgetting that death comes, that death is coming.

And you ask me: What should I do? Sir, let it go. It is time.

Meditate on this small joke.

An elderly couple down in New Mexico were listening to one of those faith healers on the radio. 'I will heal you,' he intoned. 'You out there in radio land, I will heal all of you. Just keep those checks and money orders coming, folks. And now for our healing period.... Put one hand on the radio and one hand on the part of your body that needs help, and I shall heal the sick.' The old lady put one hand on the radio and one hand on her heart. The old man put one hand on the radio and the other in his lap.

'Paw,' the old lady said, 'he said he'd heal the sick... not raise the dead.'

The fourth question:

I VERY MUCH ENJOYED
SEEING YOU ENJOY
YOUR 'LITTLE BIRDS IN THE NEST' ACT.
BUT LITTLE BIRDS ARE EASY.

CAN YOU ALSO DO
A SEA LION?

The question is from Satprem.
That's what I'm doing HERE. I don't see any little birds here -- all are sea lions.

But it is as difficult, even with little birds, as it is with sea lions. The difficulty is the same because the fear is the same -- the fear of the unknown. A little bird is as much afraid as a sea lion. Just having a huge body does not make much difference. The fear is there.

Everybody is afraid to go into the unknown. And it is natural. I am not saying that there is something perverted about it or that it is unnatural -- it is natural to feel afraid of the unknown because one does not know where one is going.

A child is afraid to come out of the womb of the mother because for nine months he has lived in such security, such safety, and who knows where he is going, where he will land. To the small child, if he can think or if he can feel in some way, the birth must appear like death. He is going to die. He is being uprooted from his home where he has been so happy, so protected, so comfortable. Scientists say that we have not yet been able to create anything more comfortable than the mother's womb. Those nine months are a paradise. The child is going to lose the paradise -- there is no responsibility, no worry in the womb not even the worry about breathing. The mother is doing everything . The mother breathes and he gets the oxygen; the mother eats and he gets the food. There is nowhere to go, nothing to do -- just being there.

Sigmund Freud had the idea that the idea of nirvana comes from that deep-rooted experience of the mother's womb and its comfort and the joy and the blissfulness of it. And he had something there. Yes, man searches his whole life to again find the same kind of bliss -- and he never finds it anywhere here unless he himself becomes a womb to himself.

The child is afraid must be afraid. What is going to happen to him? If a child clings to the womb it is natural. If the seed is afraid to sprout, it is natural -- because a seed cannot conceive of what is going to happen to the sprout. The seed is dying and there will be no meeting. The seed will never meet the sprout. The seed will die and then the sprout will come, so there will be no meeting. No sprout will ever say to its old seed, 'Look, there was no need to fear.' The seed is gone. And no seed can trust absolutely because it is dying.

When a river is going to fall into an ocean a natural hesitation must be there. She will disappear into this vastness, she will no more be the Ganges, she will no more have her own identity. She must hesitate, must look backwards, must think of those valleys and the Himalayas and the people and the markets and the bazaars and the temples and the festivals and all that has happened. She must look backwards, must try to linger on a little, a little more. The vastness, the infinity of the ocean creates fear. And how can the poor river know that by falling into the ocean, by disappearing into it, she will not die, she will live a million-fold greater life? She with live in abundance. She will become the ocean. How can she know? How can this poor river conceive of it? It is inconceivable, hence the fear.

Whether you are a little bird or a sea lion makes no difference -- the resistance is there.
But I deal basically in sea lions.

The fifth question:

WHAT IS 'GETTING IT'? WHEN IS THE GOOSE OUT? WHAT IS A MINI SATORI AND WHAT IS A 'FULL SATORI'? AND WHAT IS SAMADHI? ARE ALL THESE PART OF SOME MAP?

The question is from Somendra.
'Getting it' means coming to know that there is nothing to get. 'Getting it' means getting rid of all greed, of all ambition, of all goals. The day you get that the way things are is the perfect way, you have attained. The day you recognise the fact that things cannot be better than this, suddenly you have exploded into a new light, into a new being, into a new consciousness. 'Getting it' is getting that there is nowhere to get to. Then one lives moment to moment. This is samadhi.

But many times you get it and it gets lost. You get it again and again you lose it. Then it is a mini-satori. Mini-satori means a glimpse. The possibility is you may lose it.

Somendra had such a glimpse a few days before, hence the question. When he came to me I told him it was a mini-satori so he must have been wondering what a mini-satori is and what a satori is and what a samadhi is.

A mini-satori is a guarded statement about satori. It means, Somendra, that you can lose it. If you are not very alert you are bound to lose it. If you are very alert it can turn into a satori. A satori is an experience which has become established and there is no way to lose it. A mini-satori is an experience which has just come like a glimpse, like a breeze. Suddenly you see that all perception is available. The aperture opens. But it closes like a camera. Before a satori many mini-satoris happen, it depends -- sometimes thousands of mini-satoris, sometimes hundreds, sometimes a few, sometimes one. It depends on the person. Sometimes the first satori can become the satori, there is no need for it to be a mini -- it depends on you.

But whenever it happens to any of you I an icing to call it mini for a certain reason. The reason is I want to make you alert so that you don't lose it. It can become a satori but if I call it a satori immediately you will lose it and it can become a mini. You follow me? I call it mini so that it can become a satori. Sometimes you will think that Osho is being very miserly. Why does he call it mini? Why can he not call it satori? It is a very guarded statement -- I have to protect you against you in many ways. Even if it is satori I will call it mini -- remember. In fact, 'mini' is my invention; the Zen people don't call any satori mini.

I call it mini and the reason is very, very meaningful. I want you to be very, very alert and careful. A man who attains to a mini-satori has become pregnant. Now he should be as careful as a pregnant woman. He is carrying something valuable in him. There is every possibility of miscarriage. To avoid miscarriage I call it a mini-satori. If I say it is satori you can become too confident, you can become too egoistic. And in that very confidence and egotism it is lost.

A mini-satori is a glimpse. It will depend on you. If you nourish it, nurture it, protect it, if you care about it, it can grow into a satori. But it is a very soft and tender and fragile sprout. It can be destroyed very easily. Any accident can undo it. Remember, all that is great is fragile. The lower existence is more hard, the higher existence is more soft. A rock is hard, a rose slower is soft. The rock will be there if you don't even care about it but a rose flower needs great care. Uncared for there is every possibility that it will disappear. A satori is a rose flower.

And the day the glimpse happens you have to be very, very responsible from that moment. You are answerable. Then you owe something. The existence has given you something, you are not to throw it away. It can be thrown away very easily. It is very difficult to get it, it is very easy to lose it. That's how higher things are. They are so subtle. Hence I call it mini.

And sometimes hundreds of mini-satoris happen . Only by and by do you become alert and the thing gets established in you. A mini-satori is a vision; with a satori the vision has become your very style.

And then what is a samadhi? A satori is when you have become full of light inside you but still there is a separation between you and the whole. A satori is a person becoming enlightened; a samadhi is when the whole existence has become enlightened through the person. Now the person is no more separate. That is the meaning of the very strange statement of Buddha that the day he became enlightened the whole existence became enlightened. It is very strange because we know that we have not become enlightened yet and he says that the whole existence became enlightened that day. He is right. As far as he is concerned, the whole existence did become enlightened that day. And I repeat it again: the day I became enlightened the whole existence became enlightened.

Samadhi means that you are no more an individual. Satori gives you great individuation. Now listen to it.... Before satori you are a person, not an individual. 'Person' comes from a root which means persona, a mask. Before satori you are just a person, a personality, but not an individuality.

And in fact, a person is never a person, a person is many persons -- because you can't keep only one mask, you have to keep many masks. In different situations you need different faces. With your wife you need a different face, with Your mistress you have a different face, with your servant another, with your boss another. You have to go on changing your faces. You have many personalities. Personality is never singular, it is always plural. You are a crowd. When you are a person you are a crowd, you are many. Satori makes you one. By and by it brings Unity in your being. Those many faces disappear, the original face appears -- individuality. The word 'individuality' means India Bible -- that which cannot be divided. Undivided you become.

Satori Intakes you individual and samadhi makes you universal. Then you are no longer individual either. First you were not all individual because you were a crowd, now again you are not an individual because you are the whole. These are the three stages: personality, individuality, universality.

A mini satori is a glimpse of your unity for a moment and then you lose the glimpse and again you are many. Yes, the original face appears as if in a dream. You see it, you recognise it, yes, it is there, you feel happy, you feel tremendously blessed -- and suddenly it is gone, it was a vision. Again you fall back to your old pattern. The old gestalt again gathers around you. You will carry the memory, you will carry the fragrance, you will remember it -- but it is not a reality ally longer, it is just part of your memory.

When satori has become established then it never leaves you, it is always there; just like your shadow it follows you. The n you have become an individual. Then the individuality has also to be lost. Become one from many and then become zero from one. This is the whole mathematics of spirituality -- from many to one and from one to nothingness.

Plotinus says about his own samadhi -- he is one of the most important mystics in the West, can be compared to a Buddha -- 'There were not two; beholder was one with beheld; it was not a vision compassed but a unity apprehended. One has become unity, nothing within him or without inducing any diversity. No movement now. All being calmed, one turns neither to this nor to that, not even to the without or to the within. Utterly resting one has become the very rest.'

The Plotinian rest is no other than samadhi itself. One has become the rest.

Ordinarily, when you are a person, you are in tremendous unrest. Restlessness is what you are. When you come to satori you have become very, very restful. You are and you are rested, deeply rested. In samadhi you have disappeared, there is only rest, nobody resting... eternal rest.

The sixth question:

I ALWAYS FEEL GUILTY EVEN THOUGH THERE IS NO APPARENT CAUSE. WHY?

Just good luck, sir. You must have been brought up by very good parents, hence the guilt. You must have had the opportunity of being close to religious parents, church, temple, priests -- hence the guilt. You are a victim of the mahatmas. you suffer from the so-called saints.

They have created tremendous guilt in everybody -- and they have created so much guilt that now you don't need any particular cause to be guilty, you are simply guilty. Everything has been condemned, nothing has been appreciated. And particularly when you are joyful, cheerful, happy, you will feel more guilty. Miserable you may not feel so guilty but happy you will always feel guilty.

And this happens to many people here because my whole approach is to declare happiness as virtue and misery as sin. My whole point is that a religious person is a celebrating person. But when you start celebrating, your past holds you back. It cries loudly, it shouts at you, it scolds you, it insults you, it calls you names -- 'What are you doing? Don't be happy. Remain miserable.'

Somehow the idea got into human mind that saints are always miserable and sinners are happy. That's why you don't find saints laughing. Christians say Jesus never laughed. It must be wrong because I know Jesus. But the Christians say he never laughed. You cannot believe in Mahavir laughing -- even a smile will be too much. You cannot conceive of your saints laughing, they are expected to be very, very sober, serious, dull and dead.

One Sunday after Mr. Coolidge had returned to the White House from church, which he had attended without her, Mrs. Coolidge enquire -- Coolidge was one of the very, very silent presidents of America, a man of few words.
-- Mrs. Coolidge enquired, 'Was the sermon Good?'
'Yes,' he answered.
'What was it about?'
'Sin.'
'What did the minister say?'
'He was against it.'

That is all he said. That's all that your so-called priests and the ministers and the bishops and the popes have been doing. Their whole preaching is one: joy somehow has to be condemned. They have made this miserable earth, this anguished, mad earth. They have destroyed all kinds of possibilities in man. They have

created a very pathological humanity. Guilt creates pathology. Drop your guilt. And don't bother about the causes.

But if you really want to drop the guilt you will have to drop your parental voices within, the priestly voices within. You will have to get rid of your parents and your conditioning.

Life has been in such a trap up to now that even a small child starts feeling guilty. We have not yet been able to develop an education which can help people to grow without feeling guilty. And unless that education happens man will remain ill, ill at ease.

Sometimes guilt is created for unnecessary reasons. Sometimes there is no point. The child is asking the mother, 'Can I go out and play?' It is sunny and the flowers and the birds are singing and the child asks, 'Can I go outside and play?' and the mother says no. Mothers are so efficient at saying no. Yes seems so hard, yes seems to be so difficult to say.

Have you not watched it yourself? Yes is so difficult to say. I have been watching. I have lived in many families with many people and I have been watching continuously. People are so skillful in saying no, they will find ways of saying no. And if they have to say yes they say it very reluctantly, very uncomfortably. Why? When you say no you will feel powerful -- that's the 'why' in it. Say no and you will feel powerful, you have the power, the way to power.

It may be a small child who just wanted to go outside to catch some flying butterfly or to collect a few flowers or just to be there outside with the air and with the rain and with the sun. He's not asking for much. But the mother says no because only by saying no does she feel powerful. She is on a power trip.

And she has created guilt. The child will go but now she will be creating guilt in the child. See, the child will go, and I'm all for the child, he should go, such mothers should not be listened to -- but now a problem will be created. The child will go outside as a thief, feeling guilty, heart palpitating, perspiring, always afraid that somebody might see. And he is not doing any sin, he is just playing in the sun.

By and by this guilt will settle. Whenever he asked to go out he was told no and whenever he went out it was a crime against the mother. Now the guilt settles. Now suddenly, when you are forty years old, one day sitting outside on the lawn you feel guilty for no reason at all -- for no apparent reason. The sun is there and the butterflies are around and the green grass has been freshly cut and the smell of it -- and again those smells those sounds that greenery the sun, the warmth remind you of your childhood. Many many guilt feelings arise for no reason at all -- you are not doing wrong to anybody. If you get up and go inside your house you will feel good.

Drop these things otherwise you will never enjoy anything. You are no more a child.

Once Mulla was told lay his wife to take junior for a ride in the park. On the way Mulla was met by his friends who wanted loin to play poker with them. Mulla refused and said that he had promised his wife to take junior to the park.

Mulla's friends looked at junior and remarked I hope he it satisfied. The other friend said Yes depriving us of a partner just before our last crucial poker game and all because junior has to ride around in his old stroller. I just hope he is satisfied.

Mulla junior looked sadly at the sky and to ought My first year in this world and I am already feeling guilty.

That's how guilt arises. Small incidents go on collecting, go on collecting -- then guilt becomes your natural style. People are simply guilty. Don't ask why. Your whole past is the why. And you will have to drop the whole past otherwise you will never be able to get rid of guilt. And unless you get rid of guilt you cannot find God. A guilty heart cannot pulsate with God.

That's exactly what has been denied by your priests. They always say that a guilty person, a repentant person, a person who confesses his sin and this and that comics closer to God. No a person who drops all guilty ideas and starts enjoying life as it is, has no guilty conscience in him, comes close to God. Don't confess. Drop the very idea of guilt and start living.

In the beginning you will be very afraid. In the beginning the parents will pull, but if you persist you can get freedom. This freedom is a must. If you really want to be religious this freedom has to be really foundational.

There was a spinster who had a parrot, and it swore and used some terrible expressions. When the Vicar called she covered it up for shame, and the Vicar enquire the reason.

'I couldn't repeat it,' she said, but the Vicar pulled the cover off, and that wicked bird let out a mouthful.

'I'll have to have his neck pulled, the villain!' said the spinster.
'Certainly not, Miss Tavvinitt,' he said, 'I have a lady parrot, a parrot of the utmost virtue, who prays by day and night. I'm sure that if we put them together she will reform him.'

This was agreed upon, and the following day Miss Tavvinitt took her bird round to the Vicarage, and he was put in the cage with the devout lady parrot.

Immediately he misbehaved, shouting, 'Lift your tail up, come on, I want to make love to you, what are we waiting for!'

Before the Vicar and the spinster could do a thing about it, the lady parrot replied, 'What the bloody hell d'you think I've been praying for all these years?'

Don't go on praying -- live life. Live it as God gives it to you, live it without guilt, live it courageously.

And the last question:

OSHO, DO YOU PARTAKE OF INTOXICATING BEVERAGES?

How can I answer this question? -- because before I answer I must know if it is an enquiry or an invitation!

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Symbols of the Tiredness of Man

19 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706190
ShortTitle: PARAD109
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 95 mins

A MONK CAME TO A MASTER FOR HELP ON WORKING ON ONE OF THE CLASSIC QUESTIONS IN ZEN DIALECTIC: 'WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA'S COMING FROM THE WEST?'
THE MASTER SUGGESTED THAT BEFORE PROCEEDING WITH THE PROBLEM THE MONK SHOULD MAKE HIM A LOW SALAAM.
AS HE WAS DUTIFULLY PROSTRATING HIMSELF THE MASTER GAVE HIM A GOOD SWIFT KICK.
THE UNEXPECTED KICK RESOLVED THE MURK IRRESOLUTION IN WHICH THE MONK HAD BEEN FOUNDERING ON FOR SOME TIME. WHEN HE FELT THE MASTER'S FOOT HE ATTAINED IMMEDIATE ENLIGHTENMENT. SUBSEQUENTLY HE SAID TO EVERYONE HE MET, 'SINCE I RECEIVED THAT KICK FROM MATZU, I HAVEN'T BEEN ABLE TO STOP LAUGHING.'

AN ANCIENT PARABLE....
There is a story of a man who went through mountains to find the end of the world. He must have been a great philosopher -- philosophers are known to have such crazy ideas. There is no need to go on a great search to find the end of the world, the world is beautiful as it is. There is no need to go in search of the beginning and no need to go in search of the end. The middle is so perfectly beautiful -- why not enjoy it?

But the man was a great philosopher. He was not happy here. Philosophers are never happy here. Now is not their time and here is not their space. They live there, they live somewhere else.

He left his family -- children, wife, parents -- and went on this crazy mad search to find the end of the world. He passed many mountains, many seas. It was a long journey, naturally, very, very long, and many times he thought he had arrived. Whenever he started feeling tired he would think he had arrived. Whenever he was feeling exhausted he would deceive himself. But sooner or later, after a great rest, he would start seeing things again and the idea would start persisting again: the end has not come yet, it is still the middle -- because he could see further ahead, the horizon was still there, as far away as before. So he would commence his journey again.

Again and again he found that whenever he thought that he had arrived he deceived himself. Once that he knew he knew the deception, the self-deception, the journey became more arduous -- because he would feel sometimes that now he had arrived but he would know deep down that it was again going to be a deception. And so he had to continue.

On his way he passed many temples and many teachers -- people who had arrived, people who thought they had arrived. And they all said and claimed that this was the end of the world. Where was he going? And he would also believe in them and he would stay with them for a time being but sooner or later he would become disillusioned. They had not come to the very end themselves, these teachers. And these temples were just again symbols of the tiredness of man, of limitations, of human limitations -- limitations of mind and reason and feeling. But the end was not here. And he had to start his pilgrimage again.

And it is said that after many, many lives -- after millions and millions of lives really -- he finally came to a place that looked like the end. And this time he was not tired and this time he was not exhausted either and this time he was not in any way deceiving himselff. Moreover there was no temple and no teacher, he was absolutely alone. And the horizon had suddenly disappeared. There was no further goal. Even if he had wanted to continue the journey there was nowhere to go. He encountered infinite emptiness.

Of course there was a sign saying: 'This is the end of the world'. Someone who had been there before must have put it there out of compassion for those who might dare to come.

The man was standing on the very edge of the world -- a great cliff beyond which there was nothing but chaos, nothing but nothingness, a tremendous emptiness, a zero. Of course he became very frightened. He had not been thinking about this chaos -- that if you come to the end, or, for that matter, to the beginning, you will come to chaos. He had not been thinking of that; it was so unexpected. There was no God, there was no Buddha, there was no nirvana, there was no paradise -- just chaos, utter chaos, emptiness. You can imagine him standing there on the last cliff, trembling, shaking like a leaf in a strong wind.

He could not take another step. He became so frightened that he escaped back to the world and into the world. He didn't even look at the other side of the sign. The sign board had some other message on the other side. On one side it was written: 'This is the end of the world', and on the other side was written: 'This is the beginning of the other'.

But he got so frightened he forgot that there might be a message on the other side of the board. He escaped, he escaped immediately. He didn't look back. He came back to the world and into the world and lost himself into worldly affairs so that he no longer remembered, so that that dangerous cliff came into his dreams no more.

You may be that person yourself. This is exactly my feeling about everybody. You have lived here down the ages for eternity. It is impossible that sometime or other you may not have come across this emptiness. It is impossible not to have come to the end of the world in some moments. But you have escaped. It was so fearful, it was so frightening, so scary. One step more and you would have become the enlightened one -- one step more, just a single step more.

The Zen teaching is nothing but the teaching of how to take that one step, how to jump into nothingness. That nothingness is what nirvana is, that nothingness is what God is. That chaos is not only chaos -- that is only one side of the board. From the other side that chaos is immense creativity. It is only out of chaos that stars are born. It is only out of chaos that creation happens. Chaos is one aspect of the same energy. Chaos is potential creativity. Nothingness is the other side of allness.

Zen is a single seer the journey of one single step. You can call it the last step or you can call it the first step, it doesn't matter. It: is the first and it is the last -- the alpha and the omega. The whole teaching of Zen consists of only one thing: how to take a jump into nothingness; how to come to the very end of your mind -- which is the end of the world; how to stand there on the cliff facing the abyss and not get frightened; how to gather courage and take the last jump. It is death. It is committing suicide. But only out of suicide is there

spiritual growth and only out of being crucified is there resurrection.

If you understand well, then the symbol, the Christian symbol, of the cross can have immense meaning.Jesus is on the cross -- and that is the cliff. In the last moment he also becomes afraid like this man. At the last moment he looks at the sky and says, 'What are you doing to me? Have you forsaken me?' A human trembling, a great anguish, facing death, facing annihilation.

But he gathers courage. He understands what he is going to do. He was trying to escape into the world, he was trying to escape into the mind. His mind started functioning -- 'What are you doing to me?' It is a complaint against God. 'Have you forsaken me?' It seems that something is going against the expectations of Jesus. He understood it. He was a man of tremendous intelligence. He looked into it. He must have laughed at his own stupidity. What has he said to God?

And in a single moment the transformation.... He relaxed and he said, 'Thy kingdom cone. Thy will be done.' He relaxed. This is the step. He died and was born anew -- a new consciousness, a new being.

When you die in the mind you are born into consciousness. When you die in the body you are born into the universal body. When you die as the ego you are born as a God, as the God. When you die in your small territory, you simply become spread all over existence -- you become existence itself

Now this step has to be understood and I would like to repeat : the end of the mind is the end of the world -- because Zen says the mind is the world. Ordinarily we cultivate eke mind, we strengthen the mind, we make it more and more capable, skillful, efficient. That's what we go on doing in the schools, colleges and the universities. That's what we mean by education, by learning.

Zen is a kind of uneducation. Zen is a kind of unlearning. It teaches you how to drop that which you have learned, how to become unskillful again, how to become a child again, how to start existing without mind again, how to be here without any mind.

The mind brings all kinds of miseries. The first: the mind is never in the present, it goes on missing the present. And only the present is. The mind is always in the past -- always and always in the past. Or always in the future -- always and always in the future. The mind goes on jumping from the past to the future, from the future to the past. It never stays here now. The mind is like a pendulum of a clock -- it goes on moving from one polarity to another polarity but never stays in the middle.

Zen says that one has to get out of this trap of the past and the future -- because the door opens in the present, the door opens at this moment, either low or never. And the door is open but our eyes are wavering. We look into the past, we look into the future, and the present is very, very small between these two and we go on missing it.

Zen says that unless you drop the mind you can never be in tune with existence, you cannot pulsate with the pulse of the universe. If you don't drop the mind you go on living in a private world of your own creation; you don't live in the real world, you remain idiotic.

That is the meaning of the word 'idiot'. Idiot means living in a private world. The idiot lives in a private world. He has a private idiom. He has his own way. He confines himself in his own way. He never follows the universal, the existential. He goes on projecting his own ideas. The mind is the idiot... howsoever clever, remember. The idiot can be very clever, can be a great expert, can accumulate much knowledge, can have many, many degrees -- Phd's and D.Litts and so on, so forth -- but the idiot remains the idiot. It does not make any difference. The idiot only becomes more dangerous.

Intelligence is never out of the mind. Intelligence arises only when the mind has been discarded. When the mind has been put aside, intelligence arises. Mind is blocking the fountain of intelligence like a rock. Mind is always mediocre, mind is always stupid, unintelligent. To be in the mind is to be unintelligent. To be beyond the mind is to be intelligent. Intelligence is not the quality of the mind at all.

All meditation is the search for this intelligence -- how to drop learning, how to drop knowledge, how to drop all your accumulated past. Once it is accumulated it becomes more and more difficult to drop it, and every day it becomes bigger. The load goes on growing. The weight on your back goes on growing every single moment. It is not age that kills you, it is the weight.

A man who lives in no-mind lives without death because he dies every moment. He never collects, he never looks back, he never looks ahead -- he is just here, he is just here with this cry of the cuckoo. He is just here. His being is in this moment. He flows with the moment. He is not frigid, not confined with the past. In fact, he has no biography and he has no dreams for the future. He lives as it comes.

And Zen says that mind may be useful in the world but is not useful as far as the ultimate is concerned. Mind may be useful with the trivia but is useless with the ultimate. The ultimate cam lot be thought because it is below and beyond thought. You are that ultimate, how can you think it? Before thought comes you are

already that. Thought is a later addition to it. The child is born -- he is the ultimate. Thought will could by and by; he will accumulate knowledge, he'll write many things on his slate of being. And he will become a knower -- this and that -- and he will get identified with being a doctor or an engineer or a professor. But the moment he was born he was just pure awareness, just a freshness, a clean slate, nothing written on it, not even his own signature. He had no name and he had no idea who he was.

That is primal innocence, and that is our ultimate. Our ultimate being is before thought and after thought. Not that it disappears when thought is there, but it becomes clouded -- just like the sun surrounded by too many clouds, dark clouds. It appears as if the sun has disappeared. We never lose our ultimacy, we cannot. That's what ultimacy is -- it cannot be lost. It is our innermost nature. There is no way to lose it. But it can become clouded. The flame can become too clouded with smoke; can almost be thought of as lost. The sun can be so clouded that it appears as if it has become dark night. That's the situation. We are before thought, we are while thought is there, we will be there when thought has disappeared -- we are always there. But when thought is there it is very difficult to how who we are, what exactly this consciousness is. Thought is a distraction. Thought is a disturbance.

It is only when thought is again not there that we come into contact with it. If one thinks about it one can think and think and think but it eludes thought. It goes on slipping out of it. And then seeing that thinking is not leading anywhere it stops on its own accord. If one really goes on thinking to the very end, a state of non-thinking happens automatically. This end of the thinking comes finally and naturally -- that's what Zen proposes.

The method of Zen is called Koan. It is a special method, the greatest contribution of Zen to the world. Koan is a special method to Zen just like there are other methods to other schools -- for example, VIPASSANA, insight, is Buddha's method which he has contributed to the world -- watchfulness. Jalaluddin, the Sufi mystic, has contributed another method -- that of absorption, of getting lost into God, of losing one's sense of being. There are other methods of Sufi's -- JIKRA, remembrance of the name of God, or the turn, the whirling. Just like these methods are the yoga postures of Patanjali -- a special contribution to the world. All great religions have contributed something or other.

The special contribution of Zen is koan. Koan is a riddle and a very special riddle -- a riddle which is impossible to solve, a riddle which cannot be solved by its very formation. You go on thinking. You have to think and ponder and meditate over it.

For example, a koan is given to the disciple to go and meditate on the sound of one hand clapping. Now one hand cam lot clap -- so from the very beginning a solution is prohibited, rejected. One hand cannot make the sound of clapping. Clapping needs at least two hands. Clapping means the clapping of two. Clapping is a conflict, it cannot happen with one hand.

So the riddle is impossible. It is no ordinary riddle. It is not that if you think long enough you will find the solution, no. The more you think the more it will be found that the solution is impossible. The solution exists not. It has been denied from the very beginning. The koan has to be formulated in such a way that there is no possibility for your mind to think about it. And you have to think about it.

And the disciple sits in meditation and continues to think. He goes on thinking and thinking and thinking. Months pass and he starts getting crazy and mad -- the sound of one hand clapping. And he comes to the Master with many solutions and the Master will beat him. That too is very special to Zen. The compassion is so great that if the Master thinks that a beating is going to help, he will beat. If he feels that kicking is going to help, he will kick. If he feels that the disciple has to be thrown physically out of the window, he will throw him out. He will do anything that he feels is needed. And he will not do it preplanned -- he will look into the disciple and whatsoever happens ill that moment in his consciousness, he will be immediate. His behaviour will be absolutely unexpected.

A Zen Master is unpredictable. If you go to a Hindu swami he is predictable. If you ask a question his answer is predictable. He recites the Vedas, the Upanishads, almost like a parrot. You can know his answer beforehand. Not so with a Zen Master. If you go to a Zen Master you never know what is going to happen. Nobody ever knows. Even after thousands of years they are so immediate that nothing can be said about how he will react to your question, to your answer. The disciple comes with many solutions. Those solutions are just so-so -- because a solution is impossible. So even without hearing the solution, what the disciple has brought, sometimes the Master will hit him.

Once it happened.... A disciple came. Every day for three months he had been bringing some solution to a koan. He came with the idea that he would hit the wall with his hand. Now this is not a solution. Again you have brought in two -- of course there are not two hands but that is not the point. The Master hits him.

And so on, so forth.... Every day he brings something or other. He imagines and thinks that maybe this will work. After three months have passed he comes and he has not uttered a single thing and the Master slaps him. And he says, 'Wait, Sir, I have not even said anything.' The Master said, 'Then it will be too late. If you say something then it will be too late.'

And that day something happens to the disciple. He has not said anything. Every day he had been saying something and of course he was being hit -- so it was rational. He was thinking in his mind that whatsoever he was saying was wrong, that's why the Master hit him. Now even that reason is dropped. He has not said anything and the Master hits him. Now it is absolutely irrational. Now the mind cannot cope with it.

When the mind cannot cope with something, it drops. When the mind proves to be impotent about something, it drops.

A koan is a riddle which cannot be solved -- but you have to think about it. For hours together -- six hours, eight hours, ten hours, twelve hours, sometimes eighteen hours -- the disciple simply sits absorbed, looking at the problem from every possible corner, from every possibility; trying to enter from this side and that side. From every direction, through every dimension, he tries to tackle the problem, to find some solution. He comes to the Master, he is thrown back to himself.... What will happen?

By and by all his possibilities will be exhausted. All that he can think he has thought. Now there seems to be no possibility, nowhere further to go. Then one day he is simply looking at the riddle and no thought arises. That is the point -- when you are looking at the riddle and no thought arises. And when no thought arises you can see into the riddle -- that it is absurd.

Yes, before also you had felt many times that it was absurd -- in fact, you knew that it was absurd, that it could not be solved -- but that was also from the mind, that was not your insight. That was your mind's solution -- it cannot be solved, way bother? Drop it. Forget all about it. It cannot be solved. But this was also from the mind. One day, when the mind has nothing more to say, when out of sheer exhaustion it has stopped functioning, when it has lost all its expertise, all its efficiency, when all its intelligence has proved futile, it disappears. In that gap... the insight. In that gap you see, and you see for the first time. In that gap thinking is not there but knowing happens -- and that is the point of transformation.

When thinking stows and knowing happens, when thoughts disappear and clarity comes and you can see truth is not something to be thought about, truth has to be seen.... That's why we call those people who attain to truth, seers -- not thinkers. They have seen it. They have looked into it, they have not thought about it -- they are not great philosophers, they are not logicians. They are people without mind, they are people beyond mind. They look directly. No thought stands between them and the reality. That which is, is revealed as it is, in its suchness. Their mind is no longer there functioning through thought. There are no more ripples, it is a pure mirror. It simply mirrors; it reflects that which is.

If one has something more to think about then it is not the true end. If you think that there is still something left to think about, this is not the true end, the mind will not go. You cannot do it purposely; you cannot say, 'Okay, if nothing can be thought I will put my mind aside and I will try to see.' You will not be able to do it. The blind is there. This is being done by the mind itself and whatsoever is being done by the mind strengthens the mind. If you have something to think still, if you feel that the mind can still supply some answer, if even a lingering trust in the mind remains, then it is not the true end.

When one comes to the true end, thinking stops and seeing begins. And in this seeing is revolution, is the radical change, is mutation, metanoia.

It is as when you use a drill. You can ask our carpenters -- Asheesh, Christos, Siddhesh. Zen people say it is like using a drill. As long as you can drill it, it is not the end. When no resistance is left, when you can drill no more -- it goes zzzzzzzzz -- then this is the end. I am not a carpenter but I know this is exactly how it goes inside. I have never used a drill but this is exactly how it goes inside. Suddenly all resistance is gone. There is nothing left any more to drill. Thought becomes impotent.

When you can drill no more, the end is reached; when you can't think any more, the end is reached. Then there is no word, no thought, no image, nothing, only nothingness. You have come to the end of the mind, or, call it the end of the world. You will come across a sign board where you will find: 'This is the end of the world' -- but don't escape from there. There is another side to it too.

And the other side is the real side. The world ending is not the real thing, God beginning is the real thing. The world ending is just disease ending; on the other side arises health. You are health for the first time, and whole, and holy.

So don't escape. This is frightening. When you cannot drill any more with the mind it is very frightening, because you have been so identified with the mind that you think you are the mind. And if the

mind is working no more and the mind cannot work anything out any more you feel that you are lost -- 'Have I gone mad or something?'

Yes, it is almost like madness. I say 'like madness' but it is not similar to madness, it is not exactly like madness. In madness the mind continues. In fact, in madness the mind functions more -- continuously for twenty-four hours it functions. It just starts functioning very irrationally. It goes bizarre. It has no more logic; it is no longer rational, no longer even reasonable; it goes in all direction; it becomes contradictory; it loses all contact with reality -- but the mind continues. Just see the point: a madman is more in the mind than you are. And if you go on being in the mind too much, one day you will become mad. The mad people are just ahead of you in the queue. they have used their mind more than you have. They have used it to the very extreme hence they have gone berserk. They are great mind people.

When satori happens or when drilling stops and mind functions no more you may feel for a single moment that you have gone mad, but in fact there is now no possibility of going mad because only a mind can go mad. Now that the mind is no more you cannot go mad. For a moment the idea of madness may come to you -- because you have lived with the mind so long and suddenly it has stopped. You will be in an emptiness. That emptiness is very, very scary. It is like death. You are disappearing, losing identity. It is very paralysing -- for a single moment.

And that is the point where a Master is needed to push you. If he feels like kicking he will kick. If he feels like hitting he will hit.If he feels like kissing he will kiss. Nobody knows. Not even the Master knows what is needed exactly in that moment. that moment decides. And then a small gesture and you are pushed. And you have taken the first and the last step. Once you have taken the jump and seen the other side of the phenomenon and have read the board from the other side, here begins God. Then you are at ease. Then there i8s no problem.

All problems are gone. In fact, the origins of all problems -- the mind itself -- is gone. Then one starts living a non-problematic life. Then one starts living for the first time.

But if you find God or Buddha or Christ or anything then this is not the true end, remember. if you come to this point and suddenly you see Christ that standeth before you showering his compassion and love on you, then this is not the true end. Your mind is playing the last trick. Or if you find Krishna with his flute singing a beautiful song.... This is the mind's last effort to allure you, to distract you. Or if you find God sitting on a golden throne with angels all around, then you have missed. This is not the real end yet.

This is again thought projection. This has to be understood because Zen is very persistent about it. If you have something to see, some object is still there, then this is not the true end. then something is still there to be drilled upon.

That's why the great Zen Master, Hui Neng, has said, 'If you meet Buddha on the way, kill him immediately. If you see the patriarch, Bodhidharma, on the way, kill him immediately.'

Don't have any mercy. go on drilling. Drill the Buddha too. Unless you come to nothingness go on drilling.

In this country this is very difficult because this country has come up to this point many times and then got stuck there. It is Buddha alone who takes the last and the final step -- otherwise people go to the last but one. god stands there and it is so beautiful.... It is beautiful. It is such a blessing to see God showering all over or to see kundalini arising. A beautiful experience, tremendously beautiful experience. You have not known anything like that. Or there is light inside you, infinite light; thousands of suns have arisen simultaneously, so much light, so much dazzling light. It is incredible. Or, you see the lotus, the one-thousand-petalled lotus opening in your SAHASTRAR, in your head. great fragrance never known goes on raining on you. You are transported to another world.

But Zen says go on drilling. Kundalini has arisen, this is not the end. You are seeing light, this is not the end. The lotus is opening, this is not the end. Go on drilling. Come to nothingness. Experience as such is the barrier because experience is a mind game. and the mind is so clever that if you are seeking God it will supply God. The demand creates supply. If you are after Krishna too much the mind will supply Krishna. The mind will say, 'Okay have it. Here stands Krishna.' Don't be finished otherwise you have not come to the very end -- you got lost in Krishna again.

And sooner or later even Krishna will be gone. Once the mind has stopped, your Krishna will be gone. It may happen like this: you see Krishna with his flute singing and you see beautiful girls dancing around Krishna, GOPIS -- sooner or later Krishna will be forgotten and you will fall in love with a GOPI. The world starts again. You are back home.

The mind is very cunning and when it is a question of life and death to it -- and it IS a question of life

and death when you are meditating -- the mind will try all possible ways to protect itself. It is a question of survival. so don't listen to the mind.

Says Hui Neng, 'You have been told to abide by the Buddha, by the law and by the SANGHA but I say unto you abide only by yourself.' If you abide by Buddha and then Buddha arises like a lotus flower -- so beautiful, so tremendously beautiful, so celestial, so divine -- Hui Neng says, 'Kill him immediately.' Don't wait a single minute because he is so fascinating you can get lost. Destroy him. Just say good-bye to him. Say, 'Thank you, but get out of my way.' 'Don't abide by the Buddha,' says Hui Neng, a follower of Buddha. 'Don't abide by the law, by the DHARMA. Don't abide by the SANGHA, the community. Just, I say unto you, abide by yourself.'

When you are left alone, totally alone, utterly alone, you have come. If something else is there as an object, then you have not come. then the duality persists. It has found a new way of being. When only one is, you have come -- so abide by yourself.

Says Hui Neng, 'My advice to you is, having nothing to do, take a rest. Even if that blue-eyed barbarian, Bodhidharma, should come here, he can only teach you to do nothing. Put on your clothes, cat your food, and move your bowels -- that's all. No death, no fear, because there is nobody to die. No transmigration, no dread, because there is nobody to transmigrate. It is always here. There is nowhere to go.'

When Hui Neng was dying somebody asked, 'Master, where are you going?' He opened his eyes and said, 'What kind of foolish question? Where can one go? There is nowhere to go. One is always here -- now.'

Have you watched this quality of consciousness? You are always here now, you cannot be then and there. How can you be then and there? When tomorrow comes it always comes like today, it never comes like tomorrow. When it is gone it is yesterday, when it has not come it is tomorrow, but whenever it is there it is today and you can be only in the today. You cannot be in the yesterday -- it exists not. You cannot be in the tomorrow -- it is not yet. You are always here now. Have you watched this phenomenon? You cannot be anywhere else. Hui Neng said, 'Where can I go? There is nowhere to go in the first place and nobody to go anywhere. I am one with the all. There is no death to fear, no transmigration to dread, no nirvana to achieve and nobody's enlightenment to attain. Try to be just as ordinary as possible, having nothing to do.'

This is the Zen approach: nothing is there to be done. There is nothing to do. One has just to be. Have a rest and be ordinary and be natural. Eat your food, have your sleep, move your bowels.

Zen is the natural way, the natural way. 'To be natural is the way. Let the mind be free. Do not purposely do evil and do not purposely do good. Cling to nothing. That is Tao.'

And that is enough. 'Cling to nothing.' This has to be remembered on the outside, and on the inside too. 'Cling to nothing'. Sometimes you cling to money, sometimes tot he wife, to the husband, and sometimes you start clinging inside to Krishna and Christ -- but you go on clinging. 'Cling to nothing' -- only then can you come to the very end of the world. and the end is the beginning and the chaos is creation.

Another Zen Master, Hsuan Chien, says, 'Here in my place there is no truth to tell you. My duty is to lighten the heavy burden of dead weight on your back. My mission is to destroy all that binds and makes you a slave. And my duty is to kill everything and everybody that stands between you and yourself.'

Zen people are really of a different quality. Such utterances you cannot find anywhere else -- such rebellious utterances, such statements, so fiery, so radiant, so alive. Thousands of years have passed, Hui Neng still remains a rebel. You cannot make a tradition out of him. Zen is the only religion which has not become a tradition -- it cannot. It does not allow anything to settle. It won't allow even Buddha inside. It won't talk even about truth. It says, 'There is no truth to give to you in my place. We take everything away.' And when nothing is left that is the truth -- when you are in your utter nudity, in your utter nudeness. When nothing is left with you, only your pure being, that is the truth.

Yes, this Hsuan Chien is right -- 'Here in my place there is no truth to tell you.' And that's what I am doing here too. Here in my place too I am not giving you any truth, I am only taking lies away from you -- lies you have gathered down the centuries, false conceptions, absurd notions. I am taking them away by and by. I only take things away from you, I don't give you anything. When you have left everything and you don't cling to anything, suddenly it is there. It has been always there; your eyes have just to be completely uncovered.

Zen, in destroying your mind, destroys your ego too -- because they are just two names for the same thing.

Listen to the story Suzuki writes about a great Zen Master, Ryokan.

RYOKAN MAKES ALLUSIONS IN HIS POEMS TO A BAMBOO GROVE SURROUNDING HIS HUT, MANY BAMBOO SHOOTS MUST HAVE BEEN GROWING THERE. HE LIKED THEM VERY MUCH FOR FOOD, BUT CHIEFLY FOR THEIR GROWING STRAIGHT, FOR THEIR BEING FRESHLY GREEN ALL THE YEAR ROUND. THEIR ROOTS ARE FIRMLY SET INT HE GROUND, WHILE THE TRUNK IS HOLLOW, SYMBOLISING NOTHINGNESS.

Zen people have always liked the bamboo. The bamboo is their symbol. And the reason? It is green all the year. In every season it is green -- come rain, come summer, come winter, it is green. Nothing changes it. It lives a kind of eternity. Its greenness means its freshness, its youth, its radiance, its aliveness. To does not gather dead weight.

Secondly, it has very full roots in the ground, it is very grounded. That too is a very, very significant porn t to remember. A man needs to be very grounded. We are on the earth and we are of the earth and we are made of the earth. We need to be tremendously grounded. Very few people are really grounded; they have become like trees which are up-rooted. And, particularly, your so-called religions make you very up-rooted. You start living in the heaven, in the high sky, and you forget the earth. In fact, not only do you forget, you have been taught to be against it. You condemn it. How can you get grounded if you condemn the earth?

Zen is very grounded in the world. Is is not against the world, it is beyond the world -- remember it. It does not teach you any anti-worldly religion, it teaches you a very worldly religion and yet a very unworldly one. It says: be in the world but don't be of the world. It does not say to you: renounce the world.

That's my standpoint too, hence nay love for Zen. We pulsate on the same wavelength.

The bamboo is very grounded. It goes high into the sky. Impossibly high it goes. A bamboo is a thin tree but it defeats many trees. It goes very high. It moves int he winds with no fear because it is grounded int he earth. It sings a thousand and one songs in the sky but it is not against the earth. It has wings but it has roots too.

And the third thing which is very, very significant is: it is empty inside. And that's how man should be. Grounded, every green, young, fresh, alive, living, pulsating, streaming with energy, dancing, celebrating, and yet empty inside -- just empty like a bamboo.

Ryokan must have loved bamboo tremendously because he sings about it in many songs; he paints bamboo in many paintings.

RYOKAN LIKED THIS CHARACTER IN THE BAMBOO.
-- this character of emptiness.

ONCE, IT IS SAID, A YOUNG GROWING SHOOT BEGAN TO BREAK THROUGH THE FLOOR OF HIS CLOSET. HE TOOK INTEREST IN IT. AT LAST, SEEING IT GROW TOO TALL FOR THE ENCLOSURE HE STARTED TO REMOVE THE ROOF FOR IT.

Just think. A bamboo started growing inside the hut. He didn't remove the bamboo, he started to remove the roof because the bamboo needed sky, the bamboo needed more space. The house was not as important as the bamboo -- the empty bamboo growing in it, the alive bamboo growing in it.
But then one thing more happened....

HE TRIED TO BURN THE ROOF WITH A CANDLE.

Suzuki says:

DID HE THINK IT THE EASIEST WAY TO ACCOMPLISH THE WORK? PERHAPS HE HAD NO SUCH DESIGN IN HIS MIND, HE SIMPLY WANTED TO GIVE ROOM TO THE YOUNG PLANT AND SEEING THE CANDLE MOST AVAILABLE AT THE TIME HE BEGAN TO WORK.

No, that is not my feeling. That's how Zen people work. If they can destroy something they will destroy it utterly. If it has to be destroyed it has to be destroyed utterly. And they take drastic steps. Now this was a drastic step -- to burn the roof. Suzuki says:

BUT UNFORTUNATELY THE ROOF CAUGHT FIRE MORE EXTENSIVELY THAN WAS FIRST INTENDED AND THE WHOLE STRUCTURE, TOGETHER WITH THE BAMBOO ITSELF, WAS BURNED DOWN.

Now Suzuki says 'unfortunately'. No, that is not right. Ryokan knows it is not unfortunate. That is what is exactly meant -- the roof should go with the whole structure, the whole structure should go.

When a bamboo starts growing inside you, when a new something starts growing inside you -- call it meditation, call it zazen -- when it starts growing inside you the mind is the structure around it -- because in the beginning it is always the mind that you start with, there is no other way to start. If you have come to me you have come to me because of the mind. If you have started meditating, you have started because of your mind. Even if you are listening to me against the mind, you are listening from the mind, so everything will be in the structure of the mind. That roof, that structure, that hut, is the mind and the bamboo grows inside it.

He burns the roof. Suzuki says 'unfortunately' the fire got too much beyond control and not only did it burn the whole structure it burned the bamboo itself. Naturally Suzuki thinks that when it burns the bamboo itself then it is an accident. No, it is not.

First, to protect your meditation I will have to burn the structure of the mind, bat this meditation that you have started is part of your mind. When the mind is burned this meditation will be burned too. This mind and this meditation are together. This meditation has come out of this mind; it has to go with this mind. Another kind of meditation will arrive when this mind and meditation are both are gone.

Yes, that is the meaning of this beautiful story. I am not ready to agree with Suzuki. Suzuki has missed the point. He has become too much concerned with the bamboo. He has lost track. It is fortunate that the fire got too extensive -- in fact, it was meant to be so. When a Master like Ryokan is going to do something he knows what he is doing. It cannot be just accident. In fact, in the life of a Master like Ryokan accidents don't happen. All is done in full awareness, in total, absolute consciousness.

This is what he meant. The structure will go and with the structure will go the bamboo. 'The mind has to go and the meditation that you started with the mind will have to go too.

And then another kind of meditation will arrive that has nothing to do with you -- a totally discontinuous something. It is discontinuous, no more continuous with you. And then it is from God, then it is from the whole -- a gift. It is not created by you, it is a happening.

Now this story .

A MONK CAME TO A MASTER FOR HELP ON WORKING ON ONE OF THE CLASSIC QUESTIONS IN ZEN DIALECTIC: 'WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA'S COMING FROM THE WEST?'

This is a koan I explained to you. It is almost like asking: What is the meaning of the sun always rising int he East? Or: What is the meaning of the full moon?

Somebody asked Picasso... he was observing him painting. He watched the whole way and when the painting was finished he asked, 'What is the meaning of your painting?' And Picasso got very, very angry, almost in a rage, and he shouted, 'Go and ask the rose in the garden what the meaning of the rose is! Why do people come to me and ask for the meaning? If the rose can be there without any meaning why can't my painting be there without any meaning?'

Why this necessity for, why this constant obsession with meaning? Meaning is of the mind. This is the mind game. The mind always asks, 'What is the meaning?'

And now asking such a question.... Bodhidharma went from India to China. He entered China from the West side. He had to enter from somewhere. Now, Zen Masters give this koan to their disciples -- 'Why did Bodhidharma enter from the West? Why? Why did he come to China in the first place? Why?' You don't ask a cloud, 'Why have you come to China?' You don't ask a star, 'Why are you there?'

Men like Bodhidharma are so pure they don't exist through meaning, they simply exist without any meaning. They don't exist for any purpose. They are not business people, they are like flowers, they are flower people. They exist without any meaning -- they simply exist. What else is there to do? Their

existence is not utilitarian, that is the meaning -- that there is no meaning.

Now the question is given, the koan is given to the disciple. Think about it.

A MONK CAME TO A MASTER FOR HELP ON WORKING ON ONE OF THE CLASSIC QUESTIONS IN ZEN DIALECTIC: 'WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA'S COMING FROM THE WEST?'

Now this Bodhidharma is one of the most meaningless men who has ever walked on this earth. You cannot conceive of anybody more meaningless than this Bodhidharma. Sometimes be surpasses even Gautam Buddha. In many ways he is just incredible -- far out. When he entered China the Emperor came to receive him on the border because for many years news was coming, rumours were coming: Bodhidharma is coming, Bodhidharma is coming, and he is a rare phenomenon.

The Emperor also got interested. His name was Emperor Wu. He came to receive him. And when he came to receive him he was very much embarrassed because Bodhidharma was coming with one shoe on one foot and one shoe on his head.

Now this was too much. Yes, the king had heard that this man was a little strange but he had not thought he was so strange. What is the meaning? The first idea must have come to his mind -- what is the meaning of Bodhidharma carrying one shoe on his head? But it would have been too impolite to ask before a great gathering -- ten thousand monks had gathered from all over China to receive this great man. He was heir to Buddha's transmission. What Buddha had given to Mahakashyap had come into his hands. He was the heir, the successor of Buddha.

Even those monks started feeling very fidgety -- because what will the king think? And this man will destroy their prestige utterly. So unmannerly and so mad! Has something gone wrong? The king had prepared a speech to be delivered but it was difficult to deliver the speech before this man. He had prepared it with great learning and the court people must have prepared it, rehearsed it. And it was meaningless. This man was standing there -- was not even sitting -- he was just standing with his shoe on his head. You just imagine!

Finally the kink, asked, 'Sir, it may be impolite but I have to ask. Why are you carrying this shoe on your head?' And Bodhidharma said, 'Why not? The shoe got too tired and it has carried me for so long -- why shouldn't I carry it?'

What is he saying? He is saying, 'Don't ask for the meaning.'

By and by when people became accustomed to his ways the they understood what he was saying. He is reported to have said to his disciples, 'That was just to give him a taste of me so that he never asks about the meaning. Things should be settled from the very beginning. I had to do something meaningless because I am a meaningless person -- as meaningless as a flower, as meaningless as a cloud.'

Just think. Existence is meaningless. Watch it. There is no meaning in existence. Meaning is man-created. And because you constantly look for meaning you start feeling meaninglessness. Remember... because you constantly look for meaning -- 'What is the meaning of it?' -- sooner or later you are bound to realise that there is no meaning. Then great calamity! This calamity is happening in the West. The greatest thinkers in the West are in very much anguish today. The anguish is: What is the meaning of life? It looks meaningless. And they have been trained that one can live only with meaning. They should listen to Bodhidharma. They should move towards Zen.

Zen says there is no meaning. No need to look for it. Enjoy this tremendous meaninglessness. There is no purpose. The existence is not going somewhere, it has no goal orientation at all. It is simply here; it is a celebration, it is a joy, it is a joke. That's what Hindus call LEELA. It is playfulness. Their word is perfectly right. LEELA means playfulness. In a play you don't ask for the meaning. In a play there is no meaning. The play itself is the joy, the very joy.

Since then many koans have been coined around Bodhidharma: What is his meaning? What is the meaning of his coming from the West?

THE MASTER SUGGESTED THAT BEFORE PROCEEDING WITH THE PROBLEM THE MONK SHOULD MAKE HIM A LOW SALAAM.

That's what I would like you to understand. He has come with a question. He wants a certain help. He

has been struggling with it, maybe for months or for years. You cannot understand the Zen patience. Sometimes it takes twenty years. A man goes on struggling with the same problem, the same problem, day in, day out, year in, year out. Seasons come and pass and he is only concerned with one thing. He loses all consciousness of the world. His whole consciousness becomes focussed on one problem -- and deep down he knows it is meaningless. But he has to work at it, he has to drill through it -- until he comes to the point of no resistance.

This man may have worked for years and he is not getting anywhere. He has come to the Master to ask for help. He wants some visible help. What should he do? Some hints. Some map. Some guide.

And what does the Master say? Now this is how Zen Masters work. It is completely irrelevant. The man is asking help and the Master says --

THE MASTER SUGGESTED THAT BEFORE PROCEEDING WITH THE PROBLEM THE MONK SHOULD MAKE HIM A LOW SALAAM.

Now why ask for a low salaam? Why ask that the disciple should put his head onto the Master's feet? One never knows. The Master must have looked into the disciple, must have seen where the problem was. The problem was not in the problem, the problem was somewhere in the ego. The monk must have been carrying a subtle ego. The Master saw where the problem was. And the man was struggling with the koan. He could go on struggling for ages and nothing would happen because the problem was somewhere else. He was an egoistic person. In fact, when you come to a Master you naturally touch the feet. He had not touched the feet. When you come to a Master you naturally bow down. He had simply come and asked to be helped.

Help cannot be given directly. Help can be given only When you are humble. You cannot demand help, you can only beg -- only then can the help be given. Otherwise the help cannot be given. It is not that the Master would not like to give it -- he would like to give it, but you will not be able to receive unless you are standing there with a beggar's bowl in your heart, with a non-egoistic attitude.

This bowing down is nothing but a gesture. Learning is possible only when you drop the ego. Yes, there are many kinds of learning. You can go into the university, there is no need to drop the ego. In fact, the lore egoistic you are, the more capable you will be there in the university -- because the ego competes, the ego is ambitious, the ego is jealous, the ego fights with others. You will be more successful with the ego. If you are humble there is no possibility for you to grow to a status in the university, no. You have to be ruthlessly competitive, you have to be violently aggressive, you have to be very egoistic, you have to think that you are the topmost man in the world. Only then will the gold medal come to you, otherwise not.

When you go to the university you go with the ego, but when you come to the Master it is a totally different kind of learning -- it is an unlearning. Here you have to bow down.

On the surface it will look as if the man is asking a question -- to be helped with his problem. On the surface it will look as if the Master is egoistic. Why does he ask for a low salaam? This is the trouble with the egoistic mind. If you read this with an ego in your mind you will see that this Master seems to be egoistic. How can he help? The man is in trouble. Rather than looking into his trouble, rather than being compassionate towards his problem, he asks him first to do a formality. What kind of Master is this? But then you would have missed the whole point.

These stories are so deep that they will not become available to you if you look through the ego. The Master is absolutely non-egoistic that's why he has been able to see and pinpoint exactly where the problem is. He must have looked. And it takes no time.

When you come to me it takes no time to see where the problem is. Sometimes I may not say it, sometimes I may ask you.... Because the world has changed a lot. To ask somebody low to bow down may prevent him, may not be a help. The world has changed. It was a totally different kind of world where this story must have happened -- a different milieu. Now the whole world is educated, educated in the ways of the ego.

Sometimes I ask you what your problem is. I see your problem and I ask you, 'What is your problem? I would like you to say something about it.' If I feel that you are coming closer I give you a few more hints, I bring you closer. But rather than saying 'This is your problem', rather than directing you directly to your problem, I like you to reveal it to me. That helps you to remain egoistic. You feel you are explaining to me, you feel you are saying it to me, you feel your ego is satisfied. I have to persuade y our egos first. Of course, finally I persuade them towards suicide but that is the final thing. It cannot be done right in the beginning.

Right in the beginning I do everything to support your ego. When somebody new comes to me I give him tremendous attention. The more you are here, the more I start forgetting about you.

AS HE WAS DUTIFULLY PROSTRATING HIMSELF THE MASTER GAVE HIM A GOOD SWIFT KICK.

Humiliating! First you ask him to bow down and then you hit him, you give him a kick, you treat him as if he is a football or a stone in the way.

But he kicked rightly. He kicked exactly at the problem. Something happened out of that kick. The kick worked almost like an electroshock.

THE UNEXPECTED KICK RESOLVED THE MURKY IRRESOLUTION IN WHICH THE MONK HAD BEEN FOUNDERING FOR SOME TIME.

The kick was so unexpected. When you are bowing down to a person in such humbleness you don't expect that he will kick you. You are being so humble, how can you expect that he will kick you? Yes, you can expect that if you are fighting with a person he will kick you, but when you are surrendering -- then he will kick you? It is so unexpected and so illogical.

Bus that is its logic, the very logic. Because it is unexpected it can do something. The mind is incapable of tackling the unexpected, the mind is simply shocked. It cannot explain it, it cannot explain it away. It is simply in a shock. It cannot do anything about it. It is so unexpected, it is so mad. The mind stops, there is a gap, an interval arises. That kick brought the gap.

But this kick cannot be given to anybody and everybody. The man was worthy of it. He had worked for years. He had come to a point where a slight push, just a kick, would do. All his irresolutions disappeared in that moment. Suddenly he became one. All his confusion disappeared. In that gap there was light, in that gap there was clarity. With that sudden kick, something went in like an arrow, penetrated his heart.

WHEN HE FELT THE MASTER'S FOOT HE ATTAINED IMMEDIATE ENLIGHTENMENT.

Zen is the only religion in the world which teaches sudden enlightenment. It says that enlightenment takes no time, it can happen in a single split moment. It happens really only in a single split moment. You may prepare for it for years but whenever it happens, it happens in a single moment. It does not happen gradually, not in parts. It does not happen that sometimes a fragment then another fragment, then another fragment.... You don't grow towards it slowly. It is a jump. The exact word for it comes from physics -- it is a quantum leap. Such a sudden jump. In a single moment you are no more the same; the whole consciousness changes.

But remember, it needs great preparation. I am not saying that if you come to me and I kick your head it will happen. Before I kick your head you will have to drill to the very end. When only the last, the very lat core has remained, just a slight resistance, when you are just on the verge of it, then the kick can help. Then just a kick and rrrrrrrrr... it goes!

SUBSEQUENTLY HE SAID TO EVERYONE HE MET, 'SINCE I RECEIVED THAT KICK FROM MATZU I HAVE NOT BEEN ABLE TO STOP LAUGHING.'

Yes, when you see for the first time a great laughter arises in you -- the laughter about the whole ridiculousness of your misery, the laughter about the whole foolishness of your problems, the laughter about the whole absurdity of your suffering. There was no need; there was no point in suffering. You were in a nightmare of your own creation. You were the author of it and you were the actor in it and you were the director in it and you were the screen and you were the projector and you were the spectator and you were al in all. It was simply authored by you. It is just a nightmare. There was no need to be in it for a single moment but you lived in it for millions of lives -- hence the laughter.

The disciple is right when he says, 'SINCE THEN I HAVE NOT BEEN ABLE TO STOP LAUGHING.'

Yes, it is so. Your misery is simply stupid. It is ridiculous. You cling to it that's why it is there. And you go on shouting 'I don't want it' and you go on clinging. When you see one day, when the kick happens to you, when your eyes open and you see, you will not be able to believe it, how it continued for so long.

When Buddha attained, somebody asked him, 'What have you attained?' He laughed. He said, 'Nothing, nothing at all. In fact, I have lost something; I have attained nothing.' The man said, 'But we always thought that an enlightened person attained something.' Buddha said, 'Utterly wrong, absolutely wrong. I have lost something -- I have lost my misery -- and I have attained nothing -- because whatsoever you think I have attained has been always there and now I laugh at the whole ridiculousness. Why was I missing it? It was in me, it was within me. Why was I missing it How did it happen in the first place?'

How have you missed God? You are God. How do you go on searching for him?

I have heard...

When a monk asked Hui Neng, 'How to attain to Buddhahood, sir?' he gave him a sound beating saying, 'If I don't beat you the world will laugh at me.'

What does he mean, this Hui Neng? He is saying, 'The very effort that you want to attain Buddhahood is foolish because you are a Buddha. If I don't beat you the people will laugh at me -- at least those who know, they will laugh. I cannot help you to become a Buddha. You are already a Buddha.'

You are already that which you are seeking -- hence the laughter.

Meditate on this small parable. It is of tremendous significance. And work hard, drill hard into the mind, so that one day you can deserve the kick.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Philosophical Bastards

20 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706200
ShortTitle: PARAD110
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 96 mins

The first question:

EASTERN PHILOSOPHY LOCATES THE ESSENCE OF MAN IN THE ATEMPORAL OBSERVER. WESTERN PHILOSOPHY SINCE THE RISE OF TECHNOLOGY, LOCATES THE CHIEF DIGNITY OF MAN IN THE ABILITY TO CONTROL THE WORLD, TO ACT. IN PSYCHOSYNTHESIS ASSAGIOLI MARRIES EAST AND WEST BY POSITING BOTH A PASSIVE WITNESS AND AN ACTIVE WILLER. DO MIXED MARRIAGES WORK?

Yes, they work. They produce philosophical bastards! That's what goes on happening again and again.

No marriage can be of any help. Unity is needed, not marriage. Marriage is a duality, the two remain two. And the two continue to fight -- deep down the conflict continues. It continues in all kinds of marriages because the question of domination persists. The husband wants to dominate, the wife wants to dominate. There are subtle ways of nagging, subtle ways of possessing -- and it continues. If you are trying to create a

marriage-like arrangement between East and West the same will be the result, the same will be the outcome.

The East and the West have to disappear. They are ugly words. The earth is one so there is no need for any marriage. The earth is round and one, it is not divided anywhere. There is no line that divides East from West, it is all in the mind of man, it is all a kind of politics. The words East and West have lived too long and have created much mischief, have been very destructive. Many times it has been tried to create a kind of marriage but it cannot succeed because marriage does not dissolve the duality; rather, it accepts the duality and respects it. One has to see into the division and its falsity. It is utterly false, it is untrue.

Human consciousness is one -- that has to penetrate deep into our hearts. I am never for any marriage. There are people who try to create a kind of marriage between Hinduism and Islam, Christianity and Hinduism, East and West, and this and that. It never succeeds. It only gives a false appearance that things are going okay. It is just appearance, it is not truth. Hidden behind it is much violence and conflict, and the old game persists under new names. You simply change the bottle, you never change the wine, and by changing bottles nothing happens. It is futile. Man has to be more mature now, man has to see into things, and if they are meaningless they have to be dropped.

Why marriage?Just drop the whole idea that anything divides humanity -- religions, hemispheres, geographies, nations. All divisions have to disappear. Only then can this world be at peace.

In the West there have been people who are as Eastern as any Easterner can ever be -- for example: Mr. Eckhart,Jacob Boehme, Plotinus, Pythagoras, Heraclitus. They are as Eastern as any Buddha, any Nagarjuna, any Shankara, any Lao Tzu. And there have been Western minds in the East which are as Western as any Westerner can be: a Charvaka is as Western as a Bertrand Russell.

It is not a question of East and West. All kinds of people exist in all kinds of places. The egoist has existed in the East as much as in the West. The idea to conquer -- to conquer nature, to conquer God -- is as much Eastern as Western. And the idea to surrender, to surrender utterly, is as much Western as Eastern. At the most emphasis differs, that's all -- only emphasis. It is not very essential. Emphasis differs -- and emphasis is very very accidental.

The moment you see that the essential is the same.... Otherwise how do you explain why Lao Tzu has so much appeal in the West And why Karl Marx has so much appeal in the East How do you explain it? Why is Buddha becoming more and more prominent in the West? Why is Zen becoming enormously significant in the West? And why is technology becoming so important in the East? The East is rushing towards the West to know what technology is, to know how to become more and more technologically skillful. And the West is coming to the East to know what meditation is.

Human enquiry is the same -- if there is any difference it is only emphasis. It has nothing to do with the East, it has nothing to do with the West. In the East there are as many materialists as in the West and in the West there are as many spiritualists as in the East. Once you see this, you don't try to create a synthesis -- you simply see that there is no need for any synthesis because it is already one.

It is exactly like the bi-sexuality of man. Each man is a woman as well and each woman is a man as well. Only the emphasis is different. Maybe a man is fifty-one per cent man and forty-nine per cent woman, that's all. Or he may be fifty-five per cent man or sixty per cent man -- but the forty per cent woman is there. And that difference is not constant and fixed, it changes. In the morning maybe you are more woman, in the evening you become more man. And sometimes when a woman is in a rage, angry, she can become more of a violent man than any man can be. And when a man is in love and compassionate he can become more loving than any woman can be. There is a reason for it. When a man is loving he is loving from a part of him which is not ordinarily used and because it is not ordinarily used it is very potential. It is like fallow ground. For many years nobody has been harvesting any crop on it so it will yield more. When a woman becomes angry she is more dangerous than any man can ever be, naturally, because her man part has never been used. It is very sharp, it is brand-new, it is right from the show-room. It is going to be very, very dangerous.

But this has to be understood: each man carries a woman within his heart and each woman carries a man within her heart. A unity is already there.

And so is the case with East and West.

And you change. You can watch this climate changing within you. Beggars come in the morning to beg because they know that people are more feminine in the morning, that there is more possibility that they will give something, that there is more possibility, that they will say yes. By the evening people have become hard. They have suffered one day more. They have seen all kinds of cunningnesses and deceptions and they have met all kinds of politicians and diplomats and rogues, so they have become hard. By the evening no

beggar comes. By the evening it will be impossible to persuade anybody to give anything. By the evening everybody becomes so hard that there is every danger that they would rob the beggar themselves.

In the morning you are more soft. After the whole night's rest, after the whole night with God deep within your unconscious, you get dissolved. The whole night is of a sincere existence; there is no deception, no repression. Whatsoever you wanted to do you did in your dreams. There was no repression. You were not in any fight. There was nobody else, you were alone -- and you were utterly free. That is the importance of dreaming: it gives you a taste of freedom. Otherwise you would go mad. The world makes you a slave; the dream again frees you. You can fly in the sky, you can go to the moon, and you can do whatsoever you like. Nobody prevents you. Your freedom is utter, your freedom is ultimate. No limitation exists.

That's why dreaming is so important -- it keeps you sane. If a man is not allowed to dream for three weeks he will go insane. In the beginning it used to be thought that it was sleep that keeps people sane. Now it is no more so. Researchers say that a man does not suffer much because of the lack of sleep, he suffers much because of the lack of dreaming. Many experiments have been done and now it is a proved scientific fact. You can be allowed to sleep but if you are interrupted while you are dreaming, within three weeks you go mad. Even after one week it becomes intolerable.

Why does dreaming help so much? Why does it keep you cool? It gives you freedom. Freedom is an inner necessity, hence all those who have known the ultimate reality call it freedom, moksha, nirvana -- absolute freedom. That is the urge, the desire, the great desire: to become absolutely free. The reality does not allow you to be free but the dream gives you freedom.

And in the morning you are more at ease, more at peace, more together. Again your compassion is back, again you are flowing, again your juice is flowing. Now to say no will be difficult, to say yes is easier. In the morning people are less egoistic than in the evening; in the morning people are less violent, less ambitious than in the evening. In the morning people are more religious -- by evening they turn into politicians.

Hence the morning prayer and its importance.... When you open your eyes the first thing is either meditation or prayer because this moment is very, very valuable. You will not get it again in the whole day, you will have to wait twenty-four hours to get it again. This is a great, significant, potent moment. Use it, don't disturb it. Get into it. Get into this lucidity of being, into this grace that is flowing all around you.

No, I am never for any synthesis, I am always for the pure unity before the division.

Assagioli tries synthesis. Synthesis is always dead. You have accepted the division, you have accepted that East is East and West is West and now you try to synthesize. You have accepted the very premise of the division. That is where Assagioli goes wrong. Don't accept the premise. Destroy the premise and then see into the reality. East is not East and West is not West -- they are both, they are together. In each man the West exists and the East exists -- the West is the male part and the East is the feminine part. And the unity has not to be done in some philosophical way, the unity has to be done existentially within each man.

When you are praying you are Eastern, when you are meditating you are Eastern; when you are fighting you are Western, when you are competing you are Western. Whenever the male part becomes assertive you are in the West. These are not geographical divisions. Wherever you are, if your male part remains dominant you are a Western man or a Western woman. Wherever you are, if your feminine part, the softer part, remains dominant, if you remain flowing like water and you are not hard like rock, then you are Eastern. And each man can be both. Yes, the water can also become frozen and rock-like and the rocks can also melt.

To me, the synthesis has to happen in each individual, each single individual; it has to happen in the heart. And 'synthesis' is not the right word for it. It is the discovery of the pure unity before you had ever thought that East and West, man and woman, yin and yang, are separate. It is to fall into that chaos, into that unity where things are one. They are still one deep inside you but you don't go to that depth, you don't touch that depth, that is true. You remain on the surface. All divisions are on the surface. If you go deep within yourself, the first meeting -- if you are a man -- will be with the man, the second meeting will be with the woman, and the third meeting will be with something that transcends both. 'rat is the real thing.

The second question:

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN PHILOSOPHY, PSYCHOLOGY AND RELIGION?

Consciousness can go either out or in; these are the two ways available for consciousness. When consciousness goes out, it thinks above the object, the other, the thou. When consciousness tomes in, thinking disappears -- because there is no other, no object. It falls into subjectivity.

When consciousness goes out, philosophy is erected. Philosophy is thinking about objects. Philosophy is extra version. When consciousness goes in, it forgets all about objects, it starts enjoying the being of subjectivity, of inferiority. You are simply there enjoying the very fact of being alive, the very fact of being conscious. No object is these, you are pure subjectivity. No thought is there, you are pure consciousness.

Extra version is philosophy, introversion is psychology and transcendence of both is religion.

Buddha uses two words. For the outside he uses DHATU, the object. Philosophy is concerned with the object. It forgets the observer, it remembers the observed. The arrow is pointed towards the without, DHATU, the object. And for the inner journey Buddha uses the word CHITTA, subjectivity. When you are moving inwards psychology is created, when you are moving outwards philosophy is created. And science is a growth of philosophy.

But the modern psychology, the so-called psychology, is not psychology in the sense that Buddha uses the word 'psychology' because the modern psychology again goes on thinking ABOUT mind, in an objective way. It uses the philosophical method. Hence it misses the point. That is the difference between modern psychology and the real psychology.

Gurdjieff used to say that the real psychology has yet to be born. What does he mean by real psychology? Is Sigmund Freud not a real psychologist? Is Carl Gustav Jung not a real psychologist? Is Adler not a real psychologist? No, they all think in the objective way. Their psychologies are nothing but philosophies. They think about mind; the mind is taken as an object. They think about the mind from the outside. They watch. They observe. They analyze. They dissect. But the observer remains outside; the observer thinks.

Gurdjieff says that the real psychology us yet to be born. In a sense he is right, in a sense he is not. If we think about Freud, Jung, Adler and company then he is right, but if we think about Patanjali, Buddha, Lao Tzu, Hui Neng, then he is wrong. The real psychology has existed for millennia. The real psychology has existed for so long that we have forgotten about it. The new, the so-called psychology is very immature. It is a very late arrival just one hundred years old. It is very childish.

The real psychology is the psychology of the Buddhas. The real psychology is to go inside your being -- not to watch how rats behave, not to watch how others behave, not to go on looking outside, but to go inside with closed eyes, deep, meditatively, alert, fully alert, watching what happens inside. Go on dropping from the outside into your inside, into your inferiority. Go on forgetting the world of objects, then the world of thoughts, then the world of feelings -- go on dropping out, go on dropping out. A moment comes when your consciousness is there without any content.

To know this consciousness is to know what real psychology is -- the psychology of the Buddhas.

And you ask: What is religion? The division between the 'out' and 'in' is still a division, so the 'in' is also not very much 'in',it is part of the 'out', it is another aspect of the same coin. On one side is written 'out', on another 'in'. So philosophy and psychology are two aspects of the same coin: one is extroversion, another is introversion.

What is religion? Religion is to throw away the whole coin itself. No more going out, no more going in, no more 'going' at all. When going disappears, when the pilgrimage has ended, then you simply are -- neither as an object nor as a subject. Then there is no knower and the known, then there is no observer and the observed -- then there is oneness, an oceanic feeling of oneness. Then you are in the rose, then you are in the trees, then you are in the rocks, then you are in people. You are everywhere. You permeate the whole existence. This is religion.

Philosophy is going out, psychology is going in, religion is not going anywhere at all. All journeys have been dropped, there is no identification with anything, in or out. This transcendence is what religion is.

To another way.... To you ask Zen people they have their way of saying it. They say philosophy is that, psychology is this and religion is just suchness, TATHATA. That is an object; this is subjectivity; thusness, suchness, TATHATA, existence, isness, KONOMAMA, or SONOMAMA, just isness with no demarking line, with no label attached to it, with no identity, just pure being -- is religion.

So first move from that to this, then move from this to such. TATHATA IS the ultimate word of Zen people. One who has attained to TATHATA is called TATHAGATA. That's why TATHAGATA IS one of the names of Buddha -- one who has attained to suchness.

And when you are freed of this and that, you are freedom itself.

Says Zen:

IN SPRING HUNDREDS OF FLOWERS
IN AUTUMN A HARVEST MOON
IN SUMMER A REFRESHING BREEZE
IT WINTER SNOW WILL ACCOMPANY YOU.
IF USELESS THINGS DO NOT HANG IN YOUR MIND
ANY SEASON IS A GOOD SEASON TO YOU.

IN SPRING HUNDREDS OF FLOWERS -- suchness. You are those flowers, you are those birds singing, you are those stars shining, you are those rivers flowing.

IN SPRING HUNDREDS OF FLOWERS
IN AUTUMN A HARVEST NOON
-- you are that moon.
IN SUMMER A REFRESHING BREEZE
-- you are that breeze.
IN WINTER SNOW WILL ACCOMPANY YOU.
-- you are that snow
and you will be accompanying yourself.
USELESS THINGS DO NOT HANG IN YOUR MIND
-- useless things, this and that,
if they don't hang in your mind
and you remain in suchness,
ANY SEASON IS A GOOD SEASON TO YOU.

The method of philosophy is thinking, logic; the method of psychology is meditation, non-thinking, and religion has no method. Sitting silently, doing nothing, and the grass grows by itself.

The third question:

IS ZEN AGAINST POLITICS?

Zen is so much against politics that it never talks about it. It is so much against politics that it cannot even be against it. If you are against it, it will affect you. Then somehow you will remain in some way related to it. To be against is to be related. When you are very much against, you are very, very related. It is a way of relationship -- you are related to your enemy too, sometimes even more than you are related to your friend.

Zen is so much against politics that it does not say anything about it, but it is against it. any religion, any religion worth calling a religion, is bound to be against politics because the very phenomenon of religion is non-political.

What is politics? Politics is ambition, politics is ego, politics is aggression, politics is violence, politics is an ego-trip. How can a religious person be political? He can pretend that he is religious but he cannot be religious. And how can a political person be religious? He can pretend that he is religious but he cannot be religious.

These two thugs cannot go together because to be religious one has to drop ambition. And if you drop ambition politics disappears. To be religious one has to drop the ego, and when you drop the ego, politics is dropped. A religious person has to be without any ego whatsoever.

So religion as such is anti-political or non-political. But the religions that you see around you -- Hinduism, Mohamedanism, Christianity, Jainism, Buddhist are all political. They are no longer religious. Whenever a religion becomes too organized, whenever religion becomes all establishment, whenever religion has a vested interest in the society, in this particular society, in the STATUS QUO, then it is no

longer religion. A Buddha is religious, Buddhism is not religious. Jesus is religious -- that's way he was crucified by the politicians -- but Christians are not religious, they are very, very political.

A large political meeting was attended by a small boy trying to sell four young puppy dogs. Finally, a man approached the boy and asked jokingly, 'Are these political pups, sonny?'
'Yes, sir.'
'Well, then,' said the man, 'I'll take these two.'

A week later at the same place there was a religious gathering and the same boy showed up to sell the remaining two dogs. A man walked up to him and asked, 'My little lad, what kind of puppies are these you have?'
'These are religious pups, sir.'

The first man who purchased the other two dogs happened to overhear this. 'Say,' he said, 'didn't you tell me that those pups that I bought from you last week were political pups?'
'Yes, sir,' said the young dog-seller, 'but these puppies ain't -- they've got their eyes open.'

Politics is blind. It is a blind trip of the ego. One goes on groping to find some source of power so that one can feel, 'I am somebody.' Politics comes out of an inferiority complex. Deep down you feel that you are nobody, deep down you are afraid of your nothingness. You cannot accept it. You have to deny it. Politics is a denial of your inner nothingness, religion is rejoicing in it.

Let me repeat it. Politics is an effort to deny your inner nothingness. Of course, you can never succeed in it because that inner nothingness is your very nature, it cannot be denied. Your interpretation is wrong. That inner nothingness has nothing to do with inferiority complex, it is your interpretation that creates the inferiority complex. And out of the inferiority complex you start to become superior -- you become a prime minister, you become a president or something. This inner nothingness drives you somewhere -- it may be to money, it may to power, it may be prestige, it may be knowledge, it may even be to renunciation -- but this inner nothingness drives you to find some way to forget that you are nothing, to start feeling that you are somebody, that you are something important, valuable, significant, that without you the world with be at a loss.

This inner nothingness is a driving force towards politics, but nobody can succeed in denying it. You can manage to postpone it but again and again it will assert itself, again and again it with be there sitting on the throne, again and again when you think you have arrived you will know, deep down, whenever you look inside, that you have not arrived. The inner nothingness is untouched by whatsoever you have done, by whatsoever you have accumulated, by whatsoever you have achieved -- it remains untouched, that emptiness is still there. That's the misery of the successful man. Nothing fails like success. Failure is never such a failure as success is a failure because the person who has failed can still hope. In failure the hope that you may succeed some day is still there, but in success all hope disappears.

I have heard about President Coolidge, one of the great American presidents. When his term was over he declined to stand again for the presidency although there was every possibility that he would be chosen again. He was very much loved -- he was such a silent man.

So people started approaching him and asking, 'Why? Why are you not standing again? It is almost certain you will be chosen.' But he would say no. And he would say no with very deep, sad eyes. Finally somebody forced him to answer exactly why he went on saying no. He said, 'Because I have come to know that there is nothing in it and to repeat it a second time will be stupid. I have come to know that nothing is gained by gaining such things. I remain the same person.'

How can a chair change you? You can sit on a golden chair or you can sit on a very, very ordinary stool, it doesn't make any difference -- you remain the same. How can the chair change you? How can the change of the chair change you? But this is the was the politician goes on be fooling himself.

No. A religious person cannot be politician. A religious person, by his very religiousness, is non-political. He approaches life in a totally different way. What is the difference? What is the radical differences The radical difference is that the religious man does not interpret his nothingness as inferiority. That is the revolution. The day it happens that your inner nothingness is not inferiority, that your nothing is your very being.... It is the way God is in you. God's way of being present is being absent -- that's how God is present in the world. He is so non-violent that he remains absent.

Deep inside you the hole that you feel, the dark hole, is not dark. It is luminous with light. Enter into it. And it is not nothing, it is the very secret of the whole life, the whole existence. It is all. That nothingness is just the way God appears to those people who don't look deeply. It is a misunderstanding.

The religious man befriends his nothingness. That's what meditation is all about: befriending your nothingness. He enjoys it. He celebrates it. He dances it. He sings it. He goes again and again into it. Whenever he has a chance, whenever he has the opportunity, he closes his eyes, he drops into his nothingness, he disappears there. What is the very door of God. From there you connect yourself to the divine.

Once you have started enjoying your nothingness, who bothers about politics?

Nixon was out walking along the beach at San Clemente and decided to go for a swim. He got out beyond the waves and suddenly began drowning. Three teenage boys happened to come along, dived into the ocean, and pulled Nixon ashore. When he had regained his breath, Nixon thanked the boys. 'In appreciation,' he said, 'I'd be willing to use my influence to help you boys in any way I could. Is there anything special you want?
'I'd like to go to West Point!' said one boy.
'I believe I can arrange that,' said the ex-President.
'I'd like to go to Annapolis!' said another boy.
'I'll see to it immediately,' said Nixon.
'I'd like to be buried in Arlington Cemetery,' Announced the third boy.
'That's a very strange request,' said Mr. Nixon. 'Why would you want to be buried in Arlington Cemetery?'
'Well,' said the youngster, 'my father is a religious man and when I get home and tell him who I saved from drowning, he's gonna kill me!'

Remember, the politician is always there. Till the ego is completely thrown away it is always there. The ego is the politician. If you are egoistic, you are political. You may not stand in an election, you may not strive for any political power, but if you have the ego you will remain political in subtle ways. You may dominate your wife or your husband, you may dominate your children, you may dominate your servants. You will remain cunning and you will never miss any opportunity to dominate.

So when I use the word 'political' I don't just mean state affairs, no, I mean all affairs where domination is involved. If you want to have more money you are political because if you want to have more money you will have to exploit people. If you want to have more power you will have to fight. If you want more prestige you will have to be competitive. Your so-called saints are all political. They have their ambitions. Each saint wants to become the greatest saint -- then he is political, then he will have to fight with other saints who are competitors.

A religious person is non-competitive and that's why I insist again and again -- I am never tired of this insistence -- on you being meditative, because meditation is the only joy which is non-competitive, the only joy that you attain but nobody loses because you attain. Nobody is a loser.

If you have more money somebody will have less money; if you have more power somebody will have less power; if Morarji becomes the prime minister, Indira is no longer a prime minister. Somebody loses. Somebody's gain is going to be somebody else's loss.

But a religious person will not like to do anything in which somebody becomes a loser. This is violent, this is ugly, this is inhuman. Then what is left for the religious person? He can celebrate his being. He can meditate. In meditation you gain and nobody loses. Only God is infinite, everything else is finite. Money is finite, power is finite... if you have it somebody will not have it. Only God is infinite. You can have as much as you like. You can have the whole of it and yet nobody is a loser. That's the beauty of religion -- it is non-violent joy, it is non-competitive joy.

A panhandler stopped a congressman on a Washington street and asked him for a dime.
'A dime won't buy anything these days,' said the politician. 'Don't you want a quarter?'
'No,' replied the panhandler, 'with all the shady politicians around here I'm afraid to carry too much cash.'

He is right.

And this is one from the twentieth century, somewhere in the twentieth century....

The anchorman on an educational TV late night news program me surprised his viewers with this announcement:
'We have good news and bad news for you. First the bad news: our planet is being invaded by Martians. And now for the good news: they eat politicians and pee gasoline.'

The fourth question:

ICHAZO RECKONS THAT OUR CULTURE, THE WHOLE SOCIETY, IS NOW RAISING ITS CONSCIOUSNESS, THAT WE ARE NO LONGER ON AN INDIVIDUAL TRIP BUT THAT HUMANITY IS BEGINNING TO AWAKEN. AND HE SAYS THAT THE UTOPIAN VISION OF HUMANITY AS ONE ENORMOUS FAMILY IS NOW A PRACTICAL NECESSITY.

This is how politics enters into religion. And this is nothing new. Down the ages there have been people saying it again and again. This is how fascism enters into religion. This is what Friedrich Nietzsche was saying and he became the originator of Adolf Hitler and his philosophy. He way saying that now humanity had come to a point where it was going to enter into a new arena, the arena of super-humanity, superhumans.

This is what Sri Aurobindo was saying in India -- he was basically a politician and he remained a politician to the very end. He was also saying that now we had come to a point where collective effort, not individual effort, was needed.

Remember that these ideas about collective effort are dangerous. That's how politics enters into religion. Religion is utterly individual and will remain individual. Only the individual can meditate. When you meditate you disappear from the collective world. If you start meditating here with five hundred people you may start with five hundred people but the moment you enter into meditation you are alone. Those four hundred and ninety-nine are no more. Meditation is a movement in tremendous aloneness. It has nothing to do with the collective. You can meditate together but when you go into meditation you go alone.

Three words will have to be understood: the collective, the individual and the universal. Ichazo goes on getting confused between the universal and the collective. The individual is in the middle, the collective is below the individual, and the universal is above the individual. If the individual becomes part of collectivity, he loses something, he is no longer as conscious as he was before, he is no longer alert. That's why in a crowd you are no longer as responsible as you were when you were alone. A crowd can commit great sins. In a crowd you don't feel responsibility. The collective is lower than the individual -- all the great sins of history can be attributed to the collective. The individual is far better than the collective.

You see a mob burning a Hindu temple or a Mohammedan mosque. If you get each individual from the mob and enquire, he will say, 'I did not really want to do it but other people were doing it and I was just standing there so I got into it.' No individual Mohammedan will be able to say with a clear heart that he has done a great thing, a great job, a religious thing, in burning a Hindu temple. And no Hindu will say that he has done a great thing by killing a Mohammedan or by burning a mosque. But he will say that in the crowd he was lost.

You may have also felt it. In a crowd you become lower than you ordinarily are. In a crowd you become baser, you become lower; you are more animal than you are human. The collective is animal, the individual is human and the universal is divine. When a person enters into meditation he does not become a part of the collective, he becomes dissolved into the universal which is a higher point than the individual itself.

But politicians always talk about the collective. They are always interested in changing the society -- because in changing the society, in making efforts to change the society and the structure of society and this and that, they become powerful. The society has never been changed. It remains the same -- the same rotten thing. And it will remain the same unless it is understood that all consciousness happens in the individual. And when it happens, the individual becomes universal. If it happens to many individuals then the society is changed -- but not as a social thing, not collectively.

Let me explain it to you. There are five hundred people here. You cannot be changed as a collective unit, there is no way. You cannot be made divine as a collective unit, there is no way. Your souls are individual, your consciousnesses are individual.

But if out of these five hundred people, three hundred people become transformed, then the whole collective will have a new quality. But these three hundred people will go through individual changes,

through individual mutations. Then the collective will have a higher consciousness because these three hundred people are pouring their consciousness into the collective, they are there. When one man becomes a Buddha, the whole existence becomes a little more awakened -- just by his presence. Even if he is a drop in the ocean then too the ocean, at least as far as one drop is concerned, is more alert, more aware. When that drop disappears into the ocean it raises the quality of the ocean. Each individual being transformed changes the society. When many, many individuals are changed, the society changes. That is the only way to change it, not the other way round. You cannot change the society. If you want to change the society directly your effort is political. Ichazo must be getting political. It happens. When you start becoming powerful religiously, when you start leading many people, when you become a leader, then great ideas start happening in the mind. Then the mind says that now the whole humanity can be changed, now we should plan for a great change of the whole humanity. Then greed grows, ambition grows, ego expects. This has always happened and this will happen always. Beware of it.

Never become a victim of the idea of the collective; the collective is lower than you. You have to become universal. The universal is not social, the universal is existential. You have to fall in tune with the whole existence, you have to get hooked with the dance of the universe -- not with the social, not with small communities or sects, not with Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans, not with this earth, not with the East, not with the West, not with this century. You have to get hooked with the whole of it, the whole existence.

But that is higher than the individual. The mass is a pitfall. The mob is always there to pull you down. And it happens to so-called religious people. Ichazo is not really very religious to me. He has gathered techniques from here and there, he is very eclectic. From Gurdjieff's work, from Sufis, he has gathered a few techniques. He is a technician. He knows the technology but he does not know the goal. And he himself has not attained to it. But he is very, very technically expert, skillful. His movement, Arica, can turn into a fascist's movement any day. It creates a kind of fascism in its followers.

There are a few Aricans here -- ex-Aricans, I should say. The ways of the Aricans are very political. Just a few months ago, Amida -- Amida was very close to Ichazo for many years -- received a letter saying that she was expelled. Expulsion is basically political. How can you expel? What do you mean by expulsion? This is monopoly. She has come to me so she is expelled from Arica. Now my books and my tapes are not allowed there. No Arican is allowed to read my books. This is political. What nonsense! This is monopoly, possessiveness. This is how politics comes into being.

A religious mind is an open mind. You have to see, you have to listen to everybody, you have to learn from everybody. You should not be closed. Being with a really enlightened Master you become very, very open to existence, utterly open. You with even be open to the Devil if he comes to teach you something. You will be open and you will learn and you will trust yourself. There is no fear because you know yourself -- he cannot deceive you.

These people who become so afraid that somebody may get out of the fold, may get hooked with somebody else, are really basically doubting their own philosophy. They don't believe in their own philosophy. They know that somewhere something may be better, somewhere somebody may be higher, and people will go there and they will leave them. Their fear is the fear of losing followers, so they create China Walls around them.

No, it never happens when there is a religious person. He gives you his love, he gives you his being, he gives you his wisdom, and he makes you free. And you can go on and on learning and each learning will prove that your Master is right. That is the trust. Wherever you go, even if you go to somebody who is against me and you listen to him, if I am right, listening to him will prove that I am right. It will not be a loss, you will become richer.

Trust needs no fear, love needs no fear. But it is not love, it is not trust, it is just fear -- a fear is being created. If you go somewhere else you will be expelled. And people are very afraid of things like expulsion. Is this a communist party or what? Expulsion? People are very much afraid of being expelled because they want to belong to some group because they don't have any soul of their own. In the group they feel good, they belong to a certain community -- the chosen few, the elite, the heralds of a new world which is going to come, the leaders of the new world, the supermen, the first race of the super-men. They feel very good.

But that you feel only in the group; when you are alone you become suspicious. And when you are in the group you need not feel responsibility. The group takes it from you, you are relaxed, the group takes care.

You have been brought up in dependence. First you were dependent on your parents. Then you become

dependent on your own family -- the wife, the husband -- then you become dependent on your children. You have always lived a life of dependence -- on the society, the state, the church, the family, the community. You have lived a life of dependence.

So when you go to a Master you again want somebody to depend on. But a real Master will not help you to depend on him, a real Master will try to make you independent. His whole effort will be that you should be on your own feet, you should become your own being. That's what Zen people do.

I was reading just the other day....

A young man came to Hui Neng again and again. Hun Neng was very rough. Only Zen Masters can be rough. Why? Because if they really want you to be independent they are rough. He us very rough. He would slap the young man, he would close the door in his face, he would shout -- and once he threw him out of the window and he fell about fifteen feet into a ditch. And not only that -- then Hui Neng looked out of the window and laughed.

Certainly the man left him. This was the last straw. Enough is enough. He left him immediately, he didn't come back for one year. And he went to other Masters and he learned many things and he roamed about and then one day, sitting silently in a cave, he became enlightened -- the first satori happened. And then you know what? He rushed back to Hui Neng to thank him. The day that the satori happened he knew that exactly the same situation had been created when he had been thrown into the ditch. He had missed.

But now he knew because now he had again come to that point, he had come to that situation inside. Just a moment before the satori happened he was surprised to see that this was the same situation inside as Hui Neng had managed to create when he had thrown him out of the window and when he had looked down a ad he had laughed. And he had missed! That man had tremendous compassion.

He came rushing towards him. He touched his feet and he said, 'Master, thank you. Thank you that you were so rough with me. Thank you that you never taught me except to beat me. Thank you for all that you have done for me.'

A real Master wants a disciple to become a Master in his own right. But ordinarily you don't want that independence yourself, you want somebody to cling to. You are a clinger. You want somebody to be very authoritative, somebody to sit on a high throne and say to you, 'You don't worry, I will take care of you. You forget all about everything. I am here so I will take care. You simply come and follow me.' But if somebody is like that remember that this is a sure sign -- this authoritativeness, this taking other people's responsibility -- this is a sure sign that the man himself wants people to depend on him. He is dependent on his dependents. He enjoys it. He loves the idea that so many people are dependent on him. He himself is a dependent, remember; he is not different from you. It is the same trip from the other end. If you all leave him he will suffer as much as you will suffer. Sometimes he may suffer more because his investment is more. If you leave a man like Ichazo, if all his followers disappear, he may go mad or he may commit suicide. He will be very shaky, he will tremble, he will not know what has happened, he will lose all his self-confidence. He gains all his self-confidence when he looks into your eyes and sees that you are looking towards him and you feel that he is right, he is true, he is the Master. When he sees that look in your eyes, when he sees that reflection in your eyes, he feels confident. Yes. It is so. This is a mutual deception.

My approach is absolutely non-political, hence it is absolutely individual. And that is the religious approach as such. Religion will remain individual, it will never become a collective phenomenon, it cannot. Politics will always become collective, it will never become individual.

Politics is collective, religion is individual, spirituality is universal. Remember it.

The fifth question:

WHY CAN'T THERE BE ONLY ONE RELIGION IN THE WORLD?

Because people are mad. Because people are fast asleep.

There can be one religion one day, maybe, we can hope for it -- but that one religion will not be like Christianity where all have become Christians, no; that one religion will not be like Hinduism, where all have become converted Hindus; that one religion will not be like Judaism, no.

When I say one religion I mean there will be no religion like Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Jainism, Buddhism. There will be a kind of diffused religiousness. That can be and that should be. But remember it, mind it -- by one religion I don't mean one religion, one organization, I mean a diffused religiousness... a religiousness without any label to it, without any particular church and particular dogma and particular Bible to it, just a kind of religiousness, a kind of meditativeness, a kind of prayerfulness. Only that is possible.

In the past, people have tried to create one religion. Christians have tried hard enough and killed millions of people. Mohammedans have tried very hard to create one religion. But that one religion was a kind of politics. It was that everybody should come under one fold. When I say one religion I mean there should be no fold at all. Everybody should be free to have his own religion, to do his own thing. People are different. So I will have my own prayer in my own way. How can there be only one prayer? People are so different, their needs are so different -- people are so unique.

Somebody will be worshipping a tree and somebody will laugh at it. Somebody will think it is foolish, nonsense -- worshipping a trees. Somebody will be a pagan -- worshipping through a tree and entering God through it, through that green, through those flowers, through that foliage. To a man who is very aesthetic a tree can be a great symbol of God; to a non-aesthetic man, to a mathematical man, it will be a sort of joke. What are you doing? To a mathematical mind it may not look very religious. There are mathematical minds and for them mathematics is prayer.

Albert Einstein is reported to have said, 'Mathematics is prayer to me and I have come to God through mathematics.' Yes, there is a possibility and he did by and by become more religious. As death approached he became more and more religious; in fact, just before dying he was almost a mystic. And he had never gone to any church, he had never believed in the Bible or the Koran or the Upanishads. His Koran, his Bible, his Upanishads, were the universe, space, time and the stars and something that is beyond the stars.

Entering into that mystery, going continuously into that mystery, he became a mystic. He started feeling the invisible, the intangible; the affable was no longer meaningful, the ineffable became more and more significant. The visible disappeared and the invisible started appearing. He became a mystic.

Somebody's mind can turn science into a religion but to somebody else science will be just hard work, mathematics will be trouble -- for him poetry may be his religion. People are different.

So when I say one religion I don't mean that there will be one prayer and everybody will be doing that prayer in the same way and will be repeating the same words, no. When I say there is a possibility of one religion I mean religiousness -- somebody will be praying before a statue and somebody will be praying without a statue and somebody will be praying before a tree and somebody will be bowing down before a river and somebody will be praying through service and somebody will go to the mountains and disappear forever into the wilderness of it, but they will all be praying. And the quality of the prayer is the same; it does not matter whether you pray before a statue or you pray before a tree or you pray in an empty room. It does not matter because prayer has nothing to do with the object. The object is just an excuse.

Somebody will pray in Chinese, somebody with pray in German and somebody will pray in English -- language does not matter. And somebody may like Jesus' words to use for his prayer and somebody may like Mohammed's words. Everybody to his own liking... but there can be one religiousness.

Right now there are three hundred religions on the earth and these three hundred religions, all these three hundred religions, are against the religion I am talking about. These are the real enemies.

Obliged to remain in a certain town over Sunday he started out to attend a service in one of the churches of his own faith. But losing his way, and seeing an open church door just across the street, he entered not knowing to what creed the congregation belonged. As the service progressed his religious emotions waxed warmer until finally he gave vent to them by shouting out, 'Praise God!' Immediately one of the ushers tapped him on the shoulder and said, 'You can't do that in this church, sir.'

He is simply saying, 'Praise God!' But that may not be the way of that church. And the usher says, 'You can't do that in this church, sir.' You see the ridiculousness of it? Praising God cannot be done in church?

People are different. Somebody will have his prayer through dancing and somebody may just like to sit silently doing nothing. All should be respected. In a one-religion world, with one religiousness permeating the whole of humanity, all will be respected. There is no problem. If you are reading the Koran and you enjoy it, the real thing is to enjoy it, the real thing is to get in tune. Somebody else may get the same high

through the Bible, through 'The Sermon on the Mount'. So what is Wrong? And somebody else may get high just by dancing and singing a song of Meera. So what is wrong?

But these three hundred so-called religions are basically political organizations which are against each other.

A very Catholic woman returned from downtown New York, disheveled and distraught.
'What happened to you?' asked a fellow Catholic woman.
'I was in the Garment District at the same time as the Protestants were holding a rally. The mobs were thick and disorderly.
Suddenly two thugs grabbed me and pulled me into an alley. They tore off my clothes and raped me. It was horrible.'
'Didn't you scream?' asked the other.
'What, and have the Protestants think I was cheering them?'

This is how things are. People are so against coach other's religiousness. But that shows that they have not understood what religiousness is, otherwise how can they be against anybody's religiousness? These are again ego patterns.

People are different. About everything they are different. They are different about their love, they will be different about their prayer. They are different in their behavior, they are different in their communications, they are simply different. And this is good. The world is rich because people are different.

The hood broke into a private party and, with gun drawn, lined the guests along the wall.
'Okay,' he snarled, 'now I'm going to rob all the women and rape all the men.

One of the women giggled. 'You mean you're going to rape the women and rob the men,' she said.
'Listen,' a man in a lavender suit said, 'just let him do things his own way.'

People are different. This much has to be allowed. The world can have one religion, not as an organization, not as a pattern, but only as a diffused climate of religiousness.

The sixth question:

OSHO, I GO ON FORGETTING YOUR WORDS. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Who has told you to remember my words? That's how it should be, exactly, precisely. You have to forget my words; you have to remember the essence, not the words. And the essence need not be remembered, it has only to be understood.

If you are listening to me rightly you need not remember what I have said. In fact, if you try to remember it you will miss the whole point. Then the words will be there and the essence will be missing. Go on forgetting the words otherwise you will be burdened by them, and you will lose track.

You just try to understand. When I say 'try to understand' I mean just be silently, passively, alertly listening. Don't judge and don't argue and don't decide whether I am saying something which is right or wrong. Just listen silently. If you become too worried whether I am saying something which is right or wrong then you are not listening. I am not saying that you should believe what I am saying, no. Just listen. And this is the beauty of pure listening -- if you can listen purely, whatsoever is true will get into your heart and whatsoever is untrue will drop. There is no need to be worried about it. The heart knows. It is almost natural. It is like if you are being given blood, your blood will refuse it if it is not of its own kind. A certain kind of blood will be needed, the same number of blood will be needed. If you have been operated upon and some skin has been transplanted, just anybody's skin will not do. Your body will reject it. The body knows. Your owl skin will have to be removed from some other part of the body then the body will accept it.

That's how it is. Truth is the food of the heart. When the truth is heard the heart simply accepts it. It is not a question of deciding whether it is true or not -- this is the way of the mind. The mind is continuously worried about whether it is true or not true, and because of this worry the mind earl never listen. The mild is deaf. It pretends to listen but it never listens. You just put your mind aside, let your heart listen to me, let

your heart be diffused into me, let your heart be in tune with me. And if there is something true it will get home. If it is not you need not worry, it will disappear.

You need not be worried about my words. Be worried about me, not about my words. I am not propounding a philosophy here, I am simply giving myself to you.

There is a famous saying of Chuang Tzu -- he must have said it in answer to a questioner exactly like this one.

THE FISHING NET IS TO GET FISH.
TAKE THE FISH AND FORGET THE NET.
THE SNARE IS TO GET THE RABBIT.
SO TAKE THE RABBIT AND FORGET THE SNARE.

The seventh question:

I HAVE BEEN DOING ALL THE FIVE MEDITATIONS EVERY DAY REGULARLY FOR THREE YEARS AND BECAUSE OF THESE MEDITATIONS I CANNOT DO ANYTHING ELSE. I AM FEELING VERY HAPPY BUT MY FAMILY IS WORRIED. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

You are overdoing it, sir. You have to choose one meditation. One is enough. Five is too much. Of course you will feel happy because you have nothing else to do. And if the family is worried it is natural, they are right too.

A big Yorkshire farmer found it necessary to go to London for several months and decided to leave one of his best workers in charge. 'I want you to take care of things, Harry, as if I were here myself. Understand' Harry nodded.

Four months later the boss farmer returned to find everything in shape. Said Harry, pointing things out, "The chicks have been laying plenty of eggs, the wheat has grown double strong, the vegetables are better than they've ever been, and as for those monthly spells your wife used to have, I've even got those to stop.'

This is doing too much. This is going too far.

You please come to one meditation. It will be difficult, I know, after three years. You should have asked before. It will be difficult to go back to the world and to work and you will find it a little hard, but it has to be done. I am not teaching you any escapism here -- this is escapism because now you are not doing anything else.

You are dropping all your responsibilities and I am not for that. Those responsibilities have to be fulfilled -- fulfilled with great joy. Your wife, your children, your parents, your old father, your old mother, need you. That is where God has put you -- into a certain responsibility. Fulfill it.

I am against all those escapists who escape from the world and become twenty-four-hour-a-day meditators. I am against them, I am utterly against them. One hour of meditation is enough. Meditation is such a powerful thing that one hour out of twenty four hours is enough. It will illuminate your whole life.

And the test of whether your meditation is succeeding or not is in life. When you meditate and you go to the shop you will know whether you are succeeding in your meditation or not. Are you still as greedy in the shop as you used to be before? Do you still get angry when somebody says something against you? Can people still manage to push your buttons as easily as before? In the market-place is the test of all your meditations.

If you just do meditations and nothing else that is like preparing and preparing and never going to the examination. That is not right. The test has to be there every day -- one hour meditation, twenty-three hours test. And you will grow strong.

And the last question:

WHAT IS ZEN?

Go on, beat it. That is exactly what Prajnaparmita sutra says too. GATE, GATE, PARA GATE, PARA SAMGATE BODHI SVAHA -- go, go with all sentient beings, go from delusion to enlightenment.
Go on, beat it. That's what Zen is.

It is not a philosophy to be understood, it is a transformation to be gone through. It is not something like information, it is not even reformation; it is total change, it is absolute radical change. It is a death and a resurrection. Die into Zen and be born into Zen.

The word 'Zen' means dhyana, it comes from the root DHYANA. In China it became CHAN, and in Japan it became Zen -- but it comes from Buddha's word DHYANA. Zen means dhyana. Zen means meditation.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Talks on Zen
Talks given from 21/06/77 am to 30/06/77 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

Originally tape title "Path of Paradox".

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Hey! Wait a Minute

21 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706210
ShortTitle: PARAD201
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 100 mins

ONE EVENING AS SHICHIRI KOJUN WAS RECITING SUTRAS A THIEF WITH A SHARP SWORD ENTERED, DEMANDING EITHER HIS MONEY OR HIS LIFE.
SHICHIRI TOLD HIM: 'DO NOT DISTURB ME. YOU CAN FIND THE MONEY IN THAT DRAWER.' THEN HE RESUMED HIS RECITATION.
A LITTLE WHILE AFTERWARDS HE STOPPED AND CALLED: 'DON'T TAKE IT ALL. I NEED SOME TO PAY TAXES WITH TOMORROW.'
THE INTRUDER GATHERED UP MOST OF THE MONEY AND STARTED TO LEAVE. 'THANK A PERSON WHEN YOU RECEIVE A GIFT,' SHICHIRI ADDED. THE MAN THANKED HIM AND MADE OFF.
A FEW DAYS AFTERWARDS THE FELLOW WAS CAUGHT AND CONFESSED, AMONG OTHERS, THE OFFENCE AGAINST SHICHIRI. WHEN SHICHIRI WAS CALLED AS A WITNESS HE SAID: 'THIS MAN IS NO THIEF, AT LEAST AS FAR AS I AM CONCERNED. I GAVE HIM THE MONEY AND HE THANKED ME

FOR IT.'
AFTER HE HAD FINISHED HIS PRISON TERM, THE MAN WENT TO SHICHIRI AND BECAME HIS DISCIPLE.

Jesus says, 'Judge ye not.' This was perfect Zen, he had stopped there. But maybe because he was talking to the Jews and he had to talk in a Jewish way, he added, '... so that ye are not judged.' Now it is no more Zen. Now it is a bargain. That addition destroyed its very quality, its very depth.
'Judge ye not' is enough unto itself; nothing is needed to be added to it. 'Judge ye not' means 'Be non-judgemental.' 'Judge ye not' means 'Look at life without any valuation.' Don't evaluate -- don't say 'this is good' and don't say 'this is bad'. Don't be moral -- don't call something divine, and don't call something evil. 'Judge ye not' is a great statement that there is no God and no Devil.

Had Jesus stopped there, this small saying -- only three words, 'judge ye not' -- would have transformed the whole character of Christianity. But he added something and destroyed it. He said, '... so that ye are not judged.' Now it becomes conditional. Now it is no more non-judgemental, it is a simple bargain -- 'so that ye are not judged.' It is business-like.

Out of the fear -- so that ye are not judged -- don't judge. But how can you drop judgement out of fear? or out of greed? So that ye are not judged, don't judge -- but greed and fear cannot make you value-free. It is very very self-centered -- 'Judge ye not, so that you are not judged.' It is very egoistic.

The whole beauty of the saying is destroyed. The Zen flavour disappears, it becomes ordinary. It becomes good advice. It has no more revolution in it; it is parental advice. Very good -- but nothing radical. The second clause is a crucifixion of the radical statement.

Zen stops there: Judge ye not. Because Zen says all is as it is -- nothing is good, nothing is bad. Things are the way they are. Some tree is tall and some tree is small. And somebody is moral and somebody is immoral. And somebody is praying and some body has gone to steal. That's the way things are.

Now, see the revolutionary flavour of it. It will make you afraid, it will frighten you. That's why Zen has no commandments. It does not say: Do this and don't do that -- it has no shoulds and no should-nots. It has not created that prison of the 'ought'. It is not perfectionistic.

And now psychoanalysis knows it well, perfectionism is a kind of neurosis. And Zen is the only religion which is not neurotic. It accepts. Its acceptance is so total, so utterly total, that it will not even call a thief a thief, that it will not even call a murderer a murderer. Try to see the purity of its spirit -- try to see the utter transcendence. All is as it is.

Zen is unconditionally value-free -- if you make a condition, you miss the point. Zen has no fear and no greed. Zen has no God and no Devil, and Zen has no heaven and no hell. It does not make people greedy by alluring them, promising them rewards in heaven. And it does not make people frightened, scared, by creating nightmarish conceptions of hell.

It does not bribe you by rewards, and it does not punish you with tortures. It simply gives you an insight to see into things -- and that insight frees you. That insight has no greed as a base to it and no fear as a base to it. All other religions are greedy, all other religions are based deep down somewhere in fear. That's why we use the word 'god-fearing' for a religious person -- a religi-ous person is god-fearing.

But how can fear be religious? It is impossible. Fear can never be religious -- only fearlessness. But if you have the idea of good and bad, you can never be fearless. Your ideas of good and bad make people guilty, make people cripples, make people paralyzed. How can you help them to be free from all fear? -- impossible. You create MORE fear.

Ordinarily, a man who is not religious is less afraid, has less quantity of fear in his being, than the so-called religious. The so-called religious is continuously trembling inside, continuously anxious whether he is going to make it or he is going to lose it. Is he going to be thrown into hell? Or will he be able to make the impossible and enter into paradise?

Even when Jesus is taking his last leave from his friends and disciples, the disciples are more worried about what their places will be in heaven. They will be meeting next in heaven -- what will be their places? Who will be who? Of course, they concede Jesus will be just on the right hand of God -- then who is going to be next to him? Their worry comes out of their greed and comes out of their fear. They are not much concerned that Jesus is going to be crucified tomorrow, they are much concerned with their own interests.

All other religions are based in very ordinary greed and fear. The same greed that you have for money one day becomes transformed into the greed for God. Then, God is your money; now, money is your God -- that's the only difference. Then God becomes your money. Now you are afraid of the state, of the police, of

this and that -- and then you start being afraid of hell, and the supreme court, the suprememost court of God... the last day of judgement.

The so-called Christian saints, even in their last moments of life, are constantly trembling, afraid -- whether they are going to make it or not.

Zen is unconditionally value-free. Let it sink in you very deeply, because that is my standpoint too. I want you to understand, that's all. Understanding is enough. Let understanding be the only law; there is no other. Don't move by fear, otherwise you will move in darkness. And don't move by greed -- because greed is nothing but fear upside-down. They are two aspects of the same thing: on one side it is greed, on another side it is fear. A man who is fearful is always greedy, a man who is greedy is always fearful. They remain together, they go together.

Only understanding, only awareness, only the capacity to see into things as they are. Can't you accept existence as it is? And by not accepting it, nothing has been changed. What has been changed? For thousands of years we have been rejecting many things -- they are still there, even more so.

Thieves have not disappeared. Neither have murderers disappeared. Nothing has changed; things are exactly as they have been always. Prisons go on increasing. Laws go on increasing and go on becoming more and more complicated. And because of the complicated laws, more and more thieves are employed -- the lawyers, the judges....

It makes no change anywhere. Your whole prison system has not done any good -- in fact it has been very very harmful. The prison system has become the very university for crime -- to learn crime, to learn crime from MASTERS. Once a man goes to prison, he becomes a constant visitor. Once he has been into prison, then again and again he comes back. It is very rare to find a man who has been to prison and who never comes back again.

He comes out of prison more skillful. He comes out of prison with more ideas -- how to do the same thing, now in a more expert way. He comes out of prison less amateurish. He comes out of prison with a degree; the prison is a kind of graduation -- graduation into crime. Now he knows more, how to do it better. Now he knows how not to get caught. Now he knows what the loopholes are in the law system.

And those who enforce law are as criminal as anybody else -- in fact they have to be more criminal. They have to deal with criminals, so they have to be more criminal. The police and the prison-guards and the jailers, they are more criminal than the people they are forcing into imprisonment -- they have to be. Nothing changes. This is not the way to change things, this has proved an utter failure. Zen says change comes through understanding, not by enforcing anything.

And what is your heaven and hell? Nothing but the same idea, transported beyond life. The same idea of prison becomes the idea of hell. And the same idea of reward -- governmental rewards, presidential rewards, gold medals, this and that -- that same idea becomes transported as heaven, paradise, FIRDAUS. But the psychology is the same.

Zen destroys that psychology from the very root. Z.n has no condemnation for anything. It has only understanding: it says try to understand things as they are. Try to understand man as he is -- don't impose an ideal, don't say how he should be. The moment you say how man should be, you become blind to the reality that he is.

The 'should' becomes a barrier. Then you can't see the real, then you can't see that which is -- your 'should' becomes too heavy. You have an ideal, a perfectionist ideal, and every man falls below it, naturally. Then every man is condemned.

And those egoistic people who can manage somehow to force themselves into these ideals -- at least superficially, at least outwardly -- they become great saints. They are nothing but great egoists. And if you look into their eyes, just one flavour you will find: holier-than-thou. They are the chosen few, they are the chosen people of God. And they are here to condemn you and to transform you.

Zen is not interested in anybody's transformation. AND it transforms -- that is the paradox. It is not concerned with how you should be, it is only concerned with what you are. See into it, see into it with loving, caring eyes. Try to understand what it is. And out of this understanding, a transformation comes. And the transformation is natural -- you have not to do it, it simply happens on its own accord.

Zen transforms, but it doesn't talk about transformation. It changes, but it is not concerned with change. It brings more beatitude to man than anything else, but it is not concerned with it at all. It comes as a grace, as a gift. It follows understanding. That is the beauty of Zen, it is unconditionally value-free. Valuation is the disease of the mind -- that's what Zen says. Nothing is good and nothing is bad, things are just as they are. Everything is as it is.

In Zen a totally new dimension opens, the dimension of effortless transformation. The dimension of transformation that comes naturally, by clearer eyes, by clarity. By seeing into the nature of things more directly, without any hindrance of prejudices.

The moment you say a man is good, you have stopped looking at him. You have labelled him already; you have pigeon-holed him, you have categorized him. The moment you say 'this man is bad' how can you look into his eyes now any more? You have decided offhand, you are finished with this man. This man is no more a mystery. You have solved the mystery: you have written on it 'this is bad', 'this is good'. Now you will be behaving with these labels, and not the realities.

The good man can turn into bad, the bad man can turn into good. It is happening every moment -- in the morning the man was good, by the evening he is bad, by the night he is again good. But now you will behave according to the labelling. You will not be talking to the man himself, you will be talking to your own label, to your own image.

Of course, you go on missing realities, real persons. And it creates a thousand and one complexities and problems. Unsolvable problems. Do you talk to your wife really? When you are in bed with your wife, are you really in bed with your wife, or with a certain image?

This is my feeling -- that wherever two persons are meeting, there is a crowd really, not two persons. At least four persons certainly are there. Your image of the other and the other's image of you, those two images are there. And they never fit -- the real person goes on changing, the real person is a flux. The real person is a river, it goes on changing its colour.

The real person is ALIVE! The day you label the person he has not gone dead, he is still alive.

Once somebody asked Chuang Tzu, 'Is your work finished?' He said, 'How can it be finished? -- because I am still alive!' See into it: he says, 'How can it be finished? I am still alive. It can only be finished the day I am dead. I am still flowing, things will still go on happening.'

When a tree is alive, flowers will come, new leaves will come, new birds will come and make their nests on it, new travellers will come and stay overnight under it... things will go on changing.

Everything remains possible when you are alive. But the moment you label a man as good, bad, moral, immoral, religious, irreligious, theist, atheist, this and that -- you are thinking as if the man has become dead. You should label only when a certain person is dead. You can label him on the grave, not before it. You can go to the grave and you can write: This Man is This. Now he cannot deny you; now things have finished, things have come to a stop. The river flows no more.

But while a man is alive.... And we go on labelling even children, small children. We say, 'This child is very obedient, and this child is very disobedient. And this child is such a joy, and this child is such a problem.' You label. And remember, when you label you create many problems. First, if you label somebody you help him to behave the way you label him -- because he starts feeling that now he is under an obligation to prove that you are right.

If the father says, 'My child is a problem,' now the child thinks, 'I have to prove that I am a problem, otherwise my father will be proved wrong. ' This is a very unconscious reasoning -- how can a child prove his father wrong? So he creates more problems. And the father says, 'Look. He is a problem.'

Three women were talking about their children. And, as women talk, they were bragging about their children. One said, 'My child is only five years old, but he writes poetry. And such beautiful poetry that even accomplished poets will feel ashamed.'

And the second said, 'This is nothing. My child is only four, and he paints -- such modern, ultra-modern paintings, even Picasso cannot make any head or tail of it, what it is. And he does not use a brush, he simply uses his hands. And sometimes he simply throws the paint on the canvas and a beautiful thing, something out of the blue, arises. My child is an impressionist, a very original painter.'

The third woman said, 'This is nothing. My child is only three, and he goes to the psychoanalyst by himself.'

If you label, you will manage... you will destroy. All labels are destructive. Never label a person as a sinner or a saint. When too many people label a person in one way.... And people tend to think collectively; people don't have individual original ideas. Mm? you hear a rumour that somebody is a sinner, and you accept it. And then you hand it over to somebody else, and he accepts it. And the rumour goes on growing, and the label becomes bigger and bigger and bigger. And one day, on that man 'The Sinner' is written in such big capital letters, in such neon signs, that he reads it himself and he has to behave accordingly. The

whole society expects him to be that way, otherwise people will be very angry -- 'What are you doing? You are a sinner, and trying to be a saint! Behave yourself!

That's what the society has -- a very subtle involvement in its labelling: 'Behave yourself! Don't do anything that goes against our ideas of you. ' That is a very tacit thing, but it is there.

Secondly, when you label a person, howsoever he tries to behave according to the label, he cannot. He cannot do it perfectly, it is impossible. It cannot be done really, he can only pretend. And then some times or others when he is not pretending, when he is a little relaxed -- he is in a holiday mood and he is on a picnic -- the reality asserts. Then you think you have been deceived; this man is a deceiver. You were thinking he is good, and today he has stolen money from you. And for years you have been thinking he is good, he is a saint -- and now he has stolen money from you.

You think he has deceived you? No, it is your labelling that has deceived you. He is moving according to his reality. Enough he tried to fit within your frame -- but one day or other one grows out of the frame. One has to do things one wants to do.

Nobody is here to fulfill your expectations. And only very cowardly people try to fulfill others' expectations. A real man will destroy all people's expectations about him, because he is not here to be imprisoned by anybody's ideas. He will remain free. He will remain inconsistent -- that is what freedom is. He will do one thing today, and he will do something exactly opposite tomorrow -- so that you cannot carry an idea about him.

A real, genuine man is inconsistent. Only bogus people are consistent. A real, genuine man carries contradictions within himself. He is utter freedom. He is such a freedom that he can be this and he can be that too, just the opposite too. It is his choice -- if he wants to be a leftist he is a leftist, if he wants to be a rightist he becomes a rightist. There is no hindrance in him. If he wants to be inside he can be inside, if he wants to be outside he can be outside. He is free. He can be an extrovert, he can be an introvert, he can do whatsoever. His freedom chooses in the moment what to do.

But we force a pattern on people that they should be consistent. There is great value put on consistency. We say, 'This man is so consistent. This man is great -- he is so consistent. ' But what do you mean by 'consistency'? 'Consistency' means 'This man is dead, he lives no more.' He has stopped the day he has become consistent -- since then he has not lived.

When you say, 'My husband is trustworthy,' what do you mean? He has stopped loving, he has stopped living -- now no other woman attracts him. If no other woman attracts him, how can you go on attracting him? -- you are a woman. In fact, now he pretends. If the man is still living and loving, when he sees a beautiful woman he is attracted. When a woman is living and alive and kicking, when she sees a beautiful man, how is it that she will not feel attracted? It is so natural! I am not saying she has to go with him -- but the attraction is natural. She may choose not to go -- but to deny the attraction is to deny life itself.

Zen says: Remain true to your freedom. And then a totally different kind of being arises in you, which is very unexpected, unpredictable. Religious, but not moral. Not immoral -- amoral: beyond morality, beyond immorality.

This is a new dimension that Zen opens into life. It is altogether a separate reality in which you have lived -- this is totally separate from that. It has a new quality; the quality is that of characterlessness.

Sometimes this word hurts very much, because we have loved the word 'character' too long. We have been conditioned for centuries for the word 'character'. We say, 'That man is a man of character.' But have you watched? A man of character is a dead man. A man of character is categorizable, the man of character is predictable. The man of character has no future, has only the past.

Listen to it: The man of character has only his past. Because character means the past. He goes on repeating his past, he is a broken gramophone record. He goes on repeating the same thing again and again and again. He has no more anything new to say. He has nothing new to live, he has nothing new to be. We call that man a man of character. You can rely on him, you can depend on him -- he will not break his promises. Yes, that is true. He has great utility, the social utility is great -- but that man is dead, that man is a machine.

Machines have characters; you can depend on them. That's why we are going to remove, by and by, all men and replace them by machines. Machines are more predictable, they have greater characters -- you can depend on them.

A horse is not so dependable as a car. A horse has a kind of personality -- some day he is not in the mood, and some day he does not want to go the way you want to go, and some day he is very rebellious. And some day he simply stands there and will not move. He has a soul; you cannot always depend on him.

But a car has no soul. It is just put together; it has no center. It simply goes the way you want it to go. Even if you want the car to go beyond the cliff, it will go. The horse will say, 'Wait. If you want to commit suicide, you commit -- I am not taking it. You can jump. I am not jumping.' But the car will not say no, it has no soul to say no. It never says yes, it never says no.

Sometimes even the mind of a great mathematician simply won't work. But the computer goes on working twenty-four hours -- day in, day out, year in, year out -- there is no question of not working.

A machine has character, very dependable character. And that's what we have been trying to do -- first we tried to make man a machine. We could not succeed in it a hundred percent, so by and by we started to invent machines so that they can replace man. Sooner or later, man will be replaced everywhere. Machines will do far better, far more efficiently, more reliably, faster.

Man has moods, because man has a soul. Because man has a soul, man can only be authentic if he remains without a character. What do I mean when I say 'characterless'? I mean the man goes on dropping his past. He does not live according to his pact -- that's why he is unpredictable. He lives moment to moment, he lives in the present. He looks around and he lives, he sees around and he lives, he feels around and he lives. He has no fixed ideas how to live; he has only awareness. His life remains a constant flow. He has spontaneity -- that's what I mean when I say a real man is characterless. He has spontaneity.

He is responsive. If you say something to him, he responds to it, he does not repeat a cliche. He responds to you, to this moment, to THIS question, to THIS situation. He is not responding to some other LEARNED situation. He responds to you, he looks into you. He is not reacting, he is responding; a reaction comes out of the past.

It happened: A Zen master asked, 'What is the secret of Buddha? What did he deliver to Mahakashyapa when he gave him the flower? Why did he say, "I give to Mahakashyapa what I have not been able to give to anybody else -- because others can understand only words, Mahakashyapa can understand silence"?'

Buddha had come that day with a lotus flower in his hand. All his disciples looked and looked, and they were worried and they started getting more and more restless. He would not say anything, he was going continuously into the lotus. He was looking at the lotus... as if he had forgotten the whole assembly.

Minutes passed, and the hour was passing, and then people were very fidgety. And then Mahakashyapa started laughing. And Buddha called him and he gave the flower to him and he said, 'What I can give through words, I have given to others. What I cannot give through words, I give it to you, Mahakashyapa. Keep it till you find a man who can receive the message in silence.'

A Zen master asked his disciples, 'What was the secret? What was given through the lotus? What happened in that moment?' A disciple stood, danced, ran out. And the master said, 'Right. Exactly this is what it is. '

But another master in the same monastery came to see this master in the night and said, 'You should not agree so soon; your agreement was too early. I suspect.'

So the master went to the disciple who had danced and to whom he had said, 'Yes, this is it.' In the night he went there and he asked the same question again: 'What was it that Buddha gave in the lotus to Mahakashyapa? What was it that Mahakashyapa understood when he smiled? What was it? Tell me the answer.'

And the young man danced. And the master hit him hard. And he said, 'This is wrong, absolutely wrong.' And the disciple said, 'But just in the morning you said it was right.' And the master said, 'Yes. In the morning it was right, in the night it is wrong. You are repeating. In the morning I thought it was a response. Now I know it was a reaction.'

The answer has to change, if it is a response, each time the question is put. The question may be the same, but nothing else is the same. In the morning the sun was rising and the birds were singing, and the assembly, and a thousand monks were sitting in meditation -- it was a totally different kind of world. And the master asked....

Yes, the question is the same, the linguistic formulation is the same. But the whole has changed, the gestalt has changed. In the night it is totally different, the master is alone with the disciple in his cell. The sun is no more there in the sky, and birds are no more singing, and there is nobody else to see. The master has changed. These few hours, the river has flowed, has entered into new pastures, has entered into new territories. The question only APPEARS as the same. But the disciple got fixed. He thought, 'So I know the answer.'

No, in real life nobody knows the answers. In real life you have to be responsive. In real life you cannot carry answers ready-made, fixed, cliches. In real life you have to be open. That disciple missed. A

characterless man is a man who has no answers, who has no philosophy, who has no particular idea how things should be. Howsoever they are, he remains open. He is a mirror -- he reflects.

Have you not watched? If you go before the mirror, if you are angry the mirror reflects your angry face, if you are laughing the mirror reflects your laughing face. If you are old the mirror reflects your old age, if you are young the mirror reflects your youth. You cannot say to the mirror, 'Yesterday you reflected me laughing, and today you are reflecting me so angry and sad? What do you mean? You are inconsistent. You don't have any character! I will throw you out of the house.'

The mirror has no character. And the real man is like a mirror.

Zen is non-judgemental, Zen is non-evaluative, Zen imposes no character on anybody. Because to impose character, you will need valuation -- good and bad. To impose character you will have to make shoulds and should-nots; you will have to give commandments. To impose character you will have to be a Moses -- you cannot be a Bodhidharma.

To impose character you will have to create fear and greed. Otherwise who will listen to you? You will have to be a B. F. Skinner and treat people like rats -- train them, punish them, reward them, so that they are forced into a certain pattern. That's what has been done to you. Your parents have done it, your education has done it, your society, state, has done it.

Zen says: Now it is enough, get out of it. Drop all this nonsense, start being yourself. That does not mean that Zen leaves you in chaos. No, just the opposite. Zen, instead of giving you a character, and a conscience to manipulate the character, gives you consciousness.

This difference has to be noted, remembered. All other religions give you conscience. Zen gives you consciousness. Conscience means, 'This is good, that is bad. Do this, don't do that.' Consciousness simply means, 'Be a mirror: reflect, respond.' Response is right, reaction is wrong. To be responsible does not mean to follow certain rules; to ke responsible means to be capable of response.

Zen makes you luminous from within. Not an imposition from the outside, not cultivation from the outside; it does not give you an armour, a defence-mechanism. It does not bother about your periphery, it simply creates a lamp inside at your center, at your very center. And that light goes on growing... and one day your whole personality is luminous.

How did this Zen attitude, this approach, arise? It arose out of meditation. It is the ultimate peak of a meditative consciousness. If you meditate, by and by you will see -- everything is good, everything is as it should be. TATHATA, suchness, arises. Then, seeing a thief you don't think that he should be transformed -- you simply respond. Then you don't think that he is bad. And when you don't think about a man that he is bad, evil, you are creating a possibility for the man to be transformed. You are accepting the man as he is. And through that acceptance is transformation.

Have you watched it happen in your life too? Whenever somebody accepts you utterly, unconditionally, you start changing. His acceptance gives you such courage.... When there is somebody who simply loves you as you are, have you not seen the miracle happening that something changes, immediately starts changing, fast? The very acceptance that you are loved as you are -- nothing is expected of you -- gives you soul, makes you integrated, makes you confident, gives you trust. Makes you feel that you ARE. That you need not fulfill expectations, that you can BE, that your original being is respected.

Even if you can find a single person who respects you utterly -- because all judgement is disrespect -- who accepts you as you are, who does not make any demand on you, who says, 'Be as you are. Be authentically yourself. I love you. I love you, not what you do. I love you as you are in your self, your innermost core; I am not worried about your periphery and your clothes. I love your being -- not what you have. I am not concerned with what you have, I am concerned only with one thing -- what you are. And you are tremendously beautiful.'...

That's what love is. That's why love is such nourishment. When you can find a woman or a man who simply loves you -- for no reason at all, just for love's sake... and love transforms. Suddenly you are another person you have never been. Suddenly the sadness has disappeared, the dullness gone. Suddenly you find a dance in your step, a song in your heart. You start moving in a different way -- a grace arises.

Watch it: whenever somebody loves you, the very phenomenon of love is enough. Your coldness disappears, you start warming up. Your heart is no more indifferent towards the world. You look at flowers more, you look at the sky more -- the sky has a message... because a woman has looked into your eyes, or a man has looked into your eyes, and has accepted you utterly, with no expectation.

But this does not last, because man is so foolish. This honeymoon, sooner or later, disappears -- a week, two weeks, three weeks at the most. And sooner or later the woman starts expecting and the man starts

expecting, 'Do this. Don't do that.' And again you are pulled back, you are no more in the sky. Again you are burdened, love has disappeared. Now the woman is more interested in your purse. Now the marl is more interested in his food. Arranging the family, arranging the house, and a thousand and one details -- but you are no more in tune with each other's being.

If that harmony remains, then everything is okay. You can go on doing a thousand and one things, nothing is disturbed. But that harmony is lost; you start taking each other for granted. Within those three weeks you have labelled each other. The day your labelling is complete, the honeymoon is over.

When it happens in ordinary love so much, what to say about a master, when you fall in love with a master? and who loves you utterly, as you are. That love is therapeutic, that love is a healing energy. Hence I insist for sannyas -- because unless you are a sannyasin you will not come close enough to me to receive my love. You will remain afraid, you will remain defensive. You will remain a little far away, so that you can escape if the time arises.

Unless you are a sannyasin, unless you drop all your defenses, you will not be able to receive my love. And the moment you start receiving my love, you have started changing. In fact nothing else is needed, just this will do. This is enough, more than enough. Love is such a miraculous energy.

Zen believes in love. It does not believe in rules, regulations. It does not believe in any outer discipline, it believes in the inner. It comes out of love, it comes out of respect, out of trust. When you meditate, you start trusting existence. See the difference: if you ask a Christian or a Hindu, trust is the first demand. He says, 'Trust existence -- then you will know what God is.' In Zen, that is not the first demand. Zen says: Meditate. Out of meditation trust arises, and trust makes existence divine. Tathata arises.

How can you go on condemning if you know everything is God? The so-called vedantins in India say 'All is Brahma' -- but still they go on condemning. Still they go on saying that you are a sinner and that that one is a saint, and the saint will go to heaven and the sinner will go to hell. This seems very absurd, if all is God. Then how can you be a sinner? Then it is God who is a sinner in you. And how can God go to hell?

Zen says: The day you know all is divine, all is God And they don't use the word 'god' at all -- because the other religions have corrupted the word so badly, contaminated it, polluted it, poisoned it. They don't use the word 'god'. When you meditate, and by and by you start seeing things as they are, and you start trusting and respecting things as they are, a trust arises. That trust is tathata -- suchness.

Tathata leads to a vision of the interrelatedness of existence. Then the whole universe is one unit, functioning in an organic unity. They have a particular word for it, they call it 'JIJI MUGE HOKKAI': when you come to know that the whole existence is unitary -- it is really a universe, not a multiverse -- that everything is joined with everything else; that sinners and saints all alike are part of one net, they are not separate; that good and bad are joined together. Just as dark and light are joined together, just as death and life are joined together, so are good and bad.

Everything is interconnected. It is a web, a beautiful pattern.

Listen to these words of Berenson. 'It was a morning in early summer. A silver haze shimmered and trembled over the lime trees. The air was laden with a caress. I remember... that I climbed a tree-stump and felt suddenly immersed in itness. I did not call it by that name; in that state of mind there was no word. It was not even a feeling. I had no need for words. It and I were one. Simply it was there, a benediction.'

TATHATA means coming to a moment when you suddenly see that existence is one, interrelated, dancing in one dance, an orchestra. And all is needed -- the bad is as much needed as the good. Ramana is as much needed as Rama. Jesus alone won't do, Judas is a must. Without Judas, Jesus will not be so rich. Cut Judas out of the Bible and the Bible loses much. Drop Judas out of the Bible and where is Jesus? and what is Jesus? Judas gives contrast; he creates the background. He becomes the dark cloud in which Jesus becomes a silver lining. Without the dark cloud there are no silver linings.

Jesus must feel thankful for ever and for ever to Judas. And it is no accident that when he washed the feet of his disciples, the first feet he washed were those of Judas. Then when he was taking leave, saying goodbye, he hugged Judas more than anybody else, he kissed Judas more than anybody else. He was his foremost disciple.

Now, this is a mystery behind a mystery. There are rumors in esoteric circles, down the ages. that it was all planned by Jesus himself. Gurdjieff believed in that very much. And there is every possibility that Judas was simply following orders from Jesus -- to betray him, to go and sell him to the enemies. And that looks more logical. Because howsoever bad the man Judas may have been, just to sell Jesus for thirty rupees?... seems too much. And Judas had been with Jesus long, and he was the most intelligent disciple of all. He was the only educated one, he was the only one who can be called an intellectual. In fact he was more

knowledgeable than Jesus himself. He was the pundit around Jesus.

It seems too much, just for thirty silver coins selling Jesus. No. And do you know what happened? When Jesus was crucified, Judas committed suicide -- the next day. Christians don't talk about that much, but it has to be talked about. Why did he commit suicide? Finished is his work -- he should go with the master. A man who can sell his master for thirty rupees, can you think of him feeling so guilty that he should commit suicide? Impossible. Why should he bother? No, he had simply followed an order from the master. He could not say no -- that was part of surrender. He had to say yes.

If some day I tell you, 'Kill me,' you have to say yes. That is what surrender is. 'No' cannot be said to the master.

It was planned. There is a reason in it: it is only through the crucifixion that Jesus' message has lived in the world. There would have been no Christianity without the crucifixion. That's why I call Christianity 'crossianity'. It is not Christianity -- because just Christ won't do, the cross was needed for it to happen.

When you see the interelatedness of things, then Judas also becomes part of the game Jesus is. Then the bad is part of the good. Then the Devil is nobody but an angel of God -- and I don't call him a fallen angel. Maybe on a great mission in the world, sent from God himself -- maybe his closest disciple.

The word 'devil' comes from 'divine'. That is very indicative. Yes, the Devil is also divine.

Sasaki relates: When my teacher was speaking to me about this, about this TATHATA, he said, 'Now think about yourself. You think you are a separate being, an island. But you are not. Without your father and mother you would not be. Without their fathers and mothers they would not have been and you would not be.'

And so on, so forth -- you can go to the very beginningless beginning. You can go on moving backwards, and you will find everything that has happened in existence up to now, had to happen for you to happen. Otherwise you would not happen. You are so interconnected. You are just a small part of a long infinite chain. All that is is involved in you, all that has passed is involved in you. You are the apex, at this moment, of all that has preceded you. In you the whole past exists. But this is not all. From you will come your children, and their children's children... and so on, so forth.

From your actions will come the resulting actions, and from the resulting actions other results, and from other results other actions. You will disappear, but whatsoever you do will continue. It will have reverberations, down the ages, to the very end.

So the whole past is involved in you, and the whole future too. At this moment the past and future meet in you, ad infinitum, in both the directions. You hold within you the seed from which the future will arise, just as much as you at this moment are the entirety of the past. So you are the entirety of the future too. This moment is all, you are all. Because the whole is involved in you, the whole is at stake in you. The whole criss-crosses you.

They say: You touch a blade of grass and you have touched all the stars. Because everything is involved in everything else, everything is inside everything else. Zen calls this involvement of the whole into each of its parts JIJI MUGE HOKKAI.

'It is illustrated by the concept of a universal net. The net is called "Indra's Net", a great net extending throughout the universe, vertically to represent time, horizontally to represent space. At each point where the threads of the net cross one another is a crystal bead, the symbol of a single existence. Each crystal bead reflects on its shining surface not only every other bead in the net but every reflection of every other reflection of every other bead upon each individual bead.'

Countless endless reflections of one another. This is called JIJI MUGE HOKKAI.

When Gautam Buddha held the single lotus in his hand, he was showing this JIJI MUGE HOKKAI. Mahakashyapa understood it. This was the message -- that in this small lotus all is involved: the whole past, the whole future, all dimensions are involved. In this small lotus, everything has flowered, and everything else that will EVER flower is contained in this small lotus flower. Mahakashyapa laughed; he understood the message: JIJI MUGE HOKKAI. That's why the flower was given to Mahakashyapa, as a token of transmission beyond words.

Hence the Buddhist compassion for all, and gratitude for all, and respect for all -- because everything is involved in each other.

Now this story.

ONE EVENING AS SHICHIRI KOJUN WAS RECITING SUTRAS A THIEF WITH A SHARP SWORD ENTERED, DEMANDING EITHER HIS MONEY OR HIS LIFE.

SHICHIRI TOLD HIM: 'DO NOT DISTURB ME. YOU CAN FIND THE MONEY IN THAT DRAWER.' THEN HE RESUMED HIS RECITATION.

No condemnation, no judgement. Simple acceptance -- as if a breeze has come in, not a thief. Not even a slight change in his eyes -- as if a friend has come, not a thief. No change in hi. attitude. He says, 'DO NOT DISTURB ME. YOU CAN FIND THE MONEY IN THAT DRAWER. Can't you see I am reciting my sutras? At least you should he that much respectful, not to disturb a man who is reciting his sutras, for such a foolish thing as money. You go and find it yourself! And don't disturb me.'

Now see: he is not against the thief because he has come to steal. He is not against the thief because he is after money, obsessed with money -- no, nothing of the sort. A simple acceptance: this is the way he is. And who knows? this is the way he HAS to be. And why should I condemn? Who am I? If he can be kind enough not to disturb me, that is enough, that is more than enough to expect from somebody else. So don't disturb me.

A LITTLE WHILE AFTERWARDS HE STOPPED AND CALLED: 'DON'T TAKE IT ALL. I NEED SOME TO PAY TAXES WITH TOMORROW. '

See the point -- so friendly. There is no enmity in it. And because there is no enmity, there is no fear in it. Because there is no condemnation, such deep respect, he can trust that he will leave. When you are giving so wholeheartedly, you can trust -- even the worst of men will at least have respect for your respect towards him. He will respect, you can trust. When you trust somebody, when you don't judge and don't condemn, you can trust that he will trust you. He simply said:

'DON'T TAKE IT ALL. I NEED SOME TO PAY TAXES WITH TOMORROW.'
THE INTRUDER GATHERED UP MOST OF THE MONEY AND STARTED TO LEAVE. 'THANK A PERSON WHEN YOU RECEIVE A GIFT.

Now, see the compassion of the man. He does not call it theft; he says, 'Thank a man when you receive a gift.' He is transforming; his vision is totally different. He does not want this man to feel guilty; his compassion is tremendous. Otherwise later on he will start feeling guilty. He was bound to feel guilty -- stealing from a poor monk, a poor beggar, who had not much in the first place stealing from a man who was so readily ready to give, I who accepted you so totally -- this man will feel guilty, this man will start repenting. He will not be able to sleep back home. He may have to come back in the morning to be forgiven.

No, that will not be good. Zen does not want to create guilt in any way. That's what Zen is all about, a religion without creating any guilt. A religion can be very easily created with guilt, that's what other religions have done. But when you create guilt you have created something far worse than you were going to cure. Zen does not create any guilt, takes every care not to create any guilt in anybody.

Now he says, 'THANK A PERSON WHEN YOU.RECEIVE A GIFT. This is a gift! Don't you know even this much? I am GIVING it to you -- you are not stealing it from me.' What a difference! It is the same thing.

This is what Zen says: Give -- rather than it being snatched away. And this is the total vision about life. Before death comes give everything so death need not feel guilty. Give your life to death as a gift. This is the Zen renunciation. It is altogether different from Hindu or Catholic renunciation -- they give in order to get. Zen gives in order so that no guilt is created anywhere in the world; no guilt is left behind.

SHICHIRI ADDED, 'THANK A PERSON WHEN YOU RECEIVE A GIFT.' THE MAN THANKED HIM AND MADE OFF.
A FEW DAYS AFTERWARDS THE FELLOW WAS CAUGHT AND CONFESSED, AMONG OTHERS, THE OFFENCE AGAINST SHICHIRI. WHEN SHICHIRI WAS CALLED AS A WITNESS HE SAID: 'THIS MAN IS NO THIEF, AT LEAST AS FAR AS I AM CONCERNED. I GAVE HIM THE MONEY AND HE THANKED ME FOR IT. '

You see the point? How respectful! What immense respect! What unconditional respect towards a man -- towards a thief!

If this Shichiri was a Christian saint, he would have threatened him to be ready to suffer hell -- and hell for eternity. If he was a Hindu saint, he would have preached him a long sermon on no-theft, and he would have made him very frightened that he will be thrown into hellfire. And he would have painted a very nightmarish picture of hell. And he would have preached the uselessness of money.

Look: the Zen master does not say anything about the uselessness of money. In fact, instead he says, 'Leave a little for me; in the morning I will need it.'

Money has a purpose. One need not be obsessed, this way or that, for or against. Money is utilitarian. You need not be only living FOR money, and you need not be against money. It is just utilitarian. That's why my attitude towards money is: Money has to be used. It is very very instrumental.

In the world of religion, money is condemned very much -- the religious people are very much afraid of money. That fear is nothing but the greed standing on its head. It is the same greed which has now become afraid.

If you go to Acharya Vinoba Bhave with money in your hand he will close his eyes. He closes his eyes, he will not look at the money. So much fear of money? Why should you close the eyes? And he goes on saying that money is dirt -- but he never closes his eyes when he looks at dirt. This is very illogical. In fact, if money is dirt he should have to keep his eyes closed twenty-four hours, because dirt is everywhere. Money is dirt? Then why be so afraid of dirt? What is the fear?

Zen has a totally different and a very fundamental approach. The master does not say that money is dirt and you should not be looking for other people's money. What does it have to do with people? Money is nobody's. So to say to somebody, 'You are a thief,' is to believe in private property. Is to believe that somebody can have it rightly and somebody can have it wrongly, somebody has the RIGHT to own it and somebody has no right.

Stealing is condemned because of the capitalist mind in the world; it is part of the capitalist mind. The capitalist mind says money belongs to somebody -- there is a right owner, and nobody should take it away.

But Zen says nothing belongs to anybody, nobody is the right owner. How can you own this world? You come into this world empty-handed, you go out of it empty-handed -- you cannot own it. Nobody owns it; we use it. And we are all together here to use it. That is the message: 'Take the money! but leave a little for me too. I am also here to use it, as much as you are here to use it.'

Such a practical, such an empirical attitude! And so free of money! And in the court he said, 'THIS MAN IS NO THIEF...' he has turned this thief into a friend. He says '... AT LEAST AS FAR AS I AM CONCERNED. I don't know about others -- how can I know about others? This much I know: I gave him the money and he thanked me for it. It is finished, accounts are closed. He does not owe it to me any more. He has thanked me for it -- what else can one do?'

At the most we can thank. We can thank God for all that he has given us -- what else can we do?

AFTER HE HAD FINISHED HIS PRISON TERM, THE MAN WENT TO SHICHIRI AND BECAME HIS DISCIPLE.

What else can you do with such a man as Shichiri? You have to become a disciple. He has converted a thief into a sannyasin. This is the alchemy of a master, he never misses any opportunity. Whatsoever opportunity is there, he uses it -- even if a thief comes to a master, he will return a sannyasin.

To come in contact with a master is to be transformed. You may have come for something else, you may not have come for the master at all -- the thief was not there for the master. In fact, had he known that in this hut lives a master, he would not have dared at all. He had come only for the money; he had stumbled upon the master by accident. But even if you meet a Buddha by accident, it is going to change you utterly. You will never be the same man again.

Many of you are here just by accident. You were not searching for me, you were not seeking for me. By a thousand and one accidents you have arrived here. But it becomes more and more difficult to go.

A master does not preach, he never says what should be done. Bodhidharma says, 'Zen has nothing to say, but Zen has much to show.' This master showed a way to this thief. He changed this man, and he changed him with such skill. He must have been a great surgeon -- he operated on this man's heart... and no sound was heard. He destroyed this man utterly, and he created this man again. And the man was not even aware what had happened. This is what the miracle of a master is.

A Zen sutra says: 'The man of understanding does not reject error.' When I came across it, my heart

danced. Recite this sutra in the deepest core of your heart: The man of understanding does not reject error.

And another master, speaking on the sutra, commented -- his name was Ohasama -- he commented: 'Truth does not need to be sought first, for it is present everywhere, even in error. Hence who rejects error rejects truth.'

Tremendous these people are! One who rejects error rejects truth. Do you see the beauty of it? The radical, the revolutionary, standpoint of it? Shichiri did not reject the man because he was a thief; he does not reject the man because of his error -- because behind that error is a divine existence, a god. Reject the error, and you reject the god too. Reject the error, and you reject the truth that is hidden behind it.

He accepts the error in order to accept the truth. Once the truth arises, is accepted, spreads, the error will disappear on its own accord. You need not fight with darkness -- that is the meaning. Simply light a candle. You need not fight with darkness, just light a candle. The master lighted a candle in the man.

Exactly the same, but a little more Zen, there is another story out another master -- almost the same, but still more Zenish.

One midnight when Master Taigan was writing a letter a thief came into his room carrying a big naked sword. Looking at the thief, the master said, 'Which do you want -- money or my life?'

Now, this is more Zen -- he does not give a chance to the thief to say anything. Shichiri at least gave him the chance; with Shichiri the thief asked: A thief with a sharp sword entered into Shichiri's room DEMANDING EITHER HIS MONEY OR HIS LIFE. Taigan has improved upon it. Maybe Taigan followed later on -- he must have come across Shichiri's story. He does not give that much chance to the thief. He says to this thief, 'Which do you want -- money or my life? Both are irrelevant -- whatsoever you need, you can take. It is your choice.'

'I came for money,' replied the thief, a little afraid.

This man -- he has never come across such a dragon -- he says, 'What do you want? -- money or my life?' And so ready to give: 'You can choose.' No condemnation, nothing of the sort. Even if he had chosen his life, Taigan would have given it.

All that has to be taken, it is better to give it. And one day or other even life will disappear -- so why worry about it? Death is coming: let this thief enjoy a moment.

'I came for money,' replied the thief, getting a little bit afraid. The master took out his purse and handed it to the man, saying, 'Here it is!' The master then returned to writing his letter as if nothing had happened.

The thief began to feel ill at ease and left the room, over-awed. 'Hey! Wait a minute!' called the master. The thief stood back, shuddering. 'Why don't you shut the door?' said the master.

Days later, the thief was captured by the police and said, 'I have been robbing for years, but I have never been so terrified as when that Buddhist master called after me, "Hey! Wait a minute!" That man is very dangerous, and I have never been able to forget him. And the day I am released from the prison, I am going to that man. I never came across such a man -- such quality! I held the naked sword in my hand, but that was nothing. He is the naked sword.'

Just these words -- 'Hey! Wait a minute!' -- and the thief said, 'I am still shuddering.'

When you come close to a master, he is going to kill you. How can you kill a master? Even if you have a naked sword, you cannot kill a master.

The master is going to kill you. And he kills in such subtle ways that you never become aware that you have been killed. You become aware only when you are reborn. Suddenly one day you are no more the same. Suddenly one day the old man is gone. Suddenly one day everything is fresh and new -- birds are singing, and new leaves are growing in you. The stagnant river is flowing again, you are moving towards the ocean.

Another story.

A Zen master had been put into jail several times.... Now a step further! These Zen people are really eccentric people, mad people -- but they do beautiful things.

A Zen master had been put into jail several times.... Now, it is one thing to forgive a thief, it is one thing not to think that he is bad, it is another thing to go to jail oneself. And not once, many times -- for stealing

small things from his neighbours. And the neighbours knew, and they were puzzled: Why does this man steal? and such small things. But the moment he would be out of prison he would steal again, and he would go back. Even the judges were worried. But they had to send him to jail, because he would confess. He would never say, 'I have not stolen.'

Finally the neighbours gathered together, and they said, 'Sir, don't steal any more. You are getting old, and we are ready to provide you with all that you need -- all your necessities, whatsoever it is. You stop this! We are very much worried, and we are very sad. Why do you go on doing this?

And the old man laughed. And he said, 'I steal in order to get in with the prisoners, and bring them the inner message. Who will help them? Outside, for you prisoners, there are many masters. But inside the jail there is no master. Who will help them, you tell me? This is my way to get in and help those people. So when my punishment is over and I am thrown out, I have to steal something and go back again. I am going to continue this. And I have found there in jail such beautiful souls, such innocent souls -- sometimes far MORE innocent....'

Once it happened, one of my friends became a governor of a state in India, and he allowed me to go into jails all over his state. And I went for years, and I was surprised. The people who are in jails are far more innocent than the politicians in New Delhi, than the rich people, than the so-called saints.

I know almost all the saints of this country. They are more cunning. I have found in the criminals such innocent souls.... I can understand this old Zen master's idea -- of stealing, of getting caught, and bringing the message to them. 'I steal in order to get in with the prisoners and bring them the inner message.'

Zen has no value system. Zen only brings one thing into the world: understanding, awareness. Through awareness comes innocence. And innocence is innocent of good and bad, both. Innocence is simply innocence -- it knows no distinction.

The last story. It is about Ryokan -- the same master I was talking about a few days before, who burned the roof to save the bamboo shoot Ryokan was a great lover of children. As might be expected of such a character as he was, he himself was a child. He was the child Jesus speaks about. He was so innocent that it was almost unbelievable that a man can be so innocent. He had no cunning, no cleverness. He was so innocent that people used to think that he was a little mad.

He liked to play with children. He played hide-and-seek, he played tamari, hand-ball, too. One evening it was his turn to hide, and he hid himself well under a straw stack in the field. It was growing darker and the children, not being able to locate him, left the field.

Early in the following morning, a farmer came and had to remove the straw stack to begin his work. Finding Ryokan there, he exclaimed, 'Oh Ryokan-sama! What are you doing here?'

The master answered, 'Hush! Don't talk so loud, the children will find me.'

The whole night under that straw he is waiting for the children! Such innocence is Zen. And such innocence is divine. Such innocence knows no distinctions between good and bad, knows no distinctions between this world and that, knows no distinction between this and that. Such innocence is what suchness is.

And this suchness is the innermost core of religion.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Selling Water by the River

22 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706220
ShortTitle: PARAD202
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 95 mins

PEACE OF MIND CAN BE GAINED BY WITHDRAWAL FROM THE WORLD, BY STILLING THE VORTICES OF THE MIND. BUT HOW MUCH INNER PEACE IS APPROPRIATE IN A WORLD THAT CONTAINS ATTICA, VIETNAM, JOHANNESBURG, BIAFRA, PAKISTAN AND SUB-SAHARA AFRICA?

The world contains Vietnam, Attica, and things like that, because the peace of mind is missing. The root cause is that man is not silent. Hence violence, all kinds of violence. Because of Vietnam and because of Attica, much peace of mind is needed. They are symptoms of something like cancer inside human consciousness. They are not diseases themselves, they are simply symptoms. And they cannot be cured directly -- until and unless the root cause is cut absolutely, destroyed absolutely.

Man has lived in war, down the ages, always. Out of three thousand years, only seven hundred years were not of war -- and not in one stretch. Sometimes for one day there was no war on the earth, sometimes for a few days; otherwise the war has continued.

War is the greatest thing that man has remained involved with. Destruction seems to be very very attractive; killing and murder seems to be the goal of the human mind. In three thousand years, man has fought five thousand wars. Vietnam is nothing new, it is as ancient as man. It is not something that is happening today, it has been always there -- because man is ill.

And you ask me, HOW MUCH INNER PEACE IS APPROPRIATE...? As much as you can manage -- the more you have, the better. Because only pools of peace will destroy the compulsive attraction towards violence. Only pools of peace all over the world, many many Buddhas, will be able to create a new vibe, a new wave, a new consciousness, in which war becomes impossible -- in which all energy moves in a creative way, all energy moves towards love.

So don't say... I understand the logic of it. The logic is, if man becomes very peaceful then he will not bother about Vietnam. I understand what you mean by your question. You mean, if people become very silent and very peaceful they won't care what is happening in the world around them, they will become indifferent. So how much peace is appropriate? -- that's why you ask the question.

But try to understand. The war is not the disease itself. Peace is missing in the heart -- hence the war exists. The war is a consequence: more peace, less war. If peace becomes predominant, war will disappear.

War cannot disappear by the efforts of people who call themselves pacifists. War cannot disappear because of Bertrand Russell. War cannot disappear because there are people who are against war -- no. The people who are against war will create another war. You can see, if you have observed a pacifist-protest, you can see how war-like they are -- shouting, screaming, protesting.... You can see in their faces they are dangerous people. They may call themselves pacifists, but they don't know what peace means. They are very argumentative, arrogant, ready to fight.

It almost always happens that a peace-protest becomes a battle-field between the police and the pacifists. The pacifist is not really the man of peace. He is against war. He is so much against war that he will be ready to go to war if that is needed. The cause changes, the war continues.

A man of peace is not a pacifist, a man of peace is simply a pool of silence. He pulsates a new kind of energy into the world, he sings a new song. He lives in a totally new way -- his very way of life is that of grace, that of prayer, that of compassion. Whomsoever he touches, he creates more love-energy.

The man of peace is creative. He is not against war, because to be against anything is to be at war. He is not against war, he simply understands why war exists. And out of that understanding he becomes peaceful.

Only when there are many people who are pools of peace, silence, understanding, will the war disappear. But withdrawal is not the way to attain peace. You say, PEACE OF MIND CAN BE GAINED BY WITHDRAWAL... Never. Never has it been gained that way.

Withdrawal is escapist. Withdrawal can give you a kind of death, but not peace. Peace is very alive. Peace is more alive than war -- because war is in the service of death, peace is in the service of life. Peace is very alive, vibrant, young, dancing.... Withdrawal? -- that is the oldest way escapists have chosen. It is

cheap. It gives a kind of peace -- remember, I say 'a kind of peace' -- the same kind as you see in a graveyard.

You can go to a Catholic monastery -- there is a kind of peace, the same that exists in the graveyard. You can go to the Jaina monks and you will see a kind of peace -- the same that exists in a graveyard. These people are dead! They have renounced life. The day you renounce life you renounce responsibility, you renounce all kinds of commitments. You renounce all possibilities to live, to relate, to love. They may not be fighting, but they are no more loving either.

So withdrawal will bring a peace which is warless, loveless. But what is the point? You have thrown the baby with the bath-water.

Love has to grow. The whole energy that goes into violence, fighting, struggle, war, has to be transformed into love. Peace in itself cannot be the goal. Peace can only be a means to more life, to more abundant life. Peace cannot be the end -- just to be peaceful is meaningless, it leads nowhere. It will not satisfy you just to be peaceful -- then what is the difference between being dead and peaceful?

Withdrawal brings a peace that is suicide. Yes, you go to the Himalayas, you live in a cave, you are peaceful -- because there is no possibility to fight with anybody. You have not changed at all, you have only changed the circumstances. You are the same person. If circumstances arise, you will go to war, you will fight. You will become angry if somebody comes and insults you.

You may have lived for thirty years in a cave in the Himalayas and somebody comes and insults you, and you will be surprised that anger comes back. Thirty years won't help; the anger was waiting there for the right season. Now somebody has insulted -- the spring has come, and the anger blooms. And in a single moment all those thirty years of withdrawal have disappeared.

The real test is in life. If you are really peaceful, then be in the marketplace -- there is the real test of your peace. Be peaceful there. I am not for withdrawal, I am for transformation. I am not for renunciation, I am all for life-affirmation. Live life as totally as possible. Find out ways how to live it more peacefully, how to live it more meditatively, how to live it in a more divine way. But don't escape.

The escapist is a coward; he has no courage. He is closing his eyes because he has become too much afraid of the world. His logic is that of the ostrich. That is not very human; that is very very below human. That is a little bit stupid. Just by closing your eyes nothing changes; the world remains the same. You can believe that everything has changed, because you cannot see anything any more. Your house is on fire, and you can sit with closed eyes and you can believe that the house is not on fire and everything is okay. You can create a kind of auto-hypnosis -- and of course you will not be disturbed. But open your eyes, and the house is on fire.

A real man of peace lives with the world, in the world, and yet is not OF it. He will do everything that he can do -- if the house is on fire then he will do everything that he can do to put the fire off -- and yet he will remain undisturbed, undistracted. He will remain unwavering.

That integration is what I call real peace. PEACE OF MIND CAN BE GAINED BY WITHDRAWAL FROM THE WORLD... No, it has never been gained and it can never be gained... BY STILLING THE VORTICES OF THE MIND. No. By stilling the mind you can simply force the mind to be peaceful. It is a kind of repression.

The real peace does not come out of repression. The mind has not to be repressed, the mind has to be understood. Why is the mind so noisy? Why does it go on and on? Why? This whole phenomenon of the mind has to be understood with love, with compassion. Befriend your mind, don't be in a hurry to force peace on it. A forced peace is not a peace at all. And don't try to still it; stillness is not the real thing.

Silence is not stillness. Silence happens. Stillness is managed, stillness comes out of control. A man sits controlling his body in a yoga posture, forcing his attention somewhere -- on Krishna, on Christ; repeating a mantra -- aum, ram, anything -- somehow managing, trying to manage to remain concentrated. This man is just creating a false substitute.

The real silence is not forced at all. The real silence comes out of understanding. You understand why the mind goes on making noise, you look into it, you watch it: Why? You go into its noises -- they must have some message for you. You go into its dreams -- even if they look absurd they must be conveying something from the unconscious to you. Just by cutting those messages you are not going to grow -- because you are cutting your own unconscious. When you still your mind you are doing one thing: you are stilling your unconscious. You are saying, 'I don't want to hear.'

But the unconscious has something valuable to say to you. The whole of psychoanalysis is a proof for it, that the unconscious has something to convey. And the unconscious is more in tune with God than your

so-called conscious. And the conscious tries to force the unconscious not to say anything.

No, no song will be born out of it. You can force a child to sit silently, out of fear. You can give him an electric shock, and you can tell him to sit silently otherwise more shocks will be given. And he will sit silently. But is this the silence you call peace? And he is boiling within, he is a volcano within, he is getting mad within. But he is sitting silently because of the electric shock.

That's what people do -- they silence the mind by fasting. That is giving shocks to the mind. You say, 'Do this -- otherwise I am going to fast. I will starve you. Do this -- otherwise I am going to stand in the hot sun for twenty-four hours. Do this -- otherwise I will stand in the freezing river the whole night.'

There have been sects -- Christian, Hindu, Jaina, and a thousand others -- sects of masochists. Sects who have been torturing their bodies like anything; neurotic people. If you torture too much you make the mind very afraid. The afraid mind becomes still. It says, 'Okay. I will keep quiet.' But can a song be born out of this quietude? Can there be a dance, can there be a celebration out of this forced silence? There cannot be.

That's why your saints miss songs. Your saints look sad, dull, dead. You will find dust in their eyes, not radiance. You will not find flowers blooming in their heart, no. No white lotuses grow in your so-called saints' hearts. They are just deserts -- dead, dry, no juice flows.

I am not for it. That is not my cup of tea, I don't purchase it. And I would like you to understand very deeply, because people who go on the path always fall into this trap. It seems easier. Without understanding the mind, just force it. To understand seems to be a longer way. But there are no shortcuts.

The spiritual growth comes the harder way, the longer way. One has to go with the mind with deep understanding. Go on, layer by layer -- with great patience the work has to be done. And with great playfulness the work has to be done.

And then one day, when you have understood all the messages of the mind, the mind becomes silent. Because there is nothing more to say. It has been heard; it has reached to the master. Then the mind becomes silent on its own accord. It falls silent without any effort on your part, effortlessly falls into silence. Then silence has a beauty, then silence is a benediction.

DOES HEALTHY SELF-AWARENESS NECESSARILY INVOLVE A RELIGIOUS COMMITMENT?

Awareness necessarily is followed by action. Awareness flowers into action. Otherwise awareness will be impotent.

And that's what commitment is. When you are aware, it transforms your life. This awareness does not remain just inside you -- it is not a treasure of a miser, who never uses it, who simply hoards it. It starts flowing into your life. It becomes part of your each move, it illuminates your actions. Whatsoever you do will be totally different now, its quality will be different. If you love you will love in a totally new way, awareness will be there. Your love will no more be a fall. People fall in love. A man of awareness does not fall in love, a man of awareness rises in love. He goes higher, not lower.

Your so-called love is almost an illusion. The man of awareness has a different love arising in his heart which is not an illusion. Your so-called love is a bargain. You want to use the other person and the other wants to use you, so there is a mutual bargain -- a contract. Neither you love him, nor he loves you. He loves himself, you love yourself. You use the other, he uses you.

This is a kind of settlement, adjustment. You call it love. These adjustments don't go very far, they cannot go very far. Sooner or later you are fed-up with the person, and he or she is fed-up with you. You have looked into each other, you have explored each other, and now there seems to be nothing new any more. So interest has waned, love starts disappearing. Then you tolerate at the most, because of past promises, because of past commitments. You have to carry it somehow.

That's what happens to all kinds of so-called marriages. It is not love, it was not love ever, it was a kind of deception. And the deception is created by chemical changes in your body. It is as chemical as taking a drug. Certain hormones, certain chemicals, are released in the bloodstream and you feel an illusion arising and you start seeing things which are not there.

When you fall in love with a woman you start seeing things in that woman which are not there. Nobody else is seeing them, only you. And the woman starts seeing things in you; your chemistries are helping each other. You are dreaming -- dreaming with open eyes; it is a kind of daydream. Soon it will be shattered, soon the reality will assert.

The man of awareness does not fall in love, he rises in love. Only the man of awareness is capable of love, because he has found himself. Now love is no more a need, he can be happy alone. Remember, this is one of the indications of a man of awareness: he can be happy alone. His happiness is as perfect alone as when he is together with somebody else. His happiness no more depends on anybody else, his happiness is autonomous. Now he can share, now he can give. And he has too much, and it goes on flowing, and it goes on coming... and what is he going to do with it? He has to share it.

The man of awareness shares his love, the man of unawareness has no love to share. He simply pretends to give love, because deep down he wants love to be given to him. The man of unawareness wants to be loved really -- hence he has to pretend 'I love you'.

Both are doing the same thing to each other. Both need love, they both miss love -- they both are not yet capable of being alone and happy. They need somebody to be happy; they need some-body to depend on, to lean upon. So their love is a kind of bait so the fish is caught. But they are not interested in giving food to the fish. The bait is not food for the fish, it is a trap.

The man of awareness loves -- not because he needs love, but because he has so much that he has to give. And love is like flowers -- if you don't give it, it dies. Love is like flowers -- in the morning they bloom, by the evening they are gone. Go on giving. You cannot hoard flowers, that is one of the most beautiful things about flowers. And that is one of the most dirty things about gold and silver, that gold and silver can be hoarded and flowers cannot be hoarded. You cannot hoard flowers. If you hoard them, if you lock them in a box, they will be dead.

I have heard an ancient parable....

A great king had three sons, and he wanted to choose one to be his heir. And it was very difficult, because all three were very intelligent, very courageous. And they all were twins, of the same age, so there way no way to judge; Whom should he choose? So he asked a great sage, and the sage suggested an idea.

And the king went home and he asked all the three sons to come. And he gave them each one bag of flower seeds, and told them that he was going for a religious pilgrimage -- for a teerthayatra. 'It will take a few years -- one, two, three, maybe more. And this is a kind of test for you. These seeds you will have to give back to me when I return. And whosoever protects them best will become my heir.' And he left for the pilgrimage.

The first son thought, 'What should I do with these seeds?' He locked them in an iron safe -- because when the father comes he has to return them as they are.

The second son thought, 'If I lock them up just as my brother has done, these seeds will die. And a dead seed is not a seed at all. And my father may argue that "I had given you live seeds, there was a possibility for them to grow -- but these seeds are dead; they cannot grow. So you are not returning the same thing to me as I have given to you."'

So he went into the market and sold the seeds and kept the money. And he thought, 'When my father comes I will go to the market, purchase new seeds, and give him back better than the first.'

But the third was the best. He went back into the garden and threw the seeds all over the place.

After three years, when the father came back, the first son opened his safe. Those seeds were all dead, stinking. And the father said, 'What! These are the seeds I have given to you? They had the possibility to bloom into flowers and give great perfume -- and these seeds are stinking. These are not my seeds!' And the son said, 'Father, they are the same seeds.' The father said, 'You are a materialist.'

He went to the second son. He rushed to the market, purchased seeds, came back home, and said, 'These are the seeds.' The father said, 'But these are not the same; these are not exactly the same. You are better than the first, but yet not as capable as I would like you to be. You are a psychologist.'

Yes, a little better than the body is the mind -- a little better than the materialist is the person who believes in the mind.

He went to the third. With great hope, and fear too: 'What has he done?' And the third took him back into the garden and there were millions of plants blooming, millions of flowers all around. And the son said, 'These are the seeds you had given to me. Soon I will collect the seeds and give them back to you. Right now they are getting ready to be collected.'

The father said, 'You are the spiritualist. You are my heir. This is how one should behave with seeds.'

The mind can hoard, the mind can calculate -- but that won't do. The hoarder will not understand life, and the calculating mind will also miss it. Only a creative mind can understand it. That is the beauty of flowers -- they cannot be hoarded. They represent God: God cannot be hoarded. They represent love: love cannot be hoarded.

It is not just an accident that the flower has remained a symbol for love, down the ages, in all the countries, for all kinds of societies. It is not just an accident. Love is like a flower -- when it starts blooming in you, you have to distribute, you have to share, you have to give. You have to find people to enjoy it. And when somebody receives your love you feel tremendously grateful to him. Otherwise that flower would have died -- unknown, unappreciated.

And the more you give, the more love grows. If you go on giving, a day comes, you become a constant infinite source of love.

A man of awareness will love, but his quality of love will be totally different. It will be a different reality, it will move in a different dimension. He will act, because each awareness has to become an act. Awareness is a seed, and an act is the flowering of it.

You ask, DOES HEALTHY SELF-AWARENESS NECESSARILY INVOLVE A RELIGIOUS COMMITMENT? It necessarily becomes an act, hence it becomes commitment. A real religious man is a very committed man. But he is not committed to any ideology, remember. A Christian is committed to Christianity, a Hindu is committed to Hinduism. A nationalist is committed to his nation, a politician is committed to his party. No, a religious person has no such commitments. He is not committed to any nation, because a religious man knows there are no nations. He belongs to no nation.

The religious man is not committed to any party; he has none. The religious man is not committed to any ideology, creed, dogma; he has none. He is committed to God, he is committed to consciousness, he is committed to existence itself. He lives in God, he moves in God, he breathes in God, he loves in God, he dies in God. His commitment is God, his commitment is religiousness.

Yes, necessarily it involves commitment. The question arises because in the past the so-called religious people have proved very escapist. Once they become religious they escape, they run away, they are no more here. This escapism is not really a sign of authentic religiousness, it simply says they have not yet become aware. Otherwise they will bloom into actions.

And that's how it happens. When Mahavira was in search for truth he went to the forest. But when he found it he came back to the society. When Buddha was in search he went to the forest. When he found it he came back to the society. One has to come back. Maybe when you are searching for it you may need a special situation, just to help you search. But when you have found it, necessarily you come back to human society. Then you have to share. You can search alone, but how can you share if there is nobody else to share with?

OSHO, I AM A NEWCOMER HERE, AND I WAS SHOCKED WHEN I HEARD YOU USING WORDS LIKE 'BASTARD' ETCETERA. I CANNOT BELIEVE A SAINT USING SUCH WORDS. CAN YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT IT?

I am not a saint. Drop that nonsense about me -- I am not a saint! And I am happy that I am not. And beware: Never become a saint. Just to be plain ordinary human is enough.

The human mind is such, it lives in hierarchies. It has not only divided man into higher and lower, it has even divided words into higher and lower -- BRAHMIN words and SUDRA words, good words and bad words, respectable words and disrespectable words. This is sheer foolishness. All words are alike. The function of the word is to express something. All words that express something are good -- only words that don't express anything are meaningless. And sometimes it happens, the words that you would not like are most expressive, because they come from the common man. And the common man is more expressive, down-to-earth. He does not know abstractions.

Now, 'bastard' goes directly, hits directly. Yes, I can move in a little more roundabout way -- listen to this:

And today's story has a vicar alone on the first tee. He sees a fellow standing there and suggests they

play together. After a couple of holes, the stranger tells the minister what he's doing wrong. As they play along, the vicar gets more advice -- all of it good. The man of the cloth finishes the round, six strokes under his usual score. He thanks his golf partner, and the fellow says, 'That will be twenty-five dollars. I'm the pro here.' The vicar argues but to no avail. So he tells the pro to drop over to the rectory that evening to collect his fee. 'And when you come,' suggests the vicar, 'bring your mother and father. I'll marry them at the same time.'

Now, this is very roundabout -- religious, but very round-about. I don't like that way. It has to be direct.

It happened, Aldous Huxley relates...
'At the time of the great Irish potato famine a century ago, a special prayer was composed for the recitation in all the churches of Ireland. The purpose of this prayer was to entreat the Almighty to check the ravages of the blight which was destroying the Irish potato crop. But from the outset the word "potato" presented a difficulty. Quite obviously, in the eyes of the Divine, it was too low, common and proletarian to be pronounced in a sacred place, and in front of God..."potato". The horribly vulgar part of potatoes had to be concealed in the decent obscurities of paraphrases, and consequently God was requested to do something about an abstraction, sonorously called the "succulent tuber". 'The sublime has soared up into the empyrean of the ludicrous.'

They could not use the word 'potato' in the church -- it is so vulgar, common, proletarian, SUDRA, untouchable.

In similar circumstances, says Aldous Huxley, a Zen master might also have avoided the word 'potato' -- not because it was too low, but because it was too conventional and respectable. Not 'succulent tuber' but plain monosyllabic 'spud' would have been his idea of a suitable alternative.

I trust Zen. My approach is Zen. I love all kinds of words which are expressive. And I don't make a hierarchy.

You will be surprised: The lower the word in the hierarchy. the better -- because it hits directly. The common people are not roundabout; they don't deal in abstractions. They say what they want to say, they don't go into theories.

Now what nonsense! If there is some God he must have laughed. Succulent tuber? Can you eat a succulent tuber? What will you do with a succulent tuber? A potato is perfect. And a potato is so innocent.

But this has been the case. That's why, for centuries, people have been praying in languages they don't understand. In India people pray in Sanskrit, which is a dead language. Even the person who is praying does not understand what he is saying. For centuries in the West, people were praying in Greek and Latin, or Hebrew, Aramaic -- languages which have disappeared. And this is still happening. Jainas go on praying in Prakrit, and Buddhists go on praying in Pali. Those languages no more exist, they are no more living languages. Nobody understands them -- even the person who is using them does not understand them.

What kind of prayer is this? But there is a point in it: Because those languages have disappeared, they have become very far away, unearthly, abstract -- you can deal easily with them. They don't look common, they look special. If you are talking to God in the language you understand, it looks too common. It looks too ordinary, irreligious. This is the language you use with other human beings -- how can you use the same language with God? It is difficult; then you pull God down to your own level. But what is wrong in that?

God has to be pulled down -- only then can there be a communication. Either he has to pull you up, or you have to pull him down -- but communication is possible only when you both exist on the same plane.

This continues because a subtle ego is involved in it. You need not get shocked. And if you love being shocked, wait a little more. I will be giving you more shocks.

You say, I AM A NEWCOMER... obviously... AND I WAS SHOCKED WHEN I HEARD YOU USING WORDS LIKE 'BASTARD' ETCETERA. Good. That shows that you are alive: you can be shocked. There are a few people who cannot even be shocked, they are so dead. Then something is possible; then something can be stirred in you. Then at least while I am talking you remain alert, you don't fall asleep.

... AND I CANNOT BELIEVE A SAINT USING SUCH WORDS. You must be having a certain idea about what a saint is. If you have any kind of ideas about a saint, they are going to be destroyed. Here, at least, you will not be allowed to carry those ideas. I am an iconoclast. My whole effort here is to destroy ideals, ideas, ideologies.

And that is the whole Zen standpoint. Why? Because these ideas are the barriers. If you have a certain

idea how a saint should be, then you don't know that a saint is unpredictable and you cannot have any ideas about him. All ideas will become a confinement -- and a saint worth the name would not like to be confined in any idea. He is freedom. Nobody can draw a line around him -- 'This is the place you should be, and don't go out of it.' If somebody allows that -- allows that you draw a line around him and make a definition and he will remain there -- then he is not a saint at all. Beware of him: he is there to deceive you. If he follows your ideas he is going to deceive you.

Look for a saint who will not bother what your opinion is about him. Find out somebody who does not care what your definition of a saint is, and you will be benefitted. A saint who follows you and your ideas is worthless. He is your follower. No saint -- no Christ, no Buddha, no Mahavira -- has ever been according to you. That's why they got into trouble. Jesus would not have been crucified if he was according to you. Neither would Mahavir have been stoned, thrown out of villages, whipped, beaten, if he was just following your idea of a saint. No, he was not following you.

No saint can follow your ideas. The moment somebody starts following your ideas, he is not a saint. He does not know freedom -- he has not stumbled upon his inner freedom, he does not know who he is. He gets his ego from you and your ideas. This is the criterion to judge: if you see a man who goes on following a certain kind of ideology in his behaviour.... There is a Jaina monk, he follows the ideas of the Jainas. And there is a Catholic monk, he follows the ideas of Catholic Christians, he behaves accordingly. These are slaves, these are not real men.

A real man cannot be confined, cannot be imprisoned. I am not a saint in that way, that you can have some ideas about me. Forget about sainthood. Just look into me, just be here and have a taste of me. Don't carry any ideas -- I am not going to be bothered by them. If you are shocked, that is your problem.

And I am not in any way in any need to get any identity from you. So what you say does not matter. If you are here to learn something, learn it. And meanwhile you will have to go through many shocks. Those shocks are really processes of understanding; those shocks are processes of learning.

If you are courageous, only then can you be here. Otherwise go and find some dummy-saint somewhere.

And why have a few words become condemned? Words in themselves are just sounds -- how have certain words become condemned? what will be the reason? The reason is that you have certain ideas about certain things. For example, if you are against sex, then all words connected with sex will be condemned. If you are against anything, then all words connected with it will be condemned. Words are not really condemned -- the condemnation shows that you are condemning something else. If you are against sex, then even the word 'sex' is shocking. Then you cannot use that word -- then you have to use euphemisms, you have to go roundabout.

For centuries man has not talked about sex. This is the first century in human history when people have become courageous enough to talk about it directly -- to think about it, to research into it, to explore the idea. And thousands of things have been explored in these twenty, thirty years which were never known -- because nobody would even dare to think about it. The man who would like to go into it scientifically would be thought mad, would have been killed, Lynched, murdered.

That's why one of the most potential energies has remained unexplored. We know much more about the moon than we know about sex. We know much more about electrons than we know about sex. This seems to be stupid -- because sex is our energy. We are born out of it. You happened through it, your children will happen through it -- the whole existence is sexual and sensuous.

If you miss understanding this energy called sex, you will miss understanding life itself. And how can you understand God if you miss understanding life itself? But man does not know much. Don't think that because you have three children you know much about sex -- having children is nothing. Having children has nothing to do with knowing about sex. Even animals have children -- they don't know anything about sex.

In Africa, for centuries a tribe has believed that the birth of a child has nothing to do with intercourse; the birth of a child is a gift of God. And the reason was that they cannot calculate much ahead and they cannot count much; they don't have any arithmetic. So to count nine months was so much. Because the child will come after nine months -- and not always; sometimes it will come and sometimes it will not come. So how to connect that the child has something to do with intercourse? Each intercourse is not followed by a child -- so how to connect? And there is a gap of nine months; it is a long gap. For a primitive society which has no arithmetic, to count nine months is impossible. How to count it? And who will keep the count? They had no idea. And they have been giving birth to children -- but they had no idea.

To give birth to a child is mechanical. It does not presuppose any knowledge of sex, it NEED not

presuppose any knowledge. The energy called sex is still mysterious -- we know more about electricity than about sexuality. This is foolish, because electricity is not such an important phenomenon as sexuality. We are more close to sexuality, more involved in it. We can live without electricity but we cannot live without sexuality. But why did the very word become condemned? Because the idea was a sin.
I have heard...

Bride-to-be: 'And when we're married, I'm going to cook for him, sew for him, shine his shoes, darn his socks -- what more could any man want?'
Mother: 'Nothing -- unless he's evil-minded.'

Sex is thought to be something evil-minded. Such a natural phenomenon, such an innocent phenomenon, is thought evil-minded. Then all words connected with sex will become disrespectable -- they cannot be pronounced in a civilized world, in a cultured society. We dropped the whole idea of sex, so with it disappeared all words connected with it. Exactly the same is the case with death too -- we don't talk about death much. Even to talk about death looks a little obscene. Looks a little embarrassing -- people don't talk about it.

Just a few days before, one English publisher -- Sheldon Press -- offered to publish one of my books, UNTIL YOU DIE. They wrote a letter: 'The book is beautiful, but we cannot have the title, because the very idea of death -- UNTIL YOU DIE -- will put people off. We will have to change the title,' they said.

The very title! Such a beautiful title -- UNTIL YOU DIE. A part of a saying of Jesus! And in a Christian country! They think the title is not right, the title has to be changed -- 'the very idea puts people off.'

Nobody wants to think about death, nobody wants to look into death. So words connected with death will fall out of circulation.

To me, the whole of life is holy. All that exists is holy, unconditionally holy. I don't have any condemnation for anything. Then suddenly the whole language becomes available to me.

BELOVED OSHO: CAME TO POONA A WHILE AGO, GOT INTO RAJNEESH, TOOK SANNYAS, TURNED ORANGE, DID A FEW GROUPS, STARTED WORKING IN THE ASHRAM, DROPPED SOME OLD GAMES -- DOPE AND ALL THAT STUFF -- FELL IN LOVE, GETTING HIGHER EVERY DAY...
BUT WHAT ABOUT THE WORK? YES, THE REAL THING! YOU KNOW? EVERY MASTER SAYS IT: FIND YOUR PATH, AND WORK ON THE SELF. SOME ALSO CALL IT 'INITIATION'. SO FAR, HAVEN'T GOT A CLUE WHAT THAT MEANS.

First: We don't do any work here. The very word is inapplicable to the thing that goes on here. It is play, it is not work. To call it work makes it serious, to call it work is to bring ego in, to call it work is to create conflict. Work means conflict -- that's why Gurdjieff people used the word 'work'. The whole system of Gurdjieff is known as 'the work', because Gurdjieff believes in friction, conflict: man has to fight hard.

With me, it is not work at all. When I am gone, if you want to call my work anything, call it 'the play'. It is playing. It is not conflict, it is not friction, it is relaxation. It is not in fact DOING something -- rather, allowing God to happen. This is diametrically opposite to work.

It is not that you have to do something to grow. In fact all your doing is undoing. All that you do will create more hindrances, obstacles, fear you -- because the more you do, the more ego grows. No, you have to stop doing. You have to start floating, flowing. Go with the stream, relax. 'Let go' is my mantra. And when you are in an utter let-go, things start happening. Not that you do -- God does them, the whole does them. You simply allow.

It is as if in the morning you are in your room with closed doors. The sun is at the door, silently standing there waiting for you. It will not even knock, it will not ring the bell, it will simply wait. You open the door and it enters. Exactly like that, God is always at the door. But it will not call you, and it will not knock, and it will not shout -- it will not even whisper. It will stand there. And I am calling God 'it' just to be in tune with the Zen people -- they call it IT.

It will go on standing there: if you open the door it comes in. Just all that is needed is you should not create a hindrance, you should not block the way. Don't stand in the way, that's all. That's all my work is -- to teach you how to play around, how to he in Love with existence, how to be more sensuous, available, sensitive. How to see the trees, how to listen to the birds, and how to look at the stars... so by and by, God

starts showering on you from everywhere.

You ask, WHAT ABOUT THE WORK? It has started. But all great things start very silently; they don't start with a bang. They start very silently, in tremendous silence -- just like a child gets conceived in the mother's womb... so silently. Just as a seed disappears into the earth, so silently... and arises a sprout. Yes, like that.

It has started. The question is from Prashantam: The day you looked into my eyes and the day I looked into your eyes, it started. It is not a formal thing -- initiation with me is not a formal thing. Sometimes it starts even before you have ever seen me, sometimes it starts when you are thousands of miles away from me.

Just the other night, one beautiful woman took sannyas -- I have given her the name 'Paraveeta'. For months she has been writing -- she wants to come, she wants to come. And she wanted assurance that I will be here when she comes, and she was feeling she is getting late and I may be gone, and she was much worried. Now she has come. The work on her had started already before she came here. Before she came here she had fallen in love with me. Her heart came before her body came here -- she became connected; she was thousands of miles away.

The work that goes on here -- which I don't call work -- is a love affair. The initiation that happens here is not something formal. The initiation is in the depth of the heart, in your very being. Prashantam, it has started.

And you say, WHAT ABOUT THE WORK? YES, THE REAL THING! The real thing has started, and you are now asking for the unreal thing. You want some visible indication of it, you want something very physical with it. No, that I am not going to give to you. It is something spiritual, and you will have to look within yourself. It has started. The seed has broken, the sprouts are coming. Maybe it will take a little longer time for you to recognize them, because they are underground yet. Soon they will come above the ground: get ready to take care of them.

EVERY MASTER SAYS IT: FIND YOUR PATH, AND WORK ON THE SELF. I say: Find your path -- that's enough. Then play on the path. Then there is no question of work; all work is before you have found the path. Yes, then there is work -- you have to search for the path. Once the path is found -- what Buddha calls SROTAAPANNA -- once you have entered the stream, then the stream will do.

Now you relax! Now even swimming is sheer wastage. Don't waste your energy. Now the river is going already to the ocean... I am going already to the ocean. If you have become a sannyasin, you have become a srotaapanna -- you have entered the stream. I am going: you need not swim in me, you simply relax, you become one with me... and you will reach to the ocean. You relax -- that is the meaning of surrender.

WHAT EXACTLY IS THE MOST FUNDAMENTAL DISEASE OF HUMANKIND ACCORDING TO ZEN?

Desire, desiring, becoming. Always hankering for something -- money, God, NIRVANA. Always hankering for something -- power, prestige, pull. Always hankering for something. Never being here, always being somewhere else: that is the fundamental disease, the disease called 'becoming'. You are a being. You are already that which you can become -- there is no need for you to become anything else. You are already that which you are now trying to become.

That's why, if you go to a Zen master and you ask: 'I want to become a Buddha,' he will beat you. And he will say, 'If I don't beat you, the world will laugh at me. You are a Buddha -- and you ask how to become a Buddha?'

You are gods and goddesses: that is the most fundamental here. All that is needed is a recognition -- nothing else is needed. You are not to become. How can you become if you are not already? One only becomes that which one is. You cannot become something else, it is impossible! How can the rose become a lotus? The lotus becomes the lotus, the rose becomes the rose.

If somebody becomes a buddha, that simply means he was a Buddha already. If somebody becomes a god, that simply means he was God already -- it took time for him to recognize it. Dull people take a longer time to recognize, that's all. Intelligent people don't take that much time. Fully intelligent people, totally intelligent people, don't take a single moment. Just the moment it is uttered, it is recognized. Just a nod of the head, and the work is finished.

This desiring creates a drunkenness in man. It creates unawareness, it creates unconsciousness, you

become alcoholic. Because you are not here -- so how can you be rooted? how can you be grounded? how can you be centered? You are roaming all around the world, all over the world -- to be this, to be that, to be there, to be somewhere else.... Except THIS place where you find yourself, you want to be everywhere else. Except this moment that you are in, you want to be in every other moment.

You think of life beyond death -- but you never live the life that is before death.

One man came to me some day and asked, 'What do you say about life after death?' I said, 'I don't talk about it. I talk about life BEFORE death.' After death? You have not even lived the life that is before death, and you are talking about life after death? Live this! and the other will take care of itself.

Desire, ambition, creates a drunkenness. One's eyes become dull, one starts feeling very very shaky, one becomes unconscious. The desire becomes a curtain on the consciousness -- that is the fundamental disease. And if you are in desire, you cannot see what truth is. Truth can be known only when the drunkenness called desire disappears. Then your eyes are clear and clean. Then whatsoever is, appears as it is -- you become a mirror.

A drunk is standing in a restaurant in front of a cigarette machine. He puts in one coin after another and takes out one packet of cigarettes after another.
Another customer comes along. He watches for a while and then asks, 'Can't you let me have a go?'
'You must be cuckoo!' replies the drunk. 'Can't you see I'm on a winning streak?'

Or this....

Two soldiers were drinking in a small-town joint. Before them were bottles in a great variety, and at intervals they took time out to stare at an old crone who sat at a nearby table. One or the other of the fellows would murmur, 'Not yet.'
An onlooker, intrigued, finally asked the reason for their strange behaviour. To which one replied, 'As soon as she begins to look beautiful we are going to call it a night.'

Yes, if you become too drunk then things start appearing in a different way. Then an ugly woman can look beautiful, then an old woman can look young. Then things are no more as they are. When you are drunk you live in a totally private world.

A man stayed out late, drinking, and crept into bed in the dark. When he awoke at daybreak, he saw three pairs of feet sticking out at the bottom of the bed -- and one was a black pair. He woke his wife up and said, 'Hey, Mary, look at that -- three pairs!'

She said, 'Don't talk bloody daft, you're drinking yourself stupid. Go down and count them!'

So the husband got out, carefully counted and examined the objects, and said, 'You're quite right -- only two pairs. And ain't mine dirty!'

This is the situation. You can't see what is happening to you. You can't see what is the case, you can't see what is here right now. Because you can't SEE! You can't see at all -- you have lost your eyesight, you are blind. Desire is too heavy on your eyes, it is a layer of dust.

According to Zen, desire is the most fundamental disease of mankind. Once you understand this, this desire disappears. Zen does not say: Fight desire. Zen does not say: Struggle against desire -- because if you struggle, you will create another desire. That is the way of desire -- all struggle is the way of desire. If you want to struggle with the desire, you will have to create another desire. So you will get out of one trap and you will fall immediately into another trap.

That's how it happens to so-called religious people. They get bored with the world and they start desiring God, or NIRVANA -- again the desire has come in. And the desire is the world. You cannot desire God; whatsoever you desire remains the world. Desire is the world. Desirelessness is godliness, desirelessness is nirvana.

So the question is not of creating another desire. That's what happens to millions of people. Once they are fed-up with the world -- and everybody gets fed-up one day or other -- they start creating a new desire, a fresh desire: How to reach heaven? How to go to God? How to live in paradise? The desire has changed

direction, but it remains the same. Now they desire SAMADHI, now they desire SIDDHIS, powers, now they desire this and that -- but desiring continues. The content has changed, the object has changed, but the situation is the same.

Zen says: Try to understand desire. Try to understand desiring -- the mechanism of it. Just see how desiring leads you astray. In that seeing is transformation. One day, when it has been seen utterly, totally, to its very core... a sudden realization, a sudden enlightenment. You are back home: you start laughing.

That's why the monk says, 'When my master kicked me, since that time I have not stopped laughing.' That kick became a sudden enlightenment; that kick opened a door. In that kick, desire disappeared and he could see himself as he is.

So remember this. Otherwise one problem is replaced by another problem, and you remain in the same trouble. The trouble never changes.

Once upon a time, there was a beautiful young girl taking a stroll through the woods. All at once, she saw an extremely ugly bullfrog seated on a log. And to her amazement, the bullfrog spoke to her.
'Maiden,' croaked the frog, 'would you do me a big favour? This will be hard for you to believe, but I was once a handsome, charming prince; and then a mean, ugly old witch cast a spell over me and turned me into a frog.'
'Oh, what a pity!' exclaimed the pretty girl. 'I'll do anything I can to help you break such a spell.'
'Well, Miss,' replied the frog, 'the only way that this spell can be taken off and I can be returned to a handsome young man again is for some lovely and pretty young girl to take me home and let me spend the night under her pillow.'
The young girl took the ugly frog home and placed him beneath her pillow that night when she retired. When she awoke the next morning, sure enough, there beside her in the bed was a very young, handsome man, and plainly of royal blood.
And so they lived happily ever after, except that to this day her father and mother still do not believe her story.

And all your life is nothing but such stories, because all desiring creates only fantasies. All desiring is fabulous, all desiring creates illusions. You go on changing -- you change one illusion to another, you go from one illusion to another, but you go on changing illusions. Always from one illusion to another illusion is your movement.

When you understand the very mechanism of illusions as such, there is a break, a breakthrough. An insight dawns on you. In that moment, not only this world becomes meaningless, ALL worlds become meaningless. In that moment, there is nothing to be desired. You don't desire even desirelessness; there is nothing to be desired. Suddenly desire is not there, that smoke is not there, and the flame burns bright.

Remember not to change problems, from one illusion to another. It does not help much.

A little girl was deeply impressed by the clergyman's sermon as to the separation of the sheep and the goats. That night after she had gone to bed she was heard sobbing, and the mother went to her to ask what was the matter.
'It's about the goats!' Jenny confessed at last. 'I'm so afraid I am a goat, and so I'll never go to heaven. Oh, I'm so afraid I'm a goat.'
'My dear,' the mother assured her weeping child, 'you're a sweet little lamb. If you were to die tonight, you would go straight to heaven.' Her words were successful in quieting the little girl, and she slept.
But the following night Jenny was found crying again in her bed, and when the mother appeared she wailed, 'I'm afraid about the goats.'
'But Mother has told you that you are a little lamb, and that you must never worry over being a goat.'
Jenny, however, was by no means comforted, and continued her sobs.
'Yes, Mamma,' she declared softly, 'I know that. But I'm afraid -- awfully afraid you're a goat.'

From one problem to another... but the basic problem remains This is not the way to solve problems -- one has to look at the very root from where the problems arise.

So Zen does not call anger the problem, Zen does not call sex the problem, Zen does not call greed the

problem, Zen does not call aggression, violence, the problem. Zen calls the root problem desiring -- and all other problems arise out of desiring. Cut the root, and the whole tree disappears.

OSHO, WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE EXACTLY?

Selling water by the river.

Master Sogaku Harada died at the age of ninety-one. At his funeral service hung a piece of calligraphy written by himself:

FOR FORTY YEARS I HAVE BEEN SELLING WATER
BY THE BANK OF A RIVER.
HO, HO!
MY LABOURS HAVE BEEN WHOLLY WITHOUT MERIT.

That can be said only by a Zen master. First he says 'Selling water by the river' -- where there is no need really. The river is flowing: you can simply jump into the river and drink your fill. But people are so foolish, they need somebody to sell water even by the river.

Secondly he says 'Ho, ho! My labours have been wholly without merit.' That is a great statement. Zen masters say that if you do good, it is useless. Because basically everything is good -- how can you do any more good? If you make people enlightened, what is the point of it? because they were already enlightened -- you are not doing anything new! 'Ho, ho! My labours have been wholly without merit.'

First we go on selling water by the side of the river. Mm? If you are a little intelligent you can jump yourself. And finally we know all effort is meaningless, in vain. Because even if you become enlightened, nothing is gained. You were always enlightened.

But this can be said only by a Zen master -- the insight is so deep. Both things are profound. Nobody needs to be enlightened, because everybody is already enlightened. It is such a ridiculous thing for people to keep trying to enlighten you.

It is so ridiculous for me to go on enlightening you every day. And you are stubborn... and you will not become enlightened. And I go on selling the water by the river.... And you PAY for the water! And you won't look at the rivet, and the river is flowing by the side. It has always been there -- before the thirst is created, the river is there. Before the desire, the fulfillment.

So you ask, WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE EXACTLY? Selling water by the river. Ho, ho!

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: And the Sky Abides

23 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706230
ShortTitle: PARAD203
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 101 mins

WHEN BANKEI HELD HIS SECLUSION-WEEKS OF MEDITATION, PUPILS FROM MANY PARTS OF JAPAN CAME TO ATTEND. DURING ONE OF THESE GATHERINGS A PUPIL WAS CAUGHT STEALING. THE MATTER WAS REPORTED TO BANKEI WITH THE REQUEST THAT THE CULPRIT BE EXPELLED. BANKEI IGNORED THE CASE.

LATER THE PUPIL WAS CAUGHT IN A SIMILAR ACT, AND AGAIN BANKEI DISREGARDED THE MATTER. THIS ANGERED THE OTHER PUPILS, WHO DREW UP A PETITION ASKING FOR THE DISMISSAL OF THE THIEF, STATING THAT OTHERWISE THEY WOULD LEAVE IN A BODY.

WHEN BANKEI HAD READ THE PETITION HE CALLED EVERYONE BEFORE HIM. 'YOU ARE WISE BROTHERS,' HE TOLD THEM. 'YOU KNOW WHAT IS RIGHT AND WHAT IS NOT RIGHT. YOU MAY GO SOMEWHERE ELSE TO STUDY IF YOU WISH, BUT THIS POOR BROTHER DOES NOT EVEN KNOW RIGHT FROM WRONG. WHO WILL TEACH HIM IF I DO NOT? I AM GOING TO KEEP HIM HERE EVEN IF ALL THE REST OF YOU LEAVE.'

A TORRENT OF TEARS CLEANSED THE FACE OF THE BROTHER WHO HAD STOLEN. ALL DESIRE TO STEAL HAD VANISHED.

Compassion is the ultimate flowering of consciousness. It is passion released of all darkness, it is passion freed from all bondage, it is passion purified of all poison. Passion becomes compassion. Passion is the seed, compassion is the flowering of it.

But compassion is not kindness, kindness is not compassion. Kindness is an ego-attitude, it strengthens your ego. When you are kind to somebody, you feel the upper hand. When you are kind to somebody there is a deep insult -- you are humiliating the other, you are feeling happy in his humiliation. That's why kindness can never be forgiven. Whomsoever you have been kind to will remain somehow somewhere angry with you, is bound to take revenge. Because kindness is only on the surface as compassion, but deep in the depth it has nothing to do with compassion. It has other ulterior motives.

Compassion is unmotivated, it has not motive at all. It is simply because you have, you give -- not that the other needs. The other is not a consideration at all in compassion. Because you have, you go on overflowing. Compassion is very spontaneous, natural, like breathing. Kindness is a cultivated attitude. Kindness is a kind of cunningness; it is calculation, it is arithmetic.

You have heard one of the most important sayings -- it happens in almost all the scriptures of the world in one form or another: Do unto others as you would like to be done with you. This is a calculated attitude, this is not compassion. This has nothing to do with religion -- it is a very lower kind of morality, a very worldly morality: Do unto others as you would like to be done with you. It is very business-like, it is not religious at all. You are doing only because you would like exactly the same in return. It is selfish, it is self-centered, it is egoistic. You are not serving the other, you are not loving the other -- in a roundabout way you are serving yourself. You are using the other.

It is very enlightened egoism, but it is egoism -- very intelligent, but it is egoism. Compassion is a very uncalculated flowering, flowing. You simply go on giving because there is no other way to be.

So remember, the first thing: it is not kindness, in one sense -- in the sense you use the word 'kindness' it is not kindness. In another sense, compassion is the real kindness. You are not being kind to somebody, you are not bigger than the other, you are simply releasing the energy that you are receiving from the whole. It comes from the whole, it goes to the whole -- you don't stand as an obstacle, that's all.

When Alexander was coming to India he went to see one great mystic, Diogenes. And Diogenes was lying on a Riverbed, taking a sunbath. Alexander had always cherished the desire to see this man Diogenes, because he had heard that this man has nothing, yet there is no other man who is more rich than this man. He has something within him, he has a luminous being. He is a beggar, but he is really an emperor. So Alexander had become intrigued. While coming to India he heard that Diogenes was just nearby, so he went to see him.

Early morning, the sun is rising, Diogenes is Lying naked on the sand. Alexander says, 'I am happy to see you. Whatsoever I have heard seems to be true. I have never seen a happier man. Can I do something for you, sir?' And Diogenes said, 'You just stand to the side -- you are preventing the sun. And remember! never prevent the sun. You are dangerous, you can prevent the sun reaching many people. Just stand to the side.'

Compassion is not something that you give to others, it is simply not preventing the sun. See the point of it: It is simply not preventing God. It is becoming a vehicle of the divine, it is simply allowing the divine to flow through you. You become a hollow bamboo and God goes on flowing through you. You know? only the hollow bamboo can become a flute -- because only a hollow bamboo is capable of allowing a song to flow through it.

Compassion is not from you, compassion is from God; kindness is from you -- the first thing to be understood. Kindness is something that you do, compassion is something that God does. You simply don't prevent, you don't come in the way, you don't stand in the way. You allow the sun to fall, to penetrate, to go wherever it wants.

Kindness strengthens the ego -- and compassion is possible only when the ego has disappeared utterly. So don't be misguided I y your dictionaries, because in the dictionaries you will find compassion is synonymous with kindness. It is not so in the real dictionary of existence. And Zen has only one dictionary, the dictionary of the universe.

Mohammedans have the holy Koran as their scripture and Hindus have the Veda as their scripture, and Sikkhas have Gurugranth, and Christians have the Bible as their scripture, and Jews have the Talmud. If you ask me, 'What is the scripture of Zen?' they don't have any scripture, their scripture is the universe. And that is the beauty of Zen.

In every stone is the sermon, and in every sound of a bird God is reciting. In every movement around you it is God dancing.

Compassion is when you allow this eternal song to flow through you, to pulsate through you -- when you cooperate with this divinity, when you move hand in hand with God. It has nothing to do with you; you have to disappear for it to be. For compassion to be, you have to disappear utterly -- it flows only into your absence.

Kindness cultivated makes you very egoistic. You can go and see: people who are kind are very very egoistic, more egoistic than the people who are cruel. This is strange. The cruel person feels a little guilty too, but the so-called kind person feels perfectly okay -- always holier-than-thou, always better than others. He4 is very very self-conscious in what he is doing; his each act brings more energy and more power to his ego. He is becoming greater and greater every day. The whole trip is of the ego.

This is the first thing, compassion is not the so-called kindness. It has the essential part of kindness in it -- the essential part of being soft, of being sympathetic, of being empathetic, of not being hard, of being creative, of being helpful. But nothing is done as an act on your part; everything flows through you. It is from God, and you are happy and thankful that God has chosen you as a vehicle. You become transparent and it passes through you. You become a transparent glass so the sun passes through you -- you don't hinder. It is pure kindness with no ego in it.

The second thing: compassion is not your so-called love either. It has the essential quality of love, but it is not YOUR love. Your love is just lust parading as love. Your love has nothing to do with love -- it is a kind of exploitation of the other, in a beautiful name, with a great slogan.

You go on saying 'I love you' -- but have you ever loved anybody? You have simply used others; you have not loved. Then how can using the other become love? In fact, to use the other is the greatest destructive act possible in the world -- because to use the other as a means is criminal.

Immanuel Kant, describing his concept of morality, says: 'To use the other as a means is immoral -- the basic immoral act.' Never use the other as a means, because everybody is an end unto himself. Respect the other as an end unto himself. When you respect the other as an end unto himself, you love. when you start using -- the husband using the wife, the wife using the husband-there are motives. and you can see it all around.

People are not destroyed by hate, people are destroyed by their so-called love. And because they call it love, they can't look into it. Because they call it love they think it has to be good and all right. It is not. Humanity is suffering from this disease of so-called love. if you look deep down into it, you will find just naked lust. Lust is not love. Lust wants to get, love wants to give. the whole emphasis of lust is: Get as much as you can, and give as little as you can. Give less, get more. If you have to give, give it only as a bait.

Lust is absolutely a bargain. yes, you have to give something, because you want to get -- but get more and give less. That is what the business mind is. If you can get without giving, good. If you cannot get without giving, then give a little bit, pretend that you are giving very much, and snatch the whole from the other.

Exploitation is what lust is. Love is not exploitation. So compassion is not love in the ordinary sense, and yet it is love in its real sense. Compassion only gives, it knows no idea of getting back. Not that it does not get back, no -- never think that for a single moment. When you give without any idea of getting, you get a thousandfold. But that is another thing; that has nothing to do with you. And when you want to get too much, in fact you are only deceived; you don't get anything. Fin ally, you are only disillusioned.

Each love affair ends in a disillusionment. Have you not observed it, that each love affair finally leaves

you in a ditch of sadness, depression, of being cheated? Compassion knows no disillusionment, because compassion does not start with an illusion. Compassion never asks for any return, there is no need. First, 'Because it is not my energy that I am giving, it is god's energy. who am I to ask anything for it?' Even to ask for a thank-you is meaningless.

That's what happened when a man came to Jesus and Jesus touched him and he was cured. And the man thanked Jesus -- naturally, he was in tremendous gratitude. He had been suffering from that disease for years and there was no cure and the physicians had told him that 'Now nothing can be done, you have to accept it.' And he is cured.

And Jesus says, 'No sir, don't be thankful towards me, be thankful towards God. It is something that has happened between you and God! I am nobody in it. It is your faith that has healed you, and it is God's energy that has become available because of your faith. I am, at the most, a bridge -- a bridge through which God's energy and your faith have joined hands. You need not be worried about me, you need not be thankful to me. Thank God. Thank your own faith. Something has transpired between you and God. I come nowhere.'

This is what compassion is. Compassion goes on giving, but knows no feeling of giving, knows no feeling that 'I am the giver'. And then existence goes on responding in thousands of ways. You give a little love and from everywhere love starts flowing. The man of compassion is not trying to snatch away, he is not greedy. He does not wait for the return, he goes on giving. He goes on getting -- but that is not in his mind.

So, the second thing: compassion is not the so-called love, and yet it is the real love.

The third thing: compassion is intelligence but not intellect. When intelligence is freed of all forms, of all logical forms, when intelligence is freed from all argumentation, when intelligence is freed from the so-called rationality -- because rationality is a confinement -- when intelligence is freedom, it is compassion. A man of compassion is tremendously intelligent, but he is not an intellectual. He can see through and through, he has absolute vision, he has real eyes to see, nothing is hidden to him -- but it is not guesswork. It is not through logic, it is not through inference, it is through clear eyesight.

Remember it: the man of compassion is not unintelligent, but he is non-intellectual. He is tremendous intelligence, he is the very embodiment of intelligence. He is pure radiance. He knows -- but he does not think. What is the point of thinking when you know? You think only as a substitute. Because you don't know, hence you think. Because you can't know, hence you think. Thinking is a substitute process -- it is a poor substitute, remember. When you can know, when you can see, who bothers to think?

The man of compassion knows; the intellectual thinks. The intellectual is a thinker and the man of compassion is a non-thinker, non-intellectual. Intelligence he has, tremendous intelligence he has, but his intelligence does not function through the pattern of intellect. The intelligence functions intuitively.

And the fourth thing: compassion is not feeling -- because feeling has many things in it which are not in compassion at all. Feeling has sentimentality, emotionality -- those things don't exist in compassion. The man of compassion feels, but without any emotion. He feels, but there is no sentimentality. He will do whatsoever is needed, yet he remains untouched by it. This has to be understood very deeply. And once you understand compassion, you have understood what a Buddha is.

Somebody is suffering: the man of feeling will start crying. Crying is not going to help. Somebody's house is on fire: the man of feeling will shout and cry and beat his chest. That is not going to help. The man of compassion will start moving -- he will not cry, that is pointless. Tears don't help. Tears cannot put the fire off, tears cannot become the medicine for the suffering, tears cannot help a drowning man.

A man is drowning and you are standing on the bank and crying and weeping -- and crying and weeping really hard. You are a man of feeling, certainly, but not a man of compassion. The man of compassion acts. The man of compassion immediately jumps into action. His action is immediate; he does not waver for a single moment. His action is instant -- the moment something arises in his vision he immediately translates it into action. Not that he exactly translates -- it is translated. His understanding and his action are two aspects of the same phenomenon, they are not two separate things. One side of it is called understanding, the other side of it is called the act.

That's why I say a religious man is by his very nature involved, committed -- committed to life, committed to God. He will not cry and weep. The man of feeling sometimes appears as if he is the man of compassion. Don't be misguided -- the man of feeling is of no use. In fact he will create more mess. He will not be of any help, he will create more confusion. He will delay things rather than being a help.

The man of compassion is sharp. Without tears, without emotions, he simply moves into action. He is not cold, but neither is he hot. He is simply warm. And cool. That is the paradox of the man of compassion.

He is warm, because he is loving, and yet he keeps his cool. His cool is never lost; whatsoever happens he remains cool, and out of his coolness he acts. And because he remains cool, he helps.

These four things to be understood, then you have a vision from four dimensions of what compassion is. How does this compassion arise? -- because it cannot be cultivated. If you cultivate, it becomes kindness. How has this compassion to be brought into life? You cannot go into the scriptures, you cannot read and be helped by what Buddha and Christ say -- because that will bring intellect in, it will not bring intelligence.

You cannot go on loving more and more, the way you have been loving up to now. If you move in the same direction you will not attain to compassion. Your love is not in the right direction. If you go on loving in the same way -- if you listen to a Buddha talking about love, or a Christ talking about love, and you think, 'Good. So I have to love more, the way I have been loving up to now' -- then your quantity will be more but your quality will remain the same. You will go in the same direction.

Your direction is basically wrong. You have not loved. Once this thing sinks deep into your heart, that 'I have not loved yet'.... Yes, it is very terrible to feel that 'I have not loved yet' -- it is very very hard. We can believe others have not loved -- that's what we already believe . Nobody has loved you -- that's okay, people are hard. But to see that you have not loved shatters your ego.

That's why people don't want to see that simple fact that 'I have not loved yet.' And because they don't want to see, they don't see. And because they don't see, they are never going to be transformed. They will go on moving in the same rut; they will go on repeating the same mechanical thing again and again. And again and again they will be disillusioned.

So how to bring compassion in? If it was just your love you could have run in the same direction -- to run faster, with more speed and more quantity, would be the right thing to do. But you are not in the right direction. So if you go faster, you will be going faster away from it, not towards it. Speed is not going to help, because in the first place you are moving in the wrong direction -- it is the direction of lust and desire.

Then how to bring compassion in? And I say it is not feeling either. Otherwise you can cry your heart out, you can beat yourself, you can cry a thousand and one tears for a thousand and one sufferings all around, you can become very emotional. You can feel for everybody in Vietnam, in Korea, in Pakistan, or anywhere; you can feel for all the poor people.

Leo Tolstoy remembers his mother in his memoirs. He says she was a very kind woman, very very kind -- 'kind' in the sense I am using it, not in the sense of compassion. She was very kind -- so kind that she used to cry in the theater the whole time. They were very rich people, they belonged to royalty. A servant used to be around Leo Tolstoy's mother with many handkerchiefs when she would go to the theater, because she would need them again and again. Crying the whole time.

And Tolstoy says: But I was surprised to see that in Russia, even in winter when the cold would be so much, below zero, and snow would be falling, she would go to the theater -- she was a great lover of theater -- and the driver of her coach would go on sitting outside the coach in the falling snow.

And almost always it used to happen, the man would die. Because nobody knew when the countess would come out -- any moment she would get so much disturbed by the theater that she would run towards home to fall into her bed and cry. So the coachman, the driver, had to be there on the coach and it would happen that he would get so cold that he would die. And when she would come out the driver would be thrown away, replaced by another man, and she would go on. And she would never think about this man, who had simply died there for no reason. And she would go on crying tears for something she had seen in the theater.

Sentimental people, emotional people. It costs nothing to cry, it costs nothing to feel. It costs much to be compassionate, it costs your whole life to be compassionate. A man of compassion is a very realistic man. The man of feeling simply lives in dreams, vague emotions, fantasies.

So it cannot be brought through feeling, either. Then how to bring it? What is the Zen way to bring it? To bring it, the only way is meditation. It is attained through meditation. So we have to understand what meditation is.

Gautam Buddha, the founder of Zen, the founder of all great meditative techniques in the world, defines it in one word. Somebody asked him one day, 'Bhagwan, what is meditation? What is it all about?' And Gautam Buddha said a single word, he said: HALT! That was his definition of meditation. He says, 'If it halts, it is meditation.' The full sentence is: 'The mad mind does not halt. If it halts, it is meditation.'

'The mad mind does not halt. If it halts, it is meditation.' Meditation is a state of thoughtless awareness:

Meditation is a state of non-emotional, non-sentimental, non-thinking awareness. When you are simply aware, when you become a pillar of awareness. When you are simply awakened, alert, attentive. When you are just a pure awareness.

How to enter into it? The Zen people have a special word for the entry, they call it HUA T'OU. This Chinese word means ante-thought, or ante-word. The mind, before it is stirred by a thought, is called HUA T'OU. Between two thoughts there is a gap, that gap is called HUA T'OU.

Watch. One thought passes on the screen of your mind -- on the radar screen of your mind one thought passes like a cloud. First it is vague -- it is coming, it is coming -- then it is there suddenly on the screen. Then it is moving, then it has gone out of the screen, again it becomes vague and disappears... another thought comes. Between these two thoughts there is a gap -- for a single moment or a split second the screen is without any thought.

That state of pure no-thought is called HUA T'OU -- ante-words, ante-thought, before the mind is stirred. Because we are not alert inside, that's why we go on missing it -- otherwise meditation is happening each moment. You have just to see it happening, you have just to become aware what treasure you are carrying always within you. It is not that meditation has to be brought from somewhere else. The meditation is there, the seed is there. You have just to recognize it, nurture it, take care of it, and it starts growing.

The interval between two thoughts is HUA T'OU. And that is the door to enter into meditation. HUA T'OU -- the word literally means 'word head'. 'Word' is a spoken word, and 'head' is that which precedes the word. HUA T'OU is the moment before a thought arises. As soon as a thought arises it becomes a HUA WEI -- HUA WEI literally means 'word tail'. And then when the thought has gone or the word has gone and there is a gap again, it is again HUA T'OU. Meditation is looking into this HUA T'OU.

'One should not be afraid of rising thoughts, ' says Buddha, 'but only of the delay in being aware of them.' This is a tremendously new approach towards the mind, never attempted before Buddha. Buddha says one should not be afraid of rising thoughts. One should only be afraid of one thing -- of not being aware of them, of being delayed in awareness.

When a thought arises, if with the thought your awareness is also there -- if you can see it arising, if you can see it coming, if you can see it there, if you can see it going -- then there is no problem at all. This very seeing, by and by, becomes your citadel. This very awareness brings you many fruits. You can first see, when you see that you are not the thought. Thought is separate from you, you are not identified with it. You are consciousness and it is content. It comes and goes -- it is a guest, you are the host. This is the first experience of meditation.

Zen talks about two words: FOREIGN DUST. 'And this is just where we would begin our training.' Zen says, 'For instance, a traveller stops at an inn where he passes the night or takes his meal. And as soon as he has done so, he packs and continues his journey, because he has no time to stay longer. As for the host of the inn, he has nowhere to go.

'The deduction is that the one who does not stay is the guest, and the one who does stay is the host. Therefore, a thing is foreign when it does not stay. Again, in a clear sky when the sun rises and sunlight enters the house through an opening, the dust is seen moving in the ray of light -- whereas the empty space is unmoving. Therefore that which is still is voidness, and that which moves is dust. Foreign dust illustrates false thinking and voidness illustrates self-nature -- that is, the permanent host who does not follow the guest in the latter's coming and going.'

This is a great insight. Consciousness is not the content. You are consciousness: thoughts come and go, you are the host. Thoughts are the guests -- they come and stay for a while, take a little rest, or their food, or stay overnight, and then they are gone. You are always there. You are always the same, you never change you are eternally there. You are eternity itself.

Watch it. Sometimes you are ill, sometimes you are healthy, sometimes you are depressed, sometimes you are happy. One day you were very very small, a child, then you became young, and then you became old. One day you were strong; one day comes, you become weak. All these things come and go, but your consciousness remains the same. That's why, if you look inside, you cannot reckon how old you are -- because there is no age. If you go inside and look and try to find out there how old you are, there is no age, because there is no time. You are exactly the same as when you were a child or when you were young. You are absolutely the same inside.

For age you have to look at the calendar, at the diary, at your birth certificate -- you have to look for

something outside. Inside you will not find any age or aging. Inside there is timelessness. You remain the same -- whether there is a cloud called depression or the cloud called happiness, you remain the same.

Sometimes there are black clouds in the sky -- the sky does not change because of those black clouds. And sometimes there are white clouds also, and the sky does not change because of those white clouds. Clouds come and go, and the sky remains. Clouds come and go, and the sky abides.

You are the sky and thoughts are the clouds. The first thing, if you watch your thoughts minutely, if you don't miss them, if you look at them directly, will be this understanding -- and this is a great understanding This is the beginning of your Buddhahood, this is the beginning of your awakening. You are no more asleep, you are no more identified with the clouds that come and go. Now you know you abide for ever.

Suddenly all anxiety disappears. Nothing changes you, nothing will ever change you -- so what is the point of being anxious, in anguish? What is the point of being worried? No worry can do anything to you -- these things come and go, they are just ripples on the surface. Deep in your depth, not a single ripple ever arises. And you are there, and you are that. You are that being. Zen people call it the state of being a host.

Ordinarily, you have become too much attached with the guests -- hence your misery. One guest comes, you become too much attached. And then the guest is packing and is leaving, and then you cry and you weep and you run around and you go with him -- at least to see him off, to give him a send-off. And then you come crying and crying -- one guest has left and you feel so miserable. And another guest comes and again you fall in with the guest, again you become identified with the guest, and again he is going.

Guests come and go, they don't stay! They can't stay, they are not to stay, they are not MEANT to stay.

Have you watched any thought? It never stays, it cannot stay. Even if you want to make it stay, it cannot stay. Try. That's what people try sometimes -- they try to keep one word in the mind. For example, they want to keep one sound AUM in the mind. For a few seconds they remember, and then it is gone, slipped. Again they are thinking of their market, of their wife, of their children.... Suddenly they become aware -- where is that AUM? It has slipped .

Guests are guests -- they have not come to stay there. Once you see that all that happens to you is going to move away from you, then why be worried? Watch: let them be there, let them pack, let them leave. You remain. Can you see the peace that arises if you can feel that you always abide? This is silence. This is an unworried state. This is non-anguish. Suffering ceases the moment identification ceases. Don't get identified -- that's all. And if you can watch somebody who lives in such eternal timelessness, you will feel a grace, a coolness, a beauty, around him.

It happened -- the story is about Buddha, a beautiful story. Listen to it carefully, because you can miss it.

One day, at mealtime, the World Honoured One put on his robe, took his bowl and entered the great town of Sravasti to beg for his food. After he had begged from door to door, he returned to his place. When he had taken his meal, he put away his robe and bowl, washed his feet, arranged his seat, and sat down.

Go slowly, as if the film is moving very slowly. It is a Buddha film, and Buddha films move very slowly. Again, let me repeat it...

One day, at mealtime, the World Honoured One put on his robe, took his bowl and entered the great town of Sravasti to beg for his food. After he had begged from door to door, he returned to his place. When he had taken his meal, he put away his robe and bowl, washed his feet, arranged his seat, and sat down.

Visualize Buddha doing all this and then sitting down on his seat.

This shows the Buddha's ordinary life and daily activities which were similar to those of others and had nothing special about them. There is, however, something which is uncommon, but very few know it.

What is that? What is that uncommon unique quality? -- because Buddha is doing ordinary things. Washing his feet, arranging his seat, sitting down, putting away his robe, putting away his bowl, going to bed, coming back -- ordinary things everybody is doing.

At the time, one of Buddha's disciples -- a great disciple -- Subhuti, who was in the assembly, rose from his seat, uncovered his right shoulder, knelt upon his right knee, respectfully joined the palms of his hands and said to the Buddha: 'It is very rare, O World Honoured One! It is very rare!'

Now, nothing rare seems to be there on the surface. Buddha coming, putting away his robe, putting away his bowl, arranging his seat, washing his feet, sitting on the seat -- there seems to be nothing unusual. And this man, Subhuti....

Subhuti is one of the most insightful disciples of Buddha -- all great beautiful stories about Buddha are concerned with Subhuti. This is one of those stories, very rare.

At the time, the elder Subhuti, who was in the assembly, rose from his seat, uncovered his right shoulder, knelt upon his right knee, respectfully joined the palms of his hands and said to the Buddha: 'It is very rare, O World Honoured One, it is very rare!' Never seen before, it is unique.

The Tathagata's daily activities were similar to those of other men but there was here one thing which was different, and those who sat face to face with him did not see it. That day, suddenly Subhuti uncovered it, praised it, and said: 'Very rare! Very rare!'

Alas! The Tathagata had been thirty years with his disciples and they still did not know anything about his common acts of daily life. As they did not know, they thought these acts were ordinary and let them pass unnoticed. They thought only that he was similar to others and were, therefore, suspicious of and did not believe what he said. Had Subhuti not seen clearly, no one would really know the Buddha.
So say the scriptures.

If there was not a Subhuti, nobody would have seen what was happening inside. What was happening inside? Buddha remains the host. Not for a single moment does he lose his eternity, timelessness. Buddha remains meditative. Not for a single moment does he lose his HUA T'OU. Buddha remains in his SAMADHI -- even when he is washing his feet, he is washing so alertly, so aware, so consciously. Knowing well that 'These feet are not me.' Knowing well that 'This bowl is not me.' Knowing well that 'This robe is not me.' Knowing well that 'This hunger is not me.' Knowing well that 'All that is around me is not me. I am just a witness, a watcher of it all.'

Hence the grace of Buddha, hence this unworldly beauty of Buddha. He remains cool. This coolness is what meditation is. It has to be attained by being more alert of the host, by being more alert of the guest, by getting disidentified with the guest, by disconnecting yourself from the guest. Thoughts come and go, feelings come and go, dreams come and go, moods come and go, climates change. All that changes is not you.

Is there something that remains unchanging? That's you. And that is God. And to know it, and to be it, and to be in it, is to attain to SAMADHI. DHYANA is the method, meditation is the method, SAMADHI is the goal. DHYANA is the technique to destroy this identification with the guest. And SAMADHI is dissolving into the host, abiding in the host, getting centered there.

EACH NIGHT ONE EMBRACES A BUDDHA WHILE SLEEPING,
EACH MORNING ONE GETS UP AGAIN WITH HIM.
WHEN RISING OR SITTING, BOTH WATCH AND FOLLOW ONE ANOTHER.
WHETHER SPEAKING OR NOT, BOTH ARE IN THE SAME PLACE.
THEY NEVER EVEN FOR A MOMENT PART,
BUT ARE LIKE THE BODY AND ITS SHADOW.
IF YOU WISH TO KNOW THE BUDDHA'S WHEREABOUTS,
IN THE SOUND OF YOUR OWN VOICE THERE IS HE.

This is a Zen saying: 'Each night one embraces a Buddha while sleeping.' The Buddha is always there, the non-Buddha is also there. In you meet the world and NIRVANA, in you meet God and matter, in you meet the soul and the body. In you meet all the mysteries of existence -- you are a meeting-place, you are a cross-roads. On one side the whole world, on the other side the whole of God. And you are just a link between the two.

Now, it is only a question of emphasis. If you go on focusing yourself on the world, you remain in the world. If you start changing your focus, if you shift your focus and you start focusing on consciousness, you are God. Just a small change, as if one changes a gear in the car -- just like that.
'Each night one embraces a Buddha while sleeping, each morning one gets up again with him.' He is always there, because consciousness is always there; not for a single moment is it lost.

'When rising or sitting, both watch and follow one another.' The host and the guest, both are there. Guests go on changing, but somebody or other is always there in the inn. It is never empty -- unless you become disidentified with the guest. Then an emptiness arises. Then sometimes it happens your inn is empty; there is only the host sitting at ease, not being bothered by any guests. Traffic stops, people don't come. Those moments are of beatitude, those moments are of great blessing.

'Whether speaking or not, both are in the same place.' When you are speaking, there is also something silent in you. When you are lusting, there is something beyond lust. When you are desiring, there is somebody who is not desiring at all. Watch it, and you will find it. Yes, you are very close, and yet you are very different. You meet, and yet you don't meet. You meet like water and oil; the separation remains. The host comes very close to the guest. Sometimes they hold hands and hug each other, but still the host is the host and the guest is the guest. The guest is one who will come and go; the guest will go on changing. And the host is one who remains, who abides.

'They never even for a single moment part, but are like the body and its shadow. If you wish to know the Buddha's whereabouts, in the sound of your own voice there is he.' Don't go on looking for the Buddha somewhere outside. He resides in you -- he resides in you as the host.

Now, how to come to this state of the host? I would like to talk to you about a very ancient technique; this technique will be of tremendous help. To come to this unknowable host, to come to this ultimate mystery of your being, this is the way -- one of the very simple ways Buddha has proposed.

'Deprive yourself of all possible relationships, and see what you are. Suppose you are not a son to your parents, nor the husband to your wife, nor the father to your children, nor a relative to your kindred, nor a friend to your acquaintances, nor a citizen to your country, and so on and so forth -- then you get you-in-yourself.'

Just disconnect. Some time once a day, sit silently and disconnect yourself of all connections. Just as you disconnect the phone, disconnect yourself of all connections. Don't think any more that you are a father to your sons -- disconnect. You are no more a father to your son, and you are no more a son to your father. Disconnect that you are a husband or a wife; you are no more a wife, no more a husband. You are no more a boss, no more a servant. You are no more black, no more white. You are no more Indian, no more Chinese, no more German. You are no more young, no more old. Disconnect, go on disconnecting.

A thousand and one connections are there -- just go on disconnecting all the connections. When you have disconnected all the connections, then suddenly ask: Who am l? And no answer comes -- because you have already disconnected all those answers that would have come.

Who am I? And an answer comes, 'I am a doctor' -- but you have disconnected with the patients. An answer comes, 'I am a professor' -- but you have disconnected yourself from your students. An answer comes, 'I am Chinese' -- but you have disconnected it. An answer comes, 'I am a man or a woman' -- but you have disconnected it. An answer comes, 'I am an old man' -- but you have disconnected it.

Disconnect all. Then you ARE in yourself. Then for the first time the host is alone and there is no guest. It is very good sometimes to be alone without any guest, because then you can see into your hostness more closely, more carefully. The guests create turmoil, the guests create noise, and they come and demand your attention. And they say, 'Do this, and hot water is needed, and where is the breakfast? and where is my bed? and there are bed bugs'... and a thousand and one things. And the host starts running after the guest. Yes, of course, you have to take care of these people.

When you are completely disconnected, nobody bothers you -- nobody can bother you. Suddenly you are there in all your aloneness -- and that purity of aloneness, that pristine purity of aloneness. You are like virgin land, the virgin peak of a Himalaya where nobody has ever travelled. This is what virginity is.

This is what I mean when I say, 'Yes, Jesus' mother was a virgin.' This is what I mean. I don't agree with Christian theologians -- whatsoever they say is all bull. This is what virginity is -- Jesus must have been conceived by Mary when she was in such a disconnected state. When you are in such a disconnected state, of course if a child enters he can only be a Jesus, nobody else.

In ancient India there were methods for how to conceive a child. Unless you are tremendously in deep meditation, don't make love. Let meditation be a preparation for love: that is the whole meaning of tantra. Let meditation be the basis -- only then make love. Then you invite greater souls. The deeper you are, the greater soul will be invited.

Mary must have been absolutely disconnected in that moment when Jesus penetrated her. She must have been in this virginity; she must have been a host. She was no more a guest and she was no more clamoured at by the guest and no more identified with the guest. She was not the body, she was not the mind, she was

not her thoughts, she was not a wife, she was nobody. In this nobodiness she was there, sitting silently -- a pure light, a flame without any smoke around it, a smokeless flame. She was virgin.

And I say to you, exactly the same is the case when Buddha is conceived or when Mahavira is conceived, or Krishna is conceived or Nanak is conceived -- because these people cannot be conceived in any other way. These people can enter only the most virgin womb. But this is my meaning of being a virgin. It has nothing to do with the foolish ideas that go around -- that she never loved a man, that Jesus was not conceived with a man, that Jesus was not the son of Joseph.

That's why Christians go on saying: 'Jesus the son of Mary.' They don't talk about his father; he was not a father. Son of Mary and son of God -- there was no Joseph in-between. But why be so angry about poor Joseph? Why can't God use Joseph too, if he can use Mary? What is wrong in it? He uses Mary for the womb -- that does not spoil the story. Then why not use Joseph too? The womb is half the story, because one egg from the mother has been used. Then why not use another egg from Joseph? Why be so angry at this poor carpenter?

No, God uses both. But the state of consciousness must have been of the host. And really, when you are the host there is no wonder if you receive the greatest guest: Jesus comes in. If you are disidentified from all the guests, then God becomes your guest. First you become the host, pure host. Then God becomes your guest.

When you are disconnected... you-in-yourself. Now ask yourself: What is this 'you-in-yourself'? You can never answer this question -- it is unanswerable, because it is cut off from all knowable relationships. This way one stumbles upon the unknowable; this is entering into meditation. When you have become settled into it, utterly settled, it becomes SAMADHI.

Now this story. Now you will be able to understand this story easily.

WHEN BANKEI HELD HIS SECLUSION WEEKS OF MEDITATION, PUPILS FROM MANY PARTS OF JAPAN CAME TO ATTEND.

It was a meditation camp, a meditation session, so you have to understand what meditation is. That's why I went into meditation so deeply -- otherwise you would miss the whole point of the story. These stories are no ordinary stories, they need a great background. Unless you understand what meditation is, you will read, 'When Bankei held his seclusion-weeks of meditation' -- but you will not understand.

... PUPILS FROM MANY PARTS OF JAPAN CAME TO ATTEND. DURING ONE OF THESE GATHERINGS A PUPIL WAS CAUGHT STEALING.

Those pupils are also here -- they are always everywhere, because man is so money-minded. And don't think that the one who was stealing was very much different from those from whom he was stealing; they were all in the same boat. Both are money-minded. One has the money, one does not have the money -- that is the difference. But both are money-minded.

THE MATTER WAS REPORTED TO BANKEI WITH THE REQUEST THAT THE CULPRIT BE EXPELLED. BANKEI IGNORED THE CASE.

Why did he ignore the case? Because both are money-minded. Both are thieves -- one thief trying to take things away from another thief, that's all.

In this world, if you hoard something you become a thief, if you have something you become a thief. There are two kinds of thieves in the world: one, respectable thieves, recognized by the state, sanctioned by the state, registered by the state, licensed by the state -- and another, unlicensed people doing it on their own. Illegal stealing and legal. The legal ones are the respected ones; the illegal ones of course are not respected, because they go against the rules.

Those people who are very clever never go against the rules, they find out ways through the rules. But there are a few people who are not so clever. Seeing that if they follow these rules they will never have anything, they drop the rules and they start doing illegal things. But everybody is a money maniac. That's

why Bankei ignored the case.

LATER THE PUPIL WAS CAUGHT IN A SIMILAR ACT, AND AGAIN BANKEI DISREGARDED THE MATTER.

He knows that both are in the same boat; there is not much difference.

You will be surprised to know that when a man succeeds in his criminal acts, he becomes respectable. Only if he fails, then he becomes a criminal. The successful robbers become kings, and the unsuccessful kings become robbers. It is only a question of who succeeds. If you are powerful, you are a great emperor. Now what is this Alexander, the great Alexander? A great robber -- but he succeeded.

Your so-called politicians are all robbers. They try to destroy other robbers -- they may be against smuggling, they may be against dacoitry, they may be against this and that. But deep down they are the greatest smugglers, the greatest dacoits. But they do things legally -- or at least they manage to show that they are doing things legally. And they succeed -- at least while they are in power. When the power goes, then all those beautiful stories about them simply disappear.

Once a politician is deposed, he becomes an ugly phenomenon. He may be a Richard Nixon or she may be an Indira Gandhi. Once a politician is deposed, once the power is gone, once the power is no more there to protect you, then everything becomes exposed. If you know how a person has become rich then you will not be able to respect him. But if the person is really rich he can manage to keep people silent. And then people have a very very small memory -- they forget.

I was reading in some history book that twenty persons were expelled from England; they were sea robbers. And what happened after thirty years? Of all those twenty persons, a few of them went to Australia, and a few of them went to America. A few of them had become governors in America, a few of them had become bankers, great bankers, a few of them had become great landlords in Australia -- all twenty had become very very respectable people. And they had founded great houses -- all the great American houses belong to them.

That's why the master ignored. He didn't pay much attention, he didn't take any note of it. It's okay, this is how things go in the world. One who is not money-minded will ignore.

THIS ANGERED THE OTHER PUPILS, WHO DREW UP A PETITION ASKING FOR THE DISMISSAL OF THE THIEF, STATING THAT OTHERWISE THEY WOULD LEAVE IN A BODY.

Now, these people were not there to meditate at all. If you have come to meditate, you understand a few requirements -- that you have to grow into less money-mindedness, that you have to attain a certain detachedness from all your possessions. That it does not matter much that somebody has taken a few rupees -- that it doesn't matter much, that it is not such a life-and-death affair. That you have to understand how the mind functions, how people are money-minded.

You are against the thief because he has taken YOUR money. But how was it yours? You must have taken it from somebody else in some other way -- because nobody comes with money into the world, we all come empty-handed. So all that we possess we must be possessing, claiming, as our own. Nothing belongs to anybody. If a person has really come to meditate, this will be his attitude -- that nothing belongs to anybody. He should start having less and less attachment to things.

But these people were money-minded. And when you are money-minded, naturally politics comes in. When they saw that the thief had been ignored twice, they must have thought, 'What kind of master is this? It seems he is in favour of the thief!' They could not understand why he is ignoring. He is ignoring just to show them that they have to drop their money-mindedness. Yes, his stealing is bad, but their money-mindedness is not good either.

When they saw that twice they had been ignored, they grew angry. They DREW UP A PETITION -- politics comes in immediately, protest, petition -- ASKING FOR THE DISMISSAL OF THE THIEF, STATING THAT OTHERWISE THEY WOULD LEAVE IN A BODY.

Now, they were not there to meditate at all. If they were really there to meditate, their approach towards

this problem would have been totally different. They would have felt a little more compassion for this man, for his lust for money. If they were real meditators they would have contributed some money and given it to this man -- 'You please keep this money, rather than stealing.' That would have been an indication that they were there to meditate, to be transformed.

But now they drew up a petition asking for the dismissal of the thief. Not only that -- with a threatening, that if he is not thrown out they will leave in a body.

You cannot threaten a master like Bankei.

WHEN BANKEI HAD READ THE PETITION HE CALLED EVERYONE BEFORE HIM. 'YOU ARE WISE BROTHERS' HE TOLD THEM. 'YOU KNOW WHAT IS RIGHT AND WHAT IS NOT RIGHT. YOU MAY GO SOMEWHERE ELSE TO STUDY IF YOU WISH, BUT THIS POOR BROTHER DOES NOT EVEN KNOW RIGHT FROM WRONG. WHO WILL TEACH HIM IF I DO NOT? I'M GOING TO KEEP HIM HERE EVEN IF ALL THE REST OF YOU LEAVE.'

Many things have to be understood. When the master says, 'You are wise brothers' he is simply ridiculing, he is simply hitting them hard. He is not saying, 'You are wise,' he is saying, 'You are utter fools.' But all fools think themselves wise. In fact, to think oneself wise is one of the basic requirements of being a fool. Wise people think they are not wise. Foolish people always think they are wise.

Now, these are all fools. They were not there to possess money, they were not there to have money -- they were there to have something greater, something far higher. They have forgotten all about it. In fact, this man has given them an opportunity to see. If they were real meditators they would have gone to this man and thanked him -- 'You have given us an opportunity to see how much we cling to money. How much you have disturbed us! We have completely forgotten all about meditation, we have forgotten for what we have come here. We have forgotten this master Bankei.'

They may have travelled for hundreds of miles, or thousands even -- China is a big country. They must have travelled for months, because in those days travel was not so easy. They had come, they had heard about this master and they had come from long faraway places to study meditation with him. And somebody steals, and they have forgotten all. All that? They should have thanked the thief: 'You have brought something into our consciousness -- some mad attachment to money has bubbled up, has surfaced.'

When Bankei says, 'You are wise brothers,' he is joking. He is saying, 'You are utter fools. But you think you are very wise, you think you know what is right and what is wrong. You have even been trying to teach me what is right and what is wrong. You are telling me, "You throw this man out, otherwise we will leave." You are trying to dictate terms to me. You think you know what is right and what is wrong? Then you can go anywhere -- because you are so wise, you will be able to learn anywhere. But where will this man go? he is such a fool!'

See the point, the irony of it. The master says he is a fool and he is a poor fellow -- THIS POOR BROTHER. Remember, the righteousness of the righteous is never very right. The people who think they are right are almost all stupid people. Life is so complex and life is so subtle that you cannot decide so easily that you are right and somebody else is wrong. In fact, a man who has a little understanding will see that he never falls into the trap of being righteous.

Jesus says to his disciples: 'The righteousness of the righteous is not enough -- something is missing in it.' Now they think they know what is right and what is wrong, and this man has committed wrong, and the master has to throw him out. And if the master does not throw him out then the master is also wrong. Now they are too much into their wisdom -- they think they know.

This is not the way to be near a master. They don't see the master's compassion, they don't see the master's meditation. They don't see that the master has become a Buddha -- Bankei is one of the great masters of Zen. They don't see who is present before them, and they are protesting against him and they are threatening him.

Man is so foolish, he has done all kinds of foolish things down the ages. And the greatest foolish things have been committed whenever there is a Buddha -- because you cannot understand, you cannot see who is confronting you. You go on in your childish and juvenile ways; you go on talking nonsense.

Bankei says, 'YOU ARE WISE BROTHERS, YOU KNOW WHAT IS RIGHT AND WHAT IS NOT RIGHT. YOU MAY GO SOMEWHERE ELSE TO STUDY IF YOU WISH, BUT THIS POOR BROTHER DOES NOT EVEN KNOW RIGHT FROM WRONG. WHO WILL TEACH HIM IF I DO NOT? So you go, and I will keep him and I will teach him. I AM GOING TO KEEP HIM HERE EVEN IF ALL THE

REST OF YOU LEAVE.'

Sometimes it happens that the man who thinks he is right is more difficult to teach than the man who thinks that he is not right. It is easier to teach a criminal than to teach a saint. It is easier to teach a man who feels deep down that he is doing something wrong -- because he is ready to learn. He himself wants to get rid of this state. But a man who thinks 'I am doing right' -- he does not want to get rid of this state, he is perfectly happy with it. It is impossible to change him.

Why does the master say, 'You all can go and I am going to keep this one man, this poor brother'? Why? Because this poor brother has a possibility, a potentiality.

It happened that one man, a great criminal, a murderer, a sinner, came to be initiated by Buddha. When he came he was afraid that people might not allow him entry, the disciples might not allow him to see Buddha. So he came at such a time when there were not too many people. And he didn't enter from the main gate, he jumped from a wall.

But by chance Buddha was not there -- he had gone begging -- and he was caught. And he said to the disciples, 'I have not come to steal or anything, I was just afraid that you wouldn't allow me through the main gate. Everybody knows me, I am a well-known figure around here. I am the most hated and feared man around here, everybody knows me. So you might not allow me, you might not believe that I want to become a sannyasin.'

So they took him to one of Buddha's great disciples, Sariputra -- who was a great astrologer too, and who had a capacity, a telepathic capacity, to read people's past lives. So they asked Sariputra, 'Look into this man. We know that in this life he is a murderer, a sinner, a thief, and he has done all kinds of things. But maybe he has earned some virtue, some PUNYA, in his past lives -- maybe that's why he wants to become a sannyasin. Just look into his past lives.'

And Sariputra looked into his eighty thousand past lives... and he was always the same! Even Sariputra started trembling, seeing this man. He is so dangerous -- eighty thousand times a murderer, a criminal, always a sinner. He is an ESTABLISHED sinner! It is impossible -- any change in this man is not possible. Even Buddha cannot do anything.

Sariputra said, 'Throw this man out, and take him away immediately -- because even Buddha will be a failure with this man. He is an established sinner. Just as Buddha is an established Buddha, he is an established sinner. Eighty thousand lives I have seen, and I cannot go beyond that. Enough is enough!'

So the man was turned out. He felt so hurt, that there is no chance for him. Alive, he cannot be around Buddha. so he wanted to commit suicide. So just at the main gate around the corner he went to the wall and was going to hit his head against the stone wall to kill himself. And Buddha comes after his begging. And he sees that man, and he stops that man, and he takes him inside, and he initiates him.

And the story says that within seven days he became an ARHAT -- within seven days he became an enlightened man. Now, everybody was very much puzzled. Sariputra went to Buddha and he said, 'What is this? Is all my astrology nonsense? And I looked into this man's eighty thousand lives! If this man can become enlightened in seven days, then what is the point of looking into people's past lives? Then it is all absurd. How can it happen?'

And Buddha said, 'You looked into his past, but you didn't look into his future. And the past is past! Any moment a man decides to change, he can change -- the very decision is decisive. And when a man has lived eighty thousand lives of misery, he knows, and he hankers to change, and his intensity to change is infinite. Hence, in seven days....

'Sariputra, you have not yet become enlightened. You are a good man, you have good lives -- you don't feel so much burdened with your past. You have a kind of righteousness around yourself. You have been a brahmin for many lives, a scholar, a respected person. But look at this man. He was burdened in all those eighty thousand lives, and he wanted to get free. He really wanted to get tree. Hence, the miracle -- within seven days he is out. The intensity of his past....'

This is one of the basic things to understand in people's transformation: people who feel guilty are easily transformed. People who feel good, right, are very difficult to transform. Religious people are very difficult to transform, irreligious people are easier to transform. So whenever a religious person comes to me I don't take much note of him. But whenever an irreligious person comes to me I'm really interested. I'm into him, I am with him, I am all for him -- because there is a possibility.

That's why Bankei says:

'WHO WILL TEACH HIM IF I DO NOT? I AM GOING TO KEEP HIM HERE EVEN IF ALL THE REST OF YOU LEAVE. '
A TORRENT OF TEARS CLEANSED THE FACE OF THE BROTHER WHO HAD STOLEN. ALL DESIRE TO STEAL HAD VANISHED.

And in that shower of compassion from the master, the thief is no more a thief, he is utterly cleansed. He started crying, and those tears cleansed his heart. A TORRENT OF TEARS CLEANSED THE FACE OF THE BROTHER WHO HAD STOLEN, AND ALL DESIRE TO STEAL HAD VANISHED. This is the miracle of the presence of a master. And the story does not say anything about what happened to all those political people. This is the mystery of life. Never feel righteous, and never pretend that you are right -- never get hooked into that idea. And never think about somebody else that he is wrong. Because both those things go together -- if you feel yourself right, you are always condemning others and thinking somebody is wrong.

Never condemn anybody, and never go on praising yourself, otherwise you will miss. Accept howsoever people are. That is the way they are. And who are you to decide whether they are right or wrong? If they are wrong they suffer, if they are right they are blessed. But who are you to condemn?

Your condemnation brings a certain ego in you. That's why people talk too much about others' wrongness -- it gives a feeling that they are right. Somebody is a murderer, and they have a good feeling: 'I am not a murderer -- at least I am not a murderer.' And somebody is a thief, and they again feel good: 'I am not a thief.' And so on, so forth, their ego goes on strengthening. People talk about others' sins and about others' crime and others'.... All the wrong that goes on in others' lives, people go on talking about it. They exaggerate it. And they enjoy it -- it all gives them a feeling that 'I am good.' But this feeling will become the barrier.

Be compassionate, be intelligent, be loving. Look at others with no judgement. And never start feeling righteous, never start feeling a kind of holiness. Never become a His Holiness or Her Holiness. Never.

Remain ordinary, remain nobody. And in your nobodiness comes the ultimate guest... in your nobodiness you become the host.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Slipping Lazily into Divinity

24 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706240
ShortTitle: PARAD204
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 99 mins

YOU OFTEN SPEAK ABOUT THE REAL, THE AUTHENTIC MAN. COULD YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THE REAL AND AUTHENTIC WOMAN... OR EVEN YOUR IDEAL WOMAN?

This old rotten habit of thinking about man and woman separately has to be dropped. They are not separate. Authenticity is authenticity -- it does not matter whether a man is authentic or a woman is

authentic. Spontaneity is spontaneity -- it does not become feminine, it is not masculine.

The very idea of thinking of man and woman as separate beings has created a split in the human mind. Man is a unisex. Each man is woman and each woman is man too. We are human beings. Nobody is a man as such and nobody is a woman as such.

Once you divide, you are in trouble. Once you divide, then a thousand and one questions arise: who is superior? and who is to dominate? and who is to be dominate? Then humanity suffered long from male chauvinism. And there is a possibility that sooner or later humanity will suffer again -- from female chauvinism. The Lib. people are working hard for it. They would like to do all the nasty things that men have done to them -- they would like to do them to men. This is not going to help! You go on replacing one disease with another disease.

Woman has suffered much, that is true. But just by putting things upside-down, nothing is going to happen. Then man will start suffering. And this way the wheel goes on moving. If we really want to stop all this nonsense then we should start thinking about human beings, not about man and woman. That should be a very basic approach.

So when I am talking about authenticity or spontaneity or love, I am not considering man and woman as separate. They are one. They are parts of one whole, they are together. That's why there is a constant attraction between man and woman -- because they both feel half. Man alone feels deprived, something is missing. Woman alone feels deprived, something is missing.

And it is so on many planes. There have been men, there have been women, we can think about them as if they were not in any need of the other. For example, a Buddha or a Mahavir. Now, we can think about Buddha that he does not need a woman, but that is not true. That is only so on the surface. His gestalt has changed -- he is the master now, and he needs the disciples. Now the disciples function as the feminine -- the active and the passive. He does not need a wife -- that is true, that's certainly true -- but that does not mean that he does not need the feminine. That simply means that on another plane the feminine has started asserting itself. Now the master needs the disciples, otherwise the master feels something is missing.

The disciple is the feminine. Even male disciples are feminine, because the attitude of a disciple is that of a receiver and the attitude of the master is that of a donor. The master gives, the disciple receives -- that is the male/female asserting on a new plane.

It goes on in that way. It will be so always. Don't be deceived by the fact that Buddha no more needs a woman. Now he gets the feminine energy on a more subtle plane. And don't think that a Meera does not need the man. Now the man of her dream has become Krishna himself. She may not need the husband -- who bothers about an ordinary husband when you can have Krishna as your husband? Now she lives on another plane; the ordinary husbands have disappeared, the ordinary lovers don't mean anything. But the male is there. Now the male is functioning as pure energy -- as Krishna.

This is so. Never does it happen, never can it happen, that a man can be full alone or a woman can be full alone, because man-woman is a unity. Action-passivity is a unity, day-night is a unity, life-and-death is a unity. Life cannot exist without death, and death of course cannot exist without life. And so on and so forth.

So whenever I am talking about spontaneity, authenticity, love, I am not talking about men, I am not talking about women -- I don't divide them. That is my fundamental approach. All divisions are dangerous, and all divisions create a kind of schizophrenia. Enough of it! Drop that very idea! Don't start moving to the other extreme. Man has suffered much -- by 'man' I mean 'human being' -- humanity has suffered much because of the division. The people who think they are trying to bring a new world, a new humanity, still go on thinking in the same old rotten way of division.

Just think of humanity. Don't think of east and west, don't think of black and white, and don't think of the oppressed and the oppressor. Start thinking in terms of oneness. That very approach will dissolve many problems.

But the question is significant: COULD YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THE REAL AND AUTHENTIC WOMAN... Woman or man -- that doesn't matter... OR EVEN YOUR IDEAL WOMAN?

I have no ideals. I am a man without ideals. I am utterly iconoclastic -- I destroy ideals. I believe that when there will be no ideal, man will be free. When there will be no goal, man will be free -- never before it.

All ideals create slavery -- because the ideal stands there in the future, it starts dominating you from the future. It starts condemning your present. It starts telling you that you are falling short: Become perfect! be this! be that! It brings a thousand and one shoulds and should-nots. With all those shoulds and should-nots,

how can you imagine to live in freedom? They hamper you from everywhere, they limit you from every direction, they destroy you in every possible way -- because they condemn your present. And there is only one way to live and that is in the present.

There is only one life and that is in this moment. If THIS moment is condemned in any way, by any method, your life is being destroyed. That's why there are millions of people on the earth but very few are alive. Ideals have poisoned their life. And the idealists are the great poisoners.

I am not an idealist, I believe in the real. And in fact you need not believe in the real; it is so. Belief is needed only for the ideal. For the real, what belief is needed? The sun rises -- you don't say, 'I believe in the sunrise.' And the birds are singing -- you don't say, 'I believe in the birds.' You believe in God because you can't see God, because God is not a reality. I don't believe in God, because for me God is as much a reality as the sunrise and these birds singing and these flowers and these trees and these people, you.

I don't believe in God. Belief presupposes that you don't know; belief presupposes ignorance. The very word 'belief' makes one thing certain -- that it is not real. I am all for reality. That's what I mean when I say I believe in the real. I don't put any ideal in contrast with reality.

Down the ages, the ideal has been the most subtle trick to manipulate man -- because the ideal creates guilt. You continuously think you are not coming up to the mark -- you are falling short, you are below the level, you are not as you should be. And this becomes a rock on your heart. It cripples you, it paralyzes you. It does not allow you to move in freedom, it does not allow you to dance.

How can you celebrate life when there are so many ideals everywhere? And everywhere you feel limited -- those limitations are created by the ideals. Whatsoever you do is never perfect. So whatsoever you do, it never makes you happy. In fact, whenever you do something it makes you unhappy -- again you have proved your imperfection. Again you failed, again there is guilt, again there is condemnation, again you hate yourself. Each act brings more hatred, each act brings more and more self condemnation, rejection.

And if you don't love yourself, you are virtually dead -- worse than being dead! If you don't love yourself, nobody is going to love you. How can anybody love you if you don't love yourself?

And the idealist cannot love himself; he is very hard, he is a masochist. And when a person is a masochist, when a person goes on torturing himself in the name of ideals -- 'I should be like this'... and he is not, so he tortures himself. And he goes on pulling himself towards this impossible ideal. And all those ideals are impossible -- their very nature is such, they cannot be fulfilled. That is the whole trick; if they can be fulfilled, they won't be ideals.

The ideal is by inner necessity unfulfillable; it is not possible to achieve it. Hence, it remains a dangling carrot in front of your eyes. And the donkey goes on moving... and the carrot goes on dangling. It is illusory. It is like the horizon far away -- you go on moving, but you never reach; the horizon also goes on moving.

I am a realist. I am very down-to-earth. I want you to be grounded in the earth, it is your home. It is the way God is -- God is very earthly. There is no other world, this is the only world. And there is no other way to be, this is the only way to be. This acceptance, this utter joy in being oneself -- that's what I call the man of reality or the woman of reality. Utter joy in being oneself, as one is -- with no guilt surrounding it, with no condemnation arising, with no idea how you should be. This is the way you are; this is the only way you can be. So you don't bring any opposition -- you don't create a conflict, you don't create a friction between your reality and the ideal.

Out of friction, only ego is born and nothing else. The ego exists through friction. Have an ideal, and you will become an egoist. The idealist is an egoist. Have a bigger ideal, and you will be a bigger egoist. The greater the ideal, the greater the ego, because the greater is the friction. The ego is created by friction between the real and the ideal. Now you may have the ideal of egolessness -- that doesn't matter. You may say, 'But I have the ideal of being egoless' -- it does not matter, the ideal brings the ego. Now your idea of egolessness will bring great ego. So the REAL egoists are those who think they are humble people, who pretend that they are egoless.

The man who is egoless is the man who has no ideals. Let this be the criterion, and you have stumbled upon a fundamental. The man of no ego is the man of no ideals. Then how can the ego be created? -- the very energy is missing. The energy comes out of friction, conflict, struggle, will.

When you accept your life -- when you take your breakfast, and when you sleep and when you walk and when you take your bath -- how can you create an ego out of these things? Sleeping when feeling sleepy, eating when feeling hungry, how can you create your ego? No -- if you fast, you can create ego. If you are on a vigilance for the whole night, and you say, 'I am not going to sleep,' you can create the ego.

By the morning, the person who has slept well will have no ego, you will have a great ego. You were

awake the whole night, and the sleep tried and tried and tried but you fought it. You are a warrior. You proved to your body, 'Mind over matter.' You proved that 'I am the master. Sleep cannot overtake me.' Then you can have the ego. Somebody is eating well -- how can he have the ego? You are fasting. You are a Jain monk, you are fasting, a twenty-one days' fast. Every day, the ego is becoming bigger and bigger and bigger. And with the ego, obviously, everybody else becomes a sinner. All those people who are eating and enjoying their food are sinners. You condemn them. Only condemning them can you feel good. Only through condemnation can you feel the ego arising in you.

So first conflict, friction, brings ego. And ego brings condemnation of others, and you start feeling 'holier than thou'.

A man who has understood that the ideal brings the ego will drop all ideals. He will live a very natural life. Yes, natural, I say -- not religious. To me, to be natural is to be religious. If your religion goes against nature it is not religion, you are simply in the service of the ego -- you can call it whatsoever you like.

So I am all for the real, for that which is. And whatsoever you are, I would like you to accept it with great gratitude, and enjoy, and celebrate that you are. Don't ask for the impossible. By asking the impossible you miss the possible too. I say: Live the possible. And by living the possible, one day the impossible is simply attained with no effort.

If you think of the impossible you miss the possible, because your energy starts moving towards the impossible. If you don't think of the impossible at all, if you have nothing to think of at all, if you live the possible -- a simple, natural, innocent life -- how can the impossible escape you? Your whole energy moves into the present. And to be in the present is to be at the door of God. Your whole energy goes on knocking at the door... one day or other, like a flood you enter the divine. And the impossible becomes possible.

My idea of a real authentic man or woman is that of a natural being. Simple, not complicated. Complication comes from ideals. Innocent. And don't make innocence an ideal -- remember, I am not talking about ideals. I am simply saying: Be like a child or like an animal, like the trees and the rocks.

And remember, I have to use a language which is very much polluted. So please don't misunderstand me. When I am saying be natural, don't create an ideal immediately in your mind -- 'So now I have to be natural.' 'Have to be'? -- you missed. You got hooked by the old language. I have to use language, so I say: Be like the trees -- but I am not saying to go and stand outside in the garden and become a tree. Otherwise, again you have created an ideal. And again you will look... the leaves are not growing! So you start feeling guilty. And one never knows -- one day suddenly you see leaves are growing. Then you become very egoistic. Then whosoever has no leaves growing is a sinner, destined to be thrown into hellfire. And you are going directly to heaven -- you are growing leaves.

Look! Either way you will be in trouble. If you don't grow leaves you will be in trouble, if you grow leaves you will be in trouble. Either way you will be in hell. If you don't grow leaves you feel guilty, frustrated -- again and again you open your eyes, and they are not growing yet. Or, one day -- and miracles happen, remember -- suddenly you see leaves are growing. Maybe they are not growing, you have simply imagined. For long you have been standing there, year in, year out, just thinking of one thing -- how to grow leaves, you have to become a tree. And naturally, mind, by and by and by and by, becomes auto-hypnotized. A suggestion, continuous suggestion... by and by you start imagining things. One day you see leaves are growing. You have gone mad -- the miracle has happened! Again you are in hell, because now you are mad.

Your saints are mad people. And your sinners are suffering because of these mad people. These mad people are the idealists. If you enjoy your food, there are people who will condemn. Mahatma Gandhi condemns -- he preaches ASWAD, no taste. Now if you are tasting you are a sinner. Such a simple joy as taste is condemned. If you are in love with your woman you are a sinner. Down the ages, your mad saints have been condemning love. If you love your child you are a sinner.

I have heard about a Muslim saint, he must have been utterly neurotic. One day he was sitting with his grandchild in his lap -- an old man talking to the boy, a small boy, must have been four, or five years old. And the boy asks, 'Grandpa, do you love God more, or me?' Because he sees this old man continuously repeating 'Allah, Allah, Allah!' So he asks, 'Do you love Allah more, or me?'

And the man was going to say, 'Of course, I love you!' The idea had arisen and then he became afraid -- what is he saying! So he pushed the boy, threw the boy away from himself, and said, 'You nasty fellow! The Devil is speaking through you. I love God!'

And it is said, since that day he never talked to the boy. And it is praised in the books -- that he was a great saint. He lived for twenty years still, but he never touched the boy again. The boy had become devilish, evil.

And the story says he went to heaven when he died. I suspect; I cannot purchase this. He must be in hell. Could he not see a simple thing -- that the love of God does not deny any other love? In fact, the love of God is all your loves put together. This is a simple phenomenon. You love your wife, you love your child, you love your mother, you love your brother, you love your friend. These are not against God, these are ways of approaching God through different directions.

To me, that man is religious who can see it in this way. For him, aU love is just like rivers falling into the same ocean. From all the directions love comes and falls into the same ocean.

If I had been there instead of that old man, I would have hugged the boy, kissed the boy. And I would tell him, 'I love you, and that is my way of loving God. You are part of God -- there is no conflict between you and God! '

No two loves are ever in conflict, cannot be. If they are, then remember, they are not loves. Love is never in conflict. Other things are in conflict: ego, jealousy, possessiveness -- yes, they are in conflict. But love is never in conflict.

Love knows no conflict. I don't condemn anything. When you eat, eat with great taste and sensitivity, and let that taste be your God in that moment. It is God in that moment. If you are eating an apple you are eating God, and this will be sheer insult not to eat with taste. Your mahatmas are always against God -- that's my way of looking at things. If you are eating an apple, eat it with total taste. Be absorbed in the taste -- because it is God that has come to you in the form of an apple. It is God! crystallized as an apple. The juice of the apple is God's juice: receive it in deep gratitude, love, joy, celebration.

Hold the apple in your hand, smell the apple. Hold the apple close to your cheeks and feel the coolness of it. Dance with the apple a little bit... soon the apple will become you. Receive it. Receive it with prayer and love and gratitude, let your heart be in total thankfulness. God has come to you as an apple, and God wants to become you. Soon you will digest God, and he will be running in your blood, and he will become your bone and your marrow, and he will become your thoughts and your dreams and your meditations and your love and your prayer.

Look in this way! This is what I mean by being real. God, to me, is not an ideal. God, to me, is the fundamental reality of life.

So, to me, there is no ideal man and no ideal woman. The ideal man and woman are neurotics -- they need to be hospitalized. I don't carry any idea of perfection. I am very much against the idea of perfection, because that is the greatest calamity that has happened to man. I am for totality. Be total in your acts. Be total, whatsoever you are doing. And never think of perfection -- because totality is in the present, and perfection is in the future.

The moment you bring in the future, you bring conflict. The moment you bring in the future, you bring tension, anguish, anxiety. The moment you bring in the future, you open the door of hell. Just be herenow! Be real, and be herenow, and live your life moment to moment in deep gratitude.

And whether you are a man or a woman, how does it matter? Authenticity, spontaneity, totality, are not feminine or masculine.

HEY GOD! WHAT THE HELL ARE WE DOING HERE?

I don't know anything about you. I know only what I am doing here. About you, you will have to know what you are doing here. You can ask only one thing -- what I am doing here.

I would like you to meditate on this beautiful poem of Eustace Owen: A BUTTERFLY. That's what I am doing here. Listen to it carefully.

A BUTTERFLY RESTED UPON A FLOWER,
GAY WAS HE AND LIGHT AS A FLAKE,
AND THERE HE MET A CATERPILLAR
SOBBING AS THOUGH HIS HEART WOULD BREAK;
IT HURT THE HAPPY BUTTERFLY
TO SEE A CATERPILLAR CRY.

SAID HE, 'WHATEVER IS THE MATTER?

AND MAY I HELP YOU IN ANY WAY?'
'I'VE LOST MY BROTHER,' WEPT THE OTHER,
'HE HAS BEEN UNWELL FOR MANY A DAY;
NOW I DISCOVER, SAD TO TELL,
HE'S ONLY A DEAD AND EMPTY SHELL.'
'UNHAPPY GRUB, BE DONE WITH WEEPING,
YOUR SICKLY BROTHER IS NOT DEAD:
HIS BODY'S STRONGER AND NO LONGER
CRAWLS LIKE A WORM, BUT FLIES INSTEAD.
HE DANCES THROUGH THE SUNNY HOURS
AND DRINKS SWEET NECTAR FROM THE FLOWERS.'
'AWAY, AWAY DECEITFUL VILLAIN,
GO TO THE WINDS WHERE YOU BELONG.
I WON'T BE GRIEVING AT YOUR LEAVING,
SO TAKE AWAY YOUR LYING TONGUE.
AM I A FOOLISH SLUG OR SNAIL,
TO SWALLOW SUCH A FAIRY TALE? '
'I'LL PROVE MY WORDS, YOU UNBELIEVER,
NOW LISTEN WELL, AND LOOK AT ME.
I AM NONE OTHER THAN YOUR BROTHER,
ALIVE AND WELL AND FANCY FREE.
SOON YOU'LL BE WITH ME IN THE SKIES
AMONG THE FLIRTING BUTTERFLIES.'
'AH!' CRIED THE MOURNFUL CATERPILLAR,
'TIS CLEAR I MUST BE SEEING THINGS.
YOU'RE ONLY A SPECTRE SIPPING NECTAR,
FLICKING YOUR ORNAMENTAL WINGS,
AND TALKING NONSENSE BY THE YARD.
I WILL NOT HEAR ANOTHER WORD.'

THE BUTTERFLY GAVE UP THE STRUGGLE.
'I HAVE,' HE SAID, 'NO MORE TO SAY.'
HE SPREAD HIS SPLENDID WINGS AND ASCENDED
INTO THE AIR AND FLEW AWAY.
AND WHILE HE FLUTTERED FAR AND WIDE,
THE CATERPILLAR SAT AND CRIED.

I know what I am doing, I don't know what you are doing. You are all caterpillars. And I know you don't trust me, and I know you can't trust me -- and I understand. It is impossible to trust me. How can a caterpillar trust a butterfly?

The caterpillar has not known anything like that, it is not his experience. He lives in a totally different dimension, on a different plane, in a separate reality. How can a caterpillar believe that some day he will fly into the skies? He only knows crawling on the ground. He is encaged in his shell, he knows nothing about his possible wings. He knows nothing about his potentiality. And man is an embryo, yet not born, yet in the womb.

And when somebody -- a butterfly, a Buddha, a Christ -- comes and tells you, it looks like a fairy-tale. It looks as if the Buddha is Lying. If I tell you 'I am God' it looks a lie, a fairy-tale. And I know why. You cannot believe that you can be a God -- that's why. You cannot believe that you can have wings. When you cannot have wings, how can you believe somebody else has wings? And I look almost like you....

That was the problem with Buddha, that was the problem with Jesus. When Jesus said 'I am the son of God' people became very angry -- caterpillars angry at the butterfly. And the caterpillars gathered together, and they killed the butterfly.

When Buddha said 'I am Bhagwan' the Hindus were very angry. They uprooted the whole Buddhist religion from India; they destroyed it utterly. In that way Hindus are more cunning than Jews. Jews killed Jesus -- that is not much of a loss, because Christianity got rooted. Hindus didn't kill Buddha -- they are

more cunning people -- they killed Buddhism. They allowed Buddha. They said, 'Okay, leave him alone. Just be indifferent to him, don't take any notice of him. If you take notice, he becomes important. If you fight against him, you give energy. If you kill him, people will remember him for thousands of years.'

That's what happened to Jesus' story -- he was killed. And that's why two thousand years have passed, but Jesus is more alive than anybody else -- more alive than Buddha, more alive than Mahavir, more alive than Krishna. Jesus holds more hearts close to him than anybody else. Why? He was killed. If he had been born in India, Hindus would have simply neglected him. And that would have been a sure death.

It is impossible to believe that which has not happened to you. So I know, if you trust me, that is a miracle. If you don't trust me, that is just natural. If you trust me you are showing great courage -- you are adventurous, you are a dare-devil. If you don't trust me, if you doubt, you are simply an ordinary human being. Nothing wrong with it; it is normal, it is how the normal mind moves.

I KNOW what I am doing here. I am trying to bring this consciousness to you that you are a butterfly -- that the whole sky is yours, that all the nectar of all the flowers is yours. But I don't know what you are doing here -- that you have to decide. If you trust me, then you are using your time in a creative way. If you don't trust me, then you are simply wasting your time and wasting your energy.
Be here only if you trust me.

In a small school, the teacher asked the children, 'Give me one example of what you mean when you say "wastage of energy".' Many examples were given, but I liked one example. A small boy stood up and said, 'Telling a hair-raising story to a bald-headed man. That is wastage of energy.'

I loved it... true.

Don't waste your energy. If you can trust me, be here, come with me, allow me to take you to some unknown lands. If you don't trust me then be somewhere else, do something else. If you have decided to remain caterpillars, it is your decision and I respect it. If you are not happy with being a caterpillar and you dream about being a butterfly, then come with me. It is possible -- it has happened to me, it can happen to you. You have just to come out of your shell, you have just to drop your clinging to the shell. You have to drop your defence, your armour. You have to come out of your egg, the ego.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ANALYSING AND UNDERSTANDING? IS IT NECESSARY TO LOOK AT THE PAST FOR UNDERSTANDING TO HAPPEN?

There is a lot of difference -- not only a difference, they are diametrically opposite.

Analyzing is a mind phenomenon, understanding is a non-mind phenomenon. Analyzing, you remain in the mind, because you have to think. Analysis is thinking. Analysis is moving into reason, analysis is rational. Understanding has nothing to do with reason, understanding has nothing to do with thinking. Understanding is hovering above reason, moving beyond reason. Understanding is a pure look -- just a pure look, with no idea to do anything. Analysis is not a pure look; there is a preoccupation, you have to analyze it.

And that is the whole difference between psychoanalysis and religion. Psychoanalysis teaches you analysis, religion teaches you understanding. If you go to a Freud or a Jung, he will teach you how to analyze your dreams, how to analyze your thoughts, how to sort it all out. If you go to a Buddha, he will simply teach you how to look, without any idea of doing anything -- how to just look at the dream.

Don't even call it a dream, because if you call it a dream you have started analyzing. If you call it a dream you have brought in a category of reason. You say it is a dream, it is no more reality -- analysis has started. You have categorized it, you have put it into a certain classification, analysis has started. Don't even call it a dream. And if you call it a beautiful dream, more analysis. If you call it a nightmare, more analysis. Don't say anything about it, don't make any judgement. Just watch it, unconcerned; just look into it.

And while looking into it without any concern, a great experience, an incredible experience, arises. When you simply look, without even a single word standing between you and the object that you are looking at, the object starts disappearing. Like a cloud it starts disappearing. It goes far and far away, it recedes back and back and back, and a moment comes, suddenly it is not there. You are left alone, without

any content.

This is what meditation is all about -- to be conscious without a content. And the way to drop the content is not the way of analysis, it is the way of the pure look.

So there is no need to analyze. If you analyze, you are moving into a process which can continue ad infinitum. There is no end to it -- one thing leads to another. If you analyze one dream you will have to analyze your whole life. And then too the process is not finished; you will have to go back into your past lives. That has happened -- in India that has happened.

Freud started something which is not a discovery, which is a rediscovery. Freud started analyzing, and then sooner or later many other things came in the wake of it: primal therapy. Once you start analyzing a single dream that you had last night, you will have to go sooner or later to your very birth scream to understand this small dream. Because everything is connected; this dream is not just out of the blue. The dream that you had seen last night is connected with many things in the past -- you will have to analyze them. And they are connected in their own turn with something else -- you will have to analyze them... and so on and so forth.

If really you want to analyze a man, you will have to analyze the whole of existence. Because if your father was not there in the world, you would not have been here. And your father may have met your mother just accidentally, because they happened to study in the same school. If that school was not there, you would not be here.

Even if the school was there but there was co-education, you may not have been here. Because when there is no co-education people fall in love more -- when there is co-education, who bothers? When there is co-education there is less romance. When children are kept apart -- boys separate from girls -- girls become fantastically beautiful, boys become fantastically beautiful. The separation creates illusions.

And so on and so forth -- you can go backwards to the very beginning of the universe. Not only to the primal scream, you will have to go to God's scream -- the first scream, when he said: 'Let there be light!' My own feeling is that when he uttered the first words, they were not 'Let there be light' -- somebody has misunderstood. He said, 'Let there be logic!' And since then man has been in trouble. Light is not such a trouble: 'Let there be logic.'

This world that we live in is a logical construct. Analysis won't help; you can go on for ever. That's why analysis is prolonged. If you fall into the trap of a Freudian, three years, six years, ten years, it can continue -- it depends on how much you can afford. The analysis never ends, only your bank balance. When the bank balance is finished the analyst says, 'Now it is finished.' Otherwise it continues, because analysis has no beginning and no end. It is a circle -- you can go on moving and moving.

LOOK! is breaking the circle. Just looking, staring into things. Not figuring out what is what, just looking into things as they are. Just looking, a pure look... and suddenly all clouds start dispersing, evaporating. And soon your pure look has created the pure space around you.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ANALYSING AND UNDERSTANDING?

Analysis is of the mind; it is an exercise of logic, reason, thinking. Understanding is not of the mind at all; it is a pure witnessing. You simply see. The mind is there all around you, and you see from the center. The mind is all around you, many clouds moving, traffic, rush hour... you see it, but you are the seer. You are not troubled by it; there is nothing to be troubled about. A few empty thoughts floating around you -- why be troubled? And why get into analysis? Those empty thoughts are just empty thoughts, forms flickering around. Let them flicker. You remain settled in your being, you remain centered, you remain at the very core.

This is what is called witnessing. And witnessing is the technique, the ultimate technique, of all spiritual understanding. Just SEE.

Zen masters end their talks with a shout: 'San!' San! means Look! That is the final touch to their every talk -- and with a shout, so nobody is allowed to remain sleepy. It is almost a lion's roar: Look! Into what? -- that is not the point. Just look -- anything will do. When you are looking at the trees, just look. Don't say this is an ashoka tree and that is a cypress tree. Don't say that the tree is beautiful and don't say the tree is green, very green, and don't say that the gulmohr is flowering. Don't say anything, that the flowers are red... don't SAY at all. Just LOOK!

Let words disappear. Let there be you and the phenomenon of the trees. Or you and the phenomenon of your woman or your man, your friend -- people. Let there be just reality. And have a look. And suddenly

you will start having a few moments, great moments. Great moments of timelessness, great moments of vision, clarity, transparency. Great moments when suddenly everything stops. And when you simply see, a pure vision arises -- the same vision that may have been there when you were born, and for the first time you opened your eyes....

There was no word. You must have seen colours, obviously. You must have seen the man standing there, the doctor. You must have seen your mother, or the nurse. You must have seen the clock on the wall, you must have seen the electric light -- but there was no way to use any word. You could not have said, 'This is electricity.' The electricity was there, but there was no word forming in you. You could not have said, 'Beautiful! the room is good, well-furnished' -- you could not have said that. You could not have said to the doctor, 'Hello, Doctor, how are you?'

Everything was there -- only words were missing. But you must have seen -- eyes were not missing. That's what I mean by 'look', that's what Zen masters mean when they shout: San!

Bring that look back. It can be brought, because you KNOW it. You HAD it -- you have only forgotten, you have put it aside. You are clinging to JUNK, and you have put aside the diamond.

I have heard about a very great king. One day on the road, passing on the road, he came across a beggar. He recognized suddenly that he was his friend -- they had studied in the same school. What had happened to this man?

He took him back home. The poor man was given a good massage and a good bath, good food -- and the king himself was serving him -- and valuable drinks. And the poor man ate too much and drank too much and fell asleep at the table.

At that moment the king felt very sorry for him. They had lived together, they had studied together in school when they were children... he took out a great diamond from his pocket and slipped it into the pocket of the beggar.

By the morning, when he came back from his long sleep, the beggar departed very happy. The king didn't say anything about the diamond because it might be embarrassing to the beggar. And he knew the man, a very proud man -- he would not like the idea. So he simply put it in the pocket and didn't say anything.

After three, four days he came across the beggar again, and he was begging in the marketplace. So he came to him, and he said, 'Why are you begging? What is the point of it?'

And the beggar said, 'What should I do? Just because for one day you gave me food and good drinks and a good bed to sleep in, I cannot live on it for ever. I have to beg, I am a poor man.'

And the king said, 'What happened? I slipped a diamond into your pocket.'

And the poor man looked into the pocket and it was there. But for these three days he had not looked into the pocket at all. It is not good to look into your pocket when you don't have anything, it is very embarrassing -- again and again to put your hand into the pocket and find nothing, an emptiness. So he had not looked, he had not bothered. There was nothing; he knew it well, there was nothing.

Exactly that is the case: you have put aside the diamond. You brought it with you. When you were coming from God's house he slipped a diamond into you. He always gives a diamond to everybody who comes to the world -- of such great value that all is possible through that diamond. All treasures of the world are possible through that diamond, a man can become a Buddha through that diamond. That diamond has some magic in it. You came with it -- you have not looked inside yourself.

No, analysis is not needed. If you analyze, you will miss the diamond. Only look, just look. Become watchful, become very alert -- bring more awareness, but no analysis. Just see. And by and by, small moments will come -- valuable moments, precious moments, diamond-like. And they go on growing. Once you have the taste, it becomes easier. Once you know they are there, they come more -- because you recognize them more. Then they start growing. Then small intervals come -- half an hour, and no thought arises. One hour passes by, and you are simply sitting there and no thought arises.

That's what paradise is! That's what heaven is! You are entering into a different dimension: the caterpillar is growing wings.

But look. Understanding has nothing to do with analysis.

THE LECTURES ON ZEN DELIGHT ME TO NO END. I FEEL MYSELF FALLING IN TUNE WITH IT MORE AND MORE. BUT IT SEEMS SO EASY. AM I BECOMING LAZY? I THOUGHT SPIRITUALITY IS

SUPPOSED TO BE ARDUOUS -- NOT A FREE AND EASY LET-GO.

Yes, it has been supposed so -- by the sadists, by the people who Like to torture other people. In fact, you have been brought Up with this idea, you have been fed this idea from your mother's milk -- that all that is joyful has to be earned by great effort. Joy has to be earned, bliss is a long way away. One has to travel, and the journey is arduous and uphill.

It is sheer nonsense. Joy is herenow! And one needs only one thing to be joyful, and that is: Be joyful. Nothing else, no other requirement.

Joy is not a goal. God is not a goal, God is already the case. God has happened to you -- you are carrying him within yourself. This is the Zen emphasis. Zen does not say that you have to go somewhere to find him. He is not hiding, he is not playing hide-and-seek. He is not sitting somewhere in the caves of the Himalayas, he is sitting in the cave of your heart! Don't go to the Himalayas, look within yourself. And that look needs no preparation, that look needs no requirement. Nothing is presupposed; as you are, you are capable of it. This is the Zen emphasis, this is the Zen revolution.

Zen does not teach that truth is difficult. Lies are difficult. They have to be difficult, because they are lies -- you have to maintain them. For one lie, you have to tell a thousand lies. To protect one lie you have to become a liar, you have to create your whole life according to one lie. Tell one lie, and then see what happens -- you are telling a thousand and one lies to protect one. And then what will happen to these thousand and one lies? Each lie will be protected by another thousand and one.

Lies are difficult, truth is simple. Truth is already the case. Truth is there -- truth is showering in the sun, truth is raining all over the place. Wherever you are, truth is available. You are not to go, you are not to even take a single step! -- and the journey is over. You have to just become silent and aware of it.

Yes, let-go is the door. Drop all that rubbish that you have been taught.

The society is dominated by the sadists -- they always say it is difficult; they make everything difficult. If something is easy, it is worthless. If something is easy, why is it worthless? Because an easy thing does not give you the sense of ego. So everything has to be made difficult. Life is to be made a hurdle race -- difficulties have to be created on your path so you can have a feeling that you have achieved.

The ego can arise only when there are difficulties, and the ego is the greatest barrier to God. So God cannot be difficult -- one thing is certain, the mathematics is very simple. Ego needs difficulties, ego feeds on difficulties. The more difficult a thing, the more ego feels the pull towards it -- more attracted, magnetically pulled. Difficult, hard, unapproachable, unachievable, impossible, and the ego becomes tremendously excited. 'This is the thing to do, because nobody else can do it. If I can do it, I will be at the top.'

Ego needs difficulties, and our whole society is structured according to the ego. The deepest philosophy of all the cultures in the world is ego. Whatsoever they say, notwithstanding that, deep down all societies exist around the idea of the ego: make things difficult, make things as difficult as possible. So the idea has got roots in you.

Truth is not difficult, love is not difficult, joy is not difficult. You have just to start living it. And nothing is missing, not a single thing is missing. Everything is ready, you have to just start.

Don't feel puzzled because it seems so easy. It is the easiest thing in the world -- if you are simple, it is the easiest thing in the world. If you are difficult, then of course you make it difficult; if you are complex, you make it complex.

AM I BECOMING LAZY? Laziness is also very much condemned. It should not be so much condemned. Lazy people have not done anything wrong in the world -- you can look into history. Lazy people have been the best kind of people in the world. A lazy person cannot become an Adolf Hitler or a Khan. A lazy person cannot become Tamurlaine, a lazy person cannot become a Nadirshah, a lazy person cannot become this and that. A lazy person can only become Lao Tzu. If he wants to become anything, he can become only Lao Tzu.

Laziness, in itself, has nothing wrong in it. But we are dominated by an ethos of action, work, aggression. We are dominated by people who should be called 'The Achievers'. Of course, if you want to achieve something you cannot be lazy, certainly. If you want to have more money than others, you cannot be lazy -- money won't come that way. Money never comes to lazy people, that's certain.

If you want to become a prime minister, it does not happen easily; you have to work hard for it. You have to go to jail, and you have to be beaten by the police, and all that is on the way. Mm? That is how one reaches Delhi. That's how Morarji becomes prime minister. You have to go on a fast, and do a thousand and

one things and create trouble and chaos. You have to learn many many things. You have to go on creating disturbance for those who are in power -- you have to create such difficulties that they start thinking, 'It will be better if this power is taken away from us.' You have to create such a situation where they will feel relieved if somebody else takes this power from them. If you want to go to Delhi or to Washington or to London, you have to work hard; you cannot be lazy. If you want to become a Rockefeller or a Morgan, you have to work hard.

But to achieve God, the achiever's mind itself is not needed. You can be lazy and you can slip into divinity. In fact you can slip into divinity more easily if you are lazy. To me laziness is nothing wrong. I am not saying to you 'Become lazy' -- I am simply saying that there is no 'disvaluation' in laziness. If you feel in tune with laziness, be lazy. If you feel in tune with action, be active. If an active person wants to become lazy it will be difficult, very difficult, for him. If a lazy person wants to become active it will be very difficult -- it will be an impossible task.

I am not in favour that you should become anybody else that you are not. I accept you as you are. If you are lazy, perfectly good, there is a way for the lazy man too. You have to choose your guides rightly -- Lao Tzu or me. Then don't choose Mahavira, he won't help. He was a warrior, he was a KSHATRIYA, and he knew only how to fight. So when he finally came across God, he fought with God too. Hence his name, Mahavira -- 'the great brave man'. Hence his system is called 'Jaina' -- it means 'the system that helps you to conquer'. 'Mahavira' means the conqueror, and 'Jaina' means the methodology to conquer. Even with truth he is a conqueror, a warrior. That is the path of the will and action.

If you are basically in your element a KSHATRIYA, a samurai, a warrior, then choose Mahavir -- then he is the right guide. But you need not feel depressed if you are not a KSHATRIYA. If you are a lazy man, perfectly good -- there are guides available for you too. And my own feeling is that many more people have attained to God through surrender than through will. It is not an accident that Mahavira could not get many followers; it is not accidental that through Mahavira many people have not attained to truth. Many more attained through Lao Tzu, many more attained through Buddha.

Buddha is a strange case. For six years he was just like Mahavira. For six years he tried hard, he went almost half the way on the path of will. Mahavira worked for twelve years and attained. On the same route, Buddha worked for six years and came to understand that 'This is not for me.' He did hard work. He was also, at least by birth, a born KSHATRIYA, a born warrior. But he seems to be a different kind of man; it was not his natural element. After six years he understood that all this effort is meaningless. He relaxed. And the night he relaxed, he attained. So he is a strange case. He worked for six years, hard -- and then one night he dropped all effort, he relaxed, he became lazy. That night he slept, without any desire to attain anything; he accepted his hopeless state. And in that hopelessness is born his enlightenment. He is half Mahavira and half Lao Tzu.

And Buddha has helped millions of people -- more than anybody else. The reason may be this, that for a few people those six years may be helpful -- so they go on that, and a path called HINAYANA is created. That is the path of the will. For others, he has the other approach also available, the other door also available -- the MAHAYANA. Those who cannot struggle hard, those who don't feel like fighting with truth -- those who want to surrender and become receptive, those who want to be feminine, womb-like, and would like to receive the truth whenever it comes, and are ready to relax and wait -- yes, they can also attain through Buddha.

Mahavira is one pole, will. Lao Tzu is another pole, surrender. Buddha is just in the middle -- half Mahavira, half Lao Tzu. That's the reason he has been able to help many more people -- many more than Lao Tzu, many more than Mahavira. He is a great synthesis. A few people who want to struggle, they follow his first six years, they don't talk about the last night. Hence, there are two kinds of stories.

Just the other day, Maitreya asked a question -- I was waiting for the right moment to answer it. There are two stories of how Buddha attained. One story, the HINAYANA story -- the people who follow the path of will, that is their story. They say: After six years he sat under the Bodhi tree, with absolute determination that if enlightenment does not happen now, he will not leave this place. He will not move, he will not open his eyes, he will not go begging. He will die, sitting in this place, if enlightenment does not happen. He staked all. And by the morning he became enlightened.

This is the HINAYANA story, the path of the will. For six years he worked hard, but it was not total.

The ultimate culmination comes with total determination, with total will -- that now he will die. Either it happens, or he will die -- but he is not going to move from here. This utter determination is one story.

The other story is the MAHAYANA story -- the story of the lazy people, the story of those who follow the path of surrender, effortlessness. They say: After six years, the same night, he became enlightened. The night is the same but the stories differ; it depends on the interpretation. The same night, they say, after six years -- about the six years there is no difference of opinion. The last night is the problem, what actually happened. And Buddha has not said anything of what actually happened. These two stories have been there always. And with these stories, Buddhism divided into two religions, HINAYANA and MAHAYANA -- the arduous path, and the path of surrender.

The MAHAYANA story is that Buddha, after six years, came to realize that all effort is meaningless. Truth cannot be achieved by achieving, because in the very idea of achieving, ego remains -- the achiever remains. Understanding this, he dropped the very idea. He forgot all about achievement, he relaxed. He said: 'No more.' He had dropped out of the world one day; money, power, prestige -- he had dropped those goals. Then he had put all his energies into one goal -- enlightenment, NIRVANA. Now he saw the point, that this is again an ego-goal, again an ego-trip: 'I am again trying to achieve something.' Seeing this, he must have laughed. He dropped that idea too; he relaxed.

That night a young woman had come to worship the tree. She was a worshipper of the tree, a pagan. And it was a full-moon night and she had come with KHEER, a sweet made from milk and rice, to pour on the roots of the tree. The full moon was there, and she saw this beautiful man, this utterly beautiful man, sitting there. And she thought, she imagined, 'It must be the god of the tree who has taken this form, who has become real for me.' For years she had been worshipping the tree, and she thought, 'My prayers have been accepted.'

So she presented the KHEER to Buddha. Had she gone one day before, he would have thrown it away -- KHEER IS a luxury for an ascetic, an ascetic does not eat things like KHEER. He would have said no. He would not have even looked at the woman -- an ascetic does not look at women. But he accepted it, he drank the kheer. His body must have felt, after many many years, very satisfied. And then he fell into a great sleep.

When you are too desirous of attaining something, sleep is always disturbed, because the desire goes on disturbing it -- it remains a constant hangover there. Buddha slept for the first time. No desire left, no dream is possible any more -- because dreams are there only because you have some desires to fulfill. Your desires stir dreams in your consciousness.

That night, the body satisfied tremendously, after many years... the cool breeze, the full-moon night, the shade of the tree... he fell asleep, with no dreams, with no disturbance. The sleep was total. And when in the morning he opened his eyes.... The mahayana sutra does not exactly say 'He opened his eyes', the mahayana sutra says 'When he found his eyes opening' -- so relaxed that he will not even open his eyes any more.

When he found his eyes opening -- because out of rest, naturally a moment comes when the eyes will open -- when he found his eyes opening, he saw the last star disappearing in the sky. The morning was coming, the last star was disappearing... and with the disappearance of the last star, his ego also disappeared. He became enlightened.

Enlightenment happened on the same full-moon night. How it happened, there are two interpretations. My own choice is for the second. But if you are a man of will and action, you can choose the first -- nothing is wrong in it. My own choice is of the second.

I HAVE VISITED MANY ASHRAMAS, BUT EVERYWHERE MEN AND WOMEN ARE KEPT APART -- EXCEPT HERE.
WHY?

Because this is an ashrama for human beings. Not for men, not for women, -- we don't make any distinction. Differences are there between men and women, but there are no distinctions. Differences are there, and those differences are beautiful. Because of those differences they remain interested in each other, and the whole play of life continues.

You may have visited ashramas, those ashramas don't belong to this century. Those ashramas are

hang-ups from the past, they are not contemporary. They should have disappeared at least three thousand years before. They are relics of the past, museum-pieces at the most, utterly meaningless.

This ashrama belongs to this moment. And this ashrama is the ashrama of the future, too. Here, something new is opening, something utterly new -- something that is needed, something that humanity needs now. This ashrama is a contemporary place.

So, coming from Sivananda's ashrama in Rishikesh to this ashrama you are not only travelling by train, you are travelling in time. Three thousand years you have travelled from Rishikesh to Poona! It is difficult -- the train journey is only of twenty-four hours, but to travel three thousand years is a difficult thing. Unless you are very very alert, you will not be able to enter into this place.

This place is a new place. It is not a traditional place, it is a potential place. It is not a by-product of the past, it is a seed for the future and a source.

People who are afraid of women are afraid of reality, are afraid of themselves. People who are afraid of women are really afraid of life itself -- because the woman IS life. People who are afraid of women are afraid of love. This kind of people is basically unintelligent, stupid. They don't have any possibility to grow into intelligence, awareness, into radiance. They cannot become celebrants. They may become celibates but they cannot become celebrants, they cannot celebrate life.

And, to me, celibacy comes only after celebration. It is the culmination of celebration. When you have loved each other, when the man has known the woman and woman has known the man -- absolutely known -- then there comes a transcendence. Then the man is no more man, and the woman is no more woman. This is what we call the Buddha-state, the enlightened state. Then you are no more part of any duality; you have become whole.

And remember always, wherever there is life there is love. And wherever there is life, and all the play of life, and the LEELA of life, men and women have to be together. Men alone become sad, women alone become sad. Together, energy flows. Together, energy dances. Together, it is natural that the energy should flow.

I have heard:

The professor was a sworn enemy of co-education. 'It is impossible,' he told a group of friends, 'to teach a young man mathematics if there is a girl in the class.'

'Come now, professor,' someone objected, 'surely there must be an exception to that?'

'There might be,' snapped the professor, 'but he would not be worth teaching.'

Yes, that is right. If a man is not interested in women, he is not interested in beauty, he is not interested in grace, he is not interested in passivity, he is not interested in rest. He is not worth teaching; he is not an intelligent being at all.

An intelligent being never escapes from anywhere. Whatsoever God gives him, he uses that opportunity, he uses it to its very core. He uses EVERY opportunity in a positive way. And then every stone on the path becomes a step towards God.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The White Flame of Life

25 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7706250
ShortTitle:	PARAD205
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	99 mins

A GREAT JAPANESE WARRIOR NAMED NOBUNAGA DECIDED TO ATTACK THE ENEMY ALTHOUGH HE HAD ONLY ONE-TENTH THE NUMBER OF MEN THE OPPOSITION COMMANDED. HE KNEW THAT HE WOULD WIN, BUT HIS SOLDIERS WERE IN DOUBT.
ON THE WAY HE STOPPED AT A SHINTO SHRINE AND TOLD HIS MEN: 'AFTER I VISIT THE SHRINE I WILL TOSS A COIN. IF HEADS COMES, WE WILL WIN; IF TAILS, WE LOSE. DESTINY HOLDS US IN HER HAND.'
NOBUNAGA ENTERED THE SHRINE AND OFFERED SILENT PRAYER. HE CAME FORTH AND TOSSED A COIN. HEADS APPEARED. HIS SOLDIERS WERE SO EAGER TO FIGHT THAT THEY WON THEIR BATTLE EASILY.
'NO ONE CAN CHANGE THE HAND OF DESTINY,' HIS ATTENDANT TOLD HIM AFTER THE BATTLE.
'INDEED NOT,' SAID NOBUNAGA, SHOWING A COIN WHICH HAD BEEN DOUBLED, WITH HEADS FACING EITHER WAY.

This is one of the fundamentals of Zen -- that all is a mind construct, that whatsoever we know is nothing but a mind-projection. That the so-called reality is not really real. It appears real because we believe that it is real -- it is belief that creates reality. At the source of all so-called realities is nothing but your belief. If you believe, it is so. If you don't believe, it is no more so.

Zen says the mind is the SANSAR, the world, and the mind is NIRVANA too. It is all a mind-game. And remember, en says it is all a mind-game -- with no exception. Even your God is the ultimate mind-game, the meta-game. This is where Zen is very superior to other religions.

Other religions say the world is a mind-game, but they don't say MOKSHA is a mind-game. Other religions say the material world, the world of money and power and prestige, is a mind-game -- but they don't say that God, heaven, virtue, are mind-games. It is here that Zen is the ultimate religion. It says all is a mind-game. 'All' is ALL -- whatsoever Zen says, it means. Mind includes everything that you can know, mind includes everything that you can experience, mind includes everything that is possible.

Then is there any way to know the real which is not a mind-game? There is a way, arid that is to drop the mind itself. When the mind is dropped, the reality is there. While the mind persists, it goes on creating its own reality. And that reality which is there when mind is dropped cannot be expressed through the mind.

That's why Zen is absolutely silent about God. Not that God is not -- but the God that we can talk about will be a mind-game, it will be our projection. Meera projects Krishna, Theresa projects Christ, Ramakrishna projects Mother Kali -- but these are all projections. Beautiful projections. Obviously, when Meera is seeing Krishna playing on his flute it is a beautiful dream -- but it is a dream, Zen says. It is imagination. You can put so much in it that it can become more real than you. But this reality is created by you, it is invented by you.

Meera will not see Christ, that is not her investment. And Theresa will not see Krishna, that is not her investment. A Christian goes on seeing Christ, and a Buddhist goes on seeing Buddha. Whatsoever you believe, you can see. If you believe hard enough, it becomes real. But this reality is just a relative reality, an invented reality. There is not much difference between it and dreaming.

Every night you invent a reality, and while you are dreaming it looks so real, so authentically real. Every morning you find it was false. Millions of times you have found it was false -- but again you will go to sleep tonight and again it will be real. The mind will again play the game.

Even absurd dreams look real, which are not possible, not at all possible. A rock suddenly becomes a dog... a dog starts talking to you... but in the dream it is real. Where is your logic? Where is your reason? Where have all your experiences of the past gone? You are again deceived.

Zen says the same is happening even while you are awake. Your so-called awakeness is not much of an awareness, it is happening then too. You see a woman and you call her beautiful. Maybe you are simply projecting beauty. Maybe you are seeing things which are not there. That's what Buddha says -- because how can there be beauty in the body? And how can there be beauty in bones, flesh, blood? All kinds of diseases are hiding there. Death is growing there... but you see beauty. You believe. When you believe, it is there; when the belief disappears, all beauty disappears.

Watch it. You are constantly creating your own world. We live in different worlds because we live in different dreams, and we live in different worlds because we live in different belief-systems. A Hindu has a

different belief-system, reality comes in a different way to him. A Mohammedan has a different belief-system, reality comes in a different way to him. What is real for a Hindu is absurd for a Mohammedan, and what is real for the Mohammedan is absurd for the Hindu. They may be neighbours, they may be friends, but they belong to different belief-systems.

So is there a way to know the real? Yes, there is a way. Zen says: Drop all belief-systems. That's what Krishnamurti goes on insisting -- drop all belief-systems, then you can know. But there is no way to say that which you will know there, because there the known and the knower are no more separate. There the experiencer and the experienced are no more separate.

Hence, Zen says, SAMADHI is not an experience. God is not an experience, enlightenment is not an experience -- because experiences happen in the mind, and these things happen beyond the mind. If they are experiences then they are again part of your belief.

Listening to me, you can start having experiences of SATORI. Listening to me continuously, you can create a belief-system -- a strong projector. Every day listening, meditating, listening, meditating, one thing again and again becomes a constant repetition in the mind -- creates a groove, a rut, becomes deeper every day. One day suddenly you experience SATORI has happened. But if it is an experience it is not the real SATORI. If you can experience it, if you can see it happening, then it is not satori -- because you are there separate. Wherever you are separate from your experience, the thing that separates you is the mind.

So God cannot be an experience and samadhi cannot be an experience and truth cannot be an experience. Mind disappears, all experience disappears. Suddenly reality is there -- but you are no more separate from it to KNOW it. You are it.

This is a beautiful parable. Before we enter into it, a few things have to be understood.

Master Takan was dying -- a great Zen master, very much loved by his disciples. His disciples asked that he should write a death poem. In Zen it is traditional, whenever a master dies, as his last utterance he writes a death poem. It is beautiful, very indicative. Death should be a poetry, death should be a celebration, a song. And when a master is departing, when he is saying goodbye to all those who have been with him and who have been working with him and who have been growing through him -- to all his children -- he leaves his last legacy in a song. Maybe two lines, four lines -- a small haiku. But that is his gift.

So they write death poems. And disciples ask -- when they see that the master is on the verge to leave them, they say, 'The last thing is, give us a song.' Death should happen with a song -- that is the meaning. Death should not be a sad affair, it should be a joy. And masters have sung beautiful songs. They have to be spontaneous because the master may not be a poet at all, he may not have composed a poem ever. But when such a great phenomenon as death is there everybody becomes a poet, if you are alert.

It is such a beautiful experience. To pass through death is to pass through utter relaxation, to enter into death is to enter into a non-tense rest. Everything starts becoming lax, everything starts dropping. And one is ready for the journey, and the boat has come to the shore... and the unknown surrounds... and the mysterious is all around. Even one who has never been a poet and has never written a poem, will utter something.

So they asked Master Takan to write a death poem. He refused. But when they insisted, he wrote the character YUME -- it means 'dream' -- and died.

Many death poems have been written, but nothing to compare with Master Takan: YUME -- dream. Life and death both are dreams: that is his last verdict. It is very definitive. That's what Hindu mystics have always said -- MAYA. It is not THERE; it is there because you want it there. The mind is tremendously creative, the mind is the real creator. It goes on creating -- it goes on creating anything that you want to create, it makes everything available to you. You have just to be dreaming, and reality starts changing around you.

But it is all dream. Life is dream, death is dream, God is dream. ALL is dream. Just one thing is not a dream -- that is the consciousness upon which this dream happens, to which this dream happens.

You go to a movie and you see a dream projected on the screen. The screen is empty and there is nothing -- just light and shadow. But you get involved, you get very much involved. You sometimes cry, sometimes your heart starts palpitating. Sometimes you laugh, sometimes you become very tense, sometimes you relax. You move with the story, you become part of the story. And you KNOW -- that tacit knowing is there, that it is all a dream. But still you go on forgetting. You again and again forget -- in fact you call that film the best in which you completely forget that it is just a film. The best film is that which

does not allow you any remembrance that it is unreal. The best story-writer, the best story-teller, is one whose story, when he is telling it, becomes real -- you start living it.

The movie moves you. It moves your emotions, you become involved. Tears flow, laughter comes, you become affected. It is no more unreal -- otherwise how are you affected? If it was unreal, you would not be crying. You have forgotten the truth, that it is a projection.

This forgetfulness is what we call life. You have paid for this film -- to see something unreal becoming real. And there are people who will pay even to see a very horrible tragedy, who will go to see a horrible story which will be just a torture and nothing else. And they pay for it, and they are affected by it. They live in hell for three hours. And they say the story was beautiful, it was tremendously real. In the same proportion as they are affected by it, it becomes real. If you are not affected by it at all, it remains unreal.

When you are affected, what happens? You are no more a spectator, you have become part of it. People start getting identified with the actors. Next time you go to a movie, just see -- you must have become identified with somebody. Now his success is your success, his failure is your failure. His love is your love, his tragedy is your tragedy. When he laughs you laugh, when he cries you cry -- you become identified with some part of the movie. It becomes your story. For a few moments you drop out of your life and you become part of the life of these strange people who are moving on the screen.

After three hours, when you are coming back home, suddenly you remember it was all just a story -- you need not be worried about it. You need not carry the worry to your home, you need not disturb your sleep. You start laughing again -- you are getting out of it. But these three hours while you were inside the movie-house, you were not only inside the movie-house, you were inside the movie. You had become part of it. You were not a spectator, you had become a participant.

Next time you go, watch. If you remain a spectator you will remain unaffected, because the spectator will go on knowing that this is just nothing. Nothing is happening. The moment you become a participant, it is no more just nothing, it has become everything. Here you lose awareness, and there the dream becomes real. Here you gain awareness, and the dream becomes a dream.

So the whole question is: What are you doing in the world? Are you a participant in it? or a watcher? If you are a participant you have become unreal and the world has become real. It is you who put your reality into the world, and then the world becomes real. It depends on you: you can take it back. Once you take it back, you become aware, the world starts becoming unreal. The reality of the world depends on how much you participate and how much you witness. Those rare moments of witnessing, and you will see Hindus are right when they say the world is maya -- illusion.

Takan is right when he says it is all a dream -- life and death. His last statement should be the first too -- this is the whole story.

But we have put much investment in our belief-systems. You must be aware of it -- if you are not involved, you become aware. Somebody has fallen in love with somebody -- you laugh. All lovers look ridiculous to people who are not in love. All lovers look foolish, stupid, mad. That's why we say that somebody has fallen in love. Fallen -- he is no more upright, he is no more alert to what he is doing. That's why we say lovers are blind, love is blind. It is so, for those who are not participants. But for the one who is participating in it, it is no more a dream, it is the only reality there is. All other realities have disappeared; only one reality is there.

When two lovers are moving hand in hand, the world that you see they don't see. They have their own world, a private world. That's why lovers have never been liked by other people -- because lovers don't live in the common world, they live in their own private world. They have a private language. They feel enough; together they are enough. If the whole world disappears they don't care, they couldn't care less. In fact the world just seems a hindrance. Lovers want to be alone, they don't want to be interfered with. They are moving into a different reality.

When love disappears even these lovers will laugh about their own past, and they will say, 'How foolish I was!' That's what all old people say -- they say how foolish they were when they were young. That does not necessarily mean that they have become wise. If they are young again, if some miracle happens and they become young again, they will again be as foolish as ever.

In fact, an old man starts going to the temple or the mosque or GURUDUWARA or the church -- now he has started living in another dream, the religious dream. Now he talks with Krishna. First, he used ro talk with his beloved -- the beloved may be thousands of miles away, and he used to talk to her, and he was constantly filled with her image. Now he thinks of Krishna, Christ, God, and is talking, praying. This is again entering into another dream.

It is easy to drop out of one dream and enter into another. It is very difficult to drop out of all dreams -- and that's what Zen is all about. It says: It has no meaning just changing one dream to another. The basic thing remains, that you go on creating new dreams. And if you dream strongly, if you dream with deep trust, with no doubt, with no suspicion arising in you, you can transform any thought into a thing.

This is one of the oldest sayings in the Bible: 'As a man thinketh, so he becomes.' Yes, you create your world, you create yourself too. Thoughts become things. Believed deeply, thoughts become things -- a thing is nothing but a condensed thought. Every reality in life arises first as a thought.

Just watch: the aeroplane was once a thought in somebody's mind. Maybe the thought remained and persisted in many minds. It took thousands of years to become a reality, but that doesn't matter. Man wanted to fly. Since the very beginning, man wanted to fly -- and the idea persisted and persisted and persisted. And one day the idea became a reality. The Wright brothers went into the air, the dream became reality.

All scientific discoveries are nothing but dreams persistently dreamt by humanity. If you go on, if you go on -- if you go on dropping into that dream again and again and putting your energy there, investing your life into it, it is going to become a reality. It is not possible that it can escape you; the only thing needed is persistence.

And that's what modern physics says too -- from a very different angle. Albert Einstein has unknowingly brought Zen to modern physics. Modern physics says matter and energy are convertible. The psychologists have always asserted that thoughts can be converted into things, and all things have once been just thoughts. A condensed thought becomes a thing; it becomes a materialization. Now modern physics says energy and matter are convertible. A thought is energy, a thing is matter. Einstein's great formula: e = mc2 is of great importance. Whatever you call material is not material, it is as much a thought as any other thought.

Eddington is reported to have said: 'The more I look into reality, the more I feel that it appears more like a thought than like a thing.' And now in scientific circles there is great talk about alternate realities. Euclidean geometry creates one kind of reality. Non-euclidean geometry creates another kind of reality, just the opposite kind of reality. Now there is talk of many kinds of mathematics, and there is talk of many kinds of logic systems. And it depends. If you believe in one logic system, you will come across one kind of reality. If you don't believe in it, you will never come across it, because you will never move in that dimension.

So reality is not one, realities are many. And you don't live in a universe, you live in a multi-verse. And it happens every day -- if you watch, you will find it every day.

A child lives in a different kind of world -- the distinction between the dream and the real has not yet arisen. Maybe that's why we all remember our childhood with nostalgia. We all think it was beautiful, it was incredible, it was wonderful. What was the wonder of it all? The wonder was, there was no distinction between reality and a dream -- you could easily slip from one dream into another dream. It was easy to get out of one dream and enter into another; there were no hindrances.

The child had no problems because he had no fixed beliefs. Liquid beliefs... and no belief was yet a settled phenomenon, no belief had yet become a concrete thing. All was liquid, flowing -- and so was the child and his consciousness.

Men live in a different kind of reality than women, because they live in a different system of thoughts and a different system of beliefs. Man lives in an aggressive belief, woman lives in a receptive belief. All that they do, all that they think, all that they believe, is deep down very different.

When a man thinks about a woman he thinks about love, he never thinks about marriage. When a woman thinks about a man, she thinks about marriage. Love is secondary, security is first. She lives in a different kind of world -- maybe in the future she may not, but in the past the only problem for the woman was how to be secure. She is fragile, she is soft, she is weaker, she is afraid. All around is a man-created world, and she is a stranger in it. She needs security. So when she falls in love, the first concept, the first idea, is how to be secure, safe. She would not like to make love to a man unless marriage is settled. Marriage has to be the first thing, then anything else can follow.

Man is less interested in marriage, very much less interested. In fact not interested at all. If he agrees, he agrees only reluctantly -- because marriage means responsibility. Marriage means bondage, marriage means now you are imprisoned. Now you are no more free to move with other women. For a man, marriage looks like a prison. For a woman, marriage looks like safety, security, a home. For a woman marriage means home, and for a man marriage means slavery. Total different beliefs, so they act differently. Conflicting beliefs.

For a young man the world is different, for an old man it is different. For the young, death does not

exist. Death has not yet shadowed his belief-system at all; he lives as if he is going to live for ever. He is ambitious, he wants to do something, he wants to show to the world: 'I am here. The world should know that I have come into the world.'

A small boy was saying to his mother, 'The world has changed a lot.' The mother was surprised by this statement, because the child was only five. What world has he seen, to say that the world has changed a lot? And she asked, 'What do you mean, the world has changed a lot? I don't see much change since you came into the world. Five years is not a long time. And how do you KNOW? You have not yet lived long enough to say such a thing.'

And the child said, 'Yes, the world has changed a lot. Now I am in it.' The world is no more the same, certainly. And everybody wants, when he is young, to show his mettle. Death does not matter yet, life is all.

When a man becomes old, life is receding. Death becomes a big shadow -- it overshadows everything. Now he is no more ambitious, now he does not want to prove anything. Now he knows he is going to disappear within days or months or years -- the day of departure is coming closer. Now there is not time enough to prove anything. And now he knows that whatsoever you do, nothing can be proved, nobody bothers.

He has lived his life, and now the frustration has settled. He is no more ambitious. His eyes are no more full of dreams -- the eyes are full of fear, the eyes are full of death. He can hear the footsteps of death all around. Now he cannot run. No -- when he goes upstairs he becomes tired, he cannot breathe rightly. He cannot enjoy the food that he always liked, he cannot love the woman. Things are disappearing... part by part, he is dying. Death is coming, and death has to be reckoned with.

Now he thinks of God. Now temples for the first time start becoming significant. He had passed those temples before, but they were not there.

What I am saying is, we are moving in different tracks. He had passed many times through the street, and the temple was there -- but it was never before him. For him it was not there, it was not part of his reality. Those temple bells he had never heard before, he was so full of other things. The sound of money was too much, he was so much concerned with ambition and ego, he was so much concerned to become powerful -- the temple was not yet existential. It was a faraway distant phenomenon -- maybe it was there, maybe it was not there, but it didn't matter at all.

Now suddenly money does not matter, power does not matter. He is no more moving towards power, prestige. Suddenly the temple stands there, out of all proportion. The movie-house disappears, the woman disappears, the money disappears, the friends, the club -- they all disappear. Suddenly the temple is there, very real. Death has become part of his belief-system, and his-reality has changed.

Now, Zen says, this is how we go on changing from one belief-system to another. A bit changed here, a bit changed there -- but the belief-system remains enclosing us. Is there a way to drop all belief-systems? Yes, there is a way to drop all belief-systems -- and only when you drop all belief-systems do you know what really is real. So the so-called reality is not the reality, the so-called reality is only relatively called so. The really real cannot be known by any belief-system -- your belief-system pollutes it, your belief-system enters into it, makes it different.

Come naked, come nude, to reality. Come without clothes, and without theories and without philosophies. That's why Zen is so much against scriptures, against theologies. It is against thinking. Don't come with the mind to see reality. Otherwise you will see something which is not there. You will see something -- and if you want to see it you will even find it. That is the beauty -- that if you believe, you will find it. You will create it. Your mind is creative: beware of the mind.

And this is not only modern physics but this is the whole philosophy behind the science of hypnosis, down the ages from Mesmer to Coue. This is the whole philosophy of hypnosis, hypnotism: Believe it, and it will be so. Coue used to teach his patients, 'Just believe that you are getting better and better every day, that you are getting healthier every day. Believe it.' And if you rightly believe, if you really believe without any doubt, it happens. The disease can disappear -- you can make it disappear. If you believe rightly, the disease is bound to disappear. If you start believing in the disease then the disease is going to stay there, and will go on increasing.

That's why hypnosis is of tremendous value, because people live in their minds. Because people live in their minds, hypnosis can be of great help. It can give you better beliefs. It cannot give you reality, remember, but it can give you better beliefs. It is better to believe that you are healthy than to believe that you are ill. If you believe you are ill, you become ill.

I was a student in a university, and one of my professors was very much against hypnosis. And I have

always been a lover of it -- because in both the ways hypnosis is very important. First, it can help you to live in a better belief-system. Secondly, it can make you aware that it is all belief-systems -- disease and health, strength and weakness, happiness and unhappiness, heaven and hell, are all belief-systems. Hypnosis will show you that too.

So hypnosis can help you to live in better dreams, one thing. And hypnosis can help you to be aware that ALL is dreaming. And then you take another step into a higher hypnosis -- and the higher hypnosis becomes de-hypnosis. Higher hypnosis means dropping hypnosis. Knowing it well, that you can change your belief and you can change your reality, one day you come to realize that now you can drop all beliefs -- and all relative realities disappear. Hypnosis has not taken the ultimate step of de-hypnosis. In fact, hypnotists think that de-hypnosis is something against their science. It is not. It is the ultimate growth of it. Start through hypnosis, reach to de-hypnosis.

Zen is de-hypnosis. All other religions are hypnosis, so all other religions are only beginnings. Zen is the ultimate end. No other religion will fulfill you; it will give you a better belief-system, it will make you happier. And you can see it -- in America there is everything now, and people are not happy. They have a wrong hypnosis.

In India, people don't have anything to be happy, and still they are happy. They have a better kind of hypnosis -- the difference is just of hypnosis. America has everything to be happy, the missing link is just that a better hypnosis is not there -- in fact, a very wrong attitude. So you have ALL. The society is affluent, rich, science has given you a thousand and one gadgets to live. But still misery. Because one thing is missing -- just science won't be of much help, unless you change your belief system.

In India you can find a beggar, and as happy as an emperor. He has nothing to be happy with, but one thing he has -- he has a hypnotic belief. He believes that this is how God has made it. 'This is how God wants me to be, and God takes care. This is my fate.' He has reconciled himself with it. He thinks, 'I have done bad karmas in the past, that's why I am a beggar. No more bad karmas, next life I am going to be an emperor.' Finished. Simple. The only thing is, now he is not going to do any bad karmas. And the past is past -- what can you do? You cannot do anything about it, so why get miserable unnecessarily?

Misery comes in when you think you can do something about it. Then there is rejection, then there is not an acceptance of reality as it is. In India people accept -- they are reconciled with fate, and they are happy. They have nothing to be happy about -- just a belief, a belief-system. A far better belief-system than the American way of life.

The American way of life is rooted in a wrong hypnosis, that you cannot be happy -- that is deeply rooted there. You cannot be happy if somebody else has a bigger car than you -- how can you be happy? How can you be happy if somebody else has a bigger house than you? How can you be happy? -- somebody else is the president, and you are not the president. How can you be happy? -- somebody has married a beautiful woman, and you missed. How can you be happy? So whatsoever you have is never enough, because others are having more joy, more life -- more ecstasy is there. You go on comparing.

In the East, whatsoever you have got is God's gift. This is what he wanted you to receive: receive it with gratitude. It is not competitive, it is not comparing with others. It is a simple acceptance. This belief-system gives a healthier attitude. Hypnosis can teach you how to have a better healthier attitude, how to have a more positive attitude, how to be addicted with positive beliefs -- people are addicted with negative beliefs. That's what other religions do; that is half the work. Good -- because it is better to have a positive belief than to have a negative belief. Rather than creating misery by having a wrong belief, it is better to create joy by having a positive belief.

But remember, Zen says, both are beliefs. Misery and happiness, both are your mind constructs. It is not real, it is not really real.

There is a third state of being where all beliefs are dropped -- negative and positive, all, in toto. When all beliefs are dropped, then it is real. And that reality is neither miserable nor happy. Misery comes out of a certain belief-system, happiness comes out of an opposite belief-system. And when you drop all belief-systems, it is a pure is-ness. There is no happiness, there is no unhappiness. There is no heaven, no hell.

Heaven is a belief, hell is a belief. And there is every possibility that people who believe that they have sinned will go to hell. There is every possibility -- they are creating it. By believing it, they are creating it. Have you watched? Some day you go to sleep with fear in your mind, anguish, anxiety -- and in the night you see hellish dreams. You are being tortured, you have been thrown into a concentration-camp by Adolf Hitler, and his men are torturing you, killing you. You are being thrown from a hilltop, and a rock is falling

on your chest... and you can create.

Go into sleep with beautiful ideas, dreams, and you will have a sweet dream. You create your dream. Heaven and hell are created phenomena. The person who believes he is a sinner will go into hell, and the person who is believing that he is a saint and he has never done anybody any harm, will go to heaven.

But Zen says both are belief-systems. Both are your creations, both are unreal. If you have to choose between two unreals, it is better to choose the positively unreal than the negatively unreal. That is the first step of hypnosis -- and hypnosis still lingers around it. Hypnosis needs a little more understanding, a little more insight. Hypnosis needs a shower of Zen.

If Zen showers on hypnosis, hypnosis will have the courage to take another step, the further step, into de-hypnosis. First, help people to change their belief-systems. That's what Santosh goes on doing here -- -he tries to pull you out of your negativity to positivity. And once he has pulled you out, I pull you out of your positivity too. So whatsoever Santosh does, I go on undoing -- I have to do it.

Remember, it is easier to take you out of the positive than it is to take you out of the negative. That too is something to be understood. People cling to misery more. People have been trained to be miserable for so long that they cling to misery more. And there is some reason too: in misery the ego exists. So you cling more, because the misery gives you a chance to BE. When you are miserable, the ego is very very much there. When you are happy, the ego relaxes.

People are ready to come out of their happiness more easily than they are ready to come out of their misery. This is strange, but this is my observation, working with thousands of people. A happy person is easily ready to drop his belief; for an unhappy person it is very difficult to drop his belief. The unhappy person clings. He has nothing else, only the misery, but still he clings. He says, 'If I lose my misery then what is there? Even misery is gone! At least the misery is familiar. And I have lived with it so long, we have become friends.'

The happy person is ready, for many reasons. One, the happy person can believe that more happiness is possible. The unhappy person cannot believe that. The unhappy person thinks, 'If I lose this unhappiness I may fall into an even deeper unhappiness.' The unhappy person is very negative, pessimistic. He knows that life never gives any happiness. So whatsoever is, cling to it, don't lose it -- otherwise you may become even more unhappy. And a new misery is far worse than an old misery. With the old misery you have become adjusted, with the new misery again you have to become adjusted.

But the happy person feels more optimistic. He has seen happiness, he can trust more. He can try -- he can go on an adventure. He can move a little beyond the limit of the known, to see -- 'Maybe there is more happiness also. Maybe there is a still higher state of consciousness.'

That's why I say whenever a country is in deep misery it loses contact with religion. Whenever a country is happy it keeps more contact with religion. Happy persons can become religious more easily than unhappy persons. Unhappy people become communists, fascists. Happy people can move towards higher states -- they have more freedom, more buoyancy. And more trust. They can trust life -- it has given them something, maybe there is more to come.

The whole science of hypnosis is this, that we create our own life according to our belief-system. Hence, if you want to know the really real, you have to drop all beliefs -- positive, negative, all, in toto.

Go on watching continuously how you look at things. Each look will show you some kind of belief hidden behind it. Each look is again an expression of a belief-system. Watch. Whatsoever you say, whatsoever you see, whatsoever you interpret, go on watching silently how your belief-systems are reflected everywhere.

'The bird is on the wing,' said the poet. 'But that is absurd,' contradicted the logician. 'The wing is on the bird.'

It depends how you look at life. The poet can say, 'The bird is on the wing.' But the logician, he has a different approach. He cannot say, 'The bird is on the wing' -- it is absurd. 'The wing is on the bird' -- that is more logical, more factual, more close to the reality the logician lives in.

As a great Zen master, Roshi Taji, approached death, his senior disciples assembled at his bedside. One of them, remember ing the roshi was fond of a certain kind of cake, had spent half a day searching the pastry shops of Tokyo for this confection, which he now presented to Roshi Taji. With a wan smile the dying roshi accepted a piece of the cake and slowly began munching it. As the roshi grew weaker, his disciples leaned close and inquired whether he had any final words for them.

'Yes,' the roshi replied.

The disciples leaned forward eagerly. 'Please tell us!'
'My, but this cake is delicious!' And with that he died.

A Zen master does not talk about God, does not talk about death, does not talk about the beyond. He talks about the immediate. He has been munching a piece of this cake; now this is the reality. At this moment, this is what is real. The immediate is the real. The answer is very unexpected: 'My, but this cake is delicious!' -- so present to the moment. You cannot imagine Ramakrishna saying that. You cannot imagine a Christian saying that, you cannot imagine a Mohammedan saying that -- impossible. Only a Zen master....

At this moment, this deliciousness in his mouth is God. This is truth at this moment. This moment's truth is all there is. Even while dying, a Zen master will not bring in any belief-systems, will not bring in his mind. He will remain true to whatsoever is.

I have been reading a beautiful dream of J. B. Priestly. Meditate over it.

'I dreamt I was standing at the top of a very high tower, alone, looking down upon myriads of birds all flying in one direction; every kind of bird was there, all the birds in the world. It was a noble sight, this vast aerial river of birds.

'But now in some mysterious fashion the gear was changed, and time speeded up, so that I saw generations of birds, watched them break their shells, flutter into life, weaken, falter and die. Wings grew only to crumble; bodies were sleek and then, in a flash, bled and shrivelled; and death struck everywhere and at every second. What was the use of all this blind struggle towards life, this eager trying of wings, all this gigantic meaningless biological effort? As I stared down, seeming to see every creature's ignoble little history almost at a glance, I felt sick at heart. It would be better if not one of them, not one of us at all, had been born, if the struggle ceased for ever.

'I stood on my tower, still alone, desperately unhappy, but now the gear was changed again and time went faster still, and it was rushing by at such a rate that the birds could not show any movement but were like an enormous plain sown with feathers. But along this plain, flickering through bodies themselves, there now passed a sort of white flame, trembling, dancing, then hurrying on: and as soon as I saw it I knew this flame was life itself, the very quintessence of being.

'And then it came to me, in a rocket-burst of ecstasy, that nothing mattered, nothing could ever matter, because nothing else was real but this quivering hurrying lambency of being. Birds, men or creatures not yet shaped and coloured, all were of no account except so far as this flame of life travelled through them. It left nothing to mourn over behind it; what I had thought of as tragedy was mere emptiness of a shadow show, for now all real feeling was caught and purified and danced on ecstatically with the white flame of life. I had never felt before such deep happiness as I knew at the end of my dream.'

This is what our whole life is. A dream of millions of forms, a dream of millions of names, a dream of millions of identities. We become this, we become that. We are born, we live, we love, we do a thousand and one things, and we die. And in fact, all was just forms. Empty forms, empty shadows.

The real is the flame of life, the white flame of life. To know that white flame of life one has to drop all forms from the eyes. The eyes have to become utterly empty. Hence, the Zen emphasis on being empty. If you want to know, be empty. If you want to know, be nothing. If you want to know, disappear into nothingness. Only in that nothingness will you see the flame of life. All forms disappear. The trees are no more trees and men are no more men and birds are no more birds. It is one life, one infinite life.

But to know that one infinite life, one has to drop living in forms.

Now this story.

A GREAT JAPANESE WARRIOR NAMED NOBUNAGA DECIDED TO ATTACK THE ENEMY ALTHOUGH HE HAD ONLY ONE-TENTH THE NUMBER OF MEN THE OPPOSITION COMMANDED. HE KNEW THAT HE WOULD WIN, BUT HIS SOLDIERS WERE IN DOUBT.

Of course, he was a great warrior. A great warrior lives with the belief of victory, and a great warrior cannot be defeated, because of his belief. Unless he comes against another warrior who has a stronger belief, he cannot be defeated. He is impregnable, he is invulnerable. His belief is the armour.

It happened once, a great warrior had a servant. And the servant fell in love with his wife. The warrior had gone to the war -- when he came back he found out the fact. He was very angry. He was a great samurai

-- he gave the servant a sword and challenged him for a duel.

Now the servant was at a loss. The servant said, 'Master, why don't you kill me directly? I am a poor servant -- I don't even know how to hold a sword. And fighting with you, a great warrior, a great master, who has thousands of disciples in swordsmanship.... There is nobody who can compete with you in the whole country -- and you are giving me this sword to fight with you! Why don't you kill me directly? If you want to kill me, kill me -- but what is the point of me fighting with you?'

But the samurai said, 'That is how it has to be. I cannot kill you, that is against my honour. You will have to fight. Accept the challenge and come into the ground.'

Now the servant -- seeing no way possible, no way of getting out of it, knowing perfectly well that death has come -- in a moment changed. When death is so certain he has nothing to lose. Death is absolute, so what is there to lose? He takes the sword and jumps on the master. And the master has never seen such a furious man in his life, and he has been fighting his whole life. And he starts backing away. And the servant is just mad energy. He does not know how to hold the sword, and he sees that he is not holding it rightly -- but what is the point of right and wrong when you are going to die? And within seconds the master is pushed against the wall -- there is no further to go back.

And the master says, 'Wait. Don't kill me right now. You can kill me after a few days, but first teach me your art. I have been fighting my whole life -- I have never seen such a great warrior!'

And the servant laughed. He said, 'There is nothing, no art. But when death is certain, why not try? You are just playing. It is a question of life and death to me. To you it is just a game, you cannot put that much belief into it. That's why you have been defeated.'

And that's true, sometimes it happens. If the other has no way to get out of it, then he becomes immensely strong. Then an ordinary servant can defeat a warrior. But a warrior means one who has been trained -- who has a trained hypnotic belief that he is going to win.

The moment you think that you are going to be defeated, you are going to be defeated. It has happened many times in the history of swordsmanship in Japan that two warriors were competing for years. Again and again they would challenge, and nobody was able to defeat the other because their belief-systems were equal. They both believed that they were going to win. And their belief-systems were equal, the potentiality was equal. And years passed and nobody was able to win over the other.

Victory comes through a higher, positive, stronger belief. If you are ready to accept defeat easily, you will be defeated. It has happened, down through history, many times. It always happens -- a richer society is defeated by a poorer society very easily. The master being defeated by the servant.

In India it has happened, down the ages, for two thousand years. Poor societies came and conquered India very easily. India was rich. Those poor societies had nothing to lose, they had everything to gain. If they are killed and defeated there is nothing to lose, because they were going to die anyway -- they were hungry, starving. But India had much to lose. When you have much to lose you become afraid. When you have much to lose you want to compromise; you are not so certain of victory.

That's why America goes on being defeated by very poor, weak cultures. It may be Vietnam, it may be Korea, it may be anywhere else -- America is going to be defeated everywhere, because America has much to lose. Vietnam has nothing to lose. Vietnam is the servant -- the poor, already starving. What is there to lose? The American is afraid; he has a thousand and one things to be afraid about. He is afraid of life, he's afraid of his joys, he's afraid about his wife, his children, and things like that. He's afraid -- he wants to go home. He does not want to be in the war any more, somehow he wants the war to stop. He is not interested in war.

Rich societies are always defeated by poor societies. This is a miracle -- but nothing is a miracle. It is simple logic: the rich cannot fight with the poor.

Karl Marx has said: 'Proletariat of the world, unite. You have nothing to lose but your chains.' And he is right -- nothing to lose but your chains. You can give a good fight: if you lose anything, you lose your chains. And if you are really going to give a strong fight you may not lose anything, you may gain everything. The whole world.

'A GREAT WARRIOR' means one who has been trained from his very childhood in a certain hypnotic belief that he is going to win. That's what the training is, the discipline is. What is the discipline of a warrior? Basically, it is not the discipline of swordsmanship and archery and wrestling -- those are secondary things. The basic substantial thing is the hypnotic belief that 'I am going to be the winner', that 'nobody can win over me'.

In fact there is no need to give such a big training and long training; it takes years -- twenty years,

fifteen years. Hypnotists can do it very easily, within months -- but nobody has yet tackled it. Hypnotists can do this very easily, and many things have been done through it.

One Chinese hypnotist has tried one thing with amateur painters. He just gives them a suggestion. He hypnotizes them, brings them to deep sleep, and then suggests to them. An ordinary student of an art college is learning painting, and he suggests to him: 'You are Picasso.' And he goes on insisting this idea into his unconscious mind: 'You are Picasso.' And like a miracle, within a few days his painting is suddenly changed. His hand becomes more articulate, and something original starts happening. And he does not know anything -- because whatsoever is said to him is said when he is fast asleep. He does not know that he has been given the idea that he is Picasso or a Van Gogh, but his painting starts changing. And within months, he becomes a great painter. If not Picasso, then too, a great painter.

And if he was to be trained by traditional means, what takes only months would have taken at least six years.

Now hypnosis can become a great force in the world -- in the coming world it HAS to. There is no need to teach children for years ordinary things which they can be taught very easily through hypnosis. There is no need to go on parading soldiers for years -- in and out, right turn, left turn, move forward, move backward, for three hours, four hours, five hours, every day. Just foolish -- a very old hypnotic method. This is hypnosis, but a bullock-cart method. You are destroying the man's old system and creating a new system, but in a very very crude way. This can be done very easily by hypnosis.

Soon you will see, the soldiers will be trained by hypnosis and not on the battle-field. And the people who will use the hypnosis first will be the people who will win.

A samurai is trained absolutely to win, he is programmed to win. So Nobunaga knows that he is going to win, there is no problem about it... BUT HIS SOLDIERS WERE IN DOUBT. Soldiers are soldiers, they are not yet warriors.

ON THE WAY HE STOPPED AT A SHINTO SHRINE AND TOLD HIS MEN: 'AFTER I VISIT THE SHRINE I WILL TOSS A COIN. IF HEADS COMES, WE WILL WIN; IF TAILS, WE WILL LOSE. DESTINY HOLDS US IN HER HAND.'

NOBUNAGA ENTERED THE SHRINE AND OFFERED SILENT PRAYER. HE CAME FORTH AND TOSSED A COIN. HEADS APPEARED. HIS SOLDIERS WERE SO EAGER TO FIGHT THAT THEY WON THEIR BATTLE EASILY.

'NO ONE CAN CHANGE THE HAND OF DESTINY,' HIS ATTENDANT TOLD HIM AFTER THE BATTLE.

'INDEED NOT,' SAID NOBUNAGA, SHOWING A COIN WHICH HAD BEEN DOUBLED, WITH HEADS FACING EITHER WAY.

A pure experiment in hypnosis, but he hypnotized the whole army. And didn't use any ordinary traditional methods to hypnotize them -- didn't say to them to concentrate on a dark point on the wall, didn't say to repeat a mantra, didn't say 'close your eyes', didn't say anything. A pure method he used, a very subtle method. He went into the shrine, prayed silently.

The soldiers would have been standing outside the shrine waiting for the result -- must have been very afraid. The enemy is ten times stronger, defeat is certain. Those soldiers must have been afraid for their life -- they are going to be killed, butchered. They will not come back. The enemy is ten times stronger, and everybody knows it. And this Nobunaga is mad. This is no way to fight, this is simply going into death. This is not even called for -- 'We can wait, we can prepare.' This Nobunaga IS mad -- but they have to follow their general.

They must have been waiting with palpitating hearts, with trembling, with great anguish. And Nobunaga comes and tosses the coin, and heads comes. Now he has changed, in a single moment, the whole gear. Now they know they are going to win.

And in an Eastern country, and hundreds of years before, where it was an absolute belief that whatsoever is going to happen, IS going to happen, destiny is all. Now there is no problem of being defeated at all, now the whole climate has changed. They are going to win.

Destiny is with them, the gods are with them -- of course, they became eager to fight. Just a moment before, they were eager to run away, they were eager to hide somewhere. And defeat was certain -- just a moment before, defeat was certain. And just a moment afterwards, victory is certain. They rushed into battle. They must have been very very powerful that day -- who can win over such an army, who believe that 'destiny is with us'.

That's what Adolf Hitler was trying to do. And he did it, he almost did it. He was trying to hypnotize the whole German race: 'You are Nordics. You are the purest Aryan race in the world. You are MEANT to rule, God has made you for this. You are the chosen few.' A small race, but he had almost taken over the world -- almost. The whole world had to unite against him to defeat one man, a small country. He forced the whole world to its knees. What was the secret? The secret was hypnosis. He created this hypnotic climate, he created this belief: 'You are going to be the winners. Destiny is with you, God has already decided. If you don't win you are simply foolish -- God has decided for you. The Nordic, the Aryan, is the chosen race. God is waiting for you!'

In fact, this was an old Jewish trick that he had taken from the Jews. The Jews have been thinking, down the ages, that they are the chosen people of God. In fact, that hypnotic belief has saved them. So many tragedies they have faced, so many times they have been massacred -- no other race has been so many times massacred, so much tortured. But still they survive. And not only survive, they survive with tremendous energy.

The reason? A hypnotic belief Moses created in them. Moses was a warrior -- a great warrior. And what he created still persists: 'You are the chosen few, you are the chosen race of God. All others are just servants; you are the masters. You HAVE to be the masters.' This is an old Jewish trick. Maybe that's why Adolf Hitler was so angry against the Jews -- because there were only two chosen races, the Jews and the Aryan. And of course the Jews had to be destroyed, to prove that God had changed his mind.

The Jews had to be utterly destroyed. And why? There is a psychological reason, if you go into it. Each time a Jew was killed, a Nordic was born. Each time Jews were destroyed and massacred, the faith of the German race became higher and higher. Because the Jews have been, down the ages, the chosen race, and suddenly they are disappearing from the earth. It proves the hypothesis of Adolf Hitler. God is not protecting them, God is protecting us, the Aryans. God is against them, they are disappearing.

Whole towns of Jews disappeared within seconds. Thousands of Jews were burnt in concentration camps within seconds -- in electric ovens, just within a second, they all disappeared. Now it was a certain thing: 'God is with us. Either he has never been with these Jews and these Jews were just deceiving themselves, or he has changed his mind. Or he has got fed-up with these Jews -- they have not done anything. Mm? Down the ages, they have been here and they have not done anything, so God has changed his policy. Now he looks to us.'

Adolf Hitler created such a hypnotic climate. And in that hypnotic climate the race became powerful. And the race had just been defeated in the First World War -- just ten years ago the race had been defeated. Within ten years the hypnotic methodology of Adolf Hitler worked.

Nobunaga tricked his army. The coin had been doubled, with heads facing either way. But once you believe, you create the reality. This is the whole structure of hypnosis, and this is the whole structure of your world -- the world in which you live.

Zen wants you to go beyond it. Zen wants you to see that your defeat is a belief, your victory is a belief, your strength is a belief. your weakness is a belief. your being a sinner is a belief. your being a saint is a belief. All are beliefs, mind-concepts, mind-games. Your God is a meta-game.

Drop all beliefs. Then the relative disappears and the real arises.

A small story, a Tibetan story.

Once long ago a pilgrim found himself in. the desert beyond Tibet. It was a starless night, the sky like black lacquer, the dusty wind importunately pulling at his hair and beard, and the jagged rocks rising to wound his stumbling feet. The pilgrim had hoped to reach a great spiritual teacher beyond the wilderness, but now that hope was gone. He might well die of thirst before morning. Fervently, the pilgrim prayed to Amida Buddha -- the Lord of Light -- for help.

Immediately, his foot struck something that was not a stone. It was a silver bowl filled to the brim with pure cold melting snow. The pilgrim drank all he could, in his weakened condition, and then, with a cracked prayer of gratitude, sank down upon the sand. He fell asleep.

When dawn awakened him, the pilgrim reached once again for the saving silver bowl. It proved to be a human skull. Bits of flesh, fringing the bare bone still, showed that the skull must have been full of life until quite recently. Besides, the hollow of it held what seemed to be brain-fluid, swimming thick with maggots like dirty grey thoughts. The pilgrim vomited at the sight. As he did so, SATORI came to him. He turned homeward, without delay. That which he sought was accomplished. He had found his teacher, and his

temple as well -- the temple of the skull.

This story is of tremendous importance. What happened? How did the SATORI happen? In the night he believed in his thirst that Buddha has given him this silver bowl. It was a dark night, starless -- it was just his belief; created by his thirst. He was dying, he was on the verge of death -- his mind must have dreamed, must have projected. In a human skull he saw a silver bowl -- he projected. And he thought the brain-fluid was just pure ice-water -- he drank it. And it was so -- when he thought it was pure ice-water, it was pure ice-water; and when he thought it was a silver bowl, it was a silver bowl.
You live in your projections.

Happy, he thanked Buddha and fell asleep. In the morning when the sun was rising, he opened his eyes. He wanted to see the silver bowl that had saved his life... and it was a human skull. BITS OF FLESH FRINGING THE BARE BONE STILL, SHOWED THAT THE SKULL MUST HAVE BEEN FULL OF LIFE UNTIL QUITE RECENTLY. Disgusting. BESIDES, THE HOLLOW OF IT HELD WHAT SEEMED TO BE BRAIN-FLUID... nauseating... SWIMMING THICK WITH MAGGOTS LIKE DIRTY GREY THOUGHTS.

You can think of that man, that poor man. He vomited. Now it was no more a silver bowl, and it was no more pure ice-water. He vomited. And in that vomiting, something dawned in his consciousness. He could see that it is all a mind game: if you see it as a silver bowl, it becomes a silver bowl.

In the night, there was no nausea. He had drunk the brain-fluid with maggots in it, but there was no nausea and no question of vomiting. And he had thanked God, thanked Buddha, in great gratitude. And he had fallen asleep, and he slept the whole night beautifully, and there was nothing wrong. And now, seeing it, the vomiting comes -- after hours.

A great understanding happened -- that it is all the mind. If it is all the mind, then there is no need to go anywhere: you can drop the mind at your own home. That was the satori, just seeing the point of it -- it is just an idea. If he had got up early in the morning and had left, then there would never have been any vomiting. It is just an idea. And who knows? -- in the night, maybe Amida Buddha had managed to produce a silver bowl. Mm? these Buddhas are strange people, they can do things like that. In the night he may have drunk out of a silver bowl -- who knows? -- and there was nothing to vomit over. Or maybe in the morning Amida Buddha had managed to produce this skull filled with brain-fluid, streaming with maggots, dirty maggots. Who knows?

But that is not the point. One thing is certain -- that when you believe one thing you live in one reality, when you believe another thing you live in another reality. It is only a question of belief. All your worlds are belief-worlds.

Hence the satori. He must have laughed: that vomit was a great experience. He must have laughed, he must have understood the very root of it all. And then there was no need to seek the teacher, the teacher has been found. And there was no need to go to the temple where he was going, the temple has been found... in the human skull.

He must have come back dancing, he must have come back celebrating, he must have come back a totally different man. A man who is no more asleep in thoughts, in the mind -- a man who lives no more in projections, a man who dreams no more. A man who now sees -- whose clarity has become absolute, whose consciousness now has a transparency.
This is what satori is.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The Door to the Wild

26 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706260

ShortTitle: PARAD206
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 104 mins

I AM FIFTY, BUT I DON'T YET FEEL REALLY MATURE AND FULLY GROWN UP. WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH ME?

Maybe you have not yet killed anybody. That's a must. If you want to become mature, you have to become a very very skillful murderer. Unless you kill a few persons you will never become mature. You have to kill your parents, you have to kill your teachers, you have to kill your leaders. They are all clamouring inside you, and they don't allow you to become a grown-up person -- they go on keeping you childish. they make you a dependant, they don't allow you independence.

It happened, a monk was taking leave from Buddha -- he was going far away to spread Buddha's message. And when he came to touch his feet, Buddha blessed him and said to his other disciples, 'Do you see this blessed monk? He has killed his mother, he has killed his father, he has killed his relatives, he has killed his king.' The people were very much surprised, they could not believe their ears -- 'What is Buddha saying?'

One disciple gathered courage and asked, 'Sir, what do you mean? Do you mean a murderer has some virtue? You are calling him blessed?' Buddha laughed and he said, 'Not only that, he has even murdered himself -- he has committed suicide.' Then Buddha sings a song, says a GATHA, in which he explains what he means by it.

Everybody is brought up as a child. That is your first way into the world; that's how you have been trained for years, to remain a child. Everything was ordered, and you were expected to obey. You have become very dependant -- you always go on looking for father-figures, you always go on looking for authorities to say to you what should be done, what should not be done.

Maturity means the understanding to decide for oneself, the understanding to be decisive on your own. To stand on your own feet -- that's what maturity is. But it rarely happens, because parents spoil almost every child, more or less. And then there is the school and the college and the university -- they are all ready to spoil you. It is very rare that somebody becomes mature.

The society is not happy with mature people. Mature people are dangerous people, because a mature person lives according to his own being. He goes on doing his own thing -- he does not bother what people say, what their opinion is. He does not hanker for respectability, for prestige; he does not bother for honour. He lives his own life -- he lives it at any cost. He is ready to sacrifice everything, but he is never ready to sacrifice his freedom.

Society is afraid of these people; society wants everybody to remain childish. Everybody should be kept at an age somewhere between seven and fourteen -- that's where people are.

In the First World War, for the first time, psychologists became aware of this strange phenomenon. For the first time on a large scale, in the army, people's mental ages were searched for. And it was a strange discovery: the army people had the average mental age of twelve. Your body may be fifty, your mind remains somewhere below fourteen.

Before fourteen you are repressed -- because after fourteen repression becomes difficult. By the time a child is fourteen, if he has not been repressed then there is no possibility to repress him ever -- because once he becomes a sexual being, he becomes powerful. Before fourteen he is weak, soft, feminine. Before fourteen you can put anything into his mind -- he is suggestible, you can hypnotize him. You can tell him everything that you want, and he will listen to it, he will believe in it.

After fourteen, logic arises, doubt arises. After fourteen, sexuality arises; with sexuality he becomes independent. Now he himself is able to become a father, now she herself is able to become a mother. So nature, biology, makes a person independent from parents at the age fourteen.

This has been found long before psychologists entered into the world. Priests have found it long before

-- for thousands of years they have watched, and they have come to know: if you want to repress a child, if you want to make a child a dependent, do it as early as possible -- the earlier, the better. If it can be done before seven, success is far more certain. If it cannot be done before fourteen, then there is no possibility to do it.

That's why all kinds of people are interested in children and their education. All religions are interested, they say children should receive religious education. Why? Before they become independent, their minds should be conditioned.

So the greatest work for a man who really wants to become free, who really wants to become conscious, who really wants to become de-hypnotized -- who wants to have no limitations of any kind, who wants to flow in a total existence -- is that he needs to drop many things from the inside. And when I say, when Buddha says, you have to kill your mother and father, that doesn't mean that you have to go and actually kill your father and mother -- but the father and mother that you are carrying within you, the idea.

Watch, observe, and you will find it. You are going to do something, and suddenly you will hear your mother's voice: 'Don't do it!' You can watch, and you will hear the voice, actual voice -- it is a tape inside you. You are going to eat too much ice-cream: watch. Suddenly a moment comes when the mother speaks from within: 'Don't eat too much -- enough is enough. Stop!' And at that time you start feeling guilty.

If you are going to make love to a woman or to a man, suddenly all the teachers are standing there in a queue and saying: 'You are going to commit a crime, you are going to commit sin. Beware! This is the trap. Escape before it is too late.' Even while you are making love to your wife, your mother, your father, your teachers, are there in-between, destroying it.

It is very rare to find a man or a woman who really goes totally into love -- you cannot go. Because for many years you have been taught love is something wrong -- how can you drop it suddenly?

Unless you are very capable of murdering all these voices... great courage is needed. And that's what I mean by sannyas. My own definition of sannyas is: a person who is ready to drop all parental voices, who is ready to drop all authorities, who is ready to go into the unknown without any map, on his own. Who is ready to risk.

It happened, Alexander Eliot was studying under a Zen master. For months he was doing meditations, zazen, and he was entering into deeper waters of his own being. One night he had a dream, a very strange dream. But Zen people know about this dream. For Eliot it was strange -- he was a Westerner, he was shocked. He relates his dream...

'I recently had a dream in which Bodhidharma appeared. He was a floating huddle of a man -- round, ghostly, with bulging eyes and bulbous brow.'

Just like me... Bodhidharma is a dangerous man. And Zen people have painted his face, very lovingly, in a very dangerous way. He was not like that -- not actually, not physically. Physically he was one of the most beautiful men ever -- but if you come across a picture of a Bodhidharma you will start getting scared. If you look into the eyes of Bodhidharma he looks like a murderer, he is going to kill you. But that's all that a master does.

Even in the dream, Alexander Eliot became very much scared and started trembling.

'Was he grinning, or grimacing? His coarse bristling whiskers made this impossible to tell. "You seem to be a grown-up man," he whispered through the beard, "yet you have never killed anyone. How come?" '

In a dream, Bodhidharma asks, 'You have not killed anyone, and you seem to be a grown-up man. How come?' He was so much shocked that he awoke, and he found himself perspiring and trembling. 'What does this strange man mean? -- "How come you have not yet killed anybody?"'

That's what I mean when I say if you are feeling you are not yet a grown-up man, that simply shows you have not killed anybody yet. Fifty years is already too late -- now don't waste time any more. Kill immediately all the impressions inside you. Wash your inside of all old tapes, unwind your mind. And start living your life, from this moment, as if you don't know, as if nobody has taught you anything -- fresh, clean, from abe.

And you will see maturity coming very soon -- and without maturity life is not worth anything. Because all that is beautiful happens only in a mature mind, all that is great happens only in a mature mind. To be a grown-up is a blessing. But people simply grow up -- they never become grown-ups. In age they go on growing, but in consciousness they go on shrinking. Their consciousness remains in the foetus; it has not come out of the egg, it is not yet born. Only your body is born -- you are yet unborn.

Take your life into your own hands: it is YOUR life. You are not here to fulfill anybody else's expectations. Don't live your mother's life and don't live your father's life, live your life. And when you start living your life, you are living God's life.

WHY SHOULD PEOPLE SUPPRESS THE SUBLIME? WHAT IS SO THREATENING ABOUT PARADISE?

There is. There is much that is threatening about paradise.

People are very much afraid of happiness. You will be surprised, because ordinarily you always say, 'I am hankering for happiness. I want all that is possible in life.' But my own observation is... and it is not mine alone, it is the observation of all the observers, of all the ages. I have been working with thousands of people, but this observation becomes stronger every day -- that people cling to misery, they don't want to be happy.

In fact nobody is hindering them from being happy -- they can be happy right now, nothing is missing. But they cling to the misery. They talk about happiness -- because they are miserable, so naturally they talk about happiness. The more miserable they are, the more they talk about happiness, the more they seek and search and the more they create much noise -- 'I want happiness. I want happiness.' But they don't drop the misery that they are carrying -- and unless they drop it, they cannot become happy.

You cannot become happy with a miserable mind. Happiness is not somewhere waiting for you. Happiness is just absence of misery, that's all -- once you stop creating misery, you are happy. Happiness is man's nature. You need not worry about happiness at all, it is already there. It is in your heart -- you just have to stop being unhappy, you have to stop the mechanism functioning which creates unhappiness.

But nobody seems to be ready for that. People say, 'I want happiness.' It is as if you go on saying, 'I want health' -- and you go on clinging to your disease, and you don't allow the disease to go. If the doctor prescribes the medicine, you throw away the medicine; you never follow any prescription. You never go for a morning walk, you never go swimming, you never go running on the beach, you never do any exercise. You go on eating obsessively, you go on destroying your health -- and again and again you go on asking where to find health. But you don't change the mechanism that creates unhealth.

Health is not something to be attained somewhere, it is not an object. Health is a totally different way of living. The way you are living creates disease, the way you are living creates misery.

For example, people come to me and they say they would like to be happy, but they cannot drop their jealousy. If you can't drop your jealousy, love will never grow -- the weeds of jealousy will destroy the rose of love. And when love does not grow, you will not be happy. Because who can be happy without love growing? Unless that rose blooms in you, unless that fragrance is released, you cannot be happy.

Now people want happiness -- but just by wanting, you can-not get it. Wanting is not enough. You will have to see into the phenomenon of your misery, how you create it -- how in the first place you became miserable, how you go on becoming miserable every day -- what is your technique? Because happiness is a natural phenomenon -- if somebody is happy there is no skill in it, if somebody is happy it needs no expertise to be happy.

Animals are happy, trees are happy, birds are happy. The whole existence is happy, except man. Only man is so clever as to create unhappiness -- nobody else seems to be so skillful. So when you are happy it is simple, it is innocent, it is nothing to brag about. But when you are unhappy you are doing great things to yourself; you are doing something REALLY hard.

Listen to my statement: To be miserable needs great expertise, to be miserable needs great cleverness and cunningness. To be miserable needs hard arduous work -- TAPASCHARYA. To be miserable is very difficult -- how people manage is almost a miracle.

To be happy is very simple. Look into the eyes of a cow. Look, the dog goes on resting. Look at a cat, the way she purrs. Everything seems to be happy and there is no problem about it! Except man.

So the first thing to be understood: people are afraid of happiness. Why? There is a subtle thing to be remembered: in misery you ARE -- that's why you cling to misery. In happiness you disappear -- that's why you are afraid of happiness. In happiness the ego cannot exist. The ego is unnatural, the ego is artificial, the ego is not really there, it is only a belief. When you are miserable, all the misery and all the artificiality of the misery becomes a prop to the ego. The ego can exist with the misery -- things go perfectly okay, they

are in tune. If misery disappears all props disappear, and the palace of ego starts falling down.

In happiness, nobody has an ego. Have you not watched it? Because I think, sometimes... those moments are rare, but they are still there -- sometimes when you are happy have you not watched? how utterly you are not there when you are happy. Listening to music sometimes, a window opens and you are happy. In that moment you are not -- music is, you are not. Dancing, a moment comes like a breeze, and you are soaked with something unknown... a benediction showers on you. Dance is, the dancer is no more.

Sometimes in the mountains, or sometimes on the beach just taking a sunbath, you disappear. Those moments of your absence are the moments of happiness, bliss, of ecstasy. It is not that you are there, and you are happy, no. Nobody can be both happy and be. Happiness is, then you are not -- you never meet happiness. You can be very very well with unhappiness, misery. Misery and you can exist together -- in fact you cannot exist separately. Hence people go on clinging with misery. People really hanker for hell.

George Bernard Shaw is reported to have said, 'If I am going to be second in the queue into heaven then I don't want to go to heaven. If I can be the first man in hell then I will choose hell -- but I would like to be the first man.' Hell is okay, acceptable; but to be second to anybody is not acceptable. And it is not only George Bernard Shaw that is saying it -- this is the desire of all human beings.

You are ready to go into hell, hell is okay -- if you can exist as an ego. In heaven you cannot exist as an ego.

WHY SHOULD PEOPLE SUPPRESS THE SUBLIME? Because with the sublime you disappear. And one thing more: people not only repress the sublime, they repress the natural too. Now, this has to be understood in a certain way....

Man has three layers of consciousness. The ordinary consciousness is called the conscious mind. Below it is the unconscious mind, above it is the superconscious mind. Between the two, the superconscious and the unconscious, is sandwiched the small conscious. It is a very small fragment. The unconscious is vast, oceanic; so is the superconscious vast, oceanic. Between these two the conscious is just a small thing, like an island -- the ego island.

If you go into the unconscious it disappears -- the island disappears, as if the island was not really an island but just a big ice-rock. If you move into the unconscious it disappears. Hence, people are afraid of the natural too. They are afraid of God as much as they are afraid of sex, they are afraid of prayer as much as they are afraid of love. They are afraid, but the reason is the same -- they are afraid if they fall below the conscious, if they allow the unconscious to function, then they are no more there. Then their ego island melts and disappears.

While making love, you are not -- unless you are a moralist and a puritan. While making love you disappear, you melt. There is great vibration but you are not, there is great pulsation but you are not. There is orgasm... but you are not. A dance of energies, a great rhythm, a harmony -- something unheard is heard, something unknown is tasted... but you are not. Hence the fear of the unconscious.

And the same happens when you move beyond the con-scious and you go towards the sublime -- towards God, prayer, meditation. Again the same fear, you will melt.

With the unconscious sometimes you have a date. Because with the unconscious there is one beautiful thing -- you disappear, but you can come back. In one thing the unconscious and the superconscious are the same -- that you disappear in both. In one thing they are different -- with the unconscious you disappear only for a moment, then again you are back, back home. Again the island is safe and you are the same as of old. It is only momentary, this pilgrimage takes only a few moments.

So people sometimes have a date with the unconscious, but with the superconscious they go on avoiding it. Because once you go into it you are gone for ever. GATE GATE PARAGATE PARASANGATE BODHI SVAHA -- gone, gone, gone forever; gone forever, never to come back. Hence the fear, the tremendous fear. But this fear has to be dropped, otherwise you live in hell -- and you live there out of your own choice. You live in misery, and this is your decision.

My whole effort here is to make you alert to see how misery exists. It exists with your support, with your co-operation; it cannot exist alone. You exist with its support, it exists with your support -- it is a conspiracy between the ego and the misery. Have you not watched it? People talk more about their misery than they talk about their happiness. In fact they don't talk about their happiness. People go on talking and boring each other about their misery, their diseases, this and that.

I have heard about a woman who went to a doctor, and the doctor said, 'What is wrong with you?' She said, 'Don't bother about what is wrong -- just do some operation.'

The doctor said, 'But what do you mean? For what? Have you gone mad?' She said, 'Anything will do --

remove my tonsils, or remove my appendix, anything will do. But I am tired of listening to other people's stories about their operations. Whenever I meet a woman, she goes on talking about how her tonsils have been removed, and I have to listen to the whole story. Somebody's appendix has been removed... and the whole story. And I have nothing to talk about. Remove anything whatsoever, let me also have something to talk about.'

People talk about their miseries and feel very good. Because the more they have miseries, the more they are: They exaggerate their miseries. You can see it in yourself -- when you talk about your misery you exaggerate it, you make it look bigger, you magnify it.

I had one woman colleague when I was a professor in a university. And she used to bore me about her illnesses and operations and.... One day I phoned her husband -- her husband was a very famous advocate -- and I told him, 'Your wife has tortured me like anything. Wherever she finds me she immediately starts -- and just out of politeness I have to listen to all this nonsense.'

The husband laughed. He said, 'That's why I am feeling a little bit relieved -- so she is doing it to you! But don't believe her! If she says 'cancer' just think that she must be having a headache or something, not... don't believe her! I myself used to believe her, in the beginning.'

She exaggerates so much. But why do people exaggerate their misery? The bigger the misery, the bigger they are. So many troubles they are facing, so many challenges -- they are fighting a great war. They exaggerate the enemy because only by the exaggeration of the enemy do they become greater. And then they conquer the enemy.

If it is just an ordinary headache and you conquer it, what is the point? If it is cancer and you conquer it, then you have done SOMETHING something like a miracle.

Watch, and stop these mechanisms functioning. Never talk about your misery -- it is not worth talking about, it is only worth dropping. Never pay too much attention to your misery, because if you pay attention you are feeding it. Attention is food -- if you give attention to anything it becomes stronger.

Never feed your misery by paying it attention. Just remain aloof, unconcerned. Even if it is there it's okay, remain unconcerned. And by and by, you will be surprised -- the big misery starts becoming smaller, smaller, smaller... one day suddenly it has disappeared. You were helping it to be there by giving it attention.

Remember, attention is really food, nourishment. Now there are scientific experimentations proving the fact that attention is food. You pay attention to anything, and it grows. Now they say even trees grow faster if the gardener pays attention. If the gardener pays special attention to one tree, other trees will not grow as fast as that one tree will grow.

You can experiment yourself -- it is not a big problem, you need not have a big lab for it. You just choose ten plants of the same size and pay attention to one. Give water to everybody, give manure to everybody -- but pay attention to one. Sometimes caress that plant, hug it, kiss it, pay attention to it. Sit by its side, talk to it, sing a song to it. And you will be surprised -- scientists have been surprised -- that plant grows faster. Within months it will be double the size of all other plants. They have been neglected -- not that you have been neglecting by not watering them; everything was the same. Just one thing was missing: attention was not paid.

That's why children grow faster when they are with their mother. You can give them to a nurse who will take every care -- maybe far better than the mother herself, because she is a trained one, she knows how to take care. But something is missing: the nurse cannot give the attention that the mother can give. The mother may not be a trained one, but that is not the point -- the child knows that the mother goes on paying attention, the child feels important. He knows the mother is around, he can trust. The hug of the mother, the warmth of the mother, and the very attention, makes him feel worthy.

He is needed. Somebody needs him, somebody's happiness needs him. If he is not there the mother becomes unhappy, if he is ill the mother is unhappy. So he is not useless in this world, somebody depends on him. Somebody has investments in him -- there is somebody who will be unhappy if he is not there, he is making somebody happy. When you feel needed, you feel good. There is a need to be needed -- the attention gives him certainty that he is needed. Without him the mother won't be the same woman. She won't smile, and she won't run like this, as she runs around him; she will be sad and miserable. So he is significant; he has brought meaning into the world.

When you love a woman she becomes more beautiful. When a woman loves you you become more graceful, suddenly all your awkwardness is gone. You become more clean -- you take a bath every day, you brush your teeth more carefully, now you are worried if you perspire too much.

You change overnight if a woman falls in love with you. What happens? She pays attention to you, you become important. Now those two eyes are waiting for you -- you have to satisfy those two eyes, their happiness depends on you. You are not just irrelevant in this world, you are needed. You are a must here -- without you the world won't be the same. Suddenly, a significance, a glory, arises around you; you are surrounded by an aura. You can see in a man whether he is in love or not. Just by watching him you can see whether he's in love or not. When a man is not in love he becomes lethargic. His feet lose dance, he becomes dull, there is no joy, he is not bubbling. He no more has any wings, his wings are clipped.

But when a man is in love, suddenly he has wings. Again dreams, again poetry, arise. There is not a single man or woman on the earth who has not become poetic when she or he was in love. In fact the people who are called poets are people who are in love continuously. Their object of love may be anything -- maybe nature, maybe God, maybe a woman, maybe just humanity -- but the people who are known as poets are the people who are continuously in love. Hence, they remain poetic. Otherwise everybody is poetic -- you just lose track of love, and the poetry is lost.

Attention is food, very subtle food. Remember it: Don't pay attention to the negative, don't pay attention to your misery.

Don't talk about it, don't magnify it -- you are destroying yourself, it is self-destructive. Neglect it, and neglected it dies. Be indifferent to it. Indifference is poison -- if you want to destroy it, train yourself into more indifference towards it.

Be more concerned with happiness, pay more attention to happiness. Small happinesses should be given all attention -- small moments, but you should focus your whole energy into them, you should pour yourself utterly into them. And they will grow, and they will spread all over your life.

Paradise is not something geographical, it is not somewhere THERE -- paradise is a way of life, just as hell is a way of life. Hell is here, and paradise is here. And sometimes it is possible that you may be in hell and the person sitting by your side may be in heaven. So heaven and hell are not so apart. They are psychological states, ways of life, and it is up to you.

I WANT TO BECOME A SANNYASIN BUT I HAVE BEEN TAUGHT FROM MY VERY CHILDHOOD TO TAKE EVERY STEP VERY CAREFULLY. AND BECAUSE OF THAT, I HAVE BEEN HESITATING LONG. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

If you go on hesitating, you will miss all that is beautiful. Because the beautiful comes only in rare moments -- if you are not ready enough to jump into it when the moment is there, you will go on missing. A man who continuously hesitates goes on missing -- because when the moment comes, he is hesitating. When the moment has gone he may even decide, but now the opportunity is no more there. So he has to wait for the opportunity.

It is said about Immanuel Kant, a woman told him that she would like to marry him. It was so good of that woman -- because people rarely fall in love with people like Immanuel Kant. Just hung-up in their heads... who wants to fall in love with such people? The woman must have been a woman of great compassion.

Immanuel Kant said, 'Let me think about it.' He thought for three years -- he meditated over it, for all pros and for all cons. His diary is still preserved; he has written three hundred reasons for and against. There is only one reason more for 'for' -- finally, because of that one reason, he decided. Now, this kind of decision is not much of a love. Mm? this is too much of logic -- syllogistic.

He went to the woman's house, knocked on the door. The father opened the door and he said, 'What do you want, young man?' And he said, 'I have decided to marry your daughter.'

The father laughed. He said, 'You came a little late -- she is already married, and she has a child! You have missed the opportunity.' And Immanuel Kant remained a bachelor for his whole life -- because no other woman ever asked him, and of course he could not ask any other woman himself; that is impossible for such people. He would hesitate to ask, he would hesitate for years to

A newly-married society girl was determined to prove to her husband what an accomplished cook she was, and on the servant's day off, set about cooking a chicken for his dinner. She plucked the fowl carefully, arranged it neatly in a pot, and put it in the oven.

Two hours later, she heard a loud banging on the oven door. Investigation proved that the disturbance was being made by the chicken.
'Lady,' it cried piteously, 'either give me back my feathers or turn on the gas! I am freezing to death in this oven.'

You have waited long enough. Either do something or die! Have a little mercy upon yourself. And why be so afraid, and why be so careful? Life belongs to those who are courageous. And I am not saying don't be careful -- but to me, carefulness has a totally different meaning than it has to you.

Carefulness, to me, means alertness, awareness. Carefulness does not mean cunningness, cleverness; it does not mean calculation. Carefulness means: be alert, behave in an alert way. Don't move sleepily in life, move with open eyes. I am not saying, 'Be blind, and do anything.' Keep your eyes open. But just by keeping your eyes open and sitting silently and never taking a risk, you are not going to go anywhere. You will simply die there.

You are not living, you are vegetating. Move! Life is movement, life is a river. If the river hesitates it will become a pond. And a pond is a dead thing, and a pond naturally becomes dirty. And sooner or later the pond will become dry, the water will evaporate.

The river flows and reaches to the ocean, enters the infinite. And the river has no map and no guides, and does not know really where it is going to land. The ocean is far away -- not even the noise of the ocean can be heard. But the river goes, slowly slowly moves, moves into the unknown, goes on groping into the unknown... and one day reaches to the ocean. All rivers reach.

If you want to reach, be riverlike. One has to be aware, that's right -- but too much carefulness can be a hindrance. It will not allow you to have the unknown in your life. The known is never enough -- only the unknown satisfies. Only when you move into the unknown are you fresh and young.

Now, you have lived a life of a non-sannyasin long enough. If you are happy, if you are blissful, perfectly okay -- then don't bother about sannyas. Then there is no point in being a sannyasin; I will be the last person to initiate you. If you are happy the way you are, then there is no need.

But if you are unhappy and miserable the way you are, then be a little courageous. Take a few steps beyond the boundary in which you have lived up to now. And I am not saying that sannyas will make you blissful -- things are not so easy. But one thing I can promise: you will be greater, more expanded. Your boundaries will not be so small, you will not be closed in a prison. And when you are bigger, there are bigger possibilities -- more opportunities to be happy. Just by becoming a sannyasin nothing happens, but this courage to enter into a new adventure will make you more alive. And happiness happens to people who are more alive.

Sometimes, too much calculation, too much of a business-like mind, creates unnecessary troubles which are unasked-for.

Newly-weds went to Washington D.C. for their honeymoon and decided to check into the Watergate Hotel. The bride got into bed and said, 'Honey, I feel so uncomfortable, maybe this room is bugged.'

So the groom began looking behind pictures, into lamps, between furniture. Then he lifted up the rug and found a metal disc on the floor. He removed the screws and pulled up the disc. The relaxed newly-weds now consummated their marriage vows in great style.

Next morning in the lobby the desk clerk asked them, 'Did you spend a pleasant night?'
'Oh, yes,' replied the groom.
'I'm glad,' said the clerk. 'The couple in the room right under yours had a chandelier fall down on top of them!'

So your calculation can harm you and can harm others too. It is harmful. Be a little more courageous -- a little dare-devilishness is a good quality.
And this last story for you...

A beautiful girl applied to the circus for a job as a lion-tamer. 'I already have a lion-tamer,' said the owner. 'But I can take you on as an equestrian or as a trapeze artist.'
'No,' she protested, 'I want to work as a lion-tamer.'
Just then the lion-tamer walked in on them with blood oozing from his arm. 'A lion mauled me,' he moaned. 'I won't go on tonight.'

'Okay,' said the owner to the girl, 'the job is yours.'
The girl entered the lions' cage, took off her shoes and her stockings, then her dress, her bra and her petticoat. She folded her apparel neatly. Then, naked, she lay down on the floor of the cage, using her clothes as a pillow.
Two lions walked over to her and started licking her face. her neck, her breasts.
The owner turned to his lion tamer still nursing his wounded arm and asked, 'Why can't you do that?'
'I can,' the man answered, 'if you'll just remove the lions.'

Why are you waiting? Are you waiting for the lions to be removed? then you will talce sannyas? Then it will be pointless. Yes, it is risky, to become a sannyasin is a risk. It is not a bargain, it is a gamble -- one never knows what will happen. And I can't guarantee you anything, and I cannot give you any promise in writing. Sannyas is not a promissory note.

I simply open the door to the wild, to the oceanic, to the orgasmic. I simply open the door. While the door is available, enter, don't hesitate too much. Hesitation is an old habit. Because of your hesitation, I can say you must have missed many more opportunities also in life -- because the opportunity comes, and it is gone. It does not wait, it does not bother about you. It comes, and in a moment it is gone. If you are not ready to take it while it is there.... And it is there only for a moment -- the window opens for a moment, and then it is closed and may remain closed for ever... one never knows.

So when the window is open, take a jump -- go into the unknown. You will not lose anything, because you don't have anything. Why are you worried about losing something? Why are you hesitating? What have you got to lose?

It is like a naked man who will not take a bath in the river because he is afraid -- where is he going to dry his clothes? And he has no clothes, he is a naked man, but he will not take the bath because then it will create unnecessary complexities -- where is he going to dry his clothes?

Just look: what have you got to be afraid for? What have you got to lose? Just your miseries!

PLEASE EXPLAIN. IS LIFE AN OBSERVER AND DEATH OBSERVED?

No, both are the observed -- life and death. Beyond both is the observer. You cannot call that observer 'life' because life contains death in it. You cannot call that observer 'death' because death presupposes life. That observer is just transcendence.

That which you are is neither life nor death. You pass through life, you pass through death, but you are neither. You are just a witness to it all. You pass through happiness, you pass through misery, you pass through disease, you pass through health, you pass through success, you pass through failure -- but you are none of these. You remain the watcher, you remain the witness.

That witnessing is beyond all dualities. So don't try to make it identified with one part of the polarity. Life is one part of the same circle in which the other half, death, exists. Death and life are not apart, they are together. Death and life are two aspects of the same energy, two faces of the same coin -- on one side life, on the other side death. Can you think of life without death? Or can you think of death without life? So they are not really opposites but complementaries. They are friends not enemies; they are business partners.

I can understand your question. You would like to be identified with life, so that you can say, 'I am immortal. No death for me.' That is your hankering. And I am not saying that you are not immortal, but the word 'immortal' is not right. You are eternal, not immortal. 'Immortal' means you have no death -- always life, always life. 'Eternity' means you don't have either. You are part of this totality that goes on and on -- through lives, through deaths, ups and downs, valleys and peaks -- and goes on moving. You are that which lives and that which dies, and yet remains aloof... a lotus in the pond, untouched.

It happened, Maharshi Raman was dying. On Thursday April 13th, a doctor brought Maharshi a palliative to relieve the congestion in the lungs, but he refused it. 'It is not necessary, everything will come right within two days,' he said. And after two days he died.

At about sunset, Maharshi told the attendants to sit him up. They knew already that every movement,

every touch, was painful, but he told them not to worry about that. He was suffering from cancer -- he had a throat cancer, very painful. Even to drink water was impossible, to eat anything was impossible, to move his head was impossible. Even to say a few words was very difficult.

He sat with one of the attendants supporting his head. A doctor began to give him oxygen, but with a wave of his right hand he motioned him away.

Unexpectedly, a group of devotees sitting on the verandah outside the hall began singing 'Arunachala-Siva' -- a BHAJAN that Maharshi liked very much. He liked that spot, Arunachala, very much; the hill he used to live upon -- that hill is called 'Arunachala'. And the BHAJAN was a praise, a praise for the hill.

On hearing it, Maharshi's eyes opened and shone. He gave a brief smile of indescribable tenderness. From the outer edges of his eyes tears of bliss rolled down.

Somebody asked him, 'Maharshi, are you really leaving us?'

It was hard for him to say, but still he uttered these few words: 'They say that I am dying -- but I am not going away. Where could I go? I am always here.'

One more breath, and no more. There was no struggle, no spasm, no other sign of death: only that the next breath did not come.

What he says is of immense significance -- 'Where could I go? I am always here.' There is nowhere to go. This is the only existence there is, this is the only dance there is -- where can one go? Life comes and goes, death comes and goes -- but where can ONE go? You were there before life.

That's why Zen masters go on saying to their disciples: Go meditate, and try to see the face that you had before you were born -- or sometimes even before your parents were born, or before your grand-parents were born. Look for the original face that you had before you were born.

You were there before birth and you will be there after death. Life is between birth and death. You are not life. You are eternity, you are timelessness. You will be here and now, always and always. But don't call it immortality, because the word 'mortal' comes from 'death'. It is not immortality -- it is life-less, it is death-less.

Remember always, whenever you are dropping the duality, drop the WHOLE of it. If you save half, the other half is saved automatically. If you think that you are life, then you will remain afraid of death. Then you can go on convincing yourself that you are not going to die -- but you are identified with life, and you know life dies.

Life is an expression, a manifestation. Death is the energy again moving into unmanifestation. Life is one act of the energy, death is another act, but the energy is beyond acts: it is being.

Yakusan's manner of death was a piece with his life -- a great Zen master, Yakusan. When he was about to die, he yelled out, 'The hall's falling down! The hall's falling down!' The monks brought various things and began to prop it up. Yakusan threw up his hands and said, 'None of you understand what I meant!' And died.

'The hall' is based on life-and-death duality. The duality is the house, the hall. The duality is falling -- that's what Yakusan means when he says, 'The hall is falling down.' The dual is disappearing and the non-dual is arising... the clouds are disappearing and only the pure sky is left. That pure sky cannot be identified by any word that comes from any pair of any duality. You cannot call it light, because light is a part of darkness, a partner with darkness. You cannot call it love, because love is a partner with hate. You cannot call it man, because man is a partner with woman. You cannot call it any name, because all names are part of dualities.

Hence, Buddha is silent about it. Whenever somebody asks him, 'What will happen to you, Sir, when you leave the body?' he smiles. He does not say a single word -- because ALL words will be wrong, inadequate. All words will be false, untrue -- because all words come from the dual language. Our language is dual; the non-dual cannot be expressed. That's why Buddha kept silent about God, about the eternal, about the ultimate -- he would not say a single word.

A Ch'an story describes how the Abbot Hui-ming approached the master, Hui-neng. Hui-neng is the second great name in Zen history. The first is Bodhidharma, the second is Hui-neng -- these are the two foundation-stones of the whole story of Zen. They laid down the whole structure.

Bodhidharma gave the technique, the Zen technique of meditation, zazen -- sitting silently doing nothing, and the grass grows by itself. Non-doing, just witnessing. WEI-WU-WEI -- action through inaction. For nine years he was sitting just facing a wall, this Bodhidharma -- that was his technique that he

gave to the world, one of the greatest. All other meditations look childish before Bodhidharma's technique.

Hui-neng gave the koan -- another great technique that is very special to Zen. Bodhidharma's technique is not very special to Zen, it comes from Buddha. In that way Hui-neng is more of an original thinker than Bodhidharma; even Bodhidharma is not so original -- Hui-neng gave the koan. 'Koan' means an absurd question which cannot be answered, any way you try. It is unanswerable. And one has to meditate on that unanswerable question: 'What is the sound of one hand clapping?' Now, one hand cannot clap. So the answer is, from the very beginning, impossible. But one has to think about it.

And Hui-neng says when you think about that which cannot be thought, by and by, slowly slowly, thinking becomes impossible. One day, suddenly the whole structure of thinking falls to the ground, shattered. Suddenly you are in a state of no-thought. That's what meditation is.

A Ch'an story describes how the Abbot Hui-ming approached Hui-neng, the sixth patriarch, begging for the doctrine. The patriarch said: 'For the moment, concentrate your mind, not letting your thoughts dwell either on good or evil.'

Hui-neng, is just sitting there with his staff, ready to hit. And he says to Hui-ming, 'Just close your eyes. For the moment, concentrate your mind, not letting your thoughts dwell either on good or evil.' Good or evil is just one kind of duality. You can call it life and death, you can call it hate and love, or good and bad -- just one kind of duality.

And Hui-neng says: I am sitting here. You just keep your mind alert, so that it does not fall a victim of the duality of good and bad. Don't say anything is good, and don't say anything is bad. Don't judge. If thoughts pass, let them pass. If Buddha passes, don't say, 'Good, I am blessed, I have seen Buddha in my thought.' Or if a prostitute passes, alluring you, don't say that this is bad -- 'Why should this thought occur to me? Why should this prostitute follow me?' Don't call it any name. Buddha passes, let him pass, remain unconcerned. The prostitute passes, let her pass. Remain unconcerned, just remain yourself. When you are not in duality, you are yourself.

After the Abbot said that he was thus prepared, the Patriarch continued: 'Now that you are no longer thinking of either good or evil, recall the aspect of the Abbot Ming as he was before his parents had yet brought him to life.'

Now the second question -- when the Ming said, 'I am ready now. Now I am not saying good or bad, I am clean of judgement.'

Must have been a rare man, this Ming himself -- must have been meditating. He was a monk, a sannyasin, may have been meditating for years -- otherwise it is not so easy. And you cannot deceive a Zen master; you cannot just pretend, 'Yes, I have attained.' Immediately your head will be hit hard.

A Zen master does not believe in politeness, a Zen master does not believe in etiquette, a Zen master is a very wild master. And when the Abbot said, 'Now I am prepared,' Hui-neng said...
'Now that you are no longer thinking of either good or evil, recall the aspect of the Abbot Ming as he was before his parents had yet brought him to life.'

Now go backwards. Find out about yourself, who you were before you were born, what you were before you were born. Think of that consciousness, go into it.

The Abbot, under the impact of these words, abruptly entered a state of silent identification. He then did obeisance and said: 'It is like a man who drinks water. He knows in himself whether it is cold or warm.'

Now he cannot answer; he himself cannot answer. He has tasted, he has known who he was, and who he is, and who he will be -- but now he cannot say anything about it. It is unutterable, it is ineffable.

He says only one thing: 'Sir, it is like a man who drinks water. He knows in himself whether it is cold or warm. Now I know, but I cannot tell you.'

So knows Hui-neng, but he cannot tell. So knows Buddha, but he cannot tell. So know I -- but I cannot tell what exactly it is.

One thing I can say, but that will be always negative: It is neither life nor death. It is neither time nor

space. It is neither body nor mind. It is neither the visible nor the invisible. It is neither good nor bad. It is neither God nor Devil. I can only negate, I can only say that which it is not.

But what it is, you will have to drink. Only when a man drinks water, he knows... whether it is cold or warm.

OSHO, WOULD YOU NOT LIKE TO SAY SOMETHING TO ME?

The question is from Anand Fareed. Fareed, I have nothing to say. And all that I say is only to say this, that I have nothing to say. And all that I say to you is just to prepare you for a moment of eternal silence when you also stop saying, and you start being.

Once Buddha asked his disciple, Subhuti, 'Subhuti, what do you think? Does the Buddha expound the Dharma?' Subhuti said, 'World-Honoured One, the Buddha does not expound anything.'

And for forty-two years, Buddha was expounding the dharma. And Subhuti says, 'World-Honoured One, the Tathagata does not expound anything.' And Buddha gave his confirmation to Subhuti's understanding -- because another disciple, Ananda, was sitting there, and Ananda said, 'What do you mean? He has been expounding the dharma for forty-two years, continuously -- morning, afternoon, evening, year in, year out. What else is he doing?'

But Buddha confirmed Subhuti's understanding, not Ananda's understanding. Subhuti knows -- Ananda has only heard the words. And Buddha says, 'Ananda, you will have to wait to know. Subhuti is right.'

And it happened, when Buddha died, all the monks, all the disciples, gathered together to collect all the sayings of Buddha. Ananda was not allowed to enter in the hall; Subhuti was the head. Now, this seems strange -- but these people called Buddhas are strange people.

Ananda had lived for forty two years continuously with Buddha like a shadow. He had moved with him wherever he had gone, he had slept in his room for forty-two years -- he was the only one who was so close. He had heard all that he had said, and his memory was tremendously perfect.

Now Subhuti is the head of the congregation which is going to collect the sayings of Buddha -- and the man who had heard him always.... Subhuti was not always with him, rarely -- because Subhuti was sent to spread Buddha's message to other parts of the country. So he was rarely there; he had heard Buddha only a few times. He becomes the head, who is going to collect Buddha's sayings -- and Ananda, who seems to be the right person to be the head, is not even allowed into the hall.

And Subhuti says to Ananda, 'You sit at the door as a guard -- as you used to sit with Buddha too. You sit at the door outside. Unless you become enlightened we are not going to allow you inside.'

And Subhuti, who says Buddha has not expounded anything, becomes the head of the exposition of the dharma scriptures -- all that has been collected under the guidance of Subhuti. But this basic understanding is there, this tacit understanding is there, that all this is superficial -- because the ultimate cannot be said. But people are foolish, so even a Buddha has to say the ultimate for these foolish people.

Ananda remained outside the hall. Five hundred monks are inside -- they are all juniors to Ananda, Ananda is the seniormost. Not only is he the senior-most disciple, he is also a cousin-brother to Buddha -- not only a cousin-brother, he is the elder cousin-brother to Buddha. And he is standing there outside, crying.

For twenty-four hours, it is said, he was standing there crying. And after twenty-four hours, something exploded in him, and he understood. He understood why Buddha had confirmed that 'Subhuti is right; Ananda, you are not right. You have only heard my words -- and the words are nothing. The reality is silent.'

He danced. And the moment it happened outside the hall, Subhuti was inside, and they were collecting the sayings: suddenly he stopped and he said, 'Call Ananda in. Now he is worthy to be asked in'

The monks went out, they found Ananda dancing. They had never seen this man so blissful, so luminous. And Ananda said, 'Buddha was right, I had been only hearing the words. Now I have heard the soundless sound.'

Subhuti said, 'Now you can also relate whatsoever you know, whatsoever you have heard from Buddha. Now your memory can be trusted, because knowing has arisen. Up to now your memory was just mechanical -- it had no light inside it.'

So say I to you, Fareed: I have nothing to say. And if you hear me rightly, that is the message.

I CANNOT BELIEVE THAT ANYTHING LIKE SAMADHI OR SATORI EXISTS. UNLESS I MYSELF HAVE EXPERIENCED IT, HOW CAN I BELIEVE YOU ARE THE BUDDHA OR ANYBODY ELSE?

True. Nobody is saying that you should believe. How can you believe? The very expectation is stupid.

Who is telling you to believe? Belief is not being taught here. Belief is the way of ignorance, and by belief a person remains ignorant. A belief is a false substitute -- if you start believing, then you are never going to know. Mind you: if you start believing, you have stopped growing. There is no need to believe.

But there is no need to doubt either -- that has to be understood. That's what trust is -- it is neither belief nor doubt. This will look strange, because ordinarily you think that trust is belief. It is not -- trust is neither belief nor doubt.

You need not believe me, you need not doubt me. You can just be here experimentally, hypothetically -- 'Maybe this man is wrong, maybe this man is right.' You need not decide. How can you decide? You have to experiment with your consciousness -- the decision will come from there.

If I am talking about something that you have not known, there is no way to believe it. And all belief will be a repression, a repression of your doubt. I am not saying believe me. There is just one thing that you can do, if you can do it; don't doubt it, remain open. Because the moment you doubt, you have fallen into the anti-belief.

Don't say, 'What Buddha says is right, or wrong' -- don't say anything, there is no need. How can you say 'right' and how can you say 'wrong'? -- because you have not tasted it yet. So remain open, don't get any idea of right or wrong. That openness is trust. And if you are open you will by and by start feeling something is growing in you.

If you are around a man who has SAMADHI, and you are open, SAMADHI will become infectious. If you are open, SAMADHI will start flooding you. If you are open and your doors are open, the light cannot stay out, it will come in.

So I don't say believe in me, because a man who believes is closed. And I say don't doubt either, because the man who doubts is closed. Then who is the man of trust? The man of trust is the man who is open, vulnerable. To be vulnerable is to be in trust.

Doubt or belief, both are a duality of one energy. Drop both. Be here. And don't be afraid and don't be defensive. Doubt is defensive. Doubt says, 'I am afraid. This man may lead me somewhere where I don't want to go.' Nobody can take you anywhere where you don't want to go. And I am not trying to take you anywhere, I am simply trying to bring you HERE. It is not a question of THERE -- there is no there. It is only a question of being here, present.

That presence -- that presence comes without any belief, that presence comes without any doubt. You listen to me as you listen to the birds in the morning, you listen to me as you listen to music. Somebody is playing sitar -- you don't trust, in the way of belief; you don't doubt, in the way of untrust. You are simply open, the way I would like you to be trusting. You are simply trusting. This man is playing, something may happen, you are open. You are available -- that's what trust is. You listen. And you don't argue inside yourself as to whether this man is playing beautiful music or not. The obvious reveals itself -- there is no need to argue, either way.

If truth is here it will reveal itself. Truth is so convincing, it is self-evident; it need not ask for any belief. Only untruth asks for belief. Truth only says don't be entangled by belief or doubt; remain open and available and things will start happening.

And how can you believe me? I am speaking a different language, you are hearing a different language. I say something, you hear something else -- how can you believe me? I am talking of another world, you live in another world. I bring another plenitude to you, where you have never been -- how can you believe? But how can you disbelieve, either?

Two centipedes go to the movies. Brigitte Bardot is the star. The show is over.

'A beautiful film,' says one of the centipedes.

'And this Bardot has legs -- real class,' responds the other exuberantly. To which the first nods and says:

'Yes, but so few.'

Now, a centipede is a centipede. Unless Bardot has a hundred legs, what does it matter to a centipede? Maybe they are even class -- but so few....

The bishop goes to the country. He has a friendly chat with a shepherd. 'How big is your flock?' he asks.
'Five hundred and fifty, ' answers the shepherd, who doesn't know the bishop.
'So, in a certain way, we are colleagues -- I also have a large flock,' begins the bishop, hinting at his spiritual post.
'Oh?' says the shepherd. 'And how many sheep do you have?'

The bishop reflects, 'Well, it must be a hundred and twenty to a hundred and fifty thousand.'

At which the shepherd clasps his head in his hands. 'Heavens, you must be busy when it comes to mating them!'

Now, a shepherd is a shepherd -- his language is his language. When the bishop says, 'I am also a shepherd,' he is using a word for something utterly unknown to this poor shepherd. He cannot understand the symbol, he cannot understand this metaphor.

When I am talking to you, it is all metaphoric. Metaphors have to be used, otherwise you will not understand at all. How can you believe me? -- those metaphors are just metaphors for you. Unless they become your own experience, how can you believe me?

And I am not here to help you believe me, I am here to help you know. Belief is not my way. Don't settle for belief -- unless you know, belief is meaningless. And when you know, belief is not needed. When you know, you know; then there is no way to believe. And when you don't know, you don't know; there is again no way to believe.

So what is to be done? Trust. Trust has nothing to do with belief, and trust has nothing to do with doubt. It is a love affair. If you have fallen in love with me, if you feel that 'Wherever this man is, it is worth exploring' -- that's all. 'It is worth exploring, wherever this man is. In whatsoever space this man exists, it is worth exploring.' THAT'S ALL -- that urge to explore is enough.

Let me be your adventure. Not an anchor, but an adventure. I don't want to become a prison for you, I want to become your freedom.

I HAD GONE INTO SECLUSION AND SILENCE FOR TWENTY-ONE DAYS, AS YOU HAD TOLD ME. SINCE THEN, I FEEL GREAT POWER IN ME. A DOG WAS BARKING THE OTHER DAY AT ME FEROCIOUSLY. I SAID WITHIN MYSELF, 'STOP!' AND HE STOPPED IMMEDIATELY. THEN I TRIED IT ON A MAN WHO WAS WALKING TOWARDS HIS HOUSE. I SAID INSIDE MYSELF, 'RUN!' AND INSTANTLY HE STARTED RUNNING. AND THEN I TOLD SILENTLY TO A WOMAN WHO WAS WALKING JUST AHEAD OF ME, 'LOOK BACK AND WINK AT ME.' AND SURE, SHE DID. BUT SINCE THEN I AM FEELING VERY WEAK. WHAT HAS HAPPENED?
I HAVE TRIED IT IN MANY OTHER SITUATIONS SINCE THAT TIME, BUT NOTHING HAPPENS. WHAT HAS GONE WRONG?

You have just run out of gas. And in these days of power scarcity you should be a little more careful!

But it happens. Out of silence it happens, one feels powerful -- because in those twenty-one days, energy goes on gathering, it becomes a reservoir. You waste your energy by talking. You waste your energy unnecessarily, for no purpose. You go on dissipating energy -- you have a thousand and one leaks in your boat.

When you were silent for twenty-one days, you preserved, you conserved. Then suddenly you had that feeling of power. If it comes another time, don't use it -- if you use it, it is again a wastage. Just by stopping a dog from barking... and what is the point of it? Do you want to become a Satya Sai Baba? Don't be so foolish. You wasted it.

But the first time, it happens. This wastage also happens, because the first time you are not aware what is going to happen -- the energy is so new. And in the old scriptures it is said that it is exhausted in being used three times. So you have gone very traditionally in your story. The first time when you feel power, shakti, it is just unconscious -- unawares you use it. The dog was barking, you suddenly said, 'Stop!' Not

that you had deliberately thought about it -- just that the power was there, and the power forced you to say it. And you were not expecting that the dog would stop -- dogs don't listen so easily. But when the dog stopped, you were puzzled. You must have thought maybe it was just a coincidence.

Hence, you tried the next time -- to see whether it was just a coincidence. But the next time you were more conscious, more deliberate. Still, maybe it was just coincidence, you were not confident yet, so you told the man who was walking towards home: 'Run!' And he started running. Now this can't be again a coincidence. Once, it is okay -- but twice, it is too much.

The third time you tried, you had become almost an egoist. You knew it happens; you knew now you can do something. Now you tried with a woman -- she should look back and wink at you. And she did. And now the ego must have soared high; it must have peaked. And when the ego enters, one becomes weak again.

The power can become very very ego-fulfilling if you use it. So all the secret scriptures of the world say: When this power happens to you, please be aware, don't use it.

I will tell you one story, it is a beauty. Meditate over it.

There was this bloke, see, and he hadn't been able to get the bonk...

Now, I am not going to tell you what 'bonk' is. You will understand it as the story proceeds.

So there was this bloke, see, and he hadn't been able to get the bonk for a year. He was pretty upset about it, see, and of course his wife was too -- I mean, a year's a pretty long time. He went to several doctors, and none of them could do a thing. Finally, in desperation, he sought the help of a shrivelled-up little old witch-doctor he'd heard about, down in seedy Soho.

And the witch-doctor said yes, he could help -- and gave him a nasty little shrivelled-up black pill. 'Take this,' said the witch-doctor, 'and then use this magic formula. You yell at the top of your lungs: 'Rrrraaaarrrraaaarrrraaaa!' and you'll get a beautiful bonk. When you want it to go down again. you say: 'Shhhhhh...' and it'll go away. But remember, it only works three times.'

Full of gratitude and expectation, the guy leaves. And he's standing at the bus stop waiting for the bus, when he thinks, 'Let's just give it a try.' So he opens his mouth and goes: 'Rrrraaaar-maaaarrrraaaa!' And immediately, it is there. But two little old ladies start screaming for the police, so he has to say: 'Shhhhhh....' And sure enough, it disappears in a second.

He continues towards home, and then he thinks, 'I'll just stop by the pub and show the lads.' So he goes into the pub, says 'Hey, boys, you've got to see this.' And they all go back to the gents and crowd around him, and he goes: 'Rrrraaaarrrraaaarrrraaaa!' and sure enough, it is there again. The guys are amazed. 'Aw, you ain't seen nothin' yet,' he says. 'Watch this.' And he says 'Shhhhhh...' and it disappears in a minute.

Pleased as punch, he sets off home. He goes inside, creeps up the stairs in the dark, trembling with anticipation, takes a deep breath, opens the bedroom door, and goes: 'Rrrraaaarrrraaaa-rrrraaaa! '
'Shhhhhh!' says his wife. 'You'll wake the children!'

So this is what has happened to you. Next time, please be a little more aware. Whenever you feel powerful, remember: this power can be lost very easily. And you have all the mechanism to lose it -- your whole past is a leaking past. It is your past that has played a trick upon you, it is your past that has managed to befool you. By stopping the dog barking, or making a man run, it is your past that has befooled you.

You have run out of gas. Next time you feel powerful again, remain powerful -- don't use it at all. If you remain powerful, without using it.... The urge will be there; the urge can become very great, you can become very restless -- because the power is there, and you can do something foolish with it. And all that you can do is foolish, it doesn't matter what it is.

If you can keep yourself cool and calm, and the power remains and remains, and the urge goes to use it -- then YOU REALLY become powerful. And then that power is no more in the hands of the ego; it slips deeper. Then the ego is no more strengthened by it. In fact now it becomes your humbleness, your egolessness.

And when power becomes humble -- when it becomes simple, egoless -- then God starts functioning through you. When you are powerful, only then can you become a medium of God. You can become a vehicle.

Many lotuses are waiting to bloom in you, but they need power. Rather than stopping a dog barking, let the power go inside you, let it permeate your whole being. Many lotuses, a thousand and one lotuses, will flower in you. Don't be foolish again. If it has happened once, it will happen again -- there is no problem in

it. Next time be a little more alert, aware. And don't play into the hands of the unconscious.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: An Explosion of Insight

27 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7706270
ShortTitle:	PARAD207
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	100 mins

SOME CHILDREN WERE PLAYING BESIDE A RIVER. THEY MADE CASTLES OF SAND, AND EACH CHILD DEFENDED HIS CASTLE AND SAID, 'THIS ONE IS MINE.' THEY KEEP THEIR CASTLES SEPARATE AND WOULD NOT ALLOW ANY MISTAKES ABOUT WHICH WAS WHOSE. WHEN THE CASTLES WERE ALL FINISHED, ONE CHILD KICKED OVER SOMEONE ELSE'S CASTLE AND COMPLETELY DESTROYED IT. THE OWNER OF THE CASTLE FLEW INTO A RAGE, PULLED THE OTHER CHILD'S HAIR, STRUCK HIM WITH HIS FIST AND BAWLED OUT, 'HE HAS SPOILT MY CASTLE! COME ALONG ALL OF YOU AND HELP ME TO PUNISH HIM AS HE DESERVES.' THE OTHERS ALL CAME TO HIS HELP. THEY BEAT THE CHILD WITH A STICK AND THEN STAMPED ON HIM AS HE LAY ON THE GROUND.
THEN THEY WENT ON PLAYING IN THEIR SAND-CASTLES, EACH SAYING, 'THIS IS MINE; NO ONE ELSE MAY HAVE IT. KEEP AWAY! DON'T TOUCH MY CASTLE.'
BUT EVENING CAME; IT WAS GETTING DARK AND THEY ALL THOUGHT THEY OUGHT TO BE GOING HOME. NO ONE NOW CARED WHAT BECAME OF HIS CASTLE. ONE CHILD STAMPED ON HIS, ANOTHER PUSHED HIS OVER WITH BOTH HIS HANDS. THEN THEY TURNED AWAY AND WENT BACK, EACH TO HIS HOME.

Life is a paradox. It exists through the paradox; that's its very way of existence. the moving wheel moves on and unmoving axle, and at the very center of a cyclone there is silence. At the very core of life there is death. This is how things are, existence is through contradiction.

Existence continuously contradicts itself, and out of contradiction is born the energy to live. Out of the tension between the contradictions is this whole play, the game. This is the dialectics -- the thesis and the antithesis. And the constant conflict between the thesis and the antithesis creates energy, generates energy. Out of the friction the energy is created.

You can look around, and everywhere you will find contradiction functioning -- between man and woman, between day and night, between summer and winter, between success and failure, between birth and decay. Continuously, everywhere, the game is based on the very foundation of paradox. If you don't understand this, you will live a life of misery. If you don't understand this, if it doesn't get deep into your heart and become a luminous understanding to you, you will live a life of anguish. Because you will never be able to accept this contradiction -- you will never be able to see that this contradiction is not really a contradiction; the opposites function as complementaries.

Once seen in that light, life becomes enlightened. Then you are full of awareness. Then you know that there is nothing wrong in death -- not only that, you know that without death life will not be possible at all.

So life owes its all to death. Then death is not against life; it is not the enemy, it is the friend. Seeing this, the fear of death disappears. Seeing this, anguish disappears, anxiety disappears. Seeing this, a great rejoicing arises in your being. Not seeing this, there is conflict. Misunderstanding is what your misery is.

Understanding is bliss, misunderstanding is the cause of misery.

Now try to penetrate into your innermost core and see how things are there, and what you are doing with them. If man looks withinwards he finds there, at the very core, just pure nothingness. That's why people don't look withinwards.

Socrates goes on saying, 'Know thyself.' The Upanishads go on shouting, 'Go within! Withinwards is the journey.' Buddhas go on persuading you to go in, and you continuously go out. You don't bother what Buddhas say. Even if you listen, you listen only with half your ear -- you listen one moment, you forget next moment. Because deep down you know that to look withinwards is to look into nothingness. There is nothing. And that is scary, that frightens.

At the very core there is nothingness. The wheel of all moves on that axle of nothingness. So, afraid of the inner nothingness, we go on rushing into the world. The fear of one's own non-being takes you on a thousand and one journeys. That's what Zen people call 'the world of a thousand and one things'. You go on rushing into this direction, into that. You have to rush, because if you don't rush you will stumble upon your nothingness... and there is fear. You are frightened of that -- you don't want to see that you are not.

Your being is non-being: you are not ready to look into it, to accept it. You are death living. Death is there, and at the very core of your being there is just emptiness -- what Buddha calls anatta. There is no self, there is no being, there is no '1'. And somehow everybody knows it -- hence nobody goes inwards, everybody goes outwards. Outwards you can befool yourself, you can deceive yourself. You can create a thousand and one games, you can play with those games -- they are not going to help, but still you can pass your time with those games. You can become so engrossed in them that for those engrossed moments you can forget your inner nothingness.

But this inner nothingness is not like an accident. It is not accidental, it is your very being. So you cannot escape from it, do whatsoever you want to do. Nobody has been able to escape from it. You can go on postponing, you can go on delaying that experience, but one day or other, that experience has to be gone through.

And that day is the day of great blessing, when you come to know your inner non-being. Because with that experience all fear disappears. When you know you are not, how can you be afraid -- of what? for what? And WHO can be afraid? When you know you are not, where can desire exist? with whom? for whom? from whom? Tanha disappears, becoming disappears.

When you are not, how can you become somebody? Knowing one's non-being, there is great rest. The seeker has disappeared, the desirer is no more, the becomer has not been found. So the foundation has disappeared -- and the whole palace made of playing-cards simply shatters to the ground.

Unless you come to know this inner non-being -- anatta, non-existence, or death.... Zen people call it 'the great death'. It is no ordinary death. Ordinary death does not make much difference -- here you die, there you are born immediately. You leave one body -- you have not even left it, and already you are entering into another womb. It does not make much difference.

The real death is when you come face to face with your inner non-being, the abyss. One gets frightened, one wants to go away from it. One wants to keep it at the back, one wants to fill it. That's what people go on doing.

SANSARA, the world, is nothing but an effort to fill this inner vacuum. Fill it with money, fill it with women, fill it with men, fill it with power, fill it with anything -- big houses, fill it with fame -- but fill it. Go on throwing things into it -- so one day you can feel you are not just nothing, you ARE somebody, you ARE something. But it never happens, it CANNOT happen. Because the abyss is bottomless -- you can go on throwing things into it, they go on disappearing.

There is a very famous Sufi story. A beggar came to an emperor. Just by chance, the emperor was coming out of his palace for a morning walk. And the beggar was standing there, so the emperor asked, 'What do you want?' The beggar laughed. He said, 'You are asking as if you can fulfill my desire! "What do you want?" you say!'

The king was offended, challenged. He said, 'Yes, I can fulfill your desire. What is your desire? you just tell me.' And the man said, 'Think twice before you promise anything.'

The beggar was no ordinary beggar, the beggar was the emperor's past-life master. And the master had promised, 'I will come and try to wake you again in your next life. This life, you have missed -- but I will come again.'

But the king had forgotten completely -- who remembers about past lives? So he insisted, 'You just tell me, and I will fulfill it. You just tell me. I am such a big emperor -- what can you desire that I cannot give

YOU?'

And the beggar said, 'It is a very simple desire. You see this begging-bowl? Can you fill it with something? Anything will do. I don't ask diamonds, and I don't ask gold -- anything! Can you fill it?'

And the emperor said, 'Yes! You seem to be mad! Why can't it be filled?' He called one of his viziers and told the vizier, 'You fill this man's begging-bowl with money.' And the vizier went. It was a small begging-bowl, but soon the king was getting afraid. Money was being poured, and the moment you would pour it, it would disappear. And the begging-bowl remained empty, and remained empty, and remained empty.

The whole palace gathered together. By and by, the rumour went into the capital; people started coming from all corners. There was a huge crowd, and the prestige of the emperor was at stake. And he was a man of his word. He said to his viziers, 'If the whole kingdom is lost I am ready to lose it, but I cannot be defeated by this beggar. The bowl is something magical -- but I will have to prove to him that I also have something to fill it.'

His treasuries started becoming empty. And people are running and rushing out of the palace, trying to pour into that begging-bowl -- and that begging-bowl seems to be bottomless, everything immediately disappears into it. You cannot see it again; once it has gone in, it has gone out of existence. It simply dematerializes -- or what?

Then diamonds and pearls and emeralds... and they started disappearing. Soon the vizier said to the king, 'This seems tO be impossible. You will have to accept defeat. And this man does not seem to be an ordinary beggar, he cannot be. There is some message in it. You surrender to this man!'

It was evening, and the whole capital had gathered there, and people were standing there in utter silence. There was such great excitement: 'What is going to happen?' Finally, the king dropped at the feet of the beggar and said, 'Sir, excuse me. It was wrong of me to pretend that I have anything. I have nothing to fill your begging-bowl. Just one thing -- what is the secret of this begging-bowl? Just tell me one thing. I am defeated, you are victorious -- before you leave me, just fulfill my curiosity. How has this begging-bowl been made, of what?'

And the beggar laughed. And the beggar said, 'Don't you remember me at all? Have you forgotten me completely? Look into my eyes! I am your old master. And this is what I was teaching you in the past life too, but you didn't listen. This begging-bowl has no magic! It is simply made out of the human heart. There is no secret in it; this is how the human heart is.'

The mysterious begging-bowl. Go on throwing things into it -- you go on throwing worlds into it, and they dematerialize and they disappear. And one is never satisfied, never never.

Have you ever seen a man who is satisfied? If you have ever seen a man who is satisfied, then that will be the man who has accepted his nothingness. That's what we mean by a Buddha. That's what we mean by enlightenment -- whose emptiness has become luminous, full of light. He knows, 'It is me, it is my being. This non-being is my being.' And he has accepted it. And now there is no effort to destroy it, no effort to fill it. It is beautiful as it is.

This understanding transforms life. Otherwise we go on rushing. Go into one desire: what is the mechanism of the desire? When you go into a desire, great excitement comes into your being, great thrill, adventure. You feel a great kick. Something is going to happen, you are on the verge of it. You will be having this big house, this big garden, this beautiful woman, this yacht, this car -- you are going to have this, and there is great excitement. And then you have the car, and you have the yacht, and you have the house, and you have the woman... then suddenly all becomes meaningless again.

What happens? Your heart has dematerialized it. The car is standing in the porch, and suddenly there is no excitement any more. The excitement was only in getting it, because in getting it you became absorbed. You became absorbed, you forgot your nothingness. You became absorbed so much that your mind became overpowered by the desire. You became so drunk with the desire that you forgot your inner nothingness. Now, the desire fulfilled, the car in the porch, the woman in your bed, the money in your bank-balance -- again, excitement disappears. Again the emptiness is there, yawning within you, ready to eat you up.

Again you have to create another desire, to escape from this yawning abyss, from this death that is waiting for you there. It can swallow you in a single moment -- if you don't cling to something, it will swallow you. So you start again. You start thinking of other houses, of other women, of other places, of other towns.... That's how, from one desire to another desire, one goes on moving. That's how one remains a beggar. From one desire to another desire, one goes knocking on a thousand and one doors. And nothing ever is fulfilled.

Have not you seen, the rich people are the most bored people in the world? Why? Their desires are fulfilled -- and nothing is fulfilled. They have the most beautiful house that they wanted -- now what? Now they cannot think of anything more beautiful. I know a few rich people who have all that they can have. Now what? Now suddenly they come to a dead end.

Once an astrologer said to Alexander the Great: 'Sir, you are going to win the whole world. It is in your destiny, you will win. But let me remind you of one thing: when you have won the whole world, what will you do? Because there is no other world.'

And it is said, Alexander became sad in his life for the first time. Suddenly, the idea, the very idea is frightening -- 'You will win the whole world, then what?' You can understand, in that moment suddenly he is thrown back to his emptiness.

Yes, you can win the whole world, but your heart is such; the whole world will become meaningless. The moment you have it, it becomes meaningless. See this logic: the moment you have something, it immediately becomes meaningless. If you are intelligent enough you will see it immediately. The car in the porch, and meaningless. The woman in your bed, and meaning has already disappeared.

I have heard about Lord Byron, one of the greatest poets of the English language, that he fell in love with many women -- nearabout sixty in his whole life. He would fall in love one day, and the next day he was finished -- he would make love to a woman once, and finished. Must have been a man of great intelligence. To make love to the same woman again, needs a kind of stupidity. He must have been a man of great intelligence -- if he had been in India, he might have achieved Buddhahood.

One woman finally persuaded him for marriage, because she wouldn't allow him to make love to her unless he got married to her. She knew that many women had come into his life: once he makes love to the woman, the woman becomes meaningless. He turns away, as if he has not known the woman at all. All his energy and all his love and all his romance simply disappears, as if it has never been there.

Listening to all these stories, one woman insisted that she would not allow him to touch her-body unless he got married to her. And he became more and more excited -- the more he was denied, naturally, the more he desired. He became almost crazy about that woman. Finally he agreed to get married.

One has to be very crazy to get married -- real crazy, mad. And women have some intuitive understanding about this. They don't allow anybody to come too close unless they feel they are settled in a marriage, unless the law protects them. Otherwise love disappears like a dewdrop in the morning sun, unless solid law is there. Marriage IS solid law, you can depend on it. It has the court and the policeman and the magistrate -- everything behind it.

Just love is a very vulnerable dewdrop -- in the morning sun it can disappear any moment. One moment it is there, another moment it is gone; you cannot depend on it. Women are very earthly, they have an intuitive feeling that love won't last long. Before it disappears, have the solid law to help you.

This woman was really intelligent, she forced marriage. Byron got married. While they are coming out of the church -- the church-bells are still ringing, the guests are greeting, congratulating.... Hand in hand, Byron comes out of the church, descends the steps -- and suddenly the woman feels he is not there. He sees a beautiful woman passing by on the road. He has moved, his energy is no more there. His hand is there, but dead -- that throb of love is no more there, his heart is not there in the hand. And the woman says, 'What are you thinking? Where have you gone?'

Byron was a very honest man that way. He said, 'Sorry, but it seems the marriage is finished. That woman has taken all my heart. And I know that just a few hours before, I was hankering for you, I was ready to do anything. I was ready to die, if that was going to solve the thing. But suddenly, knowing that you are mine, it doesn't feel that much of an adventure. Now your hand is in my hand; suddenly I possess you. And any desire to possess you has disappeared.'

This is great intelligence. I love this man Byron. He has been condemned by his own country very much -- he was expelled from his country, because people became very much afraid of him. It is said that when Byron would enter into a hotel, into a restaurant, people would just escape with their wives from there. He was really a lovely man! Then all husbands gathered together against him, and all fathers gathered together against him, and finally he was forced to leave England. And it is said, when he was leaving and was saying goodbye to his country, thousands of people gathered to see him. And in those thousands of people there were hundreds of women pretending to be men, in men's clothes -- even from the royal family, from rich families -- to see the last of Byron.

He was really a beautiful man -- very very intelligent, very very handsome. He was REALLY a poet; the poetry was throbbing in his very being. But he was expelled -- the country could not afford him, he was too dangerous. But his insights are very very significant. Look at this insight: he says to the woman... must have had great courage to say it to the woman -- and just now they have got married! And the bells are still ringing and the guests have not even departed, and they are coming out of the church and he says, 'Sorry, but I am no more interested in you.'

Such authenticity, such sincerity, is the quality of a religious man. Byron was unfortunate that he was born in England, he should have chosen India. He would have become a Buddha -- this very understanding makes a man a Buddha. If a man of such intelligence finds the right path, he will simply jump into a flame, will become a flame of Buddhahood.

Whenever you are attaining something, you immediately start losing interest in it. You all know it, it has happened to everybody in one way or other. You may not say it, you may not even say it to yourself, you may not accept it. Because it is so frightening, that you had been working for seven years to raise enough money to purchase a house -- now you have purchased the beautiful house in the mountains, and suddenly, the moment the house is yours and you have the papers in your hands, you are no more in-terested.

But this is how things are -- an intelligent person will see it immediately. A stupid person will take a few months, a few years, but that is not the point -- he will also see one day that there is nothing. It proved an illusion. Your whole life proves it again and again -- every desire frustrates, every desire lands you into frustration. And the only way you know how to get out of that frustration is to create a bigger desire.

Now, this is foolishness. This is what Buddha calls avidya -- ignorance. Seeing all desires fail, you don't see that desire as such is going to fail. The day you understand that the desire as such is going to fail, comes the turning-point in your life -- a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. That's what Christians call 'conversion' -- it means 'turning inwards'.

Buddha has the right word for it, he calls it PARAVRITTI -- turning back. PARAVRITTI -- a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn: seeing that every desire is going to fail, no desire can succeed -- it cannot succeed, by its very nature. Desire is just a postponement; when you have the thing it becomes meaningless. It exists only while you are waiting, it exists only while you are searching, it exists only on the path. When the goal is achieved you are finished -- you will need another desire.

I have heard a very ancient parable. There was a valley in the Himalayas, a very rich valley. People were affluent, there was more than they needed -- more fruits than they needed, more crops than they needed, more milk, more butter, than they needed -- everything was more. And the valley was so fertile that one man would work and the whole family would rest. That was enough, one man working was enough for the whole family.

Soon they got very much bored. There was nothing much to do -- everybody had everything that was available, everything that was needed. They got so bored, they started thinking what to do with life; life seems to be meaningless. Remember, whenever a society becomes rich, you will immediately find schools of philosophers arising who w ill say life is meaningless.

That's what is happening in the West; existentialists say life is meaningless. Sartre, Kafka, Camus -- they say life is meaningless, life has no meaning. It happens only when the society is rich, it is the symbol of a rich society -- immediately, philosophers bubble up who say life is meaningless.

In a poor society, nobody ever says life is meaningless; life has infinite meaning. Small things have meaning -- to have a shelter, to have food for your children, to have clothes for your wife, to have a new sari for your woman, or a new ornament, is enough to have meaning. There are so many things you don't have, and because you don't have them there is much meaning around you -- you can have this, you can have that, you can have thousands of things, and you don't have them. So you go on from one desire to another, and meaning goes on existing.

When you have all, meaning falls flat on the ground. That happened in that valley, that's what is happening in America; people have become very bored. Boredom has settled in America.

In that valley, people became very bored. And of course the king was the most bored man. And the king asked the people: 'Find out some way, find out some adventure, find out some way that the valley can start working for it. Anything will do.'

Many proposals came. One young man stood up and he said, 'Look, that peak of the Himalayas, towering high in the sky above the clouds -- we should climb that.' People laughed. They said, 'Nobody ever heard of it. And how can we climb it? It is dangerous. And the gods will be very angry.' And the priest was

very against it. He said, 'We worship that peak. How can we climb it? That will be sacrilege.'

But the king was very much interested. He said, 'This appeals to me.' It was pointless -- but when you are bored, anything is good. That's how human beings are reaching to the moon it is pointless, utterly pointless, but... anything to give you a thrill, to give you a kick.

Have you not seen it? When the first man walked on the moon, the whole of humanity was thrilled. People were glued to their chairs before their T.V.'s. But do you know? -- within half an hour they were finished too. Within half an hour they were tired, finished! There is nothing much on the moon. And now nobody talks about the moon much -- now they are talking about Mars, and other things.

The king was interested, and he said, 'You arrange it. Arrange a group, and I will give you all the money needed. Yes, this peak HAS to be conquered. Standing there, just in front of us, it is a challenge.'

The priest tried to convince the king that it is futile -- 'Even if we climb it, what is going to happen?' He said, 'That is not the point. Who bothers about what is going to happen? The climb itself is going to be beautiful.' And the valley was agog. And the people started working hard, making things to go up the peak -- because nobody had tried it before, so no instruments existed.

Years passed, people by and by started succeeding in going up. One generation passed, another generation passed, the third generation managed to reach. When they were reaching just close to the peak, one old man, who had lived through all these three generations and had helped them, and was one of the most prominent guides -- he said, 'Wait, I am afraid. If we reach to the top -- and now it is within reach, within an hour we will reach -- what will we do next?'

And they all fell silent and sad. And the boredom was back. For three generations they had not known any kind of boredom. For three generations they were really in a great enthusiasm -- the spirit of adventure was roaming around, they were overwhelmed by the idea. It was meaningless, it was futile, but it was keeping their boredom away. Suddenly....

And the story says this was the same man, who had become old -- this was the same man who had proposed in the first place: 'We should go and conquer the Himalayan peak.' He said, 'My sons, it is better we should go back and try again. Because there are no more peaks around; this is the biggest. Once you have conquered it, what will you do, tell me?'

And it is said they thought over it, they contemplated -- and by and by, they came back to the valley and started trying to climb the peak again.

That's how it goes, that's how it is. You must have heard the Greek myth of Sisyphus, that the gods punished him. And the punishment is very strange -- he has to carry a rock to the peak of a mountain. The rock is heavy, and as he goes up it becomes heavier and heavier. It is a very arduous task to bring it to the peak, it takes years. By the time he reaches to the peak, the rock rolls down. That is the punishment -- he has to go back to the valley, pick up the rock again, and move it.

In the Greek mythology, it is said the gods were very angry and they punished Sisyphus. To me, it doesn't look so. In fact, a better punishment would have been if the rock never came back to the valley. Then what would Sisyphus do, do you know? He would commit suicide on that rock.

The Greek gods don't seem very intelligent. You should learn from Indian gods. If it was an Indian myth, the punishment would have been this -- that he climbs, as he comes higher the rock becomes lighter, things become easier -- easier and easier and easier. Because when things are hard, there is joy. When things become easy, your ego is not challenged, there is no more joy. As he comes to the top, finished. What is Sisyphus going to do now? The Indian gods would leave him there with his rock on the top of the mountain. What will he do? He will hit his head against the rock and die.

The Greek myth does not seem to be like a punishment, it seems to be a reward. It looks like punishment because we don't understand life. The moment he reaches, the moment he has just arrived, the rock slips back, goes down to the valley. Sisyphus has to run down, find the rock again -- that is his punishment. Again he starts carrying it.

This is how it is happening in life. Every time you bring one desire to completion, it slips back into the valley, you have to go back. You have to desire again, you have to desire afresh. Again life has a thrill, again you can avoid your inner nothingness. This is called sansara -- the world. Avoiding yourself is what sansara is all about -- escaping from yourself, keeping your innermost core at the back. Getting lost in the cyclone and never looking at the silent center. Getting caught in the wheel and the spokes, never getting centered in the unmoving axle.

But the wheel moves on an unmoving part, and the cyclone exists on a silent center. So is life, life is like

a wheel. And deep at the innermost core there is non-being -- anatta, no-self. Shunyata, nothingness. And remember, 'nothingness' does not just mean mere nothingness; it is the source of all. All has come out of it, it is the seed of all. 'Nothingness' simply means no thing-ness -- there is no thing-hood there. It is a formless space, it has no boundaries.

Once you start getting in tune with this formless void, once you start getting in harmony with it, once you stop escaping away from it, the journey towards home has started. The day you arrive into this empty space.... And you rejoice in it -- you don't feel alien, strange to it, you rejoice in it. And it is a blessing.

The Western mind feels very very embarrassed with the idea -- 'How can nothingness be a joy?' You have always been trying to BE; nothingness seems like death, annihilation. How can nothingness be a joy? That's why the Western philosophers think that Buddha is the greatest pessimist in the world. He is not; this is an interpretation. The Western mind thinks, 'To move into a nothingness, what joy can be there?'

But you don't understand. When you find you are not, there cannot be any anxiety. Now even death cannot make you afraid. You are already not, so death cannot destroy anything. You are free of death. When you find you are not, you are no more concerned with success or failure; there is nobody to succeed, nobody to fail. Equanimity arises, all is equal. When you come to see this nothingness, how can you be tense? How can there be stress and strain? There is nothing to create any tension; no ripple arises in nothingness. You become non-tense, you relax.

This nothingness is a great rest, utter rest. Everything has stopped, everything has come to a halt. Now whatsoever happens makes no difference, you are not stirred by it. You become rich, you are not stirred. You become poor, you are not disturbed. You succeed, it is okay. You fail, it is perfectly okay. Everything remains good -- equilibrium has arisen in your being. Now you are balanced, utterly balanced. Life goes left, okay. Life goes right, okay. It doesn't matter; nothing matters any more.

This is what we call joy. Joy is not synonymous with happiness, joy is FAR transcendental. Joy is neither unhappiness nor happiness. Joy is a state of being which remains unperturbed, undisturbed, whatsoever happens around. The cyclone goes on thundering, but at the innermost core everything is silent. Tranquility has arisen.

This is what we call SAMADHI. And there are only two ways in the world: one is to go away from yourself, one is to come to yourself. To go away, there are a thousand by-paths. Somebody may go away through money, somebody may go through power, somebody may go through sex, somebody may go through alcohol, drugs -- a thousand paths, by-paths. But they basically belong to one direction -- going without, going withoutwards, going outside. Going farther and farther away from the center towards the periphery. And that periphery exists not.

So you go on and on and on -- more and more discontent, more and more dissatisfaction, more and more anguish. The ultimate result is madness. If the West goes to its logical conclusion, the whole Western society is going to be mad. If this outgoing mind is stretched to its very extreme, then only madness can happen, nothing else. The ultimate result is madness.

The other journey is inwards. Come back home, move inwards. As you start moving inwards, more silence, more tranquility, more equanimity, more equilibrium, more centeredness, more groundedness -- they start happening on their own accord. The day you have arrived home, suddenly there is joy.

Listen to these words. Christmas Humphreys says:
'Then comes the jump.... But the abyss into which we fall is found to be the plenum/void. The leap is from thought to no-thought -- from the ultimate duality of illusion/reality to a burst of laughter and a cup of tea. But with what new eyes do we view the saucer! and in what serenity of mind do we clear the table away!'

Everything remains as it is. You drink tea, and you have to clear the table too. But with what serenity! with what silence with what grace!

The dance continues, but now there is no longer any dancer. And when the dancer is not, dance has a grace. When the dancer is not, all self-consciousness disappears, because there is no self. When all self-consciousness disappears, dance becomes total, utterly total. Then there is only dance -- no dancer. The presence of the dancer is always a disturbance in the dance. The more you are self-conscious, the less your life will have joy, because the more it will be fragmented, divided -- it will be more schizophrenic, it will be more split.

When you are total -- so total that the action is all, and there is no actor behind it -- then grace, then a new beauty, a new benediction, enters into your life.

You go on living the same way -- that's what Zen goes on emphasizing. You still carry water from the well, you still chop wood, you still cook food -- but with what serenity, with what grace! How miraculous! to go on continuing in this beautiful world without a self. Then trees communicate to you, then birds communicate to you, then rocks communicate to you.

It is the self that is always going against communication, it is the self that always comes in-between. It is the self that does not allow you to flow; it keeps you confined.

Empty-handed and vulnerable we come into the world, empty-handed and vulnerable we are going to leave it. Empty-handed and vulnerable must we be in it too. And then life is religious. Empty-handed we come, that is true. Empty-handed we will have to go, that is true. Then why, just in between these two, should we start being possessive? When empty-handed we come and empty-handed we go, why not remain empty-handed in between too? If you can remain empty-handed in between too, a nothing -- non-possessive, non-acquiring, non-ambitious, with no self hankering for becoming -- your life is religious.

A religious person is not one who wants to become spiritual, no. His spirituality is still part of the world -- it is a new desire. A religious person is one who has understood the nature of desire -- and in that very understanding, the desire has disappeared. A religious person is a desireless person.

And remember, let me remind you again: Don't start desiring desirelessness.

A religious person is one who has known 'I am not'. When 'I am not', then what is the point of going on collecting things called MINE? It is 'I' that goes on collecting things which are mine -- 'my house, my wife, my husband, my money, my prestige, my respectability, my church, my country, my religion, my God, my scripture....' We go on: MY.

This 'my' and 'mine' arise out of the idea of '1'. And the 'I' exists not -- it is a presumption, you have simply assumed. The whole game is shadowy, very false; the basic thing exists not. Before you start moving into the world of 'my' and 'mine', at least have a look to see whether you are. Otherwise your whole effort will be futile. It will be making castles in the sand... castles of Spain.

That's why Zen says -- Hui-neng's words: 'All doctrine by nature is dark. Even zazen can be a trap. It is best to pursue no discipline at all. Habit deadens. As for sacred texts, they ought to be destroyed.'

This Hui-neng, what is he saying? He is saying: 'All doctrine by nature is dark.' If you make a doctrine of desirelessness, as Buddhists have made, if you make a doctrine out of the concept of detachment, as Jainas have made, then you will be caught in a new trap. Detachment is not against attachment, desirelessness is not against desire. Desirelessness cannot be desired, and non-attachment or detachment cannot be practised -- because if you practise it, you will get attached to it.

Detachment or non-attachment arises out of the understanding of attachment. Just seeing into the very process of attachment, you see it is meaningless, futile. When it is meaningless, futile, it drops. Not that you drop it, no -- if you drop it, you are still there. Now you become a renunciate -- you start claiming: 'I am a great renunciate, I am a great saint, I have renounced the whole world.'

If you have renounced the whole world, Buddha says, you have not renounced anything. Because the basic disease still exists. It used to claim money before, now it claims renunciation. But the 'I', the ego, is still there.

Hence, Hui-neng is right: 'All doctrine by nature is dark.' Don't create doctrines; Zen is against all doctrines. Zen says: Just look into reality, that's enough. That's why no scripture is needed. Zen says: Burn all scriptures -- because scriptures will just put new ideas into your head, for new peaks to be climbed. Scriptures will give you new desires, new objects, for your becoming, for TANHA. Here you get finished -- one day you understand that it is meaningless to rush for money -- but then you start rushing for meditation.

One day you start seeing the pointlessness of this world. Then you start thinking of God. Desire has moved, but not disappeared. Desire has taken a new form, but has not dropped. Desire has now assumed a new object, a new territory, a new direction -- but desire remains. And if desire remains, the world remains.

Hui-neng's words are: 'Insight is freedom.' Tremendously pregnant are these words. Insight is freedom: you need not do anything, you simply need insight. You simply have to look into things -- how they are, how they function, how desire functions -- that's all. Let this be very very clear, that insight is freedom. You have not to strive for freedom, you have only to look into things, how they function. How you have lived up to now, look into it. How you are still living this moment, look into it!

For example, you are listening to me. You can listen with desire, and then you will miss the point. Then, listening to me, you will inside be gathering some ideas, how to find a new peak to climb. You will be

listening to me in order to practise; then you will miss. You are listening to me, and by the side you are taking notes in your mind: 'This seems to be right. Yes, I should practise it.' Now a new desire is arising, now a new idea is getting hold of you. You are moving again into the world -- the world of a thousand and one things.

No, just listen to me with insight. Nothing has to be practised. Let it be decided for ever with me: nothing has to be practised, practice is not the point. Understanding, insight -- just look into it. While I am talking to you, forget all about practising, forget all about notes. Forget that you are to do anything with these words that I am saying to you. You are not to do anything, you have just to look into these words as deeply as possible, right now! If you look into these words right now, something will start changing in you. You will see that 'Yes, this is true' -- not that you have to practise it, but 'this is true'.

And when truth dawns on you, it transforms you. That's what Jesus means when he says: Truth liberates, nothing else -- not doctrines, not theories, not dogmas, not scriptures. Only truth liberates.

But don't ask how to get truth. If you bring the 'how' in, you have brought desire in. The 'how' is the manager of your desiring mind. It always says, 'How? How to do it?' It is not a question of doing at all. Just see it, just see the way it is. See how your mind goes on functioning, how you have functioned up to now. With no motive, have a look into it -- with no motive.

'Insight is freedom. Clarity brings choicelessness.' Tremendously beautiful words of Hui-neng: Clarity brings choicelessness. When you are clear, you need not choose; you choose only because you are confused. Choice is out of confusion -- choice means, 'Should I go this way, or that way?' You are confused, you cannot see, so you are wavering -- 'Should I take sannyas, should I not take sannyas? Should I meditate, should I not meditate? Should I love this woman, should I not love this woman? Should I do in this direction, should I do in that direction?'

These things exist because you are not clear. And your so-called religious teachers, your so-called religious priests, go on giving you what you should do. That is not the work of a real master; these are the pseudo-masters. You go to them with a confused mind, and you say, 'I have two alternatives, a and b. What should I do?' And they say, 'You do a -- a is right, b is wrong.' They don't help you to be clear, they don't give you clarity. They simply give you something to cling to, they give you the idea of right and wrong.

Now, life is very mysterious -- something is right in the morning, by the afternoon it becomes wrong. Then go to the priest again; then go on following the priest.

A real master never gives you any idea of right and wrong, he simply gives you INSIGHT. Because in the afternoon I may not be with you....

Just the other day, Chinmaya was with me. He has become afraid of death. Good, very good. Doctors have told him that there is some danger for his life, so he is shaking, trembling, for three days he has not been able to sleep. A rare opportunity -- because death will come to everybody, but it never comes with such information beforehand.

So he was there last night, and he is very much afraid. And I told him, 'Look into it: What do you have to lose? What have you gained in your life? The fear means that you have much in your life, and death will take it away. What have you got? If you look deeply, and you find that you don't have anything, then what is the fear? You are not going to lose anything.'

I told him to look into the fear of death and get into it as deeply as possible, don't avoid it. Everybody is telling him, 'Forget about it, it is nothing, don't be worried. Some medicine, some operation, something will be done.' Everybody is consoling him, he is consoling himself -- finding ways and rationalizations.

I told him to look into the face of death. Death exists at the very center of our being; it is nothing AGAINST US. We are closer to death than we are close to life. Death is closer to us than life is, because life is the wheel revolving, and death is the hub.

And I told him, 'You are fortunate that death is coming with a message, that death has a date with you. And you are also fortunate because I am here, and I can help you to look into death.'

While I was saying these things, I could see he was waiting for some consolation. He didn't want to hear these things, to look into death. He wanted me to say something to him, promise him something. I should say, 'Don't be worried, I will protect you.' He was waiting, in the comer of his eyes, for me to say something consoling.

But a master is not to console you, a master is to awake you. If death is coming, death is coming. Accept it, go into it, have a great insight into it. It may not come -- because doctors are not reliable -- but why miss this opportunity? It may not come -- but if the idea has arisen, then why not go into it? and why not have a taste of it? If it doesn't come, good. If it comes, good -- but you be ready for it. You go into it, you go with

deep acceptance and receptivity. And in that acceptance and receptivity, something will be revealed to you: your innermost core.

And feeling in tune with this innermost core, all fear disappears.

And I told him, 'You may not die this time -- some day you will die. Next time I may not be here to tell you, next time I may not be here to console you. So if I really love you, I will not console you -- because next time what will you do when I am not here and you die? Then you will not be able to find a way.'

Consolation is not the way. Insight -- what Buddha calls VIPASSANA, looking into. A master gives you clarity to look into things. And when you look into things, the obvious is SO obvious that there is no question of choice. You don't choose then, your clarity leads you -- it becomes a lamp, it directs you.

And this is what Buddha says, these were his last words when he was departing from the world. His monks started crying and weeping. He said, 'Stop all this nonsense! Listen to me: Be a light unto yourself. Remember, these are my last words. Be a light unto yourself: APPO DEEPO BHAVA.'

What is this light? This clarity to see into things. If it is death, see into death. If it is love, see into love. If it is life, see into life. If it is anger, see into anger. It is ONE thing: see into it. In the morning it is love, in the evening it may be death. In the afternoon it may be something else, in the night something else again. But if you have the capacity to see into things, you will be able to see the obvious. Once the obvious is known as the obvious, choice disappears.

That's what Krishnamurti means when he says, 'Be choiceless.' But you cannot be choiceless, you cannot CHOOSE choicelessness. You cannot decide one day: 'Now, from now onwards I am going to be choiceless' -- this is a choice.

Choicelessness cannot be chosen, desirelessness cannot be desired, non-attachment cannot be practised. This is the message of Zen: Look into things, and the obvious reveals itself. And when you know this is the door and this is the wall, you need not choose from where to go, you go through the door. You don't ask the question: 'Should I go through the wall or through the door?' -- you simply go through the door.

Now the story. The story is simple but tremendously beautiful; all beautiful things are always simple. Very obvious, very clear. This is a parable Buddha used many times. In fact it happened; it is not only a parable. Buddha was passing by the side of a river, and he saw these children playing and he saw this whole thing. Next morning he talked about it -- he made a parable out of it. A great parable it is. Go into it with insight into each single word.

SOME CHILDREN WERE PLAYING BESIDE A RIVER.

If you are still playing, you are a child. Your play may be called love, your play may be called politics, your play may be called money. You may be playing in the market, or in New Delhi or in Washington -- but if you are still playing then you are childish. If you are still involved in games and taking games very seriously -- taking games so seriously that you are ready to fight, kill or be killed -- then you are very childish, you are not a grown-up.

SOME CHILDREN WERE PLAYING BESIDE A RIVER.

And the river is the symbol of life. Life flows like a river -- and by the side, on the bank, children go on playing a thousand and one games. Life goes on flowing -- and we become so engrossed in our games that we forget life completely. Life is flowing within us -- but we are engaged in our games, preoccupied.

Preoccupation is a fundamental disease of the mind; it is a way to avoid the river of life. What do I mean by 'preoccupation'? Preoccupation means either you are in the past or you are in the future. Preoccupation means you can be anywhere except herenow. When you are herenow you are not preoccupied. Then there is no occupation -- then there is simple clarity, vulnerable openness.

And an unpreoccupied mind is the alert mind, the intelligent mind. And the intelligent mind is in tune with the river of life, flows with it. A preoccupied mind is playing games, and playing them very seriously. You can go into the marketplace and see people playing the game of money, and very seriously. And they will die and all the money will be left here -- and while they were here they played the game so seriously.

Go into a capital town and see how people are madly playing the game of power. This word 'capital' is

very beautiful, it comes from a root-word 'capita' which means 'head'. So 'capital' means a head city, or a mad city. All kinds of mad people have gathered in capitals.

If God wants to save this world, he can do a single miracle and it will be saved: just let capitals disappear. Suddenly, no New Delhi, no Washington, no Moscow, no Peking, no London. Suddenly all capitals disappear; you will be surprised to see that all mad people have disappeared. They are found in the capitals -- if they are not in the capitals, they are moving towards the capitals.

A great game. Millions of people are killed in that game -- nationality, and this and that, 'isms'. Communism, fascism, nazism, socialism. China and Russia and America, and India and Pakistan and Bangladesh. And they go on fighting: and very seriously, their very life is at stake. All children, just juveniles; they have missed growing up.

And they go on missing the river of life because they are so preoccupied. Everybody is so confined with his game.... Have you watched people playing chess? They forget the whole world. In chess, people become so absorbed, even if the house gets caught in fire they will not be aware of it. They are down-focused with their false elephants and horses -- just symbols!

Everybody is playing a game of preoccupation. If you are listening to me and you have come here as a Christian, you are preoccupied. Or as a Mohammedan, you are preoccupied. Or as a Buddhist, you are preoccupied. Even if you believe in Zen you are preoccupied. All beliefs create preoccupation. If you listen to me and inside your head you go on saying, 'Yes, this the holy Koran also says,' then you are not holy at all. Or, 'Yes, this is what Jesus also says in the New Testament,' then you have not known Jesus at all. You have missed Jesus, and you will miss me too.

'Preoccupation' means: in the past, in the future, never herenow. When you are herenow, there is no game. Games stop, then you flow with the river of life. Then there is spontaneity and there is great intelligence and there is great celebration. Games stop, you don't take things seriously. If you win, good. If you fail, good. It makes no difference. That's what I mean by 'games disappear' -- I don't mean that when you become alert, awakened, you don't live life, the ordinary life. You still live the ordinary life, you still chop wood, you still carry water -- but with great serenity. You still laugh, you still love -- but with a totally different quality.

Now nothing matters. If the woman leaves you, you say good-bye with great gratitude. If your money is stolen, you say, 'Okay, somebody must have needed it.' You are not serious any more, that's all. That seriousness has disappeared. You still continue to play, but you know that these chess-horses and elephants and the king and queen and this and that, they are all just symbols. a metaphor.

SOME CHILDREN WERE PLAYING BESIDE A RIVER. THEY MADE CASTLES OF SAND, AND EACH CHILD DEFENDED HIS CASTLE AND SAID, 'THIS IS MINE.'

And the serious game comes with the 'my' and the 'mine'. THIS IS MINE -- the seriousness comes through possessiveness, clinging. Through 'mine' we create an 'I'. The more you have, the more you can call 'my', the bigger 'I' you will have. The bigger the territory of the 'my', the stronger will be the 'I'.

So when you are a president of a country, you have an 'I' like a tower touching heaven. When you are no more a president of a country, you shrink; that tower disappears, you become just a stump of a cut tree.

When you have money you walk with strength. When the money disappears you start wavering. When you have money in your pocket you don't feel so cold, money gives such warmth. When the money disappears from the pocket, suddenly you feel cold and shivering. The warmth is gone, the heat is gone, the energy is gone.

Those children are playing, and each is defending his castle, and the castle is made of sand. All castles are made of sand. There are only sand-castles; there are no other castles. A sand-castle is bound to fall, there is no way to protect it. All protection is meaningless -- its very nature is to fall and disappear, it is a sand-castle.

How many castles have you made and they have disappeared? And still you go on making bigger and bigger castles. When a smaller castle disappears, you think maybe a bigger one will be more stable. How many people have lived on this earth before you? And how many millions of millions of castles have disappeared? Castles made by Alexander the Great, and castles made by Nadirshah, and castles made by Akbar -- all have disappeared. And it is the same sand -- they made them in this same sand, and you are again making them in the same sand.

Seeing it, one drops the idea of 'my' and 'mine'.

THEY KEPT THEIR CASTLES SEPARATE..

Obviously. When you depend on your castle, you have to keep it separate. You have to mark it, you have to fence it. You have to say, 'Don't come in here. This way, the door is closed. This is a private road. Trespassers will be prosecuted. This is mine.'

THEY KEPT THEIR CASTLES SEPARATE AND WOULD NOT ALLOW ANY MISTAKES ABOUT WHICH WAS WHOSE.

Everybody has his own nameplate, and protects the castle very much. And the same castle belonged to some people before you, and the same castle will belong to some people when you are gone. In fact the same castle belongs to nobody; it belongs only to the sand. That abides; people come and go. Games start and disappear, and the sand goes on and goes on. The sand is eternal, castles are momentary.

WHEN THE CASTLES WERE ALL FINISHED, ONE CHILD KICKED OVER SOMEONE ELSE'S CASTLE AND COMPLETELY DESTROYED IT. THE OWNER OF THE CASTLE FLEW INTO A RAGE...

Watch, next time you are in a rage -- somebody must have destroyed your castle. Remember -- next time you are in anger remember this parable and suddenly you will start laughing. There is NO POINT in being angry, there is no point at all in being in a rage. There is no 'I' and there is no 'mine'. And if the sand-castle has fallen, it had to fall. It was a sand-castle.

THE OWNER OF THE CASTLE FLEW INTO A RAGE, PULLED THE OTHER CHILD'S HAIR, STRUCK HIM WITH HIS FIST AND BAWLED OUT. 'HE HAS SPOILT MY CASTLE! COME ALONG ALL OF YOU AND HELP ME TO PUNISH HIM AS HE DESERVES.'

That's what your law, your court, your police, go on doing. Somebody has destroyed your castle: you say, 'Come on, all of you! and help me to punish this man.' And yes, people will come and help you, because they have to protect THEIR castles too.

So this is an agreement; that's how you punish the criminal. That's how thousands of people are in the prisons being punished by you all, because they disturbed somebody's castle. Somebody has stolen somebody's money, or somebody has taken somebody's cow, or somebody has done some small thing -- has stolen a few fruits from YOUR tree. All trees are God's trees. But somebody stole a few apples from your tree and you got into a rage, because you think you are the owner.

Anger comes out of ownership. If you really want to get rid of anger, you will have to drop ownership. Many people come to me and they say, 'We suffer very much from anger. How to drop it?' They think as if anger can be dropped directly -- they don't know; it is complicated. Unless you drop ownership you cannot drop anger.

Anger is just a leaf on the tree of ownership. If you own, you cannot drop anger. You own your wife, and somebody goes by and winks at her: anger. How will you avoid anger? Because you own the wife, she is YOUR wife -- how can somebody else dare to laugh at her or smile at her? or throw a kiss at her? She is YOUR wife -- you own her, she is a property. The wife becomes mad the moment she sees some woman is trying to play any game with HER husband.

We own people, we own things, we own. Out of ownership comes anger and rage. If you really want to be beyond anger and rage -- and who will not want to be, unless you are in deep love with your neurosis? -- if you really want to drop your neurosis, ownership has to be dropped. The very idea that 'I OWN anything' is stupid. And then others are there to help. They are afraid about THEIR properties. If somebody trespasses your property and is not punished, then people will start destroying others' properties very easily.

So you are all angry -- if you see a thief, you all jump on him. He has not taken your money, he has taken somebody else's money -- but all those who are there will jump on him, will beat him, throw him on

the ground and stamp on him. And they will say, 'He is a thief. We have to punish him.' But why are you punishing? -- he has not taken your money. No, he has not taken your money, but he is a danger -- if you allow him to take somebody else's money, some day he is going to take your money too. Then.

So it is better to be cautious, it is better to prevent it from the very beginning. Hence the law exists. The law is always in favour of the owners, the law is always in favour of the people who have property, the law is always capitalistic. It makes no difference -- even in Russia, where capitalism has disappeared, the law is all for the state, because now the state owns everything. Whoever owns, the law is the servant of the owner. If the state owns, then the law serves the state. The magistrate, the law, the policemen, the courts, they are in the service of those who HAVE -- against those who don't have. The law serves 'haves' against 'have-nots'.

The world cannot be very good where the law itself serves 'haves'. How can law be just? -- impossible. It is against the people who have nothing, it is for the people who have everything. It is always in favour of the haves -- it is MADE by the haves, it is a conspiracy of the haves against the have-nots. In all societies it has been so, the law is always unjust. Your so-called justice is just a pretension. The world where ownership exists cannot be a just world.

Hence Zen is very anarchistic. I am an anarchist: I believe in a world where law will disappear, I HOPE for a world where law will disappear. Law can disappear only when ownership disappears; it cannot disappear by changing the ownership. In Russia they have changed the ownership -- now the have-nots have become the haves, and the haves have become the have nots. But that doesn't make any difference. Whoever owns will own the law and the law will be with him. Law serves. It serves the powerful, it never serves the weak.

'HE HAS SPOILT MY CASTLE!' SHOUTED THE BOY. 'COME ALONG ALL OF YOU AND HELP ME TO PUNISH HIM AS HE DESERVES.' THE OTHERS ALL CAME TO HIS HELP. THEY BEAT THE CHILD WITH A STICK AND THEN STAMPED ON HIM AS HE LAY ON THE GROUND.
THEN THEY WENT ON PLAYING IN THEIR SAND-CASTLES, EACH SAYING, 'THIS IS MINE; NO ONE ELSE MAY HAVE IT. KEEP AWAY! DON'T TOUCH MY CASTLE! '

Can't you see? -- the same game being played in a thousand and one ways, all over the world, down the ages: 'THIS IS MINE; NO ONE ELSE MAY HAVE IT. KEEP AWAY! DON'T TOUCH MY CASTLE!' This is the whole game called the world.

BUT EVENING CAME...

Evening always comes; you cannot avoid the evening.

BUT EVENING CAME; IT WAS GETTING DARK AND THEY ALL THOUGHT THEY OUGHT TO BE GOING HOME. NO ONE NOW CARED WHAT BECAME OF HIS CASTLE. ONE CHILD STAMPED ON HIS OWN, ANOTHER PUSHED HIS OVER WITH BOTH HIS HANDS. THEN THEY TURNED AWAY AND WENT BACK, EACH TO HIS HOME.

This does not happen, unfortunately, to everybody's life. Evening comes, but you go on clinging to the morning. Evening comes, even death comes -- but you go on clinging to life and birth.

Evening comes to everybody, but there are very few fortunate ones who USE the evening and start seeing that nothing belongs to us, and all castles are sand-castles.

And now they are no more concerned what happens to these castles. Not only are they not concerned that nobody should spoil them, they themselves jump upon them and spoil them. It is finished; evening has come. The world is finished. Now the time has come to go back home.

In Zen, 'going back home' means going inside your own being. Use the evening whenever it comes. It comes many times in a life -- sometimes it comes as a failure, sometimes it comes as a frustration, sometimes it comes as a sadness, sometimes as depression. Use it. Sometimes as fear, anguish, sometimes as death, illness -- but use it. Whenever evening comes, try to see that nothing belongs to you, that you don't belong to anything, that the whole idea of belonging is absurd. See it. And whenever you start feeling that the world outside is meaningless, don't create new meanings in the outside, start moving inwards towards the home.

BUT EVENING CAME; IT WAS GETTING DARK.

Whenever you feel it is getting dark, it is getting sad, it is getting ugly, whenever you feel it is getting to be an unhappy affair, remember -- it is a call from the home: 'Come back home; you have played enough.'

... AND THEY ALL THOUGHT THEY OUGHT TO BE GOING HOME. NO ONE NOW CARED WHAT BECAME OF HIS CASTLE. ONE CHILD STAMPED on HIS, ANOTHER PUSHED HIS OVER WITH BOTH HIS HANDS. THEN THEY TURNED AWAY AND WENT BACK, EACH TO HIS HOME.

Go home. Search, seek your inner home. And it is the home of non-being, anatta -- nothingness, absolute void. It is formless, it is nameless, it is what nirvana is.

Once you have come home, you will have a totally different vision of things. Then there is joy, celebration. And then there is no evening. Then it is always morning, because then it is always spring. Then it is always a song, and then it is always a dance, it is always a feast.

So next time you feel evening coming and things getting darker, use that opportunity as a jumping-board. Jump into your own being. Disappear there.

Enough you have moved into things; now start moving into nothing, into no-thing. Enough you have looked at others; now start looking into your own self. We are so foolish that even when we look at ourselves, we look at ourselves, not into ourselves. Yes, sometimes you stand before a mirror and look at yourself, but that too is looking at yourself, as if you are somebody else -- looking from the outside, looking at the face, at the skin, at the outer.

Enough you have looked at others, and enough you have looked at yourself as the other. Now the time has come -- the evening has arrived, darkness is settling. Start looking in. Let there be an explosion of insight. That explosion of insight will transform you... from a caterpillar to a butterfly.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: There is No Back of this Book

28 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706280
ShortTitle: PARAD208
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 105 mins

THE OTHER DAY YOU TALKED ABOUT BELIEF-SYSTEMS. ONE OF MY BELIEF-SYSTEMS WAS THAT I AM IMPERFECT -- THAT I HAVE TO STRIVE FOR PERFECTION. DOING THE SLS (SUCCESSFUL LIVING SEMINAR) I GOT THE FEELING THAT I AM PERFECT AS I AM RIGHT NOW -- WITH ALL MY ANGER, GRIEF, LOVE, HATE, SADNESS, BOREDOM, DEFENCES, SEX. I THINK YOU ONCE SAID THAT WE ARE GODS BUT THAT WE JUST DON'T RECOGNIZE IT. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE COMPLETENESS OF OUR BEINGS.

This shows how deep a belief-system goes, how it becomes part of your unconscious. Now even the idea of perfection persists. First you were trying to become perfect, now you believe you ARE perfect -- but you don't drop the idea of perfection.

First you were trying to become more complete, you had the feeling of incompleteness; still you cling to the old distinction. Now this seems to be cheaper and easier to believe -- that you are already complete, you need not go anywhere. But you have to be complete, you have to be perfect. What is wrong in being incomplete? And what is wrong in being imperfect?

Your 'sls' missed; you could not get anything out of it. You remain the same, you have not changed anything; your belief-system remains intact. And sooner or later you will be again in difficulty. Because you will be angry, you will be bored, you will be sad -- it is impossible to think that your anger is perfect, that your sadness is perfect, that your boredom is perfect, it is impossible. Sooner or later, again the old snake will start uncoiling itself; again you will start trying.

When you are sad, will you not try to be not sad? When you are miserable, will you not try to come out of it? Will you really accept it totally? When you are in a ditch of darkness, won't you start striving again for light? Again it will come back; you have simply postponed it. You contain everything you contained before, you have simply changed the label on the container. But the content remains the same.

That's not my message. My message is: To be incomplete is beautiful. In fact, to be incomplete is a basic requirement of being alive. The day you are perfect, you are dead. Perfection is death, imperfection is life. Imperfection should not be condemned, but taken as an openness. Imperfection means open -- still growing, still moving, still living. Imperfection means you still have a future, imperfection means you still have hope, imperfection means tomorrow will be exciting. That's what imperfection means.

'Imperfection' is not a derogatory word, it is almost synonymous with a living flow. Complete, where will you be going? what will you be doing? 'Complete means growth has stopped, you have come to your very end. All that was potential has become actual -- that's what completion means. Now there is nothing else but to die.

Imperfection means there is much still awaiting, much is going to happen. I am not saying strive for it to happen, I am saying it happens if you accept your imperfection, and you live it in totality. These are two different things. To believe that your imperfection is perfect is utterly wrong. But be total in each moment -- when you are imperfect be TOTALLY imperfect. And then out of that totality you start growing.

And I am not saying that you will ever become perfect, because the day you become perfect you are no more needed -- the perfect ones are discarded immediately. So life never becomes perfect; it goes on moving. From one totality to another totality, from one imperfection to another imperfection, it goes on, it goes on. Imperfection is simply life, aliveness, growth, evolution. So why go on condemning imperfection? Now you think you have got the feeling that 'I am perfect as I am right now'. You are not. But I am not saying strive for perfection; that is again the same trap. I am saying wherever you are, live this moment totally -- this is the only way it can be lived.

If you are sad, live it totally. Be really sad. And if you are really sad, you will come out of it sooner. If you are not really sad, half-heartedly you are in it, it will persist longer.

It happens, somebody has died. You loved the man or the woman; a lover is no more there. Then he sad, then be REALLY sad. You owe this much to him. Cry and weep; go crazy. Don't be lukewarm, don't be just so-so. And don't try to console yourself that now it is useless. If you try to console, the sadness will spread over a longer period -- it can continue for years. That's how millions of people have become sad. Because they have never lived their sadness, they have been postponing it. When you postpone it, it remains in your unconscious, waiting for the right moment to assert again. It becomes a heavy weight on your heart.

When it is there. pour it. It's perfectly okay to be sad. There is nothing wrong in it, it's how it should be. If you are really sad. Soon you will find the sadness has dissipated, evaporated. You have gone through it, it is finished. Whatsoever the sadness was going to give to you, it has given to you; now there is no need to remain around you. It will go away. And you will come out fresher, younger, more alive. And you will come happier out of it, more experienced, more mature.

A man who has not seen somebody beloved dying has yet to see something, is not really mature. In the East we have a saying: 'You are not mature until you have seen your father die. You are still a child.' When you see your father die, something deep dies in you too. Because the father is your life, the mother is your life, they have given you life. And those who have given life to you are disappearing into death -- sooner or later your death is also going to come.

While your parents are alive you can go on believing that you are not going to die. But once your

parents are dead, how can you go on believing that you are not going to die? Even those who had given birth to you, they are no more there; the source has disappeared. The roots have disappeared -- sooner or later you will disappear.

Live it! Cry, weep, be sad, let tears come. Pour your whole heart into it. Don't be afraid, don't be shy, don't be embarrassed. If you can live it in totality you will come out of it more mature, more grown up, more grounded, and capable of living more happily.

This will look strange -- out of unhappiness, how can we live more happily? Yes, this is how it is, this is how it works. Just like the pendulum of a clock -- it goes to the right, to the very extreme right, and from there it starts moving to the left. While it is going to the right it is gathering momentum to go to the left. When it is going to the left it is gaining momentum to go to the right. Life moves between these two opposite banks; life is a river between these two shores.

If you have really gone deep into sadness, you are going to go into happiness as deep as your sadness was. People are miserable and people are not happy because they don't allow their misery. When they don't allow their misery they don't allow their happiness either. The swing is going to be proportionate -- if it moves one mile towards sadness, it will move one mile towards happiness. It will be always in proportion; life goes on balancing. If you can go ten miles into sadness, you will go ten miles into happiness -- exactly like that.

So live whatsoever is there, live it in totality. I am not saying in perfection, because these are two different things. When you live in totality, you don't have any ideal. When you start living perfectly, you have an ideal.

For example, if you are crying, to be total means cry your heart, the way it feels to you. But if you are a perfect one, you will look around -- 'Who is the perfect crier? Whose crying is perfect? Who is the master of crying?' Find the master, learn from him the technique, and make him the ideal. How big the tears are which come to his eyes, and how they flow, and how he pours his heart, with what art and skill. So you learn the skill and the art, and you bring big tears to your eyes. That will be false. Perfection is always false -- you are imitating. Because perfection has to have an ideal, and all ideals create imitators.

Totality is yours, perfection is borrowed -- that's the basic difference. Perfection you learn from somebody else. If you want to become a perfect man, how will you become one? Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, Christ, they become your ideals: Be like a Christ, then you are the perfect Christian. Be like Buddha, then you are a perfect Buddhist. But what can you do? If you want to be like a Buddha you will be just an imitation, you will be plastic; you will not be real and authentic. You cannot be a Buddha, a Buddha happens only once. Existence never repeats -- existence always grows into new dimensions and new beings. You will be cheating yourself, and you will be cheating the world, and the existence will never forgive you for that.

You can only be yourself; that is the ideal of totality. If you have to follow somebody, you have to be like somebody else, then you are after perfection. 'Perfection' is a dirty word: drop it. That is one of the most dangerous words ever used by humanity. Drop it, be total.

Totality is not an ideal that somewhere in the future you can be here. While you are angry, be really angry -- it is part of life. And out of anger comes compassion. When you are sexual, be really sexual -- because out of sexuality arises the fragrance called BRAHMACHARYA, celibacy. But it is always out of the opposite.

You say: I GOT THE FEELING THAT I AM PERFECT AS I AM RIGHT NOW. No, you are not, and nobody ever is. Existence is never exhausted; potentiality is infinite. So when I say you are gods, what do I mean? I don't mean that you are perfect; even gods are not perfect -- because gods are alive. What do I mean when I say you are gods? I mean your potential is infinite. 'God' means infinite potential -- you can go on growing, and you can go on growing, and there is no end to it. Wherever you are, you can still go on growing.

Death never happens. That's what I mean when I say you are gods, I mean you are deathless. The Vedas say: AMRITASYA PUTRAH -- YOU are the sons of immortality, deathlessness. You come out of nectar, you are made of the stuff of which nectar is made -- AMRITASYA PUTRAH. YOU are sons of God, daughters of God -- it simply means your potential is infinite, it can never be exhausted. Whatsoever you become, you will again find new doors opening, new peaks challenging, new adventures waiting for you, new dimensions calling you forth, invoking, provoking. One never comes to the dead end.

That's what I mean when I call you gods. God does not mean perfection, god simply means the energy that goes on moving. Each moment, you can be total. And from one totality you can slip into another

totality; one totality helps you to be total in another moment. If you were angry totally, then you will be loving totally -- the totality in anger helped you to be totally in love.

But you are incomplete; everything is incomplete. That's why things are growing, that's why there is so much evolution. God, to me, is an evolving concept. I am not talking about others' gods -- they are dead things. If you ask a Hindu, he will say God is perfect. But perfect means dead. If you ask again, 'How long has he been perfect?' then they will be in difficulty. If they say he has been perfect always, then he is dead; he was never born. Then Nietzsche is right that God is dead. Perfect gods are dead gods.

God, to be at all, has to be as imperfect as you are. Then what is the difference between you and God? He is total and you are not total. He accepts his imperfections; you don't accept, you go on rejecting. That is the difference. The difference is not in perfection, the difference is in acceptance. You deny, you reject, you hide, you defend, you remain closed, you are afraid. You never go into anything really, you remain out of it -- afraid, fearful, scared, ready to escape if sometimes things become too much. You go only so far.

The difference between you and God is only one: he goes UTTERLY into everything. When God dances, there is no dancer, there is only dance -- he is so utterly in it. When God loves, there is no lover, there is only love he is so utterly in it. You are never total. Imperfect you are, imperfect is everything -- these trees, these birds, these skies, everything is imperfect. But remember, by 'imperfection' I am not saying anything condemnatory, I am praising life. I am praising the very pulse of life.

Now you ask me: I THINK YOU ONCE SAID THAT WE ARE GODS BUT THAT WE JUST DON'T RECOGNIZE IT. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE COMPLETENESS OF OUR BEINGS. Again, you go on being neurotic. The perfectionist is a neurotic person. If you want to drop neurosis you will have to drop perfection -- the very idea of perfection is madness-creating. And then you start feeling everything is okay as it is. And that does not mean that it is not going to change. Everything is changing, it is a flux. Nothing remains; except change, everything changes. So this moment one thing is right, another moment another thing is right, still another moment something else is right. Life goes on changing. And the person who has no ideals responds to life's changes, moment to moment, in totality.

IS TRUTH A DISCOVERY OR AN INVENTION?

Neither.

Once, when commenting upon Isaac Newton's statement that 'the purpose of the scientist is to sail the oceans of the unknown, and discover the islands of truth,' Jerome Bruner impetuously burst forth with the claim: 'Nonsense -- the purpose of the scientist is to sail the oceans of the unknown, and INVENT the islands of truth!'

The emphasis -- Isaac Newton says 'to discover', and Jerome Bruner says, 'Nonsense. It is to invent.' And I would like to say to Bruner: Bruner, this is all just bullshit. The purpose of the scientist is to sail the oceans of the unknown and REDISCOVER the islands of truth. It is neither discovery nor invention.

Discovery means 'for the first time'. That is stupid. Eternity has been in the past -- all the truths that we know again and again, are only rediscovered. They have been discovered many times; then we get fed-up, then we start forgetting a truth. It becomes too much, or boring -- then we forget the truth. Then, after a few centuries, again we rediscover it. Truth is not something that is discovered for the first time; it is rediscovered again and again. Truth is eternal. We can move away from it -- it is very natural for the human mind, it gets bored very soon. But once we have forgotten, the old again looks like new.

And this is what historians say too. For example, in this age, the truth of the atom is very important. It is one of the greatest discoveries -- but it is not new. Democritus talks about it in 'Eunon', in Greek philosophy. Mahavira talks about it in India. Kanad, even before Mahavira, talked about it -- so much that his name, his very name 'Kanad' means atom. He talked so much about the atoms that his name became Kanad -- 'the atomist'. We have forgotten his real name, he talked so much about atoms. His whole philosophy is atomic.

Now again we will forget. After a few centuries, Einstein will be forgotten -- as Kanad is forgotten, as Democritus is forgotten, as Mahavira is forgotten. Once we have forgotten, when we stumble upon the same truth again, we call it 'discovery'.

Isaac Newton is not right, truth is never a discovery. But Bruner is also not right, he says it is an

invention. Truth is not an invention. I understand what Bruner means, he means that all truths are man-invented mind-constructs. We create them, they are not really there. We imagine them -- it is imagination. He also has some point in it, because again and again we go on changing our truths. Truth cannot change, our imagination changes. When our imagination changes, we talk about another truth.

So all truths, according to Bruner, are inventions of the mind. But if the truth is an invention of the mind, then I would like to ask Bruner, 'What will you say about lies?' Then truth and lie will mean the same. A lie is an invention, an illusion is an invention -- a mind-construct. A dream is an invention, a projection. Then what is the difference between a truth and a lie? According to Bruner, there will be no distinction; both are mind-constructs.

But there is a distinction. That's why I say truth is neither a discovery nor an invention, truth is a rediscovery. And truth is not a mind-construct -- because only when mind ceases to function is there truth. That's why I don't call scientific truths 'truths'; they are only facts.

Only religious truths are real truths; they are not facts. Because the scientist never loses his mind. He works THROUGH the mind, he works AS the mind -- it is the mind that is trying to find out. Religious truth is ultimate truth, pure truth -- with no lies, with no mind involved in it. And the basis of all religion is to drop the mind. That's what meditation is all about -- to put the mind aside, and then look. Look without the mind, look without this mechanism of the mind. Without the mind there can be no construct -- because when the constructor is not there, there cannot be any construct. When the mind is not there, mind-constructs disappear. Look into things -- but don't think, don't contemplate, don't bring thinking in. Just look.

Science discovers facts. Facts are millions -- that's why, in science, truth is not singular, it is plural. There are truths, many truths. Biology has its own truths, and chemistry its own, and physics its own, and mathematics its own. -- and so on, so forth. There are many truths, because there are many minds.

Religion talks about a single truth. It is not about truths -- ONE. Because when the mind is dropped, you are no more separate from the universal, you are one with the universal. In that universal consciousness, in that cosmic expansion, whatsoever is known is truth. And it never never changes, it remains the same.

What Buddha discovered, that's exactly the same as what Jesus discovered later on -- rediscovered. What Jesus rediscovered is the same as what Eckhart discovered -- rediscovered. What Eckhart discovered is the same. Millions of saints have discovered it, all over the world -- Buddhists and Muslims and Hindus and Christians and Jews, Sufis and Hassids and Zen people -- they all have discovered the same thing again and again.

Each individual comes to it alone; again he discovers it. But what he discovers is the same cosmic consciousness, is the same satchitanand -- bliss, truth, consciousness. It is the same -- but when you start expressing it, when you start talking about it, it becomes different. Languages differ -- Jesus speaks in Aramaic, Buddha speaks in Pali, Mahavira speaks in Prakrit, Hui-neng speaks in Chinese, Eckhart speaks in German, Rinzai speaks in Japanese, and so on and so forth. These are differences of language. And all your so-called three hundred religions are nothing but differences of languages. They use different parables, naturally. They KNOW different parables, so they use different parables.

Buddha can't speak like a seer of the Upanishads -- can' t speak like that. He knows different parables, he knows different metaphors, which are closer to his heart. The Upanishads know a different kind of language, a different symbology.

Jesus has a different world of words. Jesus is a carpenter -- he speaks like a carpenter, very down to earth. His words smell of the soil, of the wood, of the trees. Buddha can't speak like that, he is the son of a king. He has never known trees and the soil, he has never walked on the earth, he has lived in palaces. He talks in a different way, naturally -- he has been brought up in a different way, he has a different imagery. He talks like a king -- very cultured, very very sophisticated. Jesus is a plain man. Hence the appeal of Jesus is far more than of Buddha, because plain men are more in the world than kings.

Only a few people can understand Buddha; Jesus can be understood by any and everybody. The poorest man of the earth can understand Jesus, because Jesus speaks in the language of the poorest man. He talks also to the poor people -- fishermen and farmers and prostitutes and labourers, he talks to these people. If he talks like Buddha they will not understand. And he cannot talk like a Buddha; he himself is a carpenter. The whole of his childhood he was working in his father's carpentry workshop -- bringing logs, chopping wood, helping his father. He knows the smell of the wood. And a carpenter lives amidst fishers, farmers -- those are the customers, he knows their language.

It is no accident that the whole world, particularly the world of the poor, has a great pull towards Jesus.

In India, Christians have not been able to convert brahmins. You cannot convert a brahmin; he speaks a totally different language. For him, Jesus looks not up to the mark -- he knows the Vedas and the Upanishads and the Gita and the Dhammapada; he lives in a very sophisticated world of the mind. But Christians have been successful with the poor people -- with the labourers, with the villagers, with the primitive aboriginals, they have been successful. They immediately understand the language of Jesus. They may not understand Krishna, he talks about great philosophy. Jesus talks about very pragmatic facts.

These are the differences -- otherwise they are talking about the same reality, they are talking about the same truth. So whenever one has attained, one comes to see, it is the same reality discovered again and again and again.

And each one has to discover it on his own. You cannot borrow it from somebody else. I cannot give it to you, I cannot transfer it to you. I can say how it feels, I can say how I arrived at it, I can talk about the path that leads to it. But you will have to go, and you will have to discover it. And when you discover it, your language will be different than mine. It is bound to be so -- your language will be yours, it will have your signature on it. That's why there are so many religions. Basically religion is one. It cannot be two; it seeks and searches the one. It is not a discovery, as Newton says. It is not an invention, as Bruner says. It is rediscovery.

SAYS A: IF YOU WANT TO KNOW YOURSELF, YOU NEED TO SIT STILL. BUT IF YOU WANT TO BE YOURSELF YOU HAVE TO MOVE. SAYS
B: IF SELF-KNOWLEDGE ENDS IN ENLIGHTENMENT, THEN ACTION MUST INVOLVE ENDARKENMENT.
WHAT DO YOU SAY, OSHO?

Self-knowledge has nothing to do with just sitting silently. And if you attain to self-knowledge just sitting silently -- never moving, never active, never dynamic, never living -- your self-knowledge will be a dead self-knowledge.

Self-knowledge has to be total. It has to be known while you are sitting silently, and it has to be known while you are in move-ment. It has to be known in inaction, it has to be known in action. The real man of self-knowledge is both together -- simultaneously both. He is action plus inaction. That is the meaning of the Chinese word, WEI WU WEI. WEI means action, WU means no, WEI means action -- action-no-action. WEI-WU-WEI: action-no-action.

This is the polarity: from action to no-action, from no-action to action. The man of self-knowledge moves to both the polarities, he is at ease with both. Sitting, he is in God. Walking, he is also in God. Not doing anything, he is in God. Doing a thousand and one things, he is in God. In the temple he is in God, in the marketplace he is in God.

But I can understand your question. It is one of the perennial questions, and has created much trouble. Because there are people who think if you are in the world you cannot know yourself, you cannot become enlightened. Leave the world, renounce the world, escape from the world -- the world is a disturbance and a distraction. So go to the Himalayas, move to some caves deep in the Himalayas. Be there, alone -- only then can you know God.

But this God will be very poor. And this knowing of God will be very very starved knowing, it will not be rich. Because when you are not active, there will be a dullness in your being, a deadness. Dust will settle in you. You will be like dormant water -- stagnant, not moving; you will not be fresh like a river. Even if you are silent, even if you are peaceful, you will be dead. Yes, stars will be reflected in you, but you will not be going to the ocean. The river is more alive.

But I am not saying that people who are in the marketplace are going to know God just by being in the marketplace. Because if you are not silent within, the marketplace can become a madhouse -- it does become.

There are two kinds of people -- and they are not really enemies, they are of the same attitude. One believes that this is the only world, this is all that there is to life -- so live it. Rush into ambition, desires, thoughts; do many things -- achieve, attain, become. This man, by and by, drives himself mad.

Another man, seeing all this madness happening, escapes from the world, sits silently in a cave, becomes dormant, dull and dead. The man in the marketplace is alive, but he has no silence. And the man in the cave is silent, but he is no more alive. Both have missed.

That's why, for my sannyasins, I insist: Be alive and be silent, together. You will be richer. Be in the world and yet be not of it. Be a lotus flower -- remain in the water but don't be touched by it. Then there is beauty and there is grace, and life enriches you. Because life is nothing but God, manifest in many many ways. Then life is no more taken as a distraction, but as an opportunity to grow, as a challenge.

Don't think of life as a distraction, but as a challenge. When somebody insults you, you can think he is disturbing you -- that is one interpretation. Or you can think he is challenging you. Whether you are disturbed or not, it depends on you. If you are not disturbed, he has given you a great opportunity to grow. You will be thankful to him. You should go to him and say thank you, you should convey your thankfulness to him -- because he insulted, and yet you were not distracted; something has become very, very solid in you, something has integrated.

A beautiful woman passes by, and there is no distraction -- not that you avoid; not that you don't see her.

Just the other day, somebody sent a cutting from a London newspaper, that the leader of the Swami Narayan sect went to London.

For forty years he has not seen a woman. Even in the aeroplane he was curtained, and the air hostesses were warned not to go to him. Special arrangements were made so he could avoid women. Then at London airport he was driven from the aircraft in a closed car. In the airport a special curtained place was arranged to be there for him before he was cleared. And now in London he moves with his eyes focused on the ground. He could not even see the jubilee celebrations on the tv, because the Queen is not a king. So a special commentator... he was sitting in another room and a special commentator just commented to him, so he heard about it.

Now, this type of people -- do you call them alive? And do you say of them that they have transcended sex? You cannot find more perversion; this is sheer perversion. This man needs to be psychoanalyzed, hospitalized -- even electric shocks will be good. Now, this is absurd. And this man thinks that he is coming closer to God. To be so much afraid of women simply means you are afraid of your sexuality. Otherwise what can a woman do? What can a poor air hostess do? Why should you be so much afraid? The fear is indicative of repression.

And this type of man will be constantly thinking of women. He cannot think of God. He is not worried about God at all, he is worried about women. When will he find time to think about God? And even if he thinks about Ram, he will have to avoid Sita -- and they both are standing together. If he thinks about Krishna he will have to avoid the gopis, because they are dancing around him. This man cannot enter the temple of Kali, because she is a woman.

How did this man manage to live in a mother's womb? Curtained?

This is sheer foolishness -- but this foolishness has been thought of as a great religious quality. This is neurosis in the name of religion. No, if you have transcended your sexuality, you will by and by start forgetting who is a woman, who is a man.

Buddha was sitting under a tree meditating. A few people from the town had come with a prostitute for a picnic, and they all became drunk and they took away the clothes of the prostitute, and she became afraid. They were much too drunk. Naked, she escaped. By the morning when the cool breeze started blowing, they became a little alert and they saw that the woman had escaped. So they started searching for her in the forest, and they came across Buddha sitting under a tree. So they thought, 'We should ask this man, he must have seen her -- because this is the only way she can go, there is no other way.'

So they asked Buddha, 'Have you seen a beautiful woman, naked, passing by?'

Buddha said, 'You came a little late; you should have come ten years before.'

They thought this man mad. What is he talking about -- 'ten years before'? They asked, 'What do you mean?'

He said, 'For ten years, I have lost all distinctions. Yes, somebody has passed -- but whether she was a woman or a man... you are asking the wrong question to the wrong man. Yes, somebody has passed. I have heard somebody's footsteps, I have seen somebody passing. But to say whether she was a man or a woman is difficult, because I was not looking for a man or a woman.'

Unless you look for, how can you see? Have you not watched it happening to you some time? One day you are in the market, and somebody comes and says your house is on fire. And then you rush towards your house. A beautiful woman passes by -- do you see? You look, certainly you look -- but do you see? And if

tomorrow somebody reminds you that a beautiful woman had passed, you will say, 'Forget all about it. My house was on fire -- how could I see the beautiful woman? Maybe somebody passed, but I don't remember. It didn't make any impact on me, I was concentrated so much on my house.'

Another day, this same man will SEE the woman. And if she is beautiful, will see more alertly, more keenly, more closely. You see only that which you are LOOKING FOR.

Buddha said, 'Since ten years ago, I have stopped looking for women. I am not searching; they have disappeared from within me. In fact, I am no more a man.'

Strange words, but of tremendous truth. Buddha says, 'In fact, I am no more a man, because I am no more searching for a woman.' A man searches for a woman -- that's what a man means. A woman searches for the man, that's what a woman means.

You cannot define a man as a man if he stops searching for the woman -- he is no more a man. And Buddha says, 'I am no more a man. It is very difficult, sir, to tell you, but somebody has passed. You can go and inquire, somebody must have seen.' Now, this seems to be something valuable.

My whole approach is: You are to live in the world, but you have to live here with great awareness. Watch, see, live, go into everything. Don't deny anything and don't repress. Only by ex-periencing the whole of life, one goes beyond it. Only experience liberates.

So I am not for just sitting silently in a cave. And I am not for just getting involved in a thousand and one activities because you don't know how to sit silently. Yes, sometimes sit silently, and sometimes move into action. And by and by create a bridge between inaction and action.

And become so much in tune with your being that neither action nor inaction will make any difference to you. Acting, working, moving, flowing, you will still remain sitting silent. That's something worth attaining -- when you are moving and nothing moves in you, when you are running and nothing runs in you, when you are talking and still you remain quite silent. When you do a thousand and one things and you are not a doer at all, then you have achieved the synthesis I call spirituality.

Otherwise, both kinds are 'endarkenment'; they are not enlightenment. One is endarkened by too much activity and occupation, another is endarkened by too much inactivity and unoccupation. Both miss.

Enlightenment is a great synthesis, a great harmony of the opposites. It is WEI-WU-WEI.

OSHO, YOU DON'T ALLOW ME TO SETTLE ANYWHERE. BY THE TIME I FEEL SETTLED, YOU SAY SOMETHING WHICH UNSETTLES ME AGAIN. WHY DO YOU GO ON CREATING CONFUSION IN YOUR DISCIPLES?

The moment you start settling, you are becoming dead. You have to be unsettled. Settlement means you are stopping living. Settlement means you have become a householder, you are no more a sannyasin.

Never settle: be moving. Life should be a pilgrimage. Live in houses but don't become householders. Think about your houses as tents -- any moment you can take them away from the earth and you can move. Remain moving, flowing, entering into the unknown.

Yes, that's what I do -- the moment you start feeling settled, I unsettle you. That's what a master is needed for -- to go on goading, to never allow you to settle. You would like to create some belief, some belief-system, and you would like to settle and be comfortable and forget all about journeys, inquiries, travels, unknown lands, uncharted seas -- you would like to forget all that.

You want a small home, to settle with comfort, a cozy place to be in. This constant movement feels like inconvenience. You are searching for convenience, and I am trying to give you a journey. A journey is troublesome, pilgrimage is troublesome -- but if you want to attain to truth you have to be a pilgrim.

That's why I go on unsettling you. I am not here to give you some belief-systems, I am here just to give you an urge to seek -- just an urge to be an adventurous being, an urge to take the jump into the unknown.

And the moment it becomes known, drop it! It is finished! You have taken the juice out of it, now don't go on chewing dead bones. There is no juice in dead bones, there is no juice in dead beliefs. Whenever something keeps you going, it is alive: drink all the juice possible, drink to the full. And the moment you feel now it is dry, drop it: move.

There are millions of flowers; don't get attached to one flower. Remain a bee -- remain a bee moving from one flower to another. Go on moving... every flower in this world carries honey for you. Why should you settle at all? Why are you in such a hurry to settle?

And confusion is the method to unsettle you. But one day, when you have been unsettled millions of times and confused millions of times, a new consciousness will arise in you -- and even I will not be able to confuse you. That's what I am waiting for. The day I cannot confuse you, you have become ripe, mature -- not that you have become settled. Confusion comes because you WANT to settle, because you start feeling settled, and then I unsettle you. Hence confusion. You say, 'Again. Again here we go. And just now I was feeling so cozy and I was feeling so good, and I was thinking that SATORI is very close... and it looks very far away.'

By the time you start feeling asleep... that's what you call 'settling'. I am not a lullaby, I am an alarm. Then you feel confused. You want to cling to the old, and I am destroying it, and I am giving you some new idea, some new path, some new urge. Now you are in difficulty. The confusion is, you want to cling to the old, I want to push you into the new. Hence the confusion. Once you stop clinging to the old, there will be no confusion. And then I will not be able to unsettle you at all. Because you are no more seeking settlement -- how can I unsettle you?

Meditate on this small parable, a real story.

Ma Tsu heard of Ta Mei's stay on the mountain, and sent a monk to ask him this question....

Ma Tsu is a great Zen master, and Ta Mei is one of his disciples -- he had thousands of disciples. The master sent some-body to ask the disciple some question -- because he is staying on a mountain, alone, meditating, just sitting silently there. Now, the master must be feeling that he is getting settled or something. So he sends a person. He cannot go -- he is very old, it will be difficult for him to climb the mountain -- but he wants to see whether this Ta Mei can still be unsettled or not. He must be thinking to unsettle this Ta Mei, so...

Ma Tsu heard of Ta Mei's stay on the mountain and sent a monk to ask him this question: 'What did you obtain when you called on the great master Ma Tsu and what prompted you to stay here?'

Ta Mei replied, 'The great master told me that mind was Buddha and that is why I came to stay here.'

The monk said, 'The great master's Buddha Dharma is different now.'

Ta Mei asked, 'What is it now?'

The monk replied, 'He says it is neither mind nor Buddha.'

Ta Mei laughed and said, 'That old man is causing confusion in the minds of others and all this will have no end. Let him say that it is neither mind nor Buddha. As far as I am concerned, mind is Buddha.'

When the monk returned and reported the above dialogue to Ma Tsu, the latter was very happy and said, 'The plum is now ripe.'

'Ta Mei' in Chinese means 'big plum'. 'The plum is ripe now, I cannot unsettle him.' Now even the master cannot unsettle the disciple. The disciple has arrived; now he knows all the tricks of the old man.

If you get unsettled, this simply means you have not yet under-stood me. And I will go on unsettling you, till you understand. One day you will understand what I am doing here -- destroying belief-systems, one by one. And not giving any belief-system to you instead as a supplement.

You are not much worried about destroying a belief-system -- if you come as a Christian and I destroy your Christianity, you are not much worried. You would like to become a Rajneeshite -- then it is okay. But when I start destroying that too, then you say, 'Now this is too much. Somehow I managed to come out of my Christianity and I was getting settled in this Rajneeshianity -- and this man is now driving me out of that too. So where am I going to land?'

I don't want you to settle anywhere. The whole is your home -- why choose small homes? Why create small gardens? The whole wilderness is yours, this wide world is yours, this whole belongs to you.

Don't become ever an 'ist', don't believe in any 'ism'. When you drop all 'isms,' truth comes to you -- never before it. That price has to be paid.

WHY IS IT SAID THAT LIFE IS STRANGER THAN FICTION?

Because it is. Fictions are by-products of life; how can they be MORE strange than life? Fictions are just shadows of life; how can they be more strange than life itself? Fictions are man-made, and life is God-made.

Whatsoever man can do will have limitations; whatsoever God makes is unlimited, infinite.

Man can create a strange fiction, but he cannot create a real mystery. Even the strangest fiction that man can create will remain man's product. You can get intrigued with it once, or at the most twice, or, if you are very dull, at the most thrice. Even the dullest person cannot go to see the same movie a fourth time. Then it is no longer strange.

But life is like a Zen koan; it has no answer. It is a question-mark, and it remains a question-mark, and the more you inquire into it, the bigger becomes the question-mark. The more you know about it, the less you know. One day, when you have really known it, you declare your utter ignorance. That's what Socrates does when he says, 'I don't know a thing.' That's what the Upanishads say: 'The man who thinks he knows, does not know. And the man who says he does not know, he is the knower -- follow him, go with him, keep track of him, don't allow him to escape. He has the key -- the man who says, "I don't know."'

Why? What is the point of these declarations? The point is, when you really know life, suddenly it is revealed to you, that how can you know? Life is a mystery; it has no solution. And every day, in many ways, you come across this riddle. But because you have become a knowledgeable person you don't see those riddles. You keep on repeating some dull answers which are meaningless, pointless.

D. H. Lawrence was walking in a garden with a small boy, and the boy asked, 'Tell me, sir, why are the trees green?' Now, if there was some scientist, some foolish scientist, he would have said, 'Because of the chlorophyll, ' or something like that. But Lawrence is not a scientist, and not a foolish man at all. He is one of the great mystics the West has produced, but is not KNOWN as a mystic. One of the great tantrikas the West has produced, but is not known as a tantrika.

If you were not a scientist, an ordinary person, you would have felt embarrassed. You would have answered something or other, or you would have forced the child to keep quiet. You would have said, 'When you grow up, you will know.' That's what fathers go on doing. Neither they know, nor their fathers nor their fathers' fathers -- and they go on saying, 'When you become a grown-up person you will know. Don't disturb me.'

But D. H. Lawrence is an authentic man. He looked into the child's eyes and he said, 'They are green because they are green.' He is saying there is no answer. 'I am ignorant' he is saying -- 'I am as ignorant as you are.'

And don't think for even a single moment that if you come across God and you ask him why the trees are green.... He will also shrug his shoulders, I tell you. He will not be able to answer you, because he is not a school master.

Once it happened, a great poet, Coleridge, wrote a small poem. A child from the neighbourhood came, because the poem was being taught in the school, and the teacher was finding difficulties in explaining it. So the teacher said to the child, 'You live just next door to this poet -- you go to him. He must know what his poem means.'

And Coleridge looked into the child's eyes and said, 'Yes, when I wrote it, two persons knew what it means -- but now only one knows.' The child said, 'Who is that one? That one must be you!' And the poet laughed, and he said, 'I am not that one. When I wrote this poem, I and God knew the meaning. Now only God knows.'

And I tell you not even God knows. Knowledge is so foolish, God cannot be thought of as knowledgeable. God is not a pundit, not a scholar, God is a lover. God himself is a poet. He sings a song, but you cannot expect him to know the meaning of it. He creates beautiful flowers, but you cannot expect to know the meaning of them. In fact there is no meaning.

Once you know the meaning of something then it is no more meaningful. Let me repeat it: Once you know the meaning of anything then it is no more meaningful, then it loses all meaning. The day you know what love is, love becomes meaningless. You can know the chemistry of the love -- hormones and chemicals and this and that -- and then love is finished.

Anything, the moment you know the meaning of it, becomes meaningless. God himself is the meaning, but he does not know what the meaning is. This is the mystery of life. You will come across it every day, if you are a little more sensitive. Knowledge makes people insensitive -- knowledge makes them such dullards that they go on carrying in their heads much knowledge. And their knowledge is nothing but labelling.

There is a flower blooming, and somebody asks, 'What is it?' And you say, 'A rose.' And you think you have answered? Is this the answer? By calling it a name, by labelling a certain mystery in life, do you think you know? Just by saying it is a rose, what have you said? You have not said a single word about the rose. The rose has no name, it is just a way of classifying it -- utilitarian. But what do you mean by calling it a

rose? You can call it by another name, and the rose will remain the rose. So the name is not the rose. Then what is it? Just by calling it a name, you are befooled. You think you know; you have labelled it. Labelling is not knowing -- and your so-called science goes on just labelling.

If you go into the world of the scientist, his work is labelling. He goes on labelling. The more labels he puts on reality, the greater the scientist he becomes, the greater he becomes. And then we go on throwing those labels at children's heads, and tell them to cram them, so they become knowers.

A rose is such a great mystery. Tennyson has said, 'If I could understand a flower, root and all, I would have understood the whole existence.' Yes, in a small flower the whole existence is involved -- by knowing a small flower, you will know the whole of it. Or, unless you know the whole of it, you cannot even know the part -- the whole and part are so together.

That's why it is said that life is stranger than fiction. Life comes from God; the very source is mysterious. Life is a riddle, and a riddle with no solution. It is not like a riddle you find in your magazines or in your books -- at the back of the book the answer is given. There is no back of this book. Mm? You can go on and on looking for the answer, but there is no written answer anywhere.

Listen to these few stories.

There's eight bubbleboys, with long hair, coming into a road-side cafe, and they see this fellow at a table. He's got a cup of coffee and a plate full of egg and bacon and sausages. Well, they go over to him, all eight of them, and just start messing him about. The first one pours coffee over his head, the second picks up his sausages with a fork and rams them in his eyes, the third one crashes the plate over his head, the fourth one shoves bacon in his ear, and the fifth one says, 'Oh, we'd better leave him now and get ourselves something to eat and drink.'

So they go over to the man that's serving and say, 'He isn't much of a man to stick up for himself, is he?'

And the man that's serving says, 'No, and he's not a very good driver either. He's just run over eight motorbikes.'

Life is more like fiction. Strange things happen in life.

There was once a man, and a woman who had a dog. They were travelling in the same compartment in the train. The man started to smoke and the dog began to cough. The lady said, 'If you don't stop smoking I'll throw your cigarette out of the window.' The man didn't stop smoking, so the lady took his cigarette and threw it out of the window. Then the man took out another cigarette and started smoking again. The dog began to cough again. The lady said, 'If you don't stop smoking I'll throw your cigarette out of the window again.'

So the man said, 'If you throw my cigarette out of the window again, I'll throw your dog out of the window too,' and carried on smoking. So the lady took his cigarette and threw it out of the window. The man took the dog and threw it out of the window.

When they reached the next station the dog was there waiting for the train. And what do you think it had in its mouth? The cigarette.

Or this third one.

Aunt Mildred decided to buy a parrot to keep her company. The local pet shop had a good selection, but one bird with bright green and blue feathers immediately caught her attention as the pick of the bunch. Curiously enough, the shopkeeper seemed reluctant to sell it.

'I don't think he's really Madam's sort of parrot,' he explained evasively.

'Why on earth not?'

'He doesn't come from a very nice home. Now, if Madam would care to step this way, I think I have just the bird....'

'But I don't like any of those, I want this one,' Mildred insisted.

'Very well, Madam.' Noting the glint of determination in Mildred's eye, the shopkeeper sold her the bird and an expensive wrought-iron cage to go with it.

Mildred installed the parrot in her sitting-room and waited breathlessly for his first words. The parrot flapped his wings, looked around the house, and said, 'New house. Very nice.' Mildred was delighted.

At half-past four Mildred's two teenage daughters came back from school. The parrot cocked an eye at

them and said, 'New girls. Very nice.'

Mildred clapped her hands with joy. Not only was the parrot such a magnificent specimen, but he had perfect manners. No wonder the man at the pet store hadn't wanted to part with him!

At half-past five her husband Henry returned from the office. The parrot skittered to the front of his cage and said, 'New house. New girls. Same old customer. How are you, Henry?'

Life certainly is more strange than fictions.

YOU SAY WE HAVE TO DROP ALL THE INNER VOICES WHICH OUR PARENTS, TEACHERS AND SOCIETY HAVE CREATED IN US. BUT NOW I SOMETIMES HAVE THE FEELING THAT YOUR WORDS ARE BECOMING SOMETHING LIKE THAT IN ME. HOW CAN I MANAGE THAT?

You will have to kill me too. That's what Zen masters mean when they say, 'If you come across Buddha in your meditations, kill him immediately.' It is not disrespectful about Buddha, it is simply a great love and respect for Buddha. It is great reverence.

But the disciple one day has to get free of the master too. The master can be used as a crutch in the beginning, but not for ever. You can use my words to drop other words, but my words are also words, remember -- one day you have to drop them too, otherwise nothing will happen. You dropped your father's word, your mother's word, and you replaced them with my word. But again you are caught in the word. You have changed your scripture, but the scripture remains. That is not going to help. A mind is needed where no word exists, no clinging with anything.

If you really love me, one day you have to do that ultimate act too: you have to kill me too. You have to drop me, you have to drop my word. And that does not mean disrespect, remember. In fact that is the ultimate in respect, because that is what I wanted you to do.

You have a thorn in your foot, you try to bring out that thorn with another thorn -- you find another thorn in the garden and you pull out the first thorn with the second. But what are you going to do with the second thorn? It has helped; be thankful, be grateful -- but throw it, don't start worshipping it.

Buddha used to say that a master is like a raft. You cross a river on the raft -- then what do you do? You are grateful to the raft, but you don't carry the raft on your heads into the town. He said: Once it happened, four fools crossed a river on a raft. And on the other bank they were so grateful to the raft that they carried the raft on their heads into the marketplace. People inquired, 'What are you doing? Where are you taking this raft?' They said, 'Now we will carry it for our whole lives, because this is the raft that saved our lives. We would have been eaten by the wild animals if we had to stay on the other side -- this raft carried us to this side. We are so grateful, how can we drop this raft? We will carry it our whole lives.'

Now this is foolish. This is not respect, this is simply stupidity. Buddha says when you have crossed the river, feel thankful, say a good thank you. Bow down, touch the feet of the master, and move on.

THE OTHER DAY YOU WERE GIVING SUCH A BEAUTIFUL LECTURE ABOUT DREAMING. I WANTED SO MUCH TO LISTEN AND UNDERSTAND, BUT I HAD TO FIGHT TO KEEP MY EYES OPEN. FINALLY, I GAVE UP FIGHTING, LAY DOWN AND SLEPT FOR THE REST OF THE LECTURE. WHEN YOU SAID, 'THIS IS WHAT SATORI IS,' I WOKE UP WITH THE FEELING OF HAVING MISSED SOMETHING VERY ESSENTIAL.
THIS IS A VERY STUPID QUESTION BUT I DON'T KNOW HOW TO PUT IT OTHERWISE. WOULD YOU PLEASE COMMENT ABOUT SLEEPING THROUGH LECTURES?

The question is from Anuprada. Anuprada, you can sleep. Everybody is allowed to do anything that feels like it is the right thing in this moment. If you feel like sleeping, fall asleep. Just one thing to remember: Don't snore -- because that keeps other people awake.

ISN'T IT THAT EVERY PIECE OF ART, AND ALL POETRY, ARISES OUT OF A CONTRADICTION, OUT OF THE BATTLE BETWEEN YES AND NO? DOESN'T THE END OF THIS FIGHT IN US MEAN SILENCE?

Not all poetry, not all painting, not all music, not all art, arises out of contradiction. But ninety-nine percent arises out of contradiction. That's why ninety-nine percent of art is a little pathological. Picasso is pathological, so is Vincent van Gogh. You will always find your poets, your painters, a little ill somewhat eccentric, bizarre, nuts.

Now psychologists say that if you get nuts to paint, that helps them to become normal. It has been tried all over the world -- 'therapy through art' they call it. If a madman is given paints to paint with, by painting he throws his madness out. If he goes on painting, after a few weeks you will find he is turning to normal. Something has been catharted out of him through art.

Sigmund Freud had this attitude, that all art is pathology. Not all -- I will not agree with him to that extent -- but ninety-nine percent of it is. It is out of contradiction, it is out of conflict, friction. All great artists have suffered much. A Dostoevsky is a very ill person. Out of his illness, contradiction, out of his inner conflict, comes a great piece like BROTHERS KARAMAZOV.

So is Van Gogh very insane. But out of his insanity come great paintings. In fact, it may be that because he was painting it kept him closer to the normal. If he had not been allowed to paint he would have gone mad sooner. If Dostoevsky had not been allowed to write he might have committed suicide, he might have gone mad sooner. These are like vomits. And I am not saying that there is something condemnable in it, I am simply stating a fact: ninety-nine percent of art is pathology. So if man becomes healthy, if man becomes normal, if man becomes more meditative, this kind of art will disappear.

Hence there is a fear in the artists' minds that if people are REALLY meditative then what will happen to art? There will be no good poetry and there will be no good novels and there will be no good paintings and no good music. No, they need not be afraid -- one percent of art does not come out of pathology, it comes out of silence. The Ajanta, the Ellora, Khajuraho, they come out of an inner meditative consciousness, they come out of meditation.

The great statues of Buddha have not come out of pathology, they have come out of a great inner experience. The great temples of the world, the great cathedrals of the world, have not come out of pathology. They are great aspirations, rising higher and higher towards the sky -- towards the superconscious, towards God.

Jesus' sermons are not out of pathology -- that is one percent. Freud will not count even that; he thinks even Jesus is neurotic. Freud will not count even Buddha -- even Buddha's assertions are neurotic. That is going too far; in that way Freud himself proves to be neurotic. Then what about his own psychology? What about his own creation? It is a great work of art -- what about it? Is it neurotic?

And if you ask me, I will count Freud and Adler and Jung in the ninety-nine percent.

But, one percent has happened, and that one percent can grow more. Yes, this kind of art will disappear, the Picasso type of art will disappear, if people are more meditative. But nothing is lost. More art of that one-percent quality will enter into the world.

What is the difference? How will you know the difference? If you stand before a Buddha-statue and meditate over it for half an hour, you will see the difference. And then go and meditate half an hour on a Picasso painting, and you will see the difference immediately. Half an hour, and the painting will start driving you mad. You will feel very uneasy, you will start feeling very very restless. You cannot look at Picasso's painting for half an hour.

In fact Picasso never had any paintings in his own room -- even his own paintings. Once it happened, somebody asked, 'All people who can afford to, have your paintings in their drawing-rooms, in their bedrooms -- why don't you have?' He laughed. Jokingly he said, 'Because I can't afford to.' But that is not the real thing. To have a Picasso painting in your bedroom means sure nightmares -- it is dangerous. And Picasso must know. He is already suffering from those paintings; now more of them are not needed.

A new kind of art will enter into the world if a great majority of people become meditative, that will have grace, silence, that will have the quality of something transcendental. Watching it, looking at it, you will start evaporating into the skies. It will bring you the message of God; it will bring you the message of your own infinite possibilities.

Go and see the Taj Mahal -- that is of that quality. The beauty is not just in its architecture, the beauty is something transcen-dental. In a full-moon night, just sitting by the Taj Mahal, you are transported to another world. You will come back calmer, quieter; you will feel a tranquility arising in you. It is a music in marble, it is poetry in marble -- and poetry of the quality of the Upanishads, Gita, Dhammapada, Sermon on the

Mount, Tao Te Ching.

That one-percent art will grow, if you grow in silence. But the neurotic, the pathological art will disappear. And it is good that it disappears.

WHAT IS A BASTARD?

Now this is a little bit too technical. And I wonder why somebody is so much concerned about this word 'bastard'. The question has come once in the past few days in another way; now it is here again. It seems that on somebody's conscience this word is sitting heavy -- somebody is disturbed by this word.

But because you have asked, I will have to tell you a few things. Bastards come in all sizes and all shapes; basically they can he divided into three categories. First, a small anecdote, and then you will be able to understand them easily.

The excited couple had the county clerk rush filling in the marriage licences, and then they dashed over to the Justice of the Peace.

'I'm sorry,' said the Justice, when he looked at the licence, 'but it doesn't have the girl's name on it.' 'Can't you put it on?' asked the girl. 'No indeed,' said the Justice, 'you'll have to take it back to the county clerk.'

So they hurried back to the clerk, and when they returned to the Justice he looked at the licence again and said, 'There's no date on it.' 'But can't you....' 'Nope!'

So back to the clerk they went. Once more they appeared before the Justice, and this time he said, 'It doesn't have the county seal on it. And don't ask me to put the seal on. That's not my job. Take it back to the clerk.'

Thoroughly disgusted, the couple went back to the county clerk, and at last returned to the home of the Justice. 'Well, that's better,' said the Justice as he approved the licence. He then looked up and for the first time noticed a three-year-old boy with the couple.

'Whose boy is that?' he asked. 'Ours,' answered the girl. 'Yours? That means you had this child before you....'

'Yes,' said the boy's father. 'Before we were married.'

'Well, I suppose that's not my affair,' said the Justice, 'but I hope you realize that this boy is a technical bastard.'

'Isn't that strange,' retorted the young father. 'That's exactly what the county clerk said you were!'

So the first category is technical bastards. That means one is born only out of love, without any legal licence -- one is born out of love without marriage. But that is not the worst kind. The worst kind is one who is born out of marriage without love. And that kind exists in millions; that is the major part of humanity.

That is the real bastard. This is just a technical bastard -- a boy or a girl born out of sheer love. Nothing is wrong in it; it is just a technical question, nothing basically wrong. It is a perfect child; it is how it should be.

In a better world, these people will not be called bastards -- because it depends on the way you look at things. These people will be respected more than the people who are born only out of licence, marriage, legality, otherwise there was no love. Without love conceived, without love born -- they are the real bastards. And these real bastards go on calling the first category 'bastards'.

But even that is not the worst. The really real bastard is a third kind who is born neither out of love nor out of marriage, just accidental. These are the three basic categories. But why are you worried? If you are of the first kind, be perfectly happy.

I don't know why Jesus has not made a beatitude on bastards: 'Blessed are the bastards, because theirs is the kingdom of God, for they are born out of pure love.' Mm? he could have made this. 'Woe unto the real bastards! Because they are only born out of marriage, hence they will live in hell.'

And I don't know any other place where we can send the really real ones.

Don't be worried, don't take it seriously, don't let it crush you. Out of love, it's perfectly good -- out of love is out of God. Marriage is a social invention, an institution. Sooner or later, marriage will disappear -- SHOULD disappear. People should live in love. Why should people try to live in an institution? Why should people try to live in marriage? Marriage has been created because people are not responsible, marriage has been created because people are not loving. Marriage is a substitute -- something is missing in

people's real life, so marriage has been created.

Once you love a woman or a woman loves you, love is enough! Love will take care of itself. And if love cannot take care of itself, what else can take care? Then there is only a licence.

As I see it, out of a hundred marriages ninety-nine marriages are just licensed prostitution. They are not marriages. A marriage is only a real marriage when it grows out of love. Legal, illegal, does not matter. The real thing that matters is love. If love exists between two persons, it is blessed. If love does not exist between two persons, then all your laws put together cannot bridge them. Then they exist separate, then they exist apart, then they exist in conflict, then they exist always in war. And they create all kinds of trouble for each other. They are nasty to each other, nagging to each other, possessive of each other, violent, oppressive, dominating, dictatorial.

In a better world, with a better humanity, things will be different. In a better world, the child born out of love will not be called bastard; the child only born out of license, law, will be called bastard.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Scratching the Shoe

29 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706290
ShortTitle: PARAD209
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 96 mins

A MASTER GOT UP TO ADDRESS A GROUP SEEKING ENLIGHTENMENT AND HAD ONLY THIS TO SAY: 'HA! HA! HA! WHAT'S ALL THIS? GO TO THE BACK OF THE HALL AND HAVE SOME TEA.' HE THEN GOT DOWN AND DEPARTED.

The only thing that can be said about the ultimate, categorically, is that nothing can be said about it. Even that is too much to say; even that is too much for language to express. That's why all the great scriptures are negative -- they don't say what God is, they only say what God is not. By saying what God is not, they are not saying anything about God. They are simply saying something about that which is not God. And if you understand that, by and by your eyes will turn towards God. If you know the false as the false, then sooner or later you will stumble upon the real. To know the false as the false, is to know the real.

Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Christ -- nobody says anything about the truth. They say what is NOT truth -- they indicate the untrue, they acquaint you with the untrue. If that acquaintance goes deep in your heart, sooner or later you will be able to see the truth. Darkness can be expressed through language, light cannot be expressed. Hate can be expressed through language, love cannot be expressed.

Have you not observed it in your own life? If you are full of hatred, language is very potent. If you are full of hatred, suddenly language has a flow. People talk very animatedly when they are angry, in a rage -- everybody becomes an orator when he is angry. Then he never gropes for words, then they simply come. Then all shyness disappears. But when you are in love, language looks almost impotent. Even to say 'I love you' looks so flat, pale, dead.

The wrong can be expressed by language, but the right cannot be expressed by language. That's why Lao Tzu says: That which can be said is already untruth. Because it can be said, or it has been said, it has become untrue. Truth cannot be said. Truth can be showed, but cannot be said. Fingers pointing to the moon

-- fingers don't say what the moon is, but they can show; they can direct your vision towards the moon.

Don't get caught by the fingers -- that's what happens. And that is one of the revolutions Zen brings to the world. Zen burns scriptures -- that is helping you to uncling from the fingers.

If I show you the moon, and indicate the moon with my finger, don't get attached to my finger -- my finger is not the moon. And if you become too much obsessed with the finger you will miss the moon. To see the moon you will have to forget the finger; to see the moon you will have to completely drop the finger. You will have to take the indication and follow the indication -- in that very following, the finger is forgotten. The finger does not matter. It may be a beautiful finger, the hand may be that of a great artist. It may be an ugly finger, it may be ill, it may be healthy, it may be black and white, it may be male, female -- that doesn't matter.

The qualities of the finger do not matter; any finger can point towards the moon. But people have got too much attached to the fingers. Jainas are holding the finger of Mahavir -- they worship that finger, they have forgotten the moon. And Buddhists are worshipping the finger of Buddha.

Exactly, there is a temple in Japan where Buddha's statue is not in the shrine but a finger, a marble finger, pointing somewhere into the unknown. Those who made that temple must have been very perceptive; but you don't know people -- people are worshipping that finger. They go and put their flowers there and bow down. Nobody is bothered where the finger is pointing at.

Christians are holding another finger. And they go on arguing with each other -- 'Whose finger is more beautiful? Is Jesus the greatest man? Or is Buddha the greatest man? Or is Krishna or Mohammed the greatest man?' What are you talking about? All nonsense! You are talking about the fingers, but fingers are not at all relevant. Any finger can point to the moon. And all fingers that point to the moon are alike -- in pointing to the moon they are similar; all other attributes are meaningless.

Buddha speaks one language, Jesus speaks another, Mohammed still another. That doesn't matter. For a man who is perceptive the indication is enough. The man of perception will move towards the moon and forget all fingers. And the moment you move towards the moon, suddenly you realize all the fingers are pointing to the same goal.

So Zen is a finger raised in silence towards the moon. That's the way of all basic essential religion. Why is language so impotent? Why can't the truth be said? A few things have to be understood before we enter into this small anecdote.

Language simply misses it -- for certain reasons in the very structure of language itself. First, language is utilitarian. It is good, as far as the world of utility is concerned. You go to the market to purchase something, language is needed -- it makes things easier. Language is a lubricant, it helps communication -- but only in the utilitarian world.

The moment you start moving towards existence... Existence has no utility, it is not something that you can buy or sell. Existence is non-utilitarian, existence is purposeless. Existence has to be observed with a deep silence in your eyes.

If you go to the marketplace and remain silent there, it will be very embarrassing to you and to others too. If you go to the police-station and they ask, 'What is your name 1' and you behave in a Zen way, you will be thought mad, crazy, cunning. Silence won't be understood in a police-station. And if you go and just stand in front of a shop without saying anything, the shopkeeper will not be able to understand your silence either.

In the ordinary world, language is needed -- language has been invented for this ordinary world, this day-to-day world. But language is not for the eternal. There you don't purchase anything. There you are not talking to anybody in particular, you are simply in communion with existence itself. There is no need to talk; words are not needed at all. This is the first thing to be understood: language has certain utilities, and because of those utilities has certain limitations.

Existence does not understand your language. Language is human, existence is FAR wider -- it is not confined to the human.

Just the other night, I was reading a book of a Russian existentialist, Nikolai Berdyaev. He is an existentialist, he comes very close to the Zen standpoint -- but just close; he does not penetrate it totally. He says that in the old days mystics used to think that knowledge is divine. He feels that is inadequate, because knowledge, to be knowledge of the ultimate and the total, must be human too. Otherwise the human should be excluded from it. So how can knowledge be only divine? It should be human-divine -- man should be included in it.

That's true -- but there he stops. Why not include animals too? Why not include trees too? Why not

include minerals too? They also exist; they cannot be excluded. Berdyaev says that knowledge, to be total, should be human-divine. I will say it should be mineral, vegetable, animal, human, divine -- PLUS. If something is left, that has to be included in it too.

But language is human. No animal understands your language, trees don't bother about your language, rocks won't listen to your language -- won't understand either. Even all human beings don't understand one language; there are thousands of languages on this small planet. So language is a human invention, very local. Existence is very big, huge; we are just small particles in it. This, our earth, is a very very small planet. Very small. Even our sun is a very small mediocre star. Bigger suns exist. Infinity surrounds us; we should not be very provincial.

That's what Zen means when it says language cannot express the truth. Language is a very provincial thing, local -- an invention of humanity. If humanity disappears, all languages will disappear. Existence will continue. Existence was there before man entered, existence will be there if a third world war happens and man disappears and commits suicide. Trees will go on blooming, spring will come, flowers will bloom, birds will sing. The moon will be in the night, the sun will be in the morning. Nobody is going to miss you, remember; things will all be as they are. Man is so small....

But because we live in a human world, we live with people, we start thinking as if man is all. So language becomes very important. This you can watch. Have you ever seen Zen pictures? -- you will see it in Zen pictures too. When people look at a Zen painting they are always surprised, and a little restless, because they cannot see the point of it. If you see a Zen painting, the whole painting is not painted; the canvas is left empty -- almost ninety percent empty. Just in a small corner below, there is a small painting. In that painting also, there are huge mountains, big trees, rivers -- and man is very tiny like an ant. A small boat, and just a dot-like man is sitting there.

Western painting is different; man covers the whole canvas. Zen people laugh about it. They say, 'This is egoistic -- you don't cover the whole canvas of life. This is out of proportion, you are making yourself too big. Where is the sky? Where is the vastness?' Western paintings are not representative of existence. Zen paintings are -- that empty sky covers ninety percent, or even more. There are a few paintings in which it covers almost ninety-nine percent -- just in a small comer below.... The painting seems to be more interested in the empty sky -- as if the painting is there to show you the empty sky. And then clouds and then mountains and then rivers -- and all in proportion -- and then a tiny man.

This is the right picture. But we have tricks, so we go on magnifying ourselves, we go on painting ourselves big.

This happens every day. When you stand before your mirror in the bathroom, have you watched it? When you stand before your mirror, you cover the whole mirror; in a small frame, you are all there is. Looking in the mirror, you will be getting a wrong impression about yourself. Mirrors are great structures to create the ego -- you feel as if you are the whole and all. In the mirror there is nothing else; only you are there. People love to stand before a mirror. The more egoistic a person, the more he loves to stand before a mirror. Mirrors are great flatterers, they flatter you. They make you look big -- they help the mania of bigness.

That is not right. You should look at these trees standing there -- before these trees we are very small. And then there are clouds, and before those clouds we are even more small. And then there is the empty sky and the stars, and infinity. Before that infinity we are simple dots.

Our language cannot express the whole. But our silence can -- because when we are silent we fall in tune with existence. Hence, all religions preach for silence. When you are silent you are not a human being -- you are as much a rock as a human being, as much a tree as a human being, as much an animal as a human being, as much a cloud. When you are silent you are in tune with existence. When you are not speaking you are no more part of the human province, the small locality of human beings. You become a member of the vast existence.

Silence is tremendous. Truth is known through silence. And when truth is known through silence, it can be expressed only through silence. If it is known through silence, how can it be expressed through noise? Language is noise. If it is known through silence, it has to be indicated in silence.

Language simply misses it. First, truth is so big, and language is so small. And then -- it will look very paradoxical -- truth is so subtle, and language is so gross. From both sides, language misses it. On one side, truth is so big and language is so small. On another plane, from another side, truth is so subtle and language is so gross. It is as if you throw a net in the river to catch fish. The fish is caught, but the water is not caught. When you withdraw the net you may get a few fish, but you don't get water -- water escapes. Water is more

subtle. Your net cannot catch water, it catches fish; the bigger the better -- smaller fish will escape out of it. And water is very very liquid and elusive -- it escapes.

So, paradoxically, truth is infinite on one hand. On another hand, truth is subtlest, the smallest -- the indivisible, the atomic. Again, language misses it. Language is a human invention. And truth is not a human invention. Language is man-made; language is just convenience. It is all make-believe.

You call a flower 'rose', in India we call it 'GULAB'. It does not matter. In six thousand languages, there are six thousand names for the rose. And the rose has no name; all names are inventions. You believe, it becomes a rose. You believe in another word, it becomes GULAB. But all words are just conveniences.

Truth is not a convenience. Convenience adjusts with you; with truth you have to adjust. Remember that difference. Con-venience is for your use; truth you cannot use. If you want to move with truth, you have to move with truth -- truth cannot move with you.

There are two kinds of people in the world. One, who wants truth to follow him. This man will never attain to truth. He thinks that truth should follow him, truth should become his shadow. This man is more interested in his own ego than truth. When this man fights and says, 'This is true,' he is not interested in truth. He is really saying, 'This is my truth -- how DARE YOU say it is wrong! '

Watch it. If I say something against your truth you get angry. Not that you are getting angry because I am saying something against truth, no. It is YOUR truth; it hurts your ego. If something is said against YOUR truth, the hurt is in the ego -- you don't bother about truth. Who cares about truth? 'My Christianity, my Hinduism, my Jainism, my Islam. My Koran, my Veda, my Gita, my Bible' -- they hurt. The 'my' has to be looked into. You may not say it, but when you say, 'The Bible is true,' one thing is understood -- that 'The Bible is my holy book.' That is not said so clearly, there is no need. Ego moves in very very cunning ways -- it never comes on the surface, it remains hiding behind.

When people argue, they are not arguing for truth. Truth needs no argument -- because truth cannot be decided by any argument or any discussion. No debate can be decisive; it is meaningless. When you argue, you argue for egos -- your truth and somebody else's truth. Two egos are in conflict, you have to prove that you are right. Even if sometimes you have a glimpse that the other is saying the right thing, you cannot accept it. Many times it happens. You have a consciousness -- many times a glimpse comes to you that maybe the other is right. But you cannot allow this, you cannot conceive of this -- that will be very very bad for your ego. You have to fight for it.

I used to live in a town for a few years, and I had a neighbour -- a very interesting man he was. He was a very very fanatic Hindu, and he would come and argue with me for hours. And I could see that he could see what I was saying, I could see that he had understood what I was saying -- but still he would argue. Then one day I was surprised. He was talking to somebody else, and he was saying the things that I had been saying to him just that morning.

So I went into his house and I said, 'What are you doing?' He became very embarrassed. 'Just this morning, you were against the thing that you are saying now.' He was caught red-handed, he confessed. He said, 'This happens every day. When I listen to you I want to agree, but my ego resists. I cannot say yes to you in front of you. But when I come home and I think over it, I find you are right. And you may be surprised, ' he said to me, 'that I have been arguing for you with many people. But I cannot say that to you. But today you have caught me red-handed -- now it will be difficult to argue with you.'

And really, since that day, the argument ceased. He still used to come -- now he would silently listen. A great realization happened to him, and the man changed since that day. Since that day, he became REALLY a seeker of truth. Then he was no more bothered by his ego -- 'my belief' was no more the concern.

What is true? What is truth? Wherever it is, the real seeker is ready to go with it. These are the two kinds of man -- one wants truth to follow him, and another is courageous and is ready to go with truth, wherever it leads. He has no conditions, he simply goes wholeheartedly with it. And unless you are so wholeheartedly with truth, so straight with truth, you will not be able to attain it.

Language is a human invention. Truth is not an invention, truth is a discovery -- a rediscovery. Truth is already there. The word 'truth' is not there, just like the word 'rose' is not there. The rose is there, the word 'rose' is not there. Fire is there, the word 'fire' is not there. God is there, the word 'god' is not there -- but people go on fighting whether to call him God or Allah or Ram. He has no name; truth is nameless. No linguistic label is needed, or, any label will do. If you need a label, then any will do -- Allah will do as much as Ram will do, as God will do. Any name will do. If you know it, that God has no name, truth has no name -- if that understanding persists in you -- then any name is okay. Fire is fire. By whatsoever name it is called makes no difference.

Truth is there; language we have made. Silence you have not made -- that is the beauty of silence. Silence is God-given, language is man-made. If you want to know God you will have to go through the God-given, you will have to follow him through his gift. His gift has something in it -- a bridge. Through that bridge you can become reconnected with the divine.

Silence is golden, silence is precious. A single moment of silence is far more valuable than hours of thinking, studying.

Because language is a human invention, it is naturally dualistic. The human mind cannot see both the aspects of reality together; the human mind can see only one aspect at one time. Even about a very small thing: if I give you a small pebble, a very small pebble, you can keep it in your palm but you cannot see the whole pebble at one glance. You will be seeing only one aspect. When you turn it you will see the other aspect, but the first aspect will disappear. You cannot see even a small pebble in its totality. Its totality is an inference -- first you see one part, then you see another part, and then you imagine its totality.

Just now you are facing me. You are seeing my face, but you are not seeing my back. When you see my back you will not be seeing my face. You can see a coin, you see one aspect at one time. Something is always missing.

And existence is multi-dimensional; there are many aspects to it. Not only multi-dimensional, existence is paradoxical. Day and night are together there -- but when we see, we see day as separate, night as separate. Life and death are together there -- but when we see, we see life as separate, death as separate. In fact we see them as enemies. They are not enemies -- life moves into death, death moves into life. They are like valleys and mountains -- TOGETHER. Mountains cannot exist without valleys, valleys cannot exist without mountains. Wherever valleys are, mountains will be; wherever mountains are, valleys will be. They are together.

But the human mind always looks at one aspect -- and when the paradoxical aspect asserts, it thinks it is against it. So day becomes against night, light becomes against darkness. Love becomes something against hate -- they are not. Hate turns into love, love turns into hate -- they are one wave, two expressions of one energy. And if you watch carefully, attentively, in silence, you will be able to see the fact. So clear it is! Can you hate a person without loving him? Can you make a person your enemy without first making him your friend? Impossible. First you have to make friendship, then you can create enmity. First you have to love, then you can hate.

That's why we hate those same people we love. The husband goes on hating the wife, and goes on loving. And the wife goes on hating the husband, and goes on loving. And sometimes you are puzzled -- why? Why do you get so mad at your husband? Why do you get so angry with your wife? Why do you sometimes start thinking, 'Why not kill her?' And you know you love her too; you cannot live without her. Even if for a few days she goes some-where, you start missing her and you feel lonely and you feel sad. When the wife is away you hanker for her. When she is with you, you pray to God, 'When is she going somewhere? When will she leave me for a few days in peace and silence?'

Love and hate are involved in each other. In fact, to say that they are two is wrong. They are one. Friendship, enmity, are one.

Existence is multi-dimensional, paradoxical. But language cannot be paradoxical. If language is paradoxical it will lose its utility. If somebody asks something and you say, 'Yes-no,' then it is meaningless to say anything. Either you say yes, then it is meaningful, or you say no, then it is meaningful. But existence says yes-no together. There, yes and no are not separate; yes and no are two aspects of the same energy. That's why language is dualistic -- it creates a kind of schizophrenia in human consciousness, it creates a split.

And existence is non-dual, existence is one. There is no split at all. It is very difficult for you to think that death is nothing but your life, the culmination of your life. You have been taught for centuries that death is the enemy -- avoid, escape, protect yourself, defend yourself against it. It is not; it is the background of your life. If your life is lightning, then death is the dark cloud. Without the dark cloud the lightning will lose much -- it will not shine any more. If your life is like stars twinkling in the night, then death is like the dark night, moonless night. The stars are there in the day too, but you cannot see them because without darkness they cannot be seen. They are together -- one becomes the figure, the other becomes the background. When the other becomes the figure, the first becomes the background.

When you are alive, life is like a light on a dark cloud, a lamp in a dark night. When you become dead, then darkness becomes the figure and light moves into the background, it becomes your background. You go into rest; you go into deep rest. Death is rest for life. And out of death you will be born again and again.

And out of life, death will happen again and again. They are together, a rhythm.

That's why language cannot express the one, the non-dual, ADVAITA -- it cannot express it. Language is logical -- has to be. If it is not logical, if it is illogical, it will be again meaningless.

Gurdjieff was sitting one day, and a journalist came to see him. And he was very averse to journalists. Suddenly he asked the woman who was sitting by his side, 'What day is today?' And the woman said, 'Saturday.' And Gurdjieff looked very puzzled, and he said, 'How can it be? Just the other day it was Friday -- so how can it be Saturday today?'

The woman was also a little embarrassed -- what is he saying? But she knew that he made very illogical statements sometimes. But the journalist thought he was mad. He was saying, 'How can today be Saturday when just the other day it was Friday? How? You tell me!'

The journalist thought it meaningless to talk to this man. He escaped, because he seemed to be mad and he seemed to be very ferocious too -- he was a very strong Caucasian, a really strong man.... He escaped. When he escaped, Gurdjieff laughed. And the woman said, 'Why did you do this to him, that poor man?' He said, 'He would have taken unnecessary time and wasted my time. And all that I have to say is illogical. If he cannot tolerate this much illogic, then it is pointless -- he will not understand what I am saying.'

Truth is illogical. Truth is super-logical -- truth goes beyond the limits and confines of logic. Logic is clearcut. Logic is like an English garden -- very clearcut, very symmetrical. One bush on this side, another exactly on the other side -- very symmetrical. Lawn cut, hedges cut, everything clean, symmetrical.

Truth is more like a Zen garden... truth is more like my garden. Mukta is my gardener -- she finds very many difficulties with my garden. She would like to make it clean, to put trees rightly in symmetry. She is a Greek. The Greek mind is basically logical -- Aristotle and Plato and all. Now she is here in the hands of a man who is very illogical. I go on telling her, 'Put it anywhere, let it be a jungle.' In the beginning, she used to go into the garden when I was not looking, and she would start cutting and pruning trees. Now she has stopped; now I don't see her with her scissors, moving. Now she has become accustomed that this is going to be so.

There is a wild plant growing and spreading all over the garden. Nobody allows that plant, because it can destroy the whole garden. And I am in love with it. Mukta calls it 'the monster', she has named it 'the monster'.

Truth is more like a jungle. Not even a forest, because a forest is planted. A jungle is not planted, it is out of God -- asymmetrical, no planning, no logic, no syllogism. It is simply there, with all its puzzles -- you can be lost in it.

I have heard about a very great Zen master who was a lover of gardens. And a great gardener he was. The emperor was learning from him how to create a beautiful garden. And the emperor prepared the garden -- three years he worked under the master, learned everything, and prepared the garden in the palace. He had one thousand gardeners to help and work for him.

After three years he asked the master to come and see. That was going to be the examination -- if the master says, 'Good,' the emperor has passed. If the master says, 'No. You start studying again,' then he would have to study again for three years. So much care was taken, everything was put absolutely right. And there was no trouble, because one thousand gardeners were working for months.

And then the day came, and the master came. And the emperor was very much afraid -- and he took the master and he became even more afraid, because the master was looking very serious. And finally, it was a cool morning, but the emperor started perspiring -- because the master had not even smiled; he had not said a single word.

And the emperor, full of fear, asked, 'Sir, why are you keeping so silent? Why don't you smile? Why don't you say something? Is there something basically wrong with the garden?'

He said, 'Yes, there is one thing basically wrong.' 'What is that?' the emperor asked. And the master said, 'Man is too much apparent here. God is absent. You have been too mathematical -- you destroyed it. You have been too logical, the garden is too symmetrical. Everything is as should be. That's what is wrong. Nothing is wrong, that is the problem.'

So much of mathematics exists only in the human mind. God is not a mathematician. The Greeks used to say, in the academy of Plato, on the door it was written: 'God is a mathematician. Unless you know mathematics please don't enter into this academy.'

God is not a mathematician, God is very asymmetrical.

And then do you know what the master did? He went out, asked many gardeners to come out of the garden. They had thrown all the dry leaves outside the garden, and he said, 'Bring these leaves back.'

A garden without dry leaves is a dead garden. Dry leaves have to be there, they are part of it. As life cannot be without death, how can green leaves be without dry leaves? And the dry leaves fluttering in the wind on the ground create a music of their own that is as beautiful as the green leaves on the trees. Waving, dancing... and sometimes the dry leaves moving and dancing on the ground in the wind are more musical than any green leaves can ever be. Because the dry leaves are free. Green leaves are still in the world; the dry leaves are like Buddhas.

So he goes out, brings all kinds of dry leaves which have been thrown away, spreads them all over the garden. And comes wind, and those dry leaves start fluttering, and he smiles. He says, 'Now it looks a little more alive.'

This is the Zen attitude.

Language is very logical -- has to be, by necessity. Truth is very illogical, very asymmetrical. It is not a syllogism, it is poetry. It is not arithmetical, it is a song. It is more like love than like logic -- that's why language cannot express it.

Can you express your love in a syllogism? You will have to make something like this: you go to a woman and you say, 'Your nose is as it should be, your colour is good, your hair is perfect, your body is proportionate, your belly is not coming out -- therefore I love you.' The woman will scream and call the police -- this is no way to fall in love. You don't fall in love with a syllogism; you don't come to a conclusion. Love is a jump, not a conclusion. When you make a syllogism you think of parts -- the nose, the breast, the belly, the waist, the legs, the hands, the fingers, the hair, the colour, the teeth -- you think of a thousand and one parts.

Logic can go only to the part. But where is the whole? Where IS THIS woman, this particular woman? She is not just her nose, she is not just her hair, she is not just her hands, legs. She is more than the sum total of her parts. You fall in love with that 'more'; you fall in love with the whole. And you love her nose because you love her; you love her first, then you love her nose -- not the other way round. You love her first, that's why you love her teeth -- not the other way round.

Logic goes through the part, love goes through the whole. Truth is more like love -- it is an insight into the whole. That whole is called God. Or truth, or tao.

Language is linear, it moves in a straight line. Nothing moves in life in straight lines; life moves in circles. The earth moves in a circle around the sun, and the earth moves on its own hub in a circle. And the seasons move in a circle, and the stars move in a circle, and life moves in a circle. -- everything moves in a circle. Only logic, language, move in a line.

Language is linear, and existence is non-linear. Existence is circular. You cannot express the circle through the line. The line goes straight; the circle has a line in it but it is curved, it is never straight. If you listen to life, the straight line is an invention of geometry. Straight lines don't exist. Euclid says straight lines exist, but now a new geometry has come into existence: non-Euclidean geometry. It says there are no straight lines, straight lines are not there at all.

How can you draw a straight line? If you draw a straight line, sitting here on the floor, it will not be straight -- because the earth is round. So if you go on drawing that line, go on drawing, one day you will find it has become a circle. So when it was small it looked straight but it was not, it was part of a great circle -- it was an arc. You misunderstood it -- go on making it bigger and bigger and bigger, and one day you will see it has become a circle. Every line turns into a circle finally -- so every line is part of a circle. But the circular logic is very different from the linear logic. The linear logic goes on progressing, goes on progressing. It goes on evolving; it knows no involution.

That's why, in the West, Western religions have the concept of creation, but they don't have any concept of destruction. Their God only creates -- and then? then is hooked. Then it goes on and on. This is absolutely false, because nothing can go on for ever; some day it has to come to rest.

In the East, God creates and God destroys. One day the world comes into existence, one day it disappears again. This whole experience of millions of millions of years is called one day of God -- 'Brahma's day'. And he is both the creator and the destroyer. Now, the Western mind cannot think that God can be the destroyer; that is very logical -- the creator cannot be the destroyer.

But in the East we know far deeper, we have an intuitive feeling for the whole. yes, the creator has to be the destroyer too -- otherwise there will not be any death, there will be only life. And there will be no hate, there will be only love. And there will be no sadness, there will be always happiness. It is not so. Everything born dies.

So this whole existence is born one day, and one day dies. Only in the East do we have the conception -- with evolution, we have the concept of involution. All is not going on, always progressing -- with progress there is a regress too. And you can watch and see it: in one thing you progress, in another thing you regress. When a man becomes very rich, inside he becomes very poor. When a man has all, inside he starts feeling he has nothing. So progress and regress go on hand in hand. When a man renounces all, suddenly he feels he has become a master of his own being. The beggar becomes the emperor, the emperor becomes the beggar.

Life is very paradoxical -- it is not linear, it is not logical. And because of the language and its line-structure, time is created: past, present, future. In fact, there is no past and no future, there is only present. It is all eternity. Existence has no past and existence has no future. Existence lives in eternity; it is always NOW.

So how can that 'now' be expressed? Impossible -- because our language carries the idea of past and present. Our language is created by our memory, it is committed to the memory. Because it is committed to the memory it thinks about the past -- memory has the past. And because it thinks of the past, it thinks of the future too -- the future is nothing but the projection of the past again. And between the past and the future it goes on missing the present, which is the ONLY reality.

God is present. You cannot say 'God was' -- that will be stupid. And you cannot say 'God will be' -- that will be stupid again. You can only say 'God is'. God always IS -- there is no 'was' and no 'will be'. God is.

This is-ness is called by the Zen people 'TATHATA' -- suchness. This suchness cannot be expressed by language. Language will destroy this suchness -- it will divide into past, present and future. And immediately things disappear -- the moment you divide the wholeness of a thing, you destroy it.

I can show you a beautiful rose, you can take the petals off to look inside it -- what makes it tick? But then you have destroyed the flower. You can go to a chemist, you can find all the chemicals that make the flower, you can find how and why it smells, what makes this beautiful rose-smell come. You can find why it is red or why it is yellow or why it is black; you can find all the constituents. But you will not find one thing which was the most significant: you will not find beauty. You can put all those chemicals in different bottles -- labelled, measured, classified -- but one bottle will remain empty, the bottle that is labelled 'beauty'. Beauty you will not find. Beauty is only of the whole. So is truth only of the whole.

Language is linear, and truth is simultaneous. It is as if you are here, the trees are here, the birds are here, the clouds are here, the stars are here -- everything is existing in this moment. It is not that first you exist, then trees exist, then clouds, then stars. Everything is existing simultaneously. But if you have to make an essay, things cannot exist simultaneously. First you talk about people who are gathered here, then you talk about the trees, then you talk about the clouds, then you talk about the stars, farther away stars -- by and by you talk, gradually you talk, you put everything in line. Then things exist first, second, third -- a queue starts coming into existence.

Existence is not standing in a queue, existence is all together. That's why it cannot be expressed in language.

Finally, language is an echo, a reflection in the mirror, a shadow. How can it express the truth? Language is like the menu -- you can read the menu, but the menu is not the food. You can read the menu but you cannot eat the menu. The menu can do one thing, it may give you appetite -- but it cannot satisfy your appetite.

The words of a master can give you an appetite for God, but they cannot satisfy the hunger for God. The scriptures may provoke a desire in you, but they cannot fulfill the desire. Words can challenge you, but that's all -- because a word is a shadow. The word 'fire' is not fire, the word 'food' is not food. So it is with the word 'god' -- the word 'god' is not God.

That's why Zen masters try to find out non-linguistic ways. Sometimes a Zen master will shout. He will say a meaningless thing, just a shout, meaning nothing, a meaningless sound. Or sometimes he will laugh: Ha ha ha! Or sometimes he will cry, and tears will fill his eyes and will start rolling down his cheeks. Or sometimes he will remain silent and will not do anything. Or sometimes he will beat the disciple, hit the disciple, throw the disciple.

Zen masters try to find out a non-linguistic way to provoke you, to bring you to this reality that is surrounding you. But you are lost in your head. So many clouds of language and words and philosophies go round and round inside your head that you have become very very dull. Somebody needs to shout at you. Somebody needs to hit you hard, so at least for a single moment you come to wakefulness.

A few things. Zen masters say: 'The use of words is like striking out at the moon with a stick or scratching one's shoe because one's foot itches.' That I like. Mm? Go on scratching your shoe because your

foot is itching. That is not going to help. That's what we are doing, scratching the shoe. Something else is itching. We have to go direct to reality. Even this small layer of the shoe is enough to prevent you. And language is a BIG layer.

EVERY NIGHT THE MOON'S
REFLECTION IS IN THE STREAM
BUT IF YOU TRY TO FIND THE SPOT
WHERE IT TOUCHES THE WATER
YOU CANNOT FIND EVEN A SHADOW.

These words are from a Zen master, Takuan. He says so it is with language -- you can go on listening and listening and listening, and when you try to find out where the word touched you, you will not even find a shadow. Something else, something more immediate, something more down-to-earth, is needed.

It happened, a very beautiful anecdote in the life of a great Zen master, Rinzai:

Rinzai met a party of three travelling monks belonging to another Buddhist school, and one of the three ventured to question the Zen monk: 'How deep is the river of Zen?' The reference to the river arose from their encounter taking place on a bridge. The Zen monk, Rinzai, who was noted for his direct actions, lost no time in replying. 'Find out for yourself,' he said, and offered to throw the questioner from the bridge into the river.

The questioner has asked, 'How deep is the river of Zen?' A beautiful question. But when you ask a question of a Zen master you have to be ready for anything. Because a Zen master does not reply from his memory; just the immediate response is his response. They were standing on a bridge, that's why the question arose. Maybe because of the river the questioner used the metaphor of the river. But he must be unaware that Zen masters don't like metaphors, they like reality. The metaphor will function like a shoe -- and the reality is your foot which is itching.

Rinzai said, 'Find out for yourself,' and offered to throw the questioner from the bridge.

Even Doctor Suzuki, who has introduced Zen to the West, who has done a great service to humanity -- in these seventy years, no other man has done such a great service to humanity as Suzuki -- but even a man like Suzuki comments on this story: 'But fortunately his own two friends interceded and pleaded for mercy, which saved the situation.'

Now even Suzuki has become afraid; this is going too far. But my own feeling is, this is not fortunate that the two interceded. It would have been perfectly good to throw the monk into the river -- to give him a taste of the REAL river, rather than going on thinking in metaphors. Thinking in metaphors does not help.

I am not ready to agree with Suzuki. I have a very soft heart for Suzuki, but I am not ready to agree with this statement. He says it was fortunate that the other two interceded and saved the situation. They destroyed the whole situation. Nobody knows -- the man falling from the bridge into the river might have become enlightened. Because when a man like Rinzai offers to throw a man, it cannot be meaningless. A man like Rinzai knows what he is doing; a man like Rinzai is perfectly aware of the situation.

There are people who can become alert only when death faces them -- otherwise they are never alert. There are people who will wake only when death is standing just in front of them. For me, it was unfortunate that the other two interceded and pleaded for mercy. The poor man missed a great opportunity. Satori was possible. In fact, a man like Rinzai will not offer to throw anybody or everybody. A man like Rinzai will offer to throw somebody only when he sees the possibility, when he sees the potential.

This is the way Zen tackles situations, questions, challenges. Another anecdote.

A monk had but just returned from a very long trip, only to learn that his little son had died -- and that even now, the funeral was passing through the village. The shock and pain of this discovery sent him dashing towards the village waving a sword. He came upon the little procession with the master walking alongside the coffin.

The monk raised his sword to the master and cried, 'Now can you say a word?'

Now, this is a very special way of Zen people. They say, 'Now can you say a word? which can solve the problem that is encountered by me? My son is dead, and I loved him tremendously. Now can you say a

word to solve this problem?' And he has come with a sword, and he raises the sword in front of the master. And he says, 'Now can you say a word? Can you say something that can help me to see into this problem, to go through this problem, to have a breakthrough?'

The master lifted the lid of the coffin and said, 'You see, I have kept nothing from you -- not even this.'

A great master. Opened the lid of the coffin and said, 'Come on! You see?' The dead body of the son. Death -- so young, so fresh. Death so alive. Because when a child dies, death is very young and very fresh. Very radiant. You can see death in the child's face more than you will ever be able to see it in an old man. When an old man dies, death is also old. When a young child dies, death is very young and fresh like a flower.

The master opens the lid and says, 'You see, I have kept nothing from you, not even this! I have talked about life, I have helped you to see life. Now see death too. Not even this -- I have not kept anything hidden from you. No, everything is revealed. Life you know -- now see death too.'

'It is so, it is so,' replied the monk, as pain revealed what had so long been hidden from him.

What has been hidden? What has pain revealed? What did this master do by opening the coffin and showing the man his own dead child? What has he done?

The man was angry; he was ready to kill or be killed. He was in a rage, he was mad, he was waving a naked sword. He must have been very much attached to the child; the child must have been his very life. He is not in his senses. But the cool face of death brings him back to his senses, and he can see his attachment. And he can see that he is not worried about the child and the child's death -- he is worried about his own attachment, about his own possessiveness. He is worried basically about his own death. The child has shown that everybody is going to die. The child has shown that you are ready to die any moment -- even a young boy can disappear into death, so what about you?

All these things are revealed in that fresh, silent, cool death. Life is warm, death is cool. But death is as much alive as life.

And the master says, 'You see, I have kept nothing from you -- not even this.' And a great realization, a great awakening: 'It is so, it is so,' replied the monk, as pain revealed what had so long been hidden from him.

Zen masters are very straight, very immediate. Nobody can predict their response, because they never react. Now, this is not a reaction, it is not a prepared answer. The situation is so new, it may not have ever happened before, and it may not have ever happened afterwards. Nothing repeats. If you are really alive, responsive, spontaneous, nothing repeats. Every situation brings its own answer.

This is not a rehearsed answer. He opens the lid -- this is a total act of responsibility.

Listen to this, another anecdote -- very rare.

Some unexpected visitors arrived at the monastery, so word was sent to the cook to prepare extra food.... And the cook was no ordinary man; he was a man who had attained his satori....

Quickly he set about his task, but in gathering up sticks of green vegetables in a hurry he also picked up a snake. And it was getting dark, and the monk was old, and he could not see well either, and he was in a hurry. The guests had come, and immediately something was to be prepared. So he was cutting vegetables, and in the vegetables he picked up a snake too.

Chop-chop-chop went the knife, leaving the cook all unaware of the extra protein going into the pot. Halfway through the meal, the cook was brought before the master, who pointed to the head of a snake held between his fingers.

By accident the head had come into the master's vegetables. And the master called the cook and pointed to the head of a snake held between his fingers. What is the master saying? He is saying, 'Now can you say a word?'

Quick as a flash, the cook deftly removed the snake's head from the master's hand and swallowed it, saying, 'Oh, thank you, Master,' and briskly left the room.

This is a Zen response. What is there to say? Must have been a rare man, this cook. What a beautiful

response! This is a total response -- straightforward, immediate. And whenever you are straightforward, your answer is not just an answer, it is your totality -- the action is total.

Now not a single moment's hesitation, not a single moment's doubt, not a single moment's guilt. No apology, nothing. And it happened in a single moment, in a split moment -- because if you waver a little, thought enters and the answer is no more a response. Because through thought comes the past, memory. You start looking -- 'What to do? What should I say?' The moment you think 'What should I say?' you have missed. He would have been beaten that day, badly beaten. He might have even been thrown out of the ashram.

But this beautiful act, this total act -- he immediately took the snake, swallowed it, and said, 'Thank you, Master.' As if something has been offered to him. This is the Zen way of responding.

Now today's sutra.

A MASTER GOT UP TO ADDRESS
A GROUP SEEKING ENLIGHTENMENT
AND HAD ONLY THIS TO SAY:
'HA! HA! HA! WHAT'S ALL THIS?
GO TO THE BACK OF THE HALL AND HAVE SOME TEA.'
HE THEN GOT DOWN AND DEPARTED.

Very small, but very penetrating. Very sharp like a naked sword -- it can cut you to your very core.

A MASTER GOT UP TO ADDRESS... In Zen, 'address' means provocation, 'address' means challenge. 'Address' means calling you forth out of your sleep.

'Address' means exactly what Jesus did when Lazarus died. He had gone far away; the sisters of Lazarus sent a messenger. And Jesus comes rushing to the village -- but still, when he comes, three days have already passed. Lazarus' body has already started stinking. But they have preserved the body in a cave; they are waiting for Jesus. Hope is no more there -- how can a three days' dead body be called forth again to life? And they start crying when Jesus comes, and they say, 'Master, you have come too late.' And Lazarus was one of Jesus' very beloved disciples.

Jesus said, 'Don't cry. Just come with me, follow me.' And they go to the cave, and outside the cave stands Jesus, and he says, 'Lazarus! Come out!' Nobody believes that anybody is going to come out. But nobody can believe their eyes, because they see Lazarus coming out -- stumbling a little, wavering a little, like somebody who has been in a deep coma.

This is address: 'Lazarus, come out!' A call, a provocation, a challenge.

A MASTER GOT UP TO ADDRESS A GROUP SEEKING ENLIGHTENMENT... And those who are in search of enlightenment, what is there to say to them? Nothing can be said about enlightenment. You can be provoked to become enlightened, you can be pushed, you can be thrown into it -- but what can be said about it? There is nothing to say.

... AND HAD ONLY THIS TO SAY... but this small gesture -- it is a gesture: 'HA! HA! HA! WHAT'S ALL THIS? GO TO THE BACK OF THE HALL AND HAVE SOME TEA.' What is he saying? What is he indicating? What is he saying without saying?

Ludwig Wittgenstein, one of the greatest philosophers of the modern age, has said... he was very much impressed by Zen, and many of his statements are Zen-like, they have the quality of Zen. One of the most important statements that he has made, and it is very significant to come out of a Western philosopher's mouth, is in his book TRACTATUS LOGICO-PHILOSOPHICUS where he says: 'That which cannot be said should not even be tried.'

That which cannot be said should not be said at all. One should keep silent. That's what this master is doing -- without saying anything he is making a gesture. First he says, 'Ha! ha! ha!' -- he laughs, a belly laughter. It must have been a shock for those who had come to seek enlightenment. You don't expect that, that you will be taken so non-seriously.

Enlightenment-seekers are very serious people, long-faced people. And here comes this man, stands there on the stage and says, 'Ha! ha! ha!' What kind of sermon is this? But it is a Zen sermon. He laughs at the absurdity that you are trying to seek enlightenment. It cannot be sought -- that's what he is saying. He is ridiculing them. He is saying, 'You are ridiculous! Ha! ha! ha! You are foolish, you are stupid. Enlightenment cannot be sought; it is not something that you can seek and find. It is not something that can

be achieved, attained. It is there already. All that is needed is to drop your seriousness. Laugh a little.'

Drop your seriousness, drop this dullness. And drop this seeking mind -- the seeking mind HAS to be serious, because your hope is in the future: some day when you have attained, then you will laugh. And the master says, 'Don't wait! You can laugh right now!'

Enlightenment is not something that is in the future, it is already there inside you, bubbling -- wants to surface, wants to bloom, but because you are so much concerned with search and so much occupied with search, you don't look within. It is there, and you go on rushing outside. That is the meaning of 'Ha! ha! ha!'

If you understand why he is ridiculing... people who have come in religious search, why is he laughing at them? Why is he trying to make them feel foolish? They are foolish! God cannot be sought, God is here. Because you seek, that's why you miss. Drop all seeking, drop all desire, drop all future, drop all hope -- and suddenly you are not there. only God is.

You exist in your seeking; the achiever's mind is the ego. You want money, you want meditation, you want power, one day you want paradise -- but you want something. Your wanting never stops. This enlightenment, and the search for it, is again a new object for desire. Hence the laughter -- the master simply laughs in their faces, to make them alert: 'Don't be ridiculous.'

If you go to a Zen master and ask: 'I want to know God' he may hit you. He may say, 'What kind of foolish question are you asking? You ARE a god! And how can a god try to be a god?' It is as if a mango asks, 'How can I become a mango?' Or the cypress tree in the courtyard asks, 'How can I become a cypress?' What will you say? You will say, 'Ha! ha! ha! You are a cypress already! What's all this?' The master says: What are you searching? What is all this nonsense? Stop searching, and find. Seek not and find.

There is a statement of Picasso -- very beautiful. He says, 'I seek not, I find.'

'GO TO THE BACK OF THE HALL...' This is very symbolic. This search, this seeking to attain something, is again an ego-search. ego-effort, to come into the front. You want to have the biggest bank-balance in the world; you want to stand in front, you want to be the first in the world. You want to become a president, you want to become a prime minister, you want this and that -- but the basic search is: you want to keep others at your back, you want to he in the front. You want to be the first man in the world -- the most beautiful, the most powerful, the most rich, the most knowledgeable. And one day you find this is not possible. Then you think, 'Now I should become a Buddha -- the most enlightened.'

But again it is the same mad mind, creating new desires and new dreams.

And the master says, 'GO TO THE BACK OF THE HALL' What is he saying? He is saying: Forget all this effort to be in front. Move towards the back.

That's what Jesus says: 'Those who are first in this world will be the last in my kingdom of God. And those who are the last will be the first.'

The master says, 'GO TO THE BACK OF THE HALL AND HAVE SOME TEA!' Tea is symbolic -- tea is a metaphor in Zen. Tea has become a great metaphor in Zen because tea brings awareness. If you drink too much tea you cannot sleep. If you are feeling sleepy you drink a cup of tea and the sleep leaves you. Hence, tea has become a symbol. And the master says: Go to the back, and have some tea! Just stand at the back, be the last in the world, and become aware! And then you will join with me in my 'Ha! ha! ha!' You will laugh at the whole absurdity. You were missing because you were seeking; you were missing because you were trying to get it.

The moment you stop desiring, it is there. But sometimes you stop desiring and it is not there. For example, in deep sleep -- you desire no more, but it is not there. You need a cup of tea. In deep sleep you don't desire, you don't think of money -- not even dreams are there. All has stopped, the mind has halted, but still you don't attain Buddhahood. Why? In deep sleep you become a Buddha every night. But you miss, because at that time you are not aware.

So go to the back, and have a cup of tea. And don't ask what enlightenment is, and don't ask how to attain it, and don't ask for the methods and the technology and the philosophy.

'WHAT'S ALL THIS?' The master says it is all nonsense. Saying this, HE THEN GOT DOWN AND DEPARTED. His sermon is finished. The shortest sermon -- but one of the most penetrating.

Now don't start thinking about it! Now don't start thinking about it, otherwise you will miss the message. Go to the back, and have a cup of tea.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Bridge but not the Water Flows

30 June 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7706300
ShortTitle: PARAD210
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 102 mins

UNTIL THE JEWS AND ARABS AND OTHER TRIBES BROUGHT THEIR RACIALLY EXCLUSIVE AND JEALOUS GOD TO THE WEST, TOAMY, BACCHUS, MITHROS AND APOLLO WERE THE GODS THAT MAN WORSHIPPED. DIANA HAD HER BOW AND ARROW, THOR WAS IN THE NORTH, THE MOTHER GODDESS WAS WORSHIPPED IN THE WEST. AND THEN DEATH AND RESURRECTION BECAME THE RELIGION OF THE WEST. GUILT AND SIN WERE TAUGHT. WHY IS ADAM A SINNER? WHY ISN'T HE LIKE THESEUS OR JASON OR HERMES? IS THE CONCEPT OF SIN JUST A TRICK? TO MAKE MEN MEDITATE?

The question is from Anand Mohammed.
I am a pagan. There is no god for me, except this existence. God is intrinsic to life; God is not outside life. God is this very life. To live this life totally, is to live a divine life. To live this life partially, is to live an undivine life. To be partial is to be irreligious. To be total and whole is to be holy.

The questioner asks about the past. In the past, all over the world, people were pagans -- simple nature-worshippers. There was no concept of sin, there was no question of guilt. Life was accepted as it is. There was no evaluation, no interpretation -- reason had not interfered yet.

The moment reason starts interfering, condemnation comes. The moment reason enters in, division, split, starts and man becomes schizophrenic. Then you start condemning something in your being -- one part becomes higher, another part becomes lower, and you lose balance.

But this had to happen; reason had to come, this is part of growth. As it happens to every child, it had to happen to the whole of humanity too. When the child is born he is a pagan; each child is a born pagan. He is happy the way he is. He has no idea what is right and what is wrong; he has no ideals. He has no criteria, he has no judgement. Hungry, he asks for food. Sleepy, he falls asleep. That's what Zen masters say is the uttermost in religion -- when hungry eat, when feeling sleepy go to sleep. Let life flow; don't interfere.

Each child is born as a pagan, but sooner or later he will lose that simplicity. That is part; that HAS to happen, that is part of our growth, maturity, destiny. The child has to lose it and find it again. When the child loses it he becomes the ordinary man, the worldly man. When he regains it he becomes religious.

The child's innocence is very cheap; it is a gift from God. He has not earned it: he will have to lose it. Only by losing it will he become aware of what he has lost. Then he will start searching for it. And only when he searches for it, and EARNS it, achieves it, becomes it -- then he will know the tremendous preciousness of it.

What happens to a saint? He becomes a child again; nothing else happens to a saint. He is again innocent. He went into the world of reason, division, ego, a thousand and one ideals; he became almost mad with evaluation. And then one day, finding it all just absurd, stupid, he drops it. But this second childhood is far more valuable than the first childhood. The first childhood was just given to you. You were not even asked, it was a pure gift. And we cannot value gifts. You value a thing only when you make effort for it,

when you strive for it, and when it takes a long journey to come to it.

There is a Sufi story: A man, a seeker, came to a Sufi mystic. And he asked, 'I am searching for my master. Sir, I have heard you are a wise man. Can you tell me the characteristics of a master? How am I to judge? Even if I find my master, how am I going to decide that he is my master? I am a blind man; I am ignorant, I don't know anything about it. And without finding a master, it is said, no one can find God. So I am in search for a master. Help me.'

And the master told him a few things. He said, 'These are the characteristics. You will find the master in such a way, with such a behaviour, and he will be sitting under such a tree. And he will be wearing such a robe, and his eyes will be like this.'

And the man thanked the old man, and went in search. Thirty years passed, and the man roamed almost all over the world but he could not find the man who was his master according to the old man's valuation. Tired, exhausted, frustrated, he comes back to his home town and sees the old man. The old man has become very very old, but the moment he comes in.... The old man is sitting under the same tree -- suddenly he sees this is the tree the old man had talked about. And this is the robe the old man had described. And these are the eyes, and this is the silence, that the old man had described. This is the benediction in the presence of the master. He is overjoyed.

But a great question also arises in his mind. He bows down, touches his feet, and says, 'Before I surrender to you, just tell me why you tortured me for these thirty years. Why didn't you tell me right then, "I am your master"?'

The old man started laughing, and he said, 'I told you, "He will be sitting under such a tree" -- and this is the tree I was sitting under! And I told you, "This will be the robe he will be wearing" -- and I was wearing the same robe! I was the same man then, but you were not alert. You could not see me -- you needed these thirty years' journeys from one comer to another corner of the world; you needed all this effort to recognize me. I was here, but you were not here.
'Now you are also here, you can see me. And I had to wait for you. It is not only a question for you, that you have been travelling. Think of me -- I am so old, and I could not even die before you came back. And I have not changed the robe, in case you missed me again -- for thirty years! I have never for a single moment left this tree! But you have come. The journey has been too long -- but this is the way one discovers.'

God is always here, but we are not here. A child has to lose track; he has to go for thirty years' pilgrimage. Every child has to lose track, every child has to go astray. Only by going astray, only by suffering, will he attain eyes, clarity, transparency. Only by going into a thousand and one things, will he start looking for the real.

The unreal has to be searched. The unreal is attractive, the unreal is magnetic. And how can you know the real if you have not known the unreal? The child knows the real -- but he has not known the unreal, so he cannot define the real. The child knows God -- but he has not known the world, so he cannot define God. Each child comes like a saint, but has to become a sinner. Then the second childhood. If you don't attain to the second childhood you have missed your life.

So don't think, and don't be worried, that you have lost it. Everybody has to lose it -- that should not be a problem. The prob!em is only if you go on and on, and you never come back. If this man goes on and on... thirty years, thirty lives, three hundred lives, three thousand lives... goes on and on, and never comes back, and never attains to the second childhood, then something has really gone wrong.

Err -- to err is human. That is the way to learn. Go astray -- going astray is the way to come back home. Forget God, so that you can remember him. Escape from God, so one day the thirst becomes a fire in you and you have to come to God again... Like a hungry man, like a thirsty man.

This had to happen to humanity too. Now there will be a great assertion of paganism in the world again -- the second childhood. That's why Zen has become so important, so significant; Tantra has become such a significant word. Sufism, Hassidism, are more important now than Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism -- why? Why Tantra? Why Tao? Why Zen? Why Sufi? Why Hassid? These are the pagan attitudes -- they create the second childhood.

The world is getting ready; humanity is becoming more and more mature. This age is the age of humanity's youth. The childhood is no more; we have lost it, we have become corrupted. But don't be worried by it -- that is how one attains to innocence again. And the second childhood is far more valuable than the first, because the second cannot be lost. The first has to be lost, is bound to be lost; no child, not even a Buddha, could retain it. No child can retain it; it is in the very nature of things. When something is given to you -- and you were not seeking it, and you were not even asking for it, you were not ready even to receive it...

If you give a child a diamond, a diamond like the Kohinoor, he will play with it a little while and then throw it away. He does not know what it is. The Kohinoor is the Kohinoor, whether you know it or not. The Kohinoor IS the Kohinoor -- knowledge makes no difference. But the child will throw it away; he will become fed-up sooner or later. Just a stone -- how long can you play with it? Even if it is very colourful, even if it is very shiny... but how long?

For the Kohinoor to come into your life again, you will need a thirst for it. You will need to feel a great missing -- something missing inside your being. You will need a great desire. All desires should become lesser desires, and God becomes the supreme-most desire, the topmost desire. God is always here.

It happens to children, it happens to societies, it happens to civilizations, it happens to humanity at large, too. So don't be worried about Christianity -- that was part. Christianity or those kinds of religion are the religions between these two childhoods, the first and the second. They condemn. They shout that you have gone astray: 'Come back!' They pull you back, they make you afraid. They give you great provocations, that if you come back you will attain great prizes, rewards, in heaven. If you don't come back, you are going to be thrown into hell. Hellfire is waiting for you; for eternity you will be in hell, suffering.

This is fear -- creating fear in people, so that they will come back. But out of fear, even if you come, you never come. Because fear can never become love. Fear cannot be reduced into love, cannot be converted into love. Fear remains fear, and out of fear arises hatred.

That's why Christianity has created great hatred against religion. Friedrich Nietzsche is a by-product of Christianity; if Friedrich Nietzsche says God is dead, it is just a reaction to Christianity. Too much emphasis on God, on heaven and hell -- somebody has to say it. I am all for Nietzsche -- somebody has to say, 'Enough is enough. Stop all this nonsense! God is dead, and man is free' -- because man feels in bondage if you create fear.

And greed? Greed again is a bondage. You just see -- heaven, paradise, FIRDAUS, the idea of it -- what is it? It is such greed, such lust. In the Mohammedan's FIRDAUS, heaven, it seems saints are doing nothing but copulating. Beautiful women are available, and streams of wine are flowing, and all that you need is immediately made available. And those beautiful women remain at the age of sixteen; they never grow.

And one more beautiful thing about that: they again become a virgin. Whenever a saint makes love to a woman -- only saints go there -- when a saint makes love to a woman, the moment he is finished, again she becomes a virgin. That is the miracle of paradise. And what are your saints doing there? It seems an orgy, sexual orgy. And streams of wine.... Here you say, 'Avoid wine, avoid women' -- for what? To gain better women and more wine in heaven? This seems to be illogical.

But this is how people are provoked, through greed, to come back. Or fear: if you don't come through greed, then fear, then hellfire -- and ETERNAL hellfire. You have not done so much sin, eternal hellfire is unjust. Okay, for ten years you are thrown into hell, one can understand -- fifteen years, twenty years, fifty years. But eternal? You have not been eternally sinning here, so how can eternal punishment be given to you? It looks too much.

But that is not the point; the point is just to make people afraid. Fear and greed have been the base of many religions. And they have not been helpful; they have destroyed. They have not appealed to the courageous, they have appealed only to the cowards -- and when a cowardly person becomes religious the religion is bogus. Because a cowardly person CANNOT become religious; only a courageous person can become religious -- religion needs great courage.

It is a jump into the unknown. It is a jump into the uncharted sea, with no maps. It is dropping the past and moving into the future, it is going into insecurity. It cannot be out of cowardice.

And in your temples and in your mosques, in your churches, cowards have gathered together. They are trembling with fear. And they are full of greed -- afloat in greed, aflame with greed, agog with greed. These greedy and cowardly people cannot be religious. The basis of religion is to drop all fear and to drop all greed, and to move into the unknown. God is the unknown, the hidden. He is hidden HERE -- in the trees, in the rocks, in you, in me. But to enter into that hidden reality, that occult, one needs great courage -- it is

going into a dark night without any light.

A Zen master was saying goodbye to one of his disciples, and the night was very dark. And the disciple was a little bit afraid, scared, because he had to pass a jungle of at least ten miles. And it was wild. And wild animals were there, and it was night -- and a dark night with no moon. And it was getting late, almost half the night had passed. Talking to the master, he had completely forgotten.

Seeing him a little afraid, the master says, 'You look a little afraid, so I will give you a lamp.' He puts a small paper lamp into his hand, lights the lamp. The disciple thanks him, goes down the steps, and the master calls him and says, 'Stop!' And the master comes close and blows the flame out. And he says, 'A real master gives courage; he does not help cowardice. Go into the dark, be your own light. And remember, nobody else's light will be of any help; you will have to attain to your own light. Be a flame to your own being. Go into the dark, be courageous.'

He says a real master never helps any cowardice. In a small act, by blowing the flame out, the master gives a great message: Religion is only for the courageous.

Those who followed Jesus, they were courageous people. They were not many, they were very few -- you could have counted them on your fingers. Those who followed Buddha were courageous people. Christians are not courageous, Buddhists are not courageous.

Those who are with me are courageous people. Once I am gone, your children and your children's children may pay their respect to me, but they will not be courageous.

Religion exists only when there is an alive master to LIVE it for you. When the master is gone then religion becomes dead. Cowardly people gather together around a dead religion; then there is no fear. They worship the scripture, they worship the word, they worship the statue -- all dead things.

But whenever a Jesus is there, or a Buddha is there, or a Mohammed is there, they are very much afraid. They find a thousand and one ways to escape; they find a thousand and one ways to rationalize their escape. They condemn the real master -- why? The real master will not support your cowardice. He will not give you any more greed -- you already have too much -- and he will not make you afraid. His whole effort will be to take fear and greed away from you, so that you can become capable of living your life in totality.

Christianity and religions like that had to happen. They have to be forgiven; don't be angry about them. But now they have to go, too -- now the world is no more in need of them. They are tumbling, they are scattering, they are dying. In fact they are dead. But people are so blind that for them to know that their church or their temple is dead takes such a long time. They are so unconscious, they cannot understand it immediately. Christianity is dead, Hinduism dead, Islam is dead. In Islam, only a small thing lives, still has a flame -- that is Sufism. In Christianity, only a few mystics are still alive. Otherwise the church and the pope and the vatican are just cemeteries, graveyards.

In Hinduism, a few mystics are still alive -- a Krishnamurti, somewhere a Raman -- but far and few in between. Otherwise, the SHANKARACHARYAS are dead people. But nobody goes to a living master. In Buddhism only Zen is alive. In Judaism only Hassidism is alive.

The organized religion is not the real religion. The unorganized, the rebellious, the unorthodox, the heretic religion is the real religion -- has always been so. Religion comes always as a rebellion -- its very spirit is that of rebelliousness. The days for Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, are gone. In the future, a totally different kind of religion, a different kind of climate, will surround the earth. Religions will disappear; there will only be a kind of religiousness. People will find their own religion individually; people will find their own prayer, their own way of praying. There is no need to follow anybody's prescribed idea -- that is not the path, that is not the way of the courageous. That is the way of the coward.

And God is available -- you just have to become courageous to look into his eyes.

You ask me: AND THEN DEATH AND RESURRECTION BECAME THE RELIGION OF THE WEST. That's true. Christianity has never been concerned with Christ; it has been more concerned with the cross. It has not worshipped Christ it has been worshipping the cross. The cross is a symbol of death. Why? Because death is the basic fear. Making people alert about their death makes them afraid. If you make a person very much mindful of death, every possibility is there that he will start shaking and trembling. And when a person is shaking and trembling you can victimize him very easily; you can convert him into any nonsense. He is ready to believe anything -- if you just promise immortality he is ready.

So followers of Christianity say, 'Those who are in the church will be saved, and those who are not in the church, we don't make any guarantee for them. They are doomed; they cannot be saved.' And that's what

all other religions say. This is creating fear. Bring death into their mind, they become afraid -- who will not become afraid of death? And then an afraid man is prone to be converted into a slave very easily.

And why resurrection? Death and resurrection became the foundation of Christianity in the West. Death gives you fear, and the promise of resurrection gives you greed. If you die within the church, you will resurrect. You will resurrect as a divine being, with all that you always wanted, with all that you always needed -- beautiful, with a golden body, with an aura around you, you will be resurrected.

These are fear-greed tricks, punishment-reward tricks. This is what B. F. Skinner goes on doing with his rats: make them afraid and they start doing things. This is what you see in a circus: make the elephant afraid -- such a courageous animal and such a wise animal, but just make him afraid. And he starts doing foolish things for you -- he will sit on a stool, he will bow down to a man... he can kill that man within a second. Even lions, seeing the whip, tremble -- just make them afraid, that's all. Even lions can be tamed, and elephants can be taught and disciplined. Create fear and reward -- if the elephant follows you, give him good food; if he does not follow, starve him. A simple technique.

That's what so-called religions have been doing to man. Guilt and sin were taught. Naturally, if you want to make people afraid -- and that is the only way to exploit them -- teach them that everything is sin, all that you enjoy is sin. Death creates fear, but death is far away. After fifty years or seventy years you will die -- who bothers? 'Seventy years? We will see. Right now we are not dying.'

Maybe old people become afraid. That's why you find more old people in churches, temples. Old women, old men -- women more than men, because they become more afraid. Old, dying, just on the verge, so they know now something has to be done. Life is going, slipping by; they have to manage something for the future.

Do you see young people in your churches? in your temples? And remember, wherever you see young people, there religion is alive. A young person, if he becomes interested in religion, his religion cannot be that of fear and cannot be that of death. His religion will be of life.

Many times people come to me and they say, 'Why do so many young people come to you?' They come because I teach the religion of life, of love, of joy. I don't create any guilt, and I don't go on conditioning their minds that 'This is sin, that is sin.' There are mistakes, but there is no sin. Mistakes, certainly, there are -- but a mistake is a mistake. If you are doing a mathematical problem and you make two plus two equal five, is it a sin? It is just a mistake; it can be corrected. No need to throw you in hell forever just because you counted two plus two as five. It is simply a mistake, pardonable.

All that you call sin is nothing but mistakes. And mistakes are the way of learning. Those people who never commit mistakes are the most stupid people, because they never grow. I teach you: Go on committing mistakes, never be afraid. Just remember one thing -- don't commit the same mistake again and again, because that is meaningless. Be inventive, commit new mistakes every day -- then you learn. Just don't commit the same mistake every day, because that is foolish. You have committed it once, you have known it is a mistake -- you were angry, and you have seen what anger is -- now being angry again is stupid. You have seen, it is just meaningless. It is destructive -- it destroys the other, it destroys you. And it does not bring anything; no flower flowers in you.

You become less by anger, you don't become more. Love, be kind -- and suddenly you are more flowing, bigger, higher; you start floating, you have less weight. So learn: when you love, when you are loving, you can fly, wings grow. When you hate, when you are angry, you become like a rock. Then gravitation is too much on you, you become heavy.

Can't you see that? Simple -- just like two plus two is four. Life is a learning, it is a school. That's why we have been sent here, that is the purpose -- not to punish you. I would like to change your whole idea about it. You have been taught that you have been sent here to be punished -- this is absolutely wrong. You are sent here to learn.

Why should God be such a torturer? Is he a sadist or something? -- he enjoys torturing people? And if, as these people say, you have been sent here to be punished, then why for the first time were you sent? There must have been your first life -- before that you had not committed anything, because how can you commit sins unless you come here? You cannot have committed any sins -- then why were you sent for the first time?

They don't have any answer. Jainas don't have, Hindus don't have, Mohammedans don't have; they don't have any answer for it. Why has man been sent? Maybe this time you have been sent because in the past life you committed sins. Okay, but what about the first life? And if this is the first life, as Christians say, then why have you been sent here? Now, they have a very absurd idea: because Adam committed sin. You have

nothing to do with Adam; this is simply absurd. Somebody you don't know, whether he ever even existed or not, committed sin and the whole humanity is suffering for it. Your father committed sin and you have been sent to jail. And Adam is not even your father -- not even your father's father, not even your father's father's father -- he is the first man.

And what he has done does not seem to be a sin at all. It seems simple courage, it seems simple rebelliousness. Each child needs that much spine. God said to Adam: 'Don't eat the fruit of this tree. This tree is the tree of knowledge.' And Adam ate it. I think anybody who has any soul would do the same. If Adam had been dead and dull, then he would have followed. He must have been challenged; in fact, that is the very purpose. Otherwise, on the earth there are millions and millions of trees -- just think, if God had not shown the particular tree, it is very very impossible that Adam would have found it. That was only one tree in the whole garden of God, and the garden is infinite. That was only one tree of which God said particularly, 'Don't eat it. If you eat the fruit of knowledge you will be expelled.'

My own understanding is, God was putting a challenge to him. He was trying to see whether he is alive or dead. He was trying to see whether he is capable of disobeying, whether he can say no -- God was trying to see whether he is just a yes-man. And Adam proved his mettle: he ate the fruit. He was ready to be thrown into the world, but he showed spirit. It is not sin, it is simply courage.

Every child has to disobey his father one day or other, every child has to disobey his mother one day or other. In fact, the day you disobey, that is the day you start becoming mature -- never before it. So only stupid children never disobey. Intelligent children certainly disobey; intelligent children find a thousand and one ways to disobey the parents. You can look around: you will always find the intelligent child disobeying. Because he has to grow his own soul -- if he goes on obeying you, obeying you, obeying you, when will he grow? how will he grow? He will remain dull and limp. He will not have his own soul, he will not have his own individuality.

No, Adam has not committed any sin; Adam is the first saint. He disobeyed God, and God wanted it. That is exactly what God wanted -- that Adam should disobey. Disobeying God, Adam will go far away into the world; he will lose his first childhood. Then he will suffer many many mistakes, and from those mistakes he will learn.

And one day he will come back -- as Christ, as Buddha, as Mahavira, as Krishna, he will come back.

This going away is a must for coming back. This is not against God really, this is precisely what God wanted to happen. It was absolutely planned by God himself. So I don't call it sin. Why is Adam called a sinner? He is called a sinner because your religions depend on calling you sinners, on condemning you. The more you are condemned, the more you touch their feet. The more you are condemned, the more you crawl on the earth and beg. The more you are condemned, the more afraid you become. The more you are afraid, the more you need mediators.

You don't know where God is. Your priest knows, your pope knows; he has a direct line with God. If he interferes, only then can you be saved -- otherwise your whole life is sin. Only if HE persuades God for you then you can be saved. This is the whole trick, the trick of the priest. The priest is not really the religious man, the priest is the businessman -- doing business in the name of religion, exploiting.

The ugliest profession in the world is not of the prostitutes, the ugliest profession is of the priests.

'WHY ISN'T HE LIKE THESEUS OR JASON OR HERMES?' He is. 'IS THE CONCEPT OF SIN JUST A TRICK? TO MAKE MEN MEDITATE?' Yes, it is a trick, but not to make them meditate. It is a trick to make them slaves. Meditation is a totally different thing. Meditation never comes out of fear, meditation comes out of understanding. Meditation comes out of love, out of compassion. Meditation comes out of living your life in all climates, in all seasons. Looking into each fact of life deeply, understanding it -- and if it is meaningless discarding it, if it is meaningful choosing it -- by and by, you go on collecting the essential and discarding the non-essential.

Both are there. The chaff and the wheat, both are there. The roses and the weeds, both are there. And one has to make a distinction between the chaff and the wheat: one has to throw the chaff and collect the wheat.

This much intelligence is needed, otherwise you cannot become a religious person. These fears don't give you understanding. They in fact cloud your mind more, they make you more unclear about life. They don't allow you to go into life totally and experience it -- they are against experience.

Meditation comes when you live life, and you see life as it happens. Not because Buddha says anger is bad -- that will not help; you will become a parrot, a pundit -- but if you see into your own anger and this understanding arises, that anger is meaningless, poisonous. Not because Krishna says, 'Leave everything to

God, surrender to God' -- no, following Krishna you will not attain to God -- but see how your ego is creating all kinds of miseries for you.

Seeing that, one day you drop the ego, and you say, 'Now I will live in a totally surrendered way. Whatsoever God wants through me, will happen. I will not have any desire of my own, I will not have any will of my own. I drop my will.'

Seeing the misery that ego brings, comes surrender. Seeing the misery that anger brings, comes love. Seeing the misery that sexuality brings, arises BRAHMACHARYA, celibacy. But one has to go through it -- there is no shortcut, and these things cannot be borrowed from anybody.

WHY DO YOU INSIST SO MUCH ON THE IRRATIONAL? WHAT IS WRONG WITH THE RATIONAL?

The rational is not rational enough. That is what is wrong with it. If you are a REALLY rational person you will see that many things are irrational in life. A rational person, how can he avoid seeing that there are many irrational things in life? A rational person is bound to stumble upon many irrational facts.

Your love is irrational. You fall in love with a woman; you cannot produce any reason for it. You simply shrug your shoulders, you say, 'It happened.' You may find some ways -- you will say that she looks beautiful, this and that. But she does not look beautiful to anybody else; nobody else has fallen in love with her. So it cannot be a simple case -- because she is beautiful, that's why you have fallen in love. In fact the truth is just the other way round -- you have fallen in love, that's why she looks beautiful. And one day get married to her, and one day suddenly she will no more be beautiful. And you will start thinking, 'Was I mad? Why have I fallen with this woman?' And you will start thinking she is the ugliest woman in the world.

Wives and husbands never look beautiful to each other -- because that love, that so-called love, that illusion, wears fast. If you never get your woman you may love her for your whole life -- that's possible. That's why Majanu goes on loving, and crying, 'Laila, Laila, Laila!' -- because he couldn't get her. He was a fortunate man. Those who get their Lailas, they know that once you get, then you start praying to God, 'How to get rid of?'

What happens? It is not beauty -- something irrational in you, something from your unconscious that you are not aware of, possesses you.

Now the psychology of the unconscious has looked into the matter more deeply. The child, each child, boy or girl, carries two personalities within himself or herself -- the personality of the mother and the father, because a child is made from two biologies, two psychologies. A child is a combination of two persons, two personalities -- something is contributed by the father and something is contributed by the mother. If the child is a male child the mother-part inside him will go on looking for some woman who is almost similar.

Your woman inside is nothing but your mother part inside you. And when some woman fits with your inner woman, you fall in love -- but this is absolutely irrational. And exactly that happens when you fall in love with a man. You carry your father inside you -- when some man fits the image.... Nobody can fit the image totally, that's the trouble. You are not going to get your father as your husband ever; your father cannot become your husband, your mother cannot become your wife.

And no two individuals are alike -- this is the problem. And you are searching for your mother unconsciously. When you suddenly see a woman as beautiful, that is your mother -- in some way she resembles your mother. But in some way only. Maybe her voice is like your mother, maybe her eyes have the same colour, maybe her hair is the same colour. Or maybe the way she walks is exactly the way of your mother. And you don't know it; you don't know it consciously. It is in your unconscious -- it is hidden deep there in the darkness. And you fall in love. But no woman can be exactly like your mother, so sooner or later things start coming up which are not like your mother. Then disturbance starts -- the honeymoon is complete.

These are irrational facts. Man, if really rational, is bound to stumble upon many many facts which are irrational. Even your greatest mathematician and logician falls in love with a woman. Irrational, utterly irrational.

Why do I insist for the irrational? Because, to me, reason is just in the middle. Below reason there is the irrational -- the irrational of the unconscious. And above reason is again the irrational -- the irrational of the superconscious. And the conscious mind is a very small mind, very tiny mind. Below is an ocean: sexuality,

anger, greed, possessiveness, jealousy, violence -- the whole animal past is there. A whole animal past exists there in your unconscious that is absolutely irrational.

Have you not observed sometimes? -- when a man is really angry he looks more like an animal than like a human being. When a man is really mad he barks like a dog or roars like a lion or jumps like a tiger or behaves like a monkey. That's why, once you are out of the anger, you start feeling embarrassed and you say, 'Sorry.' And you say, 'In spite of me... how it happened I don't know.' It came from below; it came from the basement of your being. You were not aware of it; it took possession of you.

Below your reason there is a vast continent of irrationality. The animals exist there, the vegetables exist there, rocks exist there -- the whole past. That is the real meaning of the theory that you have been incarnated in many ways. There have been eighty-four thousand YONIS -- YOU have lived eighty-four thousand lives on different planes. Some day you were like a rock -- something of it is still carried in your unconscious. Some day you were a plant; something of it is still carried; the flower and the thorn, both. Some day you were like a dog and some day you were a tiger and some day you were a fox. And all that is carried -- piled upon each other, they are there. Whenever you lose your rational, the irrational comes up and takes possession of you.

Above it, again there is the superconscious. That too is irrational. There God is hidden. Below is the animal, above is God. If you fall below humanity you become animal, if you go above humanity you become divine. People are afraid of the irrational because they know only one kind of irrational -- that which is below. And all great religions teach the irrational which is above. You have to go higher than yourself. You have to drop your logic.

When you meditate, again that happens. When you are angry then too it happens, then too you are below reason. When you are meditating you are above reason -- but you go beyond reason in both the ways. When a man is mad he is below reason. And when a man becomes a saint he is above reason. That's why saints and madmen look a little alike -- something similar. One thing at least: they both are not in their rational minds. Below reason is a vast continent of irreason. And above reason is the whole sky of divinity, the infinite sky of divinity.

And Zen particularly is irrational. You cannot figure it out with your reason.

I was reading a book of Aldous Huxley. He talks about a Chinese Zen master: 'The Chinese Zen master was giving a tea-party one freezing night. Kaizenji said to his disciples, "There is a certain thing. It is as black as lacquer. It supports heaven and earth. It always appears in activity, but no one can grasp it in activity. My disciples, how can you grasp it?"

'He was indicating the nature of TATHATA' -- suchness -- or Tao, or DHAMMA. He was indicating the nature of existence itself. He was saying: 'There is a certain thing...' CERTAIN, he says, because there is no way to specify it; you cannot pin-point it, it is so big. 'It is as black as lacquer' -- as black as a dark night. You can be lost in it. It is not like light, it is more like darkness. Why? Because in the light, distinctions are clear: you know that this is a tree and this is a pillar, and this is a man and this is a woman -- you know separation, distinction.

In light, multiplicity arises. In darkness, the one. If suddenly it gets dark, then where is the pillar and where is the tree, and where is the man and where is the woman? All disappear into oneness. So that TATHATA -- that suchness, Tao, DHAMMA, truth, or God.... Any name will do -- all are alike, all mean the same, all are just metaphors.

'"It supports heaven and earth. It always appears in activity, but no one can grasp it in activity. My disciples, how can you grasp it?" He was indicating the nature of TATHATA, metaphorically of course...'

And this was no ordinary question; Zen masters ask questions in particular situations. Now it was clear. The night is freezing, the tea is ready, the samovar is humming, the fragrance of the tea is in the tea-room, the master is sitting with his disciples, and suddenly he asked this. Out of the blue. Now, this is no time to talk great philosophy; the night is freezing and they would like to have hot tea. And the tea is ready, and now it is a dangerous question, because if it is not answered rightly -- that is the practice of Zen masters -- he will tell the disciples to go home. The tea-party, which has not even started, will be finished. They are not going to get the tea.

'The disciples of Kaizenji did not know how to reply.' Not that they cannot create philosophy, not that they cannot spin words -- they can. But a Zen master is not asking for words, he is asking for INSIGHT. Unless you have experienced it, you cannot say anything -- and whatsoever you say will be meaningless. Reason can propose many things, but those will not be accepted. The thing has to come from existential experience.

'Then finally one of them, Tai Shuso by name, tried: "You fail to grasp it because you try to grasp it in motion. " He was indicating that when he meditated in silence, TATHATA appeared within himself.'

He is saying that if you are silent, unmoving, if there is no movement of the mind inside -- all has stopped, the mind has halted, there is no activity, there is just WU-WEI, inactivity, passivity -- then it appears. That Tao, that existence, that God, suddenly fills you, overflows from you. You cannot grasp it while the mind is moving, is in action; you cannot grasp it. But when the mind is not moving, it comes on its own accord. You cannot grasp it if you try to grasp it, because to grasp means activity. But it comes when you are not even trying to grasp it; when you are just a receptacle, a womb, then it comes. It comes in a state of feminine inactivity, receptivity. He has answered very rationally. But...

'Kaizenji dismissed the tea-party before it had really begun. He was displeased with the answer.'

It is a rational answer, it appeals -- you will also think what he is saying is right. But it is half. Unless that tathata can be caught in activity too, it will not be the whole, it will not be the total. If you cannot find God in the marketplace too, and you can find it only in the Himalayas, then that God will be only half God. And a half God is a dead God. You cannot divide God; you cannot say when you are sitting in a Himalayan cave it is there. It arises -- you need not grasp it, it grabs you, rather.

This is what many people have done. They say, 'Escape, renounce. Here there is no God: go to the Himalayas.' That silence is of the Himalayas -- it has nothing to do with God. It is the silence of the cave. Come back, after thirty years sitting in a cave, to M.G. Road in Poona -- and finished is all your silence, and all your attainments are gone.

That's why renunciates become afraid of the world -- they don't come there, they cling to their cave. This is escapism. And this is not God, that you can find only in the caves. God is everywhere. Only God is: he has to be everywhere. Even in the marketplace he is as throbbing-alive as in the Himalayas. In the Himalayas he is silent, in the marketplace he is noisy -- but he is everywhere. When you are sitting unmoving he is unmoving, and when you are running he is running -- but he is there.

So the answer is rational, but not whole; reason cannot answer for the whole. Reason divides, reason analyzes, reason dissects -- it has dissected even God. God cannot be dissected. Even while you are ignorant, God is in you. He is your ignorance -- who else can be? And when you know, he is your knowing. God is your ignorance and God is your enlightenment. That's what Buddha means when he says: The world is nirvana. It is one; these are two aspects of the same thing. Don't divide -- you divide, and you miss.

The master dismissed the party. Aldous Huxley comments on this. He thinks -- he is a great philosopher in his own right -- he thinks if he had been there in the party, he would have suggested a better answer. What is his answer? He says, 'My own guess is that the tea-party might have been prolonged, at least for a few minutes, if Tai Shuso had answered in some such way as this: "If I cannot grasp TATHATA in activity, then obviously I must cease to be 'I', so that TATHATA may be able to grasp this ex-me and make it one with itself, not merely in the immobility and silence of meditation -- as happens to ARHATS -- but also in activity -- as happens to BODHISATTVAS, for whom SANSARA and NIRVANA are identical.'"

Now this is getting even worse. And it is good that Aldous Huxley was not there, otherwise he would have been beaten! The master has simply dismissed the party. That is great respect towards the disciple who has answered -- simply dismissing it. Zen masters keep their staff by their side, and on and off they hit. Sometimes for no reason, no visible reason, they hit. But one thing is always there: if they see that you are bringing in your head too much, they hit your head. They say, 'Slip out of it.' They are saying go deeper than the head or higher than the head; don't cling to the head.

This is too heady an answer. A guess won't do, Aldous Huxley. He says, 'This is my guess.' A guess won't do! -- only experience. Nobody can guess; nobody can suppose that 'This answer might have helped.' No, guesswork is guesswork -- it is rational. It is of the head, of the mind. Aldous Huxley would have gotten really beaten -- this much philosophy would not be tolerated by a Zen master.

That's why I insist so much for the irrational height. You have to go above your heads. Always try one small experiment: standing before the mirror, just think you have no head. Every day -- just for twenty minutes, thirty minutes, forty minutes -- stand before the mirror and just look at the head and say, 'I don't have any head.' Within two or three months, one day suddenly you will see the head has disappeared: you are standing there without a head. Then you will know what the answer can be -- not before it; you cannot guess. I know the answer but I will not say. Because it cannot be said.

The master was not asking for an articulate answer; the disciples had to DO something. They have to ACT immediately in some way; they have to SHOW it. Some disciple has to show it -- immediately, then and there, in his act, in his being -- that it is there. And you cannot deceive a master -- if it is not there, it is

not there. If it is there, he will immediately feel it is there.

It happens -- a disciple comes to a master, the master has given him a koan. A koan is a special method to drive you crazy. It is a riddle which has no answer -- the answer is not possible, the answer exists not. The disciple knows it, the master knows it, that there is no answer. And the disciple has to try to find the answer -- for months together, sometimes years together. Unless you find the answer, the master will not give you further instructions. The koan has to be solved. And the disciple knows that this is absurd -- but it has to be solved. And deep down he knows, he has heard, he has read, that there is no answer. But the master says, 'Go on, find it.'

So when you try to find an answer for something for which no answer exists, by and by you start getting berserk, crazy. You try and try, and it goes on slipping and slipping and slipping. In Japan, it is called 'Zen-madness'. In Japan, even doctors know it -- because sometimes it happens to the disciple, and his family may take him to the doctor. Because he goes berserk -- he starts shouting, doing things, screaming, shaking, quaking, trembling, for no reason. Or starts laughing or crying for no reason, or starts dancing. Sometimes the family will take the person to the doctor. But in Japan they know.

And that has to be known all over the world. In fact, every medical college should teach the doctors a special course -- that there are people who are not really insane: don't treat them, otherwise you will disturb them for their whole life. Your medicines, your electric shocks, your tranquilizers, your injections, are dangerous if the person is suffering from Zen-madness. Then you will destroy all his growth possibilities. In Japan they won't treat the person. The moment they feel that this is a Zen disease, the first thing they do is inquire: 'Is the man in any way connected with any Zen master or Zen monastery? If he is connected, then take him to the master, take him to the monastery. Don't bring him to the medical practitioner.'

A koan creates an artificial neurosis. We are carrying much neurosis within. It is repressed -- we are sitting on top of it, it is like a volcano. That Zen koan, that impossible riddle, goes on goading, goading -- and one day suddenly that volcano erupts, explodes. Then you are no more in control; you go beyond control. You cannot manage yourself; all your reason is gone in fragments. It has been an explosion, and you are thrown away completely. You are no more the same as you were before; something new has happened.

This Zen-madness is the ANSWER. The master will say, 'Good. So it has happened. Now wait, now just be patient.' For three weeks, four weeks, six weeks at the most, the person has simply to wait. Nothing to do, he eats, sleeps, takes his bath, as he feels. He is left alone in the monastery in a small cottage, far away. Nobody goes to talk to him, nobody is allowed to advise him. He simply relaxes there, takes a sunbath, lies on the grass, rolls on the grass. Left alone, whatsoever he feels like doing he does. When he wants to dance he dances, when he wants to shout he shouts.

Only one thing is taken care of -- that he should not do any violence to himself. And ordinarily, people never do. Very rarely, somebody can go too far -- out of a hundred, only one percent of cases. That care has to be taken -- the master and other disciples go on watching from far away. No violence should be done to himself or to somebody else, that's all.

Within three weeks, six weeks, everything cools down. And the man comes with a new face -- with his original face. Fresh like dewdrops in the morning. His eyes are innocent. He has passed through madness, he has gone beyond madness; he has entered the superconscious. Before you enter the superconscious you will have to pass through a kind of crisis. This crisis is created by the koan.

This crisis, I am creating it here with many methods. People who come from the outside, just to watch, cannot understand it. It is a Zen crisis. When people go berserk, they think this is driving people mad -- 'What kind of religion is this?' They don't know. Religion basically drives you mad so that you can go beyond madness. Once you have passed that barrier you will never be mad; once you have passed that barrier you are a totally different kind of man. A new man is born. A great grace descends, and joy and peace and equilibrium.

It is almost like making love -- a millionfold. When you make love, what happens? Sexuality and spirituality are very alike. Sexuality is very small, atomic -- and spirituality is vast like the whole sky. The difference is of quantity, but ultimately quantitative difference leads to qualitative difference too.

Millionfold, great, is the orgasm of spirituality -- but it is an orgasm. It is exactly like sexual orgasm. When you are making love, what happens? First, tension starts mounting. More tension, more tension, tension starts mounting, you start feeling crazy. A moment comes when you feel that if orgasm is not going

to happen you will go mad: the energy has to explode. And then the energy explodes -- from a certain peak the energy explodes.

When the energy explodes there is great joy. Because in that explosion the ego disappears for a moment. You are no more. God is. You are no more, TATHATA is -- only pure existence. Neither the woman is nor the man is; both have disappeared into orgasm. Both are pulsating into a different wavelength.

But that is there only for a single moment -- one moment, two moments, three moments -- that joy. And then what happens? After the joy has settled, you cool down. Great peace arises, great silence. You fall asleep in a beautiful slumber. This is a very tiny experience, very very tiny, just like a straw. And spirituality is a jungle. The whole jungle. But you can understand from it -- this is your experience, and this experience can become a metaphor.

In spirituality the same happens on a very great expansion. On a cosmic scale it happens. In meditation, in koan, in mantra, in chanting, in prayer, you go on creating a tension, a tension, a tension -- and tension mounts and mounts and takes months, years, sometimes the whole life. And the mounting goes on and on and on, and the tension becomes so much one day that there is no possibility to bear it any more. Then it explodes.

And that explosion is of great joy, ecstasy. One dances, one laughs. And then the joy subsides into deep silence; one becomes cool, tranquil. One has arrived.

But just as sexual orgasm is irrational, so is spiritual orgasm. All orgasmic experiences are irrational. That's why I insist for the irrational.

WHY IS ZEN CALLED THE PATH OF PARADOX?

Religion as such has to be paradoxical, there is no other way -- because life consists of contradictions. They look like contradictions to us -- they are not, in fact. They help each other.

Have you not seen it in an arch? The architect does the same -- he puts bricks against each other. If you put the bricks not against each other, you cannot make an are -- the house will fall. Half the bricks face this way, and half the bricks face that way, and they both are there. They are the same bricks -- you can put them facing in one line, the house will fall. But when they are put against each other, great energy is created. And that great energy becomes a strength.

That's why man and woman create the child. Man alone cannot create, woman alone cannot create. Bricks put opposite to each other become a great are; great energy is created.

Life and death, put against each other, create the whole game, the whole play, the LEELA. Life, in every dimension, is paradoxical. So religion has to be paradoxical. If a religion is not paradoxical then it is just poor philosophy. Then it is just man-made, mind-created, just a theology -- not religion.

One day, the emperor Liang Wu Ti invited Master Fu Ta Shih to expound the Diamond Sutra. As soon as he had ascended to his seat, the master knocked the table once with a ruler and descended from his seat. As the emperor was startled, the master asked him, 'Does Your Majesty understand?'
'I do not,' replied the emperor.

The saintly master said, 'The Bodhisattva has finished expounding the sutra.'

He has just hit the table with a ruler. And he says, 'I am finished with my discourse. I have said all that can be said on the Diamond Sutra.'

The Diamond Sutra is the most precious Buddhist scripture. Only a Zen master can do this -- such strange behaviour. But it is very meaningful; he has said all. Because the whole Diamond Sutra goes on repeating only one thing, only one thing, again and again: Be aware. Be aware. Be aware. That is the whole message of all the Buddhas: Be aware, don't be sleepy.

Now, this is a Zen way. He hits the table with a ruler. The emperor must be sitting there -- sleepy, dreamy, mind somewhere else, in a thousand and one places except there where he was sitting. Now, by this beating of the table, suddenly the emperor is startled -- he must have become alert for a moment. And the message has been given. This is a non-linguistic way of giving messages.

And not only this -- the master says, 'The Bodhisattva has finished expounding the sutra.' He does not say, 'I have finished.' He says, 'The Buddha has finished.' Only a man who has disappeared into utter silence

can say that -- 'Buddha has spoken through me.'

Another day, the emperor again asked, 'Sir, come. I could not understand that great exposition -- come again.' So the master came.

Wearing a robe, a hat and a pair of shoes, the Bodhisattva came to the palace, where the emperor asked him, 'Are you a monk?'

Because monks don't wear shoes, Buddhist monks don't wear shoes -- and the Bodhisattva is wearing shoes, so the emperor asks, 'Are you a monk?'

In reply, the Bodhisattva pointed a finger at his hat. 'Are you a Taoist?' asked the emperor. In reply, the Bodhisattva pointed his finger at his shoes. 'Are you a lay man?' asked the emperor. In reply, the Bodhisattva pointed his finger at his monk's robe.

What he is saying is: 'I am all and I am none. You see, I have the hat of the monk. You see, I have the shoes of a Taoist saint. And how can I be a lay man? You see my robe, of ascetic practices, disciplines. I am all. And I am none.'

The emperor said, 'I don't understand. Yesterday I missed, today I have again missed.' The master says, 'This is my final exposition: listen -- and I will never come back again. If you understand, you understand. If you don't understand, you don't understand.' And he said this GATHA:

THE HANDLESS HOLD THE HOE.
A PEDESTRIAN WALKS, RIDING ON A WATER BUFFALO.
A MAN PASSES OVER THE BRIDGE;
THE BRIDGE BUT NOT THE WATER FLOWS.

And he went out of the palace and never came again.

This is absurd, what he says -- THE HANDLESS HOLD THE HOE. How can the handless hold anything? But that is how it is happening. That which abides in you is handless, and is holding all kinds of things. God is handless, and is supporting the whole world. And you are handless in your innermost being -- you don't have hands or legs or a head, you are formless. But you are holding a thousand and one things.

A PEDESTRIAN WALKS, RIDING ON A WATER BUFFALO. He says: A man is sitting on the water buffalo and still walking. He is saying: God is taking you, you are riding on him -- and still you think you have the responsibility to walk.

It is like... a beggar was passing and the emperor came in a chariot. And he took pity on the beggar -- an old man, and the town was far away, and the old man would have to drag himself -- so he said to the old man, 'You come in, sit in my chariot.'

The beggar was very much afraid, but you cannot say no to an emperor. He was very much afraid -- a beggar, and sitting with the emperor? it was too embarrassing. But you cannot say no. So he came up, sat in the chariot in one corner -- very much afraid, something might go wrong -- but still keeping his bag on his head.

After a little while, the emperor said, 'Why don't you put your bag down?' And the beggar said, 'Sir, it is much too kind of you that you are carrying me in your chariot. I don't want to make more weight on your chariot; I will carry my bag on my head.'

Zen says the doer, the only doer, is God -- or TATHATA, or Tao. You unnecessarily have become doers. Riding on a water buffalo, and you are walking -- unnecessarily walking, and the water buffalo is carrying you. The rivet is taking you, and unnecessarily you are swimming. Relax!

A MAN PASSES OVER THE BRIDGE; THE BRIDGE BUT NOT THE WATER FLOWS. This is tremendously beautiful. Very paradoxical -- THE BRIDGE BUT NOT THE WATER FLOWS. Zen people say the body is a bridge; you pass through the body. You are like water -- liquid, ungraspable, formless. You pass through the body; you don't change. The water flows not, your water of life flows not. And the bridge goes on flowing -- your body goes on changing every day. One day it was a child, another day it

became young, then old. Healthy, ill, the body goes on changing.

Scientists used to say, ten years before, that the body changes completely in seven years -- TOTALLY. After seven years you will not find a single iota of the old. All goes flowing out. Now they say it happens in one year, not seven years -- in one year's time you don't have anything of the old, everything changes. The body goes on throwing out the old, and goes on getting the new from food, from water, from air -- goes on replacing. The body is a river-like flow.

But the body is the bridge; you are the passer. You don't flow, the body flows -- the bridge flows, the water does not flow.

These paradoxical statements are of tremendous value -- you can find them in all the world mystics: in Eckhart, in Kabir, in Dadu, in Boehme, and more so in the Zen masters. Zen is a path of paradox.

Listen to these lines of T. S. Eliot.

IN ORDER TO ARRIVE AT WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW
YOU MUST GO BY A WAY WHICH IS THE WAY OF IGNORANCE.
IN ORDER TO POSSESS WHAT YOU DO NOT POSSESS
YOU MUST GO BY THE WAY OF DISPOSSESSION.
IN ORDER TO ARRIVE AT WHAT YOU ARE NOT
YOU MUST GO THROUGH THE WAY IN WHICH YOU ARE NOT.
AND WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW IS THE ONLY THING YOU KNOW
AND WHAT YOU OWN IS WHAT YOU DON'T OWN
AND WHERE YOU ARE IS WHERE YOU ARE NOT.

These lines are perfect Zen, pure Zen. Meditate over these lines, find out what T. S. Eliot means. These are very profound. It can be a koan for you.

AND WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW IS THE ONLY THING YOU KNOW...

You don't know yourself, and that is the only thing you know. And if you don't know that, what else can you know? The knower knows only oneself -- that is the only thing that can be known, because that is the only thing where we are. Everything else is, at the most, looked at from the outside; it can become only an acquaintance. There is only one thing you can look at from the inside, and that is you.

AND WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW IS THE ONLY THING YOU KNOW
AND WHAT YOU OWN IS WHAT YOU DON'T OWN...

See the point of it. What you own is the only thing you don't own. You own your house -- but how can you own it? It was here, and you were not. And one day you will be gone, and it will be here. How can you own it? You come and go. And the house remains and the world remains. You cannot own these things, you only pretend.

AND WHAT YOU OWN IS WHAT YOU DON'T OWN.

Seeing this, the Buddha leaves his palace. Seeing this, the Mahavir leaves his kingdom -- seeing this, that 'This is not what I own, so why bother about it? It has to be taken away, one day or other, so why be unnecessarily anxious about it?'

AND WHERE YOU ARE IS WHERE YOU ARE NOT.

Have you watched it? Where are you? People are in their bodies -- there you are not. People are in their minds -- and there you are not. Your reality is somewhere else beyond the body and behind the mind.
Meditate over these lines.

All profound truths are paradoxical. Hence I call Zen the path of paradox.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Talks on Zen
Talks given from 01/07/77 am to 10/07/77 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published:

Originally tape title "Path of Paradox".

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Now Sit Down and Listen

1 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7707010
ShortTitle:	PARAD301
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	103 mins

THE MASTER BANKEI'S TALKS WERE ATTENDED NOT ONLY BY ZEN STUDENTS BUT BY PERSONS OF ALL RANKS AND SECTS. HE NEVER QUOTED SUTRAS NOR INDULGED IN SCHOLASTIC DISSERTATIONS. INSTEAD, HIS WORDS WERE SPOKEN DIRECTLY FROM HIS HEART TO THE HEARTS OF HIS LISTENERS.
HIS LARGE AUDIENCES ANGERED A PRIEST OF THE NICHIREN SECT BECAUSE THE ADHERENTS HAD LEFT TO HEAR ABOUT ZEN. THE SELF-CENTERED NICHIREN PRIEST CAME TO THE TEMPLE, DETERMINED TO DEBATE WITH BANKEI.
"HEY, ZEN TEACHER!" HE CALLED OUT. "WAIT A MINUTE. WHOEVER RESPECTS YOU WILL OBEY WHAT YOU SAY, BUT A MAN LIKE MYSELF DOES NOT RESPECT YOU. CAN YOU MAKE ME OBEY YOU?"
"COME UP BESIDE ME AND I WILL SHOW YOU, " SAID BANKEI.
PROUDLY THE PRIEST PUSHED HIS WAY THROUGH THE CROWD TO THE TEACHER.
BANKEI SMILED. "COME OVER TO MY LEFT SIDE."
THE PRIEST OBEYED.
"NO," SAID BANKEI, "WE MAY TALK BETTER IF YOU ARE ON THE RIGHT SIDE. STEP OVER HERE."
THE PRIEST STEPPED PROUDLY OVER TO THE RIGHT.
"YOU SEE," OBSERVED BANKEI, "YOU ARE OBEYING ME AND I THINK YOU ARE A VERY GENTLE PERSON. NOW SIT DOWN AND LISTEN."

An ancient parable...
ONCE UPON A TIME AN ANGEL WAS GOING back to heaven after fulfilling the errand for which he had been sent to the earth. It was a dark night, no moon in the skies, not even stars. The earth was enveloped by dark clouds. But the moment the angel was just entering into those dark clouds, he saw a miracle

happening just beneath him. He saw a forest full of light. He was puzzled. He had been to this part many times, he was well-acquainted with the earth. He had never seen such a thing before. And the light was no ordinary light. It had the quality of bliss, blessing in it.

Just seeing that light, the angel felt more blissful than he had ever felt before, trot even in the company of the gods, not even in heaven had he seen such a luminous phenomenon.

The light was arising out of a small mango grove and was spreading all over the forest. And it was so powerful that he could see the foliage of the trees, the flowers of the trees, and the small lake just by the side of the grove. He became intrigued. He descended back to the earth.

As he was descending he was surprised even more. There was a soundless sound permeating the whole atmosphere -- the soundless sound that is known in the East as PRANAVA, OMKAR -- as if the whole forest was chanting 'om'.

It was such a benediction. And not only that; more surprises were waiting for him. The moment he descended near the grove, he felt a fragrance absolutely unknown, unheard-of, even in heaven. This was nothing earthly. It was not even heavenly. It was beyond.

He entered the grove. He could not figure it out -- what is happening there? Another surprise: a man was just sitting there under an ancient old tree, meditating. Then things were not so difficult to understand.

So he thought, "This man has become a Buddha. This man has come home... the light, the fragrance, the sound, are coming out of this man." As he came closer to this man, more and more he was filled by his presence. The whole forest was agog -- a new vibe, a new life. He could see trees blooming out of season. And there was such silence, absolute silence. And in that absolute silence there was that soundless sound. The WHOLE forest -- the trees and the lake and the mountains -- all chanting. He fell into the feet of this man, opened his third eye -- this angel -- and tried to see what he was doing inside.

It is said that angels have the capacity to look into human minds. They can find out what thoughts are moving there. But the more he tried, the more he felt it was impossible -- there was no thought moving inside. There was utter emptiness, just nothingness. He started feeling afraid. He knows the nothingness of the sky, he knows the infinity of the sky, but this was deeper than that. It had a depth unknown to him. It was abysmal. He started feeling afraid he may get lost into it, he may not be able to return back.

But the attraction was too much. He was ready even to get lost. He tried hard, he pulled himself deeper and deeper into this silence. He ran inside this man's consciousness, but he could not find a single iota of thought. So he could not figure out what this man was doing.

He came out, turned himself into a man, bowed down, touched the feet of this man, and said, "Sir, please come out of your samadhi and enlighten me as to what is happening inside, because I don't see a single thought. Even gods are so full of thoughts! What has happened to you? You have become so utterly silent, even dead bodies are not so utterly silent! -- the old thoughts go on like old dust floating in the mind -- even if the man is dead the thoughts continue for a time. The mind goes on clicking just out of old habit. What has happened to you? You are alive!"

The man looked at the angel, didn't say a single word, but smiled. That smile was like an infection, hypnotic. And the angel felt the pull of the smile. That smile was transforming, that smile was a great challenge, that smile was a provocation, that smile was a seduction. That smile invited him to the inner world of this man. And again the man closed his eyes, but somehow the angel also felt to close his eyes. He had got the hint.

The man had said, "I cannot tell you what it is, but I can show you the way. Just sit like me, just be like me. You have looked into my emptiness, just be empty. Only by being is there a way to understanding."

And he had not uttered a single word, but that smile was his sermon. He had said all that is contained in the Vedas and the Koran and the Bible and Dhammapada and Gita. He had said all without saying a single word. He had said that which cannot be said.

And the angel closed his eyes, sat in silence, and started disappearing.

That's what happens around a Master. You need not obey a Master. You have just to be around, available, that's all. His presence is enough to create the seduction.

The presence of the Master is seductive. It has no commandment. It does not say to you "Do this," and "Don't do that." Those who talk like that, they are not Masters. They may be teachers at the most. A Master never says "Do this," and "Don't do that." A Master is not concerned with your actions at all. His concern is deeper, his concern is with your being.

A Master is catching... like measles. In his presence you start catching a different vibe -- if you are

available, if you are ready to listen, if you are ready to look -- then things start moving on their own. That is the meaning of a Master.

What is the difference between a teacher and a Master? A teacher teaches you, he has a doctrine, he has a philosophy. He argues, discusses, proves. A Master is himself the proof. He does not argue, he does not propose any philosophy, he does not give you any ethos. He has no commandments. He does not create any should, he does not give you any ideals. In fact, he takes all ideals away. He does not give you a scripture. He teaches you how to burn all scriptures, how to be free of the word, how to be free of theory -- because once you are free of the word and the theory and the scripture, you are free to be. Otherwise, thoughts go on clamouring within, thoughts go on clouding within. And thoughts go on distracting you from your center.

A thought is a distraction, any thought -- the worldly, the other-worldly. Thought as such is a distraction, it takes you away from yourself. A thought leads you into the world of dreams, illusions, abstractions. It does not allow you to see and feel and be. The whole work of a Master is to help you drop off your mind. And all commandments go into the mind, become your memories.

So a Master has no message as far as your action is concerned. A Master certainly has a message as far as your being is concerned. He teaches you what to be. And he teaches you in a thousand and one ways.

A great Zen Master was asked by one of his disciples, "I have been with you three years and you have not taught me anything, sir. When is my teaching going to start?"

The Master laughed and he said, "What are you saying? For three years continuously, day in, day out, I have been teaching you. When you bring my tea in the morning, have I not thanked you? When you come and bow down, have I not touched your head? When I go for a morning walk and you come and follow me, have you not been seeing how I walk? Have you not observed that my feet don't touch the earth? -- they are six inches above it. Have you not looked in these three years into my eyes? -- these eyes are those of a drunkard. What ELSE do you want? What teaching are you talking about? I have been teaching day in, day out, year in, year out. Sometimes you must have entered into my room when I was asleep, have you not seen me? how a Buddha relaxes? -- like a small child. What else do you want? You are waiting for words? Then go to a teacher."

A Master is basically a presence. Even if he speaks, he speaks only to lead you towards the wordless. Even if he talks, he talks you out of language. He tries to talk so that you can be led into a world of no-thought. A Master's teaching is a no-teaching. He does not propose any ideas so that you can cling to them. A Master is utterly destructive; a Master creates a chaos. He drives you insane as far as your mind is concerned -- because when the mind has been driven insane, it stops... and suddenly a new consciousness arises.

SO THE FIRST THING TO BE UNDERSTOOD: A Master creates trust, not obedience. A Master NEVER asks for obedience. And if somebody asks for obedience, escape from that person. He is in search of a slave. He will kill you, he will destroy your freedom, he will condition your mind. He will give you a pattern to live by. He will not make you available to gods; he will not make you a god -- a god means freedom, absolute freedom. Obedience is slavery; obedience is a beautiful name for slavery. Whosoever creates obedience in you is dangerous, is your enemy. A Master does not create obedience, he creates trust -- and that is a totally different thing, altogether different.

What is trust? It is a feeling, it has nothing to do with your believing. Trust is a feeling. Trust is a feeling that this man has entered somewhere, we don't know where... this man has moved into some new dimension, we don't know what. A feeling that this man has wings into the unknown, a feeling that it will be good to go with this man on this pilgrimage.

A Master creates trust in you so that you can gather courage. By seeing him, by being with him, by being available to his vibrations, his pulsations, by and by you gather courage -- not obedience but courage. An obedient person is a dull person. An obedient person becomes unintelligent, he becomes dependent. He always looks for the order; he always waits -- somebody has to tell him what to do. No, a Master cannot make you a cripple, he cannot give you crutches to lean upon.

When you come to a Master you already have too many crutches. He takes them away. He helps you to stand on your feet. A Master creates you as you should be in your authenticity. A Master helps you only to be yourself and nothing else. So the Master cannot have a pattern and cannot have a general statement. To each individual it is going to happen in a different way.

First thing: obedience is part of politics, not of religion. The priest asks for obedience, the politician asks for obedience: "Follow me, obey me! Never do anything against my commandment. Remain always confined to the territory that I am giving to you, never go beyond it." He is destroying your very soul. That's what priests have done down the ages, they have killed people! People are no more alive. Somebody is a Muslim and somebody is a Hindu and somebody is a Sikh and somebody is a Jain and somebody is a Buddhist and somebody is a Christian -- but where are real people? These are all plastic names. Where are religious people?

Where is Nanak? You can find the Sikh, but where is Nanak? You can find the Christian, but where is Jesus? And you can find Buddhists, but where is Buddha? So many religious people and not a single religious person will you find. Crowds clamouring around temples and gurudwaras and churches and mosques, but all slaves -- slaves of the dead past.

A Master frees you from the past, because a Master frees you from your memory. A Master does not give you anything to learn: he proposes a course of unlearning. He says, "Unlearn whatsoever you have learned. Drop it, it is all dust. Clean your mirror completely of all dust. When the mirror is clean, God is reflected. If your mirror carries too much of the scripture, God will not be reflected."

A Hindu cannot see God. How can a Hindu see God? Just by being a Hindu he is creating a hindrance. How can a Mohammedan see God? Just being a Mohammedan he is creating a wall between himself and God. At least when you go to God don't carry labels, categories. At least when you go to God, go nude and naked. Go just as a human being, just as pure being, a mirror ready to reflect... ready to reflect whatsoever is the case. Don't go on projecting an idea.

The Hindu looks for the Hindu God, the Christian looks for the Christian God. And when you are looking for a God you are carrying an idea inside you. And any idea inside does not allow you to fall into DHYAN, SAMADHI, meditation. All ideas have to be dropped. The mind has to cease for God to be. When you are not, God is.

A Master teaches you how to become absent. His presence by and by teaches you to become absent. Have you not observed one tremendously important phenomenon? -- that God's way of being present in the world is His absence. He is not present by being present. God is present by being absent. That is His way of being present in the world. You cannot pinpoint: here is God. And wherever you can pinpoint, He is not. He is everywhere and nowhere. You cannot locate, you cannot say "in the north, or in the south, or in this temple, or in that mosque" -- you cannot pinpoint God. If you pinpoint, it will be something else, not God -- a statue, a scripture, a tradition, a morality, but not religion, not God. God is everywhere! His way of presence is to be absent, and this is what a Master teaches you. HIS presence is also a way of being absent.

A Master has disappeared, he is no more -- there is only utter nothingness in him. If you go inside a Master, you will find the same thing that was found by the angel in the parable. That man sitting in the mango grove had become a Buddha.

Buddha is not a proper name. It has nothing to do with Gautam Siddhartha. Gautam Siddhartha is one of the Buddhas. Christ is a Buddha too; so is Mahavir, so is Krishna, so is Nanak, so is Kabir, so is Rabiya, so is Meera, so is Mohammed.

One day a Zen Master came into the garden, and one monk was cleaning old leaves, dead leaves from the garden. The Zen Master asked the monk, who was his disciple, "What are you doing?"
The disciple said, "Sir, cleaning."

And the Master asked a very strange question: "Cleaning? Are you doing it before Buddha or after Buddha?"

Now Buddha is already ancient -- twenty-five centuries have passed, this question is utter nonsense. But Zen Masters enjoy nonsense very much. Zen is the sense of non-sense. If it had been asked of you, you would have been puzzled. But the disciple knew his Master. He had lived with him, he knew what kind of questions he used to ask. Each question is a situation, each question is a hint -- the more absurd, the more potential, because you cannot answer it through the mind. Now mind will simply feel boggled down. "You are cleaning," the Master says, "but tell me: before Buddha or after Buddha?"

And the disciple laughed, and he said, "Both, sir -- before and after."

The Master patted him and said, "Right." He went away.

Another gardener, another disciple who was working in the garden watering plants was very much puzzled. He was a new man around. He asked the disciple, "I don't follow. What followed between you and the Master? I was listening very attentively. The Master's question was absurd, and your answer was even

more so. What do you mean when you say 'before and after Buddha'?"

And the disciple said, "It is after Buddha because many Buddhas have happened in the past, many. And it is before Buddha because many will be happening in the future. It is always in the middle. In the past there have been many Buddhas. In the future there will be many Buddhas. I am just standing in the middle and cleaning the ground -- cleaning for Buddhas to come, cleaning up all the dirt that the old Buddhas have left, and preparing ground for the new Buddhas to come."

That's what a Master does -- exactly, PRECISELY -- creates a cleanliness from all the past Buddhas, because people cling, people cling to the dead word, to the dead letter, and much dirt is created. A Master cleans your mind of the past, of the impact of the past, and he prepares your mirror for the future.

And it is not only that Buddhas are going to happen in the future -- you are also going to become a Buddha some day or other. It is only a question of time, and it depends on you. If you decide to become Buddha this moment, nobody is barring your path. Only decision is missing, only a commitment to Buddhahood is missing. Nobody is hindering, nobody is standing on your way. There is NO block. You are just clinging to the past, and you don't leave the past. Otherwise, you are free to move into the world. THIS very moment you can become a Buddha.

A Zen sutra says: THIS VERY EARTH IS THE LOTUS LAND, THIS VERY BODY THE BUDDHA.

EACH body is a lotus land, and each body is a temple of a possible Buddha, of a potential Buddha. Buddha is not a particular name for Gautam Buddha. ALL those who have become aware, they are all called Buddhas.

When Gautam Buddha himself became enlightened, a man came to him. He could not trust his eyes -- such grace, such feminine grace, such beauty! He asked the Buddha, "Who are you? Ate you a god who has descended from heaven? I have never seen such beauty, such other-worldly beauty, such unearthly beauty."
And Buddha said, "No, I am not a god."

Then the man said, "Then who are you? Are you a saint?"
And Buddha said, "No, I am not a saint."
The man was puzzled. He said, "Then who are you?"

And Buddha said such a profound thing. He said, "I am aware. I am neither a god nor a saint -- I am just aware."

Buddhahood is even higher than being a god. Buddhahood is very much higher than being a saint. The saint is constantly fighting with his sinner. The saint has not yet come home; he is yet in the battlefield. He is still fighting. The saint cannot relax, the saint cannot go on a holiday. Twenty-four hours he has to keep watch, because all that he has repressed inside is ready; any moment of weakness and it will take over. Sex he has repressed? -- then sex is there waiting, waiting for the right moment when the saint is a little relaxed, not fighting so hard, then it can jump upon him. Greed, anger, jealousy, possessiveness -- all are waiting there. A saint is in a constant state of turmoil. A saint cannot be relaxed. How can a warrior be relaxed? He always has to be watchful; the enemy is always around.

That's why your so-called saints are so tense, afraid of small things -- afraid because they know that if they give a little relaxation, then they will have to give more. They have repressed half of their being. That half of their being is ready to rebel. That half of their being is getting very, very insane within themselves.

A saint lives an almost hysterical life. There is no peace. A saint lives an almost insane life, nightmarish. Whatsoever you repress goes on taking revenge. It comes up again and again, and with vengeance.

Buddha is right when he says, "I am not a saint." And Buddha says, "I am not a god either." Why? Because a god is one who is still hankering for pleasure. Remember, the ultimate goal is not heaven -- not at least in the East.

There are two kinds of religions: heaven-oriented religions -- Christianity, Islam, Judaism. They don't go higher than heaven. Heaven is the goal. Heaven means a state of constant pleasure, joy. It is against hell; it is still part of the duality -- heaven and hell. Hell is all misery and heaven is all pleasure. It is imaginary because you cannot separate misery from pleasure, and you cannot separate pleasure from misery. It is impossible.

To every pleasure clings its counterpart -- misery. It is impossible to separate them because they are not

separate. You CANNOT take success away from failure. Failure just follows success. It is like the valley and the mountain. You cannot create mountains without creating valleys, and you cannot create valleys without creating mountains -- they go together. Exactly like that, every pleasure has its misery and every misery has its pleasure. Heaven and hell are imaginary; you cannot separate them. It is impossible.

Just think: if in heaven there is only success, then there will be no pleasure, because there will be nobody who is failing. How can there be pleasure and success when nobody fails? When you cannot fail by the very nature of things, how can you be happy when you succeed? Impossible. The pleasure derived out of success comes from the possibility of failure. If nobody is poor in heaven, then nobody can be rich. The pleasure of being rich is derived from many people around you who are poor, AND the possibility that you can also be poor some day. That very fear gives you pleasure. If all are happy then nobody can be happy.

And if only happiness happens, then sooner or later you will get bored with it. If this heaven of your so-called saints exists anywhere, it will be utterly boring. Just think of your saints sitting in heaven -- how long have they been there? The same pleasure, the same pleasure.... They cannot even have a change just for the sake of a change; they cannot even have that. They must all be hankering to enter hell -- anyhow. They must be hankering to come back to earth. That's what many old scriptures say: that gods hanker to become men again. There are stories that sometimes a few gods enter the world in disguise and become men to have a taste, a different taste.

Buddha proposes a totally new vision. He says: No heaven, no hell. Sinners go to hell, but there has never been a sinner who was perfect. A sinner cannot be perfect. Even sinners have many saintlinesses in them.

You can go and watch criminals. Sometimes it happens that criminals, amongst themselves, are more friendly, more honest than the so-called good citizens, respectable people. You can trust a thief if you give him some money. If he borrows some money from you, you can trust a smuggler, but you cannot trust a politician. The smuggler will fulfill his promise, but not the politician.

There has never been a man who was a perfect criminal, a perfect sinner, so how can you throw a man into hell unless he is a perfect sinner? Something good is always there. Man is a combination of good and bad. And there has never been a perfect saint, cannot be. Impossible.

Then what is the difference between a saint and a sinner? The difference is very simple. The difference is that the sinner represses his saint and the saint represses his sinner. That's why ALL sinners go on desiring how to become saints, and all saints deep down long to become sinners. If you go into your saints' dreams you will be very much puzzled. Their dreams are very sexual, very worldly. And if you go into the dreams of a sinner you will be surprised -- in dream he thinks that he has renounced the world, is meditating, has become a sannyasin, is going to become a Buddha.

Sinners dream beautiful dreams. Dreams are substitutes. Whatsoever you are doing in your day -- and not doing in the day -- will come in the night. A balance has to be created by life. That's why your saints are very much afraid of sleep.

Buddha says, "I am not a saint, I am not a sinner, I am not even a god." Then who are you? Buddha says, "I am just aware. I am awareness."

This is the definition of a Buddha. You learn from a Master that which cannot be learned in any other way, that which cannot be taught in any other way, than by trusting, by loving, by being in the presence.

A Master does not order you to do anything, but his presence orders you. His very presence creates a subtle obedience, a subtle discipline -- not enforced, not at all managed, manipulated. A Master is not a manipulator. It is very silent. You never come to know when you have started following him. You cannot demark the line when you fell in love with him, and when things started happening to you.

ZEN SAYS: Zen is like looking for the spectacles that are sitting on your nose already.

Sometimes it happens to people when they are in a hurry -- they have to catch a train or something -- and they start looking for their spectacles. And they are looking through the spectacles themselves. The spectacles are sitting on their noses. But they are in such a hurry they have forgotten.

Zen says: Buddhahood is not somewhere far away. You are just sitting on top of it. YOU ARE IT! So there is NO need to go anywhere; you just have to become a little alert about who you are. IT HAS ALREADY HAPPENED! Nothing has to be achieved, nothing has to be practised! Only one thing: you have to become a little more alert about who you are.

Zen teaches, therefore, not by words. Zen teaches, therefore, not by goals. Zen teaches by direct pointing. It hits you directly. It creates a situation, it creates a device.

A man came to a Zen Master and asked, "I would like to become a Buddha." And the Master hit him hard.

The man was puzzled. He went out and asked some old disciple, "What kind of man is this? I asked such a simple question and he got so angry. He hit me hard! My cheek is still burning. Is it wrong to ask how to become a Buddha? This man seems to be very cruel and violent!"

And the disciple laughed. He said, "You don't understand his compassion. It is out of his compassion that he has hit you hard. And he is old, ninety years old; just think of his hand -- it will be burning more than your cheek! You are young. Think of his compassion, you fool! Go back!"

But the man asked, "But what is the message in it?"

And the disciple said. "The message is simple. If a Buddha comes and asks how to become a Buddha, what else is there to do? You can hit him and make him aware that you are it What nonsense you are talking about!"

If a rosebush starts trying to become a rosebush, it will go mad. It is ALREADY the rosebush. You may have forgotten. Zen says you are in a state of slumber, you have forgotten who you are, that's all. Nothing has to be done, just a remembrance. That's what Nanak calls SURATI, Kabir calls SURATI -- just a remembrance. You have only to REMEMBER WHO YOU ARE!

So Zen teaches not by words, not by scriptures, not by theories, but by direct pointing, by engaging us in a game in which the only answer is a new level of consciousness.

Listen to this story and you will understand how Zen creates situations. Zen is very psychological. The problem is psychological -- you have simply forgotten; it is not that you have gone anywhere. You have fallen asleep. Zen functions as an alarm. It hits you, hits at the heart, makes you awake. Listen to this beautiful parable:

A young man, who had a bitter disappointment in life, went to a remote monastery and said to the Master, "I am disillusioned with life and wish to attain enlightenment to be freed from these sufferings. But I have no capacity for sticking long at anything. I could never do long years of meditation and study and austerity. I would relapse and be drawn back to the world again, painful though I know it to be. Is there any short way for people like me?"

"There is," said the Master, "if you are really determined. Tell me, what have you studied? What have you concentrated on most in your life?"

"Why, nothing really. We were rich and I did not have to work. I suppose the thing I was really interested in was chess; I spent most of my time at that."

The Master thought for a moment and then said to his attendant, "Call such-and-such a monk, and tell him to bring a chess board and men."

But the attendant said, "Sir, that monk does not know how to play chess."

The Master said, "Don't be worried. You simply call him."

The monk came with the board and the Master set up the men. He sent for a sword and showed it to the two. "Oh monk," he said, "you have vowed obedience to me as your Master, and now I require it of you. You will play a game of chess with this youth, and if you lose I shall cut off your head with this sword."

And the man does not know much about chess. Maybe he can recognize the chessboard, or maybe he has played once or twice when he was young. But to put this man against this young, rich man, who has never done anything but play chess, is simply a death warrant.

And then the Master says, "You have surrendered to me, and you have told me I can do anything I want with your life or with your death. Now the moment has come. If you lose I shall cut off your head with this sword."

And a naked sword is there in the hands of the Master, and he is standing just close by. "But I promise that if you die by my hand, you will be born in paradise. If you win, I shall cut off the head of this man. Chess is the only thing he has ever tried hard at, and if he loses he deserves to lose his head also."

They looked at the Master's face and saw that he meant it: he would cut off the head of the loser.

They began to play. With the opening moves the youth felt the sweat trickling down to his heels as he played for his life. The chessboard became the whole world; he was entirely concentrated on it. At first he had somewhat the worst of it, but then the other made an inferior move and he seized his chance to launch a

strong attack. As his opponent's position crumbled, he looked covertly at him. He saw a face of intelligence and sincerity, worn with years of austerity and effort.

The other was a beggar -- a BHIKKHU -- his eyes were silent and calm. He was not disturbed even by the idea of death. He was playing because of the Master's request, and he had surrendered himself so there was no problem in it. Even if paradise were not promised, then too, he would have to follow. He was playing calm and quiet. His eyes were very silent and very intelligent -- and the young man is winning! and the monk's moves are going all wrong!

The young man looked at the monk -- the grace, the austerity, the beauty, the silence, the intelligence. He thought of his own worthless life, and a wave of compassion came over him. He decided: "To let this man die is unnecessary. If I die, nothing is lost to the earth. I am a stupid man, I have wasted my life, I have nothing. This man has worked hard, disciplined his life, has lived a life of austerity, a life of meditation and prayer. If he is killed that will be a loss."

Great compassion arose in him. He deliberately made a blunder and then another blunder, ruining his position and leaving himself defenseless.

The Master suddenly leant forward and upset the board. The two contestants sat stupefied. "There is no winner and no loser," said the Master slowly. "There is no need to fall here. Only two things are required, " and he turned to the young man, "complete concentration and compassion. You have today learned them both. You were completely concentrated on the game, but then in that concentration you could feel compassion and sacrifice your life for it. Now, stay here a few months and pursue our training in this spirit and your enlightenment is sure."

He did so and got it.

A tremendously beautiful story. The Master created a situation and showed the whole path. This is DIRECT -- showing the path. He showed all that can be shown! There are only two things -- meditation and compassion. Meditation means being utterly absorbed into something, totally absorbed into something, completely lost. If you are dancing and only the dance remains and the dancer is forgotten, then it is meditation. If you are gambling and only gambling remains and the gambler disappears, then it is meditation. It can be any activity. Meditation is not averse to any activity. Meditation requires only one thing: be absorbed in it totally, whatsoever it is.

If you are a thief and you are going to steal, and while stealing if you get absorbed utterly and totally, it is meditation. Who you are, what you do, does not matter! For Zen all that matters is totality, utter concentration, absorbed, lost, drunk into it. So much so that you are not standing behind aloof. This is the fundamental -- meditation. And then a natural outflow of it, a natural by-product -- compassion. Compassion cannot be practised. It comes as a shadow to meditation.

Now, this is the whole Buddha dharma, this is ALL. And this Master, whose name is not known, must have been a great deviser. Through the game of chess he expressed the whole Buddha dharma. He expressed all the fundamentals, all that is needed. No more is needed. This is enough for your whole journey. Means and ends -- all are included in this small situation.

And now the young man knows that it has happened, he has had a taste of it. It has already happened, it is no more a theory. It is already an experience. He had seen it happen. He had never thought of anybody in his life. He had never had any glimpse of compassion. It was absolutely unknown, unfamiliar. But it happened.

His own life was at stake. First he became afraid and started perspiring, must have become nervous and started playing. Because of that nervousness and fear he must have made wrong moves. So it was just accidental that the monk was winning. There was no possibility of his winning. It must have been because of the nervousness of the youth that the monk was winning. But, by and by, he must have calmed down. And then, he started moving rightly. And the monk started losing.

A moment came when the youth was absolutely certain: "I am going to win. One move more and the game is finished, and the monk is finished." In that moment, naturally, he looked at the face of this poor monk. And he has not done anything wrong. Why should he lose his life? And at that moment he saw the calmness, the quality, the different quality, the tranquillity, the equilibrium, the peace, even in front of death -- and he was overwhelmed. And something that he had never seen arising in his heart arose. Something vibrated in him, a new song was born, a new insight. And such a great insight that he was ready to lose his life for this beggar who did not mean anything to him.

What happened? How this miracle? How come?

The miracle happened through a basic science, a fundamental. He became concentrated, he became absorbed, he became utterly lost. His ego disappeared. When you are completely lost into anything, ego disappears. That's all that there is to meditation, that's all meditation is about: disappearance of the ego. It may be music, it may be dance, it may be archery, it may be wrestling, it may be anything. Do whatsoever you like and create meditative energy around it. If you are a housewife, cooking can be your meditation. If you are a shopkeeper, then your customers are your meditation.

That's why I don't tell my sannyasins to leave the world. Transform the world -- why leave it? Bring meditation into the world. Wherever you are, start living on a different plane of consciousness. And you will come to see, by and by, compassion arising in you. And when compassion arises, from where will it come? It comes through your passion.

The word is beautiful; 'compassion' is a beautiful word. It is made of 'passion'. Compassion gains energy out of passion. All the energy that has been moving into passion starts moving into compassion. Once the bridge of meditation is created, passion starts being transfigured into compassion. All that you have been fighting, there was no need to fight -- it can be transformed. All that you have always thought wrong, is not wrong! It only needs a bridge to be transformed. God never gives any wrong thing to anybody. How can He? He gives only all that is right. Just the right use has to be learned.

I had a garden once -- an old man, but REALLY a gardener, utterly absorbed. I had chosen him only because he was so meditative in his work. He would not see day, he would not see night. Even sometimes in the middle of the night I saw him with the plants. He was not paid that much for that work, but he was around his plants continuously. He had great compassion. Just his work was such an absorption for him. Compassion arose. He had no other life. He was not concerned with anything, he was not interested in anything. His whole world was the plants. The plants were the only people he lived with.

Even weeds he would not throw away. Weeds! He would pluck the weeds -- but very carefully, very lovingly. They are plants too. And he would put those weeds around rosebushes, underneath, close to the roots of the rosebushes.

I asked him, "What are you doing?"

He said, "Weeds carry great energy. There is no need to throw them, and they are people too. They have to be taken out, otherwise my roses will be spoiled. I have to take them, but I give them beautiful goodbyes. This is their graveyard. And I put them close to the roots of the roses. They will become roses sooner or later. They become manure. I transform them, I don't kill them."

That's art, that's skill. That's what Zen is. Zen doesn't say to you, "Fight with your sex, fight with your passion and lust!" It says: "There is no need to fight, create the bridge." And the lust becomes love, passion becomes compassion. It is desire itself, freed from objects, that becomes desirelessness.

THIS VERY WORLD, THE LOTUS LAND.
THIS VERY BODY, THE BUDDHA.

Zen does not solve the problems, it dissolves them.

Once a great Western philosopher, Ludwig Wittgenstein, was asked what he did with philosophy. This was his answer too: "I don't solve problems, I dissolve them." And he had some quality of Zen in him. He was the only Western philosopher of modern times who had something of Zen.

Once he was asked, "What is your aim in philosophy?"

He said: "To show the fly the way out of the fly-bottle."

That's exactly the definition of Zen: to show the fly the way out of the fly-bottle. The way is there!

You must have seen it happen many times. Sometimes a butterfly enters into a room. She knows she has entered by the door; she knows there is an entry, so she knows tacitly that by the same door she can go out. But then she starts moving to the window, goes on struggling with the glass. And the more she struggles with the closed window, the more nervous she becomes. The more nervous she becomes, the more unconscious, afraid of death, afraid of being always caught in this room forever. She loses consciousness! In that unconscious state she starts fighting more, even with the walls. And the door is there! And the door has been there. And she knows tacitly. How can she forget? It seems a miracle. She has come by the door. Why does she not get out by it?

The same door that brings you into the world takes you out of it. Remember, it is the same door! On one

side is written 'Entrance', on the other side is written 'Exit'. It is the SAME door. These are two sides of the same door. Passion brings you into the world, passion takes you out of it. Desire brings you into the world, desire takes you out of it. Greed brings you into the world, greed takes you out of it. Never fight! The lower is not only the entrance, the lower is the exit too.

This is something to be understood. Let it sink in your heart Never fight! Never create any conflict! Otherwise you will create anguish, otherwise you will become more miserable. That's what has happened to you. People are miserable just like the butterfly. Listen to this story:

Zen Master, Shen Tsan, gained his enlightenment through Pai Chang. He then returned to the monastery in which he had been ordained by his 'first teacher', the monk who had brought him up from childhood and who, at that time, was a very old man....

Remember: he was just a teacher, not a Master. So Shen Tsan had not achieved his enlightenment through him. He had to go to some other Master, to Pai Chang. When he attained enlightenment he came back to his old teacher. He was a compassionate man, a kind man. He had brought up Shen Tsan from his very childhood. He was almost like a father.

One day Shen Tsan was helping his old teacher to bathe. While washing the old man's back, he said to him, "This is such a fine temple, but the Buddha in it is not at all holy!" His old teacher then turned round and looked at him, whereupon Shen Tsan commented, "THOUGH THE BUDDHA IS NOT HOLY, HE CAN STILL RADIATE THE LIGHT."

The old man felt a little embarrassed, but he didn't say anything. This was absolutely new: "This young man has got something new now since he has come back. His quality has changed. And sometimes he utters statements which can mean much, which may not mean anything. He may have just learned them somewhere. Or, who knows whether he has had some insight, some satori?" The old man watched and waited.

Again, one day, while the old man was reading a sutra near a paper-covered window, a bee tried desperately, with all its strength, to fly out of the room through the paper but was unable to get through.

Shen Tsan, seeing this. said, "The world is so vast and wide that you may easily set yourself free in it. Why, then, do you foolishly bore into the old, rotten paper?"

Now, this is very meaningful. It has two meanings. The old man is reading his old book, and the bee is trying to get out by the paper-covered window -- in Japan they make paper curtains. And Shen Tsan says, "The world is so vast and wide that you may easily set yourself free in it. Why, then, do you foolishly bore into the old, rotten paper?" And he sang a GATHA:

"While the empty door is open wide
How foolish is to try to get out
By thrusting against the window!
Alas! How can you
Raise your head above the slough
By putting your nose against the old, rotten paper
For a hundred years?"

And the old man is getting to be nearabout a hundred years old. Now this is too much.

Hearing this remark, the old man laid down his book and said to Shen Tsan, "For quite a few times now, you have made unusual remarks. From whom did you gain your knowledge while you were away from home?"

Shen Tsan replied, "I have reached the state of peaceful rest through the grace of Master Pai Chang. Now I have come back home to pay my debt of gratitude to you."

The old teacher then prepared a great festival in his young disciple's honour, summoned the monks in the monastery to the assembly hall, and besought Shen Tsan to preach the dharma to all. Whereupon Shen

Tsan ascended to the high seat, and, following the tradition of Pai Chang, preached as follows:

"Singularly radiating is the wondrous
Light Free from the bondage of matter and the senses.
Not binding by words and letters
The Essence is nakedly exposed in its pure eternity.
Never defiled is the Mind-nature;
It exists in perfection from the very beginning.
By merely casting away your delusions
The Suchness of Buddhahood is realized."

Listening to these words, seeing his own disciple illumined, feeling for the first time who he had become, the old man touched the feet of his own disciple. And when he was bowing down and touching the feet of his own disciple, he became enlightened, the insight opened.

Yes, the door is always open. Zen does not preach anything new to you; it simply makes you aware that the door is open. And you have entered by the same door! This is simply foolish to go on seeking how to get out of it.

People come to me and they ask -- particularly Indians -- they ask, "How to get out of this samsara, this world?" And I ask them, "How did you enter? First tell me that." Unless it is known how you entered, it is very difficult to get out of it -- because the way in is the way out!

Zen leaves everything as it is, but with what profound difference! It leaves things as they are. It does not change anything, it simply changes your awareness of things. But perhaps for the first time we come to see them as they are. It does not change a single bit... the room remains the same. The window remains paper-covered. The door remains as it has always been -- open. Just the bee becomes aware that the door is open and there is no need to try, there is no need to make any effort and hard struggle.

Zen says: Take it easy. Everything is available. All has been made available from the very beginning. Nothing is missing, except one thing: that you don't look around. See, your anger can be transformed into GREAT love. Your greed can become sharing. Your very possessiveness becomes one day renunciation. So Zen has no condemnation. Zen simply says, find an alive Master and be in his presence. Sit silently by his side -- his door is open. Your door is also open. The only difference is: he knows his door is open, you don't know that your door is open. Looking through him -- his door, his openness, his inner space -- one day, suddenly the recognition arises that "My OWN door is open and has been open always!" Zen says: Nothing has been hidden from the very beginning.

What happens with a Master when you are in his presence?

WHEN WATER IS SCOOPED UP IN THE HANDS,
THE MOON IS REFLECTED IN THEM.
WHEN FLOWERS ARE HANDLED
THE SCENT SOAKS INTO THE ROBE...

WHEN FLOWERS ARE HANDLED, THE SCENT SOAKS INTO THE ROBE.... When you come around an enlightened person, something of his enlightenment soaks your robes, something of his perfume you start carrying with you. It is a pulsation, a vibration -- but eyes are needed.

That angel could see the luminous grove underneath him. If you were passing by the grove you may not have seen, because that luminosity needs some opening in you. The angel heard PRANAVA -- the soundless sound, OMKAR -- the whole forest singing a song, celebrating something. "Something of tremendous importance has happened. Trees have bloomed out of season!" He could see, but you may have passed by the grove and you may not have seen -- because to see such things, great trust is needed. To see such things, openness is needed. To see and hear such things you have to throw your garbage that you go on carrying in your head.

My feeling is that EACH of you here has passed many times around such groves -- sometimes a Buddha, sometimes a Mansoor, sometimes an Ali, and sometimes a Ramakrishna, a Raman, sometimes a

Mahavir, a Zarathustra. You have passed! It is impossible that down the ages you have never come across a luminous grove -- you must have done. The greater possibility is that not only once, but many times you may have come across a luminous grove -- but you have missed. Don't miss this time!

And this Guru Purnima Day is the day of all the Buddhas, all those who have become aware. In their remembrance, become aware. The grove is here in front of you. You can see that luminous light. It is here! You can hear that celestial sound; that music is happening. And you can be soaked into my fragrance. It depends on you -- how much you are ready to take, how much you are willing to take, how much you are going to be with me, how deeply.

You can come here just to hear my words; then you will miss the real message. You can come here full of your nonsense, your argumentativeness; then you will not be able to hear what I am trying to convey. You can come here as Mohammedans, Hindus, Jains, and you will miss me -- but only you will be responsible, nobody else.

Try to understand your responsibility towards yourself. Enough you have been stumbling in darkness! When light becomes available, don't miss the opportunity. Take the jump....

There is a famous statement of Jalaluddin Rumi: "I died as mineral and became a plant. I died as plant and rose to animal. I died as animal and I was a man. Why should I fear? When was I less by dying?"

And that is the fear that comes when you come around a Master -- the fear of dying. But listen to this Rumi's statement: "Why should I fear? When was I less by dying? I died as a plant and became an animal. I died as an animal and became a man."

When you die in your Master as a man, you become divine. A Master is a death and a resurrection. This day of Guru Purnima is a day of death and resurrection. It is no ordinary day -- it is very symbolic. If you come to me, you come only in one way: if you come to die in me. And you will not be less by your dying -- you will be more, you will be infinitely more. You will be losing nothing and you will be gaining all.

This death into a Master is what makes a man a disciple. It is no ordinary relationship; it is the only extraordinary relationship in the world. All other relationships are ordinary. All other relationships are part of the world. Only this relationship is not part of the world -- it takes you beyond. It is a golden bridge from the visible to the invisible, from the material to the divine, from the known to the unknown, from death to deathlessness. But... you will have to die first.

To be with a Master is to carry your cross on your shoulders. That's why only very courageous people can become disciples. I am not here for students, I am not interested in students at all. I am only interested in disciples, those who are courageous enough to go unto this eternal voyage.

Three things you need: one -- listening in the mind; second -- pondering in the heart; third -- practising in the body.

Listen in the mind. When you are listening to me -- THESE WORDS ARE NOT MINE, these are the words of all the Buddhas. These words have nothing to do with me. I am no more here. I am functioning only as a hollow bamboo. These words are of all the Buddhas -- past, present and future, too. Because the message is the same, it is always the same, it is an eternal message -- SANATAN DHARMA. It is an eternal message.

Listen in the mind without argument. If you are arguing with me, you will miss. And I am not at a loss when you miss. I don't lose anything. If you miss, you miss. Listen in the mind with no argument. And I am not saying believe what I am saying. Don't misunderstand me. I am not saying believe. Just no argument, there is no need to believe. Just first listen silently like a mirror.

When you come before a mirror, the mirror does not believe in you, but the mirror reflects yoU perfectly as you are. The mirror has no attitude about you, good or bad, beautiful or ugly -- no, no attitude. The mirror does not argue. It simply reflects. Listening in the mind means: listen to what I am saying. There is NO hurry to believe. And there is NO hurry to disbelieve. That's what I mean: don't listen with argumentation. Simply listen.

Second: ponder in the heart. Listen, and let it sink into the heart. Don't be in a hurry to think about it. If you think in a hurry, it will remain in the head. Let it first go deep. Sleep over it, let it soak, let it go a little deeper. Let it settle in the heart. There, ponder over, in the heart. Then don't be in a hurry to practise it. Let it soak a little deeper. Let it reach into the body, into your GUTS, and then it becomes a practice of its own accord.

These are three stages of being with a Master.

Now the story, today's story. It is a simple but beautiful story.

THE MASTER BANKEI'S TALKS WERE ATTENDED NOT ONLY BY ZEN STUDENTS BUT BY PERSONS OF ALL RANKS AND SECTS. HE NEVER QUOTED SUTRAS NOR INDULGED IN SCHOLASTIC DISSERTATIONS. INSTEAD, HIS WORDS WERE SPOKEN DIRECTLY FROM HIS HEART TO THE HEARTS OF HIS LISTENERS.

A MASTER ALWAYS SPEAKS FROM THE HEART TO the heart. He does not speak from the head to the head. From the head to the head there is no communication, ever. Head to head, there is always fight, debate; there is always conflict. Only from heart to heart is there communion, communication. Only heart-to-heart is understanding possible.

So, many come to me, but only a few understand. Many will come to me, and only a few will gain. Those few will be those who hear from the heart. These words are not coming to you from the head. My head is utterly empty. I am not speaking because I want to create a system, or a philosophy, or a religion. I am speaking because something that has happened to me, I want to share it with you. It is a sharing.

HIS LARGE AUDIENCES ANGERED A PRIEST OF THE NICHIREN SECT BECAUSE THE ADHERENTS HAD LEFT TO HEAR ABOUT ZEN.

Priests are always in trouble. They are always angered. Whenever a Master arises, wherever, the priests are always angry, because when somebody starts speaking from the heart, the people who live in the head start losing their customers. Naturally, the priest is in business, he becomes very much angered.

You will find millions of people angry with me. And a miracle! The Mohammedan priest is angry, the Hindu priest is angry, the Buddhist priest is angry, the Jain priest is angry, the Christian priest is angry. This is a miracle! At least on one thing they agree: that I am wrong. That is their only agreement. Otherwise they don't agree on anything. Why should they be so much angered? -- because whenever the real coin is there, the pseudo-coin starts feeling embarrassed.

HIS LARGE AUDIENCES ANGERED A PRIEST OF THE NICHIREN SECT BECAUSE THE ADHERENTS HAD LEFT TO HEAR ABOUT ZEN. THE SELF-CENTERED NICHIREN PRIEST CAME TO THE TEMPLE, DETERMINED TO DEBATE WITH BANKEI.

Now you cannot debate with a Master. It is impossible. He has no ego. How can you debate with a Master? You have the ego, hence the idea of debate -- debate is a kind of wrestling, a very sophisticated wrestling, fighting. It is nothing but violence in a very civilized form.

"HEY, ZEN MASTER!" HE CALLED OUT. "WAIT A MINUTE. WHOEVER RESPECTS YOU WILL OBEY WHAT YOU SAY, BUT A MAN LIKE MYSELF DOES NOT RESPECT YOU. CAN YOU MAKE ME OBEY YOU?"
"COME UP BESIDE ME AND I WILL SHOW YOU," SAID BANKEI.

Now, a Master is more interested in showing than in saying anything. He makes gestures to convey. With great love he must have said, "Come up beside me, come up close. Come up just on my level." That is the meaning of 'beside me'.

The priest is angered. He says, "Hey, Zen Master! Wait a minute." And the Master is speaking, and just in the middle he has interfered. "Whoever respects you will obey what you say, that's okay. But I don't respect you. Can you make me obey too?"

Now the Master does not argue. He creates a situation, he devises a method. It is immediate, not a single moment is lost. He responds.

"COME UP BESIDE ME AND I WILL SHOW YOU," SAID BANKEI.
PROUDLY THE PRIEST PUSHED HIS WAY THROUGH THE CROWD TO THE TEACHER.

BANKEI SMILED....

When a Master smiles at you, beware. He has thrown the trap, you will be caught sooner or later. People are caught in smiles.

BANKEI SMILED. "COME OVER TO MY LEFT SIDE," HE SAID....

So polite, so courteous. And Zen Masters are not like that at all. But in the beginning every Master is very courteous, very polite. Once you are caught he starts beating you, because only then will you understand his compassion.

"COME OVER TO MY LEFT SIDE."

And the priest is completely unaware of what is happening. Because he had never thought! He was waiting for an argument. He had come ready, prepared. He must have been rehearsing for many days and many nights. He must have prepared his whole talk -- what it is he is going to say to the Zen Master, and how he is going to argue against him. Now he is completely unaware, he is preoccupied. Preoccupation creates unawareness. He is preoccupied, he must be inside his mind, thinking, "Now I am going to say this, and he will say that, and I will counter him with that." He is completely unaware that the Master has already started working. He is unconscious.

BANKEI SMILED. "COME OVER TO MY LEFT SIDE."
THE PRIEST OBEYED.
"NO," SAID BANKEI, "WE MAY TALK BETTER IF YOU ARE ON THE RIGHT SIDE. STEP OVER HERE."
THE PRIEST STEPPED PROUDLY OVER TO THE RIGHT.
"YOU SEE," OBSERVED BANKEI, "YOU ARE OBEYING ME AND I THINK YOU ARE A VERY GENTLE PERSON..."

"... I say to you come to the left, you come to the left. I say to you come to the right and you come to the right. What else is needed...?"

"NOW SIT DOWN AND LISTEN."

In fact, nothing more is needed. Zen is so obvious. It is just like this: Come to my left side, come to my right side. The priest has not thought that he is obeying. That's the beauty of a Master. He never orders you and you start obeying him. He never tells you what to do, and you start doing things that he would like you to do. That's the beauty of a Master. That is his non-violent message. His each gesture, his smile, the raising of his hand, start creating something in you. He is tremendous energy -- that energy starts vibrating in you, moving you, changing you, transforming you, transporting you into another world.

Bankei has shown a very simple fact, that Zen has no commandments, Zen is very obvious. It is like if I say, "This is the door, please get out by this rather than getting OUt by the wall." What are you going to do? Will you try to get out by the wall just to disobey me? Then you will be simply stupid and you will be hurt.

Zen says truth is so simple and so obvious; we need not force anybody to follow. It is just like showing him: "This is the door, sir, and this is the wall. Now it is up to you. If you want to get out you can get out by the door, but if you want to struggle, you can try through the wall -- and get hurt in your head! This is up to you."

Exactly like that, real religion is very simple. It has no complexity. It is very easy. You simply need a little intelligence.

That's why Bankei says, "YOU ARE OBEYING ME AND I THINK YOU ARE A VERY GENTLE PERSON...." What else is needed? Belief is not needed -- just gentleness, alertness, intelligence is needed.

Whenever I see an intelligent person, I know he is going to be with me. Whenever I see intelligence

anywhere, I suddenly know my potential sannyasin has arrived. An intelligent person cannot escape from here. Only unintelligent people, dullards, those who have very thick heads, those who are really very mediocre -- only they can escape. If you have a little intelligence, just a ray, that will do. I am here to change it into the whole source of light. lust a ray you will need, at least in the beginning, to begin with.

Bankei says, "You see, you have already obeyed, and I have not ordered. I don't order my disciples, I don't require their respect. If they respect, that is another thing. If they follow, that is their decision. They are not in any way obliged to follow. If they surrender, that is of their own accord, that is their joy. And I think you are a very gentle person, you are obeying me. Now sit down and listen."

SIMPLE IS RELIGION. Don't make it complicated. Don't spin theories around it, and don't make it unnecessarily arduous. The ego wants difficult things. The ego is not interested in simple things. When I say to you, "This very moment you can become Buddhas!" something inside you says, "How is it possible? So simple? So easy?" You would like something very difficult, so it can become a challenge for your ego. God is not a challenge: God is a love affair. God is not the Everest you have to climb: God is the abyss -- you have nowhere to climb, you can simply take the jump THIS moment. And you will disappear.

God is not a staircase that you have to move slowly on step by step. God is a quantum leap. You can fall into God just as you fall in love. It is easy. Take it easy. And the moment you start listening to easy truths, simple truths, ego starts disappearing. Ego is always interested in difficult things. Go to the moon -- ego says, "Yes, this appeals. This I'm going to buy. Yes, let us go to the moon."

Now there is a man in America, Timothy Leary. Just now he has been released from jail. First he was selling the idea to people that drugs are the door to samadhi. Hence he was jailed. Now after six years in jail he has come out. Now he is selling another idea, even more foolish. The idea is that he is preparing a trip to the moon. He has started selling tickets. And the same foolish people who were going into drugs to attain God will now go to the moon -- maybe God is there.

If you go to the moon, you go nowhere. You will remain the same. If you take a drug, you don't change. You will remain the same, you may become even worse. Illusions can't help. But man is always in search of some illusion, a faraway goal, so he can manage a mental trip, a projection. So he can start thinking of the future and forget the present.

Hence the insistence of all the Buddhas: THIS very moment all is possible -- you need not wait for a single moment, there is no need to postpone! Take life easy, take life simply -- life is God. Be absorbed in life. Life is the very shrine. Through life you will know that which is hidden in it.

Never be against life, never fight with life. Go with life, flow with life. Go with the river of life... and the river is going already to the ocean.

One who attains to this let-go with life is a SROTAAPANNA -- Buddha has called him. He has entered the stream, now there is no worry. I call the man 'sannyasin' who has entered the stream. Now there is no worry, now nothing has to be attained -- he has relaxed. And whenever God chooses, it will happen. He is not even hankering for it. He is calm and quiet; he has equilibrium, tranquillity; he has no desire and no tension and no anxiety. He is not asking to be somebody else -- he is happy as he is.

That tremendous contentment is what sannyas is. And you can celebrate Guru Poornima only if you are a sannyasin.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Only One Exists

2 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7707020
ShortTitle: PARAD302
Audio: Yes

Video: No
Length: 101 mins

The first question:

IS RELIGION REALLY THAT SIMPLE THAT EVEN I CAN UNDERSTAND?

YES, SHEELA -- EVEN YOU. But when I say religion is simple, I don't mean in the sense of easy. I mean in the sense of uncomplicated. Life is uncomplicated, existence is not complex. All complexity is brought into it by the mind. Thinking is complex; how can non-thinking be complex? When there is not a thought left in the mind, how can it be other than simple? When the mirror is absolutely empty, what complexity can be there?

Religion is simple, not in the sense of easy but in the sense of uncomplicated. Philosophy is complex, very complex. But religion comes to the simple heart; it is not a mind effort, it is not philosophizing. In fact, the philosopher finds it very difficult, almost impossible, to become religious. The more intellectual you are, the more difficult. But the difficulty comes from you. You bring the difficulty. You have a very very difficult mind, so your mind is reflected in reality. You bring the disease.

The birds and the trees and the sun and the moon -- everything is absolutely simple. If you are simple, suddenly there is a meeting: the simple meets with the simple. The complex cannot meet with the simple, the complex can meet only with the complex. So if you are simple, suddenly everything is simple. Everything is just an open secret available to everybody.

You ask: IS RELIGION REALLY THAT SIMPLE THAT EVEN I CAN UNDERSTAND?

But the word 'understand' is not right. Religion cannot be understood -- that's how complexity comes in. Religion can be lived but not understood. That's how you bring the complex mind in. If you start trying to understand, the very effort to understand will make it impossible to understand.

A centipede was walking -- one hundred legs -- and a small rabbit was hiding in a bush. And the rabbit asked, "Uncle, I am always perplexed how you manage -- one hundred legs? -- which one first, which one second, which one third, and so on and so forth? And you never get puzzled? I would like to understand. You tell me something about it."

And the centipede had never felt any puzzle before. He had been walking and walking. He had, in fact, never looked down. He had never counted his legs. For the first time he started to understand it. He became paralyzed, he fell down. He started crying and he said to the rabbit, "You fool! You have destroyed my simplicity! Now it will never be possible for me to walk rightly!"

The mind has entered. To walk is simple, but how do you manage? In fact you don't manage, God manages. Understanding means you start trying to manage. How do you breathe? Have you ever watched it? Forget the centipede -- how do you breathe? How do you manage? -- such a complex process of taking air in, then analyzing air into its elements, then just choosing the oxygen throwing the carbon dioxide out: then the oxygen going into your blood, purifying the blood, again coming back to the lungs, bringing all the rubbish from the blood circulation, throwing it out again -- how do you manage? And you manage it even when you are fast asleep.

God manages, the whole manages. How do you transform bread into blood? And you have been doing that perfectly well -- at least, up to now you have been doing that. I don't know about tomorrow. How have you been capable of managing such a mystery?

You have heard about the miracles of Jesus, that he turned stones into bread -- that's nothing. You turn bread into blood every day. To turn stone into bread is not that difficult; to turn dead bread into alive blood is far more difficult, a far greater miracle. And you do it EVERY moment! Once you have swallowed you forget all about it; God takes care of it. When I say "God takes care of it," I mean nobody is taking care of it

-- the whole.

So if you bring this word 'understanding' then there will be complexity. You can live, you can be religious -- please stop understanding!

Zen people have a special way of saying the same thing. They say: A reddish yellow cow passes by a window. The head and horns and the four legs go past. Why does NOT the tail too?

The tail is stuck -- that seems to be very strange. The whole cow has passed -- head, horns and four legs -- everything has passed; just the small tail is caught somewhere and cannot pass through. Zen says you are suffering from this same tail.

What is this tail that remains behind?

Dogen says:

In this world,
The cow's tail, that should come
Out from the window,
Always remains behind
Unless we pull it like mad.

The cow's tail is all that we cannot understand, and yet we try to understand. The cow's tail is the effort to comprehend the incomprehensible. The cow's tail is the effort to demystify existence.

That's what you mean when you say 'understand'. What do you mean by the word 'understand'? -- demystifying existence, making existence a clear thing, a syllogism. And it is not a syllogism, it is a song; you cannot reduce it to a syllogism. It is not a problem of arithmetic, it is not even a riddle -- it is a KOAN. There is no solution to it. It is a mystery, it cannot be solved.

The whole is incomprehensible. When you try to comprehend it, the tail grows, and then you are caught. It is intellect -- which is a small tail. You can pass into God very easily, but the tail will stick. Horns, head, legs, everything will pass into God VERY easily, there is no problem about it. But the tail inside you, wagging in the head, that will remain stuck behind. It won't allow you to go. That's why heady people find it very difficult to enter into religion. People of the heart easily enter on the path.

It is the desire to comprehend the incomprehensible; it is the desire to demystify the ultimate mystery.

The ultimate belongs to the whole, and a part of it -- the intellect -- wants to understand it. The whole can be understood by the whole, not by the part. The like can be understood by the like. Intellect is a VERY small part, a very tiny part, but pretending to be the dictator.

Intellect has become very dictatorial. It says: "First, I have to understand everything. If I don't understand, then it is not. If God is not understood by me, then God cannot be. God can exist only if I allow. Love can be only if I allow." If something is mysterious, the intellect says, "No, it is not." It is better to say "It is not" than to accept the mystery and lose your control and your dictatorial grip on existence. The intellect is the ego -- this is the tail, very small, but gets caught.

So, Sheela, don't grow a tail. If you have a rail, then it will be difficult to get into religion. And I have not seen the tail in Sheela up to now, unless she is hiding it somewhere.

The intellect can solve every problem, except THE problem. The intellect has answers for everything except for God, except for life, except for the total. There it suddenly falls very short; there it is impotent. Before the omnipotent the intellect is impotent.

So if you don't want to understand, there is no problem -- YOU WILL understand. If you WANT to understand, you will miss. Let me repeat it: if you don't want to understand, you WILL understand -- it is simple. If you want to understand, it is very complex, you will miss it.

The second question:

I AM GROPING IN DARKNESS. OSHO, CAN'T YOU TAKE ME OUT OF IT?

I DON'T SEE ANY DARKNESS ANYWHERE. Only you are keeping your eyes closed; the darkness exists not. It is your creation. The sun is everywhere, the light is everywhere, it is full noontide. But you go on clutching your eyes shut, you go on keeping your eyes shut -- hence the darkness. Now, nobody can

force your eyes to open. There are a few things you will have to do yourself.

If you want to sneeze, you will have to sneeze -- I cannot do that for you. If you want to blow your nose, you will have do it yourself -- I cannot do that for you. There are a few things you will have to do for yourself. This is one of the most fundamental things in life, and it is good that you have to do it yourself. Otherwise, even in your freedom you will be a slave. If I bring you out of your darkness, or anybody else, that light won't he much of a light. You will be imprisoned in that light -- you have not come of your own accord, you have not flowered of your own accord.

Have you not watched sometimes? Small children try to open a bud forcefully. The bud CAN be opened. but then it is not a flower. Even when it is open it is not a flower; something is missing; something of great significance is missing. The soul is missing. The flower has soul when it flowers on its own, then it has life. When you force it, you destroy it. All that is beautiful in life can only HAPPEN, it cannot be done.

There is a very beautiful anecdote about a Zen Master, Joshu:

One day, Joshu fell down in the snow and called out, "Help me up! Help me up!"

A disciple of Joshu came along and lay down beside him.

Joshu laughed, got up, and said to the disciple, "Right! Perfectly right! That's what I am doing to you too."

Joshu has fallen in the snow, and he shouts, "Help me up! Help me up!" Now there is no NEED! If you have fallen, you can get up; if you can fall, you can get up. The same energy that makes you fall can make you get up. The person who CANNOT get up, cannot even fall. The same energy that takes you astray can bring you home. The person who cannot come home cannot be astray either, because ENERGY IS needed.

The same energy that makes you a sinner can make you a saint. In fact, to be a sinner is more complex, more difficult, more arduous. To be a saint is not so complex, so arduous. And to be religious is not arduous at all. It is the same energy! You are keeping your eyes shut and you are investing much energy in keeping them shut. The same energy that is keeping them shut, relaxed, will help them open.

The disciple is a real disciple. He understands Joshu perfectly well. He knows that he has created a situation, he has fallen knowingly. Maybe the disciple was passing and Joshu has fallen -- it is a situation -- and he calls, "Help me up! Help me up!" And the disciple comes and lies down by his side himself. He does not help him at all. What is he doing?

He is not trying to help him at all, he's simply sympathizing. He is saying, "What can be done? Okay, I am your disciple, I will lie by your side. What else can I do?"

A Master sympathizes with you, he has compassion. What else can he do? He cannot hold your hand -- a real Master will not -- because to hold your hand is to keep you always dependent. To bring you out forcibly is to keep you inside still. The moment the Master leaves your hand you will go back to your old world, to your old mind. It was not yet finished, it was still clinging inside you.

A real Master helps without helping. Try to see the point -- a real Master helps without helping. His help is very indirect, he never comes immediately to help you. He comes in very subtle ways. He surrounds you like a very fragile breeze, not like a strong wind. He surrounds you like an aura, invisible. He helps you, certainly, but never against you. He helps you only as far as you are ready to go, never a step more. He never pushes you violently, because anything done violently will be lost sooner or later.

That which you have not grown of your own accord you will lose. You cannot possess that which you have not grown in your being of your own accord. You become the possessor only of your own growth. I can even give you the truth, and you will throw it, because you will not recognize it. I can force you awake, but you will fall asleep the moment I am gone, and you will curse me and you will be angry at me, because you were still enjoying your dreams. You were enjoying sweet dreams, and here comes a man and wakes you up.

Sometimes you have observed it yourself. You have to catch a train early -- five o'clock or four o'clock in the morning -- and you tell somebody to wake you up at four o'clock, and he does. And you are angry! And you don't like the idea at all, and it is YOUR idea. And you feel as if he is your enemy.

I have heard about Immanuel Kant, one German philosopher, that he was very addicted to time. He almost moved like the hand of a clock, exactly on time, everything -- not a minute here, not a minute there. Early, five o'clock in the morning, he used to get up his whole life. He had a servant; the servant had to drag him out of his bed, sometimes even beat him -- he had given that much power to the servant. He told him,

"Even if you have to beat me, you beat! And I will give you a good fight, but you HAVE to wake me! Don't listen to what I say early in the morning. I will scold you and shout at you, and I will threaten you that I will fire you today, but you don't bother. Whatsoever I say, you go on listening, but you drag me out."

He became so much dependent on this servant, that the servant almost became the master and the master became the servant. Sometimes the servant would leave him. He tried to find many servants but nobody would suit, because how to beat your master early at five o'clock? Even if says, "Beat me!" the servant would be afraid. The old servant had to be brought again and again.

But how does it happen? You may be enjoying a good, cozy dream; it is cold, and it is so cozy and warm under the blanket. Yes, you had decided before that you would get up, but now...? You feel like turning again and falling into sleep.

Nobody can be awakened before his time, and SHOULD NOT BE.

And there is no problem, just try to understand WHY YOU KEEP YOUR EYES CLOSED. Rather than asking me to force them open, try to understand why you keep them closed. Try to understand what dreams you have still to dream. Have you not dreamed enough? Have you not dreamed really more than enough? For millions of lives you have been dreaming. Nothing have you achieved out of all that dreaming. You remain empty, hollow. Still you go on filling yourself, stuffing yourself with new dreams, with new desires, with new ambitions. There is every possibility that now you are dreaming about enlightenment, hence you have asked the question of me.

You have dreamed many dreams. Now a new dream has arisen in your mind -- to become a Buddha, to attain enlightenment. This is again a dream! If you have really finished with all your dreaming, then who is keeping you asleep? Open your eyes! In fact, there will be no need even to open your eyes. Once you have understood that you have dreamed all the dreams possible, eyes will open! There will be no need even to open them, because there will be nobody closing them.

Just look at my fist: if I have to keep my fist as a fist, I have to keep holding it, clenching it. The moment I drop holding, it starts opening of its own accord. To be open is natural, to be closed is unnatural. To remain closed you have to put much energy into it. To open, NO energy is needed.

This is something very strange: to remain miserable you need to put much energy into it. To remain happy, you don't need any energy at all. Happiness is free, free of cost; misery you need to earn. If you want to be miserable, much effort will be needed to remain miserable. It is such an unnatural state. A fist is an unnatural thing; the open hand is a natural thing. The open hand needs no energy, otherwise you will be very tired -- the whole day the hand is open, by the evening you will feel dead tired. You will say, "The whole day I had to keep my hand open and I am feeling very tired." One day keep your fist closed the whole day, and by the evening you will feel really tired. The hand open is natural.

An open heart is a natural phenomenon; an open being is just natural. A closed being is a very unnatural thing, very artificial; you have to put all your energy into it. This is my observation of thousands of people: that they give their whole energy to keeping themselves miserable. To remain in hell is a great investment. It is not easy, it is very difficult. You need to be very strong to be in hell very stubborn, adamant. This word 'adamant' is good; it comes from 'diamond'. You have to be as hard as a diamond, only then can you remain in hell. Otherwise nobody is barring your path. You relax and you enter into heaven -- relaxation is the door.

You say: I AM GROPING IN DARKNESS. Relax. And the moment you relax your eyes start opening, just as a bud opens and becomes a flower, just as a fist no more kept as a fist starts opening and becomes the open hand.

I am not here to force it. I am here to make it clear to you how it happens. I can talk about the process of it, I cannot do it for you. Understood, it will happen. Don't hope in wrong directions. I don't promise you anything. I simply promise one thing: that whatsoever has happened to me, I will make it obvious to you. Then you have to follow.

Buddha has said: Buddhas only indicate the path, but you have to go, you have to follow the path.

The third question:

AFTER BEING ENLIGHTENED, HOW IS MEDITATION NECESSARY?

Who has told you that after being enlightened meditation is necessary? Meditation remains, but it is not necessary -- it becomes natural. Before enlightenment it is necessary, after enlightenment it is just like breathing. it is, there. It is natural, it is spontaneous.

Enlightenment means exactly that: when meditation has become natural. You are meditative -- not that you sit sometimes in meditation, not that you have a few hours of meditation every day -- your whole time is meditative You move in meditation, you walk in meditation, you sit in meditation, you eat in meditation, you love in meditation, you do your businesses in meditation. Your whole life becomes surrounded by a new kind of energy. It is not NECESSARY, it is simply natural.

Parinirvana has sent me a small anecdote -- is relevant to this question.

There was a man sitting on a small planet. Every day at six o'clock he ordered fondly for the sun to rise and the sun rose. And at six o'clock he ordered 'set' and the sun set. After a while, the sun knew her lesson and from then on the man was only sitting there and watching.

Nobody has learned any lesson. Even without ordering the sun would have arisen at six o'clock.

If you simply go on living silently, even meditation is not needed; even before enlightenment it is not needed. If you go on living a healthy, heartful life -- not much worried about the past and not much desirous of the future -- if you just go on living the life moment to moment as it comes, even BEFORE enlightenment meditation is not necessary. The meditation will start happening. Just as the sun rises in the morning, you need not order it; and in the evening the sun sets, you need not order it.

The man was ordering every day at six o'clock for the sun to rise and every evening at six o'clock to set. And then after a few days he thought, "Now the sun must have learned the lesson " So he sat silently, watched, and the sun rose! and he watched, and the sun set! So the man was very happy, his work was done -- the sun had learned the lesson.

All meditations are like that. Life itself is continuously moving towards meditation, no other extra effort is needed. Extra effort is needed because your life is not moving at all, because you have been taught utterly nonsensical notions. Because of those wrong notions you have created many blocks in yourself, and life is no more flowing, you are no more a river -- you have become dirty, closed ponds. Hence, meditation is needed.

Meditation is needed because you have become unnatural. If you live a natural life... and by 'natural' I mean: live the moment as it is -- don't try to put any should on it, don't try to transform it into anything else. Just accept the moment as it is. When angry, be angry and accept it; and don't create an ideal of not being angry. And when the anger has passed, don't repent. There is nothing to repent about -- it was so! When in love, love, and don't think how love should be. Don't consult love manuals, just let love flow naturally.

I have heard about a great warrior in Japan, a samurai, a very famous swordsman:

One night when he came tired after the whole day's fight in the fields and he was just going to fall into bed, he saw a rat. And the rat was looking at him ferociously! The samurai tried to kill the rat with his sword. He was one of the best swordsmen known, but somehow he missed. He hit many times, he broke his sword, and he could not kill the rat. He became really afraid: "The rat seems to be very mysterious. This is no ordinary rat!" He started, perspiring -- he had never perspired. He had been a fighter his whole life and now a rat had defeated him.

He ran out, asked his wife what to do. The wife said, "You are a fool! You need not kill a rat. Have you ever heard of anybody killing a rat by a sword? You just take our cat inside." And the cat was brought inside. It was no ordinary cat, it was the great warrior's cat. She was also trained in many things; she was one of the most famous rat-catchers.

She came with all her art, with all her skill. She tried, but the rat was really extraordinary. He jumped exactly into her eyes! And the cat escaped out. She had never seen such a rat -- attacking the cat?! And she was also trembling like the warrior.

The warrior said, "This is too much!"

Then the king's cat was called. She was a master cat, very well-known all over the country; of course, she was the king's cat. The king's cat came and she was also defeated by the rat. She went in, tried hard,

used all her skill, but the rat was just too much.

Then the king's cat suggested a cat she knew who was not famous at all. "You have tried with famous cats, now you try with an ordinary one... just ordinary, plain ordinary."

The warrior said, "But what can a plain, ordinary cat do?"

The king's cat said, "You just try. I know this cat. She is so ordinary, she does not know a thing. The whole day she sleeps. But there is one thing about her: cats know, the whole country's cats know that she is very mysterious. The mysterious thing is that she knows nothing about rats, rat-catching, the art, the technique, the methodology, the philosophy -- she knows nothing; she has never been to any school or college or university. She is a plain, ordinary cat, but rats are so afraid of her! Wherever she sleeps... no rat ever enters that house! Just her presence is enough. And she goes on sleeping, and nobody knows when she kills and how she kills.

"Once I went to that cat and I asked, 'What is your art?' She simply looked at me, and she had no words to say, and she closed her eyes and went to sleep. And I woke her again and asked, 'What is your art?'

"She said, 'I don't know. I am a cat, that's enough. A cat is a cat and IS MEANT to catch a rat. What art? What nonsense are you talking about?'"

The cat was brought, and the samurai was not very hopeful because she was really very ordinary, just like any vagabond cat.

She came in, and without any skill she simply went in, caught hold of the rat and brought it out.

All the cats gathered together and asked her, "What is your art?"

And she said, "I don't know any art. I am a cat! Is not that enough?"

That's what I mean by being natural. Meditation will happen if you are natural -- even before enlightenment. Meditation is your natural blooming; meditation is not something like an art, skill, performance. No, not at all. You need not go to any school to learn it. But you have been spoiled. Rats have been around you too much, and you have become afraid of the rats -- not only afraid, you have started learning how to catch these rats. You have become very skillful, artificial; you know the know-how and that is your trouble. Your knowledge is your trouble.

Otherwise there is no need! Kabir never meditated -- went on spinning his things and became enlightened. What happened? A natural man, doing his thing with total heart, absorbed in doing his thing -- attained.

So remember, you have to learn meditation because you have learned a few wrong things. To destroy that wrong learning you will need learning. It is as if you have got a thorn in your foot and you need another thorn to take it out. The other thorn is as much a thorn as the first one, but it helps. Meditation is just like a thorn, because you have become artificial and that artificiality has gone deep into your being. Meditation takes it out; it is medicinal.

Do you know? -- 'medicine' and 'meditation' come from the same root. It is medicinal. When somebody is ill we give him medicine. Do you think medicine gives him health? Then you are wrong. Medicine simply destroys his illness. No medicine has yet been invented which can give you health. Health is beyond medicine, and beyond meditation too. The medicine simply destroys the disease. Once the disease is destroyed, once the thorn has been taken out, your inner health starts blooming again.

Only the artificial has to be destroyed. Naturally, for the artificial, something artificial is needed. To destroy something false you will need another thing which is false. You cannot destroy the false by the real, they will not meet. How can you destroy the false by the real? So ALL techniques of meditation are as fictitious as your other fictions -- all fictitious! They help, they certainly help; they help you out of your fiction. But the day you are out of your fictions, suddenly you realize, "Meditation was not even necessary before I became enlightened." It had become necessary because of the society, because of the conditionings, because of too many teachings, because you had lost your nature, your Tao.

So there is no question of "After enlightenment, how is meditation necessary?" Not at all. One forgets what meditation is, because one knows no moments of non-meditation at all. One lives in meditation, one's life is meditation.

But sometimes it has happened: you will sometimes find a Buddha also sitting with closed eyes. You will sometimes find a Meera still worshipping Krishna. So the problem arises in the mind: "What is Buddha doing?"

It is known about Christ that many times he would tell his disciples, "You wait here and I will go into the mountains to meditate." What is Jesus doing when he says he is going to meditate? He need not meditate at all. What does he want to go there for? He simply wants to get rid of the crowd. That meditation is just a trick. He simply wants to be alone. Tired.... Tired of the enemies and tired of the friends. Tired of those who are against him and tired of those who are his followers. Tired, simply tired.

It is almost like a doctor who has been working the whole day in the hospital with ill people, a thousand and one kinds of illness, and he wants to go home and rest. It is like that.

A Jesus or a Buddha is continuously with ill people, because there are only ill people left in the world. He also needs a little rest.

What should Buddha meditate for? But sometimes he sits with closed eyes under the Bo tree -- still, after Buddhahood. Just wants a few moments purely for himself. That beauty of aloneness, that benediction of aloneness -- for a few seconds he wants to forget all the troubles of all kinds of people, that's all. Again he is fresh, again the energy is flowing, again he is ready -- again to help people, again to invite people, again to provoke people.

Long ago in China, Zen Master Obaku, who had reached the highest peak of spiritual attainment, was yet seen constantly worshipping the Buddha with great devotion.

Struck by a doubt, a disciple asked, "Are you asking something of the Buddha, or seeking something concerned with the truth?"

The Master replied, "I have nothing to ask of the Buddha or to seek about the truth."

The disciple asked again, "Then why do you worship?"

The Master said, "I simply worship."

Now this is a strange statement. He says, "I simply worship." It is pure gratitude. It has nothing to do with meditation, prayer. He is not there to ask anything -- all is already given. Now, when ALL is already given, you feel a tremendous gratitude -- such gratitude that you cannot pay anything back; you don't have anything. You can serve your father in his old age and in some way you can pay for all that he has done for you when you were a child. You can respect your mother, look after her in her old age, and pay her in some way. But what can you do for a Master? Because all the coins that you know are of this world -- he has given you something of the other world, and you don't have any coins of the other world. What will you do with a Master? Utterly helpless, you cannot show your gratitude in any other way.

Obaku is right, he says, "I simply worship. I have nothing to ask the Buddha any more. He has already given me, but how can I forget him?"

My own feeling is that Obaku, wherever he is, must be worshipping still. It is eternal gratitude.

Another disciple of Buddha, Manjusri, became enlightened. When he became enlightened, Buddha said to him, "Now you go away from me. Now you have the word yourself. The message has become alive in you. Go and spread it!"

So Manjusri had to go, but with tears in his eyes. Somebody asked, "Why are you crying? You have become enlightened yourself, so what is this clinging to Buddha?"

He said, "Who is clinging to Buddha? But just to see him, just to be close to him, just to be near him, and just to bow down whenever one passes him.... I was passing him almost one thousand times a day, and each time I was bowing. What else can I do? Now I will be far away."

So somebody reported to Buddha that Manjusri was crying. Buddha called him and he said, "You can bow down from anywhere." And it is said Manjusri lived for twenty years, but every day -- morning, evening, afternoon, whenever he had time, he would bow down in the direction Buddha was moving. Wherever Buddha was moving he would bow down.

His disciples would say, "You are a Buddha now in your own right! Why do you go on doing this thing?"

And he would say, "How can I stop doing it? It has become so natural."

It is simple gratitude, for no reason at all. There are a few things which are done for no reason at all. Not all things are done for reasons only. It is impossible not to thank your Master even when you have become enlightened.

A monk asked Hyakujo Yekai, another Zen Master, "What is the most miraculous event in the world?"

Hyakujo answered, "I sit here all by myself. This is the most miraculous event in the world. I SIT HERE ALL BY MYSELF."

But this is meditation! this is prayer, this is worship! Call it anything you want to call it, but this is the only thing after enlightenment: "I sit here all by myself."

The fifth question:

WHY CAN'T ONE RELIGION UNDERSTAND AN OTHER RELIGION'S APPROACH TO REALITY? WHY IS THERE SO MUCH CONFLICT AND MISUNDERSTANDING?

THERE IS NO MISUNDERSTANDING BETWEEN A Buddha and a Christ, no misunderstanding between a Mahavir and a Krishna, no misunderstanding between a Zarathustra and a Mohammed. These are religious people.

There is misunderstanding between Mohammedans and Hindus and Jains and Christians, but these are not religious people. These are just pseudo-religious; they believe they are religious but they are not religious. How can there he misunderstanding when religion has arisen in your heart? Religion makes you so free of all kinds OF opinions. How can there be any misunderstanding? You can misunderstand when you carry an opinion in your mind. When all opinions have been dropped and the mind has attained to silence, how can there be any conflict, misunderstanding?

A Buddha sitting, and by his side a Christ sitting there be any argument? No possibility. How can two silences argue? Yes, if YOU are sitting by the side of a Buddha there is the possibility of every kind of argument. But Buddha sitting by the side of Christ, there is no question of argumentation. They have nothing to propose, they have nothing to state. They will look into each other's eyes and will see the infinity -- two mirrors facing each other will reflect each other in millionfold ways, but nothing else will arise.

But with people who think they are religious and are not there are misunderstandings; they are understandable. If they are not, that will be mysterious, because we speak in languages.

Islam has one language, Christianity has another language, and misunderstanding is bound to be there because those languages are very different -- the metaphors are different, the symbology is different.

For example, no Buddhist uses the word 'God'. Christians use the word 'God'; that is the very center of their whole religion Now, there is bound to be misunderstanding. Christians think Buddhists are atheists, and Buddhists think Christians are just anthropomorphic -- thinking of God in man's image, just projections. But this happens in ordinary day-to-day life also. Even when you speak the same language, you are misunderstood.

Language is not a very good vehicle for communication. Listen to a few stories.

The first divorce case in Calcutta had some funny sidelights. The attorney for the complainant put his client on the stand and asked him, "Now, as I understand it, every night when you returned from work, instead of having your wife alone and waiting for you, you found a different man hiding in the closet?"
"Yes, that's right."
"And this, of course, caused you untold anguish and unhappiness, did it not?"
"Of course it did," came the hurt reply. "I never had any room to hang up my clothes'"

People have their own ways of understanding. Words have their own meanings for each person. ALL language is very, very personal.

A husband brings home a monkey and two rabbits to the one room in which he and his wife live. She looks dismayed. "What will they eat?"
"The same food as we do," says the husband.
"Where will they sleep?"
"At the foot of the bed."
"What about the smell?" she protests.
"They'll get used to it," he answered, "as I did."

You watch it, and you will find these misunderstandings everywhere. Morning till evening, you watch, and you will find a thousand and one places where people speaking the same language and talking about the ordinary reality go on misunderstanding each other, go on making words mean something very personal.

The farm woman boarded the bus with nine children and refused to pay fares for any of them. "These three are seven," she said, "these three are five, and these three are two years old."

The bus driver looked at her in astonishment. "You mean to tell me you get three every time?' "Shucks, no. Sometimes we don't get any."

Language conveys and yet does not convey. What to say about the other reality -- which nobody knows, and about which those who know keep silent? Those who know go on saying that nothing can be said about it. But for the people who have not known, some maps have to be drawn, some words have to he created, some structures have to be made, some guidelines have to be given. Those guidelines are what Hinduism is, Islam is, Christianity is. Different people have drawn them in different ways.

For example, if five persons are sent into a forest to describe the forest and they come back, do you think they will bring the same message and the same picture from the same forest? No, the painter will bring a painting, and the poet will bring a song. And the biologist will bring something else, the chemist something else again, and the woodcutter still something else again. And they will all be coming from the same forest, they will be visiting the same place, maybe together. But, still, when they bring their message it will be different.

Buddha and Mohammed and Christ enter into the same purity, into the same luminosity, but when they come back Bud&a speaks in his way -- a king's son has his own ways of speaking. Christ speaks in his own way -- a carpenter's son has his own way of speaking. They are utterly different. A carpenter's son has to speak the carpenter's language. That's why Jesus' language is very very earthly and very powerful.

Buddha's language is very abstract; only a few people can understand Buddha's language -- very sophisticated, very cultured, very educated. Jesus is uneducated, never been to any school, knows only the way people, ordinary people talk in ordinary life. But that's the beauty of his language -- very forceful. The more cultured language becomes, the more far away it is from life. It can be understood only by great scholars. But Jesus' language can be understood by any -- a labourer, a farmer, a fisherman. Hence Christianity's appeal all over the world for all the poor people.

Rich people don't become interested in Christianity. Rich people can have their own sophistication. With somebody else. Buddha is beautiful.

And you see, the miracle is happening! In the East where people are poor, people are becoming Christians. In the West where people have become rich, they are becoming Buddhists. Buddha is becoming more important than Christ in America. Sooner or later, America will belong to Buddha, not to Christ, because now people have come to a cultured state where Buddha's language is more appealing.

In India Buddhism has disappeared! India lost that class; India became poor. When Buddha walked on this earth, twenty-five centuries ago, India was the most rich, affluent country in the world -- the golden bird. The country was very very cultured. Many universities were functioning, many colleges, many schools. And to talk about philosophy was a very common thing.

It is said that when Shankara entered a town to have a discussion with Mandan Mishra, he inquired at the well outside the town, "How will I know where the house of Mandan Mishra is?" -- the philosopher whom he was going to challenge to a debate.

And the girls on the well giggled and laughed. They said, "You don't worry, you go -- wherever you find parrots reciting the Upanishads you will know this is Mandan Mishra's house."

And that was actually the case. Even parrots were reciting sutras from the Upanishads. Even the gate guard talked in such a refined way that Shankara was a little puzzled, became a little afraid. And when they discussed, Mandan Mishra's wife, Bharti, presided over the discussion. Even women were tremendously cultured, educated. His wife presided over these two philosophers' discussion.

Things were totally different -- then Buddhism flowered. Now things are very much down. The appeal of Buddhism cannot be very deep today in India. Christianity is more appealing. Christ speaks the language of the proletariat.

Have you not watched many things happening in the world? Communism is a by-product of Christianity. Nothing like communism has happened in India. Great religions were born -- Buddhism,

Jainism, Hinduism -- but nothing like communism happened out of them. They lived in the skies. Communism happened through Christianity -- it is a poor man's religion.

But in America, Christianity is losing ground. The moment you become very rich, the moment you start feeling great things and start thinking great ideas, and great music appeals to you and great dance and great art, naturally Buddha becomes important again. Hence the appeal of Zen.

People speak THEIR language and they understand THEIR language. Different religions speak different languages on different planes. They speak about the One, they speak about the same, but the speakers are different. And when the hearers catch hold of those words from Buddha, Christ, Mahavir, they can't see the similarity. They are so dissimilar -- the language is so different that they cannot see the unity in it. That's why there is much misunderstanding. There is no way to create understanding without becoming religious yourself.

If you meditate, if you become silent, if you attain a few glimpses of no-mind, all misunderstanding will disappear. Suddenly you will see all is one, only one exists -- in millions of forms -- but only one exists.

The sixth question:

I AM TIRED OF MY WIFE. DO YOU HAVE ANY SUGGESTIONS? WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Who is not tired? You think you are alone? And do you think your wife is not tired of you? Wives are tired of husbands husbands are tired of wives. But even if you change your wife nothing will change. You will become tired of another woman, that's all. If you change your husband, nothing will change; you will become tired of another husband. Yes, for a few days there will be a thrill, there will be a sensation of the new, of the novel. But the new finally becomes old, and the moment anything new becomes old you become tired.

So there are three layers of this tiredness: one, you become tired of your wife but you are not tired of woman. Second layer: you become so tired of so many wives that you become tired of woman. But you are still not tired of the mind that goes on hankering for the new. The third layer: you become so tired of changing so many times to the new and again it becomes old that you become tired of the mind. And when you become tired of the mind, then the moment of great discovery has arrived.

Otherwise, you can change very easily. Why go on getting tired of a wife? Get tired of somebody else. Even changing miseries helps a little. You will be in another misery, but at least it will be new, and for a few days there will be hope. For a few days you will think, "Now things are going to be good again." But the honeymoon will be over faster than the first honeymoon, because now you have become more understanding. If the first honeymoon was for three weeks, the second will be of two weeks, and the third will be one week, and so on and so forth.

Try to see the mind. The mind is in constant hankering for the new. And it cannot be satisfied because everything new automatically becomes old. So wherever you are you will always be dissatisfied. Why not get tired of this mind itself?

It happens in many ways but we don't watch it. Up to now in the history of man people were forced to live with one woman, with one man. They were tired of husbands and they were tired of wives, but they were not tired of women and not tired of men. Buddha became tired of women because he had many women available -- and the best. There was no further go. He become tired of all women, he became tired of women as such.

That's what is happening in America today. People are changing like anything -- it is a fashion. Just as you change the model of your car every year or every six months, you change your wife or your husband. But then what is happening, do you know? People are getting tired of woman herself, of man himself. And then a very strange thing is happening: people are turning gay -- homosexuals, lesbians.

Where will it land? When man becomes tired of woman as such there are two possibilities. If he moves in the right direction he will become tired of mind, and will start moving in meditations, prayer, religion. If he moves in the wrong direction he will become tired of women and will become interested in men -- will become homosexual.

Homosexuality is on the increase in the West. And then one day you will become tired of homosexuality too. Then move towards animals -- that people have done. And then...? Then there is only one thing left: create machines and make love to machines. That, too, people are doing and people have done. There are

plastic women available in America. You can make love to a plastic woman. And when you make love she behaves almost as if she is real. Her nipples become erect -- a plastic thing, but managed mechanically. Maybe you have to plug it in.

This is moving into wrong directions, from one wrong to another wrong. This is not going to lead anywhere. And the ultimate end is suicide. One day you become so tired of everything that you commit suicide. That too is happening. Many more people are committing suicide today than ever before. And you will be surprised: more in the West, less in the East. It should not be so -- the East is so poor, so much in suffering -- if people commit suicide here, that looks logical. But people are not committing suicide here; people are committing suicide in the West where affluence has happened, where everything is available.

But BECAUSE everything is available, people have got ted up with everything! When things are not available you can hope. When things are available, hope disappears. Now there is no hope. You have the best car. the best yacht, the best woman, the best man, the best house -- another house in the hills, another on the sea beach. Now what to do? Where to go? Suddenly you feel tired of the whole thing, of the whole business of life. Commit suicide! Life seems meaningless.

This is a wrong direction. And the situation is such that you can move rightly too. If you move rightly you become a sannyasin; if you move wrongly, you become a suicide. Sannyas and suicide both come out of the same situation. Sannyas means seeing into this mind: that it gets tired of everything, so why not get tired of it and drop it? Why not drop the SOURCE itself? Why go on carrying the source? Drop the source itself! Cut the root! That's what meditation is all about.

But I don't know whether you really want to cut the root, or whether you want to change your wife. If you want to change your wife, I have a suggestion.

I have heard about a company "Homebreakers Limited". I have seen an advertisement, I will read it to you:

Dear Friend:

This chain was started in the hope of bringing happiness to all tired businessmen. Unlike most chains, it does not require money. Simply send a copy of this to five male friends, then bundle up your wife and send her to the fellow whose name heads the list. When your name reaches the top of the list, you will receive 15,186 women and some should be corkers. Have faith. Don't break the chain. One man broke it and got his wife back.

If you REALLY are interested in changing your life into a different dimension of joy, of non-boredom, then changing the wife won't help; You will get another woman. They come in all shapes and sizes -- but the reality is the same! They look different from far away, and so is the case with men, remember. They look different from far away. The closer you come, the less difference. The more close, the more difference has gone. The day the woman is yours, suddenly you say, "She is after all a woman," and "He is after all a man."

This you have been doing for many millions of lives. This is what we call in India the wheel of life and death -- the wheel of desire. And you know it! You have known it in many ways. You were hankering for a car and now the car is in your porch, and the day it arrives in your porch, suddenly all joy is gone. What to do now? Yes, it is there. One day, two days, three days, you enjoy the thrill of the new, then it becomes old. Then find another car. But you never find the mind that goes on creating trouble for you -- the source of all anguish.

The mind is never satisfied with that which is. This is the source of discontent. The mind is always asking for that which is not. Look at the absurdity. The mind always asks for THAT WHICH IS NOT, and is always dissatisfied with THAT WHICH IS. Now, how can you be happy with this mind? Wherever you are you will be unhappy. Unhappiness follows mind like a shadow.

So rather than going on changing things, see into the whole phenomenon of it. And if you really want to change, drop this mind. And with the dropping of the mind, each moment is such a joy and such a contentment.

Yes, it will be very very difficult for you to believe, but let me say it, let it be on record: If you drop the mind you will be simply surprised, you are again in love -- even with your own wife. With the mind dropped, one becomes love. It is not a question of wife, husband, this and that. One is simply love, one flows in love. No more will she be your wife, certainly; no more will you be her husband. These are ugly things, these should not happen in a better world.

With a better consciousness these things should disappear. To reduce a woman to a wife is ugly! It is immoral! To reduce a man to a husband is ugly and immoral. This is confining, this is defining. This is making a phenomenon very limited. A woman is a mystery, so is a man. Don't call her YOUR wife; she is not yours. And she is not a wife. A wife is a function! That is not her totality; she is many more things. She is not finished by being a wife. She may be a painter, she may be a singer, she may be a dancer. She may be a thousand and one things! Why call her just a wife? 'Wife' is just a function.

You also are not just a husband. You are many more things. 'Husband' is just a function, and a very ugly word at that. You call the farmers, their farming, 'husbandry'. Why? 'Husband' comes from 'husbandry'. In old times people used to think that man is the farmer and woman is the field -- very ugly words. So man is farming in the field of woman.

You are not the farmer, she is not the field; otherwise, the farmer becomes the owner and the field becomes the property. Then you can sell your property. That's what people have done down the ages -- the woman has been thought of as property. Woman is not property, and if you reduce woman to property she will take revenge. And they have taken, and they have taken very perfectly! If you reduce a woman to being just a property, she will reduce you to being just a hen-pecked servant, not even a husband. That's what she has done. Your so-called brave men are brave only outside; when they come home they are just like tiny mice!

Somebody was saying to Mulla Nasruddin, "Why are you so afraid of your wife?" because he was leaving the party early. It was not early, it was midnight, but others were staying and dancing and drinking and doing things and he wanted to leave. Somebody said, "Why do you want to leave the party so early? Why are you so afraid of your wife? Are you a man or a mouse?"

And Mulla said, "I am a man -- because my wife is afraid of mice!"

That's how things have happened. They have taken a subtle revenge. Of course, their way is very feminine; they have not taken revenge directly. Women function in a very subtle way -- indirectly. They call you master -- SWAMI -- they touch your feet, and you know perfectly well and everybody knows who is the master and who is touching the feet.

This is an ugly state of affairs. If you get tired, it is natural. Get out of it. But I'm not saying leave your wife. Drop the idea that she is your wife, and drop the idea that you are her husband. Be friends -- that's MORE than enough! And be meditative, drop the mind. And suddenly you will see life has started flowing again.

The sixth question:

BOTH I AND MY BROTHER-IN-LAW ENJOYED THE LECTURE TODAY. BUT I MYSELF ENJOYED THE LECTURE WITH FULL MIND AND MY BROTHER-IN-LAW SAYS HE ENJOYED THE LECTURE AS A WITNESS. I FEEL THAT HE IS A FOOL AND THAT I AM CLEVER. KINDLY CLARIFY.

ONE WHO THINKS THAT HE IS CLEVER IS A FOOL. But I don't know about your brother-in-law, what he thinks. This is about you. He may be thinking that you are a fool, then you are both in the same boat. Brothers-in-law are.

Never think about the other as a fool. That shows intelligence, when you don't think about the other as a fool. Nobody is. There are different expressions of intelligence, yes; but nobody is a fool. Maybe the way the other's intelligence functions is different from yours.

Somebody is very intelligent in mathematics, and somebody is very intelligent in poetry. Now, the man who is intelligent in mathematics, thinks the poet is a fool. And in a way he is right, because in mathematics the man is not very intelligent. But the poet thinks the mathematician is a fool. In a way he is also right, because the mathematician cannot compose two lines of poetry -- so what kind of intelligence is this, just calculation, calculation? Create something! -- that shows intelligence.

People ARE intelligent in different, different ways. I have never come across a fool. And if you come across a fool, just try to find out: he must have somewhere some kind of intelligence which is not yet known by you. Sometimes a very very foolish person has his own intelligence.

I used to know, when I was a student in the university, a man who lived outside the university campus, and was thought to be very foolish, stupid -- a perfect idiot. He was SO idiotic, that if you gave him a ten-rupee note and one single ANNA, he would take the anna and reject the note. I became friendly with him, just in the search, because I wanted to see -- there must be some intelligence in this man too.

When I became friendly, after many many months I inquired, "Why, can't you see that this is a ten-rupee note somebody is giving you? And you choose a one anna piece and you reject the ten-rupee note?"

He said, "Am I a fool? If I receive the ten-rupee note then nobody will offer ever! Finished with one ten-rupee note -- and this is my business! People offer me, and they enjoy. Let them enjoy! I always choose the smaller coin. Am I a fool?"

And I understood. He was a very intelligent man. Now he was fooling the whole campus, even professors. Very intelligent people would go just to have a joke: "How foolish he is!"

Intelligence has different ways of asserting itself. Never think for a single moment that anybody can be a fool -- because only God exists, so how can anybody be a fool? And if you are too much interested in the word itself, then think only that you are fool -- that will lead you towards more wisdom.

The last question:

WHY DO YOU SAY THAT POLITICS AND RELIGION ARE DIAMETRICALLY OPPOSITE?

Because they are. It is not a question of my opinion -- they are, because politics is an ego trip and religion is dropping of the ego. The politician cannot be religious, and the religious person cannot be a politician.

It is absolutely so, it is categorically so. The politician is always trying to have more power. For what? -- to enhance his ego, to show to the world that "I am somebody." And the religious person has dropped that whole stupid business. HE KNOWS HE IS SOMEBODY, so what is the point of saying or showing to anybody? He KNOWS! The politician pretends; the religious person knows. He has come inside his own being, and he has known the King of kings -- the Master of masters there. So what is the POINT now? Striving for a bigger chair and a higher post -- what is the point? You cannot make him higher than he has known himself inside.

If you make Buddha the president of India, that won't help. That will not increase him, that will decrease him. Buddha won't be a Buddha then, he will be a very ordinary man.

A religious man has come to see his own infinite treasure, so he does not long for any power trip. It may be the money trip or the power trip or the prestige trip, but they are all politics. There are only two directions in life: religion and politics. And either you are in one or you are in the other. If you are not a religious man then you are, by necessity, a politician. You may not be actually in politics, but you are a politician. And politics can assert itself in many ways. You may be a politician with your wife: you are the dominator and she is the dominated. Or you may be a politician with your children: you are the dictator and they have to follow your orders, they have to be obedient to you. Or you may be a politician in your office: you are the boss and everyone has to be a slave. Or you may be thinking of gathering much money so you come to the top through money, but the idea is the same. Or, you may even be renouncing the world just to think that you come at the top of all the mahatmas -- you become the greatest mahatma. But it is again the same: you are a politician.

If you renounce the world, if you become naked and move on the streets with the idea that "Now no saint can compete with me. Now, I have come to the top!" you are a politician. Maybe a naked politician, a religious politician, if you want it to be said that way, but a politician is a politician!

I have heard:

Nikita Khrushchev went to his tailor with a bolt of expensive cloth especially woven for him. He asked the tailor to make up a three-piece suit. After measuring the portly, vodka-guzzling Red czar, the tailor said he would not have enough cloth for a vest.

Khrushchev grumpily decided against ordering the suit and took the cloth with him on a visit to Belgrade. There he tried a Yugoslav tailor who measured him and found he could make a stylish suit including a vest. Khrushchev, puzzled, asked why the Russian tailor could not cut the cloth to make a vest.

"In Moscow you are a bigger man than you are here," the Belgrade tailor replied.

"In Moscow you are a bigger man than here... in Belgrade, who bothers about you?"

Your presidents are great men when they are in power. When they are not in power, then? Your prime ministers are great when they are in power. When they are not in power, then? Then the same dogs who used to wag their tails, start barking -- the SAME dogs, the same people.

You can find it: the same dogs who have been wagging their tails around Indira now are barking at her. The dogs are the same. They have just changed a little. Mm? -- rather than wagging their tails, they bark. Now they are wagging their tails at

Morarji. But beware, Morarji, these are the same people! Sooner or later they will bark at you. This goes on. This drama goes on.

Richard Nixon's tapes have revealed a lot about the man we never knew. Here is a conversation that was supposed to have taken place with Bob Haldeman.

"Bob, I realize that some day I'm going to pass on," said the former President to his aide. "I would like you to find a nice burial place for me."

Two weeks later, Haldeman returned and said, "Mr. President, I have found just the spot. It is on a hill overlooking a beautiful stream. And the sun hits it during the day almost as if you were being spotlighted."

"Sounds good," said Nixon. "How much?"

"Four hundred thousand dollars."

"What? Four hundred thousand dollars!" cried Nixon. "I'm only gonna be there three days!"

Just like Jesus! Every politician, when he is in power, thinks that he is God. Says Nixon, "I'm only gonna be there three days! And for three days, four hundred thousand dollars? Foolish! This is too much."

Power gives you the feeling that you are great. But this feeling comes only to the person who is not great. Power is needed only by the not-greats. If you are really great -- and by really great I mean if you have come home inside yourself, if you have come in tune with your being -- then no need to add anything to you. You are already there. And then, suddenly, it is not that you are great and others are not great. The moment you know you are great, the whole existence becomes great -- even a dog is a god then.

Buddha is reported to have said: "When I became enlightened, the whole existence became enlightened. Everything became enlightened the same moment!" That is the vision of a really great man. The really great man sees only gods and goddesses around. Everywhere existence is great for him.

So there are two types of greatness: one type, the political type -- you become great by making others small. This is an ugly kind, ill kind, neurotic. Then there is another kind of greatness: you become great, and suddenly the whole existence becomes great. With you, everything becomes divine. That is religion. And they don't meet, and they can't meet.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Take no Thought for the Morrow

3 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7707030
ShortTitle: PARAD303
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 102 mins

WHILE VISITING GASAN, A UNIVERSITY STUDENT ASKED "HAVE YOU EVER READ THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE?"
"NO, READ IT TO ME," SAID GASAN.
THE STUDENT OPENED THE BIBLE AND READ FROM ST. MATTHEW: "AND WHY TAKE YE THOUGHT FOR RAIMENT? CONSIDER THE LILIES OF THE FIELD, HOW THEY GROW. THEY TOIL NOT, NEITHER DO THEY SPIN, AND YET I SAY UNTO YOU THAT EVEN SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY WAS NOT ARRAYED LIKE ONE OF THESE.... TAKE THEREFORE NO THOUGHT FOR THE MORROW, FOR THE MORROW SHALL TAKE THOUGHT FOR THE THINGS OF ITSELF."
GASAN SAID: "WHOEVER UTTERED THOSE WORDS I CONSIDER AN ENLIGHTENED MAN."
THE STUDENT CONTINUED READING: "ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN YOU, SEEK AND YE SHALL FIND, KNOCK AND IT SHALL BE OPENED UNTO YOU. FOR EVERYONE THAT ASKETH RECEIVETH, AND HE THAT SEEKETH FINDETH, AND TO HIM THAT KNOCKETH, IT SHALL BE OPENED."
GASAN REMARKED: "THAT IS EXCELLENT. WHOEVER SAID THAT IS NOT FAR FROM BUDDHAHOOD."

A SHAGGY GOD STORY:

A great seeker of truth travelled around the world searching for the Master. He finally efforts, struggles, claws. and crawls through many many hardships -- this is after all a shaggy god story -- to the top of the Himalayas, and there in a cave he finds an ancient Wise Man. The seeker manages piteously to whisper his question with his last drop of strength:
"Tell me, oh Wise Man, what is the secret of life?"
"TAT-TVAM-ASI: Thou art That," chirps the sage immediately.
"Thou art That?" says the seeker, suddenly renewed by massive indignation. "What kind of a crummy answer is that? Here I go all over the stupid globe looking for the Answer. I find you, the kingpin in this game, and you tell me gibberish like that? That's it? I've had it! I'm going to find out MYSELF what it is all about."

So the seeker spins around and starts tromping down the mountain. He spends the next twenty-five years of his life studying Sufism, Zen, Shakti, Bhakti, Gyana and Prana Yoga; the Kabbalah, the Koran, the Bible, the Vedas, the Upanishads, the Tao Te Ching... and whatnot... you name it... and learns seventeen martial arts, hangs around with every Teacher worth his capital 'T'; takes every mind control, actualization and transpersonal psychology seminar invented; meditates, levitates and fulminates for godawful months on end; and finally after receiving mucho acknowledgement from his peers that he is one high and mighty dude, hikes back into the mountains and confronts the old sage again.
"Come on, I am in the club now," says the seeker; "I have studied these terrifically enlightening things. I am a guru myself, finally. You can tell me -- I mean the REAL straight-dope-low-down about the secret of life -- I am one of the gang now. How about it?"

The sage giggles, looks him straight between the eyes, and blithers, "TAT-TVAM-ASI: Thou art That."

The seeker digs it, but his mind won't quit and it is howling mad. "Cripes!" his mind has him say aloud. "That's ridiculous. That's the same drivel you told me twenty-five years ago!"

The sage looks at him nonplussed: "SO? the truth does not change in twenty-five years."

The truth does not change in twenty-five years, the truth does not change in twenty-five thousand years, the truth does not change in twenty-five million years. The truth does not change. The truth is one.

Thousands are the expressions for it, but truth is one. Many are the fingers pointing at the moon, but the moon is one. Don't get lost in the fingers, don't get too much attached to the fingers. Look at the message and forget the medium.

Mediums are many, truth is not many. Metaphors are many, truth is not many. Truth is one, eternal, timeless, transcendental. About truth this thing has to be understood very deeply. This understanding will liberate you from being a Christian, from being a Hindu, from being a Jain, from being a Buddhist, from being a Mohammedan. This understanding will make you religious for the first time.

Religion is not confined to any mediums. Many, many efforts have been made -- it is not confined to any effort to express it. All that is expressed is something totally different from the metaphors, the parables, the words, the language, in which it is expressed. Remember the essential and forget the non-essential. Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, Christ, Mohammed -- they all say the same thing, obviously in different ways. They are different people so they speak different languages. They are differently brought up, their

metaphors are different. But how can they speak different truths? Truth is one.

Look! -- even science is one. There is no Hindu chemistry and there is no Christian mathematics. The truths of science are one. If the truth is one about matter, why should it be otherwise about consciousness? When the truth is one about the periphery, why should it be different as far as the center is concerned? The center is one, the peripheries can be different from each other. The periphery is big enough to be divided. The center is not even big enough to be divided, the center is indivisible. Yes, there is a possibility of there being a Christian mathematics and a Hindu mathematics, but there is no possibility of there being a Christian religion and a Hindu religion -- because mathematics exists on the periphery; it is the world of the superficial.

Religion is at the very core of reality, the center of the cyclone. It is one! We can look at it with different eyes, and we can have different glasses on our eyes -- different coloured glasses. We can have different mind constructs, ideologies to interpret it. But that which is being interpreted is the one. Religion is one. Religions are not religion but just sects. Religions are just ways to point at THE religion -- fingers pointing to the moon.

Let it sink deep into you.

Just the other day there was a question from Divya that "When you speak on Buddha, it seems Buddha is a Zen Master. When you speak on Mahavir, it seems Mahavir is a Zen Master. When you speak on Christ, it seems Christ is a Zen Master. When you speak on somebody else, it looks like he is the Zen Master."

Yes, they are all Zen Masters, because Zen is not a religion. Zen is the ESSENTIAL core of all religions. Zen means DHYAN. The Sanskrit root for Zen is DHYAN. Then DHYAN became in Pali, ZAN. Then in China it became CHAN, and then in Japan it became Zen. But the root is DHYAN. DHYAN is the essential thing. Dhyan means a state of thoughtless awareness, when all thoughts disappear and you look into reality without any hindrance, when all dust has been dropped and the mirror reflects perfectly -- as is the case -- that which is reflected without any interpretation on your part. That's what Zen is!

Divya IS right. And you may be puzzled many times that I go on speaking on Tilopa, Mohammed, Mahavir, Krishna, Christ. But I go on saying the same thing. These are just different excuses to bring you home. If you don't listen, if you don't understand the way Buddha speaks, I will speak the way Mohammed speaks. If you don't understand that, I will speak the way Tilopa speaks. I have infinite hope that in some way, some day, some metaphor will hit you, and will open your heart.

This sword? -- good. If this is not going to kill you, then another sword. I am not attached to swords. My whole effort is how to annihilate you. Any sword will do. I am not interested that you should be killed only by this sword: Buddha's sword or Mahavir's, or Christ's -- any sword will do, any temple will do. The prayer has to arise, the meditativeness has to happen.

So the first thing before we try to enter this beautiful story: many are the lies -- only lies can be many, truth cannot be many. How can there be two truths? Either they will agree with each other, then they will become one; or they will disagree with each other, then only one can be true, or maybe both are false, but both cannot be true. Truth cannot be two.

Opinions are many. Opinions are lies, man-invented lies. For example, we are sitting here, one thousand persons sitting here. If you think, you are one thousand. Everybody thinks in his own way; everybody will have his own thoughts, will spin his own dreams. But if you are all silent, nobody is thinking, then there are not one thousand persons sitting here: there is simply one silence, one zero -- big zero -- and all have dissolved into it.

When you meditate, the ego disappears. With the ego all the distinctions, differences, disappear. If you all are meditative here, in this moment, then here there is nobody. Only one prevails -- the unknown -- only God prevails. You disappear, you lose your boundaries, you melt, you merge in the ocean. When you are thinking, you are separate. When you are thinking, you create noise, you create a boundary around you, you are fenced off against the other. When you are thinking, you are for something and against something. Thinking always creates pros and cons.

When you are thinking, you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan. When you are not thinking, who are you? -- Hindu or Mohammedan? You cannot say. If you say Hindu, you are still thinking. If you say Mohammedan, you are still thinking. When you are not thinking, you are nobody. Only God is. You are a hollow bamboo, a flute, and the song is God's not yours.

Lies are many, because lies are inventions of man. You can go on inventing them. That's why people are interested so much in lies, because lies give thrill -- they are new. Truth is never new, it is the ancientmost -- the same, the same, the same.... Truth is boring. Lies are very, very intriguing; lies are very interesting.

Hence you love fiction, hence you go to the movies. Life is all around! You don't see this life -- you go to a movie, you pay for it. For three hours you are lost in a fictitious world, unreal, but you enjoy it. Why are you enjoying it? It is new.

But truth is always the same. In fact to call it old is not right either, because it has never been new so how can it be old? Anything that is new will become old, anything that is old must have been new some time or other. Only the new becomes old. Truth is neither. That's what we mean in India when we say truth is SANATANA -- eternal -- neither new nor old. As old as anything and as new as anything, but basically neither.

Only a very, very intelligent person can listen to truth. The stupid mind hankers for fictions, gossip -- not for the gospel. The stupid mind is interested in gossiping. There is thrill! Something new is happening! You read the newspaper in the morning. You don't read the Gita any more, you don't read the Bible any more, you don't read Dhammapada. You read the newspaper; the newspaper is the world of lies -- the world of the politician, the world of fictions. You enjoy the newspaper tremendously, because you have the feeling that something new may have happened, something new is possible.

I have heard that once a journalist died and went directly to heaven. He was a journalist and a big name, and he didn't bother whether he was entitled to go to heaven or not. He simply knocked on the door -- and all the great doors in the world were always open to him: prime ministers', presidents', and all the VIPs'.

He knocked at the door. St. Peter opened the door, inquired who he was, and he said, "Don't you know me? Have you never heard my name? Don't you read the newspapers?"

St. Peter said, "No, newspapers don't come here. And we have our full quota of journalists in heaven -- twelve -- we have the quota fixed. Even those twelve are useless, because there is no news here! It is just a formality. They are here, but no newspaper is published. There is nothing to publish. For news to happen, mad people are needed."

George Bernard Shaw has said, "When a dog bites a man it is not news; when a man bites a dog, it is news." A dog biting a man? What news is this? This ordinary. But a man biting a dog becomes news. Only mad people create news. So if you want real news you have to go to mad cities -- New Delhi, Peking, Moscow, Washington, London -- there you find news all around. News, and news and news!

So he said, "Please, you go to the other place, to hell. There they need many newspeople -- great journalists are needed and respected there, and much happens there. Here nothing happens! It is always the same. Nothing changes here, it is eternally the same. Silence prevails, absolute calm prevails. No gossiping, no fighting, no war, no murder, no rape -- nothing happens. Things are here as if they are not."

But the journalist was intent. He said, "Twelve you have. Just give me twenty-four hours' time. I will persuade somebody to go to the other place, and then you can manage for me. I want to he here."

St. Peter took pity on him and gave him twenty-four hours to persuade somebody.

He spread the news -- he was a journalist -- he immediately entered and started talking to people: "A new paper, a very new paper, is being published in hell, and on a good salary, big house, big car, big staff, editors, news editors are needed." He spread the news.

After twenty-four hours when he came back to St. Peter, St. Peter closed the door and said, "Don't try to get out. All the twelve have escaped!"

But then the journalist became a little suspicious. He said, "All the twelve have gone? I was thinking one or two at the most. All the twelve have gone? Then let me go out. Then there must be something in it."

He himself has created the news. It is a lie, he knows, but when you tell lies to people many times, by and by you start believing it yourself. Lies have a tendency to become truths, just repetition is needed.

That's what Adolf Hitler says in his autobiography, MEIN KAMPF. That is the only distinction he makes between truth and a lie: a lie is just the truth told for the first time; and a truth is a lie told many times. That is the only distinction he makes. And he knows well, he did it well himself.

You can go ON repeating a lie again and again and again, and sooner or later people will start believing it. When they hear it again and again, the impact... it creates a groove in their minds. And when many people start believing, you will start believing yourself, because you live according to people.

"If so many people are believing, there must be something in it," said the journalist. "I want to go, I don't want to be here. And I have looked into your heaven -- it is useless. Nothing is happening here and nothing will ever happen here."

SO REMAIN IN A STATE WHERE NOTHING HAPPENS, is what DHYAN is, meditation is. Meditation is heaven.

Buddha talks about it, Jesus talks about it, Zarathustra talks about it, Lao Tzu talks about it. And they are talking about the SAME phenomenon. It is the same energy, the same kind of experience.

That's why Divya IS right. When I am talking, I am talking about the same thing again and again. These are different excuses. I use them like jumping boards. If any one message hits you, ALL messages have hit you. If you can understand Buddha, you have understood ALL -- Mahavir, Krishna, Christ -- all. If you understand Christ, you have understood all.

A single enlightened person understood and you have understood all... the whole past of all the enlightened people! Not only that, but the whole future too. All the Buddhas that have happened and all the Buddhas that will happen are contained in one understanding of a single Buddha.

So remember, truth is not an opinion. It is not knowledge. Knowledge changes, knowledge accumulates, new facts are discovered. Knowledge cannot remain the same. So truth is not knowledge. Science changes every day, you know.

Just a few years ago, something was thought to be the truth, now it is no more thought to be the truth. Newton's truths are no more truths. Einstein has destroyed the world of Newton completely. Einstein's truths will not remain truths very long. They are being destroyed already. In three hundred years of science, at least thirty times the structure of science has changed. The structure changes every day because new facts are discovered. And there is no end to it. Knowledge is accumulative.

When a new fact is discovered, you have to change the old theory. And it may be that you have discovered the new fact because of the old theory. But then the new fact has to be accommodated and the theory has to be changed. Science goes on changing.

Now scientists say, "We will never arrive at any absolute truth. All is hypothetical." By 'hypothetical' they mean it is true because it works, and it is true as long as it works. When something else works better, that will be truth. So truth is utilitarian in the scientific world.

But in religion, truth is not knowledge, not opinion. It does not depend on facts. TRUTH IS KNOWING, SEEING, BEING. Truth has nothing to do with the object, truth has something to do with your subjectivity. It has nothing to do with seeing something outside there as an object. It has something to do with the very quality of your seeing, of your perception, of your vision. That's why in India, we call philosophy DARSHAN. DARSHAN means the capacity to see.

WHAT you see is the world of science; HOW you see is the world of art. And when seeing is pure -- of the object and of the how too, when seeing is pure of science and art both -- it is religion. Let me repeat it so you follow it rightly.

When you look at an object, say you look at a tree, your whole consciousness is directed at the tree as an object. The very word 'object' means that which obstructs you. It is standing there against you, outside you. The arrow is looking at the tree, you have forgotten yourself.

A scientist at work completely forgets himself, he has to. In fact, that is a fundamental of science, that the scientist should not interfere, that he should not bring any values, that he should not bring any judgements, that he should not bring any preferences -- likes and dislikes -- he should be a detached observer, just detached. He should be almost nil there, just an observer. And whatsoever the fact is, he should note it down as it is. It is objective.

Then comes a poet, or a painter, or a singer, and looks at the tree. He is also looking at the tree, but he brings something else -- he is no more a detached observer. He is a lover; he has an aesthetic quality to his vision. He is searching for beauty. He has a certain leaning towards beauty; knowingly, unknowingly, he is looking for beauty. He will see beauty in the same tree where a scientist will see only chemicals. The scientist will see only colours, but the painter will see something different -- not just colours, but the pattern, the gestalt of colours, the poetry of colours. The scientist will simply measure the weight of the tree, or the height. The poet is not concerned with the height or the measurement; he is concerned with the spirit of the tree, not the outer skin of the tree but the inner being -- the very spirit of the tree. The poet treats the tree as a person, as an end unto itself.

The scientist looks with utilitarian eyes; the poet looks with aesthetic eyes -- he brings a methodology of how to look at the tree. There are ways, poetic ways, of looking at the tree; only then does the tree reveal its beauty and its mystery. When a religious person looks at the tree, he is neither concerned with the object of the tree, nor with the beauty of the tree. He is more concerned with his capacity to see. He is more

concerned with the question: "What is this which reflects the tree inside me? Who is this subject? Who am I?"

Scientists ask: "Who is obstructing my path?" And the religious person asks: "Who am I who is being obstructed by the tree?" The question takes a total turn -- a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. Between the religious person and the scientist stands the artist -- in the middle. The artist is a bridge: the artist has something of the scientist and something of the mystic. He is half-half. That's why artists are very tense people -- they are pulled in two directions. Artists go insane very easily. He is constantly dragged into two opposite, diametrically opposite directions -- something of the subject and something of the object. And he is at ease nowhere.

The scientist is at ease with the object; the religious person is at ease with his subjectivity. Truth is not an object, truth is not a fact; it is a realization. And when truth happens, it happens in toto.

Another thing to be understood, then this story will be very simple and you will love it and you will be able to meditate your path into it.

Facts come one by one. You can never be certain that you have known all the facts. New ways of looking, new instruments, new devices, and you may come to know new facts about the old thing. Facts are endless, they come only in part, in serial form -- one comes, then another comes. They are standing in a queue. Gradually they come. Yes, Newton knew some facts, Einstein knows more, Heisenberg even more, and so on and so forth. Your children will know more than you know about the factual world. Their children will know even more. That's why when a person goes to study science, he thinks his parents are foolish. Naturally, because HE knows more.

Knowledge goes on increasing. And there is no end to it, and it is never conclusive. There comes no moment when you can say, "Now, THIS IS the conclusion."

Truth happens in toto, as a totality. SUDDENLY, IT IS THERE, in all its being. Not that first you know a little bit of God, then a little bit more, then a little bit more -- no. It is like lightning. The whole is revealed. That is the meaning of the word 'revelation'.

Facts are discovered by and by truth is revealed. It comes total, it is conclusive. That's why truth creates trust; doubt simply disappears. The conclusion has arrived.

The truth that religious people are talking about -- Buddha and Jesus -- is a realization. And another thing: this realization is not something new that you have attained today. It is something that has been there always, that was there but that you had not looked into. You were keeping your back to it. So realization is nothing but a recognition.

I have heard a Zen story:

One day Hyakujo was out taking a walk with his Master Baso when a flock of wild geese flew overhead.
"What are they?" Baso asked.
"They are wild geese."
"Where are they flying?"
"They have already flown away, Master."

At this point in the game, Baso suddenly grabbed Hyakujo's nose and twisted it until, overcome by pain, Hyakujo cried out, "Oh, oh!"
"You say they have flown away," said Baso, "but really they have been here from the very beginning."

Where can they fly away to? Where? There is nowhere to go, they have been always here, and they are here. There is no other space than the here, and there is no other time than the now.

Baso is a great Master. Hyakujo himself became a great Master. This story must have happened before he became a Master himself. The wild geese flying, naturally, Baso asks, "Where have they gone? Where are they now?" And the disciple answers, "They have flown away."

Now a turn in the story. Zen Masters use any device. He twisted the nose of his disciple until, overcome by pain, Hyakujo cried out, "Oh, oh!"
"You say they have flown away," said Baso, "but really they have been here from the very beginning. And they ARE here! And they will be here. Nothing can go out of existence and nothing can come into existence. Everything simply is!"

Existence is simultaneous. We are sitting here. In the sky, the sun is there and the clouds. And beyond the sun, stars and stars and stars -- no end. There are stars whose light takes millions of years to reach the earth. There are stars whose light has not reached yet since the earth came into existence. And there are stars

whose light may never reach the earth, because they are so far away. But we all exist simultaneously. At this moment those stars are in existence as we are in existence.

The world is simultaneous, it is not a sequence. Things are not standing in a queue. We are ALL together. WHERE can anybody go?

When Raman Maharshi was dying, somebody cried and said, "Bhagwan, are you leaving US?"

He opened his eyes and he said, "Where? but where can I go? I will be here. You be at ease. Where can I go?"

Ramakrishna was dying and his wife started crying, naturally. And Ramakrishna said, "Stop crying! Have you not heard me? Have you not seen me? Has your being with me just been meaningless? Look at me! Where can I go? I will be here."

Everything is. All that you need to know truth is that you should not be preoccupied. That's what meditation is all about. If you are also herenow, with no thoughts roaming in your mind... because THOUGHTS take you astray. They either take you into the past or they take you into the future. They don't allow you the present. They close the door. Your eyes become clouded, your mirror becomes too heavy with dust. Then it reflects nothing. When there are no thoughts in the mind, truth is. Or let me say it in another way: when the mind is not, truth is.

Mind is the barrier. Mind dropped, truth is revealed, recognized. Now you can see the difference. Knowledge is through mind, and truth is through no-mind. Knowledge is memory; truth is disappearance of memory, mind and all.

A monk asked Ummon -- Ummon is one of the very few Zen Masters whose each statement is a diamond -- "What are the activities of a Buddha?"

Ummon answered, "I have not the slightest idea" -- and he was a Buddha himself, a fully awakened man. And he says, "I have not the slightest idea."

The monk then said, "Why haven't you any idea?"

Ummon replied, "I just want to keep my no-idea."

A tremendously beautiful statement: "I just want to keep my no-idea" -- because to be in the no-idea one is in truth. When there is no thought, you are truth; when there is thought, you are again clouded, you have lost the track.

Another time a seeker came to Ummon, and he was walking in the garden. And the seeker said, "Sir, you know so much. I am always puzzled at how much you know!"

Ummon laughed uproariously and said, "Know? What are you talking about? I don't know a thing. I am one of the most ignorant persons in the world."

The man said, "Why are you saying that? Is not knowledge good? "

Ummon said, "Knowledge may be good, but ignorance is very intimate."

Ignorance is very intimate. Knowledge may be good -- knowledge can be good or bad, but is never intimate. It is something alien, something foreign, you gather it from the outside. It is never intimate. But not-knowing is very intimate.

Watch! Knowledge is always borrowed: not-knowing is your nature. And that which comes out of your innermost nature IS yours. It is very intimate, you can depend on it. That which comes from the outside is not dependable, it is not reliable. At the most you can use it, but you will never become enlightened.

Enlightenment is to fall into such intimacy with your core, that not even a small curtain of thought divides you.

Jalaluddin Rumi, a Sufi mystic, has said: "Sell your cleverness and sell all your knowledge and buy bewilderment. Cleverness is mere opinion, bewilderment is intuition. One comes to God through being bewildered."

Attain to the eyes of wonder, of ignorance, of innocence; attain to the eyes of intimacy. Not knowing, you are tremendously valuable; knowing, you are just ordinary.

Mind functions through logic, reason, mathematics, argument, proof. Existence has no proof. Existence never tries to prove anything, it is simply there. It is just there. If you are available you will know it, if you are preoccupied you will not know it.
It happened:

A lady of the upper classes gets visited by a renowned professor of philosophy. He looks with great interest at the parrot which the lady keeps.
"What is that?" he asks, pointing at two strings dangling from each of the parrot's legs.
"Oh," she says, "this is a very intelligent animal. If I pull one string he starts reciting Shakespeare. If I pull the other he starts singing Kalidas."

The professor wrinkles his forehead, thinks for some time, and says, "And what happens if you pull both strings at once?"

At that the parrot shouts, "Then I hit the bloody bottom, you damn fool!"

Now this type of a question can be asked only by a professor, and that, too, a professor of philosophy -- preoccupied with why? what? how? Continuously questioning, questioning, questioning, never looking at the reality as it is, never looking at simple facts; making great complexities out of simple facts. A philosopher cannot be at ease with simple things, he needs problems. When there are problems he is at ease. He is at home. When there is no problem, he is very restless. Then he does not know what to do.

Darshan is not philosophy. Darshan is very very anti-philosophical. DARSHAN means the capacity to see, not the capacity to think. They are utterly different! Thinking has nothing to do with seeing. Seeing is attained only when thinking is dropped.

A few things about thinking: one, it is cumulative, it goes on increasing; it is non-conclusive; there is no end ever coming, so no trust is possible through knowledge. Whatsoever you know, more can be known. And how can you decide right now when more is possible to know? So a man of knowledge remains always in doubt, skeptical. That is the destiny of knowledge itself. And the more you know, the more doubtful you will become, because the more you know, the more you see that more can be known. And there seems to be no end. You can go on and on and on. Life is short. That's why through knowledge no transformation ever happens. One goes on accumulating facts, accumulating facts, and one dies... dies out of the very burden of facts. But no realization ever happens.

Hence, religion says: Be courageous to drop knowledge and buy bewilderment, buy wonder. It is through the eyes of wonder that God is recognized. Those wondering eyes are the eyes of a child, of innocence.

Second: knowledge is limitative -- it is linear. Existence is simultaneous. Knowledge is always partial, never total; it cannot be. You know only so much, so it divides: the known and the unknown -- and existence is one, undivided. There is no boundary between the known and the unknown, it is all one. All boundaries are man-created. So knowledge is limitative and truth is unlimited, infinite, beginningless, endless. Knowledge begins and ends, but truth never begins and never ends.

So to know truth, knowledge can't be the right medium. It is limitative also, because knowledge creates a clinging to the past. All knowledge is of the past. Whatsoever you know has already past. When knowledge is there too much, you become imprisoned in the past, a prisoner of the past. You don't look at the reality that is facing you, you always go roundabout, via the past. You cannot see things as they are, confronting you, encountering you. You don't have any immediate insight into things; you always look through your expertise. Expertise is past, dead, gone.

In knowledge death rules over life. In knowing life rules over death. It is to put things completely upside down.

Third: knowledge is discordant, because it creates a division in your being -- mind becomes separate from the heart, thinking becomes separate from the feeling, and you remain divided. A man of knowledge, by and by, loses all his capacities TO FEEL, and he is losing something tremendously valuable.

God never comes just as a thought. More closely He comes as a feeling, as a love affair. God never comes like a syllogism, He comes like a song. God never comes like arithmetic. He comes sometimes as tears, sometimes as laughter; more so as tears and as laughter. So a person who becomes too much confined in the head loses track of his heart, cannot cry, cannot laugh, cannot dance. He becomes a cripple, he becomes paralyzed. So knowledge is discordant.

Fourth: knowledge is delusive, because it keeps you continuously absorbed into abstractions, which are

not realities. You don't know love, you think about love. 'Love' is not the real thing, it is just a word. You don't try to find God; you just go on thinking about the word 'God'. The word 'God' is not God, it is just a label. You can go on thinking about food, and that is not going to satisfy your hunger. You can go on reading a great cookery book, but that is not going to fulfil your hunger either. People go on reading the Bible, Dhammapada, the Gita, and they think something is going to happen. They will waste their whole lives. Their hunger will remain there, their thirst will remain unquenched.

Knowledge is delusive. It creates dreams and delusions, abstractions.

And fifth: knowledge is impotent and wasteful. It is very impotent. It is as if a person is trying to carry the whole ocean in a small spoon -- runs again, fills the spoon, comes home, goes back, fills the spoon, comes home.... It is impotent, IT IS wasteful; it is not going to happen. Knowledge cannot happen because you go on gathering parts -- spoonful parts of the great ocean.

Religion has a totally different approach. Religion says if you want the ocean, go and drown yourself in the ocean, become the ocean. You cannot bring it home, your home will not be able to contain it. Your head is too small. It is good as far as it goes, but you are stretching it beyond its limitations. It is good for the marketplace, it is good for day-to-day usual activities, but to know the eternal... to know that from where we come, and to know that from where everything has come, and to know that where we all are going in again -- it is not possible for the small head. It is very small, very very small. You are creating a great burden for the head.

And people are really burdened by the head. Their heads have become too heavy. Their whole life has become confined to their heads. They don't live anywhere else, they live in their heads. Cerebral -- that's what they have become, and they have lost all joy, all celebration. And they have lost all the qualities of love, of feeling, of the heart. They are no more part of this great jubilation that goes on and on around -- the cuckoo singing, and the flowers blooming, and the birds flying in the sky, and the sun and the moon and the stars, and the roaring ocean and the sands and the mountains. Are you part of this existence? Or are you just confined in your head? And you go thinking dead, dull words.

When thinking is freed from all these five diseases of the mind, then there is no more thinking as such. It becomes knowing -- WU in Chinese, SATORI in Japanese, SAMADHI in Sanskrit. And to attain to WU, SATORI, or SAMADHI is to become enlightened.

Now this story:

WHILE VISITING GASAN, A UNIVERSITY STUDENT ASKED: "HAVE YOU EVER READ THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE?"

NOW THIS IS A FOOLISH QUESTION to ask an enlightened person. But a student is a student. He knows only books, he does not know anything else. He asked Gasan, "HAVE YOU EVER READ THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE?"

He must have been a Christian, obviously. Gasan has not read the Christian Bible. When you have read the real Bible you need not bother about the Christian Bible. When you have read the real song you need not bother about the Bhagavad Gita. These are just faraway echoes of the real. Yes, something is echoed in Bhagavad Gita, and something is echoed in the Bible, and something is echoed in the Koran. But if you have seen the real, who bothers about photographs? If you have seen me, then who bothers about a line-sketch? It doesn't matter.

Gasan has known the truth, DIRECT. He has experienced it, he has become it. Now to ask Gasan, "Have you read the Christian Bible?" is a foolish question. But all questions are foolish when it comes to asking an enlightened person -- all questions are foolish. Before an enlightened person you can simply bow down. What questions are there? What can you ask? Whatsoever you ask will belong to your mind. Naturally, we go on asking the things that go on crowding in our minds.

The student is a Christian, is a university student, and he must be thinking as all religious people, so-called religious people, think. Christians never read Dhammapada, Buddhists never read the Bible, Hindus never read the Koran, Mohammedans never read the Gita. And they go on believing: "What can there be better?" And they go on believing that the Koran is the last statement, or the Gita is the last statement; everything else is ordinary.

The same must have been the idea of this Christian student. Christians are very full of such bullshit.

They think Christ is the only begotten Son of God. Sheer nonsense! Everybody is the ONLY begotten Son of God, because God is the father of all. And not only man, but the trees and the rocks too, belong to God as much as Jesus does. God is everybody's father. And that's what Jesus was trying to say, but man is so foolish.

Jesus goes on saying in his statements -- at least fifty percent of the time he says, "I am the Son of Man," and fifty times he says, "I am the Son of God." Why does he go on repeating these two things again and again: Son of Man and Son of God? He wants to create a synthesis. He is saying every Son of Man is a Son of God -- just like me. Just as I am the Son of Man and yet the Son of God -- SO are you! So is everybody: TAT-TVAM-ASI -- Thou art That.

But this Christian student has come to ask Gasan, "Have you read the Christian Bible?" He must be thinking, "He will be surprised!" Or maybe he was thinking that he would be antagonistic. Maybe he would try to argue against the Bible because he is a Buddhist.

"NO," SAID GASAN, "READ IT TO ME."

"But you can read it to me. I will listen."

A man of understanding is always available; whatsoever the message you bring, he is available. He has no prejudice and he has no pride. A man of such an enlightened consciousness as Gasan says, "Yes, you read it. I will listen to it." There is NOTHING any more to know! He knows the ultimate, but this humbleness is part of enlightenment. He is ready to learn. He KNOWS ALL. There is nothing left to learn any more, but a man of understanding is always open.

In Zen they have a special statement about it. They call it 'the beginner's mind'. They say the Zen person always keeps the beginner's mind, he never becomes an expert. He is always at the beginning of everything. He remains always a disciple -- even a Master. He is ready to learn, he is not closed, he is always vulnerable, he is open. Any message you bring, he is not saying from the very beginning that "I know all. No need to read the Bible to me. You take your Bible back home." No, he says, you can read it."

This is the beginner's mind. This phrase, 'beginner's mind', is of great importance. Have you not watched it? When you start doing something, just in the beginning, there is such joy. You start learning to drive -- there is such joy. But after a month when you have learned, all joy disappears. It is boring, it is just a routine. Then you go on driving. You don't hear the humming sound of the engine, you don't feel the air passing through, you don't see the rhythmic functioning of the car. You don't see anything. You don't see the trees and the birds and the sun -- nothing, no more. In the beginning, for a few days, it was such a honeymoon -- a honeymoon with the car.

And so are all our experiences. In the beginning everything seems to be so beautiful! You fall in love with a woman, and everything is tremendously beautiful, incredible. And after a few weeks everything is gone, finished. You have come to a dead end, you are looking for another woman or another man. What happens? You lose the beginner's mind.

The beginner's mind is an innocent mind, the beginner's mind is an ignorant mind. The beginner's mind means: you know you don't know. Because you know you don't know, you are ready to learn, available, open. Whatsoever happens you are very, very curious to know everything, you are intrigued with every moment of it -- every bite of it and you are intrigued. There is great joy. Soon you become an expert. The day you become an expert, knowing dies and knowledge starts being gathered.

So a real man of knowing is always a 'beginner's mind'. He never becomes an expert, he remains learning.

"NO," SAID GASAN, "READ IT TO ME."
THE STUDENT OPENED THE BIBLE AND READ FROM ST. MATTHEW: "AND WHY TAKE YE THOUGHT FOR RAIMENT? CONSIDER THE LILIES OF THE FIELD, HOW THEY GROW. THEY TOIL NOT, NEITHER DO THEY SPIN, AND YET I SAY UNTO YOU THAT EVEN SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY WAS NOT ARRAYED LIKE ONE OF THESE.... TAKE THEREFORE NO THOUGHT FOR THE MORROW, FOR THE MORROW SHALL TAKE THOUGHT FOR THE THINGS OF ITSELF."

ONE OF THE GREATEST STATEMENTS EVER MADE by Jesus, or ever made by anybody else. Has incredible meaning and significance.

"AND WHY TAKE YE THOUGHT FOR RAIMENT?"

Jesus is going with his disciples to a town. And, naturally, disciples are always worried -- as everybody else is worried in the world: "Where will we get shelter? Will we be able to stay overnight in this village? Where will we get food? Is somebody going to offer a few clothes for us?" Dusty, dirty, travelling, they are coming to a village, and they don't know what is going to happen, because more often than not the villagers don't receive them well. They throw them out. They are angry at Jesus and his revolutionary statements. Orthodox people don't want to hear such rebellious statements, and Jesus is rebellion, fire.

Buddha is very cool, Jesus is not so cool. You cannot imagine Buddha taking a whip and going into a temple and beating people with the whip. Jesus did that. Buddha is very cool. Buddha is old, Jesus is very young -- he died when he was only thirty-three. You can forgive Jesus, he was very young, the blood was hot. He was very angry at the world, the way things were going.

Buddha was eighty-two when he died. Buddha was forty when he became enlightened. Revolution, those fiery words, had gone down the Ganges; more coolness had entered into his being. The old age brings something new, which is always missed by the young people. Young people may be beautiful, but they are hot. When an old person is really alert, aware, conscious, he is beautiful and he has something which youth always misses: the grace that old age brings. And when grace and beauty meet, this is a great synthesis.

Christ is different, he is very young, very rebellious, very revolutionary, has great ideas to change the world. People are angry -- that's why they crucified him.

Now the disciples must have been worried: "What is going to happen in the next village?" They are tired and hungry. And Jesus says to them... they have not said anything; they are just walking, tired, exhausted, worried. Jesus says to them: "And why take ye thought for raiment? Why do you think continuously about security, safety, bread and butter, and clothes and shelter? Why?"

They are passing by the side of a field and he says, "Consider the lilies of the field... can't you see these lilies in the field? Poor lilies, but how beautiful! How do they grow? If some universal force protects them, why won't that force protect you? If the universal force has not forsaken them, why should it withdraw from you? These small flowers of lilies, they are flowering, growing, they are not afraid. And you are conscious flowers -- God's greatest creation on the earth -- why should you be worried?

"THEY TOIL NOT, NEITHER DO THEY SPIN, AND YET I SAY UNTO YOU THAT EVEN SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY WAS NOT ARRAYED LIKE ONE OF THESE...."

Solomon was the greatest emperor of the Jews, the greatest name in Jewish history. And Jesus says: "I say unto you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Yes, he had beautiful clothes, very costly, studded with diamonds valuable stones and gold, but still.... Look, consider these flowers of lilies. And I say unto you that even Solomon was not so beautiful as these poor flowers are."

What is the difference? Solomon was trying on his own. He was pushing the river, and these flowers are just floating with the river wherever it takes them. Look! the trust of the flowers, of the lilies -- they trust God! Except for man, the whole existence trusts. Trees grow, birds sing, flowers come and go, the sun moves, stars go on spinning, everything is in deep trust. If you look around you will find every stone prayerful, every tree prayerful, every river prayerful, every ocean praying. The whole existence is a temple -- except for man. Something has gone wrong with man. Man is trying to be on his own. That's where misery starts from, worry enters.

"TAKE THEREFORE NO THOUGHT FOR THE MORROW..."

Says Jesus, "Don't think of tomorrow." Don't bring future in. The moment you bring future in, you go astray from God. God is present, future is just fantasy. Future is just your mind, future exists not. Don't bring future in, just drop the future. Live this moment in its totality... Like the lilies in the field, or the stars in the night, or the rivers, or the mountains. Live this moment in utter dedication, in total trust -- and God is available. And God is security, there is no other security. And God is safety, there is no other safety. And God is raiment, there is no other raiment. And God is shelter, there is no other shelter.

"... FOR THE MORROW SHALL TAKE THOUGHT FOR THE THINGS OF ITSELF."

Don't be worried for tomorrow, when it comes the one who has been taking care up to now will take care then too.

This is the ultimate statement of a spiritual being. There is no higher spirituality than this -- to live in God in utter surrender, no private hankering, no private desire to be somebody, something, no ego trip. He has been taking care. He will take care. One simply remains in a let-go.

LET-GO is very basic to Zen. That's why Gasan said:

WHOEVER UTTERED THOSE WORDS I CONSIDER AN ENLIGHTENED MAN."

WHOEVER uttered those words I consider an enlightened man." Gasan says, "I don't know this man, who this man is. Who this Jesus is I don't know. I don't know anything about him. I have never heard of him. But WHOEVER -- these words can come ONLY from an enlightened source! They teach the utter in let-go, the ultimate, the last word!"

This is surrender. This is putting your ego aside. Just living the way God wants you to live. If He brings you to success, it is His success; if He brings you to failure, it is His failure. If He keeps you alive, good; if He kills you, good. You don't have any opinion of your own, you don't judge. You don't show your liking and disliking. This is prayer.

But what do you do with prayer, do you know? You go to the temple and you show your desires. You say to God: "Do this this way! If you do this this way, I will pray to you and I will do many good things for you. If you don't do this this way, I will he angry."

Whenever you pray, you demand. Your very demand destroys the quality of the prayer. It is no more prayer. Prayer can only mean: "I am here, surrendered to you, do whatsoever you like. And whatsoever you do is good. Whatsoever you do -- unconditionally -- is good!"

I have heard about a Sufi mystic who used to pray every morning, every evening, and would say to God, "I am so grateful, Lord. You take so much care of me. I always feel surprised. There are millions and millions of people. How do you remember me? And you take care of me so beautifully. Flawless is your care about me."

One day it happened: the mystic and his disciples passed a town and nobody gave them any bread. People were against Sufism. another day, another day -- for three days continuously they had no food. The disciples were very very angry. And then they heard on the third day in the morning the Master praying to God the same way: "Lord, how much care you take of me! I wonder how you manage. Millions of people in the world and you go on pouring your love towards me, continuously, so flawlessly, not even once have you forgotten me."

One disciple could not bear it any more. He said, "Stop all this nonsense! Three days we have been hungry, three days we have not been given shelter, three days we have slept under the trees in the wild forest, it was dangerous, so to whom are you giving your thanks?"

And the Master said, "But He always gives whatsoever I need. This is what I needed for three days! -- to remain hungry, to remain without shelter. This is what was needed, because He ALWAYS gives that which is needed! Or, you can say it the other way: whatsoever happens is exactly that which is needed. I am thankful. These three days of hunger have taught me much more than anything else in my life. These three days of hunger have shown me much more than anything in my life.

"These three days of insult, humiliation, danger... and I was watching: Can I trust Him still? Yes, I can trust Him still. Even if He keeps me hungry for thirty years, I will trust Him still.' My trust is unconditional -- that's what He has shown me. And I am happy! I am happy because I have this trust. My prayer has remained uncorrupted."

When you really pray, you simply say one thing: "Help me to surrender to you. Don't allow me to think of the morrow, or the yesterday. Don't let me go on thinking about the past which is no more, and don't allow me to think of the future which is not yet -- the present is enough, you are enough, and you take care.

I am part of you and I will float with you."

GASAN SAID: "WHOEVER UTTERED THESE WORDS I CONSIDER AN ENLIGHTENED MAN."
THE STUDENT CONTINUED READING: "ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN YOU, SEEK AND YE SHALL FIND, KNOCK AND IT SHALL BE OPENED UNTO YOU. FOR EVERYONE THAT ASKETH RECEIVETH, AND HE THAT SEEKETH FINDETH, AND TO HIM THAT KNOCKETH, IT SHALL BE OPENED."
GASAN REMARKED: "THAT'S EXCELLENT. WHOEVER SAID THAT IS NOT FAR FROM BUDDHAHOOD."

NOW YOU WILL BE PUZZLED. First he said: WHOSOEVER UTTERED THESE WORDS I CONSIDER AN ENLIGHTENED MAN." In the next he says: "THAT'S EXCELLENT. WHOEVER SAID THAT IS NOT FAR FROM BUDDHAHOOD."
Something has to be understood.

Not every enlightened person is a Buddha, although every Buddha is an enlightened person. A Buddha means a Master. An enlightened person means one who has arrived himself, but he may not be able to help others. That is a totally different quality, a different skill. Many people can come to the truth, but then they have no skill to spread the truth to people -- they are not Masters, they are enlightened people.

In all traditions that distinction exists. In the Buddha dharma, the distinction is made between the ARHAT... ARHAT means one who has arrived himself. Now his journey is finished, there is nowhere to go. He has come home. But he never bothers to help others; that does not happen to him. That is not his way, that is not natural to him. Nothing is wrong! Nothing is being condemned in it -- that's how it is.

You went into a forest and you saw a beautiful sunset, and you enjoyed it, but you don't paint it. That's how it happens to you. But somebody else is there who paints it and brings the painting back, hack to the marketplace, and shows it to people: "See, I have been there. Such a beautiful sunrise, or sunset. Such a beautiful forest." He brings a message for people.

Somebody may make a song and bring the song to the world. Somebody may bring just the silence, will not say a single word to anybody, will feel that to say anything may be destroying the whole beauty of it -- because words can't say it.

Arhat means: one who has attained.

One who has attained and tries to help others to attain is called a bodhisattva. The difference is: arhat is one who has attained to the ultimate in meditation. Buddha is one who has attained the ultimate in meditation -- now a great compassion arises in him and he goes on spreading it. Now there is no need! For forty-two years Buddha was travelling from one village to another, from one town to another. There was no need! He could have sat under his Bodhi Tree and disappeared there. There was no need to take all this trouble upon himself. There was no need to knock on so many doors. His own gain is not going to be any more! But a great compassion arose in him. That compassion makes a Buddha.

Jains also have two words. One is kewali. Kewali means one who has attained. And the second is teerthankara -- one who has attained, and not only attained but who comes back and creates a boat. Has gone to the other shore, but his compassion brings him back to this shore. Makes a GHAT, creates a boat, invites people, and says, "I know the other shore, you come on. Come on with me." And starts taking people to the other shore. He is a TEERTHANKARA. Thousands of KEWALI, thousands of ARHATS, and only one Buddha or one TEERTHANKARA. Out of millions of people one person becomes enlightened, and out of thousands of enlightened persons, one person becomes a Master. Hence the distinction.

Hearing the second statement...

THE STUDENT CONTINUED READING: "ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN YOU, SEEK AND YE SHALL FIND, KNOCK AND IT SHALL BE OPENED UNTO YOU. FOR EVERYONE THAT ASKETH RECEIVETH, AND HE THAT SEEKETH FINDETH, AND TO HIM THAT KNOCKETH, IT SHALL BE OPENED."
GASAN REMARKED: "THAT'S EXCELLENT. WHOEVER SAID THAT IS NOT FAR FROM BUDDHAHOOD."

Two things. The first was a simple statement of let-go. The second is a provocation, a challenge for others.

"ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO YOU..."

Now Buddhahood is entering. Now Jesus is becoming a Master. First, he has simply stated a truth: "CONSIDER THE LILIES OF THE FIELD.... They think not of the morrow, they remain in utter let-go." The second statement is a challenge to the disciples. The first statement is simply indicating, a finger to the moon. The second statement says, "Now, come on! Get ready for the journey."

"ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO YOU, SEEK AND YE SHALL FIND..."

Now he becomes a Master, and to whomsoever he is talking, they become disciples. That's why Gasan said, "WHOEVER SAID THAT IS NOT FAR FROM BUDDHAHOOD." BUT why doesn't he say he is a Buddha? Why did he say "not FAR FROM BUDDHAHOOD"? Because this statement is half, that's why.

Jesus MUST have made the full statement. It is missing in the gospel. This is half the statement. It happens many times. When I say something to you, it will not be possible for you to relate it exactly the way I have said it. If you go home and talk to your wife, much will be missing and much you will add of your own -- it will be a distortion. And the people who were listening, those poor disciples of Jesus, they had no tape recording arrangements. They had no copybooks with them to take notes they were not even educated people. They simply carried it in their memory. And after Jesus was gone, then they started writing whatsoever they had heard. A few wrote themselves, a few must have told somebody else to write it down because they could not write -- very simple folk, simple people. Much has been missed.

Buddha's statements are more perfect than Jesus', because Jesus had not THAT quality of disciples around him. Krishna's statement is almost perfect, but Jesus was not so fortunate. His disciples were very ordinary people so much is missing.

That's why Gasan says... he is not saying anything about Jesus, he is simply saying this statement is half. He has not said it so directly, but he has said it.

"THAT IS EXCELLENT," he says, "very good! WHOEVER SAID THAT IS NOT FAR FROM BUDDHAHOOD."

"... is coming very close to Buddhahood, but something is missing. He is not yet a Buddha." Remember, this is not said about Jesus, because Gasan knows nothing about Jesus. He knows nothing about the Bible.

I tell you Jesus is a Buddha, as perfect a Buddha as any Buddha ever. Gasan is simply talking about THIS statement -- remember it. He has no idea who this Jesus is; that's why he never mentions the name. He says, "Whosoever said...." Very careful he is. The old man is really careful, he says, "Whosoever...."

But this statement is half. Why is it half? It has to be understood.

THE RELIGIOUS ENDEAVOUR HAS TWO SIDES TO IT. One is: seek -- without seeking you will never find. And the other is: stop seeking -- if you go on seeking you will never find. These are two paradoxical statements. First, seek; otherwise you will never find. You have to start seeking. Then, if you continue seeking and seeking and seeking, you get involved into seeking, then you will never find. One day the seeking has to he started another day it has to be dropped too.

It is like a ladder. You go from one storey of the house to another by a ladder. You cannot go without a ladder. You have to climb the ladder, but if you remain clinging to the ladder then too you will be clinging in the middle, you will not go beyond it. Climb the ladder, but a moment comes when you have to leave the ladder.

Seeking is a ladder. It is like a raft, a boat. You go in the boat, you sit in the boat, you go to the other side, then you leave the boat.

This statement is half. Seek, certainly; otherwise you will never find. But as certainly as this, one day you will have to drop your seeking too, because finally seeking becomes the tail. Then that becomes your tension and anguish and anxiety: "I have not found God yet!" Then you become worried about God. You drop the worry about the raiment and the shelter and the bread and security, and then one day you become

worried: "I have not found God yet!" Then you are again trembling, afraid. "When am I going to find God?" You become too much preoccupied.

A day arises when you have dropped all other seeking. First drop all other seekings so that all your seeking energy pours into one seeking -- seeking for God. Then when you have dropped all other seekings -- money, power, prestige, and you have only one idea left, drop that too, shatter that too. Sit silently, forget all about God. God was a trick to help you drop the world. When the world is dropped, drop God too. Then suddenly, you are a God yourself.

That's why Gasan says, "Very close he is to Buddha... just close, coming close, but not yet a perfect Buddha." This statement of Gasan is about the statement of Jesus -- not about Jesus.

This understanding of Gasan -- he does not know anything about Jesus, he has never read the Bible -- but just listening to these two sentences he has understood the whole thing. How did it happen? He KNOWS what reality is, he has the taste of it. Then just a small description about it and he knows.

If you come to an enlightened person, he knows you immediately -- whether anything of meditation has ever happened to you, whether any glimpse, any ray of light has ever entered into you -- he knows it immediately. It is THERE in your eyes. It is there, the way you walk; it is there, the way you sit; it is there in every gesture. You need not tell him. All your worries, your whole mind is all around you, clamouring around you.

When you come to an enlightened person, just the very way you enter the room and sit before him, or you touch his feet, or you just say hello, is enough. Your 'hello' carries you, in toto. HE KNOWS THE TASTE! He will immediately recognize.

Just two small statements and Gasan recognizes. There is no need to know the whole Bible. He himself has tasted it, he knows. Only a man who has tasted can make such statements.

> "CONSIDER THE LILIES OF THE FIELD, HOW THEY GROW. THEY TOIL NOT, NEITHER DO THEY SPIN, AND YET I SAY UNTO YOU THAT EVEN SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY WAS NOT ARRAYED LIKE ONE OF THESE.... TAKE THEREFORE NO THOUGHT FOR THE MORROW, FOR THE MORROW SHALL TAKE THOUGHT FOR THE THINGS OF ITSELF."
> And, "ASK AND IT SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO YOU, SEEK AND YE SHALL FIND, KNOCK AND IT SHALL BE OPENED UNTO YOU. FOR EVERYONE THAT ASKETH RECEIVETH, AND HE THAT SEEKETH FINDETH, AND TO HIM THAT KNOCKETH, IT SHALL BE OPENED."

In these two statements, the whole of religion is contained. If you can meditate on these two small statements, the vast sky of all Buddhahood becomes available to you. You need not read a thousand and one books. A small statement meditated upon, absorbed, digested, is enough to transform you.

These statements of Buddha or Jesus or Mahavir or Krishna, Mohammed, are seeds. Let them sink into your heart and sooner or later they will start sprouting. And sooner or later you will be full of great flowers, and you will be full of a fragrance that is not of this world. Only when that fragrance has come to you will you know what the seers of the Upanishads are saying; you will know what Lao Tzu means in the TAO TE CHING; you will know what the Koran is; and you will be able to enter into the world of the Vedas -- never before it.

So the last thing today I would like to say to you is: One never comes to truth by reading books. One comes to truth first, and then one recognizes it in books. Books become then witnesses. It is not that first you study the Vedas and become a great scholar of the Vedas, and then you will know truth. No, first you enter your innermost core, know the truth, and then all the Vedas will come as witnesses to you. They will be standing there as certificates to you, and not only the Vedas: the Bible and the Koran and the Gita and the Dhammapada -- EVERY statement of every enlightened person, of every Buddha in the world, will support you.

If only the Vedas support you and the Koran does not support you, something is wrong. Then you have not yet arrived. If only Jains support you and Christians not, then something is wrong. You have not yet arrived -- because whenever somebody arrives -- REALLY arrives -- all the Buddhas, the whole world of the knowers, supports you.

The ignorant people may be against you, that is not the point. The people who don't know, they can be forgiven. But the Koran and the Bible and the Dhammapada will be with you. You will have the blessings of all the Buddhas. You will become again a vehicle for them to enter into the world of ignorance, to enter into this darkness of humanity.

Each Buddha again represents all the Buddhas.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Therapy is a Function of Love

4 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7707040
ShortTitle:	PARAD304
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	104 mins

THE FIRST question:

HOW CAN I WORK AS A THERAPIST IN AN EGOLESS WAY? WHAT SHOULD I DO?

THERAPY IS BASICALLY A FUNCTION OF LOVE, and love flows only when there is no ego. You can help the other only to the extent that you are non-egoistic. The moment the ego enters, the other becomes defensive. The ego is aggressive; it creates an automatic urge in the other to be defensive. Love is non-aggressive. It helps the other to remain vulnerable, open, non-defensive. Hence, without love there is no therapy.

Therapy is a function of love. So with ego, you can't help. You may even destroy the other. In the name of help you may hinder his growth. But Western psychology is caught up in a mess.

The first thing Western psychology still thinks in terms of a healthy ego. And ego can never be healthy. It is a contradiction in terms. Ego as such is ill. Ego can never be healthy. Ego is always leading you towards more and more illness. But Western psychology thinks -- the whole Western mind has been -- that people are suffering from weak egos. People are not suffering from weak egos; people are suffering from too much of egoism.

But if the society is male-mind-oriented, aggression-oriented, if the only desire of the society is how to conquer all, then naturally you have to drop all that is feminine in you. You have to drop half of your being into oblivion -- and you have to live with the other half. The other half can never be healthy because health comes through wholeness. The feminine has to be accepted... the feminine is egolessness, the feminine is receptivity, the feminine is love.

A really healthy person is one who is utterly balanced between the male and the female. In fact, he is one whose maleness has been cut, destroyed by his femaleness, who has transcended both, who is neither male nor female -- who simply is. You cannot categorize him. This man is whole, and this man is healthy. And to such a man, in the East, we have always looked as the Master.

In the East we have not created anything parallel to the psychotherapist. The East has created the Master, the West has created the psychotherapist. When people are mentally disturbed, they go to the psychiatrist in the West; in the East, they go to a Master. The Master's function is utterly different. He does not help you to attain to a stronger ego. In fact, he makes you feel that the ego that you have is already too much. Drop it! Let it go!

Once the ego is dropped, suddenly you are one and whole and flowing. And there is no block and no hindrance.

In the West also, sooner or later, psychotherapy will have to understand the ultimate psychology -- the

psychology of the Buddhas. Before I enter into it, I would like to say a few things about the ego -- how this mechanism functions, what exactly it is.

A child is born. A child is like an uninflated balloon. The balloon is there, it can be inflated, it can carry much air. But right now there is no air in it. Then, by and by, we inflate the balloon. This balloon is the symbol of the ego. From the first year to the seventh year the child exists almost egolessly. He exists in tune with existence, he has no separation, no clearcut boundaries. He does not know who he is, he does not compare, he does not fight. He lives in utter relaxation -- that's the beauty of a child. That's why the eyes of a child are so innocent; no tension floats there, no anguish has arisen, no fear.

Anguish arises only when your boundaries have become very clearcut. With the boundaries you are separate; when you are separate you are in danger. Separation brings danger. When you start feeling that "I am myself and nobody else!" then death starts hovering around you -- because this is a false idea. You are not yourself: you are part of the whole. You are not an island. The ego gives the idea that you are an island. You are not an island; you are involved with the whole of existence. You are not separate, so how can there be death? That's why a child is deathless -- he can go and play with a snake. He has no concept of death, he s so utterly innocent. From where does this fearlessness of the child come?

It comes because there is no division yet; he lives an undivided life, a life of unison, unity. That's why later on we go on thinking with nostalgia how beautiful those days, those few years, were. They continue to remain the golden age -- the poetry of those days, the dance, the joy, the celebration -- that goes on hovering around you for your whole life. As if the best happened first, and since then you have been falling and falling and falling.

Because of this basic mechanism, all the religions carry the parable of 'The Fall'. The Fall presupposes that we were higher first; we were higher and then we became lower. This doesn't seem to be a very good evolution. It is involution! First you were in a golden age -- so say the Hindus, so say the Christians, so say all the religions of the world: that the real golden age passed in the past. Now more and more gloomy days are coming -- Kaliyuga, the Dark Age -- more and more dark it will be. From where does this parable of the Fall come? It comes from the deep experience of every man. It is very fundamental.

The child was really happy. He had known no responsibility, he had known no division, he had known no separation. He was egoless. The balloon was there, potentially ready. You can put hot air into it at any moment. And we start putting hot air in -- the moment the child is born we start putting hot air into it. The moment you start putting hot air in, the child starts becoming more and more of an individual.

All small children look alike. Why do they look alike? They don't have many distinctions. Their faces don't yet have characteristics, they don't have any persona. They are almost alike, similar. That's why all children look beautiful. They have not yet grown a specific character, distinction, a personality. Without this personality they are utterly in existence, one with it. There is a harmony.

But that harmony will be broken sooner or later. We will start preparing them for the world. We will start telling them what their names are. We will start telling them who they are -- Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans. We will tell them whether they are boys or girls. We will start enforcing ideas on them and conditioning them and preparing them for the world. We will send them to school and to college and, by and by, we will train them.

Our WHOLE education consists of a subtle training in the ego; that's why the education is so competitive. It depends on ambition create ambition! Tell the child, "You have to come first in the class. You have to top the college; you have to attain to the gold medal in the university. These are the ways you have to learn how to be the first in line. Then your whole life you will have to work it out. First learn the map, and then your whole life work it out. Wherever you are, go on trying to be the first in line."

Great anxiety is created, great anguish is created. Neurosis is created out of it.

From the first to the seventh year the child remains like an uninflated balloon. From the seventh to the fourteenth the adolescent starts gaining air. That's why adolescents are difficult, always ready to say 'no' and always ready to fight and always ready to rebel. Down the ages it has been so, it is nothing new in this age. Down the ages adolescence has been the age of problems. The ego has started functioning. The adolescent says, "I would like my own way, I want to do my thing! Right or wrong is not the question -- my thing I want to do!"

We create it: we repress it also. We create it so that the child can fight in the world with others. But the child starts fighting with the parents too! There is a problem. The parents don't want the child to bring his ego against them, but where is he going to practise? -- they are the closest. So there is a contradiction in the

mechanism. They want him to be against the whole world: "Go and compete with everybody! Be a warrior and show your mettle and show your spine -- show that you are somebody!" But the child starts learning at home. Naturally, everything has to be started at home. He says 'no' to the mother, 'no' to the father. The father says, "Don't smoke!" and he will smoke. And the father says, "Don't go to the movie!" and he will go.

Now we are poisoning. When you poison somebody, you cannot trust that he will throw his poison only at the outside world and he will not throw his poison at you. Adolescence is the most troubled time -- because the adolescent hovers between two oppositions, between two polarities. He knows The childhood has just been there and it was so beautiful. He has not yet left it absolutely. He can still penetrate, sometimes he goes into it. Sometimes an adolescent becomes again a child -- playing with his toys, running after a butterfly, collecting sea-shells on the beach -- he slips back. Then he is again beautiful. Then he comes back because he has to go to school and he has to learn mathematics and geography and history; and he has to compete and the examination is coming close. He goes on moving between these two territories; hence he becomes very anxious, uncertain of himself.

Up to the seventh year he was very certain, there was no problem. Now the problem is arising: the ego is coming up, the balloon starts taking shape -- not very perfect, but the balloon starts taking shape. Now you can see one adolescent becoming different from another.

Adolescents insist on their differences. If you put all the children into one dress, they won't like it -- then they lose their separation. They want their own dress. They want everything of their own. They want their own room with a nameplate. They start signing their names on their books -- the signature has come into being.

Character appears with adolescence. And almost always, if you watch an adolescent rightly, you can write his whole future. The character starts forming, the fundamentals start surfacing -- what the boy is going to become. All possibilities are there, but a few possibilities start becoming actual, and a few possibilities, by and by, shrink and die away. Whether the child will become a musician or a poet or a painter or a politician or a mystic -- adolescence is the age when you can judge. Before that it is impossible to judge because the balloon has no shape, the air has not entered yet. And with adolescence a great effort to be free from all patterns, disciplines....

FROM THE FOURTEENTH TO THE TWENTY-EIGHTH year is the third stage of the balloon or the ego -- youth inflated to the full. With the fourteenth year a kind of fullness enters into life because one becomes sexually mature. Nothing gives more air to the ego than sex. Without sexual maturity you remain lacking something. Your parents have something -- they can produce children, you cannot. You feel impotent. By the age of fourteen, a boy is no more a boy -- at least he does not think that he is a boy. Inside he starts thinking of himself as the man, a grown-up man. And boys start taking more air; more flavour of the ego enters. With sexual maturity ego comes to its full bloom. The balloon is inflated to the full, personality arises clear and loud.

In adolescence you could have looked deeply and found personality, but on the face of youth you need not look deeply -- it is written all over the face. With adolescence there was a little rebellious spirit, but with youth there is revolution. He is ready to destroy anything. He becomes destructive, because it is only through destruction that he can show that he is somebody. He is against ALL rules, regulations; he does not want to believe in anything. He does not want to believe in any tradition, in any religion. He wants to say 'no' to father. 'no' to mother. Not only that: he wants to say 'no' to God, 'no' to the church, 'no' to the Bible, 'no' to the Gita. He wants to say 'NO' with his whole heart. The ego has come in a perfect way.

This third stage gives him the feeling "I am me and nobody else!" Ego at its full peak. At this time the youth is always ready to fight, to explode. Aggression, violence, competition, ambition, revolution -- all enter into his blood and bones.

The fourth stage is from the twenty-eighth to the fifty-sixth year -- middle age -- inflated beyond the natural capacity. The balloon is inflated beyond the natural capacity. The natural capacity is attained by the twenty-eighth year; that's how far the balloon can go. Between twenty-eight and fifty-six it starts getting beyond the limit of the balloon. Hypertension arises. These are the most difficult days.

Up to twenty-eight you were taught to inflate the ego more and more, so you go on inflating. It has become a habitual thing. For twenty-eight years you have been practising only one thing -- through education, through teaching, through conditioning -- inflate the ego. Now it has become a routine: you go on inflating without thinking at all that there is a limited capacity to the balloon. You go on pushing more and more air in -- hypertension arises. So it is somewhere between twenty-eight and fifty-six that you start

getting high blood pressure, heart attacks. It is somewhere between these two ages that you have to consult the psychotherapist, that you start becoming shaky, that things don't seem to go the right way, as you had expected them to go, as they were at least appearing to go up to twenty-eight. Now they are no longer going the right way. Everything seems to go wrong.

You are succeeding in life; you have money, you have prestige, respectability, but somehow you are disappearing in it. You are losing your being, your peace, your rest. A restlessness, a great restlessness, a feverishness arises. These are the most difficult days. These are the days when a person becomes physically, mentally ill. Anxiety arises, anguish arises, psychosis and all kinds of neurosis enter into your being. This is the fourth stage.

The fifth stage is from fifty-six to one hundred and twelve, the ultimate expansion. Just on the verge, any moment, of exploding. You are ready, just a puff more and you will explode. No more inflation is possible. This is the time when a person starts hoping that now death should be coming, starts thinking about death. Not only starts thinking, but having a kind of hope that "Death will come and relieve me of all this burden."

Then the sixth stage: the balloon explodes.

Out of the sixth there are two possibilities -- the seventh stage has two possibilities -- the Eastern and the Western. The Western possibility is: you di, and you are reborn again as an uninflated balloon in some womb. Death is the seventh possibility if Western psychology is allowed its full say. If there is nothing like religion, then out of the sixth the seventh is born automatically. You die here, you know only one way of being, you are again born in a womb -- again an uninflated balloon -- and you start the same circle, the same repetition, the same rut.

This is what, in India, we call the samsara -- the world. Each death brings you back to life again, and again you start the same game! And the game has been played millions of times! And you go on playing, you go on playing... the same again and again. Those who are perceptive and intelligent, they become alert. They see the whole futility of it. What is the point? Why go on repeating like a wheel? Why this wheel of birth and death?

Then there is another possibility and that is the Eastern possibility: either you die -- you explode and you are born; or you don't die -- you don't explode. Seeing the whole absurdity of the ego, you yourself relax, you puncture it. That's what I call sannyas -- you puncture the balloon. The air goes out of it, the balloon shrinks back; it becomes like it was when you were a child.

This is the second childhood: you have become twice-born. Not in some other womb, not in some other life -- herenow. You have dropped out of the wheel. That's why we say the saint is again like a small child. The circle is complete. No womb is needed for him: he has become a womb unto himself. Again he is innocent. Again trees are colourful, again the sun is a joy. Again everything is celebration. God walks on the earth again. He is in paradise. He has not gone anywhere! He has simply dropped that balloon that was creating the whole trouble.

This is the birth of a new consciousness; not of a new body, but of a new soul -- the birth of a new being; not of a new mechanism, not of a new house, but the DWELLER has changed. This is transformation.

Now, these two possibilities are there at the ultimate stage. But if you have been brought up continuously in the Western way, in the materialistic way, in the egoistic way, then it will be difficult for the other alternative suddenly to happen.

So in the East we have been doing a very strange paradoxical thing. In the East we do one thing: we go on helping the newcomer to become egoistic, and by the side we go on helping him to remember that ego is not the goal -- a good game, but one has to come out of it. We teach the ego, certainly, but simultaneously we also teach egolessness. We give him both the wings, so it remains always possible for him to change the direction whenever he wants. At whatsoever point he wants to change the direction, he can change the direction. Any moment the balloon can be punctured. We teach him the art of puncturing it too.

In the West you have only been taught one thing -- how to go on pumping more air into the balloon. And if sometimes punctures happen automatically, you have been taught how to mend them. Your psychology is nothing but... it is like a garage. The car is not functioning well, you go to the garage, and the garage mechanic maintains it back to its normality. He brings it back to its old functioning order.

The psychotherapist's couch is like a garage for you. When -- ever some puncture starts appearing in your life pattern, you immediately rush to the psychotherapist, so that he can cover the puncture and again you can go on pumping air in it.

The Eastern way, the psychology of the Buddhas, is that whenever the puncture happens, feel happy. Help it, it is good! Let this balloon go! But remember, that does not mean that we want nobody to grow into ego. First you have to grow into ego -- that's a natural part of growth.

So if you ask me, my suggestion is: up to the age of fifty-six... that is the middle age if we take the life span from one to one hundred and twelve years of age. That's what yogis say the natural age of man is: one hundred and twelve years. Each man is capable of living at least that long if things go right. If life energy moves in the right direction, one hundred and twelve years has been fixed by the yogis down the ages as the natural limit of life. If we die before then something has gone wrong -- either in the body or in the mind, or in the food, or in the society, something has gone wrong. We have not completed the natural course. So fifty-six is just the middle line. That's why Hindus say that after fifty you start thinking of sannyas, of renunciation. And by seventy-five, thinking won't do: you take the jump.

But we prepare from the very beginning. We say: Have a strong ego, and also have a different kind of strength which is not of the ego, so that when the ego becomes too much you can drop it too. Let your being also be strong, just as your ego is strong. Strong being is needed to drop the strong ego.

In the West you have been taught only to grow in strength as far as the ego is concerned. Then the ego becomes too strong and you are too impotent and you cannot do anything with it, you cannot drop it.

For example: you have been taught how to think, but you have not been taught how to stop thinking. So thinking becomes very very skillful, very logical, rational, very focussed. concentrated. Then one day you want to stop it but you cannot stop -- your being is very very impotent. You have put your whole energy into thinking and being has remained without energy. Now the slave that you have trained becomes the master. It is as if you have been continuously feeding the slave and starving the master. By and by, the slave comes to know that you are nothing. Why should he allow you on the throne? He throws you off the throne and sits on the throne, and you cannot do anything.

You have watched it many times. In the night you want to go to sleep and the thoughts continue. And you say to them, "Please, stop!" But they don't stop, they don't hear at all, they don't bother about you. They go on and on and on.

Good to teach thinking, but it is FAR better to teach how not to think too! so that thinking remains a slave and the being remains the master. Good to have an ego, otherwise in life you will not have any spine. You will be crushed by anybody. If you don't have any ego in life, you will remain a non entity, yoU will be exploited, oppressed, tortured. Anybody, any Adolf Hitler will become your shepherd, and you will be a sheep. No, that's not good. You should be taught the ego, but simultaneously, far MORE important and significant is to teach you so that any moment you want to disconnect yourself from the ego you can disconnect. Any moment you want to puncture the ego you can puncture. Any moment you want to put the balloon away, you can put the balloon away.

The outer journey needs the ego, the inner journey needs egolessness. When you are fighting, the ego is needed. The soldier needs the ego, but the saint needs egolessness. And life is not all fight. If life is all fight, then it is meaningless. There are joyous moments which don't come through fight, which come through relaxation. Ego never allows you to relax; it keeps you continuously tense. Hence, the stress destroys you -- the body, mind, everything is destroyed by the stress and the strain.

You ask me: HOW CAN I WORK AS A THERAPIST IN AN EGOLESS WAY?

In the East our approach is that the therapist has not to work at all. The therapist becomes just a vehicle for God's energy. He has just to be available like a hollow bamboo so God can pass through him. The healer has to become just a passage.

The patient is a man -- in Eastern eyes -- who has lost his contact with God. He has become too egoistic and he has lost his contact with God. He has created such a China Wall around himself that he no more knows what God is, he no more knows what the totality is. He's utterly disconnected from the roots, from the very source of life. That's why he is ill -- mentally, physically or any other way. Illness means that he has lost track of the source. The healer, the therapist in the East, is expected to connect him to the source again. He has lost the source, but you have the connection still.

You hold the hand of the person. He is hidden behind a wall. Let him be hiding behind the wall. Even if you can hold his hand through a hole in the wall... if he can trust you -- he cannot trust a God, he does not know what God means. That word has become meaningless to him. But he can trust the therapist, he can

hold the hand of the therapist. The therapist is empty, just in tune with God, and the energy starts flowing. And that energy is so vital, so rejuvenating, that sooner or later it destroys those China Walls around the patient, he has a glimpse of egolessness. That glimpse makes him healthy and whole, nothing else makes him healthy and whole.

So if the therapist himself is an egoist, then it is impossible. Both are prisoners. Their prisons are different, but they cannot be of much help.

My whole approach about therapy is that the therapist has to become instrumental to God. I'm not saying don't know the know-how. Know the know-how! -- but make that know-how available to God. Let Him use it. Learn psychotherapy, learn all kinds of therapies. Know whatsoever is possible to know, but don't cling to it. Put it there, let God be available through you. Let God through all your know-how, let God flow through all your know-how. Let Him be the source of healing and therapy. That's what love is.

Love relaxes the other. Love gives trust to the other. Love showers on the other, heals his wounds.

The second question is concerned with the first:

IS PSYCHIC HEALTH POSSIBLE APART FROM A RELIGIOUS VIEW OF THE WORLD?

No. Only partially is it possible. Man has three planes of his being: the body, the mind and the soul. The mind is just in between, it is a bridge. Half consists of the body, half consists of the soul. So if you drop the religious dimension completely, the mind can never be whole; it will always be half, something will be missing.

That's what Carl Gustav Jung came to know at the latter stage of his life. He must have treated thousands of patients. In the end he asserted, "This has been my observation: that the age of forty-two seems to be bringing something new in the life of man. Just as at the age of fourteen sex enters, so at the age of forty-two religion has to enter. All people who suffer after forty-two are suffering somehow or other from the lack of the religious dimension." That is Jung's observation. They need somehow to contact God again. They may not know about it, but their basic problem is there. And it HAS to be there.

Life has two parts: birth and death. When you are young you are too full of birth, you are close to birth. You don't bother about death. When you start moving closer to death, one day you cross the boundary of birth and you enter into the boundary of death. Then you start thinking of death. And there is no other way to solve the fear of death except through religion. And if you cannot solve it, it goes on shaking you, trembling you; it goes on gnawing your heart. It becomes a wound. You can avoid it, you may not look at it. You can remain occupied in a thousand and one things. You may not think about it consciously, but unconsciously the death is coming closer, and your whole life starts losing meaning.

In the middle of life a day comes when suddenly death becomes significant. The moment you recognize that death is significant, you have to recognize the religious dimension. Religion exists because of death.

Materialism would be perfectly okay if there were no death; there would have been no need for religion. If there were only birth and no death, then materialism would have been all, then Charvarka, Epicurus, Karl Marx -- these people would have been the Buddhas. Then there is nothing else. If there is only birth, then who bothers? If you are going to live here forever, who bothers about the quality of life, or about something deeper? Then it is enough to go on enjoying! Then "Eat, drink, be merry" is the only sutra. No other Vedas, no other Bible, is needed.

But death comes. And because death comes, Buddha becomes important, Mahavir becomes important, Christ becomes important. They give you a vision that goes beyond death, that surpasses death, that conquers death. Religion is nothing but a door to settle terms with death.

Mind cannot be REALLY healthy without the religious view of the world. It will be a lop-sided view. You are not only the body, so only to think in material terms will not be satisfying to you. And you are not only the mind, so just psychological health won't do. You have a spirit too, and the spirit is at the center. That is your very core. If that remains suffocated, if that remains starved, somehow or other that suffocation, that starvation, will take effect in the psychology, in the physiology too. It will come from the source, oozing like a poison, and you will go on doing everything, and still you will find something is missing, something of DEEP significance is missing.

That's what Western materialism has come to. Everything is available there, but meaning is lost, significance is lost, glory is lost, dignity is lost. The soul is missing. Jesus says: "And what can you gain

even if you gain the whole world and lose your soul?"

The third question:

WHY DON'T YOU GIVE ANY PROOF FOR GOD'S EXISTENCE?

Why should I? If God Himself is not willing to give any proof, then why should I?

God remains unproved for a certain reason. Everybody has to prove Him by his own experience. If God becomes proved, He will no more be a God. If God is proved just as a stone is proved, then He will not be a God.

God is a potentiality, a possibility. God is a promise. If God can be proved herenow, and I can put God on a table and you can all inspect and dissect and do things with Him, He will not be a God any more. He will become a thing. Anything proved becomes a thing. God is not a thing. God cannot be proved.

But I am not saying that you cannot prove -- everybody can prove for his own heart's desire! But nobody can prove for anybody else. You have to go on a pilgrimage on your own. God is proved to me! Only God is for me -- you are not, neither are these trees. Only God is. Only the formless is, and you are all forms of it. But that is proved for me. It can become a proved experience for you too. But it cannot be borrowed, I cannot give it to you. And that will not satisfy.

Each time, each single individual has to prove God again and again. That is the promise. And when you prove on your own, when you come to encounter God on your own, when you have the feel on your own, He is proved. And still He does not become a thing, He does not become objective. He remains your subjectivity, your innermost experience. God remains private, God can never be made public.

Buddha knew, so did Ramakrishna, so did Raman -- they could not drag Him to the marketplace. How many BHAKTAS, how many devotees have known Him?! They could not persuade Him that "One day at least, come to the marketplace and let people see you. That will be good, then they will all become religious." But God has not listened to that. God knows far better. that will be the end of religion. Once god becomes a public phenomenon, that will be the end.

You don't worship any object. You CAN'T worship any object! Object has to be USED, not worshipped. If god is proved like any other object, then you will USE Him! You will put Him to a thousand and one uses. You will say "Now do this! Now do that! Now create petrol out of water! Make bread out of stones!" You will put Him to use, and you will be very angry and complaining and always shouting at Him and screaming. Strikes and protests and GHERAO and all those things you will do.

God is not a proved thing because God is not a thing. Only things can be proved. I can prove that this is a stone in my hand. How can I prove that there is love in my eyes for you? Love is not a stone, it cannot be proved. Only those who are available to me will know it. Only those who are ready to go with me without any proof, not asking for any proof in the beginning, who are ready to trust -- they will know. If you ask, "First, give us the proof, then we are coming," then it is impossible.

I am making available to you the door from where God becomes a proved phenomenon, but God never becomes a public phenomenon. It remains private. You can go inside and you can see, and you can feel, and you can be, but when you come outside, you are again dumb. You will be as dumb as I am. You will not be able to say anything about Him. You can say a thousand and one things, but nothing will be really, exactly about Him. It will be roundabout.

I can talk about the way I reached. I can sing songs about the beautiful way and the trees on the path, and the flowers and the birds that sing there, but that is not talking about God. I can talk about the bliss that has been attained through God, but that too is not talking about God. I can say what joy and what peace has come to me, but that too is talking about something else, not about God.

There is no way to pinpoint Him. He remains elusive. He is very mercurial.

And, moreover, to prove God is utterly useless; because just by proving it, nobody is going to become religious. Religion comes out of trust, not out of proof. Let it be understood as deeply as possible.

Religion comes out of absurd trust, irrational trust. It does not come out of proof. Proof means your reason has been satisfied. When your reason has been satisfied you cannot go beyond reason. And religion is the effort to go beyond reason, to go beyond mind, to go beyond intellect. So proof is not possible. Then what do these people go on doing -- Buddhas and Christs and Mohammeds? They go on alluring you, they go on seducing you, towards something which is absurd. They go on selling something for which no proof

exists. A few courageous people purchase, buy that idea, and take a jump. In that very jump God is proved! But before the jump, there is no way to prove Him. You will have to taste Him on your own.

I was reading R. H. Blyth. He was a great poet, and even more than that, he had a great understanding about beauty. A very aesthetic soul, and very perceptive, particularly about Zen and Zen poetry -- haiku -- he was one of the most authoritative persons in the world.

He writes: "I have been asked many questions in my life about poetry, religion, life, and I have given precisely the same number of answers, but I have never, I repeat, never satisfied a single interlocutor." He says, "Thousands of times the questions have been asked and I have answered them as skillfully as possible, but never, I repeat, never was a single questioner satisfied. Why was this?" One thinks, "Why was this?" "Because all questioning is a way of avoiding the real answer, which, as Zen tells us, is really known already. Every man is enlightened, but he wishes he was not. Every man knows he must love his enemies, and sell all he has and give it to the poor, but he does not wish to know it... so he asks questions."

That I loved. People ask questions because they want to avoid.

God is available very very close by but you ask for the proof. This is a way to avoid. You say, "Unless the proof is given, how can I go into it?" Now you have a perfect reason not to move into it. You have rationalized your fear into a question.

God is... without any proof. God is self-evident. Only God is self-evident. Everything needs proof, God needs no proof. God means the whole! What is the need to prove this whole? Particulars need proofs. This tree needs to be proved, this pillar needs to be proved, this man needs to be proved. But the whole, the totality, need not be proved. And the totality cannot be proved.

You can prove a floating cloud in the sky; it has particularity, it has a definition, a boundary. But you cannot prove the sky itself. All that exists, exists in the sky, and the sky remains untouched, unknown, unseen. Has anybody ever seen the sky? Has anybody ever encountered the sky? Clouds, of course, things -- of course. But all exist in this space. And that space cannot be proved.

God is the total space -- the totality of all time, space, things, people, the past, the present, the future, the actual, the potential -- God is the ultimate totality of all. It cannot be proved. It is simply THERE! It is just there!

That's why Jesus says, "Knock and the door shall be opened unto you." But you say, "Before I knock, first prove -- is God inside?" You are standing at the door and Jesus says, "Knock and the door shall be opened unto you." And Rabiya goes even one step further. She says, "Why are you waiting here? Look! The door is open!"

But you say, "How can I look unless it is proved? Why should I look? First give me the proof that God exists, then I will look."

Blyth seems to be right: people ask questions so that they can avoid. They know the answer, but they are afraid to go into it. It will change their whole life. That much they don't want to put at stake.

The fourth question:

I DON'T UNDERSTAND THE CONCEPT OF ORIGINAL REALIZATION, OR THE ORIGINAL FACE ZEN PEOPLE TALK ABOUT. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

ZEN HAS ITS OWN WAYS OF TALKING about the ultimate reality, or God. The original face is what God is. The original face means the face of you when you had no definition, when you had no body, no contours, no localization. The original face means your formless reality, when you were not even born, when not even your father or your father's father was born.

Original face means the source energy, the absolute source energy, the original energy beyond which we cannot go -- beyond which there is no way to go. Original face means: drop all the masks, drop all the names and the forms, and just go on looking into yourself and try to find out that one thing that you have not created, that the society has not created, that is not a belief system, that has nothing to do with your mind. Go on looking, go on looking... one day you stumble upon the fact of witnessing -- that is the only thing that you have not created, and that is the only thing beyond which you cannot go. Let me repeat it, it is significant. WITNESSING IS THE ONLY THING IN YOU BEYOND WHICH YOU CANNOT GO. You

cannot witness the witness.

How can you witness the witness? You can witness the body -- it becomes certain that you are not the body. You can close your eyes and you can see your body, the body is there. Your head has a slight headache, your legs have gone numb. So one thing is certain -- you are separate from this numbness of the leg, otherwise how will you know? The knower has to be separate from the known. One thing is certain: that you are not the head or the headache. You are this consciousness that is knowing it.

Then go deeper. The body is not you. Thoughts are floating in the mind -- a constant traffic. One thought comes, another thought comes, and they go on rushing in and out. Are you these thoughts? How can you be? Then who is this watcher? These thoughts are like guests and you are the host. So another layer has been broken. You are not these thoughts, you cannot be these thoughts. You are this witness who goes on seeing.

A thought arises, anger is coming up. Somebody has insulted you and you feel angry -- a thought arises, a smoke of anger arises. Who is this who knows that the anger is coming in? And then it subsides too! One moment it was not there, one moment it was there, again it is gone. Now who is this who is witnessing? This is you! But can you witness this witness? There is no way. If you can witness that witness, then the one that is witnessing will be you -- not the witnessed one, but the witnessing one.

This is ultimately irreducible. Now you cannot go beyond it. This is the origin. What Hindus call sakshin, the witness, Zen people call the original face. That's what other religions call God. God is your original face.

Listen to this parable:

A nervous man, addicted to ghost stories, reads a well-written one late at night. He gets the notion that the ghost he has been reading about is in the house. He barricades the door, he trembles with fear, and is in danger of a heart attack. In a way he knows it is all illusion, only something he has been reading about. This is his 'original realization', which is never quite lost. But in practice he accepts the ghost, and this affects him physically. Every creak of the furniture and gust of wind reinforces his belief in the ghost.

From the point of view of original realization, there is nothing which needs to be done, as the ghost has no existence. From the point of view of practical reality, to free himself from the fear which oppresses him, he must adopt a discipline of restraining his mind from thoughts based on acceptance of the ghost's existence, and return to his original realization. But if he should regard this regimen as a sort of spell to kill the ghost, he is again asserting its existence and obscuring original realization.

Even to say that the object of the practice is to free him from the ghost is not to the point -- there has never been a ghost. The practice of realization is its own end. The furniture creaks and the wind blows, but the house is ever at peace.

Now this is a beautiful story, and you must have observed it sometime yourself late in the night reading a ghost story or a detective novel or something. And you KNOW, basically you know, fundamentally you know, that this is just fiction. But you have got involved into it. A ghost story, if well-written, can give you so much fear.

You want to go to the bathroom and you cannot go. And you KNOW -- it is not that you don't know -- you know that this is foolish. But a practical difficulty has arisen. You have always been going to the same bathroom in the middle of the night and there has never been a problem. Now.... And can you say that you don't know? You have been reading the ghost story, and you know that this ghost, who seems to be there in the bathroom, is NOT there!

If you can understand this story, you will have understood the WHOLE standpoint of Zen. The ego is the ghost. It is not there. And you KNOW it! But a practical difficulty is there. You know it and yet... the wind comes and there is noise, dead leaves in the garden are being thrown here and there by the wind, and you feel... or you imagine somebody's footsteps. A rat runs into the bathroom... something falls... the very shock of it! And you are alone in the house... and the ghost story in your hand... and you are under its impact! And now the bladder is bursting! And you cannot go to the bathroom.

And you know it all the time -- that these are dead leaves, that the wind has always been blowing them THIS way. And you know that rat -- he sometimes does things in the bathroom. But who knows...? perhaps...? This perhaps gives reality to something which is just a phantom of your imagination.

Now, you can go to a Master, or you can recite a mantra, you can start chanting "Ram, Ram, Ram" to help you. Now the first ghost is false, the second ghost is also false. Now you are calling God, "Help me!"

and reciting a mantra because the bladder is bursting and you have to go. You need some way to get rid of this ghost. You have heard that the name of Ram is very potential. You have heard stories. Now all those stories become credible. You have heard somebody was passing through a cemetery and a ghost started following him, and he said "Ram, Ram, Ram" thrice -- and the ghost was gone and he could pass through the cemetery without any trouble.

Now all those stories... now your mind is in a turmoil! You start repeating "Ram, Ram, Ram." You have to go, so you will find some way or other. The bladder is bursting, so you say "Ram, Ram, Ram" -- shaking, trembling, half believing, half not-believing. You go into the bathroom. Ram helps.

In fact there is no ghost, so there is no need for Ram to help you. But Ram helps. And you are very very happy that Ram has been helpful to you. So this mantra is potential. NOW one ghost is dropped, another ghost is there. Now you will become attached to this name "Ram". Now whenever you are afraid you will start chanting "Ram".

From one foolishness to another foolishness... from one falsity to another falsity.

This is the approach of Zen: rather than substituting your ghosts, please see the fact that there is no ghost in the first place! Then there is no need to become dependent on any mantra, and no need to become dependent on any God, and no need to become dependent on anybody whatsoever. Just see that the disease that you think is there is NOT there, so the medicine IS NOT needed.

Seeing into the fact that you ARE your originality STILL -- right now, this very moment, you are gods and goddesses -- seeing this, the ghost story that you have been reading for millions of lives simply disappears leaving no trace behind. This is what Zen people call the original face, or, the original realization.

The fifth question:

I AM VERY MUCH IMPRESSED BY WHAT YOU SAY AND WANT TO DONATE QUITE A SUBSTANTIAL AMOUNT OF MONEY TO YOUR WORK. BUT I WANT TO GIVE THE MONEY DIRECTLY TO YOU. IS THIS POSSIBLE?

DON'T BE IN SUCH A HURRY. Money is great. Impressions come and go -- money remains. Impressions are not so substantial, money is substantial. If you listen to my advice, don't donate -- because tomorrow you may repent. My feeling is that you will repent. This is all hypnosis. You got hypnotized. Wait! Give it time, and soon you will understand what I am saying.

Money is not what is needed here. I require your life! Less than that won't do. I require you, your being. Money you can keep -- don't keep yourself. Then you have understood some thing.

But the way the question is formulated shows you have not understood me at all. Otherwise, why this hankering to come and give the money directly to me? Do you want to show how -- much money you are giving? Then you have not understood. Then you want somehow... as if you are obliging me' You want to be appreciated? You will not get any appreciation from me.

If you want to give out of your love -- good. But don't brag about it. No need even to talk about it. Don't even wait for a thankyou. In fact, if we accept money from you, you should be thankful to me. We could have rejected. I am not obliged, you are obliged! You should thank us that we helped you to unburden yourself. You have long been carrying this load -- a substantial load -- and we help you to put it down. Laxmi helps people!

But there is no need to bring your money to me. Bring to me your mind. I am interested in that. And unless mind is dropped, money is not dropped. If you can donate a substantial amount. you must be having thousandfold more.

People have too much, and they just give a little bit and they think they are doing something great. That is not sharing. That is very tricky and cunning.

Listen to this beautiful anecdote:

Belle de L'Amour was the most beautiful and exotic courtesan in France under the Empire. When the King had finished with her, she set up shop in a fashionable part of Paris, and charged one thousand francs a night.

The cadets of St. Cyr had heard many stories of her voluptuous charms and passionate nature, and the conversations in the barrack rooms often ended on the note of what any one of them would do if he won the national lottery.
"Lottery?" cried a bright recruit. "That gives me an idea." It was there and then agreed among them that every cadet should pay one franc, and as there were a thousand of them that would just be the courtesan's fee. Then they would hold a raffle and the lucky winner should spend a night with the lady.

Thus it was that young Dupont, the son of a noble house appeared before the lady. When she saw a boy of nineteen she went to send him away, hut when she saw the thousand francs she changed her mind.

The following morning, pulling a transparent silk slip over her voluptuous body, she sat up and asked how such a youth came by so much money, and he told her the whole story. Her romantic French heart was deeply moved. "Ah, mon petit cheri, quel sentiment!" she cried, and said in the circumstances she felt she ought to give him his money back.

The idea thrilled the youth, and as he departed he kissed her and held out his hand. She reached for her jewelled purse and gave him a franc!

HIS money!
What do you call substantial? You must be a miser.

In the first place, when misers become impressed they start thinking about giving money. Mm? that is the indication of a miser, because that's all that he thinks is valuable. It is a miser's mind! If you are REALLY interested in what I am saying, you will think of something more significant than money.

Why did you come to think about money? That must be the most precious thing in your life. Naturally, when you become impressed by somebody you think, "I should give him the most precious thing." But money is not precious!

And, know well, I am not averse to money. It is SO ordinary that there is no need even to be averse to it. Money is a utility. By giving money you will not be giving your heart. It may be a way of saving your heart. Then you can think that "Look, I have given that much money." That may be a trick to befool yourself. Give your heart! And if by giving your heart your money also comes as a shadow, that is another matter. Then it will never be substantial. You may give your whole -- all that you have -- even then you will not call it substantial.

Only the heart is substantial, nothing else. So if you want to give me anything directly bring your heart. I am ready to take it any moment. But not less than that. Less than that -- anything is not worth it. Don't trouble yourself carrying that much of a load to me. You call unload in the office....

The sixth question:

> I HAVE BEEN THINKING AND THINKING FOR TWO OR THREE YEARS NOW OF BEING INITIATED INTO SANNYAS BUT SOMEHOW IT DOESN'T SEEM TO HAPPEN. WHAT DO YOU HAVE TO SAY ABOUT IT?

You are plain lazy. Meditate on this:
In the southern part of Arkansas, where the natives take life easy, a man and his wife were one day sitting on the porch when a funeral procession passed the house.
The man was comfortably seated in a chair which was tilted back on its hind legs against the side of the house, and he was engaged in whittling a piece of wood. As the procession proceeded he said, "I reckon ole man Simpson's havin' about the biggest funeral that's ever been held around here, Caroline -- would you like to see?"
"A purty good-sized one, is it, Bud?" queried the wife, making no effort to move.
"You betcher," Bud answered.
"I certainly would like to see it," said the woman, "It's a shame I ain't facin' that way."

For three years thinking about being initiated...? For three years thinking about sannyas? For what are you waiting? lust plain lazy, cannot take any decisive attitude. Cannot act! You must be a driftwood, accidental.

Become essential! By remaining accidental, one never arrives anywhere. And when I say "Become non-accidental," I mean take some decisions. And sannyas is one of the great decisions in life, it is a

turning-point. It is a hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. It will change the very quality of your life, of your being. It will change your whole world. It will never be the same again.

What are you waiting for? If you are happy the way you are, then drop the idea. Be decisive! Then drop the idea! If you are perfectly happy, then why bother? Why think about it at all?

I am not saying to become a sannyasin, remember. I am simply saying "Be decisive." Remaining three yeas in indecisiveness is destructive. Either decide this way or that. If you are feeling good as you are, if you are feeling right as you are, if you are living your life perfectly happily, then why bother about sannyas? Forget all about it!

But you must not be happy. You can't be happy. That's why the idea is arising. The way you have lived up to now has not been the right way. You know it! Then for three yeas just to think about.... You will become more and more dull as the time passes. Three yeas you have been indecisive; four years you will be indecisive, five yeas you will be indecisive. The more you remain indecisive, the more difficult decision will become -- because you are learning a process of remaining indecisive. Either TAKE IT! or forget about it! There is no NEED to remain hanging in limbo.

Three tortoises find a bottle of whiskey in the desert, but they don't have the opener with them. They decide that the youngest one has to go off to the nearest oasis to fetch a corkscrew. "But don't touch the whiskey," he says before taking off. So the two tortoises wait patiently.

Ten years pass, then twenty years, and there is no sign of the friend or the corkscrew. "He probably has lost his way. Let's break the bottle," the two say.

At that moment the young one appears from behind a hill shouting, "If you start cheating, I won't be going at all!"

So how long are you going to be hiding behind your hill? Either go, or simply say you don't want to go.

And this is one of the problems for many people. They simply leave it to circumstances to decide. And even when you are not deciding, something is being decided. Even not to decide is a kind of decision, remember.

For example, you are suffering from a disease and the doctor says, "Get operated on," and you say, "I am trying to decide whether to get operated on or not. " But while you are not getting operated on, you are deciding not to get operated on. Those days are passing and the disease is increasing. If you decide not to get operated on, don't say, "I am not deciding." If you remain indecisive, it is a kind of decision in favour of the disease, against the operation.

During these three years you have been thinking about sannyas, three years you have been there without sannyas -- this was a kind of decision, a negative decision.

Just watch! If being a non-sannyasin feels good, it is perfectly good. With all my blessings, remain a non-sannyasin. I am here only to help you to be more blissful. I am not interested in anything else. If you can be happy without sannyas, then that is the way to be.

But then don't create this anxiety in your head. You will not be happy, you can't be happy. Hence the idea comes again and again to become a sannyasin, to be initiated. And if the idea is coming, then be man enough -- have a little courage! ALWAYS MOVE WITH A POSITIVE DECISION. That is how one grows into integrity. Never remain in the hands of circumstances; otherwise one becomes, by and by, very lousy.

Either you have understood that your way of life, your style of life, has been meaningless, or you have not understood. If you have not understood, then try to understand; there is no question of decision right now. If you have understood, then take the jump.

It happened:

A captain of artillery, a sergeant and a bombardier were arguing about the act of love. The captain declared it was ninety percent pleasure and ten percent work. The sergeant said it was ten percent pleasure and ninety percent work. The bombardier, who was scared of both, said it was fifty percent work, fifty percent pleasure.

They decided to ask the first person who came along, and it happened to be a humble gunner. In answer to the question he said, "Of course, it's a hundred percent pleasure. If it wasn't you lot would make us gunners do it for you!"

Either your life is a pleasant life... even if it is sixty percent pleasure, even if it is fifty-one percent

happiness, remain in it. No need to get out of it, because if you get out of something which was fifty-one percent happiness, then the other will be only forty-nine percent. And sooner or later you will start repenting about it; you will have taken a wrong decision.

But I have seen people coming to me and they say, "Ninety percent I have decided to take sannyas, only ten percent the mind is wavering." But do you want to decide for the ten percent? If you don't take it, then you are deciding in favour of the minority. Decide at least in favour of the majority.

I know you cannot be total. How can you be total? Totality will come one day after you have reached to your very innermost core. You will be total in your actions. Then there is no question of minority and majority. Then there is no choice, then there are no alternatives. The obvious is obvious and one does it without any choice. Then there is great freedom -- freedom from choosing. Otherwise, choice always creates anxiety.

But right now you cannot be total. So I will suggest that if the major part of your being is ready for sannyas, take the jump. The minor part of the mind can go on rationalizing. The minor part can go on playing tricks and tactics and strategies on you. It can go on arguing -- it WILL GO ON arguing to the very end, till you take the jump. As long as the hope is there that you may remain with the minor, the minor will try to persuade you.

But look into its arguments -- they are all absurd. You have lived your past, you have not lived your future. This much is certain. Future is open, past is closed. Past you know, future you don't know. If you remain the same as you have lived up to now you will be simply repeating the past. And past you know! -- so what is going to be new by repeating it?

Even if sometimes you go astray, my own suggestion is: be courageous and go astray, but don't repeat the past! At least something new will be possible, some new pasture of being and life will be possible. And if you miss it and you don't get anywhere, you can always come back to the past. The past is always there waiting for you -- it is a junkyard. It never grows, it never goes anywhere, it is just sitting there. You can always come back to it. It is a dead thing, it is a corpse -- the corpse will not run!

You can always go back to your past, it is always there. But don't destroy your future, and don't decide always according to the past. The past tends to capture your future too. The past becomes dictatorial for the future too. It says, "Just be the same as you have been up to now."

Little Bobby Bratwell, caught in mischief for the tenth time one day, was asked by his mother, "How do you expect to get into heaven?"

The lad thought a minute, then replied, "Well, I'll just run in and out and in and out and keep slamming the door until Saint Peter says, 'For heaven's sake, Bobby, come in or stay out!'

And the last question:

WHAT IS PREOCCUPATION?

PREOCCUPATION IS PREJUDICE, preoccupation is pride, preoccupation is past. Preoccupation means you come loaded in the moment, you don't see the case that is there. You look through coloured eyes.

For example, if you are hearing me here, and you are hearing through a curtain -- you have your beliefs, you have your ideas, you have your conditionings, your teachers, your parents, your society, your religion, your church are all standing there -- and you hear me through that clamour, then you are preoccupied and you will not be able to hear me. You will not be able to hear what is being said, you will hear something else. You will create your own thing through your interpretation. You will miss me.

A preoccupied mind is a dull mind. A preoccupied mind is a borrowed mind.

Unoccupied, mind is fresh, intelligent, radiant. Hence, one of the bases of all meditations is to remain unoccupied. When you listen, listen; when you see, just see -- and remain in the present. If you can remain in the present, God is not far away. He is around the comer. He has always been there waiting for you. But you are so preoccupied.

Listen to these two stories:

A man in a country hotel, a commercial traveller, rang down to the reception desk and said, "Send up a nice whore."

The proprietor's wife was very angry and told her husband to go up and throw the man out. But he refused because he did not want to lose a good customer, and he said that the request was natural and harmless. the wife said, "If you won't, I will," and off she went upstairs.

There was a fearful racket for about twenty minutes, after which the traveller came down and said, "I suppose that's all you can get in country towns -- but she was a tough old bitch! I dam near had to rape her!"

This is preoccupied mind. One is waiting for the whore -- now his whole mind has a certain concept. He will look through that concept.
Or to this story:

A man was travelling to Manchester with his family by train. Since their compartment was a non-smoker, he went next door to smoke a cigar. The only other occupant was a rather dejected young man gazing moodily out of the window. Harry offered him a cigar.
"No, thank you," said the young man, "I don't smoke."

When Harry had finished with his newspaper, he asked the young man whether he would like to read it.
"No, thank you," he replied. "I don't read."

Still hoping to cheer up his travelling companion, Harry offered to buy him a drink.
"No, thank you" came the refrain. "I don't drink."

Refusing to admit defeat, Harry tried again. "Young man, I admire your principles. I'd like you to come and meet my wife and daughter in the next compartment."
"No, thank you. I don't screw either."

This is a preoccupied mind. You have a certain idea of the world, and you go on believing that that idea is the truth about the world. People miss because of their preoccupations.

Once you drop all preoccupations, a great emptiness arises in you. That great emptiness is what meditation is all about. That great emptiness, where no thought flickers, where you are purely available to whatsoever is the case, is satori, is samadhi.

Don't be a Christian, and don't be a Hindu, and don't be a good man, and don't be a bad man -- don't carry ideas inside you.

Don't carry scriptures, burn your scriptures. BURN ALL the tapes inside your head! And suddenly you will find the benediction I call God, the blessing I call God, the ecstasy I call God.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #5
Chapter title: A Master Echoes You

5 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7707050
ShortTitle: PARAD305
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 97 mins

A MONK ASKS, "WHAT IS THE BUDDHA?"
TOSU (THE MASTER) ANSWERS, "THE BUDDHA."
MONK: "WHAT IS THE TAO?"

TOSU: "THE TAO."
MONK: "WHAT IS ZEN?"
TOSU: "ZEN."

TRUTH CANNOT BE SAID, BUT ONE CANNOT be silent about it either. Truth cannot be said because words are inadequate. You cannot be silent about it either, because silence is also inadequate. Words are noisy, true; they make much fuss, much noise and say nothing. Silence is just the absence of noise. If the positive noise cannot say anything, how can the absence say anything? Silence is just absence. If even the positive is impotent, how can the negative be potent?

The second thing has to be understood very well, because there have been many schools and many philosophers who think that truth cannot be said; so they keep silence. But you cannot say it even through silence. Silence may show only that are inadequate, that's all. But the silence cannot be enough. And there is a danger: the silence may be sheer ignorance. Too many words create one danger -- the man becomes a parrot, a pundit, or a professor. Silence can create a sort of humbug. There are people who keep silent, and others think that they must have come to know because they are silent.

Once a man came to me -- many years have passed since then -- and he said, "I have been to Baba Muktananda Paramhansa. I asked a few very fundamental questions, and he kept silent -- he is a great man, he knows."

The same day, I was leaving for another town, so I told the man, "You come with me, and for three days you be silent with me. And I will see." I gave him orange clothes; he was my first sannyasin -- a bogus, humbug sannyasin. And I told him, "For three days you will be Baba Chuktananda Paramhansa."

He said, "Never heard of this name, Chuktananda."

I told him, "I also have not heard it. I have just coined it this very moment. 'Chukta' means one who has paid all his debts. You are free, utterly free. Your world has come to an end."

And he asked me, "Then what have I to do?"

I told him, "You have nothing to do at all. You keep silent, you simply sit. All that is needed I will do. If somebody asks you something, you can make any gesture, or you can close your eyes, or you can look upwards or downwards whatsoever you feel. But don't utter a word."

And in three days the whole town was worshipping him. In the night he was allowed -- when everybody had left -- he could talk to me. He would hold my legs and he would say, "Osho, what are you doing? I feel so embarrassed when people touch my feet," he would say. "And so many people! What has gone wrong? How do you manage it?"

Once they came to know that he had attained and he keeps silence -- that's enough to convince people. People are so foolish. Either they are deceived by words or they are deceived by silence -- but they are deceived either way.

There is a famous Zen story. I would like to tell it to you.

A monk called himself the 'Master of Silence'. He was actually a fraud and had no genuine understanding. To sell his humbug Zen, he had two eloquent attendant monks to answer questions for him; but he himself never uttered a word, as if to show his inscrutable 'silent Zen'.

One day, during the absence of his two attendants, a pilgrim monk came to him and asked: "Master, what is the Buddha?" Not knowing what to do or to answer, in his confusion he could only look desperately round in all directions -- east and west, here and there -- for his missing mouthpieces.

The pilgrim monk, apparently satisfied, then asked him: "What is the dharma, sir?" He could not answer this question either, so he first looked up at the ceiling and then down at the floor, calling for help from heaven and hell.

Again the monk asked: "What is Zen?" Now the Master of Silence could do nothing but close his eyes.

Finally the monk asked: "What is blessing?" In desperation. the Master of Silence helplessly spread his hands to the questioner as a sign of surrender.

But the pilgrim was very pleased and satisfied with this interview. He left the 'Master' and set out again on his journey.

On the road the pilgrim met the attendant monks on the way home, and began telling them enthusiastically what an enlightened being this Master of silence was.

He said: "I asked him what Buddha is. He immediately turned his face to the east and then to the west,

implying that human beings are always looking for Buddha here and there, but actually Buddha is not to be found either in the east or in the west.

I then asked him what the dharma is. In answer to this question he looked up and down, meaning that the truth of dharma is a totality of equalness, there being no discrimination between high and low, while both purity and impurity can be found therein.

In answering my question as to what Zen was, he simply closed his eyes and said nothing. That was a clue to the famous saying:

'If one can close his eyes and sleep soundly
in the deep recesses of the cloudy mountains
he is a great monk indeed.'

Finally, in answering my last question, 'What is the blessing?' he stretched out his arms and showed both his hands to me. This implied that he was stretching out his helping hands to guide sentient beings with his blessings. Oh, what an enlightened Zen Master! How profound is his teaching!"

When the attendant monks returned, the 'Master of Silence' scolded them thus: "Where have you been all this time? A while ago I was embarrassed to death, and almost ruined, by an inquisitive pilgrim!"

The same happened to Baba Chuktananda Paramhansa. People would ask, he would sit silently, he would look here and there, or up or down, or would close his eyes, and I would explain to them what he meant. And in those three days, by and by, I became secondary; Chuktananda became more important, I was just an interpreter. And people found great peace showering from Chuktananda.

People are stupid! Either they start clinging to the word, to the letter, or, if somehow they drop the word, the letter, they start clinging to the opposite.

But truth is neither in words nor in silence. Truth is a transcendence. Truth is a transcendence of duality. Silence is part of the dual game of the mind. Mind is not only words. remember. Between two words there is a small gap where mind is silent. Mind is both -- words and silence crisscrossing. Each word is followed by silence, and each silence is followed by a word.

When you are thinking, one thought comes, then a gap. Otherwise one thought will be overlapped by another, there will be a great confusion -- the gap is needed. Then comes another thought. It is just like when you stand on the road watching traffic. One car passes by, then a gap passes! You don't see the gap because you can't see the gap. One car passes by, then a gap passes, and then another car. If there is no gap, there will be a clash between two cars, there will be an accident. The gap is always there. The gap is as much part of the traffic as the cars.

Exactly the same is the case with mind. Words, noise, so-called silence, are both parts of the mind.

There is another kind of silence which has nothing to do with mind. That silence is not absence of noise, it is presence of the unknowable -- a totally different quality: not the absence of noise, but the presence of God, or the presence of the whole. That silence is not a dead silence; that silence is very much alive, vibrating, full of joy, showering bliss all around, overflowing with love. And you can see the difference.

When a person is simply silent in the sense of no word, absence, you will see dullness. You will see a kind of sleep surrounding him. You will see a kind of stupidity, a torpor. This kind of man will not be intelligent. You can find this kind of paramhansa in many places in India. To be a humbug mahatma is so easy. You don't have to do much. Even if you can keep silent -- at least in the daytime -- that will do. Not a big practice, a small thing.

Silence that is absence is dull; silence that is presence of the Divine, God, truth, Tao, or whatsoever name you like, has a totally different quality to it. It blooms, it blooms in a thousand and one flowers. It has a fragrance, it is young, it is fresh; it is not dull and dead. It is not the silence of the cemetery. It is the silence where life is happening, but happening very silently.

So remember this difference: words cannot say anything about truth, neither can your so-called silence. Your silence is also yours. The plane of your silence and the plane of your words is not different -- they belong to the same plane.

Truth can be understood only when you transform, transfigure your plane of being, when you attain to a new kind of consciousness, a new awareness.

WE GO ON MOVING ON THE SAME PLANE. Sometimes we play the game of words, sometimes we start playing the game of silence. Sometimes we play the game of being worldly, sometimes we start playing the game of being other-worldly. Sometimes we play the game of the marketplace, and sometimes

the game of the church and the temple -- but the plane remains the same. We don't move a single inch. Your monastery and your marketplace both belong to the same world.

You live on one plane. Unless this plane moves towards a higher altitude, you can do whatsoever you like but nothing will change. An angry person can pray, but his prayer will be out of anger; an angry person can love, but his love will be full of anger. An angry person can do many things, but wherever, whatsoever he is doing, anger will be present -- maybe sometimes obvious, sometimes not so obvious. A violent person can try to be non-violent. Then in his non-violence there will be violence, he will be very violently non-violent. He will be very aggressive about it; he will become obsessed with non-violence.

Remember, it is not a question of changing from one polarity to another polarity on the same plane. The question is of changing from one plane to another.

A few years ago the dons of the Philosophy faculty at Cambridge decided to make the final examination consist of only one compulsory question, which read as follows:
"Is this a question?"

To everyone's surprise one candidate got up, handed in a sheet of paper and walked out two minutes after the examination had begun.

When the results were announced he had come first. He had written: "If that is a question, THIS IS AN ANSWER."

Yes, that's the exact answer -- on the same plane. But neither is the question a question, nor is the answer an answer.

This is what we are doing. Be very watchful. It is very human to be caught in the polarity.

Yes, truth cannot be uttered in words, but it cannot be uttered through silence either. Then what is one supposed to do?

Zen has a very, very special approach about it. It uses words in a nonsense way -- it uses words without any meaning. It uses words not as they should be used. It uses words in an absurd way.

Somebody asks: "What is a Buddha?"
And Tosu says: "A Buddha."

Now this is a tautology; you are not saying anything. The man is asking "What is a Buddha?" And you say, "A Buddha is a Buddha." You have not added anything, you have simply repeated.

Language is to add something, to define something, to propound something, to make something more clear, to help in some way. You have not helped! You have thrown the questioner towards himself.

He asks, "What is Buddha?" and you say, "Buddha." What are you doing? You have shocked the whole mind process. For a moment the questioner will be at a loss -- what to do? If you had said something meaningful... then thinking starts. Then he can think about it. A meaningful assertion leads to much thinking. He can think about what you have said. If you had kept silent... he can guess. Thinking starts again. He will guess, "What do you mean by your silence?" In fact, there is more possibility of guesswork when you are silent than when you say something. When you say something, at least you give him a direction. When you don't say anything, all directions are kept open. He can run around every place and think whatsoever he wants to think -- you give him freedom. Either way, you help him to think; either way, his mind starts weaving and spinning.

What does Tosu mean when he says, "Buddha"? He simply shocks you. It is a full point. He does not help you to think any more, in any way. He does not give you any opportunity to go into thinking. The very shock... for a moment everything stops. In that stop the vision is possible. And that stop is of great significance.

If you ask the philosophers they will say, "This is a tautology, this is not an answer." It is not. It is a tautology, but it can't be helped.

But the technique has to be understood. What is Tosu doing? Tosu is creating a great technique. And after Tosu, Zen Masters have used it tremendously; they even made much improvement on it.

Another Master is asked: "What is a Buddha?"
And he says, "Look! The cypress in the courtyard."

Now that is far better even. When you say, "A Buddha is a Buddha," there is a possibility that the man may go on thinking in the same way as he was thinking before. Or he may think you don't know; or he may think, "Yes, a Buddha is a Buddha." He may not be shocked.

But when a Master shouts: "Look! The cypress tree in the courtyard!" now it is completely irrelevant. He gives you a complete discontinuity with your mind. He shocks you out of your sleep, even for a moment, but to come out of your sleep even for a single moment is to attain a great vision. And in that vision something happens -- your plane is changed. You don't move on the same plane, you jump onto another plane. The altitude is different.

Zen Masters have improved more, by and by. Tosu is the founder of a subtle technique of shocking people; of not using language in the ordinary, usual way; of playing with language in such a way that the language does not give any impetus to thinking. And not using silence, because silence gives impetus to guessing. Using words, but in such a nonsense way that they don't carry any sense -- one thing.

Zen Masters go on improving later on. You ask a Zen Master, "What is a Buddha?" He can hit you! That is far better even than cypress tree in the courtyard'. He can jump upon you, he can take you unawares. You were not waiting for it. He can slap you.

What are these techniques? What is the significance of all these? They look so brute, violent, uncivilized, primitive. They are not. The whole effort is to give you a gap from the polarity -- not to allow you to escape to any polarity of your ordinary mind, to push you somewhere beyond it.

When Rinzai was asked what the essence of Buddhist teaching was, he came right down from his seat and, taking hold of the questioner by the front of his robe, slapped his face, and let him go. The questioner stood there, stupefied.

The bystanders remarked, "Why DON'T YOU BOW?" This woke him from his reverie; and when he was about to make a bow to the Master, he had his first satori.

What happened? A very strange exchange. The person has asked him a question: "What is the essence of Buddhist teaching?" and he gets slapped before a crowd -- must have been Rinzai's disciples. He was not waiting for it. It was so unexpected; that is the beauty of it. When something expected happens, your mind can continue in the routine way.

Now if this man goes again to Rinzai and asks the same question again and gets slapped, there will be nothing in it. He will be expecting it. A Master of the qualities of Rinzai or Tosu will not slap you again; he will find another way. He may bow down and touch your feet.

A Zen Master has to remain unexpected. Once you know his answers, they are no longer answers; once you know something beforehand, the mind starts weaving its patterns around it -- it already knows. The mind can only be shocked and taken out of its reverie by something absolutely unexpected. This is the technique: the unexpected. And the unexpected helps. The expected keeps you where you are; the unexpected jogs you out of your reverie.

But even the slapping has not helped. Rinzai slapped this man, he was stupefied; he must have become scared, he must have been very shocked. But he was still not out of it, he was still clinging to the same plane. He may have been getting angry, or he may have been thinking to hit back. And then somebody from the crowd -- must have been a man of great understanding -- somebody in the crowd said, "Why don't you bow?" Now this is even more unexpected. Somebody hits you, slaps you, and you have to bow to him!

But the one who said, "Why don't you bow?" is showing great insight. He is saying, "The Master has been so compassionate towards you. There was no reason for him to do so much -- to come down, to take you by your collar and hit you and slap you. There was no need! Out of compassion he has done so much for you, and what are you doing standing there like a fool? At least you can bow down, at least you should be thankful!"

This is even more unexpected -- that somebody hits you and you have to be thankful. But the man understood. He must have looked in that moment at Rinzai -- that compassionate man, those compassionful eyes, that love -- in that one moment he must have seen the Buddha standing before him, the very personification of enlightenment. He must have had a glimpse, a window must have opened, something must have clicked. Yes, he understood: "This man has not hit you out of anger, out of aggression. He is not your enemy, he is your friend. It is out of compassion that he has hit you." Once this glimpse dawned on him, he bowed down. In that very bowing, he had his first satori.

ZEN HAS BROUGHT INTO THE WORLD sudden techniques of enlightenment. And the base of all of them is: hold the other in an unexpected moment; do anything, but bring an unexpected moment, for which the man concerned has no answer in the past, no guess is possible, for which the past is absolutely meaningless. The past cannot supply any answer, the memory is impotent -- that is the meaning when I say 'the unexpected' -- when you cannot find in your memory something that can become the answer to 'why?'

Why is Tosu saying this? You have asked: "What is Buddha?" Such a significant question, one of the most significant questions. He has asked all the three significant questions that can be asked. First:

"WHAT IS THE BUDDHA?"

That is the goal, the very goal of life: to become enlightened, to come to a point of utter freedom, utter knowing, insight, consciousness, deathlessness. He has asked the goal:

"WHAT IS THE BUDDHA?"

Second, he has asked:

"WHAT IS THE TAO?"

Tao means the way. First, the goal; then the way to the goal. And then third, he asks:

"WHAT IS ZEN?"

Zen means the method. The method, the way, the goal -- that's all. These three questions are the ONLY relevant questions to be asked by an intelligent man. The whole of religion is nothing but an answer to these three questions: the goal, the way, the method.

The method brings you to the way, the way brings you to the goal. The method helps to keep you on the way, and the way leads you to the goal. This is the whole science of religion.

Religion can be defined in three categories: the methodology, the way, and the goal. The questioner has asked the most relevant questions that can be asked, and here come answers which are absolutely irrelevant.

"WHAT IS THE BUDDHA?"
And Tosu says: "THE BUDDHA!"

He's not answering your question, he is throwing you back to yourself. He's saying that to define one word by another word is to fall into an infinite regress. Try to understand this.

You cannot define one unknown by another unknown... or can you? The other is as much unknown.... For example, if he says, "Buddha is enlightenment," it doesn't solve anything. The person will ask, "What is enlightenment?" And he can define it by some other word, but nothing is solved. The person will ask, "What is that?" You can go on from A to XYZ, nothing is defined. Each word leads to another word which is as much undefined as the first one. This is an infinite regress.

That's where we are caught -- in the infinite regress. Because we cannot go to the very end of questioning, that's why we are not aware of it. Somebody asks, "What is love?" and you answer -- NOT knowing the fact that the terms that you are using in defining love are themselves indefinable. So what is the point? I ask you, "Where does A live?" You say, "Just by the side of B," and I am as puzzled as before, because I don't know where B lives. So I ask you, "Where does B live?" and you say, "Just by the side of C -- he is a neighbour of C." You are answering me, but I don't know where this C lives! So you go on, it is a vicious circle. You answer my question by another puzzle. It is not going to help. How can it help? I don't know A, I don't know B, I don't know C. Rather than helping me you are putting me into a mess.

In the beginning there was only one question: "Where does A live?" Now there are three thousand questions: "Where does B live? Where does C live...?" You are confusing me, you have not helped. And when Tosu says, "Buddha is Buddha." He is trying to not confuse you any more. You are confused already. He says, "A is A." What does he mean? What is his indicator?

He is saying, "Buddha can be known but cannot be explained." He is saying, "I cannot say anything about Buddha, but I can show you how to be a Buddha. A Buddha is a Buddha. When you have become a

Buddha you will know. There is no other way to know. If you are not a Buddha, whatsoever you know will not be to the point -- will NEVER be to the point."

So the tautology is of tremendous significance. It may not have any meaning, but it has great significance. The significance has to be seen. Tosu says, "A Buddha is a Buddha." He does not help you to think any more about Buddha. He simply brings you to a full stop. He says, "Halt! Don't go into words because one word leads to another, and then there is no end to it." Words are like Indians -- they don't believe in birth control. One word goes on giving birth to another and another and another, it goes on. And soon you will be in such a mess, in such a crowd of words, that you will forget what your original question was.

Bertrand Russell has written in his autobiography: "When I was young and I went to the university to study philosophy, I had gone with the idea that I would get at least a few answers to the basic questions of life." At the age of ninety he remembers that he had been in the university, not only as a student but as a professor and as a great philosopher -- he was one of the most popular philosophers of this century -- and finally he says: "Only one thing can I say about philosophy and that is: it never answers a single question. It simply creates new questions instead of old -- far more complex, far more mysterious."

When a man comes to philosophy, he comes with very innocent questions. Philosophy does not answer. Philosophy simply makes him more cunning in answering questions. He becomes more articulate. He questions in a more logical way, that's all.

Philosophy has not solved a single question down the ages. That's what Tosu means when he says: "A Buddha is a Buddha. Don't go into philosophy!" -- that is what he is saying. "If I answer you that Buddha is this or that, the journey starts -- the journey to no end. You will become a great philosopher. So you better stop at the first step! Don't go into it! One leads into another, and then there is no way to stop. And then to come back home is a long journey again. It is better not to go on this journey. Stop herenow!" That's what Tosu means when he says, "A Buddha is a Buddha, Tao is Tao, Zen is Zen." He's saying, "STOP verbalizing! Drop this game of language!" But he is not silent.

He could have been silent and simply indicated: "Drop this game of language; keep silent." That would not have been to the point either -- because you can keep silent and the mind goes on inside, chattering. In fact, when you are sitting silent it chatters more than ever, because when you are talking to people you throw the energy out, you go on catharting. But when you are not talking to anybody, the mind goes on accumulating energy, and goes on moving inside more madly.

Just by sitting silently, nothing is going to happen. Trees are silent, rocks are silent -- they don't know what truth is. A different kind of silence is needed -- a silence that arises out of the understanding of the futility of the word AND the negative part of the word -- the silence. When language and silence both are dropped, there arises a totally new kind of silence: a tranquillity, a peace -- but alive, vibrant, pulsating with life. A silence which has a dance in it, a silence which is more like a song than like the silence of the cemetery. A silence which has a melody, a silence which has a celestial music in it. A silence which speaks -- not in words, but speaks all the same. A silence which is creative, which is not just the absence of noise. Try to understand it.

You can go to the doctor. He can check you, he can check you all over -- a thorough checkup, and he can say you are not ill; but that doesn't mean that you have well-being. You may not be ill, but to have well-being is a totally different thing. Not to be ill is negative; it simply says you don't have TB, you don't have cancer, you don't have this and that, your blood pressure is okay, your heart is functioning well -- everything is okay. You don't have any disease. But NOT to have any disease is NOT to have health! Health is a totally different thing. Health is a positive phenomenon, the PRESENCE of something. Health is as positive as disease.

Disease is the presence of TB or cancer. Health too is a presence -- of a new experience of well-being. You are so full of joy that you are ready to burst, that you are ready to bloom. Health is not just the absence of disease; it is something positive in its own right.

So is the real silence -- it is not just the absence of noise. That's why Tosu could not be silent; he had to say something. But he had to say it in such a way that the saying became a showing.

Let me repeat it: Truth cannot be said, but can be shown. These words used by Tosu are meaningless; these words used by Tosu are NOT used as words but as shouts! just to hit the other's mind to a halt. They show something. He is saying, "Don't ask questions. Let religion be your quest, not a question. Let religion be your experience, not an explanation. If you really want to know what Buddha is, I AM HERE! Look! Buddha is Buddha. I am here. Look into me, and look into yourself -- you are also a Buddha."

IN INDIA THERE HAVE BEEN THREE TRADITIONS. One is the Hindu tradition, the most ancient tradition. The Hindu tradition says God descends -- that is the meaning of the word AVATAR -- God comes from above. Just as God descended on Jesus when he was baptized by John the Baptist in the River Jordan; Gd descended like a white dove, entered Jesus. He comes from above -- that is the meaning of AVATAR -- coming from above. This is one tradition, the most ancient tradition.

The second tradition, which is almost as ancient -- or, maybe, a few think even more ancient -- that is Jainism. That has a totally different outlook. Jainism says God does not descend from above, God rises from below; it is a growth. In Jainism there is no concept of AVATAR. It is not that it comes from the sky, it grows out of the earth like a tree -- TEERTHANKAR. Man becomes God by growing, evolving; going higher and higher and higher. One day man becomes God when he has reached to the ultimate.

In Hinduism, one day God becomes man, when He has reached to the lowest.

Buddhism is the third tradition, and to me, far superior to the other two. It has a third approach. It says everybody is a Buddha; God neither comes down nor goes up. Everybody is already a Buddha, only recognition is needed. Buddha is already there! YOU ARE BUDDHAS! YOU may have forgotten, that's okay, but that does not make you non-Buddhas. You are Gods! You may have forgotten YOURself who you are, that's true, but by forgetting you don't become somebody else -- you remain the same.

So in Buddhism the significant word is: BUDDHANUSMRITI -- remembrance of one's own Buddhahood. One has not to go up, there is no up to go to. And Buddhism is very scientific. There is really no up to go to -- up and down are all relative terms -- there is no up and no down. And there is no down from where to grow upwards. We are already there! We exist at the goal; we have already arrived. We just go on thinking that we have not yet arrived and we have to reach somewhere. So just a recognition....

Hence the Zen insistence to awaken you by shocks. A Buddha is thinking that he is not a Buddha -- what to do? Rather than explaining to him, giving him great philosophy and theology, it is better to hit him hard so he awakens! In that moment of awakening is satori.

People feel very puzzled as to how satori is attained so fast. It is attained so fast because you are already in it. It is not something to be achieved in time, with effort; no effort is needed. It is as if a man has fallen asleep and he has forgotten his name -- as you all forget in your sleep. Then somebody comes and shouts, "Ram! What are you doing here? Get up -- the sun has risen!" He opens his eyes, and he is Ram again. And just a moment before, he was under a thousand and one dreams -- floating, moving, going in a thousand directions, dreaming impossible things. And suddenly a shout, "Ram! Get up -- the sun has risen!" and Ram opens his eyes.
Exactly like that is satori.

In olden times the T'ang Emperor, Koso, asked of a sage
who was practising the Way in the mountains:
"You are always living in the depths of the mountains.
What happiness is there in such places?"

To which the man of the mountains replied in a verse
"What is there in the mountains?
In the mountains the white clouds are many.
But this is something you have to enjoy by coming yourself.
I cannot bring them here and present them to you."

There are a few things which cannot be given to you by anybody else. You have to go there. I can talk to you about the white clouds in the Himalayas, the virgin peaks of the Himalayas, the crystal clear lake of the Himalayas, but those will be just words. They may stir a few dreams in you, but that is not of any significance. You have to go to those peaks, you have to be under those white clouds.

I have heard about a poet, a great poet, who went to the sea beach. His beloved was ill in the hospital and he had not slept the whale night; he had been sitting by her side. By the morning she had fallen asleep, and he had gone to the beach just to have a little fresh air.

It was a beautiful morning. It was tremendously beautiful -- the sun was rising, and the smell of the beach, and the freshness of the morning, and the roaring waves. And he became so thrilled that he thought

he would take some beauty of this morning to his beloved who was dying in the hospital. "She will also be happy. Let this be a gift. She is to depart soon."

He did something foolish, which only poets can do. He ran home, brought a beautiful box, opened the box on the sea beach, closed it, locked it. Yes, sunrays were dancing in the box, and the breeze was passing through the box, and the smell too, and the birds' songs were also there in the air. He closed all of them in a box and he rushed to the hospital. He was thrilled with the very idea that he had brought a chunk of the morning.

He awakens his beloved, puts the box by her side, opens it, and there is nothing -- no sunrays, no fragrance of a morning beach, no songs of the birds, no fresh air. The box is empty.

SO ARE ALL WORDS... empty. The word 'God' is as empty as that box. The word 'Buddha' is as empty as that box. That's what Tosu is saying when he says, "Buddha is a Buddha." A sea beach is a sea beach -- you have to go there. A mountain is a mountain, you have to go there. You cannot buy these things in the market. Nobody else can deliver them to you. At the most, Masters can create a thirst; at the most, Masters can create dreams in your eyes so that you start the journey. But nobody can give It to you.

A very ancient Buddhist parable -- this is from the Lotus Sutra:

A nobleman's son wanders away as a child and becomes a homeless vagrant. In time he forgets that he ever had a home, but one day without thinking he comes to the gate of his lord's house. He has not the faintest notion that he was born there, but stands at the gate imploring pity for his wretchedness. The noble sees him from within and recognizes his long-lost son even after all those years, but when he calls him to come in, the miserable beggar is frightened and will not.

The beggar even tried ro escape. And the noble -- his father was very much afraid he may be lost again. "How to persuade him to come in? How to persuade him that this is your house, you need not be afraid -- that I am your father?" He must have been very wise.

He sends a servant to persuade the beggar, saying, "We need a servant in the house. Would you like to have the job?"

The beggar is ready for that. Some small work is given, he is taken back as the humblest servant in the household, and then little by little promoted, until finally he again resumes his name. when the house and its wealth and treasure all become his.

That's the whole function of a Master -- to create a thirst, a great desire, a longing to know the truth, and then to help you, by and by, to understand that the truth is not somewhere far away from you, it resides in you. But you will not be ready to hear it so directly. You will be as frightened as the beggar. If the master of the house had told him immediately, "You are my son," he would have escaped. He would have thought, "There is some trap in it." How can he be the son of this rich man? He is a beggar.

The master was really, very very wise. Slowly, slowly he persuades. On the way to becoming a Buddha you have to be persuaded very, very slowly. The Master initiates you, you become a sannyasin, a BHIKKHU, this and that; then, by and by, you start having mini-satoris, then bigger satoris, then samadhis. You go on being promoted. one day, suddenly, you know that all this has been just a trick. What you have become finally, you have always been. But the Master has to be very persuasive, seductive.

The Master is not giving you anything. There is nothing to give. He is simply giving you something that you already have. Rather than saying that the Master gives you something, in fact, he takes many things away from you. He takes those things which you don't have and you think that you have, and he gives you those things which you have but you think that you don't have.

The whole function of the Master is just to bring you home -- which you had never left in the first place.

THERE IS A FAMOUS ZEN SAYING you must have I heard. It is said that before we study Zen, the mountains are mountains and the rivers are rivers. While we are studying Zen, however, the mountains are no longer mountains and the rivers are no longer rivers. But then, when our study of Zen is completed, the mountains are once again mountains, and the rivers are once again rivers.

When a Zen Master explained this to one of his students, the student exclaimed, "Well, if that is true, then there is no difference between the ordinary man and the enlightened man. Because before you go into Zen, mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers. Then you study Zen and mountains are no more mountains, and rivers are no more rivers. And then when the study is complete and you have come home,

rivers are again rivers and mountains are again mountains."
The question is relevant.

The disciple asks, "Sir, if this is so, then there is no difference between the ordinary man and the enlightened man."
And the Master says, "There is none."

There is no difference, except one -- that the enlightened man knows that there is no difference, and the unenlightened man thinks there is.
Somebody asked Buddha, "What is enlightenment?"

And Buddha said, "It exists only in the minds of the unenlightened."

A tremendous saying! You rarely come across such a Kohinoor-like saying: "It exists only in the minds of the unenlightened." They create it. They first think they are unenlightened, hence they create an ideal of enlightenment.

The enlightened person simply has come home, and he knows the mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers, and they have always been mountains and they have always been rivers. Not for a single moment has anything ever changed; everything has been as it should be; everything is perfect. There cannot be any more perfection in existence than as it is. The existence is utterly perfect! You are perfect, as you are. There is nothing to be added, there is nothing to be improved upon. But to say this to somebody does not make much sense.
Slowly, slowly the Master has to persuade.

A MONK ASKS, "WHAT IS THE BUDDHA?" and
TOSU (THE MASTER) ANSWERS, "THE BUDDHA."

Like a hammer! He is saying, "Don't ask nonsense questions. You are That -- TAT-TVAM-ASI: Thou art That." But he is not even saying that, because once you use "Thou art That -- TAT-TVAM-ASI," philosophy starts. Then he starts thinking "Who am I?" and "Who is That?" and "How am I That?" and questions.... And there is no end to it. Tosu simply stops the whole thing then and there.

In Zen they say the Master is like a sword. He cuts. He strikes so deeply that in a single stroke he cuts you into two pieces.

The Monk asks: "WHAT IS THE TAO?"
And Tosu says: "The TAO."
And the monk asks: "WHAT IS 2EN?"
And Tosu says: "2EN."

Either the monk will have a little satori through Tosu, or he will be completely frustrated that "This man is mad!" What is Tosu doing? Tosu is simply echoing! What else can be done? You go to the mountains and you sing a song, and the mountains echo it.

In Matheran there is a place, Echo Point. Once I went there with a few friends. You shout and the mountains shout back. Somebody started barking like a dog and the mountains started barking. I told the man, "If you are to do something, why not sing a beautiful song? Why are you barking? Why give so much trouble to the mountains?" He started singing a song, and the mountains started singing a song.

Life is an echo point. A Master echoes you, a Master is a mirror. The Master simply shows you who you are, that's all. He simply gives you your face. He simply reflects, echoes.

The disciple asks: "WHAT IS THE BUDDHA?"
And the Master says: "THE BUDDHA."

You go to a mountain and you inquire, "What is the Buddha?" and you will hear "... the Buddha." You will not hear the whole question repeated. Reason? Those first two words will be lost, overlapped. When you say, "What is the Buddha?" the mountain repeats the whole thing, "What is the Buddha?" but there will be a gap -- a time gap, a slight time gap. Because of that time gap, when you are able to hear -- when you have completed your question and you are able to hear -- you will not hear the whole question repeated:

"What is the Buddha?" You will hear "The Buddha."

It is very significant. A Master reflects, mirrors. A Master simply gives you back again and again. A master does not improve upon you. He does not give you a should, because all shoulds create guilt. A Master does not give you any ideal, because all ideals create tension, anguish. A Master never says, "This is bad and that is good." He never creates values, because all values create splits. A Master never teaches judgement, he teaches you to live without judging, without condemning, without saying good or bad. Let life flow as it is.

Listen to this beautiful parable and you will understand the mirrorlike quality of a Master. This is one of the most famous Zen stories about the great Zen Master Hakuin when he was at Shoinji temple.

A girl among the congregation became pregnant. Her severe father bullied her for the name of the lover, and in the end, thinking that if she said so she might escape punishment, she told him: "It is that Zen Master Hakuin."

The father said no more, but when the time came and the child was born he at once took it to him and threw the baby down. "It seems that this is your child." And he piled on every insult and sneer at the disgrace of the affair.

The Zen Master only said: "OH, IS THAT SO?" and took the baby up into his arms. Thereafter, during rainy days and stormy nights he would go out to beg milk from the neighbouring houses. Wherever he went he took the baby, wrapped in the sleeve of his ragged robe.

Now he, who had been regarded as a living Buddha, worshipped as a Shakyamuni, had fallen indeed. Many of the disciples who had flocked to him turned against him and left him. The Master still said not a word.

Meantime the mother found she could not bear the agony of separation from her child and, further, began to be afraid of the consequences in the next life of what she had done. She confessed the name of the real father of the child. Her own father, rigid in his conception of virtue, became almost mad with fear. He rushed to Hakuin and prostrated himself, begging over and over again for forgiveness.

The Zen Master this time too said only: "OH, IS THAT SO?" and gave him the child back.

Both times the same thing: "OH, IS THAT SO?" The first time the father throws the child on Hakuin and says, "This is your child," Hakuin does not say yes or no, he does not protest. He simply accepts. He says, "Oh, is that so?" And after months... and you can understand his difficulties: the small child, and the town has turned against him. Begging for himself has become difficult, and to beg for the child is even more difficult, and he has to take care of the child. But not for a single moment does he utter anything against it. This is acceptance -- tathata -- this is suchness. Whatsoever life brings is okay, absolutely okay.

And when the father comes back and snatches the child, and says, "Excuse me", and asks forgiveness: "It was wrong and you are not the father of the child -- there is somebody else who is the father of the child, forgive me," Hakuin says, "Oh, is that so?" and gives the child back. Not a single comment.

This is the mirror-like quality. Nothing is good, nothing is bad -- all is divine. This is Buddha's message. A Master reflects in his each act.

That's why sometimes you will find a Master very contradictory. You will find me contradictory many times. I say one thing to one person, and I say exactly the opposite to another. And sometimes both have brought the same problem! The problem may look the same as far as it is formulated in the same language, but it can't be the same, because the questioners are different. They have different pasts, different orientations, different miseries, different pains, different anxieties, different parents, different societies, different conditionings. The question may look, on the surface, exactly the same, but it can't be the same. No two persons can ask the same question, so for no two persons will the same answer be the right answer. It will depend.

When you stand before a mirror it reflects your face. When you go away, the face disappears. Somebody else comes, the mirror reflects that face. Once it moves, that face is gone; the mirror is empty again. You don't say to the mirror, "You are very very inconsistent. Sometimes you show one face, sometimes you show another face." Photographs are more consistent! That's true. A photograph is very very consistent, it remains the same. But a photograph is dead. It has a very limited capacity. Once exposed, it is finished. The mirror is infinite. You can go on exposing it to millions of people, and it remains there, a perfect mirror, and goes on reflecting.

A real Master is bound to be inconsistent; only teachers are consistent. Only very mediocre minds are consistent. When the mind becomes cosmic, it is as inconsistent as God itself, it is as paradoxical as God itself. Hence, I call Zen the Path of Paradox.

A monk asked Joshu, "What is the Buddha?"
"The one in the Hall."
The monk said, "The one in the Hall is a statue, a lump of mud!"
Joshu said. "That is so."
"Then what is the Buddha?" the monk asked again.
"The one in the Hall."

Now this is strange. He agrees with him that that is just a statue, a lump of mud; he says, "That's right." And when the man asks again, "Then what is Buddha?" he says, "The one in the Hall."

What does Joshu mean by this? He means that until you drop asking "What is the Buddha?" you are searching for a statue. As long as you go on asking "What is the Buddha?" you are asking something objective. That's why he says, "That in the temple, that is Buddha." If you go on asking "What is the Buddha?" you want an objective answer -- and Buddha is your subjectivity.

So he agrees with the man, "Yes, you are right. The thing inside the temple is not a real Buddha. It is a mud statue." Naturally the man must have felt hopeful -- "Now some other answer will be coming." He asked, "Then tell me what is Buddha?" Now he was not expecting that he would say the same again. And he had agreed that that is just a statue, a mud statue. Again he says, "The one in the temple." Why? Because if you go on asking for the objective, you are asking for something dead.

The reality is subjective. God is subjective. It is your innermost core, it is your interiority. You cannot ask a question like that. You have to go inwards to know "What IS a Buddha?" And when you start moving inwards you are moving on Tao. And when you start moving on Tao, you start using DHYAN, meditation, Zen. Zen is the method to go in; Tao is the way that leads you to the innermost core; and the innermost core is Buddha. You are a Buddha.

SO THE FIRST THING is to accept life as it is. Accepting it, desires disappear; accepting it as it is, tensions disappear, discontent disappears; accepting it as it is, one starts feeling very joyful and for NO reason at all. When joy has a reason, it is not going to last long. When joy is without any reason, it is going to be there forever.

There are two ways a man can be. A man can either move towards having more things -- then he goes against Buddha, against Tao, against Zen. The man who is too much concerned with having more is the worldly man. And the man who says whatsoever is, is good; who relaxes; who is not worried about having more money, more power, more prestige, more respectability; who relaxes into TATHATA, suchness, isness -- he becomes a religious person. He starts moving in.

If you are thinking to have more, you will move out. When you are concerned with having, you will be moving out; when you are no more concerned with having, you will move in towards being. And being is Buddha.

It happened about a very famous Zen woman, her name was Rengetsu.... Very few women have attained to the Zen ultimate. This one is one of those rare women.

She was on a pilgrimage, and she came to a village at sunset and begged for lodging for the night, but the villagers slammed their doors. They were against Zen. Zen is so revolutionary, so utterly rebellious, that it is very difficult to accept it. By accepting it you are going to be transformed; by accepting it you will be passing through a fire, you will never be the same again.

So traditional people have always been against ALL that it true in religion. Tradition is all that is untrue in religion. So those must have been traditional Buddhists in the town, and they didn't allow this woman to stay in the town; they threw her out. It was a cold night, and the old woman with no lodging... and hungry. She had to make a cherry tree in the fields her shelter. It was really cold, and she could not sleep well. And it was dangerous too -- wild animals and all.

At midnight she awoke -- because of too much cold -- and saw, as it were, in the spring night sky, the fully opened cherry blossoms laughing to the misty moon. Overcome with the beauty, she got up and made a reverence in the direction of the village....

This is what TATHATA IS.

Overcome with the beauty, she got up and made a reverence in the direction of the village:

Through their kindness in refusing me lodging I found myself beneath the blossoms on the night of this misty moon.

She feels grateful. With great gratitude she thanks those people who refused her lodging, otherwise she would be sleeping under an ordinary roof, and she would have missed this blessing -- these cherry blossoms, and this whispering with the misty moon, and this silence of the night, this utter silence of the night. She is not angry, she accepts it. Not only accepts it, welcomes it -- she feels grateful.

A man becomes a Buddha the moment he accepts all that life brings with gratitude. He is on the Way, he is on Tao; and he IS becoming meditative.

Mind is the technique to go out. That's why you are trained in your universities and colleges and schools for mind. Mind is the technique to go out, to have many more things -- to have bigger houses, to have much property, to have political power, to have money. Mind is the way to go out and conquer the world.

Meditation is just the reverse process. It is nothing but no-mind. That is what Zen is. You go in, you stop thinking, because what is the point? There is no need to think. To conquer the inner, thinking is not needed. To conquer the outer, thinking is needed. Thinking is instrumental for the outer.

So Zen, or DHYAN, or meditation, is nothing but a non-thinking consciousness. There is no need! If there is no desire, who bothers to think? for what to think? You watch. Whenever you are too full of desire you think too much. When there is not much desire, thinking disappears of its own accord. People ask me how NOT to think? That is not the point. How NOT TO DESIRE is the point.

Desire creates thoughts, desire brings ideas, dreams, and then you have to manage, and you have to plan, and you have to work them out, and you have to move methodically -- then thinking comes.

Just create a desire. A car passes by, and let there be a desire in you that "I would like to have this car." And then you will see many thoughts coming: "How to possess it? How to arrange for the money? What to do? -- to do business? or to steal, or what? Or go the American way: just take it on installments?" One then needs thoughts, because without thinking you will never have this car.

Watch, whenever desire arises, it brings in its wake many thoughts. When there is no desire, suddenly, what is the point of thinking? There is no need. The wavering disappears, the stirred mind is no more stirred.

Then, mind has another kind of function; then it becomes simply receptive. A bird starts singing -- you hear, but you don't even say that this is beautiful. There is no point in saying it. It is beautiful! What is the point of saying it? Then an aeroplane passes by and the noise, and you know it, and you hear it -- and you hear it more than anybody else, because other people are so much engrossed in their thoughts. The plane passes by, they can't hear. Their ears are plugged with their thoughts; their minds are plugged with their thoughts. The wool of thoughts is too much, it makes them insensitive.

But when a man has no thoughts, he is utterly sensitive. He sees the beauty, he looks around, he hears more, he smells more, he touches more, he loves more. Everything is more! Look at the paradox: when you want more, everything is always less, always less than you want. When you don't want anything, everything is too MUCH! Unbearably too much! A SMALL thing becomes so much. And you enjoy such ordinary things -- chopping wood carrying water from the well, holding the hand of a friend, or just seeing the cherry tree bloom, whisperings from the misty moon.

Life is immense, and each moment it comes with a thousand and one gifts for you. But you are so much engaged preoccupied with your desiring mind. You are so full of your thoughts you refuse all those gifts. God comes: you go on refusing.

To enter in means to understand the ways of desire. When you have understood that the desire creates turmoil, you stop desiring. When the desire is not there, thinking disappears. This is Zen.

When you are in Zen you have started moving on the path -- the Way, Tao. And when you are on the path, Buddhahood is not far away. It can happen sometimes in a single instant, because it depends on your intensity. It is not a question of it being ten miles, or twenty miles, or twenty thousand miles. It depends on your intensity.

People of intense understanding can reach to Buddhahood in a single step. Just the winking of the eye. It depends how TOTAL your intensity is, how thirsty you are, how ready you are to stake all. If you can stake

all, then in a single moment... the gestalt changes. You are no more the ordinary man, you are a Buddha.

But if the intensity is not total -- partial, only lukewarm -- then you can take ages. Thousands of lives you can go on and on and on and the Buddhahood remains far away. So remember it: it depends on intensity how long the way will be.

Zen is meditation, Tao is the Way, and Buddhahood is your ultimate nature. If you can move totally in meditation, then this very moment -- the transformation.

Listen to this small exchange again. Now you will be able to go into it more deeply.

A MONK ASKS, "WHAT IS THE BUDDHA?"
TOSU (THE MASTER) ANSWERS, "THE BUDDHA."
MONK: "WHAT IS TAO?"
TOSU: "THE TAO."
MONK: "WHAT IS ZEN?"
TOSU: "ZEN."

The Master simply reflects, mirrors, throws the disciple back to himself again and again. If the disciple had really been a seeker, not just curious, he would have attained.

It is enough to look into the eyes of a Master. It is enough to hear the echo that comes from his heart. It is enough to be in contact with that fire that Buddhahood brings to a man. It is enough to come close to one who has attained. He is like a flame. When you come close, there comes a moment of closeness... the flame jumps into you and becomes your flame. The Master does not lose anything, and you gain all.

It is just like when you bring a candle, an unlit candle, to a lit candle. Watch what happens. Exactly that happens when a disciple comes to a Master. Just closeness, intimacy. The whole art of discipleship is of being intimate, coming closer, dropping your defenses, armours, dropping your will and your ego, and coming closer and closer and closer. And suddenly... one moment you were unlit, another moment you are lit. And it is so sudden, it is not a gradual thing. It is not that first you are lit a little bit, then a little more lit, no. It is so sudden. Suddenly, like a quantum leap, you are no more the old man... the new has arrived, absolutely discontinuous with the old. In fact, nothing more is needed.

If you can find a Master whom you can love, if you can find a Master with whom you can feel intimate, with whom you can be defenseless, with whom you can be vulnerable, from whom you don't have any secret, you don't want to have any secret, with whom you are ready to die, with whom you are ready to go anywhere he is going -- you don't care, wherever he is going is your goal -- if that trust is there, that is enough. Things will start happening on their own, because you are already Buddhas; just a recognition is needed. If you come close to a Master and his heart reflects you, you will see that your face is Buddha's face, that your state of no-mind is Zen, and that when you are moving inwards you are in Tao.

And there is no other way to explain what Buddha is, what Tao is, what Zen is.

Yes, it cannot be said through words -- words are inadequate; it cannot be said through silence -- silence is very negative. Zen chooses the middle way. It uses words in such a way that they create silence. It is a great device. Great art is needed to use words in such a way that they create silence, that the ultimate impact brings silence, not more words.

That's what I go on doing every morning with you. I go on throwing a thousand and one words at you. But the effort is not to give you words, the effort is just the contrary. The effort is to shatter the words which are already there in your mind. I throw words to shatter your words. Once they have negated each other, they both will fall down -- and there will be a silence, a totally new kind of silence you have never known. It is not the gap between two words, no. It is the presence of God, it is Buddhahood.

Chapter title: Grace is Being Herenow

6 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7707060
ShortTitle:	PARAD306
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	106 mins

The first question:

HOW MAY I LIVE GRACEFULLY IN TIME? IN MY TIMES?

GRACE COMES OUT OF ETERNITY. GRACE is never a part of time. Time creates hurry, time creates tension, time creates anxiety. The more you are conscious of time, the more neurotic you will be. Time is a neurosis. When you are not conscious of time at all, when there is no past and no future, when time is irrelevant to you, when you are just herenow, grace arises.

Grace is part of the eternal. Grace is a quality of God -- and God is not in time. In time is mind, in time is ego, in time is misery, hell. The way of the meditator is how to go beyond time, how to drop time, how to become oblivious of time. I don't mean the clock time, I mean the psychological time. Clock time is perfectly okay, utilitarian. If you have to catch a train, you have to remember the clock time. But that is not a problem. That doesn't create anxiety, that doesn't destroy your grace. The clock is perfectly okay in its own way. But when you become entangled in psychological time, then you lose grace.

What is psychological time? To live in the past is psycho-logical time. And then out of it arises another problem: one starts living in the future. Past starts projecting itself into the future. You had some experience yesterday, you would like to have it again tomorrow. You had some experience yesterday that you did not like, and you don't want to have it again tomorrow. The tomorrow comes out of the modifications of yesterday. It is a refined version of yesterday, of all your yesterdays.

What are you hoping for in your life in the future? What are you going to do tomorrow, or the next year, or the next life? Sometime look into it -- what are you going to do? And you will find your whole past clamouring to be repeated -- in a better way, of course. Some depressing moments have to be dropped, some dark corners have to be made light, some ugly states are not to be repeated again, some faults not to be committed -- AND some joys have to be strengthened, prolonged, made more joyful.

Your future has been chosen from the past, so in these two you are entangled. Either you are entangled in the past, thinking of that which is no more, or thinking of that which is not yet. And meanwhile you are missing the present. And the present is part of eternity. The present is not part of time at all.
Be herenow and grace comes of its own accord.

Whenever you are herenow, suddenly you will find tremendous grace, harmony, equilibrium, a melody in your being, a tranquility -- and a tranquility that has not been forced from the outside, a tranquility that is not part of any discipline, a tranquility that is not quiescence, a tranquility that is not a kind of managed stillness. If it is still managed, then it is not yet herenow. If by effort you have been keeping it there, then it is already past. Or, if by great desire you are holding it there, then it is already in the future. Only when there is no effort to maintain it, no desire to support it, unsupported by you, un-maintained, unmanaged by you, uncontrolled by you... it is simply there. It surrounds you like spontaneity, silence, benediction... then there is grace.

Grace has nothing to do with any time in particular.

HOW MAY I LIVE GRACEFULLY IN TIME?

Drop time-consciousness. Live in time, chronological time, but drop psychological time. Don't hanker

for the future. ALL that you need is available; nothing more is needed to be happy. Nothing more is needed to be in heaven. Heaven is just standing in front of you. Heaven is where you are. So don't think that something else has to happen, THEN you will be happy. That is a way of postponing. Nothing is going to happen -- all has already happened. God is already the case.

Start enjoying the God that is available to you. Drop psychological time and grace will enter in you.

HOW MAY I LIVE GRACEFULLY IN TIME? IN MY TIMES?

There are no 'my times'. The time that is destroying your grace is the same -- always the same, and the same for everybody. It has no East, no West; it has no past, no future. The time that is disturbing you is the same disease -- the disease of not being herenow. What should be done?

In fact, to ask the question that way is to ask a wrong question. Whatsoever you do will come out of the psychological mind, because you will do it to create grace. There will be a motive. So try to understand. Nothing can I can be done about it. Only understanding, just understand! No need to do anything positively for grace. Only one thing is needed to understand why you are missing grace -- WHY YOU ARE MISSING; not HOW TO ATTAIN.

The difference is tremendous. If you ask rightly, you ask, "Why am I miserable? Why am I missing it?" If you ask a wrong question, you ask, "How to attain it? How to become blissful?" You have moved wrongly. And they look almost the same. Linguistically they look almost the same -- 'why' and 'how' -- they look as if they are two aspects of the same coin. They are not.

When you ask "How?" you are asking for the future. Then rather than looking into the situation in which you are, you are creating a desire, an ideal, a goal -- and that's what psychological time is. You will be caught in the trap again. Now you will start looking "How to create grace?" And whatsoever you create will not be grace. At the most it can be just a pseudo-coin; at the most it can be just a face, a mask. It cannot be true; it cannot be authentic -- because the authentic CANNOT be created by the mind. The authentic can only be ALLOWED by the mind, but it cannot be CREATED by the mind. The authentic comes on its own -- you just give way, you don't stand in the way.

So ask WHY you are not graceful -- and look into the causes, and you will find the basic cause is psychological time. The basic cause is: always being entangled with the non-existential, so the past and the future go on pulling you into two separate dimensions. Hence grace disappears, you are pulled apart. How can you be graceful?

Seeing it, looking into the fact, you start laughing -- then don't be pulled! There is nobody ELSE really who is pulling you. You are allowing it. It is your own doing. When you see that "It is I who am allowing this-psychological mind to function, not only allowing but supporting it, pouring my energy into it" -- seeing the fact that this is destroying your benediction, your blessing, your bliss, you pull your hands away, you don't support it any more. That's all. Without being supported by you it starts shattering, falling. Once it has disappeared there is grace.

Grace is absence of time: grace is presence of eternity.

The second question:

IS SOMETHING ESSENTIALLY MISSING IN WESTERN PSYCHOTHERAPIES?

IT IS NOT ONLY THAT SOMETHING ESSENTIALLY IS missing in Western psychotherapies -- THE ESSENTIAL is missing! The Western psychotherapies are still objective, from the outside. They have not yet come to the point where meditation becomes the MOST important thing in psychotherapy. They are still looking from the outside -- they are looking at the behaviour.

Behaviour is the outermost expression of your psychology, but it is not the source. It is the outcome, the by-product. The Western psychotherapies are still pruning the leaves of a tree. By pruning the leaves of a tree you cannot destroy the tree. They have not yet reached to the roots; those roots are hidden underground. They are looking aboveground. When you look at the tree you rend to forget the roots -- they are not visible, they are not obvious. Roots are not so foolish as to be obvious; roots are not so foolish as to be there, very apparent. They are hiding themselves; they are the secret source of the tree. The secret source has to remain at the most secret place so nobody approaches it easily. Exactly the same is the case with man.

Western psychology still goes on thinking about the leaves and the branches and the foliage, and the OUTER expression of psychology. But from where it all arises -- the source, the innermost core of it -- is still not tapped, it remains untouched.

When a psychology starts entering into the subjectivity of humanity, it becomes a technique of meditation. Then it is no more concerned with the behaviour, it is no more concerned with the act, it is no more concerned with the symptoms. It is more concerned with the very source of it all. And by changing the source, all is changed. Without changing the source, you can go on changing everything and nothing basically is ever changed.

Without changing the source, all is just patchwork. Somebody becomes ill -- mentally ill -- what does it show? It simply shows that some root in that man's being is rotten; somewhere in the source there is poison. You patch him up; you do something on the surface. You analyze his behaviour and his dreams, and you try to understand his problem objectively, from the outside. You watch and you try to patch up. Yes, it can be done. The illness can be stopped from one point, but sooner or later it will assert itself from another point, because the source poison has not been changed yet. Only the symptom has been treated, not the disease itself.

The same goes on in medicine too. You have a headache? They will give you aspro. Aspro is not a cure, it simply makes you unaware of the symptom. The aspro does not destroy the headache; it simply does not allow you to know about it. It confuses you The headache remains there but you are no more aware of it. It creates a kind of oblivion.

But why in the first place was the headache there? Ordinary medicine does not bother about it. If you go to a doctor he is not going to be bothered why in the first place you have the headache. You have the headache! -- the problem is simple for him: "The symptom is there, take this medicine -- some drug, some chemical -- and that symptom will disappear." The headache may disappear and you may have a disturbed stomach the next day; another symptom has come up.

Man is one; man is a totality -- an organic unity. you can push a problem from one side, it will assert itself from another side. It may take time to come to the other side, to travel to that point, but it is bound to come. And then pushed from that side it moves to another side... and man has many sides. It goes on being pushed from one corner to another.

Out of all this you become more and more ill rather than healthy. And sometimes it happens that a very small disease becomes a big disease. For example, if the headache is not allowed, and the stomachache is not allowed, and the backache is not allowed, and NO ache is ever allowed... immediately the ache comes and you take something and you stop it. If for years together you go on with this repression -- this is repression -- then one day ALL that disease gathers together, asserts itself in a more organized way. It can become cancer. All that has gathered together and now it asserts itself almost like an explosion.

Why for cancer have we not yet been able to find a drug? Maybe cancer is an expression of all the repressed diseases of man. We know how to repress single diseases up to now; now this is not a single disease, this is a very collective attack. It is a total attack -- ALL the diseases have gone together, joined hands together. They have made an army... and they attack you. That's why drugs are failing; there seems to be no possibility right now that any drug will be found.

Cancer is a new disease. It does not exist in primitive societies. Why? -- it has to be asked why it does not exist in primitive societies. Because the primitive man does not repress, there is no need. It is a REBELLION of your very system. If you don't repress, there is no need for any rebellion. Small things happen and go.

The religious attitude is to look, not for the symptom but for the source. That's what I call 'The Psychology of the Buddhas'. If you have a headache, that is not your illness, that is not your disease. In fact, that is a signal from your body that something is going wrong in the source -- run to the source! Find out what is going wrong. The head is simply giving you a signal, a danger signal, an alarm that "Listen to the body. Something is going wrong. You are doing something which is not right, which is destroying the harmony of the body. Don't do it any more! otherwise the headache will go on reminding you."

The headache is not the disease, and the headache is not your enemy -- it is your friend. It is in your service. It is very, very essential for your existence that the body should make you alert when something goes wrong. Rather than changing that wrong, you simply put the alarm off -- you take an aspro. This is absurd. And this is what is happening in medicine and this is what is happening in psychotherapies -- symptomatic treatment.

That's why the essential is missing. The essential is: look into the source. Next time you have a headache

try a small medita-tive technique, just experimentally, then you can go on to bigger diseases and bigger symptoms.

When you have a headache just try a small experiment. Sit silently and watch it, look into it -- not as if you are looking at an enemy, no. If you are looking at it as your enemy, you will not be able to look rightly. You will avoid -- nobody looks at the enemy directly; one avoids, one tends to avoid. Look at it as your friend. It is your friend; it is in your service. It is saying, "Something is wrong -- look into it." Just sit silently and look into the headache with no idea of stopping it, with no desire that it should disappear, no conflict, no fight, no antagonism. Just look into it, into what it is.

Watch, so if there is some inner message, the headache can give it to you. It has a coded message. And if you look silently you will be surprised. If you look silently three things will happen. First: the more you look into it, the more severe it will become. And then you will be a little puzzled: "How is it going to help if it is becoming more severe?" It is becoming more severe because you have been avoiding it. It was there but you were avoiding it; you were already repressing -- even without the aspro you were repressing it. When you look into it, repression disappears. The headache will come to its natural severity. Then you are hearing it with unplugged ears, no wool around your ears. It will be very severe.

First thing: it will become severe. If it is becoming severe, you can be satisfied that you are looking rightly. If it does not become severe, then you are not looking yet; you are still avoiding. Look into it -- it becomes severe. That is the first indication that yes, it is in your vision.

The second thing will be that it will become more pin-pointed; it will not be spread over a bigger space. First you were thinking, "It is my whole head aching." Now you will see it is not the whole head, it is just a small spot. That is also an indication that now you are gazing more deeply into it. The spread feeling of the ache is a trick -- that is a way to avoid it. If it is in one point then it will be more severe. So you create an illusion that it is the whole head which is aching. Spread all over the head, then it is not so intense at any point. These are tricks that we go on playing.

Look into it and the second step will be that it comes to be smaller and smaller and smaller. And a moment comes when it is just the very point of a needle -- very sharp, immensely sharp, very painful. You have never seen such pain in the head. But very much confined to a small spot. Go on looking into it.

And then the third and the most important thing happens. If you go on looking at this point when it is very severe and confined and concentrated at one point, you will see many times that it disappears. When your gaze is perfect it will disappear. And when it disappears you will have the glimpse of where it is coming from -- what the cause is. When the effect disappears you will see the cause. It will happen many times. Again it will be there. Your gaze is no more that alert, that concentrated, that attentive -- it will come back. Whenever your gaze is REALLY there. it will disappear; and when it disappears, hidden behind it is the cause. And you will be surprised your mind is ready to reveal what the cause is.

A thousand and one causes there can be. There are different causes. The same alarm is given because the alarm system is simple. There are not many alarm systems in your body. For different causes the same alarm is given. You may have been angry lately and you have not expressed it. Suddenly, like a revelation, it will be standing there. You will see all your anger that you have been carrying, carrying... like pus inside you. Now this is too much, and that anger wants to be released. It needs a catharsis. Cathart! -- and immediately you will see the headache has disappeared. And there was no need for the aspro, no need for any treatment.

And when the anger has disappeared, a totally different quality of well-being will arise in you that can never arise out of the aspro. Aspro represses -- anger remains hidden inside you, violence goes on raging inside you. You only keep the alarm shut, that's all. Nothing changes, only the alarm is no more there.

This goes on and on, and it becomes more and more accumulated. It may give you ulcers, it may give you tuberculosis -- one day it can give you cancer. When a great quantity gathers, there are qualitative changes. There is a certain limit for the body to tolerate anything, beyond that limit it starts feeling ill. So is the case with mind. And never think of body and mind as two separate things; they are not. Man is body-mind, psychosomatic.

Now there are two psychologies in the West: psychologies which don't bother much about the body, and psychologies which don't bother much about the mind -- psychologies rooted in the body and psychologies tooted in the mind -- the old Cartesian dichotomy continues. A real psychology will not be in any way leaning either towards the mind or towards the body; it will take the totality of man as one unity.

Man is psychosomatic; man is body-mind together. Body is nothing but mind expressed outwardly, and mind is nothing but body unexpressed in the deeper source of your being. Both are poles of one energy. The one energy vibrates, pulsates, affects both. So the psychology cannot be Pavlovian or Skinnerian. The

psychology cannot be a behaviouristic psychology, and the psychology cannot be just Freudian or Jungian; they are half half. And the half-truth is sometimes far worse than the whole untruth. The whole untruth is at least whole. The half-truth is more dangerous -- and Western psychotherapies are caught up in it. Half are caught up with the body, half are caught up with the mind.

Descartes goes on reigning yet; he still remains the father of Western philosophy. He should be dethroned, the sooner the better. Any dichotomy in man, any division, any split in man, is dangerous because man exists as one organic unit, man exists as one dance. And everything is interconnected, nothing is separate. And man should not be treated locally. When the head is ill, it is not only the head that is ill -- it is the whole system that is ill. The head is simply giving the symptom. When the stomach is ill, it is not only the stomach that is ill; it is always the whole system that is ill. So the WHOLE system has to be treated, and the whole patient has to be taken care of. No local treatment, no local medication, no local psychotherapy, is going to help. The very idea is dangerous.

But this is how the Western scientific mind has been functioning for three hundred years. If you have something wrong, they are ready to remove it immediately. They don't bother that the question is never of the part -- the question is of the whole. If something is wrong they are ready to remove it. If your teeth are wrong, they are ready to remove the teeth. If your tonsils are giving you trouble, they are ready to remove the tonsils. But tonsils don't exist in a vacuum. If something is wrong with the tonsils, something must be wrong somewhere else too. By removing the tonsils you will simply put the alarm off. Now the illness will have to find some other alarm somewhere else.

Don't treat man in parts. That is very disrespectful. Treat man as whole, respect man as whole. And that is true as far as medicine goes and as far as psychotherapies go.

But the MOST essential that is missing is meditation. Psychology has still not stumbled upon the interiority of man. The interiormost source, the inner emptiness of man, has not yet been penetrated. It cannot be penetrated by scientific methods -- that's the trouble.

And if you have decided beforehand that the only true methods ARE scientific methods, then there is no possibility to enter this inner emptiness. Then your very methodology prevents this; then you are in a prejudice -- you are not open. You say, "We will only go as far as scientific methodology allows." But scientific methodology can only go as far as the OBJECT is concerned. The subject remains away from it; it cannot go there. By its very nature it cannot penetrate your innermost core; it can only go on touching the surface.

So if you think that this methodology cannot be changed and there is no other methodology -- that this IS the only methodology and this is the only scientific methodology -- then Western psychotherapy is fore-doomed.

For the object a different method is needed; for the subject a different method is needed. For the object, thinking is needed; for the subject, no-thinking is needed -- just the opposite is needed. It is as if you are trying to smell with your eyes. You cannot smell with your eyes. Nothing is wrong with the eyes; eyes are perfect. But if you want to smell a roseflower you have to bring it close to your nostrils, not to your eyes or to your ears. If you want to listen to music you have to bring it to your ears, not to your nose. If somebody insists that "I will hear the music through the nose," then he will not hear the music. And naturally he will say, "There exists no music because I cannot hear it." His VERY approach, his very bias, prevents him from hearing it.

Thought is object-oriented. No-thought is subject-oriented. If you want to go outwards, if you want to think about others, you will have to think. If you want to go inwards you will have to drop thinking. There is no other, so thinking is not needed. There only you ARE, SO only silence is needed, non-thinking is needed. Mind can be dropped, you can be there without the mind. Knowledge can be dropped, you need not carry it there; it is unnecessary luggage. It won't allow you to enter inside. You will have to completely unburden yourself of all your knowledge.

And remember, I am not saying that the objective approach is wrong. I am saying the objective approach is not very essential. I'm not saying it is wrong -- it is perfectly good as far as it goes. But it does not go far enough, and it cannot go to the innermost core.

That is what is missing -- the most essential is missing!

The Western psychotherapies have still not stumbled upon meditation. Nothing like VIPASSANA has happened yet. Unless it happens the soul will be missing, and Western psychotherapy will remain just a dead body, a corpse. It will not breathe, it will not be alive.

The third question:

IS IT POSSIBLE TO BELIEVE THAT ONE HAS JUST ATTAINED BUDDHAHOOD? AND IS IT POSSIBLE JUST TO BELIEVE LIKE THAT ONLY BECAUSE OF THE EGO? AND IF IT IS POSSIBLE, THEN HOW TO AVOID IT?

IT IS VERY MUCH POSSIBLE. Many times your ego will I deceive you. It will say, "You have arrived, you have attained." By saying that it will prevent you from attaining, because when you have attained there is no need to make any more effort. When you have already attained, then what is the point of going on troubling yourself? That is the last trap ego throws at you.

First it says, "It is foolish to try to attain Buddhahood. It does not happen in the very nature of things. It is all nonsense, fiction. Don't be mystified by these words!" First the ego will say, "It is impossible. It has never happened and it is not going to happen." But if you don't listen and you go on and on, the ego will try many other ways to distract you.

The last will be: one day, seeing that now you don't listen, the ego can say to you, "Now look! You have had it, it has happened. This is satori, this is samadhi. You have become a Buddha." This has to be encountered by every seeker.

The real enemy is not outside you, and the real distraction never comes from the outside -- it comes from the inside. Buddha has said, "The enemy is within, and the friend is within -- both are within you." If you listen to the enemy, the ego, it will go on befooling you, deluding you.

Naturally, there is nothing much more than Buddhahood. If the ego can feel that "I have attained" then you are at the top of the world. Even an Alexander is nothing before you. The richest man is just poor before you; the most powerful man is nothing, helpless before you. You have become omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent -- you have become a god. The ego can do that. And it will do! Unless you are very, very alert.

And when it starts playing such tricks on you, you will tend to accept it because it is so sweet It is so beautiful to accept these ideas. Knowing well that nothing has happened -- because how can you befool yourself? -- knowing well that nothing has happened, still you will tend to become a victim.

Two old men meet on a corner.

First old man: "Where have you been for the past eight weeks?"

Second old man: "In jail."

First old man: "You in jail? How come?"

Second old man: "Well, about eight weeks ago I was standing on a corner, and this beautiful young girl rushes up with a policeman and says, 'He's the man, officer. He's the one who attacked me.' I tell you, I felt so flattered, I admitted it."

It is possible. A man of eighty, if a beautiful girl rushes up with a policeman and says, "This man has attacked me," can feel flattered. It is worth going to jail for a few weeks. He could not say no.

When the idea is thrown at you from your ego that you have attained, it is so charming, it is so hypnotizing, it is so attractive, it is incomparably attractive. And knowing well somewhere deep down -- how can you not know? -- knowing well, perfectly, that it has not happened! You are just the same, with the same anger, with the same jealousy, with the same possessiveness, with ALL the nonsense that has been there -- it is still there. But still you would like to accept it.

Then you ask me: AND IF IT CAN HAPPEN LIKE THAT, THEN HOW TO AVOID IT?

The only way to know, the only way to judge whether it has really happened or is just an ego trap, is that when it really happens you don't have the feeling of attainment at all. When it REALLY happens you don't feel that you have attained. You don't feel that you have arrived, that you have achieved. There is no trace of achievement at all -- because WHO can achieve it? In the very process of achieving it you have disappeared, so who call claim it? Who can say, "I have come, I have attained"? The 'I' is no more!

This is the only criterion: when you really attain, there is no feeling of attainment at all. There is NOBODY to attain it and nobody to claim it. There is immense silence. All that garbage of attainment -- of

attaining this and attaining that -- has all disappeared. The whole crowd has gone. You are left utterly in silence. Not even for a single moment does the idea arise: "Now I have attained!"

And you know it has happened, but there is no feeling of attainment. Let me repeat: You know it has happened. But remember, it is a happening -- because you don't find yourself at all! You are not there! It HAS happened! You are empty, you are absent; you look in all directions and you don't find yourself at all. You are nowhere to be found. That old guy has disappeared without leaving a trace. You KNOW it! It has happened, but there is no feeling of attainment.

Attainment is an ego feeling; achievement is the desire of the ego. So remember the difference between a happening and an achieving. Ego is the achiever. So if any trace of achievement lingers in you, and any feeling of attainment comes to you, and you start feeling strong, worthy, great -- then you can be certain you have missed again.

When it really happens, there is no claimant left. One simply is it. Not that you become Buddha -- suddenly you understand you are not, only Buddha is. It brings great humbleness. There is no assertion.

The fourth question:

WHAT DO YOU THINK OF ETHICS -- LYING, CHEATING, STEALING, IDLE GOSSIP, BEGGING, TRYING TO BUM OFF OTHERS WHO DO WORK? MOST RELIGIONS HAVE A CODE OF ETHICS FOR THE BENEFIT OF ALL. DOES RIGHTEOUS CONDUCT HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH ENLIGHTENMENT? I THINK "IF YOU DON'T WORK, YOU DON'T EAT" IS A VERY GOOD MOTTO. PLEASE ENLIGHTEN ME.

THE FIRST THING: Righteous conduct has nothing to do with enlightenment. Of course, enlightenment has much to do with righteous conduct.

You don't go to enlightenment through righteous conduct; you come to righteous conduct through enlightenment. Righteous conduct first and then enlightenment is putting things upside down. It is putting the cart before the bullocks. The inner must happen first! then the outer follows it like a shadow. Consciousness must happen first, then conscience arises out of it naturally.

If you do it the other way round, you will miss. You will become a righteous person but you will not be a right person. You will become very very righteous, moralistic, puritanical, this and that -- but ALL this will be nothing but decorations for your ego, new medals for the ego, new certificates for the ego. You can become a saint by righteous conduct, but you cannot become a Buddha. You can become a saint, but you cannot become a Christ -- and the difference is tremendous. Try to understand it.

Character is imposed from the outside; it is a conditioning. It is a kind of enforced slavery. You are not really free in it. You have to do certain things because if you do them you are paid well. It brings a good payoff. If you don't do those things, you suffer, you lose respect, you lose respectability. You become a criminal.

A cunning person, a clever person, would not like to lose respect in the society; so all those who are clever and cunning, they will become righteous. Naturally, they will have double-binds in their minds; they will not be one piece. on the surface they will show that they are righteous, and from the backdoor they will go on doing all that they always wanted to. They will have two faces, at least. One face, the public face, to show to others; another, the private face, to live with. They will be hypocrites.

Imposed character brings hypocrisy in the world. Imposed character brings a split in people; they become schizophrenic. They do something and they say something else, and they pretend something else still. Their life loses grace because they are not one; their life loses harmony. There is no accord, there is constant discord.

So your so-called religions, which have insisted too much on the moral code, have not been able to make a better world. They have been able only to create a hypocritical world, a very ugly world. You can see it, there is no need to say it. You can see it all around -- a very ugly world, very false, pseudo, pretentious.

And the man who pretends... and he cannot do anything else -- unless he has attained to inner consciousness, he can only pretend; he cannot do anything else. All that he is trying to do he will have to follow -- Moses' commandments he will follow, Jesus' commandments he will follow, or Buddha's commandments. But they are not his own experience. He has not experienced that way himself. All his morality is borrowed from others. He is an imitator, it is not authentic.

That which has not arisen in your own consciousness is never going to make you free; you will be imprisoned. And you will ht so much entangled in all that split that it will be difficult ever to feel happy.

Now see what happens. Your morality says one thing. For example, the morality says: "Stick to your woman. If you are married, stick to your woman, love her, be responsible." Perfectly okay. If you LOVE her, there is no need to say 'stick to her' -- you will stick anyway. But if you don't love her, then the problem arises. If the love has disappeared... and love disappears; in this life nothing is permanent. I'm not saying that in the first place there was no love -- there may have been but now it has disappeared. As it has entered one day, it has gone one day. Now what to do?

If you stick to your righteousness, to all the codes and the rules that have been given to you, you will be untrue to yourself, untrue to the woman. You will go on making gestures to her as if you love her. And deep down you will be very very angry, raging. Deep down you would like to kill this woman. You feel at least that if she dies it will be good, it will be a blessing. Something... you will be waiting for some disaster to happen.

But you are righteous and you believe in a certain way of life, and you have to love her. How can you love anybody if the love has disappeared? You can pretend. And when you pretend, you are killing your own love energy and you are destroying the other's possibilities. She will never be satisfied by your pretensions; you will never be satisfied by your pretensions. Then one day or other you are going to fall in love with some other woman.

Now more misery will enter -- you will have to keep it a hidden fact. Now a secrecy. Now you have two lives, and you have to hide from your wife about this woman, and you have to hide about your wife from this woman. You will have to start living in two worlds, and you will become more and more untrue. And one untruth leads to many other untruths -- you will become a mess! And sooner or later you will be caught. It is impossible not to be caught, one is bound to be caught.

Deep down you will feel miserable because you are doing something wrong. If you don't do the wrong you feel miserable, because you don't love this woman. If you do the right you feel miserable. if you do the wrong you feel miserable -- you are trapped either way. This kind of righteousness is a trap it keeps people miserable.

My own approach is totally radical. My approach is: I don't give you any commandments. I trust in you more than in any commandments that can be given to you. I would like to give you consciousness, not commandments -- not conscience but consciousness! I would like you to become more and more aware about your life, and I would like you to become more and more authentic about this awareness -- so that you remain one piece whatsoever happens. And whatsoever you want to do, you have to do it responsibly. And remember, my word 'responsibility' does not mean responsibility towards somebody else, no. When I say you have to do it responsibly, I mean you have to be responsible to your consciousness, that's all.

Nobody is responsible for anybody else here. How can I be responsible for you? How can you be responsible for me? I am responsible for whatsoever I am doing -- and I have to do it, and I have to do it with all my heart and all my being. So whatsoever it is, I accept it and I go with it, and I don't go on playing false games. This is honesty.

I don't call that honesty which says "Honesty is the best policy." How can honesty be a policy? A policy is in the very nature of dishonesty. Honesty is not a policy! -- honesty is a rebellious way of life. It has no politics and no policy in it.

This is what I call a really righteous person, a right person. He moves according to his inner consciousness, and wherever it leads he is ready to accept the consequences. He does not hide, he does not try to pretend. He lives a life of unity. He's not many persons, he is one; he is not a crowd. He really has a unity inside him; he is not poly-psychic. Otherwise, the righteous is the most dangerous and the most false man in the world. Even criminals are sometimes more innocent than your so-called righteous people.

That's what Jesus means when he says that "The righteousness of the righteous is not enough" -- a tremendously important saying: The righteousness of the righteous is not enough. It is lacking, something is missing in it -- the soul is missing.

A monk said to Master Seppo, "I have shaved my head, put on black clothes, received the vows -- why am I not to be considered a Buddha?"

Seppo said, "There is nothing better than an absence of goodness."

Meditate over it. Seppo says, "There is nothing better than an absence of goodness." What does he

mean? He is not against goodness but this IDEA that "I have done this, I have done that, now what is missing? Why am I not a Buddha? Why should I not be considered a Buddha?"

When the first Zen Master entered China, the emperor had come to see him. And the emperor had done many righteous acts. He had made many Buddhist temples, thousands of Buddha statues he had spread all over the country. He was converting the whole country to Buddhism. Millions of monks he was feeding; he had been maintaining many monasteries. Thousands of scholars were translating works from Buddhist scriptures into Chinese. He had put all his treasures at the service of Buddhism. Naturally, he was feeling very good, obviously -- he was on a great ego trip.

And when Bodhidharma came, he received Bodhidharma and said, "Sir, I have done this and I have done that, and I have done this, and I am doing this -- what will be my merit?"

And that Bodhidharma looked ferociously into his eyes and said, "Nothing, sir, no merit at all. You will fall into the seventh hell."

The emperor could not believe it, because ALL other monks and Buddhists... many had come before. This was the first Zen Master. Many had come before. China was already converted, the country had almost become a Buddhist country. Many had come and everybody had praised him like anything; and everybody had said that "This Emperor Wu is the greatest man in the world." He was almost respected just next to Buddha. He had done so much, and people were praising him like anything. Books were written in praise of him, poetry was written in praise of him, songs were sung in praise of him. Buddhists monks, Buddhist scholars, pundits -- they were all bowing down to this emperor.

And here comes this Bodhidharma and he says, "No merit, sir -- not only that: you will fall into the seventh hell. Drop this idea that you have done anything, otherwise you are in danger!"

Why? Because to feel that you are doing something good simply means that doing is coming out of the ego -- and ego is the door to hell. The righteous person is the egoistic person, one of the most egoistic persons. And he has much to be egoistic about. He has a reason to be egoistic. He can show the good acts that he has done.

Then the Emperor Wu asked, "Then what is virtue? Then what is merit? What is PUNYA?"

And again, like a bolt, Bodhidharma said, "Emptiness... just emptiness."

Wu again tried to understand and he said, "So you say emptiness is holy?" Again from the backdoor he brings his idea, "So emptiness is holy?"

And Bodhidharma shouted, "You stop this nonsense! There is nothing holy in it! Emptiness is simply empty! What holiness? There is nothing holy in it! Emptiness is simply empty."

Now this was too much, shouting at the emperor. And the emperor said, "Now this man is not for me." And Bodhidharma turned, went back to the mountains. But the emperor meditated over it. How can you forget such a man? The man continued to haunt him, he became like a nightmare.

"Why has he shattered my beliefs?" This man was living in a dream palace, that he was going to the seventh heaven and even Buddha may be ready to receive him at the door. This man had shattered all his dreams. And this man looked very authentic. The emperor knew all kinds of flatterers, they were all around him, the whole court was full of them; and he had known all those so-called mahatmas who had come before this man. And now he could see the difference -- this man had a fire, an authenticity. This man was REALLY of a totally different quality, belonged to some other dimension.

He thought again and again, and the more and more he thought, the more and more he felt that this Bodhidharma seemed to be right. But he could not gather courage to invite him again. Then when he was dying -- after seven years -- on his deathbed, he could not postpone it any longer. He told the people around him, "Rush immediately and find out where Bodhidharma is, because that seems to be the only man I have come across, the only real man. A man of so much virtue that he says there is no virtue in it. A man so righteous that he does not believe in righteousness. A man so enlightened that even virtue is a fetter. You go! I am dying and I feel he may be right, that I will go to the seventh hell. It was all an ego trip."

But it was too late. When the people reached Bodhidharma, the emperor was already dead. Before his death he told his people, "On my grave write something from Bodhidharma. I could not write it in my heart, but at least let it be engraved on my grave." On his grave still this whole dialogue is written:

Wu asks, "What will my merit be?"

And Bodhidharma says, "Nothing. There is no merit in it, and you will fall into the seventh hell."

"Then what is virtue?"

And Bodhidharma says, "Emptiness."
"And what is holy in emptiness?"
And Bodhidharma says, "There is nothing holy. Emptiness is simply emptiness."

My own feeling is that if even for a single moment before death this man Wu understood it, that was enough. One moment of real understanding is enough... more than enough, more than thousands of lives of righteous living. That's what Jesus means when he says, "Righteousness is not enough, something more is needed." Conscience is just the outer shell: consciousness is needed.

SO, I DON'T THINK MUCH OF ETHICS. Not that I am against it. I don't think much of it because it has not made man ethical at all. And I don't think much of righteous acts, because they are not basically righteous -- they are pretensions. First and foremost is meditation, everything else follows. First you should go to your innermost core. Forget about all else -- the relationship, the social world and all that. First you should go to your innermost core, get rooted there and let your life arise from there. And I know you will be moral, and without being moralistic.

Now these are two different things. To be moral is one thing, to be moralistic is another. The moralistic person is an ugly person; the moralistic is not moral, just bragging about it.
I have heard:

A country convert, full of zeal, offered himself for service in his first prayer meeting remarks.
"I'm ready to do anything the Lord asks me," said he, "so long as it's honourable."

Now this is a moralistic person. Even with God he will have to choose. He says, "I am ready to do anything the Lord asks me, so long as it is honourable." Even with God he will choose what is honourable and what is not honourable. A moralistic person keeps an eye to judge everybody -- even God. A moralistic person is on a trip to condemn everybody. And a moralistic person is not moral because he loves: he is moral because he is afraid. His morality is out of fear, the hell, the punishment. Or maybe out of greed -- the reward in heaven and paradise.

Gil Hodges turned down a steak dinner on a plane because it was Friday. A teammate, also a Catholic, advised him to have the steak, saying, "There's an automatic dispensation when you're on a plane and they're serving only that."
Hodges hedged, "That might be, but we're a little too close to headquarters up here," he said.

Just the fear... just fear keeps people moral. But fear is immoral, so how on an immoral attitude -- the attitude of fear and greed -- can morality have its structure raised? It is making a house on sands.

A moral person is unafraid and ungreedy. If you ask me my definition of morality, I will say: a man who has no fear and no greed. Now if you think of this definition, then your so-called righteous people will not be righteous at all, because they are ONLY greedy and afraid. If somebody comes and declares to the world and convinces everybody that there is no hell, out of your one hundred moralistic people, ninety-nine will immediately rush into sin. Fear has disappeared. And if somebody comes and says, "There is no paradise either. and you are not going to be rewarded; sinners and saints -- all are alike once they have died," then the remaining one percent will also fall into sin.

There is a story about Jesus. It is not related in the Bible but in Sufi sources.

Jesus comes to a town and he sees a few people sitting on a veranda, very sad -- crying, weeping, beating their chests. He asks, "What has happened to you? What wrong has happened to you? Who has created this state? Who has made you so miserable?"

And they say, "Nobody. We are afraid of hell. We are religious people, and we are afraid of all the sins that we have committed. We are asking for forgiveness."

Jesus moves ahead. He comes across another group, sitting in a garden, very sad -- not weeping, not crying, but very sad, very dull, almost stagnant life energies. He asks, "What has happened to you? Why do you look so stupefied?"

And they say, "We are worried whether we are going to make it or not -- the paradise, Firdaus -- whether we will be able to make it or not! The very anxiety paralyzes us. If we miss, then...? We don't do

anything wrong! we keep away from anything that can have any connection with wrong, but still the mind goes on being worried whether we are going to make it, whether we will be able to enter paradise. That very greed is making us very sad, anxious, paralyzed."

These are the two kinds of religious people in the world.
Another parable:

A Sufi mystic woman, Rabiya, was found one day running in the marketplace, shouting like a lunatic. In one hand she had a torch, a burning torch. In another hand she had a pot full of water.

So somebody inquired, "Rabiya, what has happened to you? What are you doing? Where are you going? And why this torch and the pot with water?"

She said, "I am going to drown hell with this water, and I am going to burn paradise with this torch. Only then can the world be religious, never before it."

The moral person is the one who has no fear and no greed. But fear and greed disappear only when the mind disappears. They are the two wheels of the mind. The mind-cart moves on these two wheels; hence, those who know, they say morality is a by-product -- the real thing is meditation.

And then when you do one thing wrong, you have to find a thousand and one explanations why you had to do it. You rationalize, you try to protect yourself against the fear. You da a small thing and you make it look very big. You just give some help to some beggar and you make it look very big, as if you have done something very great. Or you do something wrong, and then you make it look very small. And you try to find reasons why you had to do it. It was not really that you wanted to do it, but the circumstances were like that. The situation was such that you had to do it.

This constant rationalizing in the mind makes you more and more foggy, dim and dull. And, by and by, you lose all proportion; you don't see things as they are. Magnifying one thing, making it look very big, and on the other hand trying to make things look very small, you lose all perspective. Then you can't see things as they are in their real size and shape. Your world becomes a very very illusory world.

The husband wired home that he had been able to wind up his business trip a day early and would be home on Wednesday. When he walked into his apartment, however, he found his wife in bed with another man. Furious, he picked up his bag and stormed out; he met his mother-in-law on the street, told her what had happened and announced that he was filing suit for divorce in the morning.
"Give my daughter a chance to explain before you do anything," the older woman pleaded. Reluctantly, he agreed.

An hour later, his mother-in-law phoned the husband at his club. "I knew my daughter would have an explanation," she said, a note of triumph in her voice, "She didn't receive your telegram!"

That's how things go on. We go on finding some foolish kind of explanations why we did this and why we didn't do that. These foolish explanations are keeping your mind clouded. Don't start by being moral; start by being meditative. And you will be surprised that morality comes without any effort on your part to bring it. And when it comes without any effort, it has a beauty of its own. It is so natural.

Then you don't brag, then you don't hanker for any paradise. You did the right thing because that's how you enjoyed doing it. There is no more profit in it, there is no more motive in it -- it is unmotivated. You do the right thing because that is the way you enjoy doing it. You don't do the wrong thing, because that is the way you don't enjoy doing it. It is simple! You don't become righteous. You become more and more joyful that's all. You become more and more celebrating, and you don't feel that you are obliging everybody in the world. And you don't feel that others are not so righteous as you are, and you don't need any God to give you any more rewards for it. The right act is its own reward. To ask for any other reward simply means you have not known yet what the right act is.

When you love, the very rightness of it gives you joy. When you share, the very rightness of it gives you great peace, silence, delight. When you steal, the very wrongness of it makes you feel hellish. When you cheat, the very wrongness of it brings your energies low, you feel depressed. There is no need for any heaven and hell in the future; each act brings its own hell, and each act brings its own heaven. And you go on moving between these two -- a thousand and one times in one day.

You do something good and you are happy, and you do something bad and you are unhappy. And I am

not saying that there is any outer criterion to judge it by. If you understand me rightly, there is only one inner criterion: whatsoever you feel good doing, whatsoever you feel joyful doing, is right; and whatsoever you feel miserable doing, is not right. If you can see that point, then your life will have morality and no moralism. You will not be a puritan.

Enter into your own being and others disappear. Then your morality is not a consideration for others, it is just an outpouring of your inner being. You are moral because you are happy that way. The morality is your poetry, your song. It is your fragrance.

One time, the old Zen Master, D. T. Suzuki, gave a talk on Zen in Tokyo. He spoke of the silence, the emptiness, the nothingness, and all the rest, together with the deep wisdom that comes from satori. When he had finished, one of his audience rose to his feet and, not without a touch of irritation exclaimed, "But Dr. Suzuki, what about society? What about other people? What about the other?"

Suzuki looked at the man with a smile and remarked, "But there is no other."

There is no other, and there is no self. That is the illumination that comes through meditation. You disappear and the other disappears immediately, because the other exists only as a counterpart to 'I'. 'I' creates 'thou'; the self creates the other. When the self disappears in meditation, the other disappears also. Then there is a natural flow. In that natural flow everything is right of its own accord -- not that you have to put it right again and again, not that you have to be very very careful and considerate and concerned. It creates no anxiety, it follows you like your shadow wherever you go. That morality is religion.
So, let me repeat:

DOES RIGHTEOUS CONDUCT HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH ENLIGHTENMENT?

Nothing at all, but enlightenment has much to do with righteous conduct.

AND THE LAST POINT IN THE QUESTION: I THINK IF YOU DON'T WORK YOU DON'T EAT" IS A VERY GOOD MOTTO.

Very moralistic, but not very good. Shows your miserliness, shows your money-mindedness, shows your very very hard heart. Good, at a very low level.

If you are thinking only of the other, it looks good: why should he eat if he does not work? But you are not thinking about yourself at all. Can't you be generous enough to share with somebody who is not working? Why should you be so miserly? Why should work be a condition?

I know it has been a condition in the past, because the past has been very poor. It has nothing to do with morality; it is just because of the poverty of the past that such mottoes became important. They were necessary evils, they have nothing important about them. It was just a necessity. People were poor in the world, and somebody not working was a heavy burden. All people working, then too there was not enough food, not enough clothes, not enough shelter. Life has been very miserable. Out of that misery these mottoes were created. They have nothing to do with morality; they are just part of the past economics of poverty. They have nothing to do with religion either.

But in the future, when more and more technology will make it possible for more and more people to be free of work, then...? Will this motto work: "If you don't work you don't eat"? In fact, we will have to reverse the motto completely. We may even have to say: "If you work you don't eat!" You can't have both. If you want to work you can work, but then you don't eat -- because more work will not be possible. Once technology takes over, the lazy person will become the ideal hero; the one who does not work at all will be appreciated, because he will not ask and he will not demand from the society, "I need work!" He will say, "I am happy without work."

But there are going to be millions of people who will not be able to relax and they will demand work. They will say, "Work is a must. We cannot sit. What should we do?" You know -- what do you do on holiday? You become so tired of not doing anything at all, you become so bored, that you start hankering for Monday to come. You start thinking about what you are going to do tomorrow in the office.

When you are not doing anything, when you are unoccu-pied, you feel it very very difficult to tackle that emptiness, because you are not meditative. Only a meditative person can relax into unoccupiedness. The future belongs to meditators not to workers. In the future, sooner or later -- after this century -- it is

going to happen that this motto will become one of the ugliest mottoes. And anybody demanding work will be thought of as an anti-social element -- because from where to bring the work? To give him work means to create trouble that machine can do better work more cheaply, more easily, more fast, more efficiently -- and the man demands work! From where to find the work? Then there is a possibility we may have to make a motto that if you demand work, if you are too much attached to work, you can have work, but then you cannot eat.

People who will be lazy, people who will be just lousy, people who will be just resting, meditating or playing guitar -- they will be the respected citizens of the world. Then what will happen to your motto?

It has nothing to do with morality, it is just a necessity -- in the past it has been so. But don't try to confuse economics with religion, otherwise all that is beautiful will disappear.

Then how to define work? Buddha, is he a man who works? It will be difficult to define... whether he works or not, whether he is entitled to eat or not? Whether I am entitled to eat or not? It depends on you. If you love me you will say, "Yes, your work is great! It is creativity, this and that." If you don't love me you will say, "This is useless. What is the work in that? You better do some pottery or carpentry. Be creative, do something useful! Teaching people meditation is a useless thing. You are not doing anything and you are teaching other people not to do anything."

What is work? Is Christ entitled to eat or not? Michelangelo? Wagner? Kalidas? Shakespeare? Are they entitled to eat or not? It will depend on how you define work.

If Bodhidharma enters China now, he will be put in jail. He did well -- he entered many many hundreds of years ago. Now if he enters Maoist China, he will be put in jail. There are many Buddhist monks and Lao Tzuan monks in jail -- for being lazy, for not doing anything that THEY call creative or useful. This is happening! This has happened in China, this has happened in Russia. Monasteries have been deserted, people have been forced to work.

In the East we have supported the sannyasin for centuries. Why? Because we know that his work is tremendously creative. It is not creative on the surface, but what Buddha is doing just by being here is tremendously significant. But that depends on your interpretation. Otherwise Buddha is just lousy. His work is not visible; it is not there like an object that can be seen and looked at and judged. It is very mysterious. It is there for those who are ready to fall en rapport with him. They know that what he has done nobody has ever done.

Work in itself is not a value. And remember, the active people have been the most dangerous in the world. The inactive people have been the least harmful, because even to be harmful one has to be very active. The inactive people have not harmed anybody. If Adolf Hitler had been inactive, a little lazy and lousy, the world would have been better. But he was not. He was a great worker. If Mussolini and Stalin had been a little less active people, the world would have been far better.

Just think -- Tamerlaine and Genghis Khan and Nadir Shah and Alexander and Napoleon -- these are the really active people. They have created the whole history. It is not history -- it is hysteria. They have created this whole neurosis that we call history.

Why do you go on praising work? And remember, I am not saying that one should not work. No, I am not saying that, not at all. But these things should not be raised to moral mottoes. They are economic things; they should belong to their realm. They should not become commandments. They change with circumstances.

It is good to work -- but, again, my emphasis is that you should work from your innermost core. If you feel like doing something, you should do it. You should not be manipulated by others. For example, you should not continue to be a doctor if you want to be a carpenter. By being a doctor you earn more, by being a carpenter you will not earn more, you will remain a beggar. But my insistence is that if that feels good for you, then that is right. Drop it, don't be a doctor -- be a carpenter! Or if you would like to be fisherman on the lake somewhere, you will be even more poor, but if that is what feels more in tune with your being, then that is what has to be done. No other consideration is important.

There are a few people who will not feel like working at all. In a better human world they have to be allowed their lousiness, their laziness. We should be at least that much human. If somebody does not feel like working, then can't we be human and generous enough that he should be allowed? He is not asking for much -- just bread, a shelter.

'In a religious world we will appreciate him, we will not condemn him. There is a possibility -- a few people ARE that way, made that way. Don't impose. Rarely are there such people, and if you accept them without any condemnation and you don't make them feel guilty, you are religious, you are righteous, you are really a

moral person. There is no need to make them feel guilty. What wrong is there? What is going to happen by all the work that you are doing? Everything disappears into death. And if somebody does not have that feel....

I know one man. I have watched him. He was a student with me... very lazy. Then he became a professor with me, and we lived together. He is very lazy, but I loved that man. He has tremendous qualities. His laziness is not just laziness -- he has a certain grace, a certain beauty. That beauty in itself is so valuable that I would not like to destroy that beauty by putting him into work. Just his being there -- plain lazy -- creates such a pool of energy that whosoever comes close to him feels happy; as if you have passed through a garden where there was much freshness and cool fresh air and the fragrance of flowers.

He is plain lazy. He has never done anything, and he is not going to do anything. What should we do? Should we make him feel guilty? That's what everybody has been doing to him.

When he met me and I allowed him to stay with me, for three months he watched -- whether I would condemn him or not. When I didn't condemn him and when I didn't say anything... because he's so plain lazy that if he is thirsty he will just go on Lying down on the bed. He will wait for me to ask, "Are you thirsty or something?"

When for three months I didn't say a single word to him, and I did everything that I felt was needed to be done for him, after three months he started crying. And he said, "You are the first man who has accepted me. You are the first man who has given me my soul. Nobody has loved me, and everybody has made me feel guilty." And naturally, when the whole world makes you feel guilty, you start feeling guilty. You start feeling a great hate arising in you against yourself.

He flowered in those three months, he bloomed. And out of that blooming, something started happening. He started singing, he started writing poems. Then one day he started playing the guitar. But it came out of the acceptance, that at least one human being accepted him totally. If he got up at ten o'clock in the morning, I was not going to say to get up at nine-thirty. Ten is perfectly okay! If you feel like that, it is okay. A person should be allowed to be himself.

So I understand what you mean when you say: I THINK "IF YOU DON'T WORK YOU DON'T EAT" IS A VERY GOOD MOTTO. It has been good in a way because the society has been poor, starving. But it is not good for you! You should be able to accept the other's reality as it is without any judgement. And you should be able to give the freedom to the other to be himself without any hindrance. That is real morality. That is to be really religious.

Yes, a few people will remain lazy, but nothing to be worried about. There are lazy men's guides to enlightenment too! Lao Tzu is the highest priest for the lazy man.

Active people do something in the world which is important. Lazy people also do something beautiful in the world which is needed. They create a balance, harmony, equilibrium.

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #7
Chapter title: A Snowflake Dissolving in Pure Air

7 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7707070
ShortTitle: PARAD307
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 95 mins

BASSUI WROTE THE FOLLOWING LETTER TO ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES WHO WAS ABOUT TO DIE: "THE ESSENCE OF YOUR MIND IS NOT BORN, SO IT WILL NEVER DIE. IT IS NOT AN EXISTENCE, WHICH IS PERISHABLE. IT IS NOT AN EMPTINESS, WHICH IS A MERE VOID. IT HAS NEITHER COLOUR NOR FORM. IT ENJOYS NO PLEASURES AND SUFFERS NO PAINS.
"I KNOW YOU ARE VERY ILL. LIKE A GOOD ZEN STUDENT, YOU ARE FACING THAT SICKNESS SQUARELY. YOU MAY NOT KNOW EXACTLY WHO IS SUFFERING, BUT QUESTION YOURSELF: WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF THIS MIND? THINK ONLY OF THIS. YOU WILL NEED NO MORE. COVET NOTHING. YOUR END WHICH IS ENDLESS IS AS A SNOWFLAKE DISSOLVING IN PURE AIR."

DEATH IS NOT THE ENEMY. It appears to be so because we cling too much to life. The fear of death arises out of the clinging. And because of this clinging we are unable to know what death is. Not only that, we are unable to know what life is too.

The man who is not able to know death will not be able to know life either, because deep down they are two branches of the same tree, If you are afraid of death, basically you will remain -- because it is life that brings death. It is through living that you come to dying.

You would like to become stagnant frozen, so that you don't flow, so that death never happens. You would like to get stuck somewhere on the way, so that you never come to the ocean and disappear.

A man who is afraid of death clings to life too much; but the irony is that even if he clings too much to life, he is not able to see what life is. His clinging to life becomes a barrier to understanding life too. He cannot understand death, he cannot understand life; he remains in a deep misunderstanding, in a great ignorance.

So this is one of the most fundamental things to see: that death is not the enemy. Death cannot be the enemy. In fact, the enemy exists not. The whole existence is one. All is friendly. All is yours, it belongs to you and you belong to it. You are not strangers here.

Existence has given birth to you; existence has mothered you. So when you die, you simply go back to the original source to rest and to be born again.

Death is like a rest. Life is activity: death is rest. And without rest activity is not possible. Life is like the day and death is like the night. And without the night, the day cannot exist on its own. It is night that prepares you for the day, it is night that rejuvenates you, gives you energy back. You move in your deep sleep to the very point where death will lead you.

Every night you go into death -- it is a small death -- hence in the morning you feel so alive. Unfortunate are those people who don't die every night. In the morning they are more tired than they were when they went to bed. They were dreaming, they were still clinging to life in their dreams. They didn't go in a let-go. They didn't allow death to take possession of them and mend many things and give rest, relaxation, new energy. These are the unfortunate people. The fortunate people are those who go into a tremendously deep sleep, a dreamless sleep. In the morning they are again alive, ready to face life in its manifold forms, full of joy, full of response, ready to take any challenge that life proposes.

Death is like the night. Life is yang and death is yin. Life is male, death is female. Life is aggression, ambition -- a great effort to conquer many things. And death is relaxation from all aggression -- an inward journey. One relaxes into oneself. Zen people call it 'the asylum of rest'.

Life is an adventure; you go away from yourself, you go farther and farther away. The farther away you are, the more miserable you become. You go in search of happiness, but the more you search for happiness, the farther you are from it. And you can see it in your own life. This is not a philosophy, this is a simple statement of fact. Everybody goes in search of happiness. But the farther away you go, the more miserable you become.

Life is a search for happiness -- but brings misery. One day you are fed up and tired and bored. That adventure no longer appeals. You relax into yourself, you come back. The closer you come to yourself, the more happy you become. The more you forget about happiness, the more happy you become. The day you stop seeking and searching for happiness, you are happy.

Life is a promise for happiness, but only a promise. It never fulfills. Death fulfills it. Hence, I repeat: death is not the enemy. Death is your home where you come after many many journeys -- tired, frustrated, exhausted -- to seek shelter, to seek rest, to gain again the lost vitality. One thing.

Second thing: life and death are not so much apart as we think. You think life happened the day you were born, and death will happen the day you die. So there is a seventy or eighty or one hundred years' gap. It is not so. Birthing and dying go on together your whole life. The moment you start breathing you start

dying too. EACH moment there is life and there is death -- two wheels of the same cart. They go together. They are simultaneous. You cannot put them so far apart -- seventy years is too much distance. You cannot put them so far apart -- they are there every moment. Every moment something is being born in you and something is dying.

Dying and living are together. In seventy years' time you are finished with this dying and living. You are tired of the game. You would like to go home. You have played with sand castles. You have argued, fought for your sand castles: This is mine and that is thine, and enough is enough! Evening has come and the sun is setting and you want to come home. After seventy years you slip into deep rest. But dying and living continue together. To see it in that light will bring great insight to you. Each moment both are there.

So there is no need to be afraid. It is not that death is going to happen somewhere in the future. The future creates problems: It is going to happen somewhere in the future -- how to protect yourself? How to create Great China Walls against it? What arrangements should be made so it doesn't happen to you, or at least so it can be postponed a little more?

But it is already happening! It is not a question in the future. It has been happening since you have been here. You cannot postpone it, you cannot do anything about it! There is no way to do anything about it. It is the very process of life -- dying is part of the very process of life.

For example, it comes very very prominent and loud and bold when you make love. Naturally, because love gives you the feeling of life. But have you watched? After each love act you become depressed. Relaxed, silent, but a kind of frustration is also there. At the peak of your love you are at the peak of life, and then suddenly you fall into death. Each love act brings life to a peak, and, naturally, gives you a glimpse into the abyss of death that is surrounding it. The valley of death is very clear when the peak of life is very high.

Out of this experience, two types of culture have arisen in the world. One is sex-against, and one is death-against.

The sex-against culture emphasizes more the frustration that follows the sex act. It is more concerned with the valley. It says, "Look, nothing is achieved, only frustration. That was all illusion; that peak, that orgasm, was just illusory, momentary. See what really comes in the end -- just frustration. Again you are flat on the ground. So it was a kind of illusion that you have created, but this is reality."

After each sex act, everybody starts thinking of how to become celibate, how to drop this whole miserable wheel, how to get out of this vicious wheel. The idea of celibacy and BRAHMACHARYA has arisen because of that second part. It is there! People who are sex-against see only it. People who are death-against don't see it. People who are death-against, they simply see the peak, they don't look into the valley. Once the peak is there, they close their eyes and go into sleep. They don't think about the valley. The valley is there, but they have chosen only the peak.

But see, there is a corollary to it. If you only see the peak then you will be very much afraid of death, because you will not have any experience of it. Then death will remain unknown forever. Only when you are dying, then you will come across it. Then it will be too much and too new, and too unfamiliar and unknown, and it will shock you very much.

So the people who are death-against and only see the peak of life, the orgasmic peak of the sex act, will avoid the valley, they will not look into it. Then ultimately, one day, that valley is there. They are very afraid. Hence, in the West, where sex has become more free and people are less sex-against, they are more death-against. They are fighting against death. Somehow death has to be destroyed.

In the East, people are sex-against. They look only into the valley. They don't look at the peak; they say the peak is just illusory. Because they look into the valley, they have become more and more death-prone, ready to die. In fact, waiting to die; in fact, hoping to die, desiring to die, dreaming to die. In the East the greatest ideal is how to die so utterly that you are never born again. That is the ultimate death.

In the West the idea is how to create a situation where yoU don't die at all; you go on living -- on and on and on. Both attitudes are lop-sided. Both attitudes create a kind of imbalance in you, and that imbalance is the misery of man.

A real man, an authentic man, will face all; he will not choose. He will not say, "I will see only the valley and I will be oblivious of the peak," or "I will only see the peak and I will remain oblivious of the valley." He will see both as they are. He will not choose.

Not to choose is Zen. To be choiceless is Zen: to see things as they are in their totality -- good and bad, heaven and hell, life and death, day and night, summer and winter -- to see them as they are. Zen is not an either/or philosophy. It does not give you a choice because it says, "If you choose, you will always be afraid

of the one that you have not chosen."

See into it: if you choose something, you will remain constantly trapped with that which you have not chosen, because the not-chosen is the rejected, the not-chosen is the repressed. The not-chosen is a hankering to take revenge. The not-chosen is getting ready -- some day, in a weaker moment, it will explode with a vengeance.

So the man who is sex-against is always afraid of the vengeance of sex -- it can explode any moment. And the man who is afraid of death, death-against, is naturally always trembling death is coming. He knows, there is a tacit understanding. Whether you see it or not, it makes no difference. Just not seeing it will not make it disappear. It is there. You know it is there and it is coming. And it is coming closer every moment.

The man who is sex-against will be afraid of sexuality erupting any moment in his consciousness. And the man who is death-against will be afraid of death coming any day and possessing him and destroying him.

Both kinds of people remain fear-oriented; and both kinds of people remain in a fighting state, continuously conflicting. They never come to a calm tranquillity, an equilibrium. Equilibrium is when you don't choose, when you see the fact as it is. Life is not an either/or question, there is nothing to choose. It is all together. By your choice, nothing is changed. By your choice, only you get into a kind of ignorance. That which you choose is part, and that which you are not choosing is also part of reality. The unchosen part of reality will remain hanging around you, waiting to be accepted. It cannot disappear, there is no way for it to disappear. If you love life too much and you don't want to see the fact of death... death is there hanging around like a shadow.

Zen says: See both -- they are one piece, they are together. Seeing them together, without any choice, without any prejudice, you transcend them. Seeing them together, you are no more identified with life and no more identified with death. When you are not identified, you are free, you are liberated.

Identification is what imprisonment is. Let this be understood perfectly, because that is the root cause of all our misery, slavery.

Identification -- this word is very significant. It means you get identified with a part. You become one with one part of life, that part you start thinking of as if it is the whole. Nothing is wrong with the part as such, but the part is the part; it is not the whole. When you start thinking of the part as the whole, partiality arises. When you start claiming for the part as if it is the whole, you are becoming blind to the whole. Now you will be in conflict with reality.

And you cannot win against reality, remember it. You cannot win against reality. It is impossible. It does not happen, it cannot happen. You can win only WITH reality, never against reality. Victory is with reality. That's why all the great Masters have put so much emphasis on surrender. Surrender means to be with reality. Then victory is certain -- because reality IS going to win. It is always the reality that wins. If you are with it, you will be a winner; if you are against it, you are going to be a loser. And we are all losers, we have been fighting.

We choose a small part and claim that this is the whole. We choose life, we take life out of its basic context -- death -- and we say, "This is me. I am life." Now you are getting into trouble. You will be encaged in this identification. How will you manage death then? -- and it is there, and it is happening every moment, and it is going to take you unawares one day.

You get identified with the body, "I am the body," then there is trouble. You get identified with the mind, "I am the mind," then there is trouble. Getting identified is getting into trouble. Identification is the very stuff ignorance is made of. Once identification is dropped, once you don't get identified with anything, you simply remain a witness -- not saying, "THIS I am" or "THAT I am." You simply remain a witness. You see life as passing, you see death as passing, you see sex as passing, you see frustration, joy, success, failure. You go on seeing; you remain a pure seer. You don't get hooked with anything; you don't claim "I am this." WITHOUT claiming, who are you? Without confining and defining yourself, without giving a limitation to yourself, if you can remain flowing, just seeing, there is liberation. There is great liberation.

Unidentified one is free. Identified, one is encaged.

Zen says: Don't be identified with anything whatsoever. And then, naturally, transcendence happens. You see misery coming and you remain a watcher. You see misery arising, engulfing you, surrounding you like great dark smoke, but you remain a watcher. You see it, you don't judge. You don't say, "This is me," or "This is not me." You don't say anything at all, you remain non-judgemental. You simply see this is the fact, that there is misery.

Then as it had come one day, one day it starts disappearing. Clouds had gathered and now they are

disappearing, and there is great sunshine and happiness. You don't get identified with that either. You just see that sunshine has come back, clouds have disappeared. You don't say, "This is me," you don't say, "This is not me." You don't make ANY statement at all about yourself. You simply go on watching.

Many times it will happen -- misery will come, happiness will come -- many times you will succeed, many times you will fail. Many times you will be depressed, and many times you will feel very high. Watching all this duality, by and by you will see that you are beyond all these dual pairs of things.

And so is a pair -- life and death. And so is a pair -- mind and body. And so is a pair -- the world and NIRVANA. ALL are dual pairs. When you can see thoroughly, when you can see transparently, and you don't choose, you are something transcendental -- the witness. That witness is never born and never dies.

Death and life come into that witness' vision, but that witness is eternal. It was there before you were born, and it will be there when you are gone. You have been coming into the world millions of times, and you may yet be coming -- and still you have never come. The world appears in you just like a reflection appears in a mirror. Nothing, in fact, happens to the mirror. Or do you think something happens to the mirror?

You are standing before a mirror and the mirror reflects your face. Do you think something is happening to the mirror? Nothing is happening. You are gone, the mirror is empty. Somebody else comes before the mirror, the mirror reflects that face -- beautiful or ugly -- it has no choice, it is choiceless. You bring a beautiful rose-flower, it reflects; you bring an ugly thorn, it reflects. You bring a beautiful face, it reflects; you bring an ugly face, it reflects. It has no choice. it does not say, "This is not good and I am not going to reflect," and, "This is very good and I will cling to it. Please don't go away from here. remain here. I am you, you are me." No, the mirror simply reflects.

This mirrorlike quality is what is meant by witnessing. And that's why the mirror remains clean of all impressions. It goes on reflecting, but no impressions are collected on it. This is the state of awareness. This is what meditation is all about.

Watch, see, be alert, but don't choose. And don't get into any part. The part is not the whole. The part is part, and sooner or later the part will go, because the part cannot stay long enough. And when it goes you will be miserable because you will not be willing to leave it; you will cling to it, because you got identified with it. But it will have to go, and you will feel miserable and you will cry and you will weep -- but that is your creation. If you had remained like a mirror there would be no problem. Whatsoever happens, happens. You remain undis-turbed and undistracted.

THIS IS THE VERY ESSENTIAL CORE OF ALL religions. It is not a question of practice, it is not a question of learning concepts, dogmas. It is not a question of reciting sutras. It is a question of insight! And this insight is available to you. There is no need to go to anybody for this insight. You have been carrying it all along. From the very beginning it has been so. It is there, the mirror is there. Just start using it.

Try sometimes and you will be surprised! The same thing that has been disturbing you in the past no more disturbs. Somebody insults you -- you simply watch, you don't get identified with it. You don't say, "He has insulted me." How can he insult YOU? You don't know yourself who you are, how can he know who you are? He cannot insult you. He may have been insulting some image that he carries of you, but that is not you. He may be having some idea about you, and that idea he is insulting. How can he insult YOU? He cannot see you at all.

If you remain alert and watchful, you will be surprised -- the insult came and went and nothing happened inside you, nothing was stirred, The calmness was radiant. No vibration, no wave, not even a ripple arose in you. And you will be tremendously blissful knowing this mirrorlike quality. Then you are becoming integrated.

Then somebody comes and praises you. Try it again. Be watchful. Don't think he is praising you. He may be praising somebody he thinks you are. He may be praising you for some ulterior motives of his own. That is none of your business. You simply see the fact that "this man is praising me." But remain a mirror. Don't swallow it! Don't cling to it! If you swallow it you will be in difficulty. Then ego arises -- with identification, ego.

And then you start expecting that everybody should praise you like this man. Nobody's going to praise you like that. Then there is hurt and misery. And tomorrow this man may not praise you again. His motive may have been fulfilled. Or tomorrow he may start thinking that he was wrong, or tomorrow he may take revenge. Whenever somebody praises you, some day he is going to insult you too -- because he has to take revenge, he has to put things right.

An imbalance arises. When somebody is praising you, he is not feeling really very good; it hurts him to praise you. He has to show you that you are higher than him -- that hurts. He may not show it right now, but he will keep the hurt, the wound, inside. And some day if the opportunity arises he will show you who you are; he will put you in your right place. And then you will be very much hurt. This man has been praising you so much, and now he hurts you. But he has not done anything. It is you -- you started clinging to the idea that he had put in your mind.

Not getting identified with anything, watching, keeping the mirrorlike quality is what brings one, by and by, closer to enlightenment .

Rinzai was giving a lecture one day on the 'True Man of No Title'. That's what I mean when I say the mirrorlike quality -- the 'True Man of No Title'. There is inside you a True Man of No Title. It is neither man nor woman, neither Hindu nor Mohammedan, neither good nor bad -- it has no titles -- neither educated nor uneducated, neither Eastern nor Western, it has no titles -- neither a saint nor a sinner, it has no titles. And that is the true man inside you.

Rinzai was giving a lecture one day on the 'True Man of No Title'. This was the title of his lecture:

A monk, quite perplexed, went up to him and asked, "What is this True Man of No Title?" Rinzai grabbed him by the neck and yelled, "Speak! Speak!" The monk was dumbfounded and could say nothing. Rinzai let go of him and exclaimed: "What worthless stuff is this True Man of No Title!"

What Rinzai did was to create a situation. The man asked, "What is this True Man of No Title?" Rinzai grabbed him by the neck and shouted, "Speak! Speak!" He has shocked him. In that shock all titles have disappeared. In that shock he is nobody, simply nobody, a mirror. In that shock the mind is no more spinning. In that shock he is simply dumbfounded. Rinzai has created a situation for him to look into this real man of no title, this mirrorlike quality.

But the man missed, he started thinking how to answer. "What is my Master doing to me? Is this the right thing to do to a questioner?" He must have got into thoughts like that. He missed the point. That's why Rinzai exclaimed: "What worthless stuff is this True Man of No Title!"

The moment your mirror starts clinging to something, you become worthless. The moment your mirror is covered and attached to something, it is collecting dust -- you become worthless. The moment the mirror collects no dust, you have immense worth -- you are a god. The only difference between a Buddha and you is this much: that your mirror has collected much dust and Buddha's mirror has become completely clean of all dust. Your thoughts are nothing but dust.

But sometimes you value dust very much. You say, "This is golden dust, this is no ordinary dust. This is pure gold! I have to hold it. I should not allow anybody to rob me of it; it is very valuable."

That's how you have become attached to life. You think it is very valuable. And because you become attached, you think of death as the enemy, the robber. Death is coming and it will rob you of ALL your gold, of all the precious stones that you have carried all along. It will take all the dust off your mirror -- and that's all you have been thinking is YOUR LIFE. Hence, you are afraid.

If you see the point, death is a friend. In fact, a far greater friend than life itself. Why do I say so?

I say so because in life you get attached, you collect dust. Death takes all your attachments and all your dust away. If you can see the point, you will feel tremendously grateful to death. What you cannot do, death does for you. That's why if you can do it, then there is no death for you; then there is no need for death. If a man can clean his consciousness through meditation, then he will never die.

I'm not saying that he will not die in the body -- that is a natural thing. But he will never come across death. Death happens only to the dust that collects on the mirror. The mirror never dies! The mirror itself is undying. This witnessing is an undying process, it is eternal. The traveller continues; only the clothes become torn and rotten, and they have to be changed. The traveller continues; only dust gathers on the body and you have to take a bath.

But if you start thinking that your dust is you, you will not take any bath. There are people who are very much afraid of taking a shower -- as if they will lose something, something valuable. There are people who are afraid of meditation because meditation is a shower. It takes all the nonsense thoughts that you have collected, accumulated -- all the junk that you go on carrying in your head. And your head is suffering, is very heavy, and you are miserable, but still you go on carrying it thinking that it is valuable.

Death is a great friend, it unburdens you. It unburdens you of all that you have accumulated. Once this unburdening is allowed voluntarily, death becomes samadhi. If you don't allow it voluntarily, then death is

not a samadhi, it is a pain. Now see the point. The same thing can be utter pain, and the same thing can be utter joy. It depends on your interpretation -- how you look at things, how you penetrate a certain experience, how deep you go into it.

If you are a clinger, very possessive, then death will be very painful and will be a great anguish. You will suffer. You will not suffer because of death, you will suffer because of your clinging, because of your possessiveness, because of your attachments, because of your greed, and all that.

But if you are not a clinger, you are not very possessive, you are not greedy, you are not egoistic, you are not aggressive, suddenly death's quality has changed. It comes like a fresh breeze of God. It comes and cleanses you. It gives you a great rest much needed. It purifies you. It takes you into the eternal source from where you will rise again. If you go voluntarily into it you will rise in a better form, because you have learned something from the last form. If you don't go voluntarily, then too death will throw you into the furnace, will burn you, but forcibly, and you will come back again into the same form because you have not learned anything.

The student who has not learned anything has to be sent to the same class again and again and again. A Buddha is a person who has learned ALL the possibilities of all forms. He has been a rock, and he learned it. He has been a tree, and he learned it. He has been a tiger, and he learned it. He has been a man and a woman, he learned it. He has been a god and he learned it. And he went on learning and learning and learning.... And one day he has finished all forms. He has gone through all forms -- watching, choicelessly alert, keeping his mirror bright, un-clouded, he has come through all the forms. And he has now come to a point where no more learning is needed. He has learned the lesson. Then he disappears. Then death becomes nirvana. Then he spreads all over existence, then he becomes a fragrance. Then he enters the cosmic form. Now small forms are no more needed. He has learned all that was there in those small forms. All that was contained in those small forms he has decoded. He has become a grown-up. Now there is no need for him to go back to school. He becomes part of the whole. He spreads over the whole. Then he is a song in the heart of the cosmic mind, a blessing, a peace. He does not come any more, he has gone beyond the point of return.

This is the ultimate learning. But one has to go through all the forms. And death brings a great lesson, far greater than life. And death brings a very intense possibility to understand, because life is spread long range -- death comes in a very very potential way in a very short time. In a single moment it shakes you. If you are not alert you will miss that moment, the moment is very tiny. If you are alert, then that very moment becomes a door into the divine.

ONCE YOU ARE NOT ATTACHED TO DEATH, once you are not afraid of death, death becomes a game, a play.
Listen to this beautiful story:

Almost blind at the age of ninety-six and no longer able to teach or work about the monastery, Zen Master Yamamoto decided it was time to die, so he stopped eating. When asked by his monks why he refused his food, he replied that he had out-lived his usefulness and was only a bother to everybody.

Now ninety-six... it is enough. And the old man thinks that now it is time to die, so he stops eating food. Death is just a rest. It is time to rest. He starts preparing to retire. This is the understanding that is needed.

The disciples told him, "If you die now" -- it was January and very cold -- "when it is so cold, everybody will be uncomfortable at your funeral and you will be an even greater nuisance, so please eat!"

Those were also great people. Mm? -- the reason they give: "Please just think of the cold. You will be dying, it is January and much too cold, and you will be a greater nuisance to all of us. We will have to go to your funeral -- so start eating."

This can happen only in a Zen monastery with a Zen Master and Zen disciples. Nobody is worried about the death. Death is okay. The Master is ready to die, but look at the disciples. Those disciples are also very close to enlightenment. They say, "Stop your nonsense! Right now it is not a good time. Why do you want to create trouble for us? Yes, you are a bother -- ninety-six years old -- but that will be even more bothersome, dying in the middle of January. Please eat!"

So the old man laughed, he resumed eating, but when it became warm again he stopped, and not long after quietly toppled over and died.

Death, too, is then a game, something to be played with. Then you are not afraid. There is nothing to be afraid of. Then you are not even serious. Look at the non-seriousness of the whole thing. Can you think of something like this happening in the West? Impossible! It can only happen in the East where people have accepted life and death both, as they are.

And this can happen only when you know that nobody is going to die -- that's why they could joke with the old man, and the old man laughed. He was not offended. Just think of the disciples saying, "This will be a nuisance, sir, dying in the middle of January. It is so cold and it will be a great bother for all of us to go to the funeral." Just see the point of it, the humour of it -- as if life and death are nothing but jokes, as if the old man is just going to play an act, as if it is not truth!

That's how it is. SIMPLY as if he is going to play an act. "Please don't play it right now, later on you can do it when the days are warmer." The old man laughed, he didn't feel offended. He must have enjoyed it tremendously. This was a great insight in his disciples. Now they even take death humorously. When you start taking death also humorously, you are a man of under-standing. You are, by and by, turning into The Man of No Title, the REAL Man of No Title. When you take death also with humour, you have already gone beyond it. And to go beyond life and death is to go into your reality.

Another anecdote:

When Tozan was dying a monk said to him, "Master, your four elements are out of harmony, but is there anyone who is never ill?"

"There is," said Tozan.

He was very ill. The whole body was just disintegrating. The four elements were no more together. It was a kind of riot inside his body, Elements were trying to get free of each other. Tozan was old and dying, and the disciple asks, "Your four elements are out of harmony, but is there anyone who is never ill?"

"There is," said Tozan.

"Does this one look at YOU?" asked the monk.

"It is my function to look at him," answered Tozan.

"How about when you yourself look at him?" asked the monk.

"At that moment I see no illness," replied Tozan.

In you there are two worlds: the world of birth and death, and the world that is transcendental. Yes, the body can be very ill, and yet there may be no illness in you -- if you don't get attached to illness, if you don't get identified with illness, if you don't start thinking "I am ill." It is only a kind of hypnosis. It has to be learned through many many doors.

When you feel hungry, what do you say? You say, "I am hungry." You are not -- the body is hungry, the organism is hungry. You are just a watcher, you are just seeing that the body is hungry. Then you eat and you fed satisfied, and you say, "Now I am satisfied, fully satisfied." You are not satisfied, because you were not hungry in the first place! First you had seen hunger in the body, now you feel satisfaction in the body -- but you are just a witness. Fin;t your mirror was reflecting the hungry man standing in front of you, and now your mirror reflects the satisfied man standing before you -- but the mirror was never hungry and the mirror is not satisfied either.

One day you are healthy, another day you are ill -- the mirror reflects! One day you are young, another day you are old. One day you are loved, another day you are hated. One day appreciated, another day condemned. The mirror goes on reflecting. The function of the mirror is just to reflect whatsoever is the case. But EACH time you get identified.

Stop this identifying yourself with things that are standing in front of you, and suddenly you will see you have never been ill and never been hungry and never been born, and never are you going to die. You are the very source of eternity. You are eternal.

Now this story:

BASSUI WROTE THE FOLLOWING LETTER TO ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES WHO WAS ABOUT TO DIE:

ORDINARILY WHEN YOU WRITE TO SOMEBODY who is about to die, you write some consolatory things -- you think he will need consolation. And all your consolations are false; all your consolations are lies.

But when a Zen Master writes a letter to somebody who is dying and who has been a disciple to him, he simply states the truth. In fact, when somebody is dying it is time to state the truth, because there may be no more time. At least let him hear the truth before he leaves the world, let him be made alert to what the true fact is. No need to console, because consolations don't help.

Consolations are like lullabies. Yes, good, they make people feel comfortable. They are like tranquillizers. They don't trans-form you, they only lull you, they only make you dull. They really make you confused, and the reality remains as it is. Your consolations don't change it, they cannot change it. Consolations are toys given to children.

The Zen Master Bassui writes to one of his disciples who is about to die: now this is a great moment. Death is a great moment. It should be used to its total capacity. Death is such a great opportunity, such a creative possibility, that one can be enlightened through it. If you have missed life, okay, but don't miss death. Use the door to look into the divine.

The Master wrote:

"THE ESSENCE OF YOUR MIND IS NOT BORN, SO IT WILL NEVER DIE.... "

The essence of your mind -- that's what I call the mirrorlike quality. That is the very essence of your mind. Why do we call it the fundamental, the essential? Because it persists.

Watch.... You were a child. The first time you opened your eyes, you had no thoughts, but this mirrorlike quality was there. Even at the first moment when you opened your eyes, this mirror-like quality was there. It was not given to you by anybody; you brought it with you. It is essential, it is your nature. The child opens his eyes; he will not be able to see what trees these are: ASHOKAS or pines -- he will not be able to know what trees these are. He will not even be able to know that these are trees. He will not be able to see that they are green, but he will see the greenery. He will not be able to label it as green, and he will not be able to tell that "These are trees, and these are ASHOKAS, and these are pines" -- no.

But everything will be reflected exactly. There will be no language. His vision will be clear. He will have no dust. That's why children are so thrilled by small things -- because every small thing is almost psychedelic to them. They have no barriers, their eyes are clean, the mirror is clear. It reflects the reality as it is.

This quality -- this mirrorlike quality -- is not taught by anybody. It is not conditioned by the society. Language will be taught; you don't bring language with you. If you are born in a Japanese family, you will learn Japanese. If you are born in a French family, you will learn French. Whatsoever is taught you will learn. But the French child and the Japanese child when they first open their eyes are simply mirrors. The Japanese mirror is no more Japanese and the French mirror is no more French. They are simply mirrors. Yes, the Japanese will become Japanese and the French will become French, and a thousand and one things will go on gathering -- the education, the school, the college, the university, religion, church, and things will gather around.

SO ALL that is taught to you is not essential. It has been given from the outside. That which is given to you from the outside is borrowed, is not your nature. That which you have brought with you, utterly with you, nobody has given it to you -- that is essential nature. And that is your soul. To find it in oneself is to find something which is beyond birth and beyond death.

"THE ESSENCE OF YOUR MIND IS NOT BORN," says the Master, "SO IT WILL NEVER DIE."

Only that which is born dies; only that which begins ends. If you have one polarity, the other will follow; but if the first polarity is missing, the other cannot be there. If something is there in you which was

not born, which was there even before birth, then it will be there even after death.

This mirrorlike quality has nothing to do with anybody, nobody has given it to you. It is you, your authentic being. This is the real Man of No Title. The mirror is going to learn many things, is going to be conditioned in many ways -- all that will be non-essential. That's why I say if you are a Hindu, you are getting too much attached to the titles. If you are an Indian, again you are getting too much attached to the titles. Remember the real Man of No Title.

And that is the same man! You and I are not separate in that mirrorlike quality. It is the ONE quality! It is what consciousness consists of.

"IT IS NOT AN EXISTENCE, " says the Master, "WHICH IS PERISHABLE. "

This has to be understood: "IT IS NOT AN EXISTENCE, WHICH IS PERISHABLE." It is existence itself!

Existentialists in. the West make a distinction between these two words: existent and existence. That distinction is valuable, will be useful here.

We say the tree exists, but we cannot say it exactly the same way about God, that God exists. Why? Because the tree was in non-existence one day and will go into non-existence another day. So the tree exists in a different way than God exists, because He has never been non-existent and He will never be non-existent. We can say that the tree exists because sometimes it disappears out of existence.

The tree is existent -- -it can become non-existent God is not an existent, He is existence itself. He cannot become non-existent, there is no way. In fact, to say 'God is' is a repetition because God means exactly what 'is' means. To say 'God is' is not right. 'Tree is' is okay, 'chair is' is okay, 'man is' is okay, because they can disappear into 'is-not'. But 'God is' is not right.

God MEANS 'isness'! So it is a repetition to say 'God is'. It means 'Is is' or 'God God'. It is meaningless, it is a repetition.

The Master says to his disciple:

"IT IS NOT AN EXISTENCE, WHICH IS PERISHABLE."

He means it is not an 'existent'. It has not come into existence, so it cannot go out of it. It is the very existence itself.

You have been here always! and you will be here always. You cannot go anywhere, remember it. So don't be afraid of going anywhere. There is NO WAY to go and there is NOWHERE to go and there is NOBODY to go! Everything simply is. All has been here forever and will be forever. THIS NOW contains the whole eternity -- the whole past and the whole future. The whole existence converges on this moment, herenow. In the cry of this cuckoo are all the cries of all the cuckoos -- past and future. In the listening of you is all the listening of all the people -- past and future. In the saying is all the saying of all those who had anything to say in the past and those who will ever have any-thing to say in the future.

All is.... Nothing goes out of existence. Forms change, certainly; clothes change, certainly; names change, certainly. But this is not your essential being. You go on changing your houses, you go on changing your bodies, you go on changing your minds -- but the essential, the mirrorlike quality, the real Man of No Title remains the same. It cannot change. It has no parts that can be changed, it is imperishable.

"IT IS NOT AN EMPTINESS, WHICH IS A MERE VOID."

Listen again. The Master says, "But don't be in a misunderstanding" -- because when we say it is a Man of No Title, or when I say it is a mirrorlike quality, you may start thinking that the mirror is just empty. The mirror is not just empty, even though it sometimes looks just empty. And you know when there is nobody facing the mirror it is empty. Yes, empty of form, empty of the other, but not empty of itself.

When there is nobody facing the mirror, the mirror is full of its mirrorlike quality, but not empty. In fact, when somebody is facing the mirror, it is not so mirrorlike. That reflection is obstructing its fullness. Something foreign, something from the outside is there. When everything goes and nothing is reflected, the

mirror IS NOT simply empty. It doesn't mean a negative emptiness. It is full of its mirrorlike quality. It is just a mirror, a perfect mirror -- MIRRORING NOTHING, but a perfect mirror.

Or look at it in another way. Our minds are too much attached to things; that's why we look at things and then decide. A room is full of furniture and you say, "The room is full of furniture." Then somebody removes the furniture outside and then you say, "The room is empty now." What do you mean?

You are too much attached to the furniture. You only think of the furniture, you never think of the room. Now the room is full of roominess! First it was not so full of roominess -- the furniture was obstructing its roominess. A room means space; the very word 'room' means space.

First there was too much furniture inside; the space was obstructed, destroyed. It was not really full of itself; something foreign was hindering it in many ways. It was not so free. Now the furniture is removed you say it is empty. First you used to say it was full, now you say it is empty. Empty of what? -- empty of furniture. But there is another way of looking at the room -- now it is full of roominess, full of space. Now it is full of itself.

So the Master says, "Don't think that I am saying this essential you is just an empty void, no." First it is full of the furniture -- the thoughts, the memories, the desires, identifica-tions: I am the body, I am the mind, I am Hindu, I am Christian, this and that. It is full of the furniture, garbage. Then one day when you throw this garbage away and you simply remain a choiceless awareness, you can start thinking, or at least misunderstanding, that now it is just a void, there is nothing. In fact, for the first time the mind has full freedom to be itself -- it will bloom. This consciousness will bloom into a lotus.

This is freedom, this is liberation. Liberated of all junk, liberated of all that is alien, liberated of all that is foreign -- the guests have gone, the host is free. When the guests are there the host is not so free. You know it. When guests come you are not so free. The host becomes imprisoned in his own household. He does not have such free movement as he used to. He has to take care of the guests. They may be sleeping; you cannot play your loudspeaker, your radio, your TV, very loudly; you cannot play the music the way you like; you have to keep your children quiet -- the guest is there. You have to adjust to the guest.

When a guest is there, the host becomes secondary and the guest becomes primary. That's what has happened. Too much full of thoughts and desires, the guests have become very important and the host has become almost secondary, or forgotten -- even forgotten. And the guests have stayed too long. They don't go. They have become permanent members, and the host is almost thrown out of his own house.

So when suddenly guests go, you may feel it is just an empty void. It is not. Buddhism, Zen, both have been very much misunderstood because they talk of shunyata -- emptiness. Shunyata, emptiness, is God for Buddha. But the word creates trouble. People think "Emptiness? Looks very negative." It is not, it is simply an indication that now you are just yourself, empty of all else, empty of the other. Now you are just in tune with your being, just yourself, just your essential Buddhahood is left. It is not empty, it is full. It is perfect -- because it is the source of all.

"IT IS NOT AN EMPTINESS, WHICH IS A MERE VOID. IT HAS NEITHER COLOUR NOR FORM. IT ENJOYS NO PLEASURES AND SUFFERS NO PAINS."

You think you suffer! You have never suffered' You think you enjoy, you have never enjoyed. You have always been just a witness. Suffering has happened, but you have never suffered. Joy has come, but you have never enjoyed. They have been passing phases, climates that come and go, clouds that surround the moon and disappear. But you! -- you remain in yourself, undisturbed, undistracted. There is a Zen saying:

I AM MOVING ALL DAY AND NOT MOVING AT ALL. I AM LIKE THE MOON UNDERNEATH THE WAVES THAT EVER GO ROLLING.

"The waves go on rolling. I am moving all day and not moving at all." Yes, great movement is happening all around, but at your VERY center -- the center of the cyclone -- nothing ever moves. No pain, no pleasure, no happiness, no unhappiness, no heaven, no hell -- you neither gain anything nor do you lose anything. It is always the same! It is absolutely the same. The taste there remains the same. It is eternal.

I AM MOVING ALL DAY AND NOT MOVING AT ALL. I AM LIKE THE MOON UNDERNEATH THE WAVES

THAT EVER GO ROLLING.

The waves go on rolling. Have you seen sometimes a moon reflected in the waves in a lake. The waves go on rolling, but what happens to the reflection of the moon? Do you think that reflected moon also moves? First, it is a reflection, so it cannot move. Second, how can the waves move an illusory thing which is not there in the first place? They cannot move it.

Exactly so is the case with you. When pleasure comes and moves, it is a wave, and you are reflected in that wave, and you think your reflection is moving. Your reflection becomes distorted, certainly. You never become distorted! The moon in the sky is never distorted by the waves rolling underneath. But you can see another moon reflected in the lake, and you can feel that maybe the real moon is not affected, but this moon underneath the waves is certainly affected. Waves waver it, waves spread it all over the lake.

But how can you spread a reflection? A reflection in the beginning is not, a reflection exists not. So when you see yourself affected by things happening around you, it is only the reflection of you in the things that seems affected. You, the real moon in the sky, remain the same. But you have forgotten completely who you are. You have completely forgotten that you are beyond all the things that happen. That nothing happens in your innermost core, that it is always the same.

"I KNOW YOU ARE VERY ILL," WRITES THE MASTER.
"LIKE A GOOD ZEN STUDENT, YOU ARE FACING THAT
SICKNESS SQUARELY."

TO FACE SICKNESS SQUARELY means to go on seeing that you are not it -- that's what it means, to face it squarely, to go on seeing that "I am not it."

"YOU MAY NOT KNOW EXACTLY WHO IS SUFFERING, BUT question yourself..."

Question yourself: Who is suffering? Who is dying? Who has become old? Question, go on questioning, and by and by you will see, "The one who is suffering is not me, the one who has become old is not me, the one who is going to die is not me." And remember, this has not to be supplied; this answer has not to be supplied by your memory -- because you know it, you have heard it, you have read in the Upanishads, you have heard great Masters talking about it. You are not to supply it through the memory, you have just to question. Go on hammering the question inside, "Who is suffering?" Next time you have a headache, ask "Who is suffering?" Next time your legs are getting numb, inquire "Who is getting numb?"

And don't be in a hurry to answer it, because that answer will be false. You can be very wise, you can say, "Yes, I am the soul and this is the body. " But this will be bogus . Let the answer come of its own accord. It should NOT come from the memory, it should come from your being. It should come as an insight; it should not be verbal. It should come as a realization, as a satori, as a glimpse.

Can you feel the difference? When something comes as a memory, you are repeating like a parrot. I have been telling you that you are not your headache. Tomorrow you can try it -- and you sit silently and you question, "Who is suffering?" And from the memory comes the answer: "You are not suffering, you are the transcendental soul, you are the witness." Watch it, this is all from the memory. It is of no value at all. Throw it away!

Let there come an insight, a realization, a sudden clarity, a transparency -- that you see it: "I am not suffering." Remember it: SEEING IS the thing. It is not an answer to be fetched from the memory. It is an insight to be fetched from your deepest core of being. You have to throw the net of questioning. And if you go on throwing the net, and if you are not satisfied by your bogus memory, sooner or later you will catch the fish and that fish makes you free. It liberates. Truth liberates.

"... QUESTION YOURSELF: WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF THIS MIND?"

First question: Who is suffering? so that you can see that the suffering is happening around you but not in you. It is closely, very closely happening, but still not at the center. It is happening on the periphery, not

at the center. The center is unaffected.

So the first thing is: see where suffering is. Get disidentified from suffering. This question will help you, like a sword, to cut the identification.

Then the next question to ask is: What is the essence of this mind? Who is this who is not suffering?

First inquire: Who is suffering? so the old identity with the body and the illness and the mind is broken, and then you have come to have a look at your innermost core. Now ask: What is this essential mind?

"THINK ONLY OF THIS."

And this message is to a dying man, remember. The Master is saying, "While you are dying, think only of this. Before death, solve one thing: that you are not suffering. And then when you are entering into death, go on questioning, 'Who is this who is not suffering?'" "Who am I?" as Raman Maharshi used to say: "Who am I?"

Think only of this while death happens, because death will take EVERYTHING away. If only THIS question can be carried into death, if this inquiry can be carried while you are dying, you can attain to samadhi, you can attain to the great fruit of enlightenment .

"THINK ONLY OF THIS. YOU WILL NEED NO MORE."

The Master is right, exactly so it is. You will not need anything more if you can do only two things: disidentification from life and all that life has accumulated around you; and the second, the inquiry -- "Who am I?"

"YOU WILL NEED NO MORE. COVET NOTHING."

Don't even think of enlightenment. Don't even desire Buddhahood. Don't even think of nirvana. COVET NOTHING! because once you start coveting, you lose your essential mind, you lose your contact with the cosmic mind. Desire... and you have fallen. It is through desire that the original fall happens. So don't desire anything.

He knows his disciple perfectly well. He will not desire money, he will not desire prestige and power, he will not desire another birth, he will not desire another life -- that is not the point at all. That is finished with the first question: Get disidentified.

But there is a possibility he may desire Buddhahood. He may start thinking of being born into the highest plane of existence as a Buddha, as an enlightened soul. But then the desire has happened, the desire has entered. Again he has fallen from the original mind. The original mind is intact only when you are not desiring. The moment you desire, you have moved away. You are no more in it, you are again trapped into new journeys, you have gone astray.

"THINK ONLY OF THIS: WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF THIS MIND? YOU WILL NEED NO MORE. COVET NOTHING. YOUR END WHICH IS ENDLESS IS AS A SNOWFLAKE DISSOLVING IN THE PURE AIR."

There is nothing to be worried about. You will disappear like a snowflake in pure air. You are not going to die, you are only going to disappear. Yes, you will not be found in the individual form. The form will disappear into the formless -- the snowflake into the pure air. But you will be there and more so. When the river disappears into the ocean, it is not dying -- it is becoming the ocean, it is spreading, it is becoming bigger, huge, enormous, infinite.

Death, if you cling to life, will look like death. If you don't cling to life, death will look like a transformation, a freedom. You are freed from the imprisonment of form, you become formless. Then there is great joy. A man who can die like a snowflake disappearing in the pure air is blessed. There is great ecstasy, great silence and peace, utter joy. There is celebration in the very heart of your being.

Life has to be used, death has to be used. Everything has to be used to come to this essential mind,

because this essential mind IS SATCHIDANANDA -- it is truth, it is consciousness, it is bliss.

IT MAY LOOK SOMETIMES VERY CRAZY that one has to drop all attachments, even attachment to life. It may look very crazy that one has to transform even death into a love affair. It may look very crazy, but life IS crazy, life is a paradox.

John Wheeler has said: "We are talking about things that are absolutely crazy. Can anything that is LESS crazy be right?"

Zen is right because it is utterly crazy. Zen is right because it is so paradoxical. Life is a paradox. Anything that is true to life is going to be a great paradox. Yes, life has to be lived, and death to be died.

Living, penetrate into the deepest core of life. Dying, penetrate again to the deepest core of death. And the deepest core is the same -- it is the essential mind.

'Life' is not a noun, remember; neither is 'death' a noun. 'Life' and 'death' are both verbs. 'Existence' is a verb, it is not a noun. Life is a process, death is a process. And who is being processed? Who is moving in this cart of two wheels? Who is the pilgrim? Who is this that goes on travelling through many forms? That essential mind, that no-mind, that mirrorlike quality, that witnessing has to be found in all the ways and through all the possibilities. Every move in life has to be devoted to that inquiry, to that search, only then does one come home. And without coming home you will remain discontented. You can have much money, you can have much power, but you will remain power-less, and you will remain a beggar.

The day you come to this originality of your being, to this Man of no Title, this ancientmost, the Eternal One. that day you become an emperor. That day ALL is benediction. That day nothing is missing. And that day you will have a good laugh too, because you will see that day that nothing was ever missing -- just you got entangled into reflections. You got entangled with guests and you lost track of the host. Be the host!

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Great Doubt

8 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7707080
ShortTitle:	PARAD308
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	93 mins

The first question:

WHY SHOULD SILENCE BE THREATENING?

SILENCE IS GREAT DEATH, THE GREATEST THAT one can pass through. The ordinary death is nothing compared to it, because in the ordinary death you still carry the seed of being reborn. The ordinary death is not real death. One dies really in silence -- that is utter death. Hence the fear. Zen calls it 'The Great Death'.

Why call it death? -- because when you are silent, you are not. You ARE only when you are noisy; you ARE only when the mind is full of garbage; you ARE only when mind is mad. In madness you ARE: in health you disappear.

Neurosis is very substantially needed for the ego to exist. Once the neurosis is gone, the chattering mind

disappeared, you are not. Not that nothing is; something is, but you cannot identify yourself with that something. Something unknown, never known before, never even dreamed about, something utterly unfamiliar, something very disconnected from you, discontinuous with you -- hence the fear.

In silence you commit suicide. That's what sannyas is all about.

In India we have the same word for death and for ultimate meditation -- SAMADHI. Samadhi has two meanings: death and the ultimate attainment of super-consciousness. Very significant, indicates two aspects of that ultimate silence. On one hand you die -- as you have always been you will never be again. That old man simply evaporates.It is not modified, it is not continuous in any way. It has nothing to do with the new consciousness that arises in you. The new is ABSOLUTELY new.

So on one hand you die, on the other hand a new kind of life, the life of egolessness, starts. That is not the life of humility, remember. Egolessness has nothing to do with humility or humbleness. Humbleness, humility, are again the ways of the same ego, subtle ways. A REALLY egoless man is neither arrogant nor humble. If you find somebody humble, then he is just standing upside down; it is the same ego doing SHIRSHASAN -- headstand.

Arrogance can become humbleness. But when the ego disappears, it simply disappears leaving no trace behind -- not even of humbleness. Hence the fear. One trembles to take the jump. It is committing suicide.

You ask: WHY SHOULD SILENCE BE THREATENING?

One: it is a death. Second: all that you know about your mind, all that you know about yourself, all that you are identified with, has been given to you by the society. It is borrowed. Your identity is borrowed. You don't know who you are; you only know what others say that you are. In silence, all those opinions will disappear. In silence you will come naked, without any clothes, to your utter loneliness. I call it utter because there is NO why to change it. You can go on playing games of being together with people, but deep down you remain alone. Aloneness is something which cannot be corrupted, it is our very nature.

You can create many illusions around yourself, and you can create safeties and securities, bank balance and love affairs and friendships and families -- I'm not against them. All is good if you know that it is a game. Play it as well as you can, but never be befooled by it. Underneath you remain alone. That aloneness is not changed by your relationships -- not even love changes your aloneness.

So when you are silent, your whole world disappears. Not only do you disappear, your whole world disappears. Your whole world consists of words, opinions, ideas, thoughts. Your whole world consists of language.

Christians are right when they say, "In the beginning is the Word." In the end, too, is the word. The day the word ends, you have entered again into the source. Language is social; mind is a social product. You are not social: you are individual. And all our security is with society. So the moment you are silent, you start feeling great insecurity arising. You don't know even who you are; you start trembling -- a great nervousness.

In Zen they call it 'The Great Doubt'. It comes to everybody when they reach closer to satori: a great moment of doubt -- because the old is disappearing and the new you cannot even see. All that you have believed in is no more valid, and nothing is yet clear as to what is going to substitute it. You are left in limbo. In that trembling, anguish, anxiety, great doubt, you would like to go back; you would like to cling to the shore that you have left.

But there is no way to go back! Once you have come to the moment of Great Doubt, there is no way to go back. You can only go ahead. Remember this basic dictum of human growth. growth of consciousness: that there is no way ever to go back. Whatsoever you have known, you have known as there is no way to make it unknown again. Wherever you have arrived you have arrived; you cannot escape from it. The only way goes ahead.

All growth points are points of no return. So you can be troubled, you can remain in anguish, you can go crazy, but there is no way to go back. The Master is needed at the moment of the Great Doubt, because there you will be very helpless. You will become again like a small child, helpless.

The child was perfectly okay in the womb, there was no problem for the child. The child was absolutely secure, comfortable. Never again in his life will he be so secure and so comfortable. Those nine months in the womb were the last thing in luxury -- no worry, no responsibility; all warmth, floating, relaxing; not even the effort to breathe for oneself -- the mother was doing all. Then suddenly the child comes out of the womb after nine months. He is absolutely helpless. He will need a mother. He would like to go back to the

womb, but that's not possible; that is not possible in the very nature of things. You have left that home, you cannot go back. You will have to seek your home somewhere further ahead. You will have to create a home and warmth and everything again. The mother will be needed, otherwise the human child will die.

Exactly that is the function of the Master; exactly, precisely that is the function of the Master. When you come to the Great Doubt, you are leaving one womb -- the womb that you had created with society, with people, in relationship, you are leaving that womb. You are entering into silence. You are getting into another dimension: the non-linguistic, the non-verbal, the no-mind dimension. You will again become like a child, very helpless -- even more so, because the child's helplessness was more physical and your helpless will be more of the spiritual. It will be deeper -- the deepest possible.

You will need somebody to give you courage, to push you ahead, to seduce you to move forward, to allure you, to promise you a thousand and one things....

Once you have passed the moment of Great Doubt, the silence is no longer threatening; then it is the very benediction. then it is SATCHITANANDA -- then it is truth, consciousness, bliss. There is nothing higher than it. But BEFORE it, before the last barrier falls down, before you leave your clinging to the past, you will feel almost as if uprooted, as if a tree is being uprooted from its soil where it has become very, very comfortable -- a child is being uprooted from the womb. Exactly the same is going to happen... hence, you feel silence as threatening.

But one has to go through it. It is only through the fire of silence that you become purified gold. It is only through the fire of silence that mind burns and no-mind becomes a flame in you. It is a blessing if you understand. On one hand it is a crucifixion, on the other hand it is a resurrection.

The second question:

> I ALWAYS EITHER FEEL SUPERIOR OR INFERIOR TO PEOPLE. I FEEL ASHAMED OF FEELING THAT WAY AND TRY TO HIDE IT. I WISH I COULD GENUINELY -- NOT PRETEND TO -- FEEL EQUAL TO AND LOVE EVERYONE. WHY IS IT SO DIFFICULT?

WHETHER YOU FEEL SUPERIOR OR INFERIOR or equal, the mind remains the same. You still go on thinking in comparison and the misery will continue. You can think yourself superior -- the moment you think yourself superior you are creating possibilities to feel inferior, because somebody somewhere is going to be ahead of you in some way or other. If you think yourself inferior, you are creating the possibilities to feel superior -- in some way, somebody is going to be behind you.

We are standing in a queue, and the queue is not linear: it is a circle. Somebody is always ahead of you and somebody is always behind you. Then naturally the idea arises -- because superiority and inferiority bring ego and misery -- why not feel equal? And you think you are asking for a radical change? No, not at all. To feel equal is the same trap; it is based on the same criterion, the same measurement. Why equal? If you feel equal, you will feel superior, you will feel inferior too. Equality is the SAME measurement, is the same coin; nothing is being changed.

I will not help you to feel equal because that is not changing your illness. It is simply making it comfortable, making it a little more normal, bringing it to normal proportions from the neurotic. But the normal is just as neurotic as the neurotic. It is lukewarm neurosis.

What I would like to see, what I would like you to see is.... Start feeling that there is no possibility of comparison between you and anybody else. Each individual is so unique. I am not saying you are unique -- don't misunderstand me. I am saying EACH individual is unique; comparison is not possible. We can compare two beings only if they are not unique, if they are similar; but we are not similar.

A Jesus is a Jesus and a Buddha is a Buddha. Sometimes a Buddhist comes to me and he asks, "Who is greater -- Jesus or Buddha? Who is greater -- Krishna or Christ? Who is greater -- Mahavir or Mohammed?" We go on using our neurotic criteria even for Buddhas -- "Who is greater?" Can't you see a simple fact, that Buddha has never been repeated again? Never will there anybody like Gautam the Buddha, and never has there been anybody since. He is just unique, he is alone. How can you compare? Mohammed is so different, so unique in his own way. So is Christ. How can you compare?

And I'm not saying that these great souls, Buddha and Christ and Krishna, are unique. I'm saying each individual is unique. God creates only unique individuals. God never repeats. He does not believe in carbon copies. He only believes in the original.

And it is not only so with man! Animals are unique -- you cannot find two cats exactly the same. They have their individuality. you cannot find two ASHOKA trees the same -- they have their individuality. You cannot find two leaves exactly the same, or two pebbles on this big earth exactly the same -- they have their individuality. The individuality is so deep in existence.
Individuality is the very signature of God.

So to think inferior, to think superior, and then to fall into another trap of thinking equal is just irrelevant to the truth of life. The truth is that we are unique -- you are you, I am me, and there is no way to compare. Comparison has to disappear.

Once comparison disappears, compassion arises. Once com-parison disappears, you start seeing the tremendous beauty of people all around. Then each existence is so unique, is so utterly precious. A single roseflower -- it has never been before and it will never be again -- don't miss it! Dance with it, sing with it, be with it. It is only for the moment. This morning it has bloomed, by the evening it will be gone and gone forever!

The woman you are in love with has never been on the earth will never been on the earth and will never be again. In fact, the woman that you love is one in the morning, another in the afternoon, and by the night she has changed utterly. It is not only that individuals are individuals, but each single moment has an individuality. you cannot compare even that. You cannot compare your woman in the morning with the woman in the night -- much water has flowed down the Ganges since then.

The flower in the morning was one thing -- with the rising sun, with birds singing, with clouds moving in the sky. And the flower in the night is another thing -- with stars, the sun disappeared, the darkness all around. It is a totally different thing! Each single moment is also unique. The uniqueness of life is multi-dimensional. Individuals are unique, their single moments are unique.

Once you start seeing this uniqueness of existence, then all these foolish ideas of feeling superior, inferior, equal, this and that, disappear. You are not equal either! How can you be equal? If you CAN be equal, then why can't you be superior? and why can't you be inferior? If equality is allowed, then superiority, inferiority, all come from the backdoor. Then you cannot avoid them.

This I call reverence for life. Respect for life helps you to drop all these foolish ideas. It is the ego that needs the idea of equality, superiority, inferiority -- these are the props. Without these the ego cannot exist. Withdraw the props and ego falls flat on the ground and disappears.

The third question:

HOW DO WE REACH THE STATE OF BLESSEDNESS WHEN THE MIND IS EMPTY OF CHATTER, DEFENSES, PLANS AND GAMES, AND GOD IS?

IF YOU ASK HOW, YOU ASK A WRONG QUESTION. The how brings the chatter in; the how, the technique, brings the future in. The how brings the methodology and the mind in. So it is not a question of HOW DO WE REACH THE STATE OF BLESSEDNESS WHEN THE MIND IS EMPTY OF CHATTER DEFENSES, PLANS AND GAMES, AND GOD IS? It is not a question of how, it is not a question of technology at all.
Meditation is not a technique.

Once you ask how, you bring ALL that you want to drop. How means it cannot happen right now; the how will need time -- tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, this life or after this life. Because the Hindus created so many techniques for meditation, they had to suppose many lives; it was a necessary corollary. One life was not enough to do Patanjali's Yoga. Many more lives were required; it was a basic requirement -- because it is impossible to conceive of a man doing so many techniques in one life. You need more time. And when you need more time, you need more mind.

Time and mind are not two things. Mind exists with time. Time is exactly what mind is!

Ask the how and you have brought future in. Ask the how and you have brought postponement. Ask the how and you say, "It cannot be done right now; first I have to prepare and get trained and disciplined and all that, and then I will do it." And then what will you do, and who will do it? Who will be trained by the how? -- the mind itself will be trained. The mind will become skillful, the mind will become very efficient. The mind can become so efficient that it can even pretend that the no-mind has arrived. The mind can manage a kind of stillness and can deceive you that this is what samadhi is.

A stillness that is brought by any technique.... Those techniques can be of many kinds: they can be chemical, they can be drugs; or they can be concerned with your physiology, they can be hormonal; or they can be through breathing -- but that too is chemistry. You can change your inner balance of oxygen and carbon-dioxide and you will find changes happening. You can practise certain postures of the body and that will change your mind too, because mind and body are not two; you are psychosomatic. You are one -- these are two aspects of the same coin, they affect each other.

When you ask how you are bringing in the whole jargon of technique, yoga, mind and all kinds of games. The real understanding does not need any technique; understanding is enough unto itself. And who will do these techniques? -- the mind will do. And if mind is the doer, you cannot get out of the mind. The more the mind becomes a doer, the more strengthened it is. To get out of the mind you cannot take the help of the mind. No, not at all.

YOU ASK: HOW DO WE REACH THE SATE OF BLESSEDNESS...?

And secondly: it is not something which you have to reach. It is already there, it is already the case -- it has happened! It is not somewhere far away that you have to reach. It is not a goal! God is not A GOAL! The moment you make God a goal, you create desire. And from desire God is far away. God is not a goal. It is not something that has to be achieved. It is something that is present there, and you are keeping your eyes shut. It is something that is already there, and you are avoiding! It is not a question of how to reach God; the only question is how not to AVOID, how not to escape, how not to go on pretending that you don't know that God is -- how to be just open.

That which is... one can be open to it, or one can be closed to it. And the best way to remain closed to that which is, is to remain in the future -- somewhere, a faraway goal, distant, in the Himalayas, or somewhere in the seventh heaven, in the skies. It is so far away that you can go on desiring. And with desiring the chatter will exist, the defences will exist, plans and games will exist.

So two things: There is no how in real religion; Zen knows no how. And second: the essential religion knows that God is already the case. There is not even an inch's distinction between you and God. Even to say that God is close is not right, not exactly right -- because closeness, after all, shows a certain distance; closeness is distance. God is not close -- God is you: you are God.

We are already in it just as the fish is in the ocean -- we are in it. Kabir has said: "I laugh very much when I see the fish thirsty in the ocean." We ARE in it. God is... or call it blessedness, or call it samadhi, or you name it... is the ocean in which we are existing. It surrounds us within and without. Only it is.

HOW DO WE REACH THE STATE OF BLESSEDNESS WHEN THE MIND IS EMPTY OF CHATTER, DEFENSES, PLANS AND GAMES, AND GOD IS?

If you start working for the how you start forcing the mind to stop chattering. That can be done; many tricks have been invented down the ages, shortcuts. Transcendental Meditation will do. You can repeat a mantra continuously. If you repeat a mantra it creates a sort of lullaby, it creates a kind of sleep. Beautiful and nice! and I am not against it, because sleep is as much a spiritual activity as any other. A good sleep is very good, but it has nothing to do with samadhi.

If you repeat a single word constantly... any word will do; it need not be a very, very traditionally worshipped sound: AUM, RAM, ALLAH -- any word will do. You can repeat your own name and that will do. Just the whole thing is: repeat it fast so there is no gap between two repetitions -- RAMRAM -- there should not be any gap between the two, so that in the gap nothing can enter. Make the gap smaller and smaller. Let Rams overlap each other, go fast, go madly into it. Go on repeating. It will create a lullaby. The mind will be shut forcibly, because the mind cannot do two things together. If you are repeating a mantra then the mind cannot think; that is not possible -- for the mind to do two things. If you think, you will forget the mantra. If you do the mantra, you will forget thinking. But mantra itself is a kind of thinking -- and a very stupid kind at that. You are thinking it may be valuable, but mantra is very stupid.

The East has suffered very much from the mantra; it turned the whole Eastern consciousness very stupid. That's why the East is not so creative -- not so creative in art, not so creative in science, not so creative in anything -- a kind of dullness, a kind of stupor. And you can see it. A man who has been doing a mantra for a few years, you can see around him a kind of stupidity. You can go around India and you will find many mahatmas who are simply stupid. But their stupidity is worshipped. They have managed one

thing: somehow they have forced the mind to be silent; ANYHOW they have forced the mind to be silent.

They have been trying to force the mind into silence through fasting. If you don't give enough food, by and by energy becomes less and less. And when the energy is superfluous, only then does it move into the head, otherwise not -- because the head is a luxury in your body. First other organs have to be taken care of. If there is a conflict between the heart and the head, the body will give to the heart first; the head can wait -- the head is not so essential. If there is a kind of conflict between the stomach and the head, the stomach will get the energy first; the head can wait.

So whenever you give less energy than is needed by your body, than your body needs to consume, naturally the head will not get enough energy. Hence, fasting became one of the tricks down the ages: Fast! Don't give enough energy to the body! When the body is not getting enough, the mind will not get it. When the mind is not getting, there will be no thoughts. But this kind of state is a NEGATIVE stillness, it is not positive. It is not alive, it is not vibrant with the unknown; it is just dull and dead. The man has no energy. The man is really impotent -- DON'T call it BRAHMACHARYA! Don't call it celibacy. If you fast too much, sex energy will disappear; a kind a celibacy will appear -- which is false! because it is simply a lack of energy.

And the same way it happens in the head. If the energy is not enough, the mind will not function. But non-functioning of the mind is not the thing! The mind SHOULD function perfectly, should hum like a perfect car, and still should not spin and weave unnecessary thoughts. The mind should remain alive and creative, and yet should be capable of moving into silence when-ever it wants to. That's mastery. When you want to think, you can think; when you don't want to think, you can go into non-thinking. A real Master is one who can do both.

There are two kinds of slaves in the world: the ordinary man who cannot go into non-thinking, who constantly thinks -- he is a slave of the mind. Then there is another kind who forces the mind into not thinking by depriving it of energy, aliveness, opportunity, challenge, struggle -- deprives it of all possibilities. But then this man cannot think. If some situation arises he will be simply dumb. I am not for this dumbness. Then what to do?

MY WHOLE APPROACH IS NON-TECHNICAL. You have to watch your chattering. Don't be in a hurry to stop it, just watch it. Watch all the defenses that are there. Don't be judgemental, don't say they are not needed. And don't stop playing games -- go on playing, but become more and more watchful. Bring a new consciousness which goes on watching everything that is happening to you -- inside and outside. You are playing a game? -- play it. Nothing is wrong in the game. Play it perfectly, skillfully, become a good actor, but deep down remain alert. Know perfectly well that you are playing -- a mirrorlike reflectiveness inside.

Let the mind chatter... you be watchful. It is not going to be easy; mantra is easy. It is going to be arduous, it is going to be hard, because you will forget again and again. The chattering mind is so much that you will be lost into it again and again. But nothing to be worried about. The moment you remember, come back, again start looking at it.

And don't feel guilt that you missed, and don't feel con-demned, and don't start feeling frustrated. This is natural. For lives together we have trained the mind to think. Now you will have to watch this whole mechanism functioning as you have trained it.

Watching, parallel to the mind something new arises in you. Remember it: parallel to the mind the witnessing arises in you. That witnessing has no chattering in it. It is something HIGHER than the mind. When you repeat a mantra you are using the mind. Nothing parallel arises in you; you are simply forcing the mind. When you watch, something higher than the mind arises -- a watcher on the hills. You are sitting on the top of a hill and you can watch the whole valley. You are not against the valley; the valley is perfectly beautiful as it is -- but you are beyond it.

Let it be repeated: The watcher has nothing to do with the mind. The watcher is something new; the watcher is a new growth in your being. It is not mind forced to be still, it is not mind disciplined to be still. It is something new, an invitation to something new, which is hiding inside you and you have not invited before. Invite the watcher.

First it will be very shy, naturally. Sometimes it will come and again it will disappear. But even if it comes for single moments, those moments are of tremendous value. Even in twenty-four hours, if you can become a watcher for a single moment -- enough that will do -- that will do the miracle. By and by, that watching will start getting rooted in you. Mind will continue on its own plane. There is no need to bother

with it. It is perfectly good as it is. Don't be against the poor mind; it has been a great help to you. Without it, you would not have survived. It is the mind that has helped you to survive up to now -- it is a survival measure.

If in the East, particularly in India, you find it so ugly -- poverty, starvation -- can't you see the reason? India has not developed the mind, which is a survival measure. It has been against it, too much against it, very antagonistic towards the mind. And the ultimate result is an ugly society, starving people, poor.

This should not be so. There is no need. Mind can be used, it can be one of the most intricate mysteries of God. I am not against anything, not even against mind. It has to be used in its own way, it has its own plane. Just YOU have to grow above it! You have to find something which is higher than the mind in you. And then you start sitting on that top and from there you watch the mind. You become a great master! When you want that the mind should stop, because you would like to listen to the birds and not to the chattering, you simply say to the mind, "Keep quiet! That's enough. Halt!"... and it halts.

It will be difficult for you right now to understand what I am saying. Exactly like that! You simply say "Halt!" and it halts. You say "Stop!" and it stops. The master has come, the servant listens. DON'T FIGHT with the servant -- bring the master in! The very PRESENCE of the master, and the servant immediately understands.

The witness is the master. You invoke the witness, you invite the witness, you search for the witness, you discover the witness in you. Don't become too much entangled with the mind, otherwise your whole energy will be pouring into that fight, and that becomes a constant inner war. And whenever a person is in conflict with himself.... It may be sex that he is in conflict with, it may be thought that he is in conflict with, but WHENEVER you are in conflict with yourself, you are a schizophrenic, you are split in two. And constantly at war with yourself, you are dissipating your energy. It is NOT going to create something new in you, it will simply dissipate you; it will simply make you weaker and weaker and weaker.

I am not in favour of making you weak, so don't fight with the mind. Rise above the mind! There is something which is already there in you, non functioning. Start its functioning. That is what Zen people call the opening of the third eye. It is there, potentially it is there. Even physiologists agree that there is something in the head which is not functioning. And it is a mystery, because why should nature create it?

Nature creates something only when it is needed. There is something in the head, in the brain, which is not functioning. A major part, a very major part is non-functioning. When you bring the witness in, that part starts functioning.

Our situation is like this -- it happened:

A primitive tribe came across an aeroplane -- a small air-craft in the Second World War left by the soldiers. They could not understand what use it could be put to. They knew only bullock-carts, so they used it as a bullock-cart, with four bullocks. And they enjoyed it very much -- it was a beautiful vehicle!

Then somebody with a more intelligent mind started looking inside it -- there were so many gadgets -- and he started thinking, "This cannot be just a bullock-cart because these gadgets are not needed for the bullock-cart." So he started fooling around, and one day, he just accidentally stumbled upon... and the engine started purring. So they started using it as a truck.

Then somebody else one day was fooling around with it -- because for a truck, also, so many things are not needed -- and only then, one day, they discovered that it could fly.

That is exactly the case with the human being: we have been using it as a bullock-cart. Don't fight with the bullock-cart: there are other gadgets -- look for them. You can use it as a truck, but there is no need to be stuck there. You can use it as a flying machine. It can go to the utmost peak of existence.

So fight is not my way. Befriend the mind! Watch it with great friendliness, like a mother watches her own child. Watch the mind with great friendliness, with great love and compassion. It is YOUR machine! Don't be angry with it. Don't be foolish and don't fight with a mechanism.

HOW DO WE REACH THE STATE OF BLESSEDNESS WHEN THE MIND IS EMPTY OF CHATTER, DEFENSES, PLANS AND GAMES, AND GOD IS?

Whenever you are alert about it, the mind stops chattering. The mind is very, very respectful about awareness. That is the secret.

You sometimes try! The mind is chattering -- do one small thing -- the mind is chattering, you cannot go

to sleep, you cannot do anything and it is constantly running there like a mad dog. You just do one thing: you sit silently in the chair, relax your body, and say to the mind, "Okay -- now I will listen. Tell me what you want to say." And for a single moment you will be surprised -- the chattering stops. The moment you say, "I will listen. Okay...." It will be only for a single moment, but you know the secret. What happened when you said, "I will listen"? -- you became aware. And mind is very respectful towards awareness. Wherever awareness is, the master is -- and the slave simply follows.

Yes, soon the mind will start chattering, but then you can watch. The MOMENT YOU lose that listening attitude, the mind will start chattering. If the listening attitude continues, the mind will not chatter. So a miracle happens when you watch: by and by the mind stops chattering of its own accord. And when mind stops of its own accord, there is great beauty, there is great life, radiant, vibrating, pulsating. It is not a dull state.

Buddha is not a dull man. Buddha is not a stupid man. Bud&a is not negatively silent -- Buddha is absolutely positively silent. The silence is not just the absence of thoughts -- the silence is the presence of awareness.

The fourth question:

WHAT ABOUT ART AND ENLIGHTENMENT?
WHEN YOU ARE CREATING A POEM, A PAINTING SCULPTURE, MUSIC, YOU CAN FEEL VERY CLOSE TO THE MEDITATIVE STATE. YET, IT IS NOT PURE NOTHING-NESS -- BECAUSE IT HAS AN END, A GOAL. IT ALSO ENHANCES THE EGO. WON'T YOU ULTIMATELY HAVE TO TRANSCEND THIS KIND OF CREATIVITY?

ART DEPENDS ON YOU. If you are pathological, your art will be pathological. If you are enlightened, your art will be enlightened. The art carries your quality.

If you go to Ajanta, Ellora or Khajuraho, you will find a totally different kind of art. If you listen to classical music, you will find a different quality of art. If you listen to modern music, a different kind of art will be found there. If you see Picasso's paintings, they ARE pathological. Something is ill -- something is ill in Picasso and something is ill in the world that Picasso is going to represent in those works of art.

Never keep a Picasso painting in your bedroom, otherwise you will have nightmares. It is very representative of this society. The society is ill, neurotic, but the art depends on you. The art does not descend out of the blue, it comes through the artist, it brings the artist. It makes the artist visible to the world -- that's what art is. That which is hidden in your heart, you bring it into a painting, sculpture, song, dance. You make it available. You open your heart.

But you can open only that which is there. The dance of a Nijinsky cannot be the dance of a Meera. And the philosophy of Nietszche cannot be the philosophy of a Buddha. It is BOUND to be diametrically opposite.

The pathological art comes out of inner conflict, tension, ego need. It relaxes you like any catharsis relaxes you. If you are angry and you shout and you hit -- even if you hit a pillow -- that helps. You feel relaxed. Now there are schools in the West which think mad people can be helped through art -- therapy through art. And they are right. If a mad person is given painting to do, if he simply paints, it is going to help, because whatsoever he paints will dissipate his madness. It will come out, it will be thrown out. He will feel unburdened and clean.

But ninety-nine percent of art is like that. It is certain that if Picasso is not allowed to paint, he will go mad. It is certain that if Van Gogh is not allowed to paint he will go mad. He did finally.

Art out of madness, art out of neurosis, art out of pathology, is not real art. Gurdjieff used to divide art into two kinds. He used to call this kind of art subjective, and another kind -- the Taj Mahal, or Khajuraho -- objective, because when you have painted, your work is finished but the painting will live. If you have put in the painting a certain pattern of neurosis, whoever will see the painting and think about the painting and look at the painting will have the feeling of the same kind of illness arising in him -- the same nausea, the same sickness. The painting will become a mandala; it will become a yantra. That's how in the East we have used paintings: as yantras.

A pattern can be created so that if you look at it, it gives silence. A pattern can be created so that if you look at it, it makes you tense. The objective art, Gurdjieff says, is the art which leads people towards silence, towards blissfulness, towards inner harmony, towards grace. And the art that leads people towards

pathology, neurosis, perversion, is not really art. You can call it art, but that is a misnomer.

WHAT ABOUT ART AND ENLIGHTENMENT?

Art has nothing to do directly with enlightenment, but enlightenment has much to do with art. When many enlightened people exist in the world, they create a different kind of world, they create different kinds of things, naturally. Zen art has a quality of its own. Watching a Zen painting you become meditative; watching a Zen painting you are transported into another world. Listening to an ancient song like Bhagavad Gita, just listening -- even if you don't understand, even if you don't know the language, the Sanskrit language -- just listening, just the tonality of it, just the timbre of it, just the music, the melody of it, and suddenly you feel great silence arising in you, flowers showering inside you, something opening, something blossoming.

The world needs enlightened art. But that cannot be managed by teaching people how to create more art. That can be managed only if people start moving towards their inner core of being.

Whenever somebody arrives at his innermost core, he is bound to express it. Every enlightened experience is bound to bloom into a thousand and one lotuses. When Buddha became silent, when Buddha arrived home, when he knew who he is, he started speaking -- his words are his expression. When Meera arrived, she started dancing -- her dance is her expression.

EACH enlightened person w8ill find a way to express that which has happened to him, because is PART of that happening that it has to be expressed. You cannot hold it, it overflows. But to different enlightened persons it will happen in different way. Buddha never danced; that was not his way, that was not HIS thing. He never sang, he never composed poetry -- that was not his thing! But if you watched deeply, the way he walks is poetry, the way he sits is poetry, the way he gestures is dance. Even while sitting under his Bodhi Tree, unmoving, there is a great dance inside. Those who have eyes, they will be able to see it. This is his way of expressing.

So different people arriving will express differently. Somebody may become a painter and somebody may become a singer -- it depends! It depends on what potentiality you are carrying. Your enlightenment will become a rider on that potentiality and will be expressed through it.

But the basic thing is not art -- the basic thing is samadhi. Let there be samadhi first, and then whatsoever you are capable of giving to the world, will be given. Whatsoever you are capable of sharing, will be shared. And there will be no ego arising because you have painted, because you have sung, because you danced -- there will be no ego arising. And there will be no motive in it. There will be no tension behind it. If nobody comes to listen to you, you will not miss. You will remain like a flower, blooming in the deep, dark forest -- nobody passes by, but the fragrance goes on being released to the winds. It does not matter.

The artist hankers to express. To an enlightened person expression is natural, like breathing; there is no hankering. The artist is continuously fighting to pave his way; the artist is motivated; hence, he lives in great tension. It is not just accidental that artists suffer more than anybody else from mind diseases -- too much tension. They have to create, and they have to compete, and they have to prove, and they have to leave a signature in the world -- all ego efforts.

An enlightened person lives without any motive. He simply enjoys it the way it is, and whatsoever happens is good. He is blessed and he goes on blessing. If somebody receives it, good; if nobody comes to receive it, that too is good.

The fifth question:

IF MAN'S EROTIC INSTINCTS WERE LIBERATED, WOULD THEY NOT RUN WILD?

FIRST: WHAT lS WRONG IN BEING WILD? I don't see anything wrong in being wild. To be too much civilized may be dangerous -- a little wildness is good. And in a better world, with more understanding about human nature, we will keep a balance between civilization and wildness.

We have become very lopsided: we have become just civilized. When you become too much civilized you become plastic. The wild roseflower has a beauty -- may not be so permanent as the plastic flower, by the evening it may be gone, gone forever, it was only for the moment, but still it is alive. Look at the wild animals -- they have something -- don't you feel jealous? Don't you feel a radiancy, an aliveness, God more

solidly present in them than in you?

So first, I don't see anything wrong in being wild. If your wildness is not destructive to anybody, it is perfectly religious. If your wildness is just your expression of your freedom and it is not in interference with anybody else's freedom, if it is not a trespass on anybody else's life, liberty, it's perfectly good.

In a RIGHT world people should be allowed all kinds of wildness, with only one condition: that their wildness should not be violent to anybody else. They should be given total freedom. Civilization only has to be negative, it should not be positive. The function of the police and the state has to be negative, it should not be positive. It should not tell you what you should do, it should only tell you what you should not do, that's all. Because we live in a society you cannot be absolutely wild, there are other people. You have to be careful about them too. They are careful about you, they are making compromises for your happiness, you have to make a few compromises for their happiness. But that's all.

The society, the state, the law, should be negative. They should only pinpoint a few things: that which interferes with other people's lives and happiness should not be done. And everything else should be left open.

Second thing: Eros is the root of all that is beautiful in the world. The flowers bloom because of eros, and the cuckoos cry because of eros, and the birds dance and sing because of eros. And all that is great and all that is beautiful is because of eros -- even samadhi is the ultimate flowering of the energy called eros. God is very erotic. You can see it all around, no proof is needed. The whole existence is erotic.

And the day man started thinking against eros, man started falling into a kind of abnormality. Since then man has not been normal. And because eros has been crushed, repressed, man has become more and more destructive -- because creation comes out of eros. Children are born out of eros, so are paintings, so are songs, so is SAMADHI!

Once you are repressive towards eros, afraid of eros, once you don't worship the god of eros, then what are you going to do? ALL creativity is closed you become destructive -- then wars, vio-lence, aggression, competition, money mania, power politics -- they all arise. Man has suffered much because of this stupid attitude about eros. It has given all kinds of perversions.

Somebody is after money. Can't you see the perversion? -- money has become the god. He does not love a woman, he loves money instead. Somebody loves his car, and somebody loves power, respectability. These are perversions of eros, and these are the really dangerous people. They should not be there. Genghis Khan and Tamerlaine and Alexander and Adolf Hitler and Stalin and Mao -- these are the really dangerous people. These are the people who are destructive. Their joy is destruction. And whenever creative energy is not allowed to have its own say, it turns sour, it becomes bitter, it becomes poisonous.

Man has not suffered from eros, no, not at all. Man has suffered from anti-eros. When you are anti-eros, THANATOS -- death -- becomes your god. Death is worshipped. Money is dead, so is politics, so is ego -- all dead things become very, very important. And you worship these dead idols.

You ask me: IF MAN'S EROTIC INSTINCTS WERE LIBERATED, WOULD THEY NOT RUN WILD?

Maybe, if they were immediately given total freedom, for the time being they may run wild. But that will be only transitory -- and the reason is not in eros. The reason will be because for centuries it has been repressed. It is as if a person has been starved for many years. Then you suddenly give him all freedom -- you give him the key to the kitchen. Yes, he is going to be wild for a little while, but what is wrong in it? For a few days he is going to eat too much, but only for a few days. He will become obsessively attached to food. He will drink, eat and dream and desire only food and food -- only food will float in his mind. But the reason is not hunger: the reason is that you have been starving him.

Yes, that's right. And the priests and the popes and the SHANKARACHARYAS they go on saying that eros cannot be given freedom, otherwise people will become just will. But the reason is not in eros, the reason is in the popes. THEY are the sole cause. They have starved humanity for so long, they have crippled humanity for so long -- and there is a reason why they have crippled the human eros.

If you want to make human beings slaves, the only way is to destroy their eros. A man whose eros is fully alive is a master. A man whose eros is fully flowering does not bother about anything. He will not be ready to go to any war, to any foolish Vietnam or Korea or anywhere. A man who is really in love with life and enjoying it will not bother about becoming the president or the prime minister of a country. The man who is really living his eros will not even go to the church or to the temple, because he has found the real

temple of God. Love is his prayer. Then where will these priests be, and the politicians, and the warmongers, and the people who depend on your obsessions? Your energies have to be destroyed, you have to be set in such a way that you start moving in wrong directions. And a person whose eros has been killed becomes very weak.

That's what you do. Have you not seen a bull and an ox? What is the difference? The erotic freedom of the bull has been destroyed, he becomes an ox. An ox is a poor specimen. A bull is something alive, something divine. In India we worship the bull as divine. He is the bodyguard of Shiva -- the bull. Not an ox, remember. An ox would have been far better, more manageable -- but the bull.... Why? The bull is so erotic, such a perfect eros; and such beauty exists with the bull. And look at an ox pulling a bullock-cart -- a slave. If you want people to be slaves, destroy their eros, pervert their erotic instinct. That's why it has been done up to now.

In the future, eros has to become the religion. Love should be the worship, and the only god that can really be God is eros -- because eros is creativity, and we call God the creator.

What is happening to the modern man? What has happened in the past too?

You can only be happy when your eros is fulfilled. But there are a thousand and one barriers and it is never fulfilled. You are put in wrong directions, and you strive hard. One day you become a great rich man, and you wait and wait for that day when you will be the richest man in the world, and one day you become! But then suddenly you feel there is no joy arising out of it. You were waiting in vain. You were moving in a direction where there was no possibility for any joy.

Joy is very simple. If you allow life to flow through you in a natural way, joy is a natural phenomenon. It is spontaneity. It does not wait at the end of your journey -- it is here, it is now.

I have heard an anecdote:

An elderly lady was sitting in her rocking chair knitting, her Persian cat reclining at her feet. Suddenly a fairy appeared and asked the old lady if there was anything she wished.

"Yes," was the reply, "I would like to be a young woman again."

The fairy waved her wand -- and there she stood, a lovely girl of eighteen! "Now," asked the fairy, "is there any other wish you would like granted?"

"Oh, yes, I would like a handsome young man."

Turning to the cat, the fairy waved her wand, in its place rose a fine looking youth.

He looked sadly at the girl and sighed, "Now aren't you sorry you took me to the vet?"

That's what is happening -- humanity is castrated. So you can have money but you will not have joy. You can have power but you will not have joy; you can have respectability but you will not have joy. Joy arises out of eros.

And the last thing I would like to tell you: It is only through eros that eros is transcended, never otherwise. It is only through eros that one day you transcend it. ANYTHING THAT HAS BEEN LIVED TOTALLY IS ALWAYS TRANSCENDED. Hangups simply mean that you have not lived something totally. So people WHO have not lived their eros, have been afraid, will remain confined to it. Their sex will become cerebral. It may disappear from their bodies but it will remain in their heads -- which is not a right place for it!

People who have lived their sexual lives naturally, with no inhibition and no taboo, one day come to a point where it simply disappears -- not through fight, but through understanding. A transcendence comes, and that is BRAHMACHARYA.

BRAHMACHARYA IS the ultimate fragrance of eros. It is NOT against eros; it is the ultimate fragrance of eros. It is the subtlest eros. One is so much in tune with one's erotic energy that the man does not need the woman and the woman does not need the man. One is so enough unto oneself, one has discovered one's own inner woman by and by. Looking into many women's eyes, one has come to feel one's own inner woman. Looking into many other men's eyes, being with many men, going deep into their being, looking into their mirror, finding oneself, one has found one's inner man.

And remember, man is both woman and man; woman is both man and woman. We carry both inside. There comes a point where our inner woman and inner man meet. In Tantra we call it YOGA NADHA.

You must have seen a tremendously significant statue of Shiva, ARDHARNARISHWAR -- half is man and half is woman. Shiva is depicted half as man and half as woman. That is the ultimate meeting, the real orgasm, the cosmic orgasm. When it has happened one becomes a BRAHMACHARIN, one attains to real

celibacy. That is ultimate virginity: no need for the other; the need for the other has disappeared.

The sixth question:

HOW CAN I UNDERSTAND THAT WHICH YOU REALLY WANT TO CONVEY?

There are three ways. One is the most usual and the most superficial -- through the words. It is very fragmentary, and there is more possibility of misunderstanding me than understanding me. Language is not adequate. There are things which go beyond it. But that is the usual. That's what we have been trained for -- we understand only words.

And we know that when I use a word and you hear it, you hear the word but you don't hear my meaning. My meaning is left behind. The word goes like an empty shell and you put your meaning into it. Meaning will be yours.

So that is not the right way. To begin with, okay, but to cling to it is not going to lead you anywhere very deep.

The young vicar and his bride had just undressed and were ready to taste the fruits of love. But before the bride could clamber into the marital bed, he suggested they should kneel down together to pray for strength and guidance.
"Just pray for strength," said the bride, "I'll do the rest."

Meaning comes through you. Meaning is always put by you. Listen to this:

The vicar, out for a Sunday afternoon stroll, saw a little boy playing with something in the gutter. Coming closer, he saw that it was a little bottle of clear liquid, labelled 'Sulphuric Acid -- H2S04
"You shouldn't be playing with that!" said the vicar. "Give it to me."
"No!" said the little boy. "Get lost! Bleahhhhhhh!" and he stuck out his tongue.
"Tut, tut!" said the vicar. "Children nowadays! Now, give me that nasty stuff like a good boy!"
"No!" said the little boy.
"I know," said the vicar. "I'll get you something nice to play with." And he went home and brought back a bottle of holy water. "This is holy water," he told the little boy. "It has miraculous powers. I'll trade it to you for that bottle you've got, hmmmm?"
"No," said the little boy. "That water isn't holy anyway, it is just stupid old water!"
"Oh, no, it isn't!" said the vicar. "I'll tell you how wonderful it is -- why, just the other day I put some of this water on a lady's tummy, and she passed a baby!"
"That's nothing!" scoffed the little boy. "Why, just the other day, I put some of this on a dog's bollocks, and he passed a motorcycle! "

The meaning comes through you, so don't be too much attached to the words. I may have used them, but they become yours. The moment you accumulate them, they are yours.

The second layer is: Not to listen to the words, but to listen to the gestures. Not to listen to the language, but to the gaps -- between the lines. Not to listen to what I am saying only, but to feel me -- through love, through trust. So the first layer is of the head. The second layer is of the heart. The first layer is of thinking, reason, argument; the second layer is of feeling, emotion. The second is far better than the first -- but still, just better, not the ultimate. Because even feeling is all interpretation just like thinking is all interpretation -- on a different level, but still an interpretation. You will interpret.

Feel me -- that's what sannyas is all about, a gesture from your side that you would like to be with me, that you would like to be intimate with me, that you will not defend yourself, that you will be vulnerable to me, that you trust me, that one thing you are ready to do -- that is, you will not protect yourself against me. Sannyas is a surrender. You leave yourself unprotected, unsafe, vulnerable. I can harm you -- that's the risk! That risk has to be taken; that's why courage is needed.

When you are with a Master.... If you can find a Master with whom you can fall in love, then you will be able to understand the message better than through logic, reason, argumentation. But even that is not the

ultimate.

The ultimate is through being. First through thinking, second is feeling, third is being. That is the ultimate, what in the East we call SATSANG -- to be just in the presence of a Master, just to be.

Bayazid was with his Master for twelve years -- just sitting by the side! Somebody asked Bayazid, "What has the Master been teaching to you?"

And Bayazid said, "He teaches nothing. He simply says: 'Sit quietly. Be silent. Just be around.' And just being around him I have arrived."

There is a pulsation of being too. Just as there is a thought pulsation, a feeling pulsation, so there is a being pulsation. And the CLEAREST perception is of the being.

You start with the head, naturally, but don't get stuck there. Move towards love. If your head helps you towards love, you have used it rightly. Then don't get stuck with the feeling, don't get stuck there. If you use your heart for your being, you have used it rightly. Then just be here. There is nothing to say and there is nothing to hear. There is something to know, but nothing to say, nothing to hear. There is something to be absorbed -- to be. There is something to fall en rapport with.

And the last question:

OSHO, YOU LOOK VERY CRAZY TO ME.

Thank you

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Look!

9 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7707090
ShortTitle: PARAD309
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: 107 mins

CHI CH'ANG ASPIRED TO BE THE GREATEST ARCHER IN THE WORLD, SO HE BECAME THE PUPIL OF WEI FEI.

FIRST WEI FEI ORDERED HIM TO LEARN NOT TO BLINK. CHI CH'ANG CREPT UNDER HIS WIFE'S LOOM AND LAY THERE ON HIS BACK STARING WITHOUT BLINKING AT THE TREADLE AS IT RUSHED UP AND DOWN DIRECTLY BEFORE HIS EYES. AFTER TWO YEARS HE HAD REACHED THE POINT OF NOT BLINKING EVEN IF ONE OF HIS EYE-LASHES WAS CAUGHT IN THE TREADLE.

"TO KNOW HOW NOT TO BLINK IS ONLY THE FIRST STEP," SAID WEI FEI, "NEXT YOU MUST LEARN TO LOOK. PRACTISE LOOKING AT THINGS, AND IF THE TIME COMES WHEN WHAT IS MINUTE SEEMS CONSPICUOUS, AND WHAT IS SMALL SEEMS HUGE, VISIT ME ONCE MORE."

CHI CH'ANG SEARCHED FOR A TINY INSECT HARDLY VISIBLE TO THE NAKED EYE, PLACED IT ON A BLADE OF GRASS AND HUNG IT BY TH WINDOW OF HIS STUDY. HE THEN TOOK UP A POSITION AT THE END OF THE.ROOM AND SAT THERE DAY AFTER DAY STARING AT THE INSECT. AT FIRST HE COULD HARDLY SEE IT, BUT AFTER TEN DAYS HE BEGAN TO FANCY THAT IT WAS SLIGHTLY BIGGER.

FOR THREE YEARS HE HARDLY LEFT HIS STUDY. THEN ONE DAY HE PERCEIVED THAT THE INSECT BY THE WINDOW WAS AS BIG AS A HORSE. "I'VE DONE IT!" HE EXCLAIMED.

THIS TIME THE TEACHER WAS SUFFICIENTLY IMPRESSED TO SAY, "WELL DONE!"
CHI CH'ANG SOON BECAME A MASTER OF ARCHERY, AND NO FEAT OF BOWMANSHIP NOW SEEMED BEYOND HIS POWERS. HE SEEMED CLOSE TO THE ACHIEVEMENT OF HIS AMBITION, BUT WITH AN UNPLEASANT JOLT HE REALIZED THAT ONE OBSTACLE REMAINED: SO LONG AS THE MASTER WEI FEI LIVED, CHI CH'ANG COULD NEVER CALL HIMSELF THE GREATEST ARCHER IN THE WORLD.
WALKING THROUGH THE FIELDS ONE DAY, CHI CH'ANG CAUGHT SIGHT OF WEI FEI FAR IN THE DISTANCE. WITHOUT A MOMENT'S HESITATION HE RAISED HIS BOW, FIXED AN ARROW, AND TOOK AIM. HIS OLD MASTER, HOWEVER, HAD SENSED WHAT WAS HAPPENING AND IN A FLASH HAD ALSO NOTCHED AN ARROW. BOTH MEN FIRED AT THE SAME MOMENT. THEIR ARROWS COLLIDED HALF WAY AND FELL TOGETHER TO THE GROUND. THE STRANGE DUEL CONTINUED UNTIL THE MASTER'S QUIVER WAS EMPTY BUT ONE ARROW STILL REMAINED WITH THE PUPIL. "NOW IS MY CHANCE!" MUTTERED CHI CH'ANG WHO IMMEDIATELY AIMED THE FINAL ARROW. SEEING THIS, WEI FEI BROKE OFF A TWIG FROM A THORN-BUSH BESIDE HIM, AND AS THE ARROW SPED TOWARDS HIS HEART HE FLICKED THE POINT SHARPLY WITH THE TIP OF ONE OF THE THORNS AND BROUGHT IT TO THE GROUND AT HIS FEET.
"MY FRIEND," SAID WEI FEI, "I HAVE NOW, AS YOU REALIZE, TRANSMITTED TO YOU ALL THE KNOWLEDGE OF ARCHERY THAT I POSSESS. IF YOU WISH TO DELVE FURTHER INTO THESE MYSTERIES YOU MUST SEEK THE AGED MASTER KAN YING. COMPARED TO HIS SKILL OUR BOWMANSHIP IS AS THE PUNY FUMBLING OF CHILDREN.

AFTER MONTHS OF ARDUOUS CLIMBING, CHI CH'ANG REACHED THE CAVE WHERE DWELT KAN YING AND ANNOUNCED TO THE OLD MAN, "I HAVE COME TO FIND OUT IF I AM AS GREAT AN ARCHER AS I BELIEVE." AND WITHOUT WAITING FOR A REPLY HE NOTCHED AN ARROW, AIMED AT A FLOCK OF MIGRATING BIRDS, AND BROUGHT DOWN FIVE BIRDS ALL AT ONCE.

THE OLD MAN SMILED AND SAID, "BUT THIS IS MERE SHOOTING WITH BOW AND ARROW. HAVE YOU NOT YET LEARNED TO SHOOT WITHOUT SHOOTING? COME WITH ME."

CHI CH'ANG FOLLOWED HIM IN SILENCE TO THE EDGE OF A GREAT CLIFF. WHEN HE GLANCED DOWN HIS EYES BECAME BLURRED AND HIS HEAD BEGAN TO SPIN. MEANWHILE THE MASTER KAN YING RAN LIGHTLY ON TO A NARROW LEDGE WHICH JUTTED STRAIGHT OUT OVER THE PRECIPICE, AND TURNING ROUND SAID, "NOW SHOW ME YOUR REAL SKILL. COME HERE WHERE I AM STANDING AND LET ME SEE YOUR BOWMANSHIP."
WHEN CHI CH'ANG STEPPED ON THE LEDGE IT BEGAN TO SWAY SLIGHTLY TO AND FRO. HE TRIED TO NOTCH AN ARROW, BUT SOON HE FELT THAT HE WAS GOING TO LOSE HIS BALANCE. HE LAY DOWN ON THE LEDGE CLUTCHING ITS EDGES FIRMLY WITH HIS FINGERS. HIS LEGS SHOOK AND THE PERSPIRATION FLOWED FROM HIS WHOLE BODY.
THE OLD MAN LAUGHED, REACHED OUT HIS HAND AND HELPED CHI CH'ANG DOWN. JUMPING ON TO IT HIMSELF HE SAID, "ALLOW ME, SIR, TO SHOW YOU WHAT ARCHERY REALLY IS."
"WHAT ABOUT YOUR BOW?" ASKED CHI CH'ANG.
"MY BOW?" SAID THE OLD MAN LAUGHING. "SO LONG AS ONE REQUIRES BOW AND ARROW ONE IS STILL AT THE PERIPHERY OF THE ART. REAL ARCHERY DISPENSES WITH BOTH BOW AND ARROW."
DIRECTLY ABOVE THEIR HEADS A SINGLE KITE WAS WHEELING IN THE SKY. THE HERMIT LOOKED UP AT IT AND CHI CH'ANG FOLLOWED HIS GAZE. SO HIGH WAS THE BIRD THAT EVEN TO HIS SHARP EYES IT LOOKED LIKE A SMALL SESAME SEED. KAN YING NOTCHED AN INVISIBLE ARROW ON AN INCORPOREAL BOW, DREW THE STRING TO ITS FULL EXTENSION, AND RELEASED IT. THE NEXT MOMENT THE KITE STOPPED FLAPPING ITS WINGS AND FELL LIKE A STONE TO THE GROUND.
FOR NINE YEARS CHI CH'ANG STAYED IN THE MOUNTAINS WITH THE OLD HERMIT. WHAT DISCIPLINES HE UNDERWENT DURING THIS TIME NONE EVER KNEW.
WHEN IN THE TENTH YEAR HE RETURNED HOME, ALL WERE AMAZED AT THE CHANGE IN HIM. HIS FORMER RESOLUTE AND ARROGANT COUNTENANCE HAD DISAPPEARED; IN ITS PLACE HAD COME THE LOOK OF A SIMPLETON. HIS OLD TEACHER, WEI FEI, CAME TO VISIT HIM AND SAID AFTER A SINGLE GLANCE, "NOW I SEE THAT YOU HAVE INDEED BECOME AN EXPERT! SUCH AS I ARE NO LONGER WORTHY EVER TO TOUCH YOUR FEET."
THE INHABITANTS OF HIS CITY HAILED CHI CH'ANG AS THE GREATEST ARCHER IN THE WORLD AND IMPATIENTLY AWAITED THE WONDERFUL FEATS WHICH HE WOULD NOT DOUBT SOON DISPLAY. BUT CHI CH'ANG DID NOTHING TO SATISFY THEIR EXPECTATIONS. THE GREAT POPLAR BOW WHICH HE HAD TAKEN WITH HIM ON HIS JOURNEY HE EVIDENTLY HAD LEFT BEHIND. WHEN SOMEONE ASKED HIM TO EXPLAIN HE ANSWERED IN A LANGUID TONE, "THE ULTIMATE STAGE OF ACTIVITY IS INACTIVITY; THE ULTIMATE STAGE OF SPEAKING IS TO REFRAIN FROM SPEECH; THE ULTIMATE IN SHOOTING IS NOT TO SHOOT."

CHI CH'ANG GREW OLD. MORE AND MORE HE SEEMED TO HAVE ENTERED THE STATE IN WHICH

BOTH MIND AND BODY LOOK NO LONGER TO THINGS OUTSIDE, BUT EXIST BY THEMSELVES IN RESTFUL AND ELEGANT SIMPLICITY. HIS STOLID FACE DIVESTED ITSELF OF EVERY VESTIGE OF EXPRESSION; NO OUTSIDE FORCE COULD DISTURB HIS COMPLETE IMPASSIVENESS.
IT WAS RARE NOW FOR HIM TO SPEAK, AND PRESENTLY ONE COULD NO LONGER TELL WHETHER OR NOT HE STILL BREATHED. IN THE EVENING OF HIS LIFE HE NO LONGER KNEW THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN 'THIS' AND 'THAT'. THE KALEIDOSCOPE OF SENSORY IMPRESSIONS NO LONGER CONCERNED HIM; FOR ALL HE CARED, HIS EYE MIGHT HAVE BEEN AN EAR, HIS EAR A NOSE, HIS NOSE A MOUTH.
OF HIS LAST YEAR, THE STORY IS TOLD THAT ONE DAY HE VISITED A FRIEND'S HOUSE AND SAW LYING ON A TABLE A VAGUELY FAMILIAR UTENSIL WHOSE NAME HE COULD, HOWEVER, NOT RECALL. HE TURNED TO HIS FRIEND AND SAID, "PRAY TELL ME: THAT OBJECT ON YOUR TABLE -- WHAT IS IT CALLED, AND FOR WHAT IS IT USED?"
THE FRIEND STAMMERED OUT IN AN AWE-STRUCK TONE, "OH, MASTER. YOU MUST INDEED BE THE GREATEST MASTER OF ALL TIMES. ONLY SO CAN YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE BOW -- BOTH ITS NAME AND ITS USE!"
IT WAS SAID THAT FOR SOME TIME AFTER THIS IN THE CITY, PAINTERS THREW AWAY THEIR BRUSHES, MUSICIANS BROKE THE STRINGS OF THEIR INSTRUMENTS, AND CARPENTERS WERE ASHAMED TO BE SEEN WITH THEIR RULES.

A man of the people one day asks Master Ikkyu: "Master, will you write for me some maxims of high wisdom?"
Ikkyu took up a brush and wrote the word "LOOK."
"Is that all?" said the man, "Won't you add a few more words?"
Ikkyu then wrote twice: "LOOK, LOOK."
"All the same," said the disappointed man, "I don't see much depth or subtlety in what you have written there."
Ikkyu then wrote the same word three times.
Slightly irritated, the man said: "After all, what does this word 'LOOK' mean?"
And Ikkyu replied, "LOOK means LOOK."

THIS ONE WORD 'LOOK' CONTAINS THE WHOLE MESSAGE OF ZEN. Fra Giovanni in A.D. 1513 said: "The gloom of the world is but a shadow. Behind it, yet within reach, is joy. There is a radiance and glory in the darkness, could we. but see, and to see we have only to look. I beseech you to look!"

The word 'look' is exactly the whole substance of Zen. How to look contains all religion. How to look with pure eyes, so much so that there comes a unity in looking where the object and the subject both disappear and only pure look remains. In that purity of looking -- nobody looking at and nobody looking at anything -- in that purity of look, DARSHAN, in that vision, truth is known.

Zen people talk about Three Pillars of Zen. These are the three pillars -- they prepare you for the look. First is: no-form. Second is: no-mind. Third is: no-soul.

This will look strange, particularly because people who are accustomed to so-called religion know it almost as a cliche -- that man has three existences: the physical, the psychological and the spiritual. And the politician and the priest and the professors go on talking about the health, the balance, between the physical and the psychological and the spiritual.

Zen says: No-mind means no psychology; no-form means no body, no matter; and no-soul means no spirit, no self. Zen says: The physical is the gross ego -- ego number one. The psychological is a little more subtle, less gross, but still the ego -- ego number two. And the so-called spiritual is the subtlest ego -- ego number three. But they are all egos. And all these three egos make one egoist, create one egoist.

It is Zen which goes to the deepest root of the illness called man. It says: Unless a person comes to see that the form is illusory, that the thought is illusory, not only that, but that the person believed, inferred, to be behind the mind, the self, is also illusory... when all these three have been known, looked into, and found lacking in substantiality, there arises the LOOK. That look gives you that which is real -- that which is.
These are the Three Pillars of Zen.

No-form means ALL the forms in the world are fluid, in a flux. The child is becoming young, and the young man is becoming old, and the old man is dying, and the dying is getting ready to be born again. One form constantly changes into another form. It is a flux of forms. NO form is substantial, because no form abides. All forms come and go; they are dreams, bubbles -- soap bubbles. They are there one moment and

another moment they are not there. Their existence is momentary. They are made of the stuff dreams are made of.

The real is that which remains forever and forever. The real is that which is timeless. Forms are not real because they don't abide. Look into the forms. When Ikkyu said, "LOOK" -- the first LOOK means look into the grossest ego -- ego number one. The Master Ikkyu was indicating a great maxim -- the greatest. When he said the first LOOK and wrote the word LOOK, he w as saying, "Look into the body, into the form; you are not that -- and it is not real. Substance is very non-substantial, illusory, magical. "

The first look is to look into ego number one. Once you have understood that the form goes on changing, you cannot become attached to the form, you cannot get identified with the form. How can you be identified with that which comes and goes? In the morning, it is light; in the night, it is dark. You are sitting in your room. Comes morning and the room becomes full of rays and there is light. And comes afternoon, and comes evening; it is becoming dark and the sun disappears and the room becomes dark. It is night and it is utterly dark.

You cannot say, "I was the morning," or "I was the afternoon," or "I was the evening," or "I am the night." You cannot say. You are the watcher, the looker. Morning comes and goes, evening comes and goes. You go on watching.

Childhood is a morning, youth is the afternoon, old age is the evening, and then the dark night -- death. And so on... the wheel moves.

But who are YOU? LOOK!

The first look of Ikkyu means look into the form, the grossest. Learn from there. Once you have looked into the grossest and the ego number one has disappeared, you will be able to see into the second -- the psychological. You can see your body is just a fluid, a flux, constantly changing. So is your mind! Thoughts are moving so fast. Not for a single moment does the thought remain. It comes and goes. How can you be these thoughts? These thoughts are just like moving clouds in the sky, the traffic on the road. You are the watcher. Look...!

The second time when Ikkyu said, "LOOK, LOOK," he meant look into ego number two, the psychological. If you look deeply you will come to know you are not the mind. No-form, no-mind.

Then remains the subtlest kind of ego -- ego number three. You start thinking that you are a soul, a self. That too is false. Look into that too! And you will be surprised that when you look into yourself, you find vast emptiness and nothing else. Even the self is not found. The guests have disappeared, and suddenly you see that even the host is no more there. The guest and the host were all ghosts; they have all disappeared. Silence remains, utter silence, no sound -- neither of the guest nor of the host. All dialogue has stopped, all turmoil disappeared. There is utter emptiness, nothingness.

This is looking into the third, when Ikkyu said, "LOOK, LOOK. LOOK" -- the third ego, the subtlest, the hardest and the most difficult to look into.

There are people, the so-called materialists, who say the gross is the real. They stop there, they don't go beyond that -- the Charvakas, the Marxists, the communists. They stop at the first door, they never go beyond it. There are idealists who go a little deeper. They say the form is not true, but the mind is truth; matter is not true, but mind is true. They believe in mind against matter; they stop at the second. Then there are the spiritualists; they go a little deeper still. They say even the mind is not true. only the self, the soul, the ATMAN, is true.

Zen goes the farthest, the deepest. Nobody has penetrated so deeply into the mystery of human being as Buddha did. Buddha says: Even the self, even the soul, the ATMAN, is not true. It is the LAST trace of ego, the very very last, but still it is the last trace of the ego. The very idea that "I am" is a persistence, a shadow of the old ego. When you look into this too, the self also disappears. And when all have gone, what is left? Only a pure look. This is very difficult to understand unless you go into it existentially. Only the pure look -- because then it becomes illogical. How can there be pure look if there is nobody to look? But that's how it is.

It IS paradoxical. In language it is difficult to say what remains. Only pure look remains -- there is NOBODY who is looking! There is nobody at whom you are looking. The looked at and the looker, both have disappeared; the subject and object both have disappeared. There is just pure look. A silence, but a very alive silence. No way to define it indefinable. You cannot even say this is the self -- just a witnessing. a SAKSHIN.

But to use the word 'witness' can create trouble, because the moment we use the word 'witness' we start thinking somebody is there who is witnessing. So Buddha says: No witness! Only witnessing. No looker!

only look. No meditator! only meditation. No one who has attained to samadhi, but only pure samadhi. This is difficult because we have been brought up in a certain structure of language.

When somebody is running we say there are two things: the runner and the running. Buddha says there is only running, there is no runner. The runner is just an inference. Buddha says there is only action, activity; there is no actor. When you say the tree is growing, you believe -- tacitly -- that the tree is one thing and growing is another. Buddha says there is only growing, there is no tree. When the river is flowing, you say the river is flowing. Buddha says there is only flowing. Where is the river?

Buddha believes in verbs and our languages are rooted in nouns. That creates trouble. Buddha says existence is a verb. It is a process. There are no things at all! All are processes.

I am talking to you, but there is no talker. And you are listening to me, but there is no listener. If you can understand that existentially, only then will you be able to understand what Buddha means when he says that even the third ego disappears.

RIGHT NOW, let it be an existential experience. Is there a listener or is there only listening? If you look backwards, if you try to recapitulate, the listener comes in. The listener is a memory. If you start thinking about it, certainly you will find the listener there, because the listener is the memory. But when you are listening there is only listening, there is no listener. When you are running, there is only running. When you have come to a point where you stop, sit under a tree to rest, and then you look backwards in the memory -- you find a runner. The runner is a memory creation. It was not in the actual, in the existential. It is just that in the memory traces have been left of many acts. How to join those acts into one? Those beads of separate acts have to be joined, otherwise it will be difficult for you to remember. So you create a thread. You thread those beads with an idea of the runner -- that becomes your ego.

There are individual atomic acts, and there is nothing joining them. That is what modern physics has come to. The modern physicists' standpoint about existence is exactly Buddhist, very close to Buddha. Modern physics also says there are only atomic existences. And those atomic existences are also not in any way substantial; they are just energy fields, not matter -- just energy fields. And there is constant change. Nothing abides. Everything is in a flux.

These three pillars destroy your whole structure of the ego. This is a very negative kind of trinity. Christianity has a trinity: God the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost. And Hindus have the concept of TRIMURTI: the three faces of God -- Brahma, Vishnu, Mahesh. But they are all positive things.

This Zen approach towards reality is utterly negative. These are the three pillars: no-form, no-mind, no-soul. When you have looked through everything and found "No. No. No." then what is left? That which is left is indefinable. That which is left is truth. Buddha keeps silent about it. It cannot be said. The moment you say it, you falsify it.

This state -- when you have come to know no-form, no-mind, no-self -- is called wu in Chinese, samadhi in Sanskrit, satori in Japanese. A few characteristics of samadhi, then you will be able to go into this tremendously beautiful story.

THERE ARE SEVEN CHARACTERISTICS OF SAMADHI. First is: oneness, at-one-ment. Duality disappears. The division between the known and the knower disappears. Fusion arises, confusion disappears. There are no longer two. But remember: the moment Buddha says there are no longer two, he is not saying there is one. He keeps utter silence about the one. He says to say only there are not two -- because the moment you say one, you bring the two again. One is meaningless without the two. Not two -- that's all.

The runner and the running are not there. You and I are not there. The speaker and the listener are not there.

Existence is an organic unity. There is no duality in it. It is all oneness, but Buddha never calls it one. He is very careful. He avoids all kinds of logical pitfalls. He is very, very alert not to fall into any logical fallacy. He will not say existence is one, because what will you mean by one if there are not two? The figure one is meaningful only with the figure two. Without the figure two, one will not mean anything at all.

If we say God is light, it can only be meaningful if darkness exists. Then the Devil becomes darkness. Without the context of the Devil and darkness, what will it mean -- "God is light"? It will not mean anything. Buddha simply says Gd is neither light nor darkness. God is not two. Truth is not two.

That is the first experience of samadhi, that by and by the twoness of life disappears.

Why is the twoness created? It is created by these three egos. When I see THIS body as my body, then YOUR body becomes YOUR body. When I become attached to my form, YOUR form becomes alien -- the

other. The moment I see my body not as my body, the moment I see myself as formless, then the other also disappears. With the self disappears the other. Without the 'I', the 'thou' cannot exist. They exist together in a pair.

So the first characteristic of samadhi is: twoness in life disappears. A great harmony arises. It is ALL one -- that is the meaning of fusion. Confusion arises because of the two. Then there is a clash, a continuous clash.

The second characteristic of samadhi is: 'orgasmicness' -- blissfulness, beatitude. Unless you come to this utter annihilation of all the egos, you will never be happy, you will never be blissful. Misery is a by-product of the ego. And because there are three egos, there are three kinds of misery: the physical misery, the psychological misery, and the spiritual misery.

You may not have heard of the third kind -- the spiritual misery. You may not have even thought about it as misery. But look: a man is poor and he wants to be rich. He is miserable. Everybody knows he is miserable. And if you go to a religious priest he will say, "Don't be greedy. Money is just dirt, don't bother about it. Blessed are the poor. You be contented with whatsoever you have." But then the man starts trying to become a better musician, or a better poet, or a better painter. You will not be so much against him as you were when he was very greedy for money. If he was very greedy for politics and power and this and that, everybody would have condemned him. But now if he wants to try to create a better painting, better art, write better poetry, nobody will be so much against him. But he will be in misery again. Now the misery will be more psychological. He wants to become a Shakespeare.

It is the same game played on another plane. First he wanted to become a Rockefeller, now he wants to become a Shakespeare -- but the becoming is there. If you go to a perceptive man, he will say this is the same greed asserting itself on another plane, on a deeper plane. Drop it. This is meaningless. Even if you become a Shakespeare, nothing is attained. Shakespeare is as miserable as you are. Even if you create great works of art you will not be blissful. You can go and see great painters and musicians, and they are not blissful.

So, you become Christ or Buddha -- that is going to help. You become a Krishna. It is THERE that bliss exists! And then a person starts trying to become a Christ, or a Buddha.... This is creating spiritual misery. It is the same misery. Now it has penetrated even deeper, now it has gone to the third ego level -- the spiritual. Now nobody will condemn you -- unless you come across a Buddha, nobody will condemn you! They will say you are a spiritual man. If you are crying and weeping and suffering because you want to attain to God, and you want to attain to samadhi and moksha and nirvana, who is going to condemn you? People will WORSHIP YOU. They will say, "Look, what a great spiritual man is here! He does not hanker for money, he does not bother for fame. He simply cries and weeps for God. Here is a spiritual man."

These are your so-called saints. But if you look deeply you will find they are spiritually miserable. Now, the problem is the same. First you wanted to become a Rockefeller, then you wanted to become a Shakespeare, now you want to become Buddha. But YOU WANT TO BECOME! Becoming persists. TANHA -- becoming -- persists. The desire to be somebody else continues. Now you want to become God! Nothing has changed.

There are three kinds of misery because there are three kinds of ego. When all the egos have been dropped, when there is no point in any desire left, when ALL your desires have failed.... Let me repeat it. In spirituality, in religion, only one who has utterly failed succeeds.

It will look like a paradox. To fail UTTERLY with desire is to enter into the real world. As long as you have some hope to succeed somewhere, you will never enter the reality. Then your hope will go on dragging you away and away. The man who is not worried to become anything -- not even Buddha....

Just the other day I was reading about a man who has been meditating for many years -- almost fifty years. And he has become very, very old.

He came to a Master and said to the Master, "Fifty years! Don't you think it is long enough? I have been meditating and meditating. Why have I not become a Buddha yet?"

The Master laughed and he said, "Now that explains why you have not become a Buddha yet -- because you want to become. Hence you go on missing. Now it explains everything!"

If you want to become a Buddha you will never become, because a Buddha is one who has dropped all kinds of becoming, who is utterly happy in this moment -- for no reason at all. He has nowhere to go, no goal to attain, no target. He has dropped the whole desiring mind with all its layers -- layer upon layer.

The mind is like the onion: one layer, the physical; another layer, the psychological; another layer, the spiritual. One who has thrown all those layers, one who has peeled his onion utterly, and has come to the innermost core.... And do you know what the innermost core IS? It is empty. If you go on peeling the onion, finally you come to nothingness. Only nothingness is left in your hands. In the nothingness there is orgasmicness, there is bliss.

With becoming there is misery. If you want to become something you will be in pain, misery, anguish, anxiety. If you understand that there is nothing to become... you are already that. Whatsoever you are, you are! There is no way to improve upon it. There is no need to improve upon it. As you ARE IS PERFECTLY OKAY. Your VERY ordinariness is utterly extraordinary. To realize this is to come to blessings. Then the whole existence starts showering blessings on you. It has been showering always, but because you were too much concerned with your own desires and becomings, you were not available to it, you were not open to it.

The third characteristic of samadhi is: illumination -- great inner transparency, light and clarity.

When all these egos disappear, all curtains disappear from your eyes, look becomes pure, innocent, transparency is attained. Then you simply see! And truth is so obvious. It is not hidden. It is not hiding somewhere, it is not avoiding you. It is not on some other planet -- it is just in front of your nose. But your eyes are closed. When your eyes open and you have the transparency and the clarity to see... the obvious! Truth is the obvious.

And the fourth characteristic of samadhi is: rest, relaxation.

How can you rest with this constant hankering to become something! How is rest possible? You will remain tense. Rest is possible only when all goal-orientation has been dropped; when the achieving mind functions no more in you, there is rest, there is relaxation.

Thought is mind in motion. No-thought is mind at rest. Samadhi is witnessing of both -- transcendence. You have been running after things -- you have seen that and the misery of it. Then you stopped, and you have seen the beauty of it, the rest, the relaxation. You have seen both, and the one who has seen both suddenly transcends both.

There is a relaxation which is no ordinary relaxation. You know some kind of relaxation: when you feel exhausted, you relax. But that relaxation is very rest-less. It is not cessation of becoming, it is just tiredness. You have been working, the whole day; in the night you have to fall into sleep -- but your sleep will remain restless. You will have many dreams and nightmares. And in sleep also you will continue to move; your mind will still go on spinning and weaving a thousand and one dreams.

Ordinarily, what rest we know is just the other side of restlessness -- tiredness, exhaustion.

There is a new kind of relaxation. When you have seen the tiredness of desire and you have seen the rest of desirelessness, a totally new kind of relaxation arises. THEN YOU ARE RELAXED BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT. YOU are relaxed because there is NOBODY to get tense! The very complex has disappeared. How can you be tense? There is nobody. You cannot create a knot inside you because you are not! You have simply disappeared. It is an emptiness inside you. You cannot create knots in emptiness.

The fifth characteristic of samadhi is: awareness -- consciousness, seeing, knowing, witnessing; the fourth state the Hindus call TURIYA. This is what Ikkyu means when he says, "LOOK, LOOK, LOOK." And when he is asked, "What do you mean by 'LOOK'?" He says, "LOOK means LOOK."

Have eyes open. Be alert, be mindful. See things as they are. Don't create fictions, don't project.

You go to the movies.... Sometimes try one experiment. Sometimes try an experiment with a projector in your home. You have to put the screen at a certain distance from the projector, then the projected pictures are clear. Then start bringing the screen closer to the projector. Soon they start becoming blurred, they are no more clear. You cannot make any distinction as to what is what, which is which. Bring it still closer. Now it is impossible to make any sense out of which is the tree and which is the man and which is the dog and which is the car. All are diffused. Bring it still closer... the closer you bring it, the more distinctions are lost. Then there comes a point when the screen has come very close to the projector: there is only white light left. Black shadows have disappeared... pure white light. When the beam leaves the projector, it is pure white light. the farther it goes, then it divides into black and white. A certain distance is needed to see the pictures clearly.

In awareness, exactly this happens. When you become very very alert, you start looking very closely at reality, and distinctions start disappearing. Trees are no more trees and rivers are no more rivers and mountains are no more mountains. ALL starts melting into one. Then you become even more aware. And

the more clearly you see into things... the screen comes even closer. Then there is only pure white light -- all the divisions have disappeared. That is what is called awareness. Then all the illusions of life are no more valid, there is only pure light -- the light of awareness.

The sixth characteristic of samadhi is: deathlessness, timelessness, eternity. When you are not, how can you die? When there is no ego in you, how can you die?

Many people used to ask Buddha in his lifetime, thousands of times the question has been asked: "What will happen to you, Sir, when you die?" And Buddha always smiles and he says, "There is nobody to die." But he makes it clear that "I am not saying that I am immortal. There is not nobody to be immortal either."

Now our stupidity is such that first we think we will die, because the ego is there and we are afraid whether we will be able to keep it, protect it, or not. Then comes somebody who knows. And he says, "Nothing dies." Then we project another falsity: we start thinking we are immortal. But the basic error remains the same. First we were thinking "we are going to die" -- WE WERE and we were going to die. Still WE ARE -- now we are not going to die.

Buddha says: "I am not going to die because I am not. It is not that I am immortal. There is nobody to die, and there is nobody to be immortal. There is no self, so how is death possible?"

This is a totally different standpoint! This is the difference between Vedanta and Buddha. This is the difference between Shankara and Buddha. And Buddha's insight IS FAR MORE penetrating than Shankara's. Shankara goes on saying, "You are immortal because the soul is immortal. It cannot die -- it is deathless." Buddha also says that you will not die, but he never says that you are immortal. He says, "You will never die because you cannot die -- in the first place you are not."

To see it -- that "I am not" -- is to drop both mortality and immortality. Time disappears. What is your immortality? It will be just an extension of time, more and more duration. What will it be? Seventy years you are going to live -- seven hundred years? seven million years? but it will be just duration. What is your eternity? Nothing but a desire to cling, a desire to remain always. For what? Just a blind desire to cling to existence? Just a blind desire, a blind lust for life?

Buddha says: "Why are you concerned with mortality and immortality?" Deep down, those who say they will die and those who say they will never die, both are the same, because both believe in the ego.

The Charvakas, the materialists, say, "We will die"; and the so-called spiritualists say, "We will not die." But BOTH are concerned with the ego.

Buddha brings a new breeze into the human mind, into human consciousness. He says: "You will not die -- not because you are immortal -- but because you ARE NOT! " See the point of it! the radical change, the basic revolution of it! Deathlessness is part of the phenomenon of samadhi.

And the seventh is: infinity. Space disappears. You are nowhere and yet everywhere. You are nobody and yet everybody.

These are the seven characteristics of samadhi. And this is what happened to this archer who wanted to become the greatest archer in the world. The story does not say what he learned in those nine years when he was with the old man in the mountains. This is what he learned -- SAMADHI he learned. That's why I started with samadhi, so that you become aware of what he learned there, because that is the real point in the story.

The whole story revolves upon one word: SAMADHI -- WU SATORI.

Now the story:

CHI CH'ANG ASPIRED TO BE THE GREATEST ARCHER IN THE WORLD.

THAT'S WHAT EVERYBODY IS ASPIRING TO -- to be the greatest in the world. Archer, painter, poet, politician, or you name it, but that is what mind aspires to: to be the greatest in the world.

Mind is an ego trip. The mind wants to stand in front of all. In fact, it IS NOT possible. Hence, mind ultimately leads into frustration. It is not possible to be first in the line because there is no line; we are standing in a circle. There is always somebody who is ahead of you. There will always be somebody who is ahead of you. You cannot come to a point where you are the first man. Even those who become presidents and prime ministers and kings -- even they are never the first. In fact, the moment they start feeling they are the first, they become aware of how impotent and helpless they are.

We are not standing in a queue, we are moving in a circle. Somebody is behind you, somebody is ahead

of you. In fact, if you look deep, the one who is behind you is also ahead of you. If you see the whole circle, the man who is standing behind you, from the other end he is ahead of you. And the man who is standing in front of you, from the other end is behind you. It is a circle.

Life moves in circles, it is not linear. EVERYTHING moves in circles! Let this sink into your heart. Whenever you are thinking about any problem in life, always remain circular. It is not linear. The stars move in a circle, the earth moves in a circle, the seasons move in a circle. Childhood, youth, old age, move in a circle. Everything moves in a circle. Linear movement is a mind construct, imaginary. In fact there are new mathematicians, new geometries -- non-Euclidean geometries -- which believe that you cannot draw a simple straight line. That's not possible. A straight line is impossible to draw, because we ARE on a globe -- the earth is round.

You can draw a straight line just in front of you on this floor. But it will not be really straight. If you go on drawing it from both the ends, one day it will become a circle around the earth. So when it was looking straight it was only a fragment of the big circle, it was an are -- an incomplete circle, that's all. It was not straight. Straight lines cannot be drawn.

Because straight lines don't exist, Albert Einstein had to propound a very absurd thing: that space is curved. Straight lines can't exist, so space has to be curved. Even space -- which means nothingness -- is curved, it is not straight. It is very difficult to conceive how nothingness can be curved. Something can be curved, but how can nothingness be curved? Nothing is nothing! How will the curve arise out of nothing? But Einstein is right. He says that when nothing exists as a straight line, then we cannot even conceive space as a straight line. It is curved.

Everything is a curve... so nobody ever comes to be the first. In fact, those who think they have come to be the first are the most frustrated men in the world. That's why Buddha left his empire, became a beggar, recognizing the fact that "I seem to all apparent purposes to be the first, but I am not."

This man, CHI CH'ANG, ASPIRED TO BE THE GREATEST ARCHER IN THE WORLD. SO HE BECAME THE PUPIL OF WEI FEI.
FIRST WEI FEI ORDERED HIM TO LEARN NOT TO BLINK.

Concentration is the first necessity for anybody who has any kind of ambition. Concentration is the way to ambition. This man was ambitious. The Master said, "Okay. The first thing to learn is not to blink."

CHI CH'ANG CREPT UNDER HIS WIFE'S LOOM AND LAY THERE ON HIS BACK STARING WITHOUT BLINKING AT THE TREADLE AS IT RUSHED UP AND DOWN DIRECTLY BEFORE HIS EYES. AFTER TWO YEARS HE HAD REACHED THE POINT OF NOT BLINKING EVEN IF ONE OF HIS EYE-LASHES WAS CAUGHT IN THE TREADLE.

He attained to concentration.

"TO KNOW HOW NOT TO BLINK IS ONLY THE FIRST STEP," SAID WEI FEI....

The Master said, "Good, but this is only the first step."

"... NEXT YOU MUST LEARN TO LOOK. PRACTISE LOOKING AT THINGS, AND IF THE TIME COMES WHEN WHAT IS MINUTE SEEMS CONSPICUOUS, AND WHAT IS SMALL SEEMS HUGE, VISIT ME ONCE MORE."

Now the second step is to look into things so penetratingly that even the small starts looking big.

It depends how penetratingly you look, how deeply you look into things. If you look indifferently, even the Himalayas is a small thing. It is relative. If you look very very deeply, even a small particle is bigger than the Himalayas. It depends on the proportion: how deeply you look. The atomic becomes cosmic if the LOOK IS cosmic; and the cosmic becomes atomic if the look is atomic.

Ordinarily we look very indifferently. We go on missing. God is everywhere! From every tree He has

been calling you, and from every rock He has been inviting you. In every river are His sermons, but you are indifferent. You don't know how to look so you go on missing. He is in the minutest, in the smallest, but you go on missing. It is not because He is not there that you are missing -- you miss only because you don't know how to look.

The Master said "Now learn to look. Practise looking at things and if the time comes when you start seeing the small as the huge come back."

CHI CH'ANG SEARCHED FOR A TINY INSECT HARDLY VISIBLE TO THE NAKED EYE, PLACED IT ON A BLADE OF GRASS AND HUNG IT BY THE WINDOW OF HIS STUDY. HE THEN TOOK UP A POSITION AT THE END OF THE ROOM AND SAT THERE DAY AFTER DAY STARING AT THE INSECT. AT FIRST HE COULD HARDLY SEE IT, BUT AFTER TEN DAYS HE BEGAN TO FANCY THAT IT WAS SLIGHTLY BIGGER.
FOR THREE YEARS HE HARDLY LEFT HIS STUDY. THEN ONE DAY HE PERCEIVED THAT THE INSECT BY THE WINDOW WAS AS BIG AS A HORSE. "I'VE DONE IT!" HE EXCLAIMED.
THIS TIME THE TEACHER WAS SUFFICIENTLY IMPRESSED TO SAY, "WELL DONE!"

Because this man has done something valuable: he has transformed the size of a small insect just by looking at it constantly. Now the cosmic can be found in the atomic. And that is one of the basic lessons in archery. You have to see the small as huge only then will your target never be missed -- only then will you become an archer.

In Zen archery has been used for centuries as a technique for meditation. It is because it needs almost the same qualities as meditation needs. First: a non-blinking eye. Second: the capacity to look into things so deeply that the things start changing their size; their size starts depending on your look.

CHI CH'ANG SOON BECAME A MASTER OF ARCHERY, AND NO FEAT OF BOWMANSHIP NOW SEEMED BEYOND HIS POWERS. HE SEEMED CLOSE TO THE ACHIEVEMENT OF HIS AMBITION, BUT WITH AN UNPLEASANT JOLT HE REALIZED THAT ONE OBSTACLE REMAINED: SO LONG AS THE MASTER WEI FEI LIVED, CHI CH'ANG COULD NEVER CALL HIMSELF THE GREATEST ARCHER IN THE WORLD.

That's what always happens to ambition. When you are nearing to the end, suddenly you recognize that one thing is very basically missing -- somebody is still ahead of you. And ambition is very violent. Even if it is your Master, you can kill him. Ambition is violence. An ambitious man can never ke non-violent. An ambitious man can never love. Not even his own Master is safe! An ambitious man is a dangerous man. Ambition is poison. It poisons you.

Now this archer recognized the fact that "I have become the greatest archer, but only one problem remains -- the Master is alive. I can never claim to be the first as long as he is alive.' A natural conclusion: kill him.

Ambition kills. You have been killing, everybody has been killing, because there is ambition. In direct ways, in indirect ways, everybody is a murderer -- because everybody is ambitious. Only non-ambition is non-violent.

So let it be remembered always: you cannot become non-violent if there is still ambition -- any kind of ambition will never allow you compassion. How can you be compassionate if there is ambition? You have still to fight, still to make your way. And when there is ambition, all means are right. Who bothers about the means? The end is the thing!

WALKING THROUGH THE FIELDS ONE DAY, CHI CH'ANG CAUGHT SIGHT OF WEI FEI FAR IN THE DISTANCE.

He saw the old man. And this is his Master, and he has been teaching him all these years.

WITHOUT A MOMENT'S HESITATION HE RAISED HIS BOW, FIXED AN ARROW, AND TOOK AIM. HIS OLD MASTER, HOWEVER, HAD SENSED WHAT WAS HAPPENING AND IN A FLASH HAD ALSO NOTCHED AN ARROW.

He must have noticed it from the day this man had come to him, because an ambitious man is never a disciple. An ambitious man is never surrendered. His surrender is just technical; his surrender is not of the heart.

The Master must have known it! "Sooner or later he will go against me. Sooner or later his ambition will create the idea in his mind to destroy me." So the Master must have been alert. All Masters have always been alert about ambitious disciples.

There is every possibility that Judas was the most ambitious disciple of Jesus. He had reasons to be. He was the most learned, the most scholarly, the most rational, and he used to think that he was even more intelligent than Jesus. He used to argue with Jesus. And if you listen to his arguments, sometimes you will feel convinced by him rather than by Jesus, because Jesus is not argumentative. He had his own reasons, but those reasons are very subtle. Only when you have eyes can you see, otherwise not. Judas' reasons are very apparent, very familiar.

One day a woman came and poured very very valuable perfume on Jesus' feet. Judas was there and he didn't miss the opportunity. He said, "Look, you should have prevented her! This is wastage! It was so valuable that the whole town could have been invited to a feast, and people are poor." His argument was exactly that of a socialist or a communist. Judas is a socialist. He says, "The whole village could have eaten well. They could have enjoyed. You should have prevented her! What is this nonsense?"

And what does Jesus say? Jesus says, "The poor people will always be here when I am gone. You can serve them when I am gone."

Now this is not very appealing -- or do you think it is very appealing? It doesn't seem very appealing. Seems to be a very impotent argument: "I will be gone soon, so let her do whatsoever she wants to do. Poor people will always be here."

On the surface Judas seems to he more solid. If votes are asked for, Judas is going to win. But Jesus' point is from a totally different plane. He is saying, "These things don't matter. Even if you give a feast to the whole village, that is not going to help much. But to prevent this woman, who had come with such prayer in her heart, would have destroyed a great possibility of growth. To say no to her, to stop her, would have been very very destructive. She is delicate, she is fragile."

It is not the perfume that Jesus is looking at. He is looking at the heart of the woman. But the head never looks at the heart. The head has its own reasons.

Buddha's disciple, Devadatta, betrayed him. He was one of the most intelligent people around him. He was one of his cousin-brothers. He was from a royal family as Buddha himself was. He betrayed Buddha.

Mahavir's own son-in-law betrayed him. He was the most educated, cultured person around Mahavir. Why? Ambitious people. That son-in-law of Mahavir had the ambition to become the greatest teacher in the world, and Mahavir was standing in the way. As long as Mahavir was alive it was difficult.

Devadatta had the ambition to become the greatest Buddha of the world, and as long as Gautam Buddha was alive it was difficult. Devadatta tried to kill Buddha in many ways; he made many attempts on his life. Ambition is poisonous. It makes people blind.

THEIR ARROWS COLLIDED HALF WAY AND FELL TOGETHER TO THE GROUND. THE STRANGE DUEL CONTINUED UNTIL THE MASTER'S QUIVER WAS EMPTY BUT ONE ARROW STILL REMAINED WITH THE PUPIL.

This is symbolic. The Master is old, the pupil is young. The Master is already getting ready to die.

"NOW IS MY CHANCE!" MUTTERED CHI CH'ANG WHO IMMEDIATELY AIMED THE FINAL ARROW. SEEING THIS, WEI FEI BROKE OFF A TWIG FROM A THORN-BUSH BESIDE HIM, AND AS THE ARROW SPED TOWARDS HIS HEART HE FLICKED THE POINT SHARPLY WITH THE TIP OF ONE OF THE THORNS AND BROUGHT IT TO THE GROUND AT HIS FEET.

This was the last trick the Master had not yet taught. Every Master has to be careful to keep at least one thing secret.

But now he said, "MY FRIEND..."

Listen to the word. He says, "My friend." What does he mean? He is saying, "I am no more your Master. You are no more my disciple. Now forgive me. Now forget me! Now I declare you my friend, and I have taught you all that I know -- even the last trick. You have seen it and you know it."

"I HAVE NOW, AS YOU REALIZE, TRANSMITTED TO YOU ALL THE KNOWLEDGE OF ARCHERY THAT I POSSESS. IF YOU WISH TO DELVE FURTHER INTO THESE MYSTERIES YOU MUST SEEK THE AGED MASTER KAN YING. COMPARED TO HIS SKILL OUR BOWMANSHIP IS AS THE PUNY FUMBLING OF CHILDREN."

Now, even if he was going to kill his Master, the Master sends him on another journey. The Master sends him to his own Master, the old man in the mountains. He says, "What we know is just childish. I am not yet myself the greatest archer in the world. You can please forgive me. If you really want to become the greatest archer in the world, now you go to another. My own Master is still alive. Compared to his art we don't know anything."

AFTER MONTHS OF ARDUOUS CLIMBING, CHI CH'ANG REACHED THE CAVE WHERE DWELT KAN YING AND ANNOUNCED TO THE OLD MAN, "I HAVE COME TO FIND OUT IF I AM AS GREAT AN ARCHER AS I BELIEVE." AND WITHOUT WAITING FOR A REPLY HE NOTCHED AN ARROW, AIMED AT A FLOCK OF MIGRATING BIRDS, AND BROUGHT DOWN FIVE BIRDS ALL AT ONCE.
THE OLD MAN SMILED AND SAID, "BUT THIS IS MERE SHOOTING WITH BOW AND ARROW. HAVE YOU NOT YET LEARNED TO SHOOT WITHOUT SHOOTING? COME WITH ME."

THAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A TECHNICIAN and an artist. The technician knows all the technique, but that is not enough. You can know all about how to paint, yet you don't become a Michelangelo. You can know all about music and how to create it, yet you don't become a Beethoven. Knowledge of the technique is needed, but is not all -- is necessary, but not enough. The real transcendence comes only when the technique is forgotten, when the technique is no more needed, when you can work without the technique. That is the meaning of it.

"BUT THIS IS MERE SHOOTING WITH BOW AND ARROW."

Good, as far as it goes -- with bow and arrow -- but this is nothing.

"HAVE YOU NOT YET LEARNED TO SHOOT WITHOUT SHOOTING?"

If you meditate with a technique, it is mere shooting with bow and arrow. The day you drop all techniques of meditation, and meditation flows without any techniques and without any methods, it is real shooting. When the meditation becomes perfect, meditation disappears. That is the point of perfection -- when you don't need it.

When love becomes perfect, you forget the word 'love'. When you have really arrived and you have become happy, you don't know that you are happy. How can you know that you are happy? Only an unhappy person can know that he is happy. It is known only in comparison, by contrast.

If you create music on an instrument, you don't know yet that there is a music that is already overflowing in existence, and it needs no instrument to create it. It needs only an open heart to hear it. In fact, when music is created by an instrument, something of the music that surrounds, that vibrates all over existence is reflected in it. That's all. SOMETHING of it is reflected in it -- it is an echo, a far distant echo. Even THAT satisfies so much, so what to say about the real music? That real music, in India we call ANAHAT NAD -- unstruck, not created by striking an instrument, not created by pulling wires, striking, by making any effort, but by becoming so utterly silent that one hears it.

That is what Zen people call 'the sound of one hand clapping.' All other sounds are created sounds, struck -- two hands clapping. But when two hands are clapping, the sound is momentary. It will be there for a moment, it will cohere there for a moment, and then it is gone. But there is an eternal music -- the celestial music Pythagoreans talk about, the music of the stars -- which has to be heard. There is no need to create it. It is already there. It has been there. It is the very nature of existence itself.

The Master said then, "COME WITH ME."
CHI CH'ANG FOLLOWED HIM IN SILENCE TO THE EDGE OF A GREAT DIFF. WHEN HE GLANCED DOWN HIS EYES BECAME BLURRED AND HIS HEAD BEGAN TO SPIN.

A great edge overlooking a cliff... abysmal, and he must have felt sickness, nausea arising in his stomach. He must have become afraid.

When you are afraid, how can you be an archer? When death still affects you, how can you be a perfect archer? When fear is there, trembling is there. And if trembling is there. how your aim be perfect?l Maybe ordinary people will not see the quiver in your hand when you are shooting the arrow, but you cannot avoid the eyes of one who knows. He will see the quiver in your hand, the trembling. If your heart is trembling.... What is happening there standing on that cliff is nothing new; only death has been brought to be an obvious fact confronting him. The man has become afraid. He must have been afraid of death always.

In fact, the mind is always afraid of death, and the ambitious mind more so. The ambitious mind is very much afraid of death. The fear is: Is it going to happen that I will be able to do it before death comes? Will I manage? Will I succeed before death comes, or am I going to fail? The ambitious man is MORE afraid of death than the non-ambitious man. The non-ambitious man has nothing to lose. If death comes... okay. He was not fulfilling any ambition here, so death cannot take anything away from him.

The old Master must have looked. Those old eyes are penetrating. Those ancient eyes must have seen the trembling inside of this man. In fact, through ambition we want to prove our ego against death, but nothing can be proved against death. The ego has to go, the ego has to die. It cannot be deathless. You can have as much money as you desire, but you will have to die. You can have as much power as possible, but you will have to die. Nothing can protect you.

... HE GLANCED DOWN HIS EYES BECAME BLURRED AND HIS HEAD BEGAN TO SPIN. MEANWHILE THE MASTER KAN YING RAN...

Listen:

... RAN LIGHTLY ON TO A NARROW LEDGE WHICH JUTTED STRAIGHT OUT OVER THE PRECIPICE, AND TURNING ROUND SAID, "NOW SHOW ME YOUR REAL SKILL. COME HERE WHERE I AM STANDING AND LET ME SEE YOUR BOWMANSHIP."
WHEN CHI CH'ANG STEPPED ON THE LEDGE IT BEGAN TO SWAY SLIGHTLY TO AND FRO. HE TRIED TO NOTCH AN ARROW, BUT SOON HE FELT THAT HE WAS GOING TO LOSE HIS BALANCE. HE LAY DOWN ON THE LEDGE CLUTCHING ITS EDGES FIRMLY WITH HIS FINGERS. HIS LEGS SHOOK AND THE PERSPIRATION FLOWED FROM HIS WHOLE BODY.

Now the old man has reduced him to his reality. All that ego, all that ambition, all that idea of being the greatest archer in the world -- all finished! Just the fear -- and he is trembling like a small child who has got lost.

All our achievements are like that. When you face death, they will all be meaningless. Suddenly you will find you are just the same child you have always been -- afraid, trembling.

THE OLD MAN LAUGHED, REACHED OUT HIS HAND AND HELPED CHI CH'ANG DOWN. JUMPING ON TO IT HIMSELF HE SAID, "ALLOW ME, SIR, TO SHOW YOU WHAT ARCHERY REALLY IS."
"WHAT ABOUT YOUR BOW?" ASKED CHI CH'ANG.

Naturally.... If you go to Buddha you will ask, "Sir, how do you meditate? What is your method?" If you

go to Jesus, you will ask, "Sir, how do you pray? What is your prayer?" You will be asking absurd questions.

Jesus has nothing to say to God. His prayer is not that of saying something to God. His prayer is only that of listening. And Buddha does not practise any meditation, because all practice is of the mind. The mind has disappeared. Buddha is meditation.

This is difficult for us. Buddha is not DOING meditation, Buddha is meditation.

People come to me. "Osho, do you love us?" they ask. It is difficult for them, because they know only one kind of love -- which has to be done. They don't know another kind, the real kind. There is love and there is Love! The other kind need not be done, it is simply there.

I don't love you. I AM LOVE. That's a totally different kind. It may not feel very good to your ego, but you don't know the real coin. You know only the false coin. The real love is not a relationship -- it is a state of being.

"WHAT ABOUT YOUR BOW?" ASKED CHI CH'ANG.
"MY BOW?" SAID THE OLD MAN LAUGHING. "SO LONG AS ONE REQUIRES BOW AND ARROW ONE IS STILL AT THE PERIPHERY OF THE ART. REAL ARCHERY DISPENSES WITH BOTH BOW AND ARROW."

Real art always dispenses with the techniques. If you are involved in the techniques, you are on the periphery. Good! Nothing wrong about it. But remember: one has to go beyond them. One has to go beyond all confinements. One has to go beyond all methods. One has to become so spontaneous that no method is needed. Meditation is you. Love is you. God is you.

DIRECTLY ABOVE THEIR HEADS A SINGLE KITE WAS WHEELING IN THE SKY. THE HERMIT LOOKED UP AT IT AND CHI CH'ANG FOLLOWED HIS GAZE. SO HIGH WAS THE BIRD THAT EVEN TO HIS SHARP EYES IT LOOKED LIKE A SMALL SESAME SEED. KAN YING NOTCHED AN INVISIBLE ARROW ON AN INCORPOREAL BOW, DREW THE STRING TO ITS FULL EXTENSION, AND RELEASED IT. THE NEXT MOMENT THE KITE STOPPED FLAPPING ITS WINGS AND FELL LIKE A STONE TO THE GROUND.

It happens. It is not a miracle. If a mind which is totally silent just thinks about anything, it happens. That's why all the old scriptures of the world say one thing that before you attain to samadhi you should drop all kinds of wrong thoughts from your mind, otherwise you can be a danger to humanity.

Now there is the secret of why Patanjali insists so much on first dropping all vices from the mind, why Buddha insists on dropping all wrong ideas from the mind, why Mahavir says to drop violence, drop untruth, drop attachment. Why? Because once you attain to silence, whatsoever arises in your mind will immediately be fulfilled. You can become dangerous. And sometimes it happens....

Sometimes it happens that a person becomes meditative and much danger happens into the world. That happened in the case of Rasputin. He was a meditative man, but not prepared for it. Accidentally he had stumbled upon meditation. He prayed hard, he prayed long for many years, and then he knew. And then he became capable of doing things. Whatsoever he would say, DID happen.

He said to the Czar of Russia.... The wife of the Czar was very much devoted to him, but the Czar was a little reluctant. And Rasputin was afraid that the Czar may throw him out. One day he said to the Czar, "Remember, if I die, your whole kingdom is going to disappear. Only with me can your kingdom stay." And that's how it happened. He was killed and the next thing was the revolution. The whole of the Czar's family was killed -- eighteen members, even the child of two months. All that Rasputin said was fulfilled. He was very prophetic.

It happens sometimes that a man stumbles accidentally on meditation. It is better to move very slowly, very carefully. It is not a miracle! If a man like Kan Ying simply imagines that the kite will fall down, it will fall down -- because we are joined with each other.

What happens when I move my hand? It is a miracle. A thought arises in me to move the hand, and the hand moves. Now the hand is matter and thought is not matter. It is a mystery for science. It still has not been explained how it happens -- the thought arises and the hand moves. Where is the thought transformed into matter, and how can it be transformed? If the hand can move, then why can't YOUR hand move? If the

thought arises in me that "Let your hand move," your hand can also move. And you can try it. And sometimes you will be surprised. It happens....

You are following somebody. Just go on looking at the back of his neck. After two, three minutes, just deep inside say loudly -- inside, not aloud -- but say strongly inside, "Look back at me." And you will be surprised: the person immediately looks back at you. What has happened? The thought has been transferred. The thought jumped, reached to the other person.

A man of the capacity of Kan Ying can easily do it -- just the idea! And the kite is not far away. We are JOINED. We live in an ocean of thought, we are all together. Each affects the other, we are members of each other.

FOR NINE YEARS CHI CH'ANG STAYED IN THE MOUNTAINS WITH THE OLD HERMIT. WHAT DISCIPLINES HE UNDERWENT DURING THIS TIME NONE EVER KNEW.
WHEN IN THE TENTH YEAR HE RETURNED HOME ALL WERE AMAZED AT THE CHANGE IN HIM. HIS FORMER RESOLUTE AND ARROGANT COUNTENANCE HAD DISAPPEARED...

ALL THAT Ambitiousness, all that egoistic trip that "I want to become the greatest archer in the world" had disappeared. With this old man, in fact, the self disappeared. All those three egos -- physical, psychological, spiritual -- disappeared. He was no more arrogant, no more humble either.

... IN ITS PLACE HAD COME THE LOOK OF A SIMPLETON.

Like an idiot, a simpleton. As if he has no more any mind. As if he is mindless, or like a child, or like a fool, or like an imbecile. This is the highest state: of being a simpleton. It was exactly like this that it happened to St. Francis of Assisi. He was a simpleton. It is exactly the same case with Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Lieh Tzu; and particularly in Tao, this is the highest state: to become a simpleton -- not knowing what is what, not knowing at all. When ALL selves have disappeared, there is utter silence and ignorance. And ignorance is very intimate. One knows nothing. One is not -- how can one know anything?

HIS OLD TEACHER, WEI FEI, CAME TO VISIT HIM AND SAID AFTER A SINGLE GLANCE, "NOW I SEE THAT YOU HAVE INDEED BECOME AN EXPERT! SUCH AS I ARE NO LONGER WORTHY EVER TO TOUCH YOUR FEET. "
THE INHABITANTS OF HIS CITY HAILED CHI CH'ANG AS THE GREATEST ARCHER IN THE WORLD AND IMPATIENTLY AWAITED THE WONDERFUL FEATS WHICH HE WOULD NO DOUBT SOON DISPLAY. BUT CHI CH'ANG DID NOTHING TO SATISFY THEIR EXPECTATIONS.

There was nobody left to satisfy their expectations. He was just a silence now, an emptiness.

THE GREAT POPLAR BOW WHICH HE HAD TAKEN WITH HIM ON HIS JOURNEY HE EVIDENTLY HAD LEFT BEHIND. WHEN SOMEONE ASKED HIM TO EXPLAIN HE ANSWERED IN A LANGUID TONE, "THE ULTIMATE STAGE OF ACTIVITY IS INACTIVITY; THE ULTIMATE STAGE OF SPEAKING IS TO REFRAIN FROM SPEECH; THE ULTIMATE IN SHOOTING IS NOT TO SHOOT."

The ultimate is negative. The positive is the periphery, the negative is the center. The ultimate is like nothingness -- SHUNYATA.

CHI CH'ANG GREW OLD. MORE AND MORE HE SEEMED TO HAVE ENTERED THE STATE IN WHICH BOTH MIND AND BODY LOOK NO LONGER TO THINGS OUTSIDE, BUT EXIST BY THEMSELVES IN RESTFUL AND ELEGANT SIMPLICITY.

Elegant simplicity.... It was not a practised simplicity. It was not a cultivated simplicity. It was elegant, it was natural. The ego had disappeared -- THAT'S WHY THERE IS SIMPLICITY! You can practise simplicity, but then it is just a decoration to the ego.

There are two kinds of simplicity. One simplicity: the so-called MAHATMA, the saint, who practises it. It is a very calculated move, a calculated gesture. It is very cunning, it is not simplicity. It is a facade. Then there is another kind of simplicity: elegant, graceful, spontaneous, uncultivated, natural, is like that of a child, unselfconscious. Hence elegant, hence graceful.

HIS STOLID FACE DIVESTED ITSELF OF EVERY VESTIGE OF EXPRESSION; NO OUTSIDE FORCE COULD DISTURB HIS COMPLETE IMPASSIVENESS.
IT WAS RARE NOW FOR HIM TO SPEAK, AND PRESENTLY ONE COULD NO LONGER TELL WHETHER OR NOT HE STILL BREATHED. IN THE EVENING OF HIS LIFE HE NO LONGER KNEW THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN 'THIS' AND 'THAT'. THE KALEIDOSCOPE OF SENSORY IMPRESSIONS NO LONGER CONCERNED HIM; FOR ALL HE CARED, HIS EYE MIGHT HAVE BEEN AN EAR, HIS EAR A NOSE, HIS NOSE A MOUTH.

All distinctions disappeared. He knew nothing -- he knew nothing of 'this' and 'that'. One thousand and one things all became one. Everything became merged into everything else. It was one unity, this whole existence, without any distinctions, without any divisions. All pigeonholes, all categories, left behind.

OF HIS LAST YEAR, THE STORY IS TOLD THAT ONE DAY HE VISITED A FRIEND'S HOUSE AND SAW LYING ON A TABLE A VAGUELY FAMILIAR UTENSIL WHOSE NAME HE COULD, HOWEVER, NOT RECALL. HE TURNED TO HIS FRIEND AND SAID, "PRAY TELL ME: THAT OBJECT ON YOUR TABLE -- WHAT IS IT CALLED, AND FOR WHAT IS IT USED?"
THE FRIEND STAMMERED OUT IN AN AWE-STRUCK TONE, "OH, MASTER. YOU MUST INDEED BE THE GREATEST MASTER OF ALL TIMES. ONLY SO CAN YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE BOW -- BOTH ITS NAME AND ITS USE!"
IT WAS SAID THAT FOR SOME TIME AFTER THIS IN THE CITY, PAINTERS THREW AWAY THEIR BRUSHES, MUSICIANS BROKE THE STRINGS OF THEIR INSTRUMENTS, AND CARPENTERS WERE ASHAMED TO BE SEEN WITH THEIR RULES.

This is what Zen is.
Zen is not a method. Zen is going beyond all methods. Zen is not a way! Zen is dropping all the ways to arrive home. Zen is not a journey -- there is no goal in it. Zen is the disappearance of all journeys and the sudden recognition that you are there already, that you have been there always.

Zen is a sudden illumination, abrupt, not gradual, because gradual means practising, step by step. Zen is sudden. Nothing has to be practised. It is already the case.

That which you are seeking is already within you. The seeker is the sought. You just have to stop seeking and look. Look into your form, and you will not find it. Look into your mind, and you will not find it. Look into your self, and you will not find it. And when all these three have not been found, you will find who you are!

Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3

Chapter #10
Chapter title: A Song Untouched by Time

10 July 1977 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7707100
ShortTitle:	PARAD310
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	104 mins

The first question:

THE CONTEMPORARY IDEAL OF LIVING COMPLETELY WITHIN THE PRESENT MOMENT, NO LESS THAN THE CLASSICAL MYSTICAL NOTION OF LIVING TOTALLY WITHIN THE DIVINE ETERNAL, IS AS IMPOSSIBLE AS IT IS INHUMAN. IT RESULTS IN A DISEASED RATHER THAN A GRACEFUL PRESENT. GRACEFUL EXISTENCE INTEGRATES PRESENT, PAST AND FUTURE.

THE IDEAL AS SUCH CORRUPTS. Whatsoever the ideal, it is a calamity, it is a great disease to be avoided. It is the ideal that has been driving humanity neurotic. The moment you start thinking in terms of ideals, you are condemned. Then you are always falling short of it, then you are never okay; and guilt arises and you start feeling you are not worthy, that you are worthless. And the moment a man starts thinking he is worthless, he becomes worthless -- because you are that which you think you are. AS A MAN THINKETH, SO HE BECOMES.

All ideals are perfectionist, they demand perfection -- hence they are all inhuman. Man is not perfect. Nothing is perfect. Nothing can be perfect, BECAUSE only in imperfection is there growth. The perfect means the dead; the perfect means the perfectly dead -- the absolutely dead.

So let me say to you: Even God is not perfect, cannot be, otherwise He will be a dead God. Only in imperfection is there a possibility to evolve, to grow. Only in imperfection is there future. Perfection consists only of the past -- then there is no future. If God is perfect, then what is going to happen to Him? Nothing is going to happen. All that had to happen has already happened. All that He was destined to become, He has become -- there is no future. Then the God is a graveyard. Then He is not a tree blooming, and He is not a river flowing.

Even God is not perfect, so how can man be perfect? Everything that lives is imperfect, because life is possible only through imperfection. Imperfection is a great blessing. Feel blessed that you are imperfect. Imperfection means your circle is not complete, something is still open. You have a future, you have a possibility.

Imperfection is a promise, a hope. Imperfection carries potentiality; all has not yet become actual, something is still in the seed. You can remain excited. Something tremendously new is going to happen to you, something unknown, unfamiliar; something unexpected you can still expect. That's what life is.

So the first thing to be understood is: All ideals are perfectionist. Hence, ALL ideals are inhuman. And all ideals cripple and paralyze you. All ideals create a kind of subtle bondage around you, they imprison you. The really free man has no ideals.

So, to live in the present is not an ideal, remember. If you make an ideal out of it you have missed the point. To live in the present can be rightly translated as: to live without ideals. That is the meaning of living in the present. To live in the present means to live without ideals, to just live herenow and remain open and remain ready -- whatsoever the future brings, remain always welcoming and receptive. don't force the future in a certain way, in a certain direction. Let it happen.

To be in the present is not an ideal. But I understand your question. There are people who have made it an ideal. It happens because we have become so accustomed to transforming everything into a neurosis, so that even if elixir is given to you, you will transform it into poison. You know only one thing: how to transform everything into a poison.

For example, Buddha says: Through desire there is misery -- so if you become desireless, there will be no misery.

Now, this is a simple fact, stating a simple truth. What happened? People started creating a new desire: to be desireless. This is how you transform every truth into falsehood.

Buddha is saying: To be in desire is to be miserable. He is not saying desire about what: desire as such creates misery -- because in desire you start moving from the present, you start thinking of the future. You start thinking of dreams -- you are going to do this, and this is going to happen; and if this happens you will be happy, and if that happens you will be very very miserable. The moment you start dreaming and desiring you have missed contact with life; you disconnected. You are no more living in those moments of desire. Those moments of desiring are death moments. Life has stopped flowing. You are frozen.

Whenever you are in desire you are not alive. Life and desire can't exist together. They are two gestalts, you can have only one at one time. If you move into desire, life disappears; if you are living, desire disappears.

Have you not seen in some psychology books a certain picture of an old woman? And in the same picture, in those same lines, is hidden a beautiful young woman -- both are there. But if you look at the old woman, then you cannot see the young woman. If you look at the young woman, then suddenly the old woman disappears. They are BOTH there in the same lines, but you can see only one at a time. Your gestalt changes. When you are looking at the young face, then those lines are making a new pattern. Because of this pattern, the other pattern cannot be seen. When you start seeing the old woman, the young woman recedes back; because of the old woman's pattern, you cannot see the new woman's pattern. You cannot see both together. Because you cannot see both together, whenever you are with one the other becomes non-existential to you. And you know both are there; still you cannot see.

Exactly the same is the case with desire and life. If you desire, life is no more there; you stop living. The same energy becomes desire, so no more energy is available to live. When you start living, desire disappears because the same energy has become life; you cannot desire any more.

Alive moments are desireless moments. Desireless moments are alive moments. It is a simple statement about life's patterns, gestalts.

But what happened? People listened to Buddha and they thought, "He must be right. He says. 'With desire there is misery,' So now we will desire desirelessness. How to attain desirelessness.?" Now they are ready to go on another journey of desire. Just the OBJECT of desire has changed. first they were thinking how to have more money, how to have more power, how to go to New Delhi, Washington, London, Moscow; now, their goal has changed -- how to attain NIRVANA, MOKSHA, God, desirelessness.

But the object is there, and with the object the desire ii there. They have committed something very absurd. They missed the point. Buddha is not saying to create a new desire. Buddha is simply saying: Understand desire. Look into desire and you will find misery. Once this understanding has penetrated deep into your being, that desire is misery, then the problem has disappeared. Then you don't desire at all. And, when you don't desire, there is desirelessness.

Desirelessness cannot be desired; MOKSHA cannot be desired; God cannot be desired. If you desire, God has become an object of lust. You are again in the same trap -- with a new label, but the disease is the same. Maybe the skin is new, but the wine is old.

The same is happening in the modern world. And this, too, is happening because of Zen. Zen says: Be herenow, because that is the only way to be here -- that is the only way to be. Now is the only moment there is! How can you be in the future? The future is not yet; how can you be in the future? You can only think. That will be just your mind game. How can you be in the past? The past has disappeared. You can only be in the memory -- memory, imagination. But both are non-existential.

To exist means to be herenow. These trees exist, you only pretend. Rocks exist, you only pretend. Stars exist, you only pretend.

Zen has a simple message. It says: See into life -- only the present is true. Future is imagination, past is memory. Memory is nothing but a taped record in the mind. And imagination is nothing but a projection through the memory, a desire coming out of the past -- to have the same pleasures again and again, or to avoid the old sufferings. And meanwhile the present moment is passing by. Life is slipping out of your hands.

Zen is very pragmatic, very existential. The message is very simple: Be here, and be now.

Now, you can create an ideal out of it. You can jump upon the idea. YOu say, "Right! Now I will be here and now. I will try, I will not leave any stone unturned; I will do my best. I will be here and now. I will practise, I will meditate, I will sit in zazen, but I HAVE to be here and now!" Now you are creating an ideal out of a simple fact which was a statement, it was a truism.

You are making an ideal. Now you are going to be in difficulty. Again and again you will find the mind has slipped into the past; again and again you will find the mind has slipped into the future. You will catch hold of it, you will bring it back to the present. Again it is slipping. Again you are bringing it to the present. In fact, your NOW is not now! It is going to happen somewhere in the future when you have practised how to live now! Your present is also not present. The present of your ideal cannot be present. All ideals are in the future.

"How to live in the present?" you are asking. Zen says there IS NO other way to live! And you ask, "How to live?" Zen says THERE IS NO OTHER WAY AT ALL! How are you managing not to live in the present?

And you ask, "How to live in the present? Should I meditate, should I do this and that? Should I do a mantra, should I close my eyes? Should I leave my wife and children, because they lead me into the future -- I have to think about them? Should I go to the Himalayas?" But these are all future ideas! "Should I go to the Himalayas?" -- the Himalayas is in the fu-ture. "Should I attain to satori?" -- this is again the future. Rather than understanding, you immediately create desire.

You ask: THE CONTEMPORARY IDEAL OF LIVING COMPLETELY WITHIN THE PRESENT MOMENT, NO LESS THAN THE CLASSICAL MYSTICAL NOTION OF LIVING TOTALLY WITHIN THE DIVINE ETERNAL, IS AS IMPOSSIBLE AS IT IS INHUMAN.

If you make it an ideal, it is inhuman AND impossible. And it will destroy you. All ideals are destructive, and all idealists are the poisoners of humanity. Beware of them!

Live a simple, ordinary life -- a day to day existence. Feeling hungry, eat; feeling sleepy, sleep; feeling loving, love. Don't hanker for anything perfect. Perfection is impossible. And don't start creating a new ideal out of this simple fact.

For example, Zen Masters say, "How marvellous! I carry fuel, I draw water from the well." Now this is a simple statement of a fact. The Master is carrying wood from the forest and he says, "How marvellous! This moment -- this precious moment -- the sun rising, the birds singing, the green all around, the flowers blooming, the fragrance of grass in the air, and I am carrying wood to the ashram. How wonderful! How beautiful this moment, this diamond-like moment!"

Now you can make an ideal out of it. You may not be a woodcutter. You may be a professor in the university. You renounce your post; you say, "I am going to be a woodcutter -- I will go to the forest. I will cut wood and I will carry fuel. And I'm going to feel 'How wonderful!'"

Now you will miss. Now you will go to the forest, you will cut wood, but you will miss the whole point. Cutting wood you will be thinking, "When is it going to happen? It has not happened yet. That feeling has not yet exploded -- How wondrous!" And you are waiting all around, and you look at the sun, and you look at the trees, but they look like ordinary trees, and the sun is ordinary, and the birds -- the same old, stupid birds chattering. And, yes, the grass is green, but so what! -- grass has always been green. You know all the poetry about grass, you are a professor; and you know all the great paintings, so what is new? You look all around and it is not happening. And you go on chopping wood. And you have never chopped wood; you start feeling tired. You look all around and there seems to be no wonder happening. And you say, "How miserable! Nothing is happening! This Zen Master cheated deceived me. What is there to call wondrous?"

No, you miss the point. The Master has not cheated you. He is not saying you should become a woodcutter. Remain a professor! People are as beautiful as trees. Young people are as beautiful as young grass. Go on teaching! Teaching is AS wondrous as carrying fuel. The Master was simply saying that whatsoever you are doing, if you are utterly there, the mind not wavering anywhere else... then suddenly the beauty is there, the benediction is there. The benediction is part of being present.

But don't make an ideal out of it! Thousands of people renounced their homes and became Buddhist monks when Buddha walked and he talked about "How wondrous!" But I don't think they arrived anywhere. They renounced the world, but it was a desire. Buddha had renounced the world for a totally different reason: the desire had been understood. See the point!

Buddha renounced the world seeing the futility of desire. Seeing that desire cannot lead anywhere -- it leads into misery and hell again and again -- seeing it there, seeing the whole mechanism of it, seeing the repetitious wheel of many lives, seeing that all that you can do you have done, but where is bliss? where is equilibrium? where is that benediction? where is real life?... seeing that not even for a single moment has that happened, he renounced the world.

That renunciation came out of understanding. When he renounced the world and became a Buddha... and naturally he had great grace, great joy around him, great silence, so wherever he moved many people became desirous. They saw this man walking: "So this man has arrived, so THIS is the way to arrive." They are not yet finished with desire. They have created a new desire. Looking at Buddha they have become LUSTFUL for Buddhahood!

It is almost the same. You see a Cadillac car passing by, and a desire arises -- you should own it. It is nothing different! You see a Buddha passing by, and a desire arises -- "Why should not I have this grace? Why should not I have this calm, quiet silence? Why should not I be so joyful as Buddha IS? Why not I?" Desire has arisen. It is the same desire!

Seeing a beautiful woman pass by with somebody else -- somebody else's wife -- and a desire starts lingering inside: "Why should not I have a beautiful wife like that?" It is the same game played on different planes, in different ways. But the trick is the same.

So seeing a Buddha, many people became desirous. And they renounced, but they renounced for a wrong reason. Buddha's renunciation was a natural outgrowth of understanding. Their renunciation is part of the same desire. so it happens many times that they are working hard, but waiting from the corner of the eye: "When is it going to happen?"

I have heard these two stories:

A monk said to Master Seijo. "I am told that a Buddha who lived in ancient times sat in meditation for ten cycles of existence and still could not realize the truth of liberation. Why was this so?"

Seijo answered him, "Your question is self-explanatory."

Again, the monk persisted, "Since the Buddha meditated, why couldn't he attain Buddhahood?"

Seijo replied, "Because he was a Buddha."

Now this is an utterly beautiful answer, and true too. Not only beautiful, but true too. Seijo makes a very shocking statement; he says, "Because he was a Buddha!" When you are a Buddha and trying to become a Buddha, you are going to fail. Buddhahood is not a goal, it is a recognition. It is not something that is going to happen in the future; it is not something that you have to prepare for. It is something that is already there -- only recognition is missing!

Another story and you will understand better:

An old Zen story tells of a pilgrim who mounted his horse and crossed formidable mountains and swift rivers seeking a famous wise man in order to ask him how to find true enlightenment. After months of searching, the pilgrim located the teacher in a cave. The Master listened to the question and said nothing. The seeker waited.

Finally, after hours of silence, the Master looked at the steed on which the pilgrim had arrived, and asked the pilgrim why he was not looking for a horse instead of enlightenment.

The pilgrim responded that obviously he already had a horse. The Master smiled, and retreated into his cave.

Very indicative! The Master said, "Why don't you search for a horse? Why do you bother about Buddhahood?" And the man said, "What nonsense are you talking about? The horse is already with me. I have got the horse! Why should I seek it?" And the Master didn't say anything -- he simply smiled and retreated into his cave. Finished! He had given the answer.

You are a Buddha. You cannot search for it. That is the great declaration of all the great religions -- that you are gods and goddesses in disguise, incognito. You have forgotten your own identity, you don't know who you are. Hence all seeking. And sometimes you start seeking that which you are already. Then it is impossible to find... then frustration.

Don't start seeking, just start looking at what is the case. Looking into the reality as it is, is enough. That is the meaning of Zen people when they say "Be herenow" -- look into reality. Nothing is missing, all is already here. Listening to it, please avoid creating an ideal; otherwise your ideal will mislead you.

Second thing. You say: IT RESULTS IN A DISEASED RATHER THAN A GRACEFUL PRESENT.

It does not even result in a diseased present -- because whenever the present is there, it is graceful. It cannot be diseased. That has never happened; it cannot happen in the very nature of things.

The present by its very nature is never ill, never sick. It is always the future which brings the sickness, the nausea, disturbance, distraction. No, if you make an ideal of living in the present, then it will not give you a diseased present; no, it will give you another future. And the future is always ill because the future always creates tension. The future is never relaxation.

The future is there calling you: "Do this, do that. Fulfill me." With great expectations and hopes you move towards it. Naturally, much frustration is going to happen -- because THE FUTURE NEVER COMES, SO it can NEVER be fulfilled. The tomorrow never comes -- so you can hope for tomorrow, but tomorrow when it turns up will be today. and you don't know how to live today, so again you will miss and

there will be frustration, more and more. The more you desire, the more you hope, the more you will be frustrated. Hence, the future brings illness, disease.

Remember, with an ideal the present is completely forgotten. It may even be the ideal to live in the present, but any ideal as such distracts you from the present. And it is not going to happen in a diseased present rather than a graceful present, because I have never heard about a diseased present. ALL moments of present are simply graceful.

GRACEFUL EXISTENCE, YOU SAY, INTEGRATES PRESENT, PAST AND FUTURE.

You don't understand. Graceful present does not know anything of past, future or present. How can it integrate them? -- it does not know anything about them. The whole division disappears. When you are in the present, there is no past, no future -- and, of course, when there is no past, no future, how can there be present? Let it be understood! The present can exist only between past and future, just in the middle of it. It is a middle term. Drop past, drop future -- where can you put your present? It disappears.

The REAL present cannot even be called present... it is eternity, it is timelessness.

So don't say that it will be a synthesis -- a graceful integration. Integration of what? The past is not! How can you integrate something which is not? And the future is not! How can you integrate something which is not? And because of the past and the future, the illusion of the present is created. How can you integrate an illusion? No, they simply disappear, they are not found any more.

And when they are not found, there is grace, because divisions disappear. Conflicts, antagonisms in your being, splits in your being disappear -- suddenly you are harmonious, you are one. You start humming in a unison. A song arises out of you which knows nothing of the past and nothing of the future, and nothing of the present either! A song untouched by time. That's why all the old scriptures say God is beyond time, SAMADHI is beyond time.

The second question:

WHAT IS THE PATH TO ETERNAL LIGHT? CAN AN ALCOHOLIC TAKE SANNYAS? WHAT IS THE POINT IN SANNYAS?

FIRST: WHAT IS THE PATH TO ETERNAL LIGHT? There is no path. Reality is absolutely pathless. If you start seeking for a path, you are looking for a goal. The path presupposes the goal. Without the goal you cannot have a path. The goal presupposes a desiring mind, and the desiring mind is the world -- the world of darkness, misery, hell.

Don't ask about the path. Zen is the pathless path; hence, the paradox.

You ask: WHAT IS THE PATH TO ETERNAL LIGHT?
Let me tell you two anecdotes:

We never leave the Way for a moment, says Zen, and what we can leave is not the Way. Morning and evening, living and dying, we can never go from it an inch or a second. In China was the brilliant Zen Master, Joshu, and one day a monk asked him, "What is it, the Way?"
"Outside the fence there," said Joshu immediately. "The way? Oh yes, there it is, outside the fence."

But from the monk's side, "Why no, that's not what I am asking about, that little way outside the fence." The monk says, "What is it, the Great Way, I mean?"

He means the Great Way of the universe, what you mean by 'the path to eternal light'. He says, "I am not talking about this small way beyond the fence. Don't talk stupidly! I am talking about the Great Way, Tao, Dhamma. I am talking about the Way to God!"

Now Joshu says: "The great way is the one leading to the capital."

The superhighway. Joshu is joking, but with great compassion in it. He is saying, "Don't ask about the Way, because ALL ways lead astray." The way means you are going somewhere else; you are leaving the place where you are -- and God is there! And truth is THERE where you are; and you are going astray, you

are going away. And you are asking for a very speedy method to attain to the goal. And the goal you have never missed for a single moment.
Hence they say:

We never leave the Way for a moment. What we can leave is not the Way. Morning and evening, living and dying, we can never go from it an inch or a second.

It is impossible to go away from God. Many people come to me and they ask, "Where to find God?" And I ask them, "Where have you lost Him? Where did you lose contact? Where?" They look a little puzzled.

You cannot leave God. God is your life. You breathe in Him, your heart beats in Him, your pulse pulsates in Him. You are born in Him and you will die in Him. How can you leave Him? It is impossible to leave God. The moment you leave God you are no more alive -- God is life.

But the word creates the problem. That's why I say it is better to use the word 'Life' with a capital L than 'God', because then you will not ask the foolish question: "What is the Way to Life?" -- mm? -- it will look absurd. You can ask the foolish question: "What is the way to God, eternal light?" And what is happening here? Can't you see everything is eternal? This moment eternity is contained in it? The whole that has been and the whole that will ever be is contained in this moment? What more eternity do you want?

Don't be greedy. And this greed will create trouble for you. It will create eternal anxiety.

You ask: WHAT IS THE PATH TO ETERNAL LIGHT?

There is no darkness! EVEN DARKNESS IS LIGHT; YOU just need to have eyes to see -- even darkness is light. Don't you see the owls in the night seeing perfectly well? They have eyes to see.

There was one Indian mystic, the founder of a system of philosophy, Vashishta. He has many names; Indians give many names to people they love. One name is tremendously significant. That name is: OULUKYA -- The Owl. Looks very strange to call a great mystic The Owl. Another name of Vashishta is: OULUKYA DARSHAN -- the philosophy of The Owl. Why? Why is this man known as The Owl.

He is known as The Owl because even in darkness he could see light; even in the world, God; even in death, the eternal; even in the moment, the infinite; even in the body, the bodiless, even in misery, the blissful. Because he could see so deep, hence the symbolic name: Oulukya -- The Owl.

I love that name. We have given very beautiful names to Buddha, to Mahavir, but nothing to compare -- this is unique: The Owl. Yes, a man of understanding becomes an owl. Even in the negative he can see the positive. Then the world is no more the world, it becomes divine. Then the ordinary is no more the ordinary, it becomes luminous with the extraordinary. Then very ordinary moments are wondrous, mysterious.

So don't look somewhere far away in the distant, and don't ask "What is the path to eternal light?" The eternal light is herenow. Where are you going? If you go anywhere, you will be going away from this eternal light. The eternal light is in YOU! Right this moment you are at the source! This has to be hammered into you as many times as possible -- that you are right now at the very source and you have never left it for a single moment. Just recognize it, just open your eyes and see it!

In ancient India, there was one of Buddha's disciples, Vasubandhu. He was known to be a very very holy man. He was honoured by all for his strict observance of discipline, long hours of prayer, purity and renunciation.

He was a great ascetic -- the greatest amongst Buddha's disciples.

To remove this one-sided view, the patriarch Gayata asked one of the disciples of Vasubandhu...

... this Gayata was one of the enlightened disciples of Buddha. This Gayata was not as well-known as Vasubandhu, because people become interested in foolish things. Who bothers about enlightenment? If you become enlightened, no newspaper is going to cover it. If you murder somebody, certainly you will be covered. If you become a great ascetic -- if you torture your body, every morning you whip yourself -- then you are going to become headline news.

So Vasubandhu was known very much as the greatest holy man -- and he was not yet enlightened.

Gayata was not known; only known to a few people who could understand and who could see. Gayata wanted to remove this one-sided view of Vasubandhu -- this sadistic, masochistic approach towards life. He wanted to make him alert that "You are just doing unnecessary things. God is already there! You need not starve yourself. You can feed yourself -- you will not miss God. God is not against food. You can sleep well and you will not miss God; sleep is perfectly spiritual. And you can wear clothes when it is cold, and you can sit under the shade when it is hot -- and this will be respectful towards the God that is abiding in you. In fact, this is disrespectful when the God wants to come under the shade and you go on standing in the heat because you are an ascetic -- and the God wants to come in! And the God goes on saying 'Vasubandhu, find a shelter.' But how can you find? -- this has become an ego trip. And the God says, 'I'm feeling very hungry, Vasubandhu.' But you say, 'Keep quiet! You Satan, keep quiet! You Devil, don't come in my way and don't disturb me. I am an ascetic and today is my fasting day.'"

Many times you misunderstand God's voice as the Devil's. Always remember: the natural is divine. Never call it devilish. Almost always you call it devilish. The natural is divine; the unnatural is devilish.

Gayata must have watched it happening again and again and he must have become concerned: "This poor man is becoming by and by more famous" -- and the more famous you become, the more difficult it becomes to get down from your trip.

So Gayata asked one of the disciples of Vasubandhu...

Vasubandhu had many disciples. Naturally, whenever you do something strange, something stupid, you will find disciples. If you are very sane, it is very difficult to find disciples, very very difficult. If you do something insane, people become interested, they become intrigued.

He asked one of the disciples of Vasubandhu, "Will he reach Buddhahood by these austerities and earnest discipline?"

The disciple answered, "With such devotion, how could our teacher not attain Buddhahood?"

Gayata said, "Your teacher is far from the Way. However much and however long he does these practices, it is all only an empty fancy."

The disciple asked, "Then by what practice does Your Holiness acquire merit, that you criticize our teacher?"

The patriarch Gayata replied, "I neither seek the Way nor fall into contrary views, neither humbly worship the Buddha nor become proud, neither practise long meditations nor become neglectful, neither fast nor overeat. i am neither satisfied nor dissatisfied, there is no desire in my mind. THIS IS WHAT IS CALLED THE WAY."

He is saying here plainly that it is not a question of seeking the Way, since we already have it, but that perfection is merely to ALLOW it.

Remember this parable. Gayata says, "I don't go to the extremes, I remain in the middle. I don't fast, I don't eat too much. I don't move to the extreme, to the excess; I remain calm and quiet and cool in the middle. I am not proud, I am not humble." A tremendously beautiful statement: "I am not proud, I am not humble."

The humble man is just the proud man standing upside down. Humbleness is a form of arrogance, upside down, in the reverse order, in the reverse gear -- but it is the same car. The car has not changed. First you want to prove to the world that "I am somebody." Then one day you start proving that "I am nobody." But you are still proving, you still continue proving that "I am nobody."

But the idea that "I am nobody -- humble, dust of your feet" is still a claim, and there is some ego hiding behind it. The humblest person carries the most subtle ego. Watch the so-called humble people -- people who think they are humble -- and you will see a very very subtle ego hiding behind their facade.

Gayata said, "I am neither humble nor proud; I neither practise long meditations nor become neglectful. I am neither satisfied nor dissatisfied -- because there is no desire. so how can I be satisfied or unsatisfied? I am neither contented, nor discontented. I simply go on watching the games of the mind. I have no desire. THIS IS WHAT IS CALLED THE WAY."

It you can fall into this space of watchfulness, you have attained to the Way. And this watchfulness is always there -- you have just to make contact with it.

WHAT IS THE PATH TO ETERNAL LIGHT?

The path is not without, it is within. And it is not a path at all -- it is just awareness.

And the second thing you ask: CAN AN ALCOHOLIC TAKE SANNYAS?

WHY NOT? If powerholic people can take, sexoholic people can take, egoholic people can take, why not alcoholic? These people are more dangerous people. The politician -- the powerholic -- mad, intoxicated with power, he is more dangerous. The alcoholic is not so dangerous. The alcoholic can at the most destroy himself; he is suicidal. But the politician can destroy the whole world; he is murderous. Suicide, in fact, is your freedom. If you want to kill yourself, in a free world nobody should prevent you. Why? If you don't want to live, it is for you to choose and decide; it is your life.

The alcoholic is suicidal; but the egoholic, the powerholic, they are murderous; they are the really dangerous people. And the irony is that politicians again and again say they would like to prohibit alcohol completely. They are the REALLY dangerous people. Have you ever heard of any alcoholic doing anything very wrong in the world's history? What wrong can they do? -- at the most they can fall in a gutter. So it's okay; that is their freedom. Sometimes they can shout in the night -- so what's in it?

But the people who are power-intoxicated, they are danger-ous people. Do you know? -- Adolph Hitler was very much against alcohol. He was a mahatma: a non-smoker -- he never smoked, he was against smoking; a non-meateater -- which is very strange -- a vegetarian, a Jain; no alcohol, and very very disciplined. He used to get up in the BRAHMAMUHURTA, early in the morning, his whole life. Used to go to bed early. You cannot find any fault in his character. His character is perfect -- as perfect as Mahatma Gandhi's. But then what went wrong?

Such a man of character proved to be the most dangerous man in human history. Now, if he had been a little alcoholic things would have been far better. Then he would not have risen to such power. Mm? He would have been in some gutter, he would not have risen to such power. Or if he had been fooling around with women, there would not have been much danger. What is there in it? But because he was such a man of character he led the whole world to a point where it was almost possible to destroy the whole of humanity, the whole past, the whole achievement of human consciousness. Beware of mahatmas!

Nothing wrong.... If you are a politician, I feel a little hesitant to give you sannyas. If you are an alcoholic, nothing much wrong. You can become a sannyasin. Maybe the sannyas will change your life, because an alcoholic is basically a religious man. This has to be understood.

Alcohol has something of the religious in it -- hence the appeal. What is the appeal of alcohol? It makes you forget yourself. It makes you forget your ego -- it makes you forget your misery, anxiety, worry. It takes you away from the world; the world is really hell. It gives you a private door to enter into another world. At least for a few moments, a few hours, you are no more part of this ugly affair; you live in a private fancy. It gives you a dream.

Hence, all the religions are against alcohol because it is competitive. Religion ALSO gives you another door to escape from the world. Religion also makes techniques available to you so that you can drop your ego, but permanently. What alcohol can do only temporarily, religion helps to do permanently. Religion can help you so much that not only is the worry forgotten but dropped. Alcohol is a very temporary measure. Hence the competition.

My own understanding about alcohol is that all the religions have been against it because they see the point: this is the competitor. If people become alcoholics they don't bother about religion; they have found a private technique of their own. Why should they bother about Mahavir and his meditations, and Buddha and his meditations? -- and they take a long time and they are arduous. They have found a-shortcut! They go to the pub and it is okay. For those few moments they are Buddhas.

I have heard about a man who was a soldier in the army -- a drunkard. The general called him once, because he was a very good man, loved by everybody, and the general said, "Listen, you are such a good person. You are loved by everybody. Why don't you drop this drinking? If you had dropped this drinking, by now you would have been a captain."

The man laughed; he said, "You are telling me? When I drink I am the general! Who bothers? Captain...? Every night when I am in it, I am the general -- and you are persuading me to be the captain?"

Alcohol is a private door to religion. Not a very good door, very temporary, momentary. But my

understanding is that humanity will remain alcoholic till religion becomes its alcohol. Till more and more people come to religion, alcohol is going to remain; alcohol cannot disappear from the world. I am not against alcohol; I am all for bringing people towards religion, towards meditation, prayer. Once they start entering into prayer, once they have the real thing, they will drop alcohol. But the real thing has to happen first.

And I am not saying that first you drop out of your drinking habits. That is not possible. I don't demand anything impossible. I accept your limitations. I have so much respect for you that I respect your limitations. I have no condemnation in me. If you are an alcoholic, I understand. I feel sorry for you, I feel compassion for you. I know you must be in trouble; you must be in worries, sadness, misery. Life must be getting too much. It must be getting on your nerves. The alcohol gives you a kind of relaxation .

For the moment nothing is wrong. It's okay. But start searching for the real thing, for the real coin -- that's what sannyas is. Start searching for real meditative states when the ego disappears. When the ego disappears you will not need alcohol. For what? My own observation has been this: that people, once they start getting into meditation, find it impossible to drink. By and by, it becomes a great problem for them, because whenever they drink, they lose all that they attain through meditation. Whenever they drink, they forget all the bliss that comes through meditation.

Alcohol is a technique for forgetfulness. If you are miserable it helps you to forget misery. If you are blissful it helps you to forget your blissfulness. So the whole technique, my technique is, first to make you a little more happy. Once you are happy, then it is your choice; I don't bother about it. I don't ask you to drop it. I say, "Now it is your choice." If you become a little happy you will not go for alcohol, because the moment you drink you will forget your happiness. It brings forgetfulness, whatsoever the case is -- happy, unhappy, it brings forgetfulness. Once meditation starts flowering inside you, new spaces, new blissful spaces, it becomes impossible. Then it is for you to choose. When you have the real diamond, I don't think you are going to go for the artificial one.

And you ask me: WHAT IS THE POINT IN SANNYAS?

Exactly the same that you are searching in alcohol. Exactly, precisely the same. But the alcohol can create only an illusion, and sannyas will give you the real thing.

The fourth question:

IS IT REALLY POSSIBLE TO DROP SEX BY GOING THROUGH IT? IT SEEMS MY MIND AND BODY WILL NEVER STOP ASKING FOR IT?

BUT WHY ARE YOU IN SUCH A HURRY TO DROP IT? If you are in such a hurry to drop it, you will never be able to drop it. The very hurry, the very desire to drop it, will not allow you to understand it totally. How can you understand something which you have already decided is wrong, that it has to be dropped7 You have already judged, you have not listened! Give a chance to your sexuality.

I have heard Mulla Nasruddin was made a Justice of the Peace. The first case came into court and he heard one party. Then he said, "Wait, now listen to my judgement." The court clerk was puzzled because he had not yet heard the opposite party.

He leaned close to Nasruddin and said, "What are you doing, sir? Judgement? -- you have not heard the other one!"

Nasruddin said, "What do you mean -- the other one? Do you want to confuse me? Now things are clear! And if I hear the other one I am going to be confused. Then judgement will be very difficult."

But will it be a judgement? You have not heard the other party at all. You have heard your so-called saints down the ages -- they are very vocal. Their whole sex energy has become their articulateness against sex -- you have heard them. You have never given a chance to your own sexuality to have its say. No, this will not be right. You are prejudiced. Why? Who knows? It may not be the thing to be dropped. Then...? Who knows? It may be the right thing to go on carrying it.

Remain open. I'm not saying anything. Remain open. Meditate deeply. While you are making love, let

meditativeness penetrate your love act. Watch! And forget all the prejudices that you have been brought up with -- all those conditionings against sex make you more sexual than you think sexuality is milking you. It is not sex energy itself which is the problem. It is the anti-sexual mind that creates perversion.

All the religions have been sources of perversion. When I say all the religions, I don't mean Buddha, I don't mean Mahavir, I don't mean Krishna, I don't mean Christ or Mohammed; I mean the followers. They have been the source -- a great source.

And what happened really? They watched Buddha and they saw that sex had disappeared, so they made it a dictum that sex has to disappear. You can only become a Buddha when sex disappears -- they made a dictum, they made it a rule. And this is just putting things in a wrong order. Sex disappears because Buddha has come to his inner source, not the other way round. Not that he has dropped sex and that's why he has become a Buddha. He has become a Buddha, hence sex has disappeared.

But from the outside people watched Buddha and they saw sex had disappeared -- so drop sex if you want to become a Buddha. Buddha is not interested in money, so they thought, "Become disinterested in money if you want to become a Buddha."

But these are all wrong approaches! This is not looking for the cause, but misunderstanding the effect as the cause. The cause is inside Buddhahood. He has become awakened to his inner being. When one becomes awakened to one's inner being. one is so blissful that who bothers about sex? Who begs for small moments of pleasure from somebody else? Who goes begging? When you are the emperor and you have the treasure, the infinite treasure, within yourself, you will not go to ask a woman, you will not go to ask a man, to give you a few moments of pleasure. And you know that she is begging and you are begging -- both are beggars standing before each other with their begging bowls: "You give me a few moments of pleasure, I will give you a few moments of pleasure." And both are beggars! How can beggars give?

But I'm not saying something is wrong in it. While Buddhahood has not yet happened to you, all things will continue. Nothing is wrong. For the moment, don't judge. Judgement is wrong. You become more watchful, more accepting, more relaxed with your energies. Otherwise you will be in the trouble Christian saints have been in down the ages.

I have heard about Jerome, a very famous Christian saint. He was so much against the body that he used to whip his body every day. Blood would flow from his body, and thousands of people would come to see this great austerity. Now both are ill: Jerome is a masochist, and the people who gather together to see this great phenomenon are sadists. They want to torture people, they have a great desire to torture. They cannot, and this man is doing it on his own -- they are very happy watching it. Both are pathological.

Jerome condemned the body as the 'vile body', the 'sack of excrement'. He was tormented in his cave by visions of bevies of girls. He grudgingly permitted marriage, very grudgingly -- because it was the only way of producing virgins. The reason is: virgins -- the most perfect beings on the earth. So it is a necessary evil, that's why he permitted marriage; otherwise, it is a sin.

Another, Clement of Alexandria, wrote: "Every woman should be overwhelmed with shame at the thought that she is a woman -- because she is the door to hell."

I have always been surprised by these people. If woman is the door to hell, then no woman can enter hell -- the door cannot enter itself. Man can enter through the woman into hell, okay; and what about woman? They must be all in heaven. Naturally! And what about man? If woman is the door to hell, then what about man? -- because these scriptures have been written by men, and all these saints were men. In fact, women have never been so neurotic; that's why you don't hear of many women saints. They have been more normal, they have been more down-to-earth. They have not been so foolish as man has proved. They are more graceful and more round in their being, more rooted in the earth, more centered. Hence, you don't hear about many women like Clement of Alexandria -- you cannot find a parallel woman. No woman has ever said that man is the door to hell.

And it is not that women have never been mystics. No, there was Meera, and there was Rabiya, and there was Lalla in Kashmir -- but they have never said anything like this. On the contrary, Meera said that love is the door to God.

And another saint, Origen, castrated himself. Murderers, suicidal people! All this repression created great pathology in the Christian world.

A nun, Machthild of Magdeburg, felt God's hand fondling her bosom. Now why give God such trouble?

But if you avoid men, then you will start creating fantasies. Then you will have to put too much into your fantasies.

Christine Ebner, another woman nun, believed herself with a child by Jesus.

There were monks who dreamed of copulating with the Virgin Mary. And because of great repression, the convents and monasteries became the visiting places of the so-called evil spirits. These demons took the form either of SUCCUBI -- beautiful girls who jumped into the beds of would-be male saints -- or INCUBI -- handsome young men who interrupted the slumber or meditations of the most respectable nuns.

Such pathology arose in Christianity that people started dreaming all kinds of things. And many nuns confessed in the courts that the Devil came in the night and made love to them. They even described the Devil's physiology, what kind of sexual organ he has: forked, so that it enters both the holes.

Pathology, ill people, gone neurotic! And those nuns confessed in the courts that once you have made love to the Devil then no man can ever satisfy you -- he is the greatest lover, he brings such orgasms.

This nonsense happened, not only in Christianity -- it happened all over the world. But Christianity comes to the topmost in it.

Please, don't be against sex, otherwise you will fall into the trap of sex more and more. If you want to get rid of it, you will never get rid of it. Yes, there is a point of transcendence when sex disappears, but it is not that you are against it. It disappears only when you find better blessings arising inside your being. Never before it. The higher has to be found first, then the lower disappears of its own accord.

Let it be a fundamental rule in your life: Never be against the lower -- SEARCH for the higher. NEVER be against the lower, search for the higher. And the moment the higher dawns on you, suddenly you will see that the interest in the lower has disappeared.

You ask: IS IT POSSIBLE, REALLY POSSIBLE, TO DROP SEX BY GOING THROUGH IT?

I'm not saying that. I'm saying that if you go through it you will be able to understand it. Understanding is freedom, understanding liberates.

I'm not against sex, so don't be in a hurry that you have to drop it. If you WANT to drop it, how can you understand it? And if you DON'T understand it, it will never disappear! And when it disappears, it is not that sex is simply cut off from your being, it is not that you become a non-sexual being. When sex disappears, in fact you become more sensuous than ever, because the whole energy is absorbed by your being.

A Buddha is more sensuous than you are. When HE smells, he smells more intensely than you smell. When HE touches, he touches more totally than you touch. When he looks at the flowers, he sees the flowers more beautiful than you can see -- because his whole sexual energy has spread all over his senses. It is no longer localized in the genitals, it has gone all over the body. Hence, Buddha is so beautiful -- the grace, the unearthly grace -- from where is it coming? It is SEX -- transformed, transfigured. It is the same mud that you were decrying and condemning which has become a lotus flower.

So never be against sex; it is going to become your lotus flower. And when sex is really transfigured, then you understand what a great gift sex was from God to you. It is your whole life, it is your whole energy. On the lower planes, on the higher planes -- it is the only energy you have got. So don't carry any antagonism, otherwise you will become repressive. And a man who represses cannot understand. And a man who cannot understand is never transfigured, never transformed.

The last question:

OSHO, PLEASE EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT IT MEANS TO TAKE SANNYAS. YOU HAVE GIVEN ME MANY UNDERSTANDINGS AND OPENED NEW PATHS FOR ME. AS I LISTEN TO YOU, I LOVE YOUR VOICE. AND ALWAYS YOUR PICTURES GIVE ME A STRENGTH AND A FEELING OF THE FULLNESS OF BEAUTY, THE JOY, THE SORROW OF THE WHOLE UNIVERSE, OF YOU AND OF ME. I FEEL YOU ARE MY MASTER AND IN A SENSE MY BELOVED. BUT, YOU SEE, WHAT I DON'T UNDERSTAND IS THIS: I FEEL ALSO I RECEIVE ANSWERS FROM THE TREES, THE CLOUDS, THE STONES.... I FEEL YOU ARE THEM... THEY ARE YOU... AND ME ALSO... WE ARE ALL IN IT TOGETHER. SO WHAT I DON'T UNDERSTAND FOR MY EXPERIENCE IS THAT TO TAKE SANNYAS MEANS TO ME TO CHOOSE YOU OVER THE REST OR TO CHOOSE A PART OF THE WHOLE. BUT YET I FEEL YOU ARE THE WHOLE

TOO.

I CAN UNDERSTAND. Whenever the idea of taking a jump into the unknown arises, one has to face a thousand and one problems

You ask me: PLEASE EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT IT MEANS TO TAKE SANNYAS.

There is no way to explain it. You can experience it by taking it. It cannot be explained. If I explain it, it is not going to sink into your heart. It is something that you have to taste; it is something existential. It is like love. You cannot explain to a person what love is if he has not known love himself or herself. You can explain and explain, and still nothing will be explained. The man who has not known love can go on repeating the word 'love' but will not know exactly what it is.

Sannyas is a love affair. And the one who has asked this question, Patricia, is already in love with me. But love creates great anxiety too, because love demands. Love takes you on a journey into the unknown. I would like to explain it to you but I cannot, because the very nature of it prohibits that. You will have to move into it to know about it.

There are two kinds of knowledge in the world. One is what Bertrand Russell calls 'acquaintance'. Sannyas can never be covered by that kind of knowledge. The other is knowing through love. Sannyas can be covered only by that kind of knowing.

Bodhidharma has said there are two doors to truth: one, the outer door; and the other, the inner. The outer door goes on round and round and round, about and about, and never reaches anywhere. That is the way of philosophy. The other door is of religion. It is an inner door; it does not go roundabout, it simply hits the target and disappears into the target. Only it knows.

You will have to experience it And you are on the verge of it already, and I know you cannot escape. There is no way to escape now. You have passed that point from where a person can escape. You are already trapped, Patricia.

You say: YOU HAVE GIVEN ME MANY UNDERSTANDINGS....

Many more are waiting. And the understandings that I have given to you are nothing compared to the understandings that are still waiting for you. I have given that which can be given through the word, now you have to take that which can only ke given through silence.
Sannyas is a communion in silence.

Buddha came one day with a lotus flower in his hand and sat silently. The monks had gathered to listen -- ten thousand -- and they became puzzled and restless. He would not speak -- he was just sitting and looking at the flower. Minutes passed and the hour passed, and then Mahakashyap, one of his disciples, started laughing loudly, madly.

Buddha looked at Mahakashyap, called him, gave him the flower and told the assembly, "That which can be said through words I have given to you all, and that which cannot be given through words I give to Mahakashyap."
Mahakashyap became the first Zen Master.

What was given to Mahakashyap? Mahakashyap was initiated into something unknown, which is not definable, which cannot be uttered in words; which cannot be explained but which can be understood.

Sannyas is a transference of something beyond words, a transmission beyond scriptures.

Patricia, many understandings have come to you, but they are still all intellectual. Something more..something more vital, something more existential I am carrying for you, and waiting. That can happen only through sannyas.

Sannyas is a gesture from your side that you leave yourself defenseless, that you will not defend, that you will remain vulnerable to me. That even if I am going to kill you, you will be ready to be killed -- with gratitude. That's what sannyas is. Sannyas is trust.

Right now whatsoever you have understood, YOU have understood. You trust yourself. Sannyas is trusting me. If you go on trusting yourself, you can go on to a certain extent, but not beyond that.

YOU HAVE GIVEN ME MANY UNDERSTANDINGS AND OPENED NEW PATHS...

But THE path is still not opened. Paths I have opened. They are small paths outside the fence, and the one that goes to the capital. But THE PATH, THE PATHLESS PATH, has still to be opened -- and that can be opened only when I am allowed to touch your very being. Sannyas is to open your heart to me, with no condition.

AS I LISTEN TO YOUR TAPE, I LOVE YOUR VOICE....

You will have to love my silence too. Voice will convey something, but not all.

AND ALWAYS YOUR PICTURES GIVE ME A STRENGTH AND A FEELING OF THE FULLNESS OF BEAUTY, THE JOY, THE SORROW OF THE WHOLE UNIVERSE, OF YOU AND OF ME.

If the picture is doing that, then why are you going to miss the real? If the picture is doing that, why not enter into the real too? With the picture there is one simple thing: you are the master. You can put my picture anywhere you want, you can hang it on the wall, you can throw it -- you are the master. With the picture you are at ease. That's why when Buddhas are alive, people avoid them; and when they are gone, they worship their statues for millions of years. The same people avoided the alive Buddha and go on worshipping the statue. Why? With the statue you are the master, with a real Buddha you are not.

It happened: a woman came to Picasso and said, "Just the other day I saw your self-portrait in some friend's house. It was really beautiful. I loved it. It was so real I could almost feel you in it. And I loved it so much, I was so fascinated, that I even kissed it."
Picasso said, "And did it kiss you back?"
The woman said, "What are you saying' How can the picture kiss me back?"
So Picasso said, "Then it was not me."

Patricia, you can go on playing with pictures. That is not me! They will not kiss you back. You can go on kissing them.... To be a sannyasin means to allow MY kiss. It is a death kiss -- it sure kills, it never fails.

I FEEL YOU ARE MY MASTER AND IN A SENSE MY BELOVED.

But it is still YOUR feeling; you have not done anything about it still. The feeling won't do. You have to do something very very actual about it. It is just a feeling.

I FEEL YOU ARE MY MASTER...

Then why are you waiting? Then let the Master be the Master and let the disciple be the disciple. Then why go on protecting and defending yourself?

I FEEL YOU ARE MY MASTER AND IN A SENSE MY BELOVED.

Yes, it is still 'in a sense'. Come closer, become a sannyasin and let it be in all senses. Let it be total. You have to surrender to a Master -- not partially. A partial surrender is not a surrender at all. It has to be total, only then it is.

BUT, YOU SEE, WHAT I DON'T UNDERSTAND IS THIS: I FEEL ALSO I RECEIVE ANSWERS FROM THE TREES, THE CLOUDS, THE STONES.... I FEEL YOU ARE THEM... THEY ARE YOU... AND ME ALSO... WE ARE ALL IN IT TOGETHER.

True, but the trees won't give you sannyas, and the clouds won't create any trouble for you. I am going to create trouble. With trees it is perfectly okay. In fact, when you get something from the trees it is not really from the trees. First you put something in the trees and then you get it I ack. It is a game. You put something in the clouds and you get it back. It is your own ego It is good, it is very poetic.

With me, it is not so. I have something to give to you, and I know that when I really start pouring it, people become afraid; they don't want to have it, because to have it means to disappear utterly into it. It is a death. The resurrection follows it, certainly! But who knows about the resurrection? First the death comes.

I FEEL YOU ARE THEM... THEY ARE YOU... AND ME ALSO... WE ARE ALL IN IT TOGETHER.

Patricia, you are a poet. Good! But I would like you to become a mystic. You are too much involved with the feeling. Thinking is the farthest, feeling is closer to home. The philosopher is the farthest, the poet is closer to home; but, still, not exactly at home. Thinking, feeling, being -- to be a sannyasin is to learn the language of being. It goes far beyond feeling. Certainly it goes beyond thinking, and it goes beyond feeling. The head has to disappear, but there comes a moment when the heart also has to disappear. Only then God is.

SO WHAT I DON'T UNDERSTAND FOR MY EXPERIENCE IS THAT TO TAKE SANNYAS MEANS TO ME TO CHOOSE YOU OVER THE REST, OR TO CHOOSE A PART OF THE WHOLE....

You are looking at it from a very very wrong angle. You don't know what the whole is. I can become the door to the whole. I'm not going to let you cling to me! You have simply to pass through me and go beyond. You are not choosing me against the whole: you are choosing the whole through me! And because right now you cannot go directly to the whole, a Master is needed. It is just like when a small child wants to walk. He has the capacity to walk and one day it will become actual. It is right now potential, he needs the mother's hand. With the mother's hand he starts gaining courage, confidence.

Let my hand he just your mother's hand, or your father's hand. The moment you are ready, I will be the first to withdraw my hand. And I know, as you are hesitating now, then too you will hesitate to leave it. People are always hesitating. First they hesitate to hold the hand because they are afraid their in-dependence will be lost. And they have nothing in the name of independence but just a poor ego. And when I start withdrawing my hand, then they will start crying and weeping and they will say, "Don't leave us!"

But I have to do both. One day I have to hold your hand and one day I have to leave it. The day I feel, "Now you are ready to go into the whole without me," I will be the happiest person in the world to help you to go into it. It is not a question of choosing between the whole and the part. And because you have a feel for me, you can understand that too.

That's why you say: BUT YET I FEEL YOU ARE THE WHOLE.

But it is still a feeling. Let it become an existential experience. The question is not between choosing the whole and me; the question is between choosing you and me! That is what sannyas brings too. That's what it comes to at the very core of it. Sannyas is a question of choosing between you and me -- between the disciple and Master.

Right now, if you remain clinging to the way you have lived, you will be choosing yourself against me. That will be a poor choice, not a happy choice. You don't have anything to lose except your ignorance. You have nothing to lose but your chains, nothing to lose but your misery.

Don't miss this opportunity. It RARELY becomes available. While it is there, have courage. Take a jump! For me, you are already a sannyasin; for me, it has already happened. You may take a little time, a hesitation, a little thinking, a wavering, but it is going to happen. So don't waste much time unnecessarily. The same energy can become very creative, can give birth to a new being in you.

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Talks given from 11/06/88 pm to 26/06/88 pm

English Discourse series
15 Chapters
Year published: 1988

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Babysitting is the basic business of all buddhas

11 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806115
ShortTitle:	QUANT01
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	68 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE SCHOLAR, RYO OF SEIZAN, ONCE HAD A MEETING WITH BASO, WHO ASKED HIM,
"WHAT SUTRA ARE YOU LECTURING ON?"
"THE MIND SUTRA," HE REPLIED.
BASO SAID, "BY WHAT DO YOU LECTURE?"
RYO ANSWERED, "WITH MIND."
BASO SAID, "THE MIND IS LIKE AN ACTOR, THE MEANING LIKE A JESTER, THE SIX SENSES LIKE AN ACQUAINTANCE; HOW CAN THE MIND LECTURE ON A SUTRA?"
RYO RETORTED, "IF MIND CANNOT LECTURE, CAN'T NO-MIND?"
BASO REPLIED, "YES, NO-MIND CAN LECTURE ALL RIGHT."
RYO DUSTED HIS SLEEVES AND BEGAN TO TAKE HIS DEPARTURE.
BASO CALLED TO HIM AND SAID, "PROFESSOR!"
RYO TURNED HIS HEAD.
BASO SAID, "FROM BIRTH TO DEATH, THIS IS HOW IT IS."
RYO HAD A GREAT AWAKENING AND BOWED IN RESPECT TO BASO.
BASO SAID, "WHAT ON EARTH ARE YOU BOWING FOR, NIT-WIT?"
RYO'S WHOLE BODY WAS NOW RUNNING WITH SWEAT. GOING BACK TO HIS TEMPLE, RYO SAID TO THE MONKS, "I THOUGHT IT COULD BE SAID THAT ALL MY LIFE, NO ONE COULD LECTURE BETTER THAN I ON THE SUTRAS. TODAY, A QUESTION BY BASO DISSOLVED THE ICE OF A LIFETIME."
RYO GAVE UP HIS LECTURES AND RETIRED FAR INTO THE WESTERN MOUNTAINS AND WAS HEARD OF NO MORE.
... ON ANOTHER OCCASION BASO SAID TO THE ASSEMBLED MONKS, "BELIEVE THAT EACH AND ALL OF YOU HAVE THE MIND WHICH IS THE BUDDHA! DARUMA CAME FROM INDIA TO THE MIDDLE KINGDOM TO ENLIGHTEN YOU WITH THE TRUTH HE CONVEYED, OF THE MAHAYANA ONE MIND."
A MONK SPOKE UP AND SAID, "WHY DO YOU TEACH `THE MIND IS THE BUDDHA'?"
BASO SAID, "TO STOP THE BABY CRYING."
THE MONK SAID, "AND WHEN THE BABY STOPS CRYING?"
BASO SAID, "MIND IS NOT THE BUDDHA."
THE MONK SAID, "BESIDE THIS, IS THERE SOMETHING MORE?"
BASO REPLIED, "I WILL TELL YOU, IT IS NOT SOME THING."

Maneesha, it is the beginning of a beginningless existential festival. Zen is festive, it is not scholarly. It condemns scholars as deeply as possible, because the scholar represents the defined mind, cultured mind, borrowed knowledge, dead scriptures. The scholar is a grave. Zen is a living rose of flowers. Nothing in it is dead, it is always and always. It goes on from beginningless to endless: characters change, leaves fall from

the trees, new leaves start growing, the old ones disappear, the new ones arrive -- it is a constant change. But in essence nothing changes -- only on the periphery, only on the circumference, but never in the center. And the center is Zen.

I am happy to begin this series of talks with an anecdote about Baso. He is one of my beloved ones.

THE SCHOLAR, RYO OF SEIZAN, ONCE HAD A MEETING WITH BASO, WHO ASKED HIM, "WHAT SUTRA ARE YOU LECTURING ON?"

The poor scholar was not aware that he has entered into the den of a lion. Entering into it is easy, but getting out of it is impossible. Getting into the hands of Baso, you have already committed suicide. Baso was such a swordlike, sharp master. He killed people this way and that, and brought hundreds of people to enlightenment.

This poor scholar does not know that to meet Baso once is to meet your death. That's how the ancients have defined the function of a master. It is not to teach you, but to kill you: it is not to impart knowledge to you, but simply to take away all knowledge from you. Even the very sense of `I' has to disappear.

The scholar was not aware that meeting Baso once is enough, twice will be too much. He asked him, "WHAT SUTRA ARE YOU LECTURING ON?"

THE MIND SUTRA."
Baso replied, "BY WHAT DO YOU LECTURE?"
RYO ANSWERED, "WITH MIND."
BASO SAID, "THE MIND IS LIKE AN ACTOR, THE MEANING LIKE A JESTER, THE SIX SENSES LIKE AN ACQUAINTANCE; HOW CAN THE MIND LECTURE ON A SUTRA?"

Mind cannot speak, it can not even with a single finger indicate the ultimate. All that mind is doing is a controlled, relevant gibberish -- on the surface looking very silent, inside a madhouse. This madhouse cannot say a single word about the truth; it knows nothing, although it plays the game as if it knows.

RYO RETORTED, "IF MIND CANNOT LECTURE, CAN'T NO-MIND?"

Just a logical, intellectual question, not authentic, not coming from his own experience... Because Baso says mind cannot speak on the truth, logically it can be asked, "Do you think then no-mind can speak?"

BASO REPLIED, "YES, NO-MIND CAN LECTURE ALL RIGHT."
RYO DUSTED HIS SLEEVES AND BEGAN TO TAKE HIS DEPARTURE.
BASO CALLED TO HIM AND SAID, "PROFESSOR!"
RYO TURNED HIS HEAD.
BASO SAID, "FROM BIRTH TO DEATH, THIS IS HOW IT IS."

The no-mind... Mind continuously changes: a child's mind is one thing, a young man's mind is another thing, a mature middle-aged mind is another thing, the mind of an old man is another thing. The mind is constantly accumulating, changing viewpoints, ideologies, religions. It is not very trustworthy, it cannot be relied upon. Today it may be a communist and tomorrow may turn against communism; today it may be atheist, tomorrow it may become a theist. Mind is just hot air, as polluted as Poona.

No-mind is your unpolluted nature, from the beginning to the end. Baso is saying, "FROM BIRTH TO DEATH, THIS IS HOW IT IS." No-mind is continuously singing its song whether you hear it or not; its music is there whether you hear it or not; its dance is there, though of course your eyes cannot see it. It is an eternal dance.

RYO HAD A GREAT AWAKENING AND BOWED IN RESPECT TO BASO.
BASO SAID, "WHAT ON EARTH ARE YOU BOWING FOR, NIT-WIT?"
RYO'S WHOLE BODY WAS NOW RUNNING WITH SWEAT. GOING BACK TO HIS TEMPLE, RYO SAID TO THE MONKS, "I THOUGHT IT COULD BE SAID THAT ALL MY LIFE NO ONE COULD LECTURE BETTER THAN I ON THE SUTRAS. TODAY, A QUESTION BY BASO DISSOLVED THE ICE OF A LIFETIME." RYO GAVE UP HIS LECTURES AND RETIRED FAR INTO THE WESTERN MOUNTAINS AND WAS HEARD OF NO MORE.

Meeting with a man like Baso is dangerous. It is not without reason that I am called the most dangerous man of this century. I am. Meeting me once, you will disappear, you will not be heard of anymore, you will not be seen again... One meeting is enough!

... ON ANOTHER OCCASION

BASO SAID TO THE ASSEMBLED MONKS,
"BELIEVE THAT EACH AND ALL OF YOU HAVE THE MIND WHICH IS THE BUDDHA! BODHIDHARMA CAME FROM INDIA TO THE MIDDLE KINGDOM TO ENLIGHTEN YOU WITH THE TRUTH HE CONVEYED OF ONE MIND," of this moment, of suchness.
A MONK SPOKE UP AND SAID, "WHY DO YOU TEACH `THE MIND IS THE BUDDHA'?"
BASO SAID, "TO STOP THE BABY CRYING."

All the enlightened ones have been speaking, so that the baby does not start crying. Consoling, baby-sitting, is the basic business of all buddhas. The moment the baby grows, at the right time they are going to strike the baby. The real teaching will start only when you are mature enough, centered enough, receptive enough, aware enough. No buddha is going to waste a single hit. He will wait and console the baby, and once the baby is consoled the whole approach of the buddha changes. He does not speak in terms of the mind anymore. The mind is the most childish thing in the world. Once the master has helped you to detach your consciousness from your mind, the real teaching is very simple.
No-mind is the buddha.
Your ego is your immaturity.
Your egolessness is your awakening.
Just die to this moment deep enough
so that you can have a resurrection.

Then you will know that no-mind is the buddha. And it has always been so. But to those who cannot understand, the compassionate ones have been saying to them that the mind is the buddha. It is just out of compassion to keep you from crying, because if you are not mature enough -- and it is said , "You are not at all; you are just a soap bubble. Inside is nothingness and that is your nature" -- the retarded ones will be driven crazy.

The physician knows perfectly well in what quantity the medicine has to be given, at what time the disciple needs the ultimate hit so that he disappears, leaving behind him just a pure space.
Out of that pure space everything blossoms.
Into that pure space everything disappears.
That pure space is your being.

And THE MONK SAID, "AND WHEN THE BABY STOPS CRYING?"
BASO SAID, "MIND IS NOT THE BUDDHA."
THE MONK SAID, "BESIDE THIS, IS THERE SOMETHING MORE?"
BASO REPLIED, "I WILL TELL YOU, IT IS NOT SOME THING."

This no-mind, this pure silence is not a thing, it is not some thing, it is the very life, the very consciousness, the very blissfulness, the eternal being. It is not a thing.

Maneesha has asked,
BELOVED OSHO,
THE OTHER EVENING I HEARD YOU SAY THAT INTUITION AND ENLIGHTENMENT ARE NOT DIFFERENT. IS THAT BECAUSE BOTH ARE OF NO-MIND? AND DOES THAT MEAN THAT WHEN INTUITION IS WORKING WITHIN US, WE ARE HAVING A SMALL TASTE OF ENLIGHTENMENT?

Maneesha, in your simple question you have raised many questions. First, the other evening never happened! The past is past. How many times do I have to remind you? There has been no other evening than this and there will be no other evening than this! Rather than being here, you are worried that you heard me say that "intuition and enlightenment are not different. Is that because both are no-mind?"

I want you all, not only Maneesha, to understand that this is not an assembly of philosophical, theological inquirers. This is a meeting of the buddhas. As far as your innermost self is concerned, you can give it any name, intuition... What does that word mean? It means `knowing from within.' We understand perfectly what tuition means, what tutor means: knowledge coming from outside, a teacher, a tutor, a professor; all they are doing is tuition.

Intuition is that which arises within you, it is your very being. You can call it enlightenment. You can give it any name -- it does not matter -- names don't matter in this world of real existence.

And then finally you are asking, "And does that mean that when intuition is working within us..."

No, Maneesha, intuition is never working; it is simply there. What is working is always mind: what is

always at rest, not working, is you. Your center is beyond working or not working, it simply is: it is a different language to understand -- it does nothing. So when you think your intuition is working you are being befooled by your mind. Don't be befooled by the mind. Remember that intuition *is*: it does not work; it is a presence, an awareness. That's why I have called them two names of one experience: intuition, enlightenment, awakening, buddhahood -- just names of the same unmoving center.

You cannot, Maneesha, have just a taste of it. Either you have it whole, or you don't have it. It is indivisible.

This gives me the chance to show you the meaning of individual. No dictionary, no encyclopedia will help. For them it will be very far fetched to connect individual with indivisibility, that which cannot be divided. If it cannot be divided, you cannot have a taste of it. You will either have to have it, or decide to remain in ignorance, but you cannot say, "I have got a little bit of enlightenment." That way it does not work.

You cannot say, "I am partially enlightened." Be -- totally. And what name you give to that totality of your being is up to you. For the moment I have chosen the word enlightenment, because it has the quality of dispelling all darkness, misery, anguish, negativity; it brings you to your positive being, it brings you to your very heart, saying, "Yes," with every beat of the universe surrounding you.

But it is not, Maneesha, possible to have a partial experience. Just look at it this way: can you say to someone, "I am partially in love with you, just thirty percent. I will try a little more, but for the moment I am one third of my being in love with you"? If you say this to anybody he or she will think somebody has escaped from the madhouse! Even love cannot be divided, that's why love has always been taken as an example of enlightenment. The only thing that is similar in both is, they are indivisible.

But we are all living partial lives. Partially we love, obviously a very pseudo, very superficial, very unreal and false deception and nothing more. We are meditating partially. But nothing happens that way. Nature does not allow these great experiences in part. Nature is not America -- you cannot have things on installment.

This American idea of installment is absolutely contrary to existence. Why not have it whole when it is available? You can cut *things* into pieces, but not *beings* into pieces. Beings will be dead if you cut them into pieces.

This is one of the most difficult problems for a scientific mind, because it is accustomed to dissecting. Only when something can be dissected will science accept its existence. And the consciousness of man cannot be dissected, hence science continues to deny there is any being, any immortal consciousness in man. It is really hilarious. Everything is in the lab of the scientist except the scientist himself; he is not there. He cannot accept that he is, unless he puts himself on the dissecting table, sees all the qualities, possibilities, inquires into every part, pulls them apart, joins them again and sees what happens.

Naturally if you cut a living being and then join it together again, you will have a corpse on your hands. Life will have disappeared.

It happened... Charles Darwin was celebrating his sixtieth birthday with his friends. And the children of his neighborhood... he was very friendly with children, with animals, with birds, with trees; it was his lifelong work to inquire into evolution, so he was interested in anything that grows; although he was an old man, he was very friendly with small children. All the children were wondering, "What should we bring him as a present on his birthday? His birthday is coming soon, and what can we present to a world famous scientist? There will be precious presents from every corner, what can we do? And he is such a great friend to us, something has to be done."

And they did something. They got hold of many insects, frogs, fish, grasshoppers -- all kinds, whatever they could manage -- and they cut them up to create a new being. The head was of a frog and the legs of a grasshopper. They were very happy that for the first time Charles Darwin would be surprised, because he had been working his whole life with insects, animals, their growth and evolution. "Let us see what he says about this insect."

The children came with their creation amongst the great scientists who had gathered to celebrate. They asked Charles Darwin, "Do you know this insect?"

Even Charles Darwin for a moment could not believe his eyes. He had roamed all over the world, finding all kinds of species, but he had never seen this... and these children of his neighborhood, where had they found it? He looked closely.

The children said, "Can you tell us the name?"

He said, "Yes, its name is hocus pocus."

Anything partial is going to be hocus pocus. Totality is the language to be learned here. To bring you to this moment, I try every device, because this moment is your no-mind.

The circus crowd is tense and silent, as Charlie the crocodile trainer cracks his whip. The crocodile opens its mouth... the crowd gasps as Charlie rolls up his sleeve and puts his arm inside the huge mouth. Charlie cracks his whip again and the croc shuts his mouth with terrific force, but stops an inch from Charlie's bare arm. The crowd is ecstatic.

Then the croc opens its huge mouth again, the white teeth glinting in the spotlights. This time, Charlie pulls out his prick and puts it in the croc's waiting mouth. There is deathly silence and Charlie cracks his whip. Quick as a flash, the croc shuts its mouth, but stops an inch from Charlie's prick. Then he picks up a huge wooden hammer and bangs it hard on the croc's head. But still he won't bite. Charlie takes a bow and then says, "Would anyone from the audience like to give it a try?"

A little old lady jumps up and runs into the ring. "Me! Me!" she cries. "But please, don't hit me so hard!"

Giovanni tells his friend, Zabriski, that he passed his American citizenship test by writing all the answers on the elastic of his underpants.

Zabriski borrows Giovanni's underpants and goes for the interview.

The examiner asks Zabriski the first question:

"How many states are there in America?"

Zabriski pretends that he is thinking. He turns around in his chair and sneaks a look inside the waistband of his pants.

"Thirty-four," he answers.

The examiner thinks that this poor man must be nervous, so he asks another question.

"What is the color of the American flag?"

Zabriski turns away and checks his shorts again.

"Green and purple," he replies.

The examiner decides to give him one last chance.

"Who was the first president of America?" he asks.

Zabriski looks over his shoulder, and stretches the elastic of his underpants. Then he looks up and proudly proclaims,

"Calvin Klein!"

Paddy walks into his local pub one evening and sees a smart traveling salesman leaning against the bar. He is impressed by the man's impeccable clothes, but what really catches his eye is the guy's beautiful red shoes.

So Paddy walks up to him and says, "I really love your shoes. What kind are they?"

"They are crocodile shoes," replies the salesman.

Paddy has never heard of crocodiles but not wanting to show his ignorance, he says, "Thanks," and then goes and asks Sam, the bartender, what a crocodile is.

"It is a big, ferocious animal that lives in the Amazon jungle in Brazil," replies Sam.

Paddy has fallen in love with those shoes, and when Paddy falls in love, he will stop at nothing. So, the next day, he sells his old Ford car and buys a ticket to Brazil. Two days later, he has hired a local guide and is paddling up the river in a small boat, in search of a crocodile.

A week later, and deep in the jungle, the guide suddenly shouts,

"Look! Mr. Murphy, a crocodile!"

Paddy grabs his huge knife and leaps into the river. A terrible fight follows, which is almost Paddy's last. But eventually, he kills the beast and drags it into the boat.

Exhausted, and bloody, Paddy triumphantly turns the crocodile onto his back, and then stares in amazement.

"Shit!" he cries, "it has got no shoes on!"

Now, the first step of meditation is throwing all your craziness out. It is a simple method, if you are not a coward -- I mean if you are not a gentleman. It simply means gibberish. Speak any language that you don't know, or make sounds, but don't sit there like a buddha; that stage comes later.

Arup, first beat...

(Drumbeat)

Go crazy!

(Gibberish)

Arup...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody becomes silent, utterly silent.
Close your eyes and just be in.
Deeper and deeper, total and total...
Just be the buddha!
This is your very nature.
Arup, give the next beat...

(Drumbeat)

Relax.
Relax so deeply... as if you are dead.
Let the body breathe, but you go on entering
deeper and deeper within yourself.

This is it.
No word can say it, no mind can explain it,
but it is deep inside you, already present.

Arup, give the beat...

(Drumbeat)
Come out of your graves, back to life,
to resurrection,
fresh, silent, innocent.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate now?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Listen to the message of the run

12 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8806125

ShortTitle: QUANT02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 60 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN HYAKUJO WAS A YOUNG BOY, HIS MOTHER TOOK HIM TO A TEMPLE, AND ENTERING, SHE BOWED TO THE BUDDHIST STATUE.
POINTING TO THE STATUE, HYAKUJO ASKED HIS MOTHER, "WHAT'S THAT?"
"THAT'S A BUDDHA," SHE REPLIED.
HYAKUJO SAID, "HE LOOKS LIKE A MAN. I WANT TO BECOME A BUDDHA AFTERWARDS."
MANY YEARS LATER, HYAKUJO BECAME A MONK. ONE DAY, AS ATTENDANT TO BASO, HE WENT WANDERING IN THE MOUNTAINS. ON HIS RETURN HE SUDDENLY BEGAN TO WEEP.
ONE OF HIS FELLOW MONKS SAID, "ARE YOU THINKING OF YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER?"
"NO," SAID HYAKUJO.
"DID SOMEBODY SLANDER YOU?" ASKED THE MONK.
"NO," ANSWERED HYAKUJO..
"THEN WHAT ARE YOU WEEPING FOR?" PERSISTED THE MONK.
"GO AND ASK THE MASTER," SAID HYAKUJO..
THE MONK WENT AND ASKED BASO, WHO SAID, "GO AND ASK HYAKUJO."
THE MONK CAME BACK TO THE ROOM AND FOUND HYAKUJO LAUGHING.
"YOU WERE WEEPING A LITTLE WHILE AGO; WHY ARE YOU LAUGHING NOW?" HE ASKED.
HYAKUJO SAID, "I WAS WEEPING A LITTLE WHILE AGO, AND NOW I AM LAUGHING."

Maneesha, a few moments ago there was no rain and now it is raining. Existence is irrational. You don't ask the rains, "Why are you raining now when you were not raining a few minutes ago?" You don't ask the bamboos, "Why are you dancing with the rain, when you were standing like absolutely British gentlemen?"

Existence is irrational. The moment you ask why you have missed the point. This anecdote is great, great also in reference to your meditations.

WHEN HYAKUJO WAS A YOUNG BOY, HIS MOTHER TOOK HIM TO A TEMPLE, AND ENTERING, SHE BOWED TO THE BUDDHIST STATUE.
POINTING TO THE STATUE, HYAKUJO ASKED HIS MOTHER, "WHAT'S THAT?"
"THAT'S A BUDDHA," SHE REPLIED.
HYAKUJO SAID, "HE LOOKS LIKE A MAN. I WANT TO BECOME A BUDDHA AFTERWARDS."

From a young man of twenty years, this is a great indication of a great future ahead. The stone statue of buddha cannot deceive him. At the most, it looks like a man. It is not a man: it does not breathe, it does not weep, it does not laugh. It is carved out of a stone; it is simply dead and will never laugh or cry or feel. How can it?

Hyakujo said rightly, "This certainly looks like a man; but I will not call it a buddha, because the very word `buddha' means awareness and this stone is not aware. I want to become a buddha afterwards -- not like a stone statue but a dancing, singing, laughing, alive buddha."

A buddha that cannot dance is not much of a buddha. A buddha is essential silence and being. If you can be silent this evening, the opportunity is great. The whole sky is pouring around you with a single indication: "Wake up, you have been asleep too long."

In this silence that awakening is possible. In this silence the stone buddha can start laughing, can start dancing, can start breathing. And remember, just as Hyakujo was not ready to worship a stone buddha, I am also against all worship.

The worshipper is the worshipped.

You don't have to worship anyone else.

Your innermost being is the highest and the most precious, the most existential and conscious point. There is nothing higher than it. You need not worship, you can only meditate.

Remember the difference between worship and meditation. The mother was saying, "Worship, pray!" and Hyakujo, a young man, was saying, "I want to be."

Prayer is always addressed to somebody else.

Prayer is not religious.
Worship is not religious.

Being fully aware and silent is the only way of knowing the taste of religion. This is a good opportunity.

The clouds come at the right time. Listen to the message of the rain. It simply is: just be like it. In a silent space, the dance of the rain, the whisper of the bamboos... and you have come home.

MANY YEARS LATER, HYAKUJO BECAME A MONK. ONE DAY, AS ATTENDANT TO BASO, -- a great master, one of the greatest after Mahakashyapa -- HE WENT WANDERING IN THE MOUNTAINS. ON HIS RETURN HE SUDDENLY BEGAN TO WEEP.
Note the point, that he suddenly began to weep. There was no reason at all.

ONE OF HIS FELLOW MONKS SAID, "ARE YOU THINKING OF YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER?"
"NO," SAID HYAKUJO.
"DID SOMEBODY SLANDER YOU?" ASKED THE MONK.
"NO," ANSWERED HYAKUJO.
"THEN WHAT ARE YOU WEEPING FOR?" PERSISTED THE MONK.

Why? That is the question mind goes on persisting in. For the mind, everything has to be based on a certain reason, a cause. Mind does not allow anything without reason, without causality. And because of this persistence, mind misses the most essential question of your own being: why you are.

You can look here and there. Perhaps somebody will tell you why you are. But nobody in the whole history of consciousness has been able to say why he is. All that you can do is shrug your shoulders: I am, there is no question of why.
Hyakujo was right in telling the monk, "GO AND ASK THE MASTER."

THE MONK WENT AND ASKED BASO.
BASO SAID, "GO BACK AND ASK HYAKUJO."
THE MONK CAME BACK TO THE ROOM AND FOUND HYAKUJO LAUGHING.

Now this is too much for the reasonable mind, this is absurd... Now look, the rains are trying to stop. This is not right. Just before they were at their peak and now they are becoming silent to participate in your silence.

But there is no why. You cannot ask the bamboos; you cannot ask the roses; you cannot ask any living being. Life simply is. Sometimes it weeps, sometimes it laughs, and when it weeps without any reason, weeping is a tremendous cleansing. And when it laughs without reason, the laughing reaches to a deeper point in your being. Like an arrow it hits to the very heart of you and your existence.

THE MONK WENT AND ASKED BASO, WHO SAID, "GO AND ASK HYAKUJO."
THE MONK CAME BACK TO THE ROOM AND FOUND HYAKUJO LAUGHING.
"YOU WERE WEEPING A LITTLE WHILE AGO; WHY ARE YOU LAUGHING NOW?"

The monk must have been a man of intellectual merit, a professor.

HYAKUJO SAID, "I WAS WEEPING A LITTLE WHILE AGO AND NOW I AM LAUGHING."

What is the problem? This is what Zen calls a quantum leap: from mind to no-mind; from reason to existence; from thinking to silence -- a quantum leap. Mind cannot stop asking why. But your consciousness never asks why. The acceptance of consciousness and its trust in existence is absolute and uncategorical.

Have you ever asked why you are? You can ask about things... why a bicycle is or a car is. They have some utility. But what utility have you? Yes, you can rent a bicycle but that is not much of a utility. Somebody else would have done it. You cannot find a reason, wherever you search and search. The answer will be simply, "I am here without any reason." Why is irrelevant.

This I am calling the quantum leap. Meditation is nothing but a quantum leap from continuously asking questions into drowning yourself in a pure innocence where no question arises and no answer has to be given.
This is moment to moment living.
This is moment to moment loving.
This is the dance of the moment.

This small anecdote contains the very essence of Zen. If you can understand this small anecdote, you have understood all that is worth understanding.
Just be: it is your birthright.

There is no question of why.

You have been here all the time and you will be here all the time. It is a wrong conception when we say: Time passes by. The reality is that you, the witness, remain always the same, never old, never young, never child, never man, never woman -- just a point of light which goes on from eternity to eternity. There is no reason to ask. And anyway, whom are you going to ask? Other than you who can answer why you are here? And you have not gone deep enough into yourself to find who you are. To ask the question, you have to find yourself first.

Those who have gone within themselves to find who is in have not returned back, because the further in they went, the more the ice melted; and when they reached to the innermost, they themselves were not there, only a pure space. And this pure space is the only scripture Zen will accept as holy. It is not man-made. It is not born. It knows nothing of death.

It simply goes on and on, flowering in many ways, forming many houses to live in, moving from house to house, from body to body, from one species into another species. But all this movement does not leave any trace of change in your authenticity.

Hyakujo was absolutely right when he said, "I was weeping a little while ago, you are right. And now I am laughing. And who knows what is going to happen after my laughter?"

It is the very essence of Zen when I say to you about our meditation: Don't ask why we have to go into gibberish. You have to go into gibberish because you have to go out of it. Your minds are full of gibberish and nothing else. Say everything that you ever wanted to say and have not been able to say because of civilization, education, culture, society. Here, nobody is listening: everybody is engaged in his own business.

Only a few idiots may be watching what is happening. Rather than participating they are observing a phenomenal thing. But they will not know the taste when -- like after all this rain a coolness comes to you -- after gibberish a silence penetrates your being. Gibberish is simply throwing away all garbage.

It is difficult to do it anywhere else because you will wonder what people are going to think. This is the place where nobody is thinking about you. It is your business what you are saying, what you are doing, laughing or crying or speaking Chinese without knowing it... and making gestures. Nobody has time. It is so short that everybody has to do his thing first.

When you are in gibberish, you are alone; everybody is alone, minding his own business. You don't interfere and ask anybody, "What are you doing? What are you saying? What language?" No language, no rationality... everybody is trying to throw out the craziness. Everybody is trying to get out of the mind, out of the why.

And once you are out of the mind, you are in.

To be in the mind is to be out of yourself.

To be out of the mind is to be in your own being.

Maneesha has asked a question. Before answering her question I have an apology to make to Rupesh. Nivedano has been beating the drum. Now that crazy guy has gone into Rajasthan in search of more rocks to make a bigger fountain and waterfall. He was very worried about what would happen to the drum. Who will drum?

I had to convince him, "Don't be worried. Whoever drums, I will continue to call Nivedano." He was immensely happy. But I had promised only for the last series, which has now ended. Poor Rupesh was beating the drum under the name of Nivedano.

Yesterday, the series changed: I thought, now it is time to call Rupesh. But somebody mistakenly wrote on my board the name Arup. I wondered for a moment, has Rupesh changed his name without even informing me? But there was no time. So I had to call Arup. And I could see, when Rupesh gave a beat to the drum, the anger. I am sorry, Rupesh. Those drums are not responsible for it. Some drum is responsible, but the drums you are beating are not responsible.

Today I will call Rupesh until this series ends. But please be kind to the drums.

Now, Maneesha's question:

BELOVED OSHO,

I HAVE JUST REMEMBERED THAT WE ARE NOT HUMAN THINKINGS OR HUMAN FEELINGS -- WE ARE HUMAN BEINGS. WE ARE MEANT JUST TO BE, AREN'T WE?

IT IS NOT A LUXURY THAT ONLY SOME PEOPLE CAN AFFORD -- IT IS REALLY OKAY JUST TO BE, ISN'T IT?

Maneesha, whether you know it or not, you cannot do anything else than just to be. There is no way of being anything else except what you are. A rose is a rose is a rose. And however it tries, it cannot become the lotus. And the same is true about the lotus. It cannot become the marigold.

Everybody has to be respectable and dignified in his own being. Your thinking is very superficial, the first layer, not essential... it can be changed; it changes continuously. Your feeling is also not very deep. It is a little deeper than thinking, but it can also change in a split second.

You know your thinking changes and your feelings change. But there must be something inside you that does not change. That is your being, the unchangeable. Remain rooted in the being, then slowly, slowly you start growing in a way totally different from how people grow ordinarily. When people become more knowledgeable, more learned, their thinking is growing. When people become more emotional, sentimental, their feeling is growing; but they themselves remain the same.

If you know your being and remain there without going astray, you will find a totally different kind of growing -- not growing old, but growing up; not growing into something else but growing more and more into yourself, being more and more you. And this brings great blessings, immense ecstasies.

Before we enter into ourselves, a little outside evening walk will do.

The zoo has hit upon hard times, and as the animals die, the director can't afford to replace them... until he has a brilliant idea.

Sometime later, Kowalski is walking past the zoo, when he sees a sign, "Strong man wanted, apply within."

So he goes in and the director tells him, "Our star attraction, Gregory the gorilla, has died, and I want you to replace him. All you have to do is put on this gorilla suit, go out there and thump your chest and eat peanuts."

Kowalski starts work right away. Every day he thrills the crowd by jumping and thumping. But the climax of his act is when he climbs up a tree in his pen and throws peanuts at the lions next door, who get really mad and try to climb the fence.

Unfortunately, one afternoon Kowalski is up the tree when the branch breaks and he falls into the lions' den. He jumps up and starts screaming and shouting for help, until one of the lions walks over to him growling and snarling, and then says out of the corner of his mouth, "Shut up, Kowalski, or we will all lose our jobs!"

Meditate over this. It is pure Zen. Everybody is hiding behind a coat: somebody behind a gorilla coat, somebody behind a lion coat; somebody is a mouse, henpecked of course... Come out! And just be. All these coats that you are wearing are not your being.

During their tour of Europe, Ronald and Nancy are visiting Ireland.

One day, Nancy Reagan makes a discreet visit to the office of doctor Rattle O'Bones.

"How may I help you?" asks the doctor graciously.

"Well," begins Nancy, hesitantly, "it is a delicate matter."

"Do not worry, Mrs. Reagan," says O'Bones. "You can be frank with me and I will be frank with you."

"Very well," says Nancy Reagan. "Since coming on this tour, with all the different foods, my stomach is always full of gas. And although the gas has no smell and makes no noise, I find it quite embarrassing. Whoops!" she says, smiling sheepishly, "there goes another one!"

The doctor tries to cover his nose discreetly. Then he pulls some pills from his desk drawer and scribbles furiously on his notepad.

"Here," he says to Nancy Reagan, "this is an appointment with a leading specialist, and these pills should help restore your sense of smell!"

Two old Virginia farmers meet on the street.

"Hey, Jed," says one, "I have got a mule, sick with distemper. What did you give yours when it had that?"

"I gave him turpentine," replies Jed.

A week later, they meet again and the first old farmer shouts, "Hey, Jed, I gave my mule some turpentine like you said, it killed him!"

"Funny," replies Jed, "it killed mine too!"

Luigi's wife has just died, and as the funeral party is leaving the graveyard, Luigi is making a terrible scene.

"What am I-a gonna do?" he cries, tearing at his hair. "What am I-a gonna do?"

"My son," says father Garibaldi, the priest, "I know you have suffered a terrible loss, but you will get over it in time." And he starts leading Luigi towards the exit.

"What am I-a gonna do?" sobs Luigi. "What am I-a gonna do?"

"Just try to control yourself," replies the priest. "Time will pass, you will get over your grief and maybe in a year or two, you will meet a young woman and get married again, and everything will be fine!"

"Si, father, I know all that!" says Luigi, "but what am I-a gonna do tonight?"

Rupesh, tonight beat the drum.

(DRUMBEAT)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(DRUMBEAT)

Everybody become silent, absolutely in.
Close your eyes, no movement, just be still.
Feel the beauty of this moment.
Feel the freshness and the youth of this moment.
Feel the bliss and the dance
in the deepest core of your being.

Rupesh... The beat.

(DRUMBEAT)

Everybody relaxes into death.
Let the body breathe, don't bother.
You don't have to stop breathing.
You have to stop being out;
be in.
And take the quantum leap
from mind into no-mind.
Feel the silent fragrance within.
This moment is a divine moment.
This moment you are a buddha.

Pin down your consciousness to this moment. No head, no heart but just pure consciousness.

Rupesh...

(DRUMBEAT)

You can come back to life,
to new life,
with new light,
with new joy,
with new eyes to see,
with new senses to feel,
with new intelligence to understand.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate now?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #3
Chapter title: A master in your own right

13 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806135
ShortTitle:	QUANT03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	67 mins

(JUST BEFORE OSHO'S CAR COMES, A BIG BLACK GORILLA ENTERS THE HALL AND SITS BEHIND MANEESHA.)

BELOVED OSHO,
AFTER HYAKUJO HAD BECOME A MASTER IN HIS OWN RIGHT, HE ASKED OBAKU WHERE HE HAD COME FROM.
OBAKU SAID, "FROM GATHERING MUSHROOMS AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT DAIYU."
"DID YOU SEE THE TIGER THERE?" ASKED HYAKUJO.
OBAKU ROARED LIKE A TIGER. HYAKUJO LIFTED UP HIS AXE AND MADE AS IF TO CHOP HIM DOWN.
OBAKU GAVE HYAKUJO A SLAP.
HYAKUJO SANG OUT AND LAUGHED, AND WENT BACK TO HIS SEAT. TO THE MONKS HE SAID, "AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT DAIYU THERE IS A TIGER WHICH YOU POSITIVELY MUST SEE. YOUR OLD HYAKUJO HAS JUST HAD A WORD WITH HIM."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, IT WAS SNOWING, AND THE MONK IN CHARGE ASKED HYAKUJO TO GIVE A SERMON.
HYAKUJO SAID, "FALLING IN FLAKES, THE COLOR SCHEME AND PATTERN ARE COMPLETE. WHY MUST I GO TO THE HALL AND PREACH?"

Life has never been taken with such ecstasy, joy and bliss as Zen has done. The common religions of the world, Hinduism or Christianity, Mohammedanism or Jainism, are all too serious. And their seriousness keeps them imprisoned in words, in theories, in philosophies. Their seriousness does not allow them to laugh, to sing, to dance, to be merry. They have spoiled the whole of humanity, they have destroyed the laughter of every child who has been born.

It seems there is something in laughter of which our so-called society is afraid. It is afraid, because laughter is going to expose its hypocrisy. Then you will see laughter everywhere, because hypocrisy is all around; but society has forced you to be insensitive to it.

Now look, just by the side of Maneesha, a gorilla is sitting. Gorilla, sir, will you stand up?
That's good.

Soon it is going to be very difficult, if tigers and gorillas hear you -- and they are bound to hear, be-cause here is a place where they can be respected.

AFTER HYAKUJO HAD BECOME A MASTER IN HIS OWN RIGHT, HE ASKED OBAKU WHERE HE HAD

COME FROM.
OBAKU SAID, "FROM GATHERING MUSHROOMS AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT DAIYU."
"DID YOU SEE THE TIGER THERE?" ASKED HYAKUJO.
OBAKU ROARED LIKE A TIGER. HYAKUJO LIFTED UP HIS AXE AND MADE AS IF TO CHOP HIM DOWN.
OBAKU GAVE HYAKUJO A SLAP.
HYAKUJO SANG OUT AND LAUGHED, AND WENT BACK TO HIS SEAT. TO THE MONKS HE SAID, "AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT DAIYU THERE IS A TIGER WHICH YOU POSITIVELY MUST SEE. YOUR OLD HYAKUJO HAS JUST HAD A WORD WITH HIM."

So playful, so childlike, so non-serious, so alive is the approach of Zen.
It is perfectly good for tigers and lions and deer to come to this gathering. They will appear, for this gorilla is going to spread the news. Gorilla sir, please be silent, although it is not your way, neither is it in your nature; but please don't start gossiping about this temple. We don't want tigers and lions, because we don't have space. Just wait a little... once we have got a bigger space, which we will be getting, then you can bring all the gorillas -- you must have friends, a wife, children. A gorilla does not believe in celibacy, he is not a Catholic monk.

And having a few gorillas here dancing with you will be a real joy. Today you will have to be satisfied with only one. But when one comes, a second will be close behind him.

Just a few miles from here there is an ancient lake, Tadoba, deep in the forests. Its beauty is its deer, thousands of deer. You just have to be there at the time when the sun sets, when thousands of deer come to the lake to have a drink. The beauty is, as it becomes darker -- you will be puzzled -- their eyes shine like candles, as if thousands of candles are moving all around the lake, in a line.

I would love every species to be represented here, but unfortunately there is not much space and when such great people as gorillas start coming... They are your forefathers, be respectful. This is not me, but Charles Darwin speaking.

This story about Hyakujo, when he became a master in his own right... When one becomes a master in one's own right, when one dissolves, when one is no more, but just a pure energy, a space, nothing is written in this space -- no scripture, no sermon...

There exists only one book in the whole of the world's literature which can be called religious. It belongs to the Sufi tradition; for a thousand years it has been given from master to successor. The first master who had it, Jalaluddin Rumi, has not been surpassed by any other Sufi. He is the only man who has been called *Mevlana* -- Mevlana means master of masters. He had this book, though nobody knows from where he got it. But he would not show it to anybody; he would not take it out. He kept it hidden under his pillow and whenever he moved anywhere he kept the book with him. The disciples asked -- and he had hundreds of disciples -- "Why don't you say anything about this scripture?"

And he always said, "It is impossible to say anything about this scripture. Ask about anything, but not about this scripture; it is a religious scripture."

They said, "If it is a religious scripture, then it should be given to us, so that we can understand what religion is."
Rumi said, "You will get it only when I die. Wait."

When he became old and was on his deathbed, rather than being shocked that their master was dying, they were all curious: "As soon as he dies, we can take out the book from underneath his pillow. While he is alive, he won't allow it."

Rumi died. Nobody bothered about him; they rushed to take out the book, opened the book and got a greater shock than at Rumi's death: the book was empty. They turned every page -- perhaps somewhere something is written -- but from the beginning to the last -- it must have been three hundred pages -- it was empty, nothing was written in it. And Rumi used to say to them, "This is a religious scripture; perhaps this is the only religious scripture."

To become a master in your own right means to dissolve like snowflakes into the thin air of silence.

Still, a certain space will remain throbbing within you; that is your truth, that is your Zen. And to jump from your body, from your mind to that inner space, unspoiled, untraveled, untrodden by anybody, you have taken the quantum leap. This quantum leap makes you a master in your own right.

HYAKUJO ASKED OBAKU WHERE HE HAD COME FROM.
OBAKU SAID, "FROM GATHERING MUSHROOMS AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT DAIYU."

Zen has a special language. I have been insistently reminding you not to take these words as ordinary; they belong to a different kind of consciousness.

When Hyakujo asked, "Where are you coming from?" he is asking, "Do you have a beginning?" If you have a beginning, then you will have an end, they come together. He is asking Obaku not about the place he is coming from, but the space in which he is.

"DID YOU SEE THE TIGER THERE?" ASKED HYAKUJO .
OBAKU ROARED LIKE A TIGER.

I don't know whether this gorilla can give a good gorilla shout.

(THE GORILLA SCREAMS LOUDLY.)

Don't make Maneesha afraid! Be a gentleman! It is a question of the dignity and respect of gorilla culture. Anyway, everybody is happy that you have come. I hope you will give a dance too at the end. So get ready.

OBAKU ROARED LIKE A TIGER. HYAKUJO LIFTED UP HIS AXE AND MADE AS IF TO CHOP HIM DOWN.
OBAKU GAVE HYAKUJO A SLAP.

This is a strange dialogue, but both have recognized each other, their mastership.

HYAKUJO SANG OUT AND LAUGHED. He has been slapped by a stranger. Rather than replying, he went out, sang and laughed AND WENT BACK TO HIS SEAT.

TO THE MONKS HE SAID, "AT THE FOOT OF MOUNT DAIYU
THERE IS A TIGER WHICH YOU POSITIVELY MUST SEE.
YOUR OLD HYAKUJO HAS JUST HAD A WORD WITH HIM."

He informed his disciples that Obaku has also become a master in his own right: he has given the lion's roar.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, IT WAS SNOWING, AND THE MONK IN CHARGE ASKED HYAKUJO TO GIVE A SERMON.
HYAKUJO SAID, "FALLING IN FLAKES, THE COLOR SCHEME AND PATTERN ARE COMPLETE. WHY MUST I GO TO THE HALL AND PREACH?"

The falling snow,
the sound of it, the dance of it,
that peace that it brings
and the coolness that comes through it...
the sermon is going on!

Without any word these snowflakes are already saying it. What is the need for me to go to the seat and to give you a sermon? If you have eyes, ears, if you have your senses open, from every corner, from all directions the sermon is coming to you. You just have to be silent enough to feel it, to touch it, to taste it. It is not a word, certainly: it is an utterly living, dancing silence.

When Obaku slapped Hyakujo, do you see the response? If somebody slaps you, are you going to dance and laugh? If somebody slaps you, if you are strong enough, you will give him a good slap in return. And if you are the weaker one, you will turn tail and escape.

A Christian missionary was teaching. His whole teaching consisted of a few things in which this statement of Jesus was always present: "If somebody slaps you on one cheek, give him the other one too."

He had been preaching for years and the statement was clear. But one day a man stood up and slapped the missionary. For the first time the missionary was in trouble. He could not understand, "What kind of person is this?" But according to his own teaching he had to be consistent. So he gave him the other cheek, thinking he would be kind, but the man wanted to test the missionary to see whether he was preaching a truth of his own, or just something borrowed. He slapped harder.

Now the story turns completely upside down. The missionary jumped on the man and started beating him. The man said, "What are you doing? Have you forgotten your sermon?"

He said, "Jesus only talked about turning your cheek once. Now forget that, come on, man to man! To hell with Jesus! You have slapped me twice. I will kill you. That was only a sermon; you don't have to

practice it; it's just a beautiful statement."

IT WAS SNOWING, AND THE MONK IN CHARGE ASKED HYAKUJO TO GIVE A SERMON.

In the first place Zen does not have any sermons; nor does it have any commandments, or discipline, or rules. It is a unique style of living so that you can come in contact with the divineness of existence itself.

Jews have ten commandments. Perhaps you know why there are ten. At that time, four thousand years ago, man used to count on his fingers. Ten is the ultimate figure, then there is repetition; for eleven and twelve, you are repeating another set of ten. You can go on repeating as many sets of ten as you want, but you cannot go beyond ten. Ten is the basic, because man learned arithmetic by counting on his fingers.

The story is that God created the world and went around asking the Babylonians, the Egyptians, the Arabs a single question, "Do you want a commandment?"

They all asked, "What is the commandment? Of course first we want to know what it is. In the dark we are not going to take anything."

And when he said, "Simple! Never, never look at another woman. Avoid all kinds of corruption."

The Babylonians said, "Then what else should we do? The whole joy of life will be gone. Keep your sermon to yourself."

The Egyptians did not ask, "What is the commandment?" They simply said, "Go ahead, find somebody else. Why should we listen to any sermon or any commandment? We are enough unto ourselves."

God was very sad; he has made these people and they are not ready to accept even a single sermon, a single commandment.

Finally he asked Moses, "Would you like to have a commandment?" And God forgot completely that a Jew responds differently from anybody else. Moses did not ask, "What is the commandment?" He asked, "How much does it cost?"

God said, "Absolutely free!"

Moses said, "Then why one? I will have ten!"

The poor Jews are carrying those ten commandments and from those ten commandments, Christians have borrowed, Mohammedans have borrowed... It seems there is some need in man that says to him that unless somebody else guides you, you will be lost. So he is always seeking guidance, without knowing the simple fact that in this world advice is the only thing which is given and never taken. You cannot become wise by asking wise people. The only way is to hear very closely the heartbeat of existence.

The poor Polack pope goes on kissing airports everywhere around the world. I would suggest to him that rather than kiss, please listen. Put your ears to the airport; that way perhaps you may hear something, but why taste it? Of course everywhere the taste is different. In India he tasted Hinduism for the first time when he tasted the cow dung. Stupid behavior! But it is thought he is very humble.

It is not true. Just a few days ago my secretary told me that he was in Brazil. The country is eighty percent Catholic, but that is all a formality.

In Greece I asked my sannyasins, "How many people are Greek Orthodox?"

They said, "Almost everybody is, ninety-two percent."

I asked, "How many people go to the church?"

They said, "Only four percent."

I said, "Are those four percent living or dead? Who are these four percent?"

They said, "Mostly old women, who have nothing else to do and the world wants to get rid of them."

It is only the priest who pays attention to them, because for that he gets his salary, that is his audience. He does not bother whether they hear or *can* hear; that is not important. He delivers the sermon; it is a profession.

But in these professions you will not find the truth. You will have to come closer to nature, not by touching airports, kissing airports. I have never read in any scripture that kissing airports is a religious duty. And this Polack pope thinks that this way he shows his humbleness.

Anando, my secretary, has brought the news that the Polack was very interested in Brazil, but very few people came to receive him at the airport. Where eighty percent of the people are Catholics, very few came to receive him. He was very angry. He asked the prime minister of Brazil, "What is the matter? Why has such a small group of people come?"

This is not humbleness... and he is wasting so much money. Each tour -- and in a year he has three or

four tours to different countries -- each tour wastes eight million dollars, because people have to be brought to receive him. Everybody is in it as a business, "Unless you give a ten dollar note..." Because of this fellow, for the first time the Vatican is in debt; before him, it was the richest religion in the world. But thirty million dollars per year have to be wasted and what do you see? You see the pope kissing the earth.

This seems a totally new way to connect directly with God. When I say, "Be in touch," I don't mean start kissing the earth. I mean become more sensitive to everything the universe consists of.

Open all your doors, drop all your fears and paranoia and let existence come like a breeze dancing in you, laughing in you... and you will know what cannot be said.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
YOUR VOICE IS LIKE A LIFELINE THROUGH THE DISCOURSE, LEADING US INTO OUR GIBBERISH INSANITY AND THEN RETRIEVING US, TAKING US INTO OUR STILLNESS, BEING THERE IN OUR DEATH, AND CALLING US BACK TO RESURRECTION AND CELEBRATION.
I HAVE HEARD IT SAID THAT THE MASTER LEAVES THE DISCIPLE AT SOME POINT AND THAT ULTIMATELY ONE HAS TO GO BY ONESELF. BUT YOU SEEM TO BE TRAVELING WITH US INTO SUCH INTIMATE TERRITORY, WALKING SO CLOSELY WITH US; AND I HAVE THE FEELING MORE AND MORE THAT YOU ARE NOT LEAVING ME, BUT MEETING ME.

Maneesha, you are right. You can leave me, but I will follow like a shadow.
Wherever you go I will haunt your heart.
I will come in your dreams.
I will meet you in different places.

Wherever five sannyasins are meditating together, the sixth... I will be present. It is a promise.

(THERE IS LOUD LAUGHTER COMING FROM OUTSIDE BUDDHA HALL.)

This must be Sardar. After the meeting, Sardar Gurudayal Singh, you have to encounter the gorilla who is sitting behind Maneesha. In fact he should sit behind you! Don't provoke him, he can be dangerous.

But Sardar cannot resist... he laughs wholeheartedly, without bothering whether it is time for laughter or not.

Now, for Sardar Gurudayal Singh and for our guest, the gorilla, if he can understand... If he cannot understand, at least he can understand your laughter.

Captain Fearless, the infamous pirate, is standing on the deck of his ship, `The Dirty Doc' -- that is the name of the ship. When the lookout calls, "Italian merchant ship ahead!" Fearless calls his cabin boy and says, "Bring me my red coat, we are going into battle." Soon the Italian ship is overpowered and that night there is a feast of spaghetti and garlic.

The next day Captain Fearless hears the cry, "Three German merchant ships ahead!" Fearless calls for the cabin boy. "Bring me my red coat," he cries, "we are going into battle."

Soon the German ships are captured and that night during a feast of beer and sausage the cabin boy asks, "Excuse me, Captain Fearless, sir, but why do you always ask for your red coat before battle?"

"In case I am wounded," cries Fearless. "Then my men won't see the blood and become disappointed or disheartened."
The next day the lookout cries, "A fleet of English warships ahead."
Fearless turns to the cabin boy and whispers, "Bring me my brown pants."

Sidney and Sadie have had a lovers' quarrel and they have not seen each other for two days.

Sadie is sitting moodily, staring out of the window when the phone rings. It is Sidney.
"I am coming over to your house tonight," he says.
"Oh no you are not!" snaps Sadie.
"And I am going to throw you on the bed," Sidney announces.
"Oh no you are not," says Sadie.

"And I am going to tear off your clothes," says Sidney, "and make love to you!"
"Oh no you are not!" says Sadie.

"And," says Sidney, "I am not even going to wear a condom!"
"Oh yes you are," says Sadie.

It is raining one afternoon, so Virgil, the ventriloquist, goes into a bar. As he opens the door a stray dog pushes past him, nearly knocking him over, and then it goes to sit down near the bar.

Virgil sits on a bar stool near the dog and orders a drink. When he is served, Virgil looks at the dog and then asks the bartender if he is interested in buying a talking dog for five hundred dollars.

The bartender laughs at the idea, but then the dog says, "Please mister, please buy me. This man is so mean to me, he doesn't look after me and never feeds me!"

The bartender is shocked. "Did you say you wanted five hundred dollars for him?" he says. "Why do you want to sell him?"
"I hate liars," replied Virgil, taking a drink.

The bartender hands over five hundred dollars and Virgil gets up and goes towards the door. "So long, you ungrateful creature," he says to the dog.

The dog looks up, "Ungrateful, is it?" says the dog. "Well, just for that, I am never going to speak again!"

Rupesh, give the first drum...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...
(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes
and gather your whole being in.
This is the quantum leap,
from mind to no-mind.
This space is you
and *this* moment is your only time.
In these two words
`here' and `now',
the whole of religion is complete.

Rupesh, give the drum...
(Drumbeat)

You fall dead.
Utterly dead.
I am not telling you to stop your breathing; your body can go on breathing.
You be in,
deeper and deeper in!

Rupesh, the last drum...
(Drumbeat)

Everybody has to come back to life.
This is resurrection!

One special beat for the guest gorilla.
(Drumbeat)

No, Rupesh! Gorilla cannot understand it, do it *totally*!

(Drumbeat)

(RUPESH GIVES A REALLY GOOD DRUMBEAT AND THE GORILLA SHOUTS WITH JOY.)

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate now?
YES!
(AFTER THE ECSTATIC YAA-HOO CELEBRATION, THE GORILLA STARTS DANCING WITH MANEESHA AND AFTER A WHILE SARDAR, COMING FROM OUTSIDE, JOINS THE DANCE.)

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Zen is as simple as the taste of tea

14 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806145
ShortTitle:	QUANT04
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	78 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
RYUGE WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST?"
RYUGE SAID, "WAIT TILL THE STONE TURTLE SPEAKS WORDS OF EXPLANATION AND I WILL TELL YOU."
THE MONK SAID, "THE STONE TURTLE HAS SPOKEN!"
RYUGE SAID, "WHAT DID IT SAY TO YOU?"
THE MONK WAS SILENT.
ONE OF DAIBAI'S MONKS ASKED HIS MASTER THE SAME QUESTION, TO WHICH DAIBAI REPLIED, "HIS COMING HAS NO MEANING."
THE MONK BROUGHT THIS QUESTION UP TO ENKAN, WHO SAID, "TWO DEAD MEN IN ONE COFFIN."
GENSHA, HEARING OF THIS, SAID, "ENKAN IS A CLEVER CHAP."
THE SAME QUESTION -- THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST -- WAS BROUGHT TO SEKITO, OR "STONEHEAD", AS HE WAS ALSO KNOWN.
"GO AND ASK THE OUTSIDE POST OF THE HALL!" HE EXCLAIMED.
THE MONK SAID, "I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU MEAN."
"NOR DO I," SAID SEKITO.
WHEN SUIYRO PUT THE QUESTION TO HIS MASTER, BASO, BASO KICKED HIM IN THE CHEST AND KNOCKED HIM DOWN. SUIYRO WAS ENLIGHTENED. HE STOOD UP AND, CLAPPING HIS HANDS AND LAUGHING ALOUD, SAID, "A MIRACLE! A MIRACLE! THE HUNDRED SAMADHIS AND THE COUNTLESS MYSTERIOUS TRUTHS ARE PROFOUNDLY KNOWN TO ME NOW IN THE TIP OF ONE HAIR."
HE MADE HIS BOWS AND DEPARTED.

Maneesha, Zen is a simple phenomenon -- as simple as the taste of tea. But if you want to explain it, it becomes the most difficult thing in the world.

These anecdotes indicate again and again the existential status of Zen, not philosophical, not theological. It is more poetry than religion, more music than philosophy; a language that is understood even by the bamboos, by the flowers, even by the cuckoos. It is a language of existence itself. This is the way existence

opens its doors.

Mind is the enemy. The more knowledgeable the more dangerous, the more knowledgeable the more closed. When there is no-mind even for a single moment, you have come home: a thousand miles journey is finished in a single moment.

The questions asked are very symbolic. There are only a few questions that have been asked down the ages. Everybody knows the answer. Even the questioner knows the answer -- as far as mind is concerned. But he is asking the question so that he can see beyond the mind and beyond the answer of the mind into reality itself.

RYUGE WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST?"

This is one of the most important questions asked in the Zen tradition. Obviously, Bodhidharma is the most important master, who introduced Zen from India into China. The question: "What is the meaning of Bodhidharma coming from the West?" ... you will have to understand that the West does not mean what you know as the West. From China, the place Bodhidharma landed, India is West. The concepts of east and west are very relative. What is east from one point is west from another point: in itself, it is neither east nor west.

Where you are, inside -- in the East or in the West -- there are no directions, no indications, just a pure isness. You are... and so strongly that you don't have to believe in it: you cannot disbelieve. All the religions of the world have been telling people to believe; and I want to make it clear to you that unless you come to a point where you cannot disbelieve, all your beliefs are meaningless. That point where you cannot disbelieve, that indubitable point, is neither East nor West.

That was the purpose of Bodhidharma going from India to China. When Bodhidharma reached China, they were strongly influenced by the thoughts and philosophy of Confucius and Mencius, both great intellectuals. But neither of them had known the peace of no-mind. They knew much and yet -- they knew nothing.

Bodhidharma's master had sent him on this long journey. Three years he had to waste to reach China. He himself was a son of a king. His master gave him orders: "It is now absolutely essential that you should carry the message of *being in* to China, because it is being overwhelmed by Confucius, Mencius and other thinkers. They think they have found the truth. Go and make it clear that `Mind is absolutely impotent. If you want to know the truth, you will have to have the courage to leave the mind aside. Push it aside and enter into your silence.' "

That was why Bodhidharma went to China. Obviously, it became a traditional question for every Zen student.

RYUGE WAS ASKED BY A MONK,
"WHAT IS THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST?"
RYUGE SAID, "WAIT TILL THE STONE TURTLE SPEAKS WORDS OF EXPLANATION AND I WILL TELL YOU."

Ryuge's temple was famous. He had a great turtle in front of his temple, cut out of a huge stone.

He said, "WAIT TILL THE STONE TURTLE SPEAKS WORDS OF EXPLANATION AND I WILL TELL YOU."

He is saying, "This is not a question to be asked. And if you insist, I give you time. Wait till the stone turtle starts speaking." Obviously it is absurd: that stone turtle is never going to give any explanations.

But Ryuge has answered in the Zen way, in the Zen language. "Wait" is the secret word. If you can wait silently, the meaning will shower on you like flowers. Or the meaning will arise in you like a flame. But wait!

Our minds are in such a hurry. We have completely forgotten the beauty of waiting. We want everything to happen quickly. But nobody considers that waiting has a beauty which you miss when you are running after shadows.

Ryuge's answer was perfectly right, "Wait till eternity. But wait; and you will find the meaning of Bodhidharma coming to China. The meaning will not be told to you by somebody else. It will arise in your own being. Just be silent."

THE MONK SAID, "THE STONE TURTLE HAS SPOKEN!"

These dialogues are immensely beautiful, a totally different play than Socratic dialogues or Martin

Luther's dialogue. The monk thought himself competent enough to answer the question he himself has raised.
But you cannot deceive a master.

THE MONK SAID, "THE STONE TURTLE HAS SPOKEN!"

Now, if Ryuge had been just a teacher, he would have been embarrassed to continue. But Ryuge was an authentic master.

RYUGE SAID, "WHAT DID IT SAY TO YOU?"
THE MONK WAS SILENT.

Now he found that he was not competent enough to have a dialogue with a master, with an enlightened person... and he could not deceive. And anyway, you are only deceiving yourself.

ONE OF DAIBAI'S MONKS ASKED HIS MASTER THE SAME QUESTION, TO WHICH DAIBAI REPLIED, "HIS COMING HAS NO MEANING."

The question is the same. The masters are different. The answers apparently are different, but not truly.
Daibai said, "HIS COMING HAS NO MEANING."

Meaning is always part of the mind. Without mind, there is no meaning, there is only silence. There is significance, there is beauty, there is dance, there is music, but no meaning. Mind is meaning: no-mind is no meaning. One of the names of Gautam Buddha is *tathagata*. It has many connotations. One of them is worth remembering at this point. It means, "Came thus, gone thus" -- just like a breeze. You don't ask, "What is the meaning of the breeze coming and then going away?" You know the breeze has no-mind, hence you cannot ask the question.
Daibai said, "HIS COMING HAS NO MEANING."

But remember the word `no' because that `no' cancels meaning and mind. Just as waiting will cancel mind, its worries, its questions; just as waiting will make you silent, so `no' will create the same space. Different masters, different answers; but pointing to the same space.

THE MONK BROUGHT THIS QUESTION TO ENKAN, WHO SAID, "TWO DEAD MEN IN ONE COFFIN."

It does not happen anywhere: two dead men in one coffin. He is saying by this statement that you are putting two dead men in one coffin: you are putting this significance, the tremendous beauty, the grace, into one coffin with Bodhidharma. But Bodhidharma is after all a coffin just as you are, just as I am. Inside, there can be only one, not two.

Enkan's meaning is a little difficult to understand but he is saying, "Don't put contradictory things together. Mind and meaning? What has mind to do with meaning? And what has Bodhidharma to do with coming?" Even without Bodhidharma, *dhyan* was going to blossom. It is just coincidental that Bodhidharma was being used by existence to bring the message.

It reminds me of Albert Einstein. He was asked that, "If you had not discovered the theory of relativity, can you tell us how many years we would have had to wait for someone to discover it?"

Albert Einstein was certainly a very humble, sincere man. He said, "Not more than two weeks. The climate was ready. I was just a vehicle."

The people who heard this could not believe it. The theory of relativity is so difficult that the greatest philosopher of our century, Bertrand Russell, has written a book: THE ABC OF RELATIVITY. When he was asked, "Why ABC? Why not the whole thing up to XYZ?" Bertrand Russell said, "First I have to understand that much. I only understand the ABC."

Only twelve people in the whole world were known to have had some understanding of what Albert Einstein had found. And to say that within two weeks somebody else would have discovered it shocked people. They could not believe it. They thought, "Perhaps he is joking. Perhaps he is being too humble." But it is not humbleness, it is simple truthfulness.

And the theory was found in a German philosopher's notebooks who had discovered it before Einstein. But he was a lazy man and he did not publish it. So somebody had discovered it not just after two weeks, but perhaps two months previously. But lazy men are lazy men: it remained in his papers, which he never published; they were found when he was dead. He was the real discoverer.

There is always a climate. In a certain climate, as the spring comes and thousands and thousands of flowers start blossoming, as the rain comes and clouds and clouds cover up the whole sky....

Daibai's reply, "HIS COMING HAS NO MEANING," meant, "It would have come anyway. The time was ripe." Existence can give a little rope, but not much.

The monk brought this question to Gensha, another master. GENSHA, HEARING OF THIS SAID, "ENKAN IS A CLEVER CHAP."

I would have to remind you of Enkan's answer, "TWO DEAD MEN IN ONE COFFIN."

Gensha said, "ENKAN IS A CLEVER CHAP." He did not say that Enkan was enlightened -- just "a clever chap." He made up the answer, which had not come from his own experience.

THE SAME QUESTION -- THE MEANING OF BODHIDHARMA COMING FROM THE WEST -- WAS BROUGHT TO SEKITO, OR "STONEHEAD", AS HE WAS ALSO KNOWN.

By the way, please note: our own Sekito has gone to Germany. He will be coming back soon. Perhaps Germany has more stoneheads than any other country. Half of my disciples are German. And it is not a coincidence that two years ago the German parliament passed an order that I cannot enter Germany. Clever chaps! They know that once I am in Germany, Germany is mine. It is better not to take the risk. For two years they have stayed on the safe side.

But it does not matter. My stoneheads go on coming here. Premda has come just today, finishing everything. Only stoneheads can do that: it needs guts. The German parliament is being very cowardly, very un-German; they should have invited me. I would have brought the dignity to Germany that it has lost because of idiots like Adolf Hitler.

Even Sardar is laughing. But let Sekito come back and Sardar will have to face him. But he is in good form. Yesterday, he faced... not only faced, but he had to swim in from a long way away -- he was outside -- to meet the strange philosophical creature, sitting behind Maneesha. And they had a good dance.

Sekito missed a great chance of meeting with another stonehead. And that stonehead has disappeared. Just one chance and one dance was enough. That is intelligence.

Sekito said, "GO AND ASK THE OUTSIDE POST OF THE HALL!"

Asking such a stupid question, it is better you go to the post outside and ask. Having the opportunity of meeting an enlightened man, you should not bring such stupid questions.

Bodhidharma was just like a white cloud. Those white clouds go on traveling from one country to another country, passing boundaries without any entry visas, having no passports. They seem to be the most free people in the world. And Bodhidharma is just a white cloud; he cannot come for any special purpose; he must be just enjoying a morning walk. "But if you want to ask, go out and ask the post of the hall. Perhaps you may get the answer."

THE MONK SAID, "I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU MEAN."

Asking a post outside the hall? I don't know what you mean.

"NOR DO I," SAID SEKITO .

This acceptance, "Nor do I," is one of the greatest contributions of Zen to the world. Being a not-knowing consciousness is not unworthy of respect, but is in fact the highest point of being aware, alert, conscious. It is buddhahood.

WHEN SUIYRO PUT THE QUESTION TO HIS MASTER, BASO... you have come across Baso again and again. He had thousands of disciples and is said to have made more people enlightened than anybody else, including Gautam Buddha. But his ways were very strange.

... BASO KICKED HIM IN THE CHEST AND KNOCKED HIM DOWN. SUIYRO WAS ENLIGHTENED. HE STOOD UP AND, CLAPPING HIS HANDS AND LAUGHING ALOUD, SAID, "A MIRACLE! A MIRACLE! THE HUNDRED SAMADHIS AND THE COUNTLESS MYSTERIOUS TRUTHS ARE PROFOUNDLY KNOWN TO ME NOW IN THE TIP OF ONE HAIR."
HE MADE HIS BOWS AND DEPARTED.

Baso said nothing but did something. Certainly, from the outside it looks as if he kicked the chest of the inquirer. But that is a photographic description from the outside. What happened inside? Baso had not hit the other inquirers in the chest. But hitting this monk in the chest simply means: the monk was absolutely ready, he needed only a little push.

And that little push, hitting him on the chest, knocking him down, was enough. It made it clear to him why Bodhidharma had come from the West. Just to knock you down and to bring you to your center, hidden

behind your chest... The enlightenment of the inquirer was so great, he laughed aloud and said, "A miracle! A miracle! That which cannot be known, I have come to experience. That which cannot be said, you have said. You have opened the doors of millions of miracles, just by a single knock."

It was almost like a ripe mango, one knock and it falls. But unripe mangoes will not fall with one knock. It is only into those who have been preparing, waiting, keeping their doors open that a man like Baso enters. Baso is very compassionate, otherwise who cares to knock anybody down, to hit them in the chest? These methods are especially Zen methods. No tradition in the world has ever known anything about these secret methods.

But things when written lose much. I would like you to experience it. Writing and reading will not help. Learn to wait till infinity. Because you are eternal, there is no hurry. Be silent and if you have found a master, if you have fallen in love with a master, then just remain bathed in his presence. Some day, the push will come.

You must have seen... birds have to push their children from the nest. It is something worth seeing because the same happens between the master and the disciple. When the egg is broken and the bird has come out of it, the mother leaves the nest, flies around the tree to give a sense, a feeling to the bird that, "You also can do it." But the poor small fellow simply flutters his wings afraid to go out into the vast unknown.

The mother goes to other trees and gives a challenge, calls the bird, "Come to me" -- not in your language. The bird becomes slowly, slowly stronger and when the mother finds it is the right time, she pushes the bird out of the nest. First, the bird feels freaked out -- the mother is killing him -- but soon he finds that he has wings and he goes to another tree and calls back.

And once he has flown a few feet, a few miles does not matter. There are birds, for example swans, which travel three thousand miles every time, every year when the lake in the Himalayas becomes frozen. They have to come down to the plains, three thousand miles.

It is not only true about birds. One step is enough to understand that if you can step once, you can manage to travel a thousand miles. Soon the bird will be flying farther and farther away. One morning as the sun rises, the bird will be gone perhaps forever, not to return to the nest.

The master has to wait. Those days were more beautiful than the days we live in, because now if you hit somebody, you will find yourself in the police station -- however much you try to say, "I am a master." However much you say, "He is my disciple and I am trying to make him awakened." It isn't going to help. You will have to appear in court.

I myself have been jailed in six jails and brought into two courts. And I could see: the people you call judges are absolutely unqualified. They don't understand even the ABC of meditation. They may know all the laws and bylaws, but they don't know themselves.

In these jails I had to spend time in -- it was a strange experience -- the prisoners seemed to be innocent. Perhaps out of innocence they had committed something which a clever man would have avoided. But in almost every jail, the prisoners said to me, "We are immensely happy to be in this jail at this moment, to be with you just for a night. We have only heard of people like you. But being with you, we never dreamed of it."

Only one jailer out of six jails had some sensitivity. He did not put me into the proper jail, but into the hospital. I said, "I am not sick."

He said, "You are not sick but I cannot put you in jail. A man who is trying to free other people from jails should not be put in a jail. You rest in the hospital."

And the head nurse and nurses and the doctor were all surprised, because he used to come at least six times a day to see me. And because he was coming to see me, his assistant and his other staff members all started coming. The hospital became my ashram for three days. They all forgot that I was a prisoner. They ought not to have asked me questions related to the secrets of life, for on the third day I had to leave the jail for another jail. The government felt that his jail was destroyed, because the jailer had also allowed me a world press conference. Even his assistant said, "This is not done. It is unprecedented."

He said, "I don't care. I am on the point of retirement. At the most, they can retire me."

The government must have felt very embarrassed by the idea of having a press conference inside the jail, so immediately I was removed. But when I was coming out of the jail, the jailer said to me, "In my whole life of service I have never felt unhappy when a prisoner was released. But about you, I would love it if you were never released from this jail. In three days we have become so much accustomed to you; without you there will be an empty space. If you want to have the experience of being in jail again, please

don't forget us!"
And he had tears in his eyes.

Our bodies, our minds are nothing but jails. We are imprisoned splendor. And if you go on and on, around and around, you will not find yourself and your freedom. To be is to be free. To be is to be a god. Nothing less will do to describe the fact.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
LAST NIGHT WAS A TRULY EXISTENTIAL DISCOURSE: THE BEAST BEHIND ME, THE BUDDHA BEFORE ME, AND I DANCED WITH BOTH!

Maneesha, the beautiful person who was behind you was not a beast. No beast is a beast. He was just wearing the coat of a beast. He was nobody else but our poor Vimal. And remember, it is not only true about Vimal. Whenever you come to real beasts, they are also wearing coats. Inside them, is the same consciousness as is in you.

The gorilla behind you was as much a buddha as the buddha before you. And in between, don't forget that you are also a buddha. Here, there is only one quality of consciousness: the consciousness of being buddhas.

But don't be cuckoos. The moment you start declaring in M.G. market that, "I am a buddha," you will be in trouble. Keep this a secret within you, unwavering, never forgetting for a single moment that buddhahood is your nature. You cannot be otherwise. Although Vimal was hiding behind a gorilla coat, still Vimal was Vimal.

The body that Vimal has is another coat, given by biology. Behind that coat, given by your society there is another layer: the mind. And within that mind is your temple, your buddha. We are searching here for nobody else but our own authentic being.

It was good of Vimal to come in a gorilla dress, because everybody is wearing different kinds of dresses. The inside has the same taste, the same sweetness, the same song, the same laughter.

Hymie Goldberg and his son, Swami Deva Herschel, are discussing Herschel's coming trip to Poona. "You know son," says Hymie, "you can get very sick in India."

"I know," replies Herschel, "and I can get killed walking across Fifth Avenue in New York."
"Well," urges Hymie, "at least think of your mother. She is worried sick."
"She is always worried sick," snaps Herschel.
"Well," says Hymie, "this guy you are going to see, is he Jewish?"
"Hell, no," replies Herschel, "he even works on the Sabbath."

Disgusted, Hymie snaps back, "You know, son, if you carry on like this, you will amount to *nothing*."
"Wow, Dad," says Herschel, "you really *do* understand."

Swami Deva Herschel has only been in Poona for a week, when he meets a gorgeous Ma, and invites her out to dinner. They go to the Regency Hotel and feast on Italian spaghetti, Japanese sushi, and French wine.

For dessert, they choose German chocolate cake and finish up with Brazilian coffee.

When the waiter brings them the bill, Herschel finds that he has left his wallet at home. So he takes out a picture of Osho and hands it to the waiter.
"What is this?" demands the waiter.
"THIS," replies Herschel, "is my Zen master card!"

Granma Murphy is eighty-five years old. She tires easily, has little appetite and is sometimes confused mentally. So her son, Paddy, calls for the doctor. He arrives shortly and goes up to granma's room where he undresses her, lies her down on the bed and gives her a complete physical examination. Half an hour later, the doctor comes downstairs.

"There is no need to worry," he explains, "there is nothing really wrong with her except her age. She will be all right."
Paddy is very relieved and goes upstairs to see her.
"Well, mother," he asks, "how did you like the doctor?"
"So, he was the *doctor*, was he?" says granma with a smile. "I thought he was a bit naughty for the priest."

Little Ernie says to his mother, "Mom, do dogs have spare parts?"
"Don't be silly," replies his mother, "how on earth could dogs have spare parts? They are alive."
"Well, then," says Ernie, "why did Dad tell Uncle Joe that when you go to visit your sister next week he is going to screw the ass off the bitch next door?"

Rupesh, beat the drum.

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes.
Be in.
No movement.
Be as still as a stone buddha.

Rupesh, beat the drum.

(Drumbeat)

Everybody falls dead.
Let the body breathe;
you be as deep within yourself as possible.
This is the quantum leap
from mind to no-mind.
This is the message for which
Bodhidharma has come from the West
to China.
The message is:
it is you;
it is in.

Rupesh, beat the drum.

(Drumbeat)

Come back to life as totally as possible,
alive, fresh.
A few may still be in their graves.
For them a special beat...

(Drumbeat)

That's good.
At least it will make the drums enlightened.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate now?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Can a circle be more circular?

15 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8806155
ShortTitle: QUANT05
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 56 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
BASO SAID TO HIS MASTER, NANGAKU, "THE WAY IS FORMLESS. HOW CAN WE SEE IT WELL?"
NANGAKU ANSWERED, "IT IS LIKE THE EYE OF THE LAW, POSSESSED BY THE GROUND OF MIND SEEING CLEARLY THE WAY, THE SAMADHI OF NO-FORM."
BASO SAID, "CAN IT PROGRESS OR DECAY?"
NANGAKU REPLIED, "IF IT IS SEEN AS PROGRESSING AND DECAYING, BECOMING FIRM AND DISPERSING, IT IS NOT SEEN."
ANOTHER MASTER, ENKEI, WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "IT IS SAID THAT IF WE SEE THE FORM OF THINGS, WE SEE THE MIND. IF WE TAKE A LANTERN AS FORM, WHAT IS THE MIND?"
ENKEI SAID, "YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND THE MEANING OF THE ANCIENTS."
THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE ANCIENTS?"
ENKEI SAID, "THE LANTERN IS THE MIND."
IN ANOTHER INCIDENT, THE MASTER, HOGEN, POINTED TO SOME BAMBOOS, AND SAID TO A MONK, "DO YOU SEE THEM?"
"I SEE THEM," REPLIED THE MONK.
"DO THEY COME TO THE EYE, OR DOES THE EYE GO TO THEM?" ASKED HOGEN.
"I HAVE NO IDEA AT ALL," SAID THE MONK.
HOGEN GAVE UP AND WENT AWAY.

Vimal, the first thing *you* have to understand is that by becoming a dangerous, ferocious animal you gave migraine to poor Maneesha. Remember it always, falling below humanity and then sitting behind a poor girl... It is fortunate that she is still alive, you have done everything to kill her.

As a gorilla you were dancing with her: I had left the place, just because I did not want to see the dance of a gorilla. And you see the result now? Be ashamed! Give your gorilla dress to Sardar Gurudayal Singh; it does not suit you. It will suit Sardar Gurudayal Singh anywhere. He can go into the city and freak out people. He does it anyway, but in a gorilla dress, and with his laughter... Sardar Gurudayal Singh!

(HIS LOUD LAUGHTER IS HEARD FROM THE BACK OF THE HALL.)

Take that gorilla dress from Vimal tomorrow. And as the dress reaches you, the migraine of Maneesha will disappear. It is not migraine, it is simply fear that -- who knows -- that gorilla may be sitting behind her again.

You have asked, Vimal:

BASO SAID TO HIS MASTER, NANGAKU,
"THE WAY IS FORMLESS. HOW CAN WE SEE IT WELL?"

The question is very logical and rational. If the way is formless, obviously you cannot see it. To see

anything it has to be objective, with a form. If it has no form, if it is infinite, how can you see it?

Baso in his own right later on proved to be one of the greatest masters, but even while he was a disciple of Nangaku, his master, his questions were immensely important. "THE WAY IS FORMLESS." That's what Buddha said, so there is every support for his question. And now he is asking Nangaku, "HOW CAN WE SEE IT WELL?"

But Nangaku was not in any way a smaller master. NANGAKU ANSWERED, "IT IS LIKE THE EYE OF THE LAW, POSSESSED BY THE GROUND OF MIND SEEING CLEARLY THE WAY, THE SAMADHI OF NO-FORM."

The answer seems to be absolutely absurd: what he is saying makes no sense. He is saying, "There are thousands of samadhis, graves of people who have seen it and declared it as formless. I am not the only one. Its formlessness does not prevent its being seen; you just need a different vision, a different eye." In Yoga they have called it `the third eye', which can see the infinite.

IT IS LIKE THE EYE OF THE LAW. The word `law' is a wrong translation of `dharma'. It is always difficult changing great things from one language to another. The Sanskrit `dharma', the Pali `dhamma' can mean religion and can also mean the law, because religion is nothing but the law of existence, the very order of this universe.

NANGAKU ANSWERED, "IT IS LIKE THE EYE OF THE LAW, POSSESSED BY THE GROUND OF MIND. Underneath your mind there are roots of your being, which possess your ultimate vision, the third eye. ... SEEING CLEARLY THE WAY, THE SAMADHI OF NO-FORM."

This whole existence has no limitations, nowhere is the boundary. Now physicists are in difficulty... These small questions and these small anecdotes have become tremendously significant for modern physicists, because they also are questioning if the universe has limits; and then you have to accept something which you have not seen! Nobody has seen the boundary where the universe ends: it is purely a hypothesis.

Up to now science has been trying to believe that somewhere far away, millions and trillions of light-years away, there must be a boundary. They say that everything has a boundary: we may not be able to see it, but it has to be there. But that is only an assumption. With Albert Einstein's researches the assumption has fallen down. One of the greatest achievements of Albert Einstein was to make the universe free from boundaries. His work is as important as the work of all the mystics of the world.

The mystics have been trying to make your consciousness boundary-less. Albert Einstein tried to make this whole universe unbounded, unlimited, infinite, although there is no way to prove it. But nor can the contrary be proved either. In the absence of contrary proof it seems to be rational to accept, at least as a hypothesis, that existence has no boundary. It cannot have, because to make a boundary you will need another existence. Who will make the boundary? What will be beyond the boundary? And if there is still something beyond the boundary, it is still the universe. It can be seen very simply that boundaries don't belong to existence.

But mystics are not concerned with the objective world. Their concern is with the inner world, the inner universe of consciousness. Has it a form? And if there is no form, how can you see when somebody is self-realized? How can you see that you have seen yourself? Only form can be seen.

Nangaku changes the whole situation. He says, "It is not a question of your ordinary eyes. Of course they can only see the form, but deep in your very being is a capacity to know the formless".

But Baso was no ordinary disciple.

BASO SAID, "CAN IT PROGRESS OR DECAY? I accept your hypothesis, but I have a few questions." Baso says, "Can it progress, the no-form, the unlimited consciousness, can it progress or decay?" He is putting his master to a fire test.

> NANGAKU REPLIED, "IF IT IS SEEN AS PROGRESSING AND DECAYING, BECOMING FIRM AND DISPERSING, IT IS NOT SEEN."

To ask whether perfection can be more perfect is absurd. Perfection is perfection: it cannot be more, it cannot be less. Take a small example: can a circle be more circular, or less circular? A circle is a circle; it can be neither more circular, nor less circular.

"Your very question shows," Nangaku said to Baso, "that you have not seen it. Your third eye is still fast asleep. Your mind is young, your intelligence is great, but your inner eye has not yet opened; it is a bud, it has not become a rose."

ANOTHER MASTER, ENKEI, WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "IT IS SAID THAT IF WE SEE THE FORM OF THINGS, WE SEE THE MIND. IF WE TAKE A LANTERN AS FORM, WHAT IS THE MIND?"
ENKEI SAID, "YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND THE MEANING OF THE ANCIENTS."
THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE ANCIENTS?"
ENKEI SAID, "THE LANTERN IS THE MIND."

This is something to be understood. When you bring something before a mirror, it reflects it so perfectly that you can say that the mirror has become it. If the mind can see... it is a mirror. Your eyes are mirrors and nothing else. They reflect. And in reflecting they become things, whatever they reflect.

Looking into a person's eyes, you can discover his whole personality, his whole psychology, his whole mind and the mask. The eyes reflect not only the outside world, they also reflect your inner world: how deep you are, whether you are just a surface, a thin layer of water that reflects, or an ocean.

When Baso became the master himself, succeeding his own master Nangaku, before initiating any disciple he used to look into their eyes. He would bring the disciple closer and look into his eyes. And Baso looking into your eyes is almost as if you are in the hands of a lion. Just by his look... the penetration of his vision was as sharp as a razor blade. He had made a few people enlightened just by looking into their eyes. Their minds disappear: they cannot confront the eyes of the master, Baso. Baso is a very rare master.

THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THE ANCIENTS?"
ENKEI SAID, "THE LANTERN IS THE MIND."

When you are seeing the lantern, if you are not wavering within, in a very miraculous way, the reflection and the reflected become one, the observed and the observer become one, the loved and the lover become one.

In such small statements so much is hidden that on each statement a great philosophy can be based.

IN ANOTHER INCIDENT, THE MASTER, HOGEN, POINTED TO SOME BAMBOOS, AND SAID TO A MONK, "DO YOU SEE THEM?"

"I SEE THEM," REPLIED THE MONK, not understanding that when a master asks you, "Do you see it?" he does not mean your ordinary eyes. A master's finger is always pointing to the inner, not to the outer. But the poor monk thought that the master is asking whether he can see the bamboos.

"YES, I SEE THEM," REPLIED THE MONK.
"DO THEY COME TO THE EYE, OR DOES THE EYE GO TO THEM?"

How do you manage to see? Somebody has to go: either your eyes go to the bamboos, or the bamboos come to your eyes. Which way does it happen?

"I HAVE NO IDEA AT ALL," SAID THE MONK, feeling utterly defeated, not knowing what to say, because the fact is, no one goes, no one comes. The eyes are in their place and the bamboos are in their place. There is no going and there is no coming. Do you think when the full moon is reflected in the silent lake, the lake goes to the moon, or the moon comes to the lake? The moon remains in its place, the lake remains in its place, but the lake's silence, its mirrorlike surface reflects.

The poor monk could not say that: "Nobody goes, nobody comes, everything is in its own place, there is no coming, there is no going."

Because he could not answer, HOGEN GAVE UP AND WENT AWAY.

Hogen was a very strict master, not as compassionate as Baso or Gautam Buddha. He had the same experience, but he was very stern with his disciples, always wanting them to answer rightly. You could not deceive Hogen, nor could you ask for any compassion from him.

He used to say, "All compassion is dangerous," because what is the inner implication of compassion? It means allowing ignorance. He would not allow any ignorance: he would chop your head if it was needed, but compassion was not his method.

Rather than explaining to the disciple, he simply left and went away, without saying a word. This is his way of saying, "You are not worthy of me, you are not worthy of Zen. You cannot answer a simple thing, that in a reflection nothing goes, nothing comes, everything remains in its place." And in existence the case is the same: no going, no coming -- just be.

You can feel here, nothing is going, nothing is coming, a tremendous silence. The bamboos are not even making their commentary.

Poor Maneesha is not here, but her question is. She has asked,
BELOVED OSHO,
THANK YOU -- THANK EXISTENCE -- THANK YOU -- THAT YOU DON'T GIVE UP AS EASILY AS HOGEN.

But Maneesha, where are *you*? The master is here and the disciple has given up! And this whole mess is being created by Vimal who is sitting in front of me.

Although you are not here, your question is significant for everyone. I am not Hogen. I will haunt you even in your graves! I will see you, however far you escape. I am haunting already all over the world and I am still alive. Once I am dead, then this world cannot prevent me; no law, no parliament, no country can make barriers for me; then I will be all over the place, tickling people to wake up. Even now I am not doing anything nasty to anybody, just tickling.

And I want you to remember that there are always a few stupid people, who come here out of curiosity. If you find any stupid person around you, not doing the gibberish, tickle! Do it from all sides; it is a religious duty. Don't leave the poor fellow alone. He should not go home the same as he came here. He should go laughing, forgetting all his misery and business. So while you are doing your gibberish, just take care that nobody is sitting silent. When you are silent, then take care that nobody is moving.

This is not an ordinary assembly, a crowd, this is a place where everybody has to become enlightened, in spite of himself!

I am a different kind of man, Maneesha.

Before you start your gibberish... from today I will not move my hands, I will watch you. And if I see somebody sitting silently, I am going to point. Then whoever he is, just tickle him. I have tickled you enough. Now it is your dharma!

Before our meditation begins I have to prepare the ground for you.

Swami Deva Coconut has a terrible pain in his back. When it becomes unbearable, he reluctantly goes to Ruby Hall clinic to visit Doctor Ekdam Kwality, the specialist, to have him diagnose his problem.

Doctor Ekdam Kwality examines Coconut carefully, takes an X-ray and asks him to come back the next day.

When Coconut returns, Ekdam Kwality says, "Well, I have studied the X-ray carefully, and your problem can be cured by an operation, followed by two weeks in the hospital, and then six months lying on your back -- at an approximate cost of twenty-five thousand rupees!"

"Jesus Christ," cries Coconut, "I can't afford all that!"

"Okay," says Ekdam Kwality. "Then for twenty-five rupees I can retouch the X-ray!"

After ten years of marriage, Boris and Betty Bunkovitz get divorced. Betty wins custody of their young son, Bert, and three hundred dollars a month in child support from Boris.

On the first of every month, Betty sends Bert to Boris to pick up the money. And every month the check is waiting.

On his eighteenth birthday, Bert goes once again to Boris. But this time, as Boris hands Bert the check, Boris says, "Bert, when you give this check to your mother, tell her it is the last check I am going to send her... and watch the expression on her face!"

Returning home, Bert says to Betty,

"Mum, Boris told me to watch the expression on your face when I tell you that this is your last check."

"Is that so?" says Betty. "Then, I want you to go straight back over there and watch the expression on Boris' face, when you tell him that he is not your father!"

Sardar Gurudayal Singh from Poona decides to go to Singapore for some shopping. He goes into a shop, dressed in his best flowing robes, curly shoes and turban, and asks, "What is the price of that video machine in the window?"

The salesman answers, "Sorry, sir, we don't sell to Indians."

To Sardar Gurudayal Singh this is very shocking. He goes back to his hotel and dresses as an Englishman in a pin-striped suit, with all his hair pushed up into a bowler hat. Back at the shop he asks, "My good man, what is the price of that video in the window?"

To his dismay the seller replies, "Sorry, sir, we don't sell to Indians!"

So this time Sardar Gurudayal Singh dresses as an American. He lets all his hair down, puts on Bermuda shorts, T-shirt and sunglasses, and goes back into the shop. "Hey, man!" he says. "How much for that far-out video machine?" But he gets the same reply. In exasperation Sardar Gurudayal Singh cries, "How do you know that I am an Indian?"

"That is easy," replies the seller. "The article in the window that you desire is not a video, it is a washing machine!"

Rupesh, give the first beat and everybody goes into gibberish.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

(OSHO WATCHES VERY CAREFULLY, LOOKING SLOWLY FROM FAR LEFT TO FAR RIGHT, HIS FINGER READY TO POINT TO ANYBODY WHO IS NOT DOING THE GIBBERISH PROPERLY!)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent,
the way the bamboos are silent.
Just be,
close your eyes and be within.
No movement,
either of the mind or of the body...
Just be!
Now and here,
a pure isness.

Deeper and deeper...
Don't spare anything.
You have nothing to lose
by going deeper into yourself,
but everything to gain.

At the very center of your being
is the door of the kingdom of God.
You don't even have to open it;
it is open, it is waiting.

Come in. You are always welcome,
come in!

Rupesh, give the beat...
(Drumbeat)

Everybody falls dead.
Let your body breathe;
relax totally
so that you can move even deeper
into your being.
Have the taste of this tremendous silence,
feel the beatitude of this moment.
This is what I have called the quantum leap,

from mind to no-mind.

Rupesh, call the dead back to life, give the drum a good beat...

(Drumbeat)

One more...

(Drumbeat)

Come back, fresh and alive,
coming from the innermost sources
of your life
and consciousness.

Fresh and fragrant,
fearless and free,
just pure individuals
as existence always wanted you to be.

Okay, Vimal?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Gorilla, sir, be a gentleman

16 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806165
ShortTitle:	QUANT06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	61 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ON THE OCCASION OF HIS FIRST VISITING RINZAI, KANKEI HAD HARDLY CROSSED THE THRESHOLD, WHEN RINZAI SUDDENLY SEIZED HIM BY THE LAPELS.
KANKEI SAID, "I UNDERSTAND! I UNDERSTAND!"
RINZAI LET GO OF HIM, AND SAID, "FOR THE TIME BEING I'LL OMIT THE TWENTY BLOWS!"
KANKEI LIVED WITH RINZAI FROM THAT TIME ON, AND AFTERWARDS USED TO SAY, "WHEN I SAW RINZAI, THERE WAS NO TALKING OR EXPLANATION. NOW I AM QUITE FULL, AND FEEL NO HUNGER."
BASHO TOLD HOW HE FIRST MET WITH THE MASTER, NANTO.
HE SAID, "WHEN I WAS TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS OLD, I WENT ON A PILGRIMAGE, AND REACHED WHERE NANTO WAS LIVING. ASCENDING THE ROSTRUM, NANTO SAID, `ALL YOU PEOPLE, IF YOU ARE ENLIGHTENED, YOU WILL COME OUT OF YOUR MOTHER'S WOMB AND ROAR LIKE A LION. YOU KNOW WHAT THIS ROARING MEANS?'"

BASHO ADDED, "IMMEDIATELY MY MIND AND BODY WERE RENDERED MOTIONLESS, AND I STOPPED WITH HIM FOR FIVE YEARS."

Maneesha, before I discuss the anecdote I have to say something about your migraine. As I said yesterday, the moment the beast disappears Maneesha's migraine will disappear too. I am not a prophet, but Vimal did make a very existential statement, a real, alive, existential anecdote.

His being covered in a gorilla coat should not be understood as an individual expression. Everybody is covered with something that is animal. Man has not yet been born! Bodies have changed, but it is your mind that is still struggling in deep forests. You have to be freed from your gorilla coats.

In this century an unprecedented one hundred million people have been killed in wars. You call this a sane humanity? And rather than helping sanity, people go on insisting that man should not discover himself.

Just a few days ago Turiya was in the West and she participated in a new kind of therapy, Fischer-Hoffmann, which is doing immense harm. Ordinarily I don't speak against stupidities. But this stupid effort of Fischer-Hoffmann therapy has to be demolished completely from its very roots.

Their effort is to make your ego stronger, although they don't say that is what they are doing; they say they are making your individuality independent.

They don't even know the difference between individuality and personality. In the name of individuality they are destroying all possibilities of your spiritual growth. You will be left alone with your ego.

They are teaching people... and they are the most expensive therapists now; their training course runs for one year, and they earn millions of dollars by making people free from their mothers, from their fathers, from their wives, from their husbands, from their masters.

Before they do any more harm, I appoint Turiya to start here an Anti-Fischer-Hoffmann Therapy group to make it clear that to have your ego does not mean you are free; it simply means you are encaged in your own mind.

Before you can be really independent you have to know who you are, who it is beating in your heart; you have to know the universal element, the existential part of your being. Without knowing it, you will be falling again and again into different kinds of bondages. You may be freed from one church, another church will open its door and welcome you. You will be freed from mothers and fathers, then Fischer-Hoffmann will become your father and mother.

Unless you know that you are alone and enough unto yourself, not borrowed knowledge, but your own EXPERIENCE... The whole effort here is to bring you to a point where freedom blossoms. I am not a fetter to you. Love can never be a fetter, it can never be a prison, and if it is a prison, then it is not love. I know myself; I am sharing with you my delight, my celebration, my arriving home. You are absolutely independent; I am not asking anything from you, just trying to take away that which you are not and consistently forcing on you that which you are.

The whole of Western history is ego-centered. They have known nothing about enlightenment. And without enlightenment there is no freedom, no truth, no fearlessness, no dance and no celebration of being. All the therapists here have to help Turiya to create Anti-Fischer-Hoffmann Therapy. And I invite the people who are running the therapy in the West to come here and face me. Ego is not freedom.

Ego is your worst enemy: it is not your strength, it is just a mock-up; it is not you, not even your photograph, not even your shadow.

I want you to know who is in the innermost being of your interiority. Only that can bring freedom to you. The ego is the last thing to disappear before man can arrive on the earth; otherwise everybody is a gorilla. It does not matter whether you have a gorilla coat or not.

And it was good of Vimal to appear in a gorilla coat, of course unconsciously, not knowing the implications; but he created a migraine in Maneesha. That is very symbolic. Man has been the gorilla all along, creating thousands of migraines in women, all kinds of slaveries and exploitations, preventing their spiritual growth.

This place is devoted to absolute freedom, but freedom does not mean license, it means tremendous responsibility. To be is to be responsible: only animals can have licentiousness. To be a man, to have the dignity of being a man means you have accepted the responsibility. You will not blame anything on anyone. Now you always look within for whatever happens to you.

A survey in Brazil of the primitive people, who have been killed or moved into deep forests around the Amazon, has shown -- and this survey was done by professional psychoanalysts -- that their methods of curing people's madness are more effective than our so-called psychology. Their methods are very simple,

but are based on something totally different. Their basis is, unless a man's spirituality is cured, his psychology is going to remain sick. Once your being is cured then mind itself is understood as sickness. You don't need it. What you need is a clarity which mind is preventing.

A man can only be a man if he has attained to the state of no-mind, if he has taken the quantum leap we are talking about. It is from animal to man, from mind to no-mind.

Just today I received information from my sannyasin representative in America that he was interviewed by the press, because they have become worried that I am going to enter the presidential election in America? And there is no law that can prevent me, although everybody knows it is a joke. I cannot fall that low. Twenty percent of American presidents have been murdered, so that is the most stupid place to be. A twenty percent chance of being murdered...! Even men like Abraham Lincoln and Kennedy are no exceptions. The best America has produced it has destroyed.

Just as a joke I have said, "Yes," to the Global Promoters, the biggest promoting agency in America, to make it known to everybody in America that I am still alive and kicking. Who cares about being the president of America, I am not that stupid.

The press has also asked the Immigration Department, "What do you say, now that Osho is going to enter the presidential election?"

And the chief of the Immigration Department said, "This is possible only if God wants it."

It is good to know that the Immigration Department of America will at least not prevent God from coming into America. And also it seems that the American Immigration Department -- which fought me for five years and had not the guts even to arrest me -- seems to be a very faithful, religious, God-loving company. These are the people who have killed God also, because anybody who is preparing to destroy this planet -- and America is number one...

It is so hilarious that on the one hand they go on saying they believe that God created the world, and now Ronald Reagan is going to destroy it. Is this what fundamentalist Christianity means? In a way it is very symbolic. God is killed by the priests, God is killed by the believers. God is known only by the meditators, not as a separate entity hiding somewhere millions of light-years away, but someone breathing within your heart. Only a meditator becomes a temple of God, only a meditator becomes an answer to all kinds of atheistic suspicions.

I was amazed also to receive today another piece of research, done by American psychoanalysts in China. Up to now psychoanalysts have believed that possessiveness is biological, it is instinctive. But they were surprised to discover that Chinese children are not as possessive as American children. Chinese children share more than American children, are less aggressive than American children. They had to change their whole idea and for the first time accept that possessiveness and aggression are not biological but cultural, educational, social.

That's what I have been telling you, that whatever is wrong in you has not come from nature, but is part of your social and cultural heritage. Unless you become totally free from culture, so-called civilization, and show the strength of being alone, man will never arrive on this planet.

Vimal's existential statement is worth appreciating. He did it well, without knowing that he was exposing everybody else too. You all have to look deep down and drop your gorilla coats. Find out the diamond of your being, inside.

Gautam Buddha even had a series of lectures, called the Diamond Sutra, to discover the diamond within you. Nobody can give it to you, you already have it; only, you have to be shaken awake.

ON THE OCCASION OF HIS FIRST VISITING RINZAI, KANKEI HAD HARDLY CROSSED THE THRESHOLD, WHEN RINZAI SUDDENLY SEIZED HIM BY THE LAPELS.
KANKEI SAID, "I UNDERSTAND! I UNDERSTAND!"
RINZAI LET GO OF HIM, AND SAID, "FOR THE TIME BEING I WILL OMIT THE TWENTY BLOWS!"

Rinzai was one of the loveliest masters in the history of Zen. He brought Zen from China to Japan, but he had lived with Chinese masters. He carried the same flame Bodhidharma took from India to China. He had something of the same greatness, beauty, and the absurd approach to awaken you. Anything rational your mind absorbs, and goes on sleeping: something absurd which the mind cannot make any sense of is absolutely needed to cut the mind in a single blow.

ON THE OCCASION OF HIS FIRST VISITING RINZAI, KANKEI HAD HARDLY CROSSED THE THRESHOLD, WHEN RINZAI SUDDENLY SEIZED HIM BY THE LAPELS. KANKEI immediately SAID, "I UNDERSTAND! I UNDERSTAND!"

He knew that this man had been beating people to wake them up. He had been known to throw people from windows out of his room, jump upon them and ask them, "Do you understand?"

Nothing was impossible for this man. Out of fear, KANKEI SAID, "I UNDERSTAND! I UNDERSTAND! Just don't start... this is enough!"

RINZAI LET GO OF HIM, AND SAID, "FOR THE TIME BEING I WILL OMIT THE TWENTY BLOWS!" You require to be beaten at least twenty times. But for the time being I will leave it, you are not ripe enough. You are so fearful that I have not said anything and you start shouting, `I understand!'. You have not even crossed the threshold. You are not worthy to have a taste of my stick. "FOR THE TIME BEING, I WILL OMIT THE TWENTY BLOWS." Be ripe, be yourself, be worthy of a master's reward. And the master can reward you in only one way: by waking you up. Whatsoever means he has to adopt are arbitrary.

KANKEI LIVED WITH RINZAI FROM THAT TIME ON, AND AFTERWARDS USED TO SAY, "WHEN I SAW RINZAI, THERE WAS NO TALKING OR EXPLANATION. NOW I AM QUITE FULL, AND FEEL NO HUNGER."

Six years he lived with Rinzai. Not a single word passed from Rinzai's lips towards Kankei. Silence was the only communication. But in six years' time, Kankei was able to say, "WHEN I SAW RINZAI, THERE WAS NO TALKING OR EXPLANATION. NOW I AM QUITE FULL, AND FEEL NO HUNGER."

A master, just by his presence, can also awaken you. It all depends on you. If your longing to be awake in this sleeping world is total, then this very moment you will find yourself full, without any hunger.

BASHO TOLD HOW HE FIRST MET WITH THE MASTER, NANTO.
HE SAID, "WHEN I WAS TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS OLD, I WENT ON A PILGRIMAGE, AND REACHED WHERE NANTO WAS LIVING. ASCENDING THE ROSTRUM, NANTO SAID, `ALL YOU PEOPLE, IF YOU ARE ENLIGHTENED, YOU WILL COME OUT OF YOUR MOTHER'S WOMB AND ROAR LIKE A LION. YOU KNOW WHAT THIS ROARING MEANS?' "
BASHO ADDED, "IMMEDIATELY MY MIND AND BODY WERE RENDERED MOTIONLESS, AND I STOPPED WITH HIM FOR FIVE YEARS."

Just the way he said `roaring', just the way he was, his presence, his heartbeat; and Basho lived with him for five years without a single word passing between the master and the disciple.

And Basho became one of the greatest masters in his own right. He deserved it. Every man of silence, of love, of no-mind is a born master. Whether he has disciples or not does not matter. The master can be alone and yet be the master. His being a master does not depend on followers, on disciples, but on his own awareness.

Turiya, this has to be the basic philosophy for the Anti-Hoff-Fischerman. I call it Hoff-Fischerman because to say Hoffmann is not right. Man cannot be `half', even in Germany. Either man is total, full or he is absent.

You have to work out, Turiya, in detail the process by which the ego is destroyed without destroying the individuality. Individuality has to be sharpened, freedom has to be made more and more fragrant. Everybody has to be given wings and the whole sky as their territory, unlimited.

Maneesha has asked a question:
BELOVED OSHO,
OH DEAR! A LION NOW! HE SLIPPED IN AFTER ANOTHER SUTRA HAD ALREADY BEEN SELECTED AND INSISTED ON BEING INCLUDED, SAYING YOU WOULD UNDERSTAND. SORRY, BUT WHAT TO DO. I AM AFRAID THE WORD HAS SPREAD.

Don't be worried,

Sutra or no sutra, I am here to hit you awake. This sutra or another sutra... these are just arbitrary means. I will use every possible means to destroy your unconsciousness and sleep. I want thousands of flames around me, dancing in a festival of lights.

Before you start your meditation, a few cold drinks will be good.

Old man Finkelstein manages to get a date with his secretary, Miss Willing, but is worried about his aging equipment. So he goes to see Dr. Bones and asks for something to restore his youthful vigor. Bones gives him two pills and says, "Take these with your dinner tonight and you will be able to perform like a

bull."

So Fink and Miss Willing go to the best restaurant in town and when they have ordered their soup, Fink calls the waiter and says, "Put these pills into my soup before you serve it."

The waiter disappears. They wait for half an hour and still the soup has not been served, so Fink angrily calls the waiter and says, "What the hell has happened to our soup?"

"I am sorry, sir," replies the waiter, "but I put the pills into your soup and now I am waiting for the noodles to lie down again."

Every time Tex rides his horse through the Indian village, he waves cheerfully at the old chief. In reply, the old chief holds up his hand with his middle finger pointing upwards. Then he turns his hands so that his finger points horizontally.

Tex gets curious to know what the old chief is trying to communicate to him. So, one day, he gets off his horse in the Indian village and goes to the chief's tent. "I know what it means," says Tex, "when you wave at me with the finger straight up. But what does it mean when you turn your finger sideways?"
"It means," says the old chief, "that I don't like your horse, either!"

Father O'Leary goes to a farm in order to buy a horse. He sees a beautiful one that he likes and asks if he can try it.

"Sure," says the farmer, "but I have to tell you something. That horse used to belong to the bishop, and if you want the horse to move, you have to say, `My God!' and if you want him to stop, you have to say, `Hallelujia'."

"That's okay," says the priest and jumps up on the horse and says, "My God!" The horse promptly moves off and Father O'Leary is seen galloping into the mountains.

The priest is shouting, "My God! My God!" and the horse is really moving. But suddenly, Father O'Leary sees that they are coming to the edge of a cliff and in panic he yells, "Stop! Stop!" but the horse keeps on going. Then he remembers and shouts, "Hallelujia!"

The horse stops, right on the edge of the cliff, and, looking down, Father O'Leary says, "My God!"

Rupesh...

I am going to watch that nobody remains silent. You are so full of gibberish. Throw it out! First clean the ground, then silence descends on its own.

Rupesh, give the first beat.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent. Gather yourself inwards.
Close your eyes.
No movement. Just be.
Beautiful is the moment
and blessed you are.

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Fall dead. Let the body breathe but you go on, in and in.
This is the door from animal to man,
from mind to no-mind,
the quantum leap.

Fearlessly enter into your interiority.
This is you.
Feel it, rejoice in it.
This moment contains eternity.

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Bring everybody back to life.

One more beat.

(Drumbeat)

Come back to life, alive, fresh,
soaked in your own consciousness,
cleansed by no-mind,
having touched eternity and tasted immortality
which is your basic right, your birthright.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate now?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #7
Chapter title: One cannot have a problem

17 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806175
ShortTitle:	QUANT07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	48 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
AFTER A LECTURE TO THE MONKS ONE MORNING, YAKUSAN WAS APPROACHED BY A MONK, WHO SAID, "I HAVE A PROBLEM. WILL YOU SOLVE IT FOR ME?"
"I WILL SOLVE IT AT THE NEXT LECTURE," YAKUSAN ANSWERED.
THAT EVENING, WHEN ALL THE MONKS HAD GATHERED IN THE HALL, YAKUSAN CALLED OUT LOUDLY, "THE MONK WHO TOLD ME THIS MORNING HE HAD A PROBLEM, COME UP HERE IMMEDIATELY!"
AS SOON AS THE MONK STEPPED FORWARD TO STAND IN FRONT OF THE AUDIENCE, THE MASTER LEFT HIS SEAT AND ROUGHLY TOOK HOLD OF THE MONK.
"LOOK!" HE SAID. "THIS FELLOW HAS A PROBLEM!"
HE THEN PUSHED THE MONK ASIDE AND RETURNED TO HIS ROOM WITHOUT GIVING THE EVENING LECTURE.

WHEN KYOZAN WAS LIVING AT KANNON TEMPLE, HE PUT UP A NOTICE-BOARD ON WHICH IT SAID, "NO QUESTIONS WHILE SUTRAS ARE BEING READ!"
A MONK CAME TO VISIT THE MASTER, AND JUST AT THAT TIME KYOZAN WAS READING THE SUTRA, SO THE MONK STOOD BESIDE HIM UNTIL KYOZAN HAD FINISHED READING AND ROLLED UP THE SUTRA.
KYOZAN SAID, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"
THE MONK REPLIED, "I WAS NOT READING THE SUTRA -- HOW COULD I UNDERSTAND IT?"
KYOZAN SAID, "YOU WILL UNDERSTAND LATER."
THE MONK AFTERWARDS BROUGHT THE MATTER UP TO GONTO, WHO SAID, "THAT OLD ROSHI! WHAT I THINK IS THAT, PROPERLY SPEAKING, THOSE OLD SCRAPS OF PAPER THAT WERE BURIED ARE STILL WITH US."

Zen is not in the anecdotes. It is just like a fragrance around a roseflower: you cannot catch hold of it, but you can smell it. Zen needs sensitivity -- not intellectual, not of the mind, but of your total being. These anecdotes from different angles point to the same thing.

AFTER A LECTURE TO THE MONKS ONE MORNING, YAKUSAN WAS APPROACHED BY A MONK, WHO SAID, "I HAVE A PROBLEM. WILL YOU SOLVE IT FOR ME?"

In the first place, nobody can solve anybody else's problem. Deep down you don't have a problem at all, because you are the answer. How can you have a problem? The mind is full of problems, but the mind is not your reality.

Yakusan must have been a very compassionate master. He said, "I WILL SOLVE IT AT THE NEXT LECTURE."

He is giving time to the monk to see the point. The next lecture means tomorrow, so it means that which never comes. "Drop the problem here! Don't wait for the answer to come from outside sometime in the future."

But Yakusan is known to be very kind. He said,

"I WILL SOLVE IT AT THE NEXT LECTURE."
THAT EVENING, WHEN ALL THE MONKS HAD GATHERED IN THE HALL, YAKUSAN CALLED OUT LOUDLY, "THE MONK WHO TOLD ME THIS MORNING HE HAD A PROBLEM, COME UP HERE IMMEDIATELY!"
AS SOON AS THE MONK STEPPED FORWARD TO STAND IN FRONT OF THE AUDIENCE, THE MASTER LEFT HIS SEAT AND ROUGHLY TOOK HOLD OF THE MONK.
"LOOK!" HE SAID. "THIS FELLOW HAS A PROBLEM!"
HE THEN PUSHED THE MONK ASIDE AND RETURNED TO HIS ROOM WITHOUT GIVING THE EVENING LECTURE.

He has answered in that immediacy, when he called the monk to come before the audience.

AS SOON AS THE MONK STEPPED FORWARD TO STAND IN FRONT OF THE AUDIENCE, THE MASTER LEFT HIS SEAT AND ROUGHLY TOOK HOLD OF THE MONK.
"LOOK, THIS FELLOW HAS A PROBLEM!"

This is a very strange thing, because one cannot have a problem! One simply *is*. All problems are imposed by others on you: you are born as innocence. Innocence has immense clarity to see the wonder that surrounds you, but it has no problems. The questioning will be taught at a later stage, because without questions the mind cannot exist. Mind is nothing but another name for questioning.

You can try a small thing as an experiment. If you go backwards in time, you will stop somewhere near the age of three or four. Beyond that your memory has not recorded anything. It simply means the first three or four years you lived in tremendous innocence, surrounded by the beauty of the world, of the people, of the trees, of the ocean; not asking why, but simply being together with whatever surrounds you, enjoying, rejoicing, dancing. Mind has not come in yet.

Our whole educational system is programmed to create the mind in you and to destroy the wonder, to destroy the poetry of your life and to force you to understand the prose and the prosaic.

Yakusan was right when he told the audience, "LOOK, THIS FELLOW HAS A PROBLEM!" Not even the bamboos have problems. This is a strange fellow! And standing before a silent audience of disciples, the poor monk must have forgotten at least for a split second his mind and his problem.

This was the strategy of Yakusan; he has given the answer without uttering even a single word. Without even asking, "What is the problem?" he has answered it. And because he has answered a great problem, HE

THEN PUSHED THE MONK ASIDE. By his gesture he is saying, "Push the mind aside!" AND RETURNED TO HIS ROOM WITHOUT GIVING THE EVENING LECTURE. Returning to his room simply means returning to his inner being, indicating to everybody, "Return to your inner being."

Now, there is nothing else to be said. In a small anecdote so much is throbbing, and with so much intensity. If you can be immediate, you can get the taste of your own being. You can feel this silence.

WHEN KYOZAN WAS LIVING AT KANNON, HE PUT UP A NOTICE-BOARD ON WHICH IT SAID, "NO QUESTIONS WHILE SUTRAS ARE BEING READ!"

The sutras are Buddhist scriptures.

A MONK CAME TO VISIT THE MASTER, AND JUST AT THAT TIME KYOZAN WAS READING THE SUTRA, SO THE MONK STOOD BESIDE HIM UNTIL KYOZAN HAD FINISHED READING AND ROLLED UP THE SUTRA.
KYOZAN SAID, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"
THE MONK REPLIED, "I WAS NOT READING THE SUTRA -- HOW COULD I UNDERSTAND IT?"

The monk missed the great opportunity of understanding. The truth is not written in the sutra, but in closing the sutra, in dropping all the past, howsoever beautiful.

When he closed the sutra, he was indicating that when you are finished with all sutras, understanding arises on its own. It does not come out of any book, any scripture, any sutra. That's why he asked a very absurd question, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"

The poor monk was just waiting to ask something, waiting for when the reading of the sutra was finished and he could ask the question. But the master is always ahead of the disciple; before he could utter even a single word, KYOZAN SAID, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"

THE MONK REPLIED, "I WAS NOT READING THE SUTRA -- HOW COULD I UNDERSTAND IT?"

The monk is showing his mediocre mind, showing that he does not understand the language of those who know, is showing his ignorance without even being aware that if Kyozan asks, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?" he perfectly knows that he was reading the sutra, rather than the monk. But when in the close proximity of a disciple the master closes the sutra, he is saying something without saying it. He is saying, "The moment you are free of sutras, you are free of mind and all your problems will disappear. Please don't ask them!"

KYOZAN SAID, "YOU WILL UNDERSTAND LATER."

This moment you missed; I had given you a great opportunity of my presence and my silence, I did everything to show you that the sutra has to be finished. Unfortunately you missed, but don't be worried, you will understand later.

THE MONK AFTERWARDS BROUGHT THE MATTER UP TO GONTO, WHO SAID, "THAT OLD ROSHI!" `Roshi' means the master, the old master. "WHAT I THINK IS THAT, PROPERLY SPEAKING, THOSE OLD SCRAPS OF PAPER THAT WERE BURIED ARE STILL WITH US."

Now he is taking the monk to the same space which he missed when Kyozan closed the sutra. He is saying that, "We are still filled with OLD SCRAPS OF PAPER THAT WERE BURIED: they are still within us. That's why you missed that opportunity, a great opportunity. Otherwise you would have found the answer: you are the answer!"

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
THAT POOR MONK WAS NOT LUCKY ENOUGH TO BE HERE IN BUDDHA HALL, BECAUSE MY EXPERIENCE IS THAT PROBLEMS SELDOM SHOW THEIR FACE WHEN YOU ARE AROUND. THEY JUST SCUTTLE AWAY, FEELING VERY PETTY AND OUT OF PLACE, AND ONLY SLOWLY RE-EMERGE HOURS LATER.

Maneesha, you are right, because everyone who is here is here out of an intense longing to know, to feel, to be. With me, the moment your heartbeat synchronizes, your problems start disappearing. But you have to be aware, because they don't go far away; they just wait outside Buddha Hall. This is the tragedy: when you are going out of Buddha Hall, they jump up again.

I am reminded of a man who had gone to Ramakrishna, asking for his blessings, because he was going to Kashi, the holy place for the Hindus, to have a dip in the holy Ganges -- although the same Ganges was flowing by the side of Ramakrishna's hut. The man said, "Bless me, I am going to Kashi to take a holy dip."

Ramakrishna was a very simple man, a villager, but a man of great insight. He said to the man, "I have no objection: I can bless you, but I have to remind you about one thing. Have you seen that by the side of the Ganges there are tall trees?"

He said, "Yes."

Ramakrishna said, "When you take the dip in the Ganges, it is true, all your sins will jump out of your head; but they are not finished. How long can you remain immersed in the water of the Ganges? Sometime you will have to come out."

The man said, "Sometime? Even a few seconds are enough. But why are you saying that?"

Ramakrishna said, "Remember those tall trees. All the sins are sitting there, waiting for you to come out. Then they jump on you, and my experience is that sometimes even other people's sins which are left sitting... because once in a while a person takes a dip and dies. Now where do his sins go? They will wait on the trees for some other idiot and will immediately jump on you. So rather than depending on the Ganges, just take a dip here. And remember, by taking a dip you cannot get rid of your sins."

The word `sin' is very significant. Christianity has corrupted it. In origin it means `forgetfulness'. According to me, except for forgetfulness there is no sin: and except for awareness there is no virtue. And if you are aware, there are no sins and no problems; nothing has to be solved, everything is exactly as it should be.

Can't you feel this holy Ganges of silence you are all drowned in? But when you get out of Buddha Hall, be very careful. Don't let your old mind and your old self take possession of you. It is waiting there, just by the side of the bamboos.

I have placed bamboos around Buddha Hall, so that your problems, your sins can have a resting place. Avoid! Let them rest there, they cannot do any harm to the bamboos -- particularly to bamboos, because bamboos are so hollow; they will get lost in the hollowness of the bamboos. Meanwhile you escape to your inner room.

The bamboos are asking for a few laughs. Even the clouds are not silent. A few laughs before we enter into our daily meditation.

A New Age musician from California is convinced that wild animals have a friendly, loving nature, which will respond to beautiful music.

To test his theory, he goes to the African jungle, finds a clearing in the forest, and starts to softly play his guitar. Within minutes, from out of the jungle, animals of all shapes and sizes begin to appear. Monkeys, snakes, giraffes, zebras, lions, and hippos, all are sitting together in the clearing, enchanted by the soft music.

Suddenly, there is a banging and crashing in the bushes and an old crocodile comes lumbering out of the forest. He stops, looks at the guy, opens his huge jaws, and -- snap -- swallows the poor musician in one bite. The other animals are furious.

"Look here, you idiot," roars the lion. "We were enjoying that!"

The crocodile looks at him blankly, puts a hand to his ear and says, "What?!"

At the Russian Intercontinental Nuclear Missile Control Center, a drunken soldier is dusting the missile control panel.

Suddenly an enraged Russian general comes puffing and panting into the room.

"What are you doing, you son-of-a-bitch?" he shouts.

"I am dusting the control panel," hiccups the soldier drunkenly.

"Okay," snaps the general, "then where the hell has England gone?"

Henri, the gallant Frenchman, has a new girlfriend called Sylvie, and he is crazy about her.

One afternoon Sylvie is waiting for him in bed in her Paris apartment, when Henri comes in. He is overcome by passion, takes off his hat and throws it out of the open window. Then he takes off his new coat and throws that out too. Sylvie shrieks with delight. Then Henri takes off his shoes and throws them out too.

"Henri, cheri," cries Sylvie, "what are you doing? Don't throw away your beautiful new clothes!"

"Do not worry, my darling," replies Henri. "By the time I am finished they will all have gone out of

fashion!"

After he has left the White House, Ronald Reagan is still hankering for public office, so he decides to run for sheriff in a small rural community in California.

He sets out to visit all the farms in the neighborhood, and carries a notebook to mark down the results of each visit.

At one farmhouse, as he gets out of his car, he is met by Grandma Gittelman, holding a broom.

Grandma takes one look to see who it is and starts shouting, "Get out of here, you bum!"

"Wait," says Reagan, "I just came to ask if you would vote for me as county sheriff."

"Vote for YOU?" scoffs grandma. "You are not fit to walk the streets. You should be locked up! Now get lost."

Ronald Reagan gets back in his car and drives off fast down the road. When he gets a safe distance away he takes out his notebook and looks up Grandma Gittelman's name. Opposite it he writes: "doubtful."

Now, the first step of throwing out all your rubbish, gibberish, insanity. Rupesh, give the beat and everybody goes crazy...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent,
close your eyes, no movement,
just go in.
This is the holy temple of your being.

Rupesh, give the beat...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody dies.
Die totally to the past, so you can be reborn.
Resurrection is possible
only if you die to the past.
You can live every moment totally new.
There is no other life than *now*!
This is the quantum leap
from mind to no-mind.
Go deeper, deeper, deeper.
Don't be afraid,
it is your own being, your own sky!

Rupesh, give the beat, bring everyone back to life...

(Drumbeat)

Come back,
fresh, alive, radiant, centered,
a joy unto yourself, a peace that passeth
understanding.
This is your splendor, your glory,
this is your prayer and your gratitude

to existence.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate now?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #8
Chapter title: This great assembly of people who love

18 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806185
ShortTitle:	QUANT08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	50 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK ASKED SEIKE, "WHERE DOES A MONK GO WHEN HE DIES AND TRANSMIGRATES?"
SEIKE SAID, "THE CHOKO FLOWS ON AND ON, NEVER STOPPING; BUBBLES OBEY THE VAGARIES OF THE WIND."
THE MONK ASKED FURTHER, "DOES HE RECEIVE THE CEREMONIAL OFFERINGS?"
SEIKE SAID, "WE CAN'T SAY THERE ARE NO CEREMONIAL OFFERINGS."
"WHAT EXACTLY ARE THESE OFFERINGS?" ASKED THE MONK.
SEIKE SAID, "AS THE FISHERMAN'S SONG PUSHES THE OAR, HIS VOICE IS HEARD IN THE VALLEYS."
BEFORE CHU KOKUSHI DIED, EMPEROR SHUKUSHO ASKED HIM, "WHEN YOU ARE A HUNDRED YEARS OLD, WHAT SHALL I DO FOR YOU?"
KOKUSHI ANSWERED, "MAKE A SEAMLESS PAGODA FOR THIS OLD MONK."
THE EMPEROR SAID, "I WOULD LIKE TO ASK YOU WHAT STYLE IS IT TO BE?"
KOKUSHI REMAINED SILENT FOR A WHILE, AND THEN HE SAID, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"
"NO, I DO NOT," SAID THE EMPEROR.
"I HAVE A DISCIPLE CALLED TANGEN," SAID KOKUSHI, "WHO HAD THE DHARMA SEAL TRANSMITTED BY ME. HE IS WELL VERSED IN THIS MATTER. ASK HIM, PLEASE."
AFTER KOKUSHI'S DEATH, THE EMPEROR SENT FOR TANGEN AND ASKED HIM ABOUT IT. TANGEN SAID,
"SOUTH OF SHO AND NORTH OF TAN, IN BETWEEN, GOLD ABOUNDS.
THE FERRYBOAT UNDER THE SHADOWLESS TREE, NO HOLY ONE IN THE EMERALD PALACE YOU SEE."

Maneesha, this evening and this silence, this great assembly of people who love is really the answer to the anecdote you have asked about. That's what the emperor could not understand when he asked, "What kind, what style of pagoda, of temple do you want to be erected?"

The master remained silent. Except silence, what can represent a Buddha, a Basho, a Nan-Sen? Only silence.

I will read the anecdote. Listen as silently as possible because your silence is the answer that has been raised in the anecdote.

A MONK ASKED SEIKE, "WHERE DOES A MONK GO WHEN HE DIES AND TRANSMIGRATES?"

In the first place it is a stupid question because a man of enlightenment never dies, never transmigrates either. Transmigration is for the ignorant, from one form into another form, from one animalhood to another animalhood. But for the awakened, for the enlightened there is no death and no transmigration. He simply defuses into the wholeness of the cosmos.

He does not leave even his steps and their marks behind him just like a snowflake disappearing or an echo in the mountains.

He simply drops his bondage and makes the whole sky his being. He is everywhere and he is nowhere in particular.

SEIKE SAID, "THE CHOKO FLOWS" -- Choko is the name of a river. "THE CHOKO FLOWS ON AND ON, NEVER STOPPING; BUBBLES OBEY THE VAGARIES OF THE WIND." That's the language Zen prefers, the language of pure poetry, of pure music, of pure dance.

The Choko river flows on and on. It has been flowing for centuries or perhaps for millions of years and it will go on flowing; in the same way the enlightened one disappears into the ocean, drops the small cage that he used to think was himself -- his personality, his ego. Just like a drop of dew slipping from the lotus leaf and merging into the ocean, he disappears to appear everywhere. You have to risk to be nowhere if you want to be everywhere. But it is a good bargain.

SEIKE SAID, "THE CHOKO FLOWS ON AND ON, NEVER STOPPING; BUBBLES OBEY THE VAGARIES OF THE WIND."

Only bubbles go here and there, transmigrate, follow the vagaries of the wind. Fashions and moods and emotions are nothing but soap bubbles. They move from one form into another form, from one place into another place. But the river itself simply continues. Just feel the silent river in which you are at this moment. This silence is eternal: it has always been here and it will always remain here.

THE MONK ASKED FURTHER, "DOES HE RECEIVE THE CEREMONIAL OFFERINGS?"

The monk must have been a super-idiot. He has not heard what Seiko has said. He again repeats the same question from a different angle. "When the master is dead, does he receive the ceremonial offerings?"

SEIKE SAID, "WE CAN'T SAY THERE ARE NO CEREMONIAL OFFERINGS."
"WHAT EXACTLY ARE THESE OFFERINGS?" ASKED THE MONK.
SEIKE SAID, "AS THE FISHERMAN'S SONG PUSHES THE OAR, HIS VOICE IS HEARD IN THE VALLEYS."

These offerings to the enlightened ones may be just a few roseflowers. He is asking whether they are received or not. That is not an authentic seeker's question. The question is whether you are offering or not. Those hands which could receive those flowers are no more encaged in flesh, in bones. And when you offer your love, your gratitude will be heard just as the echo of a fisherman's song pushes the oar and his voice is heard in the valleys.

It is difficult to talk about because of the very nature of the phenomenon. Once you become enlightened, you are no longer -- in the old sense. You are absolutely discontinuous with the old: the jump is quantum so the old language becomes absolutely inapplicable. All that can be said is: offerings are made; the whole existence receives them; no individual hands are going to receive your offerings.

And the very desire that your offerings should be received is basically wrong: your offerings should be unconditional. They should be out of your love, not out of your desire, not out of any demand. It is just a joy, a dance that a few human beings have disappeared into the cosmic whole.

Your offering is simply a symbolic indication that you would also like to disappear like an echo, slowly, slowly, not leaving any trace behind; just as a bird flies but does not leave footprints in the sky.

BEFORE CHU KOKUSHI DIED, EMPEROR SHUKUSHO ASKED HIM, "WHEN YOU ARE A HUNDRED YEARS OLD, WHAT SHALL I DO FOR YOU?"
KOKUSHI ANSWERED, "MAKE A SEAMLESS PAGODA FOR THIS OLD MONK."
THE EMPEROR SAID, "I WOULD LIKE TO ASK YOU, WHAT STYLE IS IT TO BE?"

KOKUSHI REMAINED SILENT FOR A WHILE -- this silence was the answer. But only those who are silent can understand the language of silence. Only those whose hearts are present in the moment can

dance.

But the emperor could not understand Kokushi and his silence. After a while he said, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"

> "NO, I DO NOT," SAID THE EMPEROR.
> "I HAVE A DISCIPLE CALLED TANGEN," SAID KOKUSHI, "WHO HAD THE DHARMA SEAL TRANSMITTED BY ME. HE IS WELL VERSED IN THIS MATTER. ASK HIM, PLEASE."

The emperor has not understood the master because the master will not descend from his silence. He sends him to a disciple.

> AFTER KOKUSHI'S DEATH, THE EMPEROR SENT FOR TANGEN AND ASKED HIM ABOUT IT. TANGEN SAID, "SOUTH OF SHO AND NORTH OF TAN, IN BETWEEN, GOLD ABOUNDS."

Between these two mountains, gold abounds.

"THE FERRYBOAT UNDER THE SHADOWLESS TREE"... Just see how Zen is more pictorial than linguistic.

> "THE FERRYBOAT UNDER THE SHADOWLESS TREE, NO HOLY ONE IN THE EMERALD PALACE YOU SEE."

The anecdote ends because the emperor could not see the heart of silence, the heart of the universal music, the language of the shadows and the poetry of love. But you should not miss. Do you understand? In this silence is the whole secret.

> Maneesha has asked:
> BELOVED OSHO,
> WHENEVER I TRY TO DIE EACH NIGHT -- TO CLOSE DOWN MY SENSES AND BE DEAD -- I ONLY FEEL LIFE TRYING TO ASSERT ITSELF MORE VIGOROUSLY. AM I DOING IT WRONGLY OR IS THAT WHAT IS MEANT TO HAPPEN? OR ARE THERE NO "MEANT TO HAPPENS" HERE?

Maneesha, it is meant to happen. I am a teacher of life, not of death; but I can teach you only if you are ready even to die for life. Already you are so dead, and still you believe through your whole life that you are alive. But this life is lukewarm. Hence in the meditation I try to help you, to push you deeper into death because as far as I am concerned death is a fiction. The whole intention is that as you try to be more and more dead, you will find life asserting itself.

It is a very deep dialectical process. The more you try to die, the more you will find yourself fresh and young and newly born. I teach resurrection. Jesus should not have the monopoly of being resurrected, it is everybody's right. You don't have to hang on a cross, you can simply die here. You can just leave the body and go in, fearlessly, because there is the eternal treasure of being.

There is no question of losing anything; relax totally so that all energy moves inwards, gathers inwards, becomes a concentrated phenomenon. That's why you are feeling more alive. I want you to be more alive -- alive forever, because that is your nature; only recognition is needed.

Meditation is simply a method to recognize the eternity of life and the fiction of death.

This silence is so precious that even the bamboos are not making commentaries today. But I will still give them a little chance to laugh. Laughter dignifies you because no animal laughs. Laughter proves life because dead men don't laugh.

Little Muni Bramachappati, youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Rama Bramachappati, a fifteen-year-old child, is suddenly awakened by deep moaning and groaning coming from the neighbor's flat in "D" building, Popular Heights.

Sleepy-eyed, she goes into her parents' room and asks, "Mom, what is that noise coming from next door?"

"Don't bother about it, dear," says Mrs. Bramachappati. "That young German lady must have a headache."

Twenty minutes later, little Muni is woken again. "Hey mom," she cries. "It sounds like the young German lady is really suffering now!"

"Just don't bother about it, dear," replies her mother. "She must be having a fever -- just go to sleep."

A few minutes later little Muni is woken again. But this time it is a male voice joining in chorus, yelping and roaring, followed by deep silence.
"Mom! Mom! Call the doctor!" cries Muni.
"What is it?" asks Mrs. Bramachappati.
"Well," says Muni, "that poor German girl's fever has just infected that nice American man from downstairs!"

Kowalski goes to stay in a big hotel in Los Angeles for the first time.
"I am not going to have this room," Kowalski complains to the bell-boy. "It is so small I can hardly move in it. It is no better than a pigsty, and I am not going to sleep on that tiny folding bed. Just because I am a Polack, don't think you can fool me!"
"Please get in, sir," says the bell-boy. "This is the elevator!"

Pope the Polack is picked up outside the Vatican on suspicion of rape. He is taken to the police station, finger-printed, booked, and locked in a cell.
A few hours later, he is placed in a line with five other men. He looks around him with some curiosity. There are several cops, some plainclothesmen, and the rape victim. Seeing her, he leaps out of the line and pointing excitedly shouts, "That is her! That is her!"

Mike, the barman at the Dublin Hotel, is thoroughly fed up with Paddy. Every night, Paddy comes in five minutes before closing time, orders three beers and proceeds to drink them very slowly, forcing Mike to stay late. So Mike has an idea. He has heard about Kowalski working as a gorilla, so he goes and asks him to come to the pub that night.
Kowalski waits in the back room in his gorilla suit, and when Mike has served Paddy his three beers, he goes and tells Kowalski to bang his chest, scream and make as much noise as possible. Hearing such frightening noises from the back room the whole pub clears out immediately, except Paddy, who continues sipping his beer.
Then Mike says, "Go out there and really scare him!"
So Kowalski bursts through the door, roaring, banging his chest and jumping up and down. But still Paddy sips his beer. Then Mike shouts, "Get him, gorilla!"
Kowalski leaps over the bar and jumps on Paddy and they roll out of the door, wrestling. Mike can hear a terrible noise of fighting outside, but when it is over, to Mike's horror, Paddy walks in. He is covered in blood and hair, and dusting himself off, sits down and says, "My God! Give a Polack a fur coat and he thinks he owns the place!"

Remember, the first step in meditation is to forget the whole world and just bring out all your craziness in rubbish, gibberish sounds, gestures. But be total because once you are freed of it, then there is a possibility of going deeper into silence than you have ever gone.
The second step will be silence. To make it still deeper, the third step will be falling dead so that your whole life energy shrinks at the center of your being, throbbing and giving you the taste a buddha has every moment.

Rupesh, hit the drum for the first step.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, totally silent.
Close your eyes,
no movement.
Just be.

This silence, this moment
is the answer
to all the questions ever asked.

Rupesh, give the third drum.

(Drumbeat)

Fall dead.
Take yourself as deep inwards as possible.
Leave the body, leave the mind.
Take a quantum leap
from mind to no-mind.

No-mind is your very being.

Remember all the buddhas
of the past and future are watching.
Deeper and deeper, fearlessly,
move into the unknown being
of your own existence.

This is what cannot be said in words.
This is where language fails to express.
This evening is blessed
because you are
entering into the innermost temple,
experiencing the ultimate flowering
of your potential.
Rupesh, the drum.
(Drumbeat)

Come back to life,
resurrected, new, fresh.
Don't ever look back.
The whole existence
is now and here.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The bamboos are asking for a new laughs

19 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8806195
ShortTitle: QUANT09
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 66 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
AN INDIAN DISCIPLE OF ENO, KUTTA SANZO, ON PASSING THROUGH A VILLAGE FOUND A MONK DOING ZAZEN IN A SMALL HUT HE HAD BUILT.
SANZO ASKED, "WHAT'S THE IDEA OF SITTING HERE ALL BY YOURSELF?"
THE MONK ANSWERED, "I'M MEDITATING."
SANZO SAID, "WHAT IS THIS `HE' WHO IS MEDITATING? WHAT ARE YOU MEDITATING ON?"
THE MONK SAID, "I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU'RE GETTING AT."
SANZO SAID, "WHY DON'T YOU LOOK AT YOURSELF, AND QUIETEN YOURSELF?"
THE MONK STILL LOOKED BLANK.
SANZO THEN ASKED HIM, "WHAT SCHOOL ARE YOU OF?"
"JINSHU'S," SAID THE MONK.
SANZO SAID, "EVEN THE LOWEST HERETICS IN THE INDIA I COME FROM DON'T FALL AS LOW AS THAT! JUST TO SIT EMPTILY AND AIMLESSLY -- WHAT CAN IT PROFIT YOU?"
ONE DAY, YAKUSAN WAS DOING ZAZEN. SEKITO ASKED HIM, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"
"NOT A THING," REPLIED YAKUSAN.
"AREN'T YOU SITTING BLANKLY?" SAID SEKITO.
"IF I WERE SITTING BLANKLY, I WOULD BE DOING SOMETHING," RETORTED YAKUSAN.
SEKITO SAID, "TELL ME, WHAT IS THAT WHICH YOU ARE NOT DOING?"
YAKUSAN REPLIED, "A THOUSAND SAGES COULD NOT ANSWER THAT QUESTION."
THE ATTENDANT, O, TOGETHER WITH RINZAI, ENTERED THE HALL. O ASKED, "DO THESE MONKS READ THE SUTRAS?"
"NOT THEY!" REPLIED RINZAI.
"THEN THEY'RE LEARNING ZEN?" ASKED ATTENDANT O.
"NO," REPLIED RINZAI.
"THEN WHAT ON EARTH ARE THEY ALL UP TO?" ASKED O.
"THEY'RE BUSY BECOMING BUDDHAS," SAID RINZAI, "BECOMING PATRIARCHS."
O SAID, "GOLD DUST IS VALUABLE BUT IN THE EYE IT IS INJURIOUS."
RINZAI SAID, "I THOUGHT YOU WERE JUST A MEDIOCRE PERSON!"

Maneesha, the anecdote before me needs to be understood against a certain background.

It is very sad that Gautam Buddha was born in this country, but was not understood by this country. His message was so deep, so inward, so existential that the Indian heritage of thousands of years of learning, scholarship, philosophy, theology, religion, all became a barrier. Of course a few people understood Gautam Buddha, but very few. Just three hundred years after Gautam Buddha died, Alexander the Great came to India and his historians record they could not find a single enlightened Buddhist.

Buddhism has been destroyed by the brahmins, the pandits and the scholars, the intellectuals of this country, because Buddha's message was not intellectual. Thousands of Buddhists left the country, were driven out, killed or burned, but within just three hundred years not even the footprints of the greatest man that has lived in this land were left. Those who escaped alive reached China, Tibet, Korea, Taiwan, Japan, all over Asia.

It is a strange and sad story that India gave birth to one of the greatest men of the world, but the mediocre masses of India could not understand him. The distance was too much. The distance was between the mind and no-mind: Gautam Buddha is a quantum leap. He does not teach you any theology, he simply wants you to be, neither doing, nor non-doing, but just being. He has no God to preach to you, no rituals to be followed; he is the first man in the world to make freedom of being the ultimate right of every living creature.

Obviously the very ancient tradition of Indian scholarship could not tolerate him. In his presence a few blessed ones drank as deeply from his well as possible; but as his body was dead, his last incarnation was finished and he became a part of the total existence. India goes on proclaiming itself the land of Gautam Buddha without seeing the point that they killed him. Of course they killed him with sophistication, not like

Jews crucifying Jesus or Greeks poisoning Socrates; they did it in a more subtle way: by not understanding him.
The anecdote has to be understood against this background.

AN INDIAN DISCIPLE OF ENO, KUTTA SANZO, ON
PASSING THROUGH A VILLAGE FOUND A MONK DOING ZAZEN IN A SMALL HUT HE HAD BUILT.

Zazen means just being, neither doing something, nor not doing anything, an utter silence.

SANZO ASKED, "WHAT IS THE IDEA OF SITTING HERE ALL BY YOURSELF?"

It is not only Sanzo; it has been asked by this whole country and it is being asked today by the whole world. The question is significant, "WHAT IS THE IDEA OF SITTING HERE ALL BY YOURSELF?"

THE MONK ANSWERED, "I'M MEDITATING."

Now, before entering into the anecdote more deeply, you have to understand that there is no word which can translate Zazen. `Meditation' is just a faraway echo, because a word is needed only if a certain experience requires it. In the English language there are three words: `concentration', `contemplation', `meditation', but all three words point to an object. You can ask, "On what are you concentrating?" "What are you contemplating?" "On what are you meditating?"

Zazen comes from the Sanskrit root *dhyan*. Gautam Buddha did not use Sanskrit to make his existential statement -- Sanskrit is the language of the scholar; it has never been the language of the people -- He chose to speak in the language of the people amongst whom he was born. The name of the language he used is Pali. In Pali the Sanskrit *dhyan* becomes *jhan*.

It happens in every language: the scholars, the rabbis, the roshis, the pandits speak a language with perfection, although their language is dead. But nothing can remain perfect. As the language comes to the people -- living people -- it becomes more rounded, it changes. *Dhyan* becomes *jhan*; and because the Buddhists, through Bodhidharma and others, reached China.. *jhan* turned into *ch'an*.

Words move from one language into another and then take a different shape and color from what was originally theirs. So when *ch'an* reached Japan, it became *zen*. This zen is not translatable, because it is not concentrating on anything, it is not contemplating anything, it is not even meditating on anything; it is just being -- a subjective experience without any object.

We use the word `meditation' in a very arbitrary way, because there is no other word in English. But you have to understand that we are giving meditation a totally new meaning, which it does not have in the English language. It cannot, because the West has never entered into subjectivity; it has been continuously concerned with the objective. *That* has been its concern, not *this*; the faraway has been its concern, but not the obvious; the other has been its concern, but not oneself.

So when the monk -- remember he is an Indian, his name must have been changed into Japanese -- Kutta Sanzo immediately asked, "WHAT IS THE IDEA OF SITTING HERE BY YOURSELF?"

THE MONK ANSWERED, "I'M MEDITATING."
SANZO SAID, "WHAT IS THIS `HE' WHO IS MEDITATING? WHAT ARE YOU MEDITATING ON?"

The very questions, "WHAT ARE YOU MEDITATING ON?", "WHAT IS THIS `HE' WHO IS MEDITATING?"... In these small questions, both the Western attitude and the Indian attitude are expressed together, but not the approach of Gautam Buddha. The moment he is sitting silently, doing nothing, the Hindu thinks he has found the soul, the self. The West simply has not tried sitting silently.

The West has found great truths about the objective world, but not even a small shadow of the inner. In fact it denies the inner. It is extraordinary to accept the outer and to deny the inner. It is illogical and absurd: the outer can be outer only if there is something inner; if there is nobody inside you, do you think anything will be outside you? You are the world, because your consciousness is there; it reflects the whole world around you. But the West has been denying consistently the inner self. Their reasons are that the inner self does not fulfill scientific requirements.

It is just like asking a blind man about light, or a deaf person about music. Naturally the blind man can say, "I don't see any light anywhere; light does not exist, because it does not fulfill my requirements." That's what science has been doing. It is imposing its requirements, which are inapplicable to the inner... They are perfectly good for the outer. Just because the blind man cannot see the sun, the sun does not disappear, and just because the deaf person cannot hear, it does not mean there is no sound, no music. Just because you are

focused on the outside, it does not mean that the inner is non-existential.

The West has committed one mistake, denying subjectivity, denying consciousness. India has committed another mistake by making the inner also just like an object, a self-realization, *atma*. Gautam Buddha is perhaps the first revolutionary of the world who says, "The inner is not a person, the inner is only an eternal living space." Perhaps he is the only man who has asserted the truth.

The man, THE MONK who was meditating, SAID, "I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU ARE GETTING AT."
SANZO SAID, "WHY DON'T YOU LOOK AT YOURSELF, AND QUIETEN YOURSELF?"
THE MONK STILL LOOKED BLANK.
SANZO THEN ASKED HIM, "WHAT SCHOOL ARE YOU OF?"

Sanzo seems to be an intellectual belonging to a certain school of philosophy, religion, theology. The monk's silence is not understood.

The monk said, "JINSHU'S." SANZO SAID,
"EVEN THE LOWEST HERETICS IN THE INDIA I COME FROM DON'T FALL AS LOW AS THAT! JUST TO SIT EMPTILY AND AIMLESSLY -- WHAT CAN IT PROFIT YOU?"

India could not understand Gautam Buddha for this simple reason. They think that to sit silently, just being, is worthless. You have to do something, you have to pray, you have to recite mantras, you have to go to some temple and worship a man-made god. "What are you doing sitting silently?"

And that is the greatest contribution of Gautam Buddha, that you can find your eternity and your cosmic being only if you can sit silently, aimlessly, without any desire and without any longing, just enjoying being the silent space in which thousands of lotuses blossom.

Gautam Buddha is a category in himself. Very few people have understood him. Even in the countries where Buddhism is a national religion, Thailand, Japan, Taiwan, it has become an intellectual philosophy. Zazen, the original contribution of the man, has disappeared. Perhaps you are the people who are the closest contemporaries of Gautam Buddha at this moment. In this silence, in this emptiness, in this quantum leap from mind to no-mind you have entered a different space, which is neither outer nor inner, but transcendental to both.

ONE DAY, YAKUSAN WAS DOING ZAZEN.
SEKITO ASKED HIM, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"
"NOT A THING," REPLIED YAKUSAN.
"ARE NOT YOU SITTING BLANKLY?" SAID SEKITO
"IF I WERE SITTING BLANKLY, I WOULD BE DOING SOMETHING."

Do you see the point? Do you understand this tremendous answer, "IF I WERE SITTING BLANKLY, I WOULD BE DOING SOMETHING," RETORTED YAKUSAN.

SEKITO SAID, "TELL ME, WHAT IS THAT WHICH YOU ARE NOT DOING?"
YAKUSAN REPLIED, "A THOUSAND SAGES COULD NOT ANSWER THAT QUESTION."

Yakusan is right and wrong. Yakusan is right: it is true, a thousand buddhas cannot say anything about the transcendental. But I say also that Yakusan is *not* right, because a thousand buddhas here can experience it; there is no need to say anything.

This blessed evening we are entering into the transcendental. Now remember these three words: the outer, which has become a fixation in the West, the inner, which has become a fixation of the Indian mind, and the transcendental, which is the message of the awakened ones. They don't belong to any country, they don't belong to any race, they don't belong to any school of philosophy, they simply belong to existence itself.

Those who have gathered here are no longer objective, no longer subjective, but just drowning into the transcendental.

The transcendental is the only truth,
beyond division, beyond duality,
only a pure sky,
a fragrance that you cannot hold in your hands,
a silence that dances in your heart,
a peace that passeth understanding.

And you cannot say a single word about it. Yakusan has to forgive me saying that he is both right and

wrong. Right because a thousand sages could not answer that question, and wrong because just a single buddha is the answer. The answer will not be materialized into language. But it can be experienced, and unless you experience it, you will have wasted your life absolutely.

THE ATTENDANT, O, TOGETHER WITH RINZAI, ENTERED THE HALL. O ASKED, "DO THESE MONKS READ THE SUTRAS?"
"NOT THEY!" REPLIED RINZAI.
"THEN THEY ARE LEARNING ZEN?" ASKED ATTENDANT O.
"NO," REPLIED RINZAI.
"THEN WHAT ON EARTH ARE THEY ALL UP TO?" ASKED O.
"THEY ARE BUSY BECOMING BUDDHAS," SAID RINZAI, "BECOMING PATRIARCHS."
O SAID, "GOLD DUST IS VALUABLE BUT IN THE EYE IT IS INJURIOUS."
RINZAI SAID, "I THOUGHT YOU WERE JUST A MEDIOCRE PERSON!"

Rinzai is a great master and what he is saying is true, that his understanding about the questioner was not right; he had thought him a mediocre person.

But I want to say that even if a man is a genius as far as mind is concerned, it does not make any difference; the mediocre and the genius, both are within the mind, and the truth is beyond.

I have unfortunately to correct Rinzai. The man may not have been mediocre, but he was not the man of Zen, he was not in the dimension of the transcendental, which is the only truth there is. Everything else is nothing but soap bubbles.

Maneesha has asked,
BELOVED OSHO
DOES THE MIND ONLY CONTINUE TO DOMINATE US BECAUSE OF OUR NEED TO CONTROL? IT SEEMS TO ME THAT ALL OUR LOVELIEST MOMENTS IN LIFE ARE THOSE EXPERIENCES WHEN WE FEEL OUT OF CONTROL, TAKEN OVER, OBLITERATED. YET WE CONTINUALLY TURN DOWN THE INVITATION TO BE IN THAT SPACE TWENTY-FOUR HOURS A DAY.

Maneesha, it is true that your most precious moments are those when you are not, when you are obliterated. And your understanding is correct that you continue to hold to the mind because mind gives you the capacity to control. Mind is aggressive. Even in moments when it is not needed, it goes on insisting on control.

For example in love, what is the need of the mind? But it *grabs*, it wants to control, it is afraid; perhaps if it does not control, the person may move away. And the strange story is, the more you try to control, the more you are destroying the very fact of love.

Love can blossom only when not controlled, when nothing is asked and demanded; then it opens up to its fullest flowering, fills the whole sky with its fragrance. But you cannot have love in your fist. Even air disappears from your fist, and man has lived up to now as a fist!

I teach the open hand. Zen is the open hand: don't control, do not demand and all is yours; all the stars and all the flowers and all the oceans and all that existence can give is yours. But *you* should not be; you should be simply a space, an open hand.

Maneesha, you may be getting a little intellectual understanding, but existential understanding you cannot lose -- it is once and for all, once forever. Then you cannot say that we forget who we are. You are obliterated; who is there to forget it? You are no more, you are filled with the whole, twenty-four hours, from eternity to eternity. There is no forgetfulness; but if it is only intellectual understanding then you are bound to forget it.

Here every day you enter into the eternal, you experience it, you rejoice and dance in it. And again you are back in the mind which has never given you anything but misery.

Before we enter into the transcendental, the poor bamboos are asking for a few laughs.
Mike and Paddy are sitting around drinking a few beers.
"How is your wife looking these days?" Mike asks Paddy.
"She went to the beauty shop and got a mud pack," replies Paddy, "and for two days she looked nice. Then the mud fell off."

Do you see, Maneesha? This is not a joke, but a Zen story.

Dr. Ekdam Kwality is feeling that his private practice has been going slowly lately, when in walks Swami Herschel with stomach cramps.
"Oh dear," says the doctor. "I am afraid I will have to operate."
"What! Really?" cries Swami Herschel. "Surgery for amoebas?"
"Yes, yes, don't be worried -- it is very common," says the doctor. "It will only cost twenty thousand rupees."
"What! Really?" cries Herschel again. "Twenty thousand rupees for gas pains? I can't afford *that*!"
"You *can* afford it," insists Dr. Ekdam Kwality. "Just put down five thousand rupees now and then it is just one thousand rupees a month for the next two years."
"My God!" exclaims Herschel. "You make it sound like buying a car!"
Dr. Ekdam Kwality looks astonished and asks, "How did you know I was buying a car?"

Pope the Polack goes into the optician's and says, "I need a new pair of glasses."
"I knew that," replies the optician, "as soon as you walked in through the window."

Swami Deva Coconut is on the way to M.G. Road on his motorbike, when he is hit by a runaway bullock cart. As luck would have it, he lands up in heaven. After a few days rest, he asks for some work. Finally, he is given a job in the Religious Statistics Department.
Here they have a clock for every religious leader on earth, and any sins committed by them are recorded by a tiny movement forward. The pope's clock has moved only two minutes in sixty-eight years, Mother Teresa's clock only one minute, and so on.
Swami Coconut enquires of the angel in charge, "What about Osho's clock?"
"Oh," cries the angel. "We use his clock as a desk fan!" -- twenty-four hours!"

Now, Rupesh, give the first beat and everybody goes crazy...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody goes into silence; close your eyes;
gather yourself in. Just be.
This is the message
of the thousand buddhas;
it cannot be said, only experienced.
Go deeper.

Rupesh, give the beat and everybody falls dead...

(Drumbeat)

Your body can go on breathing, but you go on
and on beyond the mind into a clearance
where there is just open space, not even you!
Just pure silence!
What Yakusan could not say,
five thousand buddhas are experiencing
in this moment.
Go as deep as possible,
don't be afraid.
It is your own being, unknown,
unexperienced, unexplored.

Open your wings and fly like an eagle
across the sun.
Drink deep, nourish yourself
with this transcendental experience
so that it becomes
your twenty-four hour breathing.
Rupesh, give the beat...

(Drumbeat)

Come back to life.
Resurrect, fresh, young, alive,
having no past, no future,
having no body, no mind.
Just be.
This is your authentic existence.
Except this, all philosophy,
metaphysics is nothing but nonsense.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we now celebrate the evening?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Start living in a poem

20 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806205
ShortTitle:	QUANT10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	68 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY, WHILE NAN-SEN WAS LIVING IN A LITTLE HUT IN THE MOUNTAINS, A STRANGE MONK VISITED HIM JUST AS HE WAS PREPARING TO GO TO HIS WORK IN THE FIELDS.
NAN-SEN WELCOMED HIM, SAYING, "PLEASE MAKE YOURSELF AT HOME. COOK ANYTHING YOU LIKE FOR YOUR LUNCH, THEN BRING SOME OF THE LEFTOVER FOOD TO ME ALONG THE ROAD LEADING TO MY WORK PLACE."
NAN-SEN WORKED HARD UNTIL EVENING, AND CAME HOME VERY HUNGRY. THE STRANGER HAD COOKED AND ENJOYED A GOOD MEAL BY HIMSELF, THEN THROWN AWAY ALL PROVISIONS AND BROKEN ALL THE UTENSILS. NAN-SEN FOUND THE MONK SLEEPING PEACEFULLY IN THE EMPTY HUT, BUT WHEN HE STRETCHED HIS OWN TIRED BODY BESIDE THE STRANGER'S, THE LATTER GOT UP AND WENT AWAY.
YEARS LATER, NAN-SEN TOLD THE ANECDOTE TO HIS DISCIPLES, WITH THE COMMENT, "HE WAS SUCH A GOOD MONK -- I MISS HIM EVEN NOW."

Maneesha, Zen is anything but unkindness, but ungracefulness. It is pure compassion. And compassion is tested only when you think it is almost impossible to be compassionate.

This small anecdote about a great Zen master, Nan-Sen, has tremendous implications for you all to understand -- not only intellectually , but with your whole being. Feel the meaning in every cell of your body, mind and soul. It would be very difficult to find such a story in the history of any other religion.

ONE DAY, WHILE NAN-SEN WAS LIVING IN A LITTLE HUT IN THE MOUNTAINS, A STRANGE MONK VISITED HIM JUST AS HE WAS PREPARING TO GO TO HIS WORK IN THE FIELDS.

Each and every word has to be understood clearly. A stranger is not accepted by people. Just his being strange creates fear in you, because he is unpredictable. Leaving his hut to work in the field, telling this strange man to rest, needs immense trust, a trust that even if betrayed, cannot be destroyed.

He did not even ask the name of the monk nor from where he came, nor what was his purpose, what he wanted from him. No question at all... Such is the approach of Zen -- no question at all, but a deep acceptance of the strangeness of everything.

All this is symbolic. Do you know the bamboos outside Buddha Hall? Do you know these people and the clouds that pass over and the rain? Everything is strange and that is the beauty of it. Just as the bamboos and the flowers and the roses and the clouds and the stars are accepted without their names, their caste, their country, their race, the same should be the approach to human beings. Why do you discriminate? Why do you ask a human being his name, his purpose? You do it so you can drop your fear of the stranger.

In fact, everybody is a stranger, even your wife or your husband or your children. Do you know your children? They are as much strangers as the bamboos or perhaps even more, because they come from you but they are not from you -- they come from the beyond. Yet you did not ask the child, "Why have you come?"

That is the approach of Zen. Nan-Sen did not ask the strange monk. On the contrary, he WELCOMED HIM, SAYING, "PLEASE MAKE YOURSELF AT HOME."

In a small anecdote, in a few words the very essence can be expressed. "Make yourself at home."

A man like Nan-Sen does not possess anything: the whole existence is his home; this small hut cannot confine him, cannot become his possession.

He said to the stranger, "PLEASE MAKE YOURSELF AT HOME. COOK ANYTHING YOU LIKE FOR YOUR LUNCH, THEN BRING SOME OF THE LEFTOVER FOOD TO ME ALONG THE ROAD LEADING TO MY WORK PLACE."

Do you see? He is not saying, "Prepare my lunch." He is saying, "Prepare your lunch and if something is left over, bring it to me in the field where I will be working."

NAN-SEN WORKED HARD UNTIL EVENING, AND CAME HOME VERY HUNGRY. THE STRANGER HAD COOKED AND ENJOYED A GOOD MEAL BY HIMSELF, THEN THROWN AWAY ALL PROVISIONS AND BROKEN ALL THE UTENSILS. NAN-SEN FOUND THE MONK SLEEPING PEACEFULLY IN THE EMPTY HUT, BUT WHEN HE STRETCHED HIS OWN TIRED BODY BESIDE THE STRANGER'S, THE LATTER GOT UP AND WENT AWAY.

Even then, Nan-Sen did not ask what had happened to the leftover food. He did not ask, "Where are all the utensils? And where are you going?" A non-questioning attitude towards existence, a pure innocent acceptance that the stranger must be doing whatever he feels right to do.

YEARS LATER, NAN-SEN TOLD THE ANECDOTE TO HIS DISCIPLES, WITH THE COMMENT, "HE WAS SUCH A GOOD MONK -- I MISS HIM EVEN NOW."

This is the very essence of compassion, of love, of trust. You cannot betray it: by betraying it, you are betraying yourself. That strange monk had done everything to destroy Nan-Sen's trust in humanity. But on the contrary, Nan-Sen's trust has passed through a fire test.

YEARS LATER HE SAID, "HE WAS SUCH A GOOD MONK -- I MISS HIM EVEN NOW."

If you can understand the approach of no conditions, no judgement... There was every possibility that Nan-Sen would have judged that, "The fellow proved absolutely unworthy of my trust." Then the trust is very small; Nan-Sen's trust is as big as the whole sky. What harm did he do? Of course he missed a meal, his utensils are broken, but these are small things. Only mediocre minds care about these things. People who

have an inner richness, who know their kingdom of God, will not be bothered by such things. "That fellow must have his own reasons; who am I to judge? At least he did not kill me. He did not burn down the hut. He was such a good fellow," Nan-Sen says. "I MISS HIM EVEN NOW -- his generosity, his peace, his silently moving away without bothering me."

Compassion can be only unlimited. If you put a limit on your compassion, you are deceiving yourself because beyond the limit, doubt is waiting. Beyond the limit begins the distrust. What harm has he done that you should lose a precious experience of trust? In fact, he has given an opportunity to Nan-Sen to see for himself that he is not angry, that he is not suspicious, that his compassion is not limited. He is thankful to the stranger and later on he says, "HE WAS SUCH A GOOD MONK -- I MISS HIM EVEN NOW."

If you can experience the point, your whole life will be transformed. Then this whole existence is no longer strange, it becomes very familiar. You are at home everywhere. Nobody, not even animals, birds, this cuckoo, these silently standing bamboos... they all become friends. You start living in poetry, you start living in a dance which knows no doubt.

Religion has been giving a false coin to people called belief. If you look in the dictionaries, belief and trust and faith seem to be synonymous. They are not: belief is always belief in some hypothesis; faith is always out of fear; trust has a totally different quality -- it is out of understanding, out of love. Once you start living out of love, only then do you know what religion is. Zen is the purest form of religion.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
IS THIS A STORY ABOUT A MASTER'S COMPASSION AND EQUANIMITY IN THE FACE OF HIS TRUST BEING ABUSED? OR IS IT A BEAUTIFUL ILLUSTRATION OF BENEFITTING FROM BEING WITH A MASTER WITHOUT BEING NEEDY AND DEPENDENT? CERTAINLY, IT IS YOUR VOICE I HEAR WHEN I READ NAN-SEN'S SAYING: "HE WAS SUCH A GOOD MONK -- I MISS HIM EVEN NOW."

Maneesha, Nan-Sen has missed only one good monk. I have missed thousands whom I have loved, whom I have trusted and who have not only broken my utensils and spoilt one of my meals. They have broken everything they could, they have burnt my heart. Still, I miss them.

Just today I heard that one of my sannyasins has written a book, condemning the whole experiment here. The book was published two and a half years ago, and it came to my notice today because the sannyasin, a woman, a beautiful woman with a very nice heart, has informed me that she is coming in September.

In the book, she wrote, "I was naive, childish. That's why I became a disciple. Now I am mature and absolutely free from sannyas." I wonder why she is coming back. But if she comes back, nobody should ask her a single question about the book, about the lies that she has spoken in it. It is all past. In two and a half years, so much water has gone down the Ganges. Who bothers? Even if you only come back home in the evening, having gone astray here and there, you are welcome.

Thousands of sannyasins have betrayed -- not me, themselves -- for trivia. The American government has bribed a few people to say things which are absolutely untrue because for three and a half years I was silent. Those people have confessed to the government that I arranged their marriage. I have not been able to arrange my own marriage and I don't think now there is any possibility. Why should I bother about arranging anybody else's marriage? And I had not seen those people, I don't remember their faces. I never even talked with them, because for three and a half years I was silent. And even when I am speaking, I am speaking publicly: I don't see people individually.

Marriage is their personal affair. If anything, I can arrange for the divorce, not for the marriage. That is my whole philosophy -- divorce! But those two sannyasins got a big enough bribe and were ready to tell the court that I had arranged their marriage. I have not said anything. Even if they come back, they will be welcomed, although I have been dragged because of them from jail to jail, poisoned because of them and fined half a million dollars.

And I don't have a single dollar; I have not even seen the face of a single dollar. I have not touched money for almost thirty years. I don't know who paid the fine. Of course, sannyasins were so much hurt that within ten minutes half a million dollars were paid. Even the judge could not believe his eyes. They were thinking that that much money I will not be able.... I had nothing.

And those who betray are not few, but many. Those to whom I gave respect and love -- and still I love them -- have done everything to harm my approach to life. They are afraid even to mention that they have been with me.

Just the other day, I received a brochure from Swami Anand Teertha whom twelve sannyasins have joined to make a therapist team. Anand Teertha, who lived with me here for thirteen years, writes in his introduction that he has been with an Indian mystic for thirteen years. He has not the courage even to say who this Indian mystic is -- do you hear? Even the cuckoo is more understanding -- Teertha's wife certainly has more courage than Teertha; at least she mentions my name, that she was learning under me as my disciple for thirteen years.

Teertha could not prevent her because she is no longer with him. He is living with another woman, a girlfriend. That girlfriend was also here. She also does not mention... again comes the Indian mystic. But if they come back, they will receive the same love. I don't take note of such stupid fears. What is their fear? Their fear is that my name makes them harassed by governments. They cannot work in Germany or in Italy if the governments knows that they have been my people.

But selling your soul so cheap... I have only tears for them. And now, they themselves are closing the door. From my side it is open, but the things they are saying to other sannyasins: "Drop sannyas. It is dangerous. Twenty-one countries have passed laws that Osho cannot enter. Your job is at risk."

And it is true. A few teachers have lost their jobs. A professor has lost his job because he accepted me as his master. But he was a courageous man. He went to the court and asked, "Is there any law that prevents me from being a disciple of Osho? Is it in any way a hindrance to my teaching in the college? I have not been teaching his philosophy; I am not even capable of teaching it. But my association with him has taken away my job."

There are almost two million sannyasins in the world. I have told them not to wear orange clothes, not to wear the mala, because I don't want anyone to suffer because of me. But anybody trying to persuade sannyasins to drop sannyas... Now what is left as far as sannyas is concerned? I have told them to forget about the orange clothes, throw away their malas in the ocean. Only meditation is the essence. Just keep to it, nobody can even suspect that you are a meditator. It is your inner, innermost center.

Maneesha, it is both. The story is "a master's compassion and equanimity in the face of his trust being abused." And it is also "a beautiful illustration of benefitting from being with a master without being needy and dependent."

Yes, Maneesha, certainly it is my voice that you have heard in Nan-Sen's saying,"HE WAS SUCH A GOOD MONK -- I MISS HIM EVEN NOW." You don't know, perhaps nobody else in the world has missed as many people as I have missed. I am carrying wounds from the hands of my own people; but my love is as alive as ever, because it was never dependent on what they do. It was never conditional; it is simply that I love, I am love. So whoever comes close to me can drink the nectar of love and silence and peace. I don't make any demand that you have to fulfill. I am just like an open sky.

Maneesha has asked another question, too:
BELOVED OSHO,
DOES A DISCIPLE NEED TO NEED HER MASTER AND TO BE CONSCIOUS OF NEEDING HIM?

No, Maneesha. Need is not the language of Zen: love is the language. You need things but -- it is a strange and insane world -- people love things. Somebody loves a car, somebody loves a horse, somebody loves a rented bicycle. In this insane world people need each other and reduce each other into things. The moment you need someone, you have taken away the dignity of that person. You have reduced him into a commodity.

In India, the woman is called *stridhan*, feminine wealth. And when a girl gets married, the word that is used is *dana*, donation. These are ugly words; you cannot donate a person, you cannot purchase a person. It is only in theory that we think slavery has disappeared from the world. It exists in thousands of ways, with different faces.

At least don't ask a master to be needed, and anybody worth his salt, if he is a master, does not need a disciple. He loves to share and he is grateful to all those who are receptive. Neither is the disciple a need nor is the master a need. Need is a word applicable to things. Here in this temple, all are loved; nobody is needed. And the difference has to be understood: need becomes a prison and love is freedom; need puts chains on you and love gives you wings.

The bamboos are whispering amongst themselves. They want a little laughter.

Little Ernie's parents have invited the local Protestant priest and his wife to tea. Ernie has been told to be on his best behavior, and to say "Please" and "Thank you" at all times. But Ernie is having trouble, and by the end of the afternoon is almost ready to burst.
"Would you like some more tea, Ernest?" asks his mother.
"No!" says Ernie.
"No *what*, dear?" asks his mother, with a threatening look. She prompts him again, "No *what*?"
To which Ernie replies, "No more fucking tea!"

Stanley Sharkskin, the traveling salesman, is too tired to continue his journey in the dark country night. He sees a little farmhouse by the side of the road and decides to seek some comfort and rest there.
"Can you put me up for the night?" Stanley asks the farmer.
"Sure, but you will have to sleep with my son," says the farmer.
"My God!" exclaims Stanley, "I am in the wrong joke!"

It is evening in a bar in New York. A young, long-haired boy, with a guitar and a high-pitched nasal voice, is singing "My Old California Home." An old man in the corner bows down his head and quietly weeps.
A lady sitting near him leans over and says, "Excuse me, old timer, but are you a Californian?"
"No, lady," sobs the man. "I'm a musician."

"Have faith and you shall be healed," cries the preacher at the revival meeting. A woman on crutches and a man come forward. The preacher asks, "What is your name, my good woman?"
"I'm Mrs. Smith," she replies, "and I have had to walk with crutches all my life."
"Well, Mrs. Smith," says the preacher, "go behind that screen and pray."
Turning to the man, he asks, "What is your name?"
"My name ith Thamuelth," he replies, "and I have alwayth thpoken with a lithp."
"Alright, Mr. Samuels," says the preacher, "go behind that screen with Mrs. Smith, and pray!"
Then the preacher raises his arms and says, "Witness the miracles! Mrs. Smith, throw one crutch over the screen." The audience gasps as it sails over. "Mrs. Smith," cries the preacher. "Now the other one!" The crowd cheers as the second crutch appears. Encouraged, the preacher commands, "Mr. Samuels, say something in a loud, clear voice."
Samuels answers, "Mithuth Thmith jutht fell on her arth!"

Rupesh, give the first drum and everybody goes crazy. Nothing less will do.

(Drumbeat)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody becomes silent.
Close your eyes
and gather your energy inwards.
No movement. Just be.
A single-pointed consciousness
and you have taken the quantum leap
from mind to no-mind.
Deeper, deeper. There is no fear, go deeper.
It is lonely, it is silent
but it is immensely blissful.
This is the lotus
the buddhas have been talking about.
This is the secret that can be indicated
but cannot be explained.

At this moment
you are at the very heartbeat of existence.
Let it become your very life-style.
With it comes a tremendous spring
of life, of joy, of blessings, of love.
It is a dance which is multi-dimensional.
Every creativity comes out of this space:
poetry, music, sculpture...
all that is great is born through this womb,
the womb of inner silence.
Make it deeper.

Rupesh, give another beat for everyone to die.

(Drumbeat)

Just let the body breathe,
but you go on and on inwards.
This is the sacred temple of your being.
Out of it arises every virtue and if you forget it,
your life is meaningless.
A thousand and one roses
blossom in this silence.
If you forget it, your life is just a drag
from the cradle to the grave.
It is all up to you
whether you want to live in a desert
or in a garden,
whether you want to be just bones
and a skeleton
or a divine consciousness.

Rupesh, give the beat so that all those who have died can come back to life.

(Drumbeat)

Resurrect,
but don't forget the moment you have been in
and don't forget
the space that you have traveled.
Don't forget that nothing is more precious
than your own being.
This remembrance
makes each one of you a buddha.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate with so many buddhas?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Zen is not a retail shop -- it is wholesale

22 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806225
ShortTitle:	QUANT11
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	64 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
SUIGAN, THINKING HE HAD ATTAINED SOMETHING OF ZEN, LEFT JIMYO'S MONASTERY, WHEN HE WAS STILL A YOUNG MONK, TO TRAVEL ALL OVER CHINA.
YEARS LATER, WHEN SUIGAN RETURNED TO VISIT THE MONASTERY, HIS OLD TEACHER ASKED, "TELL ME THE SUMMARY OF BUDDHISM."
SUIGAN ANSWERED, "IF A CLOUD DOES NOT HANG OVER THE MOUNTAIN, THE MOONLIGHT WILL PENETRATE THE WAVES OF THE LAKE."
JIMYO LOOKED AT HIS FORMER PUPIL IN ANGER. HE SAID, "YOU ARE GETTING OLD! YOUR HAIR HAS TURNED WHITE, AND YOUR TEETH ARE SPARSE, YET YOU STILL HAVE SUCH AN IDEA OF ZEN. HOW CAN YOU ESCAPE BIRTH AND DEATH?"
TEARS WASHED SUIGAN'S FACE AS HE BENT HIS HEAD. AFTER A FEW MINUTES HE ASKED, "PLEASE TELL ME THE SUMMARY OF BUDDHISM."
"IF A CLOUD DOES NOT HANG OVER THE MOUNTAIN," THE TEACHER REPLIED, "THE MOONLIGHT WILL PENETRATE THE WAVES OF THE LAKE."
BEFORE THE TEACHER HAD FINISHED SPEAKING, SUIGAN WAS ENLIGHTENED.

Maneesha, enlightenment is an instantaneous awareness, understanding; it has nothing to do with rational, philosophical, or theological mind. It is just a gesture, not a word. It is here, this very moment, the very essence of Zen.

This is a beautiful anecdote, particularly for this evening, when there is so much silence and the birds are singing and the bamboos are listening silently. Such moments cannot be reduced to language and the moment you reduce them, you destroy them. They are always virgin; that is their very essence.

SUIGAN, THINKING HE HAD ATTAINED SOMETHING OF ZEN...

Remember, it is very easy to think that you have attained something of Zen. But thinking has nothing to do with Zen. It is the barrier. If you think you have attained something of Zen, you have missed. Zen is a non-thinking, silent rejoicing within yourself, a dance of consciousness without any boundaries of words, thoughts.

Suigan was wrong from the very beginning when he thought that he had attained something of Zen. Secondly, Zen is not possible to be attained in installments. It is absolutely un-American. Either you have it in its wholeness or you don't have it. But in parts, it is not available. Nothing can be done about it: this is the very nature of things.

So on both counts he was wrong. First, he thought, and Zen is beyond thinking; second, he thought that he had got something of Zen. You cannot get something of Zen. It never comes in parts and pieces: it is not a retail shop, it is wholesale. When it comes, it comes so totally that it leaves no space for any thought.

But SUIGAN, THINKING HE HAD ATTAINED SOMETHING OF ZEN LEFT JIMYO'S MONASTERY, his master. These anecdotes are being lived here again. We are not reading them, we are living them; there is no other way to understand them.

There are many sannyasins who have left, thinking they have attained something. Suigan is only symbolic. Somendra thinks he has attained something, Rajen thinks he has attained something. And there are many Somendras and many Rajens.

Don't belong to that category any of you, because it is very easy for the mind to persuade you that you have attained it. Then you think, "What am I doing here?" Remember this, when your mind says, "My God, in what unknown space have I entered? I cannot figure out what it is -- a taste, a sweetness, a fragrance, a joy, a song without words, a music without any instruments."

The old Chinese proverb is: `When the musician becomes perfect, he throws away his instruments. When the archer becomes perfect, he forgets about his bow and his arrows'. When a meditator comes to his very center, there is a dance, an immense blissfulness overflooding him, but there is no thought. Beware of thinking. That is your enemy number one.

SUIGAN, THINKING HE HAD ATTAINED SOMETHING OF ZEN, LEFT JIMYO'S MONASTERY, WHEN HE WAS STILL A YOUNG MONK, TO TRAVEL ALL OVER CHINA.

YEARS LATER, WHEN SUIGAN RETURNED TO VISIT THE MONASTERY, his old master asked, "TELL ME THE SUMMARY OF BUDDHISM."

These kinds of questions are very special to Zen: they don't say what you hear; they don't mean what you understand; they are only indications. Asking, "TELL ME THE SUMMARY OF BUDDHISM," he is not asking like a professor. Anybody can summarize, any scholar can do it. The master is not asking for the summary of Buddhism, he is asking you to show your understanding, "Have you arrived home? Have you got it?"

SUIGAN ANSWERED, and he missed again. This was the time; if he had remained silent, just open and available to the master, he would have instantaneously become the very summary of Buddhism, the very summary of existence. But he answered. Zen is not a question-answer thing. You cannot answer in words: only silence can give the proof that you have understood. But he could not remain silent.

He answered, "IF A CLOUD DOES NOT HANG OVER THE MOUNTAIN, THE MOONLIGHT WILL PENETRATE THE WAVES OF THE LAKE."
JIMYO LOOKED AT HIS FORMER PUPIL IN ANGER. HE SAID, "YOU ARE GETTING OLD! YOUR HAIR HAS TURNED WHITE, AND YOUR TEETH ARE SPARSE, YET YOU STILL HAVE SUCH AN IDEA OF ZEN. HOW CAN YOU ESCAPE BIRTH AND DEATH?"

Escaping from birth and death is a way of describing the entrance into the transcendental which is never born and never dies.

TEARS WASHED SUIGAN'S FACE AS HE BENT HIS HEAD. AFTER A FEW MINUTES HE ASKED, "PLEASE TELL ME THE SUMMARY OF BUDDHISM."

The master said, "IF A CLOUD DOES NOT HANG OVER THE MOUNTAIN, THE MOONLIGHT WILL PENETRATE THE WAVES OF THE LAKE."

The beauty is that the same answer was given by Suigan. It was not right and now it is right. What is said does not matter, but from what source, from what understanding, from what silence.

Suigan was simply repeating like a puppet. That answer is written in so many sutras. It was not his own. That's why the master was angry, angry out of compassion, angry because, "YOU ARE GETTING OLD! How are you going to manage not to be born again? Time is so short and you are still a parrot."

All pundits, all roshis, all professors, all rabbis, all popes are just parrots! And they do such immense harm to humanity that it is incalculable.

Just a few days ago the Shankaracharya of Puri -- I'm an old, intimate enemy of his -- asked the Indian government that the ancient *sati pratha* should be legalized! For centuries Hinduism has been forcing women, when their husbands die, to jump into the funeral pyres, alive, to be burned and die.

This is called *sati*. The word *sati* comes from *sat*, `the truth'. Calling a woman *sati* because she has jumped into the funeral pyre of her husband is saying that she has attained the truth. If this is true, then why has not a single man in the whole of history jumped into the funeral pyre of his wife? Such an easy way to become one with truth! At least the Shankaracharya of Puri should commit sati. That would make his name history, the only man in the whole of history... And he is such an idiot, he can do it! It is good that he should; otherwise, he has no right to ask the government.

Hindus have been torturing women for centuries. If somebody, out of love, jumps into the funeral pyre

-- whether it is man or woman does not matter, if it comes out of love -- then I have tremendous respect for it. But it was not coming out of love, it was being forced.

If a woman did not commit suicide, she had to live her whole life without getting married again. The rule does not apply to men. Once their wife dies, they immediately start looking around for someone else to possess. The women who jumped were forced to jump. And the way it used to happen... the woman was dragged along, great drums were beaten so nobody could hear her crying; a great quantity of *ghee* -- purified butter -- was poured on the funeral pyre, creating so much smoke, nobody could see what was happening to the poor woman.

And if any woman resisted and was powerful enough or rich enough and the Hindu priesthood could not manage to force her to commit suicide, she was condemned for her whole life like a servant: she had to shave her hair, she could not wear any ornament; she could only use white clothes, without any color; she could not participate in any religious festivals; she could not even participate in somebody's marriage; she could not be present at somebody's birth. She was simply thrown out of all ceremonials, she had to live like a shadow in the servants' quarters behind the house.

This was much more painful than just to take a jump into the funeral pyre, when it would be finished within minutes. So every intelligent woman, rather than living for sixty years or seventy years in utter slavery and condemnation, chose to commit suicide. It is not sati!

And this fellow, the Shankaracharya of Puri, was speaking on the occasion where a six-year-old girl -- in fact it is illegal for her even to be married -- was burned on the funeral pyre of her husband. Nor was she of an age to be married. Their marriage was invalid, illegal, unconstitutional and this murder is supported by the Shankaracharya of Puri.

On this occasion he was asking the government to make *sati pratha* legal. I am asking the Indian government to make it a law that every shankaracharya should commit sati first. There are eight shankaracharyas in India. Only after that should any woman commit suicide and it should always be out of love, not because of a ritual.

Suigan was repeating a ritualistic answer -- just as the Shankaracharya of Puri is doing -- without even understanding the meaning. The master was angry, because it was time that Suigan should understand the essential, existential experience that makes a man a buddha. That he was still a parrot made him angry.
So he asked, "HOW CAN YOU ESCAPE BIRTH AND DEATH?"

A very essential point to be remembered: what words could not do, tears did. TEARS WASHED SUIGAN'S FACE. He could see the compassion of the master through the anger. And he could see that he himself was simply repeating the sutra. It was not his own understanding.

TEARS WASHED SUIGAN'S FACE AS HE BENT HIS HEAD. AFTER A FEW MINUTES HE ASKED,
"PLEASE TELL ME
THE SUMMARY OF BUDDHISM."

He is now accepting: "I don't know, please tell me." And the master says the same thing. But something has changed in Suigan, that you have to understand. Tears have washed not only his face, but also his mind. Bending his head was a gesture saying, "I was pretending to be a knower, but I'm utterly ignorant. I am not even worthy of touching your feet." This acceptance of innocence and these tears create a totally new situation for the same sentence: "IF A CLOUD DOES NOT HANG OVER THE MOUNTAIN, THE MOONLIGHT WILL PENETRATE THE WAVES OF THE LAKE."

BEFORE THE TEACHER HAD FINISHED SPEAKING, SUIGAN WAS ENLIGHTENED.

Enlightenment is pure silence, the silence of no-mind. Your mind is continuously going on and on, yakkety-yak, yakkety-yak. Do you see it in the meditation? Do you think it is coming from somewhere outside? It is within you and you are hiding it. And my effort is to persuade you not to hide it, not to suppress it, to throw it out. Perhaps tears may come to your eyes or laughter and a deep understanding may arise.

If Suigan can become enlightened, why cannot you? It is everybody's birthright.

Before we try going into ourselves, into enlightenment, Maneesha has asked one question:

BELOVED OSHO,
I HAVE HEARD SOME SANNYASINS SAY, ABOUT FELLOW SANNYASINS WHO DECIDE TO DO SOMETHING ELSE OTHER THAN BE HERE, "OH WELL, PERHAPS THEY NEED TO DO WHAT THEY

ARE DOING." IS THAT TRUE?

Maneesha, it is up to everyone. This place is not a prison: you are here out of your own understanding. If you feel you need to be somewhere else, don't wait a single moment, be where you feel to be. I am all for freedom. Freedom is my religion.
Maneesha is asking:

ON ONE HAND I SEE THAT IF WE USE EVERYTHING WE DECIDE TO DO, INTELLIGENTLY, OF COURSE WE WILL LEARN FROM IT, SO IT CAN'T BE SAID WE HAVE MISSED, OR THAT WE DID NOT NEED TO DO IT.

At least as far as I am concerned, everyone has to decide for himself. I cannot force enlightenment on you.
She is asking:

ON THE OTHER HAND, IF WE ARE GOING TO DECIDE WHAT WE NEED TO DO, WHAT IS THE POINT OF BEING WITH A MASTER?

There is no point. The point is to be with *you*! The master is non-essential. If you feel that being with the master something is growing in you, that is your decision. Otherwise, be anywhere you want, but remember, you will not find another place on earth at this moment to become enlightened. But enlightenment is not a necessity for everyone: very few people can afford it because it is moving on a razor's edge. Certainly you cannot become enlightened intelligently. You can become enlightened only if your so-called intelligence is no longer interfering with your being.

What is your intelligence? Even the most intelligent people like Albert Einstein died without enlightenment. He left his brain to be examined, because he himself was wondering if there was something special in his brain that made him so intelligent. Perhaps, if it was known, it could be injected into everybody else. Maybe it was some protein, some vitamin, or some other chemical.

After his death his brain was examined thoroughly. It was the first time anybody's brain had been examined so thoroughly. He certainly had a few things more than ordinary people -- some chemicals, twenty-six percent more. He was the most intelligent human being -- yet, unenlightened. Intelligence has nothing to do with enlightenment.

Intelligence is part of your brain, your chemistry; and consciousness is not part of your chemistry: consciousness is your being, nobody can inject it. Enlightenment is simply becoming aware of your transcendence of chemistry and physics, biology and physiology, knowing yourself to be the eternal, non-physical energy. It is pure light, and nobody can enforce it, it is absolutely in your hands to remain ignorant or to become enlightened.

Before we try, a few laughs will be good to clean off the seriousness that has settled upon you.

Young Fagin Finkelstein, the advocate, is drafted to fight in Ronald Reagan's latest war with Iran. However, he manages to convince the draft-board officer that he is half-blind, and is sent home.

That evening Fagin goes to the movies, and at the end, when the lights come up, he notices that a member of the draft-board is sitting next to him.

Without a moment's hesitation, Fagin taps him on the arm and asks, "Excuse me, madam, but I wonder if you can help me. Is this the train for New Jersey?"

Sardar Gurudayal Singh is driving down M.G. Road one day in a brand new Maruti car. His friend, Sarjano, stops him and says, "Hey-a Sardarji, where did-a you get that brand-a new car?"

"Well," replies Sardar Gurudayal Singh, "I was going for a spin to Mulshi Lake on my old Yezdi motorbike, when I saw this sexy American girl, Ma Papaya Pineapple, stranded by the side of the road in this car. So I stopped and fixed the car for her."
"Far out-a," says Sarjano. "Then what happened?"
"Well," continues Sardar Gurudayal Singh, "Ma Papaya Pineapple looks at me in a very sexy way, nudges me in the belly and says, `Thanks man, I'm really grateful. I will give you anything you want!'
"So naturally," adds Sardarji, "I took the Maruti!"

Three college boys go into their favorite coffee bar, only to find that their usual table is being occupied by an old woman. After debating what to do about the situation, they finally decide to embarrass the woman into leaving.

Sitting down next to the old lady, the first one says, "Hey guys, did you know that I was born three months before my parents were married?"

"That's nothing," says the next one. "I was born *six* months before my parents were married!"

"Guys," says the third, "my parents have *never* been married!"

The little old lady finally looks up from the table and says pleasantly, "Will one of you bastards pass the salt?"

Pope the Polack and Edwin Meese are arguing over what is considered man's greatest invention. Pope the Polack insists it is the wheel, "because that has made man mobile, and made it easier for me to spread the word of God."

But Meese claims it is the lever, "because that was the start of machinery, and machines have made us what we are today." They argue at length, but are unable to reach an agreement. Finally, Meese says, "Let us ask Ronald. He is the president -- he knows *everything*."

President Reagan tells them that they are both wrong. "Man's greatest invention is my thermos bottle," he declares.

"Your thermos bottle? You have got to be kidding!" says the Polack.

Reagan shakes his head and says, "It keeps my coffee warm in the winter and my juice cold in the summer."

"So?" queries Meese.

"Well," replies the president, "how does the thermos KNOW?"

Now, the first drum, Rupesh, and everybody goes crazy; your best hit!

(Drumbeat)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody becomes absolutely silent;
close your eyes;
go in.
No movement.
Deeper and deeper,
beyond the mind.
This is the message of all the buddhas:
just be.

Rupesh, beat the drum...

(Drumbeat)

And everybody falls dead.
Let the body breathe; that is not your life.
Go deeper,
find out the life which needs no breathing.
It is just a pure space,
silent and joyous, a dance unto itself.
Drown in the dance.
This is the quantum leap,
from mind to no-mind.

So blissful is this evening,
so blessed are these moments.

Rupesh, beat the drum to bring everybody back to life...

(Drumbeat)

But come fresh, young, silent
and immensely alive.
Don't forget for a single moment this peace.
If it becomes your very life,
it is enlightenment.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Are we allowed to celebrate?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #12
Chapter title: The buddha is hiding in the paper bag

23 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806235
ShortTitle:	QUANT12
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	58 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY UNGAN WAS ILL AND DOGO ASKED HIM A QUESTION: "WHEN YOU ARE SEPARATED FROM YOUR BAG-OF-BONES, WHERE CAN I MEET YOU AGAIN?"
UNGAN REPLIED, "WHERE THERE IS NO BIRTH, NO DYING."
DOGO SAID, "DON'T SAY THAT! SAY,`WHERE THERE IS NOT ANY NO-BIRTH AND NO-DYING, AND WE DON'T DESIRE TO MEET EACH OTHER AGAIN.' "
WHEN HOFUKU WAS ABOUT TO DIE HE SAID TO HIS MONKS, "FOR THE LAST TEN DAYS MY VITALITY HAS DECREASED. IT IS NOTHING; SIMPLY THE TIME HAS COME."
A MONK SAID, "THE TIME HAS COME FOR YOU TO DIE -- IS THAT ALL RIGHT? TO CONTINUE LIVING -- IS THAT ALL RIGHT?"
HOFUKU ANSWERED, "IT IS THE WAY."
THE MONK ASKED, "HOW CAN I STOP BEING FLUSTERED?"
HOFUKU SAID, "IT NEVER RAINS BUT IT POURS." WITH THIS, HE SAT IN THE ZAZEN STYLE AND PASSED AWAY.
SOZAN ONCE SAID TO SHIE DOJA, "AREN'T YOU `PAPER CLOTHES THE PILGRIM'?"
SHIE DOJA ANSWERED, "I AM NOT WORTHY OF BEING SO."
SOZAN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE THING BENEATH PAPER CLOTHES?"
SHIE DOJA SAID, "WHEN JUST A LEATHER GARMENT IS PUT ON THE BODY, ALL THINGS ARE OF THEIR SUCHNESS."
SOZAN SAID, "WHAT IS THE ACTIVITY BENEATH PAPER CLOTHES?"

SHIE DOJA CAME NEAR HIM, DID AS HE WAS ASKED, AND DIED STANDING UP.
SOZAN SAID, "YOU HAVE EXPOUNDED THE GOING, BUT HOW ABOUT THE COMING?"
SHIE DOJA SUDDENLY OPENED HIS EYES AND ASKED, "HOW ABOUT WHEN A SPIRITUAL NATURE DOES NOT BORROW A PLACENTA?"
SOZAN SAID, "THIS IS NOT YET WONDERFUL."
SHIE DOJA ASKED, "WHAT IS WONDERFUL THEN?"
SOZAN SAID, "NOT-BORROWING BORROWING."
SHIE DOJA THEREUPON SAID, "BE HAPPY, BE WELL!" AND DIED, SITTING.
SOZAN MADE A VERSE:
THE ENLIGHTENED MIND IS A PERFECT AND FORMLESS BODY.
DO NOT BELIEVE, UNREASONABLY,
THAT IT IS FAR OFF OR NEAR!
THOUGHTS OF DIFFERENCE BECLOUD THE ORIGINAL FORM.
A MIND AT VARIANCE WITH ITSELF CANNOT BE IN HARMONY WITH THE WAY.
WHEN EMOTION DISTINGUISHES PHENOMENA, WE FALL INTO MATERIALITY.
WHEN INTELLECT JUDGES THE MANIFOLD, WE LOSE THE REALITY.
IF YOU UNDERSTAND PERFECTLY THE MEANING OF THESE WORDS,
YOU ARE WITHOUT DOUBT BEYOND DANGER LIKE THOSE OF ANCIENT TIMES.

Maneesha, every master has shed tears for something very special that used to exist in the ancient times. However, that very special thing is right now here: the presence, the absolute silence; because only in this silence do you go beyond mind and beyond time. You enter into eternity.

This is what man has lost contact with. And to lose contact with eternity is to be like a tree uprooted from the earth. Man is also a tree. He also has roots, although they are invisible. And the contemporary mind has completely forgotten to water those roots, to keep the plant of consciousness alive, so that roses can blossom in your being.

I hope these anecdotes will take away all the nonsense that modern times have forced upon you and will give you a taste of eternity.

ONE DAY UNGAN WAS ILL AND DOGO ASKED HIM A QUESTION: "WHEN YOU ARE SEPARATED FROM YOUR BAG-OF-BONES, WHERE CAN I MEET YOU AGAIN?"
UNGAN REPLIED, "WHERE THERE IS NO BIRTH, NO DYING."
DOGO SAID, "DON'T SAY THAT!"

Now this is something to be understood. We ordinarily understand two things: the positive and the negative. Mind moves between the positive and the negative, for and against. Mind has no approach, no way to go beyond this polarity, this duality, this dialectic. And the whole experience of the buddhas emphasizes only this one thing, which is beyond duality and dialectics, beyond yes and beyond no. If you understand this transcendental experience, then this statement of Dogo will be immediately understood.

Why did he say, "Don't say that"? Because Ungan has used the negative as an expression for the ultimate. That is not only Ungan's fallacy, it is the fallacy of the whole of humanity. Somebody believes in a positive god, in a positive philosophy; somebody negates the god, the heaven, the creation. But the truth is neither Catholic nor Communist, neither in the yes nor in the no -- but beyond both, in the silence.

When Ungan replied, "I am going where there is no birth, no dying," Dogo was absolutely right to be angry with Ungan, when he said, "DON'T SAY THAT. SAY, `WHERE THERE IS NOT ANY NO-BIRTH AND NO-DYING, AND WE DON'T DESIRE TO MEET EACH OTHER AGAIN.' "

Dogo is very clear but only for those who have some experience of that which you cannot confine into the word `life' or `death', which you cannot confine into `yes' or `no', theism or atheism, which you simply say -- through your silence, not through words. You indicate by your presence but not by language. If you try language, you are going to become entangled in difficulties.

Dogo is trying to say that which cannot be said. `Where there is not any no-birth' -- now it is negation of negation. `No-birth' is negation, and `there is not any no-birth' is negation of negation. There have been philosophers whose whole philosophy is based on negating everything, negation included. Just deny everything and when nothing is left behind, that silence, that space is your authentic being.

And obviously he is right that, "We don't have any desire. So how we can have the desire of meeting each other again? We have met enough. I'm satisfied, you are satisfied, what is the point of meeting again? You are fulfilled, I'm fulfilled. Why bother about, why even enquire where we are going to meet?"

In other words he is saying: The moment you go beyond mind and time, you disperse in the whole. You don't exist as a separate entity. There is no question of meeting anybody. You have met with the whole in

which everybody is included. The smallest pebble on the shore and the biggest star in the sky -- both are meeting in that ultimate space. The sinner and the saint, the believer and the disbeliever, man or woman... it does not matter from what form you have come into the eternal. The moment you leave the form, you disappear into the formless. The question of meeting does not arise.

WHEN HOFUKU WAS ABOUT TO DIE HE SAID TO HIS MONKS, "FOR THE LAST TEN DAYS MY VITALITY HAS DECREASED. IT IS NOTHING; SIMPLY THE TIME HAS COME."
A MONK SAID, "THE TIME HAS COME FOR YOU TO DIE -- IS THAT ALL RIGHT? TO CONTINUE LIVING -- IS THAT ALL RIGHT?"
HOFUKU ANSWERED, "IT IS THE WAY."

Life comes, death comes; one is in one form, moves into another form and ultimately into the formless ocean of being -- this is the way.

THE MONK ASKED, "HOW CAN I STOP BEING FLUSTERED?"
HOFUKU SAID, "IT NEVER RAINS BUT IT POURS." WITH THIS, HE SAT IN THE ZAZEN STYLE AND PASSED AWAY.

He sat silently in the lotus posture like Gautam Buddha, and passed away. Before passing away he said, "IT NEVER RAINS BUT IT POURS." You need not be flustered. You need not be worried. This is the way of things. One is born, one becomes young, one becomes old, one dies. There is nothing to be worried about. Everything in its time and everything is perfect. And when the moment comes, just sit down in silence and move into the formless.

SOZAN ONCE SAID TO SHIE DOJA, "AREN'T YOU `PAPER CLOTHES THE PILGRIM'?"

He used to use that name `Paper Clothes Pilgrim'. We are all paper clothes, covering something indefinable, indestructible.

SHIE DOJA ANSWERED, "I AM NOT WORTHY OF BEING SO." "I have not yet discovered the one who is hiding behind the paper clothes; I am not worthy."

SOZAN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE THING BENEATH PAPER CLOTHES?"

"Why do you say you are not worthy? Just search a little bit behind the paper clothes." That's what we are doing every evening -- searching behind the paper clothes, trying to find out what is hidden there.

SOZAN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE THING BENEATH PAPER CLOTHES?"
SHIE DOJA SAID, "WHEN JUST A LEATHER GARMENT IS PUT ON THE BODY, ALL THINGS ARE OF THEIR SUCHNESS."
SOZAN SAID, "WHAT IS THE ACTIVITY BEHIND PAPER CLOTHES?"

He has not understood the answer that Doja has given. The moment you move behind your bodies which are nothing but paper clothes, what you find is pure suchness -- *tathata*, thisness: a tremendously beautiful space but no entity as an ego, a space without boundaries, full of joy, full of peace, full of benediction.

But it is not a thing, you cannot hold it in your hand. It is not an object, it is your very subjectivity. It is your very innermost consciousness.

SHIE DOJA CAME NEAR HIM, DID AS HE WAS ASKED, -- he was asked by Sozan, "WHAT IS THE ACTIVITY BENEATH PAPER CLOTHES?" He stood before Sozan AND DIED STANDING UP, left the body, which remained simply a hollow bamboo without any music.

SOZAN SAID, "YOU HAVE EXPOUNDED THE GOING," -- certainly these people were strange people, worthy of the respect and dignity of all the centuries. Doja has died to show that which is hidden inside. He left the body, but Sozan is not a lesser master than Doja.

SOZAN SAID, "YOU HAVE EXPOUNDED..."

Look, a dead body is standing before you and he is asking, "YOU HAVE EXPOUNDED THE GOING, the death, BUT HOW ABOUT THE COMING, the birth?"

Perhaps there has never been such a conversation. A dead man is standing before you and you are asking a question. But this happens every day here when you all go into death... I go on talking to dead

people. I say, "Die more deeply," because you only die just a little. You keep very close to the surface, so that if anything goes wrong, you can immediately come out. You just need Rupesh's drum and you are back. Die deeply, so that even if Rupesh drums on your head it will take a little time for you to come back.

SOZAN SAID, "YOU HAVE EXPOUNDED THE GOING, BUT HOW ABOUT THE COMING?"
SHIE DOJA SUDDENLY OPENED HIS EYES AND ASKED,
"HOW ABOUT WHEN A SPIRITUAL NATURE DOES NOT BORROW A PLACENTA?"

These people are the very salt of the earth. Doja opened his eyes, came back into the body and said, "HOW ABOUT WHEN A SPIRITUAL NATURE DOES NOT BORROW A PLACENTA?" -- when a spiritual being does not enter into another womb to borrow a placenta?

SOZAN SAID, "THIS IS NOT YET WONDERFUL."
SHIE DOJA ASKED, "WHAT IS WONDERFUL THEN?"
SOZAN SAID, "NOT-BORROWING BORROWING."

Negation of negation. One borrows the placenta ... the placenta is the connection between the mother and the child which is cut at the birth of the child. When one does not borrow a placenta... even the idea of not borrowing a placenta is enough to keep you away from the formless. You have to stop even not borrowing. Borrowing you have stopped, now stop not borrowing. You simply forget all about it, the negative and the positive, both. Don't look back, and disappear into the ocean.

SHIE DOJA THEREUPON SAID, "BE HAPPY, BE WELL!" AND DIED, SITTING.

Death seems to be a game to these people. It is a game: so is life. Don't take anything seriously. Life or death, both are just games and you are beyond both. You can participate on either side in the football match, but you are beyond the sides. For the moment you can play the game.

SOZAN on the death of Doja, MADE A VERSE. Such beautiful people! Somebody is dying and you make a verse.

THE ENLIGHTENED MIND IS A PERFECT AND FORMLESS BODY.
DO NOT BELIEVE, UNREASONABLY,
THAT IT IS FAR OFF OR NEAR!
THOUGHTS OF DIFFERENCE BECLOUD THE ORIGINAL FORM.
A MIND AT VARIANCE WITH ITSELF CANNOT BE IN HARMONY WITH THE WAY.
WHEN EMOTION DISTINGUISHES PHENOMENA, WE FALL INTO MATERIALITY.
WHEN INTELLECT JUDGES THE MANIFOLD, WE LOSE THE REALITY.
IF YOU UNDERSTAND PERFECTLY THE MEANING OF THESE WORDS,
YOU ARE WITHOUT DOUBT BEYOND DANGER LIKE THOSE OF ANCIENT TIMES.

This is my whole effort to introduce you to this same experience of the ancient buddhas, because it does not belong to time. It is a question of diving deep into yourself. The buddha is hiding in the paper bag. The paper bag may be of any shape: it may be male, it may be female; it may be young, it may be old; it may be black, it may be white... it does not mean anything to the inner consciousness. All distinctions are meaningless.

Your innermost being has always been perfect; it is just that you have completely forgotten to go into yourself. You go on and on, round and round the whole world, not knowing what you are searching for. Somebody is searching for power without knowing that power never satisfies anyone. Somebody is running after money, knowing perfectly well that there have been millions of people who have had an immense amount of money, and it does not help understanding. These are all unconscious ways of searching for something that you have already got within you. But the tendency of the mind is to look away, never to look to the obvious.

Meditation is to enter into the obvious. It is not even near, it is you. That's why Sozan says, "It is neither far nor near." How can you be far or near? You are just here and you have been here always. Worlds have moved but you have gone nowhere, you cannot; wherever you go, you are there.

Meditation is simply a way to find the timeless, the eternal, your ultimate being. Without it, misery is your fate; without it, suffering is your lot; without it, you may have all the wealth of the world or all the power that any position can give you, but you will remain poor. There is only one thing that can make you an emperor and that is your own being. Just find it -- it is hiding behind a paper bag.

It is not a great work: it is very simple. Just a little courage, a little risk of losing the paper bag. At the

most, what can happen? When Rupesh gives the drumbeat to come back again, at the most you may not come. I don't think that is much trouble. We will still celebrate. So go deeply without any fear.

Before that, so you can die happily, a few laughs, because, one never knows, you may come back, you may not. Just for the journey, go laughing and dancing, if you are really going.

Young Dr. Dagburt goes out with Dr. Bones, a general practitioner, to observe him on home visits. "I will conduct the first two," says Bones. "Watch closely, then *you* give it a try."

At the first house, they are met by a distressed man. "My wife is having terrible stomach cramps," he says.

Dr. Bones does a brief examination, then gets on his hands and knees and looks under the bed. "Madam," says Bones, "you must cut out your ridiculous intake of sweets and chocolate, and you will be well in a day." Dagburt peeks under the bed and sees candy wrappers littering the floor.

On the next call they are met by a distraught Becky Goldberg. "It is Hymie, doctor!" she cries. "He was very forgetful all day yesterday, and today he has been falling over a lot. When I put him to bed, he passed out."

Examining Hymie, Bones gets down on the floor and looks under the bed. "It is a very simple problem," Bones says to Hymie. "You are drinking too much!" Young Dr. Dagburt sneaks a look under the bed and sees seven empty gin bottles.

At the third house, it is Dagburt's turn. He rings the doorbell and there is a long delay before a flushed young woman answers.

"Your husband asked us to call," says Dagburt. "He said you were not yourself this morning, and asked us to give you an examination."

So they go upstairs, and the woman lies down. Dagburt examines her and then he looks under the bed. "Okay," he concludes, "I prescribe you a dairy-free diet and you will be fine."

As they are leaving, Bones is puzzled and asks, "How did you reach that conclusion about the dairy-free diet?"

"Well," says Dagburt, "I followed your example and looked under the bed -- where I found a milkman!"

Slobovia meets Kowalski at the "Pope and Hooker" pub for a few midnight beers.
"How is your wife's cooking?" asks Kowalski.

"I came home tonight," says Slobovia, "and my wife was crying and weeping because the dog had eaten a pie she made for me. `Don't cry,' I told her, `I will buy you another dog.'"

"Mr. Klopman," says Doctor Bones, "even though you are a very sick man, I think I will be able to pull you through."

"Doctor," cries Klopman, "if you do that, when I get well, I will donate five thousand dollars for your new hospital."
Months later, Bones meets Klopman in the street. "How do you feel?" he asks.
"Wonderful, doctor, just fine!" says Klopman. "Never felt better!"

"I have been meaning to speak to you," says Bones. "What about the money for the new hospital?"
"What are you talking about?" says Klopman.

"You said," replies Bones, "that if you got well, you would donate five thousand dollars for the new hospital."
"I said that?" asks Klopman. "That just shows how sick I was!"

Rupesh, give the first drum and everybody goes crazy.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody goes into deep silence.

No movement.
Become frozen just like stone statues.
Close your eyes; enter in.
Search behind the paper bags.
Deeper, deeper, deeper -- without fear.
This is your own territory;
it belongs to no one except you.
In fact this is the only space
that belongs to you.
It is your eternity.

To take you deeper, Rupesh, give a beat and everybody dies.

(Drumbeat)

Die completely.
Don't be bothered about the paper bag.
This is the most beautiful graveyard.
So many consciousnesses reaching home,
touching their own depths.
This is what I have called
the quantum leap, from mind to no-mind.
Rejoice in this silence,
let it penetrate to the very center of your being.
This is the greatest wonder in the world,
the most mysterious phenomenon.

Rupesh, bring the dead back to life.

(Drumbeat)

This is resurrection.
Come back with a new insight and a new clarity,
a new silence and a new song,
a new dance in your being,
a new fresh breeze.
If this can become
your every moment experience,
underlying your whole life activity,
you have become a buddha.
To be a buddha is not a goal,
to be a buddha is the art of being alert,
aware, peaceful, loving.
Don't miss this moment
because nobody knows about the next.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate because so many people are resurrected?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #13
Chapter title: You cannot see with your ears

24 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806245
ShortTitle:	QUANT13
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	75 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
HYAKUJO NEEDED TO SELECT A MONK TO BE THE MASTER OF A NEW MONASTERY THAT WAS TO BE ESTABLISHED ON THE MOUNTAIN OF TA-KUEI-SHAN.
HE CALLED THE COOK OF HIS MONASTERY AND TOLD HIM HE HAD BEEN CHOSEN.
BUT THE CHIEF MONK OVERHEARD HYAKUJO'S CONVERSATION WITH THE COOK AND SAID, "NO ONE CAN SAY THAT THE COOK MONK IS BETTER THAN THE CHIEF MONK."
SO HYAKUJO CALLED ALL THE MONKS TOGETHER AND TOLD THEM THE SITUATION. HE SAID THAT ANYONE WHO GAVE THE CORRECT ANSWER TO HIS QUESTION WOULD BE A CANDIDATE FOR THE POSITION IN THE NEW MONASTERY.
HYAKUJO THEN POINTED TO A WATER PITCHER STANDING ON THE FLOOR AND SAID, "WITHOUT TELLING ME ITS NAME, TELL ME WHAT IT IS."
THE CHIEF MONK SAID, "YOU CANNOT CALL IT A WOODEN SHOE."
WHEN NO ONE ELSE ANSWERED, HYAKUJO TURNED TO THE COOK. THE COOK STEPPED FORWARD, TIPPED OVER THE PITCHER WITH HIS FOOT AND THEN LEFT THE ROOM.
HYAKUJO SMILED AND SAID, "THE CHIEF MONK LOST." THE COOK MONK WAS MADE HEAD OF THE MONASTERY AND LIVED THERE MANY YEARS TEACHING MORE THAN ONE THOUSAND MONKS IN ZEN.
IN ANOTHER INCIDENT, KANTAISHI -- A CONFUCIAN SCHOLAR -- ASKED DAITEN, WHO HAD A MONASTERY IN THE PLACE OF EXILE, "HOW OLD ARE YOU?"
DAITEN HELD OUT HIS ROSARY AND SAID, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"
KANTAISHI SAID, "NO, I CANNOT UNDERSTAND."
DAITEN REPLIED, "IN THE DAYTIME THERE ARE ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT BEADS AND AT NIGHT THERE ARE ALSO ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT."
KANTAISHI WAS VERY MUCH DISPLEASED BECAUSE HE COULD NOT UNDERSTAND THIS OLD MONK, AND HE RETURNED HOME.
AT HOME HIS WIFE ASKED, "WHAT MAKES YOU SO DISPLEASED?"
THE SCHOLAR THEN TOLD HIS WIFE ALL THAT HAD HAPPENED.
"WHY NOT GO BACK TO THE MONASTERY AND ASK THE OLD MONK WHAT HE MEANT?" HIS WIFE SUGGESTED.
NEXT DAY, EARLY IN THE MORNING, KANTAISHI WENT TO THE MONASTERY, WHERE HE MET THE CHIEF MONK AT THE GATE.
"WHY ARE YOU SO EARLY?" THE CHIEF MONK ASKED.
"I WISH TO SEE YOUR MASTER AND QUESTION HIM," KANTAISHI ANSWERED.
"WHAT IS YOUR BUSINESS WITH HIM?" THE CHIEF MONK ASKED. SO THE CONFUCIAN REPEATED HIS STORY.
"WHY DON'T YOU ASK ME?" THE CHIEF MONK INQUIRED.
KANTAISHI THEN ASKED, "WHAT DOES `ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT BEADS IN THE DAYTIME AND ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT BEADS AT NIGHT' MEAN?"
THE CHIEF MONK CLICKED HIS TEETH THREE TIMES.
AT LAST KANTAISHI MET DAITEN AND ONCE MORE ASKED HIS QUESTION, WHEREUPON THE MASTER CLICKED HIS TEETH THREE TIMES.
"I KNOW," SAID THE CONFUCIAN, "ALL BUDDHISM IS ALIKE. A FEW MOMENTS AGO I MET THE CHIEF MONK AT THE GATE AND ASKED HIM THE SAME QUESTION AND HE ANSWERED ME IN THE SAME

WAY."
DAITEN CALLED THE CHIEF MONK AND SAID,
"I UNDERSTAND YOU SHOWED HIM BUDDHISM A FEW MINUTES AGO. IS IT TRUE?"
"YES," ANSWERED THE CHIEF MONK.
DAITEN STRUCK THE CHIEF MONK AND IMMEDIATELY EXPELLED HIM FROM THE MONASTERY.

Maneesha, there are things which mind is naturally incapable of understanding. The mind has limitations, but our ego does not want to accept the limitations of the mind.

Every sense has its own limitation. You cannot see with your ears and you cannot hear with your eyes. In the same way, you can see objects with the mind but you cannot see the beyond, the formless with the mind. To the mind it will look absurd -- just as to the blind man light is absurd and to the deaf, no music exists in the world. Those who have become too much identified with the mind and unfortunately all the civilizations and cultures that have existed in the world have enforced and reinforced the mind....

Zen is alone and unique. It points beyond the mind. So remember not to try to understand rationally, intelligently. Only in deep meditation and silence will you be able to feel the significance of these small anecdotes. They have something hidden in them, but it is not possible for the mind to figure it out. Put the mind aside, and suddenly you can see the truth which mind was blocking. As far as Zen is concerned, mind is a block to reality. Except mind, nobody is hindering you declaring your buddhahood this very moment.

HYAKUJO -- a great Zen master -- NEEDED TO SELECT A MONK TO BE THE MASTER OF A NEW MONASTERY THAT WAS TO BE ESTABLISHED ON THE MOUNTAIN OF TA-KUEI-SHAN. HE CALLED THE COOK OF HIS MONASTERY AND TOLD HIM HE HAD BEEN CHOSEN.

Before I proceed I have to say something about the cook, otherwise you will not be able to understand the whole story. This cook had entered the monastery as a young man thirty years before the incident when he was called by the master. Thirty years before when he had first entered, he had asked the master Hyakujo, "I don't know what I am searching for, I don't know the question; hence I cannot ask anything. If out of your compassion you can show me the way, I will be infinitely grateful." Hyakujo's monastery had one thousand monks, great scholars, intellectuals, philosophers. The poor man who had come said, "All that I can do is cook. I am uneducated."

The master said, "There is no problem. You start cooking. Just remember one thing: never come again to me. Whenever I need to, I will call you. Don't ask anyone anything; just remain like a shadow, working."

In China and Japan, rice is the main food. The cook was preparing rice for a thousand monks. He would get up early in the morning and go to bed late at night. There was no time for questioning, nor did he have any question. Just think: thirty years, cleaning rice, cooking rice. He became completely silent. He was not doing any meditation, but the mind was not needed. His work was so simple that mind retired on its own.

People had even forgotten that there was a monk who never came to the assembly, who never asked anything, who never read any sutra. People had no idea even what his name was because he had never told anybody. Nobody had asked... even the master had not asked. This was the first time he had been called, when he was told he had been chosen to be the head of the new monastery that was being opened on a nearby mountain.

The master had been watching for thirty years. As the man became silent, his whole aura, his whole energy started showing the same light that surrounds a buddha. The master had been waiting for the right time. He called the cook and said, "You are to be the chief of the new monastery." Amongst one thousand scholars... choosing the cook, who knows nothing about Buddhism, who knows nothing about meditation, who knows nothing at all.

BUT THE CHIEF MONK -- Hyakujo's monastery of a thousand monks has one chief monk for day-to-day affairs -- OVERHEARD HYAKUJO'S CONVERSATION WITH THE COOK AND SAID, "NO ONE CAN SAY THAT THE COOK MONK IS BETTER THAN THE CHIEF MONK. I am the chief, and this is such stupidity that the cook should become the head of a great monastery on the mountain."

SO HYAKUJO CALLED ALL THE MONKS TOGETHER AND TOLD THEM THE SITUATION. HE SAID THAT ANYONE WHO GAVE THE CORRECT ANSWER TO HIS QUESTION WOULD BE A CANDIDATE FOR THE POSITION IN THE NEW MONASTERY.
HYAKUJO THEN POINTED TO A WATER PITCHER STANDING ON THE FLOOR AND SAID, "WITHOUT TELLING ME ITS NAME, TELL ME WHAT IT IS."
THE CHIEF MONK SAID, "YOU CANNOT CALL IT A WOODEN SHOE."

This was not accepted. It said nothing about the water pitcher.

WHEN NO ONE ELSE ANSWERED, HYAKUJO TURNED TO THE COOK. THE COOK STEPPED FORWARD, TIPPED OVER THE PITCHER WITH HIS FOOT AND THEN LEFT THE ROOM. HYAKUJO SMILED AND SAID, "THE CHIEF MONK LOST."

The cook had said everything about the pitcher without uttering a single word. And he did not even wait to see whether he was chosen or not. Such unconcern for position, for power! Only such a man could be chosen to be the chief of a monastery where people are going to meditate.

THE COOK MONK WAS MADE HEAD OF THE MONASTERY AND LIVED THERE MANY YEARS TEACHING MORE THAN ONE THOUSAND MONKS IN ZEN.

It has been a wonder in the Zen tradition how the cook managed. He was absolutely uneducated. All that he had done his whole life was cook. Yet he managed to teach Zen to one thousand monks. The anecdote simply indicates that Zen is not an education, it is an experience. It is available to all: the uneducated, the educated, the young, the old, the brahmin, the sudra. It is available to all, if you can become silent.

The cook knew only how to be silent. He had become silent and he helped other people: "Just do the work you are doing the way I have been cooking for thirty years. Whatever you choose in the monastery do it with your totality. Here, there is no question, no answer -- no scholarship. Just act with your totality -- continuously -- and wait for the right time."

The flower blossoms and the rain comes, the sun rises and the birds sing. Just like that -- absolutely naturally -- silence sprouts within you, brings flowers of the unknown, fills you with immense fulfillment. You know, although you cannot say a single word about it: you experience, but you have no explanation. Life is a mystery that is the very essence of Zen.

Daiten replied in another incident when Kantaishi, a Confucian scholar... again I have to say something about Confucius. He is certainly nothing but confusion. His name absolutely gives the explanation about himself. He was a great scholar, perhaps the greatest that China has produced, and the most influential man in China's whole history.

He was a contemporary of Lao Tzu and had thousands of students. He was really a great intellect: he created the whole Chinese logic, and made all the social rules, ethos, morality. He controlled Chinese politics, and taught the kings and princes how to rule. He was a great man in every way. But his students many times told him, "A great desire arises in us. You should meet Lao Tzu."

Lao Tzu was unknown: a very small group of drop-outs followed him. He was such a strange fellow that no straightforward man was ever going to be close to him. He had his own way which eventually merged with Bodhidharma's.

Zen is the product of Bodhidharma and Lao Tzu: it is a crossbreed. Lao Tzu created great disciples like Chuang Tzu and Lieh Tzu but he could not create a religion, because he was against any organization; and he could not create scriptures because he was against saying something which cannot be said.

But still people felt, "That man has experienced something which we are missing. He is so content, with such grace, such beauty."

The disciples of Confucius told him, "He is by chance staying near here in a cave by the side of the river. It is a great chance for you both to meet. We would love to see what transpires."

It was below the ego of Confucius, but because again and again he was asked, he finally said, "Okay, I will come. I will see who this fellow is."

But he was also afraid. Every knowledgeable person is afraid, because basically he knows all his knowledge is borrowed. When an authentic person stands in front of him, the knower is absolutely naked, all his clothes drop off. He was afraid that Lao Tzu may be a dangerous experience, so he told his disciples to wait outside the cave. First he would go alone, get acquainted with Lao Tzu and then he would come out and take all the disciples in to meet Lao Tzu.

Within a few seconds he came out perspiring and told his disciples, "We are not going to see him again. And never ask me again. That man is dangerous, very dangerous. He is not a man but a dragon. Never even touch his shadow."

What had transpired in that cave? What did Lao Tzu do to Confucius? The same as what happens when you encounter a lion. Lao Tzu was not a man of social conformity: he was not orthodox. He did not believe in any religion; he did not believe in any God; he did not believe in any morality.

He told Confucius, "You are confused and you are confusing others. First get totally conscious of your own being." That he calls *tao*. That is what Buddha calls *dhamma*. We can call it the truth, the ultimate

truth. "First become acquainted with your inner nature and then talk about right and wrong and all that kind of nonsense. It is good that you have come because I was thinking one day to come and hit you on your head."

Confucius could not say a single word because it was all quite right: he had no idea who he was. Standing bare, naked before the disciples of Lao Tzu, he felt very much ashamed; he started perspiring. Lao Tzu shouted at him, "Get out if you cannot get in."

He escaped immediately to his disciples where he was a great man, a great scholar -- even kings were his followers. He told his disciples, "Never, never come across this fellow. He will destroy you. He will take away your personality. He will leave you utterly innocent when education is needed, culture is needed, civilization is needed. That man is absolutely against any education, any civilization, any culture. He wants only freedom and spiritual growth."

This incident happened between Kantaishi, a Confucian scholar, and Daiten, a Zen master. Kantaishi asked the Zen master, "How old are you?"

There was a period of silence. Daiten looked into the eyes of the Confucian scholar, held out his rosary and said, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND?"

KANTAISHI SAID, "NO, I CANNOT UNDERSTAND."
DAITEN REPLIED, "IN THE DAYTIME THERE ARE ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT BEADS AND AT NIGHT THERE ARE ALSO ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT."
KANTAISHI WAS VERY MUCH DISPLEASED BECAUSE HE COULD NOT UNDERSTAND THIS OLD MONK, AND HE RETURNED HOME.
AT HOME HIS WIFE ASKED, "WHAT MAKES YOU SO DISPLEASED?"
THE SCHOLAR THEN TOLD HIS WIFE ALL THAT HAS HAPPENED.
"WHY NOT GO BACK TO THE MONASTERY AND ASK THE OLD MONK WHAT HE MEANT?" HIS WIFE SUGGESTED.
NEXT DAY, EARLY IN THE MORNING, KANTAISHI WENT TO THE MONASTERY, WHERE HE MET THE CHIEF MONK AT THE GATE.
"WHY ARE YOU SO EARLY?" THE CHIEF MONK ASKED.
"I WISH TO SEE YOUR MASTER AND QUESTION HIM," KANTAISHI ANSWERED.
"WHAT IS YOUR BUSINESS WITH HIM?" THE CHIEF MONK ASKED. SO THE CONFUCIAN REPEATED HIS STORY.
"WHY DON'T YOU ASK ME?" THE CHIEF MONK INQUIRED.
KANTAISHI THEN SAID, "WHAT DOES `ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT BEADS IN THE DAYTIME AND ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT BEADS AT NIGHT TIME' MEAN?"
THE CHIEF MONK CLICKED HIS TEETH THREE TIMES.
AT LAST KANTAISHI MET DAITEN AND ONCE MORE ASKED HIS QUESTION, WHEREUPON THE MASTER CLICKED HIS TEETH THREE TIMES.
"I KNOW," SAID THE CONFUCIAN, "ALL BUDDHISM IS ALIKE. A FEW MOMENTS AGO I MET THE CHIEF MONK AT THE GATE AND ASKED HIM THE SAME QUESTION AND HE ANSWERED ME IN THE SAME WAY."
DAITEN CALLED THE CHIEF MONK AND SAID,
"I UNDERSTAND YOU SHOWED HIM BUDDHISM A FEW MINUTES AGO. IS IT TRUE?"
"YES," ANSWERED THE CHIEF MONK.
DAITEN STRUCK THE CHIEF MONK AND IMMEDIATELY EXPELLED HIM FROM THE MONASTERY.

This has been asked again and again in the history of Zen. What transpired? First, the master is telling the disciple to be the same in the day and in the night, to be the same in suffering and in rejoicing, the same when young or when old, to be the same when alive and when dead. That was the meaning of showing the rosary which remains the same whether it is day or night.

The puzzle is that the chief monk of the monastery answered in the same way. When the Confucian scholar came the second time, the chief monk was at the gate. He clicked his teeth three times. The Confucian scholar was even more confused. The first time he had come to ask, "What does it mean by showing a rosary and saying that it remains the same in the night and in the day?" And now this chief monk has given him another problem. He clicked his teeth three times.

But he did not take this answer, he wanted to ask the master himself. The master also clicked his teeth three times. Clicking the teeth three times is a symbol in Zen meaning, "You can go on asking, but it does not help. One mystery will be answered by another mystery." Clicking three times gives you a chance to put the mind aside and just listen to the clicking of the teeth.

The master is saying, "All philosophy, all questions, all answers are nothing but the clicking of teeth. Stop all this nonsense." But the scholar said, "That means that Buddhism is the same." He cannot put his

mind aside. Where is Buddhism in this? The rosary is not Buddhist, nor is being the same in the day and the night. And what is Buddhist in clicking your teeth? But because the chief monk has also clicked his teeth, his mind, the scholarly mind, concludes, "It seems both these people are saying that Buddhism is the same everywhere."

When he said, "I KNOW ALL BUDDHISM IS ALIKE. A FEW MOMENTS AGO I MET THE CHIEF MONK AT THE GATE AND ASKED HIM THE QUESTION AND HE ANSWERED ME IN THE SAME WAY."
DAITEN CALLED THE CHIEF MONK AND SAID,
"I UNDERSTAND YOU SHOWED HIM BUDDHISM A FEW MINUTES AGO? IS IT TRUE?"
"YES," ANSWERED THE CHIEF.
DAITEN STRUCK THE CHIEF MONK AND IMMEDIATELY EXPELLED HIM FROM THE MONASTERY.

The question has been asked why the chief monk was expelled from the monastery. His education is complete. Zen has its own way of certifying; he has graduated. You can never take Zen for granted. Every Zen master has his own way and that was his way of telling him, "Now there is no need to be here. Get out! You have graduated. Now you know. So why waste time? Give the place to somebody else, some other unwise person, some other seeker, and you go and spread what you have understood."

This expulsion is not ordinary expulsion. This expulsion is a certificate. Zen is so strange in its way; when it wants to appreciate it hits, it beats. But its whole effort is to open you up to the unknown no-mind. Once you experience the silence of your being, there is nothing more to be learned, nothing more to be gained, nothing more to be known, nowhere to go. There is just a laugh that you have been such an idiot, searching for yourself when you have been always in, while you were searching all over the world.

Maneesha's question is:
BELOVED OSHO,
IT REALLY SEEMS THAT FOR THE FIRST TIME THOSE OF US WHO ARE WITH YOU ARE NOT SETTING UP ANY KIND OF SPIRITUAL OR ORGANIZATIONAL HIERARCHY: THERE IS JUST YOU AND US -- AND EVEN THAT DIVISION DISAPPEARS IN THE SILENCE HERE EACH EVENING.

Maneesha, I have not been here for thirty-five years. And in this absence of thirty-five years I have been trying to help everybody be as absent as I am. In this absence, I have known the greatest ecstasy and I have known life in its pure essence without any reason or rhyme, just as flowers blossom and spread their fragrance. There is no effort in it. Without any effort I have been sharing myself to anyone who by chance has come across me.

I am not, and I want you also to be not. The more you are, the more you will suffer. The more you are, the more you are in hell. If you want to be more, go to Europe and do Fischer-Hoffmann therapy. That leads you directly to hell. Its whole effort is to make you more, stronger, to give you a personality.

Here, my whole work is anti Fischer-Hoffmann. I want you to be nobody, nothing, just a silence; because only in this silence have buddhas blossomed. Every day you have some feel of it. One day, suddenly, this feel will become your very breathing, the very beating of your heart. I declare this assembly to be the most blessed on the earth at this moment. Everywhere, there is the clicking of teeth. This small assembly of seekers is moving in a totally different dimension to the mind. It is moving in the dimension of no thought, no feeling, no emotion -- just pure nothingness.

Once you have attained to pure nothingness you have found the dance of the universal, of the eternal. You have found the meaning of life. There is no other way to find the significance and the fragrance of your own being.

Before we enter into our silence, into the very essence of Zen, the bamboos are silent, waiting for a few laughs from you. Shunyo informed me yesterday that, since these meditations, since this silence and this laughter have begun, the bamboos have grown so much and new sprouts have come.
Just for these bamboos, particularly for the new ones...

The famous Indian driver, Rambo Rickshaw, is chewing pan and hanging out at the Kit-Kat Restaurant. Suddenly, Swami Herschel comes running up. "Quick!" says Herschel, "I am sick! Do you know where Ruby Hall is?"
"How are you?" says Rambo Rickshaw. "What is your country?"
"Please, I'm very ill," pleads Herschel. "Do you know Ruby Hall?"

"Where you are going? England? Are you England-man?" asks Rambo.
"Help," moans Herschel, turning a little green "... Ruby Hall."
"Airport going? No problem!" says Rambo.
"Quickly," gasps Herschel, lying in the back seat. "Can you take me to..."
"Where you are going?" says Rambo. "Germany? Are you Germany-man?"
"Aaahhg!" groans Herschel.
"M.G. Road? Shopping? Change money?" asks Rambo Rickshaw.
"No, no, Ruby Hall, Ruby Hall!" gasps Herschel.
"Ruby Hall? That is hospital. You are sick?" says Rambo.
"Jesus Christ!" yells Herschel.
"Oh, you are American," smiles Rambo. "I know California. You want Poona tour?"
"No!" cries Herschel, "I want fucking Ruby Hall!"
"Fucking who?" shouts Rambo Rickshaw. "No! Get out! No fucking here!"

One Saturday night George ends up at a party in an unfamiliar apartment building. He gets very drunk, but somehow finds his way home in the small hours of the morning. He wakes up the next afternoon with a terrible hangover, and he realizes that he has left his jacket, tie, shirt and shoes at the party.

With much difficulty he finds the apartment building, but has no idea which apartment he had been in. The only thing he remembers is that it had a magnificent gold toilet. So he knocks at the first apartment. The door is answered by a man with a hangover.
"Hello," says George, "did you have a party here last night?"
"We sure did," groans the man.
"And do you have a gold toilet?" asks George.
"A gold toilet? We sure don't!" replies the man.

This happens in almost every apartment. Everyone is recovering from a party, but no one knows anything about a gold toilet.

At the last apartment, the door is opened by a man with a hangover. "Hello," says George, "did you have a party last night?"
"Boy! We sure did," groans the man.
"And do you have a gold toilet?" asks George.

There is a long silence. Finally, the man shouts back into the apartment, "Hey, Harry! Here is the guy who shit in your tuba!"

God is speaking to Moses on the mountain, and Moses is shaking his head in disbelief.

With his face upturned towards heaven, Moses says, "Now let me get this straight, God. You are telling me that *we* are the chosen people, and so you want us to cut off the tips of our *what*?"

Now, let God figure it out. Obviously, he cannot use a dirty word. He is in the same difficulty as Zen. He knows what it is but he cannot say it.

Rupesh, the first drum and everybody goes crazy.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Everyone becomes silent.
Close your eyes, no movement.
Just go in.
Deeper and deeper.
You don't have to lose anything.
You can only find yourself.

This is the way
that leads to your ultimate destiny.
This is the quantum leap
from mind to no-mind.
Just be.

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Everyone dies.
Die completely.
Body continues breathing -- no harm.
You just go in.
At the most, you may not return.
But don't hesitate
because ahead of you is eternity.
Just a moment, a jump from the mortal
into the immortal.

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Come back to life, resurrected, new.
Let the past die
so that you can be unburdened, light,
and you can have wings to fly.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate for those who have resurrected?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Mind with a small m

25 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806255
ShortTitle:	QUANT14
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	59 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
A NON-BUDDHIST PRESENTED HOGEN WITH A SCREEN THAT HAD A PICTURE PAINTED ON IT.

WHEN HE HAD FINISHED LOOKING AT IT, HOGEN SAID, "DID YOU PAINT THIS WITH YOUR HAND OR YOUR MIND?"
THE ARTIST ANSWERED, "WITH MY MIND."
HOGEN SAID, "WHAT IS THIS MIND OF YOURS?"
THE ARTIST HAD NO ANSWER.

Maneesha, before I discuss the Zen anecdote I have to say a few things to my sannyasins here or anywhere else in the world.

Write to the Nobel Prize committee that this old goat, the Shankaracharya of Puri, needs a Nobel Prize. And be quick, otherwise he will commit suicide, though that would not matter, even if the Nobel Prize had to be given posthumously. I have talked about the Shankaracharya, who continuously insists that *sati pratha* should be legalized and incorporated in the constitution of India.

Now he has come with a great original idea. For this original idea he needs, deserves a Nobel Prize. In Hyderabad there are no rains this year. He has said that if a woman commits sati, hara-kiri, rains would come. In the whole history of Hinduism there is not a single scripture describing any connection between a woman committing suicide, being burned alive, and the rains coming. For what? To quench the fire of the funeral?

But it is strange that in a country which is now bulging with a population of almost one billion, nobody opposes such stupid ideas. It seems nobody is concerned with what happens to man and his future. These priests have exploited man for centuries, have destroyed his dignity. They have been the greatest slave-makers. Half of society consists of women and they have taken all freedom from them, even the freedom to breathe. They want women to commit suicide.

This person should be immediately imprisoned. He has to prove on what grounds, for what reason a woman burning alive can bring clouds? And as I have said, he should commit suicide himself to prove it; that would be more manly and more courageous.

Secondly, just like the women, in this country a great number of people have suffered for centuries; they have been called untouchables. If even their shadow touches you, you have to take a bath. Such insult, such humiliation!

A new temple is raised, where the untouchables, to whom Gandhi gave that name `HARIJANS', meaning God's men... clever politics, cunning diplomacy. If these are God's men, what is everybody else? And these "God's men" have been suffering for centuries: they are not permitted to read any Hindu scripture or enter any Hindu temple.

And because harijans are trying to enter this temple, suddenly all the Hindu chauvinists, who would not have dared to say anything against the Shankaracharya, are now demanding that he should retire from his post, because he is preventing the harijans from entering the temple.

Man's history is full of strange turns. On this point all Hindu scriptures are in favour of the Shankaracharya. If the politicians want to allow harijans into Hindu temples, they should burn all Hindu scriptures. But everybody's concern is votes. Nobody is concerned with the untouchables, the harijans, or their entry into the temple; the question is, "Should they remain part of Hindu society?" Their number is twenty-five crore, one fourth of Hindu society. Even a man like Mahatma Gandhi was against giving harijans a separate vote, though it could give them a certain independence from centuries of slavery.

My own suggestion is that in the first place no harijans should enter any Hindu temple. They should avoid Hindu temples, scriptures, these so-called Shankaracharyas, and should simply declare themselves independent of Hindus. They are enough, twenty-five crore; they can rule over the country! But political parties want them to remain Hindus, because of their voting strength. The politicians are willing even to condemn the Shankaracharya who is right as far as Hindu tradition is concerned. He is perfectly right, because for five thousand years no harijan has ever entered any Hindu temple.

But they are suddenly against the Shankaracharya, because he is creating trouble. If these harijans separate themselves from the Hindu fold, the whole destiny of the nation will be different. But they are poor, uneducated, because they have not been allowed any education; they have not been allowed any job other than the ones they have been doing traditionally, the lowest jobs: cleaning people's toilets, making shoes, butchering animals. They have not been able to move into any other work.

But even Mahatma Gandhi was afraid -- and I don't know why people go on calling him Mahatma. The word means `the great soul', but the soul was not very great, it was absolutely political, diplomatic. He fasted for twenty-one days against harijans getting a separate vote. The separate vote was only a symbol that

was going to create for harijans a strength of their own. But they don't have to become anything, they don't have to become Christians, they don't have to become Mohammedans, they don't have to become Buddhists; nobody needs religion, everybody needs individuality, awareness.

And this is a good chance for harijans, but such is foolishness... although for centuries they have been pushed back from the temples and burned alive if found reading the scriptures, they still go on clinging and asking to enter into Hindu temples. There is no need for anybody to enter any temple, any synagogue, any church, any mosque. This whole universe is your temple and your being is the only scripture you have to read.

I am saying this, because Hindu chauvinists are trying to force harijans to enter the temples, while more orthodox Hindus are trying to prevent them. The whole thing is so stupid! The harijans should simply refuse to enter any Hindu temple or any Mohammedan mosque or any church. You are enough unto yourself. If I don't need any religion, if I don't need any temple, if I don't need any scripture, if I'm sufficient unto myself, why cannot *you* be?

But it seems the slaves are as much responsible for slavery as the slave-makers themselves. The slaves want to be slaves: they want to be dependent. They are afraid, without the priesthood, without the temples, of what would happen to their spiritual growth. I say to everyone: spiritual growth is an individual affair, it needs no organization, it needs no special place, it needs only for you to enter into your own space.

A NON-BUDDHIST PRESENTED HOGEN WITH A SCREEN THAT HAD A PICTURE PAINTED ON IT. WHEN HE HAD FINISHED LOOKING AT IT, HOGEN SAID, "DID YOU PAINT THIS WITH YOUR HAND OR YOUR MIND?"

I have to remind you of one thing: Buddhists write `mind' with a small m, when they mean `your mind'. And when they want to mean `the universal mind', they write `mind' with a capital M.
In this question Hogen has asked about a small-m mind.

THE ARTIST ANSWERED, "WITH MY MIND," -- small m.
HOGEN SAID, "WHAT IS THIS MIND OF YOURS?"
THE ARTIST HAD NO ANSWER.

Poor artist! A very ordinary artist, who knows nothing of the intricacies and the workings of the mind -- what to say about the no-mind? -- facing a great master. And if a picture comes from your mind, it is going to be just a reflection of your craziness, insanity. Unless you know the no-mind, unless you know the space beyond mind, your painting, your poetry, your music cannot be sane.

We are living on an insane planet. From the second world war to today, without any great war happening, seventeen million people have been killed in small wars, which people hardly notice. Is something basically wrong with the mind? It is violent, murderous, suicidal, it gives you misery, suffering, agony, anguish, and still you go on clinging to it.

This has to be remembered by my people, that unless your art, your creation comes out of your meditation, it has no value at all. Out of meditation, out of silence, every song becomes Solomon's song, and every picture represents, as a mirror will represent, a buddha. Before you create anything, uncreate your mind.

The artist was really very poor. I want you to be really rich, and there is only one richness which is hidden deep, very deep inside you. It is beyond the reach of your thought, of your reason, it is available only to those who can be utterly silent. Once you have got it, the very kingdom of God is yours. Then whatever comes out of it has a beauty, a blissfulness, an ecstasy.
Basho wrote:

THE BEGINNING OF ALL ART:
A SONG WHEN PLANTING A RICE-FIELD
IN THE COUNTRY'S INMOST PART.

It does not matter what you are doing; what matters is: is the inner space silent? Then even planting seeds in a field, you yourself become a song, you yourself become a dance.
Basho also wrote:

"... ALL WHO HAVE ACHIEVED REAL EXCELLENCE IN ANY ART, POSSESS ONE THING IN COMMON,

THAT IS, A MIND TO OBEY NATURE, TO BE ONE WITH NATURE, THROUGHOUT THE FOUR SEASONS OF THE YEAR. WHATEVER SUCH A MIND SEES IS A FLOWER, AND WHATEVER SUCH A MIND DREAMS OF IS THE MOON. IT IS ONLY A BARBAROUS MIND THAT SEES OTHER THAN THE FLOWER, MERELY AN ANIMAL MIND THAT DREAMS OF OTHER THAN THE MOON."

Our so-called mind is almost four million years old. It has passed through very dark nights, when there was no fire, no clothes, no houses; it has lived for millions of years in constant danger. That has made it aggressive, afraid, defensive, always being afraid of the dark night, of the wild animals. The mind carries those four million years of darkness, the fear of death. Hence it is afraid, although the situation has changed. Now there are no wild animals except you. But the mind knows nothing of the present, it carries only the past.

If you want to know the universe and its mystery, you have to take a jump out of the mind.

Shataku wrote:

MIND SET FREE IN THE DHARMA-REALM,
I SIT AT THE MOON-FILLED WINDOW
WATCHING THE MOUNTAINS WITH MY EARS,
HEARING THE STREAM WITH MY OPEN EYES.
EACH MOLECULE PREACHES PERFECT LAW,
EACH MOMENT CHANTS TRUE SUTRA:
THE MOST FLEETING THOUGHT IS TIMELESS.
A SINGLE HAIR IS ENOUGH TO STIR THE SEA.

And Gotsuan wrote:

WITH NO-MIND I HAVE ENJOYED MY STAY,
WITH MIND I RETURN TO SO, MY HOMELAND.
WHETHER IN MIND OR NOT,
I AM CONTENT EN ROUTE TO HEAVEN.

These people are talking about things which cannot be said, but out of compassion they are trying to make all kinds of effort to indicate to you your very being, which is your freedom; otherwise, everybody is a prisoner.

When I was imprisoned in America, the sheriff of the jail fell in love with me. He said to me, "Do you feel humiliated, because your hands are cuffed, your feet have chains, your waist has chains, do you feel humiliated?"

I said, "Everybody is a prisoner, just these handcuffs and these chains don't make any difference. You are also a prisoner but your chains are invisible."

He was a little puzzled, an old man, but very intelligent. He said, "I don't understand."

I said, "You will have to meditate to see the point that your body is your prison, your mind is nothing but your chains. And I am not humiliated; these handcuffs and these chains that you have put on me simply expose everyone else's reality. As far as I am concerned, I am free. No chain, no handcuffs, no prison cell can hold me. I can move out, open my wings and be in the eternal -- it does not matter."

He was very respectful. He used to come to see me about six times a day and he asked me, "What are you doing all the time? I am the sheriff of seven hundred prisoners here, but you are the strangest, you simply go on sitting."

I said, "It is such a rare opportunity not to move, not to do anything, not to have to remember if it is seven o'clock when I go to my people. I have never been so free."

He said, "You are strange, but the whole staff has fallen in love with you."

The moment I left that jail he said, "I know you have to go from here, but deep down none of my staff nor the prisoners want you to leave. Why can't you stay here? In three days the whole climate of my jail has changed."

I said, "I would love to be here, but my people are waiting. Next time, when I decide to have another taste, I will come directly to North Carolina in America."

He said, "You are always welcome, whether you are arrested or not, whether any court wants you to be in the jail or not. As far as I'm concerned, my doors are open."

There is only one freedom, the freedom to be; there is only one life, that which is hidden within you.

The moment you touch it, you have moved beyond words, you have heard the celestial song and a dance that continues from eternity to eternity.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
IT FEELS TO ME AS IF THIS DISCOURSE SERIES HAS BEEN MORE LIKE A CLASS IN SCULPTING OR PAINTING, BECAUSE YOU HAVE INVITED US TO HELP CREATE EACH EVENING -- TO WEAVE THE SILK OF SILENCE, TO DANCE WITH DEATH AND AWAKE AGAIN, EACH OF US, A MASTER-PIECE.

Maneesha, your question is not a question, but only a statement of the truth.

Before we enter this moment, I think a cup of coffee would not be... Sardarji sounds very happy. This time he is sitting nearby. Basically he belongs where the bamboos are, just a turbanned bamboo.

Ronald Reagan takes Margaret Thatcher and Pope the Polack out to lunch. They go to President Reagan's favorite family restaurant, the `Buns and Breasts Chicken House.'

After drinking a little too much wine with lunch, the slightly tipsy trio orders coffee. As it is being served, Ronald Reagan leans over to Margaret Thatcher's ear. With a devilish grin he slurs, "In America we say `Pass the honey, honey.'"

The prime minister smiles and bats her eyelashes. Then stroking Pope the Polack's fingers sensuously, she slurs, "In England we say `Pass the sugar, sugar.'" Then she says, "What do you say where you come from, Pope-sy wope-sy?"

Pope the Polack smiles and, straightening his collar, gives Margaret his best Valentino eyes. Then in a low voice he says, "Pass the tea... bag."

The phone rings at the Camp David motorpool and Private Leroy Jackson answers it.

"Where is that limousine that was ordered half an hour ago?" screams a voice at the other end. "Why is it taking so long?"

"Oh, you mean the limo for old Colonel Fat-Ass!" replies Leroy.

"What did you say?" cries the other voice.

"Er... who is this calling?" says Leroy, sheepishly.

"You don't know? This is Colonel Hawkbutt! And who are you?" demands the Colonel.

"You don't know?" says Leroy. "Well then -- bye, bye, Fat-Ass!"

The Bishop of Mississippi and his wife are owners of a magnificent parrot. But the parrot is a great embarrassment to the bishop because of its very unreligious language. However, his wife is devoted to the bird and will not get rid of it because of its great intelligence.

One day they are playing host to a new black preacher visiting from Chicago. The local people are not happy about having a black man preach in their church, but the bishop is doing everything he can to be polite.

After the services, the bishop and his wife are having coffee and a snack with the preacher in their home.

The black man sees the parrot in the corner and is impressed by its beautiful feathers.

"Say something to him," urges the bishop's wife. "And he will give you a reply."

So the preacher walks over with a little piece of food and says, "Polly wanna cracker?"

The parrot eyes the black man suspiciously, and then shrieks, "Nigger wanna watermelon?"

Now, Rupesh, give the first beat of the drum and everybody goes absolutely crazy...

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent. Close your eyes. No movement.
Just be in.
This is *it*, your very being, your eternity,
your freedom from all limitations.
This silent space is what makes you a buddha.
In this moment
I am surrounded by thousands of buddhas.
To be a buddha is your birthright.
That is the quantum leap,
from mind to no-mind.
Mind makes you just an old ancient animal.
And no-mind brings a new universe
of ecstasy and blessings;
thousands of roses blossom in this space.

Now to make it deeper, Rupesh give the drum a good beat and everybody dies...

(Drumbeat)

Die totally.
Let the body breathe, don't bother,
you just go on digging deeper and deeper
within yourself.
There somewhere is the door
of the kingdom of God, so close
that it is unbelievable how one can forget it.
Once you have a taste of it,
keep it whatever you do,
just as an undercurrent.
Let this silence remain dancing.

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Come back to life. Be a sitting buddha,
but keep the touch and the connection.
Never for a single moment
forget your divineness.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the resurrection of so many buddhas?
YES!

Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Can we celebrate now?

26 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806265
ShortTitle:	QUANT15
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	82 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
HAIKYU SAID, "ILLUSION OBSTRUCTS THE MIND; HOW CAN ILLUSION BE GOT RID OF?"
OBAKU SAID, "CREATING ILLUSION, GETTING RID OF ILLUSION -- BOTH THESE ARE ILLUSION, FOR ILLUSION HAS NO ROOT; IT APPEARS BY REASON OF DISCRIMINATION. IF YOU DO NOT THINK OF CONTRARIES, SUCH AS ORDINARY AND SUPERIOR, ILLUSION CEASES OF ITSELF, AND HOW CAN YOU THEN GET RID OF IT? WHEN THERE IS NOT A HAIR'S BREADTH OF SOMETHING TO RELY ON, THIS IS CALLED `GIVING AWAY WITH BOTH HANDS, AND THUS RECEIVING BUDDHAHOOD.'"
HAIKYU SAID, "THERE BEING NOTHING TO RELY ON, HOW CAN ANYTHING BE TRANSMITTED?"
OBAKU SAID, "MIND IS TRANSMITTED BY MIND."
HAIKYU SAID, "IF THE MIND IS TRANSMITTED, WHY DO YOU SAY THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS MIND?"
OBAKU SAID, "NOT RECEIVING THE LAW IS CALLED `TRANSMISSION OF MIND'. IF YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT THIS MIND IS, THIS IS THE NO-MIND, THE NO-LAW."
HAIKYU SAID, "IF THERE'S NO MIND, AND NO LAW, HOW CAN YOU TALK ABOUT `TRANSMITTING' SOMETHING?"
OBAKU SAID, "WHEN YOU HEAR ME SAY `TRANSMISSION OF MIND,' YOU THINK OF THERE BEING A `SOMETHING' TO TRANSMIT, SO A PATRIARCH DECLARED:
`WHEN YOU REALIZE THE NATURE OF MIND, YOU SPEAK OF IT AS A WONDERFUL MYSTERY; ENLIGHTENMENT IS UNATTAINABLE. WHEN ATTAINED, YOU DO NOT DESCRIBE IT AS SOMETHING KNOWN.'
OBAKU SAID, "IF I GET YOU TO UNDERSTAND THIS, DO YOU THINK YOU COULD?"

Maneesha, before I discuss the last sutra of this series, I have to say something about the British Parliament.

After two years the British Parliament is still discussing me, and the Home Minister lied just like any politician. He said I was not allowed entry, because I could have destroyed the morality, the religion, the character of the country.

In the first place I never asked for entry into England. How can you deny a man entry who has not asked for it? I had asked only to stay for six hours in the night in the international airport lounge, because my pilot's time for running the jet was finished. He had to take a rest by law.

From the lounge, in the middle of the night, within six hours, how could I manage to destroy the British character, morality, religion? I had no idea -- otherwise I would not have asked about staying even though it was my right -- that the British morality, character, religion all live in the lounge of the international airport.

I had not asked for any entry and I will never ask, because Britain is the most barbarous country of this century. They have oppressed almost half the world, raped, murdered, and still they think they have morality, religion, culture. Even if this Home Minister requests me, I am not going to spit on his face in the British Parliament.

I want him to answer to the British Parliament, because he has been deceiving his own country by stating a lie.

But the whole business of politicians is lying.

Just today I have received the information that one Arya Samaj leader, Swami Agnivesh, wants untouchables allowed into Hindu temples. It is strange and apparently contradictory, but not really so. The Shankaracharya of Puri is insisting that no harijan can enter a Hindu temple and another Hindu leader is trying to let them in. It appears a contradiction, but it is not; both are playing politics.

Swami Agnivesh wants them to enter temples not because he's against the Hindu scriptures and against the whole Hindu tradition, but just because harijans have twenty-five crore votes. They are poor people, oppressed for centuries and not allowed any education, but it needs no education to see that if a religion

does not want you to enter its temples or to read its scriptures, then it's not worth being a part of it.

Every harijan should get out of the Hindu fold. That will mean they will have one fourth of the parliament in their hands. For the first time in history let the oppressed, the enslaved be the rulers. And women, whether they are harijan or not, should support harijans, because they have been treated in the same way by the Hindus.

But it seems man's mind is so irrational that women are the only people who go to the temples and these same temples have reduced women to a secondary status. Hindu *shastras* say that women should be treated just like animals, and still women go on worshipping these *shastras* and going to these temples.

Thousands of harijans have been burned alive down the ages. Even today, whole villages are burned, their animals, their children, their old people... everybody is burned except young women who are raped. Still they want to go to the temples of these same people! They have to remind themselves that these Hindus are human beings!

Religion has nothing to do with temples. Religion is something about finding yourself, about knowing your eternal consciousness; it does not need any priest as a mediator between you and existence. But the priesthood all over the world has been insisting that religion is their monopoly. You cannot have a direct, intimate love affair with existence; it has to be "care of" the priest, the pope.

Just a few months ago the pope created a sin, which has never existed before. The new sin is to confess directly to God. You have to confess to the priest who will take care of you, because he has a direct line to God.

The world is tortured by two kinds of people, the politicians and the priests. Both are liars. The priest does not know truth, because it is not written in the scriptures, and politicians are just beggars, suffering from an inferiority complex. They are trying to be powerful by begging votes to convince themselves that they are not inferior, but are superior beings.

Do you hear all the birds giving their support?

Unfortunately even the birds are freer than you. All your religions are your imprisonment, they are your chains. If you really want to taste existence and its dance, then you have to renounce not the world, but religions and their scriptures, you have to renounce the priests, the temples, the synagogues, you have to come directly in contact with your being, because there is the door to the kingdom of God. Everyone individually is capable of rejoicing in this beautiful existence, in the divinity of everything that is. No temples are needed, no statues are needed, no scriptures are needed; what is needed is a deep silence and a search within yourself.

I would like to say to the harijans of this country, "Please, get out of the Hindu fold." Nor should women support Hinduism, because Hinduism has been murdering thousands of women in the name of *sati pratha*. This is the ugliest thing that anybody can do, forcing millions of women down the centuries to be burned alive on their husbands' funeral pyre. This is not religiousness, this is simply male-chauvinistic bondage of women, of the poor, of the oppressed.

We have been waiting for three hundred years to get rid of the British Empire. They exploited this country to the point where the Prime Minister, Attlee, under whom India became independent, sent Mountbatten as Governor-General of India with a message to make the country free quickly; otherwise, "... all its poverty, all its exploding population, all its starving millions will be our burden." Attlee insisted on speed, giving an exact date by which they should move out.

They sucked the blood of the country and their Home Minister thinks they are a religious people. They murdered and corrupted almost half of humanity without any concern for life; and I cannot stay in their airport for six hours when they stayed in this country for three hundred years. What right did they have?

And the same applies to the brahmins. What right do they have that they should prevent the oppressed of centuries from even entering the temples? What harm can they do?

But the whole history of religion is just a history of bloodshed. A better humanity will be without organized religions; a better humanity will respect the individual, will not take away the dignity of anyone, man or woman, black or white. Religiousness concerns itself with freedom, with consciousness, with exploring the divine which is spread all over the place, in the trees and in the stars, in the birds, in the rivers and in the mountains. There is one soul: we are part of it.

Nobody is born a Hindu or a Mohammedan, a Christian or a Communist; everybody is born as an innocence. To regain that innocence is my whole effort here. I call this place really holy and sacred. All other temples are only so-called; they are profane, because they have been committing all kinds of crime against the growth of humanity, its spirituality, its love, its intelligence.

These sutras are concerned with authentic religion, they are concerned with *you*, in your deepest consciousness, in your flowering as individual roses.

HAIKYU SAID, "ILLUSION OBSTRUCTS THE MIND; HOW CAN ILLUSION BE GOT RID OF?"

The question seems to be relevant and logical because all the buddhas, all the awakened ones have said that illusion obstructs the Mind. Mind with a capital "M" means consciousness; it is not your small mind but the mind of the whole of existence.

English is a poor language compared to Sanskrit, particularly as far as religious experience is concerned. Sanskrit has a dozen names for different qualities of consciousness, just as Eskimos have twelve names for ice. No other language needs that many: Eskimos know the different qualities, because they have lived for centuries in the snow. And in this country many people have blossomed to the moment where they are no longer bodies and no longer with a small mind, but have become the very mind of the universe.

The question Haikyu is asking is relevant: "ILLUSION OBSTRUCTS..." so say all the buddhas: "HOW CAN ILLUSION BE GOT RID OF?" Obviously, he is asking for a method, a technique. And that is where people get lost. You cannot get rid of illusions. Can you get rid of your dreams? When you are dreaming you cannot get out of it and get back into it.

One night, Mulla Nasruddin nudged his wife in the middle of the night, "Bring my glasses, quick."

The wife said, "What is the matter? What are you going to do in the night with glasses?"

He said, "Don't argue. Argue in the day. Now just bring the glasses. I was seeing such a beautiful woman and you know my eyesight is not good."

He put on his glasses and tried hard to find the woman. He could not find her, but only found his wife laughing, "You are an idiot. Even in your sleep you are an idiot."

You cannot throw a dream away, you cannot create it, you cannot uncreate it, but you can still get out of it by becoming aware, by simply jumping out of bed.

OBAKU SAID to Haikyu's question, "CREATING ILLUSION, GETTING RID OF ILLUSION -- BOTH THESE ARE ILLUSION, FOR ILLUSION HAS NO ROOT; IT APPEARS BY REASON OF DISCRIMINATION. IF YOU DO NOT THINK OF CONTRARIES, SUCH AS ORDINARY AND SUPERIOR, the sudra and the brahmin, the black and the white, ILLUSION CEASES OF ITSELF, AND HOW CAN YOU THEN GET RID OF IT when it has ceased? Do you ask when you wake up how to get rid of the dreams?"

Once you are awake you never ask. Not a single person in the whole of history has ever asked; when he is awake he is out of the dreams and there is no question of getting rid of them. The very idea of "getting rid of" means you still have it. This is a very significant statement by Obaku that, "Illusion is illusion. Getting rid of illusion is illusion. Just be awake." There is no need to get rid of it.
Illusion is just writing in the air, soap bubbles.

WHEN THERE IS NOT A HAIR'S BREADTH OF
SOMETHING TO RELY ON, THIS IS CALLED "GIVING AWAY WITH BOTH HANDS, AND THUS RECEIVING BUDDHAHOOD."

This is a Zen expression: giving with both hands means giving totally, not half-heartedly. Your two hands represent your totality. Your mind is divided into two parts. The right hand represents your left mind, the left hand represents your right mind. Crosswise, they are connected.

So it is a symbol of totality: giving with both hands -- keeping nothing back, holding nothing. And a man who can give himself to existence with both hands, awakes, becomes a buddha himself.

GIVING AWAY WITH BOTH HANDS AND THUS RECEIVING BUDDHAHOOD.

Don't be deceived by language. It is the poverty of language that words have to be used which cannot be correct. Receiving buddhahood... the word receiving is not right because buddhahood does not come from somewhere else.

If I was in place of Obaku, I would say, "Open both your hands and you are the buddha." Your clinging, your greed, your holding is the only problem. Just be as open as the sky and buddhahood blossoms in your being.

HAIKYU SAID, "THERE BEING NOTHING TO RELY ON, HOW CAN ANYTHING BE TRANSMITTED?"

He seems to be of a philosophical mind. His questions are logical but Zen or existence or being are simply there, without any logic. He is asking,

"THERE BEING NOTHING TO RELY ON, HOW CAN ANYTHING BE TRANSMITTED?"

OBAKU SAID, "MIND..." with a capital M -- the translation should be, `Consciousness is transmitted by consciousness'. That's what he means by writing Mind with a capital M. When there is silence and no small mind, no thinking, no thought, when there is open space, suddenly two open spaces become one without any effort. There is no way to keep them separate. Can you keep two open spaces separate?

HAIKYU SAID, "IF THE MIND IS TRANSMITTED, WHY DO YOU SAY THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS MIND?"

Haikyu does not understand the difference between a mind with a small m and Mind with a capital M. And the translator does not understand either that for the capital M Mind something else should be used: consciousness, awareness, watchfulness. But the same word creates unnecessary confusion. There is no such thing as the small mind. It is just dust gathered on the mirror. Just clean the mirror and the mirror starts reflecting all the stars and the moon in the sky.

What are your thoughts except dust? Every evening we try to dust off as much as possible because we have been gathering dust for centuries, for many lives. Thick layers are sitting upon our consciousness and anyway, if you don't dust the mirror every day, it will be covered with dust. As time passes dust gathers again. You have to clean your mirror every day. And as far as your consciousness is concerned, you have to cleanse it every moment. Don't allow any thought to settle in your consciousness. Every thought corrupts. Be without any thinking, just a pure opening, a clarity. That is what is meant by meditation.

OBAKU SAID, "NOT RECEIVING THE LAW IS CALLED `TRANSMISSION OF MIND'. IF YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT THIS MIND IS, THIS IS THE NO-MIND, THE NO-LAW."

It is difficult to understand the language because it is the very special language of Zen. If you are aware, there is no mind and there is no dharma, there is no religion either. You are drowned in the music of the cosmos. Your heartbeat becomes part of the universal heartbeat.

But poor Haikyu seems to be stuck with his logical mind. He says, "IF THERE IS NO MIND, AND NO LAW, HOW CAN YOU TALK ABOUT `TRANSMITTING' SOMETHING?" He goes on insisting again and again; he seems to be absolutely incapable of going beyond logic.

OBAKU SAID, "WHEN YOU HEAR ME SAY `TRANSMISSION OF MIND,' YOU THINK OF THERE BEING A `SOMETHING' TO TRANSMIT."

Transmitting consciousness is neither transmitting nor giving, it is just a way to say something which is not available to language. I can look into your eyes and this is transmission. In this silence, I am giving you with both my hands your buddhahood. I am not giving anything but only waking you up.

I'm reminded of a small, but very beautiful story.

One morning when Chuang Tzu woke up, his disciples were very sad because they saw him weeping. They had never seen him even being sad. Tears? Something really bad must have happened.

They asked, "What is the matter? How can we help you?"

Chuang Tzu said, "I don't think you can help me. I have got into trouble. But if you think you can do something I will tell you. Just a few minutes ago I was asleep and in my sleep I saw I had become a butterfly."

The disciples started laughing. They said, "A dream? Becoming a butterfly in a dream...? And you are making so much fuss about it. You, one of the greatest masters!"

Chuang Tzu said, "You have not understood. The problem is not so simple. The problem is that if Chuang Tzu in his dream can become a butterfly, why cannot a butterfly become Chuang Tzu in her dream? Now the problem is, who am I? Chuang Tzu or the butterfly?"

The disciples became aware that this was certainly a difficult problem. They started dispersing outside the hut. "There is no point in staying here because this man is crazy. But his question is right. If Chuang Tzu can become a butterfly, then certainly there is no barrier to a butterfly having a good afternoon nap and becoming Chuang Tzu."

His chief disciple, Lieh Tzu, was out. When he came back, he saw the other disciples sitting sadly outside the hut of Chuang Tzu. They said, "We were waiting for you. Our master is in difficulty and we cannot help. Perhaps you may be able to do something."
He said, "What is the problem?"
They told him the problem. He said, "I'll come."
They said, "Where are you going? The master is inside."
He said, "I'm going to the well."
They said, "This seems strange; the master is suffering and in tears."

Chuang Tzu was waiting for Lieh Tzu: perhaps he would solve the problem; he did solve it. He went to the well -- it was wintertime and the water was cold -- brought a bucket full of water and poured it over Chuang Tzu. And Chuang Tzu said, "Wait, wait. I am Chuang Tzu, wait."

He said, "Just get right out of the bed. Otherwise I will have to bring another bucket of water -- ice-cold. I just went out for a while and you started torturing the other disciples. Ask me the question."

Chuang Tzu said, "There is no question; just take that bucket out. The butterfly has gone. The water is too cold."

All that you need is cold water thrown into your eyes. Nothing has to be transmitted; you just have to be awakened.

WHEN YOU REALIZE THE NATURE OF ULTIMATE MIND, the very consciousness of existence, you SPEAK OF IT AS A WONDERFUL MYSTERY, not as a problem.

ENLIGHTENMENT IS UNATTAINABLE.
WHEN ATTAINED, YOU DO NOT DESCRIBE IT AS SOMETHING KNOWN.

Enlightenment is unattainable because you are already enlightened. You have just forgotten it. It is not a question of attaining it, but of remembering it. And when you remember it, you don't have to say anything about it, because anything said is bound to be wrong. No word can contain your spirituality; no word can contain your inner light; no word can contain your immortality.

OBAKU SAID, "IF I GET YOU TO UNDERSTAND THIS, DO YOU THINK YOU COULD?"

I'm also asking the same question to you all. Can you drop the idea of attainment and just be? Can you forget any effort to attain, to know, to inquire and just be a luminous being? Then you will have found the indescribable, the mysterious, the very truth of your existence, the meaning and the significance.
Basho wrote a poem about this dialogue:

SEPARATED WE SHALL BE
FOR EVER, MY FRIENDS,
LIKE THE WILD GEESE
LOST IN THE CLOUDS.

Basho is saying that if you think with the mind and logic... we shall be separated from our own being and from the being of existence, which are not two things. A dew drop has in it the whole ocean.
Another master, Dogen, wrote about the previous dialogue:

FOUR AND FIFTY YEARS
I HAVE HUNG THE SKY WITH STARS.
NOW I LEAP THROUGH --
WHAT SHATTERING!

He is saying, "I have been decorating my mind for fifty years and now I know that I'm not the mind: what shattering, but also what freedom!"
Another master, Shunoku:

AFTER THE SPRING SONG, `VAST EMPTINESS, NO HOLINESS,'
COMES THE SONG OF SNOW-WIND ALONG THE YANGTZE RIVER.
LATE AT NIGHT I TOO PLAY THE NOTELESS FLUTE OF SHORIN,
PIERCING THE MOUNTAINS WITH ITS SOUND, THE RIVER.

Maneesha is asking:
BELOVED OSHO,
IS NOTHING ALL WE CAN RELY ON?

Maneesha, there is no need to rely on anything because you are all. In the ultimate sense all and nothing are synonymous. The day you become awakened you will know: nothing and all are two names of the same experience. Positively you can say, "I am all." Negatively you can say, "I am nothing." But you are both because they are not two.

This is the ultimate experience, brought into language. It is difficult to bring it into language but in silence it comes very easily, without making even the sound of footsteps. In silence it comes, without any whispering.

Before we enter this silence where you are all and nothing, the bamboos are waiting in silence for a few jokes. Too much silence... the poor bamboos remain for twenty-four hours waiting for you, hoping that Sardar Gurudayal Singh will be coming, and he comes.

Two Southern red-necks and Kowalski are removed from a Mississippi courtroom after being sentenced.

In the prison truck one red-neck turns to the other and asks, "What did yarl git?"

"Two goddam years for beating a Polack," the first red-neck groans, "but," he adds more cheerfully, "I will be out in six months with good behavior. What did yarl git?"

"Three goddam years for beating an entire Polack family. But I will be out in ten months with good behavior," says the second red-neck.

After a short silence, they both turn to Kowalski and ask what he got.

"Life," replies Kowalski. "I got life for riding my bike without lights. But," Kowalski brightens, "I should be out in fifteen years. It was not even dark."

Sarjano goes to see Dr. Azima in the medical center. "Doctor," says Sarjano, "I think-a I got-a flying crabs!"

Azima is amazed and takes a test. Sarjano anxiously awaits the results. He is dismayed to see Azima come back with a sad look on his face. "I am-a sorry, Sarjano," says Azima, "but I have-a some good news and-a some bad news."

"Give-a me the good news," replies Sarjano.

"The good-a news," says Azima, "is-a that those flying crabs you-a had, turned out to be-a fruit flies."

"Great-a!" cries Sarjano, "and what about the bad news?"

"I am sorry," says Azima, "but the bad-a news is, your banana is-a dead!"

Ma Papaya Pineapple is standing naked on the floor, talking endlessly. Swami Deva Coconut is lying naked at her feet.

"My life is empty!" cries Papaya Pineapple. "It is a mockery... I am nothing, just a facade, a shell -- a dead and useless thing! I am twenty-six years old, and I have never had a meaningful relationship, never had a truly meaningful relationship. I should not admit that, I suppose. It is very humiliating! I have passed from one shallow sexual episode to another. That is the story of my entire life, one shallow clutching incident after another. My relationships have no deep, lasting significance. If I could just once lie down and have something meaningful happen!"

Coconut replies, from the floor, "Have you ever tried talking less, and lying down sooner?"

Two shrinks, Dr. Slope and Dr. Feelgood, are discussing a patient.

"I was having great success with Mr. Philpott," says Slope. "When he first came to me, he was suffering from a massive inferiority complex. He thought that he was too small -- which, of course, was all nonsense."

"So how did you treat him?" asks Feelgood.

"I started out with intensive analysis," replies Slope. "Then I moved him on to group therapy. I convinced him that many of the world's greatest leaders were men of small physical stature. It was a pity; I really hated losing Mr. Philpott."

"What do you mean?" enquires Feelgood. "How did you lose him?"

"A terrible accident -- a tragedy!" replies Slope. "The cat ate him!"

Now, Rupesh give the drum for everybody to go crazy.

(Drumbeat)
(Gibberish)

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)
Everyone becomes silent.
Close your eyes.
No movement,
just go within.
This is the only temple.
A jump, a quantum leap
from mind to no-mind...
In this silence you are the buddha.
In this silence
opens the lotus of your being.
Deeper and deeper.
Don't be afraid,
you are going into yourself.
There is no question of being afraid.
Fearlessly penetrate to the
deepest core.

To help them, Rupesh, give the beat and everyone dies completely.

(Drumbeat)

Let the body breathe
but you simply become the center
of your innermost being.
This is the truth,
this is the most blissful moment.
Carry this taste
as an undercurrent twenty-four hours
like a fragrance surrounding you.
In every one of your actions
let this silence penetrate
and make them graceful.

Rupesh...

(Drumbeat)

Come back to life,
absolutely new as if you are just born,
fresh, knowing nothing,
with open hands.
You have completed the pilgrimage
from animal to the ultimate consciousness
of being a buddha,
an awakened one.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate so many buddhas together?
YES!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Talks given from 27/06/88 pm to 11/07/88 pm
English Discourse series
15 Chapters
Year published: 1988

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The way of the birds

27 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8806275
ShortTitle: CUCKOO01
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 58 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK SAID TO TOZAN, "YOU ALWAYS TELL LEARNERS TO TAKE THE WAY OF THE BIRDS. WHAT IS THIS WAY OF THE BIRDS?"
TOZAN SAID, "YOU MEET NOBODY ON IT."
THE MONK THEN ASKED, "HOW CAN WE GO ON THIS WAY?"
TOZAN ANSWERED, "BY EGOLESSNESS, ATTENDING TO EACH STEP AS IT COMES."
THE MONK SAID, "ISN'T THE BIRDS' WAY THE SAME AS ONE'S ORIGINAL NATURE?"
TOZAN SAID, "O MONK, WHY DO YOU GET EVERYTHING UPSIDE-DOWN?"
THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THIS PLACE WHERE PEOPLE GET THINGS UPSIDE-DOWN?"
TOZAN SAID, "IF THERE WERE NO TOPSY-TURVINESS HOW COULD A SERVANT BECOME A LORD?"
THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS OUR ORIGINAL NATURE?"
TOZAN ANSWERED, "NOT TAKING THE WAY OF THE BIRDS."
WHEN A MONK ASKED KASSAN, "WHAT IS THE WAY?" HE ANSWERED, "THE SUN OVERFLOWS OUR EYES; FOR TEN THOUSAND LEAGUES NOT A CLOUD HANGS IN THE SKY."
"WHAT IS THE REAL FORM OF THE UNIVERSE?" ASKED THE MONK.
"THE FISHES AT PLAY IN THE CLEAR-FLOWING WATER MAKE THEIR MISTAKES," REPLIED KASSAN.

Maneesha, the bird flying across the sky leaves no footprints. This is called the Way of the Birds -- simply disappearing into the nothingness of the sky, without leaving a trace behind. Zen wants you to be just like the Birds' Way -- a nobody, a nothingness.

It is strange but true that in your nothingness you are for the first time born. The nothingness is the womb out of which your spiritual heights are revealed.

Just as you cannot follow the bird because he leaves no footprints, the buddha also leaves no footprints. You cannot follow a buddha for the simple reason that you *are* a buddha; you have just forgotten it. And once you try to follow a buddha, you are going astray.

Those who make footprints behind themselves -- create organized religions, give commandments for the coming future, scriptures to be followed by those who have not come yet -- are all engaged in nonreligious activity.

Religion is a rebellion -- rebellion against following. This is a religious place. You are not my followers. You can love me, I can love you .... Following means a subtle spiritual slavery. I don't have any follower and I don't want anybody to be a follower of anybody else either. The moment you start following someone, you are going to miss yourself. You will be lost in dark nights and dark clouds and it will become more and more difficult to find the way back home.

A MONK SAID TO TOZAN, "YOU ALWAYS TELL LEARNERS TO TAKE THE WAY OF THE BIRDS. WHAT IS THIS WAY OF THE BIRDS?"
TOZAN SAID, "YOU MEET NOBODY ON IT."

It reminds me of a very beautiful story in Aesop's fables. There are scholars who think that Aesop as a person never existed, that those stories are told by Gautam Buddha, who was also called *bodhisat*. And the word *bodhisat*, as it moved from country to country, became Aesop. But it does not matter who told them; the stories are significant on their own.

This story is that a little girl, Alice, reaches the wonderland and wants to see the king. She was led to the king's court and the king asked the little girl, "Did you meet somebody on the way coming towards me? I am waiting for somebody."
The girl factually replied, "Nobody, sir."
And from this point the story becomes pure Zen.

The king said, "If you say you met nobody, then he should have reached here by now!"
The girl said, "Don't be angry, sir, nobody is nobody!"

The king said, "I understand language, you don't have to teach me. Nobody is of course nobody, but where is he? It certainly proves that nobody walks slower than you!"

The poor girl now gets into trouble. She says, "No, nobody walks faster than me!"

The king said, "This is very contradictory. If nobody walks faster than you, he must be here by now."

It is a children's book, but certainly the source cannot be found anywhere else except Gautam Buddha. Even if Aesop existed as a historical person, he must have got the idea of `nobody' from Gautam Buddha's insistence that to be somebody is to be nothing and to be nobody is to be all. The ego makes you somebody and egolessness makes you nobody. But the ego is a confinement, and the moment you stop the ego you are as vast as the whole universe, you *are* the universe.

The Birds' Way, Tozan said, is one where you meet nobody. Don't misunderstand like the king in Aesop's fable. `You meet nobody' does not mean that you meet nobody, it means you become nobody. That is the meeting with nobody.

THE MONK THEN ASKED, "HOW CAN WE GO ON THIS WAY?"
TOZAN ANSWERED, "BY EGOLESSNESS, ATTENDING TO EACH STEP AS IT COMES."

Living moment to moment, step by step, neither bothering with the past which is gone, nor becoming concerned about the future which has not come yet. Always being herenow, and you are a nobody; you are a no-mind. And this opening is the greatest ecstasy. This opening brings all your potentiality to its flowering.
Zen treats you like lotuses.

You need to open to the sky, to the stars. In your opening is your freedom, in your opening is your dignity, in your opening is your splendor.
But the poor monk did not understand. He said,

"IS NOT THE BIRDS' WAY THE SAME AS ONE'S ORIGINAL NATURE?"
TOZAN SAID, "O MONK, WHY DO YOU GET EVERYTHING UPSIDE-DOWN?"
THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THIS PLACE WHERE PEOPLE GET THINGS UPSIDE-DOWN?"

TOZAN SAID, "IF THERE WERE NO TOPSY-TURVINESS HOW COULD A SERVANT BECOME A LORD?"

The mind is a servant and it has become the master. It is perfectly good as a mechanical computer, a biological miracle, but it is not the master. You have completely forgotten the master, and the servant has become the master in its absence.
Be awake to the beyond, to the within.

Get out of your mind to see who you are, what is your space without mind. And suddenly you will know how you have lived up to now in a topsy-turviness. The master is almost absent and the servant has become the lord.

THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS OUR ORIGINAL NATURE?"
TOZAN ANSWERED, "NOT TAKING THE WAY OF THE BIRDS."

Tozan is a great master. When he sees that the monk is mediocre and will not understand immediately, without bringing mind in -- will not see directly -- he changes his statement out of compassion.

The monk could not understand what is the Way of the Birds. TOZAN ANSWERED -- contradicting himself -- NOT TAKING THE WAY OF THE BIRDS.

If you cannot understand the greatest insight directly, then you have to go from the ABC of religiousness.
Zen is XYZ.

WHEN A MONK ASKED KASSAN, "WHAT IS THE WAY?" HE ANSWERED, "THE SUN OVERFLOWS OUR EYES; FOR TEN THOUSAND LEAGUES NOT A CLOUD HANGS IN THE SKY."

This is the Way. Just spaciousness, nothing clouding your consciousness, no anger, no greed. no ego, Just a pure, innocent being.

"WHAT IS THE REAL FORM OF THE UNIVERSE?" ASKED THE MONK.
"THE FISHES AT PLAY IN THE CLEAR-FLOWING WATER MAKE THEIR MISTAKES," REPLIED KASSAN.

Kassan said, "Don't be worried about the universe; think of yourself as just like a small fish in the ocean."

Zen is alone in its great insight that it does not use the word `sin', but only `mistake'. The fish can make mistakes in the ocean, but that does not change its original nature. Whatever you have done, you have simply been writing on water. Your right, your wrong, your virtue, your sin -- all are divisions of the mind. Your sinners and your saints -- all are fish in the same ocean. Somebody is going this way, somebody is going that way.

Not to make this distinction of sinners and saints, of right and wrong, and just to be utterly silent, without any judgment -- this is your original nature. You have found the universe within yourself. Then the sun rises within you and the whole sky with all the stars is part of your consciousness.

Zen is expansion of consciousness to the limitless, to the eternal. It is not concerned with small, stupid things. All the so-called religions are concerned with stupid things, with rituals which are non-essential, with gods which are created by man's imagination. The only authentic concern for a seeker is to find the center of his own being ... and he has found the center of the whole existence.

A poem by Basho reads:

WITH YOUR SINGING
MAKE ME LONELIER THAN EVER ...
The birds are singing --
WITH YOUR SINGING
MAKE ME LONELIER THAN EVER,
YOU, SOLITARY BIRD,
CUCKOO OF THE FOREST.

Because of this poem the new series that we are entering will be called ZEN: THE SOLITARY BIRD, CUCKOO OF THE FOREST.
Hofuku wrote this poem on the Way ...

DON'T TELL ME HOW DIFFICULT THE WAY.

THE BIRD'S PATH, WINDING FAR,
IS RIGHT BEFORE YOU.
WATER OF THE DOKEI GORGE,
YOU RETURN TO THE OCEAN,
I TO THE MOUNTAIN.

Such a tremendously beautiful statement. A river may be going to the mountain, or to the ocean. As far as reasoning is concerned it appears they are going in different ways, diametrically opposite. The river that goes towards the ocean we know; we can see it. But every time the river comes, riding on the clouds, back to the mountains ... that is a little subtle and one needs a poet's, a mystic's understanding to see. The river is coming back to its original source.

This statement of Hofuku ... YOU RETURN TO THE OCEAN, okay; I am going to the mountain. But that does not make you superior or inferior, neither does it make me superior or inferior.

This whole universe is ours and all the dimensions are ours. Wherever your original nature takes you, wherever your spontaneity takes you, it is your home. Zen makes this whole existence our home.

... Do you hear the river going back to the mountains?

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
IS IT NOT TRUE THAT, PARADOXICALLY, THOSE WHO ARE AT HOME IN SILENCE CAN USE SOUND -- MUSIC OR WORDS -- MOST POTENTLY?

It looks paradoxical but it is not, because what is sound?
Just a ripple in silence.

A lake is silent. Then comes a breeze and leaves the whole lake full of ripples. When silent, it was reflecting the moon. When ripples come, the moon is shattered in a thousand pieces all over the lake, making it pure silver. But anyway, it is the same lake reflecting the same moon, either in silence or in sound.

Remember always, Maneesha, that wherever you find something paradoxical, you will be closer to reality than ever, because paradox is the very nature of existence. Those who are at home in silence can use sound; they are the master, the sound becomes their servant. They can use music as an expression of their silence, they can use words as an expression of their experience of the mystic, of the poetic nature of existence.

Her second question is:
I HEAR THE GOSSIP HAS SPREAD IN THE GARDEN -- THE BAMBOOS HAVE TOLD THE BIRDS -- THAT YOU DEDICATED ONE OF THESE ZEN DISCOURSE SERIES TO THE BAMBOOS.
IS THAT WHY THE BIRDS WERE SINGING SO FERVENTLY LAST NIGHT?

Maneesha, I have heard them. That's why I am dedicating this series to the birds. I knew that they were feeling neglected: the bamboos were standing proudly in the sky and the poor birds were thinking, "Nothing is being said about us, and we are singing here and nobody is being even thankful to us."

I am thankful to the birds. This series will be known in Basho's words -- ZEN: THE SOLITARY BIRD, CUCKOO OF THE FOREST.

Zen is very pagan; it trusts in nature, not in nurture. It trusts in the original, not in the carbon copy. It wants you to make your statement, but don't repeat the scriptures; they take away your dignity as man.
Find your own signature.
This is our whole search -- finding your own signature.

Before we enter into our daily meditation ... now I have to mention also the birds. They are silent, being happy and proud. Soon the clouds will start asking! Before they ask ... the coming series will be devoted to them.

To the birds and to the bamboos and to the clouds, a few laughs, because they cannot understand our language but they can understand our laughter.

Sarjano goes into the medical center and asks Dr. Azima for some condoms.
"These-a are the best-a ones," says Azima, handing him a packet.

But Sarjano interrupts him and says, "Don't-a worry -- the cheapest will-a do."

So Azima gives him the cheapest and Sarjano pays. Then he immediately opens the pack, pulls out a condom, unrolls it, throws it on the floor and begins to stamp on it with his foot.
"What-a the hell are you-a doing?" cries Azima.

"Don't-a stop me," says Sarjano. "This is-a exactly the way I-a gave up smoking!"

Doctor Feelgood is in the habit of smoking huge cigars in his office. Nobody likes it, but nobody complains, because he has been doing it for years.

One day, a pregnant woman comes into his office. "Hello, Mrs. Lovejoy," says Feelgood. "I see you are pregnant again. How many kids will it be now?"
"This will be my fourteenth," replies Mrs. Lovejoy.
"My God!" cries Feelgood, almost choking on his cigar. "Why on earth do you have so many children?"
"Well," says Mrs. Lovejoy, "I love my husband very much."
"And I love my cigar," replies Feelgood. "But I take it out of my mouth once in a while!"

Kowalski meets Slobovia at the Pig and Whistle Pub for a few after-dinner beers.

"Hey Kowals," asks Slobovia, "how come you let your wife do whatever she wants to do?"

"Well," replies Kowalski, "because she has a perfect right." Then Kowalski adds, "And she has a pretty good left, too!"

When a persistent pain does not ease after several days, Pope the Polack makes an appointment to see his doctor. During the examination the doctor is shocked to find a bouquet of flowers lodged in the pope's rectum.

"Where the hell did *these* come from?" the doctor asks, removing a rose.

"I'm not sure," says the holy celibate, blushing, "why don't you read the card?"

Nivedano, beat the drum -- and everybody goes into absolute and total craziness!

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Now be silent. Close your eyes.
Feel as if your body is frozen; gather your energy inwards.
Deeper and deeper ...
This is the Way of the Birds, the way of Zen.

To make it deeper, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

And everybody dies.
This death will make you more aware of your life in ...
Beyond body and mind is the master.

Without any fear, go deeper and deeper.

The deeper you go the more you know that you are immortal and death is only a fiction.
At the deepest point in this moment is contained your whole eternity.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back to life resurrected, showered with silence, filled with the fragrance of your own being.

At least in this moment be a buddha and then carry out your buddhahood in your daily activities.

I'm against renouncing anything. Just remember your buddhahood. Then everything is right.

Whether you are going to the mountains or to the ocean, with the remembrance of buddhahood, that you are buddha, all that you do is beautiful is truthful, is sincere.

Except this there is no religion.

And this religion does not become a bondage to you. It is your total freedom.

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Can we celebrate so many buddhas together?

Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #2

Chapter title: Tearing down, breaking up

28 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806285
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	61 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
A MONK ONCE ASKED UMMON, "WHEN NOT A THOUGHT ARISES, CAN THERE BE ANYTHING WRONG?"
UMMON REPLIED, "MOUNT SUMERU!"
ANOTHER MONK ASKED UMMON, "WHEN ALL MENTAL ACTIVITY IS AT AN END, HOW IS IT?"
UMMON SAID, "BRING THE BUDDHA HALL HERE, AND WE'LL WEIGH IT TOGETHER!"
THE MONK SAID, "AREN'T YOU GETTING AWAY FROM THE POINT?"
UMMON EXCLAIMED, "KWATZ!" AND THEN SAID, "YOU PLUNDERER OF VACUITY!"
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, UMMON WAS ASKED, "HOW ABOUT WHEN THE WORD IS UTTERED THAT EXPRESSES ALL THINGS?"
UMMON SAID, "TEARING DOWN, BREAKING UP."

Maneesha, you have heard a tremendously meaningful statement: TEARING DOWN, BREAKING UP.

I will go through your whole anecdote but I'm bringing the conclusion first, because it is the very essence of Zen. It tears down everything that you think you are. It breaks up everything that you think you are. It shatters everything that you have ever thought to be identified with and then what is left ...

Just a pure silence, a nobody.

To find this nobodiness is the ultimate peak of experience, of existence.

A MONK ONCE ASKED UMMON -- Ummon being one of the great masters -- "WHEN NOT A THOUGHT ARISES, CAN THERE BE ANYTHING WRONG?"

The question is absolutely absurd, because if no thought arises how can there be anything right or

wrong? They are both thoughts.
When no thought arises you simply are.
The sky is without any clouds.

But just like all intellectuals of the world, the questioner is asking without understanding, without experiencing. The question is coming out of intellect, not out of inner experience. Out of inner experience such a question cannot arise.

When there is no thought, nothing arises -- neither good nor bad, neither right nor wrong. One simply rejoices in oneself. But because he has asked, UMMON REPLIED, "MOUNT SUMERU!"

I will have to explain to you ... Mount Sumeru is a mythological mountain in paradise. It is all gold. Our Himalaya is nothing in comparison to it; it is millions of times bigger, just pure gold. It is a mythology, it is not a fact. But the mythology has a certain meaning, that's why Ummon replied, "When there is not a single thought, you have entered into paradise. You will be facing Mount Sumeru, the golden peaks spread from end to end over the whole universe."

Mount Sumeru is accepted by Buddhist mythology, Hindu mythology, Jaina mythology -- all the three religions born in this country have accepted the story of Mount Sumeru. It will be good for you to understand what is the purpose of Mount Sumeru. The purpose is that only *chakravartins* -- and a *chakravartin* is an emperor who has conquered the whole world -- are allowed to sign their names on Mount Sumeru when they enter into paradise.

One great emperor died with a great desire, because there is nothing greater than signing your signature on Mount Sumeru. It was the tradition of those times that the wife of a man who died would commit *sati*, and the kings used to have many wives, not just one. All the wives had to commit *sati* -- sometimes a hundred women, sometimes five hundred women. Krishna had sixteen thousand women! So it was a massacre; whenever an emperor died, hundreds of living women ....

When this emperor reached the gates of heaven with his hundreds of wives who had died with him on the funeral pyre, the gatekeeper said to him, "You take these instruments and sign on Sumeru, but don't take anybody else with you."

The emperor said, "These are all my wives, and what is the point of signing on Sumeru if there is nobody even as a witness? I want all my wives to be with me to see it."

The gatekeeper laughed and he said, "I have been here ... for generations we have been the gatekeepers. Before me, my father and before him, his father ... as long as existence, our family has been on this gate. And everyone on this gate has given the same advice that I'm giving to you. You will be thankful for it. If you insist, I will allow -- but then don't be offended."

The emperor could not understand, but perhaps the gatekeeper knows more about things ... He went alone and was simply amazed at the gatekeeper's compassion. Because he could not find a small place anywhere on Mount Sumeru to make his signature. All over there were signatures and signatures and signatures.

The meaning is clear: "You are not the only one. Millions of emperors have passed before you."

He said to the gatekeeper, who was with him, "This is very humiliating. I used to think I would be the only emperor who is going to sign. And this whole mountain, miles and miles ... there is no space for a signature!"

The gatekeeper said, "Do one thing -- another advice that we have been giving since my ancestors. Here is the instrument. Remove somebody's name and put your name. And this is not new; this has been happening for centuries as far as I know, my father knew, my father's father knew. You have to remove somebody's name and create space for your signature."

The emperor said, "But that takes all the joy out of it. Somebody will come and remove my name."
The gatekeeper said, "That, of course, is going to happen. It is up to you."

This is the failure of success. Ultimate success brings ultimate failure. And this story may be not a fact; the Sumeru Mountain range does not exist anywhere, but all these three religions have accepted it for the simple reason to show you: Don't run after the ego. Your ego can take you at the most to the Sumeru Mountains; and then you will see you have wasted your whole life, just to remove somebody's name. What is the joy of being the greatest celebrity in the world?

One great philosopher, Rousseau, wrote in his autobiography that, "When I was not known to anybody, I was hankering to be known to the whole world. That was the only desire and the only dream, to be known by the whole world. I never thought of what I was going to do then. And now that I have become world famous it is such a failure. I am so ashamed that now I want to hide from people, because they gather

everywhere, wherever I go. I am not left even for a single moment without a crowd. I have to hide in my own house. In this house I used to dream about becoming a famous celebrity, and now I have become famous and my eyes are filled with tears at my stupidity. I wasted my whole life in becoming famous and now I am trying to hide from the same people I wanted to be known to."

Ummon's reply simply means that if thinking ceases and you are still asking for something, then you are only asking for a dream, a golden dream, a paradise, a Sumeru Mountain. The fact is, the moment thought ceases, you disappear too.

And in that disappearance you can hear the solitary cuckoo, the birds chirping, the great silence raining on you with great blessings.

You don't need any Sumeru Mountain.

Listen to the cuckoo ... particularly because this series is dedicated to a solitary bird, a cuckoo in the forest.

ANOTHER MONK ASKED UMMON, "WHEN ALL MENTAL ACTIVITY IS AT AN END, HOW IS IT?"

The same question, asked by millions of people down the centuries. Rather than entering into yourself and finding the silent space, people have been intellectualizing, philosophizing. It is certain that this monk who is asking Ummon, "WHEN ALL MENTAL ACTIVITY IS AT AN END, HOW IS IT?" is a stupid intellectual -- as all intellectuals are stupid. When all mental activity has ceased, there is just pure space, a peace that passeth understanding.

UMMON SAID, "BRING THE BUDDHA HALL HERE, AND WE WILL WEIGH IT TOGETHER!"

The Buddha Hall is in every Zen monastery, where the monks gather to hear the master. Ummon must be sitting in the garden under some tree by the side of some lake. He said, "Before I can answer, it is better to bring the Buddha Hall here, so that the whole assembly of the Buddha Hall together can weigh what remains when mind ceases."

THE MONK SAID, "AREN'T YOU GETTING AWAY FROM THE POINT?" Bringing the Buddha Hall ... "You are asking something impossible! And I have asked a simple question -- what is the need of the whole assembly? Between two of us, we can weigh what remains after there is no mental activity."

UMMON EXCLAIMED, "KWATZ!"

KWATZ! is a Zen stick. When the master has not the stick with him, this is a substitute for it. He shouts, "Kwatz!" With that shout he is hitting you to understand a simple thing:

No question, no answer ... just be.

But the poor monk seems to have not understood. The masters have been shouting from mountaintops and the questioners, curious, are still deep down in the dark valleys -- almost deaf and blind, they can neither see nor hear.

UMMON SAID, "YOU PLUNDERER OF VACUITY!"
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, UMMON WAS ASKED,
"HOW ABOUT WHEN THE WORD IS UTTERED THAT EXPRESSES ALL THINGS?"
UMMON SAID, "TEARING DOWN, BREAKING UP."

KWATZ! It is a sound, found by Zen, that shatters your mind. At least for a moment you simply remain silent, amazed. Because it is not language. You have not expected it. But it shatters you and that is the whole purpose of a master -- to destroy the disciple so that the disciple himself can rise as a master of himself. Only pseudo masters go on forcing disciplehood on people. The authentic ones initiate you just in order to destroy you, because unless you are destroyed you will never be your real self. You will always remain a *persona*, a personality.

Persona is the root from where the word `personality' comes. In Greek drama the *persona* was used. It was a mask. You can hear the sound, but you cannot see the face of who is behind it. You can see that in the root, *sona* is sound. So you hear the sound but you don't see the face.

Out of that has come the word `personality'. It means you see people hiding behind all kinds of garbage. Somebody thinks he is the president of his country. Somebody thinks he is the prime minister. Somebody thinks, "I'm the most beautiful person." But all the presidentship withers away, the premiership is wavering just like a bamboo in a strong wind, ready to fall any moment. And the beauty of today will be tomorrow just a faded painting.

Personality is not you.

That which changes with time is not you. Hence, remember the distinction between personality and individuality. Individuality is your real, authentic being, not given to you by anyone. You have been it forever and you will be it forever. Everything can be thrown away -- TEARING DOWN, BREAKING UP -- still you are, as a consciousness. There will be no I, no ego, but a beautiful awareness. And this is the great experience that makes someone a buddha.

In this very moment, you all are buddhas. But what to do? You go on forgetting.

But I am also very adamant, I will go on reminding you. You can escape but I will follow. I will come into your dreams, I will haunt you wherever you are. Because once I have taken you into the field of my love, you can be anywhere; my work on you continues. And my work is to cut out of your block of marble a Gautam Buddha.

Koko wrote:

THE WORD AT LAST,
NO MORE DEPENDENCIES:
COLD MOON IN POND,
SMOKE OVER THE FERRY.

He's just giving expression to the inexpressible.

THE WORD AT LAST -- that is what he is saying about Ummon's statement, "Tearing down, breaking up." THE WORD AT LAST. Ummon has said it.

NO MORE DEPENDENCIES:
COLD MOON IN POND,
SMOKE OVER THE FERRY.

Even the most beautiful words indicating the experience are nothing but a reflection of the moon in the cold water of a lake, or smoke over the ferry.

Fumon commented:

MAGNIFICENT! MAGNIFICENT!
NO ONE KNOWS THE FINAL WORD.
THE OCEAN BED'S AFLAME,
OUT OF THE VOID LEAP WOODEN LAMBS.

This has been a tradition in Zen, not to speak in prose but to speak in poetry if at all you decide to speak. Because poetry comes closer to the experience than prose.

Maneesha has asked a question:

IS THERE A WORD IN THE END?

Maneesha, neither is there a word in the beginning nor in the end. It is always silence, eternal silence. Words are very small, they cannot contain it.

She has asked:
I HAVE UNDERSTOOD YOU TO SAY THAT IN THE BEGINNING WAS NOT THE WORD, BUT SILENCE. IS NOT SILENCE THE BEGINNING, THE END, AND THE CONTINUUM BETWEEN BEGINNING AND END?

Yes, a thousand times yes. I have been speaking about the Bible, which says, "In the beginning, there was the word." Now that is sheer nonsense. How can the word be of itself? Somebody has to utter it. And what is a word if there is nobody to understand it? It becomes just a sound. But what is a sound if there is nobody to hear it?

Certainly the Bible is wrong. In the beginning was silence, in the middle it is silence, in the end it is

silence.
Silence is the very soul of existence.

Before we enter the silence, because it is an arduous journey to be in your very innermost core -- arduous and unknown and forgotten -- a few laughs will prepare you. I am using laughter to create a preparation for you to dive deep into silence. After laughter, it is simpler.

Ace psychiatrist, Dr. Feelgood, is waiting impatiently for the first patient of the day. Then in walks a beautiful young brunette.

Feelgood suddenly pounces on her, rips off her clothes and makes wild, passionate love to her. When he is finished, he stands up and says, "So, that takes care of my problem -- now, what is yours?"

"Our great athlete, Ivan Ivanovitch," says the Russian radio announcer, "has just smashed all existing records for the two-hundred-yard dash, the high jump, the long jump, the mile run, the five-mile run, and the marathon. He overcame a blizzard, a range of mountains and complete lack of water. Unfortunately, our great athlete's performance was in vain. He was captured and brought back to Russia!"

Kowalski is not feeling well, so he goes to visit Dr. Bones. Bones gives him an examination, makes a few tests and then says, "Mr. Kowalski, you are a very sick man. In fact I would say that you have only two weeks to live."

"I see," says the Polack. "Is it okay with you, Doc, if I take the last two weeks of July?"

Whenever Ronald Reagan gives a speech, his wife Nancy is always sitting nearby. And always, just as Ronald stands up to speak, Nancy passes him a small note.

Everyone is curious to know what is written on the note, but no one dares to ask. Then one day, the note falls out of Reagan's pocket, and Ed Meese picks it up. He sees that only one word is written on it, "KISS."

"That is amazing," says Meese. "You have been married for forty years, and still Nancy sends you a kiss before every speech you make."

"You don't know Nancy," snaps Reagan. "That message does not says `Kiss,' it says `K-I-S-S,' which means, `Keep it short, stupid.'"

Now, Nivedano give the beat and everybody goes into gibberish, making any sound, any craziness ... just throw it out. Clean your mind.
Give the beat.

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody becomes absolutely silent.
No movement, be frozen.
Close your eyes and go in.

This silence ... and who cares for the Sumeru Mountains?
This silence ... and who cares for any paradise?
This singing and dancing moment in the deepest being, the eternal silence.
No birth, no death.
The whole secret in your hands.
To catch hold of this silence ... Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody dies.
Die totally, at least.
Let the body breathe, let the heart beat ...
You just go in.
This is the Way of the Bird, this is the song of the solitary cuckoo.
This benediction is the only religion.
Remember it every moment of your life.
In every action this silence should remain as an undercurrent.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back rejuvenated, more alert, more conscious, more integrated, more individual.
Just a glory unto yourself.
Love yourself.
You are a unique splendor.
Be thankful and grateful to existence.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Don't wobble

29 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806295
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	47 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONCE IN AN ASSEMBLY OF MONKS, UMMON HELD UP HIS STAFF, AND SAID, "WE ARE TOLD IN THE SCRIPTURES THAT AN ORDINARY MAN THINKS THE STAFF IS A REAL EXISTENCE; THAT THOSE OF THE HINAYANA TAKE IT AS NOTHING; THAT THOSE BELIEVING IN THE PRATYEKABUDDHA TAKE IT AS AN ILLUSORY EXISTENCE; THAT BODHISATTVAS SAY ITS REALITY IS EMPTINESS. BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, TAKE THE STAFF AS JUST A STAFF. MOVEMENT IS MOVEMENT; SITTING IS SITTING. BUT DON'T WOBBLE UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES!"
UMMON PICKED UP HIS STAFF, AND, SHOWING IT TO THE ASSEMBLED MONKS, SAID, "MY STAFF HAS TURNED INTO A DRAGON AND SWALLOWED UP THE WHOLE WORLD. WHERE ARE THE POOR MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS AND GREAT EARTH NOW?"

Maneesha, man has been thinking for centuries about who he is. All great philosophies are born out of

this basic question, but no philosophy is the answer.

Zen, for that reason, should never be understood as another philosophy. It is an anti-philosophical attitude. It is non-thinking, no-mind -- just a straight penetration into reality.

Mind has a habit to go round and round. Its existence is peripheral. Only on your circumference does it exist. The moment you jump towards your center it disappears. It cannot go with you, within yourself. It can go with you towards the farthest star -- and it is a great companion as far as objective research is concerned. But the same companion becomes the greatest barrier when you turn from the outside and start searching within.

Mind is the instrument for outside inquiry; no-mind is the opening of the door of your inner world. You are not just the body and you are not just the mind. You are much more, you are a mystery that can never be reduced to any language.

These anecdotes are efforts out of compassion to bring to your notice this inexplicable, inexpressible reality of your inner world.

ONCE IN AN ASSEMBLY OF MONKS, UMMON, a great Zen master, HELD UP HIS STAFF, AND SAID, "WE ARE TOLD IN THE SCRIPTURES THAT AN ORDINARY MAN THINKS THE STAFF IS A REAL EXISTENCE; THAT THOSE OF THE HINAYANA SCHOOL OF BUDDHISM TAKE IT AS NOTHING; THAT THOSE BELIEVING IN THE PRATYEKABUDDHA -- that is another school of Buddhism -- TAKE IT AS AN ILLUSORY EXISTENCE."

Pratyekabuddhas, Hinayana, Shankara, Bradley, and there are many philosophers who think that the world you see is simply made of the same stuff as dreams -- it is nothing. Although they say so, their behavior does not prove their philosophy. Even Bradley, when going out of his house, does not go out through the wall; he finds the door. If the wall is made of the same stuff as dreams, why bother about the door? Just pass through the wall! You can pass through the mountain if your standpoint is really correct. Why do you go on eating, drinking, clothing your body, when everything is nothing?

These philosophies can be reduced to a single word -- *maya*, illusion; everything is illusion. And there is a very subtle reason for the insistence on illusion. They want you to renounce the world because it is illusory. As far as I'm concerned, if it is illusory, then there is no need to renounce it. It is not there -- what are you renouncing? Your very effort to renounce it makes it real! All the monks and the saints who have renounced the world, have given a certificate that the world is real.

You don't renounce dreams ... I have never heard of a single man in the whole history of humanity renouncing his dreams. One simply wakes up, looks here and there, and finds that there are no dreams. He was simply asleep -- now he is awake. There is no need to renounce that which is not.

But all these philosophers were trying by every means and argument to prove that everything is unreal -- money, power, prestige, relationship, husband, wife, children, parents, all are unreal. So don't waste your time with unreality. Renounce! so that you can attain to the real.

But I hope it is absolutely clear to you that you can renounce something only if it is real. Your very renouncing proclaims its reality, and also your cowardliness. You don't have guts to encounter it, that's why you are escaping. It is not renunciation, it is escape, pure and simple escape, out of a cowardly mind who cannot encounter the arduous realities of life.

Zen is not in favor of renouncing anything.

Ummon is giving explanations about Hinayana philosophers, Pratyekabuddha philosophers, Bodhisattva philosophers:

BODHISATTVAS SAY ITS REALITY IS EMPTINESS.

Ummon is simply one of the most insightful masters who has walked on the earth. He says, BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, TAKE THE STAFF -- and he is holding his staff in his hand -- AS JUST A STAFF. MOVEMENT IS MOVEMENT; SITTING IS SITTING. There is no need to talk about whether it is real or unreal; the very division between reality and unreality makes all kinds of confusions in your mind. What to choose, what not to choose, whether it is real or unreal.

Take everything as it is, without any judgment about its reality or unreality. BUT DON'T WOBBLE UNDER ANY CIRCUMSTANCES!

What is wobbling? The arising of thought -- whether this is real or unreal -- and you have started wobbling. Just see things straight as they are, they don't need any judgment from you. A staff is a staff.

UMMON PICKED UP HIS STAFF, AND, SHOWING IT TO THE ASSEMBLED MONKS, SAID, "MY STAFF HAS TURNED INTO A DRAGON AND SWALLOWED UP THE WHOLE WORLD. WHERE ARE THE POOR MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS AND GREAT EARTH NOW?"

His meaning is that if you can realize a non-judgmental clarity, even this simple staff becomes your greatest meditation. And in that meditation the oceans will disappear and the mountains will disappear, because in that meditation you will disappear. The observer suddenly becomes the observed.

Yuishen, another master, wrote in praise:

WHY, IT IS BUT THE MOTION OF EYES AND BROWS!
AND HERE I HAVE BEEN SEEKING IT FAR AND WIDE.
AWAKENED AT LAST, I FIND
THE MOON ABOVE THE PINES,
THE RIVER SURGING HIGH.

The river is the river, the pines are the pines, and the moon is the moon. All that is needed is a clarity of vision, not that stupid mind that goes on continuously making judgments.

Makusho wrote:

LOVING OLD PRICELESS THINGS,
I HAVE SCORNED THOSE SEEKING
TRUTH OUTSIDE THEMSELVES:
HERE, ON THE TIP OF THE NOSE.

The whole truth is here, just on the tip of your nose. One simply needs clarity of vision. It is not far away, it is not even near -- it is just your very existence, it is your heartbeat.

Issa wrote:

BUDDHA LAW,
SHINING
IN LEAF DEW.

If you have the clarity, then just in the early morning sun, when on the lotus leaf the dewdrop shines like a pearl, you have seen the whole teaching of the Buddha.

But your eyes have to be unclouded. Thoughts are your clouds. Meditation is nothing but brushing away your thoughts, keeping your consciousness clean and reflective.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
WHY DO WE GO TO SUCH PAINS TO AVOID THE OBVIOUS?

Maneesha, the mind is interested only in the difficult. The obvious is not difficult. The mind is interested to go to the Everest; it can go to the moon; it is trying to reach to the further stars and planets. The mind enjoys conquering, and you can conquer only that which is difficult. The obvious has no appeal for the mind. On the contrary, the obvious is the danger; it is the death of the mind and its desires and longings.

You are the obvious. That's why mind never looks inwards. It is so simple, it is already there -- what is the need? First become the world's greatest celebrity, become famous, become powerful. As far as your own self is concerned, it is already there, you don't have to conquer it. And mind is a conqueror; its whole joy is in victory.

But being yourself is not a victory. You have always been yourself, knowingly or unknowingly. Your buddhahood is your essential existence. Mind will never become interested in going inwards, because there awaits its death. There is no function for it, there is nobody to conquer. Just a pure space, a silence.

Mind, in fact, tries to avoid the obvious. It goes away as far as possible, so that the obvious cannot

destroy it. It will think about God -- you cannot go farther away than God -- it will think about heaven and hell, and it will not for a single moment stop in silence to see, "Who am I?"

And miraculously, it is by entering into your isness that you have entered into the very mystery and the poetry and the music and the dance of existence. It is not dry land, it is lush green; it is full of fragrance, a beauty incomparable, a truth which is the highest possible experience for consciousness. But it is all very obvious.

Here we are trying every way somehow to get rid of the mind, so we can see the obvious which the mind is avoiding. ... The cuckoo has come.

This series is dedicated to the solitary cuckoo. The bamboos are very silent. In this silence a few laughters will help you to become more childlike, non-serious, relaxed. There is nothing else like laughter to take away your seriousness, which is sitting hard, heavy on your hearts. Before you enter into yourself, a few laughters are just essential showers.

Clarence and Lulu, two Oregon rednecks, are sitting on their front porch in Fossil, watching the sunset.

Lulu sighs, takes Clarence by the hand and says "Darling, say something soft and mushy."

Clarence, very embarrassed, turns to Lulu and says, "Aw, shit ..."

Paddy is quietly drinking his beer in the corner of the pub one evening. But his blissful mood is broken when he sees a woman from Christ's Salvation Army going from table to table, speaking to the customers. Paddy tries to avoid her eye, but in vain.

The Christian lady approaches Paddy and says, "Don't you know that stuff you are drinking is slow poison?"

"That's all right," replies Paddy. "I'm in no hurry."

Colonel Hawkbutt is furious. Someone has stolen his wife's jewelry. So he gathers all of his household staff and tells them that if the jewels are not produced, they will all be fired.

Freaked out, the desperate staff members begin frantically searching for the missing jewels. Suddenly, they come upon Kowalski, drunk and stumbling down the street. Immediately they jump upon him and accuse him of stealing the jewels.

Kowalski is utterly puzzled as he finds himself being dumped head first into a barrel of water. Pulling him up, the butler screams, "Where are the jewels?"

Gasping, Kowalski waves madly that he does not know. They lower him again into the barrel of water, leaving him in longer this time. Finally they drag him up.

"For the last time," the upstairs maid shrieks, "where are the jewels?"

Coughing and spluttering, Kowalski replies drunkenly, "You guys better find yourselves another diver because I can't find *anything*!"

Pierre, a Frenchman, Tonio, an Italian, and Kowalski, the Polack, are driving through the countryside when their car breaks down. They find lodging at a farm, and during the night, Pierre decides to sneak into the farmer's daughter's room.

The farmer hears him walking up the stairs and calls out, "Who is it?"

Thinking quickly, Pierre whispers, "Meow, meow," like a cat, and then goes into the girl's room.

Half an hour later, Tonio has the same idea. But as he nears the room, her father shouts, "Who is there?"

Tonio also makes the sound, "Meow, meow," and then sneaks into the girl's room.

Later on, Kowalski decides that he, too, should have some fun. Just as he gets to the girl's room, the father shouts, "Okay, who is it?"

Kowalski replies, "It is me, the cat."

Now, Nivedano, give the first drum and everybody goes into absolute craziness, in gibberish -- shouting, speaking Chinese, Japanese, any language that you don't know. Do your best.

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

No movement.
Close your eyes, just be in.

Deeper and deeper, fearlessly, because it is your own being. You are not going to meet anyone, you are going to disappear in a universal rhythm.
This is the staff Ummon was talking about.
And this is the Bird's Way, the solitary cuckoo in the forest.
Allow the obvious and drop the mind.
See directly into yourself.

This is the very secret of the buddhas, of the awakened ones.
Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody dies ...
Die completely -- let the body breathe, but you go on and on and on inwards. Don't leave any space unexplored.

This moment you are the most blessed, touching the very eternity of your life, allowing the lotus of your being to open its petals.

There is no need of any organized religion. Every individual is entitled to find within himself the buddha.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

The buddhas can come back and sit down in a proper posture.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate?
Yes! ... So many buddhas awakened.

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Such a moon

30 June 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8806305
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO04
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	46 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONE DAY KYOZAN WAS LOOKING AT THE MOON TOGETHER WITH SEKISHITSU AND ASKED HIM,
"WHERE DOES THE ROUNDNESS OF THE MOON GO WHEN IT BECOMES SHARP, CRESCENT?"
SEKISHITSU SAID, "WHEN IT IS SHARP, THE ROUNDNESS IS STILL THERE."

Maneesha, existence can be approached only in two ways: the way of philosophy and the way of poetry. Poetry ultimately ends in mysticism. Philosophy simply goes on and on, without coming to any conclusion.
Zen is the purest poetry.
It states the existential in a poetic form.

This small dialogue will tell you the poetics of your being. All the so-called religions are non-poetic -- very prose, very logical, very rational; their argument is to the mind. Poetry is the argument to the heart. Those who try to understand Zen as just another philosophy will miss it, will miss the very life of the Zen approach.
This small dialogue contains great insights, experiences, and realizations.

ONE DAY, KYOZAN WAS LOOKING AT THE MOON TOGETHER WITH SEKISHITSU AND ASKED HIM,
"WHERE DOES THE ROUNDNESS OF THE MOON GO WHEN IT BECOMES SHARP, CRESCENT?"
SEKISHITSU SAID, "WHEN IT IS SHARP, THE ROUNDNESS IS STILL THERE."

When it is round it is still sharp.
Nothing goes anywhere. Sometimes it is manifest, sometimes it is unmanifest, but it is always here -- just like the moon. On the full-moon night you see its roundness, and then slowly slowly that roundness is no more round. Something starts disappearing from your vision which is not disappearing in the moon itself.

A day comes that the whole moon disappears. And on the first day of the moon it is just a small arc, it shows only for a few minutes and then is gone. But the moon as such is always there. Sometimes only a part of it is reflected by the sun -- you see it. Sometimes the whole of it is reflected by the sun -- you see it. But as far as the moon is concerned, whether the sun reflects it or not, it is always there.

Just think of a mirror. You are standing before a mirror -- if the mirror disappears do you think you disappear? And you must have seen mirror houses, where there are many kinds of mirrors. In some mirrors you appear to be very tall, defeating the bamboos; in some others you appear to be very short, but very fat. What the mirror says is not the truth.
The truth is in you, unreflected.

You don't need any mirror to find it. You don't need any lamp to go inside because inside you, there is neither darkness nor light. It is something like twilight, when the sun sets and the night has not come yet -- the gap. In that gap, there is a light which is not coming from the sun.

This moment in India has been called *sandhya*. The word comes from a root, *sandhi*, the boundary line. From day to night, there is a gap when the day disappears and the night begins -- a discontinuity. Ordinarily *sandhya* means evening. But the mystics have used *sandhya* to mean meditation. They have used it as an indication of a quantum leap, when you move from the mind to no-mind.

This anecdote says that the moon remains itself, whether it is known or not known. And you are the moon. It is your freedom to know yourself or to remain ignorant. Nobody can force you to be enlightened and nobody can force you to remain unenlightened. It is just your mood. Just a small moment of silent watching ... and the explosion.

The moon has been one of the greatest objects of Zen poems, for the simple reason that it disappears and still it is there in its totality. In some way, it becomes your symbolic representation.

Takuan wrote:

THE MOON HAS NO INTENT
TO CAST ITS SHADOW ANYWHERE,
NOR DOES THE POND DESIGN TO LODGE THE MOON:
HOW SERENE THE WATER OF HIROSAWA!

Hirosawa is the lake where Takuan lived. What he is saying is that existence has a quality of desirelessness. Still everything happens, but it is not motivated.

THE MOON HAS NO INTENT TO CAST ITS SHADOW ANYWHERE although the shadow will be cast in thousands of places: in rivers, in ponds, in lakes, in the ocean. But the happening is not an intention, not a desire. On the other hand, NOR DOES THE POND DESIGN TO LODGE THE MOON. The silent pond has no desire to reflect the moon either. HOW SERENE THE WATER OF HIROSAWA!

There is a life which we are aware of, a life of desire, longing, greed, lust, power. A life, in short, of motivation; a life of goals, of achievements. There is another life where Zen opens the door for you, a life without motivation. Everything happens -- why bother? Even desiring enlightenment is preventing it.

It will happen. Just become the silent lake of Hirosawa. When no motivation is there, your consciousness is unclouded. No question arises, no answer is needed.
You simply are, a pure existence.

Another Zen master, Moan, wrote:

CLEAR, CLEAR -- CLEAREST!
I RAN BAREFOOT EAST AND WEST.
NOW, MORE LUCID THAN THE MOON,
THE EIGHTY-FOUR THOUSAND DHARMA GATES!

Mythologically, Buddhism believes that *dharma*, the nature of existence, has eighty-four thousand gates. That is only symbolic. It means there are as many gates as there are living beings. You don't have to enter through anybody else's gate. You are carrying your gate within you.
Moan is saying:

CLEAR, CLEAR -- CLEAREST! I RAN BAREFOOT EAST AND WEST -- unnecessarily. NOW, MORE LUCID THAN THE MOON, THE EIGHTY-FOUR THOUSAND DHARMA GATES! All open suddenly, just like the lucid moon.

Betsugen wrote:

IT IS IN THE DARK
THAT EYES PROBE EARTH AND HEAVEN,
IN DREAM
THAT THE TORMENTED SEEK PRESENT, PAST.
ENOUGH! THE MOUNTAIN MOON FILLS THE WINDOW.
THE LONELY FALL THROUGH
THE GARDEN RANG WITH CRICKET SONG.

These are not ordinary poems. These are statements of something that cannot be said but still has to be said. You can sing it but you cannot say it, you can dance it but you cannot say it. It is in my gesture but it is not in my word. You can see it but I cannot show it to you.

Keppo wrote:

SEARCHING HIM TOOK MY STRENGTH.
ONE NIGHT I BENT MY POINTING FINGER --
NEVER SUCH A MOON!

SEARCHING HIM TOOK MY STRENGTH. I have searched so much -- I am tired, it has taken all my strength. But one night it happened and it happened in a strange situation:

ONE NIGHT I BENT MY POINTING FINGER --
NEVER SUCH A MOON!

My bent finger pointed to the moon, to myself. The moon is the symbol -- the symbol of your eternity, of your beauty, of your blissfulness.

And Buson wrote:

SUCH A MOON --
THE THIEF PAUSES TO SING.

The thief is always afraid. He moves very cautiously. But SUCH A MOON! THE THIEF PAUSES TO SING. The thief forgets that he is a thief, and he becomes a singer.

Every moment is ready to open its doors. If you are willing to relax into non-doing, if you are willing to relax into no effort, if you are ready to put the mind aside and just be, you will also explode in a song.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO, KING OF THE NIGHT,
IT SEEMS THAT ZEN MONKS, POETS, AND MASTERS WERE ALMOST AS MOONSTRUCK AS WE ARE -- THE SINGING CUCKOOS AND GIBBERING LUNATICS WHO SURROUND YOU!
WOULD YOU PLEASE COMMENT?

Maneesha, it is such an existential fact, it needs no comment. It is true. I attract only lunatics, all kinds of crazy people, unfits. Do you hear Sardar Gurudayal Singh? A perfect lunatic! And soon, when we enter into our meditation, you will see: five thousand lunatics can create fifty thousand's worth of lunacy. Anybody hearing you in your meditation cannot sleep in the night. He has seen the worst thing in life. He will never cross this road again -- one never knows, these people may be doing their meditation!

But before we start, making the whole world shake with your gibberish ... thousands of languages, most of them non-existent. No grammar, and everybody is speaking in somebody else's language. But such a great joy, such a great freedom to say what has been moving in your head.

And do you see, after that, what a great silence descends on you? Before the silence descends on you, a few laughs for the silent, solitary cuckoo, hiding in the bamboo trees.

A sudden news flash comes over the air. "Pope the Polack was killed in a plane crash this afternoon," says the announcer.

"Our sources say that the rest of the passengers and crew all survived by parachuting to safety. But evidently the pope decided not to open his parachute, because it was not raining!"

A bunch of old hippies are hanging out and having a pot party. Suddenly there is a loud banging at the door, and a gruff voice says, "Police!"

One hippy looks around frantically and then stuffs his burning reefer into the cuckoo clock. About an hour later, the cuckoo suddenly sticks his head out in a cloud of smoke and says, "Hey man, anybody got the time?"

Two drunks, Dick and Willy, are walking down a country lane. Suddenly, Dick turns to Willy and says, "Have you shit in your pants?"
"No," replies Willy.

A little further down the road, Dick says to Willy again, "Are you sure you have not shit in your pants?"
"I'm quite sure," says Willy.

Further on down the lane, Dick says, "Come on, take your pants down and let me see." So Willy takes down his pants, Dick looks inside and cries, "See? I told you so!"
"Oh," says Willy, "I thought you meant today!"

Ruthie Finkelstein is so fed up with her husband, Moishe, that she is almost suicidal. As if by a miracle, the very next morning she receives a letter which says:

Hello there! This letter was started by a woman like yourself, in the hope of bringing relief to tired and discontented wives.

Unlike most chain letters, this one does not cost anything. Just send a copy of this letter to five of your friends who are equally fed up. Then bundle up your husband and send him to the woman at the top of the list, and add your name to the bottom of the list.

When your name comes to the top of the list, you will receive 16,500 men. And some of them are bound to be a hell of a lot better than the idiot you already have.

Do not break the chain. Have faith! One woman broke the chain and got her own son-of-a-bitch back.

At the date of writing this letter, another friend of mine received 183 men. They buried her yesterday ... but it took three undertakers thirty-six hours to get the smile off her face!

Now, it is time, Nivedano, to give a beat and everybody really goes crazy. Totally!

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody goes into deep silence.
Close your eyes and become just a frozen stone statue of Buddha.
Deeper and deeper ...
It is your own being, there is no question of fear.
Be drowned into the silence, the peace, the bliss.
That is your being's very fragrance.

See the full moon and remember it.
In every activity, in every moment, it is always inside you.
This is your eternal being.
To make it more clear to you and more sharply realized ...

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

And everybody dies.
Do you see?
There is no death, but only a vibrant life.
Your heart is singing, dancing, rejoicing.

To carry this silence day out, day in, is all that authentic religion means.
It is your immortal treasure, and it gives you total freedom.
It makes you the emperor, without any outer empire.
Great! Great! the experience of oneself.
The full moon night.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back, back into your buddha posture.
Somebody may have died really -- give another beat! ...

(Drumbeat)

This is good.
This may really resurrect even one who has entered his grave.
Nivedano is a master.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.

Can we celebrate the moment with so many buddhas?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #5
Chapter title: A very dangerous place

1 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807015
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO05
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	83 mins

BELOVED OSHO,

DOKIN'S DISCIPLE, DORIN, BECAME A MONK AT THE AGE OF NINE, TOOK THE VOWS AT TWENTY-ONE, AND STUDIED THE Kegon Sutra. LATER IN LIFE HE ENTERED THE DENSE PINE FOREST OF MOUNT SHIMBO, AND DID ZAZEN UP A TREE. FOR THIS REASON HE WAS CALLED CHOKA ZENJI, MEANING "BIRD-NEST ZENJI," AND JAKUSO ZENJI, MEANING "MAGPIE NEST," BY HIS CONTEMPORARIES BECAUSE THE BIRDS AND MAGPIES BUILT THEIR NESTS BESIDE HIM.
WHEN THE PREFECT OF THE DISTRICT, CALLED HAKURAKUTEN, CAME TO VISIT DORIN, HE REMARKED, "YOU ARE IN A VERY DANGEROUS PLACE!"
DORIN SAID, "YOU ARE IN A more DANGEROUS ONE!"
HAKURAKUTEN ASKED, "WHAT'S DANGEROUS ABOUT BEING IN CHARGE OF THIS PROVINCE?"
DORIN REPLIED, "HOW CAN YOU SAY THAT YOU ARE NOT IN DANGER WHEN YOUR PASSIONS ARE BURNING LIKE FIRE AND YOU CAN'T STOP WORRYING ABOUT THIS AND THAT?"
HAKURAKUTEN THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF BUDDHISM?"
DORIN ANSWERED IN THE WORDS OF SHAKYAMUNI:
NOT TO DO ANY EVIL,
TO DO ALL GOOD,
TO PURIFY ONESELF --
THIS IS THE TEACHING
OF ALL THE BUDDHAS.
HAKURAKUTEN SAID, "ANY CHILD OF THREE KNOWS THIS."
DORIN SAID, "THAT'S SO -- ANY CHILD OF THREE KNOWS IT, BUT EVEN A MAN OF EIGHTY CAN'T DO IT."
IN AN INCIDENT BETWEEN A MONK AND SEPPO, THE MONK ASKED SEPPO, "I HAVE SHAVED MY HEAD, PUT ON BLACK CLOTHES, RECEIVED THE VOWS -- WHY AM I NOT TO BE CONSIDERED A BUDDHA?"
SEPPO SAID, "THERE IS NOTHING BETTER THAN AN ABSENCE OF GOODNESS."

Maneesha, the greatest friend is within you; so is the greatest enemy. Without you there is no danger -- all is absolutely beautiful and silent. It is within you that jealousy is burning, anger is poisoning; it is within

you that greed is growing. And all these together are clouding your consciousness and destroying your individuality, your essential existence.

Zen is not concerned with words, it is concerned with your being. It is not a philosophy. It is not even a religion. It is a way of seeing, a way of being, a very strange style of living through consciousness and not living through unconsciousness.

Before I enter into this sutra, I am reminded of Gautam Buddha, who is the original source of the only religiousness that has come into existence in the world. There have been religions -- many, almost three hundred religions are already in existence -- but religiousness is absolutely absent.

Religion is possible to practice, just like an actor practices. Religion is possible through knowledge, because mind is a great bio-computer; you can accumulate as much knowledge as is contained in all the libraries of the world in a single mind. But knowledge is not knowing, knowledge is not wisdom, knowledge is not awakening. On the contrary, it may help you to sleep a little deeper because it will give you a false sense that you know.

And this is the greatest tragedy that can happen to a man. Knowing nothing, but filled with borrowed knowledge, a great ego arises but your moon disappears in the clouds, in the dust of old scriptures and doctrines. Your presentness is covered by many layers; you are almost lost in a jungle of concepts, theologies, philosophies, dogmas.

Gautam Buddha is perhaps the first man in human history who has made the distinction between knowledge and knowing. Knowledge is always borrowed -- knowing is your own understanding. Knowledge is cheap. Knowing is a tremendous revolution, a metamorphosis.

One day Gautam Buddha and his disciple, Ananda, are passing from one village to another village. On the way, a fly sits on Buddha's forehead. He was talking with Ananda -- he continued talking, just as you would have done, and moved his hand to make the fly go away. Then suddenly he stopped, and again moved his hand ... very consciously, although there was no fly.

Ananda asked, "What are you doing?"

He said, "I am showing you that you can act unconsciously, the way I acted, and you can act consciously. When you act consciously there is grace and there is beauty and there is *you*. When you act unconsciously, it is just acting in sleep."

This small anecdote contains many significant points -- not for the curious one, not for the knowledgeable one, but only for the seeker.

DOKIN'S DISCIPLE, DORIN, BECAME A MONK AT THE AGE OF NINE, TOOK THE VOWS AT TWENTY-ONE AND STUDIED THE Kegon Sutra. LATER IN LIFE HE ENTERED THE DENSE PINE FOREST OF MOUNT SHIMBO, AND DID ZAZEN UP A TREE.

Zazen is simply sitting, doing nothing ... not even thinking, just pure being. From my own experience I can say to you that sitting on a tree is the best place; just you have to be very friendly with the tree. The tree supports your silence; it is rooted deep in the earth. It has no mind, it does not chatter with you, but it surrounds ... its aura, its sensitivity helps you, in a synchronicity.

Gautam Buddha became awakened under the bodhi tree. The bodhi tree got its name *bodhi* because Gautama became Buddha under it. Scientists have been looking into the constituents of a bodhi tree -- is there something special under it? And they have found that the same element that makes a man more intelligent than others, makes the bodhi tree more intelligent than other trees. It has a tremendous amount of intelligence. So it was not a coincidence that Buddha, sitting under the bodhi tree, became enlightened. He owes his gratitude to the bodhi tree also.

And he showed it. Before dying he told his disciples, "There is no need to make a statue of me. You will make temples, but in your temples make a statue of the bodhi tree. My gratitude is tremendous towards the bodhi tree."

For three hundred years after Gautam Buddha the temples carried, in place of Buddha's statue, marble carved as a bodhi tree.

Zazen simply means not to think, not to dream, not to imagine. Become one -- as the tree -- sensitive, alert, dancing with the wind, rejoicing in the sun ... surrounded by the fragrance of the tree, but with no activity on your part.

FOR THIS REASON HE WAS CALLED CHOKA ZENJI, MEANING "BIRD-NEST ZENJI," AND JAKUSO ZENJI, MEANING "MAGPIE NEST," BY HIS CONTEMPORARIES BECAUSE THE BIRDS AND MAGPIES BUILT THEIR NESTS BESIDE HIM.
WHEN THE PREFECT OF THE DISTRICT, CALLED HAKURAKUTEN, CAME TO VISIT DORIN, HE REMARKED, "YOU ARE IN A VERY DANGEROUS PLACE!"

He was sitting high on a tree from where, obviously, one can fall -- and in a deep forest where wild animals roam. The prefect was practically and pragmatically right: YOU ARE IN A VERY DANGEROUS PLACE! But Dorin said,

"YOU ARE IN A MORE DANGEROUS ONE!"
HAKURAKUTEN ASKED, "WHAT IS DANGEROUS ABOUT BEING IN CHARGE OF THIS PROVINCE?"
DORIN REPLIED, "HOW CAN YOU SAY THAT YOU ARE NOT IN DANGER WHEN YOUR PASSIONS ARE BURNING LIKE FIRE AND YOU CAN'T STOP WORRYING ABOUT THIS AND THAT?"

The real danger is not from the outside, the real danger is from the wrong functioning of your mind. And you never get out of the wrong functioning of the mind into a space where mind is no more, but only a pure consciousness.

HAKURAKUTEN THEN ASKED, "WHAT IS THE ESSENCE OF BUDDHISM?"
DORIN ANSWERED IN THE WORDS OF SHAKYAMUNI, Gautam Buddha:
NOT TO DO ANY EVIL,
TO DO ALL GOOD,
TO PURIFY ONESELF --
THIS IS THE TEACHING
OF ALL THE BUDDHAS.
HAKURAKUTEN SAID,
"ANY CHILD OF THREE KNOWS THIS."

DORIN SAID, "THAT'S SO -- ANY CHILD OF THREE knows IT, BUT EVEN A MAN OF EIGHTY CAN'T do IT."

Knowing and knowing -- and the difference is great. Knowing from the outside, knowing from scriptures or teachers or priests, is a false knowing. All scholars are false.

Knowing as your own experience ... it is a taste. Nobody else can do it for you. It is a deep smell of a roseflower -- nobody else can do it for you. It is the experience of your own existence, entering into your deepest core. Out of that experience, what Buddha says ...

NOT TO DO ANY EVIL,
TO DO ALL GOOD,
TO PURIFY ONESELF --
THIS IS THE TEACHING
OF ALL THE BUDDHAS.

You will have to understand things differently. It is not the beginning, it is the outcome of your self-knowledge. As you become centered in yourself, you cannot do what is evil, you cannot do what is ugly. Centered within yourself, grace arises, a beauty fills your heart. A creativity, a song, a poetry, signifying the unknowable and the unreachable by the mind ... you for the first time become a creative individual. Nothing destructive can come out of you anymore.

The scholar reads Gautam Buddha, repeats the words correctly, but the seeker finds the source from which this understanding of Gautam Buddha has arisen.
He does not practice it.

Anything practiced is false, pseudo. And you have been told by all your religions to do this, not to do that; you are all carrying ten thousand commandments. But because they have not arisen from your own being, they are just a burden. They don't make you free, they make you Hindus, they make you Mohammedans. They make you Buddhists, they make you Christians, but they don't make you divine beings. They don't give you your godhood; they don't give you your own buddha nature.
Dorin is right when he says,

"THAT IS SO -- ANY CHILD OF THREE KNOWS IT,
BUT EVEN A MAN OF EIGHTY CAN'T DO IT."

The question is not knowing the words, the question is knowing the source from where all these roses grow. Going to the very roots, watering and taking care of those roots, the flowers will come in their own season.

But people are topsy-turvy. They start from the roses. Then, naturally, they end up with plastic roses. Begin with the roots! They are hidden deep in the earth. Your flowers also have roots -- unless you go deep inside you, you will not find out how Buddha blossoms like a lotus, how fragrant a mystic becomes ... how in the presence of the awakened person there is a magic, a song without sound, a poetry without words, and a tremendous magnetic force which gives stupid people a wrong idea, as if the awakened person is hypnotizing you.

The awakened person does not do anything, but his very presence is hypnotizing. He does not hypnotize you. You suddenly fall into a deep silence, a peace that you have never known before.

IN AN INCIDENT BETWEEN A MONK AND SEPPO, A MONK ASKED SEPPO, "I HAVE SHAVED MY HEAD, PUT ON BLACK CLOTHES, RECEIVED THE VOWS -- WHY AM I NOT TO BE CONSIDERED A BUDDHA?"

This is what I was saying: you can act exactly like Buddha -- you can shave your head, you can eat the same food as Buddha, you can walk the way Buddha walks, you can sit in the lotus posture as Buddha sits. But don't think that you have become a buddha; you are just acting in a play.

Every discipline imposed from outside is destructive because it does not allow you to see your ignorance, to see that you have not even made an attempt to enter into your own being. You are satisfied with words? You cannot eat words; they will not nourish you. You have to know on your own; then only there is nourishment.

This poor fellow is asking Seppo, the master,

"I HAVE SHAVED MY HEAD, PUT ON BLACK CLOTHES, RECEIVED THE VOWS -- WHY AM I NOT TO BE CONSIDERED A BUDDHA?"
SEPPO SAID, "THERE IS NOTHING BETTER THAN AN ABSENCE OF GOODNESS."

This is a very significant statement. A buddha does not know that he is good, that his actions are virtuous. Do you think the cuckoo knows that her song is sweet? Do you think a flower knows that its fragrance is magnificent? A buddha simply is a buddha. He is not even able to say, "I am good." He has gone beyond good and bad. He is simply an *isness*.

Is the sky good or bad? To become aware of your own consciousness is to become aware of your inner sky. It is neither good nor bad; it is neither right nor wrong. A buddha is not a saint; that is a misunderstanding -- a misunderstanding of the priests. A buddha is far away from any division and duality: the saint and the sinner, the good and the bad, the right and wrong. A buddha is a transcendence. He is a watcher, far away from all our dualities.

Seppo has said it in a really difficult way for scholars or the so-called priests of religions to understand: THERE IS NOTHING BETTER THAN AN ABSENCE OF GOODNESS. Have you ever seen? -- the so-called good people are so full of ego. The very idea that "I am good" is dangerous. A buddha simply knows he is nothing, nobody, a pure cloudless sky. A buddha is not a saint.

All saints are actors. I am saying it unconditionally: *All saints are actors*. They are trying in every way to behave like a buddha. Sometimes they can even behave better than a buddha because Buddha has not rehearsed and they are rehearsing perfectly, disciplining themselves, for years; they can defeat the real Buddha.

It happened that on the sixtieth birthday of Charlie Chaplin, his friends arranged a competition all over England, so that whoever performed the best as Charlie Chaplin was going to be given a great prize. There were three prizes -- first, second and third. From different places, different theaters, different drama companies, people tried. And in the final stage, Charlie Chaplin, being a man of tremendous humor, entered himself into the competition from a faraway village. He believed that he would be the first -- "Who can perform better than me?"

But to his surprise, he came second! Somebody managed better than Charlie Chaplin himself. When it became known to people that they had given the second prize to Charlie Chaplin, they said, "My god -- we were celebrating, and what kind of stupidity this is! Why did you enter? It was not supposed to happen that

you should enter the competition, and if you had entered at least you should have made us aware. Now it looks so foolish that somebody managed to be more Charlie Chaplin than you are! Be ashamed!"

And this is what has been happening down the ages. Your so-called saints, mahatmas, are just practicing to be buddhas.

But a buddha is not a practice, a buddha is a revelation. It is an inner exploration. And out of that exploration your actions change, your presence changes -- not because of any scripture, not because of any other source of wisdom, but just because you are conscious you start acting, working, being, differently.

Guido wrote:

> RIGHT IS FINE, WRONG IS FINE --
> THERE IS NOTHING TO NIRVANA.
> AND WHAT IS "DEFILEMENT"?
> SNOWFLAKES IN THE FLAME.

To a buddha even nirvana is nothing. AND WHAT IS "DEFILEMENT"? What is sin? SNOWFLAKES IN THE FLAME.

From that height of consciousness all dualism, all duality disappears. There is only one consciousness pervading the whole universe, and its heartbeat is your own heartbeat.

Rijunkayaku said:

> IRON WILL IS DEMANDED OF
> THE STUDENT OF THE WAY --
> IT IS ALWAYS ON THE MIND.
> FORGET ALL -- GOOD, AND BAD.
> SUDDENLY IT IS YOURS.

If you have to remember continuously what is right and what is wrong and what is good and what is bad ... That's what your religions have been teaching to you. In Mahatma Gandhi's ashram even drinking tea was a sin -- not a small sin. And when something becomes a sin, it becomes very sweet. It becomes almost a challenge. Almost everybody was drinking tea, hiding. And when one man was found red-handed, Gandhi went on a fast!

There are ways of torturing people ... you can torture people the way Adolf Hitler did, you can torture people the way Mahatma Gandhi did. Mahatma Gandhi's way is very subtle and escapes the ordinary mind. Now do you think, if I go on a fast because someone of you has been found smoking or drinking tea ... Although I am torturing myself, I am making you feel guilty and the whole ashram will be harassing you, that "It is because of you!"

And the man was praying, holding Gandhi's feet -- "Please forgive me, I will never do such a thing as drinking tea. You come back" ... because the fast was unto death!

In Gandhi's ashram love was abandoned -- obviously, where you cannot drink tea, do you think you can love? But his own secretary, Pyarelal, fell in love with a woman ashramite. Gandhi expelled Pyarelal although he was the best secretary that Gandhi ever had in his whole life. But he has committed a great sin, he cannot enter into the ashram gates. Falling in love? He has not done anything, just a romantic idea! Nothing actual or biological has happened, but just the idea ... He had written a love letter and that love letter had been found.

That was enough for the saintly mind to condemn a man of great intelligence and a man of great creative activity. And he said, "I can take that letter back and burn it and I will never look at that woman." But it is impossible to expect compassion from the saints, from the mahatmas. They have created hell.

Bertrand Russell, in his autobiography, denies Christianity saying that, "I am not a Christian for these reasons. And the most important reason is that Christianity says that if you commit sin, adultery, you will be thrown into hell for eternity."

Bertrand Russell was one of the greatest mathematicians of this age. He said, "I can understand ... I have looked into my whole life. If I expose all my sins that I have committed, and the sins that I have dreamt about, even the hardest judge cannot send me to jail for more than four or five years." Eternity? You will never be out of hell. Hell has no exit, only an entrance. And the Devil grabs you, gives you a good bone-crushing hug and takes you in. Bertrand Russell's statement was, "I renounce Christianity because it is

a stupid idea."

In the first place the things that are thought to be sins, most of them are absolutely innocent. For example falling in love. It is simply a biological phenomenon -- nature itself has managed certain chemicals, hormones, which make you fall in love with a certain woman or a certain man. I don't see that there is any sin. And if there is sin in falling in love, then why has God created a man with the capacity to love? *He* is responsible, ultimately. And if people simply accepted the idea, which they did not, you would not have been here! Your parents were not very religious. That's why you are here, because they were a little irreligious.

It is said that after making the world, God went around asking Babylonians, Egyptians and others, "Do you want a commandment?"
And they all asked, "What is the commandment?"
He said, "You should not commit adultery."

And the Babylonians said, "Then what else should we do? Take your commandment with yourself; find somebody else."

And finally he ended up with Moses. Just being a Jew, Moses asked the wrong question. Everybody else asked, "What is the commandment? Because before we accept it we must at least know what we are accepting."
When God said, "Do you want to have a commandment?" Moses said, "How much?"
God said, "It is free!"

Moses said, "Then I will have ten." If it is free, then a Jew ... Those ten commandments have been torturing the Jews for four thousand years.

IRON WILL IS DEMANDED OF
THE STUDENT OF THE WAY --
IT IS ALWAYS ON THE MIND.
FORGET ALL -- GOOD, AND BAD.
SUDDENLY IT IS YOURS.

The truth, nature, your very destiny, suddenly is fulfilled. But don't divide. Before you have attained your being, there is no right for you to decide what is right and what is wrong.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
IS NOT THE WAY OF THE BIRDS BEYOND MORALITY?

It is. Morality is only for mediocre people. Morality is a strategy of the priest to exploit the masses. And it differs from place to place. What is moral to a Hindu may not be moral to a Christian, what is moral to a Christian may not be moral to a Jaina.

A Jaina saint was asking me, "Do you consider Jesus in the same category as Mahavira? Because he used to eat meat, drink wine -- how can you say that he was a saint, or even a good man?"

But the Christian would ask, "How many orphanages did Mahavira open? How many poor people did he manage to help survive? How many schools for the aboriginals did he open? What kind of goodness, what kind of morality did he have? Standing naked, that's all that he did!"

For the Christian, Mahavira cannot be considered a saint. For the Jainas, Mohammed cannot be considered to be a saint -- he had sixteen wives! Now this is not right for a gentleman, what to say about a saint. Only Hindus will be a little less disturbed, because Krishna had sixteen thousand wives; Mohammed is just a poor fellow.

And Mohammed at least married those sixteen women. Krishna had married only one woman; the rest were other people's wives. Whoever he found to be beautiful, his soldiers would force her into his palace. He never considered whether they had children, a husband, old parents to look after -- it did not matter. Anything that he liked ... And Hindus say that he is the perfect incarnation of God. Of course he must be perfect, because I don't think anybody else can defeat him. People have tried. The Nizam of Hyderabad, just forty years ago when he died, had five hundred wives. But five hundred is not much compared to sixteen thousand.

Who is going to decide what is moral and what is immoral? The Bird's Way does not divide into morality and immorality, into goodness and badness. It simply says that the decisive factor is your awareness: if your awareness acts in a certain way, that is moral for you; it does not matter what others say. You should be satisfied that you are acting out of awareness. Then whatever you do is right -- right for you. But if you are unconscious, as people are, and go on doing things which others are doing, copying, imitating ... They may become saints, but deep down they are simply actors. They may do good, but their goodness is just a practice. Not their awareness, not their intrinsic being, blossoming into their acts.

The Birds' Way is beyond good, beyond bad. And the way of Buddha is the Way of the Birds. It does not leave any footprints behind. Every bird is free in the sky to move in any direction. No bird leaves any footprints for other birds. It is only the human beings who write scriptures for others to follow. They not only become decisive for themselves, they become slave-creators. Everybody has to follow them; they don't want you to be conscious of what you are doing. They want you to do it because they have decided what is right.

But remember, in every disease the same medicine will not do. And in every time, in every age, the same criterion will not do. And with every individual, other than his own consciousness there is no criterion. Nobody can decide for anybody else.

This is simply the meaning of freedom. The Bird's Way is the way of freedom. It is the individual as the ultimate value.

Before we enter into our daily meditation, just to take away your seriousness ... and the bamboos are waiting so silently for your laughter.

Nurse Ratchett notices a mental patient with his ear close to the wall, listening intently.

As she approaches, the looney holds up a warning finger and says, "SHHHH! Be quiet!" Then he beckons Nurse Ratchett to come closer. "Listen here," says the mad guy, pointing to a spot on the wall.
Ratchett listens for some time and then says, "I can't hear anything."
"I know," says the patient, "and it has been like this all day!"

Paddy decides to go and visit his old friend, Fergus MacDuffy, who owns a pub in the woods called The Old Log Inn. But when Paddy arrives, Fergus is shocked to see that he has been beaten up. His eyes are swollen and he has a bloody nose and mouth. "My god!" cries Fergus, "what happened to you?"

"Well," replies Paddy, "on my way here I got lost in the woods, I did not know where I was going. Then I saw a couple making love under a tree. So I went over to them, and all I asked was, `How far is The Old Log Inn?'"

Chuck Farley goes out carousing and gambling all night. He drinks a few too many bottles of rum and simply never makes it home. At dawn the next morning, Chuck is aching with a hangover and has no idea where he is or how he got there. He looks over at a man and a woman sleeping in his bed. The woman looks something like his wife and he wonders how he is going to get out of this.

Finally, after stumbling out of the building exhausted, he hits upon an idea and grabs a nearby pay phone. When his wife answers, Chuck shouts, "Don't pay the ransom, honey. I have escaped!"

(THERE IS A BLANK SILENCE WHILE EVERYBODY TRIES TO WORK THIS ONE OUT. THEN A ROAR OF LAUGHTER AS OSHO CHUCKLES ...)

You have missed. You missed it!
Okay, we will try another. But you have to get it no matter what.

Dr. Bones is doing his monthly turn at the Infant Welfare Clinic. It has been a very busy day and Bones has just about had enough. A woman with a baby is next in line and she is shown into the doctor's office by the nurse in charge.

Bones examines the baby, and then asks the woman, "Is he breast-fed or bottle-fed?"
"Breast-fed," she replies.

"Strip down to the waist," orders Bones. She does, and he examines her. He presses each breast, increasing and decreasing pressure. He squeezes and pulls each nipple. Suddenly he remarks, "No wonder

this child is so thin -- you don't have any milk!"
"Naturally," she replies. "I am his *aunt*! But I am glad I came!"

Now ... Nivedano, give the first beat and everybody goes absolutely crazy.

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Become silent. Close your eyes.
No movement, as if you are just a stone statue.
Now, go in ... deeper and deeper.
Fearlessly, penetrate like an arrow, to the very center of your being.
This is the search for the roots.
The roses will come on their own accord.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody falls dead.
Don't be afraid, this is just to make your whole life energy centered within.
The body goes on breathing.
Relaxed as if you are dead, you can experience your life's source more clearly in this context.
In this moment, you ARE the buddha.
To be a buddha is not a question of good and bad.
To be a buddha is simply to be.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back, all the buddhas.
Don't forget the experience.
Sit like a buddha, silent, utterly fulfilled.
Blessed is this experience and blessed is the moment. Let this peace continue.
Whatever you do does not matter if underneath, this silence goes on moving like a river.

Your consciousness is a river from eternity to eternity.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate ... so many buddhas together under one roof?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #6

Chapter title: In this rackety town

2 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807025
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	62 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
THE MONK, KANKEI, ONCE VISITED THE NUN, MASSAN RYONEN. HE SAID TO HIMSELF, "IF WHAT SHE SAYS HITS THE SPOT, I WILL REMAIN THERE. IF IT DOESN'T I WILL OVERTURN THE ZEN SEAT!"
HE ENTERED THE HALL, AND MASSAN SENT A MESSENGER TO ASK, "HAVE YOU COME ON A MOUNTAIN-VIEWING JOURNEY, OR FOR THE SAKE OF BUDDHISM?"
IN RESPONSE, KANKEI SAID, "FOR THE SAKE OF BUDDHISM," SO MASSAN SAT UPON HER SEAT, AND KANKEI APPROACHED HER.
SHE SAID, "WHERE DID YOU COME FROM TODAY, MAY I ASK?"
KANKEI REPLIED, "FROM ROKO."
MASSAN THEN SAID TO KANKEI, "WHY DON'T YOU REMOVE YOUR BAMBOO HAT?"
KANKEI HAD NO REPLY, AND, MAKING HIS BOWS, ASKED, "WHAT IS MASSAN?"
SHE ANSWERED, "IT DOES NOT SHOW ITS PEAK."
HE ASKED, "WHO IS MASSAN'S HUSBAND?"
SHE ANSWERED, "THERE IS NOT REAL FORM OF MEN AND WOMEN."
HE SAID, "KWATZ!" AND ASKED, "WHY THEN DON'T YOU CHANGE AND DISAPPEAR?"
SHE SAID, "I AM NOT A GOD, I AM NOT A DEMON. WHAT COULD I CHANGE?"
AT THIS, KANKEI KNELT DOWN, AND BECAME THE GARDENER OF MASSAN'S TEMPLE FOR THREE YEARS.
AT ANOTHER TIME, GOEI WENT TO SEKITO AND SAID, "IF YOU CAN SAY A WORD, I WILL REMAIN HERE; OTHERWISE I WILL GO AWAY."
SEKITO SIMPLY SAT THERE, AND GOEI WENT OFF.
FROM THE BACK, SEKITO CALLED HIM, "JARI! JARI!"
GOEI TURNED HIS HEAD.
SEKITO SAID, "FROM BIRTH TO DEATH, IT IS JUST LIKE THIS -- TURNING THE HEAD, TURNING THE BRAIN. HOW ABOUT IT?"
GOEI WAS SUDDENLY ENLIGHTENED, SO HE BROKE HIS STAFF.

Maneesha, entering into the world of Zen is not like any other entering; it is entering in yourself. There is no door, and there is no possibility of doing anything. You have simply to relax so totally that you sink deep within yourself.

Remember, relaxation is not an activity. It is absence of all activity. And only in the absence of all activity, when you are relaxed to your very being, the door opens to all the mysteries of the world, all the miracles of existence.

It fills your being with great dance, although you cannot utter a single word. You hear the music that you have never heard, although there is no way to translate it to anyone else. You see flowers blossoming ... their colors are absolutely unknown to you. Your whole being becomes a fragrant luminosity. There is nothing to say about it; you can just be it. And the rays of your silence will start creating and weaving a field around you.

That's why a master in Zen is not simply a teacher. In all the religions there are only teachers. They teach you about subjects which you don't know, and they ask you to believe, because there is no way to bring those experiences into objective reality. Neither has the teacher known them -- he has believed them; he transfers his belief to somebody else. Zen is not a believer's world. It is not for the faithful ones; it is for those daring souls who can drop all belief, unbelief, doubt, reason, mind, and simply enter into their pure existence without boundaries.

But it brings a tremendous transformation. Hence, let me say that while others are involved in philosophies, Zen is involved in a metamorphosis, in a transformation. It is authentic alchemy: it changes

you from base metal into gold. But its language has to be understood, not with your reasoning and intellectual mind but with your loving heart. Or even just listening, not bothering whether it is true or not. And a moment comes suddenly that you see it, which has been eluding you your whole life. Suddenly, what Gautam Buddha called "eighty-four thousand doors" open.

These anecdotes, when first translated by Christian missionaries, were translated to show the world that "Christianity is the only civilized religion, and as a proof look at these stupid dialogues, with no reason and no rhyme!" But everything backfired. They wanted to prove Zen to be a very primitive religion. But to those who were real seekers, it proved that on the contrary, every other religion may be primitive; at least Zen is not.

In the first place, it is not a religion at all. It is not in competition with Christianity or Hinduism or Buddhism or Mohammedanism; it does not belong to that category at all. It has its own category, its own language, its own world, and there is no competitor to it. Its uniqueness is absolute and categorical.

But you will have to be very loving, very careful in understanding these strange dialogues, because the language seems to be the same as we use but hidden between the words and between the lines there is a different poetry, a different song, which we are not accustomed to.

But my people will understand it, because we are entering into the same space which Zen has been pointing towards. These dialogues can be understood only by meditators; otherwise they look stupid.

THE MONK, KANKEI, ONCE VISITED THE NUN, MASSAN RYONEN. HE SAID TO HIMSELF, "IF WHAT SHE SAYS HITS THE SPOT, I WILL REMAIN THERE. IF IT DOES NOT, I WILL OVERTURN THE ZEN SEAT!"

He was a seeker in search of a master, and when he came to see Massan Ryonen, a woman Zen master, he thought in his own mind, IF WHAT SHE SAYS HITS THE SPOT ... it is not a question of reasonability. Not that what she is saying is very wise, but if it hits the spot, my own being -- if the arrow of what she says reaches to my being, I will stay; otherwise I WILL OVERTURN THE ZEN SEAT.

When a disciple comes, a seat is offered by the master for him to sit. And if the disciple rejects the master, he overturns the seat gracefully -- showing that "this is not my place" -- and leaves. That overturning of the Zen seat is symbolic that "I don't accept you as a master, but I will not say it. Saying is so crude. I will just give you the hint, that you could not hit the spot of my being, for which I am searching; I will have to go to another master."

HE ENTERED THE HALL, AND MASSAN SENT A MESSENGER TO ASK, "HAVE YOU COME ON A MOUNTAIN-VIEWING JOURNEY, OR FOR THE SAKE OF BUDDHISM?"
IN RESPONSE, KANKEI SAID, "FOR THE SAKE OF BUDDHISM," SO MASSAN SAT UPON HER SEAT, AND KANKEI APPROACHED HER.
SHE SAID, "WHERE DID YOU COME FROM TODAY, MAY I ASK?"
KANKEI REPLIED, "FROM ROKO."
MASSAN THEN SAID TO KANKEI, "WHY DON'T YOU REMOVE YOUR BAMBOO HAT?"
KANKEI HAD NO REPLY, AND, MAKING HIS BOWS, ASKED, "WHAT IS MASSAN?"

The bamboo hat has to be removed in grace and gratitude when you encounter a master. The removing of the hat is simply signifying that "I am available, in humbleness, open; I'm not covered or defensive. Even if you want to cut my head, I am ready."

In the first court in America where my case was presented after I was illegally arrested, the woman magistrate was in a puzzle -- because in America, you cannot wear your hat in the court. Wearing your hat in the court is insulting the court. Such are the different attitudes of East and West.

I could see that she was a little bit puzzled what to do. She sent an attendant to tell me, "Perhaps you don't know that in the court you have to remove your hat. To keep your hat on is to insult the court."

I said to him, "Go back to the magistrate and tell her that if she has courage, she should ask the question herself. Because according to me, to remove the hat is insulting and I will not insult the court."

The man thought for a moment, went back to the magistrate. The woman was even more puzzled! She simply thought it was better not to get into an argument. Because it is not written in the constitution; it is just a formal tradition. I am not legally bound to remove my hat. I will remove my hat only when I see a buddha -- not for a magistrate. Seeing the situation, the woman behaved sanely. She said to the attendant, "There is no need, just don't raise the question again." Different worlds, different symbols ....

When Massan asked, "WHY DON'T YOU REMOVE YOUR BAMBOO HAT?" she was saying that if you have come for the sake of Buddhism -- and that means for the search of the buddha within you -- then be graceful. Remove the hat, be humble and be receptive.

KANKEI HAD NO REPLY, AND MAKING HIS BOWS, ASKED, "WHAT IS MASSAN?" Massan was the woman master's name.

SHE ANSWERED, "IT DOES NOT SHOW ITS PEAK."

The woman got the name Massan because of the Massan Mountain where she had her monastery. The peaks are so high that they are almost always covered with snow and clouds; they rarely show. And that is exactly the situation of consciousness. It is so much covered with thoughts -- the past, the conditionings ... so much smoke -- that it rarely shows.

This is the beauty of Zen, that ordinary questions are suddenly turned to immense significance.

HE ASKED, "WHO IS MASSAN'S HUSBAND?"
SHE ANSWERED, "THERE IS NOT REAL FORM OF MEN AND WOMEN."

The difference and discrimination between men and women is only phenomenal, it is not authentic. It does not have a spirituality to it.

And now we know that science can convert men into women, women into men, and there are thousands of people around the world who have changed their sex -- just bored! One gets bored: a woman every day, a woman again, and again. A man ... in the morning again you wake up a man. And one starts thinking, is there some way to change?

People change clothes, people change shoes, people change ties. Up to now it was not possible, but now it is possible -- many, many more people are going to change their sex. For the first time, a man will be standing behind a woman's body, or a woman may be standing behind a man's body. And then they will understand what mystics have always been saying, that the inside is the same; only the window and its frame is different.

Your inner being is neither male nor female.

Listening to this, the monk said, or rather shouted, the Zen shout "KWATZ!" AND ASKED, "WHY THEN DON'T YOU CHANGE AND DISAPPEAR?"

If men and women have no form ... he is only a disciple, talking on a very much lower level, not understanding the higher standpoint of Massan.

SHE SAID, "I AM NOT A GOD, I AM NOT A DEMON. WHAT COULD I CHANGE?" I have come to the point which never changes. That which changes, I have left behind. Man changes, woman changes. Everything that changes I have left behind.

AT THIS, KANKEI KNELT DOWN, AND BECAME THE GARDENER OF MASSAN'S TEMPLE FOR THREE YEARS.
AT ANOTHER TIME, GOEI WENT TO SEKITO AND SAID, "IF YOU CAN SAY A WORD, I WILL REMAIN HERE; OTHERWISE I WILL GO AWAY."

SEKITO SIMPLY SAT THERE, not saying a single word. Because silence is the only answer; it cannot be confined into a word. Sekito is answering, but the questioner is not able to understand that silence can also be an answer, that there are things which cannot be brought to the lower level of language, of words.

There are experiences for which you have to look in the eyes of the master. Perhaps you may see the moon reflected there. Perhaps in that silence when you are looking into the eyes of your master, something may transpire. You may become aware of your own inner flame.

SEKITO SIMPLY SAT THERE, AND GOEI WENT OFF.

He did not understand the silent answer.

FROM THE BACK SEKITO CALLED HIM -- "WHERE! WHERE! WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"
GOEI TURNED HIS HEAD.
SEKITO SAID, "FROM BIRTH TO DEATH, IT IS JUST LIKE THIS -- TURNING THE HEAD, TURNING THE BRAIN.
HOW ABOUT IT?"

GOEI WAS SUDDENLY ENLIGHTENED, SO HE BROKE HIS STAFF.

Goei used to carry a staff, and used to think that he had come to know -- that he had become a master; the staff in Zen is carried only by the master. For the first time he looked into himself when Sekito asked him, "Where?" because it is *here*, so where are you going? It is within.

In a single moment of sudden awakening, he understood that up to now he has unnecessarily carried the staff; he was just a teacher, not a master. He broke his staff.

These are all symbolic things in Zen. Breaking the staff means, "Now you are the master and I'm the disciple. I will not say it in words, because words are very polluted; I will make the symbol that I'm no more a master. I was living in a false identity -- I break that identity and throw it away. Now you are the master and I will live in your presence, drinking as much as possible the waters of life."

A poem of Chikusan reads:

HE IS PART OF ALL, YET ALL IS TRANSCENDED;
SOLELY FOR CONVENIENCE HE IS KNOWN AS MASTER.
WHO DARES SAY HE HAS FOUND HIM?
IN THIS RACKETY TOWN
I TRAIN DISCIPLES.

These last lines are particularly important: IN THIS RACKETY TOWN I TRAIN DISCIPLES. He must have been in Poona! You cannot find a more rackety town. But strangely, masters have chosen rackety towns in search of a few intelligent people. The rackety town has a good quality: in the beginning it becomes a little disturbed, but slowly slowly it accepts that these people are a little different, and it does not bother.

Now we are here, and in this rackety town, people will not be aware at all that five thousand people are in search of themselves, and sometimes they touch the very buddhahood, the pinnacle of consciousness. But they will go on standing in queues before movie houses, shopping in the marketplaces, never being aware ... It is a strange unconsciousness, that five thousand people from all over the world are gathered here -- they must be doing something -- but they won't even look inside the gate. Such unconcern about the grandeur of man, such unconcern about the splendor of your innermost being.

Chosha wrote:

EVERYTHING, EVERY PLACE IS REAL.
EACH PARTICLE MAKES UP ORIGINAL MAN.
STILL, THE ABSOLUTELY REAL IS VOICELESS,
THE TRUE BODY IS MAJESTICALLY OUT OF SIGHT.

Neither can you say anything about the beauty, the majesty, nor can you see it with your ordinary eyes. When you turn inwards these eyes are closed; they can't turn inwards. A third eye opens up -- you have a new vision, a new clarity, which is not part of your two eyes. It is straightforward, it knows nothing as right or wrong; it simply knows what is.

It is voiceless, it cannot say ... it cannot tell you that you are carrying a great kingdom of God within you and you are behaving like a beggar, for small and petty things.

Maneesha has asked:
RECENTLY I REALIZED THAT EXPECTATIONS VIOLATE THE FREEDOM, NOT OF THE ONE ON WHOM EXPECTATIONS ARE BEING PROJECTED, BUT ON ME -- THE ONE HAVING THE EXPECTATIONS.
WHEN I DROPPED MY EXPECTATIONS I FELT A BURDEN LIFTED, A SENSE OF BEING FREED.

Maneesha, drop that sense too, and then you will know pure freedom.

Now you are ready to go inwards ... just a cup of tea.

(A HEARTY LAUGH FROM SARDARJI ...)

Sardar Gurudayal Singh gets the joke before I tell it! He is *really* a miracle. And he is sitting just in the first row, with all his grandeur. It is very unique to get the joke before it is told. Most people don't get it even when it is told. They laugh because others are laughing; very few people get it. But Sardar Gurudayal Singh is ahead ....

Nurdski is drunk, standing before the judge. "You are accused by your landlord of being drunk and setting fire to the bed," says the judge.

"Thash absolute nonshense," slobbers Nurdski indignantly. "The bed was already on fire when I got into it!"

Young Maria Spumoni is getting married tomorrow. So, she comes to her mother as all good Catholic virgin girls are expected. "Mama," says Maria, "I have-a to ask-a you something ..."

"Yes-a," interrupts her mother. "I know-a, my little tesoro. That's-a why-a your mama is here. So let-a me tell you from my experience. Now that-a you have-a a man, treat-a him nice. On-a your first-a night, Oh blessed Virgin Mary! the things you will-a do. It will-a change your whole life-a ..."

"No, no, mama," cries Maria quickly. "I already know-a how-a to fuck-a, I just want-a to know how to make-a spaghetti!"

Two cannibals are sitting around the evening fire admiring a new Maytag refrigerator beside them.
"What is the capacity of that fridge?" asks the first cannibal.

"I'm not sure," says the second cannibal. "I guess just a little more than those two guys who brought it!"

Grandma Piebaker is out walking her dog, Queenie, when she decides to go into the local supermarket. She ties up Queenie outside, and then goes in to do some shopping. Almost immediately, every stray dog in the area is sniffing around the defenseless Queenie.

The local cop sees what is happening and goes to get Grandma Piebaker. "You can't leave your dog alone there, lady," says the cop.
"Why not?" asks Grandma.
"Lady," says the cop, "your dog is in heat!"
"Eat?" replies Grandma. "She will eat anything."
"No, lady," says the cop, "your dog should be bred."

"Sure," says Grandma, "she will eat bread, she will eat cake, she will eat anything."
In complete frustration, the cop shouts, "The dog should be laid!"

Grandma stares angrily at the cop and says, "So lay her. I always wanted a police dog!"

Before Nivedano gives his beat for you to go completely crazy, you have to understand the meaning of throwing out your gibberish that is inside your mind, continuously moving .... You are not even aware of it. When you start throwing it out, then you become aware, "My god, all this bullshit I am carrying in my head!"

And this is the best place to do it, because everybody else is engaged in throwing *his* bullshit. Nobody is listening to you. You won't get this chance anywhere else in the world, so you can be absolutely at ease in exposing yourself. Just don't sit silently, because anybody who is sitting silently -- all this gibberish coming from everybody else will enter into his head! I am making you aware, it is a warning: don't be stupid and don't sit silently. Defeat all those who are around you. This is just a great chance!

Nivedano, give the first beat to the drum, and everybody goes crazy throwing his gibberish ...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Become silent ... no movement, as if you are a frozen statue.
You have thrown your dust out -- don't miss the moment.
Go in.
Deeper ... deeper.
Your being is depthless; you can go as deep as you have courage and guts to go.
The deeper you go, more you are.
To make this inwardness total ...

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody dies.
Feel the body left behind.
Feel the mind left behind and just enter into the unknown space.

Just being ...
To be is the whole purpose of meditation.
In this moment there is no difference between you and the Buddha.
Keep this moment alive twenty-four hours.
Do whatever is needed to do, but don't forget your immortal, eternal self, your universal being.
Let it become your heartbeat, your very breathing.
You don't have to do anything.
Just a little remembrance.

Great and blessed is this space.
Great and blessed are you, to have found the essential religion, the very core of your nature.
Live according to your nature and you will live in a dance.
Your life will blossom many flowers.
You will come across much love, much compassion.
You will share joy.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Bring all the buddhas back to the body ....
Sit down, for a moment remembering the experience.

This experiencing is Zen.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can all the buddhas celebrate now?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #7

Chapter title: Fences, walls and broken tiles

3 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807035
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	82 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
NANYO WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "WHAT IS THE MIND OF THE ANCIENT BUDDHAS?"
NANYO REPLIED, "IT IS FENCES, WALLS AND BROKEN TILES."
THE MONK ASKED, "FENCES, WALLS AND BROKEN TILES ARE INSENTIENT, ARE THEY NOT?"
"THAT IS SO," REPLIED NANYO.
"DO THEY EXPOUND BUDDHISM?" ASKED THE MONK.
"ALWAYS, AND BUSILY," REPLIED NANYO.
THE MONK SAID, "WHY DIDN'T I HEAR IT, THEN?"
NANYO ANSWERED, "YOU DON'T HEAR IT, BUT YOU SHOULDN'T PREVENT OTHERS FROM DOING SO."
"WHO HEARS IT?" ASKED THE MONK.
"ALL THE SAINTS," ANSWERED NANYO.
"DOES YOUR GRACE HEAR IT?" ASKED THE MONK.
"NOT I!" REPLIED NANYO.
"IF YOU DON'T HEAR IT, HOW CAN YOU EXPLAIN THE TEACHING OF THE LAW BY INANIMATE CREATURES?" ASKED THE MONK.
NANYO ANSWERED, "IT IS MY GOOD LUCK THAT I DO NOT HEAR IT. IF I DID, I WOULD BE THE SAME AS ALL THE SAINTS, AND THEN YOU WOULDN'T HAVE THE CHANCE TO HEAR MY TEACHING."
THE MONK SAID, "IF THAT IS SO, PEOPLE WOULD HAVE NO PART IN IT."
NANYO SAID, "I MYSELF EXPOUND IT FOR THE SAKE OF PEOPLE, NOT FOR THE SAKE OF THE SAINTS."
THE MONK ASKED, "AFTER THE PEOPLE HEAR IT, WHAT THEN?"
NANYO REPLIED, "THEN THEY ARE NOT JUST PEOPLE ANYMORE."
ONE DAY WHILE GENSHA WAS THINKING, HE HEARD THE VOICE OF A SWALLOW AND SAID, "HOW WELL IT HAS EXPLAINED THE BUDDHIST TRUTH, SPEAKING PROFOUNDLY OF THE REAL NATURE OF THINGS!"
AND HE CAME DOWN FROM HIS SEAT.
LATER, A MONK, WANTING TO GET SOME PROFIT FROM GENSHA'S WORDS, SAID TO GENSHA, "I DIDN'T UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU MEANT."
GENSHA RETORTED, "BE OFF WITH YOU! HOW CAN ANYONE TRUST YOU!"
AT ANOTHER TIME, UMMON ASKED A MONK, "DID YOU HEAR THE LONG-BEAKED BIRDS PREACHING ZEN IN KOZEI?"
"NO, I DIDN'T," REPLIED THE MONK.
UMMON THEN RAISED HIS STAFF AND SAID, "ZEN!"

These are not, Maneesha, ordinary dialogues; these are dialogues between the valleys and the peaks, between those who are in dark and those who have themselves become light. It is a difficult situation -- the communication between darkness and light or death and life is bound to be difficult; their spheres are so diametrically opposite. But Zen, and Zen alone, has at least made an effort. You will see, in this dialogue.

NANYO, a master, WAS ASKED BY A SEEKER, A MONK, "WHAT IS THE MIND OF THE ANCIENT BUDDHAS?"

The answer has tremendous value:

NANYO REPLIED, "IT IS FENCES, WALLS AND BROKEN TILES."
THE MONK ASKED, "FENCES, WALLS AND BROKEN TILES ARE INSENTIENT, ARE THEY NOT?"
"THAT IS SO," REPLIED NANYO.
"DO THEY EXPOUND BUDDHISM?" ASKED THE MONK.
"ALWAYS, AND BUSILY," REPLIED NANYO.

THE MONK SAID, "WHY DIDN'T I HEAR IT, THEN?"

Before we go deeper into the anecdote ... So many golden treasures in simple words. The way Nanyo replied ... "The mind of the buddha -- even of the buddha -- is nothing but fences, prisons, boundaries, walls and broken tiles." You may be a buddha, but have you ever thought that you are imprisoned in bones, in skin, in flesh, in marrow? This is your house, this is not you. You are the one who is living in this house, behind these fences, walls and broken tiles. It does not matter whether the mind is of a buddha or of someone who is asleep, the nature of the mind is the same.

No other religion has the courage to speak so straightforwardly as Zen. No Christian can say this about Jesus; he will think this is disrespectful. No Hindu can say this about Krishna; he will think this is absolutely irreligious. But Nanyo himself is a buddha and what he is saying is not irreligious, is not disrespectful; he is simply stating the fact. Mind is your bondage. The moment you drop your mind, your buddhahood arises out of the smoke -- a high mountain peak, covered with eternal snow, virgin and pure.

But the poor monk could not understand it. That is the difficulty with communication between someone who knows and the one who knows not. Misunderstanding upon misunderstanding ...

The monk was shocked. Buddha is worshipped and this Nanyo himself worships him, himself teaches his teachings, and is talking in such offensive terms!

THE MONK ASKED, "FENCES, WALLS AND BROKEN TILES ARE INSENTIENT, AREN'T THEY?"
"THAT'S SO," REPLIED NANYO.
"DO THEY EXPOUND BUDDHISM?"

The monk is still thinking with his mind, with his logic, with his reason. And his question is reasonable. If this is the mind of Buddha, then they must be teaching Buddhism. He is trying to prove Nanyo to be utterly ignorant of the mind of Buddha. His questions are not just questions, but arguments.

"DO THEY EXPOUND BUDDHISM?" ASKED THE MONK.
"ALWAYS, AND BUSILY," REPLIED NANYO.

As far as teaching is concerned, mind is busy all around the world, teaching this religion, teaching that religion, teaching this philosophy, teaching that theology. Nanyo is saying that Buddhism -- or any "ism", it does not matter -- is always taught by the mind. But the buddha himself is silent. The buddha teaches not; only the house goes on resounding with sounds. But the one who lives in the center of the cyclone is absolutely silent.

The monk still goes on:

THE MONK SAID, "WHY DIDN'T I HEAR IT, THEN?"

Again it has to be understood, that that which is beyond mind can neither be said nor can be heard -- but it can be understood, it can be realized; it is your very nature. And the master's function is not to teach you theorizations, hypotheses, but to provoke you.

Just the way if somebody tickles you, and you start laughing for no reason at all. Soon you will see in our meditation: even without tickling, people go mad! And I have said that if anybody sits silently like a buddha, everybody is allowed to tickle him. It is not the place for any spectator.

The master only tickles you to laugh. But he cannot create laughter by words; he creates devices -- tickling is just a name of a device. It says nothing. The very presence of the master is itself a device. Without saying anything, he penetrates those who are receptive, who have opened the doors of their hearts.

But the poor monk is in the same situation as the whole world is. Rather than asking, "Why can't I receive? Why can't I realize the unsayable?" he asks,

"WHY DIDN'T I HEAR IT, THEN?"
NANYO ANSWERED, "YOU DON'T HEAR IT, BUT YOU SHOULD NOT PREVENT OTHERS FROM DOING SO."

It is a misfortune that the people who have no understanding are professors, priests .... Almost half the world is communist and denies the very experience of religion as having any validity -- and none of them has ever meditated, none of them has ever explored *in*. Those who have gone in have always come back with a smile, expounding without saying a word the blissfulness, the fragrance, the whispering silence.

Nanyo said, "You don't hear it, but please don't start telling other people that Nanyo is mad because he says that the mind of a buddha is nothing but fences, walls and broken tiles, and he also says that they

expound Buddhism always and busily. Please don't do that. If you cannot hear it, keep it a secret."

"WHO HEARS IT?" ASKED THE MONK.
"ALL THE SAINTS," ANSWERED NANYO.

To hear or to listen makes the whole difference. Everybody can hear sound, but if you want to listen, you have to be very close to your ears, alert and aware. In such a moment as this, you can hear it. If your mind is silent ... that is the block. If it is removed -- and if this silence cannot remove it, nothing else can remove it -- then this bird chirping is teaching you the eternal truth of life; then this very silence becomes the teaching. Nothing is said, but a deep understanding starts arising within you.
"WHO HEARS IT?" the monk asked.

"ALL THE SAINTS."

In Zen, a saint means one who can listen, who can listen to the profound silence of existence. It has nothing to do with virtue, with doing good things. It has something to do with your being conscious, alert, aware ... waking up, and suddenly you see the bamboos are saying the same truth that the buddhas have said. The birds are singing from the same life source that you are breathing from. It is one cosmic mystery, in which we all share.

The monk must have been utterly stupid, because he goes on asking questions without understanding any answer that has been given. But the compassion of the master tolerates it.
He again asks, "DOES YOUR GRACE HEAR IT?"
"NOT I!" REPLIED NANYO.

He was such a great master. Because if he says "Yes, I hear it" ... the `I' is the barrier; you have to drop it. And there is no reason to hear it, because you *are* it. That's why he simply denies; he says, "NOT I!"
The monk still goes on being stupid.

"IF YOU DON'T HEAR IT, HOW CAN YOU EXPLAIN THE TEACHING OF THE LAW BY INANIMATE CREATURES?" ASKED THE MONK.

He seems to be thinking in his mind that he is winning a debate!
The experience of existence is not a debate. It is not debatable.

NANYO ANSWERED, "IT IS MY GOOD LUCK THAT I DO NOT HEAR IT."

Strange are these statements, but absolutely true. IT IS MY GOOD LUCK, because I am not there. It is my good luck that I don't hear it -- I *am* it, I have dissolved myself into this silence. I have become this fire; everything else is burned in it.
Nanyo must be very compassionate, he said:

"IT IS MY GOOD LUCK THAT I DO NOT HEAR IT. IF I DID, I WOULD BE THE SAME AS ALL THE SAINTS, AND THEN you WOULDN'T HAVE THE CHANCE TO HEAR MY TEACHING."

Looks like a very absurd answer -- it is not. He is saying, "It is my good luck that I do not hear it, because I do not exist."

(IN THE PAUSE, A CUCKOO SINGS HER EVENING SONG.)

The cuckoo has just spoken it. Do you hear it?

(AND THE CUCKOO REPEATS HER SONG.)

It is the same life source, without any discontinuity ... the heart of the cuckoo and her song is also your being. You don't hear it, you simply become it. You forget the distance between the singer and the listener, you simply become the song. In this silence, this cuckoo is doing her job, knowing perfectly well that these lectures are dedicated to the solitary cuckoo, deep in the forest.

Nanyo said, "IF I DID, everything would be wrong." That's why he is using the word `if'. IF I DID -- hypothetically, just to carry on the dialogue -- IF I DID, I WOULD BE THE SAME AS ALL THE SAINTS.

In fact he is talking about all the so-called saints, who are preaching without knowing. "AND THEN

YOU WOULD NOT HAVE THE CHANCE TO HEAR MY TEACHING." My teaching is not in words. Words are being used, but the teaching is slipped through to your being in the gaps between the words.

In the silences of the heart, there is a meeting between the master and the disciple.

Both know that something has moved, some energy has been transferred, transmitted. The flame that was asleep in the disciple is asleep no more; it has jumped into aliveness and consciousness.

This is the transmission of the lamp. But you can do it only if you have it. A strange situation is needed: the master has to have it and the disciple has to be ready to receive it.

Nothing is said, nothing is heard and the dialogue is over.

THE MONK SAID, "IF THAT IS SO, PEOPLE WOULD HAVE NO PART IN IT."

NANYO SAID, "I MYSELF EXPOUND IT FOR THE SAKE OF PEOPLE, NOT FOR THE SAKE OF THE SAINTS." I am speaking for those who do not understand, who cannot hear, who are still not open to receive. I'm not saying anything to the saints who know.

THE MONK ASKED, "AFTER THE PEOPLE HEAR IT, WHAT THEN?"
NANYO REPLIED, "THEN THEY ARE NOT JUST PEOPLE ANYMORE."

That is the only difference. If you can feel the buddha, the master, you are no more a disciple. And there are idiots in the world ... I have talked to you about starting an anti-Fischer-Hoffmann therapy, because the Fischer-Hoffmann therapy is trying to get people to be stronger egos. Even here, there are people who have passed through that therapy. The therapists know nothing about me, and they are even saying that "you have to drop Osho, you have to be independent."

But it is strange ... nobody here is dependent; you are making independent people again independent, liberated people again liberated? It is my challenge to Fischer-Hoffmann therapists that first they should be here and see how people are enjoying independence, freedom. Nobody is forced to follow a theology, a religion, a philosophy, a doctrine. Everybody is asked to be just himself. It is their absolute duty *first* to be here, and *then* tell my people to be independent of me. They *are* independent.

Freedom is my message, because the moment you become a buddha, hearing silently your own heartbeat, you are no more a disciple. But it is a little subtle to understand. You can be an egoist in the name of independence and freedom -- and then you are as far away from your authentic reality as you can be; stars are not that far away from you. Your ego takes you for a ride. And it becomes more and more difficult, as the ego becomes more and more crystallized, to come out of the prison to freedom -- to break the chains, to jump the fence. And that's exactly what Fischer-Hoffmann therapy is doing. It is against human beings and their growth. They need to be with a master. But this need is not dependence, this need is simply a device so that the master can share his light and his space and make you aware that now you need not be here, you are a buddha yourself.

Either you can be a buddha -- then you are in freedom, real freedom. Or you can be an egoist -- then the freedom is just a name, you don't know anything about freedom.

Nanyo said, "THEN THEY ARE NOT JUST PEOPLE ANYMORE." I teach people ... the moment they understand they are buddhas, this much is the difference between the sleeping person and the person who is awake.

What I am doing here continuously is pulling on your legs -- "Come out of your blankets, it is time to wake up! It has already been long that you should have been out of bed." But you are clinging to your bed, clinging to your blanket; it seems to be secure, comfortable. Who knows what awakening will bring?

You have to be awake to know. Nobody else can be awake in your place.

ONE DAY WHILE GENSHA WAS THINKING, HE HEARD THE VOICE OF A SWALLOW AND SAID, "HOW WELL IT HAS EXPLAINED THE BUDDHIST TRUTH."

I would like to say only one thing to Gensha: truth is not Buddhist. Truth makes one a buddha -- it will make a Mohammedan a buddha, a Hindu a buddha, a Christian a buddha, a Parsee a buddha. It does not matter who becomes awake -- the word `buddha' simply means `the awakened one'. Truth is not Buddhist; neither is it Mohammedan, nor Hindu, nor Christian. Truth is simply your awareness.

But he is saying something beautiful. Drop the word `Buddhist' -- "HOW WELL THE SWALLOW HAS SAID THE TRUTH, SPEAKING PROFOUNDLY OF THE REAL NATURE OF THINGS!"

That's what I was telling you about the cuckoo here! And I am continually reminding you about the bamboos. They are all expounding the truth ... in their silence, in their dancing in the wind, in their joy in the sun, in their beauty with the rain. In every moment, everything around you which is alive is expounding the truth.

AND HE CAME DOWN FROM HIS SEAT.

The sermon was very small, because the swallow had already said it. Now there was no need for Gensha to repeat.

LATER, A MONK, WANTING TO GET SOME PROFIT FROM
GENSHA'S WORDS, SAID TO GENSHA, "I DID NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU MEANT."

GENSHA RETORTED, "BE OFF WITH YOU! HOW CAN ANYONE TRUST YOU!" I have not said a single word! Go and ask the swallow, learn the language of existence. Otherwise you remain deep in your dreams, drowned, and a tremendous life passes by.

AT ANOTHER TIME, UMMON ASKED A MONK, "DID YOU HEAR THE LONG-BEAKED BIRDS
PREACHING ZEN IN KOZEI?"
"NO, I DIDN'T," REPLIED THE MONK.
UMMON THEN RAISED HIS STAFF AND SAID, "ZEN!"

Those long-beaked birds were preaching Zen, because whatever was coming out in their songs was coming from their very center of being. They were not musicians -- trained, practicing, disciplined in a school. They were just poor birds without any training and education. Whatever was coming had to be coming from their very being, not from their minds.

Ummon's raising the staff is symbolic. He was saying, "Everything is teaching Zen." Everything is teaching to be yourself. Everything is itself except man, who has gone astray. No bamboo is worried, no cuckoo is worried; they don't go to the psychoanalyst.

And your psychoanalyst himself needs psychoanalysis. After every six months he goes to another psychoanalyst because he becomes tired, every day listening to all kinds of crazy, stupid people. You can understand -- by and by he himself starts partaking something of their stupidity.

A man had the idea that he had died. Now the whole family was worried; they all told him, "You are alive -- who told you this?"
He said, "I don't need anybody's advice, I know I am dead!"

At first they thought it was a joke, but soon they realized, "That man has simply gone cuckoo."

They took the man to the psychoanalyst. The psychoanalyst said, "Don't be worried, it is my profession. I will bring him down."
He asked the man, "Do you know the old proverb that dead men don't bleed?"

He said, "Yes, I know -- I used to know in fact, before I died, but I still remember. What of it?"

The psychoanalyst took a knife and cut the patient's finger and brought a little blood.

The patient said, "Aha! That proves that the proverb is wrong: dead men *do* bleed, I am a living proof!"
Treating such people continuously ...

Another man had the idea that some very greasy, Italian creatures are coming all over him and he goes on throwing them away, but they don't stop. Somebody is going into his ears, somebody is coming out of his nose, he was really in a terrible mess.
His family brought him to the psychoanalyst.

The psychoanalyst said, "Don't be worried. Such cases I have heard about, but he will be okay."

And the man sat on the chair and he was continuously throwing off those creatures, all Italians, just spaghetti types.

First the psychoanalyst tried to tell him, "Don't be worried, nothing is ... I don't see anything."

He said, "It does not matter whether you see it or not, they are creeping all over me. I am tortured and you are watching! At least help me to throw them away!" And he pulled his chair close to the psychoanalyst. The psychoanalyst said, "Be off, away, because a few of them have already started crawling over me! I don't want to take this case, it is dangerous."

It is only a man like me ... You all go crazy and then when I go back to my room I say, "Great, you

survived again so many crazy people!" Never before has any psychoanalyst encountered thousands of people going absolutely crazy, throwing away all their creatures all over the place.

What you experience in a few minutes, psychoanalysis takes years to analyze! And still nothing helps. I have not heard that a single patient has been helped to sanity by psychoanalysis or psychiatry. They themselves recognize that nobody in the whole world is perfectly psychoanalyzed, because it takes years, ten years, fifteen years continuously.

But they don't know that here, within five minutes, five thousand people go crazy and come back immediately. Nivedano just has to give the sign -- "Come back, enough!" -- and they all sit silently like buddhas. It is a miracle!

A Zen poet has written:

THE OLD PINE SPEAKS DIVINE WISDOM;
THE SECRET BIRD
MANIFESTS ETERNAL TRUTH.

When he was dying, Kangan wrote:

THESE EIGHTY-FOUR YEARS,
STILL, ASTIR,
ZEN'S BEEN MY LAST WORD.
SPOKEN BEFORE TIME BEGAN.

Existence has always been here. And it is not dumb or deaf; it is singing its song continuously, only you need the heart to understand.

Here you are learning a new language, the language that the universe understands. You are learning a dance with the universe. And the moment you are not and only the dance remains, you are a buddha.
This is the highest peak of joy and bliss.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
IS THERE ACTUALLY SOMETHING TO BE HEARD? OR IS IT THAT AS WE REFINE OUR SENSE OF LISTENING, WE ARE REFINED, AND BY THE TIME WE ARE ABLE TO LISTEN TOTALLY, WE ARE TOTALLY TRANSFORMED?

Maneesha, your question is not a question but an answer.

Now, Miyan Farookh has come here ...

(OSHO SMILES AT THE SMALL SON OF ASHRAMITE ZAREEN, AND SNAPS HIS FINGERS) ... being very silent, sitting in a buddha posture. A few laughs in Miyan Farookh's honor.

At dinner one evening, the cannibal chief complains, "I hate my mother-in-law."
"Well then," says his wife, "just eat the vegetables!"

Ma Papaya Pineapple is doing her new group, the Primal-Encounter-Breath Massage of the Neo-Rebalancing-Psychic Inner-Release.

Of course, half way through the group she falls madly in love with the therapist, Swami Deva Cleverhead. But the rules are that she cannot connect with the therapist until the group is over.

Finally, the group ends and Papaya Pineapple rushes home. She showers, doesn't shave, and puts on her sexiest silk and satin see-through sari. Then she finds Cleverhead and invites him to dinner at the Blue Diamond.

After they finish dining, Papaya Pineapple buys brandy and dessert, still hoping for a big night. At last she invites him up to her flat for an after-dinner herb tea.

Sitting on her huge bed, she lays back and smiles. After a long silence -- a very long silence -- Swami Cleverhead says, "My feeling about you, Papaya, is that you want something but you just don't put it out."

"Put it out?" cries Papaya. "Thank you for sharing, Swami, but don't you think it's time that *you* put it

in?"

While Kowalski is in the hospital, after a nasty accident, he receives this letter from his mother:

Dear Son,

Just a few lines to let you know that I be still alive. I am writing this letter slowly because I know you don't read too fast.

You won't recognize the house when you get home because we moved. There be a washing machine in the house when we moved in, but it not working too good. Last week I put ten of your father's shirts into it, pull the chain, and I not seen the shirts since.

Your sister Hannah had a baby this morning. I not find out yet if it be a boy or a girl. So I not know if you be an uncle or an aunt.

Your uncle Lenny drown in a huge barrel of whiskey last week. Some men dived in to save him, but he fought them off hard. We cremated his body, but it took three days to put out the fire.

Weather is good. It only rain twice last week. First for three days, then for four days.

Try to learn to write soon,

Your loving Mother

P.S. I was going to send you ten dollars, but I have already sealed the envelope.

Pope the Polack and President Ronald Reagan are meeting in Warsaw, the capital of Poland.

They have come for the official opening of the first public swimming pool in the city. There is much fanfare and royal display. Pope the Polack bends down to kiss the ground around the pool, while Ronald Reagan looks on. Then Reagan cuts the ribbon, officially opening the pool.

Hundreds of screaming Polacks rush and jump in, to fill the huge pool. Then they scream even louder, get out, and jump in again.

"It seems the people are really enjoying themselves," smiles Pope the Polack.

"Yes," says Reagan, "and they will enjoy themselves even more once it is filled with water."

Now, get ready for Nivedano's beat, and don't try in any way to save anything inside. Throw it out. Give it to anybody, but don't keep it to yourself!

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Be silent.

Close your eyes, no movement ... just go within.

Deeper and deeper ...

The deeper you go, the more you are.

Unless you reach your very center, you don't know who you are, what is the mystery of life.

In this very moment you are a buddha, awakened.

Keep this awareness.

Don't again forget it!

To forget awareness is the only sin and to remember it is the only virtue.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody dies.

Die totally, don't hesitate, because your life source is beyond death.

This silence is Zen.
Out of this silence the cuckoo sings, out of this silence the roses bloom.
This silence is the language of existence itself.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody comes back, but without forgetting your inner reality.
Come back rejuvenated.
Come back with the fragrance of your inner sources.
Except this there is no religiousness.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate so many buddhas meeting under one roof for the first time in history?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Like the tongue of a dead man

4 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807045
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	90 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
SEPPO FIRST VISITED ENKAN, THEN TOSU THREE TIMES, AND TOZAN NINE TIMES, WITHOUT RESULT. WHEN AT LAST HE VISITED TOKUSAN, SEPPO ASKED HIM, "IS IT POSSIBLE FOR ME TOO TO SHARE, WITH THE PATRIARCHS, IN THE SUPREME TEACHING?"
TOKUSAN STRUCK HIM WITH HIS STAFF, SAYING, "WHAT ON EARTH ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?"
THE NEXT DAY SEPPO ASKED FOR AN EXPLANATION. TOKUSAN SAID, "MY RELIGION HAS NO WORDS AND SENTENCES. IT HAS NOTHING TO GIVE ANYBODY."
AT THIS SEPPO BECAME ENLIGHTENED.
ONCE, A MONK ASKED TOZAN, "WHAT IS THE MYSTERY OF MYSTERIES?"
TOZAN SAID, "IT IS LIKE THE TONGUE OF A DEAD MAN."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION A NUN ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE SECRET OF SECRETS?"
JOSHU TAPPED HER ON THE ELBOW.
THE NUN SAID, "YOU ARE STILL HOLDING ON TO SOMETHING."
"NO," SAID JOSHU. "IT IS YOU WHO ARE HOLDING ON TO IT."
ONCE A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE WORD OF THE ANCIENTS?"
JOSHU SAID, "LISTEN CAREFULLY! LISTEN CAREFULLY!"

Maneesha, listen carefully ....
The cuckoos are absolutely free to sing their song or not. Listen carefully to the birds, because these sounds are coming from the very center of existence. It is life singing, dancing, rejoicing.

Before I discuss the anecdote before me, I have a few things to say to you.

First -- you have to be aware that you are living in an insane world. Unless you see the insanity of the world and its behavior, you will never get rid of it. You will always be in bondage.

Just today I came across the statistics: one million children every year are being sold at the high price of twenty to forty thousand dollars, for sexual abuse. And this figure of one million is not the total number, because many countries don't allow any survey. It is absolutely certain that at least three times more children from poor countries, poor parents, will be sold for sexual abuse. And we call this world sane.

Just in New York last year, hundreds of small just-born babies were found thrown into junk yards, into gutters, flushed into toilets. What can be more barbarous? And all these people pretend to be part of some religion -- Christian, Catholic, Protestant, Hindu, Mohammedan. Why this kind of insane behavior? Because nobody is objecting, because great vested interests are supporting the whole mafia. Your politicians are involved in it, your religious leaders are involved in it. Otherwise, such inhuman acts cannot continue. One suspects whether humanity will ever become a culture, a civilization.

Just today I have received a letter from the Shankaracharya of Puri saying that he wants a debate with me. I am perfectly willing, but on what grounds is he going to debate with me? He has said that if a woman is burned alive, becomes a *sati*, then in Hyderabad rains will come. Now on what grounds can we discuss it? The only way is that the Shankaracharya should become a *sati* in Hyderabad! And if rains come, I will accept that he was right. If rains don't come, everybody will know that he was wrong.

He thinks in terms of scriptures, not in terms of real life. He thinks that he can discuss with me because in the Hindu scriptures the idea is that a woman whose husband has died has to jump into his funeral pyre. To him, it proves that *sati pratha* is right. To me, it proves that the scripture has to be thrown into the fire! On what grounds can we discuss?

Even so-called great saints, avataras ... I don't bother how ancient they are. The more ancient, the more rotten.

A single act is enough to prove that all the statues of Rama should be removed from all the temples. He killed a young harijan boy, because Hindu scriptures say that the poor harijans cannot read the religious scriptures and this boy -- although he was not reading, because they have never been allowed any education -- was curious. A few brahmins were doing a ritual, chanting Sanskrit mantras, and this boy, out of curiosity, hiding behind the bushes, heard the Vedic scriptures. This was his crime.

And a man of the quality of Rama, whom Hindus believe to be a god, poured hot, liquid lead into the ears of the boy because he had heard the holy scriptures, which was prohibited. The boy died -- and still nobody has objected to Rama. To me this is enough to prove that this man is a politician and nothing else.

The letter that I have received from this Shankaracharya is an absolute lie. He says, "I challenged you to a debate twelve years ago." I have been in Poona from 1974 -- twelve years means somewhere near 1976. I have not received any challenge. And anyway, there is still time, but what is he going to prove to me? I encountered him in 1965 in Patna during a world Hindu conference and criticized every point that he was making. And I asked one hundred thousand people who had gathered for the international conference, "Are you in agreement with me? -- then raise your hands!" Not a single person was there who did not raise his hand. He is already defeated!

But he is old, and getting more and more senile. To me, just because something is written in a book does not mean that it has to be right. The criterion for its being right has to be humanitarian.

The Hindu scriptures say that the women have to be categorized just like animals. The great Hindu saint Tulsidas says that every woman has to be beaten at least once a week. Just because it is written by Tulsidas, it does not become a truth. It simply shows the stupidity of the man, the inhumanity of the man, and his book should be burned. At least all the women around the country, wherever they find Tulsidas' book, should immediately burn it. It is male chauvinistic.

To me, who is not part of any religion, there is no prejudice. Everything has to be clear-cut and straightforward, no politics in it. That's what the Shankaracharya is doing. And opposing him, another Hindu sannyasin, Swami Agnivesh, is doing the same. Politics is such a game. It makes people like footballs. Their interests are different; Agnivesh is against the Shankaracharya. I am against both, because they are two polarities of the same politics.

The Shankaracharya does not want Hindu harijans to enter into Nath Dwara, a temple in Rajasthan. And Agnivesh is determined to take a big crowd of harijans and enter forcibly into the temple, where never in the whole of history has any harijan been allowed. It is not because of great compassion that Agnivesh is trying to bring harijans. And the Shankaracharya is determined that they cannot enter, and he will do everything to

prevent the entry because that will spoil the purity of the temple.

The harijans should see a simple point, that for centuries Hindus have been entering that temple -- what have they gained except poverty, slavery, starvation? What are harijans going to gain by entering in Nath Dwara uninvited, rejected?

If they listen to an unprejudiced approach, they should spit on this temple which has never in centuries allowed their ancestors to enter. They should refuse. Even if the Shankaracharya touches their feet and asks them to come into Nath Dwara, they should not enter such ugly places, so inhuman, so violent ...

But the poor harijans will not understand a simple fact: you have been tortured for ten thousand years and still you go on thinking of yourselves as Hindu. You are not! Hindus themselves have rejected you; you are not allowed to enter their temples, you are not allowed to read their scriptures. On what grounds do they say you are Hindus? They burn your villages, hundreds of people burned alive -- strangely, young children, old men. They just save young girls, to rape, and this has been going on and on for centuries.

It is for the harijans to reject Agnivesh and tell him, "Go and jump into the ocean. Don't bother us, we are not Hindus." And tell the Shankaracharya, "Why are you unnecessarily making a fuss? Who wants to enter your temple? *Keep* your temple!"

Harijans should declare themselves independent from Hindus. They are such a big force that they will change the whole character of Indian politics. They are one fourth of all Hindus; one fourth of the power should go to them.

Even Mahatma Gandhi deceived. Before India's independence, he was saying that the first president should be a harijan girl. He was proposing two things: raising the respect towards women and the respect towards the harijan. And when the country became independent, he forgot it completely. Again the brahmins, the Nehrus ... and they have made themselves a dynasty. They call it democracy.

As an individual, I don't belong to any party or to any religion. I am not a politician and I am not a religious man in the ordinary sense because I am not Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian. I don't feel that I have to belong to any organization; I am enough unto myself. And that is my whole teaching, that you should not belong to any organization; you are enough. Your splendor has to be independent.

The women also have to come to a conclusive decision that they will not vote for men. Half of the country belongs to women -- half of the parliament should also belong to them. They should ask for a separate vote; no woman is going to vote for any man of any party.

It is not a question of party, it is a question of a long slavery that man has imposed on women. All women should fight against this slavery.

In India, the harijans and the women are the two most oppressed, insulted, humiliated beings. If they get together, this country will belong to them. Let these Shankaracharyas and these Nehrus be forgotten. It is a simple fact that freedom has not come to the country. Britain has gone but slavery is still here. What kind of spirituality is it, that does not allow human beings to enter temples?

I accept the Shankaracharya's challenge, but because he is giving the challenge, he will have to accept my conditions. He has to come here, because I don't go anywhere. And because this gathering is international, he will have to talk in English. No rotten Sanskrit will do. It will be perfectly humorous, we will all enjoy it, but that old goat has to come here -- that is the first condition.

Second, the language in which the conversation is to happen will be international: the English language.

Thirdly, when entering the gate he and his company have to bring negative AIDS certificates. Without negative certificates, they cannot enter this campus. This is the only campus in the world which is AIDS-free.

If he is willing to fulfill these conditions he is welcome. We will really enjoy.

Now, Maneesha's Zen anecdote:

SEPPO FIRST VISITED ENKAN, THEN TOSU THREE TIMES, AND TOZAN NINE TIMES, WITHOUT RESULT. ... Because Seppo was a great scholar, and all these people were men of reality, not men of knowledge. So although he could feel there was *something*... but he could not come to a conclusion about what it was. There *is* something -- otherwise why should he go first to Enkan, then to Tosu three times and Tozan nine times, but without coming to a conclusion about what it is?

The reason was, he was trying to approach reality through the mind. Mind can only weave philosophies, theorizations, but it cannot know. It is blind as far as your own being is concerned. And that is, emphatically, the only religious experience: where your logic and your reason and your mind no longer function; when you are simply a pure space, unclouded.

WHEN AT LAST HE VISITED TOKUSAN, SEPPO ASKED HIM, "IS IT POSSIBLE FOR ME TO SHARE WITH THE PATRIARCHS," the buddhas, "IN THE SUPREME TEACHING?"
TOKUSAN STRUCK HIM WITH HIS STAFF, SAYING, "WHAT ON EARTH ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?"

Intellectually, what he is asking is perfectly valid. Existentially it is absolutely wrong. This distinction you have to remember.

He had asked, "Is it possible for me to share the experience of a buddha?" Nobody can experience through the mind. And without the mind, there is no need to share because you *are* the buddha. That's why Tokusan struck him with his staff, saying, "WHAT ON EARTH ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT?"
THE NEXT DAY SEPPO ASKED FOR AN EXPLANATION. TOKUSAN SAID, "MY RELIGION HAS NO WORDS AND SENTENCES. IT HAS NOTHING TO GIVE ANYBODY."
At this point,

SEPPO BECAME ENLIGHTENED.

Enlightenment is not something that you can get from somebody else. Tired ... he must have been going to one master, then another master, then another master -- three times, nine times. Tokusan was the last master. His intellect tired, his mind tired, he simply sat there when Tokusan hit him with his staff, saying to him,

"MY RELIGION HAS NO WORDS AND SENTENCES. IT HAS NOTHING TO GIVE ANYBODY."

In that silence, he suddenly became awake.
In this silence, anyone can become awake.

I am inviting the Shankaracharya to see for the first time in his life what silence means -- it is not a scripture. What a gathering of buddhas means -- no mind, but just a dance of being, a rejoicing inside, in your eternity, immortality, in your very truth.

And if he comes here, I will have to bring my staff, too. He is old and I don't want to hit him, but at least I can show him the staff and show him your presence, your silence. This whole silence says more than any scripture can say.

One never knows, perhaps even the Shankaracharya of Puri can become enlightened! As far as this moment goes, he is the most unenlightened man on the earth, but from this point, the quantum leap can be possible. Because the road ends; he cannot be more stupid than he is. He cannot fall more, there is no way. He has to turn back.

And I would like Swami Agnivesh to know ... Why bother forcing people into Nath Dwara when the priests of Nath Dwara are unwilling? My doors are open. Bring all your harijans and my people will hug them. Give dignity to people! This is very undignified.

But politics is politics. Agnivesh knows that the Shankaracharya is going to fight hard. He will not allow harijans to enter and this gives Agnivesh a chance to become a leader of harijans. He belongs to the same old rotten gang, but harijans will think, "He is our friend." He is your enemy -- as much, or perhaps more, than the Shankaracharya of Puri. All that he wants is votes. I know him. This is a great strategy. Two hundred and fifty million votes are there. Agnivesh is trying to make himself a great leader of the downtrodden and the oppressed, but the real desire is to have power.

When this temple's doors are open, Agnivesh should bring his followers here. We will give them more respect than has ever been given to harijans in the whole of history. They have been treated as cattle. But he will not come here. He also needs a good beating of the staff! He knows nothing of religion. If he knew even a little bit, he would not put harijans into an insulting, humiliating state. This is not giving respect to those who have been treated like animals. Even their shadows make things impure ....

In the whole world nobody has been so badly treated as harijans, and still you ask -- from the same people, the same temples, the same priests! Harijans should destroy these temples and burn these scriptures and throw these priests into the ocean. They are enough, and they have every right. For thousands of years they have been treated like shoes. Even shoes are treated better.

But one never knows, perhaps Agnivesh may become enlightened. It is everybody's right. If the Shankaracharya of Puri can become enlightened, everybody else in the world becomes entitled to enlightenment.

ONCE A MONK ASKED TOZAN, "WHAT IS THE MYSTERY OF MYSTERIES?"
TOZAN SAID, "IT IS LIKE THE TONGUE OF A DEAD MAN."

These are people who know. These are not priests. These are not philosophers either. These are the people who have gone deep into their own being. Their statements show their integrity, their understanding. What a beautiful statement! TOZAN SAID, "IT IS LIKE THE TONGUE OF A DEAD MAN." Just as the dead man cannot speak, the mystery of mysteries cannot be spoken. It can be lived, loved. You can *be* the mystery, but you cannot say anything about it. As far as saying is concerned, a dead man's tongue is as capable as your tongue.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION A NUN ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE SECRET OF SECRETS?"
JOSH TAPPED HER ON THE ELBOW.
THE NUN SAID, "YOU ARE STILL HOLDING ON TO SOMETHING."
"NO," SAID JOSHU. "IT IS YOU WHO ARE HOLDING ON TO IT."

Joshu's tapping her on the elbow shows, "I can tap your elbow -- if you are receptive, this much is enough for you to enter into the secret of secrets."

But the poor nun did not understand. She said, "YOU ARE STILL HOLDING ON TO SOMETHING." That something was the nun's elbow.

"NO," SAID JOSHU. "IT IS YOU WHO ARE HOLDING ON TO IT. It is not *my* elbow."

In these small anecdotes tremendous secrets are revealed. He is saying, "I am not the body. And I am not the mind, because I have not said anything. I just tapped your elbow to make you aware that you are also not a body."

Ordinarily, a Buddhist is not allowed to touch a woman, but only a Zen master can do that because he knows that no one is a body. What nonsense, about male and female -- inside is simply a silent space, and that is your eternity.

But it is certainly difficult for a woman -- more difficult than for a man -- not to hold on to the body. A fact is a fact.

One day, Mulla Nasruddin caught four flies and told his wife, "I have caught four flies. Two are women and two are men."

The wife said, "My god, how do you know who is male and who is female?"

He said, "Very simple. Two were sitting on the mirror for hours, and two were reading the newspaper! And I have been watching. It proves it. There is no need for any other proof."

Why is the woman so attached to the body? It is not only her fault, it is our whole process of upbringing. We make from the very beginning a distinction between boys and girls.

In my childhood, I had long hair. I used to pass through my father's shop into the house, because the house was behind the shop. And his customers would ask, "Whose girl is this?"

My father used to feel embarrassed. He was very angry at me one day. He said, "Because of your hair, I am continually in an embarrassing position."

I said, "What is embarrassing? Just tell them that, `She is my girl.' It will not make any difference."

He said, "You don't feel offended?"

I said, "Why should I feel offended? I am myself, whether I am man or woman. Whatever I am, I am. And just because of my hair, if somebody thinks I am a girl, it is perfectly good! Just a misunderstanding, it harms nobody."

But he was angry and he cut my hair. With the same scissors that he used to cut the cloth in his shop, he cut my hair. I said, "You will repent."

He said, "What are you going to do that I will repent?"

I said, "Within a few minutes you will see."

He knew me. He said, "Don't do anything dangerous."

I said, "Now it *is* going to be dangerous. You have stepped on my freedom. This is *my* hair."

And I went to an opium-addict barber who was my friend, because nobody else would do that .... In India, when your father dies -- only then your head can be shaved. I told the opium-addict barber, "This is a critical period of our friendship. Shave my head!"

He said, "But what about your father? And everybody will be against me ...." He said, "I will do it." And he did it -- shaved, within seconds I was back. And people started asking me, "Has your father died?"
I said, "He must have died. You see my head? That is enough to prove it."

When I entered his shop, the customers said, "My god! What happened to this boy's father?" And my father said, "Unfortunately I am the father, and I am still alive. And look -- he was right in saying that I would repent."

He called me inside and told me, "This is the last time I have done anything to you; just forgive and forget. Never again will I do anything. But this is too much!" -- because people from the town started coming. Wherever I went ... and I went all around the town just to bring everybody. They would come and they would say, "You are still alive? We saw your boy shaved completely. What happened? Who shaved him?"

My father said, "The whole day people were coming to mourn, to sympathize." When they found that he was alive, they were very much shocked themselves. And I was standing outside watching. One never knows when the moment comes ....

From that moment my father had a respect towards me that I don't think any father has ever had. And finally he became a sannyasin. I tried hard, but he would always touch my feet. He would say, "It does not matter that you are my son. I love and respect your insistence to be free and your respect for freedom."

He himself would have never thought, being a small shopkeeper, that he was going to become one day enlightened. And the day came. Listening to me continuously ... and I was only talking to him about meditation, to go on, deeper and deeper. One day he told me, that "Now you will not need to emphasize it. I have got the point."

ONCE A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE WORD OF THE ANCIENTS?"
JOSHU SAID, "LISTEN CAREFULLY! LISTEN CAREFULLY!"

In this silence, listen carefully.
It is an actual experimentation, it is not a sermon or a preaching.
Listen carefully.

You will not find any word but you will find a wordless silence, drowning you in immense joy.
Joshu's answer is one of the great answers:

LISTEN CAREFULLY!

Just be silent and the whole existence opens its doors.

Myoyu wrote the following poem:

DEFYING THE POWER OF SPEECH,
THE LAW COMMISSION ON MOUNT VULTURE!
KASYAPA'S SMILE TOLD THE BEYOND-TELLING.
You know Mahakashyapa and his whole story --
KASYAPA'S SMILE TOLD THE BEYOND-TELLING.
WHAT IS THERE TO REVEAL IN THAT PERFECT
ALL-SUCHNESS?

In this moment, in this suchness, do you want anything more? Is not this suchness so fulfilling, with so much content?

A music without song, and a poetry without words, and a dance without movement ... you cannot have anything greater. You are the very few fortunate ones on the earth at this moment. People are engaged in mediocre things.

WHAT IS THERE TO REVEAL IN THAT PERFECT ALL-SUCHNESS?
LOOK UP!
THE MOON-MIND GLOWS UNSMIRCHED.

All over, there is beauty. All over, there is truth. You don't even have to open your eyes. It is there. You don't have to stretch your hand, because it is not even that far away. It is within your hand. It is your very

subjectivity.
Kido wrote:

THIS COLD NIGHT BAMBOOS STIR;
THEIR SOUND -- NOW HARSH, NOW SOFT --
SWEEPS THROUGH THE LATTICE WINDOW.
THOUGH EAR IS NO MATCH FOR MIND,
WHAT NEED, BY LAMPLIGHT,
OF A SINGLE SCRIPTURE LEAF?

The moonlit night and the silence ... there is no need of any scripture.
You are the only scripture.
Just learn to read yourself.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
DOES UNDERSTANDING ALWAYS MEAN TRANSFORMATION?

Maneesha, if it is intellectual understanding, then it does not mean transformation. But if it is a no-mind understanding, an experience but not a thought, then certainly it is synonymous with transformation. You don't have to do anything; the very knowing transforms your whole being, your actions, your gestures, your attitudes. You don't have to change anything; transformation comes just like a shadow. You get to your center and the revolution happens. It is a happening.

The bamboos are very silent, waiting to have a few laughs. Poor bamboos, they cannot laugh with you. But trust me: they hear your laughter, they feel the touch of your silence. They are with you, part of the assembly.

Hymie Goldberg walks into an exclusive New York shop specializing in all kinds of paper products. He is approached by an elegant salesman in an immaculate suit.

"Can I help you, sir?" the salesman intones in a cultured voice. "Yes," says Hymie, "I would like some writing paper."

"Would you prefer lined or unlined paper, sir?" asks the salesman. "Anything is fine," says Hymie. "It does not matter."

"Then will you be writing with a fountain pen or a ballpoint?" continues the salesman. "I don't really know," says Hymie. "Whatever comes to hand."

"Would you prefer a thick paper or an onionskin paper, sir?"

"Look," says Hymie, "anything is fine. Just give me any kind of paper!"

"Perhaps you would prefer one of our perfumed varieties?" carries on the salesman.

"If you like," cries Hymie. "But I have a bus to catch -- just give me some paper, please!"

"Then perhaps you have a favorite color -- red, blue, yellow ...?" Just at that moment another customer comes bursting into the shop. His eyes have dark circles and his cheeks are wet with tears.

"Look," he sobs, "this tile is the color of my bathroom and this is the size of my toilet. I showed you my asshole this morning. Now, please, can I have some toilet paper?"

Kowalski's wife, Olga, is more than a little overweight. She works as a cleaner in the arrival lounge of New York's Kennedy Airport. One day she sees two men installing a new computerized weighing machine. This machine tells you your weight, in your own language, and even gives you dieting instructions.

A plane lands and the first passenger comes out. She is Italian and plump. Spotting the machine, she goes and stands on the platform. There is a two-second pause, then the machine says, "Your weight-a is seventy-two kilos. You-a are four kilos too much-a for your size. I-a suggest you knock off-a the pasta!"

Next is an elegant Frenchwoman. There is a two-second pause and then the machine says, "Zut alors! You 'av zee perfect weight and figure. Whatever it eez you are doing, continue wiz eet!"

Olga has been quietly observing all this. So after the traffic dies down, she goes and stands on the

platform herself. The two-second pause stretches out to a ten-second pause and then the machine says, in a desperate voice, "Jesus Christ, will one of you guys get off!"

Doctor Feelgood has been warned by his psychiatrist colleagues that Mrs. Frostbite is a difficult patient. But he decides to see her anyway.

"Well, Mrs. Frostbite," says Feelgood, warmly, "What seems to be the problem?"

"I have no friends!" sobs Mrs. Frostbite. "When I talk to people they just walk away."

"I see," says Feelgood. "And have you any idea why that is?"

"Well, doctor," continues the poor woman, "I think it is because I say the wrong things, and people don't like it. So you will help me, won't you? -- you money-grubbing, incompetent, shrink asshole!"

A man walks into a cafeteria and orders coffee and a cream bun. "Sorry," says the attendant, "but we are out of buns. Why not have a doughnut instead?"

"In that case," says the man, "I will have a cup of tea and a cream bun."

"I just told you, sir," says the attendant, "we are out of buns. Why don't you have a doughnut?"

"Hmm ..." replies the man. "So in that case, I will have a toasted bun with butter and a cup of tea."

"Look!" cries the attendant. "How many times do I have to tell you? We don't have any buns -- cream buns, or toasted buns, or any *other* kind of buns!"

"Okay, okay. Then," says the man, "give me a raisin bun and a hot chocolate."

"Look here, you idiot!" shouts the attendant, seizing the man by his collar and shaking him violently. "We don't have no buns! We don't have no cream buns, we don't have no raisin buns, or hot-cross buns, or toasted buns with butter, or any other kind of buns. Get it?"

"Okay, okay," says the man, "no need to shout. Then I will just have a bun!"

Now, Nivedano, give the first beat, and everybody goes crazy.

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Just be silent, close your eyes.
Feel your body as almost frozen, a statue, so that you can go in easily.
Deeper and deeper, without any fear.
It is your own existence.
You are absolutely safe and secure.
You are entering into your own timelessness.
This is the only temple worth calling a temple.
Nobody needs to go into any temple.
Everybody is carrying his temple within.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax.
Relax so deeply as if you have died.

It is just to give you an opportunity to enter more and more deeply to the very center of your being, because that is the center of the whole universe.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back.
But come back as buddhas, alive, ecstatic, fresh, just born.
Feel the newness ....

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the gathering of so many buddhas?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #9
Chapter title: No words, no mind, and you are in

5 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8807055
ShortTitle: CUCKOO09
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 77 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
HOGEN BECAME A PRIEST AT THE AGE OF SEVEN, STUDYING BUDDHISM AND CONFUCIANISM.
ONE DAY, SOME YEARS LATER, WHEN HOGEN WAS ON THE WAY TO THE LAKE, IT BEGAN TO RAIN AND HE TOOK SHELTER IN JIZO'S TEMPLE.
JIZO, WHO WAS SITTING BY THE FIREPLACE, ASKED HOGEN, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"
HOGEN REPLIED, "JUST WANDERING FROM MASTER TO MASTER IN SEARCH OF ENLIGHTENMENT."
"WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?" ASKED JIZO.
"I DON'T KNOW," SAID HOGEN.
"DON'T KNOW IS THE MOST INTIMATE," SAID JIZO.
THE TWO SAT TOGETHER BY THE FIRE, TALKING OF A TREATISE ON BUDDHISM, AND WHEN THEY GOT TO A SENTENCE THAT READ, "HEAVEN AND I ARE OF THE SAME ROOT," JIZO ASKED, "ARE MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS AND THE GREAT EARTH DIFFERENT FROM ME OR THE SAME?"
SHINZAN, WHO WAS WITH THEM, REPLIED, "THE SAME."
JIZO HELD UP TWO FINGERS, AND, LOOKING AT THEM EARNESTLY, SAID THERE WERE TWO, AND THEN WENT OUT. IT HAD NOW STOPPED RAINING, AND JIZO ACCOMPANIED HOGEN AND SHINZAN TO THE GATE. ON THE WAY, IN THE GARDEN THERE WAS A STONE, AND POINTING TO IT, JIZO ASKED A QUESTION: "IT IS SAID THAT IN THE THREE WORLDS, ALL IS MIND. IS THIS STONE IN THE MIND OR OUTSIDE IT?"
HOGEN ANSWERED, "INSIDE IT."
JIZO SAID, "YOU PEOPLE ON A PILGRIMAGE, WHY DO YOU THINK THAT THE STONE IS IN YOUR MIND?"
HOGEN WAS AT A LOSS AND COULD FIND NO ANSWER, SO HE UNDID HIS BUNDLE AND ASKED JIZO TO HELP HIM RESOLVE THE PROBLEM.
AFTER A MONTH, HOGEN EXPLAINED HIS VIEW OF PHILOSOPHY, BUT JIZO SAID, "BUDDHISM IS NOT PHILOSOPHY."
HOGEN THEN SAID, "I HAVE NOW GOT TO THE POINT OF AVOIDING ALL WORDS AND GIVING UP ALL PHILOSOPHY."
JIZO SAID, "IF YOU NOW EXPLAIN BUDDHISM, EVERYTHING IS ACCOMPLISHED."
AT THIS, HOGEN WAS PROFOUNDLY ENLIGHTENED.

Maneesha, these small anecdotes are not just for reading, are not just to become more acquainted with

different worldviews. Zen is not possible to capture in scriptures, in doctrines. By thinking, by concentration, by contemplation, you cannot find it.

The strangest thing about Zen is that it is hidden in the seeker, and the seeker is running from master to master, from philosophy to philosophy -- thinking that by gathering much knowledge he will be able to understand the truth of existence, that he will be able to experience the significance and meaning of life.

But going from one master to another master one simply gathers words. And if those masters are not authentic, but only teachers ... Always remember the difference: the teacher is knowledgeable, but it is not his own experience. Somebody has been drinking the water and he is talking about the thirst and the quenching of thirst -- for the teacher, these are not his experiences. Perhaps he has seen somebody thirsty and then after drinking water feeling satisfied. He has seen the difference, but still he does not know what happened inside the man who was in thirst and then in contentment.

The master knows directly, immediately; it is never, never a borrowed thing. It is his own. It is his own song, it is his own dance. He is not imitating anyone and he is not in any way pretending. The teacher is doing that. The teacher can pretend to be a master -- out of a hundred masters, ninety-nine are only teachers. And it is very difficult for people to make out the difference, because both talk the same language. The teacher's words are empty, but how can you know? The master's words are breathing, alive, are surrounded by silence and peace. But in your state it is very difficult to make the distinction.

But in Zen, it has been a longstanding tradition since Bodhidharma left India: the disciples wander from teacher to teacher, master to master, listening to this, listening to that, hoping that somewhere they will find the man who triggers in them a flame that was already there, but needed to be triggered.

HOGEN BECAME A PRIEST AT THE AGE OF SEVEN.

He must have been a very intelligent child. To become a monk at the age of seven is nothing ordinary -- an extraordinary perception, at the age of seven, the quest for truth. Even at the age of seventy people are not aware of what this truth is all about. In fact they wonder why people unnecessarily talk about truth, the ultimate, the being -- there is so much to do in the world. Money, power, prestige, respectability ... there is the whole world to conquer.

Certainly, a boy of seven must have been of immense intelligence to see the futility of all power, of all that the world can give. The very fact that such a small child starts moving from master to master is enough proof of his intelligence. ... STUDYING BUDDHISM AND CONFUCIANISM.

Buddhism and Confucianism can be said to be polar opposites. Confucianism is an ancient type of communism -- no God, no soul, but only morality, social conduct, social ethics ... a better way of behavior, of being a gentleman, nice and cultured. Confucianism is an education of the personality, while Buddhism is not a study at all. And secondly, Buddhism is absolutely against personality. The more cultured the personality is, the more difficult to penetrate in, because the cultured personality becomes a solid rock.

An innocent child has no personality. He is vulnerable; and vulnerability is one of the greatest values for those who are seeking for truth. So Hogen must have been in great difficulty, moving amongst Confucian teachers. They can never be masters, they have never tried to enter in. They have been always cultivating the garden outside the house, painting the house from the outside. They have completely forgotten that the real house is inside. The painted wall, the beautiful garden around, are perfectly good, but one should not end with them. One should not start living in the porch! And that's what is happening with almost everybody, all around the world.

Confucian ideology was prevalent all over the great empire of China and the neighboring countries, and for twenty-five centuries Confucius has been held up as one of the greatest men. Buddhism is a totally different approach. It penetrates within you, it does not bother about your porch. It wants to reach to the center of consciousness, not the garden surrounding your house; not the body, not the mind, but you in your essence. It is a very different way, almost opposite.

Confucianism is going outwards. Zen is going inwards. Between these two, this small child of seven, Hogen, must have been in great torture.

ONE DAY, SOME YEARS LATER, WHEN HOGEN WAS ON THE WAY TO THE LAKE, IT BEGAN TO RAIN AND HE TOOK SHELTER IN JIZO'S TEMPLE.

Jizo is a Zen master.

JIZO, WHO WAS SITTING BY THE FIREPLACE, ASKED HOGEN, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"

These simple questions in Zen have a very different meaning. When a Zen master asks, "From where are you coming?" he does not mean the place, the village from where you are coming. He means "From what source have you attained your consciousness? From where are you coming, and where are you going?"

These questions are not at all concerned with your outer coming and going. When Jizo said, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"

HOGEN REPLIED, "JUST WANDERING FROM MASTER TO MASTER IN SEARCH OF ENLIGHTENMENT."

At that age, perhaps very few people in the world have even thought about the word `enlightenment'.

"WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?" ASKED JIZO.
"I DON'T KNOW," SAID HOGEN.

This purity and this innocence and this exposure ..."I don't know. I don't even know why I am trying to find something about which I cannot even say a word. And I am wandering from one master to another master -- I don't know."

"DON'T KNOW IS THE MOST INTIMATE," SAID JIZO.
A tremendous statement:
DON'T KNOW IS THE MOST INTIMATE.

All knowledge is far away from you. Only innocence is at the very center of your being. It is the most intimate.

This statement of Hogen, "I DON'T KNOW," is of tremendous value in Zen. It does not mean that he is ignorant, it simply means he is perfectly aware that he is still not at the center of his being. All that he knows is not worth mentioning.

Socrates reached the same statement at the age of seventy: "I don't know." Hogen, at his age, has the same genius, no ordinary thing. Even a man of the quality of Socrates realized it only at the very end of his life -- that he knows nothing, and all that he knows is futile.

He knows about things, a thousand and one things, but he does not know about himself. Death will take all that knowledge and will leave him alone. And he has not tried, in his whole life, to know that aloneness which will be left ultimately in his hands. That should have been his first concern, because death can come any moment.

His last moment he recognized. Although he was known as a great teacher ... he was a great teacher; because of his teachings he was being poisoned. But in the eyes of Zen his knowledge and his logic are just useless. Unnecessarily they poisoned him -- an innocent person who does not know himself, who has not yet come home, who has been wandering into words, linguistics, grammar, philosophy.

Hogen is certainly a Himalayan height in consciousness. As far as age is concerned he is only a child, but his mental age is nearabout Socrates' -- seventy. He said, very innocently, "I DON'T KNOW."

And it needs a man like Jizo, a great master, to understand such a statement. Otherwise you will think, "What is there in it? He is simply ignorant."

But Jizo could see in the eyes of Hogen that his statement, "I DON'T KNOW," is not an expression of ignorance, but an expression of immense awareness: I DON'T KNOW.

That's why Jizo says, "DON'T KNOW, at this age ... It is the most intimate thing in the world." Because it opens the doors of wonder and the doors of mysteries. The day you drop all your knowledge, you become unburdened. You can fly, you lose all weight.

All religions teach doctrines; Zen simply points to the one who is hiding inside you. There is no other scripture and there is no other God and there is nothing else to learn. First *be* and explore your inner consciousness, and you will find all the treasures that even Alexander the Great could not find by conquering the world.

Conquer yourself.

And in conquering yourself is the greatest victory, the most precious experience, because now you know your eternity, beginningless. Now you know death is a lie, it never happens. Only the consciousness moves from one house into another house. It is a house-changing, but the one who changes the house is invisible.

Jizo loved the small boy when he said, "I don't know."

THE TWO SAT TOGETHER BY THE FIRE, TALKING OF A TREATISE ON BUDDHISM, AND WHEN THEY GOT TO A SENTENCE THAT READ, "HEAVEN AND I ARE OF THE SAME ROOT," JIZO ASKED, "ARE MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS AND THE GREAT EARTH DIFFERENT FROM ME OR THE SAME?"

SHINZAN, WHO WAS WITH THEM, REPLIED, "THE SAME."

In our innermost core we are joined with the stars. It is one organic whole, the whole existence; we are just dewdrops in this vast ocean.

JIZO HELD UP TWO FINGERS ... A great genius, this boy Hogen. Jizo has recognized his search and his authenticity. He HELD UP TWO FINGERS, AND, LOOKING AT THEM EARNESTLY, SAID THERE WERE TWO, AND THEN WENT OUT.

IT HAD NOW STOPPED RAINING, AND JIZO ACCOMPANIED HOGEN AND SHINZAN TO THE GATE. ON THE WAY, IN THE GARDEN, THERE WAS A STONE, AND POINTING TO IT, JIZO ASKED A QUESTION: "IT IS SAID THAT IN THE THREE WORLDS, ALL IS MIND. IS THIS STONE IN THE MIND OR OUTSIDE IT?"
HOGEN ANSWERED, "INSIDE IT."
JIZO SAID, "YOU PEOPLE ON A PILGRIMAGE, WHY DO YOU THINK THAT THE STONE IS IN YOUR MIND?
Why carry such a load?
HOGEN WAS AT A LOSS AND COULD FIND NO ANSWER, SO HE UNDID HIS BUNDLE AND ASKED JIZO TO HELP HIM RESOLVE THE PROBLEM.

He stopped going out. He dropped his bag and he said, "You have to help me resolve this problem: is the stone outside the mind or inside the mind?"

AND AFTER A MONTH, HOGEN EXPLAINED HIS VIEW OF PHILOSOPHY, BUT JIZO SAID, "BUDDHISM IS NOT PHILOSOPHY."

There have been philosophers who say that the stone exists only within you: what you see outside is only a projection, just as you see a projection of a film on the screen. There is nothing outside, you are projecting everything. These philosophers -- in India, the Adi Shankaracharya; in England, Bradley ... and Bosanquet, and there were many others in different countries -- are trying to say that the outside is only dream. It is your projection, it is not really there. It is your imagination, it is *maya*, just hallucination, a mirage.

In a desert you see a mirage, far away a small pool of water, but as you come closer the water disappears. There was no water; it was only sun rays reflected back from the desert. Because of their reflection and wavering, from far away they created the illusion of water, as if water waves were there. Even if there is a tree, it is reflected in those wavering sun rays. That becomes absolute proof: the tree is reflected in the water; it cannot be reflected in the sand. But when you come close, the tree is standing alone. What you have seen was not true.

That is the standpoint of these philosophers, the *mayavadins*, the illusionists.

Jizo became very interested in Hogen and after one month he asked him -- Hogen has been studying with him -- what was *his* view. Whatever that small boy must have understood, he said.

Jizo said, "Remember, Buddhism is not philosophy. You have to understand clearly: this is not a school of philosophy; you are not here to inquire intellectually what is true and what is false. You are here to experience what your consciousness is, where your roots are. This is not a school of philosophy, this is pure existentialism." ... But not the existentialism that is prevalent in the West, because that existentialism has again become intellectual. Zen has been fighting against intellect, against mind, and pushing aside the mind so that it can see directly without thinking.

Thinking creates waves, distorts things. The moment you can see without thinking, the truth is revealed in its immense beauty. First it is revealed inside, and then you can start experiencing it spreading all over the universe. Then in every flower it is you; then in every star, however far, it is you.

Jizo's showing two fingers is not the same as Winston Churchill's two fingers! Winston Churchill means by his two fingers, "victory." He is making the "V" sign. Jizo is saying something else, totally different. He is saying, "Although these two fingers look like two, they are joined deep in oneness. These two fingers are not two, these five fingers are not five; deep down they are joined in oneness."

HOGEN THEN SAID, "I HAVE NOW GOT TO THE POINT OF AVOIDING ALL WORDS AND GIVING UP ALL PHILOSOPHY."

JIZO SAID, "IF YOU now EXPLAIN BUDDHISM, EVERYTHING IS ACCOMPLISHED" -- without words, without philosophy.

AT THIS, HOGEN WAS PROFOUNDLY ENLIGHTENED.
Nothing was said.

Nothing can be said. He was absolutely silent. Two things joined, and the miracle happened.

First he was innocent, and he was aware of his innocence. Secondly, he went into philosophy but when Jizo told him Buddhism is not philosophy, it is actual experience, actualization ... He must have been a very rare child who said, "If Buddhism is not philosophy, I discard all philosophy, all words. I remain alone in my ignorance."

JIZO SAID, "That is great. IF YOU NOW EXPLAIN BUDDHISM, EVERYTHING IS ACCOMPLISHED."

But how to say anything when you have discarded words, you have discarded philosophy, you have discarded mind itself? Now you cannot even say "I do not know," because that too is using words.

Jizo remained utterly silent. In that silence, HOGEN WAS PROFOUNDLY ENLIGHTENED.

No words, no mind, and you are in.

No words, no mind, and you have realized the ultimate source of your being. And once accomplished, you cannot lose it. Once becoming aware of it, it remains with you twenty-four hours -- in life, in death, just an undercurrent of a vibrating and dancing consciousness. That is your reality and that is the reality of the whole existence. Different waves, different wave rhythms, different vibes, but everything is just a vibration of consciousness.

Muso wrote:

MANY TIMES THE MOUNTAINS HAVE TURNED
FROM GREEN TO YELLOW --
SO MUCH FOR THE CAPRICIOUS EARTH!
DUST IN YOUR EYES,
THE TRIPLE WORLD IS NARROW;
NOTHING ON THE MIND, YOUR CHAIR
IS WIDE ENOUGH.

Zen uses strange ways of explanation because ordinary ways are spoiled by being used for ordinary things, commodities in the marketplace.

NOTHING ON THE MIND, YOUR CHAIR IS WIDE ENOUGH -- in fact, the whole existence is your chair. It is your mind that is making you so small, so confined, so enslaved. Once the mind is not there, you simply start widening, spreading, and that widening has been found to be the most ecstatic experience.

Daito wrote:

AT LAST I HAVE BROKEN
UNMON'S BARRIER!

Unmon was one of the famous masters and he used to call the mind "the barrier." Daito must have been a disciple to Unmon.

AT LAST, he says, I HAVE BROKEN UNMON'S BARRIER! THERE IS EXIT EVERYWHERE ....

All doors and all walls have disappeared. The whole universe has become available. ... EAST, WEST, NORTH, SOUTH.

IN AT THE MORNING, OUT AT EVENING,
NEITHER HOST NOR GUEST.
MY EVERY STEP STIRS UP A LITTLE BREEZE.

Just everything is gone, all duality has gone. At the most, MY EVERY STEP STIRS UP A LITTLE BREEZE.

In this silence, even that little breeze is not stirred.

Maneesha asks:

IS IT TRUE THAT THERE IS NO RIGHT OR WRONG ANSWER, ONLY AN APPROPRIATE OR INAPPROPRIATE RESPONSE?

Maneesha, there is neither a right or wrong answer, nor is there an appropriate or inappropriate response. Because even appropriate and inappropriate will create the distinction of duality.
There is only spontaneity, without anything to qualify it as right or wrong.
There is only spontaneity.

You fall in love; you can't say why, you can't show the cause. You can't rationalize, you can simply shrug your shoulders. You will say, "I cannot say why -- it just happened."

That which just happens is the most beautiful, the most graceful. There is no question of duality.

This is a problem, Maneesha. You can get rid of one duality, and mind immediately provides you another duality -- better, refined, a little more difficult to figure out that it is a duality.

You have understood that there is no right or wrong but perhaps there is an appropriate or inappropriate response. No. There is only spontaneous response, neither appropriate nor inappropriate -- just spontaneous, without any qualification and without any judgment.

That's why the awakened ones have been insisting continuously: don't judge -- judgment creates duality. Non-judgment, and you are at ease, at home. Judgment brings mind in -- whether you think it is appropriate or inappropriate. The mind has come in from the back door. You had pushed it out the front door because it was continuously saying, "This is right and this is wrong." It has come from the back side, more refined, with a better commodity to sell -- the mind is such a good salesman. Now it says, "Think in terms of appropriate or inappropriate." But it is again the same game of dividing things.
Existence is one; it simply is.

To realize this isness is to realize the ultimate freedom from mind and its dualities.

Before we enter into this isness, a little laughter -- appropriate or inappropriate -- is absolutely needed. It will not harm anybody. But it will wake many who have gone to sleep by this time. I have to take care of the sleeping ones before they start snoring!

Calvin Dufus, Kowalski's cousin, is at a nightclub where a ventriloquist and his dummy are telling nothing but Polack jokes. Finally Calvin stands up.

"I'm tired of all these Polish jokes!" he shouts. "What makes you think that we are all so stupid?"

"Please, sir," says the ventriloquist. "They are only jokes, and I have never met a Polack without a sense of humor."

"I'm not talking to you!" shouts Dufus. "I'm talking to that little jerk on your knee!"

In a big divorce case in Hollywood, Horace Kringecock is in the witness stand.

"Now, as I understand it," says Babblebrain, his attorney, "every night you would come home from work, and you would find a different naked man in the clothes closet."
"Yes," replies Horace, "that is right."

"And, of course," continues Babblebrain, "this caused you incredible anguish, mental suffering, and heartache. Am I right?"

"That's right!" cries Horace. "I could never find any place to hang my coat!"

Pope the Polack is on a pilgrimage to South Africa. He is riding around in the popemobile when he sees two white men pulling a black man out of a river with a rope.

The pope directs his popemobile to the water's edge and leaps out to meet the two white guys.

"Well done," cries Pope the Polack. "You have completely restored my faith in the people of South Africa by courageously saving the black man from drowning." He then throws himself down and kisses the swamp, jumps back into the popemobile, and drives off.
"Who was that?" asked one of the white guys.

"Oh, that was Pope the Polack," says the other. "He knows everything about everything."

"Well, maybe he does," says the first white guy, throwing the black man back into the river, "but he doesn't know *shit* about hunting crocodiles!"

Kowalski finds himself drunk in a train compartment with Father Blessbutt. "What is yer reading, Yer Holiness?" asks Kowalski.

"It is the Bible, my son," sighs the priest. Father Blessbutt smells the whiskey on Kowalski's breath, and continues, "Right now I am reading the amazing story of Samson. He was the strongest man in the world.

"One day, out in the fields, he saw five thousand Philistines coming over the hill. Samson took the jawbone of an ass and slew five hundred of them. And then he routed the rest."

Kowalski is very impressed. That night he is telling everybody in the pub all about it.

"I'm going to get a Bible," Kowalski announces.

"My god!" says Nurdski. "What for?"

"Well," says Kowalski, "this priest was telling me that all sorts of amazing things are in it. Like there is a tough guy called Simpson. One day, he's out in the garden when fifty thousand Filipinos come over the hill. But Simpson attacks them, just with the ass-bone of a Jew. He kills five thousand of them single-handed, and then he screws the rest!"

Now get ready ...
Nivedano, give the first beat and everybody goes crazy.

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Be silent ... you have thrown all dust out.
Now, go inwards ... no movement of the body.

This ...

This very isness is the secret of all secrets.

One who knows this knows the eternal and the immortal, knows also that he is one with the whole.

Go deeper, deeper to the roots.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Fall down ... relax totally, almost as if you are dead.
This is just to help you to reach to your very center.

This very silence is the door to the kingdom of God.
This very silence ... makes you alone, an emperor without any empire.

You don't have to conquer the world.
If you know this isness you have conquered the whole universe.

The experience of this isness makes one a buddha, the awakened one.

You all carry the buddha inside you, never looking inwards -- the beauty of it, the joy of it, the blissfulness of it.

Carry this experience the whole day.

Awake or asleep, let it flow like an undercurrent and your life will become a dance, a celebration.

And unless your life becomes a celebration, you have not lived it to its totality.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Now you all come back from death to a new life, realizing yourself as a buddha.

Not searching for any god outside, but declaring in your every action the very essence of godliness, in your love, in your peace, in your joy.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate so many buddhas ... assembled in this immense silence?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Be at the center

6 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807065
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	40 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
SUIBI ASKED TANKA, "WHO WAS THE TEACHER OF ALL THE BUDDHAS?"
TANKA SAID TO SUIBI, "YOU'D BETTER NOT TAKE YOURSELF SO SERIOUSLY! USE THE FLOOR CLOTH AND BROOM MORE."
SUIBI TOOK THREE STEPS TO THE REAR.
"A BLUNDER!" CRIED TANKA.
SUIBI THEN STEPPED FORWARD THREE PACES.
"ANOTHER BLUNDER!" SAID TANKA.
SUIBI RAISED ONE LEG AND TURNED ROUND ON THE OTHER.
TANKA SAID, "YOU'VE GOT IT; YOU DEFIED THE OTHER TEACHERS OF ALL THE BUDDHAS!"
A MONK SAID TO UMMON, "WHAT IS YOUR AGE, MAY I ASK?"
UMMON REPLIED, "SEVEN TIMES NINE -- SIXTY-EIGHT."
THE MONK SAID, "WHAT DO YOU MEAN, `SEVEN TIMES NINE -- SIXTY-EIGHT'?"
UMMON SAID, "I TOOK OFF FIVE YEARS FOR YOUR SAKE."
MYOSHO WAS A DISCIPLE OF RAZAN. AT HIS FIRST MEETING WITH RAZAN, HE JUMPED TO HIS FEET AS SOON AS HE HAD MADE HIS BOWS, AND RAZAN ASKED HIM WHERE HE HAD COME FROM.
BY WAY OF ANSWER, MYOSHO ASKED, "WHAT IS IT THAT IS HAPPENING JUST AT THIS MOMENT?"
RAZAN SALUTED HIM GRACIOUSLY, AND SAID, "HAVE SOME TEA!"
MYOSHO HESITATED, AND RAZAN SAID, "IT'S A WARM AUTUMN DAY; WHY DON'T YOU GO OUT SOMEWHERE?"
MYOSHO SIGHED, AND THOUGHT THAT HE HAD STARTED OFF FULL OF AMBITION, AND IT HAD ALL COME TO THIS, TO NOTHING.
THE NEXT DAY HE TRIED AGAIN, BUT RAZAN SAID, "THE FEATHERS ARE NOT FULLY GROWN AND THE WINGS ARE NOT STRONG ENOUGH YET; GO AWAY!"
AFTERWARDS, WHEN HE WAS ENLIGHTENED, MYOSHO DID NOT STAY IN ONE SPOT, BUT WENT ROUND THE COUNTRY CONVERTING ALL KINDS OF PEOPLE.
FORTY YEARS LATER, WHEN HE WAS ABOUT TO DIE, MYOSHO ASCENDED THE ROSTRUM AND ADMONISHED AND INSTRUCTED THE MONKS. THAT EVENING HE STRETCHED OUT HIS LEGS AND SAID TO THE MONK-ATTENDANT, "LONG AGO, SHAKA NYORAI STRETCHED OUT BOTH LEGS, AND A

HUNDRED TREASURES OF GLORIOUS LIGHT WERE EMITTED. TELL ME, AREN'T I EMITTING SOME?"
THE ATTENDANT REPLIED, "IN ANCIENT TIMES, THE CRANE GROVE; TODAY, YOUR HONOR!"
MYOSHO RUMPLED HIS EYEBROWS AND SAID, "ISN'T SOME FOX MAKING A FOOL OF ME?" HE THEN RECITED A GATHA, SAT IN THE PROPER WAY AND QUIETLY AND SLOWLY PASSED AWAY.

Maneesha, before I discuss the beautiful anecdotes of Zen, I have to warn you that in the neighborhood a few idiots are celebrating a slavery. They call it a marriage ceremony. So don't take them seriously. Just as we don't get disturbed by the bamboos, let these bamboos do whatever they want to do. It is a good test for you to remain silent and attentive.

SUIBI ASKED TANKA, "WHO WAS THE TEACHER OF ALL THE BUDDHAS?"

A very common question in the Zen tradition. One naturally wants to know who was the teacher of the buddhas.

The reality is that a buddha never has a teacher or a teaching. He comes in contact with masters, not with teachers. And to be in contact with masters does not mean learning anything. That very exposure to the masters awakens the flame inside him and suddenly he finds the buddha within.

It is a catalytic transformation. Nothing is said, nothing is heard, and in the silent presence of a master people suddenly realize their buddhahood.

TANKA SAID TO SUIBI, "YOU'D BETTER NOT TAKE YOURSELF SO SERIOUSLY! USE THE FLOOR CLOTH AND BROOM MORE."
SUIBI TOOK THREE STEPS TO THE REAR.
"A BLUNDER!"

Going back will not do. Even if you go back to Gautam Buddha, it won't help. Existence never goes back, not even three steps.

SUIBI THEN STEPPED FORWARD THREE PACES.
"ANOTHER BLUNDER!" SAID TANKA.

Because existence never goes ahead of itself.
How can it go?
Existence never goes backward or forward.
It is always here.
Time is an invention of mind.
It is not part of existence.

SUIBI RAISED ONE LEG AND TURNED ROUND ON THE OTHER. Just like the hands of a clock.

TANKA SAID, "YOU HAVE GOT IT; YOU DEFIED THE OTHER TEACHERS OF ALL THE BUDDHAS!" You got the point:

Be at the center.
Don't go backward, don't go forward.
Don't go anywhere, just be.

And in that very being you have surpassed all the teachers of the buddhas. You have become a buddha yourself.

Just a small anecdote, but so beautiful, so great in its depth and meaning that anyone who can see the point can become a buddha that very moment. And here in this assembly, in this silent moment, you are all in the same situation as Suibi: centered, silent, doing nothing. Just being a peace, a love, a consciousness. You have surpassed all the teachers of buddhas in this moment.

The only trouble with you is that you go on forgetting. You go on again and again becoming unconscious. Remain conscious and at the center, and there is no need to worship any master or any buddha. There is no need to learn any scripture. You have all, the whole reality in your hands.

A MONK SAID TO UMMON, "WHAT IS YOUR AGE, MAY I ASK?"
UMMON REPLIED, "SEVEN TIMES NINE -- SIXTY-EIGHT."

The monk must have thought it strange, because seven times nine does not make sixty-eight.

THE MONK SAID, "WHAT DO YOU MEAN, `SEVEN TIMES NINE -- SIXTY EIGHT'?"
UMMON SAID, "I TOOK OFF FIVE YEARS FOR YOUR SAKE."

You are so stupid that it will take five years at least to wake you up!

MYOSHO WAS A DISCIPLE OF RAZAN. AT HIS FIRST MEETING WITH RAZAN, HE JUMPED TO HIS FEET AS SOON AS HE HAD MADE HIS BOWS, AND RAZAN ASKED HIM WHERE HE HAD COME FROM.
BY WAY OF ANSWER, MYOSHO ASKED, "WHAT IS IT THAT IS HAPPENING JUST AT THIS MOMENT?"
RAZAN SALUTED HIM GRACIOUSLY, AND SAID, "HAVE SOME TEA!"
MYOSHO HESITATED, AND RAZAN SAID, "IT IS A WARM AUTUMN DAY; WHY DON'T YOU GO OUT SOMEWHERE?"
MYOSHO SIGHED, AND THOUGHT THAT HE HAD STARTED OFF FULL OF AMBITION, AND IT HAD ALL COME TO THIS, TO NOTHING.
THE NEXT DAY HE TRIED AGAIN, BUT RAZAN SAID, "THE FEATHERS ARE NOT FULLY GROWN AND THE WINGS ARE NOT STRONG ENOUGH YET; GO AWAY!"
AFTERWARDS, WHEN HE WAS ENLIGHTENED, MYOSHO DID NOT STAY IN ONE SPOT, BUT WENT ROUND THE COUNTRY CONVERTING ALL KINDS OF PEOPLE.
FORTY YEARS LATER, WHEN HE WAS ABOUT TO DIE, MYOSHO ASCENDED THE ROSTRUM AND ADMONISHED AND INSTRUCTED THE MONKS. THAT EVENING HE STRETCHED OUT HIS LEGS AND SAID TO THE MONK-ATTENDANT, "LONG AGO, SHAKA NYORAI STRETCHED OUT BOTH LEGS, AND A HUNDRED TREASURES OF GLORIOUS LIGHT WERE EMITTED. TELL ME, AREN'T I EMITTING SOME?"
THE ATTENDANT REPLIED, "IN ANCIENT TIMES, THE CRANE GROVE; TODAY, YOUR HONOR!"

MYOSHO RUMPLED HIS EYEBROWS AND SAID, "IS NOT SOME FOX MAKING A FOOL OF ME?" HE THEN RECITED A GATHA -- a sutra of Gautam Buddha -- SAT IN THE PROPER WAY AND QUIETLY AND SLOWLY PASSED AWAY.

It is one of the specialties of Zen tradition that people have lived consciously and people have died consciously. Their death is also as silent, as peaceful, as their life has been; death cannot be otherwise. You are afraid of death because you are afraid of life. If you love life, if you enjoy life, if your life is a dance, you will never be afraid of death because you know that you can dance through death just as well as you can dance in life.

A poem by Reizan:

THE MYRIAD DIFFERENCES RESOLVED BY SITTING,
ALL DOORS OPENED.
IN THIS STILL PLACE I FOLLOW MY NATURE,
BE WHAT IT MAY.

Just by sitting silently, all doors of existence open. Zen simply means sitting silently, not doing anything. Everything happens spontaneously.
It is ready to happen.

You are preventing it by being busy -- busy without business, doing all kinds of stupid things.

This is sheer wastage of a tremendously valuable lifetime. A single moment of silent sitting is an eternity in itself.
You have come home.

FROM THE ONE HUNDRED FLOWERS
I WANDER FREELY.
THE SOARING CLIFF -- MY HALL OF MEDITATION.
WITH THE MOON EMERGED,
MY MIND IS MOTIONLESS.
SITTING ON THIS FROSTY SEAT,
NO FURTHER DREAM OF FAME.
THE FOREST, THE MOUNTAIN,
FOLLOW THEIR ANCIENT WAYS,
AND THROUGH THE LONG SPRING DAY
NOT EVEN THE SHADOW OF A BIRD.

Everything is so quiet and silent once your mind is put aside.

Maneesha has asked:
FOR THOSE OF US WHO CONTINUALLY FORGET THAT WE ARE BUDDHAS, IS IT POSSIBLE TO BE SPONTANEOUS, OR ARE WE ONLY EVER IMPETUOUS?

Maneesha, you cannot forget to be buddhas, you just have not remembered yet -- because once remembered, I cannot conceive of how you can forget. You don't forget that you are a woman, doing thousands of things; you don't forget that you are a man, doing a thousand things; you don't forget that you are alive.

And these are very ordinary things. Once you know that you are a buddha, there is no possibility of forgetting it. The real thing is to remember.

You forget because it is only intellectually understood that you are a buddha. Naturally, you forget. Intellectually, you cannot breathe -- you will forget. You may get engaged in something and forget to breathe. Intellectually, you cannot have your heart beating because somebody insults you, and you will forget completely that the heart has to remain beating.

Intellectually, everything is superficial. But to understand existentially is to know by your very marrow, by your very heart, by your very beyond. There is no question of forgetting, ever.

I can give you the proof: for thirty-five years I have been trying to forget it and I have failed. I try, day in and day out, to forget. It is so easy to be unenlightened -- everybody is enjoying spaghetti. But because of this enlightenment, just the remembrance of spaghetti and I start feeling it is better to commit suicide. Spaghetti? And people are enjoying all kinds of nonsense ....

Unfortunately, I became enlightened.

You are very fortunate. A little more, enjoy.

But one day, remember, if you linger long enough by my side, you are going to become enlightened and never forget it. And you will never forgive me either!

Father Murphy is in the church one Friday night when the door bursts open and Paddy stumbles in, very drunk. The priest watches him stagger around the church until he finds the confessional booth and goes inside.

Father Murphy feels compassion for the poor drunk Paddy, and goes to hear his confession. He enters his side of the booth and waits for Paddy to begin.

Paddy says nothing, just grunts and groans a bit, and then there is silence. The priest becomes impatient and starts knocking on the wall, to encourage Paddy to begin his confession.

"It is no good banging on the wall!" cries Paddy. "There is no toilet paper in here either!"

Now, the right joke at the right time:

Sammy and Clarissa have just got married. But shortly after arriving at the honeymoon hotel, the still nervous Sammy becomes worried about the state of his bride's innocence. Deciding on the direct approach, he quickly undresses. Then pointing at his exposed manhood, he asks Clarissa, "Honey, do you know what this is?"

Without hesitation, she blushes and says, "Why yes, that is a wee-wee."

Delighted at the idea of instructing his innocent wife in the ways of love, Sammy whispers, "From now on, dearest, this will be called a prick."

"Ah, come on!" says Clarissa. "That's a wee-wee. A prick is big and black!"

Bernard the bartender owns a dog called Bessie, who always hangs out in the bar during the evening. But one day, just after Bernard has opened the bar, Bessie wanders over to the entrance and deposits a big shit just inside the door. Bernard does not notice this, and the first customer to come in is Kowalski.

Kowalski's first step inside lands straight in the pile of shit. He slips ass over tit, slides along the floor and hits his head against the bar.

"Wow!" cries Kowalski, rubbing his head. "Give me a double whiskey."

The next guy to come in is McCabe, a huge Irishman. He also steps in the shit, slips ass over tit, slides

across the floor and hits his head on the bar. "Jesus Christ!" cries McCabe, rubbing his head.
Kowalski is watching all this, and says sympathetically, "I did that."

So McCabe picks up Kowalski, carries him over to the shit, rubs his nose in it and then throws him out of the door.

It is January, 1989, and Osho has been elected President of the United States.

Swami Deva Coconut has just moved back to the States and he goes into his favorite bar, The Hilarious Horse Pub, and says to the bartender, "Give me a glass of beer. And put on the six o'clock news -- I want to see President Reagan's latest speech to the nation."

"I am sorry," says the bartender, "but Reagan is no more in office; Osho is president."

The next evening Coconut goes into the same bar and says, "Give me a beer, and put on the six o'clock news. I want to see Reagan's latest speech to the nation."
"But I told you yesterday," says the bartender, "Osho is president now."

But the same thing happens every day that week. Finally, on Saturday, the bartender loses his temper. So when Coconut asks to see Reagan on TV, the poor guy freaks out. "Look here, you dodo!" he shouts. "Every night you ask to see Reagan on TV, and every night I tell you that Osho is president. Don't you understand?"
"Of course I do," says Coconut. "But I just like to hear you say it!"

Now, before the other coconuts come, we have to do our meditation. Of course, many coconuts will freak out. Do your best, at least for today.

Nivedano, give the first beat ...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, utterly silent.
No movement. Just be statues and enter in.

(IN THE DISTANCE, THE DRUMS AND BRASS OF THE MARRIAGE PROCESSION CAN BE HEARD. SOON THEY WILL ARRIVE NEXT DOOR FOR THE CEREMONY.)

Deeper and deeper.
Once you are in, nothing can disturb you.

For that particular purpose I have chosen to let the coconuts come with their drums.
They cannot disturb a single person here.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Die, completely die.

Relax so totally ... as if you are no more the body, no more the mind, but just a pure flame of light and joy.
In the neighborhood, slavery is happening.
Here, freedom is the only teaching, the only way.
And you can be free only when you are in your innermost being.

At this point, you defeat all the buddhas because you yourself become the latest buddha.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Bring all the buddhas back -- resurrected, rejuvenated, remembering who they are.
Sit in the buddha posture silently and listen to the coconuts!
It is a great moment to be a watcher of a coconut marriage.

Just be, and nothing in the whole world can stir you.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate so many buddhas in a world full of coconuts?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Dhyana has no gate

7 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807075
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO11
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	50 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
KINZAN, GANTO AND SEPPO WERE DOING ZAZEN WHEN TOZAN CAME IN WITH THE TEA. KINZAN SHUT HIS EYES. TOZAN ASKED, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"
KINZAN REPLIED, "I AM ENTERING DHYANA."
TOZAN SAID, "DHYANA HAS NO GATE; HOW CAN YOU ENTER INTO IT?"
A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE WAY WITHOUT MISTAKES?"
JOSHU SAID, "KNOWING ONE'S MIND, SEEING INTO ONE'S NATURE, IS THE WAY WITHOUT MISTAKES."
A MONK ASKED GANTO, "WHEN THE THREE WORLDS ARE ATTACKING US, WHAT SHALL WE DO?"
"SIT STILL!" SAID GANTO.
THE MONK WAS SURPRISED AND SAID, "PLEASE EXPLAIN A LITTLE MORE."
"BRING ME MOUNT RO," SAID GANTO, "AND I WILL TELL YOU."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, ZUIGAN ASKED GANTO, "WHAT IS THE ETERNAL AND FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE OF THINGS?"
GANTO REPLIED, "MOVEMENT."
ZUIGAN ASKED, "WHAT IS THIS MOVEMENT?"
GANTO SAID, "WHEN YOU SEE THINGS MOVE, CAN'T YOU SEE THIS ETERNAL AND FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE OF THINGS?"
ZUIGAN WAS LOST IN THOUGHT, AND GANTO SAID, "IF YOU AGREE TO THIS, YOU ARE STILL IN THE DUST OF THIS WORLD; IF YOU DISAGREE, YOU WILL BE ALWAYS SUNK IN LIFE AND DEATH."

Maneesha, these small anecdotes are small only in size; in depth, no ocean can compete with them. It is a miracle that in such small dialogues, the greatest of experiences, which are inexpressible, are expressed. Look at this small anecdote:

KINZAN, GANTO AND SEPPO -- all masters -- WERE DOING ZAZEN WHEN TOZAN CAME IN WITH THE TEA.

Zazen, as you know, means simply sitting and doing nothing. Not even thinking, because thinking is also doing. Simply not doing anything -- physical, mental, or spiritual -- just being like a flame, unwavering, without any wind around.

TOZAN CAME IN WITH THE TEA. KINZAN SHUT HIS EYES. TOZAN ASKED, "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"

Do you see the point? By closing your eyes, certainly you are going inwards, but exactly where? Because just the word `inward' is not indicative of any destination. The inwardness is as vast as outwardness. "WHERE ARE YOU GOING?"

KINZAN REPLIED,

"I AM ENTERING DHYANA" -- meditation. In an ordinary way, his answer is perfect. But Zen is not ordinary -- never for a single moment. It is always and always extraordinary. Because Tozan immediately said:

"DHYANA -- meditation -- HAS NO GATE; HOW CAN YOU ENTER INTO IT?"

Now ... great masters, just at tea time, talking of great things ... Tea time becomes absolutely sacred. Tozan's point is that *dhyana* has no gate; it is all openness, it is the whole sky inside -- how are you going to enter? From what gate? It has no gate.

Out of the remaining three, nobody said anything. It is true; there is no gate inside. And this is also true, that just by sitting silently, doing nothing, without any gate, you enter in. The gate is not a necessity. Can't you enter this Buddha Hall without a gate? Inside there is no wall, no question of a gate; hence the remaining three masters did not say a single word. Tozan has uttered an ultimate question; only silence can be the answer.

A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THE WAY WITHOUT MISTAKES?"
JOSHU SAID, "KNOWING ONE'S MIND, SEEING INTO ONE'S NATURE, IS THE WAY WITHOUT MISTAKES."

Mind can commit mistakes but once you are beyond mind, there is no one to commit mistakes. Mind can go wrong, but beyond mind there is no way of going wrong. Beyond mind, you are simply drowned into your own nature.

A MONK ASKED GANTO, "WHEN THE THREE WORLDS ARE ATTACKING US, WHAT SHALL WE DO?"

By the Three Worlds is meant heaven, earth, and hell. And they are all attacking us, throwing us this way or that way, pulling this way or that way.

WHEN THE THREE WORLDS ARE ATTACKING US, WHAT SHALL WE DO?
GANTO SAID, "SIT STILL!"
THE MONK WAS SURPRISED AND SAID, "PLEASE EXPLAIN A LITTLE MORE."

A little more is not possible. SIT STILL is more than enough already. Sit still and there is no hell, no heaven, no earth. Just one single universe, all boundaries dissolved, all divisions disappeared. Now what more can be said? But the poor monk could not understand. He asked, PLEASE EXPLAIN A LITTLE MORE. Ganto said, BRING ME MOUNT RO ...

RO is Japanese for Mount Sumeru -- I have explained it to you, the gold mountain in heaven, a thousand times bigger than the Himalayas. Nobody knows its end and nobody knows its beginning.

Ganto said, "Bring me Sumeru and I will tell you." He is saying to the monk, "Don't ask stupid questions; otherwise I have to answer stupidly. Don't be idiotic; otherwise out of compassion I have to be idiotic with you, just so you have companionship."

Nobody can bring Mount Sumeru. It is just a mythology, it exists nowhere. And even if it exists, how can you bring it?

Asking a question that assumes something more can be said about meditation than "Sit still" is asking something absolutely impossible.

Sit still and all three worlds disappear. In this moment, listening to the cuckoo, all has disappeared.

There is only a deep silence, in, deepening within your being.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, ZUIGAN ASKED GANTO, "WHAT IS THE ETERNAL AND FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE OF THINGS?"
GANTO REPLIED, "MOVEMENT" -- change.
ZUIGAN ASKED, "WHAT IS THIS MOVEMENT?"
GANTO SAID, "WHEN YOU SEE THINGS MOVE, CAN'T YOU SEE THIS ETERNAL AND FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLE OF THINGS?"

A rosebush growing, bringing roses ... a cuckoo suddenly starts singing, and each moment everything is growing that is living. The bamboos are becoming bigger, and even the Himalayas are becoming bigger. Howsoever slow the change ... the Himalaya becomes one foot higher every year. But in this eternity that is too much. Finally, you can imagine, if it does not stop growing it will become absolutely impossible for another Edmund Hillary to reach Mount Everest.

But existence is growing. Trees are growing, you are growing, your consciousness is growing. Nothing is static. Movement is the fundamental question, and Ganto has put it correctly: When you see things move, can't you see this eternal principle of things? Life is growth, in short. The moment you stop growing, you are dead.

Life has to be a river, always moving. The moment you become frozen somewhere, the movement is stopped, life disappears.

Even your going in is growing every day, deeper and deeper and deeper. You have to find the eternal source of your being. It is a great dive inside. And every day, every moment, you can go on growing in it. There is no end to it. You don't simply become a buddha and stop. If you stop, then you become just a stone statue.

I sometimes wonder ... all these stone statues of Buddha around the world -- are these real people who have stopped growing and become stones? Will they ever understand and start growing again, and talking and walking?

Even Gautam Buddha has accepted that there is something still beyond him. He is not the end, he is only the beginning. A true understanding, an honest expression -- Buddha says, "I am only born, now the growth begins."

ZUIGAN WAS LOST IN THOUGHT -- listening to Ganto -- AND GANTO SAID, "IF YOU AGREE TO THIS, YOU ARE STILL IN THE DUST OF THIS WORLD."

This is a very beautiful point to be remembered. If you agree to this, to what I have said, remember: agreement means movement has stopped. You have already agreed. If you agree to this, you are still in the world.

AND IF YOU DISAGREE, YOU WILL ALWAYS BE SUNK IN LIFE AND DEATH.

What a great insight, that even agreement or disagreement are not allowed. You are to grow beyond all dualities, it does not matter what the duality is. Because every duality means choosing one against the other, and growth stops.

Life is a choicelessness. Never choose. Just be, and allow your being to grow to unknown skies, to unknown spaces. And you will find your buddhahood bringing more and more flowers, showering more and more blessings, bringing greater and greater ecstasies. And there is no end to it.

Manzan wrote a poem:

ONE MINUTE OF SITTING, ONE INCH OF BUDDHA.
LIKE LIGHTNING, ALL THOUGHTS COME AND PASS.
JUST ONCE LOOK INTO YOUR MIND DEPTHS:
NOTHING ELSE HAS EVER BEEN.

Two points he is making in his small poem. ONE MINUTE OF SITTING -- even one minute of sitting without doing anything, no thought is stirred inside you, all is utterly silent -- ONE INCH OF BUDDHA. You have found at least one inch of buddhahood. And you don't need much more. Each moment, go on. And whatever you have found will also go on growing. From one inch to one yard, and from one yard to one mile, and from one mile to one light year, and it will go on and on. Buddhahood is a pilgrimage which

ends nowhere.
And what is the meaning of sitting?

Like lightning, all thoughts come and pass; you just remain watchful. Don't make any judgment or identification.

Just like lightning, let them come and go. You remain in your depths, just silent and witnessing, and you will be surprised: nothing else has ever been, except your inner depth. Your innermost silence is the stuff existence is made of.

Maneesha is asking:
BELOVED OSHO,
THE STORY OF ZUIGAN SEEMS TO HIT THE NAIL ON THE HEAD, DOESN'T IT?
IS IT NOT SO, THAT WE ARE LITERALLY "LOST IN THOUGHT" AND FOUND AGAIN IN MEDITATION?

Maneesha, ordinarily what you are saying is absolutely right. In thought, you are lost, in meditation you are found. But if you want to listen to the answer in Zen language, there is no losing and no finding.
There is simply silence.
You are not.
These songs of cuckoos pass through you just as through a hollow bamboo.

In thoughts, you start imagining that you are. When thoughts are not there, don't start imagining that now you are *really*. Once thoughts are gone, you are also simply a thought; you are also gone. Then what remains is only a pure consciousness, without any "I" attached to it.

You don't find yourself, you simply lose yourself, both the ways: either you lose yourself in thoughts or you lose yourself in no-thought. But losing yourself in thought is very ordinary; losing yourself in no-thought has a splendor and an eternity of joy and bliss. You are not there, but there is a dance of pure consciousness. It is not your dance -- you are gone with your thoughts. You were nothing but the combination of your thoughts. As one by one your thoughts disappear, part by part you melt away. Finally, you are no more.

And this is the moment -- when you are no more -- that the ultimate is in your hands.
It is a strange situation:
When you are, your hands are empty.
When you are not, your hands are full.

When you are, you are simply misery, anguish. When you are not, there is bliss. You cannot say, "I am blissful"; there is only bliss.
There is only silence.
There is only truth.

The cuckoos have become silent, waiting for a few laughs from you. Remember, laughter is one of the ways in which you can disappear. Only laughter remains. ... The cuckoo has started again, calling forth.

Doctor Lech, the school physician, is examining the young, shapely co-ed. He picks up his stethoscope and placing it very carefully near the sweet young thing's heart, he says, "Big breaths."

The young girl smiles coyly and replies, "Yeth, and I am not even thickthteen yet!"

A Protestant minister goes to a barber for a haircut. When the barber has finished, the minister says, "How much do I owe you, my good man?"

The barber replies, "That's okay, Reverend. No charge for a man of the cloth."

The minister is very pleased and the next day a bunch of flowers from the minister arrives for the barber's wife.

Next week a Catholic priest goes in for a haircut. When it is done he says, "How much do I owe you, my good man?"

"Nothing, Father," replies the barber. "No charge for a man of the cloth." The next day a big box of chocolates for the barber's wife is delivered to the shop.

Two days later a Jewish rabbi has a haircut and when it is done he is told the same thing. "That's very kind of you," says the rabbi, and he leaves the shop.
Half an hour later, eight rabbis come in for a haircut.

Molly O'Brien goes to visit the parish priest, Father Hogan, for confession.

"Father," she says, "I feel so bad. Last night I called a man a dirty bastard."

"Now, why," says Father Hogan, "would you want to say a thing like that, my child?"

"Well, Father, you see," says Molly, "he put his arm around me."

"What, like this?" says Hogan.

"Yes," says Molly, "just like that."

"Well," says Hogan, "that is no reason to call him a dirty bastard."

"Yes, but then, Father, he kissed me!"

"What, like this?" asks the priest.

"Yes," says Molly.

"Well," replies Hogan, "that is no reason to call him a dirty bastard."

"I know, Father. But then you see, he put me down on the sofa and lifted my dress."

"You mean, like this?"

"Yes, Father."

"Well," says Hogan, "still no reason to call him a bastard."

"Yes, but then he pulled his pants down!" cries Molly.

"Like this?" asks the priest.

"Yes," says Molly.

"Well, that is still no reason to call him a dirty bastard."

"But Father ... then he made love to me!"

"Like this?" gasps Hogan.

"Yes, Father," moans Molly.

"And you called him a dirty bastard for that?"

"But, Father, you see, then he told me that he had gonorrhea!"

"Jesus Christ!" cries Hogan, "the dirty bastard!"

Hamish MacTavish picks up a girl in a bar. After a few drinks, they go to a hotel room and make love. In the middle of the night, Hamish wakes up to go to the bathroom. When he gets out of bed, he notices that the woman has taken off a wooden leg, and has leaned it against the wall.

Hamish is fascinated by it, and as the girl is asleep, he starts fiddling with its springs and braces. But finally he finds that he has taken the wooden leg apart and can't put it back together again.

He goes out into the hall and stops the first person that comes along, who happens to be Paddy, very drunk. "Can you help me?" says Hamish. "I have got a woman in my room with one leg apart, and I can't seem to get it back together."

"Hell!" replies Paddy. "That's nothing. I have got a woman in my room with both legs apart, and I can't even find the goddam door!"

Now, Nivedano, give the first beat to the drum and everybody goes crazy.

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes.

No movement ... just be a stone statue and let your consciousness deepen inwards, just like an arrow going in ... in ... in.

This is one inch of Buddha.

If you can keep it all the day long underneath your activities, it does not matter what you do, you remain a buddha.

And to be a buddha is the only richness there is, and the only life there is.

Only in this silence flowers have blossomed, songs have arisen, poetry without words, and dance

without movements.
This is the ultimate mystery of you and of the whole existence.
To make it deeper ...

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

And everybody dies.
Relax so deeply, as if you are dead, so that only an inner consciousness becomes a concentrated, crystallized center.
This is it.
Neither you nor me, but simply the isness of existence, the unbounded sky of your inner world.

You can open your wings and fly in the inner world without any bondage, without any weight.
This has been called by the buddhas and the siddhas, the only freedom.
Great is this blissfulness, this suchness, this life in death, this silence in relaxation, this peace beyond mind, this dance which is the only sacred experience in the world.
Poor are those who have never entered in.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back.
Not as you have gone in, come back alive, fresh, come back as buddhas.
At least sit for a few moments.
A few inches of buddha within you, and they will start growing.
They are like seeds. You are the soil.
You can become a garden.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate all the buddhas?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Hidden behind these reflecting eyes

8 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8807085
ShortTitle: CUCKOO12
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 63 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
ONCE A MONK MADE A PORTRAIT OF JOSHU AND GAVE IT TO HIM.
JOSHU SAID TO THE MONK, "TELL ME, DOES THIS LOOK LIKE ME OR NOT? IF IT LOOKS LIKE ME, I WILL BEAT ME TO DEATH; IF IT DOESN'T, I WILL BURN YOU TO DEATH!"
THE MONK HAD NOTHING TO SAY.
ONE OF KINZAN'S MONKS PAINTED A PORTRAIT OF HIM AND PRESENTED IT TO HIM.
KINZAN SAID TO THE MONK, "IS IT LIKE ME OR NOT?"
THE MONK MADE NO ANSWER.
KINZAN, ANSWERING HIMSELF, SAID, "LET THE ASSEMBLY DECIDE!"
FUKE WAS THE CHIEF DISCIPLE OF BANZAN, AND WAS THE MOST ECCENTRIC OF ALL THE ZEN MONKS.
WHEN BANZAN WAS ABOUT TO DIE, HE ASKED HIS MONKS TO BRING HIM HIS PORTRAIT, BUT HE WAS NOT SATISFIED WITH ANY OF THEM.
AT THAT TIME, FUKE HAD ONE OF THEM, AND BANZAN SAID, "WHY DON'T YOU SHOW ME IT THEN?"
FUKE TURNED A SOMERSAULT AND WENT OUT.
BANZAN SAID, "THIS LUNATIC WILL PERVERT THE TRUE WAY FROM NOW ON."

Maneesha, Zen is more a gesture than an explicit explanation. It is a very subtle fragrance. You need immense sensitivity to feel the breeze and its coolness.

It does not speak loudly, it whispers -- but whispers immense music, great poetry. It only hints, without any explanation. If you are centered in yourself the hint is enough; if you are not centered in yourself, even the whole explanation will be of no use. It will give you more knowledge, more ego, a more sophisticated personality, but it will not make you wise ... as wise as an innocent child, those clear eyes which can see without any judgment ....

In these anecdotes you will find again and again the indication of the wordless.

The whole process of Zen is that nothing has to be disciplined, nothing has to be achieved. All that has to happen has happened; just you have to be awake to see it. You are already at the point where you want to be, but you have never looked underneath your feet.

Zen is only a warning: "Don't run, just sit still." In your very stillness is hidden the whole splendor of existence.

Out of context, these Zen anecdotes will look a little crazy. But in the context of Zen they have immense meaning, although the meaning is not logical. The meaning is existential.

ONCE A MONK MADE A PORTRAIT OF JOSHU AND GAVE IT TO HIM ...

Joshu being one of the greatest masters.

JOSHU SAID TO THE MONK, "TELL ME, DOES THIS LOOK LIKE ME OR NOT? IF IT LOOKS LIKE ME, I WILL BEAT ME TO DEATH; IF IT DOES NOT I WILL BURN YOU TO DEATH!"

Zen is going beyond I and you; the portrait can only be of the body, which is not you. The portrait is only of your skeleton but not of your consciousness. Of course it cannot be like Joshu.

I am reminded of a great painter. A beautiful young lady was visiting him. The painter was immensely impressed by her beauty -- the painter was no one other than Picasso. And Picasso had made a self-portrait, which was hanging on the wall behind him. The young lady asked, "Is it your self-portrait?"

Sometimes poets and painters and musicians and dancers, whether they belong to the East or to the West, come very close to the Zen understanding.

Picasso said, looking at the portrait, "I think it is not me."

The lady said, "This is strange ... you have been telling people that this is your self-portrait."

Picasso said, "If it were me, it would have kissed you! And this idiot is simply hanging on the wall. How can it be me?"

Joshu is asking, "Tell me, does this portrait look like me? IF IT LOOKS LIKE ME I WILL BEAT ME TO DEATH."

Me is not your real life. *Me* is only a utilitarian word: it is useful but it is not real. There is no one inside you who can say "Me." The moment you are silent there is no `me', no `I', no `thou'.

Joshu is making the point, according to Zen language, that "if you say it looks like me, I will beat me to death, because the death of *me* can only be my life." In the death of the ego you are resurrected; you find a new space, a new being, a new eternity. `Me' is just for the marketplace.

And he said, "IF IT DOES NOT, I WILL BURN YOU TO DEATH" -- because you and I are just a polarity of the same non-existential but utilitarian subject.

Joshu is saying, "Just tell me -- whatever you say, either I am going to kill myself or I am going to kill you, but murder is going to happen!"

THE MONK HAD NOTHING TO SAY.

The monk was not a man of great understanding. He may have been a good painter, but he had no perception of the reality which is faceless, egoless, which is not a personality.

Joshu is trying to remind him, "Don't waste your time in making portraits of illusions."

Why do you go on painting the moon reflected in the water? When the moon is available, why don't you look up? But you are too attached to the reflection in the water, even though it brings only misery ... A reflection cannot give you nourishment; a reflection is continuously changing, it is in the hands of the winds. You cannot hold the reflection of the moon in the water.

And that's what everybody is trying to do. Somebody is trying to hold power -- a reflection of the moon in the water. Somebody is holding on to prestige, respectability, to richness. Anything that is outside you is only a reflection in your eyes.

Your eyes are functioning like a silent lake of water. Rather than bothering about what is reflected, go in and see who is hidden behind these reflecting eyes.

But the monk was not able to say anything.

He failed.

ONE OF KINZAN'S MONKS PAINTED A PORTRAIT OF HIM AND PRESENTED IT TO HIM.
KINZAN SAID TO THE MONK, "IS IT LIKE ME OR NOT?"
THE MONK MADE NO ANSWER.
KINZAN, ANSWERING HIMSELF, SAID, "LET THE ASSEMBLY DECIDE!"

His saying, "LET THE ASSEMBLY DECIDE!" means that whatever personality you have is given to you by people, by the assembly of people. Somebody has said, "You are beautiful, very beautiful," and suddenly your personality ... you start feeling beautiful. And if so many people go on repeating it, you start believing it. In fact you wanted to believe it and now people are giving you every opportunity to believe it.

But, beautiful or ugly, personality is false. And things which are false, whether they are ugly or beautiful does not matter. What matters is reality. Whatever you think you are is just your portrait. When you stand before a mirror, you are standing before your portrait. Just look in the mirror and see: is this portrait you?

All personality is given by society. You come into the world without any personality, without any name, without any fame. You simply come as roses bloom, as birds are born.

... Listen to the cuckoo.

This song that the cuckoo is making is just coming from its very center, it is not a personality. The cuckoo has not rehearsed it, the cuckoo is not an actor. What is coming out is natural.

That which is natural you can find only in deep silence. Your words, your mind, are continuously distracting you, taking you away from yourself.

Kinzan is saying, LET THE ASSEMBLY DECIDE, because neither you know nor I know. Then let the people decide, because this portrait, this personality that appears on the outside, can be decided only by others. Just think for a moment: do you ever feel, from inside, many things that are imposed upon you by the outside?

For example, in the East the old man becomes more respectable. He does not feel any problem in becoming old; the more elderly and ancient he becomes, the more respect is available to him from the society. But in the West, to become old is thought to be like a disease. One avoids it as much as possible, by all kinds of means -- plastic surgery ... But whatever you do ... even those who have gone through plastic surgery will one day enter the grave. It cannot be avoided; you cannot say, "This is not right -- I have gone through plastic surgery and still the oldness is coming." And after oldness is death.

The West worships youth, but youth is fleeting. The East shows a better understanding by giving respect to the old. It is saying, just as oldness makes you wise, death will make you wiser! Don't be worried -- all

these things change, and that which changes from childhood till death is not you. Within all this change there is something that remains unchanging, and nobody can make a portrait of it.

FUKE WAS THE CHIEF DISCIPLE OF BANZAN, AND WAS THE MOST ECCENTRIC OF ALL THE ZEN MONKS.
WHEN BANZAN WAS ABOUT TO DIE, HE ASKED HIS MONKS TO BRING HIM HIS PORTRAIT, BUT HE WAS NOT SATISFIED WITH ANY OF THEM.
AT THAT TIME, FUKE HAD ONE OF THEM, AND BANZAN SAID, "WHY DON'T YOU SHOW ME IT THEN?"
FUKE TURNED A SOMERSAULT AND WENT OUT.
BANZAN SAID, "THIS LUNATIC WILL PERVERT THE TRUE WAY FROM NOW ON."

You should not think that Banzan is condemning Fuke. These words are very loving, and Banzan in fact is saying that what other learned, so-called scholarly people have not been able to do, the man who was thought to be eccentric has managed. He simply turned a somersault and went out. He is saying something through his gesture -- "At this moment of death, why are you worried about your portrait? What will you do with it? Just take a somersault and go out!"

Zen has never taken death seriously. Nobody can take death seriously who knows. It is a fiction.

BANZAN SAID, "THIS LUNATIC WILL PERVERT THE TRUE WAY FROM NOW ON."

He is not condemning him, he is simply saying that this lunatic has proved wiser than the other so-called wise monks. And from now on he will be followed, but following is a perversion.
Zen wants you to act authentically.
You should not repeat, you should not imitate.

Now you can understand what Banzan is saying. He is saying, "This lunatic has done the thing. He has shown me the way -- `Don't bother, just take a somersault and go out! It is time to go out, you have lived enough in the body. Now what are you going to do with the portrait?'"

But only people deeply nourished in Zen will be able to understand why Banzan says that Fuke will "pervert the True Way from now on" -- because many will follow what he has done. At this moment it was spontaneous; from now on, anybody doing it will be just an imitation. He has done it so perfectly that there is every possibility he will be imitated, and that imitation is the perversion of the True Way.

When Rinzai was dying he asked his disciples, "I have lived my life always authentically and originally. Now I don't know how to die originally. You are my disciples -- will someone suggest a way?"

Just see the point that even death is just a game: "Will someone suggest how I should die? -- so nobody can say that I was not original."

The disciples looked at each other. It was a very difficult question. Almost ninety-nine point nine percent of people die lying on the bed. But that is not original, that is a very traditional way of dying.

Someone suggested that an ancient monk had died sitting in the lotus posture .... Rinzai said, "If somebody has died sitting in the lotus posture, now that is no longer original. You suggest something that is ORIGINAL."
Somebody suggested, "You can die standing."

But one monk said, "I have heard about one monk who died standing, so I don't think that is original."

Rinzai said, "Such a difficulty! Can't anyone suggest to me, in my old age ... I have been teaching you my whole life and you cannot even help me to die originally?"

One disciple said, "The only thing I can conceive is to die standing on your head. I don't think anybody has done that before."
Rinzai said, "This looks right. Is there any objection?"

And there was no objection from his thousands of disciples, so he decided to stand on his head and die. And he stood on his head and died!
Now the disciples were in difficulty:

What to do with such a man? Is he really dead? Can somebody die and still remain standing on the head? Should we burn him, or wait? Perhaps he is not dead ....

They tried in every way to find out: the breathing is not there, the heartbeat is not there, and my god, he is standing on his head! Even people who are alive and are not practicing yoga will find it very difficult to stand on the head. And dead people don't practice yoga.

Somebody suggested, "The only way to be on the safe side is ... his elder sister is a nun, living in a

nearby monastery. It is better that we call her and tell her, `Your brother is dying and he is making a fool of himself, standing on his head. He is creating trouble for us.'"

The nun came and she said to Rinzai, "Rinzai, you have always been mischievous from your childhood. Now this is no time to be mischievous -- just get up and lie down and die the way people usually die!"

Rinzai stood up, laughed ... and the whole assembly laughed -- "This is strange!" And he lay down on the bed, and the sister went away. She did not even wait, and he was dying!

Now it became even more difficult for the disciples to decide whether he was dead or not. He opened one of his eyes and said, "Don't be worried, I am dead. You just prepare for the funeral; otherwise the sun is going to set and it will be night. You prepare the funeral while I rest."

Great people ... strangely great. But they have happened only on the path of Zen, because Zen does not take anything seriously -- neither life nor death, neither good nor bad. Its insistence is very simple and single: just find your inner center, from where your consciousness arises and radiates. Then do whatever comes spontaneously to you and it is right. Even if the whole world says it is wrong, it does not matter.

Ryokan has written:

I SEEM TO HEAR YOUR VOICE
IN THE SONG OF THE CUCKOO.
IN THE MOUNTAINS,
ANOTHER DAY PASSES.

Life and death are nothing; they are just like another day passing in the mountains, or the song of the cuckoo suddenly bursting forth and then disappearing. So you are: you come and you go, nothing is serious in it.

Another poet has written:

ONLY WHEN YOU HAVE NOTHING IN
YOUR MIND AND NO MIND IN THINGS,
ARE YOU VACANT AND SPIRITUAL,
EMPTY AND MARVELOUS.

It does not matter whether you go on living or you stop breathing, but first fulfill a simple requirement:

NOTHING IN YOUR MIND
AND NO MIND IN THINGS.

Vacant, and you are spiritual, empty, and you are marvelous.
Now you can live or you can die; they are just two sides of the same coin.

Maneesha has asked a question:
WHO CAN PORTRAY THE MASTER?
ARE NOT ALL PAINTINGS IN FACT SELF-PORTRAITS?

Maneesha, neither can one portray the master nor can one portray oneself. What you call self-portraits are nothing but reflections of the moon in the lake. ... Before we really become non-serious, a few laughs to make you light, to make this silence less heavy.

Three surgeons are in the pub, chatting about their experiences. The first one says, "Once a guy came to me who had been in a car accident and lost both his legs. But I fixed him up, and now he is an Olympic runner."

"Amazing!" says the second. "I had a patient once who had been hit by a train, and his body was completely smashed. I gave him surgery, and today he is a famous dancer."

"That's nothing," says the third. "A guy came to me who was a bomb-disposal expert. One day a bomb

went off and all they found was an asshole and a pair of false teeth ... and today he is the president of America!"

Paddy and Mickey, the two Dunn brothers, are living with their old mother on the west coast of Ireland. One day Paddy announces that he is going to London to seek his fortune. "Holy Jesus!" cries his mother. "If you are going to the big bad city, be sure to write to your old mother every week."

So Paddy goes off and they don't hear a thing from him for months. Then one morning a letter arrives, but all it says is, "I am fine. How are you? Your son, Paddy Dunn." There is no address on it, so they look at the postmark, which says "London W.C.1". Then old Mrs. Dunn says to Mick, "Go to London and bring your brother back."

When Mick arrives in London, he wanders around for a while looking for "W.C.1" until he comes to Picadilly Circus, and there he sees a sign saying "W.C."

"This must be it," he thinks, and then walks down the steps. When he reaches the bottom, there are three doors marked "1 ...2 ...3". So he knocks on number one and shouts, "Are you Dunn in there?"

"Sure, I am done," says a voice from inside. "But there is no paper in here!"

"Jesus!" cries Mick. "That is no excuse for not writing to your mother!"

Swami Deva Coconut's mother, Mrs. Cherrypit, is gossiping to a friend outside the supermarket. "You should see my boy," says Mrs. Cherrypit. "He has taken up meditation."

"Really?" replies her friend. "That's a pity, but I guess it is better than sitting around and doing nothing."

Rufus and Mabel -- two Oregonians, obviously rednecks -- have just got married and are on their way back to the farm in Clarno. Their old horse Daisy is getting slower and slower, and despite Rufus' efforts, just before dark old Daisy falls down dead. There is nothing to do but camp for the night under a nearby tree.

The newlyweds snuggle under the blanket and Rufus says to Mabel, "Well, what about it, darling?"

"What about what, dear?" replies Mabel.

"Oh, dear ... never mind," says Rufus. But shortly afterwards, he tries again.

"Well ... what about it, darling?" he stammers.

"What about *what*?" Mabel replies.

"Ah," says Rufus, "didn't your mom ever tell you about what marriage is for?"

"I don't know what you mean, dear," replies Mabel.

"Well," says Rufus, "ah, you are a woman, and I am a man. And you see, well ... you see a man has this thing here ... and it gives life."

"It does?" cries Mabel. "Well, for God's sake, Rufus. Let's stick it in your poor old Daisy, right now!"

Now, Nivedano ...

Remember, the first step of the meditation is gibberish. And gibberish simply means throwing out your craziness, which is already there in the mind, piled up for centuries. As you throw it out you will find yourself becoming light, becoming more alive, just within two minutes.

You will be surprised that when Nivedano gives his second beat, to enter into silence, you enter into silence as deeply as you have never done before. Just those two minutes have cleaned the way.

In fact in those two minutes, if you put your total energy ... the more you put into it, the deeper will be the following silence. So don't be partial, don't be middle-class. Just be a first-rate crazy man!

About women there is no question, they beat every man every day.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, no movement ... go in.
Close your eyes.
This is you.
No portrait of it is possible.
It is just a pure silence, a space without boundaries.
This is all that you have brought into the world, and this is all that you will take away when you die.
In birth, in life, in death, this is the only thing that constantly remains the same.
The unchanging, ultimate truth.

To experience it go deeper and deeper.
Drop all fear, because it is your own being, your own unknown territory that you are going to explore.
There is no question of fear.
Nobody else can enter there, it is absolutely private.
Hence fearlessly open your wings, the whole sky is yours.

To bring it to a deeper contrast ...

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Everybody dies -- let the body die, even if it continues to breathe it does not matter.
You go in.
This small word `in' is the whole philosophy of all the buddhas.
To be centered in thisness is to be a buddha in your own right.
Remember!
And let this remembrance flow like an undercurrent twenty-four hours within you.
Then you will act like a buddha, you will walk like a buddha.
Everything that you touch with awareness will turn into precious gold.

This is the source from where the cuckoo sings.
This is the source from where the bamboos grow.
This is the source from where lotuses bloom.
It is a single source, although there are millions of expressions of it.
It is not me, it is not you; it simply is.
This isness is Zen.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back.
Sit like a buddha for a few seconds, just a silent statue, remembering the experience of your inner being.
Catching hold of the thread, so that you can keep it whatever you are doing ... it is always there inside, like the heartbeat or like the breathing.
This silence has to become your totality.
Then it is your music and it is your dance.
Then you are no more seeing the reflection of the moon, you have become the moon.
There is no greater bliss and there is no higher peak of ecstasy than to be a buddha.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate the buddhas?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #13
Chapter title: The price of rice in Joshu

9 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8807095
ShortTitle: CUCKOO13
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 75 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
UMMON ASKED THE HEAD MONK, "WHAT SUTRA ARE YOU LECTURING ON?"
"THE NIRVANA SUTRA," REPLIED THE MONK.
"THE NIRVANA SUTRA HAS THE FOUR NIRVANA VIRTUES, HASN'T IT?" ASKED UMMON.
"IT HAS," THE HEAD MONK AGREED.
PICKING UP A CUP, UMMON ASKED, "HOW MANY VIRTUES HAS THIS?"
"NONE AT ALL," SAID THE MONK.
"BUT ANCIENT PEOPLE SAID IT HAD, DIDN'T THEY?" SAID UMMON. "WHAT DO YOU THINK OF WHAT THEY SAID?"
UMMON STRUCK THE CUP AND ASKED, "YOU UNDERSTAND?"
"NO," SAID THE MONK.
"THEN," SAID UMMON, "YOU HAD BETTER GO ON WITH YOUR LECTURES ON THE SUTRA."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK SAID TO UMMON, "I ASK YOU, MASTER, TO DELIVER A LEARNER FROM DARKNESS AND ILLUSION QUICKLY!"
UMMON SAID, "WHAT IS THE PRICE OF RICE IN JOSHU?"
A PHILOSOPHICAL MONK ASKED BASO, "WHAT TEACHING DOES THE ZEN SECT PROPAGATE?"
BASO RETURNED THE QUESTION, AND SAID, "HOW ABOUT YOU?"
THE MONK ANSWERED, "I AM LECTURING ON AS MANY AS TWENTY DIFFERENT SUTRAS AND SASTRAS."
BASO EXCLAIMED, "YOU ARE A LION'S WHELP INDEED!"
THE MONK SAID, "YOU ARE VERY KIND."
BASO BREATHED OUT STRONGLY.
"THAT'S THE REAL THING!" CRIED THE MONK.
"WHAT DO YOU MEAN, `REAL THING', MAY I ASK?" SAID BASO.
"IT'S THE LION EMERGING FROM ITS DEN!" SAID THE MONK.
BASO WAS SILENT.
"THAT ALSO IS THE REAL THING!" EXCLAIMED THE MONK.
"HOW SO?" ASKED BASO.
"IT'S THE LION ENTERING ITS DEN!" SAID THE MONK.
"HOW ABOUT WHEN THE LION IS NEITHER COMING OUT NOR ENTERING?" ASKED BASO.
THE MONK WAS SILENT. HE BEGAN TO TAKE HIS LEAVE, AND WAS GOING OUT OF THE DOOR WHEN BASO CALLED HIM, "OH, MONK!" THE MONK TURNED ROUND AND BASO SAID, "HOW ABOUT IT?" THE MONK MADE NO RESPONSE, AND BASO EXCLAIMED, "OH, MAN OF LITTLE SENSE!"

Maneesha, before I enter into the beautiful world of Zen, I have to make some statement about the ugly world that surrounds us.

Prem Hasya has been on a world tour with a project of creating the atmosphere amongst scientists, artists, painters, musicians, for a World Academy -- which belongs to no race, to no religion, to no nation, and whose concern is absolutely the whole world.

Just today she is back, and she reported to me that she had gone to see the chief editor of the German newspaper, DIE WELT. The journalist who had taken her was immensely interested in the project and

wanted to write a detailed article about it. He could see the potential of a World Academy of Creative Science, Art and Consciousness as a defense against those who are preparing to destroy the whole world in nuclear warfare.

But the journalist, of course, wanted to ask the permission of the chief editor. Coming out of the chief editor's office he told Hasya that the man had thumped the table and shouted, "I am a Christian and I will protect the Fatherland!" when the journalist had said he wanted to write a positive article about Osho.

What kind of Christianity is this? Thumping on the table is showing your immense violence. It does not indicate any relationship with Jesus, who said, "Love your enemies ... even love your neighbors." Unfortunately he forgot to say, "Love your tables." They are absolutely innocent .... Thumping the table and calling himself a Christian is contradictory. Either start learning drum-beating or be a Christian. To be a Christian ... in its essence, it is a message of love.

And unfortunately his famous newspaper is called DIE WELT; in English it means "The World." And exactly for *that* purpose Hasya had gone there -- to save the world from the destructive politicians all around, all over the world. Right now there are five nations with nuclear weapons; by the end of this century there will be twenty-five members in the nuclear club. Every day the possibility to save the world becomes less and less. He should resign immediately from his newspaper. He does not deserve to be the chief of a newspaper called "The World."

And he also seems stupid in saying, "I will protect my Fatherland." Only German stupidity calls their country "Fatherland." The whole world calls their country "Motherland," because every child is born out of the mother, not out of the father! The earth is our mother -- that seems to be a more symbolic and sensible proclamation than to call one's country the fatherland. It is male chauvinistic. He is neither a Christian nor a gentleman, and he is the chief editor of the famous German newspaper, "The World."

I am going to send Hasya again: go directly to the chief editor, and if he hits the table, hit on his head! He is fast asleep, he needs to be awakened.

These are the people who are going to destroy the world. He talks about protecting his fatherland and the whole purpose of the World Academy is to bring you to your senses that now nations are out of date -- it is either the whole of humanity or no humanity. The alternative is absolute and categorical: either we can protect all ... but then we have to drop our old prejudices.

What is it to be an Indian, or to be English, or to be German, except a prejudice? Protecting prejudices, protecting your darkness that you have inherited from the past ... these are the people who are going to destroy the world. Humanity in general has to be made aware that these people should not be in any positions of power; these are fascists, hidden enemies of mankind.

I have taken up the issue particularly because there is a German photographer here who is going to take the message to Germany. But anyway, whether he takes the message or not, Hasya as my international secretary is going to hit this son-of-a-bitch who thinks he is a Christian.

And all my sannyasins who are German should remember: it is their duty, their responsibility to go around to such people and force them to change their minds. Now there is no Germany and there is no India and no China, and there is no need of any nation. That is the only possible way we can save this beautiful planet. Otherwise politicians are determined to bring about a third world war.

The name of his newspaper reminded me of the name of President Truman. He was responsible for dropping atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and his name was "true-man." Couldn't America find an UNtrue man to destroy more than two hundred thousand people within three minutes?

Now this fellow is editing a newspaper called "The World," but his mind is very small, very tiny, just German, prejudiced. Deep down Adolf Hitler is still there in his thumping on the table.

By the way I want to remind you also that Jesus was never a Christian. He lived as a Jew, he was born a Jew. He died on the cross as a Jew. He had never heard even the word `Christianity'. The word `Christianity' came into existence three hundred years later. It came because the Hebrew gospels were translated into Greek and the Hebrew word *messiah* becomes *christ* in Greek. Because of this translation, the whole religion has become "Christianity."

Otherwise, Christianity is nothing but a projection of the Jewish mind; they are followers of a Jew. And it is a strange twist of fate that they have been killing Jews.

Sigmund Freud, himself a Jew, perhaps got the idea from this phenomenon that somewhere in the past man created a situation in which the father was killed, and the guilt of killing the father has created God. It looks very farfetched, but there seems to be a reason for killing fathers. If they are too dominant, and go on

living like the Polack pope ... now somebody is bound to shoot him. How long can you tolerate ...? He has forgotten to die. All the cardinals are waiting like vultures on the trees for when this idiot dies. But there seems to be no sign, every week he is checked and he is perfectly healthy.

Perhaps in such a situation the son has no chance to assert himself ... but it is a psychological myth, although significant. But as far as Christians are concerned, they are killing Jews -- who are their fathers, who were father to their messiah, Jesus.

And it is very strange that the people who call themselves Christians are the cause of most of the bloodshed on the earth. The whole approach of Jesus is of love. He even says God is just love. Strange love, strange idea of love -- and then crusades, burning living human beings, all out of love, just for their sake. And whenever violence is done "for your sake," it is the ugliest. It does not even leave you a chance to protest. You are being killed so that you can enter into paradise -- it is strange that people are sending others to paradise. Why don't they commit suicide themselves? Who is preventing *them* from going to paradise?

They have to stop this public service of sending others to paradise. First *they* should go. If every Christian goes to paradise by committing suicide, I think perhaps many will follow. That will be the right way. Particularly this chief editor of "The World" has to commit suicide on his table.

And when my German sannyasins who are here go back, go to his office, continuously harass him, bring him to his senses. Because it is not a question of a single person, this is the mind of all politicians, all so-called great journalists. And this attitude is immensely dangerous. We have to get rid of all these prejudices if we want to live in peace, in love, in joy, in ecstasy ... in dance, under the stars.

This planet has a certain responsibility, because this is the only known planet where life has come to consciousness, to humanity. It is suspected that there may be life on some other planets -- the universe is vast -- but up to now, although we can scan the universe almost trillions of light-years away, we have not found a single instance of life anywhere. That makes this planet immensely responsible. Existence has struggled to bring you to such a position from where you can take the last jump and be a buddha.

Those who are trying consciously or unconsciously to destroy this universe are destroying the very hope of existence. They have to be exposed to the people without any mercy.

Maneesha has asked for this evening's delicious dinner of Zen.

UMMON ASKED THE HEAD MONK, "WHAT SUTRA ARE YOU LECTURING ON?"
"THE NIRVANA SUTRA," REPLIED THE MONK.

The Nirvana Sutra is one of the most precious compilations of Gautam Buddha's sayings. But even by reciting and lecturing on the sutra, you do not become a buddha yourself.
Ummon said,

"THE NIRVANA SUTRA HAS THE FOUR NIRVANA VIRTUES, HAS IT NOT?"
"IT HAS," THE HEAD MONK AGREED.
PICKING UP A CUP, UMMON ASKED, "HOW MANY VIRTUES HAS THIS?"

It may look absurd to any outsider who does not understand the language of Zen. But Ummon is saying, "If the Nirvana Sutra has four virtues, then everything has the same virtues, because all things belong to the same existence. The Nirvana Sutra cannot be separate from existence." He is bringing the existential to an intellectual scholar.

THE MONK SAID, "NONE AT ALL."
"BUT ANCIENT PEOPLE SAID IT HAD, DIDN'T THEY?" SAID UMMON. "WHAT DO YOU THINK OF WHAT THEY SAID?"
UMMON STRUCK THE CUP AND ASKED, "YOU UNDERSTAND?"
"NO," SAID THE MONK.
"THEN," SAID UMMON, "YOU HAD BETTER GO ON WITH YOUR LECTURES ON THE SUTRA."

"Nirvana is not your destiny, but just lecturing on nirvana." The way Ummon has struck the cup and broken it is a significant gesture which means, "Unless you destroy your so-called mind like this cup, and throw away the pieces, you will not be enlightened, you will not know the taste of nirvana. So please get out and go on lecturing on the sutra. It is not your destiny to be a buddha."

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK SAID TO UMMON, "I ASK YOU, MASTER, TO DELIVER A LEARNER

FROM DARKNESS AND ILLUSION QUICKLY!"
UMMON SAID, "WHAT IS THE PRICE OF RICE IN JOSHU?"

The monk was coming from Joshu, a village. Ordinarily, you will not see any connection between the question and the answer. If you can see it, there will be a great illumination. Ummon said, "Don't be bothered about getting rid of illusion and darkness. First be aware of the present. WHAT IS THE PRICE OF RICE IN JOSHU? You are coming from Joshu and you are not even aware of the price of rice. And you are talking great questions, how to get from darkness to light, and *quickly*."

A PHILOSOPHICAL MONK ASKED BASO, "WHAT TEACHING DOES THE ZEN SECT PROPAGATE?"
BASO RETURNED THE QUESTION, AND SAID, "HOW ABOUT YOU?"

He did not answer the question in the ordinarily understood and accepted way. But he has answered by asking, "How about you? Don't bother about the Zen sect and its philosophy -- *you* are the point. If you know yourself, there is no need to know anything about Zen."

If you know yourself, there is no need to know about anything. Knowing yourself is finding not the way, but the goal itself.

THE MONK ANSWERED, "I AM LECTURING ON AS MANY AS TWENTY DIFFERENT SUTRAS AND SASTRAS."
BASO EXCLAIMED, "YOU ARE A LION'S WHELP INDEED!"
THE MONK SAID, "YOU ARE VERY KIND."

He thought that Baso had appreciated him because of his scholarship of different scriptures and different sutras.

BASO BREATHED OUT STRONGLY.
"THAT IS THE REAL THING!" CRIED THE MONK.
"WHAT DO YOU MEAN, `REAL THING', MAY I ASK?" SAID BASO.
"IT IS THE LION EMERGING FROM ITS DEN!" SAID THE MONK.
BASO WAS SILENT.
"THAT ALSO IS THE REAL THING!" EXCLAIMED THE MONK.
"HOW SO?" ASKED BASO.
"IT IS THE LION ENTERING HIS DEN!" SAID THE MONK.

The monk must be well acquainted with Zen and its heritage, but he has never, it seems, come in contact with a real Zen master, a lion *really*. He does not know about Baso.

"HOW ABOUT WHEN THE LION IS NEITHER COMING OUT NOR ENTERING IN?" ASKED BASO.

This is something to be remembered: when the lion is neither going out nor coming in, but just is -- no coming, no going but just being ... The monk was silent. He could not understand.

This can be understood only by one who knows -- not the scriptures but his own being ... silent, utterly peaceful, at ease. Neither going out nor coming in.

THE MONK WAS SILENT. HE BEGAN TO TAKE HIS LEAVE, AND WAS GOING OUT OF THE DOOR WHEN BASO CALLED HIM, "OH, MONK!" THE MONK TURNED ROUND AND BASO SAID, "HOW ABOUT IT?"
THE MONK MADE NO RESPONSE, AND BASO EXCLAIMED, "OH, MAN OF LITTLE SENSE!"

Perhaps the men of little sense have grown too many in the world. The grandeur of a lion has disappeared.

You are a lion when you are yourself, utterly centered, integrated. Otherwise, you are just a man of little sense. Maybe useful for the marketplace, but not capable of entering into the beatitude of existence.

Ryokan's verse runs:

IN THE ENTIRE TEN QUARTERS OF THE BUDDHA LAND
THERE IS ONLY ONE VEHICLE.
WHEN WE SEE CLEARLY,
THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE IN ALL THE TEACHING.
WHAT IS THERE TO LOSE? WHAT IS THERE TO GAIN?

There is nothing to lose and nothing to gain. If you can be centered in your consciousness, suddenly you will see that you are eternal and immortal.

Even if the body is burned on a funeral pyre, you will not be burned. Your life principle is immortal. You cannot lose your life and you cannot gain it either. It is there since eternity and it will be there till eternity.

All other religions look very childish in comparison to Zen. They are talking about stupid things, mediocre things. Christians are talking continuously about the virgin birth, that Jesus was born to Virgin Mary. For eighteen centuries their theologians have been concerned about this! It seems to be, strangely, a tradition of sex maniacs.

What does it matter whether Jesus was born out of poor Joseph or the Holy Ghost? What difference does it make to you? In fact, if he is born out of the Holy Ghost, your Holy Ghost becomes unholy. He has destroyed the virginity of a poor girl.

And Christianity says that God, the Holy Ghost and Jesus Christ are all one, three sides of one reality. Just look at the absurdity of it: God the father, Jesus the son, and the Holy Ghost -- the real father -- all are one. At least *one* has to be the uncle. And if the Holy Ghost corrupted a virgin girl, that really means God is also involved in it.

For eighteen centuries, Christianity has been continuously discussing -- as if it is of much importance -- whether the Holy Ghost really corrupted her. And why are you so insistent that Jesus should be born out of a rape? What is the interest? All these theologians seem to be sex maniacs.

Just a few days before, the Polack pope declared, "It is our fundamental principle: Christianity cannot be Christianity if Jesus is not born out of a virgin woman. We cannot drop this idea." Don't drop it, carry it -- make a few more virgins pregnant! Anyway, you are against condoms .... But it seems that after Jesus Christ, God and the Holy Ghost both have started using condoms. The condom is a religious symbol now.

And if you look at other religions, the same is the situation. Mohammedans say that Mohammed went to heaven sitting on his horse; the horse also went -- direct! Now this is their fundamental religion. If you question it, you are asking for danger. But what does it matter whether he was riding on a horse or on a donkey or in a Rolls Royce? What does it mean? What has religion to do with it?

Zen is not concerned about all these things at all. It is concerned with the very essential: You! And everything else is nonsense. Find yourself and don't be bothered with scriptures, there are millions.

Ryokan continues:

IF WE GAIN SOMETHING,
IT WAS THERE FROM THE BEGINNING.
IF WE LOSE ANYTHING, IT IS HIDDEN NEARBY.
LOOK AT THE BALL IN THE SLEEVE OF MY ROBE.
SURELY IT HAS GREAT VALUE.

You are here from the very beginning, if there was any beginning, and you will be here till the end, if there is any end. To say the truth: there is no beginning, no end. Your being has the quality of eternity. To discover it is to discover the splendor, the majesty, the great joy of being deathless.

Another Zen poet, Gyokko has said:

COMING, I DON'T ENTER THE GATE.
GOING, I DON'T LEAVE BY THE DOOR.
THIS VERY BODY
IS THE LAND OF TRANQUIL LIGHT.

When you go out, only the body goes out. Your inner light remains in the same place inside you. Whether you come or go, whether you run or sit, it does not matter. Your inner being remains in the same situation.

Another poem runs:

IN THE UTTER SILENCE

OF A TEMPLE,
A CUCKOO'S VOICE ALONE
PENETRATES THE ROCKS.

These are great statements. Just feel for a moment ... because these poems are written not to be understood by the mind, but to be felt by the heart like a cool breeze.

IN THE UTTER SILENCE -- and that silence is here -- OF A TEMPLE, A CUCKOO'S VOICE ALONE PENETRATES THE ROCKS.

In this silence you discover your truth, your beauty. Except this, anything that is talked about by theologians and religious people is sheer gibberish ... we will do it before the meditation; that is a very religious, sacred phenomenon.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
IT SEEMS THAT THERE IS NOTHING AS UNCOMMON AS THE SO-CALLED "COMMON SENSE." WILL THE ORDINARY ALWAYS BE SO RARE?

It is true, Maneesha, common sense is very rare because to be ordinary ... the ego prevents you. It wants you to be extraordinary, to be special, to be a V.V.I.P. It does not allow you to be ordinary, simple, nobody, a nothingness -- which is your real nature. In that ordinariness, in that nobodiness, is your real home. Outside it is only misery, suffering, death, anguish, angst. Settling in your simple innocence, knowing nothing ... just being, and you have become an emperor without any empire. No anxiety of the empire at all, just a pure emperor.

This pure essence of your being is called the buddha, the awakened, the enlightened. There is no other dance and no other joy. There is no other poetry, there is no other music which can go higher, deeper, which can be without limits, than the joy of an awakened being. It is your birthright.

Before we do our daily meditation, just to clean the temple .... With laughter we clean the temple, not with brooms.

Pretty young Honey Saddleride is traveling in a train across Texas. A dapper-looking man walks up to her and whispers something in her ear, whereupon she gives him a stinging slap in the face.

A tall Texan seated across the aisle stands up and asks her, "Is this man bothering you, Ma'am?"

"He certainly IS," replies Honey. "He just offered me ten dollars if I would go with him to his sleeping compartment."

Without hesitation the Texan pulls his pistol out and aims it at the man.

"My god!" cries Honey, "that is no reason to kill him!"

"Lady," says the Texan, "I will shoot any man who tries to raise the prices in Texas!"

Kowalski is beginning to go bald and is willing to do anything to cure it. He hears that there is a witch doctor in the Amazon jungle who has a cure, so he sets off immediately for South America.

After a long and arduous journey through the jungle, he reaches the hairy Amazon tribe and goes straight to consult the witch doctor about his baldness.

"No problem," says the medicine man. "You must go and see Samba Wamba, the biggest Amazon woman in the tribe. All you have to do is spend the night with your head resting between her legs, and your problem will be solved."

And sure enough, by the time Kowalski gets back home he has a headful of black, curly hair. A few days later, Kowalski is sitting on the bus behind a man with a shiny bald head. Hoping to share his good fortune with the fellow, Kowalski taps him on the shoulder. But when the man turns around, Kowalski sees that he has a large black curly beard and moustache.

"Wow!" says Kowalski. "You must be a *good* friend of Samba Wamba!"

Ma Papaya Pineapple says to Ma Mango Milkshake, "I have got a terrible headache!"

"Well," says Mango, "when I have a headache my boyfriend soothes all the pain away. First he rubs the back of my neck, and then he rubs my forehead lightly. Then he kisses me a little here and a little there.

Then he strokes me a little here and a little there, and then he squeezes me a little here and a little there, and before you know it, no more headache! Why don't you try it?"

"Mmm," smiles Papaya Pineapple. "I think I will. When does your boyfriend get home?"

One night in Holland, an utterly drunk Dutch sailor is brought into the hospital, totally unconscious. Nurse Holynose is given the task of taking care of him until he recovers from the fight he has been in.

She begins to wash the blood from his face and notices under his shirt that his body is covered with tattoos. Curious, she can't help but unbutton his shirt a little for a further peek. Naked dancing women cover the sailor's chest completely.

More curious, Nurse Holynose looks around to see that she is alone, then undoes the sailor's trousers. Pulling them down, she is shocked to see that he is really tattooed *everywhere*.

Just then, Nurse Creamlips walks in. Obviously flustered, Nurse Holynose says in surprise, "Oh, I was just washing this disgusting man. But all these tattoos are too much for me. Could you take over, please? And by the way, be careful. This filthy pervert has even tattooed `Adam' on his penis!" Then Holynose walks out.

Nurse Creamlips takes over the job enthusiastically. A little later, the two girls meet in the hallway.
"How did you get on with that horrible sailor?" asks Holynose.

"Just fine," says Creamlips. "And by the way," she grins, "it doesn't say `Adam' on his prick. It says: All the girls love me in Amsterdam!"

Nivedano, give the beat -- and everybody goes religious ....

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes.
No movement. Just be in.

Deeper and deeper and deeper, just like an arrow so that you can find your very center, from where life arises.

To make it deeper and more concentrated ...

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax.
Let go as if you have died.
This silence, and you are all buddhas.
No sinner, no saint, just buddhas.
In this silence is your awakening.

Keep this silence all the day around; then whatever you do will show the grace, the beauty of your inner peace, of your inner benediction.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back fresh and new and fragrant, remembering your buddhahood.
Sit down, feeling your buddhahood in every fiber of your being.
In this silent temple even the cuckoo is not singing the song.
Even the bamboos are standing silently without making any comments.
This silence makes a place holy, a temple.
Except this silence, there is no temple.

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate so many buddhas together, meeting after so many centuries?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Kwatz!

10 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code:	8807105
ShortTitle:	CUCKOO14
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes
Length:	138 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
HOFUKU SAID, "THERE IS A MAN NOW PASSING BEHIND THE BUDDHA HALL, AND HE KNOWS THIS IS TOM, THIS IS DICK, OR THIS IS HARRY. THERE IS A MAN PASSING BEFORE THE BUDDHA HALL. SOMEHOW OR OTHER HE SEES NOTHING AND NOBODY. TELL ME, WHERE IS THE PROFIT AND LOSS OF BUDDHISM?"
A MONK SAID, "BECAUSE HE DISTINGUISHES THINGS BADLY, IT MEANS HE CAN'T SEE."
HOFUKU SAID, "KWATZ!" THEN HE SAID, "IF THIS IS THE BUDDHA HALL, HE CAN'T SEE."
THE MONK SAID, "IF IT WASN'T THE BUDDHA HALL, HE COULD SEE ALL RIGHT!"
HOFUKU SAID, "IT IS JUST BECAUSE OF THE BUDDHA HALL THAT HE CAN SEE ANYTHING."
ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK SAID TO BOKUSHU, "I BEG YOU TO EXPOUND TO ME THE GREAT MEANING OF BUDDHISM."
BOKUSHU SAID, "YOU BRING IT TO ME, AND I'LL EXPOUND IT."
THE MONK SAID, "PLEASE TELL ME!"
BOKUSHU SAID, "WHEN WE BREAK THE EASTERN HEDGE, WE MUST MEND THE WESTERN FENCE."
A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THIS EYE OF THE ONE WHO NEVER SLEEPS?"
JOSHU SAID, "THE PHYSICAL EYE OF THE ORDINARY MAN." HE ADDED, "THOUGH HE MAY BE SAID NOT YET TO HAVE THE SPIRITUAL EYE, THE PHYSICAL EYE MAY BE CONSIDERED TO BE THE SAME THING."
THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THE EYE OF THE ONE WHO SLEEPS?"
JOSHU SAID, "THE BUDDHA EYE; THE EYE OF THE LAW IS THE EYE OF HIM WHO SLEEPS."
AND ONCE A MONK ASKED TENDO, "WHAT IS THE EYE THAT LACKS NOTHING IN ITS PRACTICAL APPLICATION TO LIFE?"
TENDO ANSWERED, "IT IS JUST LIKE BLINDNESS."

Maneesha, before I answer and discuss the profound sutra you have placed before me, I have to deal with something urgent, but non-essential. Tomorrow will be too late, so I have to deal with it today.

I used to think that idiots don't grow, they always remain idiots. Today I found that they do grow -- they become more idiotic. The whole credit goes to that old goat of Puri, the Shankaracharya. For almost two weeks he had been insisting that no untouchable, no *sudra* can enter into the temple of Nath Dwara. It will destroy the purity of thousands of years; no sudra has ever entered it.

He has even challenged me to a discussion on the point; and he has asserted in a press conference that he is ready to be arrested, but he won't allow any untouchable to enter the temple of Nath Dwara. But in these ten days, from every nook and corner of the country, he has been bombarded. He was hoping at least that

the orthodox will support him, but they have remained silent.

No intelligent man can support him. Seeing that the situation is getting out of hand, today he has made a statement, that "I have been misrepresented."

Hundreds of newspapers in all the thirty languages of this country for ten days continuously have been misrepresenting him and he has been silent. Now he has come with a new statement and the statement is, "I never said that *harijans*, the untouchables, cannot enter Nath Dwara. I said they do not *need* to enter Nath Dwara; they are God's people" -- the word `harijan' means God's people -- "and they don't have to go to any temple, God will come to them himself."

In the first place no Hindu scripture calls them harijans, they are called sudras, untouchables. The word `harijan' was invented by Mahatma Gandhi for his own politics. Sometimes just by changing a name a great consolation comes. He started calling the sudras God's own people, but nothing changed. And it is very strange that God's own people should always suffer and the others, who are not God's own people, should enjoy richness, respectability and all the advantages that are available.

But harijans were happy to lose their name `untouchable'. It means that they are so dirty that they cannot even be touched, not even their shadow can be touched. If you touch their shadow, you will have to go through a purification process, you will have to call brahmins, you will have to take a bath in the Ganges, you will have to be surrounded by priests chanting mantras, and only then will you be back again to your own caste; otherwise you have fallen, you have touched the shadow of a sudra.

But with the changing of their name to harijans, God's own people, sudras felt very good, very consoled. This is how the politicians and the priests work. In reality nothing changes, just the label. But now it makes them feel that they ARE God's own people.

This Shankaracharya of Puri is saying something which is even more stupid than his earlier statement that he will prevent harijans from entering Nath Dwara. Now he is saying, "They are God's own people, God will come to them."

I want to ask him -- what about others? What about himself? Why are others going to the temples? Nobody should go. At least the temple of Puri should be closed to the Shankaracharya. If God is going to come to people of his own choice, then the brahmins -- who have been the people of his choice for thousands of years -- should not go to the temples. In fact nobody should go. I agree perfectly, there is no need. These temples should be changed into schools, into hospitals, into anything utilitarian. They have accumulated most of the money of the country, and it should be used for schools and colleges.

Now he will be in more difficulty. If God comes to meet his own people, the Shankaracharya has saved himself from his previous statement but he has put himself into a more difficult and complex position. Now all the Hindus other than sudras should ask him, "What about us? Is God going to meet us outside of the temple or in the temple? If he meets the harijans -- who have been for thousands of years condemned -- outside of the temple, then why should we go to the temple?"

Then in fact the very necessity for temples is no longer there. God has to be met outside under the trees, under the stars.

Up to now the Shankaracharya was against harijans, and he is still against them. He thinks he is being a great politician by saying that they need not go to the temples. But I want to create more difficulty for him. All the remaining Hindus should ask him, "What about us -- you are putting us lower than the sudras. What about yourself? Why do you go to the temple? And what is the need of all your scriptures?"

Just meet God outside in the open air, by the sea, by the side of the river, anywhere. Wherever you remember him, he will be there. If he can come to meet the untouchables ... you are touchables, he can even touch you.

Because of this I have had to change my standpoint. I used to think that retarded people never grow. They grow. They become more retarded! The Shankaracharya is a living example. Now he has to tell the whole country what the status is of temples and scriptures and what need there is of worship, *yagnas*, statues, and what need there is of caste. If sudras are people of God, then others also are people of God; or do you want to say that only harijans are people of God and others are not even cousin-brothers to harijans?

This fellow should be put right. He is getting more and more senile, he needs to be hospitalized. And if nobody allows him, I am ready to allow him here and we will give him a good round of therapies and cleanse him of all this nonsense that he has been carrying. There is no need for him to be arrested and become a martyr, he is simply sick!

But he will not realize it. He will have to be forced to realize that he is suffering from psychological illness. He should renounce the post of Shankaracharya and just get entered into a madhouse, where he will

find very similar souls, speaking the same language -- which nobody understands.

One of my friends, Narendra's father, had a strange illness. Six months of the year he used to be mad and the remaining six months he was absolutely sane. Whenever he was sane he was ill, with always this problem and that problem and a headache and a stomachache, and he looked very sad. But whenever he became mad he was perfectly healthy, no sign of any sickness.

Once when he was perfectly mad and healthy he escaped from the house. He was caught by the police in Agra, where the Taj Mahal is, because of a very strange linguistic problem. He entered a sweet shop. There is a sweet which is called *khaja*. But `khaja' also means, `eat it'. He asked the shopkeeper what it was, and the shopkeeper said "khaja" so he started eating it.

The man said, "Are you mad?"

He said, "*You* must be mad, you told me `khaja'."

A crowd gathered and the police came and he was brought to the magistrate and the magistrate was also at a loss, because the poor fellow was not wrong -- why did they make such names for sweets? He was simply following what the shopkeeper said.

But by asking other questions he figured out that he was mad. He was sentenced to the madhouse for six months. But they did not know his psychological history, that three months of his madness were over and after three months he would become sane on his own. There was no problem, it was simply a swing from madness to sanity, from sanity to madness. His whole life he had been on the swing.

So in the madhouse the first three months were perfect. He enjoyed himself with all the mad people, he loved the place. But in his madness he drank something that was brought to clean the toilets. He drank the whole bottle. He suffered for days from diarrhea and vomiting. But because of this diarrhea and vomiting, within fifteen days he became sane. All heat went out of him; he became completely calm and quiet.

And then he became afraid, surrounded by all the mad people -- somebody was pulling his hair, somebody was trying to put a finger into his ear, somebody was sitting on his shoulders. It had all been good up to that point, but now he tried hard to convince the superintendent that, "I am no longer mad."

The superintendent said, "Don't bother me, every madman says that. That is no argument! You will have to remain here until you fulfill your sentence of six months."

He said, "In three months these mad people and you will kill me! It was good before, immensely good, I was enjoying it. Why did you bring this bottle here?"

But he had to suffer, law is law. When he came out I asked him, "Uncle, how have things been?"

He was very friendly to everybody, and except for his family everybody enjoyed him. The family was suffering, because he was stealing things and distributing them to the beggars, borrowing money from anywhere and the family had to pay it, purchasing anything that he wanted.

He was a great shopper, all kinds of junk, it did not matter what it was. Just if it was cheap, he would purchase it.

So the family was in difficulty. I remember Narendra was so small, but these small children used to watch him and shout to their mother, "He is trying to take something away, he is trying to open the locker." Everybody was on watch.

He said to me, "Everything was so good for three months. I enjoyed it, I had found my people. But when I became sane, I found that these were not my people."

I hope that the Shankaracharya of Puri, in any madhouse, will find his friends with similar ideas. He will enjoy it. It is not going to be a suffering or a punishment, it will be a promotion. And to leave him out in this insane condition is harmful to society. For the sake of society he should be forced into a psychiatric clinic.

I never thought that after ten days he would start lying. Now he says he never made any such statements and thousands of newspapers all over India have been misrepresenting him. If one paper had done it one could believe it, but these thousands of papers cannot be in a conspiracy. And they are all owned by high-caste Hindus -- they were ashamed that he was making such statements.

The untouchables *have* been kept out of the temples; there is no need to make statements, no need to make any fuss about it. In fact they themselves don't go. Other politicians are trying to persuade them to enter into the temples, but they know that they will be beaten, they know that their houses will be burned, they know that their women will be raped. They know perfectly well that the police will stand there in favor of the richer high-class Hindus, and nobody is going to protect them. But politicians use human beings just like things, commodities.

The politicians who are trying to get them to enter the temple, their whole object is to have their vote, temple or no temple. They want the harijans to be rejected from the temple so that they can sympathize with

them, "We have made every effort for you, we risked our lives; now at least give us your votes."

And the Shankaracharya was defending the higher class Hindus, who are three times more numerous than the sudras. His interest is also in votes. Just two days ago he said, "Perhaps I will have to enter into politics." It is better that he enters. At least this mask of a religious saint will drop and he will be just an ordinary gutter politician. It will be a great day of celebration -- at least we will celebrate. He should drop his Shankaracharyahood and run for election. But he should not lie to people or make such stupid statements.

Everybody is as divine as everybody else. There cannot be any distinction. Anybody who makes a distinction is the enemy of the people.

Maneesha has brought a beautiful, very significant dialogue:

HOFUKU SAID, "THERE IS A MAN NOW PASSING BEHIND THE BUDDHA HALL, AND HE KNOWS THIS IS TOM, THIS IS DICK, OR THIS IS HARRY."

Strangely enough, when I entered I found three women, not three men, just walking behind the Buddha Hall. But times have changed. And it does not matter who was walking, the question can still be asked.

"AND THERE IS A MAN PASSING BEFORE THE BUDDHA HALL. SOMEHOW OR OTHER HE SEES NOTHING AND NOBODY. TELL ME, WHERE IS THE PROFIT AND LOSS OF BUDDHISM?"

He is asking, in other words, to make it simple: "These persons I see behind the Buddha Hall, the person I see in front -- they seem to be almost frozen statues. They must be in meditation. They don't see anything, they don't bother about anything." This man Hofuku, the master of the temple, is asking, "WHERE IS THE PROFIT AND LOSS OF BUDDHISM if people become so careless that you pass in front of them and they don't even look at you -- as if nobody has passed? They are so self-centered that the whole world outside has disappeared. Then what is the point of Buddhism? Is this a loss or a profit?"

A MONK SAID, "BECAUSE HE DISTINGUISHES THINGS BADLY, IT MEANS HE CAN'T SEE."

HOFUKU SAID, "KWATZ!" to the monk who was giving this answer -- because he divides things into good and bad, into black and white, into dead and alive. He cannot see what those persons are doing.

Hofuku shouted the Zen KWATZ! which is equivalent to the stick hitting your head. Because the master cannot always carry the stick, they found an equivalent. And certainly when a Zen monk or master shouts "Kwatz!" it hits harder than any stick can. It keeps you utterly silent -- "What happened? Why has he started shouting in a strange way, a sound which means nothing?" But it can wake you. Any sound, meaningless or meaningful, can wake you up.

The Zen experience is that certain sounds reach into certain centers of your being. That is the experience of all the mystics of the world. For example, Sufis have found the sound HOO. If you repeat "Hoo" continuously, you will find that the center of your life, just two inches below your navel, is hit again and again. Soon there will be sparks coming out of your life center.

In this country, they have found OM -- which is mild, in accordance with the character of the people who have lived in this country. It does not hit very hard, but it pushes. "Om, Om," again and again -- it pushes you into a different space that is not mind.

Zen has found KWATZ -- it is like their character, their training, their samuraihood. They are warriors. "Kwatz!" -- it hits exactly the same center as "Hoo." When you greet each other with "Yaa-Hoo," you are hitting the same center.

HOFUKU SAID, "IF THIS IS THE BUDDHA HALL, HE CAN'T SEE."
THE MONK SAID, "IF IT WASN'T THE BUDDHA HALL, HE COULD SEE ALL RIGHT!"
HOFUKU SAID, "IT IS JUST BECAUSE OF THE BUDDHA HALL THAT HE CAN SEE ANYTHING."

Now in the language of Zen, anything and nothing are equivalent. To see nothing is to see all because nothing is the very source of all. The question is about the Buddha Hall. The monk is saying that if these people were not in the Buddha Hall, they could see everything. You all see everything outside the Buddha Hall, but in the Buddha Hall, you stop seeing all kinds of stupid things. You become almost blind to the world. Your eyes turn inwards. You start seeing only your own being as if nothing else exists.

HOFUKU SAID, "IT IS JUST BECAUSE OF THE BUDDHA HALL THAT HE CAN SEE ANYTHING."

A very illogical dialogue, but if you understand, I have made it absolutely logical. Sitting like a buddha, you stop seeing the whole world because you start seeing your inner being. And running around seeing things, you forget all about yourself.

ON ANOTHER OCCASION, A MONK SAID TO BOKUSHU, "I BEG YOU TO EXPOUND TO ME THE GREAT MEANING OF BUDDHISM."
BOKUSHU SAID, "YOU BRING IT TO ME, AND I'LL EXPOUND IT."

These were great masters. You cannot drag them into intellectual thinking; you cannot drag them down from their hilltops, from their watching silence. He says, "You bring it to me. You want to understand Buddhism? Just bring it here." Now, nobody can bring Buddhism, it is not a thing. "Bring it to me and I will expound it. And if you cannot bring it, I am sorry."

The monk said, "Please, don't ask such an impossible thing. Just tell me the meaning of Buddhism."

BOKUSHU SAID, "WHEN WE BREAK THE EASTERN HEDGE, WE MUST MEND THE WESTERN FENCE."

By saying this, he is saying, "A dialogue between me and you is almost impossible. It is like a man whose eastern hedge is broken and he starts mending the western fence. He is an idiot. You are doing the same. The only way I can expound Buddhism is if you bring it to me."

How can one bring Buddhism? If one comes in silence and stillness and sits by the side of the master without even asking, just waiting in deep trust and love, the very presence of the master will become a great sermon.

Zen is not a theorization, it is not some philosophy. It is a very real experience, almost tangible, but you have to understand its way. If you are open, silent, the master will pour all that he has. But in words you can get lost, you will not understand the essence of being a buddha.
The only way is to *be*.

A MONK ASKED JOSHU, "WHAT IS THIS EYE OF THE ONE WHO NEVER SLEEPS?"

It reminds me of a night twenty-five centuries ago ....
When Gautam Buddha was alive, he used to always sleep in the same posture; and the whole night, he would not move from side to side, he would not change his posture, not even an inch. Just nearby, in the Ajanta caves, in the last cave there is a sculpture of Gautam Buddha sleeping. That pose has become known as the `Lion's pose' because the lion also sleeps on its side without moving.

Ananda was very much troubled because every night he could see -- sometimes in the middle of the night he would wake up -- that Buddha was absolutely still, just as he had always been. One night, he could not resist the temptation.

He said, "It is not good to disturb you in the night, because the whole day you have been walking and teaching, but I cannot resist. For twenty years I have been watching. You can understand how long I have waited, but now I have to ask it anyway. How do you manage to remain in the same posture that you go to sleep in, the same posture for the whole night? Do you sleep or do you simply go on keeping the posture? -- because I have to move continuously."

Gautam Buddha said, "I have found the right posture. Now there is no need to change it. And I am as awake as anyone, even while my body is asleep. I have found the right posture for the body ... you are still searching for it. It is not simply a question of tossing and turning the body, it is because your mind is tossing and turning. I have gone beyond -- there is no mind. The body simply lies down like a corpse. Have you ever seen any corpse changing its posture?"

In one story a woman reached to the Pearly Gates. And as Saint Peter opened the door, she asked immediately about her husband, "Where is Tom?"

Saint Peter said, "Dear lady, there must be millions of Toms. You will have to describe him to me in detail. Just tell me something about which Tom, and I will try my best to find him."

She said, "I don't know how to describe him. Only one thing I remember is that when he died, before dying he said, `Remember not to be unfaithful to me because if you are, I will toss and turn in my grave.'"

Saint Peter said, "Aha, don't be worried. He is a well-known figure here. We call him Whirling Tom. I will find him for you. Somewhere he must be whirling."

It is your mind. Once your mind is at rest, once it disappears, your body can remain asleep but your inner eye, your inner sensitivity, your awareness, can remain burning like a small flame -- not only watching your body, but also watching the silent mind, and the stillness surrounding you. The enlightened man cannot sleep in the same way that the unenlightened one sleeps. When the unenlightened man sleeps, he is simply unconscious. The enlightened man sleeps but he is not unconscious.

JOSHU SAID, "THE PHYSICAL EYE OF THE ORDINARY MAN." HE ADDED, "THOUGH HE MAY BE SAID NOT YET TO HAVE THE SPIRITUAL EYE, THE PHYSICAL EYE MAY BE CONSIDERED TO BE THE SAME THING."

The question is that if your mind is silent then even your physical eyes stop moving. You can try it as an experiment. This is the way that psychoanalysts find out whether a sleeping person is dreaming or not. And now, there is much research going on about dreams and dreamless sleep. It has completely overturned the ancient idea. The old idea was that there are a few dreams once in a while, mostly early in the morning when you are going to wake up; otherwise, you sleep soundly.

Modern research says that you dream six hours out of eight. If you sleep eight hours, then for six hours you dream. Those two hours of dreamless sleep are also not solid, but broken here and there -- ten minutes here, fifteen minutes there. But this proportion had never been mentioned anywhere in the world before.

And the second revolutionary discovery which has come out of it is that when you are watching somebody sleeping, you can know the type of sleep just by looking at his eyes. They are closed, but if he is dreaming, then you can see that under the eyelids, the eyes are moving. That movement is absolutely clear. It is just like when you read, you have to move your eyes; when you see a film, you have to move your eyes. Dreaming is a kind of film running on the screen of your mind, and the eyes have to move with it.

The traditional wisdom was that if you don't dream very much, it is a sign of health. The modern researchers have found just the opposite -- of course this research is done with ordinary people, not those who are meditating, otherwise the results would be different. They have found that dreaming is a way of throwing away all the dust that people have gathered during the day. If they don't dream they will go mad, because every day the dust will go on collecting. Soon they will be surrounded by dust, thick layers of thought, incomplete experiences, all kinds of junk, and they will not be able to find the way out and come back home. Every day, just as you take a bath or clean your teeth, your mind automatically tries to throw away all kinds of dust that has gathered during the day. This needs six hours, so the healthy man dreams six hours and sleeps two hours.

That brings many implications. The researchers have been experimenting with a few people in one lab, and a few people in another lab .... In one lab they try to disturb the people whenever they start dreaming. Whenever they see that their eyes are moving, they wake them up. In the other lab, they wake them up whenever their eyes are not moving. In one lab they disturb their sleep, and in the other they disturb their dreams. And the strange result is that the people whose sleep is disturbed and whose dreams are allowed, wake up profoundly refreshed without any trouble. And the people whose dreams are disturbed and whose sleep is allowed, wake up utterly tired, tattered. It seems that dreams are more significant than sleep. But this research is only confined to non-meditators.

A meditator throws away all the dust himself, he does not wait for the biological sleep to throw it away. He throws it away consciously and with full awareness. Then his sleep becomes a deep silence and also a deep awareness. This awareness has been called the third eye, but the third eye is only a symbol.

What we are doing here every day in meditation ... within two minutes you are throwing away almost six hours' load. It is a question of totality. Don't hold back, don't think of what people will think about you. Here, there is nobody even listening to you. Everybody is so much involved in himself and everybody is competing with everybody else! This throwing away gibberish will reduce your dreams, and if you were brought to be examined for your sleep, the results would be different. Your dreams would be far less and your sleep would be longer.

And a new factor will have arisen in you: a thin line of awareness, which as you go on growing in meditation becomes bigger and bigger. A point comes in that fire of your awareness where all your dreams burn, and only sleep is left. The body sleeps, it is tired -- it needs rest. But your consciousness is never tired. It burns bright, day in, day out.

THE MONK ASKED, "WHAT IS THE EYE OF THE ONE WHO SLEEPS?"

JOSHU SAID, "THE BUDDHA EYE; THE EYE OF THE LAW IS THE EYE OF HIM WHO SLEEPS."

In fact, your sleep is as insane as your waking. Just consider for a moment: is your waking sane? Are not insane thoughts moving inside you -- anger and greed and hate and possessiveness? And thousands are the names of all the kinds of madnesses that are going on inside you, although you are trying to hide them. You are wearing a mask; just as you are hiding your body with clothes, you are hiding your mind with smiles, with thoughts, talking with people. Your conversations are nothing but distractions, distractions of your insane mind.

I traveled in this country for almost twenty years. And it was an experience, because I traveled only in the air-conditioned coupe, so once in a while there was another passenger but otherwise I was alone. The other person would usually try to make some conversation immediately ... and I had a beautiful opportunity. I would tell him my name, my father's name, my father's father's name, how many brothers my father has, how many children my uncles have. And he would be amazed because he had simply asked me my name.

I would say, "You were *going* to ask all these things. I am settling everything right now, so we can be silent. Twenty-four hours we are going to be together ..."

The man would look at me a little strangely, but I would close my eyes. Once in a while, I would open them and see what he was doing.

These travelings have been my labs with thousands of people. I have not missed a single moment of watching and seeing what is happening. The man will read the same newspaper again and again and will start getting angry -- angry at me, but he cannot say it, because I have told him, "Don't say a single word. All inquiry is finished. I have told you everything about me; more than that, I don't know either."

He will open his suitcase and close his suitcase, open the window and close the window. And I am watching. And in an air-conditioned compartment, he will start perspiring, he will call the conductor, "Can you change my place to some other compartment? Because I am going to go mad."

The conductor said, "I don't see what is bothering you."

He said, "That is the problem! Nobody is bothering me. This fellow is simply sitting and looking at me as if I am an experimental zoo. And I am behaving insanely, I know. But because of him I have to do something, otherwise ... And he has closed the conversation from the very beginning. No conversation! So I am reading the same newspaper and getting angry. I open the suitcase and I know there is no need to open it; I put my clothes this way and that way but what is the point? I go unnecessarily to the bathroom and then I look stupid ... `This is strange, you don't have anything to do in the bathroom. Why are you going?'"

Almost all the conductors knew me because in twenty years' traveling every driver, every conductor, every stationmaster ... The conductor would say, "When will you stop being mischievous? That poor fellow is going mad and I knew from the very beginning that this was going to happen."

One night I was leaving Bombay. Nearabout fifty friends had come to see me off. In one compartment there was a Mohammedan, and in another compartment -- because in Indian trains there is only one long car which is air-conditioned, divided into small cabins -- in another cabin, there was a brahmin. You can tell these people by their appearance. The brahmin was declaring it on his forehead, the Mohammedan with his cap.

The conductor asked me, "With whom would you like to travel? One is Mohammedan, one is a brahmin. Other compartments are full."

I said, "The brahmin will be more hilarious."

He said, "You never get tired of traveling and I know now that this brahmin is going to be in trouble." And as I went in, the brahmin, just as the brahmins do, lay down on the floor and touched my feet, thinking that I am a great *mahatma* because fifty people had come to send me off and they had touched my feet and garlanded me.

I said, "What are you doing? I am a Mohammedan." And he stood up and he said, "If you are a Mohammedan, then why did you not say so before? You have spoiled my whole night. Now I have to take a bath in the cold night. Don't you consider ...?"

I said, "What can I do? I entered, I had not even a chance to say a word and you touched my feet. Obviously, you have to take a bath."

So he went to take a bath in the cold night, but when he came back he said, "Are you really a Mohammedan?"

I said, "I was just joking."

"What do you mean, joking? And the water ... it was ice cold."

I said, "I thought you would understand the joke."

He said, "This is not right. I was certain that you are not a Mohammedan. But when you said you were, there was no question of not believing it." He touched my feet again and said, "Forgive me."

I said, "You will have to take another bath."

He said, "What? What happened?"

I said, "Really, I *am* a Mohammedan. Can't you see my beard?" He looked at me and he thought about again having a bath. He called the conductor immediately and he said, "Can you find a place somewhere else?"

The conductor said, "What is wrong? Are you in some trouble?" He said, "Some trouble? I have to twice take cold baths in the middle of the night. And now I cannot sleep because I cannot convince myself that this fellow is Mohammedan. He is not."

The conductor said, "As far as I know, he is not."

He said, "You are a very good man; you saved me ... but he was torturing me."

I said, "I was simply testing whether you are a real brahmin or not."

He said, "That is the way of the great saints." He touched my feet again.

And the conductor said, "What are you doing?" -- because he knew me -- "he *is* a Mohammedan. And a brahmin touching the feet of a Mohammedan? You will go direct to hell."

He said, "Rather than going to hell, I will go direct to the bathroom again."

But this is the world -- unconscious people.

Joshu's statement is that the inner eye is THE BUDDHA EYE, THE EYE OF THE LAW ... the law according to which the whole universe runs.

AND ONCE A MONK ASKED TENDO, "WHAT IS THE EYE THAT LACKS NOTHING IN ITS PRACTICAL APPLICATION TO LIFE?"
TENDO ANSWERED, "IT IS JUST LIKE BLINDNESS."

The man who has known himself becomes almost blind to all distinctions, discriminations, divisions, dualities. He becomes almost blind to all the things that you see and live and behave according to. But his blindness is far more important than your eyes. To be a buddha and blind is far more significant than to have eyes and not to be aware of oneself.

For centuries, there has been a discussion about whether the eyes should be open or closed on a statue of Buddha. The discussion became so hot that finally they decided, "Let his eyes be half open and half closed." Everybody was satisfied.

I was in a Buddhist temple, having a meditation camp there, exactly where Gautam Buddha became enlightened in Bodhgaya. I said to the priest, "This is not possible. Buddha must have been blinking his eyes. He cannot keep them always half open and half closed. It is possible to keep them closed, but it is not possible to keep them half open or half closed."

The priest said, "Nobody has ever asked about it. And for centuries we have decided, because of conflicting groups ..."

Another sect, born side by side with Buddhism, is Jainism. There is the same problem, whether Mahavira's eyes should be closed or open. On this stupid question, Jainas have become divided into two sects: one that keeps Mahavira's eyes open, one that keeps Mahavira's eyes closed.

At a Jaina conference I said to them, "Now electricity is available. You can make the eyes blink. That will be truer to life."

And they said, "You are joking about Mahavira too!"

I said, "I am simply suggesting an idea to keep closer to reality. Mahavira was not blind, nor could he have managed to keep his eyes open completely, twenty-four hours. Up to now it was okay that you managed to divide into two sects, but now there is no need. Just connect the statue with electricity and Mahavira will go on blinking, twenty-four hours a day; and that will be joyous also, to look at Mahavira blinking. And sometimes to make it hilarious, you can make one eye blink."

Religion should be a joy. It is stupid, making Mahavira blind. And the other party is doing the other stupidity, keeping his eyes open continuously.

The problem is with our unconsciousness; we decide things and we also decide things about the people

who are enlightened, but we don't have any right to. We are going to make mistakes in making any judgment about the enlightened ones, because we cannot see that far, that deep, that high; we are creeping on the earth, we cannot see the eagle far away in the sky.

The people who have lived inwards have entered into a different world, to which you are blind. And naturally they have become blind to you, because they don't see your world as being any longer significant. They have found a more authentic life, a more beautiful existence.

This inner clarity, this seeing into oneself, is called the third eye, or the Buddha Eye. When you look inwards in your meditations, remember just one thing: your interiority. Forget everything else as if it was all dream, and you have entered into a different area of existence where dreams cannot follow you.

A Zen poem:

THE WIND DROPS
BUT THE FLOWERS STILL FALL;
A BIRD SINGS
AND THE MOUNTAIN HOLDS
YET MORE MYSTERY.

It is not that a man of inwardness becomes blind to the beauty of a bird on the wing, or the mystery of the mountains, or the flowers falling; he simply becomes blind to all that is nonsensical in our minds. He becomes blind to our jealousies; he does not know what it is, he has forgotten that language. He does not know what greed is, he has forgotten that language. He has forgotten your ordinary mind completely. He has entered into no-mind, into universal mind. There, another law -- more fundamental than any law that we have created in our courts -- prevails.

Basho has written this:

THE CHESTNUT BY THE EAVES
IN MAGNIFICENT BLOOM
PASSES UNNOTICED
BY MEN OF THIS WORLD.

You think you have eyes, but you may not have looked even at your wife accurately. You may have lived with her and you may never have looked into her eyes. People live together but remain strangers, keeping a little distance always, fearful of being dominated by the other.

The flowers and the stars ... they come every day, every night, but how many people see the sunset and the immense beauty and color that the sunset spreads on the horizon?

The roses may be blossoming in your own garden, but you don't have time. You are reading a third-rate yellow newspaper, you are reading about politicians and all the nonsense that they go on doing to humanity. But you will not look, you don't have time. You will not look at the night when all the stars arrive, your vision is very small.

The man of the inner eye not only becomes aware of the inner mysteries, he also becomes aware of the mysteries that are just around him everywhere. A buddha, one who is awakened, is awakened to truth, to beauty, to goodness.
His riches are great.

Nan-O-Myo has written:

NOT FALLING, NOT IGNORING --
A PAIR OF MANDARIN DUCKS
ALIGHTING, BOBBING, ANYWHERE.

Zen is in its very essence a great poetic, aesthetic sensibility. It gives you more aliveness, it gives you and your senses their maximum. A man of Zen lives at the optimum -- one cannot live more than he lives. Each breath is total in itself and each moment is so full of blessings, of ecstasies, of a great love, not directed to anybody but simply spread like the fragrance of flowers. Whoever is ready to receive it can have

it. But whoever wants to grab onto it will lose it.

Maneesha's question is:
BELOVED OSHO,
IS THE MEDITATOR'S VIEW, THE BIRD'S-EYE VIEW?

It is much more, Maneesha. It is certainly a bird's-eye view, but it is much more. The bird can see; his vision is far bigger than yours because he is at a higher altitude. But the man of awareness is not only at a higher altitude, he is also at a deeper interiority. A bird cannot become a buddha. It is man's right, only man's right, to become a buddha.

Man is evolution's highest peak, but don't stop at it. One step more and you will have stepped on the Everest of being.

Before we go deeper into ourselves -- a few intimate laughs, just to clean the air and to make you more light, weightless, less serious.

A Russian, a Cuban, a Catholic priest and Swami Deva Coconut are on a train traveling across Europe. The Russian takes out a large bottle of vodka. He pours each of his companions a drink, and then throws the half-full bottle out of the window. "Why did you do that?" asks Swami Coconut.

"There is so much vodka in my country," replies the Russian. "We have more than we can ever use."

A little later, the Cuban passes around a box of Cuban cigars. Everyone takes one, then he throws the rest of the box out of the window.

"My god!" says Coconut. "Why did you do that?"

"Cigars," replies the Cuban, "are a dime a dozen in my country. We have more of them than we know what to do with!"

Coconut sits in silence for a moment. Then he gets up, grabs the Catholic priest and throws him out of the window.

Little Melvin, little Billy and little Dings-bums are bored, sitting around together outside the drugstore. Suddenly, little Melvin finds a twenty-dollar bill on the ground and says, "Hey, look! Let's go in and change it and then each of us can buy something really far out!"

They go in and change the money, divide it up and disappear into the store to spend it. Half an hour later, they meet again outside.

"What did you get?" Melvin asks Billy.

"I got this super basketball, so we can all play basketball like those guys on TV," says Billy. "What did *you* get?"

"Wow, man," says Melvin, "just like I saw on the TV, I got this skateboard so we can skate all over the place."

Then they turn to Dings-bums. "What did *you* get?"

Dings-bums pulls out a box from his bag and says, "A box of tampons."

Melvin and Billy look puzzled. Finally, little Melvin asks, "What the hell did you get that for?"

"Well," says Dings-bums, "they say on television, that with these tampons you can do all kinds of things -- like running, horse-riding, and swimming!"

Now, Nivedano, everybody goes absolutely crazy ...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Be silent, close your eyes, no movement of the body.
Forget the world outside. Just be in.

Deeper and deeper, deeper like an arrow.
This beautiful silence, and your being IN ...

To make it deeper, Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax, let go. Just be dead.
The body is far away ...
So is the mind. You are just the inner flame at the deepest core of your being.
This is the only thing in you that is eternal, that knows no death, no change.

In this great moment you are all buddhas.
Remember it twenty-four hours, that inside you, the buddha is sitting.
You are just a temple.
Inside the temple is this flame of light.
To continue to remember it ... your every act will become graceful, your every word will carry silence.
Your very being will spread joy.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back.
Remembering the buddha, sit for a moment ....

Okay, Maneesha?
Yes, Osho.
Can we celebrate?
Yes!

Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest

Chapter #15
Chapter title: The house where nobody lives

11 July 1988 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8807115
ShortTitle: CUCKOO15
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 76 mins

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN THE HEAD MONK, RYOSUI, WENT FIRST TO SEE MAYOKU, MAYOKU TOOK UP HIS HOE AND BEGAN TO WEED. RYOSUI WENT TO THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS WEEDING, BUT MAYOKU DELIBERATELY TOOK NO NOTICE OF HIM AND WENT BACK TO HIS ROOM AND SHUT THE DOOR. THE NEXT DAY THE SAME THING HAPPENED, BUT THIS TIME RYOSUI KNOCKED AT THE DOOR.

MAYOKU SAID, "WHO IS IT?"
RYOSUI HAD HARDLY UTTERED HIS NAME WHEN HE WAS ENLIGHTENED AND SAID, "DO NOT MAKE A FOOL OF ME. IF I HAD NOT VISITED YOU, I WOULD HAVE BEEN DECEIVED ALL MY LIFE BY THE TWELVE DIVISION CANON."
MAYOKU OPENED THE DOOR AND CONFIRMED RYOSUI'S ENLIGHTENMENT.
RYOSUI WENT BACK TO HIS PLACE OF LEARNING, RESIGNED FROM IT, AND SAID TO THE ASSEMBLED LEARNERS, "WHAT YOU KNOW, I KNOW; WHAT I KNOW, YOU DON'T KNOW."
ONE DAY SEKITO WAS WALKING IN THE HILLS WITH HIS DISCIPLE, SEKISHITSU, AND, SEEING BRANCHES OBSTRUCTING THE PATH, ASKED HIM TO CUT THEM AWAY.
"I DIDN'T BRING A KNIFE," SAID SEKISHITSU.
SEKITO TOOK OUT HIS OWN AND HELD IT OUT, BLADE END FIRST, TO SEKISHITSU, WHO SAID, "PLEASE GIVE ME THE OTHER END."
"WHAT WOULD YOU DO WITH IT?" ASKED SEKITO, AND SEKISHITSU CAME TO REALIZATION.
RYUGE WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "WHAT WAS IT THE ANCIENTS FINALLY GOT, SO THAT ALL THEIR LABORS WERE OVER?"
RYUGE ANSWERED, "IT WAS LIKE A ROBBER BREAKING INTO AN UNINHABITED HOUSE."

Maneesha, before I enter into the world of Zen, something has to be said about the Shankaracharya of Puri.

His declaration that the untouchables are God's people makes it absolutely necessary that God's people should be allowed in every temple which claims to be God's temple.

Secondly, by declaring the untouchables to be God's people, he himself has become untouchable. He is also part of God's people. He has made the whole Hindu society harijan. Either all will be allowed into the temples or nobody should be allowed into the temples.

Poor harijans are being used by politicians for their own ends. But fortunately Swami Agnivesh, who was trying to take a procession into Nath Dwara temple, could not gather more than one hundred and fifty people. And as they came closer to Nath Dwara they all disappeared! Even the son of Doctor Ambedkar, who was the great leader of the harijans, did not appear in the procession. He had promised to come. This is a great defeat of Agnivesh, and if he has any intelligence he will see that it means that harijans are so afraid ... thousands of years of conditioning cannot be removed by politicians.

The only way for the harijans is to ask for a separate vote. Other than that, there is no solution. And no harijan should try to enter into any Hindu temple. They can have their own small temples, even in small bamboo huts. But it is insulting to go somewhere where you are unwelcome; there is a limit to everything. But it seems that with thousands of years of condemnation, even the harijans have taken it to heart that they are untouchable, that by touching them, anyone will become dirty.

This kind of conditioning cannot be broken by politicians. Harijans need a psychological insight; first they have to be free from being untouchables. Just by entering a temple they will not be in any way free from their untouchability. First they have to gain their dignity, their respect. They should refuse to enter any temple, because what kind of temple is this, which refuses people? A temple should be open for all. God is not a monopoly of anybody.

On the one hand, Agnivesh could not collect people, but Nath Dwara temple collected five thousand people to fight if Agnivesh had reached the temple. Fortunately he could not reach; otherwise those harijans would have been massacred. It has been done in this country for centuries: living harijans have been burned, their villages completely burned. Nobody is allowed to escape, and their women have been raped. They have become accustomed to this kind of humiliation.

So it is not a question of politicians, it is a question of people of intelligence raising harijans to their dignity and reminding them that, "You are human beings and you need not beg for it from anyone. It is your basic right to be individuals. And it is perfectly right to deny the Hindu fold completely, because it has repressed you for ten thousand years and it is ready, even today, to do the same."

It is good that the harijans did not follow Agnivesh, who is just a tiny politician. He is not interested in harijans; otherwise he would see that the whole point is to clean the unconscious of the harijans. That cannot be done by entering the temple. That needs a tremendous movement for meditation so that harijans can throw out all the conditioning that has been imposed on them. Only through meditation can they regain their dignity, their humanity. This way it is so insulting ....

Now Agnivesh is responsible, because the whole country will laugh: "Look what happened -- the harijans escaped from the procession, they never reached Nath Dwara." Agnivesh is responsible for this ugly situation. Again the Hindu mind of casteism has been victorious. It will remain victorious, unless

harijans themselves deny Hindu temples, deny Hindu rituals, and ask for a separate vote for themselves, saying they will not vote for Hindus. Then, and only then, there is a possibility for this slavery -- perhaps the longest slavery in the world -- to end.

This temple is open for all. Harijans should come here to meditate and to understand the whole process of why they have accepted this degradation.

And even to say that you want to enter the temples is to accept that those temples are holy places. Those holy places have been cause of all oppression, suppression, suffering, burning living human beings. Those temples are no longer holy. And anybody who wants the harijans to enter, they should make it clear to him: "Don't play politics. We don't belong to the Hindu fold and we need not belong to any other fold. We will exist as harijans, people of God. We will make our own gods, as you have made your own; we will make our own prayers, as you have made your own. We will not accept your scriptures or your traditions. We will begin a new brotherhood." Only this, a meditative revolution, can free them into liberation.

But the human mind is a very complex thing. I have been for women's liberation, and my secretary Hasya was in Europe, meeting different groups. She went to see women's liberation groups also, but because a book is written by a man, they will not accept it. The same stupidity -- I am for their liberation, but because I am a man, they will not accept my book or my ideas for how women can attain liberation. And they themselves are doing stupid things in the name of liberation. What is their liberation? Just smoke like a man, dress like a man, use dirty words like a man. Soon they will ask to urinate like a man. This is their liberation!

It is the same question with all kinds of slavery: the slave himself is unable to get free of his conditioning. Otherwise, it can happen in a single moment. Here nobody even inquires who you are, we simply give you the opportunity to drop your conditionings. Whatever those conditionings are, whoever has imposed them, Hindus or Mohammedans or Jews or Christians, it does not matter. The question is to drop them and just be yourself, clean, as if you are just born.

This is the only revolution that can make all kinds of slaveries disappear from the world. And we need a world of freedom, of all kinds of freedom -- of speech, of movement, of dignity. The whole past is so dark that it is time to disconnect ourselves from the past absolutely and to create a new future.

And particularly in these moments, during the last part of the twentieth century, it is becoming more and more imminent: either you create the new man and a new humanity or you are going to destroy this beautiful planet. Either a tremendous revolution, that throws away all the past that we are loaded with, or we will be killed with the weight. And not only we will be killed -- the trees, the birds, the animals, the flowers, everything will disappear. This cuckoo will not sing. There will not be a silent assembly like this.

In the past it was just a philosophical, ideological question. Now it is a very practical, pragmatic, factual question: Do you want to survive? Then drop all kinds of slaveries and all kinds of unconscious superiorities, inferiorities. Just let each human being be himself, accepted, respected.

If existence respects you, who are the brahmins to condemn you? If existence accepts you, then you can have a feeling of tremendous responsibility: you are needed by existence, and this is enough to feel fulfilled and contented.

But this fulfillment comes only through a deepening of meditation.

I am interested in Zen only because Zen is pure meditation. The very word `Zen' means meditation. It has nothing else, it requires no rituals. Just as you are, the only requirement is to go in and discover your eternal self.

That eternal self is neither brahmin nor harijan; that eternal self is neither man nor woman. That eternal self is a blissfulness, a peace that passeth understanding.

That eternal self is pure ecstasy. You can sing and you can dance and your singing and your dancing, if they are coming from your innermost core, become your only prayers. They are the only authentic prayers; all others are composed by man, and a prayer composed by man is of no value.

A prayer that arises within you, like a flame ... and that is what happens in deep meditation. Suddenly you start experiencing a new warmth and a new flame, a new joy that you have never experienced before. It has been dormant, it has been repressed continuously, for millions of years. It has gone so deep that you will have to go that deep to find it.

That's why I go on insisting: go on, deeper and deeper, and go on throwing the garbage that the past has left in you.

These small anecdotes are all concerned with meditation in different ways.

WHEN THE HEAD MONK, RYOSUI, WENT FIRST TO SEE MAYOKU, MAYOKU TOOK UP HIS HOE AND BEGAN TO WEED.

Zen is such a symbolic and poetic phenomenon, each gesture signifies a tremendous philosophy. Now, you would have missed, as Ryosui missed. Without even a single word being expressed on either side, MAYOKU TOOK UP HIS HOE AND BEGAN TO WEED. RYOSUI WENT TO THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS WEEDING, BUT MAYOKU DELIBERATELY TOOK NO NOTICE OF HIM AND WENT BACK TO HIS ROOM AND SHUT THE DOOR.

It looks absurd on the surface. But what he is saying is, "There is no point in coming to me unless you have taken out all the weeds from your being. Unless you come with a clean soil, I cannot sow the seeds." He has not said a single word, although he has made it absolutely clear.

THE NEXT DAY THE SAME THING HAPPENED, BUT THIS TIME RYOSUI KNOCKED AT THE DOOR.

The first day Ryosui could not figure out what was happening, why he was being treated this way. Not even taken notice of, not even a hello ... but he must have pondered, meditated over the fact that there must be something, some reason why a great master should behave with a new seeker in this way. "Certainly I must be wrong. He cannot be wrong ..." And he must have, in his silent moments, seen the point that unless you take all the weeds out, there is no point in coming to a master.

The next day he went again: THE SAME THING HAPPENED, BUT THIS TIME RYOSUI KNOCKED AT THE DOOR. Now he had some confidence. He had understood the message: the master was not rejecting him but provoking him -- "Unless you knock on the door, the door will not open by itself."

MAYOKU SAID, "WHO IS IT?"
Just the word WHO ... RYOSUI HAD HARDLY UTTERED HIS NAME WHEN HE WAS ENLIGHTENED AND SAID,
"DO NOT MAKE A FOOL OF ME ..."

Don't ask me who I am. The question makes me simply a fool. You know who I am, because we are not different. This time I have come without the weeds and this time I have gathered courage to knock at the doors.

IF I HAD NOT VISITED YOU, I WOULD HAVE BEEN DECEIVED ALL MY LIFE BY THE TWELVE DIVISION CANON.

The Buddhist scriptures are divided into twelve divisions. It is among the greatest literature, no other religion can compete with it. He said to Mayoku, "IF I HAD NOT VISITED YOU, I WOULD HAVE BEEN DECEIVED ALL MY LIFE BY THE TWELVE DIVISION CANON, I would have gone on reading and reading and reading. But with a single act you have taken me to a state of no-mind."

MAYOKU OPENED THE DOOR AND CONFIRMED RYOSUI'S ENLIGHTENMENT.

The moment he said, "I am finished with thinking, philosophy, with mind ..."
It is enough if a person understands that mind is not the way, but the peace and silence of no-mind. Suddenly he is aflame with a new and eternal life.

RYOSUI WENT BACK TO HIS PLACE OF LEARNING, RESIGNED FROM IT, AND SAID TO THE ASSEMBLED LEARNERS, "WHAT YOU KNOW, I KNOW; WHAT I KNOW, YOU DON'T KNOW."

To the fellow scholars who were pondering over scriptures, before leaving them he made the statement, "What *you* know -- the scriptures -- I also know. But what I know -- myself -- you don't know."

There is no way of knowing oneself through words, systems of beliefs, scriptures. There is only one way, and that is to enter immediately into your own self as deeply as possible, cutting all weeds, not being prevented by any thought, and suddenly you come to the source of your life. It is fire and it is eternal fire. Once you have experienced it, it is always with you. It will radiate in your presence; even others will feel the radiation. Those who are a little receptive, those who are not utterly blind, will even see the change, the rebirth, the revolution that you have gone through.

ONE DAY SEKITO WAS WALKING IN THE HILLS WITH HIS DISCIPLE, SEKISHITSU, AND, SEEING BRANCHES OBSTRUCTING THE PATH, ASKED HIM TO CUT THEM AWAY.
"I DID NOT BRING A KNIFE," SAID SEKISHITSU.

SEKITO TOOK OUT HIS OWN AND HELD IT OUT, BLADE END FIRST.
SEKISHITSU SAID, "PLEASE GIVE ME THE OTHER END."

Naturally, when you give a knife to somebody, you keep the blade in your hand. You don't give the blade, because that can cut the other person. But this is what Sekito did: blade end forward, he offered his knife.

The disciple said, "Give it to me from the other end." A small incident, but sometimes these small incidents trigger great phenomenal changes.

"WHAT WOULD YOU DO WITH IT?"

It cannot cut the weeds, you need the sharp blade to cut the weeds. Hearing this, SEKISHITSU CAME TO REALIZATION.

We all are beginning with the wrong end. People who want to know about themselves ask others. People who want to know about themselves read scriptures. You are beginning from the wrong end.

If you want to reach yourself, just enter yourself as a sharp knife, cutting all mind rubbish, reaching to the very consciousness which cannot be cut.

And there is no need to be worried. The consciousness cannot be cut, cannot be burnt. There is no way to destroy it. It has no form, it never dies. It only goes on moving from form to form, to higher and higher peaks. The highest peak we have attained up to now is the buddha nature.

If you go deep within yourself, you will find a buddha. It does not matter whether you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian, a harijan, a man or a woman; the buddha is your very nature. The question is just of going deep enough.

RYUGE WAS ASKED BY A MONK, "WHAT WAS IT THE ANCIENTS FINALLY GOT, SO THAT ALL THEIR LABORS WERE OVER?"
RYUGE ANSWERED, "IT WAS LIKE A ROBBER BREAKING INTO AN UNINHABITED HOUSE."

A very beautiful statement ... Ryuge is a master, and a disciple monk is asking him: what was it that Gautam Buddha or the other ancient masters got through all their labors, disciplines, methods? What was it? The answer is tremendously beautiful. It can come only from a man who knows. Ryuge said,

"IT WAS LIKE A ROBBER BREAKING INTO AN UNINHABITED HOUSE."

A robber makes great efforts -- breaking the wall, being afraid somebody may hear the noise and he may be caught red-handed. But when he enters into the house, he finds there is no one.

All your meditations are the robber's effort. When you succeed, you will find a pure, uninhabited space inside. Its virginity, its purity, is its power.

On his enlightenment, Bunan wrote:

THE MOON IS THE SAME OLD MOON,
THE FLOWERS, EXACTLY AS THEY WERE,
YET I HAVE BECOME THE THINGNESS
OF ALL THE THINGS I SEE!

THE MOON IS THE SAME OLD MOON -- nothing has changed in the moon. THE FLOWERS, EXACTLY AS THEY WERE -- they are still the same.

YET I HAVE BECOME THE THINGNESS
OF ALL THE THINGS I SEE!

When a man of enlightenment looks at a roseflower there is no division between the knower and the known; he becomes the very heart of the roseflower. When he looks at the sunrise he becomes the sunrise, when he looks at a white cloud, he becomes the white cloud. It is not by any effort. He has just become a mirror, so clean that everything that comes before it is reflected in it. He becomes it.

And to be identified with everything that surrounds you is the greatest experience man has ever come across. Then the cuckoo singing is not something outside you, it feels as if the song is arising within you. The flower is blossoming within you. The idea of yourself has become so wide that it covers the whole of existence.

The moon is the same, but it is no longer outside. The flowers are the same, but they are blossoming inside. It is the exact meaning of the word `transformation': you become the very things you see.

And another poet, particularly for this Zen series ending today:

THE CUCKOO:
ITS VOICE ALONE FELL,
LEAVING NOTHING BEHIND.

When every day in meditation you throw away all your garbage, what is left behind is pure silence.

A poem by Tokugako:

ORIGINAL FACE IS THE REALITY OF REALITIES:
STRETCH YOUR HAND TO THE WINGING BIRD.
VERTICAL NOSE, HORIZONTAL EYES -- AND THEN?
WHAT IF YOUR MIND IS EMPTY?

Just hold a bird in your hand and don't think about it ... or a flower in your hand, and don't think about it. Just see it. Without any thoughts moving between you and the flower, what happens? Suddenly you *are* the flower. And if you feel one with the flower you have felt one with existence.

A man of enlightenment, feeling one with existence, needs no morality, needs no ethics, needs no teachings about what is right and what is wrong. He is so in tune with existence that everything that happens through him is bound to be just right. There is no possibility of anything going wrong.

Meditation is an art of bringing you closer to the heartbeat of existence. The deeper you go within you ... you will find the very heartbeat of existence. Then there is no morality for you; all that you do is beautiful. Then you love without conditions, without demands, without possessiveness. Then you give out of joy, not to oblige; then you share because you are so full that if you don't share, the burden of your joy will be too much. You become a raincloud which *has* to shower somewhere, because the rain is becoming heavier and heavier.

If the buddhas have spoken, it is nothing other than rainclouds showering spontaneously. Then each gesture is automatically right; then each word comes out of your deepest being, brings some dance and some joy and some fragrance with it.

Maneesha has asked:
BELOVED OSHO,
WHAT CAN WE LEARN FROM THE CUCKOO THAT WILL BRING US CLOSER TO YOU?

Maneesha, there is nothing to be learned from the cuckoo. Just listen ....

And as you listen to the cuckoo, the sound disappears, the song disappears. Even its echo, far away, disappears. Only a silent space is left behind. Then you have come closer to me, because I am not there. I am the house where nobody lives. If you also become a nobody you will know the taste of my being, because the taste is the same, whether it is your being or my being.

Gautam Buddha is reported to have said that the taste of sea water is the same whether in the east or in the west, in the south or in the north. Whenever you come to utter emptiness, you have come close not only to me, you have come close to all the buddhas of the past and all the buddhas of the future, because it is the same reality which is throbbing in all of us.

Before we enter into our meditation, just a little cutting of weeds. And laughter is just like a very sharp sword -- it cuts.

Paddy and Sean stumble out of the pub late one night, very drunk. They are heading for home when Paddy stops, points up to a street light and says, "Sean, look at that beautiful full moon!"

"Don't be an idiot, Paddy," says Sean. "That is the sun!" They argue back and forth for a while, but

cannot come to any definite conclusion, so they decide to get a third opinion. The next person to come along happens to be Kowalski, also very drunk.

"Excuse me, sir," says Paddy, pointing to the street light. "But would you mind telling us whether that is the moon or the sun?"

"How the hell should I know?" replies Kowalski. "I don't live around here!"

It is three o'clock in the morning and Paddy and Seamus are absolutely drunk, trying to find their way home. But the street is dark and completely lined with trees. They keep hitting one tree after another, staggering on, trying to pass their whiskey bottle back and forth.

It seems impossible to walk as they knock into this tree, bump into each other, and knock into that tree.

This goes on for twenty minutes when Paddy, totally exhausted and bruised, stops and turns to Seamus. "I think maybe we should stop drinking so much," groans Paddy, "and wait for this goddam parade to finish!"

Now, Nivedano, give the first beat and everybody goes into absolute craziness. Say the things that you have never said, use any language that you don't know -- even sounds will do, but beat everybody else around you.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

(Gibberish)

(Drumbeat)

Be silent. Close your eyes, no movement ... just get deeper into your being.

Deeper and deeper.

This moment you are the buddha.

If you can remember it twenty-four hours, you will see the tremendous beauty of life.

The great bliss that has been known only by very few, but which was the right of everyone.

If you miss, only you will be responsible.

To make it go deeper ... Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Relax ... let go, almost die.

The body goes on breathing, you go in.

This is the uninhabited house, the place where roses grow.

This space makes you one with existence.

Your heartbeat becomes in tune with the universal heartbeat.

Other than this, there is no religion.

Nivedano ...

(Drumbeat)

Come back as a buddha, with the same silence and with the same beauty, with the same grace.

Sit down, just a little rest ...

Okay, Maneesha?

Yes, Osho.

Can we celebrate the five thousand buddhas together?

Yes!

Zen: The Special Transmission

Talks given from 01/07/80 am to 10/07/80 am
English Discourse series
10 Chapters
Year published: 1984

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Here it is...

1 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	8007010
ShortTitle:	SPCIAL01
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

CHAO CHOU ASKED NAN CHUAN, "WHAT IS THE TAO?"
NAN CHUAN ANSWERED, "THE ORDINARY MIND IS TAO."
CHAO CHOU THEN ASKED, "HOW CAN ONE APPROACH IT?"
NAN CHUAN REPLIED, "IF YOU WANT TO APPROACH IT, YOU WILL CERTAINLY MISS IT."
"IF YOU DO NOT APPROACH IT, HOW DO YOU KNOW IT IS THE TAO?"
"THE TAO IS NOT A MATTER OF KNOWING, NOR A MATTER OF NOT KNOWING. TO KNOW IS A DELUSORY WAY OF THINKING, AND NOT TO KNOW IS A MATTER OF INSENSIBILITY. IF ONE CAN REALIZE THE TAO UNMISTAKABLY, HIS MIND WILL BE LIKE THE GREAT SPACE -- VAST, VOID, AND CLEAR. HOW, THEN, CAN ONE REGARD THIS AS RIGHT AND THAT AS WRONG?"
UPON HEARING THIS REMARK, CHAO CHOU WAS IMMEDIATELY AWAKENED.

We enter today into the very special world of Zen. It is very special because it is the most ordinary state of consciousness -- that's its specialty. The ordinary mind always wants to be extraordinary; it is only the extraordinary mind who relaxes into ordinariness. It is only the exceptional who is ready to relax and rest into the ordinary. The ordinary always feels inferior; out of that inferiority complex he tries to be special. The special need not make any effort to be special -- he *is* special. There is no inferiority complex in him. He is not suffering from any emptiness. He is so full, overflowing, that he can be just whatsoever he is.

The world of Zen can be called the most special and also the most ordinary. It is a paradox if you look from the outside; if you look from the inside there is no paradox at all. It is a very simple phenomenon. The rose flower, the marigold, the lotus, or just the very ordinary blade of grass, they are not trying to be special at all. From the blade of grass to the greatest star, they are all living in their suchness. There is no effort, no striving, no desire. There is no becoming. They are absolutely blissful in their being. Hence there is no comparison, no competitiveness. And there is no question of any hierarchy -- who is lower and who is higher. Nobody is lower, nobody is higher. In fact, the person who is trying to prove himself higher is lower.

The person who accepts whatsoever he is with joy -- not with resignation, mind you, not in despair but in deep understanding, and is grateful for it, grateful to the existence, grateful to the whole -- he is the

highest.

Jesus says it: Blessed are those who are the last in this world because they shall be the first in my kingdom of God. He was speaking a different language because he was speaking to a different kind of people, but the statement has the quality of Zen in it. Those who are the last... But if you are trying to be the last you are not the last, remember.

That's what Christians have been doing for hundreds of years: trying to be the last in order to be the first in the kingdom of God. They have missed the whole point. To be the last -- not by effort, not by striving, but just by simple understanding that "Whatsoever I am, I am; there is no other way for me to be. I cannot be anybody else, I need not be anybody else. This is how the whole wants me to be and I relax in it. I surrender to the will of the whole..."

A Zen Master will not say that "You shall be the first." That is because Jesus was talking to people who were not at all acquainted with Zen. Jesus had known what Zen is. He has been to India, to Ladakh, to Tibet, and there are stories that he had even been to Japan. There is a place in Japan where people think he came and visited. It *is* possible, because for eighteen years he was traveling, moving from one mystery school to another mystery school. But he had to speak in a Jewish way.

The Jews are very goal-oriented people, always trying to reach somewhere. Even Hindus are very goal-oriented people; that's why they could not understand Gautam the Buddha, they misunderstood him. Buddha was better understood by the Chinese, and even fat more better by the Japanese, for the simple reason that the Chinese are not so spiritualistic -- because whenever somebody is spiritualistic he has a goal, the other-worldly goal. He wants to be special somewhere, if not in this life then in the next, if not here then after death if not on the earth then in paradise.

The paradise is just the imagination of the people who live a goal-oriented life. They cannot be religious unless there is a goal beyond death. Once there is a goal they are ready to sacrifice everything for it. They cannot be simply religious -- religion is not their understanding, religion is not their joy, religion is not their way of being; it is their desire, it is again deep down an ego trip. It is the ego that creates the paradise.

Chinese have never been spiritualists in the sense Indians have been spiritualists. They have never been very goal-oriented in the sense Jews have always been goal-oriented, always searching for the promised land. The promised land is herenow, and for three thousand years they have been searching and searching. The search started with Moses and it still continues, and it is going to continue. They are always waiting for the Messiah to come. It is because of their waiting and searching that they could not accept Jesus as the Messiah, because if he is the Messiah then what will happen to their waiting and searching? If he is the promised Messiah, then what? Then what they will do? Their whole life pattern is rooted in the search of a promised land, in the search for a savior. If he is the savior then their whole joy disappears. They cannot accept for the simple reason that they want to continue their desiring and their dreaming and their becoming.

Chinese, in a way, had been very different people. Buddha appealed to them immediately; he became immediate success in the Chinese consciousness. And in Japan even he penetrated deeper because the Japanese have been always very earthly; they live here and now.

Zen, the very word, comes from a Sanskrit root dhyana. It is a mispronunciation of another mispronunciation of another mispronunciation of another mispronunciation. So I am not the only one who goes on mispronouncing words! This is an ancient habit of the awakened ones. The Sanskrit word is dhyana. Buddha pronounced it as jhana -- the first mispronunciation started with Gautam the Buddha. When it reached China, the Chinese Masters, Hui Neng and others, pronounced it as chana, and finally chana became shortened into chan. When it reached Japan, Rinzai and other Masters pronounced it as Zen. It is the same Sanskrit word, dhyana, but with each change it has taken a different flavor; with each change of climate it has taken a new perfume. It has become more and more beautiful. Now it is far more beautiful than it was ever before, and it has traveled a long way.

From dhyana to Zen there is tremendous evolution; unimaginable new dimensions have appeared, so much so that if ancient Sanskrit, Vedic seers come to know about Zen they will not believe that this is what has happened to their dhyana. It has moved almost to the opposite polarity, but it has become far more beautiful, far more aesthetic, far more graceful, far more feminine. It has not lost anything.

Ordinarily just the reverse happens: as time goes by things deteriorate. This has not been the case with Zen. With each passing age and with new conquest of a new country and climate, of new people. Zen was so capable it absorbed new qualities; it became enriched. It started growing new flowers with new colors.

It is the meeting of the whole genius of Asia because the Indian genius, the Chinese genius and the Japanese genius -- these are the three main currents of Asian genius -- they all have contributed to Zen.

The first thing to be understood about it is: it is not goal-oriented. It is a way of life herenow; it has nothing to do with a future life, with any paradise. It is not in the ordinary sense another branch of spirituality. It is neither spiritual nor material; it is a transcendence of both. It is not other-worldly, it is not this-worldly either, but it is a great synthesis.

The Zen Master lives in the ordinary life, just as everybody else, but lives in an extraordinary way, with a totally new vision, with great exquisiteness, with tremendous sensitivity, with awareness, watchfulness, meditativeness, spontaneity. There is nothing as sacred in Zen, there is nothing as mundane. All is one, indivisibly one; you cannot divide it as mundane and sacred.

Hence you will find Zen Masters engaged in very mundane activities; no Hindu saint will be ready to do such things. He will call them worldly things. No Jain saint can conceive himself cutting wood or drawing water from the well or carrying water from the river -- impossible! These are mundane activities; these are for the worldly people. But Zen Masters make no distinctions. You can find the Zen Master chopping wood, cooking food, carrying water from the well, digging a hole in the garden, planting trees -- all kinds of ordinary activities. But if you watch him you will see the difference.

The difference is tremendous, but it is not of quantity: it is of quality. He works with such awareness, with such silence, with such joy and celebration that he transforms the whole activity.

The Jain, the Hindu, they escape from the world. The Zen Master lives in the world and transforms it. There is a great message for the future of humanity -- this is going to be the way of a future religiousness. The old idea of renouncing the world has totally failed, entirely failed. It is basically wrong and impractical too. How many people can renounce the world? -- only a very minor proportion because they have to depend on the world. The Jain monk may not do anything; that simply means other people are doing things for him. The Hindu saint may live in a cave far away in the Himalayas but somebody carries food for him from the village, clothes come to him and everything that he needs.

If the whole world lives like monks and nuns, who is going to take care of these people? That will be a global suicide! They will starve and die. That is a very impractical idea for transforming the world into a religious kind of living.

Zen is very pragmatic, practical. It says that is stupid; renouncing is simply unintelligent -- transform! Be wherever you are, but be in a new way. And what is that new way? Be non-competitive. To be competitive is to be worldly. Remember the emphasis: it is not a question of living in the world or going to the mountains -- *to be competitive is to be worldly*. *You* can go in the caves, but there are other saints living in other caves and there will be competition; then you have created another world. Then they will be talking who is achieving new *siddhis*, new powers, who can fast more, who can torture himself more, who can lie down on a bed of nails, who can live without clothes in the cold winter who can sit in the burning hot sun with fire all around him -- who is the topmost saint. There will be a hierarchy.

Once I was invited by a *shankaracharya*... there must have been some mistake. He was not aware of my way of thinking. He invited me. I was overjoyed. I said, "This is a good opportunity!" So I went there, and of course there was great trouble.

The first trouble started when we were introduced to each other. The *shankaracharya* was sitting on a golden throne and just by the side of him there was a smaller golden throne on which another Hindu monk was sitting, and there were other monks who were sitting on the floor.

The *shankaracharya* told me that, "You must be wondering who is this man who is sitting by my side on the smaller throne. He has been chief justice of the high court, but he is such a great spiritual man -- he renounced it. He renounced the world, his high salary his post, his power. He became my disciple. And he is so humble that he never sits on the equal platform with me."

I said, "I can see that he is very humble -- he is sitting on a smaller throne than you -- but then others are sitting on the floor! If he is really humble he should dig a hole in the floor and he should sit there -- if he is really humble! He is only humble towards you and about others he is very arrogant."

And I could see the anger... Both the persons became very angry. They were at a loss for a moment what to say, what not to say. I said, "You see your humbleness -- you both are angry! And this man is still sitting! If he is humble he should get down. Dig a hole immediately! Don't cling to the throne. And then there will be a competition, of course. Others will dig bigger holes... Then there is a well outside in the garden -- he should jump into the well to be the most humble person!"

All these stupid ideas have been propounded for centuries, but new competitions arise.

And I told the shankaracharya that, "He is simply waiting when you should die, and immediately he will jump on your chair, he will sit there. He is just waiting; he is already half way. He is praying in his heart

that, 'You old fool -- die soon!' so that he can tell somebody else to sit on the smaller throne and he will introduce him as a very humble person. Neither you are humble nor he is humble. If he is humble by sitting on a smaller throne, then who are you? You are sitting on a higher throne than him. And if it is only a question of sitting higher and lower, then what about the spider on the ceiling? He is the highest! He is the greatest, because he is higher than you; you cannot go higher that him. And what about the birds who are flying in the sky?

"If this is the way then you have not renounced anything. You are carrying the same old stupidity in new names."

Only the names have changed, the old dreams continue. The old desires, the old egos are still being strengthened. You can go to any monastery and you can see -- the same competition persists.

Zen has a different approach. It says: Be in the life -- life is not wrong. If something is wrong it is wrong in your vision. Your eyes are clouded, your mirror of consciousness is dusty. Clean it! Create more clarity.

If competitiveness disappears, you are in the world and yet you are not in the world. If ambition disappears, then there is no world left. But how the ambition and the competition can disappear? We go on creating new ways. Somebody is trying to have more money than you and somebody else is trying to be more virtuous than you. What is the difference? Somebody is trying to be more knowledgeable than you, somebody else is trying to have more character than you. It is the same desire, the same dreaming, the same sleepiness. And people go on and on in their dreaming. Their dreams change, but they never wake up.

A man goes to a prostitute. They are enjoying the lovemaking and he is going deeper and deeper. Then before he is aware of it, one of his legs slips inside the woman, and then his other leg, and before he can hold onto something his whole body disappears inside the woman.

"My God!" he mumbles, lost in the dark. Above his head he feels a boot. He grabs it and pulls it down; along with the boot comes a leg, then another boot and another leg, and finally, behold! another man.

"Oh," the man says, "what are you doing here? Did you sleep with this prostitute too?"

"Yes I did," answers the man impatiently, "but I have no time for answering questions right now. I have lost my horse! Have you seen my white horse anywhere?

Dreams change, but you go on falling into this dream or that dream, and you go on losing yourself in darkness. The question is of awakening, not of changing your dreams, not of substituting another dream for the old one, not of creating a new dream instead of the old.

A man was sitting in the middle of the road waving his arms as if he was rowing a boat, holding up the city traffic.

An impatient car driver gets out of his car and strides up to the man. "Hey, are you crazy or something? What are you doing?"

"I am rowing a boat," replies the man. "Do you want a ride?"

"But where is your boat?"

"What? No boat?" the boatman cries in alarm. "Then we had better start swimming!"

If somebody tells you that this is a dream, that this is all illusion, you immediately start another dream, another illusion.

The play was a flop and as the second act got going, so did the audience. Finally, after the hero had saved his sweetheart from a band of robbers, he turned to her and said with a majestic sweep of his hands, "There, darling, I have driven them all away!"

The heroine's words of gratitude were cut short by a terse voice from the last row, "Not yet, young man! There's still ten of us who are sleeping here!"

Everybody is asleep in different ways, in different postures, dreaming different dreams. Christians are dreaming different dreams; that's why their paradise is different. Hindus are dreaming different dreams,Jains are dreaming different dreams, Mohammedans are dreaming different dreams, communists are dreaming different dreams. Their paradise is not beyond the grave; they are hoping to have here some day -- but some day, not now, not for you. In future there will come a time when society will become classless, when there will be no exploitation, when there will be no oppression, when there will be no poor, no rich, when there will be no state. Even the state will wither away because there will be no need to govern -- people will be so good, so nice. There will be no need for any government at all. Now that too is a dream. It is as much a dream as the old paradise and old heaven and old *firdaus*; there is nothing much different in it.

You can change the Bible with Das Kapital or with Gita or with Koran, but you are the same person. Zen insists that unless your consciousness goes through a radical transformation, nothing changes. You will remain mechanical, your life will remain mechanical.

One night Stalin is walking in front of the Russian Hotel in Moscow. Suddenly he hears a thud, looks down and sees at his feet the dead body of a young Russian. He looks up and sees a light coming from a room on the tenth floor. He runs up, bursts open the door and sees an Englishman.
"Did you throw him out of the window?" asks Stalin.
"No," answers the Englishman. "We took this room together. Before going to bed I hung my jacket on the hanger, as is the English habit; he put his on the chair, as is the Russian habit. I put my trousers in the closet as is the English habit; he put his under the mattress, as is the Russian habit. At midnight someone knocked furiously at the door. I went to open it, as is the English habit, and he jumped out of the window, as is the Russian habit!"

Habits differ, and sometimes some habits can prove dangerous, but people live through habits not through consciousness; people live mechanically. And you can tell them to renounce the world and they will renounce the world -- as mechanically as they were living in the world. You can tell them to be naked, to renounce even clothes; they will renounce it as mechanically as they were every day putting their clothes on.

The question is how this mechanicalness can be dropped. The question is far more deeper than outer symptoms -- the root has to be changed.

On his return to earth an astronaut described Mars and its men and women inhabitants. "The Martian women have an amazing peculiarity: their asses are at the front and their tits are at the back," he stated seriously.
"But that is horrible!" exclaimed the reporter.
"To look at, yes," replied the astronaut, "but it is wonderful for dancing!"

A guy was walking down the street very upset. He was so upset that he passed a friend who said, "Hello!" to him. He did not even notice. So the friend turned to him, grabbed him by his tie and said, "What's wrong, man? Did not you see me?"

The first guy pushed the hand away from his tie and said, "Don't pull my tie again -- don't pull it! I am so full of shit today that if you pull it again I am going to flush!"

These are the people -- you can make them religious, they will go to the church full of shit! They will go to the temples, they can become Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, whatsoever you want... a little more shit! They are carrying so much, they can carry a little more. In fact, when they are not having enough they feel empty!

Zen is a radical transformation of consciousness. It cleanses you totally and its method of cleansing is unique; it has never been tried before. It is the greatest contribution to human consciousness.

CHAO CHOU ASKED NAN CHUAN, "WHAT IS THE TAO?"

Now this question is not answerable. There are questions which can be answered and there are questions which cannot be answered. The questions which can be answered belong to science and the questions which cannot be answered belong to religion. The unanswerable questions are the real questions because they are rooted in the very mystery of existence -- hence they are unanswerable.
This question looks very innocent.

CHAO CHOU ASKED MASTER NAN CHUAN, "WHAT IS THE TAO?"

The question looks simple, but it is the most impossible question. To ask it shows that you don't understand at all what you are asking. Tao is another name of "isness". You cannot ask, "What is isness?" You can only experience it. How can you ask, "What is isness?" It can be experienced -- and right now it can be experienced, not tomorrow. It surrounds you, you are breathing in it, you are part of it. It is the very heartbeat of your existence. It pulsates in your blood. It is your consciousness.

Listen to this silent moment... this is it! But there is no way to answer it. Yes, it can be indicated.

Hence Zen Masters say: "Buddhas only show the moon -- don't cling to their fingers. They are just fingers showing the moon -- look at the moon. The fingers are not the moon. Fingers pointing to the moon are not the moon themselves."

Tao is only a word, very arbitrary, it means nothing. It is just a finger pointing to the isness of existence. The birds chirping, the trees standing silently, and you all sitting in a deep communion here with tremendous love in your hearts... THIS is it! But this is not an answer.

CHAO CHOU ASKED, "WHAT IS THE TAO?"

NAN CHUAN ANSWERED, "THE ORDINARY MIND IS TAO."

One of the greatest answers ever given, and one of the answers that contains the ultimate truth -- so simple yet so pregnant:

"THE ORDINARY MIND IS TAO."

What is the ordinary mind? When there is nothing in the mind when you are not desiring anything, when you are not asking for anything, when there are no questions in your mind, no queries, no curiosities, when there are no dreams stirring in your mind, no thoughts, no memories, no projections, no past, no future... then the mind is absolutely ordinary.

In that ordinary mind you will experience Tao because you will experience the isness. It is because of your desires, dreams and your drunkenness with your dreams that you go on missing that which is always available, that which is always confronting you, that which is without and within, that which you have never lost for a single moment even, that which even if you want to lose you cannot lose -- it is your very intrinsic nature. But so many thoughts in the mind create a cloud around you, and the traffic is always there.

Watch the traffic of the mind and you will be surprised: not for a single moment there is a gap. And whenever there is a gap there is a taste of Tao. A distant call of the cuckoo... and for a moment you forget all your thoughts. The call of the cuckoo is so beautiful, so penetrating; it goes like an arrow into your heart. For a moment everything stops... and suddenly you have a taste of Tao. You call it beauty because you don't know what it is. Yes, beauty is one of its aspects. A sunset, and the clouds are all gold and the sun is just to drop into the ocean, and the whole ocean has become red, and even your breathing stops for a moment. The awe of it is such! You call it awe because you don't know what it is; that is another aspect of Tao. You see a beautiful woman or a beautiful man, and for a moment you forget everything else. Your eyes remain focused, unblinking; you forget even blinking. You may call it physical beauty, form, proportion -- all are aspects of Tao. This night full of stars, you Lying down on the grass looking at the sky, struck by the splendor of it -- you call it splendor -- that is another aspect of Tao.

Listening to music, something stirs very deep in your being; a synchronicity happens. You have become attuned with the music, a subtle dance arises in you. You call it music? You call it poetry? It is Tao, another aspect of Tao.

Tao has multidimensional reality. Tao is the richest experience in the world. The person who knows Tao is the richest man in the world; he has the greatest inexhaustible treasure. Even Alexanders are beggars compared to him. Knowing all the aspects of Tao one becomes Tao himself, because when you become acquainted with these aspects of Tao, slowly slowly you become acquainted with yourself -- because that too is the inner dimension of Tao. The sunset is part of the outer dimension, the music is the part of outer dimension. And the witnessing, the watchfulness, the experience of awe, beauty, wonder, joy, love, they are aspects of the inner dimension. Then there is only isness.

Buddha used to call it suchness -- tathata; tathata exactly means Tao. You can call it isness; isness will make it more clear to you because "Tao" seems to be an alien word. But don't translate it as God; it can be translated as God, but then immediately you become a victim of many many associations that have become part of the word "God." God also means Tao, but in the hands of the priests and the missionaries and the theologians the word has become corrupted; they have poisoned it.

Friedrich Nietzsche says, "God is dead." He is not dead, he has been murdered -- murdered by the priests, by the theologians, by the politicians, murdered by the so-called saints, the so-called holy people. The word "God" is as beautiful as "Tao" if it can be taken out of these ugly hands in which it has fallen.

Tao never became part of any priesthood. No temple was made for Tao, no statue was carved. The followers, the lovers of Tao remained very alert -- no prayer, no worship, no ritual. That's how they have saved its purity, its innocence, its beauty. It is still virgin.

CHAO CHOU ASKED NAN CHUAN, "WHAT IS THE TAO?"
NAN CHUAN ANSWERED, "THE ORDINARY MIND IS TAO."

Don't try to be extraordinary in any way -- and everybody does that. We are brought up in such a way, we have been told again and again by parents, teachers, everybody that, "Be the first, be special, be outstanding!"

I loved my father for many reasons. One of the reasons was this: that he never told me or my other brothers and sisters to be competitive. Never I can remember him saying to us that, "You should come first,

that you should make every effort to top the class." In fact, he was never certain in what class I am reading in the school. Whenever somebody will ask, "In what class your son is reading?" he will ask me, "In what class you are reading?" He never asked after the examinations and the results, whether you have passed or you have failed, as if that was not his concern at all.

He had many beautiful qualities, but this quality I loved in him most. He was not poisoning our minds by becoming competitive.

If my teachers will come to him and they will say, "Your son is not attending the schools, is mischievous, creates trouble, is never attentive, always goes on looking outside the window, is continuously punished but never learns anything... Out of seven days at least five days he is standing outside the class because he is being punished to stand outside -- he enjoys it there!

If we give him any punishment, we say to him, 'Go and run around the school building for seven times,' he goes around seventeen times. We look foolish, and if we say to him that, 'This is a punishment,' he says, 'For you it may be, but today I have not done any exercise so it was good. Many many thanks!' Not a single day goes when he is not being sent to the principal. The principal has become so tired of him that he never asks what he has done; he simply punishes him and sends him back; that has become a routine. And he is bound to fail."

And my father will say, "So what? So let him fail! Few students are bound to fail; the whole system is such all cannot pass, so somebody is bound to fail. So what if he is one of those who fail? And I don't know in what class he studies, so whether he fails or passes I will never know."

He never looked at my certificates. Whenever I will bring he will say, "You just sign yourself, you can manage well!" So I will sign it for him.

When in the university I topped the list and when I got the gold medal, he looked a little angry. He said, "This is not good, because to you it doesn't matter -- I know you -- but to somebody else the gold medal would have been something very valuable!"

I loved him for these qualities. These are the qualities which should be given to each child: non-competitiveness, non-ambitiousness.

When I came from the university back home, he never asked me, "What you want to do now?" The whole village was asking, "Now what you are going to do? Are you going to become a collector? Are you going to become a professor, or this and that, because you have topped the list? You can get any service, whatsoever you want." He never asked anything about it.

When I became the professor in a university he asked me, "Why bother going to the university? Why can't you be just a teacher in the primary school? It is just in front of us!"

When I left the university, everybody, whosoever knew me, came to tell me, "Don't resign such a beautiful post. And you have great possibilities -- sooner or later you will be the vice-chancellor of the university. You wait!" He was the only person who was happy, who said, "Good! Don't be worried. If you need some money or some trouble is there, you tell me. I am still alive, I can support you. If you don't want to work, don't work; or if you want to do some small thing you can do some small thing. If you want to become a potter, become a potter. Or if you want to become a weaver, become a weaver. If you want to spin, I have got a beautiful spinning wheel; I will give it to you. And if you don't want to do anything, don't be worried -- I can manage, I am still working. While I am alive you need not worry."

He was the only person... Even my enemies told me that, "This is not right -- you should take your resignation back." Even the Education Minister called me personally and asked me to take the resignation back. 'You may have given in some moment and you may repent later on."

One day he saw my certificates. He said, "You have left the university, you have dropped the service -- why not burn these certificates?" He was the one who suggested me the idea and I burned them immediately. I said, "That's perfectly good!..."

We bring our children from the very beginning with it -- jealousy, envy. We make them fight, struggle. Our whole idea of life is based on survival of the fittest, and the fittest means the strongest, the most cunning. So whatsoever the means, nobody cares about the means. You have to achieve some end, you have to prove your mettle. You have to show to the world that you are not an ordinary person.

And the ordinary mind is Tao. That's why the world is missing joy, bliss, benediction -- because we are driving everybody crazy. Our whole educational system creates a kind of neurosis, and whosoever is ahead in that neurosis becomes very famous. Now people who become presidents and prime ministers, world-famous people, powerful people, if you look in their lives you will find nothing but neurosis. You will find nothing but anxiety, anguish, madness. They are boiling within, somehow managing a face -- not

even a face, it is just a mask.

This is the greatest alcohol that is affecting human consciousness. We cannot see rightly because we are in a state of drunkenness. Whatsoever we are seeing is not there and whatsoever is there we are not seeing. And if our whole life is upside down there is no wonder in it.

A drunkard was walking round the statue of Joseph Stalin, sobbing desperately. A policeman, curious, approached him and heard him saying, "I swear I will never drink another drop, I swear!"

The policeman took pity on him and asked why he was in such a despair. And the drunkard replied, "I see two of him!"

Now, one Joseph Stalin was enough... two of him!

One man went to d psychoanalyst. He was suffering from double vision: he was seeing everything as two, not as one. He will look at a pillar and he will see two pillars, and of course there was difficulty -- which one is the real one? But somehow he was managing: he will have to grope and find out which is the real one. He will look at the door and there will be two doors: now which one is the real one? And there was every danger that he may try to pass through the unreal one, then he will hit into the wall.

One day he had to go to the psychoanalyst because he came home and he saw his wife -- not one but two -- and he confided into the wife. He had not told anybody; somehow he was managing. It was getting more and more difficult. Even walking on the road was very difficult; he had to be consciously on guard. And he told the wife that, "Now I have to confess that I have started seeing two things instead of one. Right now I am seeing you two!"

And his wife said, "That's good. So one you keep and I am going with somebody else!"

That was too much! So he rushed, he said, "Wait, wait a little! I will go to the psychoanalyst. Now it is time, I have to go."

And he went to the psychoanalyst. And the psychoanalyst looked at him -- not at him, really, but around the room -- and said, "So you say you see double things -- all four of you?"

He used to see four things instead of one!

Our psychotherapists, our psychoanalysts are ever far more madder than the mad people. This is really a big madhouse, our earth! And we have made it a madhouse.

A wife called the psychiatrist in great agitation. "Doctor, doctor!" she cried. "Since this morning my husband is convinced he is a horse!"

"Don't worry," answered the doctor, "your husband is a jockey. This could just be a momentary professional deformation. Bring him to me -- I will be here for the next two hours."

"Thank you, doctor!" exclaimed the woman, relieved. "I will be there in a minute. I just need to saddle him and we will come at a gallop!"

Because all are mad, not to be mad becomes very difficult. That's why Jesus suffered, Socrates suffered, Buddha suffered. These are the people who are not mad.

Now this man, Nan Chuan, is bound to suffer in a world which lives for goals, for great ideals. Such a man is bound to suffer because he says:

"THE ORDINARY MIND IS TAO."

The very effort to be extraordinary is the effort to become insane. Sanity is Tao. To be sane is to know what Tao is, to be sane is to be in Tao. If you are not experiencing Tao, that simply means in some way or other you are insane. But because everybody else is also like you, you will not feel it. To become sane amongst these insane creates trouble. Suddenly you become alone, suddenly the crowd is against you. Suddenly you see nobody agrees with you, everybody disagrees with you. You are bound to be killed, murdered, stoned, poisoned, because the crowd will not tolerate your existence.

But all these people who have known truth have seen this simple fact: that just to be ordinary is enough, nothing else is needed.

That's my approach here. I am not giving you great ideals.

Just the other day Akam had a question that some of my sannyasin has dropped sannyas in Holland and has become a follower of a Hindu mahatma who claims that he knows the secret of immortality -- physical immortality. The way Akam has written the question is such that I feel that Akam also feels attracted.

Akam, you also do the same. You drop sannyas and you also become the follower of the mahatma -- because I want to get rid of all kinds of fools. And these mahatmas are good: they help me to get rid of stupid people. Physical immortality... Now for millions of y ears man knows that everybody has to die and everybody dies. Buddha died, Mahavira died, Krishna died, Lao Tzu died, Jesus died, Mohammed died --

everybody dies! Some foolish mahatma, some insane man still can attract people. That simply means people are mad. And this is not new -- this type of people have always been around. One thing is good about these people: that while they are alive you cannot prove that they are wrong, and when they are dead, what can you do?

Sri Aurobindo used to say the same thing, that he has come to know the secret of physical immortality. When he died it was a shock, because he had thousands of followers. Few of my friends were there in his ashram and they reported to me that for twenty-four hours the news was not released outside the ashram because nobody could believe that Sri Aurobindo can die: "He knows the secret of the physical immortality, so he must be fast asleep or may have gone into deep SAMADHI." But how long you can wait? After twenty-four hours it became absolutely clear that he was dead. But fools are fools -- still they waited for two days more! Of course the news got leaked out, but still they waited for three days. When the body started stinking, when there was every proof that now keeping this body is absolutely absurd, they buried the body -- still with the desire that he will come back in a new body. And they are still waiting.

And then they started thinking that The Mother who was the succeeder of Sri Aurobindo, she will live forever. Accidentally she lived very long, so their hopes were getting more and more bigger that: "She certainly knows the secret of physical immortality!" But then one day she died. Again the shock...

And this has been happening again and again. But one thing is good: you cannot do anything when a person is dead. You cannot argue with him, you cannot say, "What about your theories? What happened to your theories?" While he is alive of course you cannot disprove him. And there are fools always who will become interested in all kinds of stupid things.

Only very intelligent people can understand this statement:

"THE ORDINARY MIND IS TAO."

To be absolutely ordinary, to live an ordinary life, eating when feeling hungry, drinking when feeling thirsty, sleeping when feeling sleepy, young when you are young, old when you are old and dead when you are dead...! Don't try to force on walking even while you are dead. Don't try to live a posthumous existence. Don't try to be a ghost!

I have heard one ghost saying to another ghost that, "Whatsoever you say, but I don't believe in people!"

Even ghosts don't believe in you, but you believe in ghosts! Even ghosts are not so foolish to believe in you, but your stupidity knows no limits.

Zen can attract only very intelligent people. Any fool can be attracted by the idea of physical immortality or *siddhis* like... Now Maharishi Mahesh Yogi has found the *siddhi* of flying. Now what you will do by flying? Mm? You will look simply stupid! Just think of yourself flying in this Buddha Hall... and if your pajamas slip down... so holding your pajamas and trying to fly! And everybody will be pulling on it! What is the point of it all? Even if you can fly, where are you going to land?

But all kinds of nonsense continue in the name of religion. The more nonsensical, the more impossible it looks, the more it attracts the neurotic people. Simple truths don't attract the neurotic people.

What I am doing here is very simple, very ordinary, nothing spiritual in it, nothing sacred. I am not trying to make you holy persons, I am simply trying to make you sane, intelligent, ordinary people who can live their lives joyously, dancingly, celebratingly. And that is Tao.

CHAO CHOU THEN ASKED, "HOW CAN ONE APPROACH IT?"

That's the logical mind always asks: "How?" If you say, "It is the ordinary mind," still the logical person will ask, "How one can approach it?" The logical mind goes on missing the point. If it is the ordinary mind, then there is no question of approaching it; it is already there. You *have* it, it is already the case. But your mind goes on and on, again and again, in roundabout ways, to the same point. You have always asked, "How to achieve it?" If somebody was saying that you can achieve *siddhis*, powers, you immediately asked, "How?"

Now, Nan Chuan is not saying about anything special. He is saying: The ordinary mind which you already have... there is no questions of "how" and there is no question of approaching it. You have never lost it, you have simply forgotten about it. It has become covered; you have only to uncover it.

NAN CHUAN REPLIED, "IF YOU WANT TO APPROACH IT, YOU WILL CERTAINLY MISS IT."

If you want to approach it, that is a sure sign that you are going to miss it because we approach things

which are far away, we approach things which are not available, we approach things which are objects in the outside world.

The ordinary mind is your subjectivity; you cannot approach it. Who is going to approach it? You are it! There is no separation between you and the ordinary mind. You are creating now a new illusion of separation, hence the question, "How to approach it?" Now you have divided the subject -- the one who will approach -- and the object -- the one which has to be approached. Of course, then the question arises, "What means have to be employed?"

And the whole thing is meaningless. No means has to be employed, no methods arr needed. A simple understanding that you are born with it is enough. But the logical mind persists. The disciple goes on asking, "If you do not approach it, how do you know it is the Tao? We have to approach it, study it, understand it, find it, then only we can know that this is Tao."

Nan Chuan says:

"THE TAO IS NOT A MATTER OF KNOWING..."

It is the knower, hence it cannot be a matter of knowing. The knower cannot be known; you cannot reduce it into a known. It cannot be reduced into an object. It is always the knower, the witness; it never becomes the known.

"IT IS NOT A MATTER OF KNOWING NOR A MATTER OF NOT KNOWING."

"But don't misunderstand me," Nan Chuan is trying to say, because the logical mind immediately jumps to the opposite: if it is not a matter of knowing, then it must be a matter of not knowing. He makes you aware from the very beginning it is neither a matter of knowing nor a matter of not knowing, because that which is a matter of not knowing can be made a matter of knowing. That which is unknown today can be made known tomorrow. Many things were unknown before, now they are known. Many things are unknown today, will be known one day.

Science believes in only two categories: the known and the unknown. And the unknown is being transformed into the known every day. The ultimate idea of science is that one day will come when there will be no more unknown left; all unknown would have become known. That is the goal of science.

Religion begins with the third category: the unknowable. It is neither a matter of knowing nor a matter of not knowing. You are not ignorant of it and you are not knowledgeable about it. It transcends both, it stands behind both. It stands behind all divisions and dualities.

"TO KNOW IS A DELUSORY WAY OF THINKING..."

If somebody says, "I have known Tao, I have known truth, I have known God, I have known Dhamma," know perfectly well that he has been living in an illusion, because it is the knower and can never become the known.

"TO KNOW IS A DELUSORY WAY OF THINKING AND NOT TO KNOW IS A MATTER OF INSENSIBILITY."

Those who think "We don't know," are simply insensible, and those who think "We know," are only egoistic. You have to drop both -- you have to drop your egoistic ideas of knowing and you have to drop your insensibilities. You have to become more sensitive and more egoless. And then happens a transcendence. Then life becomes way simple uncomplicated, but tremendously mysterious.

"IF ONE CAN REALIZE THE TAO UNMISTAKABLY..."

Remember, Nan Chuan says, "If one can realize..." It is not a question of knowing or not knowing but a question of realizing that "I am it!" It is a recognition. If one can recognize...

"IF ONE CAN REALIZE THE TAO UNMISTAKABLY..."

If you have any suspicion, if there is some wavering, if you are still doubtful whether this is so or not, that simply means you are still in the world of duality. When one transcends the dual there is no doubt left. Doubt is the shadow of duality. So when one recognizes one's nature it is indubitable, it is unmistakably so. There is no question that whether it is right or wrong: it is self-evident.

"IF ONE CAN REALIZE THE TAO UNMISTAKABLY, HIS MIND WILL BE LIKE THE GREAT SPACE..."

Like sky, unbounded, open on all the sides, infinite. It will be vast, immeasurable. It will be void -- it will be absolutely empty of all content. It will be just a mirror reflecting nothing, just a silent lake, absolutely silent and absolutely clear. In that clarity is Buddhahood, in that clarity is awakening. That clarity is awakening.

"HOW, THEN, CAN ONE REGARD THIS AS RIGHT AND THAT AS WRONG?"

There is nothing left. There is no question of this and that, so one cannot have any doubt. It is unmistakably so. There is only void, vast clarity and infinite sky. And all is silent: all duality gone, the knower gone, the known gone, the seer gone, the seen gone, the observer gone, the observed gone, the objective, the subjective... all are gone. There is only a pure clarity, a silent witnessing. In this there is no content so you cannot mistake that this is right or that is right. There is nothing left, there is no content. Hence it is unmistakably so, it is indubitably so, it is self-evidently so.

UPON HEARING THIS REMARK. CHAO CHOU WAS IMMEDIATELY AWAKENED.

If one knows how to hear... Chao Chou was living with Nan Chuan for many years, so don't think that it was the first encounter with the Master: it was the last encounter, in fact. After that there was nothing left. But he was living with the Master meditating, sitting silently, listening, just being with the Master, for years -- as if the fruit was absolutely ripe and just a little breeze and the fruit falls to the earth. It would not have happened if the fruit was not ripe, remember.

UPON HEARING THIS REMARK...

The remark is tremendously significant, but it will penetrate to your heart only if you have been in deep communion with the Master. It was the last effort of the mind, the last effort of logic. He was just on the borderline when this remark was made, when Nan Chuan said:

"IF ONE CAN REALIZE THE TAO UNMISTAKABLY, HIS MIND WILL BE LIKE THE GREAT SPACE -- VAST, VOID, AND CLEAR. HOW, THEN, CAN ONE REGARD THIS AS RIGHT AND THAT AS WRONG?"
UPON HEARING THIS REMARK, CHAO CHOU WAS IMMEDIATELY AWAKENED.

This immediate awakening, this sudden awakening is one of the great problems for others, for those who don't understand Zen and its approach. For them realization means a gradual phenomenon, but for Zen it is always sudden, it is always immediate. And it should be immediate for the simple reason because it is your nature that opens up. Any remark that you can allow to penetrate inside you will be able to do the miracle. It is not the question of whether the remark is very significant or not; sometimes a very insignificant remark or sometimes just a slap from the Master or sometimes when the disciple asks the Master and the Master remains silent without answering him... the silence! Or sometimes the disciple is sitting under the tree and a dry leaf falls from the tree... and the falling leaf. Now there is no remark, the tree is not aware of the disciple, the leaf is not falling for him, but just the falling leaf -- and something transpires.

All that is required is a state of silence, of meditative awareness. Then anything can trigger the process, anything trivial can trigger the process.

Enlightenment is bound to be sudden; it cannot be gradual because it is not an achievement. It is simply a discovery of something forgotten. It is a remembrance, a recognition.

This is called the special transmission. Nothing is transmitted and yet something has transpired. This is the miracle of the relationship between the Master and the disciple. This is the greatest miracle in existence; there is nothing compared to it, it is incomparable.

It can happen here -- it is going to happen here to many people. As you will become more and more imbued with me, as you will be able to put your logical mind aside more and more, any day, any moment -- one never knows, it is unpredictable... and something can transpire. And suddenly all is light, suddenly the sun has risen.

Try not to be special. Just be ordinary, and wait in silence for the special transmission. It happens. It has happened before, it can happen now. It is the easiest way to God, to Tao, to the ultimate truth.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Come and Get It!

2 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8007020
ShortTitle: SPCIAL02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
WHAT IS UNDERSTANDING AND WHAT IS MISUNDERSTANDING?

Dharmaraj,
Mind is misunderstanding -- any kind of mind, good or bad, educated or uneducated, cultured or uncultured, Christian or Hindu; it does not matter what kind of mind it is. Mind as such is misunderstanding. Mind means you are carrying *a priori* conclusions; you are not seeing that which is, you are seeing that which you want to see. You are not seeing but projecting. Your mind is a projector; it uses everything as a kind of screen, it projects itself on the screen.

In the dim light you can see a rope as a snake. the snake does not exist; it is your fear projected, the rope becomes a screen. But for you the snake becomes as real as if it was really there. It can affect you -- it *will* affect you. You may start trembling, you may start running, you may slip on a banana peel, you may fall down, you may have a heart attack -- and all these things will be real. One can even be killed! And there was no snake at all. You created the whole thing, you invented it, you projected it.

The world that we know is not actually the world that is; it is the world that we are projecting. This is a misunderstanding. That's why the eastern mystics have called our world nothing but a maya, an illusion. It does not mean that the rocks are not there, that the walls are not there and you can pass through them. It does not mean that the matter does not exist. It simply means that what exists is not known by you, and what is known by you is something else. Something certainly exists, but it remains unknown to the mind.

The mind is a barrier. It does not allow you to see, to feel, to know, to understand. It goes on creating misunderstanding, it is the source of all distortions. Hence, unless mind is put aside, understanding does not arise.

Understanding means a state of no-mind. That's what meditation is all about. Meditation is the art of putting the mind aside, not allowing it to interfere, not allowing it to stand between you and the real. When you face the real without any interference of any kind -- philosophical, political, religious -- when there is no idea between you and the real, when the real is simply reflected in you like a tree is reflected in the lake or the fac@ is reflected in a mirror, then there is understanding.

Understanding is a byproduct of meditation; misunderstanding is a shadow of the mind. And these are the only two ways a man can live: either one can live as a mind or one can live as meditation. If you live as a mind you will be living in misunderstanding. But because millions of people around you are living also in the mind you never become aware that what you are doing to reality, how you are distorting it, how you are continuously avoiding it.

Rather than getting acquainted with it, how your mind is functioning as a barrier... it is not a bridge. But if you live with people who have the similar minds like you... A Christian living among Christians will never feel that there is anything wrong in Christianity. The Hindu can see it very easily because he does not

have the same projection. The Jew can see very easily; there is no problem in it. In fact, the Jew cannot understand how so many people are befooled by stupid doctrine. The Christian can see the foolishness of the Hindu -- it is so obvious. The Hindu can see the mediocre ideology of the Mohammedans; not much intelligence is needed to see it. The Mohammedan can see the same in Hindus, Christians, Jews. They all go on quarreling with each other trying to prove that the other is wrong, but the reality is that mind *is* wrong.

That's the difference here. I am not telling you Hinduism is right or Christianity is right or Judaism is right. I am simply telling you *mind* is wrong and no-mind is right. Now, no-mind cannot have any adjective: it cannot be Hindu, cannot be Mohammedan, cannot be Christian. Mind can have an adjective. Mind will have an adjective, is bound to have an adjective. It will have a certain definition, a certain limitation. No-mind is vast like the great space; it is void, it is clear. It is clarity, it is transparency.

But we all live in our prejudices because we are all past-oriented. Whatsoever had been taught to us we go on repeating, whatsoever has been told to us we will go on telling to our children. That's how diseases are transferred from one generation to another generation. We call it heritage, we call it culture, religion, we call it our great past. Past is dead and to carry the dead is to become dead yourself.

To live in the present is the only way to be really alive and to be in tune with reality. God is always present, never past, never future. You cannot say "God was," you cannot say "God will be" -- you can only say 'God is."

No-mind is: mind never is. Either it belongs to the past... You can look in, you can just try to find out. I am not talking about any abstract theory, I am simply stating a fact. You can experiment with it. You can look into each of your thoughts and you will see from where it comes; it belongs to the past. Or maybe you have some desire for the future; that too is nothing but a modified past, a refined past. But mind is never present.

And understanding means to be in tune with that which is, to be totally in tune, in accord with Tao, with God, with *dhamma*, with truth.

My sannyasins don't belong to any religion; they cannot belong. They belong to reality. They belong to the reality that is without and the reality that is within, and they live in a harmony between the without and the within. That harmony is the ultimate in understanding.

Buddha has called it wisdom, *prajna*. Buddha has said meditation is the means and wisdom is the end. Meditation is the tree and wisdom is its flowering. But people who go on carrying their prejudices, their ideologies, their political doctrines, their theologies, their nationalities, their pasts, remain stupid.

If you want to remain stupid, cling to the mind. The mind can become very sophisticated, but it is nothing but stupidity sophisticated. It is stupidity pretending to be intelligent; that's what we call intelligentsia, the so-called intellectuals. They are not really intelligent people, they are only pretenders. Professors, authors, philosophers, scholars, these are not intelligent people, otherwise they would have been Buddhas; they are only intellectuals. Their mind is stuffed with great information -- and mind is capable of collecting great information.

The psychologists have found that a single mind-system has such potential, almost unimaginable potential of collecting information, that it looks that it cannot happen. How it can happen? The psychologists say that each single mind can contain all the information contained in all the books of the world. Of course then the person will look as a great intellect. Yes, he has a great deal of information -- he has become a computer -- but if you look into his life, if you look into his ordinary life or in moments when his information is of no use, where he has to face life and respond spontaneously, you will immediately see his mediocrity, his stupidity.

And it is a well-known fact that scholars, professors, philosophers, behave very stupidly in situations where spontaneity is needed. If you ask something that they know already, about which they have enough information, then they will look very great, intelligent persons. But just a small situation will be able to expose them.

A great scholar is staying in a hotel. He is very upset and complains to the clerk at the reception of the hotel. "What kind of hotel is this?" he cries. "There is no toilet paper in the bathroom."

"We are very sorry, sir. It must have been a mistake."

"This is too much! Last night I could not clean myself because there was no paper. You are a bunch of incompetents!"

The manager came to the rescue of the clerk. "Sir, you should have called room service. Don't you have a tongue?"

"Sure I have, but I am not a contortionist!"

A professor with a wooden eye stood alone in a corner at the dance. He was so self-conscious about his wooden eye that he hardly ever mixed with people. He was very sad and lonely. Then he spotted a girl across the room who was also alone. She had a huge wart on her nose.
"Well," he thought to himself, "she is no beauty with that wart and all, but never mind -- maybe she would dance with me."
So he gathered up all his courage and walked over to her. "Would you... would you like to dance with me?" he stammered.
Her face brightened. "Would I! Would I!" she cried.
Offended, the professor yelled back, "Wart nose! Wart nose!"

Any small situation in which his information is not applicable, in which his scholarship has nothing to say, will be enough to expose his stupidity.

Dharmaraj, as far as Zen is concerned, mind is misunderstanding and no-mind is understanding. If you want to have understanding, move from mind to no-mind. Don't go on polishing the mind. That's what people are doing. You can go on polishing it your whole life; you will have a very polished mind in the end, but that will simply mean a very polished misunderstanding. It will be difficult for people to see -- your stupidity will be very much hidden -- but if you come across a Buddha then you will be exposed. Then his X-ray eyes will immediately see that you are just stupid and nothing else.

When Maulingaputta, a very great and famous scholar of Buddha's days, came to see him, he had come really to argue with him. He had come with his five hundred followers. These kind of people can always gather other stupid people who are impressed by their information. There are always enough fools in the world. If you are a fool don't lose heart -- you can still become a guru because there are greater fools than you! And there is no end to it. You have just to gather courage and start bragging about your knowledge of the Vedas and the Bible and the Koran, and you will find many fools coming around you. They may not understand a Buddha -- in fact they will not understand a Buddha -- but they will understand you. Buddha will seem to be too far away, too far removed, almost as if living on some other planet. But you are very close to them; deep down you are the same person, of the same quality, only you have a greater quantity of information than they have. And people become very much impressed by quantity. To see quality one needs understanding; to see quantity no understanding is needed. Any fool can see quantity.

Five hundred fools were following Maulingaputta and he was traveling all over the country defeating other scholars. Now only Buddha was left; he thought he had conquered everybody. That was a routine phenomenon in India, that scholars used to roam about in the country, discussing, arguing, debating, defeating, conquering. It is the same as others do with swords -- they were doing with their sharpened minds. They were using their minds like swords, cutting each other's throats.

He came to Buddha, very arrogant, obviously, because he knew all the Vedas and all the Upanishads and he knew all the ancient lore. He was well-educated, well-cultured. He belonged to a very famous family of scholars; for generations they had been famous. And his name was spreading like wildfire -- and, of course, five hundred disciples coming with him.

Buddha looked at him, and the first thing he did -- he laughed.

Maulingaputta was offended. He said, "Why are you laughing?"

Buddha said, "I am laughing because once I had stayed in a village for the rainy season..."

In the rainy season Buddha used to stay for four months because traveling was impossible. You can think of the roads twenty-five centuries before -- Indian roads! Even now in the rainy season they are not worth traveling, and Buddha was traveling on foot and it was difficult, almost impossible. So he used to stay for four months in one place; eight months he will travel to spread his word.

Buddha said, "Once I was staying in a village for four months. Every day I used to see a man sitting in front of his house counting all the cows and the buffaloes and the bulls going to the river to drink water and coming back from the river. I became interested that why he goes counting every day how many cows, how many bulls, how many buffaloes, have gone to the river. So I asked him, 'What is the matter? Do these cows and the bulls and the buffaloes belong to you? Why you go on counting?'

"He said, 'No, they don't belong to me -- they belong to the people of the village.'
" 'How many cows belong to you?' I asked him.

"He said, 'Nobody had ever asked me this. I am a poor man. I don't have even a single cow.'"

Buddha said, "Then why you go on counting? And you look so happy counting others' cows and bulls and buffaloes. Are you a fool? Why are you wasting your time? And every day! It is better to have one's own cow, even if one has only one cow, because that will give you milk and nourishment.

"Seeing you I remembered that man, Maulingaputta."

Maulingaputta said, "How am I related to that man? Are you mad or something? Why should you remember that man?"

And Buddha said, "I am remembering that man because whatsoever you know does not belong to you. These are other people's cows -- the Vedas, the Upanishads. I can see your head is full of all kinds of things, beautiful sayings, wise sayings. They have made you look wise, but you are not a wise man. You tell me one thing: do you know or you are simply repeating the scriptures?"

The question had come in such a sudden way. Nobody had asked it before because Maulingaputta had never come across a Buddha. He was meeting other scholars who were counting also the same -- others' cows and bulls and buffaloes -- and of course he had counted more than they had counted.

And Buddha looked deep into him and he said, "Come close to me, let me look into your eyes and answer me honestly -- is this your experience? Have you experienced God? Have you experienced *samadhi*? Have you experienced the truth?"

Maulingaputta felt ashamed, started looking down, could not raise his head in front of Buddha.

And Buddha said, "At least you are a sincere person, an honest person. I respect your sincerity -- you cannot lie. Do you want to experience truth, or do you think it is enough that others have known and you can go on just repeating their words like a parrot?"

Maulingaputta said, "Yes, sir, I would like to know."

Then Buddha said, "Sit by my side and for two years remain absolutely silent -- no talking, no questioning, no argumentation, no studying. Throw all your scriptures and for two years sit in silence by my side. After two years you can ask whatsoever you want to ask."

After those two years Buddha asked Maulingaputta, "Now do you want to ask anything?"

Maulingaputta bowed down, touched his feet and said, "I am grateful. The silence has taught me everything, that two years' silence sitting by your side. I have experienced. Now there is no need to say anything to me. I am yours, at your service. You have not argued, but you have conquered. You have not defeated me and yet you have defeated me."

Understanding arises out of silence; silence means no-mind. Misunderstanding is all kinds of noise in your mind. Dharmaraj, move from mind to no-mind, from noise to silence.

The second question

OSHO,
I AM A HYPOCRITE. WHAT SHOULD L DO?

Narayandas Diwari,

IT IS GOOD, it is beautiful that you recognize, that you confess that you are a hypocrite. This is the beginning -- the beginning of sincerity, the beginning of truth. Hypocrisy cannot remain long now any more. Hypocrisy can remain only if it goes on pretending that it is not hypocrisy. It exists by pretending to be that which it is not.

Once you recognize that you are wearing a mask, the mask has already started slipping. You have become aware that this is not your face. The mask can remain on your face only so long as you go on believing, pretending, deceiving others and yourself that it is your real face. And the problem is: if you deceive others you will start deceiving yourself finally. The person who goes on being cunning with others sooner or later starts being cunning with himself He forgets the language of sincerity, authenticity, truth. He has been Lying so long that all he knows now is Lying; he goes on Lying. And if others start believing in his lies -- because he becomes very clever in Lying -- seeing that others are believing in his lies he starts believing in those lies himself; naturally, when so many people are believing, there must be some truth in it. How can you deceive so many people? People are not such fools!

This is the greatest problem of wearing masks: they become your faces. Slowly slowly the distance between the original face and the mask disappears, they become glued together, almost welded. In fact, to separate them will feel as if you are peeling your skin -- it is painful, it is surgical.

But to be with a Master is to be on a surgical table. It is surgery because much that has accumulated around you which is false has to be cut, chunk by chunk. It hurts. It has become almost your second nature -- your originality is completely forgotten -- it has become far more important than the original.

Hence, the first thing I would like to say to you, Narayandas, is that this is good, tremendously good, that you accept. Otherwise it is very difficult, particularly for Indians, to accept that they are hypocrites.

They are *all* hypocrites. For centuries they have lived in hypocrisy; that has become their way of life. Their mahatmas, their saints, their so-called great men, they all live in hypocrisy; and the smaller people naturally follow the so-called great. The hypocrisy has gone into the blood, into the bones, into the marrow.

It always happens to an ancient culture, and India is one of the most ancient cultures alive -- not very much alive, of course, but still breathing; vegetating, almost in a coma, but still breathing. It has not died yet. That is a misfortune that it has not died, because if it had died something new would have been born.

There have been other great cultures which have disappeared from the world. Where is Babylon, Assyria? Gone, absolutely gone. Where is the ancient civilization of Egypt? The civilization that made the pyramids has disappeared completely. The ancient Chinese civilization is no more there. Where is Greece and its great civilization, and the Roman culture? They all have disappeared.

If you look around the map of the world, the only ancient culture somehow still dragging is the Indian culture. It is so old, so crippled, so paralyzed, that it can only pretend. It has lost all courage to be true, to be adventurous, to be inquiring. It has become almost fossilized, it is a big graveyard. But somehow the people who are in the grave are not completely dead; that is the trouble. If they were dead one is finished with them. They are somehow alive and they have gathered many lies meanwhile.

Have you watched this fact? -- that children are never hypocrites, they cannot be! They simply say whatsoever is the case. As they grow they start telling lies; they have to, just to survive with the grown-up people, because the all grown-up people are Lying. And slowly the child starts seeing the fact that if you want to survive you have to lie.

My own approach about it was always this: whenever my father will ask me anything I will ask him another question immediately: "Do you want the truth? Are you ready to listen to the truth? Or you want something sweet? You decide!" If he asked me, "Have you done this? Had you jumped into somebody's well and were you taking bath in the well?" I will ask him immediately, "You just tell me one thing: do you want the truth? Are you ready to hear the truth? Are you ready not to punish the truth? Otherwise I was not in the well -- somebody else -- then you will have to prove!"

He was a very beautiful person. He will always tell me, "You can tell the truth and you will be protected." And I will tell him the truth, whatsoever it was. But sometimes he himself used to get into trouble because of me.

One day he said to me that, "You are sitting outside in the sun..." It was a winter cold morning. "Some person is going to see me and I don't want to see him today. He is such a bore and he will destroy my whole day, and it is very difficult to get rid of him. So you simply say him that, 'My father is not at home.' "

And the bore came and he asked me, "Where is your father?"

I said, "He is in, but he has told me to tell to the bore, because he is going to destroy his whole day, that he is not inside the house."

He became very angry. He went inside the house, found my father and said, "What is the matter? What is your son saying?"

I went in and my father was in trouble because that bore was one of the richest men of the town and he could do harm in many ways.

My father said, "What have you told him?"

I said, "Do you want the truth?"

For a moment he hesitated because now it was going to cost him, but finally he decided. He said, "Yes, whatsoever he has said I had told him. Just I had forgotten to tell him not to tell it to you! But he did exactly the way I had told him. Now I am sorry, it was my fault. He has nothing to do with it."

Many times he was in difficulty because of me, but never he punished me for being true. Then there was no need for me to be untrue.

The same was my approach with my teachers, but they were not so courageous. Then I would tell them lies and I would say, "These are lies! But you want to listen lies and you protect lies and you support lies. You are creating a hypocrite in me!"

But that's how older people become: older they are, more cunning they become. And the same happens to a civilization: the older it is, the more cunning.

For example, Americans are more honest than any country for the simple reason because they are the newest people in the world, only three hundred years of history; it is nothing compared to the Indian ancient past. Even the very realistic historians say India has existed at least for ten thousand years; about that there are enough proofs. But there are other historians, who are not so accepted, who say that India has existed at least for ninety thousand years. And there is a possibility, because in the Vedas the description of a star is

such that it had happened only ninety thousand years before. The description is so exactly true that it cannot be just imagination, poetry. It is so scientifically true that it seems that the record is at least ninety thousand years old. And if the record is ninety thousand years old then the people whose record it is must have lived more than ninety thousand years. Now what is three hundred years? America is just like a small child; hence the truth, the authenticity.

You can ask an American girl, "how many times you have made love before you got married?" and she will answer. But no Indian woman will answer; it is impossible. Her whole life will be destroyed. You can collect such data only in America, not in India. And Indian saints go on saying, "Look! In our country no girl ever loses her virginity" -- because there is no data for it. You cannot collect data for the simple reason -- not that it is true -- for the simple reason that nobody is ready to say the truth. Only in America you can find such data.

You can ask all kinds of questions to people and people are willing to answer sincerely, for no other reason than just to help the scientific survey. They are ready to risk their own personal lives. You can ask American husbands how many extra-marital relationships they are having, but you cannot ask an Indian husband. He will say, "What? Extra-marital relationships? Never thought about it, never dreamed about it!"

In the sweet young thing's opinion the bench was far too public. Her gallant immediately suggested that they change their seat to one some distance away where it was more discreet and darker too.

"And you will promise not to hug me?" she asked coyly.

Her lover nodded acquiescence.

"And you will promise not to kiss me?"

Again her lover nodded.

"Then what on earth's the use of going over there?" demanded the girl angrily.

This is how hypocrisy goes on working: it pretends one thing, it hides just the opposite of it.

A man arrived at his local pub for a Friday night drink. Just as he was about to open the door, a nun jumped out from the shadows and said fervently, "My son, stop before it is too late! This pub is the House of the Devil! Repent your sins and forget the demon drink!"

The man had a bright idea and said to the nun mischievously, "How can you condemn something that you have never experienced? Have you ever tried alcohol? Have you ever felt it is health-giving and has many good properties in it?"

"Never!" she cried. "I am a nun!"

After some very serious persuasion the drinker convinced the nun to try a little. "But wait," said the nun, "in these clothes I will be recognized. Why don't you bring some drink out to me in this old china cup?"

So the man entered the pub, walked up to the barman and said, "Evening, Jim. Give me a pint of your best and a large gin and tonic in this cup, please."

"By Christ!" exclaimed the barman. "Is that old nun hanging around outside my pub again?"

It is good, Narayandas Diwari, that you say:

I AM A HYPOCRITE. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

First see it clearly, watch it, all its subtle ways, its whole mechanism. It must have gone deep. You will have to be very aware of it. And nothing else is needed to be done -- because if you do something, that will create repression.

I am not in favor of much doing. My whole effort here is to help you become more aware of things. And the miracle of awareness is that whatsoever is wrong, the moment you become fully aware of it drops on its own accord, and whatsoever is right, when you become fully aware of it, it becomes your very being.

Awareness is the most alchemical phenomenon in the world.

And it is good that a recognition has happened; this is a good beginning. The seed has fallen in the soil. Just go on becoming more and more aware. Watch each act, each thought, each dream. And don't do anything -- don't be in a hurry to do something. Just simply go on watching, taking notes what is happening inside you, how you are living your life. And slowly you will become aware of a change happening on its own accord. And when any change happens by itself it has a beauty of its own.

The third question

OSHO, BEING HERE WITH YOU, MY LIFE HAS BECOME SO SIMPLE AND ORDINARY. NOW WHEN I AM HUNGRY I SLEEP, WHEN I AM TIRED I EAT. AM I NEARING ENLIGHTENMENT?

Dharmamurti,

Obviously!
The fourth question

OSHO, PLEASE TALK ABOUT THE FEAR OF GOING MAD, WALKING ON A RAZOR'S EDGE.

Anand Eti,
Please don't be afraid of madness -- for the simple reason because you are already mad! This world is such a vast madhouse. Every child is born sane, but cannot live sane long; it is impossible. He is brought up by other mad people, taught by other mad people, conditioned by other mad people. He is *bound* to become mad; just to survive he has to become mad.

Only once in a while there has been a sane person -- a Buddha. a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Jesus. And the strangest thing is that these sane people look mad because the so-called mad are not really mad. The really mad are the so-called sane. The people who are put in the madhouses are simply very sensitive people, vulnerable people, delicate people, not so hard as the others who live in the marketplace. They are not so thick-skinned, that's why they break down. The thick-skinned go on living amongst all kinds of madness; they go on adjusting.

Man has infinite capacity to adjust himself, and each child learns to adjust with all kinds of things. Just look in your own being, how many superstitions you have become adjusted to, how many stupid beliefs you are carrying. And it is not that there are not moments when you become aware of their stupidity, but those sane moments you put aside because they are dangerous moments. Yes, once in a while the window opens, but you immediately close it. You have to close it -- you are afraid the neighbors may see that your window is open. You don't want to show your sanity to anybody.

Jesus says: Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of God. What does he mean? He means: Unless you become again sane, as sane as every child is, you will not enter into my kingdom of God.

Anand Eti, don't be afraid of going mad -- you cannot It has already happened! Now if you really want to be afraid of something it is of going sane. That's what can happen here. If you can go on hanging around here long enough, then you can become sane. But that sanity will be looked by others as insanity.
Kahlil Gibran has a beautiful parable about it:

A witch entered into a village. She said some abracadabra, threw some magical potion in the well of the village, and told to the people who were there, "Whosoever drinks the water of this well will go mad!"

Now in the village there were only two wells: one was for the public, for the common people, and the other was in the palace for the king and his queen and his vizier. The king was very happy: "It is good that we are saved." But by the evening he became aware that it has not been a fortune. He asked the vizier, his old, wise counselor, "Something has to be done immediately," because by evening the whole village had gone mad. They *had* to drink the water. How long can you remain thirsty? And there was no other water except that well. *By* evening the whole village became mad.

But by the evening a rumor started spreading in the village that the king, the vizier and the queen have become mad. The king's army has also gone mad, his bodyguards had gone mad, so he was absolutely unprotected.

And as the sun set, the whole village gathered around the palace shouting, "We don't want this mad king any more! We want to change him!"

The king asked his old, wise counselor, "What to do?"

He said, "Now there is only one thing that can be done. I will somehow keep them engaged -- you run from the back door, drink the water from the well and come back."

The king and the queen ran from the back door. The vizier kept the people talking, kept them engaged. And he was waiting that the king and queen will come from the back door, but they didn't come from the back door. Why they should come from the back door? They had gone mad! They came from the front door -- dancing! He saw them in the crowd; he could not believe his eyes. They were dancing with the people and the people said, "Look! Our king and our queen have become sane again!" And they celebrated the whole night.

The vizier had to run and drink the water. The whole night was a great festival. Of course they were happy that their king, their queen, their vizier, they all had become sane again. Now the whole village was sane again.

Buddha looks mad, Jesus looks mad. Now mad people like Sigmund Freud think that Jesus is neurotic!

~ n~ nd Freud is neurotic, but he thinks Jesus is neurotic and he tries to prove it and he convinces many people. He has convinced almost the whole contemporary mind.
You ask me, Eti:
PLEASE TALK ABOUT THE FEAR OF GOING MAD.

The whole fear is absolutely unbased. You have *already* gone mad, otherwise you would not have been able to exist in the society. Whatsoever society you belong to, you have already become distorted. You are no more innocent; you are already corrupted and poisoned -- by the priests, by the politicians, by the pedagogues. They have done the work; my function here is to undo it.

And there is no need to ask for proof. When I say the whole world is a madhouse, there is no need for me to prove it. You can just look around and you will find thousand and one proofs.

Mulla Nasruddin was saying to one of his friends the other day, "I gave a man one *rupee* note for saving my life."
"My goodness!" said the friend. "What did he do?"
"He gave me back seventy-five *paise*."

Dave and Mabel are sitting on the porch. Mabel says, "Jeez, you are a nice bloke, Dave. You love me? Do you really love me?"
"Yeh, I love you, Mabel."
"Would you die for me, Dave?"
"No, Mabel, mine is an undying love!"

Mulla Nasruddin was trying to hang himself. A friend was watching. He said, "Look, Nasruddin, if you want to hang yourself you have to put the rope around your neck, not under your arms!"

"Well," said Nasruddin, "I tried, but then I feel suffocating!"

An Australian ocker staggers out of a pub pissed to the gills, and spying a young woman standing on the street comer staggers up to her. "Wanna make love?" he asks.

She looks him up and down. "Nah," she replies, "not really."
"Well," he says, "how about lying down while I do?"

There were four blacks in a car going ninety miles an hour. The car careens out of control crashes into a brick wall. The auto's four occupants are strewn about the ground. By some miracle none is hurt, but all are still in a daze.

A policeman approaches the group and shouts, "All right! Who the hell was driving?"

"Nobody," said one of the men. "We was all in the back seat turning on!"

When Fidel Castro visited the United States, the security people were warned to only allow in people with Cuban credentials. When they asked what the Cuban credentials were they were told, "A beard and a cigar."

So first came Fidel Castro and behind him the others followed. The man behind him was wearing a beard and smoking a cigar and said, "Public relations," so they let him in.

Next came another man with a beard, smoking a cigar, who said, "Chief of Police."
"Come in," was the reply.

Next approached a man with no beard and no cigar. When he was stopped at the entrance, to identify himself he pulled at the front of his pants and said, "Secret Police!"

A Jewish army captain walks into a prostitute's parlor, marches up to the Madam and says, "How much would you charge for the pleasure of my company?"
"Twenty dollars, sir," she replies.
"Jolly good!" he says and walks across to the window, opens it and shouts, "Company, forward march!"

A man was badly injured in a car crash and had to be taken to hospital. When he opened his eyes, the doctor was standing by his side with a serious look on his face.

"Well," stammered the doctor, "I have some good news and some bad news for you. What do you want to hear first?"

"Give me the bad news first," replied the injured man.
"We had to remove one of your legs."

"Well," said the man, "I expected it. It was a bad accident."

"Yes," said the doctor, "but unfortunately we removed the wrong one!"

With tears rolling down his cheeks in a croaking voice the man asked, "So what is the good news?"

"Well," the doctor said cheerfully, "there is a guy in the bed next to you who wants to buy your slippers!"

And, Anand Eti, you think you can go mad in this world? You *belong* to this world, you are part of it! You are already mad! Hence all fear is unfounded. Drop all fear.

Now try to understand the mechanism of your madness. Once you accept that you are already mad there is a possibility to go beyond it, but if you simply remain afraid of going mad then there is no possibility. That fear won't help you; that fear will go on driving you more and more mad. Fear itself is part of madness, otherwise there is nothing to fear. Death is absolutely certain; if there is anything certain in life that is death. Everything else is uncertain, only death is certain, so nothing to be worried about death. Old age is bound to come. Everything in life changes. The friends of today may be enemies tomorrow; the enemies of today may become friends tomorrow. The person you love most you may hate most; the person you hate today you may fall in love tomorrow. Life is a flux and you cannot hold anything static. So what is the point of fearing anything? One should simply live moment-to-moment, enjoying whatsoever is available.

Fear does not allow you to live totally; it always holds back. It never allows you intensity, passion, totality, wholeness; it keeps you divided. You love a woman and you love half-heartedly because you are afraid. Who knows where the love will land you, where it will lead you? You are always partial, fragmentary, and because you are partial and fragmentary nothing gives you the joy that it can give. Fear is not going to help. Fear can drive you more and more crazy.

Rather than being afraid, become cool, calm. Drop this feverish state and become watchful. Once you accept a fundamental fact -- that the society has already driven you mad -- now the work to be done is how to get out of this unnatural state that society has forced upon you. And it is not difficult then, it is very simple. It is as simple as the snake slipping out of its old skin. Once you understand the mechanism of madness...

For example, these are the causes of madness; ambition is the root cause. Try to understand your ambitiousness; your effort to be somebody in the world will drive you mad. Just be nobody and then there is no problem. Drop ambitiousness and start living, because the ambitious person cannot live; he always postpones. His real life will always be tomorrow -- and the tomorrow never comes. The ambitious person is bound to be aggressive and violent, and the violent person and aggressive person are bound to go mad.

The non-ambitious person is peaceful, loving, compassionate. The ambitious person is always in a hurry, running, rushing towards something which he vaguely feels is there, but he will never find it. It is like the horizon; it does not exist, it only appears. The non-ambitious person lives herenow, and to be herenow is to be sane. To be totally in this moment is to be sane.

Sanity means a state of peace, harmony, joy, blissfulness, benediction.

The fifth question

OSHO,
I WISH I HAD BEEN BORN IN THE DARK AGES.

Reverend Banana,
SO DO I! You look terrible in the light!

The last question

OSHO,
HOW NOT TO BE A JEW?

Gyan Deva,
IT IS REALLY DIFFICULT not to be a Jew because to be a Jew is not only to be part of a certain culture, religion, tradition -- there are Jews everywhere, in Hindus, in Mohammedans, in Christians -- to be a Jew is more a psychology than a religion. Calculativeness is Jewishness, always to be calculating about life, always thinking in terms of business, in terms of money, in terms of profit. That's what I call Jewishness.

All Jews are not Jews and all non-Jews are not non-Jews either. Jewishness is a far wider phenomenon. Hindus are confined to the Hindus, Mohammedans ar confined to the Mohammedans -- Jews are spilled all over. It is something psychological, far more psychological than cultural. It is easy not to be a Hindu; you have just to get rid of your concepts. It is easy not to be a Christian, not to be a Mohammedan, not to be a Buddhist, but not to be a Jew is certainly difficult. It is something that has entered in everybody's very lifestyle.

We are all brought up to earn more, to achieve more, to snatch more. To give less and to get more -- that

is Jewishness. And it is really difficult to drop the idea, because that will mean a total transformation; it will be really a conversion. It will be something very fundamental, very basic. It has to do with dropping all our valuations.

For example, we value things which have some utilitarian purpose, we don't value things which serve no utility. We will have to shift our whole consciousness from the utilitarian to the non-utilitarian. A flower is far more valuable than a bayonet. This rain falling on the roof and the sound of it is far more valuable than all the money in the world. These green trees are far more valuable than having any worldly conquest -- becoming Alexander the Great or Adolf Hitler, becoming a president of a country or a prime minister of a country. Just to enjoy a beautiful sunset i5 far more valuable than having a world-famous name. Being able to experience the wonder of nature or the splendor Or existence is far more valuable than getting the Nobel prize.

We have to shift the whole system of valuation. We have to unlearn the achieving mind, the ambitious mind, and we have to learn a totally new way of life, of enjoying, of rejoicing.

And that's exactly what Zen is. Its basic, most essential quality is the capacity to enjoy the ordinary, the very ordinary, with extraordinary perceptiveness. If somebody gives you the Kohinoor diamond of course you will appreciate it; but if somebody gives you just a marigold flower, you will say thank you but you don't mean really; it will be only a formality. You will not really feel grateful.

This is to be learned, this spirit has to be imbibed Your whole world vision will change. Then you cannot be achievers; then you will have to remain contented wherever you are, whatsoever you are. Nobody wants to remain where one is, whatsoever one is. Even it in the world, you start feeling contented, you start a new kind of desire, ambition for the other world. You start looking tor heavenly pleasures, tor paradise. It is the same game, it is the same mind!

Your saints are all Jews, all mahatmas are Jews, for the simple reason because they are trying to achieve something in the other world. They are gaining virtue, the are doing meritorious acts in order to gain something in the other world. They are really far more Jewish than the ordinary people. The ordinary people are asking tor ordinary things -- money, power, prestige -- your mahatmas condemn them as momentary. They are asking tor eternal joy for eternal bliss, for non-ending bliss. They are not going to be satisfied by small things. They call things of this world "toys"; real things belong to the other world. They are far more greedy -- and greed is Jewish.

To be non-greedy simply means you have to live each moment for no motive at all, for the sheer joy of living, for the sheer joy of dancing, for the sheer joy of singing. Just as the flower blooms and the birds sing and the rivers flow, in the same way when you are also living moment-to-moment, for no reason at all, for no purpose at all, with no motivation, with no end, as if this is the first and the last moment and you are utterly contented with it, then Jewishness disappears.

Gyan Deva, you ask:

HOW NOT TO BE A JEW?

Be of the moment, live in the moment. Learn the art of remaining in the present. Neither the past exists nor the future. The past is no more, the future not yet; only the present is. Enter into the present with your totality, unmotivated.

And the miracle is, tremendous is going to be your joy. Yes, eternal is going to be your bliss. But remember, let me remind you, I am not saying that live in the moment so *that you* can attain to eternal bliss. If that is your idea then again you fall back into the old trap. It is a consequence, it is not an end. You cannot ask it. It is a byproduct, it comes by itself You need not bother about it.

I loved swimming in my childhood days, so much so... and particularly in the rainy season when the river of my village becomes almost oceanic, it swells and becomes so big. It is a wild river. All the mountains pour their water in it. In the rains I was almost the whole day in the river.

Other friends used to ask me, "There must be something in it -- why you go on swimming in the river for hours?"

And I used to tell them, "It is the greatest bliss I have known." And just in order to taste something of it they will come with me. And after a few minutes they will say, "We don't get anything at all, so we are going and we are shivering and we don't see any bliss anywhere. And the danger is there -- the river is so wild you tell us to cross it, to go to the other side."

And the torrents were so strong that it used to take almost one mile for me to reach the other shore and then walk one mile up, then I will reach to the point from where I can jump again back in to reach my home.

They said, "This is all dangerous. And so much mud is there and so many thorns, and life is in danger,

and we feel almost that the river is going to kill us And we don't see any bliss."

And when one young man really lost his life... he had also gone there to find bliss with me. His name was Hari. When Haridas came to me I gave him the name Haridas in remembrance of him, because he looked almost like Haridas. And whenever I look at Haridas I always smile -- I remember him. He simply got lost into the river. We tried hard for two, three days; we could not find even his corpse.

Since that time I was there alone; then nobody will come to find bliss in the river. And they will say that I am mad, and they were right in a way, because they were coming only to seek bliss and my joy was to swim in the river, to be in the river, to flow with the river, to go with the river wherever it was taking me. And bliss was just a byproduct. Bliss is always a byproduct.

Ask the dancer; he will say there is great bliss. But if you dance to gain bliss you will simply get tired; you will not find any bliss. Ask the singer, ask the musician. And you will simply perspire and you will simply feel tired in the throat. There is bliss only for those who are singing for singing's sake, who are not looking for anything -- they get it.

This is one of the most fundamental laws of life. *Ais dhammo sanantano* -- this *is* the fundamental law -- Buddha says that you cannot directly find bliss; it comes always as a byproduct, as a shadow. You love, and there will be bliss; but don't seek bliss in love, otherwise bliss will not be found and love will disappear.

So when I say that live in the moment and all bliss will be yours, don't misunderstand me. I am not saying live in the moment *so that* you can get bliss. I am not saying live in the moment because that is the way to get to bliss. If that is your argument you will miss and then you will say that I was not right. I am saying live in the moment and you will suddenly find, from nowhere, bliss descending on you.

And once you have tasted then all Jewishness disappears, all greed disappears, because it comes and fills you so much that there is no place for anything else -- for greed, for jealousy, for competitiveness, for ambition, for future, for past. It fills all the nooks and comers of your being. It overfills you, it starts overflowing you.

Gyan Deva, learn to live in the moment for its own sake, for its own joy, and you are in for a great surprise. You can call that surprise Tao, *dhamma*, God, *nirvana*, enlightenment, bliss, or whatsoever is your choice of the word. It has no name; it is a nameless experience.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Empty Door is Open Wide

3 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8007030
ShortTitle: SPCIAL03
Audio: Yes
Video: No

ZEN MASTER SHEN TSAN GAINED HIS ENLIGHTENMENT THROUGH PAI CHANG. HE THEN RETURNED TO THE MONASTERY IN WHICH HE HAD BEEN ORDAINED BY HIS "FIRST TEACHER", THE MONK WHO HAD BROUGHT HIM UP FROM CHILDHOOD AND WHO, AT THAT TIME, WAS A VERY OLD MAN.

ONE DAY SHEN TSAN WAS HELPING HIS OLD TEACHER TO BATHE. WHILE WASHING THE OLD MAN'S BACK, HE SAID TO HIM, "THIS IS SUCH A FINE TEMPLE, BUT THE BUDDHA IN IT IS NOT AT ALL HOLY!" HIS OLD TEACHER THEN TURNED ROUND AND LOOKED AT HIM, WHEREUPON SHEN TSAN COMMENTED, "THOUGH THE BUDDHA IS NOT HOLY, HE CAN STILL RADIATE THE LIGHT."

AGAIN, ONE DAY, WHILE THE OLD MAN WAS READING A SUTRA NEAR A PAPER-COVERED WINDOW, A BEE TRIED DESPERATELY, WITH ALL ITS STRENGTH, TO FLY OUT OF THE ROOM THROUGH THE PAPER BUT WAS UNABLE TO GET THROUGH. SHEN TSAN, SEEING THIS, SAID, "THE

WORLD IS SO VAST AND WIDE THAT YOU MAY EASILY SET YOURSELF FREE IN IT. WHY, THEN, DO YOU FOOLISHLY BORE INTO OLD, ROTTEN PAPER?"
"WHILE THE EMPTY DOOR IS OPEN WIDE
HOW FOOLISH IT IS TO TRY AND GET OUT BY THRUSTING AGAINST THE WINDOW!
ALAS! HOW CAN YOU, MASTER, RAISE YOUR HEAD ABOVE THE SLOUGH BY PUTTING YOUR NOSE AGAINST OLD, ROTTEN PAPER FOR A HUNDRED YEARS?"
HEARING THIS REMARK, THE OLD MAN LAID DOWN HIS BOO1Z AND SAID TO SHEN TSAN, "FOR QUITE A FEW TIMES NOW, YOU HAVE MADE UNUSUAL REMARKS. FROM WHOM DID YOU GAIN YOUR KNOWLEDGE WHILE YOU WERE AWAY FROM HOME?"
SHEN TSAN REPLIED, "I HAVE REACHED THE STATE OF PEACEFUL REST THROUGH THE GRACE OF MASTER PAI CHANG. NOW I HAVE COME BACK HOME TO PAY MY DEBT OF GRATITUDE TO YOU."
THE OLD TEACHER THEN PREPARED A GREAT FESTIVAL IN HIS YOUNG DISCIPLE'S HONOR, SUMMONED THE MONKS IN THE MONASTERY TO THE ASSEMBLY HALL, AND BESOUGHT SHEN TSAN TO PREACH THE DHARMA TO ALL. WHEREUPON SHEN TSAN ASCENDED TO THE HIGH SEAT AND, FOLLOWING THE TRADITION OF PAI CHANG, PREACHED AS FOLLOWS:
"SINGULARLY RADIATING IS THE WONDROUS LIGHT
FREE FROM THE BONDAGE OF MATTER AND SENSES.
NOT BINDING BY WORDS AND LETTERS,
THE ESSENCE IS NAKEDLY EXPOSED IN ITS PURE ETERNITY.
NEVER DEFILED IS THE MIND-NATURE;
IT EXISTS IN PERFECTION FROM THE VERY BEGINNING.
BY MERELY CASTING AWAY YOUR DELUSIONS
THE SUCHNESS OF BUDDHAHOOD IS REALIZED."
AS SOON AS THE OLD TEACHER HEARD THIS STANZA, HE WAS IMMEDIATELY AWAKENED.

A man phones up the mental hospital and asks, "Can you tell me who is in room number 12, please?"

"There is nobody in that room, sir," comes the reply.

"Ah good, that means I have escaped!"

Man is absolutely unaware of his own being. He knows everything else, he tries to know everything else -- except his own self, for the simple reason that he takes himself for granted. He thinks as if he knows himself And there is the fundamental error, the most fundamental mistake one can commit.

We are, but we don't know who we are. Our names deceive us: they give us a certain feeling as if this is what we are. Our bodies reflected in the mirror, our faces reflected in people's eyes, go on giving us a certain idea of our identity. Slowly slowly we gather all this information and create an image of ourselves which is utterly false. This is not the way to know oneself One cannot know oneself by looking in the mirrors because the mirrors can only reflect your body -- and you are not the body. You are in the body, but you are not the body. Your behavior, your character, your actions can show your mind, but not you.

There is a school of psychologists, one of the most important schools, called the behaviorists. They think man is his behavior: you are nothing but the totality of your actions, so if your actions can be understood you are understood. Man is more, much more than the sum total of his actions; man is not only his behavior. Man is the innermost consciousness of his body, of his mind, of his actions.

Unless you become conscious of your consciousness, unless you become aware of your inner light, you go on living in illusions. And we perpetuate illusions because they are cheap, easily available; they cost nothing, and they can be handed over to us by others.

Discovering oneself is arduous: it is going on the greatest exploration. It is easier to go to the moon, easier to go to the Everest. It is far more difficult to go to one's own center -- for the simple reason that you will have to travel alone, all alone. As one of the great Greek mystics, Plotinus, says, "It is a flight of the alone to the alone."

That's why very few people have become enlightened, when it is really everybody's birthright to become enlightened. And even if sometimes, by some accident, people become interested in knowing about themselves, they immediately become victims of words -- theories, philosophies, ideologies. They become victims of scriptures, doctrines, dogmas; again they are lost in a jungle of words. Yes, you will find beautiful sayings there, immensely pregnant with meaning, but that meaning will remain hidden to you; you will not be able to discover it. You have not been able to discover yourself; you cannot discover the meaning of the words of Gautam the Buddha or Jesus the Christ or Mahavira the Jain -- impossible. You can understand only that much which you have experienced; understanding never goes beyond your experience. Words you can accumulate, you can become scholars, great scholars. And again you will be in a new kind of illusion: the illusion that information creates. The more information you have, the more you

start feeling you know.

Information is thought to be synonymous with knowing -- it is not. Knowing is a totally different affair. Knowing is experiencing; information only accumulates in the memory system. A computer can do it, there is nothing special about it; there is nothing specially human about it.

Two large rats walked into a movie house one day and went straight to the projection room. Once inside they ate the entire reel of film. After eating, one rat looked at the other and asked, "Did you like the movie?"

To which the other replied, "No, I liked the book better."

These are the scholars -- the rats! They go on eating words, they go on accumulating words. They can have mountains of words and they become very articulate about words. They can deceive others; that is not so bad because they can deceive only people who are already deceived; you cannot do much more harm to them. But by deceiving others, slowly slowly they become deceived themselves, and that is the greatest problem.

Ninety-nine percent so-called religious people -- saints, mahatmas -- are just scholars. As far as words are concerned they are very clever, but if you look deep into their eyes you will find just the same stupid human beings. Nothing has changed.

The other day I was reading a statement of Abdul Ghaffar Khan; he is known as the Frontier Gandhi. He is thought to be one of the closest disciples of Mahatma Gandhi. He is ninety-four years old. He has devoted his whole life to the philosophy of nonviolence -- and the statement that he gave is so violent that even I was taken aback. I was not thinking that he will do such a stupid thing at such an old age. And the statement was made in front of Vinoba Bhave; they were meeting and there was a press conference. Now both are the greatest followers of Mahatma Gandhi and preachers of nonviolence in the world.

The Frontier Gandhi was asked by the journalist, "What do you say about Z.A. Bhutto who has been sentenced to death? Did not you try to save him? -- because you believe in nonviolence?"

He became furious. His eyes became red with anger and he said, "That man was a sinner! He needed to be burned alive in public!"

He completely forgot all about the philosophy of non-violence. He is not happy just by killing him; he wanted him to be burned alive, in public. Not killed on the gallows or shot -- that is too merciful -- burning alive, because he was a sinner.

Now, is this man a man of nonviolence? Then Jesus must have been wrong when he prayed to God: "Abba forgive all these people, the people who are crucifying me, because they know not what they are doing. They are unconscious people; they are doing it very unconsciously."

Jesus is a man of nonviolence, not Abdul Ghaffar Khan. Where he has missed? He became full of beautiful words, but they have not transformed his consciousness. And Vinoba Bhave did not object at all; that means agreement. He was present there; he could have said, "What are you saying? It is not Gandhian at least." He did not object to it. His silence shows his agreement.

This is what has happened to millions of people all over the world. Christians have been killing thousands of people in the name of Christ, with Bibles in their hands, murdering, butchering. Mohammedans have done the same, Hindus have done the same.

It is difficult to know how many Buddhist monks were burned by Hindus in India because Indian history does not exist at all, nobody has bothered to write history. But thousands of Buddhist monks were burned alive, just the way Abdul Ghaffar Khan wanted to burn Z.A. Bhutto. Thousands of Buddhists were burned alive -- otherwise how they all disappeared from this country? Buddha's impact was so great, millions of people had turned into Buddhists. Then what happened to all of them? Then why they ran out of the country? And whosoever remained behind was killed.

And Hindus talk about nonviolence, love, friendship, universal love, divine love. As far as words are concerned, people are very clever and they can go on elaborating on these words, philosophizing. They can go in deep subtleties; they can make very subtle distinctions, but their consciousness remains unaffected.

A young nun arrived at the nunnery, panting and crying, "Mother, Mother, something terrible has happened!"

"What is it, my daughter?" the Mother Superior asked, concerned.

"A maniac, Mother -- a sex maniac raped me!"

"Ah no, daughter, ah no! When did it happen?"

"Yesterday, the day before, and again today!"

You can impose character on people, but you cannot imagine consciousness. Consciousness has to be discovered. These people can even reach to heaven, but they will create a heaven of their own, they will live

in a world of their own. They will repeat the same kind of world there. If these people -- these Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, these monks and nuns and these mahatmas and saints, Catholics and Protestants -- if these are the people who are going to heaven, heaven cannot be any different from this earth. The same crusades, the same wars, all kinds of stupidities will go on, will continue. It will be only a repetition, maybe on a wider scale, bigger scale, more sophisticated, but it cannot be qualitatively different.

Young Barrington-Smythe had just reached the Pearly Gates. St. Peter was welcoming him and telling him about the social life of heaven. "We play a lot of sport here, young fellow me lad" said St. Peter. "On Mondays and Thursdays it is polo, and Tuesdays and Fridays cricket."

"Well, actually, sir," answered the young man, "I don't enjoy sport very much."

"Well, then perhaps you will enjoy Wednesday nights," suggested St. Peter. "There is a big dinner. After the meal when the port has been passed around a few times, we really let our hair down, I can tell you!"

"Actually, sir, I don't enjoy drinking," replied the young man.

"Ah," said St. Peter. Then after a short silence he suggested, "Then you will enjoy Saturday nights. We have a dance with a lot of the young ladies from hereabouts. Plenty of goings-on, if you know what I mean!"

"Actually, sir," said the young man again, "I don't really enjoy the company of young ladies."

After a long pause St. Peter asked, "Barrington-Smythe, you are not a homosexual by any chance?"
"Oh no sir!"

"Pity," said St. Peter, "you won't enjoy Sunday nights either!"

The same people will be transported to heaven, to paradise; it is not going to be any different at all. The question is not of going to heaven, the question is not at all of finding God. The question is knowing "Who am l?" From there real evolution starts -- only from there and from nowhere else.

Zen is the most beautiful method ever discovered to enter into the innermost core of your being. It does not believe in character, it only believes in consciousness. By changing your consciousness, your character is changed automatically, but by changing your character your consciousness is not changed in the same way. In fact, your consciousness becomes repressed if you change your character. There is created thereby a duality, a split. Your consciousness remains of one type, your character of another type, and they become unbridged. You become two persons or many, even. You become polypsychic you become a crowd. Rather than coming to a rest, rather than coming to deep silence, rather than experiencing peace, you become more neurotic, more noisy. You lose all inner harmony, all accord.

That's what happens to the so-called moralists: they simply go on doing a patchwork from the outside; they go on whitewashing people. Jesus has called this whitewashing 'whitewashing the graves'. Inside is a stinking corpse and outside you have whitewashed it. From the outside the grave looks beautiful; you can even put roses on it, you can grow flowers on the grave, grass. You can make it look beautiful, but inside it is just a grave.

And that is the situation of man. And the whole thing has happened because we have believed too much in character. We may know, we may not know. Ninety-nine point nine percent people of the world are behaviorists -- whatsoever they say does not matter. If you look deep down they belong to the school of Pavlov and Skinner; they all believe in behaviorism. They all believe that your behavior can be changed, then you are changed because you are nothing but your behavior. They may not say so, they may not even be aware of their fundamental belief, but that's how society has lived up to now. This society is not religious.

Religious man has yet to arrive, a religious society has yet to happen, a religious culture is yet in the future -- on the horizon, but we have to bring it; it has not happened. It has happened in few individual cases here and there, but those people can be counted on fingers.

This is a tremendously beautiful story. Go into it very meditatively because each statement contains great treasures.

ZEN MASTER SHEN TSAN GAINED HIS ENLIGHTENMENT THROUGH PAI CHANG.

THE FIRST THING is to know the difference between a Master and a teacher. Zen makes a very clearcut distinction: the teacher is one who teaches you; he may not have known himself but he has studied. He is a scholar, he knows the scriptures. He can help you to enter into the world of books; he can introduce you into the intricacies of philosophies, ideologies, doctrines. He can give you education, information, but he cannot bring a transformation to you.

The Master is one who brings transformation to your being, who helps you to find out your own light.

The work of the teacher is direct; he simply transfers whatsoever he knows to you. Knowledge is transferable, wisdom is not transferable. Hence the work of the Master is indirect, it can never be direct. The Master functions like a catalytic agent -- his presence helps. It is like the sun rising in the morning, and the birds start singing. They are awake, flying around, enjoying the new day, welcoming the new day with songs. The sun has not done anything directly to them, but something has happened; a milieu has been created by the sun in which the birds are feeling fresh, young, alive. The flowers start opening. The sun is not coming to each flower and forcing it to open -- not in that direct way, but its rays are dancing around the flower. It is giving warmth to the flower, it is encouraging the flower, but in a very delicate way. Flowers have to be tackled in a delicate way; if you force their petals to open you will destroy them. You may be able to open them, but in the very opening you would have killed them; they will not be alive. The sun simply creates a climate in which they can open, in which they *feel* like opening. An inner feel arises in them; some inner instinct synchronizes with the warmth of the sun. And the flowers open and they start exuding their fragrance.

Exactly is the work of the Master. He cannot hand you over what he knows, but he can create a certain energy field in which your petals can open up, in which your seeds can be encouraged, in which you can gather courage enough to take the jump, in which a quantum leap becomes possible.

Hence, enlightenment is not a direct work of the Master. It happens through him, through his grace but not *by* him.

ZEN MASTER SHEN TSAN GAINED HIS ENLIGHTENMENT THROUGH PAI CHANG.

Remember the word through -- not by.

HE THEN RETURNED TO THE MONASTERY IN WHICH HE HAD BEEN ORDAINED BY HIS "FIRST TEACHER"...

Note the difference. Pai Chang is called "Master", Shen Tsan is called "Master", but his old teacher is not called "Master", only "teacher", because he ordained him only into the world of the scriptures, theories -- beautiful theories but all empty, with no content.

This was THE MONK WHO HAD BROUGHT HIM UP FROM CHILDHOOD AND WHO, AT THAT TIME, WAS A VERY OLD MAN.
ONE DAY SHEN TSAN WAS HELPING HIS OLD TEACHER TO BATHE. WHILE WASHING THE OLD MAN S BACK, HE SAID TO HIM, "THIS IS SUCH A FINE TEMPLE, BUT THE BUDDHA IN IT IS NOT AT ALL HOLY!"

The word "holy" is never used by Zen people in the Christian or the Hindu sense. It is not used in the sense of sacred because for Zen there is nothing sacred and nothing mundane. "Holy" is used in its literal sense of wholeness. One who is whole is holy, one who lives a life of totality is holy. One who lives in a fragmentary way, halfheartedly, divided, wavering, disintegrated, is unholy. It has nothing to do with purity or impurity, remember. It has nothing to do with virtue or sin, remember. The Zen use of the word "holy" simply means one who is whole, one who lives each moment in totality. Whatsoever he is doing he is doing totally. If he is eating he is eating in a holy way; if he is sleeping he is sleeping in a holy way. If he is talking he is talking in a holy way. If he is listening he is listening in a holy way. Whatsoever is the act, his consciousness is totally involved in it, committed to it. He is passionately present in his actions. If he is silent then he is really silent, not only on the surface. You can go on digging deeper and deeper into him, but you will find only silence and silence, layer upon layer. As you go deeper you will find thicker layers of silence. When you reach at the very core you will find nothing but silence. His taste is the same.

Buddha used to say, "The holy man tastes the same, just like the ocean. You can taste it from anywhere -- from this shore or that, from the shore or from the middle -- it is always salty. So is the holy man."

The holy man lives not holding back; whatsoever he is doing he goes totally into it.

Shen Tsan was giving a bath to his old teacher. Rubbing his back, he said:

"THIS IS SUCH A FINE TEMPLE..."

Every body is a fine temple, according to Zen. Every body is a shrine of God; God is enshrined in everyone. You need not go anywhere else to find God; if you can find yourself you have found God. He is hiding within you -- he is your within.

Maybe the old teacher was taking a bath and also reciting a sutra. That's what Buddhist monks do; they will go on taking a bath and reciting a sutra. Hindu pundits do the same, Hindu sannyasins do the same. They will go to take a dip in the Ganges and they will recite gayatri and other mantras. They are divided! If you want to recite gayatri, recite gayatri -- forget about taking a bath. And when you are taking a bath, take the bath, forget about gayatri. Then let this bath be your only mantra.

He must have been reciting some mantra because they think, "Why waste time? You can do both the things." They will go on eating and they will go on reciting inside a certain sacred mantra. Why waste time? But then you are missing the totality of eating, then you are not tasting your food. How can you do it? The mind is capable of doing only one thing at a time; it cannot do two things together -- it is impossible. If you are eating, then let your whole consciousness be that of taste, of smell. Forget everything! Then even ordinary bread may taste like the most delicious food possible. But you are not present.

Look at people eating -- they are talking, there are people who are listening to the radio or seeing to the TV. I have heard about stupid Americans even making love while seeing the TV! -- what to say about eating? Why miss? You can do both the things -- you can make love and you can go on seeing the TV. Now, neither you will be seeing the TV nor you will be making love; you will not be able to enjoy either, you will miss both. There are people who cannot eat if they don't have company to talk and gossip and to discuss. When you are talking you go on swallowing -- swallowing is not eating.

Eating should be meditative, prayerful. You should be more respectful to food because it is life, it is nourishment. And then thousand and one problems arise out of it. Because while you are eating you are reading the newspaper or quarreling with the wife or listening to the radio or looking at the TV or talking to a friend or holding the phone, you will miss the joy of eating. You will eat more because your taste buds will not feel fulfilled and contented. Then you will gather unnecessary fat in the body. Then one has to start dieting, fasting, naturopathy and all kinds of nonsense follow. But the simple thing that should have been done in the first place was: just eating and not doing anything else.

When Lin Chi was asked, "What is your meditation?" he said, "When I eat I simply eat, and when I sleep I simply sleep. When I walk I simply walk."

The person who was asking said, "But this is what we all do."

Lin Chi said, "No, that's not what you do. When you are eating you go on doing thousand and one other things too. I know it because I had been just like you before I became enlightened. I had lived in the same mad and stupid way, so I know how you are living. Don't say to me that this is what everybody does."

The most stupid thing in life is to live halfheartedly, because the moment that is gone is gone forever. But people are living so unconsciously that it is almost impossible for them to be conscious of what they are doing.

A guy was coming home from work to his house in a suburban residential neighborhood of a typical American city. The houses were in a large compound surrounded by beautiful lawns. While he was walking, a tremendous bellyache gripped him. It was already dark and there were three more blocks to go, so he decided to relieve his bellyache under the bush next to a nearby house. He finished, stood up, closed his pants and took a look to see his work. What a surprise! There was nothing. The grass was clean, very clean. Just to make sure he lit his cigarette lighter but there was nothing there, so very puzzled he went home.

That night he could not sleep for thinking about the mystery of the disappearing shit and when he found his lighter missing the next day he went back to the garden. He found the lighter but no trace of the shit.

Straightening up, his eyes met those of an offended old lady. "Ah!" she cried. "So you are the one who shit on my turtle!"

If you watch your life you will see what you go on doing. And it is not only so about the ordinary people, but the people you call very extraordinary, the geniuses; they are also as unconscious as you are, or even more so.

It is said about Karl Marx, the founder of communism, that one day studying in the British Museum he for the first time came across the theory that if you drink or you smoke, or you use anything, you can save money by using it more. For example, if you are smoking a cigarette of a very costly brand and you start using a cheaper cigarette, on each cigarette you will be saving money; the more cigarettes you smoke, the more money will be saved. He was thrilled.

He went to the marketplace -- he was a chain-smoker -- he purchased the cheapest kind of cigarette, as many as he could carry to the house. His wife could not believe her eyes: "So many packets he is bringing --

is he going to open a shop or something?" She asked, "What is the matter?"

And he was so joyous, he said, "Wait! Now there is no need to work. We can save money only by smoking more and more. You also start smoking, and don't stop children either from smoking. And whosoever comes to the home, let them smoke as much as we smoke -- more money will be saved. On each cigarette so much money is going to be saved!" And he closed the doors and started smoking.

The wife thought, "He has gone crazy How you can save money if you go on smoking, just smoking?" She called his friend, Friedrich Engels, who tried hard to argue with him that, "You are being foolish!" It took hours for him to convince him that "This is nonsense! You will die of cancer or some dangerous disease -- and money will not be saved! The theory is correct only if you smoke twelve cigarettes of a costly brand and twelve cigarettes of cheap brand; then you will be saving money. But that does not mean you go on smoking cigarettes day and night and then there is no need to work."

Now people like Karl Marx, who are thought to be very logical, can behave in a very unconscious way. One day it happened:

Edison was writing some letters. His wife came, and she knew that he never likes to be disturbed in the middle of his work because sometimes he loses track of his theory. She had brought his breakfast, so she kept the breakfast by the side and went away to do some other work.

Meanwhile a friend came. Seeing the breakfast is getting cold and he is so much in his writing, just to play a joke on him he ate the breakfast. When he finished the letter he looked around. He saw the empty plate he said to the friend, "Sorry, you came a little late -- I have finished my breakfast." Seeing the plate empty he thought he must have finished, he must have eaten the breakfast.

Not even the ordinary people, but your so-called geniuses... Edison is one the greatest talented persons ever: he discovered one thousand things -- one thousand things is a rare achievement -- but remained his whole life unconscious, so much so that once he forgot his own name.

It is said of Immanuel Kant, a great German philosopher, that he had to be reminded of every small thing he lived such an unconscious life. Each small thing had to be reminded to him, even things like this:

One day he came home after his evening walk, stood in the comer of the room, laid down his walking-stick on the bed thinking that he is lying on the bed and the walking-stick is standing in the comer of the room. The servant, seeing the light on, looked through the keyhole, was puzzled -- what is happening? -- because he saw Immanuel Kant standing in the corner of the room and the stick lying down on the bed. He knocked on the door.

Immanuel Kant opened the door and the servant asked, "What is the matter? What are you doing?"

He said, "I also am feeling a little bit strange. Something is wrong, but I am not exactly certain what it is. I am feeling very tired!"

Every man has a Buddha inside him, but the Buddha is not holy, is not whole. We are living in fragments. Somebody is living in his head, somebody is living in his body, somebody is living somewhere else. Somebody is focused on the money, somebody on power, somebody on some other trip, some other number. But nobody is wholly, fully aware what he is doing, what he is being.

> "THIS IS SUCH A FINE TEMPLE," SHEN TSAN SAID, "BUT THE BUDDHA IN IT IS NOT AT ALL HOLY!" HIS OLD TEACHER TURNED ROUND AND LOOKED AT HIM, WHEREUPON SHEN TSAN COMMENTED, "THOUGH THE BUDDHA IS NOT HOLY, HE CAN STILL RADIATE THE LIGHT."

In that moment when the old teacher looked back -- shocked in a way, because what Shen Tsan had said was very shocking, in a way rude from a disciple, saying that he is not holy! -- in that shock his mind must have stopped. And looking at Shen Tsan for a moment he must have been in a state of no-mind -- just for a moment. And that is the moment when you start radiating the Buddha.

> ... SHEN TSAN COMMENTED, "THOUGH THE BUDDHA IS NOT HOLY, HE CAN STILL RADIATE THE LIGHT."

Once in a while... so if he can radiate the light once in a while he can radiate the light forever. It is only a question of little more awareness.

> AGAIN, ONE DAY, WHILE THE OLD MAN WAS READING A SUTRA NEAR A PAPER-COVERED WINDOW, A BEE TRIED DESPERATELY, WITH ALL ITS STRENGTH, TO FLY OUT OF THE ROOM THROUGH THE PAPER BUT WAS UNABLE TO GET THROUGH.

BEES SEEM TO HAVE something like human minds, exactly the same kind of stupidity. The doors

may be open, but if a bee is inside the room, caught inside the room... and she may have come from the open door but she will try to get out from the closed window. Not only bees but other birds also behave in the same way. Any bird can enter in your room; the doors are open, he has come from the door, but he cannot go back from the same door. He starts trying to get through the wall, through the ceiling... and the more he tries, the more desperate he becomes, because there is no way to get through the ceiling or through the wall or through the closed window. And in that desperation, frustration he becomes more and more blind, afraid, scared. He loses all intelligence. And the same is the case with human beings.

One day Buddha came into his assembly of the monks. It must have been just a morning like this. His sannyasins were sitting and waiting for him. They were puzzled because this was for the first time that Buddha had come with something in his hand -- a handkerchief. They all looked at the handkerchief What was the matter? There must be something special in it. And Buddha sat on the platform and rather than starting speaking to the assembly he looked at the handkerchief, started tying a few knots in it, five knots in all. The whole assembly watched -- what is going on?

And then he asked the assembly, "Can anybody tell me: is this handkerchief the same as it was before the knots were tied?"

Sariputta said, "This is a tricky question. In a way the handkerchief is the same because nothing has changed, in a way it is not the same because these five knots have appeared which were not there before. But as far as the inner nature of the handkerchief is concerned -- its nature is concerned -- it is the same; but as far as its form is concerned it is no more the same. The form has changed: the substance is the same."

Buddha said, "Right. Now I want to open these knots." And he started stretching both ends of the handkerchief farther away from each other. He asked Sariputta. "What do you think? By stretching farther will I be able to open the knots?"

He said, "You will be making knots even more difficult to open because they will become smaller, more tighter. '

Buddha said, "Right. Then I want to ask the last question: what should I do so that I can open the knots, the tied knots? How I can untie them again?"

Sariputta said, "Bhagwan, I would like first to come close and see how in the first place the knots have been tied. Unless I know how they have been tied it is difficult for me to suggest any solution."

Buddha said, "Right, Sariputta. You are blessed, because that is the most fundamental question to ask. If you are in a certain fix, the first thing is how you got into it rather than trying to get out of it. Without asking the most fundamental and the primary question, you will make things worse."

And that's what people are doing. They ask, "How we can get out of our sexuality, greed, anger, attachment, jealousy, possessiveness, this and that?" without asking, "How in the first place we get into them?"

Buddha's whole approach is, first see how you get into anger. If you can see the entrance, the same door is the exit; no other door is needed. But without knowing the entrance if you try to find out the exit you are not going to find; you will get more and more desperate. And that's what people go on doing.

In the scriptures, what are you looking for? -- solutions. You create the problems -- and the solutions are in the scriptures! Why don't you look at the problems yourself. How you create them? Why don't you watch when you are creating a certain problem? And you create every day, so it is not a question that you have to go back. Today you are going to be angry again, today you will feel again the sexual urge: see how it arises, see how you enter into it, how you get hooked into it, how it becomes so big like a cloud that surrounds you and you are lost in it. And then you go to ask others!

You are functioning almost like a stupid bee. Bees can be forgiven, but you cannot be forgiven.

Shen Tsan is using all opportunities to make his old teacher aware what has happened to him. He does not want to say directly because it cannot be said directly. It will be too impolite to say directly that, "I have become enlightened." That may hinder rather than help; the old teacher's ego may be hurt. And enlightenment cannot be claimed; you have to produce proofs of it. You have to be very seductive about it, and that's what he is doing. He is being very seductive; he is throwing here and there a few remarks just like arrows, hitting from every direction in the very heart of the old teacher, to make him aware that Shen Tsan is not the same person as he had left him. A totally new being has come to him, a new consciousness is born into him. He is reborn.

... WHILE THE OLD MAN WAS READING A SUTRA...

Now he has become old, but is still reading a sutra. Sutras are good when you are children, sutras are

good when you are young, but there is a time when you should become mature enough to go beyond information and start looking for transformation. Now this man is getting so old; still with trembling hands he must be holding an ancient sutra, still looking for some exit.

And the beautiful opportunity arose because a bee entered into the room. Now the bee has entered from the open door. From where it will enter? How have you entered into the world? How you enter every day when you get up in the morning into the world again?

Have you ever watched? -- when for the first moment you become aware in the morning that sleep has left, there is a gap of a few seconds in which the mind does not exist -- only a few seconds. Sleep is no more and the world has not started yet. The mind will take a little time to start. There is a gap, an interval, a few seconds. If you are alert enough you will be able to see how you enter *every* day into the world. What is your first thought? Can you say what was your first thought today? You must have entered, but you are not aware at all.

We live so mechanically. Each moment is an opportunity, but we go on losing it in our stupidity.

> ... THE BEE TRIED DESPERATELY WITH ALL ITS STRENGTH... WITH ALL ITS WILLPOWER... TO FLY OUT OF THE ROOM THROUGH THE PAPER.

That's what the yogis, the so-called ascetics are trying to do with all their will, with all their effort, endeavor, with all their strength. They are trying to get through the wall rather than sitting silently, becoming calm and quiet, looking around for the door from where they have entered in.

The most important thing whenever you are in a problem is not to start immediately doing something, otherwise you will make the problem worse. The most significant thing is for the time being not to do anything at all. Just sit silently, relax, rest, be in a let-go. Rather than trying to find out the way, watch from where you have entered, because each problem has its own solution and each question has its own answer in it. If you are careful enough, conscious enough, you will be able to find it there, and nowhere else you can find it. No scriptures are going to help.

> THE BEE WAS TRYING, WITH ALL ITS STRENGTH, TO FLY OUT OF THE ROOM THROUGH THE PAPER BUT WAS UNABLE TO GET THROUGH. SHEN TSAN, SEEING THIS, SAID, "THE WORLD IS SO VAST AND WIDE THAT YOU MAY EASILY SET YOURSELF FREE IN IT. WHY, THEN, DO YOU FOOLISHLY BORE INTO OLD, ROTTEN PAPER?"

Now this was too much! The Master is reading some old scripture. And older the scripture is, people think, the better it is; the more rotten, the more important they think; the more ancient, the more significant they think.

Zen believes in burning the scriptures. The most famous Zen painting is Bodhidharma burning scriptures, throwing them into fire. It does not mean literally. There are fools...

I had a painting when I used to live in Jabalpur -- a friend brought a painting of Bodhidharma burning the scriptures. A young man used to come to me; he saw the painting, he asked me the meaning. I told him the meaning. He went home, he burned all his scriptures. And then he could not sleep the whole night because he became very much disturbed. The gods may become angry -- what he has done?

Early in the morning, four o'clock, he knocked on my door. He said, "Save me -- I am getting mad! What you suggested I have done -- I have burned the scriptures. My mother is mad, my father is mad. My whole family is thinking that I have to be put into a mental asylum because I have burned the SRIMAD BHAGAVAD GITA, and they say this is the most sacrilegious act. And they cannot believe and I tried to convince them about you and about your ideas, and they said, 'That man is mad and you are mad!' What am I supposed to do now? I could not sleep the whole night. I myself am afraid. Krishna must have felt offended. Now how can I be saved?"

I told him, "How many scriptures did you have?" He said, "I had the RAMAYANA and the SRIMAD BHAGAVAD GITA and few others."

I phoned to a bookseller and ordered those books and gave the young man those books and I told him never to come to me again, "Because you are not the person to come here -- you are a fool! That painting and whatsoever I had said was not to be taken literally; it is a metaphor. It is significant as a metaphor. Yes, you have to burn all the scriptures from your mind. Burning old, rotten paper is not going to help. If it is not going to help by reading it, how is it going to help by burning it? It is the same old rotten paper whether you read it or you burn it."

The Master must have felt something has to be done now, and as the Master felt that his disciple is no

more the same, Shen Tsan said this beautiful sutra:

"WHILE THE EMPTY DOOR IS OPEN WIDE
HOW FOOLISH IT IS TO TRY TO GET OUT
BY THRUSTING AGAINST THE WINDOW!
ALAS! HOW CAN YOU, MASTER,
RAISE YOUR HEAD ABOVE THE SLOUGH
BY PUTTING YOUR NOSE AGAINST OLD, ROTTEN PAPER
FOR A HUNDRED YEARS?"

First he has said as if he was talking to the bee, now he has directly said to the Master. Now he felt, "The time is ripe -- now the Master is ready to listen."

HEARING THIS REMARK, THE OLD MAN LAID DOWN HIS BOOK AND SAID TO SHEN TSAN, "FOR QUITE A FEW TIMES NOW, YOU HAVE MADE UNUSUAL REMARKS"

ONLY BUDDHAS can make unusual remarks; they are bound to make unusual remarks. It is only through wisdom that the fire of rebellion arises. Knowledge is conventional, pundits are traditional. Only the enlightened people are the salt of the earth.

THE OLD TEACHER SAID, "FOR QUITE A FEW TIMES NOW, YOU HAVE MADE UNUSUAL REMARKS. FROM WHOM DID YOU GAIN YOUR KNOWLEDGE WHILE YOU WERE AWAY FROM HOME?"
SHEN TSAN REPLIED, "I HAVE REACHED THE STATE OF PEACEFUL REST..."

This was the time now, the right time. Everything has to be said at a certain right time; if you say it when the time is not right it is useless. Hence the Master has to wait, wait for the right season, for the right climate, for the right moment. One never knows when it will come, but when it comes, only then the awakening is possible.

SHEN TSAN REPLIED, "L HAVE REACHED THE STATE OF PEACEFUL REST... I HAVE COME TO MY CENTER... THROUGH THE GRACE OF MASTER PAI CHANG "

Remember the word "grace": not through the effort but through the grace.

"NOW I HAVE COME BACK HOME TO PAY MY DEBT OF GRATITUDE TO YOU.

"And I have come back home because you had brought me up, you have worked hard with me. Whatsoever you knew you have tried to impart to me. Of course, you were not enlightened and you could not help me to become enlightened, but without you perhaps I would not have been able to find the right man, Pai Chang."

And Pai Chang was a rare man. He was not a monk, he was not a *bhikkhu*, a sannyasin, he lived the life of an ordinary, worldly man. He remained a layman his whole life, even after he became enlightened. He never stopped his ordinary activities. He had thousands of followers by and by, many people gathered around him, but he continued to do his usual work. Many people invited him, even the king, that "You need not work any more -- we can make a big monastery for you. You have so many followers there is no need for you to work. You can help people."

He said, "I am helping. This is the only way I can help people. I would like to remain in the marketplace."

This old teacher may have been far more famous; he had many disciples -- Pai Chang was just a layman -- but now was the right time to say to him. First he may not have listened at all, may have felt offended, but Shen Tsan said, "I had to come to you to pay my respects, my gratitude. You have done much for me -- you *prepared* me for Pai Chang."

A real seeker always feels grateful, to everybody, whosoever has helped him in any possible way. He feels grateful to his parents, he feels grateful to all his teachers; he feels grateful even to people who have deceived him, who were pseudo, who were not real teachers even, who were cheaters. But he feels grateful even to them, because they *all* have helped you -- positively, negatively, in some way or other.

If you are here, you are here because of many many people, good and bad both. And the day you become reborn, remember it, that you owe something to everybody, whosoever has helped you in any way. The husband who has divorced you, the wife who has left you and gone with somebody else, the parents who abandoned you, who have forgotten all about you, the many pseudo teachers who roam around the world exploiting people, they all have helped in certain ways. When you will become enlightened you will

know how they all have helped. If the husband has not divorced you you may not have been here at all -- you may be still hanging with the fool! You owe much gratefulness to him. The wife who left you and went with somebody else, don't carry any grudge against her; she has done a great service to you, otherwise you may not have been here. She may be still nagging you!

Everything that has happened has been good. Once you attain to the ultimate rest it makes everything golden. Even nights, dark nights become sources of the beautiful mornings, beautiful dawns.

THE OLD TEACHER THEN PREPARED A GREAT FESTIVAL IN HIS YOUNG DISCIPLE'S HONOR, SUMMONED THE MONKS IN THE MONASTERY TO THE ASSEMBLY HALL, AND BESOUGHT SHEN TSAN TO PREACH THE DHARMA TO ALL. WHEREUPON SHEN TSAN ASCENDED TO THE HIGH SEAT AND, FOLLOWING THE TRADITION OF PAI CHANG, PREACHED AS FOLLOWS...

THE OLD TEACHER understood it immediately, even though he was just reading the scriptures, but must have been a man of insight and understanding, not just a stupid scholar -- a scholar, but searching for something more, trying to transcend words and reach to the content. He immediately recognized the light that had come to the face of his disciple. He could see the radiance, he could feel the fragrance. And then he was not miserly in any way. He respected him, arranged for a great festival, a great ceremony in his honor, called the whole assembly, all his students and disciples, and asked him to ascend and preach the *dharma* to all.

WHEREUPON SHEN TSAN ASCENDED TO THE HIGH SEAT...

and spoke these few, but they are tremendously beautiful:

"SINGULARLY RADIATING IS THE WONDROUS LIGHT
FREE FROM THE BONDAGE OF MATTER AND THE SENSES."

If you become conscious you immediately know that you are not the body nor the mind; you are pure consciousness, and that pure consciousness is the wondrous light. That is the light Buddha has said about: "Be a light unto yourself."

"NOT BINDING BY WORDS AND LETTERS..."

It is not confined to any words or any letters. It is beyond all descriptions, beyond all expression, beyond all definitions.

"THE ESSENCE IS NAKEDLY EXPOSED IN ITS PURE ETERNITY."

But if you have eyes to see, if you have intelligence it is available in all its nakedness, in all its eternal purity, in its absolute, essential beauty it is available. Every moment is available; just it is because of your stupidity, your mediocrity, your mind, that it remains hidden. It is not hidden; your consciousness is clouded.

"NEVER DEFILED IS THE MIND-NATURE..."

And remember, whatsoever you do, whatsoever you have done, you cannot defile your innermost core. Your center remains unaffected by the circumference, your consciousness remains unaffected by your character. The cyclone cannot touch the center. You are the center of the cyclone.

"IT EXISTS IN PERFECTION FROM THE VERY BEGINNING."

And you are not to attain to perfection. This is the Zen discovery: that you are not to attain it, it is already the case. You are perfect from the very beginning.

"BY MERELY CASTING AWAY YOUR DELUSIONS..."

All that is needed is just cast away your delusions.

"THE SUCHNESS OF BUDDHAHOOD IS REALIZED."

And immediately you realize you have been the Buddha since the beginning. You have always been the Buddha and nobody else. You have been a god from the very beginning, you cannot be otherwise. Godliness is your intrinsic essence, it is nothing to be achieved. And it is impossible to defile it -- no karma

can defile it.

So whatsoever you have done you have done only in your dreams. When you wake up, whether you dreamed of being a sinner or being a saint does not matter. When you wake up, both the dreams are finished; you don't bother at all. You don't feel guilty that you have been a sinner in your dreams and you don't feel "holier-than-thou" because you have been a saint in your dreams. Dreams are dreams, illusions. The awakened person is freed from all dreams.

"THE SUCHNESS OF BUDDHAHOOD IS REALIZED."

You are Buddhas right now, this very moment!

AS SOON AS THE OLD TEACHER HEARD THIS STANZA, HE WAS IMMEDIATELY AWAKENED.

This is the lion's roar: You are Buddhas this very moment, right now! Nothing has to be attained, nothing has to be changed. Wake up! Listening to this lion's roar, the old teacher immediately became awakened. All that is needed is intelligence, all that is needed is understanding the point, a capacity to be available to the Master.

This old man must have been rare. It must be said about him that he was able even to receive the message from his own disciple. He must have been a humble man; he must have been able to put his ego aside. And that is the greatest delusion. He immediately became awakened.

In Zen this is called the special transmission: the transmission beyond words, beyond scriptures. What is said is not the real thing, but what was heard was the real thing. What is said, you have heard it; but what the old man heard you have not yet heard. The day you hear it you will know what it is: the special transmission.

It is like when you bring an unlit candle close to a lit candle. Suddenly from the lit candle the flame jumps to the unlit candle. The lit candle loses nothing and the unlit candle gains everything. This is the special transmission -- beyond words, beyond scriptures.

In that moment when Shen Tsan shouted:

"BY MERELY CASTING AWAY YOUR DELUSIONS
THE SUCHNESS OF BUDDHAHOOD IS REALIZED

"... and your self-nature is never defiled, and you are perfect from the very beginning," the old man immediately became awakened Just like sudden lightning... and all darkness has disappeared and disappeared forever. In fact, it never existed in the first place; you were simply imagining it.

All misery is in your imagination. When this imaginary misery is dropped there is nothing left but bliss, benediction, ecstasy.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #4
Chapter title: At a Time Like This?

4 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8007040
ShortTitle: SPCIAL04
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
CAN A WOMAN REALLY DRIVE A MAN CRAZY?

Anand Deepesh,
It depends on the man. If he is wise he becomes a henpecked husband; if he is not so wise, then there is no other way than to be crazy. That's why ninety-nine point nine percent of men decide to be henpecked husbands -- just to survive.

Nothing is wrong with the woman; she is not deliberately trying to drive you crazy. Just their minds function in a totally different way. In fact, that is their attraction; their polarities function like a magnetic field. The more different a woman is, the more she will attract you. If she is just like you, thinks the way you think, the attraction will be lost. There will be no tension; the relationship will collapse.

The relationship is like an arch. When you make an arch you put bricks *against* each other; their very opposition creates the strength, and the arch can support the whole building. But the strength depends on the opposition.

A living relationship between a man and a woman is bound to be a little bit crazy. Man cannot drive the woman crazy because his argument, his way of thinking is logical. The woman's way of thinking is illogical, but that is her way; that's how she is made. She functions instinctively at the lowest and intuitively at the highest. Man functions intellectually at the lowest and intelligently at the highest. The way of instinct and intuition is the way of illogic. Logic cannot drive the illogical person crazy; if anything is going to happen it is going to happen to the logical mind.

Craziness is part of the logical mind. Craziness simply means your logic is no more functioning and you are at a loss what to do. You love the woman, you would not like to lose her at any cost. You feel for her, you try in every way to understand her. But whatsoever you do you are also helpless -- you can do only logically. And logically she is not comprehensible; that way she is mysterious, very mysterious. You can devote your whole life in studying a single woman and you will not be able to figure out what is what.

She never tries to understand you. The illogical functioning of the psyche is not interested in understanding; it simply reaches to the conclusions without any procedures -- it jumps to the conclusions. And the miracle is that the woman is almost always right and you are almost always wrong. That drives you crazy! And you have been functioning so logically, mathematically, step by step; still your conclusion is not right.

One woman won the lottery. When the husband came he was surprised. How she managed, he asked.

She said, "I saw a dream, and in the dream the figure 7 appeared three times. So I figured out that three times seven means twenty-eight."

The husband was aghast. He said, "Then what happened?"

She said, "I purchased the ticket of the number twenty-eight and I won the lottery."

The husband said, "But three times seven is not twenty-eight, it is twenty-one!"

The woman said, "Then you be the mathematician, but I have won the lottery!"

Who cares about mathematics? The real thing is the conclusion. She never tries to understand man -- no woman ever tries -- she understands already. In fact, they are always puzzled why men go on trying to understand women. For centuries man has been doing that. I think woman must have been the ancient-most subject of his inquiries -- naturally; even before God he must have inquired about woman. In fact, it was the woman who got him into the whole trouble, not God. God may have created the world, but there was no trouble.

It was Eve who persuaded him to eat the fruit from the tree of knowledge, which was forbidden. Man tried to argue that "It is forbidden. God has said not to go near to that tree, never to eat that fruit." But the woman says, "God is prohibiting because he is afraid that if we eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge we will become as wise as God. He is jealous. Let us go and eat it." And she seduced him.

God may have created the world, but the world we know is created by the woman.

If you watch the functioning of the woman's mind you can see it clearly: it is impossible to understand it. The very effort to understand will drive you crazy.

It is not just accidental that Buddha escaped from his wife, Mahavira escaped from his wife. It was not the world really that was creating the trouble, because you cannot escape from the world. Where you will escape to? At the most you can escape from the woman who is driving you crazy. And Buddha must have been really frightened. His wife was one of the most beautiful women who has ever walked on the earth -- another Cleopatra. Her name was Yashodhara. She was chosen from thousands of beautiful young women.

And the more beautiful a woman is, the more dangerous. The homely woman cannot drive you so much crazy, because she has not that much appeal either. The more appeal a woman has, the more driving force she has.

Buddha must have remained frightened. Even after his enlightenment he was frightened, because for many years he did not initiate any woman into his commune. Again and again women asked him, saying that "We want to be initiated, we also want to become your sannyasins!" But he refused, he simply refused. One woman has frightened him so much that he became afraid of all womankind.

But finally he had to agree because his stepmother who had brought him up... His own mother died immediately he was born; just after his birth the mother died. Then his stepmother brought him up and he had tremendous respect for her. When she came to ask for initiation he could not refuse -- you cannot refuse your own mother. Unwillingly he consented.

But he said that "My religion was going to last for twenty-five hundred years. Now it will last only five hundred years, because the woman has come in." And after his mother's initiation, of course, thousands of women came in. Yashodhara also came in, his wife of whom he has always been afraid. And they came like a flood. Their number became thrice than the men sannyasins and they drowned the whole commune.

I am not afraid of women because I never got married. Had I been married then the same would have been the case: I would have tried my best to prevent women outside the commune. But I am not afraid of them at all. Unless you have had a wife you can't be afraid of women. Then they are beautiful creatures!

Anand Deepesh, you must be in some trouble! Feel consoled that even Buddhas have been in trouble.

Mr. and Mrs. Pontius Pilate were standing on their balcony watching Jesus and the procession following him towards Mount Calvary.

"I really don't care who he is," said Mrs. Pilate. "If he stumbles one more time he is out of the parade!"

Two women meet on the street. "What have you done with your hair?" says one. "It looks like a wig."
"It is a wig," replies the other.
"Hm, well, you would never know it!"

Said the newly-wed English wife to her husband, "I just don't understand you, George. You liked baked beans on Monday, you liked baked beans on Tuesday, you liked baked beans on Wednesday, you liked baked beans on Thursday. And suddenly on Friday you don't like baked beans!"

A black woman and her Jewish Italian friend are discussing religion. The negress says, "You honkies strung Jesus on the cross, eh?"

In response the Jew says, "Yes, but if Jesus had been in Africa, you niggers would have eaten him!"

"Yes," replies the negress. "You see, we have good taste!"

After three months of constant work and hundreds of hours of talking on the part of the client, the woman psychoanalyst was completing her in-depth interpretation of the client's mental and emotional state. Clearing her throat to make her final remarks, she looks up from her notes and says, "And my final analysis lends me to say that in my professional opinion you are just crazy!"

The client, shocked and angry, replies, "Well, I will have to get another opinion."
"Okay," says the woman shrink, "you are ugly too!"

Anand Deepesh, a woman can really drive a man crazy, but still, your cooperation will be needed. Without your cooperation, no, nobody can drive you crazy. If you stop trying to understand her and enjoying her she cannot drive you crazy. If you try to understand her, naturally you will stop enjoying her, and then she is bound to drive you crazy. Rejoice in her! Rejoice in her differences, rejoice in her different approaches towards life. Rejoice that she is not a man but a woman. She does not think like you; not only is her body different from you, her psyche is also different from you. And once you forget trying to understand her, there is no way for her to drive you crazy.

When you are with your woman, put your mind aside. Become more existential and less intellectual. Love her, dance with her, sing with her, but don't try to argue with her. As far as argument is concerned, always agree with her and you will never be at a loss. And anyway, even if you argue, finally you will have to agree with her. The more you argue, the more she will insist. And her feminine ways of insistence are such that it is impossible not to listen to her -- because she will not argue. Otherwise *you can* discuss. You would like...

Every husband wants his wife to sit at the table, calm, cool and collected. "And let us discuss the matter." But she starts throwing things! She knows if she becomes calm and cool you are going to win. She starts slamming the door. She will put more salt in your vegetables and no sugar in your tea! She will make so many illogical efforts and she will cry and she will weep and she will start pulling her hair. She will beat

the children, who have nothing to do with the matter.

And seeing all this, for something small, you will have to agree. Maybe it was only a question of going to see a picture to the movie house and you were not agreeing to which picture to go. She will have her way, so why unnecessarily go defeated with her? Why not go victorious? The moment she says..."Right, absolutely right! That's what I was thinking." And that way you will feel happy and you will go victorious. And your sugar in the tea will be in the right amount and your salt in the vegetables will be right amount, and children will be saved. For some small thing the woman can put the whole house on fire! But it all depends on you.

Be a little more meditative, Deepesh. In fact. meditation has been discovered as a defense. It is not a discovery of women, remember. Many people have asked me, "Why women have not discovered meditation?" Why they should discover? They have no reason to discover it; it is man's discovery. Surrounded by his meditative energy he is protected. Nobody, not even a woman, can drive him crazy.

So become more meditative. Go a little deeper into zazen, vipassana.

The second question

OSHO, WHY ARE YOU CALLED "THE SEX GURU" IN THE WEST?

Deva Christine,

IT IS A LONG, long stupid Christian tradition in the West -- of repression, of deep antagonism against life, life energies. That has provoked the label for me; otherwise I have nothing to do with sex. I am not teaching sex to you. If I have to talk once in a while about sex that is because of your Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan repressive traditions. I am not responsible for it, *they* are responsible for it. They have made man's life so paralyzed, so crippled and their whole strategy has depended upon repressing the energy called sex.

And remember, you have only one energy; you don't have many energies, only one energy. At the lowest it is called sex energy. You go on refining it, you go on transforming it through meditation, through the alchemy of meditation, and the same energy starts moving upwards. It becomes love, it becomes prayer. It is the same energy, just refined states of it. Sex is crude, raw, just a diamond found from the mines. It has to be cut, polished; much work is needed. Then it will be possible to recognize that it is a diamond.

The Kohinoor -- that is the greatest diamond in the world -- was lying in a peasant's house for three years. His children were playing with it because he was not aware that it is a diamond; it looked only a beautiful stone. He had given it to his children.

It was only by coincidence that a traveling sannyasin stayed in his hut; he could not believe his eyes. The sannyasin, before he became a sannyasin, had been a jeweler. He told to the farmer, "Are you mad or something? I have never come across such a diamond in my whole life, and I have seen the greatest diamonds. This is not an ordinary stone."

And the farmer said, "It has been lying down here for three years. One day I had found it in my field; in my field there runs a small stream" -- it happened in a small place, Golconda -- "and in the sand of that stream I had found this, sol brought it home for my children and they have been playing with it."

Immediately the Nizam of Hyderabad1 the king of that territory, was informed. He was a lover of diamonds; he could not believe his eyes. He rewarded the farmer with millions of rupees.

Now the same Kohinoor is the number one diamond in the whole world. It is part of the crown of the British Queen. Now it is only one third of its original weight. What happened to the two thirds? Two thirds has been cut in polishing, in refining; two thirds of the diamond has disappeared, only one third has remained. But the more it was polished, the more it was refined, the more valuable it became. It is million times more valuable than it was when it had its original weight.

Sex is raw energy. It has to be transformed, and through transformation there is transcendence. Rather than transforming it, religions have been repressing it. And if you repress it the natural outcome is a perverted human being. He becomes obsessed with sex.

The people who call me "sex guru" are obsessed with sex. I have not talked about sex more than I have talked about meditation, love, God, prayer, but nobody seems to be interested in God, love, meditation, prayer. If I say anything about sex, immediately they jump upon it.

Out of my three hundred books only one book concerns sex, and that, too, not in its totality. The name of the book is FROM SEX TO SUPERCONSCIOUSNESS. Just the beginning of it is concerned with sex; as you go deeper in understanding it moves towards superconsciousness, towards *samadhi*. Now that is the

book which has reached to millions of people. It is A strange phenomenon: my other books have not reached to so many people. There is not a single Hindu, Jain saint, mahatma in India who has not read it. It has been discussed criticized, analyzed, commented upon in every possible way. Many books have been written against it -- as if that is the only book I have written!

Why so much emphasis? People are obsessed particularly the religious people are obsessed. This label of "sex guru" comes from religious people.

"Were you shocked by the porno film we saw?" a friend asked the Polack Pope.

The Pope said, "I was even more shocked the second time I saw it!"

The way people have been brought up for centuries is life-negative. I affirm life with all that it contains. That does not mean that I don't want you to change -- in fact, that is the only way to change. First you have to accept where you are, what you are. First you have to explore your reality, and then only you can find ways to go beyond it. You have to explore into all the possibilities of your existence.

And sex is one of the most important phenomena, in fact the most important phenomenon of your life. But from the very childhood we are being deceived, we are told lies about sex. And the day we start discovering the facts of life, great guilt arises -- as if we are doing something criminal. The criminal thing has been done to you by your parents, by your priests, by your politicians, by your pedagogues. They have created such a conditioning in you that you cannot discover the facticity of your life and its implications. They have falsified you, they have betrayed your trust.

That's why no child can really respect his parents; they have all deceived him. And no student can respect the teachers, the professors: they have all betrayed his trust. He trusted in them and they have been lying. Utter lies! But the lying has gone so deep, it has become such a thick crust around you, that when you start discovering reality you feel afraid. You are doing something wrong, something that should not be done.

A small girl walks into the bathroom while her mother is bathing. "Mummy, what are those things hanging down your front?" she asks.

"These?" replies the embarrassed mother. "They are balloons, dear."

"What are they for?" insists the little girl.

"When you die they blow up and float you off to heaven!"

"Mummy," says the little girl after a moment's thought, "I think our maid is dying. I just heard her say, 'Oh God, I am coming!' and daddy is lying on top of her blowing up her balloons!"

The children are bound to discover the reality. How long can you hide it from them? There is no need to hide anything; everything should be explained. When the child is inquiring it should be explained as it is. There is no need to start a child's mind with lies. Don't stuff their minds with lies, because how long you can go on hiding the facts? They will manifest themselves and then the child will be in a real fix, in a real difficulty. He will be divided, he will be split. His conditioning will say, "This is wrong," and life will say, "Go ahead." His biology will say one thing and his psychology will say another thing. You have created a schizophrenic condition in him.

I am against this crime. I want every child to be made fully aware of all the facts of life as they are; there is no need to create any guilt. But your religions have depended on guilt. They have pulled curtains upon curtains before your eyes. They have made you almost blind; you can see only behind the curtains, through the curtains. And those curtains are false, pseudo, utter lies; they distort everything.

My respect for truth is absolute and I don't care about anything else. You have created a humanity which is ugly. I would like to create a human being which rests in truth, lives in truth, is not split, is not insane but is whole, sane, intelligent, is not obsessed with anything. Your religions create obsession. Your all the scriptures are full of obsession, sexual obsession.

Turiddu, a Sicilian man of forty years, was wasting his life on sex -- men, women, children, days, nights, any time, any place. He was going crazy. He could not stop.

Finally, in despair, he went to a top Italian psychoanalyst in Milano, very expensive and very special. "Can-a you help-a me, doctor?"

"Yes, I think so. We will try some new experiments."

The first day the doctor drew a circle on a piece of paper and showed it to Turiddu. "What do you see?"

"Oh, it's-a easy -- it's-a picture of some-a beautiful woman's cunt!"

"What?"

"Oh, it looks like that-a way, with her legs-a apart-a!"

The following day the doctor showed him a drawing of a triangle. "What do you see?"

"Oh, it's-a another view of the same-a beautiful cunt from yesterday-a!"

The third day the doctor decided to make a drawing of something that could never be interpreted as sexual. He drew a rectangle and in the center placed just a point.

"Now, mister, what do you see?"

"Don't-a be funny, doctor. It's-a same picture -- you are looking down on a rectangular bed and that point-a is-a the beautiful cunt that you have-a been obsessed with the last-a three days!"

"You are sexually obsessed and perverted!" shouted the doctor.

"ME?" replied Turiddu. "Me? Who is-a doing all-a these pornographic drawing every day-a?"

Religions have created a strange situation. They have created your obsessiveness with sex and then they make you feel responsible for it. They are guilty of creating guilt in people, but they make you feel guilty. But there is a subtle strategy and politics in creating guilt. Once a man starts feeling guilty he becomes weak, he becomes stupid. Once a man starts feeling divided he can be ruled over, he can be exploited. He loses independence. He becomes a slave of some church, some state, of some ideology, some philosophy, some theology. He is no more an individual; he cannot be rebellious. Humanity has been reduced into a mess, into a chaos, and the whole trick lies in poisoning your minds about sex.

Sex is a natural phenomenon; there is nothing to be worried about it. And if I have sometimes to talk about it, it is because of these religions. Once man is freed from religious exploitation and religious conventions, traditions, which are very oppressive, there will be no need to talk about sex. Then we can move into more intricate, scientific ways of how to transform it into higher forms of energy.

Sex is the lowest center of your existence and samadhi your highest, the seventh center. It is a ladder of seven rungs. And sex energy has to be moved rung by rung to the seventh where it opens up like a one-thousand-petaled lotus. One becomes a Buddha only when sex is transformed.

That label is absolutely wrong. Just to condemn me they have been calling me "sex guru", but in fact they are the criminals.

The third question

OSHO, WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF SUDDENLY NOW, DURING DISCOURSE, A CRAZY ZEN MASTER ARRIVED ON A MOTORBIKE AND CLIMBED ON TO YOUR STAGE?

Prem Sanatana,

I will hit the zen master and kiss his motorbike!

The fourth question

OSHO, I AM A PRACTICAL MAN. MY MIND CANNOT SEE THAT ANY PURPOSE IS FULFILLED BY MEDITATION.

Vishnudas Sethia,

IT IS BETTER TO TELL YOU from the very beginning that I am also a practical man, much more practical than you can ever be. I don't believe in theories, I believe in experiments. I don't say that religion begins in belief, I say religion begins in experience.

But I am a different kind of practical man than you are. You are only halfheartedly practical; maybe you are practical in the outside world. But there is an inner world too which needs as much scientific approach as the outside world does. In fact, it needs more accurate observation, more unprejudiced mind, more existential approach than the outside world.

But I can understand your problem. It happens to all the so-called practical people who think in terms of money, power and prestige, who are basically extroverts, who only look to that which is outside, who have never tried to explore their inner world; that dimension they have not even touched. They have completely forgotten that they have got a within too.

Langley said to his wife, "This bell is used only for emergencies. Now I am going out in the field and if anything like an Indian attack happens, ring the bell."

So the Old West settler went off to plow and a couple of minutes later the bell started ringing. Langley hurried to the house screaming, "What's the matter?"

"I thought I saw an Indian," said his wife.

He said, "The bell is only for real important things." So he went back out to work.

Suddenly the bell began pealing. He rushed back to the house.

"I made some cookies and I thought you would like some," said Mrs. Langley.

"I told you, don't ring the bell unless something really happens."

Langley went back to the field. Thirty minutes later the bell started ringing again. He ran back to the house and saw that it was on fire and his wife lay dead with an arrow in her back.

"Now this is more like it!" said the settler.

You must be this kind of a practical man. That's why you cannot see that there is any purpose in meditation. In fact, in a totally different sense you are right: it will not serve any purpose if you are interested in money, power, prestige, fame. Meditation will not be of any help; in fact, it will destroy all your desires for money. It will destroy your greed, it will take away your ambitiousness, it will show you the stupidity of all power trips. It will kill the very root of your ambition: the ego. In that sense it will not serve any purpose. But money, power, prestige you can have, still inside you will remain a dark continent, unknown to yourself You will remain unaware of your infinite treasures, and outside treasures cannot fill your inner emptiness. Whatsoever you try is bound to fail; you will feel only frustrated.

You say:

MY MIND CANNOT SEE THAT ANY PURPOSE IS FULFILLED BY MEDITATION.

The mind cannot see, that is true, because mind and meditation cannot coexist. If the mind exists there is no meditation; if meditation happens there is no mind. Mind has never seen meditation; hence, naturally, how the mind can say what purpose it can serve? Mind and meditation are exactly like light and darkness.

I have heard that once darkness approached God and said to him that, "I have never harmed your sun, but the sun rises every morning and starts torturing me, goes on and on chasing me farther and farther away. I have to run the whole day and in the night I cannot even rest -- in the morning again the same thing starts. Why, when I have done nothing wrong? You should stop the sun chasing me. This is unfair!"

And God said, "I can understand. I will call the sun immediately." And the sun was called and told that "Why have you been torturing darkness? What darkness has done to you?"

The sun said, "I have never come across darkness, I don't know darkness. I have not even been introduced to darkness! What do you mean by darkness? Where darkness is? Please let me see her. Bring her in front of me so that I can see about whom you are talking!"

And God has been seeing darkness and the sun, but he has not been yet able to bring them together face to face; it is impossible. And the sun is also right. She says, "Unless you bring the person in front of me who is complaining against me... how can I stop anything of which I am not even aware that I have done ever?"

The same is true about mind and meditation. When the light of meditation arrives, mind disappears like darkness. Hence meditation is incomprehensible to the mind. Mind is very mediocre -- all minds are mediocre, even the very talented minds are mediocre. Real intelligence is intrinsic to meditation not to mind. Mind is a fool, mind is an idiot. And we live in the world of the mind, and it goes on and on telling us, "Do this stupidity, now that stupidity." If you are tired of this stupidity, the mind produces another stupidity. It is very inventive, certainly, but not intelligent at all.

All minds are Polack!

The Polack was stationed in Germany. One day his wife telephoned him from Detroit.

"We have a new baby," shouted his wife excitedly, "born thirty minutes ago!"

"Is it a boy or a girl?" asked her husband.

"I don't know," she replied.

"Didn't you look between its legs?"

"Don't be nasty!" said his wife. "Who could think about sex at a time like this!"

At his evening performance, a ventriloquist had told jokes about the Jews, the Africans, the Japanese, and the Americans.

Addressing his audience he then said, "Now it is time for a Polack joke."

At this, a large, stubble-bearded man in a beer-stained tee shin got up and shouted, "I don't want to hear no jokes about the stupidity of us Polacks. We are not as thick as you think!"

"Please sit down, sir, and keep calm," consoled the ventriloquist.

The Polack replied, "Shut up, you! I am talking to the little guy on your lap!"

The mind cannot comprehend what meditation is all about. How it can decide, Vishnudas Sethia, that there is no purpose fulfilled by meditation? The only way to decide is to experience meditation. No outer purpose is fulfilled, agreed, but there are inner purposes, higher purposes, greater purposes, more intrinsic, more valuable purposes which will make your life significant, meaningful, which will give you something of the eternal, which will make you available tO God and God available to you.

Meditation is the only way to transcend death. Otherwise man lives in fear, lives in trembling, anxiety and anguish. Unless man comes to know that he is not the body nor the mind but something transcendental to both he remains afraid, scared. And if you are surrounded by death, if your life is just like a small island in the ocean of death, what life you can live? In such fear there is no possibility of life. Life happens only to those who know that life is eternal, that it is forever and forever, that you have been always here and you will be always here.

Meditation reveals to you your Buddhahood. It will not make you Alexander the Great, it will not make you a Rockefeller or a Ford or a Morgan, but it will make you a Christ, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu. And these are the people who have really known fulfillment.

When Alexander the Great died, he died like a dog, died like a beggar. And he recognized the fact, he *had* to recognize it, because twice he was told by two great mystics. One was Diogenes, a Greek mystic who lived like Mahavira, naked, but in utter ecstasy, always in a dance, always in celebration.

When Alexander had gone to see him he felt jealous of him. He said that "You are the first man I am feeling jealous of."

Diogenes said, "That is strange, because I have nothing! I am just a beggar and you are one of the greatest kings. You have almost conquered the whole world; soon you will be the greatest conqueror ever. And I have got nothing, no possessions. How you can be jealous of me?"

Alexander said, "Still I feel jealous of you -- because I may have the whole kingdom of the world, but I don't see any joy in my life. My life is barren, empty, like a desert, no greenery. Not even a single flower has opened up within my being, and I can see in you flowers and flowers. Your heart is in a dance, your each breath is a song. If next time God is kind enough to give me another opportunity, I would like to be born not as Alexander but Diogenes."

Diogenes said, "Then why wait for the next time? You can be Diogenes this very moment!"

But Alexander must have been, Vishnudas Sethia, a practical man like you. He said, "Right now it is not possible, it is not practical. I am on the conquest of the world. First I have to finish that, then only can I think about it.'l

Diogenes said. "Remember my words: you will not be able to finish it -- you will be finished before it. Nobody ever finishes life's work. Life is too short and our ambitions are so big, so many. Our desires are infinite -- impossible to fulfill them. And each desire goes on begetting new desires, so don't think that you will be able to fulfill your desires and then you can become a Diogenes. One becomes a Diogenes as a jump; it is a quantum leap."

Thanking him, Alexander went on his conquest. And he has met another mystic in India. His name he remembers in his memoirs as Dandamesh; it must be a Greek form of some Indian name. There are no Indian records about it so we don't know exactly what was the Indian name, but he calls him Dandamesh. He wanted Dandamesh to go with him. Dandamesh laughed and refused.

Alexander became angry. He said, pulling out his sword that "If you don't come with me I will cut your head!"

And Dandamesh said, "Please cut it. In fact, I have cut it long before, and when it will fall on the earth you will see falling it on the earth and I will also see falling it on the earth. You are as separate from my head as I am separate from my head. I am a witness to it."

Again Alexander says, "I felt jealous of this man who is not afraid of death at all."

And he died on the way back home; he did not reach home. Diogenes' prophecy was fulfilled. Just twenty-four hours' journey more and he would have reached. He told to his physicians, "I am ready to give whatsoever you want, but save me for twenty-four hours."

They said, "We cannot save you even for twenty-four seconds. Your life is finished."

He said, "I had promised my mother that I will come back."

The physicians said, "A man who is mortal should not give promises, because tomorrow is never certain."

He died. His last wish was that "My hands should be left hanging out of the coffin."

"Why?" the people asked him. "This is not conventional!"

He said, "Conventional or not conventional, I want everybody to know that I am dying empty-handed."

Vishnudas Sethia, by meditation you will not become an Alexander, but you will become a Buddha. Your hands will be full; not only the physical hands, your invisible soul will be full. There will be great contentment, bliss, benediction. That is the purpose of meditation. You cannot calculate it in terms of mathematics; you cannot weigh it, measure it. It is immeasurable inestimable. You have to experience it.

And the problem is: a man like you would like first to be convinced that it has some purpose, but that is not possible and that cannot be done. You cannot be convinced that it has purpose because the way you understand purpose it has no purpose at all. But there is a totally different dimension of purpose, a different dimension of meaning and significance, fulfillment and contentment, bliss and benediction, but that language you won't understand. The only way to understand that language is to learn that language.

I am here to help you learn it. And I don't say believe in it: I say just hypothetically experiment. Just few glimpses of your inner being and that will be enough, and that will convince you that all that you have done before was not really practical; it was all impractical because death will take away all that you have gathered. It is only meditation that gives you something which death cannot destroy, which is indestructible.

If you are really a practical man, then go into meditation. And I am talking to you as a practical man. I am a practical man, I am not a theoretical man at all. NO Buddha has ever been theoretical; they have always been very practical people. And they all have found that there is nothing more practical than meditation.

The fifth question

OSHO,
WHY I GET VERY ANGRY AT YOUR JOKES SOMETIMES?

Sandip,

MY JOKES ARE MEANT to do many things, different things to different people. Few people will get angry if their egos are hurt. And nothing can hurt the ego more deeply than a joke. It goes like an arrow and it goes in such a subtle way that there is no protection against it. There is no shield yet invented that can protect you against it. It is the subtlest weapon yet found.

But rather than getting angry with me, try to understand: some wound is touched, some wound is opened, some pus has started flowing out. And you don't want that your wounds should be touched, you don't want that your pus should be taken out. You want to forget all about the wounds and the pus. But forgetting is not going to help; the pus has to be taken out.

My job is very thankless because many times it hurts, it is painful. And I use jokes in many ways. I use them as weapons, and they are so sharp that no sword can be so sharp as a joke. And it is told in such a humorous way that you cannot fight with it -- it will look so stupid. You have to swallow it, but then it starts working. Sometimes to some people my jokes will bring tears because they are carrying much repressed suffering in them. And when tears come listening a joke, one feels really puzzled. that a joke should bring laughter. Why is it-bringing tears?

Many people have written to me that "It is strange. You are telling a joke and my tears start flowing!" There is nothing strange in it, there is a logic behind it. You have always laughed just to hide your tears.

Friedrich Nietzsche used to say that "Don't ask me why I go on laughing on small things. I go on laughing because if I don't laugh I will start weeping. To avoid that embarrassing situation I go on laughing. I keep myself occupied with laughing."

Listening a joke, ordinarily laughter should come, but you may have repressed so many tears that instead of laughter, as you relax with me with the joke, tears start welling up.

Sometimes you become serious -- rather than becoming hilarious you become serious. There are a few people who go on writing to me that "Why it happens? We become serious. When everybody is laughing we suddenly become very serious."

The reason is that it is easy to laugh at others, but sometimes a joke is not about others; it is about you, exactly about you. It fits you and you cannot laugh at yourself. You become serious, you become uptight.

And, moreover, seriousness is more fulfilling to the ego than laughter. When you see thousands of people laughing and you sitting serious, it feels very good that you are something holy, saintly, and these are just ordinary people laughing. How can you laugh? You have not come here to laugh, you have come here to attain enlightenment!

To different people different things are possible.

To few people even enlightenment is possible through laughter. That too is going to happen. I see many people coming very close, but then they become afraid. Just one step more... but they shrink back. They laugh only to a certain extent -- they laugh only to the extent they can control it. When they see that now it is going beyond their control they immediately shrink back, they start holding back. If they allow it to happen, the laughter will become their enlightenment.

Sandip, don't be worried. Whatsoever happens, whatsoever emotions, moods a joke creates in you, watch it.

A Rajneesh sannyasin comes to the pearly gates.

St. Peter is on duty. He looks at the sannyasin and says, "Sorry, man, you are too early. Can't you orange people get it right ever? You have to go back to the earth."

"Can't I have a look around since I have come all this way?" says the sannyasin.

"All right," says Peter, "any special wishes?"

"Well," says the swami, "I would like to see Jesus."

"Oh, so you do believe in him," sniggers St. Peter.

"As I am here I might as well check him out," says the sannyasin.

"He is not in a good mood," says Peter. "but I will have a look."

"He is not in a good mood?" asks the astonished sannyasin. "Does that happen in heaven too? I thought things would be much different up here."

"Well," says Peter, "you know, we have a direct communication with the earth so we listen to Osho's daily lectures. And when Jesus hears those jokes about himself he just gets so pissed off!"

The last question:

OSHO,
IS THERE THEN NO SIGNIFICANCE AT ALL IN BEING A JEW?

Sant,

I HAVE NOT SAID THAT. There are few things; there are few really significant things which only a Jew can manage, and as far as you are concerned, Sant, I think you should not drop Jewishness so suddenly. Wait a little; you will need it for a little while more. Dropping it right now will be too early; get a little more ripe, and then it will drop on its own accord.

A pretty princess of marriageable age had made certain conditions on her marriage: for example, the satisfactory reply to her three questions. The interview had to be in private and the princess and the would-be candidate should remain naked during the interview.

Sant, if you have fallen asleep, wake up! This is a joke specially for you.

If the candidate could not answer the questions correctly he would be put in jail. All the interviews so far had failed. The Hindus had come, the Mohammedans had come, the Christians had come, and nobody had been able to succeed. They were all thrown in jail, and the king was very disappointed.

Then came a Jew. The naked princess pointed towards her tits and asked the first question, "What are these?"

The Jew said, "Charming mountains of milk and honey."

Receiving the correct answer for the first time, the princess was very delighted.

Sant, don't forget the answers -- remember.

Then, pointing towards the Jew's prick, she asked the second question, "What is this?"

"This is the rod of life with the bells of Jerusalem," the Jew said.

Overjoyed, she asked the third question, pointing towards her vagina, "What is this?"

"This is the center of all creation of mankind," the Jew replied.

"You have been able to answer all my questions correctly. I accept you as my worthy husband," the princess said. "Now the final test: mount the mountains of milk and honey, put the rod of life into the center of creation and ring the bells of Jerusalem!"

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Why not Shoot Yourself?

5 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8007050
ShortTitle: SPCIAL05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

SHIH-KUNG WAS A HUNTER BEFORE HE WAS ORDAINED AS A ZEN MONK UNDER MA TZU. HE STRONGLY DISLIKED BUDDHIST MONKS, WHO WERE AGAINST HIS PROFESSION.
ONE DAY, WHILE CHASING A DEER, HE PASSED BY THE COTTAGE WHERE MA TZU RESIDED. MA TZU CAME OUT AND GREETED HIM.
SHIH-KUNG ASKED, "DID YOU SEE SOME DEER PASS BY YOUR DOOR?"
"WHO ARE YOU?" ASKED THE MASTER.
"I AM A HUNTER."
"HOW MANY CAN YOU SHOOT DOWN WITH YOUR ARROW?"
"ONE WITH ONE ARROW."
"THEN YOU ARE NO HUNTER," DECLARED MA TZU.
"HOW MANY CAN YOU SHOOT WITH ONE ARROW?" ASKED THE HUNTER IN HIS TURN.
"THE ENTIRE FLOCK, WITH ONE ARROW."
"THEY ARE LIVING CREATURES, WHY SHOULD YOU DESTROY THE WHOLE FLOCK AT ONE SHOOTING?"
"IF YOU KNOW THAT MUCH, WHY DON'T YOU SHOOT YOURSELF?"
"AS TO SHOOTING MYSELF, I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO PROCEED."
"THIS FELLOW," EXCLAIMED MA TZU, ALL OF A SUDDEN, "HAS PUT A STOP TODAY TO ALL HIS PAST IGNORANCE AND EVIL PASSIONS!"
THEREUPON, SHIH-KUNG THE HUNTER BROKE HIS BOW AND ARROWS AND BECAME MA TZU'S PUPIL.
WHEN HE BECAME A ZEN MASTER HIMSELF, HE HAD A BOW WITH AN ARROW READY TO SHOOT, WITH WHICH HIS MONKS WERE THREATENED WHEN THEY APPROACHED HIM WITH A QUESTION.
SAN-PING WAS ONCE SO TREATED.
SHIH-KUNG EXCLAIMED, "LOOK OUT FOR THE ARROW!"
PING OPENED HIS CHEST AND SAID, "THIS IS THE ARROW THAT KILLS; WHERE IS THE ONE THAT RESUSCITATES?"
KUNG STRUCK THREE TIMES ON THE BOWSTRING. PING BOWED.
KUNG SAID, "I HAVE BEEN USING ONE BOW AND TWO ARROWS FOR THE PAST THIRTY YEARS, AND TODAY I HAVE SUCCEEDED IN SHOOTING DOWN ONLY HALF OF A WISE MAN."
SHIH-KUNG BROKE HIS BOW AND ARROWS ONCE MORE, AND NEVER USED THEM AGAIN.

THESE BEAUTIFUL ZEN STORIES belong to a totally different climate, a totally different psychology. The world has changed too much; there has arisen a gap. Man has become very much knowledgeable. These stories belong to a world, to a time, when people were simple. They were not cunning, complex; they were innocent. Hence there was a possibility of immediate awakening.

Zen has become more and more difficult for the simple reason because man has become more and more complex. Today it is almost impossible to conceive how sudden enlightenment can be possible, how in a single flash of lightning one can be transformed totally. The knowledgeable person can only understand the way of gradualness; his whole education is a process of graduation. That's why when a scholar comes out of the university we call him a graduate -- he has graduated.

Learning comes in steps; unlearning can happen in a single quantum leap. And Zen belongs to the world of unlearning. It is not knowledge; nobody can attain to knowledge suddenly because knowledge is a quantity, it is not a quality. And anything quantitative can only be attained gradually; one graduates in it, slowly slowly one absorbs and digests it.

To emphasize this fact, Gurdjieff used to say that knowledge is a quantity, so much so that if few people have more of it then few others will have less of it. It is just a quantity like money. It is not possible to make all people knowledgeable, only few people will be knowledgeable. Don't take it literally. Many of Gurdjieff's followers have taken it literally. He was simply emphasizing the quantitativeness of knowledge, that there is only a certain quantity of knowledge. If few people have acquired it, of course others will not be able to acquire it any more. It is like the land: there is a certain amount of it -- if few people have acquired it then others will be missing. But those who understand it literally, whether they are enemies of Gurdjieff or his friends, both are missing the point. The point simply is that knowledge is acquired gradually because it is a quantity. Year by year you graduate slowly. It takes twenty-five years for you to learn all that

man has accumulated in thousands of years.

But unlearning has nothing to do with gradualness; one never graduates in it. One sees the point and drops it immediately. The knowledgeable person, of course, will find it more difficult because whatsoever he has acquired with years of effort, labor, strain, he is bound to cling to it. The ignorant person has nothing to cling, and the knowledgeable person has many layers covering his vision. The ignorant person has nothing to cover his vision; he is far more clear.

And you will see this quality in farmers, in carpenters, in gardeners -- people who work with the land -- the woodcutters, the fisherman. You will find a certain clarity in these people, a certain immediacy of understanding. They may not be able to understand complex theories like Albert Einstein's theory of relativity, but they will be able to understand immediately the beauty of a saying of Jesus or Buddha. The knowledgeable person may not be able to see the beauty of the saying of Jesus. He may start analyzing it, he may start interpreting it, he may start imposing his ideas upon it. He will distort it; he cannot see it as it is.

If a man like Jesus comes today he will be more misunderstood than he was misunderstood in his own days. If he talks the same language... even in those days the knowledgeable people were not able to understand him. It was the rabbis -- the Jewish pundits, the Jewish brahmins -- who conspired to kill him. The people who followed him were simple people, very simple people

The world has changed so much that now a totally different kind of approach is needed. Zen has to be made contemporary. That's why I am speaking so much on Zen, because I see the immense beauty of it, I see the inestimable value of it. It should not be lost, to lose it will be losing the greatest treasure humanity has discovered. But we are losing it.

You will read this story; it will look like a beautiful anecdote, nothing more special than that. It is far more. It is what Zen calls the special transmission, an illustration of it. But you will have to understand how innocence grasps and how knowledge misses.

After thirty years of meditation a great bodhisattva became enlightened, and in the traditional way he went to the Master to receive a robe. But this is a contemporary story; it belongs to the twentieth century. But instead of giving him a robe the *Mastergave him a piece of paper on which was written the following:

1. Do not say "I am Allah" in any Mohammedan country unless you are trying to commit suicide.

And the Master is right, because there are people like Ayatollah Khomaniac and other maniacs who are his followers. Even with Al-Hillaj Mansoor who has declared, "Ana'l haq! -- I am Allah!" they had not behaved in a human way. Today they have become even more inhuman.

2. Do not say "I am the Son of God" in the Middle East, otherwise some Jew will ask you for the price of the nails used last time.

3. Do not say "The only thing that I know is that I know nothing" in Mediterranean countries unless you get someone to taste the wine before you drink it.

4. Do not say in America that you are enlightened, otherwise you will have to pay taxes.

5. Do not go naked in Britain unless you are unemployed and want to be imprisoned.

6. Do not initiate Italian disciples, otherwise your ashram, commune, flat or whatever space you have got will become a restaurant.

7. Do not give the one-hand-clapping koan in Poland, otherwise your disciple will clap you on the shoulder and proudly say: "I have found it!"

8. Do not talk about samadhi, otherwise someone will ask you if it is a new competitive sport.

9. Do not tell any jokes, otherwise your disciples will say "We have already heard it from Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh."

10. Please, do not go to India, the market is already full.

"So," the neo-Buddha asked, "what can I say? Where can I go?" The Master replied, "Shut up and sit down."

It is a totally different time and a totally different mind has come into existence.

If you try to understand these simple parables with your mind, yes, you can enjoy them for the moment, but that's all; they will not help you in your spiritual growth in any way. But if you can put your knowledge aside, if you can relive the innocence that man has lost, that you have tasted in your childhood, then a story like this can be tremendously enlightening.

Go very meditatively into it. And whenever I say "go meditatively into it" I mean don't use the mind, don't go mentally in it. Put the mind aside -- that's what meditation is -- as if you don't know anything. It will be "as if " in the beginning, but once you have tasted the beauty of innocence and the understanding that happens through it, the "as if " will become a reality, an authentic reality; it will not be an "as if" any

more.

SHIH-KUNG WAS A HUNTER BEFORE HE WAS ORDAINED AS A ZEN MONK UNDER MA TZU.

EVEN IN THESE DAYS there were scholars, priests, pundits, professors. They are not mentioned; things like this are not told about them. But a hunter lives in a more authentic way. He lives with the trees and the animals and the earth and the sky, the wind and the rain and the sun. He lives close to the nature. And the person who lives close to nature is in an unknown way, unconscious way, close to God, close to truth.

Because he lives close to nature he has a certain vague awareness of the presence called God. Of course it is vague, it is not crystal-clear, otherwise he will become enlightened. But he senses it intuitively, instinctively. He is not as dead as a professor, he is not as dull as a scholar; he is alive. He has to be very alive because his work is with very lively creatures.

SHIH-KUNG WAS A HUNTER...

Ordinarily we will think that a hunter should be the last person to be initiated, to be ordained as a Zen monk by a great Master like Ma Tzu. Logically it seems that hunting is a violent profession, cruel. How can a hunter be initiated into meditation? And how he can become one day a Buddha? And how this special transmission is possible? But it has happened thousands of times.

It is far more difficult for a businessman, far more difficult for a politician, to have a sudden experience of the presence of a Master, because his work is ugly. The hunter's work may look violent to us, but it has a beauty of its own. Because he lives with wild animals he has a certain wildness in him; he is still part of nature.

There is a similar story in Jesus' life:

One morning he comes on the bank of Lake Galilee. The sun is rising and a fisherman has just thrown his net into the lake to catch fish. Jesus puts his hand on his shoulder; the fisherman looks back. For a moment there is just silence: the silence of the morning, the silence of the lake, the silence of Jesus. And of course the fisherman does not have a very chattering mind.

Before he can ask anything,Jesus says to him, "How long you are going to continue catching fish? Enough is enough! Come with me -- I will teach you how to catch men."

And there is no hesitation at all. The fisherman leaves the net in the lake; he does not even pull it out. Something has transpired. The special transmission has happened. He has looked into the eyes of Jesus; a deep yes has arisen in his being. Whatsoever he has said is so clear: " 'How long...?' Of course, how long I am going to catch fish? Is this all there is to life? -- catching fish, selling fish, every day, year in, year out? Is this life? There must be something more in it."

And he can see there is something more in it -- this man seems to have attained it. The joy on his face, the serenity of his presence, the silence that has come with him like a shadow, the depth of his eyes, the fire of his being, have kindled something into the simple fisherman's heart.

Without saying a word he follows Jesus. Jesus moves, he follows him.

This man became Jesus' first disciple. His name was Andreas. Because he was the first to be called by Jesus, the very name Andreas has come to mean "the first one who was called by the Master". It was a rare gift to be called by the Master and to be the first, but Andreas was worthy of it.

Just as they were going out of the village, a man came running and he told Andreas, "Where are you going? Your father is dead! Come back home!"

He asked Jesus -- these were his first words -- "Please forgive me. Just give me permission for three days so that I can do the last rites and rituals. My father is dead. I have to go and fulfill my duty. If you permit me." But he asks for permission. He does not say, "I am going," he asks for permission. His father is dead; that is not that much important.

Jesus told him, "Forget all about it. You follow me. In the village there are so many dead people -- they will bury the dead. You need not worry about it."

And Andreas never looked back. The man who had come to call him simply stood there shocked, he could not believe his eyes.

This is trust. This quality has lost its hold on human consciousness. That's why religion is only a word, God is only a hypothesis. People talk about God, philosophize about God, but nobody is ready to risk anything.

I remembered this poor fisherman's story yesterday when I saw Rajen's letter. He has written to me that

his girlfriend has gone to the West and he cannot stay here without her. And he must have been afraid -- I may say, "No need to go..." because by this time she must have found a boyfriend. There are so many boys in the West. If there were so many dead people in the village, what do you think? -- there are not boys in the West? He must have been afraid -- I may say there is no need to go, so he has written, "I am not asking for your permission to go, I am simply saying that I am going."

When I was reading his letter I remembered Andreas. This is the gap between the innocent Andreas and a knowledgeable person of the twentieth century. Rajen is a knowledgeable person -- a therapist and a good therapist. But it is easy to leave the Master without his permission; it is difficult to live for a few weeks without the girlfriend. Priorities have changed.

Shih-kung was a hunter -- not a therapist, not a businessman, otherwise he would have missed.

One friend is here from Nepal; his name is Durga Prasad. A few days before I had answered his question. He asked me: can he also think of himself as a Rajneesh, although he cannot take sannyas? Cannot he be a Rajneesh without becoming a sannyasin? And what is the cause that is preventing him from becoming a sannyasin? He is afraid of his wife, because she is an orthodox Hindu and she will not be able to tolerate it. Such small things! But these are the ways of calculation; these are the ways how businessmen function. These are the ways how the Jewish mind functions. It is impossible for such a mind to attain to enlightenment.

Then there was this Jewish guy who was so cheap, he rode the subway during rush hour to get his clothes pressed.

And I have heard about another Jewish businessman: he was such a cheat that even the wool he used to pull on people's eyes was half cotton.

It was good that Shih-kung was a hunter -- a simple person, a simple life, running after wild animals. Must have been a wild man. That's why this transmission became possible.

HE STRONGLY DISLIKED BUDDHIST MONKS, WHO WERE AGAINST HIS PROFESSION.

A simple man. He disliked Buddhist monks because Buddhism is against hunting, against any kind of violence. One thing to be remembered: hatred is far better than indifference. It is very difficult for an indifferent person to be transformed. But he was so much full of dislike, so full of hatred for the Buddhist monks and Buddhism that the change, the radical change, was not difficult.

Hate is love upside down; hate is love doing sirshasan, standing on its head. And a man who is standing on his head can be easily put on his feet; that is not very much difficult. The indifferent person is the most difficult person.

And that's what has happened to the contemporary mind. In the past there were theists, there were atheists now there are neither theists nor atheists. There are only indifferent people who don't care a bit about religion. And they are in both the camps, but in fact ninety-nine point nine percent people of the world today are neither theists nor atheists. In fact it is thought to be impolite to discuss such matters In high society people don't argue about God; it is a question of liking: "If you like roses, good; I don't like roses." The matter is finished! There is no question of argument. It is a question of likes and dislikes. Nobody is involved, committed. Nobody will be ready to be crucified for God or for godlessness. Who cares that much? Whether God exists or not does not matter.

The people can go to the churches every Sunday, but that is only a social gesture. It is good, it helps a kind of social relationship. Just as you go to the Rotary Club and the Lions Club and there are many other stupid clubs, so is this church just a club, a Sunday club, a religious kind of club where a priest goes on saying something. Nobody listens, nobody bothers what he is saying. People simply sit there just to show their faces, so everybody knows that you are religious. To be known as religious helps in many ways -- in your business, in your social relationships, in your politics. To be known as religious functions like a lubricant; it makes life smooth. So it has a social utility, but nothing else.

In Russia people simply belong to atheism in the same way; atheism is the official religion there. Just as in some countries Christianity is the official religion and in some other countries Mohammedanism and in some other countries Buddhism, so in communist countries atheism is the official religion. You have to go on just pretending that you belong to the official religion. It is safer, it is secure. It is dangerous to go against the official policy; it can cost you. And nobody bothers now; nobody cares enough to pay for anything.

In Russia a man loudly declared that Joseph Stalin was an imbecile. He was condemned to a twenty-year sentence: five years for defamation and fifteen years for having revealed a secret of state.

SHIH-KUNG STRONGLY DISLIKED BUDDHIST MONKS...

In the old days everybody was either strongly in favor or strongly against. That was important because that showed their interest. And why he was against Buddhist monks? He was against because they were against his profession. He was a simple man, and these people go on talking against violence. And hunting was such a beautiful game for him, and these people don't understand at all -- and they wanted to stop hunting completely. And he enjoyed it, that was his joy. He knew his happiness only when he was chasing wild animals. In fact, when you are chasing a wild animal with only a bow and arrow you are risking your life, it is dangerous. In that danger, mind stops. In that dangerous state, thought cannot function. And because of those thoughtless moments, hunting can give you few glimpses of meditation.

He was strongly against and disliked Buddhist monks. If he was indifferent, this story would not have happened.

ONE DAY, WHILE CHASING A DEER, HE PASSED BY THE COTTAGE WHERE MA TZU RESIDED.

NOW THIS WAS ONLY A COINCIDENCE. It was accidental that he passed by the hut of Ma Tzu, but it became the greatest moment of his life.

Even to come in the close affinity of a Master by accident can change your life, can transform you totally. But a simplicity is needed, a simplicity of the heart. The calculating mind can come close and is still going to miss, because between him and a living Master the distance is unbridgeable. He lives in the mind and the Master lives in the no-mind; they are worlds apart. But any person who has a simple heart, is not very much in the mind, is bound to be affected, is bound to be magnetically pulled by the energy field of a Master. It happened in Buddha's life:

He was passing through a forest and people prevented him. They said, "There lives a man who is the greatest murderer we have ever heard of And he has taken a vow to kill one thousand people and to make a garland of their fingers. He has killed nine hundred and ninety-nine persons already and he is wearing a garland of their fingers. Nobody knows his real name; because he wears the garland of fingers his name has become Angulimal" -- angulimal means a garland of fingers. "He is waiting for one person more, but now everybody has become so much afraid and frightened that the road is closed; nobody ever passes from this side. People who have to go have to take a long route. Even the king has not courage enough to pass from this road with all his army.

"The man is ferocious, the man is like a lion. He is not a man, he is a man-eater! He is so dangerous that last time he told his mother..." because she was the only person who used to visit him, once in a while, to persuade him that "Enough is enough! Now stop this!"

"Last time he told her, 'Don't come again to me because now I am waiting for the last person. If nobody else comes I will kill you but I have to fulfill my vow. One thousand persons I have to kill!' So now the mother also has stopped going there. Please don't go from this route. This path is deserted."

Buddha said, "If you had not told me, then I may have gone by the other road. But now that I know that he is waiting for one person only and nobody is willing to go, not even his mother, then if I don't go what is going to happen to his vow? And I am going to die anyway sooner or later, so let him fulfill his vow. And who knows whether he will be able to kill me or I will be able to kill him?"

People said, "You seem to be crazy! How can you kill him? You don't believe in killing and you don't have any weapon with you."

Buddha said, "I am the weapon. Let him have a try and let me also have a try." And he went.

Even the great followers who always used to surround him started lagging behind. By the time he reached close to Angulimal's place they were miles behind. Nobody was there, only Buddha was there. They were watching from far away what happens.

Angulimal saw Gautam the Buddha coming. He was not aware of who this man was, but something was beautiful about this man, the way he was coming, the joy, the peace, the silence. And Angulimal was a simple man -- this type of people are always simple people -- ignorant, but innocent too.

As Buddha came close by, first he thought, "Let us kill this man and finish the whole thing so I can forget about the matter, because now nobody comes." But as Buddha came close by he started feeling a strange love for the man, a great compassion for the man he has never felt for anybody. It was so strange, so new, he could not believe it.

And when Buddha came in front of him he said to Buddha, "Please, you go. I am a dangerous man. It seems you don't know about me. You look so innocent. I am Angulimal! You see the garland? Nine hundred

and ninety-nine people I have killed; I am waiting for the last one. And I am a dangerous man. Now I can see that you are a sannyasin -- your yellow robe, your shaved head. I feel a strange compassion for you I have never felt, so I will give you one chance. You can go back and I will wait for somebody else, but if you insist, if you even take a single step ahead, I am going to kill you."

Buddha said, "Do you know me? If that is your vow, then this is my vow: I never go back. You kill me! I never look back."

The man took out his sword, but his hand was trembling.

Buddha said, "What is the matter? Is this a way? Are you a swordsman? Your hand is trembling! Stop your hand from trembling! This is not right -- this shows weakness. One should be strong enough. And I am surprised and I am wondering how you could kill so many people."

Angulimal said, "This is for the first time. My heart is beating faster, my breathing is no more rhythmic, my hand is trembling. You must be doing something! You seem to be a magician!"

Buddha said, "That is true -- I am also trying my way, I am trying to kill you! But I don't kill physically, I kill psychologically. But you finish your job, don't bother about my work. I will go on doing my work, you do your job. But before you hit my body, one thing you have to do for me -- this is my last wish of a dying man. Can you cut few leaves of the tree?"

Those leaves were just hanging on top of them. Angulimal cut a small branch and gave it to Buddha. Buddha said, "Good, half is done. Now do the other half -- join this branch back again and then kill me."

Angulimal said, "You must be mad! How can I join it back?"

Buddha said, "But cutting a branch even a child can do. The real thing is joining it. Destruction is very easy, creation is the real thing. Are you a man or a child?"

Angulimal bowed down his head, ashamed. Buddha said, "If you can understand that much, then there is no problem, I would love to be murdered by you -- you kill me.

Angulimal threw down his sword, fell into Buddha's feet and he said, "You have killed me before I could kill you. You are right -- destruction can be done by anybody. Now teach me how to be creative."

It has always been a great question mark in Buddhist scriptures how such a murderous man was so easily transformed by Buddha. And it has happened many times that great scholars came, argued with him, and were not convinced, left unconvinced. Great kings came to him just to pay respect, and hoping that his blessing will be enough, but not ready to meditate or to become sannyasins or to renounce -- just to receive the blessing. And businessmen came to him and they did much as far as money was concerned, but they remained uninvolved. They donated big lands and gardens to Buddha and for his monasteries, but they remained uninvolved. Those big lands were nothing for them, but they never gave an inch of their consciousness to him.

Remember it: knowledgeable people, calculative people, businesslike people, remain untouched by the Buddhas -- they gather such a thick skin around themselves.

A Jewish thief comes to the cashier of the movie-house, and pointing a gun at the lady says, "The movie is terrible! Give me my money back!"

"This is not necessary, sir," she says. "Please put down your gun and I will give you your money."

"No, lady," says the Jew. "The movie is too terrible. Give me everybody's money back!"

Shih-kung was accidentally passing by the cottage where Ma Tzu lived. Ma Tzu came out. The Master immediately recognizes the possibility, the potentiality. He came out of his cottage and greeted him. The Master is always in a state of welcome, particularly for those who are ready.

Ma Tzu's disciples must have thought it strange. He never used to come to greet the kings. They had known him. When kings will come he will not even stand up to greet them. Rich people will come and he will not show any special concern; he will take them as common people. Going out of the cottage to receive a hunter was strange, but the ways of the Masters are always strange.

SHIH-KUNG ASKED, "DID YOU SEE SOME DEER PASS BY YOUR DOOR?"
"WHO ARE YOU?" ASKED THE MASTER.
"I AM A HUNTER."
"HOW MANY CAN YOU SHOOT DOWN WITH YOUR ARROW?"
"ONE WITH ONE ARROW." "THEN YOU ARE NO HUNTER," DECLARED MA TZU.
"HOW MANY CAN YOU SHOOT WITH ONE ARROW?" ASKED THE HUNTER IN HIS TURN.

The Master knows what language to speak to a certain kind of disciple; the disciple can understand only a certain language. Jesus said to Andreas, "How long you are going to go on catching fish? I will teach you how to catch men." Now that is speaking the language of a fisherman. Ma Tzu said:

"HOW MANY CAN YOU SHOOT DOWN WITH YOUR ARROW?"
"ONE WITH ONE ARROW."
"THEN YOU ARE NO HUNTER."
"HOW MANY CAN YOU SHOOT WITH ONE ARROW?" ASKED THE HUNTER IN HIS TURN.

Naturally he became interested, that this man is thought to be a great Buddhist monk. He must have heard about him. He was well-known, one of the greatest Buddhists ever. "Is he also a hunter?"

"THE ENTIRE FLOCK, WITH ONE ARROW."
MA TZU SAID, "THE ENTIRE FLOCK, WITH ONE ARROW."
"THEY ARE LIVING CREATURES, WHY SHOULD YOU DESTROY THE WHOLE FLOCK AT ONE SHOOTING?"

Even the hunter felt that this is too much. The Master can create a situation to emphasize a certain fact. The hunter can understand only his language. He is speaking his language, and he is exaggerating. He is saying, "I can kill the entire flock with one arrow." Even the hunter is shocked; he has forgotten that he is a hunter. It was a strategy, a device.

"THEY ARE LIVING CREATURES," THE HUNTER SAID. "THIS IS NOT GOOD, THIS IS NOT HUMAN... WHY SHOULD YOU DESTROY THE WHOLE FLOCK AT ONE SHOOTING?"

That's what Ma Tzu wanted him to be remembered -- that they are living creatures. Rather than telling him that "They are living creatures, you should not kill them..." That would have been not right; he had heard that many times and he hated the Buddhist monks because of that. The Master goes in a roundabout way, indirect: he plays the role of the hunter himself -- he puts the hunter in the role of the monk. He lets him say what he would have said, in fact. He makes him aware of the fact that they are living creatures.

And remember this: only a Master can do it, a teacher cannot do it. A teacher will simply say that "This is not right, to kill living creatures. This is destruction, this is violence. You will suffer for your karma. This is evil that you are doing." And that would not have helped at all because he had heard all those arguments; he would have argued himself against them. He must have argued with many. And people can always find arguments; argument is easy.

The Master tries to create a situation in which you become aware of a certain fact. Rather than being told, it is better to provoke certain awareness in you. Now the hunter is caught unawares. He does not know that with a single arrow he has been killed.

"IF YOU KNOW THAT MUCH, WHY DON'T YOU SHOOT YOURSELF?" SAID MA TZU.

IT WILL LOOK VERY STRANGE, SO suddenly this statement -- looks out of place. It is not. The Master under stands the inner working of consciousness. He is not talking to his mind, he is talking to his consciousness. He can see clearly what is happening in his being: he is becoming aware that what he has been doing was wrong. And the Master has not said that it was wrong. When somebody else says to you that it is wrong, your ego feels offended; you start arguing, you start defending. You become more defensive, argumentative. You start rationalizing. And everything can be rationalized and everything can be argumented for and everything can be defended. But the Master has played a beautiful game.

And that is the beauty of the work of a Master. He has managed already; something has already happened. What the hunter has never known before... although he must have felt, it must have remained unconscious. Deep inside he must have felt that what he is doing is not right; everybody feels it. Nobody is so unconscious either. You always know whenever you are doing wrong. If somebody else says it is wrong you will try to defend, and the person who has said that it is wrong has not helped you -- in fact he has helped your wrong. You will insist, you will go on doing it. You will do it more on purpose now, just to show the other person that you don't care about such stupid things. You will prove your ego and you will repress your own experience.

Conscience is created by others and that's why everybody goes on doing things against conscience.

St. Augustine says: "I go on doing things that I should not and I never do things that I should." He prays to God: "Help me, because it seems impossible for me to get out of this strange pattern -- I go on doing things that I should not."

Everybody goes on doing things that he should not, for the simple reason because whenever others say to you, "Don't do it," there comes a deep desire to assert and to say, "I will show, I will do it."

Only once in my life my father punished me, only once, and then he understood that with me punishment is not going to work. I used to grow long hairs when I was a child, so long that people used to think that I am a girl. And in my father's small shop farmers and peasants will come, villagers will come and they will ask, "Whose daughter is this?" And that was always embarrassing for my father to tell them again and again that "He is a boy, not a girl." But it was a continuous thing, and I was always there sitting.

One day he told me, "You have to cut your hairs. It is becoming embarrassing to me to tell everybody that you are a boy and not a girl."

I said, "What is wrong in being a girl? You need not bother about it. Let them think that I am a girl! You can also say that 'He is a girl.' What is wrong in being a girl?"

He said, "You don't understand. And when they come to know that you are a boy, they all tell to me that 'Tell him to cut his hairs. Why he keeps hairs like a girl?'"

I said, "I am not going to cut my hairs. If anybody says to me 'Cut the hairs' I will never cut."

That was the only time he became angry and slapped me. I didn't say anything, I simply went to the hair-cutters and told them to shave my head completely.

They were puzzled because in those parts a boy's head is shaved completely only when his father dies. They said, "What are you asking?"

I said, "You do it!"

They asked, "Has your father died?"

I said, "Yes!" So they did it.

When I came back and my father saw what I had done he said, "What have you done?"

I said, "Either I have to have long hair or I don't want any at all."

He said, "But now you will create more trouble for me!"

I said, "That is your business. You created."

And then the people started asking, "What has happened to the boy's father? Is his father dead?"

And he will say, "I am his father." And he will tell me, "You go somewhere else. Why go on sitting here?"

I said, "I WILL sit here!"

He told me that "I will never punish you. I have understood that this way is not going to work with you." And he kept his word. In his whole life he never punished me for anything, whatsoever I did. In fact he understood that it was better not to say anything to me, because if you say, "Don't do it," I am going to do it; then it was absolutely certain. I may do it even more, or I may go even to the extreme.

That's how the growing ego of the child works. That's the only way for the ego to grow: by saying no, by doing what is prohibited. If the child goes on saying yes, yes, to everything, to the parents, he will never have any ego, but then he would have missed something tremendously significant. He will not have any ego and he will never know what is egolessness. That is the problem: without having an ego you will never understand the beauty of egolessness. First the ego has to be created, first the ego has to be strengthened, and when the ego is mature it has to be dropped. Then the explosion!

Conscience goes on saying you what you should do and what you should not. If you are courageous enough you will exactly do what has been told not to do. And that is what should be done by every child. If you are not courageous, if you are a coward, you will turn into a hypocrite. And the hypocrite will never know what is ego and he will never know what is egolessness either. He will miss from the ultimate bliss of life, from the ultimate explosion of ecstasy.

The hypocrite is a loser, and the conscience creates almost always hypocrites, because it is difficult to fight every day, every moment with everybody -- parents, teachers, society, priest. You have to go on fighting. Unless you are a fighter you will not have ego enough to drop; your ego will be so tiny, not worth dropping.

THE MASTER SAID, "IF YOU KNOW THAT MUCH, WHY DON'T YOU SHOOT YOURSELF?"

Now it is not just an ordinary dialogue, it is taking something mysterious into it. It is becoming mysterious, it is becoming a communion. There is a gap. The hunter has become aware that it is wrong to kill living animals; whether you kill many or one is only a question of quantity. But wrong is wrong; more or less does not matter. And how many animals he has killed in his life?

Seeing that he has become aware of all the wrongs that he has done, of all destructiveness, of all violence... his whole life has been nothing but that of violence, of killing Every day he has been killing animals; he may have killed thousands of animals in his whole life. Seeing that now he has become aware.

now something is possible:

THE MASTER SAYS, "IF YOU KNOW THAT MUCH, WHY DON'T YOU SHOOT YOURSELF?"

"Is it not time that you should shoot yourself rather that shooting animals?" And Shih-kung understood, felt ashamed. Yes, that's right, he has done enough wrong already. He is a murderer. It is better to shoot oneself.

HE SAID, "AS TO SHOOTING MYSELF, I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO PROCEED."

He is asking, "Can you teach me?' He is asking, "Can you help me how to proceed?"

"THIS FELLOW," EXCLAIMED MA TZU, ALL OF A SUDDEN, "HAS PUT A STOP TODAY TO ALL HIS PAST IGNORANCE AND EVIL PASSIONS!"

What has happened? Something incredible, something unbelievable. Because Shih-kung said, "I don't know how to shoot myself. I would like -- I understand your point. I have done enough wrong, I am not worth living a single moment more." If this understanding has come, then all past ignorance is finished and all evil passions are gone.

In a single blow, with a single arrow, the Master has killed the whole flock -- of all evil passions, of ignorance, of all his rationalizations, of all his arguments, of all his hatred for the Buddhist monks.

THEREUPON, SHIH-KUNG THE HUNTER BROKE HIS BOW AND ARROWS AND BECAME MA TZU'S PUPIL.

This is not a calculated step, this is not business-like.

THEREUPON, SHIH-KUNG THE HUNTER BROKE HIS BOW AND ARROWS...

He finished. When the Master declared:

"THIS FELLOW HAS PUT A STOP TODAY TO ALL HIS PAST IGNORANCE AND EVIL PASSIONS!"
SHIH-KUNG... BROKE HIS BOW AND ARROWS AND BECAME MA TZU'S PUPIL.

Immediately, instantly, not a single question. This used to happen in the past very easily. This happens today too hut more rarely. This has happened here to many people, but it is becoming rarer, every day rarer.

WHEN HE BECAME A ZEN MASTER HIMSELF, HE HAD A BOW AND AN ARROW READY TO SHOOT, WITH WHICH HIS MONKS WERE THREATENED WHEN THEY APPROACHED HIM WITH A QUESTION.

BECAUSE HE WAS A HUNTER -- he was not a knowledgeable person, but he had become enlightened -- he was not able to philosophize or to answer questions. He had known only one answer. His Master has changed him by a single blow. His Master had finished all his questions with a single arrow; he had killed the whole flock. He has proved what he has said. He was a real hunter. He has said, "I can kill the entire flock with one arrow." And to Shih-kung he said, "Then you are no hunter, if you can only kill one animal with one arrow. What kind of hunting is that? You are not a master of it, you are just an amateur. Don't brag that you are a hunter -- this is nothing. If you want to learn hunting, I will teach you what hunting is. But real hunting begins by shooting yourself, by killing the ego." So he knew only one answer to all questions, so whatsoever questions his disciples will bring he will threaten them with the arrow and the bow.

SAN-PING WAS ONCE SO TREATED.
SHIH-KUNG EXCLAIMED...

San-Ping must have asked some question.

SHIH-KUNG EXCLAIMED, "LOOK OUT FOR THE ARROW!"

"If you ask a question I know only one answer: Look for the arrow! I will kill you immediately, here and now. That's what my Master did and that's what I know. That's all that I know -- and that's enough, because that has transformed me and that will transform you. I am not going to bother about your stupid questions."

PING OPENED HIS CHEST AND SAID, "THIS IS THE ARROW THAT KILLS; WHERE IS THE ONE THAT

RESUSCITATES?"

This was for the first time somebody has opened his chest. Again, another encounter of the same quality that has happened thirty years before between Shih-kung and Ma Tzu. The same encounter after thirty years is happening again between Shih-kung and San-ping. PING OPENED HIS CHEST AND SAID, "Okay, so you kill. If that is the answer then I am ready to accept the answer. Only make one thing clear before you kill me: THIS IS THE ARROW THAT KILLS; WHERE IS THE ARROW THAT resurrects?"

KUNG STRUCK THREE TIMES ON THE BOWSTRING. PING BOWED. KUNG SAID, "I HAVE BEEN USING ONE BOW AND TWO ARROWS FOR THE PAST THIRTY YEARS, AND TODAY I HAVE SUCCEEDED IN SHOOTING DOWN ONLY HALF OF A WISE MAN."

NOW this is a very, tremendously pregnant statement; you will have to go deep into it. First, according to Zen, according to the psychology of the Buddhas, the mind has three aspects. That's why Kung struck three times on the bowstring; that is symbolic of three aspects of the mind.

Kung said, "This death happens in three steps. The first aspect is what we know as mind, reason, thinking. The second aspect is what we know as the heart, feeling, emotions. The first aspect is masculine, the second aspect is feminine. The first aspect is extrovert and active and aggressive, and the second aspect is inactive, introvert and receptive. The first aspect has created science, logic, philosophy, theology, et cetera. The second aspect has created all arts, poetry, music, dance, literature, painting, et cetera.

And the third aspect is called the self: transcending both active and inactive, extrovert and introvert; transcending the duality, just becoming aware of both. The Hindu philosophy calls it the ATMA, the supreme self, and Hinduism stops here. Jainism also stops here, all other religions also stop here. According to Zen, to stop here is to be only half wise.

Buddha says there is something still left; that is the fourth, which is not an aspect of the mind. Even the third, the self, is the subtlest ego; it is the most subtle, but it is ego. The mind is still there, very silent, neither active nor inactive, very still, in a dormant state, neither masculine nor feminine, in a seed form, but it is still there. It can be reactivated by any situation; it has not died.

Patanjali calls this state *sabeej samadhi* -- samadhi with seed. And the fourth he calls *nirbeej samadhi* -- seedless samadhi. The fourth is called by all the Buddhas simply the fourth, *turiya*; no name is given, just the number, the fourth. The fourth means the transcendence of the transcendence, going beyond the beyond. Buddha calls it *anatta* -- no-self.

It is only Gautam the Buddha who touched the highest point. That's why I like to call it the psychology of the Buddhas. I will not call it the psychology of the Jains because they stop at the self, and I will not call it the psychology of Vedanta because they also stop at the self They have come very close, they have come almost, but almost is still a little far away... just one step more. They are still clinging to the idea of the self

These three are the death part. The Master kills all these three. And the fourth is resurrection. The three are the crucifixion and the fourth is the resurrection.

PING OPENED HIS CHEST AND SAID, "THIS IS THE ARROW THAT KILLS; WHERE IS THE ONE THAT RESUSCITATES?
WHERE IS THE ONE THAT GIVES A REBIRTH?"
KUNG STRUCK THREE TIMES ON THE BOWSTRING. PING BOWED.

Just after the three he bowed. That's why Shih-kung said he was only half a wise man. He should have waited just a little more for the fourth.

KUNG SAID, "I HAVE BEEN USING ONE BOW AND TWO ARROWS..."

One bow means the self and two arrows means the mind and the heart, reason and emotion, thinking and feeling, masculinel-feminine, yang-yin, Shiva-Shakti -- the whole duality, the world of duality, those two: the positive and the negative, the day and night, the summer and winter, life and death. Whatsoever you want, wherever you find duality, that means the two arrows. And when you go beyond the duality that means the bow, the third, the self.

He should have waited just a little. Shih-kung was going to do that -- he did it.

SHIH-KUNG BROKE HIS BOW AND ARROWS ONCE MORE...

He should have waited for this. If he had waited for this and THEN bowed down he would have been a fully enlightened man immediately. He stopped at the third -- where Vedanta stops, Jainism stops,

Christianity, Islam, every path stops, because it seems one has arrived. It is a beautiful state, tremendously beautiful state. One feels there cannot be anything more, but there is.

Remember, unless you disappear totally, not even a trace of you is left, not even the spiritual idea of being is left -- when you have arrived to non-being, to absolute nothingness, to the void, to pure space -- go on. Only with the fourth you will know, only with the fourth the truth is revealed, God is known, Tao is realized.

SHIH-KUNG BROKE HIS BOW AND ARROWS ONCE MORE, AND NEVER USED THEM AGAIN.

He has found his successor. He was waiting for the successor. The day he has found himself he had broken his bow and arrows; now he has found somebody who can carry his flame onwards. He has broken his bow and arrow again. Something tremendously great has happened, but one step more will be needed.

San-ping has done great work in a single instant, has missed just by one step. You have to remember that.

A man is fully enlightened only when he disappears completely, when there is nothing left inside, when he is just like a hollow bamboo and becomes a flute and the whole starts singing through him. When the song is no more his, then the song is divine.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Wake up, Lazarus!

6 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	8007060
ShortTitle:	SPCIAL06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes

The first question

OSHO,
DID JESUS REALLY CALL BACK LAZARUS FROM DEATH?

The function of the master is precisely that: to call the disciples to the real life -- ordinarily they are dead. Ordinarily you only appear to be alive; don't be deceived by the appearance. You function like a robot, efficiently, but it is not life. You have not tasted life yet. Life has the taste of eternity, not of time. Time is death.

In Sanskrit we have one word for both, for time and death -- *kal*. It is very significant. It must have been because of the mystics' experience. time is death. To live in time is not to live at all; to go beyond time is the beginning of life.

That is the meaning of the parable; it is a metaphor. Lazarus represents all the disciples, Jesus represents all the Masters. and what transpired between Jesus and Lazarus transpires again and again between every Master and every disciple. The disciple lives in his grave; the Master calls him forth, wakes him up.

But the Christians have tried to prove the parable to be something historical; that's where they are wrong. One should not stretch metaphors too far, otherwise they lose all meaning. Not only that they lose meaning, they lose beauty, poetry. They become ugly, they become nonsense, they become silly. And then people start laughing at them, and only the very gullible people, very stupid people can believe in them.

Never take metaphors as factual. They have nothing to do with history, but they have something to do

with the inner world of man. The problem with the inner world is: it cannot be expressed without using metaphors. The poetry has to be used to express it; even then it is only expressed partially, it is never expressed totally. One needs a very sympathetic ear and a very sympathetic heart to understand these beautiful parables. You need not be a believer.

Believers create trouble: they stretch the metaphor too far and then they themselves give reasons for the non-believers to criticize. They themselves become the victims and then they cannot defend themselves rationally. If this is understood, then there is no problem at all; if this is not understood, then either you believe and you are stupid or you disbelieve, then too you are stupid. In both the ways you miss the significance, you miss the finger pointing to the moon. You start arguing about the finger, as if the finger is the moon. Few people start trying to prove this is the moon, and naturally they provoke antagonism; and there are people who start proving this is not the moon. And remember, the people who try this is not the moon are bound to be more rational, more appealing to the mind.

That's why theists have been fighting a losing battle and atheists have being growing every day. Now almost half the earth belongs to the atheists; all the communist countries are atheists. Religion has become something of the past; it has no significance at all for half the world, and the remaining half is not religious either. Even people who are Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, Jains, Buddhists are only formally so -- because they are born in a certain religion, brought up in a certain ideology, and they are not courageous enough to get out of the fold. It needs guts -- it is dangerous to go against the crowd. They compromise; deep down they know that it is all nonsense. Even the Christians know that this is nonsense. The story of Jesus' virgin birth is *sheer* nonsense! The story of Lazarus coming back to life is not a fact.

"Lazarus, Lazarus, wake up!" -- silence.

"Lazarus, Lazarus, wake up!" -- no answer.

"Lazarus, Lazarus, wake up!!"

There is a groan and then a voice from tomb:

"Christ! You know that unless you bring the fucking coffee I am not going to get up!"

This seems to be far more factual, rather than the stupid story Christians go on telling and elaborating and discussing.

But I love the parable *as* a parable. As a parable it has significance, tremendous significance. That's what is happening here! You come to me as dead; life in you is only in a seed form. It has to be called forth, provoked.

Just the other day I was telling you that only once my father slapped me, because of my long hair. I must have been ten years old, not more than that. I went and shaved my head. Now, no haircutter in the village would have done it because it is a small village; it would have been impossible to convince anybody that my father was dead. Moreover, all the haircutters' shops were just in front of the shop of my father, the other side of the road; they could see from there, from their shops, that my father is alive. But I knew one old beautiful man who was an opium addict. He was just in front of my father's shop, but he was always half asleep, and he was a nice man.

When I told him he was stoned. He looked at mc and said, "Poor boy, so your father is dead? This is too bad!" He didn't even look out of his shop; he could have seen my father there. He shaved my head and then told me when I asked how much money he wants for it, "No, I will not take any money from you -- your father is dead and I feel sorry for you. Whenever you want any service from me you can come to me and I will do it free."

I said, "But I will not need you again because my father is dead and he will not be dead again. A person can die only once."

He said, "That's right."

"And I will not need your services.n And in fact, I have not been to any haircutter's shop since then.

And this time when my father actually died, a friend inquired of me, wrote a letter, "What are you going to do about it? Are you going to shave your head?"

I said, "I did it in advance, forty years ago! And one can do it only once. Moreover, this time my father has not died; in fact, he has been dead up to now. This time he has entered into eternal life; he has tasted for the first time what life is. I don't consider him as dead: he has never been more alive."

Then life has a totally different meaning. But it will be stupid to make it a factuality; it has a spiritual dimension. Lazarus must have been dead, just as everybody is dead. Unless you become enlightened you are dead, unless you know who you are you are dead. The moment you know who you are, the moment your inner light explodes and the darkness disappears, you become alive, and for the first time. Then there is no

more birth and no more death. You have gone beyond time, you have tasted eternity. Lazarus must have tasted eternity through Jesus -- that is the meaning of the parable.

Of course, Christians will not agree with my interpretation.

Just few days before, from Germany... The Protestant Church of Germany has published a booklet against me in which they say that people can be deceived by my words because I talk about Jesus and I give beautiful interpretations to Jesus' words, but those interpretations are not Christian -- as if they *have to* be Christian, only then can they be right! As if Christians have any copyright over Jesus! Jesus belongs to all! Of course, my interpretation is my interpretation. Who is saying that it is Christian? Even if they say it is Christian, I will deny! It is not Christian -- it is my interpretation, it is my vision. But I know Jesus more directly than the Christians know him. They know him through the scriptures, they know him through scholarship.

The man who has written the booklet holds a Ph.D., a D.Litt., a D.D. -- must be a great scholar. But he himself has become confused because he must have gone through all of my books. He cannot say really that I am against Jesus. That much I have to say, that that man has a certain sincerity: he cannot say directly that I am against Jesus, he cannot say that I am wrong either. All that he can say is that I am rooted, deeply rooted, in eastern mysticism, that my orientation is eastern mysticism not Christianity, hence Christians have to be aware of my interpretations.

But Jesus himself was rooted deeply in eastern mysticism. He belonged to a mystic school of Essenes; he traveled all over the East. He was not a Christian. He was just a man like me -- neither I am a Christian nor he was a Christian. He was crucified by the Jews and I can be killed by the Hindus. They have been making effort to kill me; they will go on making efforts to kill me, for the simple reason that whenever truth is asserted the people who have been living on lies feel scared; a great fear arises in them. Their very foundations are shaken.

When I am saying something about Jesus, really I am talking about myself, because I don't see any difference. I am speaking from the same source, from the same experience, from the same light.

This is what I would like to say, Ananddas: Lazarus must have been called forth from death by Jesus. And why only Lazarus? Many people must have been called forth by him; Lazarus is only a representative, but that does not mean a factual phenomenon.

Avoid facts as much as possible when you are trying to understand Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu -- avoid factuality. They are not concerned with facts, and that does not mean that what is being said is fiction either; it is neither fact nor fiction. It is a poetic way of expressing things which are inexpressible -- essentially, intrinsically inexpressible. There are things which can be only hinted at; these parables are ways to hint. Don't take them too seriously, take them light-heartedly. Enjoy them and try to discover the significance of them. And don't bother at all whether such an incident ever happened or not.

It will be good for you to remember that East has never been interested in history at all; it has never written history. It is only when it started coming in contact with the West that East became interested in history. Otherwise East has never written history -- for the simple reason because history is rubbish. What is the point of writing ordinary, factual things? We have been writing the essential things, and there is a difference between the incidental and the essential.

Go to a Jain temple and you will see there twenty-four statues of Jain *teerthankaras* -- the people who are like Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra -- and you will be surprised, they all look exactly the same. It is not possible; you cannot find twenty-four persons exactly the same. Even Jains cannot make the distinction who is who. They cannot tell you who is Mahavira and who is Neminath and who is Parshwanath and who is the first and who is the last, because they look absolutely alike -- the same faces, the same noses, the same eyes, the same bodies, the same posture. To distinguish that they are different people, Jains have discovered symbols. Each statue has a small symbol; the symbol shows a lion or something that shows whose statue it is.

Why they have made them alike? Certainly they are not historical. They are alike because the Jain sculptors were not concerned with history, they were concerned with inner phenomena. They had attained to the same experience -- how to represent it? and how to represent it in marble? They have attained to same stillness, same centering, same groundedness, same crystallization. Hence the same statues -- the same posture, the same body represents something of the inner -- the same spiritual state, the same samadhi.

You will be surprised watching those twenty-four teerthankaras and their statues, about many things. You will see their ears are very big, their earlobes are touching their shoulders. You cannot find such long ears. It represents something. It says these people attained to their ultimate state of consciousness by

absolute listening: listening to the songs of the birds, listening to the wind passing through the pine trees listening to the sound of water, listening silently to ali that goes on happening around.

Listening was their method. Just as the Buddhist method is watching the breath, the Jain method is listening to the sounds. Right listening is enough. If one can listen without the mind chattering inside, if the mind becomes completely calm... this dog barking far away or the birds chirping. If you can just listen without thinking even that this is a dog barking, that these are birds chirping, just listening with no thought, with no interpretation, you will attain to deeper and deeper realms of silence; you will reach to the ultimate consciousness.

Any kind of awareness leads to the ultimate. Now, the awareness can come from any sense out of the five. You can listen to music and it will do... you can listen to anything and it will do. You can see the clouds and the sunsets and the birds flying in the sky and seeing will do. The only point to be remembered is: your mind should not function; your sense should remain unclouded by the mind.

To represent this, the long ears. *Now*, how to represent in marble the method of listening? This is a beautiful representation. But there are foolish Jain scholars, just as foolish as the Christians, who think that every teerthankara has such long ears; without such long ears nobody can be a teerthankara. Teerthankara means exactly the same as Buddha or Christ; that is Jain terminology. Now nobody has such long ears, hence nobody is a teerthankara. This is stupidity, not understanding, not any sympathetic approach. And then it can be criticized very easily.

These so-called believers help the non-believers in fact, because they give them causes to confute, to argue against religion.

My approach is that of a poet, not of a historian.

The second question

OSHO,
I SO OFTEN COME TO THE POINT WHERE THERE IS NO MORE SENSE, WORTH AND MEANING IN MY LIFE. EVERYTHING THAT I START TO DO LEADS ME TO THIS POINT. AND THE RIVERS AND OCEANS THAT I KNOW ARE RIVERS AND OCEANS OF ILLUSIONS, DREAMS AND FANTASIES, HAVING NOTHING TO DO WITH TAO.
PLEASE, WOULD YOU HELP ME TO UNDERSTAND ALL THESE ILLUSORY CIRCLES.

LIFE LIVED UNCONSCIOUSLY CANNOT HAVE ANY MEANING. In fact, life has no meaning in itself Meaning arises when consciousness arises in you; then life reflects your consciousness, then life becomes a mirror, then life echoes your song, your celebration, your inner music. Hearing those echoes you start feeling significance, meaning, worth.

Living an unconscious life you can go on changing from one work to another; it is not going to help. Maybe for few days when the work is new and there is excitement you may feel good. You may again project your illusions, you may again start expecting: "This time it is going to happen. Maybe it has not happened up to now, but this time it is going to happen." Again you will be frustrated. Every expectation is bound to bring frustration.

A man of consciousness lives without expectations, hence he cannot feel any frustration ever. Sooner or later, when the honeymoon is over, you will feel frustrated. And how long the honeymoon can go on? And each time the frustration is going to be bigger because your failures are piling up; it is becoming a mountain. And you have failed so many times that deep down somewhere the lurking fear is always there; even while you are on a honeymoon, deep down the fear is there that it is not going to be very different. You hope against hope. You have to hope to live, otherwise you will have to commit suicide.

So people go on changing their jobs, they go on changing their hobbies, they go on changing their wives, their husbands, they go on changing their religions. They go on changing whatsoever they can change -- with the hope that this time something is going to happen. But unless you change, nothing is going to happen.

It is not a question of changing something on the outside -- you remain the same!

I have heard about a man who got married eight times, and he was puzzled: each time after four, five, six months, he will discover that, of course, the body is different, but the woman he has found is exactly the same as the before -- the same type of woman. He could not believe what is happening. He will change again; he will look for another woman with a different nose, with a different color, with a different hairstyle, maybe from a different race, a different country, but ultimately he will discover that only the outer layers are different, but the inner structure of the psyche of the woman is the same.

The reason is clear -- it was not clear to him, but the reason is clear. The chooser was the same, his liking was the same. He will always like a certain kind of woman, and his liking was unconscious; he was not even aware of why he likes this woman. When you fall in love with a woman or a man, do you know why, how? You are not conscious at all. You are not conscious of your own functioning.

Yatri has been in a love affair with Sarita for many years now, but I don't think he is aware why he has loved Sarita. Just one year ago they separated and he tried with other women, but didn't work. Again they joined hands together; now they have separated again. Now he has fallen in love with Divya and I don't know he is aware: there is some similarity between Sarita and Divya -- both are esoteric women! And Yatri is immensely impressed by esoteric bullshit! Now Divya is just a bigger Sarita. Somehow he has come out of the well and fallen in the ditch! He will have multiple fractures.

Unless you become conscious why you do a certain thing, why you choose a certain person, certain work, certain job, certain woman, certain man, you are bound to remain frustrated. Again and again you will miss the meaning of life.

Life is just an empty canvas; you have to paint the meaning on it. Whatsoever you paint will be the meaning of it.

Ingo, the first thing that I would like to tell you is: now rather than changing things -- any outer direction, dimension -- change your consciousness. The change has to be inner; only inner change can change something. Otherwise all changes are false, pseudo... it appears that something is changing, but nothing ever changes. Become conscious.

You say:

THE RIVERS AND OCEANS THAT I KNOW ARE RIVERS AND OCEANS OF ILLUSIONS, DREAMS AND FANTASIES, HAVING NOTHING TO DO WITH TAO.

No, you don't know. You have heard it and you may have believed it. I am telling you every day that you are living in illusions. Listening to me again and again you will start believing me; that is not going to help. This is not your awareness, that you are living in illusions, dreams and fantasies. If this is your awareness, the change is immediate; then you will not ask the question at all.

To know the false as the false is to know the real. They are two aspects of the same coin, they are not different. If you know the false as the false, in that very knowing you have known the real as the real. It is a simultaneous experience. If you can recognize the false you must have recognized the real, otherwise how you are going to recognize the false?

A person who is dreaming cannot know that this is dream. And if he says in his dreaming that this is dream, that means simply a dream within a dream, nothing else. You can dream within dreams within dreams; but if you really know this is a dream, the dream will immediately evaporate, disappear. The question would not have arisen. The question arises because you are still clinging to expectations. Yes, you are ready to accept that the past expectations were false, but the expectations that are right now surrounding you, alluring you, are they false?

"A terrible thing happened to me last night!" says Mario to his friend.

"But wasn't yesterday your birthday?"

"Yes! When I arrived at my office yesterday morning, my secretary invited me to go with her to her house!"

"And do you call that terrible? She is beautiful!"

"Let me finish. At seven o'clock I was at her door with a bouquet of roses. She opened the door, dressed in a beautiful, low-cut dress..."

"And then? What happened then?" asks the friend eagerly.

"Well, she offered me a martini, put on some soft music and then whispered, 'I have a surprise for you. Come to my bedroom in ten minutes!'"

"And what did you do?" asks the friend.

"Well, after ten minutes I went in -- and there were all my colleagues singing, 'Happy Birthday to You!'"

"Well, that was not so terrible!"

"Oh yes? I would have liked you to be in my place... I was naked!"

People go on living in expectations, illusions. One illusion is shattered and immediately they start living in another illusion. They never become really aware that whatsoever your mind projects is going to be illusory. Your mind can only create illusions. Your God is an illusion, your meditation is an illusion, your yoga is an illusion, your Tao is an illusion, because these are all your mind projections. These are like the horizon that looks so close by -- one can reach it just within an hour -- but one never reaches the horizon. It

only appears, it does not exist. If you run after it you will be running after it for eternity and you will not find it.

An Arab once came across a man walking across the Sahara Desert, wearing only a bathing costume. "How far is it to the sea?" asked the man.

"About five hundred miles to the north," said the Arab.

"Bugger me," said the man, "I will have to stay on the beach!"

Ingo, if you go on living in the mind you will have to live on the beach, you will never reach to the ocean. It is not even five hundred miles -- it does not exist, it is a mirage.

Don't repeat cliches, try to see the point. Don't believe, try to understand. Stop projecting your fantasies, dreams, expectations on life. Completely forget that. The whole effort has to be one and single, and that is how to be awake. If you are awake, then things will be different, totally different. And there will not be any need to find anything special, to find meaning; then in the small things of life there is meaning, there is great significance. Each pebble on the seashore becomes a diamond. Then there are sermons in every stone and songs hidden in every rock and scriptures everywhere, because the world is full of God, overflowing with godliness.

And you are thirsty for meaning for the simple reason that you are not looking at that which is, and you cannot look at that which is because you are fast asleep.

Wake up! Ingo, wake up! Come out of your grave. Unconsciousness is your grave. And then you will know what life is and how beautiful it is and how blissful it is and what a benediction and a gift of God.

The third question

OSHO,
CAN MAN LAUGH EVEN IN THE FACE OF DEATH?

Narendra,

IT DEPENDS. There are people who cannot laugh even when life is showering all its joy on them; they remain serious, dull, dead. Flowers go on showering on them; they don't look at those flowers, they don't feel grateful. They have completely forgotten the language of gratitude. They have forgotten to laugh.

But a man who is alert and aware, a man who is a man in the real sense -- integrated, centered, grounded -- will laugh in the face of death.

Mansoor laughed when he was being killed. He laughed so loudly that the people who were killing him could not contain their curiosity. They asked, "Mansoor, what is the matter? Are you mad or something? Why are you laughing?"

He said "I am laughing because you are killing somebody else. This body is not Mansoor -- I am not it. If you think I have committed a crime by declaring myself God, then punish *me*. Why are you punishing this body? This poor body has done nothing. Why are you cutting my legs and my hands? It is like punishing the house of a man who has committed a crime -- this is sheer stupidity. That's why I am laughing."

Those people must have felt very embarrassed. And finally when they were going to cut his tongue... because Mansoor was killed in a far more inhuman way than Jesus. He was cut piece by piece: his legs were cut, then his hands were cut, then his eyes were taken out, then his nose was cut, then his tongue was cut, and then his head was cut. Nobody ever before or after has been tortured in such a cruel way.

Before they were going to cut his tongue he laughed again, looking at the sky. They could not contain their curiosity again, because now he was not looking at them, he was looking at the sky. And they said, "You laughed at us, now why are you laughing and at whom?"

He said, "I am laughing at God! I am laughing at God because I am telling to him, 'You cannot deceive me. Even if you come in the form of these butchers, I know you, I recognize you, I love you, I worship you, because even in these hands who are cutting me and killing me it is your energy and nobody else. You have come in beautiful ways to me; now you have come in a cruel way just to test me, whether Mansoor can recognize you in this way or not.' I am laughing at him. I am telling him, 'I can recognize you in *any* form you come. Once I have recognized you I have recognized you forever.'"

Narendra, it depends. Zen Masters have been known to die in a very joking way, as if death is a joke. In fact, it is a joke.

A wild tribe of African cannibals is dancing madly around the big pot where Father Dupont is cooking, when suddenly the Zen Master bursts into laughter.

He keeps laughing and laughing until the chief, incapable of holding back his anger any longer, rushes

over to the pot: "What are you laughing about?"

After a while the Master manages to say, half-choking with laughter, "I just shit in the soup!"

The fourth question

OSHO,
HOW CAN WE TEACH CHILDREN TO BE MORAL AND RELIGIOUS?

Krishnaraj,

ARE YOU MAD? Are you asking me this question or to Ayatollah Khomaniac? To whom are you asking this question? You should go to Ayatollah Khomaniac.

I teach a religionless religion and I teach an amoral morality. It will be almost impossible for you, Krishnaraj, to understand. Your very question shows that you are not acquainted at all with my vision, with my way of looking at things.

The first thing: you are not to teach children religion and morality; you have to learn from them because they are far more closer to God than you are. They have come just now from God's home; they are still carrying the fragrance. You have forgotten completely they have not yet forgotten; it will take time for them to forget. It will take time for them to be conditioned by you and destroyed by you. And that's what you are asking me: how to destroy them, how to destroy their religiousness, how to destroy their morality, how to destroy their authenticity, how to destroy their sincerity -- in short, how to destroy their intelligence.

Intelligence is the source of all religiousness and morality, and children are more intelligent than you are. *Learn* from them rather than trying to teach them. Drop this stupid idea that you have to teach them. Watch them, see their authenticity, see their spontaneity, see their watchfulness, see how alert they are, how full of life and joy, how cheerful, how full of wonder and awe.

Religion arises in wonder and awe. If you can feel wonder, if you can feel awe, you are religious. Not by reading the Bible or Gita or Koran, but by experiencing awe. When you see the sky full of stars, do you feel a dance in your heart? Do you see a song arising in your being? Do you feel a communion with the stars? Then you are religious. You are not religious by going to the church or by going to the temple and repeating borrowed prayers which have nothing to do with your heart, which are just head affairs.

Religion is a love affair -- love affair with existence. And children are in that affair already. All that is needed from your side is not to destroy them. Help them to keep their wonder alive, help them to remain sincere and authentic and intelligent. But you destroy them. That's what you want, actually, by asking this question: "How can we teach...?"

Religion can never be taught, it can only be caught. Are you religious? Have you the vibe of religion around *you*? Then you will not ask such a stupid question. Then your children will learn it just by being with you. If they see you with tears of joy watching a sunset, they are bound to be affected; they will fall silent. You need not tell them to be silent; they will see the tears and they will understand the language. They will see the sacredness of your tears; they will fall silent of their own accord. They will sit silently by your side. They will also watch the stars or the sunset or the moon.

Have they seen you dancing around a rosebush when roses have opened in the early morning and the air is fragrant? Have they seen you dancing around the roses? They will ask you, "Can we also participate? Can we also dance with YOU?"

In fact, if they want to dance you will say, "Stop this nonsense! Come to the temple with me, and pluck all the roses so that we can offer them to God.'l This is religion? The roses were already offered to God; they were already dancing in the breeze, in the sun. Plucking them you have killed them. You have killed the living roses and now you are going to offer them to a dead God! Some stupid God that you have made, invented. Just a stone which you have painted and put into a temple. Of course. this kind of religion has to be forced because children are intelligent people, very intelligent people. They resist this kind of enforcement. This is trying to destroy their freedom and to destroy their intelligence.

Watch the intelligence of the children. And whenever you find intelligence, rejoice in it and help them and tell them that "This is the way you should go on moving."

Dad criticized the sermon, Mother thought the organist made a lot of mistakes. Sister did not like the choir's singing. But they had second thoughts when the young son piped up, "Still, it was a pretty good show for twenty pence."

The owner of a chicken farm wanted to make his son behave better, so he devised an object lesson.

"Do you see, my son? The chickens that were bad were eaten by a fox."

"So?" replied his son. "If they had been good, we would have eaten them!"

Two six-year-olds were examining an abstract painting in a gift shop. Looking at a blotch of paint: "Let us run," said one, "before they say we did it!"

A father returned home from his usual day at the office and found his small son on the front steps looking very unhappy.

"What is wrong, son?" he asked.

"Just between you and me," the boy said, "I simply can't get along with your wife."

A father took his young son to an opera for the first time. The conductor started waving the baton and the soprano began her aria. The boy finally asked, "Why is he hitting her with his stick?"

"He is not hitting her, he is just waving it in the air," replied the father.

"Then why is she screaming?"

You just watch small children a little bit; you just see their intelligence.

Johnny was just home after his first day at school.

"Well, darling," asked his mother, "what did they teach you?"

"Not much," replied the child. "I have got to go again."

A young boy came to his first day of school in America. Since he was an Italian immigrant he spoke no English at all. So the school principal sent out an announcement that anyone who could speak Italian should please report to the office.

Soon a scruffy young boy showed up. "Do you speak Italian?" they asked him.

"Sure!" said the boy. "I live in an Italian neighborhood; I speak it all the time."

"Good," they said. "We need your help in translating. First ask him what his name is."

"Okay. Hey, kid! What's-a ya name?"

And that did! That is enough Italian.

If you watch small children, their inventiveness, their intelligence, their constant exploration into the unknown, their curiosity, their inquiry, you need not teach them any beliefs.

And what is religion in your mind, Krishnaraj? -- teaching certain beliefs. And no belief is religious, all beliefs make people stupid. Religion is an experience, not a belief. You will make them Hindus or Mohammedans or Christians, but that is not making them religious. And you are not interested, in fact, in making them religious; you are interested in making them Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians. You want them to belong to your fold and you are afraid of their intelligence. You want to kill it and destroy it before it is too late -- before they start revolting, before they start thinking on their own. It is a greatest crime to force children into any religious belief. Help them to understand and tell them to find their religion.

You don't allow children to vote; for political ideology they have to wait for twenty-one years, then you think they are ripe enough to vote. And for religious ideology they are ripe enough when they are five or four! Do you think religious education is of lower grade than the political education? Do you think to belong to a political party needs higher intelligence, more maturity, than to belong to a religion? If twenty-one years is the age for political maturity, then at least forty-two years should be the age for religious maturity. Before forty-two years nobody should choose any religion Inquire, search, explore, and explore all over the place, explore in every possible direction.

And when you decide your religion on your own it has significance: when it is imposed on you it is a slave; when you choose it, it is a commitment, it is involvement.

The Protestant booklet that I was just talking about also mentions one fact: that one thing has to be learned from Rajneesh and his sannyasins -- that why they feel so committed. why they feel so involved, so deeply in love. No Christian seems to be so deeply in love with Christ. Why are they so in love with their own Master? There must be some reason behind it that has to be explored.

The reason is clear-cut: sannyas is not imposed upon you, you have chosen it. The same was the case with the disciples of Jesus, with the disciples of Buddha. But it happens only when the Master is alive; when the Master is gone...

In fact, children should be allowed to choose their own Masters. Parents should not enforce their own ideology on their children. If you really love your children, don't teach them any religion. Yes, give them the feel of being religious, give them the feel of prayerfulness. And that you can give not by telling them how to pray but by just being in prayer yourself. If they see you in prayer they will catch. Prayer is contagious. They will start asking you, "How we can also participate in the prayer?" If you sit in meditation and they see the silence and the serenity and the stillness surrounding you and a certain aura that arises out of meditation, a certain radiation, they are bound to be interested in it. They are always interested in

everything new.

And morality is a byproduct of religion. When one feels in the heart religion arising, a relationship, a communion with existence happening, one becomes moral. It is not a question of commandments, it is not a question of shoulds and should-nots; it is a question of love, compassion.

When you are silent, a deep compassion arises for the whole existence, and out of that compassion one becomes moral. One cannot be cruel, one cannot kill, one cannot destroy. When you are silent, blissful, you start becoming a blessing to everybody else. That phenomenon of becoming a blessing to everybody else is true morality.

Morality has nothing to do with so-called moral principles. These so-called moral principles only create hypocrites: they create only pseudo people, split personalities. A schizophrenic humanity has come about because of thousands of priests, so-called saints and mahatmas and their continuous teachings: "Do this, don't do that." You are not helped to be aware, to see what is right and what is wrong. You are not given eyes, you are simply given directions.

My effort here is to help so that you can open your eyes -- to uncover your eyes, to remove all kinds of curtains from your eyes, so that you can see what is right. And when you see what is right you are bound to do it, you cannot do otherwise. When you see what is wrong you cannot do it; it is impossible.

Religion brings clarity and clarity transforms your character.

The fifth question

OSHO,
I AM A RUSSIAN. WILL YOU TELL ME AT LEAST TWO JOKES ABOUT THE RUSSIANS?

Darshan,
A RUSSIAN GUY comes running into a friend's hut and cries, "The Americans have gone to the moon!"
"Really?" says his friend ecstatically. "All of them?"

Three people sit on a bench in the Red Square in Moscow. After a while one of them sighs heavily. A few moments later the second one sighs just as heavily. The third one quickly glances around with a very worried look and whispers:
"Sssh! Don't talk about politics in public!"

And the last question

OSHO,
I WANT TO BE A CELIBATE, A PERFECT BRAHMACHARIN.
PLEASE BLESS ME.

Sant Maharaj,
THEN WHO WILL RING THE BELLS OF JERUSALEM? And on the gate we need somebody to go on ringing the bells of Jerusalem. Wait a little, don't be in such a hurry. Why you should want to be a celibate?

This desire arises in every Indian -- centuries of conditioning. I would also like you to be a celibate one day, not out of a desire but out of a deep understanding. And desire is never part of understanding, remember. Desire may come out of frustration.

Sex is both a joy and a sadness, an ecstasy and an agony. This paradox has to be understood; without understanding this paradox you will never be able to understand the desire for celibacy, for *brahmacharya*. Sex brings a momentary ecstasy; for a moment you are transported to another world, the world of timelessness. For a moment you melt into the other, you are no more an ego -- hence the great joy, the orgasmic joy. But this is only for a moment, and then everything closes up again. All doors and windows that have opened are closed. The sky and the stars that you had seen are no more there. You are back again in your dark dungeon. It is far darker than before because now you have tasted something of the beyond.

It is like in a dark night you are passing on the road and a car comes with the headlights on. Suddenly there is all light for a moment, and the car passes by. Now the road is far darker than before because you can compare. The eyes have known light; now the darkness looks, in contrast, very much dark. Before the light had happened you were becoming accustomed of darkness.

Sex gives you a deep ecstasy, but it is momentary. And then there is a fall, a great fall from the heights. And darkness surrounds you, anguish arises and you start feeling sad. You start feeling, "What is the point of it all?" You fall into a negative space you start thinking against sex. "What is the point of it all? If it is

only momentary it is not worth." And how long you had hoped for it, and how long and how much you have waited for it, and how much you had expected out of it! And nothing is left in your hands, just a memory, a fleeting memory which is receding fast away from you. And now you are in darkness, in anguish, in agony. It was better not to have known it.

In these negative moments the desire for celibacy arises, but that is not going to last very long either, because after twenty-four hours you would have forgotten the negative moment, the sadness, the agony. That too would have become part of memory, that would have receded back. Again you look at a beautiful woman, her beautiful curves, her beautiful face... and again the desire. And you start hoping maybe this time it is going to be different. Who knows? And again you are thrilled, excited. In these moments you become very positive about love.

And this will go on happening again and again, it is a vicious circle: after the positive the negative, after the negative the positive, like day, or night. The day follows the night, the night follows the day, and you go on revolving in this wheel. In the East we have called exactly it the wheel of life, and birth and death, the wheel of the polar opposites. There are ups and downs and you go on. When you are up you feel at the top of the world and you think that that was all nonsense, celibacy and everything -- that was all stupidity. But when you come to the negative moment you start thinking that all that positivity was just infatuation. And this you have done many times and this you will go on doing your whole life if you don't try to understand the vicious circle.

So I am not saying decide anything when you are negative. If you decide in your negativity you will become life-negative. That's what happened to religions in the past, they became life-negative. They decided in the negative moment. Then you have to escape to the monasteries; then you have to go to the mountains, to the caves. And there too sex is not going to leave you so easily because sex is not something outside you, it is something inside you. It is your biology, it is your psychology, it is your physiology; those hormones are within you. It is in your blood, in your bones, it is in your very marrow. It is not even in your sex center only, because there have been stupid people who have cut their sex organs in order to become perfectly celibate.

In Russia there was a Christian sect which believed in cutting the sexual organs. Of course, there was one difficulty for the sect because they could not reproduce children. And every sect wants to have more and more people, and if you cut your sexual organs soon your seCt will disappear from the world. So that sect used to adopt children -- poor people's children, beggars' children they will adopt. And when those children became young, sexually mature, their sexual organs will be cut. Each year they used to gather in a great gathering where this ceremony was performed, and people would cut their sexual organs in a frenzy, and more and more people would get into the frenzy of it. People are imitative, very imitative; if one is doing something, other will do it.

Women used to cut their breasts, and they will heap up the breasts and the sexual organs -- the bigger the heap, and more virtue has happened that year. God has been very much pleased with them.

Sex has nothing to do with the sexual organ either; you can cut the sexual organ, sex will remain, because the sex center exists in your brain. The sexual organ is just the extension of that brain center. Now they have found the center in the brain. Now a small window can be made in your head and electrodes can be put exactly at your sexual center in the brain, and it can be tickled directly and you will have orgasm, without any sexual organ's involvement in it. And soon, I think the day is not far off when people will be carrying small boxes in their pockets, electrodes within their brains. Nobody will ever know what you are doing -- they will just see the grin on your face! And you will look so blissful, so blissed out, as if you have become a Buddha! And all that you are doing is just pushing a button inside your pocket. You will go on, pushing the button, and each time you push the button, just the electric current reaching to the sexual center tickles it.

That's what happens when you make love to a woman: it is just the release of semen that tickles the button. It can be done far more economically with scientific technology; it is going to be done. That day you are finished with marriage, with homosexuality, with heterosexuality; with all kinds of sexualities you will be finished. There will be only one kind of sexuality; we will have to find a name for it -- matchbox sexuality or something! Just like a matchbox, you keep in your pocket.

The only danger is... Why is it not being marketed yet? -- because scientifically it has been proved, experiments have been successful. The only reason why it is not being marketed is that there will be no way to prevent people from having thousands of orgasms every day; they will stop doing everything else. That is the only problem, because sex has a limitation, a certain limitation. A man can make love once a day or

twice a day; it depends on the age -- very young, thrice a day. As you get older you will need more and more time to recuperate. But with that matchbox there is no problem -- old, young, even dead, no problem. Somebody else can go on pushing your button and the dead body will go on quivering. It happens, actually it happens.

There are spiders... while making love the female spider starts eating the lover. He is making love, he is on top of her, and she starts eating him. Women are dangerous! And she starts eating from his head; first she eats the head because then he cannot escape. But he goes on making love -- the head is gone, but who needs head? When it is a question of lovemaking, who needs head? -- head is gone; slowly slowly his other parts start going, but he goes on making love. Whatsoever remains goes on quivering. That species' male spider makes love only once. Some love! Some totality! Some wholeness! Holy spider!

The experiments that Skinner has done about this have proved that it can be dangerous, because on rats they have tried -- then rats stop doing everything. They don't eat, they don't bother about sleep; they go on and on pushing the button. You will be surprised: six thousand times per hour! Of course, within three, four hours the rat was dead. But until the rat is dead he goes on pushing the button. Who cares now about eating and sleeping and any other kind of social conversation, et cetera? -- meeting people and going to the Rotary Club, all that nonsense, who bothers? That is the danger. That stopped Skinner, because he tried many experiments... you cannot stop. Once the rat or any animal that has been experimented upon knows, then it goes on and on.

Sex will go with you to your monastery, it will go with you to the cave, because it is in your brain. Celibacy will not happen; only perversion will happen.

Sant, celibacy has to come on its own, not to be practiced and cultivated. It comes on its own, but then it is not a decision taken in the negative moment, then it is not life-negative; then it is a transcendental phenomenon. You have seen again and again the positive and the negative, and you have understood the natural trick that nature is playing upon you. *you* are victims of nature. Nature wants to reproduce its species, hence it has put a strategy inside you called your sex. Once this is understood by your own experience, sex starts disappearing and a celibacy arises, but not imposed, not practiced.

I can bless only such a celibacy.

You ask me:

OSHO, I WANT TO BE A CELIBATE...

Please, don't desire it. Go through all the experiences of love, positive, negative. Go meditatively, go with full awareness into them. And slowly will come a transcendental light arising in you, a deep understanding happening. And then you will not ask that "How to be a celibate?" You will be celibate. I can bless only that kind of celibacy.

I can bless only that which happens out of understanding, not on of cultivation. I am against character, I am only for consciousness. If character follows consciousness. good, but consciousness has not to follow character. That has been the way up to now, it cannot be the way any more. Man has come of age.

Now a totally new kind of scientific approach is needed towards man's inner problems. My sannyas is a scientific approach. It has nothing to do with the old religions; it is a religion of the future. My sannyasins have to be the heralds of the future.

My blessings are with you, but only when something happens in you through understanding, not by effort. I am against all effort.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Mind is Gone

7 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8007070
ShortTitle: SPCIAL07

Audio: Yes
Video: No

ONE DAY AN ANGEL, FLYING BACK TO HEAVEN, SAW BELOW HIM A LUXURIANT FOREST ENVELOPED IN A GREAT, GLOWING HALO OF LIGHT. HAVING TRAVELED THROUGH THE SKY MANY MANY TIMES BEFORE, HE NATURALLY HAD SEEN NUMEROUS LAKES, MOUNTAINS AND FORESTS, BUT HAD NEVER PAID MUCH ATTENTION TO THEM. TODAY, HOWEVER, HE NOTICED SOMETHING DIFFERENT -- A FOREST SURROUNDED BY A RADIANT AURA, FROM WHICH BEAMS OF LIGHT RADIATED TO EVERY PART OF THE FIRMAMENT. HE REASONED TO HIMSELF, "AH, THERE MUST BE AN ENLIGHTENED BEING IN THIS WOOD! I SHALL GO DOWN AND SEE WHO IT IS."

UPON LANDING, THE ANGEL SAW A BODHISATTVA SITTING QUIETLY UNDER A TREE ABSORBED IN DEEP MEDITATION. HE THOUGHT TO HIMSELF "NOW LET ME FIND OUT WHAT MEDITATION HE IS PRACTICING. AND HE OPENED HIS HEAVENLY EYES TO SEE ON WHAT OBJECT OR IDEA THIS YOGI HAD FOCUSED HIS MIND.

ANGELS CAN USUALLY READ THE MIND OF YOGIS. BUT IN THIS CASE, MUCH TO HIS SURPRISE, THE ANGEL COULD NOT FIND ANYTHING AT ALL. HE CIRCLED AND CIRCLED THE YOGI. AND FINALLY WENT INTO SAMADHI HIMSELF BUT STILL COULD NOT FIND ANYTHING IN THE BODHISATTVA'S MIND.

FINALLY THE ANGEL TRANSFORMED HIMSELF INTO A HUMAN BEING, CIRCUMAMBULATED THE BODHISATTVA THREE TIMES, PROSTRATED HIMSELF, AND SAID:

"I MAKE OBEISANCE TO THE AUSPICIOUS ONE; I PAY MY HOMAGE TO YOU, O LORD OF ALL SENTIENT BEINGS! PLEASE AWAKE, COME OUT OF SAMADHI, AND TELL ME UPON WHAT YOU WERE MEDITATING. AFTER EXHAUSTING ALL MY MIRACULOUS POWERS, I STILL HAVE FAILED TO FIND OUT WHAT WAS IN YOUR MIND."

THE BODHISATTVA SMILED. AGAIN THE ANGEL CRIED, "I MAKE OBEISANCE TO YOU, I PAY HOMAGE TO YOU! ON WHAT ARE YOU MEDITATING?" THE BODHISATTVA MERELY CONTINUED TO SMILE AND REMAINED SILENT.

IT IS ONE OF THE MOST BEAUTIFUL PARABLES in all the records of Zen mythology, Zen approach towards life, Zen insight into truth. But the first thing to remember is, it is a parable, a myth. It signifies many things, but it is not a historical fact. Angels don't exist factually, but they have a great importance mythologically.

No mythology in the whole history of humanity is without the idea of angels. Religions differ almost about everything, but all the religions have some place for the myth of angels. Hence there must be something significant which cannot be related without bringing in the myth of the angels. First that has to be understood.

The angel is thought to be a divine messenger. Man does not exist in a vacuum, man does not exist like an island. He is in constant communion with God or with the whole or with Tao. He may be aware of it, he may not be aware of it -- that will make lot of difference. But the fact remains true, whether you are aware or not aware of it, that man is in a constant communion with existence. That is the first thing the myth of the angels represents, that man and existence are deeply in communion. The angels are thought to be messengers of God bringing messages to human beings. They are running between heaven and earth constantly.

If you drop the idea of the angels and just look around you will find thousand and one things continuously running between the earth, the earthly plane, and heaven, the divine plane. As one becomes more alert one finds more and more connections. We exist in a cosmic net and we are part of it.

In the East it is said that the universe is like a spider's web. If you touch a single thread of the spider's web, the whole web will feel the vibration Touch a single blade of grass and you have touched the greatest star, the farthest away star, because the whole is an organic unity; nothing is unrelated. It is only human ignorance that has created the idea of the ego.

And man lives in a kind of self-exile; it is self-imposed exile. We have made a small capsule around ourselves; we have become encapsulated, alienated. And then we suffer, then we are miserable. Then we can't find any meaning in life, any significance in life. Then we feel uprooted, ungrounded. Then we feel accidental, as if we are not needed at all, as if existence would go on running in the same way whether we are or we are not. That gives us a deep wound. We lose confidence, trust in ourselves. We become something futile, unneeded, useless; just by accident we have come into existence.

And this whole nonsense arises because we have created the idea of the ego. The ego is an effort to

disconnect yourself from the whole, although you cannot disconnect yourself from whole, but you can live in the belief that you have succeeded. Your belief is the cause of your hell. Drop the belief of the ego and suddenly you will see messengers running between you and the whole continuously, every moment, day in, day out. Then the birds singing bring messages, the flowers opening bring messages, then the stars twinkling in the night bring messages. Then the whole existence becomes an open book, the REAL Bible. Then you need not go into old, rotten scriptures; you can simply look around and start reading existence. And then there are sermons everywhere, scriptures everywhere, songs everywhere.

This is the first thing that is represented by the beautiful myth of the angels. You must have seen pictures of the angels: they all look like small children, not even they are young. They look childlike -- their faces have the same innocence, the same purity, the same unpoisoned state. Their eyes, their cheeks, their whole personality is that of a child -- as if a child has been magnified, as if you are looking a child through a magnifying glass.

All the Buddhas have said: Unless you attain your childhood again you will not know what the truth is. But they are not childish, remember -- childlike of course, but not childish. To be childish is to be retarded, to be childlike is to be innocent. To be childlike is healthy, to be childish is very unhealthy.

Our society does not allow us to remain childlike; it forces us to become so-called grown-ups, which are not really grown-ups. Physically they are grown-ups but not psychologically; psychologically they are very childish. The average psychological age is only thirteen years. The person may be ninety years old, but his average psychological age remains stuck somewhere at the age thirteen.

This is something very strange. Man should grow as a whole; his psychology, his physiology, his soul, all should grow in a kind of harmonious dance. Then only he remains whole, then only there is health, then only there is sanity. If even one part of you is lagging far behind, then your whole will remain undeveloped because you cannot grow in parts; that is impossible.

It happened in a court:

A thief was caught and just before the magistrate was going to punish him, declare his punishment, the thief said, "Sir, I would like to say one thing before you declare your judgment. That is, I am not responsible and you cannot punish somebody for somebody else's fault."

The magistrate said, "What do you mean? Have you not stolen these things? There are eyewitnesses."

He said, "Yes, they are also right. My hands have done the wrong, but I have not done it. You can punish my hands, but you cannot punish me."

The magistrate was also a very cunning person. He said, "Okay, which hand has committed the crime?" And the man said, "My right hand."

The magistrate said, "That's all right. Then your right hand is sent to jail for ten years."

The whole court laughed, because if the hand goes to jail, how can the man remain behind? He will have to go to jail. But the court has to stop laughing in the middle because the man was laughing even more uproariously than the court.

The magistrate said, "You are laughing? Are you mad or something?"

The man said, "No, I am not mad." He removed his coat and gave his right hand -- which was just an artificial hand. He said, "You can send this hand to the jail ten years or a hundred years or as long as you want."

It is possible if your parts are artificial to separate them, but your body is not artificial. All your parts are intrinSically necessary for you; nothing is artificial in you. So if one thing remains behind, everything else remains behind. You can go on pretending that you have become a grown-up person, but you are not a grown-up person, and you can watch yourself and others. lust scratch the person a little and you will find the childishness coming up. You may be a father of half a dozen children, and when you are fighting with your wife you start throwing pillows. You may be a mother of a half a dozen children and when you are in a fight you go in a tantrum, very childish.

"Oy, doctor, have I got tsuris with my son," wept the lady. "All day long he is doing nothing but blowing bubbles. From soapsuds he is making the bubbles and he is blowing them out from a clay pipe."

"Really, madam, there is no reason for you to be concerned," said the psychiatrist, smiling indulgently. "Lots of sons blow bubbles."

"Well, I think it looks funny," insisted the woman, "and so does his wife."

It is one thing to do something when you are a child -- you can blow soapbubbles -- but when you are physiologically grown-up, at least you look a grown-up person, the same thing looks stupid.

Watch people's lives -- their lives are doublebinds. Their lives are not singular; they are living many

lives, in fact. They have to live many lives because their many parts have remained hanging at different places and they have to live all those parts; they can't live as a totality.

Many times people ask me, "Why we can't be total?" You can't be total for the simple reason because your one hand may be only seven years old, your other hand may be twenty years old, your head may be just thirteen years old, your heart may be just born or not born yet, maybe in the womb, your head may have become eighty years old. Now how can you live a total life? You are bound to live like a crowd, sometimes at one stage, sometimes at another stage.

During the day, Signor Giovanni was a business tycoon, working hard and seriously married, but at night he would become a playboy, going around to all the nightclubs of Rome.

One day his wife decided that it was time they spent an evening together and asked him to take her out to a nightclub. Unable to dissuade his wife, they went out together.

When they arrived at the nightclub, the doorman greeted him warmly.

"Do you know him?" asked the wife.

Quickly he answered, "He is my errand boy. He works at night to make more money."

Inside the nightclub, the bunny-girl pinched his cheek and said, "Hello, Signor Giovanni."

Suspicious, the wife asked, "How come you know this girl?"

Perspiring, he answered, "Well, she is one of the models who works for me."

Then they were taken by the MAITRE D' to the best table, near the dance floor. As they sat down, the ballet dancers came out, stopped in front of their table and started singing, "Hip-hip-hooray for Signor Giovanni!"

The wife was furious. She dragged him out of the nightclub, shoved him into a taxi and started beating him.

The taxi driver turned around and asked, "What is happening, Signor Giovanni? The doll gives you trouble? Shall I throw her out of the taxi?"

People are living many lives, all simultaneously, hence there is so much mess. A person may be very wise in one thing and very stupid in another. A person may be very sincere in one thing and very insincere and unreliable in another. And you always become very puzzled that you have never thought this man can do this; you would have never imagined that this man can commit suicide -- he was so mature. But you don't know the whole man because you don't know his many lives. You would not have believed that this man could commit murder -- he was so loving, so nice. That was only one facade; with another facade he may be very ugly, very violent, very murderous. You may not have known him. In fact, what to say about you? He may not know himself how many people are living in him. He may not recognize his own aspects because many of them remain underground; he has repressed them underground. He is so afraid of them that he can't bring them up. He will feel too much immature, childish, stupid, silly, mediocre, and he would not like to see all that.

George Gurdjieff used to do one thing: whenever he will initiate a new disciple, which was very rare... he was a very choosy person; out of thousands he will choose one or two persons. And his method of choosing was very strange. He will go on forcing you to drink strong wines, whiskies, brandies -- and he was an expert about all kinds of intoxicants, alcoholic beverages, psychedelic drugs -- and he will go on forcing you for the simple reason that unless you become totally unconscious, your all faces cannot surface. And he wants to see your all faces before he can decide whether it is worth to make any effort with you, whether it is worth to take any trouble, whether you are in any way potential, or just a lost case, a hopeless case -- then why bother? He was not like a man like me who is ready to bother about anybody; he was the just opposite.

I am ready to work on anybody because my approach is whether you grow in this life or not is not the point; even if you have tried a little bit, that much will become part of you -- in some other life maybe, with some other Master, it may come to a fulfillment. You may not become enlightened this time but the very desire, the very longing is enough. I Will work whether you are worthy or not. It is enough that you long for it. I will sow the seeds. Maybe this life you will not grow, but the seeds will remain because they are never destroyed.

And the people who are going to become enlightened in this life, I cannot claim the whole credit, because they may have lived with Jesus, they may have lived with Buddha, they may have lived with Mohammed, they may have danced with Jalaluddin, they may have sat with Bokuju, Rinzai... You have lived thousands of lives. If all those people would have been as choosy as Gurdjieff you would not have been here; because they all worked on you, something went on growing. Hence I don't choose at all.

Anybody who comes to me, I am ready to work; my approach is different.

Gurdjieff's approach was different. He wanted to know all of your faces immediately, then he would decide. With me it will take ten years to know your all faces, because I will have to wait for different situations to know your other aspects. But he wanted to know immediately; only then he will start his work.

But remember that you are not one person, you are many persons. You are polypsychic. A man may be a great scientist...

One of the men who had been to the moon -- only three persons have been to the moon -- one of them has become a disciple of Swami Shivananda of Rishikesh. Now Shivananda is no more alive, but his disciples are there. Whatsoever Shivananda has written is just third-rate; he had no idea of anything real. He was just repeating like a parrot the ancient, rotten Hindu philosophy, and that too not in a very sophisticated way. But a man who has walked on the moon has become his disciple. This is sheer stupidity, but this man who has walked on the moon may still be carrying something very childish in him. Maybe it is because of that childishness that he wanted to go to the moon in the first place, because every child wants to go to the moon, and it is not new. From the ancientmost times every child becomes interested into the moon and starts stretching his hands towards the moon and wants the moon in his hands. Maybe it was just a childish idea that modern technology made him capable to realize, because the interest that he is showing now in people like Muktananda, Shivananda, shows the stupidity of the person.

It is possible a person may grow into a certain direction -- and that's how our education is structured. It makes you experts. You have to specialize into one thing and in other things, in every other thing, you remain mediocre.

An Italian goes to see a doctor. "Doctor," he exclaims, "I am-a desperate! A few nights ago, I came home-a from work-a and found-a my wife in bed-a with another man! When she saw me she started weeping and crying, so I said-a, 'Well-a, let's-a have-a coffee...' Then-a the other night-a, the same thing-a! She was-a in bed-a with my neighbor! I took-a the pistol-a to kill-a them, but she cried and cried, so I said-a, 'Well-a, let's-a have-a coffee...' Then last-a night-a the same thing-a again. She promised me that-a it was-a the last-a time -- never was-a she going to do-a it again... so I said-a, 'Well-a, let's-a have-a coffee...

But, I am-a worried, doctor. Is-a it okay to drink-a so much-a coffee?"

Watch yourself and you will find thousand-and-one ridiculous things in you too. All the jokes that I go on telling you are about you!

The angels represent childlike innocence, but not childishness. Only this innocence can make you connected with godliness, hence angels are messengers of God connections with God. You must have seen angels in pictures. you must have read about them. They are always singing, dancing, praising the lord, Alleluia!" All that they do is playing on the harp and singing Alleluia. Yes, there is a state of innocence which is all song and all music and all harmony and all joy and all alleluia.

Remember that angels represent all this: the totality of life, innocence of life, celebration of life. And then immediately you are also connected with the divine, you are no more disconnected. You don't feel alien. You are no more an outsider, you become an insider. Then existenCe belongs to you and you belong to existence.

Now this parable:

ONE DAY AN ANGEL, FLYING BACK TO HEAVEN, SAW BELOW HIM A LUXURIANT FOREST ENVELOPED IN A GREAT, GLOWING HALO OF LIGHT.

ANGELS FLY. MAN CREEPS, crawls, although he is also born with wings, but he is not aware of those wings. To be with a Master the first awareness that happens to the disciple is that "I can also fly," that "I can also start moving upwards," that "I can also have a dialogue with the stars and the sky and the infinity and the eternity."

Man is so unconscious that he is no{ aware of his whole potential. What to say about the whole potential? -- not even about the part of his potential. Psychologists say that you are aware only of one-tenth of your mind; that is about the mind. And what about the soul? You are not aware at *all* of the soul, and that is where your wings are.

Hence angels are not physical beings, just spirits. They don't have any weight, they are weightless. And in deep meditation these moments will happen to you when you will find suddenly that you don't have any weight, that gravitation has no meaning for you, that another law has started functioning in your life: the law of grace. Just as gravitation pulls you downwards, grace pulls you upwards.

But the first thing is to become aware. You know only one-tenth of your mind; first you have to know

about your whole mind and then only is it possible to know something about your soul.
"Hi, doc, was my operation successful?"
"Sorry, old chap, I am St. Peter!"

That's how you are living: not seeing what is, what is not, what is happening. You go on projecting your own ideas on people, on things, and you go on playing stupid games. They start in your childhood and then they continue your whole life. Of course they become more complex, but their quality remains the same; quantity becomes bigger, but the quality remains the same. And you are not even aware that there is a totally different world which belongs not to the realm of the quantitative.

Just the other day one sannyasin has asked me a question, that "I have heard, although I don't believe, that there are few people in the world who are working as vehicles of God." She mentions some *babaji* and she mentions about somebody who is going to announce himself as Maitreya, the Buddha of this age, and these people come into the world to help humanity. She says "... although I don't believe all this, but I am less aware, you are more aware, so you can answer my question." She thinks the difference between her and me is only of less and more: she is a little less aware, I am a little more aware, that's all; the difference is of quantity, of degrees. But it is not only her idea, that's how almost everybody thinks. In the world we think always in terms of quantity; we don't know the dimensions of quality.

It is not a question of more or less awareness. Either one is aware or one is not. It is a transformation. Either one is a Buddha or one is not; it is not that one is a little less Buddha and one is a little more Buddha, one is just one kilo Christ and another is two kilos Christ. We believe in matter, that's why we believe in quantity. Matter is quantity; the soul is not quantity.

When you become aware at the innermost core of your being it happens as a sudden illumination. Your whole being becomes light. Just a moment before all was darkness and a moment afterwards all is light. But that dimension is totally unknown to us. Our whole life is lived through the world of quantity. The child knows a little less and you know a little more, and your father knows a little still more than you, so it is only a question of time. You will also know more as time goes by, as you become more experienced, more informed. But the game is the same. Children are playing the same games that you are playing.

Go and watch the children, and then sit silently and watch your own games, your own trips, and you will not find any qualitative difference at all -- quantitative difference of course. They may be playing Monopoly, in which everything is false -- false notes and false stations, and everything is false -- but when they play they became serious about it, they become very serious. And what do you think? -- your notes are real? They are also false! In a game of Monopoly four persons have consented to believe that these notes are real: then they are real! For those four persons they have become real because they have consented, they have made a contract that they will believe in their reality. And what are your notes? The Indian note will not be real in China, the Chinese note will not be real in India. Why? If it is real it is real, whether it is China or India. It is just that the Indians have consented, made a contract that they will believe in this note, hence it is real.

Just few days before there were one-thousand-rupee notes in India, then the government decided to cancel them. Now how you cancel realities? Can you cancel that tomorrow there will be no sunrise, by government order? But you can cancel those rupees. Rupees were cancelled: one-thousand-rupee notes became invalid within a second.

And people did all kinds of things with those one-thousand-rupee notes. Of course a little time was given -- you can go to the bank and change them -- but there were troubles. Those notes have to be white money. You will have to explain from where you got those notes. And as everywhere there are double things, in money also there is white money and black money. Black money means you have it, you can use it, but you cannot publicly declare it because you have not paid taxes on it, you have not showed from where it has come. You may have earned it through smuggling or some other illegal source. So many people could not declare those notes. They made cigarettes out of one-thousand-rupee notes and smoked the cigarettes! Why miss such an opportunity? They spread the notes and ate their breakfast on the notes. Why miss such an opportunity? People simply threw them out of their windows. Small children were carrying bundles of one-thousand-rupee notes, playing with them. They became useless. It was just a consent which has been withdrawn.

From your childhood to your old age you go on playing the same games. In chess the horses... all false: if you are poor they are wooden, if you are rich they are made of ivory or diamonds or anything valuable, but they are all false. But then there are people who go to real war -- but that too is false, on false pretext:

"Our religion is in danger, our country is in danger." Now "country" is a belief.

The people who went to the moon for the first time became aware of the fact that the earth is one; they could not see countries. India and Pakistan and Bangladesh they could not see. They could not figure out where is America and where is Europe and where is Asia and what is communist and what is not communist and what countries are democratic and what countries are dictatorial. There was no difference at all; all boundaries disappeared. For the first time they became aware that boundaries exist only on the maps and maps are false.

"Mummy, mummy, can I get pregnant?" asked the little girl breathlessly on the front doorstep.

"No, of course not, dear, you are only six," said Mum.

The little girl turns around, goes running down the path shouting, "It is okay, you guys -- same game again!"

But this is the same game that goes on and on.

Isabella was going out on her first date. The story is not about our Isabel -- her name is Isabel, not Isabella, mind you! Isabella was going out on her first date. Her parents warned her to be home by nine p.m. She arrived ten minutes late, her hair undone and her make-up smeared. Her parents asked her how the evening went.

"Mamma mia!" was her only replay.

The next night Isabella was going out with the same man. Again her parents gave a stern warning to be back by nine p.m.

At half past ten she arrived, her clothes dishevelled, her hair touselled. After she was reprimanded for coming home late, her only reply to how the evening went was, "Mamma mia!"

The third night Isabella arrived home at one o'clock in the morning; her dress was backwards, her hair in a mess. Her parents fumed at her for hours, after which they asked her how the evening went. Upon which Isabella broke down sobbing and cried, "Me a mamma!"

Now this game will continue on different levels, different planes, but the difference will be only of quantity not of quality.

The qualitative change comes in your life when unconsciousness is dropped, mechanicalness is dropped, mind as such is dropped and you become a no-mind. Mind is mechanicalness, no-mind is unmechanicalness. No-mind is the revolution, the great revolution, the only revolution there is. And when it happens you are full of light, and those who have eyes, those who are innocent enough to have eyes will be able to see that light.

ONE DAY AN ANGEL, FLYING BACK TO HEAVEN, SAW BELOW HIM A LUXURIANT FOREST ENVELOPED IN A GREAT, GLOWING HALO OF LIGHT. HAVING TRAVELED THROUGH THE SKY MANY MANY TIMES BEFORE, HE NATURALLY HAD SEEN NUMEROUS LAKES, MOUNTAINS, AND FORESTS, BUT HAD NEVER PAID MUCH ATTENTION TO THEM. TODAY, HOWEVER, HE NOTICED SOMETHING DIFFERENT -- A FOREST SURROUNDED BY A RADIANT AURA,FROM WHICH BEAMS OF LIGHT RADIATED TO EVERY PART OF THE FIRMAMENT.

THE ANGEL COULD SEE IT because of his childlike innocence, because of his capacity to move upwards, because his capacity to be connected with godliness. You may have missed, you may have passed by the side of the same forest. And I say to you, many times you have passed through such people and you have missed, because you are not new on the earth; you are as ancient as the existence itself. It is impossible, improbable, that you may not have come across a single Buddha in your any life. Somewhere, some time you must have crossed the path of a Buddha. But you must have missed, otherwise you would have been transformed, you would have been changed, your values would have changed. Your life would have been a totally different phenomenon -- but you must have missed.

It is easy to miss because it is very easy to be cunning, clever, knowledgeable. It is difficult to be innocent. And there are few things that only innocent people can see.

HE REASONED TO HIMSELF, "AH, THERE MUST BE AN ENLIGHTENED BEING IN THIS WOOD! I SHALL GO DOWN AND SEE WHO IT IS."
UPON LANDING, THE ANGEL SAW A BODHISATTVA SITTING QUIETLY UNDER A TREE ABSORBED IN DEEP MEDITATION.

The whole forest was radiant, was glowing with an unearthly light, was surrounded by a halo. It always happens, and those who have eyes can see it, and those who have ears can listen to the music of it, and those who have love enough can understand it. It is understood by love, by innocence, by simplicity, by humbleness, by egolessness.

HE SAW A BODHISATTVA SITTING QUIETLY... ABSORBED IN DEEP MEDITATION.

According to Zen, meditation becomes deep at the fourth stage. There are four stages of meditation. First is not talking; your lips are silent. That is an outer kind of silence but the beginning. The beginning has to be outer because you are on the outside; you can begin only from where you are.

The second meditation is not thinking. First you stop words, you don't speak. Second you stop words, yoU don't think. And third is: not thinking that "I am not thinking," which is the most difficult -- because when you see that all thoughts have disappeared, this thought grips your whole being: "Aha! So I have arrived. This IS SATORI!" But you have started falling. And in the beginning it is bound to happen a few times, unless the Master goes on hitting you and telling you, that "Stop this! There is no need to brag about it to anybody or to yourself either. Let it pass -- that too is a phase."

And then the fourth is the deep meditation when you simply are -- not even the thought that "I have no thoughts."

Socrates says... his famous statement, but he is a Greek and thought in logical ways. If you put his statement to the Zen people they will say, "This is the third state, not the fourth." He says, "I know only one thing, that I know nothing." Zen people will say, "Even this much is enough knowledge: 'I know that I know nothing' -- but still something is known." Still you are carrying the last shadow. The elephant has passed but the tail remains, and sometimes the tail is the most difficult part, and one clings to the tail. The whole is gone; now this is the last thing to cling to.

It is like a drowning man clinging to a straw, knowing perfectly well that a straw cannot save you. But if somebody says, "What are you doing? This is a straw -- it is not going to save you," he will be angry. You are destroying his last dream, you are taking his last illusion.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said, "Don't disturb people's illusionS, otherwise they will never forgive you." And I know it perfectly well, they never forgive -- but still their illusions have to be shattered. Whether they forgive it or not, that is up to them. Who cares? It has to be told, that "This straw is not going to save you."

Zen people will say that Socrates has reached the third. He needs now a Zen Master to hit him, to push him to the fourth, where he will forget about this knowing business totally. Even to say, "I know that I know nothing;' is knowledge.

Just few days before I gave sannyas to a beautiful woman; Kiffy is her name. Now neither she knows what does it mean nor I know, so there was trouble -- what to do? So I said, "Don't be bothered." I called her Anand Kiffy and I told her, "Anand means bliss, so whatsoever Kiffy means, just be blissful Kiffy! And bliss is the real thing, the elephant; Kiffy is just the tail. If the elephant can pass, we will manage so that the tail can also pass through."

But sometimes the elephant passes easily because you can see that this is the cause of your misery, but the tail? That seems just to keep as a memoir, just in the memory of all those beautiful old days. Of course there was nothing beautiful...

A mother was telling to her small boy, "Are you going to eat or not?"

And the boy was very stubborn and he was saying, "I hate the way you cook! I am not going to eat it. Even my dog has refused it!"

And the mother said, "Listen, after twenty years you will be telling some woman that 'My mother was a wonderful cook!'"

That's how people are. After twenty years every boy is going to say to the wife that "My mother was a wonderful cook!" And the same boy was every day a problem for the mother, and the mother was a problem for the boy. The mother was trying to force and the boy was resisting; he hated all those things. But after twenty years everybody forgets. People start remembering beautiful things about a past which had never been there; they invent. People are inventive, very inventive about the past.

Hence I don't believe that there is a single autobiography which is true. I have read thousands of autobiographies, but this is my observation: that not a single autobiography is true. Only a Buddha can write a true autobiography -- but Buddhas have never written -- because a Buddha can see actually the facts, but then it is not worth writing at all. What is there to write? Ordinarily people invent their pasts. First they try to create a future -- which is not possible, they fail; everybody fails inevitably. When you fail in creating the future, the only substitute is create a past. Now nobody can prevent you; you can enjoy inventing a past. All autobiographies are fictions created, invented, polished, exaggerated. Many things have been dropped, many things have been added.

And I am not saying that people are doing it knowingly -- people are not so much conscious -- people

are simply doing it. They must be believing that it is how it happened; they believe it. They are writing it with very great sincerity.

So people cling to the past. The last clinging in meditation is that "Now I have arrived, all is finished, mind is gone" -- and this is mind coming from the back door. This is the mind's last effort to befool you.

Hence, up to the third Zen people don't call meditation deep. They call it deep only at the fourth when all is gone; even the idea that all is gone is no more there. Mind is gone. Even the idea that "I have achieved the no-mind" is no more there. Knowledge is gone. Even the idea that "Now I know nothing" is no more there. Zen has taken the ultimate step.

HE THOUGHT TO HIMSELF -- THE ANGEL THOUGHT TO HIMSELF -- "NOW LET ME FIND OUT WHAT MEDITATION HE IS PRACTICING."

Just the inquiry of a child. Remember, the angel represents only innocence, not that he is a sage; he is only a child. And never forget the difference between the two, because both are similar and at the same time very much different. The child has the same kind of innocence as the sage, but the sage has lost that innocence and found it again and the child has not lost it yet. It is the same innocence, but it changes its quality when you lose it and gain it again. You can have glimpses in the child of that intelligence which belongs to a Buddha, but those are only reflections. Moon reflected in a lake looks exactly like the real moon, and sometimes even more beautiful than the real moon, but it is just a reflection. Throw a small stone into the lake and you will know the difference. The reflection disappears.

The child can be disturbed very easily; the sage cannot be disturbed at all. There is no way to disturb the sage. The child is innocent, but his innocence is bound to be lost sooner or later. He is intelligent, but he will lose his intelligence.

At a Sunday school class, the priest asked the class, "Who can tell me how long Adam and Eve stayed in the Garden of Eden?"

Little Johnny promptly answered, "Up to the 15th of September."

Why?" asked the priest in amazement. "Why the 15th of September?"

"Because apples are not ripe before that time!" answered little Johnny.

Now no theologian has been able to discover that date so exactly. And I perfectly agree with little Johnny -- that must have been the date.

The mother was explaining to Mario about the world's origin.

"So all this happened just because Adam disobeyed God and ate an apple!" said Mario.

"So the Bible says," replied the mother.

"That's too bad! If only I had been there instead of Adam, we would all still be in the Garden of Eden!"

"What! What are you saying?" exclaims the mother.

"Yes, of course, don't you remember? I don't like apples!"

Children have a quick insight, a direct insight. But it is going to be clouded, it is bound to be clouded. It is a natural gift, and you cannot appreciate any natural gift unless you lose it; you will appreciate it only when you have lost it. Then you will make great effort to gain it again. Paradise has to be lost and regained; it is paradise only when regained, otherwise it is not paradise.

The angel is just a child, innocent. He is not a sage.

Naturally;

HE THOUGHT TO HIMSELF, "NOW LET FIND OUT WHAT MEDITATION HE IS PRACTISING."

MEDITATION IS EVER PRACTICED. Those who think in terms of practicing meditation are childish; they don't know anything about meditation.

AND HE OPENED HIS HEAVENLY EYES TO SEE ON WHAT OBJECT OR IDEA THIS YOGI HAD FOCUSED HIS MIND.

Now meditation is not concentration either, but the child cannot think of a meditation which has no object.

Hence there are two kinds of religion in the world: one, the childish kind of religion which thinks about God the father. All the religions that think about God the father or God the mother are childish religions. They are projecting God as father or mother; that is the mind of a child.

Then there are really grown-up, mature religions which don't think of God as father or mother, in fact which don't think of God as a person at all -- which think of godliness, just a quality that pervades existence,

which think of God as awareness, as light, which think of God as the void, absolute purity, the nothingness, the no-selfness.

Zen belongs to the second category; it is the most mature religious approach.

The angel thought, "On what subject, on what object. what idea, he is practicing? On what he is focusing his mind?"

Meditation is not focusing; meditation is not mind at all.

ANGELS CAN USUALLY READ THE MIND OF YOGIS...

because yogis try to concentrate. Zen goes far beyond Yoga: Yoga only prepares you for the ultimate jump -- Zen is that ultimate jump. But there are millions of fools around the world who go on practicing yoga postures their whole lives, forgetting completely that just preparing the ground and preparing the ground and preparing the ground is not going to make the garden: you have to sow the seeds too. Preparing the ground is necessary, but it is not the all, it is not the whole thing; it is just a preliminary step.

But there are people -- and they have become world-famous simply because they can do all the yoga postures -- they can distort their bodies in all kinds of shapes. And they have great impact. They should be in the circuses! They are not part of the religious phenomenon at all, but they are dominating. And there are people who will go to them, to be tortured by them, because if you start yoga postures from your very-childhood it is easy very easy. If you start yoga postures after your body has become mature, it is very difficult. But people think that this is austerity, this is asceticism. This whole torturing business, this whole masochism seems to be worth it because there is the carrot hanging in front of your nose that you will realize God, that you will realize heavenly pleasures, that you will realize this and that, that you will become immortals. And people are ready to do any nonsense: more nonsensical it is, the more they think there must be something in it.

BUT THE ANGEL COULD NOT FIND ANYTHING AT ALL, MUCH TO HIS SURPRISE. HE CIRCLED AND CIRCLED THE YOGI...

He went around and around the *bodhisattva*, looking from every nook and corner...

AND FINALLY WENT INTO SAMADHI HIMSELF...

because an innocent mind can catch, can imbibe -- he may not be able to understand what is happening.

Many times it happens: when little Siddhartha comes for close-up or for *charansparsh* I can see it happening. He cannot understand what is happening, but he immediately goes into it. He will not be able to retain it because he is not aware of what happens, but he is open to me.

Just a few days ago he wanted to live with real men. He wrote to me a letter saying that "Enough I have lived with small kids, I want to live with real men." So I sent him to live with Govinddas. He went there in the night -- it must have been one o'clock in the night -- opened his suitcase, arranged his things, said, "Hi, guys!" fixed his alarm clock and went to sleep. He fixes his alarm clock every night so that when I go back from the lecture he can receive me on the gate -- he must be waiting there for me -- every day. Sometimes -- he is a small child, the alarm cannot wake him up, so he makes other arrangements. Two, three guards, he tells them that "If this fails, then you come. If I do not turn up, then you come, but wake me in time so I am ready, washed and cleaned." And he will be standing under a tree waiting for me.

He cannot understand what is happening, but he can go into it. Just the moment I see into his eyes he starts moving into samadhi. He can imbibe that opening.

One sannyasin wrote just the other day that "I had come for a close-up darshan and while other people were passing through the close-up darshans I was very open and enjoying and flowing and was in a state of let-go, but when I came myself, suddenly something went wrong -- I became closed."

And I know what happened because whenever somebody comes open and suddenly closes I can hear the sound "click"! What really happened to this sannyasin was -- a woman is after all a woman -- she became jealous of other mediums. That jealousy was enough. She forgot all about me; she became jealous of the mediums because they are so close to me, and every day. I could see what was happening to her; the jealousy closed her.

In her letter also, unknowingly, she mentions it: your mediums were almost crushing me, and because of their movements I could not remain open." It is not because of their movements -- their movements are there to help you open. They are swaying in total openness towards me. They are surrounding you so that their openness can help you. From every corner they are surrounding you -- from your back, from your

front, from everywhere. They are creating the atmosphere of openness, the climate of openness. That is their purpose. But she became jealous -- a woman after all is a woman. Even though she is a sannyasin it is very difficult to forget your feminine qualities. I heard the click so loudly!

The angel going round and round the *bodhisattva* himself went into *samadhi*:

... BUT STILL COULD NOT FIND ANYTHING IN THE BODHISATTVA'S MIND.

Innocence cannot understand; it can contact, but it cannot understand. To understand one needs to regain innocence A regained innocence is capable of under standing A regained innocence has something more to it, some new flavor, some new fragrance. Only a sage can understand. For understanding, innocence is needed, but something more is also needed, something plus: that is losing it and gaining it -- that gap is needed.

FINALLY THE ANGEL TRANSFORMED HIMSELF INTO A HUMAN BEING...

Up to now he was just a spirit.

... CIRCUMAMBULATED THE BODHISATTVA THREE TIMES, PROSTRATED HIMSELF, AND SAID: "I MAKE OBEISANCE TO THE AUSPICIOUS ONE; I PAY MY HOMAGE TO YOU, O LORD OF ALL SENTIENT BEINGS! PLEASE AWAKE, COME OUT OF SAMADHI, AND TELL ME UPON WHAT YOU WERE MEDITATING. AFTER EXHAUSTING ALL MY MIRACULOUS POWERS, I STILL HAVE FAILED TO FIND OUT WHAT WAS IN YOUR MIND."

NOW THIS POINT has to be deeply remembered: the child has one quality, innocence, to understand, but the other quality is missing. He has not lost it yet, he has not missed it yet, he has not fallen from grace yet, he has not gone astray yet. He takes it for granted; he is not yet grateful for it. The knowledgeable person has missed it but is not trying to find it. He has another quality: he has missed it, but he is not trying to find it again. Neither the child will understand nor the scholar, the pundit.

To understand, a sage is needed who has lost and then made every possible effort, risked all to gain it again. He has both the qualities: the innocence of the child and the awareness of the one who had gone astray and the one who has suffered. He knows what ignorance is; that's why he can know what knowing is. He knows what knowledge is so now he can know what wisdom is.

The angel said:

"PLEASE... TELL ME UPON WHAT YOU WERE MEDITATING. AFTER EXHAUSTING ALL MY MIRACULOUS POWERS, I STILL HAVE FAILED TO FIND OUT WHAT WAS IN YOUR MIND."

There was no mind and there was nothing in the mind that's why he has failed. But he is not aware of the state. Of course he has experienced it himself -- he wen into *samadhi* -- but still he is not yet aware enough tc know what has happened to him.

THE BODHISATTVA SMILED.

This is the special transmission. Words are of no use they are not adequate enough, but the smile can say something which is unsayable; it can show something which cannot be said.

AGAIN THE ANGEL CRIED, "I MAKE OBEISANCE TO YOU; I PAY HOMAGE TO YOU! ON WHAT ARE YOU MEDITATING?"

But the angel cannot understand the smile either.

THE BODHISATTVA MERELY CONTINUED TO SMILE AND REMAINED SILENT.

The parable ends here; it does not say anything what happened to the angel. He must have remained as ignorant as before. He came so close, yet he missed. The knowledgeable person comes very close and missed because of his knowledge; the innocent person car come close and can miss because he is not yet aware enough. Innocence plus awareness, then only the special transmission is possible. And Tao can be transmitted only in a very special way; no ordinary methods are applicable.

The *bodhisattva* did all that can be done, but the angel was not a Buddha. If he had been a Buddha, he would have understood. The same smile was on the face of Mahakashyapa when Buddha came one day with a lotus flower in his hand for his early morning lecture, and sat and sat and didn't utter a single word. There was great silence. "It has never been so before. What has happened? Why he is not speaking?" And he continued to look at the lotus flower. Minutes appeared to be as long as hours, and then Mahakashyapa

smiled and Buddha called him and gave him the lotus flower and told to the assembly: "What can be said I have said to you, and what cannot be said, I have given it to Mahakashyapa. He has understood it."

That was the first special transmission beyond scriptures. Mahakashyapa is the first Zen monk, first Zen Master. From Mahakashyapa the tradition of Zen starts; he is the first patriarch. Zen started in a smile. It is a very strange phenomenon; one needs great preparation to understand it. A child is capable but is not yet aware enough. The knowledgeable person may be able as far as words are concerned, philosophies are concerned, concepts are concerned, but he is not able to catch hold of the elusive phenomenon.

The disciple has to learn to be both. He has to be very innocent plus very aware. Then in some sudden moment, when everything is ready, in an instant, all becomes light, all is understood, and forever.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Get It?

8 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8007080
ShortTitle: SPCIAL08
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
WHAT IS FOR LUNCH TODAY?

Sant Maharaj,
WHAT IS THE MATTER? Are you really becoming a celibate? It happens to celibates: their interest starts changing from women to food. You can look around the Indian sannyasins, the so-called mahatmas, and you will always find them very fat, with big bellies. And the reason is that their whole sexuality becomes perverted. They start focusing their libido on food.

Food and sex are deeply related, very intimately related, from the very beginning. Food is necessary for the survival of the individual and sex is necessary for the survival of the species. Sex is exactly like food for the species and food is like sex for the individual. Without food the individual will die, without sex the species will die.

If you start repressing your sexuality, then the natural shift is from love to lunch! It is not coincidental. You look at the picture of Swami Shivananda Maharaj. His whole life he was talking about Yoga and meditation, but seeing the picture it seems he was only eating and eating and eating. He could not walk -- became so fat. He could not raise his own hands; they became so heavy that two persons had to carry his hands!

And have you looked at the statue or the picture of Muktananda's guru, Nityananda? The man has defeated all the swamis and all the mahatmas of all the ages! If you look at the statue of Nityananda... Once when I was passing by the side of Muktananda's ashram he invited me.Just to have a look I went there. He showed me the statue of Nityananda and I told him -- and since then he has been very angry -- I told him, "This man is really a miracle!"

He said, "What do you mean?" He must have thought that I am talking about *siddhis* and yoga powers.

I said, "Please don't Misunderstand me. This man is a miracle in the sense that I have seen tat people with big bellies, but still they are not miracles -- the man has a belly. Here it is just the opposite -- the belly

has the man! The man seems to be just an appendix! just somehow added; otherwise the real thing seems to be the belly."

Sant Maharaj, don't become so much interested in lunch; it is dangerous.

Unless *brahmacharya*, celibacy, happens on is own accord, as a consequence of deep awareness, it is going to become focused on something or other; it is going to find out an outlet. And food is very close.

The child becomes from the very beginning associated with the idea of food and love. They become almost like two aspects of the same coin, because he gets the love from the mother and also food from the mother. His love object and his food object is the same. Not only the mother but the breast in particular: he gets the food from the breast and the warmth and the feel of love.

There is a difference: when the mother loves the child. the breast has a different feel and different vibe. The mother enjoys the child feeding on her breast; it is stimulating to the mother's sexuality. If the mother is really in love with the child she goes almost in an orgasmic joy. Her breasts are very sensitive; they are the most erotic zones of her body. She starts glowing and the child can feel it. The child becomes aware of the phenomenon that the mother is enjoying. She is not simply feeding him, she is enjoying it.

But when the mother gives the breast just out of necessity, then the breast is cold; there is no warmth in it. The mother is unwilling, she is in a hurry. She wants to snatch the breast away as quickly as possible. And the child feels that. It is so apparent that the mother is cold, she is unloving, she is not warm. She is not really a mother. The child seems to be unwanted, feels unwanted.

The child feels wanted only when the mother enjoys the child feeding on the breast, when it becomes almost a loving relationship, almost an orgasmic relationship. Only then the child feels love from the mother, needed by the mother. And to be needed by the mother is to be needed by existence because the mother is his whole existence; he knows the existence through the mother. Whatsoever is his idea about the mother is going to be his idea of the world.

A child who has not been loved by the mother will find himself alienated in existence; he will find himself an outsider, a stranger. He cannot believe in God, he cannot trust in existence. He could not even trust in his own mother, how can he trust in anybody else? Trust becomes impossible. He doubts, he is suspicious; he is continuously on guard, afraid, scared. He finds everywhere enemies, competitors. He is every moment afraid of being crushed and destroyed. The world does not seem to him to be a home at all. He cannot be religious, remember.

Religion is born, the first glimpse of religion happens to the child in his relationship with the mother. If that relationship is poisoned then something in the very source is poisoned. Then it becomes very difficult to bring religion to the child. Then he needs great psychotherapy. then he needs a long, long, arduous. painful process of moving backwards so that he can unwind all his ugly memories, 50 he can become free from all his old associations. Unless that happens he will not find himself attuned with any religious approach towards existence.

Atheism is born with his relationship -- the first relationship. the first acquaintance -- and that is with the mother, particularly the breasts of the mother. If the mother is happy, rejoices in feeding the child. then the child never eats too much because he trusts; he knows the mother is always there. Any time he is hungry his needs will be fulfilled. He never eats too much.

A well-loved child remains healthy. He is neither thin nor fat; he keeps a balance. But if the mother is cold, if the mother is unwilling, then the child starts stuffing himself too much because he is afraid -- who knows the next hour the mother will be available or not? He fills himself to his total capacity; his belly starts becoming bigger.

All poor children have bigger bellies for the simple reason the mother will be going to the work the whole day; they will miss the mother. She may come by the evening -- tired, exhausted, not in a mood to love or to be warm. The child will look like a burden. And once the child's association has moved from love to food, then his whole life will be an unnecessary complexity.

It is not accidental that in India where celibacy has been propounded for centuries, exalted by centuries, people have become food addicts. So many spices you will not find anywhere else in the world, and so many kinds of food. The reason is that people's love life is starved and they have to fill it somehow, stuff it somehow with food.

Two middle-aged men were discussing their diminished libido. One said to the other, "Yes, food is replacing sex as the great fascination in my life. As a matter of fact, I am having a mirror installed over the kitchen table next week!"

But I hope that you don't literally mean, Sant, your question. I take it in a metaphorical way. Then it is

okay. If you mean that, what am I cooking for you today? then it is okay, because I am constantly worried who is going to ring the bells of Jerusalem on the gate! If you become a Nityananda, Akandananda, Shivananda -- and you can -- you are a Punjabi, big body, you can defeat all these "nandas". If you really become interested in food you can come on the top! But I think your question is metaphorical.

Jack was telling his buddy that he met a girl who didn't know the difference between Caesar salad and sexual intercourse.

"Did you explain it to her?" his buddy asked.

"Hell, no! But I have lunch with her every day!"

If that is your meaning of lunch, then it is perfectly okay. With my blessings go ahead.

The second question

OSHO,
I NEVER FEARED ANYTHING AND NEVER CHOSE TO ESCAPE IN MY LIFE. THERE IS ONLY ONE THING THAT SCARED ME AND GAVE ME AN UNBEARABLE FEELING TO ESCAPE -- BOREDOM. WHY AM I SO AFRAID OF BOREDOM? WHAT AM I TRYING TO ESCAPE REALLY?

Sarjano,

IT IS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT QUESTIONS, because man is the only animal who feels boredom. Buffaloes don't feel it, although they look very much bored. Donkeys don't feel it, although they too look very much bored. Except man, nobody feels boredom; and even as far as man is concerned, all men don't feel boredom. It needs intelligence to feel boredom, so very few, the most intelligent people in the world, feel boredom. Buddha felt it, Mahavira felt it. The rarest people feel boredom because it needs tremendous intelligence to experience it. So in a way it is not a curse, it is a blessing.

It is out of boredom that the inquiry for the meaning of life arises. Those who have felt bored simply show that whatsoever ordinary meanings life has, are no longer fulfilling for them. There are people who are perfectly happy with money, accumulating more and more money, and they seem to be immensely interested in it, perfectly happy with their search for more. These are not really developed human beings: they are the most mediocre human being, the lowest kind. Their intelligence has not yet become a flowering; it is still in the seed, only a potential.

You can see it. The people who are greedy may be clever and cunning -- they have to be -- but you will never see any intelligence in them. You will not see the sharpness, you will not see any creativity in them. You will not see any fragrance in their lives; they will stink. The greedy person stinks.

And so is the case with the power-hungry, the politician, who is always running after more and more powerful positions, far higher status, who wants to become the president or the prime minister, whose whole life is devoted to the single purpose of dominating people.

These people are dull people. Their life is that of the ugliest form. They don't have any sense of beauty, poetry, music. They don't have any sense for aesthetics Their whole interest is in bigger chairs, as if by sitting on bigger chairs they will become bigger, as if by becoming a president of a country they will have attained some spiritual integrity, as if by dominating millions of people they will become masters of their own being. They are empty people, hollow; their inner life is utterly dark. But you will never see them bored. They are always on the go, always interested in stupid efforts of gaining power, prestige, money. But they are contented; if they are succeeding you will see them very joyous.

It is the most intelligent people who feel boredom, who cannot see any meaning in money. Of course, there is certain utility in money, but no meaning. Who cannot see any meaning, any significance, in power politics, in ego trips, who can see the utter futility of it all -- now for people of such intelligence the greatest problem in life will be boredom.

The first thing, Sarjano, I would like to tell you is: feel blessed. This is a symptom of a higher intelligence. Out of this boredom the person starts moving inwards; finding everything futile on the outside he turns in -- because there is nowhere else to go. His intelligence is so clear, so transparent that he can see that he can have all the money of the world, still he will be the same person. He can have all the power of the world, still he would not have become a new being through it, he will not be reborn. He can have all the knowledge that is available, but still he will remain the same stupid person inside; his knowledge will be just parrotlike. He will repeat beautiful cliches without exactly knowing their meaning, because their meaning can be known only through experience of one's own. He can talk like Jesus, he can sermonize on the kingdom of God that is within, but he has no glimpse of it. He has learned only mere words.

The intelligent person becomes aware very soon that "All this is an exercise is sheer futility. Nothing on the outside can ever give me an inner fulfillment, an inner sense of significance." And unless that is experienced, boredom will remain and will become heavier every day.

Now there are two possibilities. One is the western possibility. If you look only through reason then you will never find any meaning in life; then boredom will become more and more acute, chronic. It will pervade your whole existence, it will permeate each moment of your life. It will not allow you to live at all. It will become such a burden that suicide will seem to be the only possible way out.

That's what Fyodor Dostoevsky says: that "If I can meet God, the only thing I am going to say to him is, 'Why you created me? For what? And without even asking me! Is this right?' And the only thing I want to see God for is to give him the ticket back. I don't want to be a part in this futile, meaningless existence."

Marcel says, "The only real metaphysical problem is the problem of suicide. Why man should go on living? For what?" If you look only through the head, only through the reason... that's what the western approach has been up to now. It is head-oriented, it is rational, it is Aristotelian, it is logical. It has given great technology and science, but it cannot provide meaning for your life. Life has become more and more boring; people are utterly bored. They go on living because they are cowards, because they cannot gather courage enough to destroy themselves, so somehow they go on pulling, dragging. West has come to a cul-de-sac; the road ends. Now there is no more possibility for western approach to grow.

But the East has a totally different alternative. When the mind fails, when the reason fails, it does not mean that life has failed. It simply means that whatsoever reason could do it has done; now you have to look for deeper realms of your being -- and there are deeper realms. Deeper than your mind is your heart. Deeper than logic is love. Deeper than science is art. Deeper than mathematics is music.

The East drops the mind, not life, and starts moving into the heart, into the world of feelings. And then suddenly great meaning arises, the boredom starts disappearing. And remember, the heart is not your innermost core either; it is only a midway rest. Moving from the mind to the being, the heart is exactly in between. When you have reached to the heart then you will become aware that there is a still deeper layer. But the heart will fill your life with joy, with great thrill, with excitement. The boredom will be gone, and with the boredom gone you will become aware of a deeper realm, the deepest: the dimension of your being, your innermost core. That innermost core fulfills you totally, absolutely. Reaching it is the goal of sannyas. Reaching it is the purpose of meditation.

Sarjano, move from the head to the heart. But the heart has to be used only as a stepping-stone. The head gives you science, the heart gives you art; and the being, which is beyond the both, gives you religion. Religion is bliss, ecstasy, and we are searching for it.

The feeling of boredom simply shows that you are ready to go for the inner journey; if you don't go you will feel stuck. Now the head cannot fulfill your longing. The heart will give you something, a glimpse, a window will open. You will know something of the sky through the window, something of the stars, something of the moon and the sun and the wind and the rain and the flowers, but only through the window. You have to come out of the window too, under the sky, because when you look from the window everything is framed -- and the frame is false. If you look from the window towards the starry sky, it feels as if the sky is framed, as if the sky has a limitation, a boundary.

When you reach to your innermost core, all the boundaries disappear... you have entered the unlimited, the unbounded, the infinite. That infinite is called God.

Boredom is a blessing. It is a goading for the search. It is a goading towards God, towards Tao. The western approach has failed; it has come to a point that now there is no more to go. The West is stuck, but the eastern approach has not failed and it is never going to fail. But the West can also move towards the East only when its approach fails. Now the time has come that the West can understand the East and the meeting can happen.

I am not against reason. Whatsoever reason can give it has to be used as a means, but one thing is certain: don't ask for things which it cannot give to you. It cannot give meaning, it cannot give significance, it cannot give dignity, it cannot give you your ultimate flowering. That is possible only through meditation, through discovering your innermost self, your ultimate, eternal being which is never born and never dies.

Use boredom as a jumping-stone towards the ultimate and then you will feel grateful, even grateful to the experience of boredom -- which is painful, full of anguish. But the wise man can transform even misery into bliss, and the fool goes on destroying all opportunities for bliss and goes on creating misery out of the energy which could have created a paradise within you. The paradise is already there just you have to take a one hundred-eighty-degree turn.

The third question

OSHO,
SUCH A THIRST FOR YOU! AND SO STRONG THE LONGING TO HEAR YOU CALL MY NAME. BUT I FIND NO QUESTION, AND NO JOKE AS A PRETEXT.

Okay, Prem Upachara,
I have found a joke for you:
The will of an eccentric millionaire read:
"To my wife, I leave her her gigolo and the knowledge that I was not the fool she thought I was. To my son, I leave the pleasure of earning a living. For the past thirty years he has thought the pleasure was all mine. He was mistaken. To my daughter, I leave one hundred thousand dollars. She will need it. The only smart thing that her husband ever did was to marry her. To my valet I leave the clothes he has been stealing from me regularly for the last ten years and also my fur coat he wore last winter when I was in Palm Beach. To my chauffeur I leave my Rolls Royce and station wagon -- he has almost ruined them and I want him to have the satisfaction of finishing the job. And lastly, before I forget, hello to you, John, my beloved friend who always used to say that I will forget you in my will. I have not forgotten you. Hello again!"
So, hello, Upchara!
The fourth question

OSHO, I AM NOT A COWARD, ALTHOUGH IT IS TRUE THAT I HAVE NOT BECOME A SANNYASIN YET. I THINK THAT I DO NOT NEED ANY OUTER INITIATION; I AM ALREADY INITIATED BY YOU INWARDLY. I HAVE HEARD YOUR VOICE SPEAKING TO ME FROM MY VERY INNERMOST CORE.

Ramchandra,
Man is very clever in finding rationalizations. You have heard my voice -- and I have no knowledge that I have ever spoken to you. It must have been somebody else's voice. Please relieve me of the responsibility. It must have been your own voice. To avoid sannyas you are thinking I have already initiated you inwardly? Then to all my sannyasins I am deceiving, giving them outer sannyas? And to you, sir, I have given you the inner sannyas -- only to you? And I don't even know about you, who you are, never heard you before. And what do you mean by "inner sannyas"? But man is so cunning.

I am not saying that you are Lying. You may have deceived yourself; you may have believed that I have given you the inner sannyas and now there is no need for the outer sannyas. Then why you have asked this question? You could have asked inwardly and I was bound to answer inwardly. When things are happening on such a subtle plane, why you have bothered to write it? Why you have come here at all? There is no need.

You are also aware somewhere that you are a coward, otherwise there is no need. Nobody is telling you to become a sannyasin, at least I have not told you to become a sannyasin. Nobody is calling you a coward either.
You say:
I AM NOT A COWARD.

Why? You must be feeling it, that you are a coward. All these tricks are very ancient tricks. Food you need from the outside; you don't eat inner food. Clothes you need from the outside; you don't produce inner clothes. Medicine you need from the outside; you go to a physician. Sannyas you take inwardly. Money you will have to earn on the outside. Everything else you will do on the outside, and sannyas you will do inwardly.

Why not be at least clear about it, that you don't want to take it? Who is forcing you? But no, you want both the worlds together. You want to feel that you are a sannyasin, that you are a great inward seeker, an adventurer, an explorer of consciousness, that you are not an ordinary person engaged in mundane activities, your real work is spiritual. But you are a coward too; you don't want to risk anything for it.

Particularly my sannyas is risky. It has always been so, whenever a Master is alive, to be related to him is risky. When he is gone, then to be related to the past is never a risk; it is convenient.

When Jesus lived only very few people gathered courage to be with him. And now almost half of the world is "with Jesus". But only those few people were with Jesus; this half of the world is not with Jesus. It is with the past, with the dead, with the tradition, with the convention. Now it is convenient to be a Christian, very convenient. It helps you in the world, it does not hinder you. In those days, it was risking

your life when Jesus was alive. When Buddha was alive it was dangerous. So has been always the case.

To be with a living Master means to be in tune with truth. And truth believes in no traditions, in no conventions, in no conformities. Truth is rebellious. And unless you are a rebel, unless you are ready to die for rebellion, you cannot be with a living Master, you cannot afford to be with a living Master. Then you can have a picture of a dead Master, you can worship the statue of a dead Master, you can create a fiction around the dead Master of your own choice to your heart's content; whatsoever you want you can impose on him. You can make him as sweet and nice as you want. Real Masters are totally different.

Talmud says one very beautiful thing about God. I have never come across such a tremendously significant statement anywhere else. Talmud says: "God is not nice, God is not your uncle." To be with him is dangerous. But you can create your own God who is very nice, who is your uncle, and you can manage him the way you like him. It is very easy. You can do anything to the statue of a Buddha or the statue of a Mahavira; whatsoever you want to do you can do.

I was staying in a village and I came to know that the Jain temple has been locked by the police. Because there are two sects of the Jains, the followers of Mahavira, just like Protestants and Catholics. The differences are very tiny, of no significance at all, between the Svetambaras and the Digambaras, the two sects of the Jains. The differences are so silly that to fight for them seems to be the rock bottom of stupidity.

For example, the Svetambaras worship Mahavira with eyes open, his statue with eyes open, and the Digambaras worship his statue with eyes closed. And nobody asks poor Mahavira. As far as I can see, sometimes he must be closing his eyes and sometimes opening. So you can worship him in both ways, there is no problem. At least in the night he must have been closing his eyes, so what is wrong in worshipping him with closed eyes. And there is nothing wrong in worshipping him with open eyes. He is the same person with open eyes or closed eyes.

The village was small and there was only one Jain temple, and the two sects had both contributed to make the temple. They had divided the time: up to twelve o'clock one sect will worship, after twelve another sect. But sometimes it will happen some mischievous person will go on doing his worship even after twelve: just to create trouble will not remove the eyes. False eyes have to be fixed because the statue is with dosed eyes, so you have to fix false eyes on Mahavira and then worship him, and when the other sect comes you remove the eyes and they worship him. But sometimes a mischievous person will not remove the eyes and will go on praying and will go on praying.

It became so much that one day there was a great fight. They started beating each other -- the believers in nonviolence! There was blood in the temple. Even if Mahavira had had his open eyes -- must have closed immediately seeing all this nonsense! The police had to lock the temple; now the key was with the police. And for three years the temple has remained under police custody; nobody can worship. Poor Mahavira is imprisoned inside the temple.

This you can do with a statue, but not with a living Master. To be with a Mahavira is dangerous. He lived naked, he moved naked. People will beat him, people will chase him out of their towns, people will put their dogs behind him. He was tortured in every way. And when he died, the same people started worshipping -- the same people.

You are saying you are not a coward? It is risky to be with me. Your wife will create trouble, Ramchandra, your family will create trouble, your parents will create trouble. If you are in some service, your boss will create trouble. Your society will create trouble. You will by boycotted by people; they will think you have gone crazy.

So you have made a compromise. You want to take sannyas, otherwise the question would not have arisen at all, but now you are playing a trick with yourself, rationalizing it, saying that "I am not a coward." It is better to realize that you are a coward, because with that realization you can get out of your cowardliness. To recognize that "I am a coward" is the beginning of courage; otherwise you will remain almost unconscious of the fact, if you go on pretending. Even unconscious people don't readily accept that they are unconscious. Even mad people don't accept at all that they are mad.

Obviously intoxicated, a man was hunched over the bar, toothpick in hand, spearing at the olive in his drink. A dozen times it eluded him. Finally the patron on the next stool became exasperated and grabbed the toothpick.

"Here, this is how you do it," he said, and easily skewered the olive.

"Big deal," muttered the drunk. "I already had him so tired out, he could not get away."

Nobody is willing to accept anything. Even if you are drunk you will not accept it; you will rationalize it in some way or other.

An amorous Frenchman took his secretary to stay with him while his wife was weekending with friends. Just before they went to bed the girl said she had forgotten to take the Pill.

"What can we do to make sure I don't get pregnant?" the worried girl asked.

"Why don't you use my wife's diaphragm?" he suggested.

They looked all over for it but could not find it.

"Imagine that," he said indignantly. "The bitch doesn't trust me -- she took it with her."

A lorry driver arrived home very late one night to find his wife waiting for him, fire in her eyes and rolling pin in her hand.

"So," she shouted. "where have you been?"

'Well, you see," he replied, "I picked up this young witch on the highway to Maidstone. She had to be a witch because every time she put her hand on my knee I turned into a rest stop."

Get it? You say:

I AM NOT A COWARD, ALTHOUGH IT IS TRUE THAT I HAVE NOT BECOME A SANNYASIN YET.

With whom you are talking? Who is asking you at all, Ramchandra? You say:

I THINK THAT I DO NOT NEED ANY OUTER INITIATION.

Very good! So I am relieved of a burden. My Noah's Ark is already full.

You say:

I AM ALREADY INITIATED BY YOU INWARDLY.

If you say I have to agree. I will not like to disappoint you. Good that you are already initiated by me inwardly.

You say:

I HAVE HEARD YOUR VOICE SPEAKING TO ME FROM MY VERY INNERMOST CORE.

Please stop coming here, don't waste your time -- you can hear my voice anywhere you are.

But your whole question shows something else; you are trying to deceive yourself See clearly that you want to become a sannyasin, but you don't have the guts; that you would like to become a sannyasin like other sannyasins, but you are afraid of the implications.

And Indians have become a cowardly race, otherwise why they lived for two thousand years in slavery? Such a vast and big country was dominated by small countries, and without much effort either, for the simple reason that the whole country has become cowardly and the whole country has become very much cunning and clever in rationalizing. When somebody conquered the country the Indians said, "What can we do? That is God's will. Nothing can happen without his will. Not even a single grass leaf can move without his will, so if we are slaves that must be his will. It is our fate."

These are all rationalizations. Now you are poor, the poorest in the world, and still you are rationalizing that this is because of your past bad karmas that you are suffering. As if all the people with bad karmas are born only in India; they don't go to America. As if the souls have not yet come to know that Columbus has discovered America! They don't go to Soviet Russia; souls seem to be very much afraid of communism. They don't go to Europe, they don't go even to Japan. All the bad souls come to India. Is this hell or something that they are sent here to suffer? But you are rationalizing, nothing else. You have lost all courage to encounter any situation, to face any problem authentically, sincerely. You have become clever in avoiding.

Ramchandra, whether you become a sannyasin or not, that is not my interest. I am not interested in converting people into sannyas. I am not a missionary. But you have to be at least sincere with yourself. If you don't have courage, recognize that you don't have courage. If you are a coward, recognize you are a coward. But don't play around with beautiful words, don't make those beautiful words ugly: "inner", "the innermost core", "the inner voice". These are very significant words; don't destroy them and their beauty.

The fifth question

OSHO, DO YOU KNOW WHY YOU DON'T HAVE MANY SANNYASINS IN SPAIN?

The bulls don't like them!

The sixth question

OSHO,
TODAY I AM A ONE-YEAR-OLD CHILD IN YOUR LOVE, THE LOVE OF EXISTENCE. CAN YOU SAY

"HAPPY BIRTHDAY" TO ME?

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU, Anand Joaquin!
And for your birthday, few jokes. Your name reminded me of these jokes, otherwise I have not been talking about the Portuguese.

Every evening when Joaquin comes home from work, he sees a long queue of men waiting outside his house, waiting to go in and make love to his wife. Finally a friend approaches him and says, "How can you live with such a wife? If I were you, I would divorce her immediately!"

"Eh, are you crazy? If I divorce her I will have to wait at the end of the queue myself!"

While waiting for his turn in a whorehouse, the guy began to chat with the owner, a very nice Portuguese.

"Mr. Joaquin," says the guy, "in your opinion, what does the success of your establishment rely upon?"

"To the diversity of the service we offer," replied the Portuguese. "Here you can find what you want. If you want a good woman, you get it. If you want a girl, you get it. If you want a gay, you get it."
"So this business is highly profitable?" he asked.
"Oh, yes! But in the beginning it was hard."
"Why, Mr. Joaquin?"

"Imagine... in the beginning there was just my wife, my daughter, and me!"

During World War II, a German regiment was fighting against a Portuguese one when suddenly a German shouted, "O Joaquin!"

Half of the Portuguese soldiers stood up and said, "Yes?"
Ta... ta... ta... they were all killed.
Then again a German soldier shouted, "O Manuel!"

And again more Portuguese soldiers stood up and replied, "Yes?"
Ta... ta... ta... they were all killed.

Indignant with the mean strategy used by the Nazis, the only Portuguese survivor shouted, "Fritz!"

The whole German regiment stood up and replied, "There is no Fritz here!" To which the Portuguese angrily replied, "Aie, aie, if only there were!"

Joaquin and Maria had been married a few years but had no children. At last, tired of all the inquiries that friends and relatives were making about an heir, they decided to consult a doctor.

The doctor examined Maria and found to his surprise that she was still a virgin.

"How can you expect to have children if you don't have intercourse?" he demanded.
"What the hell is that, doctor?" asked Joaquin.

"You don't know what intercourse is?" asked the amazed doctor. "Do you want me to show you?"
"Of course, doctor, that's why we are here!"

So the doctor made love to Maria, after which a confused and surprised Joaquin asked, "So now we can have children?"
"But of course, my friend," smiled the doctor.

"Okay," replied the relieved Joaquin. "We will come back next year for the second son."
And the last:

Joaquin took his girlfriend on a picnic. On the way their car had a flat. So they went in the back and jacked and jacked and jacked. Then they got out and fixed the flat.

When they were sitting in the park, a little kid hit Joaquin's girlfriend in the tit and broke three of his fingers. And when he was kissing her good night, she crossed her legs and broke his glasses.
Happy birthday to you, Joaquin
The seventh question

OSHO, WHY AM I CONSTANTLY THINKING ABOUT WOMEN AND WOMEN AND WOMEN?

Girijanandan,
WHAT DO YOU WANT TO THINK ABOUT? About men? Man, are you mad? It is absolutely natural. The psychologists say that every three seconds a man thinks about a woman. They don't know about the Indians -- they don't stop thinking at all. This three-second limit is not applicable to Indians; the Indian psyche has to be explored. Centuries of repression has made them think continuously of women. The women think of men once each six seconds; that makes the whole trouble -- the difference is vast. That

creates the conflict, the struggle, the fight between wives and husbands. All women all over the world think that men are just sinners and naturally, because they think twice. All women seem to be holier.

It is natural. It disappears, but you cannot make it disappear. If you try to make it disappear it becomes more stubborn, more persistent, more perverted.

Unless you become enlightened you are bound to think of women if you are a man, of men if you are a woman. And nothing is wrong in it! But you have been told from your very childhood stupid things, unnatural things, and they are still hanging around you. You are not yet finished with all that nonsense, and unless you are finished with that nonsense you will never be a grown-up person.

One boy was saying to the other, "My father used to say that I should not go the whorehouse."
"Why?" asked his friend.
"He said that if I went to those kinds of places I would end up seeing things that I should not see."
"And did you go?"
"Yes."
"And what did you see there?"
"My father!"

Your parents are corrupting you, your society is corrupting you, your priests, your politicians are corrupting you. And this has gone for thousands of years; it has become a routine phenomenon. So naturally, when you start thinking of women you feel guilty. Guilt does not help you to get rid of the desire for women; it simply makes your joy poisoned.

That's what Friedrich Nietzsche says... and I have come across many beautiful insights in Friedrich Nietzsche. He was a madman, but sometimes it happens that mad people have truer insights than the so-called sane people, because the sane people think of thousand and one things before they assert anything; they are always ready to compromise. Mad people go on saying things: whether those things go against the tradition, convention, whether those statements make their lives difficult to live; but they are mad enough and they go on saying.

It is good that once in a while people like Friedrich Nietzsche are born in the world: they keep truth alive. Of course they suffer much -- he went mad. In a better society, in a normal society, in a healthy society, he would have been respected, but he went mad because he was tortured in every possible way, because all those people who live on lies, who live only on lies, their very foundations are laid on lies, cannot tolerate such people.

Friedrich Nietzsche says, "The priests have not been able to help man get rid of sex, but they have been able to poison his joy of sex." And that has created a great difficulty: because you cannot enjoy it, the desire continues. *If* you can enjoy it, a time will come naturally when you will be finished with it.

My own observation is: just as at the age *of* fourteen you become sexually mature, at the age forty-two you will go beyond sex. If sex is lived naturally, accepted totally, with no guilt, with no fear, with no condemnation, at the age forty-two you will go beyond it. And you will not need any Yoga or any methodology to go beyond it; it will be a natural transformation. You would have lived it, you would have seen it. You would have seen its joys and its miseries, its ecstasies and its agony, you would have seen all. And the experience, and only the experience, can make you ripe.

Jesus used to say to his disciples, "Unless you hate your parents you cannot follow me." A very strange statement, but nothing compared to Buddha's statement. He used to say to his bhikkhus, his sannyasins, "Unless you kill your parents you cannot follow me." Both meant -- in a psychological way -- you have to get rid of your parents.

Girijanandan, that's what is troubling you, not the women: your parents are still heavy on you.

A boy comes to a lawyer in tears. "I want a divorce!" he says between sobs. "Life is too difficult!"

"But what are you saying?" exclaims the lawyer. "You are not old enough to be married!"

"I want to divorce from my parents!" replies the boy.

Everybody needs that divorce sooner or later because your parents have lived a life which was dominated by their parents, and so on and so forth. If you want to live authentically, truly, naturally, you have to disconnect yourself from all traditions. And the only way to disconnect is to become psychologically disconnected from your parents. That does not mean that you have not to respect them and not to love them. In fact, if you psychologically are free from your parents you will be able to love them and respect them because you will be able to forgive them; you will feel sorry for them. Right now you cannot forgive them, with all this guilt.

The most difficult thing in life is to forgive your parents. You can forgive them only if you become

psychologically independent, mature.

You say:

OSHO, WHY AM I CONSTANTLY THINKING ABOUT WOMEN AND WOMEN AND WOMEN?

Because you must have been told not to think about women. You must have been told that women are the doors of hell, that it is women who keep you tethered into the world; they are the cause of bondage. If you want to get rid of the misery, if you want to be free from the world, you have to be free from women.

All your scriptures have been written by men, hence they condemn women. If the scriptures were written by women they would have condemned men. All your scriptures are male chauvinistic. They show only one standpoint, one aspect of the problem. The woman has been forced to remain silent. And with all these ideas you are bound to think of all that you have been repressing. Don't repress any more.

If you understand me, if you want really to understand me, I am against repression, all kinds of repression -- I am for understanding. Understand your desires, but don't repress them. And it is through understanding that transcendence happens. It is through understanding that you go beyond desires. It is through understanding, meditating, becoming more aware, that your unconscious, slowly slowly, is transformed into conscious, that your dark continent within becomes full of light. And that is nirvana, that is freedom, that is *moksha*. The state of becoming full of light is enlightenment.

Girijanandan, only then you will not think of men or women. But don't repress. People go on repressing in thousand and one ways.

Just this morning as I was coming to the lecture, Vivek was telling me about a beautiful conversation she happened to hear between Veena and Nandan. Nandan was asking Veena, "While making love, if somebody else is present in the room, how do you feel?" And Veena said, "There is nobody present in my room. I am alone in my hut." Nandan said, "I don't care myself, but I love to make noises, go wild, and that disturbs the other person -- I am not worried." Veena said, "That is not good. I remain completely cool, silent. unmoving." And Veena must be doing that. Nandan said, "I have not gone that far in Tantra."

And I bless you, Nandan. Don't go that far in Tantra! Enjoy love, enjoy lovemaking. It is perfectly natural to make noise, scream, shout. In fact, whenever two persons are making love, the whole neighborhood should know that now it is happening. Only then one day you will be able to transcend; then you will have lived it totally. Otherwise, if you follow Veena and remain cool and calm and collected, then it will take lives for you, because that expression is part of experience. The unexpressed remains unexperienced; the expressed becomes part of experience. And when you are going in an orgasmic joy it *has* to be expressed, danced, sung.

I know among my mediums, when they go deep in their mediumship. there are a few -- Nandan tops the list -- who start screaming and saying words, incoherent, meaningless sounds. Chetana is another; she goes almost into *latihan*. But there are a few who remain cool and calm.

Divya is calm, perfectly calm. Sometimes I have been even puzzled, because when my mediums are dancing and singing they all perspire, except Divya. For me it is good, because she is the only one who does not perspire, and if I touch her forehead, her forehead is the only one that is cool. Otherwise everybody perspires, screams, sways. Now Divya has become cool. She is a primal therapist. She has learned that art how to bring the primal scream in the other and she has forgotten her own primal scream. Now she will bring Yatri's primal scream!

Love totally, love singingly, love dancingly. Love should be a joy in all its possibilities; it should not be cold. Otherwise you are simply moving into the gesture of it, empty gesture which will not fulfill.

Now Veena is functioning like an Indian lady. Out of a hundred, ninety-seven Indian ladies have known no orgasm in their life. I have asked many of my Indian women sannyasins. It is very rare to come across an Indian woman who has attained orgasm, because they have been taught to remain cool and calm, unmoving -- because it is prostitutes who move, make loving gestures. The perfect lady simply remains cool. But then they don't know what orgasm is, and without knowing orgasm you will never transcend your sex.

And sex has to be transcended. I am not saying that it has not to be transcended -- it has to be transcended but through understanding. Not by effort, not by force -- gracefully, naturally. One day it falls on its own accord, and when it falls on its own accord it does not leave behind you any trace. It does not leave behind a so-called saint, it leaves behind a tremendously beautiful, graceful being. Not a dead and dull person, but absolutely intelligent, aflame, divine being, full of fire, of love. The passion disappears, but it becomes compassion. And if you repress the passion you will never attain to compassion. The repressed passion will go on hanging around you; it will make your whole life dirty.

Girijanandan, it is still time. Don't go on just thinking about women; it is not going to help. Just thinking

is not going to help -- go through the experience. Love a woman, fall in love, risk yourself, and forget all your traditions and conventions. And one day... that day is not far off -- if you have lived intensely that day will come, that day is bound to come, when you will see sex has disappeared and instead the same energy has become love. And the love flowers; the perfume that comes out of that flowering is prayer.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The Bird Has Flown

9 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	8007090
ShortTitle:	SPCIAL09
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

A MONK WAS RECITING THE DIAMOND SUTRA: "... IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE NOT FORMS, HE THEN SEES BUDDHA."
THE MASTER WAS PASSING BY AND HEARD IT. HE THEN SAID TO THE MONK "YOU RECITE WRONGLY. IT GOES LIKE THIS: "IF ONE sees THAT FORMS ARE FORMS, HE THEN SEES BUDDHA.'"
THE MONK EXCLAIMED, "WHAT YOU HAVE SAID IS JUST THE OPPOSITE TO THE WORDS OF THE SUTRA!"
THE MASTER THEN REPLIED, "HOW CAN A BLIND MAN READ THE SUTRA?"

IT IS ONE OF THE MOST VERY PREGNANT ZEN ANECDOTES. The Zen approach towards life is not of knowing but of being. Truth is not a question of knowing, it is a question of being. It is not something that you can accumulate from others, from scriptures, from traditions. It is not information: it is transformation. You have to come to a totally new birth. You have to die as you are and you have to be reborn.

Jesus says to Nicodemus, "Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of God." Nicodemus was a rabbi, a famous scholar, a very respected professor of religion, theology, philosophy, much more known than Jesus He could not understand what Jesus means: "Unless you are born again..." He said, "That means I have to wait for another life? It cannot happen in this life. He missed the whole point. Jesus is not saying that you have to wait for another life; he is saying that you have to attain a different vision, a different way of seeing. It is not a question of changing the objects, the seen. The whole thing depends on the change in the seer.

The knowledgeable person goes on feeding his memory with beautiful words, theories, ideologies, in the hope that by accumulating all these treasures he is coming closer to truth, to Tao, to God. In fact, just the contrary is happening: he is going farther and farther away from truth because the more the memory becomes thick, the more his knowledgeability becomes strengthened; there will be a China Wall between himself and that which is.

To know that which is, one does not need information, one needs clarity. And information always creates confusion, because information comes from many sources which are confusing and contradictory; they are bound to be so.

This is one of the most important problems contemporary man is facing today. It has never been so acute as it is today, because the world has become a small village and all the sources of knowledge have become available to everybody. Now everybody knows something about Judaism, Jainism, Buddhism, Hinduism, Christianity, Mohammedanism, communism. And all these different sources go on accumulating inside you contradictory information. You become a contradiction, a living contradiction. You become confusion. You

don't know where you are; you don't know what is right and what is wrong.

All that you can do is find out into this mess of your mind something which seems more valid, more probable, more possible than other informations. But that is very tentative, hypothetical. Today you may decide Christianity is right because you know more about Christianity than you know about Buddhism. Tomorrow you may come to know more about Buddhism, and suddenly your Christianity starts evaporating. But your Buddhism is also in the same trap. some day you may come to know about Jainism, and then your Buddhism gives way. These are all sandcastles. You cannot live in them.

Hence the modern man has become very much confused: more knowledge, more confusion.

Zen insists that shift the whole consciousness from knowing to being. The question is not how much you know, the question is how much you are. The question is not about your memory but about your integrity. The question is not about your mind but about your consciousness, about your awareness. A man can go on reciting beautiful sutras in his sleep; it cannot help him in any way. In fact, it will help him only to fall asleep deeper because he will be thinking that now there is no need to wake up.

Always remember, the last trick of the mind is to give you the illusion that you are awake. That is the last strategy. One can dream in a dream that one is awake; then all possibility of waking up is finished. There is no need to wake up -- you are already awake. That's what you are dreaming.

That's what actually goes on happening to the scholars -- repeat beautiful words of Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu. But when Buddha says something it has a totally different significance, because it comes from his experience, it is rooted in his being. It is alive! It is a rose flower still on the rosebush. The juice from the roots is still flowing towards the flower. When you repeat the same sutra it is only a plastic flower, because there is no experience within your being to support it, to nourish it, to feed it. It is just imposed from the outside.

Buddha was not repeating any ancient sutra; he was simply saying it on his own authority. And remember the difference: he was not authoritative. The scholar is authoritative. Buddha was speaking simply on his own authority; he is not authoritative. All that he is saying is, "This is what I have experienced, this is my experience. Whether scriptures support it or not is quite irrelevant. Even if all the scriptures of the world are against it, it doesn't matter a bit. Still it is true, because I have known myself." It has a certain inner validity, a self-evidence about it.

Words can be mere words if you are repeating them and you are not the source of their origin. They look exactly like Jesus, Buddha, Mohammed, but that is only the surface. The container is the same, but where is the content? The content comes from experience. They are like corpses. When you repeat a sutra, a tremendously significant statement of Buddha or Jesus, you are just carrying a corpse; the soul is no more in it. You are carrying only the cage; the bird has flown away. The cage may be beautiful in itself: it may be golden, studded with diamonds, very valuable. But where is the living bird, the bird who can sing, the bird who is alive? The bird is dead. Or maybe you have placed inside just a toy which looks like the bird, which pretends even to sing; it can have a hidden gramophone record in it, but still there is no life.

Once a drunkard was coming home from his pub. Before he went to the pub he thought that "The night is very dark and when I will be coming back it will be late and I will be very much drunk, so it is better to take a lamp with myself." So he carried a lamp. And when he fell almost on the floor in the middle of the night he became a little bit alert that "Now it is time to go back home." Everybody had already left. The owner is waiting for him to leave so that he can close the shop.

So he took his lamp. But he was very much puzzled: on the way he started stumbling. He stumbled with a buffalo, then with a donkey, then with a tree. He looked again and again at his lamp: What is the matter? He is carrying the lamp -- why he is stumbling? Finally he fell by the side of the street. In the morning he was carried home by some friends.

In the middle of the day the owner of the pub came and said, "Please return my cage. Instead of taking your lamp you have carried my parrot!"

Then he looked... But when a man is drunk it is bound to happen.

You are reading the Bible, but are you meditative enough to understand the message of Jesus?

Once I was invited by the biggest college in the East which prepares Christian missionaries, Leonard Theological College -- a six-years course to prepare missionaries. Thousands of missionaries it has prepared, and every year hundreds of people pass through the examinations and they become missionaries. I went to look around; the principal was showing me everything. I asked him, "Do you teach these people any kind of meditation?"

He said, "Meditation? For what? We are preparing missionaries! We teach them the Bible, how to

interpret it, how to support it by logical arguments, by proof -- because the world is turning atheistic -- how to argue against pagan religions which are not true religions, how to prove that Christianity is the only true religion and Christ the only-begotten son of God. Meditation is not needed; they need scholarship. And these six years we devote for great scholarship." And they had a very huge library.

And I went around, and they were teaching every kind of thing -- it looked so silly. In one class I saw the professor was teaching the would-be missionaries how to deliver a sermon: how to stand, how to make gestures by the hands, where to give a pause, where to speak slowly and where to shout loudly, where you have to hit on the table with your fist to emphasize the point...

I told to the principal that "You are preparing actors, not missionaries. You are not preparing Christians. Can you tell me where Jesus was prepared, in what kind of college, what lessons he took in eloquence, where he learned how to deliver the Sermon on the Mount -- how to stand, how to speak, what words to emphasize?"

The principal said, "He never learned anything."

I said, "Then the difference is clear. The words that came to him came out of his experience, and these poor, stupid people that you are preparing, they will simply be repeating like parrots. Jesus won't be in their hearts. The experience is missing; they won't have any authenticity. When you have something to say, the very experience finds its own way of expression. When you have something to say it finds its own way; it finds the words, the gestures. But you can learn the gestures. and the words; that does not mean that you will find the experience. If there is experience there is expression, not vice versa.

"You are preparing parrots. You are making these people more stupid than they would have come here And what they are doing is so silly that only very mediocre people can do such kinds of things."

But that's what goes on happening all over the world.

Religion has nothing to do with words; it has something to do with realization. And if you realize, words automatically happen When your heart is full with a song you start finding the words. You start finding the right language, or whatsoever language you use becomes the right language and whatsoever words you use become significant.

Jesus is not a great scholar; he uses very ordinary words, day-to-day words, the language of the common people, of the marketplace, of the laborers, farmers, gardeners, fishermen, woodcutters, beggars, prostitutes, gamblers, drunkards. He is not a scholar, but nobody has spoken so beautifully. His words have such tremendous quality, such immense magic. Yes, it can only be called magic for the simple reason that they are alive.

You don't know any rabbi's name who was part in the conspiracy to crucify Jesus. All those great scholars have been forgotten. And this young man, the son of a carpenter, has still tremendous import, for the simple reason that his words have some truth in them. They are not only empty containers; there is some content.

ZEN SAYS: RIGHT WORDS, even right words, in the wrong hands become wrong, and vice versa. Even wrong words in the right hands become right. It is the magic of the person, it is the charisma of the experienced. awakened man that whatsoever he touches becomes gold; even dust becomes divine. In the hands of those who are fast asleep even gold is not gold.

This is something to be remembered. Then these small parables will start revealing great treasures to you. Words we can use, but the meaning will come from our own experience.

A hillbilly dragged his protesting son to a new school that had just opened in a nearby township. On arrival at the school the hillbilly Dad asked the teacher, "What kind of learning are you a-teachifying?"

The teacher replied, "Well, all the usual subjects. Reading, writing, arithmetic . . "

The earnest Dad interrupted him, "What is this here arith... arith... what you said?"

"Arithmetic, sir," repeated the teacher. "I shall be giving a full course of geometry, algebra, trigonometry..."

"Triggemometry!" cried the hillbilly. "Dang me! That's just that what my boy needs -- he is the worsest shot in the family!"

It is bound to be so. The moment a word reaches to you it immediately changes its meaning. It becomes your word, it takes your color.

The teacher asks her class who invented the bulb.

Everybody shouts, "Edison!" except for Pierino who shouts, "My father, my father!"

The teacher, perplexed, asks, "Your father, Pierino? What do you mean?"

"Well," replies the little boy, "every night in bed my father says to my mother, 'Switch off the bulb, and

we will do another one!'"

The boy can have his own meaning, he can only have his own meaning. It is natural. You can hear great words. but from where you are going to give the meaning to those words?

Just the other day Mutribo has asked me: "Osho, did you hear about the Polack woodworm?"

Yes, Mutribo, he was found in a brick! A Polack woodworm, one thing is certain, cannot be found in wood. A Polack is a Polack! And the same is true about everybody.

Visiting the Russian gallows, the American ambassador was shocked by the horrid cries of the executed. He immediately ordered a modern electric chair to be delivered from the States, as a gift from the American people.

Paying another visit to the gallows a few months later, he was alarmed, when he heard far worse cries than he had heard on his previous visit. "What is going on?" he inquired.

The commissar said, "We received the electric chair, thank you, but we have no electricity... so we have to use candles."

A MONK WAS RECITING THE DIAMOND SUTRA.

THE DIAMOND SUTRA is certainly one of the most valuable treasures ever handed over to humanity. It is certainly the most precious scripture, hence the name "The Diamond Sutra". The name has also been given to it because a diamond cuts everything, and the Diamond Sutra cuts your sleep, your dreams, your projections, your desires, your mind, all your stupidity, like a diamond. It goes like a sword inside you, cutting all the layers, cutting all that you have accumulated in millions of lives. It makes your own innermost core again available to you. But it is not for reciting.

That's what Buddhists have been doing for twenty-five centuries: they go on reciting it. They have recited it so many times that there are millions of Buddhists all over the world who can recite the whole Diamond Sutra just by memory. There is no need for them to look into the book; they can recite it with closed eyes. But reciting is not going to help; in fact, it is going to hinder your progress, your growth, because reciting is a kind of autohypnosis. If you recite a certain sutra again and again and again it creates a deep sleep in you.

Hypnosis comes from a word *hypnos*; *hypnos* means deliberate sleep, created sleep. And it has been found that if you repeat a certain word or a certain mantra again and again it helps you to fall into deep sleep -- a very refreshing sleep of course, rejuvenating sleep of course -- but a sleep is a sleep; it is not awakening. And you will feel good: after you have done Transcendental Meditation for fifteen minutes, you will feel good. There is no doubt about it, because for fifteen minutes the mind stops all other kinds of chattering, because this is one of the laws of mind, that it can repeat only one thing at a time. If you repeat a certain mantra or sutra fast enough and you don't give gaps between, then the mind cannot do anything else. You can go on repeating, "Ram, Ram, Ram..." anything will do. You can repeat your own name and that will do. It has nothing to do with any sacred name or any holy mantra. There is no need to get it from anybody; you can invent your own mantra. Anything will do -- abracadabra -- just repeat it. The whole point is: constant repetition, and fast, because if you give gaps then your mind starts chattering. If you say, "Ram..." and then you pause, in that pause the mind will think, "The train is passing... somebody is crying... the ant is crawling on the foot... I wonder what time it is..." and thousand and one things. But if you don't give any time, if you repeat in such a way that one Ram starts overlapping another Ram, then it will create a very soothing sleep in you.

It can be done by any kind of repetition, not just that of a word. You can hang a pendulum and you can look at the moving pendulum, from right to left, from left to right. Just watching the pendulum move continuously, within a few minutes you will be fast asleep. You will fall into a deep sleep which will be deeper than your ordinary sleep, because your ordinary sleep continues to have dreams. This deliberately created sleep takes you deeper than ordinary sleep; even dreaming stops.

And if you have been repeating the mantra for many years you will fall asleep, but the mantra has become now almost autonomous. It will go on repeating, reverberating inside you, "Ram, Ram"; you will go on hearing it. First you repeat it; after a few months or years you start hearing the mantra being repeated. Your mechanism takes it over. Mind has a robot part which always takes things over.

You start learning driving. First you have to be alert about everything You have to be alert about the accelerator and the brakes and the clutch and the gearbox and the road and people passing by -- and there are a thousand and one things. And you are really trembling Inside that whether you are going to make it or not because so many things are happening together, will you be able to manage to remember all the things?

If you look at the road you forget the brake; if you concentrate on the brake you forget the accelerator; if you watch the accelerator, the road is forgotten.

But after a few days there will be no need to remember anything. You can go on singing a song or discussing, talking, listening to the radio, smoking or whatsoever you want, or thinking a thousand and one thoughts -- and your robot part has taken over. Now your mind will be needed only in emergencies. If suddenly a car comes in front of you and it is a question of life and death, then your mind will come in; you will become aware. The robot part cannot function any more because you cannot prepare the robot part for emergencies. You cannot prepare it for accidents, so it has no idea how to deal with an accident. So only once in a while your consciousness will be there, otherwise the whole thing will go on unconscious.

This robot part goes on taking everything that you learn. And if you recite a mantra or a sutra for years, the robot part learns it. Then you fall asleep, but the robot part goes on repeating it on your behalf, and you go on thinking that you have not been asleep. You have been reciting the sutra, how can you be asleep? You have been doing your mantra, how can you be asleep? And there seems to be some logic in it, some reasoning in it.

Many Transcendental Meditators have told me that "You say that we fall into sleep, but we go on repeating the mantra!" That is true. You go on repeating the mantra because now you don't need to be there to repeat the mantra; the robot part of the mind repeats it. The robot part goes on doing many things for you. Who circulates your blood? You? If you have to circulate the blood you would have died long before... because you see a beautiful woman passing by and you forget to circulate the blood! And by the time you remember, it is finished! Who breathes? You? It is the robot part, otherwise who will breathe when you are asleep? Even in a coma you will continue to breathe.

Once I went to see a woman who has been in a coma for nine months, still breathing, perfectly breathing. The robot part continues to do it.

You will be surprised to know that the robot part becomes so capable of doing things that even when you die the robot part continues to do a few things. What to say about sleep? If you dig a grave just one month or two months after the man has been buried you will be surprised: his hairs have grown, his nails have grown. And the man is dead! Who managed it? How his hairs and nails have grown? The robot part has become so autonomous that it has not heard yet about the death of the man. Unless everything withers away into the earth it will continue, it will go on doing its job. It is a mechanical thing -- whether you are in the room or not, your clock will go on functioning -- just like the clock!

So you will feel that you have been repeating, so you were not asleep -- that is absolutely wrong. You have been absolutely asleep. But the robot part is within you; It repeats so you can hear the vibration. And when you go into sleep you go hearing it and when you come out of sleep you come out hearing it. And the gap between the two you cannot remember because you were asleep, so you think that you have been hearing all along.

For centuries millions of religious people have been deceiving themselves by autohypnosis. Ninety-nine percent of your religion consists of autohypnosis and nothing else. Once that is dropped, then you will be able to discover true religion, not before it.

A MONK WAS RECITING THE DIAMOND SUTRA...

Reciting has become such a ritual. The very word "koran" means reciting -- the very word "koran" means reciting, as if it is meant only to recite. Nobody even bothers to understand the meaning of it. I know many Mohammedan friends who can recite Koran without knowing exactly the meaning; they are not concerned about the meaning. I know Jain friends who can recite Kundkund Samayasar without knowing the meaning. And I know Buddhists, monks and nuns, who can recite the Diamond Sutra, the Lotus Sutra, without knowing the meaning at all. And even if they know the meaning it is going to be wrong. It is going to be wrong because they are wrong. The meaning depends on their being. The meaning can be right only if they attain to Buddhahood; it can never be right before that. The Diamond Sutra says, and the monk was reciting

"... IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE NOT FORMS, HE THEN SEES BUDDHA."

THE PATH OF BUDDHA is the path of neti-neti, via negativa, neither this nor that. This is his whole process of reaching to your essential core. You have to go on discarding, eliminating. You have to say that "The body is not myself, I am not the body, because I can see the body, I can feel the body." You have been a child and you knew your body was a child's body. Then you became young and you know that your body

became young. Then you became old and you know your body became old. Sometimes you have been ill and sometimes you have been healthy, and you know an inner feel of health, well-being, illness.

You are the knower and the knower can never be the known; that is the arithmetic of via negativa. The observer cannot be the observed. So "I am not the body" -- that has to be the first experience when you enter inside. The first hang-up is with the body, so you have to disconnect yourself with the body. That is your first identity that "I am the body."

When you are hungry you say, "I am hungry," but really the case is different. You are only observing that the body is hungry, your stomach is feeling empty; that is your experience. You are not hungry. And when you eat and you are satiated, that too is your experience. You are the watcher; the food does not enter consciousness, neither the consciousness becomes ever hungry or satiated, neither it becomes thirsty or quenched. It is only an observer.

Buddha has said, "Watch and disconnect yourself from the body. You are not the body."

And the same has to be done with the mind. Then watch again -- are you the thoughts? How can you be the thoughts? Thoughts come and go -- and you abide. Thoughts are like reflections in the mirror, clouds passing in the sky, but the sky is not the clouds. Desires, memories, imagination, they all come and go. You are not your mind either, so say, "I am not my mind."

And thirdly, "I am not my heart either" -- the feelings. the emotions, which are the subtlest. Then who am I? When you have cut these three identities. almost nothing is left. You have cut the very root of the ego. Then you cannot even say, "I am," you can only say, "There is a certain amness. but there is no I."

"I" consists of body, mind, heart. These are the three components of the body, of the ego. Once these three are dropped, eliminated, the ego disappears. Then there is only pure awareness. The body is a form, the mind too is a form, and the heart too is a form. And the ego is the hold-all, the bundle of all the forms. When everything has been taken out, the ego becomes empty and *flops*.

Hence this Diamond Sutra says:

"... IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE NOT FORMS..."

"The body is not my body, the mind is not my mind. I am neither in the body nor in the mind; these are only forms." And forms are not true. Forms are only forms, waves, passing phases, like dreams. Forms are not forms. If once this is realized, then one becomes the Buddha, one sees the Buddha. Awareness is Buddha.

There is a story about Buddha; I have loved it immensely:

He is sitting underneath a tree. A great astrologer is passing by. He saw his footprints on the bank of the river in the sand. It has just rained and the sand is wet and he can see the prints of Buddha's feet very clearly. He is puzzled, very much puzzled. His whole astrology is at risk because he has been studying his whole life that these are the symbols of a chakravartin. Chakravartin means the man who rules all over the world, the emperor of all the six continents. "What a chakravartin is doing here in this small, poor village, by the side of this ordinary river? And walking barefooted in the sand -- a chakravartin? Impossible!"

He watched very closely -- must have looked through his magnifying glass. All the indications are so exactly true that either his whole astrology is wrong or a chakravartin has walked barefoot. He followed the FOOTprints where this man has gone and he finds Buddha sitting under a tree just by the side of the bank. More puzzled he became. The face of the man looks like that of a chakravartin -- so graceful, so beautiful. Such splendor he has never seen in his life. But he is a beggar, his clothes are that of a beggar. And by the side of Buddha there is his begging bowl.

He went, bowed down, asked the Buddha, "Can I ask who you are, sir? Are you a god who has descended from heaven for some special visit to the earth?"

Buddha said, "No, I am not a god."

"Then are you an angel?"

And Buddha said, "No, I am not an angel."

And this way he goes on asking and Buddha goes on saying "No, no, no..." Annoyed, he asks, "At least you will say yes to this question. Are you a man, or e~en will you say you are not a man?"

Buddha said, "I am not a man either."

Exasperated, the man asks, "Then who are you?"

Buddha said, "I am just awareness. I have dropped all forms because forms are not forms... just dreams, sky flowers."

Sometimes you see them when you are near the ocean -- you see the sky flowers. In Indian mythology

they are called sky flowers. Physicists say it is condensed oxygen, because near the ocean there is *too* much oxygen in the air, so when you look sometimes you see forms in the sky moving.
Buddha said, "I am only awareness, nothing else."
This monk was reciting this sutra.

THE MASTER WAS PASSING BY AND HEARD IT.

THE MASTERS ALWAYS USE EVERY OPPORTUNITY to help people wake up; they don't miss a single opportunity. The monk must have been his disciple.

THE MASTER WAS PASSING BY AND HEARD IT. HE THEN SAID TO THE MONK, "YOU RECITE WRONGLY. IT GOES LIKE THIS: 'IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE FORMS HE THEN SEES BUDDHA.'"

Now the Master is saying just the opposite of the sutra. The monk is reciting *rightly* the Master is saying it wrong. But the Master is right and the monk is wrong, because in the hands of a right person even wrong words become right and in the hands of a wrong person even right words become wrong.

It has happened many times to me. In Sarnath I was invited by the Buddhists; one Buddhist monk, Bhikshu Jagdeesh Kashyap had invited me. I was talking to the Buddhist monks. Sarnath is the place where Buddha delivered his first sermon. I told a few stories about Buddha.

After I had talked, Bhikshu Jagdeesh Kashyap, my host, stood up and said, "We are very grateful. Nobody has talked this way to us. But the stories that you have told are not exactly as given in the scriptures; you have changed in many places." And he was a great scholar; he knew all the scriptures.

I told him, "You know the scriptures, I know the Buddha! So if I am saying something which is not in the scriptures, you can add it into your scriptures. If I am saying something which is different from the scriptures, then you can correct your scriptures. You know only the scriptures, I know Buddha."

He said, "What do you mean by knowing Buddha? He has been dead for twenty-five centuries!"

I said, "That too is according to the scriptures; otherwise he is alive in everybody -- right now! He is even alive in you. You are not aware of him, I am aware of him. I am not talking about Gautam the Buddha. I have experienced awareness, and whatsoever I am saying is according to my experience. The stories have to be this way, the way I am telling. If your scriptures say differently, then somebody must have put them wrong."

He was my host so he could not argue that much; it would have been impolite. Later on in the night he said. But this is too much! I have been pondering over it the whole day. Do you mean to say that our scriptures which we have respected for centuries are wrong?"

I said, "I have not said that. What I am saying is: you know only the scripture, hence your knowing is not reliable." And I told him this story, this Zen story:

A MONK WAS RECITING THE DIAMOND SUTRA:... IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE NOT FORMS HE THEN SEES BUDDHA.

The monk was reciting perfectly, exactly as it is said.

THE MASTER WAS PASSING BY AND HEARD IT. HE THEN SAID TO THE MONK, "YOU RECITE WRONGLY. IT GOES LIKE THIS..."

He changed exactly to the opposite.

'IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE FORMS...'

that the body is the body, the mind is the mind, the heart is the heart... then one sees the Buddha.

THE MONK EXCLAIMED, "WHAT YOU HAVE SAID IS JUST THE OPPOSITE TO THE WORDS OF THE SUTRA!"

And the monk is right as far as the sutra is concerned, but still he knows only the sutra; he has no direct experience of reality.

THE MASTER THEN REPLIED, "HOW CAN A BLIND MAN READ THE SUTRA?"

You are blind and you are talking about light! You may have read about light, but what can you say about light? Whatsoever you say is going to be wrong.

Ramakrishna used to tell again and again a story about a blind man.

A blind man was invited by a few friends; there was a feast. For the first time he tasted a new sweet made of milk. He inquired the person who was sitting by his side -- and the person sitting by his side was a great pundit, a great scholar -- he inquired, "What is this?"

The pundit said, "This is a sweet made of milk."

The blind man asked, "Please tell something more about milk so that I can understand more about the sweet."

The pundit said, "Milk? Milk is white."

The blind man said, "You are creating more puzzles for me. I am a blind man. Don't create more puzzles for me, help me to understand. What is white? What do you mean by white?"

But pundits are far more blind than blind people. The pundit said, "White? You don't know what is white? What kind of question is this? Have you ever seen a swan? The color of the swan is white; that is what white is."

The blind man said, "You look annoyed, but forgive me -- I am a blind man. Don't be angry, but my curiosity has been provoked by your answers. Now I am wondering what do you mean by 'swan'? I have never heard, nobody ever told me about the swan. How a swan *is*? How he looks? And make it clear, knowing perfectly well that I am a blind man. First think of my blindness and then try to explain to me; according to my blindness you have to illustrate the point."

The pundit came to his senses a little bit. He said, "This is going ad infinitum. Whatsoever I say, this man is going to ask another question. It has to be finished!" So he took the blind man's hand, put his on his own arm and said, "Move your hand on my arm. Do you feel something?"

He said, "Yes, I can feel a curved hand."

The blind man's answer made the pundit rejoice. He said, "Now you will understand. This is how the neck is of the swan -- curved like this hand."

The blind man was over-rejoiced. He said, "Thank you, many many thanks! Now I know what this sweet is made of -- curved hand!"

This is a logical conclusion. A blind man cannot understand color, cannot understand whiteness. It is stupid to explain it to him. He can go on reciting sutras about whiteness for lives together; he will not know what whiteness is. What he needs is not sutras about whiteness: what he needs is a man who can wake him up, a physician who can treat his eyes, who can make him see.

THE MASTER THEN REPLIED, "HOW CAN A BLIND MAN READ THE SUTRA?"

"You are blind. You don't know anything. I also know," the Master said, "what the Sutra says."

That is one way of approaching one's awareness: via *negativa neti-neti* -- neither this nor that. That is the negative path. There is another path: *via affirmativa iti-iti* -- this too, this too. That is another way. One can reach through the negative, one can reach through the positive. And the person who has reached knows both the doors.

The first statement concerns with the negative path:

"IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE NOT FORMS, HE THEN SEES BUDDHA."

But if you have *seen* the Buddha within yourself, if you have come to that understanding, you will understand my statement also. Then it does not contradict it, it only compensates it; it is complementary. Then it is *via positiva via affirmativa:* "IF ONE SEES THAT FORMS ARE FORMS HE THEN SEES BUDDHA."

But both the statements will look contradictory to the blind man; to the man who has eyes there is no contradiction at all.

There are people who will find thousand and one contradictions in Buddha's words, in Jesus' words, for the simple reason because they have not experienced that state of consciousness where opposites meet, mingle, merge and become one, where opposites are no more opposites but become complementaries, when opposites are absolutely necessary for each other's existence, when they are no more enemies but friends, partners in a dance. Those who have known, for them there is no contradiction at all.

It has been my experience... For all these twenty-five years I have been talking to people, again and again, scholars, professors, pundits and theologians will approach me and tell me: "Your statements are contradictory. In one place you say one thing, in another place you say just the opposite."

I have been telling them, "They will appear to you contradictory only if you have not attained to

awareness. to consciousness. Once that peak is attained, from that peak you can see all the paths leading towards the same peak. The path that comes from the north and the path that comes from the south are not opposites."

But the people who are in the valley, dark valley, of course they will say that the path that goes from the north and the path that goes from the south are opposites paths: they cannot lead you to the same goal. They will quarrel, argue, fight and waste their time. And the man who sits on the top will simply laugh at the whole stupidity

All the religions have been quarreling, but there is no quarrel between Buddha and Lao Tzu, Zarathustra and Mohammed, Bahauddin and Ramakrishna, Raman and Krishnamurti; there is no quarrel. The quarrel exists only amongst philosophers. Yes, Buddha has also argued against the fools, but never against another Buddha Mahavira has also argued against the pseudo masters, but never against a true Master. Jesus has also said things against the rabbis, the priests, but never against a true prophet; that is impossible. They all have the same taste, the same experience; they have known the same truth.

It is Sunday class and the priest is praising the beauty of altruism and generosity. Pierino gets up and says, "Yes, my father also says that in life you have to give and give and give."

The priest is very pleased and replies, "Your father must be a pious and God-fearing man. It would be good if there were many more like him. What does he do?"

"He is a boxer!" replies Pierino.

Manuel left Portugal and went to Brazil to start a business. When he arrived in Rio he looked up his old friend, Joaquin, who advised him to go into the motel business as it was the most profitable business in Rio. After some months the two friends met again.

"Your suggestion is making me bankrupt!" complained Manuel.

"How can that be?" asked Joaquin. "There are no risks in this business. Maybe you did something wrong."

"No, no!" said Manuel. "I did everything you suggested. I used the best architect and interior decorator. Everything has atmosphere and taste. The whole motel is designed in an Arabian style. It is very romantic -- like camping in a tent in the desert. The beds are round, there are mirrors on the ceilings, exotic music is playing and there are thin veils shimmering in the soft red lamplight."

"So what could be wrong then?" asked the friend.

"I don't know," answered Manuel. "None of the couples you said would come checking in every hour have come. Only once in a while a family stops in."

"What name have you given your motel?"

"Motel of Our Holy Mother Mary!" answers Manuel.

People function out of their own understanding; they cannot go beyond it -- one cannot even expect...

Tom goes to a travel agency in New York to book his holiday in England. The girl at the counter asks him, "Do you want to rent a car while you are in London?"

"Yes, why not?" Tom answers.

"Okay, sir, but you know in England they drive on the left hand side of the street," the girl explains to him.

Tom is surprised. "I did not know that, but then different countries have different customs, so why not?"

Tom happily leaves the travel agency and everything is arranged.

Two weeks later he drags himself into the office of the travel agency, arms and legs in a plaster cast. "I want to cancel my trip to England!"

The girl at the counter wants to know what has happened to him.

Well," he explains, "I thought before I went to England I had better practice driving on the left hand side of the street for a while!"

A Brazilian went to a party and got very drunk -- so drunk that he passed out on his way home. A little snake was passing by and somehow got into his pants and curled up comfortably in the black woods by his pelvis.

Next morning he woke, rubbed his eyes and went to pee. Putting his hand inside his fly, he pulled out the snake. Surprised, he said, "What is that, zeezee? I knew you had this little mouth, but those two little eyes I just can't remember!"

Two tabby cats are gossiping over the rubbish tip. One says, "Who is the father of your last kittens?"

The other replies, "The great magnificent ginger tom from the canal bank. And you?"

"I don't know who did it -- I had my head in a sardine can at the time."

Three women were sent to a psychiatrist for a mental health check. The psychiatrist was using word association tests. "Blue seas, blue skies, white cliffs, glistening sands, sun shining in the sky -- what do you think of?" he asked the first woman.

"Oh, a beautiful painting," said the woman. She was a painter.

"Okay, you can go, you are sane," said the psychiatrist.

The second woman entered the room. "Blue seas, blue skies, white cliffs, glistening sands, sun shining in the sky -- what do you think of?" asked the psychiatrist.

"Summer holidays," said the woman. She was a teacher in a university.

"Okay, you can go, you are sane," said the psychiatrist.

The third woman came in and the psychiatrist repeated his question: "Blue seas, blue skies, white cliffs, glistening sands, the sun shining in the sky -- what do you think of?"

"A prick," replied the woman.

"A prick?" said the psychiatrist. "What on earth makes you think of a prick?"

'That's all I ever think of," said the woman.

"Are you crazy?" asked the shrink.

"No, I am not crazy -- I am just a Catholic nun," said the woman.

But you can't expect anything more from a Catholic nun!

People live in their own minds. Even white clouds, blue skies, sun shining in the sky, will not make much difference. They will remember only that which they can remember.

You can read the Diamond Sutra, but you will see only that which you can see, you will understand only that which you can understand. The whole point is not to know more, the whole point is to *be* more. The more integrated you are, the more aware you are, the more conscious you are, then there are sutras all over the place -- in the grass blades, in the rocks. Yes, sermons in the rocks and scriptures in the trees. The question is of your eyes. If you are capable to see, then God is everywhere. You need not go to a church or to a temple or to a mosque. If you have clarity, transparency of vision, then you need not read the Gita, Dhammapada. the Diamond Sutra, the Koran, the Bible. Whatsoever you read will become the Diamond Sutra, will become the Bhagavad Gita, will become the Koran -- all depends on you.

Hence my insistence here is to become more meditative, not more informative, to become so meditative that you are capable of seeing through and through, so that nothing hinders your vision, so that there are no more any barriers between you and reality. When reality stands naked before you and you stand naked before reality there is benediction, there is bliss.

That's why Zen monks, Zen Masters have even said, "Burn the scriptures." Not that they mean literally.

One Zen Master, Ikkyu, was staying in a temple. In the night it was too cold and the temple had three wooden Buddha statues, so he took the biggest statue and made a fire inside the temple. The priest was awakened by the fire; he rushed. He was a little afraid of this man because he looked a little eccentric, but he had allowed him to stay. He looked also very nice and good. And what had he done?

The priest was mad. He said, "What are you doing? You have burned the Buddha!"

Ikkyu took a small piece of wood and started looking, searching in the ashes. The statue was almost gone.

The priest asked, "What are you looking for?"

He said, "For the bones of the Buddha!"

He said, "You must be totally mad! How a wooden statue can have bones?"

Ikkyu said, "Then the long night is still there and it is too cold, and the Buddha within is shivering. You bring... there are two more statues -- you also come and let us warm *up*!"

Of course the priest threw him out. This man was dangerous! He may burn all the Buddhas, he may burn even the temple. But Ikkyu was showing something to the man: that a wooden statue is a wooden statue; it is not Buddha. Buddha is within you. But if you go on worshipping a wooden statue you will remain deluded.

In the morning the priest opened the doors of the temple and he saw Ikkyu sitting outside the door with a few flowers, worshipping the milestone. He said, "You are really mad -- I feel sorry for you! Last night you burned my best statue, and now what are you doing?"

And he was saying, *Buddham sharanam gachchhami Sangham sharanam gachchhami, Dhammam sharanam gachchhami*... and showering flowers on the milestone. "I go to the feet of the Buddha, I go to the feet of his commune, I go to the feet of the ultimate Tao that he has taught." And Ikkyu said, "When I feel like praying, I pray; then any excuse is enough. These are excuses! What is the need of having special

excuses? Your statues are excuses; I invent my excuses whenever, wherever I am. I need not bother about a temple, need not bother about a statue. Wherever I am I create my Buddhas.

"Now for the moment this milestone is perfectly good. What is wrong with it? Look, how beautiful it is and with the flowers showering on it. And when I said *Buddham sharanam gachchhami* -- I go to the feet of the Buddha, he nodded his head. It said, 'You are accepted, you are blessed!' "

Ikkyu was again showing the same phenomenon from a different angle. If you know, if you really know then everything is sacred; if you don't know, then nothing is sacred, not even the sacred scriptures. If you know, then the mundane tranforms into the sacred if you don't know, then all your sacredness is just hocus-pocus. All your temples and all your statues and all your scriptures are just inventions, imaginations, dreams.

Meditate over this story:

"HOW CAN A BLIND MAN READ THE SUTRA?"

Find out your eyes. And there is no other medicine except meditation which can help to open your eyes. The words "medicine" and "meditation" come from the same root; they both mean the same. Medicine cures the body, meditation cures your innermost soul. Medicine cures the outer form, meditation cures the essential being.

Zen: The Special Transmission

Chapter #10
Chapter title: It's a Special Transmission

10 July 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8007100
ShortTitle: SPCIAL10
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
I WILL BE TAKING SANNYAS IN A FEW DAYS. I WOULD LIKE SO MUCH THAT YOU SAY SOMETHING TO ME. I AM AFRAID -- THERE ARE DOUBTS -- AND I FEEL HAPPINESS ARISE.

Evi Huber,

It is natural to feel afraid when you are entering into something unknown. Every adventure brings its own fears. If one wants to live without fears one can live only in the grave. That's how many people live: they only appear to be alive. They are breathing, they are doing their jobs, but it is not life.

Life can mean only one thing and that is constant adventure -- always moving from the known into the unknown -- and finally, ultimately, a quantum leap from the unknown into the unknowable.

Sannyas has two steps: First is from the known into the unknown, and the second is from the unknown into the unknowable. It is natural to feel afraid and there is no contradiction that you are also feeling happiness arise; that too is as natural as fear. the person who lives without any adventure lives without fear but also without happiness. He lives a convenient life, comfortable, cozy, but dull, stupid, meaningless, with no joy, no song, no dance; nothing ever happens into his being, he simply vegetates. From birth to death he simply goes on dying every day, each moment, slowly. Of course his death is so slow that he cannot feel it. It is a kind of slow suicide.

People have chosen this kind of slow suicide just because they want to avoid all fear. This is avoiding life itself, and if you avoid life you are avoiding God.

Somebody asked Mark Twain once, "What do you think are the three best things in life?"

Humorously, sarcastically, he said, "The first best thing is never to be born. The second best thing is to die immediately after birth. And the third best thing is to die as soon as possible." But his humor has a tremendous truth in it. That's your logic too, that's the logic of the average mind, that's the logic of mind as such.

Mind is very much afraid of the unknown because mind feels capable when you are functioning within the boundaries of the known. Mind means knowledge. You are acquainted with it. you know all pros and cons, you know what to do, what not to do. You have passed through the same route so many times that now you can pass with closed eyes without any fear of stumbling into anything or falling or going astray. You can function like a robot. Mind consists only of the known. The moment you start inviting the unknown in, the mind freaks. The mind says, "No, this dangerous. I am not willing."

Don't listen to the mind because mind means past; dead it is, already dead and gone. It is non-existential. It is only the footprints of the events that are no more. Mind knows nothing of the present, it cannot know of the present. It has not any capacity to commune with the present because the present is always unknown. You cannot reduce-it to the past. And the fear of the mind is that the moment you encounter present you have to be spontaneous, and the mind becomes useless. The mind has to be put aside.

That is the moment where meditation starts happening. To remain confined into the known is to be in the mind; to allow the unknown to enter into your being is the beginning of meditation, beginning of Zen. The present can be approached only through the no-mind. If you have any conclusions you are still carrying the past; conclusions come from the past prejudices come from the past. You have to put aside everything that you have known. You have to look into the present in a state of not-knowing. The mind will tremble -- let it tremble. Let it die out of trembling. Don't listen to it.

The mind will created many doubts. That's why, Evi Huber, you say... THERE ARE DOUBTS... It *is* natural the mind will create many doubts. The mind will say "You are perfectly happy, you are perfectly comfortable. Why are you risking? For what? You may lose even that which you have; you may not gain anything. Don't risk!" Mind teaches you to be calculative, to be cautious.

And sannyas is for the gamblers; it is not for the businesslike, it is not for the calculators, it is not for the computers. It is for men, real men, authentic men who are always ready to listen to the challenge of the unknown, who are ready to go into the uncharted sea. There is no guarantee of the other shore; there cannot be any guarantee in sannyas.

Religion cannot provide any guarantee. And the moment any religion starts providing guarantees it is no more religion; it becomes part of certain vested interests. It becomes part of establishment; it loses all rebellion.Jesus cannot give you any guarantee; the Christian church can give you all kinds of guarantees. Buddha could not have given you any guarantee; the Buddhist church provides you all kinds of guarantees, here and hereafter, even in the other world.

The people who follow are always looking for guarantees, consciously, unconsciously; they are waiting for certain indications that truth should be ensured. "Then we can go into any adventure" -- but it is no more adventure if it is guaranteed.

Bliss cannot be guaranteed, truth cannot be guaranteed, ecstasy cannot be guaranteed. Yes, it can be said it happens. The man who has tasted it can say, "I have tasted it, and there is a possibility that you may also taste it. If I have tasted it, why not you?" But there is no guarantee: you may, you may not.

And the mind lives on these doubts. The mind says, "Who knows? This man may be deceiving. Maybe he is not deceiving, but he himself may be deceived. He may be hallucinating about ecstasy, samadhi -- dreaming, believing. Maybe he has auto-hypnotized himself or maybe he is just a fraud deceiving others, exploiting their gullibility." The mind will create all these questions, thousand of questions. In mind questions arise like leaves grow on trees; the mind goes on growing many and many questions every moment. No answer is of any help; out of every answer the mind will create many more questions.

It is natural to feel doubt. If there is no doubt, then there is no growth either. The more you feel full of doubts and still you go on the journey, that makes the difference. The stupid person, the imbecile, the idiot may not feel any doubts, he may simply believe, but he is not going on any adventure; he cannot understand what adventure is. He is just accidental, he is at the mercy of the winds. But the intelligent person is bound to feel doubts. In spite of the doubts one has to go; that's how life is. Ais dhammo sanantano -- this is the law of life. In spite of all the doubts one has to go.

Do you think the people who were trying to reach to the Everest were not full of doubts? For a hundred years, how many people tried and how many people have lost their lives? Do you know how many people never came back? Not even their dead bodies came back; they got lost, lost forever. But, still, a few courageous people went on and on.

This fact has to be noted down: that no Indian ever tried. This country has lost the spirit of accepting challenges. That's why this country has lived in slavery for two thousand years, and still it is not much of a freedom because freedom cannot be only political; basically it has to be spiritual. And this country is not spiritually free.

But people went on coming from all over the world, risking, knowing that they may not come back ever, they may be lost. But it is worth it -- because in the very risk something is born inside you: the center. It is born only in the risk. That's the beauty of risk, the gift of risk.

The people who were going to the moon, do you think they were certain they will reach? Do you think they were certain they will be ever back again with their families, with their children, with their wives, with their parents? Nothing was certain. In fact, more possibility was that something would go wrong.

One of the most famous sayings of Murphy is:

If anything can go wrong, then it is going to go wrong.

And there were millions of things which could have gone wrong because it was the first effort to reach to the moon. Just few seconds' difference and they will miss the moon; they may be lost forever in the space. We may not even know whether they are alive or dead.

Now there are efforts to reach farther and farther; sooner or later man will try to reach to the stars. It will be a long journey, but worth taking, worth risking. It is going to be a very strange journey, because according to Albert Einstein when you move with that speed you don't grow old, you remain exactly of the same age -- time stops. When you move with the speed of light... and it is tremendous, one hundred eighty-six thousand miles per second; only then we can reach the stars. The nearest star will take four years to reach with this speed and four years to come back from; that is the nearest star. The next star will take sixty years to go and sixty years to come; and then the universe is infinite -- then there are millions of stars which will take millions of years to come and go. But people are going to try one day; preparations are on the way, plans are being made.

The person who will go on a journey for such a long time, when he will come back his wife will look like his mother -- and he will remain the same. If he had left the earth at the age of forty he will remain forty This is one of the miracles of speed, that you don't age. His parents would have died, his children would have become exactly like him as he was -- forty years of age. His wife may be eighty years of age, very old, unrecognizable. It is some risk! But this is how man's spirit grows.

And these are outer adventures, nothing compared to the inner adventure of sannyas, meditation, Zen, because when you go inwards you go alone, absolutely alone; nobody can accompany you. You lose all contact with the outside world: the deeper you go in, the outside world starts disappearing. At the very center of your being the world disappears like a dream.

It is not a philosophy only that the mystics have called the world illusory, maya, a dream, made of the same stuff as dreams are made of It is not only a philosophical concept; it is rooted in deep spiritual realization. It is an experience, existential experience. They had experienced. The moment you reach at the very center of your being, the whole world disappears: the people, the mountains, the stars, they start receding back and a moment comes they are no more there There is infinite vastness, nothingness.

And when the world disappears, remember, you as an ego also disappear because you can exist only in relationship to others. I/thou is a pair: the "I" cannot exist without the "thou". Psychologists say that the "thou" comes first into existence and then comes the "I"; the "I" is added later on. First the child becomes aware of others -- the mother, the father, the other children. First he becomes aware of the "thou", and slowly slowly he starts feeling that "I am separate."

Small children, in the beginning, address themselves in third person. For example, a child will say, "Johnny is hungry." He is hungry -- his name is Johnny -- and he says, "Johnny is hungry." He has not yet become aware enough to say, "I am hungry." Even about himself he thinks in terms as if he is somebody else. Looking into a mirror, a small child does not recognize that it is his face; he thinks there is some other child. He tries to catch hold of the child. If he cannot catch hold he tries to go behind the mirror: "Maybe he is hiding behind the mirror." Very slowly, as the "thou" becomes clearly defined, he becomes aware of the "I".

The same happens in a reverse way when you move into meditation. First the "thou" disappears and then

slowly slowly "I" loses all meaning. Naturally one feels afraid, doubtful. It is a dangerous journey, the most dangerous journey there is, but with tremendous ecstasy. Each moment of it is full of ecstasy, excitement, surprises and surprises, mysteries upon mysteries.

The courageous person is not one who has no fear -- only idiots don't have fear -- the courageous person is one who has fear but in spite of the fear he goes on the journey, in spite of the fear he goes on into the inquiry of the unknown. And the unknown is only a learning process because finally you have to take the quantum leap from the unknown to the unknowable. Unknown is not that much risky, remember it.

Evi Huber, unknown is that which *can* become known, hence it is not opposite to the known; it is reducible to the known, it can be transformed into the known. Mind feels doubtful, afraid, but not so much afraid, not so much doubtful as when the moment comes to take the jump into the unknowable, because the unknowable cannot be reduced to the known. "Unknowable" means it is going to remain unknowable; its very nature is unknowability.

God is unknowable, not unknown.

Science believes only in two categories: the known and the unknown. Religion believes in three categories: known, unknown, unknowable. If science is right, then sooner or later we would have reduced all unknown into the known -- and the science will commit suicide there will be no need for science any longer. Because every day more and more territory of the unknown is being taken by the known -- things which were unknown yesterday have become known today, things which are unknown today will be known tomorrow -- sooner or later, whatsoever time it takes, but all unknown will be reduced into known. That's why science thinks that there is no need of religion -- science Is enough.

But if you ask the greatest scientists in their rare moments of revelations, then their statements are totally different. Just before Albert Einstein died, just two days before, he said that "The universe has become more of a mystery to me than it ever was before I started inquiring about it. I know less today than I used to think before."

Eddington, another great scientist, wrote in his autobiography that "When I started my scientific career I was a total materialist. I was brought up in a materialistic atmosphere. I was told that only matter exists and I believed that only matter exists. But now, before I die, I want it to be on record that now the existence seems to be more like a thought than like a thing. The more I have tried to understand, the more I have felt the mysteriousness of it all."

There is something in existence which is irreducible to the known, which is not unknown but unknowable. Sannyas is a journey from the known to the unknown and from the unknown to the unknowable.

You say:

I WILL BE TAKING SANNYAS IN A FEW DAYS. I WOULD LIKE SO MUCH THAT YOU SAY SOMETHING TO ME. I AM AFRAID -- THERE ARE DOUBTS -- AND I FEEL HAPPINESS ARISE.

Listen to your happiness, follow your happiness. It always gives you the right indication. If a man listens to one's happiness he can never go wrong. Happiness is simply an indication that you are coming closer to truth, that you are coming closer to the harmony of existence. Even the longing to come closer to it releases hidden sources of joy in you. And the moment you become harmonious with it your life becomes a sheer ecstasy.

Don't be hindered by your doubts and by your uncertainties and by your fears. Everybody has to face them and the more intelligent a person is, the more one has to face them. But real intelligence is to be capable of taking the jump in spite of them all.

The second question

OSHO, WHAT IS GREED?

Sahajo,

MAN FEELS MEANINGLESS, empty, hollow within, and wants to fill it, stuff it. The effort to fill it somehow is greed. That effort is bound to fail for the simple reason because whatsoever you accumulate remains on the outside; it cannot reach within you. And the problem is within and the solution you are seeking is without.

For example, you are feeling meaningless inside you and you are trying to fill it by money. It is a stupid effort, unconscious effort, not seeing a simple point: that money can be gathered, accumulated, but it will pile up around you. You can have mountains of money around you... there have been people with mountains

of money.

One of the greatest rich men in the world was Andrew Carnegia. He left inestimable treasures, but when he was dying his biographer asked him, "Are you dying contented?"

He opened his eyes and said, "No, I am a very discontented man. My whole life has been a failure. I am dying unfulfilled."

The biographer was surprised. He said, "But you have so much money! Perhaps nobody else has that much money as you have got. Why should you not be contented and fulfilled?"

Andrew Carnegie laughed and he said, "Yes, the same logic destroyed my whole life. I was also thinking that if I can have that much money then all will be well. Money is there, and I have lost my life in accumulating all this junk, but inside I am as empty as ever, in fact far more empty than ever, because when I was poor..." He was born a poor man. He has not inherited money, he earned his money himself. He worked hard, eighteen hours per day; not even beggars work that hard. He was greed incarnate. His whole life is the story of greed.

And his experience is significant because he says "When I was poor at least there was hope that some day I am going to be rich and then all will be well. Now I have even lost that hope, because I am rich and still my poverty remains the same."

Greed is the unintelligent man's effort to make his life meaningful. But remember my emphasis: unintelligent man's effort. No quantitative change can really transform your life. You can have millions of dollars or trillions of dollars; it is not going to change. It is only looking in the direction of quantity.

What you really need is a qualitative transformation of your being. You need your life to become full of light. You need some inner richness; outer richness is not going to help. In fact, it will make you more aware of your inner poverty by contrast. And if you have one million dollars and nothing has happened, how can you hope that by having two million dollars it is going to happen? If one million dollars have not given you anything, two million dollars are not going to give you anything. If one million dollars have given you something of inner joy, of inner splendor, then of course two million dollars will make it twice; it will become more. But people never think about it. They go on rushing almost unconsciously, asking the same again and again, more and more.

Greed means a desire for more without seeing the total futility of it. If less is not giving you anything. then it is not going to happen by having more of the same.

On her morning flight through the forest an angel meets a Polack dwarf. The angel says, "Dwarf, I grant you two wishes. Whatever you desire, tell me, and it will be fulfilled."

The Polack dwarf scratches his head, which helps him to think, and with a big smile says, "Well, if that is so, I would not mind a nice cold draught of beer."

An enormous tankard of beer immediately appears in front of him. The angel says, "This is an enchanted tankard. You can never empty it. Beer will always be flowing from it. Drunk you get, but never sick of it. Just a taste and you will never forget it. It will quench all your thirst and you will always be drinking from it."

The Polack dwarf is pleased. He takes a sip, licks his lips, and feels very satisfied with himself.

The angel looks at the dwarf and says, "You still have one more wish."

"Do I?" he exclaims. "Well, I wouldn't mind another beer, just like this one."

Greed is stupidity, Sahajo, utter stupidity. The greedy man is not functioning intelligently. The intelligent person can see it, but what actually is his need? His need basically is to know in the first place "Who am I? -- because unless I know who I am, whatsoever I do is going to be wrong; it is not going to fulfill me. Once I know exactly who I am, then whatsoever I do is going to enhance my richness, my treasures, my bliss, my benediction, because then I will be moving according to my nature."

To be rooted in one's nature is to know bliss. Without knowing your nature, without knowing your inner being, you are bound to go astray. All that you are doing is guesswork, all that you are doing is just imitating others. People are after money, so you are after money. People are after big houses, so you are after big houses. People are after this, so you are after this. You are simply being imitative, and only a stupid person is imitative.

The intelligent person is never imitative. He tries to find first, "What is my nature." He never imitates, he never follows others. He listens to his inner voice.

The first thing to be done is to be so silent, so meditative that you can listen to your own inner voice. It is a very still small voice, but once you listen it, it directs you, and then you never go astray.

There was once a very poor Portuguese whose only possessions were a cart and a donkey. Things were

going very badly so he decided to ask for advice from a richer friend.

"Manuel," said his friend, "the solution is to sell the donkey. In this way you will save the money you spend on feeding the donkey and you can pull the cart yourself. You will see, you can do whatever the donkey does."

Manuel followed his advice and sold his donkey. A few weeks later, while pulling the cart, he met his rich friend.

"So you see, Manuel," said his friend, "I told you you could do whatever the donkey did!"

"I can do almost everything, Antonio," replied Manuel, "except one thing -- I still can't shit while I walk!"

And people are doing that all the time -- just imitating others. And then they are always in trouble because they cannot do this and they cannot do that. Somebody is doing that and they are incapable and they feel inferior. The whole world suffers from inferiority complexes in some way or other, for the simple reason that we go on comparing.

In fact, everybody is so unique that all comparison is wrong, utterly wrong. But you don't know your uniqueness. You have never entered your own being, you have never encountered yourself You have never looked in that direction at all. You are bound to feel inferior. Even the greatest people of your history, the people you call very great, all feel inferior in some way or other, maybe different ways of feeling inferior, but nobody can really feel superior -- he will be missing something. He may not be so beautiful as somebody else, he may not be so healthy as somebody else, he may not be such a great musician as somebody else. He may be a president of a country, but when it comes to singing, a beggar can make him feel inferior. He may be the president of a country, but may not be so rich. There are thousands of other people who are far more richer.

Life consists of millions of things and if you are constantly comparing... and that's what you have been told to do. You have been brought up in such a way, educated in such a stupid way that you are constantly comparing. Somebody is taller than you, somebody is more beautiful than you, somebody seems to be more intelligent than you, somebody seems more virtuous, more religious, more meditative. And you are always in a state of inferiority, suffering.

Look within yourself and you will experience great uniqueness. And all inferiority disappears, evaporates; it was created by you and by wrong education, it was created by a subtle strategy -- the strategy of comparison. Once you know your uniqueness you are joyous, and then there is no need to follow anybody. Learn from everybody. An intelligent person even learns from idiots, because there are few things you can learn only from idiots because they are experts in idiocy. At least watching them, observing them, you can avoid a few things in your life.

You can learn from everybody, not only from man but from animals, from trees, from clouds, from rivers. But there is no question of imitating. You can't become a river, but you can learn some quality which is river-likeness: the flow, the let-go. You can learn something from a roseflower. You cannot become a roseflower, you need not, but you can learn something from the roseflower. You see the roseflower so delicate yet so strong in the wind, in the rain, in the sun. By the evening it will be gone but has no care about it, is joyous in the moment. You can learn from the roseflower how to live in the moment. Right now the roseflower is dancing in the wind, in the rain, unafraid, unconcerned for the future. By the evening the petals will wither away, but who bothers about the evening? This moment is all and this dance is all there is.

Learn something from the rose. Learn something from the bird on the wing: the courage -- the courage to go into the unbounded. Learn from all sources but don't imitate. But that is possible only if you have found the right space to begin with, and that is acquaintance with yourself.

Then, Sahajo, greed disappears. Greed is unacquaintance with oneself. Greed is because you have never looked within yourself, and you feel empty and you go on making all kinds of efforts to fill that emptiness. It cannot be filled. Experience it and you will be surprised: that emptiness looks only empty from the outside; when you go inside it, it is a fullness of its own kind. It is not empty at all; it is vast, it is infinite. It has a tremendous beauty of silence, purity. And then you will not look at it as emptiness in a negative sense; you will start feeling a positive well-being in it. It is spaciousness, not emptiness. It is roominess, not emptiness.

And that's the message of Zen: to experience your emptiness so totally that the emptiness itself becomes fullness. Then all greed disappears, and that is the only way it disappears; there is no other way.

The third question

OSHO,
ARE NOT DIFFERENT RACES OF MAN REALLY AND BASICALLY DIFFERENT?

Prageeto,
MAN ESSENTIALLY IS THE SAME -- but essentially, intrinsically, centrally. On the circumference he is not the same, and there are millions of varieties. In fact, it is not a question of different races -- no two individuals are alike, how can the whole humanity be alike? People have lived in different climates in different situations, facing different challenges; of course they have grown different circumferences, different minds. As far as minds are concerned people are different, and each race has a certain kind of mind.

But the difference is only in the mind and mind is not very substantial; it is a shadow. Your shadow is different than my shadow, but the difference is only of the shadow. In fact, my own shadow is not the same the whole day: in the morning it is different, in the evening it is different, in the afternoon it is different.
I have heard about a fox:

The fox came out of his hole early in the morning. The sun was just rising, and the fox saw his shadow, very long shadow. And, of course, how do you know yourself? -- by your shadows. Foxes don't use mirrors, but it is the same. You do it in a more technological way: you use the mirror or you use other people's eyes as mirrors, their opinions. That's how you create your identity. Foxes are poor people, simple people, primitive people, not very sophisticated and cultured and educated.

The fox saw his shadow, very long shadow, in the early morning sun. And of course he thought, "My God, so I am this big! It seems I will need if not an elephant, at least a camel for the breakfast!" And looking at the shadow it was perfectly right. And he went in search to see if he can find a camel or an elephant for the breakfast, but the poor fox could not find any elephant or any camel.

It was twelve o'clock and he was feeling very hungry -- no breakfast. And it is getting closer to lunchtime and not even breakfast! He looked again at his shadow; he was very much surprised: "What has happened?" But then he argued, "Of course, without breakfast this is going to happen!" The shadow was so small, just underneath him, that he thought, "My God, I am very close to death it seems. If I don't find something immediately I am going to die! And now there is no need for any elephant or camel -- even if I can find a big ant, that will do -- at least for the breakfast!"

Your shadow changes; even your own shadow is never the same. Every race has its own shadow. In other words, every race has its own history. In still other words, every race has its own mind -- the past. Of course, the past of the Jews is not the past of the Hindus. How they can have the same kind of mind? They cannot. The past of the Christians is not the past of the Jains. How they can have the same kind of mind? That is impossible.

But these differences are only on the circumference, remember; at the center, the consciousness is the same. Whether your skin is black or white or yellow or red, it does not matter. It is only a question of a few color pigments; it is not much worth either. In fact, between a black Negro and a very very white man the difference is only of such a little pigment of color, worth four *annas* only, not more than that. And remember, the Negro has four ANNAS' more pigment than the white men; he is far richer, he is not poorer in that way. The white man is poorer in that way. But the difference of skin and the color is not the difference of consciousness.

The whole of humanity needs only one kind of meditation, because meditation belongs to the state of no-mind; it is not a question of mind. There are many moralities in the world, there are bound to be, because different minds have different moralities. And you can argue forever and forever and there is not going to be anything conclusive about moralities.

There are Jains in India who believe in absolute vegetarianism. I was born in a Jain family. In my childhood, even tomatoes were not brought in the house because of their color -- they look like meat. In fact, I don't know whether they look exactly like meat or not because I have never seen meat; not even now, I have not seen meat yet. Just the idea that meat must be red and the poor tomatoes also look red... My grand mother was very much against the poor tomatoes. I had not eaten tomatoes up to I was eighteen, and when for the first time I ate tomatoes I vomited immediately. I could not take it in, I had to throw it out; it was so repellent.

Now I know there is no problem. I can eat Michael Tomato very easily -- there is no problem! But it was a certain mind.

Once a Quaker Christian stayed with me... and Jains think that they are the most vegetarian people in the

whole world; they should forget all about it. I also used to think before that the Jains are the most vegetarian people. I asked the Quaker -- he was a Quaker missionary -- what he would like: milk, coffee, tea?
He said, "Milk? A man like you drinks milk?!"

He looked so puzzled. I could not believe my eyes -- what is wrong with milk? I asked him, "What is the matter with you? Is there something wrong with milk?"

He said, "Of course! It is an animal product. We Quakers don't use any animal product. It is just like non-vegetarian food. Whether you drink blood or you drink milk, it is the same -- both come from the body."

And there is some reason in it, some logic in it. Now, in India, all the vegetarians think that milk is the purest, the most *sattvic* food -- the purest, the most spiritual food There are people, saints, only famous for the simple reason that they drink only milk and nothing else; they don't eat anything. And they are worshipped -- for that reason, because their sacrifice is great. Now, according to the Quakers they are sinners and they will go to hell.

Moralities are bound to be different because they arise out of the mind. Only one thing can unite the whole humanity, and that is meditation. Only one thing can make the whole earth a family and that is meditation. All other religions have been quarreling and they will go on quarreling; they have divided humanity. There are three hundred religions in the world, and these are the big ones; there are small sects and sub-sects. If you count them all then it will come to near about thirty thousand -- but three hundred divisions in humanity And they all look at each other as sinners.

No Christian believes that anybody else than the Christians can ever enter paradise. On the last day of judgment you will be sorted out, who are the Christians and who are not the Christians. And the same is the idea of the Jains and the Hindus and the Mohammedans. Everybody will be sorted out. Mohammedans will go to heaven and the non-Mohammedans, the *kafirs*, they will go to hell. And Hindus have a birthright of course, they are the most religious people, the most sacred people on the earth. And so are the Jews, the chosen people of God; nobody has been chosen by God except the Jews. These are all egoistic ideas.

But on the circumference people differ. In their philosophies, in their ideologies, in their moralities in their minds, they are bound to be different. But as far as the essential core is concerned they are one.

And my emphasis here is for the essential core. So here nobody is a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian. My sannyasins are not a new religion, my sannyasins are only religious. It is a religionless religion. It is a kind of religiousness, not an ideology, not a morality but meditativeness. It is pure Zen: the special transmission beyond scriptures, beyond words, beyond minds.

And I am not against the variety of people. I am not saying that all should become exactly alike; that will be a very boring earth, a very boring situation. People should remain different. If they recognize the essential unity, then there is no problem. Then the variety is beautiful.

The English lord walks out of the door of his castle and says to James, his butler, "James, please slam the door for me -- I have had an argument with Milady!"

An American tourist was visiting West Germany. Before returning home he decided to pay a visit to the red-light district of Munich.
After enjoying the delights of one of the red-light's buxom blondes he left immediately, without paying any money.
"What about the marks?" cried the prostitute.
"Oh yes. Ten out of ten!" he replied.

An Irishman bought his girlfriend a magnificent bunch of roses. On receiving her present she took him by the hand, led him to her bedroom, then she took off her clothes and lay naked on the bed.
"This is for the roses," she said sexily.
"Don't be silly," he replied, "they will last longer in a vase!"

A Negro enters a restaurant that has just been obliged by law to serve colored people. He is the only Negro in the room. All the other customers are staring at him indignantly.
So the waiter comes up to him with the wine list. "What do you want?" he asks.
The Negro, looking around the room before answering, says loudly, "Give me a white one, dry!"

A prisoner is being led in India to the gallows when a storm breaks loose.

Says the prisoner to his escort, "Terrible weather!"

The hangman looks at him silently for a moment, then says, "You are lucky, mate -- I have got to walk back in it!"

A German, boarding a train, goes over to the conductor, hands over his ticket, and asks to be shown to

his seat. The conductor complies.

A short while later the German passenger comes again to the conductor and asks for a seat by the window. He is told, "No problem. If you want to sit by the window, all you have to do is to ask the person sitting by the window to switch seats with you."

"Ya, ya," says the German. "That's very gut, but you zee, there is no one sitting by ze window!"

A gynecologist was puzzled. In the last few days he had attended to five clients who had had the letter "W"' tattooed on their stomachs. With the arrival of the sixth case, the doctor could no longer restrain his curiosity so he asked the lady about it.

"Well, doc," she replied, "there is an American ship on port at the moment. On board is this marvelous sailor called William who has his initial tattooed on his stomach. He has used a modern process of tattooing which leaves a mark if it touches something else -- like blotting paper."

The doctor was very impressed, both at the original form of tattooing and the obviously brilliant performance of William.

So when the next lady came in with the mark he said, "Ah, I see by this mark that you have had a meeting with an American sailor called William!"

"No, doc," was the surprised reply. "I have had an affair with a sailor whose tattoo leaves a mark, but he is French and his name is Maurice!"

A Brazilian, sitting in the restaurant compartment of the train, was slowly eating his meal, when an English lady and her two sons sat at his table. While they ordered, the Brazilian finished his meal, picked his teeth, stretched his legs and gave a big belch.

The lady was shocked and exclaimed, "Are you in the habit of doing these things in front of *your* sons?"

The Brazilian replied, "Oi, donna, in my house we have no rules. Sometimes they belch, sometimes I belch."

The Polack asks his girlfriend to fight, but she says she does not want to because she is not feeling well.
"Whatta ya mean, not feeling well?" he says.
"You know," she says, "I have got my time of the month."
"Whatta ya mean, time of the month?" he says.
"You know," she says, "I have got my period."
"Whatta ya mean, period?" he says.
"You know," she says, "I am bleeding down here." And she open her pants to show him.
"Jesus!" he says, "No wonder you are bleeding! They have gone and cut your cock off!"

The newly wed Greek couple is in a deep embrace. While kissing and caressing her he whispers, "My love, now I will put it where nobody else ever has!"

In a frightened voice she cries, "Oh no! In my ears... never!"
And the last:

A lady health inspector, after checking the sanitary conditions in Boccala's Bakery, summoned the proprietor.

"Listen," she complained, "one of the bakers back there is throwing the dough against his bare chest to flatten it out for pizzas!"

"That's-a not-a so bad-a," said Boccala, "you should-a be here yesterday when he make-a the doughnuts!"
The fourth question

OSHO, I AM HAPPY AS I AM. I AM A VERY AMBITIOUS MAN AND I DO NOT WANT TO BE ENLIGHTENED. PLEASE BLESS ME TO FULFILL MY DREAMS. EVERYTHING IS POSSIBLE THROUGH YOUR GRACE.

Sunderlal,
IT IS NOT THE RIGHT PLACE FOR YOU TO BE. You have fallen in a wrong company. First you say:
I AM HAPPY AS I AM.

A happy man is never ambitious. There is no need for him to be happy if he is ambitious, or if he is happy there is no need for him to be ambitious. Both things cannot exist together. If you are happy, ambition disappears; if you are ambitious you are miserable. Only in misery ambition grows. Ambition simply means you are not happy the way you are.

What dreams do you want to fulfill? That means the reality that you are living in is not giving you

contentment, it is not enough; you want something more. Only a miserable mind wants something more. The very idea of the "more" is out of misery. But you seem to be very unconscious of your misery, or maybe very cunning. You don't want to recognize it, you don't want to confess it. You say:
I AM HAPPY AS I AM.

That is possible only if you are enlightened. And the enlightened person has no more any dreams to fulfill; he is finished with dreams. Not that all his dreams are fulfilled but he has come to know that dreams are dreams and they cannot be fulfilled. He has come to see the utter futility of all dreams, of all dreaming. He is awake; dreams can exist only in sleep.

But if you are happy in your misery, then I will not disturb you at all. It is your life; you have to decide about it. If you want it the way it is, remain as you are. Why you have come here?

Once, in a far off wintry country, lived a rebellious young sparrow. When the end of autumn was approaching and other sparrows were getting ready to fly south to the sun, the young sparrow decided not to go with them.

Soon winter came and the little sparrow got colder and colder. Finally he decided to fly south, knowing he would freeze to death staying where he was.

It was so cold that ice formed on his wings as he flew, and he fell stricken to the earth and landed in a farmyard.

A cow passing through the yard did a big shit all over the little sparrow. The sparrow thought he would suffocate, but instead he was warmed back to life. Thus, warm, happy and able to breathe, the young bird began to sing.

A passing cat, hearing the joyful singing, cleared away the cow shit, saw the happy bird, and ate him.
There are three morals to this story:

First: Anyone who shits on you is not necessarily your enemy.

Second: Anyone who gets you out of the shit is not necessarily your friend.

And third: If you are happy and warm in a pile of shit, keep your big mouth shut.

So why this question? Shut up! Otherwise there is danger... there are many enlightened cats around here! You say:
I AM HAPPY AS I AM.

Really? Never heard of such a thing! Buddha can say it, Mahavira can say it, Zarathustra can say it, but then they will not ask other things that you are asking. They will not say that they are ambitious, very ambitious. You are afraid of enlightenment because you have become clear about this: that if you want to be enlightened then this ambitiousness has to be dropped. This is a barrier. Ambition means ego. Ambition means continuous effort to magnify your ego, to go on puffing it, to go on making it bigger and bigger. Hence you are afraid of enlightenment.

But you have come here to be blessed. That's how Indian genius has deteriorated. You come to a religious person in India to be blessed, to fulfill your dreams. And there *are* so-called spiritual people in India who will bless your stupid dreams and who will give you hope that they will be fulfilled. You have become accustomed of all this nonsense. Neither you are religious nor they are religious. If they are religious they will destroy all your dreams, because a religious person has only work to do and that is to destroy your dreams. That's the only way he can be helpful to you, that's the only way he can be a blessing to you.

I cannot bless your dreams. I can bless you, but not your dreams. And I can bless you so that you can be awake, so that you can come out of your dreams.

This ambitiousness, Sunderlal, is sheer stupidity. It is monkeyishness. In monkeys they have discovered that there exists a hierarchy. There is always the chief monkey -- the president you can call him, or the prime minister -- the most cunning, the most dangerous fellow, the most destructive, violent, bloody; he becomes the chief, he dominates everybody. If you go to a tree where many monkeys are sitting you can see their hierarchy. The topmost monkey will be on the highest branch, then below him will be the people who are hoping when he dies, who are hoping when he becomes too old so they can grab the power, and so on and so forth. At the lowest you will find young monkeys who are learning ways of how to achieve higher and higher status.

The topmost monkey will have many more females, obviously; the most beautiful females will belong to him. He will have the first right to make love to any female, and then others can be allowed, but there too a hierarchy follows.

If Darwin has not discovered that man has come from the monkeys, then politics would have been

enough to show that man must have come from monkeys.

You have a political mind. Ambitious mind means a political mind -- grabbing, grasping, clinging for more and more, always trying to reach at the top. And there is nothing beyond the top; you simply look silly sitting there. But finding nowhere to go you have to stop. Only Polacks have one thing which is very beautiful: on Polack ladders, on the last rung, there is a small notice -- "STOP" -- because the Polacks can go on and on.

A man had to have his testicles surgically removed, and all that was available for replacement was a pair of monkey balls.

Some time later, when his wife gave birth to their first child, he asked the nurse whether it was a boy or a girl.

"Don't know," she replied. "We can't get the hairy bastard off the ceiling!"

What you will do even if you reach to the ceiling? Just you will look foolish!

Try to understand that all your dreams are basically an escape from yourself. You say that you are happy -- you are not. You are trying to escape from yourself in your dreams, in your ambitions.

The man who is happy is relaxed, he is in a let-go, he is in a rest. He enjoys himself He is not interested in becoming somebody else, he is not interested in being somewhere else -- he is not interested in future at all. His present is such a joy, his each moment is such an ecstasy, that why he should bother about the future? The tomorrow exists only for the miserable, because the miserable lives in hope. His life is so full of misery that the only way to tolerate is to go on keeping some hope, hoping that tomorrow things will be different.

Please, when you are here be at least honest and sincere. I am not interested that you should become enlightened -- nobody can force it on you -- but don't go on deceiving yourself that you are happy. You are not.

And soon all your dreams will simply exhaust you, tire you, bore you. And remember one thing: it is very difficult to fulfill them. Even with all the blessings of all your so-called saints they cannot be fulfilled; they are intrinsically unfulfillable. So only frustration will be in your hands in the end. And if by chance, just by sheer accident, coincidence, some dream is fulfilled, you will be even more frustrated and exhausted than if it was not fulfilled, because once it is fulfilled you will see the futility of it all.

His majesty, the lion, king of the jungle, is going for a morning walk. On his way he meets Charlie, the monkey, in deep despair, tears rolling down his face.

"What is the matter, Charlie my friend?" the lion asks lovingly.

"Oh, my king," Charlie weeps. "I have fallen in love with Alexandra, the beautiful giraffe, but the authorities do not allow us to marry, for reasons of racial discrimination. Oh please, king, grant us this marriage. I cannot live without her."

Feeling the truth of his love, the king allows this exceptional marriage.

A few weeks later the king meets Charlie on his morning walk. Charlie has lost so much weight that he can hardly stand on his trembling legs. The king is surprised. "Charlie, my friend, what is happening?"

"Well, you see, my king," Charlie answers, swaying his monkey arms, "love is still flowing between Alexandra and me, but it is very difficult, you know, running up for kissing, running down for fucking, running up for kissing, running down for fucking...!"

Even if your dreams are fulfilled you will be very much exhausted, very much tired. And I am not a magician either.

You say:

EVERYTHING IS POSSIBLE THROUGH YOUR GRACE.

Don't try to bribe me in any way -- I cannot be bribed. Don't hope that by praising me you can get my blessings. I can bless you only for enlightenment, and nothing else can have my support in any possible way, because I know only if you become full of light your life will have some meaning, some truth, some joy, some celebration, some dance.

And remember, I am not a magician. You should go to Satya Sai Baba or people like him, people who pretend to do miracles. But remember always, sometimes these miracles can go to the other extreme. And mind always moves from one extreme to the other extreme; it never stops in the middle. If it stops in The middle it becomes enlightened. It moves from one extreme to the other extreme.

The poor man wants to be rich, the rich man wants to be poor. Continuously people are asking for the opposite. The opposite seems to be attractive because it is unknown to you. What are your dreams? Must be opposites, things that you have not experienced; and you are hankering for them and deep down thinking

that others are enjoying all those things. Nobody is enjoying anything in the world -- I have not come across a single person who is enjoying anything. There are only very rare few people -- can be counted on finger, who are enjoying, but they are not enjoying anything. They are enjoying their being, their consciousness. And that's what enlightenment is all about.

A man had just got married to a beautiful young girl. He wanted to make love to her, but he had a very short prick so he went to see a magician. The magician gave him a pill and he said, "Any time someone says 'Pardon me', it will grow an inch."

So he tried it. He went through crowds of people, "Pardon me, pardon me, pardon me," and the magician was right -- the miracle was happening. He was overjoyed.

Soon he got home and was just about to make love to his beautiful young girl when someone came into the room. "Pardon me! Pardon me! exclaimed the intruder. "A thousand times pardon me!"

Now think of that man... now the man has disappeared. Now he is searching for another magician who can help him.

Forget about these magicians; they are good as far as stories are concerned. In real life there is only one magic, and that is the magic of awakening. There is only one miracle: the miracle of coming home. And that is possible, and I am ready to bless you and help you. I can hold your hand and lead you towards that ultimate blissfulness. But don't ask for any other stupid thing.

But this is a constant problem. Indians go on writing to me, that "If we take sannyas, will it help us to become prosperous? Will it help us to have more success in life?" These are not the people who can belong to me, and I am not the person who can have any communion with this kind of frustrated, ambitious people. And these are the people who think themselves that they are religious.

But there are so-called saints -- Muktanandas and Akandanandas -- who go on blessing them for any kind of stupidity. You ask and they are ready to bless you.

I can bless you only for one thing, absolutely only for one thing, and that is enlightenment. And you say you are not interested in becoming enlightened; then I am not interested in you either. I am interested in people who are interested in enlightenment. This place belongs to them, my whole energy belongs to them. They are my people. Others should not bother, should not take any trouble to come here.

Please, Sunderlal, forgive me. This is a Buddha-energy-field. Don't ask for anything less than that. Buddhahood is available here! If you are ready to drink the river is flowing. It is a special transmission, but only the very fortunate ones will be able to receive it. You can also be the fortunate one; just a little more understanding is needed. I hope that that understanding will happen to you.

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Talks given from 27/12/80 am to 10/01/81 am
English Discourse series
15 Chapters
Year published: 1981

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Zen: The Koan of Life

27 December 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8012270

ShortTitle: ZZZZZ01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO,
DO YOU REALLY THINK ZEN IS FULL OF ZEST, ZIP, ZAP AND ZING?

Samadhi,

Zen is not a religion, it is living life in its totality, herenow. Religions are always postponing life: they are giving you beautiful illusions about life somewhere in the future, far away, beyond death. That is a strategy to divert and distract you from the realities of life. That is pure cowardice. It is also a rationalization so that you can be consoled: 'If life is miserable today there is nothing to be worried about, tomorrow everything is going to be well. In fact, to suffer life today is a preparation for enjoying life tomorrow, so the more you suffer the better. There is no reason to complain, no reason to rebel, no reason to revolt against all those things which are causing misery.'

Religion protects the establishment and the vested interests. It is a very subtle strategy -- so subtle that for thousands of years man has lived under its weight without ever becoming aware of what is being done to him. Karl Marx is almost right: that religion is nothing but opium for the people. It keeps you drugged, it keeps you hoping, waiting -- and the tomorrow never comes. Desiring, fantasizing about life after death is a sheer waste of time, energy, and also it keeps you stupid. Life is herenow -- there is no other life. Life knows no past, no future, it knows only the present.

Zen is of tremendous importance. It is the greatest flowering of human consciousness yet achieved and it is one of the fundamental revolutions: it cuts the very roots of the so-called religious structure of the mind. It is not religion, it is pure religiousness. It is not religion in the sense of being Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Buddhist. Hence to call Zen 'Zen Buddhism' is wrong: it has nothing to do with Buddhism at all. It is not oriented in the past, it is not inspired by the past -- it has no goal in the future either -- it is living your life passionately, intensely, ecstatically *this* very moment.

The very idea of this very moment is shattering to the mind because mind lives in the past and the future. And Zen is a tremendous blow to the mind: it cuts it in a single blow, it destroys it, it takes you beyond immediately. Zen is a device of sudden enlightenment.

Mind wants to be slow, gradual, it wants to move carefully, cautiously, guardedly, thinking about the pros and cons. Zen is a jump into the very thick of life. And life surrounds you within and without. Just as a fish is in the ocean you are in life. Don't wait for the next moment, live it now. Zen is a challenge, a risk, a gamble: putting everything at stake for the moment.

The religious people cannot understand it -- I mean the so-called religious. And the world is full of them: there are Christians, and there are Hindus, Mohammedans, Jews, Buddhists, and Jainas -- these people cannot understand Zen at all. Unless you get rid of all these ideologies you will not understand what Zen is.

Zen is not an ideology, it is not a philosophy, it is living in an existential way, not in an intellectual way. Zen is not concerned with words, concepts, theories, hypotheses, assumptions, beliefs, its total concern is with the immediate reality. The reality has to be encountered without any barrier. Unless your whole mind is put aside you cannot understand Zen.

Samadhi, it certainly is full of zest, zip, zap and zing.

James Broughton has said: 'Zen is another word for Zest. For zip and zap and zing. If you have no appetite for life as it is, and are not excited by the koan of what this here life is about, then Zen is not for you.'

What I am doing here is pure Zen. I am helping you to get rid of your mind.

Mind has many characteristics, many aspects. And each religion has chosen one aspect of the mind and made much fuss about it, has dragged that aspect to its ultimate, logical conclusion. This is something to be

very deeply understood because it is fundamental for the understanding of the Zen approach.

Ordinarily you think somebody is a Mohammedan and somebody is a Hindu and somebody is a Jaina. That's not really true. Every human being in his unconsciousness carries all these characteristics within him: he is a Hindu, he is a Mohammedan, he is a Christian, he is a Jaina, he is a Jew, he is a Buddhist. Of course, if he is born into a Buddhist family then the Buddhist aspect surfaces, becomes too big, too overwhelming, and the other aspects of the mind are repressed, are covered up. If he is born into a Mohammedan family another aspect of the mind becomes prominent. But the others are always present there, and they go on working from your deep unconscious .

So as I see it, each person has all these religions in him. That's why you can find people who can create a synthesis out of all these religions. That synthesis has no value; it simply shows that they are trying to correlate all the aspects of their minds.

For example, every person is egoistic, but Hinduism has developed that egoism to its ultimate flowering of 'holier than thou'. Every Hindu believes he is born to teach the whole world, he is born with a special message from God. He inherits the real religion, the true religion, sanantan *dharma*, the eternal religion. And he thinks that he is tolerant, that he is accepting, that he is not a fanatic, that he is not in any way trying to interfere in anybody's life. In fact, he is doing all these things, but in a very subtle way.

Hindus are very intolerant. Even the idea that they are tolerant shows their intolerance. Why should you think yourself tolerant if you are not intolerant?

I have never thought that I am tolerant. Why should I think of tolerance at all? If the intolerance is not there somewhere in the unconscious then tolerance is not needed, you are simply yourself. But this idea of 'holier than thou', this holy ego is the basic characteristic of the Hindu mind.

But it is not just in the Hindu mind; it permeates all the religions in different ways. The Jews think they are the chosen people of God. The Christians think that Jesus is the only-begotten son of God and there are his followers, and at the time, the ultimate time of the Judgement Day, Jesus will separate his flock, his sheep, from the others, and only his sheep will be saved -- the others will be thrown into hellfire.

And the same is true of the Mohammedans, and the same is true of the Jainas and the Buddhists and the Confucians and the Taoists and the Sikhs. Everybody has that idea somewhere. So it is nothing special to the Hindus, but they have developed it, refined it, cultivated it, made it look very beautiful: they have decorated it.

The Mohammedan is basically fanatic, utterly fanatic -- he has developed that aspect of the mind. Every mind is fanatic: if you are living in the mind you cannot go beyond fanaticism. But the Mohammedan has developed it to its highest peak. His religion is the latest arrival on the earth. Mohammed is the last prophet. Now there is not going to be any other prophet; God has sent the last edition of his message. There have been other messages before, but they are all cancelled. The last message has come and it is so absolutely correct that there is no need for any other prophet to arrive on the earth again. This is pure fanaticism. But this is present in everybody.

I used to live with one of my professors. On a winter morning just like this, I was sitting in his garden reading a book. His old mother came out -- very old, eighty years old, and she said, 'What are you reading?' Just to annoy her I said, 'The Koran.'

That eighty-year-old woman suddenly snatched the book away from my hand, threw it outside the garden. Suddenly she became so young! It was beautiful to see her back in her youth. She was so ferocious. She said, 'Don't bring the Koran into my house! We are pure *brahmins*. And if you want to read, can't you read the Bhagavad Gita? Can't you read the Vedas? We have thousands of scriptures, why read the Koran? Never again bring that book inside my house!'

Her son, my professor, ran from his room, came out: 'What is happening?' And I told my professor, 'Your mother is a Mohammedan.' The mother looked at me, she said, 'What do you mean? I, and a Mohammedan?'

I said, 'Yes, because this is the characteristic of a Mohammedan, this fanaticism. And you are a fool too because that was the Bhagavad Gita!'

She rushed out, bowed down to the book, cleaned the book, brought it back and gave it to me, and said, 'What kind of joke is this?' -- trembling, shaken. I said, 'This is the Koran, and you have bowed down to the Koran!'

This fanatic mind is there.

Caliph Omar reached Alexandria, and Alexandria had the greatest library in the world. It is said that it contained tremendous treasures from all the ancient civilizations which have disappeared -- the Assyrian, the Babylonian, and even civilizations which have totally disappeared. Even their names have disappeared. It had all the scriptures belonging to the continent of Atlantis, which has gone down into the ocean -- the whole continent has disappeared. Now it is the Atlantic Ocean, but once it was a great continent; one of the greatest civilizations flourished there.

Alexandria has never been surpassed as far as ancient scriptures are concerned.

Omar reached with a torch in his hand -- a burning torch in one hand and the Koran in the other hand. And he said to the chief librarian, 'I have to ask you two questions. First, is there anything more in this library, more than the Koran?' And before the librarian could answer, he himself said, 'If there is more then I am going to burn this library, because the Koran is enough. Anything more than that is not needed. If it was needed in the first place it would have been in the Koran itself. So I am going to burn it. And the second question: Is there anything in this whole library but that which is written in the Koran itself?' And again before the librarian could answer he answered himself. He said, 'If you say that this library simply repeats the Koran in different ways, then too I am going to burn it because it is not needed. The Koran is enough. Either way I am going to burn the library.'

This is fanaticism. And he burned it. The library was so huge that it is said that it took six months for the library to be completely burnt. The fire was continued for six months in order to consume the library.

Compared to the library of Alexandria, that of the British Museum or the Library of Moscow are nothing. They are the Biggest libraries now. If the Library of Moscow were spread around the earth, if the books were arranged in a row, one book followed by another book just like on a shelf, all the books of the Moscow Library would go three times round the earth. But this is nothing compared to the library of Alexandria.

And the British Museum has even more books. They would go seven times around the earth. But it is said that even both libraries together are not comparable to the library of Alexandria. It contained the whole past. Now we know only two thousand years of history, but it contained at least one hundred thousand years of history. It was of immense value, but a fanatic burned it.

Mohammedanism has developed one characteristic of the mind. Each mind is fanatic. You want you to be right and the other to be wrong. You are always right and the other is always wrong. It is not a question of what you are right about; because it is you who believe in it, it has to be right. The fanatic is not logical, he is illogical. The fanatic is not ready to understand, he is a believer and his belief is absolute. He is not open, he is closed. And this is the characteristic of all minds.

The Jaina is a sado-masochist. And every mind is a sado-masochist. One enjoys torturing the body because the mind feels powerful. When you torture your body you enjoy that torture because your mind starts thinking, 'Now I am the master and the body is the slave.' That's what Jainism has been teaching: master your body. If the body asks for food, don't give it to the body. You are the master, you have to assert your mastery. So fasting became one of the most significant things in Jainism. And the people who can fast for many days are thought to be great saints. They are simply torturing their bodies -- they are mentally ill. When the body needs food, food has to be given to the body; the body is a temple -- it has to be loved, respected. But Jainism has developed that characteristic to its omega point.

It exists in everybody. You also enjoy torturing your body in many ways, and you feel good when you succeed in torturing it. When you can force your body like a slave, like a machine, certainly the idea of power arises in y(3u that 'I am powerful.' When you cannot force it you feel very dull.

For example, if you want to stop smoking. It may be harmful to smoke, but you are enjoying it. It must be helping you in some way. It may be relaxing you in some way, it may be taking your mind away from your constant occupations, your worries, your anxieties. People smoke only when they are very tense. When they are not tense they don't tend to smoke. When they are tense they smoke. If you don't smoke your tension goes on accumulating, which is far more dangerous than smoking. Smoking is just stupid, not dangerous. Maybe you will live one or two years less -- so what? What are you going to do even if you live two, three years more? If you have not done anything in seventy years, what are you hoping to do in those extra two years? You will go on doing the same nonsense, you will be living the same misery. So that is not the point. Whether you are healthy or unhealthy, a little bit unhealthy, does not matter much. In fact, it may prevent you from being a nuisance.

Just think: if Adolf Hitler had been a cripple or had amoebas or was continuously getting hepatitis, the world would have been saved. In fact, Adolf Hitler was against smoking, against alcohol. He was a pure vegetarian like Mahatma Gandhi.

In fact, both men have many things in common. Both believed in going early to bed and both believed in getting up early in the morning. Both believed that vegetarian food is great. Both believed that smoking is bad, alcohol is bad. Both were great saints. The only difference was that Mahatma Gandhi had the Jaina characteristic very much developed in him -- he was only ten percent Hindu, ninety percent Jaina -- so he tortured himself. Adolf Hitler had the Mohammedan characteristic developed in him: he tortured others, he didn't torture himself. But both tortured. Whom they tortured is not of that much significance. They both were enjoying torture.

Adolf Hitler would have been a great blessing to the world if he had smoked. He would have been less tense if he had been an alcoholic. I don't think there would have been the Second World War. If he had been a playboy things would have been far better in the world. But he was very puritanical, moralistic.

So I don't see that there is much harm in smoking or drinking a little bit of alcohol. Alcohol is vegetarian. Smoking is also vegetarian! Tobacco is not anything non-vegetarian, it is vegetarian. And just taking the smoke in and out is only a way of doing *pranayama*, doing a little bit of exercise, breathing exercise -- harmful to you, but not much to make a fuss about.

But people try to control it. If they succeed they become egoistic, which is far more dangerous. If they fail they feel guilty, they feel depressed, which is far more dangerous. If they fail they become condemnatory towards themselves, they lose respect for themselves. And the moment you lose respect for yourSelf, remember, you are losing your trust in life. You will be living now just at the minimum, your life will not have the dance, it will not have the quality of celebration; it will be only a dragging

But this sado-masochistic idea exists in everybody. Jainism has only reformed it, developed it, idealized it, philosophized about it, argued about it. It is only one of the aspects of the mind.

The Buddhist has developed another aspect of the mind, the escapist. Avoid, escape, go to the mountains, go to the forests. Renounce life. That too is in everybody more or less. It depends what kind of conditioning has been imposed upon you.

These are all aspects of the mind. You can develop any aspect but it remains of the mind. It is not spiritual at all.

Zen is a transcendence of the mind. It does not develop any aspect of the mind, it takes you beyond the mind. And the only way to go beyond the mind is to enter into life hero and now. You are not to be a sado-masochist, you are not to be an escapist, you are not to be a fanatic, you are not to be a phony, a 'holier than thou', an egoist, you just have to be ordinary, utterly ordinary, in tune with life, harmonious with life.

Yes, I agree with James Broughton: 'Zen is another word for Zest, living life passionately, making life a joy, a festival, a feasting, a love, a laughter -- yes, he is right -- 'for zip and zap and zing. If you have no appetite for life as it is, and are not excited by the koan of what this here life is about, then Zen is not for you.'

Then I am also not for you.

If you are trying to attain something in the other world then Zen is not for you and I am not for you. If you are trying to reach heaven, sacrificing this life, renouncing this life, condemning this life, then Zen is not for you and I am not for you.

This is the reason why almost all the religions will be opposed to me, will be against me, because I will be destroying the mind, and they have all developed one aspect of the mind. They will all agree at least on one point: in opposing me. And they *are* all agreed. They never agree on anything else, but they always agree whenever there is a person who loves life totally, intensely, without holding anything back. All these priests are suddenly joined together, because they can see the point that their whole business is in danger, their whole trade secret is being made open. Their whole trade secret is to develop one part of your mind and to create an imbalance in you.

It is like somebody's head becomes bigger and bigger and bigger and the whole body starts shrinking. Now, that man will be a monster. Life needs to be balanced, it needs a rhythm. And all these religions have created monsters not human beings. But they have created beautiful facades, masks for the monsters to hide behind. And they have been in existence for thousands of years, hence their conditioning has gone very deep in you, so deep that it has become part of your bloodstream, your bones, your very marrow.

It is a difficult task for a person like me even to make you understand what I want to do, because all your conditioning will stand between me and you. Unless you are really intelligent and courageous, it is

impossible to have a communion with me. You need courage, courage to go into the unknown, into the unfamiliar, into the uncharted. And you need intelligence, tremendous intelligence to see the point.

The whole society tries to make you mediocre because the society is always afraid of intelligent people. Intelligent people like Socrates are dangerous to the society, dangerous because intelligence is always rebellious. It will rebel against any kind of slavery. It will rebel against anything that is wrong. Intelligence is always for freedom, individuality, authenticity. It will fight all that is phony and pseudo.

Socrates was given the alternative by the court that if he left Athens and promised never to come back to Athens then they could allow him to go and he would not be sentenced to death. He refused. The judge asked, 'Why? Don't you want to save your life?'

He said, 'The same thing will happen wherever I go, I will have to go through the same process, because I will be doing the same thing there. And sooner or later they will sentence me to death. So what is the point? And in this old age going to another place and starting from scratch... it is better to die here and die a noble death. I will not compromise. Life and death are not as important as my respect for truth.'

The magistrate felt sorry -- he must have been a compassionate man -- but because all the respectable citizens of Athens were against Socrates, the majority were against this man, he had to punish him. He gave him another alternative. He said, 'Then you can live in Athens. I can see you are old and to go and live in some other place now will be difficult for you. You can live in Athens, but promise me that you will stop talking about truth.'

He said, 'That is impossible. Then what is the point of living at all if I cannot even talk about truth? Not only will I talk about truth I will *live* truth. I cannot do anything else. Once you know the truth you have to say it, you have to live it because you *are* it. Knowing it one becomes it.'

That's what the Upanishads say: Knowing it one becomes it.

Socrates said, 'Don't be worried about me. You just do your duty and let me do my work. If I live then I have to sing my song. And I cannot dance to anybody else's tune, I will create my own music and I will live my own life. And whatsoever the price I have to pay for it I am ready to pay. Even if life has to be taken away, it's perfectly okay, I am happy about it, in fact, tremendously joyous because I can feel great respect for myself. I am dying a noble death for truth. Truth is a higher value than life itself. A life without truth is not life, it is vegetating.'

Socrates was given poison. And that has been happening to all the intelligent people around the world. The society wants mediocre people, stupid people, unintelligent people. It starts crippling every child.

Every child is born to be a Socrates. Every child brings the capacity of tremendous intelligence. But the society does not wait even a single moment: it starts destroying the potential of the child.

In Japan they have a certain art form. I cannot call it art because it is pure murder, but they call it an art form. It is called bonzai. In Japan there are four-hundred, five-hundred-year-old trees, and their height is only six inches. They call it a great art. They put the trees into pots without bottoms and they go on cutting their roots. So the tree goes on becoming old but it does not grow. It becomes very old but remains a pygmy. A tree that would have whispered with the clouds, communicated with the stars, danced in the sun, in the wind, in the rain, remains just six inches high. You can see its oldness; it is written all over it. You can see its branches are very old, you can see old age all over it. But it has been crippled by having its roots cut. It has not been allowed to achieve its potential.

Bonzai is being practised on every child around the world. So no child reaches to the ultimate peak of awakening, to pure intelligence, to pure consciousness, because we go on cutting the roots. There are subtle ways: before the child starts asking questions we start giving him answers. Even before he has asked the question we go on stuffing him with answers -- an borrowed, all ugly. Borrowed means ugly; howsoever beautiful the words may be, if they are borrowed they are ugly, if they are borrowed they are not true. Truth has to be discovered by oneself, it cannot be given by anybody else: it is not transferable. But parents, priests go on forcing beliefs on the child. He becomes a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian, a Jew, but he misses becoming a human being.

And he becomes unintelligent because he is told to imitate: 'Become like a Buddha.' That's what Buddhism is: 'Become like a Buddha.' Why? Why should anybody become like a Buddha? One Buddha is enough, one Buddha is beautiful, but filling the whole world with Buddhas will make it monotonous, boring. Just think of a world where everybody is a Buddha sitting under a tree meditating. Even the trees will become bored! And life will disappear from this planet, immediately life will disappear.

Or just think: all the people become Jesus Christs -- everybody carrying their crosses on their shoulders... Then the problem will arise: who will make the crosses? And why go on carrying them? Who is going to crucify you? They are carrying *their* crosses. That's what Christianity is: carrying your cross. It is 'crossianity', it is not Christianity.

Each child is told to imitate. No child is told to be himself, he is told to be somebody else. Just think: if you start teaching the roses to be marigolds and the marigolds to be lotuses and the lotuses to be roses... Fortunately, they don't understand your language. Fortunately, they won't bother about you. You can go on lecturing and they will go on swaying in the wind. They won't listen at all.

But just think: if some way could be found... And now scientists are trying to find ways, and they say, 'Yes, there is a possibility that some communication can happen between the trees and man, because trees have their own intelligence. We just have to learn their language and we have to translate our language.' Sooner or later devices will be available which can translate. You will feed the device, you will tell the rose, 'Become a marigold,' and the device will transmit your language into sensations, vibes. And immediately you will destroy the intelligence of the rose, because once the idea gets into the rose that he has to become a marigold, the rose will be finished -- because he cannot become a marigold; that is not inbuilt into his programme. And his effort will be to be a marigold; he will look with greedy eyes at all the marigolds flowering all around and he will become disrespectful about himself, condemnatory: 'I am not a marigold. Why am I not a marigold?' And he will start trying in every possible way to become a marigold. Only one thing will happen: he will not be able to grow roses in all this worry, in all this frustration, depression. He will lose juice, he will lose the zest, the zap, the zing -- he will lose everything. He will never become a marigold. Only one thing is possible: he will not become a rose either. He will be without flowers.

That's why millions of people in the world are without flowers, without intelligence, without freedom, without individuality. They have all been told to become like Rama, like Krishna, like Buddha, like Mahavira, like Christ, like Mohammed. That's what all these religions are.

It is perfectly beautiful that somebody was a Buddha and somebody was a Confucius and somebody was a Zarathustra, but there is no need to imitate them. Imitation is a way of crippling people, paralysing people, cutting their roots. And each child is told to repeat the beliefs of his parents. And of course, if his mind is programmed to repeat the beliefs he will repeat them.

From the kindergarten to the university that's what we are doing. We call it education. It is not education at all, it is just the opposite of education. The very word 'education' means drawing something out that is inside the person, bringing his centre to the surface, to the circumference, bringing his being into a form of manifestation -- it is latent, unmanifest, it is dormant -- making it active, dynamic. That's what education is.

But this is not happening in the name of education. In the name of education just the opposite is happening: they are stuffing everybody with ideas. Nothing is being drawn out of the well; the waters of the well are not being drawn, instead rocks are being thrown into the well. Soon the waters will disappear; the well will be full of rocks. And that's who you call a scholar, a pundit, a professor. They are nothing but stuffed tomatoes, stuffed potatoes -- nothing else, just stuffed people, stuffed with all kinds of bullshit.

As three Ph.D.s were sitting restlessly in the hospital waiting room, a nurse rushed in and said to one of them, 'Good news! Your wife just had twins'!

'What a coincidence!' the Ph.D. shouted. 'I'm a ball player, I am with the Minnesota Twins!'

A few minutes later she returned and said to the other Ph.D., 'My, what good news we are having today! Your wife just gave birth to triplets!'

'Now there is a coincidence,' the Ph.D. said, 'I work for the Three-M Company!'

Just then the third Ph.D. fainted. The nurse called an intern and together they worked to revive the Ph.D. As a matter of routine they checked his wallet for identification. It was then that they discovered that he was a salesman for Seven-Up!

All these Ph.D.s and D.Litt.s are just stuffed tomatoes. But the whole education is doing that: making people parrots, giving them stupid ideas.

The son of an intellectual comes to his father and asks, 'Daddy, what is dialectics?'

The father, not wanting to leave his son without an answer, says, 'Listen to the following, son. Let us suppose that two men come into a restaurant, one with dirty hands and the other with clean hands. Which one is going to go and clean his hands?'

'The one with dirty hands, of course, Daddy!'

'Very good,' says the father. 'Now let's suppose that the two men walk into a restaurant, one with dirty hands and the other with clean hands. Which one is going to go and wash his hands?'

'The one with dirty hands, Dad. I just told you!'

'No, not this time, son. The one who will go and wash his hands is the one who already has clean hands, because he is in the habit of cleaning them. The one with dirty hands is in the habit of keeping his hands dirty.'

'What a mess, Daddy!'

'That's it, Son! Now you are beginning to understand dialectics.'

A young professor had been invited to address a poultry convention. 'The first thing you must do, to properly raise a flock,' he said, 'is to separate the male chicks from the female chicks.'

After he finished, a lady enquired, 'How can you tell male chicks from female chicks?'

'Well,' he said, 'you go out into your yard and dig a pailful of worms. Then you set them before the chicks, and the male chicks will eat the male worms, and the female chicks will eat the female worms. '

'Yes, but, Professor, how do you tell a male worm from a female worm?'

'Madam,' came the answer, 'I'm a poultry expert, not a worm expert!'

This stuffed knowledge does not make people wise, it simply hides their ignorance. This is not education, it simply represses their ignorance. Real education will help the child to be more intelligent.

But even the teachers and the professors don't like the intelligent children because they create trouble. They ask questions Which are embarrassing, they ask questions for Which the professors don't have answers. And they are not courageous enough to say, 'I don't know the answer.' And that is a sure sign of an ignorant man: one who has not the courage to say, 'I don't know the answer.' Everybody tries to pretend that he is omniscient, that he knows all that is worth knowing. So it is also in their favour to keep people unintelligent.

Sean Maire came into the garage, walked up to the parking place and, squatting down, went through the motions of driving a car.

'Horan,' said a shocked customer, 'why don't you tell the man he hasn't a car?'

'Is it mad you take me for? Sure, he pays me a pound to wash it every time he comes in!'

When there is a vested interest, when the person is getting one pound to wash a car Which is not there at all, why should he say it? It will be against his own interest.

The professors, the teachers, the priests are all joined together in a conspiracy against the poor child. And of course, these people are powerful, they can destroy the child: they can programme the child in such a way that he will remain unintelligent his whole life.

Zen is not for unintelligent people. You have to put aside all the programming that has been done on you. And you are capable of doing it, you just need guts. You have to rebel -- if you really want to live, you have to rebel. You have to rebel against all kinds of superstitions, against all kinds of stupidities. You have to rebel against your parents, against your society, against your church. Unless you do that you will not know anything of the ecstasy that this life contains.

This life is tremendously beautiful, Samadhi. But only those who live it can know it; there is no other way.

You ask me: OSHO, DO YOU REALLY THINK ZEN IS FULL OF ZEST, ZIP, ZAP AND ZING?

It is only that, nothing else.

Zen is not a religion -- drop that idea. Zen is not a church -- drop that idea. Zen is a totally different approach. It is life; it is synonymous with life. It is living life with such intensity that your ego disappears in it, is burnt out, that you dissolve into life, that you are consumed by the fire of life. And only then can you know what a beautiful existence has been given to you as a gift. It is a sheer joy then, each moment... Each moment then is paradise. Paradise is *now* or never.

The second question

OSHO,
I AM REALLY CONCERNED ABOUT THE PUBLIC KISSING, HUGGING AND TOUCHING THAT YOUR BEAUTIFUL SANNYASINS RESORT TO AT THE MOST APPROPRIATE MOMENTS BUT AT RATHER INAPPROPRIATE PLACES. IT ONLY INVITES THE REPRESSED PUBLIC WRATH THAT ENDANGERS THE SAFETY OF THE SANNYASINS WHEN IT COULD BE AVOIDED.
I FEEL IT IS HIGH TIME A RESTRAINT IS CALLED FOR FROM DOING THIS IN PUBLIC PLACES. AND WHO BETTER TO INSTRUCT OR MAKE RECOMMENDATIONS TO YOUR SANNYASINS THAN YOU YOURSELF? OTHERWISE THEY HAVE NO BUSINESS TO CRIB AND COMPLAIN ABOUT PUBLIC REACTION. THEY SHOULD FACE THE EXPECTED REACTION WITH A SMILE AND WITHOUT COMPLAINT.
EVEN THE EST TRAINERS AND THEIR STAFF IN BOMBAY DON'T DO THIS IN PUBLIC, AS IT AMOUNTS TO BREAKING AGREEMENTS WITH INDIAN SOCIETY, AND ANY BROKEN AGREEMENT HAS DISAGREEABLE CONSEQUENCES.

Ajai Krishna Idkanpal,

I know an about those EST-holes! Werner Erhard has been here; I have seen his phoniness. He is a businessman. He is really a Jew -- and I don't mean it metaphorically, he is a born Jew. But it was against his business so he changed his name. He changed his name so it would look German: Werner Erhard. A Jew is hiding behind a German name! He is not interested in you -- EST is just a game -- so of course EST trainers and their staff in Bombay don't do this in public.

They have completely changed their programme: they have made a special programme for India according to Indian tradition, culture, civilization. They do something totally different in California. This is a special dish made for Indian fools. If an Indian goes and participates in a Californian EST training programme then he will know it is a totally different thing. What is being given to you in Bombay and Delhi has been especially made for you, because he has to do business.

He is not concerned about your enlightenment. And who has ever heard of any EST-hole becoming enlightened? The day EST-holes start becoming enlightened, enlightenment will not be worth having.

Of course he has an agreement with the society. If you want to do business with the society you have to make agreements, contracts. I have no agreement with any society, Indian or non-Indian. I am in disagreement with all the societies. So let it be absolutely clear to you once and for alt that I am not worried about any disagreeable consequences.

And don't advise me that if disagreeable consequences happen then my sannyasins have no business to crib and complain about public reaction.

They have every reason to crib and complain about public reaction. We are going to fight it! I am not an escapist. Even if we die in the fight that's perfectly okay, but we will live in our own way with no compromise at all. To compromise with the foolish, to compromise with the repressed, is to lose self-respect.

And why should you be worried? You are not a sannyasin. And even if you want to become a sannyasin I am not going to give you sannyas! This is an agreement and I will not break it. I don't want cowards. You are cowardly and Werner Erhard is cowardly. Agreeing with the society is cowardliness.

And he is an escapist. He escaped from his wife and children, from his parents, and remained for many years hidden behind a false name. He was selling encyclopedias, and that's where he learnt his whole business: selling encyclopedias. By and by, reading the encyclopedias, he must have become very wise. And then he started selling wisdom himself. But he remains a salesman, nothing more than that. He is still setting encyclopedias for children. And of course, he knows...

So first he came to India to study -- he went around and met many people -- to see what would be appropriate for the Indian fools. And then he made a programme for them. They are very happy. And then there is no commitment. You just participate in the weekend, and finished... you have become an EST graduate! You have simply become an EST-hole.

To be with me is a commitment -- it is dangerous. And I am not going to tell my sannyasins what they should do and what they should not do; it is up to them. My sannyasins have absolute freedom. I am not going to programme them for any act. If they feel it right, then it is only for them to decide where to kiss and not to kiss, where to hug and not to hug -- it is absolutely their individual freedom.

And the people who react are wrong! Because what is...? They are not hugging them, they are not

kissing them. Who are they? Why does it hurt them? Some repressed sexuality, some ugly monsters inside them start raising their heads. A great desire to curtail other people's freedom, a great desire to dominate other people's character. India has always been a non-democratic country; it has never tasted democracy.

The political democracy that we have imported from the West for these thirty, thirty-three years is not working at all. It cannot work for the simple reason that Indians don't have the democratic mind. Their basic attitude is undemocratic. So democracy is an imported idea. It does not fit them. They are always looking at each other -- what you are doing, what you are not doing.

Now, if my sannyasins interfere in their lives, then certainly that is wrong. But they are not interfering at all; they are living their lives. If two persons are kissing, they are not interfering in your life at all, unless you have some repressed desire to kiss and you have not allowed yourself to kiss your beloved. And then jealousy arises, and your sexuality starts arising in you, and you have to repress it. Rather than repressing it you become angry at the person who made you aware of your repressed sexuality.

No, my sannyasins are not going to accept it with a smile and without complaint. We are going to fight it out. Whatsoever is ugly has to be destroyed, and whatsoever is repressive is ugly.

The last question

OSHO,
TONIGHT I AM FLYING TO PARIS, TAKING WITH ME THIS BEAUTIFUL NAME THAT YOU GAVE ME FOR THE NEW CENTRE, PRADEEP, A LAMP.
COULD YOU GIVE ME SOME HELP TO SCREW THIS LAMP INTO THE FRENCH MIND? AND ALSO TELL US A JOKE WITH A FEW WORDS IN FRENCH TO MAKE PARIS LAUGH!
THANK YOU, OSHO.

Anand Toshen,

As far as screwing this lamp into the French mind is concerned, there will be no difficulty at all. French minds are just like sockets: you can screw in any kind of bulb. There will be no problem at all. It is difficult to screw a bulb into an Indian mind, but into a French mind any way you do it, it will turn out right.
And take this joke with you:

A French father caught his ten-year-old son smoking. Trying to be an open-minded parent, he said carefully, 'Mon fils, I am educating you with great liberte. I let you have whatever you want so that it does not create any complexes in you. Alors, s'il te plait, take heed of my advice. I think you are too young to start smoking.'
'Je ne...! Mon oeil!' replied the son indignantly, 'why just the other day I fucked three girls! Oh, la la! And you think I am not big enough to smoke?'
'Oh, Mon Dieu! Tu as fait ca?' And with what type of girls?'
'Je ne sais pas,' replied the boy. 'I was too drunk to take notice.'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Innocence: Lost and Found Again

28 December 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8012280
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ02
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
DO YOU THINK THAT YOU WILL GO TO HEAVEN WHEN YOU DIE?

Prem Pramod,

There is no heaven anywhere, it is here. It is always here, it is never there. It is always now, it is never then. The very idea of heaven somewhere else -- there, then -- is a strategy of the mind to deceive you, to keep you ignorant of the heaven that surrounds you every moment.

Existence knows no past, no future. The only time existence knows is now, and the meditator has to enter this 'nowness' of things. *this* is heaven. *This* very moment we are in it. You are of aware, I am aware of it. That's the only difference: you are sleep, I am awake. But we exist in the same space. There is nowhere to go!

The biblical story says God became angry with Adam and Eve and threw them out of the Garden of Eden. That is impossible -- yes, even for God it is impossible. They say God is omnipotent, but there are limits to omnipotence too. For example, he cannot make two plus two equal five. He cannot throw anybody out of paradise because only paradise exists; it is synonymous with existence itself.

So what must have happened is: Adam and Eve after eating the fruit of knowledge became minds. When you eat the fruit of knowledge you become a mind, you lose your innocence, you become knowledgeable. And knowledge drives you out of the now to the then, to the there. Mind is always somewhere else Adam and Eve must have fallen asleep.

Metaphysically to fall asleep means to become a mind. And to become a Buddha, awakened, to become a Christ is to come out of the mind, to come out of knowledge and again become innocent. That's the whole alchemy of meditation.

I am not identified with the mind anymore, so there is no question of any heaven anywhere else. Religious scriptures are full of it. They even give you maps -- where heaven is, how far away, how to reach there, what path to travel, which guide to listen to: Christ, Mohammed, Buddha. And they also make you very afraid that if you don't reach heaven you will fall into hell.

Neither heaven exists nor hell exists; they are just in your psychology. When you are psychically attuned with existence, when you are silent, you are in heaven. When you are disturbed, when you lose your silence, you are distracted and there are ripples and ripples in the lake of your consciousness and all the mirror-like quality of the consciousness is lost, you are in hell.

Hell simply means disharmony within you -- within you and with existence too. The moment you are harmonious within yourself and with existence -- and they are two sides of the same coin -- immediately you are in heaven. Heaven and hell are not geographical.

So, Pramod, the first thing to remember is: there is no heaven, no hell for me. They disappeared the moment I became disidentified with the mind.

Secondly: one is never born and never dies; both are illusions. Certainly it appears so, but it appears so just like a snake appearing as a rope when you cannot see clearly. Maybe night is descending, the sun has set, and you are on a dark path, and suddenly you become afraid of the snake. But there is only a rope lying there. Bring some light -- just a candle will do -- and the snake is no longer found. It was never there in the first place.

Birth is as illusory as the snake seen in a rope; and if birth is illusory, of course death is illusory. You are never born and you never die. You certainly enter into a body -- that is a birth -- and one day you leave the body -- that's what you call death -- but as far as you are concerned, you were before your birth and you will be after your death.

Birth and death don't confine your life; there have been many births and many deaths. Births and deaths are just small episodes in the eternity of your life, and the moment you become aware of this eternity -- another name for now, this timelessness -- all fear, all anxiety about death immediately evaporates just as dewdrops evaporate in the early morning sun.

So the second thing, Pramod: I am not going to die. Certainly, one day I will leave the body -- in fact I left it twenty-five years ago. There is no longer any connection with the body. I am just a guest, I don't own it. I am no longer part of it, it is no longer part of me. We are together, and on friendly terms -- there is no antagonism, I respect it because it gives me shelter -- but there is no bridge. The body is there, I am here, and between the two there is a gap.

But for the sake of your question I consulted the future Akashic records. They are continuously guarded by two persons. One is Master Kuthumi, son of Madame Bla-bla, better known as Madame Blavatsky. Master K. H., Master Kuthumi, is Madame Bla-bla's son; mother and son both guard the records. It is very easy to deceive the son, but it is very difficult to deceive Mom.

They say you can deceive a few people their whole lives, you can deceive the whole world for a few days, but you cannot deceive Mom -- that's impossible.

But once in a while Madame Bla-bla goes shopping, and when she goes shopping the son immediately starts drinking -- he is an old alcoholic. That is the moment when you can look in the Akashic records.

Pramod asked me this question a few days ago, but I had to wait. Only last night could I look into the future records. This is what is written there... You can see, the Akashic records are big, their pages are also *very big* -- this is only a paragraph!

Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh had dropped his body. When he arrived at the entrance to Heaven, St Peter was waiting to usher him to a special tribunal which had been set up to indict him on charges of sacrilege, heresy, libel, slander, defamation of character and obstruction of saints and Masters in the performance of their work.

'Listen,' whined Jesus in a nasal Jewish voice, 'this goy told the whole world that I was a four-foot hunchback with a st... stut... stutt... stutter. And he made uu... uu... up di... dirty jokes about Mmm... Mother and the Holy... Gggh... Ghost. And now nobody can take me seriously anymore!'

'That's nothing!' shouted Mahavira in his thick Bihar accent. 'He said that I was squatting to shit when I became enlightened, and that I was a sado-masochist, covered in lice and dirt, and had the foulest breath in the whole of India!'

Buddha, remembering to stay upwind of the Jaina *teerthankara*, butted in quickly. 'This... this... this crazy bloke had the impudence to say that he was putting my wheel of *dharma* in motion again. Just when it was gaining speed in America and Europe, this Rajneesh comes along and sticks a spoke in my wheel, stops it, puts it into reverse and then says that he is carrying on my work!'

Adi Shankara, speaking for endless rows of *rishis*, *paramahansas* and yogis, approached the witness stand next: 'For countless ages the saffron robe of the sannyasin, his austerity and chastity, his poverty and his renunciation of the world were universally respected. Then this charlatan destroyed all that in seven years! Now they are driving around on motor bikes, smoking and drinking, womanizing and having fun! They call it meditation. And they call themselves by the most outrageous names: Swami Veet Pete, Ma Sachchakhanda, Swami Wolfganganda. This Rajneesh has made a mockery of our religion!'

The Holy Ghost was called to the witness stand. Of course, since he was not a person, only a presence, he could not speak. But he made his presence felt by loud thunderclaps and earthquakes. It was made clear from this, said St Peter, that the Holy Ghost was really pissed off with the accused.

Mother Teresa was the last witness to appear for the prosecution. 'I have only this to say: I spent my life trying to help poor helpless cripples like that man there,' she said, pointing to Jesus, whom she did not recognize. 'This Rajneesh mocked my efforts. I say he must be given the Ignoble Prize for all his many sins. I speak on behalf of Jesus Christ and the Polack Pope!'

The judge, God himself, asked Bhagwan if he had anything to say in his own defence.
'Perhaps a few jokes...' said Bhagwan tentatively.

'I see you are beyond redemption,' said God, a certain malicious glee now creeping into his face and his voice. 'I hereby banish you from heaven for all eternity and cast you into the seventh hell!'

'Thank God!' cried Bhagwan joyfully. 'For one dreadful moment I thought you were going to tell me to stay here! Now I can be with my people again!'

The second question

OSHO,

WHILE ON AN EDUCATIONAL TOUR TO BOMBAY AND POONA I BROUGHT SOME OF MY STUDENTS TO YOUR LECTURE YESTERDAY. I WANTED THEM TO HAVE A TASTE OF THE JOY AND THE BLISS THAT I HAVE RECEIVED FROM YOU. HENCE I ALMOST FORCED THEM TO COME TO THE ASHRAM BY MAKING THEM WAKE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, TAKE THEIR BATHS, SKIP THEIR BREAKFASTS, SO THAT WE ARRIVED HERE IN TIME. I WAS SHOCKED WHEN I HEARD THEIR REACTIONS AFTER THE DISCOURSE THEY WERE VERY CRITICAL OF YOU AND OF EVERYTHING THEY SAW AND HEARD HERE DURING THEIR SHORT STAY, AND CURSED ME FOR BRINGING THEM HERE. 'THE GOVERNMENT SHOULD BAN THIS PLACE', 'THIS MAN SHOULD BE SHOT', ETCETERA WERE SOME OF THEIR REACTIONS. WHEN I ASKED THEM WHAT IT WAS THAT YOU HAD SAID THAT HURT THEM, THEY COULD NOT SAY A WORD. HOWEVER, THEY KEPT ACCUSING AND CURSING ME, AS IF I HAD DONE SOMETHING VERY WRONG TO THEM. SINCE THEN THESE VERY STUDENTS WHOM I LOVED SO MUCH AND WHOM I CARED FOR AND RESPECTED ARE BEHAVING WITH ME AS IF I AM THEIR ENEMY.
THESE STUDENTS, INCLUDING GIRLS, ARE SUPPOSED TO BE THE MOST CULTURED, WELL-BEHAVED AND INTELLIGENT IN THE WHOLE OF THE UNIVERSITY, AS THEY ARE SELECTED FOR THEIR COURSE OF STUDY THROUGH A COMPETITIVE TEST. THEY COME FROM WELL-TO-DO FAMILIES, ARE GROWN-UP YOUNG MEN AND WOMEN BETWEEN TWENTY AND TWENTY-FIVE YEARS, AND ARE ABOVE AVERAGE IN THEIR I.Q.
OSHO, HOW LONG WILL THE NEW GENERATION KEEP MISSING YOU?
SHOULD THOSE OF US WHO LIVE AND WORK IN THE OUTSIDE WORLD NOT EVEN SPEAK OF YOU TO THOSE WHOM WE LOVE AND CARE FOR? SHOULD WE NOT EVEN TRY TO SHARE THIS JOY AND THIS BLISS THAT WE HAVE EXPERIENCED THROUGH YOU, EVEN WITH THOSE WHO ARE CLOSE TO US?

Anil Bharti,

There are many things to be remembered. The first thing is: never force anybody to come here. Even though you are doing it out of love, forcing anybody to come here will destroy the whole purpose. Nobody likes to be forced. Even if you force people to enter into heaven they will be angry with you, because their freedom is far more valuable to them than anything else -- and they are right.

A man may be happy even in hell if he has chosen it on his own; it is a question of freedom. Because you *dragged* them here -- you forced them to wake up early these cold days and to take a bath and to skip their breakfast -- you prepared the whole ground in such a way that they were bound to be angry with me. Although they cannot say a single word about why they were angry with me, they were really angry with you, Anil Bharti. I was just an excuse.

If you want to share your joy with somebody, first prepare him. He cannot be forced, he can only be seduced, persuaded. Let him become interested, let him force you to bring him here, only then is there a possibility of some communion. Otherwise this happens to many people: they drag their wives or their husbands or their children here.

Anil Bharti is a professor in Lucknow University. He is my sannyasin and he has experienced great joy, he has slowly entered into deeper layers of meditation. But those students were not even aware of what is happening here. First you should have introduced them through the books, through the tapes. You should have prepared them, and by preparation I mean: unless *they* ask you to bring them here, don't bring them, because once they come here through force they will never come again; they will become antagonistic forever. They have nothing to do with me, but because you forced them they will take revenge on me.

So one has to be very conscious. These experiences are very delicate; you should not behave in a gross way. If you had prepared your students, and you were coming in the morning and a few of them came, that would have been okay.

I was a professor in a Sanskrit university. The first day I reached the university I was not yet allotted a quarter so I had to stay in the hostel for a few days. Because it was a Sanskrit university... And nobody wants to learn Sanskrit nowadays; it is a dead language -- it serves no purpose, it will not help you to earn your bread and butter. So almost ninety percent of the students were on government scholarships; they were there only because of the scholarships. They had no desire to learn Sanskrit, they were not interested in it, but they were poor students and they could not get scholarships anywhere else, so it was better than nothing.

So they had come there unwillingly, reluctantly, and because they were almost all scholarship holders they were forced to pray every morning at four o'clock -- so early!

When I reached the university it was winter-time, and by four o'clock they were shivering and they were taking cold baths. No hot water was provided -- Sanskrit scholars are not supposed to have such luxuries as

hot water; they are supposed to live like the ancient rishis and their disciples. And they used to get up early, at four o'clock, *brahmamuhurta*; this is one of the most divine moments according to the Hindu mythology. And they *could* be forced because otherwise they would lose their scholarships. So they had to go through these things but in a very angry mood.

They did not know that I was also a professor that first day. I loved to have a cold bath early in the morning, so I went to the well to take a bath. And the students were so angry: they were using all kinds of four-letter words about the Vice-Chancellor -- not only about the Vice-Chancellor but about God also! Not knowing that I was also a professor, they continued their use of violent, ugly words.

I reported to the Vice-Chancellor: 'This is not right. You are not teaching them prayer. And then after the cold bath they have to stand in a line and pray for hours in Sanskrit. Now, how can they be prayerful? They are angry with God. If they come across God they will kill him! And they are praying, so what kind of prayer can it be?'

But the Vice-Chancellor was an old Sanskrit scholar. He said, 'No, that's not right. They are doing it on their own, we are not forcing anybody.'

I said, 'I know that they are doing it on their own, because if they don't do it their scholarships disappear. You are not forcing them in a direct but an indirect way. And if you want to argue with me, then give me only one day and I will put up a notice saying that whosoever *wants* to have a cold bath at four o'clock and pray can get up, and whosoever does not want to need not worry about the scholarship; it will be up to him.'

Now the Vice-Chancellor was caught; he had to agree to only one day. And I went to the Vice-Chancellor at four o'clock -- he himself was asleep. I dragged him out of bed. I said, 'Come on! What kind of Vice-Chancellor are you? Your students are praying, taking cold baths, and you are asleep!'

He was very angry at me. I said, 'The same is happening to them. Come on!'

And there was not a single student there! The well was empty, the prayer hall was empty. I told him, 'Now take a cold bath with me, and we will both pray!'

He said, 'I cannot take a cold bath -- I am an old man!'

I said, 'Okay, then I will take the cold bath. You sit here and watch, and then we will go and pray.'

He said, 'But I am feeling tired and I want to go to sleep!'

'Then,' I said, 'I am the only person who will be praying -- and I don't know Sanskrit at all! And God understands only Sanskrit! I was wrongly appointed to this university by the mistake of the Ministry of Education. They thought, looking at me, that I must know Sanskrit. I don't know Sanskrit at all. I am not interested in anything dead.'

So he went to his room and I went to my room, and everybody slept. And that morning the students came to me and they were so happy, they were so thankful.

And I said to the Vice-Chancellor, 'This is far more beautiful, this is far more prayerful -- their coming to me and thanking me.' I said to him, 'Stop all this nonsense!'

But rather than stopping the nonsense he made the government transfer me to another university, saying, 'This man is dangerous! He will destroy my students' morality, character, religion.'

Anil Bharti, you did wrong. You should have come, and if somebody had been interested he would have followed you. Make them interested first, only then bring them here, otherwise they will come with a negative mind and they will search for some negativity. And you can always find negativity -- particularly in my place you can find all kinds of negativities -- because this is not a dead ashram: people are alive, young, lively, dancing, singing, loving, laughing. They must have found many things which go against their prejudices.

And they, you say: ARE SUPPOSED TO BE THE MOST CULTURED, WELL-BEHAVED AND INTELLIGENT IN THE WHOLE OF MY UNIVERSITY...

That's the trouble: if they are well-cultured, that means they are well-repressed! What is culture? -- a device of repression. If they had been a little less cultured they would have been more innocent. If they had been a little less cultured they would have seen things more clearly. The cultured person cannot see things as they are; he has his ideas of how things should be, and if they do not go according to his ideas then they are wrong.

And you say they are well-behaved. They must be being *forced* to be well-behaved. And my own experience is that the well-behaved children, the obedient children, are not really alive people.

The alive children are bound to be rebellious, they will be disobedient. Out of disobedience, intelligence becomes sharper. Out of disobedience one starts being an individual. One has to learn to say no, only then does saying yes have any meaning. The yes of the person who cannot say no and says yes is impotent. Well-behaved people are impotent as far as intelligence is concerned, well-cultured people are phony, pseudo; they are not authentic.

And you say they are the most intelligent. You don't seem to understand the difference between the intellect and intelligence; you are mixing them both up. They may be the most intellectual, but to be intelligent is a totally different phenomenon than being intellectual. Intellect is of the mind; intelligence comes only through meditation, there is no other way. Intellect collects information: it is a memory system. Intelligence needs no information: it goes through a transformation. Intellect goes through ready-made answers, answers which are provided by others -- parents, teachers, schools, colleges, universities, priests, leaders. Ready-made answers are collected by the intellectual people. Intellectuals are parrots; they are mechanical, they are 'His Master's Voice' -- HMV records, gramophone records -- they don't have their own understanding.

The intelligent person lives moment-to-moment, not through borrowed answers; he has no ready-made answer. He sees the challenge of the situation and responds accordingly. He is not a photograph, he is a mirror. The intellectual is a photograph: he already has an imprint on him. The intelligent person is just a mirror: he reflects reality as it is. He simply reflects it and responds to it. The intelligent person is spontaneous and the intellectual person is never spontaneous.

But our schools, colleges and universities are not places where intelligence is helped; it is hindered. Our whole educational system is part of the establishment: it does not work for the well-being of the person being taught, it works for the vested interests of the politicians, of the priests, of the churches, of the state, of all kinds of other things. It has nothing to do with the person being taught, its whole work is to create efficient slaves.

And whatsoever you call I.Q., the intelligence quotient, has nothing to do with intelligence. It is memory quotient -- it is M.Q.! One who can memorize things well and can reproduce them exactly as he has been taught is thought to be intelligent. But he is not intelligent, he just has a good memory, and memory is nothing much to brag about -- a computer can have a memory and it has a better memory.

I was in continuous trouble during my university days. My professors were concerned about me. A few were very much against me because I was not obedient, and a few -- those who had some idea what intelligence was -- loved me, but their concern was that I might not be able to pass the examinations, because examinations require you to just reproduce ready-made answers.

One of my professors, the head of the department at Sagar University, Dr S. K. Saxena, was so concerned -- he loved me very much -- that he again and again told me, 'You need not answer anything according to you, remember it, you have to answer according to the textbook and whatsoever is written there. Don't bother about whether it is right or wrong -- nobody is asking you whether it is right or wrong -- we are simply asking you what is written in the textbook.'

He reminded me even when I was entering for my final examinations for the M.A. He took me to the university hall where the examination was going to be held and whispered in my ear, 'Remember, you are not supposed to give spontaneous answers! '

I told him, 'I will see.'

He said, 'Look, can't you even say yes?'

And when my oral examination was being held a Mohammedan professor from Aligarh University came to preside over it. Dr Saxena, my head of department, was present; he told me, 'He is a Mohammedan -- very fanatic! Don't annoy him, don't irritate him! Just give exact answers point by point -- and you need not tell any jokes! And remember one thing: I will be there, and if you go astray I will kick your feet underneath the table to remind you not to go astray and to come to the point, to be exact. And you are not supposed to ask questions of that old man, simply answer!'

And on the first question everything went wrong. That Mohammedan professor asked me, 'What is Indian philosophy? How do you define it?'

I said, 'There is no question of Indian philosophy or non-Indian philosophy. Philosophy is simply philosophy! First you tell me, why do you call it Indian philosophy? If physics is physics, chemistry is chemistry -- no Indian chemistry, no Indian physics -- then why should philosophy be Indian? Tell me first!'

And my professor kicked me. I said, 'Keep yourself out of it! You are not to interfere -- you are not

supposed to interfere!'

I told the Mohammedan, 'My professor is kicking my feet and he is not supposed to do that! He is just here to supervise the whole thing -- what is going on. He has to leave it to me and you. Now we have to encounter each other. First you define it! And he told me beforehand that you are a Mohammedan and a fanatic and that I am not to annoy you, so I am not trying to annoy you at all.'

The old Mohammedan loved it so much that he said, 'Forget all about the examination!' He gave me ninety-nine out of a hundred.

I said, 'Why ninety-nine? Why not a hundred? Why be so miserly? I have not answered anything wrong -- I have not answered at all!'

So he made it a hundred. He said, 'Okay, be finished with it! I have never examined such a student before. It seems you are the examiner and I am the examinee!'

And he started perspiring. I gave him my handkerchief: 'You just...'

These so-called cultured, obedient, well-behaved students must be stupid people. Don't bring such stupid people here! First make them a little intelligent, help them to meditate a little, then you can bring them here. But otherwise this is bound to happen.

This is not an old, traditional place, it is revolution -- and not a dead revolution -- with a heartbeat, alive. Only those who are ready to be revolutionaries can become participants in what is happening here.

You brought those dumb, stupid students here -- well-behaved, highly-cultured... That simply means they have no intelligence, otherwise they would not be well-behaved, they would not be so ready to be given culture by others; they would retain their authenticity, their individuality; they would live according to their own light and they would be ready to risk.

And when I am saying things, the people who come for the first time cannot even understand what I am saying, because they come with expectations. And in India when you go to a religious discourse you are not supposed to laugh, you are not even supposed to be awake.

In fact, doctors suggest going to religious discourses to people who are suffering from insomnia, and if they cannot fall asleep in religious discourses then they go to the mental hospital; then there is no other help possible. But it almost always happens -- even mad people fall asleep in religious discourses .

Here it is a totally different phenomenon. I am not talking about your scriptures, I am not supporting your rotten ideas -- I am not carrying corpses, I am pouring out my heart! I am communicating from my very being, from my own experience. If your scriptures support it, it is good for those scriptures. If they don't support it, they are doomed; then they don't have any future. I am not here to support your scriptures -- I have my own experience to share.

Now if a Jaina comes here, he comes to hear me supporting Mahavira, if a Hindu comes he thinks I must talk about the Gita, if a Mohammedan comes he thinks I must say something about the Koran, and the Christian comes with his own ideas. I am not in any way interested in forcing these ideas upon you; on the contrary, I am here to uncondition you, to help you to get rid of all that is past and dead and is heavy on you. It is a mountainous weight, and you cannot open your wings unless you become weightless.

I am burning scriptures here, destroying ideologies, uprooting traditions, orthodoxies! Naturally, when a new person comes not knowing what is going to happen here, he is in such shock that he cannot understand. And people are so egoistic that if they are in shock they are angry at me. Rather than trying to see that they are shocked because they are believers, they become angry at me. That's why they started saying, 'The government should ban this place! This man should be shot!'

I take these statements as great compliments, because unless I am shot I will not be proved right. Once they shoot me, I will be proved right. Then the same people will start feeling guilty and will start worshipping me. That's how it has always happened. Now they cannot forget Socrates because they poisoned him, they cannot forget Jesus because they killed him, they cannot forget Al-Hillaj because they murdered him.

The best way for me to die will be for me to be shot, because then it will become absolutely necessary for people to remember me. I would not like to die on a bed -- that doesn't look very great!

The last question

OSHO,

The innocence of the children is ignorance, it is not true innocence. The true innocence happens only after the second birth. The true innocence happens only after you have reached your very core through awareness; that is the second birth, that is resurrection -- you are born anew.

The first innocence of a child when it is born is only ignorance, but that ignorance is far more valuable than the knowledge that your so-called learned people are burdened with.

So these things have to be remembered. Real innocence belongs to the Buddhas. They have lost their first childhood in knowledge and then they become aware of what they have lost. They have lost the precious, the essential for the non-essential, so they drop their knowledge. Dropping their knowledge they become innocent again. This is second innocence, second birth. In India we call such a person dwija, twice-born. He is a real *brahmin* because he has known the Brahma, the absolute. The absolute can be known only in innocence.

So the first, the most important thing is the innocence of the sage. It is like the innocence of the children but only like. The innocence of the children is bound to be corrupted, but the innocence of the sage cannot be corrupted anymore -- he has passed through that stage. His innocence has maturity, his innocence has integrity; his innocence is earned -- he deserves it.

Small children are innocent; but they have not earned it, it is natural. They are ignorant really, but their ignorance is better than the so-called learning, because the learned person is simply covering his ignorance with words, theories, ideologies, philosophies, dogmas, creeds. He is trying to cover up his ignorance, but just scratch him a little bit and you will find inside nothing but darkness, nothing but ignorance.

A child, Maria, is in a far better state than the learned person. But one thing is absolutely bound to happen: he will have to go through learning; this is part of life's experience. Unless you lose something, unless something is lost, you don't recognize its value. It happens every day: whenever something is available to you, you start taking it for granted, you forget all about it.

A woman loves you and you don't take much notice of it, you are not even thankful to her. The day she dies or goes away from you, then suddenly you feel something inside is missing. It is like the fish: if you take it out of the ocean, then it knows that the ocean was a blessing. Unless you take the fish out of the ocean it will never know -- it will never know that it exists in the ocean, that it is a great gift that she or he is in the ocean. The fish has to be thrown on the bank, on the hot sand in the burning sun, then only will understanding dawn. And if the fish can reach the ocean again it is going to be tremendously thankful to the ocean.

This is what happens. Learning is bound to happen -- it is part of growth; you have to lose your innocence. But if you remain just a learned man your whole life and you never lose your learning, then you are stupid, then you have behaved in an idiotic way.

Children are in a far better space because they can see things. Even though they are ignorant they are spontaneous, even though they are ignorant they have insights of tremendous value.

A little boy, seized with hiccups, cried, 'Mommy, I am coughing backwards!'

A small boy was brought to a psychiatrist's office for an examination by the mother who was a chatterbox. The psychiatrist examined the little fellow and was surprised that he hardly paid any attention to the questions.
'Do you have trouble hearing?' the psychiatrist asked him.
'No,' replied the lad. 'I have trouble listening.'

You see the insight? Hearing and listening are tremendously different. The child said, 'I have no difficulty in hearing, but I am tired of listening. One has to hear -- the chatterbox mother is there -- but I have trouble listening. I cannot pay attention.' The mother and her being a chatterbox have destroyed something valuable in the child: his attentiveness. He is utterly bored.

The second grade teacher had sent the children to the board to work out arithmetic problems. One little fellow said, 'I ain't got no chalk.'
'That's not right,' the teacher said. 'The right way to say it is, "I don't have any chalk, you don't have any chalk, we don't have any chalk, they don't have any chalk." Now do you understand?'

'No,' said the little boy. 'What happened to all the chalk?'

The clock had just struck 3 a.m. when the minister's teenage daughter returned from a dance. The minister and his wife had been waiting up for the girl, and as she came in the front door he said to her rather scornfully, 'Good morning, child of the devil.'
Speaking sweetly, as any child should, she said, 'Good morning, father.'

The teacher was trying to teach subtraction. 'Now, Hugh,' she said, 'if your father earned $180 a week and if they deducted $6 for insurance, $10.80 for social security, and $24 for taxes, and then if he gave your mother half, what would she have?'
'A heart attack!' the kid said.

Supper was over. The father of the house and his nine-year-old son were in the living room watching television. Mother and daughter were in the kitchen, washing up the supper dishes. Suddenly the father and son heard a terrible crashing sound of something being broken in the kitchen. They waited for a moment in shock but did not hear a sound.
'It was Mom who broke the dish,' said the boy.
'How do you know?' his father asked.
'Because,' replied his son, 'she's not saying anything!'

From the kitchen came the sound of the crash of either broken glass or broken china.
'Willy,' cried his mother from the living room. 'What on earth are you doing in the kitchen?'
'Nothing,' Willy said, 'it's already done!'

A salesman who had been working in the New England area was being transferred to California. The move had been the principal topic of conversation around the house for weeks.
Then the night before the big move, when his five-year-old daughter was saying her prayers, she said, 'And now, God, I will have to say goodbye forever because tomorrow we are moving to California!'

'Mama, do people go to heaven feet first?'
'No, why do you ask?'
'Well, the maid was lying on the bed with her feet up, hollering, "Oh, God, I'm coming!" And she would have, too, if Daddy hadn't held her down!'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Sex, Love and Compassion: Seed, Flower and Fragrance

29 December 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8012290
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ03
Audio: Yes
Video: No

OSHO,

I HAVE BEEN REFLECTING ON THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN 'FEELING SORRY' FOR SOMEONE AND 'HAVING COMPASSION'. IT SEEMS TO ME THAT TO BE SORRY FOR SOMEONE HAS AN ELEMENT OF CONDESCENSION IN IT, AS IF YOU WERE SUPERIOR TO THE OTHER, AND THAT IT DOES NOT NECESSARILY HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH LOVE, WHEREAS COMPASSION MUST BE AN INTEGRAL PART OF LOVING. PLEASE COMMENT.

Prem Joyce,

The first and the most important thing to remember is that reflecting is not going to help at all. 'Reflecting' is nothing but a beautiful word for 'thinking'. The blind man can go on thinking about light, he can arrive at certain conclusions too, but those conclusions cannot be right. Howsoever right they appear to be, they are bound to be false, untrue.

The moon in the sky is one thing and the moon reflected in the silent lake is totally another. One exists, the other is only a reflection. If you jump into the silent lake you will not be able to catch hold of the moon; on the contrary, you may even disturb the reflection because the lake will be disturbed.

The more you think, the more you are creating waves and ripples in the mind. The real thing for the blind man to do is not to think about light but to heal his eyes, for the deaf man, not to reflect on music but to go through some alchemical processes which can make him hear.

That's the difference between reflection and meditation: meditation opens your eyes, reflection is thinking with closed eyes. Meditation is seeing and thinking is remaining blind. But thinking can give you great conclusions, very logical too; in fact only thinking can give you logical conclusions. Meditation will give you very paradoxical experiences -- illogical or supralogical, but never logical.

Existence consists of contradictions -- it is vast enough to contain all contradictions -- it consists of polar opposites. They appear to be opposites to the logical mind, but they are complementaries deep down in reality. They exist together in a kind of simultaneity.

In English 'meditation' again has the same flavour as 'reflection'. In English there is no word which can be said to be the equivalent of *dhyana* or *zen*, so we have to use the word 'meditation'; that comes closest. But a few conditions have to be put upon it.

The moment you use the word 'meditation', the immediate question arises 'On what?' because 'meditation' in the English language means meditating *upon* something. And the words *dhyana*, or *zen*, simply mean emptying yourself of all thinking; it is not a question of meditating *upon* something. Meditation is a state of absolute silence, of profound peace, of not thinking at all but just being aware. Only in that awareness will you be able to see the truth.

You say, Prem Joyce: I HAVE BEEN REFLECTING ON THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN 'FEELING SORRY' FOR SOMEONE AND 'HAVING COMPASSION.'

And you can immediately see the difficulty: 'feeling sorry' for someone and 'having compassion' are exactly the same. The person who knows what compassion is cannot say 'I have compassion'; he is simply compassionate. Having compassion is not possible -- either you are compassionate or you are not; it is not a question of having. If you have compassion, it is the same, in different words, as feeling sorry for someone.

But language can give you great scope for playing games, mind games. 'Feeling sorry' and 'having compassion' are synonymous. Of course, feeling sorry and having compassion are synonymous, but feeling sorry and *being* compassionate are not synonymous. *Being* compassionate is a totally different phenomenon than having compassion. Having compassion, again you will have that idea that 'I am far superior than the other. Look how much compassion I have!' And compassion is not something that you can possess, it is not something that you can have, you can only be it. Know the difference between having and being!

But you have been groping, and something significant has arisen out of your groping.

You say: IT SEEMS TO ME THAT TO BE SORRY FOR SOMEONE HAS AN ELEMENT OF CONDESCENSION IN IT, AS IF YOU WERE SUPERIOR TO THE OTHER...

Yes, even the blind man can grope for the door and can sometimes find it, but still he will not be able to see it. It is just accidental, that's why you are not certain. Seeing has absolute certainty about it. Seeing is knowing, and knowing is not approximate.

You say: IT SEEMS TO ME...

Naturally, if you are reflecting, at the most it can only seem to you that 'This is the door... perhaps this is the door.' The 'perhaps' will always surround you, and with the perhaps one is in a kind of bondage: there will be ifs and buts, you will never be on certain ground. And without being on certain ground you cannot be centred: there will remain some wavering -- maybe it is so, maybe it is not so.

You say: IT SEEMS TO ME THAT TO BE SORRY FOR SOMEONE HAS AN ELEMENT OF CONDESCENSION IN IT...

It has! There is no question of being uncertain about it. In fact, people enjoy being sorry for others. They are always looking for situations where they can feel sorry for others -- it is so ego-fulfilling, it is such a nourishment for the ego. If somebody's house is on fire you go with tears in your eyes and you show great sympathy, you show much concern, as if you are immensely pained. But deep down, if you watch, you will find a certain joy, a certain glee.

But people never look within themselves. It is bound to be there, for two reasons: it is not *your* house which is on fire, 'Thank God!' -- that is the first thing. Secondly, you must be enjoying your tears, because when somebody builds a new house, a beautiful house, you feel jealous; great envy arises in you. You cannot enjoy, you cannot participate in his joy. You want to avoid -- you don't even *look* at his house.

I used to go to Calcutta where I would stay in a very beautiful house. And the man who was the owner of the house was immensely concerned about the house. He was very rich, one of the richest men in Calcutta, and he had no children. So just the wife and the husband were there with nothing else to do but maintain the house, the garden and the lawns with great care, and whenever I came he would take me around to show me what new things they had done.

The last time I went, he didn't talk about the house, the garden, the swimming pool. I was puzzled -- that was so abnormal for him. Twenty-four hours passed and the house was not mentioned at all: the new paintings that he had acquired and the new 'antique' furniture -- the *new* antique furniture! -- and how much it had cost him. And he was looking a little bit sad too.

I asked, 'What is the matter? You look very sad!'

He said, 'Yes, I am sad.' He took me out onto the lawn and showed me a house in the neighbourhood -- a new house had been built and he said, 'Unless I can defeat this man I will remain sad!'

The neighbour invited me for lunch. He also wanted the owner of the house, my host, to come with me, but he immediately refused. I had to go alone.

When I came back he said, 'Don't take any note of my refusal. I cannot go into that house. Unless I make a bigger house than him I cannot go there! It hurts! I am feeling humiliated.'

If you cannot participate in the joy of others, how can you feel sorry when they are in trouble? If you feel jealous when they are joyful, then you will feel joyful when they are in trouble. But you will not show it, you will show sympathy. 'Sympathy' is not a good word.

There are a few words that are very ugly but which are now very respected; words like 'duty', 'service', 'sympathy' -- these are ugly words. A man who is fulfilling his duty is not a man of love. A man who is doing service knows nothing of love, because service is not done, it happens. And the man who sympathizes is certainly enjoying some kind of superiority: 'I am not in that sorry state, the other is in the sorry state. I have the upper hand -- I can feel sorry for him.'

I lived in Jabalpur for twenty years. The richest man in Jabalpur used to come to me once in a while. He said one day 'One thing troubles me always: I have been helping all of my relatives, even faraway relatives, I have made them all rich in every possible way, but nobody feels friendly towards me. In fact, I feel a certain antagonism from all of my relatives. Why is it so? I have done so much for them, and there was no need for me to do anything for them. I did it out of love, but they feel antagonistic. '

I said, 'I know your relatives -- they also visit me -- and I know that they are antagonistic to you. The reason is very simple: you have never allowed them to do anything for you. You have always been doing things for them and you have never allowed them to do even a small thing for you -- you have not even asked them to bring you a rose flower -- so they are all feeling humiliated. And it is not *love* that you are

talking about, it is just ego: "I have done so much!" You want to show them that "I have done so much and I don't need anybody to do anything for me"; that's why there is antagonism. Of course, you have done it with good intentions, but intentions don't count. The unconscious desire for ego fulfilment, for ego gratification is hurting them.'

I said to him, 'Once in a while give them a chance. I know that you don't need anything, but they have beautiful gardens and you can tell them, "Sometimes bring roses for me." Sometimes when you fall ill you can ask them to come and just sit by your side, and they will all feel happy. Just small things! Sometimes you can tell them, "Invite me to supper, to dinner," and they will be immensely overjoyed; they will not feel antagonism.'

He said, 'That I cannot do -- that is impossible. That is against my nature.'

So I told him, 'Then it is absolutely clear now -- even you can see it -- why all your good deeds have brought antagonism! '

These do-gooders are mischievous people. They do good, but their desire is just the opposite of it.

Prem Joyce, the idea of feeling superior to the other is present in both cases, whether you feel sorry or you have compassion.

And you say:... AND THAT IT DOES NOT NECESSARILY HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH LOVE...

Certainly it does not necessarily have anything to do with love -- not only that, it is anti-love because it is an ego trip and ego can never be in tune with love. Ego is poison to love, it is *necessarily* anti-love. Your compassion is not out of love if some desire of being superior is being fulfilled by it.

The lover never feels superior -- the lover cannot feel superior, the lover cannot even *think* that he has obliged anybody. On the contrary, when somebody receives your love you feel obliged that your love was not rejected -- it could have been rejected -- that your love was respected, welcomed. You feel obliged, you feel thankful, you feel grateful.

And you say:... WHEREAS COMPASSION MUST BE AN INTEGRAL PART OF LOVING.

No, compassion is higher than love. Love is an integral part of compassion, but compassion is not an integral part of love. That's the difference between thinking and meditation.

These three things are to be taken note of: the lowest love is sex -- it is physical -- and the highest refinement of love is compassion. Sex is below love, compassion is above love -- love is exactly in the middle.

Very few people know what love is. Ninety-nine percent of people, unfortunately, think sexuality is love -- it is not. Sexuality is very animal; it certainly has the potential of growing into love, but it is not actual love, only a potential.

A seed is not a flower. It can become a flower, but there is no certainty, no guarantee that it is going to become a flower -- it may die as a seed. If you put it on a rock it will not sprout into a bush, into a flowering tree, it will die. If you throw it into fire it Will die.

Sex has the potential of love, but only the potential, remember; it is the seed. There is no need to deny it because if you throw away the seed, if you deny the seed, then love disappears.

That's why in the so-called religious people you will not find love and its warmth, you will find them cold, dead, without love Yes, they will have compassion, they will feel sorry for you, because you are hell-bound and they are going to heaven. Naturally they feel sorry for you: 'Poor souls!' You will suffer hell-fire and they will be enjoying the pleasures of heaven.

There is no love at all, but they have compassion. And having compassion is a pseudo thing, it is not the true compassion. They have denied sex, and in denying sex they have denied love.

Sex has to be used in the right perspective. It has not to be repressed, it has not to be denied, and you are not to remain confined to it either. No repression, no indulgence. The path is very subtle.

Jesus says: The path is straight but very narrow. It is a razor's edge.

Sex either becomes indulgence, as it has become in the West, or it becomes repressed, as it has become in the East. On one side there is a well, on the other side there is a ditch, and you can fall in. You have to walk between the two. Certainly it is a razor's edge, tight-rope walking; you have to remain very balanced.

And the functioning of the mind is such that it moves from one pole to the other. It is exactly like the pendulum of an old clock: it goes from right to left, the extreme left, and from the extreme left again to the extreme right.

And remember the law: as you see the pendulum moving towards the left it is gaining momentum to go to the right; while it is actually going towards the right it is gaining momentum to go to the left. So don't be deceived by what you see; something inside is growing which is just the opposite of what you are seeing.

The repressed person is always ready to go into indulgence. All the repressed societies are boiling, ready to go into indulgence, and they find ways and means to go into indulgence.

For example, this country has repressed sex for thousands of years, and the natural outcome has been a backdoor indulgence. In Indian temples prostitutes have existed. In the South still, even today in the twentieth century, temples have prostitutes. They are not called prostitutes -- Indians are very clever at giving beautiful names to ugly things -- they are called DEVADASIS, 'servants of God'. And who are these gods? First the priest who initiates them into sexual indulgence and then the rich clients who come to the temple. These are the gods whom they serve! But they are supposed to serve the stone statue of the god inside the temple. That is just a facade. In India prostitution can now exist only in a religious garb -- sex has been such a taboo that you have to find some way to make it religious.

Temples like Khajuraho, Konarak, Puri have not existed anywhere in the West. There is no need people are already indulging -- they are indulging by the front door -- so there is no need to go by the back door.

It is not a coincidence that the first treatise on sex was written in India. What Sigmund Freud, Wilhelm Reich Masters and Johnson, and other sex researchers have done is nothing compared to Vatsayana's sutras, the KAMA SUTRA -- sex sutras -- and they are three thousand years old.

After the birth of every great religion in India, Tantra entered by the back door. Nothing but sexuality in a rationalized form -- ninety-nine percent of it is sexuality. There is Buddhist Tantra. Buddha could not have conceived of it, that his followers were going to make sex a religious ritual. But what can people do? If you repress them too much then they have to find ways, otherwise they will be continuously burning with desire.

Hindu Tantra... very ugly. If you just look at the Tantra paintings you will be surprised. These are the people who say that I am destroying their culture! And what kind of culture do they have? -- Khajuraho and Tantra treatises and Vatsayana's KAMA SUTRA and Pundit Koka's KOKA SHASTRA. What culture do they have?

All this nonsense has happened because sex was repressed. In the West sex became indulgence. Both are wrong. But that's how the mind is: it always goes from the frying pan to the fire! It cannot stay in the middle, because to stay in the middle is the death of the mind.

That's what I call meditation: if you can stay exactly in the middle, the clock stops. If the pendulum stays in the middle, if you hold the pendulum in the middle, the clock stops. And if you hold yourself exactly in the middle, if you avoid the extreme and hold to the axis, suddenly you will see that the mind has stopped. Mind functions almost like a clock.

Sex is a potential, a great potential. If you become aware and alert, meditative, then sex can be transformed into love. And if your meditativeness becomes total, absolute, love can be transformed into compassion.

Sex is the seed, love is the flower, compassion is the fragrance.

Compassion has love as one of its ingredients, but not vice versa -- love is not compassionate. You can see it everywhere: lovers are continuously fighting. They are intimate enemies, continuously at each other's throats. Yes, once in a while, just to rest, they are loving too, but those love-breaks are few and far between; otherwise there is constant struggle, fight. The woman is nagging -- that is her way of fighting -- and the man is always ready to hit hard on the woman's head. In fact, people think that when you don't fight, your love has died.

Psychologists also agree with these fools. They say that it you don't fight that means you are not interested, if you don't fight that simply means it does not matter; if it matters then you have to fight. Lovers are fighting -- there is no compassion there is cruelty. And you can see that cruelty in their love-making also.

For thousands of years people have been making love in the dark for the simple reason that it looks ridiculous, aggressive. Lovers are not related in a compassionate way, it is a fight to grab as much as possible: to give as little as possible and to get as much as possible. It is a bargain, it is a business. People art forcing each other to give love in every possible way, direct and indirect. It is cruelty, it is violence, it is aggression.

Once in a while it has happened that lovers have killed each other. That seems to be the extreme form of love, just the very climax! They bite, they scratch with their nails. Vatsayana says these are methods of love -- scratching the beloved with your nails and biting your beloved so that blood comes! These are 'love methods', 'love techniques'! Vatsayana must have been some kind of sadist, but Indians call him a *rishi*, a seer -- a *maharishi*, a great seer. He must have been like Maharishi Mahesh Yogi -- a great seer! And all this nonsense he is writing, giving techniques... It is called 'love-bite', 'love-scratch'. And he says it makes love-making very deep, profound.

You must have heard about de Sade from whose name 'sadism' has been coined. De Sade seems to have been the greatest lover in the world! He used to carry a suitcase with him, just like a doctor's suitcase, with all the instruments. Of course he was far more modern than Vatsayana. Why scratch with your nails if you can have beautiful instruments to scratch with? Why bite with your teeth if you can have devices? And as a Western man, technology-oriented, he had all kinds of instruments in his bag.

He had a beautiful personality -- women became attracted to him -- he was very rich, he was a marquis. But once a woman entered his love chamber -- it was called a 'love chamber' in fact it should be called 'torture chamber' -- he would immediately lock the door. The woman would be puzzled because on all the walls there were other, bigger instruments -- whips and all kinds of things. And then he would undress the woman and start beating her.

The women who had been in love with him -- of course they never dared to go again, once was enough -- even confessed before the court... Almost all the women, because he had made love to many women, hundreds -- he was rich enough to pay -- confessed in court that the way he made love to them was always dangerous and they were very scared, but they never had such beautiful orgasms either before or after.

And de Sade writes in his memoirs that when you beat a woman she becomes really aroused, when you whip her she becomes alive, warm. Certainly, obviously!

Lovers don't have compassion for each other. You may not be a de Sade, but every lover is on the way to it. De Sade may be the goal, but very few reach to that height.

Prem Joyce, love has no ingredient of compassion in it. Vice versa is true -- compassion certainly has love in it -- but because of compassion that love has a totally different quality, a different flavour.

The word 'compassion' has to be understood: when passion is transformed it is called compassion, when passion goes through an absolute transformation it is compassion. Love is a stage on the way but not the end.

Buddha has defined compassion as 'love plus meditation'. When your love is not just a desire for the other, when your love is not only a need, when your love is a sharing, when your love is not that of a beggar but that of an emperor, when your love is not asking for something in return but is ready only to give -- to give for the sheer joy of giving -- then add meditation to it and the pure fragrance is released, the imprisoned splendour is released. That is compassion; compassion is the highest phenomenon.

Sex is animal, love is human, compassion is divine. Sex is physical, love is psychological, compassion is spiritual.

And let me remind you again that it is not 'having compassion', it is *being* compassion. You can have sex, you can 'have' love -- though you 'have' it less than sex -- but you cannot have compassion. You *become* compassion, your very being is compassion. Walking, you are compassionate, sitting, you are compassionate, sleeping, you are compassionate. Whether anybody is there or not does not matter: your compassion is just like a flame -- it goes on burning in absolute aloneness, radiating. If somebody passes by he can have it, with no strings attached, with no conditions. Compassion is the experience of the Buddhas, of the awakened.

You cannot reflect on these matters. Stop reflecting, don't waste your energy in reflecting. Put the whole energy into meditation. Become silent, aware, watchful, and in that watchfulness miracles happen. And everybody is entitled to this miracle of becoming compassion. It is our birthright!

The second question

OSHO,
THE OTHER DAY YOU WERE TALKING ABOUT HUGGING AND KISSING AS AN EXPRESSION OF FREEDOM. AFTER DISCOURSE AN INDIAN SANNYASIN WAS SWAYING AND HUGGING A WESTERN WOMAN SANNYASIN AND IT LOOKED SO UGLY TO SEE. IT DID NOT FEEL AT ALL LIKE LOVE. IT

SEEMED THAT HE WAS TRYING TO UTILIZE THE WORD 'FREEDOM' AS A RESULT OF YOUR DISCOURSE.
Yoga Vidya,

The Indian mind is in a very perverted state. Here, my Indian sannyasins comprise three categories. The first, the best, have come here for spiritual growth, they have come to inquire about truth, about meditation, about freedom, about God. The second kind are very repressed. They have not come to inquire about freedom, truth, liberation, meditation; they are boiling with repression -- which is the normal state of the Indian society outside. They have come here just to use this freedom that I am giving to my people. Of course their love will look ugly because it is not love, it is simply perverted sex -- it is sex standing on its head. And the third category consists only of curious people who have not come because of any reason, just to see what is happening. They come and go; they are not the problem.

But the problem is that they come and only see the second type of Indian -- hugging and kissing in an ugly way -- and they spread rumours all over the country about what is happening here. They don't see the best Indians who are really in tune with me.

Ninety percent of my sannyasins -- Indian sannyasins, I mean -- belong to the first category, the best people. Nine percent belong to the second category: the ugly people, the fools. They have not come here for me. Some have come because there are so many beautiful women around, some have come to cheat, to borrow money, to steal. We are trying to throw them out, but still a few somehow manage to get in. They even meditate to show that they are meditators, but their real motives are totally different.

So, Vidya, whenever you find that any Indian sannyasin is misusing the freedom available here, throw him out immediately and ban him!

When two Westerners are hugging each other there is a beauty in it, because they are not coming from a repressed society. They have not come here just to hug! They could have hugged far better in the West; there was no need to come thousands of miles to this dirty place, Poona, to be sick with hepatitis and amoebas and dengue fever and suffer all kinds of troubles -- to be raped by Indians, to be killed by people, to be murdered, beaten. They have not come here just to hug and kiss -- that is beautifully available in the West -- they have come here to seek and search for something which is not available there. So when they are hugging each other there is no sex involved in it; it is just a sharing.

But the Indian stupids who are here -- that nine percent -- are only here to hug and kiss. Poor fellows! They even have to meditate, they have to do *vipassana*, they go through all kinds of tortures... because these are tortures for them! But they suffer all these tortures.

And this is my experience: that the Western people are far more innocent -- naturally, because they come from a richer society, an affluent, free society without any taboos. They are innocent, childlike, and they easily become involved with these cunning people, these cunning Indians.

I want my Western sannyasins also to be a little watchful and aware. Avoid these ugly people! These people are not the right people to commune with. And to all the guards and to the office I would like to say that whenever you find some ugly thing happening here, immediately throw the person out.

The freedom is for beauty -- for anything beautiful there is freedom, but not for ugly things to happen. They should not be allowed, at least not in my commune. My commune has to live up to the highest standards of beauty, love, compassion, meditation.

But because we are in India and once in a while somebody is bound to get in, be a little alert and careful. Immediately stop such people from entering the ashram -- I don't want to have anything to do with such people. And freedom certainly can be misused too. Only freedom can be misused; if there is no freedom, then there is no question of any misuse.

That's why societies have not allowed freedom, they have made a very strict discipline for people, they have made a very repressed structure around people for the simple reason that freedom is dangerous; it can be misused. Slavery cannot be misused -- what can the slave do?

Indians live in absolute slavery outside this ashram, and when they come in of course they are coming with all kinds of scorpions and snakes and dogs within them and they start freeing all kinds of repressed, perverted desires, because they have never seen such freedom.

Freedom can be used only by people who are very aware. Repressed people cannot use it; they are bound to misuse it.

I have heard many other stories about this Indian, whosoever he is. If he has any sense he should immediately stop doing such acts, or if he cannot then this is not the place for him. He should leave,

otherwise he will be thrown out. I know the name of the person, but I will not say the name here -- he will understand. So, whosoever it may concern...

The last question

OSHO,
WHAT SHOULD BE DONE SO THAT PEOPLE CAN UNDERSTAND YOU? I FEEL VERY SAD TO SEE SO MUCH MISUNDERSTANDING ABOUT YOU AND YOUR TEACHINGS.
Ananto,

In a way it is natural. It is not unusual, it is to be expected that people will misunderstand me. They have always misunderstood the truth, the naked truth. And they are very slow, so they always get the joke very late.

They started understanding Buddha when he was dead, they started understanding Socrates when they themselves had killed him, they started having respect for Jesus when they had crucified him -- they themselves! Now they remember with great respect the names of Al-Hillaj Mansur and Sarmad, whom they themselves destroyed.

People are very slow to understand.

Recently a letter of Gauguin's sold for over five thousand dollars.

In it the painter complained of his poverty, that he was starving to death.

Now the letter is sold for five thousand dollars, and in the letter the painter is complaining that he is starving -- starving to death! People are strange! They take such a long time to understand.

Vincent van Gogh's paintings are worshipped now all over the world. Now they say that he was one of the greatest painters ever, but while he was alive not a single painting was sold. Now each painting is valued nearabout one million dollars, and only two hundred paintings are in existence. If he was alive now he would have been the richest man, but he was so poor while he was alive that he would only eat three days a week.

He used to get enough money from his brother to eat the cheapest food for the whole week, but he had to save some money for canvases and paints and colours and brushes, so he had to starve for four days to save a little money.

He committed suicide when he was only thirty-three, just because it was so difficult to survive. Nobody would accept his paintings; there was no question of anybody purchasing them. People even refused to accept his paintings for hanging in their houses. He would present his paintings free to people and they threw them in the basement or somewhere else.

His brother, thinking that he was feeling so sad because he had not sold a single painting in his life, sent one man with some money to go and purchase one painting.

The man went. Van Gogh could not believe his ears that there should be one man in the whole world who was ready to purchase his paintings, so he showed them with great interest. But the man was not interested in the paintings at all. He said, 'Any painting will do. You keep this money and give me the painting.'

Immediately he understood what the matter was. He said, 'Forget about purchasing the painting! It seems my brother has sent you, so take this money back. It is better to die without selling a painting!'

And the same day he committed suicide -- it was enough. He painted nearabout one thousand paintings; eight hundred paintings have been lost because people never cared about them. When his paintings started becoming famous after his death, people started searching for his paintings. They were found in all kinds of places -- people's basements, bathrooms. And they were easily purchased; people were very willing to give them away for a little money or even for no money. Now each single painting is valued at one million dollars.

That's how people have always functioned, so there is nothing unnatural about it. People have their own understanding...

Two kids were talking. 'What are you going to ask Santa Claus to give you for Christmas?'

'I want an astronaut's suit. And you?'
'I want a tampon.'
'A tampon? What's that?'
'I don't know, but on the TV they say that with it you can travel everywhere, swim, play...'

Now, small children are small children -- they have their understanding! Now this 'tampon' is something magical: you can travel anywhere, everywhere, swim, play -- do whatsoever you want.

The apples on a farmer's tree had just ripened. The owner put a notice under the tree which said, 'Don't steal! God is watching you!'
The day after, the farmer found his apple tree had been picked bare. On the notice the thief had added a few more words: 'But he is not a spy!'

Two members of the Town Council began shouting at each other.
'You are the biggest idiot in the world!' the first shouted.
'And you are the most bigoted and prejudiced donkey in town!' the other man yelled.
The mayor, who was presiding, banged his gavel and said, 'Quiet, gentlemen, quiet please. I'm afraid that in your excitement you have forgotten that I am in the room too!'

The psychiatrist was talking to his patient. 'Well,' he said, 'your problem has sexual origins. I have to ask you something about your sexual behaviour. Do you talk to your husband while making love?'
'Well... yes,' answered the woman. 'I mean, only if there happens to be a telephone nearby!'

A man called on his lawyer and said, 'I want to sue that man who lives across the street from me. He called me a hippopotamus!'
'We can do that,' the lawyer said. 'When did he call you that?'
'Six years ago,' the man replied.
'Six years ago!' the lawyer exclaimed. 'Why have you waited so long to file suit against him?'
'Well,' the man said, 'yesterday I took the kids to the zoo and it was the first time I had ever seen a hippopotamus!'

Ananto, you ask me: WHAT SHOULD BE DONE SO THAT PEOPLE CAN UNDERSTAND YOU?

In fact, nothing can be done. If you understand me, live that understanding, that's all. If somebody is ready to understand it, good. If nobody is ready to understand it, that is nothing to bother about, that is their business. Don't become too concerned about others because that concern will disturb your own growth. Grow according to your inner light, and if you are full of light maybe some people will start understanding.

If my sannyasins start living exactly what I *mean*, then that's enough. A few people will certainly understand you, and only a few are capable of understanding it; the larger mob is incapable of understanding anything that goes beyond them. But that is their freedom. If they don't want to understand, it has not to be forced upon them.

A drunk was weaving around the bar of an exclusive hotel. He asked the barman the way to the men's toilet and he was told that it was the first door on the right down the hall. So he blundered through the first door on the left and fell into the swimming pool.
He had been treading water for well over five minutes when the door opened.
'For God's sake!' he screamed. 'Don't flush it yet!'
And the really last question

OSHO,
DO YOU TAKE YOURSELF SERIOUSLY?

Rishiraj,

Never! Seriousness and I have nothing in common; there is no bridge between me and seriousness. Did you hear the latest joke, Rishiraj?

Osho goes to the psychiatrist. Says the psychiatrist, 'This is the first time you have come to me, so please tell me your story from the very beginning.'
Replies Osho, 'In the beginning, I created the sky and the earth...'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Mind: An Expert Coward

30 December 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	8012300
ShortTitle:	ZZZZZ04
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes

OSHO,
MY UNCLE, PANDIT SATYAVRATA SIDDHANTALANKAR, WHO IS EIGHTY-TWO YEARS OLD, IS A GREAT ADMIRER OF YOURS. HE HAS COME AND STAYED FOR TWO WEEKS AT A STRETCH ON TWO SECRET OCCASIONS IN KOREGAON PARK JUST TO LISTEN TO YOUR DISCOURSES. PANDIT SATYAVRATA IS A NOTED HINDI SANSKRIT SCHOLAR AND HAS AUTHORED OVER SEVENTY-FIVE BOOKS ON SUBJECTS RANGING FROM THE UPANISHADS TO HOMEOPATHY. HE WAS ALSO VICE-CHANCELLOR OF THE HINDI SANSKRIT GURUKUL KANGRI UNIVERSITY AT HARIDWAR AND WAS A NOMINATED RAJYA SABHA M.P. FOR THE FULL TWO TERMS. TODAY HE IS PERHAPS THE BEST KNOWN AND RESPECTED LEADER IN THE ARYA SAMAJ.
HE TOLD ME THAT HE DOESN'T KNOW WHETHER THERE IS ANY SUCH THING AS SELF-REALIZATION, BUT IF THERE IS ANY PERSON WHO IS REALIZED THEN HE FEELS THAT YOU ARE THE ONLY PERSON WHO IS REALIZED -- FAR BEYOND J. KRISHNAMURTI AND SWAMI VIVEKANANDA .
HOWEVER, HE CANNOT PRAISE YOU OPENLY AS THE ARYA SAMAJ PEOPLE WOULD BE UPSET AND FLABBERGASTED. HE LOVES YOUR VEGETARIANISM, BUT FEELS THAT THE EXPRESSION OF LOVE THAT HAPPENS SO OPENLY AND SPONTANEOUSLY AMONGST YOUR SANNYASIS AMOUNTS TO NON-VEGETARIAN CANNIBALISM.
WHY, OSHO, DO YOU HAVE SO MANY SECRET ADMIRERS? AT LEAST I AM COURAGEOUS ENOUGH TO BE YOUR OPEN ADMIRER, EVEN THOUGH YOU CHOOSE TO CALL ME A COWARD. YOU ALSO SAID THAT YOU WOULD NOT INITIATE ME INTO SANNYAS EVEN THOUGH I ASKED FOR IT. YOU ALSO SAID THAT THIS WAS AN AGREEMENT AND YOU WOULD NOT BREAK IT.

Ajai Krishna Lakhanpal,

Pandit Satyavrata is well-known to me, but scholars are always cowardly. He is a great scholar -- there is no doubt about it. In fact, reading his commentaries on the Upanishads I was amazed -- amazed for the simple reason that a man who is not enlightened yet can have such a beautiful grasp of things which are beyond the intellect. He has been groping in the right direction, but because of his lack of courage he has not been able to take the jump, the quantum leap into the unknown.

The scholar lives in the mind, and the mind is always a coward. It clings to the past, to the familiar, to the known. Mind consists of the past, the familiar and the known. Mind has no experience of the present and no opening towards the future; it is utterly closed. Mind is like a seed, encapsulated, without any doors and

without any windows. It is immensely afraid of the unknown. With the known it is very skilful, clever. With the known it can go on believing that 'I am very superior.' With the unknown it simply becomes utterly ignorant. The moment it encounters the unknown, a great fear arises in the mind; then again all your expertise is irrelevant.

That's why he has been coming on secret trips to Poona. He does not even come to the discourses openly; he tries to hide himself. But that's the way of the mind.

The heart has courage -- the heart can fall in love; the mind cannot fall in love. And to be with me, even to understand me, is a love affair. It is not your intellect that is needed in order to understand, it is your intelligence. And remember the distinction between intellect and intelligence -- it is vast, it is unbridgeable.

The intellect simply means a memory system, the intellect means a storage system for information. Intelligence is a constant revolution, a transformation. Intellect consists of information, intelligence consists of transformation, a moment-to-moment transformation. Each moment one has to die to the past and one has to be born anew. Intelligence has the freshness of dewdrops in the early morning in the rising sun -- dewdrops on a lotus petal, shining so fresh, so innocent, ready to evaporate. When the sun rises they will evaporate and disappear; they will not leave even a trace behind. Intelligence is always ready to die to the past because that is the only way to live in the present. There is no other way; there never has been, there will never be. And that's the problem with scholars.

He is certainly a noted scholar. I have loved his books, particularly on the Upanishads, tremendously. It is a magical phenomenon that he has been able to write such beautiful treatises. And his grasp is only intellectual! He is not even able to believe that there is something like self-realization, and the Upanishads were born out of self-realization.

If he had been honest enough, he would not have even tried to write on the Upanishads. But scholars are not honest, they are cunning. They are not sincere and authentic people, their whole desire is to be famous and respectable. They write not because they have come to know something, they write because that brings ego-fulfilment. But you can see their stupidity in many ways. I have never come across a scholar who is not at the same time stupid; both things go in deep synchronicity.

A gentleman desirous of obtaining a parrot that could speak at least two languages kept searching for several months. He was searching for this parrot for his very scholarly wife to whom he wanted to give it as a present. His wife was a great linguist, hence he was searching for a parrot who knew at least two languages. His wife knew many and she was so skilful with languages -- she was equally proficient in all the languages -- that it was difficult to find out which language was her mother tongue.

One day the owner of the local pet shop called him and said that he had just such a parrot. On arriving at the pet shop, the owner informed the prospective customer that the parrot spoke not two languages but five.

He was delighted, immensely delighted, so he said, 'Just send the cage and the parrot to my home. My wife will be there to receive it.'

When the purchaser arrived home at six o'clock that evening he asked his wife, 'What's for dinner?'

'You ask?' she replied. 'You sent it home this aftemoon.'

'Do you mean to tell me, dear, that you cooked the parrot that I sent home? The one I've been searching for for you for such a long time? And did you know that the parrot could speak not just two languages but five?'

'Why then,' asked his wife, 'didn't he speak up?'

Scholars are never known to be intelligent; they are well-informed but immensely stupid at the same time. Scholarship is a way to cover your ignorance -- it does not dispel ignorance, it only covers it up. And by covering it up you can deceive the world, but you cannot deceive yourself.

Pandit Satyavrata had come to see me ten or twelve years ago, and I could see the misery he was in because it is impossible to deceive yourself: you know that all that you know is borrowed, and the borrowed cannot fulfil you.

Moe: 'Hi! Thought I'd drop in and see you about the umbrella you borrowed.'

Joe: 'Sorry, but I loaned it to a friend of mine. Did you want it?'

Moe: 'No, but the fellow I borrowed it from says the owner wants it back.'

Scholars go on living something that has been given from one generation to another for thousands of

years, and the older it is the better it seems to them. The old is respected by the scholars, and with that which is old *they* become old. With all that ancient rubbish accumulating in their heads they become just garbage and nothing else.

But how can you deceive yourself? Deep down you know all the time that you have missed knowing, that light has not dawned upon you, that your inner being is absolutely dark. And as death starts coming closer, the knowledgeable person becomes more and more shaky.

When Pandit Satyavrata came to me I could see that trembling. He was trying to hide it, he was trying to pretend that he was not worried at all about enlightenment, but his whole concern was how to become full of light within. Knowledge had not helped, but knowledge helped in one way: he became the Vice-Chancellor of a university; he was nominated for the parliament by the then president, Dr 5. Radhakrishnan -- another of the same kind of stupid scholar; he wrote seventy-five beautiful books, and, as you say, he certainly is the most respected leader in the Arya Samaj.

The Arya Samaj was founded by another parrot, Swami Dayananda. He was far worse than Swami Vivekananda and certainly comes nowhere near J. Krishnamurti. He was just a scholar, a linguist, very clever at splitting hairs, very efficient at playing with words. And the whole of Arya Samaj is still carrying his nonsense. When the founder himself is not enlightened it is almost impossible to find enlightenment through his so-called wisdom, which is not wisdom at all but only knowledge, *mere* knowledge. He created many scholars, but he could not create a single man of enlightenment, a single man of the calibre of Gautam Buddha, Jesus Christ, Lao Tzu or Zarathustra. But many scholars have followed the footprints of Dayananda.

Satyavrata is certainly one of the most respected leaders in the Arya Samaj, so these are the two reasons why he cannot come here openly...

He sent a message to me that he wanted to see me in private. Why? -- because he wanted to know something about meditation. But that is not something very private; you can ask it before others. But a great scholar, a respected leader of a religious cult is afraid that if his colleagues, friends come to know that he has been asking me what meditation is or how to meditate, then all his respectability will go down the drain.

In fact, to be associated with me is risky, very risky, dangerous. I am notorious! To be with me one has to be at least capable of being notorious. I don't care at all for respectability -- I am not a leader, I don't belong to any cult, any creed, any dogma -- I am simply saying what I have known. Whether your scriptures support it or not is beside the point: if they agree with me it is good for them, if they don't agree with me then it is their misfortune. But I am not at all interested in being supported by the tradition, by scriptures, by religious leaders by political leaders, I stand my own ground. And I have known my original face, so I don't care about public opinion.

That is his problem: first, he is a great scholar. How to ask a question? -- because the question shows your ignorance: that you don't even know what meditation is all about and you have been writing on the Upanishads, which are nothing but pure meditation!

And then he is afraid of losing his respectability in the Arya Samaj. I have spoken again and again against Dayananda, so the Arya Samajists are absolutely against me. He will lose his leadership, and at the age of eighty-two it becomes more and more difficult to risk; one loses all courage. Death is knocking on the doors, how can you be courageous? So of course he admires me, but he can only admire me secretly.

You say, Ajai Krishna Lakhanpal: HE TOLD ME THAT HE DOESN'T KNOW WHETHER THERE IS ANY SUCH THING AS SELF-REALIZATION...

He may not have ever thought that you would put it in a question to me. Now it will be known all over the world! What he was hiding, you have made open. He certainly does not know that there is any such thing as self-realization because he has never meditated. It is an experience, and unless you drown in it, become utterly drunk with it, you cannot know it.

When you go back, tell him there is still time, because meditation can be learnt at any age, even on the deathbed. Meditation does not need any effort, it needs relaxation. It does not need any muscular power, all that it needs is a restful consciousness. Hence it can be done by a child, it can be done by a young man, it can be done by an old man, very easily. It is the simplest phenomenon in the world.

Self-realization is not difficult at all. It appears to be difficult because we never try to get in tune with our own being. We have forgotten the language, that's all, but it can be remembered.

When you go back to him tell him to meditate. Even though he is old it can still happen. It is never too

late, there is always time, because it can happen in an instant. It does not take time to happen; it is not a gradual process.

Self-realization is a process of sudden enlightenment. If one can relax totally in the moment, if one can put the mind aside and just BE... silent, aware... one can become self-realized at the last moment of life too.

When you go back to him give him this message and tell him, 'Now you are eighty-two years old, don't be afraid of losing your respectability, soon you will be losing your life! And don't be worried about your so-called scholarship and your learnedness; all will be taken away by death. It is better to drop it on your own -- that's what meditation is -- rather than to allow death to snatch it away. Then it hurts. If you drop it on your own it does not hurt at all, it becomes a flowering. When death takes it away it leaves a wound behind. When you drop it there is grace, there is freedom; an immense weightlessness arises in you.

And certainly he loves me, he respects me, if he says that:

IF THERE IS ANY PERSON WHO IS REALIZED THEN HE FEELS THAT YOU ARE THE ONLY PERSON WHO IS REALIZED -- FAR BEYOND J. KRISHNAMURTI AND SWAMI VIVEKANANDA.

Then he should gamble a little bit with me! Then he should risk a little bit. Then he should walk a few steps with me, and I promise him that it can happen. It cannot be explained, but I can help him to experience it.

And you say: HOWEVER HE CANNOT PRAISE YOU OPENLY AS THE ARYA SAMAJ PEOPLE WOULD BE UPSET AND FLABBERGASTED.

So what? Let them be upset and flabbergasted -- that is their problem! Soon he will be dying and then these Arya Samaj people are not going to go with him, remember. If he can have a communion with me, that will be something that he can carry beyond death. If he learns meditation, then he will have some riches that cannot be destroyed by death. Otherwise power, prestige, money, respectability, scholarship, all will be burnt in the funeral pyre, and you will be going naked, empty-handed.

I can help you to become so over-full with the inner, with the transcendental, that death will be absolutely incapable of destroying it.

You say: HE LOVES YOUR VEGETARIANISM, BUT FEELS THAT THE EXPRESSION OF LOVE THAT HAPPENS SO OPENLY AND SPONTANEOUSLY AMONGST YOUR SANNYASINS AMOUNTS TO NON-VEGETARIAN CANNIBALISM.

Vegetarianism is the only thing that traditional people can easily appreciate in my commune, hence I am thinking to drop it! My reasons are totally different from their reasons: my commune is vegetarian purely for aesthetic reasons -- it is ugly to kill. It is just an aesthetic approach. I have no religious antagonism towards non-vegetarian food, because the soul is never killed -- that's what all these religions say. The logical conclusion will be: then non-vegetarian food is not a religious problem at all. You are simply separating an animal's body from his soul -- making his soul free of the body, helping his soul to be released from the body. That is the logical conclusion of all their so-called immortality of the soul. If the soul is immortal then why be so worried about killing? Then there is no problem. The soul will find another body somewhere maybe a better body, a younger body, more vital.

But many people, particularly Indian vegetarian people, the Jainas and the few *brahmins* -- and he is a Punjabi Saraswat *brahmin*, one of the topmost brahmins of India -- they can appreciate the vegetarianism of my commune, but their reasons are different.

In the new commune I have the idea that it should be optional, because I don't want to be associated in any way with tradition. If only this thing is there for the traditionalists to enjoy, I will drop that too.

So tell him that if he is alive he will come to know... My people come from non-vegetarian countries and they are suffering immensely. Now, my aesthetic sense says I should not make them suffer so much. Protecting the animals and killing my own people does not seem to be right! They are suffering from many diseases simply because of vegetarian food. Their bodies are accustomed to non-vegetarian food, they have been brought up with that, and the sudden change of climate and the sudden change of food is such a drastic change that it disturbs their whole balance.

So in the new commune it will be optional: those who want to be vegetarian can be vegetarian, those

who want to be non-vegetarian can be non-vegetarian. And then there will be nothing left for the traditionalists to appreciate!

I want to destroy all the bridges. Tell him that I am thankful that he reminded me of it.

And he also says: THAT THE EXPRESSION OF LOVE THAT HAPPENS SO OPENLY AND SPONTANEOUSLY AMONGST YOUR SANNYASINS AMOUNTS TO NON-VEGETARIAN CANNIBALISM.

That is true. Love is tasting the other. If you go deeper into each other it is eating the other, it is 'non-vegetarian cannibalism'.

Moe: 'What do you call a person who is fed up with people?' Joe: 'A cannibal.'

The cannibal chief was preparing to cook the missionary who had been captured the day before.

'You shouldn't eat him,' one of his advisors said. 'He is a missionary -- a religious man.'

'That's the reason I'm doing it,' the chief said. 'I think my people should have a taste of religion.'

And, in fact, discipleship, the very phenomenon of disciplehood is a kind of cannibalism. The relationship between the Master and the disciple is pure cannibalism! Jesus says to his disciples, 'Eat me. Drink me.' And that's what I go on saying: Eat me, drink me, digest me, so that I can become your blood, your bones, your very marrow. The disciple has to eat the Master -- about that he is right.

And finally you say: WHY, OSHO, DO YOU HAVE SO MANY SECRET ADMIRERS?

Because this country consists of cowards, otherwise for twenty-two centuries they would not have been slaves.

And you say: AT LEAST I AM COURAGEOUS ENOUGH TO BE YOUR OPEN ADMIRER, EVEN THOUGH YOU CHOOSE TO CALL ME A COWARD.

Yes, Ajai Krishna Lakhanpal, I call you a coward, because those who are not open admirers, I don't know anything about. But I know about you because you are an open admirer. And if you have that much courage, then don't be cowardly at all now then go the whole way, headlong!

Pandit Satyavrata is very old, eighty-two years old; not much can be e%*pected of him. But you are young -- you should not behave like a dead, old man. And you are not a scholar either. You are fortunate! You are not a Vice-Chancellor, you are not a nominated member of the parliament, you have not written seventy-five books. You are fortunate! You can risk. What are you going to lose?

Calling you a coward is just a device. But you are being cunning too. Since I called you a coward you have been telling my sannyasins, 'What can I do? I want to be a sannyasin, but Osho has said that I am a coward, and he must be right. And he has also said that even if I ask for initiation into sannyas he will not give it to me.' This is a rationalization on your part. You have been telling people, 'Osho has said that this is an agreement and he will not break it, so how can I ask for sannyas?'

Just try, and see what happens! My memory is not very good. I have completely forgotten what agreement you are talking about. Moreover I am crazy -- I can break any agreement.

A Jewish mental patient was causing quite a stir in the institution because he would not eat the food. 'I'm kosher!' shouted Moskowitz. 'I won't eat this food. I want kosher meals!'

So the staff hired a Jewish woman from the community to cook special kosher meals for Moskowitz. Everybody was envious, for Moskowitz's meals were much better than theirs.

Friday night rolled around, and Moskowitz pushed back his chair after a delicious chicken dinner and lit up a big black cigar. This was too much for the director, who called Moskowitz into his office.

'Now, see here, Moskowitz. You're getting away with murder. You get the best meals because you claim you only eat kosher food. And now, on Friday night, on your Sabbath, you flout your religion and smoke a cigar!'

Moskowitz merely shrugged his shoulders. 'Why are you arguing with me?' he said. 'I'm crazy, ain't I?'

Ajai Krishna Lakhanpal, just ask, and see what happens -- whether I keep my agreement or not. I am not a man of words, I am a man of silence!

The second question

OSHO,
I FEEL IT IS TIME THAT SOME ACTION IS TAKEN TO RECTIFY THE FALLEN BANNER OF IRANIAN HONOUR AND TO BRING TRUTH, WHERE FALSE RUMOURS HAVE STAINED THE REPUTATION OF THE GLORIOUS NATION OF PERSIA. ONE: IT IS BELIEVED THAT IRANIANS ARE A MONGREL RACE. WHAT DO YOU SAY?
Ayatollah Rahunah Hamidullah,

This is not true. They are of the purest Aryan stock -- with a few pinches of Aryan, Greek, Moghul, Tartar, a pinch of Turkoman, a pinch of Caucasian, a pinch of Armenian, a pinch of Jewish, a few traces of Slav, a taste of Kurdish and a few handfuls of Turkish and of Arab. Otherwise they are quite pure!
TWO: IT IS BELIEVED THAT NOTHING GOOD HAS EVER COME OUT OF THE COUNTRY.
Hamidullah, this is not true. Humanity has been enriched by Zarathustra, Sanai, Hafiz, Omar Khayyam, Shams el-Tabriz, petrol, carpets, Jalaluddin Rumi, and especially Mulla Nasruddin and the five o'clock shadow.
THREE: IT IS BELIEVED THAT NADIR SHAH WAS A BLOOD-THIRSTY WAR-MONGER.
Hamidullah, not true. He only made war on India and only one hundred and twelve times.
FOUR: IT IS BELIEVED THAT IRANIANS ARE RUTHLESS IN BUSINESS.
Hamidullah, this is not true. It is the Jew in them.
FIVE: IT IS BELIEVED THAT THEY ARE 'WISHY-WASHY'.
Hamidullah, this is not true either. But it is true that they never say no and never say yes, and vice versa.
SIX: IT IS BELIEVED THAT THEY ARE GAMBLERS, DRUNKARDS, SEX MANIACS AND HOMOSEXUALS.
Hamidullah, absolute nonsense! They drink to purify their souls, they gamble to share their wealth. As for sex -- it is the Arab in them. And as far as homosexuality is concerned -- only very rarely, when they run out of hostages.
SEVEN: IT IS BELIEVED THAT THEY ARE RAPISTS.
Hamidullah, just rubbish! They do it only by mutual consent, except that they don't take no for an answer.
EIGHT: IT IS BELIEVED THAT THEY ARE NOT TRUE MUSLIMS.
Hamidullah, this is not true at all. Iranians are exemplary Muslims: they never swear, gamble, drink or rape inside a mosque.
NINE: IT IS BELIEVED THAT NOTHING HAS MOVED SINCE KHOMEINI'S ISLAMIC REVOLUTION.
Hamidullah, absolutely false! This revolution has moved the whole of Iran five hundred years backwards.
AND THE LAST: AS FOR YOUR MENTION OF IRANIANS NEVER UNDERSTANDING ANYTHING, OSHO, THIS IS ABSOLUTELY NOT TRUE! ACTUALLY, I'M NOT QUITE SURE WHAT YOU MEAN BY THIS STATEMENT. COULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN IT A LITTLE MORE?
Hamidullah, explaining it a little more will not help, it will only create a little more confusion in you. So I will tell you a few jokes. If you get them, good; if you don't get them, others will get them and enjoy.

First:
It was a great tragedy. In his will the old Iranian asked that when he died his two sons should bury him at sea. But they drowned trying to dig his grave.

Second:
The old Iranian, aged seventy-five, visits his doctor and says, 'Well, Doc, I think I've become impotent.' The doctor asks, 'When did you notice that?'

The Iranian answers with a sigh, 'Last night, twice, and this morning once.'

And the last:

Two Iranian deaf-mutes were sitting in a car in New York conversing in sign language. 'Let's pick up a couple of chicks and get laid!' signed one.
'Great!' signed the other.
Soon they had spotted and picked up two girls who were also deaf mutes. 'How about a little loving?' indicated one of the men.
'Fine,' the girl signed back, 'but do you have any contraceptive?'
'No, damn it! Let's stop at the nearest drugstore and get some,' was the reply.
At the next corner they stopped and one of the men got out. Twenty minutes passed, then half an hour... finally the man came back with a dazed expression on his face.
'What happened? What took you so long?' the other signed.
'Well,' he replied, 'I went in and showed the man that I wanted some contraceptives and he said, "The baby bottles are down that aisle." Seeing that he didn't understand, I made gestures indicating the love act. He said, "The hot water bottles are on the left." In desperation, I unzipped my pants and laid my machinery on the counter, placing a dollar beside it. At first he was bewildered, but then a look of comprehension came over his face. So he unzipped his pants, laid his machinery on the counter and pocketed the dollar -- his machinery was two inches longer!'

The third question

OSHO
PLEASE TELL US A FEW MORE SUTRAS OF THE GREAT MYSTIC PARAMAHANSA HIS HOLINESS MURPHYJI MAHARAJ. AND DO YOU KNOW MURPHY'S VERSION OF THE GOLDEN RULE 'DO UNTO OTHERS AS YOU WOULD HAVE OTHERS DO UNTO YOU'?

Akam,
I don't know Murphy's version of the golden rule, but I can guess. I know the man! He will say: Never do unto others as you would like others to do unto you, because their tastes may be different.
And here are a few sutras of Murphy.

First: It all started in the garden of Eden when man came first -- and woman has been late ever since.
Second: You can't tell how deep a puddle is until you step in it.
Third: There is never enough time to do it right, but there is always enough time to do it over.
Fourth: Whatever the person at the next table orders, it always looks better than yours.
Fifth: Nothing is impossible for the man who doesn't have to do it himself.
Sixth: Eat dessert first, because life is so uncertain.
Seventh: If everything seems to be going well you obviously don't know what is going on.
Eighth: Never excel today -- you may have to live up to it tomorrow.
Ninth: No matter how many ways you perceive that a procedure can go wrong and circumvent them, another way will always develop.
Tenth: Any woman who says, 'It's a safe time of the month,' will give birth almost nine months later.
Eleventh: You cannot lose an old or damaged golf ball, only a new one.
Twelfth: A short cut is the longest distance between two points.
Thirteenth: When an error has been detected and corrected it will be found to have been correct in the first place.
Fourteenth: An object will fall so as to do the most damage.
Fifteenth: Toothaches tend to start on Saturday night.
Sixteenth: A bird in the hand is safer than one overhead.
And seventeenth: The first myth of religion is that it exists.

And the last question

OSHO,
OUR PARENTS ARE HERE. WOULD YOU TELL THEM A JOKE?

Mira Asango and Anand Geho,

This is the joke for your parents:

'I have some grave news, Abe,' said the doctor. 'You have only twelve hours to live.'

Abe went home to break the news to his wife. 'Rosie, darling, the doctor says I have only twelve hours more to live,' he announced.

'In that case honey ' replied Rosie 'I am your slave for the next twelve hours. Your wish is my command!'

First they went to Abe's favourite Chinese restaurant, then they came home and watched Abe's favourite television programme, and then they made love before falling asleep.

At two in the morning Abe woke up in a cold sweat. He had one more hour to live. He nudged Rosie and said, Wake up, Rosie, wake up! I want to make mad and passionate love to you one last time!'

'Well,' grumbled Rosie, 'It's okay for you, Abe, but I have to get up in the morning!'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Freedom and Love: The Centre and the Circumference

31 December 1980 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8012310
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO,
THANK YOU SO MUCH FOR YOUR TEACHINGS. I AM VERY GRATEFUL. I CAME HERE VERY HUNGRY AND YOU ARE FEEDING ME.
MY QUESTION IS: I HAVE BEEN RAISED TO BELIEVE THAT COMMITMENT IS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY IF A RELATIONSHIP IS TO WORK. HOW CAN TWO PEOPLE BE COMMITTED TO EACH OTHER? HOW DOES A RELATIONSHIP WORK?
I AM AFRAID OF COMMITMENT, SO I AVOID RELATIONSHIPS. WHAT IS REALLY NECESSARY IN A LOVING RELATIONSHIP?

Susan Brown,

The first thing to understand is that I have no teachings. I am not teaching you anything at all, because teaching simply means conditioning your mind -- in other words, programming you in a certain way. What I am doing here is just the opposite of teaching you: I am creating a space where you can unlearn whatsoever

you have been taught up to now. I am not a teacher!

That's the difference between a teacher and a Master: the teacher teaches, the Master helps you to *undo* whatsoever the teachers have done. The function of the Master is just the opposite of that of the teacher.

The teacher serves the society, the establishment; he is the agent of the past. He works for the older generation: he tries to condition the minds of the new generation so they can be subservient, obedient to the past, to all that is old -- to their parents, to the society, to the state, to the church. The function of the teacher is anti-revolutionary, it is reactionary

The Master is basically a rebel. He is not in the service of the past, he is not an agent of all that you can think of as 'the establishment' -- religious, political, social, economic -- his whole effort is to help you to discover your individuality. It has nothing to do with tradition, convention. You have to go within, not backwards. He is not in any way interested in forcing you into a certain pattern; he makes you free.

So what I am doing here is not teaching, that is a misunderstanding on your part. But it happens because you have lived with teachers, all kinds of teachers. It is rare to come across a Master, because the society does not allow the Master to happen. The society is very afraid of the Master, otherwise why did society poison Socrates? For what? He is the Master par excellence, has never been surpassed by any other. His crime was that he was a Master, and the society wanted him to be a teacher He was helping people to discover the truth. And society is not interested in discovering the truth, it is interested in covering it more and more, because it lives through lies -- it calls them beliefs.

All beliefs are lies; howsoever beautifully presented, they are lies. Truth cannot be given by one person to another, only lies can be transferred, they are transferable. Truth is untransferable.

The Master cannot hand over the truth to you, he can only create devices so that you can discover your own truth. The truth is always your own authenticity, your own being. Who can give it to you? The teacher pretends to give you truth, but what he gives is just a decorated lie -- although it may be very ancient, repeated for millions of years, so it appears like truth.

Adolf Hitler, in his autobiography, MEIN KAMPF, says, 'The only difference I know between a lie and a truth is that a truth is nothing but a lie often repeated.' So you become hypnotized by it -- and you can see it happening everywhere.

People are worshipping stones -- people with eyes, people with intelligence, worshipping stones! They have been hypnotized from their very beginning. People are believing in all kinds of stupidities, all kinds of superstitions, but they are not aware of it. They are almost in a drunken state; they are living in hypnosis. That is the secret of all hypnosis: repeat a thing again and again and again.

If you are consulting a hypnotist for any problem, his suggestion will always be to repeat something. If you are suffering from sleeplessness he will say, 'Go on repeating, "I am falling asleep, I am falling asleep, falling asleep..." Go on repeating it and you will fall asleep.' But that sleep will not be a natural sleep, it will be deliberately created, it will be false, It will be pseudo, it will not have the spontaneity of real sleep. It is an imposed mind phenomenon -- you have forced yourself to fall asleep.

Mothers know it very well. When a child wants to get up and they want him to go to sleep, they start singing a lullaby A lullaby is nothing but hypnosis: a small song, maybe of one or two lines, repeated again and again, creates boredom, and boredom is one of the best tranquillizers yet discovered. Anybody will fall asleep, tired of it.

You can go on repeating a certain lie in the same way... Adolf Hitler proved it by his propaganda. He propagated utter lies, and one of the most intelligent races on the earth, the Germans, believed him. The most learned race, the race which has given birth to great philosophers, thinkers, professors, scholars of the calibre of Immanuel Kant, Hegel, Fichte, Feuerbach, Karl Marx, fell into a deep hypnosis -- the whole race! And not only ordinary people but a great giant like Heidegger, one of the most important philosophers of this age, fell into the same trap. He started saying that Adolf Hitler was right.

And what was he saying? He was saying that the world was going to the dogs because of the Jews. Now, there is no relationship at all, no logic in it. The Jews have nothing to do with the world going to the dogs. In fact, the Jews had no country at that time, nowhere where they were in power. They were the least responsible for the world going to the dogs because without power how can you destroy humanity? But still the Germans believed it -- they started believing it simply because of repetition: it was repeated so often.

At first Adolf Hitler was laughed at -- people thought, 'He is crazy! This is sheer nonsense!' But he was stubborn: he went on hammering, he didn't listen to their laughter. He was idiotic -- he may not have even understood their laughter. He was an imbecile! He continued hammering and finally he was victorious, he convinced people.

That's the way the whole art of advertisement exists: just through repetition. When neon lights were discovered and advertisements were put in neon lights -- 'Lux Toilet Soap' or 'Hamam' or something else -- in the beginning it was a fixed light; you could read it once. Soon psychologists suggested 'Let it be flickering.' It comes on, goes off, comes on, goes off, so by the time a person passes it he will have to read it at least twenty, thirty times, because it goes off, then again it comes on -- you have to read it again. So it is better to put it on and off; because twenty repetitions, thirty repetitions each time a person passes by will be more effective. Repeat it on the television, on the radio, in the magazines, in the newspapers, repeat it everywhere. Wherever a person goes, let him come across 'Lux Toilet Soap', and soon he is hypnotized. He goes to the market, to the shop, and he starts asking for Lux toilet soap and he believes that he is choosing it. Somebody else has chosen it for him.

All teachings are creating a certain kind of hypnotic state in you. The function of the Master is to de-hypnotize you, to de-condition you, to de-programme you, so that you can again be innocent like a child, so that you can again function from the state of not-knowing.

A drunkard staggering home kept hitting the trees which lined the pavement -- once, twice, then again. Finally he stopped where he was and said to himself, 'It's better... hic if I wait for the parade to finish!'

That's how Christians are, Hindus are, Mohammedans are: all drunk on certain philosophies which have been repeated continuously. They are seeing things which are not and they are not seeing things which are.

An Irishman was walking along a street pulling a brick along by a string when Police Constable O'Murray, doing his morning round, saw him and decided to humour him. 'Nice dog you've got there, sir!' he said.

'Now, bless the Virgin Mary!' replied the Irishman. 'You can see that's not a dog there, Constable, that's a brick on a string!'

'Oh, sorry, sir!' exclaimed the policeman and walked away.

The Irishman then turned to the brick and whispered, 'We really fooled him, Rover, didn't we?'

Susan, I am not teaching anything here, I am taking away many things from you. The work is negative: it is not giving anything to you but taking many things away from you, so that only your natural being is left behind. That cannot be taken away. Only that which has been given to you can be taken away; that which you have brought with you at birth is intrinsic to you, it cannot be taken away.

The Master leaves you utterly naked, and in that nakedness is beauty, in that nakedness is truth, in that nakedness is freedom, in that nakedness is love and bliss and all that for which the heart longs and all that can make your life significant and meaningful.

You say: I AM VERY GRATEFUL. I CAME HERE VERY HUNGRY AND YOU ARE FEEDING ME.

That is far better than calling what I am doing a teaching. It is closer to the truth, it is more approximately true. It is a feast! I am sharing my being with you, not any teaching.

Your question is: I HAVE BEEN RAISED TO BELIEVE...

That's the whole problem of all human beings: everybody is raised to believe in something. No parents are yet capable of loving their children so much that they can leave them without conditioning them. They talk about love, but it is all false. They themselves may not be aware of it -- that is true -- they may not know what they are doing: they are unconscious. Their parents have done something to them, they are doing the same to their children. People go on giving things to people that have been given to them. Their intentions may be good, but they don't have enough awareness. They are not alert, so they go on giving you beliefs.

In a better world no parent will give you any belief. Certainly he will give you courage to inquire, courage to adventure. He will sharpen your intelligence so that when you come across a lie you can see it and when you come across a truth you can immediately recognize it, but he will not give you any belief. No parent, if he loves the child, can give beliefs because beliefs are poisonous. They destroy your intelligence,

they destroy your courage, and they create prejudices in you.

The whole of humanity is full of prejudices, that's why we are suffering so much. There is no need for so much suffering for so much darkness. The only reason why this suffering exists is very simple: it is because everybody is so stuffed with beliefs and everybody is looking through those beliefs, not directly.

And whenever you start looking through beliefs you cannot see the real. Eyes have to be utterly empty to see the real. Ears have to be utterly empty to hear the real, to hear the truth. If you are already preoccupied, possessed by certain ideas, then those ideas function as barriers.

A matchmaker proposed a beautiful young girl to a businessman client as a possible bride. The client was reluctant to pursue the matter because he didn't possess, in his opinion enough money for such-an attractive girl.

'Oh, you needn't worry about that,' assured the matchmaker. 'You'll never have to support any of her family -- the girl is an orphan.'

The meeting was arranged. Several weeks later the man complained to the matchmaker. 'You lied to me,' he said. 'The girl is not an orphan. She not only has a father who is alive and well, but he is living in prison!'

The matchmaker shrugged. 'You call that living?' he asked.

If you are looking through a certain prejudice then you impose it, you project it; then everything enters you distorted.

In the beginning days of science scientists thought that our minds, our senses, were for gathering information from the outside world. They are doors; the world enters through those doors -- the senses, the mind. They are bridges. But now the latest research has proved just the opposite: your senses don't function as doors, your mind does not function as a bridge. Because it is so full of beliefs, it functions in just the opposite way: it prevents the reality from reaching you.

You will be surprised to know that ninety-eight percent of reality is prevented from reaching you by your mind and senses. Only two percent of reality reaches you -- only that which fits your beliefs reaches you.

Unless a man is totally free of beliefs he cannot know the immensity of truth, the ecstasy of existence.

Susan, you say: I HAVE BEEN RAISED TO BELIEVE THAT COMMITMENT IS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY IF A RELATIONSHIP IS TO WORK.

Now, so many things are taken for granted... you have not inquired into them. And they will look very true, they will look logical Sometimes logic can be very absurd. Sometimes your so-called learned people are the most stupid people possible.

A learned man went into his library to read, but he couldn't find his glasses. He looked and looked, but he couldn't locate the missing glasses. So he used the logic of his ancient people, reasoning thus:

'Hypothesis: Maybe someone came in and stole my glasses while I was having lunch. No! Why not? Because if it was someone who needed glasses to read with he would own his own, and if he didn't need glasses to read with, why would he steal mine?

'Second hypothesis: Maybe a thief stole my glasses, not to use but to sell. But to whom can you sell a pair of reading glasses? If the thief offers them to someone who needs glasses that man surely owns a pair already, and if the thief offers them to someone who doesn't use glasses, why should such a man buy them? No!

'So where does this take us? Clearly the glasses must have been taken by someone who needs glasses and had glasses but cannot find them. Why can't he find them? Perhaps he was so absorbed in his studies that, absent-mindedly, he pushed his glasses up from his nose to his forehead and forgetting he had done so, took mine!'

The answer began to dawn on the scholar.

'I will push this reasoning even further,' he thought. 'Perhaps I am that man who needs glasses, owns glasses, and moved his glasses up to his forehead and forgot that he had done so! If my reasoning is correct, that's where my spectacles ought to be right now.'

And with that he moved his hand up to his forehead right on top of his glasses. So he smiled, pushed them down, and went on with his reading.

Such a long route to discover your glasses sitting just on your head! But that's how the learned fools go -- round and round, about and about -- and all these hypotheses they go on handing over to others.

This is just a hypothesis, it is not a truth. And, Susan, you have not inquired into it, you have simply accepted it.

You say: COMMITMENT IS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY...

It is absolutely unnecessary! In fact, with a commitment there is no possibility of love. Just the opposite is the truth, exactly the polar opposite, diametrically opposite to what you have been raised to believe. Your hypothesis is absolutely wrong, but then you have to inquire from the very beginning.

Why do I say that commitment is absolutely unnecessary -- not only that but a positive hindrance to love? What does commitment mean? It means a promise for the future. Love iS in the present and commitment is for the future. Love is today and commitment is for tomorrows. Love is always now, here, and the commitment is always then and there; they cannot meet.

The commitment is a promise that 'I will behave in the same way tomorrow as I am behaving today.' But how can you promise about tomorrow? You may not even be alive, and even if you are alive you may have changed totally; even if you have not changed, the other person may have changed totally. Tomorrow is unpredictable.

A very ancient Chinese story:

A king became very angry with his prime minister for certain reasons, and the king was a little crazy... he sentenced him to death. It was the custom of that country that whenever a person was going to be crucified, the king himself used to come and see him, and if he wanted anything, his last wish had to be fulfilled. And certainly this man had served him his whole life -- he had been his prime minister -- so he came to see him the day he was going to be crucified. He was going to be crucified in the evening, so the king came in the morning. He came on his beautiful horse.

The prisoner could see the horse outside through the window. The king came in, and the prisoner started crying; tears started rolling down his cheeks.

The king was surprised. He said, 'You, and crying? I would never have imagined it, not even in my dreams! You are such a man of courage, you have fought so many battles. Are you afraid of death?'

And the prime minister said, 'No, I am not crying or weeping because of my death, I am crying because of the horse!'

The king said, 'What do you mean? Why should you cry because of the horse? What has the horse done?'

The prime minister said, 'I have never said it to anybody, not even to my wife, that when I was young I lived with an alchemist. He was a miracle man, and I learned from him the art of teaching a horse to fly. But only a certain kind of horse can be taught. I have been looking for that special kind of horse my whole life -- I could not find it -- and today you have brought the horse! This is the horse for which I have been looking my whole life, and this is my last day! I am crying because my whole life's search, my long long apprenticeship with the alchemist, my arduous journey to the Himalayas to learn the art -- all has gone in vain! And why did you bring this horse today? You could have come on another horse. At least I could have died in peace! Now I will be dying in great turmoil.'

The king became very enchanted with the idea that the horse could fly. If it were possible then he would be the only king in the whole world whose horse could fly! He said, 'How long will it take to teach the horse?'

The man said, 'Only one year.'

The king said, 'Okay, I trust you. I know you are a trustworthy man, you will not escape. One year I give you! If you can teach the horse to fly, not only will you be released from this sentence of death but you will get half my kingdom also. And if the horse cannot fly, of course, after one year you win be killed, so there is nothing for me to lose. Take the horse and go home!'

The prime minister took the horse and went home. The wife was crying because this was the last day. They were getting ready to go and see him after the king had left. The children were crying, all the relatives had gathered and his friends had gathered. They could not believe their eyes when the prime minister arrived there on the horse! They said, 'What has happened? What happened? Tell us how you managed it!

Have you escaped from the prison? But this horse, we know, belongs to the king! How did you get hold of this horse?'

And the prime minister laughed and he said, 'Let me tell you the whole story!' He told the whole story.

The wife started crying even more loudly. She said, 'I know that this is absolutely false. You don't know any art, you have never been to the Himalayas, you have never been an apprentice to any alchemist. Now this will be even harder for us. This whole year I will have to suffer now! This evening it would have been finished; after a few days I would have settled -- time heals everything. But one year... and death will be constantly hanging over our heads like a naked sword! And if you are so clever, then why did you ask for only one year? You could have said it would take twelve years!'

The prime minister said, 'You don't know the king. Twelve years would have been too long -- I know him perfectly well. I have asked the maximum of what was possible; more than that and I would have died today. But don't be worried -- in one year anything can happen. The king can die, I can die, the horse can die! Everything is possible. One year is long enough -- much is possible. And I am free. Don't be worried!'

And the end of the story is unbelievable: all three died!

Tomorrow is uncertain, absolutely uncertain. How can you promise? What commitment? One can only be committed for the moment, but that is not commitment. One can only say, 'Now I love you, tomorrow we will see! Perhaps yes, perhaps no. Tomorrow will decide.'

Just think of yesterday, Susan, when you had not met this particular man that you have fallen in love with. Yesterday you had not even dreamt about him, today he has met you. Yesterday there was no idea of the man, and today you are ready to commit yourself! But who knows about tomorrow? You may come across a better man -- then what?

Commitment is stupid. Man can only live in the moment, and love is a flower of the moment. It is commitment that has made love false. A plastic flower will be there tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, year in, year out. You can trust that it will be there -- it is a plastic flower. But the real rose opens its delicate petals early in the morning, dances in the wind, in the rain, in the sun, and by the evening the petals have withered away, and tomorrow you will not find even a trace of it.

Do you think the plastic flower is better than the real rose? If you think that way then you don't know love, you know only marriage. Marriage is a plastic flower, love is a real rose. Perhaps it may survive, perhaps it may not.

Commitment is impossible -- commitment is lying! And if you make any commitment for tomorrow, then there are only two possibilities: either you will have to break it or you will have to deceive, pretend. That's what millions of people around the world are doing. Their marriages finished the day their honeymoon was finished, but they are still together, married, pretending, telling each other, convincing each other that 'I still love you.' In thousands of ways they are trying to prove that they are true to their commitment, but every action -- and their faces and their being -- shows that they are sad. Where is that joy, that dance, that celebration that love brings in its wake? But their love has been dead a long time; they are living only in the nostalgia, in the memory of it, hoping that there may be a certain resurrection of it some-day.

The whole world is living with masks, pseudo faces: pretending to be somebody that you are not, doing something which you don't mean, saying something which you don't mean. It is a very crazy world! Be aware of this craziness. And this whole craziness has come into existence because of our insistence that commitment is absolutely necessary -- not only necessary, Susan, but, you say, *absolutely necessary*.

Man cannot live up to absolutes -- don't ask the impossible from the poor man! You will destroy everything that is valuable and delicate in him if you ask for absolutes. And that's what we have been doing -- asking for absolutes.

In a little town in Russia there were many more girls than boys. Consequently, the local matchmaker was having an easy time making good matches for the young men of the village, although the girls were often ending up with the poor end of the bargain.

A rather unpleasant man in the village, whose face matched his disposition, wanted a bride who possessed beauty, charm and talent.

'I have just the girl for you,' said the matchmaker. 'Her father is rich and she is beautiful, well-educated, charming. There is only one problem.'

'And what is that?' asked the young man suspiciously.

'She has an affliction. Once a year this beautiful girl goes crazy. Not permanently, you understand. It's just for one day and she doesn't cause any trouble. Then afterwards she's as charming as ever for another year.'

The young suitor considered. 'That's not so bad,' he decided. 'If she's as rich and beautiful as you say, let's go to see her.'

'Oh, not now,' cautioned the matchmaker. 'You'll have to wait to ask her to marry you.'

'Wait for what?' pursued the greedy man.

'Wait for the day she goes crazy!' came back the answer.

Once in a while people go crazy and that is the time when they get married, that is the time when they commit themselves for their whole lives -- but only in craziness.

And love is, in the ordinary way, something crazy. It is biological, instinctive, it is unconscious, it is hormonal. It is more chemistry than spirituality! That's why we can change the man into a woman and the woman into a man very easily. Just a few glands have to be changed, and the man becomes a woman and the woman becomes a man. It is such an easy phenomenon now, and in the future it is going to happen even more often -- and then commitment will become even more difficult. Your wife may decide one day to become a man -- then? Your husband may go for an operation and become a woman -- then what are you going to do?

And I don't think people will miss such opportunities, because if you can live as a man for a few months or years and then as a woman and then again as a man, then you are living life multi-dimensionally; you will have a little more variety -- one gets tired of being a man or a woman. So it is perfectly good -- just for a change it is good -- and you can see the other side of the story too.

If all men once in a while become women, then no man will ever say that woman is a mystery, that it is impossible to understand a woman, and no woman will think that man is a mystery. You can be a man and you can know the mystery from the inside, and if you can change a few times you may simply get fed up with the same game, because you will know there is nothing in being a man because you have been a man, and you will know that there is nothing in being a woman -- you have been a woman. And that may bring a great transcendence in human consciousness -- people will start simply becoming Buddhas easily!

A Buddha is one who goes beyond being a man and beyond being a woman; he transcends all sexuality. Very few people have been Buddhas in the past, perhaps this is the reason: because you remain intrigued with the mystery of woman and the woman remains intrigued with the mystery of man. And there is not much of a mystery, it is only chemistry!

So what you call love is an unconscious biological force -- you are at the mercy of a biological force. It comes and it goes. Neither can you bring it nor can you force it to remain, because it has nothing to do with your consciousness. But commitment is conscious, and what you are committing yourself to is unconscious! There is no link between the two.

I cannot say, Susan, that commitment is absolutely necesSary if a relationship is to work. And who has ever heard of a relationship working? No relationship ever works... only in the beginning, but by the time it really starts getting hold of you it is too late. In the beginning it is sweet, beautiful, because both partners are really possessed by the chemistry and the biology, and they are seeing things which nobody else can see.

When you fall in love with a woman, everybody laughs. They think, 'This man has gone crazy!' People start asking, 'What do you see in this woman?' People start asking the woman, 'What do you see in this guy?' But lovers go on seeing things -- all kinds of hallucinations. In a very ordinary girl's face a lover can see the moon! And the woman can see in her lover all kinds of gods! She cannot believe that such a love has ever happened before or is going to happen again. It is happening for the first time and the last time!

That's why in every language there exists the expression 'falling in love'. It is really falling -- it is falling from your intelligence, falling from your humanity. it is really falling into a ditch! And if you become committed, then you cannot get out of the ditch either! Commitment means, 'I am falling forever,' so the ditch is going to become your grave.

Marriages have become people's graves -- and I have seen no relationship that works. What works is love, but love is a delicate flower; you cannot depend on it. What works is momentary, but under the impact of love you can become committed And then you will repent, but then you cannot escape from the commitment. You have been brought up with these beliefs: that you have to stick to your promise, that you have to be consistent, that you have to fulfil whatsoever word you have given. Now your whole work is wasted. What works as far as love is concerned is momentary; it certainly works for the moment, but no

relationship works.

Relatedness works but not relationship, and you have to understand the difference between the two. Love, the moment it becomes a relationship, becomes a bondage. And when you are in bondage it is impossible for you to be festive, to be joyous. You can fulfil the duty, but duty is an ugly, four-letter word. Duty means now you are caught and you have to do it. Love is not something that you do, it is something that happens; duty is something that you have to do. It is a drag! You become a martyr. You start carrying your cross on your own shoulders, and you may think that you are becoming a Christ...

Look at all the husbands carrying crosses! Look at the wives! Nobody seems to be happy. They are continuously quarrelling, continuously fighting, continuously destroying each other, reducing each other to commodities, to means. The wife is using the husband, the husband is using the wife. It may be for different purposes -- the wife uses the husband for economic purposes and the husband uses the wife for sexual purposes -- but both are using each other. And how can one be happy when one is being used?

So the moment the husband says, 'What about it tonight?' the wife immediately says, 'I am suffering from a headache,' or she goes into a tantrum or starts a quarrel. So when the husband wants to make love to the wife he has to bring ice cream and a bouquet and a sari, or something economic; then it is business, then it is simply give and take.

This is *not* working -- you cannot say that the relationship is working. Yes, if love becomes-conscious, then there is a tremendous joy -- it works.

Love ordinarily is unconscious and animal. If you make it conscious -- that means love plus meditation -- then there is a totally different quality to it, a different beauty, a different flavour; then it works. But it works because of consciousness not because of love. And consciousness changes love from relationship into a relatedness; it changes it more into a friendliness. It is no longer a bondage, it gives freedom.

The moment you become meditative you stop reducing the other to a thing. Then you are no longer a husband and the wife is no longer a wife, you are just two friends. There iS no legal bond. You live together out of freedom, out of joy. You want to share, that's why you live together. And if that sharing stops you simply say goodbye to each other with great respect, gratitude, because whatsoever the other has done one has to be grateful for; there is no sourness about it.

Consciousness works both ways: if you live together it iS a friendship, and friendship gives you freedom. You can be friendly with many people; there is no possessiveness in it. When love becomes friendliness there is no possessiveness in it, there is no exclusiveness in it, there is no jealousy in it. And when there is no jealousy, no possessiveness, there iS freedom.

Freedom works, friendliness works. And the moment love starts giving freedom to the other, then there comes a tremendous fulfilment out of it, because the greatest desire of man is freedom, not love. If one has to choose between love and freedom, then the conscious person will choose freedom and the unconscious one will choose love.

Why did Buddha escape from his palace? There was enough love, in fact more than a man can digest. His father had gathered all the beautiful women available in his kingdom; he was surrounded by beautiful women. He escaped -- he could see the bondage. A great desire for freedom arose in him.

That's why in the East the ultimate state is called *moksha*: *moksha* means 'absolute freedom' -- it is a higher phenomenon. Jesus calls God 'love' -- it is a little bit lower. Buddha calls it *nirvana*, 'absolute freedom', so absolute that you are even free from your self. Your self was a bondage, was a limitation. You are free from everything, even from yourself. It is pure freedom!

Freedom is the ultimate desire of man. Man comes to flowering only in freedom. Meditation will bring freedom.

And I am not against love: it is just one step lower than freedom, and it is beautiful to have love as a fragrance around you. Let freedom be your centre and love be your circumference. Let love be the circumference and freedom the centre, and you will have a total being, a whole being.

But, Susan, relationship never works.

You are asking me: HOW CAN TWO PEOPLE BE COMMITTED TO EACH OTHER?

They cannot be. Commitment is towards existence, not towards each other. Commitment can only be towards the whole, not to each other.

HOW DOES A RELATIONSHIP WORK? You ask.

It does not work -- and you can see it everywhere -- it only pretends to. People go on saying that everything is okay, everything is good. What is the point of showing one's misery? What is the point of showing one's wounds? One goes on hiding them -- it is humiliating to show one's wounds, so people pretend that everything is going well. They go on smiling, they go on repressing their tears.

Friedrich Nietzsche is reported to have said, 'I go on smiling and laughing for the simple reason that if I DON'T smile I may start crying.' Smiling is a way to cover up tears: you shift your energy from the tears to the smile so that you can forget your tears. But everybody is full of tears.

I have looked into thousands of people's lives, their relationships. It is all misery, but they are covering it up, pretending everything is going okay.

A relationship does not work, cannot work.

And, Susan, you say: I AM AFRAID OF COMMITMENT, SO I AVOID RELATIONSHIPS .

You are perfectly right in being afraid of commitment and you are perfectly right in avoiding relationships, but don't avoid relatedness. Don't make any exclusive relationship, be friendly. Let love rise to the level of friendliness, let it be just your quality. *Be* loving. Don't make it a relationship, just be loving.

These are the three stages. Relationship is the lowest; it is animal. Love as a quality of your being -- just as you breathe, you let love be, that is human. And love at its ultimate expresSion is not even a quality; you become love itself. Then it is not even like breathing, it is your very being; then it is spiritual. But the third possibility can happen only through meditation. That refinement is possible only if your energies go through the whole alchemy of meditativeness.

Susan, meditate. Become more aware of what you are doing, of what you are thinking, of what you are feeling. Become more and more aware, deeply aware, and a miracle starts happening. When you are more aware, all kinds of beliefs start disappearing, superstitions dissolve, disperse, darkness evaporates and your inner being becomes full of light. Out of that light, love is a friendliness.

It is not a question of commitment at all; one lives moment to moment, intensely, passionately, totally. That is commitment as far as I am concerned -- commitment to the moment -- because the moment is the only reality there is. The past exists no more, the future is not yet; existence knows only the present. To be committed to the present moment is to be committed to existence, and there is no other commitment necessary.

The second question

OSHO,
IS IT ALRIGHT TO GET MARRIED AND HAVE CHILDREN?

Sudharka,

Just meditate over a few of Murphy's sutras.

First: It is good to be married occasionally.

Second: A clever man tells a woman he understands her, a stupid man tries to prove it.

Third: Marriage is a three-ringed circus: engagement ring, wedding ring and suffer-ring.

Fourth: Marriage may make the world go round, but so does a punch in the nose.

Fifth: Saving a marriage from divorce: the only way is not to show up for the wedding.

Sixth: A woman is God's second mistake -- man is the first obviously -- and two wrongs together don't make a right.

And the last: A woman is entitled to life, liberty, and pursuit of man.

So beware! If you want to get married, who am I to object? I can only make you a little more aware. Think before you jump!

'Baby, which do you prefer?' whispered Charlie to his girlfriend, 'beautiful men or intelligent men?'
'Neither, darling, you know I love only you!'

The preacher at the wedding was an ardent fisherman who was forced to postpone his fishing trip for a couple of hours to conduct the ceremony.
'Do you promise to love, honour and cherish this woman?' he asked the bridegroom.
'I do,' pledged the groom.
'And do you promise likewise?' he asked the bride.
'I do,' she said.
'Okay,' affirmed the preacher as he hastily closed the book and turned to the bride. 'Reel him in!'

A subject of many Athenian jests was the self-control of Socrates in dealing with his shrewish wife, Xanthippe. Once she scolded him loudly and ended by throwing a pail of hot water at him. With philosophic calm he turned to a disciple and said, 'I told you that rain always follows thunder.'

Listen...!

Somebody asked Socrates, 'Do you believe, as some poets do, that a man is incomplete until he is married?'
He said, 'Yes, a man is incomplete until he is married, then he is finished.'

A young man asked Socrates if he should get married, and Socrates replied, 'By all means, young man, get married. If you find a good wife, you will be happy; if you find a poor one, you will be a philosopher.'

And he was saying that out of his own experience.
So, Sudharka, if you want to get married, do it by all means -- I will not prevent you. I never prevent people from making mistakes, because that is the only way they learn. It needs tremendous intelligence to learn from other people's mistakes -- it is very rare. Even if you can learn from your own mistakes, that is something very great! People are so foolish that they go on making the same mistake again and again.
So do it by all means, just remain a little aware.

A circus train had derailed and the car containing the lions had broken open and ten of the animals had escaped. The sheriff quickly organized a posse to track them down. As the men were getting ready to ride off in several directions, he said, 'Men, it's a bit chilly tonight so before we go, let us go across the street to the tavern and I'll stand everybody a few drinks.'
They all gathered at the bar and ordered whisky, except for one man.
'Why aren't you drinking?' the sheriff asked. 'Don't you want to get warmed up before we start out?'
'I want to stay warm all right,' the man said, 'but I sure don't want any whisky before I start hunting a bunch of lions because whisky would give me too much courage!'

So just remain a little sober -- too much courage can be dangerous!
And you also ask about children... That is going a little too far, because if you get married it is only a question of you and your wife; nobody else is involved in it. But if you start producing children then the whole world is involved in it. THAT I cannot say you should do!
And if you are here then the best thing will be to find a sannyasin and get married to a sannyasin. Then children can be avoided very easily, because it is very difficult to persuade any of my sannyasins to have children.

Once a pot of black coffee fell desperately in love with a bottle of milk. After convincing her that he was

a really great guy, they finally got married.

Some time passed and he began to dream about having children, inventing such names as 'White Nescafe', 'Cafe Russe', etcetera. As he told her of his longings, she immediately turned away, saying, 'No... no, darling.' He didn't see her point, but as he loved her he decided to wait.

After some time he again tried, but once again she didn't want to give it any juice. Knowing that he would be cooling down soon, he tried a third time.

'Why not, my love, why not?' he asked.

'Well, ahem...' she uttered, 'well... you know... er... I'm a sannyasin, I'm sterilized!'

But I don't think you will be able to understand all these jokes. If you can understand all these jokes you will not get married at all! But even people who don't understand jokes have to laugh here, otherwise they look very stupid -- very English!

The parents of my personal dentist, Devageet, are here -- and they are proper English people. Their only complaint is that they can't get many of the jokes, but still they laugh just to be polite!

After years of working hard and saving, a New York couple finally had accumulated enough money to take a trip to Israel.

They toured the entire country and spent time in the big cities as well. One evening in Tel Aviv they decided to see what the Israeli night life was like. So they went to a night dub.

They enjoyed the singer tremendously but, unfortunately for them, the comedian did his entire act in Hebrew. The wife sat patiently in silence throughout the monologue; her husband, however, laughed uproariously at every joke. The woman was, to say the least, surprised.

'So how come you laughed so much?' she asked when the act was over. 'I didn't know you knew Hebrew.'

'I don't,' said the husband, 'but I trusted him!'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #6

Chapter title: Bhagwan: Perfectly at Ease, Totally at Home

1 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101010
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ06
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
WHY DO PEOPLE CRITICIZE YOU AS A SELF-STYLED AND SELF-APPOINTED GOD?

Chaitanya Keerti,

There are many things to be understood. It is one of the ancientmost reactions of people, it is not anything new. It happened with Krishna, with Moses, with Christ, with Mahavira, with Buddha, with

Mohammed, with Al-Hillaj Mansur. It has been happening all along, as far back as one can see.

People live in misery and they cannot accept anybody who is not miserable just like themselves. To accept that somebody has become blissful is humiliating to them; it wounds their ego. They would like a Jesus, a Buddha, a Krishna, not to be at all, because the height of that Everest suddenly makes them aware of where they are.

It is said that camels don't want to go near mountains, they are very much against mountains. Perhaps that's why they live in the deserts where *they* are the mountains.

It is easier for people to live in misery knowing that this is how life is, because everybody else is also miserable just like them. But to see somebody flowering, and they are only thorns, to see somebody fragrant, and they are only stinking, to see somebody enlightened, and they are nothing but a dark night of the soul, makes them feel *really* miserable; it multiplies their misery. The only way is to deny it, to reject it, to say that something like Christ-consciousness, Buddhahood, is not possible at all.

So it is not only with *me* that they are reacting that way; that is their old tradition, they have always done the same thing. They live in misery and misery is always negative, remember it as one of the most fundamental laws of life.

Misery is an indication of a negative mind; negativity creates misery. You can see the misery, you cannot see their negativity. Misery is visible, it is the circumference, but the centre is always no, negativity. Bliss happens with yes: the centre is yes, then on the circumference there is bliss. Bliss is visible, but the yes is invisible.

Sol had a dairy farm in the country where he bred beautiful golden Guernsey cows and also the lovely black and white Holsteins.

One day Jake, a friend from the city, came to visit and suggested, 'So, why don't you cross-breed your cows? There is a fortune to be made in cross-breeding.'

Sol thought it sounded like a good idea. 'What have I got to lose?' he mused. So he tried it.

Some time later the friend came back to visit. 'How did the experiment go?' he asked Sol.

'Well,' answered Sol, 'I did like you said. I cross-bred the golden Guernsey with the Holstein, and what I got I called a Goldstein. But nobody wanted to buy it!'

'Why was that?' queried Jake.

'Why? Because,' answered Sol, 'when a customer looked over all the other cows, each of them said, "Moo-oo!" But when the man came over to my Goldstein, she eyed him and said, "Nuu-uu!"'

This 'nuu' is very deep in people's hearts, a vast no -- no to everything that surpasses them, that is transcendental to *their* consciousness, no to everything that they have not been able to achieve, no to all the stars, no to the sky, no to all possibilities, potentials, no to every mirror because every mirror makes them feel very sad -- they look so ugly.

One sannyasin was saying to another sannyasin, 'Bobo is sure ugly!'

The other sannyasin said, 'Yeah, he even looks worse than his passport photo!'

Hearing this, I told Krishna Bharti, my photographer, to take another photo of poor Bobo and make it as beautiful as possible. And I waited and waited, and K.B. never turned up with the photo, so I enquired again. I said, 'K.B., what happened? How did that picture of ugly Bobo turn out?' He said, 'What can I do? I tried my best, but Champa, our darkroom lady, never developed it. She was afraid to be alone with it in the darkroom!'

There *are* problems! When you have an ugly face it is better to avoid the mirrors. Without the mirrors you can go on believing how beautiful you are. Without the mirrors there is no trouble; the mirror immediately creates the trouble. Suddenly you can see that this is how you look, and naturally the first reaction is to destroy the mirror; it is easier than transforming your face -- that is a hard task, arduous, uphill.

People crucified Jesus; that is destroying a mirror. They poisoned Socrates; that is destroying a mirror. They murdered Al-Hillaj; that is destroying a mirror. Once the mirror is destroyed they can again relapse into that dream that they are beautiful; there is nothing to disturb their idea.

Chaitanya Keerti, the second thing to remember is that 'Bhagwan' does not mean God at all; that's a strange misunderstanding.~ It is understandable if people from the West take them as synonymous, but even

Indian fools do the same. It seems fools have the same quality all over the world! Wise men may differ, but fools are in absolute agreement with each other.

'Bhagwan' does not mean God, Bhagwan simply means the Blessed One. Hence we have called Buddha Bhagwan, although he does not believe in any God. If 'Bhagwan' means God, then Buddha cannot be called Bhagwan. It is so clear! He does not believe in the existence of God and still we have called him Bhagwan. In front of him, for forty-two years continuously, people were calling him Bhagwan. He never objected for the simple reason that the word 'Bhagwan' is not synonymous with the word 'God'.

We have called Mahavira and all the twenty-four *teerthankaras* of the Jainas Bhagwan, and the Jainas are atheists: they don't believe in God, they don't believe in any creator. Why have we called the *teerthankaras* Bhagwan? -- for the simple reason that they have attained to the ultimate bliss, they are the Blessed Ones.

'God' means creator, one who has made the world. Certainly I am not God. I don't take any responsibility for making this world -- not me!

A professor was about to set out on an expedition to Africa and the Near East and he needed an assistant. So he put an advertisement in the newspaper requesting a man who spoke foreign languages, loved to travel, was able to use a gun, and so on through a long list of qualifications. It was a pretty rare man who could fit his demanding specifications, and there were no responses to the advertisement.

But at the end of a week I appeared before him. He was a little bewildered, puzzled, but still interviewed me. 'Do you like to travel?' asked the professor.

'Me?' I said to him. 'I hate travelling! Boats make me seasick, planes I wouldn't get on, and trains are the worst of all.'

'But you are a linguist,' continued the professor. 'I presume you speak Hebrew, Arabic, Turkish...'

'Who, me?' I interrupted the professor. 'I know nothing but my own mother tongue.'

'Well, can you use a gun?' the professor insisted. 'Me? I cannot even carry a gun!' 'Well,' the exasperated professor exploded, 'then what did you come here for?'

'I saw your ad,' I said to him, 'and I just came to tell you that on me you shouldn't rely!'

You can exclude me! I am not responsible at all for creating this world and I don't think there is anybody who will take the responsibility. I am as much an atheist as Mahavira, as Buddha, as Lao Tzu. I don't believe in any God who has created the world. The world is a self-creative process; no creator is needed. The world is creativity. There is no division between the creator and the created; there is no need at all for a God.

But 'Bhagwan' is a totally different dimension; it has nothing to do with creating the world. 'Bhagwan' means your ultimate state of bliss.

Now, these people...

-Chaitanya Keerti, you ask: WHY DO PEOPLE CRITICIZE YOU AS SELF-STYLED AND A SELF-APPOINTED GOD?

Nobody else can be a witness to my inner bliss. If I have a headache only I know about it; nobody else can know it. When the headache disappears, I have- to declare that it has disappeared; nobody else can declare it. Do you think a committee is needed to decide whether I have a headache or not? Do you think that a vote is needed -- that the country has to vote on it whether I have a headache or not? Only I can declare whether I have come home or not; no committee can do it, no vote can decide it. It is an absolutely individual affair. It is nobody else's business at all. If I do not have a headache, shouldn't I declare that I don't need any aspirins anymore?

That's all that I have done by declaring that I am a Bhagwan: that all the headaches have disappeared, that there is no anxiety in me, no anguish, no desire, no longing for anything, that I am perfectly at ease, relaxed with existence, totally at home.

And these people go on criticizing me for being a self-styled Bhagwan... But so was Krishna! Now Hindus don't criticize Krishna. Who appointed Krishna? He himself declared it!

The Upanishadic seers declared it themselves. Do you think there was a committee to appoint them: 'Yes, this man can declare, "*Aham brahmasmi*, I am the ultimate truth"'?

Who appointed Jesus Christ? Do you think that a committee of the great rabbis of Jerusalem decided,

voted in favour of it, that Jesus was the only-begotten son of God, that he was Christ? They were against his declaration. They thought he was a charlatan, that he was a deceiver, and they punished him for that.

Who declared Buddha to be a God? It is such simple arithmetic! Do you think ignorant people can declare Gautam Siddhartha a Buddha? Do you think blind people can decide about a man, whether he has eyes or not? How can the blind decide? They themselves don't have eyes so how can they see whether anybody else has eyes or not?

It has always been a self-styled phenomenon. One has to declare oneself; nobody else can do it. It cannot be done on my behalf by anybody else. So I say it again that I am Bhagwan. But Bhagwan does not mean God -- or, if you love the word 'God', then Bhagwan simply means godliness.

Obviously, when you have become absolutely blissful, that blissfulness is divine, it is godly. There is nothing more godly than blissfulness because out of that blissfulness many flowers blossom: love, freedom, deathlessness. It becomes the source of all the values, of all that is good. It is the *summum bonum*, the ultimate good.

So, Chaitanya Keerti, let those blind people go on criticizing -- it makes no difference. They are simply trying to console themselves that they are not missing anything. They cannot accept the Buddha, the Christ, they cannot accept me: for the simple reason that to accept me means accepting a challenge, a great challenge, accepting me means that now you have to start working upon yourself. Then you cannot take life for granted anymore. Then your life has to go through a radical change, a revolution! You have to be born anew.

The easier way is to deny it, to say, 'This man is deceiving us!' This is very simple -- anybody can do it. And by denying that anybody has attained to godliness, blissfulness, ultimate freedom, truth, you can again relapse into your sleep, you can again fall back into your unconsciousness.

People don't really want to be religious; their religion is only formal, it does not mean anything -- it is a Sunday religion. They go to the church, they go to the temple, they go to the mosque -- it is respectable, and they are good meeting places. Churches are like clubs, very formal; they don't change anything in you, but they give you a good feeling about yourself, that you are religious.

The people who go to the churches, to the temples, to the synagogues, are going for absolutely wrong reasons. What are their reasons for going there? They are going there to pray to God to grant them some of their wishes, so that some of their desires will be fulfilled. They have tried hard and they are not succeeding, and they would like God to do some miracles for them.
Here is an English public schoolgirl's prayer:

'Holy Mary, I believe
that without sin
thou didst conceive.
Now I pray
in my believing
that I may sin
without conceiving.'

They are going there in search of some miracles, they are not interested in discovering the truth. But, yes, they are immensely interested in beautiful lies, consolations, confirmations that they are good, that whatsoever they are and wherever they are is perfectly right. And the priests have been doing this business: first they create guilt in you and then they console you. Guilt makes you go to the churches, to the temples, because you feel uneasy, and then the priest consoles you, helps you. He has created the wound in the first place and then he puts ointment on your wound and you feel very good.

But to be with Jesus or to be with Zarathustra or to be with Mohammed is to be with fire. You will be consumed! You will have to die! Unless you die you cannot be reborn. The only way to be reborn is to first die; resurrection first is not possible. First crucifixion, then follows resurrection. And who wants to be crucified? To be with me is crucifixion!

And for the people who are afraid of me their only method of protecting themselves from coming to me is to deny me, to say, 'There is nothing to go there for,' to create a wall. That's why they are so much against me, criticizing.

Just the other day I received a letter from Indore. One of my sannyasins, Gautama, has written: 'The Shankaracharya of Puri, one of the topmost Hindu priests, has been in the city and he has been condemning

you like anything.' And Gautama has asked me why in the same breath he was saying both things: He was saying that the whole existence is divine, that each particle of the earth is divine, that each leaf is divine -- all is divine, because whatsoever exists is divine -- but this man, Bhagwan Rajneesh, is not! So he asked me, 'Why, except t. you, are animals divine, dogs divine, mosquitoes divine bedbugs divine, and you are the only exception?'

That is a rare compliment! In this vast universe I am the only exception, the most extraordinary man, of course!

But these fools will not even see what they are saying. They are simply repeating the scriptures, and because the scriptures, particularly the Hindu scriptures, say that everything is divine, they are saying it parrot-like, not knowing what they are saying, and then in the same breath they go on criticizing me.

I know this man, Niranjan Devateerth, Shankaracharya of Puri. Once we were on the same stage. Just seeing me, he became so angry, almost insane. He stood up and said, 'We cannot both sit on the same stage!'

Somehow the organizers controlled him, persuaded him. And when I spoke, in the middle of it he stood up and said, 'I cannot tolerate this anymore! It is too much! It is against our tradition!'

I told him, 'We are not here to talk about tradition, we are here to talk about truth! And truth and tradition are two different things, in fact, two diametrically opposite things. Truth is never traditional and tradition is never true. Tradition belongs to the crowd and truth belongs to individual inquirers.'

The Indian crowd particularly is formally very religious and informally very irreligious. The Indian mind has a schizophrenic quality: on the surface very holy and deep inside very unholy. It is bound to be so because of the thousands of years of repression, the repression of everything that is natural. So whenever an Indian drops his mask even his original face is not beautiful, it is distorted. He moves from one extreme to the other extreme. This is the way of the mob psychology everywhere, but more so in India.

The first night, Shapiro was shown to his place for dinner and found himself sharing a table with a well-dressed Frenchman. When Shapiro arrived, the Frenchman rose, bowed, and declared, 'Bon appetit!' Shapiro replied, 'Shapiro!'

This same ritual took place at every meal. On the last day of the trip Shapiro happened to run into the purser and took advantage of the encounter to tell him what a pleasant table companion Mr Bon Appetit had been.

'Oh, Mr Shapiro,' said the purser, 'Bon Appetit is not his name, that's just French for "I wish you a hearty appetite"!'

'Is that so?' said Shapiro. He couldn't wait to rectify the situation. That evening at dinner, before his companion could do a thing, Shapiro stood up, bowed ceremoniously, and declared, 'Bon appetit!'

Whereupon the Frenchman rose and replied, 'Shapiro!'

That's how it goes! The blind man is going to fall either on this side or on that side. Everybody is blind, and to live with eyes in the country of the blind is really very strange.

And that's what the Buddhas have been doing for thousands of years. They are the greatest strangers, the greatest foreigners in the world, for the simple reason that they are at home with existence but they are foreign to the mob psychology. The mob psychology is bound to be against them. And the strange thing is, whatsoever they are doing they are doing for these people, but these people react in tremendous anger, they become enraged. Just the *presence* of a Buddha is enough to make people go crazy; they become murderous. They cannot tolerate the presence of a Buddha.

Just the other day I heard in the newspapers that the same man who had thrown a dagger in order to kill me is now organizing a long march from Kholapur, a ten-day march -- it will start from Kholapur and end near the 'gateless gate' of our ashram, in protest against me, so that the ashram should be closed and I should be thrown out of the country.

Why do these people go berserk? There is some fundamental reason behind it. If I am right then they are all wrong, and of course they are millions and I am alone. If it is to be decided democratically then the votes will decide that they are right, but this is not something that can be decided democratically.

I declare that I am a self-styled Bhagwan, because nobody else can style a Bhagwan. I am self-appointed because nobody else can appoint me; that's why nobody else can disappoint me either! And the strange thing is that all I am doing here is to help these fools, to help these blind people to gain a little insight into things.

When I say I am divine I am really saying you are divine. This is a challenge, it is a provocation! When

I say I am divine I am saying to you, 'Look! A very ordinary man like me is divine, so you being so extraordinary can easily be divine! There is no problem in it -- just accept the challenge! A little search and you can find your reality.'

Mrs Markowitz was anxious because it was the first day her little boy was going to leave her and go to school. She tried hard to appear calm, but she couldn't hide the concern in her voice as she talked to her son that morning.

'So, my bubeleh, today you're starting to get grown up, you're going off to school, eh? And, bubeleh, you'll be a good boy, do whatever the teacher tells you to, yes? Now, you'll get nicely dressed up in your new suit, bubeleh, and you'll play at recess with the other children, but you won't mess up your new suit, will you, my bubeleh? And, bubeleh, you'll come right home after school, okay?'

'Yes, Mama,' said the little boy, and he went off to school.

All day Mrs Markowitz sat waiting and worrying. At three o'clock she was at the door waiting for her boy.

'So, my bubeleh, how was your first day at school? What did you learn? Tell your mama everything!'

'Well,' said the boy, 'I learned one thing. I learned that my name is not "bubeleh", it is Irving!'

You are not what you think you are, bubeleh! Your name is Irving! That's what I am doing here, trying to remind you, 'Bubeleh, this is not your name. Your name is Bhagwan.' But you get angry. Strange, bubeleh!

The second question

OSHO,
HOW MANY GAY GUYS ARE NEEDED TO SCREW IN A LIGHT BULB?

Almasto,

Are you mad or something? Why are you after these poor light bulbs? And never give this idea to the gay guys, because as far as screwing is concerned whatsoever they do will be wrong -- they will always do it wrong! So have mercy on the poor light bulbs!

And can't you think of any other question? Where are we going to find so many sockets for so many light bulbs? You go on producing light bulbs and I have to produce sockets for you... There has to be an end to everything.

Now you have come across this great idea, 'How many gay guys are needed...?' They are not needed at all!

The third question

OSHO,
I HAVE TO LEAVE SOON. IN THE BEGINNING I HAD A LOT OF QUESTIONS, BUT YOU ANSWERED THEM ALL. THERE IS ONLY ONE LEFT: WILL YOU TELL ME AT LEAST TWO GOODBYE ITALIAN JOKES?

Anand Amana,

That I can do.

An Italian immigrant with a distinct accent was bragging about his three children. 'My first-a bambino, he's a doctor. He's-a one of the best-a in his field. He make-a the fifty thousand-a dollars per year. My second bambino is-a a lawyer and he make-a the seventy-five thousand-a dollars per year. My third-a boy, he's-a my finest-a boy. He's a sports-a mechanic-a!'

'What,' enquired his friend, 'is a "sports-a mechanic-a"?'

'He's-a person that-a fixes the football-a games, the basketball-a games, and all-a the other sports-a games!'

Get it or not? If you cannot get it right now, think about it in the middle of the night and suddenly you will start laughing. Then you will get it! It takes a little time.

An Italian spent his annual holidays in Brazil. When he returned home his friend asked him, 'So, Mario, how was the sex life in Brazil?' 'Mamma mia!' exclaimed Mario. 'Big-a confusion... the male neighbours mixing with-a the female neighbours, bosses with-a secretaries, women with-a women, men with-a men... how it-a hurts-a!'

Now it is even more difficult! You will have to meditate!

The last question

OSHO,
THE OTHER DAY I WAS AFRAID OF YOU WHEN YOU TALKED ABOUT THROWING THAT UGLY KISSING AND HUGGING INDIAN OUT OF THE ASHRAM. I DO NOT WANT ANY ANGRY GOD, AND ANYWAY HE WAS NOT KISSING YOU IN AN UGLY WAY. AND WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN TO ME WHEN SOMETHING UGLY COMES UP IN ME? AM I IN DANGER OF BEING THROWN OUT ALSO? DO YOU WANT ME TO BEHAVE?

Alfred,

The first thing to remember is that I am not a moralist, I am not a puritan, but I have certainly some aesthetic sense. To me beauty is higher than virtue, *any* virtue. Beauty is higher than good, than truth.

In the East we have this trinity: *satyam*, *shivam*, *sunderam*. *Satyam* means truth, *shivam* means good, and *sunderam* means beautiful. The beautiful is the highest. First you encounter *satyam*, the true, then *shivam*, the good, and then *sunderam*, the beautiful.

The beautiful to me is the most significant phenomenon, so I will not allow anything ugly to happen in my commune. In this Buddhafield everybody has to learn to be a little more aesthetic.

So I am not telling you to behave, I am only telling you to be a little more aware, a little more intelligent.

Two very devout Catholic women, Signora Brambilla and Signora Rossi, are chatting.

'I'm-a really in trouble,' moans Brambilla. 'My apartment has-a got-a only two tiny rooms and-a there lives-a me and my seven children. And-a I'm-a sure that I'm-a pregnant again. Dio mio, what a disaster!'

Signora Rossi looks at her very surprised and says, 'I have-a only two-a children and that's-a plenty! I don't-a want-a no more! Why don't-a you do-a something about it?'

'What's-a there to do?' cried Signora Brambilla. 'The Pope has-a forbidden the pill!'

'The pill, yes-a!' replied Signora Rossi. 'But I always crush-a it into a little powder!'

Yes, that much intelligence is needed. If the pill is forbidden, crush it into powder.

Alfred, all that I require is a little bit of intelligence. Ugliness is unintelligence, beauty is intelligence. I don't want you to behave, but I want you to be more alert.

And certainly nobody is going to throw anybody out, but that's the language Indians understand; they don't understand any other language. Since that day nothing like that has happened again and it will not happen. Nobody is going to throw anybody out -- that is not my way. I am not a person who can be angry at all, but I can pretend to be angry, I can act angry! I know which language is understood and I use that language.

Two fellows went duck hunting. One told his new-found friend that he was known to snore at night, and if he did hear him snoring to simply get up and shake him.

Shortly after they turned out the lights, his buddy went over to his bunk and kissed him on the cheek.

There was no snoring that night.

Today I have jokes which are a little difficult!

People are unconscious; they need to be hit exactly on the head, then a little bit of consciousness comes to them.

A crew was unloading a tanker of highly explosive chemicals when it exploded. Two men were killed and half a dozen were knocked unconscious. As the ambulance attendants were carrying one of the men on a stretcher, he regained consciousness. Just as he did, his hands fell over the side of the stretcher. Feeling nothing but air, he let out a great moan and said, 'Oh, my God! I haven't even hit ground yet!'

The lady of the house called to the maid downstairs, 'Has the milkman come yet?'

'No, Ma'am, but he's already startin' to breathe heavy!'

So, Alfred, don't be too afraid! Nobody is going to throw you out, and if something ugly comes up in you we have many groups here. Those groups are meant for you to be as ugly in as you can be; those groups are for catharsis. But not in the commune, not in Buddha Hall, otherwise you can see there are guards sitting all around -- just try to cough, Alfred!

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #7

Chapter title: The True Master: The Ultimate Rebel

2 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101020
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ07
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO,
YOU ARE SHOWERING IMMENSE LOVE ON YOUR DISCIPLES AND OTHERS. BUT WHY AREN'T OTHER ENLIGHTENED BEINGS LIKE YOU, SO FULL OF LOVE AND COMPASSION? IS IT NOT TRUE THAT LOVE AND COMPASSION DAWN WITH ENLIGHTENMENT?
WHY DO OTHER MASTERS SEEM TO BE SO DRY AND MERE INTELLECTUALS IN COMPARISON WITH YOU?

Nikhilananda,

The first thing to remember is that out of one hundred masters there is only one Master; ninety-nine are only teachers. The teacher is necessarily learned, the Master may be learned, may not be learned; it is not a necessity. The teacher is well-versed as far as tradition is concerned, conventions are concerned, social ethos is concerned. He lives a borrowed life, and a borrowed life cannot be weightless, a borrowed life is bound to be heavy, dull, dry, dead. The Master is a rebel. He lives out of his own being: he is spontaneous, not traditional. He cannot be traditional -- it is impossible for a Master to be traditional. Jesus was born a

Jew but is not a Jew. Buddha was born a Hindu but is not a Hindu. The same is true of all enlightened Masters. But the teacher is just a caricature of the Master; he pretends to be the Master, it is his ego trip. The Master is egoless, hence there is nothing but love. The moment ego disappears your whole energy is pure love, compassion, fragrance. It is a sheer celebration, a festival of lights, a song, a dance, a joy for no other reason, just for its own sake.

The Master is bound to be like a garden: many flowers many birds singing, peacocks dancing, the wind passing through the ancient pine trees, and the sound of running water.

The Master is music, is poetry; the teacher is mathematics, calculation. The teacher lives in words, the Master lives a wordless life. The teacher is head, the Master is heart. But we have completely lost the language by which to understand a Master for the simple reason that a Master very rarely happens. The phenomenon is so rare that we go on forgetting how to recognize a Master, how to understand a Master how to comprehend a Master. We have lost all insight into that tremendous phenomenon.

The teacher is well-known, well-understood; he is part and parcel of our stupid existence. He is blind just as you are blind, but he speaks the same language, hence he is understandable, comprehensible. The Master is not blind. He speaks a totally different language so he seems to be an outsider; the teacher appears to be an insider. With the teacher you can fall *en rapport* very easily, there is no difficulty -- he belongs to the same dimension. But the Master is alien, a stranger -- he belongs to another dimension, to another world, to the farther shore, to the beyond. He exists *in you*, amidst you, but he belongs to the beyond. His message comes from a far, far away source. He is simply a representative here of the unknown and the unknowable. He does not speak the way your scriptures speak, he creates his own communication.

Hence you will feel more and more antagonistic towards the Master. You will have every sympathy for the teacher and no sympathy for the Master -- in fact, a very deep antipathy. You would like to kill him, you would like to destroy him, for the simple reason that he creates a disturbance in your life. He shatters your illusions, he gives shocks to your preconceived ideas, to your prejudices. He is a danger to your very foundation -- he takes away the very ground you are standing upon. He destroys your consolations, your rationalizations.

Ordinarily society is divided into two categories: the 'heads' and the 'hands'. That's actually how we divide people: the proletariat, the labourers are called the hands, and the bosses are called the heads. It is not coincidental, it is significant. The heads rule the hands, the heads dominate the hands. But there is no third category -- the 'hearts' -- and the Master belongs to that third category which is almost non-existent.

Only once in a while, at times which are far and few between, do you come across a Jesus, a Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Chuang Tzu, but then you don't have any way to understand these people.

And if a person wants prestige, power, respectability, then he has to follow you . Your leaders are not really leaders, they are following the followers. Your teachers are not really teachers, they are constantly adjusting themselves to your prejudices, because without that you will not respect them; there will be no possibility of gaining power and prestige. Everybody speaks the language of blindness, and the teacher confirms you, he makes you happy.

The Master uncovers all your wounds. It hurts to be with a Master! Unless somebody is ready to die on the cross, to be poisoned by you, to be butchered, murdered by you, he cannot dare to be a Master. He is continuously in danger.

The teacher is very deeply respected by people; he is your support, although whatsoever he is supporting is nothing but a lie. But one thing is certain: that you can understand him. He understands you, you understand him.

Thor, the god of thunder, went for a ride on his favourite horse. 'I'm Thor!' he cried.
'Well, you forgot your thaddle, thilly!' replied the horse.

If you are talking to a horse then, of course, it is going to happen!

Two drunks were staggering home one night. One looked up and said, 'Is that the sun or the moon?'
His friend replied, 'I couldn't tell you, I don't live around here.'

An old lady went into the optician's and said, 'I need a new pair of glasses.'
The optician replied, 'I knew that as soon as you walked through the window.'

This is the world you are living in!

The teacher adjusts to you. With the Master it is going to be Just the opposite: you have to adjust to the Master. And of course you are millions and a Buddha is always alone. The majority belongs to you; you have all the power. Of course your power is very gross -- you can crucify Jesus but you cannot kill his spirit, you can poison Socrates but you cannot poison his message...

In the last moments when Socrates was dying -- he had been poisoned -- a disciple, Crito, asked him, 'Master, please give us instructions for what we have to do with your body. Would you like it to be buried or to be burnt? What kind of ritual...? You have been such a rare man. You don't belong to the establishment, you don't belong to any tradition, so we don't know what we have to do with your body when you are gone.'

Socrates opened his eyes. With his last energy leaving him he still laughed and said, 'The people who are against me think that they are killing me -- and you who are my disciples are worried about whether to burn me or to bury me under the ground or to throw me into the ocean. The enemies are killing me and the friends are trying to find a way to dispose of me But I tell you, Crito, that when alI the friends and all the enemies are forgotten I will be here and my message will be here and my truth will be here.

'And remember,' he said, 'your name will be remembered only because I have used it, otherwise nobody will remember your name.'

And certainly Crito's name is only remembered after twenty-five centuries -- this morning I am remembering Crito! -- just because Socrates mentioned his name, otherwise there is nothing else about Crito to remember.

You have to adjust to the Master, the Master cannot adjust to you, hence only very courageous people can walk with the awakened ones.

You ask me, Nikhilananda: BUT WHY AREN'T OTHER ENLIGHTENED BEINGS LIKE YOU, SO FULL OF LOVE AND COMPASSION?

Do you think there are many many enlightened people on the earth? It is a very rare phenomenon. Yes, there are teachers, many -- of many brands, with many trademarks, belonging to different traditions, different religions... There are three hundred religions on the earth and at least three thousand sects and cults belonging to those three hundred religions, and every cult and sect has hundreds of teachers, but it is very rare to find an enlightened being.

And because of this crowd of teachers even if by chance you find an enlightened being, there is every possibility that you will not recognize him. He will be outrageous! He will be such a shock to you that you will want to escape from him. You will feel as if you are dying! He will destroy every concept, every idea, every philosophy that you have carried all along, thinking that it is so precious. With the enlightened Master whatsoever you have been carrying as diamonds will prove to be just ordinary stones and nothing else: 'Throw them away!' And your whole investment has been in those so-called diamonds. The greatest possibility is that you will escape from such a man and cling to your stones.

It needs guts to be with a Master: guts to renounce your ego, guts to renounce your past, guts to renounce all your investments, guts to live dangerously -- against the society, against the culture, against the whole past.

A true disciple is a rebel, just as a true Master is the ultimate in rebellion.

It is certainly true, Nikhilananda, that compassion and love are natural, spontaneous by-products of enlightenment; if they are not there then the person is not enlightened. But again I have to remind you, because you can misunderstand the word 'compassion' and the word 'love', because the meaning will be given by you...

What do you mean by 'compassion'?

It is a quality that surrounds the Master. It has nothing to do with service to the poor, opening hospitals and orphanages, feeding the hungry and sheltering beggars -- it has nothing to do with that. Compassion is the transformation of passion. Your sexual energy is transformed first into love and then into compassion. Sex is like a seed, love is like a flower, and compassion is like a fragrance..

But by 'compassion' you will understand service to the poor. These servants of the poor are one of the reasons why poverty is not disappearing from the earth. Unless you stop this whole stupidity of serving the poor and start destroying poverty, it is not going to disappear. In fact, the servants of the poor would like poverty to survive, otherwise what will happen to the servants?

One Hindu teacher, very well-known in India, worshipped by the Hindus, is Karpatri. He has written a book; in that book he talks about socialism and Hindu religion. He gives many reasons why he is against the idea of socialism and one of the most important reasons that he gives is worth considering. He says the Hindu religion teaches that service to the poor, giving donations to the poor is the way to heaven, and socialism tries to destroy poverty completely. It tries to distribute the money, and when the money is distributed equally then there will be no poor and no rich. Who is going to donate to whom? And who is going to serve the poor? -- because there will be no poor left. That means socialism will destroy the very roots of Hinduism. Unless you donate to the poor you cannot reach heaven. Socialism seems to be the most dangerous thing that can happen to people who are searching for heaven and God -- the very ladder is being destroyed!

So he says that money has not to be distributed equally because it is far more important to reach heaven, to realize God. He also says that a person is poor because he has committed sins in his past life and a person is rich because he has been virtuous in his past life. Who are you to disturb this law of karma? The poor *have* to be poor, the rich *have* to be rich. They are simply getting whatsoever they deserve; there should be no interference. This comes from a great Hindu saint, and even after this book he is still worshipped as a great saint.

His name is Karpatri. *Karpatri* simply means a man who eats from his hands, who uses his hands as a begging bowl. That is the meaning of the word *karpatri*: hands being used as a begging bowl. That's his only great achievement: that he uses his hands as a begging bowl, not that he is not eating well. You have to put sweets into his hands, then he will eat, then you have to put all kinds of things... It is such an unnecessary thing -- he can take them from the plates himself! One person is needed to take them from the plates and put them in his hands, then he eats them. This is his great spirituality! He is worshipped for it: that he does not use any plates, any spoons; nothing is being used, just his hands. But this has been worshipped for thousands of years.

Mahavira was very respected for the same reason, because he used his hands to eat; he was a *karpatri*. In Jaina scriptures it is said that Buddha has not yet achieved to that height. Buddha and Mahavira were both contemporaries. Why has he not achieved to that height? A few reasons are given: one of the reasons is that he uses a begging bowl while Mahavira uses his hands. His renunciation is total; Buddha possesses a begging bowl. That is his possession, and unless you renounce everything...

Mahavira lived naked and Buddha uses at least three pieces of clothing. Three pieces of clothing, one begging bowl, one walking staff... so he possesses five things. Mahavira possesses nothing -- his achievement is perfect; Buddha is a little lower than him. Mahavira is *bhagwan*, but Buddha is only a mahatma, a saint, Mahavira is an incarnation of God himself.

These stupid ideas have kept humanity poor.

Compassion is a fragrance; it has nothing to do with serVing the poor or feeding the beggars, because when you are feeding the beggars you are feeding beggary, when you are feeding the poor you are feeding poverty, and the poverty will remain. Poverty has to be destroyed. A real man of compassion is not a man of service, he is a man who destroys the very causes or tries to destroy the very roots of all that is ugly in society.

That's exactly what I am doing here and that's why so many people are against me. Hindus are against me, Mohammedans are against me, Christians are against me.

Just a few days ago a sannyasin, Meeten, was murdered. But he died beautifully, he died as a sannyasin. When he was murdered his last words were, 'I can understand you -- why you are killing me. I know that nobody has loved you in your life.' He said these words to the murderer! 'I know that nobody has loved you in your life and you are angry with society. You are not killing me, you are taking revenge on society. But remember, these are my last words,' he said, 'that I am dying with immense love for you. I love you!'

These were his last words when he closed his eyes and died: 'I love you!' This is compassion! This is love!

And the next day the huts of six sannyasins were burnt down. The sannyasins had come to the ashram and then somebody. set fire to their huts. Now, nobody was caught red-handed and the police suspect that because there is a great antagonism among the Catholic Christians in Poona against me because I have spoken against the Pope and against Mother Teresa... the suspicion is that some Catholic hand is behind it. They cannot do harm to me, but they can do harm to my sannyasins; that is an indirect way of harming me. And these people talk about public service, serving the poor -- all these murderers!

If you look at the history of religion you will be surprised: all the religions have proved murderous. The

whole history of man is full of blood because of these so-called religions and these so-called saints and these so-called enlightened people. It is because of these people that humanity has not yet become grown-up, has not yet become sane enough. They have kept humanity imprisoned in a deep spiritual slavery and they have used human beings in every possible way.

They have told human beings, 'If you die fighting for the Church, then your paradise is absolutely certain.' They have told them, 'If you kill in the name of religion, then it is not sin.' So millions of people have been murdered down the ages and the murderers were thinking that they were doing virtuous deeds. And the same people go on serving the people and the same people go on murdering the people and the same people go on keeping humanity at its lowest psychological age.

The average psychological age of human beings is only twelve years. Who has kept humanity in such a miserable state? Who is responsible? These so-called saints, popes, *shankaracharyas, imams, ayatollahs,* they are the root cause.

A Master tries to cut the roots; he is not interested in pruning the leaves because they will sprout again. But to understand a Master becomes more and more difficult because these are the ideals you have cherished for centuries.

You ask me, Nikhilananda: WHY DO OTHER MASTERS SEEM TO BE SO DRY AND MERE INTELLECTUALS IN COMPARISON WITH YOU?

If they are Masters they cannot be dry; if they are *dry* they cannot be Masters. If they are mere intellectuals they are not Masters. They may be great scholars, pundits, they may be theologians, philosophers, but not Masters. They may have accumulated great information, they may be able to comment on the ancientmost scriptures in the world, but that does not make them enlightened. They may talk beautifully, sermonize beautifully, but if they are dry... And intellectuals are bound to be dry. Intelligence is never dry, intellect is always dry.

So remember the distinction between intellect and intelligence: intellect belongs to the head, intelligence belongs to the heart. Intellect is a cultivated phenomenon, intelligence is a discovery of your innermost nature. Intellect can be given by others -- that's what schools, colleges and universities are all about: imparting intellectuality to you, giving you information, giving you a memory system, programming you in a certain way so that you can serve the society and the nation and the vested interests.

Intelligence is a totally different phenomenon. It is not possible for any school, college or university to give you intelligence: intelligence is discovered through meditation. Intelligence you bring with you -- every child brings it with him. The more intellectual he becomes the more burdened his intelligence becomes with words, language, ideologies, and the greater the distance becomes between himself and his own sources, his own real resources.

All this garbage has to be thrown out! That is meditation putting everything to the side that has been given to you by others and discovering that which is a gift from God, which is a gift from the whole, which you have brought with you. Discovery, not cultivation. And meditation is just a method of discovering your self-nature; then intelligence blossoms.

And intelligence is full of juice, it is never dry. Intelligence has a sense of humour, intellect does not know how to laugh. Intellect is serious, intelligence is sincere but never serious. Intellect always has a long face, intelligence is a smile, is innocence.

Nikhilananda, if you find a Master dry and a mere intellectual, that simply shows he is not a Master, he is a pretender.

You can see it in Jesus: his beautiful parables, his sense of humour, his love, his compassion.
Just the other day I was looking at a cartoon:

The three wise men from the East are going to Jerusalem on their camels. The star is leading them to where Jesus is being born. On the way one wise man says to the others, 'He is a Capricorn. He will be a drunkard, a singer, a dancer!'

Capricorns *are* like that -- singers, dancers, lovers of life -- but Christians say Jesus never laughed. It is good that these three wise men were from the East and they were not Christians! They said the truth: that he would be a singer, a dancer, a drunkard. And he was! A man who enjoys eating and drinking and enjoys late parties cannot be a man without a sense of humour! Christians think that he just went on delivering gospels

-- he must have been gossiping too, because parties are not for gospels! And he loved wine and he lived with all kinds of people -- *real* people, not phonies. He was not living with rabbis and bishops and popes; he was living with gamblers and drunkards and prostitutes and tax collectors -- -real, authentic people! He mixed with the people you would think of as wrong. The pope would not like to mix with those people; the pope would like to mix with the kings and the queens and the presidents and the prime ministers.

Jesus has a tremendous juiciness to him; his parables show that. He is not a dry man, he does not philosophize. Even when great philosophical questions are asked he just tells a parable, a beautiful parable, a story. A good story-teller.

If you want to find out how a real Master is then read Chuang Tzu -- so absurd, with such a great sense of humour that each line of Chuang Tzu will tickle you to laughter. And his stories are simply far out! He has defeated all the Masters -- even his own Master, Lao Tzu, pales before Chuang Tzu. If Lao Tzu had come back and looked at what Chuang Tzu was writing he would have been angry: 'This is too much! This is going too far!' Of course, Lao Tzu himself was a very lovely man, a beautiful man, but Chuang Tzu would even have made *him* object: 'This is going too far!'

Chuang Tzu's stories are the first absurd stories in the world. Kafka and Sartre and Camus are nothing compared to Chuang Tzu. Each of his stories simply ends in absurdity, but it will give you a good laugh. He is telling you, 'Don't be serious! Take life as fun, as joy! Enjoy it, love it, live it, but don't make a problem out of it. It is not a problem to be solved, it is a mystery to be lived.'

These great Masters are never dry, are never intellectuals. But as a Master dies and a tradition grows around him his whole spirit is suffocated. Then scholars and learned people and rabbis and pundits and *brahmins* gather together and destroy the whole thing.

A story is told that a young disciple of the devil came running to him, perspiring, puffing, and said, 'What are you doing, Master? Come immediately! One man on earth has again found the truth! Our whole business is at stake, something has to be done immediately!'

The old devil laughed. He said, 'Don't be worried! You are too young and you don't understand the ways in which I work. Don't be worried -- my people are already there!'

The young disciple said, 'But I have not seen any of your disciples there.'

The devil said, 'I don't go directly. Have you not seen many scholars and many learned people there?'
He said, 'Yes.'

The devil said, 'Those are my people -- they are my agents. They will suffocate the truth, they will kill the truth. They will surround the man like a wall. They will not allow the truth to reach people and they will not allow people to reach the truth. And soon that old guy will die and then my people will rule. They will be the priests, the high priests, and they will dominate for centuries.'

Your temples, your churches, your synagogues, your mosques are dominated by the disciples of the devil! Just watch with consciousness and you will see that all the priests have invisible horns and a tail. Look at their hooves! They are invisible so you will need a little more awareness, then only will you see them. I have seen them so I am telling you!

The second question

OSHO,
WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A POLITICIAN AND A LADY?

Amrit Chinmayo,

It is not good for you to ask *me* such a question -- in fact, I should have asked you the question. You are both, a lady and a politician!

Amrit Chinmayo is both: a perfect lady and a perfect politician too. She has run for the American Senate twice and she is going to get a very important position in Reagan's administration -- she is one of the people who are very close to Reagan -- and she is asking me! I am neither a lady nor a politician. I am not even a gentleman!

The same question was asked of Bernard Shaw. His answer is beautiful. He says:

When a lady says no, she means maybe; when she says maybe, she means yes; when she says yes, she is no lady.

When a politician says yes, he means maybe; when he says maybe, he means no; and if he says no, he is no politician!

A judge asked a lady her age.
'Thirty,' she said.
'You've given that age for the last three years,' said the judge, looking up the record.
'Yes, I'm not one who says one thing today and another tomorrow,' replied the lady.

So there is something in common between the lady and the politician.

The wife said to her politician husband at a buffet dinner, 'That's the third time you've gone back for more chicken. Doesn't that embarrass you?'

'No, dear,' replied the politician husband. 'I keep telling them I'm getting it for you!'

A minister, in administering the confirmation rites for an elderly new member, a famous politician, asked, 'Do you repent of the devil and all of his ways?'

The politician replied, 'In my position I can't afford to antagonize anyone!'

During the Nazi regime of Adolf Hitler in Germany, the persecuted Jews had many opportunities to sharpen their wits. The story is told of a Jewish politician who was summoned before the court. He was told that there were two pieces of paper in a box: one read 'Innocent', the other read 'Guilty'. The words would determine the fate of the Jews in town. The court ordered the Jewish politician to draw one of the papers blindly; the future of the Jewish people of that town was to be entirely in the hands of God. If he led the Jewish politician to draw the paper which said 'Innocent', the Jews would go unharmed; that would be God's will. If he drew the paper that said 'Guilty', all the leaders of the Jewish community would be executed, for that would be God's will.

The politician knew, just because he was a politician, that the word 'Guilty' had been written on both slips of paper. He thought quickly. He selected one of the papers and quickly swallowed it.

'What are you doing?' cried the judges. 'How will we know what it said?'

'Very simply!' answered the Jewish politician. 'Just look at the piece of paper left in the box. If it reads "Innocent" then the one I swallowed must have read "Guilty". But if the paper remaining in the box reads "Guilty", then the paper I swallowed obviously must have contained the word "Innocent"!'

This is a very cunning world. The politician will remain in the world unless the world becomes innocent. When the world is innocent there will be no politicians, no gentlemen, no ladies; they all will go down the drain. There will simply be innocent people. What is the need for ladies and gentlemen and politicians and priests? There is no need at all. They are needed because the world is cunning. If the world is innocent, if the people are rejoicing in their ordinary life, then nothing is needed. If the ordinary life becomes a sacred life then all these people are absolutely unnecessary.

Amrit Chinmayo, I can only say this much: I don't know much about ladies -- my sannyasins are not ladies. I don't know anything about politicians; the moment somebody becomes my sannyasin that is enough proof that he is not a politician. And I commune only with my sannyasins, I know only my sannyasins and I don't want to know anybody else anyway!

The last question

OSHO,
PLEASE EXCUSE ME, BUT I HAVE TO ASK FEW MORE ESOTERIC QUESTIONS!

Almasto,

Here you go again! You seem to be incurable -- you and your esoteric questions! Now again we have to

screw in the bulbs! Okay, Almasto...

First: How many Marxists does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, none. They are too busy trying to nationalize the bulb company.

Second: How many behaviorists does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, ten. One to screw in the bulb and nine to observe his reactions.

Third: How many male chauvinist pigs does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, one. He unchains his wife from the kitchen sink so that she can screw it in.

Fourth: How many philosophers does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, twenty. One to screw it in and nineteen to decide whether or not light exists.

Fifth: How many Christian Scientists does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, ten. One to screw in the bulb and nine to believe that it will light up.

Sixth: How many Hindu gods does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, one, but he takes a million years to decide which arm to use.

Seventh: How many lesbians does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, six. One to screw it in and five to agree how easy it is without men.

Eighth: How many homosexuals does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, two. One to screw in the bulb and the other to see that he doesn't get too friendly with it.

Ninth: How many popes does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, none. Screwing is a sin.

Tenth: How many Protestant ministers does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, two. One to screw it in and one to say, 'And God said, "Let there be light!" '

And the last: How many Adams does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, one, but God has to tell him not to screw it in.

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Women: Free of All the Chains

3 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	8101030
ShortTitle:	ZZZZZ08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	Yes

The first question

OSHO,
HOW CAN INDIA BE FREE WHEN HER WOMEN ARE NOT?

R. K. Karanjia,

India is suffering from a very ugly and rotten past, and the problem is that Indians go on praising their past as golden. The whole world, except India, believes in evolution; India believes in INvolution.

Now it is an absolutely accepted fact of science that man is evolving, becoming more and more mature, but India still lives under the illusion that the highest has already happened; now we are falling, deteriorating. The modern man, according to Indian ideology, is the worst. The farther back you go in the past the higher the quality of humanity you will find this is putting things absolutely upside-down, this is not so, and unless this whole idea is shattered, destroyed, burnt, India cannot be really free.

The very idea is depressing; one loses all zest for living. If it is only that we are going downhill every moment, then how can there be hope and how can there be joy? Then life can only be a boredom, a drag; it cannot be a dance and a celebration.

Hence India lives under a very great burden; that burden creates its spiritual slavery, and out of that burden many more things arise -- one thing leads to another. The past of India is full of pseudo religion and the pseudo religion imprisonments for man. It gives you masks, it creates the hypocrite, it does not help you to discover your original face.

One can be politically free easily, but unless one is spiritually free one will not be able to use that political freedom at all for right purposes. It will only create chaos, anarchy; it will be destructive, not creative. So the political freedom has not proved a blessing to India for the simple reason that the inner soul is still living within walls, chained. But the problem is the Indian mind *respects* those chains, *worships* those chains. It does not think of the prison as a prison but as a temple. The moment you start thinking and believing that your chains are ornaments and very valuable, you start protecting them. Rather than throwing them away you cling to them.

India clings to its past, and that clinging is not allowing it to release the splendours of its soul.

The women of India are living in utter slavery; their slavery is double. The men are slaves, but the women are the slaves of these slaves. And why are the women living in such slavery? If you go to the roots again you will find that the pseudo religion is its cause.

From Manu up to today the woman has been condemned for the simple reason that all these so-called saints and mahatmas were living with repressed sexuality, and when you live with repressed sexuality the woman becomes immensely important. Then your whole mind is full of fantasies about women, and naturally one starts feeling that the woman is the cause of all these fantasies. You cannot get them out of your mind because those fantasies are very alluring, fascinating, but the reason is not the woman at all.

Repress your desire for food and your mind will be full of food. Repress any desire and the repressed desire will take revenge; it is bound to happen so. It will assert itself in a thousand and one ways. If you prevent it at the front door it will start coming in through the back door.

India has lived with a repressive morality; its morality is not authentic, not true, not sincere. It is not centred in a self-realized consciousness, it is just cultivated, painted on the outside. It is a painted face! And you know it -- everybody who lives with the mask knows it -- that the real face is the total opposite of it. The real face is repressed and the unreal one is praised, decorated, worshipped. This creates a deep split, this creates schizophrenia.

Indian culture is schizophrenic, it is insane, but beautifully rationalized, beautifully covered. And the greatest problem, the greatest taboo in India has been sex. Just as in the West today the taboo is death, in India it has been sex. These two things have to be understood because these are the two fundamental taboos. Either a society creates a taboo around sex or it moves to the other extreme and creates a taboo around death. Both are deeply related -- two extremes of the same phenomenon.

Sex is birth, sex is the beginning, and death is the end. A few people are trying to hide the fact of birth and a few other people are trying to hide the fact of death. The culture which makes sex a taboo will accept death, and vice versa: the culture that creates a taboo about death will accept sex. Humanity needs freedom from all taboos, freedom from all extremist ideologies, because to be an extremist is to be insane. The sane person is balanced: he is exactly in the middle, he follows the golden mean. And to be in the middle is to transcend duality, is to transcend the extreme polarity.

Man needs a new kind of understanding which accepts both birth and death as part of life, with no fear.

The moment you accept both, the moment you can celebrate both, you go beyond both.

If you create a taboo around the energy called sex then the woman is condemned. The condemnation of the woman, the slavery of the woman, is simply a condemnation of sex. Reduced to its scientific roots you can easily see it: unless sex is respected the woman will remain a means either to be exploited, manipulated, possessed like a thing, or renounced -- again like a thing. Either you possess the woman -- then she is your property -- or you renounce the woman, but again it is the same thing: she is your property. And woman considered as property cannot have freedom.

India considers the woman as property. The worldly use her and the other-worldly, the so-called mahatmas, renounce her, but both agree on one point: that she is your property. She has no soul, so where is the question of giving her freedom?

One of the most respected incarnations of God in India is Rama. His wife, Sita, was stolen by Ravana. After years of fight and struggle Rama defeated Ravana, brought his wife back, but first she had to pass through an utterly inhuman examination. The examination is called AGNI PARIKSHA, 'fire examination'; she had to pass through fire. If she was absolutely free of any sin while she was away from Rama, even in her dreams, then she would come out of the fire unharmed, if she had sinned, even in her mind, then she would be consumed by the fire.

Now, this is sheer stupidity. Fire does not believe in your morality! Fire has no respect for any culture, any religion, any values. Fire has its own laws; it cannot suspend those laws

But one thing more has to be noted: only Sita had to pass through the fire, not Rama. And there is a greater possibility... He was also away from his wife -- what had he been doing? But he was beyond question. He was a man, and this is a man-dominated society. And he was really a male chauvinist pig!

Sita passed through the fire and, the story goes, she survived. And back home, when they reached their capital just a single man objected, but not to Rama himself. That man's wife had not come home one night and when she came back in the morning he simply said, 'I will not accept you. I am not Rama! Get lost! I am finished with you!'

This was reported to Rama and he simply threw the pregnant Sita into the forest. She was not even given a chance to say something -- she was not even asked! She was not even told what was happening to her. Who asks one's own property? If you want to dispose of your furniture you dispose of it. If you want to burn it, you burn it. If you want to sell it, you sell it.

And still Rama is worshipped as God by Hindus, he is thought to be one of the greatest incarnations. People seem to be utterly blind! Even *women* go on worshipping Rama! At least they should start burning his effigies, they should start throwing his statues out of the temples, because no man has done so much harm to women as this man has done.

Another Hindu, Yudishthira -- he is called Dharmaraj, 'the king of religion'... He was a gambler, and not only did he gamble away his whole kingdom, he gambled away his wife too. He staked his wife and lost her in the gamble. A woman is just a possession! You can gamble away your house, your king-dom, you can gamble away your wife! And still he is called the king of religion, one of the most respected persons -- a great saint. Nobody raises the question of what he did with Draupadi, his wife. Was it human? Even a very barbaric person would think twice before doing it. Even a criminal would not dare to do it. And still he remains one of the most respected persons in the history of India.

Not only did he stake her and lose her in the gamble, but Draupadi was divided by five brothers. He had four brothers and they all wanted Draupadi -- she was so beautiful. They were all interested in getting her, so the only solution was that they divide her; she would be the wife of all five. So the time during a week was divided -- how many hours she would be a wife to one brother and how many hours a wife to another brother. A possession can be divided! And she was not even asked. This is ugly! This is subhuman! This is animal! And this is India's past.

Indian saints have been telling the whole world that the woman is the door to hell. And of course, if woman is the door to hell she cannot have freedom, she cannot be allowed to have any say in life. Either possess her, dominate her, reduce her to a commodity, or renounce her; that is again the same. Possessing or renouncing, the woman remains a commodity.

This whole structure has to be shattered; only then can the woman, Indian woman, be free.

The Indian mahatmas go on condemning the woman as nothing but blood, bones, pus, dirt. And it is very strange -- they never think that they were born out of the woman, they had lived in the womb of the woman, and they are also made in the same way: bones, blood, pus. They are not made of gold or silver or diamonds!

All Indian scriptures condemn woman as ugly, as rotten... and man? They don't talk about man at all. Strange logic! A double bind, a double standard.

Mrs Kohansky went to her butcher of many years and said, 'Bernie, today I need a beautiful chicken, maybe four pounds.'

Bernie pointed out three chickens in the display counter, but Mrs Kohansky turned up her nose at all of them. 'I asked for a beautiful chicken!' she sniffed.

So Bernie went to the back of the store, and from his refrigerator room he extracted an especially plump fowl. He brought it forward with pride.

The lady was cautious. She took the chicken and slowly began to examine each part with her fingers -- lifting the wings, feeling the breast and groping inside the cavity.

Finally the butcher's patience waned. 'Tell me, Mrs Kohansky,' he demanded, 'do you think you could pass such a test?'

But there are different criterions for men and women. These different criterions have to be absolutely destroyed, only then can the woman be free; otherwise she cannot be free. And without the woman being free, the country remains basically unfree. The woman constitutes fifty percent of the population, but she is more important than just fifty percent because all the children will be raised by the woman. If she is a slave she will create the slave mentality, unconsciously, in her children's minds. The girls and the boys -- everybody is raised by the woman; they will be conditioned as slaves. The woman can only give them what she has. So it is not that only fifty percent will remain in slavery, it will amount to almost ninety-nine per-cent. It will be a rare individual in India who is truly free!

The first thing is the ugly, pseudo religion, the phony morality. For thousands of years, even today, the phenome-non of *sati* has been happening. Sati means a woman throwing herself into the funeral pyre with her dead husband.

There is every possibility that the idea came from Egypt to India. In fact, geologists say that in the remote past Africa and India were one continent. India fits the African continent exactly -- if you cut out the maps of both and bring them close, you will be surprised. And South India still carries negroid blood. North India is Aryan, South India is African, it is negroid. It is possible that in the remote past both comments were one, that India was joined with Egypt. And now it is a well-established scientific fact that continents drift, they move. They are still drifting; they go on changing their Locations very slowly.

In India all the North Indian languages were born out of Sanskrit, but not the South Indian languages. They are not of Sanskrit origin; their origin is completely lost.

In Egypt this was the idea: that when the king dies all his wives have to be buried with him, because till the Last Judgement Day he will have to live in the grave and he cannot live without servants and wives and all kinds of luxuries. So with him all the luxuries were buried, treasures were buried, slaves were buried and women were buried -- they were not more than slaves.

The same idea has prevailed for at least five thousand years in India: the woman has to throw herself into the fire. And of course it is a difficult task. Just put your hand into fire and you will know. Just the flame of a candle touching your finger will show you what it means to jump into a funeral pyre alive! So it was not done willingly -- the woman was really thrown into the funeral pyre.

And the arrangements were made in such a way that no-body would be able to see. Much purified butter was thrown in before; it created so much smoke. And the *brahmins*, the priests, were standing all around with burning torches, and then the woman was brought. And such a great noise was created with drums and the chanting of mantras and the shouting of slogans that the cry of the woman would not be heard.

Sometimes she tried to escape from the funeral pyre and those burning torches were there to push her back into the funeral pyre. It was pure murder, ugly murder, very barbaric!

And then the woman was worshipped. This still goes on happening even now although it is illegal. But the *worship* is not illegal. This is a strange thing! If a woman jumps into the funeral pyre or is forced to jump, that is illegal -- it still happens! -- but once a woman is burnt, has become a *sati*, then a temple is raised and then she is worshipped. If burning oneself in fire is illegal then all these worshippers should be imprisoned immediately, thrown into gaols, punished, because they are encouraging something illegal! But no steps are taken against them.

Why has no man ever burnt himself with his wife? The Indian scriptures say that love is so great, it is because of the greatness of love that women have been throwing themselves in with their dead husbands. I

can agree it may be because of great love, but then why has no man...? In thousands of years not a single man has thrown himself into the funeral pyre of his wife. Does it mean that no man has ever loved, that only women love? This is a strange thing! And the mahatmas and the saints are absolutely silent about that. There is a double standard about everything.

The woman in India has not been allowed to read the Vedas the Upanishads, for the simple reason that she is 'impure'. Why is a woman impure? And if she is impure, then how can a man be pure? He is born out of the woman! But the woman is not allowed to become a priestess because if she becomes a priestess then these double standards cannot be continued any-more. She has not to be educated, she has not to be allowed to read the scriptures -- that is man's domain, his privilege, his prerogative.

The woman has to be kept in ignorance because if she is ignorant she will remain obedient. If she becomes as know-ledgeable as the priests then it will be difficult to dominate her, it will be difficult to argue with her, it will be difficult to force her into slavery.

And this is not only true about the so-called, the pseudo mahatmas, the phony ones, even great people like Mahavira, Buddha and others could not go against the tradition; they compromised. These are the few points I cannot agree on even with Buddha and Mahavira.

Mahavira said that no woman can attain to liberation unless she is first born as a man. All that she can attain through medi-tation, austerities, yoga, is a new birth in the body of a man, and *then* she can attain to the ultimate truth. But no woman can go directly from the body of a woman to the ultimate liberation.

And these people have been saying that man is not the body. You can see the contradiction, the inconsistency, the utter nonsense of the whole thing, the ridiculousness! Man is not body, man is consciousness. And woman?_'Woman is a body, she is not consciousness'! Or do you think consciousness is also male and female? It is such a simple thing!

If you are silently watching yourself, that watching, that witnessing cannot be male or female. Witnessing is simply wit-nessing; it has nothing to do with sex, it has nothing to do with gender. And freedom, the ultimate freedom, truth, liberation, *nirvana*, God, is attained through witnessing.

If God is attained through witnessing, then why can a woman not attain? Just because she is in a female body? And what is wrong with being in a female body? And what is special about being a man? There seems to be nothing special: maybe a little difference in hormones, in a few glands. But to say that the woman cannot attain to *nirvana*, to *moksha*, to ultimate liberation, means you are making your liberation dependent on hormones and glands. So your liberation has nothing to do with religion but with chemistry, biochemistry, biology, physiology!

Mahavira says no woman can attain to liberation directly. He is simply compromising with the traditional view. He is not courageous enough, although his name is Mahavira. *Mahavira* means 'the great courageous man', but he is only ninety-nine percent courageous; one perCent of cowardliness is there, absolutely present -- he is compromising.

Even Buddha for years denied initiation to women in his commune. The fear of the society condemning him! The fear of the repressed monks, because if women were there then the repressions might start surfacing.

I may be the first person who has accepted women totally. equally. Even Buddha and Mahavira are very reluctant.

Buddha finally initiated women into sannyas -- because his own stepmother insisted and he had owed much to the stepmother... His own mother died immediately after giving birth to him; he was brought up by the stepmother And she had loved him so much that he could not say no to her, he had to agree. But once one woman was initiated then the door was opened, then other women insisted that they had to be initiated too and he had to agree, he could not be partial. But he must have said it in deep sadness.

He said, 'My religion was going to exist on the earth in its purest form for five thousand years, but now it will only exist for five hundred years. The women will destroy it.'

This is a very condemnatory note from Buddha -- I cannot accept it. This shows his fear. This shows that he was in some way or other agreeing with the rotten tradition that has been always condemnatory of women. He rebelled against many things, but he could not rebel against one of the most fundamental things that has to be destroyed.

Indians are so much against me for the simple reason that what Mahavira has not done, Buddha has not done, I am trying to do. Naturally they are offended, and they have found great arguments -- rationalizations I will call them, not really arguments...

They say a soul is born as a woman because of past sins. How do you decide it? And who is the judge?

The males are de-ciding it -- and of course they decide in their own favour. They are born as men because they have done great virtuous deeds in the past and the woman is born as a woman because she has sinned in past lives. This is a punishment and she has to suffer it.

This is consoling the woman, giving her a rationalization. A very tricky political game!

It was the first year that the family had been living in Germany, and the father wanted his little boy to shine at his studies. Mr Stein asked for Max's report card.

Reluctantly, Max showed it. Mr Stein was angry and scolded the boy for his poor grades.

'Well, Papa,' said Max, 'the other boys in my class are Nazis. They know I'm Jewish and they bother me so that I can't study. That's why I got such a bad report card.'

Mr Stein relented. 'All right, my son,' he said. 'Anything for your future. I'm converting you into a Nazi, then you won't have any more trouble.'

So Max had no more trouble in his class, but at the end of the next term he came home with another terrible report. Mr Stein was furious.

'What's your excuse now?' he yelled.

'Well,' Max said, 'you know, Papa, we Nazis don't learn as fast as those Jewish boys!'

One can always find excuses, rationalizations, but they are all inventions -- the inventions of cunning people.

An old Chinese man is walking down the road when he comes across a small Chinese boy who is cutting his nails. 'Little boy,' says the old man, 'stop cutting your nails!'

The small boy looks up at him and then carries on cutting his nails.

'Little boy,' repeats the old man, 'I say, you stop cutting your nails!'

Again the boy looks up at him and then continues cutting his nails.

'Little boy,' exclaims the old man, 'why when I have told you to stop cutting your nails do you carry on?'

'Because my neighbours beat their child,' replies the boy.

'But what has that got to do with you cutting your nails?' asked the old man.

'What has cutting my nails got to do with you?'

No real reason is there, but if you repeat a certain thing for thousands of years people become conditioned to it, they start thinking that it really is a reason. A rationalization can appear as a reason if repeated too often, and India is very repetitive: it has been repeating the same nonsense for thousands of years.

So every Indian mind is full of bullshit... or you can call it 'holy cowdung'! That will look far more Indian and far more religious too! Holy cowdung is sacred and if your head is full of it you are bound to go to heaven because holy cowdung is the only thing in the world that defies gravity. It will take you up and up and up until you reach heaven!

This male-chauvinistic country has lived in many kinds of slaveries, slaveries within slaveries. For twenty-two centuries India has been in slavery, political slavery. A country can live in slavery for twenty-two centuries only if somewhere deep down it is spiritually ready to accept slavery. Unless somewhere deep down there is a desire to remain a slave, nobody can keep anyone for two thousand years and more in slavery, that is impossible. But if spiritually you are a slave then politically, economically, socially, you will also be a slave.

The Indian woman has to be freed from her chains. Her freedom will help India to be really free. If the woman remains unfree, India's freedom will remain just superficial -- some-thing borrowed, something imported, not grown within it's own soul.

R. K. Karanjia, it is true that India cannot be free when her women are not, but the women can be free. It needs guts to issue the challenge. It needs courage to create a revolution in the minds of women and men.

That's exactly what I am doing through sannyas: making an effort to destroy the spiritual slavery of the Indian soul. The whole past is heavy, a Himalayan weight, but it can be drop-ped. Once you become conscious of it there is no problem in dropping it. It is our own creation; we can immediately get out of it. But then you will have to be aware that unless you die *totally* to the past you cannot be reborn.

One has to die to the past to be born anew, and India has forgotten how to die, hence it has forgotten how to renew itself, rejuvenate itself. Instead of dying to the past it goes on making it glorious, it goes on

praising it. It enjoys the nostalgia that 'We had a great golden past.' And that is all sheer nonsense! That past has never existed; it is just imagination, nothing more -- pure imagination. We have invented the past. Seeing the ugliness of the present, which is our doing, we go on escaping into the past -- to avoid the present. There are only two ways: either escape into the past or escape into the future. Both are anti-rebellion.

To live in the present is the only rebellion I know of, the only real revolution. Get rid of the past, get rid of the future and live in the present, totally herenow, with intensity and with Passion. And that intensity brings freedom.

The second question

OSHO,
YOUR TALK SEEMS TO GET MORE AND MORE CRAZY FROM DAY TO DAY. THAT'S MY FEELING. IS THE DAY COMING CLOSER WHEN YOU WILL NOT TALK AT ALL?

Prem Michael,

It is absolutely impossible for me to predict the future. Who knows? Everything is possible! You see...? Any moment! But one thing can be said: before I stop talking completely I will start talking more and more in a crazy way. That is what I call heart-to-heart talk!

Moishe and Izzy sat in the restaurant for several hours without uttering a word. They drank tall glasses of tea with lemon. As each finished his glass he signalled the waiter to bring him a refill .

After a long while Moishe finally broke the silence. 'Oy vey!' he sighed.

Five minutes later Izzy replied, 'You're telling me!'

Two old buddies, Sam and Irv, met by chance one day.

'It's good to see you, Irv,' said Sam. So how are you?'

Irv gave a shrug and replied, 'Ehhhhh...!'

Undaunted, Sam continued, 'And how's your wife?'

Irv shook his head from side to side, rolled his eyes sky-ward, and says, 'Eh-eh!'

'And how is business?' Sam persisted.

Irv moved his arms up and down with an unsteady motion. 'Mm-mmmm,' said he.

'Well, so long,' said Sam, as he turned to leave. 'It's been nice to see you. You know, there's nothing like a good heart-to-heart talk between friends!'

So before I completely stop talking it is going to be heart-to-heart talk: 'Eh-eh!', 'Mm-mm!', and then 'So long!

The last question

OSHO,
TODAY IS MY FATHER'S NINETY-THIRD BIRTHDAY. DO YOU HAVE A JOKE FOR HIM?

Fritjof,

Yes, I have a joke for everybody in the world!

To celebrate their golden wedding anniversary, a couple decided to repeat the same things they did during their honeymoon. They went to the same town, to the same hotel and to the same room. She put on the same perfume and the same nightgown. As he did on his honeymoon night, he went to the bathroom and the wife heard him laughing -- just as he had done during their honeymoon.

So when he came back she said, 'Honey, it's really beautiful, everything is the same. I can remember it just as if it all happened yesterday! That night too you went to the bathroom and laughed the same way. At

the time I didn't have enough courage to ask you why you laughed, but now you can tell me. Why did you laugh?'

'Well, it's like this, darling. That night, fifty years ago, when I went to piss I wet the ceiling. Tonight I wet my feet!'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #9
Chapter title: India: A New Present for a New Future

4 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101040
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ09
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO,
WHY IS INDIA DRIFTING TOWARDS LAWLESSNESS? ARE INDIANS THE MOST LAWLESS PEOPLE?

Ayub Syed,

The Indian mind is programmed to be that of a slave; it is not ready to function in freedom. That's where the roots of the problems are. Twenty-two centuries of slavery have given a certain conditioning to the Indian mind: it understands only one language, the language of the jungle. Whosoever is powerful is right -- 'Might is right'. If there is nobody to dictate to it, if there is nobody to boss it about, then the Indian mind knows no way to function, what to do, what not to do. It has no inner guidance.

And it has not been a slave for only twenty-two centuries; even before that it lived in a spiritual kind of slavery -- politically free but spiritually not free.

The *brahmins* have been ruling the soul of the country for at least five thousand years, or more. They have dominated, dictated, guided, forced a certain discipline in every possible way, but that discipline comes from the outside, and the moment the outside agency that was creating the discipline is removed, the Indian feels at a loss. He has no integrity, no consciousness, but only a character, merely a poor character.

The difference has to be understood. Character is imposed by outside agencies: the society, the state, the church. Consciousness is individual; consciousness comes through meditation. Nobody can impose consciousness on you, you have to discover it.

And the Indian mind believes in the collectivity. It is not individual -- it has no respect for the individual at all. One should adjust to the society, one should bow down to the vested interests, to the status quo. The man of character is one, according to the Indian programming, who is not a rebel, who lives according to the tradition, the scriptures. the so-called saints who are nothing but agents of the past.

A man of character in India is not really a man of character, he is only a slave. Because he is obedient he is respected -- the more obedient you are the more you will be respected in India. But the obedient person is really a slave: he has no guts, he has no consciousness; he cannot say no, hence his yes is also impotent.

The Indians understand only one language: that of enforcement. If you enforce something upon them they are very law-abiding.

For two hundred years the English people ruled India and found the Indians very law-abiding. Lawlessness was never a problem before the end of the British Raj, but these thirty-three years of freedom

have seen India falling apart, becoming a chaos -- something which looks strange if you don't understand the root cause. The root cause is that freedom is absolutely strange to Indian programming. India needs a totally different kind of government. Democracy is an imported idea.

Indians are very reluctant about importing technology, importing new methods, new machines. They are very insistent on the spinning wheel, on Indian self-sufficiency. They are afraid of science, technology. The whole of Gandhian philosophy is anti-technology, anti-science, but they have imported the concept of democracy.

India has never been democratic, hence democracy has no roots in Indian consciousness, not at all. Democracy is failing; something totally different is needed in the Indian context. Democracy cannot succeed -- at least not now -- unless a context is created for it.

The people who fought for Indian freedom were all educated in England. Mahatma Gandhi, Subhash Chandra Bose, Jawaharlal Nehru, all these people were educated in Britain. They saw democracy functioning there beautifully and they be-came immensely impressed by it. But English democracy has a long tradition.

When India became free it immediately imported the idea of democracy. Ideas cannot be imported like that. You have to create the soil, you have to create the right atmosphere. So Indian democracy is just like a paper flower: you can go on hanging it on your tree, but it will not give fragrance. It may deceive people who are not close to the tree, but it cannot deceive the tree, it cannot deceive you, it cannot deceive the butterflies and the bees, it cannot deceive the birds who sing on the tree -- they know It is a paper flower. No bee is going to come to the flower. And how can you deceive the tree? The tree will not nourish it -- it is not joined to the flower, and there is no way to make it part of the tree.

Before democracy can start functioning in India, India needs something like a cross between democracy and dictatorship, something in-between -- something which has the ingredients of both, the best of both.

China has succeeded in a shorter period. China became free after India, four years afterwards, but China is in a far better state today than India. It has a bigger population, with greater problems, but it has been able to solve them because it is not living under a democracy. It is a dictatorship. Russia could manage only because of a dictatorial regime.

I am not a supporter of dictatorship, I am *for* democracy, but democracy is possible only if we can prepare the ground for it. The parliamentary system that has been imposed upon India is so foreign to the Indian mind that it cannot function. You can see it in the Indian parliament -- the behaviour of the members is so childish. They are continuously quarrelling, fighting. No work at all happens in Indian parliaments, simply unnecessary argumentation about pointless, meaningless things. Opposition for opposition's sake. A sheer waste of time and energy.

It will be better if India shifts to a presidential form of government which will be something between democracy and dic-tatorship. Democracy is needed so that no dictatorship becomes an absolute imprisonment for the country. So after each five or ten years you can change the government. But as far as the *functioning* of the government is concerned, during the period in which the government is in power it needs absolute control of the country.

India can be put in a better situation only if the government starts working on a war footing -- less than that won't do. If th e country understands only one language then you have to speak that language.

My own name for this cross between democracy and dictatorship is 'benevolent dictatorship' -- not absolutely dictatorial, so there can be a possibility to change the government. After at least ten years the government can be changed, but for those ten years the government has to be totalitarian, with absolute power, and all lawlessness will disappear immediately.

In these thirty-three years India functioned in a disciplined way only when Indira declared the Emergency. In those few months India functioned without any lawlessness. The smugglers disappeared, the bribery disappeared the dacoits disappeared. Crime suddenly fell to a minimum and the whole country was functioning without strikes, without protest marches, without any chaos anywhere.

Indians understand that language immediately. And they are not at fault: for centuries they have been fed on poison. They have not been prepared to function as free human beings and they cannot immediately start functioning that way.

If a person has functioned with crutches for thousands of years and you withdraw the crutches, he will fall. Maybe he is not crippled, maybe he is basically healthy, but now he has become dependent on the crutches. You cannot withdraw crutches so suddenly.

A rabbi was telling his wife on her birthday, 'I would like you to live one hundred years and three months.'

The wife was a little puzzled about those three months. She said, 'Why those three months? I have never heard of such a thing! One hundred years is enough! Why those three months?'

The rabbi smiled and said, 'I would not like you to die suddenly!'

Yes, those three months are needed. Nothing can be taken away suddenly.

Freedom came to India very suddenly, without any preparation The so-called 'Father of the Nation', Mahatma Gandhi, had not prepared the country at all. The so-called leaders were only efficient in creating a little bit of chaos here and there, and when freedom came they were absolutely at a loss as to what to do because all their efficiency was in creating chaos.

So even though freedom did come -- thirty-three years have passed -- but those leaders still know only one thing: how to create chaos. They go on doing the same. And those leaders perfectly well that the only way to be in power is to go on creating chaos. The whole concern of those who are in power is to remain in power, and they can only remain in power if the country remains in chaos. So people go on fighting and they go on managing somehow, proving to the world that they are very much needed, otherwise the country will fall apart. And the interest of the people who are not in power is also in creating chaos because that is the only way to come back into power or to come into power.

So the politicians have learned one trick: they have gained freedom -- freedom means they have gained power for themselves -- and they know they have gained the power through creating chaos; that's the only way to be in power. So India should not be left alone -- let people fight in every possible way. When people are fighting, their energies are wasted in fighting each other and you can easily rule them, because then the people become weaker every day. And those who are not in power know that if they can create more chaos than you can control, then of course sooner or later they will be in power. So it is a political game. Nobody is really interested in the welfare of the country.

The second thing to remember is that India has lived in a very repressive way. The cause lies in the phony morality. If people have lived with repression then whenever there is some freedom, that repressed energy starts uncoiling itself. Any energy repressed is sooner or later going to take revenge. Whenever there is a chance, an opportunity for the energy to explode, it will explode. Once the pressure on the lid is removed then the lid is going to be thrown off by all the repressed vapour inside.

And India has lived longest under moral repression, so the people are boiling within. They *talk* about morality, but they go on raping women. They respect the saints, but they go on mur-dering, butchering. They go on talking about God, *moksha*, *nirvana*, truth, Yoga, devotion, prayer -- beautiful words! -- but if you look at their life, all that they do is destructive.

India is not a creative country. No repressed society can be creative -- the repressed society is afraid of creativity because creativity means expression -- creativity is *against* repression, it is just the polar opposite.

So Indians have double faces: one face to wear in public and another face to wear in private.

Some years ago two rabbis met for lunch. After conducting a heavy philosophical exchange, the two turned to lighter topics.

'So,' said one, 'what do you think? One of our boys got to marry that Elizabeth Taylor!'

'Oh,' snapped the other, 'it won't last a year!'

The first rabbi sighed and said, 'I should have such a year!'

The Indian mind is full of sexuality, full of anger, full of hatred -- and it talks about love, talks about compassion, talks about non-violence. But don't be deceived by their talk -- their talk simply shows that just the opposite is inside them. And now they are free; there is no pressure on them to go on repres-sing. So everywhere in the country every day... I think nothing like this is happening anywhere else in the world. People are burnt alive! Women are raped everywhere -- *mass* rape! Many women die just because so many people rape them that they fall dead. And the mahatmas of the country go on talking about celibacy, but the *same* mahatmas are being caught doing all kinds of criminal acts.

The saints go on talking about non-attachment, non-possessiveness, and you will not find any more greedy people than these. They are greedy for pleasures in the other world and here too they are greedy, but in a roundabout way. They will not collect the money for themselves, they will collect the money for the temple -- and they are the real owners of the temple.

You will be surprised to know that even the stone statues in the temples own land. What a tricky mind! The priest owns the land. For example, the temple at Bodh Gaya where Gautam Buddha became enlightened, even that temple is dominated by Hindus. It does *not* belong to the Hindus. Buddha became enlightened, the temple was made in *his* memory; he was a rebel, he was not a Hindu; but the priest of the temple is a *brahmin*, he is not a Buddhist. *Brahmins* are very cunning! The god of the temple owns thousands of acres of land and the priest goes to the court on behalf of the god of the temple. Now, you cannot take that land and distribute it into the hands of the landless poor people, because how can you take the land from the god? And the priest cannot give it to you -- he is just working there on behalf of the god. He is not the owner, the owner is just a stone statue! It cannot sign an agreement, you cannot put the statue in gaol, you cannot do anything. For thirty-three years the battle has continued in the courts, but the courts cannot do anything. There exists no law saying how to take land from a Stone statue. And the same is true about thousands of temples in the country.

And the priest will go on talking about greedlessness. He will teach people: 'Don't be greedy, donate to the temple. Greed is not good! If you donate to the temple you will gain a thousandfold in the other world.' And whatsoever they donate to the temple is really donated to the priest. He is the real owner, but he is dominating *via* a stone statue.

All kinds of things go on happening in India for the simple reason that the country lacks character -- character in my sense, character that arises as a by-product of consciousness. India is absolutely characterless, but what *they* think is character, they go on bragging about all around the world: that they are very religious, very moral. And that is sheer nonsense!

I have seen their morality, I have seen their character -- it is bogus, it is just painted. And when you have a painted face your face can be exposed. Just any opportunity...

I was a professor in a university. One of the professors wanted to come to see me with his wife, but he turned up alone. I asked, 'What happened to your wife? She was going to come -- and she was so eager to come!'

He said, 'There was some trouble. When we came out it started raining, so she had to go back.'

I said, 'But if you could come, why has she not come? It is not raining so much, just a little bit. It is not so much you don't seem to be totally wet.'

The professor said, 'You know my wife. She paints her face so much that just a few drops of water were enough to expose her real face, so she had to go back. Her make-up got lost!'

My personal physician is Devaraj; his granny and aunt are here. The grandmother is eighty-five years old, with perfect make-up -- lipstick and all. Now, a slight rain will expose the reality, but she must be taking great care about it because even Arup could not judge her age. When I told her, 'She is eighty-five,' she said, 'Eighty-five! She does not look eighty-five!'

People go on deceiving in many ways. Nothing much is wrong if you have a painted face, but if you have a painted soul much is lost. Maybe in the West people are more interested in painting the body, but in India they are more interested in painting the soul, which is far worse. Painting the face is nothing much -- the face, after all, is not you -- but the soul, the inner being, if you paint it, just a little scratch and the reality will show. Any opportunity... you are not going to lose the Opportunity.

Beware of the person who has been forcing himself to be a celibate, he can be a rapist any moment. Only my people cannot be rapists -- there is no need! There is no reason at all.

One of my mediums is Champa. Her friend from America has come; he is a photographer and a famous publisher of photographic books. He told Anutosh, 'I have never in my life seen so many beautiful women gathered in one place as I see here!' And when he says that he means it because he is a photographer -- he has that sense to know what beauty is. He must have seen so many photogenic faces.

But he said, 'One thing puzzles me: the women are so beautiful, so strong, so alive, but the men look a little wishy-washy, derailed -- as if they are escaping from the women!

I would suggest to Champa's friend: be here for two, three months and you will become wishy-washy! With so many beautiful women around, how long can you stay alive? They are bound to make you afraid. Here just the opposite happens: in the world, the outside world, it is the man who takes the initia-tive, here it is the women! In the outside world they say, 'When a woman says no, don't be too bothered about her no -- she means yes.' But here there is no chance for the woman to say no, the man says no -- and he really means no! He escapes.

Do you think my sannyasins can be rapists? Impossible! They have been raped! And remember always, the woman has more sexual potential than man; she has the capacity for multiple orgasms. Man is very poor in that sense. In twenty-four hours he can have one orgasm, and that too depends on his age, but the woman can have multiple orgasms. Naturally, men can become wishy-washy, afraid, shaken, always escaping. The moment they see a beautiful woman coming towards them they start meditating! This is my device for them to meditate!

The Indians cannot meditate because when they meditate, in their fantasy women start coming, but my sannyasins immediately start meditating even when real women are there! This is a totally different situation.

The Indian mind is repressive, and a repressive mind is dangerous. Firstly, it will not be creative because it cannot be expressive; it will be afraid of expression. Secondly, the mind is boiling with too much repressed energy which will explode. Any weak moment, any available opportunity, and it cannot miss it. And how long can you pretend? You cannot pretend twenty-four hours a day; sometimes you have to rest and relax too. The moment you rest and relax you have to put your character to one side, otherwise it keeps you uptight the whole time. Indians are very uptight, but they have been thinking that this is what religion is all about.

Willy loved to play golf, but the only course anywhere near his house belonged to a country club that wouldn't accept Jews. 'No problem,' thought Willy, 'I'll just call myself William, and they'll never guess I'm Jewish! '

Sure enough he was accepted.

So the very next day Willy went onto the course, found some partners and began to play. At the fourth hole, however, after a very careful swing, poor Willy missed the ball completely. Instinctively, he let out a holler, 'Oy gevalt!' he shrieked.

Suddenly realizing what he had said, Willy smiled broadly and added with a flourish, 'Whatever *that* means!'

A tale is told of a certain countess who was half French and half English. When she was in labour with her first child, her husband was beside himself with anxiety.

The doctor tried to calm him down. 'She's got plenty of time to go,' he said. 'Let's play cards.'

So he dealt out a hand, but then suddenly a cry came from the bedroom, 'Mon dieu! Mon dieu!'

The count jumped up from his chair. 'Not yet, not yet,' soothed the doctor. 'Keep on playing.'

So they did, but again came a wail, 'Oh, God! Oh, God!'

The husband was on his feet again, and still the doctor did not look up. 'Not yet,' he insisted, 'not yet. Your turn to play.'

A few minutes later the voice upstairs cried, 'Oy gevalt!'

Then the doctor stood up and declared, 'Now!'

You can hide, but only to a certain extent; beyond that the reality is bound to surface.

India has done almost a miraculous job of five thousand years of suppression. Now for the first time India has become free, democratic, hence the anarchy, the chaos, the lawlessness. But in a way this is good: it shows the reality, the authentic reality of Indian mind, its character, its 'morality', its so-called religion, its 'spirituality'. All that garbage is exposed for the first time -- in *that* sense it is good.

Now we have to make a totally new kind of India. The past has failed -- five thousand years of work has gone down the drain! A little freedom has exposed everything. So now there is no need to go on doing the same again; we can start learning a new language.

That's what my work is here: to give you a new language -- of expression, of creativity, of transforming your energies from the lower to the higher, from the baser metal into gold. This school is an alchemical school, my sannyasins are alchemists, and this alchemy has to be spread not only in this country but all over the world. But this country needs it immensely more than anybody else.

You ask me, Ayub Syed: WHY IS INDIA DRIFTING TOWARDS LAWLESSNESS?

It is its true character, its reality. It is not drifting towards lawlessness, it is simply exposing itself, it is dropping its hypocrisy. Freedom has given us a great chance to see ourselves as we are, naked. Freedom has

become a mirror -- now we have to think again. Now our whole past is useless.

This is a shock, but much can be learned from this failure. A revolution can happen! Character should not be imposed anymore, but consciousness should be helped to grow. And if consciousness is helped to grow, soon this lawlessness will disappear and an inner discipline will arise. For *that* to happen India needs a certain society, a certain atmosphere.

For the transition period democracy should be put aside. For the transition period a presidential form of government with more dictatorial power than the American President has will be of immense help. But that power has not to be used to impose the same old character -- no need to commit the same mistake again -- that power has to be used to de-programme people from the past and to give them a taste of consciousness. a taste of awareness. They have to be helped to become more individual, but democracy will not be able to do it; it will simply lead India into more and more chaos.

Remember perfectly well that India has never been a nation. It is a vast country and it has always been many nations, never one nation. If it drifts into lawlessness it will start falling apart it will become small pieces.

In Gautam Buddha's time there were two thousand kingdoms in India, two thousand countries. Now if lawlessness grows a little more, if chaos spreads a little more, India will start falling apart. Punjab will want to have its own Sikhisthan the kingdom of the Sikhs, South India will want to separate from North India, the Bengalis will not want to live with non-Bengalis, Hindi-speaking people will not want to live with non-Hindi-speaking people, the Maharashtrians will want to have their own independent country.

In fact, it is strange -- the very name is strange means 'nation', Maharashtra means 'a great nation'. Now this is 'the only country in the world'! The country is only a nation, and in the nation there is a province with the name 'the great nation'. A small nation and within it a great nation! You see the stupidity of it?

Gujarat would like to have its own... India can fall apart and become at least thirty countries very easily. It is a subcontinent. And Indians are very quarrelsome; they have always been fighting with each other. That has been very destructive in the past because their energies were lost. Small armies came and conquered India for the simple reason that India was never a nation.

For the first time again it is a nation, just as for the first time it is a democracy and for the first time really free. These are great opportunities -- they can be used -- but democracy can prove fatal. Democracy is beautiful, a rose flower, but you have to prepare the bed. You cannot grow roses in the desert -- and that's what we have been trying to do for these thirty-three years .

I believe absolutely in democracy, that's why I say a little k of dictatorial preparation will be good for the flower of democracy. Dictatorship has to be used as a means, the end remains democracy. Hence dictatorship has to be used in a way that it can be dropped at any moment, and the best way is to create a presidential system according to the n context. Create law but not enforced -- teach people the beauty of lawfulness, the beauty of understanding each other, the beauty of not encroaching on each other's space. In India everybody is ready to encroach on everybody's space, nobody respects anybody else's territorial imperative.

This is the problem my sannyasins are facing every day If sannyasins are moving hand in hand, every Indian is against it. They are not doing anything to those people, they are not doing any harm to anybody. If two persons are lovingly holding hands or hugging each other, it should not be anybody's business -- you should not interfere in it.

In fact, if two persons are fighting a crowd gathers to watch and enjoy it, but if two persons kiss each other then people are very angry. People seem to be set against love and life, and they are all for destruction! Anything beautiful is hated, anything ugly is enjoyed, indulged in.

In Indian films kissing is not allowed, but murder is allowed. You can see the point! I will allow kissing, I will not allow murder.

Just the other day Alfred asked one question, because I had said -- it has been reported to me again and again by many people -- that one Indian was holding a Western sannyasin woman in such an ugly, obscene way that it was certainly exhibitionistic, because he was just standing by the gate inside the ashram so everybody passing by could see. It was nauseating! Many people reported it to me, and I said that if such a thing happens then throw this type of person outside immediately.

And Alfred was very angry because I had said just the day before that if two sannyasins are kissing each other it is nobody's business. They are not kissing any Indian, they are not kissing anybody else, they are kissing their own lovers. So Alfred was angry that I said to throw that Indian out if it happened again. He said, 'The Indian was doing something to a woman, he was not doing it to you!'

Alfred, you don't understand because you are not a sannyasin. I say to you he was doing it to *me*, because I am involved with my sannyasins and my sannyasins are involved with me. To be a sannyasin means to become a part of me; to be a sannyasin also means you let me become a part of you. If something ugly is done to any of my sannyasins it is done to me. If Meeten is murdered, something of me is murdered. If some repressed, ugly mind is trying to do some obscene thing to any sannyasin, I am involved in it.

And this is not a public place, it is not a road, this is my Buddhafield! I will not say anything if it happens in Poona somewhere on the road -- that is not my business at all. But this *is my home* and these people are part of me, part of this Buddhafield. Here, nothing like this can be allowed.

Yes, if two persons are beautifully hugging and loving each other there is no problem at all, nobody prevents them, but Indians cannot be beautiful about hugging and kissing. Centuries of repression suddenly takes them to the opposite extreme Either they will be very moralistic, 'holier than thou', or suddenly they move to the other extreme, their pendulum goes to the other extreme. They start behaving in an ugly way.

Ugliness cannot be tolerated, beauty should be respected. Beauty is the greatest divine quality in existence, beauty is the face of God, but ugliness is evil. Lawlessness is ugly and lawfulness imposed from the outside is also ugly; they are two extremes of the same phenomenon.

I would like a totally different kind of morality, law, discip-line, that arises from your own innermost source. And when it can happen, why should we go on depending on outer, formal things? When the real is possible, why remain with the plastic and the false?

Indians have been moralistic out of fear and greed -- fear of hell, greed for heavenly pleasures. This is not real morality. I don't believe in any hell and heaven! Destroy the idea of hell and heaven and *then* be moral. Then your morality is an end unto itself, then it has a beauty; then it is not out of fear, then it is not for any motive, you are doing something good because you enjoy doing it.

An old lady was impressed by the sermons of Morarjibhai Desai and she told a friend about him. 'Do you know,' she said, 'he can preach about hell as if he was born and reared in that place!'

But people have lived in fear. God is also nothing but their projection of fear. That's why in all the languages of the world we have words like 'God-fearing'. This is an ugly word! We use it synonymously with 'religious', and the religious person is never God-fearing, he is God-loving. But we call religious persons 'God-fearing'. Fear has nothing to do with religion at all; fear is anti-religious. Love is religion. But the idea of God that we have carried all along is just there to create fear, it is not the true vision.

A man falling from a plane started praying to God to save him. 'Oh, God, God, God! Save me, save me! Please, save me!'

Nothing happened, so he decided to try Allah. 'Oh, Allah, Allah! Save me, save me!'

Suddenly a great hand came from the sky, caught him and gently placed him on the earth.

'Oh, thank God!' the man uttered in relief.

Suddenly thunder boomed from the sky and an enormous foot came down to earth and squashed the man out of sight.

But this is your idea of God, Allah: that if you cry 'Allah! Allah!' he will save you and if you thank God he will come and crush you, and vice versa. This is nothing but an exploitation of fear. God simply means the loving energy of existence.

Indians have to be educated for democracy. Indians have to be educated to respect each other's views, visions, styles of life. Indians have to be educated to respect the differences in people's lives, thoughts, attitudes, approaches. But Indians are very interfering with each other and very argumentative. For five thousand years they have not done anything but argue, so they have become very skilful in argumentation. They can argue about anything, for or against, and they are continuously quarrelling. And this quarrelsomeness is a destructive thing; the whole energy has to be put into creativity.

Ethel lay in bed freezing. The draught from the open Window ran icy-cold through her blanket, but her husband Sam was snoring deeply, unaware of his spouse's discomfort.

Finally Ethel could take it no longer. She propped herself up on an elbow and poked a finger in her husband's stomach. 'Sam, Sam, it's cold outside!' she exhorted. 'Sam, close the window, it's cold outside!'

Now Sam awoke, somewhat furious. 'So? If I close the window,' he growled, 'will it be *warm* outside?'

This argumentativeness, this continuous fighting has gone very deep into Indians' blood, bones and marrow. They have to be taught that these arguments don't help, they simply destroy. Creativity has never been taught, has never been respected. We have respected saints only for one reason: because they were great self-torturers. We have never respected poets, painters, sculptors -- never.

Nobody knows who the architect of the Taj Mahal was, nobody knows who made the beautiful temples of Khajuraho, nobody knows who the people were who worked their whole lives creating the caves of Ajanta and Ellora. But we know all kinds of fools who fasted, who stood on their heads, who did nothing in their lives but rest on a bed of thorns, who remained naked in the cold! We know all about these idiots and we respect them -- we have raised temples in their honour. And nobody knows about the creators; we have not even bothered about them.

This an absolutely wrong approach towards life.

Creativity should ke appreciated so that energies become diverted more and more towards creativity. The Indian mind knows nothing about creativity, and the energies *are* there.

And remember one fundamental law about energy if you don't use it in creativity it becomes destructive, it goes sour, it becomes poisonous. It has to be used; you have to create something. If you cannot create a beautiful poem or a painting or a sculpture, then you will kill somebody or you will burn somebody or you will rape somebody.

If God is the creator, then the only way to worship him is creativity.

India also suffers from a fatalistic philosophy: 'Everything is being done by God. If you are poor, God is responsible; if you are sinners, God is responsible. It is fate -- what can you do?' The fatalistic philosophy has made India utterly lazy, uncreative, lousy.

One of the sutras of Murphy is: If it doesn't work, it was made in India.

Another of his sutras is: When you are happy, be happy; when you are sad, blame God.

This fatalistic attitude has kept people and their energies imprisoned. There is nothing for you to do, you just have to be a watcher and things go on happening -- they are beyond you. No, this is not right.

Man brings no written fate with him; he comes open-ended, he comes like a clean slate. You create yourself by your actions -- you are creating yourself every moment.

You have heard the proverb: If at first you don't succeed, try, try again. But that is not true about India. In the first place they never try, so they never fail -- there is no question of fail-ure because they never try, and even if they try then they will agree with Murphy's sutra: If at first you don't succeed, you fail again. Not 'try, try again', 'you fail again' -- nothing can be done about it.

Murphy says: When in doubt, worry.

Why did the Mexican mother forbid her daughter to marry an Indian?

She did not want her grandchildren to be too lazy to steal.

Mulla Nasruddin hadn't taken his wife out in a long time, so he called her into the living room and said, 'I've decided something,' and he slapped his arm on the couch arm for emphasis. 'We're stepping out this coming Monday if, God willing, we're alive. And if not, we'll go Tuesday.'

India is suffering from its own past: its philosophies, its saints, its scriptures, its religion, its morality. Unless we disconnect ourselves totally from the past there is no hope. A drastic revolution is needed, an absolute disconnection, a discontinuity -- less than that won't do.

Ayub Syed, this is my approach: a discontinuity with the past so we can start anew, afresh. There is no need to go on renovating the old collapsing house; it is better to destroy it and make a new house instead.

But Indians have become so accustomed to the old, so ob-sessed with the old that they go on renovating it, they just go on patching it up. And every moment it is collapsing on this side or that side, it needs new props, and anyway it is not worth living in -- it is dangerous to be inside it. So everybody is living outside, and the whole work is: how to maintain it so that it does not collapse. Nobody dares to live inside because it can collapse any moment, but everybody is making every effort to keep it, to manage it. The whole energy is wasted in keeping the heritage, and there is nothing much in that heritage.

People who are obsessed with the past are people who have forgotten how to live in the present.

India needs a real education; for that purpose a certain educative climate is needed. It needs a scientific technology, not a fatalist attitude. It needs a scientific approach about everything, not just praying and

worshipping and asking God to do this favour and that. Enough of all that!

And this lawlessness can disappear because nobody is benefited by it, everybody is a loser, except the politicians. The politicians are having their day because the more chaos there is, the more you will have to depend on them. Make people more and more lawless, more and more chaotic, and then they will have to depend on you.

A really disciplined society does not need to depend much on the government or on the politicians, so we have to learn that too: that politicians are reaping a good crop out of your misery. Only they are benefited, nobody else, and they are all in a conspiracy. If one party fails -- and every party is bound to fail because the problems are vast and no party has the guts to disconnect itself from the past... Every party goes on respecting the past, honouring the past, because that's the only way to get the votes.

I get only curses from all over the country; they would like to kill me. Every day I receive letters saying: 'You should be killed! You should be thrown out of the country!' Now, no politician can risk that much so they have to go on paying respect to the past knowing perfectly well that it cannot help you. We have to create a new present and through it a new future, but the politicians cannot do it.

I am creating sannyasins. These sannyasins can do much, not only for this country but for the whole world. They can bring a new education into existence, a new kind of man, a new kind of discipline, a new love for life and creativity, a new consciousness, a meditativeness. When a person acts out of that meditation, his acts are always beneficial to himself and to others. He is a blessing to himself and to the whole universe too.

The last question

OSHO,
IS THERE ANY JOKE THAT EVEN YOU WOULD NOT DARE TO TELL?

Pramod,

I have never come across any such joke yet. If you can find one, send it to me! To me all jokes are beautiful -- the more outrageous they are the more beautiful -- because my work here consists of shattering all your conceptions, your prejudices. So there is not a single joke that I have come across which I would not dare to tell. There is no question of daring -- I simply enjoy!

A nice little old lady bought a parrot for companionship in the sunset of her life. The sweet little creature -- the woman, I mean -- had very sedate bridge parties and teas once or twice a week, and the parrot always disgraced her by screeching the word 'shit' over and over again.

This practice continued until the old lady tried to discipline the parrot by putting it in the refrigerator, but the parrot continued to screech this obscenity. Finally when the parrot made its usual utterance, the old lady put it in the freezer and at the same time plucked out a couple of feathers. This went on for weeks.

During the last period in the freezer the parrot noticed a turkey trussed up and ready for the oven lying on the shelf below. Of course it was completely plucked.

The parrot eyed the turkey and asked, 'What did you say? "Fuck"?'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Here and Now: The Only Time, The Only Place

5 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101050
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ10

Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
CAN YOU THROW SOME LIGHT ON THE FEELING OF NOSTALGIA? FREUD CALLED IT REGRESSIVE AND A SEEKING OF THE WOMB. THIS DOES NOT SATISFY ME.
SOMETIMES THE PERFUME OF A FLOWER, SOUNDS, A PLACE OR AN INCIDENT FROM CHILDHOOD, CAN EVOKE A FEW SECONDS OF FEELING AND YEARNING THAT ARE SO SAD AND SO SWEET, IT CAN CHOKE ME WITH ITS INTENSITY.
MY CHILDHOOD WAS NOT SO HAPPY, NOR IS THE WOMB SO APPEALING THAT MERE SENTIMENTALITY FOR 'THE OLD DAYS' CAN EXPLAIN IT.
COULD YOU HELP WITH SOME INDICATIONS?

Ronald Conway,

The whole of humanity suffers from nostalgia. Yes, I call it a suffering -- it is a disease. It happens only because we are not able to live in the present totally, passionately, intensely. Then the mind starts making substitutes for the present, and then there are two possibilities: either you move towards the past or you move towards the future. Neither the past exists nor the future: the past is no more, the future not yet. All that exists is this moment, only this moment. Now is the only real time and here the only real space.

But whenever you become obsessed with the past or the future it simply shows one thing: an escape from the present, an escape from the existential And why should one want to escape from the existential? Why should one want to escape into memories or into fantasies? There can be only one reason: you don't know how to live now, you don't know the art of getting in tune with reality. Because your present is so empty, so meaningless, you have to compensate for it with something.

The easier way is to compensate for it with the past because the past once existed; it has left its footprints in the sands of your memory, so it is easier to fall back. The past seems more substantial than the future, hence ninety-nine percent of people fall towards the past. Only one percent -- the poets, the visionaries, the artists -- look towards the future, they compensate for their present with the future. But basically both are doing the same; more or less everybody is doing it in his own way.

Nostalgia means non-meditativeness, unawareness, unconsciousness, and it is an utterly futile exercise, an absolutely futile exercise. You cannot be nourished by the past, there is no way to live it again, but you can live in memories. Living in memories is an empty gesture.

So the first thing, Ronald, is to remember that it is not only you who is suffering from nostalgia, everybody is although there may be relative differences.

And the people who live in the future are also projecting their past, because where else can they get the material to make future dreams? They will get it from the memories. They will modify their past, decorate their past, make new combinations of the past and create a future -- a future heaven. And this is true about individuals and about societies too.

The old societies, for example, India, live in the past. India's golden age has passed. In the future there is only darkness and nothing else; the future holds no hope. So India falls back towards the past.

It happens to every individual in his old age -- it is an indication of old age -- because the old man cannot look ahead, there is nothing there but death. If he looks into the future he can hear the footsteps of death coming closer and closer and closer. It is frightening. He closes that door completely, he looks back. It is more beautiful -- all those memories of youth and childhood...

The child lives in the future because he has no past. He is always hoping to grow up as soon as possible, as quickly as possible. The same is true about young societies, for example, America: its whole history is only three hundred years old. India has existed for at least ten thousand years; more is possible but not less. Ten thousand years certainly create a deep hankering for the past -- the society is so old, so collapsing.

But America can hope for the future -- it is so young; it has no past. If the American tries to go to the past, where can he go? Abraham Lincoln, Washington... and then comes the end. There is not much in it -- three hundred years are nothing. India can go on and on as far back as one can conceive.

So it is true about individuals, it is true about societies, races, collectivities -- that if you are very young you look towards the future, if you are getting old you start looking towards the past.

So one thing, Ronald: you must be getting old, if not physically then psychologically. But deep down you know that the peak of life has passed and the future looks dark and dismal. But I don't differentiate much between future and past because both are escapes.

The king had very small reproductive machinery. One day, while bathing with other nobles, a friend remarked, 'My dear king, you have a really small thing there!'

And the king replied, 'Yes. If it was another inch smaller I'd be a queen!'

Relatively speaking... This is the whole theory of Albert Einstein, The Theory of Relativity.

So, Ronald, you may be too obsessed by nostalgia and others may be a little less obsessed, or more, but it is only a question of quantity.

Only an enlightened person has no nostalgia, because he need not escape from the present. The awakened person lives herenow, he knows no other life.

The first thing about nostalgia: it can be understood only if you understand the nature of the mind. The mind functions like the pendulum of an old dock: it moves from one extreme to another, it never stays in the middle. If the pendulum stays in the middle, the dock stops. That's exactly true about the mind: if it remains in the middle, the mind stops, and that is the beginning of meditation. To be in the present is the beginning of an immense journey into eternity.

Eternity is vertical, time is horizontal. In time you move from A to B, from B to C, from C to D; it is linear, a line, a horizontal line. The moment you stop in the middle, you don't move from A to B, your whole dimension changes -- it becomes vertical. You dive deep into A: from Al to A2, from A2 to A3, from A3 to A4, and you go on diving deeper and deeper into A -- not to B, not to C. The horizontal is no longer there; it is vertical. And the heights of life and the depths of life belong to the vertical dimension. The horizontal means the shallow, the superficial.

Mind is equivalent to time, hence it is not only a metaphor when I use the clock and the pendulum as symbols for the mind, it is literally true. The moment you are out of the mind -- that is, you are moving in the vertical dimension -- you are also out of time.

A Sufi saying attributed to Jesus is that when a disciple asked Jesus, 'What will be very special in your kingdom of God?' he said, 'There shall be time no longer.'

The disciple may not have ever thought that this was going to be the answer: 'There shall be time no longer.' It is not reported in the New Testament -- the New Testament has missed many important things about Jesus -- but other secret traditions have carried those messages. 'There shall be time no longer.' He defines his kingdom of God by that statement -- that will be the most special thing about it -- no time, timelessness.

Mind is time; the moment there is no mind there is no time. And when there is no time there is no past, no future. Remember, time consists only of past and future: nostalgia for the past and dreams of the future. The present is not part of time at all.

So when you hold the pendulum of the clock in the middle, the clock stops; when you hold your attention, your awareness, exactly in the middle, in the present, mind disappears, time disappears. If you don't know the art of meditation then the pendulum goes on moving from one extreme to another: from the past to the future, from the future back to the past. That's how it keeps itself going, that's how it keeps its momentum.

A beggar knocks at the gate of a Bavarian convent and asks the sister on duty, 'Please, do you have any old robes for me?'

A bit ruffled, the sister replies, 'But this is a nunnery! We don't have any men in this house and no men's clothing, of course! '

The beggar apologizes and leaves.

The Mother Superior, who has overheard the conversation, says, 'You shouldn't have told him that we are without any male protection. Now that he knows he might come one night and molest us.'

After a brief moment of thought, the sister on duty opens her little window and shouts after the beggar, 'Hey, you, listen! At night the house is full of men!'

That's the way of the mind -- from one extreme to another; it never stops in the middle. It is extremist, either rightist or leftist; it knows nothing of the golden mean.

You ask me, Ronald: FREUD CALLED IT REGRESSIVE AND A SEEKING OF THE WOMB. THIS DOES NOT SATISFY ME.

You have not understood poor Sigmund Freud; he is one of the most misunderstood men of this century. He had many insights of tremendous value and they gain more value because of the fact that he was not an awakened man. He was a blind man groping for the door and many times he came very close to the door. But obviously, not being enlightened himself, whatsoever he says about the door, his experience of being dose to it, does not have that clarity which only a Buddha or a Lao Tzu or a Jesus can have. He uses words which can be very easily misunderstood. His words are ordinary, his insights very extraordinary. It is almost a miracle that a man who knows nothing of meditation, who knows nothing of his own consciousness, has many times come so close to the truth. One step more and he may have stepped out of darkness, out of blindness.

For example, Sigmund Freud calls it regressive. It is true, but the word 'regressive' hurts. Nostalgia *is* regressive. Of course it does not satisfy because it does not give you any nourishment for the ego. Regressive? And you always thought it was some great poetic quality, that you had a great understanding of the past, that your memory was magical, that you could recreate the past, you could relive it as if it were there again. You may have thought of it as something of very great creative value -- and Sigmund Freud comes and he calls it 'regressive'. It is certainly regressive.

You think of yesterdays only because you are not grown-up yet; you are still living somewhere farther back. The average psychological age of human beings is twelve years. And that is the average, Ronald -- one may be ten, eight, seven, six, five, because there are people who are sixteen, twenty, twenty-five... So don't take the average for granted.

Just look into your nostalgia, where you are lingering in past. There must be a few special spots, a few special memories which come again and again. That's an indication that something has remained there, something has not grown since then. A part of you is still six years of age if that is the time which gives you sad and sweet memories. If you remember some other time then another part is still clinging there. Man is spread out almost all over the way.

There is a story in India:

Shiva's wife died and he loved the woman so much, so madly, that he in his madness thought that there must be a physician somewhere in the country who could still bring her back to life. So he carried the dead body of his wife Parvati on his shoulders and roamed around the country looking for some miracle worker, some physician who knew the secret of the nectar which could revive the woman.

Of course, the body started deteriorating: it became rotten, parts of the body started falling. But he was so mad he went on and on. The hands fell in one place, the legs fell in another, the head fell somewhere else...

That's how the Indian sacred places were born -- this is the story. One part fell in Varanasi, another fell in Puri, another fell in Ujjain, and so on and so forth. The body fell in twelve parts all over the country. By the time his tour was over nothing was left; the woman had disappeared. But wherever one part of the woman fell a sacred spot arose; it became a *teertha*, a place for pilgrimage.

This is somehow very significant for each of you. A part of you fell when you were four years of age and that part has remained there, another part fell somewhere else... you are spread out all over the way. You are not one piece, you are a multiplicity -- multi-psychic many minds. And one part of may be very grown-up and another may be very childish.

A scientist may be a very grown-up man as far as his science is concerned. When he goes into his lab he is a very skilful, intelligent person, he works with great acumen, talent, genius, but another part of his life may be very childish, almost stupid. When he is out of his lab he is a totally different person.

It is said about Karl Marx that one day he brought many boxes of cigarettes to his home. The wife was a little puzzled. n are more together than men; they are more earth-bound, more earthly and live more closely to the present.

The wife asked, 'What made you bring so many cigarettes? And we are out of money!'

He said, 'Don't be worried at all! I have found a secret way of earning money, that's why I have purchased so many cigarettes. I will tell you the secret. Just along the way while coming back home I thought about an economic law: that if you smoke twelve cigarettes per day and you can find cheaper cigarettes, then with each cigarette you will be saving money, so the more you smoke the more money is saved! So now there is no need to worry about money. I will simply smoke and money will be saved! And I have found the cheapest brand. So much money will be saved that now you need not worry!'

The woman thought he had gone mad! He closed his doors and started smoking, two cigarettes at a time, because he was in such a hurry to earn money! And the woman rushed to one of his friends, Friedrich Engels, and told him the whole thing: 'He has gone mad! He is continuously smoking, and two cigarettes at a time, because he thinks that the quicker the better!'

Engels came and tried to convince him, but he argued. It was very difficult to bring him down to earth.

And this happens to many people: in one part they may be grown-up, in another part very childish.

Nostalgia *is* regressive. You may not like the word, but the truth is there. Sigmund Freud is very dose to the right point. And he is also right about the womb; again he is using a word which seems offensive. Who wants the womb? Who wants to go back into the womb? The very idea is sickening! What can you get in the womb of a mother? Just the very idea will make you vomit!

Just the other day Ajit Saraswati sterilized my tailor, Veena, and my librarian Gayan went to see the operation. Before Ajit started the operation, Gayan fainted. The very idea of looking into the womb was enough! And if this is so about a woman, what about a man?

Just think: looking back into the womb -- if there were a window and you could look inside -- would you like to go there? You will escape as far away as possible from *any* womb because a few wombs are very dangerous -- they can suck you in!

I have heard:

A woman was lying on the street dead and naked. A rabbi was passing by. Seeing the naked woman he removed his hat and covered her, particularly her private parts.

Then a drunkard came by. He looked at the naked woman and, being completely drunk, he thought there was a man there also. So he asked the rabbi, 'What are you going to do?'

The rabbi said, 'I am going to contact the hospital people.'

But the drunkard said, 'First we should take this guy out. Just his hat is showing, the rest of the guy has gone. By the time you bring the hospital people the guy may have disappeared! First let us take this guy out and then you can go anywhere you want. I am concerned about this poor man.'

Who wants to go into the womb? So it offended you, Ronald, but what he means really is that those nine months in the mother's womb -- of course you are not conscious of them anymore, you were not conscious of them even when you were in the womb -- were the most pleasant time. Unless you can find a more blissful space the desire to go back into the womb remains; it is an unconscious longing.

Those nine months were of tremendous silence, rest, warmth There was no worry, no problem. You were fed, you were taken care of, and everything was absolutely automatic. You were surrounded by warm water and the womb was keeping you in a very cosy space, protected, safe, secure. Those nine months are still there in your unconscious, hence there is a desire to go back to the womb. That is part of nostalgia; in fact, that is part of what you call love.

The man trying to penetrate the woman is nothing but a search for the womb -- very much changed but deep down still the same search. Every man is looking for the mother and unless your woman fulfils the role of your mother you will not be happy with her.

Now you are asking something impossible, hence so much unhappiness in the world. You are asking your woman to be your mother and yet be your woman -- young, very alive, beautiful and yet at the same time motherly. Now, she cannot do both things. If she has to be very beautiful according to your criterion of beauty, if she has to be very young, then she cannot be your mother. If she tries to be your mother then she will no longer be beautiful; then she will not be a Sophia Loren. Then she will be like my Sushila -- she is a perfect mother! You can find the mother, but if you are asking for Sophia Loren in Sushila then there is going to be trouble! What can she do? She cannot do both things. And Sophia Loren will look good in the films, but she cannot be a mother to you. She cannot give you that warmth -- she does not have that much

fat. How to give you warmth? She is bony!

Don't ask a woman to be both a model and a mother. But that's what everybody is asking. And every woman is asking the same from the man: to be a dad and to be a lover. No man can fulfil both roles together; it is almost impossible. Hence you will be frustrated this way or that; frustration is bound to be there.

The search is for the womb. You may not like the word 'womb', but that's your misunderstanding. Nothing is wrong with Freud using the word, but you have misunderstood it.

Punya has sent me a joke. She says, 'This is a *real* joke. I heard it on the main street of the ashram between the boutique and the bag check.'

One sannyasin said to another sannyasin, 'What I can't stand about this ashram is: wherever you look, there are queues.'
The other said, 'What? Jews?'

This is your misunderstanding, Ronald.

Mr Gold had been married for many years when he had to go to Paris for a business trip.

In that city of love he easily fell victim to the amorous advances of the pretty mademoiselles. But somehow Mrs Gold found out about it. She wired her husband at his hotel, 'Come home! Why spend money there for what you can get here for free?'

The next day she received a cable in reply: 'I know you and your bargains!'

Just a misunderstanding on your part...

An English vicar checked into a large hotel. As he was walking up the main stairway he met a tiny old lady half-way up, panting for breath and carrying an enormous suitcase.

He eagerly took the case from the speechless old lady and carried it to the top of the stairs.

When he returned to help her up, she kicked him viciously in the shins. 'It took me ten minutes to carry my case that far down!' she shouted.

Ella: 'I'm homesick!'
Bella: 'But this is your home.'
Ella: 'I know, and I'm sick of it!'

The newly-arrived ambassador to a Far Eastern country called on the Emperor to present his credentials. Although he was disturbed by the presence of so many comely, half-nude maidens in the palace, he was determined not to show it. Trying to restrict the conversation to affairs of state, he asked, 'Your Highness, when was the last time you had an election?'

'Ah,' said the Emperor, with a smile and a sly wink, 'Just befo' blekfast!'

Ronald, the problem is not with poor Sigmund Freud, the problem is with you! What can he do if it does not satisfy you? It is not a question of satisfying you -- the truth is truth.

You say: SOMETIMES THE PERFUME OF A FLOWER, SOUNDS, A PLACE OR AN INCIDENT FROM CHILDHOOD, CAN EVOKE A FEW SECONDS OF FEELING AND YEARNING THAT ARE SO SAD AND SO SWEET, IT CAN CHOKE ME WITH ITS INTENSITY.

It is possible only if this moment is not intense enough to grip you totally, only if something is left out of this moment, if you are holding back.

For twenty-five years I have never thought of my past, of my childhood -- no nostalgia. And I have never thought about the future either. This moment is so much -- in fact, too much -- so overwhelming, who bothers about past and future?

You say: MY CHILDHOOD WAS NOT SO HAPPY, NOR IS THE WOMB SO APPEALING THAT MERE SENTIMENTALITY FOR 'THE OLD DAYS' CAN EXPLAIN IT.

Nobody's childhood can be happy, it cannot be happy for the simple reason that the child is so dependent, so helpless. He is continuously being manipulated by the parents, by the teachers, he is continuously repressed by everybody, ordered, commanded. No child can be ever happy, but everybody later on thinks that the childhood was the most beautiful thing that happened to him.

The reason is again relative: the childhood was miserable, but now you are in far more misery! Now the childhood *looks* beautiful: seeing all the worries of life and the responsibilities and the troubles and the anxieties, it looks beautiful. But that is only relative -- the older you become, the more beautiful it will look.

That's why it is both sad and sweet. The sadness is its truth and the sweetness is your invention.

And when the childhood was *not* happy -- you say it was not happy -- that simply shows you must be living a really miserable life today. If even an unhappy childhood attracts you, that shows only one thing and shows it definitely: that today is just dark, meaningless, hence the past pulls you backwards.

I can say only one thing to you: learn the art of meditation -- meditation simply means the art of being herenow totally, absolutely -- and then all this nonsense about nostalgia will disappear. Otherwise it is going to remain with you to the very end.

From the cradle to the grave people go on living somewhere where they cannot live and go on escaping from the only place where it is possible to live.

The second question

OSHO,
ALLOW ME TO ASK A FEW MORE ESOTERIC QUESTIONS. PLEASE DON'T LAUGH AT THEM. IT IS A QUESTION OF LIFE AND DEATH TO ME!

Almasto,

I know it is a question of life and death for you -- not only for you but for everybody else too -- because unless you know the art of screwing in a light bulb rightly you will never become enlightened! So I take your questions really seriously!

The first question:

How many Scotsmen does it take to screw in a light bulb?

Almasto, ten. One to screw in the bulb and nine to share the expense.

Second:

How many Englishmen does it take to screw in a light bulb?

Almasto, two. One to screw in the bulb and one to make the introductions.

Third:

How many Germans does it take to screw in a light bulb?

Almasto, two. One to screw in the bulb and one to read the instructions.

Fourth:

How many Frenchmen does it take to screw in a light bulb?

Almasto, seven. One to screw the bulb and six to screw anything else that happens to come by.

Fifth:

How many nuns does it take to screw in a light bulb?

Almasto, two. One to screw in the bulb and one to make sure that that's the only thing she's screwing.

Sixth:

How many astronauts does it take to screw in a light bulb '

Almasto, two. One to screw in the bulb and one to give him a countdown.

Seventh:

How many Russians does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, fifty thousand. One to screw it in and 49,999 to occupy the country the house is in.

Eighth:
How many drunks does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, four. One to try to screw it in and three to keep the pink elephants away.

Ninth:
How many Morarji Desais does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, one. But first he needs to be utterly drunk on his own heroin -- ordinarily called urine -- so that he can be convinced that he will save India by doing so.

Tenth:
How many people does it take to screw in an Indian light bulb?
Almasto, none. If it's Indian it's most likely screwed up already.

Eleventh:
How many Gautam Buddhas does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, none. Gautam the Buddha said to be a light unto yourself .

Twelfth:
How many niggers does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, none. Black is beautiful.

Thirteenth:
How many Oshos does it take to screw in a light bulb?
Almasto, none He persuades the bulb to screw itself in.

And the last question

OSHO,
WHY ARE THE INDIANS GOING ABSOLUTELY MAD AGAINST YOU?

Neeraj,

It is very simple. Meditate over this story and you will find the reason.

And English vicar was driving along an unfamiliar country road late at night when a tyre blew on his car. Having no jack with him or a spanner, he began to walk to get help.
In the distance he saw a light. 'Good,' he thought, 'I will go and ask to telephone or maybe I can borrow the necessary tools.'
But as he walked along he became uncertain. 'What kind of people could be up so late?' he thought. 'Perhaps it is a couple having a marital row and I will disturb them. Imagine the embarrassment! Or maybe it is a young man and woman indulging in pleasures of the flesh.' He was imagining his awkwardness if a half-naked young man should come to the door. 'Or,' he continued, 'worse still, it might be those dangerous Rajneesh orangies involved in a wild Tantra orgy!'
By the time he had reached the house he was in a state of great excitement. He rang the bell and waited for a few minutes. When the little old lady came to answer it was too late.
'Miserable sinners!' he blurted out. 'Keep your spanner and your telephone and go to the devil!'

That's what is happening in India. They themselves go on imagining things, then they become so excited about them that they start shouting at me -- and I have not done a single thing to anybody. I don't even leave my room! I just enjoy a bit of gossip every morning -- harmless gossip. But Indians are going mad; they are working themselves up, warming themselves up through their own imagination, all kinds of imaginings.

They are the cause of their own excitement; I have nothing to do with it.

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Man: The Call of the Eternal

6 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101060
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ11
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO,
WHAT IS IT TO BE A MAN?

Prem Agama,

It is one of the most difficult questions to ask -- difficult because it cannot be answered. It cannot be answered because it is not really a question but a quest. Questions are simple, they can be easily answered, but a quest is a challenge, it is an adventure. You have to explore it; it is not possible to give a ready-made answer to you. You have to go into your own depths and experience it, because man is not a being in the ordinary sense of the word.

A rosebush is a being, a tiger is a being, a dog is a being; but man is not a being, man is a becoming. To be a being means that one has come with a fixed programme into the world. The rosebush can only grow roses -- it has an inbuilt programme -- it cannot grow lotuses or marigolds; that is impossible, that is not open to it. It is linear; it can move only in one direction. Its destiny is fixed, hence the rosebush has a being.

A dog can only be a dog and nothing else. You cannot say to a dog that 'You are not a perfect dog' -- each dog is perfect in his doghood!

Man is only an opportunity, multi-dimensional. He can be a Genghis Khan, he can be a Lao Tzu -- poles apart. He can be a Tamburlaine, he can be a Gautam Buddha; there is nothing in common between these two persons -- they are unbridgeable. Both are men, but they have moved in different directions.

Man brings with him only a clean slate; he has to write his own fate, he has to decide what he wants to be. He has freedom, absolute freedom; he comes without a programme. He can be a rose flower, he can be a marigold, he can be a lotus, or he may decide not to grow at all. He may remain retarded, he may remain childish, he may miss the whole opportunity of growth.

So the first thing to be remembered, Agama, is that man is the only being who is not a being in reality. Man is the only entity in existence which is closer to becoming than to being. He does not bring any essence with him, he brings only existence, and then he has to create himself. It is a great responsibility; nobody can decide for you. Each act, each thought is decisive. Whatsoever you are doing or not doing is going to give you a certain form, a certain soul.

It is because of this that one of the greatest Masters of all the ages, George Gurdjieff, used to say that man is born without a soul. When you come across this statement for the first time you are shocked, because nobody has ever said something like that. Man, and born without a soul? We have been told by all the religions that you *are* born with a soul, but Gurdjieff is far closer to the truth. He may be shocking, but he is trying to bring home a certain truth of immense importance.

What he means by no man being born with a soul is that no man is born with a programme, no man is born with a destiny, with a fate, with *kismet*. Man is born as an opening -- he can be anything he decides to be -- man is born as freedom; that's what he means when he says man is born without a soul. You have to create your soul, and each moment you are creating it, knowingly or unknowingly.

If you create your soul unknowingly it cannot be a piece of art -- it *cannot* be, because it is like a drunkard painting. He is not even aware of what he is doing, whether he is painting on the canvas or on the wall or on his own face.

A drunkard came home late in the night. He fell down the steps and hurt himself in many places. He was worried that in the morning his wife would find out. He touched his face and there was blood; he was wounded. He entered the bathroom, looked in the mirror. It was difficult to hide the fact that he was late and that he was drunk. The fear of the wife may have brought a little sense to him, a little consciousness, so he tried to hide the wounds on his face somehow.

In the morning when the wife went in the bathroom, she shouted. She said, 'So you were late again and absolutely drunk!'

He said, 'What do you mean? How did you come to know?'

She said, 'Come here!'

And then he knew what had happened: he had put the adhesive tape on the mirror! Wherever he saw a wound, obviously, he put the adhesive tape -- not on the face but on the reflection in the mirror!

But you cannot hope for more than that from a drunkard.

So man can create himself in an unconscious, mechanical, robot-like way; that's what millions of people are doing. Then they become Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians and Buddhists, not Buddhas, not Christs, not Krishnas, not Mohammeds. They become imitators, false, pseudo, phony. Their whole life becomes just a long tragedy. They go haphazardly, zigzag. They become pieces of driftwood at the mercy of the winds and the waves. They are not deliberately creating their being.

That's what sannyas is all about: a conscious decision to create your soul, a deliberate effort to give yourself a certain form, a shape, to write your own scripture. You have brought a clean slate, now you have to put your signature on it. Man is a becoming, a process, an opportunity, a ladder, a bridge.

But millions of people take their life for granted. Once they are born they think the full stop has come. That is very unfortunate. Birth is only a beginning, not the end. Birth is not life but only an opportunity to *create* life.

The whole thing depends on you, and except for you there is nobody else responsible. So don't shirk your responsibility, don't try to throw the responsibility on others' shoulders. That's what man has been doing for thousands of years. First they used to say, 'It is God. He has decided already, so we simply have to be instrumental; we cannot do anything on our own . '

Even a man like Krishna says to Arjuna, 'Don't worry. You can kill in the war because God has already decided whom to kill and whom to save. In fact, he has already killed -- you are just a means. If you are not going to kill then some-body else will have to do the job. So why escape? Just do your .duty! And your duty is fixed, it is already decided by God.'

That's the whole argument of Krishna in the SRIMAD BHAGAVAD GITA. He tries to persuade his disciple Arjuna to fight. In fact, Arjuna was saying, 'I don't see any point in it: killing so many people, millions of people, just for the kingdom is pointless. And the people I am going to kill are my friends, my relatives, my colleagues; we have grown up together. My brothers... even my teacher is on the other side! On this side are my friends, on that side are my friends.'

It was a family war -- *brothers* were fighting -- so the whole family, the friends, all were divided into warring camps. And Arjuna said, 'It is better that I should drop this whole idea. And what will be the point in living after killing all these beautiful people whom I have loved and respected? Even if I win it will not be worth anything. I will feel guilty, I will never be happy.'

So it will be better to go to the forest, renounce the world. meditate, work on myself. This whole thing is an absurd, futile exercise! '

He was ready to renounce the war, but Krishna persuaded him. And all the reasoning goes around and around one point one single point: that 'You are not to decide, it has been already decided by God.'

All the religions of the world have done the same thing in different words: they have taken away the freedom of man. Fate means the death of your freedom. Fate means you are mechanical, you are just a

machine. You are no longer a man; your life is not your own life.

I don't agree with Krishna at all. The whole point is basically of throwing responsibility onto someone called God. One does not know whether anybody like that exists or not, and even if God exists he cannot do so much harm, because then man is reduced to an animal; then there is no possibility of any man becoming a Buddha, becoming enlightened -- impossible. And if it is already written that you will become a Buddha then there is no dignity in becoming a Buddha. Somebody becomes a murderer because God has written so and somebody becomes a Buddha because God has written so, so what is beautiful about being a Buddha?Both are slaves -- slaves of fate.

But there have been religions like Buddhism and Jainism which have dropped the idea of God completely. But they could not drop the idea of a determined life pattern so they invented a new thing. They started talking about the past lives and the whole philosophy of karma: that you are decided by your past life -- and not only one past life, all your past lives. You have lived thousands of lives and they determine what you are going to be; it is not in your hands. The past determines your present and your future -- again the same game, only the names have changed. And you will be surprised to know that this has been going on again and again with different names -- the same game.

Hegel, one of the greatest philosophers, dropped the idea of any past lives because in Christian, Mohammedan and Jewish philosophies there is only one life. So either God has to decide or life becomes free. And to throw the whole responsibility on God... Hegel could not do it because he was a logician, a great philosopher. He could not find arguments for why God should decide that somebody be a Buddha and somebody be a Christ and somebody be a Jesus. Why? For what reason? It seemed to be very arbitrary. And why should he go on playing this game -- millions of people in misery and he is the one who has decided that they should be miserable?

Only once in a while is there somebody who is blossoming, is blissful, but that too is not much to brag about because that too is decided. You are programmed, you are conditioned, so you are happy. Somebody is conditioned, that's why he is unhappy. But how does he decide that somebody has to be unhappy and somebody has to be happy? At least Jainas and Buddhists have some rationalization: past lives.

Hegel decided on history -- history with a capital H; it becomes God itself. It is history that decides, it is no longer the individual past but the past of the society which is decisive. Now history plays the role of God or the role of the philosophy of karma.

And then one of his disciples, Karl Marx, decided that it is not history but economic structure. It is economics, the class struggle that is decisive. But they all agree on one thing: that it is somebody else who decides. Call it God, call it history, call it karma, call it economics, but about one thing they are in absolute agreement: that you are not free.

And that's where I disagree with this whole tradition. Man is absolutely free. Man is born free and if he decides to be in chains, that too is his decision, if he decides to be a prisoner that is his decision. Otherwise he has the whole multi-dimensional existence to grow in whatsoever direction he chooses .

Man is freedom, absolute freedom, but with freedom comes great responsibility. With freedom you become for the first time responsible, and each act has to be done very consciously. You have to be aware and alert about what you are doing, what you are thinking, what you are dreaming, because even your dreams are going to affect your life.

In one way it feels like a great burden, this great responsibility of creating yourself, but on the other hand it is weightlessness, because then if something has gone wrong it can be changed. You can undo everything that you have done, you can again start afresh, you can cancel your past, you can begin anew.

Initiation into sannyas means that you are breaking away from your past: whatsoever it was -- communist, Catholic, Hindu, Mohammedan -- you are breaking away from your past. You are closing your past completely and starting afresh. This is a resurrection -- a death and a resurrection: the death of the past and the resurrection of something absolutely new, so absolutely new that it has nothing to do with the past; it is discontinuous with the past.

Agama, man is a ladder. One part of the ladder, the lowest, touches the earth, the world, and the other end touches paradise itself. And there are many rungs to the ladder; at least three rungs are very important. There are many rungs, but they can all be divided into three categories.

The first rung is sexuality; that is very close to the animal world, that is the lowest rung. The second rung is exactly in the middle -- I call it love. That makes you human: you have gone beyond the animal, you are no longer animal. It is love that gives you the first taste of humanity. And the third and the highest is prayer; that makes you divine. And these are the three basic planes: animal, human, divine.

Move from the animal towards the human and remember, even the human has to be transcended. Unless prayer arises in your heart, unless your whole sexual energy is transformed into love and then into prayer... Sexuality is biological, physiological, chemical. Love is psychological. And prayer is spiritual .

Sexuality is exploiting the other, getting as much as you can get from the other, using the other as a means. Love is just the opposite: giving as much as you can, not using the other as a means but using the other as an end. It has great respect for the other, for the other's freedom and space. And prayer is the melting and merging with the whole, with the other. The other is no longer the other -- 'I' and 'thou' have become one. In sexuality the 'I' and 'thou' are very prominent, hence there is continuous conflict, no communion, no communication; it is sheer exploitation. Both are playing political games, trying to dominate the other, to reduce the other to a slave, to a commodity.

That's what has been done all over the world. 'Husband' and 'wife' are nothing but ugly names. To be a man is good, but to be a husband is very humiliating. To be a woman is beautiful, natural, but to be a wife is institutional. Husbands and wives are both living in institutions -- and they certainly create a madhouse: they start reproducing children, and the madhouse becomes madder and madder. Somehow they go on pulling themselves, dragging themselves. Life has no song, no grace; it is all ugly. But they go on smiling on the outside, hiding their tears, their wounds.

Love respects the other. In the world of love there are no husbands and wives -- they cannot exist; there are only lovers, friends at the most, but no relationship like wife and husband. A certain intensity, intimacy, a passionate sharing but no possessiveness, no jealousy.

Love is exactly in the middle between sex and prayer -- now 'I' and 'thou' can have a communion, a dialogue. Dialogue is possible only in freedom; between two individuals dialogue is possible, not between a husband and wife. Between a husband and wife there is only a possibility of fight, nagging, struggle; there is no possibility of dialogue.

Have you ever seen any wife and husband in a dialogue? It is impossible! The moment one says anything, the other immediately jumps and starts creating trouble. One says one thing, the other immediately understands something else. Even wives and husbands cannot agree about the meaning of what they are talking about, hence wives and husbands by and by settle down into a non-speaking relationship. They speak as little as possible, they become telegraphic, because every word costs so much! It is better to be as telegraphic as possible because each single word can create so much chaos.

One man was saying to Mulla Nasruddin, one of his friends, 'My wife can talk for hours! Just a small opportunity and she starts.'

Mulla Nasruddin said, 'That's nothing! My wife needs no opportunity -- she is a self-starter! Just the other day I was sitting silently and she came and said, "Why are you sitting silently? What do you mean by sitting silently? Have you lost your voice? Can't you say something nice to me?"'

But in love dialogue is possible, conflict becomes impossible. If you are not reducing the other to a slave there is no need for conflict. Conflict is an indication that the other is feeling that you are trying to dominate him, you are trying to destroy him, and the other is trying to destroy you -- you are feeling it. So the question is of survival, who wins. But in love there is no question of winning, there is no question of dominating, hence communication is possible, dialogue is possible. And dialogue has a beauty, an intimacy.

In prayer the ultimate happens: 'I' and 'thou' disappear into one unity. When 'I' and 'thou' disappear there is a transcendence; that transcendence is prayer. Then the person you love simply becomes a window to the whole. You disappear into the person and suddenly you find you have jumped into the whole. Then love becomes a door to the ultimate.

Man attains his soul only when his sexuality is absolutely transformed into prayer. Man is a ladder, Agama, and unless you are growing towards heights and depths, unless you are growing every moment towards the Everest of self-realization, you are not a man. You are missing the opportunity, you are missing the challenge; you are not accepting the adventure, you are hiding -- you are a coward. A man has to be ready, always ready each moment to go on the voyage to the unknown and the unknowable. He has to be ready, always ready for the call of the eternal, for the call of the uncharted.

Man is a pilgrimage from the animal to God.

The second question

OSHO,
TO WHAT END DO WE LEAD OUR LIVES?
YOU HAVE SUGGESTED THAT WE MEDITATE TO RID OURSELVES OF STRIFE AND YEARNING BY ATTAINING A SENSE OF THE MOMENT. HAVING ACHIEVED THAT, TO WHAT END DO WE LIVE?
WHAT HAS HAPPENED HERE IS IMMENSELY OVERPOWERING AND BEAUTIFUL. WILL IT LAST?

Phiroze Hansotia,

The most significant thing to remember is that life is not a business. It does not exist for any particular end, it exists for the sheer joy of existing. There is no goal as such. Hence the moment you have achieved silence, meditativeness, awareness, prayerfulness, and you are capable of living the moment in total abandon, then there is no goal, no end. To live passionately in that moment is a blessing unto itself. But that's how the mind works...

Now, Phiroze is a doctor -- he must be a Ph.D. or D.Litt. -- he is a professor at the University of Wisconsin, so he is thinking logically. And life is not logic, life is not philosophy. Life is a dance, a song, a celebration! It is more like love and less like logic.

Do you ever ask why you love, to what end? Do you ever ask why you appreciate a beautiful sunset, to what end? Do you ask why the starry nights are beautiful? Why the roses are beautiful? Why a certain face, certain eyes, a certain gesture suddenly catches your heart and you miss a heartbeat? What happens? To what end?

Logic is business. In business you always ask, 'What am I going to gain out of it? What is going to be the profit?'

And I tell you, your so-called religions are all businesslike because they all tell you that you will attain paradise and the kingdom of God and you will have all kinds of heavenly pleasures -- beautiful women who remain always young, with golden bodies, who don't perspire!
I have heard:

Muktananda died... It is a future story! And the same day, after a few hours, one of his disciples died. The disciple was very excited when he reached heaven. He was thinking that Paramahansa Baba Muktananda must be enjoying heaven, now he must be getting all the rewards possible for those who were *siddhas*, for those whose kundalini has risen. And he was dreaming and fantasizing about what he was going to see. And when he reached inside, certainly the stories that he had heard before were true.

Muktananda was sitting under a tree and Sophia Loren was sitting in his lap! And they were hugging and kissing each other.

The disciple fell at the feet of Muktananda and said, 'My great Master, so you have been well rewarded!'

Muktananda said, 'Shut up, you fool! I have not been rewarded, it is Sophia Loren who is being punished!'

Certainly, to hug Muktananda is a punishment! But all these people have been thinking of heavenly pleasures. There are rivers of wine, vodka! Here Morarji Desai is drinking his urine... and the reward? The reward is, he will go to heaven where rivers of wine will be made available to him. Then he will take revenge for all that he has done, all that sacrifice of drinking wine for his whole life. How much he has suffered! This is true asceticism! One never knows what he is doing in privacy... he may be doing even more ascetic things! This is a publicly known fact, but there must be some private, secret practices also. He will be rewarded, greatly rewarded! These are all projections of greed.

And those who are not drinking urine, beware. You will suffer in hellfire! It is better to drink urine and be finished with hell -- urine is not so bad. In hell, who knows? And now with all the latest technology, what new tortures must they not have invented! And all these people -- Adolf Hitler and Joseph Stalin and Mao Tse Tung -- are there, and they must have become ministers of the devil. They must be helping him to find new ways of torturing people. Forget all about this old idea of hell, that you will be thrown in fire; that is five thousand years old. In five thousand years so much water has gone down the Ganges that it is not possible that there still exists that old type of torture.

One man, one Indian -- he must be like Phiroze Hansotia was living in Germany. When he died he went to hell. He was a sinner -- a sinner because he never drank his urine. He never did any stupid thing, that's

why he was a sinner. He never fasted, he never tortured himself, he lived comfortably. of course, if you live comfortably you will have to suffer, because things have to be balanced.

Sometimes I wonder... God has been living so comfortable for so long, what will happen ultimately to this poor guy? He will fall into the seventh hell or even deeper than that if there is some hell deeper than that. He will reach the rock bottom.

This man who was born in India but lived in Germany was given a choice. The devil asked him, 'Because you were born in India and you lived in Germany a choice can be given to you. To what hell do you want to go -- to the Indian hell or to the German?'

The Indian was a little puzzled. He said, 'What is the difference? Obviously, before I can decide I have to know the difference . '

And the devil said, 'There is no difference -- the same routine has to be followed.'

The Indian asked, 'Then why are you asking me to choose?

The devil laughed. He said, 'There are a few minor differences. For example, the German hell is very efficient everybody is on duty exactly on time, the electricity never fails.' And he said, 'You know, German torture is German torture! In the Indian hell nobody is ever on time, and there are so many holidays. There are even people there whom you can bribe. And after all, they are Indians -- lazy, lousy. The electricity fails at least fifty times every day. Sometimes the electricity is off the whole day.'

The Indian said, 'Then I will go to the Indian hell, I don't want to go to the German one. I have lived in Germany and I know their efficiency!'

Greed and fear have dominated the religious scene for centuries, and both are absolutely irrelevant. The religious person is one who lives without fear and without greed.

Phiroze, you ask me: TO WHAT END DO WE LEAD OUR LIVES?

There is no end -- there is no fixed end. Life is a creativity. We live moment to moment, rejoicing in the moment. The question is asked only because we are always looking to the future: 'To what end...?' We are not herenow, we are always looking to the future.

But then you will be in an infinite regression, because if it is said that life is lived to attain paradise then the question will arise: 'To what end is paradise? Why should one live in Paradise? To what end?' This question will remain the same and will still remain relevant. And if it is said, as has been said in India, that paradise is not the last thing -- you have to go to *moksha* -- beyond paradise... But to what end? Even if you reach moksha...

Just as you ask, 'Having achieved that meditative moment, to what end do we live?' You will ask the same question, Phiroze, if you reach moksha: 'To what end...?' Just think: Mahavira and Buddha and Patanjali have been living in moksha. What are they doing? Centuries have passed... just sitting under the trees doing nothing? Not even a coffee break! No sandwiches available, no spaghetti at all! No radios, no television, no newspapers. They must be feeling very silly, sitting under the trees. And for how long? For ever! Now they cannot come back, because once you become enlightened -- finished! You cannot become unenlightened again, that is the difficulty.

I have been trying for twenty-five years -- impossible! I have tried all methods: standing on my head, doing all kinds of things, but you cannot become unenlightened again. That simply is not part of the law of existence. So beware! Before you decide to become enlightened don't be in a hurry. If you want to do something else finish it, because once you are enlightened you are enlightened forever! Just think what it means: forever...

So, Phiroze, in *moksha* also you will ask: 'To what end...?' And Mahavira and Buddha will shrug their shoulders and they will look down, ashamed, because now there is no way to go back and there is nowhere else higher to go either. Living in a kind of limbo, not knowing what to do, 'to what end'.

Life is purposeless. Don't be shocked. The whole idea of purpose is wrong -- it comes out of greed. Life is a sheer joy, a playfulness, a fun, a laughter, to no purpose at all. Life is its own end, it has no other end. The moment you understand it you have understood what meditation is all about. It is living your life joyously, playfully, totally, and with no purpose at the end, with no purpose in view, no purpose there at all. Just like small children playing on the sea beach, collecting seashells and coloured stones -- for what purpose? There is no purpose at all.

When I was a small child I used to bring as many stones and shells from the river as I could collect, and I would go to my bed with all the stones and all the shells in my pockets. And my father would say, 'Throw these things away! For what purpose do you go on carrying them?'

And I always asked him, 'First you answer me: For what purpose are you living? For what purpose do you go on doing your business, earning money, raising your children? For what purpose?'

And he would always say, 'It is futile to argue with you! So go to bed! Keep your stones and whatsoever you want!'

But he would again forget and when he would see all those stones in my pockets, again he would ask, 'For what purpose?'

And I was always ready: 'First prove to me for what purpose you are living. If you can keep money in your safe, why can't I keep my stones in my pockets? I don't have a safe -- otherwise give me a safe. I will keep my stones in the safe. Prove to me... It is your question, not my question! I. have never asked anybody, "For what purpose...?"'

Finally he dropped the idea, thinking that 'This boy is absolutely incurable!'

When I came back home from the university, he didn't ask me about marriage -- which is very natural in India. The moment you come back from the university, the first thing is, 'Now get married!' He knew me -- that it would create unnecessary argument. So indirectly... he asked one of his advocate friends who was very argumentative and used to shout in court and was very well-known to win cases -- cases which were impossible to win... And he used to win those cases just because he was the greatest shouter in the town. He would bang on the table and shout and throw law books and create such a mess that everybody was afraid of him! And they were friends so he asked him.

The advocate said, 'This is simple! I have defeated great advocates, I have convinced very shrewd magistrates and I have won cases even for murderers, so this is nothing. I am coming tomorrow.'

He came and he asked me, 'Why don't you get married?'

I said, 'Perfectly okay! I will get married!'

He was at a loss what to do, because he had come with great preparation, with all the arguments in favour of marriage and its beauty and its joy and its intimacy, and all that bullshit!

I said, 'Perfectly okay! Where is the girl? Do you have a daughter?'

He said, 'This is strange! Your father was telling me that it is very difficult to convince you, but you don't argue at all!'

I said, 'I don't argue at all. I am ready to get married -- you bring the girl. But first, before you bring a girl, you have to tell me one thing, you have to convince me about one thing: what purpose have you achieved through your marriage? I trust you -- you are a friend of my father's, you are almost like a father to me. I trust you! If you say so, I will get married. But you have to tell me one thing -- what have you achieved? Because I know your married life. You may have won many cases in court, but I know what happens in your home! You have not been able to win a single quarrel. And I am going directly to your wife!'

He said, 'What do you mean? Why are you going to my wife? What has she got to do with it?'

I said, 'In front of her you have to prove what you have attained, to what purpose your life has been, what joy you have attained.' And I said, 'I will get married -- I am ready -- if you convince me of what your life has attained. All those arguments you have come prepared with... and I have not given you a chance. But if you cannot convince me then you will have to divorce your wife! Either I get married or you get divorced!'

After that I would go to his house every day, and sometimes he would hide in the bathroom, sometimes he would escape by the back door. His wife became very worried: 'What is the matter? Why is he so afraid of this boy?' And she asked me, 'What is the matter? He is not even so afraid of me! He hides in the bathroom, he says he is sick, "Tell that boy!" And he is not sick. He continuously worries about you. What is the matter?'

I told her, 'This is the matter -- it is a question for you to think over too. He has to prove it! And I have been contacting all the neighbours. I will collect all the neighbours who are my witnesses that his life is the most miserable in the whole town! He has to prove that he has achieved some bliss. If he cannot prove it, then he has to divorce you!'

She said, 'What!'

I said, 'That is the question. If 1 have to get married then he has also to put something at stake. It is a

gamble! I am gambling my whole life, I am gambling my future -- he has to gamble his past. I have no past, he has no future!'

He was listening from the bathroom. He came out and touched my feet. He said, 'Forgive me, and I will never bother you anymore! Don't disturb my life! I am already in so much trouble, and you are haunting me every day. Even in the night I see you in my dreams. And I know that you can defeat me -- you have got hold of my weak point!'

Life has no purpose, Phiroze. Nothing has any purpose; that's the beauty of life. The moment you bring purpose in you destroy the beauty. Love has no purpose and meditation certainly is absolutely beyond the idea of purpose. There is no end beyond it, it has *intrinsic* value. It is not a means to some end, it is an end unto itself.

And you say: HAVING ACHIEVED THAT...

That is only a supposition -- you have not achieved that. You are just asking a question for the question's sake, because anybody who has achieved that moment of meditation cannot ask this question.

You are asking: HAVING ACHIEVED THAT, TO WHAT END TO WE LIVE?

Once you have achieved meditation all ends disappear. You simply live as the flowers live, as the birds live, as the stars live. You become part of this universal festival of existence, of joy, of beauty. This whole grandeur, this splendour is yours.

To be meditative simply means dropping all ego trips -- purpose is also an ego trip -- dropping all goals, being herenow.

And you ask: WHAT HAS HAPPENED HERE IS IMMENSELY OVERPOWERING AND BEAUTIFUL. WILL IT LAST?

You have lost it already! If it had been immensely overpowering and beautiful you would not ask the question, 'Will it last?' Who cares? This moment is enough! Who knows about the next moment? And why should one bother about the next moment? If you are beautiful and blissful this moment you know how to be blissful and beautiful in the next moment. And you will not have two moments together ever, you will always only have one moment. When one is lost you get another. That is lost, you get another. You get one moment at a time, and if you know how to be blissful in a single moment you have the key for being blissful forever; there is no need to lose it.

But you are asking: WILL IT LAST?

Already you have started thinking of the future, already you have lost contact with the present, already you are not here -- you have gone to America. You are already in hell -- that's where America is!

The old Indian idea was that if you dig a hole in the earth and go on digging, go on digging, just exactly there you will reach hell. You will simply reach America! And for American, India is a hell; if they go on digging they will come to India. In fact, all this travelling can be stopped -- just a hole is needed so people can be thrown from here to America and from America to India! You can even play football -- and to no purpose, just for the sheer joy of it!

You have already left this overwhelming and beautiful space. You are already thinking, 'What is going to happen in America? How will I be able to be so peaceful, so laughing, so loving?' But why bother about it? The next moment has not come yet and when it comes you will know the secret of responding to it.
Live moment to moment -- that's the message.

The third question

OSHO,
YOU SAY THE CRYSTALLIZATION OF THE EGO IS NECESSARY TO MAKE IT WORTHWHILE

DROPPING IT AND THAT FOR THIS, INDEPENDENCE AND REBELLION ARE NEEDED. YET BY BECOMING A SANNYASIN AND A MEMBER OF A GROUP IT WOULD SEEM TO PRECLUDE ATTAINING THE INDEPENDENCE YOU SAY IS REQUIRED FOR THIS CRYSTALLIZATION. PLEASE COMMENT.
David Fox,

I have come across many foxes -- foxes are cunning, clever. All foxes have been Jews in the past, or vice versa! You have enough crystallization already. Believe me, you can drop it! But rather than seeing the point you are trying to cover up your cowardliness in a cunning way.

You want to be a sannyasin, that much I know, otherwise this question would not have arisen. There is a desire, but there is also a desire to be cautious, not to jump too quickly. You *will* become a sannyasin; that much is certain. No Jew can escape, no queue can escape! You will be back soon -- you are already caught. You may not know it because it takes a little time. My traps are subtle! And when it is a question of dealing with foxes I am also a Jew -- I know all the strategies! So we can play a little bit of hide-and-seek, but you have enough crystallized ego already.

And you say:... by BECOMING A SANNYASIN AND A MEMBER OF A GROUP IT WOULD SEEM TO PRECLUDE ATTAINING THE INDEPENDENCE YOU SAY IS REQUIRED FOR THIS CRYSTALLIZATION.

A sannyasin is not a member of a group -- it is not a Rotary Club! A sannyasin is directly in tune with me. It is a love affair -- not even a marriage, just a love affair, very delicate. The organization that you see is just arbitrary, to make things easier for you.

I lived for twenty years without any organization, but then it was so impossible to work. Even in the night when I was asleep there were fifty people sitting in my room; everywhere there was a crowd. Even to talk to me was impossible; one could not ask anything. It became so impossible to give attention to individuals, to help them to grow, to share my joy with them. And the crowd was absolutely useless, because I am not a person who can have anything to do with a crowd.

My work is basically concerned with the individual because only the individual has the capacity to grow. The crowd never grows; it remains always the same. It was the same when it crucified Jesus, it was the same when it poisoned Socrates. it was the same when it killed Mansur, it is the same with me. The crowd is absolutely useless; the crowd belongs to the lowest stratum of intelligence.

And what I am saying can be understood only by very highly intelligent people; that is the possibility of only a few individuals, a few chosen individuals. Just to make it possible for chosen individuals to be with me I had to create a formal organization. And this has been of immense help, but this is not an organization at all. Yes, it will become an organization when I am no more...

So, David Fox, be quick! I can leave this world any moment Don't wait any longer for the crystallization of your ego -- the ego that you have is enough, it will do! As far as dropping it is concerned, it can be dropped. And don't try to rationalize things. Don't try to cover up your cowardliness, your cleverness.

It is not a group at all. Each sannyasin is related to my personally; it is a person-to-person, intimate relationship. And you are not becoming a member of any group, you are simply becoming a member of me. The word 'member' is beautiful; it means a limb. My hand is my member, my leg is my member. my heart is my member. Hence the beautiful meaning of the word 're-member'; it simply means becoming a member of the whole again. That is the meaning of 'remember': becoming part of the whole, losing yourself in the ocean -- like a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf and falling into the ocean and becoming one with the ocean.

Remember, and become a member of me! And the moment you become a member of me, I become a member of you. The more you are part of me, the more I am part of you.

Just the other day one of our beautiful sannyasins, Vimalkirti, who belongs to the Royal Family of Germany, he is the great-grandson of the last German Emperor, suddenly collapsed. He was doing karate and his breathing stopped. His heart is functioning perfectly well, but the brain centre that controls the breathing is no longer functioning. There has been a haemorrhage; some blood has covered the breathing centre in the brain.

I went to see him last night and although he is in a coma a part of him immediately felt my presence. When I touched him he responded. That response is not of the brain, that response is not of the body. The body is in a mess, the brain is no longer functioning, but man is more than the body and the brain. That

something more, that plus, immediately danced with joy. I am part of him, he is part of me. In his life he is part of me, if he goes he is part of me.

A sannyasin is one who becomes a member of the being of the Master.

Drop your hidden Jewishness, Fox.

Mrs Levy's son, David, had gone from New York, clear across the country to college in California. One day, David phoned his mother. 'Ma, I just got married!' announced David.

'Wonderful, David! Mazel tov!' said Mrs Levy. 'But what was so urgent about it that you had to get married in such a hurry and call me on the phone to break the news?'

'Well, Ma,' said David, 'there's a little problem. She's not Jewish. '

'Oy vey!' shouted Mrs Levy, but then she calmed down. 'Well, I love you very much, David. You're my only son and I guess I'll have to accept her and make the best of it.'

'But there's another little difficulty, Ma,' continued David. 'She is a little older than I am and also she's pregnant.'

'Oy, David!' screamed his mother. 'How could you do such a thing?' But again she regained her control. 'But you are my only son and I love you, I forgive you.'

'Thanks, Ma, but there's still another little matter. She already has five children!'

'David! David!' Mrs Levy was distraught. 'You're breaking my heart! But you're my own flesh and blood. What can I do for you?'

'Ma, we have nowhere to stay.'

'Come to New York, David,' said Mrs Levy. 'You can have this apartment.'

'But, Ma, where will you stay?'

'Don't worry about me, David. As soon as I put down the phone I'll drop dead!'

Feinberg was on the subway when a man came up to him and asked if he had the time. Feinberg didn't answer him. The man thought he hadn't heard so he asked again. Still Feinberg said nothing. Finally the man walked away toward the other end of the platform.

After he was gone another rider approached Feinberg. 'Excuse me, sir, but that seemed like a perfectly reasonable question. I notice you are wearing a watch. Why didn't you give him the time?'

'Well,' replied Feinberg, 'I'll tell you why. I'm standing minding my own business, and this guy wants to know what time it is. So maybe I tell him what time it is. Then we get to talking, and this guy says "How about a drink?" So we have a drink, then we have some more drinks. So after a while I say, "How about coming up to my house for a bite to eat?" So we go up to my house, and we're eating sandwiches in the kitchen when my daughter comes in -- and my daughter is a very good-looking girl. So she falls for this guy, and he falls for her. Then they get married!'

The other man was staring at Feinberg in utter amazement. But Feinberg went on. 'And any guy that can't afford a watch I don't want for a son-in-law!'

Now, you are not a sannyasin and you are thinking of becoming a member of a group and of the crystallization of the ego and that you will drop it when it is crystallized... You have gone too far!

David, don't try to hide your desire to become a sannyasin. You can hide it from yourself, but you cannot hide it from me. This time I can forgive you, next time when you come, come ready. This time I can allow you to go without becoming a sannyasin, but next time it is going to happen. So next time, if you come at all, be ready.

And all these things are not going to help. Sannyas is rebellion, it is the ultimate rebellion. It is rebellion against the whole past of humanity, rebellion against all ideologies, philosophies, dogmas, creeds, cults. It is rebellion so that you can simply be yourself.

I am not here to discipline you, I am not here to impose any idea of mine on you. I am just here to help you discover your own being.

And the last thing:

A joke for Vimalkirti.

He used to be here, just the other day he was here, and he will miss the joke in the hospital. And a little

laughter inside him will help him immensely. If he can chuckle a little, giggle a little, that may help to melt the damage in the brain. It can melt the whole brain, what about the damage! He is a German and if he had told me before that he had this difficulty I would not have allowed him to do karate. Germans and Japanese don't go together at all, they don't mix. The Second World War has proved it perfectly well -- they tried hard! I would have stopped him doing karate.

So this is a special joke for Vimalkirti. And when you laugh, laugh really loudly because he is in a coma -- the Germans find it very difficult to understand a joke anyway, and he is in a coma... German, and in a coma! So unless you really laugh loudly... so please, even if you are English, laugh! Even if you are German and you don't get the joke, laugh! Even if you are Indian, trust me and laugh, because that is the only prayer we can do for him. Laughter to me is prayer.

A football match was arranged between the Germans and the Americans. The referee was a beautiful Japanese woman.

The match began, and all was going well for the Germans until Wolfgang, star player, passed the ball back and scored a goal under the wrong poles. The referee screamed, 'Ko-ho!' and the game continued.

After the game there was a big party for both teams. Wolfgang and the Japanese referee began to chat together, had a few drinks, then left to go for dinner. One thing led to another and they returned quite late to Wolfgang's hotel room and went to bed.

They began to make love. After a few minutes the Japanese girl whispered softly into Wolfgang's ear, 'Ko-ho!' Wolfgang took this as encouragement and built up more speed. Now she was saying quite forcibly, 'Ko-ho!' He thought she was really getting turned on so he built up to a crescendo of energy. Finally she screamed, 'Ko-ho!' and dropped dead.

Wolfgang returned to Germany, a little puzzled. After a few weeks he could not contain his curiosity any longer, so he phoned the Japanese department of the local university.

'Ahem, excuse me,' he mumbled. 'I'm sorry to disturb you... ahem... I am reading a Japanese novel at the moment and I cannot find the meaning of a word, "Ko-ho".'

'Aha,' said a voice on the other end of the phone. '"Ko-ho"? "Ko-ho" means "wrong hole".'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Life: Let it have it's Dance

7 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101070
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ12
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
FOR MOST OF MY LIFE I HAVE HELD MYSELF ALOOF, SEPARATE AND ISOLATED, AND I HAVE THEREFORE BEEN PROTECTED FROM PEOPLE AND SITUATIONS.
MY INNERMOST FEAR HAS ALWAYS BEEN THAT IF I OPENED MY HEART TOTALLY THE VAST LOVE THAT I FEEL WOULD RUSH OUT LIKE WATER FROM AN OVERFLOWING WELL AND BE LOST, DIVERTED OR REJECTED.
MY ESSENCE IS LIKE A DELICATE FLOWER AND IF IT BLOSSOMED IN THE WRONG TERRAIN IT

COULD EASILY BE BADLY BRUISED OR DESTROYED. THIS IS MY FEAR. IS THIS THE TIME AND PLACE TO OPEN MY HEART TOTALLY?

Tom Cassidy,

It is one of the most basic fears of all human beings. This is the fear that has created the monks and the nuns. The whole past of humanity has been dominated by this fear -- like a cancer of the soul.

It looks very logical that if you share your love you will be wasting it and soon you will become poor. This is the ordinary law of economics: if you want to have more money don't share it, be miserly. Get as much as you can and give as little as possible. Then only can you accumulate, then you can be rich.

This is true as far as the outside world is concerned, but this is absolutely untrue about the inner world; there a totally different law functions. The inner law is: if you don't give you will lose; if you give you will keep. The more you give the more you will have; the less you give the less you will have. If you don't give at all then you will not have anything, you will be just utterly empty, a grave, and inside the grave there is no possibility of any flower blossoming. The flower needs the sun, the rain, the wind, the stars, the sky, the birds. Howsoever delicate it is, it needs to open up to existence. In that opening the fragrance is released, the imprisoned splendour is released.

Tom, you are basically a monk. The word 'monk' is significant; it means 'one who lives a lonely life', one who lives a life of no relationship, of no relatedness, of no love, of no sharing; who lives a windowless life closed on all sides, utterly closed in himself out of the fear that if he opens up, who knows what will happen to his tender heart, to his delicate inner being? He is afraid of rejection, he is afraid of situations, he is afraid of the unknown. He clings to himself, but this clinging only brings death. He may go on dragging for years, but that is not life, that is slow suicide.

The very word 'monk' means one who has decided to live a lonely life. From the same root comes 'monastery', where people live in loneliness. From the same word come word like 'monopoly', 'monotony', 'monogamy' .

Trying to live on your own, unbridged with others, is the most dangerous idea that can possess anybody ever, and once it starts taking on religious colours then it becomes very difficult to get rid of it because it fulfils your ego, it nourishes all that is wrong in you, it destroys all that is beautiful in you.

In a grave there is no possibility of roses flowering -- inside a grave -- but there is a possibility of snakes and scorpions and spiders -- all that is ugly, all that is poisonous. If the grave is completely closed its very air will be poison.

And millions of people are living the life of monks and nuns. They may not have gone to the monastery, they may be living with their wife, but closed, with their children, but closed. They may be living in the world but so guardedly, so cautiously, so calculatively that their life cannot have any joy, any dance, any song.

One needs a little courage to make life a celebration.

You say, Tom: FOR MOST OF MY LIFE I HAVE HELD MYSELF ALOOF...

You have been suicidal! Life means togetherness with existence, with the trees, with the rivers, with the rocks, with people. with animals, with all that is. To relate with it multi-dimensionally that's the only way to make your life rich. The more you relate. the more multi-dimensional you are. the rich you are, the more you grow, the more you blossom. There is still time. Drop this stupid idea of being aloof separated and isolated. That you can do after you die! Then you will have more than enough time. From your name it seems you are a Christian. Then you will have more than enough time -- till the Last Judgement Day! Then you can live in your grave as a monk, you can keep your Bible with you, you can keep your rosary. But while you are alive, while this immense opportunity is given to you, live it, rejoice in it!

Jesus says again and again to his disciples, 'Rejoice! Rejoice! I say again rejoice'. Jesus was not a monk, he was a very alive man. He lived with all kinds of people: the gamblers. the drunkards, the prostitutes, the sinners, the tax collectors. He and not with the idea of 'holier than thou', he lived with great friendliness. He enjoyed late parties, dances, music. And Believe me, he was not continuously giving gospels, he was gossiping too! And he was a drunkard, he loved wine -- he shared it with his disciples. Fasting was not his way but feasting!

Don't be monkish. To be a man is such a great opportunity that there is no need at all to waste it. And

remember one thing: the things that you are afraid of...

... THAT IF I OPENED MY HEART TOTALLY THE VAST LOVE THAT I FEEL WOULD RUSH OUT LIKE WATER FROM AN OVERFLOWING WELL...

For whom are you feeling this vast love? Just for yourself? -- because love means to have a direction, an object. It is always addressed to somebody. To whom is your love addressed? You are like an unopened envelope: you have not even read what is written in the letter, you don't know whether the letter exists inside at all or if you are simply carrying an empty envelope. Unless you open the envelope you will never know. Open it!

And remember, the well never runs out because deep down the well is connected with the oceans. The oceans are continuously reaching it in small springs. In fact, if you don't draw the water out of the well it will die, because soon those springs will not be needed; they will become blocked. They will not be in use, they will lose their functioning, and the old water will become stale and dead, maybe poisonous. It is good for the well-being of the well to go on drawing water from it. The more water you take out, the more fresh streams of water go on reaching the well. The well is not disconnected from existence.

Your heart is certainly a well. If you keep it closed then you will not get energy flowing into you from the universe. Go on emptying yourself and you will be surprised -- you *are* in for a great surprise: the more you empty yourself, the fuller you are.

That's why Gautam the Buddha emphasized the word *shunya*, 'zero'. Become a zero! If you want to become full, his message is, just become empty, a nothingness, just space, pure space, unlimited space containing nothing. Just empty yourself totally and you will not be able to believe it -- a miracle happens.

When you are utterly empty, the whole existence enters you.

All the stars are within you and all the flowers are within you, the sun and the moon are within you. Suddenly you see yourself as vast as the universe itself.

To be nothing is the only way to be all. To be nobody is the only way to be divine. Emptiness brings godliness.

And don't be worried that your love will be lost -- nothing is ever lost. The world always contains the same amount of everything, neither less nor more. Now this is a scientific fact: there is not a single atom less than there ever was, not a single atom more than there ever was. The quantity of the universe remains absolutely the same, because from where can anything new come in? -- the existence contains all, there is 'nowhere else'. And where can anything go out? There is nowhere else to go, so nothing is ever lost. Maybe it takes a little longer to reach the right person, but it always reaches.

Sing the song and don't be worried! It will reach the right people at the right time, if not today then tomorrow, if not in your life then in some other time. But it will reach -- it is bound to reach! It will always find the right person who can absorb it. Simply sing the song. You should not be too concerned whom it reaches, your whole concern should be that you are singing it with totality, that's all; more than that is not required of anybody. It is not your business whether it has been heard or not.

When a flower opens in the jungle it is not worried whether anybody will be passing by, 'to know the beautiful fragrance that I am releasing', it simply releases the fragrance. If it reaches to some nostrils, good; if it does not reach, so what? The flower has blossomed, it has offered itself to the universe. Now it is up to the universe to do whatsoever it wants to do with it.

Nothing ever is lost and nothing is ever diverted and nothing is ever rejected.

But people feel rejected many times because even before they have given something there is expectation; if their expectation is not fulfilled then they feel rejected. It is the expectation that is creating the trouble, not love.

Give love without any strings attached to it. Give love for the sheer joy of giving. Enjoy giving it.

The cuckoo calling in the distance -- not worried at all whether anybody is enjoying it or not. The faraway star -- do you think it is concerned whether a poet is writing a beautiful poem about it or a Vincent van Gogh is painting it or a photographer or an astronomer are concerned about it? It is none of the business of the star. The joy is in shining forth.

Simply open up your heart, Tom Cassidy -- and open it totally, without any expectations, without any conditions and it is sure to reach to the right heart; it always happens.

When I started singing my song there was nobody to hear it then people started coming. I was surprised -- how did they hear? Why did these people go on coming? From all directions. from all over the world

people started coming. How did you arrive here? And I was not waiting for anybody to come! I was just singing my song, I was enjoying it.

Just the other day one sannyasin asked, 'Osho, I have had one dream: in the dream I am sitting in Buddha Hall alone. And then you come, you sit in the chair, and I am very much puzzled because I am alone and there is nobody else in Buddha Hall, the whole of Buddha Hall is empty. And I am worried about what you are going to do!'

You need not be worried -- I will do my thing! I cannot leave you alone! I will talk to you for one and a half hours continuously. And you cannot escape either! When there are so many people, a few people can escape, but if you are alone where can you go? I will follow you! Without anybody there at all, even if you are not there and I am alone in Buddha Hall, I will sing my song.

Try it one day! I will still tell my jokes, and if there is nobody to laugh at them I will laugh myself -- if not at the joke because I know it already -- then just because I am laughing, laughing that there is nobody and I am telling a joke! How ridiculous!

Tom, don't be worried.

You say: MY ESSENCE IS LIKE A DELICATE FLOWER...

So let it be! It is beautiful it is a delicate flower. Let others also partake of its fragrance, let others also drink out of your well. And soon the flower will die -- by the evening it will be gone. So don't hide it, because even if you hide it you cannot save it. In the morning the rose opens its petals, in the evening the petals will wither away and the rose will be gone. Before it is gone let it be shared. Let the bees come and hum and let the birds sing, let the children play around it. Let everybody rejoice! Otherwise you will be dying unfulfilled.

It is a delicate flower, but the more delicate it is the more quickly one has to open it to existence, because one cannot wait for tomorrow -- it may not be there tomorrow.

And you are worried: IF IT BLOOMED IN THE WRONG TERRAIN... There is no wrong terrain anywhere. In fact, if a rose can blossom in a desert that will be the most beautiful terrain -- that will be an exceptional rose. If it can blossom among rocks then that rose must be a Buddha, not less than that, a Christ, not less than that. In the right terrain, in the garden, ordinary flowers blossom but extraordinary flowers blossom among the rocks too, in the deserts too. So don't be worried about the terrain, and don't be worried that IT COULD EASILY BE BADLY BRUISED OR DESTROYED.

Everything that is born is going to be destroyed, so before it is destroyed let it have its dance.

And you are asking me: IS THIS THE TIME AND PLACE TO OPEN MY HEART TOTALLY?

Every time and every place is the right place! And because you are here at this moment, let this be the place. Where can you find a better space, with people more beautiful, more accepting, more loving than you are surrounded by here in this Buddhafield?

Tom Cassidy, you have waited long enough -- don't wait anymore. This is the time. This is the moment. Never trust the next moment -- the tomorrow never comes. Now or never!

The second question

OSHO,
ARE YOU A GURU? YOU SEEM TO FIT THE DESCRIPTION I HAVE HEARD: 'A GURU IS ONE WHO WHEN INVITED INTO YOUR HOUSE EATS YOUR FOOD, FUCKS YOUR WIFE AND, AS HE DRIVES AWAY IN YOUR CAR, YOU THANK HIM FOR IT.'

Babbo,

I am not a guru at all -- at least I will not fit your definition. Nobody can invite me. Even if the President of America invites me, I am not going! I never accept anybody's invitation. So, Babbo, rest assured -- I am not coming!

And I would not eat your food even if I came -- I eat only *my* food. I eat exactly the same food every day, morning, evening, year in, year out. My kitchen people are getting bored, utterly bored. And they only

have to cook it, I have to eat it -- it has nothing to do with them! But just cooking it every day... I can understand the austerity. It is really a great task for Vivek, Astha, Pragya, Nirgun: every day doing the same thing, not even a little change.

I cannot eat your food. And as far as your wife is concerned don't be worried! When I take my bath I take my bath with my dress on so that I do not have to look at the unemployed! Don't be worried at all -- I *hate* to look at the unemployed!

And what car can you provide for me? Just for a hundred yards I have one Rolls Royce -- the latest. But it is the 1980 model and now it is '81, so the '81 model is coming within a week. Just in case it does not work I have a Mercedes Benz. So, two cars in front of my porch for one hundred yards. What am I going to do with your car? I never sit in anybody else's car! So all that can fit with your definition is the last thing: YOU THANK HIM FOR IT. You can thank me!

I am not a real guru, just a phony one! A real guru fits your definition perfectly. Just not to reject you completely I accept one thing: I accept your thank-you. I can neither accept your wife, nor your food, nor your house, nor your car. But you may feel offended...

Babbo, are you a Polack? -- because only a Polack can ask such a great question!

Did you hear, Babbo, about the jealous Polack husband whose wife gave birth to twins?

He is still looking for the father of the second child.

A man doing research on birth control knocked at a Polack's door and asked the Polish woman who answered, 'Are you willing to answer a few questions?'
'Yes.'
'Are you married?'
'Yes.'
'For how long?'
'Twelve years.'
'Do you have any children?'
'Yes, ten.'
'And your husband, where is he?'
'Oh, he left me eight years ago.'
'Excuse my curiosity, but if your husband left you eight years ago, how can you have so many children?'
'Ah well, you see, he comes back every year to ask for forgiveness.'

The Polish woman was recovering from a difficult labour, when the head nurse came into her room and said, 'Here is your baby. He is black!' The Polack husband looked appalled. He glanced at his wife, glanced at the baby, opened his mouth to say something, but his wife got in first: 'Markowitz, I told you not to fuck around with the maid!'

Babbo, how did you manage to come from Poland? You made a great journey and you arrived in time! I would have been happy if I could have fitted your definition and been your guru, so excuse me. But there are many gurus; you can search and you will find them.

I am not a guru at all! The very idea of guru and gurudom is ugly. I am not teaching you anything, so how can I be a guru-' On the contrary, I am taking all your knowledge away fro you. A guru is one who gives you knowledge.

I am an anti-guru! I take away your knowledge so that you can again become innocent, so that you can again have the same awe and wonder as a child has. I don't inform you, I transform you. And I don't need anything from you.

I am absolutely fulfilled. There is nothing in this world or in the other world which can have any attraction for no desires are finished. I am here just hanging around to share whatever I have experienced. There is nothing for me to gain. If I die right this moment there will be no complaint because I am fulfilled, I am utterly contented. I am not interested anything at all, but what I have seen is so vast and so immense and so beautiful and so lovely that I would like as many people as possible to share it before this flower withers away.

The people who are gathered here are my friends, not my followers. I am not creating any following. Every sannyasin is absolutely equal to me. The only difference is very small: I am awake and he is asleep.

One day I was asleep, one day he will be awake, so there is not much difference at all.

Babbo, you have to get rid of the idea of the guru. Here you will not find any guru. Here you will find yourself, not the guru. I am at the most a finger pointing to the moon the faraway moon. Don't catch hold of the finger. Don't start biting my finger! Just look at the moon and forget the finger totally -- forget all about it.

The third question

OSHO,
YOU SAID THE OTHER DAY THAT CAPRICORNS WERE SINGERS, DANCERS, AND DRUNKARDS. I HAD ALWAYS THOUGHT THAT THIS WAS THE DEFINITION OF A SCOTSMAN. WELL, IT'S MY BIRTHDAY TODAY (7TH), AND I HAPPEN TO BE BOTH. DO YOU KNOW ANY GOOD SCOTTISH JOKES?

Prem Pramod,

I know a few Scottish jokes, but I cannot guarantee that they are good! In fact, good jokes are not really jokes, they are just good, 'goody', too sweet! They don't have spice. But I have tried to find a few as far as it was possible, because my librarians, Lalita, Nandan, Gayan -- none of them are 'good'. They go on finding such juicy jokes, and I am completely in their hands. I am such a lazy man I don't even read the jokes! My librarians do the reading, the marking. They find the jokes for me.

In the morning when I see your questions I just choose a few jokes, not bothering much whether they will fit with the question or not, then somehow I manage.

The Scotsman fell in love with her at second sight. The first time he met her he didn't know she was rich.

The church was having trouble raising its annual budget. A member of the congregation, an electrician, came up with a great idea. He said, 'We will wire all of the seats and then, when our chairman of fund-raising asks for pledges on Sunday morning we will follow something like the following procedure: we will ask, "Will all those who will pledge five dollars a week please stand up?" And then the electrician will punch the five dollars button.' They went through this procedure up to what they felt would be the maximum limits of some to pledge.

After the congregation had been dismissed, in the back row they found that the only Scottish member of the congregation had been electrocuted!

The small Scottish boy said, 'Dad, you promised me a pound if I was top of the class. Well, I did it!'

His father reluctantly handed over a pound note and said, 'There you are, son. But don't study so hard -- it's not good for you!'

The Scotsman had arrived home unexpectedly, and now he stared suspiciously at a cigar smouldering in an ashtray.

'Where did that cigar come from?' he thundered as his wife cowered in bed.

There was a pregnant pause. Then from the closet a shaky Scottish masculine voice said, 'Cuba!'

And the last question

OSHO,
I WANTED MY NAME TO MEAN 'LOVE AND BLISS', AND THAT'S EXACTLY THE NAME YOU GAVE ME. HOW DO YOU DO IT?

Premanando,
There is nothing much in it, just a coincidence.

An American Indian boy came back home after his first day at school and asked his father, 'Father, how come all the white boys have short names like Jim, John, Dick, Tom, and we Indians have such long ones like Crazy Horse, Sitting Bull, Thunder Cloud?'

'You see, my son, the white people are new. They do not have ancient traditions. Their names have no significance; they are just casually picked up, whereas for us a name, like everything else, always has a meaning, a poetic significance which is inspired by the moment when a woman becomes pregnant. For example, take your elder brother: your mother and I were making love by the nest of a beautiful eagle when he was conceived, so when he was born we called him Grey Eagle. And we called your sister Moon Ray because she was conceived during the full moon when its silvery light was filtering through the opening of our wigwam. That is the beauty and the significance of our customs. Do you understand now, Leaking Condom?'

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Godliness: An Experience of Immense Joy

8 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101080
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ13
Audio: Yes
Video: No

The first question

OSHO,
WHY DO I WANT PEOPLE TO ADMIRE ME? WHY DO I WANT YOU TO TELL ME THAT ONLY VERY SENSITIVE AND INTELLIGENT PEOPLE CAN ASK SUCH A QUESTION? WHY DO I WANT YOU TO TELL ME THAT YOU WERE ONLY WAITING FOR ME TO SAVE THE WORLD? AND WHAT IS THE HELL IS THE WAY OUT OF THIS VICIOUS CIRCLE OF ADMIRATION AND REJECTION? IT IS REALLY HARD TO LAUGH AND DANCE FREELY AND WITHOUT PURPOSE WITH THIS LONGING ENGRAVED DEEP IN MY MIND.

Alfred,

One wants to be admired because one has no respect for oneself. We are brought up with guilt feelings deeply rooted in us. From the very beginning we are condemned by the parents, by the teachers, by the priests, by the politicians, by the whole establishment. A single note is continuously repeated to every child: that 'Whatsoever you are doing is not right. You are doing what should not be done and you are not doing what should be done.' Every child is given directly and indirectly the impression that he is not really wanted, that his parents are tired, that he is being somehow tolerated, that he is a nuisance.

This creates a deep wound in every person, and a rejection of oneself arises. To cover up that wound we expect admiration, admiration is a compensation. If you respect yourself that is more than enough; if you love yourself there is no need for any admiration, there is no desire at all, because once you start expecting admiration from others you start compromising with them. You have to fulfil their expectations, only then will they admire you. You have to be according to their dictates, you cannot live a life of freedom. You become crippled and paralysed, you become retarded, you don't grow up. You become so afraid of your own self that you are constantly on guard, because you know if you allow yourself you are bound to do

something wrong -- because all that you have ever done was labelled wrong and now there is a trembling inside. You cannot depend on yourself, you have to depend on others.

This is a very psychological strategy to create slavery. Condemn the person in his own eyes and he will remain dependent on others. The priests have done this for centuries: create guilt and the person will never be rebellious, he will always be obedient because he will always be rooted in fear. He cannot gather enough courage to say no to something that is absolutely wrong in his vision. In spite of himself he will go on accepting the authoritative, the powerful. Those who wield power, those who have might, simultaneously become right for him.

And as time passes this self-condemnation goes on getting deeper and deeper; it becomes your very being. You become just a wound while you could have been a lotus flower! Your whole energy becomes poisoned.

The politician uses the same strategy. The politicians and the priests have always been in deep conspiracy, they have divided man. The politician rules the outside and the priest rules the inside: the politician the exterior and the priest the interior. They are joined in a deep conspiracy against humanity -- they may not even be aware of what they are doing. i don't suspect their intentions; they may be absolutely unconscious.

Just the other day I received a letter from Mother Teresa. I have no intention of saying anything against her sincerity; whatsoever she wrote in the letter is sincere, but it is unconscious. She is not aware of what she is writing; it is mechanical, it is robot-like. She says, 'I have just received a cutting of your speech. I feel very sorry for you that you could speak as you did. Reference: the Nobel Prize. For the adjectives you add to my name I forgive you with great love.'

She is feeling very sorry for me... I enjoyed the letter! She has not even understood the adjectives that I have used about her. But she is not aware, otherwise she would have felt sorry for herself.

The adjectives that I have used -- she has sent the cutting also with the letter -- the first is 'deceiver', then 'charlatan' and 'hypocrite'.

The deceiver is not only the person who deceives others, in a far more fundamental sense the deceiver is one who deceives himself. Deception begins there. If you want to deceive others, first you have to deceive yourself. But once you have deceived yourself you will never become aware of it unless you are shocked by somebody from the outside, shaken, hammered; you will not become aware that the deception has gone very deep on both sides. It is a double-edged sword.

She is a deceiver in this double-edged sense. First she has been deceiving herself, because meditation can certainly create a life of service, a life of compassion, but a life of service cannot create a life of meditation. Mother Teresa knows nothing of meditation: this is her fundamental deception. She has been serving poor people, orphans, widows, old people, and she has been serving them with good intentions, but the way to hell is full of good intentions! I am not saying that her intentions are bad, but the results don't depend on your intentions.

You may sow the seeds of some tree with the intention of growing beautiful flowers, and only thorns may come out because the seeds were not those of flowers at all. You did it with good intentions, you worked hard, but the results will come out of the seeds, not out of your intentions.

She has been serving the poor, but the poor have been served for centuries and poverty has not disappeared from the world. Poverty is not going to disappear from the world by serving the poor; in fact, this whole society exists through serving the poor. The poor have to be served in some way so that they don't feel absolutely rejected, otherwise they will take great revenge, they will go wild, they will become murderous. It is good to keep them consoled that this society is doing so much' for them, for their children for their old people, for their widows -- this is a 'good' society.

Hence the same people who exploit the poor donate to these missions. Mother Teresa's mission is called Missionaries of Charity. From where does all this money come? She feeds seven thousand poor people every day -- from where does this money come? Who donates this money?

In 1974 the Pope presented her with a Cadillac and immediately she sold the car. The car was purchased at a great price because it was from Mother Teresa, and the money went to the poor. Everybody appreciated it but the question is: from where had the Cadillac car come in the first place? The Pope had not materialized it, he had not done any miracle! It must have come from somebody who had enough money to give a Cadillac -- and the Pope has more money than anybody else in the world. From where does that money come? And then a little bit -- not even one percent -- goes to the poor, through these Missionaries of Charity.

These are the agencies. They serve the capitalists: they serve the rich, not the poor. On the surface they serve the poor, apparently they serve the poor, but fundamentally, basically, indirectly they serve the rich. They make the poor feel that 'This is a good society, this is not a bad society. We are not to revolt against it.'

These missionaries, these servants of the people, function like buffers in a railway train or like springs in a car. When you move on a rough road the springs protect you from the roughness of the road. The buffers between two bogies of a train protect the bogies from colliding with each other -- they protect. These missionaries are buffers. These missionaries function like springs. Life remains a little smooth because of these springs, and the poor go on feeling that soon things will be better; they go on hoping.

These missionaries give hope to the poor. if these missionaries were not there, those poor would become so hopeless that out of that hopelessness there would be rebellion, revolution.

Now I have criticized her and said that the Nobel Prize should not have been given to her, and she feels offended by it. She says in her letter, 'Reference: the Nobel Prize.'

This man Nobel was one of the greatest criminals possible in the world. the First World War was fought with his weapons; he was the greatest manufacturer of weapons. He accumulated so much money out of the First World War. Millions of people died; he was the manufacturer of death. He earned so much money that now the Nobel Prize is being distributed only from the interest on Nobel's money. One Nobel Prize now brings twenty *lakh* rupees with it, and each year dozens of Nobel Prizes are being given. How much money did this man leave? And from where did that money come? You cannot find any money which is more full of blood than the money that one gets from a Nobel Prize.

And now this Nobel Prize money has gone to the Missionaries of Charity. It comes from war, it comes from blood, it comes from murder and death! And now it serves a few hundred orphans, feeds seven thousand people -- kills millions and feeds seven thousand people, raises a few orphans and makes millions of orphans! This is a strange world! What kind of arithmetic is this? First make millions of orphans and then choose a few hundred and give them to the Missionaries of Charity!

Mother Teresa could not refuse the Nobel Prize. The same desire to be admired, the same desire to be respectable in the world -- and the Nobel Prize brings you the greatest respect. She accepted the prize.

Jean-Paul Sartre seems to be a far more religious man, although he is godless. He does not believe in God, he does not believe in the soul, he does not believe in the beyond, but I say to you he is far more religious than Mother Teresa because he *refused* that prize, he *refused* that money, he *refused* that respectability, for the simple reason that it comes from a wrong source -- one thing. Secondly, he said, 'I cannot accept any respectability from this insane society. To accept any respectability from this insane society means respecting the insanity of humanity.' This man seems to be far more religious, far more spiritual, far more authentic than Mother Teresa.

That's why I have called the people like Mother Teresa 'deceivers'. They are not deceivers knowingly, certainly, not intentionally, but that does not matter; the outcome, the end result is very clear. Their purpose is to function in this society like a lubricant so that the wheels of the society, the wheels of exploitation, oppression can go on moving smoothly. These people are lubricants! They are deceiving others and they are deceiving themselves.

And I call them 'charlatans' because a really religious person, a man like Jesus... Can you conceive of Jesus getting the Nobel Prize? Impossible! Can you conceive of Socrates getting the Nobel Prize or Al-Hillaj Mansur getting the Nobel Prize? If Jesus cannot get the Nobel Prize and Socrates cannot get the Nobel Prize -- and these are the true religious people, the awakened ones -- then who is Mother Teresa?

The really religious person is rebellious; the society condemns him. Jesus is condemned as a criminal and Mother Teresa is respected as a saint. There is something to be pondered over: if Mother Teresa is right then Jesus is a criminal, and if Jesus is right then Mother Teresa is just a charlatan and nothing else. Charlatans are always praised by the society because they are helpful -- helpful to *this* society, to this status quo.

Whatsoever adjectives I have used I have used very knowingly. I never use a single word without consideration. And I have used the word 'hypocrites'. These people are hypocrites because their basic life style is split: on the surface one thing, inside something else.

She writes: 'The Protestant family was refused the child not because they are Protestant but because at that time we did not have a child that we could give them.'

Now, the Nobel Prize is given to her for helping thousands of orphans and there are thousands of orphans in the homes she runs. Suddenly she ran out of orphans? And in India can you ever run out of orphans? Indians go on creating as many orphans as you want, in fact more than you want!

And the Protestant family which has been refused was not refused immediately. If there was no orphan available, if all the orphans had been disposed of, then what is Mother Teresa doing with seven hundred nuns? What is their work? Seven hundred nuns... then whom are they mothering? Not a single orphan -- strange! -- and that too in Calcutta! You can find orphans anywhere on the road -- you find children in the dustbins. They could have just looked outside the place and they would have found many children. You can just go outside the ashram and you can get orphans. They will come themselves, you need not find them!

Suddenly they ran out of orphans... And if the family had been refused immediately it would have been a totally different matter. But the family was not refused immediately; they were told, 'Yes, you can get an orphan. Fill in the form.' So the form was filled in. Till they came to the point where they had to state their religion, up to that moment, there were orphans, but when they filled in the form and wrote 'We belong to the Protestant Church,' immediately they ran out of orphans!

And this reason was not given to the Protestant family itself. Now, this is hypocrisy! This is deception! This is ugly! The reason given to the family itself was that because these children... because the children *were* there, so how could she say, 'We don't have any orphans'? They are always on exhibition!

She has invited me also: 'You can come any time and you are welcome to visit our place and see our orphans and our work.' They are constantly on exhibition!

In fact, those Protestants had already chosen the orphan, the child that they wanted to adopt, so she could not say to those people, 'It is because there are no more orphans. We are sorry.'

She said to them, 'These orphans are being raised according to the Roman Catholic Church and it will be bad for their psychological growth because it will be such a disruption. Now, giving them to you will make them a little disturbed and it will not be good for them. That's why we cannot give the child to you, because you are Protestant.'

Exactly that was the reason given to them. And they are not stupid people. The husband is a professor in a European university -- he was shocked, the wife was shocked. They had come from so far away just to adopt a child, and they were refused because they are Protestants. Had they written Catholic' they would have been given the child immediately.

And one thing to be understood: these children are basically Hindu. If Mother Teresa is so concerned about their psychological welfare then they should be brought up according to the Hindu religion, but they are brought up according to the Catholic Church. And then to give them to Protestants, who are not different at all from Catholics... What is the difference between a Catholic and a Protestant? Just a few stupid things! Otherwise both believe in Jesus, both believe the Bible, so what is really the problem? Protestant or Catholic -- just different brands of cigarettes! The same tobacco is used, the same paper is used, it may even be the same manufacturer. Just different names!

There is no difference between Protestants and Catholics but there is certainly a great difference between a Hindu and a Christian. Hindu children are being brought up according to the Catholic religion and their psychology is not disturbed? Now their psychology will be disturbed! And if this is true then Mother Teresa should never try to convert any person to the Catholic religion. And that's their whole work: conversion.

Just a few days ago there was a bill in the Indian Parliament Freedom of Religion. The purpose of the bill was that nobody should be allowed to convert anybody to another religion: unless somebody chooses it out of his own free will no conversion should be allowed. And Mother Teresa was the first one to oppose it. In her whole life she has never opposed anything; this was the first time, and maybe the last. She opposed it. She wrote a letter to the Prime Minister, and there was a heated controversy between her and the Prime Minister: 'The bill should not be passed because it goes against our whole work. We are determined to save people, and people can be saved only if they become Roman Catholics.' They created so much uproar all over the country -- and the politicians are always concerned about votes, they cannot lose the Christian votes -- so the bill was dropped, simply dropped.

If this is true that a child's psychology will be disturbed, then what about a grown-up person? When you convert a man of forty or fifty from Hindu to Catholic or from Mohammedan to Catholic or vice versa, from Catholic to Hindu or from Catholic to Mohammedan, what happens to him? If even a small child's psychology is disturbed then what happens to a person who has lived fifty years in a certain pattern, with a certain life style, with a certain ideology? He has an inbuilt programme now, he has a whole programme. Converting that person to another religion must be a disaster, it must be a crime, but for that she is ready. She is very enthusiastic about converting people.

If people were not converted then who would have been the Christians in the world? Christianity is not a

very old religion. There are only two old religions, Hinduism and Judaism, and both of these old religions are non-converting, remember. Neither the Hindus nor the Jews are interested in conversion. Their idea of religion is that it comes from birth; there is no possibility of conversion. These are the most ancient religions and they are against conversion, it is in their interest, because anybody who is converted will be converted from their fold. This is religious politics! If Jews and Hindus were to allow conversion that would simply mean that Jews would be lost, Hindus would be lost. If nobody is allowed to convert then Jews will be Jews, Hindus will be Hindus; the world will belong only to two religions.

Now, all the new religions -- Jainism, Buddhism, Christianity, Islam, Sikhism -- are all converting religions. They have to be, otherwise from where are they going to get members? From where? Jews have to be converted, Hindus have to be converted. So conversion goes against the Jews and the Hindus, against their politics, but it is favourable to Buddhists, to Jainas, to Christians, to Mohammedans. Their methods of conversion differ, but as far as conversion is concerned they all agree. These four religions are in absolute agreement that a man should be allowed to be converted, otherwise they cannot even exist.

The Jews were against Jesus because he was saying things which were not according to their tradition. The Hindus were against Mahavira and Buddha and Nanak because they were saying things which were going against the tradition. The Jews crucified Jesus because he was born a Jew and was trying to create a new cult. The Hindus were against Buddha because he was born a Hindu and started trying to create a new religion.

Christianity has existed for only two thousand years but they have the greatest number in the world. From where have these people come? All from conversion. But their methods of conversion are different.

The best methods are used by the Buddhists. They don't coerce you economically, politically, physiologically -- they don't bribe you, they don't in any way force you or become violent, they don't threaten that they will kill you or throw you into hell -- they simply explain to you their vision. Buddhists have converted people in a most religious way.

The same cannot be said about the Christians and the Mohammedans: they have been constantly warring -- great crusades, *jihads*. Millions of people have died because of th

Christians and Mohammedans. In the past they believed in the sword: whosoever is powerful is right, so whosoever wins the fight also wins the fight for truth.

Buddhists only argue, they don't fight. They don't try to convert you through muscular power -- they are Intelligent people -- they simply propose their philosophy. If it appeals to you, good, if it does not appeal to you, there is no question of coercion.

But in the past Christians and Mohammedans have fought and they have converted people to their religions with violence. Mohammedans have lagged behind because they have not been able yet to learn new technologies. Now, Christians are far more up to date because they belong to the Western world which is far more up to date about everything. They have dropped the old idea of forcing you with the sword; that has become out of date. Now they serve you -- they give you bread and butter and services and education and hospitals and schools and universities. They bribe you! Now from military power they have shifted to economic power, but conversion continues -- and there are ample proofs.

Christians have not been able to convert a single rich Hindu. How can you convert a rich Hindu? You cannot bribe him. You can only convert poor beggars because they can be bribed very easily, they can be purchased very easily.

If Mother Teresa is really honest and believes that converting a person disturbs his psychic structure, then she should be against conversion unless a person chooses it by himself.

For example, you have come to me, I have not gone to you. I don't even go outside the door.

Just three days ago I went to see Vimalkirti -- after years. Just in passing I saw your boutique for the first time, otherwise I had no idea... I told Vivek, 'This has changed completely! The whole scene is different!' It was out of courtesy to Vimalkirti that I became acquainted with the new face of the ashram, the new boutique; everything seemed to be absolutely new.

I have not gone to anybody, you have come to me. And I am not converting you to any religion either. I am not creating any ideology here, I am not giving you any catechism, any doctrine. I am simply helping you to be silent. Now, silence is neither Christian or Hindu nor Mohammedan; silence is silence. I am teaching you loving. Now, love is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. I am teaching you to be aware. Now, awareness is simply awareness; it belongs to nobody. And I call this true religiousness.

To me Mother Teresa and people like her are hypocrites: saying one thing but doing something else behind a beautiful facade. It is the whole game of politics -- the politics of numbers.

And she says, 'For the adjectives you add to my name I forgive you with great love.' First of all, love need not forgive because in the first place it is not angered. To forgive somebody first you have to be angry; that is a prerequisite.

I don't forgive Mother Teresa at all, because I am not angry at all. Why should I forgive her? *She* must have been angry. This is why I want you to start meditating on these things.

It is said that Buddha never forgave anybody for the simple reason that he was never angry. How can you forgive without anger? It is impossible. She must have been angry. This is what I call unconsciousness: she is not aware of what she is writing,... she is not aware of what I am going to do with her letter!

She says, I forgive you with great love' -- as if there is small love and great love, and things like that. Love is simply love; It cannot be great, it cannot be small. Do you think love is a quantitative thing? -- one kilo of love, two kilos of love.

How many kilos of love makes it great? Or are tons needed?

Love is not a quantity at all, it is a quality. And quality is immeasurable: it is neither small nor great. Whenever somebody says to you, 'I love you very greatly,' beware! Love is just love; it cannot be less than that, it cannot be more than that. There is no question of less and more.

And what crime have I committed that she is forgiving me for? Just old Catholic stupidity -- they go on forgiving! I have not confessed any sin, so why should she forgive me?

I stick to all the adjectives, and I will add a few more: that she is stupid, mediocre, idiotic! And if anybody needs to be forgiven it is she, not I, because she is committing a great sin. She is saying in this letter, 'I am fighting through adoption the sin of abortion.' Abortion is not a sin; in this overpopulated world abortion is a virtue. And if abortion is a sin then the Polack Pope and Mother Teresa and company are responsible for it because they are against contraceptives, they are against birth control methods, they are against the pill. These are the people who are the cause of all the abortions, they are responsible. To me they are great criminals!

In this overpopulated world where people are hungry and starving to be against the pill is just unforgivable! The pill is one of the most significant contributions of modern science to humanity -- it can make the earth a paradise. But certainly in that paradise there will be no orphans, and then what will happen to Mother Teresa and the Missionaries of Charity? And in that paradise who will listen to the Polack Pope? People will be so happy, who will bother about these people? And who will think about a paradise after death? If paradise is herenow then there is no need to invent, project, dream, fantasize a paradise beyond.

The paradise beyond has been fantasized about because we lave lived in hell on the earth. And this hell is very helpful to the priests, to the so-called religious, to the saints, to the popes, to all kinds of *ayatollahs* and *shankarcharyas* -- all kinds of hocus-pocus people. They are all against the pill. If they have something against the pill, then make it a powder! If just the pill is the problem, then grind it! Find some other way. These are the people who are the reason for orphans, abortions -- and then they serve them. It is rally a beautiful job they are doing!

I have heard about two brothers; they used to do a business. Their business was: one brother would enter a village in the night and put coal-tar on people's windows, doors, and in the morning he would leave. In the morning would come the other brother, shouting in the streets of the village, 'I clean coal-tar! If somebody wants their windows to be cleaned, I am here!' And of course he had great work -- the whole town needed him! By the time he had finished, the other brother would have destroyed another village's windows, doors, then this other brother would arrive. They were doing a lot of work and earning enough money!

This is what these people are doing. Be against the pill, be against contraceptives, be against sterilization, be against all birth control techniques, and then naturally there will be abortions, then there will be orphans and beggars. Then serve them and earn great virtue, because without service you will never reach heaven. These poor people are needed as stepping-stones for you to go to heaven.

I would like to destroy poverty, I don't want to serve poor people. Enough is enough! For ten thousand years fools have been serving poor people; it has not changed anything. But now we have enough technology to destroy poverty completely.

So if anybody has to be forgiven it is these people. It is the Pope, Mother Teresa, etcetera, who have to be forgiven. They are criminals, but their crime is such that you will need great intelligence to understand it.

And see the egoistic 'holier than thou' attitude. 'I forgive you,' she says. 'I feel sorry for you,' she says. And she asks, 'May God's blessings be with you and fill your heart with his love.' Just bullshit!

I don't believe in any God as a person, so there is no God as a person who can bless me or anybody else. God is only a realization, God is not somebody to be encountered. It is your own purified consciousness. and why should God bless me? I can bless all your gods! Why should I ask for anybody's blessing? I am blissful -- there is no need! And I don't believe that there is any God. I have looked in every nook and corner and he does not exist! It is only in ignorant people's minds that God has existence. I am not an atheist, remember, but I am not a theist either.

God is not a person to me but a presence, and the presence is felt when you reach to the climax of your meditativeness. You suddenly feel a godliness overflowing the whole existence. There is no God, but there is godliness.

I love the statement of H. G. Wells about Gautam the Buddha. He has said that Gautam the Buddha is the most godless person yet the most godly too. You can say the same thing about me: I am the most godless person you can find, but I know godliness.

Godliness is like a fragrance, an experience of immense joy, of utter freedom. You cannot pray to godliness, you cannot make an image of godliness, you cannot say, 'May God's blessings be with you' -- and that too with a condition: 'May God's blessings be with you during 1981.' Such misers! And what about 1982? Great courage! Great sharing! Such generosity!

'... and fill your heart with his love.' My heart is full with love! There is no space for anybody else's love in it. And why should my heart be filled with anybody else's love? A borrowed love is not love at all. The heart has its own fragrance.

But this type of nonsense is thought to be very religious. She is writing with this desire that I will see how religious she is, and all that I can see is simply that she is an ordinary, foolish person, just the same as you can find anywhere among the mediocre people.

I have been calling her Mother Teresa, but I think I should stop calling her Mother Teresa because I am not very gentlemanly but I have to respond adequately. She calls me Dear Mr Rajneesh, so from now onwards I will call her Dear Miss Teresa -- just to be gentlemanly, mannerly!

The ego can come in from the back door. Alfred, don't try to throw it out.

You ask: AND WHAT THE HELL IS THE WAY OUT OF THIS VICIOUS CIRCLE OF ADMIRATION AND REJECTION?

There is no way out. You have to see what this ego is, and just seeing is enough. When you project something... for example, you can project a snake on a rope in the night and ask. 'What is the way to get rid of this snake?' What am I going to say to you? I will say there is no way to get rid of this 'snake'. because this 'snake' does not exist at all. Just bring light and see. Seeing is enough, because you will see there is only a rope there is no snake in the first place. And seeing that there is only a rope you are finished with the rope; then the question does not arise. Or, Alfred, will you ask me, 'Okay, I have seen this is a rope -- now what to do with the snake?' Then you cannot ash that question at all.

But that's what has been happening. Down the ages the so-called saints have been trying to get rid of the ego, to become humble, because they have heard people like Jesus saying 'Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of God.' Now, everybody wants to be in the kingdom of God, everybody is greedy for it, and people are even ready to become meek. humble: 'If this is the price to be paid, okay, we will be humble, we will be meek, but anyway we have to conquer the kingdom of God.' Now the whole idea of conquering the kingdom of God is egoistic.

What Jesus means is totally different -- listen to his statement again. He says, 'Blessed are the meek for theirs is th, kingdom of God.' He is not saying that if you want the kingdom of God, then be meek. What he is saying is that if you are meek, the kingdom of God is just a by-product, a consequence of it. It happens of its own accord; you need not worry about it.

If you try to get rid of the ego -- this desire to be admired -- then the desire will come in from the back door. It is very cunning, it can hide in every possible way.

A feeble little man finds out that his wife is at home with, another man. Filled with rage he rushes to his house and enters the bedroom to find his wife lying lazily in bed.
'Where is he, you bitch? Where is that man?'

The husband frantically starts looking under the bed, in the bathroom, out the window. Finally he opens the closet and finds a very handsome, tall, athletic, Mr America type looking straight at him.

Stunned and petrified, he turns to his wife and says in a croaky voice, 'Well, dear, there is a man here, but it's not him!'

The ego is so tricky! You cannot escape the ego very easily. If you try to deceive it, it will deceive you. You have to understand it -- deceptions won't help.

A master forger lived in New York. His counterfeit ten and twenty-dollar bills were so good that he had become a millionaire. Bored by the repetitive task of turning out these forged notes, he decided one day to make an eighteen-dollar bill which would be so realistic that it would be accepted without question. It was his masterpiece, but being cautious as well as smart, he decided to try it out first in a small country village before passing it in the city.

He drove into upstate New York and stopped in a tiny village outside a shop bearing the sign 'Murphy's General Stores'.

The forger walked confidently into the shop, pointed at the cigar display and said, 'Well, fellah, I'd like one of those fancy fifty-cent cigars, but all I have is this eighteen-dollar bill. I hope you can change it for me.

Murphy took the bill, turned it over a few times, and said, 'Sure can, mister. What would you like -- two nines or three sixes?'

There is no need to be clever and cunning with the ego you just have to be alert, aware, watchful. Just look at it to see what it is -- whether it exists or not. Those who have looked at it have found without exception that it is not there. It is there only if you don't look at it; the moment you look at it it is not there.

And then the question of getting out of this vicious circle does not arise.

And don't ask the priests, the philosophers, the psychoanalysts, because if you start asking how to get rid of this vicious circle there are fools all around who will give you beautiful recipes. Beware *of* all those great wise men with whom the world abounds! They are the cause *of* great misery in the world. They will give you techniques for getting rid of the snake which does not exist at all. Now the snake is accepted and you will be in more trouble, because now you will be trying to get rid of it -- of something which is not there. If you start fighting with it you are going to be a loser.

Alfred went to the doctor and explained that he was unable to sleep because there was an alligator under his bed.

It is some other Alfred!

The doctor nodded wisely and prescribed some sleeping pills for him.

A few weeks later Alfred came back, and when the doctor asked how he was he replied, 'Well, I'm sleeping now, but the alligator is still there.'

The doctor shook his head in mock sympathy. 'Okay, Alfred, now double the dose of sleeping pills and take these tranquillizers and you'll soon not be bothered by the alligator anymore. Come back in a week.'

Several weeks passed and Alfred did not come back. The doctor decided to telephone to his house. 'How is Alfred?' he asked.

'Oh, doctor,' said Alfred's wife, 'didn't you hear that the alligator ate him?'

Don't fight with the ego, otherwise the ego will eat you! The very fight will destroy you. Fighting with anything non-existent is the most dangerous thing in the world. It is like fighting with darkness; if you start fighting with darkness, wrestling, even if you are a Mohammed Ali you are not going to win. Soon you will be tired, exhausted, and you will fall flat on the ground, thinking that darkness seems to be very powerful. Darkness is not powerful, darkness is not weak, because darkness does not exist at all. All that you need is just a small candle and the darkness will be gone.

I call that small candle meditation, and out of that small light thousands of flowers blossom within your heart: love blossoms, freedom blossoms, truth blossoms, godliness blossoms, and so on and so forth. There is no end to it -- it is an eternal garden. Flowers and flowers... your whole being becomes fragrant.

Don't fight with the ego. See where it is, what it is, otherwise it will come in some other form. You will push it away on this side, it will come from another side. You will repress one aspect, it will come through another aspect.

OSHO,
I HAVE A TERRIBLE CONFESSION TO MAKE. I AM A JEW BY ORIGIN AND I AM LEAVING TOMORROW. ANY CHANCE OF A JOKE?

David,

I feel a deep affinity with the Jews. In many of my lives I have been a Jew, so not one but three jokes for you.

A young fellow was up for membership at a very exclusive club where Jewish people were not welcome. As his name was Baker, he thought they might not figure out his true identity.

On the day of his interview with the membership committee the young man took great pains to dress carefully and make an elegant appearance. One committee member asked, 'Did your parents come from Russia?'

His reply was a simple no.

Since they had no real grounds on which to base their suspicions the board accepted Baker, but several weeks later an investigator gave the committee the facts.

Summoned before the committee again Baker was asked 'Why did you lie to us? We asked you if your parents came from Russia and you said no.'

'Well, they didn't,' answered Baker. 'They're still there!'

In a hospital in New York's Lower East Side two women had just given birth.

Back in their own room again one woman said to the other, 'Mazel tov, Mrs Teitlebaum. What are you naming your son?'

The woman replied, 'Qadaffi!'

'Are you kidding?' the first lady cried.

'Certainly not!' affirmed the other. 'I was never more serious in my life!'

'Well, I guess you can name your child whatever you feel like. But, Mrs Teitlebaum, are you sure that's the name you want?'

'Yes, I'm sure!' said the woman icily. 'And by the way, I'm not Mrs Teitlebaum, I'm MISS Teitlebaum! '

You missed it! It needs a Jew to get it. Now this will be a little more difficult...

Little Bernie was seated with his tutor studying the Holy Scripture. They came to the portion where the GOOD BOOK recounts that Dinah, the daughter of Jacob, had been sexually assaulted by the sons of Schechen. Bernie asked for clarification .

The rabbi said, 'Well, let us take a look at the words of the great commentator Rashi.'

The text said, 'And they lay with her and they afflicted her.'

'Yes ' said Bernie, 'but what does that mean?'

Answered the rabbi, 'Well, the commentator said, "And they lay with her" -- that means, in the ordinary manner; "and they afflicted her" -- that means, in an extraordinary manner.'

'Yes,' said Bernie, 'and what does "extraordinary manner" mean?'

Whereupon the rabbi gave Bernie an enormous whack across the mouth and said, 'And the ordinary manner you already know about?'

Chapter title: The Child: Father to the Man

9 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101090
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ14
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
DOES A CHILD NOT HAVE AS MUCH RIGHT TO PRIVACY AND FREEDOM FROM PARENTAL CONDITIONING AS THE PARENTS THEMSELVES EXPECT?

D. M. Silvera,

It is one of the most fundamental problems facing humanity today. The future depends on how we solve this problem. It has never been encountered before. For the first time man has come of age, a certain maturity has happened -- and as you become mature you have to face new problems.

Slowly slowly, as man progressed, he became aware of many kinds of slavery. In the days of Rama, who is being worshipped in India as one of the greatest incarnations of God, people were sold in the markets just like a commodity, particularly women. Man was not yet aware of what he was doing to other men -- selling, purchasing people in the market-place just like any other thing!

And the days of Rama are thought to be the golden days of India's history. They were the blackest days possible, the ugliest possible. Even Mahatma Gandhi used to think that we have to bring the kingdom of Rama back. I am surprised at the enormous ignorance! The kingdom during the days of Rama was as primitive as one can imagine.

Rama himself does not seem to be very religious, spiritual -- what to say about his being an incarnation of God? He poured melted lead into one untouchable's ears because he had head the holy scriptures, the Vedas, which were prohibited to the poorest part of the society. The Vedas were not allowed to be read by the untouchables -- who constituted almost one-half of India -- and women were not allowed either.

It was a simple strategy: if you want to keep millions of people in slavery, let them remain as uneducated as possible If you educate them they start thinking of themselves as human beings, equal to others. The more educated they become the more they demand equality, freedom. The best way to prevent that is not to educate them.

Education makes so much difference that only *brahmins* and the kshatriyas, the priests and the warriors, were educated, and the others were not educated. Naturally the gap was big between the two, and the uneducated person could not conceive of himself as equal to the educated one. He was ready to be a slave; he accepted it as his fate.

And the women were not allowed to read the Vedas either they were also thought of in terms of being a commodity. It was very easy to purchase women.

Even Krishna, whom India worships as the most perfect incarnation of God, had sixteen thousand wives. Now, this is the ugliest thing one can conceive of! And all these wives were not married to him, many were the wives of others whom he had forcibly taken away. He had the power, he had the army -- he could manage it. He could purchase them, he could steal them he could force people to give their beautiful wives to him -- and still he was thought to be the most perfect incarnation of God! These women are taken away from others as if they are prop-erty. Just as you can overrun somebody's property, land somebody's kingdom, you can snatch away his wife. She is just property -- nothing much; no need to bother about the woman And still no rebellion arose. Man was in a very primitive, ignorant, unintelligent state.

Slowly that kind of slavery disappeared. The woman in India still remains a slave, but in the West the woman is getting out of the bondage.

Only recently in the West have we become aware that the greatest slavery is that of the child. It was

never thought of before, it is not mentioned in any scripture of the world. Who could have thought... a child and a slave? A slave to his own parents, who love him, who sacrifice themselves for the child? It would have looked ridiculous, utter nonsense! But now, as psychological insight has deepened into human mind and its functionings, it has become absolutely clear that the child is the most exploited person; nobody has been exploited more than the child. And of course he is being exploited behind a facade of love.

And I don't say that the parents are aware that they are exp-loiting the child, that they are imposing a slavery on the child, that they are destroying the child, that they are making him stupid, unintelligent, that their whole effort of conditioning the child as a Hindu, as a Mohammedan, as a Christian, as a Jaina, as a Buddhist, is inhuman; they are not aware of it, but that does not make any difference as far as the facts are concerned.

The child *is* being conditioned by the parents in ugly ways, and of course the child is helpless: he depends on the parents. He cannot rebel, he cannot escape, he cannot protect himself. He is absolutely vulnerable, hence he can be easily exploited.

Parental conditioning is the greatest slavery in the world. It has to be completely uprooted, only then will man for the first time be able to be really free, truly free, authentically free, because the child is the father of the man. If the child is brought up in a wrong way then the whole of humanity goes wrong. The child is the seed: if the seed itself is poisoned and corrupted by well-intentioned people, well-wishing people, then there is no hope for a free human individual, then that dream can never be fulfilled.

What you think you have is not individuality, it is only personality. It is something cultivated in you, in your nature, by your parents, the society, the priest, the politician, the educators The educator, from the kindergarten to the university, is in the service of the vested interests, is in the service of the establishment. His whole purpose is to destroy every child in such a way, to cripple every child in such a way, that he adjusts to the established society.

There is a fear. The fear is that if the child is left unconditioned from the very beginning he will be so intelligent, he will be so alert, aware, that his whole life style will be of rebellion. And nobody wants rebels; everybody wants obedient people.

Parents love the obedient child. And remember, the obedient child is almost always the most stupid child. The rebellious child is the intelligent one, but he is not respected or loved. The teachers don't love him, the society does not give him respect; he is condemned. Either he has to com-promise with the society or he has to live in a kind of self-guilt. Naturally, he feels that he has not been good to his parents, he has not made them happy.

Remember perfectly well, the parents of Jesus were not happy with Jesus, the parents of Gautam the Buddha were not happy with Gautam the Buddha. These people were so intellig-ent, so rebellious, how could their parents be happy with them?

And each child is born with such great possibilities and potential that if he is allowed and helped to develop his individuality without any hindrance from others we will have a beautiful world, we will have many Buddhas and many Socrateses and many Jesuses, we will have a tremendous variety of geniuses. The genius happens very rarely not because the genius is rarely born, no; the genius rarely happens because it is very difficult to escape from the conditioning process of the society. Only once in a while does a child somehow manage to escape from its clutches.

Just the other day I was saying to Tom Cassidy, 'Please open your envelope.' Ajit Saraswati has sent me a note about it. He says, 'Osho, I found that the word "develop" means exactly the same thing: that is, "opening the envelope". "Velop" means a veil, a cover; "de-velop" means removing the veil, un-covering it; "en-velope" means putting the veil on, covering it.'

Every child is being enveloped by the parents, by the society, by the teachers, by the priests, by all the vested interests -- enveloped in many layers of conditioning. He is given a certain religious ideology: he is forced to become a Jew or a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. It is not his choice. And whenever somebody is forced with no choice of his own you are crippling the person, you are destroying his intelligence; you are not giving him a chance to choose, you are not allowing him to function intelligently; you are managing it in such a way that he will function only mechanically. He will be a Christian, but he is not Christian by choice. And what does it mean to be a Christian if it is not your choice?

The few people who followed Jesus, who went with him, were courageous people. They were the only Christians: they risked their lives, they went against the current, they lived dangerously; they were ready to die, but they were not ready to compromise.

The few people who went with Gautam Buddha were real Buddhists, but now there are millions of

Christians around the world and millions of Buddhists around the world and they are all bogus, they are pseudo. They are *bound* to be pseudo -- it is forced on them. They are enveloped in a certain religious ideo-logy then they are enveloped in a certain political ideology -- they are told that they are Indians, that they are Iranians, that they are Chinese, that they are Germans -- a certain nationality is imposed on them. And humanity is one, the earth is one. But the politicians wouldn't like it to be one because if the earth is one then the politicians with all their politics have to disappear. Then where will all these presidents and prime ministers go? They can exist only if the world remains divided.

Religion is one, but then what will happen to the Polack Pope, to all the stupid *shankaracharyas*, to Ayatollah Khomaniac? What will happen to all these people? They can exist only if there are many religions many churches, many cults, many creeds.

There are three hundred religions on the earth and at least three thousand sects of these religions. Then of course there is a possibility for many priests, bishops, archbishops, high priests, *shankaracharyas* to exist. This possibility will disappear.

And I tell you, religiousness is one! It has nothing to do with any Bible, any Veda, any Gita. It has something to do with a loving heart, with an intelligent being. It has something to do with awareness, meditativeness. But all the vested interests will suffer.

Hence parents who belong to a certain establishment, a cer-tain nation, a certain church, a certain denomination, are bound to force their ideas on the children. And the strange thing is that the children are always more intelligent than the parents, because the parents belong to the past and the children belong to the future. The parents are already conditioned, en-veloped, covered. Their mirrors are covered with so much dust that they don't reflect anything; they are blind.

Only a blind man can be a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Jaina or a Christian. A man with eyes is simply religious. He does not go to the church or to the temple or to the mosque; he Will not worship all kinds of stupid images.

There are people in India who are worshipping the monkey god, Hanuman. Men worshipping monkeys! No monkey worships a man! Even monkeys laugh about it: 'What has happened to these people?' And these people think that they have evolved from monkeys. Monkeys think just the opposite: they think it is these people who have fallen. Of course they have fallen from the trees -- they have literally fallen! And still worshipping monkey gods!

All kinds of gods, all kinds of superstitions! Parents carry all these. When a child is born he is a dean slate, a *tabula rasa*; nothing iS written on him. That's his beauty: the mirror is without any dust. He can see more clearly.

Mum: 'Jimmy, did you fall over with your new trousers on?'
Jimmy: 'Yes, Mum, there wasn't time to take them off.'

The first-grade teacher was talking to her class about nature and she called it 'The World Around You'. She asked little Helen in the first row, 'Now, Helen, tell everyone in the class. Are you vegetable, animal or mineral?'

'I'm not any of those,' she replied promptly. 'I'm a real live girl!'

A little fellow who was fishing off the end of a pier lost his balance while trying to land a fish and fell in the lake. Several men who also were fishing nearby rushed to his aid and pulled him out.

'How did you come to fall in?' one of the men asked him.

'I didn't come to fall in,' the kid said. 'I came to fish!'

A large family was finally able to move into a more spacious home. Some time later an uncle asked his nephew, 'How do you like your new house?'

'Just fine,' replied the lad. 'My brother and I have our own rooms and so do my sisters. But poor Mom, she's still stuck in the same room with Dad!'

A woman was almost panic-stricken as she called her long-time friend on the telephone, but the friend was in the bathroom and her young daughter took up the phone.

'Oh dear,' she said, 'I just have to talk to someone! I just found this note on my kitchen table. My husband has run off with another woman. Gone, gone, gone forever! I am so full of pent-up emotion I don't

know what to do. I am sure that any minute I'll just let go.'

'That's the thing to do,' the daughter said. 'Just give in to your emotions. Let yourself go. Nothing will do you any more good right now than a good laugh!'

Every child is born intelligent, clear, clean, but we start heaping rubbish on him.

Silvera, you ask me: DOES A CHILD NOT HAVE AS MUCH RIGHT TO PRIVACY AND FREEDOM FROM PARENTAL CONDITIONING AS THE PARENTS THEMSELVES EXPECT?

He has much more right than the parents because he is beginning his life. The parents are already burdened, they are already crippled, they are already depending on crutches. He has more right to be his own self. He needs privacy, but parents don't allow him any privacy; they are very afraid of the child's privacy. They are continuously poking their noses into the child's affairs; they want to have their say about everything.

The child needs privacy because all that is beautiful grows in privacy. Remember it: it is one of the most fundamental laws of life. The roots grow underground; if you take them out of the ground they start dying. They need privacy, absolute privacy. The child grows in the mother's womb in darkness, in privacy. If you bring the child into the light, among the public, he will die. He needs nine months of absolute privacy. Everything that needs growth needs privacy. A grown-up person does not need as much privacy because he is already grown-up, but a child needs much more privacy. But he is not left alone at all.

Parents are very worried whenever they see that the child is missing or is alone; they immediately become concerned. They are afraid, because if the child is alone he will start developing his individuality. He always has to be kept within limits so that the parents can go on watching, because their very watching does not allow his individuality to grow; their watching covers him, envelops him with a personality.

Personality is nothing but an envelope. It comes from a beautiful word, *persona*; *persona* means a mask. In Greek dramas the actors used masks. *Sona* means sound, *per* means through. They used to speak through the mask; you could not see their real faces, you could only hear their voices. Hence the mask was called a *persona* because the sound was heard through it, and out of *persona* comes the word 'personality'.

The child has to be continuously on guard because he is being watched. You can see it yourself: if you are taking a bath you are a totally different person -- in your bathroom you can put aside your mask. Even grown-up people who are very serious start singing, humming. Even grown-up people start making faces in the mirror! You are in private -- you are perfectly aware that you have locked the door -- but if you suddenly become aware that somebody is watching through the keyhole, an immediate change will happen to you. You will again become serious, the song will disappear, you will not be making faces in the mirror; you will start behaving as you are supposed to behave. This is the personality -- you are back in the envelope.

A child needs immense privacy, as much as possible, a maximum of privacy, so that he can develop his individuality uninterfered with. But we are trespassing on the child, continuously trespassing. The parents are continuously asking, 'What are you doing? What are you thinking?' Even thinking! They even have to look in your mind.

There are a few tribes in the Far East where each child has to tell his dreams every morning to the parents, because even in the dreams he cannot be left alone. He may be dreaming wrong dreams, he may be thinking of things which he should not think, the parents have to be reported to.

The early morning ritual is that first thing before breakfast he has to relate his dreams -- what he has seen in the night.

Psychoanalysis is a very late development in the West, but in the East, in these Far Eastern tribes, psychoanalysis has been practised by the parents for thousands of years. And of course the poor child does not know the symbology so he simply relates the dream as it is. He does not know what it means; only the parents know. But this is going too far. It is encroaching upon him, it is inhuman; it is overlapping on somebody's space.

Just because the child is dependent on you for food, for clothes, for shelter, do you think you have the right to do it? -- because if the child says that he has seen that he was flying in his dream, the parents immediately know that that is a sexual dream. Now they will curb his behaviour more, they will discipline him more. They will give him an early-morning cold bath! They will teach him more about celibacy and they will teach him that 'If you are not celibate things will go wrong. If you think about sexuality you will

lose an intelligence, you will go blind, and an kinds of nonsense.

A child needs immense privacy. The parents should come on? to help him, not to interfere. He should be allowed to do things or not to do things. Parents should only be alert that he does not do any harm to himself or to somebody else -- that's enough. More than that is ugly.

A tourist drove into a small town and spoke to a boy who was sitting on a bench in front of the post office.
'How long have you lived here?' the tourist asked.
'About twelve years,' the boy replied.
'It sure is an out-of-the-way place, isn't it?' the tourist asked.
'It sure is,' the boy said.
'There isn't much going on,' the tourist said. 'I don't see anything here to keep you busy. '
'Neither do I,' the boy said. 'That's why I like it.'

The children like very much to be left alone; spaciousness is needed for their growth. Yes, parents have to be alert, cautious, so that no harm happens to the child, but this is a negative kind of cautiousness -- they are not to interfere positively. They have to give the child a great longing to inquire about truth, but they have not to give him an ideology that gives him the *idea* of truth. They should not teach him about truth, they should teach him how to *inquire* about truth. Inquiry should be taught, investigation should be taught, adventure should be taught.

The children should be helped so that they can ask questions and the parents should *not* answer those questions unless they really know. And even if they know they should say it as Buddha used to say it to his disciples: 'Don't believe in what I say! This is my experience, but the moment I say it to you it be-comes false because for you it is not an experience. Listen to me, but don't believe. Experiment, inquire, search. Unless you yourself know, your knowledge is of no use; it is dangerous. A knowledge which is borrowed is a hindrance.'

But that's what parents go on doing: they go on conditioning the child.

Silvera, the children need privacy, they need freedom -- they need the freedom to be. But every parent is trying to make the child into something other than he is. They are telling the child to become a Jesus Christ or to become a Gautam Buddha or to become a Mahavira or a Zarathustra. And this is such an ignoble project because nobody can become a Bud&a again, nobody can become a Jesus again. Existence is so creative it never repeats itself. Two thousand years have passed since Jesus -- has anybody become a Jesus again? That is not possible, that is not allowed, and it is good that it is not possible. Twenty-five centuries have passed since Buddha and millions of people have tried and imitated in order to be Buddhas, but nobody has succeeded. It is good that nobody succeeds, because everybody has his own uniqueness.

Imitation is to destroy yourself, it is suicidal! But all the parents are teaching the children some suicidal thing: 'Become somebody, somebody else. Become anybody, but don't become yourself.' The child is condemned, rejected in every possible way, told directly, indirectly that 'Whatsoever you are is not right, whatsoever you are doing is not right.' You have to be following some e%ample, some ideal. 'Unless you behave like a Buddha or Mahavira, Confucius or Moses, you are not right' -- and the child starts imitating. This world is full of imitators, that's why there is so much misery, that's why there is so much uncreativity and so much insensitivity, so much ugliness.

It is like telling the roses to become marigolds and telling the marigolds to become lotuses. Neither the rose can become a marigold nor the marigold can become a lotus. Only one thing is possible: if the lotus gets the idea of becoming a rose and the rose gets the idea of becoming a marigold and the marigold is conditioned to become a lotus, there will be no more lotuses, no more marigolds, no more roses, because the whole energy of the rose will be wasted on becoming a marigold, which the rose cannot become, which is not possible. And because it cannot become a marigold its energy is wasted -- the same energy which would have blossomed as a rose.

No conditioning is needed for the children, no direction has to be given to them. They have to be helped to be themselves they have to be supported, nourished, strengthened. A real father, a real mother, *real* parents will be a blessing to the child. The child will feel helped by them so that he becomes more rooted in his nature, more grounded, more centred, so that he starts loving himself rather than feeling guilty about himself, so that he respects himself.

Remember, unless a person loves himself he cannot love anybody else in the world, unless a child

respects himself he cannot respect anybody else. That's why all your love is bogus and all your respect is pseudo, phony. You don't respect yourself, how can you respect anybody else? Unless love for yourself is born within your being it will not radiate to others. First you have to become a light unto yourself, then your light will spread, will reach others.

It was examination day at school and a bad-tempered teacher was questioning a small boy about his knowledge of plants and flowers. The boy was unable to answer any question correctly. In frustration, the teacher turned to his assistant and shouted, 'Go and bring me a handful of hay!'

As the assistant turned to go out, the small boy cried, 'And for me, just a small coffee, please!'

A Polack was driving along a country road when his car broke down. While he was fixing it, a small boy approached and asked, 'What is that?'

'It's a jack,' said the Polack.

'My father has two of those,' said the boy.

Then a minute later he asked again, 'And what is that?'

'That's a torch.'

'Oh, my father has two of those too. And over there? Is that a spanner?'

'Yes,' said the man, irritably.

'My father has two of those.'

The conversation went on in this vein for some time. Finally the repair was finished and the Polack got up and went to piss at the side of the road. As he was pissing he pointed to his reproductive machinery and asked, 'Does your father have two of these too?'

'Of course not!' said the boy. 'But he has one that is twice as long!'

Children are immensely intelligent, they just need a chance! They need opportunities to grow, the right climate. Every child is born with the potential of enlightenment, with the potential of becoming awakened, but we destroy it.

This has been the greatest calamity in the whole history of man. No other slavery has been as bad as the slavery of the child and no other slavery has taken as much juice out of humanity as the slavery of the child, and this is also going to be the most difficult task for humanity: to get nd of it.

Unless we arrange the whole society in a totally different way, unless a radical change happens and the family disappears and gives place to a commune, it will not be possible. The parental institution has become so deep-rooted in its struc-ture that unless the whole pattern is destroyed and replaced by a totally new phenomenon which I call the commune...

A commune is where many people live together collectively, not in single-family units. For example, this commune... Now, nearabout three thousand sannyasins are living here, fifteen hundred sannyasins are working in the commune. There are many children; these children are being loved by everybody. They are not just focused on their parents, they are enjoying immense freedom. They go and they visit other sannyasins, they remain with other sannyasins for days together. They have many uncles, many aunts.

Little Siddhartha has so many friends, from small children through grown-up people to very old people -- all ages, all kinds of friends. His mother, Neerja, has changed lovers many times, but every lover becomes an uncle to Siddhartha. It is a gain for him, because each time Neerja changes her lover Siddhartha gains one more uncle! Neerja's love affairs may come and go, but Siddhartha's love affairs remain. Even ex-boyfriends of Neerja are still friends with Siddhartha -- he goes on asking them... whenever he needs money he goes to them. And he gets money from everywhere -- he is the richest person in the commune!

He comes to Sattva every day and Sattva has to give him five rupees -- that's the fixed amount! One day Sattva had no money, so Sattva said, 'I'm sorry, Siddhartha, today I have no money.'

He said, 'Why didn't you ask me?' And after ten minutes he came with five rupees and gave it to Sattva!

He said, 'I have so many friends! Whenever you need money you can ask me -- I can find it anywhere!'

In a commune a child will not be obsessed with his parents. He win have more freedom, more liquidity. He will be more open to many people, many varieties. He will learn more. He will become multi-dimensional, he will become multi-lingual. And the most important thing will be that he Will not be conditioned by anybody, because when there are so many people with so many different backgrounds he will be able to learn this: that 'My mother's or my father's religion is not the only religion,' that 'My mother's country is not the only country,' that My mother's language is not the only language,' that 'There are many

languages and they are all beautiful, and there are many religions and they are an beautiful, and there are many countries and they are an beautiful.' He will have a more universal approach towards things. He will remain liquid, flowing, he win not become fixated.

And psychologists say that each child becomes fixated: if the child is a boy he becomes fixated on the mother figure; if the child is a girl the child becomes fixated on the father figure And this is one of the problems in life, because once a boy has become fixated on the mother figure, his whole life he will be searching for a woman who exactly fits his mother figure. He will be expecting his mother's qualities from his beloved, which is not possible. Where can he find his mother? Each woman will have her own way, and the woman will not be there to be his mother.

And the strange thing is, the woman will be searching for her father. The man is searching for the mother and the woman is searching for the father -- and both are pretending to be lovers! Hence all marriages fail, hence no love affair succeeds for a simple reason: because of these obsessions. There is a criterion of how a really good woman should be or how a really good man should be.

If a child moves with many people he will not have a fixed figure of a woman or a man. He will not have an imprint -- that's what psychologists call it -- and without any imprint he will just have a vague idea of a woman. He will more or less have the idea of womanhood, not of a woman, and she will have the idea of manhood, not of a particular man. And then life can have a totally different flavour. Then you are not search-ing for the mother, not searching for the father. Then love affairs can bring immense joy; right now they only bring miseries and nightmares.

And if we can make children liquid, flowing, the countries can disappear sooner or later. The family is the basic unit of the nation, of the state, of the church, hence the church, the state and the nation, will all defend the family. They are not concerned about the misery of humanity.

I am against the nation, against the church, against the state, hence I am in favour of the commune not in favour of the fam-ily. Once this old pattern of family disappears into a more multi-dimensional set-up, humanity can have a new birth. A new man is needed and the new man will bring the very paradise that in the past we were hoping for in some other life. Paradise can be herenow, but we have to bring about a new child.

My sannyasins at least have to understand it very clearly. If you can be helpful in bringing the child to his uniqueness you win be helping humanity immensely. You will become the harbingers of a new dawn, of a new sunrise.

The last question

OSHO,
WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT MODERN ART?

Amrita,

I don't know much about modern art, and I don't want to know much about it either. It is not much of an art. In the past art had a totally different quality: it was beautiful. Modern art is ugly. It is very rare to find something beautiful in modern art, and I can see the reason. The modern mind is boiling with repressed sexuality, anger, hatred, violence. Centuries of repressions have become accumulated; it has come to a crescendo and it is erupting. The volcano is erupting!

Modern art is more like a catharsis, more like vomiting. It is not art. One just wants to get rid of all kinds of poisons that have become accumulated. The same is true about all dimensions of art; music, poetry, painting, sculpture -- they all have become ugly.

Modern man is suffering, is in immense misery and hell and that shows in modern art. Modern art is a reflection. Art is always a reflection, it is a mirror, because the artist is the most sensitive person in the society, hence he is first to become aware of what is happening; others take a longer time to become aware.

The poet is the most prophetic because he becomes aware of things which are going to happen, he becomes aware a little ahead of time, hence he is never understood.

Modern art is psychotic -- it reflects humanity. It shows that something has gone wrong, very wrong: man is falling apart. And modern art is representative art. In a way it is very realistic; it is not creating a dream world, a fantasy. But it has lost the artistic touch.

Amrita, just as modern man needs a new birth, modern art also needs a new birth. But that is a secondary phenomenon. Unless a new man arrives on the earth a new art cannot arrive, a new poetry cannot be born.

Modern art is becoming more and more ridiculous. Just the other day I was reading this story:

Jake Mazeltov was walking along Fifth Avenue when he bumped into an old friend whom he had not seen for twenty years. 'Joe Pasternak! My God, you haven't changed a bit! Am I glad to see you! Tell me, what are you doing?'

'Well,' smiled Joe, 'I'm an artist. As a matter of fact, I've done very well. I've got a picture hanging in the Modern Museum, right here off Fifth Avenue.'

'You don't say!' exclaimed Jake. 'Gee, that's marvellous! Say, we're not far from there. Could you take me over and show the picture to me?'

'With pleasure,' said Joe, and they strolled over to the Modern Museum.

There on the wall, Joe pointed to his picture. It was brown all over, almost a solid monochrome, with only a deep patch of darker brown in the lower right-hand corner. Jake looked at it quizzically for a few minutes but got nothing out of it. He turned to his pal Joe and said, 'What is this picture supposed to represent?'

'Well,' said Joe, 'it's modern art. The name of the picture is "A Cow in a Field".'

'"A Cow in a Field"! My God, Joe, what d'ya mean, a cow in a field? I don't see any field there. A field is green. Where's the green?'

Joe explained patiently. 'Well, you see, in modern art, it doesn't go quite that way. The cow walked into the field and she ate up the grass, so now the grass is all gone; there's no more green, there's only brown.'

'Okay,' said Jake, 'So where's the cow?'

'Well, the cow, she ate up the grass already, so, of course, she just went on, that's all.'

'Oh,' said Jake, 'now I understand. There's no green because there is no grass, there is no cow because the cow went away. But there's a big patch of brown in the right-hand corner, now what's that?'

'Oh well, you've gotta understand, this is modern art,' said Joe. 'A cow eats up a whole field of grass and she walks on, but on the way out what d'ya think she does?'

That's what the modern art is!

Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing

Chapter #15
Chapter title: The Philousia

10 January 1981 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 8101100
ShortTitle: ZZZZZ15
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes

The first question

OSHO,
IS THERE ANYTHING YOU CAN SAY ABOUT WHAT IS HAPPENING TO VIMALKIRTI?

Arup,
Nothing is happening to Vimalkirti -- exactly nothing, because nothing is *nirvana*. The West has no idea of the beauty of nothingness. The whole Western attitude is extrovert, oriented towards things, oriented towards actions. 'Nothing' sound like emptiness -- it is not so.

This is one of the greatest discoveries of the East: that nothing is not empty, on the contrary it is just the opposite of emptiness. It is fullness, it is overflowingness.

Break the word 'nothing' in two, make it 'no-thingness', and then suddenly its meaning changes, the gestalt changes.

Nothing is the goal of sannyas. One has to come to a space where nothing is happening; all happening has disappeared. The doing is gone, the doer is gone, the desire is gone, the goal is gone. One simply is -- not even a ripple in the lake of consciousness, no sound.

The Zen people call it 'the sound of one hand clapping'. Now, one hand clapping cannot create sound; it is soundless sound, the *omkar*, just silence. But silence is not empty, it is very full. The moment you are absolutely silent, absolutely attuned with nothingness, the whole descends in you, the beyond penetrates you.

But the Western mind has overpowered the whole world: we have become 'workaholics'. And my whole approach is to help you to become zeros. The zero is the most perfect experience in life; it is the experience of ecstasy.

Vimalkirti is blessed. He was one of those few of my chosen sannyasins who never wavered for a single moment, whose trust has been total the whole time he was here. He never asked a question, he never wrote a letter, he never brought any problem. His trust was such that he became by and by absolutely merged with me. He has one of the rarest hearts; that quality of the heart has disappeared from the world. He is really a prince, really royal, really aristocratic! Aristocracy has nothing to do with birth, it has something to do with the quality of the heart. And I experienced him as one of the rarest, most beautiful souls on the earth. It is not a question at all of asking about him: What is happening?

Of course, one tends to think in the old ways in which one was brought up, and more particularly so about a German!
I have heard:

One German reached heaven and knocked on the doors. St Peter opened a small window and looked out. He asked, 'How old are you?' Then he looked in the records and was very puzzled because the German said, 'Seventy.'

He said, 'This can't be right. According to your record of working hours you must be at least one hundred and forty-three years old!'

The German continuously works. The German represents the ultimate in Western mind, just as the Indian represents the ultimate in Eastern mind. The Indian is always sitting silently, doing nothing, waiting for the spring to come so that the grass can grow by itself. And it really grows!

Little Joey was sitting outside under a tree when he heard his mother cry out from the house, 'Joey, what are you doing?'
'Nothing, Mom,' he answered.
'No, really, Joey, what are you doing?'
'I said I ain't doing anything.'
'Don't lie to me! Tell me what you are doing!'

At this point Joey gave a deep sigh, picked up a stone and tossed it a few feet. 'I'm throwing rocks!' he said.

'That's what I thought you were doing! Now stop it immediately!'

'Golly!' Joey said to himself. 'No one will let ya do just nothin' anymore!'

Something has to be done... Nobody believes -- you will not believe me when I say Vimalkirti is doing nothing, is just being.

The day he had the haemorrhage I was a little worried about him, hence I told my doctor sannyasins to

help him remain in the body at least for seven days. He was doing so beautifully and so fine, and then just to end suddenly when the work was incomplete... He was just on the edge -- a little push and he would become part of the beyond.

In fact, that's the reason why I want one of the most modern medical centres to be in the commune. If somebody is just on the verge and can be helped medically to remain in the body for a few more days, then he need not come back to life again.

Many questions have come to me about what I think of living through artificial methods. Now, he is breathing artificially. He would have died the same day -- he almost did die. Without these artificial methods he would have already been in another body, he would have entered another womb. But then I will not be available here by the time he comes. Who knows whether he will be able to find a Master or not? -- and a crazy Master like me! And once somebody has been so deeply connected with me, no other Master will do. They will look so flat, so dull, so dead!

Hence I wanted him to hang around a little more. Last night he managed: he crossed the boundary from doing to non-doing. That 'something' that was still in him dropped. Now he is ready, now we can say goodbye to him, now we can celebrate, now we can give him a send-off.

Give him an ecstatic *bon voyage*! Let him go with your dance, with your song!

When I went to see him, this is what transpired between me and him. I waited by his side with closed eyes -- he was immensely happy. The body is not at all usable anymore... The surgeons, the neurosurgeons and the other doctors were worried; they were asking again and again, enquiring about what I was up to, why I wanted him to be in the body, because there seemed to be no point in it -- even if he somehow managed to survive his brain would never be able to function rightly. And I would not like him to be in that state. It is better that he goes.

And they were worried about why I wanted him to go on breathing artificially. Even his heart stopped once in a while and then, artificially, his heart had to be stimulated again. His kidneys began to fail yesterday, his skull has been drilled -- there was such a great swelling inside. This was something congenital; it was bound to happen -- it was a programme in his body.

But he managed beautifully: before *it* could happen he used this life for the ultimate flowering. Just a little bit had remained; last night even that disappeared.

So last night when I told him, 'Vimalkirti, now you can go into the beyond with all my blessings,' he almost shouted in joy, 'Farrr out!' I told him, 'Not that long!'

And I told him a story...

The crow came up to the frog and said, 'There is going to be a big party in heaven!'

The frog opened his big mouth and said, 'Farrr out!'

The crow went on, 'There will be great food and drinks!'

And the frog replied, 'Farrr out!'

'And there will be beautiful women, and the Rolling Stones will be playing!'

The frog opened his mouth even wider and cried, 'Farrr out!'

Then the crow added, 'But anyone who has a big mouth won't be allowed in!'

The frog pursed his lips tightly together and mumbled, 'Poor alligator! He will be disappointed!'

Arup, Vimalkirti is perfectly beautiful. He will not need to come back again into a body; he is going awakened, he is going in the state of Buddhahood.

So you all have to rejoice, dance and sing and celebrate! You have to learn how to celebrate life and how to celebrate death. Life is really not as great as death can be, but death can be great only if one achieves the fourth state, *turiya*.

Ordinarily it is difficult to get disidentified from the body and the brain and the heart, but it happened very easily to Vimalkirti. He had to become disidentified because the body was already dead -- it has been dead for five days -- the brain was already lost, the heart was far away.

This accident is an accident for the people who are on the outside, but for Vimalkirti himself it has proved a blessing in disguise. You cannot get identified with such a body: the kidneys not functioning, the breathing not functioning, the heart not functioning, the brain totally damaged. How can you get identified with such a body? Impossible. Just a little alertness and you will become separate -- and that much alertness he had, that much he had grown. So he immediately became aware that 'I am not the body, I am not the mind, I am not the heart either.' And when you pass beyond these three, the fourth, *turiya*, is attained, and

that is your real nature. Once it is attained it is never lost.

He used to love my jokes and this will be the last lecture for him, so two jokes for him:

An Italian couple was rushing to the hospital as the wife was about to have a baby. On the way there was a terrible automobile accident and the husband ended up in the hospital in a coma.

When he finally came to he was told he had been in a coma for three months and that his wife was fine and he was the proud father of twins, a boy and a girl.

As soon as he could he left the hospital to be with his family and after being home for a little while he asked his wife the names she had given the children.

The wife replied, 'Well-a, in keeping with-a Italian-a tradition, I didn't name them. It's-a the man's-a place to name-a the newborn babies, and since you were unconscious the job-a went-a to your brother.'

Hearing this, the husband got very upset, saying, 'My brother is an idiot-a! He doesn't know-a anything! So what-a did-a he name them?'

The wife said, 'He named the girl-a Denise.'

'Hey,' the husband said, 'that's-a not-a bad! And-a the bambino?

'The boy he named Da nephew.'

Abe Einstein owned a company which manufactured nails in Ohio. He was doing so well that he could afford to spend the winter vacationing in Miami. The only problem was that he did not believe that his son, Max, had the good sense to run the business in his absence. Abe's friend, Moishe, convinced him to take the winter off, pointing out that Ma% was going to inherit the business some day anyway, so he ought to give himself a chance to prove himself now.

Abe was having a great time in Miami until he received a copy by post of the magazine, NAILS QUARTERLY. In the magazine was a full-page colour ad for Einstein's Nails with a picture of Jesus nailed to the cross. The caption read: 'They Used Einstein's Nails!'

Abe called Max immediately, 'Don't ever say such a thing again!'

Max assured his father that he understood. Abe felt assured until he got the next issue of NAILS QUARTERLY, containing an ad showing Jesus lying on the ground below the cross with the caption: 'They Didn't Use Einstein's Nails!'

These are the 'three L's' of my *Philousia*: life, love, laughter. Life is only a seed, love is a flower, laughter is fragrance. Just to be born is not enough, one has to learn the art of living; that is the A of meditation. Then one has to learn the art of loving; that is the B of meditation. And then one has to learn the art of laughing; that is the C of meditation. And meditation has only three letters: A,B,C.

So today you will have to give a beautiful send-off to Vimalkirti. Give it with great laughter. Of course, I know you will miss him -- even I will miss him. He has become such a part of the commune, so deeply involved with everybody. I will miss him more than you because he was the guard in front of my door, and it was always a joy to come out of the room and see Vimalkirti standing there always smiling. Now it will not be possible again.

But he will be around here in your smiles, in your laughter. He will be here in the flowers, in the sun, in the wind, in the rain, because nothing is ever lost -- nobody really dies, one becomes part of eternity.

So even though you will feel tears, let those tears be tears of joy -- joy for what he has attained. Don't think of yourself, that you will be missing him, think of him, that he is fulfilled. And this is how you will learn, because sooner or later many more sannyasins will be going on the journey to the farther shore and you will have to learn to give them beautiful send-offs. Sooner or later I will have to go, and this is how you will also learn to give me a send-off with laughter, dance, song.

My whole approach is of celebration. Religion to me is nothing but the whole spectrum of celebration, the whole rainbow, all the colours of celebration. Make it a great opportunity for yourself, because in celebrating his departure many of you can reach to greater heights, to new dimensions of being, it will be possible. These are the moments which should not be missed; these are the moments which should be used to their fullest capacity.

I am happy with him... and many of you are getting ready in the same way. I am really happy with my people! I don't think there has ever been a Master who had so many beautiful disciples. Jesus was very poor in that sense -- not a single disciple became enlightened. Bud&a was the richest in the past, but I am determined to defeat Gautam the Buddha!

The second question

OSHO,
MY IDEA OF A GOOD TIME IS TO GO TO A GOOD FRENCH RESTAURANT, EAT MY FAVOURITE FOOD, SMOKE BETWEEN COURSES, LISTEN TO MUSIC, DRINK LOTS OF WINE AND READ AN ABSORBING NOVEL -- ALL AT THE SAME TIME. WHAT TO DO? P.S. I AM IN THE ZAZEN GROUP AT THE MOMENT.
Anand Surendra,

Zazen and Vipassana -- these two groups give people such beautiful ideas! *Every* day I receive many letters from the Zazen and Vipassana groups -- no other group gives such good ideas, because sitting silently doing nothing, one starts fantasizing about all kinds of things. Your idea is just farrr out!

Vimalkirti's brother is here, Georg. He has sent me a beautiful definition of the difference between heaven and hell. Surendra, that will help you.

Heaven is when the English are the policemen, the Germans are the engineers, the Italians are the lovers, the Swiss are the organizers and the French are the cooks.

Hell is when the Germans are the policemen, the English are the cooks, the French are the engineers, the Italians are the organizers and the Swiss are the lovers.

The third question

OSHO,
HAVE YOU COMPLETELY FORGOTTEN ABOUT US, THE POOR POLACKS?
Rupam,

It is impossible for me to forget the Polacks, but once in a while it is good for you to remind me because I have to take care of so many kinds of idiots that I cannot devote my whole time to the Polacks!

Marlboro cigarettes were advertised for the first time ever on Polish television recently. The response startled advertising executives throughout the world... sales of horses and cowboy hats went up by five hundred percent!

What does it say at the bottom of a Polish Coca-Cola bottle? 'Open other end.'

Did you hear about the Polack who lost his girlfriend? He could not remember where he laid her.

How can you tell if a Polack has been in your backyard? The garbage is gone and the dog is pregnant.

What do they call a Polack who marries an ape? A social climber.

What do you get when a Polack marries an ape? A retarded ape.

Did you hear about the Polack who thought his typewriter was pregnant when it skipped two periods?

How does a Polack grease his car?
He runs over an Italian.

Did you hear about the Polack who was so lazy he married a pregnant girl?

The Polack was asked in a political discussion, 'What would you do with Red China?'
He said he would put it on a purple tablecloth.

The two Polish astronauts were in outer space. One was walking outside the capsule and after a while he wanted to re-enter. He knocked on the door and the guy inside said 'Who's there?'

The Polish mother was baking. Her kid entered the house and asked, 'Ma, can I lick the bowl?' 'No,' she said, 'flush it like everyone else.'

A Polack walked into a butcher's shop with a pig. The pig said, 'Hey, how much can I get for this Polack?'

The last question

OSHO,
OUR MOTHER IS GOING REALLY CRAZY BEING HERE. IN THE MORNING BEFORE LECTURE SHE GOES TO THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, AND AFTERWARDS SHE COMES TO LECTURE -- AND EVEN ENJOYS IT! SHE HAS STARTED WEARING A RED DRESS AND SHE LAUGHS AND CRIES A LOT. AND DID YOU KNOW THAT OUR OTHER SISTER IS A CATHOLIC NUN? WHAT'S HAPPENING?

Prem Bijo and Prem Cordula,
This is a good sign that your mother is going crazy, because that's the only way to escape from the so-called sanity of Catholicism. And you feel puzzled that:

IN THE MORNING SHE GOES TO THE CATHOLIC CHURCH, AND AFTERWARDS SHE COMES TO LECTURE -- AND EVEN ENJOYS IT!

There is no problem in it; it is very consistent. After the Catholic church one is bound to enjoy it here! The whole credit goes to the Catholic church. After hell you will enjoy anything!

But I am worried about your sister who is a Catholic nun...

Do you know what the favourite food of Catholic monks is?
A hot buttered *nan*!

Let her go a little more crazy! She is on the right track.

These priests -- Catholic, Hindu, Jew, Mohammedan -- they are the same people. They talk very consistently, their theologies are very systematic, logical. It appeals to the head, but only to the head -- and you are not the head. It destroys your heart.

My function here is to make your heart beat faster, to bring your energy more to the heart, because only from the heart can it go to the being; without the heart it can never reach the being. From the head there is no direct route to being, it has to go via the heart.

And whenever you have lived long enough in the head and you start slipping into the heart, you are torn apart. You will cry, you will laugh -- you will laugh because of the heart and you will cry because of the head! And you will feel crazy, torn apart, because you will be neither here nor there; you will be in a kind of limbo.

Getting rid of the priests is a difficult phenomenon, but once you are here it is bound to happen. And if your mother has started becoming a little crazy that means she is catching the disease -- the orange disease!

Fred Tannenbaum was stationed in a small Southern town. There he met a girl and fell madly in love. He called his mother to tell her he wanted to get married. Yes, the girl was Jewish.

'But you must be married by a rabbi!' insisted Mrs Tannenbaum.
'There aren't any rabbis around here!' said Fred.
'I'll send you one!'

And so Mrs Tannenbaum set off for her Lower East Side *shul*. She pleaded with her old rabbi to go South with her to marry her son, and he agreed. For the occasion the rabbi put on his best beaver hat, his favourite black silk wedding suit and his long black frock coat that almost touched the ground

When they got off the plane Mrs Tannenbaum showed the cab driver the girl's address, but somehow or

other he dropped them at the wrong place and drove off. Mrs Tannenbaum, with the rabbi in tow, walked up and down the streets searching for Freddie and his bride-to-be. As they went along they seemed to attract a growing following. By the time they found the right address there were a dozen people behind them, staring at the rabbi.

The rabbi pulled himself up to his full height and faced the crowd of Southerners. 'What's the matter?' he said. 'Ain't you never seen a Yankee before?'

Logical but absurd, ridiculous!

The golf course was haunted by a malicious leprechaun who exploited the desperate ambitions of the poorer players. He slipped up beside one unfortunate man who was ploughing up the fairway in a club competition.

'Look,' he said, 'if you agree never to court a woman, flirt with a girl or marry, I'll help you win.'

'Done!' shouted the young golfer with the desperate abandon of his breed.

When the golfer was in the clubhouse changing and receiving the congratulations of the members, the leprechaun popped up on the shelf of the locker.

'Hey,' said the little elf, 'I have to have your name for my records. What is it?'

'Father Murphy,' grinned the golfer as he adjusted his Roman collar.

These people are cunning! Their cunningness appears as cleverness. They themselves are tired of what they are doing, bored, utterly bored; their only joy is to bore others. When they succeed at it they feel a little happy.

Your mother must have been bored enough, hence she is enjoying it here, because this is a totally different world. These are not gospels, these are gossips! And I am not talking religion, I am *imparting* it. And I am not a priest. I am simply enjoying myself, and whosoever wants to join in this merry-go-round is welcome.

The golfer was having a disastrous day. He had bogeyed nine holes and double-bogeyed three. Then on the eighteenth hole he was two feet from the pin for a possible birdie, but even then he couldn't do it. He took three strokes to sink his ball for another bogey.

At that point, understandably, his nerves cracked and he went to pieces. He threw his ball into the woods, broke his putter over his knee, and sat on the green and began to weep

'Oh!' he moaned. 'Oh! Oh! I'm going to give it up! I'm going to give it up! I'm going to give it up!'

Another golfer who was standing nearby said, 'Don't take it so hard. Just because of a bad day, don't give up golf! '

'Oh no,' the man moaned. 'I'm not going to give up golf. I'm going to give up the ministry!'

Your mother has come at the right time. It is still possible to take a quantum leap from the boring so-called religiousness into a really living godliness.

We are creating here a climate of life, love, laughter. This is a great opportunity if you have guts enough -- you can fulfil your destiny.

It is 9.05, and I agreed with Vimalkirti that at 8.30 he could leave the body, so he must have left the body. At 9.30 he will be here, and I will be coming back to give him a send-off. Get ready, rejoice, dance -- dance to abandon! Let him go like a prince. He *was* a prince. Everyone of my sannyasins is a prince.

I don't believe in beggars, I believe only in emperors!

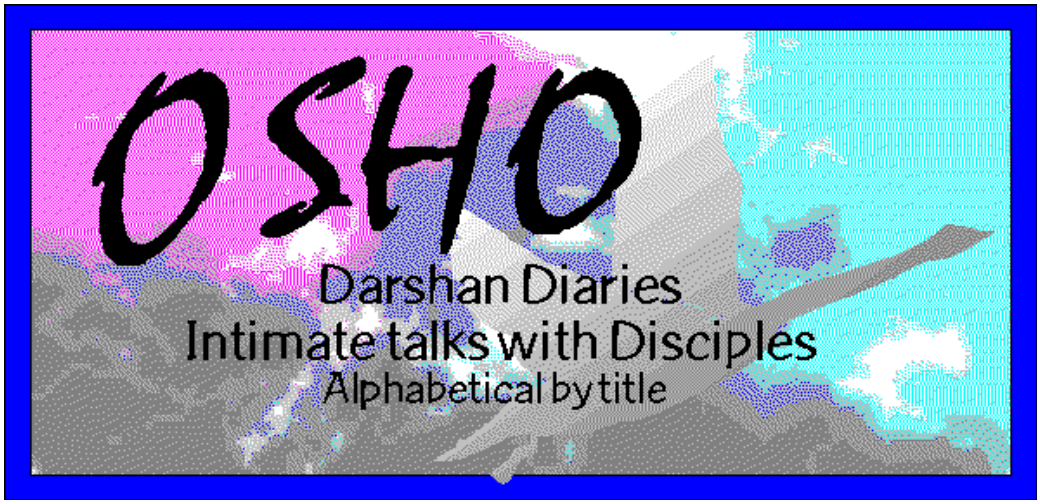

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Talks given from 1/5/78 to 31/5/78
Darshan Diary
27 Chapters
Year published: 1979

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805015
ShortTitle: NAMES01
Audio: No
Video: No

Khabira. It is a sufi name, a name of God. Literally it means: one who sees all, the cognizant one, the seer of all. And that is hidden in everybody -- the witness. What we see may be true, may not be true, but the seer is always true. The seen may be, may not be. In the night you see a dream, in the morning you find it was not true, but the one who saw the dream is still true. In the morning, in the night, all the time he is true. You see a rope and you think, in the darkness of the evening, that it is a snake. But when you come close you know that it is false, it is not so. But the seer was not false. Even in seeing something hallucinatory, the seer remains true; the seer is never false.

'Khabira' means: the one who sees, the witness inside. Sufis have beautiful names for God; in all they have ninety-nine names for God. One wonders why not one hundred? It looks so incomplete. For a certain, subtle reason, the hundredth name has been kept silent. That is the true name of God which cannot be uttered. The tao that can be uttered is not the true tao and the God that can be spoken of is not the true God, because the word 'God' falsifies the reality of God. So the hundredth name is the true name -- what Hindus

call 'satnam', the true name -- but it can't be uttered. It will lose its beauty if it is uttered. It remains unuttered, at the deepest core of the heart. But ninety-nine names can be uttered just as a help to reach the hundredth. The hundredth name is almost a nothingness -- what buddhas have called 'nirvana', nothingness.

So I call these the ninety-nine names of nothingness; one of them is 'khabira'. Get into the idea of it and become more and more of a seer. Change the gestalt from the seen to the seer. Looking at the tree, remember the one who is looking; eating, remember the one who is eating; walking, remember the one who is walking. Rather than emphasising the outer, emphasise the inner, and slowly slowly it becomes clear who this seen is. That is our true reality and that is what God is.

Latifa. That too is a sufi name for God. It means: the subtle one. The gross one is visible, the subtle one is invisible. The gross is the outside, the subtle is the inside. The gross is objective, the subtle is subjective. And people go on searching for God in the gross. They say 'We would like to see God.' But only the gross can be seen; the subtle has to be felt. The gross can be seen with the eyes open, the subtle has to be seen with eyes closed. The gross is not there as an object. You cannot encounter it. God is inside you, as you. You cannot stand outside God and see Him; you can see Him only from the inside by being Him.
And these are the two ways to approach reality...

One way is that of science -- the gross, the objective. The other way is of religion -- the subtle, the subjective. If you see a flower,.you can look at it scientifically. You look at the chemistry of it, at the form of it and the substance that makes it. You dissect it and you come to know about the components of it. But something is missed in that very analysis. The beauty is missed, because beauty is not a component of the gross. And if you ask the scientist 'Where is the beauty that was in the flower?' he will say 'That was not there, it was illusory. I have dissected it all and all, and these are the things that I have found. These chemicals were there, this matter was there, these atoms, these molecules were there. But there was no beauty. And this is all, this is the totality...' But you know and the scientist knows in his own poetic moments, that there was beauty. When he gives the flower to his wife, he is not giving her something chemical. He is giving to her something aesthetic, something beautiful. But when he is a scientist, he denies it.

That beauty can be known only through a totally different way: not by looking there outside but by realising it inside. The real poet will go to the flower and slowly slowly will close his eyes and will start seeing it inside himself. He will become the flower; that is his way of knowing. And that is the way of love also. You can see a man from the outside, you can observe the measurement and the height and the weight and everything -- the qualification and the country that he belongs to -- but still you are missing. But if you fall in love with the man, then you will know something.

That is really the spirit of the man, the beauty of the man. But in love you will have to become one with the man.

'Latifa' means the subtle one. God is the subtle one. Don't look for Him in gross ways. One has to develop indirect ways, aesthetic ways, poetic, loving ways. One has to learn how to trust, one has to learn how to dissolve, how to become one with things. Then one day, the benediction. Suddenly from nowhere God arises... not as a person standing outside, but as you, as a presence, there inside you at the very core of your being. God comes not as the circumference but as the

Jalal... another name for God. It means: the majestic one. All that is beautiful in existence, all that has splendour and majesty, is part of God. Whenever you see beauty it is divine. Wherever you see it, bow down to it. It is the manifestation of God. It may be in a flower, it may be in a human face, it may be in a star or anywhere, but wherever you feel the awe and the presence of the majestic, bow down! Make it a point, make it your meditation. And you will be surprised: the more you recognise beauty, the closer you start coming to God, the more you can see splendour hidden everywhere. And it is everywhere. In the stone it is lying there -- one just needs to discover it. In the ugliest rock there is a splendour -- the eyes are just needed to find it.

If one starts looking for it, one comes across it more and more. The ugly slowly slowly disappears, because nothing really can be ugly. Because all is God -- how can there be ugliness ? The ugliness exists because we have not understood. It is a misunderstanding, a misinterpretation; it needs more sympathy so that it can open its heart. See it in the lightning, in the clouds, in the rain, in the sounds, in the silence. Just be in search of the majestic and then you will not need to go to any church, to any temple, to any mosque, because then the whole existence becomes His temple. It is!

Rahima. It means mercy, kindness, compassion. It is a name of God. It means the compassionate one, the merciful one. And get in tune with the feeling of mercy. That will become the door to God for you. Everybody has to find his own door. Different people go through different doors. They arrive at the same goal, they reach the same reality, the same nothingness or the same God, but the approaches are different because personalities are different, types are different.

So mercy is going to be the key word for you. Feel more and more compassion. Flow into compassion... for no reason at all, because compassion can't have any reason, it is its own joy. If you do it for some reason it is no more compassion. It has to be spontaneous, on the spot, with no idea, with no motive. Then it brings great joy.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says that if everything goes well, he will be back by fall.]

By fall ? Everything will go well -- cross out that 'if'! Never get hooked by 'ifs' and 'buts'. Make life simple, and without 'ifs' and 'buts' life is very simple. 'Ifs' and 'buts' create great complexity. Because we create our life through our thinking: if you say 'if' then there will be an 'if'; you are projecting it. Don't project hesitations. Just say 'Everything will be well and I will be here by fall'... and everything will be well; there is no problem in it.
Man creates his own world by thinking about it continuously.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805025
ShortTitle: NAMES02
Audio: No
Video: No

Hasiba. It means: one who satisfies. Without God there is no satisfaction possible. One can go on searching and one will find many things in life but nothing is going to satisfy. Just a moment's illusion that one feels satisfaction, one has not even felt it and it is gone. Just a dewdrop slipping on the grass leaf: you have not even seen it correctly and it has disappeared, fallen. That's how we come across satisfaction: one desire is satisfied -- for a moment one feels good, but only for a moment, and again the whole turmoil starts, again the whole trip. As one desire disappears, ten desires arise in its place, and it is a non-ending process.

Only with God does that process stop, that wheel moves no more. When one comes to see God, feel God, live God, all desiring disappears -- one is utterly satisfied, and forever. It is not momentary satisfaction, it is contentment, absolute contentment; hence the name Hasiba. God is one who satisfies, who really satisfies.

Everything else in life only promises, but they are false promises, the goods are never delivered. Money promises that if you have it you will be helped. But people go on becoming richer and richer and happiness never arises. It is always there like the horizon -- very elusive. Relationships give one the idea that everything will be good now and one will live in happiness forever, but it never happens. It happens only with God and in God.

So whatsoever satisfies you totally, absolutely and forever, is what God is: God is another name for that which satisfies.

Hadi is a sufi name for God -- it means: the guide. All guidance is from God, and the guidance is always coming -- we just have to learn how to listen. It is a still small voice in the heart. If the mind is too full of noise you will not be able to hear it. Once the mind is silent, that still small voice arises. And it is absolutely clear, with no hesitation, with no wavering. It leaves no alternatives; it is not a question of choice, it is very decisive. One simply has to do it, there is nothing else that can be done. But we don't hear it -- our minds are in such turmoil, the traffic noise of the thoughts is so much.

The guide is not outside, the guide is within you. One has to go deeper into one's own being to find God and the guide. Once the inner guide is found there are no more mistakes, no repentance, no guilt. There is no question of doing good or doing bad; whatsoever one does is good. It is not a question of morality either; one's very being is good and whatsoever comes out of it is good. One walks in light and one walks lightly because the head and the burden of the head is no more there. And when one walks in light and walks lightly, life becomes laughter, love, joy.

Until the inner guide is found, a master is needed. Once the guide is found, you have found the master within yourself. The master is there simply to say something to you which is being said by your heart already. But you cannot hear it so it has to be said from the outside, because we can listen to something from the outside more easily than to something that comes from the inside.

The master outside is just a representation of the guide within. So the inner guide and the outer master are not two phenomena; they speak the same language. Surrendering to the master is really surrendering to your own inner guide, because the outer master functions only as an echoing point, as a mirror: he reflects you. He makes things clear which are not clear to you, that's all. He simply says loudly that which is being said by your heart silently. He magnifies the still small voice.

[Swami Rashid. Swami, master, as a reminder that he is ultimately master of himself. For him, the way is through the understanding of God as provider.]

God is always providing; whatsoever is our need is always looked after. We unnecessarily become worried about our own self. There is not a thing to worry about. Once this trust arises, life becomes a joy. The universe is not antagonistic to you. It has mothered you, it has fathered you; it is both your mother and father. You are part of it. It goes on nourishing you, it cares!

To understand this is to relax. Those who don't understand this remain tense -- naturally, because they have to take care of themselves. Then there are a thousand and one problems to be faced. They have to plan for the future and it creates anxiety. Planning for the future they go on missing the present, so their whole life becomes just planning for life but never living it. They are also worried about the past because they have done a thousand and one things which were not right. And the mind goes on thinking: 'I should have done this rather than that.' Between the past and the future they are crushed, between these two rocks they are sandwiched.

Once you understand that God is the provider, great freedom arises. There is no past then and no future, there is only present. You can live it to the maximum. Then life is not just an endurance but an enjoyment. That's the meaning of your name.

Majido. It is a name of God. It means 'the glorious one.' That is the next step in wisdom, because human wisdom is of no use unless it reveals to you the glories of God. Human wisdom can even become harmful: it can make you egoistic. It has to be surrendered at the feet of God. All glory and all wisdom is His. Man has just to be a fool in the eyes of God. From this moment think of God as wise and yourself as the fool. And that will give you the real wisdom.

To be foolish in front of God is to be wise. Blessed are the ignorant ones for they shall know....

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he feels a block around his third eye. It's been there for the past year and has become more pronounced over the last six months. It's always there when he meditates. Osho checks his energy.]

It is something that has to be accepted very lovingly. It is not anything bad, just the meditative energy is trying to penetrate the higher planes. It hits the third eye centre, that's why the pain arises. Any day there will be a breakthrough. Before that breakthrough the energy has to go on knocking at the door. And nobody

knows at what knock the door will open. It may open at the second or the third or the fourth -- any knock and it can open -- but it is very close by. And before the door opens the pain will become even more severe.

But don't be worried about it and don't take any medicine for it. Just enjoy it. If it becomes too much, too unbearable, then just take a shower; it will help. But no medicine, because any medicine will be a hindrance.

Yes, you have to accept it. And whenever you need me just put this (the little box) on your third eye, mm ? Keep it with you. And come back!

[A sannyasin says: I feel weak. I feel more receptive and feminine since Primal. Lots of father-figures coming up -- teachers and everything. I don't know if I should do something or just to let it go. Osho checks his energy.]

You have to relax into it; nothing else has to be done. It is perfectly good, you are on the right track. Become more feminine, become more soft, delicate, and allow it to happen. Your ego is trying to create trouble. Your ego is saying to you 'Be strong, be masculine, be this and that.' Don't go on that male chauvinistic trip -- forget about it. Relax. Whatsoever is coming naturally is beautiful. This femininity has to be absorbed.

It is not weakness, it is delicateness; it is softness that you are thinking is weakness. To use the word 'weakness' is to evaluate it. Your ego is evaluating it, condemning it -- that this is something wrong, you are becoming weak. Ego always thinks of softness as weakness. That's why women have been thought down the ages to be the weaker sex. It is not true, it is just false.

The woman is the stronger sex but she is delicate, that is true. And now biological investigations prove that. Women live five years more than men: their average age is five years longer. More men go mad than women, double the number. More men commit suicide than women, double the number. More men are prone to illness than women; women have more resistance against disease and illness than men. Women are capable of tolerating pain much longer than men. Just think of giving birth to a child or having a child in your womb for nine months and then for years the nuisance that the children create. Only a woman is able to bear it all. She has a kind of strength which is totally different. She may not have muscular power but muscular power is not the only way to judge strength. The deeper way to judge strength is by the capacity to resist illness, death, the capacity to tolerate pain, the capacity to remain alive in spite of all that is against life, the capacity to remain sane in spite of the whole insane world.

Drop that word 'weakness' -- simply call it softness, femininity, and allow it. Much more is on the way. And it is beautiful!

[The sannyasin adds: I'd like to be with a woman. I just sit and just wait and nothing happens, you know.]

Just hang a small signboard: I am waiting for a woman and nothing is happening.

Many women are waiting for a man and nothing is happening -- they will start turning towards you! Just let it be known, that's all. Tomorrow just have a signboard and see: many women will start enquiring.
It is not a problem, not at all. Try a signboard!

[A sannyasin says she feels a lot of fear. She is not in a relationship and feels fear to move into one. She feels better when she is not in a relationship.]

My feeling is that the fear is right. Your energy enjoys being alone better. You should not fight with the fear. That fear is indicating the right path for you. At this moment your energy needs to be left alone to yourself, hence the fear is coming. Fear is not always wrong, remember. Nothing is always wrong; it depends. People have such ideas that fear is always wrong -- it is not. Yes, sometimes it is wrong, sometimes it is not. Nothing is always right-and nothing is always wrong; everything depends on the context.

Right now your fear is perfectly right -- it simply says to you 'Don't get involved'; hence the fear arises. It is not the fear of the new, not at all; that is a misinterpretation. It is simply fear that if you get entangled in energy, somebody else's energy, you will lose the centering which is growing. You are becoming more centered, you are settling more in your being. You are coming to terms with your aloneness and if you fall into a relationship that will be dragging yourself out. Your movement is inwards; a relationship will take

you out and that will create a contradiction. Hence the fear. The fear is really helpful -- it-is showing you not to be foolish.

Remain alone. When the fear disappears move into relationship, then it will be perfectly right. It will disappear -- when its time is gone, when you have settled, when the energy is exactly as it should be inside, then one can afford to go out. First one has to settle inside, then it is easy to go outside, it is not a distraction. In fact it becomes an enhancement of the inner because of the contrast. It becomes a little holiday from the inner but you always come back. Then it is not destructive, it is creative. Then love helps meditation.

So simply wait. Listen to your fear and don't repress it. It will disappear on its own. When the energy is ready to go out, you will suddenly see one day that you are moving with somebody and there is no fear at all -- your whole being is with you. When that happens then move into relationship. Till then, avoid, mm? Even if he [the previous sannyasin] puts on a signboard, you avoid it! Mm, look at him. Look at him well, otherwise tomorrow he will put on the signboard. He is sitting there!

Look at his face, otherwise he will put on the signboard and you will be the first victim!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

7 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805075
ShortTitle: NAMES03
Audio: No
Video: No

Halima is a sufi name, a name of God. It means: one who forgives, forebears all. Even if you go against Him, He is not against you. Even if you deny Him, He will not deny you. Even if you go astray, He knows you will come back. His trust in you is absolute. And if one understands this -- that God has given freedom, utter freedom to us all, even the freedom to deny Him, even the freedom to do everything which goes against Him -- then a new concept of God arises: God as freedom.

The idea that God is a kind of dictator is false. The idea that God wants everybody to obey Him is utter nonsense. An obedience that is enforced from outside will not be a real obedience, it will be a slavery. Yes, a different kind of obedience comes but it comes voluntarily. It is your choice, you choose it. You can disobey, you can obey. As far as God is concerned, all is the same. Adam and Christ are both the same as far as God is concerned. Christ is not more valuable than Adam, who denied God, who disobeyed God.

Once this freedom is felt then God becomes the greatest democratic situation. That is the meaning of 'Halima'. God loves so much that He loves even your hatred for Him. He loves you unconditionally, irrespective of what you are doing and what you are. His love does not depend on your acts....

Asima -- another sufi name for God. It simply means 'the great.' All is great, the small exists not. The small cannot exist because all is interlinked, all is part of an infinity. Even the smallest particle is part of the whole. The particle cannot exist without the whole and vice versa too: the whole cannot exist without the particle. The whole will not be whole without the particle -- something will be missing, there will be a gap. So even the smallest blade of grass is as great as any sun.

Once you start looking for the great you will find it everywhere. You will not find a place where the great is not. That is one of the greatest insights of modern physics. Searching for the smallest they have stumbled upon the greatest source of energy. Looking for the atom they have discovered atomic energy. The

small only appears small, it is an appearance. It contains the great.

And you cannot find the great directly. Whenever you search you will find the small: the small is the way of the great to express itself. You cannot see the ocean -- you always see this wave or that wave. Only waves are seen; the ocean remains unseen. The ocean has to be inferred because the waves cannot exist without it. So we see the small parts -- the man, the woman, the tree, the mountain, the particle of dust, a drop of water; but these are just forms. Penetrate deeply into them and they become doors, doors to the infinite.

That infinity is called 'Asima', 'the great'. Look deeply, within and without, and you will find Him.

Hasibo -- a name of God. It means: one who absolutely satisfies. There are many satisfactions in life but they are all momentary. They are just like sandcastles: you make them, you have not even completed them, a breath of wind and they are gone. They are like paper boats: you prepare them with hard work and they all drown. Or they are like writing on water -- nothing remains, the whole effort is wasted.

Yes, a glimpse arrives but a glimpse is just a glimpse, it is not going to abide. It is just a dream. And we go on living, moving from one dream to another dream. One desire is fulfilled, there is a little bit of satisfaction, just a little bit -- just enough so that one can go on hanging around in the world -- and then another desire arises. That's how we have been hanging around in the world for centuries. But nothing really satisfies. One never comes to a moment when one can say 'Now I have arrived.' When one can say 'Now I have arrived', that space is God. When one can say 'Now, there is no more to go, there is no more future needed, I am utterly contented' -- that is the space called 'Hasibo.' Only God satisfies, or you can say it in other ways: that which absolutely satisfies is God.

One need not believe in God; all that one needs is a search for infinite contentment. Whenever you have arrived at that state of infinite contentment you will know what God is. God is another name for that utter contentment. In that moment all turmoil disappears. The mind desires no more, thinks no more -- thinking is part of desiring. It dreams no more -- dreaming is part of desiring. It repents no more. There are no longer any expectations, hence no frustrations. One is simply there with no movement towards past or future. All has stopped, the world has stopped.

That stopping of the world or that stopping of the mind is 'Hasibo.' It is one of the most beautiful names for God.

Hafiza -- a name of God. It means 'one who preserves.' And we remain unnecessarily worried. All worries are futile because that which is going to happen is going to happen. And that which is going to happen is the only thing that is going to happen. There is no way of shirking it, no way of avoiding it, no way to do something else than it. Seeing this, one starts living in a kind of let-go. Realising this -- that God preserves -- we are no more worried about our securities, safeties. Then whatsoever is, is good, has to be good, because it is from God. Sometimes the mind even says 'How can it be good ? You are suffering so much, there is so much pain and agony and anguish -- how can it be beautiful, how can it be good?' But sometimes suffering is needed and is good, because people grow through suffering. Sometimes pain is a blessing because it becomes a challenge -- one integrates only because of pain. Sometimes agony is a provocation for prayer.

So all blessings are not blessings and all curses are not curses either, but for a man who trusts and who thinks God preserves, all is good. If it is a curse, he accepts it in total gratitude. If it is a blessing he accepts it with the same attitude. He makes no choice -- he does not say 'This should be and that should not be.' He withdraws himself. He simply becomes a recipient, and in that receptivity is transformation. That receptivity is trust, that receptivity is initiation into sannyas.

So from this moment forget that you have to worry about yourself. Forget that you have to carry your burden on your own shoulders. God is doing that already and doing it perfectly; there cannot be a more perfect world than there is.

This I call the religious consciousness. It has nothing to do with Christianity or with Hinduism or Islam. It is just pure religious consciousness and immense trust in the goodness of God, immense trust in existence, that it mothers us all, that we are part of it, its progenies; how can it be antagonistic to us ? Then not only does life become a benediction, even death becomes a benediction....

[A sannyasin, leaving says he has a 'crazy idea' to cultivate herbs to make sleeping potions. Osho says that all ideas are crazy, and that in actual fact God creates many crazy people but very rarely sane people.]

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: Since I've been here I feel as if I'm dreaming... everything seems blurry around me. It's as if something in me is asleep.]

You have never felt like that before?...

You are awakening! And it always happens; if you have been asleep for a long time... And everybody has been asleep for a long time and everybody has been dreaming for a long time, for many lives, so when one starts awakening for the first time reality looks as if it is a dream. Because with dreams you are acquainted and with reality you are unfamiliar. The dreams are old, ancient, and reality is new. The new always looks fragile compared to the old; the old is always solid, concrete, looks more real.

Something beautiful is happening -- I can see it: your eyes are opening for the first time. And the old mind will try to say 'This is all dream -- what are you doing here ? Go back to your old reality.' Just wait a little and soon you will see what is real and what is unreal.

There is only one criterion: the real is that which gives you silence, which makes you absolutely tranquil and still. The real is that which takes all fears away and all desires away from you. The real is that which explodes like a tremendous contentment and the unreal is that which is always followed by misery, anxiety, tension, strain. But what happens is: if we have lived for a long time in a dream and have lived for a long time followed by misery, we become attached to the misery. It looks as if it is the only life there is. Without it we feel almost nude, without clothes, something seems to be missing.

It is as if a prisoner has been in the prison for forty years with heavy chains on his hands and feet, then one day suddenly he is made free. He will not be able to sleep that night. He will miss those chains and the sound of the chains. Each time he turns in his bed he will know that something is missing. Forty years is a long time. Those chains were no more chains now -- they had become part of his being, part of his identity. Now suddenly he is without identity.

That's what happens: when you come here for the first time your old identity starts slipping away. That's what you are feeling, that something is slipping away. And naturally, unless the old has completely gone, the new cannot arrive. There cannot be a meeting of the old and the new. When the old ceases to be, the new begins. But you are on the verge -- if you can take a little courage you will never be the same again. You can awake but you can escape too! You can become very much afraid of awakening.

... The dream is going to go! Just keep a little alert. And you are coming close to home!

[The Primal Therapy group is present. One leader says: I don't know quite how much to just allow things to happen -- which I prefer -- or how much to do and structure and direct the thing so that it creates a space where other things can happen.]

No. A little structure is good. Too much structure is not good but without structure you will not come to any results. An unstructured group is good if it goes on for at least three months. Then something is bound to happen! How can you escape.... Mm? But if it is only for ten, twelve, fifteen days, then an unstructured group will be just a dissipation of energy. If it is too structured, then freedom is destroyed -- people feel repressed, regimented, and that too is not good. So one has to keep a balance -- fifty-fifty: fifty percent structured, but always with possibilities, open possibilities. Then much will be the result.

Later on we can have long, three-month groups, then there is no need for any structure. But things are bound to happen then, because how long can you avoid them ? But in a shorter time period if there is no structure, then everything will simply fizzle out. A little structure is a must.

And think more of primal. Don't think of other groups because there are other groups already. If you start doing rebirthing processes there, then Rebirthing will not be of any use. You need not bring other groups into it. A little bit is okay but your main work should be on primal screaming; you should insist on that. That should remain the main body of the work. And fifty percent structure is perfectly good.

And it is nothing to do with the group energy -- it is just too hot now so everybody is low.

It is just that the climate is too heavy and everybody is feeling tired. It is not just an accident that the east is lazy: it is because of the heat. The heat is such that just to survive is enough work. When it is cold, one wants to do something to keep oneself warm; when it is hot one simply wants to rest to keep oneself cool. That's why -- otherwise there is no problem.

But remember, fifty percent structure. Don't be too obsessed with structure. So freedom is there -- allow a few things to happen on their own -- but not one hundred percent freedom, otherwise you won't come to

any results. People may enjoy but enjoyment is not the real thing. The real thing is that some insights should happen to them.

But it is just summer and nothing else. Soon it will be gone and things will start flowing.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

8 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805085	
ShortTitle: NAMES04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Basiro. It is a sufi name for God. It means 'all-seeing.' There is no way to hide from God but man goes on trying. Not that he succeeds, he cannot succeed in the very nature of things. But in the effort he wastes his life and becomes alienated from God, starts believing he has deceived God.

Start meditating on the all-seeing quality of God, on the fact that He is everywhere, that you are never alone, that you cannot be alone, that He sees inside you. You cannot escape from Him, there is nowhere to go. Wherever you are, He is. You are in Him, you are Him. He is not seeing you from the outside. If He were seeing you from the outside there may have been ways to avoid Him but He is seeing you through your own consciousness so it is impossible to get rid of Him.

Surrender and open up to God. Be nude before Him. This is the meaning of authenticity. And when a person is authentic, he is religious. This is the idea behind the sufi name: it is just a device to make you authentic.

[Osho gives sannyasin to a seeker who has been initiated by the Anand Marga movement.]

You have been on a path of shakti -- of power, energy -- and that's a dangerous trip. Very few people reach through power. It is very appealing, magnifying, gratifying, but dangerous, because the ego can ride on it. One should never search for power. Power comes of its own accord but that's another matter. One should search for peace. One's goal should remain peace-oriented, then a power comes, a great power, but it is just a by-product; you don't take much note of it.

Hence the ego can't ride on it. It comes like a shadow, it is not the main thing. The main thing is peace and peace is against the ego. One is as peaceful as one is egoless. So the ego cannot absorb, exploit the peace that arises in one's being, but it can exploit power very easily.

The people who seek power are more, because that is a natural instinct. We seek power through money, we seek power through politics, we seek power even through God. That's why we say that God is omnipotent, all-powerful. But the search is basically wrong. The search should be for silence, for stillness, for utter annihilation. The search should be to cease... for nirvana, not for power but to become nothing. The ego cannot ride on nothingness, and that's the beauty and grandeur of nothingness.

Power comes but then that power is never used by the ego. In fact that power is never used by you. It functions without your ever being concerned with it, it functions on its own. You remain blissfully unaware of it. It follows you just like a shadow. You don't think about it, you need not be bothered about it. And the more humble you become, the more silent, the more the power grows, because all the energy that is involved in the ego becomes released; that's your power.

So you have to take a drastic step. Forget all about a power search. And this is my observation, that the

people who are in any way searching for spiritual power, sooner or later turn into politicians, become victims of politics. They start moving into politics because there is a logical relationship between the two. So be very conscious. Here with me you have to disappear. And then there is great benediction.

Amito Jalal. Amito can mean two things. One: immortality, and second: that which is immeasurable. And immortality is immeasurable, it cannot be measured. Only mortality can be measured because it has limits -- birth and death. Immortality has no birth, no death, it is immeasurable. Immortality is another name for God. We are immortals but not as 'we.' We are immortals only when we are not. In our not-being is our real existence; in our being we go on missing.

To be is to be finite; not to be is to be infinite. To exist as a person is to exist in the limitations of birth and death -- old age, illness, disease and all. Not to exist as a person means to start existing as a presence. Then there is no beginning and no end; you are co-terminal with existence itself. That is the meaning of 'Amito.'

And the second name I give you is 'Jalal.' It is a sufi name for God -- it means: the beautiful. All beauty is God's. All ugliness is man-created. And wherever you see beauty, worship it. It is divine! The more you worship beauty -- in the sunset, in a human face, in a bird on the wing, in the wind passing through the pine trees and in the river winding its way down the Himalayas... Wherever you see it, worship it, bow down to it, kneel down in deep prayer, because wherever beauty is, God is just around the corner. There is no need to go to the temple; if you can seek Him in beauty, then the whole existence is His temple.

The more you become aware and conscious and sensitive of beauty, the more you will be surprised to discover that the small things you had never taken any note of are of immense beauty -- just a pebble on the shore, just the silence of the desert or these insects in the night or the darkness of the night itself! Once you start becoming aware of it, then slowly slowly each and everything becomes His 'jalal', his beauty!

And I am not saying to look for it only outside you; look in yourself too. Standing before a mirror, don't think you are standing there: this too is God reflected in the mirror. Look in your own eyes reflected in the mirror, worship and bow down. Then a new love affair starts with existence. And that love affair will lead you slowly slowly towards the immortal, the immeasurable....

Do the camp. Relax with my people, don't remain tense. And don't take sannyas seriously. Be playful about it, then much more will happen. Enjoy it! Don't make it a holy trip, because all holy trips are ego trips. Just be a child with all my children here, and enjoy -- sing and dance.

Don't keep aloof and don't think that you are doing anything serious; we are not doing serious things at all. A joke is far holier than your so-called holy books because it brings laughter, and laughter is the quality of God. The ancient Hebrews say that God created the world because He loves gossiping and He loves stories. And they also say that when a man dies and reaches God, God asks, 'What's new ?'

So be joyously here... and much is going to happen. It happens on its own, you need not force it.

[A sannyasin says she has discovered a sensitivity within herself, feels weaker, and wonders how she will be able to cope in the West. Osho tells her not to mistake vulnerability for weakness. They appear alike only, but vulnerability is greater than any strength. Osho talks of the seeming durability of the rock, the seeming impotence of water.

Osho says: This is my whole approach, tao is my way. I help you to become vulnerable. Through being vulnerable, one is victorious. And with the dropping of the defence armour, one drops fear and then love has access to one's being. If you are trying to be strong, you can't be true. Man is delicate; that is the truth. We are just dewdrops slipping off a grass leaf. So accept and welcome this vulnerability. Nothing is more valuable than this. This is the most precious treasure you are coming across.]

[A sannyasin says: I came here more or less out of a mental institution. I was afraid of going in one again but I think I've come to myself.]

You have come... and now nobody can drive you mad. If you have not been mad here, no place! Now you can go anywhere and live anywhere and you will not be mad.

[Osho checks the energy of a sannyasin who has been running a centre in the west.]

Much is going to happen just allow it to happen. It is not really a question of doing, it is more a question

of allowing. If you can simply allow it, unafraid, if you can be receptive, you will be transformed. Just don't resist.

There is a famous statement of Jesus: 'Resist not evil'... but people resist even the good. What to say about evil? -- that is out of the question. Even if God comes to you, you will resist. Sometimes it is easier to allow evil than it is to allow goodness because evil is below you, you remain higher than it. To allow the good is more dangerous. It is higher than you; you are drowned by it. God comes like a flood: one is utterly drowned. The problem is not that people don't seek God; the problem is that God seeks people but they escape. They hide in a thousand and one ways.

You have come at a very very significant moment of your life -- the energy is just on the threshold. If you can dare and open the door, something that you cannot imagine, cannot dream about is going to happen. If you remain cowardly and keep your doors closed, then you can go on doing a thousand and one things but nothing will happen.

For this one month that you are here just remain absolutely available to me, that's all -- no argument with me, no resistance towards me. Trust is the key for you. And once you have experienced a few moments of trust, it will be yours forever. The problem is just the first experience of trust. The next becomes easier and it goes on becoming easier and easier: the more you experience, the more you know that trust is the door. The first experience of trust is very difficult because a thousand and one doubts arise.

But you are in a good energy. If you miss, you will be responsible, your energy will not be responsible!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

9 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7805095
ShortTitle:	NAMES05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Shahido. It is a sufi name for God and means: one who witnesses all, the great witness....]

Nothing is hidden from God because God is the inside of everything. And the inside knows all. You can hide something from others but you cannot hide it from yourself, and it is there that God is hiding. It is not in the object, it is in the subject itself.

There is a sufi story....

Two disciples came to a master; they wanted to attain to truth. The master gave each of them a dove and told them 'Go to a place where nobody is witnessing you and kill the dove.'

The first one went just outside the house. There was nobody -- it was a hot afternoon and nobody was on the road. He killed the dove, came back. The other disciple never turned up for three years. The master waited and waited and after three years the disciple came with the dove and said 'I could not find a place where He was not the witness. I have tried all kinds of places, places where there was nobody watching. I had gone into deep dark caves where even if somebody was there he could not have seen it. But everywhere He was watching from inside me. So I closed my eyes but then He was watching from inside the door. In these three years I have tried all that was humanly possible. I am sorry -- I cannot fulfill the mission.'

The master was very happy and he said 'You are accepted and the first is rejected. You have found the very secret of meditation. Live always aware of this witness and God will become available to you. He is available.'

Zahira. That too is a sufi name for God. It means: the manifest one. Shahido means the hidden one who is looking from inside, Zahira means the manifest one who is manifest everywhere -- in the trees, in the rivers, in the mountains, in people, in animals. God is both, the hidden and the unhidden. He is not only the inside, He is the outside too because He is all.

So this is going to be your meditation: looking at a tree, forget the tree -- remember God. Seeing a flower, forget the flower and see God. Talking to a friend, forget the friend -- start talking to God. It is a knack, it comes slowly. It is a great art. Once you know the art you have magic with you: you can transform everything into God. Then wherever you are you are surrounded by gods and gods in millions of forms.
So this is going to be your work: see God in everything....

Just being available to me things start happening, things which on your own you may never be able to begin.

The presence of the master functions as a catalytic agent -- it triggers. Then there is a chain reaction: one thing leads to another and then it goes on and on. Once the process has started you can be on your own. But the first triggering is of immense value. And that happens to anybody who is ready to trust. I can see great trust in you, so there is no problem. The problem arises with people who want something to happen but won't allow it to happen. Then they are in a contradiction. They would like it to happen but they won't open their doors. They would like the sun to come in but they won't open the doors. The sun goes on waiting outside and they remain behind their doors in darkness, just dreaming about light but doing nothing.

And much is not needed to be done in fact -- just opening the door is enough. Just give way to me. You can give way and you can give way so easily that it is not going to be a task, it is going to be just a play.

Sabur. It is a name for God; it means 'the patient one.' God is infinite patience, that's why He goes on creating. He is never frustrated; otherwise He would have stopped long ago, at least in creating man. Man does not deserve to be here. He has been a continuous nuisance in existence but God is not frustrated yet.

A great Indian poet, Rabindranath Tagore, has written a small song: 'Whenever I see a new child born I thank God, because I know He still hopes. He is not yet tired, He still believes and trusts, He is not finished with man yet. He will go on creating and will go on hoping.'

It is one of the most beautiful names for God. Sufis have ninety-nine names for God; this is one of the most beautiful: 'Sabur.' And it has a message for you also: if you want to attain to God, you have also to learn infinite patience. In some measure, we have to be like Him. Nothing hinders more than impatience -- and that is one of the greatest problems for the modern mind. Never before has man been in such haste, in such hurry; people want everything instantaneously. They think God is also coffee or something like that. God needs infinite patience, absolute patience, because He can happen only when you are in an absolute let-go. If you are tense, if you are in a hurry, if you want to do it right now, you cannot be relaxed. Your very expectation will excite you and any excitation is a kind of fever.

God is possible only when you are utterly at peace, at home. If He comes today, good; if He comes tomorrow, good. If He comes in eternity, good; or if He decides never to come, that too is good because all that He decides is good. This is surrender, this is patience, and in such a state of mind He comes immediately, instantly.

The more patience you have, the faster is the happening -- the less patience, the more delayed.

So think of God as patience and create patience in yourself, because only patience can meet patience.

[A sannyasin says: Ohh... so much has happened here. I feel so good! I feel like I want you to take me and swallow me up.]

Right! You have been swallowed already, you are inside me now. And that is the only way to let me in: if you are inside me only then can I be inside you. It is reciprocal, it is mutual.

Something has happened and it will go on growing. Soon it will become a huge, enormous phenomenon....

[A sannyasin says she has a buzzing sound in her head. Osho checks her energy.]

Whenever it happens, listen to it very very lovingly and attentively. It is the sound of the cosmos. It is the sound meditators have always been hearing, have always been searching to hear, praying to God so that

they can hear. And if you listen attentively, it will become more and more clear. And when it becomes more clear you will start hearing it not only as noise but as a very harmonious thing, a subtle rhythm, and that is the rhythm of life itself. This sound is known in the East as 'Omkar', as the sound of the cosmos itself. When all sounds disappear, this is heard. It is a great blessing.

So, whenever you are not doing anything, sitting silently, just close your eyes and listen to it. Leave everything in the background and become totally attentive to it. It will become more clear every day you will hear it in more detail and the rhythm will become a great blessing. Slowly slowly you will be able to hear It everywhere; even in the marketplace, in a noisy place, it will surround you and it will protect you. This is beautiful -- continue it. Good!

[A sannyasin says she only feels really alive when in love, the rest of the time she is not really aware, is making plans...]

In fact one only feels life when one loves. Only love makes you aware of life, nothing else. Love is the light in which life becomes known. Love means a mirror to reflect you. When you are in love with a person, what actually happens is this: that the other person, his consciousness, his presence, becomes a mirror to you. You are reflected in it, so you can see yourself; then you are aware. When there is no love, there is no mirror. Things cannot reflect you, only being can reflect you. A being can be reflected only by a being.

They say that if you go to the sun and you stand on it you will not see its light. You will not know that there is any light from the sun going and filling the whole universe -- not at all. You will be standing in darkness. It is very dark there, and the reason is that light can be known only when it is reflected. So you will see the earth reflecting light, the moon reflecting light, Mars reflecting light, but the sun will be dark. And that's exactly what is happening here: you don't the earth reflecting light because you are on the earth, but when people go to the moon they see the earth so luminous, as luminous as the moon.

Light needs to be reflected, only then can it be seen. And your consciousness is the highest quality of light, the subtlest light, the most refined light -- it can be reflected only in love, and then only are you aware. That's why in love people become very beautiful... suddenly! They are no more ordinary, a grace descends. Everything changes -- their eyes, their gestures, their walk, the way they sit, the way they talk, their sound; everything is immediately transformed.

So the observation is very accurate: only in love does one feel alive. But now the question is: how to remain in love for twenty-four hours so that you can remain alive for twenty-four hours? Because this is not much of a life -- that once in a while you are alive and then you are dead. Long periods of death and then one flare-up of life; this is not much, not good enough. But one can remain in love continuously.

If you are watering a plant you can water without love, you can water with love. You can treat the plant just as a thing or you can treat the plant as a person -- they are people! Just say hello to the plant and you see the difference. Hug a tree and see the difference. Have a little chit-chat with it. In the beginning it may not respond, but slowly slowly it will become friendly. Slowly slowly it will understand your love, and when you come close to it there will be ecstasy in the tree. And I am not talking poetry, I am talking actual science. Being with the tree then is experiencing as much love as being with your beloved. Then cooking food can give as much love or cleaning the floor can give as much love. Because this whole earth is divine.

The story goes that when Moses reached Mount Sinai, God shouted at him 'Take your shoes off -- you are walking on the holy ground!' But those who know know that all ground is holy ground, wherever you walk it is holy ground. You can walk on an ordinary street feeling the holy ground underneath your feet and then there is love, and love makes one alive, aflame.

Your observation is right -- now implement it in many more ways in your life. Just don't depend on the so-called love. Let love spread, let love become your very climate.

[A sannyasin has a problem she cannot explain, Osho checks her energy.]

Everything is perfectly good! Your energy is absolutely as it should be. And it is moving into new spaces in your being, that's why you feel puzzled. It is not moving in the same groove; otherwise there would have been no problem. It is finding new outlets for itself, it is expanding. It is getting new territories under its control, territories of which you have not even been aware. That's why you feel a little puzzled, confused, about what is happening and you feel a kind of haze surrounding you for a few days, a cloudiness. Everything will remain vague. It always happens whenever energy moves into a new dimension. Before it

becomes settled there one cannot be certain about what is happening. But everything is on the right lines.

And whenever you need me, just remember me. Close your eyes, put your hands on your heart and remember me. Whenever you feel puzzled, whenever you feel that you are not centered, not rooted, whenever you feel some question is there and there is no answer to it, just close your eyes, remember me, feel me close. Feel my energy surrounding you -- be drowned in it. And now it is possible. It is not possible for everybody but now you have come to the point where it is possible.

So make use of it. The contact has happened; now there is no need to be worried. And you are not alone, mm? Those spaces will be new and you will feel many times that you are alone and like a child lost, but you are not alone. Soon you will find me everywhere, wherever you move inside.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

10 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805105
ShortTitle: NAMES06
Audio: No
Video: No

Wajid. Wajid is a sufi name for God. It means: one who has no needs, one who is fulfilled, contented. Fulfilment is another name for God. Unless one becomes God one remains unfulfilled. Dissolving into God is disappearing from the world of needs. Then one simply is and all is good. Then whatsoever happens is blissful: life is blissful, death too. Then there is no distinction between success and failure, then there is no choice.

The sufi names of God are tremendously significant. They are not just names for God, they are immensely meaningful for the seekers. They are also paths to God, indicators, arrows pointing towards the ultimate. God is one who has no needs.

The less needs you have, the closer you will be to God. And in moments of no need there will be no barrier between you and God. There are moments when suddenly you don't have any need. Just one morning, sitting silently watching the sunrise, there is no need, ~no desire, no idea, no thought. The mind is empty, clean, unclouded. The rising sun is so beautiful, so allowing, that one is caught in that net of beauty. In that moment time stops and one cannot imagine things can be better than this. That is the moment of ' wajid.' You are closest to God in that moment because desires have disappeared.

Search for these moments. Sometimes they come on their own, but if you search they will come more. If you wait for them you will be able to recognise them more. If you cherish them, they will stay a little longer than ordinarily. If you prayerfully, lovingly, ask for them, more will be the possibility.

Samada... a name for God. It means: 'one to whom we turn when we are in difficulty.' Man remembers God only when he is in difficulty. When there is pain, suffering, anguish, when one becomes aware of the fragility of life, when one sees the momentariness of all that is, the fleetingness of life, when one becomes aware that death is approaching closer every moment, then only does one turn towards God.

So suffering has a purpose. The purpose is to remind you of God, that there is a way out of suffering, that if you turn towards God you will go beyond suffering. When we are happy and things are going well, who bothers about God ? We can afford to disbelieve. We can keep Him at the back, we can neglect Him. That's why people who happen to be in a comfortable, convenient life remain superficial. Rich people are almost always superficial. They have not known the anguish that brings depth and they have not known the

suffering in which one turns towards God. Pain brings a depth. Pleasure keeps one on the surface. Pleasure makes people hollow because it has no challenge in it.

This question has been pondered over down through the ages: 'Why is there suffering in life ?' And this is the sufi answer to why there is suffering in life: because only in suffering does one turn towards God, because only through suffering is one's heart purified. Suffering functions as a fire, it is purification. It is not without any purpose, it is not meaninglessly there, it is not accidentally there either. It has a mission.

Samada means: one to whom we always turn in misery. And if one learns how to turn towards God, then one starts turning to Him even when one is not in misery; that is the second step. The first step has to be natural, the second step is going beyond nature. In suffering everybody remembers God. That is natural, nothing very special about it; but the beginning, the first step has been taken. Then remember to remember Him even when there is no suffering. When all is going beautifully, don't forget Him; then even happiness starts becoming deeper. With the remembrance of God everything takes on a depth, plenitude, height. Without God, man is just trivia, just a driftwood.

Prem means love, Jami is a name of God. It means the one who bridges all. Without God existence will fall apart. It will be a heap of flowers, it will not be a garland. To make a garland a thread is needed which joins all the flowers together, which runs through them. That is the meaning of 'Jami.'

He is the thread that keeps this chaos as a cosmos. He is the running unity between trees and mountains, rivers, man, woman, stars. He is the glue that keeps the universe together, otherwise there is no reason why things should be together. Of course, it is an invisible force.

Scientists believe in gravitation: without it the earth would not remain together. Nobody can see gravitation, nobody has ever seen it, but it explains something. Since that important day when Newton was sitting under the tree and the apple fell, something that had always been there became visible to him. He could see why the apple was falling towards the earth. Why not upwards? Why do things fall downwards? There must be a pull in the earth which can't be seen but can be felt.

God is the gravitation, not only of the earth but of the total cosmos. That is the meaning of 'Jami' -- one who keeps all things together. And love is that quality that keeps everything together. It is through love that the world is a unity, an organic unity. It is not just a mechanism. There is a soul in it. It is vibrant with life.

So remember two things: love is the closest experience to God and God is the ultimate experience of love.

Salam -- a name of God. The word has two meanings, two aspects of one phenomenon: silence and peace. Silence is the interior phenomenon, peace is its outer expression. When a person is silent within, he is peaceful outside. Unless silence is at the core, the peace on the surface is false, pseudo.

Never try to cultivate peace on the surface. That creates conflict, that is the sole cause of all schizophrenia in the world, it creates split. You cannot impose peace from the outside, and that's what has been done down through the ages: people have been taught to be peaceful. So they pretend to be peaceful and they are boiling within. They have learned etiquette but their beings are not transformed. They talk about peace and they prepare for war. The more they prepare for war, the more they talk about peace: they hide behind that peace-talk.

All natural phenomena have to begin from within and then they have to spread outwards, just like a seed. The tree is not imposed from the outside. The seed bursts forth into a tree; it comes from the within. The interior core slowly slowly becomes its exterior. That which is hidden becomes manifest.

Silence is the hidden peace and peace is manifest silence. And that is the meaning of the word 'Salam': God is both -- silent, peaceful. And man has also to be a god. Man has also to be silent and peaceful, because only when these things have happened is one capable of seeing, is one capable of knowing. When the heart is utterly silent, not a single feeling, thought, emotion stirs, when there is no conflict outside, no enmity with anybody, in that moment of tranquillity one comes to know what truth is, what God is.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I wrote to you about some friends I have in San Francisco in a healing group. You said to help them all to become sannyasins. I don't know what to do about it, how to help them.]

Just allow me to do -- don't you think about it. Because you cannot help anybody to become a sannyasin by arguing. It is not an argument. It is not a question of convincing somebody, it is more like an infection. Just be there, open, loving, blissful, and the infection starts. You need not be after them, otherwise you will

put them off. If you try to convince them they will argue. And always remember that all that is really true is beyond the argument. The false has all arguments in its favour.

Have you heard the famous story? -- that there is a wall between heaven and hell. God was very disturbed because the wall had not been repaired for centuries and He wanted the devil to repair it -- just the ordinary problems of all kinds of neighbours. The devil of course wanted God to repair it. They started arguing and in the heat of the argument God said 'If you don't listen to me, I will drag you to court!' The devil laughed. He said 'Where are you going to find a lawyer for yourself? They are all here!'

For God there is no... for love there is no argument. For meditation there is no way to convince people. And once you start trying to convince you are already moving in a wrong direction. These things spread like infection, they are contagious diseases. Just a sannyasin is enough to turn people orange. You should be there -- just let them see what has happened to you. There is no need to show it to them; just let them see what has happened to you. If you want to show you may exaggerate, you may pretend -- that is the usual mind tendency. You may exaggerate.

Just be there in your reality, in your authenticity. Just let them see what has happened to you, and that is going to bring them towards me... not your logic but your laughter. Just go and laugh with them and dance with them.

This will be the name for the centre: Kabir. It is a sufi name for God -- it means 'the great, the infinite, the vast.' And it is also the name of a very great mystic, Kabir.

Help people to remember God, and by helping people to remember God, you will be remembering God automatically. It is a tremendous help for yourself. Slowly slowly, just helping people towards God, you start moving -- not even knowing that you are. One day one is surprised that one has moved so far so fast.

People who are just working on themselves become too self-conscious, that's why my suggestion always is to start a small centre. A few friends-will start gathering. They will talk, they will discuss, they will read, they will meditate, and you will become more and more concerned about them rather than about yourself. That unconcern with yourself is a tremendous help for your growth.

Don't be worried and don't feel fear. I will take care -- it will start functioning. Keep this (a box) with you, and whenever you need me just put it on the heart and I will give you a call.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I would like to be able to love you. I feel so *tight*.]

You are! You are growing towards love, slowly, slowly. And love is not a seasonal flower, not the love for me. It is a cedar of lebanon: it takes time, sometimes even lives. Many of you are here who have loved me for lives and it has been growing slowly, slowly.

Krishna Ali. Krishna is the name of a hindu incarnation. Hindus believe in twenty-four incarnations of God. Twenty-three of them are partial, only part of God descends; Krishna is the total manifestation of God. Literally the word krishna means 'the one who attracts.' And there is a suspicion that the word 'Christ' comes from krishna. The root for both the words is the same -- 'one who is the centre of all.' So krishna is the most beautiful word in the hindu mind.

The second word, 'ali', is a sufi word, a name of God. It means 'the most high.' In your past lives you have been moving between these two traditions again and again -- the hindu and the mohammedan -- and both the currents have become very very synthesised in you. A part of you is hindu and a part of you is mohammedan and the meeting is beautiful.

Cross-breeding is always beautiful. A person who has lived only in one tradition remains a little impoverished. You have lived in two traditions before and now you are living in the third -- the christian. Now this can become a beautiful pinnacle, a great synthesis. And all religions are paths towards the same peak. Howsoever different and howsoever diametrically opposite they may appear, at the final realisation they all fall into the same ocean.

My sannyas does not belong to any religion but all religions belong to my sannyas. Sannyas is that oceanic feeling where all rivers meet, mingle and disappear. So a hindu can be a sannyasin, a jew can be a sannyasin, a mohammedan can be a sannyasin, but the moment they become sannyasins they are no more hindus, no more jews, no more mohammedans. When the Ganges falls into the ocean it has the same taste as when the Volga falls into the ocean. Sannyas is that taste of the ocean and all rivers lead to it.

And next time, come for a longer period -- much has to be done.

[A seeker says Osho reminds her of her father who died last year.]

You can find him in me! It is only a question of love -- only forms change. You can find him again, again and again. All that is needed is a loving heart. Because people are not loving, that's why the problem arises: one father dies and you are not loving, so you cannot love anybody else again that way, hence the misery. One child dies and you cannot love some other child with the same intensity, hence you go on missing him. If we can love, then nothing is ever lost. Our lovers go on coming in different ways, in different forms. Only forms change, love remains eternally the same.

So good, if you have that feeling then get deeper into it. And it is only a question of opening your heart.

[When Osho invites her to come back again, she replies that she cannot promise.]

Promising is not the question. Who can promise? And how?... because the future is so uncertain....

We cannot even promise for the next moment, so that is not... I am not asking about promises, mm? Just have a dream of coming again -- that will do.

Come back, because much can happen here. This time you have been just a visitor on the outside; next time become more of an insider. Go into groups, meditate, feel me more, and you may find your home here.

[A visitor says: I'm very undecided about taking sannyas. My mind chatters a lot and my feelings.... Maybe I expect too much.]

Everybody feels uncertain, that's natural. How can you be certain about something into which you are entering for the first time? One has to enter in spite of the uncertainty, in spite of all the doubts, in spite of all suspicions, hesitations, confusions. One has to dare! These things are not like logical conclusions. It is not that first you have to be one hundred percent certain; you will never be one hundred percent certain. One hundred percent certainty also comes but it comes by becoming a sannyasin. It cannot come unless you become. How can it? From the outside it can't ever be total.

Sannyas is a kind of love affair -- you fall in love. Do you think that lovers are certain that this is the right person, that they may be doing something for which they may repent? This person looks so beautiful but may not be so. And who knows about the reality? -- this may be just their projection. This may be just their hallucination about it, their expectations, and the reality may destroy them all -- then what? But people still go on loving.

That is great in man -- that when it is a question of love he throws all doubts and uncertainties to the wind. That's why the mind says 'Love is a fall, you have fallen.' That's why it is called 'falling in love.' You are no more in your senses, you have gone mad. But when love is there knocking on the door, who bothers? One is ready to go mad. Only fools will remain sane, the wise will go mad.

Sannyas is also a kind of love affair -- a love affair with infinity, a love affair with the unknown.

I can understand all your hesitations, uncertainties, but they will remain. There is no need to wait -- take the jump! And with the jump all your energy will settle. There are a few things one can know only by doing them.

If you want to wait you can, but my feeling is that there is no need to wait. How long can you stay here ?

Jalalo. It is a name of God. It means 'the majestic one, the beautiful one.' Everybody is carrying the beautiful one within himself and is completely unaware of it. The majestic is hidden inside you, and unless you know it, you will remain a beggar. Once that is known then one is an emperor, the whole existence is one's kingdom. But people search for the kingdom and hence they miss. Search for the king and the kingdom comes automatically of its own accord. And the king is within you; the kingdom is without and the king is within.

These are the two types of people: those who search for the kingdom.... They never find it. How can you find the kingdom if you have not found the king ? These are worldly people -- running after money, power, prestige, the whole power politics. The second kind, the rare kind, is the religious person who doesn't bother about the kingdom, who goes in and finds the king. But in finding the king, the kingdom is found.

That king is called 'Jalal', the beautiful one, the majestic one.

[To another seeker, Osho says...]

I have been waiting for you and you have been searching for me but you have always been afraid.

You have missed many opportunities before -- don't miss this opportunity! Your ego has been a barrier up to now. You are very clever and you can always find beautiful explanations for your ego. Now drop them -- it is time -- and take the jump!

Sabura. It is a name of God. It means: the patient one. And God is achieved only through patience. Those who are in a hurry, miss. There is a very ancient taoist saying: 'Hurry slowly.' Yes, effort is needed but it should be effortless. Work is needed but it should have the quality Of play.

It is one of the most beautiful names. Become patient. God comes -- all that we need is to be in a prayerful waiting. We cannot snatch, we cannot grab, we can only be open and available.

And I see that you are just on the threshold -- if you open the doors the sun is just there and you will be full of light!

[She says she has done enlightenment intensive group in Germany... She was enlightened but she couldn't keep it.]

Good! So start with Enlightenment again. Become enlightened again but don't keep it, because an enlightenment that has to be kept is not worth anything. Enjoy it and drop it....

That feeling is going to happen forever too. But you need not keep it, you cannot keep it. If you try to keep it, it will disappear, because keeping means you have become a hoarder. Enlightenment is possible only with open hands, not with a fist -- close the hand and it is gone....

And the real group is me. These are just things to play around with, toys!

[A sannyasin says: Someone, a teacher in the States, wrote me to surrender to my own inner light -- not to surrender to anyone, not to depend on anybody. And that tastes good.]

There is nobody except yourself -- how can you surrender to anybody else? That teacher must be just stupid. To think in terms of there being someone else is utter nonsense. The light is neither inner nor outer, it is not yours nor mine. The light is simply light. Surrender to light. Wherever it is, it is yours!

These ideas appeal very much because they nourish the ego: 'Don't surrender to anybody.' But who is there? Even if you want to surrender to anybody you will not be able to find him. Only one exists, there have never been two. And what nonsense to talk about the inner light, as if there is some outer light too.

[The sannyasin says: She speaks of the 'Christ-light.']

Just words! Then there is Buddha light and Krishna light. Light is simply light -- what has it to do with Christ or Buddha? And how can Christ's light be within you?...

That is just thinking! How can Christ's light be within you? Then what used to happen to people who were born before Christ ? They all lived in darkness ? Buddha lived five hundred years before Christ and Krishna, twenty-five centuries before Christ -- do you think they all lived in darkness?

So what is the point of calling it Christ-light? Light is simply light! Surrender to light. Wherever it is, it is yours. When one surrenders to a master he is really surrendering to himself. But he does not know who he is, so he cannot surrender directly to himself: he goes via the master. The master is just a passage to come to yourself. It is like a mirror: you look into the mirror and you see your face. You look into the master and you will find yourself and nobody else.

These are just very ordinary egoistic statements but arranged in a beautiful way; they appeal to many people.

Surrender to light -- I don't say to whom. And when you surrender, what are you going to surrender ? You are going to surrender yourself so it is far easier always to surrender to a master. Otherwise how will you surrender yourself? Surrendering yourself to yourself? You will come in from the backdoor again.

A master is nothing but a device. There is nobody there. I am not here. I am just a situation for you.... Meditate over it. Good.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

11 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805115	
ShortTitle: NAMES07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Alima. It is a sufi name for God. It means: one who knows. Only God knows and unless we become one with God there is no knowing. All else that we think is knowledge is just trivia, rubbish -- at the most information, but not knowledge. And the difference is great: to know means to know from the inside; information means to collect something from the outside.

If you ask a scientist about a flower, whatsoever he is going to say is information. Ask the lover or the poet or the painter. What he is going to say about the flower will be closer to knowing, will be something from inside.

They say in Japan that if you want to paint a bamboo, first you will have to become a bamboo. Otherwise how can you paint it? -- you will not know the inside story. And that's the difference between painting and photography. Photography is information, because the camera cannot go within. It remains an outsider, it is a spectator, it does not participate. A painting means that the painter entered into it, participated in its being, fell en rapport with it. There were moments when he was not, only the bamboo was there. He felt the bamboo in the morning sun, as the bamboo feels it. He felt the bamboo when the cuckoo comes and starts crying around it. He felt the bamboo on the full-moon night when a subtle breeze passes by and whispers something in the ear of the bamboo.

Sufis say that only God knows because God is the inside of all. God is not a person but just the inside of everything -- inside me, inside you, inside the rock inside the flower... inside the whole existence.

Science studies existence from the outside, hence it remains information. Religion goes into it. Religion is not a detached observation, no; it is falling in love. That is the meaning of 'Alima': to know things from the inside.

[Worship beauty is the message in the name Jamil.]

Don't think of God as truth, rather, think of God as beauty. Religion would have been totally different if God were thought of as beauty rather than as truth. I am not saying that He is not true -- He is, but it makes a lot of difference for people in how they conceive of Him.

Because God has been conceived of as truth, people started thinking logically about Him. Truth creates logic in consciousness, it stirs logic. Truth seems like the conclusion of a syllogism. People started arguing about God, started proving, disproving. Because God was conceived of as truth, religion automatically became reduced to theology. Rather than becoming poetry, it became theology. Rather than becoming an aesthetic experience, it became logic-chopping. Rather than enhancing the earth, making it more beautiful, it went against life. Logic is always against life; it is murderous because it depends on analysis; analysis kills. Because God was thought of as truth, religious people became thinkers, not creative artists. Just that simple phenom-enon dominated the whole past of ten thousand years.

Sufis say that God is beautiful, 'jamil.' Think of Him as beauty, then it stirs creativity in you. Because beauty has to be created -- in poetry, in sculpture, in painting; one has to give birth to it. If you think of God as beauty then you can do something about it. If God is truth then you can't do anything about it, you have

to discover it. Truth is there -- you have just to uncover it.

But if God is beauty then you are not only to discover it, you have to create. Then the whole perspective changes and religion becomes life-affirmative. Then it enhances and affirms. It is not life-negative, it is not in the service of death. Then religion is not against love, because how can beauty be against love? Then religion is not against dance, it is not against celebration. How can beauty be against celebration? Then the earth is not a punishment but a holiday resort. We are here just to enjoy -- it is a gift.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I see it as my last trip.]

Very good. You needed this trouble, so... but it is finished. Mm? you had some idea to go into business but now drop that idea forever. You have to go somewhere else.

Business is for those people who don't want to go anywhere else, who want to remain occupied with the mundane, with the futile. And if one wants to remain with the futile one has to go on thinking that one is doing something great, something very valuable. That illusion is a must. Otherwise millions of people cannot go on just accumulating money and rushing from one place to another and then one day simply dying! The whole thing comes to nothing and their whole life has been just a wastage. Everybody sees this, that this is happening, but everybody continues to follow the routine. The illusion is great and it is supported by the collective hypnosis.

One who really wants to know what life is has to get out of the business mind. One has to create the mind of an explorer, an adventurer. Because life is not business and life is not bargaining. It is a risk, it is a gambling rather than a business.

So this time take six weeks if they are needed, but close everything so that you will be completely out of it.

[A sannyasin leaving, says she is afraid of change.]

Mm, nothing to be afraid of. I will keep following you. And the thing that has settled in you cannot be unsettled by the West now. The West cannot do anything any more. It will become even more settled by seeing the whole nonsense that goes on in the world. And if you want to see the real nonsense, you have to go to the West to see it. The East is very poor -- it cannot afford that much nonsense. If you really want to see the whole neurosis of man, one has to be in the West.

This going will help. It will make you more settled, it will make you more certain of your being, it will give you more confidence in the direction you are moving. You will come back more grounded more centered. It will be a good contrast.

So nothing to be afraid of. Just go happily and see the whole circus that goes on there. And this time you will be able to see it. You can see the circus only when you are no more part of it. If you are part of it you cannot see it; to see, a little distance is needed. If you yourself are the circus, then who is there to see it? Something has settled in you -- you will have that distance there, you will be able to see things more clearly. And you will be able to understand the whole ridiculousness of it. Fear is natural but there is no need to support it. Just go happily!

[A visitor says he wants to feel Osho's presence. Osho checks his energy.]

The mind is too full of thoughts, a great traffic of thoughts in the mind is there almost like a thick wall. And to feel my presence, gaps of thoughtlessness are needed, because I can penetrate in you only through those intervals, pauses, periods. If the mind is occupied with thoughts, then there is no way to enter. And presence is a very delicate phenomenon; a single thought there is enough to prevent it.

You have been living in your head long enough -- you have forgotten the language of the heart. You need to learn it again, because without learning the language of heart a man lives only on the surface of life. One can swim, but one cannot dive deep. Depth is not available to the mind, depth is possible only through the heart. But this is not something special that has happened to you; this is happening to the whole modern mind. The more modern a mind is, the more a mind a person is. There is nothing like a modern heart, the heart is very ancient. The mind is very modern. But the ancient heart knows something. Only the heart can feel the presence of somebody who is absent.

The mind can feel the presence of somebody who is very present. The mind can feel the impact of a

personality -- and personality and presence are two different worlds. A personality is just a facade, a synthetic phenomenon. Even a great personality is Just a great pretension, nothing else. The whole art of the personality is: pretend whatsoever you want to be and you will be. Go on pretending, go on pretending, and you will be. But a pretension is a pretension, howsoever long you have been repeating it. It never becomes truth. Truth is truth, repeated or not repeated; a lie is a lie a million times repeated. But that's the art of the whole personality: go on repeating, pretending.

The mind can very easily feel the impact of personality. But I am not a personality. I am a nobody, I am just ordinariness. To feel me, you will have to learn the grammar of love. Next time you come stay a little longer. It is possible and it should be made possible, otherwise you will be missing something very valuable.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The woman says: Most of the time I feel like a child and it makes me feel so much fear, she says.
Osho checks her energy.]

Raise your hands towards me, close your eyes, and if something starts happening, allow it. Regress as far back as you can go. Become a small child and let things happen. Whatsoever happens, allow -- if your body moves, you start singing like a child or you want to dance like a child, you stand up and you dance. Just be a child.

Go into that space and don't be shy. Don't feel that people are there -- forget everybody. Only I and you are here.

Allow it. You are not allowing it, you are a little bit afraid of it. And it is natural, fear is natural. People will laugh and they will think you have gone crazy. But this is one of the most beautiful things that can happen to a person.

Two and a half must have been the age from where you started deviating from your natural path. That's where you parted from your natural being and you started becoming unnatural. For boys it is around four, for girls it is around two and a half. Girls become self-conscious before boys. They become mature earlier than the boys. So it must have been at two and a half years when you started becoming self-conscious, when the ego had the first stir in you and you started pretending and behaving according to etiquette and all that. You started learning the ways of the society, parents, family. You started becoming false.

That's why your meditation is taking you back to that point. From there you can start again, and that will be beautiful. That is the meaning of being born again; that is a rebirth. One has to go back to the point from where one started becoming false. and of course it is very crazy to be two and a half now and to start again from abc. But it will not take that long. Once you accept it, within weeks you will grow years. Within three of our months you will be back to this age but in a totally new space... and this courage has to be sown now.

Start behaving like a child, start playing with children. Go to the school too and play with children. And don't pretend, just be a child again. Get into the whole idea of it. it will release such innocence in you and such grace.

Just be a child, mm? People will talk to you as if you are a grown-up -- don't bother about them. You can talk gibberish, in baby-language or anything that comes to you. For three, four months, just be a child again.
Good -- I am happy; something valuable is on the way. Gather courage, mm?

(To the man) Don't be worried if she becomes a little child.... Be like a mother or a father or you can also become a small child! And fall in love -- have a little puppy love again! It will be good, mm? Whatsoever comes natural to you, allow, but don't in any way prevent her from being a child. Help her and that will be a great experience for you too. And sooner or later you will also pass through it.

[The sannyasin says they plan to return to Germany.]

If you can stay it will be good, because in Germany it will be very difficult. They don't allow even a two and a half year old to be a two and a half year old; how will they allow you? If you can stay a little longer this will be helpful...

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

12 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7805125
ShortTitle:	NAMES08
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Wahid -- all is one.]

Multiplicity is false, it is only an appearance. Oneness is the truth of reality. We differ only superficially; deep down we are all one. On the circumference many, at the centre one.

So if you look at the circumference it is a chaos: everything seems to be accidental, unrelated to everything else. But if you look from the centre, all is one; then it is a cosmos. Everything is interdependent, all are related. God is the thread, the thread of unity that runs through all. This is the meaning of 'Wahid.' Don't get lost in the many, remember the one.

Even if sometimes the many seems to be so factual, still persist in seeing the one. That's the meaning when Jesus says 'Love your enemy.' He is saying that your enemy is you, he is not separate. To think of destroying the enemy is suicidal: you will be destroying yourself. So even if sometimes it is very difficult to see the one, persist; insist on seeing the one. And that becomes one of the doors towards reality.

Wahhab... another name for God. It means the one who always gives, the bestower of gifts, the giver.

All that we have is His gift, it is not our earning. We have not earned life -- it is a sheer gift, for no reason at all. We don't deserve it. The more you look at the benediction of life, the more the feeling arises: How can we deserve it? -- the beauty of it, the joy of it, the utter splendour of it. We have not done anything to deserve it, it has been bestowed upon us. That is the meaning of the word.

God is overflowing. He gives because He cannot help but give, He gives because of His abundance. He gives like the sun gives light or the flower gives fragrance -- it is simply His nature. Once this is understood one can start moving towards God. This becomes the small path: you also become a giver -- that's the way to come close to Him.

Man is a hoarder; that's where the antagonism exists between man and God. Man is a miser. Even if he gives sometimes, he gives only to get back and to get back more. He is always thinking in terms of profit. Giving is not his joy but a necessity. His giving is business -- it is not love, it is not sharing. This is what is meant by the worldly man.

Who is the spiritual man? The man who knows the joy of giving and who gives for no reason at all, who gives without any discrimination, who does not say 'I will give to you because you are good and I will not give to you because you are bad.' If you discriminate, then again something of the business has entered. God simply goes on giving to the sinners and to the saints, to all alike. When His clouds shower, they don't only shower on the virtuous. When His sun rises it does not rise only for the good: it rises for all.

Imbibe that spirit of sharing, let that become your very style of life. That I call prayer. That is the essential prayer: to be capable of giving without any idea of getting, to be capable of giving without any conditions attached to it, to be capable of giving just out of your abundance.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she has difficulty dropping old habits of nervous tension, nail-biting.... Osho checks her energy.]

It is not really nervousness. You have been repressing your energy: it spills over and it feels like nervousness. From your very childhood you must have learned the trick to repress it. You must have been a very very energetic child. And this happens to an energetic child. Parents don't like them, society does not like them, mm? because they are such a nuisance. The more energy the child has, the more of a nuisance he is around the house, in the school, everywhere. This society exists for the less energetic, it makes no provisions for the energetic. It exists at the minimum; it does not allow people to live at the maximum. Hence millions of people think that they are nervous; they are not really. It is just that there is too much energy and you don't know what to do with it.

So one starts biting nails or one starts smoking cigarettes. It is the same -- biting nails or smoking cigarettes. One starts doing anything just to remain engaged; otherwise the energy is there and it is too much to bear. When people condemn it -- that this is nervousness -- then more repression happens. You are not even free to bite your nails. The nails are yours and you are not even allowed to bite the nails. Then people find cunning ways -- chewing gum, mm? Those are subtle ways: nobody will object too much. Smoking a cigarette, nobody will object too much.

Now, biting nails is less harmful, in fact not harmful at all. It is a harmless joy. It looks a little ugly, looks a little childish, that's all. And you are trying not to do it. That's what you say: 'I am finding it difficult to change my old habits.'

No. You have not understood the cause and you are just trying to change the symptom. It can be forced but then you will start doing something else, because where will the energy go ? You have to learn to live more energetically, that's all, and all these things will disappear. Dance more, sing more, swim more, go for long walks. Use your energy in creative ways. Move from the minimum to the maximum. Live life more intensely. If you are making love then make wild love... not just lady-like, mm? -- that means at the minimum. A 'lady' means a woman who lives at the minimum or does not really live but only pretends to. Be wild!

And now you are no more a child so you are allowed to be a nuisance in your own place. Jump and sing and jog. Just try this for a few weeks and you will be surprised: nail-biting disappears on its own. Now you have far more interesting things to do -- who bothers about the nails ?
But always look at the cause, never be too concerned with the symptom.

[A sannyasin says: I feel lately that I can't be total. I'm always up and down.]

Everybody is up and down. A problem arises only because people have impossible expectations of things: they want to always be up. Nobody can always be up. If you go up you will have to come do~ This is a wheel. You can go up again but you will have to come down. If you want to remain up forever you will be stuck there, you will hang as if on a cross. It won't be a joy at all. The people who really want to remain in one state have to forget about both up and down; then one can remain always the same. That is the state of Buddhahood. But people think a buddha is always up. That is absolutely wrong. What will he do up there?

Buddha is neither up nor down. He has dropped the whole duality of up and down. He is not in a high state, so he is never low. He has forgotten that whole language of high and low. He is not always happy, remember, but when I say he is not always happy I don't mean that he is sometimes unhappy; he is not unhappy either. He is never happy, never unhappy. He has simply dropped that whole nonsense. He does not care about happiness and unhappiness. Then one remains in one state. Then the wheel stops.

But that's the problem: people want to remain up all the time. It is as if one wants to remain in sexual orgasm all the time. It can happen only for the moment and then you are thrown down into the valley. Then you have to go up again slowly, slowly.

The myth of Sisyphus is the myth of humanity, mm ? You take a big rock slowly, slowly up the hill, you drag it to the peak and then it slips; it rolls down and goes back into the valley. You have to come down again and take the rock back. It goes on again and again: whenever you reach the peak, the peak is so small that it cannot hold the rock.... This is the human dilemma. And the problem arises because we ask for the impossible, otherwise there is no problem. And it is the same with your totality.

Don't ask inhuman things, just be ordinary and natural. Otherwise that will become a tension -- that you are not total. And you have to be totally total, so that becomes an anxiety. Because of the anxiety you will not be even as total as you were before. The anxiety will take much of your energy, you become more and

more worried, and all is lost in a mess.

Whatsoever is available, enjoy; don't ask for perfection. Live a very very natural, ordinary life. Then there is no problem. Totality and everything will follow of their own accord. And if they don't follow, so what? Who cares ?

Just relax a little bit. You are a perfectionist. Now you have started calling your perfection 'totality', that's all. In some past ages you could have become a great catholic saint. Now you have fallen in wrong company! And one thing is certain: I will not help you to become a saint. I am against saints and against sinners. Just simple human beings are good, really good. Saints are very monotonous.

Have you ever lived with any saint for twenty-four hours?... Otherwise you will commit suicide! They are so boring. Just forget about all these things Live naturally -- when hungry, eat; when tired, sleep....

[A sannyasin says he is restless and not very happy.]

When you feel restless, feel restless, and when you feel unhappy. feel unhappy! These things have to be absorbed. one has to learn to live with the negative parts of one's being too; then only does one become whole.

We all want to live only with the positive part. When [you are] happy, you accept him; when [you are] unhappy you reject him. But you are both. When all things are flowing, you feel great; when everything has stopped and become stagnant, then you feel in hell. But both have to be accepted. This is how life is: life consists of hell and heaven together. The division of hell and heaven separately is a false division. There is no heaven up there and no hell down there; they are both here. One moment you are in heaven, another moment you are in hell.

One has to learn one's negative aspect too and one has to relax with it. Then you will be surprised one day that the negative part adds to the taste of life. It is not unnecessary; it gives spice to life. Otherwise life would become dull, monotonous. Just think -- happy and happy and happy; what will you do then? Those moments of unhappiness again bring zest, search, adventure. Again you regain appetite.

To be with me means that you have to be with your totality of being. All the aspects of good and bad have to be accepted. There is no way to get rid of anything. Nobody ever gets rid of anything but one learns slowly, slowly to accept all. Then there arises a harmony between the dark and the light, and it is beautiful. Because of the contrast, life becomes a harmony.

So try to live these moments too. Don't make problems. Don't start thinking 'What should I do so I am no more restless?' When restless, be restless. This is my message. When unhappy, be unhappy I And don't make much fuss about it -- just be unhappy; what else can you do ?

It is just like the climate: it is summer and hot so what can you do ? While it is hot, be hot and perspire, and when it is cold, shiver and enjoy it. Slowly slowly you will see the interrelationships of the polar opposites. And the day you understand that this polarity is you is a day of great understanding and revelation

For three months accept everything and then you report to me what happens, mm? Good!

[The leader of the alchemy group says: I was trying to do too much and I wasn't really able to let you through. I wasn't really able to let you do it.]

That I know. But that's how one learns. In the beginning everybody does that. It is just the old habit; nothing to be worried about. And it is very tiring!

If you let me do it you will never be frustrated and you will never be tired. You will come out of each group fresher than before, more alive than before and with your vision clear. But if you try to do something you will come out of each group tired, weary, frustrated, because one always falls short of one's ideals.

Ideals are imaginary -- there is no way to fulfil them. Whatsoever you do, you will always fall short because you can always imagine better, that is the problem. Imagination has no limitation and action is limited. This is one of the basic problems of the human mind: imagination unlimited, action limited. Imagination gives you ideals -- how things should be -- and action is so limited that you can never fulfil that imagination, those ideals.

If you allow me, then there is no question of action, no question of inaction. You are just a vehicle. You enjoy the whole game, whatsoever happens is good. But that comes slowly. To each therapy leader this has been the problem in the beginning, but slowly slowly.... So don't be worried about it.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

13 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805135	
ShortTitle: NAMES09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A new sannyasin says since he read Osho's book, he has found a new relationship to Christ... and it's wonderful, full of life.]

That's true. That's good christians have destroyed all bridges towards Christ. Christ needs a new interpretation, a new approach, a new breakthrough. Christ needs people now who are not christians; only they can relate with him.

If you are a christian you cannot relate with Christ. You are full of rubbish -- theology, doctrine, scripture One has to be unburdened of all that. And that is the case with Buddha too: if you are a buddhist you cannot relate with Buddha either. You have to be a non-buddhist to relate to Buddha. Because these people are not philosophers -- they have not propounded philosophies, they are not theoretical. You have to fall in love with them. You cannot be indoctrinated, because all indoctrination kills love, all logic is against love.

So if a person comes to me who really wants to be in tune with Christ, I am the door! And if somebody comes to relate to Buddha through me, I am the door. Because it is all the same! The taste of enlightenment is the same. These are only differences of name: Buddha, Krishna, Christ, Mahavira. These are only differences of name, differences of form and body, time, language, but the innermost quality is the same light.

You have come at the right time -- something is going to happen.

[A sannyasin says he is afraid of returning to the west and slipping into old ways and routine.]

The fear comes to every sannyasin but it disappears within two, three weeks. That is true, that you don't belong any more to the past. And there will be a little difficulty in readjusting yourself. But there is no need to be afraid, because now you are more alert and you can respond to situations in a more conscious way. As consciousness grows, one becomes capable of tackling problems easily. Of course, new consciousness brings new problems, but their level is higher. And the new consciousness that brings new problems also brings new solutions. It gives clarity, transparency, understanding, courage. But fear is natural. It will remain only for two, three weeks. Once you have reached there, started working, it will disappear.

And don't be afraid that the old pattern will come back. It can't. Once you have seen something higher, the lower can never claim you back, it is impossible. You will protect it -- what you have attained iS *so* valuable. I know it is a delicate sprout yet, but you know the value of it so you will protect it. And sometimes It happens: when situations are against you and the challenge is great, one protects it more consciously.

My feeling is that your experience of going back is going to be helpful for your growth. Trust me! Go and see... and you will know that what 1 say is confirmed.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I wanted to ask you something about meditation. I find it happens sometimes to me and I'm wondering if whether I should make some effort every day to meditate silently.]

It happens on its own sometimes, mm? You make it a regular phenomenon. When it happens on its own, it is good, and that is the most beautiful experience -- when it happens effortlessly. But for at least one hour every day you should wait for it and then it will happen more and more.

Sometimes what happens is that meditation is close by but you are engaged in other things. That small still small voice is within you but you are full of noise -- engagements, occupations, responsibilities. And meditation comes like a whisper. It does not come like a slogan, shouting. It comes very silently. It makes no noise, not even the footsteps are heard. So if you are engaged, it waits and goes.

So make it a point, for at least one hour every day just to sit silently and wait for it. Don't do anything. Just sit silently with closed eyes, in a great awaiting, with a waiting heart, with an open heart. Just waiting, so if something happens then you are ready to receive it. If nothing happens, don't feel frustrated.

Even sitting for one hour and having nothing happen is good, is relaxing. It calms you down, makes you still, makes you more centered and rooted. But more and more it will come and slowly slowly there will arise an understanding between you and the meditative state -- that you wait at a certain hour, in a certain room, at a certain time; it will come more and more. It is not something that comes from the outside -- it comes from your innermost core. But when the inner conscious knows that the outer conscious is waiting for it, there is more possibility of meeting.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she feels like a child and vulnerable. Osho tells her not to force herself out of this state of childlikeness, to allow it. It is something valuable; it will become your second birth, a new beginning in life, you say. On the outside you can pretend that you are a grown-up; inside know that you are a child. This childhood has not to be forced into change. No, it is something beautiful....]

[A visitor, the husband of a sannyasin, says: I just felt very compelled to come here. I felt I was dying.]

That's true. It is a question of life and death. And when it is a question of life and death, only then is it significant. If you come here as a casual visitor, you don't come at all. When you are pulled almost magnetically, irresistibly, in spite of yourself, then something great is going to happen; you are ready for a transformation. Then it is not just curiosity. It has fire in it -- fire that rejuvenates, recreates....

You are on a threshold. If you gather a little courage you can be reborn. If you cannot gather courage you will shrink back, the threshold will be missed and it may take years to find the threshold again. You are just so close to the door that you can immediately enter something that you may not have even dreamt about, imagined, thought about. But this iS something for which you have been waiting very unconsciously. You are in a beautiful space.

And that's why you are afraid also -- shaking trembling, deep inside: the new always makes one feel afraid. With the old we are familiar, settled -- we know all about it. Even if it is not great, at least it is well-known People even remain miserable just because misery seems to be so familiar. Even if a great opportunity knocks on their doors they will remain afraid. Who knows? Going into the winds, into the open, into the sun, who knows what will happen?

You are on a threshold. This is where I keep catching my sannyasins -- you are there. Gather courage and become a sannyasin... take the jump! And then do a few groups.

What should we do? Should I make you a sannyasin first, then give you groups, or first you can do groups and then you can become a sannyasin, mm?

[The visitor replies: I don't know. I don't know anything!]

That's right.

Sannyas is coming... just two, three groups. Something is imminent, just wait for it. And you will be happy when it happens -- you will be unburdened. You will start growing wings. That's my work here: to make a new sky available to you.

Sannyas is just a name for something unknown. One just needs a label, so it is a label. It is just a beginning of a great pilgrimage that ends in God. It is the greatest adventure a man can go on. To go to the moon is not so adventurous. It is almost like the earth not even so beautiful as the earth. If you suddenly

find yourself on the moon you will find yourself almost exactly as you are here, in a desert; it will be nothing new. And even to go to Everest has no meaning.

Sannyas is depth and height -- the height of the ultimate and the depth of the ultimate. It is an encounter with God. It is coming!

[To the wife] help him. Surround him with great love energy, mm? -- he will need it. And never talk about sannyas with him -- that is my work!

[An ashram musician says: In sufi dancing I sing every day and it's always about loving and being open in your heart and 'I love you, Osho' and all that. And I sing it so often now, it's not true, I don't feel it.... But I want to be able to.]

That's natural. You cannot sing it every day... but you cannot create love by wanting; it comes when it comes. It is like the breeze: when it comes, it comes; when it doesn't come, it doesn't come. It is not like an electric fan: you cannot turn it on and off. Look -- it has come... and then it is gone.
Love is a breeze. You need not be worried about it.

When you are singing the song, sing with your total heart. Your heart should be in the singing, not in the content of it. That's what you are getting puzzled about. You cannot be in that content every day. If you are in it every day, you will go crazy, you will go mad. One can contain only so much love. There is an automatic mechanism in the heart: when it becomes unbearable, it closes. So it will open whenever it opens. You need not worry about it.

When you are singing a song in the sufi dancing the content is not the point; you should be in the singing. You follow my distinction? -- content and the song. One is painting: the content is not the question but painting. What you are painting is not the question.

[The sannyasin says: But I know how it is when I sing with my heart... but I know also how I sing when I'm cool.]

You have to sing both ways, because you cannot be hot every time. If you are hot, your heart will be burned. The fuse will go and even (our ashram electrician) will not be able to fix it! It is natural. Sometimes sing perfectly cool and sometimes perfectly hot. Sometimes the passion is there and sometimes it is not. And one has to understand these rhythms. When it is there, enjoy that; when it is not there, enJoy singing, enjoy music. When it is there, forget about music and singing and enjoy the content. And both are good, all is good.

Those cool moments have their own significance. Just think of two lovers for twenty-four hours in love: soon they will be tired of each other, deadly tired. They will become so bored with that love. It will be too sweet, it will create a kind of diabetes. So there are gaps. For a few moments you feel great love and then it disappears. The gap creates appetite and suddenly you are there again; all that joy is back and the honeymoon starts again.

Each love affair goes through a thousand-and-one honeymoons and a thousand-and-one divorces... and they happen every day! In the morning it was all flowing, by the evening it is not flowing at all. But slowly, slowly, one understands that these are the moods, the climates that go on changing. One has to learn to enjoy cloudy weather, sunny weather, all kinds of weather.

Love is not a constant phenomenon. If it is constant you will forget about it. One can only perceive things which are not constant, which go on changing. If something is absolutely constant it will become so obvious that you will stop looking at it. You will forget all about it. Change keeps you aware of it. Perception needs a rush of energy.

It is perfectly good... you need not be worried about it. If some day it is cool, enjoy the coolness of it, and if some day it is very passionate, enjoy the passion of it. When you have started enjoying both you are on the right track. Don't choose a particular kind of weather. Don't say 'I will enjoy only when it is sunny or only when it is cloudy.' Then you will suffer much. Just say 'I will enjoy. When there are clouds I will enjoy the clouds and when it is raining I will enjoy the rains.' This is totality....

Everything is perfectly good. And when does your music group start?... Make it absolutely new. And give it a new pattern, a new structure whatsoever you feel, but make it alive!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

14 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805145	
ShortTitle: NAMES10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Mujib. Prem means love, Mujib is a sufi name for God. It means 'one who hears the prayer, the hearer of prayers.' No prayer is ever lost, and if it is, that simply means it has not been done; it never means anything else. Your heart was not in it, it was only lip service. There was a motivation in it, there was no purity. You wanted to manipulate God through it, and God cannot be manipulated. We can only surrender to Him. We can only allow Him to work upon us. We can only say to Him 'Thy will be done.'

That should be the foundation of all prayer. A prayer should not be a demand -- it should be a surrender. Then it is heard, then it is certainly heard. Never has a single prayer been futile. That is the meaning of the word 'mujib': God is ready to hear, we just have to learn how to say it. All that is needed is a heart, a loving heart, full of prayer.

The prayer should not be from the head. It should not be formal -- christian, hindu, mohammedan, no. It should be yours, authentically yours. It should not be learnt from any priest. No priest should ever be allow to stand between you and your God. Your contact with God should be absolutely immediate, without a medium. It should be personal, it should be private it should be intimate. Then anything that comes from your heart is always fulfilled. God is not only a hearer of prayers -- He is a fulfiller too. So become a loving prayer. That is the message in your name. Let your whole life become a prayer, praise to God, gratitude, a subtle song of joy.

This will be the name for your centre: Ya-Malik It means 'Oh, Lord, Oh, King of Kings.' It is a sufi name for God, it is also a beautiful mantra. The chanting of it can create beautiful spaces within you, just chanting 'Ya-Malik, Ya-Malik, Ya-Malik...' It has a sound value. Those vibrations, those sounds, penetrate to the very core of your being, they stir you to your very depths.

There are very few real mantras in the world; this is one of them. A real mantra is that mantra which has a sound value. It is not the meaning of the word that is significant, but just the sound, just the music of the sound, the melody of the sound, the science of the sound, the vibration. And vibrations can change people.

Certain music can create great sexuality in you. Certain other music can create great serenity in you. Sounds go and hit your particular centres. Modern music hits only the sex centre. It almost creates a sexual delirium, a sexual hysteria; it is hysterical. Classical music goes higher. There are people like Beethoven who reach to the highest peak. Just listening to Beethoven is enough to create a meditative space inside and outside. The eastern music goes very deep. It is absolutely non-sexual, it never stirs the lower instincts. It gives you wings.

The sound value of 'Ya-Malik' is immense. So use it for chanting too.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: I feel an empty space right in front of me. It's as if my old relationship with you is totally gone... it's, it's just empty... it's not even as though it's devotional.]

Very good!... No, no, no need to be worried. This is higher than devotion. And you are not basically a devotional person mm ? so that is not needed at all. Devotion will never go very deep with you. It can only

be the beginning In the end it will be just emptiness, not devotion. You are a natural Buddhist.
A natural Buddhist, mm? -- a non-devotional type....

But two groups you must do any time, two buddhist groups you have to do: Zazen and Vipassana -- whenever you feel like doing them, not just now. These two groups you have to do. They will help this emptiness. They will make you aware of it and they will make you capable of enjoying it. They will make you feel that it is not just empty -- it is full of something unknown. It looks empty because all that is there is unfamiliar to you.

It is like a child who only knows his toys: he comes into the room and sees that the room is empty because his toys are not there. There are many things in the room but they don't make any sense to him. They are irrelevant to the child. He looks for his toys and they are not there; he comes running out and he says that the room is empty.

That's what is happening: all that you have known about your mind is not there. Those were toys. Now something of the no-mind is evolving, emerging. It is an emergent no-mind. And you will need to be made more acquainted with it from different angles. More clarity is needed, more friendship with this emptiness is needed, and that will only be possible if you do these two groups -- Zazen and Vipassana. So whenever you feel to do them, do...

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho, and reminds him: I'm full of fear and anger and jealousy. I'm in a state of shock.]

That shock can be used for great growth!

Shocks can always be used for quantum leaps. Nobody ever grows without shocks. We have really so many shock-absorbers around ourselves -- that is our armour -- and those shock-absorbers can be broken only by great shocks. They absorb ordinary shocks, ordinary shocks cannot destroy them. Extraordinary shocks are needed so that you are shaken to the very roots. So never miss the opportunity which a shock brings. Use that opportunity to grow. Take the challenge.

And you have been doing well, I am happy. You have been doing well. Anybody would be in trouble in such a situation: your woman making love to somebody else -- in front of you.

Anybody would go berserk, would kill or be killed. But this is a shock that can be used. You will always be grateful to the woman and to the man, because this is how one drops clingings, possessiveness, jealousies.

Unless a real situation arises, people only philosophise. And it is very beautiful to philosophise that one should not possess, that one should not be jealous. But when the real question arises, when you see something happening which hurts and hurts like hell, one forgets all philosophising.

One knows that now something has to be done. In fact, without even thinking, one reacts. And something has already happened, something has been already done; then one becomes aware. But then it is too late.

You have been doing well -- I am happy with you Let this situation be a meditation. Nobody belongs to anybody. Neither does your woman belong to you nor do you belong to her. Nobody is anybody else's master. Everybody is independent, unique. Be respectful. If she chooses this way, then it is perfectly okay; this is her choice. You have to respect her freedom and in respecting her freedom, you will grow free. Always remember: if you make somebody a slave to you, you Will become a slave to that person. It works both ways it is a double-edged sword: if you make the other free, in that very act you are making yourself free also.

And these are all childish things, they don't matter. This life is really nothing but a dream. Whether you see your woman making love to somebody in a dream or in reality is not in fact in any way different. You are in both cases just the observer. Remain the observer and don't get involved in it. Remain a witness and great will be the benefit.

Just raise your hands and close your eyes. If something starts happening, allow it; I would like to see the energy, how it is moving.

[Osho checks his energy.]

You will be able to go beyond it; don't be worried. Take things lightly, non-seriously I can see that you will be able to transcend it And that transcendence will bring you such beautitude you have never known

before. It will be a .dropping of a layer of the mind. It will bring a new purity and innocence. It will be a breakthrough. Welcome the shock and go into it.

[The sannyasin asks: Is there anything I can do?]

No, nothing has to be done -- you have just to be a watcher, just witness it.

[The sannyasin answers: It's just that energy wants to do something.]

Mm mm, so you can just dance and sing. You can dance and sing -- that is allowed!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

15 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805155	
ShortTitle: NAMES11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Hafiz is a sufi name for God. It means the one who preserves all -- the preserver, the sustainer, the nourisher.]

It is not only that God created existence in the beginning. He continuously creates it, the creativity is a continuum. It has never stopped. In fact there was no beginning and there will be no end. God is more creativity than a creator. Each moment He is at work. There has never been a holiday, and the christian myth -- that for six days He created and on the seventh day He rested -- is just a myth. His creation is His play. He is not tired. The very idea of six days work makes sense only because we think of it as work. Then on the seventh day one needs rest.

God's creativity is continuous; there is no rest. If He rests for a single moment life will stop. He is our breath. If your breath goes on a holiday, you are gone. Even if for a few minutes your heart does not beat, you are gone. God is the heartbeat of the universe. There has never been a holiday and there will never be. And He is constantly nursing you. The very idea that somewhere in the past He created the world, creates a distance. He becomes almost invisible, inconceivable. When you think that millions of years ago He created the world, it doesn't seem relevant to you, you don't seem to be related to Him. He may have created Adam but He has not created you. You don't feel connected.

No, God has not only created Adam -- He is continuously creating: He has created you. And not that He stopped one day when you were born; He has been continuously creating you. He has been your childhood, He has been your youth, He will be your old age. He is your life and He will be your death. He is all! He is the breath going in and He is the breath going out. He is within and He is without and He is continuously nursing you.

Once this idea takes form in your being, God becomes very close. It is a continuous contact. Even when you are asleep, He is breathing in you. Even when you never think of Him, He thinks of you.

There is a sufi saying, that if God stops thinking about you for a single moment you will disappear. Because you are a thought in His cosmic mind, you are His dream. He maintains you.

Let this idea sink deep in your heart, and suddenly you will see that God is not far away, He is very

close by. And when you are eating, you are eating Him; when you are drinking, you are drinking Him. When you are in love, you are in love with Him, He is in love with you. Then there arises a kind of intimacy, a dialogue. That dialogue, that intimacy is prayer.

[A sannyasin says: I feel myself closing down as I'm getting ready to leave... my energy's all going back in.
Osho checks her energy.]

I can see, mm? -- it is closing. You are afraid of going back. You have a very paradoxical mind: you want to go back and yet you don't want to go back. You want to be here and yet you want to go. Because of that paradox you are pulled apart. And whenever energy is divided it starts closing. Energy remains open only when it is non-contradictory.

That is one of the fundamentals to understand about energy: energy flows when there is no contradiction, when whatsoever you are doing, you are totally in it. What it is does not matter -- if you are totally in it, your energy will be open. You will feel like a lotus opening to the sun. Once your energy is divided, split -- one part wants to do this, another part wants to do something else -- you close immediately. All contradictions inside are destructive to openness.

It is true -- you have felt it rightly: it is closing. One thing that can be of immense help is to go totally. Enjoy going. Feel that I am sending you, not that you are going. And that's true, that I am sending you. Whenever I want somebody to stay, whenever I feel that staying will be helpful, I manage it so it happens. I manage it from your inside, so you never come to know, mm? -- you always think you have decided to stay. When I feel that going will be helpful, I again manage from within you, and you think you are deciding it. Just drop the idea that this is your decision and immediately you will feel opening again and the energy will start flowing. Go totally happy. I am sending you. It is going to help your growth, and next time when you are back you will be deeper in me.
This going away will bring you closer to me.

To take a long jump, first one has to go back a little and then one has to run and create the momentum. That's what is meant by your going. Just go and go happily.

[a sannyasin had previously written to say she was very afraid of Osho and the ashram, after meeting a christian missionary who said Osho was satan and people visiting the ashram went crazy.]

The mind creates many problems, and one of the problems and the greatest problem that the mind creates is: it asks for the impossible. Naturally, you cannot manage it -- you become miserable. For example, all love contains the opposite in it; that is natural. But the mind says 'Let love be absolutely pure.' Now this is impossible, and because it is impossible you cannot manage it and so you become miserable.

Love contains the element of the opposite in it as does everything else. There is no life without death and there is no love without hate. Once you see the point then you are not worried about the hate, you accept it. But you don't feed it, you don't nourish it. It is accepted. It is a necessary evil that goes with love. You nourish love, you pay attention to love, you live love, and you accept the hate part of it. It is its shadow.

Once you see that it is its shadow there is no need to be worried about it, because the shadow is impotent. The shadow becomes very very potent if you pay too much attention to it, because attention is food. And if you pay too much attention to the shadow, the real looks like a shadow and the shadow starts looking like the real. Then hate becomes more important because it is in the focus and love becomes secondary because it is no more in the focus. All that is needed is to focus yourself on love and accept the hate part.

Whenever love happens, hate always happens. Yes, one day there is a kind of love where all duality disappears, but you cannot even call that love. Love can only be called love if it is surrounded by hate -- that is its definition. That love which is not surrounded by hate is a totally different phenomenon. Even to call it love is to misuse language. That kind of love will also happen, but right now just pay attention to, care about, the love that is growing in you, the trust that is growing in you. Doubt is contained in it.

Trust is significant only because there is doubt. If there is no doubt left, trust will be useless. For what will it be needed? Trust is so valuable because of doubt. Doubt is destructive, trust is creative. When a person loses all doubt, trust also disappears, remember -- because there is no need for the medicine when the

illness is gone. So don't ask for total trust, mm? because in total trust there will be no place for doubt, and again you have asked for the impossible and you will fall short and will be in pain, in agony.

And remember that the question does not arise from the outside; the question is always inside. It is not a question of there being something in me that creates doubt or that creates trust. In both the cases -- trust or doubt -- it is something in you; it is always an inner phenomenon. I am just an excuse. So somebody can choose me as an excuse to doubt and somebody can choose me as an excuse to trust. And both can find arguments for their choice: the person who wants to doubt me will find a thousand and one things to doubt, and the person who wants to trust in me will find a thousand and one things to trust.

Life is so vast -- you can always choose. If you are against God, you can find arguments against God all over. If you are for God, you can find arguments for god everywhere.Whether god exists or not is irrelevant -- the real thing is whether you want Him to exist or not.

So the question is whether trust or doubt is going to help your growth. Trusting me is not the point -- that is putting the whole question in a wrong context -- but whether doubt or trust is going to help your growth. Whom you trust is not such a big problem -- you can trust Christ, you can trust Buddha, you can trust me, you can trust anybody. Trust will help. Whether it is x, y or z, is not the point.

People always choose a dead person to trust in because there is less fear. Christ cannot do much, he cannot disturb you. Christ is all your imagination but once he was not. When he was alive and walking it was a totally different phenomenon. He created much nuisance, much trouble... for others, for himself. The people who crucified him had not crucified him for no reason at all. He was being a nuisance. He was disturbing people's sleep, he was disturbing their dreams. He was a constant reminder that they were wrong!

How long can you tolerate such a person? The crowd takes revenge with a vengeance. They killed him and now they believe in him because now he cannot create any problems; now he is just a symbol in the church. People were against Buddha; now they worship him -- the same people!

When Jesus was there, the rabbis were telling people 'This man is wrong, this man is evil.' Now the christian priest will say the same thing about me: 'This man is Satan.'
Who told you that I am Satan? -- some bishop?

[She answers: A lady missionary.]

A lady missionary? Good! They have to say that, because either I am right or they are right. Their whole existence will be in trouble if I go on succeeding. If I go on creating more and more orange people, they will become more and more angry.

And there are the same people who were against Christ! They are not different people -- this is something to be understood: they are the same people. And these are the same people who, when I am gone, will be for me. This is the stupidity of humanity: the intelligent person is one who walks with Jesus when he is alive and the unintelligent person is one who worships Jesus when he is dead. They were saying the same things about Jesus -- that he was possessed by the devil, that all the miracles he was doing were not God's miracles but that the devil was doing things through him. They can always find arguments. You can always find arguments: if you are looking for them you will find. Whatsoever you look for, you will find.

Be intelligent. This is your life -- don't be guided by stupid people; be guided by your own intelligence. Just look into me, just feel me, and you will find the same person that you have been seeing in Christ. The only difference will be of the form, of the body, of the words; otherwise there is no difference.

I am not a missionary! I don't represent anybody -- I simply represent myself. Jesus never represented anybody; he simply represented himself. A missionary represents somebody else. His knowing is not his own it depends on the scriptures. I am my own authority. I am my own scriptures -- read me! And while I am available, don't be distracted by such foolish people. They are simply foolish.

And remember only one thing: it is not a question of whether you trust in me or not -- I am not saying to trust in me, I am only saying trust. If you cannot trust in me, trust in somebody else, but trust. If you cannot trust in an alive person, then trust in a dead person, but trust. Trust will help, it will help your Christ-consciousness. It will make you luminous, capable of seeing, capable of understanding that which is.

And don't listen to people who have some investment -- christian missionaries, others. They are all politicians in the garb of religion.

Pour your energy into trust and don't pour your energy into doubt; pour your energy into love and don't pour your energy into hate. Soon you will be able to understand. And only your understanding will help. Don't try to find substitutes for it.

Mm? you opened the bible and you found the sentence that there will come a very wise and strong man who will take people astray. Now you became afraid that the bible might be talking about me. Open the bible tonight and you will find something else. Go on opening it every night and then you will see it is just coincidence.

It is just like you go to the railway station and you stand on the weighing machine: the ticket comes showing your weight and also something about your character. Then weigh yourself again: another ticket comes and it also shows something about your character which may be even contradictory to the first. Weigh yourself again, just go on weighing yourself, and you will be surprised -- after reading ten tickets you seem to be the whole world! All kinds of characters are yours. This is how people go on consulting the l-Ching. It is just your imagination, nothing else. But these are unintelligent ways. The intelligent way is only one and that is experiential, existential.

I am here, available, with open hands -- look into me! I am just a window. Jesus is a window, Buddha is a window. And about windows one thing has to be remembered: when they are gone -- when Jesus is gone -- people think the window is very valuable, so they frame it with gold, stud it with diamonds and pearls and emeralds. By and by they completely forget that this is a window -- you have to look through it. It is a medium, not an object of worship. And then there are so many diamonds and so much gold and so much silver that accumulate on the window that you cannot see beyond it. It becomes an altar, it becomes an object of worship; but it was just a passage to see through, it was a medium.

Jesus is a medium, I am a medium. Those who are intelligent will see through me and will find God. Those who are unintelligent will wait. When I am gone and when the window is framed in gold, studded with diamonds and is no more a window, they will worship me.

Be totally with me, as totally as possible. And when I say 'total' I don't mean that there will be no doubt. In spite of the doubt, be with me.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

16 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805165
ShortTitle: NAMES12
Audio: No
Video: No

[Prem means love, Allaha is a sufi name for God.]

Allaha is far more significant than the word 'God.' In fact no other word in any language of the world exists which is more important than this word. All other words used for God are at the most qualities of God. They are not as comprehensive as 'Allaha.' Allaha simply means existence. It contains all: it contains good, it contains bad; it contains life, it contains death. It is not a quality, but all the good qualities of the totality. And it does not mean existent, it means existence.

Man is an existent. God is existence Himself. To say 'God exists' is a tautology; it simply means 'existence exists.' It doesn't make sense. The tree exists, the man exists, the mountain exists, but not God. Existence is a quality of the mountain; with God it is the very spirit. The mountain exists today, tomorrow it may not exist. There was a time when it was not there; there will be a time when again it will not be there.

God always is. You cannot use a past tense for God. It will be grammatically right but existentially wrong.

You cannot say 'God is.' That is the meaning of 'Allaha', that is-ness.

So your whole name will mean: love, existence. And these are the two qualities to be evolved. One has to become more and more loving and one has to become more and more existent so that one can go beyond death, beyond birth, beyond the momentary, beyond the temporary; so one can become eternal.
Love is the way, existence is the goal.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I would like to see through your window.]

It is going to happen. Just remain courageous and don't waver. It is very close by but you can miss the Opportunity if you waver. And this is an opportunity that comes only once in many lives. It is not an every-day phenomenon; the window opens only once in a while. To come close to it and then to miss it would be sheer foolishness. But the mind is foolish and it can destroy any opportunity. The mind has some stake in destroying it, because to see through the window that I am, means that the mind disappears. Then you disappear as you are. Seeing through the window means disappearing as you are. Then the self cannot exist even for a single moment.

The self, the mind, the ego, will create all kinds of rationalisations not to look through the window. And sometimes they are such beautiful rationalisations, sometimes so spiritual-sounding, so appealing, so logical. that one simply has to accept them. To go against them means that one is going against spirituality.

All the old scriptures say that the devil is very very clever in quoting scriptures, and when the devil quotes the scriptures one simply feels like following it. The ego can say 'Surrender to yourself'... but you don't know who you are! 'Surrender to the inner light'... but if you know the inner light, then there is no need for any surrender. But the words seem beautiful -- 'Surrender to the inner light.' It seems perfectly right and yet it is utter nonsense.

If the inner light is there you know about it; there is no need to surrender to anybody, not even to the inner light -- the thing has already happened. One is enlightened when one knows the inner light. Now this is a very clever trick of the mind...'Surrender to the inner light.' And it appeals, it feels perfectly right. Buddha has said so, I go on saying the same thing again and again. But how can you do it ? You don't know where the inner light is, you don't know what exactly this inner means. All that you know is outer.

All knowledge is of the outer. The inner is just an idea in the mind. You have not come across it yet. Because whatsoever can be experienced will be, out of sheer necessity, outer. The inner cannot be experienced because the inner is *you*! There is no division, they are not two, so who is going to experience whom? Whatsoever is experienced is outer, has to be outer. The very thing that it has been experienced proves that you are separate from it. The experiencer is separate from the experienced, the observer is separate from the observed.

So there is no such thing as spiritual experience. All experiences are psychic, psychological, subtle, the subtlest. Experiences of light, of energy, of expansion, of oneness with the universe, of meditation, of samadhi of enlightenment -- *all* experiences are of the psychological. When one goes beyond all experiences there is nobody to experience, there is nothing to experience. It is utter silence, soundlessness. It is absolute absence. There is nobody present in it, it is just space. That is the inner. But how can you surrender to it?

The window is close by -- just keep daring. And remain alert about the cunningness of the mind, the cleverness of the mind -- its rationalisations, explanations. And whenever I see that the time has come, you will pass through me. It cannot be forced, remember. Nothing should be done before its time, otherwise something goes wrong. A certain ripening is needed... and that is happening. That's why the mind is becoming more and more scared and afraid that the fruit is ripening and any moment it will fall of its own accord. Before it happens the mind will try to avoid any situation in which it can become more ripe. So just be alert.

I am working and I am aware of what has to be done and when. Just relax, stop fighting and resisting. Become a conductor, mm? -- that's the right word that electricians use. A right conductor of electricity is that element which does not resist its flow. When there is no resistance the metal is a beautiful conductor. Become a conductor -- don't resist.

The window is ready; you just have to become ready. And it can happen any moment, it will happen anywhere; it is not needed that you have to be here. That is the whole purpose of sannyas -- that wherever you are I can become available to you. Physical presence is immaterial. It is helpful in the beginning but not essential. The window will follow you. Whenever you are ready you will suddenly find it there just close at

hand.

[A sannyasin says: I was lying awake and I suddenly felt your presence very strongly. I felt carried away and finally I got afraid.]

Don't be afraid -- it will happen more and more now. Once it has happened, it becomes easier. Once I have contacted you, it becomes more and more easy. But don't be afraid; if you become afraid, you shrink back and you miss something that will be a transformation. So wait for it, desire it, long for it, and when it happens dance with joy, absorb it. Those are not the moments to be afraid; those are the moments to celebrate. If you celebrate you will become more and more available to me. If you can welcome it with a warm heart, with no fear, then it will go into you like an arrow. It will penetrate to the very core.

[A sannyasin says she will have to go to the west for a month...]

No, you go and finish things -- it is very good. That will always be helpful. It is always good to destroy the bridges that you have passed. If you keep them, you go on thinking about them. We keep the old bridges intact only out of fear so that if something goes wrong we can always fall back.

A really courageous person always destroys the bridges because he knows he is never going to go back. He destroys the places where he has lived, he destroys all possibilities of clinging to the past. He knows that life is always ahead and that falling back is a betrayal.

One is betraying life when one falls back, because life moves ahead. It does not belong to the past, it has nothing to do with the past. It is in the present and it is for the future. It is a future-orientation, an opening for the future and the unknown. The past is finished, already known. You have eaten the essential out of it; now don't collect garbage. That's why I told you to go. Once you are free from the past and all possibilities of going back, you become more rooted in the present and you become more available for the future. It is a natural process.

But if something remains in the past, a memory, if nostalgia persists -- one goes on thinking in some way or other that if something goes wrong, or if things are not going right, there is a security.... If this place does not prove your home then you have another substitute home somewhere. But just that idea in the mind will not allow you to make this place, this moment, your absolute home. That will be a distraction. You will be half-half, divided. And my whole approach is to make you undivided in the moment. This very earth the paradise, this very body the Buddha -- just this. And then there is great benediction.

[A sannyasin says that he has been through tremendous despair in the last couple of weeks, and has cried a great deal, but now he feels empty. Osho checks his energy.]

Something has left you, but it is good that it has left. The last part of the ego has left.

You feel empty, mm? because you had become accustomed to a certain identity. You had become certain of living with somebody inside you. Now that somebody is not there. Now the house is empty, utterly empty. In the beginning it will feel kind of sad, kind of lonely. And yes, you will feel vulnerable and not in a loving way, because all the love that you have known before was love through the ego. Now, before another kind of love starts flowing you will feel that all flow has stopped; hence the hardness. That softness was not a true softness, but the ego pretends to be polite, soft. That is the polished ego. That's what a cultured man is. That is the only difference between the uncultured and the cultured: the uncultured has a gross ego and cultured has a very polished, polite, humble ego; he looks almost egoless. He has become his pretension. That softness is a pretension but one can become absolutely one with it.

Now the ego has gone, with it the softness has gone. You will find a natural hardness in you. This is your reality. It is just as if you painted your face with powder and you had made it beautiful and then it rained and all the powder went down the drain. Suddenly you find your real face. You had forgotten about it. Those flowers that you have arranged on the rock of your ego have disappeared; now the rock is left.... You will feel a little hard and at the same time vulnerable, at the same time unloving, empty. This is what christian mystics have called the 'dark night of the soul.' Before the morn, before the dawn, everybody has to pass through it. One has to be utterly empty, only then can one be full. There is no other way to fullness.

So these days will be a little difficult, but welcome them. They are part of growth, of immensely valuable growth. But you cannot see ahead. And I understand that -- you can see only that which was and is

no more. You cannot see that which is going to be, which is already on the way, which may have already entered you. But before you can recognise it a little time will pass, because one has to learn a new grammar, an altogether new language to understand it, to conceive of it, to conceptualise it. One has to create a new kind of intellect. A new kind of intelligence has to arise and start functioning; only then can you see what is happening. But it is good.

[Osho gives him a 'come close energy darshan' and then says to the sannyasin's girlfriend:]

Be as loving as you can, because he will never need more love than he needs now for a few days. And don't create any trouble for him, mm? Because he will be going through a hardship on his own. He will feel so empty, so whatsoever you can do to make him happy and loving, do.

Just don't create any trouble for him for a few days. Then you can take revenge, but for a few days you.... Then I will give you freedom for a few days: you can do whatsoever you want to do with him. But for a few days you resist the temptation.

[The girlfriend says: It's been hell many times and I've been very sad.]

No, you need not be. He is passing through a rebirth. Be a mother to him. Don't demand anything from him -- just give him. He will not be able to give in these days. He is empty; what can he give to you? And if you demand and you don't get, you will feel miserable. When you feel miserable, you will take revenge on him and he will become more hard, because what can he do? He is not the man you used to be in love with; he is changing.

He used to be a caterpillar; now he is on the way to becoming a butterfly -- it is a quantum leap. And no caterpillar can understand what is happening because it is happening for the first time so the caterpillar becomes very confused. No caterpillar can be helped to understand that he is going to become a butterfly, he cannot believe it. He has seen butterflies but he has never thought of himself as a butterfly. He cannot conceive, in any way, of his having wings. He has none. He cannot see any link between himself and the butterfly; they are two different species.

He is becoming discontinuous from his past; he is dropping his caterpillarhood. So he will be in a chaos, and if you demand, the relationship will be on the rocks. Forget all demanding. This is not the moment to be a wife or a girlfriend -- this is a moment to be a mother to him, so just be a mother. By being a mother, I mean: just give. A mother gives. The child cannot return anything, the child cannot even say thank you; that is not expected from the child. Even if sometimes the child smiles that is more than enough, a great reward for the mother. If the child feels happy, the mother is happy.

So for a few days be a mother. Once he has grown his wings, then you can be a lover again, and then he will have something to give to you. Up to now he was only pretending to give, because he had nothing. Right now he cannot even pretend because now he knows he has nothing. Later on, one day, he will have something and there will be no need to pretend. He will give, because when one has, one gives. Giving comes naturally when you have it.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

17 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805175
ShortTitle: NAMES13
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin has to return to the west because her mother is dying of a life-long illness.]

So it is a good release for her, mm? She should not be prevented, she should be helped to leave the body. Because life in each and every case is not a blessing. It is a blessing only if one can use the opportunity to grow; then it is a blessing. Otherwise it is a curse because it is unnecessary suffering. It is good for her to leave the body and to be again in a new body so she can start growing.

When one is ill for so long the whole energy is taken up in the illness; nothing is left to grow. And when one is ill for so long one tends to become the body more and more, because the body is constantly there, hurting, reminding one of its existence; the whole consciousness becomes focussed on the pain. When the body is healthy, in a flow, then one can turn inwards one can feel oneself more as a consciousness. And to feel oneself as consciousness is the whole search. So just go and help her.

If you find her still alive, help her to die very peacefully, almost joyously. And then a miracle is possible. If she can die joyously, ecstatically, whatsoever she has missed in life she may still have a chance to gain in death. And sometimes it happens that a fifty-year-long life may have been useless and in five seconds of a beautiful death all is gained.

So help her to forget the body; help to remind her that she is a transcendental consciousness, an immortal consciousness. Just go and sit silently by her side, meditatively. Put your hand on her head and remind her to relax and to let go of the body, not to cling, just to let go of the body, to surrender it to existence. And if you can help her to die silently, meditatively, you have served her.

Take a box for her, mm? and put it on her navel, because it is from there that life will be leaving her body. People who have lived deep in illness almost always die from the navel centre. Put it on her navel, you put your hands on her head and tell her to relax, and I will do my best, mm? Make it a beautiful death.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he feels a pressure in the throat during Nadabrahma and Kundalini meditations. Osho checks his energy.]

The pressure is there but it will disappear on its own, mm? It is there for a certain purpose. It is energy trying to activate the centre there. The fifth centre of the body exists there and almost always it is the most difficult point to cross.

Nature can bring one up to the fourth centre very easily, because the fourth centre is the heart. Nature can bring one to the fourth centre, because love is a very natural phenomenon. People don't come to the fourth because they don't love. Otherwise no religion, no yoga, no meditation is needed; nature can bring you automatically up to the fourth. But the fifth is beyond nature. It cannot happen on its own; unless you go deep in meditation the fifth will never function. The fifth starts functioning with meditation.

Patanjali has three separate words. The first he calls 'dharna'; the first step in meditation happens on the fifth centre. The second he calls 'dhyana'; that happens on the sixth centre, between the two eyebrows. And the third he calls 'samadhi'; that happens at the seventh centre, 'shastrar', in the head. These three are the whole territory of consciousness.

So it is just that the energy is knocking on the door. Because of its knock you will feel a pressure there, but nothing to be afraid of It will do its work, and once the centre starts revolving it will move to the sixth, and then you will start feeling pressure on the sixth. Then too don't be afraid -- just continue to meditate.

[A sannyasin says he is divided between wanting to be alone and with people. He enjoys his work in the kitchen, but when he is not working he feels confused and afraid. He has been in a relationship, but is not now. Osho asks several questions and checks his energy.]

Great... great!

Your energy is perfectly okay and it doesn't need any relationship. That's why when you come into contact with people you become closed. But nothing is wrong in it; it is simply protective, a protective measure. It is not any negativity, it is very positive. Always remember that sometimes openness is wrong and sometimes closedness is right. It depends. No value in itself is valuable; it depends on the circumstances.

Your energy is turning into very very meditative energy. It does not want to relate, not at this moment. And this is not the right time to force it to relate. It automatically closes up so no bridge is left. Otherwise if you meet and mix and laugh and talk with people and communicate, you will fall in love. The energy is not ready at this moment to go into any love relationship, because the energy is going deeper and deeper into your own being. That's why work is perfectly good because there is no question of any relationship. You are flowing and you are alive and you are open. As you come close to people you close, but this closing is perfectly right. If you don't close you will create a contradiction in your being; then love will pull you out and meditation will pull you in and you will be torn apart.

Don't make any problem out of this; it is simply right, as it should be. And when the work is finished, when the meditation has really settled you will start feeling that now you are not closing to people. Then you will be able to move into a relationship again but it will be from a totally different attitude. You are becoming more and more centered in yourself, and it is good. At this moment, any kind of involvement with people will be a distraction. So forget about it; simply be in your work and enjoy, and when you move outside remain completely closed.

This is the moment when one needs to be a buddhist monk. But this is a phase -- this will go. That's where I differ from Buddha: this is a phase, one need not remain a buddhist monk one's whole life. It is a beautiful phenomenon when it is needed but it is only a climate that is needed for a certain ripening. Once that ripening has happened, once you have become centered, then there is no fear. It is just as a gardener protects a small plant by putting a fence around it so that nobody tramples on it or no animal eats it, no child uproots it. But when the tree has become big the fence will not be needed, the fence will have to be taken away. If you don't take it, the tree itself will destroy it because it will become a bondage. Then the tree is strong enough on its own. Right now the fence is needed -- a very delicate centering is happening.

So you be in the work more and more and if you want to relate sometimes, talk to trees, birds, animals, go to the river. Just forget for a few days that human beings exist in the world. Just be totally with yourself. Slowly slowly you will become strong. And then you will see that now you are not closing: people come and you remain open.

It is not fear, it is simply protection. Don't call it fear. If you call it fear you will start dragging yourself out of it, and that will be bad.

It's perfectly good!

[A sannyasin says she cannot explain what is happening to her, she feels a stranger to herself.]

Words will not be able to say it, words are not meant to say something so deep. Words are only mundane, superficial. They are good for the marketplace, utilitarian, are a must, but not for such deep experiences. So whenever you come closer to any depth in your being, suddenly words become useless, meaningless. You can go on trying but you will not find the right word to express it. And whatsoever word you find will look inadequate, will look almost sacrilegious... will look almost as if rather than saying it, it is destroying it. It will not be able to contain the meaning because the meaning is big and vast and the word is very tiny and small and narrow. The word to be useful has to be narrow, otherwise it will have so many meanings and will become useless.

That's why the more science progresses in the world, the more poetry starts disappearing, because poetry needs liquid words, with many meanings, so the poet can play around. Science needs exactitude. the word should mean only one thing and not anything else. 'A' should be 'A' and not anything else; it has to be precise. So the more prevalent science becomes, the more precise words become. Their meaning becomes narrowed down. They are no more vague, no more nebulous, cloudy -- they become almost like stones, settled, defined, weighed, measured; but then poetry disappears. Poetry needs not stones -- it needs clouds to play with so it can give any shape to the cloud. It needs vague words -- hints, rather than meanings, just indications, nuances.

Old languages are poetic; new languages are non-poetic. Old languages can say many more things which new languages cannot say, but new languages are precise, mathematical. And that is becoming a problem, because if you cannot express your deeper feeling, slowly slowly that which cannot be expressed, dies. Because if you cannot express it to others, slowly slowly you tend to forget it yourself. It is not only that you cannot say it to others, you stop saying it to yourself. How to say it? Even to say it to yourself words will be needed, and if you can say it to yourself, why not to others? So that which cannot be said, slowly slowly tends to disappear from existence.

So many things have disappeared -- God has disappeared; in fact, languages, modern languages, don't allow God to exist. Love is disappearing, beauty is disappearing. All the higher values are becoming irrelevant, because the language won't express them.

So whenever you feel the need to say something to me, come and say it through the energy -- that's the only way, mm? No need to write a letter. You can come and just sit here and move in your energy and that will be the communication with me. Sooner or later more and more sannyasins will need energy communication. But things are going well....

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

18 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805185
ShortTitle: NAMES14
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and trilochana means the third eye -- the third eye of love. These two eyes look at the outside, and because they are two, they create a duality, they divide everything into two. There is a third eye -- it is a metaphor -- which looks inward, and because it is one it does not create any duality, any conflict. It leads to the one. It is a flight of the alone to the alone. Its movement is inwards; it reaches to the innermost core of the being. It goes like an arrow. It is a look into one's own being or into one's own nature.

And the whole work here is to make your third eye function. It has gone into a non-functioning state because we have not used it for so long. It is just as if you don't use your hands for a long time, they will start dying. If you don't use your eyes for a long time... they say if you live in darkness for three years then you will never be able to see again. Or if you don't speak for three years continuously you will never be able to speak again because your vocal chords will die. So each centre, whether physical or psychological, needs to be constantly functioning, then it remains alive. Otherwise it withers away. And the third eye we have not used for a long time, for many lives, so it has almost become non-existential.

People go on listening and the masters go on teaching 'Look within', 'Know thyself', 'The kingdom of God is within you', and people listen to all these things but in fact they don't understand what to do. Where is this inside and how to look inside? Maybe Jesus is right that the kingdom is within, but what does he really mean by 'within'? -- because our whole experience consists of the without. All that we know is without and all that is worth knowing is within. This is the dilemma, the predicament of humanity -- that the worthless is available and the real treasure is hidden. In fact it is hidden because it is real treasure. Real treasure has to be hidden, otherwise you will be robbed of it!

Your name means: the third eye of love. You have a beautiful name there. If you decide you want it to, if you become intent upon it, it will start functioning. And once it starts functioning you enter into a different kind of world, a separate reality. Everything remains the same and yet nothing is the same any more. The same trees become greener and the same people look divine. And small things of life bring such joy, such infinite joy. Just collecting seashells on the sea beach one feels like an emperor. Just standing in the rains, one is thrilled; every pore nf one's being and every fibre of one's being dances.

But before that can happen, that ecstatic light, one thing is needed: love should start functioning. So keep that in your consciousness, that you have to work towards love... become more loving.

[A sannyasin says he has difficulty breathing. He also is divided between going into himself and

relating, but does not feel open to others.

Osho checks his energy and suggests that when he wakes each morning he begins by exhaling rather than inhaling, which he must have been doing up to now. People whose emphasis is on inhalation never breathe deeply. Breath is life; the depth of breathing is the depth of life. the people who emphasise in-breathing become closed; they accumulate much carbon dioxide in their lungs....]

There are two types of people: the inhalers and the exhalers. The inhalers will be always in this difficulty in which you are, and the exhalers will never be in this difficulty. They will be open, flowing, alive, meeting with people, loving, communicating. Inhalers become isolated, inhalers become monks -- they go to the monasteries. They don't want to go out at all; even that much seems to be such an effort. They want to be closed to the whole world. Inhalers finally can be turned easily into a suicidal state. They go on closing and closing and disappearing into their own world; that creates a kind of morbidity. Avoid it! This is the first thing.

For one month make this change and for one month the second thing has not to be tried. After one month you start the second, and that is to meet people, to talk to people -- just small-talk, gossiping, holding hands, relating, mixing -- but only after one month, not right now. First change your breathing system and after one month start doing the second and the second will come very naturally and very easily. Then report to me how things are.

Everything will be okay; nothing to be worried about.

[The sannyasin asks: You mean not to do the second one?]

No, not so fast, because first the breathing has to be changed, mm? That will become the foundation. Then the second will be easy. The second can be done right now but it will not be easy. It will be forced and you will feel tired. So start from the foundation.

For one month forget about relationships altogether. Then the appetite will also come. And once the emphasis has changed and you have become an exhaler, a relationship is so simple. So for one month don't bother about the second.

[A sannyasin says since he came here he has felt too much energy. Osho says he must have been a very lively -- and repressed -- child. Osho then talks about society's investment in curbing children's spontaneous outflow of energy. By and by the pressure is such that children begin to repress themselves. Now that childhood is re-emerging...]

This Buddhafield into which you have entered wants your child back. I am all for the individual and absolutely against the person. I am all for the natural and absolutely against the cultured.

So it is happening: the spring has started flowing again, the fountain is bubbling with joy and you must be feeling afraid. The parents in you are feeling afraid.

Accept the child, enjoy the child. Give it support, because this child is *you* in reality -- it is your reality. It is you, really you. The false is afraid. Let it go to the dogs! And after these three groups remind me again. Slowly slowly you will become able to cope with so much energy. And energy is good, energy is delight, energy is divine. Once energy is released one can become creative. It brings intelligence, creativity, sensitivity; it brings all that is beautiful.

You are on the right track -- just keep daring. Your parents will pull you back, but say good-bye to them. And once this is settled and there are no more two persons in you -- the person and the individual -- one becomes integrated. Then one is no more a crowd, there are no longer many voices. There is a single voice and the single voice has power and potential. Then anything is possible. One is entitled to miracles... but only afterwards, when one is an integrated soul. That is the very meaning of the word 'yogi': yogi means 'integrated soul.'

Wait... some really good news is going to happen!

[A sannyasin says: I'm a sort of a sentimental person. The mind says one thing and heart says something else. Up to now I've been always following the heart and am always at a loss.]

One has to be very very alert about one thing: there are things in which the heart will be a failure; never

listen to the heart about those things. There are things in which the mind will be a failure; don't listen to the mind about those things. And a clear-cut distinction is needed, otherwise one goes mad. For example, if you are trying to succeed in the world, don't listen to the heart. In your business don't listen to the heart, just be your mind. Because the mind is your mathematics; the mind simply means the part that knows how to do big business -- nothing else! The mind is your business expert -- listen to it!

When you are ill you don't go and ask an engineer; you go to the doctor. If when you are ill you go to the engineer and when you want to make your house you consult the doctor, you will go crazy. That's what you have been doing. If you fall in love with a woman then don't listen to the mind, because the mind has nothing to say about it. It is not a question of logic or mathematics -- listen to the heart. If you are reading poetry, listen to the heart. But when you are doing some calculation don't bring in your heart. This is clarity. It is not a question of being sentimental or not. Just clarity is needed and a clear-cut division of labour. The mind is yours, the heart is yours. Both have their functions and one has to learn what exactly the function of the heart is; otherwise you will get confused and mixed up. So just see: if something needs logic, mathematics, the mind is needed. What will the heart do there?

Whenever you get confused, listen to the mind. Because confusion means that the mind is needed. The heart never gets confused; it simply knows. Confusion means that it is in the area of the mind. Slowly slowly you will get to the knack.

During these two years that you are in the Middle East, try this: always the first thing to decide is, is this a heart matter or a mind matter? And in life there are almost ninety-nine percent mind matters, rarely a heart matter. But that one percent is more valuable than the ninety-nine percent. And if there is a question of whether to save the ninety-nine percent or to save the one percent, I will say 'Save the one percent and lose the ninety-nine percent.' But ordinarily there is no question like that.

Use your mind more, continue to meditate, and things will become more and more clear.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

19 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805195
ShortTitle: NAMES15
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Sami is a sufi name for God -- it means: the all-hearing one. Your full name will mean: a loving capacity to hear all. And if one can really hear, nothing else is needed. If one can hear the wind passing through the trees, that is gospel. If one can hear the birds singing in the morning, one has heard prayer. If one can hear the waterfall and its sound and the roaring waves of the ocean, one has heard the sound of the cosmos. These are all the ways God is trying to approach you, to call you... these are all invocations.

But man has become deaf and blind and heartless. We don't feel any more. Even when we feel, we only think that we feel. And we don't hear any more, because to hear something one doesn't need only the ears; one needs a feeling heart behind it. We don't see any more, because unless the heart is standing there, close to the windows of your eyes, you will not be able to see that which is. The form is seen but the formless is missed. The word is heard but the wordless is missed. And that is the true being -- the formless, the wordless.

So become more and more loving and more and more capable of listening to existence. I am giving the

name to you as a meditation. Your satori, your experience of light, will come through the ears not through the eyes. Enlightenment happens in two ways -- either through the eyes or through the ears. To a few people it happens as a vision: they see it. To a few people it happens through the ears: they hear it. The founder of islam, Mohammed, heard it; Moses saw it, so their approach becomes totally different.

You will be able to hear it, and the name will remind you again and again that it is through the ears that God will knock on your door. So become more and more sound-conscious, become more and more musical. Develop the musical ear. Listen to nuances of sounds, subtle sounds... and they are always there. Listening to them, hearing them and becoming more and more alert of the subtleties of sound, you will become silent. When one is really able to listen, one suddenly falls into deep silence. All thinking stops, the mind disappears.

[The new sannyasin says that she wants to live with her boyfriend, a sannyasin, but she is afraid that in doing so she will lose her freedom. This has always happened to her in the past.]

I think it will not happen this time. To fall in love with a sannyasin is a totally different experience. It is crazy but it has its own beauty. It will not happen unless you create it; then there will be trouble. My sannyasins won't try to possess and destroy your freedom. That's my whole teaching to them.

But you have to watch your old pattern too, because sometimes it might happen that the other is not imposing himself on you but you think he is because of your past experiences. Or you may provoke him to do it again because that is what you expect and if it doesn't happen you will wonder if something is missing.

You may start thinking that maybe he does not love you because you have only known people who love and then immediately start making you a prisoner and a slave, so love and being possessed become almost synonymous.

All those experiences you have passed through were not of love. Love brings freedom and anything that destroys freedom cannot be love, is not love. This should be the criterion: if you are really in love and someone is in love with you, your freedom will grow, will grow in bounds and leaps. The ultimate state of love is freedom, absolute freedom, and any relationship that destroys freedom is not worthwhile. Drop out of it.

It is better to be alone and free. If one can be free and together, that has a beauty. If it is not possible, be alone. But never lose your freedom. Freedom is far more important than anything else in life. Freedom is your very soul, is your door to God....

Raqib. A sufi name for God, it means: one who watches all, one who is a witness to the whole. And this is what everyone has to become: a witness, a watcher. The more watchful you become, the more you are. The intensity in watchfulness becomes your intensity in being. A man who lives asleep has no soul, he simply vegetates.

It is difficult to watch because for millions of lives we have lived in sleep, walked in sleep -- we are all sleepwalkers. Even to remain continuously watchful for a single minute is difficult. Just three, four, five seconds will pass and you will forget: you will slip into a dream or into a thought, into a side-track. Again you will remember after a few seconds, 'What am I .doing? I was watching!' But if one persists, slowly slowly the skill grows. It is a knack like swimming, like driving a car. In the beginning it is difficult, looks almost impossible to manage. And this is the most difficult of all the arts.

So start being watchful. Walking, see yourself as walking. Just see yourself from the innermost core as walking. Eating, sec yourself as eating. Listening right now, see yourself as listening... and there will be an immediate change. Then listening is done by the brain mechanism and you are standing deeply hidden behind just witnessing it, watching it.

Let this watchfulness be spread all over your life. In the morning, from the first moment you become aware that you are awake, start watching. To the last moment at night go on watching and watching till you fall asleep. And one day it happens that you fall asleep and still watching continues; and that is a miracle. Then you know that you are not the body at all -- the body can go to sleep and you can go on watching, that even in sleep you are no more asleep.

Right now even when you are awake you are asleep. Then, even while asleep you will be awake. And that moment when you are asleep and yet awake is the moment of great clarity.

So this is going to be your method.

[A sannyasin says she feels Osho has been hammering on her head the whole time, so many things have been happening, with relationships...]

I have been hammering, that's true. But you have been dodging me, that too is true.

Don't dodge! When I hit you with a hammer, just bow down to it. The hammer will fall on you like a flower. If you dodge, you will suffer. It is not the hammer that hits you; it is your dodging. It is your cleverness that hits you hard and harms you and becomes unbearable. Otherwise the hammer that I am hitting with is made of flowers. It is just roses and roses and roses.

But you will only know its rose quality, its fragrance and its delicacy, if you bow down to it. Suddenly it is no more a hammer -- it is a great blessing, a benediction.

But everybody dodges a little bit, mm? People try all kinds of cleverness. They have learned many tricks in life and naturally they play those tricks with me to... not knowingly, not consciously. Then they feel hurt and then it becomes unbearable.

But you cannot escape; there is nowhere to go. Even if you go, I will follow. And the farther away you go, the closer you will find me.

[She says she is not doing anything now, being lazy.]

And are you alone now? (she nods) Be alone -- don't be worried; sometimes it is very very life-enhancing to be alone. But it will be good if you start doing some work. Come out of your laziness.

Mm, come out of it. Start doing some work in the ashram or somewhere -- pottery, weaving -- anywhere, wherever you feel like, but start doing something. And I will continue hammering; don't be worried!

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho and now reminds him: I felt really crazy one day. I was just laughing and crying, and rolling around on the floor....
Osho checks her energy.]

It is really good. Don't call it wild; it just divine energy, but divine energy always comes as wild energy. It is our untamed energy, hence it looks wild. We have tamed only a small part of our energy and that feels perfectly cultured and civilised That's where you live: at the topmost layer of your being. That is your personality. It is just a show-window thing: it is not your truth. Your depth is infinite. You are not confined by your personality -- that is just your front door, the porch. But people think that is their whole life. So when this inner energy starts rising up, when it starts making ways up and starts reaching to your conscious mind, one feels one is getting into something wild, something mad. It is not mad -- it is your energy, unclaimed, until now unattended, waiting tor you, once this energy is absorbed you will have a greater being. You will feel as if you are expanding, and you will feel more alive, more vital, rejuvenated.

Something really beautiful is happening. Don't stop it; allow it. Laugh and roll around on the floor and enjoy it. Even if sometimes you start reaching something similar to sexual orgasm, you have to allow it. It will bring something like a sexual orgasm all over the body, throbbing with joy, energy. Don't become frightened about what is happening, because once this energy enters the sex centre -- and it will -- you will have a great orgasmic experience. That may become your most cherished experience ever. So you have to allow it; now I have told you, so you can consciously allow it. And after that there will be great silence you will fall into a very ecstatic silence. First the peak of ecstasy and then the depth of silence.

Make it a point every night, for half an hour to one hour, to just roll around on the floor, to enjoy, laugh, cry, and feel your whole body throbbing, pulsating, streaming. Report to me after one month. By that time your energy will not look wild. It will look like your real energy and the one that you had always been thinking as your real energy will look just a pseudo face, a mask. The mask is slipping off and the real face is coming up. Even your physical face has changed. It looks more mature, more graceful, more at ease and settled. It is good.

So for one month go into it as deeply as you can. Allow it to go as deeply as you can. Sometimes you will feel that it is too much and you cannot bear it. Just hold the locket in your hands, remember me, and it will subside immediately.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

20 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805205	
ShortTitle: NAMES16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem Hasibo. Prem means love and Hasibo is a sufi name for God. It means: one who satisfies all needs. The full name will mean: love, the god that satisfies all needs.

And love is the ultimate need. Everything else is secondary. Everything else is just a means to that great end. If love happens then all has happened; if love does not happen then nothing has happened, the whole of life has just been a wasteland.

And it is very rare that love blooms, because the soil that the society provides is not adequate for it. In fact, it obstructs it. It poisons the seed. It teaches people to be full of hate, anger, ambition, possessiveness.

Society is founded not on love but on hate. It depends on struggle, violence, war. It can't afford love. Love will take away the whole foundation on which it stands. For millions of years society has remained that way. And unless society's foundation is changed, it will not become a really human phenomenon. It will remain something between the animal and the man, a half-way house. Society goes on carrying all the violence that is there in the animals and has dropped all the love that is there. In terms of heart, it is not evolution; it is a degradation. And as far as that is concerned, christians are right -- that man has fallen from grace, that man has committed some original sin.

I may not agree with their details about what sin man has committed -- I may not agree, but some sin has been committed. The whole of society has taken a wrong direction. The direction has to be changed, and one has to begin with oneself because there is no other beginning; you cannot begin with the other.

Take the risk of being in love with existence. It is risky because nobody will support you. It is risky because even your own mind will be against it. It is risky because you will fail, fail utterly in this world and the ways of this world. But to fail in the ways of the world is to succeed in the eyes of God. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Those who are the first in this life will be the last in my kingdom of God,' and vice versa. The person who succeeds in a hateful society succeeds because he is more violent than others, more cunning than others, more clever, more manipulating, more pseudo, than others. He succeeds only by selling his soul. And only the man who cannot succeed in this life can succeed in the other. Yes, those who are the last will be the first. And lovers are the last here. They lose all but they protect the most precious thing.

So become more loving and remember that if you love, God is always there to satisfy all your needs. Trust, and whatsoever is needed is always given. If it is not given, that simply shows it is not needed.

Sometimes pain is needed, then pain is given. Sometimes shocks are needed, so shocks are given. And sometimes it is sadness, misery, that brings maturity -- then it is given. Sometimes it is poverty that brings to inner richness, then it is given. But always remember: whatsoever is given, is needed, and whatsoever is needed, is always given. That is the meaning of 'Hasibo': become love and become trust.

And I have been waiting for you for a long time!

You have come home. You have knocked on many doors in vain -- now let this door be the last....

Prem Raufa. Prem means love, Raufa is a sufi name for God. It means: one who has compassion, the compassionate. Your full name will mean: love, compassion.

Compassion is the fragrance of love. Love is like the flower and compassion is like the fragrance. There are flowers with no fragrance at all; they are poor flowers. Unless a flower has fragrance it is not much of a flower, because it does not give anything to the world, it does not release its spirit into the world. It is lacking, something is missing. In a certain way it is very non-poetic, hard. It does not have the soft heart and the subtle vibe. It is more on the outside and there is nothing inside it. It has no interiority, it has no subjectivity. The fragrance simply shows the heart of the flower -- the hidden becomes manifest, and that is the ultimate.

The seed is one stage. One can die as a seed. The seed is sex and many people die as the seed. Love is like a flower: the seed has bloomed, has come to express its colour, its possibilities. But many people die as flowers, as love. Compassion is when the flower releases its fragrance; then the growth is complete. When sex reaches to compassion one has arrived.

Buddha has said that compassion is the criterion. Love is just in the middle between sex and compassion. Below it is the world of the animal, above it is the world of gods. Love is just in the middle -- a door, a threshold. Start with love but don't stop there. It is beautiful as a beginning but not as an end. The end should be compassion. Become Raufa, become compassionate.

[A sannyasin, who has been learning dance in the west, says she is divided between returning to study and staying with Osho.]

So you can continue here and you can start teaching here. And dance is not really a thing to be learned. It is not an art; rather, it is a meditation. To think in terms of art is to miss the whole point. You can learn it technically and you can become a technical dancer, but you will miss the reality of it. It will be just the body and the soul will be missing. The soul comes through being meditative. The dance is not the real thing, but a dancing soul! Then the body moves of its own accord. You can make the body move but the soul will not move. The centre never follows the circumference but the circumference always follows the centre.

Two years is enough to learn the know-how. Now it is time to go ahead on your own. So come back, dance, help people to dance, and develop your own style, develop your own ways, develop your own technique. One has to be innovative. People try to be imitative. Learning from somebody else is good in the beginning. A little bit of information is helpful, it prepares your body, but one should not be too much attached to it.

In zen they say that if you really want to become a painter, first go and learn how to paint and then throw your brush, your colours, your canvas, for years together, so that you can forget what you have learned. Then one day suddenly, start painting. First learn how to paint, forget how to paint, then one day, start painting. Then it will have the quality of innocence and yet deep down somewhere the quality of an expert artist too. It is a great synthesis.

One can just start painting and then the painting will be simply childish, as many modern paintings are -- juvenile, no art in them... more pathological than healthy. Or one can technically become a very very efficient artist; then everything is perfect but the soul is missing. One has to attain to a synthesis: one has to know the technique and one has to be capable of being free of the technique. Then something in you starts growing, something takes form -- something that is yours and can only be yours, something that has your signature on it.

That's why I suggested that you come as soon as possible.... Start exploring dance here. Dance, teach dancing, innovate, discover, rather than follow.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he is continually bored and nothing seems worth doing.]

If one is really bored, one gets out of boredom. You are not completely bored yet!

You are still hoping that there may be some way out of it... and there is none if you ask the truth, there is no way out of it. Because you go on trying to find some way out and then it fails, you become more bored -- but only more, not totally bored. Then you start looking in some other direction. Again, for a few days you will feel a little hope, and then the failure. And it will go on and on. Every time you will have a dream that this seems to succeed. For a few days the honeymoon and then you are flat on your back again.

If you want to know the truth, there is no way out. That means: stop trying to get out of it. Start living in it -- accept it, embrace it. This is what life is: life is a boredom. Then suddenly you are out and you are not searching for any way out -- you are suddenly out. What to do? Life is such. This is Buddha's message; he

calls it 'suchness'. Life is such.
I am also bored!
But I have accepted it! And since I accepted it I got out of it!

Accept it and just see -- it disappears. It is a creation of your mind: because you want to get out of it, you create it. First one expects something and it doesn't happen, then frustration. But the frustration is the secondary thing; the first and the primary is the seed, is expectation. If you really want to get out of frustration, just drop the expectation. Then how can you be frustrated? How can anybody force you to be frustrated ? It is impossible. But we go on working on the second thing and the first is the cause. We go on working on the symptom and the cause remains intact.

Stop looking for a way out. There is none. This is how life is. To get it is to become enlightened.
So when will you be coming back?...

Whenever it is possible, come. And I will make you more bored, more bored! Some day, when the cup is full, you will be out of it. It happens in a single instant.

Then the laughter never ceases; one goes on laughing because then one sees the whole ridiculousness of it. One was creating it and was trying to get rid of it! On one hand we create it, on the other hand we destroy it, so the process can never be complete. You come back! You are coming closer and closer to the point where you will accept it. Good!

[A sannyasin says she doesn't know if she is coming or going... she has been travelling between here, Goa and Bombay. She is not working in the ashram or involved in groups.]

Nobody knows if they are coming or going; it is so difficult.
Go! It is some karma you have to fulfill!

Get involved in something otherwise you will feel like going. That's what you need: some involvement is needed. Start doing some work, but get involved. Otherwise the mind will say 'Go here, go there,' and it is useless -- just wasting time, mm? And don't be clever with me. Otherwise you will miss -- then don't ask why. Many people go on doing that and then the problem is not solved, because when I give you groups I have certain ideas about why a certain group will be helpful to you. I know from where to start and in what sequence they have to be done.

When you choose you simply choose because people are saying that Leela is great. Leela is great, but the people who are saying it have not chosen it the way you have. They have followed my instructions, they have followed them step by step. I had given them six, seven groups, then I had given them Leela, and they say it is beautiful, great. You choose it out of greed. You will not gain much out of it, because one has to come to a certain build-up.

Everything should be done in the right order, and the order differs with each individual; otherwise I could fix it that first everybody has to do this, then this, then that. But with every individual it is different, the needs are different.

So whenever you feel like doing some groups, do a few more, mm? I will give you some.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says she is happy -- she likes being here.]

That's good. You will become more and more happy. It is always good to start with happiness, because whatsoever you have goes on growing.

Always remember a very great statement of Jesus: 'Those who have, more will be given to them, and those who don't have, even that which they have will be taken away from them.' Riches attract more riches, so a miserable person attracts all kinds of misery; then it becomes a vicious circle. Always start with happiness, joy, blissfulness, and the whole world starts pouring more bliss, more happiness, more bliss, more joy into you. But the first step has to be taken by you, the initiation is always from your side. Once the process starts, the existence collaborates. Sing a song and the whole existence sings with you. Yes, the old proverb is right: Laugh and the world laughs with you; weep and you weep alone.

I am happy. You are starting with a beautiful phenomenon inside your heart -- this is the right beginning. and from the right beginning the end is never far away. the basic question is never of the end but of the right beginning.

[Osho gives a 'come close energy darshan' to someone arriving.]

Beautiful things are happening inside. Many flowers are on the way. The spring is close by -- be ready and open for it. Remain vulnerable, and whatsoever happens, allow it. Don't be afraid of the unknown, because all that is going to happen will be unknown to you. You are on the threshold of a very unknown space. You will not be able to figure out what is what; you will have to go into the darkness of it. But that darkness, once you enter into it, becomes luminous. It is dark only if you don't enter it. It remains dark because you are out of it. Once you trust it and go into it, great luminosity arises out of it. And when the night turns into day and death turns into life, one has seen that which is worth seeing. One has seen the meeting of the paradoxes.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

21 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805215
ShortTitle: NAMES17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine; Matina is a sufi name for God. It means 'firmness, rootedness.' The full name will mean: divine firmness, divine rootedness. And that is what is needed. Man has become uprooted, he is living without roots; that's his problem. He has lost all roots. He does not know from where he comes, why he exists, where he is going. Once you lose roots, you lose meaning. The whole logos, the whole meaning is in the roots, and God is the soil in which we grow.

And what will happen to a tree that has forgotten about its roots and the earth? It will start shrinking, it will not bloom any more. It will lose its foliage; its greenness, its gold, its redness, will all be gone. No more new blood will circulate through it. And it will be puzzled, it will be in anguish, it will not know who it is, and why, and why this whole existence? Climates will come, seasons will change and the tree will be there, just confused, unable to live, unable to grow.

Unless you are firmly rooted you cannot grow. Growth is possible only when roots go deep. Man is also a tree, and without God man is a tree without soil. That is the meaning of 'Deva Matina.'

Deva means divine; Rashido is a name for God. It means: the unerring one. The whole name will mean: divine unerringness. We err only because we think we are separate from God. The proverb, 'to err is human', is true, because in our very humanness we exist in separation. The moment the separation is dropped, humanity disappears; we are divine. Then there is no error possible. If we do something, error is possible. It is almost inevitable, because in the very beginning the ego has entered. That is the greatest error and all other errors are produced by it. It is the original sin, the ego. Once the ego is dropped, all possibilities of error are dropped. Then you are no more a doer; God is the doer, and He cannot err.

To live in God is to live without error; that is virtue. To live separate from God is to live in error; that is sin.

[Osho asks a sannyasin who is a well-known film star in India, how he is. He replies: I don't know!]

That's good! I know: things are going well. Things really always go well, nothing ever goes wrong. It is only a question of understanding. If one understands, everything always goes right. Nothing has ever gone

wrong and it can never go wrong, so whatsoever happens is how it should happen. To accept this brings great relaxation.

The very idea that something can go wrong and we have to put it right, creates anxiety. It is impossible to change anything in existence. Everything is as perfect as it can be; no change is needed. To relax in this and to relax utterly into it, is real meditation. Meditation is not something to do, but the attitude that whatsoever is, is good and all is blessed. That attitude is meditation. It is coming slowly slowly. The hankering to change, the hankering to be this and that, is dropping.

That moment when there is no desire to be anything other than what one is, is a moment of great benediction. Then one comes to know that from the very beginning, nothing is missing. We were unnecessarily worried, unnecessarily puzzled, unnecessarily trying to find keys and clues. And the door has always remained open -- it was not closed at all. I am happy with you. Things are going very well.

[Osho then refers to the sannyasin's colleague, a movie director.]

Just tell one thing to him: that if he has not been courageous enough to keep to the commitment of sannyas, he should be at least courteous enough to return it.

And I knew that this was going to happen. I knew, because there were only two alternatives: either his girlfriend was going to become a sannyasin or he was going to become a non-sannyasin... and he was defeated by her. He will repent one day.

He will feel and he will come... but he betrayed. He has broken something very sacred.

And one day when he realises the whole phenomenon he will be surprised. It is one of the basic tragedies of all love affairs: a woman becomes interested in any man who has some kind of illusive power; and that power was arising in him. It was not there before, it was arising. The more meditative he was becoming, the more energy was arising in him. Something beautiful was on the way and I was really working hard on him -- more than he ever deserved. Things were coming to a point, it was building up. In fact that energy became the attraction for her.

She is a beautiful woman -- perceptive, courageous, adventurous, daring; not an ordinary indian woman -- very modern, in search of some great thrill. She became interested in him not because of him -- one day he will understand it -- but because he was a sannyasin and something of meditation was arising in him. Even she may not be knowingly aware of it, because people are not knowingly aware of what is happening.

Sannyasins have always been attractive to beautiful women, because a sannyasin becomes a challenge. He is like an Everest which has to be conquered, has to be defeated, and she is an adventurous woman. She was not interested in him -- she was interested in sannyas; whether knowingly, unknowingly, that is not the point. She was interested in a very feminine intuitive way in the energy that was arising in Mahesh and which was coming to a build-up and which was going to explode in a great flowering.

And once she became interested, the next step... that is the tragedy of all love. First, a woman is never interested in an ordinary man -- no woman worth anything is ever interested in an ordinary man. A woman is always interested in something extraordinary, something majestic, something beyond the grasp. And that was there -- something beyond the grasp. But once a woman catches hold of the man she was interested in, she starts destroying that very power, because then she becomes afraid: he will dominate, and nobody wants to be dominated. Before he starts dominating, she has to destroy that very power. And I call it a tragedy, because once that power is destroyed she will no more be interested in the man.

This is the dilemma: she is interested in power, then the power feels frightening. If the man remains so powerful then she will remain dependent; she will never be the whole -- and soon she starts playing feminine tricks. And because he loves her, the man goes on yielding. Once he starts yielding, the lion disappears and the mouse is born, and no woman is interested in a mouse, no woman at all. Once she has reduced the man to a mouse, she is finished, and as I can see, that is what has happened.

I was watching the whole phenomenon and that's why I was again and again telling him 'Let her become a sannyasin. If she does not become a sannyasin, then the next challenge is to destroy your sannyas.' I had not said so, but it was there. She had to destroy the relationship between me and him. She was jealous of it -- there was something more powerful than her love affair. And no woman wants anything more powerful than her love affair; that should be the suprememost.

And soon, in fact already, her interest in him is flopping; she has started looking at other men. And she is not the kind of woman who can stick to one person. She could have remained with him if he had remained unyielding, if he had remained a real man. If he had remained an unconquered peak she would

have remained interested, but now she will search for other peaks, somebody else. He is already a spare part, an extra.

So tell him: if he is not courageous enough to keep the commitment, he should be courteous enough to return it. And once his mala is back, I am going to burn it and destroy the whole work on him. Only that will bring him to his senses. So just tell this much to him.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

22 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805225	
ShortTitle: NAMES18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Wasi -- a sufi name of god]

It literally means: the all-comprehending one, the all-knowing one, one who understands all. Deva Wasi will mean: divine knowing, divine comprehension.

There is a human way to know; that is intellectual -- it is like groping in darkness. There is a divine way to know; that is intuitive -- it is not groping in the dark. It is just opening your eyes and seeing things as they are. Through the intellect we arrive at conclusions -- through logical processes, syllogism, inference. We collect data, we argue this way and that, for and against, then we decide. But our decision is bound to be tentative, it can never be absolute; that's why science goes on changing every day.

No scientific statement is absolutely true; it is only relatively so. Today it is true, tomorrow it may not be. At the most we can say perhaps it is true. It is hypothetically true, approximately true. It is the closest that we can comprehend right now but tomorrow new facts will be coming in, new research will be done, new discoveries will be made, and we will have to change accordingly. So science remains a changing flux.

Religion is totally different. Its truth is absolute because it is not being arrived at by syllogism, by logical process. It is a revelation. It is not through thought; it is through no-thought. It is not through mind; it is through no-mind. To work scientifically means to train the mind in a scientific way, with a scientific approach, attitude, methodology. To be religious means to put the mind aside so that it creates no disturbance. Then your heart is available to reality.

Religion never gives any conclusions the way science does. They are not conclusions because there is no process behind them. And they are not logical statements. They are simple and pure existential statements: 'God is.' It is not a syllogism, there is no why. It has simply been revealed to the religious consciousness that God is, only God is and nothing else is. The mystic cannot give any proof for it, neither can anybody else disprove it. It is beyond proof and disproof; it is just intuitive.

The word 'intuition' has to be understood. Intellect is through tuition -- it has to be taught. Intuition means: that which has not been taught, that which arises spontaneously. No school, no college, no university can give you intuition -- it can only give you tuition and tuition only trains the mind. But there is a way, a separate way of knowing reality by putting the mind aside and looking directly into it, becoming a mirror.

That mirror is 'Wasi.' God knows not because He thinks -- He simply knows because He is a pure mirror. And everyone can become a pure mirror. That is the work that has to be done here: each of my sannyasins has to become a pure mirror -- a mindless awareness, a contentless consciousness.

Moumina. It is a sufi name for God -- it means: the faithful one. God is always faithful... even when we are not faithful to Him. He never betrays, even though we betray Him a thousand times. He never goes away from us, although we go astray. He is always with us; we are not always with Him. His love is unconditional, it demands nothing. He simply goes on pouring His being into our being.

It is because of Him that we breathe, it is because of Him that we live, it is because of Him that we love, it is because of Him that we are. He is our being. He is utterly faithful, and not only to man -- He is faithful to the trees, to the birds, to the animals, to the rocks. He is faithful to His existence.

And that moment is a great moment when we also become faithful towards Him. Then there is a great meeting, a communion. Become a 'Moumina'... become faithful!

[A sannyasin does not know if she is committed to being here permanently. Osho asks about her responsibilities in the west -- a job and studying at a drug rehabilitation centre for another year.]

Another year? No other responsibilities? -- just these?
You can come -- these are nothing; there is no problem.

Being here will be of immense value. Just to be in my presence helps tremendously. And if you can be lovingly in my presence, then nothing else is needed -- no method, no meditation. Just that love will take you higher and higher, and without any effort on your part.

While I am here you can simply ride on my wave, you can simply fall in tune with my wavelength; that's all that is needed. That's what I call love: to be in love with me means falling into the wavelength that I am, allowing me to take possession of your whole being.

So these are not problems. Your job is not a responsibility; somebody else will do it and will be happy to do it. You will create a little more employment there! Come back. And studies are nothing much to worry about. The real study is here. So finish things there and come back here and be part of the commune.

Deva means divine, Waduda is a sufi name for God. Literally means: the loving one. Your full name will mean: divine love. and there is no other kind of love in the world; all love is divine.

Even when it is mixed too much with mud, then too it is divine. It is always divine. Love is the way of God expressing Himself in the world, and only those who approach Him through love, reach. Those who try to approach in some other way go on missing.

And you are on the right track now. something is going to happen. It has already happened!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

23 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805235
ShortTitle: NAMES19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, and Hakima is a sufi name for God. It means: all-mighty, all-powerful, omnipotent. Deva Hakima will mean 'divine power.' Man in himself is powerless; all power is from God. Man is just a vehicle, a passage. The moment man starts thinking 'This is my power', he starts falling into sin. The ego is the original sin and it is the ego that separates you from reality. The ego is nothing but the claim 'The power is mine, I am powerful.' The ego is trying to prove only one thing, in different ways -- that it is powerful...

through money, through prestige, respectability, virtue, knowledge; but the goal is one. The ego wants to prove 'I am powerful, more powerful than you.'

And it can take even religious shapes, holier-than-thou, purer-than-thou, more virtuous-than-thou; but the trip is the same: it is a power trip. Ego simply means a power trip. And the power is not ours, it can't be ours, because the power was here when we were not and the power will be here when we again are not. We exist only for a moment, for the time we are here. We come from an unknown source and we disappear again into that unknown source.

That unknown source has power. All life comes from it. The whole existence arises out of it, and not only this existence -- other existences too. All these existences are nothing compared to the source. The source is more than the sum-total of all. That source is God. To recognise that source, to remember it and not to allow the ego to arise, is all that sannyas is about. Constantly remember: you are not, God is.

Basiro. It is a sufi name for God. It means: the all-seeing one. And to remember it is a very significant method for awareness. If God is seeing you all the time then there is no point in hiding anything. When all is seen, there is no point in repressing anything. One becomes open.

This method has been used by all the religions of the world. These names of God are not just names -- they contain much more. Each name is a methodology... very potential. Rightly understood it can transform your life.

This is the message in your name: remember that God is seeing you every moment. There is no way to escape, nowhere to hide, because He is watching you from your own within. So all is already known. In fact, before you know it, He knows it, because you exist only on the surface of your being and He exists at the very centre. Realising this, one relaxes, becomes open. There is no need to remain closed. Good or bad, beautiful or ugly, one is as one is and God knows it already. One is nude before reality. This makes man authentic, sincere, fearless. Otherwise man becomes a deception, pseudo and plastic, and starts living as a lie. And if one lives a lie, one cannot find truth.
Truth arrives only through authenticity.

[Osho assigns groups to a sannyasin, arriving from the west, and tells her to be as deeply involved here as possible, not to avoid....]

Sometimes it happens that on the one hand we try to go into a thing and on the other hand we try to avoid it. That creates a conflict, a contradiction. Then your own energy starts fighting with your own energy -- that is a dissipation. That's how many people destroy their life. When you are going into something, go totally, go whole-heartedly, don't hold back, and great will be the benefit from it.

In fact the benefit does not depend on the group process; it depends on your wholeness. The group process is just an excuse, a situation. The real thing that happens is not through the group process. It happens by your cooperation. And that is not only so in the group; that is so with me too. I am just an excuse. If you can go with me the whole way, God is bound to happen to you. It always happens when you go the whole way.

But people go very reluctantly -- they go on resisting and fighting. That fight and that resistance is almost unconscious, it is not that they are deliberately doing it. Otherwise why should they be here? They are here because consciously they want to cooperate with me, to go with me, to explore the unknown with me, but some unconscious fear, some unconscious habit pulls them back. So the conscious goes on moving with me and the unconscious goes on moving against me, and the unconscious is more powerful. The conscious is only one-tenth, the unconscious is nine-tenths; you cannot win against it. It has to be persuaded, seduced, so that you can go whole-heartedly -- both consciously and unconsciously.

I give you these group processes just as a learning. The ultimate is to go with me. If you can allow the group process and you can go with it, slowly slowly you will know the secret of going totally into things. And the danger in a group process is not big, so you can afford it. The danger with me is great. The group process is shallow water; you can go into it. With me, it is a bottomless abyss.

So in each group you have to remember one thing: to go as deeply as possible. Avoid all resistances that arise from the unconscious, that will be coming up continuously, trying to hinder you. Just put them aside, just don't listen to them. Say an absolute, decisive 'no.' Don't put your energy in contradiction in any way. And slowly slowly the more you allow, the more you will feel blissful. Then you can allow more. And the ultimate is to allow me!

Only if you are totally with me is something going to happen, otherwise not. Even if a person is ninety-nine percent with me and one percent not with me, nothing will happen, because that is the evaporating point. Only at the one hundred degree point are you transformed, does the metamorphosis happen.

So just keep that in mind... and something is on the way. Wait for it! Wait joyously. If you allow, it is going to happen -- it is destined to happen. Good.

[A sannyasin says that he is in a state of mind where he forgets everything. Every moment is forgotten as soon as it's happened. He always had pressure on the front of his head and when sixteen had an operation on his nose, since when he has had this problem. Osho checks his energy.]

Two things you have to do.... The loss of memory has something to do with your operation, but it can be recovered. Start deep breathing -- that will help immensely. More blood is needed to circulate in your brain system. Not enough blood is circulating so the energy has gone dull. The battery is not charged up enough. And sometimes operations can do that -- they can become a kind of leakage of energy. And the nose is very close to the brain.

Start deep breathing, but always remember to start with exhalation, never start by inhalation. Exhale deeply and then let the inhalation come of its own accord. You need not do anything for it; just exhale deeply. Pour all the dirty air out and let fresh air rush in of its own accord. That will change your energy pattern. Your energy will start flowing more. This has to be done as many times in the day as you remember, but never more than seven times at one time. Seven exhalations at one time is enough but you can do this many times in the day.

I am saying not to do it more than seven because one enjoys doing it. One feels great power arising out of it, but too much can be harmful. And if it is done too much your headache can come back, the pressure can come back. That's why the pressure has gone. These two things happened simultaneously: the pressure has gone because energy is not flowing enough to keep the pressure, and so the memory is also not working. If you put too much energy into it the memory will come back but the pressure will too.

So you have to go very slowly -- you have to make your whole system accustomed slowly slowly, so the pressure does not come back; otherwise that will create trouble. And it is better to lose the memory than to have a constant headache.

And the second thing is: start doing a headstand, 'sirshasana'; stand on your head. Any sannyasin can teach you. That will help immensely, but that too you have not to do more than three minutes at a time. You can do it twice -- one in the morning, one in the evening. And whenever you do it you have to have an empty stomach, otherwise the headache will come back. The headache has to be avoided.

Start these two things and within two, three months things will settle -- nothing to be worried about.

[The Tantra groups is present. The leader says the group was very heavy and she sometimes worried about that.]

No, worrying won't help. Worrying will make it more heavy. Don't worry at all. Worrying won't help, but something can be done, something can be done to make it less heavy. Any group energy-play can be helpful, but group energy, not pairs -- the whole group together. Let them hold hands, dance, sing. Just do something childish; gibberish will be helpful. Let all start 'glossolalia', talking in tongues together. Anything which looks foolish, ridiculous on the surface, will release their seriousness, will make the thing playful.

People are serious about sex. It is not their fault. Centuries of condemnation have made the whole thing very heavy. Their whole energy has become too conditioned. It makes them feel guilty; it is wrong, it is sin. Even if they are modern and they have dropped all those ideas, those ideas are there; the puritan ethic is deeply implanted in human beings. It has poisoned their whole energy system.

So don't be worried about it, because if you worry you will make them more serious; that won't help. Just let them laugh, sing, dance. Gibberish is always good -- it immediately brings the child back and one starts enjoying the childhood; then things become easier. Or tell them that they are all small kids -- let them imagine that they are not more than three years of age. Let them visualise, imagine they are three years of age, all small children, just playing. And then the sex play also comes as part of it, just as happens with children. But tell them to forget that they are grown-ups.

It is somewhere around the age of three that they became serious about it. It is somewhere at the age

three to four that their parents started repressing them. Take them back; deep breathing will be helpful. Something like the rebirthing process will be helpful. If you feel it is heavy, do something, but don't be worried. If you can take them back in imagination, in fantasy towards their childhood.... Just tell them 'Lie down, and everybody imagine that you are three or two years old.' And they will start playing with their own bodies, feeling their own bodies again as they used to when they were children. The parental voice has not yet entered, there is no condemnation. There is no distinction between body parts, there is nothing wrong, nothing right, they are amoral. Then you will immediately see the energy changing. Then you can bring them to your techniques, to your processes. Good.

Prem means love, Adila is a sufi name for God. It means equal eye. In the eyes of God everybody is equal. Everything has equal value -- rocks and animals and trees and man and woman and stars. There is no hierarchy: nothing is lower, nothing is higher. Everything is exactly equal. In God we are equal -- not only with other human beings but with animals, birds and rocks and trees too. As far as being is concerned, we are equal.

Your full name will mean: love that brings equality. And man has tried all other ways to bring equality except love; love has not been tried yet. On the contrary, violence has been tried. Communism is an effort to bring equality through violence, through hatred, through anger, through rage, through destruction. And communism has utterly failed -- it has not been able to bring any kind of equality. It has created a new kind of inequality, that's all. The old pattern has changed but inequality remains. Now in Russia, the poor and the rich are no more there, but now the governed and the governor, the ruled and the ruler; the same phenomenon has come in from the back door.

There is no way to bring equality into the world except through love. Only love can have that much courage and only love can have that much openness. Why can love bring equality? Because love does not allow the ego to exist. It is ego that brings inequality. Everybody wants to be superior, higher than others; that's the root cause. Economy is not economic, it is not political -- it is spiritual. If the mind exists with a centre called ego, inequality will continue; there is no way to destroy it. But the ego can be destroyed.
Love is the alchemy. And Jesus is right when he says 'God is love.'

[The new sannyasin had previously written to Osho about a problem with her eyes, which had started with migraines when she was sixteen. The doctors say nothing is wrong physically. Osho checks her energy.]

You do two things. One is: cold and hot bath together -- start with cold and end with cold. Take a cold shower, then a hot shower, then a cold shower, then a hot shower... as many times as you want. Change it, shift it fast, so two minutes cold then two minutes hot shower... an immediate change in the whole body energy from cold to hot, from hot to cold, but begin with cold and end with cold. That will help you immensely; it will settle the whole thing inside.

The second thing: as many times as you go into the bathroom, just close your eyes and throw cold water on both eyes. And you will be surprised.

There is a certain heat around your eyes; maybe that is just a hangover from the migraine. The migraine has disappeared but not totally. Maybe it is still there a little bit, but you have dropped it from the conscious. It happens: when one has suffered from one thing long enough, slowly slowly one becomes oblivious of it, one takes it for granted. Slowly slowly it slips into the darkness of the unconscious, but it continues. It is just a hangover. The energy is there, not a very intense energy, but it is there and it is creating a certain heat inside the eyes, and that heat is creating the vibration.
So it has to be made cold.

Sometimes when you have ice, just put the ice on both the eyes. But the first thing is most important: change from cold to hot, hot to cold -- cold to hot. that will change your whole body current. And if you can take a sauna bath once in a week, that will also be good, very good. But if you go for a sauna bath then don't sit in the sauna bath with open eyes. When you are taking the heat inside, put a wet towel around your eyes so they remain cool. The whole body will start perspiring but the eyes will remain cool. Then take a cold shower, ice cold. And within two, three months it will disappear -- there is no problem in it.
Good... good!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

24 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7805245
ShortTitle:	NAMES20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives sannyas to a six-year-old.]

Prem means love, Wahid is a sufi name for God -- it means: the one -- love for the one.

Right now it may not be possible for you to understand, but let it become a seed in your heart; one day you will understand. There are two kinds of love: love for the many -- and that's where everybody lives and suffers -- and there is another kind of love: love for the one; that's where bliss happens.

[Osho then addresses the parents. The mother had wanted to take sannyas some weeks before but the father was not ready.]

[To the man] That's good! Now things will start happening. I was waiting for you. I was waiting for the right moment and the right moment has come today.

[Your wife] also did well -- she waited and waited. When one loves, one can wait. Love gives patience, and there is no hurry.

One can trust that it is going to happen -- sooner or later; when is irrelevant. And I knew that you were to come, that's why I told her to wait. Even if she had to wait her whole life, she was to wait.

Join the sufi dance and in the night join the music group. For these few days just enjoy. The more you enjoy being here, the closer you come to me. When you are in a celebration I am there. And even when you are gone far away, whenever you are celebrating you will find me there. Celebration is my key word. That's my meditation, that's my prayer.

[The woman asks: I wanted to ask you if we could continue our transcendental meditation. We've done it for almost three years. We enjoy doing it but we wanted to ask you.]

You can continue. Whatsoever you enjoy, always continue. Enjoyment is the criterion; nothing else is decisive. If you are enjoying something, go on doing it. Whatsoever feels good, is good. Continue, mm?

Prem means love, Moumin is a sufi name for God. It means: the faithful one. Prem Moumin will mean: love and faith, love and trust. And remember faith does not mean belief... never. Belief is a pseudo-faith. It pretends to be faith -- it is not. It is an intellectual substitute for something which is of the heart and is never of the head. But the head is very cunning -- it goes on creating substitutes. They are not more than toys to play with.

Faith is of the heart, belief is of the head. But when you start longing for faith, the head immediately gives you belief. It looks like faith but it is not. But one can be deceived, millions are deceived. To believe in christianity is not faith, to believe in islam is not faith, to believe in hinduism is not faith. These are beliefs. But to become a Christ is faith. To become a christian is belief.

Once a zen master was asked, 'What is the greatest barrier in Christ's work in the world?' And the master

said 'christians, christianity.'

Christianity becomes the barrier in the work of a Christ because it is a substitute. You can learn christianity; you cannot learn how to be a Christ. In fact the processes are polar opposites, diametrically opposite. If you want to be a christian you have to go to the school, you have to learn christian theology, doctrine, this and that. You can learn it like anything else -- as you learn geography, as you learn history, you can learn christianity.

But if you want to become a Christ, there is no way to learn it. In fact, on the contrary, you have to drop all learning. You have to get rid of all that has been imposed on you; you have to forget all that you know. You have to start from scratch. You have to start with a clean slate, you have to start with an unconditioned mind. All learning is conditioning, and when one is unconditioned Christ arises in one's own being. It is not something that you gather from the outside, that you accumulate, imbibe, no. It is something like a flowering of your own. You bloom into it. It is your colour, it is your perfume. It is your very nature.

That is faith. To become a Moumin -- to become faith, to become trust, is the greatest quantum leap. To come from the head to the heart is the longest journey. Man can reach the moon -- that is easier -- and soon man will reach to the stars; that too is not very difficult. The only problem and the most difficult journey is: to move from the head to the heart, because they don't exist in the same dimension -- their ways of existing are so different.

So remember: your name will mean love and faith, not love and belief. And love is the door to faith. The more you love, the more you become heart-full. When you have really become heart-full and your love has grown to a maturity, a ripeness, that very love starts changing, starts being transformed into a new fragrance. That fragrance is faith -- it is the ultimate love. Love is the beginning of faith, faith is the culmination of love.

[A sannyasin is very sad to be leaving.]

Then start a small centre in your town -- just friends gathering together, mm?

This will be the name for the centre: Wali. It is a sufi name for God -- it means: the friend. And think of God as the friend, because we are not different from Him. He is not different from us. We belong to the same reality, to the same whole. And this existence is a great brotherhood, a great friendship. Everything is interlinked. The lowest and the highest are not separate; they are part of the same ladder.

Think of God as the friend. There is no need to think of God as far away, distant; that creates difficulties. Think of Him as a friend who is walking by your side, following you like a shadow, who cares for you, who loves you and who needs you as much as you need Him. That is the meaning of a friend. The need is not one-sided: it is not only that you need Him -- He also needs you. You are incomplete without Him and He is incomplete without you. That is the meaning of friendship: you both complement each other. This whole existence is interdependence. This small blade of grass is as significant, is needed, is required, as much as the greatest star. There is equality.

And if we can start thinking of God as the friend, there will be a change in the world climate -- of thought, of religion, of philosophy. To think of God as the father is not very good, because we don't have a good idea of the father in the mind. No son has a good idea of the father in the mind. There is a certain kind of fear around the very idea of the father. Every boy is afraid of the father; he punishes. One has not to do this, one has to follow him. He is all-powerful and there is a kind of domination from the father. It is very difficult to forgive your own father. To call God the father is to destroy something.

It is better to call God the friend. Then you feel more in tune. You can open your heart, you can share yourself with all your limitations; there is no fear. And you know that the friend will forgive you, you know the friend will support you. Your limitations will not become a barrier. You need nat hide from the friend -- he will understand.

Start this small centre, mm? -- and friends will gather and think of God and meditate and pray. Then something will start moving. All great things start like small ripples. Nobody could have thought that Jesus would become such a tide. It was such a small ripple, in such afar away part of the world. But it has become such a great force. What is happening between you and me -- you cannot be aware right now of what it can become tomorrow. It can possess the whole world it can become a wild fire.

So just remember, and don't be afraid of starting. There is no need to do great things -- just small beginnings. And if they are on the right track, if they are in cooperation with God, they become great. They are bound to become great, they are destined to become great.

[Osho gives a 'come close energy darshan' to a couple. He then talks to them about how we cannot really gauge happiness, though we can gauge pain. when you have a headache, you are bound to know, but when you don't have a headache, what is there to know? When there is no headache, there is no head either! It is strange that all that is really good and healthy and whole remains unknown. But man has to be made alert about pain, otherwise he will die. Pain is a protective device, but when there is no pain, nature is not worried about it.]

It has no in-built mechanism. You have to create that mechanism; slowly slowly you have to learn it. It is not inborn; it is all art that has to be learned. Very few people learn to know what bliss is. Many people attain to moments of bliss but they don't take note of them. Things are perfectly good -- go on into this unknown phenomenon. Slowly slowly the art will arise. It is just like the wine-taster: just by a single drop on his tongue he can say the make of the wine, the year it was made. It is not inborn, but slowly, through making subtle distinctions, one comes to know.

To know about bliss is almost like the art of a wine taster.... Things are good -- I can taste the wine!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

25 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805255
ShortTitle: NAMES21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says she doesn't want to take sannyas because to wear orange and mala will be difficult at home. Then asks about her boyfriend, who is more spiritual and ascetic than her, which causes difficulties.]

A relationship can never be without difficulties and if there is love, then there are more difficulties. This may look strange but it is one of the most fundamental facts of life to be understood: if there is no love, a relationship can move very smoothly Hence many societies in the past have decided for marriage without love. When there is a marriage without love there is no expectation, you don't have great dreams about it. It is very mundane, it is down to earth. There is no romance involved in it, no poetry involved in it, no great hopes, no great dreams. It is simple -- an arrangement. One feels to live alone is difficult, hence the arrangement. It is social, it is political, it is financial, it is sexual... but it is just an arrangement. Then there are no difficulties because you are not involved in each other. The relationship is formal, so everything goes smoothly.

But when there is love the relationship is not formal, it is informal. And when there is love, all that it means is that you penetrate the boundaries of the other and he penetrates your boundaries. You start overlapping -- that overlapping creates trouble. You want your own way, you would like him to follow you, and he wants his life his way and he wants you to follow him. Then the conflict starts, and the trip to dominate, to possess, to be the boss -- consciously or unconsciously. So because there is trouble, I infer there must be a little bit of love... but it is only a little bit and it is without any understanding.

Bring more understanding to it. You will not be able to separate easily because love is involved. Without love marriage is easy, divorce is easy. It does not matter either way; it is a simple, utilitarian arrangement. If things-are going well, good; otherwise, say 'goodbye'. But when you are involved in each

other it is not easy, it is difficult. A part of your being has become incorporated in his being, a part of his being has become incorporated in your being. You really don't exist as two individuals any more -- you exist as a couple. A couple does not mean two persons living together. A couple means: two persons plugged into each other -- no more really two... trying to be separate and yet trying to be together. That is the difficulty: one wants to remain dependent and one wants to remain independent. One is asking for two polar opposites.

If you understand it, things start becoming clear. Then if he is on his trip you have to allow him. You are nobody to interfere in it. If he wants to become an ascetic, that's his decision; you have to respect it. If you love him, you will love him with all that he is and with all that he wants to be. If he loves you, he will give you freedom and will allow you to be yourself. If some problems arise, they can be solved -- there is no need to fight about them. Only more understanding is needed.

Make things more clear. It almost always happens that couples don't make things clear to each other. You hope that the other will understand and so is the case with the other: he thinks you will understand. Nobody understands! There is no communication problems have never been put forward clearly. If he is trying to be ascetic, the problem will be sexual -- you will suffer sexually. You have to put it clearly to him: 'I am not interfering with your asceticism, you can be an ascetic -- I love you and I will go on loving you -- but what about my sexuality?' Then some way can be found. You can remain together and still you can have boyfriends. If he really loves you he will see the problem. Or if he cannot do that hc will relax his asceticism a little bit.

But what really happens is that we never make things clear to each other. We go on hoping that the other will know telepathically; nobody knows telepathically. The other is not a clairvoyant. You have to put it exactly: two plus two is four -- like that. But what happens is that you will try to condemn his asceticism; you will not say that your sex is suffering. On the contrary you will condemn his asceticism. He will think that you are trying to possess him, dominate him, dictate to him. He will resist, he will fight. And the real problem is not talked about.

It is nothing to you whether he wants to be an ascetic or not. That is his business, it is his life to decide what he wants to be, how he can bloom and flower. Don't condemn his ascetic ideas. Maybe that is natural to him. There are born ascetics in the world. For those people, hardship is luxury and luxury is very hard. They cannot remain in comfort. If things are uncomfortable they are very happy. They fit with some uncomfortable thing. It gives them sharpness, challenge. It makes them more aware, gives them more meditativeness. If it is all comfortable and loose and convenient, they fall asleep, mm?

That's how asceticism was born: it is a few people's need. If everything is good, they will simply fall asleep -- there is no point in remaining awake. They have to go on creating problems around themselves so that they can keep awake. If the house is on fire you cannot fall asleep. If something is hurting you cannot fall asleep. Asceticism is really, basically, an effort in mindfulness, awareness, consciousness. The right source is there. There are false ascetics also who are not really thinking in terms of awareness but who are only masochists, enjoying torturing themselves. They are ill and pathological, they need treatment.

So if you feel that your boyfriend is a masochist.... And the criterion to know is if by torturing himself he feels very happy; the more he tortures himself, the more happy he feels... not aware, but happy. Awareness is a totally different quality. Awareness is neither happiness nor unhappiness -- it is a very silent witnessing. If you see that your boyfriend is becoming more and more aware, then that is natural to him. If you feel that he is becoming more and more pathologically happy -- playing with his wounds and enjoying it -- that is morbid. Then he needs some psychological treatment; help him to get treatment. If you love him, you have to look after him.

But make your problem clear to him -- that either he satisfies you sexually or gives you freedom to move with other people. This will bring things to a clear conclusion. Either something will happen and you can be together or it becomes so impossible to be together that you separate. But one should not go on lingering in such affairs. Something conclusive is always needed. If you linger too long in a kind of misery, you become addicted to it.

And about sannyas.... Unless you are ready to wear orange and a mala, there is no need to become a sannyasin. It is a commitment. It will be difficult -- that I know -- but that is the whole point of it. I make it difficult. If one is ready to sacrifice that much for me, only then can one be related to me. Then one deserves to be related to me. If one is not even ready to suffer such small things -- that people will laugh at you, they will think you have gone crazy or something -- if you are not even ready to do that much for me, that simply means that you don't want to relate with me, that you are not in the kind of space where I am more valuable

than these small discomforts. Then wait. When you are ready to be committed, take sannyas.
But come to a clear conclusion about your friend. Clarity is needed.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says that she alternates between bliss and celebration, and physical exhaustion. Osho checks her energy.]

Very good! I can see why you are feeling a little exhausted. When celebration starts happening it can sometimes take too much energy. In the beginning it always does, because you have never celebrated before. So it is a new phenomenon and it is so beautiful that you are pouring too much energy into it. One has only a certain quota of energy available, so you are feeling exhausted. But it will be so for only a few months.

Soon new energy will become available. There are layers of energy. The first layer is a very tiny layer. It is only for day-to-day use -- getting up in the morning, taking your breakfast, taking a bath, going to the office. earning your bread, coming back; that kind of work. That is a very small layer.

When you start meditating, energy is being taken from the first layer, and that is a new work. The old work continues and new energy is not yet available. If you go on celebrating there will come a point when you will feel really utterly exhausted. Only then, in that utter exhaustion, will there be a breakthrough and from the second layer energy will start flowing in you. Then you will never be tired. On the contrary, you will feel you have more energy than you can use; you have stumbled upon a deeper source of energy. That is the second source -- it is enormous.

It happens in situations, in ordinary situations too: you are tired -- you have come from the office, utterly tired -- you want to go to sleep. Suddenly your house is on fire and all tiredness disappears. The second layer is the emergency layer. When there is really a situation where it is a question of life and death, then it becomes available. You are full of energy -- no sleep, nothing, no tiredness. You will come to that layer slowly, slowly.

Then there is a third layer which is not human at all. The first is individual, the second is collective, the third is cosmic. Very few people reach to the third. To reach to the third is to become enlightened; then you are God. To reach to the second is to become one with nature. To remain with the first is to remain confined in the ego -- a tiny place to live in, very confined, like a prison cell.

But things are going perfectly well -- don't be worried. Just go and continue: celebrate, dance, sing... Let joy flow, overflow! And don't be too worried about the tiredness -- that will disappear one day suddenly. And the day it disappears you will see your new face arising. A new person is born. It is a new birth, the second birth; and the third birth is a resurrection. Then one never dies....

[A sannyasin says that when Osho had told him earlier to work, he had opened his own restaurant. Now he says that he wanted to be in control, and realises it would be better to work in the ashram.]

That is the right thing. I was waiting for this. But you wanted to do something separate, so I said yes. I just said yes because you wanted to do it and I don't want to interfere unnecessarily.

To be here and to do something separate from the ashram is just meaningless. Then you are being here yet not being here. The whole joy of being here is to become part of the commune, to dissolve into it, to lose your identity in it. That's the very joy of being here. But a few people do that in the beginning: they try to remain independent and do something on their own, so they can be here and yet independent. But they are in a double-bind and sooner or later they will feel frustrated.

I was waiting for this moment. I wait for the right moment to say a certain thing. I said yes to you unwillingly, reluctantly, because I knew that within two, three months you would get tired and it would look futile, meaningless; because it would take your whole energy and you would not feel that you are here with me at all, mm ? (he nods) Your restaurant would become more engrossing and would come between me and you.
So that's the right thing: be finished with it and become part. Good!

[A sannyasin, who is an ashram resident, says that she has not really been in contact with Osho for a year, and wants help.]

So that's good. When one sees, things start happening...

Help is always available. It was available even for this whole year, but you wouldn't take it -- you were on your own trip....

Yes, that too is right, mm? Only then this understanding can come, otherwise not. Everything that happens is good. it was needed somehow in some way -- it had to play its part....

[Osho blesses her.]

Everything is good now, mm? Relax and forget that once year -- it was a nightmare. You needed it so.... And now it is enough.

[A sannyasin says he has been doing a relaxation exercise just before falling to sleep each night. But is very afraid to leave his body.]

The experiment is going well -- you continue. Fear will be there and more fear will come, but it is an indication that the experiment is going perfectly well.

To leave the body is frightening; that's why people are so afraid of death. Continue it. Fear will go but it will not go by dropping the experiment; fear will go by going deeper into the experiment. Whenever one is afraid of something, one has to go into it; that is the only way to get rid of the fear. If you are afraid of the dark, go into the dark. In spite of the fear go into the dark -- go as deep as possible. Only that experience of darkness will make your fear invalid. It will show you that it was stupid to be afraid -- it is so beautiful. This darkness is so velvety, so silent, such a splendour, and you were always afraid of it! Then the fear has no more grounds to exist in you.

If one is afraid of death then the only way is to go deep into death meditations. Die every day, every night before you go to sleep -- feel you are dying, dying, dying, dying. You will be frightened, you will be afraid, you will try to come out of it, but in spite of the fear you have to go.

Once it has happened totally, once you have really come to the point where you are out of the body and the body is there Lying dead on the bed and you are hovering and you can see it -- the joy of it, the freedom of it, the exhilaration of it, the ecstasy of it -- then all fear disappears.

Fear is growing because your experiment is going rightly. Continue... and I will take care!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

26 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805265
ShortTitle: NAMES22
Audio: No
Video: No

Shunya Wahido. Shunya means nothingness and Wahido is a sufi name for God -- it means: the one. The one is achieved through being nothing. Unless we disappear, God cannot appear: the death of the ego is the birth of God. One has to efface oneself completely. Even if a little bit of the ego is left, that is enough -- enough to remain a barrier between you and God. And the ego is like cancer. A single cancerous cell can multiply itself and spread all over the body. So is the case with the ego: just a little bit hiding somewhere in a corner is enough; it will fill you completely. It has to be uprooted, utterly destroyed.

That is nothingness -- when one starts feeling as if one is nobody. One looks inside and finds nobody

there. One cannot even answer the question 'Who am I?' All answers seem to be futile and superficial, pseudo and arbitrary. One simply knows not who one is. In that unknowing, knowledge descends. In that innocence, wisdom arrives. And when you cannot find anybody, you are ready for God, ready to receive Him. When you are nothing, your doors are open and the one comes.

Because *you* are, the one cannot exist. The very existence of you creates two, 'I' and 'thou'. When the 'I' disappears, the 'thou' also disappears. There never happens a dialogue between man and God because a dialogue needs two. Yes, a communion happens, a disappearance happens, an annihilation happens... but no dialogue, no exchange, no communication. One simply knows -- not as separate from God but as one with Him.

That is the meaning of 'Wahido': become nothing so that the one can arrive.

Prem Samo. Prem means love, Samo is a sufi name for God. It means 'the all-hearing one', the one who is listening to the prayers of the whole existence, who is all ears -- who is listening to the birds and the trees and man and animals and mountains and rivers -- who is attentively listening to the music of existence.

The Sufis think that God is a musician. He has the ear that can understand music. Because of that idea Sufis have gone deep into music themselves; because the best prayer can be through music. Music has no words in it -- it is pure sound. Language is a hindrance; pure sound goes without any vehicle. And God cannot understand any other language than the language of pure sound. That's why music can be understood by each and every one.

You can understand indian music without understanding any indian language. One can understand Beethoven without knowing what language he used to speak. Anybody can understand the sound of a cuckoo because really there is nothing to decode. It is an outburst of joy.

God has the musical ear.... And I am giving you the name Prem Samo; it will mean 'love, music'. Love is the greatest music because it creates a harmony in your body, mind and soul. It bridges all your parts, it integrates, it gives you a centre. Without love a man is just fragmentary, a crowd -- many selves but no Self with a capital 'S'. The centre is missing. Without love a man is somehow holding himself together. With love there is no need to hold -- a centre arises. And the whole being becomes a melody, a subtle music. That is real prayer. And God is always ready to hear the music of love.

So become love, become music. That's what sannyas is all about.

[A sannyasin is unsure whether to stay here or leave.]

Then you go, because whenever somebody is hesitant about staying it is better to go, it is always better to go. Because hesitant people are going to create trouble for me....

No, if you don't want to go at all then it is a different matter, but my feeling is that deep down somewhere you want to go.

Just be truthful because much will depend on it. If deep down you want to go but I tell you to stay and you do, then you are obliging me and you will take revenge. You will become negative and you will think that you have done something great by staying. Rather than feeling grateful and happy, you will feel that you are doing some great work -- the ashram needs you, I need you. That will make your mind negative and you will miss the whole point.

Try to understand my problem: when somebody asks me, the whole point is that I have to look into his mind. To decide is a delicate matter. If I say 'Don't go, you can stay,' you will stay but you will have missed something. Again and again the idea will come that you have sacrificed something: you could have gone and you could have visited the West. The desire and the fantasy will come and the idea that at least once it would have been good to go... and the friends and the past and the nostalgia.

Then slowly slowly you will be revengeful towards me because I have told you to be here, that's why you are here. Then everything that is difficult here will look more difficult than it is. If it is hot, it will look more hot than it is because you are obliging, sacrificing; you are a martyr. And nobody seems to be grateful to you, nobody seems to be thankful to you. Deep down you will ask from everybody that they say that you have done some really great thing. Then you are missing the whole point -- you are here and you are not here.

If I say to you to go, then too the same problem -- then you are going, you are sacrificing; you don't want to go. And the mind is always dual, so whatsoever I say the anti part is always there.

So my whole approach is that if you are a little bit hesitant about staying.... Because staying is really a

great commitment.

Just a few days before, one sannyasin... was crying and saying that she did not want to go, and I told her, 'Okay, don't go.' And she was immensely happy, naturally, because that very night she had to leave. She was ecstatic. Now she is finding every kind of difficulty. And work that is given to her is not right.

You follow me?

Now the mind works like that: if now I say to her to go she will cry and weep; if I say 'Okay, stay,' then....

Because staying is not just staying -- you are getting involved in the life of the commune. And you have to disappear into the commune; only then can the commune exist. The commune is an effort to create a group soul, a Buddhafield, but then you have to disappear into it. Then it is no more a question of what work is given to you or of what happens. All is accepted in deep gratitude and one goes into it -- because everything is a device here.

So just close your eyes, look inside and tell me, and I will do accordingly.

[The sannyasin says his answer is the same as before, if Osho wants him to go, he will.]

You go, mm? Go and whenever you feel like coming back, come. But this time you go.

It will be helpful -- it will make you clear and next time you come you will be more totally here.

Because I gave you another chance -- you could have decided to stay. But you go on repeating 'You told me!' I just told you that you could decide afresh but you are still repeating 'You told me to go.' You are still trying to throw the responsibility on me... and that is not right. I want everybody to be responsible. You are to be here on your responsibility. It is your joy to be here... not because I have said to be here. That can't last long.

[A sannyasin says she has severe gastritis and is under the care of a doctor. Osho checks her energy and says that it is just the heat is disturbing her, as it is many people. The rains will come within a week and everything will settle, you prophesy. She then says she can't relax; even in meditation she is making effort.]

In fact, many times people go on misunderstanding the word 'relaxation'. Relaxation simply means: be as you are... and then there is relaxation!

If you try to be somebody else, something else -- for example, if you feel that you are not relaxed enough and you want to relax -- you are creating a new tension. By being relaxed simply this much is meant: to be as you are. If you are tense, be tense; if you are in a hurry, be in a hurry. Whatsoever you find yourself to be in, be in it and you will find relaxation following you. It will come of its own accord.

A relaxed state of mind simply means: 'A' is 'A' and is not worried about being 'B'. Whenever 'A' is trying to become 'B' there is a problem. And that's what you are doing. Just be yourself! It is perfectly good. Everybody has his own pace. It may look to somebody else that you are too tense; it may not be so.

Forget about relaxation too -- just be whosoever you are. Never for a single moment make any ideals against yourself; don't have a goal up there, otherwise you will be in trouble.

Do you have a box with you?.... So whenever you forget this, just put the box on your heart and you will see relaxation coming on its own. You are not to relax -- remember! When one tries to relax, one cannot relax.

Have you heard about a book, a very famous american book? -- the title is: 'You Must Relax. ' Now the 'must' is anti-relaxation. When the 'must' comes in, tension comes. So don't create any 'must' and 'should'. And I don't see any problem -- you are perfectly as you should be. Start enjoying rather than improving....

How can you enjoy if you are trying to improve? You are after yourself... trying to do this and that. How can you enjoy? A person can enjoy only when he is without any ideals and goals. For one month simply enjoy. Whatsoever happens, be that, and after one month report to me.

[The sannyasin then says she is trying to forget a former lover, and doesn't have any desire to be with a man.]

So no need to forget! Go on remembering!...

Again you are doing the same thing: you are trying to forget the man. Who can forget by trying? The more you try to forget, the more you remember, because even to forget you have to remember!

Don't try to forget. Make it a meditation. Whenever you remember him, just close your eyes and remember him as deeply as you can and soon you will forget.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

27 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805275	
ShortTitle: NAMES23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin and child are returning to the west. Osho asks if things have settled. The man says not totally.]

They never settle totally!

And one should not think of total settlement. that will mean stagnancy. A little bit of conflict keeps the flow moving on. Too much conflict destroys the relationship -- too much adjustment also. If the couple is absolutely adjusted it is no more a couple. Then all has disappeared; there is nothing to fight any more.

Only two dead things can fit with each other totally. Life asserts itself, struggles, fights, clamours to be taken note of, tries to dominate. Life is will to power, hence the conflict. It is intrinsic to life itself And nobody wants to be dominated; everybody wants to dominate. Relationship exists between these two.

A relationship is a miracle. It should not happen really, scientifically it should not happen. It happens because man is not yet scientific. And it is good that he is not yet scientific; and he is never going to be absolutely scientific. Something illogical will remain in the heart of man. That keeps the flame of humanity alive; otherwise man becomes a machine. Only machines are utterly adjusted; a machine is never maladjusted.

So this is the problem facing every couple: total conflict and all is destroyed -- there is no bridge between you and the other; a relationship doesn't exist -- total adjustment and again the relationship disappears because there is no more flow, there is no more hope. Just between the two, exactly in the middle between adjustment and conflict, a little bit of adjustment, a little bit of conflict.... And they go together. They look contradictory but they are complementary.

If one can remember that, one remains sane; otherwise a relationship can drive you insane. There are moments when it drives people insane, when it is too much to bear. So never ask for absolute adjustment. Just a little bit is more than enough -- feel grateful for that -- and let the relationship remain a flow. Be together, but don't become one. Be together, but don't become absolutely unconnected. Remain two and yet in contact. That's what I mean by the middle.

And be a little more alert. One has to be a little more conscious when one is moving in love, and one has to be careful about the other. Whatsoever you do affects him.

(to the woman) Be careful of him mm? -- you have been hurting him a lot. He suffers -- he loves you, that's why he suffers.

Prem Wakil. Prem means love, Wakil is a sufi name for God. It means: the ultimate trust. God is our security -- there is no other security. The person without God lives in insecurity, in fear. The person without God remains always anxious, in a kind of paranoia, because he cannot trust. Without God there is no trust.

Everybody seems to be the enemy, everybody seems to be against one. One is constantly alert, defensive, aggressive; life becomes a turmoil, an anguish.

The moment one starts moving towards God, trust arises. Then there is no more any enemy... not even death. There is no more death. With God there is no death, hence all fear disappears.

Then one can live in tremendous security. That security never arises out of money, power, prestige. It doesn't depend on the bank balance -- it depends on the inner balance. It depends on the contact with God. That is the meaning of 'Wakil': the ultimate trust.

Your full name will mean: love and trust... and these are the two most significant words in any language. Love makes you human; below love, one is animal. But love can only make you human -- it cannot make you divine. Trust makes you divine, trust is beyond the human. Love is human, trust is beyond the human. A man needs to be a man and needs to surpass man. Then only is he fulfilled.

Prem Muido. Prem means love, Muido is a sufi name for God. It means: one who restores, reintegrates. The full name will mean: love that restores, love that reintegrates.

Man is almost a crowd -- with no soul within, with no self within, just a circumference without any centre. This is the misery, the madness. That's why one does not know who one is. There are many people inside and everybody claims 'I am you.' But those faces go on changing: in the morning you are one self, by the afternoon you are another. When you are angry, one self is at the top; when you are not angry, another self is at the top. You are a constant battleground of these many selves. They push and pull each other and everybody tries to overpower you. One self decides one thing; another self immediately cancels it. There is a continuous fight going on. In this situation man remains in a war-field.

Unless love arrives, the centre remains darkened. With love, something new starts growing in you which is not part of the conflicting selves. That's why love has the quality of no-self-ness, egolessness. Once love is there at the centre of your being, everything falls in tune. The master has arrived and the servants start obeying. Without love one remains in this state, constantly falling apart. One never becomes one piece. And unless one becomes one piece, there is no possibility of any growth.

This is the message in your name: let love arise, help love to grow. Put everything at the door of love, sacrifice whatsoever is needed to be sacrificed, because nothing is more valuable than love. With love, one is really born.

[A visitor says she loves her boyfriend of four years but is jealous if he is attracted to other women, even if he does not go with them.]

But this too is your problem -- it has nothing to do with him! Mm! So don't make a distinction; this too is your problem. You love him too much, but your love is also full of possessiveness. And whenever a love has possessiveness in it it creates problems. You have to drop the possessiveness and love him. That has to be your work: don't be possessive and don't feel jealous.

In fact, it is perfectly okay sometimes for him to go with somebody. It is just a change and a good change....

That is your decision, then don't go; but if you need, you also can go. In fact, you are not going because you want to make him feel guilty; only then can you play this game of possessiveness easily. You don't need and he does, so you become higher and he becomes lower.

If you accept him and if you accept it as natural, then slowly slowly you will also feel like that. It is very human to be with somebody else sometimes, mm? -- just a change. One gets fed up eating the same food every day. It is just like that -- nothing else; it is not much of a moral problem....

You suffer because you are not allowing yourself to do the same. You are suffering because you are not allowing the same freedom to yourself. If you allow the same freedom to yourself you will even be grateful to him, because it is he who has made you free also.

You are not enjoying freedom.

And you have to start to enjoy freedom a little bit. Let him also taste a little bit of jealousy!

If you start moving, he will be. This is my whole work every day! I want him to become jealous. In that way both will be enriched: he will know what jealousy is, you will know what freedom is. Both will become more understanding of each other. Right now you don't know what freedom is, he does not know what jealousy is....

Not out of anger; then he will not feel jealous. That is a totally different thing. If you just go out of anger

he will not feel jealous. Because he knows that you have not really gone with that man; you are simply going away from him out of anger but not towards the other. Jealousy arises only when you go towards somebody, not away. You follow me?

When he sees that your eyes are full of fantasy and you are thrilled and for years you have not been thrilled that way with him... then he feels jealous. When you are going with somebody just out of anger, he knows that this is nothing. It is not a question of your just going. When you go with immense desire, passion, when you go with joy, with dance, and he knows this dance has been missing -- for him, it has stopped long ago -- then he will feel jealous. Let him taste it!

[The visitor says: He doesn't just go to make love -- he really loves.]

These are just consolations, consolations you are looking for. You want to cling and you will find explanations. These are all just consolations. And these are the problems; this is why we cannot see things clearly.

The simple and clear thing is this -- and it has nothing to do with you or him; it is just human -- that a man by and by feels tired with the woman he loves. And not that he does not love you: he becomes tired because he loves you. So every day, tasting, tasting the same woman and the same territory and the same geography and the same topography... And he is a photographer! So he becomes enchanted with new forms and new designs and new models -- and this is just natural.

You also become that way... and not out of anger but just out of understanding. Feel compassion for him. Don't be hard on him and don't be hard on yourself; you are hard on yourself too! Just see the point. This seems to be just the right thing to do; once in a while you also fall in love with people. There are so many beautiful people. Why cling to one? Mm? God has made so many lovers, potential lovers, and you say to God 'I will love only this man.' Can't you see anything beautiful anywhere else? Then you have very much narrowed down your mind.

My suggestion is: become a little more free. Only a person who is free can give freedom to the other. And freedom will be needed, otherwise you will destroy your love relationship. I am trying to protect it. If you go on in your own way, sooner or later it will be destroyed, it will become ugly. Each time he goes with somebody -- and each time there is conflict and misery. By and by you will start falling apart rather than coming closer. He will start hiding facts from you he will become a hypocrite. He will start telling lies, mm? just not to disturb you, just not to create any trouble. And when he lies, you will know... because women are natural lie detectors!

Technology has only now invented lie detectors but women are the ancient-most lie detectors. Whenever a man lies, the woman knows, she knows immediately. His face, his eyes, his way, his words -- everything says that he is deceiving her.

[She answers: I have to change this idea that it is possible to be together always without desiring others.]

You don't know! You have just heard it. Deep down you still hope that this is possible. You have to drop that hope. It will be hard but it will be of great joy, once you can drop this hope.

Be together but don't ask for absolute togetherness. Avoid the absolute; everything is relative. Be a little more free and your relationship can go a long way, mm? Because if you are not creating trouble for him and he is not creating trouble for you, then there is nothing to disturb your relationship.

The latest research into couples' psychology has found that if once in a while they have some fooling around, it helps their relationship to remain alive, flowing. I know it is difficult, and difficult for a woman, because for centuries the mind of the woman has been conditioned to remain jealous, possessive. But if you try to understand, it can be dropped; it is not impossible to drop it.

And next time you come, stay a little longer. It will be easier to drop it here than anywhere else in the world. Just pass through a few groups, meet with people, enjoy people, and it will be easier to drop it.

[A sannyasin asks: How can I learn to fly?]

God would have made you a crow! You are rejecting God's gift of being a human being -- you are simply being ungrateful! If a crow asks 'How can I become human?' it will be more relevant. You are at a higher stage. What will you do by flying? What will you gain by it? You will look simply stupid! What is

the point in it?

You will go on when you die, so what is the hurry? You will go out completely. And you have been out before you were born -- what have you gained up there?

People just go on gathering stupid ideas in the name of spirituality. Spirituality has nothing to do with it. Spirituality is concerned with real problems. These are not real problems; these are just dreams. So everybody is flying in their dreams, everybody sees the dream of themselves flying -- just childish dreams, pointless, meaningless.

I cannot help you in any such nonsense. I can help you to be rooted in this earth, to know who you are, to be more blissful, to be more loving, to know the meaning of existence. These are the questions I can help with. But if you want to fly or anything like that, levitation, etcetera, you can go to Maharishi Mahesh Yogi. You can find many people who can help you.

But I am not the right person then. I am against all esoteric nonsense and against all kinds of occultism. I am very down-to-earth, I am very materialistic. I teach spiritual hedonism or a materialistic spirituality. You have fallen into the wrong company!

But try to understand: you are asking a wrong question and that wrong question can destroy your whole life! There are many people -- it is not only you that is asking -- many people.... Somebody is interested in whether the earth is hollow or not and he comes to me from America to know whether the earth is hollow or not. But what is the point of it? Somebody is interested in U.F.O.s -- whether or not some other planetary people are trying to make contact with the earth.

But these are not real problems; these are escapes. You are trying to avoid the real problem of life. By putting an absolutely meaningless problem in front of yourself, you are trying to escape from the real problems that are there inside. This is a device to avoid life. I can help you to encounter life, not to avoid it.

Do a few groups here. You have already flown -- I would like to bring you back to earth. Come back to the earth -- you have done enough flying; you are tired! What more?...

[He is leaving the next day.]

Come back, mm? Do a few groups, meditate, just be here for a few weeks, and then the right question will arise. These are not real questions.

And don't think that I am being hard on you. I am being hard because I love you, because I see that you will waste your life if you get interested in such things. I don't teach magic. And if you want to become a magician then you have to find some teacher who teaches magic! You can go to Satya Sai Baba! These are the right people for such things.

Come back, mm? Something is possible, something more valuable than you are asking for is possible. I can give you something real and you are asking for an unreal thing.

Deva means divine, Shakura is a sufi name for God. It means 'thankfulness.' Your full name will mean: divine thankfulness. And that is going to become your meditation: just feel thankful for all that God has done; each moment remain thankful. The first thought in the morning should be of thankfulness, gratitude; the last also and in-between. If you see a beautiful tree, feel grateful to God. If you see a beautiful cloud floating in the sky, feel grateful.

These infinite joys have been given to us -- the sunrise and the sunset, so many flowers and birds, this precious life and a possibility of love. All that is needed has been given and we have not even asked for it. It has been given unconditionally, with no strings attached to it.

If you can grow more and more in gratitude you will find yourself becoming more and more silent and blissful.

[A sannyasin says that since doing a group his chest wants to burst, and there is some fear about it.]

Something beautiful is on the way. You should not be afraid at all. It is not the chest that wants to burst -- it is your love that wants to burst!

But it always feels like that when it starts bursting. It feels as if your chest wants to burst because the love centre is there. This is the psychological symptom of something very spiritual happening.
So allow it -- nothing to be worried about. I will take care.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

28 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805285
ShortTitle: NAMES24
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Awwala is a sufi name for God. It means: the first, the alpha. Sufism has both names for God: one is 'the first' and the other is 'the last'. God is the first and also the last, the source and the goal, the root and the flower. God is all -- the beginning and the end. But it is good to begin with the beginning. Just start thinking from this moment that basically you are divine, that at the source you are divine; then the goal becomes very easy. Once this milieu surrounds you -- that basically you are divine, that at the source you are God -- then the goal is not far away.

One cannot become divine unless one already is. We can become only that which we are. Becoming is nothing but unfolding: the hidden becomes manifest. But the hidden is as much as the manifest. And once we know that at the source we are divine, then a great trust arises that nothing can go wrong. Even if we go as far away as possible, we remain divine. The sinner is as divine as the saint. There is no distinction at the root, at the source.

All distinctions are just fictitious, fictions that we create. All action is fiction. You do something; you become confined by that act. I do something else; I become confined by that act. But neither are you your act nor am I my act -- the action cannot become our definition. But that's how it happens. A person who works as an engineer becomes an engineer. That is only his act, that is not his definition; but we start thinking about him as the engineer, as a doctor, as the sinner, as the saint, as good, as bad, but these are just acts. Our reality is infinite and cannot be contained by any act whatsoever. The act is just a ripple on the ocean -- almost irrelevant.

That is the greatest message the East has to give to the world -- that what we do is immaterial. Christianity has made too much fuss about the act and has completely forgotten the language of being. Hence it has reduced people to sinners, into guilty persons, pathological. People have to be redeemed from their guilt; they have to be redeemed from the very idea that The act can define them. They have to be redeemed from this reductionism, that a man is nothing but his acts: 'You are what you do.' No, you are not what you do. What you do is a response in a certain circumstance. It may be good, it may be bad, it may be moral, it may be immoral. It is only that -- a certain response to a certain stimulus, nothing more, nothing less. You remain out of it, your purity remains uncontaminated.

This is the meaning of Awwala: we are God in the very source of our being. The very ground of our being is divine; there is no way to lose it. Even if we try, we cannot succeed. It is intrinsic, it is not something like an attribute given to us from the outside . it is our nature. Once this vision gets deeper and deeper into your heart you will start feeling a great change arising.

The moment guilt disappears, a person becomes religious, never before. So any religion that depends on creating guilt in people is not true religion. It is really exploitation, a very psychological conspiracy against humanity. But almost all the priests of all the religions have depended on that strategy. It gives them immense power. The more you can make people feel guilty, the more powerful you become. And the more guilty they feel, the more they bow down to you, the more they are ready to submit, to become slaves. They are afraid, shaken. They cannot depend on themselves -- they have to lean on some authority.

This is a psychological strategy to exploit people. It is really the oldest technique of mind-wash. And all

the religions have used it. Christ has not used it, Buddha has not used it, but the priests -- whether they are christian, buddhist or hindu -- have all used it. If we look into the strategy of the priests we will find only a few simple rules: create guilt in people, create fear in people and they will be in your hands.

My work here consists of giving you freedom... in reminding you that you are God.

[A sannyasin couple are leaving to finish things in the west so they can be here forever. The woman says: I feel very privileged.]

You are... and you will become much more! To those who have, more shall be given to them; that's how it works. The richer you are, the richer you become. The happier you are, the happier you become. And the vice-versa is true too: a miserable person attracts misery. So remember that always.

If this simple law can be remembered the whole of life becomes transformed, because the like attracts the like. If you are happy, the whole existence starts flowing towards you in happiness. If you are dancing, the whole existence is ready to meet you in the dance, as a dance. If you are miserable, things start going away from you; you are left alone.

To be with me one has to follow this fundamental law: the more you absorb me, the more privileged you feel, the more you will get. And there is no end to it because I am simply a door to the non-ending, to the infinite. Pass through me... and as fast as possible!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm a little bit afraid of the change. I'm becoming stronger but I'm feeling less soft.]

Allow it to happen. Women have been taught a false softness; one that is not true. A true softness is never weak; a true softness has its own strength.

But down the ages women have been taught a false kind of softness which is not true. That makes them weak. That is just on the surface -- it is a polish. Every girl has been taught to be soft, to be feminine, to be this and that. And in fact there is no need to teach -- a girl is a girl, she is feminine. The taught femininity is false, pseudo, and when the taught femininity surrounds you, your natural femininity disappears. That's what is happening: your false softness will disappear and you will become more and more strong. And you will feel afraid: What is happening to you ? Where is your femininity going ? You will be afraid of the strength, but never be afraid of the strength.

It will make you your real self, and then a totally different kind of softness will arise: the real, the untaught, the spontaneous. That which you are carrying hidden in your heart will bloom. But the false has to be dropped for the real to be and between the two you will feel a little hesitant and afraid, uncertain, uncentered. But there is no need to be afraid.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says when he was in away he had a lot of questions all the time and he felt very aggressive. Once he arrived here he stepped into another dimension and all the questions disappeared.]

That's very good! That's how it should be. If you really love me, just by being in my presence your questions will disappear. There is no need to ask; th~y are answered before you ask. And the presence answers them far more deeply, far more profoundly.

To be here means to be in my presence, and without your knowing you start falling in tune with me. Your state of consciousness is altered, your level of consciousness becomes different so the questions that existed on the first level can't exist on this level. There is every possibility that when you lose contact with me they will bubble up again. That will be an indication that you have forgotten me.

Don't be worried about those questions. Rather, try to contact me again. And you can invoke my presence anywhere. All that it needs is a prayerful, loving heart. You can call me anywhere. There is no need for you to come here to feel my presence; I can come to you. Slowly slowly all of my sannyasins learn the knack of it.

And wherever you are, once you have caught me and can feel me, those questions will disappear immediately. Alone, on your own, you are nothing but a bundle of questions. To be with me is to become the answer. So let this experience become very significant to you.

The real thing is never to solve the questions. The real thing is to transcend them, to surpass them, to go beyond them, to be in another kind of reality where those questions do not arise.

This is the difference between religion and philosophy. Philosophy tries to solve the questions, and hence not a single question has been solved by philosophy. It is an exercise in utter futility. Religion tries to change the level of consciousness, the state of the mind. There is a state in which there are questions and there is a state where no questions exist. Religion has solved all questions without solving a single one. In fact it solves the questioner.

To be with me is to be in contact with a living religion. I am not here to solve your questions; I am here to solve you. If you allow me, I am not going to destroy your questions -- I am going to destroy the questioner. And it has started happening. Become a little more courageous and go ahead!

[A sannyasin says she feels like she is dying. She is working in the pottery department.]

That's good work! That's really good work. If you can go deep into it, no other meditation is needed. It is a great meditation in itself and it can centre you. So go deep into it.

And don't be worried: you are not dying. You are becoming more alive -- you were dead.

Yes, of course -- as you are, you have to die. You have been dead up to now; you have to die to that deadness in you. But in fact you are becoming more alive. It will look like a kind of death in the beginning.... Allow it. And you are in the right kind of work to help it.

You wanted to become assistant to Somendra but I didn't like that idea, it would not have helped you at all. It would have destroyed your energy, it would have eaten you up. You would have fallen into fragments. To be a therapist or to be an assistant to a therapist needs a different kind of person and you are not that kind of person at all. But this work is perfectly good for you. Go into it, put all your energy into it.

And we are going to make pottery something really big -- just a few days more, mm? -- because I love it.

And it is far better to be with pots than to be with people! Pots are beautiful people... and people are just ugly pots!

Anand means bliss, guha means a cave -- a cave of bliss. It is a metaphor: it means the heart, the heart is the cave of bliss. Bliss is hidden in the heart, in the cave of the heart. People go on searching everywhere else but they never search in the heart; it is there. Hence everybody is miserable.

They look around the world, they go to the farthest corners of the world in search of bliss... and it is in ~their heart. That's what Jesus means when he says 'The kingdom of God is within you'; he is indicating the cave Of the heart. So the message in your name is: look into the heart, go deep into your heart -- all that has to be found is already there, already given. God has given you already all that you will ever need. All that is needed to become fulfilled is there; one just has to penetrate one's own heart.

Step down from the head. Move more from thinking to feeling, from logic to love, from prose to poetry. In every way let the heart function more.

When you are reading, reading prose, the heart does not function; then the head is enough. But when you are reading poetry the heart starts beating, a different rhythm comes to it. The real poetry has nothing to do with the head -- it is illogical. It has immense beauty but no utility. It has great charm, magic, majesty. You cannot prove it, you can only enjoy it. And if somebody can enjoy it, he will know, but there is no way to communicate your joy of poetry to somebody else; it is a heart thing. And in the same way the whole life is divided between the head and the heart.

So always look to what will help your heart to function more and go towards that. Create all kinds of situations in which the heart starts functioning. It has not functioned for many lives. It has forgotten to function. So don't miss any opportunity. Just come close... and start from this moment.

[A sannyasin reports back about his individual meditation -- 'talking in tongues.' He gets stuck at some point: his body becomes tense and he feels suffocated and then he can't continue the meditation. Afterwards he feels relaxed. Osho checks his energy.]

The problem is simple: you stop breathing when you do it! That's why you feel so tense.

You stop breathing, yes! That's why it becomes more and more tense and you feel suffocated.

Be easier about it. Rather than leaning backwards, lean forwards, mm? And start very easily. There is no need to stop breathing. Then it will come flowing like a song. Breathing you have to continue!

And second thing: you are not to go on doing it. Sometimes it will stop because you will be breathing

and sometimes it will come again; there will be gaps. You are trying to do it without any gaps; then how can you breathe? There is no time to breathe. Do it more slowly. There is no hurry.

Just do it. Close your eyes and do it -- just any nonsense-sound. Allow it, and then it starts taking its own route; association starts working. One sound reminds one of another, that one reminds one of another and one goes on and on -- no language, no meaning, nothing.

Continue gibberish every day... Not more than twenty minutes. If you enjoy then you can do thirty but not too much. If you breathe then you can do it more easily. But without breathing, even twenty minutes!... Mm, you will kill yourself!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

29 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805295
ShortTitle: NAMES25
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: It's been very good being here. I'll be back.]

Mm mm, you have to be back! Being here has done something, but much more has still to be done. Never be satisfied by the little that happens, because great is our destiny. And always remember that -- less than God will not suffice. Sometimes it happens that we become settled too early; something beautiful happens and we think 'This is it.' This is never it. Each new step, each new experience simply brings you closer to it, just closer to it, because 'it' means the infinite, the eternal, the unbounded. So it is always coming closer but it never arrives.

This is the joy of the existence and the celebration of existence. It is a journey, a pilgrimage, not a goal. God is not a goal but a pilgrimage, an eternal pilgrimage, from beginningless time to endless time. We don't know how much more is possible. So it happens almost always that something happens and we become settled with it. Remember always that everything that happens has to become only a step. It has to be used for something higher, for something more transcendental.

It is this point where the western therapies miss something. Something happens in an Encounter group or in a Primal therapy or in Gestalt and one feels very satisfied, contented... as if one has arrived. It is not that it was not valuable -- it was valuable, but then one closes. The discontent, the inner discontent has to remain aflame. Be contented with the outside and never be contented with the inside. People go on doing just the opposite: they are discontented with the outside and contented with the inside. This is why the world is topsy-turvy.

A religious person takes a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn: he becomes contented with the outside -- the house he lives in, the money he has; he becomes contented with it -- but now the discontent starts moving inwards. He becomes very discontented. And that discontent is not a kind of misery; it is an adventure, it is a thrill; one is always on the go. And when you reach one peak, suddenly you see a higher peak is waiting for you ahead. The challenge of it, the lure of it, the charm of it and you are again on the go.

This is what I mean when I say 'God is a pilgrimage.' Much more is going to happen.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: There are moments when I feel like meditating and moments when my mind is very speedy and it's hard to meditate. So should I move into meditation more systematically every

day?]

Yes, you have to move more systematically and every day. Meditation has to be tasted in all kinds of moods. When you are feeling calm, meditate, because you are already feeling calm and this is the moment -- you can ride on this calmness and go very deep; the experience will be profound. There will be no struggle, it will be a kind of let-go. Surrender to the calmness. Let it possess you, ride on it, go as far as it can take you.

When you are not feeling calm and the mind is speaking and thoughts are rushing, that too is the moment to meditate. Now, take the challenge -- don't relax into it; detach yourself Let the mind move with all its rush and thoughts and traffic and you remain aloof. That's what sitting means -- keeping oneself aloof from the mind, detached, as if one is not concerned at all, as if this is none of one's business, as if it is just the traffic on the road; you are sitting by the side under a tree. People go on passing, the cars, the trucks, bicycles and all kinds of things are passing and all kinds of things -are happening, but you are sitting under a tree, unconcerned; you have nothing to do with it. This too is a moment for meditation. This is a different situation, and meditation has to be attained in different moods.

When you can attain it in every kind of mood then you have attained it; only then have you attained it. When you are angry and you can meditate -- the anger roams around you like a great cloud, but impotent: you are just there, silent, calm and cool, and it cannot affect you -- when you are feeling great sexuality, passion, and you can meditate, the passion disappears -- in all kinds of mental states, one has to go into meditation.

The doors are different but the goal is the same and one has to enter from all the doors possible. When you have entered from all the possibilities, then only can you be certain, 'Now, nothing can disturb me. Now meditation is mine. If anger comes, let it come; if lust comes, let it come. If the mind is speaking, it's okay. If calmness is there, perfectly good. If happiness is there, we will use that.' Use every excuse.

Sometimes when the mood is positive you have to relax and sometimes when the mind is negative you have to remain aloof, detached, far away, a watcher on the hills. When the mind is negative, make every effort, because it is an uphill task. And when the mind is positive, flow with it, because now you are going with the stream; it is a downhill phenomenon.

But a real mountain climber knows both: he knows how to climb and how to come down -- and both have to be known. What kind of mountain climber will he be who knows only how to come down? Uphill he cannot go, only downhill. Or the man who knows only how to go uphill and remains hung up there and cannot come down? The peak is ours and the valley too. My sannyasin has to claim all that the mind can give.

We are not to reject anything; we have to use every possibility. Life we have to use, and death too.

So make it more systematic, and when you feel that the mind is ready, relax; there is no need to fight. When the mind is not ready, fight; give a good fight too. And joyously, playfully -- don't get serious about it. Both are good.

You will attain to a very very deep meditativeness. And your meditativeness will have more richness, because you will have both the polarities in it.

A person who meditates only when he is calm will have a certain kind of meditativeness, but it will depend on the moods; he will not be the master of it. When you are calm, you are calm; you cannot do anything about it. So you have to wait for the moment. Or a person who can only fight and somehow subdue the mind will not know how to use the calm moment, will be puzzled by it, because he will not know how to relax. So make it more systematic, and both ways have to be used.

[Osho tells a sannyasin that anand is the bliss beyond the state of mind that we call happiness and unhappiness, the no-mind, no-thought state where nothing stirs, not even a ripple.]

And 'Kalika' is the name of the mother goddess. The name is very significant. The root meaning of the word is 'time-eater'; 'kalika' means 'time-eater': one who eats time. This is a very strange name.

We all live in time, we are born in time and we will die in time and we will be born in time again. This wheel of time goes on moving. 'Kalika' means: one who has eaten birth and death and this whole wheel of time, for whom time has disappeared, for whom eternity has opened up. That is the literal meaning of the word, the root meaning.

But it is also a name of the mother goddess. Only in the East does the idea of mother-goddess exist. In

the West, God has always been thought of as the father. The western approach is masculine, it is male-chauvinistic. The western God is a magnified form of masculine energy, male energy. That's why the western God is very arrogant, angry, jealous.

In the Old Testament the jewish God says 'I am a very jealous God, and those who don't follow me I will crush to death. I will throw them into hell, into hell fire.' There seems to be no idea of love. That was the reason why jews were angry with Jesus: he introduced the idea of love in God. He was trying to make God a little more feminine, he was trying to make God a little closer to she than he. That's why jews were angry; they could not tolerate the whole thing.

But in the East, mother-goddess and the idea of it is more ancient than the idea of God as father. And that seems to be more logical, more relevant, because the child first becomes aware of the mother, not of the father. And the mother is more significant than the father; the father is, at the most, institutional. That may be the reason why western religions all become institutional -- the church and Rome and the Vatican. Nothing like that exists in the East. Hindus don't have a church. They don't have a head, like the Pope; they don't have a council to order people what to do and what not to do. There exists nothing like an organisation. Hinduism is a chaos. Everybody is free. And everybody can choose his own way, his own style, his own prayer, his own approach to God. There is no formality about it and no institutionalism about it.

The basic reason is because the feminine energy is non-institutional. The mother is not an institution, the mother is natural. The mother has always existed, the father is just an invention of man. In animals there is no father, in birds there is no father, but the mother exists. The father is at the most the triggering point of a process but not very essential. In the western religion the non-essential has become very essential. And the whole society has been created around that concept of God as father; it brings more war, more violence. The idea of mother-goddess is beautiful. The message is: become more and more non-institutional, non-formal, non-ritualistic, less logical, more poetic, more loving.

When your femininity has bloomed in its totality, you will become a 'time-eater', you will be able to absorb time. And to absorb time or to eat time means to disappear from the turmoil of time. Meditation is nothing but a technique to go beyond time, to eat it, to destroy it. While meditating again and again you will come to the moments when time disappears. There is no movement of time inside. Those are the calmest moments and those are the moments when you will know what bliss is.

So become a 'time-eater'; become a mother-goddess. Let religion be more like a love affair than like a business phenomenon... and it is possible! It is possible for everybody -- we just have to become aware of it and grope for it. The only misery is that people have even stopped groping. They think that that which they are living is all, that this is all there is of life. This is not all; this is not even the beginning! What you understand as life is not even the beginning of life. Life has not yet begun. Life begins only when you come in contact with eternity, with timelessness, with mindlessness.

[A sannyasin asks if he can trust a vision that he had... and about destiny. Osho checks his energy.]

The energy is so good; you need not be worried about anything. Whatsoever is happening is good; just remain a watcher. Many more visions will come to you. You have that quality of being a great visionary. And you can easily develop many psychic powers but they are not to be developed.

They are not to be developed because they will be a hindrance in your spiritual growth. You can develop them easily -- you have to avoid. Sometimes they will start on their own; then too you have to be very alert. Because psychic experiences become a distraction and they can fulfill the ego so deeply that one wants to have them. If you can read somebody else's thoughts, the ego will be very very happy. If you can see somebody's future, who bothers about God then and who thinks about nirvana ? Then one starts playing these games. You have the capacity to develop psychic powers, but they are not to be developed. You just have to be watchful.

If something happens, just see it, take note of it but don't pay much attention to it. Ignore it, neglect it, don't use it. Otherwise you will be trapped by it and you will lose something which is really valuable but which is ahead, which is beyond the psychic phenomena. So visions will come, a few faculties will start functioning, a few intuitions will open up, but you have to be very very careful not to get trapped in them. Telepathy can come very easily to you, clairvoyance can come very easily to you -- just a little work. The temptation to have them will be there.

Right now I can see that you are tempted. Your mind has started thinking about how to have them. But I

will not help you to have them. I will create all kinds of obstacles so that you can't have them, because they will be your undoing. One has to remember continuously that one has to go beyond all kinds of mind phenomena, good or bad, outer or inner.

[The sannyasin asks about going back to Holland or taking a trip to the States.]

You can go, that's nothing to bother... you can go, mm? -- you can have a trip to America. Just don't go on a psychic trip! You can go anywhere else.

But it (the psychic trip) is there and possible, and sometimes it may start, that's why I am talking about it. Sometimes it may start on its own and you may not be able to avoid it; that's why I am insisting that you become very very alert.

And whenever you feel any temptation, any vision or any psychic phenomenon coming to you, just put it (a box) on your heart and it will stop it immediately!

[A sannyasin says he feels disturbed because he wants more money to enjoy himself more.]

For what do you want to have money? Because money in itself is neither good nor bad. It depends on what you want it for....

But have you seen any person who has money and can enjoy life too? It is very difficult... almost impossible. one has to be really a great master to have money and enjoy it! Because there are a few things to be understood: you can earn money only if you stop enjoying life. That is the first necessity to earn money. Because soon, if you go on enjoying it, you will not be able to earn it. By the time you have earned enough, you have also earned a habit of not enjoying life; they go together.

For example, if you want to have a million dollars it may take you fifty years. You can have a million dollars but then fifty years asceticism will have destroyed you. For fifty years you have lived for a goal which is going to be there, somewhere in the future. By the time you arrive your eyes are fixed on fifty years ahead again. That's the dilemma of the rich man. Slowly slowly, the means become the end.

Everybody thinks that he needs money to enjoy. By and by he learns that he has started enjoying having money. Once you have learned that -- enjoying having money -- you cannot enjoy anything. So my suggestion is: whatsoever you have, start enjoying right now. And if you don't have anything, start enjoying nothing. But enjoy it immediately; don't postpone it for tomorrow. If you want to become rich you have to postpone. If you really want to enjoy tomorrow more, practise enjoyment today, because fundamentally it is not money that will make you capable of enjoying life -- it will be enjoyment itself.
Just start enjoying! What is missing?

[The sannyasin says he has enjoyed himself very much the last half year, but he may have lost the ability to live for something.]

If you live for something, you can't live, you don't live. To live for something is just postponing living. One has to learn the art of living for nothing... just to live without any purpose, without any goal.

[A sannyasin says that he has had a bad heart since an incident when he was fifteen, and he is always worried about it.. Osho checks his energy.]

Good. It will go away; nothing to be worried about. It is nothing, mm? You have just brought an idea into the mind but your body is perfectly okay. There is no problem physiologically, not at all -- your energy is perfectly flowing, as alive as it can be. You have just got an idea -- it is a kind of auto-hypnosis. You have lived under an auto-hypnosis, mm? The boy chased you and you were afraid and you were running for miles in fear that you would be caught. The whole situation created such a mental state that it has become a fixed idea in your mind. So whenever you feel any kind of pressure, stress, strain, any kind of chasing, something chasing you, the panic starts. It is just caused by the mind and the old idea.

There is nothing corresponding to it in the body -- the body is completely free of it -- so it is simply a question of deconditioning you. A deep de-hypnosis is needed, that's all. That tape in the mind just has to be erased, and that will be easy, it is such an easy thing. You need not be worried about it -- you can leave it to me. Do a few groups and it will be gone. Simply leave it to me, I will take care of it, because it is such a

simple thing. You need not even think that you have to do anything about it.

The first group you do is Intensive Enlightenment, the second group is Centering and the third group is Leela. Do these three groups and then I will give you a few more. Within the time you are here all problems will be resolved, because you don't have a real problem. Good.

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

30 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805305	
ShortTitle: NAMES26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, Khabiro is a sufi name for God. It means: one who sees, the cognizant one, the seeing one. The full name will mean: the divine vision, a divine way of seeing things. And it all depends on how you look at the world. It is your seeing that determines the world. We don't live in the same world, because our ways of seeing are different. There are as many worlds as there are people, hence the clash. Hence the conflict in love, in friendship, because two ways of seeing can't agree. They overlap, they collide, they try to manipulate each other, they try to dominate each other, but deep down the fact is that there are two kinds of seeing, and there is a great fight going on about who wins, whose eye proves to be the right eye. Religion is a way of seeing with closed eyes. Science observes with open eyes: it looks out. Religion observes with closed eyes. And when these two eyes are closed, absolutely closed, a third eye opens inside -- that is 'Khabiro.' These two eyes create a duality, so whatsoever you see is always divided into two.

For example: what you call love and hate is one energy; it is not two energies, it is one energy. There is no division in it. But when you see with two eyes, it looks as if there is love and hate. There is only love/hate, there is only darkness/light, not darkness *and* light. There is only cold/hot, not cold and hot. That 'and' is created by the two eyes. The whole reality becomes divided. These two eyes function like a prism in which the ray enters and becomes divided into seven colours. It was pure white. When it was one, undivided, it was pure white. When it is divided it is so many colours -- it is no more white, it is no more one.

Turning in, there is a third eye. These two eyes meet at a point deep within you. They will never meet outside; they can't meet there. The farther away you look, the farther away they are; the closer you come, the closer they are. When you close your eyes they have become one. That is 'Khabiro', and that one eye can see the reality as it is. It is seeing without seeing. It is seeing without any medium. It is uncorrupted seeing. All those seven colours have fallen into one and become white again.

People are very interested in having beautiful eyes. Rather, they should be interested more in having a beautiful way of looking at things. Rather than having beautiful eyes, have a beautiful vision. See beautifully. See the one, the undivided, the eternal -- -that's what I mean when I say 'See beautifully.' And it is possible. It is within our grasp; it is just that we have never tried to attain it. We have never looked at the potential at all. We have never worked out the possibility to its actuality. It has remained like a seed. The third eye hai remained like a seed.

Once your energy enters and falls on the third eye, it starts opening; it becomes a lotus, it blooms. And suddenly your whole life-pattern is changed. You are a different person. You are no more the same; you can never be the same again and the world can never be the same. Everything is the same and yet nothing will ever be the same again. You have attained to a single eye. Jesus says 'Have the single eye and then you will

know what God is.'

This is going to be your work: meditate more and more with closed eyes, try more and more to see in. In the beginning it is difficult. It is very dark there, because we have forgotten even how to look in. It has been neglected, ignored. Slowly, slowly, the rocks of old habits will be broken and you will be able to feel, grasp, grope, and slowly slowly you will become adjusted and you will be able to see it.

First it will be utter darkness. It is just as when you come in from outside where it was hot and sunny. You enter your room and it is dark and you cannot see for a few seconds; then the eyes get adjusted. Slowly slowly the room is not so dark; slowly slowly, it is full of light.

The same is the case in the inner. For the time being everything will become dark, but if you persist -- and persistence is meditation -- if you are patient -- and patience is meditation, if you go on digging and digging, one day you stumble upon the source of your energy. Suddenly darkness disappears and it is all light -- and such a grandeur and such a splendour that one cannot even dream about it.

[A sannyasin, leaving for three months to earn money, says he feels sad to leave.]

So don't be worried -- three months is not a problem, not a problem. Sometimes it is good to be away from here, sometimes very very good and essential for your growth. Otherwise one starts taking me for granted and becomes oblivious.

There are many people here who have forgotten me just because they are here and I am available; whenever they want, they can come. So they have become occupied in a thousand other things. I am here, available, so there is no question about it. Why not do other things first ?

If they go away, suddenly they will feel that they are missing me. Then everything else will become insignificant and their whole mind will start turning towards me. And that's what is needed. It is very natural, nothing is wrong in it; it is very natural. Mm ? just the fish in the ocean forgets the ocean; take the fish out and then it knows. This is an energy field -- that's what I am; it is a kind of invisible ocean.

You tend to forget me. You become much more concerned about other things. You find a girlfriend and then you are much concerned about the girlfriend. There are a thousand and one trips one can go on, and I am always there, so slowly slowly you tend not to see me.

We see only the new, the novel. We see only the changing; the constant is forgotten. You come in your room and everything is in its place -- you will not see anything. But if something is not in its place, you will immediately see it. The table has been removed, the clock is not there, the picture on the wall is missing. You have not looked at that picture for ten years -- it has been there and there and there; you knew it was there. There are people who have not seen their wife's face for years. If they will look they will be surprised at how much the woman has changed, because they have the idea of the woman that they used to know ten years ago when they had fallen in love. Then they were looking at her face; they were thrilled by her face. They are still carrying that old picture and they still think she is that woman. She is not! Much water has flown down the Ganges; ten years is a long time -- she is getting old. If they look at their own wife's face they will be surprised -- who is this woman? They don't seem to recognise her.

This is natural. That's how the mind functions: one takes things for granted. When they are there, they are there; then the mind takes no note of it. Sometimes it is very good to go far away from me. Then you will know the significance of being close to me, the value of my presence and the value of your relationship to me. Otherwise I am constantly watching people: they come for me and then they get trapped in something else. Somebody falls in love, somebody else starts some business and somebody starts doing something else. They become so obsessed by it that their whole energy starts turning away from me... and they came for me!

But people are accidental. They don't know what they are doing -- they are not very conscious of what is happening. And when they go away, suddenly they become aware, because then only will they miss me. Here, even if you are not consciously relating with me, I am showering on you. Even if it is one-way, it continues... and more often it is one-way. But I go on hoping that some day you will respond, that some day you will realise....

So these three months will be of great help, of immense help, of great clarity. And the relationship that you are in, this disciplehood, will take a new shape, a new form. Don't be worried. Go, and you will be enriched by it, and when you come back you will find yourself coming closer to me, more consciously. I would like now that it becomes a two-way exchange. It rarely becomes one, but when it does, only then do things start happening. Otherwise I go on giving to you and you go on absorbing it too, your growth

continues, but it could have been a thousandfold if you had responded consciously.

So take it as an opportunity, as a device from me. Go, be there for three months, work hard and come back!

[A sannyasin says he is apprehensive about earning money in the west, because he has never enjoyed his work as a dentist, but he needs to pay tax arrears before returning here forever.]

My feeling is you will not feel good without paying it. There are people who won't have any trouble, but about you my feeling is that you won't feel good; you will feel guilty. You will feel a burden on yourself -- that you have done something you should not have done. So it is better to pay it; otherwise it will hang around you. Mm, if you have to be there one month more, be there; just one month or two months doesn't make much difference. It is better to clear everything, to finish and close everything and come completely clean of the past. Mm, this will remain hanging in your mind. And these are the things that keep people from growing.

It is really not a question of morality. I am amoral, mm? -- I don't think much of morality or immorality; those are irrelevant. But there is something deeper than morality that is involved.

The question is that if you don't do a certain thing you will remain hooked there. A part of you will remain hooked there, and if a part is hooked in the past you cannot move in the future. You are undivided you are one, so if something is hanging there, two years back, you will remain there. It will be very difficult to use those two years to grow. That's why people are hung up somewhere near around thirteen, fourteen. That is people's average mental age.

The person may be eighty but his age, his mental age, is fourteen. This is a very sorry state of things. So he remains juvenile, childish. To be child-like is one thing and to be childish is another. To be child-like has beauty and to be childish is just ugly.

So to me it is not a question of morality -- no question is of morality. To me the only question is of growth: whatsoever helps you to grow is good to do and whatsoever prevents your growth is good to avoid. So just for one month's work don't bring that burden on your head; just clean the slate.

And don't try to find rationalisations -- they won't help -- that the government is going to purchase missiles, or bombs will be created and they are going to kill people, so what is the point of giving them money? If you had not told me this, I would feel it would have been easier for you not to pay your income tax. This is a rationalisation and simply shows that you are feeling guilty. Unless one feels guilty, one never rationalises. One simply doesn't care! You could even not have asked about it -- it would not have been a problem at all. But that would have been another thing; then it would be okay, nothing matters.

But that is not true for you. You are trying to find a rationalisation so you can repress your guilt feeling. You can say 'Any day they are going to destroy people by this money -- why should I pay? That is just trying to hide the wounds, but the wound is there.

Just go and pay everything and finish everything. It is always good to feel that everything is clear and done fast, so you come back with more clarity, with more transparency....

[A sannyasin says that when Osho comes in to discourse in the morning she gets a pain in her shoulders, which is relieved only by kneeling, with her head down. Osho checks her energy.]

Do it the moment I enter; don't wait for the pain to come. Mm, it is something beautiful; nothing wrong in it. But you do it immediately, the moment I start; don't wait for it to come.

It is simply an indication that the body wants to go into that posture and you resist, hence the pain, and naturally one... You try to the very last: when it becomes impossible to bear, then you bow down. But that bowing down is one of the beautiful postures of receptivity, of surrender, of let-go. That's just how my energy is functioning on you.

So start it, the moment I come, the first thing. Just look at me, then you can go into your posture. That is the womb posture and you are doing it perfectly well. It has to be done. Because you try not to do it, the pain comes and then you do it. So do it from the very beginning and you will feel very relaxed.

And don't be worried that you have to listen to what I am saying; you have to absorb, not listen. You have to absorb my presence. Listening is superficial; it is a communication between two minds. Now you can commune with my energy and that is far deeper. The body and your whole energy wants to communicate on that level -- it is ready. So just go into the posture and rest in it. Even in darshan when you

come, just look at me and go into it.

And a few things.... Take care of your body. Stop eating outside, because now you will have to take care; otherwise this energy will create trouble. You have to be very careful you can't eat each and every thing, not in the market. Just eat things which one can depend on as being perfectly okay -- fruits, vegetables, milk. Avoid any heavy things, then the energy will start flowing more and more. When it is absolutely necessary -- when you go to Bombay -- it is okay, but avoid as much as possible. And there too depend on fruits and vegetables.... Otherwise everything is going well!

The 99 Names of Nothingness

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

31 May 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7805315
ShortTitle: NAMES27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine; the word 'divine' comes from the same root as 'deva.' Basir is a sufi name for God -- it means: all seeing. Your full name will mean: a divine way of seeing. Ordinarily what we see may not be there. It may be just our minds projecting something from the within. We see what we believe; our belief creates our vision. That is an undivine way of seeing. If you look into facts with a prejudiced mind, you will never find the reality. You will always impose your opinion upon the facts. And the facts are very polite, very humble, very liquid. you can give them a mold, a form. They take the shape of your mold very easily.

That's why there are so many philosophies in the world, so many ways of seeing things. And each philosophy thinks it has arrived, that it has found the solution to all problems, that it has found the remedy. And each philosophy claims 'This is the truth, the ultimate truth.' But no philosophy has it, no philosophy can have it, because philosophy is basically speculation. It is a game of words, logic, thoughts. It is creating a system out of thinking and then imposing the thinking on reality. And because reality is very polite, it is always ready to oblige you. So whatsoever you want to see, you will see. This is undivine seeing.

Divine seeing is seeing without any prejudice, seeing without any preconceived thought, seeing without any concept -- just seeing, pure seeing, with no idea. Nothing is being imposed. Your eyes are empty; then they are divine. You are not trying to prove something. You have not decided beforehand, you don't have any a priori mind. In fact, you don't have any mind. The eyes are just open like a mirror, ready to reflect whatsoever is the case. Only then does one arrive at truth. And that's the difference between philosophy and religion. Philosophy is nothing but a mind game. Religion is a totally different thing: it is approaching reality without the mind. It is putting the mind aside; it is looking direct, immediate. Then the reality is tremendously beautiful... and that reality is God.

So God can never be found by a person who believes. Believers never find God -- their very belief becomes the hindrance. And so is the case with the non-believers, because they only believe in the opposite. Non-believers are as much believers as the believers. Their beliefs are different: one believes that God is, one believes that there is no God, but both are beliefs. Between the catholic and the communist there is no difference. Between the hindu and the mohammedan there is no difference... just different beliefs.

The real seeker gets rid of all kinds of beliefs -- theistic, atheistic. He simply gets rid of the whole mind-accumulated past. He simply drops the whole baggage. He looks with empty eyes. The real seeker is always an agnostic; he says 'I don't know.' And all real search starts from that point, when you can say totally, honestly, existentially 'I don't know.' That is the greatest beginning, the only beginning in fact, and

then your eyes are capable of seeing the truth. One has to approach truth naked, with no clothing of thought, belief, philosophy, consolations, prejudices, conditionings.

This is the meaning of your name: start dropping beliefs. And I am not saying to move to anti-belief, no; I am simply saying be without belief. And then reality is so close, just by the corner -- once you are ready to reflect, to reflect it as it is.

[Osho explains, Deva Raquiba means the divine witness... that is the whole process of meditation: the essence of all meditation is to become a witness.]

Prem means love, Samada is a sufi name for God. It means 'the ultimate centre of existence towards which we all have to turn; the destiny, the goal.' We can go as far away from the centre as we wish, but with each step further away from the centre we will be getting more and more in misery. So sooner or later one has to turn to God. Samada means: towards whom everybody is going to turn sooner or later. Your full name will mean: love, the God towards whom we have to turn.

The whole teaching of Jesus depends on a single word and that word is 'repent'. The english meaning of the word repent has gone in a wrong direction; it has nothing to do with repentance. The original aramaic simply means 'return'; repent means return. And the constant emphasis of Jesus again and again is 'Repent, repent! The kingdom of God is very close by.' He means 'return'; he is trying to remind you about 'Samada'.

We are keeping God behind us. A one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn is needed. Man is miserable, not because he has committed any sin; he is miserable because he has turned away from God. You can call it the original sin. And once you have committed that error -- and we all have committed it -- life itself goes on punishing us. It is not that God is punishing anybody. Our own going away is a punishment. It is just as you go away from the garden: the farther away you go, the hotter it gets. The cool breeze is no more, and the fragrance of the flowers disappears. The closer you come to the garden, the more you feel the cool breeze again, the fragrance of the flowers and the greenery and the shade of great trees.

Let sannyas be the turning point. That's what sannyas is all about: a return journey. One starts moving inwards rather than moving outwards. One starts looking within rather than without. And the kingdom of God is within. The greatest treasure is there but we have become beggars; we have completely forgotten our own treasure.

So this initiation is nothing but a reminder of who you are, to remind you that you are not a beggar, that you are a born emperor, that we have to claim our kingdom. Ask and it shall be given; knock and the door shall be opened unto you; seek and you will find. But the search has to be in a new dimension: it has to be withinward. That is the true pilgrimage. Your body is a temple -- God is already there, but you don't have the time or you don't have the courage to look in. You are afraid of facing reality.

People go on finding new escapes, new escapes from themselves. And these are the people who will say that sannyas is an escape, that meditation is an escape, that religion is an escape. In fact, just the opposite is the case: religion is not an escape. It is facing reality, it is encountering your being. And those who are running away from it are really the escapists.

[Osho checks the energy of a sannyasin who is leaving.]

Something is happening and it will continue to happen, so don't be afraid -- because back home you may get scared. Strange things are possible. Nothing is dangerous, but just because they will be strange spaces into which you have never entered, you may get frightened. You may start thinking you are going crazy or something. And don't go to anybody for any advice, because whatsoever their advice is will be dangerous; they will not know what is happening to you. So if something happens, you can write to me. And you are now capable enough even to have contact with me from Africa -- there will be no problem.

But if something strange happens, don't talk about it, otherwise people will think you have gone mad. Your family will think to take you to the hospital or the psychiatrist. And the western psychiatry and psychoanalysis are still very rudimentary, very primitive, very physiological. In fact they don't deserve the name of psychology yet. They are not the science of the soul -- that is the meaning of psychology; they don't believe in the soul. They have reduced man to a mechanism. That is one of the greatest insults that has happened to humanity.

Man has been humiliated very badly, and because of that humiliation he has lost all sense of direction. There seems to be nowhere to go, there seems to be nowhere to grow. There is nothing higher than man and

man is nothing but an animal -- a little more cunning, a little more sophisticated, that's all; his mechanism is a little more sophisticated. The difference between man and animal, according to modern psychoanalysis, to psychiatry and science, is only quantitative; there is no qualitative difference. So if something strange happens which cannot be understood then you are thought mad. You need electric shock, you need insulin shocks, hospitalisation and all kinds of torture.

So avoid that, because much is possible. Something has broken, a crust has been broken. Many things will surface and they will all be beautiful. You have to go into them, nourish them, cherish them. And I will be with you, mm ?

And you want to start a small centre there?... This will be the name of the centre: Majida. It is a sufi name for God -- it means 'the glorious one, the majestic one.'

When God enters your life, ultimate meaning enters your life. Then each single pebble has a message, then there are sermons in stones. That is the meaning of 'Majida': one who brings splendour to life.

So start a small centre, help people to meditate. And whenever possible, come back, because this is your home.

[A sannyasin couple are leaving. The man says he feels inhibited by their relationship of three years and blames the woman. She says she feels sad. It has become more intense here.]

Things become clear here, that's why they look intensified. You start becoming more alert about things that you have been ignoring, things that you have been postponing, things that you are somehow tolerating. Those things become clear here because you go through so many therapy processes. A clarity comes -- you start seeing what you have been doing to your life and to the life of the other.

Then there are two possibilities. One is: change the partner; another is: change yourself. And the second possibility is worth trying first, because just by changing the partner nothing will happen. You will fall into the same trap with another woman, because you are the same. You will choose a woman exactly like her because the chooser is the same. For a few days things will be good -- they are always good for a few days. They are good for a few days because for a few days one can go on pretending. But how long can you pretend? When you live with a person you have to become honest and sincere, and you have to be yourself; then immediately things start falling apart. So every love affair is good in the beginning. Unless you decide to make your love a situation for inner transformation.... It can become a great situation; it is! It is a great challenge.

Now these two alternatives are there. The simple alternative is to separate, mm ? You can find another woman, she can find another man, and you can play the game of being happy for a few days again. And again you will be in the same trap, both of you, because she will choose a man like you -- otherwise why did she choose you? -- and you will choose a woman like her.

I have heard about a man who divorced eight times in his life and again and again discovered that he found the same woman... with a different name, the nose a little bit longer and the eyes a little different and the hair colour different, but the personality was exactly the same! Because who is going to choose ? Why have you fallen in love with-her? She must have something that attracts you, and the same thing will be attractive again.

This is the cheaper way. The West has chosen a very cheap way to solve it. It is not solving; it is simply postponing. It is a childish way. But I am not suggesting that if you suffer too much then too you have to cling to each other. No, then there is no need. But first try a better alternative; that is: change yourself. Just see what it is that is causing trouble from your side. Never be bothered about what is causing trouble from her side. That is her problem, she has to look after it. Just take account from your side; see what it is that is causing the problem.

Now the problem is there and something has to be done; you will have to do something. First try this. This is a harder task, an uphill task, but immensely paying. If you can change your approach towards her, your attitudes towards her, the trouble that you are creating unknowingly, unconsciously, if you can change all those patterns, you will feel grateful to her.

(To the woman) And you also try! Don't be in a hurry. You have been together three years -- I think you can be together six months more, and this time with very conscious, deliberate purpose -- that you have to make a beautiful relationship out of this. Because my feeling about you is that you are still in love. This is my observation: when love disappears, troubles also disappear. You are still troubled -- that is a sure indication that something of love is still there. That love is the hope.

Give it a try. For six months meditate, talk to each other, bring problems to each other, support each other, knowing well that it is a question of six months. Decide a date with the agreement that if you cannot work it out within six months then on that particular date you will say goodbye to each other. You tried your hardest but if it is not going to happen, then it is not going to happen. I am not saying to cling to each other for your whole life. That stupidity has also happened; that is what has happened in the East. And the West is in too much of a hurry, mm ?

My suggestion is that you give it a try for six months. But when there is only a limited time, be total, give it a total try. Even if you don't succeed, even if after six months you separate, you will separate better persons. And your new love relationships will go deeper than this one. Right now you would again fall into the same trip.

So let it be an experiment of love, of changing. But the whole thing is: don't try to change the other; that's what you (the man) have been doing.

Try to change yourself. The other is not your responsibility. People are trying to change the other. That is a very manipulative strategy, very political. It is an effort to dominate the other. And if you start dominating the other, you cannot change the other; she will retaliate, she will take revenge. She will persist, because her ego is at stake. You change yourself, she changes herself. Help each other but don't try to change the other; that is none of your business.

For six months be together again. Let it be a new beginning, a new honeymoon and a new effort -- more. conscious, more deliberate. For these three years you have lived in an unconscious relationship; now for six months live in a conscious relationship. And these six months will be of great benefit. Either you will decide to remain together because it is so fulfilling, or you will decide to separate. But then too you will separate in deep gratitude, deep friendship, with no grudge, with no complaint.

[A sannyasin had been here the previous year, but escaped back to the west. Recently he wrote imploringly to Osho for direction.]

I know escape always comes to everybody's mind and one can always find excuses to escape from here, but once you have tasted me a little bit you will have to come back -- I will haunt you! I can't leave you so easily. It is better to go with me as deeply as possible, as deeply as you can go into yourself.

I know it needs courage. Everybody feels fear because we have been hiding from ourselves so long that to know who we are is really going through a very shattering experience. The old image will fall to pieces, and that image you have built for so long with such care, with such love; you have nourished it. But it is false and it has to be broken into pieces. And only when it is broken into pieces will your reality take shape.

The master has to be very hard. The master has to hit you on the weakest point, and that's what I did the last time you were here. Money has been your weakest point in life; I hit you and you escaped. This time don't escape. My whole interest is to help you to be transformed... and it is possible.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Talks given from 28/6/76 to 27/7/76
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1978

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

28 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606285
ShortTitle: ROSEIS01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin leaving for the West says: I feel deep gratitude for all that has happened to me since I've been here.]

I know.... Much will be happening, much more, and gratitude prepares the way. Feel as grateful to existence as possible -- for small things, not only for great things... just for sheer breathing. We don't have any claim on existence, so whatsoever is given is a gift. If it is not given we don't have any court for appeal.

So grow more and more in gratitude and thankfulness -- not only towards me; let it become your very style. Be grateful to everybody.

If one understands gratitude then one is grateful for things that have been done positively. And one even feels grateful for things which could have been done negatively. You feel grateful that somebody helped you; this is just the beginning. Then you start feeling grateful that somebody has not harmed you -- he could have; it was so kind of him.

Once you understand the feeling of gratitude and allow it to sink deeply within you, you will start feeling grateful for everything. And the more grateful you are, the less complaining, grumbling.

Once complaining disappears, misery disappears. It exists with complaints. It is hooked with complaints and with the complaining mind. Misery is impossible with gratefulness. So that is one of the most important secrets to learn.

[The Hypnotherapy Group was at darshan tonight.

A group member said: It was very good for me. I felt that I was allowing myself more and no longer fighting. I felt less guilty -- because I used to feel very guilty. And I also feel more balanced, so I feel very good.]

You look good! All things happen together. If you feel less guilty, immediately you start feeling more happy. If you feel more, happy, you feel less in conflict, more harmonious, together. If you feel together, more harmonious, suddenly you feel a certain grace surrounding you. These things function like a chain reaction: one starts the other, the other starts another, and they go on spreading.

But to begin with, feeling less guilty is very very important. The whole of humanity has been made to feel guilty -- centuries of conditioning, of telling people to do this and not to do that... and not only that, but forcing them by saying that if they do something that is not allowed by the society or by the church, then they are sinners. If they do something which is appreciated by the society and the church, then they are saints.So everybody has been fooled into doing things that society wants them to do, and not to do things that society does not want them to do. Nobody has bothered about whether this is your thing or not. Nobody has bothered about the individual.

The thinking up to now has been this -- that the individual exists for the society so the individual has to follow just what the society says. He has to fit with the society. That is the definition of the normal human being -- to fit with the society. Even if the society is insane, you have to fit with it; then you are normal. Even if the society is neurotic and you try to be sane, you will be thought neurotic because the society is the majority. They have power so they can make anybody feel guilty.

They have put a deep mechanism inside you which they call a conscience which, if you move slightly away from the norm, the accepted rules of the game, immediately says, 'Wrong! Wrong! You are doing something wrong!' Now the problem for the individual is that nature demands one thing and society demands something contrary. If the society was demanding the same as nature demands, there would have

been no conflict. Man would still have remained in the garden of Eden.

The problem arises because society has its own interests which are not necessarily in tune with the individual and his interests. Society has its own investments. The individual has to be sacrificed. This is a very topsy-turvy world. Just the other way round should be the right thing.

The individual does not exist for the society. The society exists for the individual. Because society is just an institution. It has no soul. An individual has the soul, is the conscious centre; it has a centre. God resides in the individual, not in the society. Society is nothing -- just a word.

You cannot come across society anywhere. Wherever you go, you will come across the individual. Society is just in the dictionaries and in the legal codes of the courts. It is a term but a very big blanket term. It covers many things. And for this blanket term the real individual can be sacrificed -- and he has been up to now.

Rarely have a few individuals been able to escape from this dangerous structure. These few individuals are the religious rebels -- Jesus, Buddha, Krishna. They tried to live their life according to their nature. They dropped conscience. they dropped all guilt. They became part of nature rather than part of society. Nature is vast. Society is very tiny. Society is man-made. nature is God-made. They chose God instead of a man-made institution.

The difference is just like marriage nad love. Marriage is a man-made institution. Love has nothing to do with man's manufactured institutions. Love is natural. Wherever you find society is in conflict with nature, choose nature -- whatsoever the cost. You will never be a loser. You will always gain. If you choose society, you will always be a loser. The game will be very short term, worth nothing, and you will lose your whole soul.

So this is the basic thing -- to move into a new light, into a new consciousness, where you can unguilt yourself. And then many more things follow.

So good... but keep the insight and don't get into the guilt again. Drop it more and more. It is still lingering there in the unconscious. Drop it from there also.

[A group member says: I laughed a lot. I relaxed a lot. I felt some changes.]

Very good. Changes are easy if you allow. Laughter is the most easy thing in the world if you allow, but it has become hard. People laugh very rarely, and even when they laugh it is not true. People laugh as if they are obliging somebody, as if they are fulfilling a certain duty. Laughter is fun. You are not obliging anybody! Just as with love... you are not obliging anybody. Love is fun. Laughter is fun. Life is fun. But somehow the idea has gone very deeply into the mind that you are fulfilling duties.

You see a person and you smile. You smile for him. One should smile only for oneself. If others share, good. If nobody shares, good. But one should smile of one's own accord. One should not laugh to make somebody else happy, because if you are not happy, you cannot make anybody happy. Even if you are happy, it is very difficult to make somebody else happy because it depends on that somebody else as to whether he will accept it or not. One should simply laugh of one's own accord, and one should not wait for reasons to laugh. That too is absurd. Why wait for reasons? Life as it is should be enough of a reason to laugh. It is so absurd, it is so ridiculous. It is so beautiful... it is so wonderful. It is all sorts of things together. It is a great cosmic joke.

If you start looking into things you will not be able to stop laughing. Everything is simply perfect for laughter -- nothing is lacking -- but we won't allow. We are very miserly... miserly about laughter, love, life. Once you know that miserliness can be dropped, you move into a different dimension.

Laughter is the real religion. Everything else is just metaphysics. Laughter is true religion because it will bring you closer and closer to life. In great laughter the ego disappears suddenly you are open to the whole, to the whole of existence. All doors, all windows open.

So make it a point to laugh more. Always keep laughter alive so that for any tiny reason, or for no reason, you are always ready to burst into laughter. And don't wait for excuses to laugh. If they are available, good. If they are not available there is no need for them. One can laugh without them. It looks mad if you laugh without any reason but don't be bothered about what others say.

It is your life and the more you fill it with laughter, the more sacred it will become. Laugh your way to God !

[An elderly sannyasin says:... I was never really a child when I was one, but these last few days, I often

feel like a little child... and I want to tease everybody. I want to do crazy things.]

[chuckling] That's really a miracle, really a miracle! To feel like a child again is a great conversion. Allow it... don't feel shy about it. Tease people! It will be difficult because of your age, your mind and your experience, but don't be bothered. Put your age and mind aside. If you can, you will suddenly feel a new energy arising in your body. Your age will be reduced by at least twenty years. You can become younger immediately and you can live longer. So allow it; it is beautiful.

That's what Jesus means when he says, 'Those who are like children, only they will be able to enter my kingdom of God.' One has to become a child again and then life is complete. In childhood we start and in childhood we end. If one dies without becoming a child, his whole life circle is incomplete. He will have to be born again.

That is the whole eastern idea of rebirth. If you can be reborn -- reborn in this life -- there is no need to be born again. If you can really become a child in this body, there is no need to be born into the world again. You can live in the heart of God. There is no need then to come back. You have learned the lesson and completed the circle.

My whole effort here is this: to help you to be a child again. It is difficult, it is very difficult, because your whole experience, your whole pattern, your whole character resists and says, 'What are you doing? It looks foolish!' But be foolish and let it assert itself. You will feel so unburdened, so new, and as fresh as a dew drop. That freshness is something of the spirit, because your body is old but your consciousness can be new and young.

So it is somewhat of a miracle. If you allow it, it will grow and you will be able to see things again as a small child with no ideas, no verbalisations, with no mind. Then the world is so luminous. Life is like a rainbow -- so many colours, so many sounds. It is a great orchestra -- but only a child can feel it because we have so many ideas. Those ideas act as blinkers.

Even when we see the moon, our ideas about the moon are standing between us and the moon. The moon is never really available to you -- so many layers, so many screens. If you allow this child to grow again, it will be a death and a resurrection. The old will disappear by and by and will be replaced by a totally new consciousness and then you will be able to see that a rose is a rose is a rose.

You will be able to penetrate into the facticity of things with no words, no verbalisations, no philosophy, no metaphysics, no religion. A child knows none. He simply looks direct. His being is immediate. He is full of presence, available, open.

Allow it. This is something very significant, but you can lose it. If you don't help it, it can be lost easily because your whole personality will be against it. You will have to consciously work a way for it, to allow it. Your whole past will be there like a rock and this new phenomenon will just be like dripping water, a small stream, which can become a river if you help; otherwise the rock is too big. But ultimately, if one goes on helping, the softer, the more water-like, the stronger one is, the more the rocklike things disappear.

In the long run the rock is always defeated by the water. The old man is always defeated by the child. Death is always defeated by life. One should remember that, and one should always help the softer, the younger and fresher things.

[She then asks: If I want to tease and the person doesn't want it, then there is the risk I will be rejected, and this has always been a problem for me. What should I do?]

A child never bothers about these things. This a question coming from your past, not from your child. A child doesn't bother. He goes on teasing. Whether somebody rejects him or not is not a problem to him. That's why he is a child! He does not think pro and con and he does not calculate. He does not think whether this child will like it or not. That is not the point.

So don't ask this question -- because this question comes not from the child but from the rock... not from the water. This question comes from your old personality. It says, 'What are you going to do? Will it be good or bad? Think about it.' Then you will not be able to because this calculation, this clever mind, has entered into it. You are no more a child. And if you decide by this mind, then the teasing will also be useless because now the control remains with the old. Forget all about it ! At the most they can reject you. That is their problem. It has nothing to do with you.

Really be a child and let us see what happens. At the most, people can reject you or can think that you have gone crazy. That's what they will think, so let them! It is worth it. Being crazy is worth it. You have

remained sane long enough. Now try the other way. For seven days simply forget all consideration. Simply do whatsoever you feel like doing. Just behave like a child -- and a child never asks. So don't ask for seven days. A child never thinks -- just a feeling and he goes and does things.

Make friends with children... small children around the ashram. Make friends with them and follow them. Whatsoever they do, you do [laughter]. They will enjoy it and will not reject you at all. Children are very very receptive and they always understand. They will immediately understand that you look old but you are not. Just mix with children and forget about big people.

[A group member says: I feel much less fear. I think I trust more.]

Good, very good. Trust is life. Trust is God. I don't say to people to trust in God. I simply say 'trust', because trust is God.

There is nothing to fear because we don't have anything to lose. Nobody can rob us, and all that can be robbed is not worth-while, so why fear, why suspect, why doubt? These are the real robbers -- doubt, suspicion, fear. They destroy your very possibility of celebration.

So while on earth, celebrate the earth. While this moment lasts, enjoy it to the very core. Take all the juice that it can give to you and is ready to give to you.

Because of fear you miss many things. Because of fear we cannot love, or even if we love it is always half-hearted, it is always so-so. It is always up to a certain extent and not beyond that. We always come to a point beyond which we are afraid, so we are stuck there. We cannot move deep in friendship because of fear. We cannot do prayer because of fear.

There are people who go on saying that people do prayer because of fear. That's true; many people pray because of fear. But there is an even greater truth than that and it is that many people don't go the whole way in prayer because of fear. They may start in fear but then they don't go very far. They just remain on the formal, the cliche level. They say some formal prayer to God but they really are not moved, thrilled by it. It is not an ecstasy. They are not mad with it. They don't go headlong. They move very cautiously -- and all caution is based on fear.

Be conscious but never be cautious. The distinction is very subtle. Consciousness is not rooted in fear. Caution is rooted in fear. One is cautious so that one may never go wrong, but then one cannot go very far. The very fear will not allow you to investigate new lifestyles, new channelisations of energy, new directions, new lands; it will not allow you. You will always tread on the same path again and again, shuttling backwards and forwards, shuttling backwards and forwards. One becomes like a goods train.

Consciousness simply says, 'Be conscious of whatsoever you are doing, wherever you are going. Just remain alert so you can enjoy it to the very last drop.' So nothing is missed, you are alert.

Fear is one of the most basic problems to be faced, encountered, and if you feel it is less, make it even lesser. It is like the weeds in the garden. One has to go on continuously pulling them. up and throwing them away, otherwise they tend to overrun the whole garden. If you allow the weeds, sooner or later roses will disappear, flowers will disappear and there will be weeds all over the garden.

One has to go on continuously pulling them up. Only then can the garden remain beautiful. When all the roots are uprooted, then there is no problem. You can relax. This is the whole effort, the 'sadhana', the very inner discipline, the work. So, fear seems to be your chief characteristic.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples, 'Find your chief characteristic,' because around that everything is hooked. For example, [one] has a guilt feeling; that is her chief characteristic and everything is hooked around it. If she loses the guilt feeling, then everything will drop by itself. If you drop your fear, there is nothing else to drop. Everything will drop automatically because everything is just part of the fear.

So it has been good. But insights give you a glimpse and then one has to work hard to make them more and more crystallised realities. So now each moment be more alert and don't allow any fear. Wherever you see that there is fear, drop it. Even sometimes if it is needed, then go into the fear.

[Osho said that if one is afraid of darkness one should go into it, explore it, allow it, and by and by one would come to experience the beauty of darkness and to welcome and love it.]

As I see it, in life there is nothing which is bad, nothing which has to be feared -- nothing whatsoever. It is just that we have certain ideas implanted in the mind in certain fragile moments and they go on projecting.

A small child is left in the crib. He is hungry and he cries out, looks around and he cannot see anything; it is dark and nobody is coming. Now the aloneness, the hunger, nobody responding to his call and cry, and the fear, all become associated. They become associated so deeply that whenever he is in the dark, even after fifty years, he will start feeling a certain fear. That fifty-year-old association is still alive.

Now he is no more a child, no more in the crib, no more dependent on the mother, but still that fear is there functioning and projecting. So just watch and drop fear more and more.

If you can clean your consciousness of fear you have come to the right path. Then the real journey of celebration starts.

[The therapist who conducts the Soma group, said she had allowed a couple of participants to conduct a few sessions in the group, and it turned into an encounter group she couldn't deal with, so she had walked out.
Osho checked her energy.]

There is nothing to be worried about. From just the very beginning, never allow anybody to take over the group, howsoever experienced. Never allow anybody to do that. They have to be participants and the participant has to remain a participant. If you allow that, there will be chaos. Now you are suffering because of the chaos. Now you see that nothing is happening and nothing is going to happen that way because now the direction is lost.

If somebody is trying to force his own way on the group, tell him to leave, because he has to be there as a participant. If he wants to lead a group he has to come and see me. But this is not the way. Once things have gone out of your hands it is difficult to control them again and frustration will come. You will start feeling that you are not the leader of the group and they will be on their own.

Sometimes things can be good on their own and I'm still thinking about a group where there would be no leader, just the participants, so whatsoever they want to do, they do. That will have its own flow and it may give many things to people, but that is only possible when they have done all the groups.

You should not move from your schedule in any way and you should not allow anybody to replace you, because if you do, the group will be lost. It will turn into Encounter, it will turn into Arica, it will turn into anything.

You know what has to be done. You have the whole direction. You have the schedule, the planning in your mind of how things have to develop. So tell [the participants] that they have to be participants and if you feel that the time is wasted, then extend the group for three days.

And don't bring in your problems while you are leading the group. That is one of the things that the leader has to understand. When you are functioning as a leader, forget all about your personal problems. It is just as when an electrician is working; he forgets all his problems. Here he is just an electrician. A plumber is working in the bathroom; he forgets all his problems. He does not bring them here, because we have called him as a plumber.

There in the group you are the leader. You need not bring your problems with you. That is a great discipline for you. That is what the leader is going to be benefited by. You put your problems aside and here you function as an expert who knows something about the human mind. And you can help people -- not that you pretend that you have gone beyond your problems, but you know something. That know-how you can impart, that's all.

When somebody comes as a plumber, you don't bother about whether he has problems or not. That is his business. He is not saying that he has no problems and that is why he has come to do the plumbing. He has problems, but he knows something about plumbing that has nothing to do with his problems.

A doctor has his own problems, a psychiatrist has his own problems. He himself may need another psychiatrist to be psychoanalysed and treated by, but when he comes to the patient he brings his expertise. And this distinction has to be maintained.

You are not enlightened, that's true. Nobody is trying to say that you are, nor do you need to pretend to be. But when you are leading a group, your personal problems, your anguish, your anxieties, are by the side. You function there as the expert. This is going to help you because when you function as an expert and you put your personal life aside, you function in a totally different way. You see your own problems then in a more objective, realistic sense because they are far away, put aside, and you are dealing with others' problems. You can see that they are your problems also.

Anything that happens to any human being is happening to you also, more or less. If somebody has a

problem with anger, somebody with greed, some with love, someone with sex, you have all those problems, but there you are functioning as an expert. Watching their problems, helping people to come out of them and seeing that they really do and that they are growing, you become confident that you can help others, so why not yourself? -- then the same can be done to you too. You can have a more objective outlook about your own problems -- as if they belong to somebody else -- and you can work them out. That is the benefit the leader is going to gain out of the groups.

He can gain even more than any participant. Helping others, he will grow into this insight. Seeing others' problems he will be able to see his problems in a different light. Seeing people coming out of their problems, his confidence will grow. He will feel more rooted, more grounded and he will see, 'Yes, I can help others, why not me? I can pull myself out in the same way.'

I have been watching that again and again you relapse into it again. Again and again you bring in your problems and then you become confused. In a way it is very sincere... I love it. One should be sincere, but in a way it is not going to help you or others. It is good to remind oneself again and again that your own problems are there and they have to be solved; that you are not here just to help others, because unless your problems are solved, what is the point of being there?

But this is the way I am trying to help you. This is a device for you to be a leader. It is one of the hardest devices -- to give you a certain responsibility for which you don't feel capable. But I will help you to become capable. And when you start feeling capable of solving others' problems, you will suddenly have a new energy available that can be applied to you too. Then it is only a question of direction.

This is my understanding -- that if you really want to learn something, start teaching people. There is no better way to learn than to be a teacher.

[The leader then said: There's a participant in the group, who has been catharting all the time... from her to the rest of the group. But there's not supposed to be any catharsis, right?]

No, no catharsis, because that group is not for catharsis. If they want to cathart they have to join other groups. You have to insist that Soma is not going to be cathartic. That is the whole training. Otherwise they will mix everything.

If somebody is not listening, watch them for a few hours and then tell them to leave. Be strict. The group has not to lose its difference from other groups. Its distinction has to be maintained.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

29 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606295
ShortTitle: ROSEIS02
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and punyatam means holy, pure, simple. You have to forget the old name and remember the new. And remember the idea behind it of purity, simplicity. A person can be pure and not simple; then purity is not worth anything. You can force purity on yourself but because you force it, it will not be simple. It will be very complex. It will always carry the repressed as an undercurrent and you will be sitting on a volcano.

So when I say pure and simple, I mean it. Purity is only when it is simple, when it comes spontaneously,

when it is not enforced, when you don't practise it but just allow it to flower. It is like a child. He is pure, simple, but his simplicity is not that of discipline. Once you try to discipline something, your head becomes powerful, and simplicity is of the heart. The head cannot give you simplicity.

I was just reading this evening about Pope John. He was a simple man, very simple -- so simple that many of his colleagues used to think that he was not holy. Because he was so simple they thought he was not great... not a saint at all. Before he became pope, he was a nuncio in Paris. His colleagues were very worried about him because he would mix with ordinary people and would be found in places where he should not be. He would not follow any rules and regulations of his office.

They thought him a little of a nuisance in the high circles... snobs. They used to think that he was a nuisance and not worthy of the post he was holding. He loved gossiping and telling anecdotes and stories -- and sometimes rough ones too. In the diplomatic circles he would start saying something and ladies would feel embarrassed. But he was a very simple man, just like a peasant.

Then he became pope. Everybody all over the world was very surprised at how this man could have been elected. They tried to condition him. They taught him how to behave, how to talk, saying, 'You are pope, one of the most important persons in the world, and whatsoever you say means much.' They taught him the etiquette and formalities. But he would always forget.

The first important person to come to him was Jacqueline Kennedy. They were very worried because Kennedy was the first catholic president of America and America was one of the greatest and most powerful nations, so Pope John had to talk and behave rightly. For seven days they conditioned him, and he would repeat whatsoever they were saying. Then the master of ceremonies was very happy and everything was settled. Then when Jacqueline Kennedy came, Pope John forgot everything. He opened his arms wide and cried, 'Welcome, Jacky !' !

This is something very simple, peasant-like, child-like. You cannot manage it. Once you manage it, you destroy it. So what I meant by punyatam is that from this very moment, start thinking in terms of being a child -- as if you don't know the world and don't know the ways of the world, as if you have no experience... as if you are just a clean slate with nothing written on it. And whatsoever gets written on it, wash it, clean it every day so it remains pure, clean. Remain clean of the past.

Prem means love and dhanya means blessed -- blessed by love. Love is the only blessing there is, and those who love are the only ones who are blessed. All others simply live a life of curse. Nobody is cursing them; they themselves are responsible. If one wants to live a life of tremendous bliss and blessing, one should be more loving -- not loving to a particular person, just loving.

[Osho suggested that the new sannyasin do the forthcoming ten-day meditation camp as an introduction to the various techniques used....]

Do the camp madly. Once you come to know which meditation goes deep inside and takes you like an arrow and reaches to the very core of your being, once you have known one meditation, then there is no problem. Then you can go on working on that meditation, and within three to six months much starts happening.

The most basic and important thing, and the most difficult, is to find the right technique. There are a thousand and one techniques, but only one technique will fit you. So to sort it out, figure it out... these techniques are such that one is bound to fit you. There are five types of people, so I have chosen five -- one for each type. Everybody belongs to one type or other, so one is going to fit you. Once it fits then.I know everything about what can be done and how you should proceed.

[A visitor said she had done Vipassana and found it difficult, but very good: It taught me a lot about myself and about the whole world.]

It is good but it is hard. It is hard -- not because the hardness is there in the meditation; it is hard because we are repressed so much. If you are so repressed and you have simply to sit and not to do anything, it becomes impossible, it becomes maddening.

We remain occupied so our madness remains occupied; our insanity remains involved somewhere or other. If you are not doing anything, put on the radio or the TV or visit a friend or just read the newspaper or rearrange the furniture in the room so you remain occupied. One never becomes aware that one is not yet

capable of just sitting silently. This is what insanity is.

If a person is not capable of sitting silently, what more can you expect of a person? This is the simplest thing in the world -- to sit silently not doing anything. But it seems to be the hardest. The hardness is coming because you have not done any catharsis.

This camp will be very helpful. Do this camp and do a few groups here which will help bring out all that is repressed in you, to cathart it, to act it out. Once your insanity is vomited, you will suddenly become capable of sitting silently and you will not feel any trouble arising

You will simply be surprised that it is such a simple thing. Why weren't you able to do it? If you are not able to do it, then just in trying to do it the whole energy is wasted. Then it is not really Vipassana. You are just trying to force something and you are remaining in conflict, continuous conflict, in trying to be. The legs are aching, the back is aching and the body feels uncomfortable and there are so many thoughts and this and that and you are trying somehow to hold yourself together. The whole time is wasted in that. You never have the glimpse of what Vipassana is.

Vipassana is possible only when two basic necessities have been fulfilled. First, a deep catharsis of the mind so you don't have many thoughts. They are simply not there; you have thrown them out. These groups help to vomit, to throw, to release all that is repressed inside: anger, hatred, jealousy, whatsoever. And the second is Rolfing. It gives the body a new flow, a new energy, a freshness, a flexibility. These two things done, one for the body and one for the mind, Vipassana comes as easily as your shadow follows you. Just like that. So be here for a little time. Do the camp and then a few groups, and then I will tell you to do Vipassana.

I tell people to do it at the end when they have done everything else. Then they are ready. You have done it without being ready. Then it is hard.

[A sannyasin says:I have a problem. If I have to write I sometimes get cramp and it bothers me so much that I can't write.
Osho checks his energy.]

Leave it as it is until after the camp, and then every day for one hour, try to write, deliberately creating the cramp, waiting for it to come, forcing it to come. Do this for seven days, and I don't think that even for the first day you will be able to bring it. But for those seven days you have to try hard to bring it, because everything depends on your effort, so don't deceive yourself. Just don't think superficially, 'Yes, I am trying to bring it,' and deep down you are not. Then there will be trouble. Bring it, force it, and even pretend sometimes that it has come.

There is nothing wrong physiologically. It is just fear. Because you are afraid it will come, it comes. It is an auto-hypnosis, so the only way to break it is to bring it deliberately. Then there is no fear. You will really want to bring it and then suddenly you will be puzzled as to why it is not coming. You will see that the hand is flowing because there is no problem. The energy is really flowing more than ordinarily. It is just that some inhibition, some fear has got hold of your mind. Now whenever you write, that fear is there. You know that it is coming and you try hard not to allow it. You are fighting against it, hence the cramp.

Don't fight. And after seven days, report back to me. It will be gone... it is nothing.

Ravi means the source of light and dasa means a servant -- a servant of light. It is also the name of a very famous indian mystic, Ravidasa.

The sun is going to be your centre of worship, so never miss the early morning when the sun is rising. That is your time. If you miss that, you will miss much of the whole day. If you can imbibe the morning vibe of the rising sun, you will feel very very alive, flowing, high for the whole day. It will function almost like acid. So never miss the morning.

Early in the morning wait for the sun. Take a bath half an hour before and just sit outside and wait for the sun. It will pay you tremendously. When the sun rises just utter a few words that come to your mind, or remain silent. Don't use a formalised prayer... just anything that you feel in that moment. Just a 'hello' will do; or you may not even say anything. Just look at the sun, bow down. In deep prayer touch the earth... anything that you feel, but never ritualise it. And never repeat it, never prepare it. Never think beforehand, 'I am going to do this.'

Once you ritualise any prayer, it is dead. Once you rehearse, you have already missed. So that has to be remembered, because that temptation comes to every mind -- to make a ritual, because a ritual comes easy.

You repeat it every day and you become more and more efficient. You become a sort of an expert. Then consciousness is not needed and you can do it robot-like. That's how it is going on in temples, mosques, churches; everything is ritualised. Ritual is dead religion. Religion is alive ritual -- and when I say 'alive ritual', I mean what comes in the moment. You create it. Your worship, your prayer, your ritual, comes out of your being. It is a response.

It will change every day. There is no need to make it change because then again you come in. Sometimes you will see that it is the same as it was before, but still it is not the same. There is a subtle difference, because it can never be the same. No moment is ever repeated.

Says Heraclitus, 'You cannot step in the same river twice.' One of his disciples said to him, 'Master, I tried. Not only are you right, but I was puzzled very much because I could not even step once. The river was flowing continuously and by the time you reach the bottom of the river, the river that you had touched on the surface is no more there. It is different water.'

The disciple said, 'Master, you are right, but I tried. You say it is difficult to step twice. I say it is impossible to even step once, because the river is flowing constantly.'

Heraclitus laughed and he said, 'You are right. You got it! That's what I meant.'

So never make anything a ritual. Every morning move thrilled with the new sun, not knowing what is going to happen. You may dance, you may sit silently, you may have a little chit-chat with the sun. You may say something or you may simply listen to what the sun is saying to you. Nobody knows... nobody needs to know. One simply moves full of wonder, wondering what is going to happen... thrilled.

This, Hindus call 'brahmamuhurt' -- the moment of the morning; they call it the moment of God, and for a few people that is the moment of God. They can confront reality sooner in that moment than ever. And that is your moment. Hence I give you the name 'ravidasa'. So become a servant of light, and wherever you see light, even an ordinary light, feel prayerful.

You may see sometimes in India that somebody puts on the light and people will bow their heads or will say 'Jai Ram, Jai Ram'; they will remember God. That has become a ritual now, but if it is not ritualised, it has tremendous significance.

Light is a symbol of God, so wherever you see light, feel worshipful. The temple is there. Look at the mysteries of light -- just a small flame, but the most mysterious thing in the world and the whole of life depends on it. The same flame is burning in you. That's why continuous oxygen is needed, because the flame cannot burn without oxygen. Hence the emphasis of Yoga to breathe deep to breathe more and more oxygen so that your life burns deeper and the flame is more clear and no smoke arises in you... so that you can attain to a smokeless flame.

[A sannyasin from Ethiopia said he had difficulty in communicating with friends, as he felt that they tended to make him feel in the wrong, so that he would doubt himself even when he felt himself to be right sometimes]

The first thing: there is nothing like right or wrong. It depends. It depends on the standpoint. There is not something very solid about which one can decide that this is right and that is wrong. There are no such values. The same thing can be right to one person and wrong to another, because it more or less depends on the person. The same thing can be right in one moment for a person, and in another moment it can be wrong because it depends on the situation.

But we all carry a hangover, a hangover which has been implanted in us for centuries, as if there is something right and something which is wrong. You have been taught in aristotelean categories. This is right and that is wrong. This is white and that is black. This is God and that is devil. These categories are false. Life is not divided into black and white. A lot of it is more like grey.

And if you see very deeply, white is one extreme of grey and black is another extreme, but the expanse is of grey. So one can see it as white and one can see it as black. It is as if a glass is there, half full, half empty. Somebody says it is half full and this is the truth and somebody says it is half empty and this is the truth... and they start fighting.

All arguments are more or less like that. Reality is more grey. It has to be so because it is not divided anywhere. There are no watertight compartments anywhere. This is a foolish categorisation, but it has been implanted in our mind. We always say that this answer is right and that answer is wrong.

This whole evaluation is absurd and nobody has the right to decide -- neither you nor your friends. You have to decide for yourself and they have to decide for themselves. So don't interfere in their life and don't

allow them to interfere in your life. I am not saying that you will do something today and that tomorrow you won't feel that it is wrong. But I still say that yesterday it was right. You understand me?

Just the moment afterwards you can feel that it was wrong, but this is not you of the moment before. One moment has passed; now your standpoint is different. Now you are looking at it in a different way. You have become more experienced. At least you have that experience that you did not have before you decided. It may look wrong. Tomorrow again it may look right.

So, right and wrong go on changing continuously. Then what to do? If somebody wants to decide absolutely, he will be paralysed, he will not be able to act. If you want that you act only when you have an absolute decision about what is right, you will be paralysed. You will not be able to act in life. One has to act and to act in a relative world. There is no absolute decision, so don't wait for it. Just watch, see, and whatsoever you feel is right, do.

[Osho said that whenever one suggested a way to others, it should be with the understanding that this is only your standpoint and may not be right for others. One should not try to impose anything on anyone. This, Osho said, was what he regarded as the religious quality.

If friends did not accept one s advice, one should not feel offended but be able to allow others to have freedom in their decision. Nobody in fact follows anybody else because the final decision has to be taken by the person himself. Even if one follows one s friend's advice, if things went wrong, the blame could not be put on the friend because it was one s own decision ultimately.
When friends offered advice, one should listen carefully....]

One of the great things to be learned is listening. Listen very silently. Just don't listen indifferently. Don't listen as if you want them to stop and you are just listening to be polite because they are your friends. It is better in that case to tell them not to say anything because you are not in the mood to listen.

But if you are listening, really listen, be open, because they may be right. And even if they are wrong, listening to them will enrich you. You will know more sides of the same thing, more viewpoints, and it is always good to learn. So listen well but always decide on your own.

Once a person has this relative understanding and drops absolute nonsense, things become very clear and easy. Otherwise people are very absolutistic. They think in terms of absolutes: this is truth and whatsoever is against it, is wrong. This has crippled the whole earth -- Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians fighting because everybody claims the absolute truth. Nobody has any claim on it. It is nobody's monopoly.

Truth is vast. Infinite are its facets and infinite are the ways to know it. And whatsoever we know is limited; it is just a part.

Never claim for the part as if it is the whole and then you will never be in trouble. Watch every word that you speak. Our language is such, our ways of speaking are such, that knowingly, unknowingly, we make absolute statements. Never do that. Use 'perhaps' more. Hesitate more. Use 'maybe', 'perhaps' more, and allow the other every freedom to decide on his own.

Try it for one month. You will have to be very alert, because it is a deep-rooted habit, but if one is alert it can be dropped. Then you will see that arguments drop and then there is no need to defend. And always remember that it is possible that tomorrow you may think something was wrong, but you have changed.

That's why I say that repentance is impossible. The person who committed it is not the person who is repenting. They are two different moments, absolutely atomic and unconnected. So there is no point in repenting. There is no point in thinking again and again about the past. What has happened has happened. Whatsoever you think now is not the point.

[Osho said that it was just as when one was sitting for an examination. Once outside the room, when one was more relaxed, collected, one could review and repent for what one had done, but in the moment you were answering the paper, you were doing what was right in that moment.]

So each moment has its own validity. No other moment can cancel it. You cannot cancel the past. Whatsoever you did in that moment was right in that moment. It was meant to be so. It was all that could happen and it happened; otherwise was not possible. You being you it was going to happen that way. So now there is no point in crying and weeping and repenting over it. Now you are more experienced. Next time remain alert so that the old thing is not repeated, that's all.

For one month, try, and then tell me. There is nothing to be worried about.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

30 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606305
ShortTitle: ROSEIS03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, said she was unable to communicate with her sister, who is also here. She said she felt her sister had some jealousy towards her which she did not understand.]

There may be many hidden things involved. Some childhood jealousies are bound to be there. You repressed them, she repressed them, because we are taught to be nice to each other, and that is one of the most dangerous things. We are taught that one has to be nice to one's sister, to one's brother. The emotions are repressed and one is not honest with emotions.

Now that you are meditating, those emotions will bubble up and they will bubble up in her also. So you will have to pass through a period in your childhood that you missed. But there is nothing to be worried about. It is natural, because all that is repressed and inhibited will start being expressed. So you will lose communication.

In fact, it never existed. Just being polite is not communication. Just being nice is not enough for communication because if you are repressing something, communication is superficial, just verbal. You are simply making empty gestures, just meaningless motions. You can say 'hello' to a person without saying 'hello'. You can smile towards a person without smiling at all. You can talk and be pleasant, as one is expected to be, without being pleasant at all. This whole gesture may be a deep avoidance. Your politeness, your niceness, your goodness, may be just an armour because you are afraid that if you become true, the emotions that have been repressed will bubble up. And the other person is also trying to be nice. She is as afraid as you.

So it can appear that there is communication but there is not. If there were, then meditation would have made it even deeper. If there were any communication, meditation would have made it a communion, something deeper than communication. But if it is not there, meditation would make you aware of it.

That which is not can be taken away. That which is not is always taken away by meditation because it is false, and meditation is an effort to be true, authentic. That which is, is always enhanced by meditation. That which is not, is always taken away. That is the meaning of Jesus' saying, 'Those who have will be given more, and those who don't have, even that will be taken away.'

So, in effect, it is better because now you are becoming aware of a reality that you have avoided your whole life. Brothers, sisters, only appear to be nice to each other. Otherwise they are enemies because they are the first competitors.

In a small house, when the first child is born, he is the whole and sole. Then comes the next child. He starts competing; competition is natural. This child wants more attention and the first child feels offended by the presence of this child. He feels as if his monopoly is broken. And it is natural that the mother may pay more attention to the new child; the new child needs more. Then jealousies will arise.

When there are many children in a house, it is bound to be that one child will get more attention than others. There is going to be a hierarchy; that's how the mind functions. The mother may love one child

more, the other a little less. There are pets, because the mother is also human. You cannot expect that she should love absolutely equally; that is not possible. She may pretend. She pretends hard, but children are very perceptive They can immediately see that somebody is liked more, somebody is liked less and that this pretension is just bogus.

Then an inner conflict, fight, ambition arises. Each child is different. Somebody is very talented, somebody is not. Somebody has a musical talent, somebody has not. Somebody has a mathematical talent and somebody has not. Somebody is physically more beautiful than the other or one has a certain charm of personality and the other is lacking in it. Then problems arise more and more, and we are taught to be nice, never to be true.

If children are taught to be true, they will fight it out and they will drop it by fighting. They will be angry, they will fight and say hard things to the other and then they will be finished, because children get rid of things very easily. If they are angry, they will be angry, hot, almost volcanic, but next moment they are holding each other's hands and everything is forgotten. They are very simple, but they are not allowed that simplicity. They are told to be nice, whatsoever the cost. They are prohibited from being angry with each other: 'She is your sister, he is your brother. How can you be angry?'

Those angers, jealousies and a thousand and one wounds, scars, go on collecting. One day later in your life, if you come across something like meditation, then they will all bubble up. That's what's happening. So this time, please don't repress them again. Now face the situation this time. If you are angry, if she is angry, then be angry. Fight it out. Finish it! Say things that you always wanted to say and have not said, and she should say things she always wanted to say and did not because both of you were playing the game of being nice. Drop that nonsense and immediately you will see -- if you can face each other in true anger, jealousy, if you can fight it out -- immediately after it, in the wake of it, a deep love and compassion will arise. And that will be the real thing. Then communication will be possible.

So this is a great opportunity. It looks difficult, but if you can face it, something of tremendous value will happen to you. Once you are at ease with your sister, something like a block will drop from your chest. That will help you to be more communicative with others also because your whole communication is blocked. It will help you in all directions: with your friends, with your lover, with parents, with the whole society. You will start feeling different. You are carrying something, she is carrying something. Now be courageous and face it. Talk it over with her.

And don't be dishonest. Bring the whole thing out. Pour out your whole unconscious and tell her, request her to also pour out hers. And this can be done only when you are hot. It can never be done when you are cold. When you are heated and boiling, things come out. When you are cold, they freeze, they cannot flow. When you are hot, you become liquid. When you are cold, they become solid.

So what I am telling to you, tell her and have a good encounter with her. You and she will both be unburdened and both will be benefited. This time, let truth be the goal -- not etiquette, not formality. Just open your heart and let her also open her heart. And after it, as if a storm has passed, a great silence arises and that silence will make you communicative. Even communion is possible.
It will happen... just have a little courage.

[A visitor says: I would like to make your teaching alive in me.]

That can be done... and can be done very easily because my teachings are not difficult. They may appear difficult because we have become almost incapable of understanding simple things. The obvious has become almost impossible to see.

My teachings are very obvious, very simple... almost like no-teaching. You can live them very easily. The problem will not arise from your being; the problem can only arise in your head.

If you tend to be intellectual, it will be difficult. Life is simple, non-intellectual. The whole problem of man is metaphysics. Life is as simple as a roseflower -- nothing complicated about it... and yet mysterious; nothing complicated about it... yet no possibility to comprehend it through the intellect. You can fall in love with a roseflower, you can smell it, you can touch it, you can feel it, you can even be it, but if you start dissecting it, then only something dead will be in your hands. The life would have gone.

Life does not tolerate dissection. Life does not tolerate analysis. My teaching is as simple as a roseflower or a rock or life. If you start dissecting it, categorising it, making a philosophy out of it, a creed or a dogma, then things are very complicated. It is almost impossible because you will find so many contradictions in me that you will go crazy.

But if you can put your mind aside a little and can look directly into me -- just as if you are watching a flower or listening to the birds -- then it is very easy, very simple.

Be here and meditate because meditation will be helpful. And have you done any groups before? They will be helpful, because as I see it, the modern mind cannot go directly into meditations. Something very block-like has happened to the contemporary mind -- and not to one person; it has happened to the modern mind as such.

In the past people used to go directly into meditation. There was no need to do anything first because there was no blocking. Energies were flowing. Any moment one could move into meditation. There was no intrinsic contradiction. But the modern mind has become too logical, too rational, and is caught in the net of logic.

Because of this, much repression has happened, because logic is a dictatorial force, totalitarian. Once logic controls you, it kills many things. Whoever is against it, is simply destroyed. It is like Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin. It does not allow the opposite to exist, and emotions are opposite.

Love, meditation, is opposite to logic. Religion is opposite to reason. So reason simply massacres them, kills them, uproots them.

Then suddenly you see that your life is meaningless because all meaning is irrational.

So first you listen to reason and then you kill all that was going to give meaning to your life. When you have killed and you are feeling victorious, suddenly you feel empty. Now nothing is left in your hand, only logic. And what can you do with logic-chopping? You cannot eat it. You cannot drink it. You cannot love it. You cannot live it. It is just rot, rubbish.

Groups help very much. They bring you back to your body and they bring you back to your emotions, to the honesty of the emotions, the sincerity of your anger. Have you watched a small child really in anger? How beautiful he becomes, and how true and how strong and what a force... as if he will destroy the whole world... and just a tiny child! But on the wave of anger he feels powerful, radiant.

Have you seen a lover? Suddenly the energy passes into a new dimension... so graceful, so tender, so soft, so caring. If a lover just passes by your side, you will see that a certain breeze has moved around you, caressing you, giving you a taste of love. But these are all irrational forces.

One needs now to move first into the body, into the emotions, into the heart, and then again one is flowing, and then meditation becomes possible. So be here and do a few groups.

And take a jump into sannyas...

Just meet sannyasins, talk about sannyas, feel it. It will be helpful.

It will bring you into deep contact with me. It is just a gesture -- a gesture that you are ready to go with me wherever I lead... just a trust, nothing else. Just a small gesture of trust that you are ready to put aside your mind and to follow. Meditate over it....

[The Tao group was present tonight.

The group leader said: It's been a low energy group and there wasn't much happening for the first three days or so. Just on the last day things started to move. But I was at a loss part of the time as to what to do, just how to move them.]

Sometimes a group is a low energy group. There is nothing wrong in it. You have just got soft people. So don't think that anything is wrong with low energy. There is nothing especially right with high energy, and nothing especially wrong with low energy.

You can use high energy as a destructive force. That's what high energy people have been doing all over the world, all through the centuries. The world has never suffered from low energy people. In fact they have been the most innocent people. They cannot become an Adolf Hitler or a Stalin or a Mussolini. They cannot create world wars. They don't try to conquer the world. They are not ambitious. They cannot fight or become politicians. In fact they are the most human beings in the world.

Nothing is wrong in low energy. In fact they are very good people -- very soft, very graceful. Low energy is wrong only if it becomes an indifference. If it remains positive, nothing is wrong in it. The difference is as if somebody is shouting -- then it is high energy; and somebody is whispering -- it is low energy. But there are moments when shouting is foolish and only whispering is right. There are a few people who are attuned to shouting and a few who are attuned to whispering.

So when you feel that a group is low energy, you have to manage it a different way, that's all.

... It is very easy to tackle a high energy group, very easy, because people are exploding with energy so

many things seem to happen. It is very difficult and delicate to tackle a low energy group. You have to be very very soft and very alert because those people are not exploding with energy. They can grow slowly but they cannot take jumps, so more patience is needed; more tenderness, more caring is needed.

Next time you feel that a certain group is a low energy group, just relax. If the leader becomes tense, everything is lost. With a low energy group, you also become low energy. You are not a low energy type so it will create a little trouble. Relax and let things move; don't force. Even if they fall asleep, good. Then sleep is the right thing in that moment. Allow them. Simply help and help very very softly; don't push. If you push they will become defensive. A low energy person cannot be pushed into anything. He can be, at the most, persuaded. He can be seduced but you have to be very delicate about it.

A low energy group is a feminine group. What do you do with a woman with whom you have fallen in love? You court her, you persuade her. By and by you approach her. If you suddenly jump on her and ask her to come with you to bed, she will scream and call the police! The feminine mind doesn't work that way. Ways of persuasion, courting, are needed.

If it is a low energy group, just imagine that there are women all around you. Forget about men -- and start courting and persuading them. Tao is basically for low energy people. The whole philosophy of Lao Tzu, the whole standpoint of Tao, is a feminine standpoint. Persuade, don't force.

Lao Tzu says, 'When the king is best, nobody knows who the king is.' People tend to forget. When people don't even remember the name of the king, then the king is the best. When people know who the king is, he is number two, not the best, because he must be doing something which makes him famous. Then he belongs to the second category, not the first.

When the people are afraid, and not only know and respect the person but are afraid of him, then he is of the third category, the worst. Lao Tzu says that when the king is of the first category, he goes on doing things and people think they are doing those things, because he is so silent and soft that even if he is doing something, others think it is they who are doing because he never comes to the front. He is just like the roots of a tree hidden underground. Nobody knows about it. He is not like the flowers on top.

Things that will happen with a high energy group on the first day, will happen on the fourth with a low energy group. At least three or four days difference will be there, but it is nothing to be worried about. Things happen slowly with a low energy person but they stay longer once they happen. Things happen faster with a high energy person, but they go faster; as fast as they come, the same way they go.

You can convert a high energy person immediately but you cannot rely on him because anybody else can convert him as easily. As he can be convinced by you, he can be convinced against you as easily. A low energy person moves very slowly, but he moves, and once he is with you, he is with you; you can rely on him. So try this next time.

And this has to be decided deep in your mind. Don't say anything to anybody, but in the four hours of the first day decide what type of group you are in and then follow that. If it is a high energy group, push and pull them, because if you go softly with a high energy group, you will be at a loss because they will simply feel bored. They need excitement. They need something great to happen instantly. So you can wrestle with them.

But if you feel that the energy is low, you are not to wrestle, because if you wrestle with a low energy person, he feels as if he is being raped. Court him.

Don't be worried... I will be working.

[A group member said that he had enjoyed the group and didn't feel it had been low energy. He was aware of a tension, a tightness across his chest, since he returned to Poona from the West. He felt it was associated with not feeling as open and trusting as before.

Osho checked his energy.]

Very good. It will go. But you have to understand it, because not knowing it well, it can come again. Whenever you are trusting, you will be relaxed, and whenever you allow any doubt, you will become tense in the heart -- because the heart relaxes with trust and shrinks with doubt.

Ordinarily people are not aware of it. In fact they continuously remain shrunk and contracted at the heart, so they have forgotten how it feels to be relaxed there. Knowing no opposite, they think that everything is okay, but out of one hundred persons, ninety-nine live with a contracted heart.

The more you are in the head, the more the heart contracts. When you are not in the head, the heart opens like a lotus flower... and it is tremendously beautiful when it opens. Then you are really alive and the

heart is relaxed. But the heart can only be relaxed in trust, in love. With suspicion with doubt, the mind enters. Doubt is the door of the mind. It is like bait. You go fishing and you put out bait. Doubt is the bait for the mind.

Once you are caught in doubt, you are caught with the mind. So when doubt comes, even if it comes, then too it is not worth it. I'm not saying that your doubt is always wrong; that I'm not saying. I'm the last person to say that. Your doubt may be perfectly right, but then too it is wrong because it destroys your heart. It is not worth it.

For example, you are staying in a strange room with somebody, a stranger, and you have doubts as to whether he is a thief or unreliable. Is it okay to sleep with this man in the room? Even if he is a robber or even if he is a murderer, then too the doubt is not worthwhile.

It is better to die in trust than to live in doubt. It is better to be robbed in trust than to become a millionaire in doubt. A person who robs your riches, robs nothing. But if you doubt, you lose your heart.

So when I say trust, I don't mean that trust will always prove right; I'm not saying that. Many times trust will put you into many difficult situations, because the more you trust, the more vulnerable you become. And the more you trust, the more you become a victim of people who are ready to deceive. They want trusting people otherwise they will not be able to deceive anybody.

But still I say be deceived. That is not as costly as being doubtful. If one has to choose and there are only two alternatives -- to be deceived or to be doubtful -- it is better to be deceived. Once this is decided then doubt cannot catch you.

Doubt is powerful because it gives you cleverness. Doubt is powerful because it says to you, 'You will be unprotected. I will protect you.' The doubt says, 'I am not against trust. Trust, but first observe. First be doubtful and then trust. When you are convinced that there is no possibility of being deceived, then trust.' Doubt never says, 'I am against trust.' No, doubt always says, 'In fact I am trying to help you to find someone to trust. I am just a servant to you. If you listen to me you will be able to find somebody whom you can trust.'

But you will never find the right person because once you have become accustomed to doubt, it is a chronic thing. Even if you come face to face with God, you will continue doubting. It has nothing to do with the person outside. It is just that you have a habit. You cannot relax it immediately. If you have been protecting it and watching it and feeding it for your whole life, you cannot put it aside.

Many times trust will create very insecure situations, will lead you on dangerous paths. You will become more vulnerable, will be easily cheated and deceived. But still I say that whatsoever the cost, trust is the only treasure to be protected.

And now you will understand this, because your heart will immediately show you what is going wrong with your system. It is a good indication that you are able to feel trust and doubt and their impact on you.

So whenever you feel that something is contracting in the heart, immediately look inside -- doubt has arisen somewhere. Somewhere you have lost contact with your trust. Somewhere you are no more in tune with life. You have become separate.

Doubt separates. Trust unites. And when you are united, the heart flows well, in a rhythm, harmonious. That's what I call being holy. To be in the heart and the heart flowering -- that's what a holy man is. To be in the head, calculating, clever, is to be unholy.

So just watch it and don't lose this indication again. Good.

[A sannyasin who is a primal therapist said: My mother tried to suffocate me when I was three months old. I know that through Primal therapy and through psychic people who were able to confirm it.
Osho checks his energy.]

It has left a deep scar, but once you become conscious about it, it can be dissolved. Scars exist only unconsciously, and you are perfectly conscious because your breathing moves perfectly into the same pattern it would have been in when you were being suffocated. So your body remembers it perfectly. Just being conscious about it is enough; it can be undone.

There is nothing to be worried about, but it has been there. That may be the cause why you cannot feel a deep trust towards life; that's why you are not flowing. The mother is the first experience of life, the mother is the first contact with the world, so whatsoever impact the mother leaves on you is the impact of the world. If you cannot trust your mother, then you cannot trust anybody. It is impossible. How to trust? If even your mother was trying to suffocate you, what to say about others?

So you are afraid. Because of that fear, energy is there but it cannot dare to make contacts with the world But you are alert and it will drop. Just try an experiment, with any woman. You can look around and find any woman who reminds you of your mother. Go to her and tell her this is from me. Every day sit for fifteen minutes holding her hands, and tell her to be loving towards you. Just feel that she is your mother.

You need to be reconnected to your mother, that's all. Once that contact happens, you will start feeling flowing. Every night before you go to sleep, put this [Osho hands him a box] on your heart for two minutes so what your mother has not done, I will do. Then put this under your pillow and go to sleep. Very good.

[A group member says: ... I don't feel the need for something to happen.]

No, no, there is no need. And no need to think about it, because that's how the mind is trying to create a problem. Once the problem is there, you will be closed again. No need for a problem right now. Just enjoy that breeze that is passing through you. Enjoy this lightness that has happened to you and these moments of no problems.

[The group member adds: But I feel as if I'm losing my memory.]

Losing your memory! Nothing to worry about. It may just be that because you are feeling so light and at ease, you feel you are losing your memory. Nobody loses their memory that way. But the mind will not be functioning too much, that's why it feels light.

Don't be worried. The memory can be brought back. But don't miss these moments. Just live them, enjoy them. Look at the trees... at the sky... at the stars. Lie down on the earth and feel more and more open. Let life pass through you like wind.

And don't do any groups. Just join the music group. Sing, be light and delightful. And don't be worried that something should happen or has gone wrong or why don't you have any problems. The mind is trying to bring you back.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

1 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607015
ShortTitle: ROSEIS04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor: I'm not sure if I want to take sannyas or not because I'm not sure exactly what it means. I'm not sure whether I can surrender because it would be putting you before Christ. And I know you speak much about Christ so I really don't know yet how I feel.]

Mm, I understand. If you understand Christ there is no problem. You can put him at the back. If you understand him, you will understand me and you can put me in front; there is no problem. If you don't understand him, there will be problems. Because Christ is not a person. It has nothing to do with Jesus, son of Joseph and Mary. Christ is a state of mind. If you love Christ, you will recognise Christ in me immediately.

To love Christ has nothing to do with being a Christian. It is a deep understanding of a certain state of

consciousness. Christ is a state of consciousness, of silence, peace, bliss, of purity, innocence.

Look into my eyes and if you can see Christ, take sannyas. If you cannot see him, forget all about it.

[She asks: If I accept you, am I accepting you as being the same? It's not accepting one and rejecting the other?]

There is no rejection in religious life. Religion knows no rejection. If you accept me, you have accepted all those who have ever walked on the earth and have been religious -- not only Christ but Buddha and Krishna also.

Religion knows no rejection. The very idea of rejection is non-religious. There is no conflict between Buddha, Christ and me. The conflict arises because of the churches and the organisations and the politics that goes on in the name of religion. Then there is conflict and even the Christ of the Protestants is different from the Christ of the Catholics.

[She adds: If I take sannyas, do I have to promise to always wear orange because I'm afraid that I won't keep it. I'm afraid to promise because I'd be afraid to break the promise.

Then wait, because the promise is there.

... Then wait, because any commitment should not be half-hearted. Once you commit yourself to me, you commit with your total heart. Then there is no problem about the future and what will happen and what you will do. That's not a problem at all. This moment is enough unto itself. Don't bother about the next moment. Who can say what will happen in the next moment? The next moment will be born out of this moment.

If you move deeply with me, your whole life, your whole future will be totally different. That very commitment will make such a great change, almost such a drastic change, radical, that you may fall in love, but you may fall in love with somebody other than whom you would have fallen if you were not committed to me.

Your whole understanding, your whole attitude, your vision of life will change. There is more of a possibility that you will fall in love with a sannyasin.

[She asks: But why do I have to wear orange?]

This is not the question. It is just that I am whimsical about it, eccentric [laughter].

... Just see what I am saying. I'm not explaining anything. I'm saying I am whimsical. You can say that you have gone mad with this man and this man is very eccentric about orange.

Everything in life need not be explained. We have no responsibility to explain anything to anybody. One can remain unexplained. And all that is deep is always unexplained. That which you can explain will be very superficial. There are things which you cannot explain.

If you fall in love with a person, how can you explain how you have fallen in love? Whatsoever you answer will look stupid -- because of his nose, because of his face, because of his voice.... All that will not look worth mentioning, but there is something there in the person. These things may be in it, but that 'something' is bigger than all. That something is more than the total.

So if you fall in love with me, I have a few eccentricities and you have to suffer them, mm?

... Think about it... because to bring the future into the present is just a trick of the mind to postpone. Because who knows? Tomorrow you may die. Who knows about the future? I am not saying that in the future you have to wear orange. It is you who is raising the question. I am saying that you have to be in orange right now. Future -- who knows what happens? The future is not predictable. And I am not in any way trying to dominate your future; no, not at all.

It is you who is raising the question and you are raising it for a particular reason. The reason is to weigh some excuse, to postpone something that is arising in your heart... something that you are feeling deeply, but the mind is creating a distraction about the future.

I'm not talking about tomorrow. I say be with me this moment and the next moment will come out of it. Once you are in orange you may not like any other colour ever, but that's another thing. Once you are in orange you will not be the same, so who knows what you may decide later on? There is no need to be worried about it.

[The new sannyasin asks if she should complete the last year of her bachelor's degree in religion and philosophy.]

It is good to continue and to finish it. It will be helpful. Philosophy cannot give much, but it can give you a framework. It can give you a certain language to understand things, a certain clarity about concepts. It cannot give anything existential, but it can give you an intellectual clarity. And it is good training. One should not think that anything is achieved through it, but it can clear the ground for something to be achieved. So, good... one year is there. You finish it.

[A sannyasin reports back about his fear of the dark. (see June 17th see 'The Cypress in the Courtyard'): he had been able to sleep alone in his room for the past seven nights and experienced very little fear. He said now his fear was revolving around his forthcoming return to the West....]

I am coming with you, so don't be worried. If you could be alone and sleep well for these seven days, there is going to be no trouble when you are gone. The contact has been made.

Just be happy for these fifteen days that you are here and enjoy as much as you can. Joy is the antidote for all fear. Fear comes if you don't enjoy life. If you enjoy life, fear disappears. So just be positive and enjoy more, laugh more, dance more, sing. Remain more and more cheerful, enthusiastic about small things, very small things. Life consists of small things, but if you can bring the quality of cheerfulness to small things, the total is tremendous.

So don't wait for anything great to happen. Great things happen -- it is not that they don't -- but don't wait for the something great to happen. It happens only when you start living small, ordinary, day-to-day things, with a new mind, with new freshness, with new vitality, with new enthusiasm. Then by and by you accumulate, and that accumulation one day explodes into sheer joy.

But one never knows when it will happen. One has just to go on collecting pebbles on the shore. The totality becomes the great happening. When you collect one pebble, it is a pebble. When all the pebbles are together, suddenly they are diamonds. That's the miracle of life. So you need not think about these great things.

There are many people in the world who miss because they are always waiting for something great. It can't happen. It happens only through small things: eating, taking your breakfast, walking, taking your bath, talking to a friend, just sitting alone looking at the sky or lying on your bed doing nothing. These small things are what like is made of. This is the very stuff of life.

So do everything cheerfully and then everything becomes a prayer.

Do it with enthusiasm. The word 'enthusiasm' is very beautiful. The basic root means 'god-given'. When you do something with deep enthusiasm, God is within you. The very word 'enthusiasm' means 'a man who is full of God'. So just bring more enthusiasm into life, and fear and other things will disappear on their own.

Never be bothered by negatives. You burn the candle and the darkness goes on its own. Don't try to fight with the darkness. There is no way because the darkness does not exist. How can you fight with it? Just light a candle and the darkness is gone. So forget about the darkness, forget about the fear. Forget about all those negative things that ordinarily haunt the human mind. Just burn a small candle of enthusiasm.

For these fifteen days, the first thing in the morning, get up with a great enthusiasm, 'God within', with a decision that today you are going to really live with great delight -- and then start living with great delight: Have your breakfast, but eat it as if you are eating God Himself. It becomes a sacrament. Take your bath, but God is within you; you are giving a bath to God. Then your small bathroom becomes a temple and the water showering on you is a baptism.

So get up every morning with a great decision, a certainty, a clarity, a promise to yourself that today is going to be tremendously beautiful and you are going to live it tremendously. And each night when you go to bed, remember again how many beautiful things have happened today. Just the remembrance helps them to come back again tomorrow. Just remember and then fall asleep remembering those beautiful moments that happened today. Your dreams will be more beautiful. They will carry your enthusiasm, your duality, and you will start living in dreams also, with a new energy.

In these fifteen days, make every moment sacred. Then go -- and don't be worried, I am coming with you.

[A sannyasin said she was concerned about her husband, as he was suffering from a serious illness. Osho advised her to wait for the results of tests and said in the meantime that neither of them should be worried....]

One thing we have always to remember is that death is part of life, mixed with life. It is always there. One may be perfectly healthy and one can die. So death has to be accepted; that is not a big problem. We can postpone it, but death is going to happen. So, as a fact, death has to be accepted. There is no need to be afraid about it.

Everybody is going to die sooner or later, so basically it makes no difference. Once this understanding is there, one accepts everything. Not that he is going to die. There is no problem right now.

Let the tests come and we will see what can be done. This is the fourth time that the disease has happened?

So when we could win over it four times, why not a fifth? This is what I say: you can look at it in two ways. You can say that the person has been ill four times and now a fifth so it seems difficult to survive. Why not look at it positively? Four times he was able to win, so why be afraid? He can win the fifth time.

To me, death is not the problem. The basic problem is not to reject anything. If death comes, it comes -- today or tomorrow or the day after tomorrow.

Have you heard the name of Gilgamesh? It is an old epic, an Akkadian epic, the epic of Gilgamesh.

He was a king, and up to his mid-life he lived as the whole of humanity lives -- without even being conscious of death. Not that he had not known death. Many people had died, but he was in the common illusion -- as is the whole humanity -- that death happens to somebody else and not to him. So he lived unconsciously and death was never a problem.

Of course people were dying -- he had seen many people die; he had been to the battlefields -- but it had never penetrated deeply. The arrow had never hit his own heart. He knew in general that death happens, but he was not aware that it was going to happen to him in particular also.

It is natural logic. You always come across somebody dead, never across yourself dead. It is always somebody else who dies, so why be worried? Others die -- you never die.

But one day he was sitting on the bank of the river Euphrates and he saw many corpses floating; a great epidemic has spread and people were dying like flies. There was no way to bury or burn them because so many people were dying that there was nobody to bury them. They were simply floating in the river -- dead bodies, stinking. That hit him hard and for the first time he became aware: death is going to happen to me also. How long can I survive?' That day he really became a man.

Heidegger says, 'A man is a being-towards-death.' Animals die, trees die, birds die, but they don't know anything about death. It is only man... the frailty of man that he knows that he will die.

It is something tremendously valuable, because if you don't know that you will die, you cannot live rightly. In the background is death; then the figure of life becomes completely clear. It is just as on a dark night the stars shine clear. In the day they disappear because the contrast is not there. Heidegger is right when he says, 'Man is a being-towards-death.'

Up to that moment Gilgamesh had lived like an animal. That moment he became a man. A revolution happened. He started thinking that he was going to die and something had to be done. But what to do? He visited wise people, he consulted scriptures. The other thing he found was that you can do something very significant so that your name becomes immortal.

You cannot remain in history but your name can become immortal; that's all that is possible. So he was happy -- at least something was possible. 'Maybe this body will go but my name, "Gilgamesh", will live. I will do something: I will write poetry or I will paint or create a beautiful palace or something that history will have to take note of.'

He was happy with that thought. Many men live with that thought -- just somehow to make their name immortal. That's a way to avoid death again.

But then one of his closest friends died. He was his only friend. Now death had happened very close. Those dead bodies in the river were strangers. There was no relationship, no emotion involved. He was deeply involved with his friend. He was a very very close, intimate friend and he had died.

Suddenly a second revolution happened. He started thinking, 'Even if now my friend's name lives, I will remember him, but what does that matter? The man is gone. I will remember him, I will cherish his memory and continuously think about him, but what does it matter whether I remember or not? The man is gone. So

even if I am remembered by thousands of people, I will be gone. It is all the same whether they remember me or forget me. It does not give me life.'

Then he was very much afraid. Another illusion was broken. He started searching in the mountains, in the desert, for somebody who knew the secret of immortality. After many journeys wandering all over the earth.... And those journeys were very arduous. Gilgamesh went everywhere; he became very old and ancient, but he continued on his quest....

Finally he came across a man. who, it was known, knew the secret of immortality. The old man said, 'Yes, you can become immortal. The secret is there, just in front of me, in that bush. You can eat some fruit from that bush and you will become immortal. But nobody has become immortal up to now. The secret is there but something always happens. One never reaches to that bush.'

Gilgamesh laughed and said, 'This is absurd. The bush is just a few feet away. What is the problem?' He ran, and he was just reaching out to the bush when a snake came and Gilgamesh was bitten and died before he reached the bush! So Gilgamesh is a failure... but the epic is beautiful.

It is the whole of humanity's quest. In the first part, humanity lives like animals, not knowing. Many die in that stage. The second part, people become aware -- painters, poets, philosophers. Then they start trying to create some type of immortality to substitute. Many die with that. Then in the third part, a few become aware that even your name's immortality makes no sense. They start searching, like Gilgamesh, for some secret to be immortal. But that too proves a failure, so the whole quest is a failure.

In fact death has to be accepted. And once you have accepted it, then you have transcended it.

So it is going to be a great experience for you and Chinmaya both. Whatsoever happens, just accept it as peacefully as possible. Not that he is going to die; don't misunderstand me. He may survive, because I feel he still has enough stamina to overcome the illness. But whether he survives or not, that is irrelevant. One day he will have to die. One day you will have to die. One day I am going to die. So death has to be accepted.

Whenever death knocks at your door, in any way, accept it. That very acceptance will change your whole being. And remain happy. That is arduous, but remain happy. That will be helpful for him. Don't become sad. That is very ordinary to become sad about death.

When death knocks, be happy. And if somebody is going to die, then give him a beautiful goodbye, mm?

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

2 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607025
ShortTitle: ROSEIS05
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and Rudra is one of the names of Shiva. The Hindus have a trinity of gods. Brahma is the creator god, or God's creative function. Vishnu is one who maintains the existence, or God's maintaining function. And Shiva or Rudra is one who destroys the world when it is no more needed; God's destructive functioning.

Each creation needs destruction, and without destruction there is no creation. That is one of the most beautiful concepts ever evolved because it combines both the polarities. So Rudra is the function of the divine of destruction. The very word means wildness, chaos, because each creation is out of chaos. So it is

not negative in the western sense. It is very positive.

If you really want to be born, you will have to die. That death is very positive. If you want to make a new house, you demolish the old. That demolishing is very very positive, because without it the new will never happen.

So Rudra is the god who goes on destroying that which has become old and is no more needed. It is a very revolutionary concept. The christian concept of creation is as if it happened once, forever. Somewhere in the past God created the world and since then He has not bothered with it. There has been no connection, no live connection.

But the hindu concept is that God goes on creating continuously. It is not that in some moment He created the world. The creation is continuous and eternal. Right this moment He is doing the creation, so He is more like creativity than like a creator. Of course when He continuously creates, He has to destroy. So whatsoever has become useless, whatsoever becomes mechanical, whatsoever becomes old, is destroyed.

I give you this name, Rudra, to be creatively destructive. Whatsoever you feel has become old, is of no use, that you just go on carrying out of habit, destroy. Go on destroying the past so the future is allowed to be. Go on destroying the junk that the past accumulates naturally, so that the future can have space within you and can enter you.

[The new sannyasin describes his experiences being here; tears and laughter; no sexual energy; watching his mind like a movie: It felt good but I'm just wondering what is happening.]

There is no need to know -- let it happen. Everything is happening as it should. Don't be worried about sexual energy. I can see that you are very soft, not gross, and that your sexual energy will be expressed in softer forms -- warmth, love, affection; not even love... affection, friendship. It will not be grossly physical, but it is perfectly good.

You can start from a higher level; your work can start from a higher level. Everybody has to come to that level, but people have to start from where they are. So it is good... you should feel happy about it. Remember that many people are at the very gross level so they can make you feel guilty -- as if something is wrong with you. Don't be worried. They are in the majority, so if you say you don't feel sexual, they will say that you are inhibited, repressed, this and that.

Freud has done a great service and also a great disservice -- a great service to free, liberate people from inhibitions, but he has done a great disservice also. If somebody is not grossly sexual, a certain condemnation arises. One starts thinking that something is wrong: 'I am blocked, frozen, inhibited, repressed.' One starts feeling that something is wrong.

The whole wheel has moved to the-opposite polarity. Before Freud, people were very very guilty about sex. For centuries, in the West particularly, people lived under a very wrong notion of sex being the sin, so when sex was felt, they would feel guilty. Freud turned the whole wheel. Now if people don't feel sexual, they feel guilty -- but guilt remains.

So never be worried about it. It is perfectly okay. You have a very very soft energy, moving on a higher stratum, more close to the heart centre than to the sex centre. Allow it, because one can force it downwards. That will be very very foolish. People try to bring it up and you are already there, near the heart centre, so help it to go higher. And everything is perfectly good. Good.

[A sannyasin describes a satori: I experienced something like a temporary enlightenment, and I recognised that nothing I can do can make any difference to anything -- to what can happen to me. So I've been very lazy and my mind has just sort of closed up. There's no real moving ahead, no experience.]

Nothing to worry about... but you start meditating. It is perfectly right. There is nothing you can do. It happens when it happens, but by your doing you prepare the way for it to happen. You cannot force it to happen. It is not a cause and effect thing -- that you do something so as an effect it has to happen. It is not that way. But you do do something; you prepare the way for it. You can do something which can hinder the way. It happens when it happens, but if you are not ready, you may by-pass it and you may not even recognise it.

Many people come near the first glimpses of satori, samadhi, enlightenment, in the natural course of life, but they cannot recognise it because they are not ready for it. It is as if a very great diamond is giver! to someone who has never heard about diamonds. He will think it is a stone because he has no way to

recognise it.

One has to become a sort of jeweller so that one can recognise. When it happens, it happens only then. There is no way to force it and to manipulate it. You cannot make it happen, but if it happens you will be ready to recognise it. If you stop meditations your readiness will disappear. Continue meditations so that you are ready, you are throbbing, waiting, so that when it passes by your side you are open to receive it.

It may have passed by you many times, but since four days ago you have become a little alert about it. That is because of your meditation. If you stop your meditations completely you will lose that capacity. So continue and don't be lazy. And when I say to go on meditating, I don't mean that by meditating, enlightenment is going to happen. That I'm not saying. I am saying that you will be ready. When it happens you will not miss it. You will absorb it. You will drink it to the very last. You will become filled by it.

[The Primal Therapy group were at darshan tonight.
In describing the dynamics of Primal therapy, Osho has said:]

Once something is exposed, it evaporates. Hide a thing and it remains with you. It is just like taking the roots out of the earth. Once you have exposed the roots to the air and to the sun, the tree is dead. If the roots remain deep down in the earth you can go on cutting the tree again and again, but again it will sprout.

Never fight with branches. The whole effort in these groups is to make you alert not to fight with branches and with leaves. It is futile. Bring the roots up and see what exactly is the problem.

Primal therapy simply means taking people back to their childhood. They will have to relive it again in imagination and whatsoever has remained incomplete will have to be completed in imagination. Then those problems will disappear.

[Osho checks the energy of a group member and said that he had been affected by the loss of his mother....]

It is very difficult for a child to be genuine and happy without the mother. If the mother is lost in the early childhood, it is almost as if the juice disappears from the child. He becomes dry. That's why you feel like a monk.

The mother is not just a caretaker. She is not only giving you food, she is giving you a life energy. She is continuously pouring her love into you. Her affection makes you feel that you are loved, needed, appreciated, that you are valuable, that without you somebody is going to be very very unhappy. Your smile is significant. It makes others smile.

Once the mother is not there, the child is cut off from existence. Others will take care, food will be taken care of, everything will be okay, but there will be no one who feels tremendously happy just because you are there. Just your being makes somebody tremendously happy. The child starts feeling as if he is a sort of a burden. People are taking care of him, but he feels not needed. It would have been better if he were not.

Those very indirect, subtle feelings, enter into the heart and they make one dry. That's what has happened. But in a way it is simpler to solve than if it were a karmic chain, because just reliving it you will become alive again. Just recognising the fact that this is what has happened, the whole load will disappear.

You need some meaning in your life. If the mother is missing, the meaning is missing. If meaning can be caught hold of again, you will find that the existence has become your mother.

Just the other day I was reading a sentence of Jean-Paul Sartre. He thinks that man is an impotent passion, a futile passion. Failure is certain. There is no meaning. Life is just accidental, not going anywhere. He says that life is like a child who is asleep in a train and is awakened by an inspector who wants to check the ticket, but the child has no ticket and no money either to pay for it. Not only that, the child is not at all aware of where he is going, what his destination is and why he is in the train. And the last but not the least, the child cannot figure it out because he has never decided to be on the train in the first place. Why is he there?

This situation is becoming more and more common to the modern mind because man is somehow uprooted, meaning is missing. One simply feels, 'Why? Where am I going?' You don't know where you are going and you don't know why you are in the train. You don't have a ticket and you don't have the money to pay for it, and still you cannot get out of the train. There are guards who won't allow you to jump out of it, because to commit suicide is a great crime. You are neither allowed to go out of the train nor do you see any point in being in the train because you don't know where you are going and you never decided to be there in

the first place. Everything seems to be chaos, maddening.

This has happened because roots in love have been lost. It is not only your case. It is obvious that your mother died, but don't feel sorry for yourself because of it, because people whose mothers are alive are in the same boat; sometimes even in a worse state. Motherhood has somehow died. It is not a question of a mother dying. Motherhood has disappeared. Love has disappeared. People are just living loveless lives... somehow pulling themselves. So what to do?

I know that everybody one day feels like a child in a train. Still I don't say that life is going to be a failure, because in this big train there are millions of people fast asleep, but there is always somebody who is awake. The child can search and find somebody who is not asleep and snoring, someone who has consciously entered the train, someone who knows where the train is going, or at least knows where he is going. Being in the vicinity of that person, the child also learns the ways of becoming more conscious. That's what is needed for you.

Become more conscious, because whatsoever happened, happened, and whatsoever has not happened, has not happened. There is no point in being too puzzled about it. Just become more conscious and have a look at your past life very deliberately, without any justification, rationalisation -- just naked facts. Allow that movie of your past life to come across your eyes again and again.

Make it a point every night before you go to sleep, for half an hour start again from the very beginning. Don't go backwards; start from the very beginning. Start from the first thing in your life and then move towards the point where you are. You will be surprised -- many many more new points will be bubbling up. By and by you will be able to remember further back, further back.

One day you will remember the day that you were born out of the womb. The day you remember that and you pass through that agony and pain, there will be the primal scream. The goal is to come to the primal scream, because it is such an agony that it became the first repression by the mind. That is at the very base of the mind. Once that repression is dissolved, you have a totally new mind, a new orientation, fresh.

Once you are free of the past and the dryness of the past, you will again feel flowing, alive, again a child full of wonder, surprise, meaning, poetry, mm? It will happen.

[A group member says: I feel that I'm really resisting letting go of control. The last thing I want to do is to suffer. I'm really seeing the games I play...]

Nobody wants to suffer, but we carry the seeds of suffering within us. The whole point of working on oneself is to burn those seeds. The burning may give you a little suffering but it is nothing compared to your whole life of misery. Once those seeds are destroyed, your whole life will become a life of delight. So if you are just avoiding suffering and avoiding facing suffering that is inside you, you are creating a situation in which through the whole of life you will be full of suffering.

So in fact you are not gaining anything, you are losing. In a group it is a deliberate effort to bring your wounds to the surface. It is surgical and therapeutic. Once they come to the surface they start healing. It is a healing process. But I know that when you have a wound you don't want anybody to touch it. You don't in fact want to know that you have it. You want to hide it, but by hiding it, it is not going to heal. It has to be opened to the sunrays, to the winds.

It may be painful in the beginning, but when it heals then you will understand. And there is no other way to heal it. It has to be brought to consciousness. Just the very bringing to consciousness is the process of healing. So don't play these games, because you are the loser. You can never win.

Five days are enough. Just drop these games and for five days just see. If you want to go on playing, it is for you to decide. It is nobody's business.

[The sannyasin answers: I feel that I've been trying but the effort doesn't really...]

No, you are not trying. That may again be a game. You pretend that you are trying. Otherwise there is no problem, no problem at all. Once you understand that you don't want to play the game, finished. Tomorrow morning it can happen. Tomorrow morning come with the decision -- 'I am not going to play the games.' Just see what happens.

At least for one day be true, and then you will see that no effort is needed. Just the very decision that you are not going to play the game but are going to be real, is enough. You try it tomorrow.

And you are doing the Intensive immediately afterwards? That will be very good. If something is left

behind, it will bring it up. You cannot escape me! You can play a little, waste your time, that's one thing, but... mm?

[A group member says: ... I'm desperately trying to anticipate what's going to happen before it does. Is this the fear you were talking about?]

Exactly. The fear of the unknown.

... Your past is not a problem to you, but your future. Your fear is future-oriented; your fear is not past-oriented. But this is the insight I wanted you to recognise and see. That's why I told you to do the Primal. One cannot sort it out, and the past is very heavy, so even if one is afraid of the future one goes on thinking that something has happened in the past, that's why one is afraid.

The past is that which has happened, is that which is defined. You can describe it. The future is that which has not happened yet, so it is very illusive; you cannot define it. There is nothing definite which you can point to as being your fear. So I wanted you to feel this. If nothing is coming from the past -- and that was my feeling; that nothing would come -- you become aware that the fear is coming out of the future. It is fear of the unknown. It is not fear concerned with your birth in the past. It is fear concerned with your birth in the future.

.... So it is not a question of settling anything with your mother. It is something to be settled with yourself. It is absolutely your problem. Nobody else is involved in it.

[The sannyasin replies: Yes, I have fears about the pain of rebirth.]

A very good insight and of tremendous significance. But work these five days; don't relax. Once this insight is perfectly clear to you, the door to the past is closed, and then the work with the future starts. Then half the battle is done, already won. So work hard. I don't see that there is anything that is going to come, but this has to become your recognition. It has to become your knowing. My saying is not going to help.

So work hard and see for yourself. Once you finish this Primal I will start something else, mm?

[A group member said that at the beginning of the group she had struggled to retain the good space she had discovered in herself before commencing the group, but gradually she had sunk down and down into the mud until she had had to let go of the space altogether.

Osho said one needed go to the very depths because there only could one find one's roots and, out of that, a strong feeling of one's being would arise. He said it was painful but that pain was necessary and one would come out of it more spontaneous, childlike and simple.]

[One of the leaders said: What's mainly been bothering me is that I don't feel anything very intensely.]

So don't ! There is nothing wrong in it.

It changes... climates change. Sometimes it is winter, sometimes it is summer. If you are always in the same, you will feel stuck.

... Because you want to have something other than what is happening. One has to learn to like that which is happening. That is what I call maturity. One has to like that which is already there. Immaturity is always living in 'oughts', 'shoulds', and never living in the 'is' -- and 'is' is the case. 'Should' is just a dream.

One 'should' live intensely. Why? Whatsoever is the case is good. Love it and like it and relax into it. When sometimes intensity comes, love it. When it goes, goodbye. Things change... life is a flux. Nothing remains the same, so sometimes great spaces and sometimes nowhere to move. But both are good. Both are gifts from God. One should be so grateful that whatsoever happens, one is grateful, thankful.

I don't see any problem. Just enjoy it. This is what is happening right now. Tomorrow it may change; then enjoy that. The day after tomorrow something else may happen. Enjoy that. Don't compare the past with futile future fantasies. Live the moment. Sometimes it is hot, sometimes very cold, but both are needed otherwise life will disappear. It lives in polarities.

So let this be your meditation: whatsoever happens, like it. Give it a try, mm?

[A group member says: I think I'm confused about my sexuality. Every time I try to go to bed with a man, I feel so much fear... and I'm not enjoying it.]

... I think for a few days you should stop moving, because that may be the whole thing. Sometimes it happens that you don't have any sexual needs and you are forcing it because it is the thing to do. People have very wrong notions about everything. If sex is not there, people think, 'You are dead! What are you doing? For what are you living?'

So for these three weeks, have no relationship. Just be alone and enjoy aloneness and just have a feel of what happens. In these three weeks, note whether there is some intense passion for sex or not. If there is not, the fear is just because you are forcing something against yourself. If you feel intensely sexual, then tell me, and there will be something else. But just watch for these three weeks.

As I feel it there is no intense sexuality in you so it is almost as if you are forcing yourself. You really don't enjoy it. You pretend that you enjoy it, but your need is not sex. Your need is something else. Your need is to be needed and sex seems to be the easiest thing to have somebody need you. But it is not your need.

So be celibate and just watch. And be true, because that will be decisive for your future. If you feel sexual, tell me. If you don't feel anything at all and you feel happy, good, just tell me. Mm? Good.

[A group member said that during the group many things were happening to him, and today has been quiet, possibly because he does not want to feel his fear.]

Mm mm. I can understand. That too is a happening -- feeling quiet, silent -- and it is a greater happening than other things which are noisy. But when you are crying, shouting, you feel that some-thing is happening. When you are not crying, not shouting, not screaming, just feeling a deep silence, you think nothing is happening. You don't know that this too is a great happening... greater than the others. In fact those others have paved the way for this. This is the goal. They are just the means. But in the beginning it will look empty, everything gone. You are sitting and nothing is happening.

Nothing *is* happening... and nothing is very positive. It is the most positive thing in the world. Buddha has called that nothing 'nirvana', the ultimate. So allow it, cherish it, and let it happen more, welcome it. When it happens just close your eyes and enjoy it so it comes more. This is the treasure, but in the beginning I can understand. It happens to everybody.

There are many things people call explosions. When they disappear and the real thing comes, they don't have any notion of what it is and they simply miss their explosions. They would like those explosions to happen again. They may even start forcing them, but they will destroy the whole thing.

So wait. If something explodes on its own, it is okay, but don't force it. If silence is exploding, enjoy it. You should be happy about it. This is the misery of the world -- people don't know what is what, so sometimes they are happy when they are miserable and sometimes when they should be happy, when happiness is really close, they become miserable. But good, allow it more and more.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

3 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607035
ShortTitle: ROSEIS06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about the way in which people misunderstand what Osho is teaching, particularly in reference to sex.]

It has always been so. People live in such an unconscious state that it is almost impossible for them to understand anything. Misunderstanding comes natural to them. The mind functions as a distorting mechanism. They cannot see what is. They project something onto it, and they never become aware that they go on seeing their own projection.

If somebody is sexually obsessed, whatsoever he says, whatsoever he hears, whatsoever he sees, will somehow be coloured by his obsession. And humanity has lived under sexual obsessions. Religions have repressed so much that every human being is a victim so he cannot see what is. He distorts it and gives it a colour of his own. He cannot even listen because the moment the words enter him, they no more have the same meaning.

So what I say is not necessarily what is heard. People will listen with their own minds. And my words have to go through their thoughts. By the time it reaches their being, it is almost unrecognisable.

People have no right vision, no right listening, no right understanding. But that is understandable. They cannot have it. If it were otherwise it would be miraculous. So they have always done that. When Socrates or Jesus or Buddha is there, they do the same again and again and again. They misunderstand, and upon their misunderstanding, organisations arise, churches are built, dogmas and creeds are settled, theologies throb. They are all based, not on jesus, but on the misunderstanding of people who thought that they understood Jesus.

So this strange thing happens -- that Christianity is based on the misunderstanding of Christ, not on Christ. Buddhism is based on the misunderstanding of Buddha, not on what Buddha was. So every religion is the enemy of its own founder. And it is very difficult to sort it out because there are two thousand years of misunderstanding and accumulation and argument. Now it is almost impossible to sort out what Jesus was like, what exactly he was saying. It is so distant and the interpretations are so many. Thick is their crowd... centuries of tradition. They have prestige and they have power -- they are the authority.

This is my observation -- that Jesus was not killed by Jews; he has been killed by Christians. The Jews could only crucify his body but that's nothing; that is immaterial. One day he was going to die, so how he dies doesn't matter much. The body had to be left. Whether it is left on the cross or sleeping in a bed makes not much difference. It is irrelevant in a way. But the real death happened through Christianity. They killed the very spirit -- but they think they are helping to spread his message.

Misunderstanding is the whole history of the human being. And it is tremendous! I am here but people will not come to me. They will listen to somebody and will form a prejudice. They will ask you but they will not come to the ashram and see what is happening here. That too is a defence, because if they come, perhaps, maybe truth will be so much that it may not allow them to misinterpret it. The fact may be so heavy that they will not be able to carry their fiction. So they don't come close to the fact; they avoid it. Then it is very easy and cosy -- their own mind, their own prejudices, and they go on applauding themselves. But they are not fooling anybody. They are just fooling themselves. And these people have always missed.

So watch it. It is good to watch these people. It will help you much towards self-understanding because that's how the mind functions. Never believe anything unless you have experienced it. Never form any prejudice, even if the whole world is saying that it is so, unless you have encountered it.

In India there has been a great mystic, Kabir. He says, 'Never believe in the ears -- just believe in the eyes. All that you have heard is false. All that you have seen is true.'

This should be carried as a constant remembrance because we are human beings and we tend to say falacies. We are part of this whole mad world, and that madness is inside every human being. It has not to be allowed to overpower you. One has to remember continuously. And if this much can be done.... It is arduous, because prejudices are very comfortable and easy; you don't have to pay for them. Truth is costly, precious. You have to pay much. In fact you have to put your whole life at stake. Then you arrive at it. But only truth liberates.

So looking at other people and the functioning of their mind, always remember that the same type of mind is hidden in you also. So never listen to it. It will persuade you; it will argue, it will try to convince you. Just tell it, 'I will see for myself. I am still alive. I can encounter whatever is needed.'

That is the difference between belief and trust. Belief Is through the mind. Trust is through your own experience. Belief is just intellectual. Trust is total.

And if you start seeing, listening, without any prejudice, a great discipline arises in your life. They have

a word in Latin for listening, 'obedire'. The english word 'obedience' comes from that. If you rightly listen, it creates obedience. If you rightly see, it brings its own discipline. The basic question is that inside, one should be perfectly empty while listening, perfectly empty while seeing, perfectly empty while touching . . . no prejudice for or against, uninvolved, having no subtle leanings, because that leaning destroys the truth... having no leaning at all, allowing truth to be... not forcing it to be something else but allowing it, whatsoever it is. This is the austere life of the religious man.

This is real austerity: to allow truth to have its own say, not disturbing, not colouring, not manipulating, not managing it in some way according to one's own beliefs.

When truth is allowed to be itself, naked and new, a great discipline arises in you -- obedience. A great order arises in you. Then you are no more a chaos; for the first time you start gathering a centre, a nucleus, because truth known immediately becomes your truth. Truth known as it is, immediately transforms you. You are no more the same person. The very vision, the very clarity and the very experience of what truth is, is a sudden mutation. It is the revolution that religion is all about.

So keep this always in mind and be alert. And if you have started feeling, even a little, the first step of being responsible towards yourself, then I am going to be with you, because my whole effort here is to make you responsible towards your own life.

It is your life and it is tremendously precious. It is not something to just be thrown, wasted. And nobody can do anything unless you decide to do something with your being, your future. Only your decision is decisive. This is what responsibility is. It is great. It is almost frightening. If there is a God, He is responsible, so you can remain juvenile, immature. No need to be worried -- the Father is there and He looks after you. Even if you do something wrong, His heart is great and He is always forgiving, so He will forgive.

Humanity has played these tricks for a long time. And because of these tricks, people have not grown, have not become mature.

To be absolutely responsible means that there is nobody who is looking after you. You have to look after yourself. There is nobody to whom you can say, 'You are responsible.' All responsibility is yours. If you become a wastage, it is because of you. If you go into hell, it is because of you. If you reach to heaven, it is because of you. All possibilities are open.

So each step is dangerous and one has to be very very alert. This very alertness, this responsibility, this feeling of responsibility, makes one mature. One becomes ripe and then one takes one's life into one's own hands. That very moment you are no more part of the fast-asleep humanity. A little awakening has happened. And I can see that that has happened.

But it can be lost, so one has to go on supporting it, helping it. One should never feel satisfied, because all that can be gained can be lost. The old habits are great and deep-rooted, but the light is very small and the grip of darkness is very old. The past is almost like an ocean. The new that has arisen is such a small wave, just a ripple. The ocean can drown it. So one has to fight for it so that it is not drowned, but rather, the ripple becomes so big that by and by the ocean is drowned in it. This is what Gurdjieff used to call 'the work'.

[A sannyasin was at darshan with her daughter and said that she felt guilty about her daughter who introverted and shy as a result of her upbringing.]

[to the mother] She has good possibilities. She is just a little shy, that's all, and that's not a big problem. Just help her to mix with people and find a few friends here of her own age or her own type and she will feel more free and at ease.

It is very difficult to be at ease with one's own mother or father, very difficult. The difficulty is natural in a way, so nobody is responsible for it. The gap is such. A different generation -- there is bound to be a gap, and because of that gap, communication becomes difficult. The mother may like to communicate, the daughter may like to communicate, but the gap is such that it is difficult. They are not contemporaries so this is natural and just in the nature of things.

[The daughter said she did TM for a while but it was hard to continue.]

No, it will not be good for you because you are already shy and a little closed. It will close you more. It is good for extroverts -- people who are very much outgoing and who have completely forgotten how to

come back home. For them it is good. That's why it is appealing so much in America. In India nobody bothers about it.

America has become the country of the extroverts. Everybody is chasing and running after something. Nobody knows what it is but people are chasing. One thing is certain -- they are chasing with great speed. They go on speeding and finding more ways and means of how to chase 'it'. Nobody knows what 'it' is exactly, but nobody is bothered. Nobody has time to think about what it is. People are simply rushing.

People have become very extrovert and are continuously relating and have become tired of themselves. They don't know what to do with themselves. They have forgotten how to be alone. So TM is good for people who have become too extroverted, have lost balance. This will give them a little balance.

What you need are dynamic types of meditations. You are already an introvert. You need something which brings you out. You are already in the cell... hiding in the hole. Something which pulls you out will give you balance.

So try the meditations here. When the camp starts, Nataraj, the dancing meditation, will be best for you. You will enjoy it and it will help you to relax. So don't just sit in your room, otherwise you will feel fed up and bored.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group is present.

In talking about it, Osho said, 'It is a zen method and tremendously helpful. It is more concerned with going within than going without. You have to seek a virgin point within your being which has never been travelled to before. Nobody can enter there except you -- and you too can only enter up to a certain point. Your whole identity is lost. Your whole address is no more there. You don't know who you are. You enter only when you don't know who you are, and then suddenly you are inside the shrine and you know who you are. But this has nothing to do with your previous identity.']

[A group member said: I've been through a lot of different things. It's just incredible. I feel different... strange.]

You have touched a new space within your being, that's why it feels very strange. But you are on the right track so don't get frightened. Become more acquainted and the strangeness will disappear. And many more new chambers have to be opened into the being. This is just a beginning. More and more strange lands you will have to pass through. Truth is stranger than any fiction. But be courageous.

Courage is one of the most essential qualities for a religious conversion, more important than any other quality.

When these strange things start happening, if you don't have courage you will escape. You will become so frightened that you will never go in that direction again. Many people have become atheisic because in some past life they came across strange spaces within themselves and they got so frightened that not only did they escape from those spaces, they have created a philosophy around themselves that those spaces don't exist at all -- the soul does not exist, God does not exist, and all religion is just hocus-pocus, fantasy, wishfulfillment.

These are the people who, some way, somewhere, became so frightened that they had to create these philosophies to defend themselves. These are defence measures, rationalisations of fear. Before you start entering inside yourself, you don't know how much of yourself was never known to you. You were living with just a fragment of your being. You were living like a drop of water and your being is like an ocean. You were identified with just the leaf of the tree and the whole tree belongs to you.

Yes, it is very strange because one starts expanding. New realities have to be absorbed. Each moment one has to come across facts which one has never come across, so each moment there is an unsettlement and the chaos becomes continuous. You can never settle. You can never become certain, because who knows what is going to be opened to you in the next moment ?

That's why people never go in. They live a settled life. They have cleared a small land of their being and made their house there. They have closed their eyes and have made big fences and walls so they think, 'This is all.' And just beyond the wall is their real, their wild being waiting for them. That is the challenge, the challenge of the wild. That's what has struck you.

You are feeling shaky, strange. Your identity is shaken, but allow it. Allow the identity to completely disappear.

[A group member, who is an artist, said she wanted her passive area and angry area to come together. They did so while she was painting, but then she felt an evil spirit come in, so she stopped painting.]

No, everything is going well. In fact there is no need to make any deliberate effort to bring these two parts together. There is no need to create any communication. Just forget about it. That's why while painting it happened. It has nothing to do with painting, but because in painting you were forgetting all about it completely, you were so absorbed, it happened.

Your parts will come together whenever you are absorbed. Whenever you are deliberately making an effort to bring them together, it will be impossible. That coming together happens only when you are in a deep forgetfulness about it. The more you look at it, the further away they will go. The more you try to bring them together, the more conflict there will be. It cannot be done directly. It has nothing to do with you. It cannot be done directly; nobody can do it. It always happens indirectly.

Whenever you are totally absorbed in something, it happens. So learn more and more to be absorbed and forget about these two parts. They come in closer and they go far away. It will depend on your absorbed state.

And my feeling is that painting is something very essential to you. So whenever you feel like painting, start. And this time I will possess you. No need to be worried about evil. Now I have taken complete possession, so nobody can enter. Don't be worried.

And you will flower through your paintings. Painting is a meditation. In fact if a person is talented, really talented, then his talent is his meditation. Painting or poetry, dancing or singing or whatsoever, if a person has a certain talent, it is futile to work somewhere else. That talent can become the best meditation for the person concerned, because there is a natural flow towards it. Why not use it?

Meditation techniques exist for people who have no particular talent. All are not talented, or they may be talented but in such things that nobody values those things so they don't know that they are talented. If a person is talented, his creativity is his meditation. You can use all the meditations but those meditations will fall into a pool and will start moving towards your creativity.

So whenever you feel the urge again -- it will come soon -- start painting. And this time I will possess you. That's a promise. And don't try to bring the two parts together. They are perfectly good separate. Active and passive parts have to remain separate. They come together only when you are in such an intensity that your totality has to be poured into it. When you are not in such an intensity, there is no need. Then relax and move away.

But wait, and when the moment comes for you and you hear the call, start painting!

[A group member said: For the first time in my life I feel that I am an individual person and a human being. I feel I have to do much work on myself.]

Good. . .very good. You are standing on the door.

Mm... work hard now because this realisation is just a beginning. Now much has to be done. When a person is fast asleep, he has no responsibility. You cannot blame him. But now if you miss, you will be blamed. You had the first glimpse of your humanness, your individuality. Now the real work starts. This is the real birth. Up to now it was just a waiting. You were in the womb and now you are born.
Now start breathing in a new way... start being in a new way. Very good.

[A sannyasin says: I've noticed that at times my breathing becomes really shallow, and on one hand If eel like going with that and going deeper into it, and on the other I feel, 'Okay, it's time to sit up and breathe properly.']

No, no, just go with it. The body is wiser than you, so if there is ever a choice between the body and the mind, choose the body. The mind is very foolish and the body has a wisdom of its own. So when this is happening, just go with it. Even if you collapse, collapse. Something great is going to happen through it. You are not allowing it.

When you are close to me, much is possible if you allow. Then the presence can become almost a fire. It can clean you and can give you a new resurrection. Then only the pure gold will be saved.

... allow it wherever. Because whenever you are in meditation, you are in my presence. It makes no difference where you are. If you are in meditation you are close to me.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

4 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607045
ShortTitle: ROSEIS07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, said he felt a lot of jealousy at the possibility of his girlfriend having sexual relations with anyone else. He said he tried to just witness the fear of her leaving him for someone else, but it still persisted.]

Nothing is wrong in the fear because that is always possible -- she may go to somebody else, she may be taken by somebody else. So I cannot console you. Nothing is wrong in the fear. It is absolutely realistic. The future remains open. She is with you today; tomorrow she may not be. So rather than creating too much anxiety about tomorrow, be happy with her today because she may not be with you tomorrow.

... Just tell the mind, 'Yes, it is possible but nothing can be done about it.' The future always remains beyond our power, that's why it is the future. It simply means that nothing can be done about it right now because it is not yet. All that you can do, you can only do with the present. With the past you cannot do anything; it is gone.

So to be afraid of something that happened in the past is stupid because nothing can be done about it. Whatsoever happened, happened. Now there is no way to undo it. One has simply to relax and accept it. There is no point in feeling guilty, no point in feeling repentance. It is all useless.

About the future nothing can be done because it has not happened yet. And the future is all alternatives open. That's what the future is: all the possibilities open. You cannot narrow down those possibilities. They are there. So the fear is realistic.

Only this small moment of the present is all that is on our hands. Something can be done in it. And it is so small that if you waste too much time in thinking, it is gone. Do something! Rather than being afraid, hug her, kiss her, sing a song together or dance because this moment is slipping by. Gone, it will be gone forever. Then you may start worrying that you didn't use this moment and now it is gone. Then you were worrying about the future, and when the future has become the present, you may be worrying about the past. That's how people go on.

Tomorrow is open. Anything is possible... and everything is possible. So live this moment as totally as possible, that's all. When tomorrow comes you will have to see. There is no guarantee about it. People have tried all sorts of tricks with the future. Marriage is a trick so that the future can become guaranteed -- but you may have the woman and still the woman may not be yours. What to do? You may have the police and the court and the law on your side, but the love can disappear, and that will be even more miserable.

If the woman has gone, good; love is also gone. But if the love is gone and the woman is still there, you are stuck. That's how many marriages are. But marriage is a trick because of this fear. Marriage is not because of love; it is because of fear. If you love a person, there is no point in getting married because you don't think of the future. But it is because of fear. Tomorrow?... So the first thing: make arrangements for tomorrow -- legal, political, social.

... It is uncomfortable because you are not seeing the reality of it. It is real.

[The sannyasin replies: But part of me says that I should be able to love so totally that everything's okay.]

It is not a question of 'should'. 'Should' is in the future. Either you love totally or you don't. There is no question of 'should'. It is a question of 'is'. If you love totally, you take note of the future fear but you are not worried about it.

As I see it, you are not totally in love, hence the fear. You are not enjoying her presence as totally as possible, hence the fear. Nothing is wrong with the fear. The fear is simply natural. It becomes too obsessive because you are afraid that this moment is going and tomorrow is not certain. If tomorrow were certain you would not worry about this moment: 'Let it go. Tomorrow is certain. I will love her tomorrow.' Now tomorrow is uncertain and this moment is going, passing by, and you are not being able to love. That's how fear grips you.

So don't talk about 'shoulds' and 'oughts'. Go and sit by her side and hold her hand before she escapes! [laughter] Do it immediately !

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: My trust is growing.]

Mm, it will grow. I can see it is growing. It is a very small sprout, soft. Help it and protect it.

Trust is the greatest thing that can happen to a man. That is the greatest treasure that one can discover in life. There is nothing like it, because if trust is there, God is there. If trust is not there then nothing is there.

Just as a pregnant woman protects the child in the womb, feel pregnant and protect it. There are so many dangers around it. When you don't have trust, there is no danger for you. When you have it, then danger arises. So just be more alert, mm?

[A new sannyasin, who had earlier asked Osho about his relationship (see 'The Cypress in the Courtyard ' June 26], says: I've been feeling a little perverse towards sannyas so I thought it best to let it rip -- to say so -- and I feel glad that I have.]

Mm, it can come. This idea can come. But always remember one thing: I am here to help you to be more free. If at any moment you feel that sannyas is becoming a burden to you, heavy, and if rather than being a help it is hindering you, then drop out of it -- and with no guilt. I am the last person to create any guilt in anybody.

Meditate over it. If you feel that it has become a confinement to you and you would be more free without sannyas, then I am always for freedom. Knowing well that you are wrong, still I am always for freedom -- even if it is illusory.

[The sannyasin replies: I don't feel that I want to chuck it, but I feel a need to sort of fight against it, rather like a fish on a line.]

[chuckling] Mm ! That you can do. Whenever you feel like fighting against me, you can do it. You can start with my blessings; that's not a problem. Anything that helps you grow and that you feel will give you more maturity -- even if it is fighting against me -- is good. And don't think in terms of your being a renegade or betraying me. Even if you want to be a Judas, be one.

Remember only one thing -- that whatsoever gives you happiness and growth is good. It is nobody else's business to interfere. That is the meaning of Jesus kissing Judas before he goes and betrays him. That is his blessing. He is saying, 'Yes, Judas, whatsoever you want to do, do. Go ahead. If that is your destiny and that is your fulfillment, then who am I to interfere? With all my blessings you go.' He washes his feet, he blesses him.

In fact he says in the end, 'The time is passing fast. Why are you waiting? You should go and do your duty.' That's his message to Judas: 'Go and do your duty.' The duty is that Jesus will be crucified, but that has nothing to do with Judas. He has to fulfill his own destiny. Of course Judas committed suicide when Jesus was crucified because he really loved this man. This is how man is paradoxical.

Judas was one of the closest disciples, very close. And he loved Jesus -- but this is how the mind is paradoxical. He loved him so much that he hated him also. He loved him so much that he was always afraid that he may be overpowered, so he resisted. He loved so much that he could never allow Jesus to be very

close to him, or allow himself to be very close to Jesus because he was afraid that he may be absorbed, finished. So he resisted, he fought, he argued. And this was his final effort to escape from his own love. He was afraid of his own love, but when Jesus was crucified, then Judas understood that he had killed himself. He committed suicide the next day.

Christians have never meditated much on the suicide of Judas because they have never looked with compassion on him. He needs much compassion. He's simply human, the most human disciple of Jesus, and he enacts the whole drama of human polarity. He is the most intriguing character in the gospels, sometimes even more intriguing that Jesus. Jesus is plain and simple. Judas is more complex.

Christians have not thought much about it because they have simply been condemning him, but I have been meditating on Judas very much. If somebody wants to understand Jesus rightly, Judas has to be meditated upon. He is part of the drama. Without Judas, Jesus cannot be, because the crucifixion cannot be. The resurrection will be impossible.

So Judas creates the background. He must have suffered tremendous agony -- more than Jesus, because Jesus was dying, dying a death that was not a death to him. In fact he was relaxing himself into the hands of God. Judas was in more agony. He betrayed his own master. He betrayed his only friend... and he betrayed the man he loved so much. Those twenty-four hours he lived must have been a tremendous hell, an eternal hell. Then he committed suicide because he could not believe that he could have done it. He felt worthless and that now to live, to even breathe, would be impossible. But Jesus blesses him... it's perfectly okay.

So if sometimes you feel like fighting, fight. Don't repress it. If sometimes you feel like betraying, betray. Don't be worried about it. I am not here to create any sort of worry and anxiety in you. Whatsoever you feel good is good. Go into it. Go whole-heartedly and headlong so that whatsoever happens will help you. If it is a wrong thing, you will come out of it wiser. If it is a right thing, you will come out of it still wiser, so nothing is lost. In the total reckoning, the final reckoning, nothing is lost. Even going astray is part of following a path.

So it is going to happen many times to many people that they will want to go away from me. Perfectly good. Sometimes you need your own space. To be near me becomes a heavy thing. So be here only when you want to be, otherwise go away. You should have your own space.

And my sannyas is nothing else but an effort to give you the courage to have your own space. If someday you feel that this sannyas has become a bondage and you are burdened, drop out of it. And never think that you cannot do that because I have given it to you with such love; don't be worried about it. I can take it back with the same love.

But I am the last person to make you feel guilty for anything. So if you are a sannyasin, it is your choice. If you are not a sannyasin, it is your choice. My blessings are unconditional. Whatsoever you are -- a sannyasin or a non-sannyasin -- makes no difference.

But that is not the real problem. Your real problem is somewhere else. Now you are trying to hide the real problem by creating a false one.

... It is artificial. It is imaginary. It is not your real problem. Your real problem is with [your partner]. You started thinking against sannyas and against me because I told you to be committed to her. And I knew that this was going to happen. It has happened exactly the way I was thinking it was going to.

[Osho said that he felt that all his life, this sannyasin had been afraid of commitment. Taking sannyas was the first commitment and, as this was related to his partner, he reacted against sannyas. Osho said that to not marry was simply a suggestion, not something he wished to enforce, and that it was up to him to make a decision.]

Somewhere deep down you are afraid of women -- and that's something which will hinder your growth. One has to settle that. That fear is not good, because we are deeply involved with women. It is impossible to get rid of women. Many people have tried. It is impossible. It is impossible just as it is not possible for a tree to renounce the earth. It is rooted in it.

The woman is the earth. You are rooted in woman. You come out of the womb. You come out of it -- and, in one way, one never comes out of it. Something remains rooted. Hence so much attraction to women. In fact the sexual penetration is nothing but a search again for the womb. Now you cannot go into the womb totally so you penetrate sexually. It is a search for the womb, a search for the roots.

But, on one hand, the tree is nourished by the roots. On the other hand, because of the roots, the tree cannot move. It is in bondage. So both things are together: it is nourished by the earth and imprisoned by the

earth. So the tree is afraid. It cannot escape because the nourishment is lost, and it cannot relax because then where is the freedom?

I don't think trees are worried, but man has become worried. If you look at the whole history of human consciousness, one thing seems to be very permanent: man has always been fighting with women. Mahavira, Buddha, Jesus, somehow, in some way, have been trying to be free of women. That seems to be the greatest puzzle, confusion. And people have felt very good if they think that yes, they are beyond women, because the woman forces them into the snare again.

[Osho said that the oldest method which has been tried in order to escape from women is to become a monk. Even Buddha was very reluctant to initiate women, because he said they would be a disturbance, and that his religion would have lasted five thousand years, but with the admission of women it would last only five hundred years.

Osho said that the West is trying another way of avoiding commitment with women. Men relate with women, but only superficially, so that if one starts getting entangled, one can always flee. There is a fear of commitment.]

And this is your fear continuously. You want to remain a free person and yet you don't want to become a monk, so this is the compromise that you have been making; just managing something on both sides. You have been a monk without being a monk, being with women and never really being with anybody so that you can be caught.

But I knew this was going to happen. Knowingly I have done it. I wanted to see how you react. Your reaction will show many things about you. It shows you many things about yourself. So now you decide -- this is just my advice.

I feel that if you become committed the fear will dissolve. It is going to be arduous. Commitment is arduous. I am not promising you a rose garden. It is very thorny and the path is difficult. But growth comes that way. Fight will come, nagging and misery will be there, conflict and moments of agony will be there, and you will be in moments when you will never be able to forgive me.

Woman brings reality and man lives alone in dreams. A woman comes and shatters all dreams. She is very earthy, very real. Man is a dreamer, woman is very realistic, so she will pull you down to the earth. Many times you will feel that your wings have been cut and, 'What has Osho done? Why do I deserve this?'

I know you will be angry but still I am saying that it will be of great value to you, of immense value. Otherwise you will remain a child. Unless a man is committed to a woman he never becomes adult; he remains a child. Then he can go on looking at women like mother-figures, full of milk and juicy, but he is never adult. The maturity comes when you start encountering a woman. She really creates spaces of which you are not aware. She will bring to the surface your own faces which will never come by themselves.

Facing a woman is facing a mirror. She will reveal many ugly faces to you, but they are your faces and they have to be absorbed, synthesised with your total being. They have to fall into an organic unity. They should not remain like islands hanging around you. They should become part of the continent. Then you will be more of one piece, more together. But these are my suggestions.

And always remember that my suggestions are not commandments. The final decision has to be arrived at by you. If you still feel that you are not ready to be committed to any woman, just say to her that you are not ready. Then too don't think that you are not following me or my advice. This is simply advice. It was never meant to be followed. The decision has to be taken by you.

So my sannyasins remain absolutely free with me. Your relationship with me is of two free persons. I am not occupying your space. Whatsoever I say has to be pondered over by you, and the final decision has to be yours. Even if you decide to follow me, remember it is your decision. You can never blame me. I am not responsible.

You cannot ever blame me. That's the beauty of giving freedom to people -- they cannot blame you! So you think about it, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin said that she had not been able to complete the Soma group and now she felt very confused, and thought of going home.]

Just relax for a few days. You got disturbed by your own mind. You could not relax in Soma and you started fighting. A group is a surrender. You are not to fight, otherwise nothing can happen and you will get

more confused. But you went into politics and you missed the group unnecessarily. It could have been of great value, but what has happened, happened. [There had been some disruption in the group. See darshan June 28th.]

Going into a group means simply that you will listen to the leader. If he is a fool, let him be. You will listen and do whatsoever he says because it is just a special situation to move into surrender. If you argue and show your knowledge and try to show the leader that he is wrong and you are right, then you miss the whole point. But there is nothing to worry about.

If you can do one or two groups before you go it will be good, so that you can drop this argumentative attitude.

[She added: I became very frightened in the group... and it got to the point where the people whom I felt were supporting me, left, and I felt alone and without someone who had come to represent my mother. It frightened me terribly.]

But that fear has to be faced. Hiding it inside won't help. It has to be opened. It has to be operated on. You can do some other group. But think about it, and if you feel like it, do. It will be helpful and you will go in better shape. Otherwise you will carry with you what you have done in the Soma group and you will never be able to forgive yourself.

Primal will be exactly the right group for you. If the fear is connected with the mother, then Primal will be the right group -- but do it totally. And it is not a question of anybody supporting you -- because it is not a fight, so that you need anybody's support and if somebody leaves, you have to. They were fools and you were foolish. And you created a clique there and tried to disrupt the whole group. It was absolutely wrong. But sometimes it happens, because we move in a very unconscious way... not knowing what we are doing, not knowing what we mean. It is almost mechanical.

If you are really courageous, do Soma again. If you are not so courageous, then do Primal, but Soma will fix everything exactly and nothing will be left. Then you have faced the fear and you have lived those moments. You will come out of it feeling very beautiful. I don't see that there is much problem. It is just a very thin layer of ego, not much. I can hit your head right now and break it, but [a chuckle] it will be too easy for you. So go the hard way!

[A sannyasin says: I'm taking heroin lately... and feeling negative.]

So if you want to feel negative, take it. It is destructive. You have some suicidal tendency deep down. These things are not going to help, and by and by you will lose control of your being.

[The sannyasin replies: I wish I would lose control.]

Then it is okay and nothing is to be lost. If you want to be destructive, it is your responsibility. If you are enjoying it, it is your responsibility. One is absolutely responsible for oneself, so whatsoever you are doing, you are doing to yourself. If you feel good, it is good. If you feel bad, then come out of it.

But take a decision to go in or to come out of it. Don't just drift in -- because drifting is easy; coming out will be difficult. It is very easy to get into any sort of wrong trip but once you are in it, the body becomes accustomed to it and then it is very difficult. Just a decision won't do. You want to come out but the body will pull you in.

So, looking at all the consequences, one has to decide. And of course the decision is finally yours. I have nothing to say about it, because I never enforce my decision on anybody. At the most I can give you some humble advice -- that you are playing with your life and nothing can be got out of it. It is a slow suicide. But if you like slow suicide, then it's okay.

I'm not condemning you. I'm not saying that you are committing a sin or anything. I'm simply saying to do it knowingly, because coming back will not be easy. You can go in very easily because it is slow and there is no effort needed. It is downhill. Even if your car has no gas in it, it can go. But when you want to come out of it, then the uphill task. If you don't have any power, you are stuck in the valley of darkness, in depression. Then knowing nothing, people go on moving downwards because at least moving downhill they have a feeling that they are going somewhere.

But all growth is uphill. All growth needs conscious effort. And all-growth is responsibility. But this is

just my advice. If you go downhill, you go downhill. You decide about it, mm ?

[A sannyasin says:... when I am meditating, a fear keeps on coming and disappearing again, and I realise suddenly how difficult it is to let go.]

It will happen someday. Let-go is something that you cannot do. By its very nature it is something that happens. Nothing can be done about it. The momentum goes on gathering and then one day it reaches to a climax and suddenly everything falls down. So it is not something you have to do or you can do. You can just be a witness.

For many days you will see nothing is happening and the moment comes when you cannot let go either. The problem becomes very very complex, because nothing can be done and still you feel that something is needed to be done. But one day on its own, when the momentum is enough.... It is almost as when you heat water and at one hundred degrees it evaporates. Up to ninety-nine it is still water; maybe boiling but nothing else happens. Just a degree more and there is a jump, a leap, and the water starts evaporating. The whole quality of the water changes. Water ordinarily flows downhill. The moment it passes the hundred-degree limit, it starts rising upwards. It was visible -- the moment it passes the hundred degree level, it becomes invisible. The whole dimension is totally different.

So just go on watching. You will witness it happening one day suddenly. You will not do it but you will see it happening. And the more the degrees will grow, the more fear will come. Something so tremendously new is going to happen that the whole mechanism is trembling, shaking to the roots. So fear will grow and trembling will grow. There will come one moment when the trembling is at its peak and the fear has reached its peak and suddenly everything falls down; everything becomes quiet and calm -- and the let-go has happened.

Once it has happened, you can persuade it anytime because you know the knack of it. It is not something to be done. You have simply to put yourself in a certain situation and it happens. Then you will know. Before it, there is no way to know it.

You are going so well. Just continue. Watch the fear arising. In fact, cooperate with it. If the body trembles, allow it to tremble. Let it go berserk. If you feel shaken, become one with the shaking -- shake.

Have you heard about a christian sect called Shakers? They got the name because of shaking. Another sect are the Quakers -- that is because of quaking. These two christian sects have some tremendous work on meditation, but they were very much misunder-stood -- as it always happens -- because people thought they are going crazy -- 'Why are you shaking so much?'

But when one really comes to the very core of meditation, there is a great shaking; all the foundations are shaken. One is uprooted completely from this world and transplanted into another world.

You are a born shaker, so just allow shaking and enjoy it. Watch and enjoy. Let these be the keys: watching and enjoying. And don't be bothered that you have to do something. All that you can do you are doing. The remaining is to be done by God Himself. Leave it to Him. Whenever it becomes too much of a problem, simply remember this, and don't be worried. Good.

[The Tathata group were present. The group leader said: A lot is happening and tremendous energy is coming through, but at other times there is a lot of anxiety and doubting of myself.]

Only one thing: create a distance between you and your personality. All these problems are concerned with your personality, not with you. You don't have any problem; nobody has any problem really. All problems belong to the personality. And for you, this is going to be the work -- that whenever you feel anxiety, just remember that it belongs to the personality. You feel a strain, just remember that it belongs to the personality.

You are the watcher, the witness. Create distance. Nothing else is to be done. Once the distance is there, you will suddenly see anxiety disappearing. When the distance is lost, when you have become closed again, again anxiety will arise.

Anxiety is getting identified with the problems of the personality. Non-anxiety is not getting involved but remaining unidentified with the problems of the personality.

So for one month, watch. Whatsoever happens, remain far away. For example, you have a headache. Just try to be far away and watch the headache. It is happening somewhere in the body mechanism. You are standing aloof a watcher on the hills, far away, and it is happening miles away. Just create distance. Create

space between you and the headache and go on making it bigger and bigger and bigger. A point will come when you will suddenly see that the headache is disappearing into the distance.

There comes a point beyond which you are simply a watcher and the headache has almost disappeared or appears to belong to somebody else. Then come close again and see it has become yours. The headache is in the head. If you are close to it, so close that you feel one with it, it is yours. So this distance has to be continuously practised for one month, whatsoever the problem. Immediately the problem is noted, you create distance. And after one month, tell me how you feel.

[A sannyasin said: I started the Encounter this morning and... I really wanted to go home and my body was very tired and aching. But I'm staying.

Stay. Stay whatsoever happens.

... Stay and you will get out of the body, and then such a release will happen that you cannot imagine. It always happens when the body is absolutely exhausted. When the body is absolutely exhausted, there comes a moment when you leave the body, and you are more in the spirit and less in the body. That is the boundary line. So, many spiritual methods are nothing but techniques to exhaust the body energy completely.

Once the body is no more able to pull on, you are simply thrown inside. The body stops -- as if a car has stopped because there is no gas. When the body stops because it has no energy to pull on any more, suddenly you are thrown into the spiritual world. If the body has energy it goes on pulling you. When it has no energy it cannot pull you. It loses the magnetic force it has. Then it has no gravitation.

Even if for a few moments you are allowed non-gravitation states, for the first time you will know who you are. So continue. Howsoever tired you are, don't be worried. One thing is certain -- no group can kill you ! [laughter]

No group can kill you... except me !

[A group assistant says: I've seen aspects of my personality come out that are hard for me to accept -- like greed and a desire for power.]

Just watch. There is no need to accept right now. Acceptance is a later growth of awareness. Greed is there, watch it. Ambition is there, watch it. A lust for power is there, watch it. Right now don't make it complicated by the idea of accepting if, because if you try to accept and you cannot, you will start repressing. That's how people have repressed. They cannot accept so the only way is to forget about them and put them in the dark. Then one is okay. One feels that there is no problem.

First forget about acceptance. Just be aware. When awareness grows, and you become clearly alert, acceptance is a natural consequence. Seeing the fact, one has to accept it because there is no go. What can you do? It is there just like your two eyes, your two ears. They are not four, only two.

For the coming month, just become more and more aware. Don't bring more complexity into it. Awareness is enough work. Greed is there so try to find how much it is, how deep it is, where it is, where you are hiding it. Bring it into the light, expose it to the light. Then I will tell you how to accept. And you may not neW to be told. Just by seeing it again and again and again, you may see that a natural acceptance is arising by the side on its own. And that acceptance is transformation. Greed accepted, greed disappears. That is the miracle. Anger accepted, anger disappears. Reject it and it continues.

Once you accept something, if it is real, only then can it remain. If it is unreal, it will dissolve. Love will remain, hate will dissolve. Compassion will remain, anger will dissolve.

So, awareness is a criterion to know what is real and what is unreal. It is just as when you take a torch into a room that was dark. Whatsoever was unreal will disappear. For example you were thinking that there are ghosts in the darkness. There were some clothes hanging up and you thought they were ghosts. When you bring the light, the ghosts disappear and there are only clothes. The clothes will not disappear because they are. Just by bringing the light they cannot disappear, but the darkness will disappear.

In fact that which is not will disappear, and that which is will be revealed. Awareness is a light. Just bring awareness into your inner being and you will see many things start disappearing. Greed is just like a ghost. Ambition and power-lust are just like ghosts. So just watch. For one month, don't do anything else and then remind me.

[A sannyasin says: I think the groups have made me confused. They're making me frightened. And after

the lectures I feel sick. I just find that I try to escape from you and I daydream on purpose to avoid you.]

Try... you cannot escape. And wherever you will go, I will haunt you! Once caught it is very difficult to escape [laughter].

I know. I know you don't want to try, but to each sannyasin it has to come one day or other. When you really start coming close to me, fear arises, because a little closer and you will be gone. Then you will never be able to return back to your old self. And that is the only self you know. You will have a new self, but that you don't know right now, so how can you be certain about it ?

If you really want to escape you will need my help [a loving chuckle]. But without my help you will not be able to. But you can try; there is nothing wrong in it.

... You are aware that only one thing is certain -- that you are going to disappear if you go closer to this man. So fear is natural, under-standable, but you cannot escape because the allure is tremendously great. You will stumble into me. The abyss is not just an abyss; it is very magnetic also. It frightens you, it also allures you; it is very paradoxical. But this comes to everybody.

Looking into my eyes you are bound to see an abyss... a great abyss, death-like. It is death to you.

Somebody will come out of it. It will be your real self, but you are not aware of it at all. Your false self will go and the new self will come. So deep down you don't want to escape and yet on the surface the mind will try to find ways how to escape. So it is up to you. If you really want to get rid of this anxiety, fall headlong into me. Otherwise you can postpone and delay. Escape is not possible. Delay is possible -- and that will just be prolonging the agony. So there is nothing to be worried about.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

5 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607055
ShortTitle: ROSEIS08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and divyo means divine -- divine bliss. And that has to be remembered. I give you the name so it becomes unconsciously an undercurrent of remembrance -- that wherever there is bliss, there is the divine.

Bliss is the manifestation of the element divine. So become more blissful if you want to become more God-full. Whenever a person is happy, he is close to God. Whenever he is unhappy, he is far away. In fact unhappiness is just an indicator that you are losing track, that you are going astray; that somehow you are missing your natural element, that you are falling out of tune with nature, hence unhappiness. Whenever you feel happy it simply means that you have fallen into the harmony, into the original harmony.

And bliss is such a depth of happiness that even happiness is not felt. If you go on feeling happiness then something remains like a jarring note. You are still a little unhappy if you feel happiness. If you say, 'I'm happy,' that means that still something of unhappiness continues. When happiness is really there, then there is nobody who is unhappy. There is simply happiness; nobody even to be aware of it. Even that much distance does not exist that you can become aware of it.

Whenever you become aware of something, you are separate from it. If you are happy, you are separate and happiness is separate. So being really happy means becoming happiness rather than becoming happy. You dissolve by and by. When you are unhappy, you are too much. The ego comes to a focusing when one

is unhappy. That's why egoistic people remain very unhappy and unhappy people remain very egoistic. There is an inter-connection.

If you want to be egoistic, you have to be unhappy. Unhappiness gives you the background and the ego comes out of it very clear, crystal-clear... as if a white dot on a black background. The more happy you are, the less you are. That's why many people want to become happy but really they are afraid to. That's my observation -- that people say they would like to be happy but they really don't want to be. They are afraid that they will be lost.

Happiness and egos can't go together. So the more happy you are, the less you are. There comes a moment when only happiness is, and you are not. We have called it 'nirvana' in India -- when you have completely ceased to be, so there is no possibility of any conflict.

Divyo means divine. The word divine comes from 'div', the sanskrit root, and anand means bliss, so remember this, and try to become more and more happy. I say 'try' because much effort is needed in the beginning. We have become so accustomed to being unhappy and unhappiness has gone so deep that we have to uproot it. The weeds have to be taken out -- root and all -- hence the effort. Once those weeds of unhappiness are taken out, happiness is spontaneous. Then there is no effort involved. One is simply happy. Then to be is just to be happy; there is no other way.

[A sannyasin returning to the West says: I have a few things to finish there and some work. I'm thinking of writing a book about what's happening in mental hospitals -- to denounce it... They make automata of them and they kill their soul. If I can try to write something....]

Good -- try. It is valuable. This work on madhouses and mental patients and the way they are treated in the asylums can be very significant, but just don't be negative. Report some positive things also. It is very easy to criticize and many people are criticizing all over the world, but the real problem is that they don't propose anything that can be a substitute. And when somebody is mad, the problem is very real. If you say that what is being done is wrong and their soul is crushed and killed, that is not enough, because then the basic problem before society is: what to do?

They cannot be left because they are dangerous. They cannot be left alone and nobody is ready to take the responsibility; even their families are not ready to. What to do with these people? So do the book in two parts.

In the first part, criticize whatsoever is the present practice, and in the second part, propose some meditations and techniques and some ways to tackle the problem. Otherwise it is of not much use. People go on criticizing but unless you give something like a better substitute, the criticism is impotent and the effort is wasted.

So not only about this but about all problems in life -- whenever you are ready to criticize something, first decide what you are going to give as a positive alternative to it. If you don't have any alternative, wait. Then criticism is not to be done because it is futile. If you say that this medicine is not right, maybe you are right, but then where is the right medicine? At least something is being done.

So criticism never brings revolution. Criticism is good as part of a positive programme. So first decide about the positive programme and then, keeping an eye on the positive programme, criticize. Then your criticism will be very valuable, appreciated even by those whom you are criticizing. Nobody will feel offended by it, because while you are criticizing, you are continuously keeping some positive alternative in mind and then you propose something.

So the work can be very valuable. But there are many people who are criticizing the old psychiatric practice and the way patients are treated in the West, but they are not proposing anything. I have been looking into their books. They make much noise...

[The sannyasin answers: You're the first person I've seen who is showing a way out.]

Just work something out and use all the meditations. You can even do a few experiments. Go with a few sannyasins -- and now there are a few in France -- to a psychiatric hospital. Tell them just to give you a few patients and you will work on them for three months and they can see what the results are. Then your thing becomes scientific, experimental, and you can also learn what can be done. Much can be done.

And the practice is wrong. It kills. It kills because they don't know what to do. The only way is somehow to force the patients to be automata, to be so mechanical that they live in a routine and they don't

go out of it, because out of it they become dangerous. Their whole consciousness has to be taken away. They have to be given electric shocks so that even their intelligence is destroyed. They almost start vegetating... a dead routine: eating, sleeping, nothing more.

The society is simply protecting itself, that's all. The society is not doing anything for the mad people. It knows nothing yet of what to do with them. The only thing that society is doing is protecting itself, because these people can be dangerous. So throw them into a dark cell and feel good that you are doing something.

If the wife goes mad, the husband feels guilty; something has to be done. The wife is thrown into a mental asylum and now the husband feels relieved; something is being done. The doctors go on giving her electric shocks, just dulling her intelligence -- because even to be mad one needs a little intelligence. When the intelligence is dulled, madness is also dulled.

Idiots are never mad. In fact the more intelligent a person is, the more it is possible for him to go insane because he carries so much stress of thinking, so much tension, so much anxiety. An idiot is simply there with no anxiety, no tension, no stress. He lives a very ordinary, simple life; no complexity.

So idiots never go mad. This is what the society is doing -- turning intelligent people into idiots, forcing them to be so idiotic that they cannot be mad. Then they are not dangerous and society is safe.

But find ways. That's my whole work, and if you work at it you can find ways.

[A visitor from Spain: Could you explain about the path of the heart and keeping balance, because when I am in the heart, sometimes If eel happy and sometimes sad. So I can't see very well how I can follow the path of the heart and be centred.]

Nothing wrong in it. You should allow it. Both are good so don't choose.

Choice comes from the head. The heart knows no choice. Sometimes it is happy and sometimes it is sad. Both are natural and part of a rhythm -- like day and night, summer and winter. The heart goes on changing its rhythm. The sad part is a relaxation part -- like night, dark. The happy part is excited like the day. Both are needed and both are coming from the heart.

But the question about it is coming from the head -- that you want to balance. That you would like to remain happy twenty-four hours is from the head. The heart knows no choice; it is choiceless. Whatsoever happens, happens. It is deep acceptability. The head never accepts. It has its own ideas about how things should be, how life should be. It has its ideals, utopias, hopes. Drop the question and follow the heart.

When sad, be sad. Be really sad... sink into sadness. What else can you do? Sadness is needed. It is very relaxing... a dark night that surrounds you. Fall asleep into it. Accept it and you will see that the moment you accept sadness, it starts becoming beautiful. It is ugly because of rejection; it is not ugly in itself. Once you accept it, you will see how beautiful it is, how relaxing, how calm and quiet, how silent. It has something to give which happiness can never give.

Sadness gives depth. Happiness gives height. Sadness gives roots. Happiness gives branches. Happiness is like a tree going into the sky, and sadness is like the roots going down into the womb of the earth. But both are needed, and the higher a tree goes, the deeper it goes simultaneously. The bigger the tree, the bigger will be the roots. In fact it is always in proportion. A tall tree will have lengthy roots in the same proportion into the earth. That's its balance.

You may not bring it. The balance that you bring is of no use. It is of no worth. It will be forced. Balance comes spontaneously; it is already there. In fact when you are happy, you become so excited that it is tiring. Have you watched? The heart immediately moves then into the other direction, gives you a rest. You feel it as sadness. It is giving you a rest because you were getting too excited. It is medicinal, therapeutic. It is just as in the day you work hard and in the night you fall deeply asleep. In the morning you are fresh again. After sadness you will be fresh again to be excited.

So each happiness will be followed by a period of sadness, and each sadness will be followed by happiness again. In fact there is nothing sad in sadness. The word has wrong connotations from the mind. So simply be sad when you are sad. Don't create any antagonism and say, 'I would like to be happy.' Who are you to like it or not? If sadness is happening, this is the fact. Accept it and be sad, be totally sad.

Just whatsoever is the fact -- don't move in any fiction -- remain with that. Don't try to do anything -- just be -- and the balance will arise on its own. It is nothing that you have to do. If you do something, you mismanage.

So, good. The question is very significant, but remember it is coming from the head so don't bother about the head. Decide for one month to live by the heart and try in every way just to be with the heart.

Sometimes it gives you dark nights, enjoy. Dark nights have very beautiful stars. Don't just look at the darkness; find where the stars are.

[The Vipassana group was present tonight.
A group member says many strong emotions surfaced for him during the group.]

Vipassana has done something very deep for you. Continue it for at least one or two hours. These things will disappear. When meditation goes deep, many deeper layers are stirred and feelings arise. One feels very confused as to what to do and what not to do. But something has been hit deep down so you continue it. A Little more depth is needed and these things will disappear. They are just the old mind pulling you back from the depth, mm? Good.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

6 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607065
ShortTitle: ROSEIS09
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho recommended that a newcomer undertake the course of Rolfing, saying:]

When the mind is melting and changing, it is very simple to go into Rolfing, and great is the benefit because the body can change very easily with the mind. Something changes in the mind and, parallel to it, the body has to readjust, or if something changes in the body, the mind has to readjust. They both keep a very subtle harmony. So if you are in a certain state of mind, the body has a certain structure. When the mind changes, the body needs a new structure.

And Rolfing is nothing but restructuring. It tries to melt the old musculature and helps the body to create new musculature. For example if a man is very angry, he has a certain musculature in the hands, in the arms, in the shoulders, in the teeth. An angry person is bound to have a very deep and subtle layer of tension in the jaw, in the teeth, in the hands. When you drop anger, or you release it, cathart it, suddenly there is no need for the old structure. So if you don't do Rolfing, that old structure can exist for months, even for years. That old structure can force you into old ways, into old habits, even though the mind has changed, because the body has its own weight.

Many times you do things and later on you say, 'I did it in spite of myself.' How can a person do something in spite of himself? But it happens. It happens because the body has its own way and sometimes it is too much. The mind knows it is wrong. The mind doesn't want to do it, but the old habit is such that the body forces you and you are just pulled into the old habit.

So when the mind is really changing through meditation, Rolfing is a great support and it changes the structure very easily. But if the mind is not undergoing changes, then Rolfing is very painful because the mind is not ready and you are forcing the structure to change, and that structure has an existential necessity. Even if you do Rolfing, the body will accumulate the same tension again. For a few days you will feel very good, but again, because the mind is still there, it will create its own field.

[A visitor from the States said that she had done EST and had found it quite helpful.]

It can be very helpful. It is one of the most powerful things going in the West and very meaningful. Though it is not yet a complete system, it is a beginning and a good beginning...

It is just technology and a sort of brainwashing, but it is good if you can use it and you are not stuck in it; then it is very beneficial. If you get stuck in it, it can just be a wastage because the real thing is how to go beyond techniques and how to reach to love.

All techniques are good if they help you to go beyond, beyond them. Everything is good but basically it should make you capable of living your life from your innermost core. For example, a person is ill and you give him medicine. But medicine is not health, and if he becomes dependent on medicine, it is a new sort of illness. Sooner or later he has to drop the medicine. It is just to help his own healing powers. Once that healing power starts functioning, the medicine has to be reduced and dropped. But the real thing is to go beyond it and to find your own source.

All the techniques that are very prevalent in the West are just techniques. Techniques are good if they lead you to the heart, to love, to a flowering of your own innermost being. But one can get stuck in them, and there is every possibility for the modern mind to get stuck because the modern mind is technological. Mind as such is technological. So do a few meditations here....

[Another visitor said he had been with spiritual master who seemed to 'possess' him -- he could feel his presence when he was alone meditating. He was still very confused about this.
Osho checked his energy.]

Nothing was wrong in it. You simply became afraid. There is nothing like evil, but because you became afraid you interpreted it as if something was wrong. It always happens that if you become possessed by somebody's presence -- even if the presence is good -- you feel very frightened because you are losing your own space. One feels good on the one hand because one's being is being nourished. On the other hand one feels very much deprived because one's freedom is lost..

But nothing was wrong in it. It happened naturally and it has helped you. Even the disconnecting was good, because if it was not disconnected, it may have killed your freedom. So it is good that you moved at the right time. This is a very subtle problem and the West is still not acquainted with it.

A master has to work on the disciple in a very skillful way. He has to possess him but he has not to destroy his freedom. He has to nourish him but he has not to make him dependent. On one hand he has to help him to surrender and on the other he has to give him more will. The function of the master is very paradoxical. And this is the paradox: on one hand he says 'Surrender', and on the other hand he says 'Beware of me'.

In Friedrich Nietzsche's 'Zarathustra', the last thing that Zarathustra says to his disciples is, 'Now I am going to leave you, but even when I am gone, beware of me. I have to leave you because I have to make you completely free, totally free.' So in the beginning the master helps you, persuades you to surrender. Once you have surrendered, his functioning completely changes. He starts helping you to stand on your own.

I think that is missing somewhere. The surrender is there but the other part is not there. Then the possession can be almost destructive. Up to a certain extent it will be nourishing and then you will start feeling that now it is too late because you are losing your own roots. You will become a zombie.
He [the visitor's guru] wants to come here; maybe he will come sometime.

Just a few days ago he wrote that he wants to come. So sometime in October, November, somewhere, if he comes I will talk with him also. It is good but only half good. The other half is missing.

But you have not been in any way harmed by it. You escaped in the right moment. And of course when the connection was disconnected, you started feeling a little empty because that presence was gone. But good; there is nothing to be worried about. Finally you have to attain to your own presence. Nobody else's presence is going to help you. It can indicate the way, just the beginning. It can be a support, a supportive climate at the most. But the journey is long and one has to go alone. It is the flight of the alone to the alone.

The master can give you courage, he can give you the confidence that it does happen. You can feel that it has happened in him. That very feeling is enough to keep you on the way, because the goal is very distant and hazards are a thousand and one. Each step can lead you astray, and on each step there will be frustration and hopelessness. Many times you will decide to go back and many times you will feel that you have gone into an imaginary world -- illusions, dreams. Many times you will feel that it was better to remain worldly and not to have chosen this path, because where is the goal? The goal is behind many layers of clouds.

If you have been with a master, that will help you. When hope-lessness surrounds you, his love, his presence, experiences with him, will give you hope. It will hold you to the path. But finally you have to attain to your own being. That's where things have gone a little wrong.

[The visitor answers:... now I'm coming to you and I'm running the same pattern and it's depressing me because I'm still not standing on my own.]

That will come. You just have to get a little further away from the experience that has happened. It will happen. Just a little time will heal the wound. And nothing has been lost. It has been good; on the whole, a good experience. But it was dangerous. If you had remained in it, it would have sucked you of your very potentiality.

[The visitor continues: The thing that's confusing me is this. If there was love between us, then how could it have been destructive?]

Love can be destructive in many ways, because love is not necessarily enlightened, not necessarily. A mother loves the child and the whole world is suffering because mothers love their children. Ask the psychiatrists, the psychologists. They say that every neurosis can be reduced to the mother-child relationship. Many people in the mad asylums are suffering from nothing but love. Fathers love their sons, priests love, politicians love. Everybody is loving but love is not necessarily enlightened.

When love is enlightened, it is compassion. Then it is of a totally different quality. It gives you freedom. Its whole function is to give freedom, absolutely. And not only that it talks about freedom -- it makes every effort to make you free and it makes every effort to destroy all the hindrances that come on the path of freedom.

So love can be, but it may not be very alert. Then it is destructive. Love plus awareness is equal to compassion. Love alone is not enough, otherwise the world would already have become a paradise. You love your woman, your woman loves you, but what happens finally? Nothing but destruction. Your love is okay but you are not okay. Something is there deep down in the unconscious which goes on creating things that you are not aware of. So one can be very loving -- and that's the danger of love.

A person need not be a Buddha to love; that's the problem. One can love, and sometimes love is more harmful than hate because you cannot defend yourself against love. If I love you, how will you defend yourself? Even the idea to defend yourself will make you feel guilty. You will become vulnerable and because I love you, I will be dominant. Love can become a very subtle politics, and it does. It becomes very dictatorial.

So love is not necessarily freedom. It should be -- that is the ideal. So always remember, if you love somebody with awareness, only then is it going to be a blessing. Otherwise, nobody knows -- you may talk, you may even desire, you may intend it to be a blessing, but that doesn't matter. The total result is going to be wrong because somewhere you are wrong.

Once you understand that it is very easy to become powerful through love, once you have understood the politics of love and you have become efficient in it, there is a great technique in your hands and people will just be victims. They will not know how to escape because even the idea will make them feel guilty. The man loves you so much -- where are you going?

You cannot find a worse mother than a good mother, can you? It is impossible. A good mother is so good that she kills you completely. Even a bad mother is better because at least with a bad mother you can fight and through fight you can become yourself. With a good mother there is no chance; with good parents there is no chance. You are doomed.

So love is not necessarily a blessing. Out of one hundred cases, in ninety-nine cases, love is a curse... sweet poison. And when the poison is sweet, one tends to forget that it is poison.

Awareness is the most important thing. The presence of an aware person, even if he is not loving, is going to be a blessing. He may not bother about love at all. He may not be loving at all; he may be very very hard. A zen master will be very hard, almost cruel. He can beat you. He can throw you out of the window. He will not show any love whatsoever, but he will show awareness and his awareness is going to be a blessing.

I don't say that love should be denied, but love should not be the first. Awareness should be the first. Love has to follow like a shadow.

Whenever you are eating something, nourishment should be the first thing, taste, second. If it has good flavour and good taste, very good, but one should not think that taste is enough to make anything nourishing or that good flavour is essential. That's how synthetic food, false food, is becoming more and more prevalent in the world, because now people understand what taste is liked, what flavour is liked and what colour is liked. These are not essential things.

You don't eat colour, you don't eat flavour, you don't eat taste. They are good if they are there, but if you eat something which has nothing to do with them and that something has vitality, the aliveness of the food, the organicness of it, that is the most essential thing.

So awareness is first and love is second. Good, if a master can manage to be loving and his lovingness does not become a substitute for his awareness. Otherwise it is better to drop love and just be aware because then you will not harm anybody.

Now, in the West, people are missing love. You have to understand that. Family life is almost gone. The old days of a loving atmosphere are no more there. Everywhere is conflict and violence, struggle between the children and parents, between husband and wife, man and woman, this class and that, between white and black. Everywhere there is conflict, struggle, violence, aggression, anger. Love has disappeared -- and love is a basic need of humanity.

So anybody who shows a little love, people become mad after him. Now there will arise many people who will show love and will dominate you. Love is now going to be the politics of the future, because people are missing love so much that anybody can put his hand on your head and you feel tremendously thrilled. That's how gurus have become so dominant and prominent in the West. It has almost become a great traffic from the East. People who were of no value here have become great masters there, like M__... just stupid people. But they are great masters because they just show you love.

The West is in a great turmoil and some basic ingredient is missing. Somebody has to fulfill it, and many people are fulfilling it. I have seen many people who have no value in the East becoming great masters there. They are nothing, but your need is very much.

When one is hungry, one starts eating anything. When one is thirsty, one can drink dirty water. In deserts it happens sometimes that a person has to drink his own urine. No water -- what to do? It is unthinkable ordinarily; but when you are dying, one doesn't bother whether it is urine or water. Anything will do. People kill their animals, their horses or camels, and drink their blood.

That's what is happening: love is missing and people are in search of love. Whomsoever can patronise you, whomsoever has known your need and can just give you an idea of a father and mother.... You have missed your mother, you have missed your father, so anybody can come and say, 'I am your father.' So, father-figures will arise, mother-figures will arise -- and they're all substitutes. They're not going to help very much. They are temporary arrangements and can be destructive if one clings to them for very long.

So even when you see the facticity of one person, you start moving to another guru. From there you will go somewhere else, but look deeply into what you are searching for. If you are searching for love, then love has to arise in your heart. Whatsoever is your need has to come out of your being.

And find a man, find a community, where love is not given to you but ways and methods are given to you so that you can grow into love yourself. Consolations are not given to you. These are very simple. I can be loving to you and can console you, but this is not going to help. The only thing that can help is something to help your growth.

Somewhere you are stuck and you have not been yet able to find your heart. So how to help to find your heart ? That cannot be done by becoming dependent. Surrender is good to learn, very good to trust, but one should always remember that surrender is just the beginning. Freedom is the end. Be here, meditate, do a few groups, and let us see what can be done, mm?

[An older sannyasin reports back on the advice Osho had given her (on June 28) to be like a child again.

She said on the third day she was teasing someone who became angry with her: I started to watch how I became conditioned again, watching how it happened. The result was that by and by I lost the childhood and now I'm back in the same boat.]

No, no, you are not in the same boat. You can never be in the same boat. The boat may be the same but you are not the same. A few more things have to be done. I was aware that it would be difficult. It is bound to be difficult, because it is not only a question of you; others get involved in it.

So now do one thing: with others, just play a game of being adult. Don't get identified with it... as if you

are just playing a role of being adult but in fact you are a child and are playing a game of being adult because adults think that you are old. So with others just go on playing the game of being adult, and continue your friendship with small children. With them become a small child, and whenever you are alone, think in terms of your being a child. Sometimes just sing small songs that children sing or just talk to the wall or play with words, say gibberish as small children do; sitting alone, be a child. In your room, in your bathroom, be a child.

When somebody else comes in, just change your role. And do it consciously and deliberately so that deep down you remain a child. On the surface you play the role because others expect certain things. So, good -- we are not to disturb anybody. If they expect, then their expectations can be fulfilled easily -- but do it deliberately.

When for the first time you started feeling like a child, you were identified with your old age and you were going into childhood. Now reverse it. You are a child, and whenever you need to be old, you have to deliberately, consciously, be old. Nobody will be offended then and nobody will be angry and your work will not be disturbed. You will find this more convenient and helpful.

With adults just play a role, because they are identified with their bodies and they think of you also as your body. They cannot see that something deep down has changed, is changing. They cannot see, so it is not to be forced on them; there is no need. So for this camp, for ten days, just move between these two roles. Try, and see how it works. It you have any difficulty, come back and tell me.

[A sannyasin asked about her relationship problems. Osho said she should not do anything but allow things to settle by themselves. If she made a decision to leave her boyfriend or to stay with him, the part in her that was resistant would create trouble.]

... so it is always good to let things settle on their own accord. Whatsoever we do creates more trouble than it solves. And there is no hurry. Why bother that it is not going anywhere? What is going anywhere? Who is going anywhere? Nobody has ever heard of any relationship going anywhere. Nothing goes anywhere. Everything is here.

When you feel good, be together. When you don't feel good it is better to be frank. And there is no need to feel guilty that you are using him, because you can tell him that if he does not feel like being with you, perfectly good. When you both agree to be together and both agree to move into some space, good. When even one is not willing, then don't force it. Then nobody is using anybody. The relationship remains free. You come close, you go away, but nothing is being forced.

[Osho said if one started trying to settle things, the venture was doomed from the start, because the mind is a great planner but it knows nothing of the future. Rather, Osho said, it was better to live moment by moment....]

When loving, then be really loving. When non-loving, forget all about it. One day or other the world is going to accept this fact -- that lovers should not live together. They should live separately, and whenever they want to be together, they can be together. Whenever they don't want to be together, there is no need for them to be.

Marriage and divorce should both disappear. They are both together; divorce exists because of marriage. Once marriage disappears, divorce will also disappear. People should be free to be together or not and each moment should decide its own truth. Why should we decide ahead? why decide for tomorrow? Tomorrow will come and decide. Let tomorrow have its own say and then you will always be happy and you will never be fighting against the current. You will always be relaxed, moving with the current, floating with it.

And existence is not going anywhere; that you should remember. It is just being here. Nothing is going anywhere. All coming and going, all arrival and departure is just a dream world. All that is, is simply here. Nothing is going anywhere. It has never gone anywhere and it will never go anywhere.
So simply relax, and don't feel guilty. Enjoy...

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

7 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607075	
ShortTitle: ROSEIS10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho speaks to a sannyasin:]

Much is going to happen. Just allow it. That is the greatest thing. It is very easy to do something because one remains the doer and the ego is fulfilled. But the greatest problem arises when you have to allow something. It is simple but it becomes complex because of the ego. So that's the only thing you have to remember: to allow it.

In this camp, just move very simply. No need to force, because all force is violent and all force is against God. Surrendering, the knack of it, comes by and by. It is not a science; it is just a knack. In the camp you allow, and the eleventh [Guru Poornima Day] will bring you to a very strange space within yourself, but allow it. Just feel as if you are a sponge soaking up existence. Everything is ready. You just have to soak it up.

Fear makes one hard. Trust makes one soft. And that is the meaning of 'tanmaya'. The word means to be totally absorbed so nothing is left behind... as if an ice cube is melting, melting, and is gone; nothing is left. That is the meaning of the name I have given to you. So melt and be gone.

When you are no more there, then you are for the first time. When you cannot find yourself anywhere, suddenly you are at home. When you cannot find yourself, God is. The more you are, the less God is. That is the proportion. If you are ninety-nine percent then God is only one percent. And of course it is difficult to find Him because you are ninety-nine percent and He is one percent; impossible to find Him.

You start melting... ninety-eight, ninety-seven, ninety-six... and God starts growing more and more. A moment comes when He is ninety-nine percent and you are one percent. Then there is no need to seek. He is. Suddenly He is revealed in everything. Then it is tremendously beautiful when lastly that one percent disappears, when not even a trace is left behind. That is the meaning of tanmaya. So remember that. Be absorbed and allow.

I am going to do many things to you, but just allow.

[A sannyasin says: I'm split between the world and the spiritual life -- totally split. It's a problem. I've been completely in the world, living and enjoying. No meditation whatever... guilt -- that I should be meditating, that I should be spiritual, or should be this and that.]

That guilt creates the trouble, not the world. And there is no division between the world and spiritualism. But the division is in the guilt. So that guilt has to be dropped. Not that you have to bring spirituality and the world together; they are together. There is no way to separate them. You have to understand your guilt and drop it, otherwise guilt always creates schizophrenia. And it can; if it goes very deep, it can create a real split. A person can really become two -- so much so that one may not be aware of the other at all. The other may not be aware of the first. The split can become so much that they never meet; there is no encounter.

So sometimes you live with the one person as one person, and sometimes you live with another person,

but that is dangerous. That effort to bring spirituality and the world together is, from the very beginning, wrong. You have to understand your guilt. These groups will help, so in them just move as naturally as possible and don't categorise that this is spiritual and this is worldly. The very categorisation is wrong because then division starts. Once you label something as spiritual, suddenly you have condemned the world. When you say something is worldly, the division has come in. There is no need.

If you enjoy food, if you enjoy the sunshine, if you enjoy the flowers and you enjoy meditation and prayer, in fact it is all one enjoyment. It does not matter that it is food or flowers or friends or prayer or meditation. It is one phenomenon -- enjoyment. It is joy. There is no need to divide it because objects of joy are different -- they are immaterial. The most essential thing is that you have joy and delight.

You don't divide when you see the moon in the night and you enjoy it and then one day you see a child smiling and you enjoy. Which is spiritual and which is material? You see a flower opening and something opens in you and you delight in it. The food is being cooked and the flavour comes and suddenly there is joy in it. Which is spiritual and which is worldly?

If you ask me, I will say that joy is spiritual and the incapacity to enjoy, to celebrate, is worldly.

If you have been enjoying, perfectly good. The basic thing is that one is happy. If you are happy, these things won't last for long because the very search of happiness will take you beyond them, but not against them. Going beyond them is not going against them. Going beyond them is a totally different process.

You enjoy drinking. There is nothing wrong in it. By and by you will see that there is not much enjoyment in it. More is possible. So you start searching through meditation and prayer, and if more happens then it is not against drinking. In fact drinking showed you the way.

So always seek happiness. Where you seek is irrelevant. If one is really passionately in search of happiness, then nothing can hold. By and by things which cannot give you happiness or real happiness will wither away by themselves. But there is no need to condemn them and no need to say that something is wrong.

Just accept it; it is perfectly good. This whole year has been a meditation for you. In these groups, bring out your mind as much as possible. Go through acting it out. Whatsoever are the problems, don't hide them; bring them out. If guilt is there, bring out guilt. Once you bring something out, it starts getting resolved. But I don't see that there is anything wrong. Everything has been good for you, mm? Good!

[The Soma group is present. The leader said she found her group low in energy. Osho said she should use the first few hours of the group to assess its nature, its energy type, and that as she herself was high energy, she had to come down to their level and speed of moving....]

When you feel that the energy is low, slow down. Don't go too fast, but move slowly, more smoothly. Always feel the group's energy, its style, how fast it can walk, and never walk faster than it. Otherwise you will be tired and the group will not be benefited, because just by getting, nobody is benefited unless one is allowed to give too. It has to be reciprocal, then only there is growth.

If in a relationship one person goes on giving and the other goes on taking, both suffer. Not only the giver -- because the giver feels cheated -- but the person who is the receiver is also suffering because he cannot grow unless he is allowed to give. He becomes a beggar and his self-image falls low. He needs to be strengthened and he needs to be given an opportunity where he can also give. Then he feels human; he feels confident.

Growth is possible only when give and take is proportionate, otherwise both will miss. You will miss because you will see that nothing has come back. You will feel tired, exhausted, spent, and the group will not feel very good about you because you never gave a chance to the group to give something back, whatsoever it is. So you have to come down lower when the energy is going low.

There are two types of people: low energy and high energy. There is nothing good in being high energy or bad in being low energy. That's how two types exist. The low energy people move very slowly. Their growth is not jumpy. They don't leap. They don't explode. They simply grow as trees grow. They take more time but their growth is more settled, more certain, and falling back is difficult. Once they have reached a point, they will not easily lose it again.

The high energy people move fast in speed. They jump. They leap. With them, work is very fast. That's good, but there is one problem with them: whatsoever they achieve, they can lose as easily as they achieved it. They fall back very easily because it has been jumping, not a growth. Growth needs very slow ripening, seasoning, time.

Both types have their benefits and weaknesses and in fact if one has to choose between the two, the low energy people are more capable of spiritual growth than high energy people. High energy people are more powerful as far as worldly achievement is concerned.

Low energy people will be defeated in a worldly competition. They will always lag behind. That's why they have become condemned. There is such competition in the world. They will fall out of the rat-race; they will not be able to remain in it. They will be pushed out, thrown out.

But as far as spiritual growth is concerned, they can grow more deeply than high energy people because they can wait and they can be patient. They are not in too much of a hurry. They don't want anything instantly. Their expectation is never for the impossible. They only hanker for the possible. And when you desire the possible, the impossible can also happen. When you desire the impossible, even the possible becomes difficult. So don't be worried.

[The leader said that as they started their day earlier than everyone else, rising at four in the morning, they found that if they did active techniques, the noise disturbed the neighbours, but if they did more passive work, group members went off to sleep again!

Osho suggested they tried post-hypnotic suggestion, saying that ashram hypnotherapist would be able to suggest suitable wording, which should be confined to about three sentences and repeated seven times, and should be a suggestion that they would wake at four every morning and would feel energetic and happy.]

This is post-hypnotic suggestion. Once a suggestion reaches into the unconscious, it helps, because from there one comes back to awakening. The sleep is moving into the unconscious and the suggestion also goes into the unconscious. If the suggestion has reached deeper than sleep ever reaches, there is no problem. That suggestion will work and it is autonomous.

This has been the traditional way of the monks, recluses, in the Himalayas. They don't have any clock, watch, nothing. They simply suggest to themselves that they will awake at three or four o'clock, and that becomes by and by so deep-rooted that it becomes a body alarm. Suddenly you are awake and not only that, but more widely awake, all lethargy gone.

So make a suggestion and tell everybody to repeat it as deeply as possible, every night, seven times. The same words have to be repeated and very definite, not hesitantly. If the suggestion is hesitant, it will not help. It has to be an absolute statement.

[Osho said that then, on waking, it was good to do pranayama, but without music -- which the group had been using up to now. He stressed that it was important to start with exhalation, not inhalation....]

When you exhale deeply, the body inhales automatically. A deep inhalation comes rushing inside bringing more oxygen. Sleep needs carbon dioxide in the lungs. That's how sleep functions chemically. If your lungs are full of carbon dioxide you will sleep well. If the room is very small and many people are sleeping in it, the carbon dioxide quantity is proportionately more than ordinary. It can happen that if the door and windows are closed and people are sleeping in a small room, sometimes even death happens. People move into such a deep sleep that they can never come back.

But carbon dioxide is a must for sleep. For waking, oxygen is a must. So if you change the balance, it helps. Exhale deeply. Exhalation means that you are throwing carbon dioxide out. Remember never to start with inhalation because carbon dioxide is inside. If you inhale deeply that carbon dioxide is pushed in deeper but not thrown out, so that will not help.

Once the oxygen is more than the carbon dioxide, one is awake. That's what, chemically, awakening is, so nothing is better than pranayama. So just two or three minutes of exhalation and they will be perfectly awake.

[A group member said: And there was a difficulty in astral travelling. The first night I didn't go back into my body and it didn't feel nice.]

No, it has been good. It happens sometimes that for the first time that you go out of the body, you don't know how to get in and it can create a very panicky state. But there is no problem about it. Just the idea -- 'I want to get back into my body' -- is the key, nothing else. Just the very desire is enough.

We are in the body because of our desire to be in the body. Nothing else is holding us in. That is the

whole philosophy of rebirth.

When you die, you are so full of desire for the body that you again enter into a womb... again another life. When a Buddha dies, he simply dies. He has no desire to enter into another body again. There is no desire so he goes on floating, far out, and he never comes into another body again. He becomes part of the invisible existence. That's what we call 'nirvana', freedom.

But you have desires still, so if sometimes you move out of the body, you wonder about how to enter it again. You get very frightened, but accidents have never happened because the very desire is the key. Next moment you find yourself in the body. Just one moment before it was so difficult. In fact there is no way to enter into the body. There is no gate, no lock, no key. Just the desire is all.

So if you are afraid, whenever you try astral travelling again, just give yourself a suggestion that after fifteen minutes of travelling, you will go back into the body, that's all. Repeat it three times and go travelling, and after fifteen minutes you will immediately find yourself back in the body. There is nothing to worry about, but the first time it can be very scarey. Just continue.

[Osho said that to feel insecure was natural because everyone is insecure, life is insecure, but the urge to be secure is absurd. Accepting insecurity, one lives in security....]

Man is a fragile flower. Any stone can crush him. Any accident and you are gone. Once you understand it.... Even if you feel very afraid, what to do? The night is dark, the path unknown, no light to light the path, nobody to guide you, no map, so what to do? If you like crying and weeping, cry and weep, but that helps nobody. Better accept it and grope in the dark. Enjoy while you are. Why waste this time for security, because security is not possible. This is the wisdom of insecurity. Once you understand it, accept it, you are freed from fear.

It happens always on the war front, when soldiers go to fight, that they are very afraid because death is there waiting for them. Maybe they will never come back again. They tremble, they cannot sleep, they have nightmares. They dream again and again that they have been killed or crippled, but once they reach the front, all fear disappears. Once they see that death is happening, people are dying, other soldiers are dead, their friends may be dead, bombs are falling and bullets passing, within twenty-four hours they settle; all fear gone. They accept it; they start playing cards and bullets are passing. They drink tea and they enjoy it as they have never enjoyed it before because this may be their last cup. They joke and laugh, they dance and sing. What to do? When death is there, it is there.

This is insecurity. Accept it, then it disappears. And continue astral travelling. That will be very very good for you.

[A sannyasin who had left the group and then returned to it on Osho's advice (see July 4th), said she had gained something from it. She did not want to do more groups: I've been thinking that life is enough of a process.]

It is enough if you understand. Groups are needed because we don't understand that life is enough; otherwise it is. A group is nothing but trying to focus your mind upon certain problems which you are missing in your life. Because life is a long-range phenomenon; we have lived it for so long that by and by we have become oblivious of many things.

A group is nothing but to force a few important problems, to. concentrate on the important problems, so they are not lost in the details of life, and then to work them out. It is just a piece of life but more flooded with light. If one understands, there is no need for a group, but because people don't understand, there is a need. Otherwise the whole life is an encounter, a continuous encounter. But we have become so accustomed to that life and we act so mechanically in it, repeating patterns.

Then in life there are many other things at stake. Nobody is ready to tolerate your anger, and sometimes it can be too costly so you have to repress it. Sometimes you have to smile and you never wanted to smile; inside you were cursing. But if you don't smile, that may cost you too much. It is not worth it so you smile.

Life is such that pretension is very difficult to drop. A group is just a special situation in which everybody is ready to accept whatsoever you are -- your anger, your hatred, your madness -- and nothing is at stake. Out of the group nobody will call you mad.

They will understand that that was just a group situation. And when everybody is relaxing, catharting, acting out, you can also do it. It becomes simple. But in life everybody is not catharting; they are repressing.

So repression is a normal mode of life. In a group, expression is the normal mode so it is tremendously valuable. But if one understands there is no need.

But where is that understanding? If you understand, life is more than enough. It is a continuous on-going process, but it is difficult. Groups can make you more alert about life, and after a group you can see life m a new light, with new vision. You can change a few things here and there. Sometimes a few changes make the whole of your life different.

So if you feel like doing some groups, do. Otherwise just do the camp.

[A sannyasin says: Words are very important to me, and your words are very important. How do you feel about me singing your words?... I have tapes of you and I sing with you and the birds.]

[chuckling] You enjoy it. It's very good. And words are important. Sometimes a change of a small word, just replacing it by another word can change your whole life.

... because words are not just words. They have moods, climates of their own. When a word settles inside you, it brings a different climate to your mind, a different approach, a different vision. Call the same thing a different name and see: something is immediately different.

So one of the most important things to remember is: if it is possible, live an experience and don't fix it by any word because that will make it narrow. You are sitting... it is a silent evening. The sun has gone and the stars have started appearing. Just be. Don't even say, 'This is beautiful,' because the moment you say that it is beautiful, it is no more the same. By saying 'beautiful' you are bringing in the past and all the experiences that you said were beautiful have coloured the word. Your word 'beautiful' contains many experiences of beauty. But this is totally new. It has never been so. It will never be so again.

Why bring in the past? The present is so vast -- the past is so narrow. Why look from a hole in the wall when you can come out and look at the whole sky? So try not to use words, but if you have to, then be very choosey about them because each word has a nuance of its own. Be very poetic about it. Use it with taste, love, feeling.

There are feeling words and there are intellectual words. Drop intellectual words more and more. Use more and more feeling words. There are political words and there are religious words. Drop political words. There are words which immediately create conflict. The moment you utter them, argument arises. So never use logical, argumentative language. Use the language of affection, of caring, of love, so that no argument arises.

If one starts feeling this way, one sees a tremendous change arising. If one is a little alert in life, many miseries can be avoided. A single word uttered in unconsciousness can create a long chain of misery. A slight difference, just a very small turning and it makes a lot of change. One should become very very careful and use words when absolutely necessary. Avoid contaminated words. Use fresh words, non-controversial, which are not arguments but which are just expressions of your feelings.

If one can become a connoisseur of words, one's whole life will be totally different. Your relationships will be totally different because ninety-nine percent of a relationship is through words, gestures -- and those are also words. The same word has created so many troubles for you and again you blurt it out. If a word brings misery, anger, conflict, argument, drop it. What is the point in carrying it? Replace it by something better. The best is silence. Next best is singing, poetry, love.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

9 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607095
ShortTitle: ROSEIS11

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[As Guru Poornima day was only two days away, Osho's family, friends and relatives, came to visit and pay their respects to their son, brother, nephew, uncle, friend, colleague -- and guru. Most of Osho's immediate family -- and he has nine brothers and sisters -- are sannyasins, his father and mother included.

Present at darshan tonight were two of Osho's sisters -- one a plump, handsome-looking woman in her early forties, another in her early twenties -- a younger brother, and his maternal uncle, as well as his parents. Friends who had known Osho from Gardarwara, where he was brought up, from Jabalpur, where he attended university, and from Sagar, where he undertook post-graduate studies, were also present. Osho spoke with them for some time.]

[A sannyasin, who has returned from a visit to the West, says he had problems with his wife there because he is not fulfilling her desires: She thinks that I am childish and too feminine, not responsible, not adult.]

A relationship is always problematic and when one spouse starts changing, then more problems arise. She's right in a way; you are becoming more and more childlike. That's the whole effort here: to make you more childlike. But her interpretation is wrong. She calls it childish. It is not childish. It is childlike.

'Childish' is derogatory. To be childlike is to be a saint. To be childish is to be immature. But both look alike and it is very difficult to demark the boundaries clearly. She is right, so don't fight. Just accept that that's true. That's what is happening, that's what is longed for. That's the goal: to become childlike; to be so innocent, so virgin, that one can trust unconditionally.

Something of very great import is happening to you, and whatsoever she is saying is right in a way, so don't argue with her. There is no need to fight. Whenever she says something, listen to her, meditate over it. If it is true, accept it.

Childlikeness is bound to come if you meditate. A little meditation and you will start feeling more childlike, more fresh. And with it comes a sort of irresponsibility -- irresponsibility in the sense that you don't consider other people's obsessions any more.

As I see it, it is a great responsibility. you start becoming responsible towards yourself, but you start dropping your masks, your false faces. Others start feeling disturbed because they have always had expectations and you were fulfilling those demands. Now they feel that you are becoming irresponsible. When they say that you are becoming irresponsible, they are simply saying that you are getting out from under their domination. You are becoming freer. To condemn it, they call it 'irresponsibility'. In fact freedom is growing.

And you are becoming responsible, but responsibility means the ability to respond. It is not a duty that has to be fulfilled in the ordinary sense. It is a responsiveness, a sensitivity. But the more sensitive you become, the more you will find that many people think that you are becoming irresponsible -- and you have to accept that -- because their interests, their investments will not be satisfied. Many times you will not fulfill their expectations, but nobody is here to fulfill anybody else's expectations.

The basic responsibility is towards oneself. So a meditator first becomes very very selfish, but later on when one has become more centred, rooted into one's own being, energy starts overflowing. But it is not a duty. It is not that one has to do it. One loves to do it; it is a sharing. That will come; don't be worried.

One thing you have to remember: accept these things. Then there is no fight. You must be fighting. You must be saying, 'No, I am responsible.' You must be saying, 'No, I am not childlike.' You must be saying, 'No, I am the same as I was before.' Don't insist. You are not -- and it is good that you are not the same. Something is growing, something is changing.

If she loves you, she will settle with your growth; she will also grow. If she does not love you, then there is no problem. The world is so wide; she can separate. But don't carry on any false pretensions any more. And I feel that she loves you.... But accept whatsoever she says and tell her, 'This is what is happening and I am helpless. I am enjoying it so I am going to go into it more and more. Now it is for you to decide. If you want to be with me, then be with me... then be happily with me. If it has become miserable and you feel that now it is not possible for you to be with me, then you are free. Goodbye !' But be clear about it.

This continuous anger, being together and hating each other, being in anger and rage, is destructive. It poisons the whole system. It will kill you, it will kill her. So while you are here, completely forget her. Just write a letter to her accepting whatsoever she says, because once you accept a certain thing, the whole point of a quarrel is gone. What can the other do? You've accepted what she said so there is nothing to prove to her. Tell her it is open to her to choose you or not to choose you. Be courageous and things will settle on a higher altitude.

You cannot go back. There is no going back. It never happens; it is not possible. You cannot be the same. You will be growing continuously. And it is better she knows that now changes will be happening.

An alive relationship is always changing. It has many climates, many moods. It has many surprises. A dead relationship remains stagnant. It is repetitive, it is the same, but then it is no more a relationship. Then you are not two persons, you are two things together. Of course two things never quarrel. The quarrel arises when two persons enter.

[Osho concluded by saying it would be good if he could persuade his wife to come here, and helpful for him if he did some of the groups while he was here.]

[The leader of the Tao group says: There's been so much happening with me, with the groups. I don't know. I just don't know.]

That's good. Whenever something really happens, one never knows, because whatsoever happens is always inexpressible. When nothing happens, you can talk much about it. But when something really happens, then to talk is almost impossible. One simply feels helpless.

So, blessed are the moments when something happens and one cannot say what is happening and what has happened, when one is at a loss and one loses all articulateness.

Good! Something has really happened!

[A sannyasin says: I'm just confused -- but happy.]

[chuckling] That's good! Happiness confuses, because we are so accustomed to misery. Misery is clearcut. We know every nook and corner of it. We are great experts in being miserable. When happiness comes, everything collapses. One is simply confused. One does not know what is happening, why it is happening.

Happiness is so unknown that it is natural to feel confused. Misery is very superficial. You can manage it just on the surface, manipulate it; it is under your control. That is the key word to be remembered about misery: it is under your control. And happiness is just the opposite.

You are under its control, hence it is confusing. Nobody can control happiness. When it comes, it is too much. It is bigger than you. It is so vast and you are so tiny... as if an ocean has dropped into a drop. It brings great confusion. But it is very blissful to be confused so.

It is better to be confused with happiness than to be clearcut with misery. It is better to be controlled by happiness than to be in control with misery.

That is the cause of why people go on clinging to misery. They can control it more easily. It is their own creation. They are the masters, so the ego remains on the throne like a king -- suffering, but still, on the throne. That's why people don't leave misery easily. They suffer but they will cling. They will say that they want to get rid of it, but nobody is barring their way. They say they want to drop it, but they go on clinging to it like a treasure. Misery is not against the ego. It is all for it. It is very ego-enhancing. It feeds the ego, nourishes it.

But when happiness comes, it is as if the heavens are open for you and it is raining cats and dogs, and your small hut is just in a flood... all boundaries are lost. It is maddening.

So don't be worried about confusion. Just move in the direction that happiness is indicating. Accept confusion. It is just temporary, transitory. Once you have become acquainted with the ways of happiness, again confusion will disappear. The guest is very new.

You don't know who this guest is and how you are to behave with him. But by and by you will become more acquainted and confusion will disappear.

So don't seek clarity, otherwise you will start clinging to your misery, because misery is very clear. You go to a doctor and if you have any disease he can diagnose it in a very clearcut way. He can diagnose if you

have TB or cancer or this and that; a thousand and one diseases. But if you are healthy, he has nothing to diagnose.

In fact medical science has nothing to define what health is. At the most they can say that you are not ill, but they cannot be very definite about what health is. Health remains undefined. It is so big that no category is big enough. It cannot be pigeon-holed. Happiness is bigger than health. Health is happiness of the body. Happiness is health of the soul.

So don't be bothered about clarity. What is one to do with clarity? We are not doing arithmetic here. Only fools are doing that. Forget all about clarity. Confusion is chaotic, certainly... frightening -- but the adventure is there and the challenge. So take the challenge and go headlong. Don't pay too much attention to confusion. Focus more on happiness.

Wherever there is happiness, there is God.

So listen to it. If it leads to confused states, okay. If it leads to unmapped, uncharted territories, okay. If it leads to chaos, okay. Welcome it, because wherever it leads, it leads towards God.

Clarity is of the mind. Happiness is of the total. All that is alive is always confusing. Only dead things are clear and non-confusing. They can be categorised. You can say that this is a chair and this is a table. But is it so easy to say that this man is good and this man is bad? Not so easy, because the good man can turn into a bad one in a single moment, and the bad can turn into good in a single moment.

But that is the beauty of humanity, of personality; the dignity of man not being like a chair. You cannot categorise him. The time you take in categorising him may be enough for him to change. A saint can become a sinner in a single moment -- because it is his decision -- and a sinner can become a saint. So man remains open. Chairs are closed. The chair was a chair yesterday. The chair is a chair today. The chair is going to be a chair tomorrow. A chair has no growth. It is just stuck. That is the definition of a thing.

A person is an opening. Tomorrow who knows who you will be? Even you cannot say who you will be, because you have not known tomorrow yet and what it brings. So people who are really alert never promise anything, because how can you promise? You cannot say to somebody, 'I will love you tomorrow also,' because who knows? Real awareness will give you such humbleness that you will say, 'I cannot say anything about tomorrow. We will see. Let tomorrow come. I hope that I will love you, but nothing is certain.' And that is the beauty.

If a man can promise and can fulfill his promise, he is a thing; he is not a person. He is predictable. He has a character but he has no soul. A man of soul has no character. He is freedom and very confusing. A man of character is very clear, but a man who lives in freedom is very confusing to himself and to others also. But it has a beauty in it because it is alive, throbbing always with new possibilities, new potentialities.

So forget about confusion because confusion is bound to be there. You are moving in new territory that you have never tasted before, so your old patterns will be confused. Listen to happiness; let that be the indicator. Let that decide your direction and move into that. Whatsoever the stake, never lose track of happiness. If you can really be a hedonist, God is not very far away.

Once you lose track of happiness, you may be very clear, philosophically very clever in labelling things and categorising things; you may become a great expert, but you will remain poor. Your soul will not be there. That is the difference between philosophy and religion. Philosophy seeks clarity. Religion seeks reality. These are totally different dimensions. If something is real, it is going to be confusing because the real is so vast that it contains contradictions. And if something is very clear, beware! -- it is going to be something false.

Mathematics is very clear. The most clearcut science is mathematics because it is completely man-oriented. If man disappears, mathematics will disappear. It is just a man-manufactured thing. It is clear. Man has made it -- it is not from God. It is from man, it is from the mind. It is the most clearcut science in the world because it is the most bogus science. It corresponds to no reality. It is simply symbolic, just in the mind.

But if you seek reality, you will find it very confusing. You love a man and you find that you also hate him. It is very confusing and books don't say that. They say if you love a man, you love him; you never hate him. But that's philosophy. If you love a man, you hate him also. If you are happy with a man, you are also unhappy with him. Otherwise with whom are you going to be unhappy? Books say that when you love a man, you love. When you are happy with a man, you are always happy. That is nonsense. It is not a real thing; it is just a concept.

Reality is chaotic. It is wild... it is very stormy.

So just allow it, mm? The group has been very good for you.

[A group member said: I feel a bit like a coward in approaching my problems through Encounter-type groups. I seem to always get to the same space and then fall back.]

One never knows in what moment your courage will burst forth. Even when it happens for a single moment, it clarifies the whole life. These groups are just devices. Sometimes the right moment will come for you, but nobody can decide when that will be.

Somebody asked Rothschild, 'How did you become so rich?' He said, 'I always waited for my opportunity, and when it came I simply jumped over it.' The man said, 'I am also waiting for an opportunity, but I only know when it has gone! It is such a rare moment that it comes and by the time I am ready to jump over it, it is gone.'

Rothschild laughed and he said, 'Keep jumping, otherwise you will miss! That's what I have been doing all my life -- jumping. An opportunity may come or not -- that is not the point; I keep on jumping. When it comes, it finds me always jumping. It comes and goes in a moment, and if you are thinking about it....'

So keep jumping! That's all that meditation is about. Some day the coincidence will happen. You will be jumping and the right moment will be close by. Something clicks and something happens. It is a happening; it is not a doing. But if you are not jump-ing, you will miss it. It is difficult and sometimes boring too, because you come again and again to the same space and it becomes circular. But keep jumping.

One day it is going to happen. I can see it, just below the horizon. Any moment the sunrise is possible. But keep jumping, don't fall asleep. Otherwise sometimes it happens that a man has been awake the whole night waiting for the sunrise, and then he becomes so tired and exhausted that it has not come, still not come, that he falls asleep -- and then the sunrise comes. In the morning most people fall asleep and miss again.

There is an indian parable that moksha is like a great palace in which there are millions of gates, but only one gate is true and all the other gates are false. The seeker is like a blindman who goes on groping in the dark. Sometimes he gets fed up. Again and again the false gate comes and nothing happens again and again. Sometimes it happens that he jumps a few gates; he doesn't grope for them. He knows thousands of gates that he has touched and they have been false. And there is only one gate that is true. Some-times he jumps that gate also because it looks just like the other gates.

Once you have passed it, you know it is different. But as I see it, things are going perfectly well. Good!

[A sannyasin said he had been through an economic crisis lately and since then had been finding it difficult to meditate, because of outside pressure.]

Whenever there is something like pressure from the outside -- and there will be many times in life -- then direct entry into meditation becomes difficult. So before meditation, for a fifteen minute period, you have to do something to cancel the pressure; then only can you enter meditation, otherwise not.

For fifteen minutes, simply sit silently and think that the whole world is a dream -- and it is! Think of the whole world as a dream and that there is nothing of any significance in it. One thing.

The second thing. Sooner or later everything will disappear -- you also. You were not always here, you will not always be here. So nothing is permanent. And thirdly: you are just a witness. This is a passing dream, a film. These three things remember -- that this whole world is a dream and everything is going to pass, even you. Death is approaching and the only reality there is is the witness, so you are just a witness. Relax the body and then witness for fifteen minutes and then meditate. You will be able to get into it, and then there will be no trouble.

But whenever you feel that the meditation has become simple, stop it; otherwise it will become habitual. It has to be used only in specific conditions when it is difficult to enter meditation. If you do it every Day it is good but it will lose the effect, and then it will not work.

So use it medicinally. When things are going wrong and rough, then do it so it will clear the way and you will be able to relax.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

10 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607105	
ShortTitle: ROSEIS12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A french sannyasin said that he found passports and all those official kind of papers stupid and bureaucratic.]

Mm... but one lives in a stupid society. Just by throwing the paper in the river, you cannot be helped -- and you cannot throw the whole society in the river. Even if they are stupid, it is not very wise to throw them in the river. You live in a stupid society, you are born in a stupid society, so nothing can be done; one is helpless. One has to follow these things. This is not the way to be free. By throwing the papers and the passport in the river you will be in more trouble, because that stupid society will not forgive you. And the power is with the society. One has to be very understanding about these things.

When you live with blind people, live like a blindman, because you have to live with them. You cannot change the whole world. If they are stupid, they are stupid, but you have not done anything very wise; it is even more stupid.

I know bureaucracy is there but it has to be there because people are absolutely irresponsible. There is no way to suddenly drop the bureaucracy and the court and the law and the policemen. There is no way because you will not be able to live for a single moment. It is a necessary evil. One just has to learn to live with people who are not alert, who are fast asleep; they are snoring. It may be disturbing to you, but nothing can be done about it.

At the most, the one thing you can do is not to enforce the same stupid behaviour that has been forced on you by society. Don't force it on anybody else. You may have your wife someday, your children someday, but don't force it on the n, on your friends. That's all you can do. But you have to live in society and you have to follow the rules.

[Osho went on to say when you are on the road, you have to keep to a certain side of the road, otherwise there will be a traffic jam because society is of more than one person. rules are needed. [See Get out of Your Own Way', April 24th, where Osho talks more about this.] Osho said we are part of society, which is an institution that has been in existence for millennia. The rules are just like the rules in a card game. You don't dispute which is the king or which is the jack. You agree on certain understandings and abide by them.]

Man is born in the society, he lives in the society. He is a social animal. You are born of two person's love affair. Society was there even in your birth. Your mother was following a certain rule, your father was following a certain rule; husbands and wives and this and that. Because they followed certain rules, they brought you up, otherwise they would have thrown you into the river. Why bother? Who are you? Why should you disturb their life and become a burden on them? They followed a rule that children have to be looked after.

So the game has to be understood and if you want to play the game, you have to follow the rules. If you don't want to follow the rules, don't follow the game. It is simple. And you will unnecessarily create trouble. Now if you don't have a passport the police will catch you. If you don't have the right papers, you will be

thrown out of the country. So how is it bringing you freedom ? It will destroy all your freedom. So don't do that.

This type of idea arises many times because there are stupid rules, but that's how things are. We have such a small life that we cannot hope to change the whole society. So it is better to be wise and to simply follow the rules. You will be freer if you follow the rules. If you follow the rules perfectly, you will be completely free. The moment you break a rule, you are caught.

So a wise man simply follows the rules. Be a Roman when you are in Rome and just follow the rules. You will fit there and nobody will create any trouble for you. They can create trouble because the power belongs to them. You are a tiny individual. What can you do? There is no point in fighting because you are fighting against a brick wall. You will hurt your own head.

That's where the hippie attitude is wrong. They are perfect in their insight that these rules are just bogus, but they don't understand that they are needed. The bigger the group, the more rules are needed. When you are alone, no rules are needed. When two are there, a few rules; three are there, more, four, more. And the world is populating itself so fast that more and more rules will be needed. Otherwise there will be chaos and madness.

So don't just condemn things. Try to understand. There are many evils which are needed; they are necessary. The choice is not between right and wrong. In real life the choice is always between a bigger evil and a lesser evil, a bigger wrong and a lesser wrong. The choice is not between right and wrong, otherwise it would have been very easy. The choice is of the lesser evil.

Just think of a society where no passport is needed, no documents are needed, no papers are needed. We could not have electricity. We could not sit here so silently. A mob could come and start dancing and we would not be able to talk. Somebody comes and starts living in your house. You cannot say, 'Get out!' because there are no papers; the house belongs to nobody. Then you cannot even keep your shirt on your body. Anyone who has more power will take it away.

Just conceive of a society existing even for twenty-four hours without any rules and regulations. Within twenty-four hours the whole civilisation will go to dust. There will be murders and robberies and nobody will be able to even sleep because when you want to go to sleep, a mob comes inside the room and they want to play cards or drink there, and who are you to prevent it? Somebody takes your wife or your girlfriend and you cannot do anything. Even for twenty-four hours without those stupid rules, society cannot exist.

There is a possibility -- but that is simply a possibility; it is not going to ever happen -- that in some future time there will be a society of enlightened people. Then there will be no rules because they will be so responsible. But that you cannot in fact even hope for. It is a utopia.

This word 'utopia' is beautiful. It means 'that which never happens'. The very word means 'that which never happens'. It is just a dream. Good -- dreamers have always been dreaming about it -- but don't become a victim of it, mm?

[An elderly sannyas came to say goodbye to Osho tonight. He discussed what meditations would be suitable for her, saying that if she did Nadabrahma [the Humming meditation] in the morning, she should do the 'life/death' meditation each evening.]

In the night before you go to sleep, do this fifteen-minute meditation. It is a death meditation. Lie down and relax your body. Just feel like dying and that you cannot move your body because you are dead. Just create the feeling that you are disappearing from the body. Do it for ten, fifteen minutes, and you will start feeling it within a week. Meditating that way, fall asleep. Don't break it. Let the meditation turn into sleep, and if sleep overcomes you, go into it.

In the morning, the moment you feel you are awake -- don't open your eyes -- do the life meditation. Feel that you are becoming more wholly alive, that life is coming back and the whole body is full of vitality and energy. Start moving, swaying in the bed with eyes closed. Just feel that life is flowing in you. Feel that the body has a great flowing energy -- just the opposite of the death meditation. So do the death meditation in the night before falling asleep and the life meditation just before getting up.

With the life meditation you can take deep breaths. Just feel full of energy... life entering with breathing. Feel full and very happy, alive. Then after fifteen minutes, get up. These two -- the life and death meditation -- are going to help you tremendously.

[The Hypnotherapy group that was present tonight. A group member said she had liked it so much and had found it helpful, Osho suggested that the meditation he had given (above) would be good for her also. He went on to talk about the significance of death ....]

And remember, there is no fear in death. We cannot be afraid of something which we do not know. To be afraid, one first needs to be acquainted. So the fear of death is not really a fear of death. It is just fear of losing life. It is not because of death that we are afraid. We are only afraid that we may lose this life with which we are acquainted.
But death is a door and leads to a higher life, a richer life.

[Osho said death is something like the existence before birth, before one started breathing....]

But now the womb is bigger. It is a cosmic womb. You are not entering the mother's womb. Now the whole cosmos is the mother. When one does the death meditation, one is again moving to a place where breathing is not needed because breathing is part of life.

So while doing this meditation, if you feel that the breathing is getting slower, it is perfectly alright. Don't be frightened by that.

There are moments sometimes when the death meditation really possesses you so that you may feel almost as if the breathing has stopped. So don't get into a panic, because that is one of the most beautiful spaces one can enter. When there is no breathing, there is no disturbance. When there is no breathing, there is pure consciousness. When there is no breathing, you are for a moment absolutely independent of the body.

You are alive but in a totally new way. That life is no more dependent on physical conditions because even breathing is not there. Breathing is a bridge between you and the body, a link. If the link is broken, you are suddenly in a new space and you go on expanding. You are no more attached to this new body. So don't be afraid. It is mind-blowing -- the experience. And death is very beautiful. It is dark but very relaxing. It is very silent. There is no noise of life in it. It is like a dark, deep night... you are alone and everything is silent.

So do this for fifteen minutes every night and fall asleep doing it so that sleep and the death meditation become almost one phenomenon. The death meditation turns into sleep. And death is like sleep. A mini death is needed every day, otherwise you will not be fresh and new. So sleep is a small death. If you fall asleep meditating, your sleep will be of a totally different quality. It will not have dreams. In the morning you will feel as if within seconds you are awake again. Time will be so short and you will feel very fresh.

In the morning you have to do the life meditation first, otherwise you will feel difficulty. You have gone so deep that you have to come back. As slowly as one goes in, one has to come back. You have moved into a well-like phenomenon; you have to come back.
So continue this, mm? And do Soma. Very good.

[A sannyasin with a spinal complaint had done the group on Osho's suggestion. He mentioned the trouble with his spine again, and Osho felt it was probably due to sitting incorrectly and suggested that each morning he should take a very very hot shower or bath. The water should be hot enough to make the blood circulate easily. Then he should sit under a very cold shower or bath immediately afterwards. Osho said the use of heat followed by cold would help the body fibres to shrink and expand and make the body more supple, hence making it easy for him to develop a new posture.

Osho said if this was done every morning for six months, he would feel much better. Anuragi asked if he should continue the watching of the breath meditation that he had been doing for some time. Osho said this was a good meditation for him and then went on to talk about meditation in general....]

One thing has to be remembered about meditation: it is a long journey and there is no shortcut. Anyone who says there is a shortcut is befooling you.

It is a long journey because the change is very deep and is achieved after many lives; many lives of routine habits, thinking, desiring, and the mind structure. That you have to drop through meditation. In fact it is almost impossible but it happens.

A man becoming a meditator is the greatest responsibility in the world. It is not easy. It cannot be instant. So from the beginning never start expecting too much and then you will never be frustrated. You

will always be happy because things will grow very slowly.

Meditation is not a seasonal flower which within six weeks is there. It is a very very big tree. It needs time to spread its roots.

So go on working continuously. You will not be here for one year, so for this one year devote as much time as you have to meditation so that when you come next time, I can start working on a higher altitude.

[A sannyasin said that the exercise that Osho had given him at a previous darshan had helped him much, and that he had started feeling the lower part of his body again.]

Very good. The lower part of the body is one of the problems with many people -- almost the majority. The lower part has gone dead because sex has been repressed through the centuries. Below the sex centre, people have become afraid to move. They just remain uptight, above the sex centre. In fact many people live in their heads, or if they are a little more courageous, they live in the torso.

At the most people go down to the navel but not beyond that, so half of the body is almost paralysed, and because of it, half of the life is also paralysed. Then many things become impossible because the lower part of the body is like roots. These are the roots. The legs are the roots and they connect you with the earth. So people are hanging like ghosts, unconnected with the earth. One has to move back to the feet.

Lao Tzu used to say to his disciples, 'Unless you start breathing from the soles of your feet, you are not my disciples.' Breathing from the soles of your feet. . .and he is perfectly right. The deeper you go, the deeper goes your breath. It is almost true that the boundary of your being is the boundary of your breath. When the boundary increases and touches your feet, your breath almost reaches to the feet; not in a physiological sense, but in a very very psychological sense. Then you have claimed your whole body. For the first time you are whole, one piece, together. So continue to do that exercise, mm?

And go on feeling more and more in the feet. Sometimes just stand on the earth without shoes and feel the coolness, the softness, the warmth. Whatsoever the earth is ready to give in that moment, just feel it and let it flow through you. And allow your energy to flow into the earth. Be connected with the earth.

If you are connected with the earth, you are connected with life. If you are connected with the earth, you are connected with your body. If you are connected with the earth, you will become very sensitive and centred -- and that's what is needed. You have felt it, so you can move. Good... go into it more and more.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

11 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607115
ShortTitle: ROSEIS13
Audio: No
Video: No

There was no spoken darshan on July 11th as it was Guru Poornima Day. Chapter 13 is a description of the celebration.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

12 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607125
ShortTitle: ROSEIS14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: We don't have any children yet and I have some feeling to have a child. I'm thirty-two now and I feel ready, but I would like your advice.
Osho checks her energy.]

Just one thing. You can become a mother, but whenever you make love, always make love after meditation. Make it a point that you meditate, and only when the energy is very meditative, only then make love. When you are in a deep meditative state and the energy is flowing, you conceive a higher quality soul. What type of soul enters you depends on where you are.

This almost always happens -- that people make love when they are sexual. Sexuality is a lower centre. It happens sometimes that when people are angry and fighting, they make love. That too is very low, very low. You open your door to a much lower soul. Or people make love as a routine, a mechanical habit, something that has to be done every day or twice a week or whatsoever. They do it just as a mechanical routine or as part of physical hygiene, but then it is very mechanical. It has nothing of your heart in it, and then you allow very low souls to enter you.

Love should be almost like prayer. Love is sacred. It is the holiest thing that exists in man.

So first one should prepare oneself to move into love. Pray, meditate, and when you are full of a different kind of energy which has nothing to do with the physical, in fact nothing to do with the sexual, then you are vulnerable to a higher quality soul. So; much depends on the mother.

You can become a mother -- you are ready -- but if you are not very alert about it, you will get entangled with a very ordinary soul. People are almost unaware of what they are doing. If you go to purchase a car, even then you think much about it. If you go to purchase furniture for your room, you have a thousand and one alternatives and you think about this and that, which one will suit. But as far as children are concerned, you never think about what type of children you would like, what type of soul you are going to invoke, invite.

And millions are the alternatives... from Judas to Jesus, &om the darkest soul to the holiest. Millions are the alternatives and your attitude will decide. Whatsoever your attitude, you become available to that sort of soul. If you go higher, you become available to higher souls. You go lower, you become available to lower souls.
So remember this much. And you are ready....

[A sannyasin said he had a terrible pain in his back due to a slipped disc. It has happened before whenever he opens up to meditation through therapy.]

Then it has something to do with the energy. It has to be settled, otherwise each time you move into a different space, it will come and will block the whole thing.

[Osho checked his energy and said recommended the same exercise that he had given at darshan on July

lOth, in which hot and cold water were used in rapid succession....]

If you can take a sauna, that will be good... anything that makes the body hot and perspiring, and then a sudden change to cold, so that first the pores become porous, open, relaxed, and then they suddenly freeze. That gives the spine a totally new life. That's why after a sauna, one feels so alive so full of energy. It has nothing to do with anything else but the spine.

The spine is the base of life. At least to exist in the body, the spine is the most important part. On one end of the spine is sex energy, on another end of the spine is the mind. In fact man is nothing but spine. When sex energy starts moving towards the sahasrar, the seventh centre, then for the first time one becomes aware of whether the spine is in a natural shape or not. Otherwise nobody is aware.

And it is not only with you; it has to be so with almost all Westerners. They are not aware of it because there is no question of awareness. When they start working on energy and when that energy moves and the spine is not found to be straight, then suddenly there is trouble.

In the East, people became aware of it, so people have been sitting on the ground with a straight spine. That became part of all Yoga systems: that the spine should be straight whatsoever you are doing. That became just a common routine for the eastern humanity. People who are not even concerned in any way with Yoga, will try to sit with the spine erect because any day that you become interested in any energy transformation, then the problem will arise.

So just do this. And continue it for three months.

... Everything is going well, and much is to happen. You cannot even imagine what is going to happen, so just remain expectant, alert, because nobody knows when the guest comes and knocks at the door. So be watchful!

[A sannyasin says: I'm leaving Poona and leaving you, but I don't feel that I'm leaving you.... Everybody says, 'You're leaving,' but I feel that just the body's leaving]

You are right and the others are wrong. Now there is no way of leaving me.

Wherever you go, you go in me. And whatsoever you do, you do in me.

So be aware; the responsibility is bigger now.

[A sannyasin said that he had left the Encounter group after the fifth day as he felt much fear and that he was blocked. Osho reassured him that it was alright for him to have left if he felt he had to, saying that he should now do the camp as totally as possible.

The sannyasin said he did not feel like it....]

It is not a question of your liking or disliking. But if you don't feel like doing anything and you want to remain the same, then settle as you are and forget about changing yourself.

If you listen to your liking, you are listening to your old mind. One has to do some things against one's liking and then one grows; otherwise nobody ever grows. Growth is not so smooth as people think. It is painful... and the greatest pain comes when you have to move against your liking.

Who is this that goes on saying 'This I like and this I don't like'? This is your old mind, not you. If it is allowed, there is no way to change. The mind will say to stay in the old rut because it likes that. So one has to come out of it. Sometimes one has to be against likings, dislikings. You have to decide about it.

If you feel that you have always to move according to your liking, then move; there is no problem in it. Nobody is forcing you to do something against your liking. But then don't raise any problems. Simply relax and move. Or if you want to change, if you feel that something is wrong somewhere in the way you are, if you feel that the way you are creates misery, the way you are does not allow you to be totally happy, then something has to be done.

And whenever one changes any way, any old style, it is painful, it hurts. It is like learning a new skill. You know the old very well, so everything goes easily. When you learn a new skill, it is difficult. And this is not only a new skill. It is learning a new being. It is going to be hard. The old has to die for the new to be born. The old has to go for the new to come. If you go on clinging to the old, there is nowhere for the new to come in.

So if you like your likings very much and you are perfectly happy, then I will not create any trouble for you. Just feel your own way and whatsoever you feel like doing, do. But if you decide that things are not as

they should be and you would like to change them, do meditations and book for the Soma group, mm? Good!

[The Enlightenment Intensive group are present. A group member said that during the Kundalini meditation he had fallen down and cried: And then I went for a walk and everything I saw was just absolutely perfect... just absolutely beautiful.]

It is perfect. It has been perfect from the very beginning. It has never been otherwise. It is just that we don't have the eyes. Sometimes when the eyes open, you suddenly realise the perfection. Everything is perfect. Good!

[A group member says he feels scared, and... so grubby and dirty.]

Mm mm, you must have been taught great ideals in your childhood [a chuckle]. Whenever people are taught great ideals, they start feeling dirty and guilty and this and that. Because those ideals are foolish and impossible; nobody can fulfill them. So whatsoever you do, you always fall short, you are always a failure because the ideal is impossible. It is inhuman. They call it super-human. It is inhuman. But it becomes a torture, a self-torture, and then whatsoever you do is wrong. That's what is creating the trouble for you. You are dirty because of ideals. So drop the ideals and just be.
I don't see any dirt anywhere in you. I see a beautiful human being.

There is nothing wrong. It is just that you have an idea that things should be like this and like that and they are not, because they cannot be. So drop those ideals. Become a realist. Once you become a realist, everything seems to be just beautiful and perfect. When you don't have any ideal of perfection, everything is perfect because there is nothing with which to compare it and condemn it.

When you have an ideal, everything is imperfect; you have something to compare. And that ideal is like an horizon; you never reach it. The closer you move to the horizon, the farther away the horizon goes. An horizon is not a reality. It is just illusory -- an illusion that somewhere the earth meets the sky. They never meet anywhere.

The horizon is just a mirage. It appears, but it is not, so when you go towards it, it goes on moving farther away. All ideals are mirages, so drop them and be a realist. Listen to the facts.

This world is the only world. And the way you are is the only way you can be, so enjoy it. Don't waste time. Accept yourself. This is the way God has chosen you to be, or the way God has chosen to be in you. Now there is no going back. There is no possibility to drop yourself. Accept and float with reality.

And I don't see any dirt. I don't see anything to condemn. But for centuries the mind has been conditioned to condemn. That's a great strategy in the hands of the politician and the priests: create guilt inside you and then they can manipulate you. To manipulate a human being is the worst crime one can commit. I don't see that there is any problem, because I don't want to manipulate you.

If I create a guilt, I manipulate you; manipulators always create guilt. It is up to you to be alert and not to be manipulated by people. Hiding behind your ideals are the priests and the politicians. Once you drop the ideals, you will see all the politicians and priests dead, and you will be completely free and liberated.

[A group member said: I felt like I was half being born. There were contractions, but I wasn't coming out.

I always feel that I'm trying too hard... that I'm out there trying when I should be (motioning in towards herself)...]

No, you try a little more; because if you don't try, things won't happen to you. There are two types of persons: one type to whom things happen only with effort, and one to whom things happen effortlessly. If the first type tries effortlessness, he will be a failure. If the second type tries effort, he will be a failure.

You are a yoga type. Effort is just a natural element to you. Zen or Tao won't suit you. You have a tremendous willpower and you can do much. So don't be worried. There are many people here of the second type and they may create trouble for you. Don't listen to anybody. It is a question of your own understanding about yourself.

You will come out of it; doing, you will come out of it, but first you will have to go headlong into it to the very extreme. You will fall out of it but that will happen only when you have reached to the very

extreme of effort. When you have done that, when you have done all that can be done and nothing is left -- you are exhausted, spent -- you will fall and then effortlessness will start.

But right now if you start from the middle, you will be stuck. That's what the significance is of your feeling that you are being half born. You are in the middle. Now if you stop effort, you will be neither in the womb nor in the world. You will be just hanging midway. half and half. You have come halfway through your effort. Now make a little more effort. You are not going to lose anything by it, but you are going to gain everything.

[Osho asked her how she had found Encounter group. She said that she had become engaged in a battle of ego with the groupleader.]

[chuckling] You are an egoist. All people who have wills have egos, so hard effort is going to be needed to burn it. There is no other way. So in the camp, make every effort possible... wild and mad, not less than that !

[A sannyasin says: there has been a woman in my life for the first time... I'm not in love -- it's too strange an experience for me to feel anything I've not experienced before....]

Whatsoever it is, allow it to happen. This paradox is something very natural. Whenever there is a question of choosing, when half of your being says 'Do this' and half of your being says 'Do that', then paradox arises and man becomes ambiguous. Ordinarily this split never comes to a focusing, but whenever there is a real choice -- for example to be alone or to be with a woman -- then there is a real problem. And you cannot do both. To be with a woman, it is impossible to be alone. One woman is enough of a crowd.

If you want to be alone, it is impossible to make any approach towards a woman, so the problem comes to a very critical edge and one has to decide. But I would like you to love with the woman and to try to be alone. It is difficult -- that's why it looks paradoxical -- but it is possible. It is very difficult to be alone with a woman, but to be alone and to be alone is meaningless. You can be alone when you are alone, but it is meaningless; the contrast is not there. The figure is there but the field is not.

To be alone and with a woman is paradoxical, but if you can make it possible, it will give you such a sharpness of aloneness that nothing else can give. So on the one hand I say it is very difficult to be alone with a woman, and on the other hand I say that if you can be alone with a woman, only then you have aloneness. Otherwise it will be loneliness, not aloneness. Life exists through paradox, so whenever there is a paradox, don't try to avoid it.

It is very much simpler to choose one and to avoid the other, but then you are denying something of your being. That denied part will take revenge. Sooner or later it will overpower you. That denied part becomes very powerful. Then you will be pulled towards a woman and you will not be alone. You will be completely overpowered by her because the denied part will take revenge.

And again you will wish to be alone -- because nobody likes to be overpowered. It is a sort of slavery, a bondage, a commitment. One wants to escape from it.

This is the whole problem of man -- love and freedom. These two words 'love' and 'freedom' are the most important words in the human language. That man is the greatest man who has become efficient in managing both together. He's almost superhuman. He has arrived. He does not lose his love because of freedom and he does not lose his freedom because of love. He lives free in love. He lives in freedom and loving. In fact that is the goal and the destiny. That is what maturity is.

It is very easy to choose one -- to choose love and drop freedom -- but then you will always be haunted by freedom and it will destroy your love. Love will look as if it is against freedom, inimical to freedom, antagonistic to freedom. How can man leave freedom? It cannot be left even for love.

By and by you will become fed up with love and you will start moving to the other extreme. One day you will leave love and rush towards freedom. But just to be free and without loving, how can a man live? Love is such a big need. To be loved and to love is almost spiritual breathing. The body cannot live without breath and the spirit cannot live without love.

One day you become bored with your freedom because what to do with it? Of course you are free, but what to do with freedom? There is no love so nothing flowers. This way one moves like a pendulum swings -- from freedom to love, from love to freedom. This way the wheel can continue for many lives. This is how it has continued. We call it the wheel of life. It goes on rotating: the same spokes coming up, going down.

A man attains liberation when he comes to attain a synthesis between love and freedom.

So I will say don't be afraid. Nobody can take your freedom if you are really free. And if you are not really free, anybody is going to take it. It is only a matter of who takes it -- this woman or that; it doesn't matter. If you are not free, your freedom is going to be taken. But remember: only that which you don't have can be taken. Hence the paradox.

That which you have can never be taken. How can it be taken? If I am free, I am free. How can it be taken from me? Freedom is something intrinsic to me. It is not something that I have. It is something that I am. I am freedom, not that I possess freedom. Nobody can take it. I exist as freedom.

Then you can love and you can play many games of love... even of bondage. You can play many games of hide and seek. You can even play the act of being a prisoner and still you know that you are free. How can your freedom be taken? Who can take it? If you don't have it, then you are afraid. But then what is the point of being afraid? Somebody is going to take it. You don't have it.

So don't choose one, choose both; choose together. Move in love and remain free. Remain free but never make your freedom anti-love, otherwise you will remain mediocre. That's what has happened to all mediocres.

There are two types of mediocres in the world. One has chosen love and dropped freedom -- the ordinary, worldly man. Then there is another type of mediocre, the monk, who has dropped love and chosen freedom. But both are half, both are lopsided. Both are in deep trouble and turmoil and inner conflict because half of their being is starved, half of their being has become almost dead. And how can you live with a being half alive and half dead? It is worse than death. It is better to die once and for all than to die piecemeal.

So choose the paradox. Don't choose the alternatives that the paradox has given to you. Choose the whole paradox. Say, 'I will remain free and I will love.' It will be hard, it is going to be arduous -- all growth is. It is an uphill task, and the higher you move, the greater challenges are going to face you.

But that's what it means to be a man... a continuous acceptance of challenges, new challenges, because each new challenge brings a new breeze into your being, a new space to expand, to explode, to explore.
Choose both together and go on reporting to me how things are going, mm?

[A group member said she felt unhappy: I can't find anything in me that is strong, no willpower or anything that I can find.]

No, nothing is wrong in it. You are not the will type. You are just against her type [indicating the earlier sannyasin]. She is your enemy! [laughter] There is nothing to worry about. You are not a will type. Surrender is your way. You don't have any will. There is no need. You don't need any effort. You can reach without effort.

And sadness came because for the first time you became aware about this willlessness. You thought, 'Now I am nobody. I have no will.' You started feeling as if you are impotent, as if you have no power, and you are nobody. So because of your ideas, you created problems. This was a deep penetration into your nothingness. If you had known, you would have become so delighted.

She has a bigger problem than you [chuckling and indicating the earlier sannyasin again] because she will have to work hard and then she will come to the same point. She will have to pass through much effort and you can simply move, float, because the will is not there.

Will can become a great hindrance. So don't be worried about it. Sadness is your interpretation. You have penetrated a very deep layer of nothingness so you are not feeling who you are, where you are, where you belong. You have touched such a strange space -- and that is your reality. So delight in your having touched such a deep space within you. But that deep space is always empty and to reach that is the whole effort of all meditation.

This group has been really meaningful to you but you are feeling sad because you have a certain interpretation. Your interpretation is wrong. Drop it and you will feel so blissful. You have no problem. Will is not there, so you don't have any problem. When the wi!l is not there, you don't have any ego. Now don't suffer unnecessarily.

It is as if a man goes to the doctor and he thinks he has many big diseases and he has learned great names. The doctor examines him and he says, 'No, this disease is not there, that disease is not there.' And the man becomes sad because there are no diseases. 'So I am without disease? So this doctor is destroying all my topics of conversation? Now what will I talk about?' But the doctor is simply saying that you are not

ill.

But if you are thinking about illness too much, you will feel a little sad, as if something has been taken away from you. In fact he is saying that you are perfectly healthy when he is saying that you don't have any illness. If you don't have any will, you are perfectly healthy. Will is one of the greatest diseases.

So delight! Do this camp without will. Just enjoy. With no effort, dance, sing, sit silently. For this whole camp simply move will-less, egoless, and then tell me how much bliss arises. And drop your interpretations, mm? You are already happy! Good!

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

13 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607135
ShortTitle: ROSEIS15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I'm going to be in a place where I'll have lots of temptation to drugs and sex. I feel as though I've really developed some beautiful meditative things for myself and I feel a bit apprehensive...]

You will have to be a little alert, because when there is nothing like meditation, there is nothing to lose. But when meditation starts and something is growing, there is much to lose.

The devil becomes a temptation only when God is very close by, otherwise not. The devil never goes to tempt devils -- never. He always goes to tempt a Jesus, a Buddha. The temptation is always when you have something to lose. So ordinarily I don't say to people to be alert about sex because they don't have anything to lose so it is perfectly okay. If they don't have anything to lose and they become too alert about sex, their alertness will function as a repression. It will not be a gain, it will be a loss.

But to you I would like to say to be alert because now you have something growing..It is very soft, fragile, tender. Just a small moment of unawareness and you can lose it. It can be crushed by anything.

And when energy is rising higher, sex can be dangerous. It pulls down the energy. It creates a contradiction in your being. One part is going higher and another part starts going lower. Then there comes a deep tension, a bifurcation. a split. So for you, the temptation is going to be there and you have to be alert. The greater the temptation, the greater is the possibility of being alert. So don't take it negatively. There is nothing to be afraid of. It's simply as it should be.

It is a challenge, and it is good. So when you are there be very watchful, be loving, and if sometimes sex happens as part of love, then there is nothing to be worried about. But it shouldn't be the focus. The focus should be love. You love a person, you share his being, you share your being with him, you share the space.

That is exactly what love is: to create a space between two persons -- a space which belongs to neither or belongs to both... a small space between two persons where they both meet and mingle and merge. That space has nothing to do with physical space. It is simply spiritual. In that space you are not you, and the other is not the other. You both come into that space and you meet.

Once it happened that I stayed with friends in Agra. They were two brothers, both mad and very rich people. I had never been to their place but they had been asking me again and again. Once just passing through, I stayed with them for four or five hours. I had known that both of them were a little neurotic, but their neuroses became clear-cut in those hours I stayed there.

The elder brother had come to receive me at the station and the younger came too, but a little late. So the older took me to his part of the house. I became aware later on that the house was divided in two. When the younger came back from the station, rushing, because he couldn't find me, he came into the common hall where I was sitting, just like this. They had a common hall in which both could come and go and then two separate parts of the house.

The younger brother said to me, 'Either come to my place or at least to this common hall where we can both sit. Otherwise I cannot enter his territory and he cannot enter my house.' They were very inimical to each other but even they had a common room where they could both come.

So even if two persons are not as they should be, they can still have a common room. Even neurotics can have a common room. And that is what love is. If it grows, then that common room becomes bigger and bigger and bigger and then both the houses are dissolved into it.

So sometimes if you share space with somebody, a husband or friend or anybody, and sex happens as a spontaneous phenomenon not something brooded upon, not something sought after, not something that you were planning, then it is not sexual. There is a sort of sex which is not sexual at all. Sex can be beautiful but sexuality can never be beautiful. Sexuality means cerebral sex: thinking about it, planning it, managing, manipulating and doing many things, but the basic thing remains deep down in the mind that one is approaching a sex object.

When you look to a person through sexuality, you reduce him to an object. He is no more a person and the whole game is only of manipulation. You are going to land in bed sooner or later. It depends how much you play with the idea and how much both of you prolong the foreplay. But if in the mind the end is just sex, then it is sexuality. When the mind has nothing to do with sex, then it is pure, innocent sex. It is virgin sex.

That sex can sometimes be even purer than celibacy, because if a celibate continuously thinks of sex, then it is not celibacy. When a person moves in a deep love relationship with somebody, not thinking about sex, and it happens because you share so totally that sex also comes in, then it is okay and nothing to worry about, so don't create guilt about it.

So two things: first, don't make sexuality a temptation. Don't allow it to tempt you. Be alert and don't allow it to become part of your mind. Relax and meditate and when the energy is urging you to become sexual, close your eyes and allow that energy to move upwards. But sharing a space with somebody and it just happens as pure, animal, virgin sex, and you have not been thinking about it at all, there has not been a single thought about it, but it is simply following as a shadow of your love, then it is perfectly alright. It is prayerful.

That's what the Bauls insist. [The Bauls are mystics who follow no creed, no ritual, but move individually... dancing, singing, loving. The word 'baul means 'mad one'.] That is the zenith of the tantra attitude. Energy has to move more and more towards your meditation. Much is going to happen. It is just a beginning... higher peaks will soon become available.

[A sannyasin returning to the West says: So much has happened. I don't understand it.]

There is no need to understand... and there is no way to understand. It is something that is always beyond understanding. When it happens, it is beyond understanding. When it is below understanding, it has not happened -- because it is a mystery, not an ordinary fact that you can understand. It is bigger than you. It is higher than you. It is deeper than you.

You are just a very small drop in it and it is oceanic. So how can the drop understand the ocean?

... Participate in it rather than trying to understand it. That way comes understanding -- participate in it, dissolve in it, allow it to overwhelm you and overpower you. Be possessed by it. And these are two totally different attitudes.

When we try to understand something, we are trying to possess it, we are trying to control it. Knowledge is control. Lord Bacon has said, 'Knowledge is power.' It is. That's what science goes on doing. Science tries to know things just to overpower them. Once you know them, you become the master.

Religion is, just the opposite, diametrically opposite. It is not a quest to know. It is a quest to be.

Whatsoever is happening, allow it to overpower you, not the other way round. Don't try to understand it. Let it understand you.

It is said that a young man, very full of ego, came to see a great sufi mystic, Hassan. The young man had reason to be egoistic. He belonged to the royal family and he had the Greatest teachers of his country to

teach him. He visited almost all the Feat masters available and had been to every enlightened person that he had heard of. He knew many things, he had collected much knowledge, and he was very intellectual. His memory was perfect, he could recite the whole of the koran, so of course there was reason to be egoistic.

When he came to Hassan, he started telling him that he had lived with this master and with that, that he had been reading this and reading that. Hassan started laughing, so the young man said, .'Why are you laughing?' He felt a little annoyed.

Hassan said, 'It would have been better if you had allowed those masters to study you, rather than your studying them. What a misfortune that you studied them and didn't allow them to study you. They should have studied you -- that would have been better!'

There are mysteries that you should not try to understand; rather, let the mystery understand you. That will give you a greater bliss. Let God understand you, let Him know you -- because there is no other way for us to know Him. Our knowing is going to be very limited.

So, I say, rather than knowing, participate. Whatsoever is happening is a mystique. It is not metaphysics. Be dissolved in it. Drop your mind, because the mind is continuously trying to understand something so it can control. Knowledge is violence and deep down it is conflict. Still deeper down it is fear.

That's why we are afraid of the stranger. Once you know who he is, from where he comes, to what community he belongs, you are less afraid because you think now that you know d little about him. When you have lived with him for one year, you are still less afraid because now you have seen his moods, his style and everything. If you have lived with him for twenty years, you become completely oblivious of him. Whether he comes or goes in the room makes no difference. But when you had met him on the first day, he was a stranger. You were afraid because you could not control him. Now you know how to control him.

So remember, the very urge to know is fear-oriented. Rather, participate, relax, give your hand to the unknown and follow it. Trust, and much more will happen.

You will come back soon. I will be waiting, Continue to meditate and continue to remember me.

[Osho spoke to a western sannyasin about her relationship with an indian sannyasin. Osho said to the woman that her boyfriend was a very innocent man and that he loved her very deeply. It hurt him very much to see her being loving to others, and what made the hurt worse was that he felt that there was nothing wrong in what she was doing, but he couldn't allow her to do it and feel happy about it; he could not allow her total freedom. He did not want to say anything to her about it, so was suffering much in silence....]

So you have to understand that. It is very difficult to find such an innocent man. And when you live with and love such an innocent man, you have to understand his ways also.

In the West that innocence is completely lost. Things have become very superficial. Nobody bothers. Even if you are holding hands with somebody, your lover does not bother -- not because he has given you freedom; in fact he does not care. The thing is very superficial.

Just a little understanding is needed. Nothing is wrong with you. You don't have any intention to do anything wrong to him. It is just that you don't know how an innocent man thinks, that's the trouble. He has never loved any girl before. He has never been with any woman before. He is absolutely virgin so he cannot understand you. You have loved other men, you have been with other men, and sometimes they come to you. Nothing is wrong in it and he understands that. It is not that he would like you to drop these things, but I would like you to.

He will never say anything; he will suffer. This is something which has disappeared from the world. Very few people are like that now. He can become hard. He can force himself to say that it is okay but then your intimacy will be lost and he will become hard. That's the only way he can tolerate it. Or he can become careless, but in both ways you will lose something of tremendous value.

So drop everything and just tell your other, your old boy-friends, that you are finished. Now be Indian. Enough of the Italian. You will gain much out of it.

[The woman said that she felt inexplicably angry when she heard Osho mention her previous boyfriend in lectures -- as he had done two or three times, when he had said that he was hard and had no sense of humour.]

[chuckling] No, nothing is wrong. This is just a fact. He is very closed and stonelike... an old orthodox type of yogi. In fact he is in the wrong place. He should have been in some old stupid ashram [laughter].

This is just a fact -- and he knows it, but it is difficult because he has lived with many gurus and they have corrupted him very deeply. He has become knowledgeable so now there is an investment in it also. If he simply relaxes, his whole investment, his whole ego has to be dropped -- and that he cannot drop.

He wants to drop the hardness but they are both together; they are pan of the one phenomenon. This is something to be understood because it can happen to anybody. Sometimes it happens that there is a certain thing inside you that you would like to drop, but a pan of it is so valuable to you that it gives you a very ego-enhancing feeling.

Both can be dropped together but they cannot be broken; they cannot be made separate. That's the trouble. And it is not so simple. Sometimes it is many things together, and one thing is very valuable to you and another thing is just dirty and you would like to drop it. But they are both together and there is no way to separate them.

So he has certain knowledge that he has accumulated from gurus and masters and this and that. And that is his only property, he has nothing else, so dropping that means becoming just a nobody. For that he is not ready. With all that foolish knowledge he has accumulated hardness, because those masters and yogis and people like that are just neurotic people. They are hard on themselves, they are hard on others. They don't have any compassion. They don't know anything about love. They are against love. They are against life. They are people who are against God really.

So they make you very hard, very stonelike. In fact they call it 'sadhana', to become hard so that you are not troubled by anything. Nothing impresses you, nothing gives you a trembling, so of course the flower becomes stone. A flower has to remain fragile if he is to remain a flower.

[Osho said it hurt him to recognise that he was hard and that because of that he couldn't love, couldn't melt.

The woman asked why she should feel angry about him. She said she felt loving when she saw him but other times there was anger there.]

Because it has remained incomplete. You wanted to be with him and he was unapproachable. You tried hard to find the door and he was locked from everywhere. His citadel is very strong; in fact he lives in a tomb.

This is something to be understood. If you can love a man, you can forgive him and forget him also, but if there is a man with whom you have tried all the ways possible and you could not succeed, your ego is carrying something. Your ego is carrying a sort of defeat, a failure, that you were not able to conquer this man.

And he is feeling very good about it -- another woman defeated again! He has become harder still than before he met you because now he knows that he has dropped one temptation. He is on a higher esoteric level now. This is what is pinching and hurting you -- that you couldn't destroy this ascetic. That's the anger, nothing else.

[Osho said it was not good to carry this, and that she should recognise that the anger was because of a sense of defeat. He said there are millions of people -- you cannot win them all....]

... and there is no need, otherwise you will miss your whole life. If you can love one person totally that's enough; that is the fulfillment.

[A sannyasin says: I realise that during the groups I lost my image and that's why I have been feeling so confused. And now I'm trying to catch it again.]

No, don't catch it. The old image is not worth it. Find a new image. Never go after the old. Gone is gone and the old is dirty. Find something new, fresh. When the fresh is available, why go for something which has been used too much? It is secondhand. A brand-new image is possible... just from the showroom [laughter]. So why be worried about the old?

[He answers: Because I don't like myself and I don't find anything good in myself. So trying to build up a new image is too difficult for me because I catch something here and there from people I know, and it's just imitation.]

No, the new image cannot be built really. If you build it, it would be old because you will be the builder. You are nothing but your past, so it will be manufactured by your past. If you build it, it will be old.

A new image arises; it is not built. You can do only one thing: you can drop the old, that's all. Wait. There is nothing to be done. Just drop the old. The new will emerge and then it will be unlimited and you will be able to love it.

You nave not been able to love it because it was never your image. It was given to you by others -- your parents, society, this and that. It was just fragmentary. It was almost like a jigsaw puzzle, as I see it, inside you. So you were holding this fragment back, somehow trying to make a pattern out of it and always something was missing. It was never a whole. It was not a gestalt but just fragmentary things you had collected from everywhere, from junkyards, and which you were trying to make something of. Hence you cannot love it because it is rotten.

The whole arises; it cannot be made. It is organic... it is natural. It cannot be manufactured. Who will manufacture it? It comes from God. That's what I mean when I say that it comes brand-new from the showroom. It arises. You are just a witness to it. You are not the one who is making it. It is God or the whole who makes it; you simply witness it. It is a sheer wonder. One stands in awe. One cannot believe one's eyes. And each moment that fresh image is coming into being but because of the old, you never see it. You don't allow it to assert itself.

So this time do one thing: don't try to create a new image. If it is not coming, wait. If it is not there, remain with it. Be without name, without form, without any image. Be imageless. This time don't manufacture it. It will be a little hard but soon you will see that without your creating it, it is coming. And then you will be able to love it. It is so beautiful.

It is always beautiful, because that new thing that comes to you is divine. It is nothing to do with you or with anybody else. It is always fresh. It is just like the morning... always fresh. One simply loves it. Just wait, expectant. Something is ping to happen. You don't know exactly what it is, nobody knows,'but something is going to happen. It always happens. The world is nothing but a continuous happening, a continuum of happening. It is already happening.

Please don't propose anything. God has His own plan. Let Him propose; don't you dispose, that's all. Just wait, and moment to moment see how one can live without an image. By and by you will see something arising in you which is not your construction. You have not done anything. You will not find your signature on it. Then it is tremendously beautiful. It has a grace and a dignity, a glow of the unknown. Just wait, expectant. It is almost certain.

I was reading an anecdote. A woman went to a doctor with a very big belly and the doctor said to her, 'Are you expecting?'
She said, 'No, I'm absolutely certain!' [laughter]
You may not be able to see the belly. I can... it is absolutely certain!

[The Encounter group was present tonight. Osho has said about it:]

People have to be brought back to their bodies. They have to be pulled down from their heads and spread all over their bodies. Once they are in the body, everything becomes possible because they become alive and sensitive. They become pan of the animal world to which they belong -- to the trees, to the animals, to the birds.

[The group leader said: We were a bit more tough in this group, as you suggested last time. One or two people dropped out -- not because we were tough with them, but because they saw things happen in the room. But when they left it seemed that the room was lighter but deeper too.]

Don't be worried about somebody leaving. But you have to be hard and tough. Only then work can happen, otherwise not, because the time is so short. And if somebody leaves, it is for him to decide to or not.

[A group member said she always felt very dull and lethargic after the groups.]

That too is natural, because a group is a very intense activity, so for a few days one needs to sleep, rest. Even love will be a distraction from rest. That's why you feel dull. With just two or three day's rest, by and

by you will find your energy coming fresher, younger, more vital than ever. Then you can move into relationship.

A gap is needed. That gap is for rest. You have done so much work, mentally and bodily, that right after the group you cannot move in ordinary life. I am thinking that later on when we have better facilities in the ashram, after a group a three-day complete rest is needed -- just relating by the side of a swimming pool or resting in a hot bath or sleeping under a tree.

When one feels like eating, one eats; like resting, one rests. Just a total holiday for two or three days after each group. That will help very much. Sooner or later we will manage it.

[A sannyasin says: I'm very confused about my relationship with you and I just don't know what to do. I'm very tense and worried and I feel that maybe in a way I should just let go

I feel that there are so many possibilities and that everything's changing all the time.]

Just let go. Don't force anything. Whatsoever you do, nothing can be forced. Things happen on their own. Just let go and there will be no tension and no problem and no confusion.

Don't have any ideas about life. Let life have its own way. You just go with it. Whatsoever happens is good. That should be the attitude, the basic prayerful attitude. Say 'yes' whatsoever happens. What else can one do? Be a total 'yes'. Then there is no confusion, no conflict, because you are not moving upcurrent. Just float with the stream.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

14 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607145
ShortTitle: ROSEIS16
Audio: No
Video: No

Prabhu means god and prakash means light -- God's light. And that's what every human being is. So feel more and more full of light. That's the way to come closer to the original source. Feel more and more full of light. Whenever you close your eyes, just see light streaming all over your being. In the beginning it will be imagination, but imagination is very creative, and to you it is going to be very creative.

So just imagine a flame near the heart and imagine that you are full of light. Go on increasing that light. It becomes almost dazzling... dazzling! And not only you will start feeling it; others will also start feeling it. Whenever you are close to them, they will start feeling it, because it vibrates.

It is everybody's birthright but one has to claim it. It is an unclaimed treasure. If you don't claim it, it remains dead, buried under the ground. Once you claim it, you have claimed your own inner being.

Light is going to be your centre of focus. So wherever you see light, feel deep reverence. Just something ordinary -- a lamp is burning, and you just feel a deep reverence, a certain awe. In the night there are stars... just watch them and feel connected. In the morning, the sun rises. Watch it and let the inner sun also rise with it. And whenever you see light, immediately try to make contact with it -- and soon you will be able to.

Imagination is going to be your path, so never deny imagination. It is the only creative faculty in man, the only poetic faculty, and one should not deny it. Denied, it becomes very revengeful. Denied, it becomes a nightmare. Denied, it becomes destructive. Otherwise it is very creative. It is creativity and nothing else.

But if you deny it, if you disown it, you start a conflict between your own creativity and yourself, then you are going to be a loser.

Science can never win against art and logic can never win against love. History can never win against myth and reality is poor compared to dreams, very poor. So if you carry any idea against imagination, drop it. Because we all carry it -- this age is very anti-imagination. People have been taught to be factual, realistic, empirical and all sorts of nonsense. People should be more dreamy, more childlike, more ecstatic. People should be able to create euphoria. And only through that do you reach to your original source.

That is the meaning of God being creative, or of God being the creator. He must be a tremendously imaginative person. Just look at the world! Whosoever created it or whosoever dreamed it, must be a great dreamer... so many colours and so many songs. The whole existence is a rainbow. It must come out of deep imagination.

In the East Hindus call 'maya', illusion, God's greatest power. They say God creates through maya. 'Maya' means the dream faculty, the imaginative faculty. Take the imagination from a poet and he is an ordinary man. Take imagination from God and He is nothing. Take imagination from a painter and he remains a technician. All glory is lost. And man is losing religion because man is losing imagination. And as I can see you, a great imaginative heart is there in your heart, waiting to flower. Help it.

So be emphatically imaginative. Allow it full functioning and everything is going to happen through it. God is to enter in you through your dreams. So dream... and dream with a full heart.

A dream has its own reality, a separate reality, but its own. And it is closer to the reality than what we see with our eyes in the outside world, because it is closer to the subjectivity. So don't be worried that it is imagination, don't bring in that question. Just move into it, allow it, play in it.
Much is going to happen, so be expectant!

[A sannyasin, recently arrived from Italy, said things were going well there save for the usual difficulties.]

Difficulties are always there. They are part of life. And it is good that they are there, otherwise there would be no growth. They are challenges. They provoke you to work, to think, to find out ways to overcome them. The very effort is essential. So always take difficulties as blessings.

Without difficulties, man would be nowhere. Bigger difficulties come -- that means that God is looking after you. He is giving you more challenges. And the more you solve them, the greater challenges will be waiting for you. Only at the last moment, difficulties disappear, but that last moment comes only because of difficulties, otherwise it will never come.

So never take any difficulty negatively. Find something positive in it. The same rock blocking the path can function as a stepping stone. If there were no rock on the path you would never rise up. And the very process of going above It, making it a stepping stone, gives you a new altitude of being. So once you think about life creatively, then everything is useful and everything has something to give you. Nothing is meaningless. And when your vision becomes wider, everything falls together and becomes a whole, an organic whole.

Friends are needed and enemies too, otherwise friendship will lose all meaning. Light is needed but darkness too, otherwise light will be just flat; it will not have any depth. Flowers are good and thorns are also good... a great necessity. Without thorns, flowers won't be so beautiful. Against what will they be beautiful? Thorns become the background. Pleasure is there because pain is there. Without pain there would be no pleasure.

So a man of understanding accepts all and tries to find how to use everything creatively. Then one fee!s thankful to God for everything that has been given: pain and pleasure, birth and death, beautiful high moments and very sad low moments. For all, unconditionally, one feels grateful.
That's what a religious man is -- an unconditional gratitude.

[A sannyasin says: Every day is different.]

Every day is different, and if sometimes you cannot see the difference that simply means that you are not seeing rightly.

Nothing is ever repeated. Repetition does not exist. It is always fresh, utterly fresh. But if we look through the past, accumulated thoughts, the mind, then it can appear like repetition. And that's why the mind

is the only source of boredom. It makes you bored because it never allows the freshness of life to be revealed to you. It has a certain pattern. It goes on seeing things in the same pattern.

If life seems to be repeating itself, then always remember it is not life, it is your mind. The mind makes everything dull, flat, one dimensional. Life is three dimensional but the mind is one dimensional. Life is very colourful. The mind is just black/white. Life is like a rainbow. Between black and white there are millions of nuances of light and colour and shade. Life is not divided between yes and no. The mind is divided. The mind is aristotelean. Life is non-aristotelean.

And once you have a fixed idea -- as we all have because we have been brought up that way.... We have been hooked from the very beginning with the mind, so much so that we have completely forgotten that we are separate from it. Your mind is not like a dress; it has become like your skin. You can't see how to get out of it, how to jump out of your skin. It is not a dress, so you cannot undress.

It has become so close. It has been taught and forced through praise and punishment and through all sorts of manipulations, so that one has become completely fixed with the window. One cannot move, and the frame of the window has become the frame of existence. You look from the window towards the sky. The sky seems to be framed. The frame is not there in the sky. It is your window. But if you don't know how to come out of the window, the sky is framed. Otherwise the sky is unlimited.

I can see that you are feeling new every day because the mind is getting a little looser. Sometimes there are moments when you can slip out of it. They are rare moments, not very often, but even if once in a single day for a split second you can slip out of the mind, that is enough to fill twenty-four hours with beauty. That one drop becomes almost a nectar. It is enough for twenty-four hours to live and delight and thrill and vibrate in a totally new way. And, by and by, more and more moments will be coming because the more you understand how to.... It is a knack -- slipping out of the mind. It is not a technique so it cannot be taught. You can catch it, but it cannot be taught. It can be caught but not taught.

And that is the whole meaning in the East of 'satsang' -- to remain with someone who is without a mind... just in his presence, in deep love... so that something becomes like an infection and you start finding the knack of it. By and by you slip out of the mind. In the beginning they are rare moments, then they are more easily available. Then one day suddenly you see that for moments, for minutes, you have been out of the mind. When you are out of the mind, you are also out of the body.

In fact when you are out of the mind, you are out of time and space. Then there exist no limitations of any sort. You are simply one with this expanding universe. You are made of the same stuff as this whole blissful universe.

You come back again and again into the body, but then the body is also totally new because your vision has changed. Then it is no more a body of death. It is a body of life. It is no more condemned like a sin. It becomes a shrine, a temple of God. And one day the ultimate revelation happens -- that the mind is also beautiful. But that happens only when you have been very much out of the mind and then you come back into it. You are free of it then.

It is as if you are imprisoned. In the prison there is a beautiful garden but how can you enjoy it? It is a prison garden. Yes, roses are there -- better roses than you can find outside -- beautiful trees and beautiful flowers... the moon also comes and the sun, but how can you enjoy it? You cannot even see it because the imprisonment is so much. You are in slavery all around. You are crushed, so how can you enjoy the rose?

But one day you are freed from the gaol. For the first time when the message arrives that you are free, you can look around. Now roses are roses because you are free. Now they don't belong to your bondage; there is no bondage now. For the first time you can see the beauty. And if you come as a visitor back to the gaol some day, you will be able to enjoy it tremendously because it is no more a gaol to you.

The same happens when you are in the body and in the mind like a slave. You cannot enjoy it, you don't know the beauty of it; it is impossible. But once you start slipping out and coming back, slipping out and coming back, by and by you become aware of the sheer delight of the body and the sheer delight of the mind. Then you can enjoy both.

And that's what my insistence is: that a real man of understanding enjoys both the worlds together because he is no more engaged anywhere. He is not of this world and he is not of that world. Both the worlds are two alternatives in which he can move freely. He can enjoy food, he can enjoy clothes, he can enjoy a house, he can enjoy a friendship, a love affair. And he can enjoy prayer and meditation and God. And all alternatives are available to him. He does not exclude anything. His life is inclusive. He has no denied part.

Then one becomes whole. One becomes healthy. All wounds heal. One becomes holy. So allow these

moments and when they come, cherish them. Chew them and digest them so that they come more and more. Make more and more friendships with these moments so they start almost hanging around you.

The more you love these moments, the more they will be coming. They will become your welcome guests. And one day it happens that just out of sheer accumulation, a point comes... just as when you heat water to one hundred degrees and the water evaporates. Go on collecting these small moments, one degree by one degree. One day, one is simply surprised -- it comes to the one hundred degree point and suddenly there is a one hundred and eighty degree turn, a conversion. Then this world is never the same again. God has entered into it. He is luminous everywhere.

People are not aware, that's why they go on living the way they do, otherwise they would be simply shocked at how much they are missing. We are living at the minimum when the maximum is available. We are living in the porch of a palace. We have made our houses there and we think everything is perfectly good. We are just in the porch and the palace is just near by! Just a little effort and the doors of the palace can open. But we have not even knocked. Jesus says, 'Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you. Ask and it shall be given to you.'

Seek, knock, ask... just for the asking's sake. But we never knock at the door of life.

That knock is what meditation is all about -- not being ready to live at the minimum, a revolt against the minimum and an effort to live at the maximum, like a torch burning from both ends. Many people have settled, millions have settled for nothing, when all is possible.

So something is growing. It is bound to be very fragile in the beginning. One can lose its track very easily, so don't lose it. And when these moments come, drop everything. Those moments are of prayer -- when you see life new, when your eyes are clear and there is perception and clarity. Just enjoy those moments -- it is pure enjoyment -- so they come more and more. Whatsoever you enjoy comes more and more.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

15 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607155
ShortTitle: ROSEIS17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and mradula means softness -- divine softness. And I give this name to you for a certain purpose, so that it becomes a constant remembrance. Be soft.

The soft always overcomes the hard. The soft is alive, the hard is dead. The soft is flower-like, the hard is rock-like. The hard looks powerful but is impotent. The soft looks fragile but it is alive. Whatsoever is alive is always fragile, and the higher the quality of life, the more fragile it is. So the deeper you go, the softer you become, or the softer you become, the deeper you go. The innermost core is absolutely soft.

That is the whole teaching of Lao Tzu, the teaching of Tao: be soft, be like water; don't be like a rock. The water falls on the rock. Nobody can imagine that finally the water is going to win. It is impossible to believe that the water is going to win. The rock seems to be so strong, so aggressive, and the water seems to be so passive. How is the water going to win over the rock? But in due course the rock simply disappears. By and by the soft goes on penetrating the hard.

The hard disappears like sand. All the sand in the ocean is nothing but rocks of the past... defeated rocks, defeated hardness. It takes time for the soft to win but eventually it always wins. The hard is the male

element, the soft is the female element. The female looks very very fragile; the male looks very strong -- but finally the woman overcomes the man, finally she conquers. Of course her way of conquering is not like conquering at all. She surrenders. That is the watercourse way.

She surrenders, and through surrender, she wins. She accepts the defeat with deep gratitude and love, not as defeat at all -- and that is her victory.

So let it be a continuous remembrance. Whenever you start feeling that you are becoming hard, immediately relax and become soft, whatsoever the consequence. Even if you are defeated and momentarily you see that this is going to be a loss, let it be a loss, but become soft -- in the long run, softness always wins.

And remember that man and woman is not just a biological and sexual differentiation. It is a differentiation of ultimate energies. So never be a man. And this has to be understood -- that a woman is not a woman for twenty-four hours, and a man is not a man for twenty-four hours. There are soft moments in a man's life when he is more feminine than manly. There are hard moments in a woman's life when she is more male than female. So it is a shifting emphasis. One moment you are a man, another moment you are a woman. One moment you are flower-like, another moment you become rock-like. One moment you are a waterfall, and another moment you are just a hard rock blocking the path.

So whenever you remember, relax and become feminine again. Let it become a constant reference. Again go on falling back to the feminine -- and through it will come your liberation. So, softness is going to be your sadhana.

[A sannyas says he has a recurring sickness over the last ten years. He thinks it may be because he is going faster than his body can keep up: I guess I go off-centre and then the body goes right down.]

Your understanding seems to be on the right track. Everybody has to understand his body's functioning. If you try to do something which is more than the body can tolerate, then sooner or later you will fall ill..

There is a certain limit you can pull on against the body, but that cannot go on forever. You may be working too hard. It may not look too hard to other people, but that is not the point. Your body cannot tolerate that much; it has to rest. And the total result will be the same. Rather than working for two, three weeks and then resting for two or three weeks, work all the six weeks and reduce the work to half... simple arithmetic.

And this is very dangerous because it can destroy many fragile things in the body -- being continuously overworked and then exhausted, depressed, and lying down in the bed and feeling bad about the whole thing. Reduce your speed, move slowly and do it in an all-round way. For example, stop walking the way you walk. Walk slowly, breathe slowly, talk slowly. Eat slowly; if you take twenty minutes usually, take forty minutes. Take your bath slowly; if you usually take ten minutes, take twenty minutes. All around, the activities should be reduced to half.

It is not only a question of your professional work. The whole twenty-four hours should be reduced, the speed brought back to the minimum? to half. It has to be a change of the whole life pattern and style. Talk slowly... even read slowly, because the mind tends to do everything in a particular way.

A person who is too much of a worker will read fast, will talk fast, will eat fast; it is an obsession. Whatsoever he is doing, he will do fast, even when there is no need. Even if he has gone for a morning walk, he will go fast. Going nowhere... it is just a walk, and whether you go two or three miles makes no difference. But a man obsessed with speed is always speedy. This is just his automatic mechanism, automatic mechanical behaviour. It becomes almost inbuilt. So you stop this.

From today, reduce everything to half. T'ai Chi will be very good for you. You will enjoy it tremendously. Stand, stand slowly, walk slowly -- and that will give you a very deep awareness also, because when you do a certain thing very slowly -- for example, moving this hand very slowly -- you become very deeply alert about it. Move it fast and you do it mechanically.

If you want to slow down, you will have to slow down consciously; there is no other way. Do this for two weeks and then tell me how you, feel. You have been doing more than your body can keep pace with so the body drops, collapses.

[The sannyasin adds: It scares me to think that my capacity for work may be so small.]

No, no, it is not a question of capacity. It is simply a question of speed. Everybody has his own speed

and one should move with one's own speed. That is natural to you. It has nothing to do with capacity. You can do enough work with this much movement, and I think you will be able to do more. Once you come to your right rhythm, you will be able to do much more.

It will not be hectic, it will run more smoothly, and you will be able to do much more. There are slow workers, but slowness has its own qualities. And in fact those are better qualities. A fast worker can be quantitatively good. He can produce more quantitatively, but qualitatively he can never be very good. A slow worker is qualitatively more perfect. His whole energy moves into a qualitative dimension. The quantity may not be much, but quantity is not the point really.

If you can do a few things, but really beautiful things, almost perfect, you feel very happy and fulfilled. There is no need to do many things. If you can even do one thing which gives you total contentment, enough; your life is fulfilled. You can go on doing many things and nothing fulfills you and everything makes you nauseous and ill. What is the point of it? And there is no criterion.

A few basic things have to be understood. There is no such thing as human nature. There are as many human natures as there are human beings, so there is no criterion. Somebody is a fast runner, somebody is a slow walker. They cannot be compared because both are separate, both are totally unique and individual. So don't be worried about that. This is because of comparison. You see that somebody is doing so much and never goes to bed and you do something and have to go to bed, and so you feel bad and think your capacity is not as much as it should be.

But who is he and how are you going to compare yourself to him? You are you, he is he. If he is forced to start moving slowly, he may start getting ill. Then it will be against his nature. What you are doing is against your nature -- so just listen to your nature.

Always listen to your body. It whispers, it never shouts, because it cannot shout. Only in whispering it gives you messages. If you are alert, you will be able to understand it. And the body has a wisdom of its own which is very much deeper than the mind. The mind is just immature. The body has remained without the mind for millennia. The mind is just a late arrival. It does not know much yet. All the basic things the body still keeps in its own control. Only useless things have been given to the mind -- to think; to think about philosophy and God and hell and politics.

[Osho said that the most basic functions -- breathing, digesting, the circulation of blood -- are under the control of the body, while only the luxuries are given to the mind.]

So listen to the body, and never compare. Never before has there been a man like you and never will there be. You are absolutely unique -- past, present, future. So you cannot compare notes with anybody and you cannot imitate anybody. So drop that idea. For two weeks, slow down. Start from this moment.

When you go back to your place, go slowly! Very slowly, as if you are moving in T'ai Chi.

[A sannyasin said she did not have any feeling in her legs below the knees.]

Then you don't have earth contact. There are people who have forgotten their legs completely, and if you forget the legs, they are neglected. They need care.

Many people live above the knees and they rarely become aware of that. But if you live above the knees, there is a gap between you and the earth -- and the earth is the mother. This is a symptom that you were never deep in love with your mother. This happens only to people who have never been in love with the mother. They lose contact with the earth, because the earth is the mother, and the air is the father. So people who do not have good contact with the father always have breathing trouble. They breathe very shallowly.
It can be changed; there is nothing to be worried about.

[Osho suggested that she stand barefooted on the earth and try to make contact with the earth from inside, forcing her being to flow below her knees. While she was doing this, she should breathe deeply, which would force energy towards the sex centre and help a grounding to happen. Osho said that after a few days she would begin to feel the vibration of her being moving towards the magnetic pull of the earth, and the earth moving towards her.

Secondly he suggested that a hot shower immediately followed by a cold one would be helpful to encourage the body to shrink and contract, and that each night before going to sleep, she could massage her feet in a downward motion.]

[A sannyasin said: I've felt some confusion since you've been talking about different paths [at the morning discourses]. I feel that I naturally want to go the way of music and love and yet I've been doing Vipassana. Now I feel there's some kind of division.]

So you have been tricked by what I have been saying? [chuckling] I create such situations -- otherwise you would have no problems! These situations help, because if confusion can come, that simply shows that it was possible for the confusion to come.

There is no need to be worried -- you are going perfectly well. And when I am talking, I am talking to so many persons, so everything I say is not to be applied to you, otherwise you will be constantly spinning; you will never be out of it. I go on saying so many things because there are so many people. I am not talking to one, I'm talking to many people. So always listen to what suits you and if you are going well, don't get disturbed.

You are going well, so there is no need to divide, no need to think about what to choose. Your problem has simply been created by you; it is not there. It is just imagination. So you have to remember now, because I will go on talking. So whenever you have found the right path for you, when you are listening to me, don't disturb it again and again. If you are feeling peaceful, calm, happy -- and you were -- then there is no need to disturb anything. This is just greed that creates trouble. ,The greed says, 'Look, something more may be possible,' so you choose the path of love or the path of meditation. There are no paths! [laughter]

One is simply there already, so there is no need for any path. Paths are needed because people want to go somewhere, so what to do? You are already there.
There is no need to go anywhere. Reality is pathless.

Now I am trying to create more confusion [laughter], but if you understand me rightly, then you will never be confused.

[The sannyasin answers: I just feel that I'm here with love and trust and that's all that matters.]

That's enough. Just continue as you are doing. But I will continue... you will have to be alert. That is part of being here with me. When I see that I put out the trap and you don't fall into it, then I will be very happy.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

16 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607165
ShortTitle: ROSEIS18
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and bhakta means devotion, a devotee. And that is going to be your path.

[Osho said that Bhakta should make it his very style of life to be loving, whether someone was present or not, for the emphasis should be not on the object of love, but on the feeling of love itself. Whatsoever you regard with love, with respect, becomes a person and is no longer just a thing....]

So, for a loving person the whole world becomes luminous with personality. That's what God means. There is no way to approach God directly, only through love. So slowly go on giving things a personality. And that depends on your attitude and how you approach them. You can go to the tree and touch it as if you are touching your beloved. In that moment that tree becomes your beloved, because it is you who creates your world.

So, devotion is nothing but a tremendous creativity and the whole world is by and by transfigured, transplanted into a new dimension. Everything becomes luminous with personality. Nothing is a thing... everything has a soul. You impart the soul, or it has always been there but you were blind. Love opens your eyes and you discover -- yes, that is more correct: you discover the soul.

So let it be a continuous adventure. Look at things, look at people, at the sky, but let love be flowing. Your love will create the world around you, a new world, a new being That new being is what in the old ages people used to call God. God is not somebody sitting somewhere. Unless you impart godhood to existence, God is nowhere to be found. Unless you create Him, He is nowhere. God exists in the love of the devotee. You get me? In the love of the devotee, God exists.

So if somebody says, 'I would like to know God,' he is asking the wrong question. He should ask, 'How should I create my God ?' That is the right question. If somebody says, 'First I will have to find Him and then I can worship and pray,' worship is never going to happen to him, because in the first place you have to create God. You have to create the temple and you have to create the God who makes His abode in that temple.

Devotion is that creativity, that poetic way of looking at the world. Romance in the eyes is what devotion is. Poetry in the heart, that's what devotion is.

So let that by and by be imbibed by you. Create your God, because there is no other way to find Him. So only great creative people can find God. Others simply waste their energy and time. It is not a question of logic. Logic is a very destructive force. It is a question of love.

So from this very moment start moving in a very very loving way. If somebody comes, even if he is not good to you, still he is God, but God is not choosing to be good with you in this moment, so okay. But that doesn't make any difference. Even if somebody comes and kills you, it is God who has become the murderer. Good if He chooses that way, but don't take the godhood from the person. He may be a murderer but he remains a God. Somebody insults you, he is very antagonistic and full of hatred for you; that makes no difference... God is playing that way.

It is said about Mansoor, the great sufi mystic, that when he was killed, he laughed. He was murdered, butchered, in a crueller way than Jesus. His limbs were cut one by one: first his feet, then his hands, then his eyes, then his tongue. He was killed pan by pan and it was a tremendous agony, but when he was being killed, he laughed. He looked at the sky and laughed tremendously. an uproarious laugh. People were shocked.. .they could not believe it -- 'Has he gone mad? This is no situation in which to laugh!'

And when somebody asked from the crowd, 'Why are you laughing, Mansoor?' he said, 'I am laughing because He cannot deceive me. In whatsoever form He comes, I will recognise Him. So I am laughing at Him!' He was laughing to God saying,'You cannot deceive me. In whatsoever form you come, I will love you ! You cannot trick me. I have known you and I have known you once and for all.'

So become a devotee. This is your name -- forget the old name. Now this is going to be your birthdate from now onwards. Remember this day as your birth. The old man is gone. Say goodbye to him, because he has brought you here.

Prem means love and Dhruva is the sanskrit word for the polar star. This is the star which is the most permanent, unmoving star. Everything goes on moving but this is the only star which doesn't move.

'Love is the polar star' -- that is the meaning of the name. Everything moves, only love never moves. Everything changes, only love remains permanent. In this changing world only love is the unchanging substance. Everything else is a flux, momentary. Only love is eternal.

So these two things you have to remember. One is love, because that is the only thing that is non-illusory. That is the only reality; everything else is a dream. So if one can become loving, one becomes real. If one attains to total love, one has become himself, the truth, because love is the only truth.

And the second thing, Dhruva. When you are walking, remember that something in you never walks. That's your soul, your polar star. You eat, but something in you never eats. You become angry, but something in you never becomes angry. You do a thousand and one things, but something in you remains absolutely beyond doing. That is your polar star. So walking, remember that which never walks. Moving,

remember the immobile. Talking, remember silence. Doing things, remember being.

Always remember that which is absolutely permanent, which never flickers, never wavers, which knows no change. That unchanging one within you is the real. And love is the way to find it. That's why I call love the most real thing. So love is going to be the path. And that polar star within you -- call it God, kingdom of the within, atma, soul, or whatsoever -- but that polar star, that permanent substance in you, your very essence, that is the goal. Love is the way.

The more loving you become, the closer you come to your polar star. The more unloving you are, the father you are from your polar star. So love really is nothing but closeness to one's being. That's why everybody is hankering for love so much because when love is there, you are. When love is not there, you are not. When love is not there, then you are just a dream. When love is there, then you are really tremendously real. Only in a few moments of love, one touches the substratum of life, the ground, the very ground. Love gives you a grounding... one feels rooted.

So love, and when somebody else loves you, allow it; never create any barriers. People do two wrong things. First, they make themselves so hard that they cannot love. And then when somebody comes and knocks at their door, they refuse, because by refusing love the ego feels very very good. The ego always feels good whenever love is refused because it feels powerful. Whenever love is accepted, the ego feels powerless.

If you love, the ego disappears. If you don't love, the ego becomes more and more concrete. So people don't love, and even if somebody wants to share his being with them, or her being with them, they refuse. They go on becoming more and more hard and father away from reality.

So remember two things: love is the way and the unmoving within you is the goal. That is the real self, the supreme self. The quality of that supreme self is witnessing. It only witnesses, it is not a doer. You walk; it witnesses walking. You eat; it witnesses eating. You become angry; it witnesses anger. It simply witnesses. It is just consciousness, that's all... pure consciousness.

So love and go on falling into that consciousness. And nothing else is needed. This is all religion is about. In these two words the whole religion can be summarised.

... it is the part that loves. So if you love, you fall into that part. It starts functioning, it becomes alive. If you don't love, it becomes dead, far away, distant.

One can live an unloving life when one is not in touch with one's own being. When you live a loving life, you live in touch with your being. Your contents are constantly in contact with your being.

So love is the way to reach to one's own self. The closer you reach, the more you become capable of love. The more you love, the more you become capable of reaching into your own self. So they are one in a way.

But about the ultimate being, nothing can be done. But about love, something can be done. You can be loving. You can be open. You can be in a let-go.

[A sannyasin returning to the West, said he wasn't aware of a sense of centredness in himself. Osho suggested he try concentrating his energy on the hara, the point two inches below the navel....]

That is the centre from where one enters life and that is the centre from where one dies and goes out of life. So that is the contact centre between the body and the soul. If you feel a sort of wavering left and right and you don't know where your centre is, that simply shows that you are no more in contact with your hara, so you have to create that contact.

In the night when you go to sleep, lie down on the bed and put both your hands two inches below the navel, and press a little. Then start breathing, deep breathing, and you will feel that centre coming up and down with the breathing. Feel your whole energy there as if you are shrinking and shrinking and shrinking and you are just existing there as a small centre, very concentrated energy. Just do this for ten, fifteen minutes, and then fall asleep.

You can fall asleep doing it; that will be helpful. Then the whole night that centring persists. Again and again the unconscious goes and centres there. So the whole night without your knowing, you will be coming in many ways in deep contact with the centre.

In the morning, the moment that you feel that sleep has gone, don't open the eyes first. Again put your hands there, push a little, start breathing; again feel the hara. Do this for ten or fifteen minutes and then get up. Do this every night, every morning. Within three months you will start feeling centred.

It is very essential to have a centring otherwise one feels fragmentary; then one is not together. One is

just like a jigsaw -- all fragments and not a gestalt, not a whole. It is a bad shape, because without a centre a man can drag but cannot love. Without a centre you can go on doing routine things in your life, but you can never be creative. You will live at the minimum. The maximum will not be possible for you. Only by centring one lives at the maximum, at the zenith, at the peak, at the climax, and that is the only living, a real life.

[A sannyasin reports back on his relationship: I've been looking more and more into myself, feeling more and more confused, more and more childish.

I'm afraid of deceiving myself about loving her, but what I'm really doing is asking for her love.]

It happens that when you start really feeling yourself, many things will start surfacing. For example, you will feel more childish because when you were a child, you were yourself. Then people started controlling you. They started forcing you to be somebody else other than you. They manipulated you and started giving you masks, personalities, and you lost contact with your own being. So whenever you will feel yourself again -- in love, in meditation, in prayer -- whenever you feel yourself again, again you will feel childish, because that is the only way you have known yourself. In every other way you have been somebody else.

And it almost always happens that lovers become childish -- because love accepts you. It makes no demands on you. Love does not say, 'Be this, be that.' Love simply says, 'Be yourself. You are good as you are. You are beautiful as you are.' Love accepts you. Suddenly you start dropping your ideals, 'shoulds', personalities. You drop your old skin and again you become a child. Love makes people young.

The more you love, the younger you will remain. When you don't love you start becoming old, because when you don't love you lose contact with yourself. Love is nothing but coming in contact with yourself via the other... somebody who accepts you, mirrors you as you are.

So good, nothing to be worried about. But problems will arise out of it because you don't know how to cope with your childhood.

... that's what others have taught you, because children are not accepted. Everybody teaches them to become older. Everybody says to them, 'Be mature, don't be childish.' And it is natural in a way because old people manage young people, so old people like them to be just like themselves. They completely forget that they are children. They should not be forced to be old. Old they will become by themselves one day, but there is no need to force.

That forcing creates an unripe maturity, a very confusing state. The fruit starts looking as if it is ripe but deep inside at the very core, it remains unripe.

So you will have to learn to accept it. The child is beautiful -- accept it and enjoy it. Don't feel guilty about it. Reclaim your childhood. That's you. That's your real face. And there is no way to be somebody else. You can go on trying but everything will prove a failure. One remains oneself. That's why you have become false and you feel that you have been false for your whole life. Now if you fight with your childhood, again you will be false. So drop that effort. You are playing old tapes. Your parents, society, teachers, have conditioned your mind. Drop that conditioning!

Love can be the right situation to drop all conditioning. Love is an unconditioning. It simply takes away the old patterns and does not give you a new pattern. If it gives you a new pattern, again it is no more love. Then again the politics has started.

That's what your mother has done to you, your father has done to you. Your mother says, 'If you don't do what I am saying, I will not love you.' You know how to manipulate your mother's love. You have to be somebody other than who you are and then she is loving. If you are simply yourself, she is angry, annoyed. The child by and by learns it... a simple diplomacy that one is not accepted as one is so one has to be very political. And the child is absolutely helpless. He cannot escape, he cannot fight back. If he has to survive, he has to be political. Hence everybody has become a politician.

Drop that politics and just be -- whatsoever it is. Don't judge it because that judgement will not be yours; it will be your mother's, your father's, your society's. It will be their voice inside you telling you that you are doing wrong.

If you listen rightly, you can immediately catch who it is speaking. When you are feeling childish, being childish, some voice inside immediately says, 'What are you doing? That is not good:' If you are alert, perceptive, you can see who is saying this. You can find out if it is your mother's voice or your father's voice or maybe both together. It is a tape. This is what people call conscience. It is not conscience. It is a trick.

Conscience arises only out of consciousness. In French, I think, they have only one word for conscience and consciousness. That's right, that's absolutely as it should be. Consciousness is conscience, but ordinarily you have conscience and consciousness separate. Consciousness is what is happening to you as you are relaxing and becoming a child; that is conscious. And then conscience comes in, the parental voice. It says, 'What are you doing? This is wrong,' and immediately you become tense, and then there is confusion because now there are two alternatives, so what to do and what not to do?

... Again you are thinking of the other and how to manipulate the other and do what she needs. Don't be bothered. Do that which you need. Be absolutely selfish and you will never hurt anybody, because when you are absolutely selfish you never do anything wrong to anybody.

[Osho said that if he were trying to be as his girlfriend wanted him to be -- or he imagined she wanted him to be -- and she, in turn, was trying to please him, they would both become false, and much would be missed in the relationship. If both could accept each other as they were, politics would disappear and then love could flow.

Osho said that he should not fear that the child in him would not be welcomed, saying that woman is essentially a mother and man a child, and the two are drawn to each other. Osho talked about man's attraction to women's breasts, saying that it was because the breasts represented motherhood and nourishment (see 'Be Realistic: Plan For A Miracle' Tuesday April 6th, where Osho talks about this in more detail)].

... So if you love any woman you will be again, in a deep way, searching for your mother. And the woman is basically a mother because a woman carries a womb from the very childhood. That womb is her potentiality, that womb is her creativity. She wants to envelop somebody in deep love, to cover somebody in deep love. She wants to take somebody into her innermost core of being.

So don't be afraid that if you are childish [your girlfriend] will not like it. She will be tremendously happy. She will start caring about you as if a small child has to be cared for. Her motherhood will be fulfilled through it. But that's not the point.

The point is that one has to be true to oneself. That is the first responsibility. First things first. So just relax and be a child.

[Osho then turns to the girlfriend, who says: I am very confused because I feel different. I feel an emptiness.... I don't speak to people, I have no interest in anything... I just feel lost. And I have no memory left....]

There is no need. Things are going well. There is no need for the memory. Ninety-nine percent is rubbish. If one forgets, good; one is fortunate. The problem arises because people don't have the capacity to forget. It is a greater capacity than to remember.
The memory is not as valuable as people think, so don't be worried about it.

[Osho went on to say that one retains what one needs and forgets that which was useless (see 'Nothing to Lose but Your Head', Wednesday Feb. 27th)].

When the past drops, of course future planning also stops because the future is nothing but the past projected. So this is what I am teaching. This is what I want to happen to everybody. If it is happening, don't be worried. And one will feel empty because the junkyard is gone. You will feel empty. Now there is no need to fill it with anything. Remain in this emptiness. Just one thing -- be loving. That emptiness will start by and by being filled with something new. That will be love.

There is a very famous sufi story about a great king who was dying. He had three sons and all were very wise and he was very worried about whom to choose to be his successor. They were all the same age so age could not be the deciding factor, and they were all beautiful, all healthy and all intelligent. It was almost impossible to decide so he asked a very old aged man, his old advisor, what to do. The old advisor said, 'I will do a sort of a test.'

He called all the three boys and gave to each a palace and a certain amount of money, a very small amount of money, and told them, 'With this amount of money you have to fill your palace completely; it should not be empty.' It was difficult. The palaces were very big and the money was only a very small

amount.

The first young man thought and thought and brooded. It was impossible to fill that empty palace with such a small amount of money! He could not get any furniture; even curtains were not possible. Paintings, chandeliers, impossible; so what to do? He could only think of one thing -- that rubbish could be used with that amount of money. So he filled the whole palace with rubbish, because the man had not said with what to fill it but just that it should be full. So he said, 'Perfectly logical.'

The second boy thought very much but could not find a way. Up to the last moment he thought and contemplated but it was impossible. He was not ready to fill it with rubbish and there was no other thing that could be purchased with that amount of money, so the palace remained empty.

The third boy purchased a few small earthen lamps, incense, a few flowers. He burned the incense and the whole palace was full of the perfume. And he burned those small earthen, very cheap lamps and the whole house was full of light. And when the king came to see all the three palaces, there was just a small garland for him and a few flowers, that was all.

They rejected the first house because the condition was fulfilled -- the man had filled his house -- but with rubbish. The second was a failure because the house was empty and full of darkness because the boy had not been able to decide what to do. The third was chosen as the successor because with such a small amount of money he managed to fill the house -- and not only to fill it; it was overfull, flowing. Light was going outside on the road and the perfume was going with the winds.

Your house right now is like the second boy's palace -- empty. It was like the first boy's palace before, but now the junk, the rubbish has been thrown out. It is like the second man's house.

Wait! Just the fragrance of love and the light of meditation will do. Your palace will become full again, and full with something which is tremendously valuable -- and of course, it costs nothing.

So don't be worried. Things are going perfectly well. Just meditate more and love more. Emptiness is good!

[She replies: I'm throwing out so much negativity in this relationship.]

It is not negativity. It is just because you are empty and you don't know what to do with your emptiness. If you don't know what to do with your emptiness, it becomes negative. Just forget what [your boyfriend] is doing to you. That is his thing. Just be loving. For three weeks just be loving, warm -- unconditionally.

You have to do something, otherwise this emptiness can become negative, and once it becomes negative, it is difficult. It is as if the milk has become sour and curdled. Now it cannot be used in any way. For three weeks really make all effort to be positive, to be warm, to be welcoming. Then we will see, mm? Try!

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

17 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607175
ShortTitle: ROSEIS19
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: My mind is very stubborn. I'm leaving tomorrow and I'd like a meditation to help me with my mind.]

I think you are creating the problem. The mind disappears -- but never by fighting, never by conflict. Conflict is food for the mind, so if you fight, you feed the mind. If you don't fight at all, if you simply accept whatsoever is the case.... You accept the desires, you accept the thoughts, you accept your attachments -- that's how you are! That's how you have found yourself in life. That's how God has intended you to be. This is the will of the whole and you cannot win against it.

It is almost like a rosebush trying to get rid of roses. It is absurd, it is not possible. The rosebush will go mad and will start thinking that these roses are very stubborn. But those roses are not something that are happening from the outside to the rosebush; it is the very intrinsic nature of the rosebush. The rosebush is preparing those roses. They are its outcome. They are not accidents but natural growth. But rosebushes never do that nonsense -- only man gets into conflict with nature.

If you are fighting with nature, you are fighting a losing battle. You can never win. And it is good that you can never win, otherwise you would destroy your whole being.

So I don't see the problem the way you see it. The problem is not with the mind and its stubbornness. The problem is with you, your ideology. Why should you want to get rid of something? If it is there, it is there. It is part of life. Accept it, enjoy it. And then I know it disappears, because when there is no conflict, the mind cannot exist. That has to be understood as deeply as possible.

The mind is nothing but conflict. Just imagine a moment when there is no conflict within and without... nobody to fight with and nobody to fight. Can the mind exist in that moment? How can the mind exist in a moment of non-conflict? There will be no need. So you are in a vicious circle: you want to get rid of the mind, and the very effort to get rid of the mind feeds the mind. This way you will go on moving in a vicious circle. No, that's not the way to get out of it. Accept it.

Total acceptance is the key. It is the master key... it opens all the doors. There is no lock that cannot be opened by it; it simply fits all the locks -- because the moment you accept a certain thing, a transformation has started in your being because now there is no conflict. You are not two. In acceptance you have become one, you have become a unity.

Right now you say desires, thoughts, instincts, this and that.

In fact who are you? You are denying everything that constitutes you. Who are you? Just a pure ego? Remember your unity, your complexity. It is beautiful. Desires are beautiful. Passion is good -- if you accept it, it will become compassion. If you accept the desires, by and by you will see that the same energy is becoming desire-lessness. It is the same energy that was involved in the desires. When you accept the desires, by and by you relax, you become non-tense, and energy starts streaming more naturally. You start seeing things as they are. You are not too much involved with this desire or that. You have accepted, so there is no problem.

Then your insight starts opening, your third eye starts functioning. You have a vision, a total vision of your life... of all the desires, passions, thoughts, dreams, imagination, fantasies, everything you can see all around you. In that vision you are beyond it, because you become a witness.

My whole emphasis is for acceptance and becoming a witness. But the religions all over the world have corrupted the mind of people, and they have corrupted tremendously. They have created a bifurcation, a split. The have made the whole of humanity schizophrenic.

Drop this schizophrenia. Don't make any split within yourself; you are one -- and take yourself as one. And whatsoever is within you, you have to love it, you have to move into its mystery, you have to know it to the very end. If desire is there, then the desire has to be penetrated to the very core af its existence; it has to be known. And only through that knowing, the energy involved in knowing is released; it becomes desirelessness -- but it is the same energy.

This is the alchemy that I teach -- how to change the baser metal into gold. It is the same energy, just a new arrangement of the same atoms. Do you know that coal and diamond are both the same chemical substance? There is no difference. Coal becomes diamond in the long run, and all diamonds were once coal pieces, nothing else.

Whatsoever you call desire will become desirelessness. It is coal-like right now. It can be transfigured into diamonds; it becomes precious. Just think of the man who is desireless -- he will be impotent. In fact he will not be alive because how will he live without desires? So, desirelessness is not negative. It is the ultimate positivity of all desires. Known, understood, lived, experienced, you have gone beyond them. You have come of age.

So don't think in terms of conflict. Think in terms of acceptance, affirmation. Be life-affirmative. Life is

beautiful, it is divine. It is God's gift. And if He has chosen to give you desires, He must know better than you. Whenever we talk or start thinking in terms of how to drop this and that, we are trying to improve upon God, we are trying to improve upon the whole -- which is just sheer nonsense ! The whole is wise. How can the part be more wise than the whole ? We are just a small part.

So accept yourself, don't condemn, and don't create any guilt. There is no need to drop anything. Everything has to be used in a higher unity and nothing is to be dropped. Nothing is useless. Maybe it's not in the right place, that's true. It is just like a small room in which the furniture is upside down and everything is in the wrong place, and you enter the room and it is a chaos. If you look a little more consciously, you can see that things are just wrongly arranged. The sofa is needed, the bed is needed, the books are needed, the table is needed; everything is needed, but they are not in their right place. So you start rearranging them, but nothing is to be discarded.

That's my understanding -- that nothing is to be discarded. Everything must have some meaning in it. If we don't know, then wait and try to know what it is. But don't be in a hurry and don't throw it, otherwise later on you will repent. If you throw anger, you will never be able to have compassion. If you throw greed, you will never be able to share. They look opposite; they are not. It is the same energy.

So for one year, try one thing: simply accept. Let that be your only discipline -- and continue to meditate. I don't see anything wrong in you... just a rearrangement of course, but that can happen only through understanding, not by throwing things away, cutting, uprooting. You will destroy yourself.

[A sannyasin said that she did not feel that she was letting go in meditation and that she was aware of a certain degree of negativity in her attitude towards the ashram and the organisation.

Osho suggested it might be helpful if she join the music group and use the energy in a positive direction....]

The only thing that I can see in you is that you are not enjoying your life. You are somehow dragging it as if it is a burden. Enjoy it, delight in it.

[She said she had problems with her two-year-old child because he is very attached to her.]

No, no, don't push him away right now, otherwise he will be negative just like you for the whole of his life. Your mother must have pushed you away -- and you are suffering. Never push the child away.

Love him as much as you can. A moment will come when he himself will start moving away from you. Then don't cling. These are natural things... just as when the fruit is ripe it falls from the tree automatically. When the pregnancy is nine months old, the child comes out of the womb automatically. And it is the same -- whenever he grows up, he will start moving with other children. Then one day he will find a wife and will completely forget you.

So don't be worried ! Just love him. And if you can love him, he will not only one day be able to forget you, he will even be able to forgive you. Right now let him cling to you. He needs your warmth, your love. Don't push him, otherwise he will stop growing. rf pushed by the mother, the child feels rejected. Never reject, just allow him. It is perfectly natural. He is so helpless, that's why he clings. There is nothing like attachment. When he will be mature, strong enough, he will start moving. Then don't try to force him not to move. Just allow him.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

18 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607185
ShortTitle: ROSEIS20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin is meeting Osho for the first time. He was 'sniffed out' of an earlier darshan. He says: I love you.]

[chuckling] I know, I know. Now you will smell of me!

Shreyas... It is one of the most beautiful words in India. It means 'the ultimate good'... and that's the only approach towards God. If you become good you become godly, and when the good becomes total, you become God Himself.

In the East we say that there are two paths: one of desire -- that path is called 'preyas', and one of desirelessness -- that path is called 'shreyas'. Basically all desires are holding one down to the earth; they don't allow you to fly into the sky -- and man is born to fly into the sky. He has wings. We may not have used them, we may have even completely forgotten them, but they are there waiting and ready... just waiting for when you are going to take off.

So just three things I would like you to remember. One: never see bad in anybody -- see good. Even when the bad is too much, try and find the good. Because it is impossible to find a man who has no good in him; even the devil has something divine in him -- hence the word 'devil'; it comes from 'divine'. Even the devil is a fallen angel. He was not meant to be so. His destiny was different. So the first thing is to go on seeing the good.

The mind ordinarily looks for the bad, for the fault, for the error, for something to condemn. If one wants to drop the mind, one should start looking in the other direction. Try to see the good. And whatsoever you see, grows in you. That is the secret. If you go on seeing the bad, your very attention towards the bad creates bad impressions in you. Then you go on living on a level where bad can be seen. See the good and you start becoming good. See the holy all around, and you start becoming holy.

A saint is one who has stopped seeing the evil.

[Osho recounted the story of Rabiya, a Sufi mystic woman, who came across a passage in the koran that said 'Hate the devil'. She crossed it out saying that this could not have been from Mohammed, for how could one hate the devil when one couldn't see him anywhere?]

So the first thing is never to see evil anywhere. That is the meaning of Jesus saying: 'Judge ye not.'

And the second thing: whenever there is a choice in the mind between good and bad, always choose the good. The mind cannot enforce anything on you; it is your choice. The mind has no power. At the most it can give you all the alternatives. At the most it can just give you the total view -- this is good, this is bad -- but the choice finally is yours. So whenever there is an alternative, lean towards the good, even if it is difficult in the beginning.

To choose the evil, the bad, is easy. It is downhill. In fact no gas is needed. You can put off the engine and the car will roll down. Goodness is uphill. Much energy is needed, effort and struggle. So always choose the uphill task. Never choose the easy; always choose the good. Then one grows. And it is moment to moment work. Each moment the alternatives are there, each moment you have to decide. One cannot decide once and for all. It is an on-going process.

But by and by, the more you choose good, the more you enjoy it. A moment comes when there is no need to choose. You simply naturally, spontaneously, start moving towards that because you have known the view from the peak of the hill. Now who longs for the valley and the darkness of it?

And the third thing is that goodness arises only when you are quiet, silent, peaceful. That is the right soil for goodness to sprout. So go on creating the right soil. Be more silent, collected, calm. Whenever you find a tension arising, immediately relax, because tension is the beginning of evil. In the West they say that an empty mind is a devil's workshop; that is absolutely wrong. A tense mind is a devil's workshop. An empty mind is, in fact, the very shrine of God, but it should be really empty.

So become more and more relaxed. The moment you find something creating a tension, a nucleus

around which tension is arising, relax. Exhale deeply, relax, and laugh at the whole ridiculousness of it. By and by one becomes more centred. And that is the right soil for goodness to arise in.
... It is hard work, but when I love somebody, I give them hard work.

[A sannyasin who has just returned from the West, said she left some unfinished business there and wonders if she should go back for three weeks.]

No, I don't think it is time to go. Later on -- after two or three months -- but not now. First get settled here again, then I will send you and I will disturb you again. And that is your work -- not to get disturbed. Settle here, and when I feel that you are settled and feeling at home, I will say that now you can go.

It is good to settle and get unsettled and then come to an understanding where nothing can unsettle you. You can come, you can go? and everything is the same; whether you are here or in Austria makes no difference. But that is possible only after you have been unsettled many times. First you had become attached to here too much so I had to send you back to Austria. Then you were not willing to go. You had gone reluctantly and you wanted to come back within three weeks, but you never came. You took too long and then you became attached to being there. Now you are here and thinking of going there again. I will not allow you to go.

Enjoy everything that is available. When here, be here; when there, be there. One should start living totally in each moment and one should not compare. That's how one grows. But the trip has been good. I can see that you are more relaxed.

It is always good to come to an understanding with the parents. It is one of the basic things. Gurdjieff used to say, 'Unless you are in good communion with your parents, you have missed your life.' Because something very deep-rooted.... If some anger persists between you and your parents, you will never feel at ease. Wherever you are, you will feel a little guilty. You will never be able to forget it and forgive it. Parents are not just a social relation-ship. It is out of them that you have come. You are part of them, a branch of their tree. You are still rooted in them.

When parents die, something very deep-rooted dies within you. When parents die, for the first time you feel alone, uprooted. So while they are alive, everything that can be done should be done, so that an understanding can arise and you can communicate with them and they can communicate with you. Then things settle and the accounts are closed. Then when they leave the world -- they will leave someday -- you will not feel guilty, you will not repent; you will know that things have settled. They have been happy with you; you have been happy with them.

The love relationship starts with the parents and it also ends with them. It comes to a full circle. If somewhere the circle is broken, your whole being will remain uneasy. That's why you look so relaxed. Something like a wound has healed. One feels tremendously happy when one can communicate with one's own parents. That is the most difficult thing in the world to do because the gap is so big. The parents never think that you are grown up so they never directly communicate with you. They simply order you: 'Do this' or 'Don't do that.' They never take account of your freedom and your spirit, your being... no respect. They take it for granted that you have listened to them.

A child feels very annoyed from the very beginning, because whenever the parent says 'Do this', 'Don't do that', he feels that his freedom is being cut. He is being repressed. He resists, resents, and that resistance continues like a wound. The gap becomes bigger and bigger. It has to be bridged. If you can bridge your relationship with your mother, suddenly you will feel that the whole earth is bridged. You are more rooted in the earth. If you can bridge your relationship with your father, you are at home with the sky. They are symbolic, representatives of the earth and the sky. And man is like a tree which needs both the earth and the sky.

So be here and when you have settled and completely forgotten Austria and have become afraid that now I will send you back immediately inform me and I will send you, mm?!

[to a new sannyasin] Forget the old name. Erase it from the memory as if it never belonged to you. It was a fiction or a dream; it was somebody else's story.

So, make a discontinuity with the past. That is the symbolic meaning of changing the name -- so that you can break away from the past and can start afresh with a new nucleus, a new identity. It is always easier to drop out of the old than to modify and change it. That is more difficult.

Anand means bliss and deepesh means god of light: god of light and bliss. And light is going to be your constant remembrance. In the night, if you see stars or the moon, then sit and just watch and just allow the moon to penetrate you. Just be open to the stars, to the moon, to the sun, to any source of light; even a small lamp or candle. Just burn the candle in the room, sit silently. Be bathed with the light and let the light enter you. Open your eyes, close your eyes, open your eyes, close your eyes; inhale light inside.

And one exercise will be very helpful to you. When you are looking at the moon or the stars or the sun or the candle, make a rhythm between closing the eyes and breathing. When you exhale, open the eyes, when you inhale, close the eyes. When you exhale and air is going out, you also go out. Open the eyes. When you inhale. and the air is going in, close the eyes and you also go in. So the eyes should be in a rhythm with breathing... and that will give you a tremendous experience. Light will start exploding within you....

Will it be easy to pronounce: Deva Prashanta? Deva means divine and prashanta means deep silence -- a divine, deep silence. And you have to be careful about that, mm? Just keep silent as much as you can. Walk silently... don't be in a hurry; there is nowhere to go. Eat silently... don't just go on stuffing; there is no need to be in any hurry. The whole of eternity is there waiting for us.

In the West there is too much hurry because of a certain christian concept that there is only one life and that with death you are gone and will not be able to come back again. That has created a very crazy idea in people's minds. So everybody is in speed, running fast. Nobody is worried about where you are going; just go faster, that's all. So nobody is enjoying anything, because how can you enjoy at such a speed? The whole of life has become a hit-and-run affair.

To enjoy anything one needs a very relaxed attitude. To enjoy life one needs eternity, otherwise one cannot enjoy life. How can you enjoy when death is going to come so soon? One tries to enjoy as much as one can, but in that very effort all peace is lost, and without peace there is no enjoyment. Delight is possible only when you are savouring things very slowly. When you have enough time to waste, then only, delight is possible. When there is no scarcity of time, then only, delight is possible.

The eastern concept of reincarnation is beautiful. True or not true, that is not the point. Do you understand me? It is not the point... but it gives you a very relaxed attitude towards life. That is the real thing. I am not worried about metaphysics. It may be true, it may not be true; that's not the point at all. To me it is irrelevant. But it gives you such a beautiful background.

So move slowly, move silently, and allow life to happen. Don't run. Otherwise it is almost as if you are in a fast-running train and beautiful scenery is passing by -- the moment you can see it, it is gone. That's how the mind is functioning, the modern mind -- always in speed. So by the time you can see, it is gone. So slow down.

Live life as animals live, as trees live, as if there is no death. Then a luxury arises. That is the eastern concept of luxury. You may not have a big palace to live in and you may not have four or seven cars, but the eastern concept of luxury is that we have enough time to rest, to relax and be lazy.

So relax and get more and more in tune with silence. Wherever you see that silence is -- the night is silent -- listen to the silence. Just in the middle of the night sit in your bed and listen to the night and its silence... the music of that silence. And whatsoever can make you silent, move towards that. Make friends with people who are silent. Listen to music that gives you silence, not excitement. Read any book that gives you silence, not excitement.

In the time that you are here relax completely, and whatsoever you want will happen. Now that is my work. Just listen to me and follow!

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

19 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607195
ShortTitle: ROSEIS21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about his relationship which is bringing up some hatred and aggression on both sides.]

Mm, it's natural. When you allow love to come out, hate will also come out. That's why many people repress their love -- because they have been taught to repress their hate and they are both aspects of the same energy. They are not two; they are one. So when love comes up, hate will also, and if you repress hate, love will be repressed simultaneously.

... If you understand, you will not think in terms of wanting or not wanting. It is a fact. Your wanting or not wanting does not make any difference. One has to accept it, one has to accept whatsoever is. What can you do? If you repress hate -- and your dislike will repress it -- then immediately love will be repressed. So you may become, on the surface at least, less hateful, but then you will be less loving also. That's a great cost and not worth it.

The real thing is to allow love and to accept hate also. If you accept it, you will see by and by it is disappearing and the same energy is turning into love. It disappears one day but it cannot be repressed. It disappears through acceptance -- and then a totally new kind of love arises, uncorrupted by hate. But that love is possible only if you accept this love and hate. If you repress this, that deeper love will never be possible. That deeper love has not known any hate, but about that you know nothing; about that the mind cannot know anything. It is something beyond the mind. It is not of the mind.

The mind is always dual. If love is there, hate is there. If compassion is there, cruelty is there. If sharing is there, greed is there. The mind is always dual, and if you want to go beyond the mind, then don't choose from this duality. Don't say, 'I will choose love and I will not choose hate.' Then you will remain in the mind forever. Just accept both. In the acceptance, you transcend. You go beyond both, because you don't have any choice for this or for that. But I understand -- the problem is practical.

If you love a man or a woman and simultaneously hate arises, what to do? Be frank and be true and tell the person that you love her but you hate her also, because who else are you going to hate? Say, 'If you decide to choose to love me, then you have to accept me in my duality. I am in my mind; I am not yet a Buddha. The no-mind has not yet happened to me, so if you love me, love me as I am. I will not have a false face. If there is hatred, I will show it to you. Have compassion on me.'

We are asking impossible things from people. We say to a woman, 'If you love me, you can never hate me. And if you hate me, you can never love me.' This is absolutely foolish! If she loves you, she will hate you also, because the mind always divides. The mind works through polarities, opposites. It is just like positive and negative electricity. If you want positive electricity you will have to have negative electricity too. If you say, 'I will have only positive electricity,' then there will be no electricity at all. It exists only between two poles. The tension between the opposites is its very existence.

If your hatred completely disappears, then there are two possibilities: either you have become a Buddha and now you have attained to that love which is one, undivided, indivisible, uncorrupted, virgin, or -- which is more possible -- your love for the person has also disappeared.

[Osho said that at least in love you should be true. In formal, social, work relationships you cannot totally open your heart, cannot totally be yourself, but the whole meaning of love is being able to be with someone with whom you can totally be yourself, can relax and not be on guard....]

If you have to be on guard with your woman also, where will you be without guard? Where will you be on holiday? You will be constantly tense and there will be no sunday in your life.
Love is a sunday.

Tired -- tired of the falsities, tired of the masks, tired of showing ugly, untrue faces to people and continuously repressing your being -- one wants somebody with whom one can totally be oneself -- relaxed,

at ease, at home. So if you love a person, from the very beginning never be untrue. If love disappears and the relationship is broken, it is better. It should be broken -- because there is no point in such a relationship. If your truth is accepted, you are accepted; then only is love worthwhile. Then you grow through it.

[Osho said one should say to one's beloved that she or he is accepted totally in all her passing moods, or her different faces -- beautiful and not so beautiful...]

In a single moment, a person can change completely. She was so happy and she can become so unhappy. Just a moment before she was ready to die for you and just a moment afterwards she is ready to kill you. But this is how humanity is. It gives depth, it gives surprises, it gives salt... otherwise life would have been very tedious.

It is all beautiful. These are all notes of a great harmony. And when you love a person, you love that harmony and you accept all that makes that harmony. Sometimes it is raining, sometimes the sky is very cloudy and dark, and sometimes it is full of sunlight and the clouds have disappeared. Sometimes it is very cold and sometimes it is very hot. In just the same way, the human climate goes on changing, everything goes on changing. When you love a person, you love all these possibilities. Infinite are the possibilities and you love all the shades and nuances.

So be true and help her also to be true. Then love becomes a growth. Otherwise love can become a very poisonous thing. So at least don't corrupt love. It is not corrupted by hatred, remember. It is corrupted by falsity. It is not destroyed by anger, never, but it is destroyed by an inauthentic persona, a false face.

Love is possible only when there is freedom to be oneself without any guarding, without any reserve. One is simply flowing. What can you do? When you feel hateful, you are hateful. When the clouds are there and the sun is shining, what can you do? And if the other understands and loves you, she will accept; she will help you to come out of the clouds -- because she knows that this is just a climate and it comes and goes. These are just moods, passing phases, and behind these passing phases is the reality, the spirit of the person, the soul.

When you accept all these phases, by and by glimpses of the real soul start happening to you. Continue to meditate and make your love a meditation also.

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: I've been teaching poetry and philosophy and literature and I used to be a historian of french history.]

You finished with that? That's good. That's very good. History is so ugly. Man has not come to the level where history should start. It has all been nightmares. Humanity has nothing yet to write about itself -- just a very few cases; somewhere a Buddha, a Jesus... just like far away stars. Humanity has lived in violence and wars and madness, so it will be good, in a way, if you forget the past. It is too heavy and it does not help. In fact it corrupts the mind. Looking at the past, it seems that man cannot grow. It makes things look very hopeless.

History is not yet worth writing or reading. And the very concern with history is not good. It is concerned with the past. It is concerned with the dead. It is concerned with that which is no more. The whole concern should be with that which is right now, this very moment.
History is time, and one should live in eternity, not time.

And not only forget history, forget your biography also, and each morning start your day as if it is completely new, as if you have never existed before. That's what meditation is all about: to start each moment anew, fresh like dew, not knowing anything of the past. When you don't know anything of the past and you don't carry anything of the past, you don't project any future. You have nothing to project. When the past disappears, the future also disappears. They are joined together. Then pure present is left. That is pure eternity -- and that is where God is. God is out of history, God is out of biography. God is herenow. God is out of time.

So, religion is very anti-historical because it is anti-time. Religion is a concern with the present moment. And there is nothing else -- only this present moment exists. All else is just either imagination or memory, but neither is existential.

It is good that you moved from history towards art and poetry. Poetry is closer to religion than anything else. Science is very far away and history even further away. Poetry is The closest neighbour, the next door neighbour. Poets are on the way. They are moving towards becoming saints some day. They have already

become entangled with mystery. And once you are in romance with mystery, you cannot avoid religion very long. You will have to come in. You have knocked on the door.

Poetry should be paid much attention. History should be forgotten and poetry should become one of the most significant things in the universities. If man is really to become more, then one should learn how to poetise -- because this whole existence is poetic... the flowers and the cuckoo and the rainbow.

Plato used to say that God is a mathematician. It seems the most absurd statement ever made about God. God is a poet or maybe a painter, a dancer, a singer, a lover, but it is impossible to conceive that God is a mathematician. On his door, Plato had written, 'If you don't know mathematics, don't enter here.'

I always think to write somewhere on the ashram gate: 'If you know mathematics, don't enter.' If you know poetry, then only is there a possibility of moving with me into the unknown.

Poetry is a glimpse of the same experience as religion. It is a glimpse. Religion is an experience. It is a glimpse -- as if from thousands of miles away you can see the Himalayas. Poetry is like that, and religion is like when you have reached Everest. But poetry is a movement towards religion. It is a bridge. So, good -- it is not only good that you have changed profession; something has changed in you.

So here, dance and sing and become more poetic, and meditation will grow side by side on its own.

I will suggest you start a few groups here. You are ready for a great journey. In these two months do all that is available here, because one never knows from where the ray will enter you; no one knows. At the most it is guesswork -- because the human mystery is so mysterious. It is not predictable, it is all guesswork, so one has to go on groping in the dark.

The door is there -- that much is certain -- but from where you will find it is not predictable. And it is good that it is not predictable because if it were, man would be just like a mechanism. And man is not a machine.

So first do the Enlightenment Intensive and then Primal and by and by other groups. You have really come to me....

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

21 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607215
ShortTitle: ROSEIS22
Audio: No
Video: No

TUESDAY July 20th

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I would like to come back. I'm not finished here.]

You are not finished. Nobody is finished here! I simply start things -- I never finish them. You have to come back again and again.

It is an eternal journey. There is a beginning but there is no end -- and that's the beauty of it....

WEDNESDAY July 21st

[A new sannyasin asked whether, on his return to the West, he should recommence the course in Bio-energetics he was involved in.]

Bio-energetics is one of the right directions to work in. It is not complete, it is not yet a whole philosophy of life, but it is moving on the right lines. The body is the base, and much work is needed in the body before you can start any work on the mind

Then much work is needed on the mind before you can start any work on the soul.

So it is the right grounding; to start with Bio-energetics is the right beginning. And if the beginning is right, half the work is done. It is very essential and significant, but only remember that it is not the whole thing. You will begin with it but you should not end with it. That has to be remembered, otherwise you are moving in a circle.

The body is not all. The human mind tends to be extremist. Christianity was anti-body. It created all anti-life attitudes. Then the pendulum went to the other extreme, full circle, and Freud and Wilhelm Reich and others started to move too much towards the denied part. So the body is the denied part in the West. Christianity never accepted the body; that has been the curse.

But now, just to be in reaction, one can become so much obsessed with the body that one can forget something which is higher than the body and is residing in you. The house has not to be forgotten, has not to be neglected, every care has to be taken of it, but the house is simply the house. Don't forget the master of the house. So Bio-energetics is a good beginning, but it cannot be the end.

Continue work on it and when you feel that now there is nothing more in it for you, stop.

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: My body has become more alive through meditation and now I have a deep thirst for love.]

That's good, that's very good. If meditation goes rightly, it always makes you more alive, more loving. It gives you energy, passion, life, so don't obstruct it. Once you start obstructing some energy, blocks are created.

Now the energy is streaming, so allow it, move with it; wherever it leads, trust it. That's what trusting means -- trust your energy. If the thirst for love has arisen, then move into love and don't be afraid. Fear will come, because love needs much courage. It will lead you into involvement, commitment and into unknown paths. It is always-a beginning of a dangerous life.

So fear will be there, naturally, hut don't listen to the fear. In spite of it, go into love -- whatsoever the cost. When love starts arising in you, uncoils its energy, that is the moment to be courageous, to be daring. Take the risk -- and only then more and more life will happen to you. If you recoil, if you obstruct your energy, the same energy will start becoming frozen, will become more like rock -- and that rock creates armour around the body.

That's what Bio-energetics people go on destroying -- that rock-like armour around you. You wanted to love but somehow you obstructed it. The energy that was going out cannot go back to the source. There is no way for going back. If you are going to be angry and the energy has come to the hand to hit the person, to slap the person, and you don't slap but go on smiling, the energy will be retained by the hand. It cannot go back; there is no way. That energy will become a heavy load on the hand. It will destroy the beauty and the grace of the hand. It will make your hand dead.

So whenever an energy arises, go with it. If it is something which can be dangerous to somebody -- for example, if it is anger -- then go into your room, beat a pillow -- but do something. There is no need to be destructive to anybody, don't be violent to anybody, but you can be violent with a pillow. Your energy will be released and you will feel fresh energy flowing. Never hold in any energy.

When you are giving energy to life, life goes on giving energy to you. This is the ecology, the inner ecology. Energy moves in a circle. Life gives to you, you give it back, life gives you more, you give it more and the circle continues. It is as the river flows into the ocean, then moves to the clouds and then again rains on the mountains and again flows in the river; again to the ocean, and the circle continues. There is no obstruction anywhere.

But man can create obstructions and then all over the body there will start the arousal of many sorts of blocks: These blocks are the enemies of humanity. They have to be destroyed. Right now I can see that your energy is ready. So move into love, move into relationship... and unafraid, because life is only for those who are unafraid. It is not for cowards. It is only for brave people. God believes only in courageous people.

So go with my blessings, but continue meditating, mm?

[Another sannyasin who is leaving said he had no plans, but was concerned about money and security: But I've been feeling that I really need to do something about my love... that I need to be rooted in that too.]

That's the real need. If you are rooted in love, you are rooted. There is no other way to be rooted. You can have money, you can have a house, you can have security, you can have a bank balance; that will not give you rootedness. That is just a substitute, a poor substitute for love. It may increase your anxiety even more because once you have physical securities, money, a social status, you become more and more afraid that these things may be taken from you, or you become more and more worried about having more and more of these things, because discontent knows no limit, and your basic need was of being rooted.

Love is the earth where one needs to be rooted. Just as trees are rooted in the earth, man is rooted in love.

Man's roots are invisible, so anything visible is not going to help. Money is very visible, a house is very visible, social status is very visible. Man's roots are invisible. Man is a tree with invisible roots. You will have to find some invisible earth -- call it love, call it God, prayer -- but it is going to be something like that... invisible, intangible, elusive, mysterious. You cannot catch hold of it. On the contrary, you will have to allow it to catch hold of you. You cannot have any grip on it.

On money you can have your grip; you can catch it in your hands -- but then it cannot become your earth. That which you can possess will never become your earth. Only that which possesses you can become your earth.

Love possesses you. That is the attraction and that is the repulsion also. That is the paradox of love. It possesses you. It gives you life on the one hand, on another it kills you completely, utterly; it destroys you. On one hand there is the cross and on the other it gives you resurrection. But first one has to face the cross, then only is one reborn.

Love is your need as it is everybody's need, and nobody can avoid it. Everybody has to come to settle accounts with the energy called love. So remember it. You can misinterpret it and can think, 'If I have some bank balance, some security in the world, some physical way to live comfortably, no fear of the future....' Then you will be misinterpreting it. And if you waste a few years in this misinterpretation, those years are gone; you cannot get them back. And with those years, many possibilities of love, many opportunities of love, disappear.

[Osho went on to say that man is constantly seeking the womb, the mother, earth, and unless you can find a woman in whom you can be rooted, by whom you can be nourished, you will suffer....]

Only through that love will you become aware that there are even greater realms of love; they are not finished with a man or a woman. Man and woman function only as doors. There are greater realms of love, of plenitude. One starts searching for God. One starts falling into a new love -- of the unknown, of the ultimate mother, of the ultimate love object. But the first glimpse comes through human love.

So go back home, but keep it in mind. Remember that there is no other security except love, and whosoever is seeking somewhere else, is seeking in vain. So continue to meditate, allow love to happen; nothing else is needed. One has just to allow it to happen.... And come back.

[A sannyasin says: I am in a relationship, and I love her and she loves me, but I'm afraid that our paths may not be compatible.]

If you love, then nothing is incompatible. If you don't love, then there are a thousand and one excuses.

Just think -- a man and a woman are incompatible but they love, so things go on together. What more incompatibility can you create than a man and a woman? They are polarities. They function through totally different principles. Their logic is totally different, their language is totally different. They don't live in the same world. They may live in the same room but they don't live in the same world. They cannot... their very being prohibits it. But still, if you love a woman all differences disappear. Then in fact those differences make life beautiful. Life is not monotonous then; it has variety and spice.

So nothing is incompatible if love is there. Then you can be as opposite as possible and your love life will be more and more enriched. You can be a mathematician and she can be a poet. You can be a priest and

she can be an atheist. Nothing to be worried about.

If you love, love is so powerful that it brings opposites together, melts them into one being. And in fact, this is my understanding: the more opposite you are, the more tension there is between the two Persons, the higher plenitude of love will be possible between them. If two persons are just alike and nothing is incompatible between them, everything fits, the relationship will be dead; there will be no tension in it.

It is as if you are alone; the relationship will be masturbatory in a way. If the woman fits with you completely and you fit with her completely, then you are not two. There can be no enrichment through it. It will be monotonous, it will be a boredom... and nothing kills love like boredom. Nothing kills love like a mono-tonous existence.

So don't be worried about that. Go as far away as you can, and let her go as far away as she can. When you are on two separate stars, you will love each other more. And whenever you come close, you will have something to give and share because you are so different. You can give something precious to her which she could not get in. any other way; only you can give it.

That is the whole arithmetic of God. That's why He created man and woman so opposite to each other. Sometimes lovers start thinking, 'Why can it not be that man and woman have the same mind and the same language, so more communication is possible and less argument, more harmony and less nagging?' But if things are too harmonious, life disappears.

Death is very harmonious. Life has a certain disharmony in it. So don't be worried about it. You just be yourself and let her be herself, and everything will be good, if love is there. If love is not there, there is nothing to worry about.

When Socrates was dying, somebody asked him, 'Are you not worried?' He said, 'If I am going to survive after death, there is nothing to worry about. And if I am not going to survive, then who is there to worry and for what?' That's exactly right. If love is there, there is nothing to worry about. If it is not there, there is also nothing to worry about.

[Another couple ask Osho for a meditation they can do together.]

Start one meditation together. Just sit facing each other in the night, and hold each other's hands crosswise. For ten minutes look into each other's eyes, and if the body starts moving and swaying, allow it. You can blink the eyes, but go on looking into each other's eyes. If the body starts swaying -- it will sway -- allow it. Don't let go of each other's hands, whatsoever happens. That should not be forgotten.

After ten minutes, both close the eyes and allow the swaying for ten more minutes. Then stand and sway together, holding hands for ten minutes. This will mix your energy deeply. That's why you are feeling locked. A little more melting is needed... melting into each other.

So ten minutes sitting looking into each other's eyes as deeply as possible and swaying; then ten minutes with eyes closed, still sitting, sway. Just feel that the energy is possessing you. Then stand and with open eyes, sway; it will almost become a dance -- but go on holding the hands in the same way.

Do this for thirty minutes every night for ten days and then tell me how you are feeling. If you feel good, you can repeat it in the morning also. You can do it twice, but not more than twice, mm? Good.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

22 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607225
ShortTitle: ROSEIS23
Audio: No

Video: No

Anand means bliss and sandesh means a message -- a message of bliss... and you have to become one. Walking, sitting, doing something, not doing something, remain blissful. Allow bliss to happen more and more; don't obstruct it. It is nothing to be positively achieved; only negative barriers should be removed. One needs nothing to be blissful except the readiness to surrender to it.

So whatsoever you do, just carry one thing continuously inside you: that you have to be blissful in it. Even when sometimes there are clouds in life and the night is very dark and one is feeling very low, still one can remain available to bliss. Because bliss does not need high energy; it has not any connection necessarily with sunshine. It can exist even with dark clouds. And it has no relationship with the day. It can exist in the darkest night of the soul. Because bliss is simply your nature -- it is you. So let it vibrate more and more.

When I say be blissful, I mean be yourself. And be unconditionally blissful. Once you decide, it starts happening. It is a question of decision. So let this sannyas day be a decision for it, mm?

[A new sannyasin says he has been doing a basic breathing meditation and observing the meditations in the ashram.]

Continue that, but start doing something here. Because a meditation cannot be observed from the outside. It is not something objective, it is not a thing. You can observe the meditators, you can observe their movements, their gestures, but that is not meditation.

Meditation is something that is happening deep in their souls, at their centre. What you are observing is the periphery. Maybe a few ripples come to the periphery also, but through those ripples you cannot deduce, you cannot conclude what is happening inside. Because somebody can pretend: on the periphery he can look very silent, and inside he may just be a volcano. Somebody can look very chaste and pure on the periphery -- nothing is difficult in it -- and inside is a hell.

So there is no way to observe a meditator from the outside, no way at all. The only way to observe a meditation is to do it. Then you observe what happens to you from the inside. So remember that: if you want to observe any meditation, do it, participate in it; that's the only way. Have the taste of it. And then you can decide whether it is for you or not -- but never watch others.

Sometimes it happens that a meditation may not be for somebody you are watching. It may be for him but may not be for you, or it may be for you and not for him. Meditation is a certain in-tuning, and everybody is so different. Everybody exists on a certain wavelength, so what suits somebody else may not suit you. Sometimes one's poison can become another's nectar, and vice versa. So never observe anybody; that is not of any relevance.

That's the difference between science and religion. Science has something objective to observe and religion has nothing -- just something very intimate to feel. It is not right even to say that one knows it. One simply feels it, becomes it. That's the mystery of religion. But the western mind is scientific, very deeply trained for scientific work. The attitude has gone into the blood, into the bones, into the very marrow.

So even when you think about meditation, you think on the scientific lines; you start observing. Start participating. Participation does not mean that you have to commit yourself or that you are committing yourself. Participation simply means that you are ready to be acquainted with it Then if it suits, you continue. If it doesn't suit, there is no obligation; you simply drop out of it. But only you can decide, and you can decide by participating; there is no other way.

Continue your basic meditation -- it is perfectly good -- but much more will be needed. It is right, necessary, but not enough. It will give you the base, but the whole temple cannot be constructed only on it. It will give you a very very strong base, foundation, but then you have to do more things to make the whole temple, the whole shrine of your being.

Sometimes it happens that one can become addicted to one sort of meditation. That brings a sort of impoverishment. One should allow many dimensions to penetrate oneself. One should allow at least two meditations: one inactive, one active. That is a very very basic requirement; otherwise the personality becomes lopsided.

What you are doing is a passive meditation -- watching and nothing else. Watching is a passive process. You have not to do anything really. It is not a doing; it is a sort of non-doing. It is a buddhist meditation --

very good, but incomplete. So Buddhists have become very lopsided. They became very quiet and calm, but they missed one thing -- what I call bliss. They missed it. Hence I have given you the name 'message of bliss'. Anand means bliss; you have to remember it.

You will never feel that a buddhist monk is blissful. He will look very silent -- he is silent -- but there is no ecstasy in it. Something seems to be missing. He is quiet, collected, very composed, but he cannot dance, he cannot sing, he cannot love. He cannot enjoy this tremendous beauty of the world that surrounds us. He cannot pray, he cannot worship, he has no God. He has simply a silent aloneness.

Good, when you are not very much disturbed; good, when you are not very tense -- but it cannot be the ultimate goal. It is as if health is defined by the absence of illnesses. If you have no illnesses, the doctor declares you healthy. It is not necessarily so. It need not be so. You may not have any illness and you may not be healthy, because health has something which is not just absence of illness. It is a positive phenomenon. It is a presence, not an absence only. That presence is missing from the disease. It is absence -- no illness, no misery, no unhappiness -- but it is absence. It is not 'satchit-anand'; it is not eternal bliss.

So remember it, because this meditation that you are doing can lead you deeper and deeper into a sort of desert-like, co}d aloneness; silent, but with no flowers and no fragrance. It will be empty... empty of the world but not full of God. So, Buddhism is one of the most beautiful approaches -- but incomplete. Something is missing. It has no mysticism in it, no poetry, no romance; almost bare mathematics... a geometry of the soul but not a poetry of the soul. And unless you can dance, never be satisfied. Be silent, but use your silence as an approach towards blissfulness, because the ultimate must be positive. That is the meaning of god, of the word 'god' -- that the ultimate is positive.

Buddhists use the word 'nirvana'. That's a negative word. It simply says that there are no desires, there is no ego. The emphasis is on the 'no'. They don't say what is there. They simply say what is not there. That's the beauty of the religions that talk about God. They also agree that these things are not there -- there are no desires, there is no ego, there is no misery; right, perfectly right -- but there is something that they call God... a beautiful, ecstatic presence, and you are full of it. The room may be empty but it is full of light.

The emptiness is just a method to invoke the presence, to invite the presence, otherwise there is no point in being empty. Unless in your emptiness the whole descends, something has been missed.

The meditation that you are doing is good. It is called 'anapan sati yoga' -- consciousness of the in-and out-going breath, awareness of the in/out-going breath. It is good, but don't get fixed, fixated with it too much. Do a few dancing meditations, singing meditations, music, so at the same time, side by side, your capacity to enjoy, your capacity to be joyful, also increases.

So with one hand create emptiness, with another hand create fullness, so that when you are really empty, your fullness can descend into it. It is double work. And that's my whole emphasis here: be empty, but emptiness is not the goal. It is just preparing the house for the guest, and if the guest never comes, then all preparations are futile, in vain. Go on preparing the house, and go on writing love letters to the guest, so by the time your house is ready, he comes and knocks at the door.

Prem means love and mukul means the opening bud of a flower... just opening, not yet a flower and no more a bud, mm? just on the way to becoming a flower. So prem mukul will mean 'an opening bud of a flower'.

That's how every human being is, and unless you open perfectly, you will never feel content. So the only problem that has to be solved is how to flower perfectly. So become more and more loving. Make love your very style, your very climate. It is difficult, it is very difficult, that I know, but it is not impossible. It is not easy, it is arduous, because there are deep complications.

The basic problem with love is what zoologists call the 'territorial imperative'. Have you watched birds sitting on telegraph wires? They always sit a certain distance from each other. There is an invisible line, a demarcation beyond which it becomes a trespass. Sometimes you may have seen that a cat is Lying down, resting, relaxing. You pass by and she is not at all disturbed. When you start coming closer there is a certain point beyond which she will become alert, angry, annoyed, ready for fight or flight. But up to that certain point she will not take any note of you. That is her space.

Each animal has his own space -- that is his territory. If you enter that territory, you are trespassing. You are dangerous and the concerned person, animal, man or woman, becomes defensive, gets ready for fight or flight.

That is the whole problem of love, because in love the distance has to be dropped. You have to allow others to trespass your being. That's the problem. It is a very subtle boundary.

[The new sannyasin says: I have been afraid of something... when people get near me.]

Yes, you are afraid. I can see it. That fear has to be dropped. That fear has to be consciously dropped. That's what I am saying to you. I can see that you are afraid. You don't allow anybody to enter your territory or, if you do allow them, you allow them very reluctantly, and then too you keep aloof.

Man has learned that too -- how to allow somebody physically near and yet psychologically far away. Man has learned it, because in many situations.... In a train it is too crowded and people are sitting touching you and you cannot fight -- there is no point -- but you stand shrunken in deep down. The body may be touching, but you don't allow psychological closeness.

So humanity has learned how to allow people physically close but not to allow them psychologically. But love is to allow people psychologically close to you. Love means dropping the territorial boundary. That invisible line has to disappear, hence fear arises, because it is our animal heritage. That's why, once you are in a loving state of mind, you go beyond animal heritage. For the first time you become human, really human.

It is arduous, it is very subtle, but one has to watch and work on it. Just watch.... Whenever you see that you are becoming tense because somebody is entering your territory, relax. Remember that he is just like you. We live in people, we grow with people, our whole life is entangled with people. We exist through people. We cannot exist without them. People are like the ocean and we are like fish. If the fish is afraid of the ocean, there will be trouble. One has to trust the ocean. It is our very life... we are born in it.

If you were afraid of people then you would not have even been born. You entered a woman's womb; you became part of two people's love affair. You allowed two people to bring you to earth. You allowed two people to create a body for you. The very birth is in society; it is with people, in people. In fact people are the stuff we are made of. So the more people there are in your life, the more rich it will be; the less people, the less rich. It is simple arithmetic.

If you really want to live rich, fulfilled, tremendously vibrant, then there is no other way. The only way is to make more and more contact with people. Allow more and more people to trespass your being, allow more and more people to enter you. There are risks, because when you allow people too close to you, there is a possibility that they may hurt you. One becomes vulnerable, soft, tender. One opens one's soft parts when somebody comes close.

So one can be hurt -- that's the fear -- but that risk has to be taken. It is worth it. Even if you protect yourself for your whole life and nobody is allowed near you, what is the point of your being alive? You will be dead before you are dead. You would not have lived at all. It would be as if you had never existed, because there is no other life than relationship. So the risk has to be taken.

Sometimes people may hurt you. I'm not saying that they will not -- but even that hurt will teach you something. You will learn something from it -- about People, about yourself, about fear, about love. You will grow through it. So, pain can be used as growth; there is no problem in it. Even if you are hurt, you can use it as a lesson, as a deep understanding. It will make you more mature.

But all are not going to hurt you. A few may hurt you, a few may give you tremendous joy. And this is my understanding -- that even if one person gives you tremendous joy and ninety-nine percent of people hurt you, then too it is worth it. Even if there is one roseflower on the bush and ninety-nine thorns, it is worth it. One has to take the risk and love the roseflower.

So, by and by allow. As you allow you will become more confident. You will see that no, everybody is not your enemy. They are people just like you, as much afraid as you are, as much trembling inside as you are, as much afraid of being hurt by you as you are afraid of being hurt by them. They are just people like you! All human beings are just like you. Essentially the human heart is the same.

So allow them to come close. If you allow them to come close to you, they will allow you to come close to them. When boundaries overlap, love happens. Overlapping boundaries create in your being ripples of joy, of new energy infusing in you... a new thrill of being. And one day, when not only peripheries overlap but centres overlap, then happens what has been called in the old books 'perfect love'. 'Perfect love casteth out fear.' That is the meaning of perfect love.

When two persons are so available to each other, so open to each other to the very core of their being, then fear disappears. Love helps fear to disappear, and if you allow fear to drop, it will help love to grow. So love more, fear less.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

23 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607235
ShortTitle: ROSEIS24
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and satyarthi means a seeker of truth -- a seeker of divine truth. It has a very specific meaning of great significance. It does not mean a seeker of truth in the sense of a philosopher. That is not the real seeking. The philosopher invents the truth; it is not a discovery. It is his own intellectual invention. He theorises; it is guesswork.

Truth is not to be invented. All that is invented will be untrue. Truth is already there -- or here. One has to uncover it, to discover it. There is no need to invent it because whatsoever you invent is going to be false. You don't know what truth is; how can you invent it? Not knowing truth, it is impossible to invent it. In ignorance, whatsoever is invented will be just a projection of ignorance. Truth cannot be invented; it can only be discovered, because it is already the case.

And the curtain is not on truth; the second thing. The curtain is on your eyes. The truth is not hidden. The truth is absolutely clear, right in front of you. Wherever you look, you are looking at the truth. Whatsoever you do, you are doing to the truth. You know or you know not, that is not the point.

Even fast asleep you are sleeping in truth. Unconscious, you are in truth; conscious, you are in truth. So the curtain is not on truth itself, it is on your eyes... as if you are standing before the sun with closed eyes. The curtain is not on the sun, it is just that your eyelids are functioning as a barrier. Open the eyes and the sun has always been there, just waiting for you.

A satyarthi, a real seeker of truth, means one who will not invent, one who will not guess, one who will not infer, one who will not make a logical syllogism; one who will simply be receptive, open, responding, vulnerable, available to truth. A seeker of truth has to learn one thing, and that is how to be infinitely passive and patient and waiting. Truth happens to you whenever you are open. So seeking is not active. That's the difference between science and religion.

Science tries very actively to penetrate the mysteries of life. Religion awaits in deep trust that when the right time comes, it will be revealed.

One prays, one hankers, longs, meditates, but one waits for truth to reveal itself. One prepares oneself, but one cannot do anything with the truth. When you are ready and ripe, truth happens. That is the meaning of satyarthi.

Deva means divine and Meera is the name of an indian woman mystic. It is one of the greatest names in the East. She was a poet, a dancer, a mystic and a great devotee. There have been very few people who have approached God through dancing and singing.

Ordinarily religious people become very serious, long faces. She was ecstatic, almost mad. She danced all over India, from one town to another, singing the name of God. Her whole being was a festival.
And I would like you to dance and sing.

... Sometimes it happens that people go on missing their own destiny. Once you start doing the thing that you are meant to, then you feel tremendously happy for no reason -- just happy. As I see it in you, dancing is your way . . . that is your prayer.

Dance your way to God, mm?!

[A sannyasin says: I'm leaving tomorrow. i've only been here six weeks and so much has happened. I just want it to continue. And I feel I have to return.]

It will continue; it will not stop. It will continue there also. It is just a beginning. Much more is going to happen.

Life is always at the beginning, always. Wherever you are, it is always at the beginning. That's why life is so beautiful, young, fresh. Once you start thinking that something is complete, you start becoming dead. Perfection is death, so perfectionistic people are suicidal people. They want to commit suicide, hence they want to be perfect. It is a roundabout way of committing suicide.

Nothing is ever perfect. It cannot be, because life is eternal. Nothing ever concludes; there is no conclusion in life -- just higher and higher peaks. But once you reach one peak, another is challenging you, calling you, inviting you.

So always remember that -- that wherever you are is a beginning, always a beginning. Then one always remains a child... one remains virgin. And that's the whole art of life -- to remain a virgin, to remain fresh and young, uncorrupted by life, uncorrupted by the past, uncorrupted by the dust that ordinarily gathers on the roads on the journey. Remember, each moment opens a new door.

It is very illogical, because we always think that if there is a beginning, then there must be an end. But nothing can be done. Life is illogical. It has a beginning but no end. Nothing that is really alive ever ends. It goes on and on and on. You love, and it goes on and on and on. You meditate, and it goes on and on and on. So it is a beginning. Don't be satisfied with it.

Be fateful for it, but never be satisfied with it, because higher peaks have to be searched for.

Wherever you are, work for me, because if you work for me, you remain in continuous contact with me, and that helps tremendously. Keep this box with you. I'm coming with you.... And come back as soon as possible.

[A visitor says: I'm looking for the master.]

Very good. The master is here. There is no need to look anywhere else. One thing has to be understood -- that there is no way to look for a master, because you don't have any definition of who the master is. Only the master can choose the disciple, not the disciple the master. Even when the disciple thinks that he has chosen the master, then too it is the master who has chosen him.

The disciple is in complete darkness. He has known no light, so even if he comes across light, he will not be able to recognise it. He won't have any means, he won't have any definition. There is every possibility that he will miss, because whatsoever he knows is irrelevant. The master exists in a totally different dimension. It is not the dimension of the mind.

You can look only through the mind, and if you look through the mind, that will become the barrier. So if you are really looking for the master, then let the master look for you. When you are called, don't hesitate. And I am calling you. Would you like to become a madman? [laughter] Mm?

Anand means bliss and kamalesh means 'the god of the lotus'. The full name will mean the god of the lotus of bliss.

The lotus is very symbolic in the East. It is the central symbol of the eastern consciousness. It means the ultimate opening towards light. When one really comes to one's fulfillment, one opens like a lotus. So remember this and forget the old name.

Forget the whole past, your biography as if it happened in a dream, or to somebody else, or you had seen it in a movie. Just this very idea that it happened in a dream will make you free of it. Start absolutely new from this moment, from ABC, as if you are born again. It is a rebirth.

And I call it becoming mad because it is a shift of consciousness from the head to the heart. Now live more lovingly and less logically. Listen to the unconscious more than to the conscious. Feel more than think, and immediately things will start happening.

So change to orange and just mix with my other mad people. Mm? Mm! Good!

[A sannyasin says: I feel that I'm fighting all the time. I like fighting, but I don't really like it. It's just a

role I know.]

Mm, fighting is suicidal. It is a wastage of energy.

Simply say yes to things -- start saying yes! Learn saying yes. Even when the no comes out of old habit, say yes.

... Let it come -- you just say yes. Try -- because old habits can be broken only with hard effort, otherwise they will never be broken. And the more you go on following them, the stronger they become.

No-saying is one of the very very poisonous habits... because people are your life. If you say no to them, you are saying no to life. They bring life to you, they bring God to you, they bring love to you. If you say no to people, you are saying no to life. You will feel lonely, and when you feel lonely you will become annoyed and then you hate, you become angry and then you say no more forcefully, but that is self-defeating.

So no-saying won't help. Start doing just the opposite. For seven days be a yea-sayer. Try for seven days.

At least say yes to me. Start ! Say yes. It is difficult I know, but try. Say yes !

... Try for seven days. It is nothing, I don't see any problem in you. It is just an old habit you must have learned from your very childhood. Sometimes it happens that a child has to learn saying no because that is the only way to be independent, that is the only way to protect one's own space.

You must have been brought up in such a place where everybody was trespassing and everybody was overlapping your space. So there was only one way to protect and defend yourself -- by saying no. No has become habitual. But it was just an old tape. Destroy it. Don't go on playing it again and again, otherwise it will destroy you. Now there are only two possibilities -- either this tape destroys you or you destroy the tape.

... And it is very easy. Sometimes even a simple thing like saying yes can destroy it, because it brings a totally different world.

[A sannyasin said he stopped doing meditations when he started working in the mala shop: I miss some kind of meditation but I don't know what kind, how to go into it. I resist so much... I'm so lazy.]

I will give you something... something that a lazy man can do. There are methods for lazy people also [laughter].

... Mm, the mala shop is very good, but sometimes it happens that when you are working with your hands and the work is new, your mind is engaged. When by and by you become efficient, then the hands work robot-like and the mind is free. Then you can go on working with your hands and the mind can go on its own trips. So only when you are learning new work is your mind kept alert and in it.

By and by when you become efficient, there is no need; the hands go on doing it. The hands have a tiny mind of their own, a local mind, so they go on working with that. You are needed only when some emergency arises, otherwise not. You are free. It is just like when you learn driving. In the beginning you have to be very alert. Once you have learned, then you can go on thinking a thousand and one fantasies. Listening to the radio or talking to a friend or smoking or singing, the car is run automatically by feet and hands. You are not really needed. So that can happen.

But I will give you something. Start this meditation tonight -- and you have to do it for at least forty minutes. Sit facing a light -- your eyes should be facing the light; any light will do. Just go on looking at the light; nothing else is to be done. Do it sitting, and for forty minutes minimum, sixty minutes maximum. This will help you.

And you are not far away. It is just because of your thoughts... too many layers of thoughts around you, so you seem to be very distant, otherwise you are not. Once thinking drops or ceases, you will simply see me so close, almost beating in your heart. Then don't get scared!

It happens sometimes when you are here continually for long, you are so close that you become by and by oblivious of me. Many people report when they get back to their home....

[Osho gently attaches eye cones, made from cardboard and cellotape, to the sannyasin's face, covering up his eyes. He indicates the electric light to be looked at.]

Look at this light... and just go on looking at it. It will make you very very silent and quiet. After ten,

fifteen minutes, there will come a moment that you will see darkness coming just in the middle of the eye. When that darkness starts that means that alpha waves are running in your mind now -- and that is the wave of meditation.

Go on watching that darkness then and you will be really going deep into tranquillity. Do this for fifteen days and then tell me, mm?

[The technique that Osho gave is based on what has been termed the 'Ganzfeld effect', the word 'Ganzfeld' meaning the entire field, which refers to the visual field that is being experimented with.

Scientists had observed that alpha waves are produced by the brain when it slows down its activity in some situations, meditation being one of those situations. Working on eye movements for some other research, scientists needed to provide a constant and unmoving visual field for the person being experimented on and hit upon the idea of occluding the field of vision by covering the eyes -- with the halves of ping pong balls!

As Osho said that if one sits with these shields attached to one's eyes and facing a light, after a time one becomes aware of a kind of darkness in the field of uninterrupted light. As soon as one becomes conscious of the darkness, it moves away so that one only becomes conscious of the white field again. If one relaxes and allows the mind to be inactive, the dark field returns.

One can learn the knack of retaining this so called darkness, which is in fact more like a nothingness. Alpha waves soar high as the subject feels calm and relaxed, and appears to be in a state comparable to that of meditation. This has caused some to regard the Ganzfeld effect as 'instant meditation'.]

[A sannyasin asks about a new relationship: From moment to moment nothing seems to carry over. Nothing's going anywhere.]

Mm, allow it that way.

... don't seek even. Allow it that way because that is the only way, the right way. Each moment is atomic and there is no need for two moments to have any sequence, no need. That is the one-dimensional mind which is continuously asking for some meaning, some running meaning through all the moments -- that everything should be connected by a cause-and-effect chain, that everything must move somewhere, reach somewhere, that everything must conclude somewhere. That is the logical mind, the one-dimensional mind.

Life is multi-dimensional. It has no goal really, no destiny. And it has no meaning in fact -- meaning in the sense that all the moments are following each other in a queue, reaching somewhere. No, life is not moving anywhere. It is simply dancing here. The right word is dance, not movement.

Movement is going somewhere but dance is simply going nowhere. A dancer is simply here in this moment. Each moment is a dance and one should enjoy each moment as it comes, as it happens. Then your burden will disappear completely. That's what freedom is -- to be in the moment, to be of the moment, never worried about the past, never worried about that which has not come yet, and never trying to make a logical sequence.

Because whenever you are making a logical sequence, you are sacrificing the present for the future. You are saying there is some goal to be reached. Then you start manipulating time. You say, 'This moment cannot be allowed this way. It has to fall in line. It has to support the ideal, the idea.' You are going somewhere, so each step has to become part of that going. But there is nowhere to go. Life is just herenow. It is a dance.

[The sannyasin adds: It's like this big blackness in the back of my head... just empty and black.]

Very good, very good. It's perfectly good. If you allow moments to have their total freedom, you will become empty, because one is full of ideals. Nothing else is there. One is full of tensions -- going somewhere, reaching somewhere; one has to become someone, one has to prove something.

Once each moment is allowed to have its own being, total freedom, then there is nowhere to go, no tension. This is real meditation.

Then you will feel a darkness coming, but that darkness will turn by and by into deep light, luminous. That darkness becomes luminous once you start enjoying it. In the beginning it looks like darkness because you have always been full of many thoughts and many ideals, many plans and this and that, and all that is going. The furniture is being removed and the room seems to be empty, but the room has its own being. By

and by you will become acquainted with it; the room has its own presence.

Just empty space has its own beauty, its own chaste beauty, pure... nothing foreign in it, just itself. It will look dark in the beginning.

... Just be this way and don't try to manipulate.

[The girlfriend says that everything with us is very beautiful but she keeps thinking of the boyfriend whom she was with before -- and that gets in the way.]

Accept that too. It is natural; it is nothing to be worried about. If you start being worried about it, then you are creating a barrier. It is just natural. What can you do? Sometimes the past makes a shadow on you, it's okay. Accept it... it is your past. Sometimes shadows move from the past because we have not yet learned how to live each moment totally, so incomplete moments remain hanging inside.

You were in love with someone but you never totally moved in that love, so something incomplete hankers for completion. That's why the idea comes again and again. It is not really the idea of your ex-lover or boyfriend. It is really the idea that is knocking at your gate because you have not completed it. So complete it in fantasy, that's all: That's what the mind is doing, so don't push it aside, otherwise it will come again and again.

Give twenty-three hours to [the new boyfriend], one to the old boyfriend. For one hour just close your eyes and be with him; in fantasy at least, complete it. Within a few days you will see that you are sitting and one hour has passed and that boyfriend is not coming. Just complete it. This is incompleteness, hence it persists. Once completed even in fantasy, it is finished. And don't do the same mistake with [the new boyfriend], because who knows -- some day he may become an ex-boyfriend.

Be with him so totally that when you are with somebody else, [the new boyfriend] does not bother you. Right? It is difficult to understand right now, but that continuous memory simply shows that you were not with your boyfriend totally, so don't this time make the same mistake. Otherwise ex-boyfriends will stand in a queue and they won't allow you to be with anybody. Their number will go on growing and they will all come as a crowd. They will not leave any space for the immediate lover.

And when you are in fantasy thinking about your old boyfriend, don't feel guilty, because one has to close the account. So whatsoever you feel like, do. In fantasy at least, love him so you can say goodbye. One can never say goodbye to incomplete experiences, never. Only a complete experience can simply be dropped. You can go out of it just like a snake moves out of his old skin and never looks back. Otherwise you will again and again look back. Something is hanging. This is a hangover -- but learn from it.

When with [the new boyfriend], be totally with him. This time be total and if you are total it may not happen that you have to seek another lover. This may be your eternal lover; the possibility is always there. But make it total at least. Eternal is not the question; make it total.

Even if love stays only for a single moment and it is total, it is divine. And even if you stay with a man your whole life and it is not total, it is ugly. It will not satisfy you, it will not satisfy the other. So drown yourself in him and let him drown himself in you.

But that old boyfriend needs a little time, so give that time to him -- and don't feel guilty about it. One has to reckon with the past -- unless you start living so totally in the present that a past is not created. Then there is no problem. Then simply each moment, complete, drops out of existence. You don't carry any psychological memory of it. A chronological memory will be there, but no psychological memory. If you come across your boyfriend you will recognise him but you will not remember in any way, will not fantasise about it.

So do one hour's meditation. You owe something to your old boyfriend, so finish it. Never be in debt; finish it. And this time, go totally and deeply.

[A sannyasin had previously written Osho a letter: I felt energy but I didn't know how to connect with it. But I've started work in the garden and I feel a little bit better now.]

That's good. It happens whenever energy explodes.... If it happens again, remember that you have nothing to do with it. You have simply to delight in it. There is no need to put it to any use, and there is no need to get worried about what to do about it. Just delight in it, dance, sing, sway... just delight in it. Just feel it and enjoy it ! It is pure energy. If you can enjoy it, it will give you such deep celebration in your being. There is no need to do anything else.

When energy is flowing and you are flowing, flow with it and continue your daily routine work... nothing special to be done.

But even the daily routine work will have a different meaning when energy is in flowing. You may be working in the garden and the trees will become green as they have never been, because your eyes are full of energy. You may be seeing an ordinary stone and it will look like a diamond because your eyes are so full of energy. In fact there is nothing ordinary in life. Everything is tremendously valuable, only we don't have the eyes to see it.

And now the scientists say that we only allow two percent of information to reach the mind. Ninety-eight percent is debarred. So when you are full of energy, suddenly it explodes. There is no censor. Your eyes see as they should see and your ears hear as they should hear. Your hands touch as they should touch and the censor is removed. There is no guard on your senses and everything is flowing in and out.

In that moment, simply enjoy it. These moments are rare. If you enjoy them, they will be coming more and more often. But don't try to put them to any utility. Ultimate energy has no utilitarian purpose. It is a celebration. It is meaningless joy... purposeless, absolutely purposeless... just a delight, pure delight, intrinsic delight.

So next time when it happens, simply enjoy those moments, and when they go, don't hanker for them. They come on their own, they go on their own. When they come, they come; when they don't come, they don't come. You cannot force them. simply remain available and whenever they come, they will find you ready to receive. simply remain a welcome, that's all. When they come, feel grateful, enjoy. when they go, thank them, feel grateful and forget.

But it has been good. Soon, some day, it will happen again.... And continue working in the garden.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

24 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607245
ShortTitle: ROSEIS25
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I'm leaving tomorrow and I hope to come back as soon as possible.]

If you have the desire, it always happens. The desire becomes the seed. That's why one should be aware of wrong desires because they also happen. A desire is sowing a seed; then sooner or later it sprouts. You may have even forgotten about it, but it sprouts. So one should be very alert to first drop wrong desires and to desire only right. And when the wrong has been dropped and the right has become natural, then drop even desiring. Then the ultimate happens -- because the ultimate cannot be desired.

So when you sow the seed of desirelessness, the ultimate happens. And that is the whole purpose, the destiny, and unless it is fulfilled, one remains constantly in search, thirsty, hungry. So if you desire, you will be coming.

[A sannyasin says: I feel it s good for me to go back. At the same time I had such fantastic moments here. I have the feeling that there will he good moments there too and I would be grateful to know you are with me.]

I will be with you... and you have entered the fantastic world. Wherever you are, fantastic moments are going to happen -- because they don't happen because of anything outside you; they happen because of something within you. So it is not a question of geography. It is a question of your inwardness, so whether you are in India or France, it makes no difference.

The only thing to remember is, be yourself; then they will happen anywhere. Whenever you are yourself, you are living in a fantastic world. Then everything is just miraculous, unbelievable, beautiful. So go....

And it is always good to go into the old world. There you will feel more easily the changes that have happened to you here, a contrast. Just remember one thing: don't forget the new. The past is heavy; quantitatively, the past is very big. The new is very soft and tender... has just arrived. It is fragile. It is like a roseflower and the past is like a rock. The flower has to be protected against the rock. Nobody else can destroy your flower but if your past falls over it, the flower can be crushed.

So it is good to go to the world where you have been totally different, another man. You will see yourself more focused, will see more clearly what has happened to you. But when everybody you know expects you to be the old that you have always been, the mind has a tendency at least to pretend that yes, you are the same. So don't be deceived by that, because once you start pretending, the rock will fall on the flower.

When you meet an old friend, it is psychological. He thinks of you as he used to know you, and that's natural. If you left him two years ago, then for him these two years have no existence. They have existed for you but not for him. He will start talking to you from the moment you left him; he will continue from there and your mind will tend to support him. That's where one needs deep awareness.

Even if it feels a little awkward just go on reminding him that you are totally new... and there is no need to fulfill anybody's expectations. Within hours the person will know that you have changed and he will start looking at you with new eyes..He will become acquainted with you. If you don't become a victim of his expectations, soon he will settle with you. Then he will drop the old past. He has no investment in it. It is just a psychological pattern that he carries a picture of you as you had been, and he will start from there.

Just watch it and tell him that you have completely changed. Say, 'You can almost think of me as if I am a totally new person, a stranger. The old is dead and that's what I have come to convey to you -- that physically I may look the same, but deep inwards I am a totally new man and I have come to share something that has happened to me.'

So resist the temptation to continue from the past. Resist the temptation to fulfill the expectations of others. When you come to meet your father or your mother or your family, it is very simple; they expect the old. In the beginning it is very embarrassing, but let it be known, because what can you do? If the old is gone, it is gone. And it is only a question of one week and then everyone will know that you are not the same, so they start shifting their expectations.

And that will give you beautiful experiences -- when your father looks at you not as his son, but as a stranger, when your mother looks at you not just as a part of herself, but something new. Then for the first time you meet face to face. Encounter happens there. Otherwise the mother never thinks in terms of your having a personality or that you are independent or something separate from her. She goes on believing that you are just a part, an extension at the most. So just beware of this.

These two months will be great work and you will come back much enriched. Go happily!

[A sannyasin says: I have a lot of energy at twilight and it s very beautiful. I sing and I play the tamboura... it just comes.]

Very good... enjoy it.

Everybody has a period in twenty-four hours, a special period. People don't know about it, but once you know about it that will become your door to existence... so maybe twilight. Many people have entered into existence through twilight.

In India, the word 'sandhya' -- it means twilight -- has become synonymous with prayer. If you go to an orthodox Hindu and he is praying, he will say 'I was doing sandhya -- I was doing my twilight.' When there is a change... in the morning, in the evening; when the sun rises, just before sunrise, there is a great change. The whole passive existence becomes active. Sleep is broken, dreams disappear. The trees and birds and life everywhere arises again. It is a resurrection. It is a miracle every day.

If you allow yourself to float with it in that moment, you can rise to a very high peak. And the same

change happens again when the sun sets. Everything quietens, calms. A tranquility, a deep silence pervades the whole existence. In that moment, again if you allow, you can reach to the very depths. In the morning you can reach to very great heights; in the evening you can reach to very deep depths, and both are beautiful. Either go high or go very deep. In both ways you transcend yourself.

So if it is happening at twilight, it is very good. That's your sandhya, your prayer. So be completely mad in it and put aside all reason. Reason is not very reasonable. Put it aside and just enjoy, delight and let things happen. Be possessed as if a great power has possessed you and is doing things and you are helpless and cooperating. A great torrent is taking you away to the ocean and you are going. No fight, no upcurrent effort... just going downcurrent, with the current.

[A sannyasin says: I just arrived yesterday. I've done lots of hard work and I feel very good about the work I did... and I got very strong... I feel very cut off. I feel like a stranger to you.]

You have first to re-enter; there is nothing to worry about. Sometimes it happens that even becoming stronger can give you the feeling of being cut off from me, because what you call strength makes you a little hard also and the connection is possible only when you are soft. So strong people always become like islands. That is their misery, and they are cut off.

To be connected with me simply means to be vulnerable, not strong. But whatsoever you have done has been good for you. This connection will arise again; don't be worried. Just start meditating here again.

When you are here with me there is no need to be strong because that strength will be nothing but the strength of the ego and that strength will make you hard. That strength will be a sort of defence, a resistance. That strength will be of the will -- and the will is the barrier.

So when you are in the world, struggling, be strong. But when you move into my world, drop all your strength, because here, blessed are the weak -- they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are the meek, blessed are the poor in spirit, because the whole method is how to surrender.

A strong man finds it very difficult to surrender but only a strong man can surrender. A weak man finds it very easy to surrender, but then the surrender is impotent. There is nothing worthwhile in it; he has nothing to surrender. So you have to understand the paradox. I am not against strength and I am not against will because only a man of very strong will is capable of surrendering totally. It is the greatest will -- to surrender totally. If you don't have will, you cannot surrender because you have nothing to surrender.

Only a king can renounce. How can a beggar renounce? What has he to renounce? So the whole process is paradoxical: become strong to surrender. Attain to great reason so that one day you can drop it. Struggle hard, fight hard in the world so you learn that fighting is not the way to reach the ultimate. Maybe you can attain tiny things through it, but they are of no use. In the final reckoning they mean nothing -- but that comes only to a person who has been struggling. Never say that the grapes are sour just to hide your impotence. Fight hard, get the grapes, have the taste and then say something.

I can see it has been good for you. You look sharp, more settled, stronger, grounded. Your feet seem to be rooted in the earth for the first time. You are not wobbly. It is good. But you will find it a little difficult to relax with me, to relax in me. A little work will be needed, but when it comes this time, it will have a totally different flavour to it. It will have depth, it will have significance. So there is nothing to be worried about.

[The sannyasin then asks about doing Vipassana.]

It is Buddha's special method that he gave to the world. It is through Vipassana that he became enlightened. It is through Vipassana that thousands of people became enlightened, so it is one of the greatest routes to the ultimate. But one has to do very hard work. It is arduous.

So put your total energy into it; don't be wishy-washy -- just so-so, lukewarm, won't do. Put at stake whatsoever you have -- only then you will have the taste of it.

Then immediately after it, do Hypnotherapy. That will be a rest and you will have earned that rest. It will take you to another dimension -- just the opposite -- of relaxing, of completely relaxing and surrendering, no effort, no hard work. That will give you both the extremes in one continuity.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group are present. The leader says: They started holding back a bit but then after they were pushed harder -- like you said before to push them harder -- it was beautiful.]

One has to be hard. People need pushing. People have completely forgotten that things can be done without being pushed. From the very childhood everybody has been pushed so much that they are waiting to be pushed -- for anything.

From the very childhood they have been pushed for the toilet, pushed to eat this, to do that, to go to sleep. Even for sleep -- a thing which is almost non-voluntary -- they have been pushed. The whole toilet-training is just a coercion. But they have been pushed for small things for which no coercion is needed, so they have learned one thing -- that they have only to do things when they are pushed, otherwise not.

They have lost all control of their life. They need somebody to tell them to do this, not to do that. They have lost all direction. If there is nobody to tell them, they are at a loss; they don't know what to do! And if there is no mother- or father-figure forcing them, they will simply sit and won't know what to do.

So if you see that people are not working on their own, wait for a few hours and see. Those who are working on their own, good, leave them; but otherwise, force them.

[A group member said he had vivid dreams and nightmares which affected him.]

You have to learn to befriend your dreams. Dreams are a communication from the unconscious. The unconscious wants to say something to you. It has a message for you. It is trying to create a bridge with the conscious mind.

Analysis is not needed because if you analyse the dream, then again the conscious becomes the master. It tries to dissect and analyse and forces meanings which are not of the unconscious. The unconscious uses poetic language. The meaning is very subtle. It cannot be found by analysis. It can only be found if you start learning the language of the dream. So the first step is to befriend the dream.

For example, you see your dream. The next morning sit for one hour and relive the dream consciously, with no effort to analyse. Don't say that this means that; don't bother about the meaning. What is the meaning of a roseflower? The roseflower in itself is the meaning. It is not a symbol for something else. It is a symbol for itself. What is the meaning of stars in the night? Nothing. They are their own meaning... the meaning is intrinsic. So simply enjoy, delight in it. Be excited with the dream consciously.

So when you see a dream that seems to be significant -- maybe violent, nightmarish, but if you feel that there is some import in it -- then in the morning before you forget the dream, sit in your bed and close your eyes; or even in the night if you awake, sit in your bed and befriend the dream. Just tell the dream, 'I am with you and I am ready to come to you. Lead me wherever you want to lead me; I am available.' Just surrender to the dream. Close your eyes and move with it, enjoy it; let the dream unfold. You will be surprised at what treasures a dream is hiding and you will see that it goes on unfolding.

Don't be distracted by analysis; don't create any interference. Don't try to manipulate it, because if you manipulate it, you miss the message. Simply go with it wherever it leads and you will be surprised that even when you are fully aware, the dream starts unfolding, with all its colours and all its vagueness and mystery. Go with it and when the dream is finished, go to sleep. Don't try to consciously think about it. This is what I call befriending a dream.

By and by you will see that you and your unconscious are coming closer and closer. The closer you come, the less dreams you will have because then there is no need for the dream. The unconscious can deliver its message even when you are awake. There is no need for it to wait for when you are asleep. No, it can give you its message any time.

The more and more close you come, the more the conscious and unconscious start overlapping each other. That's a great experience. You feel, for the first time, one. That's what Yoga is -- to become one. You feel a unity arising. No part of your being is denied. You have accepted your wholeness. You start becoming whole.

By and by your unconscious becomes conscious and your conscious becomes unconscious. They both become one. And it is one of the greatest symphonies when the unconscious becomes conscious and the conscious becomes unconscious. That means that your male mind and your female mind are moving into a deep orgasm. That means that your man and your woman, your yin and yang are meeting, copulating: A great energy arises... great energy is released. Then you are no more a man or a woman, because man is conscious and woman is unconscious in you. In a woman it is just the reverse.

So allow it to happen. Ordinarily we have been brought up to deny. A man has been brought up to be

just a man and to never be like a woman. A man has been taught always to be conscious, rational, logical, so we have been denying the illogical, the irrational. Because of that denial, we have thrown much of our being into darkness. That's what the unconscious is... and the unconscious is our source of life. It is there that we are rooted. It is our earth.

So whenever your mind is doing something that goes against your nature, the unconscious gives you the message -- first politely, but if you don't listen, nightmarishly. Then it becomes violent, very agitated, because you are moving in danger and it has to be violent and agitated. A nightmare is nothing but the shouting of the unconscious, a cry of desperation that you are going too far away and you will miss your whole being. Come back home! It is as if a child is lost in the woods and the mother screams and shouts the name of the child. That is exactly what a nightmare is. So start befriending your dreams.

For three weeks drop all barriers between you and dreaming consciousness. It is your consciousness. It is a different dimension but it is yours and you have to reclaim it. It is no ordinary consciousness. It is very significant -- more significant than your waking consciousness -- because in dream you are closer to your being than in waking. In waking you're farthest away, in dream you are a little closer, and in sleep, very close. In samadhi, you fall to your centre.

In India we have four states of consciousness: waking conscious-ness, the farthest; then dream consciousness, a little closer; then sleep consciousness, even closer; then 'turiya', the fourth state The word 'turiya' simply means the fourth, because there is no nam. for it.

The fourth is a great meeting, a communion of sleep and waking. In a way it is like sleep, absolutely silent, not even a ripple of thought. In another way it is like waking -- absolutely alert. That is what we call 'God-consciousness'. But to go towards it you will have first to befriend your dream, then you will have to befriend your sleep, and then only will you be able by and by to reach the fourth stage.

So for three weeks, work on it. Love your dreams. Good, bad, don't evaluate, don't judge. Don't even use the word 'nightmare' because in that very word, we have denied. Simply love your dreams, come closer to them, learn the language of their message, feel for them, and allow them to unfold. By and by they will become courageous. When you allow them, they will be ready. One day you will suddenly see that you are sitting fully awake and a dream has opened. Then you will remember it well because you are fully alert. You can see all the nooks and corners and you can penetrate to the very depth of it.

It is simply wonderful to watch a dream, fully aware, but that is possible only when you are in a deep sympathy with the dream. If you are antagonistic, it hides. This denied part has to be replayed. This dispossessed part has to be repossessed. And remember, don't analyse. Just enjoy the poetry of it, the colourfulness of it, the fantasy of it. Don't analyse.

It is just as you watch a Picasso painting. That is dream consciousness. That's why Picasso cannot tell you what the meaning of it is. There is no meaning. It does not symbolise anything -- it itself is the symbol. Either you can understand it directly or you don't understand it. It is like a joke. Somebody tells you a joke and you say, 'I missed it; please explain it to me.'

If he explains, the joke is destroyed. If you get it, you get it. If you don't get it, please don't ask what the meaning is, because that is not the way to understand a joke.

[Osho recounted an incident in Picasso's life when a very' wealthy customer came to inspect the almost completed portrait that Picasso had done of him. He liked it but made one comment -- that he didn't care for the nose and would like it changed, to which Picasso agreed.

Once the man had left, Picasso was in a great turmoil, so much so that the woman with whom he was living asked him what was wrong. If it were the painting, he could easily change the nose. Picasso said; 'I can change it -- but I don't know where it is!']

Now this type of painting is a dream consciousness painting. Everything is overlapping everything else. Things are running in all directions simultaneously and there is no logic. It is an explosion. It is absurd. So never analyse.

In the West this psychoanalysis has become a great barrier. Each dream has to be psychoanalysed. That destroys the beauty of it. It is as if you take a flower and go to the chemist, and he dissects it and tells you of what ingredients this flower is made, of what chemicals. But then the beauty and the flower are lost. You may have some labels that say that these are the things of which the flower is constituted, but all that was beautiful is gone. Only a few words are left, and instead of the flower, a few chemicals labelled in bottles. If you ask where is the beauty, the chemist will say, 'There was nothing. This was all. The flower was just the

total of all these chemicals. There was no beauty.'

Psychoanalysis destroys the whole beauty of a dream. So I use the word 'befriend'. Just embrace the dream... go with it. It wants you to go somewhere. Your unconsciousness wants you to reach to some deep experience. Hold the hand and tell the unconscious, 'I am ready. I am coming with you.'
Do this for three weeks and then tell me how you feel.

[A group member said that while listening to people in the group structure, he was continually judging people.]

That's good. This judging has to be dropped. It is an illness and it will never allow you peace. It is a devil.

When you judge, you can never be in the present -- always comparing, always moving ahead, backwards or forwards, but never herenow. Because the herenow is simply there; neither good nor bad. And there is no way to tell whether it is better, because there is nothing with which to compare. It is simply there in all its beauty.

But the very idea to evaluate it has something of the ego in it, the very idea. The ego is a great improver; it lives on improvement. It goes on torturing you: 'Improve, improve!' And there is nothing to improve.

... Whenever the judgement comes, immediately leave it then and there. Drop it. It is a habit. Don't torture yourself unnecessarily. Enjoy.

[The group member continues that he has been listening to A__ talking about psychic things: the desire's there to become a psychic.]

He can help you to become more ill, so be aware. That's how the whole world goes on in a very absurd game of self-improvement. And there are people who go on talking about things and they go on dividing.

This A__ has learned from Sri Aurobindo, and he was a great classifier -- mind, super-mind and this and that. He would divide and then suddenly you would know where you were. Then there are so many ladders to be crossed and then suddenly panic: 'What are you doing wasting your time? You have to become supra-mental. You have to attain to the peak and this and that.' Then one runs! These are tricks, and many people have learned how to exploit.

Anybody who is giving you ideas about improvement, sooner or later will start exploiting you, because then you will need his help. You will need somebody to guide you because this is a big journey. Then gurus and the whole business starts.

My whole effort is that you have to enjoy herenow. This moment is as absolute as any other moment, and you are as perfect as you will ever be. If you cannot enjoy this moment, you will not be able to enjoy any other. Even if you reach to the supra-mind -- if there is something like that -- you will find another A__ waiting there who will say, 'This is nothing. I know higher places.'

In India we have so many scriptures, and clever and cunning people always dividing and creating maps. One sect of Radhaswamis have divided the whole life process into fourteen stages. Man stands on the lowest so you have to cross thirteen stages. And they have not only decided that. They have decided that Buddha has reached only to the sixth, Mohammed has reached only to the fifth, Krishna has reached only to the seventh and Christ only to the fifth. Mahavir is just hanging somewhere near the fourth -- and their guru has reached to the fourteenth. They call the ultimate the fourteenth, the world of truth. Only their guru has reached there and nobody else has yet.

This is just a game. Why fourteen? You can divide it into one hundred and forty or fourteen hundred, there is no difficulty One needs just a little articulateness so one can go on dividing. But these are just verbal games. A mature person is finished with all this nonsense. A nature person knows that 'This moment is here and I have to enjoy it as totally as possible. The next moment will come; I will see.'

So drop this disease of self-improvement. My whole message is this -- that you are already gods. This looks intellectual right now because of that self-improvement knocking inside. It remains intellectual. If you stop that, n will become immediately existential. You will be able to see that it is so. Then one lives in a totally different way... Life is a celebration. Otherwise look at monks and ascetics and monasteries and people who are trying to improve themselves and doing all sorts of nonsense.

Somebody is standing on his head, somebody fasting, somebody forcing celibacy, somebody destroying his body, committing slow suicide, somebody lying on thorns and somebody standing in the sun, somebody

sitting naked in the snow; all masochistic. If you are too mad after self-improvement, one day or other you will become a masochistic person. You will start torturing yourself. You will see death coming and nothing is happening.

There are fools around who have been befooled by others. They may not be bad persons but they are fools. They can tell you, 'Do this and you will start improvement.'

The whole thing is to be, not to do. Relax into your being and enjoy the moment that has already been given to you. And don't waste time. This way you become chronic.

Don't listen to such things. Tell A__ to keep his knowledge to himself, and be alert about with whom you are hanging, mm? Mm! Good!

[A group member says: The question's very good for centring and just slowing down.]

You can continue doing it. It is very good. It has given you something. So do it for at least one hour every day.

[The group member adds: I felt perhaps I wasn't quite serious enough about it, but it didn't seem really necessary to be beating my head against the wall.]

There is no need to be serious but one has to be sincere -- and both are different. Seriousness has something sad about it. Sincerity simply means authenticity.

Be authentic. When you are doing something, then really do it. That's what sincerity is. When you are participating in a group, then why waste time? Why participate in a lukewarm way? Go in headlong, so if something is there, it happens. If there is nothing, then you attain to an experience that there is nothing in it. But whatsoever happens -- whether something happens or not -- you come out of it richer, more experienced.

So when you do a thing, really do it. If you don't want to do a thing, then don't do it. But people are very funny. They want to do both things together. They want to do a little and they don't want to do, so they waste time and nothing happens. They are losers.

But, good. A little glimpse has come to you. Continue that for one hour every day. That question is very good. Raman Maharshi had only that meditation. Through that meditation he attained his enlightenment: asking 'Who am I?' That was his whole Yoga, nothing else. That meditation is tremendously powerful, but one should go as deep as possible. One should allow it to sink to one's innermost core. It should penetrate you like an arrow going on and on and on, and suddenly one day, a moment comes as if you are drilling a hole and suddenly the drill has passed to the other side.

It is a drilling exactly like that: 'Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?' Go on drilling and then suddenly you see you have drilled the hole, you have reached to the core, and it is tremendously beautiful.

[A group member said that two things happened to him: a flowering in love and repentance about his mother; and secondly a feeling of being very cool and unfamiliar.]

Both have been good. The first was back in your childhood, and the second was a glimpse of your second birth, your second childhood. So the first felt familiar, at home. The second felt unfamiliar, strange, because the second is yet to happen.

The first was a recognition, a remembrance of the flow you must have felt in the very beginning of your life with your mother, so it is not a conscious memory, it is a biological memory. It is nothing in your mind. The first day that the child is born he is just lying on the breast, resting. That is at-homeness. But that your body remembers so it was released by your body, not your mind. You felt flowing and that you were again in the womb of the mother and hence you felt so sorry for your poor mother.

All mothers are poor in that way. And whenever one recognises one's own being, one feels sorry for the mother because she has really done much and there is no way to pay it back. On the contrary, rather than paying it back, everybody is angry with the mother. So when this feeling arises, immediately one feels a sort of repentance. So it was your first childhood.

And the second is your future. The first was your past. The second is a glimpse of that space, emptiness, coolness, that happens when one disappears completely. The ego gone, the knower, the doer, gone. Nobody is left, just pure space. That is what rebirth is -- being really born.

So both have been very very significant experiences. You can continue this meditation. For one hour, any time, just sit and by and by you will see that both experiences will start mingling into each other. That emptiness will also start feeling like at-homeness, and that at-homeness will also start feeling like emptiness. Then something really is getting crystallised, a synthesis arising. It has been tremendously beautiful.

y

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

25 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607255
ShortTitle: ROSEIS26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks :I came to say that I'm going back to Scotland. The question comes to me of whether I should make this sort of decision myself or should I come to you and ask?]

When you cannot make the decision, when it seems impossible, only then. If you can make the decision, there is no need. You make the decision. One has to learn by and by to be on one's own and one has to trust oneself more and more. My help should not become a dependence. It should help you to become really more alert, more trusting of your own life, of your own heart's voice.

So when you come to me and ask, it is not that I answer. I have to search into your heart to see what really would have been your decision if your own heart were functioning. I never give any decision on my own because that would be destructive. It would be something from the outside. So when you ask, I look into you; I don't decide. I look into you, I feel you, I see your own heart which you cannot see, and I let that heart decide. So at the most I interpret your heart to you. I am a midwife.

So if you can decide, good. By and by you will start listening to your own inner core and what it is saying. And that trust has to arise. Otherwise trusting in me can become dangerous to you, because then you're always depending on some outside agent. It can become a habit, so that when you are alone or when you have gone far away from me you will be at a loss as to what to do.

So even while you are here, whatsoever you can decide, decide. When you feel that it is almost impossible for yOU to come to a decision, the pros and cons are almost balancing, you are divided half and half, then only come to me. And then too, I can help you; I don't impose anything on you. At the most I become a bridge between you and yourself. That's my function.

So by and by you can see the bridge, and you can go on moving from yourself to your real self; my need is less and less. One day there is nothing that you cannot decide. Then you have come of age. You become mature and ripe.

So the first effort should be to decide on your own, otherwise people start coming for small things; that's bad. That is dangerous, a very harmful practice, because then you will lose all direction and you will always depend on some outside authority to tell you what to do and what not to do. That's what has happened to the whole of humanity. Every child is being directed by the parents, the society, by the teachers, the authorities, the priest, the state. There are so many people leading you so you lose all sense of direction. Whenever these authorities are not there, you are simply stuck. You cannot move; you are paralysed. So if your father

is not there, you seek a father-figure.

If your belief in one religion is gone, you immediately turn to another religion. If you stop going to one church, you start going to another church, but somewhere or other you are seeking the priest, somebody to tell you what is right, somebody to give you the commandment: 'This is right'; somebody to give you a sense of certainty that he knows. If you stop going to churches, you go to a psychoanalyst to tell you something, or you go to the politician. But you always go to somebody and you never come home.

A master is not an authority, and whenever you see that a master has become an authority, he is not a master; he has become poisonous. A master is at the most a very polite hint, not an authority.

He simply cares about you. He has no ideas to impose, no directions to give. He has no commandments. He is not in any way an expert. He simply loves you, cares about you, and under his care you start growing.

Now it is a very paradoxical thing: you have to be helped but in such a way that the help does not become a habit; that is the paradox. Help can be withdrawn completely but then you are not helped. Then your freedom will become licence. You will move not knowing where you are going. You will stumble here and there almost like a drunkard, or you may start moving in a vicious circle.

So to be left totally alone is dangerous and to depend totally on somebody is also dangerous. Somewhere between the two is the golden mean -- to depend and yet not to depend. Take as much help as you can from me, but the help is to make you more mature. The help is to make you so alert that less and less help is needed; the help is not to make you more helpless. So, increasingly less and less help should be needed. That should be the basic effort. So always decide.

Whenever you see some problem has arisen, it is a good opportunity, a challenge, a critical moment. Use it creatively, find out ways and means. Listen silently to your own heart and if a certainty arises from there, good; you have taken my help already. But only in rare moments when you cannot decide, when the darkness is too much and you are absolutely confused -- if you decide this and the mind says that, if you decide that and the mind says this, and you go on hanging between the two; you cannot even see that one voice is the voice of your major being, you are divided fifty-fifty -- then only come to me. Then too, remember always that it is not my advice that I am giving to you. It is your innermost heart that I am handing over to you. Soon you will start seeing it.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I have sorrow because [my partner] is staying, and I'm excited too because I've never spent much time alone and so that's good, I guess.]

Aloneness has in it both a sort of sadness, a sort of sorrow, and yet a very deep peace and silence. So it depends on you how you look at it.

Look at it as a great opportunity to be alone. Then the vision changes. Look at it as an opportunity to have your own space. It becomes very difficult to have one's own space and unless you have your own space, you will never become acquainted with your own being, you will never come to know who you are. Always engaged, always occupied in a thousand and one things -- in relationship, in worldly affairs, anxieties, plans, future, past -- one continuously lives on the surface.

When one is alone one can start settling, sinking in. Because you are not occupied you will not feel the way you have always been feeling. It will be different; that difference also feels strange. And certainly one misses one's lovers, beloveds, friends, but this is not going to be forever. It is just a small discipline.

And if you love yourself deeply and go down into yourself, you will be ready to love even deeper, because one who does not know oneself cannot love very deeply. If you live on the surface, your relationship cannot be of depth. It is your relationship, after all. If you have a depth, then your relationship will have a depth.

So take this opportunity as a great blessing and move into it. Enjoy it. If you become too sorrowful, the whole opportunity is wasted. And it is not against love, remember. Don't feel guilty. In fact it is the very source of love. Love is not what is ordinarily known as love. It is not that. It is not the tohu-bohu of sentimentality, emotions, feelings. It is something very deep, very foundational. It is a state of mind... and that state of mind is possible only when you penetrate your own being, when you start loving yourself.

That is the meditation when one is alone: to love oneself so deeply that for the first time you become your own love object.

So in these days when you are alone, be a narcissist; love yourself, enjoy yourself, delight in your body, in your mind, in your soul. And enjoy the space that is empty around you and fill it with love. The lover is not there -- fill it with love! Spread your love around your space, and your space will start becoming

luminous; it will glow. And then for the first time you will know when your lover comes close to you, that now it is a totally different quality. In fact you have something to give, share. Now you can share your space because you have your space.

Ordinarily people think that they are sharing, but they don't have anything to share -- no poetry in their heart, no love. In fact when they say they want to share, they don't want to give, because they don't have anything to give. They are in search of getting something from the other and the other is also in the same boat. He is searching to get something from you, and you are searching to get something from him. Both are in a way trying to rob the other of something. Hence the conflict between lovers, the tension; the continuous tension to dominate, to possess, to exploit, to make the other a means for your pleasure; somehow to use the other for your gratification. Of course we hide in beautiful words. We say, 'We want to share,' but how can you share if you don't have?

So enjoy this space, aloneness. Don't fill it with past memories and don't fill it with future imagination and fantasy. Let it be as it is -- pure, simple, silent. Delight in it; sway, sing, dance... a sheer joy of being alone.

And don't feel guilty. That too is a problem because lovers always feel guilty. If they are alone and they are happy, .they feel a certain guilt. They think, 'How can you be happy when your lover is not with you?' -- as if you are cheating the person. But if you are not happy when you are alone, how can you be happy when you are together? So it is not a question of cheating anybody.

In the night when nobody is looking at the plant, at the rosebush, it is preparing the rose. Deep down in the earth the roots are preparing the rose. Nobody is looking there. If the rosebush thinks, 'I will show my roses only when people are around,' then it will not have anything to show. It will not have anything to share, because what you can share has first to be created and all creativity is in dark aloneness.

So let this aloneness be a womb, and enjoy and delight in it; don't feel that you are doing something wrong. It is a question of attitude and approach. Don't give it a wrong interpretation. It need not be sorrowful. It can be tremendously peaceful and blissful. It depends on you.

[A sannyasin had recently returned from England. Osho asked after her father. She replies: He's okay. He thinks what I'm doing is rubbish.]

[chuckling] That's perfectly right! He is right. Write to him that my master says that it is all rubbish [laughter] and that he invites you to come and enjoy. But it is worth enjoying, tell him. All rubbish is not rubbish. Some rubbish is spiritual!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I find that I have an extremely violent streak in me. I wondered if I should do some more groups or the Dynamic meditation.]

Osho said that on his return he should do some groups, and for the moment should continue Dynamic meditation...]

It will go. Violence is never part of nature. Nobody is born violent; one learns it. One is infected by a violent society, by violence all around and one becomes violent. Otherwise every child is born absolutely non-violent.

There is no violence in your being itself. It is conditioned by situations. One has to defend oneself against so many things and offence is the best method of defending. When a person has to defend himself so many times, he becomes offensive, he becomes violent, because it is better to hit first than to wait for somebody to hit you and then reply. The one who hits first has more chances of winning.

That's what Machiavelli says in his famous book 'The Prince'. It is the bible of the non-religious or the anti-religious; the bible of the politicians. He says that attack is the best method of defence. Don't wait; before somebody attacks you, you attack. There is no need to wait. When he attacks, Machiavelli will say that it is already too late. You will already be on the loser's side.

Hence people become violent. Very soon they come to understand it -- that they will be crushed. The only way to survive is to fight, and once you learn this trick, by and by your whole nature becomes poisoned by it. But it is nothing natural, so it can be dropped. It will go; nothing to worry about.

[A sannyasin who works in the mala shop asked about a problem with his coordinator, Asheesh: I just don't like to be dominated, and I started screaming back at him just because I felt humiliated and defensive.]

So the problem is inside you. When a person is not humble he feels humiliated. When a person is humble there is no humiliation. It is the ego that feels humiliation.

[The sannyasin answers: But it felt that it wasn't true, and that he was just screaming at me.]

Sometimes it is possible that the other may be just finding an excuse to throw his anger, but that's no reason for you to get disturbed. If Asheesh gets angry or screams at you, that is his problem. And you see clearly that there is nothing to scream about. It is ridiculous, so you can enjoy it. What is the point of getting angered? There are only two possibilities: either he is right, then you feel humiliated; or he is wrong -- then he is being ridiculous, so the whole situation is humorous and one can enjoy it.

If you feel humiliated and he is right, there is no need to get angry. Rather, start looking for the ego and drop that ego, otherwise again and again you will feel humiliated. The ego is very touchy. So drop it. Being here with me if you cannot drop it, where will you be able to drop it? So drop it and tell Asheesh and everybody that whenever you have a chance to humiliate me, humiliate me, so that I can drop it sooner.

If you feel that they are right, accept whatsoever they are saying and be humble. If you are humble you can never be humiliated; that is the point. A humble person is beyond it. You cannot humiliate him. He is already standing in the last row; you cannot throw him backwards. He is already defeated; you cannot defeat him. He says, 'I am the last,' so where can you throw him out? He is already the last. He is not trying to become the first, so nobody can obstruct him.

That is the whole taoist attitude towards life. Be humble, then nobody can humiliate you. Be egoless, then nobody can hurt you. There is no point in being defensive, because defences won't help. You go on carrying the wound and just go on hiding it, but again and again something will hurt it because the wound is there and anything can hurt it. The ego is like a wound.

So when you see that somebody is right, wait, don't get angry, don't immediately get into a rage. Wait, close your eyes, meditate over it. If Asheesh is right, tell him, 'You are right and I was wrong,' and correct whatsoever he is talking about. Or if he is absolutely wrong and is throwing something at you which has nothing to do with you, then it is his problem. Feel sorry for him; he is being ridiculous. If you can remain silent and laughing, he will have to understand it. He will take note of it -- that he has been a fool.

We are here to help each other, and all these situations are good. These situations are human situations. This ashram is not to be a monastery where all situations have to be left outside the door. No. This ashram has to be a miniature world where every situation that exists in the world has to exist here also. Only then can I prepare you for the world, otherwise I will be destroying you. So anger, love, hate, fight, everything has to happen in this ashram.

This ashram is not against the world. It is a miniature world, a small world, a community where we are preparing everybody to be able to cope with the world, to be able to live in the world and live positively and affirmatively... to live and enjoy. Whatsoever the situation, our whole effort is to make you capable of passing through that situation unaffected, uncorrupted by it; in fact benefited, enriched by it.

There are monasteries in the world which are against the world. They create an alternate world; no fight, no anger, everybody is polite and everybody is nice, everybody is goody-goody. But everything is false, everybody is pretending, forcing. No, I am not for that.

I want real people here. And if grace comes, it has to come through being real, not through being hypocrites, not by pretending.

So thank Asheesh. He is good, he is giving you great chances. So when you go back, tell him. 'Continue, Asheesh,' mm?

[The sannyasin answers: He can be very heavy.]

He can be, but you have to enjoy it. He's a great taskmaster! You have to enjoy it. Drop your ego. When it is a question of ego, always drop it. And if he is wrong, then laugh. Then give him an opportunity to grow.

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

26 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7607265
ShortTitle:	ROSEIS27
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love and upassana means worship. This should be your attitude -- of a deep, loving worship, of a worshipful love. The attitude of worship is something which has to be felt. Ordinarily it has disappeared from the world. People have completely forgotten what worship really means.

It is an approach towards reality with a child's heart -- not calculating, not cunning, not analysing, but full of awe, of a tremendous feeling of wonder, a feeling of mystery surrounding you... the feeling of the presence of the hidden and the occult in existence... that things are not as they appear to be. The appearance is just the periphery. Deep beyond the appearance something of tremendous significance is hiding.

So when a child runs after a butterfly, he is worshipful, or when he suddenly comes across a path and sees a flower... an ordinary flower, just a grass flower -- but he stands there in deep wonder. Or he comes across a snake and is surprised and full of energy. Each moment brings some surprise. He takes nothing for granted; that is the attitude of worship. Never take anything for granted. Once you start taking things for granted, you are settling. Your child is disappearing, your wonder is dying, and when there is no wonder in the heart, there can be no worship.

Worship means that life is mysterious, so much so that there is really no way to understand it. It surpasses understanding. All our efforts fail. And the more we try to know, the more unknowable it seems.

So this you have to regain, reclaim. And you can claim it very easily; that's why I give you the name upassana. Just a little effort on your part -- and that too only in the beginning just to remove the conditioning of the mind that is obstructing your real being. So become a child again. Let sannyas be a rebirth, and from this very moment start feeling like a child. When you go outside, look to the trees again, to the sky again, with fresh eyes.

Worship has nothing to do with the church or the temple. It has something to do with the reality that surrounds you.

Once you look with deep wonder, the whole reality becomes the temple. You make it sacred by your very look of surprise. When in your eyes there is mystery, the whole existence becomes a temple; it is a shrine. When your wonder disappears, is lost, the world is dry, dead. So pulsate with this new feeling of being a child again and soon you will find the lost track. That's where paradise is lost.

The moment we lose our childhood, we lose our paradise, so be a child again. Jesus says, 'Only those who are like children will be able to enter into my kingdom of God.' And he is absolutely true.

[A sannyasin says: I notice I always want things I can't get and then I get very miserable if I don't get them. If I get them, I lose interest.]

It is part of your work upon yourself. In fact the day a person decides not to ask for things he likes but starts to like things which happen, that day a man becomes mature.

One can go on wanting what one likes. That will make you always miserable, because in the first place it is never going to happen. The world is not running according to your likes and dislikes. It has no guarantee that what you want, the whole is also wanting; there is no guarantee. There is every possibility

that the whole is destined towards something else that you don't know anything about at all.

There is no possibility of its ever being fulfilled, so frustration and misery will be its outcome. And if by chance sometimes it happens that you fall in the rhythm with the whole, and by accident you like the same thing which was going to happen on its own, and it coincides -- which is very rare -- then too it is not your desire being fulfilled. No, it is simply because by some accident you liked the same thing which was already going to happen; whether you liked it or not was irrelevant.

When sometimes it does happen, then too you will not feel very happy, because whatsoever we demand, we have already lived through fantasy, so it is already secondhand. If you say that you would like a certain man to be your lover, then in many dreams and in many fantasies you have already loved that man. And if it happens, then the real man is going to fall short of your fantasy and he is going to be just a carbon copy because reality is never as fantastic as fantasy. Then you will be frustrated.

So a person who goes on asking for his own desires to be fulfilled is going to be frustrated. Either the desire is going to be fulfilled or not. Misery will be the outcome. If you start liking that which is happening, if you don't put your own will against the whole, if you simply say okay, whatsoever happens you simply say 'Yes', then you can never be miserable, because whatsoever happens, you are always in a positive attitude ready to receive it and enjoy it. If it goes just according to your nature, very good. If it sometimes goes against your nature, you take it as part of growth. If it is pleasure, good. If it is pain you accept it as a price to be paid for all the pleasures that are available in the world, the cost to be paid.

If it is pain, a positive, yes-saying person accepts it as a growth pain and is happy about it because through it, growth will happen. If pleasure happens he accepts it as a gift of God. You cannot make him miserable. On one hand you cannot make a man happy if he is desiring too much and wanting this and that; it is impossible to make him happy.

On the other hand it is just the opposite. A person may accept whatsoever happens with deep gratitude -- whatsoever: good or bad, day or night, summer or winter, it makes no difference. He simply accepts, because whatsoever God sends must be good, has to be good. 'If I cannot see good in it then I have to grow into my awareness and see it. Nothing is wrong in it, something is wrong in me. So there is no need to be frustrated with it. The need is to grow more, to expand more, to understand more. Pain is happening because I am still not so alert and aware. If I am really aware then pain becomes impossible.'

Awareness brings you into the rhythm of existence. You become part of this organic unity. You don't move alone and separate. You don't function as an island, you don't isolate yourself. You are no more an ego and you don't try to go upstream. You float with the stream. In fact you become the stream. You have no will of your own; this is what surrender is. Try this time.

Just go -- that's exactly right -- creating no misery for yourself. And not only with this. With everything, from this moment, try the 'yes' attitude, the religious attitude. The grumbling, the complaining, always desiring something and then being frustrated and feeling negative and sad, not only creates misery, it creates a barrier between you and God -- because how can you love a God who goes on frustrating you? You propose and He disposes, and whatsoever you want He never fulfills. And He goes on doing things that you never asked for. How can you love a God who is never for you and always against you?

By and by a certain antagonism arises -- and that antagonism is the greatest barrier between you and life. So drop that. Float and let things happen, and soon you will see things are really happening as they should. In fact in the very desire that you wanted things otherwise, you were creating trouble for yourself.

Things are as they should be. They have always been that way. Existence is going so smoothly. Look at the stars and the trees and the birds and the rivers. Things are going so smoothly. There seems to be no problem. All problems exist in man and in the mind of man, and the problems are created, manufactured by man. First he desires something and in that very desire he is creating a conflict between himself and the whole. And how can you win against the whole?

That's what Jesus says: 'Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done.' That is the deepest prayer ever uttered: 'Let Thy will be done. I withdraw. I will no more come in the way. I give way. I will simply open.'

If you desire, you are never open because the very desire makes you narrow. There are millions of alternatives and you desire one thing. So except for that one thing, everything else is excluded; you are focused on one thing. You don't know that there are millions of alternatives, millions of possibilities. Why hanker for this one? Why emphasise this one? Why pay so much attention to one at the cost of the whole existence?

You can never be open when you desire. When you are ambitious you can never be open. An ambitious man is a closed man. When you have no ambition and you float moment to moment and say whatsoever

happens is good, you are open. Then the whole existence is available.

Suddenly you see that it was simply stupid of you to ask. Where so much is being given without asking, it was simply idiotic to ask.

Then a certain dance starts in the very core of your being, and one starts being happy, and that happiness is not dependent on any circumstances. It is very independent. It is a freedom because now no circumstance can take it away from you. It is coming from you, it is arising from you. It is yours, authentically yours.

If I say that if I become rich then I will be happy, then I have a condition, and that condition is not altogether in my hands. I can be robbed, my bank can go bankrupt, the country can change its politics, can become communist -- anything can happen. So if I am not rich I cannot be happy.

A person who says, 'Whatsoever happens, I am going to remain happy; it will not make any difference to me. I will find a way to be happy whatsoever the circumstance,' is independent. No politics can make any difference. No change in the state of the outside world can make any difference. Poor or rich, a beggar or a king, he remains the same. His inner climate does not change.

This is the goal of all meditation -- to attain to such a tranquillity, to such a stillness that it is unconditional. Only then it is yours. Then whatsoever happens, let it happen. You remain happy. You remain tremendously happy.

... Drop your will and you will see that things that you were hankering for start happening on their own. Once you drop your conflict with God, you never propose anything, He never disposes. Suddenly things start running in a smooth way. Everything fits and falls together.

[A visitor says she misses her eight-year-old son in america.]

Mm... sometimes it is very good to leave the children alone also. Too much protection, too much closeness hampers the growth; it does not enhance it. Sometimes it is very good to leave the child alone. When you go back, you will find him more mature and standing more on his own. It will not be a loss; it will be a gain. But we will see. There is nothing to be worried about right now.
Would you like to say something about yourself?

[She answers: I don't know why I'm here... I'm very afraid.]

Nobody knows. That's the mystery. You don't know but I know why you are here.

... When one never knows why one is here and one is here, fear also arises. You are here in spite of yourself, that's why the fear. But it had to be so. Much has to happen here. You are not going to be the same. Something is coming to a boiling point within you. It needs my help so you can evaporate. And you cannot know what it is because unless it happens how can you know what it is?

So take a jump into sannyas. The first thing to do is sannyas, then things become easier

[She answers: I find myself really resisting very strongly. I don't want to surrender.]

But the very resistance shows that deep down you want to surrender, otherwise why resist? If deep down you don't want to surrender, there is no need to resist. One doesn't want to surrender -- finished! But the resistance shows that you want to surrender and you want to fight this wanting. It is a conflict within you. It has nothing to do with me.

Deep down you would like to move in a total surrender where all your worries are dissolved and you can simply rest. But you are afraid; everybody is afraid of surrendering. It is a futile fear but it is there in everybody because ordinarily we think we are somebody -- and we are nothing! What will you surrender? What have you got to surrender? If you surrender to me, what will you surrender? -- just a bogus ego, just an idea that you are somebody. It is just a fiction. You surrender the fiction and you become the real. You surrender that which you don't really have and then you become that which you are.

But one clings, because for our whole life we have been trained to be independent. For the whole life we have been trained, programmed to fight, as if the whole of life is nothing but a struggle to survive. It is more than that. And it is beautiful that it is more than that, otherwise it would have been absolutely ugly if it were just a struggle to survive, just a conflict.

Life is known only when you start surrendering. Then you don't fight, you start enjoying. But in the West the concept of the ego is very strong and everybody is trying to conquer something. Even people talk

of conquering nature. Absolutely foolish ! We are part of nature; how can we conquer it? We can destroy it; we cannot conquer it. That's why in the West the whole nature is destroyed by and by; the whole ecology is disturbed. There is nothing to conquer. In fact one has to move with nature, in nature, and to allow nature to be.

So when we teach surrendering, the whole meaning is that you stop fighting, you stop this nonsense of conquering. Rather, start celebrating. Don't waste time. With whom are you fighting?

And when you surrender to me it is just symbolic. I am nobody... just an excuse to teach you how to surrender.

Once you have learned the art of surrendering, you can forget me. You surrender to trees, you surrender to the moon and the sun and the rivers and the rocks and your child and your husband and the skies; you surrender to the whole. But one has to start somewhere.

It will be very difficult to surrender to your husband. It will look almost absurd to surrender to a tree or to the stars. So I am just an excuse here. Once you know the taste of surrendering, then the basic thing is to surrender -- not to whom; that is irrelevant. Once you surrender, God enters you. Then you are open from everywhere. All the windows and the doors are open.

But you think about it, mm? It is going to happen. You can postpone a little. That's okay... I am not in a hurry!

[A sannyasin asks about returning to the West; earning money; living in Poona; finishing his doctor's thesis -- which he did not enjoy doing; or writing a thesis about Osho's unteachable teaching.]

Mm, never do anything that you don't enjoy. It is very destructive. Nothing is worth that much, nothing. If you enjoy it, it is good. Even if it is worthless, it is good if you enjoy it, because the basic criterion is your enjoyment, nothing else. Whether you get a PhD or not, that is meaningless. If you enjoyed it, then it is good.

Always remember to feel the intrinsic value of a thing. Don't look for results. The intrinsic value is herenow.

If you are enjoying the idea to work on my teachings, start, and enjoy it. If something comes out of it, good, but the basic thing should be your enjoyment. It is my feeling that when you enjoy something it becomes valuable -- not only for you, for others also. And if you really go deep into it just out of love, you are bound to find something tremendously valuable. And when you are just dragging with something because you have to do it for this degree, ~for this or that, then nothing is going to come out of it. You may waste seven or seventy years but you will not find anything through it, because to find anything one has to go deep. And only through enjoyment one goes deep; there is no other way.

If you are blissful, you can ride on that wave and can reach to unknown realms. Your intuitive faculties start functioning when they are showered with bliss, enjoyment. Then you play around. It is not boring, a heavy load to be carried. It is not something to be carried, because you care. And then, by and by you go on sinking to your depth. From that depth a response comes which can be valuable, which is bound to be valuable.

So if you love, start. That will be very good.

[The sannyasin then says: Do you think I should come and stay here rather than settle in the West?]

Yes, it will be good. Right now it will be good. You are growing; inside you are growing. Just now if you go into life, you will be in a mess. First become more and more settled in your centre. Be more centred, and then you have to go into life. But wait a little more. Right now I don't think it will be good for you. You will do something foolish and then you will suffer for it.

If you had asked me the same thing two months ago, I would have said you can go because you had nothing to lose. Now you have something to lose. You follow me ? Now something is growing, a very tender shoot, so it can be crushed immediately. It will be too much right now. Let the plant be a little stronger and then it has to go into the world because the test is there.

[A plump sannyasin is concerned about her weight and she felt hurt because a man she spent the night with said she was fat.]

You feel good inside -- forget the outside. You must be trying to create some trouble and problem for yourself. If you are feeling good inside, why create any trouble?

... Something is happening, don't be worried. If some relation happens with somebody, good. If he moves, that is good; if he comes close, that is good. Simply don't be distracted by anything. Enjoy your inner joy that is coming to you. Don't disturb it for any outside thing.

Soon it will be overflowing to the outside too. But if you start thinking too much about the outside, then it will stop. So in this moment simply forget all other problems. Enjoy! If something good is happening within, enjoy, meditate. And if some casual relationship happens, good. Don't hanker for any permanent thing. And before somebody says to you 'Aren't you fat?' you yourself can say, 'Look how fat I am.' Yes! why wait for him? And nothing is wrong in being fat.

A stupid idea has got into the West that something is wrong in it. In fact in the East, people like fat women more [laughter]. Look at indian film actresses. In India, people like fat women more. A thin woman is not natural. She may be dieting and forcing herself and trying to remain thin, but it is not natural.

Leave nature to work and every woman will become fat. She has to, because a woman has to gather much fat for the child. A man cannot gather that much fat. He has no empty spaces inside, but a woman has many empty spaces inside. She needs them; they are reservoirs of energy. When the child comes into the womb he will need much energy, fat, food, and the woman will not be able to eat, so this reservoir helps. Only a fat woman can be a good mother.

But in the West a stupid concept has come, but don't be bothered by it. This goes on changing. In every age it changes. Sometimes people love fat women, sometimes thin; it is like a fashion. And women have never really uttered what they really like to be. They always look to the man and to what he likes.

If you look into old indian statues, Khajuraho, Konark and Puri temples, you will always find very fat women, because in India they have always loved the motherhood of woman. A thin woman cannot really be a mother. So don't be worried about it. Enjoy it! Become an Indian!

When you become thin, you can become Western again. When you are fat be an Indian. And just enjoy your meditation and let things happen inside you, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I find it very hard to meditate. I like to dance a lot, but that's the only thing I find I can do easily.]

Then continue it, but continue it every day, and you can join the movement group and the music group. When they are playing, dance around. A continuous effort is needed, that's all; there is no problem. If you do it one day and you don't another day, it will never enter your being. It has to become part of your life. Just as you take food, as you go to sleep, meditate in the same way. Don't decide each day whether to meditate or not. For six months make a decision that you will meditate, whatsoever happens. Decide that even if you are ill, you will meditate.

Don't give the mind any excuse. Even if you are dead, don't worry [laughter]: If others become afraid, that is their problem, but you have to meditate !

A Rose is a Rose is a Rose

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

27 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607275
ShortTitle: ROSEIS28
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and vatya means whirlwind -- a whirlwind of love. It is a beautiful word and it gives the sense of the wildness of love. Love is wild, and the moment one tries to domesticate it, it is destroyed. It is a whirlwind of freedom, of wildness, of spontaneity. You cannot manage it and control it. Controlled, it is already dead. Love can be controlled only when you have already killed it. If it is alive, it controls you, not otherwise. If it is alive, it possesses you. You are simply lost in it because it is bigger than you, vaster than you, more primal than you, more foundational than you.

So remember it, because in the same way God also comes. The way that love comes to you, God also comes. God also is wild... wilder than love. A civilised god is no god at all. The god of the church, the god of the temple, is just an idol. God has disappeared from there long ago because there is no way to imprison God in a temple or in a church. Those are graveyards of God.

If you want to find God, you will have to be available to the wild energy of life. Love is the first glimpse, the beginning of the journey. God is the very climax, the culmination, but God comes as a whirlwind. It will uproot you, it will possess you. It will crush you to pieces. It will kill you and resurrect you. It has to be both -- the cross and the resurrection.

To remember these things I have given you the name Prem Vatya. Allow life energy to take possession of you. When you sing, you should not sing. Let life energy sing through you. When you dance, you should not dance. It's okay that you start, but sooner or later relax and let the life energy possess you and let it dance through you. That's how one becomes religious. It is a surrender to life and its unknown paths.

Nobody knows where it is going to lead. Perhaps it is not leading anywhere. Perhaps it is not a movement but just a sheer dance... no goal, but sheer enjoyment... just energy overflowing. Perhaps there is no meaning in it. Perhaps there is no need for there to be any meaning in it.

Meaning is a mind-imposed thing; it is mind searching for meaning. Life seems to be absolutely meaningless -- and there is its beauty, there is its unlimitedness. Meaning has to be limited. Anything that can be defined cannot be unlimited. And anything that can be understood, cannot be infinite.

So one thing is certain -- life in its totality cannot have any meaning. It is just a whirlwind... beautiful, wild, almost mad. And if you can dissolve into it, you enter the shrine of God.

So remember from this moment that you have to erase yourself more and more. You have to put yourself aside and let life happen. And move with it, sometimes even against your will. But always decide in favour of life, not in favour of the mind. And go wherever it leads because in that very going is fulfillment.

[The new sannyasin is a dancer based in Delhi, and wonders if she should move to Poona.]

That will be very good. You can study music here. Poona is a very good centre for music and it is a good cultural centre. Poona has its own university, so you just enquire.

[A sannyasin said he opened up in groups and is afraid he will close up when he leaves.]

No, it will continue. I can see it. There is no problem; it will continue. Even going to the West will be a situation to grow. And in fact one should not become attached too much to anything whatsoever because the very attachment functions as a barrier. So sometimes it is good to go away from me also and then come back. That going and coming will enrich you, because by and by you will start feeling more confident about yourself when you go back and still find me close to you -- and sometimes even closer than you find me here.

First there will be apprehension and a little fear, but when you go and see that there is nothing to fear and that you can face the world without losing any growth that has happened to you, but on the contrary, the more you face the world, the more growth and maturity comes to you, it will be a centring experience. So it is always good to come and go, come and go. Make it a rhythm so that you don't become attached too much to being here.

Otherwise even beneficial things can become harmful. One can become attached too much to a sort of shelter, protection, but that will not give you strength. Strength always comes when you face situations which are hard, are against one, distracting.

In the old days people used to move to monasteries and to the Himalayas and to the far away caves and they attained to a certain peace there, but that peace was very very cheap, because whenever they would come back to the plains, in the world, that peace would immediately be shattered. It was too fragile, and they would become afraid of the world. So that is a sort of escape, not growth.

My whole insistence is to learn to be alone, but never to get too much attached to your aloneness, so you remain capable of being, relating with others. Learn to meditate but don't move to the extreme so that you become incapable of love. Be silent, peaceful, still, but don't get obsessed by it, otherwise you will not be able to face the world, the marketplace.

So, sitting here near me, being dose to me, you are under a shelter, protected from the hot sun, protected from the world. But it is part of my work to send you back so that you become capable of facing the heat also. And it will be a sort of test of whether you have really learned something.

If you have learned anything in the West, the East cannot destroy it. If you have learned anything in the East, the West cannot destroy it. The East and West are polarities, just like a silent monastery and the hustle and bustle of the world, the marketplace... a person living alone and in the world of too many relationships and too many concerns... a person living with nature with almost no distraction, everything in rhythm, and then a person living in the world with millions of distractions, destructive forces all around.

It is easy to be silent when you are alone. It is difficult to be silent when you are with people, but that difficulty has to be faced. Once you are silent with people, you have attained to it; now nothing can destroy it. So whatsoever you have learned here, carry it like a treasure.

And I am coming with you, because once you are in tune with me, you cannot lose me. You can again and again fall in line with me wherever you are, because it is something of the inner. It has nothing to do with the physical presence. Any moment, anywhere, you can close your eyes and remember me, and you will find me just close by.

[A sannyasin asks: How best to spend these two months I have here.
Osho suggests groups.]

The experience will be very helpful in your work also, because really the old concept of psychoanalysis has almost failed. It has helped very little. And there are reasons, because Freud himself had to work against too many odds, and against the whole society and establishment. It always happens that when somebody starts some work, pioneers it, nobody ever completes it, nobody.

But when a school is created, people start thinking that things are complete, perfect, and now there is to be no change. Then an orthodoxy arises. The orthodoxy has arisen and that is killing the whole spirit, the whole spirit of adventure. Many more things have happened since Freud, and they have happened very fast. Everything within these thirty, forty years, has gone at such a speed that if Freud comes back, he will not be able to understand what has happened to the world of psychology. These humanistic groups have brought almost a revolution.

With the old orthodox psychoanalysis, whatsoever can be done in years can be done in weeks in these groups. Of course psychoanalysts are not in favour of them because their whole trade, their whole business will be destroyed. Psychoanalysis has become a big concern, one of the richest professions in the world now, so too much investment is there. They go on guarding but the citadel is almost on the volcano and any moment it will explode.

So those who are a little avant-garde, those who can see a little ahead, should start absorbing all that is happening all over the world. These groups are basically different from psychoanalysis and yet complementary. They are more active; psychoanalysis is a passive thing.

The psychoanalyst remains almost an outsider, watching, observing. He is a voyeur. He will not touch the patient -- touch is the taboo -- and he will not relate to the patient as man-to-man. He sits on a high citadel, and the patient is down there. He sits like a judge, infallible, and he goes on throwing judgement He remains an observer; he is not human. He does not participate with the patient; he does not make a bridge. He does not allow the patient to have a loving atmosphere around him. He is afraid because he has his own problems. If a too loving atmosphere is allowed, he will be himself, lost. So he goes on rationalising and creates a wall around himself. That wall has to be broken because the very humanity is a healing force.

[See 'Be Realistic: Plan For A Miracle'. Monday March 29th, where Osho talks about therapy and love.]

When you come by the side of the patient and you don't look at him as a patient but at the most as a person who is in trouble, a person like you, just like you... and you have the same problems as he. It is not a question of you being the healer and he the healee; in fact both are struggling in life and both need healing, and if both join together, all that they know, all that they feel, can come into a unity, into a certain symphony. Then not only will the patient be healed, but the therapist will also have a sort of healing happen to him. Whenever one person is healed, the other is also healed because healing is something beyond both.

So learn from these groups and introduce them. You will have more deep-going results and you will be able to touch the depths of persons. In fact it is not analysis that heals; that which heals is a loving attention. The therapist just lovingly listens and that helps. If you can lovingly participate with the person, with his on-going process, the healing can have a very deep result and faster.

Then it becomes more religious, more poetic, more alive, more throbbing. Otherwise the old concept of pyschoanalysis is almost stale, stagnant. The therapist sits stiff-necked, surrounded by his concepts and philosophies. In fact he is not listening to the person there, he is simply continuously interpreting.

Listen as a human being and participate. Don't judge. We are all in the same boat. You also will be healed and each healing session can be of tremendous benefit. Each person when he comes to you and opens his heart to you is as if opening a dark corner of your being to yourself. Because he is you. Whatsoever has happened to any human being can happen to you. Whatsoever can happen to any human being is also potentially possible to you. So learn, grow, participate, help and don't condemn, don't observe, because a person is not a thing.

Come closer and let the other not be humiliated. In fact we are to help him to stand erect, grounded, centred in the earth. In fact we have to give him the dignity that somehow he has lost. Somehow he has fallen, slipped out of the glory that a human being is. We have to bring back the glory to him. We have to remind him of his tremendous possibilities. That very reminding becomes a healing, that very hope immediately starts changing the person.

While you are here, do as many of these groups as you can. Just see how they affect you, how they change you, how they can do miracles in a very short span of time, and then start introducing these methods, start introducing meditations.

[The sannyasin answers: I have tried already and I had some results.]

Many more will be coming... many more will be coming, Then it becomes not just a profession; it becomes more alive and playful, more inventive and adventurous. It becomes a vocation.

[A sannyasin recently returned from a stay in England, said that she had enjoyed herself but had not meditated at all.]

No need to worry. You have been meditating.

Meditation is not a question of doing. Once you understand it, then it is a simple thing that becomes part of you. It is not that you meditate, but whatsoever you do has something of meditation-in it.

That's the very goal -- that meditation should become a very simple, spontaneous, unselfconscious milieu around you. You simply carry it with you as you breathe, as you see. Only then it goes to the very core of your being.

[The Encounter group is present. The leader said it was good... a little lazy but...]

Lazy people are always good! They have never done any harm to anybody, because to do harm, one cannot be lazy; one has to be active.

[A group member said he had just been watching during the group: But I feel that I've learned a lot through watching.]

I understand. But much more will happen if you participate, because if you can learn so much out of watching, just think how much you can learn if you participate.

There are things which you can only know if you participate. From the outside you know only superficial things. What is happening to the inside person? Somebody is crying and tears are flowing.... You

can watch, but it will be very superficial. What is happening to his heart? Why is he crying? And it is difficult even to interpret -- because he may be crying out of misery, he may be crying out of sadness, he may be crying out of anger, he may be crying out of happiness, he may be crying out of gratitude.

And tears are just tears. There is no way to analyse a tear chemically and to find out from where it comes -- from a deep gratitude, from a blissful ecstatic state, or from misery -- because all tears are same. Chemically they don't differ and they look the same rolling down the cheeks.

So it is almost impossible as far as deeper realms are concerned. It is almost impossible to come to any deduction, to conclude from the outside. Man cannot be observed. Only things can be observed. That's why science goes on failing with man.

You can know from the within. That means that you have to know those tears yourself, otherwise you will never know. Much can be learned by observation, and it is good that you watched, very good. But that is nothing compared to that which comes through participation. So in the next group, participate more, mm? Good.

[The next sannyasin said that he too had been observing rather than taking part, and said that he had a sensation, somewhat painful, around the region of his third eye.

Osho said that the watching must be creating the pain, the tension around that area, because all the energy was being focused through watching -- which is not a passive exercise but a very subtle aggression.]

... You try to penetrate something or someone through your eyes. Your eyes function like knives and your whole tension comes into the head. You must be watching very concentratedly. so drop that. Participate.

Participation is total; your whole body is involved. It is not a question only of head or eyes. Your toes are also involved, everything from toe to head, each cell is involved. So you need something total. If somebody is crying, sit by his side and you also cry rather than watching. If somebody is laughing, participate in the laughter. Be a part and enjoy it. Use eyes less and the body more.

[The leader of the Tathata group was a participant in this Encounter group. He said: It's good to be a participant rather than a leader, but I seem to be holding my energy somehow.

I feel a lot of warmth and sensitivity but somehow I'm not fully letting it out.]

No, completely forget about it. If you pay attention to it, you create a block. There are things that one should never pay attention to. They move on their own. The very attention becomes a disturbance. Forget about it; it will work on its own. It is beneficial but don't be too conscious of it, otherwise the very consciousness goes there and becomes a block.

It is as if you have eaten food and then you are constantly thinking about whether it has been digested or not -- thinking of the stomach, of the intestines. If you think too much you will disturb the stomach. One has to forget. Once you have swallowed the food, forget about it. Your concern is finished. Now it is taken over by the body; the body will look to it.

So meditate and try to be alert, aware, silent, loving, and then forget. Many things will happen in the body energy but the body will take care of it. You need not be worried about it.

And this is good. Sometimes when you feel that it is too much leading a group, you can do a group and participate. Good.

[A group member said: Every time that I do a group people tell me that I'm cold and untrue, that I have no feeling for them... sometimes I feel that they are right.]

Always listen to your own heart. What people say may be right, may not be right, because they look from the outside. They cannot look from your inside. And that is the reality, your reality. So one can listen to them and try to understand what they are saying, but the truth, the final decision, has to depend on you.

And I think you are right -- sometimes you are cold, sometimes you are not. But that is the way you are; don't create a problem out of it. When cold, be cold, and don't feel guilty for it. There is no need to remain warm for twenty-four hours; that would be tiring. It would be as if one is awake for twenty-four hours. One needs a little rest also.

When you are cold, the energy is moving inwards; when you are warm, the energy is moving outwards.

Of course people will always like you to be warm, because your energy moves towards them only when you are warm. When you are cold, your energy is not moving towards them so they feel offended. They don't feel good, so they will tell you again and again that you are cold. But it is for you to decide.

My feeling is that it is perfectly good. There needs to be a balance. When you feel like being warm, be warm. There is no need to be universally warm. That is the mania, that is the modern mania of the new generation -- that one has to be loving universally and one has to be loving every moment of one's life; Sometimes one needs to be cold also.

In those moments you hibernate, you go within your being. Those are meditative moments. So this is my suggestion -- when you feel cold, close the doors from relationships and moving with people. Feeling that you are cold, go home and meditate. That is the right moment to meditate. With energy itself moving in, you can ride on it and go to the very interiormost core of your being. It will give you an interiority, and very easily. There will be no fight. You can simply move with the current. And when you are feeling warm, move out. Forget all about meditation. Be loving.

Use both, and don't be worried about it. Never decide by what others say. Listen to them, listen to them carefully; they may be right, they may be wrong, so the final decision is always with you. Always move with your inner feeling. Cold -- meditate; warm -- move in relationship. Do this for these three or four weeks and then tell me.

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: Your love has been with me. And... it's been a miracle just being alive.]

Many more miracles are going to happen.

Life is a miracle, and not one miracle but a continuous miracle. Many more miracles happen each moment but we are not aware; we miss. Whatsoever is surrounding us we are not even aware of, conscious of. And every moment blessings are showering with each breath, but they pass and our hearts remain hard and dry. So just a little more alertness, a little more love, is needed.

Love is even more important than alertness because sometimes the person can become very alert and lose all capacity for love. Then his awareness will be almost ice-cold. He will become very silent, nothing will disturb him, he will remain unperturbed in any situation, but bliss will be missed by him. So alertness is an ingredient, but not all -- love is more basic.

In the buddhist scriptures they mention the name of a very great enlightened person, Arya Asangar. He's one of the greatest buddhist masters after Buddha. For three years he meditated in a himalayan cave. He devoted his whole energy to becoming aware. For three years, day in, day out, he did nothing else; just every effort that he could make to be aware. He became aware but something deep down remained unsatisfied. It was very difficult to feel from where this discontent was coming, because he was absolutely silent, still, alert, but something was frozen. Warmth was not there, it was not cosy. It was alien, as if one was lost in a desert.

After three years he left the cave and wanted to go back to the world. The whole effort towards meditation seemed futile, fruitless. Outside the cave he was waiting to move, deciding whether to go or not and what to do. He saw a small bird bringing straw and leaves to make a nest. The leaves and the straw kept fa11ing down and there was no possibility to build a nest in that place; it would not hold the nest. But the bird was continuously going away and bringing more leaves, putting them there, and they would fall down. It was almost impossible but the bird was happy and enthusiastically he would go and bring more leaves again.

Watching that bird, Arya thought, 'Three years is not enough; maybe a little more effort. And if this bird is hopeful, why not me? And the mind has millions of lives' conditioning, so three years cannot be too much!' He went back into the cave and for three years again meditated. He tried even harder than before... became even more silent, became full of light, but the warmth was missing.

This happened again and again. After three years he would decide to leave and then something would happen outside the cave again and he would come back.

After twelve years he decided that this was foolish. 'I go outside and some bird or squirrel or sparrow or something gives me a new hope and then I come back again. This time I am not going to look at all. I will simply run back to the world.' So he ran, not looking around him, and arrived on the plains outside his village where he rested. He saw there a dog almost dying. It had many wounds on its back and there were maggots, and he felt much compassion for that dog.

For twelve years there had been no situation in which he had felt any warmth for anybody. There was nobody; he was, and his cave was, cold... a himalayan coldness. He washed the dog's wounds and tried to help it, and suddenly all that he was missing was there. He looked inside and Buddha was standing there.

He said to Buddha, 'Master, where have you been for twelve years? When I was really working hard, meditating continuously day in, day out, year in, year out, for twelve years, where have you been? And why are you suddenly here now?'

Buddha said to him, 'I have always been there, but you can see only when you melt in love.'

Meditation is good but not enough -- compassion, love. Said Buddha to him, 'I have always been here with you just waiting, but you wouldn't look' -- because this vision of deep fulfillment is possible only when there is compassion and love flowing.

So remember that. Meditate, but never get frozen. Be alert, but never get cold. Meditate, but continuously remember that the fulfillment is love -- that love is going to be the criterion of all meditation, that love is going to be the flowering.

And through the eyes of love, each moment is a thousand and one miracles... in each breath. It is sheer magic. So be here and enjoy it....

Above All Don't Wobble

Talks given from 16/1/76 to 12/2/76
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1977

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

16 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601165
ShortTitle: WOBBLE01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I'm changing all the time... Since the group, I don't know... I don't like talking, I don't like laughing... I feel like crying...]

Whatsoever happens, accept and enjoy, and don't force anything. If you feel like talking, talk. If you feel like being silent, be silent -- just move with the feeling. Don't force in any way, not even for a single moment, because once you force anything you are divided in two -- and that creates the problem, then your whole life becomes split.

The whole of humanity has become almost schizophrenic, because we have been taught to force things. the part that wants to laugh and the part that doesn't allow you to laugh become separate, and then you are divided in two. You create a topdog and an underdog, and so there is conflict. The rift that the conflict

creates can go on becoming bigger and bigger and bigger. So the problem is how to bridge that rift, and how not to create it anymore.

In Zen they have a very beautiful saying. They say,

Sitting,
just sit,
walking,
just walk...
above all,
don't wobble.

Whatsoever you do, just do it as totally as possible. Everything should be done in such a relaxed way that there is no effort in it. If you enjoy walking, good! If suddenly you realise that you no longer have the urge or desire to move, then sit down immediately; not even a single step should be taken against your will. One should not drag oneself. That dragging is the whole mechanism of the ego, the manipulator.

Just the other day I was reading about a certain christian ministry, who when they pray, have to put on a belt -- a prayer-belt they call it. The explanation given is that it divides the lower part of the body from the higher; the genitals from the heart. And they call it a prayer-belt!

This is what the religious mind has been doing to humanity -- dividing the mind and the soul into lower and higher. But the body is one, there is no lower or higher. The blood that has been circulating in the feet, within a few seconds has moved into the head. There is no higher or lower, because the body is one organic unity. But all the religions divide it, and because of their division, humanity has become a madhouse!

You have been divided enough, so don't do it anymore, mm? This means that no judgements are to be made, because if you judge, division starts. For example, you may be talking to a friend in deep conversation, and suddenly you feel like being silent, you want to stop talking, right in the middle of the sentence. Stop there, and don't even complete the rest of the sentence, because that will be going against nature.

But then judgement comes in. One feels embarrassed about what others will think if you suddenly stop talking in the middle of the sentence. If you suddenly become silent they will not understand, so you somehow manage to complete the sentence. You pretend to show interest, and then you finally escape. That is very costly, and there is no need to do it. Just say that conversation is not coming now, you can ask to be excused, and be silent.

For a few days perhaps it will be a little troublesome, but by and by people will begin to understand. Don't judge yourself as to why you became silent; don't tell yourself that it is not good. Everything is good! In deep acceptance, everything becomes a blessing. This is how it happened -- your whole being wanted to be silent, so follow it. Just become a shadow to your totality, and wherever it goes, you have to follow, because there is no other goal. You will begin to feel a tremendous relaxation surrounding you.

Life has infinite grace, but we have missed it because of the conflict. Grace brings beauty. It simply means the aura that surrounds total relaxation. If you move spontaneously, each moment decides how it will be. This moment is not going to decide for the next, so you simply remain open-ended. The next moment will decide its own being; you have no plan, no pattern, no expectation.

Today is enough; don't plan for tomorrow, or even for the next moment. Today ends, and then tomorrow comes fresh and innocent, and opens with no manipulator. It opens of its own accord, and without the past. This is grace.

Watch a flower opening in the morning. Just go on watching... that is grace. There is no effort at all -- it just moves according to nature. Or watch a cat awakening -- effortlessly, with a tremendous grace surrounding it. The whole of nature is full of grace, but man has lost the capacity to be graceful because of division.

So just move, and let the moment decide, don't try to manage it. This is what I call let-go -- and everything happens out of it. So give it a chance!

[A sannyasin says: But the thing that I'm experiencing with Nirakar (her lover) is like meditation but stronger than any time I've done meditation.

I feel I'm losing myself and I feel helpless, wondering if I have to do anything.]

No, there is nothing one can do, nor is there any need to do anything. The only thing to remember is to allow, and that is more like non-doing than doing. All that is beautiful happens and cannot be done, but you

have to allow it to happen, because you can prevent it.

All doing is, in a certain way, creating barriers. For reality to happen there is no need to do anything. You were born, yet you didn't do anything for it. Such a tremendous phenomenon like birth has happened -- without any doing on your part. You grew up -- yet you have done nothing; rather, growth happened.

Now you have fallen in love, but have you done anything? That's why we use the expression 'falling in love', because you cannot do it, you simply fall You can resist, you can manage not to fall. You can become stubborn, hard and rigid, and then you will not fall in love. But when you fall in love you do nothing. You simply allow yourself to be possessed, to be taken over. Birth happens, growth happens, love happens, and one day death will happen. All this just happens, and you cannot do anything about it.

Simply cooperate with the process that is going on. For example, you are in love now, so cooperate with love. I don't see many people cooperating with love. Rather. love becomes a conflict and lovers become enemies. They go on fighting and manipulating and trying to control, for such small things -- and it is aU nonsense!

Lovers should cooperate, and their energies should become one. Even with this much conflict, somehow moments of bliss come to lovers, so just imagine what would happen if you cooperated. Just imagine if there is no conflict, and a deep harmony settles so that two have become one and boundaries have become diffused and blurred. You cannot see where you end and where your lover starts. You are penetrating each other so deeply that you don't know which territory is which, or who is who. There are moments in deep love when the woman becomes the man and the man becomes the woman.

If that harmony happens then the open sky is eternally available. Then it is not just a glimpse, rather it becomes a state of being for you. We are missing so much unnecessarily! And there is no need to miss it, only a deep understanding is needed.

[She replies: Sometimes I find that I really experience what you are saying now, but sometimes when we are together I become aware of this fear mechanism coming up, with its tricks to cut. You. know... this mind-thing cuts off...]

Mm, it is natural in the beginning, but just remain alert that you are not cooperating with the mind-thing. If you have to fight, fight with your mind, and if you have to cooperate, cooperate with your heart.

Always cooperate with the heart and fight with the mind, until the mind is completely gone and the heart takes over totally. What your mind is doing is natural, but if you don't cooperate with it, then by and by it will disappear. If you go on giving energy to it, it will destroy your love, because it is poison.

Nirakar is going soon, but don't be worried about the future. While he is here for these three weeks, love him as deeply as possible. This is a good opportunity, because when there is a time limitation, love can become very intense, mm?

There is an old anecdote about three travellers who came to Rome. They went to see the pope who asked of the first, 'How long are you going to be here?' The man said for three months. The pope said, 'Then you will be able to see much of Rome.' In answer to how long he was going to stay the second traveller replied that he could only stay for six weeks. The pope said, 'Then you will be able to see more than the first.' The third traveller said he would only be in Rome for two weeks, to which the pope said, 'You are fortunate, because you will be able to see everything there is to see!' They were puzzled -- because they didn't understand the mechanism of the mind

Just think, if you had a life of a thousand years you would miss many things, because you would go on postponing. But because life is so short, only seventy years, one cannot afford to postpone. Yet people do postpone -- and that at their own cost.

Imagine if somebody comes and tells you that you have only one day's life left. What will you do? Will you go on thinking about unnecessary things? No, you will forget everything You will love and pray and meditate, because only twenty-four hours are left. The real things, the essential things, you will not postpone.

And love and meditation are the two basic essentials. Meditation means to be oneself, and love means to share one's own being with somebody else. Meditation gives you the treasure, and love helps you to share it. These are the two most basic things, and all else is non-essential.

So for these three weeks be total, and cooperate.

Whatsoever happens allow, and don't plan anything

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling very mixed up right now. I'm waiting for money to come and then I'm going home.... I've been having a lot of very strong and conflicting feelings... Sometimes I feel really good about being here, being in the ashram, yet other times I can't wait to leave...]

I understand. It happens; at a certain stage it happens. In fact, there are no outside causes for happiness or unhappiness; they are just excuses. By and by, one comes to realise that it is something inside you that goes on changing, and that it has nothing to do with outside circumstances. It is something inside you, a wheel inside you, that goes on moving.

Just watch it -- and it is very beautiful, because in being aware of it, something has been attained. Now you understand that you are free from outside excuses, because nothing has happened on the outside and yet your mood has changed within a few minutes from happiness to unhappiness.

This means that happiness and unhappiness are your moods and don't depend on the outside. This is one of the most basic things to be realised, because then much can be done. So the first thing to do is to realise that moods are not dependent on outside circumstances. The second thing to understand is that they depend on your unawareness. So just watch and become aware. If happiness is there, just watch it and don't become identified with it. When unhappiness is there, again just watch.

It is just like morning and evening. In the morning you watch and enjoy the rising sun. When the sun sets and darkness descends, that too you watch and enjoy.

Don't use these words 'happiness' and 'unhappiness', because they carry judgements. Simply watch without judging -- this mood 'A', and this mood 'B', mm? do you follow? 'A' mood has gone, now 'B' mood is here, and you are simply a watcher. Suddenly you will realise that when you call happiness 'A', it is not so happy, and when you call unhappiness 'B', it is not so unhappy. Just by calling the moods A and B, a distance is created.

When you say 'happiness', much is implied in the word. You are saying you want to cling to it, that you don't want it to go. When you say 'unhappy', you are not just using a word; much is implied in it. You are saying that you don't want it, that it should not be there. All these things are said unconsciously.

So use these terms for the moods for seven days, and then tell me. Just be a watcher -- as if you are sitting on top of the hill, and in the valley clouds and sunrises and sunsets come... sometimes it is day and sometimes night, mm? Just be a watcher on the hill far away.

[A sannyasin said she was doing tratack with Osho's picture and: I suddenly saw something like death coming up... and I became really afraid.]

No, don't get afraid!...
Don't get afraid, mm? Just accept it. It has been a good experience.

If you feel like dying in it, then die; die completely, don't cling to life. Once you stop clinging to life, real life becomes available to you. the more you cling to life, the more you are clinging to death itself. This life is nothing but death -- death camouflaged, covered, hidden. Once you accept death, this life disappears, but another dimension opens.

So go on with this meditation, and if too much fear comes, just take the locket in your hand, and don't fight what is happening; just relax in it. If death comes, then just accept it and fall into its hands.

Immediately you will feel a tremendous transformation coming over you. It rarely happens, so feel happy and grateful for this experience!... And don't be afraid!

[A sannyasin says: I expect in certain situations, out of habit, to feel all sorts of things... you know -- passion,, love, hate, anger -- all these kind of things... but now I'm feeling... cooler.]

That's very good. One should be happier that one is feeling cooler!

[The sannyasin adds: I guess I'm creating some sort of conflict, like expecting to feel it...]

No, no don't create conflict, because it is natural. This is how the whole mind goes on in contradictions.

People want to attain to a deeper integration. They want a certain tranquillity, a place inside which is beyond distractions. When it comes though they become afraid, because then they feel that when the anger, the so-called love, the hate, and all those passions and storms of the mind are left far behind, they are

disappearing. Then they suddenly become panicky. They feel as if life is slipping from their hands, and the coolness feels like death. But coolness is real life, and if you can wait a little longer you will see that.

Love will come back, but now it will be totally different and will have a different glow. It will be cool and dispassionate -- and when love is dispassionate it has a tremendous depth to it. A passionate love is just on the surface. It makes too much noise but says nothing of worth. But when love becomes cool, it has a depth. The ocean is silent, there is no storm, but the depth of the ocean is there.

A cool love is more like compassion. Passion is nothing! It is, in a way, destructive. It destroys you, and it destroys the other with whom you have become related in it. Compassion is creative but it has a coolness, because all integrity is cool.

So just wait a little. The old love will disappear and then a new love will be born -- and there will be a gap in between in which you will feel as if you are a nobody. But that has to be passed, and it is part of growth. Before the new enters and after the old is no more, there is a discontinuity. But this is very beautiful. Feel happy, mm? and thankful. Become a cool-head!

[Osho had told a sannyasin to come to see him with her boyfriend when things were going smoothly between them.]

Everything is going smoothly -- and that's very good. But lovers become afraid when things go smoothly. They start feeling that perhaps love is disappearing. But when love settles, everything becomes smooth. Then love becomes more like friendship -- and that has a beauty of its own. Friendship is the very cream, the very essence of love. So settle!

Don't be worried that things are settling, otherwise sooner or later you will start creating trouble. Mind always wants to create trouble because then it remains important; when there is not trouble, it becomes unimportant.

The mind is just like the police department. If the city is very clam and quiet, they feel bad: no robbery, no riot, no murders -- nothing! When everything is silent and peaceful the mind has a fear, because it means that if you really settle, the mind will be no more.

So just remember this. Mind has to go, because it is not the goal. The goal is to go beyond the mind, mm? So help each other to be silent, and keep things going smoothly. If the other starts to get panicky, try to help.

If you start creating trouble, come back immediately or you will destroy everything, mm? Good!

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

17 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601175
ShortTitle: WOBBLE02
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asked just what was happening here, with Osho, in relation to human psychological growth.]

We are trying to present a new synthesis between East and West. The eastern methods are more individualistic, more inward-going, and more concerned with solitude, aloneness, and the person. They are

meditative methods, more concerned with the person and his integrity. They are not group methods.

The western methods are all group methods, and are more out-going, more concerned with communication and relationships; with the group, and integrity in relationships, not in aloneness. So what they can be reduced to is: the western methods are more concerned with love, the eastern methods more with meditation.

These are the two polarities of human consciousness -- love and meditation. Meditation means to be alone, as if you alone exist. And love means that you are not, the other is; as if you exist only in relation to the other, and there is no other exiStence. These are the two Polarities. and taken separately they both become extremes, and both are dangerous.

The East has tried the first extreme -- of meditation. It became life-negating and escapist -- hence the poverty, the ugliness. There has been no scientific progress in the East, because nobody has paid any attention to society. All those who were interested in any search always escaped

In the West, the society has progressed. There is a better standard of living, more affluence and comfort, more convenience, more health, and more life. But they have moved to the other extreme and the individual has by and by disappeared.

These two things taken separately are dangerous, because life exists in polarity. The whole emphasis here is that there are no opposites, there are only complementaries.

So meditation and love are not opposites, they are complementaries. All religion should be life-affirming, and life should be meditative.

So we are trying to create a synthesis, and it is not only an ideology -- because that is not difficult. This synthesis is really in the being of people who come here. A new synthesis is being tried and much depends on it.

A world psychology has to be given birth to. The East has succeeded in certain ways and failed in others, just as the West has failed in certain areas but succeeded in others. Now there should be no more of this bifurcation of East and West. There should be a unitive psychology, global, in which there is no East and no West, but the polarities meet and dissolve.

Our work is on human beings. It is not academic, theoretical, philosophical. It is absolutely personal and existential.

[A sannyasin says: I find it very difficult to be open to you. I hear you talking in the lectures, and you say that you are available to all of us. But I find it difficult to be open enough to be available to you.]

There is no problem. You have not tried, that's all.

Whenever you want to open, try the opposite first. Remember, this is one of the basic things. If you want to relax, first make yourself as tense as possible. Then automatically you cannot remain tense. Once you have gone to the extreme, then you have to relax. So start cooperating and relax, mm?

This is the posture that will happen when one is closed. This is the womb posture -- the head falls down, and you are again in the womb. In the womb you are completely closed, and when you are born you start opening.

So every night you can try this. Just before you go to sleep, for five minutes close yourself completely. You will become just like a small child in the womb, with absolute darkness all around -- nowhere to go, no door available, no possibility to relate to anyone, all connections cut. Remain in that state for a few seconds, and when it becomes unbearable, think of the flower opening in the morning. Then remain in that opening and go to sleep. Report to me after one week. And there is nothing to worry about!

[I feel I'm getting somewhere. I've done the Encounter group and the Tathata and now I'm meditating. I'm relating to people openly and with trust.]

Very good. Always remember that at no cost should mistrust be allowed. Even if your trust becomes a possibility that people can deceive you, that is good. Even if you are deceived because of your trust, it is better than not to trust.

It is very easy when everybody is loving and beautiful and nobody is deceiving you -- then to trust is easy. But even if the whole world is deceptive and everybody is bent on deceiving you -- and they can only deceive you when you trust -- then too, go on trusting. Never lose trust in trust, whatever the cost, and you

will never be a loser, because trust in itself is the ultimate end. It should not be a means to anything else, because it has its own intrinsic value.

If you can trust you remain open. People become closed as a defense measure so that nobody can deceive them or take advantage of them. Let them take advantage of you! Just think of the beauty of it. Let them take advantage, but if you insist on going on trusting, then a beautiful flowering happens, because then there is no fear.

The fear is only that people will deceive, but once you accept that, there is no fear, so there is no barrier to your opening. The fear is more dangerous than any harm anybody can do to you. This fear is a poison and can poison your whole life. So remain open, and just trust innocently, unconditionally.

I'm not saying that nobody will deceive you or take advantage of you. They will, that is accepted, but it is worth it. You will laugh at their foolishness, and that they could not destroy your trust. You trust somebody's humanity so tremendously that it is irrelevant what a person does. You trust them ultimately, so what they do doesn't make any difference.

You will flower, and you will help others to flower once they become aware that they have not been deceiving you a bit, but that it is themselves they have deceived. You cannot go on deceiving a person endlessly if he continues to trust you. His very trust will throw you back to yourself again and again.

Just watch it, allow it, and enjoy it. Cherish the very idea of trust, and then there is no need for any god. People say 'Trust in God.' I say 'Trust is God.' It is not that people have lost their trust in God. They have lost their trust -- and that is why they have lost their God. Trust is God. It is not a question of trusting some power called God. Trust itself is divine. So, good !

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

18 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601185
ShortTitle: WOBBLE03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: When I was doing the Gourishankar (a meditation) I had a terrible feeling of death come over me, and I guess I immediately associated it with my mother. I've really been worrying about it, and I wonder if everything is okay back home.
Osho checks her energy.]

Mm, nothing to worry about your mother. It has something to do with you, not with your mother.

Everybody comes to a feeling of death some day or other in deep meditation. Whenever meditation touches your inner depth, the feeling of death comes -- because that very point where you touch yourself is the beginning of you and the end of your ego. So your ego goes through a sort of feeling of death; not exactly death, but... great panic.

Next time it happens don't be afraid; just move in it. Death is as beautiful as life. And the whole idea about death -- that it is something to be afraid of -- is based on absolutely wrong notions. Wrong notions about life too, because we think life is the life of the body -- that's why death seems to be so scaring.

If you come to understand that life is more than body -- body is just the surface of it, the form of it, and life itself is formless -- then death is nothing but a door; a door to the beyond, a door to yourself. It is a returning to the source.

Once you have fallen into your source, once you allow it to happen, you will become alive for the first time. Then you know that you are deathless; nothing can destroy you, not even death. Unless one experiences death, death remains. Once you accept it, death disappears -- it has been transcended. So the sooner it happens the better.

It was a good experience, but you have misunderstood it. It is just an indication that sooner or later you will have a deeper feeling of it coming again. Allow it, mm? And if you become really very much afraid and it becomes difficult to relax.... Because one has to relax.

Death is just like sleep: if you don't relax, it cannot come. If you remain tense how can you go to sleep? So if you are only a little bit afraid, even then you will not be able to relax. So just as it is coming, relax as if you are moving into deep sleep. Accept and welcome it. Give yourself to it, be possessed. If it is difficult, just take the locket in the hand and remember me -- and immediately there will be a let-go, mm? Do it!

[A sannyasin who was going home asked Osho if he could give him a meditation to do on the aeroplane. Osho told him to sit in a relaxed position and to watch his breath...]

... but don't change the rhythm of it, just breathe as you normally do. Simply watch, go with it -- breath goes into the belly... the belly comes up. You just go with it. Then for a second it stops... you stop there. Then it goes back, return journey, you come back... then it goes out... wait there for a second.

No need to force it in any way. You are not to do anything; you are just to watch. If even a slight doing comes in, then the watching is disturbed. So be totally a non-doer. And the breath goes on its own; you are not required to do anything.

That's the difference between buddhist breathing and yoga breathing. Buddhist breathing is tremendously beautiful. It is the breathing of a witness -- nothing to be done. Yoga breathing is the breathing of a doer. You have to do something -- inhale deeply, exhale deeply, count, take as much time in breathing, double time in exhaling... then it becomes a doing. The buddhist breathing is simply to watch. And just watching the breathing tranquillises the whole mind and being.

So you do that... and it is simple. Close your eyes and relax, and forget everything outside. Do it for one hour, and then for fifteen minutes stop it. And in those fifteen minutes you can do anything -- you can sing a song, or hum... or anything, but something has to be done. If you go on doing the breathing for more than one hour then it can become heavy. You can do it as much as you like, but with fifteen minutes gap.

If you go on continuously -- because it is such a deep-going method, mm? it is just like drilling a hole in you -- it can become too much. You can go berserk or something in the aeroplane, and that will not be good

[A sannyasin says: I'm going home tomorrow, too. I feel kind of afraid... of people that I want to resolve things with -- family and friends. And I want to bring some of them back with me.]

Remember one thing: that there are things which, if you try to do them consciously, you will fail in. There are a few things that can be done only in a very indirect way, never directly.

For example, if you have seen something, tasted something, then it is very natural that you would like to share it with your friends, your family. But don't be too aggressive about it because that will become a barrier. In fact don't try to convince anybody about it. You simply go there and let them see what has happened to you, mm?

If you become too concerned about them you become nervous. If you are nervous you will become tense. If you become tense you may say that meditation gives silence, but your whole presence will show something else -- that you are tense, nervous, anxious. It will be a self-defeating thing. Don't be worried about them.

If you can carry whatsoever you have felt, that's enough. Just enjoy in their presence. Let them see that you are smiling more, that you can laugh deeply. Let them see that you have become more tranquil and collected and calm. Let them see that you don't react so easily. Let them feel your being -- and that will be their change. They will start asking what has happened. Then too, don't become too aggressive, because whenever you are aggressive the other becomes too defensive -- that's natural.

If you are not aggressive the other is defenceless -- and it is easier to enter in a defenceless person. When he becomes defensive then he starts protecting, arguing, rationalising -- and it is difficult, almost impossible. And particularly with people who have been intimately related to you -- family and friends who have known you from your very childhood. They simply cannot believe that you have changed. That is too

much for their egos. They have not changed in their whole lives -- and you have suddenly changed Something must be wrong -- either you have been hypnotised or you are befooling yourself or you have gone mad. First they will think about these things.

So don't be too concerned about anybody's conversion. Never be a missionary -- that is one of the ugliest things a person can be. Just be yourself, but present yourself in a totally different dimension that they have not known before. And they will see it -- it is something which cannot be hidden.

So simply go, loving... and be more loving, be more friendly, less argumentative. If they ask, then say something; but that too, never say with aggression. Say it with no effort to convert anybody; be humble and polite. Then you will see that a few friends are going to come -- that's how many people come by and by. I never go outside this porch

Carry the message of love -- not in words, but in being. Continue to meditate...

[A sannyasin says: I've done the Primal (Primal Therapy)... and I have a problem with food. Every evening I put things in my stomach and I don't know where to stop. I never feel satiated and then I get very despairing because I know it is not what I want -- to put food in myself.
I think that maybe it is a result of the Primal.]

It can be, because Primal brings up things from the childhood. Don't be worried about it -- it is a good sign. You have been in the Primal, and have moved to the past, to your childhood.

Do two things. One is: eat very slowly, and chew. Count forty times; each bite has to be chewed forty times, not less than that. More you can do but not less. By that time it will be almost liquid -- then drink it. So don't eat -- drink. Let everything become liquid inside the mouth. That will give you more satisfaction, more nourishment -- and with less quantity. The quantity will be reduced to half automatically, because when you have to chew forty times, if you go with the quantity you are eating now, you will take three or four hours. So one gets tired and sleepy

Second thing: in the night before you go to sleep, sit on the bed and for twenty minutes, just in imagination, eat whatsoever you like. Yes! You are allowed as much as you want. But do it exactly as if you are eating, mm? Just visualise the whole thing: take your empty hand to your mouth, take a bite, chew it, taste it, smell it, swallow it. After three or four days you will feel that it has almost become real. And it will give you more satisfaction than your real food, because it is not really the food that you need. You need something else, mm? Food is just a substitute.

So this you do for twenty minutes. If you enjoy and want to do more, you can do more, because it can never do any harm to anybody. And after doing it, just lie in the bed as if you are a small child -- huddled up just like a small child -- as small as you can imagine, mm?...

Within ten days the tendency will go, and you will come out of it very very alive, and very confident about yourself.

[A sannyasin says: In the meditations my mind gets worse and worse and worse... I've been getting really depressed and heavy, and putting myself down.

I've been feeling I want to cry. Then thinking that it was all rubbish and I should do something else -- I should be happy and gay.
Osho checks her energy.]

Look at me... you think you cry, but your cry is not deep. You somehow manage it -- it is not coming from the depth. You may have suppressed it too much; it doesn't touch you at all.

So the first thing to remember is to allow it to happen, and to move into it deeply. Don't say that it is rubbish -- it is not. Your saying that it is rubbish is rubbish. It is one of the real things of life. If you cannot cry deeply, you cannot enjoy; they are in proportion. The more intense your crying, the more will be the intensity of your laughter. If you cannot be really sad, you cannot be gay; it is impossible.

Somehow you manage not to be sad -- that's the trouble. So you are not sad... but you cannot be gay. You have to be sad -- sadness is a catharsis, it is a cleansing process. Crying is tremendously beautiful -- but anybody here can feel that your crying was not coming from the heart. Even you can feel that it is superficial -- it is just from the throat; you are not involved in it....

So just try to remain true to the moment. If you feel afraid, then be afraid -- nothing to worry about. Just tremble like a leaf in a strong wind. What can you do? There is death and every sort of calamity in life,

every sort of misery, and one is afraid -- naturally. There is nothing wrong in it. No need to be brave, no need to perform; no need to show anybody that you are brave. You are full of fear so be afraid. When you feel like crying, cry. When you feel like laughing, laugh... just move with the moment.

It will take a little time to get the hang of it but it will come. And you know, everybody knows, when one is trying to be phoney. It may have become a long-standing habit, that s all.

You are in a certain relationship with anybody?

[Her boyfriend comes forward. He said he felt confused when she started crying. He felt sad, and yet wondered if that was only because he felt he should be. He didn't really know what he felt.]

You do two things: allow her to be real -- because sometimes we don't allow the other. If she wants to be sad, okay -- there is nothing wrong in it, let her. And don't try to force her out of her sadness prematurely; let sadness mature. It is difficult sometimes -- you would like her to laugh and be happy. Who does not want that?

And the second thing: don't show any sympathy when you feel she is being phoney. For example, if she is crying and you feel she is being phoney say, 'This is not going to help, and I am not going to show any sympathy ' You will be helping her. By and by she will understand that being phoney does not pay.

Women become very phoney because they understand the trick of manipulation. Lovers, husbands, children even, they can manipulate by crying -- then they become dominating. You feel compassion and sympathy. Whether you feel it or not, at least you show it, because otherwise it will look inhuman if she is crying and you are not sympathetic. But to be sympathetic when the other is being phoney is very dangerous; you are destroying her soul. It is not compassion -- it is poisoning her.

Whenever you see that she is real, love her as much as you can. Pay her immediately, so her realness becomes an investment and phoniness becomes simply bankruptcy. You understand me?

[The boyfriend says: We used to fight a lot... and she says: It was so tiring.]

If you stopped just because you felt tired, then you will be sad, because then you have not stopped for the right reason -- just 'tired'! Understand that it is futile -- not tiring When you stop because it is tiring you have not understood the point at all. You really still wanted to fight, but because it is tiring you have stopped. No understanding has happened. It is better to fight, and to be happy and tired -- at least you will be true. The truth will be very animalistic, but at least it will be true. And don't try to be angels before time. People who try to be angels before they have any maturity of understanding, fall below animals.

Mature, try to understand. Tiredness is not the question; it is the futility of it, the foolishness, the stupidity of it -- not tiredness. Just the whole thing is nonsense -- and that is not in any condemnatory sense, simply as a fact; it is nonsense. It leads nowhere and is a vicious circle, endless.

But understand it and then it drops -- not that you drop it; it drops of its own accord. Then you have a tremendous release of energy. The same energy which was becoming violent, aggressive, fighting, anger, this and that, is now released. Now the same energy is available to celebrate, to dance, to love.

So this time when you go back, be real....

[To the boyfriend] It is not easy to control a woman! she will find a thousand ways and one to get out of it, don't be worried! Life can be rally such a laughter if you are true. Just the idea gives such beautiful freedom.

So for these months, be really true -- fight, be angry, be sad. Sometimes, it will be too much... but then you will have a few glimpses of beautiful celebration, a few glimpses of laughter. and they are worth it. But they come only when anger is true. When anger is false, laughter is false.

So you just start from anywhere to be true -- because the falseness has not paid. It is time... enough is enough!

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

19 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601195
ShortTitle: WOBBLE04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I find you inaccessible -- as a man. As a force I find you very powerful.]

(laughing) But you can know me only as one. (a pause) I am both.

That is the problem of the human mind: if I am too accessible as man, many things that I can do for you will not be possible. This is how the human mind functions: it takes things for granted, and then the outer becomes the whole and the inner is lost.

It is very considerately that I have become inaccessible. I was very accessible, but then by and by I began to feel that I couldn't help; it became almost impossible to help. For example, if I give you one hour, you talk rubbish. If I give you one minute you say exactly the thing that is needed -- that's how mind functions.

If I am available to you the whole day, I am not available at all. If you have to wait eight days or ten days, that waiting is needed for a certain tuning in yourself; for certain significant problems to arise.

Sometimes I see that if you have a problem and you can come immediately, you will bring me trivia. During the day there are a thousand and one problems arising -- they are not significant, but in the moment they appear significant. If you have to wait just one hour, the problem changes -- then you bring another problem. If you are allowed to bring all your problems you will be in a mess, because you yourself will not be able to know what is needed, what is significant. So this is part of the whole process.

Whenever I feel that you need me I will call you. Don't be worried; leave it to me, mm?

[The sannyasin says he became paranoid during the flashing light, second stage, of the Gourishankar meditation the previous evening.]

Mm, it can create fear... but allow it, and whatsoever happens remain with it. Don't try to change it in any way. The moment you try to change anything you destroy it, and you destroy the beauty of it.

Fear has a beauty of its own... a delicacy and a sensitivity of its own. In fact it is a very subtle aliveness. The word is negative, but the feeling itself is very positive. Only alive processes can be afraid; a dead thing has no fear. Fear is part of being alive, part of being delicate, part of being fragile.

So allow the fear. Tremble with it, let it shake your foundations -- and enjoy it as a deep experience of stirring. Don't take any attitude about fear... in fact, don't call it fear. The moment you have called it fear you have taken an attitude. You have already condemned it; you have already said that it is wrong, that it should not be there. You are already on guard, already escaping, running away. In a very subtle way you have broken yourself away from it. So don't call it fear.

This is one of the most essential things -- to stop calling things names. Just watch the feeling of it, the way it is. Allow it, and don't give it a label -- remain ignorant. Ignorance is a tremendously meditative state. Insist on being ignorant, and don't allow the mind to manipulate. Don't allow the mind to use language and words, labels and categories, because it has a whole process. One thing is associated with another, and it goes on and on and on.

Just simply look -- don't call it fear. Become afraid and tremble -- that is beautiful. Hide in a corner, go under a blanket and tremble. Do what an animal will do if he is afraid. What will a small child do if he is afraid? He will cry. Or a primitive man -- what will he do? He will kneel down and pray to a god -- out of fear.

The primitive man's god is more alive than a philosopher's god, because it arises out of a deep biological need, a fear -- the fear of the unknown, of the emptiness surrounding you; the fear of the vastness of it all; the fear that you are a stranger, and the fear that one day you will not be... the fear of non-being. Only primitive people know that when they are possessed by fear, their hairs will stand on end. Civilised people have completely forgotten the language; it has become simply a metaphor. We think it is just a saying, and not really true. But it actually happens.

If you allow fear to take possession of you, your hair will stand on end. Then for the first time you will know what a beautiful phenomenon fear is. In that turmoil, in that cyclone, you will come to know that there is still a point somewhere within you which is absolutely untouched. And if fear cannot touch it, then death cannot touch it. There is darkness and fear all around, with just a small centre absolutely transcendental to it. Not that you try to be transcendental -- you simply allow the fear to totally take possession -- but suddenly you become aware of the contrast.

So if fear or anger or sadness, or anything whatsoever happens, allow it. Close the doors and be in it, relax in it. Just behave like a small child who has not been trained to label things, who simply lives feelings and has no thoughts about them.

Fear is one of the doors from where one enters into one's being.

It is one of the most repressed things. The whole of humanity, all the world over, can be divided into two types: one is sex-repressive, the other is death-repressive. Either a society suppresses death or it suppresses sex. Whenever a society expresses sex, becomes unafraid of it, untabooed, uninhibited about it, it immediately starts to suppress death -- immediately, because death is the polar opposite. So if you allow sex, death has to be repressed. If you repress sex then there is no fear of death, you can allow it.

In the West, since Freud, sex has been untabooed; now death has become the taboo. And whenever death becomes the taboo, fear becomes the suppressed thing. When sex is taboo, love becomes the suppressed thing. Just like sex and death, love and fear are deeply joined.

If you move deeply in meditation, either fear or love will become the door. If death has been suppressed, then fear will be the door. If sex has been suppressed, then love will be the door. For example, in the eastern civilization where sex has been suppressed, is still suppressed, the first thing the mind faces in meditation is love, a deep upsurge of sex energy, because whatsoever is suppressed, uncoils.

You don't have any suppressions about sex, so fear will uncoil. The suppressed and tabooed thing is death, so you have to be deeply relaxed in allowing it. Once fear is allowed, it will soon become death; you will have to pass through a moment of death. Once sex and death are untabooed, man is free.

These are the two tricks to create bondage for humanity. Once neither of these are there, you are freedom; not that you are free -- you are freedom.

It has been good... allow it more....

Mm, if you allow, there is none. Whatsoever is allowed disappears, because everything exists because of repression. If you repress something, it exists, you give it existence. If you allow it, by and by it disappears.

[A sannyasin said that she hadn't felt like meditating regularly as she didn't feel like putting herself in a structure and making herself do anything.]

It is good not to be in any structure, but you can only enjoy that freedom if you put yourself into a structure, otherwise not. You follow me? To be free of a structure is good, but you can only be free if you are in a structure.

So first be in a structure, and then be free of them. First discipline yourself, and then be out of it -- otherwise you will never know what freedom is. To know freedom, one should live in a prison for a few days -- just as part of a growth process. Then you will really know the taste of it, because it is only through the contrast that it can be known.

So if you listen to me, for one month you will put yourself in a structure. Just follow the whole routine and don't listen to the mind that says to do whatsoever you like. After one month I will make you free... then you will know the taste of freedom, otherwise not.

Licence is not freedom; licence is nothing. But freedom is a great achievement which is attained only

through discipline. It is not only discipline, but it is achieved through discipline.

First one has to come to one's self -- then freedom is beautiful. Then you can be spontaneous and never allow any structure to settle around you. But first be yourself. Your mind is not you, and the spontaneity of your mind is not your spontaneity -- it is a bondage of the mind. And mind itself is a great prison.

So for one month you do all the meditations, and do the next camp completely. And every morning, whether the talk is hindi or english, you have to be there. If it is a hindi talk, simply listen to my sound -- and sometimes it goes deeper than any understanding. Because you cannot understand the language, you have just to listen to the sound... it becomes a meditation. So every morning you have to be there -- no talk is to be missed. And morning and evening, no meditation is to be missed, mm?

Start tomorrow. Tomorrow will be the twentieth, so next twentieth I will make you free! One month be really a prisoner, right? -- and happily, because it is going to give you much!

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

20 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601205
ShortTitle: WOBBLE05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks: How is it possible always to remain centred? There is a tendency to go astray...]

Don't create any conflict about going astray and being centred. Float. If you create a conflict, if you become afraid of going astray, then there is more possibility that you will go astray -- because whatsoever you try to suppress becomes very significant. Whatsoever you try to deny becomes very attractive. So don't create any condemnation of going astray. In fact go with it. If it is happening, allow it to happen; there is nothing wrong in it. There must be something in it, and that's why it is happening. Sometimes even going astray is good.

A man who really wants to remain centred should not be worried about centring. If you worry about it, the very worry itself will never allow you to be centred, because worrying can never be centred -- you need a non-worried mind, an unworried mind. So going astray is good, there is nothing wrong in it.

Stop fighting with existence. Stop all conflict and the idea of conquering -- surrender. And when one surrenders, what can one do? If the mind goes astray, you go; if it doesn't go, that too is okay. Sometimes you will be centred, and sometimes you will not. But deep down you will always remain centred because there is no worry. You follow me? Otherwise everything can become a worry. Then going astray becomes just like a sin one is not to commit -- then the problem is created again.

If Adam was allowed to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge there would have been no problem, but the jewish god wouldn't allow it. It was a small thing, mm? and children are to be forgiven. It was just curiosity -- and God Himself was responsible for the curiosity; He created it in the first place. The moment He said, 'Don't eat from this tree,' He helped Adam to go astray. And when he fell a victim he was thrown out.

Never create any duality within you. If you decide to always be true, then there will be an attraction to be untrue. If you decide to be non-violent, then violence will become the sin. If you decide to be celibate, then sex will become the sin. If you try to be centred, going astray will become a sin -- that's how all religions have become stupidities.

Accept, go astray -- there is nothing wrong in it.

[The sannyasin answers: No, I was not thinking of something wrong in it. In fact what I do -- you know, I do the neti-neti' -- neither this nor that path is right.]

That too can be a subtle denial. That too is trying to keep yourself aloof; not going with the river and still fighting, saying neither this nor that -- neti-neti. But both are good: this too and that too -- both are good, go with them.

Simply relax, be in a let-go, and centring will be a consequence. One can never make it a result, it is a consequence. On a person who is relaxed, centring falls like a shadow. When I say relaxed, I am not saying make relaxation your goal, otherwise you will never be relaxed. If you try to relax you will become tense.

Accept everything. All that happens to you, accept and welcome it. Nothing is wrong, nothing can be wrong -- that should be the basic attitude. Everything is holy -- going astray too. Just float, and centring will come by itself, on its own accord. Don't make any effort. No effort is needed, or only no-effort is needed... And everything is going well.

[A sannyasin says: ... there's a lot of fear .and insecurity since the last Primal Therapy group... in relation to importance and being needed, and my security founded in the ashram... and just not feeling any.]

There is none, and there is no security anywhere. Life is insecure, and there is no ground to it -- it is groundless.

In the very asking, you create the problem: when you ask for security, you become insecure. The more you ask, the more insecure you will be, because insecurity is the very nature of life. If you don't ask for security then you will never be worried by the insecurity. As trees are green, life is insecure. If you start asking that trees should be white then there are problems. The problem is created by you, not by the trees; they are green. And you ask them to be white They cannot do it, they cannot perform in that way.

Life is insecure, love is insecure. We are in emptiness, in tremendous nothingness. And it is good that it is so, otherwise we would be dead. Life can be a security only if you are dead; then everything can be certain.

Underneath a rock there is ground. Underneath a flower there is none; the flower is insecure. A small breeze and the flower may disperse, the petals may fall and disappear. It is a miracle that the flower is there. Life is a miracle -- because there is no reason for it to be. It is simply a miracle that you are, otherwise there is every reason for you not to be.

Maturity comes to you only when you accept this. And not only accept; you start rejoicing in it. Life is insecure -- that means life is free If there is security then there will be bondage; if everything is certain then there will be no freedom. If tomorrow is fixed then there can be security, but you have no freedom. Then you are just like a robot. You have to fulfill certain things that are already predestined.

But tomorrow is beautiful because tomorrow is total freedom. Nobody knows what is going to happen; whether you will be breathing, whether you will be alive at all -- nobody knows. Hence there is beauty, because everything is in a chaos, a challenge, and everything is existing as a possibility.

Don't ask for consolations. If you go on asking, you will remain insecure. Accept insecurity. Then insecurity disappears and you are no longer insecure. It is not a paradox -- it is a simple truth; paradoxical, but absolutely true. Up to now you have existed, so why be worried about tomorrow? If you could exist today, if you could exist yesterday, tomorrow will take care of itself too.
Don't think of the morrow, and move freely.

Just having the understanding, immediately you feel at ease. But that ease is not that of security, that ease is not that of death, that ease is not of the grave. That ease has tremendous chaos in it, but it is still ease, because you are not asking for more so there is no tension. A chaos at ease -- that's how a man should be. When you carry a revolution within you, every moment brings a new world, a new life... every moment becomes a new birth.

You are unnecessarily creating trouble for yourself. You can go on creating it if you like, but one day or other you will have to realise the fact that it is you who is creating the trouble, not life.

Just try not to ask for security. For three weeks live in total insecurity -- and enjoy it. Your worries and your demands about security and certainty are creating barriers so that you cannot have contact, you cannot flow. So drop all that, and for three weeks try a life of insecurity.

[A sannyasin says: I'm blocked in all my relationships with women. There was one time when I was blocked with her, (his girlfriend) and I wanted to leave, to go out.
Today I felt a prisoner in this relationship. I wanted to go out...
But at the same time I want to work with her, to be with her -- there is a contradiction.]

No, if you want to go, go, and escape as far as you can -- run, mm? And when the second idea comes, come back.

There is a need to withdraw and then to come together again; it is a rhythm. It is not a problem at all. You cannot be with a person for twenty-four hours in the same mood. No, when the need is not there, be separate.

A marriage is not something which is against divorce. It is something which is more than divorce. Many divorces happen in a marriage -- every day there are many divorces -- but the marriage survives. It is something more than divorce; it is not against. If you love her, you will overcome the moments when you want to withdraw and go away. They come to everybody, they are natural, so don't create a problem about them. When you don't feel like being together and close, just go away. Because in being close you will feel like a prisoner.

She is not making a prisoner of you -- you are making a prisoner of yourself. When you feel like going away just tell her to excuse you, and go away. She will understand because she has the same problem too. Everybody has the same problem, and we have to be understanding.

Sometimes one feels angry, and sometimes one doesn't feel like loving. There is no problem -- these are simple human moods. You are not super-human... you are trying, but you are not yet, mm? Be human and accept all that is human; in absolute humanity, accept it. You would like to transcend it, but you cannot just jump out of it; it has to be worked out slowly. Maturity will come by and by, through many crises, many conflicts, tensions and nightmares, through many times of going astray. By and by one matures. Life is a crucible.

Live a true and authentic life, mm? So from this moment, she is going to be insecure for three weeks, and you are going to be true. If you really want to touch her, touch, otherwise don't -- because when you don't want to touch, you touch is poisonous. It poisons you, it poisons her. It loses all meaning, and it becomes so dull that it is ugly, nauseous. And the trouble is, if you go on touching her when you don't want to, then even in those rare moments when you want to, your hand will lose the quality of touch. And those moments have to be preserved, they are the salt of life, and for those few moments one lives, so don't destroy them.

When the idea comes to be close to her, to be near her, then be really close. Then you will not feel like a prisoner. You will feel a communion, a beautiful dance, a singing together, an ecstasy. Share your beautiful moments, but there is no need to harass each other by your ugly moments.

Love is one of the most difficult things to attain -- and people think that it is simply available to everyone. It is difficult -- more difficult than meditation, because you can do meditation alone. For love, two are needed. Difficulties are multiplied. She has her difficulties, you have yours, and when you meet they multiply, they criss-cross, and the whole thing becomes a confusion. But one has to grow out of it. Don't be afraid, be brave.... And don't make any problem -- there is none.

Accept the rhythm of life. It is just like night and day: in the day you work, in the night you rest. If you are with her for one or two hours you enjoy it, but then you want to get away because the hunger is gone; one feels satisfied. It is just like you are sitting down at the table, and you go on eating and eating and eating. The food is nourishing up to a point, to a certain limit, but then it creates nausea; if you go on it will make you vomit. The same food which would have become energy, becomes illness.

Remember, the same is true with a human relationship. The love which can become nourishment will become nauseous. When the rhythm is broken, be alert -- leave each other. Remain alone so that you can attain to a certain appetite to be together -- a constant divorce and marriage.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

21 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601215
ShortTitle: WOBBLE06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I am a little homesick. I saw an old friend of mine yesterday, and he brought me all the West, all the remembrances... Sometimes I am very very happy, and there are magic moments. Sometimes I would like to go, to be independent, to go on my way....]

Mm mm, it is natural, and nothing to worry about.

Mind goes on changing from negative to positive, from positive to negative. Those two polarities are as basic to the mind as negative and positive poles to electricity. With one pole, electricity cannot exist -- and mind also cannot exist.

In fact deep down, mind is subtle electricity; it is electrical. That's why the computer can do its work, and sometimes will do it better than the human mind. Mind is just a bio-computer. It has those two polarities and goes on moving.

So the problem is not that sometimes you feel magic moments and sometimes you feel dark moments. The darkness of the dark moments will be proportionate to the magicalness of the magical moments. If you reach to a higher peak in positivity, then the lowest you will touch in your negativity. The higher the reach of the positive, the lower will be the depth of the negative. So the higher you will reach, the deeper abyss you will have to touch.

This has to be understood: if you try not to touch the lower rungs, then higher peaks will disappear. Then you move on plain ground. That's what many people have managed to do; afraid of the depth, they have missed the peaks. One has to take risks. You have to pay for the peak and the price is to be paid by your depth, your low moments. But it is worth it. Even one moment at the peak, the magic moment, is worth a whole life in the darkest depths. If you can touch heaven for one moment, you can be ready to live for the whole of eternity in hell. And it is always proportionate, half/half, fifty/fifty. But if you become afraid of the lower depths, then by and by, indirectly you will become afraid of the peaks too -- because they bring the lower.

Only a rich man knows what poverty is. A poor man cannot know because poverty has to be known in contrast -- and he has no contrast, he cannot relate. A beggar does not know what it is to be a beggar, mm? This looks paradoxical. Because he is a beggar, we think he must know what it is to be a beggar, but he does not know at all. Only when an emperor becomes a beggar does he know. A contrast gives you clarity.

Many people, many -- almost ninety percent -- have decided to live on the plain ground, safe, not taking any risks. They never fall to the depth, they never rise to any heights. Their life is a dull affair, a drab thing, monotonous -- with no peaks, no valleys, no nights, no days. They just live in a grey world, without colours... the rainbow doesn't exist for them. They live a grey life, and by and by they also become grey and mediocre.

Never settle for any mediocrity because that is a sin against life. Never ask that life should be without risk, and never ask for security, because that is asking for death. Live dangerously -- because that is the only way to live.

The greatest danger is to reach to the greatest peaks of God, and to fall to the greatest depths of hell. Become a traveller between these two, unafraid. By and by you will come to understand that there is a transcendence. By and by you will come to know that you are neither the peak nor the depth, neither the peak nor the valley. By and by you will come to know that you are the watcher, the witness. Something in your mind goes to the peak, something in your mind goes to the valley, but something beyond is always there -- just watching, just taking note of it -- and that is you. Mind has polarity, you don't have any polarity -- you are a transcendence.

Remember this word transcendence. You are transcendental: you go beyond both the polarities. Both the polarities are in you but you are neither -- you tower higher than both. Once you become in tune with this transcendence then you walk, not on the plain ground, but between the valleys and the peaks, remaining so balanced that no plain ground can remain as plain as this;

This is something inner; it has nothing to do with the ground. The ground is very high and low, both heaven and hell are there, but you are somewhere far, far away from both. You simply watch the whole game of it, the whole play of consciousness.

Homesickness will arise. It is part of our security, part of our mediocre life. But there is no home. These are just conveniences, just consolations that we create around us to give us a false feeling of security -- because every moment death is coming closer and closer. Every moment the grave is calling, and sooner or later everybody is going to be in the grave. The home is not going to remain a home forever. At the most it is a caravanserai -- you stay for the night, an overnight stay, and by the morning you go.

Life is an eternal journey... there is no home. To understand this homelessness is to understand life. To ask for home is to ask for death... to ask for home is to ask for no change... to ask for home is to ask for mediocre comforts, an easy-going life, moving on the plain ground. But where are you moving? Even if you are moving comfortably, the grave is approaching closer every moment so sooner or later you fall into it. Before you fall into it you have to realise the deathless in you. If that deathlessness is not realised you have missed the whole point of life, you have missed your whole life. One has to start from ABC again.

So there is nothing to be worried about. I am not saying repress those thoughts of homesickness, no. Just take note of them, that they are there. It is natural, don't be worried about them. I can send you back home. When you have understood the homelessness of life, you can go back -- but then there is no home where you can go back to!

The family, the friends, the son, they are all just conveniences, conventions, make-believes -- because everybody is a stranger. Your son is a stranger to you. Just by being a son the strangeness is not lost. If you look into his eyes you will find a stranger you have never known before. We are all strangers. Wherever you move, you are moving with strangers -- there is no homeland. Wherever you are, you are a foreigner; everybody everywhere is unfamiliar, unknown.

You don't know yourself -- how can you know others? You are not even familiar with yourself -- how can you create a family? A family means those who are familiar -- but nobody is familiar. We just go on believing that because it is easy. To create doubt, to enquire, to ask questions, creates difficulties. So we simply go on believing: somebody is a mother, somebody is a father, somebody is a son, somebody is a wife, and we believe that everything is okay, everything is in its place. We have not only placed relations, things in the world, in categories, in pigeon-holes, we have even placed God somewhere there. (looking ceiling-wards) He is there and everything is okay. This is how we create a mental world -- which exists nowhere except in your mind.

Destroy all these projections, because reality has to be encountered. Reality is beautiful and projections are just foolish. Reality has a tremendous beauty in it, and projections are only dreams -- but they are working like screens.

My whole effort with you, and with everybody here, is to make you more and more aware so that you can live with reality as it is. You don't demand that it should be like this or like that -- you simply accept it as it is. You simply live in a let-go. You allow it and move with it -- not thinking of the morrow, not thinking of the future, but living in this moment.

I will send you, but wait a little. When you are ripe and you understand the homelessness, the basic homelessness of man.... Man is a homeless animal. Jesus says, 'Even foxes have holes to hide their head. The son of man has nowhere to put his head.' Man is homelessness. Trees have their roots in the earth, birds have their nests, animals have their fixed way of life, a style, a character. Only man is characterless, styleless, homeless. Only man is a stranger -- but that is the beauty and the glory.

Nothing is wrong in it. It gives you a real life of challenge; a life of rebellion, a life which is mutating every moment. Every moment one dies, and every moment one is born again.

Just wait and relax, and watch these moments in the mind; don't be concerned too much. Yes, memories will come: mind will have nostalgia and think of the past, will create golden auras around the past, and will think of the future. But these are the traps -- that's how the present is lost. Just this moment is true. The past is no more, the future is yet to be. Don't move in these dead and unborn things. Be here, so one day wherever you are, you can be there. If you go right now... and you can go, because I never force anybody to do anything. If you feel like going, you go. But then you will start thinking of Poona, because this mind

which keeps thinking of the past is bound to think of Poona. Then there you will feel uncomfortable, and you will start thinking of coming back.

I will send you when you have learned how to be wherever you are: in Poona, Italy, it doesn't matter. But one has to know the knack of being in the present. And wherever you are, I am there, so there is no need to be physically close. Then a new door opens, a new dimension which knows no space and no time, and you can be as much present to me there, and I to you, as I am here. Then we have an inner tuning... but first you have to be tuned with the present.

So just watch and be a witness. Just take note, that's all. Don't get involved with the mind, don't get identified; remain aloof, a watcher.

And I can see that things are happening.... Much more is possible if this being too much in the mind stops -- because this is wasting energy, this distracts your energy.

So just watch, and after a few more days, and when I feel that you are ready, that you have forgotten the home completely, suddenly one day I will send you.

[A sannyasin says: Feels... Like an evasion, whatever I am trying to say. So I've nothing to say]

Right, that too is true... because it is always something deeper that you cannot say, so whatsoever you say will always look like an evasion. If you don't say anything, you will wonder why you didn't. If you do say something, you will feel that what you said was not the point, that there was something else you wanted to say.

Keep quiet -- there is nothing wrong in it. Just remain silent... and that which you want to share, I can hear without you even saying it. So don't be worried about it, mm? But whenever you feel that now words are coming, say them. Or if sometimes you want to enjoy an evasion, that too -- nothing wrong in it. But do it consciously....

Do it consciously next time. Be conscious that you are evading, but that you have to evade, and let us see what comes up, mm? Or this time you will try?

[The sannyasin answers: part of this evasive feeling is that I feel phoney, untrue.]

That's good, mm? that's good. The one who feels phoney is not phoney, and the part that feels untrue is not untrue. So find more and more shelter in that part, nourish that part.

When you want something to grow, nourish it, be attentive to it, care about it. When you want something not to grow, just keep your back towards it -- and it dies of its own accord. Just like a plant that is neglected not watered, it withers away and dies by itself.

So don't be worried about the phoney part. Just look at the part that says not to be phoney, and nourish that part. Rejoice in it, bring it more and more to the light -- and watch. Whenever you see something that is phoney, just put it aside. For example, you were just going to smile, then suddenly you realise that it was phoney. Stop, even in the middle of the smile; relax your lips, and ask the person to excuse you. Tell them it was a phoney smile, and you are sorry. If a real smile comes then it is okay; if it doesn't then that is also okay. What can you do? -- if it comes it comes; if it doesn't come it doesn't. One cannot force it.

The whole phoniness arises in life because we have been taught to do things which cannot be done. You understand? This is the whole mechanism of phoniness. You were a child and your mother said, 'Love me, I am your mother.' How can a child love? If love arises, it arises; if not, not -- what can the child do? The child feels helpless. How to love this mother? She is a mother, and a mother has to be loved; it is a role to be fulfilled, a duty to be carried. What can the child do? He can pretend, at the most he can pretend -- and by and by he learns the trick of pretensions. Then he smiles when he looks at the mother. She is a mother, one has to smile. By and by he completely forgets what to be natural is. The whole society expects you to do this and that -- respect this man because he is your teacher, respect that man because he is your boss.

I'm not saying to just get out of the social formalities. I am saying be watchful, and if you have to be false, be it consciously. Knowing that this is your boss and you have to smile, smile consciously, knowing well that it is phoney. Let the boss be deceived; you should not be deceived by your smile -- that's the point. If you smile unconsciously, the boss may not be deceived, because it is difficult to deceive bosses -- but you may be deceived. You may think how respectful you were. You will pat yourself on the back and think you were perfectly good, such a good boy -- but there you are missing.

So if sometimes you think it is necessary -- because it may be necessary: life is complex and you are not

alone; there are many things that you have to do, because the whole society exists on phoniness -- then be phoney consciously. But in your relationships where you can be true, don't allow phoniness. With Sheela (his wife, who was sitting beside him) there is no need to be phoney, because that is not a social relationship. But there too it enters, and then you don't have any world where you can be true -- not even in love. Even there you have to watch and see and do things.

So if it is possible in your love relationship, in your friendships, be true. I am not saying to hurt people. I am simply saying don't deceive yourself. If you see that being true will hurt somebody, then don't be true. Because your truth is yours -- you need not hurt anybody. If a phoney smile can become a lubricant, let it be so. But when you are in an authentic relationship then be true. And even if that is not possible, then at least when you are sitting alone in your room, don't be phoney.

I know people who are phoney there too; they sit in their drawing rooms as if somebody else is present, and they behave in a correct manner. Even in their bathrooms many people are afraid to be true. The mannerism has gone so deep that you cannot put it aside. Mannerisms should be like clothing: you undress, so unmanner also; become uncivil, become wild again. At least for a few moments when you are alone be true.

Then by and by the boundaries will go on becoming wider and wider and wider -- and a day comes when a person is simply true.

[A sannyasin says: When I'm away from Poona I feel off-centre... I want to be clearly centred all the time.]

Just wait a little, and don't be in a hurry, mm?

Be thankful that even in Poona you are it, at the centre. Don't complain that you are not centred outside Poona. By and by you will become capable, mm?

It happens in the beginning. When you are close to me you start moving with me. When you go away, you again take your reins in your hands -- and your reins are shaky, you cannot depend on them yet. Soon you will be able to. It is just like when a small child starts walking, mm? When the father or mother is holding his hands he walks perfectly well and with confidence -- so he doesn't fall. Then he wants to let go of the hand because he feels that now he doesn't need to be dependent -- and then he immediately falls over because he is on his own, and he wavers. That is natural, mm?

Don't be in a hurry to leave go of my hand. When you are ready I will leave myself, mm? Mm, good.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

22 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601225
ShortTitle: WOBBLE07
Audio: No
Video: No

Vasant means spring and prem means love, mm?

Remember always that love is going to be your path. So become a spring of love inside, more and more. Just be one, make it part of your being. If you look, look with deep love in your eyes. If you touch, touch with deep love, with great sensitivity. Listening to somebody, listen with deep love, sympathy, compassion. Move in such a way that love becomes your milieu, surrounds you like an aura -- and soon you will feel

great changes coming to you.

[Vasant said she had been doing psychotherapy... she had 'disintegrated a lot'.]

Now you will have to be integrated! One has to be disintegrated many times to be integrated again on a higher plane. One disappears from one plane to appear on another. The disappearances are needed, because unless you disappear from one plane you cannot appear on another; you have to die on one plane to be reborn on another. But again, one is not to rest there, be stuck there. One has to be disintegrated again to be integrated once more -- and this goes on and on ad infinitum.

There is no final goal to life. Life is goal-less... and that is the beauty of it! If there were a goal, things would not be so beautiful, because one day you would come to the very end, and then everything after that would be just boring. There would be repetition, repetition, repetition; the same monotonous state would continue -- and life abhors monotony. It goes on creating new goals -- because it has none. Once you attain to a certain state then life gives you another goal. The horizon goes on and on running in front of you; you never reach it, you are always on the way -- always reaching, just reaching. And if you understand that, then the whole tension of the mind disappears, because the tension is to seek a goal, to arrive somewhere.

Mind is continuously hankering for arrival, and life is a continuous departure and arrival again -- but arriving just to depart once more. There is no finality to it. It is never perfect, and that's its perfection. It is a dynamic process, not a dead, static thing. Life is not stagnant -- it is flowing and flowing... and there is no other shore. Once you understand this you start enjoying the journey itself. Each step is a goal, and there is no goal. This understanding, once it settles deep into your inner core, relaxes you. Then there is no tension because there is nowhere to go, so you cannot go astray.

If there is a goal, there is the fear of going astray. If there is a goal, there is the fear of failure. You cannot be a failure! Life does not allow any failure. And because there is no goal you cannot be frustrated. If you feel frustrated it is because of your mental goal that you have imposed on life. By the time you have reached your goa!, the life has left it... just a dead shell of the ideals and the goals remain -- and you are frustrated again. The frustration is created by you.

Once you understand that life is never going to be goal-confined, goal-oriented, then you flow in all directions with no fear. Because there is no failure, there is no success either -- and then there is no frustration. Then each moment becomes an intrinsic moment in itself; not that it is leading somewhere, not that it has to be used as a means to some end -- it has intrinsic value. Each moment is a diamond, and you go from one diamond to another -- but there is no finality to anything. Life remains alive... there is no death. Finality means death, perfection means death, goal means death. Life knows no death -- it goes on changing its forms, shapes. It is an infinity, but to no purpose.

So just be in the moment... and be loving -- because that is the only way to enjoy the moment.

People who are goal-oriented are always against love, remember. Mind is always against love because love seems to delay the goal. Love says to enjoy this moment, herenow... rejoice in it, dance in it, dance to orgasm! Love gives you momentary goals, and the mind says that this is a disturbance, a distraction; you are going away from your goal. The mind says persist in one direction, go like an arrow, one-pointed, moving towards the target. And love says there is nowhere to go... in fact there is no motivation to go anywhere... just to be here, just to be here, just to be here.

So I give you this name Prem Vasant, spring of love, with this significance, this poetry, which has to be remembered: that life is goal-less, and that you are free, unconfined. There is no fear of failure... you cannot disappoint me. Whatsoever you do, I will say, 'Good, perfectly good!'

And that is what the whole of life is saying: whatsoever you do, perfectly good! It goes on saying good! to the trees, beautiful! to the animals... even to the rocks, life goes on saying perfectly good!

In the bible, in the old testament, it says that God created the world, and He looked at it and He said, 'It is good.' That's beautiful... that must have been so. If God someday created the world, if there is a God, He must have said it's good! Mm?

[The Tathata group which was present at darshan. The group leader said he had enjoyed the group very much. He felt spent now, having put himself into the group as much as he could. He was following Osho's suggestion of being silent and having a diet of just fruit juices for the two days following each group, and he felt it was perfect for him.]

Always make it a point while working in the group to put yourself into it totally, not to hold anything -- as if this is going to be your last group.

One should always work that way... that is the only way to be creative. If you are painting a picture, paint as if you are going to die, and this will be the last picture you do. Gather together all your energies, all that you know, all that you have experienced, all that you have loved and lived. Put it together in essence, because this will be a testament. This painting will be a testament of your whole life's judgement.

And this is so with small things too. If you are drinking a cup of tea, drink it as though it is going to be the last. Taste it totally... in deep reverence and silence and prayer.

When you paint you are working on canvas, you are working with a dead thing. But when you are working with people you are working on God. You are in a temple; you are with the holiest, the highest evolution that has happened. In man, earth has become unearthly, the miracle has happened. Man is just dust, but something of the divine has happened into the earth... dust and yet not just dust.

So treat each human being as a god, not less than that; more is good, but not less than that. Bring your total energy to it, and then each experience will be a total explosion for you.

After the group, for two days have a good rest, remain silent and don't talk. Be on juice, very light things. Touch one polarity through activity. Go as far as you can go, as far as human limits allow, the furthest possible. Then relax and let the energy move inwards. The farther you go, the farther in you will be able to come in your silence; it will always be proportionate. These are the two polarities -- between them is the whole rhythm of life, the whole song, the whole dance.

And while you are passive, watch what is happening: silence... more silence... more silence. A point comes where you almost disappear -- only silence remains, becomes even heavy. There are moments it even becomes unbearable, too much -- but allow it.

By and by you will become capable of bearing more. And the more capable you become, the more will be happening; it always happens according to your capacity. And never complain -- life always gives you whatsoever you have earned. There is no injustice in existence; it is absolutely just.

[A group participant said that he was always in control even when doing dynamic meditation or making love to his girlfriend.]

Doing won't help, because it will be under your control but something not like doing is needed; something totally different -- like being possessed.

Next time you make love do humming together, or dance, shriek, go wild, jump around, jog in the room, do absurd things. Do anything that has no pattern and no past. Don't take the same posture that you have been taking before -- change it. If you have been on top, don't be; let your lady be on top. If you are always making love in darkness, then make love in the day. Just change the whole pattern topsy-turvy, a chaos, and then suddenly the mind is out of... the mind cannot understand what is happening. The mind is incapable of dealing with anything new. It will say this is foolish and what stupid things you are doing.

Don't listen to the mind -- because this mind is in control. You have to do something that is diametrically opposite to it. Start making faces, and tell your lady to close her eyes, (a chuckle) she may get scared!

While making love breathe as deeply as possible... because if you want to control yourself, the basic control is the breath, and through breath, sex is controlled. Breathe deeply like an animal -- shriek, utter sounds, go wild -- and the control will be lost.

Once the control is lost you are in a totally different dimension. A totally different world suddenly opens its doors, is available to you. If it happens in love then it will be very easy in meditation. If it happens in meditation then it will be easy in love -- they are related.

So whenever it happens, it helps. You try, mm?

[Another group participant says: I feel very good, but I felt uncomfortable during the group. I think I had a delayed reaction to it, and it crystallised some things that were happening in meditation. I was feeling in a kind of negative mood when it finished.]

A reaction can be delayed, sometimes by days or even weeks, because we have a very complex being.

There is the body which functions on its own. It doesn't care about your mind; it is not very aware of it, and cannot be. It goes on its own autonomous system. It works on its own, and it has to, because if it listens

to the mind then everything will be disturbed. You eat -- then the body goes on digesting. Whether you sleep, walk, talk; whether you are happy or unhappy, the body goes on digesting. It has to work: blood has to circulate, breathing has to come and go, a thousand and one chemical things continue.

Then there is your mind. It has its own autonomous world, it moves in its own circles. Even when you are meditating it goes on doing things. Then there is your heart, the emotive centre. So these are the three basic centres -- the heart, the emotive centre, the mind, the thinking centre, and your body, the centre for all motion, all activity.

When you work on your body and something happens there, it may take days for the mind to take note of it, because its first tendency is not to take note. It may be just a passing thing, so why worry... but if it insists, if it goes on knocking on the head, the mind starts taking note of it. If something happens in the mind, the body will not take note of it -- it may be just a mood, it may not be anything essential -- but if the mind goes on deepening and deepening it, then one day the body takes note of it; then suddenly there is a bridge and the recognition arises. The same is with the heart -- and when all three meet on one point there is recognition. Sometimes the meeting may not happen for months. I have seen people who have lived for years before they become aware that something has happened, but by that time they have forgotten the cause of it -- so much time has passed.

So there are delayed results, and the discomfort may be because you are trying to correlate, to adjust between these three angles of your being so a centre arises. An integrated feeling arises which is of the heart and the body and the mind, to which all contribute, and which is something which doesn't belong to anyone; it belongs to all. It surrounds your whole being like a glow. It takes time... but it has been good.

Whatsoever you are feeling, nourish it, cherish it, and help it to continue in you.

[Another group participant said he had enjoyed it and had liked being alone after it had finished.]

After intense activity one needs to be completely in solitude; not doing anything, just being. If you miss that opportunity then the whole point of the group is lost, because the group simply creates a situation, brings a climax. It is just like sexual orgasm: it brings you to a climax, to a tense state, to the very ultimate possibility in you. Then everything relaxes; then you come back and settle again. This coming back, this returning home, is the most beautiful process.

But this is possible only if you have been really in the active part. The problem arises if while people are doing it they start thinking of rest, start thinking that activity is useless and that they would like to be alone -- then everything is disturbed. But if you have done the process truly and authentically it will have led you to a peak. Then you will come back; you will fall in the valley like a dry leaf... just falling slowly... and then you will settle and go into sleep.

[The participant replies: I feel I have to take it on trust that I am doing things totally, because I am always doubtful about that.]

No, you just trust, because that doubt is useless. Do whatsoever you can -- whether it is total or not, who knows? You just go on doing -- and the more you do, the more total it will become. It is never total in a sense because more is always possible. You could have done more -- but don't make it a problem.

[A sannyasin said that all her friends seem so surrendered and: I feel so rebellious! After the last darshan when you told me what to do, I just spent the whole time saying, 'No, I'm not going to do any of that.'...

Also... with the meditations in the camp, I like the dynamic a lot, it's very powerful for me, but I hate it early in the morning, getting up that early. It just wipes me out for the rest of the day.]

It always happens that you hate the same thing that you love. The morning is not the question... whenever you love something, you hate it too. You will find excuses as to why you hate, but they are not relevant, mm?

For every love we have to pay. If you love it, you have to continue in the morning...

And never let your hate decide anything. Knowing well there is hate, always let love decide. I'm not saying suppress, no; but never let it decide. Let it be there, let it have a secondary place. Accept it, but never let it be decisive.

Neglect it and it dies of its own accord. Pay more attention to love, and just let love decide. Sooner or

later, love will take possession of your whole being, and there will be no place left for hate.
There is an anecdote about one mystic woman's life, Rabiya-el-Adavia.

She was a mohammedan mystic and one of the greatest women ever. In the koran there is a sentence saying hate the devil and love God. Rabiya crossed it out, corrected the koran -- which no mohammedan can even think of; it would be a sacrilege.

Another mystic once came to stay with Rabiya. He asked for a copy of the koran for his morning prayers, and Rabiya gave him her own copy. When he came across the correction he was mad. He said, 'Who has destroyed your koran. Haven't you looked inside it? Somebody has corrected it! This is not possible; Mohammed's word cannot be corrected!'

Mohammedans believe Mohammed is the last prophet. They call him the seal of the prophets: now there is no longer a possibility of any new prophecy, he is the last of the prophets. There have been others before him, but there will be no more after him -- the last message from God has arrived.

Rabiya said, 'Nobody has corrected it. It is me. I corrected it because it became impossible to tolerate that passage. I love God, and I love Him so much that in the beginning the hate for the devil continued to hang around like a shadow, just on the fringe. But as my love grew, as it became more and more intense, just like intense sunlight, the shadow disappeared.

'In my whole being there is no possibility of hating. Even if the devil comes I will have to offer my love, because I cannot offer anything else... there is nothing left. How can you see through the eyes of love if someone is a devil? He will be a god to me, because only God exists for love. So I had to correct the sentence, because it became intolerable; it didn't fit with my experience. I followed the koran in loving God, but then I have to correct it in not hating the devil.'

Just let it hang around you -- not only about meditation, but about anything. Mind always has the opposite hidden behind it. You love the same person you hate. You respect the same person that you rebel against. The moment you say no to me, you have already said yes -- otherwise a no is meaningless. When you say yes, no becomes meaningful. That is why no by itself becomes impotent; it carries its meaning only through yes. But don't pay any attention to no. Let it hang there -- there is nothing to worry about. It has no power, it has only borrowed light.

Just pay attention to yes. If I say a hundred things to you and to ninety-nine you want to say no, forget about those ninety-nine. The one you want to say yes to, remember. From the back door you will see that those ninety-nine are coming; because they are related, and if one enters, they all enter.

But everybody feels like that in the beginning, and in fact it should be so -- but don't pay much attention to it. Don't make it a trip, otherwise it can become a destructive thing.

[A sannyasin asks: When I was ten years old... I was laughing uncontrollably, and my father hit me for it. Now I feel I cant laugh totally... Can you teach me how to laugh properly?...
I've done a lot of crying since I've been with you.... It tears me apart sometimes.]

You do one thing. In the morning, early, before you have eaten anything, drink almost a bucketful of water -- lukewarm with salt in it. Go on drinking it and do it fast, otherwise you will not be able to drink much. (much laughter from the group) Then just bend down and gargle so the water will flow back. It will be a vomiting of the water -- and it will clean your passage. Nothing else is needed. The hit has made a block in the passage so that whenever you want to laugh, that stops it.

In Yoga, this is a necessary procedure to be followed. They call it a 'necessary purification'. It purifies tremendously, and it gives a very clean passage -- all the blocks dissolve. You will enjoy it and you will feel the cleanness all day. The laughter and the tears, and even your speaking, will come from the very deep centre.

Just do it for ten days and then tell me. Do it for ten days and you will have the best laugh around!

[A sannyasin says: There is a fear about the girl I am with. I am afraid to lose her... and that wont allow me to have a deep relationship....
Maybe I'm afraid to be alone, something like that.]

No, don't be afraid, move deeper. It will happen because the more you become centred, the more relaxed you become, the more possibility there is to enter into a relationship deeply.

In fact it is you who goes into a relationship. If you are not there, tense, crippled, worried and

fragmented, who is going to go deep? Because of our fragmentedness, we are really afraid of getting deeper into a relationship, into deep layers, because then our reality will be revealed. Then you will have to open your heart, and your heart is just fragments. There is not one man inside you -- you are a crowd. If you really love a woman and you open your heart, she will think you are a public, not a person -- that is the fear.

That's why people go on having casual affairs. They don't want to go deep; just hit-and-run, just touching the surface and escaping before anything becomes a commitment. Then you can only have sex, and that too, impoverished. It is just superficial. Only boundaries meet, but that is not love at all... maybe a body release, a catharsis, but not more than that.

The fear is that now you want to go deeper; it is not that the girl may be lost. You are afraid and hesitant. We can have our masks easily if the relationship is not very close, very intimate -- the social faces function well. Then when you smile there is no need really for you to smile, just the mask smiles.

If you really want to go deep then there are dangers. You will have to go naked -- and naked means with all the problems inside known to the other. When you cannot have an image, your reality will be open and vulnerable, and that creates fear. But we go on deceiving ourselves and saying we are not afraid of that, we are afraid that the girl may leave. That is not the fear. In fact deep down you may be wanting the girl to leave you so there is no trouble about going deeper into a relationship.

Go deeper. Nobody is hindering the path. These groups and meditations are going to help you, and soon you will be able to. If you are there, then you can always find someone to love. If you are not there somebody else may be there but that will only be physical presence, and of no use, because you remain alone.

Go and watch couples, people married for years: they live a lonely life, and they live alone. They have never been together, and they have learned all sorts of tricks about how to avoid each other, how to escape the other. The husband says, 'I love you,' and kisses the wife and everything, but these are just to keep away, not to go deep.

Don't be afraid, I am here... you just take the jump!

[A group participant says: It seemed so matter of fact. I talked with my mother and my brother, and I didn't cry or feel flooded with love....

The group assistant said: he was very total.]

Yes, he is very sincere and total. Because of that sincerity and totality, one attains to a certain aloofness.

Don't be worried that you were not crying, because that is not the only way to cry, and not the deepest way either. When there is really crying, tears disappear; they cannot contain it. When you are really sad, it is so matter of fact that you can't believe it.

If a friend dies, the person who cries and weeps has not been really shocked. In fact this crying and weeping is a way to get rid of the memory; it is a way to tackle the situation, to come back to the old state of affairs. Then the wound heals and one goes back; it is a way of the world.

If you are really shocked and death has touched you, you will not cry. Even if you want to cry you will find that nothing is coming, you have become like a desert. You will go through all the movements that are expected, but they will be just empty gestures; you will remain distant and aloof.

People may misunderstand you; they may think that you are not shocked because you are not crying. You yourself may misunderstand your state. You will say, 'What has happened to me? A dear and beloved friend has died, and I am not even crying.' You may start feeling repentance and guilt.

When you are really sincere and authentic, tears disappear, crying disappears. When you are not authentic and sincere then there are false tears. Midway between the insincere world of pretensions and the real world of sincerity and totality -- just in the middle -- there are real tears. On the surface, people cry just for show -- they are not concerned. Then you go deeper, and a point comes when you really cry; you are concerned. If you go still deeper, a point comes when crying disappears -- because it is pointless. One becomes distant and aloof.

Western psychology is still at the mid-point, and that is why all western methods emphasise being true about all your emotions: cry, laugh, hate, love -- act them out. But the eastern psychology has long ago touched the third layer, the deepest, the rock bottom of it all -- and that is just to be a witness.

So don't make it a problem; just be a witness. First drop false feelings so that real feelings can arise. Then become a witness of the real feelings too, so that they also disappear and one is left in absolute austerity and solitude, in aloneness.

You cannot imagine the beauty of that aloneness... but by and by it is going to happen.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

23 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601235	
ShortTitle: WOBBLE08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[The Aum Marathon group leader, said about the group: ... it was... fantastic.

I kept leaving the door to the group room open so you wouldn't have any trouble coming in!

I think what happened is that last time, in the last darshan when you said like, that we're all your family... I figured I'm your family too, and therefore the group is my family and I have a right to say that. So I went in with that attitude, and it was just... beautiful.]

(with a laugh) It becomes .... Everything depends on the attitude.

If you take it as a family it is a totally different thing. The distinction and the division and the separation between the leader and the led disappears, and more love becomes possible.

Therapy is a function of love. In fact if the doctor loves the patient, healing happens; it is not a function of medicine or technological knowledge. They are secondary. They may be of help, but they are not essential. The essential thing is love. If the doctor loves the patient, prays for him, thinks of him, a deep welling of energy happens in himself for the welfare and well-being of the patient. He becomes a blessing, and out of that blessing, healing happens.

If you love, you will see that people are growing around you. Without much effort much happens. Without love you have to make much effort and nothing much happens. Then there is much ado about nothing.

So just drop yourself completely in love . . . forget yourself completely, and then you will never be tired. This time you aren't tired, but last time you were. Last time it was as though you had been passing through a very difficult phase, a struggle; as if there was a constant fight between you and the group; as if you were trying to prove something and the group was trying to prove something else.

Now you are relaxed, and next time you will be more relaxed. When you are relaxed you can help others to relax -- there is no other way. If you are tense, you help others to be tense, because people have learned from their childhood only one thing, and that is how to imitate -- and that has become unconscious. They simply imitate, so if you are tense, they will become tense. If you love, they will be in love. If you are not trying to perform, prove anything, they will not try to either. They will be true and flowing, and they will be more easily available. If you are not trying to lead them, they will be ready to be led... and when out of their own will they surrender, surrender has a beauty. Then it is a different flowering, not of this world, unearthly.

So make it more and more like a small family -- everyone related, and everyone trying to help everyone else. In fact we are all in the same plight, in the same boat -- and the boat is sinking. It is not a question of saving anyone in particular -- it is to save us. You are also in the same boat, so it is not just a question of saving them.

Never think in terms of they and them; always think in terms of us and we. When I say that it is a family, I mean us. They, them, don't exist. Merge more and more, and you will see that when you are ready

to merge, you take one step and the group can take a thousand and one steps towards you. And the whole thing becomes so easy. Love makes everything so easy, because love knows no differences.

[Another sannyasin, who did the group, said she was still troubled by a tension that she felt to be in her neck, and a little in her upper arms.
Osho checked her energy.]

Good... but you have to allow more; you are controlling.

It seems that aU your life you have been controlling, not allowing things to go wild; afraid of being wild. It is natural, that is how everybody is brought up.

My whole work is to destroy you completely so that the new becomes possible, because only when you vacate yourself is there space available for the new to come. Once you stop controlling you are possessed by something greater than you. And the fear of being possessed creates the trouble.

People become afraid of love, because in love you are possessed. People become afraid of meditation too. They become afraid of anything that goes deeper than their control, beyond their control. Life is beyond your control. You can enjoy it but you cannot control it. You can live it, but you cannot control it. You can dance it, but you cannot control it. It controls you.

Ordinarily we say that we breathe, and that's not true -- life breathes us. But we go on thinking ourselves as doers, and that creates the trouble.
You just sit here. You come here Asseema.
(addresses Gatha again) See how energy can be uncontrolled and wild.

(addressing Asseema) Just sit and close your eyes. Raise your hands and allow your energy to go wild.

[Asseema, a sannyasin who had just returned to Poona after several months away, sat in front of Osho as instructed. For a minute or two she was quite still, then a trembling of energy spread through her body and steadily built up to become an almost violent, thrashing movement. Her body jerked and trembled while grunts and groans were heard. The movement rose to a peak, and then fell away to a long slow 'aaahhh'...]

You have not been far away from me... you have been continually close. Good, come back, come back in control.

(addressing Gatha) Mm this way you have to allow, and then much will be possible. Energy is coming up and somehow you are controlling it. And this is the centre from where the control starts. Below it is the unconscious mind; above it, the conscious mind. This is the centre just in the middle, so a little control is possible there.

Drop the control and then suddenly the energy will have an upsurge, a breakthrough. It will penetrate like a sharp knife, and may even be painful the first time it penetrates you.

But then everything becomes so beautiful. Life is so tremendously beautiful. One has only to allow, and it is there just waiting for you, just for the asking.

[Another groupparticipant: I learned a lot about my control. I control, and I find it very hard to let go. Today I've just been digesting that.]

Don't get back into the old habit of controlling yourself. Once you become controlled, too controlled, you don't allow life to happen to you. You have too many conditions, and life cannot fulfill any.

Life happens to you only when you are unconditionally accepting it; when you are ready to welcome it whatsoever shape it comes in, in whatsoever form it takes. But a man who has too much control is always asking life to come in a certain form, fulfilling certain conditions -- and life doesn't bother; it just passes these people by the side. They remain almost dead, vegetating.

The sooner you break out of the confinement of control the better, because all control is from the mind. And you are greater than the mind. So a small part is trying to dominate, trying to dictate. Life goes on moving and you are left far behind, and then you are frustrated. The logic of the mind is such that it says, 'Look, you didn't control well, that's why you missed, so control more.'

The truth is just the opposite: people miss because of too much control. Be like a wild river, and much, much that you cannot even dream, cannot even imagine, cannot even hope, is available just by the corner, just within reach. But open your hand; don't go on living the life of a fist, because that is the life of control.

Live a life of open hand. The whole sky is available, don't settle for less. Never settle for less. The whole sky, the whole sky is our birthright... to fly to the farthest corners of existence, and to enjoy and delight and celebrate all that life has given.

So if an insight has come, keep hold of that thread so that it doesn't slip out of the hand.

[Another groupmember says: The group more or less summed up what I am by the name they gave me... in the last darshan when I played the guitar for you, you brought it out too... they gave me the name 'bullshit.']

No, they simply exaggerated. A little you have... chickenshit! (gales of laughter)

[Another participant says: I felt really alive today.... I felt angry and happy, sad and crying.]

When you really become alive, everything becomes alive: love, hate, anger, sadness -- everything, because they are all your facets.

People have been trying to choose that only good things should be alive, and bad things -- whatsoever they call bad -- should be forced to die. In this absurd effort everything has died. People think that when all unhappiness, jealousy, possessiveness, has been dropped, you will be more happy, more loving -- but just the reverse happens.

When all these things have been repressed, your love, your happiness, has also been repressed, because man is a totality, individual -- that's why we call him individual. You cannot divide him. If you try to kill one thing, the poison spreads all over. It is just as if you inject poison into my hand. It cannot remain in the hand because blood is circulating all over; within seconds the whole body will be poisoned. If you hurt my feet, it is not only that you hurt my feet, you hurt me.

We are undivided, and the whole absurd effort of the centuries has been this: to cut man to pieces -- to welcome a few things and to condemn a few things, to call a few things sins and to call a few things virtues. Virtues have to be nourished, strengthened, and the sins have to be completely uprooted. In this effort, the whole of man has become dead.

So for the first time when you become alive again, everything will become alive. So don't be afraid, because the fear will come soon. More anger will come, more hate will come, and you will wonder what is happening,.because they are parts. The more intense your love, the more intense will become your hate. In fact you will become intense, that's all, so whatsoever you do will be intense. If you hate somebody you will really hate; if you love you will really love.

Right now man lives in such a way that he is never intense. He loves only so-so, lukewarm; he hates so-so, lukewarm. There is not much difference between the enemy and the friend -- both are lukewarm. When you really become alive, polarities exist with infinite tension in them -- hate and love, and both alive. You feel torn apart. . . and that's why man has become afraid.

So if you have touched that layer, don't become afraid, allow it. This is the beginning, and in the beginning everything will explode, and everything will become alive. Go on living them unafraid. Live them, and if you live them really, by and by you will see a new change coming. Love and hate will become moods, and you will start feeling that you are far beyond both. And then the witnessing self arises.

First a man has to become alive, and then a man has to become a witness. Only when you are alive can you become a witness. How can you become a witness when things are dead? Of what will you become a witness?

There is nothing -- just an emptiness, an impotence surrounds you, nothing worthwhile.

Now your anger will be alive, fiery, and your love will be intense, will have a romance in it. Everything will be at the peak, and nothing will be lukewarm. So first you will be as if thrown in a chaos; enjoy it, enjoy the chaos.

All your structured life will disappear. The patterns won't be able to contain you, you will become bigger and bigger. You will find yourself more and more naked because your clothes won't fit, and you will be growing so fast that you cannot manage to change your clothes.

A real man is always naked -- naked in the sense that by the time the clothes are ready he has grown. But if you dare, soon you will find that only nakedness is beautiful because we hide that which we know or feel is ugly; we hide the ugly. So thrown into the chaos, the next possibility opens. You have become alive like an animal, and only by becoming alive like an animal the door opens to become an angel, to become

divine.

To become God, one has to pass through animality. Nobody else will say this to you. They have been teaching that you have to kill your animal, then you become God. But that God is dead, that God will stink of death. Go into your churches -- you will find death, not God.

First become alive like an animal -- chaotic with tremendous possibilities exploding, a volcano in action. Then by and by you will see that you are rising higher than your moods: you are rising higher than your hate, you are rising higher than your love. Life is so powerful, and once it is alive it goes on and on, higher and higher, and nothing can contain it.

In fact skies are not big enough to contain a single man. If he really rises higher and higher there is no limit to it. There are climaxes and climaxes, but no climax. . . peaks and peaks, but no final peak. So allow it and enjoy it. There may be many troubles, many anxieties -- they too have to be accepted. And don't go back; don't try to hide again in the old structures. Be angry, and suffer; love and suffer; hate and suffer. If you remain alive, soon the witnessing self arises.

So the first effort of meditation is to make you alive, and the second effort is to make you a witness. Then you can be thrown on your own. You have become a star on your own.

[Another participant says: ... The group was a nightmare and a torture.]

It has to be that way! The group is a nightmare because it brings all your nightmares to the surface. It has to be a nightmare. All the groupleaders are there just to facilitate the process -- they are just there to help you so you don't become discouraged.

The nightmare is within you, but you are hiding it so deep that you may have even forgotten everything about it. It has been repressed, and you have created many barriers in the consciousness so that it never comes in. But in the night, sometimes in dreams when the censor is not so hard and you are not so alert, when your ordinary structure is no longer functioning and there are loopholes, it smuggles in. That's why people have nightmares and dreams. Those nightmares are coming from their own unconscious, from their own mind. You won't allow them in the day, so they come at night.

A group is a process in which the nightmares have to be allowed -- not only allowed, but helped to come while you are awake. Once a nightmare comes while you are awake, then you are finished with it. The process is hard, it is almost a torture, because it is surgical, and the operation is such that anaesthesia cannot be used; it has to be done fully consciously. There are many wounds, many complex growths inside. Everybody is carrying many cancers, and they have to be brought out. One becomes afraid because the experiences are horrible.

The whole effort is to give you courage so that you can pass through it. Once you pass through it, you come to a totally new ground in your being. Nightmares will cease and I will stop manipulating you from backstage.

[A sannyasin says: I don't understand what is happening lately... things are happening so fast....

I see that by letting everything happen... I become a part of the overall... the way the universe is going And yet somehow it always manifests as concepts that I have, as good, peaceful blissful; it seems one-sided.]

Mm, it is natural... I understand.

The mind goes on labelling things, but accept that too -- it is okay. The mind is addicted to labelling, so allow the old fellow to do things; just don't be too involved in it, don't be identified with it. The mind goes on playing around but you remain aloof.

You see a rose, and you see the mind too that is saying 'beautiful'. Don't be worried about it. The rose is natural, and the mind that says beautiful is also natural. Accept the fact, and by and by the mind disappears, because it is pointless for it to label things if you are not there to listen -- so why bother? One day suddenly you will see the rose is there and the mind is not saying anything -- and that is tremendously beautiful.

That beauty can never be known by any concept, by any concept of beauty. It is something which cannot be labelled. All labelling corrupts, and all concepts become confinements, limitations. But you just watch....

[Osho spoke to one of the sannyasins who had assisted in the Aum marathon about the differences between doing groups in the West and here with him.]

Here it is going to be totally different. The basic point is that I am here, and that is going to make a lot of difference.

Techniques don't do much -- they are just ways for you to become available to me, and me to you, mm? They are indirect ways. You can do the techniques in the West, but then they are only techniques, so whatsoever the technique can do will happen, but here it is going to be totally different.

[Another sannyasin says: I felt like I was in an insane asylum -- and it was wonderful... because I've never allowed myself to be insane before, and everything was right there. My mind was saying no, but then it would go away, and everything was just crazy!]

Very good. To be really sane one has to allow insanity. You have to be voluntarily insane if you want to remain sane, otherwise one day or other insanity explodes, and then you aren't in control.

All these groups are voluntary insanity groups, mm? -- willingly, and not only willingly, you even have to pay for them! (laughter) Yes, good, it has been good.

[The other groupleader, said: The group was good, liked it, and I didn't get so tired this time.]

No, you will not be. Next time you will be perfectly okay, and then after that you will get energy out of the group.

In fact the group should give you energy. If you are fully there, loving and open, you will get energy, because so many people are releasing so much energy. One just needs to know how to use it, how to take it in. The groupleader should really be ready to use even negative energy.

After a few months I will start working on groupleaders....

Mm, because the first thing to learn is how to use so much negative energy, because if you don't use it, it can become heavy. It can be turned into positivity.

Energy is neutral. If somebody is releasing energy and you don't know how to make it positive, your own anger will arise. Watching an angry person you will feel restless and angry. If vou know how to use it -- and tremendous energy is being released -- you can absorb it.

But just now, this will be enough -- that you don't lose energy, and you come out of it without being tired.

[She said that she had felt tired halfway through the forty-eight hours. Osho said this was not because of the group but because of her. He said she was still resisting the idea of having to lead the group alone when Veeresh returned to England in several months.

He said she should drop the resistance because leading this group was going to be very helpful for her -- and that was why he was insisting she do them....]

Leave things to me so that I can decide what is to be done. It is better to be a puppet in my hands than in your own mind's hand. So just drop that idea, and do it happily... enjoy it as much as you can. It is such a beautiful phenomenon: so many people working, and so many people being enriched; coming to breakthroughs, and coming to contact something they have never contacted before. And you become the midwife -- be happy about it!

[She answers: I don't understand what's happening to me...]

You understand perfectly...

You are clever enough -- and that is your burden. Drop all cleverness. Just be simple, almost idiotic, and then enjoy life. Only idiots can enjoy life. So you just try to be an idiot.

Lao Tzu says that the whole world is clever, only I am an idiot.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

24 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601245	
ShortTitle: WOBBLE09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says things are going better]

There is no end to it. Things go on bettering and bettering, and that's the beauty of it. That's why life is eternal and has no death. Once a thing is perfect, finished, it is dead. Love remains unfinished. Imperfection is intrinsic to it, and that's its eternal life.

It is just like God -- God is never finished. There is always more to be done, and the more you do, the more possibilities open. And each moment can bring so much bliss and peace, that ordinarily we cannot even dream about it -- because our dreams are also part of our tense mind.

There are a few things that once you have become certain about them, you start relaxing. Once you have chosen a lover and it has become a commitment, a decisive moment has come. Until you decide, there is wavering. Once you have decided then there is no going astray. By and by the mind also leaves the fantasy part; it settles. Once you have decided that this is a commitment, that you are to be in it, remain in it, and there is no other alternative; when you have closed all the doors and only one door remains open, you simply relax, because there is no tension. Tension is always of choice. All tension, all worry, is because of possibilities, alternatives. Then there is madness, mm? because infinite possibilities are there....

There are millions and millions of people on the earth, and each one is a potential lover to you. Each one I say, because from any of these millions of people, anybody could have become a lover to you. If you keep thinking about it, you will simply go crazy.

That's how the West is going crazy. Now neurosis is not a disease there, it is a normal thing. And as I understand it, neurosis arises when you miss love -- it is an absence of love. There are many lovers but love is missing. And love asks for you totally -- less than that won't do.

So once you are certain and you have chosen, wavering stops. Once the mind knows that the decision is ultimate, final, suddenly you will find that the thinking and the fantasies disappear. Then there may be millions of people, but there is no man except your lover; there is no woman except your beloved. Others are all on the periphery, and are no longer potential lovers. Then love takes a deep jump into being. Then you need not stand on the bank and waver -- you can jump. Then things better on their own accord, and they go on bettering.

Every day more and more and higher and higher peaks will be available, but they are available only to those to whom love is a commitment.

Now the new generation is uncommitted. They would like to be in love, related, but they don't want to make a commitment. Unless you make a commitment, love remains casual: two surfaces meet, or in fact pretend to meet. Two persons remain two: two circles with just their peripheries meeting, there is no overlapping. This is my definition: if there is only a superficial touch it is a casual relationship -- two strangers meet for the time being, and tomorrow morning they go on their own way. They don't care about each other in any way. They use the opportunity and then move. They use the other as a means. The other is not an end, not of value in himself.

But when two circles overlap, love arises. Then you are part of your lover and your lover is part of you.

You penetrate each other; you get involved, entangled -- then your beings are hooked. Depth meets with depth, and then it is no longer casual; it takes a different dimension. Now if your lover goes away, something from your depth will be missing... you will miss a part of you.

It is beautiful. Keep that part like a shrine, pure and virgin. Once you start celebrating this overlapping of beings -- that's what love is -- then by and by more and more overlapping happens. There is overlapping, but there are still two different centres. Sometimes, in rare moments, there will be a jump as if two flames jump and become one. In those rare moments the two centres are not two. It is not simply overlapping; the two circles fit exactly over each other.

If you ask me, that's what I call love-making: not two bodies on each other, but two beings on each other. There is a rhythm in which both are lost, and something greater than both of them surrounds them. These are the rare moments. I call these moments prayer.

The first is just a sexual contact -- two peripheries meeting. The second is love -- two centres meeting. And when there are no circles, or when the two circles have become one and the centres are one, there arises prayer. Prayer is the highest function of love, sex is the lowest, and love is just in the middle. You can fall down and become sexual, or you can rise and become religious.

So remember that the mind is addicted to wavering. With no wavering you will enjoy more and more. More and more you will become relaxed, calm and quiet. A certain coolness will settle within; nothing can distract it, nothing can disturb it. One becomes a cool pool of energy.

[A sannyasin says: I feel that every time I come, I come with the same question but I give it a different shape...]

It is bound to be the same because it comes out of your mind, and the mind is a repetition. It is never original, and cannot be by its very nature. It will go on repeating the same thing again and again, of course in different words -- that's the delusion mind creates, as if a new question has arisen.
But still, ask.

[She answers: I feel that whatever I do, even in beautiful things, there is always something missing, something that is somewhere out of tune.

Even in my relationship -- I have been now one year with Chinmaya -- and still even in the beautiful moments I feel that something is tense somewhere, something is fighting somewhere....]

You can make a problem out of it, and then there will be no solution. In the first place don't make a problem out of it. It is not a problem. If you understand it well you will feel it to be a blessing.

Every lover feels that something is missing, because love is unfinished. It is a process, not a thing. Every lover is bound to feel that something is missing -- but don't interpret it wrongly. It simply shows that love in itself is a dynamic thing. It is just like a river, always moving, always moving. In the very movement is the life of the river. Once it stops it becomes a stagnant thing; then it is no longer a river. The very word river shows a process, the very sound of it gives you the feeling of movement.

Love is a river, it is not a thing, a commodity. So don't think that something is missing; it is part of love's process. And it is good that it is not completed. When something is missing you have to do something. That is a call from higher and higher peaks. Not that when you reach them you will feel fulfilled... love never feels fulfilled. It knows no fulfillment, but it is beautiful because then it is alive for ever and ever.

And you will always feel that something is not in tune. That too is natural, because when two persons are meeting, two different worlds are meeting. To expect that they will fit perfectly is to expect too much, is to expect the impossible, and that will create frustration. Something will always be out of tune. If you fit completely and there is nothing out of tune, the relationship will become stagnant. At the most there are a few moments when everything is in tune, rare moments. Even when they come you may not be able to catch them they are so swift, so rare. They have not come and they are already gone -- just a glimpse. And that glimpse will make you more frustrated, because then you will see more and more that things are out of tune.

This is how it has to be. Make all efforts to make that in-tuneness, but always be ready if it doesn't happen perfectly. And don't be worried about it, otherwise you will fall more and more out of tune. It comes only when you are not worried about it. It happens only when you are not tense about it, when you are not even expecting it -- just out of the blue. It is a grace, a gift of God.

Love is not a thing you can do. But by doing other things, love will happen. There are small things you can do -- sitting together, looking at the moon, listening to music -- nothing directly to do with love.

Love is very delicate, fragile. If you look at it, gaze at it directly, it will disappear. It comes only when you are unaware, doing something else. You cannot go directly, arrow-like. Love is not a target. It is a very subtle phenomenon... it is very shy. If you go direct, it will hide. If you do something direct, you will miss.

The world has become very stupid about love. They want it immediately. They want it like instant coffee -- whenever you want, order, and it is there. Love is a delicate art; it is nothing you can do really.

Sometimes those rare blissful moments come... then something of the unknown descends. You are no longer on the earth, you are in paradise. Reading a book with your lover, both deeply absorbed in it, suddenly you find that a different quality of being has arisen around you both; something surrounds you both like an aura, and everything is peaceful. But you were not doing anything directly. You were just reading a book, or just going for a long walk, hand in hand against the strong wind -- suddenly it is there. It always takes you unawares. So learn to do things together.

I have watched so many people, thousands of couples. People have completely forgotten the language of doing things together, or not doing anything, just being together, just being. People have forgotten that. If they have nothing to do they make love. Then nothing happens, and by and by they are frustrated by love itself, and then the whole of life loses meaning, because if love loses meaning, life loses meaning.

Man and woman are different -- not only different, they are opposite, they cannot fit together. And that's the beauty -- when they fit together it is a miracle, a magic moment. Otherwise they conflict and fight. That's natural and can be understood, because they have different minds. Their outlooks are polar opposites. They cannot agree on anything, because their ways are different, their logic is different.

To fit in a deep tune, to fall in deep harmony, is almost miraculous. It is like a kohinoor, and one should not ask for it every day. One should not ask for it as part of a routine. One should wait for it. Months, sometimes years pass, and then suddenly it is there. And it is always out of the blue, uncaused, mm?

Do you follow me? Don't be worried -- it will take care of itself. And don't become a seeker after love, otherwise you will miss it completely.

[A sannyasin said that she was very upset during the visit of a friend of hers, as she felt he had attacked her about sannyas and Osho very aggressively. She said she felt very inadequate in trying to convey her feelings to him.

Osho said how useless it is to try and communicate to someone what you are experiencing here....]

This is something that cannot be intellectually communicated. It is just as if you have fallen in love. You cannot convince anybody about why you have fallen in love; there is no why to it. If you try to argue about it you will be in difficulties, because you will feel that you cannot convince. And the other person will start defending himself.

[Osho went on to say that when the friend had come to darshan he had not been aggressive towards Osho. Osho said the aggression wasn't in fact against him or sannyas but in defence of himself, that he was unconsciously getting ready to take sannyas himself....]

Leave these people to me... I have my ways! I am here for these people, so don't be worried! You just give me the hint that you want this person to be a sannyasin, and I will do!...

[Another sannyasin expressed his feelings by quoting an italian proverb to Osho: All smoke, no fire.]

(a chuckle) Right! One day will come when you will be all flame and no smoke. I will turn the proverb upside down!

Thoughts are like smoke and you are the flame. When there are too many thoughts the flame is lost in the smoke. Then one feels that one is just smoke -- but I know that wherever there is smoke, there is bound, to be a flame... smoke cannot exist on its own.

In India we have another proverb -- just like that but better. We say: Wherever there is smoke, there is bound to be a flame.

So don't be worried.... go back and smoke a little more!

[A sannyasin said that he had two problems, one of which concerned sex. He asked Osho what he could do. He also said he would like to go and play the traditional sadhu baba game.]

Then sex will remain a problem -- that is part of old sadhu baba. Don't try to solve it because all old sadhu babas are so; that is part of it, that is part of the game.

If you really want to get rid of the sexual problem then that nonsense won't do. The whole past of humanity has suffered from sexual problems, and only modern man is becoming a little alert about solving it, and that too, only a little. The future will solve it -- the past was too sex-obsessed. So now I understand where the problem is; it is clear. Either you drop that old game -- be modern -- or suffer.

[The sannyasin asked: What does it mean to be modern?]

For that you will have to be here for a few months, and do a few therapies. I cannot say anything that will solve it immediately.

It is not an intellectual problem. It has to do with your body, your mind, your whole system -- so a few therapies will be needed. Work will have to be done on your body and your mind. You have been suppressing, and when you suppress, things become problematic. You are too complex inside.

So you can go on playing the game, but you are wasting your whole life. You are not befooling anybody else; you are befooling yourself. Don't waste life. Use it to solve your problems, because unless you are completely clear of problems, you cannot know what life is. And much work is needed... so think about it. If you want to be here then work can be started, mm?

Prem means love, and prasant means silent -- silent love. Love is always silent... and I will teach you what silent love is.

[A sannyasin says he is fighting: It's in the body. In the lectures I feel more, and my body becomes chaotic. I become frightened because I feel I am going to scream and so I go out.]

You are escaping, and unless you give in, that pain won't disappear. Simply surrender to it, let it take over: It will come to a climax and will become almost unbearable. But don't escape, allow it. Even if you feel you are going to die, die. Don't stop it.

A scream will come -- so go to the river far away, and just let it happen. Lie down on the bank and let the scream come. Don't force it. First allow the pain to take over. . . it will spread and will take over your whole body. You will be almost in hell. It will become more and more intense, and you will feel that you are going to explode and die.

Then a scream will come that you will not be able to believe is yours. It will be almost like an animal, a lion's roar. It will be an unearthly scream, as if ghosts are being released. Allow it, be totally with it, and it will disappear.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

25 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601255	
ShortTitle: WOBBLE10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[The Encounter Group are at darshan. The leader says it was nothing special... every group is different.]

Mm, it has to be so because the group depends on the people. It should depend more on the people who participate... and no rigid structure should be given to it -- so it remains loose, flexible. So whatsoever the need of the people, the group moves that way.

The leader is just to facilitate the process. He is not really to lead. He is just to help -- wherever they are going, helping them totally to go that way. So each group is going to be different because it is created by the consciousness of the participants. Each group will have a different soul, an individuality -- and it is good that it should be so.

Don't try to force it to fall into any pattern, mm? Just move with the flow.

[A group member said he had an asthma attack from the dust which interrupted the group for him: When I was a child I had asthma attacks like these, but for the past ten years before I came to Poona I never got attacks. It was more sometimes a difficulty in breathing -- but never critical; more suppressed, I guess.]

Dust may be a cause of it, but only one cause.

Another cause may be that something of the past has been touched, and you regressed. That's a good symptom. One has to go back to the past to clean up many things, to complete many things.

The past has a grip on you because much has remained incomplete, and it demands completion. Much has remained repressed and it needs expression. Unless you complete it, it will hang around you like a ghost and will go on affecting you in a thousand and one ways. It will go on manipulating you from the unconscious. It has to be cleaned.

When you go back into the memories, back into the past, much dust arises inside too -- the dust of memories, of thoughts, experiences, wounds. Many wounds are still there unhealed. You have simply forgotten them because you have to forget. You go on pushing those wounds away from the mind, from consciousness, but they are there, green, unhealed.

And not only asthma, but physical diseases can come back. A child may have fallen thirty years ago from a tree. Then he starts to meditate and to move backwards, and suddenly he feels pain on the knee. For thirty years it has never been there, but now suddenly the memory comes. The body also carries a memory, each cell carries a memory. It is a minute, very atomic computer.

You see a black spot on my nose? Once I removed it, but it came back again... the body has a memory. It has a blueprint of everything, so whatever has happened to you is doubly recorded -- in the mind and in the body -- and the mind triggers the whole thing. The body is a little slow, stupid, and it has to be so -- but once the mind remembers, it triggers it. Then you move into a situation which you had completely forgotten for years. It is alive again as if it was just yesterday.

But in a way this was good. You have suffered, and I can see you felt very depressed, but if you can complete the whole process....

[The sannyasin replies: That's what I don't know -- how to work with it right now.]

Just be a watcher. Don't do anything, because whatsoever you do will repress, because the whole effort of the mind is to suppress anything that is painful.

That's what you have done in the past, and the mind will do the same again. Then the doors of the memory will close again, and the whole thing is lost.

Suffer it, and allow it to be there. It can't kill you, so don't be worried. It can be painful -- it will be -- but it cannot kill you. Just watch as if it is happening to somebody else. Next time an attack comes, be far away, just watching from a distance. Just watch the misery, the suffering, the pain, the whole body in spasm. Watch unconcerned, indifferent, with nothing to do, and then just see....

Within two to three days everything will have passed, and then you will come out of it very fresh, as fresh as you have never been. It will go, but complete the process -- don't try to escape from it. This experience can become a very enriching one.

Once it happened that one of my friends, a very old man of seventy-eight, fell from the staircase and

broke many of his bones. The doctors told him to remain on the bed for six months, because he was very old and the body would take a long time to regain its strength.

He was an active man, very very active. When I went to see him he started crying -- and he is not a man who ordinarily cries; I had never seen him cry before. He said, 'It would have been better if I had died. Death is not so bad, but six months just lying on the bed is impossible. I will commit suicide. Six months seems almost endless and the pain is too much, I will not be able to survive it.' I told him to do one thing: to close his eyes and move to where the pain was, to pinpoint it.

For half an hour he looked inside. His whole face relaxed, and after half an hour when he came back he was a totally different man. He said, 'I could watch, I could see, and just seeing and looking at it, suddenly there was the realisation that I am separate from the pain.'

Those six months became a blessing. He had to remain on the bed, but he continued watching. For the first time in his life he became a meditator. Now he says that that was the greatest thing that has happened in his life. Now it has become an everyday process. For at least two or three hours he lies down on the bed, on his back -- and now there is no need -- just to watch.

One should always be looking for methods of how to change a calamity into a blessing. There is always a way; one has just to look for it. This is the basic art of life -- how to change misery into celebration, how to change a curse into a blessing, how to use suffering to grow, how to use pain to be reborn.
Try, mm? It is going to be beautiful.

[Another group member says: It s been a really incredible experience, this group. Just a clarity that I've never had before....]

Clarity is the target. Pains and suffering remain with life, they are part of it. You just need a clarity to see everything in the right perspective, everything where it belongs. Then it all falls in line; even pain, even suffering, become part of a greater harmony. Not that they change. They remain, they are a part of life, but now they are not isolated facts -- they have become part of a greater whole. When you are clear in your perspective you can see that the greater whole cannot exist without this part; it is a must.

You accept it, because happiness cannot be without unhappiness, and the day cannot be without the night. When everything falls in perspective the total attitude changes. Ordinarily you see one day between two nights. When you attain to a little clarity, you see two days with one night in between. Ordinarily when you look at unhappiness, sadness, frustration, you take it apart from the context, you look at it as an isolated thing, and then it is very painful because it seems meaningless.

The basic pain is meaningless -- why is it there? Why does one suffer? And when you cannot see the why, it becomes unbearable. When you can see the why, it is no longer an isolated fact; it has become part of a pattern. And in a great painting, black is as much needed as white -- otherwise the painting won't exist. Unhappiness is needed as much as happiness. They are like two wings, and once you know they are two wings, you have to use both to fly in the sky of existence. Then you accept, and you accept in deep gratefulness. Even suffering is accepted, because now you see it has a meaning. It is a step to something greater; it is part of a bigger harmony. It is not isolated, it is meaningful.

When suffering has become meaningful, you have transcended. Now you are not worried about it. You don't want to drop it, because if you do, all that is beautiful will drop with it.

You have understood well that the beautiful rose flower exists between thorns, and those thorns are part of the growth. In fact they are protective, they protect the flower. They are not the enemy, they are not against it. If a thorn sometimes gives you pain, it is only because you have not understood the meaning of it.

There is no need to seek suffering, to seek thorns, but when you find them, accept them. Let them be transparent to your clarity of vision, so that you can see that on both sides of the night there are days. And then night becomes less and less dark. Night becomes a bridge from one day to another. It is not against the day, rather it is a rest. A new day can come out of that rest. The night becomes like a womb, creative. Darkness is creative, and suffering too.

If you find a person who is very rich inside, you will always find that he has suffered much. If a person has not suffered much, you will find him always shallow, superficial. He will laugh, but his laughter won't have the depth, it won't come from the heart. It will be just like a painted thing, on the lips at the most. If you listen to the sound of it, you will hear that it is very superficial. It is not coming from his being, it carries no meaning, no depth. Whenever you see a person who can laugh deeply, remember he has cried deeply -- and laughter is enriched by tears. If you are not capable of crying you will not be capable of

laughter.

This is clarity -- to see life as it is and not to ask the impossible. By asking the impossible by wanting only days and not nights, only happiness and not unhappiness, you are creating meaningless misery for yourself. It will be meaningless because you are asking the impossible and it cannot be fulfilled. It is because of your unintelligence that the misery is arising. It is not part of life; it could have been avoided. There was no need for it; it is useless. So there is suffering that is useless -- if you create it. There is a suffering which is very meaningful -- if life gives it to you.

You love, and of course suffering comes in. If you want to love you will have to suffer much, and if you become afraid of suffering, by and by you will become afraid of love. Then a point comes when you may not suffer -- you may have a very comfortable and convenient life -- but you will miss all that is beautiful, because all that is beautiful comes through love... but love comes only if you are ready to accept the suffering also. That's the price one has to pay for it. Nothing is free in life; everything has to be paid for. And it is good that it is so, because once everything is free, everything becomes meaningless; nobody enjoys it.

Use the clarity to look into problems, and try not to change things; just try to accept them. Go on creating more and more clarity -- and that is the only change that there is, that is the only mutation. Go on moving higher and higher on the wave of clarity and awareness. As you go higher a different world comes to your vision. The world remains the same but your clear eyes now give you a different picture, and by and by everything falls in line. One day one realises that everything is as it should be.

That is the perfection of clarity -- everything is as it should be, nothing else is needed, everything is perfect. This world is the perfect world.

In that moment your acceptance is total, and when acceptance is total all wounds are healed. One attains to the calmness of a Buddha, to the innocence of a Jesus, or to the superb perfect perfection of a Lao Tzu -- ordinary and yet extraordinary. One loves the same life and yet it is not the same life at all... it has a different dance.

So use that clarity, mm? Enjoy it, delight in it.

[Another group member says: I didn't get rid of the problems, but I felt a little bit of myself, and how good it feels just to be -- not thinking, and not making things happen with my mind, but letting my body do things all by itself.]

Good, it has been good. Just one thing to be remembered: whatsoever you have gained out of the group, it is just an insight; it is not a permanent thing. It is just a glimpse, it is not a change in your state of consciousness. So if you don't work on it you will lose it again; it will become dusty and forgotten. The more distant you go from it in time, the more it will become unbelievable. By and by you will suspect whether it happened or you just imagined it.

In a group you are not alone; a collective consciousness functions. In a group you can reach to heights that you have never reached alone... you can reach to depths that you have never touched alone. A group can be holier than all the members put together. It can be devilish also, more devilish than all the members put together.

In a crowd people start behaving as they have never behaved before. Responsibility is gone; you are no longer yourself. It is the crowd that is deciding, and something like a collective spirit is taking over. Ask each individual separately and he will say that this looks mad, but in a crowd he will do it, unaware of what he is doing. The same is possible on the other extreme also.

In a group mind you can touch higher peaks than you can ever attain yourself. Nothing is wrong in it, but one has to remember that it is a glimpse, and you are riding on a wave in which you are only a part. Out of the Group it will tend just to become a memory -- a good memory, one enjoyed it -- but again one settles back into the old habit.

Resist that temptation, and whatsoever you attain in a group, try to attain individually. You may be capable immediately after a Group because the memory is fresh and the confidence is still there. The very idea that you had a glimpse will be helpful. After a few days it won't help, so immediately in the wake of a Group experiment, the most significant work is to be done. The real work starts when the Group ends.

Try then to attain alone whatsoever you attained in the Group. Nitya was talking about clarity -- try to attain that clarity alone unaided, unled, without the Group functioning as a catalytic agent, without the Group consciousness pushing you forward. Left alone to oneself, one tends to relax, to become lazy.

In those little glimpses of awareness when the ego becomes an object, it does not possess you, it is impotent, and that's why you feel so beautiful -- because ego is the only ugly thing in life. It is an ugly transformation of consciousness, an in transformation of consciousness; something has gone wrong.

So whenever you feel something has been there and it remains very vague, misty, in a haze, try to nourish it and cherish it continually. Revive it on your own, and then you will see that it can be attained. Then the Group has been very meaningful; it helped to give you an insight, and now you have that insight on your own. When you feel the same alone, you will feel more beautiful, because there is now no dependence.

There is a possibility, and it has become a reality in the West, that many people live from one Group to another, almost addicted; as a drunkard lives from one trip to another. That is dangerous. A Group should not become a style of life. It is good whatsoever it gives, but then you have to attain it on your own. Then go to another Group, but go on a higher consciousness. Don't do the same thing again, don't repeat it. Gain something and make it a permanent crystallisation in you.

[I'm experiencing some confusion about problems. When I first went into the group I said I wanted to be a man -- and now I don't even know what a man is, and I don't think one exists.

... And my problems change from day to day, and I get very frightened without any problems. This morning I felt very frightened because I couldn't see what my problem was!
And I know I just invent them to shield myself from you.]

It is good that you have become aware. Everybody is doing that.

Problems don't exist, only people exist, but we create problems out of a certain neurosis because we are afraid to be left alone. We have become addicted to constant occupation: a problem leaves, and before it has left we create another. We immediately replace it so that we remain occupied. Otherwise life seems so empty and so vast that one feels lost. If you are not occupied in a problem, then the sheer vastness of existence overfloods you. You feel so tiny, almost nothing -- and that frightens you. When you create a problem you forget the whole world because you are focused on the problem.

You are bigger than the problem and you feel very good, because you know that something can be done about it. You feel very powerful because you can go on playing with it. Have you ever watched a cat playing with a mouse? Sometimes she allows the mouse to go a little away, then suddenly she jumps and catches it again. Just a little freedom, and then again she jumps and catches the mouse, throws it this way and that. That's what the human mind does: the cat playing with the mouse, and if you don't have a real mouse, you have a plastic one, a rubber one; a mouse of your fantasy, of your imagination.

You create problems to feel powerful, because without them you will feel impotent. You try to solve your problem -- and you know that you can because it is your creation. If you allow it not to be solved, that too is because you are giving it a certain time to live; otherwise you can destroy it immediately. The cat can destroy the mouse right this moment, but it gives a little freedom to the mouse to play around.

When you have no problem you have nothing to focus on. Unfocused, suddenly you become aware of this vast existence, and the sheer vastness of it paralyses you. One wants to forget the skies and the stars, and the best way that man has done that is to create problems -- small problems, mediocre, foolish; just what dress to wear today.

One is standing before the wardrobe trying to decide, confused about what dress to wear today. You play the game perfectly. It is up to you, because the dresses are not worried. You can decide whatsoever you like, nobody is hindering the path.

You can go on being worried about trivia, but that is a trick -- a trick to avoid existence, to avoid one's smallness. Man is atomic, and unless you accept that, you will go on befooling yourself through problems. Once you accept the smallness, it disappears. The smallness exists only because you don't want to accept it. Otherwise you are not separate from this vast whole; you are part of it, you are it.

So this is up to you. You have attained a very beautiful insight, something tremendously meaningful, very significant. If you want to go on playing the game, you go on playing. If you don't want to play it you can drop it.

If you drop it, then for the first time you will become alive. If you drop it, for the first time you will become available to the infinite energies that surround you. This life can be simply magnificent, fantastic, but you are playing with noise of your own imagination. If you see the reason, it is simple to stop. Don't try to become powerful; just be whatsoever you are. Don't try to fight existence, to avoid it, escape from it --

just accept it.

To accept is to be powerful. To accept is to be religious. To accept without any judgement, any condition, is to move into a totally different dimension -- call it divine, or whatsoever. And that possibility is always just around the corner; any moment that you drop your problems it is available.

I go on answering your questions, your problems, and I go on solving them knowing well that you have none. You can ask me then why do I go on answering you? I can simply say that this is useless. But then you won't be able to understand.

You give me a problem, I give you a solution. You ask me a question, I give you the answer. I become part of the game. If you are interested in playing the game, I will play. By and by you will become aware of what you are doing. And remember, it is only your time that is wasted, not mine, because now I have nothing to attain; so nothing is wasted, only your time. Once you understand this then you drop the problems, then you start enjoying and celebrating. Rather than thinking, dance; rather than thinking, sing; rather than thinking, go for a long walk, swim in the river. thinking He is not available, because thinking is a way to avoid Him.

God is available in so many ways; only through thinking He is not available, because thinking is a way to avoid Him.

Try to live the insight, and don't be frightened. I know fear arises, tremendous fear arises. I know how difficult it is to be without problems. I have passed through it.

[The sannyasin answers: I was very afraid this morning, so I had a headache -- and that was the problem.]

Mm mm, that is a problem you can create. You can create a thousand and one things. When you have a problem, life is not a problem -- you can keep yourself busy. But this whole busy-ness is without business. See it through and through, and in that very seeing, the knot is cut.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

26 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601265
ShortTitle: WOBBLE11
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin had previously told Osho he had powerful experiences of death in his meditation. Osho had suggested he do the humming meditation. Tonight he says he is having problems with it: I feel morose. I don't feel happy. I used to feel happy before, but now I'm just going into my shell. I don't feel like doing anything.]

It happens.... If you have ordinarily been happy and outgoing and enjoying things, it simply means that you have been repressing the other side.

People who laugh go on repressing tears. In fact they laugh so that nobody should become aware of their tears -- their laughter is a defence. They are afraid of the tears. So they go on laughing and enjoying, but they remain on the surface. Then they meditate, and whatsoever has been repressed, bubbles up, surfaces. Then one starts feeling morose, sad. But it is a good sign; it simply shows that the other side of your being

has been entered.

One has to understand that life is both. The person who is really free and alive, is free to move from one polarity to another. He is not fixed in one pattern; he is neither happy nor unhappy. If he becomes happy, he is happy; if he becomes unhappy, he is really unhappy. If he is loving, he is really loving; if he becomes angry, he is really angry -- he lives both the polarities. You can rely on his anger and on his love and on his sadness. He is not inauthentic, he is true.

Your happiness was not true -- you were managing it, manipulating it. If it were true, meditation would deepen it, because meditation deepens whatsoever is true. Your real situation inside was morose -- but you had been wearing a face, a mask. We all learn how to be happy and to go on laughing and joking . . . that's how the whole society goes on, a merry-go-round. But everybody is carrying a deep dark night within them, and nobody is even aware of it.

When you enter a meditative state you will first enter this dark night of the soul. If you can pass through it -- and there is no difficulty in passing through it -- then for the first time you will become aware that your happiness was not true. False happiness will go and real sadness will come, and only after real sadness will real happiness surface. Then you will know that the false happiness was even worse than the real sadness, because at least in that sadness there is a reality. If you are sad -- but truly and sincerely sad -- that sadness will enrich you.

It gives you a depth, an insight. It makes you aware of life and its infinite possibilities and the limitedness of the human mind, the smallness of human consciousness encountering the infinity all around; the fragile life always surrounded by death. When you are really sad you become aware of all these things. You become aware that life is not just life... it is death too.

In a true insight one has to go through both. I know that this sadness is good, so don't be afraid. If you really want to be happy, just don't go on pretending, playing the game of being happy. As unhappiness comes, soon you will see that it will darken, it will become intense. But when the night is dark, the morning is very close. The night becomes darkest when the morning is really close.

So don't lose courage, and don't try to escape into the old ways. Nothing is wrong in being sad, but our whole conditioning is wrong. You have been taught, everybody has been taught, not to be sad. But I teach you to be truly sad, because sadness has something tremendously beautiful to give to you.

Happiness gives you the feeling of vastness, and sadness gives you the feeling of depth -- and both are needed. For a really rich consciousness, both are needed. People who have lived superficially happy are always shallow. They cannot give birth to stars... they don't have that much chaos in them. They are mediocre. People who have touched deep sadness have become aware of many things which ordinarily no one becomes aware of. Everybody has to pass through the school of sadness, so accept it.

And the uneasiness is coming because you are fighting it; the discomfort is felt because you are fighting it. Accept it, relax into it. Whatsoever life gives, accept in deep gratitude. Don't poke your nose in. Simply allow life to take you over, to possess you. Relax into it and then the discomfort will go. Then you will start enjoying sadness -- and I tell you, it is beautiful. Once you stop fighting, once you accept it, there is nothing but to enjoy. It will give you a silence, a deep humming. Of course it is sad, but beautiful. Even the night has its own beauty, and those who cannot see the beauty of the night will miss much.

Once you allow the discomfort that you feel coming, the strain on the body and the tensions will disappear. Just relax, and as you go deeper a totally different quality of happiness will arise -- that's what we call bliss, anand.

It is not of that happiness that you have known; it is not shallow and it is not against sadness. It is great enough to comprehend sadness, it is vast enough. The sadness can live in it as a guest, and the blissful state of consciousness does not lose anything because of the sadness; it gains much -- it gives colour, it gives contrast.

So just wait amd don't be in a hurry. Things are going as they should. But I can understand your trouble ....

[The sannyasin answers: It's very uncomfortable when I'm working It starts with the heat at the navel, and then I feel all kinds of currents.]

Mm, they are there. So do one thing: when it becomes too much, too unbearable, just close the room and dance a wild dance; just for five minutes so the energy can move easily. Just close your eyes, relax the body, and say to the infinite energy, 'Take possession and move me, howsoever you want.' Your hands will

come up and you will start moving; cooperate with that movement. Suddenly you will feel you are in the grip of something greater than you... you will be possessed. You will see that you are not doing it. It is as if you are a puppet, and some unknown energy is dancing through you.

In Indonesia they call it latihan, and it is one of the most beautiful methods of meditation. Just allow yourself to be possessed and the movements come by themselves. Nobody knows what shape they will take, and you are not to manipulate anything on your own. Just for five, ten minutes, and then you will feel the energy has settled, the heat has gone, and you are feeling completely relaxed.

So whenever you feel, you do this. Soon you will really laugh, and then you will know what laughter is. Your wife has come?

[The sannyasin's wife, not yet a sannyasin, came forward and asked Osho if meditation disturbed family life.]

Not at all. You cannot have a real family life without meditation, you cannot really love without meditation... but in the old days it did disturb -- because all those conceptions were wrong.

I am not life negating. I am absolutely affirmative. Whatsoever one is, one is not to escape from anywhere -- family, responsibility, work -- from nowhere; rather one has to go deeper into it. So don't be worried about that, mm? About my sannyasins there is no problem at all.

But in India the old conception is that if somebody becomes a sannyasin then the family life is going to be disturbed. In fact there is no family life ordinarily, just pretensions. People go on managing somehow, dragging. Once one starts feeling really blissful there is a possibility to share that bliss with somebody else -- with the wife, the husband, the children. Then love takes on a totally different quality. Then it is not a duty... it is an overflowing of energy, a sharing. It is a simple gift, unconditional, with no strings attached -- and there is a great difference.

[He] can love you because he married you, because you are his wife, it is his duty to love you. That's one thing, and very superficial. Duty is a dirty word. He is fulfilling a social obligation -- one has to do it, so one does it. But when he really becomes silent and happy inside then he wants to share. Then he does not love you because you are his wife. He simply loves you -- it is not of any because. He simply loves you because he has so much to give, and he will be grateful to you because you have accepted. He is not obliging you. In fact whosoever accepts his gift of love is obliging him.

Then love is almost like prayer. It is not a question of husband and wife but of two beings, pure beings, in deep communion. I am not against anything, I am for everything, but things have to be transformed.

So don't be afraid. Help him. and you also start meditating a little -- follow him.

[Another sannyasin says: Why can't I stop eating?... But it's not the question. But behind that, something else. It sounds ridiculous....]

No, don't judge. If you say ridiculous, you have already condemned it -- and that may be part of the problem. That is not the way to get out of any problem. Don't call things names -- try to understand.

If a person is eating more it is a symptom of a certain undercurrent. Food is always a substitute for love. People who don't love, who somehow miss a life of love, start eating more -- it is a love-substitute.

When a child is born, his first love and his first food are the same thing -- the mother. So there is a deep association between food and love; in fact food comes first and then love follows. First the child eats the mother, then by and by he becomes aware that the mother is not just food -- she loves him too. But of course for that a certain Growth is necessary. The first day the child cannot understand love. He understands the language of food, the natural primitive language of all animals. The child is born with hunger; food is needed immediately. Love will not be needed until long after -- it is not so much of an emergency. One can live without love one's whole life, but one cannot live without food -- that's the trouble.

So the child becomes aware of the association of food and love. By and by he feels too, that whenever the mother is very loving, she gives her breast in a different way. When she is not loving, but angry, sad, she gives the breast very reluctantly, or does not give it at all. So the child becomes aware that whenever the mother is loving, whenever food is available, love is available. Whenever food is not available, the child feels love is not available, and vice versa. This is in the unconscious.

Somewhere you are missing a life of love so you eat more -- that's a substitute. You go on filling yourself with food and leave no space inside. So there is no question of love, because there is no space left.

And with food things are simple because food is dead. You can go on eating as much as you want -- food cannot say no. If you stop eating, the food cannot say that you are offending it. One remains a master with food.

But in love you are no longer the master. Another being enters into your life, a dependency enters into your life. You are no longer independent, and that's the fear. Ego wants to be independent and ego won't allow you to love; it will only allow you to eat more. If you want to love then the ego has to be dropped.

It is not a question of food -- food is simply symptomatic. So I will not say anything about food, about dieting or doing anything. Because that won't help you, you won't succeed. You can try a thousand and one ways; that won't help. Rather, I will say forget about food, go on eating as much as you want.

Start a life of love, fall in love, find somebody who you can love, and immediately you will see you are not eating so much. Have you watched? -- if you are happy you don't eat too much. If you are sad you eat too much. People think that when they are happy they eat too much, but that is absolute nonsense. A happy person feels so fulfilled that he feels no space inside. An unhappy man goes on throwing food into himself.

So I won't touch on food at all... and you continue as you are, but find a lover.

[The sannyasin answers: But I have a lover... And I still eat. It started when I left here two years ago. I went back to Canada, and I started to feel I wanted to eat things that I didn't eat in India...]

The lover is a man...

[The sannyasin answers: Yes.]

... that won't help much. Your Montreal is almost all homosexual, the whole city.

That won't help much, that cannot become the real thing, because both the energies are the same. It cannot give you a deep fulfillment -- at the most it remains masturbatory. A woman is needed. It is as if you are trying to be reborn from a man. I think sooner or later in Montreal people will try that -- to be finished with women completely.

But you are born out of a woman, and deep inside the unconscious you carry an image of a woman, not a man. And unless you find a woman with whom you can be in the same deep love as you were with your mother, into whom you can again enter as you were in the womb of your mother, you will not be fulfilled. You are deceived -- homosexuality will not help. It can give you a certain comfort -- but it is false.

To fit perfectly a man needs a woman, a woman needs a man. They are polar opposites, and that polarity is needed. It is just as if you are trying to create electricity without polar opposites, without positive and negative. Sex is a deep function of bio-electricity. You are an electrical phenomenon, a woman is an electrical phenomenon. She is negative, you are positive; she is passive, you are active. When the active energy meets with the passive energy in deep communion, there is a fulfillment, there is orgasm. A cosmic experience happens which leaves no emptiness in you, at least for the time being.

But your making love to a man, or a woman making love to a woman, is not going to help. I am not against homosexuality: I am simply stating a fact. T have no condemnation for it, but it will not be fulfilling -- that much I have to say.

... Find a woman. If you cannot find one, tell me.

[The sannyasin answers: I feel very great friendship towards women.... I feel love, but I don't feel like I want to make love.]

You will have to. It has become a habit and you have to get out of it. It has become a dead routine. Make a friendship with a man -- and that you are doing with women. Make love to a woman -- and that you are doing with men. You are topsy-turvy.

[He replies: But I was also married.]

You remained homosexual. You have made love to a woman but you were never in it.

So try it again, and try here. Just open your eyes and look again. I know how difficult it is, because once homosexuality settles in the mind you are attracted only towards men. Suddenly women don't exist; they are no longer attractive.

But this is dangerous. Then this food problem will remain with you your whole life -- and this is not the only problem. Others will remain and it will be difficult to solve them. You just have a look. Find a woman, and even if you just feel friendship, bring her to me, because I will have to talk to the woman to force you out of your habit. You will need a very very wise woman to bring you out of your rut. I will make her wise. You just find one! And if you cannot, I will find a woman and force her to seduce you!

But first you try -- because the very effort will be very very good. So from tomorrow morning you start looking. There are many beautiful women around here, don't be worried. Somebody will take pity!

Once you enter into a relationship, the right relationship in which things flow, your food problem will disappear. It has to disappear; it is not a problem, it is just symptomatic.

Try, and then we will see. Make it a real search, sincerely try to find a woman, mm? Because it is time... if you delay, then every day it will be later and later, and things will become more difficult.

[Another sannyasin says: I want to come closer to you, but it feels that the more I'm here, the more afraid I feel.

For hours after the lecture I feel this fear inside... and yet I love it too.]

It is natural, fear is natural... because coming closer to me means, in a certain way, dying. You can come closer to me only in one way, and that is if you lose your ego. So fear is bound to be there, mm? -- the fear of death, the fear of losing your ego. But don't be afraid. Let the fear be there, don't be afraid of the fear; let it be there, accept it.

You are becoming closer every day, and the closer you will come, the more the fear will become an almost alive, throbbing thing in you. But there is a climax to it. Let it come to the climax, and then it will simply disappear, and with it you also disappear.

So I am a cross... fear is natural, mm? In India we have a saying that a master is death. He is. I cannot give you a new life if I cannot give you a death. Only if I become your death can I become a resurrection. Your birth is possible only through death.

Accept that there is fear, but go on becoming closer and closer.

[A sannyasin says: My father has been very very ill, and I have been told that he will die in a matter of weeks. Communication has always been only on one level. and it's always been difficult to get beneath that. I feel this may be a time in which it is possible.]

It will be possible... I will help. You go, mm?

Communication with parents is always difficult, very difficult. But if you understand just a little, then things can become very easy. Go back,. take my books, my tapes, and talk more about me, about meditation. That will be something new, and it will not bring back the old pattern.

In fact whenever the son is with the father, the problem is about what to talk. The father has lived a different life, in a different time -- and the times are changing so fast; the gap between generations is really tremendous. It has never been so great. The son lives in a totally different world, centuries apart. Now the rift is so big that even if you shout, it never reaches to the other shore. So the first thing to find is a bridge about which you can talk.

Now there is something new -- go as a sannyasin, in orange, and he will not be able to categorise you immediately as his son, and that will be the whole change. It has happened to many sannyasins. Once they go home in orange there is a shock. Parents don't know what has happened -- suddenly you are unrecognisable. Somebody else has come back -- he looks like their son, but something has changed. And that change will make it possible to communicate.

And these may be his last days, so tell him about the Nadabrahma -- the humming meditation, mm? If he can do that and can move into death in a meditative state, that is the greatest gift you can give him. Then his whole future will be different, because death decides the next birth. If you die meditating, prayerful, in deep silence and tranquility, you are born in a totally different way. This life is gone, but this life is not all -- the other life is coming. One door is being closed... another door is being opened. Forget about this door. Now something can be done about the new door that is going to be open. It has still to be, it is still a potentiality. Everything can be done about it.

In the East, death has been used as much as life, and we have many techniques of how to help a dying person to choose a better life next time. You can read something about Bardo; it is a tibetan method for a

dying person, and one of the best in the world. When a person is dying, that meditation has to be done. But it will be a little complicated, so if you can do the humming meditation that will relax him very much. Just show him, do it with him, and do it as forcefully as you can, and then he will respond very deeply. He will enjoy it, lying on the bed, waiting for death.

In the West, people are doing absolute nonsense things about dying. Firstly, they won't say to a person that he is dying....

... that is absolutely foolish, because then he remains continually worried about this life, because he thinks he is going to live, and everybody is pretending that he is going to live.

So just find a silent moment when nobody is there, and release the news to him. It may be shocking but it is good, because once a person knows he is going to die, immediately his interest in this world is lost -- immediately. Just think of it. Once you know that you are going to die within days, immediately this world -- the money, the bank, the business, this and that -- is useless. Now everything is no more than a dream, and you are already awakening. Once you say to a man that he is going to die within a certain limit, and it is certain, the man is already dead in a way, and he starts thinking about the future -- then meditation is possible.

If you tell him that he is going to live and that everything is okay, and doctors and the hospitals and relatives are pretending and smiling, you are deceiving the man, and he will go on clinging to things that are useless, futile, rubbish. Once he knows he is going to die, he will drop that rubbish of his own accord. Immediately his whole vision is transformed. He is no longer here, he has started to look to the future, because when one is going on a journey, one starts preparation.

If you have to leave tomorrow, you start packing your suits, and you are no longer worried about this room in the hotel. In fact you are no longer here; you are managing your suitcases and things, and you are thinking about the journey. The same happens to a person when you tell a person that he is going to die, that death is certain and cannot be avoided and he should not go on fooling around; now the decisive moment has come and he has already wasted enough life.... Immediately the man turns his back on the world and starts peeking into the darkness of the future.

At that moment, if you tell him about meditation he will be willing to do it -- and that can be one of the greatest gifts....

[A couple ask about their relationship. The swami says it has deteriorated. The ma says he is making a fuss because the relationship is round and round anyway. The swami says: She slapped me today!]

She did well!...

Ordinarily, whatsoever you call love comes to this point sooner or later, because you don't know what love is. Just the novelty of a relationship is not love. Just the novelty of a relationship is not beauty, mm? That is just infatuation, and sooner or later that is finished, and then reality starts working. Then it is much ado about nothing; it is a fuss, and meaningless.

But this is good -- to understand how a beautiful relationship comes to such a sour end always. You bring it to that end. Mind cannot remain in any permanent state. If it is happy it is getting ready to be unhappy. It goes on like a wheel. If you continue to be together, again after a few days things will settle, then again this will come up. This is a vicious circle -- and one has to understand and become aware of why this is so.

Once you start depending on the other, once you start feeling that your happiness depends on the other, the misery has settled. Share moments, but don't depend. So it has been good.

(to the swami) Go home, and don't do anything about it. Leave it as it is. (to the ma) And when he comes back then we will see -- but don't do anything about it now, otherwise things will go wrong more and more. And this is a better situation to depart. If things were really going well, it would have been difficult, but now you both will feel relieved, happy.

Every man has to pass through many experiences; only then maturity arises and there is a ripeness... these are all helpful.

In the beginning when two persons meet there are no expectations; everything is unexpected, everything is beautiful. By and by expectations come in and then misery, because your expectations can never be fulfilled. When they are not fulfilled you start being angry, fighting, throwing responsibility onto the other. Then the whole business becomes ridiculous.

Leave each other completely cleanly. It was a dream passed -- now don't make it a nightmare.

[A sannyasin said he was very surprised about what Osho had said about homosexuality earlier in this darshan.]

Mm mm, think about it. It is simply a fact. I have nothing against homosexuality, I have no condemnation about anything, but this is a fact.

A child is born auto-sexual, masturbatory. In the second stage he moves towards homosexuality. A boy is interested in boys, a girl is interested in girls. Then m the third stage, one becomes interested in the opposite. But one can remain stuck in the first stage. Then a man or a woman remains masturbatory. But that is childish, and you are losing much for nothing, because the same energy could have been used for a great transformation. and a great experience. Masturbation is the lowest possibility of sex. It may be helpful as a relief, but it won't give you fulfillment.

One can be stuck in the homosexual stage. This is better than masturbation -- at least one moves to somebody else, at least a relationship is created, at least one goes out and makes contact -- but it is not enough. It is more satisfying than masturbation, but not enough.

When you love the opposite you have moved to the highest peak of sex energy. Then polarities are like peaks -- energies moving opposite and creating a great tension, and then coming together. The further apart you are, the deeper is going to be the orgasm; the meeting is going to be a tremendous phenomenon.

These are the three stages of human sexuality. If you pass from these three, only then the fourth is possible -- which is beyond sex, which Indians have called brahmacharya. But that is possible only when you have passed from all these natural stages. It is very difficult to become brahmacharya from homosexuality; it is even more difficult to come from masturbation.

I know there are a few profits in the homosexual stage, and the greatest is that because you are not opposites, the conflict is not so much -- hence homosexuals are gay. Heterosexuals are always fighting because of that oppositeness -- so that fight is worth it.

And in that tension, some harmony is possible which is not possible in homosexuality because there is no tension. In masturbation there is no problem, not at all. It is the least problematic because there is no other. In homosexuality there is a little problem, and in heterosexuality, much. People become afraid of the problems, and that's what's happening in the West.

Many people have become afraid of the man/woman relationship. It has become so ugly, with conflict, possessiveness, this and that -- it is better to settle for less, and avoid this conflict.

But when you avoid conflict, you avoid some beautiful things too which were possible in it, and only m it. So you think about it!

[An elderly visitor says: I have come to India now because I want to make a pilgrimage of gratitude for the spiritual gifts which I have received for twenty or thirty years from indian saints -- from Ramkrishna, Vivekananda and so on.

I feel so grateful and I have so much gratitude -- it becomes love and happiness. Only since one month I have read your books, and it seems in my heart that I recognise many things before I know them.

Now here I try to make the meditations. I used to always do it alone, and in silence, so in these groups I feel a little bit bad because I don't know... I would like to ask if they are the only way or...]

Silent meditation is as good too, but it is my understanding that if you can do a few of these meditations and then you do silent meditation, it will go very very deep.

You have been doing silent meditation for so long, so for a few days do these meditations. It will be difficult because you have. been doing meditation silently, and these are just the opposite. Do these for a few days, and then again do the silent one, and you will see what has happened. Your silent meditation will go deeper than it has ever gone before -- because these are cathartic methods.

In the old meditations you simply sit silently doing nothing, just trying to watch, not even thinking. That's good, but whatsoever you have accumulated remains in the substratum; it remains like a barrier inside. These methods are to throw out all that is accumulated there, and for many lives we have been accumulating. That has to be thrown out.

It is as if your house has not been cleaned for years and much dust has settled. If you sit in a corner the dust is settled and everything looks okay. But if you start cleaning the house much dirt will arise, and you will feel the difference very much. It was better to sit silently!

But once the house is cleaned, then when you sit silently there will be a totally different quality in it.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

27 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601275
ShortTitle: WOBBLE12
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho spoke first to a woman, a mother of a sannyasin, saying that her leaving was premature because she had just started to move in from the periphery and things would have started happening.

She asked wasn't it possible for things to happen anywhere, if they were going to happen at all, but Osho said for the first glimpse one needs a suitable situation, and after that 'you have a thread in your hands. Then the journey may be long, and the goal far away, but you live in the certainty that it is going to happen, that it is happening.' He pointed out that even after all this time it had not happened to her....]

As I feel it, you were just coming in a little. But it happens... the mind is very defensive. And good, mind's function is that -- to remain alert and not to fall into any trap. But because of it you can miss, too.

[She answers: Well, this is certainly the message I've been getting all the time -- that my mind is too much there.]

I know, you have cultivated it for so long, and that's why it is there. You have nourished it, enjoyed it -- that's why it is there. Now the only thing is to start enjoying something which has nothing to do with the mind.

[She answers: I do, I enjoy music. It's my life so to speak.]

Mm, that's good, but still I feel you enjoy it from the mind. You are not lost in it. One can intellectually enjoy music, the subtleties of it. Then it becomes a beautiful intellectual effort; very subtle, but intellectual.

But to enjoy music as a madman is totally different. Then you are lost in it; it takes possession of you. As I feel it you have always avoided anything that can possess you, that can go beyond your control. You are happy up to a certain extent; when everything is in your control and the mind remains the manipulator and sovereign in you.

And that has happened to many people. This whole age is mind-obsessed. And it is not without reason -- mind has achieved so much, and particularly in the West. The East has to learn from the West of the ways of the mind. Right now the West is too enthusiastic about the mind -- its ways and achievements. The mind has almost conquered nature; travelled to the moon, and reached into the secrets of nature. Mind has proved its metal. So whenever you have to move away from the mind. vou start feeling hesitant. Now you are moving into ways which are not of the mind, and mind becomes alert.

You have not done anything without the head; the head has always been the vehicle. You have loved, but through the head. You have enjoyed music, but through the head. You are not even aware of it, because you means your head. Unless you start moving away from it and do things that are irrational and irrelevant

to the structure of the mind, things with which the mind cannot cope, you will not become aware of it.

[She replies: I understand what you mean... but how?]

That how is the question of the mind. The mind says, 'Then what is the technique?' -- so then it can again control. Any technique can be controlled by the mind. Mind is the creator of all technology, and with it, mind is perfectly happy. It can possess the technique and use it; it remains supreme.

If you ask how, you again move from the same dimension. It is not a question of how, rather it is a question of understanding what the mind has given you -- what peace, what blessings it has showered upon you. If you feel contented, if you feel that this is the end, then there is no problem, don't be worried about it. But if you feel that something is still lacking, that the harmony is not complete, that you have not arrived, then start doing something that is not rational.

For example, next time you listen to music, become a participant in it, start dancing. In the beginning it will look awkward, because in the West people have become completely passive. You listen to music, you read a book, you see a film -- you are never a participant anywhere; just a watcher, a spectator. The whole of humanity has been reduced to being spectators. It is as if somebody else is making love and you are watching -- and that is happening. The whole of humanity has become peeping toms. Somebody else is doing the things and you are a watcher. Of course you are out of it, so there is no involvement, no commitment, no danger. But how can you understand love by watching somebody else make love?

My feeling is that people have become spectators so deeply that when they make love they are watchers. In the East, people have been making love in the dark, but in the West they have started making love in the light -- all lights on, mirrors all around, so you can watch yourself making love. There are people who have fixed cameras in their bedrooms so that pictures can be taken automatically, so later on they can see themselves making love.

Pornography has become so significant, almost the bible of the day. What is the appeal of it? You can watch. A man making love to his woman is not thinking of this woman at all; he is thinking of some playboy girl. the real woman is almost nothing.

When you participate, something irrational starts working. Make love and just be like wild animals. If you listen to music, dance... because unless the music becomes a dance in you, the head will go on functioning. Once the music has become a dance, reason is put aside. Reason can only be a spectator -- it can never be a participant. It is always on the safe side, watching from somewhere where there is no danger.

The mind is the eyes, and the totality is neglected; only the eyes have become important. Your eyes are almost ninety-eight percent of you. Touch is no longer meaningful, smell and taste are no longer meaningful; they are just neglected parts. Sometimes the mind allows you to enjoy them, but the control remains with the mind.

So when you ask me, I will not say how. I am simply saying be aware that the mind cannot be the last fulfillment. It cannot be, because it is only a part. The whole cannot be fulfilled by the part. You are more than your mind, infinitely more, so don't go on locked in the mind, imprisoned in the mind. Laugh, weep, dance, cry, sing, run, jog, jump, do whatsoever -- but don't think about it.

Every day find something you can do for a few hours without thinking about it. Dig a hole in the earth, that will do. Perspire in the hot sun, and dig... just be the digger. In fact not the digger but the digging. Forget yourself completely in it. Become a participant and suddenly you will see a new energy arising.

You have claimed your whole being; now the head is not the only thing. Suddenly your dead parts are becoming alive, and you will feel, you will actually feel hands, legs, the whole body coming alive as if a paralysis has disappeared. Mind is a paralysis, and hung up in the mind one is living a bogus life of words, concepts.

The whole effort here is to change your spectator-obsessed state into a flowing participant state.
You will have to come once more... and I will be waiting.

[A sannyasin says: I feel that I cannot breathe completely. I feel that I'm holding a lot here (indicating lower belly) inside.]

Then Rolfing will be good. Through Rolfing breathing will become natural, and then you can continue it.

Breathing is one of the things to be looked after because it is one of the most important things. If you are

not breathing fully, you cannot live fully....

Then almost everywhere you will be withholding something, even in love. In talking even, you will be withholding. You will not communicate completely; something will always remain incomplete.

Once breathing is perfect everything else falls into line. Breathing is life. But people ignore it, they don't worry about it at all, they don't pay it any attention. And every change that is going to happen is going to happen through the change in your breathing.

If for many years you have been breathing wrongly, shallow breathing, then your musculature becomes fixed -- then it is not just a question of your will It is as if somebody has not moved for years: legs have gone dead, the muscles have shrunk, blood flows no more. Suddenly the person decides one day to go for a long walk -- it is beautiful, a sunset. But he cannot move; just by thinking it is not going to happen. Now much effort will be needed to bring those dead legs to life again.

The breathing passage has a certain musculature around it, and if you have been breathing wrongly -- and almost everybody is -- then the musculature has become fixed. Now it will take many years to change it by your own effort, and it will be an unnecessary waste of time. Through deep massage, particularly through Rolfing, those muscles relax and then you can start again. But after Rolfing, once you start breathing well don't fall into the old habit again.

Everybody breathes wrongly because the whole society is based on very wrong conditions, notions, attitudes. For example, a small child is weeping and the mother says not to cry. What will the child do? -- because crying is coming, and the mother says not to cry. He will start holding his breath because that is the only way to stop it. If you hold your breath everything stops -- crying, tears, everything. Then by and by that becomes a fixed thing -- don't be angry, don't cry, don't do this, don't do that.

The child learns that if he breathes shallowly then he remains in control. If he breathes perfectly and totally as every child is born breathing, then he becomes wild. So he cripples himself.

Every child, boy or girl, starts playing with the genital organs because the feeling is pleasant. The child is completely unaware of the social taboos and nonsense, but if the mother or father or somebody sees you playing with your genitals they tell you to stop it immediately. And such condemnation is in their eyes you become shocked, and you become afraid of breathing deeply, because if you breathe deeply it massages your genital organs from within. That becomes troublesome, so you don't breathe deeply; just shallow breathing so you are cut off from the genital organs.

All societies that are sex-repressive are bound to be shallow-breathing societies. Only primitive people who don't have any repressive attitude about sex breathe perfectly. Their breathing is beautiful, it is complete and whole. They breathe like animals, they breathe like children.

So many things are involved. First go through the Rolfing and then tell me.

[A sannyasin had come to darshan two weeks ago saying that he was overeating. Osho suggested he chew his food more carefully, at least forty times for each mouthful, and that he spend a certain time each day having food fantasies.

He reports to Osho: I have chewed the food very slowly, and at first I was very sad, but now that has gone and I think that food is not so much the problem.]

Very good. If you chew well, food is never a problem, because the body is really satisfied. When you don't chew and you go on stuffing your body, it is not nourished, so it goes on demanding more and more -- and you go on stuffing. Don't use your body like a bag; it isn't a bag -- respect it.

Chewing is possible only in the mouth. There are no teeth in the stomach, so once you have swallowed, the food can never be chewed again. So it is an unnecessary burden on the stomach, and by and by it becomes a problem. People who don't eat well eat much. People who eat well, with deep respect, never eat more than is needed. Then the body functions perfectly, and it immediately gives you an indication that now you are full and there is no need to eat any more.

When you chew well, the time process is prolonged. The same food you were eating in one hour now will take four hours because each bite has to be chewed forty times. Nobody can give that much time -- that's why you became sad. Eating for three, four hours, one will just feel fed up with the whole thing!

And one more thing is involved in it. When you go on throwing things inside yourself it is a sort of aggression, a violence. Teeth are the most violent part of your body, and part of the animal heritage. When animals are aggressive they will bite. They only have teeth and nails, so it is with these that they do violence. That has remained with man too, because man comes from animals. So whenever you are chewing

a lot, much violence will be satisfied. A good chewer will become less violent because through the exercise of the teeth, violence is released. A person who goes on stuffing, without chewing, will become violent. So you became sad.

Remember that anger is one phase of violence, the active phase; and sadness is another phase, inactive, passive. Have you watched? Anger can immediately become sadness, and sadness can immediately become anger -- they are not very far away. So when you were throwing things inside, the anger was there, violence was there. Now you are chewing, the violence and the anger relax and sadness will settle. But if you continue, by and by the sadness will disappear and you will feel really fulfilled and happy. So continue.
And the visualisation?

[He replies: When I chewed well I didn't have any fantasies.]

That's very good. But if even chewing well you have a mad urge to eat, just sit and close your eyes and eat in fantasy as much as you want -- but then too you have to chew forty times!

[Another sannyasin says: A lot of things hare been happening -- like opening and feeling that I'm going inside. And energy's coming from here. (indicating navel) My head still talks a lot but sometimes it isn't there...
But the main thing is a lot of anger is coming up]

Allow it to come up, but don't be angry with anybody. Whenever you feel anger coming up, close the room, put a pillow in front of you, and be angry with the pillow. Pillows are almost buddhas: they don't react, mm? and they will not take any revenge. When you have beaten the pillow well and you are satisfied, then bow down to the pillow and ask his forgiveness. Even things should be respected. Respect should become your very style of life, and it should not make any distinction between persons and things.

So use a pillow, don't be angry with anybody. Anger is coming because when energy arises, when energy starts coming up, many things that you have repressed deep down in the stomach will start coming up....

Primal Therapy will be very helpful... but anger has to be thrown out with a pillow. Don t just go on holding it, throw it out. The moment you become aware of it, throw it out.

In a month, when the anger is completely gone, one will feel a new life; one becomes almost weightless Anger is your weight -- it is on your head like a rock, heavy, crushing you. Once it is removed you will start moving, almost flying....

[A sannyasin said several weeks ago in darshan that she had come in contact with a new lease of energy, to which Osho had said she should find a new channel through which to release it. Tonight she said she felt out of touch with that energy... numb...

Tonight she said she has lost it, and she is having trouble with the meditations.]

Don't be worried, let that numbness be there... it will go by itself. You have always been too occupied. That occupation has become like an addiction, and it should not be so. Work is good but it should not become an addiction. Many people have made their work like a drug so they can forget themselves in their work -- just like a drunkard forgetting himself in alcohol.

Your work has become alcoholic, and that is why I have not allowed you to go and work... I'm waiting.

Let this numbness go. One should be as capable of non-doing as of doing -- then one is free. One should be capable of sitting, not doing anything, as perfectly and beautifully and blissfully as when one is working hard and doing many things; then one is flexible.

There are two types of people: a few who are glued into their lethargy, and the other extreme who are glued into their occupation. Both are in prisons. One should be capable of moving from one to another with no effort, effortlessly. Then you have a certain freedom, a certain grace and a spontaneity to your being.

I am not against work, I am not against anything -- but nothing should become an addiction. Otherwise you are in a very very confused state.

So let this numbness be there. It will go by itself after again -- without any work -- and you are happy, then I will tell you to move into work. Then it will never be a repetition; something new will always be coming out of your flexible being. Otherwise, if it is an occupation and one is just hiding oneself in it, then

it becomes a repetitive thing, a mechanical thing. It is more like an obsession, you are possessed by a demon, and that's not good.
So just wait, and enjoy numbness too!

[another sannyasin says: It is hard to surrender!...
I realise that my mind is saying no, and my heart is saying yes. There is a lot of confusion.

Listen to the heart -- the head is not going to lead you anywhere. The head and heart are always in conflict. But it depends on you -- if you listen to the heart the head cannot do anything. In fact it is not a question of the head -- you go on listening and cooperating with head. Why not cooperate with the heart?

[The sannyasin asked if he could join the music group. Osho said it would be good....]

... but before you join... the heart! Otherwise music won't happen.
All music is of the heart. The head can only make noise, not music. The head is a marketplace... the heart is the shrine of being. All that is beautiful and true arises out of the heart, never out of the head. Out of the head comes the Hiroshima, Nagasaki -- destruction. Creativity comes out of the heart. So first cooperate with the heart so you become capable of participating in music. That's the only way -- the way goes through the heart. Then music can become prayer, music can become meditation.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

28 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601285
ShortTitle: WOBBLE13
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, upset and tearful, told Osho that she had left the group she was doing to return home to Holland as her daughter was missing her. She said she had received a letter from her saying she was longing for her so she is leaving.]

Children are true, they always say whatsoever they feel. She does not mean to hurt you, she's simply saying how she feels. And it is not that she is still feeling that way. With children, everything is momentary. Next moment she must have been playing and laughing, and when you go back she may not even remember what she has written. Children live in the moment. The past is not a hang-over, nor the future a worry -- and that is the beauty of childhood.
You have also to become like that. That is the whole effort of meditation: to bring back childhood again, a second childhood. Childhood is beautiful if awareness can be added to it. And that's the second childhood -- when you are no longer a child and yet you become a child; fully aware; mature, but living moment to moment as innocently as a child lives. Then all that is beautiful in childhood is with you, and all that is dark is no longer with you... you have chosen the flowers of it.
So go back... and you will find her happy. She will laugh, the first thing she will do is to laugh -- she has played a trick on you!

[A sannyasin said she was feeling restless because she was not involved in any group, or work, or a relationship.

Osho said that what she was experiencing as restlessness was simply energy that wanted release. He said she should not make a problem of it, but be grateful that she had been given more energy than she needed...]

Man is created by nature for almost eight hours' hard work; that much energy is created in you. By and by, as civilisation has progressed and technology has taken much of human labour, we don't have anything which requires hard work, and that has become a problem.

In the past, people suffered because they didn't have enough energy to cope with it. Now, and particularly in the West, we are suffering from more energy than can be used. That can become restlessness, neurosis, madness. If energy is there and not used rightly it goes sour, becomes bitter. We create energy every day, and it has to be used every day. You cannot accumulate it; you cannot be a miser about it.

In the past, man was doing hard work as a hunter, a farmer. By and by that work has disappeared, and societies are more affluent and have more and more energy; restlessness is bound to be there. Hence the Americans are the most restless people in the world, and part of it is that they are the most affluent society.

And we should drop the idea of utility -- because that is of the past. When energy was less and work was more, utility had meaning, it was a value. Now it is no longer a value.

So find ways and means of using the energy -- games, jogging, running... and delight in it. Use the energy, and then you will feel very calm. That calmness will be totally different from a forced stillness, mm? You can force yourself, you can have energy and repress it, but you are sitting on a volcano and there is a constant trembling inside. The more energy you use, the more fresh energy will become available.

[The Tao group came to darshan this evening. The groupleader said: I don't think it's therapy anymore -- not as I understand therapy -- but it seems fine. I don't know what it is. It's more like a house with friends coming and going, and I feel very much like just one of the people.]

The less you know, the better -- because then more freedom is possible. Once you know what is going on, the mind starts creating structures, boundaries, disciplines. Once you know exactly what you are doing, everything is predetermined and the freedom is lost, the spontaneity is not there.

It is good that you don't feel it is therapy; it isn't. In fact the very word therapy is condemnatory. The moment you say therapy, you have taken the other as a patient, ill -- that s the condemnation. Nobody is really ill. In fact the society is ill, individuals are victims. Society needs therapy, individuals simply need love. The society is the patient and needs hospitalization.

Individuals suffer because you cannot catch hold of the society; it remains invisible. When you try to catch hold of it, an individual is found and then he becomes responsible -- and he is simply suffering, he is a victim. He needs understanding, not therapy; love, not therapy. Society has not given him understanding, has not given him love. Society has given him strait-jackets, prisons. Society has forced him into a pigeon-hole, categorised him, labelled him -- this is him, this is the identity.

Man is freedom and has no identity. He cannot be labelled... and that's his beauty and glory -- that you cannot say who he is. He is always in the making. By the time you have asserted that he is this, he has moved. He is deciding each moment what to be, or, to be or not to be. Each moment there is a fresh decision, a fresh release of life. A sinner can be a saint in a single moment, and a saint can be a sinner in a single moment. The unhealthy can become healthy, and the healthy can become unhealthy in a single moment. Just a change of decision, just a change of insight, of vision, and everything changes.

Man is a tremendous freedom with no boundaries to his being. All boundaries are false. That's why only in love a man becomes healthy and whole, because love forces no boundaries. It takes away all boundaries, all labels; it does not categorise you. It accepts you whosoever you are. It doesn't make it a condition that the other has to be known before he will be accepted. No, love accepts, and the more acceptance there is, the more you become aware that each individual is an infinity, and it is impossible to know him.

And when you have known that it is impossible to know an individual, you have touched the very pulse of life.

So these groups are not therapies because those who participate are not patients. I don't call them ill, I don't call them patients; they are not in need of any therapy. They are in need of understanding, in need of a group who can allow them that which has been denied them by society.

They need a family because their own family has not proved to be a family at all. It has been destructive it has crippled them, paralysed them. They need an alternative family, an alternative society. They need a place where they can be themselves totally -- with no barriers, and nobody condemning them, evaluating them, a place where they are accepted as they are, unconditionally, and suddenly wholeness happens, health happens. Health is a function of love, of understanding.

Secondly: the leader is not a leader. At the most he is a facilitator; at the most a midwife. The child is going to be born even without a midwife. At the most the midwife can make the process a little easier and more comfortable. Whatsoever they gain in the group, people can gain themselves, on their own; it will take a little longer, maybe it will be more arduous. Somebody who has gone a little ahead can help them, can give them a little more confidence.

The leader is not a leader -- at the most he is a catalytic agent. His presence, just the idea that he is present, is helpful. They can move more easily; they know that somebody knows. They know that they can enjoy freedom without any danger to themselves.

Society has made a point of incessantly implanting a fear in people. A fear that alone you are not enough, that you have to be led, that you cannot be left alone; the fear that you need a teacher, that you always need somebody as a guide, somebody who is going to decide what to do and what not to do. You need a Moses to give you commandments. You need a scripture, a doctrine, beliefs -- you alone are not enough; all these things are needed, and left to yourself you will go wrong. This fear has been implanted very deeply; it has gone to the very marrow.

In these groups we are just trying to do the opposite. In fact the whole effort is that they should stop depending on the leader; rather they should reclaim their right to be themselves. So here the leader is doing something that no leader will do: he is destroying the very base of leadership -- and that's the point to be understood. We are trying to help people in such a way that they become independent, that they come to a point where help is not needed; where they can thank you, can feel grateful, and can say goodbye.

Society has made people helpless, impotent. And the fear has been implanted so deeply that they are always looking for somebody else to decide for them -- some expert, some guide, somebody who can say 'do this'. Then they are okay; they know that somebody who knows is saying it.

[The groupleader continues: This brings up the conflict that I have with you, you see. I don't know if I need you... I think I do, but then I hear you say these things, and I think that you're teaching me that I don't need you.]

I am teaching you that you don't need me -- but for this much you need me.

And this is the whole effort -- to make you free. I take your hand in my hand, but not to keep for ever and ever, because that will be a bondage to you and a burden to me. It will not make you free, and it will make me a prisoner as well as you. I take your hand to leave it as soon as possible. And my whole blessing and my whole prayer is that the sooner you become capable of my leaving your hand... You have to leave it to me, because if you decide there is every possibility that the ego will decide, and that's the trouble. If the ego decides, you will leave my hand before the time is right and then you will remain dependent.

[The group leader answers: See, the trick that goes in my head is that you will hold my hand until I begin to take it away. At that point you will say yes -- but I have to do the pulling away.]

That is the ego that is creating a new hold for itself -- that you will have to do something.

No, the moment you are ready you will not find my hand anywhere. In fact I should not say it right now, but my hand is not there at all. The moment you are ready you will find you are completely free -- nobody was holding your hand...

This too is the same game of the ego -- it will suspect, it will say that you have to do something, that you have to take your own hand away, and all these things will go on and on and on.
Just listen to it, and don't cooperate with it. Just time is needed.

[A participant says: There were no group rituals, that was good.... It doesn't matter if there's a leader. The really good things that happened, nobody planned... and I feel fine.]

Whatsoever I have said to [the groupleader] has been said to the leader, not to the group. The group

needs the leader, but the leader needs that he should not be a leader. If you understand that you don't need a leader, then everything will be topsy-turvy; then the group won't function at all. You follow me?

It is not for you, it is for the leader, that he should not be a leader. He should just be a very indirect presence, just like a shadow moving on the periphery, not interfering: just keeping a watch on what is going on. He has to watch that something does not go wrong. His work is negative.

For example, somebody may start to murder someone -- and you have violence in you; if everything is allowed, why not murder? If one has to be spontaneous then a murder can be spontaneous too. Then the function of the groupleader comes in. These are things which should not happen, but there is no should for anything positive. And there is nothing which has to happen. The leader is not to force something on the group, but he has to watch that the group should not go mad. The possibility is there if you are left alone. By and by you slip, because you have never been left alone, and you don't know what freedom is.

Whenever you hear the word freedom then you immediately think of licence. Freedom is not licence; it has an inner discipline of its own. Only people who are tremendously disciplined can enjoy freedom, nobody else. If somebody rapes someone spontaneously, then what is going to happen? It may be spontaneous for the person who is trying the rape, but for the person on whom it is being forced?... the leader comes in.

So he remains like a shadow on the periphery, watching. Anything that can be destructive to any individual should not be allowed, but all creativity is allowed. If everything moves into the positive dimension he is not to interfere, not to plan at all, but just to help you.

So whatsoever I have said to [the groupleader] is said to the leaders of the groups, not to the participants. So you need not say that the leader is not needed, or whether the leader is there or not is irrelevant; to you it is very relevant. You follow me? It is very relevant -- and without a leader the group won't exist; it will not be possible for you. He is the link between you all, he functions as a bridge between you. You are all strangers to each other, but he creates a situation in which a bridge exists and you become a family. He is not to interfere, that's all; he is to help. That's why I say he is a midwife. The midwife is to help the child to come out of the womb, not to force it.

For the participants a leader is needed, he is a must. A day will come when your understanding will become your leader. Up to then a leader will be needed. He is a substitute -- a poor substitute of course, but when your understanding is there, no substitute is needed. When you have your own light within you, then not even a Buddha can substitute it.

Buddha's last words were 'Be a light unto yourself'. If you don't have the light, he is helpful, but his help is only to help you to create a light within yourself.

So remember that when I talk, I talk on many levels and layers, mm? You are making the same mistake that Satprem made. I was talking about the leader and the group, and his mind immediately jumped to me and him. I was talking to him about him and the group, and your mind immediately jumped to you and him.

The leader should know that he is not needed, but the led should know that they need him, and should feel grateful that he is there. Otherwise you miss the point, and the ego can assert that the leader is not needed, is irrelevant; that you can do it on your own because everything is unplanned.

I know everything is unplanned, but the unplanning is absolutely planned. It has been thought about, planned, brooded upon. It is not just unplanned; it is very carefully planned. It is planned in the sense that it has been chosen; it has been a choice to use an unplanned situation to help the group. Otherwise the whole thing will go into a chaos, and it will not give you anything, no maturity. It may make you even more confused rather than grounding you.

These things look contradictory and they are in a way, because life is paradoxical. So to a leader I say not to be a leader, and to the led I say to believe in the leader, to trust and respect him, to be grateful to him. And to the leader I say he is irrelevant, that he should not accept look much gratitude; that he should not go on an ego-trip, and that he is not needed at all -- without him the group can continue, and that it is not therapy and the participants are not patients.

[Another sannyasin says: I have trouble talking. More and more.]

It comes sometimes, and it is a good sign. The real trouble is with people who go on talking and don't know what they are talking about and why. They go on talking because they cannot stop.

But if you become a little aware of the whole nonsense and the trouble that goes on and on in the mind, once you become aware that there is nothing to say, that everything seems to be trivia, then you hesitate.

In the beginning it feels as though you are losing the capacity to communicate -- it is not so. In fact people talk not to communicate, but to avoid communication. Soon you will be able to really communicate, mm? Just wait and don't force anything.

Things are going very well. Don't be worried about the silence. One does because the whole society exists on talking, on language, and people who are very articulate in talking become very powerful in society -- leaders, scholars, politicians, writers. One soon becomes afraid that one is losing one's grip on language, but don't be worried. Silence is the grip on God, and once you know what silence is, you have something to talk about.

Once you have gone deeper into silence then your words carry meaning for the first time. Then they are not just empty words, they are full of something of the beyond. They have a poetry to them, a dance... they carry your inner grace with them.

But just wait and don't force, because that will be very very destructive. If you don't feel like talking, don't -- don't say a single word that is not coming spontaneously. Don't be worried if people think you are going crazy. Accept it. If they think you have become dumb, accept it and enjoy your dumbness! Laugh more and talk less!

[A group member says: before the group I felt very good and free. Now I'm closed up. I have the feeling that I lost contact with myself.
Osho checks his energy.]

Good. Open your eyes. There has been something... the group didn't suit you. It sometimes happens and there is nothing to worry about. It will change within two days.

Tonight when you go to sleep put this (Osho hands him one of his plain white initialled handkerchiefs) on the navel, and by the morning you will feel almost back together again. This can happen to you many times, so keep this with you.

If one is not centred then one never feels dislocation and there is no problem. Once you have felt a little grounding, a little centring -- and the connection is very fragile, bound to be in the beginning -- any slight thing and there is a disruption.

So whenever you feel disorientated, disconnected, use this. In the night, put it on the navel and feel yourself going inside. Let your consciousness be near the navel, and by the morning you will be completely back at your centre, mm?

[A sannyasin said he would like to look for a farm somewhere in England or America which he could make a centre for meditation.

Osho suggested that once he had a small community of people living together, they should not try to assimilate too many new people at the one time; just one, or at the most, two new people at a time. Once they were absorbed and had become part of the family then more could be invited in. The community should always be a force; if many people came, more than the number of residents, they could overrun and destroy the community...]

Whenever you feel that somebody is a destructive force, immediately tell him to leave. There is no need to condemn him; simply say we don't fit. Don't waste time and don't hope against hope that he will change and everything will be okay. In the time he is able to be there he may create a disturbance in others also, because everybody is so egoistic that to live in a community is a great sacrifice of their ego. So once somebody comes, an egoist, and he starts creating trouble, others will also find ways and means to assert their egos too.

Once the community has become grounded, you can afford a few egoists too. They are good, they add a little spice!
Go and find a place!

[Another participant says: I was feeling very good after the camp, and I thought I was getting along fine, but now it seems I've got all sorts of energy blocks and suppressions, and all sorts of terrible things...

It was not so much that I felt it, but I was given to feel this by the group. I just didn't feel part of the group at all... I just couldn't come in contact with anything inside me.]

No, it didn't go well . . . His (the groupleader's) energy has to get settled with me. It is not a question of something between you and (the groupleader) -- it is more a question between him and me.

He is still fighting with me, and that fight will create a subtle fight with you. Once he relaxes with me he will be completely flowing with you, and you will be flowing with him. It's natural; he is new, and a groupleader -- a little toughie. (laughter).

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

29 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601295
ShortTitle: WOBBLE14
Audio: No
Video: No

Satsang is a very significant word -- it means the presence of the master. It cannot be translated into English because there has never been such a thing as satsang in English.

In India, in the whole of the East, this is the most precious thing -- just to be in the presence of the master; not doing anything, just being there. the very closeness works like a catalytic agent. You don't do anything, the master is not going to do anything -- nobody is a doer -- but things happen, mm? Just the meeting of the energies and things happen.

Satsang means in the presence of the master -- and that is going to be your sadhana. Remember me as much as you can, and feel me present everywhere, whatsoever you are doing. Let that become a constant milieu around you. Let me surround you and let me drown you....

[A sannyasin says: ... now you've made me confused!]

That's my whole business! If you are confused I make you clear. If you are clear I make you confused!

[A sannyasin said that she found she was becoming very disturbed by sudden noises when she was in meditation -- particularly in the lectures, when the birds flew by.

In dreaming too, she said she was feeling physical sensations that were like shocks to her body. She said she was overeating continuously. However many times she made a vow not to overeat, she continued to do so.]

So let us take one by one.

In deep meditation the body becomes very sensitive, and even a bird's noise can be a tremendous disturbance. When you are really sensitive and deep, anything -- a small ripple -- is disturbing. But it will happen in the beginning because you are not attuned to that much sensitivity.

By and by you will settle in it. Then it will become ordinary and nothing will disturb it. Then again you will go deeper, and then again a disturbance will come. This will happen on many layers. There are at least seven layers, and whenever one layer becomes sensitive for the first time, it will be a disturbance. You will feel very fragile and anything can hurt you deeply. You can feel as if you are falling apart, but don't be worried.

Only when you come to the abysmal depth, to the bottomless depth of your being, does it never happen again. Then disturbance or no disturbance are the same, sound and silence are the same. Then opposites are

no longer opposites -- they have become complementary. Then there is no contradiction in life, and you remain a witness of everything that happens. Much will happen and nothing will happen to you. It will always be happening somewhere else, and you will be a watcher.

But whenever a disturbance comes just accept it, allow it. So in the lectures find a place where you can sit and allow it... just a jerk and it will settle. If you try not to allow it then it really becomes a disturbance, but if a sound is there and you jerk. then the sound passes through you and you will fall deeper into silence than before. Then each disturbance becomes an opening of a new door.

It is a good indication, and one should feel grateful and blessed. And this is going to happen many times -- this is just the beginning. It will settle after a few days and you will see that there is no problem. Then the new sensitivity is no longer new, and you are rooted in the new ground. It has become common to you, an ordinary reality -- no longer a separate reality.

Right now it is a separate reality because your soul is going deep, and your body feels somewhere else, far away. Soon the body will follow. It is a little slow; it is a gross thing so it drags, lags behind. Soon it will come to the same point of sensitivity and things will settle. You will feel more capable of being. Many nuances will reveal themselves to you... you will see green more green, you will see flowers more beautiful. The world will remain the same but as if vast, clean... as if your perceptivity has come to a different clarity, has become more transparent. You can see better, you can love better, you can be better.

The key thing to remember is to cooperate with it. If you start fighting with it, it becomes a disturbance. The birds are completely unaware of you. They are not coming for you -- they are doing their thing.

Just accept it, and not with any reluctance but with deep gratitude. Something beautiful is happening. You are coming back home, closer home; just one step, but you will be closer now.

In the dreams too, the same will happen. Ordinarily people live very gross lives, so even nightmares are not nightmares. They live on such a nightmarish level that nightmares are part of their ordinary life.

But when you become sensitive and meditative, even dreams, ordinary dreams, will look like nightmares. They will pass through you like a sharp knife and the whole body will feel shaken and uprooted. Accept that too, and when you go to sleep one thing should remain in the consciousness while you are falling into sleep -- that everything is a dream; everything, unconditionally, is a dream.

That which you see with your eyes open -- that too, is a dream. That which you see with closed eyes -- that too, is a dream. Dream is the stuff life is made of. So with this climate fall into sleep; with this constant remembrance that everything, everything with no exception, is a dream. When everything is a dream there is nothing to worry about.

That is the whole concept of maya -- that the world is illusory. Not that the world is illusory -- it has its own reality -- but this is just a technique to settle deeply into yourself. Then nothing disturbs you. If everything is a dream then it is pointless to be disturbed. Just think, if this moment you think that everything is a dream -- these people sitting here, me talking to you, these trees, this night, the sound of the night -- is a dream, suddenly you are transported into a different world: you are there, the dream is there, and nothing is worth worrying about.

So from tonight just fall into sleep with this attitude. and in the morning too, the first thing you have to remember is that everything is a dream. Let this recur many times in the day, and suddenly you will feel relaxed.

The moment we think something is real we become tense. If you can think of the reality as dream, even reality will not make you tense. right now even dreams make you tense because you give reality to them. While dreaming everything becomes real: a dog suddenly turns into an elephant and even then your mind accepts it as real. You don't say that this is impossible, it must be a dream. Your acceptance is so total that you accept even the illogicality of it.

Fall into sleep remembering, so a subtle fragrance, the remembrance, will go into the dream world. and in the morning again remember so that the thread is caught hold of again. Your whole consciousness will start changing from that moment. Then again the world will close in and you will think it is real, but for a single moment it will be as if clouds are no longer there, the sun is shining. By and by this becomes a more settled climate around you.

[Osho went on to say that one should never make decisions, vows, that one was not able to keep, because if one made a habit of it, one's self-confidence became undermined.

He said that she should decide that for seven days she would over-eat as much as possible, as much as she liked, not letting up even for one day. After that he would see what was happening, but now she was to

simply do as she wanted.]

[The Primal group is present. A group member said his upbringing had been without trauma so there were no specific painful incidents that he could recall and work on. He said he felt very aware of the armour around his chest, shoulders and arms, and that he often had a sense of frustration, of being lost.

Osho said that he should do the Enlightenment intensive group because it went deeper than Primal Therapy.]

Unless you go deeper than your childhood the armour will not be dropped. There are two types of armour: one is created in this life, and Primal will help immediately -- but you are carrying armour from your past life. That's why you feel frustrated and that everything is blocked and feeling is not coming. Primal can help only because it is a method to help you to go back to this birth. It is working on you a little but cannot take you back so far that you move into another life.

Because Christianity does not believe in another life, in rebirth, the West has not had that awareness to work back further; they stop at this birth at the most. So Primal will be helpful to make you aware of the problem but it is not going to solve the problem. That too is good, because half the problem is solved once you know it.

So work hard in Primal; you will become aware of a very strong armour that you cannot go through. The Enlightenment Intensive will be very helpful. It is a zen method and goes into past lives, into the very roots of life. So do that and then tell me how you feel.

Put everything at stake... and it is going to happen. When it does it will be tremendously beautiful. It is not going to be gradual for you -- it will explode, mm?

[Another group member said she was only experiencing anger, not pain, but that getting out the anger was making her feel a lot better. She was concerned that she seemed to have cut off any early experiences of her childhood that had been painful and needed to be recalled and relived.

Osho reassured her that she was on the right track, and that she should allow the anger because just behind that was pain....]

Anger arises as a protection against pain. If somebody hurts you, you become angry as a protection of your being against pain. So every pain is suppressed by anger -- layers and layers of anger on pain.

So just continue working on anger, and suddenly any moment you will feel the anger has disappeared, that you are becoming sad, not angry. The climate will change from anger to sadness, and when it does you can be certain that now you are close to pain; then the pain will erupt.

It is just as if we dig a hole in the earth to make a well. First we have to remove the earth and many layers of stone, and then the water comes up. At first it is not clean water, it is muddy; then by and by cleaner sources become available. First anger will come -- and it has many layers like earth. Then sadness will come like muddy water, and then pain, clean pure pain, will be available. And pure pain is tremendously beautiful because it will give you another birth immediately. The whole effort of Primal is to bring you to the primal pain that everybody passes through while coming out of the womb.

You are exactly on the right track. Any moment in these seven days it will happen, so don't be worried.

[Another group member says: Twice I've got in touch with feelings but there's... a judge inside that shuts me off, and it's my 'mother. I'm very hard on myself...]

Don't be worried about it. In the beginning it always happens.

The pain arises, or some feeling spring is touched, something uncoils, and immediately a judgement will come, because you have been judging your whole life -- everyone has. When something happens you immediately judge, the mind immediately says something. And when you say something, feeling, the door of feeling, closes. It is very shy.

Feeling is feminine, mind is male. The mind is never shy, the heart is always shy. Once the mind is looking at it, the door to feelings closes, you cave in.

It is natural in the beginning to judge so don't be worried about it, because that worry about the judgement will be more harmful than the judgement itself. Don't judge the judgement -- just take note that you have judged and that is why the door has closed. Forget about the judgement and start working. Next

time the judgement comes it will not be so strong or so harmful or so certain; it will be more hesitant.

Just by your being aware, by and by the judgement will disappear. Look at this: if thinking looks at feeling, feeling closes; and if awareness looks at thought, thoughts disappear.
So just look, watch the judgement, and by and by it will go.

[Another group member says: I feel I don't allow my heart to open... I feel that when I was very young I rejected my parents. I felt good about being a bad little boy. Now I feel that everything that I thought was love was nothing.]

This is a good insight. To understand that whatsoever you have called love up to now was not love, is one of the most meaningful insights. When it happens much becomes possible.

People go on thinking that they love, and that becomes their greatest illusion -- and the sooner they are disillusioned the better. Love is such a rare thing that it cannot be so easily available to all. It is not... it is as rare as buddhahood, not less than that.

This insight is good but it will make you sad, very morose, and give you a certain gloom. But don't be worried, because out of a dark night the morning is born. When the night is darkest the morning is closest. You will be very very morose and sad because whatsoever you were thinking was love was not, and you have lived in dreams and have been missing reality. When this insight dawns on you, you become very sad, almost dead.

Don't try to escape from this state. Relax into it, let yourself be drowned in this sadness, and soon you will come out of it completely new. I can see even in your voice, in your eyes, in your very body, that a tremendous sadness is settling, allow it. The human tendency is not to allow it, to escape from it -- to go to the hotel, to the cinema hall, to friends to talk nonsense, to do something to be occupied so that you can escape from this state. But if you escape you again miss something that was going to happen. Relax into it.

[Bhikkshu, another group member said he had a dull ache, that was underlying all his emotions.]

You also enjoy it a little? I know it disturbs you, but do you enjoy it a little? Is it there right now?...

I have the feeling that you enjoy it, and if you do it will be difficult for it to go. That's what I am pointing out. If you don't enjoy it, it will disappear.

If you really want it to go, it can go right now, but tell me if you really want it to.

[Bhikkshu replied that he wanted the pain to go. Osho motioned an indian man forward to whom he had talked earlier in Hindi, so we had no idea of who he was, or anything about him. He was a large, pleasant-looking man with a feeling of calmness, of centredness, about him.

He came to where Bhikkshu was sitting cross-legged in front of Osho, and placed a copper ring on his head and told Bhikkshu to hold it there. He then went to the corner of the porch behind Osho's chair.

He held both his arms up, one, the right, was pointed towards Bhikkshu, the left one he turned in circles or in a beckoning motion as if to draw something away, uttering spasmodic breathless sort of noises. He pawed, looked at Bhikkshu for a moment, then repeated the actions. He then moved towards Bhikkshu and removed the copper ring...

The man told Bhikkshu it would be good if he wore a copper bracelet around his wrist to allow cosmic energy to pass through him...]

It is gone... don't be thinking about it anymore. How are you feeling right now?... If you want it back, it is another matter. If you want it you can come again, and we will give it back!

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #15

Chapter title: None

30 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601305
ShortTitle: WOBBLE15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, recently returned from the West, said he was experiencing difficulty in maintaining a relationship as well as meditating and moving deeper into his 'inner world'.]

When you move on an inner pilgrimage, the energies turn inwards, the same energies that were moving outwards, and suddenly you find yourself alone like an island. The difficulty arises because you are not really interested in being yourself, and all relationships look like a dependence, a bondage. But this is a passing phase; don't make it a permanent attitude. Sooner or later when you are settled inside again, you will be overflowing with energy and will want to move into a relationship again.

So for the first time that mind becomes meditative, love appears to be like a bondage. And in a way it is true because a mind that is not meditative cannot really be in love. That love is false, illusory; more of an infatuation, less like love. But you have nothing to compare it with unless the real happens, so when meditation starts, the illusory love by and by dissipates, disappears. Don't be disheartened, one thing. And the second thing, don't make it a permanent attitude; these are two possibilities.

If you become disheartened because your love life is disappearing, and you cling to it, that will become a barrier in your inner journey. Accept it -- that now the energy is seeking a new path and for a few days will not be available for the outward movement, for activities.

If somebody is a creator and he meditates, all creativity will disappear for the time being. If you are a painter, suddenly you will not find yourself in it. You can continue, but by and by you will have no energy and no enthusiasm. If you are a poet, poetry will stop. If you are a man who has been in love, that energy will simply disappear. If you try to force yourself to move into a relationship, to be your old self, that enforcement will be very very dangerous. Then you are doing a contradictory thing: on one hand you are trying to go in, on the other you are trying to go out. It is as if you are driving a car, pressing the accelerator and at the same time pressing the brake. It can be a disaster because you are doing two opposite things together.

Meditation is only against false love. The false will disappear, and that's a basic condition for the real to appear. The false must go, the false must vacate you completely; only then are you available for the real. So for a few days forget all relationships.

The second thing, which is also a very great danger, is that you can make it a style of life. It has happened to many people. They are in the monasteries -- old monks, orthodox religious people who have made not being in a love relationship a life-style. They think that love is against meditation, and meditation is against love -- that's not true. Meditation is against false love, but is totally with true love.

Once you are settled, when you can go in no further, you have reached the core of your being, the bottom rock, then you are centred. Suddenly energy is available but now there is nowhere to go. The outer journey stopped when you started meditating, and now the inner journey is also complete. You are settled, you have reached home

This energy will start overflowing. It is a totally different type of movement, the quality of it is different; because it has no motivation. Before you were moving towards others with a motivation; now there will be none. You will simply be moving towards others because you have too much to share.

Before you were moving as a beggar, now you will be moving like an emperor. Not that you are seeking some happiness from somebody -- that you have already. Now the happiness is too much. The cloud is so full it would like to rain. The flower is so full that it would like to ride on the winds as fragrance and go to the very comers of the world. It is a sharing. A new type of relationship has come into existence. To call it a relationship is not right because it is no longer a relationship; rather it is a state of being. Not that you love,

but that you are love.

So don't be disheartened or make it a style of life; it is just a passing phase. Renunciation is a passing phase -- celebration is the goal of life, renunciation is just a means. There are moments when you have to renounce; just as when you are ill and the doctor says to fast. Fasting is not going to be a style of life. Renounce food, and once you are healthy, enjoy it again -- and you will be able to enjoy it more than ever. Don't make fasting your life. It was a passing phase, it was needed, mm?

Just fast a little with love and relationships, and soon you will be capable of moving again, again overflowing, and moving without motivation. Then love is beautiful. And it is never beautiful before that; it is always ugly. Howsoever you try, it always turns sour. Both people may be trying hard to make a beautiful thing out of it but it is not in the nature of things; something ugly comes in. Every love affair is always on the rocks.

Just wait....

[The Vipassana group were at darshan. The groupleader, Paritosh, said that at the seventh day things looked bad but then picked up again, though somebody had run away. Pradeepa, who was assisting, came forward bearing the staff, a zen stick, that is used as part of the technique to help people to maintain an alert and aware state of consciousness.

Osho took the staff and demonstrated on Pradeepa's head how to use the stick and the correct place to hit that would be most beneficial. Pradeepa said that people had actually asked her to hit harder than she had been initially. Osho agreed that this was needed...]

In a certain moment when a person is falling asleep, if you hit hard suddenly the energy surges up, and that's a beautiful experience. If you just do it very mildly it won't stir the energy.

And when you hit, first just wait and become completely silent. Because it is not just a question of a stick hitting; it is a transfer of energy. So first stand, be very prayerful, very silent. A deep compassion should come, you should feel much for the person in front of you and then hit.

[Osho went on to talk about the changes that would appear around the seventh day, and the significance of them.]

It will happen many times that after the fifth, sixth day, or near the seventh, it is the most tense day, because seven days is the limit the mind can tolerate anything. And when it becomes intolerable it is the right moment, if you can persist, for something to happen... you can escape and miss it. So it may differ with each person. Some may come to this point after four or five days, but as a general rule the seventh day is the point where you will feel that the whole process is intolerable; so heavy that you would like to escape.

So make people aware that this is natural; that it is not just them but a natural process of the mind. In the beginning tell them that around the seventh day this point will come when they will feel like escaping. But that is the point that there is a breakthrough, if one persists.

After the seventh day things relax, and near the tenth day things become perfectly good again. The tranquillity that is attained near the tenth day is totally different, but one has to persist to reach it. The same happens if somebody does the course for twenty-one days. Near the fourteenth day, trouble will arise again; now on a deeper level and even more anxiety-creating than the first week. The end of this second week will be more trouble-creating, but if one persists then a deeper silence will happen.

And this goes on. After each seventh day it will happen, so just let people be aware of it, otherwise one starts feeling guilty -- as if one is not worthy of doing it. It should be remembered that nobody should be allowed to feel guilty. Guilt is the only guilt in the world, and once you feel guilty, things shrink. That is the tendency: that if somebody is doing something that is not to be done, the whole group will make him feel he has done something wrong -- never do this.

If somebody says he would like to stop, tell him to rest for an hour -- to go into the bathroom and relax in the bath or sit under the shower, or to go outside and sit under a tree; to take rest and not be worried. After one hour he will be able to continue again.

We are not in favour, in any way, of regimentation. People are there of their own will, voluntarily. Nothing is to be forced and nobody is to be condemned. If somebody escapes that too is good -- maybe it was needed.

So remember that, because Vipassana is such a method that it can create guilt in many people. When

they cannot stay in it for such a long time they start feeling something is wrong with them; that everybody is going so beautifully, only they are condemned. This has to be completely wiped out -- this possibility of guilt and condemnation. Accept -- if somebody escapes, if somebody comes back, okay, welcome him and keep the doors open.

[The group leader says: You said originally not to have any questions and answers -- and there seems to be problems coming from this.

I wonder if it would be possible to have half an hour at night, and I could be available for anyone who wants to come -- because they just want encouragement really.]

Yes, but tell them not to bring any intellectual questions or create any discussion. You also simply say what is absolutely essential. Let this just be an encouragement. Otherwise once the mind gets the kick, it continues. Good... half an hour every night will be good.

But when they come to you, teach them how to bow down; teach them the Vipassana method exactly. Whenever they come to you they are coming to a teacher. With deep respect they have to bow down three times. (chortles from Paritosh) You have to be serious enough to receive that bowing! That too is part of the game. Once a person bows down three times, he will not create any discussion, he won't be intellectual. And it is good, it creates atmosphere. And Pradeepa will be there with her stick!

[The assistant leader says: I'd like more respect for the stick! I felt strong resentment when I hit people -- which did change after, sometimes.]

No, that will change. These two things have to be told in the beginning: that this is to help the meditators and they should receive the hit in deep gratitude -- it has nothing to do with Pradeepa. If somebody says that they don't want to be hit they can be left alone but they are missing much.

[The group leader says: When you say to hit them when they're falling asleep -- I mean, they're not literally asleep?]

No, no, just when they are getting sleepy....

Yes, the body immediately shows -- the face, everything shows that they are ready to fall asleep. They are not asleep -- it is difficult to fall asleep sitting in that posture...

And remember, you have to be very deeply loving when you hit, because resentment is a two-edged thing. If you simply hit without any love, there is more possibility for resentment to be felt. It may be particularly so for Westerners who have never thought that you can be hit and be grateful to the person who hit you -- but they will start feeling it.

Your staff will have the message of love. Hit them with deep love and they will accept it in deep gratitude. By and by they will learn this new language, mm?

[A member of the group told Osho that she had a tension in her head like a tight band all around it, which she had had since first meditating six months ago. She said it occurred on and off during the day but was at its most intense when she closed her eyes during meditation. Then she would be aware of a great deal of tension, and her eyes would begin to flicker.

Osho told her that whenever she went to the bathroom -- six or seven times a day -- she should rub her hands together until they were hot, just half a minute or so. She should then immediately place them over her eyes, then throw cold water over her eyes. He said it would settle within a week, and that when one meditates too much the inner eyes become tired and need new exercise.

The sannyasin said she had also had a sore throat during the group and a sensation of fever though she didn't actually have a temperature. She had also felt sick in her stomach. Osho said these things could be due to the process.

Another group member said that she too had felt a sickness in her stomach and a pain like an open wound in her stomach which she noticed after the sixth day. She said that when it became worse and it was difficult to continue sitting, she felt like leaving. But then something seemed to happen each time and it would settle.]

At that moment when you want to escape remember to persist, because it is exactly at that moment when it is almost impossible to bear, that the door opens, and suddenly energies are transformed. If you escape in that moment, you miss.

The stomach goes through changes when the mind changes because they are deeply connected. We go on suppressing emotions -- anger, sadness, all negativities -- in the stomach. In fact in the body we have no other place; it works like a basement into which we go on throwing all rotten things, and they accumulate. It is the only empty space in the body, so we not only stuff it with food; we stuff it with all our negativity.

Even in language we have the expression 'I can't stomach it'. It means it is too much, that you will vomit it.

... so if vomiting comes it has to be allowed. Remember Paritosh, that to a few people vomiting and dysentery will come, because when the stomach changes it releases all that is there; it tries to throw it away. Constipation is also possible.
It depends on the person what things will happen -- but accept them.

[Another member of the group described some of his experiences, saying that after the seventh day the time seemed to pass very quickly, the hour of sitting seeming to be just a few minutes. He said he felt his body to be like the stump of a tree which was cut open, and he felt himself to be the air inside that hole.

At one stage he heard the crying of a child which became a cry of pain after its mother had reproved it. He said this affected him very deeply; he felt it to be representative of the basic pain and suffering of humankind.
He asked Osho about his having experienced his head as being in two pieces.]

Mind is divided in two parts. You don't have one mind, you have two, and there is a very small bridge connecting both.

Sometimes in deep meditation the bridge is broken and you suddenly feel two. But this is not like schizophrenia, because in schizophrenia you not only feel two, you become two. In deep meditation you remain a witness far away; you see yourself as two minds and a third point of awareness is there. li you lose that third point of awareness it is schizophrenia, you have gone mad. If that third point of awareness remains alert, it is tremendously beautiful... you have seen a reality within the mind.

Sometimes it can happen that a person falls from a train in an accident and the bridge that connects the two brains is broken; it is very delicate. Then the person becomes two: sometimes he is one person. sometimes the other. It also happens in deep meditation, but with a difference. There is a transcendental consciousness looking at these two brains functioning absolutely separately and in deep harmony, with no conflict. It is as if two parallel lines are in deep synchronicity, in harmony, and you are a watcher -- it is very beautiful. It has been an experience of witnessing.

[The sannyasin said he found it very difficult to accept the basic suffering of humanity.]

It is difficult, very difficult, but once you accept that too you will become absolutely calm. It is easier to accept one's own misery than to accept another's. It is even possible to accept another's suffering, but the misery of a child -- innocent, helpless, suffering for no reason at all; he cannot retaliate, cannot even protest or defend himself. It seems so unjust, so ugly, horrible, that it is difficult to accept.

But remember that not only the child is helpless, you are too. Once you understand your own helplessness, acceptance will follow as a shadow. What can you do? You are also helpless. I am not saying become hard like a stone. Feel it, but know that you are helpless. The world is vast and man is helpless. At the most we can feel compassion. And even if we do something, there is no. certainty that our doing is going to help -- it may cause even more misery.

So I am not saying to lose your compassion. Only lose your judgement that this is wrong. And drop the idea that you have to do something about it, because once the doer comes in the witness is lost. Compassion is good, helplessness is good. Cry, there is nothing wrong in it.

Let tears come, but allow them knowing that you are also helpless; that is why you are crying. The very idea that we can make any change is very egoistic, and that ego goes on disturbing.
So drop that ego and just watch. It has been beautiful, mm?

[An indian visitor said his mind was very very active all the time, working or meditating, and that he

suffered from sleeplessness too. Osho suggested that he try to attend at least a camp....]

I understand the difficulty, but constant thinking is so deep-rooted, it is such a long habit of many lives, that it needs hard work to drop it.

It is not impossible to drop it -- it drops, but work is needed. In India we have the wrong notion that some miracle will happen and it will stop. It will not stop that way -- it will take years of work.

So come for one camp and do all the five meditations we do here. In those five meditations you can tell me how you are feeling. I can feel what type of energy you have and what type of method is going to suit you. There are one hundred and twelve methods, so the basic problem is to find the right method. That is possible only if you come here, do meditations and start feeling.... If in some meditation you feel that even for a few moments thoughts stop, then that meditation will suit you.

These five meditations are general meditations. There are five types of people so out of these five, one is going to fit you. Once that one fits I can think about better methods on the same line that will be helpful to you.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

31 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601315
ShortTitle: WOBBLE16
Audio: No
Video: No

Nitya means eternal and anand means bliss -- eternal bliss...

And this is going to be your constant remembrance... to just feel as if you are eternal. In the beginning it is 'as if'. By and by you become more and more aware that this is a truth. In the beginning you start with an hypothesis -- as if -- but soon glimpses start coming. So always remember that you are not the momentary but the eternal... not the changing but the unchanging.

If you see a flower then in that flower there are two constituents: one, which is constantly changing -- the body part, the form -- and then hidden behind the form is the formless which is unchanging. Flowers come and go, the beauty, remains. Sometimes it is manifested in a form, sometimes it dissolves back into the formless. Again there will be flowers and the beauty will assert itself... then they will drop and the beauty will move into the unmanifest.

And the same is happening with human beings, with birds, animals, everything. We have two dimensions: the day part when we become manifested, and the night part when we become unmanifested -- but we are eternal. We have been always, and we will be always. Being is beyond time and beyond change.

In the beginning just remember it is as if, then you will start feeling the reality of it, mm?

[A visitor says: I want to change.]

That's very simple -- if you want to. If you don't want to change then it is almost impossible, because change is not possible from the outside. Indications can be given, guidance can be given, but your cooperation will be needed.

This is my feeling: people think they want to change but they have not really thought about it, have not meditated upon it. If you really want to change then who is hindering you? There is no obstacle. But deep

down we want to change and yet don't want to; the mind is in a very confused state. We want to change if there is no risk, and that's impossible. That condition -- that there is no risk -- makes it impossible to change, because everything has to be at stake, then only is change possible.

Change cannot be partial. Either it is or it is not -- it can- only be total. So the decision is between to be or not to be. It is a jump, not a gradual process. If you are really fed up with the life that you have lived, if you are really fed up with your old patterns that you have been repeating constantly, then there is no trouble.

It is easy, very easy, if there is the understanding that you have been living a life which was not worth much, which has not brought anything.... It has never allowed you to flower. It has not been meaningful and significant in the ultimate sense. You may have done many things but the meaning was trivial; whether it was done or not makes no difference. You may have succeeded in many things but you have failed. You may not have failed in many things, you may have succeeded in all that you did, but still you have failed.

It is not a question of worldly recognition. People may think you have succeeded, that you have all the qualities they would like themselves, but that's not the point. Deep down you feel a stagnancy, a frozenness, a shrunkenness, as if you are already dead, as if something has closed. The flavour of life, the poetry and flow, the song has disappeared, and the fragrance is there no more. You go on because you have to. What can you do? You seem almost a victim of circumstance, chance -- like a puppet -- not knowing what you are doing, where you are going, from where you have come, who you are. This is failure.

If you really think that this has been so then there is no trouble -- change is very easy. It is so spontaneous a phenomenon that in fact nothing is needed to be done about it; just the very understanding brings change. The very understanding becomes a transformation. Understanding is radical revolution, and there is no other revolution.

Good! Then take a jump into sannyas too. Close your eyes....

[Osho wrote his sannyas name on a sheet of paper....]

Anand means bliss, veet means beyond, raga means attachment -- bliss which is beyond attachment. All bliss is beyond attachment. If you are attached you will be miserable.

Attachment brings misery, unattachment brings blissfulness. So use things, but don't be used by them. Live life but don't be lived by it. Possess things, but don't be possessed by them. Have things -- that's not a problem. I am not for renunciation. Enjoy everything that life gives, but always remain free.

If times change, things disappear, it makes no difference to you. You can live in a palace, you can live in a hut... you can live as blissfully under the sky. This constant awareness that one should not start clinging to anything makes life blissful. One enjoys tremendously whatsoever is available. And it is always more than one can enjoy, and always available. But the mind is too attached to things -- we become blind to that celebration that is always available.

There is a story of a zen monk who was a master and night a thief entered the hut, but there was nothing there to steal. The master became very worried about what the thief would think. He had come at least four or five miles out of the town, and on such a dark night....

He had only one blanket that he was using -- that was his clothing and bedcover and everything. He put the blanket in the corner, but the thief could not see in the dark so he had to tell him to take the blanket, begged him to take it as a gift saying that he should not return empty-handed. The thief was much puzzled; he felt so awkward that he simply escaped with the blanket.

The master wrote a poem saying that if he were able he would have given the man the moon. Sitting under the moon that night, naked, he enjoyed the moon more than ever before.

Life is always available -- and more than you can enjoy, and you always have more than you can give. The very idea of clinging makes you poor, miserable.

Veetraga means a mind that is not clinging to anything, unattached. It moves through the world untouched. In India we use the symbol of the lotus flower for Veetraga. It remains in the water but untouched, always above the water.

[People who had done the Enlightenment Intensive group were at darshan. One of them said: ... the most honest and the most deeply felt realisation at the end of it for me is that I am the body that has carried me around for twenty-nine years, and the brain and the mind -- and it's there. I'm afraid I'm not ready yet to realise anything deeper....

I had a few flashes but there was always the mind coming in. But it was a nice thought at the time.

It was a good group, and when I come back I'd like to do it again, and maybe I can get more out of it.]

You can get more and more, mm? It has been good; as far as it goes, it has been good.

It always starts with glimpses, and it is good that it does; a sudden opening of the sky will be too much, unbearable. One can sometimes go mad if the realisation happens too suddenly. So we make every effort so that it doesn't happen too suddenly. I have to look to that too. Sometimes you can be foolish enough to go into it too suddenly, and then it can be dangerous because it will be too much for you; you will not be able to absorb it. The question is not of realisation, but how to digest it by and by so it is not an experience but becomes your being.

If it is an experience it will come and go; it will remain a glimpse. No experience can remain permanent -- only your being can be permanent. It has been good, and by and by, slowly....

And don't be greedy about inner matters. It is bad even in outward matters and very bad in inward matters. It is not so dangerous when you are greedy about money and power and prestige. because those things are just futile, and whether you are greedy or not does not make much difference. But greed inside, when you move on the inward path, can be very dangerous . . . many people have gone almost mad. It can be too dazzling to their eyes and they can go blind.

It is always good to come and go -- to be in the world and to come to me again. Let it be a constant rhythm so that you are never out of the world and never in the world. By and by you will realise that you transcend it. This has to be so gradual -- just as a flower opens so gradually that you cannot see when the opening really happened. It is just like when a child becomes a young man: nobody knows on what day or date it happens. Just think, if a child suddenly becomes a man he will go mad; he will not be able to understand what has happened.

And use the techniques that you were doing here: just sit facing the wall and move inwards. Sometimes when you are feeling good and happy, do something. It almost always happens that when people are miserable, anxious, tense, nervous, they try meditation, but then it is hard to enter. When you are feeling hurt, angry, sad, then you think of meditation, but that is almost going against the current and will be difficult.

When you are feeling happy, loving, floating -- these are the right moments when the door is very close. Just a knock will be enough.

Suddenly one morning one is feeling good, for no visible cause at al. Something must have happened deep in the unconscious. Something must have happened between you and the cosmos, some harmony; maybe in the night, in deep sleep. In the morning you are feeling good; don't waste that time. Just a few minutes of meditation will be more than a few days of meditation when you are miserable.

Or suddenly at night lying on the bed, one feels at home ... cosy surroundings, the warmth of the bed. Just sit for five minutes; don't waste that moment. A certain harmony is there -- use that, ride on it, and that wave will take you far away, farther than you can go on your own. So learn how to use these blissful moments.

[Another group member says: When you spoke about us being eternal, not the changing, things. I realised at one point during the group that when I was really ignorant, I identified with the outside. Then when I got into Yoga, I said that it's all an illusion, and I tried to identify with the inside.

Then I got a little bit tantric and I said, well, I'm both. I can't just be the inside. I must be my identity, the world, these things. Then in the group I suddenly thought well, I'm not so sure about either now: when I go inside, maybe the outside isn't there anymore.]

It has been good, mm? It has been very good. Outside, inside, are just false divisions, as all divisions are. Useful -- because it is difficult to talk without words, so we say outside and inside. But then you come to understand that there is only one. It has no outside to it and no inside, because inside and oUtside means two. It is one and you are that.

That's the meaning of the Upanishad's 'Tattwamasi Swetaketu': that art thou. That means the outside, thou means the inside; they are bridged. That becomes thou, and thou becomes that... suddenly there is no division. There is no division -- death is life and life is death.

All divisions exist because the mind is incapable of seeing that the contradictory can be one. It is because of its logic that the mind cannot see how a thing can be both The mind thinks of either/or; it says either this or that. And life is both, existence is both together -- so much so that to say that existence is both

together is not right. It is a tremendous oneness.

So you will feel these things come many times. But good, the whole thing has been good.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

1 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602015	
ShortTitle: WOBBLE17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor says that he was at John Bennett's school in England, where they did Gurdjieffian exercises: Actually I left there quite confused -- I suppose there's no way out of that. I never had much ability to do any of the exercises or things like that.]

It may not have suited you because Gurdjieff's work is for a particular type, the will type -- people who can work hard and very persistently, almost madly... because the whole thing depends on a very deep crystallisation of the ego. Once the ego is crystallised then further steps can be taken. But the whole Gurdjieffian system depends on you having a centre, a self.

Ordinarily you don't have a centre. In fact Gurdjieff says you don't have a soul -- that is only a possibility; you may die without attaining it. What he calls the soul is nothing but a crystallised self, and crystallised so much so that it takes the position of being sovereign, enthroned, in the crowd of your many selves.

Ordinarily you have many egos, not one, and a conflict continuously going on. Sometimes one is in power, sometimes another is in power; a sort of democracy. A political head is not permanent, so much politics goes on within. So much politics and so much chaos goes on within that you never know where you are, who you are, what you are. Sometimes you have the feeling that you are this, but by the time you realise it that self is gone, is no more m power.

When you have a permanent self then Gurdjieff's system really starts functioning. To attain that permanent self, one has to do tremendous work, in fact absurd work. Just out of too much work crystallisation happens; the work functions out of a chemical opportunity.

For example in many sufi schools from where Gurdjieff got the point, you have to remain alert for the whole night -- for months. The only process to be done is not to allow yourself to fall asleep; it is very difficult. After a few days it becomes almost impossible, but if you can go on and on and on suddenly you realise one day that you are tired no more, that you are no longer feeling sleepy. You are as fresh as if you have been sleeping all the time -- a deeper layer of energy has been broken.

We have three layers of energy. One is day to day, routine; you need it for eating, digesting, working, moving. It is finished in twenty-four hours and the next day you create it again. And there is a second layer of energy which is deeper; it becomes available only in emergencies.

Suddenly the house is on fire. You were tired and were falling to sleep, but now you feel that much energy is available. You are running and doing things and for hours you are in hard work. Not for a single moment do you remember that you are tired or that you would like to fall asleep. This is an emergency level available only in dangerous times. Gurdjieff used to create many situations for this purpose -- just to bring this emergency level into functioning.

And then there is a third layer that comes only when you are touching the point of death; not only

emergency but a death situation. He himself did the last of his experiments, which was to go through a very dangerous car accident. It was managed, it was not an accident; he did it with everything planned. Even doctors could not believe how a man could survive after such a crash. It was impossible -- but he survived. The whole body was broken, all the bones were broken, but he survived. The whole effort was to come to a point where death touches you; you were almost going to die -- and then the third layer becomes available to you. If in that moment you can remain alert, then you have touched the very rock bottom of your being -- call it God. So the first layer is only of the ego, the second layer is of the soul, and the third layer is that of God.

But the whole work of Gurdjieff is hard, work of the will, and I don't see that you are the type. To you something more like Zen will be helpful. It moves from the very opposite pole: no effort, nothing to be done but relaxing and surrendering. It is not a question of work on your part. The only thing that you are expected to do is to accept non-doing and relax into it. That is totally different; not only different, but just the opposite polarity of the same thing.

And these are the two types -- call them male and female, yin and yang, or whatsoever you like. But you are the feminine type, and this is the problem and has to be understood: that all feminine types are attracted to a male type. So if you were attracted towards Bennet or Gurdjieff or that type of work, it's natural. The male type is attracted to the feminine paths of surrender. That's where confusion arises -- the opposite is always attractive.

So try Zen -- something in which you have just to sit, just to walk, just to be, as if nothing is to be done. Gurdjieff says you have not soul, it has to be created. Zen says you have everything -- just relax and enjoy it; it is there.

Man is standing just in the middle of these two polarities. Move to any extreme and realisation is possible, because the jump is possible only from the extreme ends. You cannot jump from the middle of the road; you have to move to an extreme, and jump from there. So either move to the extreme of work, will -- or move to the other extreme of surrender, no effort, passivity.

The whole of the East, particularly the Far East, has developed no-effort methods; and the Middle East, the Sufis particularly, have developed the path of will. So if you have been doing things just following the path of will, I will suggest to you that you move to the other extreme. Suddenly the key may fit....

Mm mm, we are doing here some buddhist meditations -- Vipassana. It will be very good if you can do one ten day course and see. It is just sitting....

Because if you can relax and be passive -- and it will be very easy for you -- all confusion will disappear. Confusion arises only when you are doing something which is not in tune with your type. Once something is in tune with your type, all confusion disappears. Confusion is simply indicative, symptomatic, that you are doing something that doesn't suit you. You may go on doing it and it does not suit you, you go on doing it and it does not suit you, and the mind will say that you are not doing hard enough and that is why there is confusion -- and more and more confusion will come. Once something fits... it is just as when the shoe fits -- suddenly you forget the shoe. Whenever a method fits, you simply forget about it and everything falls in line. Only the right key and the lock opens.

Try to remember what I am saying. Your type is the feminine type. You are not an aggressive being; you are very non-violent. Not very out-going, not intrusive in any way; you would like to be within yourself. But this work, whatsoever you have been doing, can be helpful; at least it can show you that this is not your type.

You be here and try Vipassana.

[The sannyasin who had come to darshan a little time ago saying he didn't feel he laughed totally, returned tonight, saying he had followed Osho's instructions to swallow and regurgitate two bucketsful of salted water every morning.

He said that although he didn't know what the procedure had done, he felt much better. Osho told him to continue as long as he wanted....]

It is very healthy. It will make your whole body settle in a different type of health, and you will feel it more and more by and by. It cleanses the whole system. Your appetite will be better, your sleep will be better. Let it become a routine.

[A visitor says: I'm just a visitor but I wanted to ask you one or two simple questions. The first one is,

and maybe the other: What am I?]

... It it is the most difficult question. If you really want the answer, be here. Just being a visitor won't help. It is not a question that can be answered. You will have to grow into it... you will have to seek and search. I can help you to seek, but answers cannot be given. All answers will be childish. Nobody can tell you who you are. You have to find it out -- that is the whole goal of life.
It sounds simple but it is not -- don't be deceived by the sound.

[The visitor continues: Yes.... The other thing that I wanted to ask was that I have a feeling when I am reading books about spiritual development by yourself and other people, that I understand it all very well; intellectually it seems to be quite clear.

It is obvious, that comparitively speaking I'm in a mess, I'm suffering, and I should be able to get out of it. I can also see something of the way in which one. should do this, but perhaps the biggest obstacle is wanting this thing itself.]

Mm, right. It is very obvious, and intellectually not a problem at all to understand. But the problem is that intellectual understanding is not the right understanding;

it is just peripheral. It is good as far as it goes, but it doesn't go far enough. So if you depend only on intellectual understanding you may become more and more informed, knowledgeable; you will come to understand everything, and still you will remain the same. The transformation is not possible through intellect. The transformation is going to be of the total being. It is going to be orgasmic. Intellect is just a part of your total being, so you will have to understand in the heart also as you understand in the head. Not only that; you will have to understand in your very bones, in the very guts, if you really want to understand.

When you understand intellectually you understand the logic of it, you understand the verbal coherency of it, the consistency of it. It appeals to you as a logical syllogism. But life is not logic. It is infinitely more than that. Not only is it not logical; it is very illogical, because logic thinks in terms of either/or -- and life is paradoxical. Life is absurd. It is more like chaos than like a logical system... more poetic, less mathematical.

This is one of the problems for the modern mind -- it is too much hung up in the head. And you have lost contact with the body, with the heart, with your real substantial being.

So you will have to do something, not just reading. Meditation, swimming, running, dancing, singing, weeping and laughing may be helpful -- thinking alone won't help. Read a book, there is nothing wrong in it -- but don't be confined to it. It can open a door but don't remain at the door. If you stand there, if you cling to the door, you will never enter the palace. And treasures are not there, nobody keeps treasures at the door. They are hidden deep in the innermost shrine of your being.

So meditate more, love more. Find moments when you are in the body and not in the head. Do something where you can be total. For example if you are dancing you have to become total. A moment comes in whirling when only whirling remains, and your head completely disappears. It is good to read. If you are aware you can use that too, but use it as a means and don't make it an end.

If you can come to a camp it will be good. Just be here for a few days and meditate. Just try to understand from a different dimension, not from the intellect. Intellectual understanding is as if you are thirsty and you ask for water, and I explain to you that water means H2O. You understand perfectly, there is no problem, it is obvious. But that is not going to help your thirst, it is not going to quench it. H2O won't help. You can write out the formula and you can remember it, but the formula is not going to quench the thirst. Thirst needs real water, and H2O is just a parallel concept -- it is not reality.

Just try to be more body-oriented. Have you done a few groups -- growth groups -- Encounter or other things? They will be more helpful. They will bring you back to reality. You need somebody to pull you down; you are going higher and higher. You are missing the roots in the earth.

[A recently arrived english sannyasin said she hoped the man she had just met and fallen in love with in England would come to join her here soon. She said this was the first time she had fallen in love, and much was happening that she did not understand.

She expressed some doubt as to whether he would come though. She said he was 'very spiritual' but regarded Christ 'as the centre of our totality'. Osho said that was perfectly alright and...]

If love and meditation can grow together it is perfectly beautiful. In fact one should become meditative,

then only you can love, never before it.

A mind that is not meditative cannot be in love. It may mean something else. It may call it love, but it cannot be -- because love is a quality of a meditative mind. It never comes before. Once you are settled in your being, vou are so full of happiness that you would like to share it with someone. Deep inside you are singing so much that you would like to sing to someone.

Before that you are so miserable that there is nothing to share. So when people are not meditative and they are in love, they create more misery for each other, that's all. They become hell to each other.

Write to him and tell him that he can come, and I will help him to come closer to Christ -- he need not be worried about that.

Two to three months, mm? and you will completely disappear!

[A sannyasin says: I feel I have too many masks -- because when I am when another person is there I change.]

Don't be worried about it; it is natural, and it is so with everybody. It is nothing special to you so don't be disturbed by it. The only thing is that whatsoever you do, do it very consciously.

In a way it is good too. If you are sitting in a sad mood and somebody comes and you remain sad, you will make him sad too. And he has not done anything. He has not deserved it in any way, so why make him sad unnecessarily? You smile and talk, and you just manage, knowing well that this is a mask. When the man goes you become sad again. That was just a social formality. If you do it consciously there is no problem....

You continue seeing it and continue doing it -- there is no need to stop it. In life many things are needed, because you are not alone, and if you don't live according to the formal pattern of the society you will create more misery for yourself, nothing else. So no need, no need.

If you have a wound there is no need to go and show it to everybody; it is none of their affair. Why create misery in their minds about your wound? Why be an exhibitionist? Let it be there; take care of it, treat it and try to heal it. When you go to the doctor show it to him, but there is no need to show it to every passer by on the road. Just be conscious.

The consciousness is coming; it is good, don't be worried about it. One has to use many masks; they function as a lubricant, mm? Somebody comes and asks how you are, and you start telling him your whole misery. He did not ask for it, he was just saying hello. Now for one hour he has to listen to you. This will be too much! Next time he will not even say hello; he will escape. Whenever he sees you he will escape down some street to go somewhere else, because he will see that now you are coming -- and that even to say hello is dangerous And you were being true.

You were perfectly right -- but the whole of life is not an Encounter group. He has asked how you are. You simply say 'perfectly okay' and you go on your way. When you say perfectly okay, it doesn't mean that you mean it. Nobody is perfectly okay. Only rarely if a buddha comes across another buddha and says 'Hello, how are you?' (much laughter from the group) -- only then 'perfectly okay' will be perfectly okay. But it is rare -- buddhas never meet.

Just be conscious. Whatsoever you are doing -- wearing a mask -- be conscious; wear it knowingly. It should not be an automatic thing.

[The sannyasin adds: I feel many fears with this also. Whenever I change masks there is fear.]

Fear is there too, and that too, is natural. Death is there so fear is bound to be there. You will become fearless only when you have come to know that which is deathless within you, not before it.

Accept that too, and be aware of it. One should be aware of everything layer by layer, mm? Man is just like an onion. Layer upon layer -- fear, jealousy, anger, hatred, sadness -- then you come to an emptiness. That emptiness upon which there are so many layers is you, your being. The taste of being is just like non-being. It is so vast that it is empty.

This is good that layers are coming on the way. There is no need to throw them, no need to run naked on the streets. You know that you are naked under the clothes; perfectly okay, one has to remember that. But you have to wear clothes because everybody may not be ready to see you naked, so why unnecessarily impose on them?

[The sannyasin adds: Another thing: sometimes when I am in the street, or I am walking or on my bicycle, I remember myself -- because I have done the Gurdjieff training. But you say to drop the technique; that it is not for me.]

If you want you can continue, but then don't bring mc problems about it. This is the trouble with you people.... You were doing it and you were bringing problems about it to me, so I had to tell you to stop it. But if you want to, continue; that is your thing then. You follow me? Because you insist on doing something and then you create problems....

[The sannyasin replies: I don t insist; it comes alone.]

Drop it whenever it comes -- because you don't know what you are doing..If you are riding on a bicycle and you try the method of self-remembering, then one day or another you will have an accident. Gurdjieff was not aware of Poona streets and the Poona traffic. For that technique you need total isolation, otherwise you will be in danger. So there is no need to create unnecessary dangers; that which can be avoided, should be. If I feel someday that you need it, I will send you to some lonely place and you can do it there -- but not on Poona streets.

Gurdjieff took his first group of disciples to a place very far away in Tiflis, in Soviet Russia. For three months they were cycling in a forest. That was his first group. After three months he took Ouspensky back to the city. Ouspensky says he became almost mad. The traffic was impossible and he could see that the whole city was dead -- all the people mad, talking nonsense. For three months he had been absolutely silent and self-remembering, and when you come back to the city after three months, either you are mad or the whole city is mad! He started asking that he be taken away from there, otherwise he would go mad because his head was exploding.

Those methods are to be done in a school, in isolation -- not on ordinary streets and in traffic. Otherwise you take the risk, mm? Good.

[A visitor says: Osho, for some years I've been studying, and been sitting zazen, and it's been really beautiful for me.

But the last couple of years I've been feeling that I need to break out in a certain way; that I need to experience or need to work through some things that are more external than just going within, Zen. And through different ways I've come across your writings and I've met sannyasins in the United States, so I came here to stay for a few months.]

That will be very good. It can happen .... A few people have a personality that is very balanced and they cannot go to any extreme. If they go to one extreme they will have to go to the other also, so that a balancing happens.

As I see, you are a very balanced person, a person who walks in the middle of the way. Zazen is good but it is one extreme, and alone it won't be helpful to you; you will need a few active methods too. So continue zazen, it is not to be stopped, and start dynamic methods too. This camp will bring a balance, and after it I will suggest to you what other groups to do.

If you stop zazen you will move to the other extreme, and that is not going to help you. You are just in the middle and you need to remain just in the middle. Continue zazen so that one hand goes on becoming passive, and another goes on becoming active; both processes together -- outgoing, ingoing. Suddenly between the two will be your experience. Just between the two will be the breakthrough.

[The visitor asks: Do you think that I should become a sannyasin to experience everything here fully?
Osho gives him sannyas.]

This will be your name: Swami Madhava Deva. Madhava is one of Krishna's names. It means the sweet one, and deva means god, divine. In short simply use deva, and it will remind you of the divine continuously.
And much is going to happen... you leave it to me.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

2 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602025	
ShortTitle: WOBBLE18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I've been able to open up to people in a way I've never experienced before, and people have come to me. I'd just like to say thank you.]

One never knows. One never knows unless it happens, because we remain confined with our past experiences, with all that we have known before. The unknown we cannot even imagine. We cannot expect it because we don't know what it is. Whenever it comes it takes you by surprise.

And all that is beautiful, true, always comes as a surprise. So retain the capacity to be surprised. That is one of the greatest blessings of life: the capacity to be surprised. Once you lose that capacity you are dead. If things can surprise you, you are still alive....

And the more you are surprised by things, the more alive you are. That is the aliveness of a child; he is surprised by trivia. One cannot even believe why he is surprised -- just an ordinary tree, or bird, or dog, or cat, a pebble on the shore.... He is even more surprised than you will be if you find a kohinoor, a great diamond -- even then you won't be surprised. But because he is surprised and has the capacity to become surprised, each pebble becomes a diamond. If you are not surprised, even a diamond becomes an ordinary pebble.

Life carries as much meaning as you carry the capacity to be surprised -- the capacity to be surprised, the capacity to wonder. So always remain open. And always remind yourself again and again that life is infinite. It is always an ongoing process; it never comes to any end. It is a non-ending, eternal journey, and each moment is new, each moment is original. When I say each moment is original, I mean each moment throws vou back to your origin, each moment makes you a child again.

Relax and look at it, and tremendous beauty and tremendous treasures simply become yours for nothing; just for the asking they are yours.

People lose much because of their knowledge. The more that you think that now there is nothing in life which can surprise you, the more that you know, the less capable you become of wondering. The more you know, the more you become a repetition; you are no longer original. Now things come and pass but your eyes are full of dust and your mind is full of thoughts. You are confined so much in your knowledge that the unknown cannot penetrate.

And God is not only unknown -- He is unknowable. The mind is the known, meditation is to stand in the unknown, and God is the unknowable -- which always remains like an horizon just bordering on the unknown. The closer you come, the further away it recedes. It is always a rainbow, and you can never catch hold of it. You can try, and every effort should be made to reach it, but it is always unreachable.

God is impossible, and because God is, life is beautiful. Because the impossible is, life is a tremendously beautiful loses its meaning.

That's why in the West life is losing more meaning than in the East. Because science has made you more knowledgeable and because of the dust science has poured on you, the capacity to be surprised is becoming less and less. You are becoming almost insensitive to the unknowable. This is the only grave, the only death -- that you think that you have known.

Always remain available to the unknown and the unknowable....

[The Tathata group had darshan tonight. The leader of the group said: Sometimes I don't feel it's right for me to let my feelings come out at certain times -- and that's where I'm confused. At one point I just felt like laughing the whole thing seemed completely absurd -- but I held the laughter back.]

No need to hold anything back, because if you do then the bridge between you and the group is lost; you become untrue. And if you are not authentic, you cannot lead them towards authenticity. If they feel, and they will, that you are holding something... you cannot hide the fact: it shows in a thousand and one ways that you are being untrue, wearing a mask, that you are trying to be something that you are not; your tension will show it, your very vibration will make everybody alert... then the bridge is broken. Then you can talk but there will be no communication. You can try to lead but you are no longer the leader. They may even follow vou, but the path is missed, the point lost. Then it is a sheer wastage.

The whole effort is to create a situation in which nobody holds anything, and everybody pours out his heart. The whole thing is to allow each participant to be as totally nude as possible, so that the burden, the heaviness that society enforces, is thrown away. The clouds disappear and for a few hours, or for a few moments, the sun shines and one can live in the sunrays naked, as if on a beach taking a sunbath.

But if you hold back, your communication can no longer be a real communication. You can talk but the talk will become phoney. You will say words but they will be meaningless. You will assert something but now those words will have no poetry, no life in them. They will be dead, lead-like, almost stinking.

Never do that -- whatsoever the cost. Even if people think you are foolish, stupid, idiotic, there is nothing wrong in it. One should have the courage to be stupid too, to be foolish and idiotic -- and it needs courage. Those moments are also part of life; why deny them? If you deny them you lose contact with tathata, suchness.

What can you do? In a certain moment you find yourself laughing like a clown. That is as true as another moment; it happens as naturally as any other moment. Who are you to prevent it? The manipulator has to be dropped, because the manipulator who tries to control the laughter creates a division in your being -- then the spontaneity is lost.

So remember that -- that the group is not only a growth process for others; it is a growth process for you too. They are playing the role of the led, you are playing the role of the leader, but in fact both are participating in a process. In fact nobody is a leader and nobody is a led -- those are just roles. The whole group is the led and the whole group is the leader. But if you are holding then the participants will also, because they will imitate you.

So if there are certain moments when your mind says that this is not good, drop the mind, but never drop the moment. This mind is a social by-product, it comes from the society -- when to laugh, when not to laugh, when to cry, when not to cry. The society goes on in so many ways controlling you from the outside and the inside too. It has created a conscience inside.

If you really want to be liberated from all these confinements, from all these bondages, and you want to change, just be true whatsoever it is. Absurd -- that too is okay. Say amen to it, let it be so, swaha. Accept it, relax into it, and suddenly you will see out of that absurd laughter, something which is not of this earth, something which is not part of the mind, a ray of the unknown. And it will always happen through the absurd, because absurdity is the most suppressed thing in society.

Society had been suppressing three things: sex, death and the absurd. And the absurd is the most suppressed. There are Freuds against the suppression of sex, and they have created a little atmosphere so that people can be freed of that. More than sex, death is the taboo. Death still needs a Freud to fight against the suppression so that people can allow their feelings about death; can think and meditate upon it, and allow the fact that death exists so it is no longer a taboo. But even deeper than that is the absurd. My whole effort and fight is against the taboo against the absurd.

I would like you to be absurd because that's how existence is. It is meaninglessly meaningful, illogically logical. All the contradictions, all the paradoxes are in an inner coherence in it; they are complementaries. Just try to allow the fact that whatsoever is, is. Don't make a judgement, don't say absurd. Once you say it you have started denying it. If it is absurd, it is -- what can you do and who are you to do it?

Just think about the fact -- are you yourself not absurd? How can you prove that you are needed here in any way? Does existence need you? Existence can be without you, perfectly without you; there is no problem. You were not, existence was; you will not be and existence will be, so what is the point of your

being here? What purpose are you fulfilling?

That is the fear against the absurd, because if you allow it, one day suddenly you will see the absurdity of yourself. You are here tor no reason at all. You cannot prove why you are here and not somewhere else. Why are you with me at this moment and not with someone else? -- sheer absurdity. Just look at the absurdity of it -- no reason, no cause. That is the fear. So if you allow laughter and you feel that it is absurd, just hidden behind it is the real absurdity -- not the laughter, but the one who is laughing.

Allow it, and soon you will see that it releases you to the infinite sky. Even the confinement of logic is dropped. Then you simply live; you don't ask for meaning. Then each moment is intrinsically meaningful -- or meaningless; both are the same. Enjoy it, delight in it, dance it, but don't make a system out of it.

[The group leader then says: Sometimes in the group I feel a need to hit someone physically, to get a point across. Should I do that?]

You can do it, but hit very respectfully -- then the quality of the hit changes. Hit with deep respect. First bow down and touch the feet, and then hit, but with deep respect and reverence. Then hitting is a tremendous act of compassion. But one has to learn the art; it is the subtlest of arts.

You should not hit in condemnation, you should not hit as a judgement. The sheer humanness of the other should be respected unconditionally. If you are hitting, it is because you love, because you respect. So make it a clear point that by hitting you are not condemning. Rather, on the contrary, because you respect the person, because you feel for the person so much, that's why you are ready to even go to the far extent of hitting him.

So make it a point to bow down, touch the feet respectfully, and then hit hard. By and by you will see the quality changing. You will see a tremendous change in your being. It will not come out of anger; it will be coming out of compassion. And when you hit out of compassion, the other will feel a tremendously beautiful moment of grace, and you will see people touching your feet when you hit them. Then energies meet and there is a communion. So there is nothing to be worried about, just change the quality of it.

[The assistant leader says: It was a lot of fun. I laughed a lot and my stomach hurt when I came out. But today I felt terrible. I felt just like a garbage pail with flies around my head -- really empty, and just down.

Osho said that soon things would settle, and that she was feeling tired and empty because she had laughed too much, perhaps forcing laughter when it was not really flowing from her, so she had gone to the opposite extreme from the leader. He said it was a fun but one should not take it as fun, or should take it as serious fun. He said she would feel empty after it was finished if she took the group just as fun, because it was just like a game that was now finished. He said it could be like an addiction, a drunkenness, so that once the group was over one didn't know what to do....]

Fun is not the right word. Delight in it... delight is a little deeper. Rejoice in it, celebrate it. They have different qualities to fun.

You go to a circus -- that is fun; in a way, silly. It never touches your depths, never touches your heart; it is clownish. People seek fun just to pass time; it is superficial.

So delight more, rejoice more, celebrate it. Move gracefully in it. Fun is a little profane, delight is sacred -- so move on holy ground. It is a serious question in a way because people's lives are involved. It is not a circus, it is not a volley-ball match; you should not be a spectator. So if you laugh, your laughter should come out of your rejoicing, not out of a ridiculing mind which says that these people are ridiculous and what foolish things they are doing. If there is even a slight notion lingering in the unconscious that the whole thing is ridiculous, then you will feel this way.

But if you have delighted in it, then you will feel very very silent, not sad; very very silent, but not empty. That silence will have a quality of fullness in it. Next time just watch... but good.

[A participant said: Things changed after last darshan.... you told me not to worry about anything....

When I went into the group I was looking for heavy blocks and problems, and crying came up and sadness and....

I don't feel positive, but I don't feel negative either.]

That's very good -- because when you feel positive, sooner or later you are going to feel negative; they

change. To feel neither positive nor negative is the right thing to feel. If you remain in it, it can become a permanent state of being.

It is not very exciting I know. The positive is more exciting and the negative too -- in a negative way, but exciting. This state is absolutely non-exciting; it is silent. But if you can go in tune with it, this is the best, mm? Better than positive.

[The participant adds: I've been living with false positivity.]

Mm, so don't be worried. Just get more and more in tune with it -- this tranquility, this silence where opposites are no longer functioning. It feels as if one is empty, sad; it is neither sad nor empty. One feels strange, empty, different, but this is your interpretation. We don't know what silence is. When it comes it feels like sadness. We know what sadness is, and silence has a certain quality of sadness too. Sadness is familiar, silence is unfamiliar, so when for the first time you encounter silence, you immediately interpret it as sadness.

[The sannyasin says: It came in a strange way... just through someone slapping my face -- and it just came up.]

Mm mm, it can happen -- and one can never know what situation can become the cause. Sometimes out of trivia truth is born. Sometimes just out of an accident something settles and changes. Life is mysterious, and that's why the science of life cannot be really made; it remains more or less a hunch, an art.

So just try and get in tune with this state. As I see it, it is perfectly beautiful. It is not sadness -- it is silence, stillness. It is not empty but is filled with something that you are not aware of yet. It is just as when there is water in a jar. You empty the jar and then you say that it is empty. Now it is full of air, but your mind is still concerned with water so you say that it is empty. It is something of a different dimension that is penetrating you....

Everything is good, just enjoy it... it will settle. Within a few days you will come to be in tune with it, and you will see that it is a silence, not a sadness.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

3 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602035
ShortTitle: WOBBLE19
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, newly arrived from America, said she was constantly thinking of her husband whom she had left for someone else. She expressed a sense of guilt because she felt she was the reason for their separating.]

Mm, never think much about the past. That which is gone, is gone; you cannot undo it. If you constantly think about it you destroy your present and your future too, because that guilt will always be a barrier on love. Nothing can be done about it, so guilt is absurd. What can you do? All that you can do is please don't repeat the same pattern again, that's all. Whatsoever has happened had to happen. The situation was such

that it had to happen; it was impossible to avoid it. If it was possible to avoid it, it would have been avoided.

This feeling of guilt is also part of the egoistic mind; it is nothing spiritual. Religions have been exploiting it, but it has nothing to do with spirituality. It simply says that you could have done otherwise. It is an ego feeling; as if you are not helpless, as if you were in control, as if it were your decision that you do this, as if it were in your hands not to do this and to do otherwise.

Nothing is m your hands. You yourself are not in your hands. Things are happening; nothing is being done. Once you understand this, guilt disappears. Sometimes you can cry and weep for something, but deep down you know it had to happen because you are helpless, a part of such a great totality -- and you are such a tiny part. It is like when there is a leaf or a tree and a strong wind comes and the leaf is separated from the tree. Now the leaf thinks a thousand and one things -- that it could have been that way and not this way; that this separation could have been avoided. What can a leaf do? The wind was too strong.

The guilt goes on giving you the wrong notion that you are powerful, that you are capable of doing something. Guilt is the shadow of the ego: you could not change it, and now you are feeling guilty for it. If you look deep into it you will see that you were helpless, and the whole experience will help you become less egoistic.

If you go on watching the shape things take, and the forms that arise, and the happenings that happen, by and by you drop your ego. Love happens -- separation too. In fact man cannot do anything. The very notion that we can do is wrong, and out of that wrong concept many more wrong concepts arise. So look at the base. And this I call a spiritual attitude -- when you understand that nothing can be done; when you understand that you are just a tiny part of such a tremendous vastness... such a tiny part of such a vast mechanism.

It is as if a screw in a big car thinks to avoid an accident. What can that screw do? Drop that idea -- and with that idea the guilt will disappear. I am not saying don't do it again. I am saying that you have not done it.

Now let me tell you something else. The same ego that is creating the guilt is the same ego that may have been the cause for separating. The ego creates conflict; it does not allow love to flow. It does not allow surrender; it is always fighting and trying to possess. And the other is also trying to do the same. We are all travelling in the same boat -- the boat of the ego. Everybody is trying to enforce his ego against others, trying to dominate, manipulate -- that may have been the cause for the separation.

Now the same ego says that you are guilty. Drop that ego. Then you will see that love has a different quality in it. It is no longer possessive, no longer dominating, jealous; there is no more conflict. It is a beautiful sharing, very silent, soundless... it has a grace. Without the ego love is graceful. Only without the ego can love exist as love. With the ego it is corrupted, poisoned. Any love that is based on the ego is always on the rocks.

Now this is the dilemma: the ego creates the problem, and then the ego goes on thinking about guilt. Somebody says something and you become angry -- it is the ego that becomes angry. Then later on you repent and you feel guilty -- it is also the same ego. Now you are in a trap. First the ego becomes anger, and then it becomes repentance. When it becomes repentant. you think that now it is not the ego. You think that you have become very religious, spiritual, beautiful. It is nothing of the sort -- it is a trick of the ego. Now the ego is deceiving you in a subtler form.

So drop the guilt. Now nothing can be done about that separation -- gone, gone forever. Drop the ego, and learn the lesson that this has been the cause. The real problem is not the separation; the real problem is the ego. And if you go on playing games with it, the same pattern will go on and on being repeated.

In the beginning every love is beautiful, but that's not the point. If love is beautiful in the end, only then is it really beautiful. In the beginning every love is beautiful -- that's a pretension. When reality is encountered, ugliness comes up. When your depth is stirred, the ugliness comes up; otherwise everybody is beautiful.

So now drop the ego. Be watchful and allow things. Don't try to dominate and manipulate. Don't be a manager -- that's the ugliest thing in the world. Don't manage; let life flow through you. Remain open and floating... and trust wherever it leads, mm?

Much is going to happen ....

[A sannyasin said that since Osho had told her not to lead Encounter groups with Veeresh: I've been feeling angry, and angry against people like you; people like you and Laxmi (the secretary) and the ashram and anybody who waves a thing at me. But there's been nobody to react to.

I just feel really afraid...

Just a few times, very rarely, a spontaneous thing happens which I don't really know how it happened; don't know why. And there's a melting, a physical feeling.]

You remain with the state that you are in -- don't try to avoid it. If you feel angry, feel angry. Remain with it. Because if you try to do something, you will suppress it. Remain with it; it will go by itself. Nobody can remain in anger forever. It is hell, so how can one remain in it?

By and by you will be able to see that it has nothing to do with anybody else -- those are just excuses. You are angry with yourself. Deep down, whatsoever we are with others, we are with ourselves.

[She adds: It isn't the anger that predominates, it's the fear.]

They are the same. Fear is the feminine form. of anger, anger is the male form of fear; these are the two alternatives.

For example, watch a dog when a bigger dog comes. He shows anger and at the same time he goes on wagging his tail -- he is showing both anger and fear. He has not yet decided. He is not certain what the situation is -- whether the other dog is really bigger than him. If he is bigger, then the dog will drop the anger and catch hold of the fear. If the other is just bogus, only looks bigger and is not really, he will stop wagging his tail and will become angry. He is catching hold of both alternatives; they are always there.

If you can be angry, you will be. If you cannot be angry then you will be afraid. For example, if you are angry with me, what can you do You cannot do anything; fear will come. If you are angry against Veeresh you can fight and be nasty and things, but if you are angry with me you cannot do anything. So, impotent anger becomes fear -- they are both the same.

This time do one thing: remain with them. It will be a little arduous, but let it be this time. When they go, they go. If they don't go, you have to remain with them. If one can learn the knack of remaining with states, then sooner or later they will disappear on their own. That's why sometimes you feel a melting. That is bound to happen, because no one can remain in fear for long. It is such a negative state; it becomes too much, one needs a holiday from it. One cannot remain in anger for long; one needs a break, a tea-break.

And that's how the spontaneous thing is happening. When it becomes too heavy, suddenly, automatically.... It is an inner mechanism. When something becomes too much the mind automatically moves away; it looks in some other direction. Suddenly the gloomy clouds are there no more -- just the open sky, the sunlight. But that is going to be momentary. Again you are fresh, the holiday has helped you. Again you are ready to be angry, to be sad. You will fall in the same trap again.

But let it be so. By and by you will become aware of what is happening; why these moments come and go. Once you understand the mechanism you become master of it. Not that you start manipulating it. Just the very understanding is the mastery. Not that one starts mastering it; there is no need. One simply understands -- and laughs.

Then you will see that this anger has nothing to do with me, with Laxmi or with anybody else. You are really unsatisfied with yourself. You are not happy with yourself. You are missing something -- and you go on throwing the responsibility on somebody else, as if someone is barring the path. You are missing -- no one is hindering you. Nobody can hinder anyone; that's impossible. But this is very defeating and makes one very depressed and desperate -- if you feel that it is you who alone is responsible for it. In the first place you are unhappy, but then to feel that only you are responsible becomes double heavy. At least share the weight; you are unhappy and somebody else is responsible.

This is a trick of the mind -- but it is not going to help. You will have to take one hundred percent responsibility, because that is how it is. And whenever you accept one hundred percent responsibility, you become free, and then there is no bondage in this world.

Tn fact anger is a bondage. I am not angry with you because I am not in a bondage. I have not been angry with anybody for years because I don't make anybody responsible. I am free, so why should 1 be angry? If I want to be sad, it is my freedom. If I want to be happy, it is my freedom. Freedom cannot be afraid, freedom cannot be angry. Once you know that you are your world, you have penetrated into a different kind of understanding. Then nothing else matters -- all else are games and excuses.

This time remain with it and suffer it. This suffering will be very very purifying... it will be a cleansing of the heart. Soon you will realise that you are playing a game of being unhappy. If you want to, that's perfectly okay; it's nobody else's business. If you are happy playing the game of being unhappy, be happy

that way. Let it be your way.

But if you decide that when one has to play, and the decision is one's own, then why not play the game of being happy? If one has to play a game, then better play a game of being happy. If one has to play the game, play the game of being enlightened rather than ignorant -- that's what I'm doing. Mm? Why be a disciple? (chuckle) When there is a choice, be a master (She smiles)

[A sannyasin says: Since I arrived a week ago I've been feeling very negative, very unhappy. I've also been ill almost constantly. I didn't do the group you told me to do as I was too ill.

But I've also been feeling a lot of sort of hatred towards you -- and I don't know why. When I left England I was very happy, happier than I've ever been in my life. And then I felt like I'd lost everything. I felt very disillusioned and very sad. Now I feel a lot better and more positive.]

It happens, mm?... because first you create illusions in your mind, and then disillusion follows. First you create an imaginary world, a fantasy. That fantasy has to be destroyed.

Your positivity was false; it led you to a very extreme negativity. One moves from one extreme to another, but now the pendulum is settling, so don't be worried. If you love too much, you will hate too much. One should be a little moderate; a balanced attitude is needed.

The body also reacted because of the mind; they come together. The body helps the mind to become negative, and the mind helps the body. But wait, just a little time is needed for healing, and then you will be on level ground -- not at the peak and not in the valley.

It is natural. If people come to me with too many fantasies, with a romantic attitude, this disillusionment happens. If you come very realistically, then this is not a problem.

But you have to pass through it. You have chosen it and nothing can be done. But it will go.

[A couple talk about relationship problems: she feels Osho has let her down; the boyfriend says she is telling lies and too possessive when he smiles at other women. They want to separate. The boyfriend says: But in a way we both had the feeling that we could create happiness for each other.]

Mm mm. No, if you feel that you can create happiness, then create it right now, not for tomorrow. Tomorrow is very fallacious. In the hope of tomorrow you will create misery today.

Tomorrow never comes; it is always today -- and you go on hoping for tomorrow.

[Osho said that if he loved her, he had to love her lies too; he would have to tolerate her nagging and possessiveness and the constant conflict.

The boyfriend said he couldn't do that, so Osho told him to decide for himself, saying that people rarely change, and that...]

When you fall in love, you decide for yourself, and when you want to separate you come to me -- so you can throw the responsibility on me. No one ever comes to say that they are falling in love. They come only when they are falling apart.

And she says I am putting her down. If I say separate, you will both be angry. If I say live together you will both be angry....

If I say live together, then whenever there will be conflict -- and there will be twenty-four hours a day -- you will be angry with me. You will say that this man is forcing us to live together -- and of course you trust me, so you are living together.

But that is not the point. You are living together because you are infatuated -- but the responsibility goes on me. If I say separate then you will miss her and she will miss you, and then you will be angry.

In fact for me there is nowhere to hide my head. You never leave any space for me -- and whatsoever I say is going to be against me. And you come only when something is going wrong. Nobody comes to tell me that they are falling in love and to ask whether they should fall or not.

[The sannyasin replies: Yes, today I was aware that coming to you in a way was tiring you -- with our problems....]

No, that is not the point. I would have stopped you then and there, because whenever two fools fall in

love, there is going to be trouble. (laughter) And only fools fall in love, otherwise who bothers? Now you decide (chuckling) -- don't throw it on me....

I am also learning! You just go and decide, and whatsoever you decide to do, I bless! Right?

[Another sannyasin says: I'm a fool too... I'm in love. And this time I don't want to sabotage it, and I'd like you to say something.]

So don't repeat the old pattern, that's all. Be alert from the very beginning.... You know very well how you have been sabotaging your old relationships.

Take twenty-four hours and write down everything that you can remember of how you have been sabotaging -- everything in detail. Look at it from every angle, and then don't repeat it. It will become a meditation, and whether love remains or not is immaterial. If you can remain aware in it, that will be worth something.

You know well, everybody knows -- because it is impossible not to know what you do in your relationships. In your saner moments you know well. In your insaner moments you forget -- that I know. So before these insane moments come, decide, and keep that copy with you. Whenever something is coming, look into it.

One should become alert by and by, and then everything is beautiful. Love is tremendously beautiful -- but it can become a hell. So first you pinpoint all these things, and then don't do them. And you will feel very very happy; just being able not to do them, you will feel a certain liberation. Those things arc obsessive; they are like a neurosis, a sort of madness.

And whenever two people are in love they are there to be happy: nobody is there to be unhappy. And this is how everybody goes on being stupid. Sooner or later they start making each other unhappy, and then the whole point is lost -- all dreams are shattered and again and again it becomes a wound.

Just try this time... mm? I will be watching.... Just continue. And very good -- that you became aware from the very beginning is very good. It makes me happy.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

4 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602045
ShortTitle: WOBBLE20
Audio: No
Video: No

People who had done the Aum marathon had darshan tonight. Veeresh, one of the leaders, said that he followed Osho's advice: "Let Veeresh not be there"; and when he got stuck to close his eyes, relax, and think of Osho. Veeresh recounts three incidents in the group when this had happened.]

Mm, really fantastic it has been. Good

All these three points have been really meaningful, and they will be growing more and more... they will be coming more often. Finally a time comes when they are no longer moments -- they become your state. These have been glimpses... nourish them, remember them.

Next time more will become available. It is what one day will become simply your spontaneous consciousness. Veeresh is not there, and tremendous things happen. There is nobody like a doer, not even a

watcher. No division exists; things simply move of their own accord. Not that you stand by the side -- you move. Really you move for the first time, but you move in a unison. You move with the group; not separate, not leading them, but so much with them that they forget all about the leader and the leader forgets all about himself.

Then the leader becomes something innermost to every participant, and the group moves on its own. You never feel that it is moving without you. It is moving with you but now you are no longer separate from the participants. You have become part of them, you have entered them. Now the group is no longer a collectivity, it is really no longer a group. A collective soul has arisen... the individuals are no longer there. They have dropped their boundaries, have merged. Definitions are there no more -- everything is murky, muddy, boundaries confused... nobody knows who is who. And that is the most beautiful moment when it comes to a group, when a soul has arisen. Then something possesses all... something that is beyond and yet within. Those are the ecstatic moments.

What has happened to you will soon be happening to the whole group and everybody will become aware of it at the same moment. This is what is known as the phenomenon of possession. The modern mind has completely forgotten that language. Only primitives knew about it -- how to be possessed by God. That simply means how to be dispossessed by the ego.

Once you are not there, something beyond you takes possession, and things move -- nobody is moving them; they move on their own. The very energy moves like a river.... it finds its own course and everybody simply moves with it. There is no need to push the river -- you are not separate from it.

Good has been the experience. Blessed have been these three moments. Remember them, be mindful of them, and more and more will be coming. When they come next, don't get scared. This time you got scared. If one gets scared then the moment cannot become a prolonged state. It comes and it goes because you are not accepting it, you have not welcomed it. The guest has knocked at the door, but the host was not willing.

Welcome it, and next time it comes start dancing, so that everybody knows what is happening. (Veeresh chuckles to himself) You will see that the moment grows deeper and deeper and deeper. It can become almost an eternity. A single moment can become eternity, because it is not a question of length but of depth.

This has to be understood: time is length, meditation is depth -- of the same energy. Time is length: one moment following another moment following another moment; a row, a line, a linear process -- but one moves horizontally on the same plane. Tick... tick... moments pass... but the plane remains the same.

What you experienced are the moments of depth. Suddenly you slip down, or if you allow me, you slip up. Both are the same but you are no longer horizontal -- you become vertical. Suddenly a turn, and you are slipping out of the linear process. One becomes afraid because mind exists only on the horizontal plane. The mind becomes scared. Where are you going?

It looks like death. It looks like madness. Only two interpretations are possible for the mind: either you are going mad, or you are dying. Both are scaring, and in a way, both are true. You are dying to the mind, so the interpretation is right -- and you are dying to the ego. And in a certain way you are going mad, because you are moving beyond the mind which monopolises all sanity; which thinks that only that which is within the mind is sane, and that which is beyond it is insane. You are crossing the boundary, you are crossing the danger line, and the mind says, 'Beware, stop! Come back!' Because nobody knows -- once you have crossed the line you may not come back. That's why the mind becomes afraid.

But these moments when you slip down or slip above, slip in height or in depth, are the same. When you slip beyond the horizontal line there is eternity, time disappears. One moment can be equal to eternity, as if time stops. The whole movement of existence stops because motivation stops.

This is the meaning of the christian symbol of the cross. the cross has two lines -- one horizontal, one vertical. When Jesus is crucified it is very symbolic. His hands are on the horizontal line, and his whole being is on the vertical line. Hands represent doing, action, so only doing is on the horizontal line. When you become a non-doer, you slip. When you are just a being, when you just are, then you slip on the vertical line -- that is the vertical line of the cross.

But of course you will be as frightened as Jesus was when he was crucified. He started crying: ' My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Are you not with me anymore? Have you left me alone in this misery? ' Even Christ became frightened. Everybody is going to become scared; it is natural. But by and by go beyond the natural -- then the real nature opens its doors. It has been good.

And that's what I mean when I say Veeresh, you disappear -- let me work through you. I am the vertical line within you. I would like to become the vertical line of all the sannyasins here. Once you allow me, the possibility is tremendous.

Good, Veeresh; this has been really good. I am happy.

[A group member said he enjoyed the group but had missed the chance to work on something which he felt to be in him and which groupleaders in this group and others had commented on, and that was a ruthlessness. Osho said he should repeat the Aum again and make use of any opportunity that might come up to work on....]

This time be more watchful, and if something happens where you become frightened, that is the exact moment to move in. go opposite the fear. Whenever you feel that something is frightening you, jump in head-long, and that will help.

Many times you miss because when for the first time an insight comes you cannot recognise it. How can you recognise it? -- you have never known it. So it is natural to miss it the first time, absolutely natural. By the time you understand it, it is gone, the moment is missed, but next time you can be more aware.

So this should be the rule: whatever frightens you, go into it. Just put aside all safety measures, securities; just gamble. The whole of life belongs to the gambler, and the whole mind has become a business man: calculating, thinking of profit and loss, never taking a risk -- and risk is needed. Life comes to those who risk, who live dangerously, almost on the verge of death.

That was the attraction in the past of being a soldier, a warrior. The attraction was not of war, but of danger -- just to move side by side with death. It gives you a crystallisation, and there comes a time when no fear remains in you.

Just imagine a point where no fear is in you. That is freedom, what Hindus call moksha -- absolute freedom. Fear is the bondage. There is no other bondage than fear.. Fear is the imprisonment. Nobody is imprisoning you... it is your own fear, and you go on hiding yourself behind the walls. You have become crippled and you cannot come out in the open. Your eyes have become blind because you have lived so much in darkness, so whenever you come against light it is too dazzling.

Whenever you come near fear, you are near the door. Fear is symbolic. It says now be aware, don't enter here; death is here. But death is the door -- to enlightenment, to all that is beautiful and true. Learn to die. That is the only way to achieve more and more abundant life. Carry your cross on your shoulders. And everybody has to carry his own cross -- don't avoid it. The more you avoid it, the unless you enter, there is no life.

Life arises only in risk, in danger. When danger is there, all around you, something in you crystallises, because that danger changes you. The danger creates a situation in which you have to become one. You cannot go on thinking; you become thoughtless.

Have you watched that when you suddenly come across a snake on the road, thinking stops? Immediately there is no thought -- the mind is vacant because the situation is so dangerous that you cannot afford to think. Thinking will take time, and the snake is there and may not wait for you... he may strike.

So you have to do something without thinking. You have to move out of no-mind. You jump -- not that you decide to jump; you jump without any decision on the part of the mind. After you have taken the jump the mind comes back and you start thinking about many things. You may forget that the jump happened out of meditation, that it was spontaneous.

Whenever there is danger, thinking stops. Thinking is a luxury. When people become too secure, they think too much -- noise of no value, much ado about nothing. This inner talk becomes a barrier on every sense -- it becomes like a dead weight. It does not allow you to see, it does not allow you to hear, it does not allow you to live, it does not allow you to love. Fear kills people before death comes. A man dies a thousand and one times before death comes. Real death is beautiful, but the death that fear projects is the ugliest thing.

So next time make this the key: whenever fear arises that means you are somewhere near the block that has to be broken; just there somewhere near the door. Knock hard and enter there. Be a fool and enter. Don't try to be clever -- be a fool and much is possible.

[A sannyasin says: Behind all my feelings I've experienced a deep 'no'. No particularly to love.... I experience love as pain and sadness.]

I understand. It has something to do with your past life. I have been watching....

In your past life you have suffered much because of love, and that no has become ingrained deep in the

unconscious. But it has to be broken, otherwise your past life will go on controlling you. No experience should be allowed to be so powerful. You have suffered, that I know. You have suffered a lot, and when one suffers much then the no becomes ingrained. We carry our experiences from one life to another -- particularly deeprooted ones. Superficial ones are lost when you die, but the deeprooted, the essential -- and love is one of the most essential -- we carry on.

It has to be broken. But it is good that you have become aware. You have come across a rock. Don't be worried, just go on hammering on it. Don't force a yes because that will be false, inauthentic. Go on hammering on the rock of no, and one day the rock will give way, and when it does then the yes, the real authentic yes, will arise. So I am not saying to pretend yes, or to say yes when it is not coming. If it is not coming, nothing to be worried about. Go on hammering on the rock.

Don't accept the no, because one cannot live in a no. You cannot eat no food, you cannot drink no water. You cannot live on no love, and you cannot live on no God. Nobody can live in no... you can only suffer and create more and more miseries. No is hell. Only yes brings heaven close... and when there arises a real yes out of your total being, nothing remains behind. In that yes you become one, and your whole energy moves upwards and says yes, yes, yes!

That is the meaning of the christian or mohammedan word 'amen'. Each prayer is to be closed with amen -- it means yes, yes, yes. But it should come out of your very guts. It should not be a mind affair, it should not be just in the thoughts. So I am not telling you to say it; I am saying to make way for it to come.

No is like a rock on the fountain... the spring is being crushed by it, and that spring is you. With no you remain crippled and paralysed.

What other group are you going to do?

[The sannyasin says: The Enlightenment Intensive.]

That's perfectly right; that will be most helpful now. That may do something to the rock. And howsoever big and strong it appears to be, it is impotent, it has no power -- because no cannot have any power. Even if it seems to have power, it is borrowed. Because no means non-entity, nothing. It is an absence of yes. It is just like darkness -- powerless. In fact it has no existence of its own.

So work hard in this camp. Almost go crazy. Sanity will not be of much help now because your whole sanity is based on the same rock of no. You will have to go completely insane. Once that rock is broken, the breakthrough achieved, you will move into a totally new dimension. For the first time you will be alive and flowing. That rock is your grave.

So make all the effort you can.... But it is good that you have become aware. It is a rare insight to come against a deeprooted rock -- because in the first place the rock tries to hide itself. It creates false climates around you. If it is a rock of no, it will create around it a false yes so everybody is deceived by it. But you have come exactly to the point where I was waiting for you to come.

I could have said this to you, but then it is pointless. I have to send you to these groups and meditations -- I can say to you without sending you, but that won't be of any help. Unless it is your experience, my saying will just be in the air -- it won't have any roots. Good, it has been good.

[A group member said she realised she was a lunatic because:... I was being given all the love I wanted, and I was giving all I could, but at the same time I was screaming my lungs out I had exactly what I wanted at that moment and I chose to be miserable.

... this evening sitting on the back steps. I was watching you... and suddenly I thought something like 'I'm really in the presence of God'.]

You are .... It has been good. And everybody is a lunatic.

The moment you understand it, you are going beyond it; then the first step towards sanity has been taken. People never realise that they are mad, and because they don't, they remain mad. Not only do they not realise it but if you say it to them they will defend themselves. They will argue and try to say it is you who is mad, not they. Once you realise that you are a lunatic, sanity has started it is already on the wing. By the very realisation that you are insane, you have dropped it.

This insight has been very very meaningful; don't lose it.

And this is also good -- that you realised that in a situation where there was love, where you were being given all that you needed and were sharing all you could, that you were crying and making yourself

miserable. Misery has nothing to do with any outer cause; it is your inner decision. If you want to remain miserable you can -- whatever the situation. And vice versa is also true. If you decide to be happy, rejoicing, celebrating, you can be, irrespective of the circumstances.

Circumstances are irrelevant -- the real thing is you, your attitude. All the love in the world can be given to you and if you decide to be miserable, you will remain miserable. And there may be nothing in the world, absolutely nothing, but one can be happy, tremendously happy for no reason at all -- because happiness and misery are your decisions.

It takes much time to realise this because it is very very comfortable for the ego to think that others are making you miserable. The ego goes on making impossible conditions, and it says that first these conditions have to be fulfilled and only then can you be happy. It says how can you be happy in such an ugly world, with such ugly people, in such an ugly situation?

Good that you could see and you could laugh. If you see yourself rightly you will laugh about yourself. It is ridiculous, simply ridiculous... what we are doing is absurd. Nobody is forcing us to do it, but we go on doing it -- and crying for help. And you can simply come out of it; it is your own game -- to become miserable, and to ask for sympathy and love and everything.

If you are happy, love will be flowing towards you... there is no need to ask. It is one of the basic laws. Just as water flows downwards, and fire flows upwards, love flows towards happiness.... happinesswards.

And this is the problem: people are miserable and love cannot flow towards them, so they make that a cause for their misery and they say we are bound to be miserable because love is not coming to us. Then they become more miserable, so even less love comes to them.

Become happy and see -- suddenly the whole world is there, available. Everybody was waiting for you to open your doors. The sun, the air, the fragrance was waiting to enter, and you were standing with closed doors. Open the doors.

[She also asks: What you said to [the previuos sannyasin] about his pain... I was wondering, as I live with him, if there is anything I can do to help break down the rock.]

You just be happy. Just be as happy as you can. Don't think about him; whether he is miserable or not is not the point. You be happy, and your happiness will help him.

You cannot help... your happiness can. You follow me? You cannot -- you will destroy -- but your happiness can. Happiness has its own ways of working -- very indirect, very subtle, feminine. When you start working it becomes aggressive, and if you start trying to help him, he will resist. He will resist not knowing, because it seems as if somebody has the upper hand, and nobody wants to be liberated by anybody else. Nobody wants to be made happy by anybody else because that seems to be a dependence, so a deep resistance comes in.

You simply don't be worried about it. That is his business. You have done nothing for his rock to be there. He has earned it through many lives, so he has to drop it. You just be happy and your happiness will give him courage. Your happiness will give him impetus and a stimulation, a challenge.

Your happiness will give him some idea of what it will be like when he says yes. That's all....

[A sannyasin said that the two days of the marathon had been very intense but that he felt everything to be very absurd. He added that he realised he was not yet liberated so needed to go through these absurd things to become free. This had been his first group.]

They are not absurd -- you are absurd. You are in your head too much, clinging to the logical -- that's why they appear absurd. They are not absurd -- and once you are liberated from your logic you will be free. The logic has to be dropped.

Enjoy! Why condemn? The moment you have taken an attitude you are broken away from the group, you are no longer part of it. Life is more than logic, love is more than logic -- and God is absolutely absurd. And you are absurd because you are in the mind too much. But it is good that you realised this. This shows something about you, not about the group.

This was your first opportunity to be mad. Anywhere else in the world it is very costly to be mad. Try two other groups. (laughter)

[The sannyasin said it was very difficult for him to drop being logical because it was not something he

had borrowed, he had worked hard for it, for many years.]

You cling to it Just give us an opportunity and we will drop it. Next time you come I will tell my people to arrange for it. Either you drop it, or we will -- but it has to be dropped!

[Another sannyasin says: My mind is so confused. I try to work out something but it is just a blank... there is nothing there.]

Don't try to work out anything. Leave it to me. For what am I here? You will not be able to come out of your confusion; you will become more confused -- so leave it to me and don't be worried.

You may be confused but I am not... the real hope is there -- that I am not confused!

[A sannyasin said she felt the group to be very powerful for her, but that now she had left that group and today had started another one, she was feeling a sense of loss; as if she had left a family.]

It is good.... One should move so fast from one family to another that one is never attached.

Buddha used to say to his disciples to never stay in a house for more than three days, because by the fourth day one starts feeling at home. Before one feels at home one should move on.

Mind always clings -- and it is good to drop this clinging. Each day is new, each moment is new, and after each moment we move in a different world, and one should be prepared so that nothing has a hold on one. The past should simply disappear... you should die continually to the past. So don't waste time. Die to Veeresh, die to Aum, forget all about it. It is gone; it is no longer there.

Otherwise, as you are now clinging to that which is no more, when Tao (the group she had started) is over you will be clinging to it. This is how the mind goes on missing.

Always remain true to the present. Remain committed to this moment -- and there is no other commitment.

One commitment is enough: commitment to this moment to herenow. When you go back to the group, immediately move with it and you will suddenly have a freedom. Because these attachments become bondages, chains -- and we are not here to create any bondages of any sort. be alert, mm?

[Another group member said she felt she was receiving more love than she could bear...]

It is, right. But your capacity to bear will increase every day. Love is always more than you can bear. If it is there, it is always more than one can bear; if it is not there, it is always less than is needed.

If it is there it is always in abundance. God is really very spendthrift, not a miser. When one flower is needed, He will bloom a thousand and one flowers. When one seed will do, He will throw millions of seeds.

Love is too much, but the emptier you become, the more love you can absorb. And this is the beauty -- that one can become so empty that one can absorb the whole of God, the whole universe... the whole.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

5 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602055
ShortTitle: WOBBLE21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says she is a painter.]

Very good. Things will go well with me!

Religion is the greatest art... and unless you understand religion something will be always missing in your art, something will remain incomplete, because whatsoever you do without religion, you are the doer. Once religion enters your life you are no longer the doer. then something greater than you, vaster than you, enters you, starts functioning through you. You become more and more a medium, a possessed being -- and then something of the unknown penetrates into the known.

All great works of art are religious, are bound to be religious. Anything that is great has to be religious. something of the divine, something of the sacred will be there in its climate.

Your are meditating?

[She answers: On my own.... I don't know if I'm doing it right, but I have felt painting a medium.

One time I needed a wave and I couldn't think of the right wave so I asked God for help, and a wave appeared on the door. And I had to run and get a pencil and paper because I thought it would go away. But it was still there, so I copied it down!]

Mm, good! It was a hunch but it worked! Sometimes hunches work more than reason. And particularly when a hunch comes to a woman it works better than when it comes to a man, because the feminine mind remains irrational. That is the polarity: the male mind is rational, the female mind is irrational; nearer the heart than the brain. If you can trust hunches then much is possible.

And in fact prayer should be unlearned. It should be spontaneous -- and that's why it worked. There are many people who are praying in the churches, in the temples, and nothing happens... nothing is going to happen. They can go on praying for lives together and nothing will happen, because the prayer is not spontaneous. They are managing it; it is through the mind. They are too wise, and for a prayer to function you have to be a fool, mm?

That was foolish -- you even felt awkward when you said it, that you talked to God. It was foolish, but it worked. There are things where foolishness is wisdom, and wisdom is foolishness. So continue to use that; whenever you feel a moment when it is needed, use it. The more you use it, the more it will become available. And out of these meditations your prayer will deepen. You have come in the right moment to be trapped!

Come a little closer and close your eyes. You pray inside, and if something happens in the body, allow it, whatsoever it is. If any movement comes in the body, energy starts waving in the body, or if you become like a small leaf in a strong wind, just pray and allow it.

[Osho started to write her sannyas name as she sat in front of him, her eyes closed.]

Now I am going to be with you. this will be your new name: Ma Anand Tushita. Tushita means paradise and anand means bliss.

[A sannyasin says she feels sad at the thought of leaving.]

Don't feel sad... but it's natural. Soon you will be back.

You will feel sadness but it is good; that too is part of growth. Sometimes one needs sadness too. Remaining just happy by and by becomes shallow. You need to move to the opposite polarity. The day should become the night too. And height is good but depth is also needed.

Somehow humanity has missed the beauty of sadness. It is tremendously beautiful, because the pain that it brings is a growth pain, a birth pain. So it is good to be here with me, and happy; then to go and be a little sad. Then you will come again with more possibility to grow.

It is going to be just like a little fast, mm? The fast helps the hunger to come back. If you are here with me too long, by and by there is every possibility that you will start forgetting me, because that which is too close, that which is too obvious, is forgotten. That's how we have forgotten ourselves -- we are so close to

ourselves, and a little distance is needed.

I know you will be sad, but accept that sadness and be grateful. That too is good. Go with total acceptance of whatsoever is. Say yes to everything, whatsoever happens, and then each moment brings infinite possibilities for growth.

And I am coming with you. You will just have to learn how to feel me when I am not physically close; that's a learning. Once you know the knack of it, it is very simple. And you can feel even closer than when you are physically near me, because when the hunger is deep and you miss me, the urge is greater. When the urge becomes intense, the distance, the physical distance disappears, and the distance in time also disappears.

People who still love Jesus become contemporaries of him, and he of them -- after two thousand years. People who love Buddha suddenly can move into a different world; suddenly they are walking with him after twenty-five centuries -- they can be with him.

But very great intensity is needed, mm? So if you are really intense -- and the intensity will come the more you will be there, far away -- when you really feel the urge to be near mc, keep this box hl your hand this way, (Osho places the small wooden box in his left hand with the right one covering it) as if you are protecting something tremendously valuable, delicate, fragile. . . a flower. Then close your eyes and just remember me. Just remember as I am sitting here, just the same way. And immediately the whole climate will change. Either I will have to be there, or you will be here, but the climate will change. Good.
And go happily....

[A sannyasin says: I'm beginning to realise that I've been here a long time, but I've never really let myself get close to you, or to feel you.]

Mm, you keep far away. You hold yourself too much, and it is time now to relax and come close... because it is a sheer wastage. We miss much unnecessarily. It is just that the ego goes on insisting to keep away, because if you can keep yourself away, because if you can keep yourself away, the ego can remain. The fear is that if you come closer, the closer you come to me, the further away you will be from your ego -- and you have to choose....

Now you cannot stay away! One has to decide one day that now the moment has come.

[A sannyasin says: I've just been hiding myself all my life... I don't want to hide.]

Once you decide not to hide yourself, all the skies are available. People live in dark holes because of their own stupid decisions -- and then they cannot celebrate life.

Fear cannot celebrate, and it is fear that is trying to hide. Once the fear is dropped everything becomes possible, because fear dropped, you attain to freedom. Freedom is the quality of God, the quality of a man who has tasted of God, and fear is the quality of a man who has not yet tasted of God. These are the only dimensions -- fear and freedom. Either you move in fear or you move in freedom.
Good! Come out of your hole!

[An Encounter group member says she is full of anger. The group leader said she had had many opportunities to throw her anger but had not used them.]

You are missing opportunities... in this group too, you are keeping yourself a little away. Get involved.

Be angry -- there is nothing wrong in it. You have some condemnation of anger. Accept it, and not only that, enjoy it. (she looks a little dubious) Yes, enjoy it!

Anger is beautiful if one enjoys it... it is a sort of cleansing inside. So be totally angry these remaining two days. Go completely mad and be angry. Don't be afraid. These people are here and they bring the opportunity to be whatsoever you are. If angry, then be angry.

When anger disappears then love will arise. Mm? But you still look a little hesitant about accepting and enjoying anger....

[To the groupleader] Help her to go deeper into anger... force her, really. Language may be one of the causes....

[Her translator says that she speaks German as well as french.]

French is the language of love. German is perfect for being angry!

[Another group member says: I experienced a lot of anger. I had been ashamed of it before.]

Never be ashamed of anything, because then the mind tends to suppress it. Whatsoever we are ashamed of and don't want anybody to know, we go on hiding inside, in the unconscious. It moves deeper into your being, circulates in your blood, goes on manipulating you from backstage.

So if you want to repress, repress something beautiful. Never repress something you are ashamed of, because whatsoever you repress goes deep and whatsoever you express will evaporate into the sky. So whatsoever you are ashamed of, express so you are finished with it. Whatsoever is beautiful keep as a treasure inside, so it goes on influencing your life. But we do just the opposite.

Whatsoever is beautiful we go on expressing -- in fact too much; we express more than is there. You go on saying, 'I love, I love, I love,' and you may not even mean it much. You go on suppressing anger, hatred, jealousy, possessiveness, and by and by you find that you have become all that you have suppressed, and then deep guilt arises.

These groups just bring you to face your reality. Use that opportunity and change your old patterns and attitudes.

There is nothing to be ashamed of; everything is perfect as it is. There cannot be any more perfect a world than this. Right now, this moment is the climax of the whole existence, the very matrix on which everything revolves. Nothing can be more perfect, so simply relax and enjoy. Once you learn how to accept everything, you have transcended. then nothing disturbs, in fact nothing corrupts you then. You always remain like a lotus flower -- in the water but untouched by it. You live in the world, but the world never lives in you. So just accept whatsoever is there; bring it out.

Open your doors to the sun and the air and the sky... never close them. Then new fresh air is always passing you, new sunrays are always passing you. Allow the traffic of existence to pass through you. Never be a closed road, otherwise only death and dirt gathers.

Just drop all notions of shame, and never judge anything. Never judge anything. Anger comes -- what can you do? Let it be there. While it is there be totally in it, and suddenly you will realise that if you are totally in it even anger becomes beautiful. Whatsoever is of the total becomes beautiful. The partial is ugly, the total is beautiful. Let that be the definition: the total is good, the partial is bad. God is total, devil is partial.

So whatsoever is you, be total in it, and just your being total will transform the very quality of it. This is the alchemy of transformation, of inner transformation. Accept and move with the moment. If you really move there will be no hangover. If you really go into anger you finish with it, because when you go into it totally it is finished. And then you are out of it, completely out of it, uncorrupted by it.

Watch a small child who is not yet corrupted by the society. When he is angry, he is really angry; he explodes. A tiny child, but he becomes so powerful -- as if he will destroy the whole world. He becomes red, hot-red, as if he is on fire. Just watch the child, how beautiful he is -- so alive. And next moment he is playing and laughing -- the anger is no more there. You cannot even believe that he was angry just a moment before. You cannot even suspect -- this child, and angry? So loving, so flower-like -- and just a moment before he was a flame!

This is the way to live life. One day suddenly you have been repressing, it just never occurred. You are, so totally, that there is never any hangover left from any moment. You are always fresh and young, and the past is not like a load on you. You are not tired, frustrated by the past. This is what is meant by dying every moment to the past and being born anew... a rebirth, a resurrection every moment.

This is what I call a spiritual life. A spiritual life is not a life of discipline. It is a life of spontaneity. Of course spontaneity has its own inner discipline, but to call it discipline is not good. It has its own order, but to use the word order is not good because the word is misused too much. Good.

[another group member says: I feel like I just want to be in the group -- and not do anything.

The group leader comments: He has come a couple of times to the middle but hasn't worked. Things seemed to have changed in him, but he hasn't actually taken the decision to work.]

(to the group member) You follow your inner feelings.

(to the group leader) Allow him to follow. If he feels like not doing anything, perfectly good.

(to the group member) Then that is your way. If you feel like not doing anything, then just be. But if you feel any moment that you would like to do again, don't make it a bondage that you have said you don't want to do anything.

Move with the moment. If one moment you don't feel like doing anything, wait, just be. If next moment you feel like doing, do. Just feel and float and don't create any problem out of it; it is perfectly good.

You don't have much to throw out, so don't feel depressed because you are not doing anything. Just feel happy. This is the goal of all doing -- that everybody comes to the point of being, just being. Perfectly good, be happy about it. This is a possibility that when the whole group is doing something, a person who does not feel like doing anything may start feeling a little strange, out of line, not moving with the group, not flowing with the group. But don't be worried.

There are two situations in which a person falls out of the group he may be suppressing something and he will not allow it because he has much investment in his suppressions -- the habit has gone too deep and he has become almost incapable of relaxing; that is ninety-nine percent. One percent is the possibility that you don't have anything to throw out -- and I see that is the case with you.

The group has to follow the rule for the ninety-nine; it has no rule for the one percent. That one percent is exceptional; rarely it happens. So don't be worried -- and don't force anything, otherwise it will be a repression in the other direction. You may not feel like doing anything but you go on doing because everybody else is, and the whole climate is of doing, and people are doing fantastic things -- and you are simply sitting there. The mind tends to say, 'Do something. Why are you sitting there? You look like a fool!'

Be a fool and follow the inner voice. Ninety-nine percent of the time the inner voice is not there -- just the tricky mind -- but that is not the case with you.

[Another group member says: There have been a lot of tears.]

That's very good. People have almost lost the dimension of tears. They allow tears only when they are very much in deep pam or suffering. They have forgotten that tears can also be of happiness, tremendous delight, of celebration.

Tears have nothing to do with suffering or happiness. Tears have something to do with anything that is too much inside and wants to overflow. It may be happiness, it may be unhappiness. anything that is too intensely there, unbearably there, overflows; the cup is too full. The tears come out of too muchness. So enjoy them.

The whole world has to learn again the beauty of crying and weeping and tears, because if you cannot celebrate through tears it means you never overflow with happiness. It means you only overflow when you suffer, when you are in deep pain. The logic is simple. It means that you have lost the dimension of happiness -- being so happy that you come to a point where the cup is overflowing.

Very good. Allow it and enjoy it.

[Another group member says: I feel so much confused. The group seems to have broken my whole life into little pieces.]

Very good. They have done well! But they have not done it yet completely, otherwise you would not have been confused. Still a few walls are standing, a few rooms are still intact; the building has not yet been demolished completely. Once demolished, all confusion disappears.

This has to be understood: that you can be, that you can be recreated only one way, and that is that you are first destroyed completely. I don't believe in renovation. First you have to be killed.

... I am almost a butcher. (smiling)

[The group member continues: I seem to have gone through so much pain in this group. I cried for the first time in seven years.]

The pain was there... you were hiding it. They cannot create pain, they can only bring it out.

It is just like the pus is inside the body and they force it out. It is painful, but they cannot create it; it is there inside the wound. You go on believing that there is no wound but the wound is there, and whether you believe it or not the wound is there and goes on destroying you inside; it goes on creating poison. The pus

has to be brought out. It is almost a surgery, painful....

[The group member asks about his relationship: we did the group together, and have been together for over a year -- seems to have fallen entirely apart.]

Let it fall. A new start will be there. Just wait, and don't be afraid, because once you become afraid and you cling, you will remain the old.

If it has worth, it is going to be there; you will renew it and it will be a new lease of life. If it has no worth, only then it will disappear. So in fact there is no problem to be worried about.

If something has worth, it comes through all fire, all destruction, all chaos. And whenever something passes through chaos and fire, all that is rubbish is burned. Only the real gold comes out.

Just finish the group. It has to be done. Nobody wants to do it -- it is such a thankless job -- but it has to be done. Once you allow it completely, once your parts are separated and you are unstructured, then the rest is very simple. But right now I can understand -- your confusion is natural. You cannot see any future, and your whole past is destroyed.

[The group member adds: I want to surrender so much....]

It is not a question of wanting, because if you want, the surrender will be your surrender... you will not be surrendered in it. It will be your decision. Surrender is going to happen. Just don't escape, that's all. You just face whatsoever is happening, that's all.

The surrender is going to happen... it is on the way. You cannot see the future -- I can see the future -- and you can only see the destroyed past. I can see -- it is coming closer every moment. You will be surrendered.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

6 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602065
ShortTitle: WOBBLE22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin recently returned said that he didn't feel Osho in the West but as soon as he arrived in India he felt Osho's presence.]

That too, is possible. It depends on the personality. It may be so with you.

There are two types of persons: one person -- who is never in the present -- is the common type. When this type is here they tend to forget me, and when they go away they start thinking about me, because then I am no more present, at least physically. Then they start thinking about me, they start desiring, and they would like to be hear and near me. When they come here they start thinking about their home, the comforts, and a thousand and one things.

This is the majority. It is not very good; there is nothing about it to be appreciated.

But when a person is here and feels me and forgets everything else, it is natural that when he goes away

he will forget me....

There is nothing wrong in it. One should be wherever one is and to think about me will be missing the moment there, and my whole teaching is to remain true to the moment. Never move away from it -- neither to the past, nor to the future.

So this is good. When you are here, be here, when you are there, be there. This is how you are following me. This is what my whole effort is to prepare you for. So don't get worried... rather feel happy and blessed.

Amris means god of immortality -- god of immortality and bliss. These are the two things to be known: bliss and immortality, and they are connected together.

You cannot know bliss unless you come to know what deathlessness is. With death, one remains in misery. Once you realise the deathless in you then suddenly there is an explosion of bliss.

Abheepsa means a very intense desire, a tremendously intense desire... so intense that only the desire remains and you are lost in it. And anand means bliss. A tremendous desire for bliss.

Desire can have two forms: you can desire something but you remain away from the desire. You can drop the desire or you can fulfill it, but you are separate. If it is not fulfilled you will feel frustrated, but when you are separate, the desire is just accidental to you.

Abheepsa means when the desire has become your very soul. You cannot drop it, because if you do, you are dropped in it. When it becomes so existential that there is no separation between you and the desire, then desire has tremendous beauty. Then it takes a new dimension... moves into the timeless.

This is going to be your sadhana. Become such an intense desire that the very fire of the desire burns you completely and nothing is left. Right? Good!

[A sannyasin returned from the West says: Many changes in the last year, very many. A lot of anger has come up. . . I'm never quiet inside. There is still some anger that I don't understand yet.

Something says to be quiet, to shut up. I have a hard time listening to that voice inside saying be quiet -- I'm afraid of it.]

It has been good. Just don't repress the anger anymore. Whatsoever is left has to be brought out, because that is the only way to be really quiet.

You can forcibly still yourself but the stillness is and sooner or later it will be disturbed because just underneath it the anger is boiling and waiting for its moment and the opportunity. Then one goes on sitting on a volcano. Everything seems quiet when the volcano not erupting, is not active, but it is preparing inside.

Some anger has come out, some is still there -- and the anger that has come out was superficial. Throw the anger that needs to come out is deeper -- that's why it is difficult to understand it. One part of the anger is understandable because it is related to people, to situations. You can understand why you are angry; the why is clear.

But when this layer, this superficial layer of anger is thrown away, then suddenly you come on a source of anger that is not related to the outside at all, which is simply part of you. Nobody has insulted you, in fact there is no excuse to be angry -- and then it is there. It becomes very difficult to understand because you cannot throw the responsibility on anybody else. Now it is something that is within you, that belongs to you.

We have been taught that anger comes only in a certain tense situation. That's not true. We are born with anger, it is part of us. In certain situations it comes up, in certain other situations it is inactive, but it is there. So one first has to throw the anger that is related, and then one comes on the deeper source of anger that is unrelated to anybody else -- that you are born with. It is unaddressed, and that's the trouble in understanding it.

But there is no need to understand it. Just throw it, not on anybody, but on a pillow, on the sky, on God, on me. Just throwing is the point. And because it is unrelated it has to be absurd. You don't know where to throw it, how to throw it, on whom to pour it. If you pour it on someone you will feel very guilty, because the other has not deserved it at all. That's the mystery of it, and it makes one feel very disturbed.

This is going to happen with every emotion. There is a part of love that is related to someone. Then if you go deeper, one day you will come to the source of love which iS unaddressed. It is not moving towards anybody... it is simply there, there inside. And the same is true of everything you feel. Everything has two sides.

One, the unconscious, the deeper side, is simply with you, and the superficial is the functioning of this

deeper layer in relationship. People who remain superficial always completely forget their own inner treasures. When you throw out the inner anger, you come face to face with inner love, inner compassion. The rubbish has to be thrown out so that you can come to the purest gold within you.

So make it a point -- don't try to understand it. That is one of the basic problems facing the whole West, the modern mind: we try to understand everything... and life is basically a mystery. You can live it, but you cannot understand it. And if you insist that you have to understand, then you will remain superficial. Intellect goes only on the surface, only to a certain extent, then it cannot go deeper. The depth is not the dimension of the intellect; length is the dimension of the intellect. So if you want to know details, the intellect can give you many and many and many, but it cannot move in any depth; it cannot dig any fact in the dimension of depth, vertically. So forget about it. There is no need to understand.

Anger is there; that's enough to know. And it has to be thrown out, because if anger remains in you, you will never feel quiet and still... it will go on burning like a fire inside. It will go on finding excuses outside, and if you don't throw it without any excuse, you will throw it with some excuse -- and then the trouble is more complicated.

You throw it on the wife, the children, the friend, somebody. Then you are creating more complexities for yourself because you have missed the point. So this is a good insight. Use it now.

[A sannyasin says: The idea of self-realisation has occurred to my mind, and I keep watching myself. I watch my action, the motive behind my action, and very often it disturbs me.

Sometimes I feel I am abnormal... it's preoccupying my mind, and I don't like it. Whatsoever I do, I try to analyse the motive behind it, and I look at the past very often.]

Groups will be very helpful. And in this camp, rather than being aware, watching, try to be absorbed. Later on I will tell you how to be aware.

You have taken a wrong route. Awareness is not wrong, but what you think is awareness is not -- you are thinking. It is not awareness, because in awareness there is no question of analysing. Analysis is thinking, and when you analyse you automatically judge -- this is good, this is bad, this is normal, that is abnormal. When you go on judging, the head becomes more and more heavy, and then when you want to get rid of it you cannot, because on the whole you want to be self-realised. Nothing is wrong in the search for self-realisation, but you have taken some wrong notions about awareness, so first you drop it. I will give you something else to do first, and then I will bring you back, once the slate has been cleaned.

In this camp when you do meditations get completely lost, drunk. Don't watch -- be as if you are not there. When you are dancing, dance as if you are not there. Dance so madly and be so completely absorbed in it that the dancer disappears and there is no watcher, no division. It will take a little time because you have been doing this too much -- analysing and thinking and judging and condemning. But it will come.

[The sannyasin adds: I have one more request Can I ask you to find me a partner?

You cannot find? Just wait a little. First something has to be done to you, otherwise the partner will be in trouble! First meditation should be settled, and then love, otherwise love brings so many problems.

One should be happy alone, then only, love is good. If you are not happy alone then love is not going to help. You will destroy love itself.

[The sannyasin answers: I am happy sometimes.]

So catch the quality of those moments -- what is happening that you are happy -- and then let it happen more and more. You will find those moments will be of non-thinking, non-analysing, no judgement, no condemnation -- then one is happy.

With your mind you will start analysing the girl. You will become a psychoanalyst, and the poor girl will suffer. (chuckling a little) Wait a little.

And use continuously orange (he was dressed in an orange shirt and brown jeans). Drop this everything else!

[A sannyasin says: I thought I'd created a beautiful life for my children to be happy, but my son throws tantrums and says he wants to go home. (to England)

I don't know if the children are happy. Perhaps I'm forcing them to be, and that's absurd.]

It is always better to listen to their feelings rather than to your ideas of happiness, because nobody can decide for anybody else what is going to be happiness. Sometimes it is very difficult for a mother because she has her notions of what happiness is. The children may not be happy according to you -- you will make them unhappy, and then you will be unhappy.

Love them, but don't force any pattern of happiness on them. Leave them free to find their own happiness and they will always be grateful to you.

[She asks: But is what they say what they mean?]

Children are not so deceptive -- you can be more deceptive. They almost always say what they mean, but we can be more complex and we think that they don't mean what they say. Then we force them to do whatsoever we want, and we go on thinking and believing that that's what they mean.

Children are very transparent, not cunning -- that's why they are still children. They will become cunning by and by, but before they do become cunning, let them be a little happy and free.

I understand your difficulty -- but that is not the point. If you are really concerned with their happiness then forget your ideas of happiness -- this is clear-cut. Each parent is doing this nonsense to children, and they are never forgiven. I have almost never come across people who have forgiven their parents; rarely, very rarely. It becomes such a hard struggle later on -- to respect is impossible, and even to forgive is not possible. That doesn't mean that the parents were not concerned; they were too concerned. They were trying to force happiness on them -- but according to them.

If you are put in what is heaven to somebody else, it will be hell for you. And if you go into hell as your own choice, you will feel it to be like heaven, because heaven belongs to your freedom. It is not a question of where you are; it is a question of whether you have chosen it.

So remember this. You may feel sad -- that is part of love. You may even suffer sending them back, but if the children want to go back, let them.

[She answers: I don't know if I should go back with them.]

That is for you to decide. If the children want to go, let them. If you want to go there, you can go. If you want to be here, you can be here -- your happiness is not the problem.

But for them, don't you decide. You can follow them if you want, but don't force them to follow you. They are not forcing you -- so you are free. At least they are more non-violent. You can go if you want to, but if you are going just to follow them, to be possessive and to try to force there also your ideas of happiness on them, then I would say it is better let them go and you be here.

The world will be totally different if mothers can become a little more understanding. They are not, and nobody can tell them because they are so loving -- that's the trouble. Behind love, so much that is not love goes on hiding. Love becomes a shelter for many things that are not love at all.

So if you want to go, go. But remember you are going because you will feel happy there. Don't say that you are going to make the children happy there.

Nobody can make anybody happy, nobody. At the most you can make people unhappy. If you succeed, you will make them unhappy, and when they are unhappy, you will be unhappy. So allow them to grow in freedom. Of course it is risky, but what can be done?

Life is a risk, but every growth is possible in danger and risk. Don't protect them too much or they will become hot-house plants -- almost useless: Let them be wild. Let them struggle in life, let them grow on their own, and they will always be grateful to you. And you will always be happy because later on you will see an aliveness in them.

With their children they will be happy, because they will not repeat a pattern in their lives. A few parents are needed to change the whole world. But it is difficult -- you follow the pattern that your parents have forced on you. This is the problem that we can't see at all: you cannot tolerate your mother, but you are following the same pattern. Your mother must have been very loving and she must have done whatsoever she could. She must have been thinking that she is creating a happy life for you -- she still goes on thinking that she is trying to make a happy life for you.

You think she is creating an unhappy life for you; that's your idea, not hers. But don't repeat it, or your

children won't be able to tolerate you. It is hard, I understand... but be a little more aware. If you feel like going, it is for your happiness; or if you remain here, it is for your happiness. Otherwise you will not be able to forgive them, and for your whole life you will be saying that you wanted to be in India but because of them you are here. That becomes heavy.

Always remember, never try to be unselfish, and never try to show that you are unselfish. That is one of the dangerous cancer-like diseases. Unselfishness kills people -- it is poison. Just remain true to your own happiness and you will be helping everybody.

So I don't see any confusion there; it is very clear. But I am not saying to do this, and whatsoever I say is only a suggestion. It is not a prescription and you are not to follow it, because then I become the authority and I start forcing my ideas of happiness on you, and it goes on and on and on.

These are just my suggestions. If you feel -- and you have to feel -- do them. Do them because you feel they are right, not because I have said them. But if you continue in confusion, the children by and by will feel that they are creating trouble for you so it is better to accept and see whatsoever you want to do. These become very subtle methods of coercion. These are very violent methods, so drop them and just decide something.

If you cannot decide, consult the I Ching!

[A seeker from London said that through the meditations and groups he had done in London, he felt his mind to be freer, but his feelings were still blocked. He says he does not feel to take sannyas now, but maybe after the groups...]

It is going to help. Rather than waiting for the feeling to come, take sannyas and the feeling will follow; that too, happens. Immediately you will feel a change.

You are no longer an outsider. It is a great change. You become an insider, part of my family. And the whole energy of other sannyasins will be totally different, and things will happen faster. Otherwise you remain an outsider, a visitor, and a subtle barrier continues to exist. Even in the groups it will be there; in meditations it will be there. Nobody wants it to be there, but it is natural.

So once you are in orange and a sannyasin, things change, things move faster. The very gesture of taking sannyas breaks something in you... something melts. it is a gesture of trust. You trust me more and I can work deeper and easily.

So I think you take the jump.

[The visitor answers: There is something inside me which tells me not to.]

Then listen to your inside -- but it is the same inside which is creating the block. But then, listen to it.

Whenever you feel, you can come, but then I will decide whether I will give it to you or not, remember that. Because if something inside me (a chuckle) says no... mm?

Wait, we will see.

[A sannyasin said she was still hoping her man would come to visit her from Germany, but it had been many months now since he said he would come....]

Why not find a sannyasin here?...

It will be better. It will not be the same, that I know, but my sannyasins are better people always! Make a try. If you don't, then I will fix somebody -- and then you will be in trouble, mm!

So first you try... and do it quickly. Once I fix, there is no way to get out of it. (laughter from the group) You just try. How many days would you like? (more laughter)...

That's perfectly good... two weeks you try. Fifteenth day, I fix. There is nothing to worry about... so many people, such a great world -- why go on clinging to one person?

Always be true to love... don't be too much worried with persons.

[Osho sent a message to a sannyasin to return to England to run the country centre, but he doesn't want to leave here. He says: Why me?]

Somebody has to go there because the country centre is really a lovely place. Have you seen the

pictures? Somebody has to be there and take charge. More and more people will be coming for groups and camps and everything, so it will be an ashram. Someone has to be there permanently, and I was thinking you would be perfectly good there.

If you don't want to go there is no point, because if you don't want to it will not be good. Then I will find somebody else.

[The sannyasin says: I was feeling rejected, that you were sending me away.]

No no. You have been selected, not rejected. (much laughter from the group) And they will give you a farewell party when you leave!

It is not rejection at all, not at all. So if you don't want to leave then I will have to select somebody else. And it is a selection because it is going to be a big place soon -- forty rooms with many people staying there permanently too. It has big grounds and is just sixty miles away from London.

It is going to become a great centre, so you just think about it. And be unburdened. If you feel like it, you go, otherwise....

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

7 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602075
ShortTitle: WOBBLE23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin returned to darshan after having over-eaten consciously for seven days as Osho had suggested, as she was concerned that she was stuffing herself. She says: Well I'm not interested in food anymore!]

Good. That's how the mind works: if you want not to eat, then the desire arises to eat too much. If you suppress something, then you create a problem. If you say no to the mind, then the mind resists and rebels. So whenever you see that there is some problem, the best way is to go with it, not to fight it.

If you feel you are eating too much, then eat as much as you can, go beyond the limit. If sex is the problem, then move into it as much as you can, simply get exhausted.

Fighting creates attraction and anything that becomes a sin becomes immediately very pleasurable. Many things that are thought to be very pleasant are not pleasant, but because society has condemned them, they have gathered a glamour around them. This is where the whole humanity has been missing for so long.

All the religions of the world have tried to fight against sex, and they have created a very sexual, pervertedly sexual world. Except for Tantra they all missed... only Tantra found the key. It allowed sex, and it not only allowed it, it insisted for sex. It not only insisted, it makes sex the very door, the very path.

Suddenly, moving with the desire and going beyond it, a repulsion arises and you start seeing the foolishness of it. It is not the mind that says it is foolish; that won't help. It is the existential realisation. From your very being you realise that it is foolish, and then there is no need to make any effort, it imply drops. the very realisation becomes the transformation.

Seven days ago you were saying that it is difficult, impossible, and you were obsessed with food. I told you to eat as much as you can, and just within seven days you say you don't want to eat, that there is no

liking, the desire has disappeared. So remember this for any other problem: go to the rock-bottom of it -- and there is a change.

[The sannyasin adds: One thing that I realised... why I was stuffing myself was not sex, but an overwhelming loneliness that comes over me every now and then on a physical, material level.

I have plenty of friends and love and affection, but I don't know what to do with it, to feel it more....]

Feel it more, and not only feel it, delight in it. These are just wrong notions. People think that when they are lonely they have to be sad. This is just a wrong association, a wrong interpretation... because all that is beautiful has happened always in loneliness; nothing has happened in a crowd. Nothing of the beyond has happened except when one is in absolute solitude, lonely.

But the extrovert mind has created conditioning all around which has become very ingrained -- that when you are lonely you feel bad. Move, meet people, because all happiness is with people. That's not true. The happiness that is with people is very superficial, and the happiness that happens when you are alone is tremendously deep. So delight in it. Just the very word 'lonely' creates a certain sadness in you. Don't call it lonely, call it aloneness; call it solitude, don't call it isolation. Wrong names can create trouble. Call it a meditative state... it is.

And when it happens, enjoy it. Sing something, dance something, or just sit silently facing the wall and waiting for something to happen. Make it an awaiting, and soon you will come to know a different quality. It is not sadness at all. Once you have tasted from the very depth of aloneness, all relationship is superficial. Even love cannot go so deep as aloneness goes, because even in love the other is present, and the very presence of the other keeps you closer to the circumference, to the periphery.

When there is nobody, not even a thought of anybody and you are really alone, you start sinking, you drown into yourself. Don't be afraid. In the beginning that drowning will look like death and a gloom will surround you, a sadness will surround you, because you have always known happiness with people, in relationships.

Just wait a little. Let the sinking go deeper, and you will see a silence arising and a stillness which has a dance to it... an unmoving movement inside. Nothing moves, and still everything is tremendously speedy... empty, yet full. Paradoxes meet and contradictions dissolve.

So for one month you delight in it, and just wait for something to happen. Sit silent, relaxed, yet tense because you are waiting, something is going to descend on you. And I am going to do something.

Bodhidharma sat for nine years just facing the wall, doing nothing -- just sitting for nine years. The tradition has it that his legs withered away. To me that is symbolic. It simply means that all movements withered away because all motivation withered away. He was not going anywhere. There was no desire to move, no goal to achieve -- and he achieved the Greatest that is possible. He is one of the rarest souls that has ever walked on earth. And just sitting before a wall he achieved everything; not doing anything, no technique, no method, nothing. This was the only technique.

So whenever you sit, just sit facing the wall. The wall is very beautiful, mm? There is no way to move anywhere you look and there is the wall. There is nowhere to go. Don't even put a picture there; just have a plain wall. When there is nothing to see, by and by your interest in seeing disappears. By just facing a plain wall, inside you a parallel emptiness and plainness arises. Parallel to the wall another wall arises -- of no-thought.

Remain open and delight. Smile, sometimes hum a tune or sway. Sometimes you can dance -- but go on facing the wall; let it be your object of meditation.

I don't see that there is any problem. One has to come to terms with one's loneliness one day or another. Once you face it, loneliness changes its colour, its quality; its taste becomes totally different. It becomes aloneness. Then it is not isolation; it is solitude. Isolation has misery in it; solitude has an expanse of blissfulness.

If this desire arises to eat again, immediately stuff as much as you can. Don't wait until tomorrow, immediately stuff. That may be just part of your feeling of loneliness. Whenever one feels empty and lonely, one wants to stuff oneself with anything, because whenever you feel empty, the stomach is the only place emptiness is felt. So one misinterprets it; one feels as if one is hungry when one is not. By stuffing the stomach, that emptiness is not going to disappear -- that's why you go on stuffing. You go on stuffing but you never feel satisfied.

So go on stuffing; there is nothing wrong in it. Stuff so much that it becomes almost nauseous. Let that

stuffing be associated with nausea, then there is a natural repulsion. It is going to disappear....

[Osho has said before that over-eating can also be a side-effect of meditating. Through meditating, much that has accumulated is thrown out, leaving a sensation of emptiness. As Osho said to her, the emptiness is experienced in the stomach, and there is a desire to fill that space. Over-eating is perhaps the commonest way of doing this. Some female sannyasins discover a desire to become pregnant which can also be attributed to the need to fill the emptiness that arises through meditation.]

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

8 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602085
ShortTitle: WOBBLE24
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin sings a love song in French to Osho. She has brought a translator with her.]

When one talks about love, there is no need to translate it.

... A few things can be understood without knowing the language, and those are the same few things that cannot be translated.

That's why poetry is impossible to translate, and a song still more difficult, because the words can be translated but not the rhythm. The mind can be translated but not the heart. The heart has only one language; it is neither French nor English. The language of the heart is the language of existence...

[To a sannyasin who is pregnant]

How is the child growing inside?
... You have started feeling him?

[She answers: Yes, I can definitely feel him.]

Sometimes just lie and put it (one of Osho's boxes) where you feel the child, and just relax so I can start working on the child, mm?

[She asks: Are there any groups I can do while I'm pregnant, or any meditations?]

Group therapies won't do. Do you like Humming? (the Nadabrahma meditation) You can do that -- with the group and at home. Anything like humming, singing... if you feel, a little dancing. You can join the music group in the ashram. Anything concerned with music will be good, because any therapy will be too hard for the child. Something soft -- these therapies are hardware; something soft is needed and all these meditations are hard.
If more people get pregnant I will have to develop some soft methods.

[A sannyasin says: I'm grateful for the exercises. First the Devavani which was helpful to get energy,

and then crossing the eyes. It was very helpful for me to come out of the mind....
There were experiences with drugs... is it good to continue?]

It is better not to use drugs because sometimes they can give you certain experiences, and that's the problem. They can give certain experiences, but once you have them this way, it is very difficult to reach them naturally -- without drugs -- and to have an experience is not the basic thing; to grow through it is the basic thing.

You can have an experience through the drug, but you don't grow. The experience comes to you; you don't go to the experience. It is just like a beautiful dream. It is good, there is nothing wrong in it, but the wrong in it is that by and by you think that this is the real thing; then you miss something.

It is as if you have seen the Himalayas in a vision -- beautiful as far as it goes, but it goes not very far. You remain the same. By and by if the vision becomes your reality, you are losing something because you will become addicted to it No, it is better to go to the Himalayas. It is hard; it is a long journey. Drugs make it too short. They are almost violent; they force something premature. The experience through drugs is almost abortive, mm? It is an abortion; they force... so it is better not to. It is better to go the long way because only through struggle you grow. An integration arises in you... you become crystallised.

That's the real thing -- experience is irrelevant. The real thing is growth. Always remember that my whole emphasis is on growth, not on experiences. Experiences can be had through many ways. You can have them through drugs; you can have them simply through shaktipat -- through somebody else's power you can have them but that's not good.

And to ask for experiences means you are still in the mind. The mind is always asking for more and more experiences, more new experiences; it is infatuated with experiences -- and we have to go beyond the mind.

So the real spiritual dimension is not the dimension of experience. In fact there is nothing to experience. Only you -- not even you, just pure consciousness with no limit, with no object to it... just pure subjectivity, just being. Not that you experience beautiful things; you are beautiful but you don't experience beautiful things. You are tremendously beautiful but nothing happens. All around is tremendous emptiness. Spirituality has nothing to do with experiences; that's why drugs can never be spiritual. If you understand the point then no technique is spiritual, because all techniques will give you experiences.

[The sannyasin asks: The pyramid too?]

Everything -- good on the way, better than drugs, but finally one has to remember that everything has to be dropped so you remain in your total purity. Even a spiritual experience corrupts; it is a disturbance. Something happens and the duality arises. When something happens that you like, the desire to have it more arises. When something happens that makes you feel beautiful, the fear that you may lose it arises, so all corruption comes in -- greed, fear. With the experience, everything of the mind comes back... again you are trapped.

My whole effort here is to take you beyond -- beyond the experience -- because only then are you beyond the mind, and there is silence. When there is no experience there is silence. When there is no bliss then there is bliss. Because bliss is not an experience; you don't feel that you are blissful. If you feel, it is just happiness. It will go, will wither away, and you will be left in pitchdark.

So good, continue, but by and by we have to drop all. First drop drugs, mm? Then I will help you to drop methods. And one day this should be the goal -- that everything has been dropped. You are alone in your house -- with no furniture, with no experiences -- and then you experience the ultimate. It is not an experience, that is just a way of saying. But good... it has been good.

[An Italian sannyasin said through an interpreter that she had been experiencing a difficult few months in Italy, though now she was feeling a little better.

She said that she felt at some stage she had lost contact with herself: she didn't know who she was, where she was, and didn't feel that she was authentic with people. She had lost enthusiasm for life, had felt fear and sadness too.

Osho said he didn't feel there was any problem that she was in fact better off than she had been when last in Poona. She agreed saying that she was feeling that something of significance was happening to her.]

Something is centring, something is getting rooted, and when it happens one becomes a little indifferent to things because the energy starts moving inwards; it cannot move outwards.

When it happens one loses one's identity, one is not aware of who one is; there is a confusion. Because a new identity is going to arise, the old will drop. You are just in the middle of the process. So it is good -- you should be happy about it.

[Osho suggested that she do some groups and that in the camp she should do only those meditations she felt like ....]

If you force anything then your centring will be disturbed. Simply move spontaneously: if you feel like doing, do; then it will be helpful to the centring. If you don't feel like doing, don't.

[A sannyasin says: I thought I had many questions to ask you, but now all questions have gone.]

Mm, that's my trick -- otherwise I will be in difficulty. Whenever you come I play a trick and all the questions disappear. (chuckling) Yes, I have to do, otherwise, just see -- so many people, and thousands of questions!

[Another sannyasin says: I want a wife. I want to be loved -- in a physical way.

I mean, I feel spiritual love I feel love with everyone, but I want this.... but I'm also very particular, you know!]

I can give you a really dangerous wife!...

Then you will be very happy being alone! You need some experience of misery -- that seems the whole thing. Otherwise you are going so well -- why be worried?

It happens, whenever you are going well the mind goes on creating some trouble or other. You don't need... And any woman will create trouble for you. But if you want to go through it, you come back! This time you think about it -- just thinking will be enough. Just think of the misery a woman can give. (chuckling)

[the sannyasin answers: I had a marriage once and it was fun.]

Now you think it is fun, because people have very short memories about marriage. One tends to forget these things. Relive your marriage experience. Rethink about your friends who are married and are suffering, (laughter from the group) and then come back -- then it is up to you!

But think about it because I will be ready. If you say yes I have already the woman in mind!

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

9 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602095
ShortTitle: WOBBLE25
Audio: No
Video: No

Dharma means the ultimata law, the very base of life, the very ground of existence. and Kaya means body -- the body of the ultimate law. This is a buddhist term, very meaningful...

[A couple come with a relationship problem: She has a black eye and complains of lack of privacy in the room they share; and he wants more freedom to move with others.]

So you have to decide -- either you live as friends or you separate ....

And all other things are just excuses. If you are left alone you will be fighting more. If you can hit each other when other persons are there and intimacy is not possible, and you become so intimate that you hurt each other, if you are left alone you will kill each other, that's all.

Commitment cannot be forced. No more of this fighting, and no more nonsense. Stop it. It is bad -- bad in the sense that it will make patterns in your mind. Again with someone else you will repeat the pattern, and because of this, Siddhesh will become afraid of all women and will never be committed to anyone. He will become scared, because even without commitment there is such ugliness and misery. Once you become fixed in a pattern, whenever you will be in any relationship, immediately you will become possessive, jealous, talking of commitment, this and that.

Make the person happy so he feels there is no need for any other relationship. On the contrary, you make such trouble that even if he was not thinking of another relationship, he will have to think -- just to escape from you. So you are doing something self-defeating. Drop it. You are free. If you feel like moving with someone else, you can move.

So this night, without fighting, you sit and decide. If you both come to a point where you feel it is good to remain friends and be together, remain together. If you think that this is not possible, that you need a commitment and only then can you be happy, then Siddhesh has to be completely freed from the relationship so he can move.

This is one of the deep-rooted problems in any man/woman relationship. Man has more need of freedom than love, and woman has more need of love than of freedom. It is not only your problem; it is a problem all over the world with every couple. The woman is not worried about freedom at all. She is ready to become a slave if only she can make the other a slave also. She is ready to move into any commitment if the other is also forced into a commitment. She is ready to live in a prison if the other is ready to live in a dark cell.

And the man is ready to even sacrifice love if it becomes too risky for his freedom. He would like to live in the open sky; even alone, it is okay. He would like to live in a loving relationship, but it becomes dark and an imprisonment. So this is the trouble.

If they are understanding, they settle somewhere. He brings his need for freedom a little lower, and the woman brings her need for commitment and possessiveness a little lower; they come to a balance -- fifty/fifty. The woman then needs fifty percent love, fifty percent commitment, and the man fifty percent love, fifty percent freedom. Then there is a possibility of understanding and growth.

If you ask for a hundred percent commitment and he asks for a hundred percent freedom, then there is going to be continuous conflict and bickering and nagging -- and this is ugly. And what is the point of it all? You find somebody else. You may find someone who wants to be committed, and he may find someone who allows him freedom.

Either understand and be together or move away, but no more fighting. So tonight you talk -- and I know it is difficult to talk, because immediately talk means fighting. I never see any man and woman talking really -- either they love or they fight. Communication becomes almost impossible because whatsoever you say is interpreted in a different way. But this night you try.

One has to become aware that this asking for too much commitment or for too much freedom, are both immaturities. Somewhere one has to come to terms with the other person. Once you understand that man needs more freedom, you put down your demands for commitment. Once the man understands that the woman needs commitment, he puts down his demand for freedom, that's all. If you love, you are ready to sacrifice a little. If you don't love, it is better to separate.

So you talk together, but talk -- I'm not saying to fight and hit each other. No need if you are too hot right now -- wait two or three days -- but always come to an understanding that will be a growth to you.

[The Tao group are present. One participant says: It was good to just relax and not resist.]

Resistance is one of the most basic problems, and out of that all other problems are created. Once you resist something you are in trouble.

Jesus has said, 'Resist not evil.' Even evil should not be resisted, because resistance is the only evil, the only sin. When you resist something it means you are separating yourself from the whole. You are trying to become an island, separate, divided. You are condemning, judging, saying this is not right, that should not be so, that ought not be so. Resistance means you have taken a posture of judgement.

If you don't resist, then there is no separation between you and the energy that is moving around. Suddenly you are with it -- so much so that you are not; only the energy is moving. You can be only in separation. That's why the mind tends to judge, because in judgement it can exist. The mind tends to resist, because in resistance it can exist.

If it flows with energy, if it is in a let-go, it disappears. If you are simply moving with the whole wherever it is going, if you are not pushing the river, then you are not... you dissolve. That is the whole effort here -- to help you to dissolve, to help you to die. Once you know the beauty of death then there is no trouble. Then you yourself will take all opportunities to die -- you will not miss a single opportunity. Whenever you feel that this is the moment to die, you will jump in and die.

So learn to cooperate with things that are going on; don't put yourself against the whole. By and by you start feeling a tremendous new energy that comes by walking in step with the whole, because in resistance you dissipate energy. In non-resistance you absorb energy.

That is the whole eastern attitude about life: accept and don't resist, surrender and don't fight. Don't try to be victorious, and don't try to be the first. Lao Tzu has said that nobody can defeat me because I have accepted defeat and I am not hankering for any victory. How can you defeat anyone who is not hankering for any victory? How can you defeat a non-ambitious man? How can you kill a person who is himself ready to die? Impossible. Through this surrender, one comes to be victorious.

Let this be an insight -- and you will be doing other groups, so follow this; don't waste time in resisting. Just move with the whole as if you are dancing with the whole. Be in step; don't fall out of step. Ride on the wave of the whole, with the whole group. A tremendous opportunity is open. You can ride on it and it can take you farther than you can imagine.

My insistence for group work is only because alone you will not be able to go very far. Together you create so much energy -- and if everybody is in tune with the whole then the energy is superb. It is not just a total of the whole; it is more than the total. when two persons are in tune, then God is available.

When a group is in tune, egos dissolve and a group soul exists, and that takes possession of you. In that moment your ego is not a barrier, and the divine can become more easily available to you. Alone, you resist more. Alone, you are more on guard trying to secure yourself. Alone, you remain with closed doors. But when others open, suddenly it is catching, it is contagious.

One person opens, and the very opening of that person helps others to open. They see the beauty suddenly coming to the other person -- the face transfigured, the energy around him now having a totally different quality to it. In that moment you are also persuaded to be open; there is no need to fear.

So next group, from the very first moment, flow with the whole. Just drop all judgements, all opinions. Enjoy the sheer delight of cooperating with the group; in tune with it, in harmony.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

10 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602105
ShortTitle: WOBBLE26

Audio:	No
Video:	No

Sudheer means infinitely patient, and prem means love. Love is patient and everything else is impatient. If there is no patience, there is no love. Passion is impatient, love is patient. and once you understand that to be patient is to be loving, and to be patient is to be in prayer, then everything is understood. One has to wait, and one has to learn how to wait.

There are things that cannot be done; they only happen. There are things that can be done, but those things belong to the world. Things which cannot be done belong to God, or belong to the other world, or howsoever you name it. But things that cannot be done -- only they are the real things. they always happen to you; you become a receiving end -- and that is the meaning of surrender.

Become a receiving end... be patient and just wait. Wait with deep love, prayerfulness, gratitude -- gratitude for that which has already happened, and patience for that which is going to happen. Ordinarily the human mind does just the opposite. It is always grumbling for that which has not happened, and it is always too impatient for it to happen. It is always complaining, never grateful. It is always desiring, and never creating the capacity to receive. a desire is futile if you don't have the capacity to receive it. So change to orange and become a deep receptivity... and much is going to happen. Your energy is moving perfectly and is flowing.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm a scientist, a geneticist. I work with plants.]

Very good. That's very good work. Working with plants is almost... working in a temple.

[A sannyasin says: I've just finished the Primal, and Padma (his woman sitting beside him) is going into the Primal next month. My feelings have changed... I don't feel with her or her son the way I thought I did.]

Don't pay much attention to it. It is just a hangover from the group, and it will go. Just let it settle and don't be worried about it.

When you go through such a crisis -- as Primal is -- everything is shattered, everything is topsy-turvy. It has to be so because you move backwards. So don't decide right now, just wait. When she comes out of the group you will have completely settled, and you will be able for the first time to really love. This is a good sign and nothing fo be worried about. Whatsoever you were thinking was love, was not much; it was something else that has disappeared.

Always remember not to take any decision immediately after the group, never, mm? Because then you will repent for it. It is as if you have passed through an electric shock and you immediately decide something; it won't be of much value.

Let yourself come together again and a new perception will arise, a new clarity. (to Padma) And remember, don't do the same thing as he is doing, because you will pass through the same process, mm? So by the time he is settled, you will be unsettled.

It is such a deep change that one should allow a little time. So never decide immediately after the group. Wait for at least two weeks -- wait the same time as you have been in the group.

[Padma asks: Is it good for him to look after my son, while I do the group? He's six.]

He is not in a position right now. He himself is in a state of six....

After Primal that happens -- one becomes childish, juvenile -- but that is the whole process. That is what it is all about: to bring you back to your childhood -- irresponsible, innocent but irresponsible. That is what he is feeling -- irresponsible. He is not worried about you or the child.

By the time your group starts he may have settled, otherwise you make other arrangements. And don't be worried about him. Take care of him, mm? He is another child now -- not a husband or a boyfriend, but another son. So be a mother, mm?

[A sannyasin asks: I've become interested in Tantra as a method. [His girlfriend] and I have been

practising it, and we were wondering if you could give us some technique.]

Go spontaneously, and devise your own ways. If you practise some technique it comes in between you and then it becomes a performance. Then you are more technically related to her than in a love relationship. When you are doing something and she is doing something. vou are not being together. When you something, she has become an object; when she is doing something to you, you have become an object. And nobody is an object. A person is a subjectivity. Don't reduce any person to objectivity. Don't treat any person as an instrument or as a means to something else -- that is very violent.

Respect the other person so much that the relationship becomes an end in itself. Forget about technique. If you love each other, just allow love to possess you both, and love will show you many ways. Just be ready to cooperate with it, that's all. You understand me?

Just move spontaneously, that's all. If you plan, for it, the spontaneity is lost... and once spontaneity is lost, everything is lost. Love is no more there; it has disappeared. Just leave yourself in the hands of God -- so pray.

Every time that you make love, just pray together. Pray to God to take possession of you and to do whatever He pleases -- 'Thy will be done.' Just become vehicles, and you will see many things happening... tremendous experiences will come to you. You will even become more scared sometimes because you will be doing things you cannot imagine that you can do. Things will be happening that you could never have dreamt of. You will become so full of energy that you will not be able to believe that this is your energy. It is not yours.

This is the greatest technique. The greatest technique is always a non-technique. If you cannot succeed in it, then I will give you techniques; they are a second choice. If somebody fails in love then techniques.... If somebody succeeds in love, then there is no need of any technique... love will take care.

And many things will happen, and there will be changes every day. There will be new territory to be travelled every moment. With techniques everything becomes an old thing. You do it again and again; it becomes a habit, a dead routine. Mechanically you repeat it, you perform it, and -- finished. Love is always new, and that's the beauty of it. So don't destroy it right now. If you cannot succeed, then tell me, but I say you will succeed. (to the woman) Come here. Let me see if you can succeed or not. Face each other and hold hands. Close your eyes and let your energies move as if you have become one energy. If something happens in the body, allow it.

[Osho checks their energy.]

You try, but it will be a little hard, mm. Tell me after fifteen days. It will be difficult -- you both have blocks.

[[The woman] said that one of her blocks was that she still had a lot of feelings for a past lover, so she was not totally with [her present lover]. She said she would like to be free of the feelings for the other man and asked Osho how she could do this.]

You just try what I am saying. First pray together, and then while making love, go wild -- don't be civilised at all. The wildness will destroy the block completely -- that's what is needed.

(to the man) And help her to be wild, provoke her to be wild. And you also be a little wild. It will go -- so don't be worried -- but a little work is needed on it, and once it goes it will be very very good.

So just go wild, and that man will drop. It is not a question of dropping him; it is a question of being more in love. One can remain hung up with an old relationship if the new one is not as satisfying -- otherwise who is worried? If the former relationship is still at a higher peak, if you can compare it and you still feel that it was higher, then it will always remain in the mind. Make this higher and the other will disappear.

[She adds: We've been going too mild.]

No, mildness won't do. And he is a little mild -- a gentleman. (laughter) Gentleman are of no use in love -- just be a little rough, mm?

[The vipassana group was present. The groupleader said: ... They were very male -- a lot of willpower.
But they needed a longer time. I think it should all be three weeks, maybe even more. I'm getting the feel of it more now, but each group is different.]

Each group is going to be different, because people have different personalities, and then the groups have different personalities.

[The group leader adds: It was very crowded as well.]

Too crowded? But that can be a helpful thing if you don't make it a problem. Sometimes a few things can happen when you are in a very crowded space; even the very crowding can become an experience.
You lose the ego because you lose privacy. And by and by, if you have to live in a crowded room, you start being alone -- even in a crowd. So that's not bad in a way.

[The assistant group leader asked: Last darshan you said that those that didn't want to be hit could say so...]

No, no. I said that those who want to be hit, they can just give the hint to you to hit them more. Nobody can say they don't want to be hit!
... No, nobody is allowed, because then the whole point is lost. If anybody says he is not to be hit, he has to be thrown; he is no more a part.

[She answers: There was one who said he did not want to be hit, even before he received one hit.]

No, he has to be hit hard! If next time somebody says, hit him hard! (laughter)

[A participant asks: You said a month ago to me that I was a coward. My point is, I ask myself if you condemn me for that?]

(chuckling) No, no, not at all, not at all. You don't understand my language -- and I understand that it is difficult.
When I love a person, I call him a coward. Don't be worried about it. I never condemn anything. But I have to persuade you to do things.
... If you are a coward, you are a coward. What is the condemnation there? What can you do? Nobody can do anything; one has to accept that one is a coward. And you are a beautiful coward!
There is no condemnation. It is not an evaluation there is no judgement. If you are doing something that is cowardly, I will say that it is cowardly. I have not said not to do it. I'm saying just to be aware, and in awareness it will disappear. I'm not saying do the opposite and try to be brave. That's what everybody has been doing their whole lives: trying to be brave and repressing cowardliness, and this and that.
It is not to offend you. It is to awake you. And I know the day you will understand, you will also say 'the blow was far from hard enough'.

[A participant says: This morning in the meditation I was rehearsing what to say to you -- about twenty-five times -- and then I looked at you, and I recognised it to be my heart's desire. So I opened my heart and you came in. My heart started burning and started sounding the aum, and the dialogue ended, you know... then it became a light and shone up to my third eye, and that triggered it off, and then it was just auming.]

Very good. You got the point. Things are really going well...
And don't be worried about the drama that continues -- it can be used in a creative way. The only thing to remember is that one should be aware of it. One should not be lost in it, identified with it, that's all. But the mind has to be used.

[A group member asked if he should resume healing people -- which he had done last year for a time, but was finding at that time he was taking on others' illnesses.]

Wait. You can do it with healthy people, but don't touch ill people right now. When you get in tune with healthy people, ask me again.

One should never start working on ill peppier, because illnesses can be transferred. But it is good to work on healthy people -- there is no problem. And by and by while you are working, forget that you are doing something. In fact, you just be there and let things happen. Put your hand on the body, close your eyes, and wait.

It is just like when one does automatic writing. You take the pen in your hand, you put the pen to paper, close your eyes, and wait. If something happens, the hand moves on its own -- you are not to move it. By and by you see there is a jerk, and the hand has started moving. Now it is writing something. You can read it, and you can see that you are not writing it. It has to be done this way.

Just let the person lie down on his stomach, and the right place to put the hands is on the lower part of the spine, because the energy of the person is there. If you just wait, the energy of the person will guide you where to go, how to move; it will guide your hands. Don't be impatient. Just wait -- and at the most after two or three minutes, suddenly a jerk has happened and your hands are moving. Now you are not the doer. Go wild, and don't try to use any technique. If you know a technique, it will be used, but don't try consciously. Just become possessed.

So don't start with ill people, because only if you are doing can the illness be transferred, otherwise not. The illness can only be transferred to the ego, not to you. And the ego is such a wound that it attracts all sorts of illnesses. So the other may be healed, but you will become ill -- and then it is pointless. So first learn how to allow it to happen.

(addressing the rest of the Vipassana group) For others who have done this group and have not done others, they should do others by and by. Particularly the Enlightenment Intensive after Vipassana will be good if you have not already done it.

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

11 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602115
ShortTitle: WOBBLE27
Audio: No
Video: No

This will be your name, so forget the old, forget it completely, as if it never belonged to you. A discontinuity is needed with the past so that one can start from ABC; fresh, with a clean sheet. That is the meaning of the new name -- so that you can forget the old, and then with the old, the whole past disappears.

This will be your name: Ma Deva Veerag: Deva means divine and Veerag means non-attachment, renunciation, non-possessiveness.

Aniketa means homeless and anand means bliss -- and bliss is always homeless, it is a vagabond. Happiness has a home, unhappiness also has a home, but bliss has none. It is like a white cloud with no roots anywhere.

The moment you get roots, bliss disappears and then you start clinging to the earth. Home means

security, safety, comfort, convenience. And finally, if all these things are reduced to one thing, home means death. The more you are alive, the more you are homeless.

That is the basic meaning of sannyas: it means to live life in danger, to live life in insecurity... to live life not knowing what is coming next. It means to always remain available and always able to be surprised. If you can be surprised, you are alive. That is why a child is more alive than an old man. The old man cannot be surprised. He has lost the capacity to wonder, and because of that he has lost life also.

Wonder and wander come from the same root. A fixed mind becomes incapable of wondering, because it has become incapable of wandering. So be a wanderer, like a cloud, and each moment brings infinite surprises. That's what bliss is all about. You are never dead; you are alive each moment, and something new is always happening.

If you have the capacity to receive it, something is always happening. Something tremendously beautiful, something unbelievably beautiful is always happening, but because the mind goes on gathering dust, collecting thoughts, knowledge, by and by it becomes numb, paralysed by knowledge. Knowledge is a paralysis. Once the mind is paralysed, nothing can surprise you -- you are already dead. People die long before they die.

Aniketa means to remain homeless. It doesn't mean not to live in a home. It simply means never become attached to anything. Even if you live in a palace, never become attached. If a moment comes to move, you move -- without looking back. Nothing holds. You use everything, you enjoy everything, but you remain the master. Nothing makes you a slave, nothing becomes a slavery. There is no dependence, and then there is no misery.

Misery comes the moment you become clinging, attached. The moment you put conditions on life -- when you say you will live only according to this way, no other way; that life has to fulfill your conditions -- then you are choosing misery; because life goes on unconcerned with your conditions. If you have no conditions you can enjoy life infinitely. If you have conditions, because of them you become incapable.

Anand is bliss, Aniketa homelessness. Change to orange, so you become a really homeless wanderer.

[A sannyasin said he was experiencing a great deal of fear during meditation.

Osho said that he felt it had always been there, and it was only that he was becoming aware of it through meditation. Osho suggested he try not to avoid it but to accept it, live it. He said sometimes he should sit alone and allow the fear to come up and to go into it fully; to delight in it, to come to know it through and through.

Osho said that everybody feels fear, some more, some less, but it is with everyone because of the reality of death, of which fear is a symptom, a reminder.

He said if he followed fear, he would find it impossible to live. If he fought with fear, he would become divided. Osho said It would go by and by and would leave him feeling very peaceful....]

It will make you more humble, more prayerful. It will make you more aware of the limitations of life. It will make you more understanding of other people. When you see somebody running in fear you will not condemn him. You will feel for him, you will feel sympathetic.

Once you have understood your fear, you have understood the situation of the whole human mind. Whatsoever you have understood in yourself, you have understood in others also. And that makes you humble, sympathetic, human.

So try for two weeks. Whenever you feel it, allow it so deeply that you are no more there... only fear exists. After two weeks, come and meditate in front of me. And for these days, just enjoy it so you become capable of using it. It can be used. It is energy, pure energy -- don't waste it. What I am saying is that you should use it and not be used by it -- you remain whole.

And that's the whole art of life: to use everything that life gives you -- fear, hate, anger, whatsoever it gives. Whatsoever life gives, there must be some treasure hidden in it. Go into it and you will find the treasure.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group were present. One member, and the only person who had left the group before its completion, spoke first: I'm afraid that my pride overcame me, and my body was too weak. I became angry and left....

I felt so much better that I didn't come back. I just continued to eat and sleep.]

Mm. You have to do it again. It is a very deep experience. I know that problems arise -- the mind is very cunning. It goes on finding ways to avoid, how to escape. It goes on rationalising. Sometimes it will trick the body, and the body will say that it is weak, feeling ill -- and it is the mind that has persuaded the body.

If you continue, within hours you will find that tiredness has gone. Not only that, but after a few hours you will feel that you have never been so fresh and full of new energy. But it only happens when you become absolutely tired.

[Osho went on to describe, as he had done in an earlier darshan, the three layers of energy, and the way the emergency layer comes into operation when it is needed.]

These are created emergency situations. We force the situation so that automatically the lid of the emergency layer opens. But nobody knows exactly when it will come; it depends on the system, the body and the mind.

And many times pride will come in the way. But don't feel guilty because that is making another mistake. The first mistake is enough -- why do the second? This is how the mind functions. It helps you to commit one error, and when you have committed it, the same mind says that now you are guilty.

Don't be worried about it. It was your voluntary cooperation; you withdraw it -- that's okay. It is not a sin. It was a mistake certainly, but it is not a sin, so there is no guilt. You have not done anything wrong to anybody. You have done something wrong to yourself -- that you are allowed. That is your birthright -- to do something wrong to yourself. And that you cannot feel -- that you have done something wrong to yourself -- because you don't know what was going to happen. You can only know when it has happened. That's why I say to try another time.

But you choose. If you feel that it is not possible, then don't do it. But next time, if you choose -- and my suggestion is that you choose it -- make one more effort: don't escape from it. What can happen? Nobody can die. At the most you will be tired, that's all. So you can sleep -- one day, two days afterwards you can sleep. The whole life is there. It is worth taking the risk that you will be tired, because some insight is possible. And it only happens when you are so exhausted that if you were allowed, you would have stopped.

That is the beauty of the group: it becomes a goading. So many people are doing it that you don't feel like escaping.

In fact if you are really a man of pride, you have to do it again. (chuckling) Think about it!

[another participant says: there is this sadness inside me that I'm not in touch with at all.

I know it's my ego. hut I get so tired of people telling me that I look sad When I feel happy they tell me that there is this sadness there. I just don't know what to do about it.]

Do one thing. Whenever anybody says it, accept it with deep gratitude and tell them that they are right, that you are sad. You are avoiding the fact -- that's why you are feeling hurt, otherwise you would not be. If somebody says that you are beautiful, you are not hurt. You feel grateful, it is a compliment.

Why do you feel hurt when somebody says you look sad? Because you don't want to be sad, and you are, and you want that nobody should know that you are sad, even if you are.
Accept it. Hang a sign on your neck:

I AM SAD PLEASE GO ON REMINDING ME

It will do wonders. (to the group leader) Make a sign! For three days you have to wear this.

Accept it. Nobody is hurting you, nobody wants to hurt anybody. People are beautiful. If they say that you are sad, they are simply saying that they would like you not to be sad... they would like you to be happy, because your sadness will make them sad also.

Whosoever comes near you -- a friend, a neighbour, a lover -- if you are sad you make him sad also. You create a sad situation, and if someone enters your arena he is bound to become sad. If he goes on laughing in spite of your sadness, it will be offensive. Even if he wants to laugh, even if he had come to laugh with you, he cannot -- just to be polite, as part of etiquette. And if you are really sad and the person feels for you, he will feel for you. When he says you look sad, he is simply saying that it is not good that you feel like this.

You feel hurt because you were trying to avoid the fact, and now he comes and brings the fact before you. Thank him, feel grateful that he brought it to your notice. And don't try to hide it. What can you do? If you are sad, you are sad. Don't smile and hide behind it; don't create any screen, camouflage -- no facade.

Once you accept, you will find that by and by there are moments when you forget that you have to remain sad, and you have become happy. Just a moment before, you had forgotten. When I told you to hang a sign around your neck, you had forgotten completely; you were not sad at that moment.

Sadness is not anybody's nature; just a mood, a habit, a pattern. It can be broken. It is because you have chosen it. But the way is not to fight it. The way is to transcend. So accept it. Be really sad for three days. If you find yourself becoming happy, immediately become sad, (laughter) because you have to follow the sign, otherwise people will ask what you are doing. If you catch yourself getting a little smile or something, feel guilty. (much laughter) Three days... and then you come and report.

It is just an old habit that you slip into again and again. A habit needs unconsciousness, a habit lives in unconsciousness. If you become conscious of it, it disappears. So for three days you be consciously sad, consistently sad, persistently sad. Don't go here and there; immediately catch hold and come back and be sad. And then you report. You will fail.

[Another sannyasin says: I just finished the Primal and the Enlightenment, and in both groups I had very rich experiences. In both groups I was thrown back on myself... I feel a wanting to hold onto that, and I know I can't.]

Don't use the word 'hold onto'; don't cling to it. Just allow it to be there. Relax into it but don't try to hold it there, otherwise you will miss because you will become tense. Just relax. Remember it. Sometimes sitting silently, enjoy it, bring it back, but don't cling.

It will slip many times -- let it slip, nothing is wrong. Don't force it, otherwise it will become a heavy trip and the whole beauty will be lost. And if you miss sometimes, you will feel very very sad and frustrated. Never do that. You have come to an insight -- now it is yours. Why be worried? Whenever you want it, it will be there. You follow me? You know what it is... you have tasted it. It is something within you -- nobody can take it away.

Just enjoy it, otherwise if you try to cling to it you will destroy it. That's how the mind goes on destroying all that is beautiful. It makes everything ugly: it reduces everything to ugliness.

Sometimes just looking at the sky, enjoy it; walking on the street, enjoy it -- then forget all about it. Don't make it a constant effort, because there is no need. There is no need to become obsessed. It will become deeper and deeper and deeper. Then you will see that there is no need to think about it at all. Do other things. Don't make it a constant effort otherwise it will be a disturbance in doing other things. Then other things will seem as if they are your enemies, because then it will be a competition. Life is rich because there are so many things in it.
And this is always there, it is a constant fire. It is you.

[[Another sannyasin says: I felt my resistances and defences being chopped away. The group put me in touch with how I keep myself away from my feelings....]

Now follow that insight. Sometimes sit and bring it back -- otherwise insights can be lost. Sit and bring it back, so that it becomes again a new experience, so that it remains alive and blood goes on circulating in it.

And every method brings you to the same point. The path may be a little different -- it starts from a different point -- but every method ends in the same centre. So, good -- to understand that. Once you understand that you can use all the methods, you are never dependent on any. By and by one becomes free of methods. One day you will realise that even methods are not needed. Without methods you also reach the same place, but in the beginning it is difficult to reach without them.

Once you have reached the same place again and again through many methods, that place becomes available. There is no distance between you and the space that you have touched -- it is just by the corner. Knock and the doors open. It is not far away, but we have forgotten how to knock, and these methods are just how to knock again and again.

[Another group member says: Primal is very cathartic and the Enlightenment Intensive is very

penetrating.]

It has been good. In a way, it healed you. The Primal can shatter... it is needed to dismantle the old. In the Enlightenment Intensive a new self is being built. It has been good.

[Another group member says: It (the group) was a healing thing... I saw my face in the mirror change and become more alive. In fact to hear my voice, to feel that I am alive, is amazing to me. I don't know why I didn't feel I was alive before.]

When for the first time there is a breakthrough, you start feeling alive. Suddenly you cannot even believe how you were missing it before. It is as if a dream has broken, as if you were under a spell, an hypnotic spell, and it has broken, and suddenly one comes out of the drunk state. It has been good. Now continue something of it.

[another sannyasin asked if he should use the technique of tiredness, as they had used in the group, in his day to day life, as he had found that aspect of the group helpful.]

It can be helpful, but don't do it too long, because anything done too long will not be of any help -- it will become a daily routine.

So once a while you can do it. Once a while for three days and nights, remain awake, don't go to sleep. Three days will do -- it will release enough energy. Then forget about it, otherwise it can be dangerous. It can destroy the body and the subtle nervous system, it is not good then.

Fasting and night vigilance are the same. A few religions have used fasting, a few religions have used vigilance in the night, Sufis particularly.

You can do it, but every night it is not good.

[A sannyasin said she was feeling in need of a relationship and that she would like a man. Osho said this was good and to find a man....

She asks: I'm to find him, am I?

You just be available -- he will find you. There is no need for a woman to find a man. Men are always finding and chasing.

You just be in a spot where they pass by, that's all. And women know by instinct where to stand, (much giggling) where to be where men are caught. The men come by their own foolishness! Stupid men are still available, (laughter) don't be worried!

Above All Don't Wobble

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

12 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602125
ShortTitle: WOBBLE28
Audio: No
Video: No

Marga means the path, the way, and deva means the divine -- the divine path.

We are just to be a path for the divine to come... just a passage for Him to come to us, just a door. and the whole effort is not how to travel the path, but how to become the path. The traveller is false. You are not to seek... you are just to wait and give way....

[A sannyasin said that she was in a relationship but was beginning to wonder if she should do some groups.]

A relationship is good, but it is not going to help much. It is good but it doesn't go very far, because the relationship depends on you.

If you go deeper in your being, your relationship will go deeper. If you become more alert, your relationship will become more alert. If compassion arises in you, in your relationship also there will be compassion. But if it is not happening to you, your relationship will remain superficial and it will reflect your misery and your confusion. All that you are it will reflect. A relationship is a mirror... it simply goes on reflecting you. Whatsoever you bring to it, it simply reflects. that's why almost all relationships turn into miserable hells.

[Osho went on to say that at the beginning things go smoothly because each person is showing only their pleasant side, but by and by the ugliness appears, and that two miserable people together create more than double their misery.]

Nothing is wrong in relationships. It is natural, human, good -- but nothing is going to happen out of it. So don't wait in it; let it continue but go on working. Growth groups will be helpful.

It always happens that whenever you are in love, you forget everything, as if everything is solved; nothing is solved. Sooner or later everything will come back, mm? So love is good but it solves nothing. If something is solved within you, then your love will become very very different -- it will have a totally different quality.

Anand means bliss and deva means god -- god of bliss. Everybody is a god of bliss. You may have forgotten it, but one has to remember it again.

So feel blissful, feel divine... never feel less than a god. Once you start feeling that, you recapture your nature, you reclaim it.

[A sannyasin asks about setting up a commune in a house in Poona under therapist Veeresh's guidance and about order and discipline in it.]

It will be good. It will be good if some discipline can be brought to it. And you will have to be disciplined yourself, otherwise it will not happen.

It is good to have freedom, but one has to be continuously aware that freedom should not become licence. When it becomes licence, it is self-destructive. It doesn't help growth -- it simply wastes energy.

Discipline is against licentiousness, it is not against freedom. In fact it makes you more capable of being free. In the beginning freedom was good, but now that time is over and [the commune should settle in a disciplined way, mm? So it may be a little hard to change it immediately, but go on changing it.

And the second thing you have to remember, [The commune] should not in any way become an alternate ashram -- that has to be remembered. It should not become an ashram against this ashram, otherwise rather than helping, it becomes a hindrance.

So Veeresh's idea is very good. You just work it out, plan the whole thing. A few people may leave -- let them leave, because they are of not much use. And those who remain there under discipline will be able to grow.

[A sannyasin said that fear prevented her from letting go. Osho said that once she dropped the fear, confusion would disappear, and that fear was more basic to her than confusion.]

Yes it is fear... fear distracts. It creates confusion too because you are moving into the unknown. Being with me is moving into the unknown. Nothing is clear for you, cannot be. You have to trust me.

... I know you do, but the fear is there... a certain trembling inside. Not that you don't trust me; you don't

trust yourself -- and that creates the fear. Because of that fear the mind gets confused. So the real problem is how to drop the fear.

Your confusion is not of the mind -- it is more of the heart, and the energy is around the heart. Once you drop the fear there will be a sudden jump. So after the Primal you do this experiment again before me. Primal will help bring the fear out, and then you will be able to move more relaxedly. It is there, but somehow you manage it. It is very subtle and you may not even be aware of how you are managing it. But it will go -- Primal is going to help.

And keep this (the box) with you. You can try a few times alone, by yourself. Put the box on your head and try it. Once you get into the spirit, this box can be a great experiment. It can make your whole body tremble like a leaf in a strong wind. And you will feel so bathed, so fresh after it, and all confusion will disappear. You try!

[An australian sannyasin who had just returned after a visit home had been interviewed on television in Australia about sannyas. She said: They asked what your message was, and how it was for me.

The hardest thing that I had to deal with -- not just at the interview but all throughout -- was that it was felt as a very selfish thing to be doing. People said that you've got talents to teach and to work with people, and here you are going off and dropping out in India. And I felt that really difficult. I just felt well, this is right for me; this is all I've got, and this is all I feel I've got to work for. But they didn't really want to know. It was hard! My father said I should get a proper job and enough of this!]

They cannot understand -- it is natural. And I can understand it is hard for you, but it is harder for them. They cannot understand... they simply think that you have gone crazy. They may not say so, but they feel that something has gone wrong, because they live in a world, in an established pattern, where everything is judged according to money.

If you are making money, you are doing something good. The more money you are getting, the more valuable is your work. But out of sannyas you cannot get any money; in fact whatsoever you have got will be lost. So it is a disvalue. It has no market value -- it is not a commodity. God has never been a commodity. And God has always been for crazy people; people who are not satisfied with power, prestige, money; people who really want something of the eternal -- and are not concerned with the ephemeral, the illusionary.

But the world is settled with the illusion, and whenever somebody escapes from their circle, they all start crying loudly and making much fuss, saying that you have gone mad.

This is just to protect themselves, because if you are right, they are all wrong; you both cannot be right. If you are right then they are all wrong, and that is too much to accept. Their whole life is at stake, and of course they are in the majority. So of course they can simply prove that you have gone crazy, out of your mind.

And they will try to persuade you that you are talented; to become a teacher and this and that. But the greatest talent is just to be, and out of that being if something comes, it will come. If teaching comes out of it, it comes. But then you will not be a teacher; it will not be a job. It will be a vocation, not a profession. You will simply love to teach. You will find somebody and you will teach -- and you will thank the person who allowed you to teach him, that's all. If you feel like painting you will paint; but in the very painting of it is the result.

I was just reading about a poet who was telling his friends that he was writing a book. Nobody was interested. They asked 'poetry?' -- and the subject was politely dropped. Many years he talked to people about the book he was writing, that it was almost completed, this and that, but nobody was interested.

Then the book was published and became very famous, and an award was given for it. Then all those friends started coming and appreciating the book. The poet writes that he was surprised, because when he was writing it nobody was interested, but when it became an award-catching thing they were all for it, they all started praising it. But it was not because of the poetry but because of the award.

People are interested in the results, not in the actual process of creativity. If you paint and don't earn money, you are crazy. If you earn money without doing anything, then you are talented. The most successful person is one who earns much money without doing anything. And the failure is one who does much and earns nothing. I am a failure! (chuckling)

They cannot understand because much is at stake; they have invested their whole life. So feel compassion for them. Your whole being should express your joy -- that is the answer. Don't try to convince

them -- you cannot. If you try to be logical, they will be logical and you illogical. If you try to convince them, they will convince you.

You can convince them only if you are happy... so happy that they start feeling a certain guilt -- that they have been missing something, and you have got something. So dance when they criticise, touch them with deep love. That will be a deep shock to them. When your father criticises, hug him and do a beautiful dance. Let him think that now she has become completely crazy! But he will feel the energy. He has to feel it -- he is your father, he loves you. He will feel that something has happened... something tremendously beautiful, something of the beyond. This is the way you will be able to bring him to me -- you will become instrumental.

They are all on the way... just go on being happy!

[An sannyasin who was leaving with her daughter asked if it was necessary for her to wear her mala outside her clothes, as she didn't feel quite ready to expose it to all her friends just yet...

That is the purpose of it -- so that many people ask. That's the very purpose of it, so that you can talk about me. Don't hide it!

(to the daughter) And if she hides it, bring it out immediately. That's why I am sending you with her! Whenever somebody is there, you bring it out! Create as much trouble as possible for her!

(to the mother) Don't be afraid of people -- this is fear. It is not a question of your liking; it is a question of fear. Don't be afraid of people -- who are they?

(to the daughter) Whenever somebody is there, you just start talking about her sannyas!

Sudhindra means god of awareness, and prem means love -- god of awareness and love. These two will be your constant remembrances.. for others, have love for yourself, have awareness.

Awareness should become an arrow pointing towards yourself, and love should become an arrow pointing towards others. If you can become this two-arrowed being, everything is achieved. Love for the whole existence, and awareness for one's being are the same, two aspects of the same coin -- and they help each other.

If you try just to be aware and not loving, your awareness will become dry, almost stale... it will not be alive and dancing. If you try love and forget awareness, it becomes like a drunkenness, an addiction. And both have been tried. People have tried love, but then they feel they are lost in it, they lose their moorings, their roots. Then frustrated by love they try awareness, the opposite pole. Then they become closed, like walking tombs; absolutely dry... no lead, no flower comes -- the tree is dead.

Both miss. If both can be managed together, one remains in the world and not of it.

And this is my whole effort here, a greater experiment for human growth -- a synthesis of love and awareness ... and unless it is achieved humanity is lost.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Talks given from 13/3/76 to 6/4/76
Darshan Diary
22 Chapters
Year published: 1977

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

13 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603135
ShortTitle: PLAN01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about his work in the West and his relationship:... it's crazy that I should ask you these things... I've got my own mind.]

No, you ask... that is a way of making up your mind, mm? Now you are part of me and I am as much involved in you as you are -- even more. So don't think that you are crazy. Just tell me. Even telling me will be of much help.

I cannot decide for you, but I can help you to decide. These two things... something else? There must be a third thing also.

[He answers: Well... I have a tendency to be negative, critical, low energy...]

Mm mm... because that third is the most basic, and these two are coming out of it.

If you feel a basic low energy, then you cannot make any decision. That is the problem for a low energy person, mm? You cannot decide -- you go on thinking and thinking and wavering your whole life. But remember one thing -- whether you decide or not, a decision is continuously being taken. Even if you can't decide -- that too is a decision.

For example, if you don't decide to leave this woman, you are deciding to be with her. The other is also as much a decision. Sometimes for a low energy person, the decision that looks like a no-decision becomes the only decision in life.

So what I will suggest is that you don't think that you have to change your profession.

Rather than think whether you have to do it, decide whether you are to remain a dentist. Do you want to remain a dentist? Don't decide the other thing... decide this.

And if you are not decisive, don't continue in it. Sit and meditate, and if you cannot decide, remain suspended. You follow my point? If you cannot decide this, then the same has to be done with the other -- because it is the same problem. The problem is the third.

That's why I insist that there is a third problem, more basic. These two are just off-shoots. And it always happens that off-shoots look like real problems. The real problem -- that you cannot face this reality of your being low energy, that you don't want it, that you don't like it -- is hiding somewhere else.

If you cannot make a decision, remain suspended -- and that suspension will help. It will help you to come out of it, or end it. Either way it will help... but you will have to take a decision.

What I am insisting is that it is going to be a very healthy exercise for you to decide. If you remain a dental surgeon, then it has to be your decision, not otherwise. It should not be like a no-decision... that's bad. You have been asking the question from the wrong side, and that's a trick of the mind. So always remember that a no-decision is also a decision.

For nine years you have continued to be a dental surgeon and you don't like it. That's suicidal. Nothing is wrong with dentistry. If you like it, it is beautiful. If you don't like it, it is poisonous. Anything that you don't like and you continue against yourself is going to create a very suicidal situation. And the more you remain in it, the less you will be capable of coming out of it, because habits become stronger and stronger. You will become more and more involved in it. And you will lose courage -- because the more you are in a profession, settled, comfortable, the more risky it becomes. For a dentist to become a musician after nine years is difficult.

After twenty years it will become impossible, because then the risk is too much; then you are moving onto the streets. So don't waste time!

If you don't like anything, whatsoever it is, to remain in it even for a single moment is suicidal. Then whatsoever the risk, come out of it. Because it is not only a question of coming out of it -- it will release your energy, and you will be able to commit it somewhere else. When you close one door, another opens. If you don't close this door, no other door opens -- because it is the same energy which has to open the other door.

If you go on clinging to one woman and you don't want her and you don't feel good, it is a constant trouble. It is not only poisonous to you, it is poisonous to her. If you are not kind to yourself, at least be kind to her; at least be human to her. Because it is not only that you are crippling yourself; you are crippling her also.

Any relationship that becomes miserable is going to cripple both the participants. Not only this relationship... if you remain in it too long it will cripple your future relationships also. It will affect them because it will become part of your past... it will hang around you. There is every possibility that you will again find the same type of woman -- and you will again get into trouble and go on repeating the same pattern.

So whenever you feel a relationship is not going well, I don't say come out of it -- I say jump out of it! Don't waste a single moment. There are millions of other women... one door closes, all other doors open. And the moment you move, another door will become possible for her also.

If you don't fit, that doesn't mean that you will not fit with anyone else. If she doesn't fit with you, that doesn't mean that she will not fit with anybody else. But you can be related to a person who doesn't fit. Neither you nor the other person is wrong. You simply don't fit... you are not made for each other.

You cannot do anything which will make you fit. If you try too hard to, you may start adjusting -- which is not fitting.

That is the greatest calamity that can happen to a relationship -- when two persons settle for adjustment. And if you are long enough in a difficult relationship, what can you do? You have to adjust. Then you settle for something that is not worthwhile. You drop all the romance of life and all poetry. Your life will lose all significance and grandeur. It will become very ordinary, very mundane... in fact, profane. It will lose the dimension of the sacred.

The sacred exists with the romantic, with the poetic. The sacred is adventure. It is risky -- but there is no other way to live. Danger is the only dimension.

Both your relationship with this woman and your profession come from your deep-rooted inability to decide. So you go on clinging; whatsoever the case, you will cling. But still, there is a possibility -- you have not settled yet. That's good. You are not yet adjusted... that's good... that gives hope.

But don't waste more time in it. Just take the jump out of it. At least at the most you can be a beggar, that's all (a chuckle). What is wrong in being a beggar? You can play on your guitar, sing, and you will be as happy as a king.

You can become rich by being a dental surgeon, and you can earn enough money to have a beautiful house and a beautiful car... but you will become ugly. Be realistic: plan for a miracle!

So go back, and immediately drop out of it. There is nothing to worry about. At the most one can become a beggar. At the most death can happen -- which is going to happen anyhow, mm? Take courage.... And I am coming with you.

Don't give it a single thought again -- just get out of it. All thinking is bourgeois. It is mediocre, middle class. Thinking is always cowardly. So don't think. Simply go and close all the old doors... and don't look back.

And if there is any trouble, come back, mm? This ashram is yours, so come back. Don't be worried... I can find you one of the best women in the world (laughter). Mm? I manage all sorts of things!

[A sannyasin says: I received a very strange letter today. My father requested that I say hello to you -- which surprised me very much... I think that's his way of asking for your blessing.]

Mm... strange things happen. Life is more strange than any fiction... and more fictitious also.

If one goes on believing and trusting, one comes to encounter miracles every moment. Just because we have lost the capacity to trust, much of the miraculous has disappeared from the world.
So write him a hello from me, mm? (laughter) Good!

[The Tao group was present tonight.... The basic idea of Tao is just 'going with the flow'. One group

member says: It was very good. I got insights into things I had never seen before.]

You look good... very positive energy.

Once you feel something inside, not only the mind changes, but the body has a different vibe, mm? One is more flowing, more relaxed, more at home. One feels blessed. Life doesn't look like a problem... it looks more like a play, a mystery play (a chuckle), mm? Good.

[Another group member says: I feel alone... and just good, but confused. I don't know what is happening.

Things are changing around inside me.... Sometimes I feel frightened, sometimes it's floating.]

Mm, it is natural. Whenever you feel frightened, just relax. Accept the fact that fear is there, but don't do anything about it. Neglect it; don't pay any attention to it.

Watch the body. There should not be any tension in it. If tension doesn't exist in the body, the fear disappears automatically. Fear makes a certain tense state in the body, to get rooted in it. If the body is relaxed, fear is bound to disappear. A relaxed person cannot be scared. You cannot frighten a relaxed person. Even if fear comes, it will come like a wave... it will not get roots.

And fear coming and going like waves and you remaining untouched by it, is beautiful. When it gets rooted in you and starts growing in you, then it becomes a growth, a canceric growth. Then it cripples your inner organism.

So whenever you feel frightened, the one thing to look at is that the body should not be tense. Lie down on the floor and relax... relaxation is the antidote for fear... and it will come and go. You simply watch.

That watching should not be of interest -- indifferent. One just accepts that it's okay. The day is hot -- what can you do? The body is perspiring... one has to pass through it. The evening is coming close, and a cool breeze will be blowing.... So just watch it and be relaxed.

Once you have the knack of it, and you will have it soon -- that if you are relaxed, fear cannot get attached to you, that it comes and goes and leaves you unscarred -- then you have the key. And it will come... it will come. Because the more we change, the more fear will be coming.

Every change creates fear, because every change is putting you into the unfamiliar, into a strange world. If nothing changes and everything remains static, you will never have any fear. That means, if everything is dead, you will not be afraid.

For example, you are sitting down and there is a rock Lying down. There is no problem -- you will look at the rock, and everything is okay. Suddenly the rock starts walking -- you become frightened. Aliveness! Movement creates fear; and if everything is unmoving, there is no fear.

That's why people, afraid of getting into fearful situations, arrange a life of no change. Everything remains the same and a person follows a dead routine -- completely oblivious that life is a flux. He remains in an island of his own making in which nothing changes. Mm? -- the same room, the same photographs, the same furniture, the same house, the same habits, the same slippers -- everything the same. The same brand of cigarettes; even a different brand you won't like. Between this, amidst this sameness, one feels at ease.

People live almost in their graves. What you call a convenient and comfortable life is nothing but a subtle grave. So when you start changing, when you start on the journey of inner space, when you become an astronaut of the inner space, and everything is changing so fast, every moment is trembling with fear. So more and more fear has to be faced.

Let it be there. By and by you will start enjoying the changes so much that you will be ready at any cost. Change will give you vitality... more aliveness, zest, energy. Then you will not be like a pond -- closed from everywhere, not moving. You will become like a river flowing towards the unknown, and towards the ocean where the river becomes lost.

[The sannyasin asks: I have one more thing... my parents -- can you do something for them ? Especially my mother, because her body is very ill. I would like to give you their pictures.]

I will do something... I have got their thread from you. You are part of your parents, mm? When a son is converted, half the father is gone! (laughter)

[Another sannyasin who had done the Tao group, said that she felt a sense of frustration, because

although things seemed to be happening, she felt she was still just standing on the same spot. She added that she felt a sense of expansion in herself.]

The feeling is meaningful. One is really on the same place -- because the change is not outside you... it is inside.

The journey is inner. Everything remains the same, and yet not the same. So you feel both together -- that the journey is going very fast, and yet you are standing on the same place. That paradox is very significant. Don't be worried about it... it happens to everybody who starts changing inwardly, mm? Because the trees are the same, the houses are the same, the people are the same... the world is the same. And yet something has changed which is very elusive, and you cannot put your finger on it. You cannot say exactly what has changed. If somebody insists on knowing what has changed in you, you will not be able to say.

The change is in the layers of consciousness.... It is as if you have been to the mountains. The path moves round and round and round, and after walking for miles, again you come to the same spot where you had been a few hours before -- just a little below. Everything is the same -- the same scenery, the same trees, the same rocks -- and you have walked so much.

The journey is inner... and as when moving towards a mountain peak one ultimately arrives at the peak, one suddenly comes to know that one is standing in the marketplace. Nothing has changed -- and everything has changed. That's the paradox of religious consciousness. Hence all religions speak in paradoxes, in contradictions. They have to... there is no other way to speak.

Feel happy. Don't feel puzzled... I know in the beginning one feels puzzled.

And the second insight is also good -- that you are feeling that you are expanding. Naturally, in the beginning you will feel that your problems are expanding -- because everything will expand. Your anger will expand. Your insecurity will expand. Your sexuality will expand. Your love will expand. Everything will expand, because it is all part of you. So don't get scared about it.

If you go on expanding, by and by you will see that a qualitative change happens later on after a certain expansion; that a few things, if you expand them too much, become very thin. It is just like a balloon that you go on puffing at... it becomes bigger and bigger, but at the same time it is becoming thinner and thinner also. Soon a point will be reached when it will explode and the whole balloon will disappear.

This is the balloon of the ego, this sense of 'I', that expands. And this sense of 'I' implies all that you have: your problems, your anxieties, your nightmares, your good things, your bad, your days and your nights -- all are involved in this 'I'. This balloon of the ego has everything that you have. When the balloon expands, they all expand.

Let them expand. The balloon will get thinner and thinner and thinner, and a moment... a sudden explosion... and all is gone -- balloon and all. Then you are left -- you as you are without the 'I. Pure space... almost non-being.

Wait, and go on. Don't be afraid, mm? Good.

[Another sannyasin says: I would like to ask you... I'm requesting about being killed.]

Mm mm. That I will do... don't request it! (a chuckle)

That I will do without request (laughter). Don't be worried about it. That's the only thing I know how to do, mm? (more laughter)

[A visitor who participated in the group says: I think it was very good for me. I felt uncomfortable at times, but I was very pleased and happy afterwards.]

Discomfort is natural. Anything that can be of any help is also uncomfortable. Each growth is uncomfortable. Only death is comfortable... life is uncomfortable.

So one should learn how to put oneself again and again into the new and novel, into discomforts, mm? That keeps one open and growing and fluid.

Do a few more groups... it will be good, mm? Because they are more uncomfortable. Tao is the most comfortable (laughter). Do Tathata or Aum... do something really uncomfortable !

[Another member of the group said he had a query about meditation and trying to watch thoughts. He said he tried to watch, but that it became repetitive -- 'watching the watching, like a mirrored cabinet'.]

Do one thing -- don't strain too much in watching. If you do, it can become like a mirror-cabinet, and you can go almost crazy, mm? First you are watching your thoughts. Then you can slip out and watch your watching. Then you can slip out again and watch your watching... and this can go on and on.

You can never watch yourself. You are the watcher -- so whatsoever you watch is something which is not you. You are always standing further away. Your reality can never be objectified. You cannot see yourself -- because who will see you? You will always remain irreducibly the witness. So however far you go, you will always remain at the back of everything. You can never put yourself in the front of everything -- that's impossible.

So don't strain or you will become bored. Let it be a simple watching of thoughts. Don't watch the watcher, or you will be moving into a trap which is non-ending, that can lead you on ad infinitum.

If you feel the idea arising to watch the watcher, forget about thoughts also. Do something else, and again when you have forgotten, come back. Let it be a very playful thing... don't gt serious about it. mm? People can go crazy. and then they lose all their identity -- then they don't know who they are. So don't do it too much.

Just relax. and enjoy it. When you feel it is becoming like a strain, too heavy, forget all about it. Jerk your body and dance, or run around the house, or do something with the body so that you can get out of the mind, mm? Good.

[The groupleader, Amitabh, says: I'm a hopeless schizophrenic... The group was very beautiful. They just kept making the energy come, and they used it beautifully.

When the group was over I was so high that I was beyond the cliff already. Then I looked down -- and went all the way down... depressed, negative... didn't want to do anything didn't want to give anything to anybody... just wanted to stay in my room. It's exhausting.]

[Osho said that if one goes to the peaks, then one will fall into the valleys too. Some people remain in the middle -- they never experience the lows, but they never experience the highs either.

Osho said to Amitabh that he should not disturb the natural flow between the two points, and that he was trying to remain on the peak all the time, and that is not possible...]

So I will not suggest that you fix yourself somewhere in the middle. Rather, accept the valley also.

The valley has its own beauty. Somehow you have a wrong attitude about the valley. Energy is beautiful -- but who has said to you that no-energy is not beautiful? Positivity is good -- but who has said to you that negativity is not good?

The whole of the mind has been conditioned to become perfect in one direction -- at the cost of wholeness. My whole insistence is that the night is as beautiful as the day. Somehow you have a wrong notion about the night. In the day you feel good, but by the time the sun starts setting, you start feeling afraid. You are at the bank, the very edge. Now sooner or later the sun will set and the night is coming... the darkness, the negative.

But night is needed, otherwise the day will disappear. And nothing is wrong in the night. Nothing is wrong in the dark... it is life-giving. When you go to a peak, your whole energy is in an excited turmoil -- beautiful, but excited; beautiful, but feverish. Because there is so much excitement that you cannot contain it, rest will be needed. And the greater the peak, the deeper rest will be needed.

So the natural flow, the body, is being perfectly natural. Your mind is creating the trouble. You are not schizophrenic -- the mind is too much attached to one polarity. You think the problem is with schizophrenia, that you are divided -- no. Life knows no duality. Life knows complementariness.

There is no problem anywhere with the night or with the day. Existence is as happy in the day as in the night. In fact the whole night, existence prepares for the day... rests in. the womb of darkness... gets ready again. The whole day vibrates with a thousand and one things, gets excited, moves to the climax, then gets tired, exhausted, spent, and moves into the night again.

Rest is part of the energy phenomenon. But you are not taking it as rest -- you call it negative. The very word negative gives it a condemnation. Not that negative is wrong, but the association in the mind is wrong.

There are moments when you give, and there are moments when you don't want to give. Otherwise where will you get the energy to give? There are moments of complete enclosure when all your windows are closed and you rest. All curtains drawn, all windows closed... you simply rest into yourself. Even love

will not be a welcome guest in that moment. One simply wants to be oneself... it is a sort of death. One doesn't want to move out.

One becomes like a seed -- closed. Gone are the days when the flowers flowered and the fragrance was flying to the winds. Gone are those moments. Now everything has come to the seed, resting. It will be ready again... again the sprout will come and flowers will be there. But right now it is not the moment.

So accept it. The denial is bad, the rejection is bad. As you accept the peak, accept the valley. There is no schizophrenia in it. That's how life functions. This is how the dialectic of life is.

So whenever you feel these things, just tell Anupama (Amitabh's partner) -- because we hide these things. We don't want to say anything to anyone. We have expectations of everybody, and with ourselves, that each moment we should be available. That is foolish, simply foolish. That is not possible. You are putting unnecessary demands on your being... those demands are wrong. The moment in itself is perfectly as it should be.

So whenever you have a high moment, know well that you will be back. Move to the valley -- and let it be known. Then even lovers should not interfere. If somebody loves you, he will understand, she will understand... love is understanding. And these are the moments when understanding is needed.

This is a seed time. It is the same with all energies. Just accept it, happily, joyfully... blessedly, mm? Because it simply shows that you are alive; that you are not yet dead, stuck anywhere. Your swing is free and you move. This is how the flow should be.

There are moments when we share. There are moments when sharing will be dangerous. When energy is flowing low, sharing will be suicidal. When energy is flowing high, overflowing, if you don't share it, that will be suicidal. So for each thing there is a time.

And never stretch yourself against the natural -- then you create trouble. I don't see that there is any problem or any schizophrenia. Just a wrong attitude -- of perfection, of one-sidedness.

As far as I see, we create problems. If you listen to the body, if you listen to the energy, they never lie. It is the mind which goes on commanding impossible things, in fact stupid things. And when the energy and the body cannot follow, it seems a problem.

So next time you just enjoy it. Once you accept the rest, soon your energy will be revitalised. This is my observation -- that even a few minutes of total acceptance of the valley revives one completely. But the acceptance should be total, mm? One should become an island... one should cave in, and forget that the world exists.

This will make you more alive. And next time you go to a high peak; if you accept the valley, you will go to a higher peak.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

14 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603145
ShortTitle: PLAN02
Audio: No
Video: No

[The brother of Vipassana, a sannyasin who died three days ago of an inoperable brain tumour came to darshan.]

You did well. It is difficult, but you did well. And if one can face a loved one's death, one comes out of

it completely integrated.

Death can be very disintegrating... it can shatter you, or it can be a very crystallizing force and can make you integrated. It depends how you use it, how you look at it. And you have done well. Very good.... Something to say?

[A sannyasin said he had only done an Encounter group that he said he 'hated'.]

Then you will have to do it again! (laughter) Because hate shows that you are deeply related. Hate is a relationship. Unless you come out of a group indifferent, it is going to help you; either way -- whether you love it or hate it, mm?

Hate is also a love relationship. Behind each hate, love is hiding, and behind each love, hate is hiding. In fact love and hate are not two things. They are not love and hate... the whole energy is love/hate. That's why any love relationship can change into a hate relationship very easily -- in a single moment. Just a single moment before you were in love, and now you hate. And vice versa is also possible.

A friend can become an enemy. The enemy can become a friend. In fact to make anybody an enemy, first you have to make him a friend. You cannot make simply anybody an enemy; that's impossible. You will have to go through friendship.

So you will have to do it... keep it in mind. Then next month our Hypnotherapy group will start, so you join it. It may be helpful. Hypnotherapy can be very very helpful if rightly used. It is one of the greatest methods ever developed, but it has not been rightly used yet.

[Chaitanya is a musician from Germany, who has produced five records. He sees the goal of music -- if there is a goal -- as that of awakening people. He says: I would like to know if there's anything I can do -- whether I can stay here a long time, or be here for a short time and then go.... It hurts so much when it comes time to go from you.]

Mm mm. Take it easy... don't become serious about it.
Whenever you can be herenow, be. If the mind moves and you forget, that too is natural. Don't worry about it -- otherwise first you move into the future, and then you start thinking about the past. So both ways you are killing the present, mm? First you are not in the present, so the present is lost. Then you start thinking that you have lost the present and that you have missed much and that that time is wasted -- so now you are thinking about the past. Again you are missing another present.

A serious mind can never be in the present. Only a playful mind, only children, are in the present. So be more childlike... play more.

And you can be -- you are a musician. The whole secret of music is to be in a playful mood, so play with the instruments. A musician need not have any other meditation; that's enough meditation. Just be absorbed in it. And never think about the time that is gone -- that is gone!

I will give you a method, mm? Start playing with your instrument -- any instrument will do. And do this method every night... it is in three steps. For the first seven days, the first step: Lying down on the bed, or sitting, put the light off, be in darkness. Just remember any beautiful moment that you have experienced in the past. Any beautiful moment -- just choose the best. It may be very ordinary -- because sometimes extraordinary things happen in very ordinary grounds.

You are just sitting still, doing nothing, and the rain is falling on the roof... the smell, the sound... you are surrounded -- and something clicks. You are in a sacred moment.

Or one day walking along the road, suddenly the sunlight falls on you from behind the trees... and click! and something opens. For a moment you are transported into another world.

And once you have chosen it, continue it for seven days. Just close your eyes and relive it. Go into the details. The rain is falling on the roof... the tip top -- the sound... the smell... the very texture of the moment... a bird is singing, a dog is barking... a plate has fallen, and the sound.

Go into all the details, from all sides; multi-dimensional, from all the senses. Every night you will find that you are moving into deeper details -- things that you may even have missed in the real moment, but that your mind has recorded. Whether you miss the moment or not, the mind goes on recording.

You will come to feel subtle nuances which you were not aware that you had experienced. When your consciousness is focused on that moment, the moment will be there again. You will start feeling new things. You will suddenly come to recognise that they were there but you had missed them at that moment. But the

mind records it all. It is a very very reliable servant... tremendously capable.

By the seventh day you will be able to see it so clearly that you will feel that you have never seen any real moment as clearly as this one.

After seven days do the same thing but add one more thing. On the eighth day, feel the space around you... feel the climate is surrounding you from all sides -- up to three feet. Just feel an aura surrounding you of that moment. By the fourteenth day you will almost be able to be in a totally different world, although conscious that beyond that three feet a totally different time and a totally different dimension is present.

Then the third week, something more has to be added. Live the moment, be surrounded by it, and now, create imaginary anti-space. For example you are feeling very good; for three feet you are surrounded by that goodness, that divineness. Now think of a situation -- somebody insults you -- but the insult comes only up to the limit. There is a fence, and the insult cannot enter you. It comes like an arrow... and falls there. Or remember some sad moment... you are hurt -- but that hurt comes to the glass wall that is surrounding you, and falls there. It never reaches you. You will be able to see -- if the first two weeks have gone right -- by the third week, that everything comes up to that three foot limit, and nothing penetrates you.

Then from the fourth week continue to keep that aura with you; going to the market, talking to people, continuously have it in the mind. And you will be tremendously thrilled. You will move in the world having your own world, a private world, continuously with vou. That will make you capable of living in the present.

Because, in fact, you are continuously bombarded by thousands and thousands of things, and they catch your attention. If you don't have a protective aura around you, you are vulnerable. A dog barks -- suddenly the mind has been pulled in that direction. The dog comes into the memory. Now you have many dogs in the memory from the past. Your friend has a dog... now from the dog you go to your friend. Then to the friend's sister with whom you had fallen in love. Now the whole nonsense starts. The barking of this dog was in the present, but it led you somewhere else into the past. It may lead you into the future -- there is no way of saying. Anything can lead to anything, mm? It is very complicated.

So one needs a surrounding, a protective aura. The dog goes on barking, but you remain in yourself -- settled, calm, quiet, centred. Carry that aura for a few days, a few months. When you see that now it is not needed, you can drop it. Once you know how to be herenow, once you have enjoyed the beauty of it, the tremendous bliss of it, you can drop the aura of it.

Try it, and after four weeks tell me how things are going.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group attended darshan tonight. A group member asked if there was any suggestion Osho had for him.]

Just float... moment to moment. Just live as intensely, moment to moment, as possible.

Always feel as if this is going to be the last moment... as if there is going to be no other moment. So live it totally. There is no point in postponing it because there is going to be no other moment. Live every day as the last day. And when you go to sleep at night, thank God for the day. Don't wait for the morning, because nobody knows -- the morning may not be there.

If you can live each moment as the last, you live it totally -- because there is no space to postpone. If this remains in the consciousness, it becomes a constant pointing to the present. Nothing else is needed -- everything is going so well. Good !

[Another group member says: I found on the third day that I am too much outside myself. I feel to keep silent is better -- and I feel good.]

Continue... but don't make it a strain, mm? If something is needed, you can speak, but on the whole, remain more and more quiet. Don't speak unnecessarily. Rarely is there anything that is necessary to be said. So just telegraphically, mm? ten words a day (laughter). That will do.

And you look good... more settled. Do a few other groups also. Groups are good... they give you a few insights, and then you can use those insights in your daily life.

So whatsoever you have learned, use it, mm? Don't forget -- otherwise one again closes into the old pattern. Keep silence... and I will also give you a meditation to do every night.

In the night, put the light off, sit on your bed, and close your eyes. Just imagine yourself in a forest, mm?... big green trees... wild. Imagine that you are standing there, then start moving... Let things happen,

don't force. Don't say 'I would like to go near that tree' -- no, just allow yourself to move. Walking in the forest for five to seven minutes, you will come near a cave.

Feel everything in detail -- the earth underneath... touch the stone walls of the cave with your hand... feel the texture, the coolness. Near the cave there is a waterfall. You will find it. A small waterfall... and the sound of water falling. Listen to it, and to the silence of the forest and of the birds, mm? Allow yourself the whole experience. Then sit down in the cave and start meditating. It is meditation within meditation. Have you seen chinese boxes? One box inside another box inside another box....

So you will be meditating inside the cave, and after five minutes I will appear in your meditation. So if you want to ask a question.... Only one question is allowed!

And then you report back to me, and tell me what I said to you. And I will know -- so you cannot fool me! (laughter) This is a very very old meditation technique. So you start from tonight.

[Another group member says: On the second day when we were doing communication techniques, something happened to me.

I was sitting with my partner, and I was to be the listener, but I was sleepy. I didn't have much energy. I closed my eyes, and perfectly clearly I saw a shadow -- a shadow of the figure of a person. And in the figure was an entrance way of light... just the colour of light. And there was just energy vibrating all around.

I wasn't feeling high or anything. You know I just looked at it. I would open my eyes and be the listener, and then would close my eyes again, and there it was. It was there for about ten minutes.

I hadn't really thought about it till I was sitting here and you were talking about caves and things (Osho chuckles).]

You can try it every night. Just bring the visualisation again, and you will be able to feel it. Go into the entrance and find out what is there.

Many things of the unconscious can be revealed in these ways. Everything that you will come to know is within you. But we don't know many parts of our being... we live only in the porch. A big palace -- but the palace remains completely closed, because we never enter it. These are all the ways to enter into the many rooms of your being. These are unconscious doors -- use them.

It is possible that these things will happen when you are not feeling any energy, because when you are feeling energy, you are engaged in your ordinary everyday affairs. When you are no more feeling energy and you are not engaged in your routine, your mental work, there is a possibility for the unconscious to open a door. Because you were trying hard to listen and you were not feeling energetic, you had no energy to move in the ordinary way of the mind. That created the situation -- hence this experience came.

So whenever you feel low energy, repeat it. Just sit, and try to be alert, and it will appear again. Ten minutes is too long a period. If the figure remained there continuously, it has some message for you, it has something to reveal to you.

Just allow yourself to be led by the unconscious, wherever it leads. Don't be afraid. Whatever happens is going to be good and beneficial. Do it, and then tell me, mm?

[An indian visitor, Arup, who was here to do the camp, said that he felt concerned that perhaps he wasn't meditating rightly, because nothing seemed to be happening.

Osho told him not to expect results, and to do the meditations as exercises...]

... the sheer exercise is beautiful. The body will feel good at least, and by and by it will penetrate into the mind.

We have to create a situation in which the thing you want to happen, can. It cannot happen just by wanting. The situation is needed -- and the meditation is going to create the situation. So choose any one meditation out of these five and do it for one month. And just for one month, don't expect anything -- as if one is doing for doing's sake.

This is my observation -- that many times we expect, and the very expectation functions as a barrier because it gives a tension.

It is just as if somebody says that swimming is beautiful and that it makes them feel beautiful. You are also in search of happiness. You say 'I'm coming'. And you go. At each stroke you are waiting for happiness. You swim, but you are not in the swimming. You are continuously thinking about happiness -- it has not come yet... it has not come yet.... And each moment you are giving a negative suggestion to

yourself; you are hypnotising yourself about its not coming. It has not come yet so it is all hocus-pocus, useless nonsense -- and this man was saying that it is very beautiful. But you are swimming and there is no beauty; nothing is happening.

These repetitions in the mind go on creating a barrier. They won't allow anything to happen. For happiness to happen, the first thing is to forget about happiness. Don't wait for anything... just swim. And suddenly you will be caught unawares. Suddenly, when happiness happens, you may not even be aware when it happens. Only after a few minutes will you become aware. And suddenly a relief, and you know that it has happened.

This is the way that expectation functions as an anti-suggestion, a negative suggestion. The mind goes on repeating that nothing has happened, and becomes more and more strong.

So forget about it. For one month simply do it. It happens... trust me. It has happened to so many people, and there is no exception to it, because everybody is by birth entitled to it. Meditation is not something like a talent -- that somebody has and somebody else doesn't have. It is not like somebody is a poet and somebody else is not; somebody is a born actor and somebody else is not. Then nothing can be done. Even if you learn, at the most you can become a mediocre poet -- never genuine, never real gold -- because you don't have the talent.

Meditation is not like a talent. It is like breathing -- everybody has it, whether they know it or not. Whether you are breathing rightly is another thing, but everybody can breathe, because without it, nobody can be. It is simply natural. One has just to recognise its spontaneous flow.

I have been watching you in the morning. Listening to me is going to be your greatest meditation. Just listening to me, you relax. Just listening to me, you go... far out. Because just listening to me, you forget yourself. There are moments -- I have watched on your face -- when you are no more your ordinary self... just glimpses, mm? Sometimes you are no more in your ordinary mind; the old groove is not there. You have relaxed out of it, slipped out of it.

So continue to come, mm? and go on listening to tapes. Listening will be more helpful than reading, because in reading, you will be there. Just listen to the tape with closed eyes so you have nothing else to do; so your mind can drop out of functioning.

Listening can be done without the mind. Reading is difficult to do without the mind; possible, but very great training is needed, otherwise the mind comes in. With listening you have to be totally attentive, otherwise you will miss. In reading there is no need -- you can read the page again; you can go back again.

And go on thinking of sannyas... that is going to help. There is no need to decide -- just go on thinking about it. Any day you will suddenly have the urge, and you will come running.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

15 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603155
ShortTitle: PLAN03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A japanese man expressed some apprehension prior to taking sannyas, as he was already involved with a movement in Japan, called Tenrikyo, which he said started just one hundred and fifty years ago in Japan, and was something akin to Buddhism, yet not Buddhism.]

No need to leave it right now. Just go on making all efforts to search deep. If you can find something higher, then leave it; then it is left automatically. Whether you leave it or not is not the question. You grow out of it rather than leaving it. You follow me?

And I am giving you something which can grow anywhere -- in whatsoever religion you are, in whatsoever church you belong. I am against nobody. You can remain in your church and still grow.

[The visitor takes sannyas.]

This will be your name: Swami Anand Mansoor.

Anand means blissful, happy, and Mansoor is the name of sufi mystic. Have you heard the name -- Mansoor Al Hillaj?

Read something about him... you can find many books in English. You have been connected with him in your past life that's why I give you the name.

He was crucified -- just like Jesus. Mohammedans killed him because he uttered something which Mohammedans think is dangerous. He said 'I am God' -- and that created trouble for him, mm?

The whole name is Mansoor Al Hillaj; yours will be simply Mansoor.

Have you something to say?

[Mansoor asked: Yes.... How to love my mother?

The translator went on to say that Mansoor loved his mother and felt that she was the one he was looking for as a lover or wife -- but that he felt this was not good.]

A mother has to be loved in a totally different way. She is not your beloved -- and cannot be. If you become too much attached to your mother, you will not be able to find a beloved. And then deep down you will be angry with your mother -- because it is because of her that you couldn't move to another woman.

So it is part of growth that one has to move away from the parents. It is just as your being in the womb and then having to come out of it. That was leaving your mother, in a way. . . in a way, betraying her. But if inside the womb the child thinks that this will be a betrayal -- 'How can I leave my mother who has given birth to me?' -- then he will kill himself and the mother also. He has to come out of the womb.

First he is joined with the mother completely. . .then the cord has to be cut. He starts breathing on his own; that is the beginning of growth. He becomes an individual; he starts functioning separately. But for many years he will still remain dependent. For milk, food, shelter, love, he will depend on the mother; he is helpless.

But as he becomes stronger, he will start moving further and further away. Then milk will stop, and then he will have to depend on some other food. Now he is going even further away.

Then one day he has to go to school, has to make friends. And when he becomes a young man, he falls in love with a woman and completely forgets the mother in a way, because this new woman overwhelms him, overpowers him.

If it doesn't happen, then something has gone wrong. If the mother tries to cling to you she is not fulfilling her duty as a mother. It is a very delicate duty. A mother has to help you go away -- that's the delicacy of it. A mother has to make you strong so that you can go away from her. That's her love. Then she is fulfilling her duty. If you cling to the mother, then too you are doing wrong. Then it is going against nature.

It is as if a river starts flowing upstream... then everything will be topsy-turvy.

The mother is your source. If you start floating towards the mother, you are going upstream. You have to move away. The river has to go away from the source to the ocean. But that doesn't mean that you are not in love with your mother.

So remember that love for the mother has to be more like respect, less like love. Love towards yoUr mother has to be more of the quality of gratefulness, respect -- deep respect. She has given you birth, she has brought you into the world. Your love has to be very very prayerful towards her.

So do whatsoever you can do to serve her. But don't make your love like the love for a beloved, otherwise you are confusing your mother with the beloved. And when goals are confused, you will become confused. So remember well that your destiny is to find a lover -- another woman, not your mother. Then only for the first time you will become perfectly mature. Because finding another woman means that now you are completely cut away from the mother... the final cord has been cut now.

That's why there is a subtle antagonism between the mother and the wife of her son; a very subtle antagonism -- all over the world. It has to be so, because the mother feels somehow that this woman has taken her son away from her. And that's natural in a way. Natural, but ignorant. The mother should be happy that some other woman has been found. Now her child is no more a child... he has become a mature, grown-up person. She should be happy, mm?

So you can be mature only in one way -- if you go away from the mother. And this is so on many levels of being. A son has someday to revolt against the father -- not without respect... with deep respect. But one has to revolt. This is the delicacy: revolution is there, rebellion is there, but with deep respect. If there is no respect then that is ugly. Then the rebellion is not beautiful. Then you are missing something. Rebel... be free... but be respectful, because the father, the mother, is the source.

So one has to go away from the parents. Not only away, but sometimes in many ways, against them. But that should not become anger. It should not be ugly. It should remain beautiful, respectful. If you go away, go, but touch the feet of your mother and father. Tell them that you have to go away... cry. But tell them that you are helpless -- you have to go. The challenge has called you, and you have to go. One cries on leaving the home. One goes on looking back again and again, with wistful eyes, nostalgia. The days that have passed were beautiful. But what to do?

If you cling to the home you will remain crippled. You will remain juvenile. You will never become a man in your own right. So what I say to you is to go away with respect. Whenever they need, serve them, be available. But never misunderstand that your mother is your beloved; she is your mother.

Nibbana is Buddha's word for nirvana. It means enlightenment.

Buddha never used Sanskrit. He used a local language that was used in his part of the country. All the words become soft in it -- nirvana is called nibbana. And prem means love.

Dhamma means the ultimate law, and prem means love -- love, the ultimate law. Dhamma is also Buddha's word like nibbana. The sanskrit word is dharma. This form, Buddha's, is more soft and loving.

[A sannyasin says: Everything is in trouble, Osho.

I'm going back and forth in wanting to be here and in wanting to leave. In the meditations especially the ones into which I have to put effort, there is a constant struggle in the mind. The mind's always going on and on. It's like: Go on... I want to stop... Go on ! ...]

I think a few groups will be tremendously helpful.

Nothing to worry about... it comes to everybody. This moment comes to everybody. In fact when something is going to happen, the mind will create all sorts of trouble. If nothing is going to happen, the mind will not create any trouble. So it is an indication that the mind is becoming alert that something is going to happen, and you are never going to be the same again. So the mind feels apprehensive.

But each mind functions in the same way... it has a very mechanical way of functioning. Whenever it becomes a little alert that something is going to happen -- that you are on the brink and if you go a little closer towards the precipice you will never be able to come back, and that the same mind will not be able to control you -- it becomes afraid, naturally. It is going to be its death.

The mind's death is your life, and the mind's life is your death. So the mind protects itself. It has its own vested interests; it has many investments. Of course, up to now it has been living in the world and it has done much business, so it is an established thing. Now you are trying to rebel against it. All meditations are a rebellion against the mind.

As no established order will allow rebellion easily, neither will the mind. It is just as if in a society there is some trouble and somebody tries to go against the rules and the game. The police and the judge, and the law and the courts, and imprisonment, are all there to prevent it. The status quo becomes afraid... this cannot be allowed.

The mind is the establishment, the status quo. And once you start thinking in terms of meditation, you are becoming rebellious. So the mind will create all sorts of trouble -- it is natural .

Just do a few things. One: do a few groups -- which I think will be immediately helpful. You are giving in, and if you miss this opportunity, the mind will overpower you and you will be again back in the prison. You have tried to come out of it just a little... you are just on the threshold.

And you have to continue the meditations that you feel are difficult. The mind has not to be allowed

anything. For a few days become an ascetic. Be a warrior, a fighter. Then I will tell you to relax. Once the mind knows that you are not going to listen to it, it flops. It just has to come to the understanding that this man is not going to listen, so what is the point?

[A sannyasin says: I feel that so much is coming in in the meditations... my whole life is coming through me.

... I feel it's getting tighter and tighter (holding onto her belly), but I can't let go, because there's nothing to let go of.]

I understand. There is not much to come out, but there is something very basic there which has to come out . it is not much. Once it comes out you will feel totally relaxed. Then let-go will become possible.

So when there are many things it seems easier for a person to bring them out -- because there are so many things, so much rubbish. And howsoever much you bring out, you still have so much that you are not worried.

But you have only one thing... so you will cling to it. You will be miserly about bringing it out. So this is a problem for people who have not many things.

For example, a person has millions of rupees. He can go on throwing a few rupees here and there -- he has nothing much to worry about. But if there is only one -- once gone, it is gone.

So in the beginning it is going to be a very very tough struggle. But in a way it is good, because once dropped, it is dropped. And it will be difficult for you to formulate what it is, because the very formulation is the beginning of throwing it away.

So the mind goes on hiding it. It doesn't even allow you to have a look at what you have got. Because if you have a look, the very awareness that you are keeping it, hiding it, holding it, starts the opposite process -- of throw it away. Nobody can hold anything consciously; unconsciousness is needed.

And it is not that the tightness is coming in the stomach because you are taking so many things in -- no. The tightness is because you are holding something there. It never comes by taking things in....

I will do something... don't be worried. Continue meditating, and I would like you to do a few groups also....

[Osho passed her a small wooden box, which is charged with his energy telling her to put it on her head a allow her body to move as it wanted....]

Bring all tightness to the top of your head -- as if the whole tightness from the stomach is being transferred. Force the tightness up to your head as if there is a magnetism and it is sticking to your head. And then allow your body energy any movement.

Cooperate with it, mm? If the hand starts shaking, not only allow it to shake, help it to shake... a deep cooperation with it. Then I can feel what is going on.

If something happens in the body, allow it -- whatsoever it is. At least in front of me don't hide, don't hold anything.

Nothing is a problem... it will go, mm? Keep this with you, and every night you have to do this.

Just remember me... that I am sitting in front of you. You were able to leave your grip a little. So just put this on your head for three minutes and allow whatsoever happens. Then put it under the pillow and go to sleep so I can work on you the whole night. Good!

[Another sannyasin says: I find when I'm meditating that I have a lot of energy coming in here (indicating the third eye) but not going anywhere....]

Do one thing. Find some sandalwood -- you will be able to find it in the market -- and rub it on stone with some water. Put a tikka just here (Osho touches his third eye); just a spot of sandalwood paste. Do it for at least two weeks, and then tell me. There is no problem.

Whenever energy comes there, in the beginning it is such a change that the eyes feel it and the whole space changes, so something which goes deep inside and is cooling is helpful. Sandalwood is perfect. In hindi temples they always use it.

It is good that the energy is coming there... it is the third eye centre. Only after energy comes to that

point does growth really start. So just do it... and there is nothing to worry about. Everything is going well.

[The therapist who co-led the Primal group which was present tonight, said that he felt he was absorbing too much energy from other people, and was there anything one could do to prevent this?]

Just do one thing. During the day, in the group, look at least ten or fifteen times to see whether your stomach is relaxed or tense. If it is tense, relax it -- just the stomach.

If it is tense you collect any energy that is around, and it is dangerous, because these groups release so much negative energy. They are meant to do that, and people who are releasing it will not be affected, but leaders will be if they are not relaxed. So if you see that the stomach is tense, relax the belly and breathe by it. Make it a habit by and by that you don't breathe by the chest but by the belly.

There are very many false notions about breathing, and almost all over the world, people have started breathing by the chest. Breathing by the belly relaxes your whole being -- your psyche and soma, both -- and society does not allow a relaxed being. He will be spontaneous, and he will move moment to moment. You cannot enforce rules on him. He cannot be regulated, regimented, manipulated. He will be like a child -- and you cannot regiment a child. The moment you succeed in regimenting a child, he is dead.

Near the age of four, all children are massacred. Then they just live for the namesake. Just a dead thing continues, but the real has left. The day they leave spontaneity, they have died. The average limit of human beings is four years old, and after that we pull on, drag on But life disappears so of course no blooming ever happens, no fulfillment, no benediction .

So do it in the group, and also when you are not taking a group. Only when it has become a natural thing can it help you in the group. And by and by it comes naturally, easily. Then there is no need to remember it -- you simply breathe by the stomach.

Then you will never absorb any negative energy. Just the opposite starts happening -- you start absorbing positive energy.

A tense being is hankering for some negativity, is trying to find some excuse to go sour and bitter. When you are relaxed, you become sensitive to a different level of energy the positive. It is as if a negative energy person comes near a rosebush. He will count the thorns; he will not look at the flowers. The flowers are also there, but he will somehow miss them; he will overlook them.

When a man with positive energy, relaxed, comes near a rosebush, the same rosebush, he doesn't start counting the thorns. They are there, but somehow they don't matter. He looks at the roses -- and the roses become so overpowering, so overwhelming, that who bothers about the thorns? If you count the thorns, you will become depleted, angry, dissipated. You will be in a very bad mood... you will become a thorn, because whatsoever you absorb, you become.

That is the meaning of the old adage: Whatsoever you eat, you become. It doesn't mean simply the food. Whatsoever you eat -- and that includes all the vibrations that you take in -- you become. If you go on absorbing negativities, you become a wound, and anybody who comes near you will be offended by your being; will be hurt by you in certain ways. You cannot help it; you are a wound. Your pus is overflowing to other people in your relationship. The wound is going to stink.

So it becomes a vicious circle: when you have a wound, you absorb more negativity. Then the wound becomes bigger and bigger and bigger.

So start relaxing the stomach and breathing by the belly. Make a practice of it. Lying down on the bed before you go to sleep, for three or four minutes breathe by the belly. In the morning when you awake, breathe by the belly. Just do it whenever you remember. Have more feeling for the belly.

In Japan they say: Think by the belly. Even thinking can be done by the belly -- then a man becomes perfectly relaxed. For centuries in Japan they had been thinking that the real thinking process was in the belly, not in the head -- and they are right. There is a different quality of thinking which goes on in the belly... it is intuitive; what you call a hunch.

Women think more from the belly than men. Man goes on groping in the dark with logic. Women simply jump to conclusions without any process in between. That's the problem -- man cannot understand how women come to their conclusions. And almost always they are right -- illogical, but right. They live on hunches. And of course they have a more empty belly than man. They have a womb inside, and they have more space inside.

So try breathing by the belly, and then tell me, mm?

[The other primal leader says it was: Difficult at first, but eventually I just allowed myself to show my fears and expose my motives and let go of the veneer that I carry of being the professional therapist. I still feel it's there inside me but, for the first time, in this group I was able to let go of that for periods.]

That has been a good experience.

One day or other, one has to forget all that includes what you call the professional attitude. The technical part of it is needed, but one should not be controlled by it. Use it, but never be just the professional, otherwise you become inhuman. And then difficulties arise.

Difficulties arise because you lose contact. You are an expert -- you know the technique, you know the know-how -- and others are just human beings. A distance arises.

It is good to express your fears -- you become more human. It is good to say that you are also a human being; that you are not perfect, but a human being.

Of course you are leading the group, but you are as much a participant as the others. You are as prone to commit errors as others. You have your own problems -- it is not that your problems are solved, and you can play around with the attitude of 'holier than you'. Otherwise a distance arises, and that distance will make you tense. It is not going to help you, and it is not going to help others.

These groups are not part of what is called expertise. No knowing is needed. But remain human, relaxed, and be always ready to accept that you have made a mistake. That will make a bridge between you and the participants. They will have much more feeling for you. And once they see that you are also human just like them, they will feel more relaxed with you.

And that is my whole purpose here. In these groups, by and by I would like that the difference between the leader and the led disappears. In fact the totality becomes the leader. The group mind becomes the leader... the collective consciousness becomes the leader. And the leader is, at the most, just to give directions so that time is not wasted. Otherwise, even without a leader it can come to a conclusion. It will take a little longer, that's all. I am thinking about that too....

After a few months, I am going to start a group without any leaders; just the participants. But those will be the people who have passed through all the groups. Even leaders can participate in it -- but they will be just participants, not leaders. Just the total mind, mm? Just the group consciousness leads wherever.

It will take a little longer time, but it will come to better conclusions than any leader-led group. Because the very effort to lead brings a resistance into the led. It is so automatic that nobody is aware of it. The leader is not aware that behind the curtain of leadership he may have started manipulating; that the ego may have entered in a subtle garb. And the led are not conscious of any resistance -- but underground, an undercurrent of conflict, of resistance, arises .

So by and by, within two, three groups, you will he able to float completely. Forget all that you know. If it is needed, it will come to you. Whenever it is needed, it will surface in your consciousness. Just go into the group as if you don't know anything, and on the spur of the moment start working. Then things take their own shape. You are there just so that time is not wasted and so people are not moving in circles. You simply help them go towards some conclusion, towards some growth. The effort becomes a process -- a process and a progress -- but not a running in circles.

And the more your leader will disappear, the better leader you will become, and the better you will feel the results are coming. One day, when the leader is completely gone, you simply become a channel for tremendous energies to enter and take possession.

In fact the leader has to become a vehicle for the unconscious of the led. The led also know the clues, but the clues are deep down in the unconscious. They also know what to do but are not certain. You have to become just vehicles for their own unconscious, so that they come to know something that they know already. Then they will see that you have been vocalising their own hidden understandings; that you are becoming their articulations; that whatsoever they could not say, you have said. But they will feel it is theirs -- and then there is no resistance.

That is the difference between the modern psychoanalyst and the old witch doctor. The witch doctor was more in tune with the unconscious. Even now in primitive societies.... In India there are many tribes which are very primitive. Their shaman is totally different. The first thing is that he should become possessed. If somebody comes to ask something, he cannot answer them because consciously, who hears to answer?

So drums are beaten, music is played, incense is burned, and he starts moving. He starts dancing, starts shouting gibberish. And then he is possessed, perspiring... radiant with some other energy.

You ask... now the question is yours -- and the answer is also yours. He is just a vehicle. He is no more

the person he was there, just a minute before, or a few minutes before. And after he has answered, he comes back. Again he is the same old man... but he will not even accept your thanks. No money is to be taken, no thanks are to be accepted, because he has not done anything. He simply helps you to do something to yourself, mm? He was just a medium. He played a role -- just a bridge between you and you.

That is the meaning really, for me, of a leader. A leader has to be so group-possessed.... So relax more and more.

It has been good... the next group is going to be better, and after three groups you will be totally different. Good.

[A group member says: I went very very deep this time. The second day my body wanted to run away... it was crying. I didn't want to take the pain of the group.

And I felt so much like a mother... like mother earth. And I could feel everything that everybody was feeling. I realised that I had that quality all the time, but I am still afraid to exercise it, to use my intuition, because I feel that I am interfering with other people.]

Mm... it has been a good experience, tremendously good.

Woman is basically the earth, the earth element. Woman is naturally the mother. But the modern woman has lost that dimension. She no more understands herself as the mother or as the earth. She has become more imitative of man, and is missing much in that imitation... missing her own natural self, her own authentic being.

If a woman goes deeper, immediately she becomes a mother. Hence I call my sannyasins 'ma'. There is a spontaneous and natural quality. Motherhood is a function of woman.

Man is tremendously poor in that way, and he goes on trying to find something by which he can complement the inherent poverty. Because man is not a mother, he becomes a poet. He gives birth to poetry because he cannot give birth to a man. He becomes a painter, a sculptor; he becomes a scientist. He becomes a thousand and one things just to find something comparably satisfying. That's why man is more creative... he creates everything. But he is creative because naturally he lacks the dimension of creation -- so he tries to substitute it.

It is good that you felt that. Now remain in that consciousness, and don't disturb it. When you feel that you are part of the earth, you are moving into very deep forces. You will have many intuitions which only happen when you are one with your natural being. Then it will also arise that many times you would like to say something, but then you will feel that it will be an interference. Remain alert, mm? Because it can become an interference.

Only when you feel that it is going to help, only when you feel that it is going to be naturally beneficial, use it. Otherwise keep quiet, keep mum about it. Sometimes your insights can become an interference to somebody. It may be true, the insight may be true....

It happened once that a man came to me. He had been passing a street when he met a jaina monk. The jaina monk looked at him and said 'You will die within three months'. The man became afraid, naturally. He went home and he became ill. He felt nausea; he vomited. He tried to throw it out, but it wouldn't go... it haunted him. He told his wife and she started crying. Then the children came to know, and the whole neighbourhood.

Somebody brought that man to me. The moment I saw him, I knew the jaina monk was right. But still, this was an interference. At least he was going to live three months more... you have killed him right now! Not that the monk was wrong. It was right -- the man was going to die within three months; it was so, perfectly true. But I told the man that that monk seems to be mad, and that I would go with him to the monk, and that he should report the monk to the police -- because he is a murderer! I told him that he was not going to die, and not to be worried.

The man became very happy. He reported it to the police, and I went with him to see the jaina monk. The jaina monk became afraid when he saw me. He said 'But I felt...' But that is not the point. I said to him that it was not his business, and that this man was not going to die, and was he certain about it? The man might die just because he had told him; then who would be the murderer?

The monk became very afraid when he heard that it had been reported to the police and that it could become a criminal case. He apologised and said that he was wrong, and that he had been reading some astrological books, and that he had felt that he was right. And the man survived... he has not died. He is still alive.

The jaina monk was right, the insight was right, but insight is not absolute certainty. Life is a hazard. It is not mathematical. Sometimes two plus two are four, sometimes not. Sometimes two plus two make five. Sometimes two plus two don't make four, they are three. Life is not very mathematical; no mathematician can explain it.

When you are saying something about life and death, you should hesitate. Be more respectful... it is none of your business. If you feel, write it down in your diary, but don't say anything to anybody. When the person has died, then you can show people your diary, show them that this has been your feeling, mm? But never interfere.

And with this earth feeling, this will come. You will have more and more hunches. You will become authentic woman, and then more hunches will be there... irrational insights; suddenly you will see something. But wait. Seeing is good, but one has to think before saying it -- at least three times you should think about it. Mm? Good.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

16 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603165
ShortTitle: PLAN04
Audio: No
Video: No

... this will be your name: Ma Anand Soma.
Soma means the moon, and anand means bliss -- blissful moon.

Meditate on the moon more and more. Whenever the moon is in the sky, just sit looking at it, but with very empty eyes. Looking, and yet not concentrating. Just looking, but with no strain. Do you follow?

The look can be of two types. One look is what we call attention... you focus, mm? and there is a strain in the mind, as if somebody is going to hit the target with an arrow. Then you concentrate. But that is not right. Just look relaxedly, as if you are looking by the way, and the moon is there.
Look at the moon with empty eyes. Watch my eyes . . this is the way....

[Osho stares fixedly into Soma's eyes]

... this is attention, mm? I am focusing. Now...

[Osho gazes softly at Soma]

... I look at you, and yet not at you. And that's the way to look, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin asks: What am I doing to myself? I haven't been healthy for a year. It's just... one thing after another.]

Mm mm.... It will continue unless you become aware and drop out of the vicious circle.

One misery leads to another... one conflict leads to another... one sadness into another sadness -- because whatsoever you are passing becomes more easy to go into again. Your whole being becomes channelised, mm? One day you are angry -- another day, anger comes easily. The next day it comes almost

automatically. You need not do anything -- it will come. And if you go on getting into the habit of it, you go on feeding it.

You may like to come out of it, but liking is not enough. You may like to come out of it, but you will still continue with the old pattern unless you take a very very aware decision to come out of it. That means that after that moment, you have to do something which is the opposite.

If you have been angry, then do something which is just the contrary to break the habit. Not only that -- when you break a habit, energy is released. If you don't use that energy, again the habit will have to be formed by the mind; otherwise, where will the energy go? So always move to the opposite.

If you have been sad, try to be happy. It is difficult, because the old path is the way of least resistance -- it is easier -- and to be happy you will have to make an effort. You will have to consciously give a fight to the dead mechanical habits of the mind. So you will have to re-condition it. That is, you create a new habit of being happy.

Unless a new habit is created -- of being happy -- the old habit is bound to persist, because the energy needs some outlet. You cannot simply remain without any outlet. You will die, you will suffocate. If your energy is not becoming love, it is bound to become sour, bitter; anger, sadness. Sadness is not the problem -- neither is anger or unhappiness. The problem is how not to get into the old rut.

So live a little more consciously. And when you find yourself getting into the old habit, just do the opposite immediately -- don't wait for a single moment. It is easy -- once you know the knack of how to do it. You are getting set... just do something!

Anything will do. Go for a long walk, start dancing. Let the dance be a little sad in the beginning, mm? It is bound to be -- you are sad, how can you suddenly become happy? Start dancing in sadness and the dancing will divert the sadness. You have brought something new into the sadness which has never been there before. You have never danced before when you were unhappy and sad, so you will puzzle the mind. The mind will feel at loss -- what to do? -- because the mind can only function with the old. Anything new, and the mind is simply inefficient -- and that's the problem.

Habits are efficient, so you do them again and again, and the more you do, the more capable you become. Almost everybody has become a certain type of expert -- one part of your mind expertises, and then through expertise, it dominates the whole mind.

I was just reading an anecdote....

One school teacher told the famous story of the elephant and the five blind men to his children -- but he didn't mention the word blind. He wanted to give them an opportunity to find that out for themselves.

So he told the whole story -- that five men went to see an elephant and then they reported back. One said 'The elephant is like a pillar' -- because he had touched only the legs. Another said 'He is like a very big fan' -- because he had touched the ear -- and so on and so forth. The story was simple, and everybody knows about it.

Then the teacher said, 'What type of men were these?'

One small boy said, 'Experts!'(laughter)

Everybody by and by becomes expert -- expert in sadness, expert in unhappiness, expert in anger. Then you become afraid of losing your expertness, because you have become so efficient.

Feeling sad -- dance, or go and stand under the shower and see sadness disappearing from your body as the body heat disappears. Feel that with the water showering on you, the sadness is being removed just as perspiration and dust is removed from the body. And see what happens.

Try to put the mind in such a situation that it cannot function in the old way. Anything will do.... In fact all the techniques that have been developed through the centuries are nothing but ways of trying to distract the mind from the old patterns.

For example, if you are feeling angry, just take a few deep breaths. Inhale deeply, exhale deeply -- just for two minutes -- and then see where your anger is. You confuse the mind; it cannot correlate. 'Since when,' the mind starts asking, 'did anyone ever breathe deeply with anger? What is going on?'

So do anything -- but never repeat it; that's the point. Otherwise if each time you feel sad you take a shower, the mind will get into that habit. After three or four times, the mind learns that this is okay -- so you are sad; that's why you are taking a shower. Then it becomes part and parcel of your sadness. No, never repeat it. Just go on puzzling the mind every time. Be innovative... be imaginative, mm? Bhikshu (her partner) says something, and you feel angry, and you have always wanted to hit him or throw something at him. This time, change -- go and hug him. Give him a good kiss, and puzzle him also (laughter). Your mind will be puzzled... he will be puzzled. Suddenly things are no more the same. Then you will see that the mind

is a mechanism; how with the new it is simply at a loss, that it cannot cope with the new.

So the whole methodology of Yoga, Tantra -- all religion as such -- is to always bring in something new... a new breeze into the room. Open up the window and let in a new breeze.

One man who used to be a colleague of mine in the university, was a very angry man -- angry with the wife, angry with the children, angry with the vice-chancellor -- and for nothing. And he knew it! Who does not know it? He was really in trouble because he was creating so many problems unnecessarily.

One day he asked me what to do. I said, 'Do one thing: whenever you feel angry, just clench both your fists. You can do it anywhere. Even if you are talking to the vice-chancellor and you feel angry, clench your fists -- and see.' He said, 'What will that do?' I said for him to just try it. So he went to the vice-chancellor and when he started feeling angry -- because the vice-chancellor was thinking to throw him out because he was doing so many things -- he clenched his fists, and suddenly the anger was gone.

He came back and said that it was miraculous. But I told him not to do it again, otherwise the whole miracle is gone!

So do this for a few days... and you will enjoy it tremendously.

[Karuna, a recently arrived sannyasin, said that she was feeling ashamed of herself, because shortly before Vipassana was taken ill (see 'Nothing To Lose But Your Head'), she had said to Karuna that she, Vipassana, was mad, and Karuna had felt that she was indeed mad, and had felt superior to her.]

Vipassana has done many things for many people.

Just watch the mind... it goes on finding many many ways to feel superior. Mind is the ego trip, a deep ego trip. So that is the subtlest part of the mind -- to feel superior. But if you feel superior, sometimes you are bound to feel inferior -- and that creates the trouble, because then one feels hurt. So if you really want to drop all conflict inside, then never compare.

Comparison has to be dropped -- not superiority. Comparison implies both -- superiority/inferiority. So don't compare. Karuna is Karuna. Vipassana is Vipassana. In fact no comparison is possible. Comparison is possible only when both are exactly the same -- for example, one Ford car and another Ford car. Ego says this is functioning better than that. You can compare because they come from the same assembly line.

Man is unique. No other man is like anybody else. And God doesn't function in the way assembly lines function. You cannot find two men alike. You can find millions of cars alike. That's the difference between man and machine.

Once comparison is dropped you are neither superior nor inferior. Just think: if you are alone in the world and there exists no other man or woman -- only Karuna exists on this earth -- will you be superior or inferior? You will be simply you. And that is how things are: you exist only like you. There is nobody else like you. In a way, each man exists alone, directly alone, absolutely alone. There is no way to come out of that aloneness.

These claims of the mind have to be cut by and by. So just watch out. Whenever you start comparing yourself with anybody for anything, immediately relax the mind and ask what nonsense it is up to. Stop in the middle; don't follow the old track of comparison. And suddenly one feels a flowering, because when there is no comparison to make, there is no competition. Then compassion arises.

That is the meaning of your name -- compassion. Compassion arises only when you see how lonely man is, how tremendously lonely; that there is no way to reach him, no way to be together. The aloneness is ultimate in a subtle way, in a certain way. When you would like to fill someone's aloneness, that is compassion. You would like to help somebody to feel that you are there. You would like to hold somebody's hand and to say to him, 'Hello, I'm here... don't feel alone.' But still you know that at the ultimate core, one remains alone. We can help each other, we can love each other. We can help each other in many creative ways, but still, we cannot penetrate each other. Somewhere a point comes beyond which nobody can enter. That is your soul, your being.

So don't compare, don't compete. And rather than listening to words! listen to people's being. For example, Vipassana told you that she was mad. You simply listened to her words, and you started feeling superior that you were not.

[Yes, I feel ashamed.]

No, no, don't feel ashamed. It is again the same thing. First you felt superior because you simply heard

the words. You should have looked into Vipassana's eyes. She was one of the sanest persons around here, hence she could realise and say that she was mad. Only a sane person can say that.

If you doubt it, go to a madhouse and ask mad people. Everybody will try to prove that he is not mad. Everybody will insist that the world may be mad but he is not. A madman never accepts that he is mad. If he does accept it, he is already getting out of it. This is a tremendously sensitive understanding, tremendously sane -- to feel that you are mad. Only a sane person feels that he is mad.

Socrates says, 'Only a man of deep knowledge understands that he is ignorant.' The same is true about madness also.

You should have looked into her eyes. You should have held her hand, felt her being. Listen to the vibes, don't listen to the words. Then you commune, communicate. You would have laughed at her understanding. You would have thanked her. Then, rather than feeling superior, you would have felt that you are also mad. To be sane is so rare. A Buddha, a Jesus, a Socrates... a rare phenonemon when somebody becomes sane. Otherwise the whole humanity lives under deep hypnosis, neurosis.

The madness is normal. That's why we never detect it unless somebody goes abnormally mad. Everybody is born mad -- and few people get out of it.

So next time somebody says something so beautiful, try to feel the presence of the other person... don't listen to the words.

Gurdjieff used to behave in a very mad way with people -- particularly with new people. He would say nonsensical things, and people would leave him immediately because he seemed to be mad or stupid. And then he would have a good laugh! His disciples would say, 'Why do you say such things?' And he would say, 'If they cannot look at me, and if they only understand the words, then I am not going to waste my time with them. If they can understand only words, then they will never be able to understand me, because there is something beyond words that I am trying to convey. So that's a test for them.'

Listen more to the being. Listening to the being, you will never feel superior or inferior, because being is simply being -- neither superior nor inferior. Listening to the being you will never feel any remorse -- otherwise you will feel ashamed .

Because Vipassana died, you started feeling ashamed and that it was not good of you to feel superior. Now your ego is saying, 'Feel ashamed. You are such a beautiful being -- feel ashamed. It was not up to your standard; you did something below you. You are such a superior being, you should not feel superior. You should feel humble.' This is how mind goes on.

There are many persons who force humility just to feel superior; who feel ashamed just to feel superior; who go to a priest and confess their sins to feel saintly. Now don't feel ashamed, otherwise you are in the same trip. There is no need to feel ashamed. Simply feel foolish -- and see the difference. The very idea of shame and guilt is ego-oriented. Simply feel that you were foolish, and then you will not help your ego.

If Vipassana were alive, you would not have felt ashamed; the death created the trouble. Suddenly she died, and now you cannot forgive yourself. The death shocked you, so now you would like to go to her and say 'Sorry, Vipassana. It was not good of me to say that to you'. But there is nobody to whom you can say it, so now it will always remain a weight.

To destroy that weight, you are trying to balance it by feeling ashamed. That's what's happening to many people. While alive, they won't love each other, and when somebody dies, they repent their whole lives -- that they should have loved, and they missed.

But remember that everybody present here, everybody present in this moment in the whole world, is going to die. So let it become a deep remembrance in you. Behave with each and every person as if this meeting will be the last. And just see the beauty of it. If you are holding somebody's hand, hold the hand as if.... And that 'as if' is not just an 'as if'. It is going to happen some day or other. This may be the last meeting.

We may be talking for the last time... who knows? You may not be here, I may not be here. Or we may both be here but the possibility to meet may not be there. If one goes on being aware that this moment may be the last to meet with me, to talk with me, to listen to me, then one will become very alert. You will become very very aware -- and you will act out of that awareness. Your response will be total and whole. And you will never repent, because whatsoever you do, you have done.

We cry and weep when a loved one dies because in fact we feel guilty. The whole life was there and we never loved. There were so many opportunities and we never used them.

In fact, on the contrary, we were quarrelling, nagging each other, fighting with each other. And now the person is gone. Now for infinities you may not see the person again. There may be no meeting.

Each moment is so tremendously ultimate. Each moment is such that it can never be repeated again. It is unrepeatable.

So live it totally and intensely. And live it as if you had known that this is going to be the last moment. Then you will never repent, never feel remorse. And if somebody dies, you will go deeply grateful to him to say goodbye, because whatsoever you could do, you have done. Whatsoever you had, you had given. Whatsoever was possible, you had turned into the actual. So there is no guilt, no shame, no nothing... one feels clean...

Everybody is helping everybody else. The whole world is a help. If one knows how to use it, everybody is helping. Even those who are hindrances, they also help. Even those who go against you, they also help. Without them it will be difficult to grow. Even enemies help, so what to say about friends?

But let it be a lesson, so that your whole life changes into a new dimension of non-comparison, non-competition... Living each moment as if this is the last, mm?

[Sudha, the assistant leader of the Aum marathon says: You told me in the last darshan to be crazy, and I was trying to watch that during the marathon. It turned out to be just my own fear of my aggression and the rejection of it, and then an acceptance... so I just let it happen. And I had a lot of fun. It just wasn't like I'd thought it would be.

Osho replied that out of a hundred fears and anxieties we have, ninety-nine percent never actualise, so there is no point in worrying about them.
She asked what she could do about herself.]

There is nothing to do. One simply understands that things are as they are, and accepts. The very concept of doing something is wrong. Doing brings the doer... and doing is nothing but a mask for the ego. There is nothing to do.

Things simply happen on their own. You are not running the world... it is running on its own. And when you are gone, nobody is going to miss you. People will say that Sudha is gone and we miss her -- but that is just a way of speaking. The world was running when you were not there. It will still be running when you go, so why worry for the few days that you are here? Take it easy, enjoy it. Whatsoever is given, accept it and enjoy it -- and let it happen... cooperate with it.

The problem arises the moment you start doing something... the moment you start doing anything. Then the liquidity, the flexibility is lost. You become frozen, blocked.

[The assistant leader answers: This is what has been happening in the lectures and it's getting worse and worse and worse. I can't get into meditation any more... I feel I'm not letting it happen.]

Accept that too. The problem remains the same.

Now you are saying it is going from worse to worse. You are condemning it. You are saying that you never wanted it this way; you wanted it in some other way -- and you are comparing with your ideal.

The problem is created by your ideal. Drop the ideal -- and then it never gets worse. How can it? There is no relativity; you cannot compare notes with anything. You compare the imaginary with the actual, and because the actual is not like the imaginary, you condemn it. And then the problem arises of what to do so that you can attain the imaginary against the actual. But who has ever attained the imaginary against the actual? The actual is the only thing that can be attained -- and it is already there, so there is no problem. The problem is only because of that ideal. Drop that ideal!

Just see my point. If you drop the ideal, then how can you say that this is getting worse and worse? Against what will you compare it?

[She answers: Against my own experience.]

That is again your ideal. That is again from the past, or from the future. Yesterday you were feeling something. Today you are not feeling it -- so now you are comparing with yesterday. But why do you want yesterday to be repeated again and again and again? You will be fed up with it! You will be like a broken gramophone record -- repeating the same line again and again and again. Today is different... why compare it with yesterday? Today has nothing to do with your yesterday. Today is so totally different that you also are not the same. Yesterday is just a hangover in the mind. And it was not so beautiful as you are thinking

today -- because I knew you yesterday also. Then you were comparing your yesterday with the day before yesterday. And I know that tomorrow you will compare again with today -- which will become yesterday. And you will say that things are getting worse and worse.

So either you have an ideal in the future and you compare your today with the tomorrow, or you have an ideal in the yesterday and you compare today with yesterday. But you don't allow today its being -- and that is the only reality there is.

What is wrong with today? It is perfectly beautiful. Meditating or not meditating, feeling good or bad... but this is the only day there is. Once you understand this, problems simply evaporate. Not that they are solved -- because there is no need to solve them; they need no solution.
They simply evaporate like dewdrops in the morning when the sun rises.

It is a question of simply understanding. It is not really complicated. Stop improving yourself -- you have done enough harm. Don't be a perfectionist. And just live this moment. I don't see any problem. In this moment there is never any problem. The problem either comes from yesterday or from tomorrow. Today is always pure.

Bring your mind to this vision again and again. Nothing else is to be done. Everything is so beautiful and perfect that more is not possible.

[An indian sannyasin said that he wanted 'a divine remedy for willpower', as his was too weak.]

Kill it completely! What is the need? What do you need willpower for? It is weak -- so kill it! If it is strong it will create more trouble.

[The sannyasin answers: No, it is creating trouble, sir. I want more strong willpower.]

For what? Do you want to become Adolf Hitler? (laughter)

[The sannyasin then asks: How to be happy?]

How to be happy? Who has told you that willpower is needed for being happy? Happiness has nothing to do with willpower. Drop that idea completely!

You must be reading some hocus-pocus religious literature -- Vincent Peale 'Positive Thinking', Dale Carnegie 'Willpower' (laughter). You must be reading nonsense, so they have put some wrong ideas in your mind.

Willpower is not needed at all -- that is the whole problem. Drop your will, and surrender to God. Then everything is perfect and beautiful; one is happy. People with these ideas are never happy because they are always tense. Power corrupts; willpower also corrupts.

Willpower is a desire of the ego. You want to be strong and powerful and dominating, and a great leader of men -- all foolishness. Just be ordinary and happy. Trees are happy without any willpower. Birds are happy without any willpower.

What do you need willpower for? You should be happy it is weak. If you want to be unhappy, then willpower... then I can show you methods how to increase it, but then you will go to hell directly (laughter). That's the path for hell.

Drop this nonsense -- just enjoy life. Vivekananda seems to be in your head -- willpower, strong willpower. These are all ideas against God... irreligious ideas. You just surrender, mm?

[Another member of the group said that since doing the Tao group she had felt more in-going, while now that she had completed the marathon, she felt more outgoing. She asked if she should make an effort to go in one direction rather than another.]

No, don't make any effort to go inside... just float. If you feel like being outside, be outside and enjoy it. If you feel to be inside, be inside and enjoy that. Otherwise we are always creating contradictions. When the mind is going out, you start forcing it inwards -- and a forced inwardness is not going to be beautiful. Let it go outside as far as it wants to go. Then it swings on its own. It is a rhythm, just like day and night.

It is just as when in the morning you are feeling cold, you go outside and sit in the hot sun. The sunlight is beautiful and soothing. But then by and by it becomes hotter and hotter, and you start perspiring.

Suddenly you realise that now it is time to go in. You move into the house, in the coolness, in the shade.

Out and in are just like that -- and both are needed for a true life. Any life with a fixation -- either with the outside or with the inside -- is a lopsided life, a crippled life; a life which has suffered some sort of paralysis. There are people who are fixed with the outside -- they cannot go in. There are people who are fixed with their inside, and they cannot go out. Both are ill.

True health is the rhythm between the in and out. In fact never get identified with the out or with the in. Remain between.

The flow is the swing of the energy from the out to the in; from the in to the out.

And there is a certain inner law which brings you back whenever you need to go in. It is just as when you work the whole day, and by night, you sleep; Sleep comes naturally if you have worked well. Then in the morning, after sleep, you are again rejuvenated, again fresh and vital; the zest has come back, and you want to do something. Action and sleep -- that is the rhythm.

So never get obsessed with any polarity. In between being with people and alone is a rhythm. And a rhythm can only exist between two opposite-looking poles -- which are not really opposite but are complementary.

[Another group member says: The group was pretty painful for me at times, but it was good.]

Pain is part of growth.

And remember, whenever something hurts, something inside vou is repressed. So rather than trying to avoid the pain, move into it. Let it hurt like hell. Let it hurt totally so the wound is opened completely. Once it is opened completely, the wound starts healing. If you avoid these spaces when you feel pain, they will remain inside, and you will come across them again and again, because they are part of you.

There is one method I would like to tell you about. Whenever you feel any pain -- even an ordinary headache -- just sit silently and focus your whole mind on the headache. Listen to it... almost touch the texture of it. And intensify it;- make it more and more tense, and pinpoint where it is. The more you concentrate, the more it will go on shrinking. Then it will come to a point, a needle-point. It will not be the whole head. First you will feel just the front part, then you will feel that it is shrinking just in the middle. Then it becomes just a needlepoint -- but a very sharp pain. Just remain with it.

If you can remain with that sharp-pointed pain, suddenly you will see that it has disappeared. Try it with ordinary pain -- headache, stomach ache, or anything. And by and by try psychological pain. Somebody has insulted you and you feel hurt, or you have come across something inside you and a pain arises, a memory, a wound from the past. Just go into it. Accept it and go into it totally, and when it has become just a needle-point, suddenly it will disappear.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

17 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603175	
ShortTitle: PLAN05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I'm wondering about my relationship. There is a lot of good feeling, but we're sort of keeping each other safe, and I feel restricted.

We'll both be starting groups and I think we'll be able to branch out.]

No relationship can truly grow if you go on holding back. If you remain clever and go on safeguarding and protecting yourself, only personalities meet, and the essential centres remain alone. Then just your mask is related -- not you. Whenever such a thing happens, there are four persons in the relationship, not two. Two false persons go on meeting, and the two real persons remain worlds apart.

Risk is there. If you become true, nobody knows whether this relationship will be capable of understanding truth, authenticity; whether this relationship will be strong enough to stand in the storm. There is a risk -- and because of it, people remain very very guarded. They say things which should be said; they do things which should be done. Love becomes more or less like a duty. But then the reality remains hungry, and the essence is not fed. So the essence becomes more and more sad. The lies of the personality are a very heavy burden on the essence, on the soul. The risk is real, and there is no guarantee for it -- but I will tell you that the risk is worth taking.

At the most, the relationship can break -- at the most. But it is better to be separate and to be real rather than being unreal and together -- because then it is never going to be satisfying. Benediction will never come out of it. You will remain hungry and thirsty, and you will go on dragging, just waiting for some miracle to happen.

For the miracle to happen you will have to do something, and that is -- start being true, at the risk that maybe the relationship is not strong enough and may not be able to bear it. The truth may be too much, unbearable -- but then that relationship is not worthwhile. So that test has to be passed.

Risk everything for truth, otherwise you will remain discontented. You will do many things, but nothing will really happen to you. You will move much, but you will never arrive anywhere, mm? The whole effect will be almost absurd.

It is as if vou are hungry and vou simply fantasise about food; beautiful, delicious. But fantasy is fantasy -- it is not real. You cannot eat unreal food. For moments you can delude yourself -- you can live in a dreamlike world -- but a dream is not going to give you anything. It will take many things from you -- and it will not give you anything in return. The time that you are using with a false personality is simply wasted; it will never come back to you again. Those same moments could have been real, authentic. Even a single moment of authenticity is better than a whole life of inauthentic living.

So don't be afraid. The mind will say to you to go on safeguarding the other and yourself, to keep safe. That's how millions of people are living.

Freud in his last days wrote in a letter to a friend that as far as he had observed.... And he really observed deeply -- nobody has observed so deeply, so penetratingly, so persistently and so scientifically. He says in the letter that as far as he has observed through his life, one conclusion seems absolutely certain -- that people cannot live without lies.

Truth is dangerously. Lies are very sweet, but unreal. Delicious... you go on saying sweet nothings to your lover, and he goes on whispering in your ear sweet -- but -- nothings. And meanwhile life goes on slipping out of your hands, and everybody is coming closer and closer to death.

Before death comes, remember one thing -- that love has to be lived before death happens. Otherwise you live in vain, and the whole of your life will be futile -- a desert. Before death comes, make it a certainty that love has happened. But that is possible only with the truth. So be true. Risk everything for truth, and never risk truth for anything else.

Let this be the fundamental law -- even if I have to sacrifice myself, my life, I am going to sacrifice it for truth but truth I wi!! never sacrifice for anything -- and tremendous happiness will be yours; undreamed of benedictions will shower on you.

Once you are true, everything else becomes possible. If you are false -- just a facade, a painted thing, a face, a mask -- nothing is possible. Because with the false, only false happens; with the truth, truth.

I understand your problem. That is the problem of all lovers -- that deep down they are afraid. They go on wondering whether this relationship will be strong enough to bear truth. But how can you know beforehand? There is no a priori knowledge. One has to move into it to know it.

How are you to know, sitting inside your house, whether you will be able to withstand the storm and the wind outside? You have never been in the storm. Go and see. Trial and error is the only way -- go and see. Maybe you will be defeated, but even in that defeat you will have become stronger than you are right now.

If one experience defeats you -- and another, and another -- by and by the very going through the storm will make you stronger and stronger and stronger. A day comes when one simply starts delighting in the

storm, one simply starts dancing in the storm. Then the storm is not the enemy. That too is an opportunity -- a wild opportunity -- to be.

Remember, being never happens comfortably -- otherwise it would have happened to all. Remember, being cannot happen conveniently -- otherwise everybody would have being without any problem. Being happens only when you take risk, when you move in danger. And love is the greatest danger there is. It demands you totally.

So don't be afraid -- go into it. If the relationship survives truth, it will be beautiful. If it dies, then too it is good because one false relationship has ended, and now you will be more capable of moving into another relationship... truer, more solid, more concerning the essence.

But remember always, falsity never pays. It appears to, but it never pays. Only truth... and in the beginning, truth never looks like it is going to pay. It seems it will shatter everything. If you look at it from the outside, truth looks very very dangerous, terrible. But this is an outside view. If you go in, truth is the only beautiful thing. And once you start cherishing it, tasting it, you will demand more and more because it will bring contentment.

So don't be afraid. Gather courage to be, and go through these groups. They will be helpful, mm? But go truly there, otherwise nothing can be of help. And it will be good if the two of you can do the groups separately, because if you do them with your boyfriend, or husband or wife, their presence goes on functioning like an inhibitory force. You have been so related to them that the old pattern tends to repeat. It is easier with strangers to be truer.

Have you watched it? People just travelling in a train start talking with strangers -- and they assert things they have never asserted to their friends, because with the stranger, nothing is involved. After just half an hour your station will come and you will get off -- you will forget and he will forget what you have said. So whatever you have said makes no difference; nothing is at stake with a stranger.

People talking to strangers are more true, and they reveal their heart; but talking with friends, with relatives -- father, mother, wife, husband, brother, sister -- there is a deep unconscious inhibition. 'Don't say this -- he may feel hurt.' 'Don't do that -- mum won't like it.' 'Don't behave in this way -- the father is old; he may be shocked.' So one goes on controlling.

By and by the truth is dropped into the basement of your being, and you become very clever and cunning with the untrue. You go on smiling -- false smiles, which are just painted on the lips. You go on saying good things -- meaning nothing. You are getting bored with your boyfriend or your father, but you go on saying 'How glad I am to see you!' And your whole being says 'Now leave me alone!' But verbally you go on pretending. And they are also doing the same thing; nobody becomes aware because we are all moving in the same boat.

A religious person is one who comes out of this boat and risks his life. He says 'Either I want to be true, or I don't want to be at all. But I am not going to be false'.

Whatsoever the stake, try it -- but don't go on moving in a false way. The relationship may be strong enough. It may bear the truth. Then it is very very beautiful. If you cannot be true to the person you love, then where will you be true? Where? If you cannot be true to the person whom you think loves you, if you are afraid even with him to reveal the truth, to be totally spiritually naked before him, if even there you are hiding, then where will you find the place and space where you can be totally free?

That's the meaning of love -- that at least in one person's presence we can he totally nude. We know that he loves, so he will not misunderstand. We know that he loves, so the fear disappears. One can reveal all; one can open all the doors. One can invite the person to come in. One can start participating in another's being.

Love is participation... so at least with the lover, don't be untrue. I'm not saying to go into the marketplace and be true -- because that will create unnecessary trouble right now. But first with the lover, then with the family, then with people who are farther away. By and by you will learn that to be true is so beautiful that you would like to lose everything for it. Then in the marketplace....

Then truth simply becomes your way of life. But start, mm? The alphabet of love, truth, has to be learned with those who are very close -- because they will understand, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: I'm becoming more and more aware that I've been missing much out of fear of punishment.]

Every society conditions the mind of children -- makes them afraid of punishment; makes them --

seduces them -- to be greedy for awards. From the very beginning a child comes again and again to these two alternatives: if he does this, father won't like it -- and he will be punished. If he does that, father will like it -- and he will be rewarded. So he stops listening to his own heart.

Even if the heart says 'do this', first he has to check how his father, his mother, the society or the government is going to react. You would like to do something, but what are others going to say? They will punish you for it -- so then you drop that project.

So that fear of punishment -- a vague fear, you don't know exactly what it is.... This is the whole thing -- that up to now you have been doing things which others were expecting you to do. You were considering others.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples, 'Drop considerations, otherwise you will never be an independent being.'

Drop consideration. I'm not saying to hurt anybody. I'm not saying that just for the sake of rebellion, be rebellious. That too is foolish. That will not bring you to your natural spontaneous being. That is moving in the opposite direction. It is a reaction -- not a rebellion. You follow me?

Your father said to you not to do something. You can react, and can do just the opposite. Or whatsoever he was saying to do, you can do. But whether you do it or not, in both ways you are dominated by your father. For example, if I say 'Don't go to the West', you can say 'I am an independent man, and I cannot listen to you'. But you are following me. I dominated the whole thing. You think you denied me -- of course you denied me; but negatively you followed me. In the first place, was there a desire to go to the West? If it was there, then go. If it was not there, then don't be bothered what others are saying -- you go to the South, go to the East; whatsoever your feeling is to do.

Always remember to distinguish between rebellion and reaction. Be rebellious, but never be reactionary. Don't hurt anybody. If you can make others happy as well as yourself without going astray from your natural source, perfectly good, make them happy, but never at your own sacrifice. No.

[The Encounter group is present. The leader says: There was a lot of laughter and playing in the group. But again, a lot of people seemed to be stuck where they are.]

Playfulness is good... fun is also very good. But remember, it may be an escape for a few people to avoid. Many times people laugh just to avoid a situation. They become afraid that the thing is going to be serious, so they start laughing and taking things as fun. That's a way of keeping themselves away.

Laughter is good if it comes from the deepest core of the person. If it comes just from the head, then it becomes a protective mask. Many people go on laughing -- not that they are happy, but they would not like to concede that they are unhappy. By and by they become so efficient in it that they completely forget that it has been just a manoeuvre.

So that has to be remembered, otherwise the group will not go very deep. Fun should be serious, and laughter must have the quality of tears in it to be true and really deep. This is one of the oldest ways to avoid situations which can lead you into deep depression, negativity.

That's the reason that jewish jokes are the best, because that is the race that has suffered most. Through their jokes they are protecting themselves. Even in the concentration camps of Adolf Hitler, Jews were transferring jokes and laughing! People who have been watching and observing Jews in the concentration camps were simply surprised; they could not believe it. Where death is hanging on the head every moment, and every morning a few people have disappeared -- your wife, your father, friends -- still they continued laughing.

In the military, on the front, soldiers become very very fun-loving, and start telling jokes. That's a way not to see the seriousness of the situation -- otherwise, how will you bear it? The Jews could bear it because of their jokes.

In India, Hindus have nothing like jewish jokes -- nothing at all -- because the country has lived in a way in which the people were not very rich, but they were content. There was not much -- people were poor -- but they were adjusted to their poverty. They have not created any jokes.

Jewish jokes are simply rare... nobody can compete. As I have observed, in fact all jokes have their origin somewhere in jewish jokes; they are all derivatives of jewish jokes.

So always remember in a group situation that there are many people who will want to take it as fun, play. !t is good -- but don't allow too much. End the group every day by laughter, but everybody has to earn it in the first place -- otherwise not. It is an earning; hard work has to be done the whole day. Otherwise the

group will have been enjoyed, but will have left people with nothing in their hands. It was a good experience, interesting, amusing -- but that's all. It won't bring growth.

So this is the delicacy of it. People should not become serious, deadly serious -- otherwise things become heavy and work becomes difficult. So sprinkle fun, laughter, and jokes here and there, but it should be like the salt in the food -- not more than that. Mm? If everything is salty you cannot eat it.

[A group participant says: Since the group I've stopped taking risks...]

Mm mm... it can happen. If the group goes well, people who are cowardly will start taking risks. People who are a little foolhardy will stop taking risks (a chuckle). You must be of the second sort.

A group brings a very balanced state of mind to you... a balanced state. So if a person who is very cowardly and always afraid to take risks passes through the group experience and grows and becomes more aware, he will start taking risks. A person who is foolhardy -- who is always treading where angels fear to tread -- will become more alert, and will drop a few risks.

Unnecessary risks are not to be taken. It is just foolish to stand in the middle of the road and not to listen to the driver of a bus; it is simply foolish! It is not a risk -- you are simply suicidal. You must have been a little suicidal in your risks.

People enjoy that too, because it gives a thrill, an excitement. If people are suicidal and they are driving a car, they will tend to go beyond sixty, seventy miles per hour, because there is a thrill. Just facing death, they feel very sharp, young, and that they are giving a good fight against death. But this is foolish. Out of a group experience, meditation, awareness, this type of person will stop many risks.

So it is good -- you will be more balanced now. There is no need to be a coward, and there is no need to be a brave man. Both are the same type of diseases -- in different directions, contrary directions; but both are the same. One needs to be simply aware; neither a coward nor brave. Whatsoever the situation demands, do it. Do you understand me? A cowardly man works from his cowardice -- never responds to the real situation. A brave man works from his bravery, never responding to the real situation.

My teaching is that you need not be either. There is no need to have fixed ideas about anything, about yourself. Let the situation decide -- you simply be aware, and let awareness respond. There are many times when you will feel very brave because it is needed, and times when you will say it is foolish to be brave.

The world will be very very silent and peaceful if people drop these concepts of bravery and cowardice, and all sorts of nonsense which they have been taught by the politicians and the priests, because they want sacrifice. They want you to sacrifice yourself somewhere -- Vietnam, Israel, Pakistan -- so they tell you to become brave, to be a man. But why? Why should they want you to go and unnecessarily knock your head against a wall?

One has to live one's life. There is no need to sacrifice it for anything, unless your inner consciousness gives you an opportunity -- where you think your whole being is at stake, and you choose it. But you choose consciously -- not by somebody else's teaching, preaching, conditioning.

Good... cool down! By and by do all the groups, and you will come out of it very very tranquil, balanced, calm, cool, collected.

[Anupassana, another participant, says: I was not letting people close to me at all, and I had said to him in the beginning, too, that I was not open to you either, and it worried me, because why be here?

And then my name keeps bothering me because it sounds very lonely... it's not a very strong name. I would like to be called fearless, or something like that, just to remind me to be stronger.
And I don't know whether to be with people or be alone.]

If you like I can change your name. Just choose whatsoever name you like, and I will give it to you....

Because a name is simply useless. It cannot make you stronger, it cannot make you more aware. A name is just a label....

It is nothing. I can give you a number -- one hundred and one -- and that will not remind you of anything (laughter).

No.... We go on finding some excuse or other to be unhappy. I can change your name -- that is so simple -- but you will find something else, because it is a question of you, not your name.

And being alone is not bad. But it can be enjoyed only if you make a rhythm of being with people and being alone, being with people, being alone. Then it is perfectly beautiful. Otherwise, just being alone you

will shrink; you won't grow. Never get fixated anywhere... remain a flow.

Just being alone may be a way to hide yourself. You may be afraid of love. You may be afraid of friendship. You may be afraid of people. A thousand and one fears may be there. So one rationalises that one likes to be alone. Be alone if you like, be alone if you are happy. But you don't seem to be happy. If a name can make you unhappy, then anything can make you unhappy -- anything I say. You can become unhappy because the trees are green. Unhappiness is in you. You find some excuse and you hang it there.

... You should move. But when I say you should move, I don't mean destroy your loneliness completely. You will be more alone if you move with people. Your aloneness will have a depth and a richness if you move with people. You earn it.

[Osho went on to compare the rhythm of aloneness and togetherness with fasting and eating, saying that if you do either to excess, you will go mad or you will die....]

The same rhythm has to be followed in all the layers of life. Move... people are beautiful. You can learn much from them. Much will happen in contact with them. Life is a relationship. So allow people to come close to you... become vulnerable. It will give you many many happinesses; it will give you many painful experiences. It will make you in some moments tremendously delighted; in many moments tremendously depressed. But both are needed -- one becomes enriched. Then move in your aloneness and you will feel good.

And anupassana is a beautiful word. It simply means awareness, meditation, contemplation. It doesn't mean that one has to be alone. Meditation can be done in the marketplace. You can also remain alone in the crowd.

So try this. This ashram is going to be a world family. Many more people will be coming every day. It is going to become bigger and bigger and bigger. That's how anything that is alive, grows. Anything, even an institution, when it is alive, grows. New branches, new leaves come to it... new flowers. It is going to be a continuous movement.

Be here, but remain alone. Remain centred and you are alone.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

18 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603185
ShortTitle: PLAN06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I don't want to be here -- and I don't know why. Since Vipassana died I have felt afraid of death. And Amitabh (her boyfriend) seems different... I feel frightened. Sometimes I don't even want to be human any more.

But I also don't believe that if I went away I would feel any different.]

(laughing) I will scare you... that's right! Wherever you go, I will continue to. There is no escape!...

Everything goes... and clinging creates misery. One has to understand that we are lonely, and that all relationship... and once we understand this, then immediately loneliness disappears. Try to understand me. If you go on trying...

(a chuckle) Mm mm... if you think you will be happy, you can go. That is not the problem at all. But you will not be happy. You will be in a worse situation....

So that is not going to help. It is hard to be here, I know, but if you cooperate with me, everything will drop. Things are not hopeless at all.

Everybody has to come to certain understandings -- because we go on living in dreams. Whenever something of the real is encountered, one becomes afraid and miserable and wants to change the situation, to escape from the situation -- not to look at it. That's why you don't want to look at me (chuckling) because if you look at me you will have to see the real.

If you look at me you will have to look at the facts. Facts are facts. You cannot change them by just becoming unhappy. They can be changed -- but a certain understanding will be needed .

When we are together, friendship and love are good -- but one should never be in the delusion that one can drown one's aloneness in them. Nobody can. It is not that it is you who cannot drown your aloneness -- nobody can, because aloneness is a quality of your being. It is how existence is.

Aloneness is absolutely natural, and there is nothing wrong in it, but we have wrong attitudes about it. Aloneness is your freedom. It is your space. And it is good that you have a space inside where nobody can come; an absolute privacy where you are alone. And once you know how to use it, it is tremendously beautiful. It is the shrine of your innermost core. It is the only temple there is.

But we go on somehow trying to avoid it through relationships, through work, hobbies. Somehow we don't want to come to it, because from the very beginning everybody is taught and brought up in such a way that one starts feeling loneliness as death. Neither loneliness nor death are wrong. Both have tremendous beauties. But one has to enter into them and earn that beauty.

And whatsoever you do, aloneness can never be destroyed. You can hide it, you can cover it up. You can forget about it in a relationship -- but again and again you will come to it. Again and again it will erupt into consciousness, because all escapes are just repressions. So the better course is to accept it, to enter it courageously... to live it. And once you enter courageously, loneliness disappears, and a totally different quality -- which I call aloneness -- enters into your being.

And aloneness is simply beautiful, because nobody is there, not even you. Just pure being is there -- with no boundaries, no names, no adjectives. Not a man nor a woman... nobody is there. It is pure space. And everybody needs to go and dip into it. That refreshes you, rejuvenates you.

That is why sleep is so essential, because in sleep, deep sleep, when dreams are not there, you touch your innermost core of aloneness. In that moment of deep sleep, who is there? No lover, no friend, no relative -- not even you. There is nobody. That sleep gives you vitality, and in the morning you are fresh; again young, again alive, again full of energy to overflow and share. If for a few days you don't sleep well, your whole life seems to be exhausted; from the very morning you are tired. That aloneness is the very source of health and wholeness. If you can move into it consciously, then it becomes samadhi -- the same sleep.

As far as I see, it is good that you have come to this point where you feel so miserable. That's the point where you can take a jump.

Understanding arises only in deep pain. When we are comfortable and everything is going conveniently, and as your mind would like it to go, then there is no need to awake. Then people simply vegetate. These hard facts of life make you mature.

This is just a simple understanding -- it is not a theory. Everybody comes alone, lives alone, goes alone. All else is just a game. Once you understand it... I am not saying to drop relationships... I am saying that once you understand it, you relate on a different level. You relate happily. You relate without any dependence. You relate like an individual. You love then, too, but that love is very very different. It is no more a need. You can be alone and enjoy it, but still you want to share with people. Not that you cannot be alone.

If you cannot be alone and then you relate, your relationship can never be very deep and authentic, because you are exploiting the other person to fill your emptiness and loneliness. You are using the other person; the other has become a means. And he will try to make you a means -- because he is also empty and afraid. And hence the conflict that goes on in lovers. Everybody is trying somehow to use the other. Whatsoever the pretensions, everybody is trying to use the other, because one feels lonely, afraid. One needs the other.

Once you know how to be alone, you don't need the other. Then the relationship is light, weightless, and it has a beauty because nobody corrupts it. It is just for relationship's cake There is no end to it, no goal.

You don't cling, because there is no point -- you can be alone.

This is my understanding: that people who have come to understand their aloneness -- have understood even to the extent that they welcome it -- only they are capable of love. Because in the first place, love needs you to be. That aloneness will make you an individual, integrated.

The whole point is that you are coming up against those things from which you have been hiding up to now -- and that is the whole purpose of my being here.

Everybody who comes to these moments will start thinking of escaping. The image starts falling. Amitabh is also passing through problems. He has problems, you have problems. Don't pretend that they are not there. Now it is better to tackle them, better to solve them. Escaping won't be of any help. And whatsoever you have come to know, you cannot unknow now.

Go and live in California or anywhere. Whatsoever you have come to understand will go on haunting you. And there you will feel it more -- because I will not be there. There is no need to be worried about any security. I am your security. So why be worried unnecessarily?

Whenever Amitabh is in a negative mood, and whenever he wants to be alone and you feel rejected, then you become insecure. But Amitabh himself is not secure, so how can he give security to you? I can give you security. Amitabh cannot. He can pretend (Anupama laughs). How can you give security to Amitabh? You yourself are not rooted yet. So don't ask the impossible. He cannot give, you cannot give. Let him also become an individual, and then he will be able to. You become an individual, and then you will not need it.

And in life this is one of the most fundamental things. Whatsoever you need, you will not get. And whatsoever you don't need comes and knocks at your door (laughter). If you ask for security, insecurity will come. If you accept insecurity, suddenly you become secure. That's the wisdom of insecurity. If you accept aloneness, you will enjoy it. it is tremendously spacious, with no boundaries; nobody else to create any disharmony. Simply you... and you... and you -- infinitely you. And wherever you look, endless being.

One should desire it. But people desire it when it is not there, and when it starts coming they become shaken and afraid. Then they start finding little excuses -- those are meaningless. The real thing is this -- that you are feeling alone. Not that before you were not alone and now you have become alone... before you were a little less aware. You have become a little more aware. Before you were more immature, and you were believing in toys. Now you have become mature, and the toys are -- toys. You can play with them, but they are of not much use.

So when for the first time the child suddenly becomes aware that these are toys that he is playing with, he feels emptiness. The toys are gone -- as you say, everything is going -- and the real things have not come up. The child simply stands there and cries, and tears come to him. His whole world is shattered -- for now he knows that this car is just a toy; it's of no use. Now he wants a real car -- but for that he is not ready yet. So there is a gap when the toy car has gone and the real car cannot be given to him. So these intervals are of very painful experiences -- but they pay.

Just try to be alone. I am here to try to make you alone -- and happy. Don't depend on anybody; nobody can make you happy. Happiness is an understanding... it happens in your growth.

Don't miss this opportunity. California will be there when I am gone. You can always go to California, but once I am gone (a chuckle) you will suffer your whole life. Don't miss these opportunities!

And I don't see that there are many problems. Simple problems are there. Insecurity is a problem -- but that is part of feeling alone, being left alone. Nobody can fill your aloneness. You have to fill it by your inner light. We can come closer and closer and closer -- it is beautiful to come close -- but still we remain two. Somewhere a meeting happens.

For example if we burn two lamps here in this room, they meet -- because their light meets with each other's light... mingles, melts. You cannot divide the light of the first from the light of the second, but still the lamps are different. You can bring them close, but their flames will remain different. Their light will dissolve into each other -- that's love... but their meditation will remain alone.

You cannot melt into the other. Only your outer aura can melt into the other, your light can melt into the other -- but your centre will remain always untouched by the other. And it is good -- otherwise you would be corrupted through and through. If there were no centre where you can go into deep aloneness, you would not have any place to move when things become too hard, when the marketplace is horrible. Where will man move when things are too bad outside? So you have an inner shrine. Whenever something goes wrong, you can close your eyes and go deep into yourself. You can come back again full of energy, again ready to love, again ready to relate.

Let it be a rhythm, and have a very very free swing -- sometimes alone and sometimes together. These are two polarities, and they both go together. If you want just a relationship, and you don't want to be alone, your relationship will be just superficial -- because you don't know your own centre, so how can you relate deeply? And if you want to simply be alone and don't want to relate, your aloneness will be poor. Enrichment comes from others. Relate as much as you can, but always come back home and go deep into your being, and rest there. That too, as much as you can.

The problem arises if you choose one -- if you choose a relationship as life. You are saying that the pendulum of a clock should only go to the left and not to the right. You can nail it there -- but then the whole clock stops. And it will not be a beautiful thing... it will be very ugly. Let it swing, let it touch both the polarities. Let it bridge the opposites -- then life is very very rich.

But still, if you feel like going, go. That may be helpful, because the moment you reach California you will think only of me, and nothing else. So that is a trick -- I send people just to come back (laughter). Sometimes I even force them to go, because I know they will be coming back.

It may be helpful -- it will bring you to your senses! And a holiday is good.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

22 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603225
ShortTitle: PLAN07
Audio: No
Video: No

[An indian visitor, who is a professional dancer, asked what meditation technique would be right for her, and then went on to ask about love and relationships.]

There is no need to find any other meditation. Dance itself becomes a meditation if the dancer is lost. The whole point is how to lose oneself. How you do that, or where, is irrelevant. Just lose yourself. A point comes where you are not, and still things go on... as if you are possessed.

Dance is one of the most beautiful things that can happen to a man. So don't think about meditation separately. Meditation is needed as something separate for people who don't have any very deep creative energy; no direction for their energy to get so deeply involved that they can be lost

But a dancer, a painter, a sculptor, need not have any other meditation. All that they need is to make their dimension so deeply penetrating that a point of transcendence comes. And there is nothing like dancing....

[She answers: It's a little difficult in classical dancing because it is so set.]

No, I know.... But once you know it, there is no need to follow any pattern. The technique has to be known and then forgotten, otherwise you become a technician and not a dancer. Know the technique, because without knowing that you will be unable to go deep in it. Know the technique; know as perfectly as possible. Become as efficient as you can. Then one day drop all technique, and let the dance happen.

All that you know will be involved in it, but now it will not be a directing force. You will be using it but it will not be using you. Only then one becomes a dancer -- otherwise one remains a technician. And to be a technician is very ordinary. You can know everything about painting and can be technically perfect, but still

the painting will not be a real painting, a real creation, unless you forget technique. Then things start happening on their own.

Unless a painter becomes a child again, he is not a creative painter. A musician who only knows about his instruments -- the ragas and the rhythm and everything -- doesn't become a musician. He can become, at the most, a composer. But a moment can come when he forgets everything, and something greater than him possesses him.

So for at least one hour every day, forget all technique.

That will be your meditation. Every night, make it a point to simply dance to God. So there is no need to be technical -- because He is not an examiner. You will simply dance as a small child... as a prayer. Then dance will have a totally different quality to it. You will feel for the first time that you are taking steps that you have never taken before; that you are moving in dimensions which have never been known to you. Unfamiliar and unknown ground will be traversed.

By and by, as you will become more and more in tune with the unknown, all techniques wi!l disappear. And without techniques, when dance is pure and simple, it is perfect.

If you really know something, you need not remember it. You need to remember because you do not really know it and you have to continuously remind yourself that you have to move this way and that way. Forget all knowledge and start moving like a small child, on the spur of the moment. Whatsoever happens, allow it. Don't be a doer -- rather, let things happen to you. Let yourself be possessed, and by and by go with it as vigorously as possible. It should become a whirlpool of energy, because there is a certain intensity at which the doer disappears. If you move very slowly, the doer will not disappear.

If somebody runs very fast, as fast as he can, and even faster than that, then the runner disappears. For example, if the house suddenly catches fire and you run out of it, you are not a runner. When you have run out, only then you will remember that you ran outside -- the running happened. It was spontaneous; nobody was managing it, manipulating it.

So by and by go whirling, and make it so energy-full, make the energy move so fast, that you cannot keep pace with it, so that the ordinary ego which can control, drops, lags behind, forgotten. First knowledge goes, and then the ego.

And the third thing is: dance as if you are deep in love with the universe; as if you are dancing with your lover. Let God be your lover. Dance as if you are not alone; as if He is constantly with you holding your hands. If the first two steps become possible, the third will come automatically. And then all your loneliness will disappear.

There is no loneliness, but because we are not in tune with the divine, again and again loneliness comes into our lives.

[Osho went on to say that the person you seek love with is, like you, lonely, so when you meet it is two lonelinesses meeting. You are both seeking someone in whom to lose yourself. Initially things go smoothly because you only expose your good side. By and by, once things have settled and you marry, you begin to take each other for granted and to expose the darker sides of your nature. Then conflict, struggle and divorce follows....]

Only a marriage which has not known love is beyond divorce. Arranged marriages will not be shattered on a divorce, because in the first place there has been no peak. It has been business-like from the very beginning. But if you have been in love, then the struggle is bound to arise; it is natural. But now, don't waste time over it -- rather learn something from it.

So in this third step just start feeling that you are in the hands of God, or whatsoever image you like. If you like Krishna... he is a perfect dancer; just have a picture of him. Dance together, so much so that you almost have a sexual orgasm. Your whole body almost throbs as it should with a lover, and you pass through an orgasmic stage, mm? You may faint. Faint -- don't be worried. You may fall down -- fall down.

There is no problem in it. Completely change. It is something you have to do, and the sooner you do, the better Once you live with any misery for long, it becomes part of your mind and habit. Misery is not bad, but to make a habit of it is very very bad. You cannot avoid misery, but you can avoid making a habit of it.

For example, because of this accident you have been miserable for a year. You are paying too much for nothing. Now the trouble is that you may get in tune with it, you may become accustomed to it. A few days, a few months more, and you will start clinging to it because it will become a sort of companionship. Through feeling miserable you will start feeling good. You will start asking for sympathy... and never ask

for sympathy, otherwise you will never get love. Sympathy is a poor substitute.

But it happens naturally -- when one is in misery, friends start coming, relatives will come, and they will feel sympathy, and you will start relishing it, enjoying it. And you will feel very good. When nobody feels miserable for you, you will feel that something is missing. Never settle for this. Come out of it immediately.

And life always opens another door whenever one closes. Be true to love, and don't be bothered about lovers. Once you are happy again, somebody may knock at your door. Remain available.

[She asks: What do you mean 'Be true to love'?]

I mean that one should always be in love with love. People fall in love with persons -- that's a wrong attitude. Do you understand me?

If you fall in love with a person and he dies, what to do? A person betrays you, leaves you, what to do? Find another person. Why be confined to him? Who knows -- there may be a better person waiting for you. Maybe it is only because of that better door which is going to open that this door has closed.

But this can be known only afterwards; only retrospectively, one can see how things happen. And it is my observation: that if you look at your life retrospectively, you will see that everything that has happened, happened as it should have. But the future unknown.

Never be confined because of the past. Future is an opening... Let it remain open. Future is greater than anything that has gone in the past. The past is limited. It is already finished and gone, already dust.

And when I say be true to love, I mean be in love with love, and never waste a single moment without love.

Why wait and sit and become miserable? If you become too miserable, you will attract somebody who likes misery. He may fall in love with you -- and then if you become happy, he will be unhappy, because he was searching for someone who is in misery.

Be happy, so that you only attract happy people... happiness protects. You attract only people who love happiness, and you think of life in terms of celebration, festivity. Whomsoever we attract, we attract. It has been noted that people fall in love with the same type of person again and again and again. They never learn.

Learn out of each experience. Life is a learning for love. If love succeeds, you come closer and closer to God. If love fails, then too, you come closer and closer to God -- because then one starts thinking of meditation. If love succeeds there is no need to think about meditation.

You must have heard -- somebody, a young man, asked Socrates whether he should get married, knowing well that Socrate's wife was a very very nagging, ugly, and cruel woman, who used to beat Socrates.

Socrates said, 'You should get married. If you get a wife like mine, you will become a great philosopher (laughter). And if you get a good wife -- perfectly good! There are only two possibilities, but don't miss them!'

So for one month dance without any technique. Just go really crazy. This is going to change your complete attitude, your energy quality.

[A sannyasin involved in film-making, said that he would like to use sound and colour in his films in such a way that it created a certain vibration in the audience. He asked Osho if this was a good idea.]

Gurdjieff was working on those lines, particularly with movements.

Everything is connected -- just as in your body, the eyes are connected with the ears; the ears are connected with the nose -- they are not really separate. There is no airtight compartmentalisation in the body. It functions as a whole. One part of it becomes a specialised, localised, sensitivity of feeling. Another part is for seeing, another for taste, touch, smell -- but it is the one body. So they are all connected inside you.

So sound can be used in such a way that it will not only affect your ears, it will affect your whole being. Forms can be used, and movements can be used in such a way that they will not only affect your eyes, but will go deep down into your very chromosomes. Because you are a unity, whatsoever happens to you can become a unitary impact. It can be local... it can become unitary.

Much can be done on it. You will need a small lab and a small group of people -- four or five sannyasins, young, and with no prejudices. Then you will have to do some initial research. Much has been

done in different fields, you can also collect that data, but you will have to go on your own, because nothing exists in fact as a science. Many possibilities exist in that dimension.

With light a few experiments are being done -- how it affects the working of your mind. Because if light goes on changing very fast, it confuses you, throws you into shock. It disorients the mind so that the mind cannot function on its normal course. And once it is unhinged, there are gaps, small gaps where you can see without the mind. The same can be done with sound and with smell. For centuries mos-ques and temples and churches have been using incense. A particular smell affects you very deeply, goes deep down.
Later on you can have a lab and work here.

[That would be great!

About meditation... I find I like to do it sometimes, and sometimes I like to sit in the garden, or stare at the stars... just be. I just like the energies to flow wherever they want.]

I think you should continue meditating for six months, and if you feel like being spontaneous and sitting -- some other time. But for six months have a particular time that is for meditation. The mind is very cunning. Whenever you want to meditate it will say, 'Why? Be spontaneous! Look at the stars.' And for twenty-three hours there were no stars, no spontaneity (laughter). So don't be deceived!

Give one hour to meditation for six months, and then you will become more capable of knowing how the mind seduces you onto wrong ways. It happens that whenever you want to meditate, the mind suggests a thousand and one things, beautiful things, but tell the mind that twenty-three hours are for you -- then you can come and make suggestions!

[A sannyasin says: Quite often I feel very negative, without energy, just dead. It comes and goes, but the energy I do have, goes to my head.]

Mm mm, everything is going well. There is some mechanism of which I am aware.... For these six months that you are away, I would like to give you a small method.

Negativity is very very natural. It should not be so, but it is, because every child passes through many negative moments.

First, in the mother's womb, the child remains in deep negativity. He has to depend continuously on the mother, on her moods. He has no way of showing his own will. If the mother is ill, he is ill. If the mother is sad, he is sad. If the mother is feeling nauseous, he is feeling nauseous. So he has to follow like a shadow. That gives him one of the most basic negative feelings about life -- that he is impotent; that he has no energy, no power.

Then he comes out of the womb. The passage from the womb to the world is very difficult. He passes through something almost like death; a great struggle, trauma. It is as if he is being uprooted. He is uprooted. He has lived in the womb, is accustomed to it, and now he is uprooted; completely out of it. He is just like a small plant being taken out of the ground. He feels shaken.

Then comes the hazardous life. Now he has to live on his own. And every moment he learns more and more of negativity. He is feeling hungry -- he has to cry and weep. Continuously there is the feeling of being dependent, a slave. And this goes on and on and on.

Then as he is brought up, everybody is telling him what to do, what not to do -- as if he is nobody. He is a small, tiny weakling in the world of giants, and everybody is trying to manipulate him. Deep inside he goes on saying 'No, No, No!' On the outside he has to say 'Yes, yes, yes'. He becomes a hypocrite.

So try this method each night for sixty minutes. For forty minutes, just become negative -- as negative as you can. Close the doors, put pillows around the room. Unhook the phone, and tell everybody that you are not to be disturbed for one hour. Put a notice on the door saying that for one hour you should be left totally alone. Make things as dim as possible. Put on some gloomy music, and feel dead. Sit there and feel negative. Repeat 'No' as a mantra (laughter).

Imagine scenes of the past -- when you were very very dull and dead, and you wanted to commit suicide, and there was no zest to life -- and exaggerate them. Create the whole situation around you. Your mind will distract you. It will say, 'What are you doing? The night is so beautiful, and the moon is full!' Don't listen to the mind. Tell it that it can come later on, but that this time you are devoting completely to negativity. Be religiously negative, mm? Cry, weep, shout, scream, swear -- whatsoever you feel like, but remember one thing -- don't become happy (laughter). Don't allow any happiness. If you catch yourself,

immediately give yourself a slap! Bring yourself back to negativity, and start beating the pillows, fighting with them, jumping. Be nasty! And you will find it very very difficult to be negative for these forty minutes.

This is one of the basic laws of the mind -- that whatsoever you do consciously, you cannot do. But do it -- and when you do it consciously, you will feel a separation. You are doing it but still you are a witness; you are not lost in it. A distance arises, and that distance is tremendously beautiful. But I am not saying to create that distance. That is a by-product -- you need not worry about it. After forty minutes suddenly jump out of the negativity.

Throw the pillows away, put on the lights, put on some beautiful music, and have a dance for twenty minutes. Just say 'Yes! yes! yes!' -- let it be your mantra. And then take a good shower. It will uproot all the negativity, and it will give you a new glimpse of saying yes. And to come to saying yes is what religion is all about. We have been trained to say no -- that's how the whole society has become ugly.

So this will cleanse you completely. You have energy, but all around the energy you have negative rocks, and they don't allow it out. Once these rocks are removed you will have a beautiful flow. It is just there, ready to come out, but first you have to go into negativity. Without going deep into the no, nobody can attain to a peak of yes. You have to become a no-sayer, then yea-saying comes out of that.

[Some time ago in a lecture Osho was asked why it was that the closer one got to him, the further away he seemed to recede. He replied that this is how it is -- that when one comes close to the master, one is approaching a fire, a death, so naturally one will feel this...]

I am there and yet I am not there. If you are far away from me, I am there. If you come close, I am not there. Deep within me you will not find anybody there -- just a nobodiness, a nothingness, a deep emptiness.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

23 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603235
ShortTitle: PLAN08
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I'll try to be back in the winter, but I've no plans.]

There is no need to plan for the future. But if you have just a nucleus in the mind -- that you have to do a certain thing -- leave it there. Just put the thought there and it creates its own energy. It crystallises. It becomes a seed. It evolves and creates and brings about situations in which it can sprout.

Thoughts become things -- once you leave them alone. And that's a great art. If you put a seed in the earth and you go every day in the morning and take it out and see whether it is sprouting or not, it will never sprout. Leave it. You have given it the right soil; now forget all about it. In its own time, its own season, it will come. One day you will be surprised; you had completely forgotten it, but it was working underneath, underground. It worked hard, and now it is there:

And it is the same with thoughts. Each thought is a potential possibility. Just drop it inside your consciousness and forget about it. In the right time, the right season, suddenly it will surprise you. It has been collecting energy, momentum, choosing, directing, and suddenly one day you see it is there. It has become a realised fact.

So when I ask when you will be coming, I don't mean plan for it. I simply mean let there be a simple thought about it. Because if you don't have any thought, your mind becomes vagrant. You become accidental. Then anything goes -- and anything takes you away from your situation. One thing leads to another, another thing leads to another, and there is no sequence.

Life becomes haphazard -- as if a book has lost its cover and the papers have got mixed. Then you can go on reading, but it makes no sense; no meaning comes out of it.

In the West this is happening too much. In the name of spontaneity, the accidental is being praised. That's not right. Planning is wrong, and being accidental is as wrong as planning. Just between the two somewhere, there is a balance -- no planning, but no drifting also.

And to catch that point is to catch a great key. Otherwise, millions of things are happening all around. If you move accidentally, with no idea as a seed in your being -- to choose, to judge, to leave this and not leave that, to decide, to commit -- if you have nothing, no criterion inside, then you fall into pieces and you start moving in many directions together. You will fall apart.

And that creates a sort of madness. Integrity is lost. A mad person is one who has lost his orientation; one who has lost his roots, the sense of direction.

So never plan and never drift. My message is difficult, because both these are simple. Planning is very simple. The orthodox mind goes on planning; the square mind goes on planning. Drifting is simple -- that's a reaction. You don't plan. You simply drift wherever; whatsoever leads you, you are ready. Somebody says 'Come here'. You go, because you don't have anywhere else to go -- so what to do? Let us try this.

Between these two one has to come to a tranquil balance. And that's what I mean when I say put the idea in the mind, relaxedly, with deep respect -- and allow it to grow on its own.

[A sannyasin who is returning to Italy to run a macrobiotic restaurant, said, through an interpreter, that he had found it difficult to meditate while he was here, and felt that perhaps that was because he had been unable to maintain his usual macrobiotic diet.

Osho replied that this could be the reason, because once you have become accustomed to a certain diet, any other food could become a disturbance. He added that he was thinking to have soon a small restaurant here in the ashram for people who prefer macrobiotic foods.]

[An elderly sannyasin said that when she had been ill recently with an infection, she had had a very clear vision, on two occasions, of a painted human eye. She asked what the significance of this might be.]

It is your own third eye, so you cannot recognise it. It always comes that way because you cannot see it directly. It can be helpful.

You can start bringing it by and by. Sometimes when you need it, you can just imagine it. You will become more capable of bringing it more easily. Then it will become more and more real; it will actually become alive. You will have to give more imagination to it. It has been good.

[Another sannyasin says: My meditations have been going well, and sometimes I go astral travelling.]

Mm, very good! Go! Have I given you a box? (he hands her one) You need it now!

[A sannyasin said that whenever he did work, he felt consciously or unconsciously rejected by his superiors, and that he was not appreciated.]

So don't expect! You must be expecting too much. The problem is always with you; it is never with anybody else. You must be expecting too much appreciation.

... Otherwise there is no question. You have done your job -- you liked it, you enjoyed it. Why be bothered by attitudes?

[The sannyasin answers: But they are not satisfied with the work.]

That is their problem! If you are satisfied -- finished. Let them remain dissatisfied, and let them come and take sannyas and ask for solutions (laughter).

Do your job the best you can do, and don't expect any appreciation. Appreciation is result-oriented. And

the person who is hankering for appreciation can never never do good work; never -- because he is half-hearted. He is looking to the result and what others will think. He is not totally in the work.

Be total in your work. The prize is in it; the award is intrinsic. You enjoy -- that is your award. If they enjoy, that is their award. If they don't enjoy, that is their misery. So let them be miserable. Don't be worried about it -- just do your work as best you can.

Nobody is worried because of anybody else. You are not worried because of them; they are not worried because of you. You are worried because of you, and they are worried because of them (laughter). It is that simple. Just enjoy and see. Next time you come you will be totally different!

[A sannyasin said that though he felt a lot more open since doing groups here, he hadn't solved any of the problems he started with.]

In fact no problem is ever solved -- you grow out of them. This has to be very very deeply understood. Trying to solve problems is almost futile, because no problem is ever solved. Problems exist because of a particular consciousness. When the consciousness changes, they drop.

For example, in the morning a small child cries and weeps because in a dream he had a beautiful toy, and now he has lost it. So in the morning he cries for his toy. How can you solve it? You cannot make him understand that it was a dream, because at that time dream and reality are not separate departments; they are not water-tight compartments. The child moves between these two worlds so easily. He floats from dream to reality, from reality to dream. He does not know what is what.

But one day he grows, and he comes to understand that it is a dream. The problem is not solved yet -- but now the problem is no more. He has come to understand it is a dream, and that the problem doesn't exist. Do you follow me?

It continues the same way for the whole of life. Whenever you are bogged down by problems, the ordinary attitude is to find some answers, some ways, some means to change them, to solve them. But that never helps. That is the ordinary way of humanity.

Here religion gives a totally new dimension. Religion says that problems will exist if you remain the same, because you create them in the first place. Your particular consciousness creates them as a shadow. So don't be bothered about the problems -- raise the consciousness to a higher level. Once the consciousness is on another level, these problems simply become meaningless. Not that they are solved. They are not even worth solving -- they don't exist. They simply recede and disappear.

So as I see it, if you feel a little open, perfectly good. One day, at a certain point the balance changes. You are so open that the problems that exist with a closed mind cannot exist; they simply drop. You will start laughing about your having been worried.

Let this opening be a little more clear, otherwise it can close again. You must have a real feel of it so that it becomes part of your consciousness and you don't lose it. The moment the real feeling comes, the problem will be meaningless, and suddenly you will be able to laugh. And that's what growth is all about.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

24 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603245
ShortTitle: PLAN09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin said she didn't understand how or why she had come here; it was just that she felt she needed to.

Osho said it was good to move with one's feelings rather than thinking too much, though it was of course safer to think, as society didn't feel threatened by that...]

Feeling is dangerous for society, because a feeling person cannot be dominated, cannot be regimented; he is a rebel. and a thinking person is always a slave. Once you believe in logic, you believe in regimentation. Once you become too rational you become mechanical. Reason is a mechanism. Then your whole life is turned into a mechanical routine, and society needs, wants, efficient people -- not alive people. Mechanically perfect -- existentially dead.

So remember that. And whenever you feel that you are shifting towards thinking, always bring yourself back towards feeling. Even if everything is lost and feeling is saved, everything is saved. And if you lose feeling and everything is saved, nothing is saved, mm? So -- good that you came by feeling!

[A sannyasin asked if something could be done to help the discomfort he felt lately as his energy seemed to be moving very quickly and powerfully upwards through his throat 'like a ball of fire'. He said that sometimes the energy moved higher -- up to his shoulders -- and produced a sensation of much heat.

Osho gave him an 'energy darshan'. The sannyasin let out a series of screams which sounded as if they were just coming from the throat and were not being fully expressed. For a moment he sat silent, then gave out a bloodcurdling scream....
He said: I feel it is not finished.]

No, it will not finish so soon... it will take a little time. You just have to do a few things. Everything is good -- the energy just needs to be a little more flowing.

Do one thing. Each night before you go to bed, stand with both hands raised, legs spread apart. Loose, relaxed; not tight, mm? Then start feeling the energy coming up, and feel that you are joined with the earth. Imagine that you are a tree and your arms are the branches, and your legs, the roots. Branches in the sky spreading you towards the sun, and legs rooted in the earth. This is heaven/earth meeting. Forget yourself completely... just become a tree. Let the sky pull you up and the earth pull you down. Let them create a tension, and that will fix everything within a week. These things will disappear, and many beautiful things will happen. You will feel completely calm and quiet and centred.

So for seven days, do this, and then tell me. Do it for not more than twenty minutes. Even if it is beautiful, don't do it more than that, because then it will be difficult for you to get out of it. It becomes so beautiful that you forget time, so tell somebody that if you don't break it after twenty minutes, they should come and break it for you. The sky and the earth are so powerful that if you Continue, you can go completely mad.

But it is good; there is nothing to worry about. One should be happy about it. Good !

[Another sannyasin also said his energy flow was upsetting him. He said he felt it was unbalanced, and that while he felt comfortable when it moved in a downward direction, when it moved upwards, he felt uncomfortable.
Osho checked his energy.]

Mm mm. . .the energy is not coming in a continuous flow -- that's why you feel uncomfortable. It is coming in spurts. It is as if petrol in a car is not coming continuously, so the whole car jogs.

... Good. You start a small method tonight. Have you done any Hatha Yoga -- the headstand?...

Before you go to sleep, stand for three minutes on your head, and feel as if the whole of your energy is falling down into the head. Do it just for three minutes, no longer. Otherwise, though it may feel very very good, you will not be able to go to sleep. So do it at least an hour before you go to sleep.

After that, lie down for three minutes and feel that the energy is going back into the body, and then stand for three minutes and have a little dance.

So it will mean about ten minutes -- three three minutes. Three minutes standing on the head, three

minutes Lying down so that the energy becomes equalised, and then three minutes standing and dancing. Do this for not more than two weeks -- and then tell me.

[The Tathata group was present. The group leader said: It was a very low energy group -- I think because the weather was hot.

For me every group is like a reflection of life. I don't notice much of a difference between organised groups and day to day living.]

Mm mm.... There is no difference, and there should not be any. Life is a continuous encounter, a continuous growth process. And groups are nothing but intense moments in the same process, more focussed, so that things can be brought within a limited compass, seen more clearly. Ordinary life is like a lamp -- the light is diffuse. A group is like a torch. The same light, but focussed so it pinpoints something.

So that's good -- one should feel that way. Life and meditation should not be separate things... one ongoing process.

And it is possible that heat can bring people to a low energy level. But sometimes many things happen when people are on a low energy level, so there is nothing to be depressed about. Use all opportunities.

For example if a person is on a high energy level, then he will have more tendency towards anger. The same mood on a low energy level will have a tendency to become more sad; not anger, but sadness. This too is good to know -- that sadness is low energy anger, and anger is high energy sadness.

So never lose any opportunity. All opportunities reveal things. As seasons change, people change -- because people are part of the seasons. It is not only the earth that goes on changing; and the climates; it is people also. Summer is not just something outside you. It is part of you... it penetrates you. When it is winter, it penetrates into you. When it is spring, it penetrates you. It is not only that in the spring the whole of nature becomes decorated with flowers and fragrance, there is aliveness... birds starting to coo and seduce. The whole of nature, man included, becomes more seductive.

So the climate pervades and permeates everything. Man has to come to know himself in all the seasons all around the year. On a cool morning, you can feel very cool -- (a chuckle) that is not something to feel very happy about. It is just the coolness of the morning. But when on a hot summer's afternoon you feel hot, it is not only that you perspire; deep down inside you, something else is disturbed.

By and by you will become aware that the climate continuously affects you. Then you have to find a centre in your being which is beyond climate. That is the point which is beyond earth. Then whether it is summer or winter or rain outside, it makes no difference. There is a point somewhere in you which remains completely untouched. It remains completely as it is; unscratched, aloof, far far away. It never changes with the climate. That is the witness. That is what the Hindus call atman.

That which is affected is the body. That which reacts is the mind. That which is neither affected nor reacts is your soul. But that is the very deepest layer of your being, the very substratum. By and by one comes to it.

So go on working. All the year around you have to work in different situations, different moods, different climates, to help people to come to themselves, through different avenues. Many things will be revealed to them which cannot be revealed when they are feeling high. Many people have their glimpses when they are very ill.

You will be surprised to know that all the great artists, painters, poets, were a little pathological, ill; they were not very healthy people.

In fact healthy and robust people have not been creative. Health was too much. They had so much energy that they wasted it in the restaurants and with the prostitutes. They couldn't write a poem, they couldn't paint; they were boiling too much. And these things looked a little feminine -- sitting and painting, or writing a poem. It is okay for someone who is ill and lying in bed, but not for a healthy person. Healthy people should go and fight and compete in the world.

Healthy people have been very destructive. Health has not always proved a blessing. They became generals, but they were never great painters or musicians or poets -- not creators. If you look at the creators you will find that many of them were ill; their illness became a blessing.

But the point I would like to emphasize is that when you are ill, your energy is low, and a few things come up only when your energy is low. Otherwise it works like a weight; it doesn't allow things to come up. Have you watched? -- if you have been ill for many days, ill, feverish, and suddenly the fever is not there, you are perfectly cool, collected. The storm has gone and there is a silence that you had not known before.

You may not like it because it has an association with fever and illness, but if you look directly at it, it has a different quality. It is beautiful. It has its own space that no health can give you.

I am not against health (a chuckle). I am saying that even illness, if you are alert, can give you some spaces which are beautiful. And if you can use illness, of course you can use health. Then health can become a blessing. Always remember that everything can be used, has to be used.

[The groupleader asks: There's another question -- of how far to let things go in the group -- like anger and sex and things like that.]

Nothing can be decided beforehand. Each situation will decide, so I cannot give you a rigid rule. It will depend on the person, on the situation, the mood, on the energy that is flowing around the group. It will depend on a thousand and one things. Sometimes small things will be going too much over the limit, and sometimes nothing will be beyond the limit. So no rigid rule is possible; one has to remain flexible.

Remain flexible and spontaneous, and never be afraid of committing a mistake. If you are too much afraid of committing a mistake, nothing can be done. One has to commit mistakes -- that's the way one learns. By and by one becomes perceptive.

So always be ready. Whenever you are wondering whether to do or not, always do (laughter). Not-doing is not going to help -- do it. If later on you feel that you have erred, tell people and say that it had to be done because you were not in any way experienced about it; that it had to be done for the experience. You can ask their forgiveness. If you become afraid of committing mistakes, that will become limiting, and growth will be hindered. Remain ready to commit a mistake, and ready to admit that you have committed a mistake.

There is no problem -- the group will understand. We are working as a family, and the group is an accumulated consciousness, so they will understand. And the leader is not infallible, so there is no need to pretend infallibility. just say that you are as fallible as they; maybe a step further ahead than them, but on the same path. In many things they may be a step further ahead than you, so you have to learn from them.

It is not a teacher-taught relationship. Rather it is a situation in which everybody is learning. The leader is just a facilitator, a coordinator; nothing more. Remember that learning is the point, and learning is possible only if you experiment. Trial and error is the only way.
So don't make rules, mm? Just float.

[The groupleader asks: It comes up in the group that people say I am ego-tripping. Should I just accept that?]

Accept it. To accept the ego is to go beyond it, because the ego is never willing to accept. That's its defence. The ego is always protective and defensive. It goes on always saying that you are not on an ego-trip.

Once you say 'Yes, maybe I am on an ego-trip', it is finished. Then what is the point of the ego? Then you become defenceless; you accept it. And if you feel that yes, you are on an ego-trip, there is no need to even say 'maybe'. Say 'Certainly I am on an ego-trip -- and I am enjoying it!' In that moment there is no ego, because when you accept, the whole game is gone.

The game consists of not accepting. People are saying that you are on an ego-trip, and you say that you are a humble man, the most humble man in the world (laughter). You say that you are not on an ego-trip. You may be. That i the ego -- accept it. If you feel certain, accept it with certainty. If you are not certain say 'maybe', 'perhaps'. If you think that you are not on ar, ego-trip, but the other is feeling very happy saying that you are, then let him enjoy it! That is his ego-trip so why be worried about it! Good.

[A group member says: I felt was a lot of fear and disgust for my parents. I feel that I'm still attached to my mother by the cord, and so I can't be myself....
I think it may be the centre of a lot of fears that I have.
Osho checks her energy.]

Very good. I can feel what it ;s.... It will go. This group has been very good, and has brought up many things. Primal (therapy) will be very good.
It is going to help. That is the group that people don't want to do!

It is something to do with the primal pain, some birth trauma, so it has to be relived. Once you relive it

you will be relieved of it; otherwise it will persist. There is nothing you can do about it right now. You will have to move back, move back to the past and relive the moment again -- only then it can be released.

When a child is born many things happen.... A child has very instinctive ways of knowing if he is not accepted or not welcomed, of knowing if he was just an accident and could have been avoided. All these things the child feels immediately and instinctively. It is not that he thinks about them; he simply feels them. They become a constant impact, an impression that continues in the unconscious.

Then you go on growing and thirty years pass. Now thirty years of experiences are covering that experience, so you cannot do anything immediately because it is almost completely unavailable. You have to penetrate those thirty years' experience and go backwards. You have to reach that point where you can be reborn -- and this time you accept the fact.

It is not a question of your parents. It is a question of you now -- how to accept the fact. Once the acceptance is there, the problem disappears, and you will start flowing. Otherwise this will become a continuous blocking of energy. And the navel is such an important centre that if it is blocked, many things will be blocked, because every energy has to pass through the navel. It is the life source.

So you book for Primal, mm? Once you have gone through it you will be completely rejuvenated, fresh, and you will be able to forgive your parents. And tell (the therapist) before the group. The cord may have to be cut again -- it is still there.

[A sannyasin says: When I first came here, I felt an incredible anxiety building up in my solar plexus, and it seems somehow connected with Tai Chi. When I started Tai Chi, it was like an explosion. I've seen that meditation seems to be of two types and that I can experience my body through here (indicating hara) or here (indicating third eye) and I wonder which I should do.]

Concentrate on the third eye. The japanese and chinese methods concentrate chi energy in the hara and sometimes it can become too heavy. You can become powerful through it. Those methods are meant really for Samurais, warriors; the whole concept of chi is for a warrior. The effort is how to conserve your energy inside a citadel in your being that is not available to anybody else. It is available only to you when you need it, and it makes you tremendously powerful.

My methods are totally different. I am not trying to make you powerful. I am trying to make you peaceful. The energy is not to be concentrated; rather, it is to be dispersed, it has to be flowing. You are not going to fight -- you are going to surrender. It is a let-go.

So I can use Tai Chi and other methods, first to concentrate the energy, then to explode it. But explosion remains the aim. First you collect it and then you let it go -- but let-go remains the aim.

My effort is not to make you a warrior. Life should not be looked upon as a conflict. that's where the Japanese missed the whole thing, and that's how they became participants with Hitler... the power-instinct. I am against any power-oriented methods. Use them just so that you can collect energy and then have the feel of explosion, of let-go. Have it, but only so you can lose it, because if you don't have it you can't lose it beautifully. A man who has no concentrated energy finds it very difficult to surrender -- from where to surrender?

He has no centre, he does not know where he is. If you ask him, sometimes he says in the head, sometimes he says in the heart, and by the time he has said in the heart, he is in the stomach. He is confused. Unless you know who you are, where you are, it is difficult to surrender.

So Tai Chi is good. I am going to use it. Aikido, Karate is good -- but not as ends; they are means. Once you have the energy, then let it flower, let it move to the winds, released, shared, mm?

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

25 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603255
ShortTitle: PLAN10
Audio: No
Video: No

Veera means courageous, prem means love -- courageous in love. And that is the only courage there is... all else is cowardice.

So be more loving, and love completely unconditionally, mm? That is going to be your flowering of being.

[A sannyasin says she is afraid of going back to the West: I'm afraid that all the things I've dropped will come back again, and that I will drown in them.]

It is natural... fear is natural.

It is very difficult in the beginning to make a distinction between dropping a thing and suppressing a thing. The whole of life is a suppression so we know the language of suppression, but my whole effort is totally different.

I am not teaching you to suppress anything, but rather to drop things that have become meaningless. When you suppress a thing it becomes meaningful; it becomes even more meaningful, more significant.

[Osho went on to say that recently he had been reading Winston Churchill's memoirs of the second world war. He said that in the entire book, in thousands of pages, Churchill had not once mentioned the name of God -- and he was a theist. Stalin, who was not a theist, mentioned God on many occasions...]

... and Stalin is not a believer! It is a suppression. His own daughter, Svetlana, became converted to theism when he died; she left communism and atheistic ideas -- and the whole training from her father was to remain atheist. What happened? It was suppressed.

Whatsoever you repress remains inside, moves into the unconscious, and goes deeper in fact than it was before.

When Laroslavski, the man who was the head of the League of the Godless in the U.S.S.R., died, Stalin was present. The moment he was dying, he suddenly opened his eyes and said to Stalin, 'Please burn all my books. Look, He is here. He waited for me. Please burn all my books.'

These were his last words. Not that God was standing there. No -- but his whole life he was repressing.

I am not teaching you to suppress anything. I am teaching you to become more and more aware, so that in your awareness many things become useless, meaningless, rotten -- and they drop on their own. If they drop on their own, good. If they don't drop on their own, there is no need to drop them.

Either way, going to the West is going to be helpful. If you again feel attracted towards things which you think you have dropped, move into them. Don't be afraid of being drowned -- because that fear will repress them, and they will remain. Again and again the fear and the desire will come, and you will be caught in a vicious circle. So if you feel attracted towards something, do it, and do it without any guilt.

I don't teach any guilt. I am here to give you absolute freedom -- not less than that, nothing less than that. If there is still some attraction it means that there is still some significance clinging somewhere in the unconscious. Be finished with it! And there is no way to be finished with it other than to experience it. You will see that it was futile. Going into it you will see that there is nothing to it. It was just an old habit . . . the old situation, the old association.

But be finished with it. Go into it fully alert, conscious, with no guilt, no fear. Why be afraid? You will see that many things that you think will attract you are not going to attract you. A few things will, because it takes time when your life changes. -

The more you repress, the more meaningful things become. When something is denied, it gathers energy. Say no to something, and it immediately becomes rebellious. Say no to yourself and there is resistance and a fight starts. So never say no to anything. Be a yea-sayer.

There is nothing in life to be afraid of. All are God-given opportunities. I don't say to drop anything. I say let things drop. I don't say try not to be drowned. Dive deep. Nobody can drown you... I am coming with you.

[A sannyasin says he is freaking out and wants to die.]

(a chuckle) No need to die. And nobody ever dies -- people just change their bodies. But that is not needed right now. Go more in.

Rather than going out, travel inwards. Close your eyes more, and become more silent and more settled. Rather than activity, feel more inactive, passive... relaxed. Emphasize being rather than doing.

Things are going well, and whenever something is needed to be done, I will tell you.

[The sannyasin adds: I love you, but whenever you put a situation on me, I just don't want to do it.]

So you go on resisting. Let us see who wins (laughter). You go on giving all the resistance you can, and I will go on pushing. We will see what happens, mm?!

[A sannyasin says: I feel that I always try to impress people, and that I don't know how to respond immediately.

In the group (the Aum marathon that she had just completed) I had a lot of anger and I wanted to use it, but I waited and looked to other people to see how they react.
Yet when I let the anger out I feel good, because that's really me.]

Always listen to your own feelings -- there is no need to look around. And by looking at people, you cannot see exactly what is happening to them, because their face is not their reality -- just as your face is not your reality. Their outside appearance is not their inner, just as your outside appearance is not your inner.

That is the whole hypocrisy of society -- not to show your inner, your centre, your real face; hide it. Show it only to someone who is very intimate and who will understand. But who is intimate? Even lovers don't show their faces to each other. Because nobody knows -- this minute somebody is a lover, next minute, maybe not. So each becomes like an island... closed.

Don't look at others. Look at yourself and let anger out -- whatsoever the risk. There is no greater risk than suppression. If you suppress you will lose all zest for life, all enthusiasm. You will lose all life if you go on suppressing. It is toxic; it poisons the being.

Listen to the heart, and whatsoever is there, bring it out. Soon you will become efficient in bringing it and you will enjoy it. And once you know how to be true, it is so beautiful that you will never settle for being false. We go on deciding to be false because we have never tasted the real. From the very childhood the real was suppressed. Before a child becomes aware of what is real, he has been taught to suppress it. In unconscious ways, mechanical ways, he goes on suppressing without knowing what he is doing.

Be true to yourself -- there is no other responsibility. One has to be responsible towards one's being. You are answerable to your own being, and God is not going to ask you why you were not somebody else.

There is a story that when the hasid mystic Josiah was dying, somebody asked him why wasn't he praying to God, and was he sure that Moses would be a witness to him.

He replied, 'Let me tell you one thing. God is not going to ask me why I am not like Moses. He will ask me why I am not a Josiah.'

This is the whole problem -- of how to be oneself. And if you can solve this, then every other problem becomes non-problematic. Then life is a beautiful mystery to be lived; not a problem to be solved, but just to be lived and enjoyed.

[A sannyasin says: The mind is still there.]

(chuckling) The mind is still there? It has to be, otherwise you would be in trouble.

The mind has to be there. It has to be used. The mind must not be allowed to use you; you are not to be possessed by it. The effort is not how to destroy the mind, but how to become master of it. It is a beautiful mechanism. Even the greatest computer is nothing before the mind, the human mind. It took millennia for the human mind to be evolved. It is the most delicate, the most complex and the most miraculous thing. So

don't be against it.

No-mind is not mindlessness. No-mind is total mindfulness. It is having so much awareness that the mind cannot disturb it. The mind hums beautifully then. You can use it, and it is such a good slave. You cannot see the tremendous beauty of it. It goes on accumulating so many facts and is always ready to supply you whenever you need. Just a second's notice and it starts supplying.

I will take care of your mind, don't be worried. Just leave it to me.

[The Aum Marathon group is present. An assistant groupleader said: I feel neither happy nor sad.]

That's good. Being neither happy nor sad is better than being happy, because if you are happy, you will become unhappy. The wheel goes on moving. It is just like day and night. If you are happy, you cannot avoid unhappiness. It is going to come; it is already on the way. It has already arrived .

So that is the best -- if you are neither happy nor unhappy. Then there is no change, and something can become permanent. Something can stabilise, integrate. You have a ground on which you can stand and build your house.

I know that feeling neither doesn't feel good, because there is no excitement in it. It is not like happiness; it is not a high. It is not even like unhappiness, because it is not a low. Even in unhappiness there is a certain excitement. At least something is happening.

When you are neither, nothing is happening. It is as if all movement has stopped. It can become scary, can feel like negativity, emptiness, and one feels lost. I know it can create very much anguish -- more than unhappiness. If there is a choice for human beings to choose between this or unhappiness, they will choose unhappiness, because there is something to do, to hanker about -- something to change, something to destroy, something to desire, hope. But if you are just in the middle, then there is nothing.

But this is the point which is the best that human consciousness can start growing in. This is the best opportunity -- where you are neither. Then all futile activity drops, all desiring disappears.

In the beginning you will feel like a zombie -- moving, but not feeling any passion. In the morning one gets up just out of habit. There is nothing waiting for you; no excitement about the new day. Nothing is going to happen. One does things because they have to be done, but one is -not interested this way or that.

In the beginning it will be like a zombie state, but if you continue it, by and by you will feel a tremendous change coming.

It is not zombie-like. It is a beautiful silence. It appears zombie-like, is translated as being zombie-like, because you have not known it in your past; there is nothing similar to it. Only zombiness approaches somewhere near it.

By and by you will become accustomed to it. Then you get up for nothing. In fact you don't get up; energy gets up. There is no motivation, so there is no movement really in the future. You are here and now. Each moment you do something because it is required in the moment. It is a response in the moment -- for no result, no end. So whether it fails or succeeds makes no difference. Success and failure become one.

And that is the point where one attains to tranquillity. If success is more valuable than failure you cannot be tranquil. Then stillness is not for you, and you are going to be disturbed again and again and again.

So get acquainted with this feeling more and more, and don't start trying to do something against it. Otherwise the mind will tend to create some unhappiness, some fight, some negativity, some sadness, anger, so that you can become unhappy again. And once you are unhappy you start desiring happiness -- and the whole wheel starts moving.

Don't give energy to that vicious circle now. Just keep aloof and go on doing things without being in any way attached. This is what Krishna has called in the Gita 'renunciation of action'. You act without any motivation, as if God acts through you.

So just leave everything to me. Just become a vehicle. I want Sudha to do something, so she does it. Whatsoever the result -- good or bad -- leave it to me.

[A group participant says: The group (Aum) was very difficult for me.... I have a lot of love for everyone I meet, and like to show it. But I feel misunderstood....]

Never be too worried about that -- because if you want to share your love, don't make it a condition that it should be understood. Love has become such a rare thing in the world that nobody understands it. Misunderstanding is more possible than understanding.

People have become suspicious, and they have their own ideas about love. Nobody takes love naturally. There are always some notions, some ideas, some fears, some suspicions. Nobody can believe that love can be simply for no reason at all. They think that there must be some motivation, some motive behind it -- otherwise why should someone be sharing his love? They think according to their own minds. They show love only when they have something to get out of it. They use love as a means. Whenever they come across a person who is not using love as a means, they are bound to misunderstand. But for their misunderstanding, you need not be miserable. That is their problem -- let them be miserable.

You simply go on sharing. How can you help it? If you say that you will love people only when everybody understands, then you will create impossible barriers for your mind; you will not be able to share. So go on sharing, because that is your enjoyment. It is others' fate if they cannot accept and understand it; it is their karma. So feel pity for them and forgive them.

Even this much asking is asking. If you have to give love, give it -- with no strings attached, not even that it should be understood, mm? You simply enjoy it.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

26 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603265
ShortTitle: PLAN11
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she is very scared to go back to the West; she is scared of just about everything.]

Everything will be okay... don't be worried. The mind goes on imagining things, and ninety-nine percent never happen and that one percent that happens is always good.

Trust always that everything is going to happen -- and that it is going to be good. Your trust will make it so. Trust is not simply trust -- it is a creative force. when you trust, things start happening accordingly.

When you distrust, things start happening accordingly. Your distrust creates things. Everything is self-fulfilling. If you doubt, your doubt will fulfill itself. If you trust, your trust will fulfill itself.

This is my observation -- that life goes on helping you, giving you whatsoever you ask. So never ask for the wrong thing, because it will be given to you. And when it is given, you will think that somebody else has done it to you. It is you in the first place who has started it. Whatsoever comes to happen, you sow the seeds. For example, if you are feeling very very afraid, you are creating seeds for something, and you are getting ready to be more afraid. Then anything will trigger it. If you want to be afraid, life will make you afraid. So always remember, never for a single moment distrust life. Life is beneficial... it is a blessing, a benediction.

It cannot be against you -- you are part of it. You are all children of it so how can it be against you?

So don't carry unnecessary luggage in the mind. Drop that. Go unburdened, trusting, and you will see, mm? Everything will fulfill your trust.

And I am coming with you. So whenever you feel that again mistrust or doubt is coming, just keep it (a small wooden box he was handing her) on your head with both the hands, close your eyes, and remember me ....

[A sannyasin says: I don't really know what to do. I feel if I leave I am missing something. On the other

hand I feel like giving something to the world. I've felt like studying acupuncture and Tai Chi... and I want to find myself.]

Discovering oneself is not like discovering a thing. It is not something ready-made somewhere, and you open the box and it is there. Discovery is a creation. You have to create it, only then you discover it. So be creative. If you feel like serving people through acupuncture, perfectly good. That will be a self-discovery.

You cannot know yourself unless you accept the challenges of life, move in many dimensions, face many situations, encounter many problems... many times go astray fall, stand again, are defeated but still go on fighting and are not finally defeated. The search is a process dynamic.

Many people have the wrong notion -- as if the self is there and you just put the curtain aside and you will find it.

It is not there; you have to create it continuously. If you create a poetry you create a self by the side of it. When the poetry is born, it is not only the poetry that is born -- the poet is also born simultaneously. When you create a piece of sculpture, it is not only the piece that is born, but the creator inside you is also born.

When a child is born to a woman, the birth is double-edged. Something else is also simultaneously coming into being -- that is the motherhood of the woman. If the woman wants to discover her motherhood, it is impossible without giving birth to a child.

So self-discovery is a process of self-creation. Each day you will come to yourself again and again, in new ways, in new nuances, new shades of being.

Acupuncture can be very very good -- and Tai Chi is also good; it will be a help to the acupuncture. It will centre you and you will be able to help more people.

But don't go on continuously thinking and wavering, because that time is lost. Do something. Even if you feel after working for one year that it is not for you, better to leave it. That one year working will be helpful; even if you leave it you would have learned something. If you go on thinking what to do, what not to do, you are getting into the habit of indecision. It may become habitual; it can become like a chronic disease. There are people I know who have been waiting their whole lives, but the decision just hasn't come. They have postponed for tomorrow... tomorrow... and that tomorrow never comes.

[A sannyasin, recently arrived from England, said that he had been working as a psychiatric nurse, but had resigned finally through a sense of frustration with the nursing administration. He said that with a fellow sannyasin he had begun to introduce encounter techniques and Dynamic meditation to the patients.]

Much can be done... psychiatric patients can be helped tremendously through Dynamic meditation.

And in the beginning it is going to be so, mm? because science moves with very orthodox ideas. It has to be so. Science has to be very cautious, and has to experiment. Only when something becomes absolutely certain, then science decides for it. And it is good -- otherwise everything will be changing so often that it will become almost impossible to know what is what. Science has to be orthodox; it has to cling to very conventional methods. But once you can prove something experimentally, then your method also becomes conventional. Once science accepts it, then it will cling to it also.

So don't be worried about it... and don't feel hopeless about it. Be here for these three months and meditate as deeply as you can, and when you go back, try to find ways ....

[Osho went on to say that in fact many people in psychiatric hospitals are not really mad, they just need a channel for suppressed energy, which society will not allow them (see 'Hammer on the Rock' where Osho expands on this).]

If you can find some acceptable ways and means for people to cathart easily without any condemnation, without anybody saying that they are mad; if they can meditate ....

The word 'meditation' is beautiful because it doesn't condemn you, and it has a sacredness about it... a certain sanctity, a purity. It is not just something that a madman is going to do. Everybody who is really contemplative, has some attitude towards life, wants to change life, will have to do it.

So if you can help a few people, just experimentally, and if they can come out of their neurosis or psychosis, or whatsoever they call it, then hospitals and people who are in authority will start listening to you; there is no problem about it. But they have to be cautious, so don't become antagonistic about them. They cannot allow everybody and anybody to experiment, because we are playing with people's lives.

So it will be good if you make contact with some avant-garde psychoanalyst, and you can start working with him in some clinic on a chosen few people, experimentally. Then you can report to journals and the medical associations about what has happened. We have many sannyasins who can be helpful.

A technique is just dead... just an excuse. The most important thing is your love, your trust. In that trust the technique works and functions... becomes alive, gets roots in your being.

Remember this always -- if you can find a living master, forget all about scriptures. The living master is the only scripture which is alive. Read his heart and allow your heart to be read by him. Be in a communion -- that is the only

[A newcomer said he felt he was on an adventure in self-discovery and that he hoped much would happen to him.]

It is going to happen... just remain open to it. We go on missing many things just by being closed. Life goes on giving to you in abundance, but if you don't receive it, you will miss it. So just a receptivity is needed, a passivity is needed. One should remain open and not close one's doors, that's all.

[Osho went on to say that if you close the door against the enemy, it is also closed against the friend. You will not be harmed but you will not be blissful either ....]

And that's how humanity has become petrified. We are afraid of hate, so we have become closed for love. We are afraid of death, so we have become closed for life. If you open the door, it is open to both death and life, because death and life are not really two. They are two aspects of the same coin So when you open to God, you are open to the devil also. And when you are open to light, you are open to darkness also.

If you choose, and if you insist that you would like only to be open to light, you will remain closed. So this is the point to understand.

And I am ready... if you are receptive, things will happen.

[A visitor says: I've always had this fear... of surrendering.... I've been deliberating a lot about whether to become a sannyasin but I think I've been making it too serious.]

It is... it is serious. And surrender is always difficult -- that's why it is so valuable. One is always afraid of surrender, but the fear will go only if you surrender; there is no other way.

If you are afraid of the dark, go into the dark. Sit in the dark and you come to understand, so there is no fear. In fact the darkness is so beautiful, so velvety, so serene and so silent. No light is so tremendously beautiful as darkness. If the fear is there, go into it. If you are afraid of the cemetery, go and sit there and meditate; and soon it will disappear, because only experience can be of any help.

So if you are afraid of surrender, surrender. If you are afraid of sannyas, take sannyas (laughter). Jump into it and see what happens, mm? Ready? Come here!

[Osho writes down his name ....]

Now I will take care of you. This will be your name: Swami Anand Govindo.

It means blissful Govind. Govind is one of the names of God, so'blissful god'.

And forget the old completely, because just forgetting the old name helps tremendously. Something fresh starts, from A B C, as if you are reborn... a clean sheet with no hangover from the past. As if the old is dead and you are not concerned. Just get in tune with the new.

[An Aum group member says: I don't want... I feel like I don't want to say anything because it felt so good that....]

Keep quiet! (a chuckle) Keep quiet, mm? Whenever it feels very good, keep quiet. Once you say it you can disturb it.

Even to say that you are feeling good is a disturbance. You have already made it the past; you have already come out of it. You have already started looking at it as an observer, a spectator. You are starting to analyse it. You are no more deeply in it, a participant. So remember this, whenever you are feeling very

good there is no need to bring language, mind, analysis into it. There is no need to label it 'it is good', because no label can be true to it. The feeling of goodness is so infinite that when you call it good you have already made it mediocre. When you feel for somebody, to say 'I love you' is to make it profane. You have already made it rotten, mm? The word corrupts.

Just show it by your full being. Enjoy it. Let the other feel it... but don't say anything about it. Once uttered, beautiful and great experiences become trivial. That's why Lao Tzu says 'The Tao that can be said is no more Tao'. The truth that can be said is already untrue. Keep quiet and go back, mm? (chuckling) Good, Prem.

[Osho speaks to another sannyasin:]

Everything is going well... but what happened to your clothes? (He was wearing a white shirt and orange trousers)

It is a disturbance in your energy... a very subtle disturbance. You may not even be aware of it right now, but it is a disturbance. My insistence for something is not just insistence for a colour. It has some deep significance with body chemistry, your psychology. I would like you to remain covered with orange, mm?

[A sannyasin who had written to Osho earlier about her relationships with both men and women, said that she felt more a need to be close and loving with people, rather than being concerned with whether it was a man or a woman with whom she became sexually involved. Osho checked her energy.]

Good... perfectly good.

Don't make any conscious decision. The energy is flowing so perfectly. So don't make any conscious decision because that will be a constriction on you. So man or woman, or no man, no woman.... As I see it, sex is going to disappear very soon, so there is no need to make any conscious decision whether to be hetero or homo. Whatsoever happens, allow it... no judgement. And this will be helpful because soon you will be able to transcend.

I don't see much of a clinging with sexuality. The energy is coming up so beautifully that soon you will become asexual. Closeness will be needed, but that is not a problem. With whomsoever you feel friendship, you have it. But this much remember, don't make any decision for homo or hetero. If a man comes by and you feel good, good. Feeling good is good, mm? And flowing is good. And soon you will have the understanding when bodily sex will become almost meaningless, so don't be afraid of that either. That is one of the most beautiful states.

I'm not against sex, but there is a point of transcendence. And that point of transcendence is what is really meant in old religions by celibacy, brahmacharya. It is not a repression, it is not a suppression of sex energy; rather, you have gone beyond it. And the energy is going so high that it is difficult to bring it to the biological level. But that is not to be worried about... you simply float naturally.

[A sannyasin says: I was a christian missionary and in some ways it was very very good.... But in other ways it really crushed my personality... I've been loosening up a lot and am able to get into deeper relationships with men but I'm still very very tense with women.]

That will go. Because to be a christian missionary... is to be in a great trouble (laughter).lt makes the mind very narrow, very repressed. And even if you get out of it, it is not so easy to get out, because it continues like a shadow. It becomes part of your blood and bones... the conditioning goes very deep. Sometimes you can even move exactly to the opposite, but still the conditioning goes on influencing you. You can react, but in your reaction also, the conditioning will go on controlling you in subtle ways.

Just one thing -- it will be good if you mix with women, make friends with women, and don't get too friendly with men because that will be an avoidance. All these religions have, in a certain way, homosexual tendencies... man meeting man. The world has been made in such a way that it is almost homosexual. Men's clubs are only for men. Monks live in one monastery where no woman is allowed.

[The sannyasin replies: Well, it wasn't that deep.]

No, but still, the whole milieu is that way. And deep down, subtle barriers are created between man and

woman, and because one is not aware, the barriers are stronger. If you are aware, they are not so strong. But they are below the level of awareness; they are subconscious.

So meet women; go out of the way to meet women. Make friendships, but don't be worried right now about love relationships. First learn friendship, and out of friendship, let your love relationship grow. A love relationship in itself is a troublesome thing; it carl put you off. And then the old conditioning will say 'Listen, look what happened! I was right and you were misguided. This is what happens in love -- just misery and nothing else'.

So don't take that jump directly. Make more friends so that you become relaxed. Do a few groups... and Rolfing will help. We have a Rolfing course here -- deep massage -- that will help you very much. Because this is the problem: when your mind is trained in a certain way, your body also learns a certain way of structure; it corresponds with the mind. You can change the mind but the body remains the old; it doesn't change so easily.

Rolfing changes your body also, and once the body structure is changed, you feel more flowing. It is a very deep massage which goes to the very bones. It is destructuring the body to restructure it again. And every christian missionary needs it (laughter).

[The sannyasin adds: For so long I've been doing social work... and there are some other people too who are in trouble and it has fallen on me... I just feel that I don't want to help, but....]

You get out of it! That is your training of being a christian -- you will get hooked again and again. Just drop out of it! For six months, no service. Be selfish. Just live for yourself -- don't care for the world. After six months I will see, and then I will give you many people you can serve (laughter).

It happens that if you have a certain habit, you will find situations immediately. It is not that anybody is forcing these situations on you. Just look -- we have three or four hundred sannyasins... someone goes into jail, and you are caught! You catch the situation. Give that missionary work to someone else.

I am not against service, but service is secondary. One should become centred first, otherwise it can be a distraction and can become anti-growth.

[A sannyasin says: I'm enjoying paradise!... We will probably have to go back to the States... but it is going to be joyous.]

Mm, you have to work for me there. Much work has to be done, because I am not coming. So a few people who understand me and love me should go and spread me. And keep me within you. There is only one way: spread me far and wide, mm?

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

27 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603275
ShortTitle: PLAN12
Audio: No
Video: No

Geetanjali. It means an offering of the songs. You can offer God flowers, or you can offer your songs. So Geetanjali means offering God your songs.

It is the name of one of the most famous books in India. Have you heard the name of Rabindranath Tagore? He is the only nobel-prize-winning indian poet, and it was for this book 'Geetanjali' that he was given the nobel prize. Read the book... you will love it. It is one of the very rare books.

[A sannyasin says: I'm afraid to leave now... I will have to work there (in the West) and I have a big problem working a routine job. I'd like to be able to but I feel a resistance.]

That resistance can be very very destructive, because day to day life is going to be the same. There is not much that you can change -- and change is not going to help.

In fact if your day to day life is completely settled and a harmony is running, then you have much energy free to do something else. If you change everyday, ordinary things, your whole energy will be wasted there. For example today you learn typing and then tomorrow you stop it. Then you start learning driving, and then you stop it. You will never become efficient in anything, and if you are not efficient in anything, it takes much energy. When you first begin to drive it takes too much energy. After a few days when you know, a very small amount of energy is enough. In fact you are not needed at all. It runs on its own; it becomes almost automatic.

In the human mind there is a part which works as a robot. That part is the most efficient part of the human computer. Whatsoever you learn is given to the robot part, and then it goes on working. Then you need not be continuously worried. You need not interfere; you need not think about it -- it goes on doing. It is a perfect mechanism. But if you change every day then you create confusion. And that change will not allow you to be creative because your whole energy will be wasted.

So it looks paradoxical, but a creative person is almost robot-like, so that his ordinary day to day life takes no energy from him. He is completely free to paint, to write poetries, to dance, to sing, and to do a thousand and one things. There you need to be creative, mm? You understand me? Run your life as smoothly as if it is a perfectly running watch. Tick tock... it goes on -- no disturbance.

This is my understanding, that people who really want to be ninety-nine percent free in their lives, have to become one percent completely robot-like -- all the great creators. So they go on eating the same thing every day... because why create difficulties for the body? If you eat one thing today and another thing tomorrow and another thing the day after tomorrow, every day the body has to think about it; has to absorb it in new ways, create new juices for it -- and it creates a disturbance and confusion.

They go to bed at exactly the same time, so the body knows and functions well. If you go exactly at the same time to bed every night, there will be no trouble. The body knows and it follows the habit. At eleven o'clock you go to sleep; at eleven o'clock the body is ready. The moment you move to the bed the body is also ready; it was waiting. At one o'clock you take your dinner; at one o'clock the body is hungry. It goes on moving clockwise. And it is good if you want to be creative.

If you don't want to be creative, then live haphazardly. One day go to sleep in the morning, another day go to sleep at midnight. One day eat your food in the morning, another in the afternoon, another in the night; create confusion and chaos within you. You may think that you are changing many things and are living such an original life, but your whole energy will be wasted. Nothing great can come out of such a wastage of energy. If you really want something to evolve out of your being, have a very very smooth-running life.

And very small things make it smooth -- getting up at the same time every day. I don't mean to become neurotic about it. One day one is not feeling well, one is feeling feverish -- then there is no need to be so neurotic about your having to get up at five, whether you are ill or healthy. That is not the point. And I am not saying that you have to eat exactly the same amount of food whether you are ill or healthy -- just be balanced.

Just accept the routine life. Use your energy for meditation, music, dancing... do something. There are so many beautiful things to be done. And the more beautiful things you do, the more beautiful you become. If you dance a good dance, it is not only a good dance, it makes you good... it makes you beautiful... it makes you graceful, gives you a dignity which nobody else but a dancer can have.

If you sing well, it is not just only singing. It spreads all over your being... you carry a quality of song. You sing, you don't sing; you may sing, you may not sing -- but if you are a good singer something song-like goes on throbbing within you. People who have ears will be able to hear it.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I feel a lot of things. I feel this duality -- I love you and I feel also fear, and I don't understand the relation between the two.]

There is no duality. Wherever love is, almost always fear will be found, because love is death-like. Love is a death... it is a dying. You disappear.

It brings a very dangerous adventure into your life. So whenever you are in love, you will tremble and feel fear. It is part of it -- not dual; it has nothing against it. It simply shows that you are feeling... that love is becoming stronger, and you will have to dissolve in it. So one starts feeling apprehensive about one's ego death -- that's the fear.

If you go on clinging to the fear and you don't allow love to grow, then a duality may come. A duality is not there, but if you go on clinging to fear and don't allow love to grow and possess you, to demolish and re-create you, then the duality will come. Then you will hanker for love because it promises so many roses. All its promises are going to be fulfilled -- but they can only be fulfilled when you have dropped the fear and you go along with love, wherever it leads -- to the unknown, to a strange world, the uncharted. In the beginning love and fear arise together. Now the question arises -- what are you going to choose ?

So let the fear be there, but choose love. In spite of fear, choose love. I don't say, and I don't expect that you can drop the fear now, but in spite of the fear go on choosing love. Tell the fear that it's okay, natural, but that you are still going on. In fact let the fear become a challenge, so that rather than hindering you, it becomes an invitation. Rather than becoming an obstacle, it becomes a challenge and you take the jump head-long.

As you move, love will become more and more real, and fear will start disappearing. When the light of love comes, the darkness of fear disappears. But meanwhile one has to go on, trembling -- and still moving.

So don't create any problem -- there is none. Just take note of the fear and continue on your journey.
And you can start a small centre in your home.

[He answers: I don't know if I am able.]

Mm! That I will make you. I make people out of nothings -- don't be worried (laughter). That's my whole work.

Just start with a small beginning -- don't think of big things. A small tree sooner or later becomes a big tree, mm? You think only about the seed and the tree will take care of itself. Just go there, have a few tapes, books, and ask friends to come. You will be there in orange, and they will be interested in what has happened... call them, tell them. Just show them a few meditations, and a few are bound to be interested. Then things start rolling, mm?

[A sannyasin says: About four months ago you told me to be celibate, and I have been....

I went deep in meditation and I did the Vipassana course, but now I want a relationship as well.

Well a week ago I met somebody and now we re living together. I feel confused though because I feel there's a big gap between how I relate to people and the feelings I have in meditation.

And Kabir has a very different personality to me, he's very extroverted... but there feels to be good energy between us.]

So continue. There is no need to force anything. If you feel like keeping silent, keep silent. If the relationship is there it goes on communicating itself even through silence. And if it is not there, even talking makes no difference; even in talking you are talking to yourself -- it is not a communication.

So you remain yourself, because any relationship in which you have to do something which is against your nature is not going to last. Ultimately nature wins, so always remain true to your nature.

[She answers: Yes... it feels impossible sometimes.]

No, nothing is impossible, nothing is impossible.

And as far as relationship goes, it is always impossible. (a chuckle). To relate with somebody is one of the greatest arts. Nobody is born with it. We are born with a desire to relate, not with the art of how to do it. And everybody has taken it for granted that he knows how to relate -- that's the problem.

A relationship is always very very difficult because the other person is another world, and between two worlds there exists no common language. In fact there is continuous clash. The closer you come, the more and more clashes will be there. Far away, everything goes well because the clash is not possible. For a clash

to happen, you have to come close. When you come close, problems arise.

So a relationship is difficult, almost impossible -- but I am not discouraging you. I'm simply saying learn how to relate. The impossibility is there because we have not learned how to relate. The impossibility is not there in the relationship itself. It is a great challenge, and a beautiful challenge to open yourself to somebody else totally different, to...

[She says: I don't know how to learn.]

Just move naturally as you feel... just move naturally. Whatsoever you feel like doing, do. If you feel like just sitting and not doing anything at all, then just sit. Just remain natural and spontaneous. Don't do anything which is not natural to you, that's all -- and by and by you will learn.

Learning comes out of your natural growth. If you do something unnatural, learning stops. In fact now, people who have been studying children say that children stop learning the day they go to school. At the age of four or five, when children are forced to go to school, their learning stops. We send them to learn, and that very day their learning stops!

Up to the age of four a child learns almost seventy-five percent of his whole life's learning. It is incredible -- in four years, with no school, no teacher, nothing, he learns seventy-five percent of his whole life's learning. And then the school and the college and the university and the whole society are bent on teaching him -- and he learns nothing! It is almost impossible to come out of the university without being stupid (laughter). One is almost forced to become stupid. To protect oneself against the university is a great problem. Only rarely, fortunate people escape from the university without being destroyed.

So don't do anything... just remain natural. And if a person loves you, he accepts you. And the more he accepts you, the more you will be able to accept him. This is what learning is.

Don't try in any way to impose anything, because impositions are not going to help. Sooner or later you get tired, and then you start taking revenge. It you have to force something for someone, you cannot forgive him. So just remain natural, and float.

If he is an extrovert, perfectly good. And if you are an introvert it is a match. Two extroverts cannot be in a marriage because both are similar. The relationship will be homosexual. They may be man and woman -- that makes no difference. If both are introvert, the relationship is going to be homosexual. The real heterosexual relationship exists between only an extrovert and an introvert; the polarities attract. So you are perfectly man and woman.

Man has to be extrovert and woman has to be introvert. The more the woman is ingoing, the more it is a challenge for the man to discover her, to discover where she is hiding. And the more the man is extrovert, out-going, going to the moon and to the stars, the more the woman follows like a shadow so that he cannot escape (laughter). It is balancing, and perfectly good.

[Veeresh, the groupleader of the Aum marathon says: If I start getting into my feelings -- if, for instance, anger -- then my whole body starts to shake uncontrollably... I feel I'm going to turn out to be an emotional spastic (laughter)... vibrating all over the place. I don't think it's a problem but I just...]

No, it is not a problem. It is good. In fact everybody should behave that way. If the body is not repressed, that will be the natural functioning of the body.

When the mind is filled with emotion, the body must correspond to it; emotion must be parallel with the body motion. If the emotion is there and the body is not moving with it, that means that there is a certain suppression of the body. But the body has been suppressed for centuries. People have been taught to make love without moving the body; to make love as if the whole body is immobile and love is only a local affair. Women have been taught to remain still... almost dead, corpse-like, because if the woman starts moving, the man will become afraid.

Because of that fear, man has forced woman to remain quiet while he makes love. Otherwise the woman is going to be in ecstatic movement... almost frenzied... she will be almost mad. She will jump and dance, and she will create an orgy -- and the whole neighbourhood will know (laughter). The man becomes afraid.

And the fear is even deeper than the fear of the neighbourhood. The fear is that if the woman is really moving, no man can satisfy the woman -- no man -- because naturally there is a limitation to man's energy. Man can have only one orgasm, and women can have multiple orgasms... almost six, nine, twelve orgasms... immediately. So a man will become almost impotent with any woman. Any man, howsoever potent, will

always prove impotent if the woman starts moving.

So for centuries women completely forgot about orgasm... the word has disappeared. It is just within thirty years that the word has been revived again. There are languages into which the word orgasm cannot be translated. In Hindi it cannot be translated, there is no parallel word, because for at least five thousand years in India no woman has ever achieved orgasm.

Just think how the body has been crippled! So when you feel fear the body has to tremble. It is just as if the wind is blowing and the leaves are trembling. (Osho gestured to the trees by the side of the darshan porch which were rustling gently with the evening breeze.) When the fear is blowing, your body has to tremble. That's the natural function of the body -- to move with the emotion. The word emotion means movement. It must be corresponded with a body movement, otherwise it is not emotion.

So this is a trick of controlling the emotion: if you control the body, emotion will be controlled. For example if tears are coming in the eyes and you force them not to come, in that very effort you will see that crying and weeping have disappeared inside.

William James had a theory about emotions. The theory is very famous -- the James-Lange theory, it is known as. Ordinarily we think that a man feels afraid and then he runs in fear. James and Lange proved that just the reverse is the case: a man runs, that's why he feels afraid. And they said that if you stop running, fear will stop; don't run, and suddenly you will see that the fear has disappeared. And they are right in a way, fifty percent right -- because body and mind are fifty-fifty, and they balance. When you make love, your mind starts creating a fantasy and your body starts moving. If both are running naturally they will function together. If somehow the body has been crippled they will not run together.

So whether you feel fear or you feel love or you feel prayer, the body has to move with it. Each emotion has to be corresponded to with the body. And that's a natural function, so don't create a problem out of it. Enjoy it, allow it... not even a subtle repression, mm? For example if you feel your hand shaking and the mind says to stop it, that it doesn't look good, and that you are not a coward so why are you trembling -- if you stop it, it is forcing something unnatural on yourself.

So this is my suggestion -- that you cooperate with it, and by and by you will see that the body will have a very subtle and graceful movement with every emotion. While making love, go completely wild. Love should not be a local thing. Not only the genital organs should be involved -- your totality should be involved. You should not only have a sexual orgasm... a spiritual orgasm is needed. Your totality has to be stirred... has to be madly ecstatic... has to come to a peak and relax. In fact if you really make love you will be in a sort of madness and you will not know where you are going and what is happening. It will be almost as if you are stoned, drugged.

Love is the greatest drug there is. The chemistry is inner, that's all -- otherwise it is a drug.

If you have been really mad in love, then after it you will fall into a deep sleep... the deepest that you can attain... as if dead -- the whole mind stops. And when you come back to consciousness, you will feel a resurrection.

Each love has to be a crucifixion... and a resurrection. Then each love is so satisfying that there is no need to repeat the experience daily. People are repeating too much what they call love-making, because they are never satisfied.

In India, the ancient-most text about sex, Vatsyayan's 'Kama Sutra', says that if you make really wild love, once a year is enough! It will look almost impossible for the modern man -- once a year? And they were not people who were suppressing in any way. Vatsyayan is the first sexologist of the world, and the first who brought meditation to sex; the first who came to realise its deepest centres. And he is right. If really the affair goes to the extreme, once a year is almost enough. It will satisfy you so deeply that the afterglow will continue for months.

So don't make a problem out of this. Just be natural and let things happen.

[The encounter group are present. The groupleader says: The insights that I used to have, haven't been coming in this group. It seems as though I'm working in the dark all the time, not knowing exactly .]

That too is sometimes possible.... take note of it.

It depends on the participants and their consciousness And each group is going to be different, because the participants will be different. Sometimes it is possible that the group is such that everybody is giving to the group his own darkness; then it becomes a pool of darkness. There is nothing wrong in it, but then you will have to grope. But make the groping also beautiful... take it as a fun.

Sometimes when you grope hard, greater insights come -- they may take time.... When insights are easily available and you don't grope for them, they will not be very great. So everything has its own benefit and its own loss. When you have to grope hard, and the group is like a dark night and you don't know what is happening or where you are going, feel happy, because a great insight may be just on the way.

When the night is darkest, the morning is very close. If you feel like this, don't feel in any way hopeless, otherwise that will become a barrier. Take it as a challenge. More work is needed then -- and it is going to pay, because once some insight comes out of the darkness, it will become something valuable.

You can try one small method whenever such a situation comes. If you feel from the very beginning that something dark is happening and you are groping and the insight is not coming, you don't know where you are going and what is going to happen, collect the whole group and put a bowl of water in the middle, hold hands and tell everybody to bow down and feel as if they are pouring their darknesses into the bowl of water. For fifteen minutes every day, everybody pours his darkness into the water, and then throw out the water. That will be very very cleansing. It will have an almost physical effect immediately.

In Tibet, they have many methods of pouring. One is pouring darkness, one is pouring problems. In tibetan monasteries each monk, before he goes to bed, has to have a bucket of water and pour his problems into it -- the whole day's problems. It is a visualisation method, and he visualises that the problems are falling from the head into the water;he can almost hear them falling there. And then he takes the bucket and throws out the water and goes to sleep perfectly well, because now everything is finished.

You try it, mm? But each group is going to be different, so always try to find something.

[A group member says: I feel like I'm... half asleep...]

(chuckling) Good! You will wake soon. To feel that one is asleep is already the beginning of waking. To realise that one is not awake one has already taken the first step, the necessary step, mm?

[Another group member says: I feel like learning and waking up, and I want to, but I feel confused.]

Confusion comes. When anything changes, then you start changing, confusion comes. Because everyone is settled, whenever something changes everything is again disturbed. It is as if you are moving your house -- everything is disturbed for a few days... topsy-turvy. It will settle again but now on a higher plane. So don't be discouraged.

That confusion is creative -- you are changing the level of your being. You have just taken a step, so it will take a little time to settle on the new step, and just in between there will be confusion. Accept it... there is nothing to be worried about. Good!

[Another group member says: I feel I'm beginning to float down the stream, and I can hardly believe that I can stop knocking my head against the wall. I came to ask if it is okay.]

It is absolutely okay! Once you start floating with the stream, you don't have any head to knock against the wall. The head comes by fighting against the stream. The head is the by-product of your struggle. When you go upstream you have a head...

[He asks: And the headache?]

And the headache, of course (laughter). And when you go downstream, with the stream the head disappears, and the headache. That is the way to live without the head: go with the stream wherever it leads. You don't decide for your destiny, you don't decide for your goal. You leave it for the totality to decide... you move with the whole, and then there is no wall.

This is absolutely the right thing to do. Don't forget it -- because many times you will again and again forget, because the old habit persists and one starts swimming again. Whenever you catch hold of yourself, red-handed, again swimming, immediately relax. Remind yourself and start floating. Let-go is the only way.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

28 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603285	
ShortTitle: PLAN13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Marpa is one of the greatest tibetan mystics... one of the rare geniuses. You cannot count more than ten of his equal in the whole world. And anand means blissful -- blissful Marpa. Rad his life, teachings, and everything about him.

... Milarepa. That is another tibetan mystic. Read him -- all the books are translated into English -- particularly his 'A Thousand Songs of Milarepa'; they are tremendously beautiful. And anand means bliss -- blissful Milarepa. Get in tune with it, mm?

[A sannyasin says one part of her wants to stay and the other to go: I feel I always make one step towards something, I feel very enthusiastic about it, and then so much fear arises that I run.]

Mm mm... because going is not bad -- if you are going somewhere. But if you are only going from somewhere and there is no direction where you are going, then it is moving in negativity.

It is good to go somewhere, there is nothing wrong in it -- life should always be a reaching, reaching towards the unknown -- but if you just start escaping from somewhere, it may look like you are going on a journey, but it is not. It is an escape -- because you are not going anywhere. And whenever you feel that you are coming to a point where something is possible, you will again start moving away. This can become such a deep-rooted habit and become so powerful that you feel almost impotent against it. But the power is given by you; no habit is powerful in itself. You cooperate, it becomes powerful. Drop the cooperation and suddenly it is empty.

I understand what is happening. There are many people, almost millions, who are in that trap. Whenever something is possible, they become afraid because they have become accustomed to living in a wasteland. Now they are afraid that if something sprouts, then their whole past, their wasteland, will disappear. People become accustomed to living in misery, so that whenever they feel that something is possible and misery can be dropped, their whole mind will recoil; they will shrink away. And this is automatic, robot-like. It is not that you do something -- but your mind begins to shrink because it feels that death is approaching. The death of the mind is your life, and the life of the mind is your death .

Do whatsoever you like; there is no hindrance from my side. Go wherever you want to go -- Nepal or to the moon (laughter); there is no problem about it. But go somewhere, always seeking, searching, positive. Don't escape from situations, otherwise all effort will be useless.

Do one thing. Just go a little back and put both your hands on the navel. This is a small experiment you have to do to feel certain things. You have to feel yourself centred near the navel -- almost two inches below the navel -- that is the point called hara. People who are negative in their life are too hung up in their head, and people who are very very positive, almost cursed by their positivity, are too much in their feet. If you are too much in the feet, you will have to move towards the head, and if you are too much in your head, you will have to move towards your feet. It is like a pendulum, a constant swing. Exactly at the hara, the centre exists -- the middle of your body and your being.

There is the balance and the deepest core of experience, of feeling, and of everything that life is.

[Osho gives her an 'energy darshan']

[A sannyas couple talk about their relationship; he says: There's an old saying: The loving is easy, it's the living that's hard -- and that's what's happening.]

Living is hard, loving is harder. But fantasising about love is easy -- that's what people misunderstand for love.

So whenever people say that they have fallen in love, they are just fantasising, projecting. Whatsoever they need, they go on projecting onto the other. They make the other to look as they would like, they paint the other's face in their own colours. Falling in love is not a real phenomenon -- it is dreamstuff. You both create two ideal natures which are unreal and which cannot bear up long enough. The moment you start settling, reality starts asserting itself and problems arise. Now you are not alone -- the other is there.

The problem arises when you have to make concessions for the other and his reality, his way of being. In the beginning each lover is alone and the other is just like a screen onto which he goes on fantasising; the other is passive. But by and by you come close, you settle; the honeymoon is over. The other has to be real otherwise he will start feeling phoney, and when the reality comes, it is hard: then there is conflict.

You would like her according to you, and she would like you according to her... and these are unconscious things.

So every love is, in a way, doomed. If it is love it is doomed, and the greater it is, the greater is the danger. If you have been on a very big flight, if you have moved really high, you will fall to the very bottom, to the very lowest point of your energy -- and then miseries and crying and weeping. In this state, if you become a little aware, if you see the whole thing a little aloof, as if it is not happening to you but to two characters... not to you -- and if you try to be a little detached, this painfull period will pass. You will never go tot hat height which was possible in a romantic moment, but that is not needed, because each high brings a low, and life has to settle somewhere in the middle, in a balance.

That's where, if love continues in spite of all the problems, it finally settles; a balance, a baseline, from where you start operating -- neither high nor low, a tranquillity, a stillness. Of course there is not going to be that excitement. If you hanker for excitement then love will never settle. You will go on changing lovers, because only the first part of the affair is beautiful. And if you go on changing you have more first parts, and whenever the second part starts, you escape. That's what is happening in the West.

You eat just the cookie -- but that is not nourishment. By and by if that becomes a habit, your whole being will be destroyed by it; it will destroy the whole appetite. One day or other, one has to come down from the flight, walk on the earth, be rooted in the earth, and let reality be there. We can have dreams sometimes, but one has to live with reality.

So this point is coming. And [the boyfriend is right not to take any decision; there is no need -- just watch the process. In fact the very witnessing of the process will give you a very very deep integrity. It will be more difficult for you because women are more emotional. Watching is more difficult for them. They cannot get aloof from themselves; they cannot make that distance. But if you can make it -- and it can be made -- the integrity that comes to a woman is deeper than when it comes to a man, because a woman is more earth-rooted. Once you spread your roots into the earth, a woman attains to a better balance than any man can ever attain.

Man is a wanderer. If you create too much trouble, it is very easy for a man to escape from you. In fact he will be thankful to you that you created so much trouble that he escaped; you created the situation and forced him to escape! Man is a wanderer; he would like to move to another woman.

So be a little more alert. If you feel like crying, weeping, cry and weep, but cry and weep alone; no need to burden him. He has not done any wrong to you, so why make him miserable? Let him face his own reality, and you face your own. Everybody has to come to encounter himself, and nobody can be there -- not even your lover. You have to be alone.

So just a little more awareness will be needed. Love alone cannot last long. Love plus awareness can become an eternal phenomenon... something so deep that even death cannot destroy it. But then you have to pass all these negative states. You have enjoyed the high; now you have to enjoy the low also! And don't try to escape from the low -- live it. That too is part of growth. And if you love each other then whatsoever happens, all helps finally; eventually it helps. These are all growth pangs, pains.

So this is all that I would like to say to you: that the mind would like to change or to live again and

again in the same fantasy, and if the fantasy is not possible, then it would like you to change partners. This is how mind functions . . mind has no patience, so don't listen to it.

You have both changed partners enough; that is not going to help much. this time make awareness your concentration, rather than love, and love will follow.

(to the woman) And don't create unnecessary problems. If you can watch them, drop them -- good. If it is absolutely impossible to drop them, have a little fight, create a little trouble, but remain conscious. At least you can do one thing: when one is getting into it, the other can remain conscious. Make it a contract that when [your lover] gets deep into it, you have to be conscious; when you get into it, he has to be conscious. Help each other to be conscious.

In fact that is the greatest gift that love can give -- the gift of awareness.

And one more thing I would like to tell you is that in the beginning when two persons fall in love, they are interested in each other. Sooner or later that starts fading because you become known to each other.

You were curious to know each other because you were unknown territories. Sooner or later you become known territories -- the whole topography of the body and the mind is known; by and by one becomes acquainted. Then the problem arises of how to remain continuously interested in the other. Either you can pretend -- as in the whole world marriage goes on pretending, both partners knowing that it is not true and is humanly impossible.... And pretension is not good. Nothing destroys love more than pretension. Once two partners have decided to pretend, their love is already dead. So never pretend. Then what to do? If the interest is already fading and you don't pretend then nothing can be done about it. Create an interest which transcends you both.

In the beginning, lovers are interested in each other. If they really want to go on a journey deeper into love, they should become interested in something which is beyond both. In the beginning, lovers look into each other's eyes. That cannot continue forever. The day has to come when they look towards the moon together. Meeting at first is like meeting each other directly. By and by you meet each other indirectly.

You can see if two lovers are just at the beginning of their affair -- you will see them facing each other; they are still in the honeymoon phase of it. But if they have settled and the honeymoon phase is over, the excitement is gone, and they have become quiet, tranquil, you will not see them facing each other. They will be facing something else -- the moon, a flower... they may be listening to a poem. Something, a common ground, in which both are interested. This is now the way that they are interested in each other -- an indirect way.

So before the interest in each other fades, create indirect ways. Otherwise, this is my observation -- that many couples sooner or later are bored with each other.

First they are in ecstasy, then conflict. That too is good -- at least there is something to do. When that too is gone, then emptiness... just facing each other's emptiness. One becomes very much scared, afraid to death. Then they want something -- and if they don't create something in which they both can share, it will be difficult for them to be together. So the first phase is the phase of ecstasy, now of agony; and the third stage will be coming soon.

Before the third comes, be prepared! Move away from each other but together. If you can find a common goal, a common destiny, then you can love forever and forever, mm? Good! but in spite of everything, carry it to the very end.

[A therapist said she was only leaving to accompany her man, Veeresh, as he had commitments to fulfill. Also in the community community in which they lived was a man there with whom she, and all the others, found it very difficult to get on with peacefully.]

It may not be a direct commitment for you, but always think of Veeresh's commitments as yours. Don't think of yourself as separate from Veeresh -- and that will help you to merge into each other more deeply; it will drop many barriers.

Our attitudes are always there around us. If you feel that it is Veeresh's trip and you have to go, then you are going reluctantly, and you will not forgive him. Deep down the resistance will be there and you will take revenge in many ways. Women are very efficient at taking revenge in subtle ways. They are so clever and efficient that they may deceive themselves.

So always remember that when you love a person, you merge, you lose boundaries. Then his commitments are your commitments. His successes are your successes; his failures, your failures. This is something which has gone completely out of fashion in the West, but in the East for thousands of years,

men and women have been thinking this way. The moment you love each other, you drop your barriers, defences, and you become responsible for the other also. It is a great commitment and many other unknown commitments are involved in it.
So you go, but without any resistance. Drop these barriers in the mind.

[Osho went on to say not to create any unnecessary fights at home, and that once she dropped her resistance to the person she felt antagonism for, she might find him not so tough....]

... because this is my experience -- people who are tough on the surface are very very delicate on the inside. In fact people who are very delicate on the inside have to be tough on the outside otherwise everybody will exploit them, and sooner or later in life they learn it -- that they will be nowhere if they are not tough because they are so delicate. They become tough -- they become too tough in fact, to compensate. So always remember it as a rule; it is an almost universal rule.

If you can get an entry into a person who is very tough on the outside, you will find him one of the most delicate persons. Try to find a clue of how to enter him. This is a very basic psychological insight. He is tough because he feels that he is delicate and if he is not tough he will be vulnerable, so he has created a hard shell around himself. There is no need to fight with the hard shell. Just look around him, circle him. Somewhere there must be a loophole. There always is, because if there is no loophole he will die -- the toughness will become a grave. He must have some holes from where he gets air. So don't be worried about his toughness -- that must just be his facade. Tough people are beautiful people, if you can enter them.

If you enter people who are not tough, you will not find them delicate, because they have nothing inside to protect -- that's why they are not tough. They are very hard inside, so there is no need to be hard on the outside. So life is very paradoxical ! People who are very delicate, butter-like, inside are very hard, stone-like. Their butter-likeness is just a deception; they know their toughness on the inside. They put their butter on the outside to attract people because there is no other way.

So next time when you go back to this person... he is a potential sannyasin, don't be worried... find a loophole, and convert him to sannyas!

[Chinmaya said that in his work as a goldsmith he found that he could only work spasmodically, in spurts, and that he would like to be able to change that.]

But that may be your type.

There are two types of people. One type goes on working continuously. His production may not be of great quality, but it is constant. It may not be of very high quality -- it may be mediocre -- but you can rely on him; he goes on working every day.

And then there is another type. This type is really the artist type. If the work is going to be of high quality, you cannot produce it continuously; it is impossible. It is only on and off. Sometimes you are feeling high, flowing, and then you produce something beautiful, but then the energy is gone. Then you feel low and you don't feel any creativity. any challenge. But all the great artists are of that type.

The first type is the worker, the production manager, the producer, the mediocre. He makes things of utility, but not of great art. The second type is the artist. Sometimes he brings a jewel out of his being, but then months pass and nothing comes. You cannot produce jewels every day.

In India they have a proverb about it -- that a bitch gives birth to ten, twelve pups at a time, and goes on every year, but a lion gives birth to only one cub.

The second type has been always facing that trouble -- a Picasso, a Van Gogh. One day they produce something tremendously madly -- they will not sleep, they will not eat. They will go on and on for weeks. Then for weeks nothing is coming and they will lie down and be lazy.

An indian poet, Rabindranath, whenever he writes poetry, he closes his door -- no food, no bath, no tea, nothing. For three days, four days, five days, he will be mad, just manic -- shouting and singing and dancing and writing... he will not sleep. And his whole family will be worried about what is going to happen. He will not even open the door, because any disturbance is enough to bring him down.... A frenzy of creativity ... as if he has become possessed. And then for months he will not write anything; he will be just a normal being.

So I will not suggest that you change it. Why? You have lived perfectly well, so why be bothered? Rather than change your pattern, when your moment comes to create then go completely mad, and

ecstatically do something. And when it goes, enjoy its going, relax. If you force yourself to change it, you may be going against your nature -- and I never suggest anything that goes against anybody's nature.

[The sannyasin says: I just feel strange because somebody will give me something to do, and I just don't do it. It just sits there for months -- a simple thing, and I can't do it.]

So you can't do it! So what is the problem? That is his problem! (laughter) Simply tell him that this is the way you work -- in fits. If he catches hold of you in a fit -- good! If he doesn't, that is his lot!

No, never be unnecessarily troubled about these things. He can go to somebody else. You cannot be an ordinary worker, and it is good that you cannot be -- a few people are needed to be more creative than ordinary workers. You cannot be just a technician who knows the know-how and just does it.

You love whatsoever you do, so you can do only when there is that energy, that space. But I will not suggest you change -- there is no need. This type of person is also needed in the world. Be happy. This is how the mind functions....

I know the other type also. They come and they would like to be creative. They are ready to sacrifice anything -- just to become creative. They don't want to create a thousand poems -- just one poem, but worth a nobel prize. But they cannot do it because they are of the other type. They are also needed. The whole world will be in difficulty if they are not there. Ninety-nine percent they are needed, but not one hundred percent. One percent the work of the artist is needed.

So accept this and more will be possible. Once you accept yourself -- that this is how you are, this is the way God wanted you to be -- many more beautiful things will be coming from you. And when they are not coming, they are not coming. There is no problem... don't be worried!

[A sannyasin asked about his music-making: I tend to find themes and then elaborate on them. Should I do this or should I try to surprise myself at every note?]

If you can do that -- if you can surprise yourself at every note -- you will go deeper into it because that theme and whatsoever you work around it, is intellectual. It gives a framework, and the framework remains in the conscious; it doesn't allow the unconscious to function.

If you move without any frame, not knowing where you are going, if you just al!*ow yourself to be led somewhere, if you leave the conscious behind and the unconscious takes possession, you may come to discover many things inside yourself, and you will go to deeper layers of your being....

When I say be spontaneous, I don't mean let it be chaotic. I mean let it move by feel, not by thought. It will not be themeless, but the theme will arise out of your feelings. It will have more of the quality of the heart. Of course it will be more incomprehensible.

Music has to be incomprehensible. Music is the language of the heart. One should not try to be logical and mathematical about it. But that doesn't mean that you have to be chaotic -- that everybody goes on his own, and the whole thing becomes just a chaos. Everybody feels where the whole thing is moving... moves, but very indirectly -- as a shadow moves. You start playing, and by and by you start feeling where it is moving, and rather than you forcing it to go somewhere, you feel it is taking you... you have given your hands to it.

[Osho went on to describe the phenomenon of automatic handwriting, and how one allows oneself to become as if possessed. The writing may not be comprehensible, just doodles, but it has a different quality -- the unconscious is doing it.]

The conscious has become too dictatorial. So put it-aside and let the greater mind behind it take possession -- it will surprise you.

And it is not that all that you know will be of no use, but your playing will not be dominated by the technique. You cannot drop what you know -- it will be there -- but it will be used by the spontaneous feeling. If somebody who does not know how to play an instrument plays it spontaneously, it is going to be different from one who knows. Both will be spontaneous, but the one who knows, his knowledge, his training, his experience, will be used by the unconscious, and it will have a beauty of its own. One who does not know will be simply making a noise... it cannot be music.

So don't plan, don't make a theme. Use all the knowledge that you have, but don't use it directly. Simply

move by the feeling and then everything follows.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

29 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603295	
ShortTitle: PLAN14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Arihanto means one who has attained, and anand means bliss -- one who has attained bliss. and I give you this name for a particular reason.

Start living from this moment as if you are blissful. don't try to achieve it -- rather feel that it is achieved, and now you have just to live it. Once you know that you have to live it, suddenly it starts flowing, mm?

Bliss is something which we bring with our birth. We have forgotten the language, so the language has to be learned and this 'as if' is the language.

[To someone who is leaving for the West:]

Mm, you can go -- and help my work there. You can help many people....

I will make you capable! You can be of much help. People never know their potentialities unless they try.

I have never come across any human being who is ordinary. They may live ordinary... they may die ordinary. They may never come to know what treasures they were carrying within -- that's another thing. But I have never come across a human being who is simply ordinary. Everybody is unique and extraordinary... and nobody actualises his potentialities. At the most we potentialise five percent. Ninety-five percent of our treasures remain untouched.

So when I say you can, believe it. You can! If you think you can, you can. If you think you cannot, you cannot.

[The sannyasin says: I am a psychoanalyst. I am in doubt whether I should go on with this work... because sometimes it seems impossible.]

Yes, you go on. Now you will be a better psychoanalyst.

... I know. The human mind is in such a mess that there are times when one feels it is impossible to do anything. But to understand this impossibility is not to become hopeless. Rather, let it become a challenge. It is difficult, very difficult, and human problems are such that it seems there is no solution for them.

But go on fighting. Take the challenge and go on trying. I don't say that you may be able to find solutions for others, but through this struggle you will be able to find solutions for yourself... because each human being is you reflected. And whenever you are helping somebody else, you are helping yourself in a subtle way, because these problems are your problems also. In each human problem you will have the reflection of your own problem, more or less; the difference is only of degree.

And to be in such a therapeutic work one should feel happy. We may not be able to do much, but we try. You may not be able to destroy the darkness, but still we burn a small candle. That too is enough in a dark

night. That too gives hope, warmth... makes life easy, lovable, livable.

So don't get out of it, rather get more into it. And whatsoever you have learned from me is going to help very much. Once you go back start working again, and you will see many new insights sprouting. Situations are needed. In situations you will see new insights, new glimpses, which were never there before. Suddenly you will become aware of many clues of which you were never aware, and you will be helped tremendously.

This is one of the most basic things: if a psychoanalyst or a psychiatrist starts feeling that he is impotent and the problem is impossible, and still he continues, he will be of more help than a person who thinks that he can help and that everything is simple. That person is simply behaving in a foolish way. Only fools are absolutely certain... a wise man is always hesitant. The wiser you become, the more hesitant. But that doesn't mean that you escape.

In spite of all hesitations, you continue. Only dullards are doubtless, because to doubt, you need intelligence. To be hesitant, one needs to be aware of the complexity of life and its problems. Fools are ever, always, absolutely certain. They have clues for everything because they are not aware of the depth of the problem. They have catch-words, catechism -- borrowed -- and they think that they can give advice to anybody.

It is good for a psychiatrist to feel hesitant, because the human mind is such a holy ground. To enter into somebody's mind and to help him, you walk on very sacred ground. One should hesitate. One should take off one's shoes... one should bow down. A human being is a great mystery -- don't pretend to solve his problems. At the most, pray to be able to help... don't pretend to solve the problems.

And if help comes through you, always remember that you are just an instrument in the hands of the whole, or God, or whatsoever name you choose to call Him. Just an instrument. If you can be of help, feel thankful to God that He used you. If you don't see that you are being helpful, then simply feel that you are helpless -- pray more. Remember that somewhere or other you must be blocking the passage so God is not able to flow through you. Relax, and while helping a patient, be prayerful.

And whenever you find that there is some difficulty that you cannot cope with, there is some problem that you cannot tackle, don't be afraid. Tell the patient to wait and to let you pray first. Kneel down on the ground, close your eyes, and go into deep prayer and ask for help... and the help will always be coming.

Don't feel embarrassed -- because that is the tendency of the human ego: to at least pretend to others that you know, that you are capable of everything. And the tendency is particularly more emphatic before a patient, because the doctor is always afraid that if the patient becomes aware that he is hesitant, then he will lose prestige. Throw prestige to the dogs!

Let the patient feel that you also are a human being. Let him feel that you are not far away, but close, just standing by his side, trembling as much as he... and that will give warmth to him.

That's where Freud missed. He was very cold. He would not show his real face to the patients -- in fact he would hide behind a curtain, with the patient lying on the couch. And whenever you make somebody lie down, you make him feel helpless.

... always be face to face, and sometimes be shoulder to shoulder. Touch the patient, and let him touch you. Allow him to feel that you are human also -- working hard to help, but with darkness there. Let him feel your heart. Don't impose knowledge, rather let him feel your love. Love is therapeutic, knowledge never.

Freud used to sit at the back of the patient with a screen between him and the patient. He would not allow the patient to see anything passing on his face. He was just like a statue -- dead and cold, far far away. That was a trick to pretend that he knew, to pretend that he was certain -- to pretend that the patient was to be helped and he was the helper, and that there was a vast distance, unbridgeable ....

That has to be completely dropped from psychoanalysis. Come closer. The difference between the patient and the doctor, the healer and the healed, is only of degrees. Come close... hold his hand. Let him feel your warmth... let because he will feel that he is with a human being, not with a technician. He is with someone who has a heart.

If you cannot find the solution, pray. If you feel puzzled, let your puzzled state be known to him. If you feel afraid, let him feel your fear. If you start crying because of the situation and the misery that he is in, let him feel that. Your tears may be of more therapeutic value than all the advice that you can give, and all of the analysis that you can make.

So go back now, totally new... as my sannyasin. And I am coming with you, Nagarjuna, I am coming with you. Keep this (a small wooden box) with you. Whenever you feel helpless, hesitant, put it on your

head. Don't be bothered about the patient! (much laughter)

[A sannyasin, present with her two small children, says: I feel rather empty these days, and I don't know what to do -- how to work on myself. Should I do groups or just live in the emptiness?]

Live the emptiness... because whatsoever you do can never be greater than you. Whatsoever the mind is going to do is going to be part of the mind. Mm? It is going to be a game.

Once you start feeling empty there is no need to do anything on your own. Let emptiness be lived, and things start happening. Not that you do them -- they happen.

Emptiness is hard in the beginning, because one starts feeling a little depressed, sad, with nothing to do. For the whole life we have been occupied with this and that, improving ourselves, reaching for, achieving, some goal... excitement, misery, failure, success -- but one is occupied. Then suddenly one feels emptiness settling -- nothing to do, nowhere to go, nowhere to hide; no ambition that can give one excitement and can create fever. So one feels a little lost, a little sad -- as if one has already died.

So in the beginning emptiness looks negative. It is not. Emptiness is the most positive thing there is. The whole has come out of the emptiness... the whole has come out of nothingness. We are born out of emptiness, and we move again into emptiness.

The whole effort of meditation is how to feel this emptiness, how to become alert and live it consciously. In the beginning it will seem negative because of the comparison. You have been continuously occupied and suddenly you are empty.

It is like a man who retires. For the whole of his life he has been thinking and planning how beautiful it will be when everything is finished and he will retire. And when retirement comes, suddenly he becomes aware that this is emptiness.

Psychoanalysts say that retired people die ten years earlier than they would have if they were occupied. Their whole life is lessened by ten years because suddenly they have nothing to do. For their whole life they have been engaged -- engaged too much, always on the brink of a nervous breakdown -- and now, suddenly nothing to do. The change is too much.

The same happens when you start meditating and emptiness starts coming to you. Don't judge it by the past. Rather wait and judge it by its own nature. Don't compare it with the past -- that is the point to remember. You have never known it, so say to the mind 'How can we judge? How can we say that it is negative? How can we say that it is nothing? First let us taste it, let us experience it'.

Let the experience be ontological: not on the past experience, not comparative to anything else, but on its own existence, its own experience. Experience it. Let it reveal its nature to you. Cherish it... sing it, dance it, enjoy it, so from every dimension you know what it is. Look into it again and again in many moments. In different moods, close your eyes and again see it -- how it is, what it is. This is ontological .

The experience grows, and one day you will see that this is the most positive thing that has ever happened to you, or can ever happen to any human being, because out of this nothingness you will see millions of things happening. The whole tension of doing is dissolved; things happen on their own. Flowers flower... and the grass grows by itself. You simply sit silently with nothing to do. You need not pull the grass up to help it grow; it grows by itself. Then life is no longer a burden... Life is just a play.

So this is my suggestion: try to be more and more in it. Don't avoid it, mm? Don't try to forget it; don't try to get involved with something else that takes you away from it. Dig it deep. Go into it wholeheartedly. It is going to be a treasure.

So just meditate... sit silently. If you feel like doing something, then do things which don't make you a doer. Any simple thing -- working in the garden... nothing much that the ego can claim. Cooking, looking after the children, washing the clothes, rubbing the floor and cleaning it. Anything that gives you a good feel of doing, energy, exercise, but no food for the ego. So doing is there, but the doer is not supported.
And everything is going well.

[A sannyasin said that he had been with the Krishna Consciousness movement prior to taking sannyas. He was concerned because he had read in the Bhagavad Gita that one could only attain through Krishna.]

Have you read the Bible? Because in the Bible, Jesus says 'Only through me'. And have you read the Koran? In the Koran, Mohammed says 'Only through me'.

So you are like the husband who went to the marketplace and said to people, 'I have got the most

beautiful woman in the world.'
So they asked, 'How did you come to know?'
He said, 'She says so!'

So that is not the question. Every teacher has said that, and when a teacher says that, he is right in a way. If you follow him, you will attain through him. But he is saying 'only through me' so that you can trust totally. If he says that you can go through others also, you are already in doubt. It will be impossible for you to be certain. Just to make you certain, Krishna says 'Only through me', Jesus says 'Only through me. I am the truth, I am the way, I am the gate!' These things are said to help you so that you can become certain -- don't take them literally.

To make it perfectly clear to you, I say to you 'only through me' (laughter). Now who are you going to believe -- a book or me, an alive person?...

Krishna is perfectly beautiful, but these Krishna Consciousness people are simply stupid. Krishna is perfectly beautiful! Read Bhagavad Gita -- enjoy it as much as you can; it is one of the best expressions of the divine. But be alert. Don't mix with these Krishna Consciousness people -- otherwise they will brainwash you completely. Avoid them -- they are ill and need psychiatric treatment. So if you have friends there, bring them out (a chuckle).

Keep this with you (Osho passed him a mall wooden box as he was leaving) and whenever doubt arises, put it on your head with both hands so it will take care of you and will not allow you to go to the Krishna Consciousness, mm? (much laughter)

[The husband of the woman with two children says: We came for darshan with the whole family because most of the time we are in a struggle with each other.

Tomorrow I am going to start my first group here, and I hope I can do the best I can because I need peace. We need peace, we need rest.]

Mm mm... peace will come, rest will come. They are not really needs. The need is of understanding -- they are consequences.

You cannot manage to be peaceful and you cannot manage to be in rest -- no. You can only do something to become more understanding, more aware. They are by-products. When you are in understanding, you are at rest. There is no direct way to rest, because if you do anything to get rest, you will get more restless. If you try to become peaceful, your very effort will be the disturbance. Nobody can become peaceful, because the very idea to become peaceful belongs to a non-understanding mind. The very desire to be peaceful shows that you are deeply disturbed.

Out of deep disturbance, how can you manage to be peaceful? So that is not the point. I understand your desires, but the whole thing will be moving in a wrong direction if you try to be peaceful. You have tried that your whole life. If you try to be at rest... that's what you have been trying and missing. Forget all about it -- just try to understand; then you have the right key which opens the locks. Otherwise you will be knocking against walls, and you will become more and more frustrated.

Try to understand yourself. Try to understand what you are doing to your life. Try to understand why you are missing peace, why you are missing rest. You must be doing something which goes against it.

Once you understand -- that this is what you are doing to disturb your peace -- then it is up to you. If you want to disturb, disturb; be happy that you disturbed it. Otherwise if you don't want to do it there is nobody asking you to; don't do it. It is as simple as that. But the solution has to be looked for in the direction of understanding.

Everybody in the world wants to be peaceful and happy, this and that, but it never happens it seems. So it seems that somewhere we are looking wrongly. If you are not at peace, why? And don't be a coward and avoid that 'why'. Never throw the responsibility on anybody else, because then there is no solution. If you say it is [your wife], or Divya [their daughter], somebody else who is the cause of your disturbed state of mind, then it is not going to be solved, because if somebody is the cause, then what can you do? And I tell you, nobody is the cause but you.

Even if [your wife] disturbs you, you must be asking for it; you must be managing it somehow. In the first place, if you have fallen in love with [your wife that shows a deep tendency that you like such a type of woman to disturb you, otherwise you would have chosen some other type of woman (laughter).

So always fall back on yourself. Always go on looking deeper and deeper to where the cause is.

As I see it, no man need be disturbed -- no man... but we want it. It will be difficult for you, but I would

like to say that whatsoever has happened to you, you have longed for it, You have wanted it; you have invested much in it. once you understand that it is you, the solution is not far away; it is very close. If I am responsible for my misery, I can drop it immediately. Responsibility brings freedom. And understanding means to feel responsible.

So do the group... and look for understanding. And what you are saying -- that you are going to try hard -- is again wrong. That again may be a way to misunderstanding.

Don't try hard. Relax. Do everything with more alertness -- not hard. There is nobody that you have to prove something to. Just relax and see what is happening to you. Open yourself... don't close. Otherwise in the effort, in that hardness -- that in this group you have to attain peace -- you will miss. One day has passed, and you have not attained to peace yet? (laughter) Then another day is passing and the group is going to be finished soon -- and peace has not yet been attained; there seems to be no sign of it. You will get more and more frustrated. Forget all about peace!

Right now you don't need it, and when you need it, it will be coming. Right now what you need is understanding. So relax, and bring out everything that is hiding inside. Don't try to prove anything, otherwise you will be choosey -- trying to bring out something which brings peace and not bringing out that which is going to disturb.

A group is a therapeutic situation in which you have to bring out all, choicelessly. But if a man is bent upon proving something, he is not choiceless. He is always looking out of the corner of his eye to see what to do and what not to do -- because he knows that if he does this, he will get disturbed. So don't be bothered about disturbance, mm? Get disturbed. This time there is no need to hanker for peace and rest... all nonsense.

There is a very famous story about Confucius. A disciple asked him, 'Master, what about peace?' Confucius became very angry, and he said 'Peace? Are you going to die? Peace is for people who are dead, in the grave. When you die you will be at peace, so why be in a hurry? (laughter) Right now, live! Never ask me again about peace, 'he said, 'because that, everybody attains when he is dead. A few days are given to you -- why waste them on peace? Live life! Live courageously!'

And I know what he means. If you live courageously, peace follows like a shadow; there is no problem about So be courageous in the group... don't be a coward. Cowards are always looking for peace; they are pacifists -- and they never attain to peace. Rather be a warrior.

[The sannyasin says: I don't feel that I am a coward. There are so many emotions coming out, and I feel like an animal. The pressure is high inside...]

The pressure is because of the condemnation. Why call it animal? What is wrong in being an animal? Everybody is. Animals are not worried at all -- only when you put them in zoos, and then they become mentally ill, otherwise not. What is wrong in being an animal? Be animal!

This is what is creating trouble. When I say coward, I mean this -- that you are afraid of your animality, of your anger, of your violence, of this and that, and you have been suppressing them! Those suppressed emotions go on creating a turmoil within, and if you go on suppressing too much, then a deadened state comes up. You create such a distance between you and your emotions that you don't feel. You start to only think about them; you don't exactly feel them.

When I say don't be a coward in the group, I mean that whatsoever it is -- animal, divine -- don't judge; allow it. And as I see it, they are there just in your belly, struggling hard to come up, and you have been repressing them hard. The repression may have just become a habit now.

You are going to do the Tao group?

(to the Tao groupleader who was present) take care. Force him to become completely animal (laughter). And a very beautiful being is hiding within, mm? But he has been struggling in a wrong way.

Do something where he has to behave exactly like an animal. Tell him to move around the room like a dog, sniffing, smelling...

[A sannyasin to whom Osho said that if she wanted to break out of the vicious circle that she was in in her relationships it would be good for her to abstain from sexual relations, (see 'Nothing To Lose But Your Head') returned tonight to say that she had been unable to do as Osho had suggested.]

Mm mm, it was difficult to carry it on for six months? You have not even carried it for six weeks!

It has nothing to do with sex, mm? I was trying to give you a situation in which you can fight against mechanical has its. I am not against sex or anything... that was just an excuse. One has to do some work, somewhere, where one is not possessed continuously by mechanical habits. A circle has to be broken. Sex is one of the most beautiful situations in which one can break out of being mechanical.

If you can break out of sex, you can break out of anything because it is one of the deepest habits. Everything else is superficial. Hence all the religions have been working on sex energy. No religion has been able to neglect it; it cannot be neglected.

But the basic point was that if you can remain celibate for six months, it will give you an integrity and awareness. And then I would have allowed you -- but then your total sex energy would have changed. Then you would have moved in relationships with awareness. Mechanical sex can never lead you towards love... and that's what you are missing, that's what you are hankering for and desiring. But you will only get sex. If you are mechanical, more than that is not possible.

More becomes possible if you become more. If you attain a higher level of awareness, then higher qualities become available to you. It is just as if you go on a higher peak; a greater and wider vision becomes available. If you live in a valley, of course you cannot have a great vision around you; you ar5e not open to all the directions.

So it is up to you. don't feel guilty about it; just feel poorer for it. You have not committed a sin, but you could not get out, even a little, from the mechanical wheel. This was going to help you tremendously.

Just think about it: you have been having sex all your life, and what have you attained? And just by not having it for six months, what were you going to lose? One should be a little alert and aware, and one should meditate about things. The mind goes on insisting on its own habits, and then you go on losing opportunities. It is for you to use or lose.

So don't feel that you have done anything wrong. You could not do the right, that's all. Wrong you were doing always -- so continue....

Sometimes very small things change you tremendously. Just not having sex for six months is nothing. Maybe a little uneasy because of the old habit, but what is going to be wrong in it? Sex is not an essential thing for the individual's survival. For the society's survival it is very significant, but not for the individual's survival.

Food is more essential. If I tell you not to eat for one month, it will be almost impossible for you. Or if I tell you not to sleep for two weeks, or not to breathe for five minutes.... But sex is not a problem, because you don't depend on it. Whatsoever sexual energy you needed, you go from birth. Now through your sex some children may get energy and life, but you are not going to get anything out of it. It is simply a mechanical routine of release.

Go, and then come back, and I will give you another situation. I was thinking this would have been easier; another situation may be more difficult. But I will have to find a difficult thing now, mm?

[A sannyasin had told Osho she was enjoying silence, so Osho told her to maintain silence if she continued to feel good. Tonight she said that it had been good but now she would like to move with people again.]

Mm... and whenever you feel, you can move into silence again -- when you feel that people are tiring, that talking is tiring. In fact one should make it a rhythm: going and meeting people and being silent -- moving out and moving in... sometimes with and sometimes alone. Both are good.

In proportion, in balance, both are good. Imbalance, and both can be dangerous. If somebody simply lives in society and moves with people continuously, one becomes superficial. One loses contact with the centre, hangs around the periphery. It is as if you are continuously standing on the door talking to people, and there is no chance to go in because somebody else is coming and you stand and talk, and you have forgotten your home.

If one clings to oneself too much, introverted, and forgets how to come to people, that too becomes a sort of death, because life is with people.

So life has a polarity... Life has to be lived on two polarities: the centre and the periphery. Sometimes one should go into oneself so deeply that the whole world disappears -- as if you are alone and nobody else exists. You become Adam or Eve. Alone... absolutely virgin. So alone that nobody can disturb or corrupt... incorruptible, innocent. Out of that one is vitalised... comes back into the world with fresh eyes and fresh energy... flowing. Moves with people, loves people, lives with people, enjoys, dances, gets into many

ecstasies of life. One spends... because if you want to spend, you have to go into the marketplace.

-All spending is with people. One earns alone, one spends with people. But if you go on spending, sooner or later you feel that your pockets are becoming empty, your bank balance disappearing -- so again go in... touch your treasury again. Find your inner treasures again... become rich. Then come back -- because if you remain in and just become rich, and go on becoming rich, never coming out to spend, you will become a miser. Your consciousness will become constipated.

So one has to remember. It is very difficult. It is easy to live with people and forget the inner core. The opposite is also easy -- to live in the inner centre and forget the world. Both are easy, but both are lopsided. A perfect life has to be lived on both the polarities. A perfect life has a perfect swing, from this end to that. It has the whole spectrum of the rainbow... it lacks nothing, and that is the richness of it.

[The sannyasin also said that she tried the meditation that Osho had given her -- of visualising that she was in a cave meditating...(see darshan, March 14th)... but she fell asleep before she reached the cave... it made her feel very peaceful.]

You continue it. Soon you will reach the cave -- it is just a little further away (chuckling). Go travelling and find new paths. You may be travelling on an old route and it is too long! Just find a new way and reach the cave before sleep comes (laughter).

Run fast! You can even have a bicycle or something (more laughter), because the cave has to be reached. It is there... and I am waiting in the cave. If you reach there, only then can you find me (a chuckle) -- otherwise it will be difficult. The one time you saw me, I was looking for you outside the cave, that's why! You go on looking!

[A sannyasin says: No, except I'm rather afraid of slipping back when I get home. I feel a different person from when I came two months ago.]

You will not be slipping back... you have done so well. Very few people do so well. And at this age (Karuna is seventy) it is really rare to be so flowing and so innocent and child-like. It has been very very good. You will not slip.

[A sannyasin says: I'm an actor... I'm always performing, proving myself to myself and to other people. And I wonder how much of what I experience in meditation, the love that I feel, is part of my own imagination.]

Don't call it acting -- because that carries a condemnation, and any sort of condemnation creates a rift inside; it makes a split. Call it being creative... don't call it acting.

There is nothing wrong in it. There are creative people, imaginative people, who through imagination can live more deeply than other people. To live rightly one needs tremendous imagination. When a poet looks at a flower, he finds many things you will never find there in the flower.

Now this can be looked at in two ways. Either we can say that the poet is just imagining things which are not there, or we can say that the poet has a sensitivity, a depth of vision, a clarity of perception; his eyes are clear, without dust. So what others cannot see in the flower, he can see. I would like the second, because in fact that is what is the case.

Whatsoever a poet is seeing in the flower, every child sees. And whenever they are in love, lovers also see it, or if one is on an LSD trip, or coming out of deep meditation, then too. Whenever one is clear, flowing, whenever the structured consciousness is not functioning in the dead, routine way, and one has transcended a little the conditioning of the mind, suddenly one sees things which ordinarily people don't see in a flower.

I don't call it imagination. I call it deep sensitivity. Imagination is that. The poet is not imagining things which are not there, but he is so sensitive that he can see things which others cannot see. Of course he lives deeply because everything becomes full of the mysterious. Everything flows with the unknown. Life is no more a prose... it becomes a poetry. He lives in an adventure... he moves in a romance. He walks on the earth and yet doesn't walk on the earth. He flies in the sky.

So I would like you not to call it acting or rehearsal or imagining or projecting -- drop these words. It is a very creative faculty. Enjoy it, use it as much as you can. And of course you will be loving deeply... you

will be meditating deeply... you will be living deeply. Whatsoever you live will have a depth to it. So don't create unnecessary problems.

This is how I see many people go on creating problems where problems don't exist. One should be happy about such qualities, and one should be thankful to God. Use them -- use them as much as you can. And don't be miserly; the more you use, the more you will become sensitive and creative.

So from this moment, drop that idea. Otherwise you are creating a conflict. You like it and you are trying to judge it as if it is not worth liking. This is how we create dualisms. Don't create them. Float with it -- that's your way.

[The sannyasin says: I called it acting because I'm frequently talking to myself in my mind, performing...]

Nothing wrong in it -- talk, perform. Don't be worried about it. By and by this will drop. As you become more sensitive it will drop -- because this is not going to help sensitivity. For example, if you are going to meet a woman you love and you talk inside your mind about what you are going to say and how you are going to propose and this and that... if you talk too much, when you go to the woman it is already secondhand. Now the whole thing is lost. Now you will simply be moving through empty gestures, repeating something which you have already done. You will hold the hand -- you have already held her hand. You will say 'I love you' -- and you have said a thousand and one times in the mind that you are going to say 'I love you'. It is already stale.

So this is not the way really to live the moment deeply. You are destroying the moment. Become more sensitive. Don't fight. If this idea comes into the mind, just watch it. Just say 'So here you go again' -- and just watch. It is a psychodrama, mm?

The whole of psychodrama has developed out of this. The whole methodology is of rehearsal, of acting something out. So just say 'Good', but be watchful and keep aloof. Stand somewhere far away and just look. And make one point certain, that when you go and meet your woman, don't repeat whatsoever you have done. By and by the mind will come to understand that it is useless performing and making such a great rehearsal, because this man always does something else (laughter).

Just never follow that performance, that's all. By and by the mind will come to understand and will drop it; it drops automatically. Always do something that the mind has not prepared, and this will be a very beautiful, a great adventure. This is what they call in Zen a 'spontaneous act'.

A disciple comes to the master, and the master asks a question. The disciple has to act spontaneously. If he says something which he has rehearsed before, the master is going to beat him, because the very assertion immediately gives the indication that this is a carbon copy. It is flat; it doesn't have depth. And the person who is repeating the answer also knows well that it is a repetition. His face shows it... he is not alive in it.

So the disciple is expected to do something immediate -- of which he has never thought. Of course when you come to a zen master, you may think many things -- that if he says this, you are going to say this. And now zen masters have fixed questions, so everybody knows what they are going to ask One goes on rambling inside for an answer. But if you say something which you have already performed, you will get a beating!

So this is the rule -- that by the time you enter the room of the master, you drop all performance. You be herenow and you do something that comes out of the herenow. You respond. And if the response is authentic, total, herenow, the master understands it, because it will have a quality of dance in it. It will fill the whole room with a new light, a new fragrance, a new vibe.

So let the mind do whatsoever, but when the actual moment comes, never repeat it. This is your work, mm? Good.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

30 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603305	
ShortTitle: PLAN15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho suggested to a sannyasin to start a small meditation centre.]

It will be good for you also. This is my observation, that there are many things that you learn only when you start teaching them. The best way to learn a thing is to teach it.

And you grow more when you are less concerned about your own growth and more concerned with others' growth, their problems. Deep down no problem is such that it is not yours. Every human being carries on the same type of problem; degrees differ, but they're almost the same problems. So when you are helping somebody to resolve something, to decide something, to come out of a vague, confused state, to settle, to centre, to be rooted, grounded; whenever you are helping somebody, you become aware of many things about yourself, because they are your problems also. When you help somebody to really solve a problem, you have attained a key.

It will be difficult when you are really involved in your own problem because you are too close to it; you cannot be an observer, you cannot be aloof and neutral. You cannot be a witness when he problem is yours. But when the problem is somebody else's you are wise, and you learn much. When the problem comes in your own life, you will be able to cope with it more easily, because you know that the problems are just problems; they don't belong to you or to me, or to anybody else. And keys are just keys. Solving many prob~ems of others, you are solving your own life, and by helping others, you are helped.

That's why I go on insisting that people go back and start helping others. In the beginning you feel a little apprehensive, because you know that you cannot even help yourself. I also know it. Knowing it I give you some work to get you out of your self-concern. Sometimes the self-concern is the only hindrance. When you help others you have moved out of your own ego, you are more relaxed. This happens every day in life.

If the surgeon is going to operate on his own wife, it will be difficult, almost impossible. His hands will tremble. He may be a great surgeon, but when it comes to his own wife or his own child, he will have to seek somebody else's help; he will have to ask some other surgeon -- because now the problem is so close. It is as if he is operating on himself. As it is difficult to operate on yourself, it is difficult to operate on people who are close to you; you lose all skill. But whenever you are helping somebody who is not close to you, suddenly you become wise, you have the skill.

So always remember, never avoid an opportunity in which you can be of help to somebody. It pays... it will make you more and more centred, alert. And you may not have to pass through many things; helping others, they will be resolved in you. If you go on helping others, thinking, meditating for others about their problems, watching, analysing, finding clues, you forget yourself completely, and one day suddenly you will see that your own problems have disappeared on the way.

So you go... and I am going to work -- don't be worried.

Just call your friends, and start a small beginning.

[A sannyasin said that sometimes when he lay down he had a sensation, which was not very comfortable, of moving energy. Osho checked his energy.]

Good... come back. It is perfectly okay. Rather than being disturbed by it, you should be happy. But you are not cooperating with it, and that creates the trouble.

If energy arises and you resist, you are creating a contradiction in your being. That is the problem -- the contradiction. Go all the way with the energy, and never create a contradiction in your being, otherwise you will be divided and you will feel very much disturbed by it.

It is something which is very valuable, but you can use it only if you cooperate. Nothing on your part is to be done, simply cooperation. If this hand wants to move, there are three possibilities. One is, you can stop it. It is your hand, it is your energy -- you can dominate it. But then you are creating a contradiction and you will create a very deep worry inside. It will come again, and you will fight; you will become destructive. Something beautiful was going to happen; you are making it horrible. Something which could have turned into flowers will turn sour and bitter.

The second thing is, you can simply be indifferent -- neither cooperating nor fighting. If you are indifferent, it will take a very long time to complete, to come to a peak; years, even sometimes lives. That is wasting time. It is better than the first, better than fighting, but not yet the best. The third is positively cooperating with it.

The hand wants to move -- you move with it, you participate. You are not a spectator, an onlooker standing by the side of the road. You are part of the process, you dissolve in it Then something of tremendous value can happen very soon.

So this is my suggestion. Back home make it a practice every night, before you go to bed, to put this (the box) on your head for fifteen minutes and cooperate. Just go almost crazy with it but go with it. In fact a step ahead of it -- not lagging behind... ride on the wave. Within a few weeks you will see such tranquillity coming to you, such unity... a unison, a music, a harmony, because the conflict is no more there. The whole day you will feel a serenity surrounding you. Anger will automatically become difficult... Love will become easier. Hate will become difficult... compassion will come easy.

When one is harmonious within, life moves on a different plane. It has a totally different plenitude. You fly -- you don't walk. And that is possible. The energy is struggling to come up and possess you, but you are resisting. Somehow you are afraid of it.

The western man has become very much afraid of all such phenomena. There is a reason in it, because the western mind has been brought up and trained to control everything. And this is something you cannot control. If you control, you destroy it. It can flower only if you are controlled by it.

Because of the wrong attitude of controlling everything, a deep unconscious barrier exists between you and this energy. Drop that barrier. That's what surrender is... that's what trust is. Trust it -- it is your deepest energy. It is your centre trying to make contact with the periphery. It is you -- your own depth trying to make contact with your height. It wants to bridge the gap.

Allow it. Not only allow it, welcome it. Cherish it... invite it... wait for it -- and drop all resistance. It will take a little time because deep habits take a little time to go, but once it goes you will feel a tremendous release. A grace will surround you.

The whole thing for you to remember is -- go with it, ride on it.... And everything is beautiful.

[A sannyasin said that he felt some kind of division between what he felt inside and what was expressed outwardly; that he felt open but his body looked closed. Or, he said, sometimes he wanted to act, to do something, and nothing happened.]

I understand It happens. When your mind changes, suddenly you feel a gap between the body and the mind.

The body and the mind ordinarily go together; they have a deep adjustment. But when you start meditating, the mind grows faster and the body lags behind. Many times you will become aware that the mind is open but the body is closed. Many times the mind is flowing very high and the body is Lying dead on the earth. The body feels like a load, mm? One would like to be bodiless... to open all the dimensions.

This is a good sign. It simply shows that the mind is growing. But the body goes slowly. The pace is different because the body is material and is very orthodox, very conventional. It will try in every way to follow the old routine. When it is absolutely convinced that the mind has changed.... First it will try in every way -- it will not believe in the mind, it will doubt. Those doubts are very existential because the body cannot think. Its doubts are very very existential. It cannot believe that the mind has changed, so it will lag behind. It will create fight and will not listen to the mind. This will continue for a time being.

Continue working on the mind -- don't be bothered by the body. It will take a little time. Once it understands that the mind has changed, then it immediately follows. It is a robot, and it depends on past conditioning. When it sees the mind being open again and again, it will learn. It learns by repetition; there is no other way for the body to learn. If you want to teach something to the body, repeat it, then it learns. If you go on doing certain exercises every day then the body learns. If for just a few days you don't exercise,

the body forgets everything. The muscles relax and the body relapses. For the body, repetition is the method.

So don't be worried about it. Just take note of it, and go on working on the mind. The more open you feel, the more the body will have a repeated experience of openness. It needs hammering again and again and again, then it starts listening. It is very sleepy, fast asleep. Once it understands, once it listens, then it goes deep. Then it becomes routine and the body will follow the mind.

For a person who is growing, this situation will come again and again many times. The body will settle with this mind, and by that time, the mind will be floating still higher, and again, the gap. This goes on and on and on until the mind explodes completely and is there no more. Once the body learns that now there is no mind, that the mind has become so open that it is almost no more, that the mind has flown so high that it has disappeared into the vastness of the sky, then the body adjusts for that. That is the last adjustment, but before that many adjustments will he there.

Just take note of it and don't be worried about it. Just go on working. It is a good indication that something is happening in the mind at least. The body will follow. Don't get disturbed because of the body, otherwise the mind will get disturbed -- and that's what the body wants. If the mind gets disturbed, the body will say 'I knew it before... it is all nonsense. You have not changed, so there is no need to change. We can continue the old pattern'.

Go on changing, and let the body know again and again that the mind has really changed, and that you are no more the same person.

[A sannyasin had previously spoken with Osho about her negativity. He suggested she return to London. She said: Okay, I'm going to be good if I can stay.]

Mm, that you have to decide. If you want to be here, then drop all negativity. And this is a question of simple decision. Once you decide not to be negative, you will never be negative. It is through your deep decision to be negative that you are negative.

Nobody else can make you unhappy. It is your decision to be unhappy. Somehow you feel happy in being unhappy, so you continue.

[She says: Most of the negativity was directed to-wards myself. It didn't go out very much.]

That too, stop. Just get out of it, as one gets out of old clothes and changes. Because if you continue to be negative I will send you to London. That is the punishment (a chuckle) for negative people! And the right place for them is London (laughter).

[She asks: Is there something for me to do, or just be positive?]

No, do something. If you drop this negativity and become positive, you can do many things. You have so much potential, so many possibilities, but you continuously waste your energy being negative.

It is not a simple thing to be negative. One unnecessarily wastes much. The same can be transformed. It can become gold, but it goes on becoming baser metal. This is the alchemy. Once you decide not to be negative and to be positive, you will start changing baser metals into gold. And you have much -- that's why you are wasting; otherwise how can one waste?

People who are negative are potentially very very powerful people, that's why they go on wasting. They have too much and they don't know what to do with their energies. So they are angry, they are sad, depressed, and this and that, and they create a lot of hell around themselves. The same energy can create a paradise around you. But it is a question of decision.

So I give you this alternative: if you are here, never again bring this word negative to me. And I should not come to know from anywhere that Veena has been negative (she laughs). Just drop it! Otherwise you have to go to London!

The Soma group was present. The groupleader said: I began to get the feeling of a community -- living together, eating -- and it is very beautiful.]

Mm mm, that in itself can become a beautiful meditation. So tell people to be consciously together, to be

alert about the community,.about the feeling of the whole group.

The individual has to learn how to be capable of merging into the group. In the West there is a very wrong notion that if you merge into the group you are no more an individual. Exactly the opposite is the case.

A real individual is always capable of losing himself, because he is so perfectly aware that he can bring himself together any moment. Only a person who is not really an individual is afraid of losing himself in a community, in a group. He's always defensive because he knows that once he is lost, he will be lost; he will not be able to come back to his centre again. That fear becomes defensiveness.

So real individuals are always communal. They can merge with the group absolutely. They are not afraid; they know their centre exists. And they know their centre so well that they can go to the opposite polarity without any fear. So help people to feel the community.

Be respectful about small things. When you are cleaning the room, it is not just cleaning the room. You are creating a clean space for people. Be respectful about the people. You can clean the room mechanically, with no idea of the people who are going to live there. Then you clean the room, but your cleaning becomes just a simple work. It has no prayer in it and no love in it. A mechanism can do that. It has no human touch in it.

So let them feel with every small thing. If they are bringing or preparing food, let it be almost prayer-like, worship. When you prepare food for others, you are preparing food for God. Let it be an offering. When you are preparing food, remember that your vibrations enter the food. If you are angry, doing it in anger, you are poisoning the food. If you are angry then go and take a bath, take a shower; get out your anger first. Don't touch food -- it is harmful, because this food is going to become people. Somebody will eat it. Soon it will be digested and will become part of his being. It will circulate in the blood... it will become his thinking, his feeling, his heart, his being.

If you do it in an angry mood, or if you do it in an indifferent way, or you simply do it because it has to be done and you don't have any love for it, better not to do it. The person who is preparing food is entering the food. His whole vibration is being received by the food, and food is very very receptive, because it is something alive. It is throbbing with life and vitality.

So teach people small things: to be respectful, prayerful, worshipful. And tell them, at least when the group is going on, that they should put their egos, their individualities, outside the house. Exactly where they take their shoes off, they should put off their egos also. Make it a meditation. People who don't know how to live without the ego go on being miserable. They think that this is all there is to life.

So, good.... These people will by and by become part of the community that is growing here. Sooner or later we have to create a communal being. Many communes come into existence and disappear. This has been the history of all the communes, beautiful utopias, ideas, ideologies -- and many people have put their whole life into them. But all communes sooner or later disappear. What goes wrong?

If you cannot create a communal soul, the community is going to die sooner or later. Once you create a communal soul, then individuals may go on changing... they will have to change: somebody will die, somebody else will come; old people will disappear, new, young people will enter the commune... but the commune will go on living. It will have a soul of its own.

So this is good, mm? Very good.

[A group member says: I've been in silence for a couple of days and I liked it a lot. Should I keep it up?]

You can -- but don't force it. Whenever you feel like coming out of it, come out immediately; don't make it an enforced thing. Many things lose their beauty the moment you enforce them. They are beautiful if they are just happening, but if you enforce them, the beauty is lost.

Many people have come across this fact -- that silence is beautiful. Once they know that silence is beautiful, they try to force it, and then by and by it becomes ugly.

So simply keep it because you enjoy it. The moment you feel that there is something which wants to come out of it, come immediately -- don't wait for a single moment. This is not a vow... it is sheer enjoyment. You follow me?

Religion has missed many things, many beautiful things, because they made disciplines out of them. Even if you make a discipline of being happy, you will destroy it. Enjoy it. Silence is a celebration, so enjoy it! There is nothing wrong in it. But remember, the day you feel that now you would like to come out of it, don't wait for a single moment. Otherwise the mind can start feeling that you are doing something wrong,

committing some sin, when you want to come out of it. You will start feeling guilty... don't create that.

Life should remain an easy flow. Take it easy -- whatsoever it is, and never try to get fixated anywhere. Talking is good... silence is also good. If you can move into silence easily and you can move into talking easily, then both are very very beautiful.

Talking will give a depth to your silence, and silence will give a depth to your talking. A person who simply talks and is never silent, his talk is superficial. And a person who continues to be silent and never talks, his silence will be useless .

Go into your being. Seek, search for pearls inside. When you get hold of them, bring them out, share... never keep them to yourself. The greatest religious revolution happens when you start sharing your innermost riches with people. Whatsoever you attain to in your silence, come out of it an(share with people... tell it to people, spread it. Then again go into it. Make it a rhythm; never make it a discipline.

Everything enforced is ugly, and everything flowing is beautiful and alive. So you continue, mm?

[To the group assistant Osho said:]

It is always good to help people grow -- there is nothing like it. To see people grow is one of the greatest experiences. It is just like a gardener who plants the seeds and then watches them sprout. Then one day they are flowering. He looks -- the flowers have come, and all his hopes are fulfilled.

When you help somebody to grow, to pass through a fixation, an obsession, to attain to a breakthrough.... And when he blooms -- that is exactly the right word -- when he blooms, suddenly, a flare of energy. And the person who is helping is tremendously benefited.

And always remember that the more peaks that you attain, the more you become capable of further and higher peaks. And there is no end to peaks. There is no ultimate peak. . . it goes on and on. Life is an endless process. So never think that now, this is the last. It is never the last. When people start thinking that this is the last and they start settling, they miss much. Because this is my observation -- that if you settle on a peak, sooner or later that peak will disappear, because peaks exist only when you are growing. They exist as dynamic points of realisation. They are not static. Nobody can settle on a peak. Once you settle, the peak is ordinary ground. Soon you will realise that the peak has disappeared; you are moving again on ordinary ground.

So never settle for anything. Always go on and on and on.

One zen master, Rinzai, said to his master'Now I have attained to enlightenment, what shall I do?' The master said 'Walk on'.

Walk on is the message.

So whenever you feel that one peak is attained, feel happy, thankful, grateful -- but remember that this is only a new challenge. Go on looking for a further and higher peak which must be hiding somewhere in the mist. Use every peak as a step to a further peak. If you go on growing, you remain on the peak.

It is just like an aeroplane. If it goes on moving it remains on the height. If it stops moving, it falls. Its being on the height is a dynamic phenomenon; it is not a static thing. And when you are in the aeroplane and you almost feel that it is not moving, it is moving very fast. When it is moving very fast, you almost feel it is not moving.

So remain dynamic. Always remain in the process. That journey is the goal... there is no other goal. One goal from another is just an excuse for the journey. Goals exist for the journey, mm? People ordinarily think that the journey exists for the goal -- no. Goals exist for the journey -- just excuses so that one can go on journeying.

[A sannyasin says: When I first came here, I had been reading about astral projection and the Great White Brotherhood and blue triangles and golden chalices...

You started talking about being down to earth... and I dropped it all. And now you're giving it to me again!]

(chuckling) Many times I will take things away from you and then I will give them back (laughter), because sometimes there is a right moment for a certain thing.

Everything has its own place, and everything can be used for growth. And everything can become a hindrance... it depends. So sometimes when I feel that this is going to be a hindrance right now, I tell you to drop it. But sometimes if I feel that now you are ready, you can take it back. But you are not the same

person now. I took those things from a person who is no more, and I give them to a person who was never before.

Life is such a tremendous change. You are not even for two consecutive moments the same. And with me, if you are really here, the change is so fast that sometimes you cannot even feel it. But later on when you think about it, you will see how much you have changed. That's why sometimes I insist for you to go away, because there you will realise how much you have changed.

You are a totally different person. You are going to be surprised back home -- nobody is going to recognise you!

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

31 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603315	
ShortTitle: PLAN16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a sannyasin who had said he was studying history in the West, but didn't like it.]

History is not good...(laughter) it is just useless. Read something else, study something else which can be of creative use for your future.

Ninety-nine percent of history concerns foolish politicians. It is better not to know it, because it gives you a wrong notion about human beings. It is not the real past; it is the political past.

Millions of other things have been happening, but they are not being recorded. In fact all that is beautiful remains unrecorded, because the beautiful does not create any mischief, and unless you create mischief, you cannot become part of history. So only mischievious people -- Ghengis Khan, Tamurlane, Adolf Hitler, and that sort; people who have created too much mischief in their lives, only they attract notice. In fact they are abnormal, ill people, and it would be good if we completely drop that sort of history from the world.

It is good to read something about Jesus or Buddha or Michelangelo or Wagner. Music, art, religion -- study that... that's beautiful, that will open some hidden doors into your being. Don't fill yourself up, don't stuff your being with political nonsense -- and all history is that.

In fact the real history has not been started. It remains for the future to ignore ill humans and to pay more attention to healthy beings. A Buddha is worth recording. One should know as much as one can know about him, because knowing about him is going to be, in a way, knowing about yourself.

So it is good that you dropped out of it. Now study some art, music, dance, anything that helps humanity to be more celebrating... anything that gives more love, that makes people more loving... anything that helps you to share your being with others, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin asks: You spoke in one of the zen lectures on discipline, and I wondered if that meant self-control, and was some kind of discipline that we must have.]

Not exactly self-control... rather an awareness of whatsoever you are doing. Be fully alert about doing it, then a discipline comes out of it on its own accord -- not that you have to force it. And there is a great difference between the two.

Ordinarily discipline means what you are saying -- an effort to control oneself. But that is suppressing, and I am against it. Anything which is suppressive is dangerous and it is not going to give you freedom. It is not going to make you natural, spontaneous, blissful. Anything that is brought about by the will is a sort of violence.

So when I use the word discipline, I mean a discipline that follows like a shadow when you are aware. For example, you are sitting here and I am talking to you. Somebody is sitting there. He can keep himself quiet, he can control himself, because that is the thing to be done. Then it is self-control. He will not enjoy this moment and this space. He will be constantly struggling, fighting; he will be in a tense state. This is discipline brought by control.

You are simply alert that I am talking to you. You have a certain problem, and that problem has to be understood. He is silent because of this understanding. He is respectful towards your problem, your difficulty; he is respectful about what I am saying to you. And he is in deep listening because your problem may be his problem also. So he is alert, watching, listening, learning.

The word discipline itself means exactly what learning means. Hence the word disciple -- 'one who learns'. Discipline is a sort of learning. There is nothing to force in it, but a simple awareness that life is a tremendous opportunity to learn. In each moment one has to go on learning. No moment should be missed, because once missed, it is gone forever. That opportunity for learning is lost; you cannot reclaim it.

So one keeps alert. Through alertness one remains silent. Through silence one happens to be disciplined. This is the discipline that is brought by awareness, not by will. When you bring anything by will you are fighting. You are dividing yourself in two: the one who is to be disciplined and the one who is going to discipline -- so you are already two. There is going to be continuous conflict -- how can you be happy divided?

So when I use the word discipline, I mean a deep awareness in which you are undivided. So don't try to control, rather try to become more alert. The whole energy should be flowing in the direction of awareness. Whatsoever you do, don't do it sleepily; don't be a sleepwalker. Keep alert, aflame. Even small things, ordinary, trivia -- walking on the street -- bring the quality of awareness to it. Walk slowly, gracefully, alert... as if each step is significant, as if a dancer is dancing on the stage... each step the dancer is fully alert. Walking also should be like dancing.

So if you can be alert in your ordinary day-to-day life, a discipline will come on its own, and it will be beautiful because it will not divide you. Your house will not be divided; you will remain undivided.

That is the meaning of the word individual -- that which cannot be divided. You become individual... one.

So try to understand the distinction between the two. That is the difference between real religion and pseudo-religion. The real religion has always emphasized awareness, and discipline through awareness. Jesus goes on saying to his disciples 'Be alert, awake! Don't fall asleep!' But they go on falling asleep, because to remain alert, tremendous energy is needed. Rarely in your life do you become aware.

For example the house suddenly catches fire you will be aware. Then the level of awareness will rise high. It is so dangerous a situation... for a few moments you will be at the top of your being. That's where one needs to be continuously. Or somebody comes with a dagger and is going to kill you. For a single moment all thinking will stop. You will simply be aware of the situation -- not even afraid, because there is no time for fear to enter. You will be simply shocked... no thought will move. The dagger... the situation -- and you will be simply alert.

Or you are driving a car and suddenly there is going to be an accident. Just a moment before, you become alert. Nothing can be done... it is going to happen... it is already on the way. It has happened. Then you are alert. Everything is a pin-drop silence within you. No thought, no cloud, no cloudiness... everything transparent and clear.

That's why danger is so appealing and people like to put themselves into dangerous situations. Mountain climbing... what can be the attraction of it? It is very dangerous -- a slight mis-step... and gone forever. A thousand-foot-deep valley just yawning below you.... So when somebody is climbing a mountain, the more dangerous it is, the more alert they need to be. A certain altitude of consciousness arises.

When Edmund Hillary reached Everest, he must have touched not only Everest, but an inner, highest peak of being. He must have lived in that moment where a Buddha lives constantly. That's the beauty of it.

Why are people so attracted to the moon? There is nothing -- nothing worth much -- but the danger, the very danger of putting life in such a dangerous situation when coming back to earth seems almost impossible, almost a miracle... one attains to a height of consciousness.

That has been the attraction of war. The warrior attains to something on the warfront. While fighting, he encounters death. And those are the moments of peak.

But there is no need to depend on these artificial things. They are just like depending on LSD or marijuana -- artificial. There is no need to drive your car madly, at such a speed that danger is there every moment. There is no need -- because you can walk slowly and attain to that awareness.

Once you attain to that awareness, you live. You live on the Everest of being. And then a discipline arises of its own accord. Not that you bring it; it happens. It is not your doing.

[I decided today that I was definitely going to leave this Primal group that I'm doing. But I feel split.... but there's something else that wants me to be outside in the sun, and be allowed to do what I want.]

No, be there. You have been in the sun before -- and what have you attained? Just three or four days before, you were in the sun, and after three or four days you will be in the sun. The sun is going to be there. It is not going to disappear because of your Primal. So that is not the choice. This is a trick of the mind.

Always stick to something which is new, howsoever hard... there is something to learn there. These are tricks of the mind -- to be in the open and in the sun. Why not do the whole process? There may be something that you want to avoid. There may be something that you are escaping. You may be afraid of something arising from the unconscious. It may just be on the brink so one becomes panicky and starts finding rationalisations to escape. No... never.

Always insist for the new, for the unfamiliar. The familiar is always there. The Primal group is not going to be your life-long thing -- just a few more days -- so why be in a hurry? In fact after a few days you will enjoy the sun more because of the Primal.

I was reading the other day about a poor Jew who was so desperate about his life that he had given up any hope for change and as a last resort went to see his rabbi. He told him in great detail of his horrible existence: that he was so poor that he, his wife and six children, and his mother and father-in-law all had to live in a one-room broken-down house and were all so irritable that they argued all the time and life was so unbearable that he really wanted to die rather than continue. The rabbi thought for a long while and then told the man he had a plan which would improve the situation and made him promise to follow it. The man was so desperate and trusted his rabbi so much that he promised immediately.

Then the rabbi asked him if he owned any animals. The man told him he owned some chickens, a cow and a goat. The rabbi said, 'Good! Go home now and take all of them into your house to live with you.' The man was astonished and thought that maybe his rabbi had gone a bit crazy, but as he had promised, he went home and did what he was told.

The next day he came back in tears and told the rabbi his life was worse than before and that if he didn't get help immediately, he was going to kill himself.

The rabbi calmly told him to go home and take the chickens out of the house, which he did. But the next day, he came back wailing that the cow had turned the house into a barn and it was impossible to live with her. The rabbi told him to take the cow out and that God would help him.

The man obeyed but a few days later came back, complaining loudly that the goat was tearing their clothes and smashing what little furniture they had. The rabbi gently told the man to let the goat live outdoors again. He did it. The next day he came running to the rabbi's house, smiling and happy for the first time. 'Rabbi, rabbi, how can I ever thank you?' he cried. 'My life is beautiful again. With all the animals gone, the house is so clean, roomy and peaceful that all of us love each other again. What a joy!' It is the same room! The same people!

Primal is going to help you. It will bring in all the animals, mm? And after the Primal the sun will be sunnier, and the open sky will look vast, tremendously vast. Use the group. Don't escape from it. It is just a situation to bring something into focus. Finish it. Listen to the old rabbi, mm? (laughter)

[A sannyasin says: I don't know how much to do just what I feel like doing and how much to consider other people.]

You only have to listen to your own being. And just remember one thing -- one should not cause any misery for anybody unnecessarily. But there are a few moments when it may be necessary. So the first thing to remember is your own feeling. Whatsoever you want to do, do, but do it in such a way that nobody is harmed; nobody is pained unnecessarily. Manage it in such a way. It is a great art -- to do your thing

without being cruel to others. There is no need to be cruel.

There are many people who really want to be cruel to other people, and that's why they insist on doing their own thing. They are not interested in doing their own thing. Whatsoever can cause misery to others, they say 'This is our thing. This is what we want to do'.

So always remember that this should not be the situation. Do your thing, but there is no need to cause any misery for anybody. Avoid that as much as you can. It is good... it pays. Because once you start causing misery to other people, they will start causing misery to you. In the long run it is not going to help you, and it is not going to help you to do your thing, because we are related.

That's the whole art of being with people. You are different, they are different, but we still depend on each other. So we have to consider others. I am not saying only consider others and never consider yourself. Then it is pointless. You go on satisfying everybody, and you remain unsatisfied. That too is a deep problem. If you are unsatisfied, you cannot satisfy anybody. You may try, but only a person who is deeply contented with himself can feel for others and can help others also to be contented.

So it is not only in your self-interest to do your thing. Ultimately it helps you to help others also. Because once you are doing your own thing, you are so happy that your happiness goes on spreading around, ripples go on all around. And in your happiness you become helpful.

But it is a very delicate balance, mm? I don't say consider others. I say consider yourself -- but if you consider yourself really, you consider others also, because you are not separate, you are not alone. I~o man is an island... we are connected to everybody. So if I am to be happy I have to look all around to see that others should be happy, otherwise I cannot be.

So consider others for your own self-interest. I teach selfishness, but if you are really selfish you will be altruistic.

Don't be stubborn, mm? -- otherwise for small things one becomes very egoistic, and one doesn't see the proportion -- that for nothing you are causing so much misery, and people are going to take revenge. It is not worth it... drop it. Or do it in such a way that nobody feels that you are offending them.

When Roosevelt, the american president, died, just a few days before somebody asked him, 'What is your great secret in being so successful with people?' He said, 'My secret was this: that whatsoever I wanted, I always created a situation in which other people felt that they got what they wanted.'

He would call a conference and he would not suggest what he wanted, but would call twenty people and ask them what they wanted. Of course when twenty people are making suggestions, you can always find your suggestion somewhere.

It is... life is a game. Life is a game. If you want to be happy and you want that others should be happy, you have to learn the gamesmanship. One has to be very skillful. All other games are nothing before this big game of life.

.... And it gave satisfaction to the other person that his suggestion has been accepted. And Roosevelt was just looking for his suggestion to come from somewhere, and wit~ twenty people it can be managed.

It is like a symphony, a great orchestra. If one person is hurt, he will destroy the whole orchestra. If there are fifty members playing, each one is needed to cooperate. If one person simply is not cooperating, goes astray, he will destroy the whole orchestra. Life is an orchestra.

In your life, hundreds of people are involved. They are playing the music -- you are not alone. You may be the centre. musician in the orchestra, but still there are others whose cooperation is needed. You cannot play solo -- because you cannot be solo.

Just think of yourself as alone, left on the earth, everybody gone. Just think -- will you be able to survive a single moment? Everybody gone and you are left to do your own thing. Now there is no problem of any consideration... nobody is going to hinder you -- the government, the society, friends, enemies, the lover, parents -- nobody at all. Just completely free. But what will you do? Nothing is left to do now. You will simply throw away your instrument and commit suicide.

Life is with people. Life attains to higher and higher peaks the more you can make a symphony in relationships. The greater the harmonies, the bigger the orchestras, the more people involved, the higher goes the peak, mm? So to consider yourself, consider others. My insistence remains on being selfish, because this is my observation -- that a really selfish person is always altruistic. Good.

[A sannyasin says: I made an appointment to see you and I had a question, but it went.... I can't think of anything now.]

(chuckling) That's very good. That's the beauty of the appointment (laughter). If you can come to me immediately, you will bring a thousand and one questions which are useless. So Laxmi goes on delaying you, delaying you.... By the time you come, the question is gone!

It simply means it was a momentary question, not in any way significant. Always remember to make a distinction between the momentary and the essential. The essential question persists. The momentary is just coincidental, arbitrary. In a certain situation something has provoked it. But the situation gone, the question will also be gone. It has nothing to do with you as you are.

Then, very good. That's my whole effort here (laughter) -- to help people to come to such a situation where they can't think of any question, mm?

[The Vipassana group was at darshan tonight. The groupleader said: It was a very small group... they were very still in walking and eating slowly. It was very enjoyable, very quiet.

It seems that when there are more people in the room it becomes more like a silent encounter.]

You need a bigger place. Even if people are sitting silently they need a certain space, otherwise they create a crowded feeling.

Scientists say that even animals have a certain boundary around them. If you go near a monkey he will not pay any attention -- up to a certain limit. For example, if you com~ closer than ten feet, then immediately he will become attentive. Now you are crossing the territorial boundary. Now you are entering his space... you are trespassing. Then he will become inimical to you. If you are outside that territory, he is completely oblivious; whether you are there or not, it doesn't matter. Each animal has its own necessary space in which he can bloom and flower and be. Man has completely forgotten it.

But man also has a need to have a certain space around him. The world has become too crowded. And when in a room twenty persons are sitting, they may be silent but their vibrations are crowding, are overlapping, trespassing, disturbing each other. It is not only a question of being silent. Inside their minds much turmoil is going on, and they go on broadcasting their turmoil. It is not necessarily that they speak. Even without speaking, whatsoever is going on inside their minds is carried by vibrations. They go on transferring their thinking to others, and a certain tension arises. Everybody is trying to protect himself and is defensive.

A certain strained defensiveness continues, even when the other is not doing anything, not even saying, mm? When people are crowded, their stomachs become tense. They shrink... their body aura shrinks, because that is the only way to avoid people and contact.

Just look in crowded trains, a local train -- so many people standing. Just watch people's faces... everybody will look like a closed thing. Even if a person is standing just by the side of someone else, even if the bodies are touching, they are not touching. The touch is not even human... no warmth.

But soon we will have a big place where people can have enough space around them, mm?

[A sannyasin says: In Arica they taught us a certain way of breathing which requires concentration, so I kept losing my natural rhythm of breathing, because the conditioning from Arica training was pretty heavy.

So I started concentrating on the breath going in and out here (indicating nostrils) and then it went better.]

That will be good -- so remember it. Many Arica people will be here, and if they have been conditioned for a particular breathing, the breathing tends to be mechanical. So it is better just to concentrate on the tip of the nose where the air touches.

These are the two polarities: either you can concentrate on the beginning, or you can concentrate on the end. Both are the same. So if there is a problem concentrating on the hara and you feel that the breathing becomes unnatural, then drop that.

This is the difference between buddhist breathing and all other breathing. Buddha is absolutely in favour of spontaneous breathing. No effort should enter... not even a slight manipulation -- because if you manipulate it, you have already become a doer. And the whole thing is to remain a witness. Once you become a doer you are no more a witness. The doer has already fallen from grace. The doer is Adam turned out of the garden of Eden. The witness is inside the garden, natural; he has not done anything.

[Osho went on to say that unlike any other structure inside the body, breathing is the only thing that can be voluntary or non-voluntary; it is just in between...]

So Yoga breathing is doing something -- pranayama -- a certain rhythm to be created. You can create a certain rhythm and it can be used for certain purposes. You can have better health if you can control your breathing, because by controlling your breathing, you start controlling your vital energy. By controlling your breathing, giving it a certain rhythm, you start controlling your body chemistry.

If you inhale more, deeply, long, and exhale fast, you will have a different proportion of oxygen and carbon dioxide. If you inhale sharply and exhale slowly, you will have a different proportion of oxygen and carbon dioxide. In fact you can create almost LSD-like states through breathing. That's why Krishnamurti is against it. He says it is the same -- pranayama is the same as marijuana, because marijuana is changing your body chemistry.

If you can increase the quantity of carbon dioxide inside, you will lose consciousness. It will be alcoholic. If you can increase your quantity of oxygen in the blood you will become so throbbing with life that you will have a certain exhilarated state, an altered state of consciousness... ecstatic, almost mad.

Buddha has been from the very beginning against manipulation, because through manipulation you can change the chemistry. It is nothing spiritual. Whatsoever they have been doing in Arica is not spiritual; it is chemical -- but this is an old yoga trick.

[Osho went on to describe how even just watching the breathing, subtle changes can start happening, so that it is an art to be learned -- how to watch and yet not interfere -- and that is what Vipassana is about. It is difficult not to manipulate because the ego wants to do something.

He said that he should remember to be aware of breathing at the nostrils so that the conditioned breathing would go....]

And when the breathing is perfectly natural, goes on its own, comes on its own, and you are just a watcher, a moment comes when you suddenly feel that it is not you who is breathing. You are not doing anything, so how can you say 'I am breathing'? You simply feel as if you are breathed .

That's what one sufi mystic, Mansoor, has said -- 'I suddenly saw that God is breathing me!' And after that he declared 'I am God' -- 'Ana-el-Haqq!' That became the crime, and he was murdered by mohammedans.

But his experience was perfectly true... right, because when the doer disappears, you are not breathing -- you are breathed. 'That' is breathing you, or 'it' is breathing you. You are breathed through. You become just a vast space in which God breathes in and breathes out. And a total change happens. Whatsoever you call inhalation becomes the exhalation of God, and whatsoever you call exhalation becomes the inhalation of God. When God inhales, you exhale. When God exhales, you inhale.

There is a very old indian story of a man who went in search of God. He travelled all over the world. Hindus say that the whole world is the body of God, so somewhere there are bound to be feet, somewhere hands.

The man travelled and travelled, and by chance it came to pass that hc came just near God's nose. And in that moment, God was inhaling -- so the man was inhaled... he disappeared in space. He became very afraid... what had happened? For a moment he could not believe where he was... completely stoned. And then God exhaled. He came out and he ran away, mm? (laughter)

Again he started searching. Then he came to a great seer and he said, 'I have been searching for my whole life. Where is God? I have travelled almost the whole world.' The sage said, 'Have you had any such experience?' The man said, 'Yes, I have come directly from one. For a single moment I disappeared into emptiness -- as if somebody had inhaled me into somewhere. And then he exhaled and I ran away, because if he inhales again, who knows if I will come out of it or not?'

And the sage said, 'You have missed. That was the nose. You were so close. Now seek and search for that point again. You may not find it in the exact place because God is continuously moving. So now the nose may be somewhere else.'

But Vipassana is how one comes near the nose of God. It is the technique to find the nose of God. So simply watch, mm? And if some day you suddenly find that you are being inhaled, allow it... don't get scared. It is exactly as it is in the story. One is simply sucked into somewhere in the unknown, and thrown out again.

But that becomes a rebirth. Then [you are] gone and somebody else comes out.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

1 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604015	
ShortTitle: PLAN17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin said that she was feeling sad because she had separated from her man recently, and she found it difficult to stop thinking of him.]

Sadness can become a very very enriching experience. You have to work on it. It is easy to escape from your sadness -- and all relationships ordinarily are escapes; one simply goes on avoiding it. And it is always there underneath... the current continues. Even in relationship it erupts many times. Then one tends to throw the responsibility on the other, but it is not the real thing. It is your loneliness, your own sadness. You have not settled with it yet, so it will erupt again and again.

You can escape in work. You can escape in some occupation, in relationship and society, this and that, in travelling, but it is not going to go that way, because it is part of your being.

Every man is born alone -- in the world, but alone; comes through the parents, but alone. And every man dies alone, again moves out of the world alone. And between these two lonelinesses we go on deceiving and befooling ourselves. It is good to take courage and enter into this loneliness. Howsoever hard and difficult it may look in the beginning, it pays tremendously. Once you settle with it, once you start enjoying it, once you feel it not as sadness but as silence, once you understand that there is no way to escape, you relax.

Nothing can be done about it, go why not enjoy it? Why not go into it deeply and have a taste of it, see what it is? Why be unnecessarily afraid? If it is going to be there and it is a fact -- existential, not accidental -- then why not come to terms with it? Why not move into it and see what it is?

We are just standing on the periphery, and we go on trying to avoid it. From the very beginning we are prejudiced against it.

It comes by social circumstances. A child is born... he is continuously helpless. The whole childhood is a long helplessness. He has to depend for each and every thing, small things, on others -- the mother for food, for clothing, for a bath. If he is feeling cold then he has to cry... somebody has to bring a blanket. He cannot do anything -- so he learns that his happiness depends on others.

And it is natural to feel that way too, because whenever he is alone he is unhappy. If he has made his clothes wet, then he is Lying there in wet clothes and he cannot do anything. If a small pebble is next to his skin, he cannot even remove it. And for a small child, a small pebble feels like a hillock. His body and his skin is so delicate, so he suffers. He cannot do anything, he cannot even move, so he learns that his happiness depends on others. When they are there he is happy. When he feels he is alone he becomes panicky. And that is natural -- a child is helpless.

The childhood goes but the conditioning remains. One day or other, one has to drop that conditioning. Now you are a grown-up; now you are no more a child. You can be on your own... now you can be happy alone. Just the conditioning has to be dropped. And this is the beauty of it -- once you start being happy and alone, you become capable of relationship. Before that you are not capable of a relationship, because how can a person who cannot be happy alone, be happy in relationship? In the first place, happiness does not exist in him.

So I am not against relationship -- I am all for it, but before you can relate, you have to be. And if you

are miserable and you relate with someone, you are going to create more misery. The misery is bound to be multiplied; not only doubled but multiplied. He is miserable, you are also miserable. He cannot be alone, you cannot be alone, so you depend on each other. And whenever you depend on somebody, you can never forgive that man. He makes you dependent, he makes you feel helpless. He becomes powerful and dominates you.

So deep down, every lover is against, hates, the person he loves -- because nobody can love slavery. You can love only freedom. But freedom is possible only when you are free to be happy, and when you can be happy absolutely alone. If there is nobody, then too you can enjoy, dance, sing. That becomes your very quality of being. Then you can relate... then your happiness relates. Your music relates... your singing and dancing relates. Of course you multiply your happiness. Whatsoever you have will be multiplied in relationship. If you have misery, misery will be multiplied. If you have happiness, happiness will be multiplied.

In relationship you will be reflected in millions of ways -- but you will be reflected.

And one more thing -- if you are unhappy, you will always make a relationship with an unhappy person. We tend to choose somebody with whom we feel a similarity of wave-length. A miserable person tends to find a miserable partner. And a miserable person can be chosen only by a miserable person. Even if you choose a person who is happy, he will not choose you unless you are happy. Why should he get into trouble? Who wants to get into hell?

So this is my suggestion, that before you start choosing a person, moving into a relationship, try to learn to be happy alone, otherwise you will choose a wrong person. And between two wrong persons a relationship is impossible. That is what is happening all over the world. People relate in search of happiness and just the opposite happens: more misery, more tears, more agony, more anguish.

So be here... start meditating. Whenever you feel sad, sit silently and allow sadness to come; don't try to escape from it. Make yourself as sad as you can. Don't avoid it -- that's the one thing to remember. Cry, weep... have the whole taste of it. Cry to death... fall down on the earth... roll -- and let it go by itself. Don't force it to go; it will go, because nobody can remain in a permanent mood.

When it goes you will be unburdened, absolutely unburdened, as if the whole gravitation has disappeared and you can fly, weightless. That is the moment to enter yourself. First bring sadness. The ordinary tendency is not to allow it, to find some ways and means so that you can look somewhere else -- to go to the restaurant, to the swimming pool, meet friends, read a book or go to a movie, p!ay on the guitar -- but do something, so that you can be engaged and you can put your attention somewhere else.

This is to be remembered -- when you are feeling sad, don't lose the opportunity. Close the doors, sit down, and feel as sad as you can, as if the whole world is just a hell. Go deep into it... sink into it. Allow every sad thought to penetrate you, every sad emotion to stir you. And cry and weep and say things -- say them loudly, there is nothing to worry about.

[She answers: I'm very inhibited around other people.]

Don't be worried. These other people are also in the same plight. And my sannyasins are not in any way... mm? They will understand -- and even if they don't understand, why be worried about their misunderstanding?...

Mm mm, it is an excuse. Understand it and drop it.

So first live sadness for a few days, and the second thing to remember is, the moment that momentum of sadness goes, you will feel very calm, peaceful -- as one feels after a storm. In that moment sit silently and enjoy the silence that is coming on its own. You have not brought it; you were bringing sadness. When sadness goes, in the wake, silence settles.

Listen to that silence. Close your eyes. Feel it... feel the very texture of it... the fragrance. And if you feel happy, sing, dance.

Continue these two things, and after two weeks tell me, mm? Everything will be good. Good.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group are present. A participant from says: it was the hardest group for me. I experienced a lot in my body, having to sit in one place for so long -- and I went back to where that all came from.

When I was a boy I was brought up in an orphanage, and I had to go to church every day for eleven years. I sat there and was a good boy, but I was very rebellious.]

I understand, mm .... Childhood conditioning falls very deeply, and... church can create that.

Sitting itself is a great experience, and if you don't destroy this conditioning -- it is just an accident -- you will miss a beautiful, a very very beautiful experience of just sitting.

That's why in all the other groups you were feeling very very happy: they were all active, and you were moving and saying things and doing things, and much was going on. This group has brought you up against your conditioning. In fact this has been the most valuable. You enjoyed the others more, but that is not the ultimate value. This has been the most valuable. It has brought up something which exists as a barrier in your unconscious. It has hit hard exactly at the centre. Now you have to unlearn that conditioning.

Two things can be done. One is, the Primal group -- that will be helpful. Once this conditioning is dropped and you can sit and enjoy without any rebelliousness, a new dimension will be opened into your being.

All meditations deep down are nothing but sitting. These other groups are all western. This group is not... it is basically Zen. This is what zazen is. Zazen simply means sitting, not doing anything.

You are allowed to do a little in this group -- the asking of questions -- even that is just because it is only a beginning Later on I am going to have another group, zazen. For three days, not even a question to distract you -- just sitting looking at the wall. Nothing to do at all, not even a question, not even a query inside... just gazing at the wall. Nothing leads you deeper than that.

When the body is really in a sitting position, really with no tendency to movement, when the body is almost as if dead, the mind stops completely, because the mind can only move with the help of the body. They are not two; the mechanism is one. The body is the outer part of it, the mind is the inner part. You are psychosomatic -- not body and mind; you are body/mind. If the body is completely still, absolutely still, the mind simply disappears. The mind cannot be -- it needs a corresponding tense state in the body.

Bodhidharma sat for nine years just gazing at the wall. That was his whole meditation. When disciples came and asked what to do, he would say 'Just sit and gaze at the wall'. Many would disappear within hours -- because what to do? Just sitting and gazing at the wall ! But those who remained, those who trusted, attained to the highest peaks that have been available to humanity. And on Bodhidharma's insight the whole zen tradition stands. There is nothing to do....

If you allow the body to sit and settle, and if the energy is unmoving, has become a pool, a silent pool, suddenly the mind disappears. The mind needs a corresponding body; movement in the body is movement in the mind, and no movement in the body is no movement in the mind.

So you will be missing unnecessarily, just because you were in an orphanage. That is just accidental. And it just happened that you were born in a christian country and you had to go to church and sit there; you were forced to sit -- that too was an accident. And of course an orphan cannot be really rebellious. Inside he may boil, but on the outside he has to be obedient. So that boiling is still there... you are still heated up.

This has to be dropped, otherwise you will be able to enjoy active meditations, but you will never be able to enjoy inactive meditations. And active meditations can only lead you to the porch. You only reach inside the palace by inactive meditations. Activity can only be on the circumference -- the centre is still, unmoving.

Primal will be good, mm? It will bring your childhood back, and you can be finished with it! And this is one thing to be understood: something from the childhood goes on continuing in the mind if it has not been completed. If you were rebellious there would have been no problem. You were obedient, and of course every obedient child has to face this problem, because on the surface he carries something, and inside he is against it. So a division is created, and that incomplete experience is continued.

In the Primal it will be brought back. You will have to relive it... you will have to pass through the whole misery again. But it is worth it, because once you pass through it and you do that which you always wanted to do when you were a child and never did, things will be completed, finished. Finished with the orphanage, finished with the church, finished with Christianity -- finished with the past. So you do it.

And after the Primal I will give you the Bodhidharma meditation -- to sit and just look at the wall.

It has been good. It was difficult, it was hard -- because to break any conditioning is hard -- but I am happy that you came against something which is a barrier. Now it can be broken. Good.

[Another group member says: I found the group really difficult. I've done marathons before and came out of them feeling really high, but in this group I became aware of how angry I am.]

This has to be understood. All the group therapies in the West are cathartic. You are allowed to act out; not only allowed -- you are really forced to act out. So whatsoever is there, pent up, is released. One feels good, unburdened, but nothing basically changes. Again you will accumulate the same, because you remain the same. You just take the lid off the kettle so the vapour is released, the steam is released. For a time being the kettle becomes silent, but the lid is on again, because you cannot move in the world with the lid off. You will be too vulnerable, and it will be very difficult to live.

So in the group you take the lid off -- you feel good. Out of the group you again act, start behaving in the old way, the steam again gathers. That's why there are many people who have become almost addicts for groups. They live from one encounter group to another, from one marathon to another -- as if life is just meant to go from one group to another. And just in between they feel sad. It is as it groups become an alternative life. That is dangerous because groups are therapy, therapeutic, and they should not become a style of life.

You can release things a thousand and one times, but if the basic pattern doesn't change, you will accumulate again. There is nothing wrong in releasing it -- it is good, but there is nothing permanent about it.

Eastern methods are totally different. They are not cathartic. On the contrary, they bring you up against your pattern. They are not worried much about the pent-up energy. They are concerned about the pattern, the inner mechanisms that create the energy, repress it, and make you angry, sad, depressed, neurotic. The pattern has to be broken. To release the energy is very simple... to break the pattern is difficult; it is hard work.

So it is good that you came against the pattern. Now try to do something to change the pattern. I will suggest you do three things. One is: every day for fifteen minutes, any time that you feel good, choose a time and close the room and become angry -- but don't release it. Go on forcing it... go almost crazy with anger, but don't release it, no expression... not even a pillow to hit. Repress it in every way -- do you follow me? It is just the exact opposite of catharsis.

If you feel tension arising in the stomach as if something is going to explode, pull the stomach in; make it as tense as you can. If you feel the shoulders are becoming tense, make them more tense. Let the whole body be as tense as possible... as if almost on a volcano -- boiling within and with no release. That is the point to remember -- no release, no expression. Don't scream, otherwise the stomach will be released. Don't hit anything, otherwise the shoulders will be released and relaxed.

For fifteen minutes get heated up, as if one is at one hundred degrees. For fifteen minutes work to a climax. Put on an alarm and when the alarm goes, try the hardest you can. And as the alarm stops, sit silently, close your eyes and just watch what is happening. Relax the body, mm?

This heating of the system will force your patterns to melt. So do this for two weeks...

This is the first thing, and the second thing I suggest is that you take Rolfing. This will dissolve the innermost part of your pattern, and Rolfing will dissolve the outer part of the musculature.

[Another participant says: I experienced a very deep thing in the group. There was a kind of a tension below my stomach on the second day, and on the third day I started to cry as I never have before, with my mouth wide open... there was no anger or sadness in it. Then I started feeling like a baby, and wanted to find my mother.
He adds that he felt the centre above the navel.]

Very good... excellent. This is really good... symbolic and meaningful....

So continue sitting for at least one hour every day... just sitting facing the wall with half-closed eyes, just looking at the tip of the nose.

You will notice by and by that the centre you felt above the navel will slip downwards... it has to go below the navel. If it slips down, just go on watching -- you need not do anything. When it comes below the navel, come and tell me. Then it will be at the hara -- just two inches below the navel.
This is going to settle many things for you. It has been a good experience.

[Another group participant says: I've realised that the desire, the very wanting, is the barrier.]

It is... the very desire is the barrier. The desire to be desireless is the barrier. If you go on desiring you will get more and more frustrated, unnecessarily. You sow the seeds. So just don't desire.

If you can simply sit without any desiring, without asking for anything, it is tremendously beautiful. The desire makes everything ugly. Everything happens when the desire is not there, because when the desire is not there, you are not there. You are the desire. Through desires you cling. Through desires you remain.

Desire is a projection of the ego, so when you cut out the desires, the ego drops. When the meditator is gone, meditation comes in. When the seeker is not, then God seeks you.

So it is good that you have understood that desire creates the problem and becomes the barrier. Remember this, because once you understand that desire creates the barrier and the trouble, the mind creates a new desire -- the desire to be desireless. Beware of that. Just understand that the desire creates the trouble. This very understanding will become the dropping of the desire. You will not create a new desire for desirelessness... otherwise that desire is again the same. Only the name has changed, but the disease continues.

Just looking into the desire one understands. One says, 'Right, so this is what is causing the whole trouble.' Stop there. Don't say, 'Now I will not desire,' because again the desire will come. Just that is enough -- 'I have understood'. A full stop. In that very understanding desire burns out, is reduced to ashes and disappears. And you are left without a trace.

Good... this group has been very good.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

2 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604025
ShortTitle: PLAN18
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she is afraid of leaving for the West.]

Don't be afraid of such things.

It is always difficult to leave the ones you love, but it becomes difficult because when we are with them we don't love them. If you really love them, feel for them, care for them -- and you will be there for three, four months -- you can leave them without any fear. And they will not feel hurt. This is one of the things to be understood.

The fear arises because we don't know how to love; otherwise four months is a long enough time. Even a single moment of love can become an eternity. Just a loving look... just a deep intimate touch. Then there is no fear. One has loved and one can depart very easily.

The problem arises because when we are together we don't know how to love, what to do. And then comes the moment of departure. You feel that you couldn't love while you were together and now you are leaving. The same problem arises when a loved one dies. You cry and weep and feel very much depressed. The basic depression is not because death has occurred. The basic depression is this -- that you could not love while the person was alive, and now there is no opportunity; the person is gone. There is no way to show your love, to say goodbye even. And there were millions of opportunities and you went on missing them. Now one regrets the whole wastage.

While the opportunity was there, you missed it. When now there is no opportunity, sadness is bound to descend on you. One feels tremendously frustrated... against a wall, and there is no door. You cannot even say, 'I am sorry that I didn't love you'; now there will be no response.

There were millions of opportunities when you could have been in love, but you were angry; when you could have cared but you didn't; when you could have been deeply intimate, but you remained far away, haughty, egoistic, fighting. When love could have bloomed, you missed.

This is my observation, that if two persons have loved each other really, and one dies, the other can say goodbye in total contentment. There is no regret; one feels fulfilled. That is what is meant when it is said that love is not destroyed by death; even death cannot destroy it. If it is there, even death cannot destroy it, and if love is not there, then even life cannot help it.

Life is ended by death... love transcends.

So this fear is always there, mm? But rather than wasting energy in fear, use that energy in loving. And always remember that whenever you are with a person this may be the last time. Don't waste it on trivia; don't create small troubles and conflicts that don't matter. When death is coming, nothing else matters. Somebody does something, says something, and you get angry. Just think of death... just think of this man dying or you dying, and of what significance what he has said will be. And he may not have meant it that way at all; it may just be your interpretation. Out of a hundred cases, ninety-nine percent are one's own interpretation.

And remember, whenever you are with a person he is not the old person at all, because everything goes on changing. You cannot step twice in the same river, and you cannot meet the same person twice. You will go and you will see your mother and father, brothers, sisters, friends, but they must have changed. Nothing remains the same. You have changed, you are not going the same, and you will not find them the same. And if these two things are remembered, love flowers between these two.

Always meet a person as if this is the first time that you are meeting. And always meet a person as if this is the last time you will be meeting -- and this is how it is. Then this small moment of meeting can become a tremendous fulfillment.

.... And I am coming with you. Come back soon.

[A sannyasin says: I have been spending some time hoping a relationship would happen, but then I think I gave that up... and I'm very happy now.]

Just be happy. A relationship is not as important as your being happy. And if you are happy, who bothers about a relationship?

A relationship is not creative; it is a multiplier. It never creates anything in the first place. It is like a mirror: if there is something to be reflected, the mirror reflects. If there is nothing to reflect, the mirror cannot create anything; it is passive. So always remember to be happy, enjoying, and if something comes by the way.... And it is going to come because a happy person cannot live alone.

That's why I go on gathering so many people from far-away lands (chuckling). It is impossible to live alone. A happy person has to share. But he has to wait a little because a happy person attracts only another happy person.

If you are unhappy, you will attract many people because they are also unhappy and something fits. There is a messiah, a therapist, in everybody. So when you are in misery somebody comes and sympathises. He feels very good, high. Somebody is in misery and he is the one to help; he feels very egoistic.

So that's how people become interested in each other. Somebody is in pain, somebody is in suffering; that person will attract many sympathisers, lovers, friends. They will be of many sorts. One, they may be sadists who are interested in others being miserable. A great majority of sadists exists in the world! Or they may be just on their ego-trips. Any unhappy person helps them to feel happy, comparatively, relatively, so they always like unhappy people around them. That is the only way they know.

Thirdly, sympathy is not love, and if somebody is sympathetic towards you, beware! It is not love. And the sympathy can remain only if you remain in misery. Once you become happy, the sympathy will disappear, because sympathy cannot go up-hill. It is just like water going down-hill. It goes towards people who are more unhappy than you; it never rises, cannot rise. It has no pumping system in it. It cannot move towards a higher person than you.

So never ask for sympathy, because that is corrupting to you and to the other also. And if you become settled with sympathy and you start thinking that this is love, you have settled with something like a false coin. It just gives one the feeling of love; it is not love.

True love is not sympathetic. True love is empathetic. It is empathy, not sympathy. Sympathy means 'You are miserable, and I would like to help you. I remain outside. I give you my hand. I am not affected by

you. In fact deep down I enjoy it. I relish it that one person is giving me the opportunity to feel so high'. This is violent.

Empathy is totally different. Empathy means !I feel just as you are feeling. If you are miserable, I feel your misery. It touches me... it affects me. Not as an outsider but as if I am part of your being'.

Love is empathy... it is not sympathy at all.

So remember this and resist the temptation to ask for sympathy. That temptation is there, because when one feels that love is not happening, one starts settling for less. One starts moving around in sadness and asking for sympathy in subtle ways. Never ask that. That is the greatest degradation that can happen to a human being. Never do that. Be happy.

It will take a little time for the love to happen, because lovers are sadists, themselves miserable and trying to prove that they are messiahs, helpers, solving other people's miseries. But if you are happy, you will attract somebody who is not in all these neurotic trips; who is simply happy and would like to share with you.

And this is the beauty of it: if you are happy and a relationship happens, you feel good, you share, but you are not dependent on it. You don't become a slave, you don't become addicted to it, because you can be happy without it.

A good relationship is a sharing; there is no dependence. Both partners remain totally free and independent. Nobody possesses -- there is no need. It is a free gift... I have so much, so I give it to you. There is no need -- I can be alone and perfectly happy.

When two persons are in love and both can be alone and happy, then tremendously beautiful love happens, because they are not hindering each other in any way in their growth. They remain completely free.

Have you read Kahlil Gibran's 'The Prophet'?

A woman asks that Almustafa say something to them about marriage. Almustafa says: '... And stand together yet not too near together: For the pillars of the temple stand apart, And the oak tree and the cypress grow not in each other's shadow.'

Love, but remain independent; love remains separate. Never lose your inner space. Always retain your being -- like pillars of a temple supporting the same roof of love, the same temple of love, but still independent, far apart. Never come too close to a person. Intimacy is not closeness. Intimacy is a totally different dimension. It has nothing to do with physical closeness.

Too close, and you start hindering the growth of the other. One starts possessing the other, is afraid of losing the other, is addicted. Now the need is more important than anything else. When love becomes a need, a necessity, then love becomes ugly. When love is simply a luxury, then it is beautiful. When I say luxury, I mean you can be without it; there is necessity for it. You can enjoy it but it is just a luxury.

[To another sannyasin, too happy to speak, Osho says:]

Go higher and higher and higher. There is no limit to it, so never be satisfied. Whatsoever you have, always be happy with it, but always remember that more is possible. That is the point where being and becoming meet. And growth needs both the wings of being and becoming.

There are people who become too satisfied with their being. They lose growth. They become complacent... they lose tone. They simply become placid... no movement, no dynamism. They don't know what 'divine discontent' is. So remember this.

Then there are people who are too much engaged in becoming. They lose all consciousness of being. They become ambitious. They are always discontent. They don't know what divine content is.

Real growth is possible when you are divinely contented and divinely discontented together. You are happy, whatsoever you have got, you are grateful, whatsoever you have got, but you know much more is possible, and you go on praying for it. You are happy... you go on being thankful for it. Whatsoever has happened, has happened without your earning it. It is a gift, a grace, so one is never complaining. One is not saying, 'I don't have what I need.' And more is always available. One feels thankful. With the past one is completely satisfied. With the present one feels absolutely thankful and grateful... but one is not dead.

In this contentment and thankfulness, there is a prayer that much more is possible. Tomorrow is coming... the future is coming. One remains excited. This contentment does not make one dull, rather it makes one more alive, because one becomes more aware of many more possibilities. One remains throbbing. The centre remains contented, and the circumference remains throbbing and waiting for the guest

to knock at the door, because more is possible.

This I call the meeting of being and becoming. At the same time, in the same moment, one is tremendously contented, and one is also tremendously discontented. This is the dynamism of life, the dialectics.

In the East, people became too much concerned with being. They lost becoming. The East became almost a dead world... nowhere to go, nothing to do, as if the past became all, future disappeared. The West has become too concerned with becoming. The past is meaningless... even the present is meaningless. Present is also just a passage for the future. Herenow doesn't exist. It has to be used as a means for some other end in the future. And when you reach the future, that will also become the present. Then again you hurry up.

Everybody is going. Nobody knows where they are going, for what they are going. Everybody has to become somebody. So the East became dead, and the West is becoming mad. Being alone makes one dead... becoming alone makes one mad. And there is a subtle balance between the two.

When you are neither dead nor mad, you are alive, tremendously happy, tremendously contented, and yet waiting for the unknown... always waiting, hopeful. Much is going to happen -- so much has already happened. And every time something has happened, it has opened another door. These two things have to be remembered, mm?

And this I call the meeting of East and West -- the meeting of being and becoming.

[Another sannyasin says: Things are going well, but at the same time I'm coming across a deep fear. During the lecture a few days ago I could just feel an emptiness inside....]

Emptiness... mm mm. You are interpreting it wrongly. This happens many times because the experience is below the mind. It is not exactly of the mind, because whenever you feel emptiness, the mind is not there. If the mind is there you cannot feel empty. For moments the mind disappears. Listening to me, just looking at me, many moments will come when you are really deeply looking towards me, and there will be glimpses when the mind will disappear. And suddenly a yawning emptiness....

Now that emptiness in itself has nothing like fear in it, nothing. In fact once you start diving deep into it, you will see that it is tremendously beautiful. But this happens only as a moment, a glimpse, a breakthrough. Just a door opens and closes and again the mind is back. And immediately the mind starts interpreting and becomes afraid .

Mind becomes afraid because the mind looks at this death, this emptiness, as its own death. And it is in a way. It is not your death, but it is your mind's death. The mind is always uneasy with something it cannot tackle, it cannot manage. Now something happens and the mind disappears, and when the mind comes back, that thing is gone. The mind feels very impotent. It wants to understand and it cannot, because it cannot encounter it; it is impossible. So the mind becomes afraid -- not you. And the mind makes you afraid about fear.

So from tomorrow, do one thing: don't listen to the mind; rather, when those moments of emptiness come, enjoy them and see. If you enjoy them they will be longer; the interval will be bigger. When those moments come, close your eyes and relish them... take a deep interest in them. Something which is not of the mind is happening -- and this is what meditation is all about.

I go on speaking every day just to create a situation of . meditation for you. Listening to me, by and by just listening to my sound, the mind will disappear. This is just an indirect way to help you to get out of the mind.

So when this happens again, enjoy it so it will be there longer. You will create a base by your enjoying it; you will help it to remain there a little longer, to linger a little longer. Your welcome will help the guest to be with you a little longer.

And when the mind comes back and starts interpreting, simply say to the mind, 'Don't be stupid -- this is none of your business. You were not there, so you don't know, so please keep quiet'. Start talking to your mind as if it is a separate person. It is. It is a mechanism. Give it a name, talk to it, so a separation grows. By and by you will start functioning completely separately.

It is just as if you are driving a car. Everything goes well... the engine is humming, the road is beautiful, the scenery is lovely. If the driver of the car is really in tune with his car, he feels one with it. Your hand and your wheel are not separate. An identity comes. Just a slight movement of your hand and the car moves with you. Just a slight pressure of your feet and the car accelerates its speed. Everything goes with you.

The feeling as if you are one with it arises. That's why it is very difficult to sell a car if you love it; one becomes emotional. I have seen people crying when they have sold their car... tears coming to their eyes. What has happened with the mechanism? They have started to love it. They became part of it and the car became part of them.

With a car you are sometimes in it, sometimes out of it, sometimes driving, sometimes not driving, so your separate identity remains. But with the mind it is totally different. You have been driving it since your birth, and till your death you are going to be inside the car as far as your mind is concerned. So you have never known yourself separate from it -- that's how it has become too much of an association. Now these are moments when you are getting out of the car... the mind becomes afraid.

So tomorrow when it happens, just enjoy it. Remember that the mind is separate from you. You are the consciousness. Mind is just a storing system, a computer, a bio-computer. It knows only that which has been fed into it; it knows nothing else. And it cannot know emptiness, because emptiness cannot be fed into it. Something can be fed; nothing cannot be fed into it. Nothing will be just a gap. Nothing will be nothing.

Just for one month try this -- then tell me. It will disappear. There is no need to worry.

[Another sannyasin says: I can't be involved in these superstructures of activity and fee!ing which I create. How can I succumb to this nothingness? I keep fighting it.]

Don't fight it... don't fight it -- because if you fight it you will be missing something tremendously valuable. Nothingness is the greatest thing there is. Everything comes out of nothingness and goes back into it.

In the East we have defined nothingness as God. All comes out of nothingness. So whenever something great is going to happen to you, some transformation, first you will have to pass through nothingness. Nothingness is very creative.

But it is difficult, arduous, mm? because the whole pattern of the mind becomes afraid and it starts fighting. Don't fight -- there is no need. Just accept it, and once you accept, the problem will disappear. And you will be able to relate to people, you will be able to act, do things, feel, but on a higher altitude than ever. This nothingness will give you a new vision.

If you fight with it, you will again fall back to the old pattern. These groups are to destructure you. Everybody is potentially infinite -- the structure makes one limited. I don't mean that you can live without a structure. You have a structure but it moves. It has no fixity about it, it isn't rigid. People who live through emptiness, they also have to live through structures because to live means to have a structure.

But just look. You have a cement concrete house... you can also have a tent. Both are houses in a way, but the tent belongs to the vagabond, who is fluid. Today he is here, tomorrow he is gone somewhere else, and he can take his tent with him, within minutes. But you cannot take a concrete structure with you that way. Sometimes the vagabond will fix his tent by the side of the river... sometimes on a hillock... sometimes in a desert. The tent does not resist. It has no prejudices, no likings and dislikings. Wherever you nail it, it is ready. Within minutes it is ready for you to sleep in. But you are not in a bondage.

So you can have two types of structures in you. You can have a cement concrete structure. That is what is meant by a square person. He has a cement concrete structure -- orthodox, conventional, traditional. He lives in a stone cave. You cannot take it anywhere. You will have to live in it -- and there. In fact the cave does not serve you -- you you have to serve the cave, and you are not free to go anywhere; you are confined to the cave. But an owner of a tent is in a totally different dimension. He is not confined by the tent; he can take it anywhere.

In the eastern languages, particularly in the mid-eastern languages -- arabic, urdu, hindustani -- we have a word for a vagabond... very beautiful. The word is 'khanabdast'. It means 'one whose house is on his shoulders'. It is very beautiful -- one whose house is on his shoulders. The house moves with him... he is totally free.

So first the structure, the old structure, the square structure, has to be de-structured. Then a new structure has to be built -- more flexible, more suitable for you -- which gives you freedom, which allows you to do your thing. And you are not to adjust to the structure; the structure adjusts to you. This is the whole revolution. This is what I am doing here -- taking away the fixed structures. It is a painful process, difficult, but if you are courageous it can be done.

That's what has happened in these two groups, mm? You are feeling loose, unhooked.

[She answers: I don't know what to do now.]

So just leave it, and we will create a new structure, mm? This is just half the process, the negative part of it, mm? Then a liquid structure will come... that liquid structure is what sannyas is. You have a tent-like house. The house is on your shoulders, so wherever you go it is with you there.

So don't be afraid and don't fight nothingness, because nothingness is just a passage from the old structure to the new structure. It is as if you are changing houses and you are just on the middle of the road. The old is gone and the new has not yet arrived. All the furniture is in the truck... and you are just standing on the road, and you are asking for the address of the new house. That is the situation when one feels very much afraid, at a loss; one cannot figure out what is happening, mm? Don't be worried.

Do a few more groups, some positive groups, so you will feel a structure arising.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel my body's been changing a lot -- just moving in different ways. And I've been follow-ing inside my body. I'm afraid that I'm going to fall back into my old ways, and that my mind is going to take my body back.]

Mm mm... don't be afraid. It's very good. Whenever a real change happens in the mind, the body is immediately affected. If it is a real change, you will always feel something deep down in the body also changing. And whenever something in the body is changing, there is no need to be afraid that the mind will take possession of you again; it is not easy. If only the mind changes and the body has not heard about it, then the mind can take possession very easily, because it remains on the surface. The body is where your roots are.

The body is where you are rooted in the earth, and mind is just like branches in the sky -- lovely to look at, but everything depends on the roots which are deep in the darkness of the earth. They don't exhibit themselves; they don't show. If you just move around you will see the branches and flowers, but you will never become aware of the roots.

So if only the branches are changing and the roots have not been affected, that change is not going to last long. But if the roots are affected, then this change is going to last, and the process cannot be reversed easily. So don't be worried. Give more and more attention and feeling to the phenomenon which is happening to the body.

You are feeling inside the body -- this is very beautiful. There are millions of people, almost the majority, who do not know any sense of the body. They have completely forgotten that they are in the body... they are just ghost-like.

[He replies: It s an entirely new sensation for me.]

Yes, it is a new sensation because humanity has been completely cut from the roots.

The body has been suppressed for millennia, and the mind has been given the idea that it is the master; that mind is all and the body is nothing but a servant... is in fact something condemnatory, is something like a sin.

One feels embarrassed that one has a body. That's why people are afraid of being naked, because once you are naked, you are more of a body than a mind. Clothes give you a feeling that the body doesn't exist -- just the face, the head, the eyes. That is the whole mechanism of the mind located there. So when they are naked, people suddenly feel that they are bodies -- and that doesn't feel good.

Remain inside the body because that is the reality. Feel more and more... allow the body to have all the sensitivity it can have. Regain it, reclaim it, and allow the body more changes so that you can feel its being. For example, sometimes close your eyes and lie down on the earth... feel the earth with the body. Don't think about it, feel it.

Go into the river and lie down in the water, in the sand. Just lie in the sun. Feel more... be sensuous. When you eat bread, first feel it with your hand... put it on your cheek and feel it... smell it. First let it be known by the body. Then taste it... close your eyes and let the taste spread all over. And don't be in a hurry; don't simply go on stuffing. Enjoy it... chew it well -- because this bread is going to become your body. Don't miss this opportunity. This bread is your potential body. So receive it, welcome it, and you will have a totally different body within a few months.

If you eat with a different mind, a different attitude; drink water with a different attitude, and remember

always to be more sensuous, sensitive, soon you will see that the body has been dead in many parts. You become alive, as if you were a lion sleeping and now the lion is coming back... spreading its legs, stretching its body. You will find that same sensation of arising life. It is almost a resurrection.

So for a few days get more and more into it... and don't be afraid; it's very good.

[A sannyasin says: Everyone has such positive experiences... I feel like coming closer to you but I feel so far away...
Actually I think I like my negativity.]

So it is perfectly good, if you like it. You are a buddhist! (laughter) People have reached through negativity also... so you will reach via negativa, mm? Negativity is also a path. A few people go through the positive, a few people go through the negative; both are paths. So don't be worried -- I will take you through the negative.

You will have to reduce the weight a little (she is plump) because it is very narrow (laughter)...

And everything is going so well... and you are looking so good, and (a chuckle) so close to me. And don't be worried... I like you very much!

[A sannyasin says: Today I am different and today is different from tomorrow... I don't know where I am.

There is no need to know where you are. You are the process .

[The sannyasin replies: Yes, but I'm afraid -- I feel like the mind is leaving the body.]

Very good... allow it. Let it go, and when it is gone, then you will know for the first time who you are.

The mind is like a disease. It is a constant feverish state, a turmoil, a chaos. When it is gone you will feel so silent, and you will come in contact for the first time with your being. The mind is the barrier.

So don't cling to it. Feel happy and let it go. Say goodbye... and never see you again! (much laughter)

[A sannyasin says: I'm speechless at the moment, yet I feel so much is moving. I don't know if you can see ?]

It is good... let it move. One should be afraid of life becoming static. One should be happy and grateful that so much has happened. When nothing is happening then one should feel a little worried, mm? If so much is happening then it is perfectly beautiful -- and if you accept it, more will be happening.

One has to learn the confidence, the trust in life, in change, in movement. Ordinarily the mind is very orthodox... it doesn't want to change. The mind is a Tory (laughter). It wants to cling to the old because that seems to be the more convenient. The mind would like to die if it is convenient, if it is more convenient than life. Mind chooses convenience. A comfortable death is better than an uncomfortable life. And because of the mind, whenever there is change you start feeling uncomfortable. It is the mind which says it is uncomfortable.

In fact one should be happy, because change is life. And if you can change moment to moment and you are always new and never old, you have defeated death. Then you have attained to eternal youth. This is what I call virginity... you have become virgin, and nothing can corrupt you. If you become addicted to the past, you are corrupted. So change, and always remain open for more change. Never close your doors and windows. Let all sorts of winds blow. Even if the house goes with them, let them blow.

You will get a bigger house... the very sky will become your roof. So never be afraid of change. This is what I call a radical being, a revolutionary being or a religious being. Mind wants to repeat the same old rotten.... It is like a gramophone record. It goes on repeating the same song again and again and again.

Always do something new, so something new becomes possible. Or always be something new, because when you are new you attract new things towards you. So perfectly good, mm? You should be grateful -- and much more is going to happen, so get ready!

[A sannyasin says: I keep having this feeling that I am really ugly. I call it my 'warty witch syndrome'. And I'm hypnotising my friends and people that I'm meeting here, that it's not much fun looking at me.]

But who told you that witches are not beautiful? (laughter) I have come across many witches who are very beautiful.

... beautiful witches! Ponder over it! And go on spreading this; this is a very good idea -- telling people 'Don't look at me; it is not much fun'. They will look more! (laughter) That's how their minds work -- you have found a clue.

The mind goes on creating unnecessary problems. But that is the whole function of the mind -- to create baseless problems. And once it creates them, you are caught, and you try to solve them. Don't try to solve them. Simply see the baselessness in it. The very irrelevance has to be seen, that's all. If you start doing something, then you have accepted the problem. Just see the irrelevance of it.

Every face is beautiful. Every face is differently beautiful. Every face is a separate face, and every face is unique. In fact there is no comparison and no possibility of any comparison. If you accept, you will become beautiful. Through acceptance, beauty happens. If you yourself deny and reject, then you will become crippled and ugly. Now there is a vicious circle.

First you reject; you don't accept -- then you become ugly. Then others will start feeling the ugliness, and you will say 'Right, so that's true. I was thinking on the right lines'. So you reject more. This is how the mind goes on fulfilling itself. And all its prophecies are bound to be fulfilled once you miss the first step. The first step is that you are you.

There is no criterion of beauty. In fact for almost five thousand years philosophers have been trying to define beauty. And they have not been able to, because there is no criterion. One person is beautiful to someone and to another he is not. Even the most beautiful woman may be just horrible to someone. It is an absolutely personal choice.

So there is no criterion... and the criterion changes like fashions in clothes. For example in India, if a woman has not very big breasts and big buttocks, she is not beautiful. Now in the West, buttocks are almost disappearing; breasts are also getting smaller and smaller. A different concept of beauty is arising.

And whatsoever the concept, the body fulfills it. This is something to be understood. When in a country the concept is that big breasts are beautiful, women produce big breasts. Just look tomorrow at indian women. Look at their buttocks -- they have big buttocks, because for centuries it has been the idea that a beautiful woman has to have big buttocks. If you read indian novels, ancient stories, always big buttocks are described, but in no western novel are buttocks described. In fact the woman is not described from the back at all.

Ordinarily people say that novels, poetry, literature, reflect society. But it works the opposite way also. Novels, poetry, literature, create society also. Once you have a certain idea that gets into people's minds, it works.

There is no criterion of who is beautiful and who is not. It is a personal liking, in fact a whim. But if you don't accept yourself, in the first place you are creating a situation in which nobody can accept you. Because if you don't accept, you won't allow anybody to accept you.

You will create all sorts of disturbances, troubles for him, because he is going against your idea. If somebody falls in love with you, you will destroy that love, because you will say 'How can you fall in love with an ugly witch?' Or you will think this man has a very funny idea of beauty. If you don't love yourself, then nobody can love you. So first, everybody has to fall in love with himself.

Jesus says 'Love God. Love your neighbour like yourself'. That is the basic thing. If you love yourself then you can love your neighbour and then you can love your God. But the basic commandment is: Love yourself.

If you love yourself, if you are happy with yourself, you will attract many people. A woman who loves herself must be beautiful, has to be beautiful. She creates beauty out of her love for herself. She becomes a grace, a dignity.

So just drop this rubbish, mm? Try. Good.

[A sannyasin says: I have been practising staring at myself in the mirror which I like immensely. But could you tell me about the blackouts I get sometimes when I'm doing it?]

Mind has a mechanism so that it cannot stay focussed for a long time. If you try to focus it, first it will try to move. If you don't allow it to, then there will be a blackout. The mind is simply saying that it cannot take any stimuli in now. So if you focus on anything, there are bound to be intervals of blackouts when

everything will disappear.

But this is very good, because in those moments when the mind is so tired that it cannot function in the normal way, it simply stops. In those stopped moments, you are un-mindful, no-mindful, and those moments can become great insights. When the mind is not functioning and you are, you touch your being. So all these methods are just to use the mind mechanism. The mind cannot be continuously in one focussed concentration. It tends to change... it wants novelty.

If you go on staring at your face for a long time, the mind is bored. It says 'Either you change the stimulus, or I am going to drop. I am not going to take it any more'. And you insist, so the mind simply drops. But that's very beautiful. Enjoy that moment... it is very beautiful.

[The (Tathata) group was very beautiful, but now I feel like a lot of people. I feel I am not just one person, you know, and it's very confusing.]

It is a good insight -- that you feel that you are many people. Everybody is many! Everybody needs to be one but is not. Everybody thinks that one is one, but one is not; that is illusory. That is just lack of insight. You have not looked into yourself, so you go on believing that you are one; otherwise you are a crowd. And you don't have one mind. You have a poly-psychic phenomenon, many minds. Not only different, but contradictory, and diametrically opposite too.

At first, to know this will be very confusing, because to feel that one is many, one feels that one is almost on the verge of going mad! How is one going to manage? -- so many people inside and all running in every direction possible; nobody listening to anybody else... just like a marketplace. And there seems to be no director, no single voice. One feels confused. But it is good that you understand it -- that there is no one person in you. Now this is the beginning of creating the one.

Once you understand that 'I am many', the one has already been born. Who is understanding this -- that 'I am many'? This understanding cannot be one member of this crowd. This understanding is standing far back, looking at the crowd. First you become. aware of the crowd and then by and by you will become aware of this one who has become aware. Then you become aware of this awareness. And then you attain to one.

In the gap there will be a little confusion. Don't be worried about that, mm? And don't lose this understanding and insight. Good.

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

3 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604035
ShortTitle: PLAN19
Audio: No
Video: No

[A couple returning to the West. The man had recently had hepatitis and was feeling apprehensive about trying to cope with the weakness it had left him with.]

For a few weeks, just go and rest... don't do anything, mm? Sometimes weakness of the body can be used in very very creative ways.

[Osho went on to say that usually people abuse and waste their health and times of high energy, because they don't know how to use it...]

... they become accidental, and they start drifting. That's why young people become drifters. That's why whenever a society is very healthy, rich, rooted, affluent, the young generation starts drifting. It has been happening in the past... it is happening today. It has always been so. If the society is poor, not healthy, not rich, and bread and butter is a great struggle, then the youth never drifts. Hippies never happen in a poor country. They cannot happen because a poor country cannot afford them.

The same that happens to a society, happens to an individual. When you are healthy you start indulging -- you lose all direction. The very health gives you a sort of dizziness. The very vitality which could have been very very creative, may have given you a new birth, a new being, becomes a wastage.

So this is my observation: that whenever people are ill, confined to bed, and they don't have any energy to do any nonsense, any nuisance, and they cannot indulge, these moments can be used. These moments can become very meditative. So I will suggest to you to use this opportunity... and everything is an opportunity.

Even a misfortune is an opportunity. It depends always on you how you use it. A great blessing can become a curse, and a curse can be transformed into a great blessing. A blessing as such is not a blessing; a curse as such is not a curse. It depends on how you make use of it.

So go back home and move to some resort and for six, eight weeks, simply rest. And when I say simply rest, I mean just rest. Don't do anything; not even reading, writing, talking. Just rest in bed and curl up like a small child... as if you are again in the womb... you have become very very small, and the warmth of the womb surrounds you.

(to his woman) And you be his mother for these eight weeks. Forget all about being a beloved, a girlfriend... just he a mother. Because whenever somebody is ill, he is not in need of a lover; he is in need of a mother. A totally different quality of love he needs. A love that doesn't demand... a love that simply gives... a love that is unconditional. A love which is not a passion but a compassion. A love which is simply a warmth around him. So become a womb around him for this time. Don't make any demands -- even for him to talk. And that will be a great experience for you also. Just take care of him.

Love is caring. Much is being missed in the West particularly, because love has become almost just passion, excitement, thrill, a kick. That too is part of love, but not the heart of it. A very superficial part of it. Good... sometimes one needs excitement also, but it is just like salt in the food -- not the food itself.

Care is a real ingredient... the very element of love. So just take care of him and let him relapse back. That will be a great meditation for him... he will come out of it totally new.

(to the man) So this bodily illness can be used. And hepatitis in a way cleanses the stomach. After it you are almost in a condition of someone who has had a long fast. So don't take it as an illness, rather take it as a long fast. That's what a long fast does -- it cleanses the whole intestinal system. One feels weak, but one feels clean also; one feels purified, delicate, vulnerable. But if you look deep down, you will feel a certain clarity, calmness.

(to the woman) These few weeks will be a meditation for you also, because to love somebody without demanding is a great lesson, a great experience. Once you learn you never forget. Then you never demand, because so much love comes without asking. And the moment you ask, it becomes ugly. When it comes without asking, it simply transpires; nobody is doing. It simply happens between two persons who are non-demanding, non-possessive... who are simply together, caring about each other.
That very mood of care allows love to descend like a dove.

So for these weeks, simply be a mother. For a woman there is no greater meditation than to be a mother. Hence I call my sannyasins 'ma'; that means 'mother'. There is no greater meditation than that. A woman finds fulfillment in being a mother.

And when I say that, I don't mean that simply by giving birth to a child you can become a mother -- no. That is very very physical. It is not necessary that you become a mother; you may not. Producing a child is biological. Becoming a mother is spiritual... it is a different dimension.

So there are so many women who give birth to children, but rarely you find a mother. If you become a mother, then there is no need to become a saint. You are already a saint.
I am coming with you and I will be watching continuously, mm ?

[A sannyasin asks: I want to be assured whether my girlfriend's and my energies are good for each other, or whether it's just more karmic projections to work out.]

Mm mm... you ask a wrong question. There's no assurance possible. One has to learn by trial and error. One never knows, because you are constantly changing. You are not an unchanging entity, so I cannot say that this woman will fit with you. This moment you may fit; next moment you may change. The moment changes, so the next moment you may not fit. Then you will throw the responsibility on me. And if you separate, you will feel guilty that you didn't listen to me.

So never ask about the future. Let the future remain always in the mist. It should not be made clear. It should always remain insecure. If it becomes secure, it is no more the future... it is already past, and you will not enjoy living it.

The whole excitement of life is that it is insecure, that there is no assurance, that nobody knows what is going to happen the next moment. Nobody can know -- that's the beauty of life. The unknown goes on penetrating constantly. Whatsoever arrangements you make, the unknown comes and throws you flat on the ground. If you are assured of the future, completely, totally, then what will be the point of living? Then you will be repeating something which you already know. Never ask for assurance.

My whole effort is to take all securities from you... to make you insecure and to send you into an unknown world where each moment is going to be strange... each moment is going to be a mystery... and each moment is going to be a challenge. You are never going to be secure, and that's how life is; that's the way to live it. Only dead persons are assured and secure.

So people who ask too much assurance become by and by dead... they have to become... they have to deaden all their sensitivities. If you want to be secure with a woman that means you should not change any more. You should remain always as you are -- which is impossible. It is not within your capacity not to change. You are changing all the time.

You can have a mask which will always remain the same. You will go on changing behind it, and a mask, a dead mask, will remain the same. That's what husbands are doing, wives are doing. A dead mask, a face to show, a pretension, a hypocrisy. And inside the mask, everything is changing. And you carry the mask because you ask for assurance.

That is one of the most wrong questions to ask, mm? because that shows a very wrong attitude towards life....

Why bring these words in -- karmic patterns, karma, past? There is no need. That's again an effort of the mind to explain things which are not explainable, which don't come within any explanation.

For example, karmic.... You don't know what you are talking about -- what karmas? But in life you may find many things that you cannot explain. For example, you see a woman for the first time and you feel suddenly in love. Now the problem arises: where does this love come from? The mind raises a question because it is constantly trying to convert the unknown into the known; the unexplainable has to be reduced to some explanation. The mystery has to be dissolved and analysed, dissected. Maybe in dissection you kill it, but still the mind feels satisfied. Now you know that this is a karma relationship -- in the past you have been together, and now you have to fulfill the remaining karma. The mind is at ease. What have you done?

You have simply reduced something unknown. Falling in love is a mysterious phenomenon. It has nothing to do with karma... it has nothing to do with the past. It is happening right now, herenow! Why bring the past to explain it? What has the past to do with it?

Life is bumping into you, new every moment. But because of the tendency and the constant hankering of the mind to explain everything, you bring explanations which are all hocus-pocus abracadabra... magic formulas which explain nothing really, but give you a sense of assurance. Perfectly okay. So this [your woman is in your life because of karma. You are in her life because of karma, and you have to complete it, so carry on. Why destroy such beautiful life by such nonsense terms?

Can't you remain with the unknown? Can't you say 'I don't know but love is there'? Can't you say 'I am ignorant and I have no explanation, but love is there, and I don't know why it is there. I don't know how it happens, what is the mechanism, and I don't bother!' What is the point of an explanation? Through explanation you will kill the whole beauty of love.

Just think -- falling in love and bringing in the theory of karma; you are destroying a beautiful thing. The word karma is ugly. Love is being destroyed by the concept of karma, or by the concept of destiny, kismet... God is forcing two persons to be together. Christians say that all marriages are arranged in heaven. What nonsense! Why bring in heaven?

The whole thing to be understood is: the mind hankers for explanations. The mind is very childish -- any explanation will do. But if you start living with the unexplained, a revolution happens. Then the mind by

and by starts interfering; it keeps coming in again and again.

Open the doors for the mysterious more and more. Just stop asking why, how, from where, to what; drop all these questions. Just live with the fact! And let the fact be there. While it is there, be with it. When it disappears, let it disappear.

This is what innocence is. Don't live by knowledge, live by innocence. This is what Jesus means when he says be like a child. He has no explanation -- he simply lives. Out of innocence you become more and more receptive to the unknown. As much as you drop the mind, in the same proportion you become available to the unknown. The more you cling to the mind and bring in foolish theories, just stupid.... And when I say a certain theory is stupid, I don't mean a certain theory is; all theories are stupid. The theoretician's mind is stupid.

If you love [your woman, love. There is no need to know why. If love is there it will function on its own. If it is not there, there is no need. My whole insistence is to live life without the mind, without conclusions.

Millions of people are crippled because of their explanations. I want you to be completely free from explanations. That is the only way to be. And only then one is authentic, because there is no other thing to do -- whatsoever happens, happens. You never do something against yourself because there is no need. If you love a woman, you love; if you don't love, you don't. If love comes, you welcome it. If it is gone you are helpless; what can you do?

So just remain with the fact. That is the way of being true, authentic, existential. And all theories are childish. Foolish people need them, so cunning people supply them. Foolish people cannot live without theories, so cunning people don't miss the opportunity to exploit them. But I don't give you any theories.

My whole effort is destructive in a way. I want you to live completely unstructured so you have simply freedom to live.

And don't go into the past. Don't go to the future. Listen to the present, and move with the present. This is the courageous way. Cowards either move to the past or to the future, because they are not courageous enough to live with the fact. They go on zig-zaggedly... their path is not straight -- dodging. Whom are you dodging?

You are simply wasting your whole life. [Your woman] is beautiful. If you love her, she is beautiful. Of course there is bound to be pain also, so never think because that too is a very foolish idea implanted in the minds of the whole of humanity -- that when you love a person there are all flowers and flowers and flowers, and no thorns. That's absolutely nonsense. Roses bring their thorns with them.

So never think that love is just icecream. It has its pain... it has to have. In spite of the pain, you go. You love a person; you know there is bound to be some conflict. Two persons are two different worlds. When two worlds come close, many conflicts, clashes, are bound to be there... natural. Don't expect otherwise. But if you love the person, you love these conflicts also. And by and by conflicts cease because you become understanding, more and more understanding.

In fact these conflicts are nothing but two different worlds trying to understand each other. So many misunderstandings happen on the way. But when you have understood, those misunderstandings drop by and by. And love comes to a deep intimacy, a silence... a great calmness.

So this is just the beginning. Drama is there... conflict is there. When the other enters, drama has started. Alone there is no drama. That's why alone one feels lonely -- because there is no drama, no excitement, no charge, no thrill. The other brings the thrill, the excitement, the misery and the happiness, the pain and the pleasure, both heaven and hell. Drama starts.

You cannot make a story out of pleasure only... it will be boring. The pain is needed -- it gives flavour, the contrast. You cannot make a painting with one colour. There will be no painting... it will be just a canvas. At least two colours are needed; some contrast is needed. The more colours there are, the more beautiful painting will evolve out of it. When colourful persons meet, there is much drama. [your woman] is colourful -- and much drama is possible (a chuckle). So don't be afraid... enjoy it. While it lasts, enjoy it, because nobody knows -- tomorrow you may not be there.

So enjoy this moment as if it is going to be the last. And remain true to the present. And there is no other commitment: only commitment to the present. There is no other responsibility... only one: to be true, authentic for that which is right now. Don't be bothered about the past and the future.

[A sannyasin says: I feel like I'd like a companion, a man... I was with a man last night and I didn't know whether to have sex or not... because I just wanted to be close...]

That is always a problem with man and woman. Women always like more to just be close -- and just to be close is not enough for a man. So if you want to be close, you should always remember that man has a different mind. Women are passive, so just being close gives them enough Man is active... his whole sex energy is active. Unless he becomes actively engaged, he feels frustrated. He feels that you bring him up to the door and then you refuse. You invite him and then you refuse. He feels rejected.

So always remember when you love a man, love his masculinity. Otherwise this is cheating. You want just closeness, and no man is interested in just closeness. Then one should become a lesbian: two women just interested in closeness -- finished! There is nothing wrong in it, but if you are interested in men, then remember masculinity.

And whenever energy starts flowing, you will also feel sexual. Ordinarily the whole of humanity has been repressed so much... just to repress sexuality, all sensitivity has been repressed, because everything goes together. You are a unity. If you run, you cannot leave your left hand there and take your right hand with you. If you run, you cannot leave your head here, and take your legs away.

There is a Mulla Nasrudin anecdote. He went to a rich man's house for some donations for his mosque, but the gatekeeper said he was out and he would not be returning for a while, so please not to bother to come again.

The rich man was looking from the window to see who had come. He had told the gatekeeper that no beggar was to be allowed.

Mulla looked at the window and said to the gatekeeper, 'I give you some free advice: when your master comes back, tell him never to leave his head on the window when he goes out. It is dangerous... somebody may steal it!'

One goes totally. This is how energies function. If you repress sex, you have to repress all sensitivities. If you repress sex, you have repressed your eyes... you will not be able to see so clearly. No, it is not possible. This is my 'observation, that whenever people's sex energy is released, they don't need glasses. I have seen many people meditating, and suddenly their glasses disappear. They come to me and they ask what has happened. In fact there was nothing wrong with their eyes.

When you repress sex, you have to repress your eyes also, unknowingly, because the eyes are the first portals of sex. You see a beautiful woman -- you have to repress the eyes first. If you don't repress the eyes, then excitement will enter the body and you will start dreaming and fantasising, and sex will arise. To repress sex, you have to repress the eyes. To repress sex, you have to repress the ears, because if you listen very clearly, you will see that a woman's voice has a tremendous attraction. Everything is sexual, because man and woman are sexual beings.

When you repress sex and you touch somebody, you don't touch at all. Just a dead body touches... inside you withdraw yourself. The hand takes somebody else's hand, but you withdraw your energy. You are not there present in the hand... the hand is almost dead.

So when one starts meditating and energies start functioning, they will again start working together in a unison, a harmony... an orchestra of energies. Everything will come to its peak, and suddenly you will see that a great sexual desire is arising. Don't be surprised. This is a good indication that you are becoming alive again.

Sex is life. It is life energy, elan vital, libido -- whatsoever you call it. Once you give it total freedom, spontaneity, by and by you will see that without repressing it, it starts being transformed into a subtle understanding. But that is not repression. Your whole sensitivity remains the same, on the peak. You retain your clarity of eyes, clarity of thinking, clarity of every door of your being; everything remains clear and open. By and by sex starts being transformed into a higher plane. You become more creative. You start creating something -- a painting, a poetry, a music playing on the instrument or something.
This is not repression... this is expression.

Then sex disappears -- that's what brahmacharya is. The real celibacy... you become virgin again.

Just see. A child is born. The child is virgin, absolutely innocent. All the energy is there -- you cannot have clearer eyes than a child. Now psychoanalysts say that up to the age of four, children see things that nobody else sees, detects even; they are very perceptive. They will hear things that nobody else will hear. Everything is clear, is bound to be clear. Everything is fresh and young. But there is no sexuality yet. Everything is moving in harmony.

Then sex enters at the age of fourteen. Now their body is completely ready to give birth to some other bodies. Then nature starts using their energy. Their whole attention becomes sexual. If life doesn't go

naturally, if a child does not become sexual at the age of fourteen, then something has gone wrong; the child is abnormal.

Exactly the same happens near the age of forty-two. As sex arises at the age of fourteen, religion arises at the age of forty-two. If everything goes naturally, then at the age of forty-two, sex will again disappear. But nothing goes naturally, mm? So seventy years, eighty years, and sex.... Because everything is repressed. Exactly at fourteen years, sex starts, at twenty eight it reaches its peak, and at forty-two sex recedes; the circle is complete. Suddenly sex disappears. So this may be the last flame of it. Don't be worried.

Otherwise it can linger on -- that's why I say to be active, so you are finished with it and it doesn't linger. Because this is the problem: if the body becomes old and sex lingers on in the mind, then it is very difficult to change it, because now no bodily expression is possible. Then sex becomes a ghostly phenomenon... then it hovers around the head, and you cannot do anything about it. That's what happens to old men... that's why they are called dirty old people (laughter). They cannot do anything but their mind goes on thinking, fantasising -- and they fantasise more because now that is the only activity left.

So before that happens, I would like everybody to be finished with it. What is your age right now?

[She answers: Forty-six. I thought I was over it!]

Mm... just be active, and be finished. It is going to go, so before it goes have a last taste of it!

y

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

4 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604045
ShortTitle: PLAN20
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gave an individual meditation to a newly-arrived sannyasin....]

Start doing one meditation in the night before you go to sleep.

Put off the light and just stand in the darkness. Then start shaking from the head, just the head. Enjoy the shaking and feel how it feels from inside, mm? Then shake the upper part of the body -- the head, the hands, the torso; don't shake the lower part.

When you feel and enjoy that, then shake the lower part. Then when you feel and enjoy that, shake the whole body. So in three parts: first the head, just the head, second the torso, third the whole body.

Start with the head because you can feel it more easily there in the beginning, because the consciousness is very close and witnessing is easier -- and enjoy it.

When you are shaking the whole body, just find which posture feels to be the most graceful, where you feel very very beautiful. After three minutes take that posture -- any posture... hands raised, body leaning forwards or sideways, or whatsoever, and freeze in it for four minutes.

This is a ten-minute meditation: one minute shaking the head, two minutes shaking the torso, three minutes the whole body, and for four minutes just freeze as if you have become a statue.

Go on feeling all the four steps. Shaking, you feel the energy stirred... then the whole body becomes a turmoil of energy, a cyclone. Feel it -- as if you are just in a cyclone. And then freeze suddenly and remain

like a statue -- and then you will feel the centre. So you reach to the centre through the cyclone.

Do this every night, and after ten days come and tell me how you are feeling, mm? Much has to come up.

[She passed Osho a copy of a book that her boyfriend had written. Osho asked how long she had been with her boyfriend, to which she replied three years.]

Good. I always feel happy when people have been together for a longer period. In the West, things have become very momentary... two years almost looks too long (laughter). But deeper layers of love start functioning only when you have been really too long together. When the togetherness has become so deep that you can forget that the other is present, when you can be in the presence of the other as if you are alone, only then the very core of love is touched, the very rock bottom. Otherwise we go on playing with the circumference, the periphery.

So a love that ends very soon, as it is happening in the West, only touches the body; it never reaches the mind. And it almost never reaches the soul. The deeper you are together, and the longer, the more things you will come to know in your own being. They need a certain deep commitment to come up. They need a certain depth of intimacy and then they come up.

Ordinarily when you meet a new person, a stranger, you just show your good side... you never show your bad side. That's okay... just etiquette. What is the point of showing your bad side to a stranger?

When you fall in love with someone, first you show the good side, then by and by your bad side comes up. Those are the troublesome days... then one moves in troubled waters. If you can pass those troubled waters, then neither the good nor the bad comes up -- which is really you; which is nothing to do with good or bad -- which is simply you. It cannot be evaluated as good or bad. Being is neither... it simply is.

Good is an evaluation of the society. Bad is also an evaluation of the society. Good is that part of you that society accepts and appreciates; bad, that part which the society denies, rejects. But you are neither. This third layer of simple existence arises only when good is exhausted and bad also. It needs time, just as trees need time to be planted.

A sexual affair is just like seasonal flowers. You sow the seeds and within weeks the flowers are there, but within weeks they are gone also. If you long for a big tree which is going to remain for thousands of years, then deep roots are needed.

[A sannyasin said that he was aware of much tension in the whole of his body, particularly in his hands and face, which would 'seize up' on occasions. Osho suggested he try the meditation similar to that he had given in darshan on March 22nd, where he sat alone in his room and first induced sadness and then happiness....]

These are the only two directions the energy can move -- misery and bliss. First move it towards misery so you are finished with misery, and then move it towards happiness. And after misery it is very simple to move towards bliss.

The misery becomes the background and it helps like a blackboard. Whatsoever white lines you draw on it, they show perfectly clearly. You can draw those white lines on a white wall, but they won't show. Hell is needed to experience heaven. Darkness is needed to see the stars. They are here and there in the day also... they don't go anywhere, but you cannot see because darkness is not there; the background is not there. The right situation is not there. In the night as darkness descends, stars start appearing. They are already there, waiting for the darkness to come; darkness reveals them.

So first create misery, anguish, and then shift immediately towards happiness. It is just as if you have been feeling hungry and you have been fasting for a few days, and then suddenly delicious food is served to you. You have an appetite. If you are full, even delicious food not delicious at all; it may even give nausea.

So a person who really enjoys food needs fasting. At least for a few hours he has to fast, otherwise he cannot enjoy food. If you go on eating the whole day, you are finished; there will be no appetite for food.

So remember always the law of the contraries: if you want to enjoy food, fast. If you want to enjoy love, fast. If you want to enjoy relaxation, work. If you really want to be blissful, create hell. This is one thing....

And the other thing to be remembered: when you create something, you remain the master. When you can shift so easily from hell to heaven, suddenly you will have a tremendous power; you will feel it. Immediately you will feel, 'I am the master. I can shift from suffering to bliss very easily -- just like

changing a gear in a car.'

First do it in imagination, then some day try it in reality. Some day you are feeling miserable. Feel miserable -- let that be the opportunity. Go deep... sink deep into it... Let it exhaust you. Then immediately change to happiness. First try it in imagination, because it is all imagination. When you are really suffering, then too it is imagination. So if you are capable of changing in imagination, you are capable of changing in reality also because reality is nothing but your imagination. You make it so, that's why it is so. As a man thinketh, he creates the world.

So for ten days try it and then tell me. After ten days, try it in reality. You can move both ways. Sometimes you are feeling very happy; shift the gear and become unhappy. And see, you can do it. Once you know that you can do it, you are free of the mind, gone beyond. Now the mind cannot control you. Now you know that the mind is a mechanism, and the gear is in your hand. You will feel a tremendous release of power within you. Then nobody can make you miserable. You can laugh even in hell -- nobody can prevent you. Try it, mm?

[A sannyas couple present. The man says: Things are much better... our communication is really good. Everything's a joke -- even our fights.]

If you understand, conflicts naturally disappear, start disappearing. Sometimes you will catch yourself again in the old pattern, and then you will laugh. If you can laugh the middle of a fight, the fight is no more there... it is already dead.

The fight needs a very unconscious mind. If you are a little conscious, you cannot fight, because the whole thing seems to be absurd, destructive, helps nobody in any way. And by it you are not only destroying the other, you are destroying yourself, and you go on destroying all possibilities of a happy, harmonious relationship. It is very easy to get angry and fight, but it is very difficult to throw that poison from the system, because it creates poison. That poison lingers on. Each fight has a hangover, and the hangover will again create some situation in which you start fighting again. So fight generates fight; one conflict creates another conflict. They are very very reproductive. They don't believe in any birth control.

Conciousness, awareness, has no children. It is enough unto itself. But unconsciousness creates many children. So just remember more and more... just catch yourself red-handed. And then don't feel embarrassed, don't feel shy. Immediately drop it then and there. Even if you are in the middle of a sentence, stop then and there and have a good laugh .

Laughter is very medicinal. There is nothing like laughter... it is very therapeutic. If people can laugh more, the world will certainly be better. And if people can laugh in situations when laughter does not come easily, the world can become tremendously different... a very happy world indeed.

So try. It is going very well -- but remain alert.

[The woman said that she was in love with another man in Canada and was in a conflict because she felt also very much in love with her husband.]

That simply means that you still want some type of conflict and discord to continue.

It may not be love for the other man; it may just be love for conflict. We love conflicts because we feel powerful.

When everything is going well, one suddenly feels nothing is happening. One feels as if life is empty. If life is really harmonious, one feels empty... no excitement, no kick, no thrill. So people say that they would like a very peaceful life, but nobody really longs for it -- otherwise, nobody is creating any barrier. So they go on talking about, and they go on searching for a peaceful life -- and they go on creating disturbances. So beware, watch out. If you love Prakash, there is no need for any other man.

In fact that division shows something divided in you. When someone loves two persons, it simply shows that somewhere there is a division inside; you are not one. Hence the insistence that if you can love one it is going to help, because it will make you one.

If you cannot love [your husband] totally, drop him. I will take him out of your life -- but then be totally with the other man. There is nothing wrong in it, but be with one so that you can be one, mm? Just think -- a woman loving many persons becomes fragmentary. That's the misery of a prostitute.

I come across many prostitutes, and my feeling is that it is not really that society has forced them -- there are a few cases where society has forced them -- but basically it is their own psyche. They have so

many persons inside them. Not one woman, but many women, a crowd. And that crowd cannot be satisfied by one man. And if you cannot be satisfied with one man or one woman, you cannot be satisfied with a thousand. Because if it is difficult to get in harmony with one, two will be more difficult, and three will be still more difficult. The greater the number, the greater will be the difficulty to create harmony.

So if you are really interested in peace, harmony, love, then settle for one -- even if it is hard in the beginning. It is hard because of the habit. It always gives a very very good feeling to have two lovers, because then you can create a conflict between them -- a triangle is created. The woman feels tremendously happy. She may be living in misery because these two persons are in constant conflict, but she feels good that she is desired by two men.

That is not going to help. It will give you a feverish excitement, but that fever is going to be destructive to your being. I will not suggest that. So choose. Decision is good because it makes you decisive. Don't linger on because that too is a decision -- a decision to remain indecisive. Choose.

If you think that you want the other man more, think, ponder over it. But if you want to be with Prakash, then drop the other man. It is as if you are making love to [your husband] and the other man is always in between you. It will be there and Prakash will not feel any privacy. He will be holding your hand and there will be a third hand in between you and the intimacy will not flower. One has to decide.

Life is a continuous moment to moment decision. You cannot go in all ways. If you want to come to India, you have to leave Canada. If you want to live in Canada, you have to leave India. You cannot live everywhere. One cannot spread oneself thin, all over the earth. One will lose one's being totally. One has to remain centred.

So not only with love; about everything, be decisive. I know, I understand that it is hard. Sometimes it is just fifty/fifty. It feels hard how to decide -- but then too, one has to decide. Toss a coin or consult the I Ching, but still decide. To remain in an indecision longer is very very dangerous. It gives you a quality of being indecisive. And if one learns that trick, then one wastes one's whole life. Then in small things also one starts becoming indecisive. One lingers, lingers, lingers... hesitates. And if too much lingering and hesitation is there, it will be difficult, very very difficult, to take the final jump into God, into the divine.

Love is a learning... the first lesson of religion. It helps you to decide. And if you can decide, in that very decision something within you crystallises. You will see it. Otherwise you will become bifurcated... you will become a schizophrenic: one part going this way, another part going that way. A house divided is always in danger. Any moment it can collapse.

So you decide. I don't say decide for Prakash -- I'm not saying that -- but decide. If you really want to be happy, be decisive. It takes courage to decide -- almost a gambler's courage -- but this is how life is, mm? Nothing is cheap in life -- at least not love. It demands. And that is the beauty of it -- that it demands. That very demand gives you a tone, a spirit... integrity, individuality.

And things are going so well between you two. Just help them... they can go even better. There is no end to it.

[A sannyas says: I feel very self-critical. After social encounters I'm always thinking about what I said, what I could have said.]

Mm... that's a bad habit. Self-awareness is good, but self-criticism is not good, because it is never to the point. When the moment is gone, then you criticise yourself. Awareness is in the present and criticism is about the past. You cannot undo it, you cannot re-do it. It is gone, and gone forever; nothing can be done about it. It is simply foolish to waste even a single moment thinking about it, because again in thinking about it, you are wasting the present, again doing the same. Be aware in whatsoever -- relationship, work, meditation... whatsoever it is.

When something is there, when something is happening, be aware; never be critical. Because in that moment of awareness, something can be transformed. If you are alert, you may not do many things; you will do other things. If you are aware, you will not be able to make the mistakes that you go on criticising. Awareness has never been anything for which there is any possibility for repentance. A man who is aware, never repents. Whatever he could not do, he has not done. There is no point in pitying oneself, in criticising oneself, feeling sorry for oneself; they are all diseases. So drop that.

And it is an ego-trip. You do something and then you start improving on it in the mind. That simply shows that you have done something which falls below the image of your ego. You have been angry and you always think that you are a very very good person, and you are never angry -- and now you have been

angry. Then later on you see that your self-image has fallen down. What to do? Now in your own eyes you feel condemned.

How are you going to show your face to others? And you have been broadcasting so much that you are a good man and you are never angry, this and that. Now what about that advertisement that you have been making? You cannot say that you have been angry or greedy or a miser or whatsoever. There is only one way: pulling yourself up by your own shoestrings, you straighten yourself, repent. You say 'This was wrong. I should not have done this. I should have done something else'. Now you are painting your image. You are saying 'Maybe I was angry, but it was just a moment's error. I am repenting for it. Look -- there are tears in my eyes. I am not a bad man at all'. You may even go to the person to whom you have been angry and ask his pardon -- but that too is an ego-trip. You will again start feeling good, a very good man! You have retained your respectability again. Your self-image is again enthroned.

If you really feel that anger was wrong, then forget about the past. .Now whenever anger is there, remain alert. That is real repentance. Remain alert. I'm not saying don't ask people's forgiveness. Ask -- but not in repentance. Not for anger but for your unawareness. Can you see the distinction?

If you have been angry, go to the person and say 'I have been unaware. I behaved like a fool, a drunkard. I was unconscious, drugged. I have done something but I was not there'. Ask forgiveness for your unawareness, not for your anger. And remember the real problem is not anger. The real problem is unawareness.

So next time be more aware. Whether it is anger, hatred, jealousy, possessiveness, a thousand and one things are there... but the real disease is one -- unawareness. These are all facets of the same thing. So if you try to change that -- these problems -- you will never be able to cope, because they are millions.

[The sannyasin answers: I sort of feel I'm being a miser with my energy.]

Then be aware... be aware. Don't condemn; condemnation is not going to help. It will make you more guilty, and a guilty person becomes more miserly.

Just try to understand it. If you are miserly in your energy, then try to understand 'I am a miser in my energy. I don't share'. Let this fact be there. Now move again in relationship, with people, and remember this fact. Let this fact be always there reminding you.

And do something which is not miserly -- because these are habits. Just do something which is not miserly. Once you do something which is not miserly, you will say 'What foolishness I was doing!'

Just today I was reading about the life of an american millionaire. He never gave a single paisa to any donation. Beggars wouldn't come to his house, and people who wanted donations would never ask because they knew he would say no. His no was absolute.

When one friend was asking for donations for a college, he came to the millionaire and said, 'I don't want any donation from you because I know you are not going to give it to me. Just give me a false cheque, and I will return it to you in two days' time. But that cheque will help me. Give me a cheque for ten thousand dollars -- a false cheque -- and I will be able to show the whole town that you have given ten thousand dollars, and then others will give. When I have collected others' donations, your donation will be returned.'

The millionaire thought there was nothing wrong in it and that he could trust the man, he was a friend. He gave the money, and the whole town started talking about it. For two days continuously, people phoned. People came to him and said, 'We were thinking that you were a miser. We were wrong.'

After two days the friend came... he had collected thousands of dollars. He said, 'This is your cheque. Take it back. We are very thankful; because of it we have got much.'

The miser started crying. He said 'Keep it with you. And I am giving you ten thousand more, because I never knew how happy it makes one feel to give. So many people phoned and so many people came. For the first time I saw a totally different dimension. I have been hoarding and hoarding and hoarding, but I have never felt so good as I have felt these two days. Now I am going to give. Tell the whole town that whosoever needs, should come. Even in the middle of the night, I will be ready to give. I have tasted it...'

So the only thing you can do is to do something which is not miserly, and taste that dimension of sharing. If it feels good, then there is no problem; you will do it again. If it doesn't feel good, there is no problem. You can fall back on your old pattern. Nobody is hindering the path.

But don't repent and don't condemn. Simply become more alert about your ways and functionings and how the mechanism of the mind works, mm?

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

5 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604055	
ShortTitle: PLAN21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I have a lot of problems about girls... I really get frightened -- sometimes just of everything, sometimes of nothing. It's just a general sort of fear.]

A few groups will be very very helpful. The fear has to be dropped, but first you will have to go into it. You can drop a thing only when you have understood perfectly; otherwise you cannot drop it.

Fear exists because of non-understanding. There are a few things that you have not understood and they are lurking in the unconscious. They manipulate you from the unconscious, so you are just a victim. You don't know where they come from. They come just out of the blue, and you are in their grip. When you are in their grip, you cannot do anything; almost helpless.

So first those lurking repressed emotions in the unconscious have to be brought to light... they have to be made conscious. Once they are conscious, they start disappearing. It is just as if I give you a lamp and tell you to go inside the room and search for where darkness is. So you take the lamp -- otherwise how will you search in the darkness? And then you go into the room with the lamp but you cannot find the darkness, because when the light is there, darkness is not.

So the whole problem -- not only for you, for every human being -- is how to bring the unconscious into the light, into the conscious, or how to take the conscious into the unconscious dark basement of your being. Once darkness is penetrated by the light of consciousness, it starts disappearing. And things like fear, hatred, jealousy, which haw made their abode there in the darkness, can exist only with the darkness. They love darkness... they live. in darkness. They feed on it. They are like the roots of the trees. If you bring them into the light, they start dying. They survive only in the dark womb of the earth.

So there is nothing difficult in it... it is simple. But you will have to go through a few groups, mm? This group -- Encounter, which we are meeting today -- will be helpful. So be here for a few weeks. One has to work upon oneself; time is needed, patience is needed. It is almost a spiritual searching. So don't be in a hurry, mm?

If you see a woman and you start trembling, really tremble. Let her also become afraid of you! Don't suppress it and don't say 'What are you doing? You are a man,' and all that nonsense. What can you do? You are feeling afraid so you have to tremble. Tremble... enjoy it.

So whatsoever comes up, allow. For these ten days in the camp, let things surface so that they will be uprooted, loosened. I will take the fear out, mm? Nothing to worry about.

[A sannyasin said that the tension, or what she experienced as a block below her stomach down to the top of her thighs, still persisted.
Osho gave her an energy darshan.]

It is not a block at all. You are feeling it like a block -- and this happens very rarely -- because when the energy is moving too fast, you cannot feel the movement. It is just as if an electric fan moves very fast; you

will not be able to see that there is any movement. Energy is moving very fast -- and it is a good indication. You should be happy about it. So don't be worried... but it has to be allowed .

So this is an experiment for you to do every night. Just put this box on your head with both hands, stand, and start. The same thing will happen... you will jump with the energy. Help the energy. Energy is moving faster than your body... there is a gap. If the body also moves the same way, soon the gap will be bridged and the feeling of hardness will disappear. It is very good, mm?

Do it for three weeks, and ten minutes each night will be enough. After three weeks, stop. Even if you feel it is there after three weeks, it will go.

[A sannyasin says: there was something like anger but it was so deep... something clicked and I was no longer there, I was no longer conscious of it, but I lashed out in viciousness.

And that scares me because I don't feel it's really me, but it's deep inside somewhere.]

Don't get scared... that too is you. It is very difficult to accept it, but inside, man is the whole world -- from the lowest animal to the highest gods. Everything is there. Man has tried in history, in many ways, to fix his being, to create a belief that 'I am only this,' and to deny all that has never worked. It has created a very sad state of affairs.

Just the other day I was reading a joke, a jewish joke. The joke says that Jews have dominated the whole history of man. First is Moses who said 'It is all in the head of man' -- who tried to explain everything through the head. Then the second Jew, Jesus, who said 'It is all in the heart of man'. Then there was a third Jew called Marx, who said 'It is all in the belly of man,' and the fourth Jew, Freud, who said, 'It is a little lower than the belly'. And then the fifth Jew, Einstein, who said 'It is all relative'!

But this has been our effort in the whole history of man -- to fix somewhere, to say 'Man is this': to say that it is all in the head or all in the heart, or all is economics, or all is sex -- somehow to give man a fixation, a fixed definition. That has not worked. Man is all.
Man represents the whole cosmos.

So remember never to reject anything. If you say 'This is not me', then you can never be total and whole. You are rejecting a part which will become a dark corner in your being. It will remain there. Just by saying no to it, it is not going to dissolve. It will remain there and it will become inimical to you, and it will take revenge. That's how a man goes mad -- it was the revenge of certain things that the man was denying.

If you deny love and you remain just in the head and work through the head, and you think that the head is the all and your whole being, then your heart will start taking revenge on you. It will revolt. If you deny sex, sex will revolt. Don't deny anything -- that's my whole teaching: don't deny. However hard to accept, it has to be accepted. Nothing can be done about it. You have to accept, and through acceptance it will lose its sting.

So accept... that too is you, and there is nothing wrong in it. That energy has to be absorbed. Denied, rejected, it will remain there, and some day will erupt on you, explode like a volcano. If you go on denying it, the very denial dissipates much energy unnecessarily, because you have to constantly fight it. It will not leave you at rest for a single moment. Even in your dreams you will be fighting it. Even in your sleep you will turn and toss and fight with it because you are afraid -- it can erupt any moment. You have to sit on it constantly, because once you move, the lid will open.

This is how ordinarily people are living. They cannot live because they are not free; they are sitting on certain parts of themselves, and they cannot move from there. You call to them 'Come here'; they cannot come. How can they come? They are caught. If they move, there is fear.

The way to become fearless is to accept all without denial. Hard, I know it... I am not saying it is easy, but that is the only way. And there is no shortcut. All shortcuts have failed.

Don't say it is wrong. Try to understand what it is, and why it is. It is such a new part of you, a wild part. And you are afraid that there may be wild animals in it. But nothing is wrong in wild animals either. They are beautiful if you can understand. If you can learn their language and can communicate with them, you can persuade them to become members of you; you can take their cooperation. Just the language is needed.

Wild animals can be tamed. All animals that you have tamed were wild once. Even man was a wild animal... and still much of him is wild. Tame it. I don't say suppress -- tame. I say persuade it, seduce it. I say fall in love with it embrace it, and absorb it. You will be richer for that

Anger absorbed, a man becomes vital, potent. Anger absorbed, your life takes a flame. Anger absorbed, you live not a lukewarm life. You live intensely... and that is the only way to live.

Your torch should burn from both ends. In being lukewarm there is no charm. So accept ... go into it. And you will be very happy once you can bring those wild animals back into your home.

[The Encounter group are present. A participant says: It's hard for me to change... I can't make it....]

Do you want to? If you don't want to, then it is okay. It is nobody else's problem; it is your problem. If one clings to the problem, it is one's own to decide. If you want to remain resistant, if you like it, love it, then do it to your heart's desire.

But if you want to drop it, then with whom are you playing the game? With yourself! Either drop it or carry it, mm? If you feel that it is something valuable and that is why you are resisting, fighting, not opening; if you think some treasure is there and that you are protecting your treasure, then by all means, protect it. Then who is there to tell you to come out of it? It is nobody's business.

But if you feel that you are suffocating, that it is not a treasure but a dungheap and you are dying in it, and you are living in a darkness and can live outside in the sun, then why? Whom are you resisting? You think it is these people, the group? You are resisting yourself.

Whatsoever one is doing, one is doing with oneself -- remember that. So in these two days, you decide. If you think it is worth preserving, then sit in a corner and preserve it, because these people are dangerous! They may fool you somehow, and you may spill your treasure -- and once it is spilled, it is spilled milk. You cannot gather it up again.

But if you think that this is foolish, there is nothing to protect... you are simply protecting so that you can believe that there is something to protect -- and there is nothing; who else can know better than you that there is nothing?... then jump into the middle of these people. Lie down in the middle and tell them to break the ice. Pray to them to bring you out of it. And cooperate. Who can bring you out of yourself if you are not cooperating? How is it possible? Nothing can be done against you, only with your cooperation

In the past it was an idea that through hypnosis people can be brought to certain points, insights, certain spaces against themselves -- hence the fear of hypnotism. But it is wrong. Even through hypnosis you cannot be brought against yourself.

I have worked long on hypnosis. One of my brothers used to work in an office, and I was against that office. So I tried and tried to persuade him, but he wouldn't listen. That office was crippling him; it was too much. And just rotten work... it was not creative at all. He had much potential an I wanted to bring him out. But he has a clinging mind.

Whatsoever it is, once he clings, he clings. Not only with work. Once he has a dress he will not leave it, somehow with the old things he gets caught.

So one day I hypnotised him. Finding no other way, I hypnotised him. Everything went well, I tested -- everything was perfect. Even a needle pricked deep and he could not feel. I talked about many things, because I was aware that if I talked about that office he may come out of his hypnosis immediately. Everything was perfect.

When I saw that he had gone deep, really deep, I talked about the office. He immediately opened his eyes! (laughter) And he said, 'What! I cannot leave that office!' What happened ?

Now hypnotists, psychologists, say that even through hypnosis nothing can be done against the person; nothing can be done. If it can be done, that means there must be some subconscious support. If a woman is raped through hypnosis, in the beginning the court was giving the decision against the person who raped, but now they have become suspicious. The woman wanted to be raped, otherwise it is impossible. If you cannot take a person out of his office, how can you rape a person? She must be willing somewhere; she must be playing somewhere. She was playing with the idea 'Now I am not responsible. If this person rapes me, good. I can say I was hypnotised, so I am not responsible. I will never feel guilty and nobody can say I am guilty'. On the contrary she can make much fuss. But deep in her unconscious she wants to be raped.

So tomorrow you sit in the corner and decide. Look inside. If you find a treasure there, by all means, protect it. These people are thieves, robbers. I am the greatest robber here! (laughter) Protect your treasure and don't listen to anybody, because once they break the locks the treasure is gone .

If you don't find anything worthwhile there, just emptiness, then for what are you resisting? Come out, and on your knees pray to them to help you.

[A group member says: I have a lot of enthusiasm for the group, but I've been feeling stuck.]

Mm mm... it can happen sometimes. It can happen because of too much sincerity. Whenever a person is too sincere, he becomes serious. He is bent upon doing something, and that becomes the barrier. Because these things happen; you cannot do. At the most you can allow; you cannot do. In fact enthusiasm is not needed. One has to be passive, to allow.

Too much sincerity, too many expectations -- that something has to be done and something has to happen -- make one tense. That is the tension somewhere near the diaphragm. And when it is not happening, one starts finding reasons why it is not happening: 'Am I not enthusiastic enough? Because everything is being done and nothing is happening; maybe I'm not enthusiastic enough.' That comes to the mind. That is a rationalisation.

If you are running hard and not reaching the goal, the mind says 'Run a little harder. You are not running hard enough'. But the possibility is that the goal can never be reached through the running, harder or not. There is a possibility that the goal can only be reached when you are standing, because the goal is where you already a!e.

Enthusiasm is not needed. Enthusiasm is a feverish state, and one cannot remain enthusiastic for long. It cannot be a natural thing. It is a fever; it comes and then goes. Never rely on any fever. Inspiration, enthusiasm -- these are all feverish states.

So that has been your whole pattern in the past. You want to do, you are a doer, and you don't know how to allow things to happen. So the mind says 'More enthusiasm, more hard work'. But that is not the problem. In fact no enthusiasm is needed.

The mind says 'Be more sincere'. When you are really sincere, it means you are after something too much -- like religious saints and old men -- too much after something, bent upon it. They will not leave a stone unturned. They will not allow God any rest. They have to have God in their hands almost possessed, obsessed. That is not my idea of spiritual growth. These people are neurotic. Out of a hundred holy men, ninety-nine have been neurotic. Rarely one percent have been really holy men.

So drop all idea of getting anywhere. There is nowhere to get to. As I see, you are already there. You may take a little time to see it, but everybody is already there... born there

So don't run. From tomorrow work slowly, passively, allowing whatsoever to happen, but not asking for anything. And these two days will help you to see much about yourself. When this block disappears you will not feel stuck.

One feels stuck because there is so much desire and it is not being fulfilled... frustration. Drop the desire. Be released from the desire. Simply enjoy. Not enthusiasm, but enjoyment.

Simply watch what is happening. Participate in it at ease, with no effort. And you will be perfect, passive, and in a let-go -- and things will start happening. They always happen when you are not there waiting for them, expecting them, forcing them to happen.

All that is beautiful and true happens on its own accord. It always surprises you, mm? So just relax, and come back after two days and tell me how you feel.

[A group member said that he was afraid to open and expose himself, and seeing others doing so made him even more afraid. He felt he just didn't have the courage.]

It takes courage... and a little fool-hardiness. You must be too clever! (chuckling) I have got you! (laughter) So for these two days, be a little foolish and see, mm? Because courage comes easy when you are a fool. It is a problem for clever people -- too calculating, intelligent; thinking what to do and what not to do; how much it is going to pay, how much it is not going to pay; what is the risk. They waste time. Be a fool !

Fools have achieved things which clever people have never been able to achieve.

Saint Francis used to say 'I am God's fool'. Jesus looked foolish to people. All people who have attained to something have appeared foolish to others, to the so-called worldly-wise. But foolishness has a wisdom of its own.

For what are you afraid? At the most these people can call you a fool. So tomorrow you write on your forehead 'I am a fool' (laughter). Then they can see you are a fool, so what to do? Then you go on.
That will help, mm? Let us see.

[The youngest member of the group, aged 14, says: I am really scared in the group a lot of the time.]

No, don't be gentle to her -- that won't help. Because if you are gentle too much with her, she will feel separate. No child feels good when you are too gentle, because that shows that she is a child and not part of you. A child feels very happy when you behave as if he is grown-up. Even if you hit him hard, he will accept it. And he will feel grateful that you accepted him; that he is equal to you. That is a problem with children -- everybody is protecting them and patronising them. They feel that they are not yet accepted in the society of grownups.

So that may be the cause why she is feeling a little that she is not into it. For these two days forget that she is [a teenager and accept her grown-upness. And she is grown-up now -- she has been to Goa (laughter), so she is perfectly grown up! You don't need any more qualification for a grown-up. Goa-returned, mm?

In the old days in India, when India was under British rule, that was the greatest qualification: England-returned. For what one had gone, nobody enquired (laughter).

She is Goa-returned, so accept her and don't treat her specially. She will feel happy for it and grateful, and things will start moving. Tomorrow they start moving! They have already started!

[A group member, who is also a therapist, says he realised how manipulative he was: I've just been stuck for so many years -- yoga techniques and karate techniques.... I feel now that I'm becoming less ambitious. I'm dropping into becoming more ordinary.]

Very good, mm? That is the only way to become extraordinary -- just to be ordinary. And all those people who are after being extraordinary, are simply ordinary people.

Once you understand that there is nothing to prove, you relax. Not that you stop doing things. In fact for the first time things start moving on their own. An ambitious person is a destructive person, because his real motive is somewhere else.

Once ambition drops, compassion enters in. You will go on doing the same thing, but not for your ambition. Because you love it, you do it. And once you are not ambitious, you will see that your work has become very very graceful. It attains to a dignity, because there is nowhere to go, nothing to achieve. One moves gracefully. If there is no ambition, there is no point in manipulating people. Then techniques can be used, but you don't use people for techniques. Then means are ends, ends are ends. And everything is clear.

People are ends, they are not means. That's the difference in ways of looking at people. A politician looks at people as if the are means to achieve something: power, prestige position. Ambition is politics... the very roots of politics. They may look at people as means; use them as steps, moving on their heads to go higher and higher and higher. This is inhuman -- politics is inhuman.

A religious man looks at people as ends. They cannot be used. Love them, help them, celebrate them. Celebrate with them... enjoy them. But there is no question of using them in any political sense. Then all that you have learned, karate or whatsoever, you share with everybody. It can be helpful.

Technology in itself is not bad, but it should not become the goal. It should be kept in its place. Man remains the highest goal, an end in itself. Nothing is higher than man. Man is the ultimate goal.

When you look at man with this religious vision, then everything that you know is good. If you forget this vision, then whatsoever you know is poisonous. That's how, through knowledge, atom bombs are created. These are all means but they have become ends.

So remember.... This is a good insight, and each group is going to give you many many insights, mm? because when you are a leader of a group, you stand on a different pedestal; you have to. You are going to help people. You have to be more concerned with the technique, and you have to maintain that you are the leader. Directly, indirectly, you don't mix.

When you are a participant, you are in a totally different situation. You don't have any burden; you are not doing anything. Your eyes are clearer and you can see what is happening. You can relax. So participate in all the groups, and by and by learn how to be a leader and a participant together.

When the leader is needed, be a leader. When there is no need for a leader, be a participant. A continuous movement, a rhythm, and you will feel very very relaxed. To be a leader is really to be mad, because continuously you cannot relax... you cannot be human! You have to remain higher than everybody, and holier than everybody, and you have to continuously maintain that. It is a very very tense posture.

So if you can relax continuously while leading a group, and if it becomes like breathing -- in-breathing, out-breathing; one moment you are a leader, another moment you are a participant -- you will come out of the group very very relaxed, fulfilled. And you would have enjoyed these two things together: the insight of the leader and the insight of the participant. From both sides... you have eaten the cake and you have it also.

[A group member says: I haven t been participating in the group very much... I don't trust my feelings, and I'm not really in touch with what's happening.]

Almost nobody is. People have lost their roots in the earth. People are up-rooted. So don't be worried -- this is how it has happened to the whole of humanity. Now there are very very rare people, accidents in fact, who somehow have survived from the calamity that civilisation is, who are still rooted and have a touch with the earth and who have their grounding, who can feel their feelings. Otherwise everybody just thinks. If you love, you think that you love -- it is not direct. You don't feel that you love; you think that you feel that you love. But it always goes from the thinking -- and that thinking is a barrier, a buffer. It absorbs everything and does not allow anything.

But this is the first point when you come to understand that you are not in touch with your feelings. Once you understand this then something is possible. So go on working.

Be more aware, in touch. Try to expose yourself, because nothing is at loss; you are not losing anything by exposing yourself. You may gain, but you cannot lose because you don't have anything. The whole effort is in a way, ridiculous -- you are saving something which you don't have, and I am trying to help you to drop something which you don't have.

You just cling to the idea that you have it. Once you drop it you will be simply surprised that there was nothing there; you were not holding anything. You will laugh at the whole ridiculousness of it. Hence the insistence to drop it -- so that you can see that there is nothing. If you go on clinging and clenching your fist, you will never be able to see that the fist is empty.

So try for these two days, mm?

[A group member says: I feel a lot of love for the group... it's just getting better all the time.]

Very good, mm?

It is very easy to feel love in a group because everybody is so loving, and everybody is giving so much, sharing. It comes easy to feel love. The problem arises where everybody is closed, uptight, non-giving, not open. And that's how society is.

Everybody is closed. Not that they don't want to love. They are hankering for it. They are waiting for somebody to come and break their ice, but they are waiting... others are also waiting. Everybody is closed in his own monad-like life... windowless... waiting for somebody, a messiah, to come and open them. But nobody comes, because others are afraid that if they go, you may reject them. There is every possibility.

Your closedness gives the feeling that you will reject, so nobody comes close... everybody is defensive. And it is the same with you: you are afraid to go with, or to mix with anybody, because who knows -- he may reject you. It is better to be closed than to be hurt and rejected.

So people choose that -- a life that is without love. They have chosen out of calculation. The calculation is this: that if you don't move towards anybody, nobody can reject you -- so you will never be hurt. Right -- you will never be hurt, but you can never be happy either. This is what is happening in the world. Everybody has become an island, and all bridges have been dropped. It is very easy to feel love in a group because everybody is open, but you will not find the world outside so open.

So remember, a group is just a situation to see how people really are. This is the real face of all people. If they are given a chance they will be open, loving, sharing. So whenever you come across somebody who is not open, try to open him; help him to open. Don't be afraid that you will be rejected. At the most you can be rejected... accept that too. It is worth risk-taking. Knock at the door. The other may just be hiding behind it, waiting for somebody to knock. He may be defensive; he may try not to open himself. Push the door... help him come out. The real face of every person is just this that you are feeling in the group.

In the group you feel that people are naked, nude. They are without clothes... without armour... without defenses. They are as they would have been if they were not destroyed in their childhood. They are as they would like to be, but the world does not allow them. In the group they are putting aside their masks and you are seeing their real faces. That is the reality about everybody.

Every human being is hankering for love... seeking... searching -- but afraid, so waiting. Never be deceived by people's masks. That's the training of the group. These are the same people who are in the marketplace... the same people all around. They are the same people but they gathered courage... they tried to come close. They tried to be nude and vulnerable, and when one becomes vulnerable, others also gather

courage. It is a cumulative phenomenon, mm? That's why it is easy in a group. It becomes easy... it becomes infectious. When you see that everybody is open and nobody is worried, nobody is hiding, nobody is seeking any sort of hypocrisy; everybody is so simple and innocent and open; accepting and allowing you to come in, welcoming, don't miss this opportunity.

Feel the real face of man. This is the real face of man. Don't think that this is the real face of [group leader or the therapist], or this and that. This is the real face of man. When you go on the street, watch. Behind very facade, you will find the same real face. And feel real love, mm? so the whole world and all situations become group situations. The world really can become a paradise. Only love has to be allowed, allowed unconditionally, to flow.

Love has to be made like an ocean that surrounds everybody and melts everybody's island... opens everybody's heart and door of their innermost core.

So whatsoever is easy in a group will not be easy in the outside world, mm? The group is a special situation. From that take a lesson... Learn about the real face of man, and don't be deceived by masks, deceptions. Insist... and try to find out where -- because somewhere the real man must be hiding. Love is the very quality of your being. That is what is meant when Jesus says 'God is love'. It is not an accidental attribute. It is not something that you can take off and on. It is you. Not that man is loving, but man is love.

So look into each face deeply to find the real face, to find the original face. And never be deceived by deceptions. Whatsoever the outer shell, by-pass it, and tell the man 'You cannot deceive me. I know your real face. I know a god is hiding behind you, and I trust in your being a god. I don't believe in all the nonsense you are imposing on yourself. And you will help him to become more and more open.

The more you help others to become open, the more and more open you will become, mm? Spread the disease far and wide!

Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

6 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604065
ShortTitle: PLAN22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that she had not been meditating for the past few months as she felt the presence of a force almost like a person's presence when she started to meditate, and in fear she would have to open her eyes.
Osho checked her energy.]

It is nothing to be worried about. Rather you should be happy that it is happening... but fear comes.

Nobody is there. It is just your expansion of consciousness that you feel around you -- and particularly near the shoulder Sometimes it happens in deep meditation that your body aura becomes bigger than ordinarily. Ordinarily it is close to the body, clinging to the body like clothes. When you are deep in meditation -- and it will happen particularly in Dynamic meditation because much energy arises, and so much is flowing inside -- the aura becomes bigger. The aura becomes so big that you almost feel as if somebody else is present. It is your own presence that you are feeling for the first time; nobody else is there. But I can see that near the shoulders it is too big -- and near the head also.

When for the first time you come to realise your own aura, you always feel as if somebody else is

present. That is an interpretation of the mind, because something new is present, something unfamiliar is present. The mind can only think that somebody else is present. And of course when somebody else is present, you have to open your eyes.

There is no need to be afraid, mm? If you enjoy it.... Whenever you feel it, be happy. Be happy and allow it more and more. It is your own energy that is moving around you, almost touching you. Soon you will be able to see it and feel it. It will always be felt as if somebody is at the back and you would like to look at the back. There is no need to be worried. If you look, you disturb the whole thing.

[Recently I've been feeling that I've just been storing everything inside me, that I'm closed and locked. I feel that I'm holding myself all together inside.

It's like I don't have the courage to be authentic and just let things flow through me.]

That is not the problem. The problem arises because of the choice. In the old days people were taught to hold themselves. That was the idea -- to hold oneself... to remain centred, in control. That has been the ideal for all the ages past: the controlled man, the disciplined man, the man who holds his energy in himself; is not leaking from anywhere. That was the ideal for centuries. That was a choice.

Energy needs both: it needs to flow, it needs to be disciplined also. If you hold it too much it will become stagnant.

So now the modern mind has moved to the other extreme -- not to hold at all. 'Flow' has become the slogan of the day. But if you flow too much you will become poor, impoverished. If you flow too much you will lose yourself; the centre will be lost. You will live on the circumference. And this is how it goes on in the human mind -- from one extreme to the other. Then people get fed up with the other extreme, so they move to the first again, finding no other way. And the real way is not to choose between the two, but to allow both together, choicelessly.

So when the energy is storing, you need not be worried. Don't hold... don't try any control on your part, that's all. If energy itself is storing, that's the moment to store, that's the moment to conserve; that is the moment to become a reservoir of energy. When the reservoir is full, it will overflow. Then don't hinder it when it overflows -- that is another moment, the other extreme of sharing, of going out, moving on the periphery, living in the world, meeting, relationships, and a thousand and one things. But allow the energy to have its own way.

To be authentic does not mean just to flow. To be authentic means whatsoever is happening, let it happen. If holding is happening, let it happen. If you are trying... and you are trying, that's why the problem arises. Whenever energy is moving in one way and you try to force it in another way, you create a problem, a contradiction. The energy is going in and you want to force it out, so the problem arises. When the energy is going in, ride on it and go in. Go to the very end, to the very core of your being... Let the whole world disappear. There comes a moment when only you exist and nobody else. Only the centre exists and all of the periphery is so far away, it is so distant... like stars which you cannot see. They are -- but so far away... almost as if they are not. That is one extreme, one polarity of energy. There it becomes a seed. That is the seed time... one conserves. Returning to the source. One turns into oneself... turning in. Enjoy it.

That has been the goal for ages. For centuries all the religions have been trying to do it, but they missed because they were afraid of flow. They thought flow was a leakage. Now the opposite thing has become the fashion of the day. People think to be in is frozen. To be in and not flowing is condemned. People say you are closed. No.

When the energy is moving in, on its own, you are not closed. It is night time and one needs rest. One cannot sit in the marketplace the whole day, twenty-four hours. One closes one's doors, puts off the light and goes to bed. After the day's hard work one needs that. You have been in much turmoil -- the relationship and the whole turmoil of it -- so you need rest. It is rest. Don't use wrong words for it. Don't say 'I'm closed', because the moment you say 'I'm closed', you have already started a contradiction. You would like to be open. Don't say 'I am holding'. You are not holding; the energy is moving in. It is becoming a seed. When the right season comes, it will sprout and will become a tree again.

If you make a contradiction right now and try to bring yourself out.... You can bring with hard effort, but that is a sheer wastage and you will create great trouble for the future because you have been half-way, and the centre will miss energy. The centre will be pulling you in and you will be pulling out. Who are you to go against the energy? It is just an idea.

Always follow the energy. Trust energy. That's what I mean when I say trust. Trust God means trust

energy, trust vitality, trust life. Wherever it leads, go... with a deep trust in your heart. It is leading you to the right thing. Don't make your own judgements.

Soon you will be flowing. Then again remember, because when you start flowing, you will feel that you are missing that silence, that inward peace and stillness. Then you will become afraid of the flow. You will talk of leakage and say 'I am wasting my energy and it is too much. I don't want relationship -- and this and that.

Because of half-heartedness, this problem arises. If you really go to the centre, the centre itself will throw you back to the periphery. If you go deep to the periphery, the periphery itself throws you back to the centre in the right moment. It is a natural flow.

It is just like rivers that go and drop into the ocean. They evaporate and then they become clouds. Again they come onto the hills and pour down... and again the river flows. It goes on that way. The river goes on pouring into the sea; the sea goes on pouring back into the river. The continuity is never lost... the circle continues.

The centre goes on pouring in the periphery, the periphery goes on pouring in the centre. Don't you come in... don't get in the way. Just allow the energy and put yourself aside. That's all that meditation is about -- to put oneself aside, not to interfere. It takes much courage not to interfere, because the mind tends to interfere. It is a trespasser.

But I see that everything is so good, mm?

[A sannyasin says: The last six months I've been in relationship... and now I'm going back to the West. It's putting me through an attachment trip.]

... East is the centre and West is the periphery. One gets attached to one extreme.

Never get attached... always be a wanderer between East and West. If [your girlfriend can go, take her. If she is not going then go alone. Enjoy aloneness -- nothing wrong in it. When one enjoys a relationship, one has earned aloneness. If you loved somebody, I say you have earned now to be alone. And it is going to be beautiful. It is going to be a rest from relationship, and then you will be ready again with more energy, vitality, to move into a relationship. Nothing is wrong in it.

It is always good to be separate from people you love so that you can love again, because every departure is an arrival. And if you never depart, then you will divorce. Departure is not a divorce. That's what's happening, mm? One feels love and feels not to go. Good. When one feels like leaving someone, things have become ugly. Always get up from your lunch or supper when you would still have liked to have been there a little more; get up a little hungry.

It is good to get up when you are still feeling a little hungry. Fill the stomach three-quarters, rather than feeling nauseous and stuffing yourself, and having to be carried out by others. That is not good. And directly from the table to the hospital is not good (laughter).

That is the rule, the law for everything. When you are still feeling good in a relationship, it is very very helpful sometimes to go away, to give a gap. You can be alone, your beloved can be alone to sort things out; then come back. Why be afraid? If there has been love, there will be love. Love will wait for you.

Love never dies through separation, never. If it dies at all, it dies through too much togetherness; never by separation. To be together too much is almost suffocating to love. That's why husbands and wives kill love; they murder it. They are together so much that the very appetite disappears. Gaps are needed. And that's what is happening in the West: marriage has become almost an ideal. It is disappearing -- it will have to disappear. The East knew better....

[Osho went on to say that because in the East families are joint, with many people living together husbands and wives seldom had a moment together. During the day it was not possible, and at night they could only communicate in whispers. Hence, their love was kept alive, vital.]

Now in the West, joint families have disappeared and man and woman are left alone so they can have as much togetherness as they like. They can make love in the night, they can make love in the morning, they can make love in the afternoon. And soon they are finished. There are no barriers. Both are available to each other too much... the appetite disappears. Soon they are looking tired, bored. There is no awaiting.

It is as if you are continuously sitting at the table and eating and eating and eating. A little fast is needed between two meals. You have to fast for six, eight hours; the longer the better. The same is true for love,

because love is also food. Whatsoever applies to food, applies to love. Love is the subtlest food.

You eat it, and it nourishes you. It gives you strength and life -- so don't take too much nourishment. Too much of everything is bad -- and particularly sweet things (laughter). They create diabetes, mm? Love creates diabetes. If you love too much, it is too sweet, delicious. Avoid it. A little here and there is good. Mix it with salt -- that's what separation is. If you want to avoid divorce, always enjoy separating.

So you go, mm? And come back soon. And that will be good: waiting there and thinking of [your girlfriend]. That is going to be great (laughter).

[The Primal group is at darshan. The groupleader says: When I meditate in the lecture in the morning, I find myself going very deep into something. I feel a popping sensation... something popping and just showering down.

Then I leave the lecture and I feel really quiet, and it's difficult when I have to come back to the group, to orientate myself into this other space; to coming out and being active and relating to people. I just want to stay very quiet.]

I understand, mm mm. It always happens that when you are really going in, you can never be sure where you are going, never, because you have never been there. The territory is completely unfamiliar, strange... it is a new space. It can even frighten you sometimes. It can become scary because it feels as if you are being lost in it. But it is good that you are not frightened and scared. Rather you are feeling a showering of energy and something popping in the head. Very good. That will happen only when you accept the new space that is opening for you.

Very rarely people accept it. When they accept, when they welcome it, they will have this popping feeling... something opening; buds opening and becoming blossoms. And immediately they will have the certain feeling of something showering on them, because whenever you open, something showers. It is waiting for you to open. It is showering already; it is just that you are missing because you are not receptive. It is raining already, but your pot is upside-down, so you don't receive it. You go on missing it. And the rains cannot do anything to put your pot rightside-up. That is what is happening in the morning when you are sitting near me.

Listening to me, and listening to a hindi lecture which you cannot understand, helps tremendously because your mind cannot function. The language is not understood so the mind has nothing to do, to think about, to spin, to decide this way or that. By and by, listening to the sound, you become more and more alert about my presence, mm? because the mind stops. It cannot function. What you hear is more like music... it silences you. And because you cannot understand what I am saying you're understanding more of what I am... a direct contact.

This is what in Zen they call 'transmission beyond the scriptures'... a direct energy contact. Suddenly you feel the opening, and in the opening, the showering.

And of course when you go from there, you have to move to the opposite polarity -- activity. And it will be difficult, but try to do it; don't make it difficult. That's where many people miss. If you become incapable of activity, then your silence can never be total; it will be afraid of activity. Your silence will become escapist.

That's what has happened in the East. Millions of people became escapists. They experienced this type of silence and they thought, 'What is the point of going to the market and to the shop and the office? What is the point of carrying on worldly affairs? Drop out!'

The word drop-out is very new in the West. In the East it is one of the most ancient words. A sannyasin means a drop-out... one who has found some inner space and does not care about what is going on outside. So an indifferent attitude arose, such as you will see in Indians. A beggar is there, and an Indian will pass totally indifferent. A Westerner cannot pass easily. He starts thinking... he cannot forget the beggar and what is happening to him -- that nobody cares. The road is dirty, and everywhere is dirt and ugliness. An Indian passes completely oblivious.

The reason is that in the past five thousand years many Indians have come to this space of inner silence. Now they don't get involved in any activity, because if you say 'Feed the poor' then they have to become active. If you say 'Serve the ill' they. have to be active. If you say 'Clean the road and be hygienic' they have to be active. But they don't care. This is their escape. They say, 'The world goes on like that. It has always been like that, and who is going to change it? And who bothers? Why should I waste my time and my being?'

So this will happen to many sannyasins here -- I would not like it to. This is the whole misery of the East. And the whole misery of the West is activity. The whole misery of the East is inactivity. Once you become active you forget silence, those inner spaces when you were not in this world, not of this world; when you were not in any way influenced by the gravitation of the earth. You were flying high... almost weightless.

You miss. You become active... you become heavy. Gravitation starts functioning on you. Then you run from one activity to another, and from another to still another. Your whole life becomes a running; a chasing of something -- you don't know what it is. You just go on changing one activity into another activity. Out of one activity you create ten, and this goes on and on. One day you fall dead. Your whole life just a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise and signifying nothing.

But both are dangerous if one becomes obsessed and fixated. Both are beautiful if one remains flowing. My whole emphasis is to come to an inner balance, so that you can come into the house and go out of it, and nothing debars you. Neither the outside is an obsession so that you cannot come in, nor the inside so that you cannot go out. One should be so easily moving from in to out and from out to in, as one moves in and out of a house.

When you are shivering in the house and it is sunny outside, why shiver inside? Come out! But then when it is afternoon and it is too hot, then don't perspire -- come in! And don't make a decision that you have to be out or you have to be in... both create attachments. When you are out, you will see the flowers and the sun and the clouds, and you may get attached. You will say 'It is worth it. Let the perspiration be there. It is a little hot, okay -- but there are beautiful flowers'. And if you become attached to the inside, you say 'It is so silent, no disturbance. Of course it is a little chilly, cold, but it is worth it'.

Both are wrong attitudes. Partiality is wrong. Choice is wrong, prejudice is wrong. And I call a man really alive who can move from one polarity to another easily; from this bank to another, from this shore to another. Nothing holds him -- he's always ready.

Sol would suggest that immediately after the lecture you go and change the focus. Get into activity, whatsoever the natural tendency of the mind. The mind will say 'It is beautiful in. Where are you going?' Don't listen to the mind, otherwise soon the mind will make the inside ugly also.

I am neither in favour of activity nor in favour of inactivity. I am in favour of flowing, being. Don't become frozen. If you can remember that, that's all. So whenever you feel that you are getting attached inside, move out immediately. Don't lose a single moment. Attachment is bad. Do something. If you are feeling that it is getting too beautiful and you will not be able to come out, jump out of it! Run around. Do something -- but get out of it. And when you see that the activity is becoming feverish, neurotic just immediately drop in and go in. Neither be an introvert nor an extrovert. Be a man (laughter)... just flowing, alive.

[The assistant leader says: I hit on something -- about needing approval -- and I realised that if I stopped wanting that I'd have to face my aloneness.... It's like a performance.]

Always feel that whatsoever you feel good, is good. If you feel good in being after approval, nothing is wrong.

Let it be! If you feel good, then what is wrong in performing? I think you are against happiness or something. What is wrong in performance? Do it well, that's all. Be a good actor. Always remember that ultimately what counts is your happiness. If you feel good, then why not? If you don't feel good, then drop it; there is no point. The problem arises because something makes you feel good and you condemn it for some other reason -- for example, that it is a performance. But everything is a performance.

The whole existence is a performance... God performing and enjoying it. Otherwise why should He do it? He should have stopped long before; it seems He cannot stop. No -- He is enjoying tremendously.

So whatsoever you do that feels good, continue. Good is the real gold. Good is the only value. If you feel good, then who is there to say not to do it? But mind is a trouble-maker. If you are feeling good the mind will say 'Why are you feeling so good?' Now the question is there -- sadness settles. Then the mind is happy; it has put you in trouble. Now you can be sad and depressed....

Perform! There is nothing wrong in it. If you love a person you will like to perform many things for him. And of course you will like the approval. If a Picasso is painting, deep down there is a need of approval. If nobody likes the painting, nobody approves of it, nobody looks at it, he will feel hurt. Picasso used to go to his exhibitions and stand at the door to see how many people were looking at his paintings,

what they were saying. A poet writes poetry, and he enjoys it tremendously when people are happy. Nothing is wrong in it -- he makes people happy; their happiness makes him happy. It is reciprocal. You do something and somebody becomes happy. You become happy that you did it. When you are happy, somebody else feels so good that it was good that he was happy, because he has made you happy. It goes on... mirrors reflecting each other. Perfectly okay.

That's why when you stop this you feel lonely, because when you stop you are cut from people. If you think that performance is wrong, if you think that approval is wrong, or seeking the approval is wrong, then you are cut. You don't know how to make the bridge, how to approach people; for what. This performing, the need for approval, connects you, joins you with people.

I would like you to become a hedonist... and you seem to be a little sadistic or masochistic. You enjoy being sad and you create your sadness out of nothing. Drop all this. Just make one thing a criterion: happiness is the criterion.

Do whatsoever is going to make you happy -- whatsoever it is -- but be happy for three months. And if you are not I will make you an ascetic! (laughter) Follow this for three months and we will see. You may be a born ascetic!

[The co-leader of the Primal group says: I'm beginning to really enjoy the groups now. I'm beginning to explore myself, and I can see now that thinking is always the barrier.]

That is a barrier. It hinders your eyesight. It clouds your vision and you cannot see what is the case. You interpret it, and all interpretations are wrong. Uninterpreted fact is the truth... naked, bare, as it is. You are not mixing yourself in it.

... Keep alert, because the mind tends to fall into old habits again and again and again. Whenever you feel that something alive has happened, protect it, feed it. Play with it from many directions so you become more acquainted with it and you cannot lose it. Go to it from many places so that if you forget one path, you know another. If you forget another path, you know still another.

And taste it in different moods -- when you are sad, then; when you are happy, then; when you are angry, then -- so you become more and more certain about it. It is as if it is almost in your hands. Whenever you need, you can open your hand and find it.

Otherwise many times it happens that a person has a glimpse and then things become cloudy again, and he does not know how to find it again. Then he starts becoming suspicious. When he cannot find it again, he thinks 'Maybe I just dreamt about it. Maybe I just imagined it. Perhaps it has never been there and I was just thinking about it'. And once you suspect that, you are cut from it totally. Then it will take years to get into it again, until another situation, another fortunate moment when you can get into contact with it again.

Many people fall into places which are tremendously valuable, beautiful, but they miss them again and again. They are like wanderers who have stumbled but they don't know where they are, and they will go far away again.

So catch hold of it... keep a thread in your hand. And whenever you have something which you feel has made you more alive, then make it a part of your being so that you don't lose it again.

[Another co-leader says: In the group when I work with people, the more I like them, the more helpless I feel. I don't know what to do then.]

... It is not really helplessness. You want to be too helpful -- too helpful, beyond your capacities, so you feel helpless. It always happens when you would like to do too much and you cannot. It never happens to miserly people, but to people who want to share. But there is a limit.

Love knows no limit. But humanity is limited, so that becomes the barrier. Love would like to fly on and on. But suddenly you have a body and you cannot fly, so you are rooted in the earth. So if you want to love too much you feel helpless. Nothing is wrong in it. Accept that helplessness... it is good. Don't be crippled by it. Rather be happy that you wanted to love so much, you wanted to give so much, that you felt that nothing was enough.

It is almost like a mother. A mother never feels that she is doing all that she wants to do for the child. That's the difference between the secretary of an organization and a mother. A secretary will claim things that he has done; he will make a great annual report of what he has done. If you go to a mother and ask about an annual report, she will shrug her shoulders. She will say 'What to say? I have not done anything. In

fact I feel so incapable and helpless. I wanted to do this and that and that and I couldn't do it. The child is so lovely and I am so incapable'. Almost all mothers feel inadequate because all love likes to do much -- more than is humanly possible to do.

So nothing to be worried about, mm? They all feel that you have been helpful, tremendously helpful, and too loving. Helplessness enters, but don't become sad about it; rather be happy. Miserly people will. never feel that.

I have heard about a woman who died, and when the angels came to take her, they enquired 'Have you ever done any good deed? Otherwise you will have to go to hell'. She thought and thought, and then she remembered the one good deed she had done. Once to a beggar she had given a carrot -- just one carrot. But God is compassionate and. the angels were very very helpful. They said 'Okay, this will do'.

So they called for the carrot... it appeared. They told the woman, 'Hang on to the carrot and it will fly like a rocket and take you into heaven'. So she started rising high... she felt very happy. An old beggar appeared. He clutched at the hem of her torn dress and was elevated along with her. A third candidate for mercy began similarly to be uplifted being suspended from the foot of the beggar. A long series of persons, one below the other, began to be drawn up by that single carrot. Strange as it may seem, the woman felt no weight from all these souls hanging from her!

When she was just near the gate, she looked down. It was such a big line -- almost touching the earth. She said 'Hey! What are you doing? This is my carrot! Be off! 'She waved her hand to keep them away -- and the carrot was lost, mm? -- and she fell with the whole queue! (laughter)

So misers will come back from the gate of heaven, because of their very claim 'This is my carrot'.

But if you are really giving and if you really enjoy giving, you will always feel 'What is there that is mine? It is all theirs. One comes empty-handed, goes empty-handed, so what am I giving? Just returning gifts of God to his infinite forms around'.

Love always feels inadequate. Be tremendously happy about it, and next group you will feel helpless and happy. And always remember, never tell anybody 'This is my carrot', mm? All these people are going to hang with you!

[Another group member said that she had been told she should try to be more womanly.

Osho said to listen to her own feelings, and that it was perfectly okay to be boyish, if that is how she wanted to be...]

A real world will be bi-sexual. It will not be divided into man and woman. Every woman is also a man and every man is also a woman. It has to be so, because half of you comes from your mother, and half of you comes from your father. So you are both; everybody is both.

This is your choice that you decide in favour of your father; perfectly good. It is the others' choice if they decide in favour of their mother. But you are neither and you are both. So don't be worried about it. There is nothing wrong in being a boy in a girl's body.

[A group member said: I'm a little bit ashamed because I don't know if I trust you or not. I'm not sure. People would ask and I would say 'I don't know'.]

If you don't know, you don't know. What can you do? Don't be worried about it. The truth is that you don't know. Trust will come out of this authenticity. If you say that you trust and you don't, then trust will never come. If you say that you don't trust.... And it is not true because negativities are never true. One cannot live in a 'no'. One cannot live in an unbelief, distrust. Impossible.

So it is good that you say 'I don't know'. If this is the case, you have to say it. Then wait and go on working. One day out of this innocence -- it is not a denial, it is simply innocence, not knowing -- trust will come. It is already on the way.

I am trying to find a way to enter you, mm? That's my problem, not yours!

[A group member says: I was surprised to hear that people got the feeling from me that I was cold and mean and selfish. I feel just the opposite.]

No, don't be worried about what idea people have of you, because ultimately what is significant is what you think about yourself.

Others' opinions are just opinions; because they are outside, they look at your face. They cannot see you -- they can only see the outer shell. They cannot enter you... they cannot touch you.

So whatsoever they think are just impressions gathered from the body, from the outside; they are inferences. Don't be worried about them. Just listen to what they say. If you feel they are right, then thank them. If you feel they are not right, then thank them then also, and tell them that somewhere they have inferred wrongly. But don't get excited about it. It has nothing to do with you.

Sometimes a person may say that you are mean, and he himself may be mean, and sometimes a person may say that you are selfish, because he wanted something from you and you couldn't give it to him. Now he is throwing the whole responsibility on you. When people say something about somebody else, it is more possible that they are saying something about themselves.

But listen, because it happens many times that you may not be able to observe yourself as accurately as others can, because they are far away and you are too close to yourself. You have too many vested interests in yourself, and they have none. They are impartial observers. Maybe they are right. Listen to what they say, but always judge it according to your inner feeling, and whatsoever you feel inside.

[A group member says: It took me much closer to pain that I didn't know about. My sexuality, my difficulty with relationships came up.

I have this tremendous block with my mother who died nine years ago. I haven't been able to go into it yet but I got a lot closer.]

This group will be very very helpful. It will clean you and make you clear about many things.

Man's problem, more or less, is concerned with the mother. The mother is such a significant person, such an important person, that it is difficult not to be entangled with your own mother in many ways. Healthy, unhealthy, natural, perverted; in a thousand and one ways, one is entangled with the mother. The sexuality particularly is bound to be entangled with the mother, because she is the first woman you came in contact with.

The problem arises because a boy loves his mother non-sexually; his first love is non-sexual, and his first love is a woman. Now, next time he falls in love with a woman, the trouble can arise. Again the woman is there, and love has to be sexual. Now there is trouble. If it is going to be non-sexual again, then there is no problem; everything will fit together.

Every man would like the woman he loves to be his mother, deep down, so the problem is not there. Every boy falls again and again in love with his own mother. Again and again you go on finding in women your own mother. Something clicks: the face, the eyes, the nose, the way she walks, the body structure, the colour of the hair. Something clicks in you and suddenly you are impressed by the woman. That's why people say 'I don't know why I love this woman'. You must be loving your mother. Try to find out. Somewhere you will see a glimpse of your mother in this woman. Now the problem arises because the mother is a non-sexual love object.

Every man making love to a woman, if he loves her, will feel guilty. If she is a prostitute there is no problem. With a prostitute you will never feel guilty because you don't love her; she is not your mother. But if you love a woman and then you make love to her -- a deep guilt. What are you doing? Not conscious, in the unconscious, making love to your own mother. It is impossible to even think about; a great inhibition, a vast taboo. Some day it is going to be dropped, but it is still there.

So this has to be tackled. You have to untangle a few things with your mother, and you have to become mature enough to love a woman sexually, and not ask her to be your mother. Ask her to be your children's mother! Don't ask her to be your mother, otherwise there is going to be difficulty.

Once you have settled accounts with your mother, almost ninety percent of problems are solved. This simply shows the importance of the mother in one's life.

You learn everything from the mother. The first contact with the world is your mother. The first contact with the breast of the woman is your mother. And it is very difficult to find a man who is not interested in womens' breasts, impossible. Rarely, sometimes a Buddha, otherwise not.

When you see a woman, immediately the first thing you see is the breast, not anything else. Again, you are searching for the mother. The breasts are just symbols of motherhood. So if a woman has small breasts, nobody is interested in her, because mothers have big breasts. Of course when the child is born, the mother has big breasts. The child comes in contact with big breasts -- swollen, full of milk, ready to feed. And when you see a flat-chested woman, she is immediately repulsive to you. She is not your mother.

Otherwise nothing is wrong -- a woman is a woman. But somehow deep down in the unconscious, the beauty of the breasts has entered. And the bigger the better, because the child feels more confident. The breasts are so full that there is no need to be afraid of the future. Tomorrow also they will be flowing, and the day after tomorrow they will also be flowing. The mother is there. When you see a woman with small breasts, something creates a barrier. Small breasts? That woman doesn't look like a woman.

So women have learned the trick. They go on falsifying their breasts; stuffing their breasts with things just to make them big. The whole human literature is involved with breasts. Poetry, drama, novels, films, old and new -- all media are involved with breasts, because every man has been a child and it is difficult to get rid of the mother. It goes On influencing you, it is a deep imprint, and all problems surround it.

Take courage; get insights and work them out in your life. Next time you love a woman, don't love her as your mother. Be an adult -- love her as your friend, as a girlfriend, as your wife, but not as a mother. Search for the woman, not the mother. If you can put your mother aside and can face the woman directly, all sexual problems will disappear.

Many people have come to me with the problem of impotence, premature ejaculation, and a thousand and one things, but deep down I always see that the problem is the mother. They become so afraid of the woman... premature ejaculation. They become so apprehensive, scared, in such a turmoil and fever... premature ejaculation. Or they become so afraid of the woman, feeling -- it is in the unconscious; they don't know -- that they are going to make love to their mother, that they become impotent. That impotence is not real.

Out of a hundred impotent persons, almost seventy-five percent are just psychologically impotent. With the prostitute they are not impotent; when they go to a prostitute they are perfectly manly. When they come to the woman they love, they are impotent. It is something mysterious.... Because with the woman they love, the mother enters.

This is my understanding, that prostitutes are not going to disappear from the world unless the mother problem is solved. They cannot disappear -- they fulfill a certain necessity. They give you sex without love; that is their necessity. And with sex, no love has become involved.

[A groupmember says: I'm glad you told me to carry on the group (see darshan March 31st). But I feel I've missed.]

Yes, you did miss. But I will give you other opportunities, don't be worried. I am never a miser about opportunities.

You go on missing -- I will go on giving. Eventually you will not be able to miss. Everybody misses in the beginning because one never knows what is happening.

Once you understand that you can trust me more than yourself, you have understood a great point, a very very significant point. then things start changing because your vision changes.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Talks given from 1/2/78 to 28/2/78
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1981

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #1

Chapter title: None

1 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802015
ShortTitle: BELIEV01
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas:]

Just raise your hands, close your eyes, and feel utterly open. These hands are the gestures of openness. Feel receptive, because sannyas has to be received; you cannot take it, you can only receive it. It is a gift: you can allow it to happen. There is no need to grab it. The only need is to give way, to let it happen.

Feel great energy showering on you, as if you are standing under a waterfall. Energy is splashing on you and the body starts swaying, the body starts feeling drunk. Go into it, and if something starts happening in the body, allow it.

Tao is the name for that which cannot be named, a name for the nameless -- just like god or dhamma or truth or logos. These are not really names, but human helplessness. We have to call it something, we have to address it. Tao is one of the most beautiful names given to the unknown, because it is utterly meaningless. God has become very meaningful, hence it has lost significance.

You can worship god, you cannot worship tao; there is no image. Even people who say that they believe in no image, that they believe only in god, they too worship, and in the worship an image arises automatically. You need not carve an image out of wood or stone: the image is carved out of your thought, it is part of your imagination. You may not worship a stone image, but the moment you say 'god' a subtle image arises in you: somebody sitting there on a golden throne, controlling the whole world, a very wise man with a white beard and all that, a father figure. But with'tao' no figure arises. That is the beauty of the name, that it simply gives you no clue. It gives you no excuse to go into imagination. It gives no help for you to become a worshipper.

That is the greatest name given to the unknown. It is significant because it is meaningless; it means nothing. All that can be put into it is that it means the way -- not a way to any goal but just the way things are. It gives you no idea of future, it has no future orientation; it simply says how things are, how things work. The river flows to the ocean: this is tao; the tree grows upwards: this is tao; the child becomes a young man and the young man becomes old and the old man dies: this is tao, the way things are.

All other words -- god, dhamma, logos -- create shoulds in the mind. This is the only word that does not create a should; it simply says, 'This is how things are.' It simply denotes reality, the facticity of it. It does not give you an ought, it does not say anything about how things should be; it has no shoulds. It does not say that trees should be like that, it does not say that the man should be like this; it simply says: This is how things are. To try otherwise is to be in misery. Should brings misery: that is the message of tao, a very rebellious message. Should takes you astray. The moment you think in terms of ideals, ideology, you are going astray. Then you are bringing some goals into your life, you are not listening to nature, you are trying to improve upon it. And it is utterly perfect; it cannot be improved, there is no way to improve upon it. One has simply to relax into it, one has to be one with it.

That is the meaning of the second word'sudas'; it means in a total let-go, in the service of tao, surrendered to tao, a perfect servant of tao with no private goals. Tao is the master and you are just a shadow. Sudas literally means a good servant, a good slave -- good, because he has no ego, there is no resistance. He is not unwillingly a servant, he is willingly surrendered. Das means servant: unwilling, reluctant; sudas means a good servant: utterly happy, willing, surrendered.

Surrender to tao, surrender to nature, drop all shoulds.

That's my whole work here. If I can give you a tongue-tip taste of tao, my work is finished: just a little taste of tao, and then it grows on its own. The first taste is difficult; once you have tasted it just a little bit, then it is so powerful, so potential, it spreads all over your being. It overwhelms you, it takes you on the

greatest journey of life; into nature, into reality, into things as they are, into tao.

[Osho gives sannyas:]

Close your eyes and feel full of light inside, as if a great light is arising from your belly and filling your whole body. If trembling arises, shaking, swaying, go with it. If your body wants to take some posture -- if your hands start moving -- allow it. Simply be possessed by this light, and wherever it takes you, go.

... Prem means love, mandakani means the stars, the river of the stars, the Milky Way -- love, the Milky Way. And love *is* the Milky Way. It walks on earth but it doesn't belong to us, it belongs to the sky. And it is starry; all else is darkness except love. Only love has light in it, only love is luminous. When you are in love there is light and life: when love disappears there is darkness, utter darkness. Hell is the space where love does not exist; heaven is the space where only love exists and nothing else. These are the names of spaces within our being.

Love opens doors to the whole Milky Way. Love is the bridge between earth and heaven, between man and god. Let love be your only law; there is no higher truth. If a man can love, then nothing else is needed; that will transform.

But a few things to be kept in mind about love. Love should not be a demanding love; otherwise it loses wings, it cannot fly. It becomes rooted in the earth, becomes very earthly; then it is lust and it brings great misery and great suffering. Love should not be conditional, one should not expect anything out of it.It should be for its own sake -- not for any reward, not for any result. If there is some motive in it, again, your love cannot become the sky. It is confined to the motive; the motive becomes its definition, its boundary. Unmotivated love has no boundary: it is pure elation, exuberance, it is the fragrance of the heart.

And because there is no desire for any result, it does not mean that results do not happen; they do, they happen a thousandfold more, because whatsoever we give to the world, it comes back, it rebounds. The world is an echoing place: if we throw anger, anger comes back; if we give love, love comes back. But that is a natural phenomenon, one need not think about it. One can trust: it happens on its own. This is the law of karma: whatsoever you sow, you reap; whatsoever you give, you get. So there is no need to think about it, it is automatic. Hate, and you will be hated. Love, and you will be loved.

And the third thing: let love become more and more conscious. When it is unconscious it remains entangled with sexuality. Nothing is wrong in sexuality but that is the lowest form of love, the first rung of the ladder. It is good in itself but to remain confined to it is not to grow: there are higher rungs in the ladder. The ladder reaches to the ultimate and sex is the first rung. Use it to go beyond it.

Love should be more conscious. When it is conscious it is less sexual. I am not saying that there will be no sex: sex will be there but it will not be sexual. It will be pure sensuality; that is a totally different phenomenon. It will be sheer joy, sensitivity, but there will be no sexual mind behind it. You will not be thinking about sex, there will be no cerebral sex in it no head sex in it. It will be a simple sharing of energies. So these three things to be remembered; then love, slowly slowly, becomes light.

The English word 'light' is very very significant. It has two meanings: one is light, luminosity; another is weightlessness. Those two meanings don't seem to be joined at all but they have a subtle connection. When one becomes full of light, one becomes weightless; one can fly, one has wings.

[Osho gives sannyas to the leader and founder of the Action Analysis commune groups.]

Mm mm, so now that group has to be turned towards me, because they are on the right lines but something is missing. Unless that something happens, the temple will remain empty. The temple is ready but still empty. Something at the centre of the temple has to be installed; something bigger than life, higher than life: something transcendental. Life takes on meaning only when the transcendental is reflected in it; otherwise sooner or later all joys of life turn sour. And it is good to enjoy life, but soon you will find you are bored with it.

This age is on the brink of boredom, and the reason is that this is the first time in history that man is enjoying many things. In the past, people were kept starved so they were never fed up. They were always desiring and desiring and hoping and hoping. But this century has given you all that is possible, and once you see all those things, suddenly you feel empty. There is no more to it; what to do? This emptiness is great if man can rise a little upwards.

I have been watching the AA commune's work and I am perfectly happy; something good is on the way. But it is only the first step, and without the second step the whole effort will fizzle out. So meditate here, try to understand me and then take the message to your people!

[Another sannyasin says: I feel such a difference when I see you and when I hear your voice on cassettes. When I see you, critical attitudes always come up in me.]

Mm mm, that is there. That is your chief characteristic, and the day you drop it will be a day of great transformation. With the disappearance of that critical attitude your ego will disappear. That critical attitude is harming you. It is not harming me, because I am beyond harm; you can have any attitude, that makes no difference, but it will go on wounding you. It is suicidal, and because of it you will not be able to be benefited by me and by my presence. It will always be there, like a subtle wall around you. And you cannot gain anything out of it; it is just a habit.

I am not saying that a critical attitude is always harmful. If you are working on a scientific project it is not harmful; it is the only way to work. A critical mind is an absolute necessity if you are working on a scientific project. But the critical mind is an absolute barrier if you are trying to reach your own interiority, subjectivity. With the objective world it is perfectly okay. Without it there is no science; with it there is no religion. This has to be understood: when one is working objectively one has to be capable of using it, and when one is working subjectively one has to be capable of putting it aside. It should be used as a means. It should not become an idee fixe; you should be able to use it or not, you should be free.

There is no possibility of going into the inner world with a critical mind. Doubt is a barrier, just as trust is a barrier in science. A man of trust will not go very far in science, cannot go at all. That's why in the days when religion was predominant in the world it remained unscientific. It is in only three hundred years that science progressed. For near about five thousands years there was no science. Religion was so predominant that people were accustomed to trusting. And the conflict that arose between the church and science was not accidental; it was very fundamental. It was not really a conflict between science and religion; it was a conflict between two different dimensions of being: the objective and the subjective. Their workings are different.

So it is up to you. You can keep it; if you feel that it is somehow beneficial, you can keep it, you can enjoy it, there is no trouble about it. I can give you a thousand and one chances to be critical, I can provide all kinds of opportunities for you to be critical; but that will be suicidal to you.

You have to look at it, watch it, observe it. And it will be good if you do a few groups here. First participate in a few groups and then lead some. When you start feeling trust arising you can lead a few groups, and that will be very helpful.

[The sannyasin, who is a director of a growth centre in the west, says: I have a process that I developed.... I call it Prema. I don't feel much prema. I would like to feel prema so I hope, with your guidance, I will be able to feel it.]

Mm mm. My guidance is there if you can take it. That's the problem, that is the crunch! I am ready to give; I *am* giving, whether you take it or not. If you can take it, it will be possible.

It almost always happens that when you are missing something you start thinking about it, you start creating a philosophy about it. Love is that which you are missing so you have created a process you call Prema, a love process. This is my observation, that people who have not loved write books about love; that is a kind of substitute. People who have not been able to love, write poetry, they write very great love poetry, but they don't have any experience of love so all their poetry is just speculation. They may have great flights of imagination but it has nothing to do with the reality of love. Love's reality is totally different; it has to be experienced.

Do a few groups.... By that time things will have changed; then you can lead a few groups. You will have the vision. Good!

[Another sannyasin says: I feel without any love. I feel like a stone and always just full of anger and hate and aggression. I don't love you and I don't love anyone.]

So it is perfectly good!

I'm not asking you to love me. There is no problem in it. If I ask you to love me and you don't, then there is a problem. I am not creating any problem for you. This is the way you are! Accept it; what else can you do? Just relax into it. You are a stone, so you are a stone. Stones are also very precious.

Yes, precious stones are cold, even diamonds are cold. But what can you do? The stone cannot suddenly take a jump and become a flower; the stone will remain a stone. You can enjoy being a stone or you can be miserable being a stone, but the stone will remain a stone. And I don't *see* that there are any problems: a few stones are needed. The world has variety. All are not needed to be the same; this is how it is rich. And you are a beautiful stone, so there is nothing to worry about. If energies change on their own some day, good. If they don't change, then why waste time in thinking about impossible ideas? Enjoy it! Mm? And you *can* enjoy it.

You are always asking me to give you some idea so that you can start fighting with yourself; and that I am not going to do. You ask from this angle and then from that, but it is the same thing. What you are asking is for me to support some idea in you so that you can start fighting with yourself. You cannot remain without fight: you want to create some conflict, you want to create misery for yourself, and I'm not going to help you do that. I want you to be happy, and the only way to be happy is to be yourself as you are. Unhappiness comes when you start trying to be somebody else. So what is wrong in being cold? Hot people need a few cold people; it brings balance! (chuckling) Otherwise hot people will just burn up. Who will cool them?

There is no need to think about these things: that you don't love me or you don't love anybody. So what? It's perfectly good! Enjoy this, that you don't love anybody. This is very good, because you will not be in trouble. Love brings trouble: the more you love, the more trouble -- anxiety and anguish, the fear of rejection and this and that. You are completely beyond all that: nobody can reject you because you don't love at all. You are finished with the world. You are a real sannyasin!

[The sannyasin answers: But I miss love... I miss it!]

So miss it; what can be done about it? Or find somebody who is even colder than you. One thing has to be settled, that you are whatsoever you are and there is no way to be otherwise. The day you see this all misery will disappear. In that very seeing great bliss will arise in you, and maybe then love will become possible and you warm up. Nobody knows. But you cannot *do* it, it can only happen. It will be a gift from god, not something manipulated by you.

So just wait, and meanwhile, enjoy! Whatsoever you can do, do and enjoy. I see that you can enjoy it perfectly.

This idea also that you need love, this and that, comes from seeing other people. It is not really your idea; you are seeing that somebody is being loved and somebody is holding hands and hugging and they are in such love, and you feel you are missing, you must be missing something.

This is just your inference. It is not your deepest urge, because I don't see the urge anywhere. You are a born nun!...

Yes! And to be a born nun is something beautiful. When somebody *tries* and becomes a nun it is ugly, it is perversion.

[A seeker asks: Please help me die.]

I am ready to help -- you are obstructing it. Become a sannyasin. Close your eyes.
Look into my eyes and have a tongue-tip taste of tao!

Deva means divine, amrita means immortality. Mrita means mortality, amrita means immortality. The English word 'mortality' comes from the same Sanskrit root; immortality, morte, mortem, post-mortem, mortality, immortality, all come from the same root mrita. Mrita means death; amrita means deathlessness. The only way to attain to deathlessness is to die, to die as far as the ego is concerned. To die in the ego is to be born in god. To die as an individual is to live forever in the universal. To die as a drop is to become the ocean.

You are very close to the point where it can happen: just great courage is needed. Every person comes around this corner many times in life, because life moves in a circle and again and again we come to the same point, but because of lack of courage we escape from that point. Otherwise the ego is a falsity. In fact,

to let it die should be the easiest thing and to keep it alive should be the hardest thing, but we keep it alive and we think it is easier. But it is a dream; it is just an idea, it has no facticity behind it.

'I' is an empty word: there is no one behind it. The deeper you search, the more you will know that there is nobody behind it, there is no substance in it. But we cling to it, and by our clinging we give life to it. Let me say it in this way: the less you live, the more alive the ego becomes; the more you live, the less the ego lives. When you live totally, the ego disappears. When the ego lives totally, you disappear.

And there are moments, a few moments, far and few between, when sometimes it disappears because you are in such a total drunkenness. In love it sometimes happens; in orgasm it sometimes happens. In deep orgasm your history disappears, your past goes on receding, receding, and disappears. You don't have any history in orgasm,, you don't have any past, you don't have any mind, you don't have any autobiography. You are utterly herenow. You don't know who you are, you don't have any identity. In that moment the ego is not functioning, and hence the joy of orgasm, hence the refreshing quality of it, the rejuvenation of it. That's why it leaves you so silent, so quiet, so relaxed, so fulfilled. But again the ego comes in, the past enters, encroaches on the present. Again history starts functioning and you stop functioning. The ego is your history, it is not a reality. And this is your enemy, the ego is the enemy.

I will help the ego to die. you just have to be courageous, because whenever those moments come on feels scared, one feels as if one is being absorbed into some abysmal, unknown phenomenon. One shrinks back, one starts clutching at anything. It is there for just a moment and then the opportunity is gone and may not happen again for many days, for many months, for many years, or sometimes for many lives.

Now let this sannyas become a great occasion for it. If you co-operate with me, it is going to happen. You are ready, I am ready: don't escape!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802025
ShortTitle: BELIEV02
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, niyati means destiny -- bliss destiny. And that is everybody's destiny: the destiny of rocks, of trees, of animals, of birds, of man, of stars. We arise out of bliss; that is our source, and we are searching for the source again. Everything moves back to its own source because only back in the source is there rest. When we are away from the source we are in misery, because we are foreigners wherever we are. Only at the source are we no more alien; we are one with it. The source is the destiny too: then the circle becomes complete. The goal is not different from the source: the beginning is the end too. And always remember that whatsoever we are searching for, seeking, must be the source; that's why we are seeking and searching for it. We must have tasted it some day or other, otherwise the search is not possible. How can one search for something which one has not known? The search starts only when we know.

Psychologists say that the search for god is nothing but the search for the womb, and they are on the right track. They may not be able to figure it out completely but they are on the right track, because in the womb the child is utterly restful, absolutely relaxed. There is no tension, no worry, no responsibility; the child is one with the mother, the mother is his universe. And everything is supplied: even before the demand arises, the supply is there. The ordinary economic law does not function yet, that first you make the demand,

then the supply follows; and between the demand and the supply there will be struggle which you will have to work through. In the womb the supply comes before you demand, so everything is so utterly tranquil and at peace. That, the child has experienced for nine months. Those nine months are an eternity for the child because he has no time concept. They are nine months for us who are outside, but for the child it is long, an eternity, as if it is forever and forever that he has lived in that peace, in that home.

Outside the womb he misses the home and is homesick. Out of that homesickness religion arises: the search for god, for moksha, for nirvana. This is nothing but the search for the source. One wants to go back to those golden days when one was at one with existence and there was no separation. This is the meaning of the word 'yoga': union, a re-union; and that is everybody's destiny. If we don't attain to it, we live in hell. We live a life which is worse than death and we don't know exactly what life is.

Start searching for those blissful moments. They are still there in the unconscious; deep in the recesses of your being the memory is carried. When one enters into meditation those moments start surfacing. That surfacing is known as satori, as samadhi. That memory comes to the surface of the mind and it is so alive that it is not like a memory; it is a reliving, not a remembering. For a few moments one is lost again. One is no more worried, no more a mind, no more a future. All has disappeared.

When those moments are released by the unconscious one is overwhelmed by them. They will be lost; again they will come and will be lost, and one has to go on searching and digging deeper and deeper. When one has really struck the very source of one's being, then it becomes a natural state.

That is the goal, the destiny. You can call it god, you can call it bliss, you can it truth -- whatsoever appeals to you...

[A sannyasin says: I feel very scared and also a lot of love, and uh... I'm trembling!

That's good, a good indication, replies Osho. Love is always frightening; that's why people have decided to be unloving. But without love there is no life; only with love is there life. Life demands a price, it is not free of cost. That trembling and that scaredness is the price to be paid for life. Those who understand this invite danger.]

To be with me is to be in danger. I am unpredictable, and to be with me is to live in a wilderness. Nothing will ever be certain again; all certainties will be gone, all securities will be gone. You will have to manage moment to moment, day to day. But that's how the whole universe is managing: moment to moment and day to day. There is no planning in existence; it is unplanned, hence it is beautiful. An unplanned life has tremendous beauty because there is always some surprise waiting in the future. The future is not just going to be a repetition: something new is always happening and one can never take it for granted.

The secure people live a bourgeois life. Sannyas is against a bourgeois life. A bourgeois life means: getting up at seven-thirty, taking your breakfast at eight, at eight-thirty catching the train to the town; back again at five-thirty, taking your tea, reading your newspaper, watching tv, then having supper, making love to your wife without any love, and going to bed. Again the same thing starts the next day. Everything is settled and there is no surprise: the future will be nothing but the past repeated again and again. Naturally there is no fear. You have done these things so many times, you have become skilful. You can do them again.

With the new is fear because one never knows whether one will be able to do it. One is doing always for the first time, so one is always shaky, uncertain about whether one is going to make it or not. But in that very thrill, in that adventure is life -- aliveness, let us say, rather than life, because life has also become a dull and dead word -- aliveness, the flow.

So it is a good indication that you understand what you are getting into. It is love, it is life; it is danger -- it is death too. The master has to be all: life and death, day and night, summer and winter, all... Lovely and ferocious, delicate as a flower and hard like a rock. These polarities have to meet in the master because only between these polarities will the disciple grow.

So a good indication, mm? nothing is wrong in it. That's how things are; you are understanding them rightly. But there is no way of going back. If there were only fear and no love, I would have told you to go back, because then there is unnecessary trouble; why take the risk? But if love is there then there is no going back. Love knows no going back. It moves ahead; in spite of all difficulties it moves ahead. It is never repentant. And whatsoever happens is good because love is good. Fear will lurk only on the boundaries. Deep in the heart will be love; just on the periphery fear will lurk. If I see fear in somebody's very core then I help him to go, because he will be unnecessarily living in torture. It will be a kind of masochism for him to

be here.

I am here to help you towards transformation: I am not here just to become a torture to you; torture is not a value. But I am not saying that in transformation there is no pain. Pain in itself is of no value, but when pain serves transformation it has great value. So at the core of your heart is love; just on the periphery is a lurking fear. That is very natural; accept that too.

[A sannyasin says he never knows what to do with his anger. He has done many groups, but it still comes up.]

And do you think it is always anger or does something else hide behind it?...

It is not really anger. Only on the surface does it look like anger. Deep in your being you are so full of energy that you don't know what to do with it; that's why it takes the form of anger. You have great creative potential. It is creative energy which is not being rightly used; it becomes sour.

So you cannot change it by doing anything with anger. You can do Encounter and you can go into anger and you may enjoy it a little bit, a little release will come, but within days it will be gone and you will be the same again. If it were just anger then Encounter would have helped you immensely. It appears like anger; it is not. Anger is a negative energy and you are suffering with positive energy.

When you don't know what to do with it you become angry; then you find excuses, any excuse will do. Those excuses are not very important either but you have to find an excuse: that you are angry because of this. You find a rationale for your anger, because without a reason for the anger you will not be able to forgive yourself; you will think you are going crazy. And really you are sitting on a great energy which can become a great ecstasy.

Put your energies into creativity. Forget about anger as a problem, ignore it. Channelise your energy towards more creativity. Pour yourself into something that you love. Rather than making anger your problem, let creativity be your object of meditation. Shift from anger to creativity and immediately you will see a great change arising in you. And tomorrow the same things will not feel like excuses for being angry because now energy is moving, is channelised, is being sublimated, is enjoying itself, its dance. Who cares about small things?

Out of one hundred people suffering from anger, near about fifty percent suffer from too much creative energy which they have not been able to put into use. Their problem is not anger, but they will go on thinking for their whole life that their problem is anger. Once a problem is diagnosed rightly, half of it is already solved.

So jump into work here, now put your whole energies into work and do at least one meditation: either Music in the night or Kundalini. And for two, three months simply watch; enjoy your work, don't avoid any work. Whatsoever comes on the way, pour your whole energy into it as much as you can, don't withhold. Within three months you will see that anger has simply shrunk. Sometimes there may be flare-ups but that is not a problem. Right now it is a constant thing there, and it is just boiling energy.

So this is your home now, you have come home. Put yourself into work: the problem will be gone.

[Another sannyasin asks about love.]

Love has to be understood.... (a long pause) You have never attained to a peak of love and there is a great longing for it. You have been in love but it has never been outlandish, it has never been fantastic, it has never been far-out. It has been lukewarm. It was not like a fire that consumes. You were in it but you were not destroyed by it; you managed yourself. You have been clever in it, you have not been a fool. And only fools know what love is; only they, because love is a kind of madness.

If you are too clever, you can allow only so far and then you stop. Your whole mind says, 'Now this is too much. Going beyond this point is dangerous.' Love knows only one experience which is satisfying, and that is to go to the very peak, to the ultimate peak, even once. Then there is a great change in energy. To know love once at the climax is enough; then there is no need to go into it again and again. It simply changes your whole being: sexuality disappears, and when sexuality disappears one becomes sensitive. Sexuality is not very sensitive; it is very crude, it is raw: it is not a very refined state of being. That raw energy is still there.

So I would like you to be less clever. In the days that you are here, forget about cleverness; be more muddleheaded. That's what Lao Tzu says: I am a muddle-headed man. When everybody is clear only I am

unclear; when everybody seems to be intelligent, I am stupid.

What he means is that he does not calculate about his life: he lives it. He lives like any animal, like any tree, like any bird. He lives it simply, without figuring out what it is and where it is leading: anywhere is good, even nowhere is good.

In the days that you will be here, put your mind aside. It will be difficult, but it can be done, mm? Hundreds of my sannyasins are doing it, so you can. This is one of the crucial problems for the modern mind: putting cleverness aside. You need to be a little more wild, and here it will be possible, mm? I have so many wild people; they will help you. And going through groups, go totally wild. Don't miss this opportunity!

That will bring great innocence to you, that will make you ready to jump into a great love. It need not be with anybody in particular but it should be just a passionate love -- even for life, for god, for me, for existence, or for any human being; or for painting, poetry, dance, music, drama, anything -- but a great passionate love that becomes your whole life, in which you are so totally absorbed that nothing is left outside: so you and your love become one. That will be the transformation for you.

Fear is there but don't choose fear. Those who choose fear destroy themselves. Let the fear be there; in spite of the fear go into love. Because of fear man has become so clever and cunning. It is out of fear that the so-called religions -- Christianity, Hinduism, Islam -- exist. It is out of fear that education exists, it is out of the fear that nations exist. It is out of fear that arms and the atom and h-bomb exist. Man has lived only out of fear; from the atom bomb to god, all are out of fear... hence there is so much misery in life, because people are living out of fear, not out of love. They put love aside and live according to the fear. Fear becomes the dominant factor, the guideline, the map.

Let love be the map, put fear aside.

One has to put one thing aside: either love or fear, that is the choice. And the choice is exactly whether to be or not to be: with love you are, with fear you are not. With fear is death, with love is life. Choose love. With fear you have chosen death and you are already dead. Choose love and you have chosen immortality; love never dies, love knows no death. That's why they say that cowards die one thousand deaths and the really courageous man knows no death, not even once. The body will die but his passion will not. His love will be there, his poetry will go on, transcending death. His song will float beyond death. He will defeat death.

You have come at the right time: something is going to happen! Good!

[A sannyasin asks about his work in the ashram: I get into conflicts with a lot of people. Sometimes it's very silly.... I just feel that some days I give off a lot of negativity. I get a response from that, then I get hurt very easily.]

You start getting negative, then they react, then you feel hurt?

You start the process of being negative, it seems?

Mm, that's a good insight that you have understood; then it can be dropped, there is no problem. It is very difficult to drop it when you think that 'they' start it; then you cannot do anything. That's what everybody goes on doing: throwing responsibility on the other. Then you are helpless, because it is up to them whether they stop or not. But your insight is perfectly true; you are honest and you have seen the point that you start it, they react, then you feel hurt.

Just see the point that your negativity is your negativity. They should not be victims; they don't create it in any way. You should not let your steam off on them, because they are innocent, they have not done anything to you. That's why they react, and when they react it hurts -- not because they react: it hurts because you started the process. It is rebounding onto you; everything rebounds. If you want flowers to shower on you, present flowers to people; if you want abuse, then abuse them. They always return the same: this is the law of life.

One has to remember that the people who are associates at work are not at all concerned with your inner life. That is your work to do; they have their own inner life to work out. They have their negative moods, they have their personal problems, anxieties, as everybody has, just as you have. But when you are in a working situation with somebody you need not bring that in, because if they start bringing in all their negativities and you start bringing in all your negativities, it will be a non-ending process. One has to simply see it.

If you are feeling negative, do something. For example, write out a very very negative thing and burn it.

Go to the therapy room, beat a pillow and throw it. Go to the Music group and have a terrible dance! (laughter) You have to work it out; it is your problem. By throwing it on other people you complicate it; rather than dissolving it becomes more complicated. They react, then you react; and there is no end to it, it goes on ad infinitum. Then tomorrow they will come with the same attitude: that you have been negative, that you have hurt them, and you will have the idea that they have hurt you. Then you are both carrying wounds and you are ready to explode again.

You have a very very responsible job and many people are associated with you. You have to protect them from others and even from yourself. I have told them to surrender to you, so you have to take care. Because when I tell somebody to surrender to somebody else, the real responsibility is with the person to whom they are surrendering. Surrender is easy but you, to whom they surrender, become more responsible. And this is going to be the way of working things in the new commune: everybody who is working there has to surrender to the immediate chief and the surrender has to be utter. But the responsibility falls on your shoulders because then you have to take care of them. They are very vulnerable, they are very helpless: they have been told to surrender and they have surrendered; now you cannot throw your negativity onto them.

You can shower your love. If you cannot do that then at least be polite. If you cannot do even that then at least don't be negative. And your negativity you have to solve on your own.

Once in a while it is good to call your people, whosoever is working with you, and enquire of them if you have been negative to them, if they are feeling hurt. Because sometimes one may not know that one has been negative. Small small gestures, just a word, just a silence even, can be hurtful; the way you look can be hurtful. So once in a while call them and ask their forgiveness. Tell them, 'Every time I call you, you have to be true. Just tell me, because I am a human being and sometimes things can go wrong from my side and I have to put them right.'

For your personal problems, go to the therapy room or to one of the meditations or to the river. I know they are there, but they will disappear; there is nothing to be worried about. But this strategy has to be followed. Nobody should suffer your negativity, otherwise your work will become a kind of encounter and it will be very very burdensome.

And what is happening in your love life now? -- because I see the problem must be there. It is always somewhere around love that the problems are.

[The sannyasin says he is living with his girlfriend:... I think we have a very beautiful relationship When we need something outside we go get it, both of us.]

Very good! That is a good understanding. Live together and let this understanding grow: that whenever you want to go outside, you can; if she wants to go, she can. That will be helpful for your living together. It will create more intimacy. If you can understand, casual affairs always create more intimacy; if you don't understand then your marriage is finished. A real marriage knows how to use even those casual affairs for the benefit of the marriage.

So be true, be loving, and whenever you feel, be free and let her be free. When love can join hands with freedom it has great beauty, in fact only then is it beautiful; otherwise it is ugly, it is nauseating. Very good; continue.

But for your negativity, start working it out personally, mm? don't throw it on your colleagues. And once in a while call them all. If they have something to say, listen to them, like a wise man!

[The sannyasin asks: What about the people above me, the ones I have to surrender to?]

You have to surrender totally. You have to do the same; yes, you have to do the same. And soon they will be also asking and calling you -- just wait. Things are getting together, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: The man who committed suicide, (see The Sun Behind The Sun Behind The Sun) was a very close friend of mine, he lived with me. I was very shocked and I was very angry, and now when I think about him with love, that's when I really feel sad.]

I understand. There are many implications in it. A suicide brings up many things; many things surface in those who had been in love with the person who has committed suicide. The first thing: it reminds them of the fragility of life, of one's utter helplessness, of life's arbitrariness. Life starts looking more like an

accident, and that stirs up much anxiety. One can feel angry because the person who has committed suicide has created so much anxiety in you about your own life, about your own being, about your own meaning. What meaning is there? And there seems to be no protection: in a single moment of madness one can commit suicide. [He] has committed suicide: you can do it, anybody can; you start feeling afraid of yourself. If it can happen to [him], why not to you? Just a moment before he was as perfectly normal as you are and now the whole world will call him abnormal, mad.

[Osho recounts how, after William James visited a mental asylum and saw one of his friends as an inmate there, he never really recovered; for the next twenty years until his death he was continuously haunted by the memory of the experience.]

Suicide is an even bigger problem than madness, because a madman can come back, but one who commits suicide is gone, gone forever. You will never meet [him] again; and just a few days ago he was here and one never thought about it. So life starts taking on the colour of an accident, arbitrariness, meaninglessness, and that creates fear. One feels angry: 'Why did he do it to me?' He has not done anything to you, he has simply committed suicide. But it feels as if he has done something to you. Why? And you cannot do anything about that because the man is gone. You cannot do any harm to him, so you feel impotent

You would like to fight with him, you would like to ask him, 'Why?' -- but now there is no answer, he is there no more. So he has made you helpless even in that way: you cannot even fight.

When we love a person he becomes part of our being. That's exactly what love is: becoming parts of each other, becoming members of each other. So when a person dies, a part of you dies with him. It is not simply a suicide of [him]; it is a partial death of [you] too. He has taken a part of you, the part that he has put inside you, that had become involved with you; he has taken that away. Now there is a blank, a hole; it hurts. So when you go back to the flat it hurts more because everything reminds you of it.

If death is natural then one can accept it; because what could poor [man] have done? One can forgive a natural death, mm? because he would have simply died; what could he have done about it? But he has committed suicide: he has done it to you. He has taken part of your being, he has destroyed you partially. He has not only committed suicide: he has murdered you. Just see that murdered part, and then there is rage.

And the third thing: when you love a person, death reveals the fact that you never loved enough. You could have loved but now there is no opportunity. And you never loved enough; nobody ever loves enough. That hurts and creates guilt, that now there is no possibility even to ask his forgiveness, to say, 'I never loved you as I should have. I wasted time, I never hugged you totally, I never held your hand. While the time was there I never sang a song to you. You must have been longing for it, you must have been hungry for it. And who knows? -- if I had loved you, you may not have committed the suicide.' These problems are implied in it: 'Who knows? -- if I had loved the man, he may not have committed suicide? Maybe I am responsible because I didn't love him enough.'

So somehow deep down you can't forgive yourself for not loving him enough.

All these things and many more.... Try to see them, try to understand them. And don't be in a hurry to get rid of your sadness: you have to live it, you have to suffer it. And nothing is wrong in it; it is part of love, friendship, or whatsoever you call it. That's how we come to know, understand, observe, grow. That's how life brings different visions to our minds and how our consciousness ripens. So don't be in a hurry to get rid of your sadness, otherwise it will come again and again. Just let it go in a natural way; let the time pass. Don't do anything. When you feel like crying, cry, and when you feel like being angry, beat the pillow, shout at [him] and have a good encounter with him. He will not be answering from his side, but you can still do it; you will be alone but it will still be helpful.

But let it pass naturally, on its own; just time is needed.

And don't do anything. You can do many things: you can change the flat, mm? -- then he will not be remembered, but then something will linger. You can make another friendship, fall into another great love and replace this one. But then something inside you will always feel guilty, will always remain sad and it will remain like a poison. Don't be in a hurry! Time heals: time is a great healer, and one should not disturb the process, one should not speed it up in any way.

It hurts, so it hurts! Naturally you are sad. Don't make a problem out of it. Pass through this sad night and it will be a great enrichment to your being.

[The Shraddha group is present. One participant comes to say goodbye.]

And what about your sannyas, mm? Why are you repressing the desire?... You are, and it is not good to repress a desire. (laughter) It creates neurosis if you repress a desire. Go as a sannyasin!...

You were going to commit a sin; now you have avoided it, mm? To repress anything is a crime: it cripples the soul. It gives more attention to fear than to love, and that is what sin is. To take more note of fear is sin, to take more note of love is virtue. And always remember to take more note of love, because it is through love that one reaches to higher peaks of life, to god. Out of fear one cannot grow. Fear cripples, paralyses: It creates hell.

All the paralysed people -- psychologically paralysed, spiritually paralysed, I mean -- live life in hell. And how do they create it? The secret is that they live in fear; they only do a certain thing when there is no fear, but then there is nothing left worth doing. All that is worth doing has certain fears around it. If you fall in love there is fear because you may be rejected. Fear says, 'Don't fall in love, then nobody will reject you.' That is true -- if you don't fall in love nobody will ever reject you -- but then you will live a loveless existence, which is far worse than being rejected. And if one rejects you, somebody else will accept you. The people who live out of fear think more of not committing mistakes. They don't commit any mistakes but they don't do anything else either; their life is blank. They don't contribute anything to existence. They come, they exist -- they vegetate rather -- and then they die.

Never be afraid. Take risks and listen to the heart. Even if sometimes it says to do mad things, do them! Only then will you live a life of thrill.

Prem means love, samira means breeze -- a love breeze. Love comes like a breeze: it comes when it comes. So when it comes, dance with it. Never say no; say yes to it and go the whole way. Be loving and be a breeze.

Breeze is a symbol of freedom, of an unpredictability. It is also the symbol of a life which is not worried about destination, which is not worried about having a goal, achievement, but is a sheer enjoyment of the moment. Mm? look, this breeze has come....

It cannot be created, it comes when it comes, but you can dance with it, you can enjoy just as the leaves are enjoying, and then it is gone. Then there is silence -- enjoy that silence.

The sound and the silence, the movement and the stillness: enjoy both and remain free like a breeze, not going in a particular direction. North is as good as south, east is as good as west; all is good, all directions are god's directions. Wherever we end we will end in god, so there is no need to worry.

People who have goals in the mind are always worried, always trembling, afraid:'Is it right to do this thing? Will it help to achieve the goal? Am I going astray? Am I on the right path?' They worry so much, they think and brood so much, that they stop living, they stop breathing.

Don't be worried about the destination; there is none. Existence is herenow, it is not going anywhere. That is the message of a breeze; and love is a spiritual breeze.

And come back; now I can order you to!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802035
ShortTitle: BELIEV03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she's pregnant. She'd decided to have an abortion and thought she was happy with the decision, but since then, whenever she thinks about it she feels a tremendous amount of sadness.]

Mm mm. This will be a momentary sadness. If you want to become a mother then you want to get into deeper troubles, because it is not a question that can be easily solved once the child is there. I don't think that you are ready to become a mother right now. But if you want to become one, that's your choice, mm? -- that's your choice. But then you have to take the consequences also. Otherwise, everyday it happens, some sannyasin comes with two, three children, and they want.... Now what to do with those children? -- somebody has to take care of them. The mother cannot have her own growth, she cannot work; she has to take care of the children. And then there are complications.

Once you have finished your growth-work then it is perfectly good. A child should be a leisure thing, mm? it should be the last luxury. Then you can treat yourself by being a mother, otherwise it will create complications. So you decide. Nobody is forcing you, it is for you to decide: if you want to become a mother then you want to become a mother. But then take the consequences also.

People are not aware of what they are doing when they want to bring a child into the world. Otherwise they will feel sorry about *that*, rather than feeling sorry about an abortion. Just think of both the possibilities: what will you give to the child? What have you got to give to the child?

You will bring your tensions into his being and he will repeat the same kind of life as yours. He will go to the psychoanalyst, he will go to the psychiatrist, and his whole life will be a problem -- just as it is with everybody. What right have you to bring a soul into the world when you cannot give the person a whole and healthy being? It is a crime! People think otherwise: they think abortion is a crime. But the child will find some other mother, because nothing dies. And there are many, many women who will be happy to have the child; it is just that you will not be responsible for it.

I am not saying not to become a mother; I am saying become a mother, but be aware that becoming a mother is a great art, it is a great achievement. First create that quality, that creativity, in you, that joy, that celebration, and then invite the child. Then you will have something to give to the child -- your celebration, your song, your dance -- and you will not create a pathological being. The world is already too crowded with pathological beings. Let some other planet suffer! Why this earth? In fact right now to think in terms of bringing a child is really criminal. The world is overcrowded. If a person has a little awareness, he will not bring a child into it at any cost; he will sacrifice his motherhood and fatherhood. The world is starving, people are dying and food is not there, the whole ecology is disturbed and life is going to be more and more ugly and hellish; this is not the right time.

And even if you think that it is okay, that the world will look after itself, they will find some way, you still have to think about your child. Are you ready to be a mother? -- that is the thing. And I don't mean by being ready to be a mother: are you ready to become pregnant. That is not being ready to be a mother; any woman can become pregnant. Pregnancy is not equivalent to motherhood. Pregnancy is a biological phenomenon. Every girl, a healthy girl, physically healthy, is able to become pregnant; but just because you can conceive it doesn't mean you have to have a child. Just think of many other things: you have to give a psychological womb to the child, a spiritual womb to the child. Is it ready? If it is ready, if you think it is ready, go ahead: have a child.

I will start telling my people to have children, but let me prepare my people first. Then you will be happy to have a child and the child will be happy that he was fortunate to have a mother like you. Otherwise just go to any psychiatrist and ask 'What are people's problems?' They can be reduced to one thing: the mother. You ask [the Primal therapist here tonight], you ask our therapists, 'What is the problem with people?' All problems can be reduced to the mother, because the mother was not capable of giving a psychological womb, the mother was not capable of giving a spiritual womb. Psychologically she was neurotic, spiritually she was empty, so there was no spiritual food for the child, no nourishment. The child comes into the world as a physical being, without a soul, without any centre. The mother was not centred; how can the child be centred? The child is simply a continuation, a continuity of the mother's being.

You are young so there is no hurry. You can become pregnant again; there is no problem in it. But still, if you feel, 'No, this abortion is going to be very bad for me', have the child. I can only suggest, there is no order in it. Finally you have to decide on your own. Nobody can ever throw responsibility on me because

these are just suggestions. Take it or leave it; that is up to you. And you are always responsible. If you take my advice, then you are responsible; if you don't take it, you are still responsible. I am just outside it. For me it is perfectly good, whether you become a mother or not is not a problem for me. But one should see all the implications of it.

If one sees all the implications of it, very few people will decide to become fathers and mothers. And it would be a better world if fewer people decided to be mothers and fathers. It would be less crowded, less neurotic, less pathological, less crazy.

Think about it. And don't be worried, just think; there is no hurry. For three days think, and then come to a decision and do whatsoever you feel.

[A sannyasin said she had several accidents recently -- was knocked on my head; a bicycle accident; fell down a well. She is not sure what happened because her consciousness went and she has crazy moments. She finds watching, witnessing, impossible.]

No, that is not for you... that is not for you.

Yes, the energy is there but there is no danger in it. And watchfulness is not for you, never try it; that will create a very great disruption in your being. Get absorbed in everything, whatsoever it is: dance to oblivion.

And don't take too much note of these accidents. Rather, take note that you survived, mm? that is the real thing. You defeated those accidents and you survived. So you will survive; there is nothing to worry about. What accidents you could have had, have happened. Always think of the positive side of things: the accident was there but you are still alive, so you transcended the accident. You proved your mettle, you proved stronger than the accident. You are perfectly healthy and whole. The accidents are gone; they have not even left a mark on you, you are stronger now than you were before the accidents.

But I can understand. The fear will arise: if such things happen again and again, you jump into wells and you do things like that, then the fear of death is bound to arise in the mind. But death is going to happen anyway whether you jump into a well or not. The most dangerous place to avoid, if you want to avoid death, is your bed, because ninety-nine percent of deaths happen there -- in a well, rarely! (laughter) Don't jump into bed because *that* is where people die. If you look at the statistics, that is where people die. Avoid your bed (chuckling), but how can you avoid bed? so there is no point in being worried. Death is going to happen anyhow; it doesn't matter how it happens. And if one is to choose between the bed and the well, I think the well is far better: it has something aesthetic about it.

Just think: if a choice is given to you, that you can die in your bed or you can jump into a well or you can go into the ocean; what would you choose if the choice is given? I think nobody would choose the bed. Why not die with the ocean, in the ocean with the sun on your head? Why not die jumping from a mountain peak? Why not have that thrill?

There is no need to be afraid of death. Death *is* going to come; that is the only certain thing in life. Everything else is uncertain, so why be worried about the certainty? And it is an absolute certainty. One hundred percent of people die, not ninety-nine percent; one hundred percent of people die. And whatsoever the scientific growth and whatsoever the advances of medical science it makes no difference as far as peoples' death is concerned: one hundred percent of people still die, just as they used to die ten thousand years ago. Whosoever is born, dies; there is no exception.

So about death we can be completely oblivious. It is going to happen, so whenever it happens it is okay. What difference does it make how it happens -- whether you are knocked out in an accident or you just die in a hospital bed? It doesn't matter. Once you see the point that death is certain, these are only formalities -- how one dies, where one dies. The only real thing is that one dies. By and by you will accept the fact. Death has to be accepted. There is no point in denying it; and nobody has ever been able to deny it. So relax! Enjoy while one is alive, enjoy it totally; and when death comes, enjoy that too.

I don't see that there is any problem, mm? You are afraid and that fear can create a problem. If you start holding your energy then you will create a contradiction in your being. If you become too afraid of your energy and you think that something is wrong with it, naturally you will hold it. By holding it, you will become two: the holder and the held. That is where schizophrenia starts, and that is the root cause of all pathology.

Don't create that division in yourself. You *are* energy; don't call it names, don't call it spasmodic or something like a perversion, crazy. Don't call it names, don't abuse it. It is you, you are not separate from

this energy. So enjoy the dance while it lasts and to the last moment, drink of life!

[The sannyasin, who heads the group of five doctors/therapists who form the ashram's medical team, says: It's growing but sometimes I have doubt in my ability.]

No, no, there is nothing to be worried about. People always continue to have doubts. They go only by and by; the more you practise a certain thing, the more confident you become. But nobody ever becomes absolutely confident because life is such a mystery, one can always err. So one can never become absolutely confident unless one does not bother about anything -- like me. Then you can become absolutely confident because then there is no problem. If you are not trying to prove anything you can be absolutely confident. Then if something goes wrong, something goes wrong, one iS not repentant for it; that's what was going to happen. But if you are thinking that nothing should go wrong, then the doubt, because something can always go wrong. Man's capacities are limited and life is unlimited, so that fear always remains.

But the more you practise a certain thing, whatsoever it is -- music, medicine, magic, whatsoever it is -- the more you practise, the more confident you become, because the more you see that no, things don't go wrong so easily! It is just like learning to drive: first one is very unconfident and very doubtful and it seems almost impossible to imagine how people drive. It is so difficult to do, there are so many things one has to do, to think of: the accelerator, the brake, the clutch, the wheel, the road and then one's wife who is guiding from the back! (laughter) So many people and it is such a crazy world, and it just doesn't look possible. But by and by driving becomes just automatic. You can sing a song or listen to the radio or talk to a friend, and everything goes right. Not that you manage: you have become skilful; skill comes through practice.

So there is no need to be worried about it; practise, help people and it is going to come. Good.

[The previous sannyasin's girlfriend says: I'm in love and it's so scary; it's bottomless. I feel my energy has no limits. I hold myself back and I don't know why. I'm so muddled sometimes and in a turmoil.]

That's why he is also a little doubting (much laughter). You must be driving him crazy. That's good: drive him crazy!

Love always makes one nervous. There are reasons why it makes one nervous. It comes from the unconscious and all your capacities are in the conscious; all your skill, all your knowledge, is in the conscious. Love comes from the unconscious and you don't know how to cope with it what to do with it, and it is too much. The unconscious is nine times bigger than the conscious, so whatsoever comes from the unconscious is overwhelming. That's why people are afraid of emotions, feelings. They hold them back, they are afraid they will create chaos; they do, but chaos is beautiful!

There is a need for order and there is a need for chaos too. When order is needed, use order, use the conscious mind; when chaos is needed, use the unconscious and let chaos be. A whole person, a total person, is one who is capable of using both, who does not allow any interference of the conscious into the unconscious or of the unconscious into the conscious. There are things which you can only do consciously. For example, if you are doing arithmetic or your medical work, you can do it only from the conscious. But love is not like that, poetry is not like that; they come from the unconscious. So you have to put your conscious aside.

It is the conscious that tries to hold things because it is afraid. It seems that something so big is coming, a tidal wave; will it be able to survive? It tries to avoid it, it tries to remain away from it; it wants to escape, hide somewhere. But that is not right. That's why people have become dull and dead. All springs of life are in the unconscious. The conscious is only utilitarian, it is a utility, but it is not life's joy, it is not celebration. The conscious is good if you are thinking of livelihood but not of life. Life comes from the unconscious, from the unknown, and the unknown is always scary.

Allow it. That's my whole work here: to help you to allow the unconscious. And once you start enjoying it, nervousness will disappear. There is no need to control it; one need not be in harness twenty-four hours.

Once it happened that a great Chinese emperor went to see a great Zen master. The Zen master was rolling on the floor and laughing, and his disciples were laughing too -- he must have told a joke or something. The emperor was embarrassed. He could not believe his eyes because the behaviour was so unmannerly; he could not prevent himself from saying so. He told the master, 'This is unmannerly! It is not expected of a master like you; some etiquette has to be there. You are rolling on the floor, laughing like a madman.'

The master looked at the emperor. He had a bow; in those old days they used to carry bows and arrows. The master said, 'Tell me one thing: do you keep this bow always strained, stretched, tense, or do you allow it to relax too?'

The emperor said, 'If we keep it stretched continuously it will lose elasticity, it will not be of any use then. It has to be left relaxed so that whenever we need it, it has elasticity.' And the master said, 'That's what I'm doing.'

There are moments when people should be so relaxed, so wildly relaxed, that they don't have any formality to follow. And love is that relaxation. One need not be in harness for twenty-four hours. While working, be in the conscious, be alert, be calculative, be intelligent, be skilful, be efficient. But that is only the utilitarian part of life. Out of the office relax and be overflooded by the unconscious; be possessed by it and go wild. And you have great energies to go wild with; I can see.

Just come close. Close your eyes and go wild. Let the energy possess you, and whatsoever starts happening, allow -- trembling, shaking....

Very good. Things are going great. Don't be nervous at all, mm?

From today allow the energy, and if somebody has to be nervous, it is [your boyfriend]; you need not be! If next time some problem arises, he will come -- you need not. Just go into it, and it will be a great release. Don't hold it and soon it will settle, it will not always be so wild. It is wild because you have been repressing it. Soon it will settle, it will come to a balance, and then the nervousness will not be there.

It is a vicious circle: you feel nervous, you repress energy; you repress energy and that repressed energy creates more trembling inside you so you feel more nervous; you feel more nervous, you repress more. And so on, so forth, it goes on and on: the more you repress, the more nervous you will feel; the more nervous you feel, the more you will repress.

You have to break through, out of this vicious circle. Just take a jump. No need to repress. Tonight, go wild... right? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling stronger in some ways, stronger in myself, but at the same time I feel vulnerable, weaker than other people, and I'm very frightened.]

Mm mm mm, that's how it is: when you are really vulnerable you feel stronger, not weaker. If you are stronger, you will feel vulnerable. Only a weak person remains closed out of fear. A strong person is open, open to all: open to death, open to all kinds of winds, open to light and darkness, to the friend and to the foe. A strong man is open, vulnerable, and a vulnerable man is strong. If vulnerability brings the idea of weakness, then it is not vulnerability; you are thinking of weakness as vulnerability. They look alike but they are not. A weak person cannot be vulnerable, that is impossible: the weak cannot afford it. It is a great luxury to be vulnerable.

So you are absolutely on the right track. As your strength grows so will your vulnerability; as your vulnerability grows so will your strength. At the highest peak of strength one is like a child -- delicate like a rose flower. It looks paradoxical but that is how it is. That's what Lao Tzu means when he says to become waterlike, not rocklike, because water is strong yet vulnerable. The rock looks strong but is weak, that's why it is closed. It is not fluid. It is afraid: it cannot afford that much risk. So when water and rock come in conflict, logic would say that water will be defeated, but life decides just the opposite.

So just accept it and go with it. It will come to a peak and that peak will be a great experience.

You are not afraid because you are feeling delicate and vulnerable, you are afraid because you are feeling strong -- let me point it out to you. This will look strange when I say that you are feeling afraid because you are feeling strong. But when you feel strong, fear arises because now you feel power, and you never know what you will do with the power. You can destroy: you can destroy others, you can destroy yourself. Power is dangerous, it is risky.

People decide to live at the minimum so there is no risk. When you have power there is every risk that you will use it. When you have a sports car which can go two hundred miles per hour, there is risk:one day you will decide to go that fast. Mm? the very thing that's possible becomes a challenge. So people live at a low key because if they know how much they can rise in power, how powerful they can be, then it will be difficult to resist, the temptation will be too much; they would like to go the whole way. Then one does not know what will happen: if you go two hundred miles an hour in a car you never know; hence the fear.

Your fear is not of vulnerability; your fear is of the strength that you are feeling arising. The snake is uncoiling and you don't know what to do with such power.

Patanjali has written a whole chapter in his Yoga sutras about power just to help every seeker to walk very carefully in this area, because great power will be available and there will be great danger. Just to warn people, to make them alert, he has written that chapter; it is one fourth of his Yoga sutras. He has taken great care to describe every possible aspect of power. Why? -- because the seeker could be lost; it is better to warn him beforehand.

But with me it is totally different. If the vulnerability grows together with power, there is no fear; if power grows alone without vulnerability, then there is fear, then something can go wrong. That's what Patanjali is afraid of, because his Yoga methodology is such that it is against vulnerability. It gives you power but no vulnerability. It makes you more and more strong, like steel, but not strong like a rose flower. That is where I differ: my whole work consists in making you strong on one hand and vulnerable on the other hand. Both go together, they keep balance and one need not be afraid. When the balance is lost there is danger, then there is fear.

So go perfectly happy; everything is going well.

[The encounter group is present. One group member says that the group leader told her she was cut off, and without a heart. She says: I feel shallow but I feel I have a heart.... But I don't feel it.]

That's what he means. When you feel it, when it is there alive and is the centre of your being, the decisive factor of your being, then you have a heart. Everybody has a heart. When it is said that you don't have a heart it is not meant literally. How can you exist without a heart? A heart is there but it is like a bud, not like a flower. But the bud can become a flower.

Do one thing: start a breathing process. Do it whenever your stomach is empty, or if you want to do it after you have taken food then wait three hours. Do it either before taking food or three hours after you have taken food. Throw all the air out, exhale deeply, pull the stomach in and throw all the air out. When you feel all the air is out, keep it out as long as you can, for two minutes, three minutes; three minutes is the best. It will be difficult but by and by you will be able to do it: you will be completely starved of air and then it will come rushing in. You will feel great joy in its rush, great vitality, and that rushing will help your heart to open.

You need something to penetrate your heart. So whenever you want to do it, you can. Don't do it more than seven times in one session, mm? You can do it three, four, five times a day or even more; there is no problem. Just remember: do it on an empty stomach so that you can really throw the air out. Then let it remain there as long as possible. And don't be afraid, you will not die, because whatever it becomes Impossible to hold it, your control is gone and the air rushes in. By and by you will be able to keep your breath out for three minutes and then when it comes rushing in it will open the petals of the heart.

It is one of the most significant devices to open the heart. Do it, mm?

[She asks: Did you say to keep the air out for three minutes at one time?]

Yes. In the beginning it will not be possible, only one minute, one and a half minutes, two minutes, but it *can* be kept out for three; it is possible. You need not worry about minutes; just keep it out as long as you can. When it becomes impossible then you cannot do anything: it will come in. Try to keep it out; when it comes in, it comes in. Only then will it hit the heart centre.

[Another sannyasin asks: I feel that since doing groups I've become more closed to you, that I've become stronger and am becoming more and more closed to you. I don't know whether to continue doing groups or whether to be working in the ashram. I feel I'm becoming harder.]

No, that is not real strength; real strength will make you more open to me. It is just ego strength because you know more about the mechanism of the mind, how it functions, how it works. You know more about the games that you play. Now, two things happen: knowing the games that you play, knowing that all are games, you become more humble; then the ego disappears. You become strong and the ego becomes less and less strong. But then you are vulnerable, open; you will be more surrendered, more receptive. You will come close to me, you will find a great intimacy. But another possibility is also there: knowing all the games, how they are played and how you play them, you can gather that knowledge and can become a more efficient player of games. Both are possibilities and both are open. Then the ego becomes more strong and

you will feel closed to me. So you have to watch it: the ego has not to be given strength.

It happens rarely, but it does happen sometimes: through groups the ego starts feeling stronger because you know more, and knowledge can be a nourishment to the ego.

Do a few more groups.

[Another sannyasin has been affected by his friend's suicide -- see previous chapter 2 -- and says: It's so overpowering that I cut it off, I don't allow it. I just feel really afraid to let go.... I can surrender when I feel that you will protect me; but when [he] died, I felt you didn't protect him.]

A few things have to be understood. First: you don't accept death; that is where the problem is. You are clinging too much to life.

And do you think that I have to protect people from dying? I have to help them to live totally, to die totally -- that's my work. To me death is as beautiful as life. You have a certain idea that I have to protect people from their death. Then I will be against them. Death is beautiful, nothing is wrong with it. In fact sometimes life may be wrong but death is never wrong, because death is a relaxation, death is a surrender.

You are creating the problem out of your fear; it has nothing to do with [your friend]. [His] death has disturbed vou: it has brought the fact into your consciousness that you will also have to die, and that you cannot accept. Now you want some consolation from me. I am not going to give any consolation to anybody. I give only truth, and death is as true as life. But people live with this idea that death is something inimical, it has to be avoided; as long as it is avoided, it is good. One has to live anyhow, one has to go on dragging. Even if life has no meaning, one has to go on living. One may be suffering, one may be paralysed, one may be mad. One may not be of any use to anybody, one may be a burden to oneself and each moment may be of ugly suffering, but still one has to live on as if life has some intrinsic value. This is the idea people carry in their mind: death is a taboo. But to me it is not. To me both life and death are beautiful; they are two aspects of the same energy.

So I have to help you to live and I have to help you to die: that is my way of protecting you. Let it be completely clear, otherwise you will always be confused. Somebody is ill, a sannyasin falls ill and then he starts wondering whether he can trust me because he has fallen ill. I am not here to protect you from illness. I am here to help you to understand illness, to go through it silently, witnessing it, seeing it, undisturbed. Illness is part of life. Now, if somebody thinks that I have to protect him against illness then he will never be able to understand me; he is here for the wrong reasons. If he is dying, I will help him to die.

Death can be a great glory, it can be a great peak. Death always disturbs people because they reject it. You have a rejection, you are against death. You don't want to die, you would like to remain forever and ever; but that is not possible. This is the first thing....

The second thing is: because it was not even a natural death, it was a suicide, you have the idea that I should protect sannyasins. I should prevent suicide, no sannyasin should commit a suicide. Why? It is part of your freedom. If a sannyasin decides that the game is over and he wants to go home, then who am I to prevent him? I will simply say, 'Go happily and dancingly. Don't go sadly; make it a happy journey back home.'

But [your friend] never asked me. Even if he had, I would have told him, 'This is your freedom, I don't interfere in your freedom. It is your life, it is your death; who am I to interfere? All that I can do is make available to you the skill that makes everything beautiful.' And a suicide can also be beautiful.

You will be surprised that in India there exists a religion, Jainism, that allows suicide; allows it as a religious act! It allows its sannyasins to commit suicide if they decide to do it. I think that is one of the greatest acceptances of freedom; no other religion has dared that much. Sooner or later every nation in the world will have to accept suicide as a fundamental right, because if a person wants to die, then who are you -- your courts, your police and your law -- to prevent him? Who are you? Who has given you the right? Why should he be made to feel guilty? Why should he be made to feel a criminal? Why can't he invite his friends and die dancing and singing? Why should he commit it like a crime?

Suicide is not a crime; your law makes it a crime. In a better world where freedom is respected more, if a person wants to die, he will invite his friends along. For a few days he will live with his friends, he will dance and sing and listen to good music, read poetry and go visiting neighbours to say goodbye. One day all will gather together and he will simply die. And they will have given him a good send-off! In a better world suicide will not be a crime.

You just have to change your attitude. And you have to be very clear about me: I am not an ordinary

teacher who consoles people. My commitment is towards truth, not towards consolation. Howsoever uncomfortable the truth is, my commitment is towards truth. This to me is a sacred phenomenon, freedom.

If [your friend] decides to commit suicide, that's perfectly okay; you should be able to give that freedom to him. You are resisting it: he has already committed suicide and you are not giving him permission to go through with it. That is your problem, that is not his problem. He has not created the problem, he has simply provoked a problem which has always been in you. Now let him go, say goodbye, relax and understand it.

This moment of sadness can become one of great understanding, because something has been touched deep down in your heart. Now don't waste time! Meditate over it, look at it from every corner, from every angle. Don't just be angry, don't just be sad; let it become a great moment of meditation too. Yes, sadness is there, anger is there, as if he had cheated you. He was your friend and he didn't even say anything to you. How dare he? He deceived you! That's why you are feeling great anger deep down. And you are angry at me too; how could I allow it? He never asked me, but if he had, I would have allowed him. But he never asked me. In fact there is no need to ask; if he wants to go, he wants to go.

All is good. Yes, even suicide is good. It takes guts to accept that. The first taboo in the world was sex, and sex is by and by being accepted. Now suicide needs a Freud in the world, someone like a Freud, who destroys the second taboo. These two are the taboos: sex and death. Now somebody is needed to make death acceptable, rejoicable; someone to destroy the myth that something is wrong in it, that only cowards commit suicide. That is wrong. In fact just the reverse is the case: cowards go on clinging to life. But sometimes a man comes to a point where he sees there is no sense in living. He gives the ticket back to god. He says, 'Keep your world, I am going. I don't want to see this film any more.'

I have heard about George Bernard Shaw that he was invited to see a drama. In the middle he suddenly got up. The author asked, 'Where are you going?' He said, 'I have seen half of it.' The author said, 'But half is still to come.' Bernard Shaw said, 'But it is written by the same man, so I have finished with it!' (laughter) One has seen half of life, then one sees that it is written by the same man, so what is the point in staying? You go home and rest!

Meditate over it -- it is a beautiful moment. You are sad, angry, yes; but meditate on it. And you will be benefited. [Your friend] has done some good service to a few people. Don't waste this movement just in being angry and sad; bring meditation to it, think over it: why are you feeling this? And make it a problem of yours. Don't throw the responsibility on [him], because that is pointless. That's what we do: we ask ourselves why did he commit suicide? That is not the point. Why it hurts you: that is the problem. Why he killed himself is for him to decide. Why didn't he say anything to you; that is also for him to decide. Who knows why he decided not to say anything to anybody? who knows why he decided to do it on that particular day?

He seems to have died very peacefully. [An ashram doctor], was there to see him when he died: he was lying on the road, very peacefully, almost as if he had fallen asleep there, one hand under his head, as if the turmoil is gone, the storm is finished.

That is not the problem -- why he did it, why he didn't say anything. This is also not the problem -- why Osho didn't prevent him doing it, why he didn't take care. That too is not a problem for you. The problem for you is: why can't you accept it? Where does it hurt? You have to go into it deeply, find the wound and go into it. And it will be a great revelation to you that you don't accept death, that you are afraid of death, that even your relationship with me is not a relationship of trust but only of consolation, of greed.

You want to use me for some of your ideas: that I should protect you, that I am a kind of security to you. I am not! I am not a guarantee for anything. I am a very irresponsible man.

Those who join hands with me have to join hands with me in total awareness that they are coming along with an irresponsible man who follows no morality, who knows no principles, who has no so-called values, who is utterly chaotic and who trusts life and its chaos absolutely. So whatsoever life brings is good for me.

Go into these things and see how your relationship to me is affected by [his] death, why your trust is shaken, what you were hoping for. There must have been some deep motive behind it, and that motive is disturbed. If you can meditate, you will come out of it very fresh and new, and you will be thankful to [him].

And don't be worried about him: he is already born, he has found a mother. There are so many foolish women around the world (laughter); you cannot avoid being born again. So don't be worried. There is every possibility that within two, three years, he will be back here as a child. The day he comes I will declare, 'This is....!' Just wait!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802045	
ShortTitle: BELIEV04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss and citta means mind -- bliss mind. In English you don't have many words for the mind but in Sanskrit we have many words for the mind to denote different qualities. The only way to translate citta is. mind with a capital 'M'. It is not ordinary mind, it is the cosmic Mind. Mind with a lower case 'm' is the ordinary mind; Mind with a capital 'M' is the cosmic Mind. It is neither yours nor mine, it is everybody's Mind: not only of human beings but of trees, animals, birds, and rocks and stars.

There is a Mind that supports all, there is a Mind that is the very substance of the whole of existence. This existence is made of citta stuff, mind stuff. This is one of the greatest declarations of all the mystics of the world: that matter is non-existent, matter is only appearance; mind is the reality behind all.

Citta means the cosmic Mind, the Mind of the whole. You can call it god; that's exactly what god means: the Mind of the whole. Existence is not mind-less; it has a consciousness which is more primary than other appearances. That consciousness is bliss; to attain to that consciousness is to become blissful. With the lower case mind there is misery because the lower case mind means I, me, and that brings misery. Me is misery, I is the root cause of all troubles and anxieties, I is the fundamental neurosis. Once your lower case mind disappears into the capital Mind, all miseries dissolve. Then there is not conflict between you and existence, there is cooperation. You don't struggle, you flow with it. Then there is no point in going against the current. You go with the current, and in that very going in that very let-go is bliss.

Bliss is the function of surrender, and that is the meaning of your name. Bliss is possible, just dissolve the lower mind into the bigger mind, dissolve the individual into the whole, dissolve the drop into the ocean. Don't exist like an I; exist as god. Don't exist separate, like an island. Don't demarcate yourself, drop the boundaries. That is the essential meaning of sannyas: dropping of the boundaries so that you are not a German or a Japanese, neither a Hindu nor a Christian, neither black nor white, not even man or woman. Go on dissolving all boundaries, then what is left? That is cosmic Mind. There is pure consciousness, undefined, undefinable. It has no adjective to it. It is vast, it contains all, and in that vastness is joy. To be narrow is to suffer; to be vast is to celebrate.

Sadashiva. It means eternal god, one who abides. Everything else changes: life is a flux, nothing remains the same, not even for two consecutive moments. The world is in a constant flux, it is riverlike, it flows, but behind all this flow, change, flux, there must be a thread running that keeps it together. Change is not possible without something remaining absolutely unchanging. Change can exist only in a non-changing element, otherwise things will fall apart.

Life is like a garland: you don't see the thread that runs through the flowers but it is there, holding it together. If the thread is not there the flowers will fall apart; there will be a heap of flowers but not a garland. And existence is not a heap, it is a very well-knit pattern. Things are changing but there is some unchanging element that keeps a cosmic law behind it all. That cosmic law is called sadashiva, the eternal god, timeless god, the non-changing god. And that is the work for a meditator -- to find the thread.

There are only two types of people: one gets too enchanted by the flowers and forgets the thread. He

lives a life which cannot have any lasting value or any lasting significance, because whatsoever he does will vanish. Today he will make it, tomorrow it will be gone. It will be making castles of sand or launching boats of paper. The second type of man searches for the thread and devotes his whole life to that which abides, which always abides; he is never a loser.

Sannyas is a door to the eternal thread. It is a great adventure beyond time, beyond space; and that beyond exists within you. You just need to search for it and it is there. There is the body which goes on changing, the mind which goes on changing, but behind this body and mind there is a centre in your being which always remains the same; it never grows, it never ages. When you were a child it was the same, now you are a young man it is the same, when you are old it will be the same; it is never young, never old. When you were born it was there, when you die it will be there. To find it is to go beyond life and death. Then there is no fear.

Prem Rohita (rising sun of love).

Meditate over it, contemplate, and think of yourself as a rising sun of love. Because whatever we think, we become: thoughts tend to become things. If you think of love you become love, because whatsoever you think starts taking roots in you; each thought is a seed of great potential. So from this moment let there be a rising sun in your heart. This sannyas colour of orange is the colour of the rising sun, so from the outside and the inside become orange.

And love is the chemistry that transforms. It is love that prepares one for god, and once you are ready, god's coming is absolutely certain. Prayers fail because those who pray are not ready. A prayer is futile unless we are ready to receive god, and it is only love that makes you a shrine, a temple.

Deva means god, svadha means offering -- an offering to god. And from this moment, think of yourself as offered to god. You no more belong to yourself, you have no claim upon yourself; let god claim you. And that's what you have been waiting for your whole life: to be claimed by god, to be claimed by something bigger than you.

Life remains a discontentment unless something bigger than you claims you; unless you become a part of something vast, you go on missing meaning. Meaning comes only in the context of something bigger than you. Alone, life is meaningless. Meaning is in love, and there is great meaning when you are in love with god. Even ordinary love gives meaning to life, significance to life, but when one falls in love with god there is infinite splendour.

Each sannyasin has to think of himself as an offering. Drop your self, disappear as your self. Let god possess you. Then everything is beautiful, nothing is mundane; everything becomes sacred. Nothing is profane; everything becomes holy. Small things of life are luminous. One continues to live the same way but the world is no more the same because you are no more the same. You live in the world but the world is no more in you. That is the meaning of svadha.

You have come in the right moment, you have come exactly when it was needed. Something great is on the way: prepare yourself for it, prepare for the great transformation. It is just around the corner: it can happen at any moment.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says that she is feeling apprehensive about returning to the west because of recurrent fear she experiences when she is there. It is a fear that has been with her for some years and which wakes her once or twice each night... she does not experience fear while in Poona.
Osho checks her energy.]

It is nothing to be afraid of. It is something in you, not outside you. The feeling may be coming as if it is hovering around you but it is something deep inside you. Something from your unconscious wants to cathart, something very traumatic that has happened in your childhood. It is trying to get out of you. Only a part of it comes out; that part is felt to be hovering around you. It is your own energy, but only part comes out and the other part remains deep-rooted within you. Then you are frightened and you awake, and because you awake the part again resettles in you.

So there are a few things to be understood and one or two things to be done. First, it has nothing to do with the outside, so you need not be worried. It is not some evil presence outside you, some dark force outside you; no, it is something dark inside you which wants to leave you. And it is good: if it leaves you will feel very very unburdened.

When you wake up in the night, tonight or any time tomorrow, just put your hands on your navel and exhale deeply to throw it out. Exhale as deeply as you can. Just put your hands on the navel, because it is rooted there, and exhale deeply. When you have exhaled totally, stop it there; don't inhale immediately, stop it for as long as you can -- one minute, two minutes, three minutes. It can be done up to three minutes very easily.

Within three or four days it will be gone and you will be sleeping perfectly well. You whole energy will have a change, a qualitative change.

It is something good that wants to happen to you and you are preventing it; by getting frightened you swallow it again. It has to be vomited, and exhalation will be of immense help.

[The healing group was present. It was the first time the therapist had led a group in the ashram. He said that much catharsis came up, which he does not usually work with. He asked if he should learn more about it first.]

Don't be worried; just continue, no need to learn. Improvise, just respond. Whatsoever happens and whatsoever can happen with you, just go with it. Rather than learning about it, respond to it, and that will be a better way to learn. Otherwise again a structure will come. All learning brings structure. Learning is meant to create structure.

So remain innocent and grope, and if things went well this time, they will go even better the next time. Go innocently. After three or four groups you will be perfectly in tune, and that will be unstructured. Perfectly good, don't be worried. Things happened well.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802055
ShortTitle: BELIEV05
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, somen means the moon god, the god of the moon. The god of love and the moon is to be the meaning of the whole name. The moon and love are deeply related, the sun and reason are deeply related. In man there are two currents of energies. In the East, we call one current the sun energy and the other current the moon energy The sun energy is reason, logic, arithmetic... the rational mind, the male mind. The moon energy is the feminine mind: love, intuition, poetry. Man has leaned too much towards the sun energy; that is creating havoc in the world. The sun energy has to be used but it should remain a servant, The moon should be the master because the moon is cool energy. The sun energy is feverish; there is passion in it but a feverish kind of passion. The moon energy is cool, calm, collected, meditative. The meditative part should be the master part in one's being; the non-meditative part should be the servant. But just the reverse is the case: the sun energy has become very dominant -- it can become dominant because it is aggressive -- and the moon has been repressed, because the moon is polite.

The moon represents surrendering. Just as man has become the dominant factor in the world and has repressed the woman, exactly the same has happened in the inner being too: the male part has become dominant and the feminine has been repressed. And the feminine has something immensely valuable. It is creative because it is motherhood, it is a womb, receptivity. Only through the moon energy can god be

approached.

Reason dissects, analyses, divides. That's why science goes on dividing, and has finally reached to the electron.

First they used to say that the molecule is last; then they divided it and started saying that the atom is last; then they started dividing the atom. Nothing is last: they will divide the electron too, because reason depends on division, and as you divide, you come to smaller and smaller components.

Intuition joins things together, it brings them together. Intuition ultimately arrives at god. God means the totality, the indivisible totality, the whole. The English word 'religion' is beautiful; it means exactly what Yoga means: that which unites, that which makes things come to a togetherness. Intuition is uniting. Only intuition can know the whole.

Reason can only know the part, then part of the part, and so on and so forth; it is ad infinitum. Reason can only know more about less. It is very accurate but it goes on becoming more and more specialised, and finally the specialist knows nothing except a very tiny part. The expert becomes a kind of ignorant man: about ninety-nine things he is ignorant, only about one thing does he know. And even that knowing, because it is partial and only of the part, is dangerous. Reason is very very pretentious, very egoistic: it pretends that the part is the whole. It is very egoistic. It says, 'This is the truth, the only truth, and there is none other.'

... You can start shifting your energies from reason to intuition, from sun to moon, from day to night, from logic to love. This is the transformation, the inner alchemy. The moon is in the heart and the sun is in the head. Start slipping out of the head and start becoming more and more in tune with the heart. The day one becomes one with the heart is the day of great rejoicing, because then there is peace, bliss, contentment, utter contentment.

[A sannyasin asks: concerning my critical attitude towards other people. I'm aware of it when it happens but don't seem to be able to do anything about it... mostly towards strangers.
Osho checks his energy.]

It has something to do with your energies; it is not just a mind thing. It is not a critical attitude, it is a critical personality; and these are two different things. To change a critical attitude is not so difficult. To change a critical personality is difficult; it is almost in-born. You have carried it from your past lives, it is in your blood and bones. But once understood, then there are possibilities.

Just do one thing: every day for one hour, sit silently and be critical about anything that happens in the mind. For one hour, allow your critical character to have full sway. Be possessed by it! Write, say, think, and don't be moderate in any way. You have to go into that criticalness totally, to the very extreme, about anything and everything. Enjoy that process, and you will be surprised that within twenty-three hours your criticalness will be less. This is the first step: to allow it full sway, because you have never allowed it, nobody allows it.

Yes, it is so ugly, and it looks so stupid: why allow it? So one goes on repressing it, one goes on condemning it, but the condemned remains; only the expressed evaporates. So this one hour of criticalness will be a catharsis. And you are allowed everything in that moment... no problem. There is no need to be moderate, no need to be lukewarm; exaggeration is allowed. And you have to enjoy it! Aker that one hour you will feel almost like when your stomach is not okay and you have vomited, the same relief; this will be a mental vomit. For the following twenty-three hours you will feel very very relieved, and you will not find that much criticism coming to your mind. So this is the first step.

Do it for at least three months, and in these three months things will start changing. After three months, don't do it for one hour but just for ten minutes, and make it more intense and more penetrating, like a sword, cutting everything. Do that for at least one month and then reduce it to one minute. In that one minute you can't make much criticism, but you can be absolutely critical, your whole being in a state of antagonism against the whole existence. Even that one minute will start doing the same as that one hour had done. This has to be continued for fifteen days and then drop it.

So for three months, one hour, for one month, ten minutes, for fifteen days, one minute and then drop it

... It will be possible to get rid of it, but it will take a little time. And it is an unnecessary wastage of energy, because this world has to be enjoyed. A critical person cannot enjoy it because he is always looking for something wrong; he counts the thorns in a rosebush. He does not look at the moon, he looks at the shadows, and they become predominant in his mind. He does not look at the whole person; he just looks at one single thing about which he can be critical, and that becomes his obsession.

In this obsession, nobody is harmed, only you. You will not be able to love people, you will not be able to be friend people, you will not be able to sympathise, empathise, with people, Then you will miss many things which come only through sympathy, love, friendship. You will create unnecessary antagonism in others, because when you are critical you provoke the other also to be critical. It is a double-edged sword, it cuts both ways: it will cut you too! Nobody likes to be criticised, everybody wants to defend themselves, and the best way to defend is to attack, so everybody will attack you. This is creating an unnecessary turmoil in life. There is enough turmoil as it is, there is no need to create more. One has to create a cool, calm, and collected space in this turmoil for oneself.

[A sannyasin falls on the ground in front of Osho. When she sits up she says: I feel you have taken away the ground underneath me... From where is this coming? What... what is all this?]

You will start experiencing what it is. Something beautiful is coming but it is so new that you cannot figure it out right now. Just let it come a little more. the ground is disappearing and when the ground disappears, you start falling into an abyss. One feels frightened, but no need to be frightened. This abyss is your nature, this is your very being.

The ground was false. It was just a prop, an excuse to cling; those excuses I am taking away. When all the excuses are gone and you are left alone, for a few days it will be difficult, and these are the days in which it will be difficult. Once you settle with this new space life will have great joy.

[Another sannyasin says she has been doing a lot of vipassana and much energy is coming up. She wants to cry but is unable to, and feels dizzy. It feels good but she is also frightened.
Osho checks her energy.]

You need not be worried, mm? -- enjoy it. Crying will also be coming soon; no need to force it, it will come on its own. If you force it, you will be creating a hindrance. You feel it is coming, it is coming, and it doesn't come, mm? -- some barrier is there. It will be broken, but you cannot do anything. The energy will just go on breaking it and it will become clear. But allow the energy to take you wherever it wants to. Naturally sometimes you will feel very dizzy and the eyes will lose perspective and focus, but no need to be worried.

Your whole inner structure is changing, so there will be a period of change, mm? Everything will be out of focus, and then again everything will settle. It is a change of perspective. You are growing new eyes, the old eyes will take a little time to go. But things are going just as they should.

[Another sannyasin says the fear she has always had with her has grown since being in Poona.]

Let it come to a climax. You are still holding it. You are afraid of fear. Fear is good; fear of fear is bad. Fear is natural but fear of fear is an unnatural thing. So just drop the second fear and allow the first fear to have its say. It has to do something, there is some work for it to complete, and once it has done the work it will disappear. If you prevent it, it will continue, because by preventing it you will be preventing its work.

Whatsoever happens in life has some very very deep meaning in it. Everything should be accepted -- fear too, anger too. Only when you accept all do you start growing. If you reject even a single thing, you cannot grow. It is as if you want to come to see me but you don't want to bring your left hand. It is impossible: either the left hand will come with you or you will have to stay with the left hand and you will not be able to come. Man is an organic totality; fear is a part, just like the left hand.

If you want to grow you will have to take everything with you -- fear, anger, love, hate, all. If you want to drop even one thing you will have to remain there, you cannot grow, because those things are not like accidental attributes to you. They are your essential being, they are you! Fear is you, anger is you.

Language creates very fallacious understandings. We can make a sentence 'I have fear', but that is wrong. 'I am fear', not 'I have fear'. Using the word 'have' gives the impression that if you want, you can drop it. It is not like that.

So accept, and once you accept, things will start moving. You are just on the verge -- only one thing is needed: acceptance.

[A sannyasin, who was a therapist and a priest, says he finds himself in a conflict, torn between a love

for Jesus and loyalty to Osho.]

I understand your problem, but you are creating it unnecessarily, because me and Jesus are not two persons. You can think of Jesus, you can cry with Jesus and you are with me; your crying is not a barrier. Jesus is not a barrier to me. The pope is a barrier.

The church is a barrier, but Jesus is not. Perfectly good: if you can love Jesus, that is your love for me. You can forget me, you can love Jesus, and you are totally with me. That's not a problem at all. Jesus and I can go together, there is no problem. So don't create unnecessary conflict in your mind. There is no need.

Give up your monastery and everything and come to [the new commune], mm? I will need very many Jesus freaks! (laughter)

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802065
ShortTitle: BELIEV06
Audio: No
Video: No

Samadhi is the ultimate state of being, the ultimate flowering of consciousness. Man lives in the mind, animals live below the mind. Samadhi is the state above the mind where thinking disappears, and with the thinking, all wavering of consciousness disappears also.

Thinking is like ripples in a lake, and because of the ripples, the reflection cannot be true; the moon is reflected but the ripples distort it. God is reflected in everybody, we mirror him, but our mind is so full of thoughts, waverings, clouds, that whatsoever we come to see is no more the same; it is not that which is. The mind has imposed its own thoughts upon it, it has interpreted it, and all interpretation is a distortion. Reality needs no interpretation; it needs only reflection. There is no point in interpreting, the interpreter goes on missing the point.

If you see a rose flower, it is there: there is no need to interpret it, there is no need to dissect it, there is no need to know about its meaning. It is its meaning. It is not a metaphor, it does not stand for something else. It is simply there! It is reality, it is not a symbol. A symbol needs to be interpreted, a dream needs to be interpreted. So psychoanalysis is right because it goes on interpreting the dreams, but philosophers are not right because they go on interpreting the reality. A dream is symbolic: it stands for something else; an interpretation may be helpful to find out what it stands for. But a rose flower is a rose flower; it stands only for itself. It does not indicate anything else, it is not an arrow towards anything else; it is self-evident.

So is reality, but our mind is in the habit of interpreting. Thinking is nothing but a habit of interpreting. When thinking disappears the lake is silent, calm and quiet. Then there are no more waves, no more ripples -- nothing is distorted: the moon is reflected perfectly.

So samadhi means the ultimate state of pure reflection, and raka means moonlight. Moonlight reflected in pure consciousness -- that is the meaning of your name.

[A visitor says he's not sure how long he'll stay because he feels disturbed by all the noise here: It's like in the big cities at home; I find myself defending against the noise.]

That will create much trouble for you for your whole life, because life is noisy and the world is too

crowded. But this is not the way to get rid of it. To fight with noise is not the way to get rid of it; the way to get rid of it is to accept it totally. The more you fight, the more nervous you will be, because the more you fight, the more it will disturb you. Open up, accept it; it is part of life, this noise too. And once you start accepting it, you will be surprised: it no more disturbs you. Disturbance does not come from the noise, it comes from our attitude towards the noise. The noise is not the disturbance; it is the attitude that is the disturbance. If you are antagonistic to it, you are disturbed; if you are not antagonistic to it, you are not disturbed.

And where will you go? Wherever you go some kind of noise is bound to be there; the whole world is noisy. Even if you can find a cave in the Himalayas and sit there, you will miss life. Noise will not be there, but all the growth possibilities that life makes available will not be there either, and soon that silence will look dull and dead.

There is a way to remain silent in noise; that's what I teach. There is a way to be in the crowd and not be of the crowd, that's possible.

First, be here for seven weeks; do a few groups and it will be gone. It will be good that it is gone; then only can you live easily. The noise is going to remain, it will increase more and more; unless the third world war happens it will go on increasing. The world will never be less noisy than now, it will be more noisy and more noisy. We have to learn to accept it, we have to learn to absorb it; we have to learn not to be disturbed and distracted by it. It will create a stronger human being; the greater the challenge is, the better. It creates some steel in your being, and it is good to have some steel and some spine.

I am not saying don't enjoy silence. I am saying enjoy silence; but silence is not against noise. Silence can exist IN noise. In fact when it exists in noise only then is it real silence, otherwise it is plastic, synthetic, it is not true.

The silence that you feel in the Himalayas or in the Alps is not your silence; it belongs to the Himalayas. But if in the marketplace you can feel silence, you can be utterly at ease and relaxed, it is yours. Then you have a Himalaya in your heart, and that's the true thing!

[A sannyasin says: Any efforts to accept myself only seem to strengthen my ego; so it's a circle. I want to get out of the circle. I feel I'm missing a lot -- of life, of you -- by being in that circle.]

That's true! If you accept yourself you feel it brings some ego?

Forget about the ego. Accept yourself, mm? We will see about the ego later on; first accept yourself totally. Let the ego come; the ego is not such a big problem, and the bigger it iS, the easier it Is burst. It is like a balloon, mm? -- it becomes big then just a prick and it is gone! Let the ego be there, that is allowed, but accept yourself and things will start changing. In fact acceptance means acceptance of the ego too, then it is total acceptance. Start by accepting.

But start accepting. I need a few great egoists around here too. I need all kinds of people! Right? Good!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802075	
ShortTitle: BELIEV07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, mahakavi means a great poet -- a great poet of bliss. Bliss is available only to those who can create great poetry in their being. Bliss is an experience of inner poetics, it is poetry. The logical mind never knows it; the logical mind is debarred, by its very premises it is closed to bliss. It is calculating, and bliss can never happen to a calculating consciousness. It happens in a childlikeness: when a person is innocent, then it happens.

The calculating mind is clever. To be clever is to be corrupted; then one is no more innocent. And only in innocence can we live in god and can god live in us.

When I say that great poetry is needed in the heart, I mean a non-calculating consciousness; not mathematical, but rather metaphorical, a consciousness that thinks not in terms of concepts but in terms of metaphors, parables. Poetry is an indirect approach; mathematics is a direct assault. Mathematics is like rape; poetry is cooing, persuading. It is seductive: it goes indirectly, very politely, it goes in very loving ways.

It approaches reality but not like an enemy, rather like a friend; it befriends reality.

So a poet comes to know certain things which nobody else knows. Those things are revealed only in a poetic relationship with reality. The poet is innocent. He is foolish as far as worldly cleverness is concerned. The poet is idiotic because he will never rise in the world of wealth and power. He is bound to remain a pauper, but in his poverty is the great richness that only he or the souls who are moving in the same direction, know; he knows a different kind of richness in life that nobody else knows.

Love is possible. to a poet and god is possible to a poet. Jesus is a poet, Buddha is a poet. Once we start understanding them as great poets there will be a great revolution in the world. Jesus has fallen into wrong company. The theologian is not a poet, the priest is not a poet. They have destroyed the very beauty of Jesus. He is pure poetry. You cannot find better poetry than the New Testament. But because of the theologian, the poetry is lost, the beauty is lost. They have corrupted it by their interpretation; they have made such a fuss about it and created such jargon around it that to get through to the meaning of Jesus has become almost impossible. There are so many mediators standing between Jesus and you... and Jesus is a simple man, a mad poet. So is Buddha, so is Zarathustra and so is Lao Tzu.

But they have not been understood as great poets, and that has been a great calamity. Poets don't think that they belong to the same dimension as Jesus, otherwise they would be enriched by it. Theologians think that they belong to the world of Jesus, and they are absolutely foreign to Jesus' spirit.

Religion is basically poetry, not philosophy, not theology. It is song and dance and celebration. Only one who is innocent enough to enjoy small things of life can understand that god exists, because he exists in the small things of life: he exists in the food you eat, he exists in the walk that you go for in the morning. He exists in the love that you have for your beloved, he exists in the friendship that you have with somebody. He exists when you start falling into sleep, he exists when you start rising early in the morning. He exists in such small things. He does not exist in the churches; churches are not part of poetry, they are part of politics.

So by giving you this name, Anand Mahakavi, I am giving you a direction. You have to search in that direction: become more and more poetic. It needs guts to be poetic; one needs to be courageous enough to be called a fool by the world, but only then can one be poetic. And by being poetic I don't mean that you have to write poetry. Writing poetry is not much of poetry; it is only a small part of being poetic and a very non-essential part. One may be a poet and may never write a single line of poetry, and one may write thousands of poems and may not be a poet.

A poet is a way of life, it is a new vision of life. It is love for life, it is reverence for life, it is a heart-to-heart relationship with life. In that relationship sometimes poetry can be born, painting can be born, sculpture can follow, but that iS not essential and that is not inevitable. It may happen, it may not; it doesn't matter.

And then you will be blissful; then nobody can make you miserable, not even you yourself. It becomes almost an impossibility....

[A sannyasin says that she has been feeling completely split since she's been here, as if she is on the edge of something... and that she's frightened!

Osho checks her energy.]

Your feeling is right: you are on the verge of something very beautiful. But you cannot understand its beauty right now because the understanding comes from the past, and the experience that is knocking on your door and wants to enter into your being is not part of your past. For the first time something new is going to happen, and the new is always frightening... just because it is new. The mind cannot cope with the new. It cannot figure out what it is, it cannot categorise it, it cannot put labels on it; the new puzzles it. The mind loses all its efficiency when it confronts something new. With the past, with the old, with the familiar, it is very very at ease because it knows what it is, how to do, what to do, what not to do. It is perfect in the known; it is moving in the well-travelled territory. Even in darkness it can move; the familiarity helps the mind to be unafraid. But this is one of the problems to be understood: because the mind is always unafraid only with the familiar, it does not allow you growth. Growth is with the new, and the mind is only unafraid with the old. So the mind clings to the old and avoids the new. The old seems to be synonymous with life and the new seems to be synonymous with death; that is the mind's way of looking at things. You have to put the mind aside. Let the fear be there, it is natural; in spite of the fear, go ahead.

This feeling that you are on the verge, just close by an abyss, will disappear if you remain too afraid. Because life never remains static, everything is changing: today it is there, tomorrow it may not be there. You may come across it again; who knows when? Maybe it will take months, years or lives. So when an opportunity knocks at the door, go with it. Let this be a fundamental law: always choose the new against the old. The old is convenient, the old is comfortable, but there is no growth with the old. The old is old and dead and done; the old is your grave. Life is with the new, god is with the new; god is the name of eternal newness.

Always choose the unknown and you will never be at a loss. Always choose the insecure and you will remain throbbing with life. Always remain adventurous. Never forget for a single moment that life belongs to those who are explorers. It does not belong to the static; it belongs to the flowing. Never become a reservoir, always remain a river. Naturally a river has to move into new territories every day and has to face new problems, new hazards, new situations, new challenges, but that's how one grows. Don't call it a split; it is because of your fear that you are feeling split. The fear clings to the past and your whole life energy wants to go with the new, hence the split, hence you are feeling divided.

Now, there are two ways to avoid the split: one is remain with the old, forget the new -- which will be easier. If you go to the psychiatrist, psychoanalyst -- or the priest, that is what he will suggest. But my suggestion is: always go with the new. It is dangerous, hence it is valuable. To live dangerously is the only way to live, to live dangerously is the right way to live. And again the split disappears if you go together with the new, you take the jump into the abyss. The mind will flutter a little while and then it will be gone. Once the new has happened, the mind will feel very happy. It will say, 'Yes, that's what I was saying all the time!' And again when something new comes again it will... It always tries to possess anything that has happened. One has to be continuously alert.

[A sannyasin says: I feel very fragile inside. Since being in the West I feel like I've lost something -- I've lost my strength, my inner strength. I feel very fragile, very shaken, inside.... I had a surgical operation and I haven't recovered.
Osho checks her energy.]

There is nothing to be worried about. The body is still weak, that's true, and you have to gain a certain energy; the operation may have done it. Take a few acupuncture sessions and you will be back to normal. It happens sometimes because Western medicine is still not in the know about the-electric fields of the body. In operating on a certain part of the body they disturb the electric field. The operation may be needed, but the electric field is subtle and it has to be brought back to its normal functioning. About that Western medicine is unaware; only acupuncture has been working on it for five thousand years.

Only in recent times in Russia has some work been done on the body's magnetic electric field, and much depends on it.

Your field is broken; it may have happened because of the operation, almost always operations disturb the electric field. But it can be brought to a normal state, so take a few acupuncture sessions. I think that within three, four weeks you will be perfectly okay. There is nothing to be worried about. You are not getting old or anything, but the feeling can be there... the feeling can be there, mm? because that electric

field is not functioning well. That's what happens in old age: in many parts the electric field becomes distorted, disconnected. Some wires become loose, in some places the fuse goes off and the body is no more an organic. unity. That's what happens in old age. And because somewhere something is broken in the electric field you can have the feeling that you are growing old. But just a little work is needed, mm? to reconnect.

Human energy is electric energy, a very subtle form of electricity, the subtlest, and it needs very refined work on it. Sooner or later acupuncture will become absorbed into medicine, Western medicine; then it will be a great boon. After each operation a person has to go through acupuncture. First if the operation can be avoided, it should be avoided. If it cannot be avoided then after each operation acupuncture is a must.

So just a little work, mm? and it will be okay. Within four weeks you will be perfectly okay. First do acupuncture and then we will see. Good... good!

[A visitor, who is a yoga teacher, says he has been doing the meditations, and has quite severe pains in his chest and a numbness in his arms. He has also being doing pranayama and bioenergetics.
Osho checks his energy.]

You should stop; these meditations will not be good for you, they are not good for you. And don't do anything vigorous that brings the pain. You should move to silent types of meditation. You have done too much pranayama, that has created the trouble.

Pranayama sometimes creates the trouble, because there are a few things which have to be understood and which the so-called yogis don't know, and don't tell their disciples even if they do know. They go on prescribing pranayama to everybody in every situation.

The body needs a certain amount of oxygen. If more is given there will be trouble; if less is given then there will be trouble. The body knows how much it needs and it takes it in. When it needs more, it takes more in; when it doesn't need more, it takes in less. Pranayama is trying to control breathing, giving it a pattern it is the mind controlling the body. The body has its own wisdom. And the mind is very very stupid compared to the body, because it is a very late arrival and still childish; the body is very ancient.

If you try something like pranayama too much, you will be absorbing too much oxygen, and you don't need it; that is creating the trouble. And too much work on the chest is also not good. For a few people it is good; it is for those who are starving for more air in a certain way. The best way is not to disturb the breathing but just to watch it, not to manipulate it but just to watch it silently.

So you have done something wrong: and you have always been choosing things which are vigorous: bioenergetics and Dynamic meditation. These are all on the same lines. So you have a certain tendency to choose that kind of thing and they are not for you, not at least at this moment.

So here do Sufi Dancing; you can join the Music group in the night, and when the camp starts there will be two meditations which will be very helpful for you: one is Nadabrahma and another is Gourishankar. Don't do any vigorous meditation. If you can stay here a little longer then you can learn Vipassana, the silent Buddhist meditation, and Zazen; they will help you immensely. For at least three months completely forget about the vigorous methods; let the body settle back into its natural rhythm.
You have disturbed it, you have been too greedy.

You have been trying to do something with superhuman effort. You have strained your chest muscles too much; they are overworked. So for three months rest completely and do silent meditations. After four to six weeks you will start feeling completely okay. Your health is perfectly good, nothing is wrong. Something is wrong with your head: you have been doing too much! You are an effort-oriented person. You cannot relax easily. You want to do things, you are a doer. So these are the groups I will suggest.

[The visitor says: I used to do a lot of Zazen, then I got wrapped up in Yoga.]

You went into a wrong direction, but it happens: people go on moving from one thing to another thing because nobody knows exactly what his thing is. They think that they are doing their thing but they don't know exactly what their thing is. People are accidental; from Yoga they move to Zen, from Zen they move to Sufism, from Sufism to Yoga, and they go on. America is a supermarket, a spiritual supermarket. It is very rare to find an American who does not meditate... as rare as an Indian who meditates!
But it is how things are. Do these things and then I will see, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I have some strange pains when I dance. It's as if sound is coming from the music and when I feel to I go away with the sound. But I'm very scared of it and I stop it. I feel I shall disappear or go mad or go insane. It's happened a few times.]

Always remember one thing, that as you are, as everybody is... you are already mad. Humanity is mad, this earth is a madhouse. So you can only go sane, you cannot go mad; that is not a problem. (a chuckle) If you are afraid of becoming sane that is another thing, but don't be afraid of going mad, because what else can happen? The worst has happened already! We are living in the worst kind of hell. So if you fall you may fall into heaven. You cannot fall anywhere else because this is the last.

Don't be afraid -- go with it. That is the call from the divine. Go with it, allow yourself, permit yourself to go with it. And you are not going mad: the first glimpses of sanity are coming to you. But people are afraid, because whatsoever they have been living, they think that is the normal thing. *Nobody is* normal. It is only very rarely that there is a normal man like Jesus or Buddha: all others are abnormal. But the abnormal are in the majority, so they call themselves normal; Jesus looks abnormal. And naturally the majority can decide, finally they have the votes to decide who is normal and who is not normal. It is a strange world: here normal people appear abnormal and the abnormal are thought to be normal.

Just look at people! Watch people, watch your own mind: it is a monkey, a mad monkey.

For thirty minutes just write down on a piece of paper whatsoever comes into your mind and then show it to anybody. Anybody will certify you as mad! If this is your writing, you are mad; but this is your mind.

Don't be afraid. Go with the feeling that comes to you, go' with that call, follow that hint. And if you disappear, disappear! What is there to lose? What have you got to lose? I have disappeared -- I have not lost anything!

You also disappear!

[The primal group is present. One participant says that in the group he came to feel that he is very closed and self-controlled, that he feels imprisoned, much more than before, and as a result feels very sad about it.]

It is just that you have become aware. You have been in the prison forever; you were not aware, now you are. With awareness a kind of sadness also comes. When you are not aware, naturally you are not sad about it; when you come to know of it then you become sad. But with knowing, there is the possibility to get out of it.

So there is another part of it which can bring happiness to you: now you know you are in a prison, you can find ways and means to get out of it; and there are loopholes, in every prison. You can bribe... if it is an Indian prison!...

Or you can find a file and file the bars of the window. Or who knows? -- there may be no guard on the door! It may be just your imagination that somebody is watching on the door; there may be nobody. Who knows? -- there may be no lock on the gate. Start searching!

Yes, it makes one feel sad that one is in a prison; but it is good that you know; now there is every possibility to get out of it. The walls can be broken; you can find somebody who is outside the prison who can be of much help to you in taking you out, who can throw a rope or a ladder inside the prison wall.

That's what Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples: You are in the prison, I am outside the prison; I can help you to come out.

That's what I say to you. You are in the prison, I am outside the prison; I am ready to help you. I have found the way out of the prison; you can also find it. But this is possible only when you know that you are in a prison. If you think this is your home, a beautiful home, then there is no question. It is good; you are in a better situation. Yes, it makes you feel sad because all the time you were thinking, 'This is my home and everything is beautiful.' Now, suddenly you find that this is a prison -- you have been deceived by others and by yourself -- that this is not a home. You have been decorating prison walls and you were thinking you were making your home more and more beautiful. So one feels sad: the whole of life has been a wastage. But life is still there; you can get out of the prison.

And the prison is of your own manufacture, it is built by you. In fact you are the prisoner and you are the gaoler too. You are the prisoner inside and you are the guard outside. This is how the schizophrenic man lives: he goes on torturing himself, he goes on creating misery and hell for himself. He goes on creating more and more hindrances for his freedom, for his joy.

So you have stumbled upon the first thing, that you are in a prison. Now the second thing which will

make you even more sad: you are not only in the prison, you are the prison. You are not only the prisoner, you are the gaoler too. The prison is not somebody else's doing; it is your own doing. It will make you even more sad, but through that sadness a ray of light will arise in you, that if you are the gaoler too, then it is up to you to be inside or outside it; it is absolutely your responsibility. You can be out of it instantly; nothing but your habits prevent you from going out. You have become accustomed to the darkness of the prison cell. Just because you have lived in it, you have started feeling comfortable in it. The air is stale, but this is the only air that you know and you think this is very life-giving. Come out of it and have another taste of a fresh air, of flowers and sunlight.

This is a good beginning. The group has done something immensely valuable to you; now it is up to you whether to use it Qr to become even more miserable. Each opportunity can either become a source of more misery or can become a source of a quantum leap. You can use the stone that is blocking the path as a stepping stone, and then you will be happy.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802085
ShortTitle: BELIEV08
Audio: No
Video: No

Bodhi means awareness, intelligence, meditativeness, enlightenment. It is one of the most potential words, it has many aspects to it. The word 'buddha' comes from bodhi; because he attained bodhi he is called Buddha. And that has to be your life's work. Nothing less than that can ever satisfy a man.

Only in Buddhahood is there contentment; all other forms of contentment are just consolations, just comforts at the most, illusions created by the mind. To live constantly in discontent is so painful that the mind creates illusions of contentment; those illusions keep people going, they help people. If you take away all the illusions a person will not have any reason to live for even a single moment more. They are needed. In unawareness illusions are a must, because through illusions we create pseudo meanings in life, and naturally until the real has happened we have to go on creating pseudo meaning. When a person becomes fed up with one pseudo meaning he creates another. He becomes fed up with money, he moves into politics; he gets fed up with politics, he starts moving into something else. Even the so-called religion is nothing but a subtle illusion.

The real religion has nothing to do with so-called religions -- Christianity, Hinduism, Islam. The real religion is the shattering of all illusions. It is to live in discontent, in deep suffering, in utter pain, and to search for the real thing. The search is possible only if you recognise the real pain of life and you don't go on taking tranquillisers. And there are so many psychological painkillers; they are devices of human beings. Just to avoid the discontent, the pain, the meaninglessness of life, the emptiness of life, we fill it with great illusions. It is a make-believe, but it cannot last for a long time; sooner or later one illusion wears out. And you know from the very beginning that you are creating it: you become fed up. You become fed up with one woman, you search for another and then for another. We just go on substituting new illusions for the old and we call it life. It is moving in a circle: you never go anywhere.

The day you see what you have been doing to your life, the day you see the pain of it, the anguish, the agony, and you don't try to take any painkillers, you live in that agony, then you are moving towards the real. Only that agony can lead you towards the real: that agony will push you to find something which can

destroy the agony and can bring ecstasy. Avoid the pseudo illusions. The path is of great pain and only a few attain. That's why only a few attain, because in the first place people can't start out on it; in the first place they can't accept the pain of life, but that pain is the source of all growth.

So bodhi means awareness of all that you are and of all that your world is. Seeing the naked truth of it all, not avoiding, not escaping, looking into it through and through: that is bodhi, the beginning of intelligence, the beginning of mindfulness, the beginning of awareness.

This is the first step, and the last step becomes Buddhahood: when one starts living with that which is and not for a single moment creates a dream to avoid it. Then one day, the opening. The very pain of life becomes the cause for life's opening. Awareness is the path of great agony, but the greater the agony, the greater is the possibility for the ecstasy.

And deva means divine; bodhideva means divine awareness.

Dhyana means meditation, and mudra means a gesture -- a gesture of meditation. Meditation is a gesture of receptivity, a gesture of welcome, a gesture of let-go, a gesture of surrendering to reality. It is the beginning of non-aggressiveness.

The mind is aggressive: aggressive for money, aggressive for power and even aggressive for god. Aggressiveness can be forgiven as far as money and power are concerned because they are worthless things. But as far as higher things are concerned -- love, prayer, meditation, god -- one cannot be aggressive, because they cannot be done; they have to be received, accepted. They cannot be brought, they come. They are not within our hands: we can only open and receive them. We can remain closed and can miss them, but there is no way to manipulate or manufacture them. So only the non-aggressive mind attains to higher kinds of things.

This is the meaning of your name: become a gesture of passive receptivity, just a womb, ready to be impregnated by god... waiting, welcoming, praying, but in no way searching, seeking. There should be no effort to conquer, but on the contrary a prayer that you should be conquered. In your defeat is your victory; when you are utterly surrendered, you have arrived. And you need not go anywhere: all that is needed comes to you.

This trust is the gesture of meditation.

[A sannyasin says that he had a nervous breakdown last year and is not particularly anxious to have another. Osho suggests that what he needs is not catharsis but a slowing down. He should do everything very slowly -- eating, walking, talking, meditating.

The whole of the West is on the verge of a breakdown, Osho says. Speed has become a god. The speedier you are, the better you are thought to be. Be lazy! make it your style.]

[A visitor is unsure whether or not to take sannyas. Osho tells her her heart is absolutely ready.

She replies: I have worked with another teacher but I have been very drawn to you for a while.]

No, no, it's there, that something just on the verge... a great leap ahead. The heart is ready; just the head is a little hesitant. But the head is always hesitant, it is a coward. It always hesitates; if one leaves the head to decide then nothing will ever be done. It is inconclusive: it only pretends that it can come to conclusions, it never does. Whenever you conclude, you conclude from the heart. This is something very strange: the head argues and the heart concludes. The heart never argues and the head never concludes; they are two different processes. Ordinarily people think that the conclusion comes out of the argumentation. In fact they are completely different; they are parallel lines which never meet. All conclusions from the head are false. It is really the head pretending 'This is my conclusion'; the conclusion has been taken by the heart. First the heart takes it, then the head pretends that this is its conclusion, mm? -- just to keep face, so the impotency is not exposed.

The heart is ready! And every day is a transition day, every moment is transitory, because every moment we are growing.

Don't let that debar you, that you have been working with a teacher; one has to work with many teachers. Whenever the need, a teacher comes into your life. Needs change, then teachers change. But I am not a teacher.

So once you are trapped by me, you are trapped! (she laughs) Then you are finished; it becomes a full-stop in your life. I have nothing to teach; I am just to transform. Teaching is done by those who don't

know how to transform people; it is a poor substitute. Once you allow me, I simply start destroying you and creating the new person. Sannyas is nothing but a gesture from your side that you are ready and you will not prevent me, that's all. That is the meaning of sannyas, that now you say yes to me, you give me a blank check, that's all. Then whatsoever I write, goes!

[She says: I can see much benefit in being here and being able to be with you, and the contact. I find it difficult to know how, when I leave, how this contact...]

Don't be worried about the future. Mm? don't be worried about the future; everything is taken care of. It is not only your question; I have thousands of disciples all over the world and I am working on them. They are continuously related to me; the space makes no difference. Once the hearts are related then nothing makes any difference; space, time, even life, death -- nothing makes any difference. Once two hearts are welded together, then even if I leave my body or you leave your body, it doesn't make much difference. Sometimes it becomes even easier without the body, because the body is always a hindrance. And sometimes being far away you feel closer to me because the heart longs much, thinks much, remembers much. When you are close here, you start taking me for granted.

So that is not to be worried about; wherever you are, I will be available. The only essential thing is that you have to become available to me.

Prem means love, and sharda is the name of the goddess of wisdom -- goddess of love and wisdom; that will be the full meaning of the name. Love is wisdom, remember: there is no other wisdom. Only love knows, only love can know, only love has the capacity to know.

This is the age when love can become wisdom. When one is young it is very difficult to understand that love can be wisdom because love is more earthly. In a young man love is more of lust, more earthly, rooted in the body; it is too mixed up with passion and desire. As you grow old, love also grows mature.

Children have one kind of love which is that of need, of dependence: they love you because you support them in their survival. Their love is only a kind of thankfulness, a gratitude. Because they cannot survive without you, they love you. Their love is a kind of bargain, a survival measure.

Then there is another kind of love when one is a little older. It is passion, it is unconscious desire; it is a kind of possession. One is no more oneself; one is simply possessed by certain unknown energies, and they drive one. The love of a young man has a drive in it; the love of a child has a need in it. The child wants to get, the young man wants to give.

The moment you grow older, when both the loves have passed -- the child is no more there and the young man is no more -- then love is neither of need nor of passion. It has a very different attitude, a great purity: it is simply love. So only old people know what love is. Only they can know because they have passed through all the turmoils of life; everything has disappeared but love remains. That love is wisdom. That love is the door to the god, to the divine.

Soma means the moon, and ananda means bliss -- moon bliss. In the East we categorise bliss in two ways: one is sun bliss -- it comes out of passion, it is sexual, it is hot; another is moon bliss -- it is cool, it has no fever in it, it is as cool as the moon. And when bliss is cool, it is eternal. When bliss is a fever you can only have it for a moment or two because you cannot remain in that feverish state for long; it will drive you mad.

So sun bliss happens only momentarily. That's what happens in a sexual orgasm: it is a sun bliss. For a moment, there is an intensity, a peak, but then it is gone and you are left in darkness, you are left in a kind of sadness. The valley is darker now because you have seen the peak. You hanker for the peak, and the peak is never more than for the moment. It is non-feverish, it is not like a peak, it is very plain ground. Moon bliss has the quality of eternity in it.

In the East coolness has a significance that western languages cannot understand, and naturally so. In England, a good reception is called a 'warm reception'; in India (chuckling) we cannot call it a warm reception. There is not a single word which can be used as a translation for warm reception, because a warm reception will not be a reception at all! In English, just as there is a word like warmth there is a word 'coolth'. It has existed for four hundred years but it exists only in big dictionaries. Nobody uses it, it is out of use; it has never been used. Warmth is known but coolth is not known at all, because of the climate. The Tibetans have a very warm heaven and the Indians have a hot hell. The Indian heaven is very cool, it has to

be.

So moon bliss is cool bliss. Ordinarily we cannot understand cool bliss, we cannot understand cool love; we understand only hot love, but hot love is nothing compared to cool love. And cool love is not *cold* love, it is just non-feverish, it has no passion in it; it has immense compassion in it but no passion.

So this has to be your search: somananda -- moon bliss. You have to seek and search for a kind of bliss which can become a continuity in you, which need not come and go, which becomes your very way of life, which becomes your breathing, your heartbeat, which is with you wherever you are. And I will help you to grow it. Everybody has the capacity and the potential; just a little work is needed on it.

[A sannyasin asks: Would you tell me my chief characteristic?]

Mm, come here! Come close and put your hands towards me. Just look at my hand, and if anything starts happening in the body, allow it, but go on looking at my hand wherever I move it.

... You have a good characteristic: it is love, mm? So remember it, because love can create great trouble and can create great joy also. One has to be very very alert, because love is our basic chemistry. If one is alert about one's love energy, then everything goes right. The characteristic is very good, but one has to be very alert about love.

Always love something higher than yourself and you will never be in trouble; always love something bigger than yourself. People tend to love something lower than themselves, something smaller than themselves. You can control the smaller, you can dominate the smaller, and you can feel very good with the inferior because you look superior -- then the ego is fulfilled. And once you start creating ego out of your love, then you are bound for hell.

Love something higher, something bigger, something in which you will be lost and which you cannot control; you can only be possessed by it but you cannot possess it. Then the ego disappears, and when love is without the ego, it is prayer.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802095
ShortTitle: BELIEV09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says he has trouble knowing what country to identify with for his parents are Pakistani, his upbringing English.]

It should not be a problem -- you should be happy that you are neither. There is no need for anyone to identify with India or with England; those identifications are all pathological. An Englishman is naturally less than a man and an Indian is less than human. Just be a human being! This whole earth is yours, there is no need to identify with anything. Why become confined to small territories? why be confined by politics? -- because these are political boundaries. The earth is undivided. India and Pakistan and England and Germany exist only on maps, and those maps are created by the politicians, the power-mad people. Why should you become part of any politics? -- there is no need. Claim the whole heritage of the earth. It is your earth. Be a planetary being rather than a national. Forget about India and England, think of the whole globe.

Think of each and everyone as brothers and sisters; they are!

When you are an Indian you are against others. You have to be, otherwise how will you define your Indianhood? You are against China, against Pakistan and against this and against that; all identifications are basically against. When you are for something, you are against something else naturally. Don't be for and against -- just be. Drop that worry, it is just pointless. There are better things to think about. You don't ask, 'With what disease should I identify myself -- tuberculosis or cancer?' You don't ask that; these are tuberculosis and cancer.

In a better world there will be no countries, in a higher world there will be no more any religions. To be human is enough, and one has even to go beyond that one day; then one becomes divine. Then even this earth is too small to contain you, then stars are also yours, this whole universe is yours. And when one becomes universal, one has arrived. Think of vastness, think of infinity. Drop all this nonsense from your mind. There is no need to think about it, it is not worth thinking about.

I will help you: you will get out of this!

[A sannyasin, who makes jewellery, says that she has been putting all her energy into her work, but sometimes it seems pointless. She feels alone and stuck, that she is not blossoming in love.]

You have to understand two or three things.... One: your work is going absolutely well. Very few people around here are so deeply and so passionately into their work as you are. I am very happy with you and with your work. But this idea, when you finish something and it is complete, that it is pointless, happens to every creator. It should not happen if the creator is also aware; otherwise it will happen to every creator.

It is said about Gibbon, that when he finished his history of the world.... It had been thirty years' work; day/night, year in, year out, he was working and working and working; he had only four hours of sleep and twenty hours of work each day. When it was finished, he wept. His wife could not believe it, his disciples could not believe it.

They said, 'Why are you weeping?' Everybody was happy that the work was complete, the greatest record of history was complete. But he was crying, 'Now what will I do? I am finished!' And he died within three years; there was nothing else to do. He had always been a young man; the day his work finished he became old. It happens to every creator: a painter is so passionately in his painting that when it is finished he suddenly feels, 'Now what? why did I do it?'

Great awareness is needed to see that the joy of painting is in painting itself. There is no result -- the end and the means are not separate. If you are enjoying a certain thing, *that is* the point of it; don't ask for any other thing. What more do you need? While you were doing something -- carving something, painting something, sculpting something -- you were lost in it. That was your joy, your meditation. You were in god! You were out of the mind; that was your satori. But when it is finished naturally you come back to the mind and the mind starts asking, 'What is the point?' So the question arises out of the mind and the work arises out of the no-mind. There are two different levels: the no-mind works and the mind creates questions; the mind is very clever in creating misery. Something is finished and the mind says, 'So what? Now it is finished, and you were so passionately into it. What have you attained?'

The attainment is in the very process. You have grown through it; that is the attainment. You have become deeper through it; that is the attainment. You have come closer to the centre of your being; that is the attainment. If you are aware, this feeling of pointlessness will disappear.

And the second thing: You have certain fixed ideas about love, that it should happen with a certain person, so you become very very narrow in your choice. One should be in love with love. With whom-it happens should not be so important as that it happens. But down the ages we have been taught that one should be very obsessed with persons.

Now you have chosen [someone], and [he] is a very totally different type of person. His love lasts only one day, two days, three days; at the most three days -- that is his longest love affair. But that is how he is!

But then you... this is your choice; don't choose such people! How can he be forced into a permanent marriage? he cannot be, because that will be ugly for him and he cannot be part of it. He enjoys only casual relationships. If he is enjoying... And he is perfectly okay. He never brings any problems so I think he is perfectly okay! (laughter) So why disturb him?

So when it happens with him it is good; otherwise you need not be so obsessed. Don't be too personal in love, become a little more impersonal. It is as when you cannot find the fruit that you like every day you don't go on a fast, you find something else! If you like oranges and they are not available then you like

bananas. It's okay.

[She replies: Yes, but I do get obsessed with oranges!...]

It has to be broken. Mm, it has to be broken... and this is the place it can be broken, nowhere else can it be broken so easily. Start moving out of it. Some effort is needed, that's all, otherwise old habits persist. Some effort is needed to pull yourself out of it and to see the point, that you are unnecessarily creating suffering for yourself. Unless you enjoy suffering... then there is no problem. If you enjoy it... then you can enjoy. But if you don't, then start moving. These are masochistic ideas. And my feeling is that many people enjoy being martyrs.

... Just start moving a little, take some initiative, and it will be gone. Your work is going perfectly well. If your love energy also starts moving impersonally you will be the happiest person here! *You can* be the happiest person, there is no reason to be miserable, but some work is needed. And the work for you is to start moving with as many people as possible for three months. Be more floating.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802105
ShortTitle: BELIEV10
Audio: No
Video: No

Bodha means awareness, ananda means bliss -- awareness, bliss. Misery consists of unawareness. Misery has no outer cause for it, the cause is inner. You go on throwing the responsibility outside, but that is just an excuse. Yes, it is triggered from the outside but the outside does not create it. Somebody insults you: the insult comes from the outside but the anger is inside you. The anger is not caused by the insult, it is not the effect of the insult. If there were no anger-energy in you the insult would have remained impotent. It would have simply passed, you would not have been disturbed by it.

In fact, when you are carrying anger-energy you are waiting for somebody to insult you, you are searching for somebody to insult you, because without finding somebody to insult you it will be so difficult to be angry. If you cannot find anybody who can trigger it then you will become a self-triggerer: you will imagine something or you will think of the past or even of the future and you will trigger it yourself. But then it looks more neurotic, so the rational mind always tries to find an excuse for it; and there are millions of excuses available.

A woman may be there who can create passion in you, but the passion is in you. She may be just an instrument in bringing it to the surface of your consciousness. She may be a catalyst but she is not the cause.

Causes don't exist outside human consciousness, causes exist inside you. You are the cause of your life, and to understand this is to understand one of the most basic truths. To understand this is to start a journey of transformation.

Misery is caused by your unawareness, bliss is caused by your awareness; and between the unaware mind and the aware mind is the whole of life -- the world and nirvana. Unconscious you are in the world conscious you are in nirvana. Unconscious you belong to Caesar, conscious you belong to Christ. You are the same person, and the energy that becomes conscious or remains unconscious is also the same. When consciousness is asleep -- it is unconscious. It can be provoked, it can be brought to awareness, it can burn

as a bright light. Consciousness burning like a flame, like a bright light, is bodha. And when your whole being becomes full of light you have become awareness. That's why Siddharth Gautama is called Buddha; the name comes from the root 'bodha'. Bodha is the process, buddha is the ultimate result.

So from this moment start thinking in terms of yourself being the cause of your life and your world. This is the meaning of sannyas: to take total responsibility for one's own being. And once the responsibility is accepted you will see that things are so easy, because you are master. If you want to create misery, you *can*, but then there is no need for weeping and crying; it is you who have created it. You can only be thankful to those who have helped you in creating it, but the decisive factor is within you. And if you want to be blissful you can create that too. But bliss is not produced directly: it comes as a shadow of awareness. Misery comes as a shadow of unawareness.

So the work will consist of finding how to become more and more aware. This will be your work with me, this will be my work with you. This is possible, and vou have the capacity, you have the potential.

Anand means bliss, satyam means truth -- the truth of bliss. And there is no other truth: only bliss is the criterion of whether you are arriving closer to truth or not. The closer you come to truth, the more blissful you become; the farther away from truth, the more miserable. Misery is nothing but distance from truth; bliss is closeness, intimacy. And when one has become one with truth there is the ultimate bliss which cannot be taken away, because all distance has disappeared, all space between you and truth has disappeared.

The truth exists at the central core of our being, but we exist on the periphery, we live on the periphery. We live in the porch of a palace and we have forgotten the palace completely. We have decorated our small porch and we think this is all that is there. We are self-condemned beggars. Nature intends everybody to be an emperor, nature creates only kings, but we never accept that; it looks too good to be true. We are happy in our misery. Misery gives something, that is the ego. Misery gives ego and bliss takes it away.

We would like to *be* even if we are miserable; we don't want to disappear. And that is the stake, that is the gamble: one *has* to disappear, only then is bliss and truth possible. On the periphery we can be great egos; it is possible to *be* on the periphery. The closer you move to the centre, the more light there is and the less you are. A moment comes when you are and yet you are not; that is the point where everybody becomes frightened. The work of a master consists of helping you in that moment. Before that even teachers can help teachers can teach you how to meditate.

That is the difference between a master and a teacher: a teacher can teach you, but there comes a moment where no teaching is of any help. Only the being of the master can give you the ultimate push. You hesitate there. It is almost like standing facing an abyss, and the fear is natural. A master is needed then who can throw you tumbling into the abyss. He will look like the enemy in that moment, but once you have fallen into the abyss, you have become the abyss, you will feel grateful.

So start moving from the periphery to the centre of your being. All ways of meditation are nothing but methods to move from the periphery to the being. The periphery consists of thoughts and the being, the centre consists of no-thought. So move from thoughts to no-thought; drop as many thoughts as possible. Neglect them, ignore them. Don't feed them anymore, don't nourish them anymore, don't relish them, don't welcome them; just be indifferent. They will come out of old habit but don't pay any attention; don't even say hello. Just sit there indifferent, and slowly slowly, when they are not received, just as guests disappear when they are not received, thoughts also disappear. You have to be a host to them, only then do they go on continuing to come to you. So don't be a host anymore.
And when you are empty you become a host to god; then the real guest comes.

[The new sannyasin says he can stay a year. He has been in several therapy groups in the west. Osho recommends he do groups here. Then the sannyasin says: It's taken a year and a half to get here.]

It has been long, but you have come and you have come in the right moment; you have not missed the train. Much is going to happen, and you have done whatsoever is needed as a preparation.

All these groups are immensely valuable for the modern mind. They were not needed in the ancient days because people were not cluttered with culture. Now a new need has arisen: people are so cluttered with culture that first they have to be unburdened; that is a new need. Buddha never knew about it so Buddhist methods are of no use right now. First you have to unburden yourself then Buddhist methods can be used, otherwise not. And that is one of the problems that the West has to face. The East has exploded on the West.

All the ancient methods and techniques are becoming available, and the people who are making them available are completely unaware about the modern mind. Those methods were developed five thousand years before, some methods even ten thousand years before. Then there was a totally different kind of mind in the world, a very innocent, childlike mind. Those methods were perfectly in tune with that mind. Now man is no more a child, man has come of age, and the problems that naturally come with growth are there. Man is no more innocent.

Those methods were developed before Adam ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge. Modern man is full of apples, he is continuously eating from the tree of knowledge. He is so burdened, that unless he is defrosted those ancient methods cannot work. So humanistic psychology, psychoanalysis, psychosynthesis, and encounter, psychodrama and gestalt are of immense help; they are a basic need today. But they are incomplete, mm? they only prepare the ground, they don't create the garden.

Man's pathology is there because man has to transcend. If you cannot transcend humanity you will become pathological. All the psychological diseases are there because man has an inner capacity to go beyond humanity, to surpass humanity. And that energy is there -- if you don't allow it, it will turn upon you, it will be destructive. All creative people are dangerous people, because if they are not allowed creativity they will become destructive.

Man is the only animal on the earth who is creative; no other animal is so dangerous because no other animal creates. They simply live, they have a programmed life: they never go off the track. A dog lives like a dog and dies like a dog. He never tries to become a Buddha, and of course he never goes astray and becomes an Adolf Hitler. He simply follows the track. He is very very conservative, orthodox, bourgeois; all animals except man are bourgeois. Man has something of the freak in him. He wants to do something, to go somewhere, to be; and if it is not allowed, if he cannot be a rose, then he would like to be a weed -- but he would like to be *something*. If he cannot become a Buddha, he will become a criminal. If he cannot create poetry, he will create nightmares. If he cannot bloom, he will not allow anybody else to bloom.

So this is the work. And you have come half-ready: weeds are not there and the ground is ready. Just co-operate with me and the roses will come!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802115
ShortTitle: BELIEV11
Audio: No
Video: No

Dhyana means meditation. And this is the right age when you should start meditating, just when you are coming closer to your fourteenth year. You are twelve; these two years will be of immense value to you. After each seven years the mind changes. The fourteenth year will be one of great change, so if one is ready much becomes possible; if one is not ready then one goes on missing the change. And all that is beautiful always happens only when you are passing that period of change. At seven the childhood disappears; at fourteen the adolescence is gone, and then at twenty-one and at twenty-eight things go on changing; each seven years there is a cycle.

So start meditating. And by meditation I mean that whenever you are sitting silently, start swaying just like you did right now. Feel like a tree and sway. As you sway and as you feel like a tree, you will disappear

as a human being; in that disappearance is meditation. There are a thousand and one ways to disappear. I am giving you the most simple, one that you can do very easily. Dance, and disappear into the dance; whirl, and disappear into the whirl. Jog, run, and disappear into the jogging: let the jogging be there and forget about yourself. That forgetfulness iS meditation, and that is possible at this age. Then there are different doors to meditation which become possible later on, but to a child forgetfulness is meditation. So forget yourself in anything, get lost in anything and you will find meditation coming to you.

Dhyana means meditation and yogi means on the path of -- on the path of meditation.

... Become part of the family. Start meditating and dancing and singing and forget the whole world. Right?

[Osho tells a new sannyasin that sannyas is just a beginning, a seed, not an arrival but a departure. The significance of a new name is to disconnect you from your past.]

The change of dress is also symbolic -- much is hidden in it. Man almost lives in his clothes. The body is also clothing; the mind too -- it is a little deeper but still it is clothing. Man is wrapped in many clothes: he is like an onion, layer upon layer. One has to go on peeling it.

This is the beginning of the peeling of your onion. This is the first layer that you drop: you change your clothes; you change many other clothes later on. When one goes on peeling the onion a moment comes when all the layers have been thrown. Only emptiness is left in your hand. That emptiness is you and that emptiness is bliss....

Deva means divine, vajra means thunderbolt -- divine thunderbolt. It is a Buddhist approach towards reality. Buddha has said that truth happens like a thunderbolt. You cannot manufacture it, the mind cannot manage it: you can only receive it, it is a happening. You can be ready and open for it. It comes when it comes, and when it comes it is a thunderbolt because it kills you, destroys you and creates you anew. It simply destroys you as you are and creates you as you should be. It burns all that is rubbish; only the pure gold is saved. It is a very very uprooting experience.

That's why people are afraid of religion; there is a reason in it. They are afraid because religion, *real* religion, is death and a far deeper death than the so-called death. In the ordinary death you simply change the body but you remain the same. You simply change the house, you move from one house to another. But in the religious death you are no more; you simply disappear without leaving a trace behind. But then something great happens, something vast, enormous. When you are not, god becomes possible. He can happen only when you have gone: your absence becomes his presence. So it is really a thunderbolt, and one has to be very courageous to receive it.

That's why people have created false religion, they have created tiny religions -- the temple, the church, the mosque, where they can even manage their gods. They worship, they pray, but it is all ritual; they don't mean it. In fact they have created these substitutes to befool themselves and others.

The real religion is a preparation for death, for utter death. So let me be your death! Only then can the master function, and only then can the master help the disciple. This is the meaning of surrender, this is the meaning of sannyas: the disciple simply gives a signal, 'I am ready -- if you kill me, I will not resist.' But in that death, life abundant happens. Only the false dies and the real arrives. It is a bargain!

[A sannyasin says she wants to study Osho's words in relation to the works of the poet, Rilke, whose ideas she finds akin to those of Osho.]

It is always good to enjoy poetry, but there is no need to go into its analysis -- that is futile. You will destroy even the enjoyment that you are getting from it. Poetry is poetry; don't reduce it to philosophy because then it becomes mediocre. Poetry is like a bird on the wing: it is beautiful in the open sky, but when you catch the bird and put it in a cage it is no more beautiful because the freedom is gone. And concepts are cages, thoughts are cages.

Poetry is beautiful because it is thoughtless, it is illogical; that's where its beauty is. It only hints -- it doesn't say much. It only hints and that hint is enough. It is very indirect, it is not direct; that is the way of poetry. It just comes like a soft breeze, you cannot see it but you can feel it. You are touched by it, you are moved by it, but then the mind tries to grab it and wants to dissect it and find why it is so beautiful, what is so attractive in it, why it is fascinating. Then you are moving away from poetry. And whatsoever you write

will be prose, it will not be poetry, because when you write about poetry it becomes prose. You cannot write about poetry without becoming logical, rational. My suggestion is: enjoy music, enjoy poetry, enjoy nature, but avoid the temptation to dissect it. If that temptation can be avoided, you can become a poet one day. But if you can't avoid that temptation then you Will never be a poet..

In the universities poetry is murdered because people dissect it, analyse it, interpret it, categorise it, compare it with other poets and other thinkers; then all is lost! If you are enjoying something, enjoy it. Whenever you want just open the book and go into it, but there is no need to philosophise about it. And don't compare it either, because comparison is futile. Don't compare a rose with a marigold. They are both flowers so certainly they have certain similarities, but that is where their similarities end. They are unique too. A marigold is a marigold... the gold of it, such a dancing gold. The rose is a rose... that rosiness, that liveliness. Both are flowers so both are similar, you can find similarities, but there is no point in going into them. You may lose track of the uniqueness, and the uniqueness is beautiful. Similarities don't make much sense. There are people who go on finding similarities: what is similar in the Koran and the Bible, and what is similar in the Bible and the Vedas. These are stupid people; they waste their time and they will waste other people's time. Always look at the unique and avoid the temptation to compare it, because comparison will make it mundane, mediocre.

Jesus turned water into wine. That is the miracle of a poet, that is poetry: turning water into wine. Ordinary words become so intoxicating when they come from a poet that one can be drunk. But then there are professors, pundits and scholars who do just the opposite: they are experts in turning wine into water. They are the real anti-Christs. That's what you want to do: you will turn the wine into water! Don't do that! If you can't turn water into wine, it is better not to do anything. But never turn wine into water. Enjoy!

[A sannyasin says that he's been jerking a lot lately when he sits still. Osho studies his energy.]

It's perfectly good; allow it. You have been holding it a little, you have been trying to control it; an unconscious desire to stop it is there. It looks bizarre and one wants to stop these things, mm? -- it looks a little crazy, it is not. It is beautiful energy, and it will go only when you have allowed it to its maximum, optimum. Then it will go -- its work will be done. You are controlling it so the work is not done; and it will continue, it can be prolonged for years. But it will go if you allow it totally.

So for these six months don't be worried; allow it totally, co-operate with it. When it comes just go into it and enjoy the feel of it. It will be very cleansing and it will very deeply connect your centres. It will become like a pulsation from one end to the other, and you will have the same joy as comes out of sexual orgasm. If it goes rightly, with no hindrance from your mind, the ecstasy is far deeper than any sexual orgasm can give without any wastage. No energy is lost in it; in fact, the energy is conserved.

It is the phenomenon called kundalini. The name doesn't matter much but it is the phenomenon that has been called kundalini. This is what is meant by saying that the serpent is uncoiling itself inside you. The energy has a reservoir at the sex centre; that is the lowest centre. And the highest centre is in the head, sahasrar. Between these two is the whole play of life, the whole spectrum. Whenever it happens that these two centres vibrate on the same wavelength, there is joy.

That's what happens in sexual orgasm, they start vibrating in the same rhythm; that's what happens in ecstasy, they vibrate in the same rhythm. There is only one difference: in sexual orgasm the predominant factor is muladhar, the sexual centre. It vibrates, and with it the seventh centre, sahasrar, vibrates. But the first centre remains the master and the seventh simply follows it, echoes it. In spiritual ecstasy, in samadhi, just the opposite happens: the sahasrar becomes the dominant factor, it is the master, and the sexual centre simply vibrates as an echo. That is the only difference, otherwise both orgasms are the same; but still that difference is big. Who the master is makes much difference. When the highest is the master and the lowest is the servant, that is spiritual ecstasy. When the lowest is the master and the highest *has* to function as the servant, that is sexuality. But one thing is similar, that both pulsate together.

In sexual orgasm that pulsation can happen only for a moment because the master cannot be reduced to a slave for long and the slave cannot pretend to be a master for long. But when the master has taken its place and the slave has taken its place and they are where they belong, it can become a timeless phenomenon; one can go on pulsating in it continuously, day in, day out. A spiritual man lives in orgasm... his being is orgasmic.

Something beautiful is on the way -- don't prevent it!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802125
ShortTitle: BELIEV12
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, nityam means eternal. Eternity is not non-ending time, eternity means no-time. Eternity is not the continuity of time forever; that is the meaning in the dictionaries: forever and forever. But forever is part of time -- prolonged time, indefinitely prolonged, but it is still time. Eternity is jumping out of time; it is non-temporal, it is no-time. And the present moment is the door to eternity. The past is part of time and the future is part of time. The present is not part of time, the present is just between the two, the past and the future. If you are absolutely alert only then are you in the present, otherwise you go on missing it. If you are not alert, by the time you are alert it is already gone, it has become the past; it is so swift.

So between the past and the future there is a door, a gap, an interval -- now; that is the door to eternity. Only in eternity is bliss possible: in time, at the most, pleasure; at the worst, pain, but both are fleeting. Their nature is not different: pain comes and goes, pleasure comes and goes. They are both momentary, water bubbles. Once you have tasted of the eternal you become it. Bliss has no counterpart to it: it is not a duality of pleasure and pain, day and night. It is non-dual: it knows no opposite, it is a transcendence.

So this is the message in your name, to try to be more and more in the present. Don't move too much in imagination and memory. Whenever you find yourself wandering into memory, into imagination, bring yourself back to the present, to what you are doing, to where you are, to who you are. Pull yourself back again and again to the present.

Buddha has called it recollecting oneself; in that recollection by and by you will understand what eternity is.

Anand means bliss, vira means courageous. Bliss requires that one be courageous. It is easy to be miserable, any coward can do that, it needs no talents, no guts, any impotent person can do it. But to be blissful needs guts, courage -- courage to gamble, courage to risk, courage to go into the unknown. So only a very few courageous people attain to bliss, because only a few people risk all for it.

People are so cowardly that they don't even risk their misery for bliss. They cling to misery. Out of fear they cling to anything, even misery will do; they have to cling to something. They don't allow the misery to go: even if there are opportunities to drop it, they don't drop it. They find a thousand and one excuses not to. Even if there are occasions when bliss, is possible, it knocks on the door, they escape and hide.

To me, courage is one of the greatest religious virtues. So be courageous! Start moving into the unknown, into the uncharted, the unfamiliar... and sannyas is the beginning of that journey.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The man says he has been doing vipassana and it has been wonderful, but sometimes other people, for example his girlfriend, find his silence disturbing.]

You need not worry about anything else: continue Vipassana. These problems are bound to arise. You live in a mad world. If in a mad world a person starts becoming sane, he will disturb all the mad people around him. His sanity will be a disturbance because he will start moving in a different direction than

everybody else. He will start behaving in ways that others think are bizarre. Your silence can be disturbing to people because they don't know what silence is. They will interpret it as coldness, they will interpret it as dryness, as being unloving. These will be their interpretations because they don't know what silence is and they don't know what silent love is. They understand noise, they know that language. They expect you to be noisy just as they are. Then things are okay; you are just like them. When everybody is noisy and you are not, you create a little disturbance in everybody's mind. The problem arises: who is sane -- they or you? And of course they are in the majority: they can vote and can say that you are insane, that something is going wrong with you. So don't be bothered by that. Slowly slowly, they will understand, but whether they understand or not is not the point. If you are feeling blissful, that is the decisive thing.

And about [your girlfriend]... she will also feel disturbed many times, because a love relationship starts in a kind of passion, a fever, agitation, and if one partner starts becoming silent, the other starts feeling as if the passion is disappearing. But she will understand because she is a sannyasin, so that will not be a problem. Soon she will understand that there is a different kind of love which is far more valuable.

[To the girlfriend] There is a love which is hot and there is a love which is cool... and remember, cool is not cold; it is simply not hot. Don't misunderstand it as cold. It is just in the middle, it is neither cold nor hot. It is non-feverish, it is sane. It is silent, it is not noisy.

He may not say so much that he loves you; and if you understand just language so only when he says again and again, 'I love you' do you think that he loves you, then there will be difficulty. Otherwise his heart is saying, 'I love you' without saying anything. You will have to understand that language of the heart, you will have to learn a new language. And it is difficult! Who wants to learn a new language? One is perfectly okay with the old -- why bother? But you will have to learn, and this learning will be of immense value to you too. Not only will it keep your relationship flowing, it will also give you new insight into love.

Love has many planes. The hot love is the lowest; it is sexual, it is of the bodies. The second level is deeper than the first; it is of two minds. And the third is still deeper; it is of two souls. And the deeper you go, the more silent it becomes.

Don't be worried at all. Sometimes his face will look as if he is indifferent, as if he is not concerned with you much. In fact only a silent man can be loving, can be caring, others only pretend. But those pretenders are noisy; they advertise, they talk much about love. Their love is very much on the surface, visible. A silent man will not say anything. In fact a silent man feels that to talk about love is vulgar. Even to say to somebody, 'I love you' is wrong, because if you love then let love say it itself! Let your vibe say it, let your eyes say it. Let your whole being say it! Why bring language in? Language is so ordinary and so limited, that when you say 'I love you' nothing is said; the feeling of love is not contained in the word 'love'. So the man or the woman who becomes silent and more meditative will not be so visibly loving. You will have to search a little deeper.

This is going to help you both. Don't disturb his Vipassana, his meditation is going well. You have to become a support, and he will need your support more than ever because outside in the society people will not support him. You have to become a protection to his meditation; you have to defend him. If yr)u start feeling disturbed then naturally he will start thinking he is doing something wrong, he will start feeling a little bit guilty. Everybody outside is saying that something is wrong and the person he loves also says something is wrong. He will become suspicious: maybe it is wrong. How can he alone be right and everybody wrong? He may start getting doubts, and those doubts will disturb something very valuable that is growing in him.

Always remember: when something is growing it is delicate, very delicate like a flower. It can be destroyed very easily. And people who are very close can destroy it, naturally, because they are close. Whatsoever you do will affect him. He is not yet enlightened; he will be affected by it, he will think about you. He will think, 'If it is so painful to you, I should stop it, drop it.' But that dropping is not good for him and is not good for you in the long run. His meditation will become a source of meditation to you too. Feel happy and blessed and love him more. Sometimes you will find difficulties. For example, you wanted to go to a movie and he is meditating; you wanted to go to a social gathering and he doesn't seem to be much interested in it. If you insist, he goes with you, but you can see that he is not there. He would have enjoyed his meditation more than chit-chatting and gossiping with people.

Allow him this freedom, because what he is growing inside iS far more valuable than a club or a movie or the rotten gossiping that goes on in the society; that is not of any value. It is certain that it will be a little hard for you, all changes are painful and hard, but this is going to attain some plenitude. If he really moves

into deep meditation and you go on loving him you may not need to do meditations. Just your love for his meditative energy will go on taking you higher and higher; you can have a natural high.

That is the beauty of loving a person who is meditative. That's why I say it is a blessing to find a person who is meditative. You love him, you love him utterly, and then you will see that you are benefited without meditations. His energy goes on overflowing in you and you will naturally become meditative: slowly, slowly, you will find great changes happening to you. So help each other.

[To the boyfriend] And you don't be worried by anything. The only criterion to remember is: whatsoever makes you blissful is good. No other consideration has to be considered. All else can be sacrificed but never sacrifice your meditation for anything, because that is the highest value in life. And I will help her to become meditative also so that will not be a difficulty.

[To the girlfriend] So next time you have also to do Vipassana, mm? -- you also move in the same meditation. That will keep you closer and you will understand each other more. And when love has understanding, it is something of the beyond. When love has no understanding, it is very muddy.

[A new sannyasin, who used to be involved in the Moon movement asks: Who is god?]

Mm! That is not your question. The question is borrowed. It is the Reverend Moon's (laughter).

Right? It is not your question (chuckling), because how can you ask a question about god?

God is not a thing about which questions can be asked... or answered. The question, the answer, are both irrelevant. Whatsoever you say about god will be wrong. Even to say 'God is' is wrong, because the word 'is' is very ordinary. We say 'the table is', 'the chair is'; how can we use the same word for god? The word is too ordinary, mundane. And when we say 'the table is' it is implied that one day the table was not and one day the table will again disappear and will not be.

God is *always*. So the 'is' has a totally different meaning with god. You cannot use the past or future tense with god. You cannot say 'God was'; you cannot say 'God will be'. God always is, but the chair is not always, the man is not always, the tree is not always. Sometimes they are and sometimes they are not. So the word 'is' is not adequate.

Buddha kept quiet. Whenever people asked about god he would avoid the subject, he would not say anything. He would close his eyes and would not answer this way or that. And he was one of the most penetrating persons in the whole history of man; he was more in tune with god than anybody else. But why did he keep quiet? To say anything will be wrong. To ask about god is to deny god. You have already-doubted it, hence the question. The question always comes out of doubt, the question is a doubt.

No answer can satisfy. I can say 'God is'; how is it going to help? You have heard that answer many times, you have read it in the books. From every pulpit, from every temple, every mosque, every church, people are shouting 'God is!' They have already given all the proof that can be given but no proof seems to be convincing; hence the question. Otherwise how many proofs have been given down the ages? Nothing new can be added to it. People have exhausted the whole subject. Millions of books have been written and still the question remains there 'What is god? Who is god?', so that simply shows that all the books and all the answers have proved futile. All the theologians and all the philosophers have been utterly meaningless because the question is still there. All their answers are there but not a single answer has been achieved; no conclusion has come into the hands of humanity. Again every child asks 'What is god?' That simply shows one thing, that god is not something which can be asked about or answered.

God has to be experienced. It is an experience, and so profound an experience that even if you have it you cannot put it into words. If somebody asks you 'What is sweetness?' you will be at a loss. It is such a simple experience and everybody has it, but if somebody asks 'What is sweetness?' how are you going to explain? At the most you can offer a sweet to the person. You can say 'Take it and taste it.' But he will say 'I will taste only if I know beforehand what it is'; he is also right and logical. He says 'How can I take it? How can I eat it unless I am convinced that it is sweet? What is sweetness? First define it and prove it, and then I will eat!' Now there will be no way to prove it. The only proof is the taste of it, but that he is not willing to try; he wants a philosophy.

All answers are philosophic. Only silence is the non-philosophic answer, if *you really* want to know. What name you use for god -- god, tao, nirvana -- doesn't matter; if you really want to know you will have to become utterly silent. That is the meaning of your name, Satyamurti; you will have to reflect reality, only

then will you know. I can help you to cleanse your mirror but I will not give you any answer about what god is.

When your mirror is clean you will know. God can be known through experience but no knowledgeable answer is of any help. All answers are rotten. You meditate, mm? -- and it will happen one day!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802135	
ShortTitle: BELIEV13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Osho gives the name Deva Sura and says that god is the ultimate intoxicant, the ultimate lsd. When people are searching for intoxicants, they are really searching for god. Drink god, and you are drunk forever. Life can be transformed into eternal wine: one can live so utterly drunk that one walks on the earth yet flies in the sky, one lives in the world but the world does not live in one. I teach intoxication, so drink of me as much as you can. Be lost in me!]

[A sannyasin who is leaving asks Osho to talk of the people who used to take Soma. Osho says that drugs can't give you the real thing, can't transform you, but can only give you a chemical experience.]

Don't be worried about Soma. All nonsense! All harmful, all dangerous! The only thing that can be of real help is meditation, but it is hard, it is costly. You will have to put much energy and effort into it. But one day when you arrive, you *really* arrive; then you never lose that. Let this be the criterion, that a thing you attain should not be lost again; then it is real. If it is lost again and again you are in some dream stuff.

So there is no need to bother about Soma. It was some primitive kind of lsd. The tree, the herb, seems to have stopped growing in the Himalayas. Maybe there were climatic changes or something happened so that herb no more grows. It was a kind of mushroom, but there are many things growing on the planet earth. If one wants, then there are a thousand and one things available. Science is working and improving upon it and the synthetic drugs are very very deep-going.

Sooner or later governments are going to use drugs to reduce people to zombies. Right now they are against drugs, but within this century, by the end of this century, all governments will be using them, because they are such a thing that they can destroy all kinds of revolutions in the world. There are already plans and already suggestions to governments that a certain kind of drug be put in the reservoirs of towns. It will be in such small quantities that nobody will know. You will drink the water and you will be drugged. It will change your chemistry and you will not rebel.

Now, Soviet Russia is going to use it sooner or later, and whenever anything happens in Soviet Russia, America has to follow suit. Once America and Russia do something then every other country has to do it to survive in the competition, in the rat race. Man will become ugly. Once the government knows that the chemistry of the people can be changed, many things will be possible. Once the child is born in the hospital he can be injected with a certain drug that becomes his innermost chemistry for his whole life. He will never rebel, he will never say no, and he will be obedient. He will be no more a man.

Avoid it!

[A participant of the tantra group says he feels sexually blocked. In the past he has felt sexual with both men and women, but now he feels blocked with women. He has been masturbating.

That can do it, that can create the problem, Osho says, He goes on to talk of the three stages of sexuality through which sexual energy can move -- auto-erotic, homosexual and heterosexual. The third possibility presents the most difficulties as man and woman's energies are diametrically opposite, but it also offers the greatest fulfillment tao.]

With the relationship between a man and woman comes great richness and great conflict, great agony and great ecstasy, altogether; both hell and heaven simply explode in your being. If one gets addicted to the first, the second is difficult; if one gets addicted to the first or second then the third is difficult. You are simply turned-off, that's what has happened.

If you really want to move... and it is worth moving, it is a great experience. Not to fall in love with a woman is to miss something very essential. And I am not saying that one has to always remain in that love: in remaining in love with a woman forever one again misses something. Fall in love and get out of it! Then you are enriched, immensely enriched. Go to the depths of it and then rise back to the surface.

But for that you will have to stop masturbating completely, only then will you become interested; otherwise you will not become interested. If your energy is flowing in masturbation you don't have enough energy to be turned on by a woman. That's where you are blocked. Stop masturbating completely, then you will be boiling with energy! And then naturally -- it is natural then -- you are throbbing with energy, and that throbbing energy will make the breakthrough possible. If you are satisfied then who bothers? If you are contented with your masturbatory practice, then a woman will not turn you on. You turn yourself on; then there is no need for anybody else to turn you on. You are a self-starter!

You will have to stop that. For three months, stop completely and then that fast will make you eat any kind of woman! (laughter) Then one does not bother about what kind -- good or bad, beautiful or ugly. That doesn't matter, any food will do! And it has to be done, mm? otherwise you will miss something in your life.

And remember, if you stop masturbation you may start feeling homosexual. That has also to be avoided, otherwise that will trigger you. That is the second possibility. For the third, both have to be stopped, utterly stopped, as if they don't exist at all. It will be a kind of suffering, because you know you can relieve yourself easily of your energy. But if you can fast it will be of great value for your spiritual growth too. It is not only a question of sexuality, because sex is so involved in your spiritual growth that if you don't settle on the highest plane in your sexuality, spiritual growth will be difficult.

So for three months, suffer, and out of that suffering you will start being turned on. And then don't be afraid. It is always frightening to move with a woman because men and women are of two different species. They look alike but they are not. Just on the surface they are alike; the insides are so different. That makes one a little afraid that one is getting into trouble, but that trouble is worth it. Try it!

And my feeling is that you should come back after six months at least, mm? By that time start being heterosexual, and that can be done.

[A sannyasin, who has returned from the west, says that she was losing herself there, and felt a need to be with Osho again.]

You are unnecessarily clinging to the West! Now it is not needed.... Now there is not need to stay there. The work is finished.... Now there is no point in being there. You can come and be here and look after my family....

It is enough, you have done that kind of thing enough, mm? You are tired of it and it is no more fulfilling; it has done whatsoever it could do. There comes a point where everything is finished, a saturation point has come, so you are simply repeating the same every day, going through the same routine, doing the work that is needed but you are no more in it. That is tiring you. And now you are aging too, so unnecessarily tiring yourself is not good.

My feeling is: now forget about the West. Whenever you can make it possible... and forget the West. Now be here and drop all kinds of worries and anxieties. You have carried them too long on your head. It is good when you love carrying them; when you are not aware that you are carrying useless things and you think they are valuable, it is okay. But when one becomes a little mature and one sees that all is futile, then it is really tiring.

[Another sannyasin says: I've had a lot of problems with sexual impotence in my life... and there is so much wrong with me that I feel 'What could I offer to a woman?']

You have everything to offer! You are there -- you can offer yourself, and that is the most valuable thing. One can offer one's whole being, and less than that does not help. In fact, when you offer yourself to a woman or a woman offers herself to you, you are not offering yourselves to each other: you both are offering yourselves to the god of love. The woman is just a via-media, the man too. Both are offering to the god of love through each other, because it is very difficult to find the god of love directly -- it is so invisible.

In India we have the myth that the god of love has no body. His name is Ananga, bodiless. There is a beautiful story behind it.... Shiva was meditating on the Himalayas and the god of love was a little bit disturbed. He is always disturbed by meditators, because meditation goes just in the opposite direction to love: one becomes more and more alone, closed into oneself. It is an inner journey, the other is not needed, and love exists only with the other. It is a communication, meditation is non-communicative.It is enjoying oneself; it need not have any relationship.

He was a little disturbed so he started tempting Shiva. Shiva was very angry -- somebody disturbing his meditation -- so he opened his third eye. It was so fiery that the god of love was burned, his body was destroyed. Since then he is without a body. He still roams around, far more easily now; he comes and goes and nobody can see him. It is difficult to see the god of love directly. You see him through a woman or through a man, a friend, or somebody. And the same is happening on the other side: the other side is seeing through you.

Don't be bothered, don't think, 'What have I got to offer?' You are there, what more is needed? A heart beating, a life pulsating; what more is needed? Offer your life! Whatsoever you are, offer it.

And you are unnecessarily repressing yourself. It has become just a habit; habits die hard. It is part of the ego-mind to avoid love, because in love the ego has to be dropped. So once the ego learns the ways of unloving then love is very difficult. And it has been a long habit with you: you have been avoiding love. You have been talking about love and you have been avoiding love. Your talking has been a substitute, a vicarious fulfillment. The habit is old and will be difficult.

Just the other day I was reading about the defence minister of India, Jagjeevan Ram. For forty, fifty years he has been a member of the Congress Party. Just one year ago he left it and joined the opposite party, the Janata Party. He was delivering a political speech somewhere. For one hour he condemned Congress, mm? -- because it was election time and it was an election meeting, so he condemned and criticised it as severely as possible for one hour. And in the end he said, 'Vote Congress!' The people could not believe what he was saying, but it was just a habit of fifty years. (laughter) Then he recognised what he had said, but it was too late! Habits die hard. For forty years, again and again saying, 'Vote Congress'.... It is one's whole life, and now in the end....

It is an old habit but it will disappear. And this is the greatest opportunity for you to let it disappear. Start communicating with people, meeting with people. Come down from your ego, hold hands, hug people. Don't talk about love: be loving. Don't say, 'I love you'; show it! Don't say it, show it! Be more bodily about it rather than mental. Say it in different gestures, body postures -- touch people. If you feel like loving a woman, touch her. Touch her face and cry and let your tears say it and let your touch say it, and don't utter a single word. With words you are clever, and that is your undoing. Just think that you are dumb and you want to love a woman; what will you do? You will have to find some ways to communicate. Use language less, the body more, words less, gestures more... and soon things will start flowing.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802145
ShortTitle: BELIEV14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, recently returned, says she feels rather neutral at the moment.]

Don't be worried about the neutrality and don't think that it is something that should not be. We have become accustomed to ups and downs, so both are okay: when we are up we feel good, when we are down we feel bad. But just in the middle there is a point which is neither up nor down; that is the neutral point, where we don't feel good, we don't feel bad. Sometimes that point is very frightening, because if one feels bad one knows what the case is; if one feels good one knows what is the case. But when one cannot feel either, one is simply in a kind of limbo and one is afraid. But that point is very beautiful. If you can accept that point it will give you immense insight in your life. When you are up, the up disturbs you; all pleasures bring fever, excitement. And when you are down, again you are disturbed in a negative way. When you are up, you want to cling to that state; when you are down you want to get out of it. Something is there to work on and to remain occupied with, but when you are just in the middle, all fever is gone; it is a zero point.

Through that zero point one can have immense insight into oneself because all is silent. There is no happiness, there is no unhappiness, so there is no noise of any kind, there is utter quiet. Buddha used this point very deeply for all his disciples. It was a must, everybody had to attain to it first, and then the work started. He calls it upeksha, indifference, mm? -- that is another name for neutrality.

So you are in a very Buddhist mood this moment (chuckling)... and you look like a Buddhist nun!

All people who are really interested in growth, in consciousness-raising in any way, are bound to become interested in me sooner or later; it is only a question of time. I am for them.

Osho to a painter about how to be creative, saying that one needs a certain courage because one has to constantly explore the new. More often than not, painters, writers, poets, find success through a particular style or form and then can't afford to drop it in favour of something new. This is the place for you!

Prem means love, sarjo means creativity. And it is only love that creates. Hate destroys, love creates. And the more you love, the more you can create. If one becomes love, one's whole life becomes a creativity. Then it is not only that you are creative while you paint or while you compose music; whatsoever you do is creative. Touch anything with love and you create something in it. So be in deep love with existence.

These two months will be of great revelation to you of your own being, and that will give a totally new dimension to your work.

Prem means love, bindia means a drop -- a dewdrop of love. But even a dewdrop of love is bigger than any ocean; because it is love it is bigger than any ocean. Love is humble, it effaces itself. Love is the death of the ego; and the moment the ego dies you are unlimited, you are infinite. The only natural way for the ego to die is through love. Love is the ego committing suicide, that's why people are afraid of love. They talk about love, they read about love, they hanker for love, but they don't move in it.

Only the people who move in love know what god is and know what deathlessness is. By dying they come to know the deathless, by disappearing they come to know the eternal.

Chapter title: None

15 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802155	
ShortTitle: BELIEV15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A new sannyasin said he had done an encounter group in the west: It was not very pleasant but I think it gave me a lot.]

Mm mm. Encounter cannot be pleasant. If it is true, it is going to be painful; if it is untrue, it can be pleasant. It is an effort to uncover all that which we are hiding. Those are unpleasant things that we are hiding, that's why we are hiding them: anger, violence, hatred, jealousy and all that. We are hiding them because we are afraid that if people come to know about them, they will not like us.

It is not only that we hide them from people; by and by we start hiding them from ourselves too, because if *we* know about them, then we will not like ourselves. And it will be very difficult to live with yourself if you constantly know how ugly you are. So not only do we have to hide facts from others, we have to learn strategies to hide facts from ourselves too.

Encounter is a process to break down those strategies. It is a process to bring out, to bring into the open, all that you have been throwing in the basement of your being. It stinks, it hurts, and one still tries to hide it. Those facts are painful, and the effort not to allow them, not to allow the process of encounter to bring them out in the open, that too is painful. It is unpleasant but it is surgical. Surgery is not pleasant, but once you can have the courage to go through that pain you will come out of it purified. It is always helpful, it is always a gain. The process is painful, but in the end you can see, you can recapitulate and see, that something has happened.

While you are here remember that: many painful things are going to happen. Nobody wants to give you pain; the pain is because of your past. Those wounds are there, they have to be opened. When you open a wound, the pus oozes out. You had forgotten the pain and again the pain is there, but that is the only way to heal it. To open a wound to the sun and to the wind is the only way to heal it.

Anand means bliss, sutra means a thread. It is just as your mala has a thread inside: you can see the beads, you cannot see the thread. But without the thread there will be no mala, the beads will fall apart.

Man's life consists of a thousand and one things but behind all those things there is a connecting thread: that thread is bliss. Many times one may not be able to see it, many times one is not able to see it, many times one cannot even believe that bliss exists -- there is so much suffering and so much pain. But if one searches deep down there is always a thread running inside. Even in deepest pain, even in greatest misery and agony, even when you are suffering and falling apart something holds you, keeps you together. Otherwise man would have committed suicide long before. Man has not committed suicide, he still lives and still hopes.

Deep down hope comes from that feeling of the thread. The beads are not so important: the really important thing is the thread that connects them. Childhood is not important, neither is youth nor old age, but the thread that connects the child with the young man and the young man with the old is. Neither birth nor death is important but the thread that connects birth with death is. That thread is god, and to know that thread is to be blissful.

Once you have started feeling its presence your whole vision changes. Then there are difficulties, there are hurts and pains, but they don't matter any more. You know that behind them all something sustains you. You start sensing the reality of a universal spirit. That thread has to be searched for; and it is not far away, it is inside you.

A man lives many lives, so life is not important. You have been in the body many times: sometimes in the body of a man and sometimes in the body of a woman, sometimes in the body of an animal and sometimes in the body of a bird, and so on, so forth. In the East we say that eighty-four million bodies are

possible!; and man has passed through all those, so one body, one life is just a bead. But there is a connecting link, a continuity, something eternal, that passes from one body into another, from one life into another. You have been here from the very beginning and you will be here to the very end. You *cannot* disappear; the bodies come and go but you remain.

That remaining phenomenon is called the thread. To search for it is to search for god, and to find it is to find bliss.

Prem means love, yoga means union -- love union. And that is the goal, the target, for you.

Start making as many contacts with existence as possible, wherever possible. Sitting by a tree, hug the tree and feel that you are meeting and merging with the tree; let there be a union of energies. Swimming in water, close your eyes and feel you are melting into water; let there be a union. And so on and so forth. Find out ways and means wherever you can relax and unite with something. The more you unite your energy with some other energy, in any form -- a cat, a dog, a man, a woman, a tree -- the closer home you will be. This is going to be your work; and it is pleasant work, it is ecstatic work.

Once you have come to feel it, once you have come to know the knack of it, you will be surprised at how much you have missed in your life. Each tree that you have passed could have given you a great orgasm, and each experience -- a sunset, a sunrise, the moon, the clouds in the sky, the grass on the earth -- all those things could have become great ecstatic experiences again and again. Lying down on the lawn, feel you are becoming one with the earth. Melt into the earth, disappear into it; let the earth penetrate you.

This is your meditation: attain to yoga, to union, through as many ways as possible. God has ten thousand doors and from everywhere he is available. But he is available only in the state of union. That's why sometimes it happens that lovers come to know of meditation in deep orgasm. That is one of the ways of creating union, but that is only one of the ways; there are millions. If one goes on searching there is no end to it.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802165
ShortTitle: BELIEV16
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and megha means path...

Man has to become a path of bliss. Bliss comes from the unknown, from the blue. Just as the sun-rays come from far away, so does bliss; from the centre of the universe, bliss radiates. But we are closed to it; we don't allow the way, we don't open the door. We are afraid and hiding somewhere behind it. We go on crying and weeping in our hiding, we go on thinking how to be happy and how to be joyous; and it is always knocking on the door!

So drop all fear. Fear is the only hindrance. Open the doors, let the wind come and let the sun come in. The only thing that you have to do is to become a little open.

We all live surrounded by China Walls; out of fear we have created prisons and we live behind the walls. It feels secure but it is like living in a grave. Maybe it is secure but it is not life. And man need not go in search of bliss; bliss is always coming, twenty-four hours, day in, day out. We just have to open our hearts to receive it, we just have to become a host.

Prem means love, saddha means trust. And that has to become your work. Say yes to life, drop as many nos as possible. Even if you have to say no and it is difficult to avoid it, say it but don't enjoy saying it. And if it is possible, say it also in the form of yes. Don't miss a single opportunity of saying yes to life. When you say yes, say it with great celebration and joy. Nourish it, don't say it reluctantly. Say it lovingly, say it with enthusiasm, with zest; pour yourself totally into it. When you say yes, become yes!

You will be surprised to know that ninety-nine nos can be dropped very easily. We say them only as part of our ego; they were not needed, they were not inevitable. The one no that remains will be very significant, that need not be dropped. But even saying that essential no, one has to be very reluctant, hesitant, because no is death and yes is life. People are dead because they go on saying no. Watch yourself and watch others and you will be surprised: people are saying no for no reason at all. But they are enjoying saying it: it gives a kind of power. When you can say no to somebody you feel powerful.

In dropping the no, the ego disappears, and in getting more and more in tune with yes you become available to god: that is the meaning of saddha. It does not mean belief, it means trust -- not a belief in a certain concept of god but a simple trust in life that all is good, that all is going to be good, that even if sometimes something goes wrong, finally it will be settled and finally everything will turn out well; that life is not tragic, that in the end everything comes out right. Truth wins, love wins, violence is defeated, the lie is defeated. The lie can win a few battles but finally it is defeated.

This trust will transform you.

[The sannyasin in charge of the ashram canteens, with a reputation as a fiery zen mistress, has been called to see Osho.]

A few things.... I am happy with your work but a few things are to be fixed. And before we move to the new [commune] you have to fix them, because then things will be too big and it will become more and more difficult. Here it is manageable, so you manage. And your responsibility is great.

The first thing is that you change your behaviour with people. Become more loving. You *are* loving (chuckling) but your language is not! Your language is still Italian! (laughter) Others are not Italian so they don't understand. So drop all foul words. It will be difficult, but one has to do these things.

Learn a few loving words, mm? And in these two, three months that we are here you have to change completely.

The second thing: take more care of the (ashramites') canteen. You are more in Vrindavan; the canteen is a little bit neglected. So you have to take care. Otherwise what will you do? Sooner or later there will be five thousand people and if you cannot manage a small family then that big family will be difficult. So pay a little more attention to the canteen.

Look after peoples' needs, even the small things, because this is their home; they should not feel that they cannot have small things. Mm? if they want a little more sugar, allow them. They should feel at home, otherwise it feels that they are constantly afraid. Don't make them afraid. You are there to serve these people, you are not to dominate them. You have to mother them; completely forget the idea of dominating.

The idea of dominating arises out of an inferiority complex; people dominate because they are afraid, they are not certain about themselves. But there is no need to be uncertain here; you can be absolutely certain. There is no need to be afraid, so there is no need to be defensive and powerful -- one can be humble. Always remember: the person who is not humble is not yet certain about himself.

There is a very famous Eastern story.... A blind man is sitting under a tree. A king comes, he touches the feet of the blind man and says, 'Sir, where is the way to the capital?' Then the prime minister of the king comes, and without touching his feet he says, 'Mister, where is the way to the capital?' Then comes an orderly. He hits the head of the old blind man and says, 'You fool, where is the way to the capital?' The king's party had lost its way. When they had all gone the blind man started laughing. Somebody else was sitting by the side and he asked, 'Why are you laughing?'

The blind man said, 'Look, the first man must have been a king, the second man must have been the prime minister and the third was a poor constable.'

The man was puzzled; he said, 'How could you know? You are blind.' The blind man said, 'Just by their behaviour.... The king was so certain of his superiority that he could touch my feet. The orderly was feeling so inferior that he had to hit me. He must be in a poor situation.'

And this always happens. Your power is absolute: you can be humble. You can even touch the feet of

the people who take food in the canteen and in Vrindavan. There is no need to dominate, there is no need at all!

So the first thing: change your language. The second thing: take more care of people, be more loving, because we are going to create a really loving family.

You are my people through whom I have to work. I cannot come and take care of their food, so you represent me there. Remember that you represent me, so don't do anything that will not fit with me.

Remember in Vrindavan also, that the only responsibility on you is to take care so that you can feed the canteen; more income is not needed, there should be no profit motive in it. Just this much is enough, that you can look after the ashram people; the inmates Gan be fed perfectly well, that's enough, more is not needed. And whatsoever you need in the new place the ashram will supply; don't be worried about it. You are too worried about it. It will be supplied, you will get everything that you need. So you need not be too concerned with profit, because Vrindavan is also run for sannyasins. Service should be the motive, not profit, nobody should feel that there is any profit motive anywhere. I know that you don't have that motive for yourself, but you plan that these things should be there and that should be there.... Au will be coming!

Just go on trusting -- everything happens! Whenever the need arises, it is fulfilled. When we started there were only five, ten people here. As the number of people grow, their needs will be fulfilled; don't be worried about that. Nobody has to worry around me. Live very relaxedly.

And you have to listen: if [the people in the office] something to say, you start listening to them; don't argue. Explain, but there is no need to argue.

These few things.... Right?

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802175
ShortTitle: BELIEV17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, ashad means joy, enjoyment, happiness; all kinds of joys are included in it, from the lowest to the highest. There are bodily joys, there are psychological and there are spiritual joys. Ashad takes them altogether, in one unity. It cannot be exactly translated into English because there are different joys. Somebody may enjoy eating but that's a physical phenomenon. It is different from enjoying music, it is qualitatively different. The difference is not only of quantity: it is a totally different dimension of joy. What has music got to do with food? It is non-physical. And there is a joy in meditation which is again different from-the joy that one derives from music. Ashad means all kinds of joys, the very essential core of joy.

And that is my central teaching, that one has to enjoy on all levels of being. No level has to be starved, neither the body nor the mind nor the spirit. Man has to accept the totality of life. No distinction has to be made, and all these three dimensions have to be fulfilled.

[Osho gives sannyas to a woman, who eyes flow with tears.]

If crying comes, tears come, allow them, don't hold them....

Deva means divine, mudita means joy -- divine joy. And this crying has to be used as prayer. It is not it negative, it is very positive. People know only one aspect of tears, the negative aspect. They think that we

cry only, weep only, when we are miserable, in pain, in suffering. That is half the story. The other half is that we also cry and weep when we are very thrilled, ecstatic, happy. Tears are not necessarily sad; sometimes they are of great joy.

You can use your tears very easily in prayer. So make it a point every night before you go to bed to sit in your bed and just feel overwhelmed. Allow crying, let tears flow from your eyes. That will come very naturally to you, it will not need any effort. And when something comes naturally it has a beauty. Tears are very natural to a few people: they can use those tears as prayer, there is no need of any other prayer. And I see that possibility in you. So every night at least for ten minutes, simply fall into deep, crying -- joyously, celebrate it. Let those tears be your offering to god, and without saying a word, you would have said all then.

And your prayer will be heard soon. Tears are the closest communication with the divine, and if they can be of joy, then they *are* a miracle.

[Osho gives sannyas to someone]

... The name is new but it is to remind you of something very ancient in you, something very old, something of your past life. And the reminding will be of great help. It may become a nucleus, and you will start collecting around it a new being.

Anand means bliss, anagami is a Buddhist term -- it means: one who will not return any more, a non-returner. The possibility is there -- if you work, you may not need to return to life again.

That is one of the goals of religion: not to fall back into the trap of life and death. And the name is to remind you that in your past life you have been a Buddhist monk, and something of that quality is still present in your consciousness. So you have to work through Buddhist meditations. They will fit you, they will simply trigger off a process in you. You will be surprised, because the result will be much more than the effort made, because all that you have done in a past life will again be new and will again start moving.

It happens many times that a man works on a certain path in a life and then starts moving on another path in another life; then the whole work of the past life is wasted, it is not used at all. This is one of the functions of the master: to put the disciple on the path where he has been working in the past. The real master does not impose anything on the disciple; he simply exposes the disciple to the disciple's past, and naturally to the future. The master has to be a mirror. Right now you cannot see many things about yourself. I can see them. Without seeing them you will grope unnecessarily. There are thousands of possibilities and you can get caught in something which is not a continuity; then all that you have done before is lost.

It is as if a man starts learning German and then after six months he starts learning Chinese. The effort that he had put in learning German has gone down the drain. After six months he starts learning Japanese, and he goes on forgetting his German and his Chinese. This is how things are.

So let Buddhist meditations -- Vipassana, Zazen -- -be your work, and you will immediately feel that something which was missing is missing no more, the groping has stopped. And this is the possibility.: you can become a non-returner, Anagami. Just a little work and great is the possibility; don't miss this occasion!

[The new sannyasin says he had been working in psychotherapy with his wife, but because of marital problems he had dropped it. Now he feels they could continue working together.]

My feeling is that it is always good to separate your work from your love, it is always good. They don't go well together. Your work problems start affecting your love and your love problems start affecting your work; things become multiplied. Love in itself is enough, it is a world. Don't load it with anything else; it is already complicated. Keep them separate and your work will be easier, your love life will be smoother. You can both work in psychotherapy but work separately.

The work of a psychotherapist is such that it is better for him not to be in it with his partner because the psychotherapist has his own problems. And when you are with your wife you can never feel free, your wife can never feel free. Sometimes the advice that you would have given if you were alone is not given because you have to think of the wife too. Sometimes she would have said something which she will not say because it may hurt you. So rather than considering the patient, there is an unconscious consideration of the partner. If you are too sincere to the patient you hurt your wife; if you are too considerate of your wife you are not sincere to the patient. Your mind is divided. It is good not to work together. And the work of a

psychotherapist is such a maddening work that it is better not to load it more.

After the whole day's work when you are tired, and you come home, it is good to have a new face to greet you rather than the same old colleague. Otherwise you come home together, you go together to the office; your wife is no more a relaxation. Don't reduce your wife to a colleague. It is better to hope and wait that the day will be finished and you will be going home and you will see your wife. Let that world be separate so you have somewhere to escape from the work. Otherwise there is nowhere to escape to. You will be talking about the same problems at home also. You will carry the load from the office to the home. Then where will you have your holiday? If things are going well don't disturb them. You can both work as psychotherapists but have separate offices; that's my suggestion.

My feeling is that the husband and wife should not be together twenty-four hours a day; that too is hard on each other. We lose interest: the wife becomes taken for granted too much, you become taken for granted too much. You don't have your space and she has no space of her own. You go on overlapping, you go on crowding each other, and sooner or later or later it is a stress.

Better to keep the sanctity of the person. Each person has to have his own inner space, then it is good to meet sometimes. Then there is joy in meeting, there is a longing and a passion in meeting. Otherwise there is no passion, no joy: you are together for twenty-four hours. One tends to forget the person who is too close twenty-four hours, the obvious tends to be forgotten. It is my suggestion that you work separately, and your closeness will grow, your intimacy will grow.

[A new sannyasin says: I don't feel any emotion and I'm always in my head.]

Mm mm, that I can feel.... The heart is almost asleep, snoring. You *are* in the head.

[The sannyasin adds: And I cannot breathe.]

That too is possible, because if the heart is very closed, breathing is never as it should be; it becomes shallow. But it will change.

Just do the camp and these three groups. We have a few breathing groups; if it is needed I will give some to you. Within six to eight weeks things will start flowing smoothly, because the heart is never dead, it is just that it has never been used. It is there: the key just has to be turned and the ignition will be on. Sometimes, if you have not used it for long, it may have got rusted, so give it a few days for cleaning; it will be okay.

The heart is always there perfectly ready to function; it is just that our energy is not moving through the heart. You have found a shortcut from the navel to the head. These are the two possibilities: either the energy moves through the heart to the head; it goes to the head but it comes through the heart. Or the energy arises in the navel, then it moves to the heart and then to the head. This is one natural way. If energy moves through the heart, then the heart makes it soft, loving; it is no more aggressive, no more violent; it is feminine.

But there is a way to by-pass the heart: the energy can go directly from the navel to the head. Then it is masculine, then it is aggressive. It is thought and not feeling; it is mathematics and not poetry. It is clever, cunning, calculating, but never sharing. Through this energy which has by-passed the heart you will be very very successful in the world but very unsuccessful in life. You may become very famous, you may become a great scientist or a politician or a philosopher, but deep down you will remain empty and poor, and a beggar.

Our schools, colleges and universities, help the energy to by-pass the heart; they train the energy to go directly from the navel to the head. The whole educational system that exists in the world is anti-love, it is anti-heart, anti-feeling. It is very much afraid of love, because once love enters, logic disappears. If logic is to be there, love has to be debarred. But the heart is there. Just a little effort is needed and the energy will start moving through the heart. It is the same energy; it will go into the head, but will be refined by the heart and the feelings and the emotions. It will be soft, delicate.

Just cooperate with me and within six to eight weeks things will be different. Once you have tasted of it there is no problem. Your energy is moving through a diversion; many people are more or less in that situation. You are fortunate that you are aware; millions are in the same fix but not aware. If you are aware, things can be done, and sannyas will become the beginning of the transformation.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7802185
ShortTitle:	BELIEV18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, akal means timelessness -- divine timelessness. And that has to become your target. The mind is time; when the mind disappears, time disappears. In a state of no-mind there is no experience of time. All is, but nothing moves; everything simply stops. There comes a great pause: that pause is meditation.

So you have to remember two things. One is: drop thinking about time -- past, future, present. Sitting silently, move into a kind of timelessness. Start feeling that there is no time, that time is a fantasy of the mind; and it is so.

Jesus is asked by his disciples, 'What will happen in the kingdom of god? Tell us something specific.' And Jesus gives a very strange answer; he says, 'There will no longer be time.

It is not recorded in the Bible; it comes from the Sufi tradition. Sufis have some valuable things to say about Jesus; this is one of those valuable things. If you can lose time-consciousness, meditation will come very easily. All the methods that we do here are really on the way towards losing time-consciousness. When you are breathing chaotically, totally, you forget time. When you are dancing or singing totally you forget time.

That is the joy that people derive out of sexual orgasm, because in sexual orgasm time disappears. In all experiences of beauty, joy, time disappears; it is an essential ingredient of all great experiences. So in the East, akal, timelessness, has become equivalent to meditation.

[Osho explains the meaning of anand shirsha -- bliss peak -- it is possible to become that peak of bliss; all that is needed is not to be satisfied with the ordinary. People are happy running after power and prestige, money and respectability. Who bothers about bliss? And when millions of people around you are running after money, you think that there must be something in it; so many people can't be wrong. The truth is that so many people can't be right! Truth is a rare quality; so many people can't be right. Truth is attained only once in a while. It exists in the desert somewhere like an oasis. And unless one is dissatisfied with the ordinary, mundane world, Osho concludes, the search for bliss never starts.]

Anand means bliss, satlok means the true country, the true land, the true home -- the true home of bliss. Keep it like a star constantly shining inside, that this is not your home, that this world is at the most a caravanserai -- good to stay for the night but in the morning we have to go. And the night is not going to be very long, it is a short stay on the way. Don't forget it, that we are not to remain here forever.

Once this is understood, that we are not to remain here forever, all values of life immediately change. When you stay in a caravanserai you don't start decorating it, because by the morning you have to go. You don't start any attachment with the things in it because in the morning you have to go.

Once the world is thought of as a passage, not as a home, things start changing: then money is not that relevant, power and prestige and respectability mean nothing. Then energy is not wasted in things which mean nothing. One starts searching for the real... which can become one's home. Let your sannyas be the beginning of that search! How long will you be here?

[The new sannyasin has been in the Arica school for four years. He asks: I wanted to ask you about Arica, how you felt about it, what I should say to my friends.

It is a hodge-podge, declares Osho, and goes on to say what he has said before about Arica, that there are many beautiful methods being used but it lacks heart. It is only bricks; the temple is not there.]

A very clever mind is behind it, but not an enlightened mind; and that is where something of immense value is missing. So tell your friends to learn the techniques, but remember only one thing, that sooner or later you will have to look somewhere else. Those techniques can be used, but they will have to be used somewhere else -- Arica cannot use them. Arica can put you on the path but it cannot help you to reach the goal. So Aricans will have to look somewhere else; sooner or later they will have to move.

I cannot say that any method in itself is wrong; all the methods they use are right and can be used if there is somebody who has an organic vision of life. They can be used, they can fit together. But that person is missing there. It is efficient, it is clever, but it is not arising out of a no-mind. It is not growing through an enlightened being; the master is missing. The methods are there, a mastermind is there but the master is missing. So tell that to your friends.

Love has no name. You cannot define it, you cannot say what it is. You can be in it, you can experience it, you can help others to experience it, but there is no way to define it. Millions of people have loved, millions of people have experienced the joy of it, the mystery of it, but not a single definition exists in the world.

So is the case with god. That's why Jesus says, 'God is love'; they are both indefinables. And of course god is unknown to us, but love is a little bit known so we have to start from love. From love to god, that is the whole path. From one definable that is available to another definable that is not available. But because both are indefinable and nameless, there is something that is similar that bridges them.

[A couple of visitors who are therapists are present. The man says that everything is good in his work: But outside of that sometimes I have a lot of self-doubt and wonder if it's more of an ego thing... that I'm a very egotistical person.]

That is a problem almost every therapist is facing in the West. It is not personal to you, it is very impersonal. So try to understand it very impersonally. Therapy is only the beginning of growth, and a very rudimentary beginning. You can learn therapeutic methods, you can start working on those methods and results will be coming. It is not necessary that you have-that kind of consciousness yourself; it is not necessary.

It is like medicine: the doctor may be suffering from tuberculosis himself but he can treat others. It is not that because he suffers from tuberculosis himself be cannot treat a person suffering from tuberculosis; he can. And naturally doubts will arise, because he himself suffers. He cannot treat himself but he is treating others, and when he sees results coming and that the others are treated, then doubts are naturally there; what is happening, what is he doing?

Just as medicine has become a technique and a doctor can practise it, so therapy is becoming a technique in the West.

In the East there has never existed a person like the therapist. The East has not known the therapist at all. It has known the master but not the therapists; and the difference is immense. The master is one who has attained to that consciousness himself; then he helps. But he helps from a vision that he has attained. Then there is no doubt ever. Naturally his work goes very deep. He has moved from all those spaces in which others are stuck, he knows the whole map of human consciousness, and he has arrived. In the East we have never allowed any man to help others unless he has arrived, so the therapist has not existed.

The therapist is a Western invention. Freud himself suffered from great psychological problems, so did Jung, so did Adler, so have the other great psychologists and psychoanalysts and therapists; they are not masters. You have learned those techniques from this tradition, the Western tradition. You can be very efficient, you can help people and people will be helped, but your doubt will not disappear. In fact the more people are helped, the more doubtful you will become: what is happening? -- because it looks mysterious.

If nothing comes out of your work, that will be perfectly okay: you will wonder what can come out of it -- you have not arrived yourself. When somebody has an ego problem and you help, how can you help? --

because the problem exists inside you too. You can get totally involved with the person, you can tell him everything that is known to you about the ego, you can give him recipes, you can give him devices to get rid of it, but deep down you know that these things can't work because they have not even worked for you.

So the therapist is living a kind of lie; he is pretending something to people. He has to, otherwise he will not be able to work. He has to keep a mask, he has not to allow people to see what exactly his situation is. But, later on when you are alone your mask will slip.Sometimes you will be able to see your face in the mirror and you will be worried. This worry will become more and more as you become more successful and this doubt will poison your whole being.

You can continue working as a therapist but pay more attention to you own inner growth. Don't be fooled by your work. Sometimes that happens: when you start succeeding you can be fooled by it. You can think, 'When I am helping so many people there must be something in me' and then the ego can become even more strong.

I have come across thousands of therapists; this is a basic problem for everybody. You will have to give a little attention to yourself. Work, continue your work, but don't allow it to become your life, don't allow it to become equivalent to your life. You owe something to yourself too. If you can go deeper into your being you will be able to help also. Then there will be no pretension, no lie, and the doubt will disappear. When the doubt disappears miracles become possible, because whatsoever you say, you mean. And it is out of your own experience -- it is not borrowed. It has an authenticity, a truth, it is self-evident, and you can put it out with passion.

So make it a point that if you give two weeks per month for groups, give two weeks for yourself, and at least continue meditating....

Meditate, do a few groups here, and in doing those groups forget that you are a group leader, forget completely. Go absolutely innocent, otherwise that knowledge will not allow you to move deeply into it. It is different being a leader. Sometimes the participant gains more than the leader, because the leader has to play a game and the participant is there innocently....

Very good. And think of sannyas! What is the fear?

[The visitor says: I have a conflict of how I can incorporate that into what I do. There's a large group that we have in the States...]

It will be helpful to your work and to you, and to them too. You are not the first therapist who will be going in orange; in fact no therapist goes without being orange! (laughter) So there are hundreds of therapists all over the world and it has helped them.

Then you are connected with me too and you can share me with your people too. Sometimes when you are stuck, you can simply relax and surrender to me; immediately some help will be possible. Your work will be enhanced. You will start feeling my presence in the group also, and that will transform the very quality. My therapists are doing miracles, because they are not alone. Otherwise you are alone: that doubt is there, the ego is there, and those are barriers!

People will think you have gone a little crazy... so what?

And crazier people will start coming to you! (laughter) Think about it.

[To the woman therapist Osho says:]

Mm? should I make you a sannyasin?.... Because your heart is saying, 'Make me a sannyasin!' Your head may not know what it is all about, but the heart has its own reasons the head knows nothing of. And it is better to follow the heart than the head. Cowards follow the head; courageous people follow the heart. Rather than thinking what it is, it is better to go into it and know it; first hand is better.

So what should we do? My feeling is: first become a sannyasin, then I will talk to you! (laughter)

[She answers: I need a little more time.]

You can have it, but you will be missing an opportunity... you will be missing an opportunity. You can have time and then you can decide, but that will be *your* decision. Right now it is my decision. There is a great difference between the two. Right now it will be a gift from me; when you decide, it will be your decision. You can choose between these, two, whatsoever you want.

If you decide, that will be a continuity of your own mind. Your mind decides, that's why you take it; it will be part of the ego. Right now it will dissolve the ego, it will give you a great freedom. It will be just out of love for me. It will be going into the unknown without any brooding about it, without thinking of the result and the consequence.

[She stalls: What if I can't live up to the commitment?]

Don't think of the future. I will make you live up to it. If I can make you a sannyasin, I will make you live up to commitments too. If you can do such an absurd act as becoming a sannyasin then everything else will follow!

Don't think of the future. You don't know your own potential. I can see it -- you will be able to live up to the commitment. You will become one of my best sannyasins; there is no problem about it. I will see to it! So you can relax. There is no need to worry about it.

Prem means love, manish means wisdom.

There is a knowledge that is possible through the intellect, but there is a wisdom that is possible only through the heart, through love. Knowledge is always superficial because it is of the head. It is borrowed, it is not your own. The mind functions like a computer: you can go on feeding it and it can go on giving you answers. But it can give only those answers which you have already fed it; it repeats. The mind is never original, cannot be by its very nature. All originality is of the heart, the new arises out of the heart. The fresh is born in the heart, all insights are of the heart. They are never intellectual, they are intuitive: that intuition is called manish.

There is a knowledge that happens by loving, and sannyas is an initiation into that knowing. It is a totally different dimension of knowing. That's why I insisted not to think about it, because if you take sannyas through thinking it will be of a different plane. If you take sannyas without thinking it will have a depth of its own. It will not be superficial, it will be a quantum leap. It will not be a continuity, it will not be syllogistic. You have not calculated about it, you simply go without calculation. Then it is a gamble. Gambling is good and bargaining is not -good. All that is great arrives only to gamblers. Buddha is a gambler, so is Christ. People who are too clever go on missing the point. Don't be clever, be loving! If love lands you in ditches, it is okay; if love leads you to hell, it is okay, because love knows how to transform even hell. If your mind takes you to heaven, you will not be able to enjoy there either, because the mind knows how to create hell, how to create misery.

Sannyas is the beginning of a totally different kind of life: the life of risk and insecurity, the life of constantly moving into the uncharted. And because I see the potential, I insisted, and I will go on insisting: this is just the beginning!

[The new sannyasin asks about: becoming more loving and ridding myself of judgment, and becoming more accepting, ridding myself of jealousy, possessiveness. What is the best way to do this?... I've done group encounters, primals, in the States.]

This is a universal problem; and it cannot be solved, it can only be transcended. People try to solve it. They create more problems; that's what is being done all over the world. These problems -- jealousy, possessiveness -- are not really problems but symptoms, symptoms that you don't yet know what love is. We take it for granted that we know what love is, and then the problem of jealousy arises. That is not right. The problem is arising because love is not yet there; it simply shows that love has not yet arrived, it simply shows the absence of love. So you cannot solve it.

All that is needed is to forget about jealousy, because that is a negative fight. It is fighting with darkness; it is pointless. Rather, light a candle. That's what love is. Once love starts flowing, jealousy and possessiveness and all that simply become non-existent. You are simply surprised at where they have gone, you cannot find them. It is just as when you light a candle you can go on looking for darkness all over the room and you will not find it. You are even looking with a light and you cannot find it. You cannot find it with light because it is no more there; it was simply an absence of light. Jealousy is absence of love.

So my approach is: don't be bothered about jealousy, otherwise you will be getting into such a trap that you will never be able to get out of. Forget about it! It is symptomatic, it is simply indicative. It is good that it indicates something; it is a signal that love has not yet happened. It is good! Learn something from it, take

note of it and start moving into love. Enjoy love more and there will be less jealousy. Delight in love more and there will be still less jealousy. Let your love become a totality, a madness. Let it have an intensity, and in that intensity jealousy will be burned out. A real lover has never known what jealousy is.

So I will not say to start doing something about jealousy; no, not at all. Thank it because it simply shows something which has to happen has not happened. Put more energy into love. Rather than putting energy into analysing jealousy and fighting with it, put more energy into love. Otherwise you will be distracted: you will start following jealousy, and that is a desert. You will never come to its end.

That's where the whole of psychoanalysis has got stuck: it takes symptoms as problems and then starts penetrating those symptoms, analysing. You can go on peeling the onion, you can go on and on, after one layer another layer, and after that another layer. Have you come across a person who is really psychoanalysed? There exists not a single person on the earth whose psychoanalysis is complete. It cannot be! Year in and out you can go to the psychoanalyst, and there is always something which you have to explore. It is a futile direction, it takes you sideways. Go straight into love!

So my suggestion is: make love a great celebration. Put your total energy into it with no thought of the future. While you are in love with anybody, don't hold back. If you hold back in the moment that will become jealousy. If you go totally into it when you are making love, without holding anything, if you are utterly lost in it, your whole body and being becomes orgasmic; you are wild, screaming and singing and crying and weeping and laughing altogether, you will feel such peace arising out of it that nothing can distract you, nothing can disturb you. Make love a feast and these things will disappear!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802195
ShortTitle: BELIEV19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, ullas means celebration. And that has to be the key for you: celebration has to become your religion. Misery is sin; sadness, seriousness, are companions of misery. Joy is virtue, and all that helps joy should be nourished, cherished, invited.

Let your life be integrated at the centre of celebration. Only choose that which is celebrating, joyous. If you can go on dropping all that is sad, sombre, serious, all that gives you a long face, you will be moving in the right direction. Cultivate all that brings joy, and I say 'all': the bodily, the psychological, the spiritual. The real celebration is when the body, the mind and the soul all dance together. If only the body dances, it is happiness; something is missing in it. It is very gross. If only the soul dances then it is very subtle, abstract, not of the earth. It has wings but no roots; again something is missing. Between the two is the bridge of the mind. The mind can divide the two, it can also unite the two. When the mind divides, it is called the mind. When it unites, it is called meditation. And when all the three dance so together, as if they are one, that is ullas, that is celebration.

So let this be your criterion. Whenever the question arises of what has to be done, this has to be the criterion: if it brings joy, do it. And whatsoever brings joy to you will bring joy to others too. Sometimes it may not be very apparent, but this is the fundamental law: that which brings joy to you is bound to bring joy to everybody, and that which brings misery to you is bound to create misery for others, sooner or later. Be utterly self-full, and remember that in being self-full, you are serving humanity. There is no other service.

All that goes on in the name of duty is ugly. Duty is a dirty four-letter word; avoid it! Do things out of joy but never out of duty.

Deva means divine, agam means unfathomable. God is unfathomable, immeasurable. We can enter god but we can never know him in his totality, because the totality has no boundaries. God never becomes an object. We can dissolve in god, but we cannot hold him in our hands; and that's the fear, that's why people avoid god. Even if they talk about him, even if they go to the church and to the temple, they read the Bible and they listen to the priest, they avoid him. In fact all their churches and temples and rituals are nothing but strategies to avoid the real god. These are ways to protect themselves from that unfathomable phenomenon. They have created tiny gods of their own, they have manufactured their own gods.

The Bible says, 'God created man in his own image'; man has repaid god: he has created god in his own image. And of course the god that is man's image, man's creation, is bound to be pseudo, false; you can hold him in your hand. But the reality is immense: you cannot hold it, you can only dissolve into it. Just as a river drops into the ocean, man has to disappear and dissolve.

That readiness to dissolve is what sannyas is all about. It is to learn how to die, it is to learn how to love; and both are the same. From one side it is called love, from another side it is called death -- two aspects of the same coin. But god is an abyss, he is bottomless; you go on falling and falling and you never arrive at the bottom. But the fear exists only before you have taken the jump. Once you have taken the jump it is utter joy. The more you disappear, the more blissful you become, and the moment you disappear totally there is total bliss. Then all is simply blissful and a benediction.

... I can see the fear in you. And it is better to be aware of the fear, it is better to know what it is so you can move in spite of it. Everybody has fear, about that there is not much difference between people. Even the courageous, the brave, have as much fear as the cowardly; the quantity of fear is almost the same. Then where is the difference? The difference is not in fear and its quantity; the difference is that the courageous goes in spite of it and the cowardly is prevented by it. Both have fears.

So courage does not mean fearlesseness; courage simply means that the fear is there but still you are going, you will not listen to the fear, you will ignore it. Great fear of dissolving is there in you. You are afraid of both love and death. You may not even be conscious of it, but as I am saying this it will make you conscious and you will be able to observe it. This name will remind you that the ultimate bliss is possible only when you put this fear aside and go into the unknown.

Deva means divine, mohan means beauty -- divine beauty.

And that is the only beauty there is. All beauty, all other beauties are only skin-deep. One can fool oneself for the time being, but sooner or later the other beauty wears out and one is left in utter ugliness because one never developed the real beauty. The real beauty has nothing to do with the face but with the luminosity that comes from your within. It has nothing to do with the form of the eyes but with light that shines through them. It has nothing to do with the body but with the inner presence that vibrates through the body. The real beauty arises at the core, at the very core of your being, and spreads outwards towards the body. The false beauty is just on the surface; it has no roots in you. It is ungrounded.

Remember: one has to seek and search for the real beauty. And the real is eternal, it remains: once you have found it, you have found it forever. The momentary is simply a wastage of time, it is a kind of dream. One can remain occupied in a dream for the time being, but the moment you wake up you see that it was all foolish, stupid.

[The new sannyasin says: Before I came here I was in Goa. For three days before I left I was in a state of very high energy. I wrote some notes in a book. Two days after I arrived here you gave one of the lectures using almost exactly the same words as were written in the book. Please can you comment?]

It is possible, it is possible. We are all connected, very deeply connected. We are only separate on the surface, at the centre we are one. On the periphery we are individuals, in the centre we are universal. And if sometimes you are at the centre, you can have all those glimpses which happen to anybody who is at the centre. At some time everybody moves to the centre; in spite of oneself sometimes one reaches. It can happen accidentally also: something triggers a process, one is flowing very high.

You may not be able to express it sometimes, or maybe your expression is not adequate, because the expression belongs to the periphery and the experience belongs to the centre. When you are at the centre

you experience something. When you come back to the periphery you may not be able to express it or may be able only to express it inadequately. Somebody else may be able to express in a better way. Listening to him, suddenly you will see, 'But this is what I was going to say, this is what I have been feeling.'

It has always been happening in the world. Now they call it synchronicity; parallel processes are going on. Scientists also think that if a certain discovery is made, for example, the theory of relativity.... Now they say that if Einstein had not discovered it, then within months somebody else would have discovered it because many people around the earth were feeling the same. Einstein was just the first to express it. When he expressed it, many people felt that this is what they had been vaguely feeling. It was ambiguous, not very clear and loud, but it was there. In some mysterious way it was felt by many people.

Sometimes it has happened that a patent has been registered in America on a certain day, another patent for the same thing has been registered in England on the same day and another in Japan. All the three persons have come to discover the same thing almost at the same time. It becomes difficult: who is the discoverer? Einstein himself said later on that if he had not discovered the theory somebody else would have; the time for the idea had come.

So you will feel this many times. And when you are in a kind of depth or height -- call it height or depth -- when you are not feeling ordinary, when you are feeling something extraordinary, then you will have glimpses. And others may have those glimpses in that state too. Those who permanently abide in that state can always feel whatsoever is being felt around the world.

It happens. Life is more mysterious than we think it is, it is far more mysterious than fictions. It will happen again and again -- watch! Good!

[A new sannyasin says that for three years she had private therapy because she felt no inner contentment... restlessness, rebelliousness... but it has not helped much.]

But they are not problems. One should be rebellious, and one should be joyously rebellious! It is not a problem....

Mm, but when you go to the orthodox therapist -- and now psychotherapy is almost as orthodox as anything -- they will say that rebellion is a problem and they will bring you down to the normal. In fact the normal is the problem.

A man who has no rebellion in him has no salt, a man who has no rebellion in him has no spine; but the society consists of spineless people. The psychotherapist is paid by you but really he is in the service of the society: he serves the society and he takes the fee from you. His deepest commitment is with the society, the established society. He is in a deep conspiracy. He makes people feel guilty -- people who are rebellious, people who are not able to fit in the common rut, people who are not mediocre and who aspire for something higher, who aspire for something greater, people for whom this life as it is does not give any contentment. They are the adventurers, the explorers, they are the salt of the earth. They need no therapy; they need all encouragement to go into their rebellion as deeply as possible, to go in search of the unknown. They are the pioneers. But pioneers have always been thought somehow to be mad, eccentric, crazy, and the society has always tried to pull them down to the bourgeois level.

Society needs yes-sayers; it does not want anybody who is individual. It wants people who are only personas, just pseudo, individual for the name's sake, otherwise not, people who dress in the same way as everybody is doing, who go to the same church as everybody is going, who want to live a life which is everybody's life. These pioneers don't want to live *their* life -- that's what rebellion is.

So the first thing for you: I am not here to destroy your rebellion. I am here to enhance it, to protect it, to help it, to make it stronger. I am not here to destroy your discontentment either, because unless there is discontentment one cannot search for god. To be discontented with the world is the beginning of the search for god; the beginning of the search for another world, if there is any possibility of there being one. Unfortunate are those who are satisfied with the world: with their job, their wife, children, the car and the house -- they are unfortunate. They have settled very cheaply, they have sold themselves very cheaply. They are sold out, they are no more alive.

Be discontented, that is not a problem, because out of that discontentment a search arises for something better, something bigger, something higher. Out of this discontentment one day contentment arises. That contentment does not arise by destroying discontentment; it arises by following your discontentment, by going with it. Befriend it!

[A visitor is hesitant to take sannyas: I keep hearing you talk how your old self dies when you become a sannyasin...]

But a new self is born! And the old you have known already, so what is the point of keeping it? You have lived it, you have experienced it. It has no more any significance; going on living it will be just repetition. You should be able to die every moment so that the new becomes possible; then only do you live. That is not a difficulty! And what is there to cling to in the old? The old means that which is gone, which exists only in your memory and is nowhere else, which is no more a reality, is not part of existence; there is no point in it. And if you are too burdened with it and too attached to it, it will not allow you to live this moment. It will interfere, it will take you backwards.

It is as if you are driving a car and you go on looking in the rear view mirror; the car is going ahead and you are looking in the rear view mirror, out the back, at the road that is gone. You are in danger, because you have to look ahead! It is good that drivers don't follow this rule, otherwise there will be only accidents and nothing else. But people follow this rule in their lives, that's why life is full of accidents and nothing else. People move forwards and look backwards.

If god wanted you to look backward he would have given you eyes at the back (laughter) but he has not done that. He wants you to remain looking ahead, towards the new. Say good-bye to the old!

You are already sannyasin... unnecessarily creating trouble. Become a sannyasin. Close your eyes... close your eyes!
Look! -- you have died to the past, there is no problem.

Anand means bliss, amido is the Japanese name for Buddha. The Sanskrit name is Amitabh; it means infinite light, light and light and light. The name moved from India to Tibet, from Tibet to China, from China to Korea, from Korea to Japan, and this much change has happened: it has become amido. But it is a beautiful change: it has become more soft, more round, more feminine. Amitabh looks more masculine, amido looks more feminine: and Buddha is a feminine personality. So become a blissful Buddha!

And it is just the idea that the past is valuable which creates the problem. The past is not valuable; the value is in the present. Out of the present the future is born. And we should not burden the present too much with the past, we should allow the present to have its own space. That's all that I mean by dying to the past and being born to the new.

You can move easily; I don't see that there is much of a problem in it. Just a decision on your part and you will become new.

[A sannyasin said she just heard that her former lover, who is now in the west, has a new lover: It's been putting me through a lot of stuff and I suppose I just wanted to know how I'm doing.]

It is a good situation. You can also start moving with somebody. Don't miss this opportunity, it is a good opportunity. Whenever a partner leaves any love relationship, don't miss that opportunity; find another partner, have another experience. And one never knows which experience is going to become a liberating experience. So rather than feeling jealous and miserable and sad, use the opportunity. Good! -- she has given you freedom. Now you can move into some other relationship.

If it is heterosexual it will be far better, because a homosexual relationship cannot go very far. It can go somewhere but cannot go very far. For a relationship to go really far, polar opposites are needed. Only in that tension of opposites can the relationship move to the highest pitch possible.

So rather than falling into sadness and feeling sorry for yourself and being angry and all... And that is pointless! If she has moved with somebody it is also good. Use this opportunity too.

Never miss any opportunity; that is my message. Always use.... Even if some negative situation is there use it as a stepping stone and transform it into something positive. Try with this... or would you like to feel sorry?...

The natural tendency is to feel sorry, sad, angry, in a rage and that you have been cheated, and this and that -- all nonsense! People live accidentally. Nobody is conscious; if they were conscious they would be in a totally different world. One day she fell in love with you; that was an unconscious thing. Now she has fallen in love with [someone else]; that is another unconscious thing. Don't think that she has cheated you or she has been deceiving you. Nothing of the sort!

The love with you was an unconscious thing and then you got involved in each other; now another

unconscious thing has happened. But you can move consciously; that's what I mean. Move consciously, take a decision that this is good, you are free... at last!

Use this freedom. Create some new situation for yourself. You need that situation, and you have needed it for a long time. I was waiting for something like this! (chuckling) And you know it! You have been always afraid because of this, but now I have not done anything -- it has happened on its own. Or do you suspect?...

You don't suspect my hand in it or do you have some suspicion?... the idea may come, but I have nothing to do with it!

[She answers: I don't see why I have to be with a man.]

Then be with a woman!... but at least move. Be with a woman; that too is good -- the change of the woman. Be with a woman; even that is good, a little change is good. I wanted you to make a bigger change but you want to make a little change; that too is good.

But do something before you settle in your misery. Jump out of it. And send a telegram of congratulations to them so that they will be happy. Otherwise she will be suffering, feeling that she has cheated you, what will you be thinking? and such a great marriage is broken. Just send a message of congratulations.

Be finished with it and start moving. Your friendship remains; that is not the point. And be quick, because once they come here, she will start moving with you again; she will also be thinking, 'Why move with a man?' She has been more courageous than you: she has taken a good step. But people fall into old patterns easily because they are familiar patterns, that's why you asked, 'Why should I move with a man?' You have been moving with a woman; about that you have become fixed. With a man it will be starting from abc again. If it is possible always make as big a change possible, let it be a big change. But okay, if you are miserly, move with another woman, mm?

[She says: It doesn't feel that anything happens with a man.]

Then move with a woman; I am not insisting on it.... If something happens with a woman, you move with a woman, mm? It is good....

Good is good; not so good is another thing! (laughter) Good is good enough. If you cannot have one hundred percent, have fifty percent, thirty percent whatsoever, but have! Take that small step first; maybe that will help you, mm? because it will be difficult to find a woman.

Try, mm? And when you have found the woman, just bring her here. Try to find somebody. Some day the search for a man will also become possible: you are coming closer. But this breaking of the bondage is very good; I am happy. And be quick, mm?

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802205
ShortTitle: BELIEV20
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means blissful, narangu means the orange colour -- blissful orange (a wave of appreciative laughter). And orange is a very significant metaphor. It means many things, but the most fundamental is that red is the colour of life, yellow is the colour of death, and orange is just in the middle of both.

Red represents life because it represents blood, and yellow represents death because it represents a dying yellow leaf. And orange is the synthesis of both: it is yellow and red both, it is exactly in the middle. We can say it the other way also, that yellow is one extreme of orange and red is another extreme of orange. Orange is like a bird, and yellow and red are two wings of it. Orange represents synthesis, the greatest synthesis, because there can't be any greater synthesis than the synthesis between life and death.

Orange also represents love. These are the three things most important: life, death and love. Life starts in birth, it is the beginning, and death is the end; between the two is love. Love is the inner phenomenon that has to happen. Just by being born one is not necessarily capable of love. One may live and die and may never come. to know what love is. To be orange means to be a lover, and such a lover who can love death too. Love for life is very natural, love for death is supernatural. But love is capable of doing that miracle.

[A sannyasin asks about her marriage of twenty-eight years, because she has no sexual feeling for her husband but he doesn't like her to go with other men. They don't want to separate because they need each other, and love their twelve-year-old son.]

It is a difficult problem, difficult in the sense that sometimes it happens that the other person's energy does not turn you on. Now, he cannot do anything about it, you cannot do anything about it -- it simply does not happen. In the natural course, one should find somebody else by whom one is turned on. But the society, the culture, the religion and the tradition, all those things, prevent it.

And sometimes we also start clinging tO each other even though we are not turned on; it is convenient, comfortable. There is the child whom you both love, so there is still more complexity in it. But if you go on repressing, then you will be angry. You may show it, you may not show it, but the anger will remain there... a resentment. Your husband will be angry too; because he cannot go with anybody else, he cannot forgive you either.

Puritans are dangerous people, mm? Because they are sacrificing, they force the other to sacrifice too. Two moralistic attitudes are always torturous. In fact my own observation is that torturers become moralists. And if you want to torture the other, first you have to torture yourself; then you have a right. You not only have a right but there is a righteousness in it also, and nobody can say that you are wrong. Ordinarily women do that: they remain very very moral and very righteous and they don't allow the husband to move. Naturally everybody is in support of them, the whole society supports them. With your case it is just the opposite: your husband is a moralist; he is playing the role of the woman. He will not forgive you if you move, he will be angry.

The whole problem in his mind is that if you can move with somebody else then why not with him? But he is not understanding that sometimes two persons' energies simply don't meet. They may be parallel lines, they can go on running together for twenty-eight years or twenty-eight lives, but they simply don't meet.You are more like a brother and sister. You are fond of each other maybe, just like brother and sister, so you can't separate either....

If you come here for a longer period much is possible. My feeling is if you start being turned on by other people it is possible that you may be turned on by your husband too finally. For twenty-eight years it has become an accustomed habit; it has gone deep, it has become part of your being that you are not turned on by him, it has become a conditioning. Now, to break that conditioning you will need some experiences where you are simply relaxed and you start moving.

So if you can come for two, three months... and it will be easier here: you can do a few groups, they will help. You will be away from your husband for two, three months and that may do the miracle: you may become capable of responding to him. And if you don't want to separate then that is the only way: to be turned on by other people so that finally you learn how to be turned on; then your husband can also trigger it. But you need some basic experience of what orgasm is, of where it can take you, to what spaces.

It happens many times that a person takes a certain drug and it turns him on; he feels great joy, moves very high. Then you can give him just a placebo, mm? just a sugar pill, and he thinks this is the drug. Even that sugar pill will turn him on, that will trigger the process. But before the sugar pill can work, the real drug has to do it. Otherwise just by giving the sugar pill to somebody who has never been turned on, the sugar pill won't work, because he has no experience. So you simply need deep experiences and a freedom of

experience... and it will be possible here.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says that since she was young she has bad recurrent kidney trouble which seems to be precipitated by particular events: ... it came in the Primal group. I felt I was looking all the time for my mother -- she died when I was eleven.... I have the feeling that I have to die very soon. Osho checks her energy and gives her a box.]

And one thing to be remembered: that idea of death has to be accepted -- not that you are going to die soon, but in a sense everybody is going to die soon. Whenever you die it is soon -- thirty years, forty years, but what do forty years mean? It is soon.

If you accept the idea, the trouble will disappear. Since your mother died you have been against death, naturally: an eleven-year-old child and the mother dies; how can the child accept death? The mother has been taken away, death is the enemy, and the child has suffered much. So you are angry with death, very angry deep down; that anger is creating the trouble. It has nothing to do with your mother really but with your mother's death. That death came between you and your mother and took your mother away. You must have cried and cried and you must have felt utterly helpless and alone, rejected, thrown into darkness. Since then you have been afraid of death, and that fear of death keeps your energy blocked. You cannot allow yourself to flow because you are afraid that if you allow yourself to go into anything, death may come. You have to keep a hold on yourself, you have to control everything. You have lost your mother; now you don't want to lose more.

If you accept death the problem will simply disappear, evaporate. And death has to be accepted; there is no other way. We cannot do anything about death: we have to accept it. And there is no need to do anything either: death is beautiful. But I can understand your problem: how can you accept death as beautiful? It has been the ugliest thing in your life. It has taken your mother, and since then you have felt shattered. Just start understanding that death is a rest. It may have shattered you but it has given your mother a great rest. She must have been born somewhere else; life continues. This body was no more adequate enough to keep her, that's why she died. And it is good that she moved into another house, everybody has to move. So try to understand death as a friend, and start one meditation every night....

For ten minutes, just lying down on the bed, start feeling that you are dying... every night. Within a week you will be able to enter into that feeling and you will be enjoying it. It will be a surprise to you that all this tension in the body will disappear. Let the whole body die, fall asleep dying, and in the morning you will feel so fresh and full of energy. The energy will be flowing harmoniously; it Will not press against the kidneys....

Just start doing this meditation. It will take only five to ten minutes every night.... After seven days you will relax into it and you will find one of the most beautiful experiences through it. So start it. Good!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802215
ShortTitle: BELIEV21
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, satori means insight -- insight into love. And the insight into love is the window into god. If one can understand what love is, one has started moving towards god. Love is the first glimpse, the first flower of spring. The coming of the first flower heralds the spring, announcing that it will be here soon. Love is the fragrance of god that announces he is very close by. Love is exactly the sound of his footsteps, and if you can follow the sound of his footsteps, you will find him!

Prem means love, ananda means bliss. Love is the master key; it opens all the doors of life, and not only of life but of death too. Without love a man lives in a closed world. That closed world is what religions call hell. It creates suffocation, claustrophobia, because without love you are left in a totally lonely state. Without love you are left uncommunicated with, unbridged, like an island in the vast sea, lost. Love is the bridge between one consciousness and the other, and ultimately the bridge between the individual and the universal.

It is the master key: it not only opens the locks of this life, it opens the locks of all possible lives; divine life is also available to it. That state of ultimate flowering, opening, is ananda, bliss. Love is the key, ananda is the palace in which you enter when you have opened all the doors.

Prem Nirguna -- ineffable love.

You can feel it but you can never know it. You can experience it but you cannot express it. It is bigger than words, it is higher than language. Language is too much of the mundane and the trivia. It has been developed in the marketplace, it belongs to the marketplace. It is utilitarian. Love has no use, it is not a commodity. It is utterly useless, like a rose flower or like a full moon.

If there were no moon nothing would have been missed. If there were no rose flowers the world would have continued. But the world would have been very very poor; it would have been unfortunate. Without love man can exist, but without love existence has no poetry in it. Love brings significance, love brings a grandeur. But that grandeur is of the beyond and is ineffable, inexpressible, indefinable. That is the meaning of nirguna. One cannot say, '*This* is it!'... One becomes dumb.

[Osho speaks about the Enlightenment Intensive group:]

The group is hard, I know, but it helps immensely. It is worth taking the pain of it.

Sometimes pain is so cleansing that pleasure is nothing compared to it, to the value of it. Pleasure is sometimes just a wastage of time, an occupation. Pleasure is almost always superficial. It has never given anybody any depth, it keeps people shallow. That's why the rich people look so shallow: they don't have any depth. They move from one sensation to another, they live on the surface.

Pain brings depth. It goes like an arrow into the heart, it pierces; its thrust is deep. It hurts, but once the arrow has penetrated your being, you will become aware of a different plane. You will feel that you were not that superficiality, that you have a certain depth; but each depth has to be attained through a death, and that death is painful.

Intensive Enlightenment is of immense value. So go through the pain and you will come out of it so fresh, young, as if you had taken a spiritual bath.

[Osho gives a new name to a swami who had by mistake received by post a sannyas name for a woman.]

Prem means love, anahata means soundless, silent. When love is deep it is unutterable. Only the shallow love speaks, can speak; the deep love remains silent. In the depths of being, words and thoughts disappear. And whenever one faces love, one is simply speechless: one feels simply helpless, possessed, mad, overwhelmed.

You have a very very loving heart; maybe that's why accidentally it happened that you received a ma name. There was no need to be angry about it, because you have a feminine heart. And it is beautiful to have a feminine heart; the male mind is always ugly. The world has suffered too much from the male mind. The female mind has to be brought in more and more, soft qualities have to be developed. Life has to be made more round, more graceful. All that is beautiful is feminine. Even when a man is beautiful he has something of the feminine. When a woman is ugly she has something of the male. Beauty is feminine because it cannot be hard, it cannot be stonelike. It can only be like the petals of a rose or a lotus.

So never try to prevent your feminine heart from taking possession of you. We have been taught from

the very childhood, 'Don't be a sissy, don't be a girl, don't be girlish. Be a man!' By man they have meant: be a chauvinist, be an egoist, be aggressive, because life is a competition, a struggle, a survival for the fittest, so be violent.

That stage of being violent and barbarian has passed! Now everybody can afford to be feminine. The century of the feminine is just on the verge of beginning.

Veet means beyond, itihas means history. Man can live in two ways: one is in time, one is beyond time. History is the name of the life that we live in time; it leaves marks in the temporal. But there is also a life which we live beyond time -- it leaves no marks anywhere. It is not just an accident that the existence of Jesus is doubtful, so is the existence of Krishna, Lao Tzu and Zarathustra. Why is their existence doubtful? They have not really left any mark in time. They lived a life of interiority, they lived in themselves. Their life had no visible, tangible impact, but they transformed human consciousness. They lived in consciousness and they impressed human consciousness. But history takes no note of them. History takes note of Adolf Hitler, Genghis Khan, Tamerlaine; history takes note of people who live in time and leave marks on the sands of time. But people like Buddha, Christ, almost pass from existence as if they have not passed at all. That's what I mean by going beyond history. Don't live in events: live in awareness.

Amitabh is one of the names of Gautam Buddha; it means infinite light. Get more and more in tune with Buddha -- that will be of immense help to you. Just contemplating on Buddha, just thinking of his silenceS of his grace, of his tranquillity, his serenity, will help you Keep a small statue of Buddha in your room, and whenever you have time just look at the statue.

The Buddha statue was not created just as an image, it was created as an object for meditation. It does not represent the real Buddha; he was not like that. It is a metaphor. Rather than representing the Buddha's physical shape, it represents his inner grace. It is not that he was just of the same physical shape, the same face, the same nose and the same eyes. That is not at all the point. It is not realistic, it is surrealistic. It says something of the real that is beyond the so-called reality. So it is a yantra, mm? -- just looking at it one can fall into meditation.

That's why thousands of Buddha statues were created; no other man had so many statues as Buddha. There are temples, single temples, which have ten thousand Buddha statues just to create an atmosphere of meditativeness. All around wherever you look you see Buddha, the Buddha shape, the Buddha being -- that silence, that grace, those closed eyes, that still posture, that balance, that symmetry. Those Buddha statues are music in marble... sermons in stone.

Choose some Buddhist meditation which will be helpful to you -- Zazen, Vipassana -- and it will take you far away. It will help you evaporate, it will help you go beyond the desert....

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, had previously written to Osho about starting a centre there -- she wants to share Osho without coming on as a missionary. Osho had told her no need to.]

No, I felt that you are too worried about it, that's why I said that; otherwise there is no problem. Make a centre! That will be easier, far easier.

And when I say don't be a missionary, I mean don't impose yourself upon others. Share, but don't impose. Sharing is totally different, it is very respectful towards the other person. Sharing is not violent, imposing is. You are not respectful towards the other person, you are simply using the other person as a means; you are only interested in converting him. That is wrong. Never use a person as a means to anything, because each person is an end unto himself.

The missionary is very disrespectful towards the person. His whole idea is how to convert him, how to make one more person part of his sect. He is not really interested in sharing. Sharing is totally different: you share because you have experienced something, because you have seen something. You share unconditionally. If the person becomes converted that is just a by-product but that is not the motive of it. If he does not become part of it, you are perfectly happy: happy, because you shared. Your work is finished. You are not looking for any result.

You meet a person and you share whatsoever you have seen, and there it is finished! Now, how the person responds to it is up to him. He may forget all about it; that's perfectly good, he has the right! He is not obliged to remember it. If he does not even thank you, that's perfectly okay, because even to ask for a thank you is ugly. You shared out of your joy, not for anything else. Or he may jump into the boat with you.

That too is okay. Sharing is not result-oriented; the missionary is result-oriented: he shares only to convert. Sharing converts sometimes; that is an altogether different matter.

I saw in your letter that you are too worried that you may become a missionary. And it is good to be conscious about the possibility, otherwise one tends to become a missionary. Just share and forget about it. Sow the seeds and go on moving and don't look back to see what is happening to those seeds. In their time, when the spring comes, something will happen.

The founder of the Theosophical movement, Blavatsky, used to carry two bags on both her shoulders, big bags, full of seeds. Wherever she would travel... if she were travelling in a train, she would sit by the side of the window and go on throwing seeds. She might never come across that patch of land again. People were puzzled and they would ask, 'What are you doing?' She would say, 'These are beautiful seeds, and when the rains come they will bloom.' Those people were naturally puzzled. They would say, 'Will you be coming this way again?' She would say, 'I am a world traveller, I may never come again; but that doesn't matter! Somebody will pass, somebody will see the flowers, somebody will be happy -- that is enough. Just to conceive of it, to contemplate on it, that next time after the rains and when this train goes by, thousands of passengers will be able to smell those flowers! To see those colours is more than enough! What more can one ask?'

This is what sharing is: you simply go on throwing the seeds. So you travel, mm? and throw the seeds! Good.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802225	
ShortTitle: BELIEV22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A couple and their baby are present. The mother says: I feel much more relaxed. In the last ten days or so I realised how much tension I usually carry and I just keep telling myself I need to relax more and more.]

Mm, if one starts taking note of the tension it starts disappearing. Tension can exist only when you are unaware of it; it is part of unawareness. The moment you start becoming alert that you are carrying some tension, you have moved in the right direction. Nothing else is needed to be done: just becoming fully aware of the fact that the tension is there, is relaxing. There is no need to practise anything to relax it, because that will create a new tension. That never helps, mm? To avoid one tension you create another tension. Just watch it. And there is nothing to be done about it; all doing is undoing. Let it be there, befriend it, start co-existing with it, and then one day suddenly you awake in the morning and it is not there. It is really beautiful when the tension goes on its own accord. Then it leaves a benediction behind it. If you manage to relax, that relaxation will remain full of tension, and somewhere in the background the tension will go on continuing, will wait, so that once you forget to be relaxed it can come back upon you, and it comes with a vengeance.

That's good! But remember only one thing: don't become too fat, because that happens when you start relaxing.

You have gathered weight.... Particularly if an American woman relaxes she will become fat, because that is part of tension: not to become fat. So that you have to be aware of, otherwise it will create new

problems. If you are relaxed, eat less. A tense person can eat more and will not gather fat. A relaxed person can eat less and still can gather fat, because the relaxed person digests more. A very tense person can go on eating, stuffing, and will remain lean and thin. So with relaxation that has to be remembered.

And it almost always happens after a woman becomes a mother that she starts gathering fat, because motherhood is relaxing. The very idea that you have given birth to a being is a great fulfillment deep inside. Every cell of the body feels at home. The child around you, the caring for the child, the caressing of the child, and the child's love towards you growing every day, all creates a warm atmosphere. The mother is completely absorbed in the child. That's why husbands automatically start feeling that they are no more so close to the woman as they used to be, because the mother's whole attention starts moving towards the child; the child becomes so important. And there is a love affair with the child that is very relaxing. So keep it in mind: eat less, otherwise that will create trouble.

[Osho explains the meaning of veet megha -- beyond all paths. Truth is beyond all paths; it is here, it is within you. One need not go anywhere to find it. Going anywhere is the sure way to miss it. There is a Chinese saying: The first step is the beginning of the journey of a thousand miles. But I say to you: Even the first step is not needed.

Without moving a single inch, the journey of one thousand miles is complete!]

Prem means love, anusiddha means very very close to the goal. The goal is just around the corner, any small thing can trigger the phenomenon. Siddha means one who has arrived; anusiddha means: who is just on the boundary, arriving. The goal is not far away, and just the remembering that the goal is not far away makes a lot of difference. Sometimes we go on and on, moving very close to the goal but looking in some other direction. Sometimes we come very close to god, and miss him.

The original root of the Hebrew word for sin is to miss. That's a beautiful word, but in English it has lost the whole mystery of it. In Hebrew it means to miss the target. And everybody goes on missing. In each one's life there are moments when just a small knock on the door and the temple would have opened, but either we are unaware of the door -- we see it and yet see it not -- or we don't think it is a door, we don't recognise it as a door. We are so occupied in our thoughts that we by-pass it, brooding, stewing in our own miseries; or we are looking for something else -- for money, for power, for prestige. But god comes to every life in many many moments and remains unrecognised.

From this moment become more alert, and you will be surprised that these kind of opportunities have been coming to you for your whole life but you have not used them. Once you use them you will understand that you have passed this door many times. So god was not unjust and god was not hard on you; it was only that you were unaware. You never knew that this was the door, you never knew that you had to enter this door. And all that we are searching for can be found only in god.

Jesus says, 'Seek ye first the Kingdom of god, then all else shall be added unto you.' All else comes easily, on its own accord. Let the master come, let the lord come, and all things follow.

[Veet Seemo -- reality is unbounded, that all boundaries are false and arbitrary.]

Reality does not begin anywhere and it does not end anywhere. It cannot be encompassed by any definition, any boundary, it hasn't any finitude. And the only thing that has to be dropped from the mind is the constant creation of boundaries.

The mind is very clever in creating boundaries. It lives on boundaries, it feeds on them: the boundary of a nation, the boundary of race, the boundary of colour, the boundary of man and woman, the boundary of man and animals... boundaries upon boundaries. We go on creating boundaries and naturally, w e become very very tiny, suffocated. Those boundaries hang around us, we are caught in the net of boundaries: the creed and the church, the political and philosophical ideology. We become smaller and smaller, each boundary makes us smaller, then finally there is the boundary of the ego which destroys us completely.

Stop creating boundaries and start dropping boundaries. The bigger is truer, and when you have come to the total it has no boundary. Trees and mountains and man and animals are linked in one existence. The black and the white, the Christian and the Mohammedan, the Indian and the Chinese, all meet, all disappear into one cosmos.

Remember the one which is beyond the boundary; that's what god is.

Deva means divine, satsanga means in the presence of -- to be in the presence of the divine. And the

divine is everywhere; one just needs to learn how to be in its presence. Seeing a tree, don't just see the tree but see within -- the life, the green life, the green juice; not only the flower but the hidden beauty, the immaterial part of it -- and you will be in the presence of god. Listening to music, don't only listen to the music, listen to the silence too, because there are things which can be expressed by sound and there are things which can be expressed only by silence. There are things which can be seen only with eyes and there are things which are invisible to eyes; they can be seen only by an inner eye.

So go on digging everywhere for the divine, for the hidden. In everything that we take for granted, god is hidden -- in the stone and in the stars; one just has to learn how to decode them. The message goes on impinging on your being from every corner, from every direction. God goes on calling you. You just have to become a little more receptive, a little more silent, a little more passive, a little more feminine: that makes satsanga. Then you are in the presence.

An open heart, a ready heart, a welcoming heart; that's what satsanga is all about. It is one of the most precious words in the East. When a person sits in the presence of a master it is called satsanga. When a person goes and meditates in the temple it is called satsanga.
Sat means truth and sanga means with -- being with the truth.

Sat means being, samudaya means arising. Up to now you have lived as a becoming, as a desire: doing this, doing that, trying for this, trying for that. You have never given yourself any rest in being. Becoming is a struggle, becoming is future: some day it will happen and then everything will be okay. It never happens. Becoming drives people crazy. But everybody lives in that; becoming is the world, what in the Last we call samsara, the world. And the world is too much with us and we are too much in the world. From the very childhood everybody drives us crazy to become this, to become that -- a doctor, an engineer, a scientist, a millionaire, whatever, but go on becoming. The end is somewhere in the future. It never comes; death always comes before it.

Being is herenow, it is what you are right now, and if the being is allowed, joy explodes: one simply bursts into many many flowers. Becoming is heavy and goes on killing the being. One need not be anybody else other than whom one is; one is perfectly good as one is. When this message strikes deep into the heart, when one simply relaxes and drops all nonsense of becoming anything, suddenly one is a child again, collecting seashells on the beach or running after butterflies or resting under a tree. Life is again innocent, life is again a benediction..

That is the meaning of sat: being. You are already that which you always wanted to become, and you could not see it because you were so interested in becoming. You could not see what is already the case. And samudaya means arising.

Sannyas is a sunrise; hence the colour orange -- it is the colour of the rising sun. And the sun is the being. When one starts allowing the being to arise out of the clouds of becoming, one has attained. That is what Jesus means by Kingdom of god, that's why he insists that it is within you.

[A new sannyasin asks about the words in a sufi song, 'Follow the beast, follow the flowers, and follow your heart in a natural way'. He says that when he listens to his mind he always 'gets it'. But when he listens to the natural way, to the heart, he doesn't hear anything. He asks: How to get what the natural way is?]

If you get it, it will not be natural any more. It is not something to be searched for and found. You *are* natural, all this is natural -- this confusion too, these voices too! The moment you start thinking about how to be natural you will get into trouble, because whatsoever you do will be really unnatural. The natural needs no doing. The natural means exactly that which is there on its own accord; it needs no help from you. Whatsoever is, *is* natural, so accept it, even when sometimes contrary and contradictory voices are heard; that is natural. Man is a contradiction; man has to be a contradiction, because man has an animal past and a divine future. Man is a meeting point of two diametrically opposite worlds, matter and consciousness, the body and the soul, the animal heritage and the divine destiny. Man is pulled apart between these two.

A dog is not pulled apart; he has a very simple nature, non-contradictory. A dog never thinks about how to be natural. He *is* natural, because he has a single nature. Man has a double nature. That is the glory and the anguish too, because man has a double-planed being. Man is a double-decker bus, a double-storied building, and both the stories are not only different but diametrically opposite, two polarities.

Live this contradiction, live these contrary voices, enjoy this confusion; don't try to decide. Whatsoever happens is good and whatsoever does not happen, that too is good. Accept your being as it is. It is vast, it

contains contradiction. The problem is arising because you would like to have a very consistent life, one voice. That is not possible. Either you have to become an animal -- then that is possible, one voice -- or you have to become a god, then that is possible, one voice. But you are between the two. Man is just like a tightrope walker between two mountains in the abyss, hanging between the two polar extremes. Accept it, and don't be in a hurry to decide.

The thing that goes on resounding in your mind -- you call it Sufi -- is just a mind idea. Follow the flowers and the birds: that is just a mind idea. How can you follow the flowers? You are a man! No flower ever bothers to follow man. Would you really like to become a flower? Just think of it and you will shrink away. Man is far richer than any flower. A flower is very poor really; what has a flower got? What, compared to human consciousness? The human being and human consciousness is the greatest flowering on the earth, the highest flowering. I will not say to follow the flower, because that will really be unnatural for you. If you were a flower you would have been a flower. You are not a flower, you are a man. You have to live all the agony of man, all the pain of being a man. You have to pass through that pain to the ecstasy that is available only to man and to no flower.

In fact in saying to follow the flower all that is said is to accept whatsoever is the case. A flower accepts: if it is sunny, the flower accepts it; if it is windy, the flower accepts it; if it is raining, the flower accepts it. The flower has no rejection for anything. One moment it is windy, another moment the wind disappears. The flower does not say, 'This is inconsistent. One moment it was cloudy and the next moment the sun bursts forth'; the flower does not say, 'Now, this puzzles me.' The flower accepts all that happens. That is the real meaning of following a flower. You can't become a flower, you need not become a flower, *you should* not become a flower; but whatsoever is, enjoy it, accept it. And man is multidimensional.

That idea that has got into your mind will disappear by and by. Don't pay much attention to it, otherwise it can drive you crazy. But sannyas will do many things. Sannyas is a deep acceptance of life as it is -- natural, unnatural, no effort to improve, no effort to change... just an utter relaxation into as it is. It will become possible.

[A visitor, who is the founder of the 'Samata' movement, says he just wanted Osho's blessings. Osho blesses him. The visitor then says that he was with Osho in a previous life.]

You were, that's true. And (chuckling) you are going to be with me again -- that is even more true! Your work is good, it is moving in the right direction and it will grow; so help people. There is nothing more valuable in life than to share your love, your meditation and your understanding. That's the greatest gift we can give to people.

Buddha has said, 'The greatest gift is to give religion to people.' The word that he uses for religion is 'dhamma'; it is far more meaningful than the English word 'religion'. Because the word 'religion' gives the idea of Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, but dhamma simply means the ultimate law, tao. Share tao with people. And the only way to share tao with people is to share your being with people.

[Osho gives him a box.] Keep this with you. And whenever you need me just put it on your heart. It is an empty box; it represents my emptiness, nothingness, nobodyness. But nothingness is not nothingness, it is fullness. And come back whenever you can.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802235
ShortTitle: BELIEV23

Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, mouna means silence. And silence is going to help you tremendously, so drop as much inner talk as possible. Start renouncing thoughts, don't get identified with them. Start creating a distance between you and the constantly moving traffic of thought. Neglect, ignore, be indifferent to them. Let them be there as uninvited guests if they want. And find out ways and means so that you can listen to the silence of existence. Deep in the night when all is quiet, just sit silently; listen to the silence of the night. And all meditations are useful for you only if you keep this goal in the mind. All other steps of meditations are just steps towards this goal, that silence has to arise. In silence you will know what bliss is.

Whenever you feel like being alone, be alone, sit alone. For a few days it will be very good to keep yourself to yourself. Talk less; unless it is absolutely essential, avoid talking.

Anand means bliss, Isa means lord -- lord of bliss, master of bliss, or god of bliss. Isa is also the Indian name for Jesus. And if you can be Jesus there is no need to be John -- be Jesus!

Deva means divine, madhyapa means drunkard. Be drunk with the divine! And that is the real search: unless one is lost in god, utterly lost, something remains unfulfilled. To be lost in god is the only way to find oneself. And god is the greatest intoxicant there is. Once one is drunk with god, one never comes down; one moves from high to high.

All other things in life are always finished sooner or later and you are left with a hangover; god leaves no hangover because you never come back. The ordinary love will leave a hangover: there will be a moment when you are high and there will be a corresponding moment when you are low. It will take you to the peaks and then it will drop you into the valleys. Those valleys are the price we have to pay in the world to attain to peaks. God is pure high; it knows no low.

And one thing more: when I say that god is the ultimate intoxicant, I also mean that this intoxicant called god has a very paradoxical quality -- it makes you drunk and aware: the more drunk you are, the more aware. When you are utterly lost, you are utterly aware. You are not there but awareness is there. Then awareness exists without a centre. That's what Buddha calls nirvana: dissolution of the ego. Then awareness is there but not tethered to any individual psyche, not tethered to any individual ego. It is just pure universal consciousness. It is not yours -- you are no more there.

Prem means love, turio means the ultimate state of consciousness. Love is the ultimate state of consciousness; that's why Jesus says that god is love.

You will be moving only through the path of love; you are a heart person. And it is good, feel blessed that you are a heart person. The head people are really in trouble; they go on creating their own trouble. The head is very very skilful and efficient in creating troubles. The head has only doubts and questions and no answers. The heart has trust, it has only answers and no questions. So the head creates only worries and worries and worries; it drives one mad! It is very easy for you to relax in the heart, so allow it.

You have not been allowing it. You have been afraid of its power, you have always been hesitant about the heart. It is understandable, because the heart people fall out of tune with the society. To keep pace with the ordinary people one has to remain heart-less. But now the time has come to forget about that. This is the place where you can allow your heart its total bloom. And experience of god will not be very difficult for you -- it will come very easily, very spontaneously....

[A seeker says he wants to take sannyas but has a commitment to continue some Tibetan practices for another month.]

But you can continue doing your thing; there is no problem. Sannyas is not a hindrance: on the contrary, it will be a help. You can go on doing whatsoever you are doing; sannyas will not disturb your commitment. There is no need to be afraid. You can become a sannyasin... there is no problem, mm?

Anand means blissful, and Marpa is one of the greatest Tibetan mystics... He was one of the very very

rarest beings in the whole history of human consciousness... like Buddha, like Jesus, of that calibre and of immense profundity. Read, meditate over his sayings: they will give you great insight. Good!

[A sannyasin says: I had written you a letter because of my fear of getting red-faced. It makes me feel helpless in the groups... I have the fear of being noticed.]

Mm mm. Everybody is afraid of that, that's why people go on hiding. They are afraid that if they open their heart they will be rejected, that nobody will love them, that everybody will laugh at them, that they will be thought to be fools or mad or stupid or something. Because of this fear everybody goes on hiding behind walls. And that is the fear of the other too: the one from who you are hiding is hiding himself from you! Because both are hiding communication becomes impossible. That is the problem of communication: you cannot talk because there is a wall in front of you and there is a wall in front of the other. So there are two walls between each two persons, two walls, thick walls of fear.

The problem arises because from the very beginning we have been taught to be unnatural and the natural has been condemned. So one starts becoming more and more condemnatory of oneself. One looks at oneself only to condemn: 'All is wrong with me, so how can I expose myself?'

Nothing is wrong with you! Nothing has ever been wrong with anybody. All that you call wrong is just nature, and nature is neither good nor bad; it is neutral. You have to get rid of your parents; they are too heavy on you. They have created the fear in you. You are still afraid of them; they are not here and you are still afraid of them. I can see the small child in you who is afraid daddy may come to know, mother may catch hold of him doing something wrong, something that *they* think is wrong. But the child wants to do it and he enjoys doing it. So the child is constantly afraid that he is going to be caught, and he is being caught many times. A child is a child: he has to learn all kinds of strategies, then he will be able to hide rightly. The mother and the father are more clever, more cunning, more calculating and they immediately catch hold of the child. In fact when the child is trying to hide, they become aware that he has done something, so they poke their noses in his affairs. They enquire, they question, and sooner or later he is caught. That fear is still there, but you are no more a child and your mother or father are not here.

Here, nobody is condemnatory in any way. That's the space we want to make available to everybody who comes to me: a space where no parental condemnation exists. You can be natural and nobody will reject you and nobody will condemn you.

I am not saying that whatsoever you are everybody is going to like; that is not the point at all. Somebody may not like it, but liking or not liking is not condemnation. He is not saying that you are wrong, he is simply saying that this is not my cup of tea. That's perfectly okay. You may not like something in him, but that is something about you that you don't like; it has no reference to the other.

And these groups create the spaces. Don't miss! You will have to be a little courageous in the beginning, mm? because the old habit is there. You will have to push yourself against the habit. In the next group you do, try to let everything come out, and once you start coming out, the joy of it, the freedom of it, is such that you will never hide again. In hiding you are living in stale air; in hiding you don't allow the sun to reach you, the wind, the rain, to reach you. In hiding you don't allow peoples' love to reach you; in hiding you are alone, a prisoner of your own fear when so many beautiful people are available, when so much is possible, where you can have so much contact, warmth, love.

It is just an old habit that is not allowing you to go against the pattern. You will have to try. Howsoever hard it is, it is worth doing, and if you cannot do it here you will not be able to do it anywhere else. So this is your life's opportunity; don't miss it. And remember only one thing, that all that is natural is good, nature is good! Anger is good, sex is good, all that is natural is good. Once you accept that all is good, it will be easier for you to come out of the shell. You have lived like this long enough. It has made you almost blind, the darkness of it: it has made you almost deaf. It is not real life that you are living; it is a kind of death. Jump out of it! Not a single moment has to be lost; there is no reason....

I will give you a few groups, and this time you *really* do them, do them madly! It is only a question of *once* coming out and then things will become very easy. Just a breakthrough is needed.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802245
ShortTitle: BELIEV24
Audio: No
Video: No

[The tantra group is present. One participant said she was sick and had many pains. She had been a devotee of a swami in Rishikesh for three years. She had served him, become pregnant by him and had an abortion. She still loves him and is afraid of him. She would prefer to remain in Poona.]

And are you having any love relationship here with somebody?... To have one will help; otherwise the mind will go on thinking of him.

[She answers: I find I compare every man with Swamiji. It's very difficult.]

Comparison is not good, never good, because each individual is so different, so unique. Never compare two individuals, it is unfair to both. Enjoy all kinds of people -- that will give you more richness. A person who can enjoy only a rose flower and no other flowers will be poor; you will think he is obsessed. The rose flower is beautiful, has great beauty, but there is no need to be obsessed with it. There are millions of flowers, millions of fragrances and all are unique. A man should be able to enjoy all these varieties.

[She replies: Swamiji used to say all the time that Radha only had eyes for Krishna.]

And Krishna is for all the Radhas! What foolishness! It does not apply to Krishna? You didn't ask, 'What about Krishna?' Radha is only for Krishna, and Krishna? -- for him all kinds of Radhas, sixteen thousand Radhas! him? It should apply to both. This is the male chauvinistic mind; this is not a beautiful mind at all. That is not even respectful of people. It is the old condemnatory mind which has been keeping the woman down, oppressed, repressed. It has been telling people, this kind of mind, that a woman has to love only one man. And what about the man? -- they don't say anything about him. Then they call it Krishna's leela, then it is play. But why can only Krishna have a play? Why not Radha? Why this inequality?

This just shows the male egoistic standpoint; and the so-called spiritual people are all male chauvinists. They may not be aware but all their scriptures are full of condemnatory remarks about women. They can either worship the woman as mother or they can condemn her as a prostitute, but they cannot accept her as an equal. Either they condemn or they worship but in both ways they make the woman look either inhuman or superhuman. Humanity is denied, and that's what a woman needs. She is neither inhuman nor superhuman; she is as human as any man. So that is just a stupid idea of the so-called swami. That is an old strategy to keep women in bondage.

Liberate yourself from such nonsense and rubbish. And I am not saying don't love the man. I am saying that if you are too obsessed with one man you will never be happy. There is no need to be so obsessed.

And when you want to be here... If you don't want to be here you can simply go, there is no problem, but the major part of your mind wants to be here. That's why I cannot say to you to go, otherwise I would. If the major part of your mind says to go any time, go; let this thing be finished. It will be finished sooner by going back. But if the major part says, only then, otherwise there is no need to go.

But because you are not having any love relationship you will hanker for love, and then you will remember the man. It is as if you only eat a certain kind of food, you don't eat any other kind of food, so you will starve. You will go on remembering the food. That is the old strategy of man; that's how women were made prisoners: think only of one man. The woman feels starved from everywhere, and naturally when you are starved and only one food is allowed, you continuously fantasise about that food; it is natural. If you start eating other things you will not think so much. There is no need to starve. Love is food. Love is as essential to the soul as food is to the body. My suggestion is: move with somebody and don't compare; don't compare, there is no need.

The problem arises because you have been with a man for three years and you compare him with the man with whom you have not been three years. The comparison is unfair, because you have been with a certain flower for three years and you are being introduced to a new flower just this moment. Naturally, the three years experience is bigger, and this is just an acquaintance. Maybe your nose is so full of the rose smell that you cannot smell this flower at all.

Be fair. Give this flower also a little bit of time, energy, and who knows? -- you may discover something far more beautiful than the rose. In fact, every person is such a beautiful person if you are ready to explore, if you are ready to go into them, but my idea is that somehow that man has even conditioned your mind about what kind of man is great, what kind of man is good, what kind of man is worth loving and respecting; he has given you that conditioning too! So if you follow that conditioning, naturally it will be difficult and your comparison will always be prejudiced.

For example if you think a man should never be angry -- that is the quality of a good lover -- then if the man sometimes gets angry you will think, 'This is an ordinary man.' But the truth is just otherwise: the man who never gets angry is not really in love with you, he is simply exploiting you. He is cold about you, he does not care a bit. The man who gets angry cares about you, that's why he gets angry. That's why he goes so deeply into it that he suffers pain and suffering.

Now, it depends on what perspective you have, on how you judge. And the Hindu swamis and so-called mahatmas are phony people. Their phoniness is such that you may think that this is truth!

For example, a plastic flower can say to you that a real flower is permanent, as it is, and that an alive flower is not real because in the morning it is there and by the evening it is gone; it is momentary. Look at it: it is permanent; it is the real flower! If you listen to the plastic flower you may get this idea that a real flower always remains. Now you will be in trouble: no real flower will look real to you, only plastic flowers will look real to you. But the case is just the opposite. Real flowers die: unreal flowers never die. They only pretend: they never live, they never die. The plastic flower is never born and will never die.

So it depends on what kind of prejudice you are carrying inside you. Unlearn those prejudices. Start seeing things as they are;don't look with judgments. You will not find more beautiful people anywhere else than you can find here. But these are real people: they will be angry sometimes, they will beat you sometimes. Your so-called Swamiji will not beat you.... He did? That's good! But you can find better swamis here!

Just drop those ideas and start looking, mm? Good!

[Another tantra group participant said he had a headache since the group, which brought up much pain about his sexuality. He is more attracted to men. At the ashram he has made many loving connections with women, but is frustrated because he cannot connect with them sexually.]

I understand. I wanted you to be in that situation, mm? -- it has brought everything to the surface; now things will be easier and they can be worked out. It has created the upheaval in you, otherwise you were complacent, you were moving in peace. On the surface everything was okay, but all the monsters were there in the unconscious. Tantra brought all those monsters to the surface. It is good; now they can be released and they can be said good-bye to. Many things become possible once the unconscious unloads itself into the conscious. That's what a nightmare is: the unconscious unloading itself into the conscious. It has been painful -- that I can see from you face, from your being -- but that pain was a must. Don't be worried about it.

A few things to be understood... one: there is no need to hectically change your interest from men to women. If it changes on its own, that's good, but there is no need to force that change. A forced change never goes very deep, never works, and there is no need to force it. Accept your homosexuality. Don't condemn it; there is no need. It is a perfectly valid way. And if you accept it, one day you can go beyond it;

if you reject it, you can never go beyond it -- that's the problem. If you reject it, it will haunt you. If you deny it, it will try to overpower you. The denied parts of your being become revengeful. So there is no need to deny it. It's perfectly valid. Mm? There are so many ways to relate sexually -- homosexuality is one of the ways; simply accept it. Joyously accept it, not grudgingly, not reluctantly....

(to the tantra group leader) ... Many many homosexual people will be coming, so once in a while there should be a homosexual group. Mm, just plan it, just think about it. Right? Because if you can give them the feeling that their sexual interest is valid it will be of tremendous importance to them: they will feel rooted, grounded, and from that rootedness change becomes easy, becomes possible.

(to the participant) And if nothing changes there is no problem in it. Remain homosexual and yet start growing spiritually. It is not that homosexuality is necessarily a barrier for spiritual growth. If you accept it then there is no problem; the problem arises if you reject it. Sometimes I have to say to a few homosexuals, lesbians, to drop it. I say only to drop it when I see that they reject it deep down and are still in it; then it is a hindrance. But if a person simply feels easily homosexual, naturally homosexual, then there is no problem. And that's my feeling about you. It is a very natural phenomenon to you; but the mind listens to things, and the homosexual minority has been so condemned down the ages. One cannot avoid knowing those things -- that everybody condemns it, that everybody is against it, the law is against, the religion.... Naturally, one thinks that when so many people are against it something must be wrong in it! Even if one feels the pull towards it, one goes reluctantly.

Don't go reluctantly. That reluctance is the real problem, not homosexuality. And there is no need to change it drastically; simply allow your natural flow.

Meditate, grow. It is possible one day that it may change. When you change, all the things change. But remember, you are not to change it; no effort has to be made to change it. So you will be doing other groups -- if this problem arises, simply express your feeling and say that you are not interested in women at all; and not with any guilt, there is no need, no need to feel any guilt. You are not doing any sin, you are not harming anybody. You are not destructive to anybody, you are not violent to anybody.

Homosexuality is your enjoyment; it is fun, it is nothing serious. With that acceptance this nightmarish situation will disappear and you will feel very very much at ease. And that at easeness will not be only on the surface, it will become part of your depth.

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802255
ShortTitle: BELIEV25
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, surati means remembrance -- remembrance of god. God has not to be searched for but only remembered; because we have not lost him, he is not to be found. We have simply forgotten him; he is just to be remembered. God is there within you, but you are asleep. The moment you awake, you are god. Remembering is the way of waking up.

Remember more and more, and that arrow of remembering will go deeper and deeper into the heart. It will become almost unbearable pain, but pleasant too, sweet too. One loves it when it arises. It is not pain in the ordinary sense; it is far more pleasant than any pleasure that you have known. But it is also pain because

it hurts. It hurts that we have forgotten, it hurts that a few glimpses are coming but the whole is not yet achieved. The separation hurts, the distance hurts, the puzzle hurts -- that he is so close-by and yet so distant. That is the meaning of surati.

Deva means divine, kavindra means a poet -- a divine poet And god wants everybody to be a poet. Everybody is a born poet. The poetry may not be inwards, it can have a thousand and one mediums, but poetry is intrinsic in every heart. One may paint -- that is poetry in colour; one may sculpt -- that is poetry in stone; one may love -- that is poetry in love energy. One may dance, one may do a thousand and one things, but all things can be done in two ways: either in a poetic way or in a non-poetic way.

If you do things in a non-poetic way you will never know what god is. The prose-like approach is a cul-de-sac. Only the poetic approach arrives at truth, because only the poet is sensitive enough, vulnerable enough, soft enough, to open the doors of the heart. So whatsoever you do -- it doesn't matter what it is.... One can sweep the floor in a poetic way and can get high by just sweeping the floor. And one may be reading words of Jesus which may be great poetry and not get high. It depends on you. Poetry has to be brought into the world by you. If you bring it, only then do you find it. Otherwise you can read poetry and nothing will arise in you. You can see a great painting and it is just colour and nothing much. You can see a tree in bloom and you will say, 'So what? -- trees bloom!'

Shift from prose to poetry and you will be shifting from the profane to the sacred.

[An initiate wanted to keep her old name: I would like to but if you don't think it's good, I'll take what you give me.]

Because that will be a wrong beginning. If you want to keep your old name it will be a wrong beginning. If you want, I can give it to you, but you will be missing something. It means that you will remain attached to your own past, it means you will remain attached to your own mind.

The change of the name is just symbolic. It indicates that from this moment my advice to you will be more important than your own advice, that from this moment you will listen to me more than to your own mind, that if there is any conflict between your mind and my suggestion, then my suggestion will have to be followed. This is the beginning; the change of the name is just a symbol.

Sometimes it has happened, a few people have asked for their old names. Two, three times I have given them their old name and each time those people lost out. Those people could not grow here at all, because they had taken the wrong step from the very beginning.

Prem means love, mounio means silence -- silence filled with love. Silence can be of many kinds. Sometimes a person is silent but angry; that silence is ugly. Sometimes a person is silent but dull; that silence has no value. Sometimes a person is silent because he has forced himself to be silent; that is something cultivated, false, only on the surface. The real silence has the quality of love flowing, overflowing, and when there is love in silence, there is life in it.

So be loving and be silent. In silence one goes inwards, in love one goes outwards. On the surface they are contradictory, but deep down only a loving person can be silent and only a silent perSon can be loving. One who knows himself, who loves himself, who has gone deep into himself, can go deep into somebody else too. One who does not know himself, one who has not been silent with himself, cannot move into deep relationship with anybody. And one who goes deep into somebody else, naturally becomes capable of going deep into himself. So that paradox is only apparent: love deepens silence, silence deepens love. They are complementary, not contradictory.

Anand means bliss, and turio means the fourth state. Consciousness has four states: one *is* waking, the second is dreaming, the third is sleep, and the fourth is turio. The fourth is *real* waking. What we call waking is only so-so; it is not real waking. We remain unconscious, we go on moving like zombies. We go on doing things too: we go on desiring, we go on possessing, we go on fighting, we go on loving, but deep down, something is fast asleep. One does not know oneself, one does not know who one is, one does not know why one is doing anything. People go on doing things which are not needed, go on hankering for things which they don't need, and when they have attained them, after great sacrifice, they are puzzled what to do with them. It is almost a kind of deep hypnotic sleep that we live in. So this ordinary waking is not real waking; the real waking is the fourth state which is *deeper* than sleep.

The fourth is attained only when one is not only awake in waking but is awake in dreaming -- not only that, but is awake while asleep. That becomes possible. And that is the goal of sannyas, to attain to that state where you are fast asleep to everybody else in the world but deep down you are still aware. If you change your position in your sleep you know. If a mosquito bites you, you know. The body is still fast asleep and in deep rest -- not that you are awake, in the ordinary sense you are not suffering from insomnia, the body is in perfect rest -- but a light inside goes on burning, a small candle goes on burning. That small candle is called turiyo, and that is the beginning of transformation, that is the door of god.

Prem means love, and siddha means one who has arrived. And you have arrived home, so that name will always remind you. Now there is no need to search for anything; you have searched enough. You have done all that you can do; now relax, drop all searching. The greatest and most miraculous experience is that when search disappears, one finds.

Never trust those who say that they found through searching; they have not yet found. Trust those who say that they found only when they dropped searching -- only they know. That is the meaning of siddha; one who finds by dropping search, one who arrives by stopping all the groping, one who arrives by stopping all journeying.

Those two words are tremendously important in the East: the buddha and the siddha. They belong to different traditions but they mean the same. Buddha means one who has become awakened, and siddha means one who has arrived, but both mean the same and both happen in the same way. Gautam Siddhartha became Buddha the day he dropped all his search. Because searching is a tension, it is desiring; it keeps the mind moving, it keeps the mind occupied. It keeps the mind alive, and the mind has to die for the truth to be.

[Osho asks the new sannyasin if he would like to lead some groups after he has done a few. He replies: Oh no... I feel too inadequate to do that.]

No, you will become adequate, I will make you adequate. I simply transform people. Ordinary people become immediately extraordinary; don't be worried!

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802265
ShortTitle: BELIEV26
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, girisha means of the mountains -- bliss of the mountains. Mountains represent that which is natural, that which is ancientmost and yet as fresh as dewdrops. Mountains represent the silence, the eternal silence, of existence, the height of ecstasy and a depth. Mountains are the most mysterious things in the world; and those mountains exist within you.

The outer mountains only resemble the inner; the real heights and the real depths are within the human heart. So go within and search in the inner mountains. God is to be found there and only there, in the mountains of one's own inner being.

Prem means love, sammo means many things; it is a very potential word. It means tranquillity, it means balance, it means equanimity, equilibrium, but the undercurrent running through all these meanings is of great balance. When love is balanced it becomes prayer. Ordinarily love is found only in unbalanced states. Unbalanced on one side it becomes passion, lust; unbalanced on the other side it becomes anger, rage, hatred. Exactly in the middle of two, just in the golden mean, the door opens towards prayer... when love is neither leftist nor rightist.

Have you watched a tightrope walker? It is just like that, when the tightrope walker is absolutely balanced in the middle; that state is called sammo. It is possible, one just has to be alert about it. It comes to everybody, every day, because whenever you move from love to hate, you pass it. It is a very small moment. You love somebody and then you are angry with him: you pass through sammo, you move from love to anger. You cannot remain angry forever. Sooner or later the anger has dissipated itself, you start moving towards love again. When you move towards love again, again you pass the state of sammo.

If one is watchful one will be able to catch hold of it. There comes a moment when there is neither love nor hate, just tranquillity, and that moment is the moment of prayer. Through that one enters into god.

Anand means bliss, pragan means a song -- a song of bliss. And it is not far away, the spring is not far away; the song can burst forth any moment. You have not allowed it yet. You have been controlling, you have been afraid, you have been avoiding; you have been too much of a disciplinarian, but now relax.

No discipline is needed. God takes care; no control is needed. Control only creates cripples and paralyses people. Only in uncontrol is there flowering. And the song is there; once you uncontrol, the petals will start opening, there will be great rejoicing. All that is needed on your part is not to hinder it: when it comes, let it come. If it takes you into the unknown night, go with it. If it takes you into the uncharted sea, go with it. Even if it means death, go with it; that's the only way to know god. Sometimes god comes as a great love, sometimes god comes as a great death....

[The new sannyasin says: It's going to be hard, and I need you.]

Yes, that's right. I am there now with you; it won't be hard. There will be troubles, but each trouble when overcome becomes a blessing. And only troubles become blessings, only curses can be transformed into blessings. So don't be worried, mm? -- problems will be there but they will all be solved. Next time when you come, come for a little longer time so that much can be done.

[Osho asks about a sannyasin therapist in the west who is fighting to be accepted, wearing orange and mala, in the therapy centre where they work.]

Just tell him there is no need to be worried: whenever the pressure is too much and you want to finish there, you can finish and come here soon. I will be creating a situation where all sannyasins can be absorbed -- no problem. Then they can fight anywhere, in any way they want; whenever it iS too much they can come home.

Prem means love, oma means the sound -- the sound of love, the song of love. 'Oma' is a very very special word. It exactly means what is meant in the Bible by Logos. In the beginning there was the word and the word was with god and god was the word. That word is oma -- that sound, that primordial sound, that first sound through which all arises, lives, and into which all disappears. We are just small notes of oma. This whole existence is a symphony of oma, a great orchestra, and we are just small notes.

To understand it, that one is just a small note in a great orchestra, helps tremendously. Then you don't fight with the whole, you are with the whole. The ego disappears, and in the disappearance of the ego is the appearance of god. The moment you die, the moment you utterly disappear as a separate-entity, god is felt, god is experienced. So become a small note in the eternal symphony of sounds.

Prem means love, taruna means youth. Love is always young, that is the only phenomenon that knows no aging. Even in death it is young. Youth is intrinsic to love; it is not an accidental attribute, it is its innermost quality. One who loves always remains young, and for one who loves the whole existence remains always young, full of mystery and awe.

Only to the eyes of a lover is the world miraculous, otherwise it is stale and dull and dusty. In fact those

who don't know how to be in love, don't know how to be alive. They only die, they only grow old; they never grow up, they only grow old. They never become mature, because it is the fire of love that makes a person mature, ripe.

[A sannyasin says: During the last camp it was really intense, there was a tremendous power opening my chest but it's still stuck there.
Osho checks his energy.]

Good! A beautiful space is coming up. You need not do anything about it; if you do anything it will be a disturbance. Simply allow it. Whenever you feel it is coming, sit silently and let it come. Just stand aside, with no interference in the energy. The energy is going to do everything on its own. Don't come in between the energy and yourself: just remain aside, a spectator at the most. It will take possession of you and it will do great things. It will help to cleanse and purify, it will rejuvenate you, it will create a new being in you.

And great energy is coming; it will be overwhelming. So don't disturb it at all. Just go with it, swim in it, and wherever it takes you is good. I will take care -- you need not worry....

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802275	
ShortTitle: BELIEV27	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Veet means beyond, nisha means night.

The night is just ending, the dawn is entering. The night is taking itself away. We cannot do anything to disperse it; it comes and goes on its own. But we can do one thing: even when the morning is there, already there, and the sun has risen, we may not open our eyes; then inside us the night still continues. And just the reverse is also true: if you open your eyes, really open your eyes in the deepest dark, the darkness disappears. So all depends on whether you open your eyes or not. To remain with closed eyes is to remain in the night, to open your eyes and start seeing is the beginning of the day, the beginning of light, and the beginning of the divine. The word 'day' comes from divine.

So the night depends on each person's resistance to light, their fear of light. One feels cosy with closed eyes. To open your eyes needs courage because you may have to see things that you never wanted to see in yourself, outside yourself. Your dreams may be shattered; they are bound to be shattered because they can exist only with closed eyes, they can exist only in sleep. They may be beautiful, sweet dreams, and one wants to cling to those dreams. People have become so addicted to dreams that they don't open their eyes, they don't see the light of the day.

Let sannyas be the beginning of seeing. Seeing is light. Remaining with closed eyes is darkness. That is the meaning of veet nisha: go beyond the night, open your eyes, see.

Deva means divine, martanda means the source of light, the sun -- divine sun. You have very very active energy, sun energy, in you. You have to get in tune with the sun and with all that is sunny and sun-lit. That is your temple; the sun is your god: be a sun-worshipper. The moon cannot be the right thing for you. It is right for people who have passive energy, feminine energy. You are almost sitting on a volcano of energy. If

you don't allow it to be creative it will be dangerous for you. It has to be released in great creativity, in exuberance. Bloom in as many flowers as possible, do as many things as you feel like doing, don't shirk from doing and you will move from bliss to more bliss. But action will be your meditation. You cannot be a silent, passive meditator; you will find it almost impossible. There is no need.

Meditations have two possibilities: one is of passive awareness, another is active awareness. One can sit silently and meditate. One can walk, run, jog, swim and meditate. The second will suit you, and it will bring great joy.

Das means servant, anudas means servant of the servants. The whole name will mean servant of the servants. God is invisible, the master is invisible, but his servants are visible. Man is visible, woman is visible, animals are visible. They are all servants of one master, of one lord. To serve the servants is the easiest approach... at least for you.

Don't be worried about the abstract god; look for the concrete god. The master is hidden in the servants. If you can serve the servant, one day you will discover that you have found the master.

. Jesus when departing told his disciples, 'Serve people, love people as I have loved you, as I have served you.' He touched the feet, washed the feet, of his disciples. They were feeling embarrassed. He had never done such a thing before, and they asked, 'Why? You make us embarrassed.' And he said, 'So that you can remember that to serve the servant is to serve the lord.'

God is immensely visible if you don't look for an abstract concept. God is everywhere. You stumble into him every moment; you bump into him and he bumps into you every moment. Then you walk upon him and you sleep with him, you breathe him and you eat him. Life takes on a totally new colour, a new vibration.

So look into the servants and you will find the master because the master exists there. Servants are just his faces, many faces, many forms.

It means rainbow. Indira is the god of rains, clouds, thunder, and dhanu means the bow, so in India the rainbow is known as the bow of the god of clouds.

I am giving this name to you because it represents all the colours, the whole spectrum of life, and one has to live the whole spectrum of life. Never deny anything. The denied part will hang around you like a load; it will not allow you to grow. One can grow only as a total being. If some part remains stuck in the past, you cannot move. You can only pretend that you are moving. If one of your legs is stuck in the mud, the other leg, even if it is free, cannot move. Man can move only as an organic unity. So nothing should be denied; all should be lived in deep gratitude, in joy, prayerfully, lovingly. Life should be thought of as a multi-dimensional opportunity to grow.

All the religions in the past have been teaching people denial, rejection, negation. They have not accepted life in its totality. They have been choosing, they choose only so much. That's why humanity has remained stuck, childish, juvenile. All the so-called progress is just a noise, an empty noise. Man has not been progressing at all, and because man is not progressing he tries to improve upon things, and thinks that if you have a car instead of a bullock cart this is progress. This is not real progress: the real progress is to grow in your interiority, in your subjectivity.What does it matter whether you have a bullock cart or a car or an aeroplane? It doesn't matter really. How can it be your evolution? Maybe it adds comfort to life but it does not make life intense, deep; it does not give heights to you.

Man has to be freed from the past; he has to be given a new vision of life of total acceptability, a life-affirmative approach. Nothing has to be denied, everything has to be transformed. Even that which looks apparently evil, that too has some function to perform. Anger has to become compassion; anger denied, the person will never have any compassion. Sex has to become samadhi; sex denied, that man will never know what samadhi is.

So body, mind, soul, the whole trinity has to be lived. The whole spectrum, all the colours of life have to be lived. And when one lives all the colours of life a moment comes when all those colours melt and merge into one colour. This is white. It represents holiness, purity.

There comes a new quality of awareness; man becomes pure white, becomes pure light. But that is possible only when all the seven colours meet. Deny a single colour and you will never know that purity of white.

Prem means love, pavitra means purity -- love brings great purity. In fact only love can bring purity; other kinds of purity are cultivated, artificial. Love brings spontaneous purity, it comes on its own accord;

you don't do anything about it. When you are in love, purity surrounds you like a fragrance. I teach that purity.

I don't teach the religious kind of purity; that kind of purity is just a practised thing, it is a mask. Deep down you remain the same, or you become very skilful in empty gestures. That purity is phony.

The real purity has not to be practised, cannot be practised: love brings it. One has to go deep into love and suddenly the gift comes. The gift is purity! The risk is love; purity is a gift. One who risks, gets it. It is a reward from heaven. It is not managed, it is grace.

[A sannyasin hands Osho a note which he reads, and says that she is taking herself too seriously, that she needs to allow herself to commit a few mistakes now and then. Learn to accept yourself, he says; in rejecting yourself, you are rejecting god. Misery is created by non-acceptance of oneself and conflict created through non-acceptance of misery itself. Start accepting misery and you will see there is some beauty in that too. There are people who remain miserable in joy; they cannot enjoy joy either.]

I used to stay in a home, in Poona itself, while I was travelling. The woman of the house would be so happy. I would come only once in a year for three days, four days, and she would be so happy that she would forget to eat, she would forget everything; she would be simply dancing.

In another town I used to stay with another family. Whenever I was there the woman would be continuously miserable for four days, and the reason -- I searched into it -- was the same: that woman was miserable because she said, 'Whenever you come, you bring so much joy so the day you enter in to my house I start feeling "One day is gone, now two days are gone, three days are gone and after four days it will be over; then again I will have to wait for one year." I become miserable. I cannot stop crying, because there are only four days and they will be fleeting; then I will have to wait again for a year!'

The other woman would say, 'I feel so happy in these four days that I can wait for one year; that is enough. It brings such deep contentment to me that I can wait for one year; it is enough for one year.'

Now, the situations are the same but the interpretations are different. The miserable person will find misery in it and the other woman will say, 'I wait the whole year and I am so happy that a few days have passed, now one month has passed, now two months have passed; now you will be coming! I remain happy the whole year round because you will be coming.'

It depends on you. Start loving yourself from this moment and try life *my* way for three months, mm? You have tried your way so many years and it has failed; now give me a chance!

[A visitor says: I don't feel ready to take sannyas yet.... I just feel that I've made a lot of deep commitments and they've gone wrong. I feel afraid to commit myself again.]

Mm mm! All those commitments were nothing; for the first time you are close to a commitment! A commitment with god is the only commitment; all others are just mundane. Even if they are fulfilled, nothing is fulfilled. A commitment with god, a date with god, is the only commitment worth going into. Only there is your mettle proved, nowhere else. In fact all other commitments are just a preparation for the final commitment. In love you commit, in friendship you commit; those are just preparations, small steps towards the final commitment. You have passed through small battles, they *were* battles; now comes the final battle. And why be afraid? If you have been successful in your commitments, if you have fulfilled your commitments, why be afraid? -- this will also be fulfilled.

And remember one thing: the ordinary commitments of life, even if unfulfilled, do not matter much, and a commitment with god, even if not fulfilled, matters much. If you fail in your ultimate thirst, even that failure is far richer than all the successes of this life. At least you have the consolation that you tried. Mm? the task was impossible but you tried, you groped, you risked. And my feeling is that if one risks, one finds. It is only the people who don't risk, who lose.

But if you feel that you are not yet ready, wait and think about it, meditate over it. My feeling is that you *are* ready, your life has prepared you. But one always hesitates for the ultimate commitment; that hesitation is natural. It is not that you are not ready; the hesitation is natural. And remember: whenever you take sannyas the hesitation will be there. You will not be able to lessen it in any way; it may become even more. The more you think about it, the more you can hesitate.

Something like a foolhardiness is needed to go into it; thinking is not of much help.

[She answers: I felt I *had* made a commitment to god many years ago, but....]

You must have been thinking that time too, and hesitating. Now the moment has come! And it is simple to make a commitment to god because god is invisible and it remains a private phenomenon; nobody is going to ask you.... Unless you encounter god, nobody is going to ask you, 'What happened to your commitment?' To commit yourself to a master means that somebody is there to whom you become responsible, to whom you are answerable. It is very easy in your silent prayer to commit yourself to god; it has no risk in it. Mm? it is monologue, the other side is not present. When you come to a master the other side is present and commitment is public, not private; then the real risk!

But you can hesitate a little more if you feel like that. It is not going to help at all; it will simply make you more and more worried. But sometimes one needs to lose sleep and become worried and hesitate, and think over the pros and cons.

My feeling is that you are ready. If you listen to me, become a sannyasin. If you want to think, think. What should we do?

Prem means love, mani means diamond. All other diamonds are false, mere stones. The value is only projected; there is no basic difference between other stones and the diamonds. The value is imparted by the human mind, the value is not intrinsic there in the diamond. Love is the only real diamond -- the value is so intrinsic. Love is the only valuable thing in life. To fulfil love is to fulfil all. And love has to grow from the smaller to the bigger, from the finite to the infinite, from the visible to the invisible. That's really the search for god.

God is nothing but the search of love for the ultimate object of it. Love is not satisfied with ordinary objects. One can play and pass time and one can have a few joys with them, they are fun, but sooner or later one is tired of one toy and one starts looking again for another object. This can go on and on, life after life. Finally the moment comes when one understands that no object is going to fulfil one's love, then the search for god starts. God means: that which is going to fulfil one's love, that unknown object, that invisible object which will fulfil one. So remember love, and let the diamond of love grow in your heart. Good, mani!

Prem means love, viraga means non-possessive, nonattached. Love is true only when it knows no attachment. Love is profound only when it has no possessiveness in it. Love gives freedom, and when you give freedom, you get freedom too. If you possess the other, he starts possessing you. Love dies when possession starts.

Millions of people live a loveless life because they don't know that love cannot live with attachment. One can only survive at the cost of the other: either you can love or you can possess. So learn non-possessiveness, and bring a totally different kind of love into your being which gives unconditionally, which enjoys the sheer giving.

[A sannyasin who has done many ashram groups and just completed Individual Primal Therapy says: It was very strong... but my sexual energy is still blocked, I don't know what to do.]

Then you accept your sexuality as it is; don't try anything any more. Just accept. If it is to come, it will come; if it is not to come, forget about it.

[He asks: What about the energy for growth? Mustn't it come through there?]

No, you have the energy. It does not come from anybody; you have the energy. Sex is not a must. In fact, millions of people have tried to go into meditation without sex, because sex also takes energy. And if it is not coming to you naturally, why bother? -- you may be a born monk! Perfectly good! You have energy, and the energy will be saved because it will not be wasted in sex; it will all go into meditation. Simply forget about it. Enjoy being non-sexual, be a celibate. Mm?

Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 February 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7802285
ShortTitle:	BELIEV28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, kavina means poet. Poetry is the way to god -- not logic, not mathematics, but poetry. The vagueness of poetry, the mystery of poetry, opens the door. To have poetic eyes is to have a religious vision. All those who have attained were poets. Whether they wrote poetry ever or not is immaterial, but the way they looked at life was the way of poetry -- aesthetics, sensitivity, love.

Logic dissects; love unites. Logic can know about the part; for logic the whole remains unknown. Only love can know the whole. For love, parts disappear into the whole. The parts are not taken as separate but part of a bigger unity. The gestalt is that of unity, the vision is of organicness. Logic is like a sword.

There was a great mystic in India, Farid. Somebody brought him a pair of golden scissors, very valuable, studded with diamonds. A disciple wanted to present him with something and they were a rare piece of art. But Farid said, 'What will I do with them? These won't fit with me, because I am not a logician. A logician needs scissors. If you want to give me something, you can give me a needle and thread, because I am a lover: I join things together.' I loved that story!

Be a poet... look at life with the eyes of poetry and you will find god. When the heart is full of poetry, the world is full of god, overflowing.

Prem means love, maggo means the path, the way -- path of love. And all other paths are poor substitutes.. If one cannot love, only then has one to choose some other path.

If one can love, then there is no need to choose anything else; love is enough unto itself. All other paths are secondary, second best; Love is the natural path. Every human being is born with the capacity to love and with the desire to be loved.

When all religions have disappeared from the earth, then too one religion will remain: the religion of love. When all gods are dead, one god will be still alive: the god of love. That cannot be destroyed, because that is intrinsic. All other gods are our fabrications; they are fictitious dreams.

Prem means love, sutta means a sermon, a discourse. Life can become a sermon of love. There is no other way tO speak about love. One can speak only by being in it. Christ is a sermon of love. The way he walks, the way he talks, the way he looks at people, the way he touches their hearts and moves them, is the real sermon, unrecorded. There is no way to record it. The real sermon always remains unrecorded because it is so subtle; it is non-verbal, it is existential. Buddha is a sermon of love: everybody can become a sermon of love. And unless one becomes a sermon of love, one remains frustrated, unfulfilled.

So let your life be centred around the nucleus of love. Let love be the deity at the centre, and let him dominate everything else. Let love become your dominating characteristic; everything else should be servile to it. Mm? that brings great transformation.

Prem means love, saddhen means trust -- and those are the two greatest qualities of life. One who knows love and trust knows all. Then no mystery will remain unrevealed to him. They go together, they are aspects of the same coin: on one side it is love, on another side it is trust. Wherever love iS hidden behind it you

will find the spring of trust, and wherever trust is, hidden behind it you will find the spring of love. If love is without trust then it is lust. If trust is without love it is only belief. Those are false entities.

Trust makes love true, love makes trust true. Together they create truth, between them truth is created. It needs guts to love and to trust. Only very rare courageous people do it, but they are the salt of the earth. And I would like all my sannyasins to be the salt of-the earth -- not mediocre people but flames of life... aflame, afire, with the unknown.

[Osho gives a sannyasin a new name for a centre in the West.]

Good. And much can be done through it. You can do it, you have the potential. Just the idea has to get into your heart and then things will start happening.
This will be the name: Dassana.

It means insight, vision. In the East, particularly in India, we don't have anything parallel to philosophy. What we have is dassana, but dassana is a totally different phenomenon to philosophy. Philosophy is love for knowledge, search for knowledge. Dassana is search for insight, not for knowledge, a search for eyes. And the difference is great. The West searches for truth as if truth is an object there somewhere and you have to find it. The East does not search for the truth; it searches for the insight. It is somewhere inside. You have to open there, you have to start seeing there; then only will truth be revealed.

Philosophy is like a blind man searching for light. At the most he can think about it, and those thoughts will also not be true; they will be borrowed. He will have to believe. Dassana is like a blind man going to a physician so that his eyes can be cured. He is not worried about light, he does not bother whether the sun exists or not that is irrelevant; his eyes have to be cured. Once his eyes are cured then he will be able to see what is the case. Philosophy is stumbling in the dark. Dassana is creating a light within.

The philosopher thinks, thinks much, goes on thinking and thinking and creates systems of thought. In dassana you stop thinking, you start throwing thoughts out of your being; you unburden yourself. You come to a moment of thoughtlessness where the mirror is pure and nothing is reflected: that is called insight. When consciousness becomes a simple mirror, without a particle of dust on it, that is dassana. Then all is known and all is seen.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: Thank you for stopping me from becoming a monk.]

Continue to meditate, and continue to dance and sing. See life in as many ways as possible, in all its colours. Celebrating, you come closer and closer to the heart of reality. The moment you stop celebrating you are cut, disconnected. Celebration is the bridge. When you dance, it is not only you who is dancing; the whole existence is dancing with you -- the earth and the sun and the moon and the stars. It is a celebrating existence... it is continuously dancing.

The moment you stop celebrating and you become serious, you start taking yourself too seriously. That's what a monk is: taking yourself too seriously, being too self-obsessed. Self-obsession makes a person a monk. He is too worried about the past and the future and the karma and the result, about hell and heaven and nirvana; but everything revolves around the self, his small self. How can one attain to nirvana when the whole effort is just centred on the self?

In celebration the self disappears. That's the beauty, that's the divinity of it. When you are celebrating, you are not; celebration is, you are not. Slowly, slowly the realisation dawns on you that when you are not, nirvana is. Then one day one simply forgets all about oneself. To forget oneself is to know oneself. Not to be is the way. To be comes out of not to be. Being arrives through nothingness, but how to be nothingness?

There are two ways that have been practised. One is the false way, you make effort. But this creates the ego and the I; the monk becomes one of the most crystallized egos. That's a false, pseudo path.

The only real path is when you start dancing and singing. You start losing yourself, you abandon yourself, you become drunk. Then small glimpses start coming to you. Suddenly something happens: for a few moments you are and you are not. As if a door opens, you see a totally different vision of reality. The gestalt changes: there is no matter, there is only consciousness. There is no bondage, there is only freedom. And there has never been any misery; it was just imagination. All is joy and bliss. These moments come, and slowly slowly the track is created in you. They become frequent visitors, and then suddenly one day they decide to reside in you. Then for twenty-four hours of each day one is in a kind of dance.

That is going to happen. Just remember celebration; let this be the key word....

Beloved of My Heart

Talks given from 3/5/76 to 28/5/76
Darshan Diary
26 Chapters
Year published: 1978

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Other is never Responsible

3 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605035	
ShortTitle: MYHART01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin mother says she is having problems in her relationship: I find myself being very bitchy and nagging sometimes. I feel I'm just asking for a fight all the time.]

Mm mm, love always brings trouble -- and it has to be faced. Love cannot be always smooth, and it is good that it is not always smooth, otherwise you would not grow.

Whenever there is a change, any sort of change, things will come into focus more clearly. When change disturbs you, all your inner disturbances are stirred. You are both feeling disturbed and both trying to throw the responsibility on the other. Just try to see it inside yourself. The other is never responsible. Remember that as a mantra: The other is never responsible....

Just watch it ... just watch it. If you become wise in the moment, there will be no problem. This is wisdom that you get later on. Everybody becomes wise when the moment is gone. Retrospective wisdom is worthless. When you are picking on something, at that very moment become aware, and let awareness function. Immediately you will drop it.

But when you have done everything and fought and nagged and bitched and then you become wise and see that there was no point in it, it is too late. It is meaningless -- you have done the harm. This wisdom is just pseudo-wisdom. It gives you a feeling as if you have understood. That is a trick of the ego. This wisdom is not going to help. When you were doing the thing, at that very moment, simultaneously, the awareness should arise, and you should see that it is useless.

If you can see it when it is there, then you cannot do it. One can never go against one's awareness, and if one goes against it, that awareness is not awareness. Something else is being mistaken for it.

So remember, the other is never responsible for anything. It is something boiling within you. And of course the one you love is closest to you. You cannot throw it on some stranger passing on the road, so the closest person becomes the place where you go on throwing and pouring your nonsense. But that has to be avoided, because love is very fragile. If you do it too much, if you overdo it, love can disappear.

The other is never responsible. Try to make this such a permanent state of awareness in you that

whenever you start finding something wrong with the other, remember it. Catch yourself redhanded, and drop it then and there. And ask to be forgiven.

And the second thing. Don't think that love is eternal. It is very fragile. It is as fragile as a rose flower. In the morning it is there -- by the evening it is gone. Any small thing can destroy it. In fact the higher a thing, the more fragile it is. It has to be protected. A rock will remain there but the flower will be gone. If you throw a rock against the flower, the rock is not going to be hurt, but the flower will be destroyed.

Love is very fragile and very delicate. One has to be very very careful and cautious about it. You can do such harm that the other becomes closed, becomes defensive. That's how one becomes closed. If you are fighting too much he will start escaping you; he will start becoming more and more cold, more and more closed, so he is no more vulnerable to your attack. Then you will attack him more because you will resist that coldness. This can become a vicious circle. And that's how lovers fall apart by and by. They drift away from each other, and they think that the other was responsible, that the other betrayed them.

In fact as I see it, no lover has ever betrayed anybody. It is only ignorance that kills love -- nobody betrays it. Both wanted to be together, but somehow both were ignorant. Their ignorance played tricks upon them and became multiplied. By and by they drifted. Then they think that love is dangerous.
Love is not dangerous. Only unawareness is dangerous.

There are many people who avoid love just to be on safe ground. There are people who don't want to get committed in any relationship because they know that once you are committed and you come close, fighting starts, resistance starts, and ugly things bubble up, so what is the point? At the most they are interested in sexual relationships, but not in intimacy. And unless a relationship is intimate and deep, you will never know what relationship is. Just a sexual relationship is a peripheral thing, and you will never be contented by it.

These things are natural. One has to accept them and by and by transcend them. If you feel too much anger, move into your room, beat the pillow, cry, weep, scream, but do it alone. Why show your ugly face to the other? What is the point? Just cathart.

A wise person moves through his unhappiness alone, and whenever he is happy, comes and shares it with people. A fool shares his unhappiness with people, and when he is happy he sits alone.

[Another sannyasin said she too was having difficulties in her relationship. Her boyfriend felt less and less like making love and this made her upset and frustrated, and she then became aggressive towards him. She said they were also at variance over how they used their money, as she wanted to be thrifty so they could stay in Poona longer, while he spent money easily and seemingly with no thought for the future.]

First thing: a moment always comes in life when one of the partners will not feel like having sex. It happens to every couple more or less. When the other person does not want to have sex, the other clings to it more than ever. The other starts feeling that if there is no sex, the relationship will disappear.

The more you ask for it, the more afraid he will feel. The relationship will disappear -- not because sex has disappeared, but because you go on demanding and he feels nagged continuously and he does not feel like making love. He can either force himself and then he will feel bad, or if he goes his own way, he feels bad that he is making you unhappy; he feels guilty.

One thing has to be understood -- that sex has nothing to do with love. At the most it is a beginning. Love is greater than sex, higher than sex. Love can flower without sex.

[She answers: But he'll never say he loves me.]

No, you are making him afraid, because if he says that he loves you, you are ready there asking for sex. In your mind, love is almost synonymous with sex, that I can see. That's why he has become even afraid to touch and hug you. If he hugs you, touches you, you are ready.

You are making him afraid and you are not seeing the point. You are pushing him away unknowingly. He will become afraid to even talk to you because he talks and again the situation comes up and argument and this and that. You cannot argue about love. You cannot convince anybody about love. If he doesn't feel it, he doesn't.

He loves you, otherwise he would leave you. And you love him but you have a wrong understanding about sex. My understanding is this, that love starts growing for the first time when the hectic feverish sex has gone, has by and by slowed down. Then love becomes more and more settled, finer, superior.

Something delicate starts happening. But you are not allowing it to happen. He is ready to love you but you are clinging to sex. You go on pulling him down. That pulling him down may destroy the whole relationship.

I can understand, because the feminine mind always clings to sex only when the man is not interested. If the man is interested, the woman is completely uninterested. I see this every day. If the man is after you, you play the game that you are uninterested. When the man is not interested, you become afraid, and then the whole role changes. Then you start playing the game that you need it, that without it you will go crazy; that you cannot live without it. All that is just nonsense! Nobody has ever gone mad without it!

If you love the person, your energy will be transformed. If you don't love the person, then drop out. If you love the person, the energy has a chance now to transform to a higher reality. Use that opportunity. And nagging is not going to help. It will make everything more ugly and it will do just the opposite of what you want. Money is not important... and it may be just a trick to control.

[Osho said that they could either be here for longer, both in conflict, unhappy, or stay a shorter time more happily.]

Just see the point. It is a question of quality, not of quantity. How many days you are here is irrelevant. You may be here for only one day, but if you are really with me and happy and celebrat-ing, that's enough. That will change your whole life.

And this is how things go. If you are too miserly, he will spend too much because that will become just an act of being free. He will show you that you cannot control him. If you don't control him, he himself may understand that he is unnecessarily wasting money. But let him see!

Women are very money-minded; more interested in the material part of life, and they miss many things. That's why you don't see great women poets, great women painters, great women saints. They are more interested in ordinary things. Anything that has a qualitative dimension seems meaningless to them. Money will be more meaningful than music. They miss much. They think that they are very practical; they are not. This is the most absurd practicality there is -- to lose quality for quantity.

Tell him that whatsoever he feels like, to do, and that you can be here for as many days as possible, but let these days be beautiful. Sometimes even a single moment can be such a transformation. There are many people who choose quantity, who would like to live a hundred years, never thinking whether their life has anything to live for, whether anything is coming out of their life, flowering. Just living for a hundred years is meaningless....

[Osho recounted an incident in Emerson's life when, at the age of sixty, he was asked his age by one of his peers.

Emerson replied that he was three hundred and sixty; The man repeated his question, thinking Emerson must have misheard him. Emerson said that, like the questioner, he was sixty, but he had lived three hundred and sixty years in those sixty years. He was saying that he had lived a qualitative life.]

It is possible to live three hundred years in three seconds, because when you move in the qualitative dimension, the dimension of quality, intensity is the only value.

Be here for one month -- but be fully here. And always remember, I am not talking philosophy. I am very pragmatic.

Whatsoever I am saying are very practical things. Mm? Just try to see it. Good !

[Another sannyasin says: Very often when I am going to sleep, just before I become unconscious, my body jerks and my heart seems to beat very fast, and there is a feeling of fear.]

Is there any disturbance in sleep? You feel perfectly well when you get up?

[The sannyasin answers: Yes, sleep is good.]

Then don't be worried. It has something to do with your meditations. Allow it and don't hold it. If a jerk comes, allow it.

It is just a change of gear inside the energy. It happens to everybody when you move from wakefulness

into sleep, but you have become aware of it, that's all. It is a good sign, a good sign of awareness of something very subtle. It is just like changing gears in a car.

Whenever you go from wakefulness to sleep, or from sleep to wakefulness, that change happens. Whenever you go from dreaming to a non-dreaming sleep, again the gear changes. By and by, if you become really perceptive and aware, you will feel that whenever a mood changes, a subtle gear inside you changes. There is a small click -- it can almost be heard.

You are angry and then anger goes. Your whole mechanism has to change because for anger the whole mechanism goes into a different type of working. It gets ready for being angry. The mechanism prepares either for fight or fight. When the anger goes, again the mechanism relaxes to the normal state of affairs and the gear changes. It changes with every emotion. From waking to sleep, one becomes aware more easily. Then you become aware of the second -- moving from sleep into waking.

It is more difficult than the first because you are asleep. You cannot feel the jerk so easily unless you become a little aware in your sleep. Then you will feel the third gear that changes in moving between dreams and no-dreams, and then the fourth which changes when moving from no-dream to dream. And so on and so forth.

You will become aware that anger, love, hatred, jealousy, all have a small mechanism inside you, and that whenever one of them functions, the body manages in a different way. An angry person is a totally different person.

It is as if the country is at war. The whole shape of the country changes. The army becomes more important. Democratic freedom becomes meaningless and the country goes dictatorial. Luxuries are no more important. Life is geared for war.

When the war goes, the military subsides into the background. Things bubble up and come to the surface -- life again starts singing and enjoying. Now life is geared to peace.

The same happens in the body continuously. And that's why people who move from one emotion to another too much, have too much wear and tear. Their inner mechanism is almost always in bad shape. A person who remains silently in one climate has a different harmony.
But it is good that you have become aware.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel like I've been ripped open with a knife. I have a sensitivity for everything around me and my world just seems blown apart.]

Mm mm... the more one makes a world, the more one creates problems around it. Then there is always the fear of its getting blown. So don't make a world. One should start living without a world. One moment is enough. Live it, and then the next moment comes. But we dream, project, and create an illusory world, then again and again it comes up against reality. Reality is not going to be shattered by your dreams. The dreams will shatter.

So learn a lesson -- don't project worlds. They create frustrations and misery and anguish. Just live this moment, that's all. Then wait, and when the next moment comes we will see. One has to learn how to live in danger and insecurity -- then it never comes, because there is no world to be blown. Otherwise the balloon is going to burst. The mind has a tendency to go on giving more and more air to the balloon so it goes on getting bigger and bigger and bigger; until one day it bursts.

One has to come to understand that life is insecure and there is no way to make it .secure, no way at all. If you ask for the impossible, you ask for trouble. Some people get into love and then they start thinking of marriage and children, and they create the whole problem. If I say to them not to get married, not to have children, they think 'Why are you saying this? We want to!' You want to -- and then you get into trouble.

[Osho went on to say that the relationship between this sannyasin and her husband had not been going well for some time but they had avoided facing up to that. He suggested they sit down together and sort things out; should find out whether they still loved each other or not. If love was not there then nothing could be solved. Once love was there everything could be solved. Otherwise, [your husband] could solve one problem and she would create another and the basic problem would remain untouched.]

And don't be worried -- I am here. If you don't bring problems, what am I going to do? When you bring problems you make me very happy (laughter).

[A sannyasin who is a theoretical physicist, says: My mind feels very slow and dull, and my thoughts feel as if they 're moving through treacle. It feels rather strange.]

It is strange but it is very good. Everything has to slow down, and there comes a moment when everything stops, even time stops. Suddenly you are in an eternal now... nothing moves.

It is very strange. Even a slowing down of the process is very strange. One becomes afraid because one has always lived in such a hurry; so many thoughts and desires and ambitions, running and chasing this and that. It is as if somebody is mad and suddenly becomes sane. Everything will slow down because a madman is moving fast. His mind goes on at jet speed. He is almost a whirl-wind.

But this is good. That is the whole taoist attitude about life -- to slow down, to become a dullard.

[The sannyasin adds: At night I've been dreaming a lot, and in my dreams I'm very fast.]

Let it be so. That may just be a catharsis. You have slowed down a little in the day, so somewhere the mind has to take revenge. Somewhere it will; it is good. Dreams will also disappear. And it may not be exactly as you are reporting. It may just be that you have become a little alert in your sleep so you remember more about dreams.

Everybody dreams. There are almost eight cycles of dreaming in one night. One goes on revolving in a wheel. There is almost twenty minutes of dreaming, then a twenty-minute or forty-minute gap, and then again twenty minutes of dreaming. Many people will say in the morning that they have not dreamt at all. They all dream. The only thing is that they are not at all alert, not even slightly alert, and they cannot remember.

When they do remember, they remember the last dream that they had just before waking -- and that too, they never remember rightly. You remember only the tail part because that is what is there when you wake. The whole elephant is gone, and only the tail remains. You have to go backwards if you want to find the elephant.

Even then many things are missed and the mind starts adding things, and interpreting whatsoever was in your dreams. You add many things because the mind is such that it cannot allow any gaps.

[Osho concluded by talking about how the different interpretations of dreams change according to the influences in one's life. For example, freudian patients, people undergoing freudian analysis, will have freudian dreams, while jungian patients will have jungian dreams.

Because the mind is coloured by the different schools of thought, it interprets the dreams accordingly. Hence, if one dreams of a large, rounded, pillar-shaped object, a freudian will interpret it as a phallus, while the jung-oriented mind will interpret it as a shivalinga and give it religious connotations.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Let Love be your Life-style

4 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605045	
ShortTitle: MYHART02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who is returning to the West says: I'm really scared about going back. I wanted to ask you

if you'd help me when I'm back there.]

The fear comes to many people because you go back into a world to which you have always belonged and now you don't belong to it anymore. So you are going to a foreign country, as a stranger, to people who think that they know you. Now you know that they don't, but they will take it for granted that they know you. They will go on making contacts with your past, not with you. They will expect you to behave the way they think you should have behave, and you cannot behave that way. This whole situation creates a fear.

Fear is always felt at the stomach or at the throat. If it is felt at the stomach it has a certain quality. If it is felt at the throat, it has a totally different quality. The fear that is felt at the throat is the fear of communication. It will be difficult for you now to communicate with people. When the fear is felt at the stomach it is fear of death.

If you go deep in meditation, the fear of death arises and that is felt just below the navel centre, at the hara, the death centre. If you are going to communicate, the fear will be felt at the throat because the throat is the centre of expression, communication, relating. When fear arises in relationship to love, it is at the throat, because the child receives love for the first time from the mother through the throat centre. That is his first contact with the world. Mother's breast is his first contact, first relationship, and that is through the throat centre. That's why Freudians call small children 'oral'. That is the oral state of their mind. Whenever you are getting something or giving something, it passes through the throat centre.

So I can understand... the fear is natural. Don't try to avoid it and don't try to suppress it. Don't try to forget it, otherwise it will be difficult to get over it. Accept it -- it is natural. It is absolutely natural going back to old friends and not being the old person at all. Your friends will be very much in confusion about how to relate to you, because we get accustomed to a certain pattern.

Whenever a person starts meditating, his world of relationships has to be changed. One person changes, then all his relationships -- with the wife, children, friends, even enemies -- have to change. He comes to a shattering. He enters into the world again with a new identity.

When you are here as a sannyasin it is one thing. You can relate with people. You live in a commune of souls who are following the same path, moving in the same direction, living in the same vibe. But when you go back, the fear will come. It is good in a way.

Once you are back, the fear will be there for not more than a week. So don't hide. In that one week meet all the friends and persons to whom you have related in the past, and don't try to pretend to be the old self. Within a week it will disappear because you will be able to relate better than ever.

You can become a coward and try to hide. For example, you can go there and change your dress, and when you go to see a person you don't wear orange or you hide your mala. Then you will try to pretend you are the old person and that there is no need for anyone to relate to you in a new way. Don't do that.

Never allow fear to dictate your life-style -- never. Howsoever difficult it may be, never allow it to dictate your life-style. Only love should be allowed to dictate your life-style, nothing else. Everything else is irrelevant.

Just go. For seven days you will be in a trouble; but move as a sannyasin, phone people, contact them, and tell them that the old person is dead and you are completely new, reborn. Tell them that now it may be a problem to relate to you because you are absolutely new.

If you can stick to that for only seven days, people start relating to you. In fact they will be happy: a new friend, a new relationship arises. Something fresh enters into their life also, through you. A new window opens, a new breeze enters into the room.

I am going to be with you... don't be worried. Whenever you feel any fear arising in the throat, take the locket in your hand and remember me.

Start working there as a vehicle for me. It will be very very much easier for you to work and your work will become very skillful. It will have a great depth to it. Allow me. Just be empty -- as if you don't know who you are and you don't know what you are going to do, how you are going to reply; how you are going to respond in a situation. Simply wait for the situation to arise and let me respond through you. If you allow me, within three weeks you will be able to feel an absolute contact. Then you become a link. If you fail, I fail. If you succeed, I succeed. It is nothing to do with you. You can laugh about it. Whether you succeed or fail, it has nothing to do with you; then your whole functioning will be different.

Just today I was reading about a zen master, Tozan -- a very famous zen master. The story says that the gods wanted to see him, but they couldn't because he was just an emptiness. They would enter into him from this side and that, they would pass through him, but he was nowhere to be found. He was a nowhere-ness, a

nothingness... so empty of himself that they could not see him. They were very curious to see a man who had become empty, so they played a trick.

They went to the kitchen as Tozan was coming from his morning walk and took a few handfuls of rice and wheat and threw it on his path. In a zen monastery that is almost a sin because it is very disrespectful to rice and wheat. Everything should be respected because everything is divine. It has nothing to do with ordinary economics, nothing to do with a gandhian ideology -- because that type of ideology is nothing but rationalised miserliness. This had nothing to do with that. It is a respect for everything. Everything that exists and has existed, is divine and should be respected.

So in a zen monastery nothing is wasted; one should be careful, and alert. They played this trick and threw on his path a few hand-fuls of rice and wheat. When Tozan came he could not believe it -- that any disciple could do that. Who could do it? Who could be so careless and disrespectful?

This idea arose in him, and suddenly a self was there and the gods could see him. The emptiness was no more empty. Suddenly an idea had crystallised; an attitude, a mind had come. For a moment a cloud appeared in the blue sky and the gods could see this man, Tozan. Then the cloud disappeared because the idea disappeared. I like the story very much.

Whenever there is an idea, you are, and then a cloud arises. And there is not only one cloud. There are so many ideas in you, millions of clouds which continuously haunt you, covering you in layers and layers of cloud. Your inner sky is completely hidden. You can't even have a glimpse of it.

Even a small idea like 'Who has been so careless?' -- it was nothing special, nothing much to worry about. It was just a curious 'Who has been so careless?' but it was enough! If you see the morning sun and you say 'How beautiful' -- enough! It is just a small fragment but it creates an inner pressure in you, and that's why you immediately want to say to somebody 'Look, how beautiful the morning is!'

That is a release. The pressure has been inside and when you talk it is catharted; you release it. You feel good, you have said it. If you cannot find anybody, it will haunt you more. If you can write a letter, then you are finished with it. Our mind is continuously overflooded with ideas, emotions, sentiments.

By and by relax, be empty. Just go as an emptiness. Don't try to protect yourself in any way because that will make you closed. Fear is there -- accept it. Relax and let it be there. Remain with it. Don't try to do anything against it because whatsoever you do out of fear will create more fear. Just accept it. What can you do?

[Just as Osho uttered the last words, a cuckoo, quietly calling out to a friend, suddenly broke into loud song, filling the stillness of the evening.]

The cuckoo is going crazy -- what can you do? Just like that!

If the throat is feeling fear, okay; accept and relax. And I am coming with you.

[Osho tells a newly arrived sannyasin to take part in the forthcoming meditation camp, adding...]

Even if you feel a little tired, don't be worried. This is just to see which meditation can go to the deepest layers of your being. Once it is known, everything can be very easily disciplined.

Once a meditation that penetrates you very deeply is known, other meditations can be found which can be a help to it. Otherwise sometimes it is possible that you can choose two things which are antagonistic to each other. You may feel good with both because the mind is very dualistic, very divided. But if you do two contradictory things together, it can never reach to the core of your being. You will always be in a certain conflict and your energy will be moving against itself. The whole energy has to become one flow.

I would suggest that you continue Yoga. If you feel it is tiring to do it every day, then let it be every alternate day or twice a week, but let it be fixed. If you just do it when you feel like it, it will be just an exercise to relax the body, but it will not go very deep. If it is possible, let it be alternate days. But fix a time, and on those days, whether you feel like it or not, it has to be done so that it becomes an inbuilt programme in the body.

There is no need to do many yoga asanas; just two, three or four. Whatsoever makes you feel good, you can choose.

[Another sannyasin says: I'm going back to the West and I'm afraid of not accepting you there. Even here I don't understand fully... I want to keep flowering when I leave here.]

Your problem is deeper. It is not only of fear. It is more of doubt, more of non-trust.

Fear arises when you have trust -- then you are afraid of the situation back home and how you are going to face it. You are not afraid of the situation back home -- you are afraid of your own doubting mind. [The previous sannyasin's] problem is totally different. She has total trust. Her problem is not of doubt or anything. She is afraid of how to face the world and the old situation there.
You are not afraid of that. You are afraid of yourself.

This has to be understood: you cannot trust me if you don't trust yourself. The doubt is not against me. The doubt is against yourself. You don't love yourself... you don't trust yourself. Whatsoever you do, a basic mistrust continues to be there. Because you cannot trust yourself, how can you trust your trust? Impossible. If you don't love yourself, how can you love somebody? The basic thing is lacking somewhere.

But if you are aware, much can be done. Doubt enters in the mind only when you are in a sort of a slumber, sleep. Doubt enters only when there is a darkness inside. They have an affinity -- darkness and doubt. If there is a little light inside, doubt is not, and cannot enter there.

So it is good that you are feeling a little alertness that you may betray yourself. So do one thing -- decide something. Decision helps, because once you have decided something and the doubt comes, you have somewhere to stand upon. If you don't have any decision and doubt comes, it takes you over; you don't have any shelter. It is just like it is raining and you have a small hut. You can go inside. Let it rain -- you remain untouched.

So make a decision that for six months, whatsoever happens, you will continue at least one meditation, you will wear orange. Whatsoever happens, whatsoever doubts come, for six months you are not going to listen to the doubts. Let them come -- you will stick to your decision. If you can do that you will come out of these six months in a totally different way. Your quality will be more stabilised, crystallised.

Sometimes very small decisions help, very small decisions. The whole thing is just to carry them, because they give you an integration. If you don't carry them, they are very dangerous because they will create more unconfidence.

That's why I insist for a certain dress, a mala. It has nothing to do with spirituality. It has something to do with you as you are. It is just something for you so you can remain in a continuity. Moving in ochre in the West will create trouble. People will look at you. You will look strange, odd, and that will make you alert and aware. You can use that situation.

You will not be lost in the mob, and when people become alert about you, you also become alert. Immediately something inside you clicks. People are looking at you -- you walk differently, you sit differently. You become more attentive because people are watching you.

So these six months will be hard, but once you can pass through them you will become completely transformed. ,If you cannot make a decision, then it is better that you leave sannyas. Make that decision. You understand me? Because if you go back and then you leave sannyas, that will be very shattering to your centring -- very much shattering.

If you go back and your doubt possesses you and you leave sannyas, you don't meditate, and you don't use orange, that will be more shattering, more destructive, because then you will lose all confidence that you may have in yourself. It is better that you go as a non-sannyasin so that you don't carry anything fragile which can be broken. If you are carrying it and it is fragile, and you are going into a very contrary world, then be alert. If you can carry it for only six months, you will come out of it very new, with clarity and trust.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel very shaky in the knees and the tummy and the throat and my hands. I fall asleep during the lectures, and I feel tired -- like I'm being shattered.]

So get shattered! Why are you resisting? Why are you creating any trouble? Just get shattered and be finished with it. Once you are shattered there is no problem -- no tightness, no shakiness. If you resist, it continues. There is no need to resist. Just allow it and let it be settled. You just have a good laugh, that's all.
The problem arises because we go on doing contrary things.

My whole effort is to shatter you. And your whole effort is to protect yourself. Then shakiness arises and you feel a trembling inside and everything feels disturbed. You want one thing and I am trying to do something else. I am trying to destructure you so your old armour is no more there. I am trying to break the shell so you can come out of your egg -- and you are trying to protect it. So of course you feel shaky and troubled and tired and tight.

Either tell me that I should stop... then I will not try any shattering; I will leave you untouched and then you will be okay ... or listen to me and get shattered. Cooperate with me and be finished with it. Mm? What shall I do, tell me.

[She answers: keep going!]

Good, good... And in the lecture you can fall asleep. Enjoy it; there is nothing wrong in sleep.

And don't say that in lecture time you fall asleep. Rather say that you listen to my lectures while asleep! (a chuckle) That is better and more positive. There is nothing wrong in it. Sleep is good. There also you must be resisting -- trying not to fall asleep. Many people fall asleep... Don't create a problem about it; enjoy it.

Whatsoever is important will be heard by you even in your sleep. You may not remember it but it will become part of your being and when the time arises, it will be there, available. So from tomorrow, you simply relax. Don't fight the tendency to go to sleep.

And I see everything is going well -- that's why you are feeling shaky!

[Osho gives a name for a new centre.]

Pallas.

It is an indian flower, a very beautiful flower, a red flower. It grows in the forest, a wild flower. It grows as a big forest... the whole forest of pallas, and when it flowers, you cannot see anything -- just red flowers all over the forest... almost as if the forest is on fire because all leaves disappear and there are only flowers and flowers. And that's what I am creating -- an orange flame....

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Life is in Movement

5 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605055
ShortTitle: MYHART03
Audio: No
Video: No

Dervish means a sufi mystic, a sufi seeker, and anand means bliss -- a blissful seeker.

Sufism is a mohammedan path...

It is just like Zen. Zen is the essence of Buddhism and Sufism is the essence of Mohammedanism, Islam, just as Yoga is the very essence of Hinduism. Only the names are different, but if you try to understand them, they are all one: Sufism, Yoga, Zen. The essential thing is one but their terminology is different.

Sufism has a mohammedan terminology, a very beautiful terminology.

[A sannyasin says: I 'm still getting migraine and I feel it must be something very deep. I don't go into it as much -- I keep on working and it often dissolves. But often I long for night-time to just go into oblivion.]

No, it is nothing deep. Even the head is not very deep, so how can a headache be? You have just got into the habit of it. It is really no more a disease but just a learned habit.

It can happen that a real disease may disappear and it will leave just a trace. The mind takes the cue from that trace and starts imagining it again and again and again. But as far as you and your misery is concerned, it is the same; whether it is real or unreal makes no difference. Just by saying it is unreal or mental does not help at all because you suffer almost in the same way. I see it is just a learned pattern.

So you have to unlearn it. Migraine is more or less always a habit. You have much energy. That's why when you are using it, the headache disappears. When you are not using it the energy accumulates and moves into the channel and again the headache is there. So if you are really into the work deeply, the headache may dissolve into it because it will not be getting energy.

Forget all about it. Paying attention to it is bad; even thinking about it is bad. If it happens, it is okay. Just say, 'Hello, how are you?' and forget all about it. Put your energy more and more into work. You have a tremendous amount of energy, an extraordinary amount of energy. You are not a low energy person; you are a high energy person.

All the energy has to be used creatively, otherwise it will give you trouble. Even energy, something so valuable as energy, can become a curse if you don't use it. So simply use it. Move into work more and more and let work be your meditation. Don't pay much attention to the migraine, and suddenly one day you will recognise that for many days it has not happened. But then don't worry about that!

It may be concerned with your sex because it is concerned with energy. Anything concerned with energy is also concerned with sex. Migraine has its origin somewhere in sex energy. The energy arises too much at the sex centre and you don't know what to do with it, so it takes its roots wheresoever it can. Now, up to your third eye centre the energy is moving in a haphazard way; that's why you get the migraine. If the same energy moves in a right channel, you will start having many yogic experiences, because it is the same energy and at the same place where migraine starts. It is the same place where people start having tremendously beautiful experiences of light, colours, smells. But your energy is moving in a zig-zag way.

Once your migraine has disappeared for a few days I will give you a method to move that energy into a right channel. Right now if you try to move it, it will move into the old channel again, because the old channel has become very very deep. Whenever you try to move the energy, it will move in the old channel and will give you a headache. For a few days those channels have to be stopped completely.

So just be indifferent. Put your energy somewhere else so that the energy moves into the work and the level of energy falls below so it doesn't reach the head. Because this energy is moving so fast and reaches your head so easily, it may prove a blessing later on. When the right channel has been broken, you may be very easily able to bring the energy up. So don't be worried about it.

[The encounter group is attending darshan. One participant says: I got angry and hit the wall. When I found energy did move, it really amazed me. I mean, how can all energy be stopped by fear?]

Fear can stop energy because basically fear is nothing but a shrinking. When you are happy you expand, when you are unafraid you expand. When you are afraid you shrink, you hide in your shell, because if you go out there may be some danger. You shrink in every way -- in love, in relationships, in meditation, in every way. You are afraid to go out. You become a turtle and you shrink inside.

Because of that shrinking, fear stops all movement of energy, and if you remain in fear continuously, as many people live, constantly in fear, by and by the elasticity of energy is lost. Then you become a stagnant pool. You are no more flowing, no more a river. Then one feels more and more dead, more and more dead every day.

Life is in contact. Life is in flow... Life is in movement. To be stagnant is to commit suicide. It is just as if you bring your hand near a flame. The moment you feel it is hot, your hand shrinks back. But this is good... this is a natural protection.

One should use fear when needed. When the house is on fire you have to escape. You don't try being unafraid there or you will be a fool. Fear has a natural use. One should remain capable of shrinking also because there are moments when one needs to stop the flow. But those moments should not become one's habitual pattern. One should not start living in that way continuously. One should be able to go out, to come in, to go out, to come in. This is the flexibility: expansion, shrinking, expansion, shrinking. It is just like breathing. You breathe out, the chest falls down, the lungs shrink. You breathe in, the lungs expand.

People who are very much afraid don't breathe deeply, because even that expansion gives fear. They start breathing very shallowly. Their chest will shrink; they will have a sunken chest.

So that's right. Try to find out ways to make your energy move. Even sometimes anger is good. At least

it makes your energy move. If you have to choose between fear and anger, choose anger. At least it will make you more dynamic, more alive. At least you will have some sort of contact with somebody. You may have a good fight with somebody but at least it is some sort of contact. You will not be frozen, you will have some warmth.

So always remember that... but don't go to the other extreme. Expansion is good but you should not become addicted to it. It should not become again a sort of incapacity so that you cannot shrink. The real thing to remember is flexibility: the capacity to move from one end to another, from one extreme to another. A man is young in proportion to his flexibility. Watch a small child. He's so soft, tender and flexible. As you grow old everything becomes tight, hard, inflexible. That is the old age.

Remember, a man can remain absolutely young to the very moment of death if he remains flexible. That will give you a depth of life, a qualitative life.

[Another participant says: This was the first time I've ever done any sort of group with anybody anywhere and it really frightened me. I get so tight that I can't let go. I become tight here (indicating her belly) and when I'm really under pressure I feel sick.]

Your training in Yoga is the cause of it. That's what I mean when I say that Yoga is not enough. It makes you very controlled, and every sort of control is a sort of repression. So you repress and then you forget all about the repression. It moves into the stomach, and near the diaphragm all those repressed things collect. The stomach is the only space where you can go on throwing things; nowhere else is there any space. The english expression is good when people say 'I cannot stomach it'. That is exactly the right expression.

You need many more groups to help you explode. The day your control explodes, you will feel so free, so alive. You will feel reborn, because it will connect your divided body. The diaphragm is the place where the body is divided; the upper and lower. In all the old religious teachings, the lower is condemned and the upper seems to be really something high, something superior, something holier. It is nothing. The body is one and this bifurcation is dangerous; it makes you split. By and by you deny many things in life. Whatsoever you exclude from your life will take its revenge some day. It will come as a disease.

Now medical researchers say that cancer is nothing but too much stress inside. If you continue holding this, it can give you a certain type of deep stress there. It can become dangerous.

Cancer exists only in very very repressed societies, otherwise not. The more civilised a society, the more cancer is possible. The more people are cultivated, cultured, the more cancer is possible. It cannot exist in a primitive society, because in a primitive society the whole body is accepted. There is no condemnation. Nothing is lower and nothing is higher. Everything simply is.

It will be a little difficult for you because it will go against your whole training up to now, but once it is released you will become for the first time a real yogi. Then you can discipline yourself without repressing. If you can discipline yourself without repression, you will have a totally different type of being .. . a grace, an inner freedom. It will not be in any way an effort to continuously keep something down. There will be no effort involved. The whole stress will disappear and you will be flowing and flowering.

[Another group-member says: I found that I enjoy fighting very much.

The group-leader feels as though she plays a role rather than being the way she is.]

Play, but play knowingly....

Play your games, whatsoever they are; don't repress. If the idea comes, play the game. Play it as perfectly as possible, but fully alert. You are a dramatic personality so enjoy it, and others will also enjoy it.

If you feel like being a child, then be a child and do things a child is expected to do. But be alert that this is a game you are playing and don't bring in any top-dog to stop it. Don't say, 'lt is bad and I should not be playing.' Don't bring any should into it. Just enjoy it as a pure game. It will help much release.

Even if a person plays a role there is some reason in it. That role has some significance to the person. If the game is played perfectly, something from the unconscious will disappear, evaporate, and you will be freed from a burden.

For example if you want to play like a child, that means that in your childhood something has remained incomplete. You could not be a child as you wanted to be; somebody stopped you. People made you more serious, forced you beyond your age, made you to appear more adult and mature than you were. Something

has remained incomplete there. That incompletion demands to be completed and it will continue to haunt you. So finish it. Nothing is wrong in it. You could not be a child that time, back in the past; now you can be.

Once you can be totally in it, you will see that it has disappeared and then it will never come again.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Become Part of my Family

6 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605065	
ShortTitle: MYHART04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I've really enjoyed being here. I haven't really bothered to become integrated with the ashram but I enjoy your lectures very much.]

Next time, try to get in tune with the ashram also. You can enjoy my lectures, you can meditate, but if you are not in tune with all that is going on here and if you don't mix in totally, you will miss many things. You will miss many things that were easily available. The quality of your understanding of my lectures will deepen if you get in tune with the activity that goes on here. Then you are not an outsider. You become part of the family, and that helps. Resistance is dropped.

That's the whole whole meaning of sannyas -- to become part of my family, so you don't think in terms of your own ego or in terms of your individuality. Rather you start thinking in terms of me and sannyas and-the work that is going on.

By and by you put yourself aside, and the work becomes more important, more valuable. That will deepen your understanding and will help many blocks inside your being to drop. Otherwise one goes on defending in subtle ways. These are all defence measures. One is afraid of being lost so one goes on holding, controlling, not mixing, but these are all ego-strengthening ideas -- and the ego has to be dropped.

So it is good that you understand me, but if understanding me does not help you to drop your defences and resistances, then it is not going as deep as it should go. Listening to me can be enjoyed, but then it will remain just an enjoyment. Just as you enjoy a movie or TV of music, you can enjoy listening to me. But that will come like a wave and then go and you will remain unchanged. Good... enjoy it, but let it not be just an enjoyment. Let it become a growth, because the more you grow, the more you will be able to enjoy it. It depends upon your sensitivity.

It is like classical music -- the more you understand, the more you enjoy; the more you enjoy, the more you understand. A moment comes when you are completely lost. Only the music remains, throbbing, vibrating, pulsating all around you, and you are nowhere to be found. Remember that.

One day let it happen that you disappear and only I am vibrating around you -- throbbing, pulsating, echoing and re-echoing. And you are at a loss... you cannot see where you are. You cannot pinpoint where your being is. You are completely lost as if a drop disappears into the ocean.

But that will happen only when you become part of my work. So next time when you come, drop all resistance.

[A sannyasin said he was feeling frustrated and imbalanced in his relationships with people. Osho asked him if he were currently in a relationship, to which he replied that he was not. Osho suggested it would be

helpful for him to move into love....]

You need some relationship... it will settle you.

Love is a very basic need... as basic as food. Without food and without love, you will start shrinking. Without food, the body will start dying. Without love, your innermost being starts dying.

You need some very very warm love relationship. You need a woman who can love you like a mother, and immediately your energies will settle. Otherwise there can be very great trouble... you can split into two personalities. Love brings you together. Without love, everybody has two minds -- the right and left hemispheres, which are separate. Just a very small bridge exists between the two.

When you love a person deeply that bridge becomes more and more strong... becomes wider, bigger. In a really deep, intimate relationship, a moment comes when right and left hemispheres are no more two separate things. They become one whole. That's why love looks so irrational. Love looks so absurd and blind to people who are too much hung up in their heads. It is irrational because both the polarities meet and mingle and become one.

It is a tremendous chaos but very beautiful. And all that is beautiful comes out of chaos. All the stars are born out of chaos. These groups are really to create a chaos in you... to bring to your focus whatsoever is the real situation. They don't lie -- they make you aware of the truth. These groups are really like a diagnosis -- and that is half the therapy, more than half.

So passing through these group experiences, you have come to feel your inner conflict, the division. Sometimes you are one person and sometimes you are another. Whenever energy moves into one direction, you are one. When energy moves into another direction, you are another. Now a synthesis is needed, a unification, a yoga. Union is needed... and the inner union becomes easily possible if you are moving in some outer union also. Then the outer union become just a milieu in which the inner milieu can happen. The inner can also happen without the outer, but it is going to be a very hard way -- and there is no need. That is the way of the monk, who tries to create an inner synthesis without creating any outer harmony around him.

He lives in a desert as far as the outside is concerned, and inside he creates an oasis. But it is difficult to protect an oasis in a desert. It is easier to protect an oasis in green and wild scenery, because the whole scene will help you. That is the path of the devotee. These are the two basic paths: the path of the monk and the path of the devotee, the bhakta. The bhakta never goes any-where. He uses his love situation for an inner transformation.

So move in a love relationship, but remember, don't be lost in it. As there is a problem that without love it is very difficult to come to an inner synthesis, with love there is also a problem. You may get involved so much in it that you can be completely lost. You can lose your moorings and your roots in it. Then outside there will be a very green land and inside there will be a desert. You understand me? These are the three possibilities.

The best is that inside also you have a flowering world, and outside a corresponding synchronisity with it, a deep harmony... a love world. That's my whole effort -- to bring love and meditation together to you. The meditation will give you an inner beauty, grace, and love will help that inner beauty and grace from the outside. It will become a protection and a help.

Move into a relationship with the idea that out of love you have to attain to meditation. And love can help tremendously if you are rightly aware. Otherwise love is very destructive. It destroys many people. It simply gives trouble, anxiety, anguish, sadness, depression, frustration. But nothing is wrong in love. Something is wrong within, the person, in his attitude. He couldn't use love.

You can use fire to warm your house, to heat your house. You can also burn the house. But nothing is wrong in fire. It can be your friend; it can be your enemy -- it depends on you. So don't be lost in love.

And always remember that the inner synthesis is needed. The outer is just a means to the inner but the inner is the goal.

[Primal Therapy group is present. Osho describes Primal Therapy thus:]

Once something is exposed, it evaporates. Hide a thing and it remains with you. It is just like taking the roots out of the earth. Once you have exposed the roots to the air and to the sun, the tree is dead. If the roots remain deep down in the earth, you can go on cutting the tree again and again, but again it will sprout.

Never fight with branches. The whole effort in these groups is to make you alert not to fight with branches and leaves. It is futile. Bring the roots up and see exactly where the problem is.

[A visitor says: I have been practising the art of living in the ways of cooking and eating and trying to do well what I was doing. I felt myself growing this way.

I have heard many people talking about groups here, but I don't feel I need them.]

But you have not done anything like a group, so how can you feel that they are not for you?

No, that cannot be. But if you don't want to, there is no need to do groups. But if you listen to my suggestion, I will say that you do one so that you can really feel whether it is for you or not. That will be an experience. It is never good to decide beforehand, because it may be just a fear deep down. What you are calling your feeling that it is not for you, may be fear. I rarely come across a person for whom groups are not helpful -- and never a person who comes from the West.

Centuries of repression are there. You may not be aware but it is in the unconscious. And that creates a fear, a fear of explosion. You are afraid of becoming aware of certain things which you have taken for granted are not in you. You can live blissfully oblivious of them but one day or other you will have to face them, and the sooner you face them, the better. There are a few things which can only be solved at a particular age. When the age has gone, those problems cannot be solved.

For example if somebody becomes aware of a deep sexuality at a much later age, it becomes very problematic. It is better if he had become aware when he was young.

Just the other day I was reading about a christian missionary who went to a dark corner of Africa. He was hard at work trying to convert a native chief. Now the chief was very old and the missionary was very 'old testament'. His version of Christianity leaned heavily on 'thou-shalt-nots'. The savage listened patiently....

'I do not understand,' he said at last. 'You tell me that I must not take my neighbour's wife.'

'That's right,' said the missionary.

'Nor his ivory or his oxen.'

'Quite right.'

'And I must not dance a war dance and then ambush him on the trail and then kill him.'

'Absolutely right!'

'But I cannot do any of these things,' said the savage regretfully. 'I am too old. So to be old and to be a Christian, they are the same thing!'

Always remember that there are problems that belong to a particular age. Solve them then and there, and it is good. But otherwise, this is my experience, that there are many people, millions of people, who have not solved their childhood problems. They need Primal Therapy.

Primal Therapy simply means bringing their childhood back to them. They will relive it in imagination and whatsoever has remained incomplete will have to be completed in imagination. Then those problems will disappear. It is sometimes very hard to go back to the old wounds and to let them again overpower you; to again suffer those things which you have been thinking had completely disappeared. For example someone has insulted you when you were a small child. That wound is there. You have forgotten it but it continues to function inside your unconscious, and it has to be healed.

A child is born; it is a very critical moment, very traumatic, and he suffers much because his whole world in the womb is destroyed. That was the only world he knew... that was his whole life. Then he passed through the birth canal, which is a painful process, almost suffocating. Then he is outside in the world on his own, absolutely helpless... many painful experiences, and there is no way, ordinarily, to erase them.

A Primal Therapy group will take you back on an inner journey. It will help your unconscious pains to bubble up, to surface. Of course it is going to be painful, but once you are relieved of that pain you will feel a certain cleaning; you will become bathed and cleaned. Your energy will be flowing more easily. Those wounds have disappeared, those blocks have been dropped. You will find fresh life coming to you. You can never know unless you go through it.

And all these groups are for particular problems. This is my feeling -- that you are afraid of things which may surface: anger, sex, greed, or whatsoever. You have maintained yourself somehow and you have maintained well; you have made a beautiful house on a volcano. Now you are afraid to think that there is even a volcano. You are living so comfortably and conveniently so why bother? Why dig a hole and see whether there is a volcano or not? Even if it is there, better not to think about it. But this is a very ostrich-like attitude, and I don't think it is going to help.

I will suggest you do only one group -- and do it really so you can come to feel. Maybe you are right,

maybe there is no need, but don't decide that beforehand. This is the way we lose many opportunities of growth, many opportunities in which some unfamiliar thing might have happened. But we say we don't need them. How can you decide?

Always decide something by experimentation. Never decide anything a priori. Do the experiment and if it is not useful, you are finished forever with it. But still, think about it. I think Encounter will be very good. It is a very soft group... it will not disturb you too much. Then if you feel certain that you don't need groups, very good. Then there is no question, no problem.

[The visitor replies: Well, I think that in day-to-day living I can express my feelings very much. I wonder if I can experience emotions stronger in the group than I do in daily life.]

I also wonder, but we have to see that through experimentation; there is no other way. Maybe you are right -- and it will be good if you are right. If I am wrong it will be good! But there is no way to decide it beforehand. First do the camp. The camp may bring a feeling to you to do something.

My suggestion always is never to lose an opportunity which can give you something unfamiliar. Never cling to the past and always remain open and experimentative... always ready to walk on a path which you have never walked before. Who knows? -- even if it proves useless, it will be an experience.

Edison was working on a certain experiment for almost three years continuously and he failed seven hundred times. All his colleagues, his students, became completely frustrated. He would come every morning happy and bubbling with joy, and ready to start again. It was too much: seven hundred times and three years wasted! Everybody was almost certain that nothing was going to come out of it. The whole thing seemed to be useless... just a whim.

They all gathered together and said, 'We will become mad! This man goes on being happy and every day he comes and starts again as if he has completely forgotten that three years have been completely wasted.'

They talked to Edison and told him, 'We have failed seven hundred times. Now it is a complete failure. We have not achieved anything. We have to stop.'

Edison laughed uproariously. He said, 'What are you talking about? Failed? We have succeeded in knowing that seven hundred methods won't be of any help. If there are one thousand possibilities, we have closed seven hundred. Now there are only three hundred there. We are coming closer and closer to truth every day! Who has told you that we have failed? We have knocked on seven hundred doors and they were not the right doors, but we have learned one thing. There was no other way to learn that they were not the right doors. If we had not knocked, we had no way of knowing. We may have been standing on the first door continuously thinking that this is the right door, but now we are certain that seven hundred doors are false. This is a great achievement!'

This is the basic scientific attitude: if you can decide that something is false, you are coming closer to the truth. Truth is not available in the market so that you can go directly and order it. It is not ready-made, available. You have to experiment.

So what I suggest is, always remain experimentative. And never become smug. Never think that whatsoever you are doing is perfect. It is never perfect. It is always possible to improve upon it; it is always possible to make it more perfect.

[A sannyasin said that she seemed always to fall in love with people who were not available, and that she would like to fall in love with someone and have them fall in love with her, but that she seemed to always be attracted to people she couldn't have.

Osho said that unconsciously she did not really want to fall in love, so she chose people with whom her love could never be fulfilled. He said she chose people not for themselves but for their inaccessibility, and that if they became available she would drop the idea of pursuing them.

She said she felt she either tried to keep people away or would simply go and grab at them -- and that didn't work either....]

Go and do that! Do something. And I'm not joking when I say to go and do it. Do it! I mean business!

You will be very happy once you get out of this circle you have created for yourself, this very self-destructive structure which is almost suicidal. If you don't love you go on destroying your life. Love is life, and through love all other doors of prayer and God and everything, open. If the door of love is closed, you are left alone like a desert island and then there is no way to go anywhere. Then you get more and more

fed up with yourself.

People take pride in being suicidal -- drop that pride. Just look at the fact. And every human being is beautiful. Don't ask the impossible -- just find someone who is available.

There are women, I know, who will become interested only in a married person, because then they can create trouble. If the person is not married they are not interested. This is their mathematics: if he were worth something, some other woman would have got hold of him before. Nobody has bothered about him -- he is still a bachelor -- so it certainly proves that he is not worth worrying about. At least he is not of the standard they would like.

Once the man has a woman then other women start becoming interested. He must have something! They are more interested in creating jealousy in the other woman than love in the man.

They are more interested in defeating the other woman. Their whole seduction, their whole coquetry, will be concerned with the woman: how they can defeat the woman; how they can prove themselves to be better looking, more loving, more beautiful, more charming, and that the other woman is nothing. Once the woman has broken away from the man they will not be interested in the man at all. The whole purpose is finished.

So never do that... that is ugly. And it is not going to help you, because you are moving in a wrong direction. Find someone, or allow someone to find you. It is good to play the game of hide and seek, but don't hide so much that the other gets fed up with the game and goes home! Then there will be no point.

Children play hide and seek but they always hide in such a way that the other can find them. It is never made almost impossible. It is a challenge and they go on making noises so the other knows where they are. The other goes on playing the game of seeking them, knowing where they are. But if you hide so much that it becomes impossible to seek you, then the whole game is finished.

Nothing is wrong with you -- it is just an old habit. It will melt with a little more understanding. Do something against it... that is the only way to break a habit.

[A sannyasin participant of the Tathata group says: I lost my frightened streak -- it was really unbelievable. But also I found that I am dead. I don't feel anything towards people...]

That will come. There is nothing to worry about.

You have put your life in certain fears too much. Because those fears are gone you will feel as if you are dead for a few days, because the old channels for the life to flow are no more there. Many people love only because they are afraid. They think that they are loving but deep down there is fear -- fear of being left alone, fear of isolation.

But if fear disappears, suddenly they will see that their love has also disappeared because basically, deep down it was fear, not love. Many people pray because they are afraid. They go to the church and temple and pray. If their fear really disappears they will stop going to the church because the fear was the base of their prayer; their god was nothing but fear personified. Now the fear is no more there, they will become godless.

This happens to many people because we don't know exactly what we are doing with our life. We call it love... maybe it is something else. We call it prayer; maybe it is something else. We call it meditation; maybe it is something else. The mind is such a confusion that it is very difficult to know exactly where the problem is. Once you start changing one thing, you will become aware that the mind goes on deceiving you in many ways.

The dropping of fear is not enough. It is a negative thing. It is good to drop it but not enough. Now you will have to bring love to your heart... and it can come only when fear is dropped.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Man has to Live in Yes

7 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605075
ShortTitle: MYHART05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I feel very good since the Primal group. I feel aware of my feminine part somehow.]

That's very good. Ordinarily we go on repressing one part of the being because we are taught to be males or to be females. No society allows that man is bi-sexual, that he is both; that man is not a fixed identity, not somehow static, but a dynamic process. So sometimes you are more a female, less a male. Sometimes you are more a male, less a female.

Male and female are just emphases. They are not fixed things. While you are loving, feeling soft, sensitive, and surrendering to some experience, you are more of a female. When you are frightened, angry, aggressive, not letting go, you are more a male. And the same is true for women.

So always remember to never get fixed. Allow... whatsoever happens is good. And always remember that you are continuously changing, river-like, flowing. In the morning you may be a male. By the evening you may become a female. But ordinarily the society does not allow this, so when your energy is becoming female then too, you go on insisting that you are male. That creates a contradiction. The energy is becoming soft and you go on pretending that you are a male. That creates a bifurcation in your energies. Then you are not moving with the thing that is happening; you are holding yourself back. By and by you become more and more confused. You don't know who you are because you don't listen to the process of life. You have some fixed ideas and you impose them on life.

Always listen to life itself -- and life is continuously changing. It is good that everything goes on changing, otherwise you will be dead.

It is a very good indication that you are feeling the female arising. Allow it. Your mind will tend to repress it again. But just by and by forget that you are a man or a woman. Remember that there are a few moments when you are more of a woman. These are both your polarities and you swing from one to another. Enjoy this swing, mm? That will keep you more flexible and more alive, more perceptive, sensitive.

[A sannyasin, an air-hostess, said that she had recently moved from her large penthouse to a small room, which felt much more comfortable and peaceful.]

That's very good. It seems that many times we go on carrying many things which are useless, and we never think why we are carrying them. They can become almost a crushing weight.

Needs are very few and a man who understands what is needful will always be happy and blissful. Desires are many, needs are few. Needs can be fulfilled; desires, never. A desire is a need gone crazy. It is impossible to fulfill it. The more you try to fulfill it, the more it goes on asking, asking, asking.

There is a sufi story that when Alexander died and he reached heaven, he was carrying all his weight -- his whole kingdom, gold, diamonds -- of course not in reality, but in an idea. Ideas have as much weight; in fact an idea is the real weight. He was burdened too much by being Alexander.

The gatekeeper started laughing and he said 'Why are you carrying so much of a burden?' Alexander said 'What burden?' because really he was carrying nothing. Everything was in the head, but the head was very heavy.

The gatekeeper gave him a scale and put an eye on one side of the scale. He told Alexander to put all his weight, all his greatness, treasures, kingdom, on the other side of the scale. Alexander put all his kingdom, all his wealth, his victories, and everything there. That one eye still remained heavier than all his kingdom, so finding no other way, he himself jumped onto the scales, but still the one eye remained heavier.

He said to the gatekeeper, 'I cannot understand how such a small eye can be so weighty. What is it? Are you playing some trick, some magic with me?'

The gatekeeper said, 'This is a human eye. It represents human desire... the outgoing desire.'

'It cannot be fulfilled, howsoever great the kingdom and howsoever great your efforts. Even a single

human eye full of desires cannot be fulfilled.'
Then Alexander said 'Then what is the way to fulfill it?'

The gatekeeper threw a little dust into the eye. The eye immediately blinked and lost all its weight. It was immediately weightless.

The story is beautiful. A little dust of understanding has to be thrown into the eye of desire. The desire disappears and only needs remain, and they are not weighty. Needs are very few... needs are beautiful. Desires are ugly and they make monsters of men. They create mad people.

This has been a good insight for you. Remember it always, and always choose that which is more peaceful.

Once you start learning how to choose the peaceful, a small room is enough; a small quantity of food is enough; a few clothes are enough; one lover, a very ordinary man, can be enough of a lover. But if you go on asking for more and more, then thousands of men are not enough. Even the most beautiful man is finished sooner or later. Your desire goes on and on. It knows no end... it stops nowhere.

[A sannyas couple were have problems in their relationship but decided they should remain together. Osho said that they should be aware that love was not, and could not be, all roses, and that the decision to be together should be through pain as well as happiness....]

The decision to be together should be unconditional. It should not be only if you love me, if you are sweet to me, if you are this and that to me -- no. It is to be together whatsoever -- sometimes sweet and sometimes very salty; sometimes very beautiful and sometimes a monster.

Once you understand that, you have come to a mature love, otherwise love is only baby love. Small school children fall in love. They think in poetry and romance, and write poems and beautiful letters, but that's all childish.
They don't know what life is going to be. It is a hard struggle.

Because love is one of the most precious jewels, the struggle is very very hard. Only very few people achieve it.

Because of the decision to be together, don't avoid fights, otherwise you will start creating trouble for each other. Because of the decision, don't avoid fights. Fights are there -- be true. Sometimes bursting in anger is very very beautiful. It cleanses many days' dirt and disperses many clouds.

Don't think that because we have decided to be together now, no more anger, no more conflict, no more fight. If you try that, your love relationship will be dead. You will be together but there will be no love. Then you will start feeling afraid of each other and you will avoid any situation. The commitment will not be very deep then.

Because you have decided to be together, fear is no more there. Now you can be true and authentic to each other, mm? Good!

[The Aum marathon is a five-day group based on the techniques used in the West in therapeutic communities for former drug-takers. Formerly it comprised forty-eight hours of working on negativity but recently has been restructured so that it is a negativity marathon followed by a positivity workshop.]

The Aum marathon is an energy experiment to bring up your negative and positive, to help all sorts of energies to surface. For the first time you can face yourself as an energy system.

The first thing is to face all your problems, naked, and the Aum will help you to do this. It is almost hell because the whole basement has to be opened and all the nightmares brought to your consciousness, but it is a great discipline. After five days you will feel so relieved because once you have understood where your problem is, you have almost solved it in a way.

[The leader of the group said the first part of the negativity days were not working. We had done all we could and so the next day we simply sat -- and it happened. *It* happened. And it was very beautiful.]

Good. Always remember that when you are trying too hard for something to happen, it may not happen. In fact your very effort creates a tension around you, around others. Your very effort to penetrate their barrier creates a defense in them and they resist.

But go on. You have to make all efforts, because if you don't, then the point will never come. That

comes without effort, but only comes after you have made all effort. Suddenly a moment comes beyond which you cannot do anything; nothing is possible. All hope is lost (Vedant nods his head knowingly). Immediately in that moment, you relax. And when you relax, everybody else relaxes, because relaxation is contagious.

When there is no effort on your part, suddenly the other cannot resist any more; for what? with whom? The defense is left in mid-air; it has nothing to hold it there. It relapses... it falls and shatters -- and then *it* happens. You have used exactly the right word. It is not something that you do, not something that is done by the group. It is something that suddenly happens in the group. It is something that is not personal; it is impersonal. It is an energy that possesses you. But it can possess you only when you are completely exhausted, when you are completely frustrated.

That is the meaning when Fritz Perls says that skilful frustration in the hands of the therapist is one of the greatest tools. By and by one becomes skilful in how to create that moment of absolute frustration; when one comes to a cul-de-sac, and there is no going beyond it, and suddenly all human effort has become impotent. You cannot do anything. In that very moment something starts happening for which you were hoping and trying.

This is what in Zen they call a mini satori. You were working for only three, four, five days and you felt such frustration that you thought 'Drop it. Let these people go. Nothing is happening and the method is not going to work. These people are wrong... this method is wrong. It is just futile.'

Just think of a zen monk alone in his cell for fifteen or eighteen or even twenty years working, and continuously frustrated... frustrated, frustrated; nothing but frustration. Then comes the moment after eighteen years of wasted effort... almost looks like eighteen lives. It almost looks timeless, as if he has been strug-gling for ever and for ever. And the wall remains there and nothing has happened. The whole life has gone into dust... gone to the dogs. He starts thinking to leave -- enough is enough! And exact-ly in that moment the first satori happens.

Suddenly he is so full of light. Something penetrates his very core of being. He becomes illuminated. The old is gone. The person who is struggling is no more. Then something new, absolutely discontinuous with the past, has happened. This they call the first satori.

In groups also, mini satoris happen. They are mini because the effort has not been very long. By and by, as people will be getting more and more into it. I will be creating bigger groups continuing for three months or six months or one year; just a group of twenty people working continuously for one year. They will come out completely changed. You will not be able to recognise their faces as being those of the same people who had gone into the group.

So, good. This has been a very beautiful experience of a mini satori. Whenever you feel that it has happened and you don't take any credit for it, it is something spiritual. If you take credit for it, again the ego has been strengthened through it.

Go on working and more and more will become possible. But do all you can do. Never relax before that point because then it will not happen. If you think that it happens when you don't do anything so one should just sit and not do anything, it won't happen. Make all efforts, and more intense so that it happens after the second day. If you put all your energy into the group and it puts all its energy into the effort, even one hour's effort can be so in-tense that it can happen. It depends on intensity.
But good... very good.

[The assistant leader says: One thing that kept coming up for me was the difficulty in pushing people. I felt that that is my role -- that I have to yell at people, I have to force them -- and I often have the feeling that I 'm torturing people.]

Torture! Yell at them (laughter). That is your work -- otherwise they may not be able to come to the exploding point.

You have to work like heat so that they come to a point where they evaporate; otherwise they will not. Five days is a small time. They have to be cornered and forced and jumped at from every corner so their defences break down -- and in a moment of sheer terror they drop their armours.

That is the whole life-long pattern. It is not easy to bring them out of their pattern because they have completely forgotten that they are separate from their pattern. They think they are their pattern so you have to hammer them. That is part of the process. It is therapeutic.

It is just like surgery. If a surgeon thinks. 'How can I cut this man's body? Am I a butcher?' then he will

not be able to do the surgery. He has to be a butcher in deep compassion. He is not against the man; he is helping the man. He is trying to take out some illness, some disease, some tumour, cancer, which is going to kill the man, so he has to be hard. Even if he has to fight against the patient, he will fight and take the tumour out.

So don't think that you are being bad or being violent to them. You are simply a surgeon and you have to help them. Aum particularly, is a surgical group.

[The assistant group leader asks: I was just wondering whether it was right for me temperamentally, because now I can just scream at people but I don't feel good about it.]

No, you have some ideas that it is bad. Nothing is bad about it! It is just as if you have some idea that it is bad to cut anybody's body, and then you become a surgeon and your hand shakes and you cannot hold the knife. You feel guilty about whether to do it or not. It happens in India many times.

Many families in India are believers of non-violence, particularly one group, the Jains. They don't do any violence, any sort of violence. When they go to study medicine it becomes a trouble. You have to dissect a frog. It is impossible for a Jain to even think of it! So for many days there were no jain doctors... impossible. Only lately, recently, a few doctors have come from that community, but they also feel guilty. Many jain doctors have talked to me and they feel very guilty that they are creating a hell for themselves. It is just an attitude -- that this is violence, a sin. They have not killed even ants, so how can they cut a human body? But this is just an attitude.

If you are really in deep compassion, then it is a question of saving the man. If you don't cut the tumour the man will die. If you cut the tumour the man will be saved. You cut the tumour out of compassion.

This whole work is out of compassion. You are not against these people. You are not inimical to them, so your yelling and your forcing is therapeutic. You need not get identified with it -- do it as a game. It is a game for you because they have not done anything against you. By and by you have to learn how to yell without yelling and how to force them without forcing. It is just a game. On the surface you are forcing them and yelling, and inside you are completely cool and collected. You have to learn that, otherwise you will be in bad shape. I was watching the whole time, and except for Veeresh, all the people who were participating were in bad shape (a chuckle) because it is too heavy.

Laxmi (the secretary) reports to me again and again that when these people come out of the group they seem to have been on a trip to hell (much laughter). It is ghost-like, completely disintegrating. Their senses are no more working.... But you have to learn.

I was waiting for the day that you would ask and then I would tell you that you have to learn. Next group yell, and at the same time remain quiet within. Then it will be a great meditation for you. Be angry, show anger, and at the same time remain cool inside. Then you will see the difference. You have learned something and you will come out of it more cool, more healthy, more collected.

[A group participant says: I enjoyed the negative part, but I held back my negativity sometimes because I felt something wrong in it.

I feel that all the time a lot of my energy goes into fighting people, competing with people.

I won't feel that I need love. I think that for me to love is weak. If people need my love, I refuse to give it. I continuously felt a resistance in my body.]

No, nothing is wrong in negativity, but if you are only negative then something is wrong. One should be balancing. Negativity is good but if you become completely negative, you will never enjoy life. Then you can be angry but never loving. You can hate but never love. Your whole life will become negative-oriented. You will be depressed, fighting, complaining. Nothing is wrong in that -- if it fulfills some positive role.

If anger can be used to serve love, it is beautiful. Nobody can live in negativity. You cannot make an abode out of the negative; nobody can live in a no. Man has to live in yes. No has to be used only to find yes.

For example somebody comes to you and would like to be your lover. If you go on saying no to everybody, whosoever comes, irrelevant of the fact of who has come and knocked at your door; if no has become your fixed answer and you have a plate saying 'no' on the door, then you will live in an empty negativity, suffering. It will be a hell.

'No' will have to be used but in the service of yes. You will have to say no to nine people so that you can

remain available for the tenth. Those nine nos are serving the tenth yes. Then it is beautiful. One cannot say yes to everybody, otherwise you will be lost; you will become fragmentary. One cannot say yes to every passerby; one has to choose.

One has to say yes to somebody with whom one feels a deep harmony, a synchronous relationship, a deep intimacy; with whom something starts flowing within you, with whom something resounds, vibrates in you... whose being strikes some note within your heart and becomes a song. For that you have to say no to many people because everybody is not a suitable partner.

You have to say no to stones because they are not food for you, but you are saying no only till the right food comes your way. Then you can say yes, and you can say it with a full heart. But remember man cannot live in the no. No is a means of attaining to a higher yes.

So negativity is good, but if you become simply negative, you are committing suicide. Then what is the point of living? Say a simple no to the whole life and jump into the river! What is the point of saying no, no, no, the whole life? Just say a big no and jump off the hill and be lost.

If you are living for some yes, then it is good. Then many times you will have to say no, but then your no is no more negative; it is serving some positivity. Even destruction can become part of the creative process... has to become a part. If you are making a new house, you have to demolish the old.

One has continuously to demolish many things to create new things. Even while you are eating, you have to demolish the food. That's what you do when you are chewing; you destroy the food. You destroy the whole structure of the food and then it becomes possible for your body to absorb it. Then it becomes a creative vitality in your being.

Use destruction, negation, no, in the service of yes, creation. You felt good with the negative part because you have trained yourself for the negative, but you have to come to the positive part also.

[A visitor says: I am very interested in learning indian music. It is something that frightens me, but I feel that maybe I can battle with it.

When I'm really into it, it's beautiful, but the thought of making the music frightens me.

I've been playing the sitar for some months now and I began to feel that I'd rather have something smaller, and that my music would be better if people didn't see it.
Through this group I feel that maybe I have to bring it out more.]

Your feeling is exactly right... one has to come out and one has to learn how to share. There are a few things which grow only in sharing.

Music grows in sharing. If somebody is there, a sympathetic listener, then even just his presence helps you to go deep into your effort. If you are alone, it is almost like masturbation. If you are playing on the sitar alone, it is masturbatory. It cannot have that beauty and wholeness as when you are making love to someone. Of course the physical release will be there, but it will only be a release, not a fulfillment. The polar opposite is not there.

This is happening every moment. If you are playing the sitar with some people who are listening en rapport, it is almost like a male-female relationship; two lovers meeting. The player becomes the male and the listener becomes the female because the listener is receptivity and the player is the active part. Then a subtle love affair happens. The energy of the player and the energy of the listener meet and create a circle, and that circle is fulfilling.

You can learn music alone, but it has to be learned only to be played with people in relationship. Don't try to shrink in a corner and hide. There is no need. Life is in relationship and with people. There is no need to be lost in a mob, but there is no need to escape either. Remain available to people and available to your aloneness also. Let there be a rhythm: sometimes alone, sometimes with people.

Music is an activity of relationship. The energy goes to a very high peak. Your insight has been good... this group has done something deep in you. And start learning music.

It is scarey in a way, because music is such a great commitment that one life is not enough for it. Indian music particularly, is a great commitment. It knows only the beginning -- it doesn't know the end. Nobody has ever come to the end of it. People have simply started and gone on and on....

So it is scarey, death-like, and one becomes lost in it more and more. It is not an ego trip. That is the difference between indian music and the modern music. Modern music is very much of the ego. The musician, the player, is just enjoying his ego.

Indian music is totally different. One has to annihilate oneself completely so that one becomes just an

instrument in the hands of God and He plays. You become just a passage, a vehicle, a hollow bamboo flute.

[About the music group Osho has said that the music group provides, like the growth groups and the milieu of the ashram, an opportunity for the individual ego to drop and merge with a group consciousness...]

Once you know how to dissolve yourself, once you are not there, you will simply be surprised, mystified, amazed, that somehow the whole group is moving spontaneously.

Then you will feel an expansion of consciousness because you are not there as an individual. You have joined together with a collectivity. No more islands... everybody has melted. And then the whole thing becomes intuitive. You are joined by a telepathic chord which surrounds you like a climate, touches you all, plays on your hearts, together. That climate takes over and you are possessed.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Self-Improvement is a Way to Hell

8 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605085
ShortTitle: MYHART06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that she did not have much time left over in her daily life for enjoyment...

Osho suggested that she make it a point each morning to do a forty minute meditation which involves simply sitting and looking....]

You can sit anywhere, but whatsoever you are looking at should not be too exciting. For example things should not be moving too much. They become a distraction. You can watch the trees -- that is not a problem because they are not moving and the scene remains constant. You can watch the sky or just sit in the corner watching the wall.

The second thing is, don't look at anything in particular... just emptiness because the eyes are there and one has to look at something, but you are not looking at anything in particular. Don't focus or concentrate on anything... just a diffuse image. That relaxes very much.

And the third thing, relax your breathing. Don't do it, let it happen. Let it be natural and that will relax even more.

The fourth thing is, let your body remain as immobile as possible. First find a good posture -- you can sit on a pillow or mattress or whatsoever you feel, but once you settle, remain immobile, because if the body does not move, the mind automatically falls silent. In a moving body, the mind also continues to move, because body-mind are not two things. They are one... it is one energy.

In the beginning it will seem a little difficult but after a few days you will enjoy it tremendously. You will see, by and by, layer upon layer of the mind starting to drop. A moment comes when you are simply there and no mind.

Much is going to happen.

[A sannyasin, present tonight with her six-year-old sannyasin son, said that she was aware that she was continually creating problems but that she did not know how to let go of it.

Osho said she seemed to be worrying about worrying and that let-go didn't mean no problems, but going with the problems if they arose. He said God must have some purpose in having her create problems, and that each problem helps growth and imparts something to one's being. He said all shoulds should be dropped, and that she should accept that she was creating problems without needing to be concerned with why....]

There is no need to improve yourself. All self-improvement is a way to hell. All efforts to make something, somebody out of yourself, something of an ideal, are going to create more and more madness. Ideals are the base of all madness, and the whole humanity is neurotic because of too many ideals.

Animals are not neurotic because they don't have any ideals. Trees are not neurotic because they don't have any ideals. They are not trying to become somebody else. They are simply enjoying whatsoever they are.

So you are you. But somewhere deep down you want to become a Buddha or a Jesus, and then you go round in a circle which will be non-ending. Just see the point of it -- you are you. And the whole, or God, wants you to be you. That's why He has created you, otherwise He would have created you a better model. He wanted you to be here at this moment. He did not want Jesus to be here in place of you. And He knows better. The whole always knows better than the part.

So just accept yourself. If you can accept yourself, you have learned the greatest secret of life, and then everything comes on its own. Just be yourself. There is no need to pull yourself up. There is no need to be a different height other than you are already.

There is no need to have another face. Simply be as you are, and in deep acceptance of it, flowering happens and you go on becoming more and more yourself.

This is what I call let-go. Let-go is not an effort that you can do. It is an understanding that I am I and others are others, and that it is pointless to try to become somebody else other than who I am. That creates a tension in the mind; that creates worry. Once you drop the idea of becoming somebody, there is no tension. Suddenly all tension disappears. You are here, luminous, in this moment. And there is nothing else to do than to celebrate and enjoy.

So all people who are in some way trying to improve themselves and are reading foolish people like Vincent Peale and Dale Carnegie, are basically neurotic. A healthy person simply accepts. He's more like an animal, like a tree, like a mountain, than the so-called human being. He simply says, 'Here I am... this is the way I am.' He does not hide -- there is nothing to hide. He does not try to pull himself in some other direction. He simply floats.

That is what let-go is. It is an understanding, not an effort. If problems are coming, they must be needed. Let them come!

[The Hypnotherapy group is present at darshan. Osho recently talked about how hypnotherapy works, saying: Hypnotherapy touches the fourth body, the body of consciousness. It simply puts a suggestion into your mind. Call it animal magnetism, mesmerism, or whatsoever you like, but it works through the power of thought, not the power of matter. If your consciousness accepts a certain idea, it starts functioning.

Hypnotherapy has a great future. It is going to become the future medicine because if just by changing your thought pattern your mind can be changed, through your mind the vital body, and through the vital body your gross body, then why bother with poisons, gross medicine? Why not work it through thought-power?

A group participant says: I ran into a tension that I didn 't even know I had, and it really helped me. Thank you.
Osho recommends he does the Aum group.]

... then do Aum. It is just the opposite.

It is good to swing from one polarity to the other so that you can feel how liquid you can be. In the Aum marathon the emphasis is to be on allowing it, rather than doing it. To the western mind doing comes very easy. Allowing comes with difficulty because we have been trained to do things. Even things which cannot be done, we have been taught to do. Love your mother -- as if love is something that one can do. Respect the priest -- as if respect is something that can be done.

Children learn by and by how to pretend. They cannot respect because respect is something which happens, if it happens. If in the close vicinity of some person it arises, it arises. If love happens, it happens;

there is no way to bring it in. But if the child is forced continuously to do, then he starts pretending. He pretends that he is respecting, and then his whole being goes pseudo. There are people who go on pretending for their whole life and they have completely forgotten that they are pretending. It has been so long that they have become completely oblivious.

The whole emphasis is of allowing things to happen to you. So the basic effort is not positive but negative. The basic effort is not to debar them, not to prevent them by any effort. Just remain receptive and open. Wherever the energy is moving, you go with it, unafraid, fearless.

The greater is the venture, the greater is the pay-off. The more you go with the energy wherever it leads, the more you become capable of coming back home, thrilled with new energy, because for the first time the constant pressure of doing, dissolves. And you start floating -- not even swimming. You start floating in the stream and the stream takes you over, and takes you to the farthest sea. You simply go with it. No effort is needed of your own.

[A sannyasin says she is very confused. She has been trying to let-go and accepting her problems but: then I did the Encounter group and everything got muddled up.]

I cannot see how things can get muddled up. You must be having some idea of how things should be, so you always judge according to that idea.

For example if I have a certain idea that this chair (Osho indicates the armchair he always sits on) has to be here and then don't find it here but in that corner, everything is muddled up. If I have a certain idea of how things should be and they are not that way, then things are muddled up. In fact your idea is the problem. If you have fixed ideas, life is going to create much confusion for you because life never believes in your ideas. It goes on muddling things. It goes on meddling with people. It goes on playing tricks. It is not like a drawingroom in which you fix your furniture and it remains the same.
Life is not a drawingroom. It is a very wild phenomenon.

So if you have a certain idea that this should be like this, then you are asking for trouble. Your should is creating the trouble. Never say that life is creating trouble or that anybody else is creating trouble. It is your should. Drop the should and then there is no problem.

Once you don't ask how life should be, whatsoever it is is perfectly beautiful because you don't have any criterion to judge it against. Encounter muddled you because you have certain ideas about what should happen... expectations. And if life is not moving that way, something is wrong. Nothing is going wrong! Life is going on its own, on,!y you have some fixed ideas. So drop those fixed ideas. Life is never going to follow you... you have to follow life. So if it is muddled, be muddled. What can you do?

And God is very chaotic. He is not an engineer or an architect, a scientist or a mathematician. He is a dreamer, and in a world of dreams, everything is muddled up.

Your boyfriend suddenly becomes a horse.... In a dream you never argue and never say 'What has happened? Just a moment before you were my boyfriend and now you have become a horse!' You never say anything. In a dream, you accept. Not even a suspicion about what is happening arises because in a dream you don't carry your idea. Even that is perfect -- a boyfriend turning into a horse. Perfectly good! Accept it.

But while you are awake it will be impossible for you to see that your boyfriend is turning into a horse. And boyfriends many times turn into horses (laughter). The face may remain the same but the energy becomes different. Then you feel confused.

I have never really come across any person who is confused. Rather I come across people who have fixed ideas. The more fixed the idea, the more confusion there will be.

If you want to be non-confused, drop the idea; not that confusion will change, but it will not look like confusion at all. It is your interpretation. It is just life, alive.

This is the trick of the mind -- that it will say, 'Drop all this confusion! Settle down to some unconfused state. What has happened?' I am saying just the opposite. If there is confusion, find out what is giving you the idea of confusion, and drop it.

Confusion is perfectly okay. Nothing is wrong in it. Life is not like a railroad -- just trains moving on the same track, shunting here and there, but always on the same track. Life is not like that. Logic is like that, like a railroad, trains always moving on the same track. Life is more riverlike. It moves and creates its own path and then it changes also. It moves through whims. Life is whimsical, romantic, not mathematical -- and that's why it is beautiful.

Just think -- if there is nothing like confusion and everything is mathematically exact, and life is like a

railway timetable, you will simply be bored to death. What will you do? Just look in the time-table and everything is known!

Allow the wildness of life to be there, and if by and by you have to drop something, drop your fixed ideas. Then you will be able to enjoy confusion more. And it will not be confusing... it will be creative chaos. A man needs a creative chaos in the heart to give birth to dancing stars. There is no other way. So just reconsider it, mm?

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes I realise that I think my relationship with you is not... that it is just imagination.]

But have you known any relationship which was not imagination?

[The sannyasin answers: I guess not.]

That's a very good realisation.

All relationship is imagination because whenever you are going out of yourself, you go only through the door of imagination. There is no other door. The friend, the enemy, both are your imagination. When you stop imagination completely, you are alone, absolutely alone.

That's my whole effort here -- to make you so alone and so contented with yourself that there is no need to relate, and if you want to relate you enjoy it just like a game. It is a game of imagination -- nothing is wrong in it. There is no need to be afraid of it. You can enjoy it. You can be very creative about it.

Once you understand that life and all of its relationships are imagination you don't go against life, but your understanding helps you to make your life relationship more rich. Now you know that relationships are imagination, why not put more imagination into them? Why not enjoy them as deeply as possible? When the flower is nothing but your imagination, why not create a beautiful flower? Why settle for an ordinary flower? Let the flower be of emeralds and diamonds.

Whatsoever you imagine, let it be that. Imagination is not a sin, it is a capacity. It is a bridge. Just as you cross a river and you make a bridge between this shore and that, so imagination functions between two persons.

Two beings project a bridge -- call it love, call it trust -- but it is imagination. Imagination is the only creative faculty in man, so whatsoever is creative is going to be imagination. Enjoy it and make it more and more beautiful. By and by you will come to a point where you don't depend on relationships. You share. If you ha~ e something, you share with people, but you are contended as you are.

All love is imagination, But remember when I use the word imagination, I don't use it in the condemnatory sense that it is ordinarily used. Imagination is the divine faculty of man. In fact in India, we say that the world is God's imagination. Right! God is dreaming you sitting there. God is dreaming me talking to you. We are part in the divine mind of the whole. He is imagining.

Hindus say that God has a twenty-four hour day, like us, but his hours are very very long... millions of years. He is awake for twelve hours and then the world disappears. The day of God is the end of the world. For twelve hours He sleeps and then the world appears because He starts dreaming, and dreaming fantastic dreams of stars and sun and moon and people and heaven and hell.

When He is asleep He projects His dreams -- and this is the creation. When in the morning He awakes, the dream disappears. This is de-creation. In English there is no word for it. When He wakes up, we disappear. Hindus call it pralaya. Everything disappears and He goes to sleep again and starts dreaming and the whole world appears.

So imagination is the divine faculty -- enjoy it. You have come to a good insight.

[The sannyasin adds: I find that most of my problems and most of my complaints about life, come because I had to leave the quiet warm place I used to have inside myself where I could go and could understand myself.]

Everybody has to leave that place because that is the only way to reclaim it. If you had lived in the same place you would not have known it. To know something, one has to lose it.

Everybody goes astray from his inner world, the inner space, and then by and by one feels starved, hungry for it. An appetite arises, a thirst is felt. The call comes from the innermost self to come back home

and one starts travelling. That's what sannyas is.

It is going to the warm inner space that you left some day. You will not be gaining something new. You will be gaining something that was always there, but still it will be a gain because now for the first time, you will see what it is.

The last time you were in that space, you were oblivious of it. One cannot be aware of something if one has not left it. So that was good... everything is good. Going astray is also good.
To sin is also good because that is the only way to become a saint.

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes I'm so confused. I ask myself if I need sannyas or perhaps a friend or a girlfriend or such things.]

But sannyasin is not against girlfriends. You can have girlfriends and sannyas too! My sannyas is bigger than girlfriends. It is not worried about them at all. You can have girlfriends -- one, two, or as many as you feel...(laughter) and still you remain a sannyasin. My sannyas is very bold... it is not cowardly.

[The sannyasin adds: Sometimes I don't like the orange clothes and the mala...]

Then you have a cowardly concept of sannyas. What can I do? You have a wrong notion about sannyas. You think sannyas is something life-negating, that sannyas is something against love. You don't understand my concept of sannyas.

It is a very revolutionary concept. It is life-accepting. It is not a renunciation... it is a celebration.

But if you feel difficulty, and if you think that it is impossible for you to be both a sannyasin and a lover, I will take sannyas back because I will not put my sannyas against anybody's love -- never. Drop sannyas and be a lover. But it is you who is doing it; I am not insisting for it. I am saying that my sannyas is inclusive, very inclusive; it includes everything.

But if you feel some guilt, that is your problem. Sannyas is not the problem, but guilt. If you have some guilty feelings, if you think that love is something dirty, how can you love while you are in an ochre robe? While you are a sannyasin? How can you love? Such a dirty thing! -- then you have very wrong notions about love. You will never be able to love because how can one move deeply in a dirty thing? You are going to be doomed.
Love is one of the most pure things in the world... the holiest of holies.

I don't see that there is any problem... no problem at all. Find a girlfriend, and if you cannot, seek my help!

[Another group participant says: I am dreaming most of the time. But I don't know if that dreaming is connected with reality, or if perhaps it too is just part of imagination and dreaming.]

Dream is as real as any other reality. Dream is part of reality. We always create a dichotomy in our minds of good and bad, the real and unreal, of God and devil. We continuously create a dichotomy, and then of course we are caught in it, and it becomes a dilemma.

Dream is part of reality as much as reality is part of dream. They are not two separate things. So don't create unnecessary problems... accept. It is good. Dream good dreams, and dream with more alertness, more awareness. Have a little more watchfulness and then you will be able to enjoy both. You can enjoy the whole movie of the mind. So many beautiful pictures move on the screen and you can just watch. No movie can be so dramatic or so intriguing -- but you have to become a spectator also.

And this is a great art because in the dream you are everything: the actor, the story writer, the playback singer, the projector, the hall, the audience, the screen, the projected film. You are everything and you are doing all sorts of things alone.

So just one thing has to be remembered -- to be a witness to all that is happening to you and enjoy it. A great drama is being enacted within you. Don't try to fight or to be against it; don't condemn it as being a dream.

If you don't condemn, by and by the dream will start disappearing. One day comes when the witness is left alone, all dreaming gone, all actors disappear, the projector and the film and the screen, and the theatre; everything gone. One is simply sitting alone in tremendous silence, in a great nowhereness, in nothingness....

Don't long for it, otherwise it will not come! Just try to understand the dreams. Watch them, witness; don't fight -- and then that day will come on its own. If you hope for it, you have already lost your witnessing....
Then just enjoy whatsoever is happening right now. The group has been good!

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The First Door is Acceptance

9 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605095	
ShortTitle: MYHART07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I've got piles. I want to die sometimes... Sometimes I'm so high and singing, and all of a sudden, zoom! I would welcome death.]

It is alright, but you are not finished yet! Death is perfectly alright, there is nothing wrong in it, but right now you are not finished. So the very idea of death will make you unnecessarily gloomy. You are asking for a premature death.

So these things are not to be asked. They are to be left to existence. When they happen, they happen. That's when you accept -- whenever it happens, it is a great rest. And when your body is completely spent, death is the only thing needed. Then it happens; then you move into another body. You may become a tree or a bird or a tiger or something, and you go on moving. The existence gives you a new body when the old is spent.

Nothing is wrong in death. Death is beautiful, but never ask for it, because when you ask for it the quality of death changes towards suicide. Then it is no more a natural death. You may not commit suicide, but the very asking makes you suicidal. When alive, be alive; when dead, be dead. But don't overlap things. There are people who are dying and who go on clinging with life. That too is wrong because when death has come, you have to go... and you have to go dancing. If you are asking for death, even thinking about it, then you are alive and clinging to the idea of death. It is the same in the reverse direction.

Somebody is dying and goes on clinging to life, does not want to die. Somebody is alive and wants to die. That is non-acceptance.

Accept whatsoever is there, and once you accept unconditionally, then everything is beautiful. Even pain has a purifying effect. Even piles are divine.

So whatsoever comes on your way, just be thankful. God knows better and if He gives piles, perfectly okay! One has to be thankful. One has to live through all sorts of experiences -- pleasant and painful, sweet and bitter.

[Osho said that to be swinging from one pole to another -- from highs to lows -- simply indicated an aliveness, and that both experiences were 'gifts from the same hand'. He said that if one held back from unpleasant or negative experiences, one could not be fully into the positive.]

But we have been taught to choose -- to choose between the two -- so our minds are completely poisoned. We go on choosing, while life is a choiceless thing. It does not depend on your choice -- it simply

goes on happening. Whether you choose or not, you create your choice by your own miseries -- which are unnecessary.

One should simply be ready to accept whatsoever comes -- sometimes the enemy, sometimes the friend. Both are your guests and both have to be respected. From this very moment start respecting your piles and they will disappear sooner or later. Respect and treat them as friends, as guests, not enemies. Just drop that concept of fighting with them. That antagonism has to be dropped.

Pain is there, I know. Suffering is there, I know. Suffer, and just accept. Don't ask for death. When it comes, it comes. One should simply go on enjoying whatsoever comes on the way. Non-asking will give you a state of non-desire. Not complaining will make you more contented.

This moment is all. Never go beyond this moment, but whatsoever happens, be true to it. Be authentic to it.

With the body, with age, many illnesses enter. They are natural. They can be very great opportunities to grow -- and they are meant for that. They are not purposeless... nothing is. The purpose is that you can accept the pain also. One who can accept pain becomes incapable of being unhappy. To be happy is not much. It is happening -- sometimes you become happy; everybody sometimes feels happy. But to become incapable of unhappiness... that is the goal of all spiritual effort.

And this comes through understanding -- that you accept pain also with no complaint. Just see the point: if there is no complaint, the pain is not like pain; almost ninety percent of it has disappeared. It was your interpretation. By and by a distance comes between you and the pain. It goes far away.

One mohammedan mystic, Abraham, used to pray to God every day, saying, 'I don't ask for pleasures and I don't ask for happiness, but always give me a little pain. Always continue to give me a few gifts of suffering.'

He was staying with another mystic, and the friend heard Abraham praying. He said 'What nonsense are you asking? You know God is compassionate' -- Mohammedans call God, Rahim -- and He is so compassionate, that if you ask He will give! What are you asking?'

Abraham said, 'Because I came to God through my pain, through my suffering, and because when I am happy I tend to forget Him, I ask for a little pain. When I am in pain I remember God. When I am happy, I tend to forget.' He was saying a great spiritual truth.

No need to even ask, I say to you. If Abraham had been here, I would have told him, no need to ask. Because whatsoever you ask -- even if you ask for suffering -- you are asking for something pleasurable. Maybe in suffering you remember God and that's your pleasure. So man cannot ask for suffering. Whatsoever he asks, even if he asks for suffering, his innermost desire will be of pleasure.

So even if you ask for death, you are asking for a better life. You say this life is worthless, these piles and this age, and the body is becoming old so now take it away. You are simply saying that you would like those things not to be there or that you don't want to be with these things. But either way you are showing a discontent. Just accept that whatsoever is, is, and by and by you will see things are changing. A very subtle change happens.

Once you have become capable of accepting pain as a guest, you become incapable of pain. Pain comes but it cannot be painful to you. It comes, but somehow it misses the mark. It does not hit you hard -- it cannot -- because by and by you become unavailable to it. You rise higher and higher. It moves around but cannot penetrate to the centre and a distance arises.

So this is what I would like to say to you -- just accept it and then see what happens.

[Tathata is a twenty-two hour group. The idea behind it is that unless we can accept ourselves unconditionally, we cannot flow -- with ourselves and with others.]

'Tathata' means suchness. It means to be with the fact, without any evaluation for or against. If you are angry, then be angry and don't judge that it is good or bad. If you can allow anger without any judgement on your part, you will feel a deep freedom coming out of it. It will be released and a great tension will go with it. It is the same with all emotions.

Repression has not to be allowed. Expression has not to be forced. This is what the word suchness, 'tathata', means.

[The group leader says it was: A tremendous experience for me. We worked very heavily with body-work into fears.]

Very good. The basic work is the body-work -- that has to be remembered. People have to be brought back to their bodies. They have moved too far into their heads. They have lost all grounding in their body. They are just hovering like ghosts around their bodies; they are no more in them.

Christianity and other religions also, more or less, have done something very dangerous. They have created a rift between the body and consciousness. They have created almost an enmity, an antagonism -- as if the body has to be crushed and destroyed, as if the body is the foe, as if the body is the bondage or the cause of bondage. By and by, through thousands of years of conditioning, people have become completely uprooted from their bodies. They are just like ghosts in the machines.

The very basic work in these growth groups is to bring them back to their bodies, to bring them back to their senses. They have to be pulled down from their heads and spread all over the body. Once they are in the body, everything becomes possible because they become alive and sensitive. Once they start feeling their energy, their body energy, they are no more Christian, Hindu, Mohammedans. They are simply human beings. They become part of the animal world to which they belong... to the trees, to the animals, to the birds. They become vital, alive, and then everything becomes possible.

Work hard and break through all their barriers. They will resist, they will resist hard, because you are bringing them back to something which they have been avoiding their whole lives. For their whole life they have been thinking in terms of their being superior, higher, holier than the body. For their whole life they have been shrinking away from the body. They have forgotten the way to come back. The roots have become shrunken, many blocks have developed. Passages are blocked and much has become frozen.

When you work on people's bodies, you are moving in a dangerous territory because you can touch points where they are hiding many poisons. If a certain man has been repressing his anger, then in certain parts of his body that anger is there, layer upon layer like a coiled poisonous snake. When you touch that part the anger will recoil and the man can become ferocious. He can almost become murderous. But this has to be done; only then can he be in a state of unwinding. By and by he will relax.

One thing more you have to remember in the body-work is that you come easily into your own body if you relate with other bodies. That's why in all societies, touching, hugging, kissing, is prohibited; it is not generally allowed. You don't see people on the street hugging each other, kissing each other, holding hands; only in their privacy, and that too, with a few particular persons -- a spouse, a husband, a wife, a friend. People have completely forgotten that you cannot be in your body if you don't allow the warm atmosphere of other bodies to enter you.

When you hold somebody's hand lovingly, suddenly your hand becomes alive because you have to move your energy into your hand to touch the other person. So touching, hugging, kissing, embracing each other, has to be encouraged. Then people come back easily to their bodies. The warmth spreads and the lava of their life starts flowing .

Much body touch is going to be of great help, otherwise people are just holding their bodies away. Even if they are touching each other, they don't touch from the inside. They may be rubbing bodies against each other, but that is not touch. It is touch only when warmth starts flowing, when the touch is no more just a physical touch but takes on the quality of love. So body-work and body relating -- relating not from the mind, mm? Otherwise people relate only in one way -- talking.

Very good... I feel it has been good.

[A sannyasin asks: I see when I smile sometimes that it is a contradiction to what I am feeling and I continue to smile but I feel bad.

On the other hand, when I'm happy and I don't smile, I feel my happiness only comes from here (indicating throat).]

Mm mm, it is possible. It is so with many people, because the society has created a division in you -- in everybody. The society expects you to be smiling even in a situation where a smile is not possible. It becomes a social mannerism. A few people learn smiling so much that they forget whether anything is coming from their being or not. They simply go on smiling like a formality and the inner synchronisity is broken. Sometimes you are feeling unhappy but the smile keeps on coming. It is a misalignment, as if you are functioning like two persons.

So for one month, do one thing: become more aware. Only smile when you feel like smiling, otherwise don't. Even if you feel that it is going against your character, against your routine, for one month, just

whenever you catch yourself smiling and there is no inner need to smile, drop it in the middle. Even if it looks a little awkward and the other person thinks that you are a little odd, don't be worried.

After one month, tell me how you feel. It will be difficult because smiling has such a good pay-off. When you smile at people, even if you don't mean it, people feel good, and when they feel good they make you feel good. When you smile at somebody he feels that you are so happy to see him -- and you are simply smiling a bogus smile. It has nothing to do with him! But he feels good and when he feels good, he smiles. He says beautiful things to you, that you are a beautiful person and you feel good, and so it goes on.

If you stop smiling your false smiles, you will feel that strange things are happening. People are not so friendly towards you. You become a misfit in groups; people want to avoid you. Accept that too. For one month, whatsoever the cost, smile only when you feel like smiling. This will bring an alignment. And after one month I will see, mm? Good!

[The group co-leader said that he found it strange to be pushing people into areas where he felt he needed to go, or seeing blocks in them which were also in him.

Osho said that one could learn best through teaching, and that he should regard the role of groupleader as just being a role, and that of participant just another; that they were both just part of the game -- the game of therapy. The thing is to play your part as perfectly as you can.

Osho said that there are two types of knowledge -- scientific and religious. In the scientific, one remains outside the experiment, otherwise one becomes prejudiced....]

This is one way -- easier. The other way is of religion.

Exactly the opposite is the rule: you have to become a participant, involved, completely drowned in it. So when it is your problem it is a religious situation. When it is somebody else's problem it is a scientific situation. It is very easy to be scientific. It is very difficult to be religious. because you have to be both the experimented and the experimenter, both the experiment and the scientist. There is no separation inside. You are playing a mono-drama. In an ordinary drama there are many actors and roles are divided. In a mono-drama you are alone. All the roles have to be played by you.

A zen monk used to call out loudly every morning, 'Bokuju, where are you?' That was his own name (laughter). And he would answer, 'Yes sir? I am here.'

Then he would say, 'Bokuju, remember, another day is given. Be aware and alert and don't be foolish!' He would then say, 'Yes sir, I will try my best.' And there was nobody else there!

His disciples started thinking he had gone mad or something. But he was playing a mono-drama. And that's how the inner situation is. You are the talker, you are the listener, you are the commander and you are the commanded. It is difficult because roles tend to get mixed, to overlap. It is very easy when somebody else is the led and you are the leader. If the roles are divided, things are clear-cut. Nothing is overlapping; you have to finish your role, he has to finish his. It is easy; the situation is arbitrary.

When you are both, the situation is natural, not arbitrary, and of course it is more complicated. But you will learn by and by.

This has been a very good insight. And always remember that a growth group is not an analysis. It is not to be an analysis -- it has to be an insight. It is not that you think about and you analyse and categorise, that you conceptualise and theorise -- no. You just live in the whole situation and an insight arises in you. This is an in-sight to see that you are telling a person to do something which you need yourself.

This will make you humble and you will not get into any ego-trip of being a leader. Otherwise you may be helpful to others, but you will create a great disease for yourself. So the leader is in danger. He is playing with fire. He may get into the ego-trip too much of 'I am the leader and I am helping so many people. Look how many people are flowering. This is my work'. Then you miss the insight. You may have helped others but you are drowned.

Then you remain ill. Your medicine may be working for others but it doesn't work for you. This is an insight -- 'I am in the same boat; my problem is the same.' It makes you more human, more understanding, more tender, soft ... great compassion arises in you. Then you are not condemnatory if the led is not following you. You know how difficult it is. You cannot follow yourself.
Good, mm? It has been good.

[Another group participant says: I 'm starting to accept myself. My heart is pumping. In the group also, it was pumping. I start to like it (laughter).]

(chuckling) Good. If you can start to like yourself and to accept yourself, much becomes available. Many doors open -- but the first door is always of acceptance. If you condemn yourself, everything remains closed because you have not even opened the first door.

Every child is brought up in condemnation. Every child is told that he is not accepted as he is. If you do certain things that your elders want you to do, you are good. If you go against them, you are bad. So your actions decide whether you will be loved or not, not your being.

A child by and by starts learning that 'I am not valuable in myself. I have no intrinsic value. If I do certain things that elders think are good, then I am accepted. I am a good boy or a good girl. If I don't do that and I follow my own instincts and it goes against the elders, I am bad, and I will not receive any love from them.' And in a very dangerous world, a small child is so helpless, so tremendously helpless, that he has to compromise. He feels hurt that he is not accepted for himself as he is.

He feels 'Great demands are being made upon me which are foolish and the elders go on saying very strange things. They say "It is because we love you, that's why we want to do this. Because we love you, that's why we want to beat you. Because we love you, that's why we try to discipline you. It is all for your own sake. It is all for your own good."'

And the child cannot say anything. He cannot rebel and he cannot revolt because he is helpless. His whole survival is at stake. For his survival he accepts compromises, becomes diplomatic, tries to do things others are saying to do; at least, pretends to. He tries not to do things which he wants to do, or at least tries to hide that he has been doing them.

A great dichotomy arises. Then you are always condemning; something or other is always wrong. This is your parental voice, society, educationists. Their voice is working inside you and they' are continuously condemning you, making you feel guilty. They have crippled all humanity.

If you start accepting yourself you have taken the first step against this insane society. You have taken the first step towards being a new human being. You have laid the first brick for a different type of humanity, which will be accepting, loving. Everybody should be valued for his own sake. The value should be intrinsic, not for what he does. His very existence is valuable.

Accept yourself and drop those parental voices by and by. The more you get rid of them, the more free and alive you will feel... more spontaneous.

[Another group participant says: Everybody says I have blocks and I can't recognise them so I can't bring them up. I don't feel any blocks but the groupleader thinks I have. I think he's crazy.
Osho checks his energy.]

He is not wrong -- blocks are there. He may be crazy but he is right... and sometimes crazy people are right (laughter).

Blocks are there, but they are very dead so you cannot feel them. Blocks have many qualities. If the block is not absolutely settled, then you can feel it. It is loose and something is still flowing around, so you can feel it. But if the block is completely dead and it has become settled for many years, you cannot feel it. You have accepted it as part of your body, just as you accept your bones so you don't feel them. They are there.

Good (laughter). Then you will start feeling the block also. Just wait... and don't be worried about it because it has nothing to do with your worrying. You cannot bring it in this way.

[The sannyasin adds: About a week or so ago, I had a satori experience and I climbed on the bull's back for a short time.

He has a slippery back. How can I stay on the back of the bull? -- it was at a party.

Good. It will come again.

And don't be worried, one slips many times. The bull is difficult and slippery also. You will slip many times, but by and by one becomes more skilful.

Many times the glances of satori come but you cannot hold them. But nothing is wrong in it and don't be worried that you could not hold it for longer. Forget all about it. Just remember the situation in which it happened and try to move in that situation again and again.

The experience is not important. How you were feeling just a moment before, that is important. If you

can create that situation again, the experience will happen again. Experience is not important. The situation is important; how you were feeling -- flowing. Loving... what the situation was. Music may have been on, people were dancing, eating... the flavour of food, or some beautiful woman just by your side, a friend talking to you -- and suddenly....

Just remember the aroma in which it happened, the field. Try to create that field. When the field is right and you are in tune again, the bull will enter and you can ride on him...

One day one has to. Just sit silently and try to create that situation again, because it is a field that you can create. Sometimes it happens accidently.

The whole science of Yoga developed out of accidents. For the first time people were not looking for satori, because how could they know it then? For the first time it happened in a certain situation and they became aware. They started seeking it, searching for methods to reach it. Naturally they became aware that if the situation can be created again, maybe the experience will follow. This is how, by trial and error, the whole science of Yoga, Tantra, and Zen, developed. It took centuries to develop it.

For example many people became aware that if you sit silently and the body is not moving at all, the bull enters very easily. So people have been sitting silently, unmoving. People became aware that when the breathing is so silent that it is almost stopped, suddenly it happens. They became aware that if you sit with eyes fully open, it is difficult. If you sit with eyes fully closed, it is difficult, because when you sit with eyes fully closed, the moment you become silent you become sleepy. The bull may come but you will be asleep so you will miss the opportunity. If you have open eyes the world comes inside too much so you are distracted too much. People started looking just at the tip of the nose, with eyes neither open or closed, just half-way. Just looking at the tip of the nose, you cannot fall asleep and the world cannot enter in so much, and then it can happen more easily.

People became aware that if you stand you get tired soon. You cannot remain in that state for long; your body starts swaying. It is difficult to remain immobile while standing because the standing posture is for walking. If you lie down you fall asleep, because the lying posture is for sleep. So they started sitting erect.

This is the padmasan, the lotus posture, in which you are sitting. In this posture you can stay longer than you can standing and you can remain awake more easily than when you are lying down. This is a very symetrical posture. The body is just in the middle, the backbone is erect and the whole body is loosely hanging on it. Both the hands, the palms, are touching each other. Feet upon feet. They make a circle, and the body electricity moves in a circle. That creates a harmony and in that harmony, satori happens easily.

These are just situations. They are not necessary situations. It is not that if you can sit it has to happen. No, this is simply creating a more flexible state in which it can happen, but there is no necessity. A person can sit for his whole life and it may not happen.

Everybody has to find in what situation his satori starts bubbling, his own samadhi starts happening. Everybody has to feel his own way. If you are a little alert, after a few experiences you will become able to create the situation, mm?

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #8
Chapter title: If You Love Me, You are Caught!

10 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605105
ShortTitle: MYHART08
Audio: No
Video: No

If you understand me rightly, never ask my advice for details, because that can become a problem for you. You follow me? Just remain alive and spontaneous and full of feeling. Wherever your sunflower says the sun is, allow the feeling that way. And never listen to any other consideration.

This is courage... and this is authenticity. Authenticity is one of the greatest values in life. Nothing can be compared to it.

In the old terminology, authenticity is also called truth. The new terminology calls it authenticity -- which is better than truth, because when we talk about truth, it seems as if truth is something, a thing-like phenomenon somewhere and you have to find it. Truth looks more like a noun. Authenticity is a verb. It is not something waiting for you. You have to be authentic, only then is it there. You cannot discover it. You have to create it continuously by being true. It is a dynamic process.

Let this sink into you as deeply as possible, that all that is beautiful in life is a verb; it is not a noun. Truth, to be true about it, is a verb; it is not a noun. Language is fallacious. Love is not a noun; it is a verb. Love is in loving. It is a process.

When you love, only then love is there. When you don't love, it has disappeared. It exists precisely when it is dynamic. Trust is a verb, not a noun. When you trust, it is there. Trust means trusting and love means loving. Truth means being truthful.

And the criterion is within you -- not in bibles, not in the koran, not in the gita. The criterion is in your feeling, your existential feeling. So whatsoever the feeling says, you move with it. Sometimes it gives you great insecurity. Say okay to that. Sometimes it leads you into deep pain; say okay to that. Trust that wherever it is leading must be meaningful and significant to your growth.

Thought is very cunning, crude, clever, calculating. Of course it gives more comfortable ideas, more convenient. It always considers everything else except the feeling. But it is dead.

So go there, and just be without any ideas. If you feel like staying there and helping them, help them. If you feel like going north, go north. Or there may be some third alternative -- who knows? All that we can see is very small compared to that which really happens. Nobody knows. Life is unpredictable.

Remain available to the moment. Never decide beforehand, so that you will never feel guilty. Never decide beforehand; you will never feel confused. Never decide beforehand and you will never feel any conflict within you. So whatsoever you do, you do it totally; your act becomes total. And when an act is total, it is beautiful. When an act is total, it gives you peace, silence, harmony.
So just go completely free of any plan and see what happens.

[A sannyasin said that she felt she loved Osho very much, but that she was also very much afraid of him.]

(gently) That always happens with love, mm? If you love a person, you are afraid also. But that fear is good -- it is part of love. When fear is there and there is no love, it is a negative thing. When there is love and fear, that creates one of the greatest values in life. That's what we call respect.

When love is together with fear, in the alchemy of the mind, a new chemical arises. That is respect. Love alone will not give you respect. You love a person -- your lover, your friend -- but there is no fear; then there is no respect. You fear your enemy. but there is no love so there is no respect. When you love a person and fear also arises, a totally new quality comes in -- that's what respect is.

[Osho went on to say that God is both a mystery and a terror; that you can love God but you have to fear Him also. God creates both values in you -- fear and love. This two-faceted aspect of God has created a conflict for many people because they think that God is to be either feared or loved, but that one cannot do both. Osho said that both attitudes miss....]

The very idea of God creates in you a new value not ordinarily known in life. You love Him, that's why you fear Him.

Why does fear arise when you love a person? -- because you may not prove worthy. When you love God, a fear arises that you may not prove worthy of him. You start trembling. You love Him, you would like to prove worthy, but who knows? -- you may not. You would like His love to shower on you, but who knows whether you have earned it yet or not? Fear arises.

Love arises because of God -- fear arises because of you. It is very natural -- and good. Fear alone is a disvalue. With love, the quality changes completely.

[A sannyasin says she feels sick and she did not know if it was physical or psychological. Osho said that it was not a physical illness, but that she felt sick whenever she had to work, He said that she was lazy -- and there was nothing wrong in that, but that she should be upfront about not wanting to work, rather than trying to work but saying she was sick all the time...]

You people go on thinking in wrong terms. Work is not work. And without work you will become more rotten, because what will you do? Your whole energy will become just a whirlpool inside and will create a thousand and one problems. Work is needed... it is a relaxation. You create energy by food, by sleep. Where to put that energy?

You have to be creative about it. And work is a very ugly word, and particularly in the West, it is very ugly. That has created a certain subconscious attitude. In primitive societies, work is taken to be almost a play, a game. Everything is thought to be a game.

In a primitive village, even now in India in remote parts, the villagers will get up at four or three o'clock in the morning and the whole village will start singing. They are getting ready for their day's work. From every hut song will arise, drums will beat and somebody will start playing on the flute. Then everybody will come out and move towards their fields to work, singing together in choruses. And it continues the whole day. The work seems to be joined with play. By the end of the day they come back, tired. It has been hard work under the hot sun. They will return to their villages and start dancing again into the night. They will go on dancing late, and then fall asleep under the trees. Again in the morning they are there singing. It is very difficult to decide what separates their work from their play; they overlap.

Once a man came to see me. He was a busdriver. Of course to drive a bus in a city like Bombay or Delhi where the whole traffic is neurotic, brings one to be continuously on the edge of a nervous breakdown. He was very nervous, shaking.

He told me, 'I want to get rid of this work. It is too much! I cannot sleep -- it gives me nightmares. And the whole day on the wheel in such neurotic traffic I cannot relax for a single moment.'

I told him, 'Try a meditation that I will give you, for seven days. Take this as a challenge -- that these people are running into the middle of the road and doing everything in disorder. Take it that they are just creating a situation for you in which to test your skill. Take it as a play. Take it as a situation in which your energy is put to test, and your whole skill is to be judged.'

This idea appealed to him and after seven days he came and said, 'It has worked... tremendous! Now I am not worrying about the road; I am enjoying it! The more disorderly it is, the more I enjoy it. It is really beautiful how I can avoid all the problems of the traffic. When I come back home, I come almost as a victorious player; like somebody who has won a gold medal in the Olympics!'

Take work as a game and enjoy it. Everything is a challenge. Just don't go on doing it, dragging yourself because it has to be done. Then you will become ill. If you have to work for four, five hours a day and those hours are a continuous sub-current of avoiding it, then you are dividing your being. It is not a question of work. It is a question of your whole inner well-being. You will become divided doing something for four or five hours which you cannot like or don't like.

So there are only two possibilities: either find work you like or become capable of liking the work, whatsoever it is. The second is the best alternative because it is very difficult to find work that you like. Sooner or later you will dislike it. In the beginning, maybe you like it. Everybody in the ashram comes and in the beginning they are so full of energy. You also were full of energy.

Once I allow them in the ashram and they become inmates, their energy is gone. They start creating problems and avoiding work and this and that. If nothing works, they are ill. I don't say that they are consciously ill. I'm not saying that they are pretending illnesses -- no. They may be getting ill, but that getting ill is also their work, their karma. They have done it.

First people come and they say that whatsoever is the work, they will do it and that just to be in the ashram is enough of a reward. Once the work is given and they are insiders, once they have settled and they know now nobody is going to disturb their settled-ness, then they start creating problems.

So the first alternative is to find work you like. But that is not going to help for long because every kind of work, by and by becomes boring. You have to repeat everything. The other alternative is best. Bring a capability to like anything that you do; whatsoever the work you can like it.

Try it. Find out ways how to like it. People want to find out ways how to dislike it, so of course they find ways. For three weeks, try doing the work and liking it. Enjoy it, and singingly. Let it be just a dance. If

you are cleaning, it can be a dance, a singing, an enjoyment, a delight and you will be tremendously benefited by it. And all this illness will disappear.

[A sannyasin says: I m very tired of my mind. I mean, I'm really getting frustrated. When I'm working, I'm just thinking and thinking and pushing the thoughts away and finding them coming and coming. They're so boring and always frustrating.

Osho suggested that she stop fighting with her mind. He said the boredom came through identifying with it. Just as birds go on singing each day the same song and the traffic noise continues without boring you because you don't identify with it, so the noise of the mind continues.

Osho pointed out that the mind is a very beautiful and intricate mechanism....]

There are millions of small nerves continuously working, clicking, giving messages, receiving messages, transforming messages, collecting data for some future use. It is a great office buzzing with much activity. That's what you hear, and you think something is wrong. It is just as if you are driving the car and it goes on humming and you say this is a boring noise. But how is the car going to function? It is not boring. It is just the noise that is created by the mechanism.

The mind is a very complex mechanism. You don't know the tremendous miracles it is doing. It carries in the substratum all the knowledge that the whole of humanity has ever gained. It carries the whole human mind in the collective unconscious. On the deepest layer, all that has happened to the human mind is also collected by your mind. It is not only that which has happened to you, but to your father, your mother, your father's father and mother's mother, and centuries and centuries back -- from Adam to Kamal. All that has happened is stored and continuous activity is needed for it, otherwise it will become stale and dead.

Then there is a second layer, your subconscious. All your life instincts are there, continuously working. So much work is going on. If you feel hunger and the mind is not functioning, how are you going to know? Immediately, much work goes on. Once the mind becomes aware that something is needed -- drink, food... that you are feeling thirsty -- immediately much communication goes on. It immediately gives you the hint that now you are feeling hungry or thirsty, that the throat is dry.

Just the other day I was reading about a child who died in New York because suddenly he started eating too much salt. Naturally the parents would not allow him to. He would not eat anything else, just salt. They threatened, they punished him, they did everything to prevent him, but the child was almost mad. When he died, the postmortem report said that he had a certain disease in which much salt was needed. If he were allowed to eat salt he would have survived -- there was no other way to prevent it. Much salt was needed.

Just think of the brain of the child and what the brain was doing. The very subtle message from the deepest core of the body was coming that salt was needed. So when you are hungry the mind receives the message. When you are thirsty the mind receives the message. When your bowels are full and they want to move, the mind receives the message. And it is not simple things. The ears go on receiving the sounds. The eyes go on receiving the form, the light, the rays. The nose goes on receiving the smell. The whole body goes on receiving much information. The mind has to collect and file everything. The work continues and it is a twenty-four hour work.

Even while you are asleep, the mind continues. If the alarm goes, the mind has to wake you. If a mosquito comes and starts disturbing you, the mind will protect you. It will not let your sleep be disturbed. It will order the hand to remove the mosquito, or to kill it. In your sleep you will do that. Something starts crawling on your feet and the feet immediately throw it off. The mind is continuously guarding, working, and it is collecting everything for future use.

Tomorrow you will need it. Today you think it is not needed, but it has to collect for tomorrow. Right now when you are listening to me, the mind is collecting because it is useful. Tomorrow you will need it. Some day you will ask what I have said and the mind may simply shrug its shoulders and say, 'I don't know because I was completely silent. I have not heard or collected anything.'

When you are working, the mind goes on rehearsing many things. It is nothing to be worried about. One has simply to accept it. The antagonism is the problem. Just accept it... it is okay. You don't say that the breathing goes on monotonously, boringly -- in, out, in, out, in, out -- how many thousands of times a day? You are not bored. The blood goes on circulating all over the body and the heart goes on pumping -- how many times a day? You are not bored by anything -- just the mind, because you get identified too much with it. You think, 'I am the mind, and because the mind is working, how can I rest?'

You are not the mind! Let the mind work and you rest. Just start creating a distance. It's okay. Mind

works -- let it work. It does not need your help at all so don't be worried. In fact you are a constant interference.

There is no need to interfere. Let the mind work and you will see -- by and by the distance becomes bigger and bigger. The mind is far away working somewhere on another planet and you are perfectly restful.

For three weeks try this. Just accept it and see what happens. But accept totally -- no fight. It is okay. . .it is there, and it cannot be avoided.

[The Tao group was present at darshan. The groupleader says: I don't know whether it s good to plan. I often have unstructured kind of plans and it makes for a kind of challenge. But there's a part of me that resists this kind of thing.]

No, no need to resist. Nothing is wrong in planning. If you are not burdened with it, it is perfectly good. The problem arises when it becomes a tension in you. If you are playing it as a game, it is perfectly good. If it is a leela, it is perfectly good. If plans are fulfilled, good. If they are not fulfilled, don't feel frustrated, that's all. While planning, don't become tense about it. Remain relaxed.

The problem arises when you plan and the planning becomes so important that you are lost in it and you cannot keep your coolness. You become so hot and excited that you are almost feverish, ill. Then it is a problem. Otherwise, if you can remain cool, and plan, it is perfectly good.

Just try to remain cool and centred, and if you find it difficult, just leave everything to me. Go on moving and let things happen. They will fall in line.

I have never planned. In fact I don't know how people plan. But everything falls in line. Somehow the whole manifests and things go on happening. The beauty of it is that because you don't have any plan, you cannot be frustrated. You can never be a failure.

In Persia they have a proverb: If you sleep on the floor, you will never fall from the bed. Perfectly good! If you don't plan, there are no problems. All problems disappear. And whatsoever is good, happens, because there is no way to compare It with anything.

Wherever you reach is the goal because you had no goal to reach in the first place.

But that's up to you. There are people who cannot remain without planning. Planning comes naturally to them. If it comes naturally and you can remain cool, perfectly good. I am not against it. If it comes naturally to you, then not to plan will be against nature. That's how I am contradictory. The problem is, if I look at you and see that planning comes naturally to you, the real thing is not how to drop planning. The real thing is to make you more cool, that's all, and planning can continue.

One has to feel one's type, and I can see that you are a planning type, so plan, but remain cool.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #9
Chapter title: I Give You a Capacity to Know

11 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605115
ShortTitle: MYHART09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin says: I am confused -- about everything. I cannot ask questions; there are so many.]

As I see it, you have so many answers. You think that already you know much. Your confusion is not

created by so many questions, but by so many answers.

A question is innocent if it comes out of ignorance. It is pure... it is tremendously beautiful. When a question comes out of an already concluded answer, it is ugly and it creates confusion. A question in itself never creates a confusion because there is nothing to be confused about. If you have an answer already, and the question arises out of the answer that you have settled upon, then disturbance, confusion. What to do? There is doubt.

You are loaded too much with knowledge and the whole of that knowledge is simply rubbish. You will have to look into it. Questioning is very good, but out of knowledge it is useless. I only answer people who don't have any answers. Then it is simple to communicate; it is direct. They can see me and feel me and understand me. But if you have an answer already, then you are continuously comparing what I am saying with your answer; whether it fits with you or not. If it fits, okay. If it doesn't fit, confusion.

And it is not going to fit with your answers -- hence confusion -- because I am saying something which is my existential experience and you are carrying conclusions which are just intellectual. It is not going to fit. Existence never fits with any concept, in any theory.

If a Christian comes to me there are problems, confusion, because he has Christianity there. He is listening to me continuously through that screen and continuously screening what fits and what does not fit. He already thinks that he has arrived. Now he is evaluating whether I am right or not. Confusion arises.

If you have not arrived, if your knowledge is just borrowed and you understand the fact that it is not really knowledge but information that you have collected and deep down you are ignorant, then push that information aside. I am not giving you certain knowledge. I am giving you a certain capacity to know.

My whole effort is to make you capable of knowing. I am not concerned with knowledge.

Today's knowledge will be useless tomorrow. All knowledge is already out of date by the time you have acquired it. So my effort is not to transfer knowledge to you, but to create a receptivity, a vulnerability, an openness, a capacity to learn... a readiness to respond to life, so that each moment you don't act out of your knowledge but simply out of your understanding. And that's totally different. An understanding is a quality of consciousness. It has nothing to do with the mind. Knowledge is just a mind thing, memory, accumulation, conditioning.

The problem as I see it in you is that you are deceived by your knowledge. You have many things you think you know -- and you don't know at all. If you become a little alert you will be able to see that which in fact you do know.

Let this question become your meditation: What really do you know? The first step towards knowledge is to know what you know and what you don't know. Make a clear-cut distinction and don't try to deceive yourself. Just see whether you know it. Do you know anything about God? Do you know anything about consciousness? Do you know anything about love? Do you know anything about yourself? Who are you? From where do you come? Where are you going? Be very very sincere and go into these questions.

If you come to feel that you don't know, then drop all that you have been believing you know; put it aside. It is to be thrown into a rubbish heap. If you know, then there is no problem and I cannot confuse you. Nobody can confuse you.

Once you know, then whatsoever happens and whatsoever others say, nobody can confuse you because you know it. You are rooted in your knowing. But if you are not rooted in your knowing, it is just an assembled facade of knowledge and anybody can confuse you. You believe that God is good and somebody says something else; you think that God is like this and somebody says something else. Again and again you will be confused. You will remain in confusion for the whole of your life, but you will be the cause. Nobody confuses you.

Just meditate over it. In the time you are here, meditate over what you know, and if you come to see that you don't know this, discard it. Go on discarding. Hindus call it the process of neti-neti: I don't know this, I don't know that. Go on discarding and unless something is left that you know, even if it is nothing, don't be worried. Out of that nothing, out of that pure innocent ignorance, you will be able to commune with me, and there will be no more confusion; never again any confusion. Who can confuse you if you don't know anything?

You were thinking that the sun rises from the west and suddenly I say that it rises from the east -- confusion. What to do with your belief? For whole of your past you have believed that way and now suddenly I say the sun rises from the east. A thousand and one questions arise.

But if you don't know, you will listen and this listening will be innocent. You simply listen and think, 'This man says the sun rises from the east, so let us go and see whether it does or not.' There is no question

of confusion, rather a curiosity, an enquiry; a call, an invocation, an adventure arises.

If the sun rises from the east there will be no confusion. If it does not rise from the east, then too, there is no confusion. You will have come to know the truth -- that it does or does not rise. You follow me? In this way, one comes to live an unfocused life.

Just meditate over it, mm?

[Osho talks to a sannyasin, who is going to start a centre, about helping others, saying that it is a help for one's own growth.

Osho said that when someone comes to you with a problem, you are sufficiently detached from it to be able to be of help, but when that problem is your own, the issue is too clouded with anxiety which prevents you having such a clear perspective....]

And meditation always grows in deep accompaniment with compassion. It never grows alone.

It is as if you are trying to help a tree to grow without watering it. Compassion functions like watering. Of course just watering is not going to help. A seed is needed, a sprout is needed. A sprout is needed to have its own life and potentiality and destiny -- the flower. Then the watering can be helpful.

There are a few religions, in the East particularly, which have the seed. Sometimes the sprout comes up above the earth but they don't water it with compassion. Sooner or later it dries and dies. They have become too self-centred. Christianity is doing just the opposite. There is too much of compassion and service, but the meditation has gone. There is no seed there, no plant -- they simply go on watering. They create nothing but a muddy place.

Meditation plus compassion... then you have both the wings to fly into the sky of God.

So while you are there, forget your problems for the time being and help others to meditate, to grow. Then the centre will start functioning on its own. It takes its own life.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group are at darshan. Osho commented on the method:]

It is a zen method and tremendously helpful. It is more concerned with going within than going without. You have to seek a virgin point within your being which has never been travelled to before. Nobody can enter there except you. And you too can only enter up to a certain extent. Your whole identity is lost. Your whole address is no more there. You don't know who you are. You enter only when you don't know who you are. And then suddenly you are inside the shrine and you know who you are. But this has nothing to do with your previous identity.

[The groupleader said: It was a heavy group. There were ten men and two women. I don 't know if that had anything to do with it.

I had the feeling that they were all working hard and still somehow, it was very heavy for them.

When I was doing these groups in the West, very often people would have really beautiful break-throughs. Somehow people here either can't discover something simple because they don't believe that its possible...]

There are many things implied. One thing -- each group has its own individuality, so no other group will be the same.

[Osho went on to say that each group will be a completely new experience, so one should not have any expectations.]

The second thing. In the West it is very easy to experience simple experiences. Here it will be difficult because here expectations are very great. Listening to me, just being close to me, people start having a very deep desire for the ultimate. Simple experiences happen to them, but they won't take any notice of it. When you are not expecting the ultimate, simple things are also good.

It is just as if you were expecting one million dollars and suddenly you come across a ten dollar note. You fall flat. But if you were not expecting anything and suddenly by the side of the road there is a ten dollar note, you are so happy. It is the same ten dollar note, but if the expectation was of one million dollars, it is nothing. Who bothers about ten dollar notes? If the expectation was none, then even a ten dollar note is

almost like ten million dollars.

In the West when you worked with people in growth groups, they didn't expect anything like enlightenment, so even small experiences look like enlightenment; every small experience -- a ten dollar note. Nothing is wrong in them; they are very beautiful. Even a small flower, a grass flower is beautiful. To be happy, there is no need for a lotus. One can become happy with a small grass flower. But when you are expecting and searching for the lotus flower, these small flowers will come on your way but you will not take any note of them.

So this will happen more here. And there is nothing wrong in it -- it is natural. Their expectations are very high.

The third thing is that whenever a group is working hard and is not able to reach a soft space, force it to work harder. It simply shows that this type of group can achieve greater experiences. The experience happens only when you come to a peak in your energy.

For example, somebody boils at thirty degrees; he has very low energy. At a thirty-degree effort he boils and evaporates -- and then the experience. Another has greater energy and boils at seventy degrees. Don't wait for thirty degrees. He has to be pushed to the seventy-degree point. Another is going to boil at one hundred; push him still harder. He will pass the thirty-degree point without any experiences -- and also seventy degrees. Don't feel hopeless. Don't start thinking that this is a failure. No. This simply shows that the man has a higher energy possibility and that his experience is going to be a very great experience. But it will take a little longer and harder effort.

The thirty-degree experience is going to be a thirty-degree experience. It will be achieved sooner but cannot be high. It is going to be like seasonal flowers. Within six weeks they are there, and within six weeks they are gone also. A person who achieves his satori or a part of a satori at the hundred-degree point, will achieve more and the experience is going to become a permanent thing in him.

So there are benefits with low-energy people and benefits with high-energy people. And both are good.

One of the causes may have been because there were too many men. The group will be hard. Women bring softness to the group; the group becomes more balanced. When there are only men, they work hard but simple experiences will not be so easily possible. When the group is mixed -- half men, half women -- more possibility of simple experiences are there.

Sometimes it will be so but don't make it an insistence that it should always be half and half; there is no need. Sometimes let it be hard. It is good sometimes to travel on a hard, rough terrain. The hilly path is also beautiful.

With women the group will be softer but the experiences will be closer to the sex centre. That's why they will be simple. If there are twelve men working, the energy will rise higher. It will be difficult, but the experience will be closer to the sahasrar. If twelve women are working, then again the difficulty will arise because they soften each other. But they soften each other because of the sexual energy.

If twelve men are sitting together and a woman enters the room, immediately a change of climate happens. Those same twelve men relax; they are not so hard. They start laughing a little; they are not so tense. A woman had entered -- now they are not fighting with each other. They are all focused on the woman. Otherwise they were fighting with each other; there was an inner conflict between male egos. Now the woman has come and the energy changes. If there are too many women and a man enters, there is a different change; a single man will make a difference.

So it is good if it happens sometimes half and half, but don't insist for it. In the West it is easier. People are not really seeking samadhi there -- they are seeking sensation. In fact they are more interested in discovering their sensuality, their sexuality, than in discovering their samadhi. If the group has a balance of men and women it is easier. If they can be allowed sexual freedom also, it is easier.

That's what's happening in Esalen-type institutes. People work, but the whole of the work verges somewhere on sex. They have worked hard, and then the whole group goes and sits in a hot bath. The men and women are touching each other and just playing. The hot water all around creates a womb situation and the vapours rising ....

You feel you are achieving something but it is very dream-like. That achievement is not going to last. The moment you have come back from the hills to the town, it is gone. It is not going to become an integrated part of you.

When you feel that things are going hard you have to put in more energy. People are almost to be pushed towards that extreme. Ordinarily they don't go to the extreme. When people say that they are making an effort, a total effort, even then they are not making a total effort.

This is my observation: when people make an ordinary effort, it is about fifteen percent of their energy. When they say they are making a total effort, that is about thirty percent of their effort, but it looks total because it is double. Ordinarily they are working with fifteen percent of their energy and now with thirty percent, so what more can you expect! But that is not total. Go on forcing them... go on forcing them. If they can come to about fifty per-cent -- which will be about half their total -- things will start happening.

[A group participant said that though he worked hard, nothing happened. Osho said that he needed to work perhaps just a little harder...]

For the first time, the break-through has nothing to do with you -- you simply go on groping in the dark. When it happens, it happens, but it is almost a happening. You simply grope. You don't sit still, because if you sit, it will not happen.

The door is there, it is a dark night, and you start groping. Maybe you had just reached to the side of the door and you stopped, thinking it was hopeless. 'I have been groping so long and the door has not been touched. Maybe it is not there, or maybe I am not worthy of it.' You stop.

One has to go on groping; don't stop. One day or other you will just stumble upon it. Once you have stumbled, things become easier. The first stumbling is the greatest thing; then things become easier because you know. Even if sometimes you cannot find it, you know the door is there and you know you can find it. Maybe today you missed, but tomorrow.... You never feel hopeless again.

You should have forced yourself a little more, because things happen only when you have come to a peak in your energy. You cannot do anything more, and suddenly something clicks -- a door opens. The key has found the lock. It is just like the click of the key opening the lock... you can almost hear it.

[A group participant said he was resentful that the Soma group had been extended and the price doubled. He said the anger was completely irrational and the change would only mean a bit of inconvenience for him if he went ahead and booked for the group, but still, the anger was there.

Osho advised him to get the anger out on a pillow as it was not good to carry it around. He said that in fact the anger had nothing to do with the soma group...]

It may have something to do with the group that you have just done. It always happens that if you have a certain understanding of alertness, immediately the mind will start creating many things to make you fall again into the old trap so the understanding is clouded and lost.

This always happens; so next time be alert. You can find any excuse. If the Soma had not been the excuse you would have found something else. Life is so big -- you can always find something. Once you have some energy there hankering to be angry, you will find any excuse. Sometimes it can happen that you can become angry because you cannot find any excuse to be angry. But it has nothing to do with anything outside.

Always remember that whatsoever is happening to you, is happening within you, and whatsoever you are doing, you are doing with yourself. Even when you are angry and hitting somebody else, you are doing something with yourself. The other is just a screen on which you project.

After small gaps of alertness, the mind tries to pull you back down to the old pattern. The mind feels apprehensive about what has happened. With the slight understanding of what alertness is, the whole mind is afraid. You are going out of your mind. The mind will bring all that it can: anger, greed, sex, food -- anything... anything to dope you, to make you heavy again, to cloud you, so that smoke arises around you and the flame is lost.

[Another group participant asked if he might continue the question of 'Who am l?' as he felt he hadn't nearly reached his own limit.]

Leave it right now... it won't be of much help. Do the camp first and then sometime I will tell you to repeat the group again. Continuing just now will not be helpful.

Sometimes the mind gets into a rut. You go on doing and it will go on moving in the same rut. It is very helpful sometimes to drop the whole effort. It is just as if you are trying to remember somebody's name and you know you know it, but it is not coming up, not surfacing. You make much effort, and the more effort you make, the more you feel that somehow you go on missing. You go on narrowing your consciousness;

you become very tense. You know it is just on the tip of the tongue but it is not coming and you get frustrated.

You drop the whole effort and go into the garden and start digging or you go for a morning walk or take a shower. Suddenly it is there... it bubbles up.

Forget all about this group and just do the camp. Some day during the camp, suddenly you may have the glimpse that you were feeling was coming during the group and that somehow you missed. If any time you feel like that, tell me after the camp, the exact day and time when it happened.

You have done whatsoever you could so don't feel worried. You got into a rut, mm? Like a whirlpool, and went round and round and round. Just relax now for a few days and then we will see.

[The assistant group leader said that because she had not been talking during the group she had built up a tremendous amount of energy. Osho gave her a box to hold on her head while he checked her energy. Then handed her the box to keep, and described how she could transfer energy to another person:]

Put this box on his head, on the seventh centre, hold it there and tell him that if something happens he has to allow it. Just pour your energy into him. Stand in front of him if it is a man; behind if it is a woman.

Start feeling the energy and the movement and the vibration and let him also move if he feels like moving. When energy is dynamic, it is easily transferred. When it is static, it is very difficult to transfer.

This can be a very beautiful experience for you and for the group; a great help. Once you know how to pour energy, you will be able to collect more and then you can pour it. You can become almost a transmission.

I need many people like you soon because many people will need energy.

[Another participant said she felt some very high moments -- especially after the Dynamic meditation. I feel very centred and very silent... But I felt more and more frustrated with the question.

Osho said it is good to just pay attention to the positive moments. Negative moments do come and one should just take note of them but give them no more attention....]

Focus your energy on the positive moments, because wherever you focus your energy, you feed. Focusing energy is a tremendous nourishment to the object you focus upon. That's why we hanker for attention so much.

If nobody pays attention to you, suddenly you start feeling starved. People do a thousand and one things just to get attention. There are even people who are ready to become buffoons just to get attention. If somebody laughs and looks at them and pays attention to them, they feel good. All fools are not really fools. Ninety percent of them are very wise people. Through their foolishness they are attracting attention.

When politicians are in power, they always remain healthy. They should be the most unhealthy persons in the world but they are not. They remain very healthy. Even if a world war is going on, Stalin, Churchill and Roosevelt all remain healthy and happy. From where do they get this nourishment? It is through the attention that is being paid to them.

Once a politician is out of office, he starts starving. Sooner or later he is gone. He becomes crippled, paralysed, ill. Nobody pays any attention to him. This happens to people after retirement. Somebody was a tax collector, a commissioner or a governor, and everybody was paying him attention. Then one day, out of the blue, he retires. Now he passes through the same streets but nobody even says hello; nobody bothers to look at him. He is no more thought to be important. When others are not thinking that he is important, how can he believe that he is important? He feels almost thrown out of life, discarded. He starts dying.

Psychologists say that almost ten years is cut off one's life after retirement. If a person was going to live eighty years, he will live seventy years -- and that too only if his children and grand-children take care of him and give him attention. In the West even that has become impossible. He is thrown to a dung heap, to some home for elderly people where everybody is starved and hankering for attention and nobody is ready to give it. He dies even sooner. People simply shrink, cave in and die.

It happens to small children. If the mother is not there they simply cave in. You can give them food, you can give them vitamins, you can give them all that is needed, but something basic -- attention -- is not given. They remain ill, retarded. Even if they survive, they survive very half-heartedly and for the whole of their life they are in a sad mood; they are never happy.

Attention is food. When people pay attention to you they nourish you. And the same happens inside. If you pay too much attention to your illness, you nourish it. That's what the hypochondriacs do; they

continuously nourish their illness. A slight headache and their whole energy moves there; their whole mind becomes focused on the headache. Now nothing is important in the world -- only their headache. Even if a world war is going on they are not concerned; nothing distracts them. Only their headache becomes their god, so they nourish it. It becomes bigger and bigger and bigger and spreads.

Never pay attention to thorns. They are there, but pay attention to flowers, because whatsoever you pay attention to increases. Even if you can sing only one song in twenty-four hours, bring your total energy, love and attention to it. By and by you will see that that song has become your reality. The thorns that were on the path and that you never paid much attention to, that you neglected, by and by have died, have caved in and died by themselves.

Just look for the stars. Don't be bothered about the darkness that is in between, and your life will be full of stars and flowers. Soon darkness disappears. Then even darkness starts shining. Even darkness becomes luminous.

[A sannyasin asks about learning mime]

Mime is one of the most beautiful arts and can become a very significant base for spiritual growth. You have to become a witness; then only can you become a great artist in mime. You have to be very alert and aware. You have to remove yourself from your body so much, so far away, that you can do whatsoever you want with your body. You have to attain to a certain mastery.
I am going to start a school soon. Learn and you may be one of the teachers!

[A sannyasin says: My desire for love and attention is so big that it rules my whole life.

No, no, nothing is wrong. It is natural... a natural desire to be loved. And of course when somebody wants to be loved, one wants to be loved as nobody else in existence. That too is natural. There is nothing crazy in it. If it is crazy then the whole earth is crazy...

No, no, don't be worried. They are all doing the same -- they are all trying also!

Go on searching for a person; you may find one. It is not such a crazy idea; it can become an actuality. First you try and then we will see. But this is my feeling, that everybody finds someone eventually.

Drop the idea that this is crazy. These concepts create trouble and you create a dichotomy between you and the idea. You say that this is crazy. Who are you to say that? You create a separation. This is you. If it is crazy, you are crazy. What can be done? You are crazy and there is nobody separate from that craziness. Once you understand that this is you, you have to accept it.

In that very effort many things will happen to you. You will become more alert, aware, and that same energy that is moving into craziness starts moving into alertness. One day suddenly you find that the craziness is gone.

And this is how life surprises. Once the craziness is gone, the same day you will find the person.

[Osho went on to say that in going after a man, one needs to be a little artful, otherwise the man will be frightened off. 'Men are to be caught, not to be haunted.']

Become a little more aware. Nothing is wrong -- this is natural. I am not saying that it is not crazy. To be human is to be crazy. But there is a point where humanness disappears and craziness also. Yes, that has to be attained, but it cannot be attained by fighting the craziness. That can be attained only through understanding. It will happen.

[Another group participant said that he felt something had happened, a change had come about, but his mind still continued.]

Mind will continue going on. It is an old companion and it goes very slowly. But something has happened.

It is just like a drop in the ocean of the mind, but that drop is very strong and once it starts growing it becomes the ocean.

It is just a small seed, a mustard seed, but once it falls into the right soil, it starts growing.

[A sannyasin says: I always feel that I'm creating doubts in my mind of looking at things logically....]

There is nothing to be worried about. intellect is also good... it is part of you. I talk against intellect not because I am against it. I have to talk against it so that you don't become just the intellect; so that intellect does not start dominating your whole being. It has to play its role; it has to have its own corner. It is not to be destroyed. It is a very useful instrument, very complex and valuable. Only man has it. It has to be used in the right way; it is not to be misused. It has not to be allowed to become master of your being. It has to serve you.

When you listen to me, you try to understand something. Of course the first ripple will be in the intellect. That's as it should be because intellect is on the gate; it is your guard. Only when the intellect is satisfied does it allow something to enter. And that's okay; there is nothing wrong in it.

The first ripples will arise in the intellect. If you move with them and absorb them, ripples will arise in your feeling. If you move with them and allow them to take possession of you, ripples in your being will also arise. These are the three layers: thinking feeling, being.

Being is the very centre of your being, hidden behind feeling, because it is so valuable, so precious. It cannot be put on the gate. Intellect is the guard. Feeling is just in between. Feeling is more precious -- that's why it is not on the gate. The lowest servant is on the gate. But because intellect is on the gate, it can play games with you and the guard can become the master. Everybody has to come through the guard so everybody has to bribe him, to convince him. Everybody has to be friendly, to butter up the guard. The guard becomes bigger and bigger. And of course if the guard is not convinced, he will not allow anybody in. This is why the intellect has become very powerful.

The basic reason that it is at the gate is because it is the least important part of your being. The more important people are hidden behind. Feeling is more important, softer. It needs protection, otherwise the world will be too much. It can be easily hurt, easily destroyed; it is fragile. And behind feeling, being is hiding.

It is your secret-most part, the most private, where only you can enter. Up to your intellect, the whole world can come and make contact. Up to your feeling, only love and friendship can come and make contact. Up to your being, only you; not even your lover can come.

So there is nothing to worry about. Just create a harmony. if your intellect functions and you are logical, nothing is wrong. Use it more creatively.

And I am coming with you. Don't be worried about this intellect -- I have entered behind it. I have bribed the gate guard and I am already in.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Don't be Limited by Religion

12 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605125
ShortTitle: MYHART10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin says: I've been a university student in theoretical physics. I love it very much. Sometimes you speak against science and sometimes you praise it. What should I do?]

If you want to go inwards you have to leave the scientific attitude completely. If you want to move outwards, the scientific attitude is the only way. That's why sometimes I praise it and sometimes I'm against it. It depends.

If you are going outwards, if your discovery is objective, if you want to know matter, then of course religion is not going to help. That is not the religious way. You will have to follow science. Then I'm all for science. But you have to decide where you are going, what you want to reach, what your goal is.

If your goal is inner peace, silence, love, bliss, self-knowledge, then the scientific approach is meaningless, irrelevant. If you are in the scientific attitude too much, focused, frozen, then it will be very difficult for you to move inwards because the very approach will become a barrier. Religion and science are two diametrically opposite directions. So one has to decide. Even if you want to be a scientist, you can be, but when you want to meditate you have to put away your scientific attitude. You have to learn how to put away your attitude -- just as when you are making love, you put your clothes away. You don't make love with your boots and tie on.

There are a few people maybe making love with their boots and tie on, but they don't seem to be respectful towards love. They cannot go deep in it because they remain concerned too much with the personality.

So nothing is wrong in being a scientist. If you love it, be a scientist, but then become capable by and by of using that scientific attitude as an instrument. You use it when you are in the lab, but when you go into your prayer room, you put it outside. In the prayer room you go as a layman, not as a scientist. You go as an ordinary human being, not as a technician. Then there is no problem. But it is very difficult to put aside a certain attitude once you have invested your life in it.

So you have to decide... nothing is wrong. If you want to become a physicist, become one, but always remember that you will not come to know yourself through that. If that is your goal, you are moving in a totally opposite direction. You are taking a long route unnecessarily. If you want to come home there are other methods. Logic and reason and a laboratory won't help.

It is simple. When you want to see something you use your eyes. If you want to listen to somebody you use your ears, not your eyes, because both move in a different way, both have different capacities. It is exactly like that. If you are going to listen to a song there is no need to even open your eyes. In fact a real listener will close his eyes when he is listening to a song because the eye will be a disturbance. There is no need to see. One has to be totally in the ear.

When you are in the garden and watching a rose flower, if you are really alert you will come totally to the eyes. Your whole body will become eyes and eyes and eyes. You will see the flower from every way, from every pore of your being. Then all other senses are dropped. In a certain moment when you meet the rose, you are no more any ear, taste, noise; everything is gone. You simply see the form.

This goes on continuously. The more flexible you are, the more alive you are. The capacity to move from the eyes to the ears, from the ears to the nose, from the nose to the tongue, from the tongue to the whole skin; the capacity to be available, the capacity to move wherever you like, where you choose to be, not fixated -- is flexibility. Your eyes don't resist when you want to close them. You are the master and you can do whatsoever you like.

You can be argumentative; you can discuss deeply. There is nothing wrong in it. The problem arises when you cannot do anything else but argue. Then you are missing something. For argumentation you are missing something which is greater, something which always comes to a non-argumentative mind.

Be rational, but always be capable of putting it away, because there are things in life which cannot be approached through reason. Don't be limited by your approach -- whatsoever it is.

The same is also true about religion; don't be limited by that. Don't be unable to live in the world because you are religious and so you have to live in a monastery; you have to escape to the Himalayas, you have to completely die to the world. You cannot relate to a woman because you are religious. You cannot have children because you are religious. You cannot have a beautiful house because you are religious. That too is nonsense. Again you are getting fixed in a certain role and you are missing your flexibility, that fluidity which gives you the enrichment of many dimensions together.

Consciousness is multi-dimensional. Whenever you become fixed in one dimension you are impoverished; your richness is lost.

I would like you to also become a musician. I would like you also to become a meditator. I would like you also to be a scientist. Bigger and greater possibilities are there and you should be able to flow from one to another easily, very easily, with no hangover about anything.

When you go to the lab you become a scientist. You forget all about God. Matter becomes your god. When you come home and you meditate, God becomes your matter. When you love a woman, love becomes your meditation. When you meditate, meditation becomes your love.

If one can be available this way, it is the best way to be. So think about it!

Anand Abhinatha. Abhinatha literally means the original god, the god of the beginning.

I am talking right now on Mahavira, a jaina teerthankara, a jaina prophet. The jaina tradition has twenty-four prophets and Abhinatha is the first prophet. So sometimes you can find something and read about Abhinatha. He is one of the most beautiful men ever born on the earth.

[The new sannyasin asks if it was necessary for him to go through sex... I want to go but I haven't anybody to go with. I want to know if you feel it is really necessary.]

It is very necessary because if you don't go through it, something will always remain hanging around you. It is better to be finished with it. One has to go beyond it; it is something to be passed beyond. There is no need to make your abode there; it is just a bridge. But if you don't go through it -- and there are other ways; you can go via a boat, you can swim; there are a thousand and one ways to avoid the bridge -- then continuously in your mind something will go on thinking about the bridge. Who knows? Perhaps the bridge was beautiful.

Many never go beyond that bridge, and you will always be aware that many are not only passing on the bridge -- they have made their houses there on the bridge and they live there. It is simply human to be curious about what is happening there. Why are so many people interested? Not so many people are interested in God.

If people have to choose between sex and God they will choose sex. They have already chosen it.

There are not so many people who are meditative, so there must be something. The curiosity will continue. Just to avoid that curiosity, I say it is a must. Go through it so you are finished with it. Only experience liberates. When you pass through a thing and you know what it is you are finished with it. So I say go through it but never remain in it. You understand me?

There are many people who say it is not only a must, it is what the whole life is all about. And there are people who say it is not only to be avoided, it is to be completely and absolutely avoided; you should not even think about it. Both are wrong because those who think that sex is all and there is nothing more than it, are missing much. And those that say that sex has to be absolutely avoided become depressive, ill, morbid.

I would like you to become a very very healthy person; so healthy that there is no hangover from the past of any desire seeking to be, haunting you, to be fulfilled. Ghosts are very very dangerous, and whatsoever arises in your mind and you don't fulfill, becomes a ghost. Then it haunts you.

If you enter into monks' heads, they think continuously of sex. They go on repeating Ave Maria, but that doesn't make much sense. Deep down sex continues. In fact they go on repeating mantras, chanting, just to avoid that constant current of sex. They become more and more afraid to move in life, because wherever they go there is provocation -- and it becomes more provocative to them. If you live an ordinary life, a woman is just a woman. If you are a monk, a woman is something tremendously powerful. Ordinarily people don't know what power a woman has; only monks know.

It is just as if you have not eaten food for many days and you have been starved. Then you know what food is. You think only about food. Nothing else comes into your fantasy, your dreams, your imagination; only food floats all around. You imagine the flavour and the aroma and everything hints to you of food, whatsoever you see. Even if a camel passes, you think about food; it has nothing to do with a camel. An elephant passes and you will think about food. You will become food-obsessed -- but it is natural because you have been starved.

So never starve. Understand. There are ways to go beyond, and it is better to learn everything that life makes available. Sex is one of the most secret forces of life. We come through sex, we are made of sex. Each cell of the body is a sex cell. The whole of life has a great collaboration with sexual energy. Life exists through sex, in sex.

Of course life is bigger than sex but it is rooted in it, just as a lotus flower is rooted in mud. It comes out of the mud, but it is not mud. It is absolutely different from mud. How can vou say that the lotus is mud? Just by looking at it you will see that the lotus is something of the other world. It is not earthly at all -- but it comes out of mud.

Life arises out of sex, but it should not be confined to sex. It should flower and become a lotus. But the lotus cannot avoid the mud. It remains rooted in the mud. It goes on being nourished by the mud; so mud is not an enemy.

Sex is not an enemy. Be friendly. And meditate. Remain available and don't close your doors. Somebody will come and knock. Don't be shy -- open the door. If you feel attracted towards somebody, don't remain closed. Take the initiative.

Initiative is one of the most important values in life. People who cannot take initiative miss many things in life; they always go on missing. Whenever the moment arises, they cannot take the initiative; they wait.

Have you read Samuel Beckett's play 'Waiting for Godot'? Read it. People go on waiting for Godot. They don't take any initiative. They don't do anything. They simply wait... inert. They don't even know what they are waiting for, because unless you create it, it is hot going to happen. So wait not for Godot. Do something so it happens! Otherwise there are millions of people who don't know exactly what they are waiting for. That is the meaning of Godot.

Somebody asked Samuel Beckett, 'What do you mean by Godot?' He said, 'If I had known I would have said so. I don't know myself.' 'Waiting for Godot'... it simply gives an idea of God. Mm? Just the sound.

But God has to be created, otherwise He becomes a Godot. If you don't create your God you will not find Him.

Now this looks paradoxical when I say create your God and only then vou find Him. Don't wait for Him. Create your love -- only then will you find; don't wait for it. People who are creative find millions of ways of love, prayer, gratitude.

Experience is always around you, always ready to sprout flowers, but you have to be creative, receptive, open -- and remember initiative. Otherwise the world will pass you by. If you remain closed, hiding yourself somewhere and just waiting for Godot, nobody will come because they are also shy. Somebody has to break the ice.

So meditate, do a few groups and remain available. And there is nothing wrong in chasing. One has to find a lover, and when it is time it is good to chase. Otherwise people start chasing in old age and then it is foolish. Right now when you are ready to chase, don't waste time!

[A group leader says: I want to say a couple of things about myself. Two things are happening. One is that what I used to call love is very emotional, and what I'm getting to feel now is very cool and distant. So I feel as if I'm not feeling.

But the other thing that is happening is that I can see clearly that I am not my feelings, and yet the body responds in a certain way -- and it s not me. I don't want something and yet the emotions and the body will react as if they want something. It is not suppression....
Is there anything I can do besides watch?]

It always happens that when you begin to understand love, it starts becoming cool. That disturbs because it seems as if now there is no more love, as if love is disappearing, because we have always associated it with a certain heat, a certain fever, passion.

It has been so much associated with passion, that when it arises above passion, it feels as if it is disappearing. In a way the old love is dying. A new love is going to be born and the new love is going to be cool. It will be more like compassion than love. It will be more like a state than like a relationship. It will not be that you will be in love with somebody in particular. You will simply be in love. It will be just as if you are healthy. You are not healthy towards somebody. It becomes just a healthy thing inside you.

Love becomes your quality. Then it is very cool. It is not an excitement. On the contrary, it is a tranquillity, an equilibrium, a balance. Of course the excitement part will be missing. In the beginning you will think that life is becoming dull, insensitive, unemotional. That's natural because of the old associations.

So simply watch it and allow it. Feel happy about it. It is something tremendously valuable. When love becomes cool the whole life energy changes. The whole work of meditation culminates in that transformation -- when love becomes cool -- because once love becomes cool, everything becomes cool. It is not only love becoming cool. Your whole being will become cool, because love is the disturbance, the fever.

If you are in love there is fever; a feverish activity, an indulgence. You are disturbed, unbalanced. You are continuously seeking something -- waiting, waivering, trembling.

Passion is an anguish, but people go on being in it because they don't know anything else. If passion

disappears they think that now life is gone; what do they exist for now? Even if passion gives misery, people cling to it. At least there is something; something is happening, even if it is misery. One doesn't feel empty.

This I continuously watch in so many people -- they go on clinging to their misery. Even if you try to detach them from their misery, impossible. The more you try, the more they will cling. They will think that something valuable is being lost or taken away, or that they are being robbed. And they are simply suffering! The beauty is this -- that they are simply suffering. You will feel empty now.

And I was watching you. For three, four months, there was a very very exaggerated phase of passion as if it was the last bout. Before the flame dies it jumps and becomes a big flame. Just as when the night is going to end and it becomes very dark, the last flame of passion was there, very feverish. I was waiting for this day when you would come and say that now love is becoming cool.

Allow it and help it to become cool. You are not losing anything. You are just on the door of gaining many more things -- more than you have ever dreamed of. But this passage, this interim period has to be passed, from passion to no-passion, from hot love to cold love. It is going to be hard because in the middle you will almost feel that you have become insensitive, unemotional; in a way, dead. But a new life will arise out of this death.

So accept it, and accept it with great gratitude because it is something very valuable, very precious. Protect it, and don't move into the old pattern again. Go on becoming aware, and with this awareness and love becoming cool, you will start feeling separate from your body. When love is a passion you feel too much in the body. That's why you hanker for some other body. It is the hankering of the body for some other body; the passion, the lust of the body. If you are too much in the body you seek other bodies to be loved, to love; it is a bodily affair.

Once love becomes cool a gap will arise between you and your body. That gap will also create a few problems in the interim period. Suddenly you will see many things arising in the body which don't belong to you. They were arising before also, but you were identified so much with the body that you always believed they were yours. Now a gap exists. You can see a certain tension arising in the stomach and it has nothing to do with you. You are completely aloof and it is still arising. You will also feel a little helpless because now it will be very difficult to control it.

[Osho said that because it was possible before to be possessed by things that were happening to the body, it was equally possible to repress things, because one was closely identified with the body. Now, neither would be possible -- to indulge or to repress.

Osho said that all one could do at this stage was to allow these things to happen and to simply watch them. He said that the body would start releasing certain energies which up to now had been accumulating. Mind and body move together in deep synchronicity and as the mind becomes cooler, so will the body also. All the hot sensations of the body will be released and as a result one might experience sensations in the stomach, the heart, the throat, and many other parts of the body.]

For example if you were deep in excitement and love with someone and you used to massage his body, then your hands will release something because in massage they had been releasing something. If you were in love with someone and you used to kiss him too much, your lips will have to release some heat that was there, which was released in your kissing. Now everything is cooling down. Suddenly you will see your lips flickering, there will be a certain tremor. Kissing is nothing but releasing some energy through the lips.

So all over the body, wherever your indulgence was centring, a relaxation will happen. This relaxation is going to be weird because you will see it happening and you will feel helpless. Don't feel helpless. Simply watch; remain an observer and let the body have its way. Within two to three months your body will relax and come to the same cool point as your mind. Then there will be a new meeting of the body and the mind on a new level, with a new quality.

[The Soma group are at darshan. One participant says: I feel very destructive.... I'd like to destroy other peoples egos and to be very dissecting and cold.]

You have somebody in particular in mind? (laughter) No, use that energy to destroy your own ego.

Nobody can ever destroy anybody else's ego, never. There is no way. You can kill the person but you cannot destroy his ego. That is absolutely private. You can throw a person in a prison, you can beat him,

crucify him, but you cannot touch his ego because the ego is just his dreams, a private dream. There is no public way to enter it.

You cannot possess anybody's dreams. You cannot say, 'You have to dream this and are not to dream that.' You cannot watch someone's dreams. It is absolutely private.

There was a mad king in Egypt who declared to his country that nobody should ever enter into his dreams, otherwise he would be very hard. The whole country was afraid because nobody can come into another's dreams when he wants to! The king killed a few people -- of course his own court people whom he dreamed about.

There are three layers of life. One is dream, which is private. Another is love, which is overlapping between two persons; it is a relationship. Then there is the world, the world of things, which is absolutely public.

That's why two lovers don't want to love where the public is watching. If they do, something is morbid, perverted. Otherwise people want to be private; only two persons' privacies meeting into each other. Even a third person watching will be a disturbance because he will make them defensive and they will not be open. So there is a private world, then a personal relation world, and then an impersonal marketplace. These are the three ordinary layers.

Then there is one more which we call the ultimate -- the world of meditation where even you are not. In your dreams, you are. In your love, you are and somebody else is. A dream is an 'I, I, I,' world. Love is an 'I-thou, thou-I' world and the world is an 'I-it' world. Meditation is just empty... not even an 'I'. A no-I world, anatta, no-self.

You are feeling that an energy is arising which wants to kill others' egos. There are two possibilities. Either you can kill your own ego and you enter the world of meditation, or you try to kill the other's ego -- which is impossible. You can overpower the other so much that he starts pretending that now there is no ego. Then you have turned the person into an it; he is no more a person.

If you love a person but you possess and nag him too much, he can simply pretend that he is no more, and only you are. He is just your shadow. Then you have turned the person into a dead thing, a piece of furniture or something like that. If you use this energy to kill the ego of another you will destroy the person and there will only be a thing left. A husband is a thing, a lover is a person. A wife is a thing, a beloved is a person. You can use the energy to destroy your own ego and then suddenly your person disappears.
And when your person disappears, the impersonal, God, arises in you.

When the energy can be used to destroy your persona and you can become a god, why waste it is trying to destroy somebody who cannot really be destroyed and who will be forced to pretend and will become a thing? How can one be happy with a thing?

You will create patterns of unhappiness. If he is not destroyed, you will feel unhappy that he is still carrying his ego. If he is destroyed or pretends that he is destroyed, you will feel unhappy because now he is just a thing and nothing else is left. You will no more be interested. You find somebody else in whom the ego is still there and which is a challenge so that you can destroy it.

The energy is good; it is not bad energy. You can use it in a bad way but that will be your choice. Use it to destroy your own ego, mm? Try.

[Another group participant says: I enjoyed the group very much. I experienced some really high energy and I love silence. I felt more aware, but when the group was over and I saw myself coming down a little, I felt a sort of blank inside... I started over-eating a lot and I don't want to do that.

Osho has spoken before about the significance of wanting to over-eat when a sensation of emptiness arises.

He said to the sannyasin that when one has made an intensive effort to be aware, an emptiness is created and that can be mistaken for an emptiness in the stomach, and hence one begins to eat more than is needed. If one does over-eat, awareness is lost, because food gives a certain drunkenness. Osho suggested her to eat in fantasy whatsoever she liked, and as much of it as she wanted -- but to chew it well.

He went on to elaborate on the connection between eating and dullness, and fasting and awareness....]

That's why all religions praise fasting so much. Before a person goes into meditation, he fasts, and after he comes out of meditation he fasts. If he is not fasting there is a danger he may start over-stuffing himself, and whatsoever he has gained through meditation will be lost. Food gives a certain type of sleepiness. It is anti-awareness. That's why when you have eaten too much you feel sleepy. If you have not eaten well, in the

night it is difficult to sleep; sleep is shallow.
But this has been good. Just remain alert and this space will

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Innocence is the Base of Spirituality

13 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605135	
ShortTitle: MYHART11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor said that he felt himself to be like a child inside.]

If one is like a child, many things happen, because one is open, vulnerable, soft, sensitive, and one is innocent.

Innocence is the base of all spirituality. The moment you think you know, you are no more a child. You are closed. Knowledge kills and poisons. Innocence opens you and makes you alive. That's why Jesus goes on saying 'If you are like children, only then -- and only then -- will you be able to enter into the kingdom of God'.

A child has nothing to do with age. Childhood is a state. You can be old and yet a child. You can be a child and yet old. Childhood is a certain attitude deep inside you, of your being ready to learn; that from wherever and whatsoever source life comes, you will be ready to receive; that in your heart there is a deep welcome; that you are not afraid; that you are not yet crippled by knowledge, information; that you are still in a flow and not frozen.

So if one is like a child -- and I can see that you are -- then many things become possible. God is closest when you are in a state of childhood. Then by and by we lose Him. So when one comes to know God it is a rediscovery, not a discovery. You had known Him in your childhood and again you recognise Him. When you become a child again you recognise Him. That's the rebirth. You are reborn; again you start from ABC.

To remain a child means to be in meditation continuously. Otherwise the mind tends to become old. It accumulates, it hoards, it is a miser. The mind suffers from constipation, so whatsoever comes on its way it hoards it immediately. It does not allow it to go. This moment something happens, and you collect it in your mind. The next moment something else happens and you collect that too. In this way a collection goes on being piled up and you start becoming old.

The art of remaining a child forever is to never collect. When the moment is gone, leave it. Don't collect the past and then you are never old. You are born every second again and again and again. It is a constant rebirth... a riverlike flow of rebirth. You are renewed, resurrected. Die to the past every moment so it is no more a hangup and is not a burden on your head and on your heart, so that it does not hang like a rock around your neck. Go on dying to the past so you become more and more available to the present. Childhood is a state of consciousness, of purity, of uncorruption, of uncontamination.

[A visitor says: I knew I had to come here, but I didn't know why. Now part of me wants to run away.]

You got the message rightly... and there is no way to escape!...

That's why the mind continuously thinks, because the mind is always afraid of commitment. The mind is a vagabond. It is like a prostitute -- afraid of commitment, of love, and always ready to escape wherever

there is a possibility of being trapped into a commitment. But then the mind always remains shallow because only through deep love and commitment does one enter into the depth.

The mind is like swimming just on the surface of the river. Commitment is like diving deep. And when you dive deep the mind becomes afraid. The darkness, the depth, the silence, the aloneness -- everything feels like death. Now it is a question of whether you or your mind wins. It is not a question between you and me; it is a question between you and your mind. If you allow the mind to take possession of you it can take you away. And the mind is a good servant but a very bad master.

So try to take the reins in your hands. Train the mind, the horse, to carry you to your destination. Don't allow the horse to take you anywhere he wants. Train it, tame it, discipline it, so that it takes you where you want to go.

Your destiny is not your mind's goal. Your destiny is something bigger than your mind. Your destiny is something higher than the mind can reach. It is beyond the mind's reach. The mind is very small; destiny, vast.

Everybody is destined to become a god, not less than that.

The mind is just a mechanism. It is useful if you are the master, dangerous if it becomes the master. It is almost like when you are driving a car. If you remain in control, a car is a beautiful mechanism. But if the car takes control and starts slipping and the brakes don't work and you want to move it to this side and it goes to that, then you are in danger. But this is what continuously happens in the mind. You want to go to the left -- it goes to the right. By and by you start following it. Then all that is beautiful and all that is divine and all that is blissful is lost contact with. You lose connections.

You've heard the message rightly. And much is possible... but you are just on the threshold. Enter into the temple. I know it is very difficult right now for you to know for what you are preparing. It is impossible because it is as yet unknown. It is as if a seed has received the message that something is going to happen, but what? How can the seed know? Unless it happens there is no way to know it.

There is only one way to know it -- let it happen. If the seed says that 'First I would like to know for certain what it is that is going to happen, and if I don't know how can I proceed?' then the seed will remain a seed. It will never sprout because there is no way to know that which has not happened yet and is yet lurking in the future just like a possibility, a potentiality.

You have just heard a rumour in your dreams... just a slight flickering of the future, a shadow being cast by the future on your present. But that's all; more is not possible. Even that is something tremendously valuable, something that rarely happens. People continuously live in the shadow of their past. Very fortunate are those who receive a shadow from the future. That means they are called forth. They are invited to something bigger than themselves.

[The visitor answers: I feel that, but I don't want to miss it.]

There is no fear of missing it. The only fear is that if you listen to the mind, you can escape. The mind is very very clever, cunning, rationalising; it can rationalise its escape. It can almost convince you that whatsoever it is doing is right.

That's how the future is, in a way, very fragile. The past is very solid and the mind is nothing but the past -- hence the conflict. The mind is that which has already happened, and you are that which is going to happen. This is the conflict.

The mind is a dead thing. It knows only the known. It knows only the experienced. It knows only that which has already happened, which cannot be changed. It is solid like rock; absolutely solid -- and more solid than rocks, because rocks can be changed but the past cannot. There is no way to undo it. The mind stands on the rocks of the past. It is very strong. And you? You are just a fragile potentiality. Your consciousness is just a shadow. That too, in the future, somewhere near the stars... lurking somewhere in your dreams.

Sometimes in very romantic moods you become alert about it; otherwise you lose contact. It is a window which rarely. opens. It is just like lightning -- suddenly you see it and it is gone. By the time you become aware that you have seen something, it is no more there. It is a poetic vision.

So the question is: past versus future, mind versus consciousness, the dead versus the alive. Life is always a potentiality. It is always going to happen. That which has happened is dead. That which is going to happen and is always going to happen, is life throbbing, getting ready to take the jump. Listen to it. Get more and more in tune with it. And whenever there is a conflict between the mind and the unknown, go on

the unknown path.

On each step of life, two paths diverge. One goes to the known. It is simply a repetition of the past in a modified way; a little bit polished, painted, changed, renovated, but still the past. It is a second-hand car. You can paint it and manage it and it looks like new, but it is never new. Another path diverges which is the unknown.

People who go on following the known move in a circle. Their life is not an evolution. People who go on choosing the unknown, the unfamiliar, the strange, are on the path of life. It is dangerous. Insecurity is there and one never knows what is going to happen; one is continuously apprehensive -- but it is the path of life. It is linear, not circular. Every day you go on choosing the new again and again and again. By and by you become attuned to the unknown. Then each moment you go on dropping the past and diving into the unknown.

This is what religion is. This is what God is all about. To live with God is to live with the unknown. To live in the world is to live with the past and the known.

So take the jump and become a sannyasin! Move into commitment.

[Osho gives him sannyas.]

This will be your name, so forget the past and the old name: Swami Vigyanand Deva.

Vigyanand means consciousness and deva means god; god of consciousness. Always remember that your fight is going to be between consciousness and the mind. So whenever you see, immediately choose the unknown, the future, the possible. Even if it looks impossible, choose it. And you will grow... you will grow tremendously.

Live dangerously!

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Love out of Freedom

14 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605145
ShortTitle: MYHART12
Audio: No
Video: No

Shanti Deva. It means goddess of peace. Let it be a remembrance -- feel as peaceful as possible. And it is only a question of feeling. If you feel peaceful, you become peaceful. Nobody is barring you; there is no hindrance. The idea becomes the actuality. A continuous thought can be transformed into a thing. It becomes as material as anything else. Let it vibrate inside continuously.

Whenever you forget, again remember, relax and bring peace. Move peacefully, sit peacefully, stand peacefully. Carry a grace, an elegance, and feel that you are surrounded by a small aura of peace. Within a few days there will be no need to remember it. It will be there whether you remember it or not, but in the beginning remembrance helps to materialise it.

[A sannyasin said that her lover was unhappy at her moving with another man recently, but that she herself had felt that it was right and good, and since then had felt she was able to give to her lover out of a freedom.

Osho said that she should move as she wanted and should not repress herself. To her lover, Osho said

that he should not make her feel guilty but should give her freedom to go through these kind of experiences. Osho said that his sadness and possessiveness were his problems and he should not use these feelings to influence what she did.]

If you can give your love out of your freedom, good. If not, then it is not worth anything.

A gift of love out of freedom is beautiful. When you possess a person and the person is forced to give her love, it is almost ugly, almost dead, full of hatred. If you feel unhappy, tell her not to worry and that it has nothing to do with her. Never make love a politics, a power struggle.

When love gives freedom it becomes tremendously powerful repression. People don't understand, and that's why they have chosen repression. Freedom means that both are free. But people have decided to repress it because they know that if the woman moves, the man is allowed to; if the man moves, the woman is allowed to. Rather than being free they have decided to be slaves. People have decided to be slaves in order to make others slaves.

So just think about it. Meet out of your freedom, stay together out of your freedom, and when you are feeling good, be together. Both drop all repressions and let's see what happens, and that power is not ordinary power. It is very very graceful and has a totally different quality to it -- magnetic, but almost divine.

[Osho said that just as she had felt a desire to be with someone else, so her lover might wish to move with another woman, and he should be given that freedom.]

If we understand our own mind it gives us a vision of the other's mind also. If you understand yourself, you will feel compassionate towards everybody else. That's why, if some saint is not compassionate towards people and is condemnatory, he is not yet a saint. He has not understood the human helplessness.

Your meeting or your living together is out of freedom from both sides. It is not a commitment. Or it is a commitment for each moment, every day; not a commitment for the future, not fol tomorrow. It is enough if it is for today, or just for this moment, herenow.

Freedom is not an ordinary responsibility. It is greater than repression. People don't understand, and that's why they have chosen repression. Freedom means that both are free. But people have decided to repress it because they know that if the woman moves, the man is allowed to; if the man moves, the woman is allowed to. Rather than being free they have decided to be slaves. People have decided to be slaves in order to make others slaves.

So just think about it. Meet out of your freedom, stay together out of your freedom, and when you are feeling good, be together. Both drop all repressions and let's see what happens, and that power is not ordinary power. It is very very graceful and has a totally different quality to it -- magnetic, but almost divine.

Prem Devi. It means goddess of love. To me everybody is a god or goddess. Nobody is less than that.

Treat the whole existence as divine. Even a rock is a goddess, a river is a goddess. Even animals are nothing but divine forms. So remember that you are a goddess and that everybody else is also a god or a goddess.

This is what I call the religious mind. To live in the divine one has to create the feeling that everything is divine, mm?

[A sannyasin says: There is a little confusion about returning to the life of the university again. My subject is mysticism, and now I've been here, I've much less to say about it....]

Now your subject has also become your life. It is no more something outside you. You have become an insider; you are no more an outsider to mysticism. You have entered the door.

Of course you will have much more to say now and something with more validity, more experience. You will feel a certain deep reality when you say it, so don't be afraid.

Mysticism is not really a philosophy. It is something existential. One lives it; that's the only way to know it. One becomes a mystic, only then one knows what mysticism is. And I have initiated you into it and you are moving well. Soon you will be in the depths, so gather courage.

It is always difficult when you start experiencing something. To say something about it is more difficult

than when you don't know anything about it and you have simply read and accumulated information, because then it is only a question of memory. But when you experience something, experience is paradoxical, something beyond the intellect. To bring it into the world of words and theories and systems seems almost impossible. When somehow you try to express it, much is missing. Out of one hundred percent, ninety percent is missing. A fragment comes and the fragment is almost dead because the experience can be alive only in its totality. When you take a fragment out of it, it is a broken limb, a branch cut; something taken from its totality, its organic unity, so it will be difficult.

But by and by you will become more articulate. And one becomes articulate only by trying to express the inexpressible. In the beginning one stutters, stumbles; goes astray many times; many times feels that what one is saying is not convincing enough because it is your experience and not that of the person who is hearing you. So something goes on above the head of the listener. But don't be worried about it. Try to find out something better, more coherent, more organic, poetic.

Go on trying and by and by one becomes more skillful. Just time is needed. And fear is natural, but don't be overpowered by it. It's natural, so accept it. Much will start surfacing in . Everybody carries so much potentiality that they don't even dream about. Their dreams are as their reality -- just superficial. You don't know what you are carrying within you. If a little effort is made, more and more of your inner being will be made available to you.

Fear is natural because one is moving in darkness. The inner journey is very dark. Light comes but that is only at the end. First one has to pass through the tunnel, hence trust is needed. The world of light, of course artificial light, is no more there and the world of real light has not yet happened. Just in between the two there is a tunnel of darkness. The mind says 'Go back! At least there was some light. Maybe the light was outside you, but still it was. Maybe it was artificial, but at least it was. Go back! Cling to theories and words and philosophies.'

It is just like when you dive deep into water and an urge arises to go back to the surface. This is a greater depth than that. No ocean is so deep as the inner reality. So one trembles, feels afraid, lost, uprooted. One feels unskillful because the new is so new and you have never practised it. But by and by if you go on with courage and you take the challenge of the unknown, that very challenge will create the capacity to encounter it.

Once you accept a challenge, you start becoming capable of encountering it.

Nothing else is needed because the capacity is lying there within you fast asleep because you have never used it.

So whenever there is a challenge, never reject it -- welcome it. Challenge is life and life-giving. So whenever there is a challenge, immediately take the opportunity and thank God that again the unknown is before you. Again you are afraid, good. Again the security is no more there, good. Again you move in the insecure. Again the adventure starts and you don't know where you are going you don't know where you will reach, or whether you will ever reach.

You don't even know who you are because a man knows himself only by something that he is capable of doing. Somebody says, 'I am a doctor.' He knows himself because he can do certain things. somebody says, 'I am an advocate,' because he knows that he can do something. Somebody says, 'I am a carpenter.' We know ourselves by our doing.

When you move into the unknown, you cannot do anything. You don't know where you are going, what is going to happen. Every moment is going to be a surprise, something just out of the blue. Sooner or later you start feeling that you are losing your identity. So the greatest fear is of losing one's identity, the image, the ego, the nameplate. You cannot carry it into the unknown.

Fear is there but don't pay much attention to it. It is there because of the challenge. Pay attention to the challenge. When you look at the challenge you will not feel bad about the fear; you will say that this is natural.

When one has to climb an Everest fear is natural. I don't see anything abnormal in it. In fact if a man is going to climb Everest and he doesn't feel any fear, he is abnormal; something is perverted about him. Maybe he is insensitive, an idiot, stupid, unaware. When a man starts moving, climbing the Himalayas, it is natural that fear will be felt.

But if when you move on the street of your town you are afraid, then it is abnormal. If in the known you fear, it is abnormal. If you feel fear with the unknown, it is indicative, symptomatic, that there is something that you don't know, with which you are unfamiliar, a strange country you are entering, the language of which is not known to you, and you have no map. There is every possibility that you may be lost forever

and may not be able to come back. Fear is natural.

But take the challenge, focus on the challenge; then fear is just the shadow of the challenge. Never pay much attention to shadows because if you do, shadows tend to become realities. Always pay attention to the reality. When you are focused on reality you can see what is a shadow and what is real. The unreal has no more influence on you.

If you are really interested in mysticism, become a mystic. You have taken the first step, hence the fear. Accept the challenge, mm?

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #13
Chapter title: The Religious Attitude is Alchemical

15 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605155	
ShortTitle: MYHART13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin returning to the West, expressed sadness at the thought of leaving Osho.]

Sadness is also good. One has to learn that everything is good.

Goodness is not a quality of anything, it is just your approach, and how you look at it. Sadness is also good because it gives you a depth which no happiness can ever give. Happiness remains shallow, superficial. Sadness goes to the very depths of your being, reaches to the very centre, penetrates you to the very heart.

God comes to you in everything, in different forms and different ways. Sometimes He comes as sadness to give you depth. Sometimes He comes as happiness to create ripples of laughter on your surface. Sometimes He comes as life, sometimes as death, but only He is coming through different forms.

Multi are His forms, many are His ways, and millions are His faces. One has to learn to recognise Him in whatsoever form He comes. He will try to deceive you but you are not to be deceived. When He comes as sadness, remember that is also His image. Maybe this is needed right now.

There was one sufi mystic, Bayazid, who used to pray to God every day, expressing thanks and gratitude. Sometimes there was nothing to be thankful for.

One time he and his disciples were hungry for three days. They were being hunted from one town to another because the Mohammedans were against them. But again, that evening, Bayazid thanked God.

One disciple said, 'This is too much. We cannot tolerate it! For what are you thanking God?' Bayazid had been saying, 'You are so good, my Lord. Whatsoever we need, you always give us.' The disciple said 'Now it is going too far. For three days we have been hungry and have been thrown out of every village, and people have been out to kill us. And You are saying "Whatsoever is needed, you always give us"! Now what has He given us for these three days?'

Bayazid laughed and said, 'He has given us three days' poverty, and hunger and people who are after our lives. Whatsoever is needed, He always gives. This is needed. This must be needed because He knows better than we.'

This is the religious attitude. The religious attitude is very alchemical -- it transforms everything. The baser metal is immediately transformed into gold once you have the religious outlook. The religious outlook is the philosopher's stone. You touch anything and immediately it becomes gold.

So touch your sadness with a religious, grateful heart, and suddenly you will see that even sadness has a

beauty to it. A silence will immediately settle around you and you will feel thankful that He has given sadness to you. He always gives in the right moment whatsoever was needed. You may not understand. Sometimes you may even misunderstand, but that doesn't make any difference.

For these few months that you will be away, try to recognise Him in every form... and don't let Him deceive you!

[A sannyasin says: I always feel when I am in front of you that I have a lot of things I can't say, and other things I am longing to say.

I would like to say that I am experiencing at times a lot of softness... it's a feeling I can't express. I feel somehow flowing. It was not something I was aware of doing -- it just happened.]

Good. Continue to flow back home; don't stop.

The mind is very against the flow. It is a frozen thing, rocklike, and it enjoys destroying the flow of your being very much. There is only one possibility for the mind to dominate you, and that is if you are not flowing. If you are flowing, your energy is such a flood that all the rocks of the mind and thoughts are thrown away, taken to the ocean. They cannot stay in the way. The mind is always trying to create in every way, a dead structure around you -- dead thoughts, concepts, ideologies, religions, philosophies -- but everything dead. Mind is very anti-life.

Life is a flow. So even sometimes when you have an experience of flowing, the mind will try in every way to subvert it, sabotage it, to destroy it. And whenever the flow comes, you start feeling soft and sensitive; that's a natural consequence of the flow. It makes you fragile, flexible like a small child, soft, young.

There is a story about a great indian mystic, Shankara, the founder of Advaita Vedanta. He was one of the greatest enlightened people ever. He was talking to his disciples and to illustrate some point, on the wall he drew a picture of a sage, a very young figure, almost boyish. Surrounding the figure were many disciples, very very old and ancient.

One disciple asked, 'What are you doing sir? It seems you have forgotten and put things wrongly. You have put just a boy as the master and these old, ancient people you have put as disciples.'

Shankara said, 'No, I have done that with deep consideration. The mind is very old and consciousness is always young and fresh. The master is young because he has come to know eternal youth. He is soft, boyish. Disciples are very old because they carry minds, layers upon layers of mind from very ancient times, from many lives. They carry all conditionings, all karmas and imprints; they are their past. They are very old.

'The master is young because he is his present. He has no past and future. He is just born, has just come into existence this moment. He will be there again next moment but he will not carry this moment with him.'

So the more you become sensitive, open, flowing, the more you will see a very deep softness inside you, as if something, rocks, are melting. There is something butter-like, very soft. Out of that softness, love and compassion arise. So keep that flow -- don't forget about it and back home continuously remember it.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The Courage of a Madman is Needed

16 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605165
ShortTitle: MYHART14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that he would like to return to the West for a short period as his father had died two days ago and he felt he would be needed at home.]

Help them, because they will need you.

Death is a great experience. If you don't know how to use it you can be destroyed by it. If you know how to use it, it can transform your whole being. It can become a mutation because it is tremendously important. There is nothing more important than death in life, except love.

When death happens and some beloved one is gone, a great emptiness is left behind in the hearts of those who loved him. That space can be used... it can become a new direction of life. Or if you don't use it you will fill it with rubbish again.

It is very difficult to find a gap in your continuity. When death comes the gap is available. When somebody dies, it is not only he that is dying; if you loved him, something in you also dies simultaneously. When he disappears, suddenly you feel an emptiness inside. That emptiness can become a very sad thing if not used creatively. One can feel that the whole life has lost meaning, purpose, direction. One can start living in a dead way, drifting and just waiting for death. Life can become a very very heavy affair.

But that space can be used. It can become meditative... it can become an inward journey. You can find something opening within yourself. When death happens outside, you can close your eyes and meditation will be very easy in those moments because thinking stops. Death is such that you cannot think about it. There is nothing to think about. It is shock, and such a great shock that all the old patterns of thinking simply disperse.

For a few moments, for a few days -- it depends on how much you loved the person -- the shock continues to function within you. It shatters thinking. Those are the moments that you can go beyond thinking very easily. You can ride on the wave of no-thought that death has created within you.

Ordinarily, in the West particularly, people try to distract you. If somebody is dead, friends and family and relatives will try to distract you. They will invite you to a movie, to a circus, to a party, a picnic, where the purpose is to distract you. Or they will come and console you in the name of religion. The two things that society provides for you are consolation and distraction -- but not understanding.

And a person who is at a loss does not know what to do, so others give him a pattern to follow. Of course one feels very much pain and misery and one wants to get rid of the emptiness that has arisen, so anything will do. People will try to escape from the emptiness that has arisen, and that's wrong because you are again missing a beautiful experience that could have been a great transformatory force.

So go -- and go with this idea that your family needs not only you but something that you have learned here about meditation. They will be ready to listen because these moments are fragile. Tell them to weep and cry; not to prevent it. Tell them to be as sad as they can be and not to escape from it but to face it. Death is a reality -- it has to be faced.

No need to console them; let them pass through it. It is arduous, painful, very painful, but all growth is painful. Sit with them, do a few meditations together. If they are not in that state then just sit together silently in a room. Put off the light and hold hands, and you meditate. Your meditation will be transformed. Something of the quality will reach to them. It will be very very tranquillising, transforming. It will give them not consolation but real solace. It will give them insight.

Be with them as long as they need you and don't be in a hurry to come back. It is good to be with them right now. Take back a few tapes (taped lectures), a few books.

This gap can be filled with something which will help. Otherwise they will fill it with something or other, because nobody can live with emptiness for long. One has to fill it... one has to live in the world. Throw something into their being because now the door is open and that thinking is no more functioning. Their logical thinking, the aristotelean mind, is almost defunct.

In these moments they are vulnerable, open. Just approach them with deep love, prayer and meditation. And I am coming with you.

[A sannyasin says: I received sannyas two years ago in Scotland and at that time, many things opened up for me. I thought perhaps I didn't need to come to India and that I would be able to carry those things along with me.

The time came when I had an urge to come here because I felt there were things that could only open here.
So I've come for your help.]

You are right -- they will open. You are ready for many things, and much is going to happen.

Remember three things. One is to be courageous, because everything that is going to happen will need courage -- almost the courage of a madman; nothing less than that. All that is worthwhile happens beyond reason, beyond intellect, because you are beyond your reason and beyond your intellect. And all that is going to happen, is going to happen there, in the innermost intimacy of your being where nobody can penetrate, not even you.

Remember it, not even you -- because the very effort to penetrate creates a dichotomy, a duality. The penetrator is not the penetrated, so the innermost intimacy of pure being is always virgin. Nobody has ever entered there and nobody can enter; not even you.

If you want to enter there you will have to leave yourself outside. That's the greatest courage -- to leave the mind that has experienced many things, to leave the mind that has become very skillful in many things, to leave the mind that has always been a help; to leave the mind that up to now has been the only security, the only certainty. But that will be needed. That is the only sacrifice that God demands: that whatsoever you have learned, you leave outside the temple. That is you -- you as you are known to yourself, not as I can see you, not as you really are. That is something far away from all that you know about yourself.

These are the two possibilities. One is courage and another is of imagination. Experience happens in two ways. If you are courageous, real experiences happen. If you are not courageous, the mind imagines, fakes experiences. It is a great faker; it is very clever in faking everything. It goes on minting counterfeit coins.

Many people go on just imagining. Those are just dreams, nothing else. They are beautiful dreams, but still dreams. One should never rely on dreams because they come and go and can never become a permanent treasure in you. So even beautiful spiritual experiences are nothing but pictures, visions, projected by your mind out of a certain greed, out of a certain desire to be gratified. The real spiritual seeker has to be aware not to fall a victim of imagination. Otherwise there are millions of experiences. They appear so luminous, and the mind fakes them so perfectly that one can become a victim.

So remember, the real experience is not like an experience at all, because there is no experiencer. There is nothing to be experienced.

It is a purity of consciousness. There is no object to it, no light, no lotuses flowering, no kundalini rising -- nothing. The real, the deepest experience, is not an experience at all, because to experience you have to be there and something else also has to be there; the experiencer and the experienced, the subject and the object.

But in that innermost core there is no duality. One simply is. There is no object, just a tremendous vastness... an infinite sky with no boundaries. And you are lost in it, spread all over the infinity. So there is no point of reference, no centre really from where you can see, on which you can stand.

This has to be understood: whatsoever can be seen is not your nature. The seen is always something outside you. You are the seer and the seer can never be seen because the subject can never be reduced to the object. You are irreducibly the seer, the subject. The seer goes on eluding you; howsoever you chase it, it will never be grasped. Not that it is out of reach, but grasping is not the way to reach it.

I cannot grasp my hand with the same hand. Not that it is out of reach, but that is not the way. I can hold your hand in my hand. I can hold one of my hands in the other. I can see you with my eyes, but I cannot see my eyes with my own eyes. I can look into a mirror, but then those eyes are not really my eyes, but just reflections, mirror images. That's how we go on collecting data about ourselves -- through mirror images.

Somebody looks at you lovingly, and you have an image that you are a lovely person. That person was looking so lovingly at you; now he has given you a hint. He has functioned as a mirror and you think, 'I must be lovely, beautiful.' Somebody says you are so wise, so intelligent, so brilliant, so clever; you have collected data about yourself. But this is a mirror image, not really you. It may say something about the person, but it shows nothing about you. It shows something about the mirror, that it is of this quality or that, but it doesn't show anything about you.

And the innermost, the ultimate experience, which is not an experience at all, happens only when all mirrors are broken. You don't trust any mirror; you go on dropping them all. You go on moving inwards, inwards, inwards, and a moment comes when only you are and nothing else. You cannot even assert 'I', because even that assertion needs 'thou'. Great courage is needed.

I see you are ready for many things, so the first thing to be remembered continuously is courage. The second thing: make all the effort that is possible. People simply flicker; somehow they live, dragging. They don't do anything totally, so there is not much flame, but much smoke arising. Bring in your total effort.

In a single moment of intensity, when the whole being is at stake, it can happen. It may not happen for years or lives together if you go on just lukewarm. So don't be lukewarm. If you want evaporation, a hundred-degree effort is needed. That's the second thing.

The third thing, which is more difficult than these two, is to always remember that whatsoever happens, it never happens because of you.

It is always a happening, not a doing. This is very difficult because in the second point I told you to put in all your effort. So make all effort but still go on remembering that it is a gift of God. One cannot earn it; one cannot cause it to happen. You can only prepare yourself. You can open the door and invite, that's all. When it comes, it comes. It cannot be forced to come because if you can force it to come it will not be greater than you. So you can say 'I will be ready and waiting for you, whenever you will -- "Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done." Or whenever you think the moment has come, you come. You will not find my doors closed. My doors will be open and I will he waiting, whether it is day or night, happiness or unhappiness, misery or bliss. Regardless of all conditions my door will be open and I will be ready to receive you.'

This is very difficult because the ego wants a subtle gratification that you are doing the effort, that you are a great searcher, a great seeker and this and that. That becomes the last barrier.

It is a gift, a grace. It always happens whenever you are ready, but it is not caused by you. It is what Carl Gustav Jung calls synchronisity; that is exactly the right word. When you are ready, parallel to that, God is ready. It is not that you cause Him, but He comes with your readiness. In fact He was already ready, just waiting for your readiness. He was standing on your door just waiting for you to open it. He is just like the sun in the morning waiting on your door. The rays don't knock; they are not violent. They just wait and they go on waiting patiently. Whenever you open the door the sun enters.

Remember these three things, mm? And take the plunge!

[A sannyasin says: I've been doing the camp and have become much more aware about my mind. I saw what seemed to be the silent point, but then the mind would come back, and I would feel that I had just dreamt it.

I don't even feel as if I'm meditating a lot of the time because the mind is always there.]

Things are going well. The mind is a very very old investment. It is your tradition. We have been clinging to the mind for so long that even if for a single moment it goes, it is a tremendously valuable moment.

So don't feel frustrated -- feel happy that even for a single moment it was not there. By and by that moment will become bigger and bigger and bigger. But frustration will be very destructive. Always remember on the path, whatsoever happens, always feel, find ways to feel grateful, blessed.

For example, this is happening: for a moment you feel that the mind is not there and then it is there. If you look at the second thing you will feel frustrated. That is your choice. If you look at the first thing, you will feel very very grateful, very thankful, that even for a moment the clouds were not there and you had a glimpse of the sky.

You cannot remember what the glimpse was because it was so small. The gap was so fleeting that by the time you became aware that the mind was not there, the mind had returned. But still, the gap was there. Even for a small fragment, a split second, the clouds were not there and you saw the sky. You cannot remember, but something has happened. Now don't pay much attention to the mind coming back. Pay more attention to the moment when the mind went away and was not there, and then you will feel blissful.

Don't count the thorns in a rose bush. They may be thousands and the flower may only be one. Look at the flower and forget the thorns. Even if they come on your way, just see that they must somehow be protecting the flower; they are part of the same process.

The coming back of the mind may just be a safety measure because if the gap opens suddenly and the mind doesn't come back you will not be able to bear it. It will be too much -- too much like death. Sometimes it has happened that a few people have gone mad because the gap opened too suddenly and they were not ready for it. It is a tremendous insight into the unknown. It will shatter all that you know. It will shatter all the society that you belong to. It will shatter all your relationships. It will uproot you completely.

It is a cyclone.
So it is better to take it in doses, and homeopathic doses are best, mm?

[The sannyasin answers: I don't feel I am coming in contact with any pain -- I don't know if I'm blocking it.]

No, I can also see that you don't have any pain. You don't have any pain -- you don't have any pleasure. You have a certain numbness. Pain is not your problem; numbness is your problem....

When the doctor operates, he gives you an injection to numb your body, so that when he cuts, you cannot feel the pain. If you cannot feel the pain, the pain is not there, because pain is in the feeling.

When the doctor cuts your body you may be thinking that you have pain but that you are not feeling it because of the injection. Wrong! -- because pain is in the feeling. If you are not feeling pain, then pain is not there. It cannot exist without your feeling; there is no way for it to exist. The doctor has made your body numb. The nervous system has gone insensitive so it can be cut. It is just as when a person is paralysed and a mosquito goes on biting his foot. He will not feel it because he is paralysed. That part of the body is no more alive. Whether a mosquito or a scorpion or a beautiful flower is there, it will make no difference to him.

Numbness means that you have somehow learned not to feel pain and not to feel pleasure. Many people learn it because it is very protective.

Pleasure is also a danger. It overtakes you, possesses you. It may lead vou astray. It is the same with pain, and it creates much anguish. Many people have by and by become insensitive; they stop feeling. Nothing can bother them -- they are neither worried about pleasure or pain. They may even look a little more independent than other people because they are completely cut from the flow of life.

That's what I can see. You have learned a certain numbness and that has to be melted down....

You have to break it down completely so you start feeling pain and pleasure again. Life is pain and pleasure. Of course there is something beyond too, but not below.

[Osho said that many people have tried in the East, in the name of Yoga, to numb their bodies by sitting for a long time in the hot or cold. By and by their bodies become insensitive and they think that this indicates that they have transcended pleasure and pain, but in fact they haven't; they have fallen below both.]

When you go beyond it is not that you become numb. You go beyond because you are so alert and sensitive. Because you are alert you are not caught in the trap of pain and pleasure; you go beyond. You become a witness. Now bliss arises in your being. But you are very sensitive; more sensitive than other people.

That's why I am in favour of all sensitivity groups. No yoga ashram will allow them because a yoga ashram exists just on the opposite polarity! They are trying somehow to numb your being, to dull your sensitivity; to make you dullards....

All Yoga ordinarily prevalent makes you a dullard. One does become strong in a way but the strength is just like the strength of an idiot.

My whole effort is just in the opposite direction. So you will have to be destroyed -- at least this structure will have to be. This strategy that you have used up to now has to be broken and then you will become more sensitive. Pain will come. It will come with a revenge because for many days you have been preventing it. Allow it -- it is beautiful. To feel pain is beautiful because then you feel alive. A corpse cannot feel pain, only an alive body. So become alive again; don't carry the corpse.

And when you feel pain, you can feel pleasure. When you can feel both, you can feel the beyond that is beyond both. Unless your sadhana produces a luminous brilliance, it is not sadhana but suicide.

But as I see, things are going well. One thing has to be taken away at a time. By the time you are ready to stand without the edifice, without the character you have created around you, when you can stand without it, I will shatter it completely.
But the work has started... you are already on the operating table!

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Life Should be a Passion

17 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605175
ShortTitle: MYHART15
Audio: No
Video: No

Sahaj Bharti. Sahaj means spontaneous. That is going to be your work. Be spontaneous. Never act out of the past; always act out of the present moment. This moment is all there is. If you respond from this moment, you respond from your reality.

You are responsible if you respond from your reality in this moment, herenow. If you act out of the past and because some woman is your wife you show love to her; if in the moment there is nothing but you are just carrying the marriage certificate, by and by you become false. Then you go on acting out of duty and all love disappears. By and by you completely forget that you have become a false entity. Life becomes dull, stale, stinking.

That's what hell is. So remember, from this moment become more and more alert and be spontaneous. Flow with the moment Stream with the moment, and allow the moment to take possession of you, whatsoever the cost. And you will never be a loser because more and more life will become possible to you. More and more your dead body, your dead consciousness, will become alive; blood will flow again. The feeling will start becoming aroused again and you will become a child again.

That's what being spontaneous means -- to be a child again. And much is going to happen...

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I don't feel happy or not happy about going.]

I know it is sad going, but your feelings are completely right. It is always a mixture of happiness and unhappiness. Each moment brings both. We chose whatsoever aspect we want to chose, otherwise each moment brings the ambiguity; it brings both. If you watch you will become aware of both.

So go laughing and crying, mm? It is a little bizarre, but if you can laugh and weep together it will be a tremendous help. Ordinarily either we laugh or we weep. We never do both things together. If you do both things together, suddenly you will become a watcher. You cannot be identified with two contradictory things; that's why we do them separately.

We maintain a certain economy inside. When we laugh, we laugh; we don't cry. When we cry, we cry; we don't laugh. We have made a division, an aristotolean division. When we say yes, we don't say no. Maybe the no is there but we don't say it. Maybe it is being said inside, but we don't utter it outside. When we say no, the yes is also there.

If you watch deeply, each yes carries a hidden part of no in it and each no carries yes in it. But if somebody asks something and you say both yes and no always, then it will be maddening. It is utilitarian that we choose one, but for inner work you can do both together; that will be very helpful.

Children or madmen or sages laugh and weep together. That's why sages look close to madmen and madmen look close to sages. A few things are similar.

A madman can laugh and weep because he does not bother about logic. There is no need for him to think whether it is okay to laugh and weep together. He does not bother about categories, divisions, false boundaries and definitions; he goes on overlapping all divisions.

But if you can do it meditatively you will attain to a very deep witnessing. So you can make it a point

every night to close your room and laugh and weep together. And watch -- you will see such a beautiful energy flowing, and watching becomes easier because identification is impossible. How can you identify with two opposite things simultaneously? With one it is okay; you are weeping and you can identify yourself with the weeper, or you are laughing and you can identify yourself with the laughter. But both? Impossible. When you do both together, you become the third.

Try it. You have stumbled upon something so use it and it can become a deep meditation.

[A sannyasin, who is a psychiatric nurse, says: Wilhelm Reich says "All patients are genitally disturbed. They must become genitally healthy. That means we must find and destroy all pathological attitudes which prevent the establishment of orgasmic potency. "

As a therapist and one receiving therapy, is that statement factual and a good foundation on which to build?]

Exactly, precisely. The healthy organism is always capable of achieving peaks of orgasm. It is orgasmic. It is streaming, flowing.

When a happy man laughs, he laughs as if his whole body laughs. It is not just the lips, it is not just the face. From the feet to the head he laughs as a total organism. Ripples of laughter flow through his being. His whole bio-energy is rippled through with laughter. It is in a dance. When a healthy man is sad,. he's really sad, totally. When a healthy man is angry, he is really angry, totally. When he makes love, he is love; nothing else. When he makes love, he only makes love.

In fact to say that he makes love is not right. The expression in English is vulgar because love cannot be made. It is not that he makes love -- he is love. He is nothing but love energy. And that's the way he is in all that he does. If he is walking, he is just a walking energy. There is no walker in it. If he is digging a hole, he is just the digging.

A healthy man is not an entity; he is a process, a dynamic process. Or we can say that a healthy man is not a noun but a verb... not a river but a rivering. He is continuously flowing in all dimensions, overflowing. And any society that prevents this, is pathological. Any person who is inhibited in any way, is pathological, lopsided. Only a part, not the whole, is functioning.

Many women don't know what orgasm is. Many men don't know what a total orgasm is. Many achieve only a local orgasm, a genital orgasm; it is confined to the genitals. Just a small ripple in the genitals -- and finished. It is not like possession when the whole body moves into a whirlpool and you are lost in an abyss. For a few moments time stops and the mind does not function. For a few moments you do not know who you are. Then it is a total orgasm.

Man is unhealthy and pathological because society has crippled him in many ways. You are not allowed to love totally, you are not allowed to be angry; you are not allowed to be yourself. A thousand and one limitations are enforced.

If you really want to be healthy, you have to uninhibit yourself. You have to undo all that the society has done to you. The society is very criminal, but that is the only society we have, so nothing can be done right now. Each one has to work his own way out of this pathological society, and the best way is to start becoming orgasmic in as many ways as possible.

If you go swimming, then swim, but swim as a total being so you become swimming, a verb; the noun is dissolved. If you run, then run; then becoming running, not a runner. In your Olympics you have runners, egos, competitors... ambitious. If you can simply run without the runner being there, that running becomes zen; it becomes meditative. Dance, but don't become a dancer, because the dancer starts manipulating and then he is not total. Just dance and let the dance take you wherever it wants to.

Allow life, trust life, and by and by life will destroy all your inhibitions, and energy will start streaming in all those parts where it has been prevented.

So whatsoever you do, do with this hidden idea that you have to become more flowing. If you hold somebody's hand, really hold it. You are holding it anyway, so why waste this moment? Really hold it! Don't just be two dead hands holding each other, each wondering when the other is going to leave. If you talk, then let the talk be passionate, otherwise you will bore others and yourself.

Life should be a passion, a vibrating passion, a pulsating passion, a tremendous energy. Whatsoever you do it should not be dull, otherwise don't do it. There is no duty to do anything, but whatsoever you feel like doing, really do it.

All inhibitions will disappear by and by, and your whole life will be reclaimed. Your body will be

reclaimed; your mind will be reclaimed. The society has crippled the body, the mind -- everything. They have given you certain choices; very narrow slits are open and you can only see from those slits. You are not allowed to see the total.

This is what I call a religious mind, a healthy mind. A religious mind is orgasmic, ecstatic. So' don't be frozen, mm? Flow....

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #16
Chapter title: A Sannyasin has no Future

18 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605185	
ShortTitle: MYHART16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I heard... you said that a sannyasin is one who has no past and no future, and that that could be frightening.]

The future is a great problem and one has to come to grips with it. Firstly the future is nothing but your unlived past, projected. Whatsoever has remained incomplete in the past, tends to complete itself in the future. So the future is a reflection of the past. When one lives moment to moment, completely, totally, wholly, by and by the future disappears by itself. That's why I say that a sannyasin has no future, because the future is a pathology of the mind.

By a sannyasin I mean one who is healthy or who at least is trying to be healthy; who has no wounds.

If you don't have any wounds you need not have any future, because there is nothing to heal. When you don't have any wounds, you enjoy the moment that has become available to you. You don't think about the future. People who think about the future are people who are not capable of living in the present. Somehow they feel that they are inadequate, incapable of living in the present. That impotence creates future. They hope that they will live tomorrow.

If I say that there is no tomorrow, the fear arises. When will you live? Today is going and there is no tomorrow. Today you have not been able to live. You don't know how to live this moment so you hope to live the next moment, but if you don't know how to live this moment, how are you going to live the next? The next moment is going to be just the same as this moment.

If you want to live, you have start herenow. And anybody who wants to live has to live this moment because there is no other moment. All other moments will be just like this moment. The distinction that you make is because of your hopes and frustrations; otherwise there is no distinction.

Time is not divided into past, future and present. It is eternal present, the eternal now.

There are only two basic questions. One is concerned with now, and another is concerned with how. Now and how are the two bases. How to live now is the only question. That's what meditation is all about. The future has to be dropped, because if you don't drop it your energy will be continuously dissipated into future hopes.

For example if suddenly you are told today that tomorrow morning you are going to be shot, what will you do? You will invite your friends and will have a beautiful feast. You will dance the whole night and enjoy yourself. What else can you do? Tomorrow morning you will die so the future is no more there. You are thrown with the whole of your energy back into the present.

That's what I mean when I say that a sannyasin has no future. I completely cut your projections into the

future. I want to destroy your future. You cannot go back. The past is gone and there is no way to go into it. I want to cut the future so you cannot go ahead and into it. But the whole effort is to throw you into this moment so totally that there is no going back, no going ahead.

With nowhere to go one starts living in this moment. And when you live totally in this moment with intensity, passion, fervour, vitality, the next moment arises out of this lived moment. Then it is beautiful. Then it is not out of hopes but out of existence. It comes out of your being, not out of your mind. And of course the next moment is going to be better because you will be more experienced. You will know more about yourself and about life.

So if one wants to miss one's life, the only valid method is to hope. And if one wants to live one's life, the only valid method is to become hopeless. Drop all hoping.

But it creates fear, that's true. Up to now you have lived only in that way. You have not lived -- you have simply hoped to live. And I am pulling hope away, so fear arises. Let the fear be there. Take courage. Say to the fear, 'Okay, you are there. I accept you but now I am not going to hope any more. Whatsoever happens I will respond to it, but I will not prepare myself for it. I will be ready in a very deep way to respond, but not ready in detail.' Do you see the distinction?

One gets ready in detail like a rehearsal. You are playing in a drama and you rehearse and rehearse every small detail: how you will stand, what you will say, what gestures you will make and where you will be looking. You repeat everything because you are not confident about your response. But life is not a drama.

People are behaving in life as if they are working in a drama.

The husband coming home prepares what he is going to say to the wife and how he is going to say it; what excuses he is going to make as to why he has been late today. He is rehearsing inside his mind, and the wife is also rehearsing. The husband is coming with his stories and she is preparing her answers. She is searching for ways to destroy his excuses and make him feel ashamed. Now both are getting ready. Even the children are rehearsing because the father is coming home and the mother is getting ready for him; there is going to be drama.

Then drama happens but it is bogus; it is not real, not authentic. It is prepared. This is no way to live, this is no way to love. This is no way to be real and authentic. Why be afraid?

When you are back home and the wife faces you and puts the question to you, you have to respond with your totality. There is no need to prepare it. You are not a child preparing for an examination. Become an adult and become responsible.

When I say responsible, I don't mean dutiful. I mean become capable of response. One never knows what is going to happen. The wife may not ask the question at all or she may ask something else that you have not prepared for. Then your prepared speech will become a hindrance.

I was an examiner in a university for many years. I was surprised on looking at question papers, to see that people go on answering questions that have not been asked. I used to call the students and ask them how they answered this because this is not what had been asked. When I told them to read the question again, they would say, 'Yes, this is different, but we were prepared for the other question so we read it into this one.' Then your response is corrupted.

Life is not a drama; it is not an examination. Nothing is settled here -- that's the beauty of it. Everything is moving; nothing is fixed. It is a tremendous whirlwind of energies, unpredictable. One has to remain alert. That is the only preparation that is needed. So whatsoever comes, let it come. Be alert and respond with your totality. And if you don't have any answers ready-made, your response will be purer, mirror-like.

If a mirror has some idea already about who is going to come and whom he is going to reflect, the reflection is going to be wrong. A mirror simply waits. The mirror knows how to mirror.

There is a zen story about a samurai, a great warrior. One night he comes back to his home and finds a very big rat sitting on his pillow. Of course he goes mad. This is too much! An ordinary rat and so daring? He takes his sword -- because that is the only thing he knows -- and hits the rat. but the rat somehow escapes and sits in another place, looking at the samurai and blinking his eyes. Now the samurai becomes furious. This is the first time in his life that he has missed any target and this rat is trying to befool him.

In his madness he hits here and there, and because of his madness he goes on missing. Suddenly he feels a cold shivering and begins to perspire. The idea arises that this rat is no ordinary rat; something mysterious about him. Maybe he is a ghost? The samurai escapes and tells his family. They tell him not to be afraid and not to get so worked up. They bring their cat to the room.

The cat is brought but the samurai is shivering and trembling. The cat looks at the samurai and tries to

get out. There must be something very fearful there, otherwise why is the samurai -- such a great man and a great warrior -- so afraid? The cat enters the room and the rat jumps on her. The cat escapes, shivering and perspiring.

The story goes on. The whole town's cats are tried but it seems simply impossible to catch the rat.

Then they go to the palace and the king's cat is brought in. She is taken to the samurai's room. She simply goes in, takes the rat in her mouth and comes out. All the cats gathered and they said 'What is the trick?' She said, 'There is no trick. I am a cat and he is a rat -- finished. There is no trick.'

'There is nothing to be praised. I am a cat; that's enough for me to catch the rat. He is a rat. As it is natural for me to catch him, it is natural for him to be caught.'

This is the whole point to be understood in life. You are a man, you are a mind, you are consciousness; you are a cat! So why be afraid of rats? Problems will come; they are just like rats. Situations will arise; they are just like rats. You are a conscious being. Why be afraid of foolish things? When the problem arises be conscious, and that will be enough. There is no need to be prepared. Your very preparation will kill you.

The warrior missed because of his being prepared too much -- the sword, the warrior, the ego. The other cats missed because they were trying from the very beginning to try to catch this rat. But the king's cat could do it. It is a zen story and one of the most beautiful; a very significant story.

It is the nature of consciousness to solve problems, mirror-like. There is nothing special in it. You bring a problem to me. I am not ready for it. I just look into your problem. It is the nature of consciousness to solve it. If I am ready, that will be the barrier.

That's the difference between a wise man and a learned man. A learned man is ready. Before you have asked his answer is there, ready-made. A wise man has no answer in particular. He simply the answering capacity; the responsibility, the sensitivity to feel the problem, that's all. Enough!

So go. back without any preparation, simply relaxed. Let things happen, and watch. You will be surprised by your own capacities. When a problem arises and you are not prepared, you will be surprised how beautifully you tackle it. There is no fear, no trembling, because there is no ready-made answer. You are not disturbed. You simply see the problem from all sides.

So go as a cat, mm? and you will catch many rats!

[A sannyasin said that he had the idea to do a long Vipassana course alone, of perhaps twenty eight days.]

Vipassana will make you integrated again. It will give you a coordination. Life itself is nothing but the principle of coordination. It is just the principle of harmony within you.

You are many people, many minds, many selves. When there is a coordination in this crowd that you are, then you are. When there is no coordination, you are just a crowd. A collection of one thousand people is a crowd, but when these one thousand people work together in coordination towards a certain object, they are no more a crowd. They have become a group. Their energies are no more in any conflict, there is no disharmony, no discord. They are no more a noise. They become more and more harmonious; an accord starts happening.

The same happens in a person. Ordinarily a person is a crowd. All meditations are to help you to seek a coordination in this crowd. That principle of coordination is your real self; self with a capital 'S'. All other selves are selves with a lower case 's'. But that capital 'S' is not something. No. It is just a rhythm; a certain harmony in all your vibrations; a certain glance, equilibrium, grace .

Whenever you feel -- and you will feel many times working with people that again and again you lose contact... because it is very subtle and fragile; it's like a flower. It comes with difficulty and withers easily.... Whenever you feel that working with people -- and people means people who are insane, neurotic; people who are just crowds, people who are just like marketplaces, and everything is in discord. disharmony, conflict, war....

When you work with people, they pull you down to their level; that is natural. If you want to pull them up you will have to go down with them. It is a compromise. To pull them up a little you have to allow them to pull you down to their level. If you remain high and don't. come down you cannot help.

So if again and again working with people you feel the tension arising; a weariness, a tiredness, an impurity, a heaviness; gravita-tion becoming heavier and heavier, for two days keep silent, take fruits, juices; rest and do Vipassana. Within two days you will again be flowing -- and you will be flowing on a higher level. Each going down can be used as a going high.

So work for five days and meditate for two days; five days for others, two days for you.

[The sannyasin adds: Since I've been here I've become involved in indian music, sitar. I want to do a semester in music at a school in San Francisco.]

You can do it. Anything that is in tune with meditation can be done. Whenever you want to do something, and even if I am not there and you cannot ask me, just remember this: that anything that falls in tune with meditation is perfectly good and helpful. Anything that goes against it, don't do. If you want to do modern music, jazz or something like that, then don't do it because that will create a disharmony in you.

Indian music is perfectly good... and the sitar is a great instrument for meditation. So do it; music is always welcome. If it is indian, good. If it is indian and classical, even better, because the further back you go, the more pure becomes the music.

The first glimpse of music happened through meditation. The first music was heard in the hearts of the heart -- what the yogis call 'anahat', the sound of one hand clapping; the soundless sound, 'omkar'. That was first heard in deep samadhi.

People who had heard it tried in every way to communicate it to people who had no notion about it and who could not hope to attain samadhi and to hear that music. They tried on many instruments, in many many ways to bring something of that inner music. That something has penetrated into indian music.

So indian music is more concerned with sahasrar, the seventh chakra. Western music is more concerned with the sexual centre, the muladhar. If western music overpowers you, you will feel sexually aroused. If indian music overpowers you, you will feel spiritually aroused. Their qualities are very very different, on very different levels.

[The sannyasin adds: that he would like to go on exploring and risk-taking; expanding himself.]

Go and take as many risks as you can. You can never surprise me by your risks and your gambling! Everything can become a growth,

Even if one goes astray, one comes back richer; one never loses. Life is always an enrichment; always -- unconditionally, categorically. So whatsoever you do, if you feel like doing it, do it, and you will come out of it richer. But if you don't feel like doing it, don't, because that will become impoverishing.

Never go against yourself; that is the only principle I would like to insist on.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Put Yourself Aside

19 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605195
ShortTitle: MYHART17
Audio: No
Video: No

Dharma Veera.
Veera means courage and dharma means religion, the ultimate truth.

And that is the only courage -- to know the ultimate, because in the very process of knowing it, you will dissolve. The ultimate courage is to be ready to dissolve, to disappear, so God can appear and manifest.
Dharma Veera means one who is brave in religion.

[The seventy-two year old father of a sannyasin takes sannyas.]

This will be your name: Swami Prabhu Sudhas.
Prabhu means god and sudas a good servant -- a good servant of God.

And that's all there is the need to do -- to become a good servant of God; just to surrender to Him so that He can start living in you. It is only a simple question of surrender. If you surrender, immediately everything starts changing. He is ready to take possession of you, any moment, every moment. You just have to allow Him.

The whole of religion consists of only one thing -- allowing. So just give way. Put yourself aside and let Him come in. Don't stand in the way.

People are standing in their own way. Nothing else is barring their path. So just put yourself aside and invite Him to come in and everything will start changing. You have been waiting your whole life for this change. Now the moment has come!

[A sannyasin, who plans to convert the Yoga centre he runs into a Rajneesh Meditation Centre, said that he was confused about hindu and buddhist Tantra, both of which he tried to practise. He said that sometimes there was much tension in the sex centre and he didn't know what to do about this.]

The buddhist and the hindu Tantra are totally different things. Just the name is the same. If you are confused about them, that can create a very deep conflict in your body. Forget both, mm? because it will be difficult for you to come to a harmony between these two. I will give you a simple method. Don't be bothered about hindu and buddhist Tantra.

While making love, three things have to be remembered. One is: before you make love, meditate. Never make love without meditating, otherwise the love will remain sexual. Before you meet the woman you should rise higher in your consciousness because then the meeting will happen on a higher plane. For at least forty minutes sit looking at the wall with just a very dim light on so that it gives a mysteriousness.

Sit silently and don't move the body; remain like a statue. Then when you make love, the body will move, so give it another extreme of first being unmoving so the body gathers momentum to move deeply. Then the urge becomes so vibrating that the whole body, every fibre is ready to have a movement. Then only tantric orgasm is possible. You can have some music on... classical music will do; something that gives a very subtle rhythm to the body.

Make the breathing as slow as possible because when you make love the breathing will go deep and fast. So just go on slowing down, but don't force it, otherwise it will go fast. Simply suggest that it slows down.

Both meditate together and when you are both feeling meditative, that is the moment to love. Then you will never feel tension and energy will be flowing. If you are not feeling meditative, don't make love. If meditation is not happening that day, forget all about love.

People do simply the opposite. Almost always couples fight before they make love. They become angry, nag each other and bring all sorts of conflict -- and then they make love. They fall very low in their consciousnesses, so of course love cannot be very satisfying. It will be frustrating and you will feel a tension.

The second thing is: when you are making love, before you start, worship the partner and let the partner worship you. So after meditation, worship. Face each other totally naked and worship each other, because Tantra cannot be between man and woman. It can only be between a god and a goddess. It is a gesture, but very significant. The whole attitude has to become sublime so that you disappear. Touch each other's feet, put garlands of flowers there.

The man becomes transformed into Shiva and the woman is transformed into Shakti. Now your humanity is irrelevant, your form is irrelevant, your name is irrelevant; you are just pure energy. Worship brings that energy into focus. And don't pretend. The worship has to be true. It cannot be just a ritual, otherwise you will miss. Tantra is not a ritual. There is much ritual in it, but Tantra is not ritual.

You can repeat the ritual. You can bow down to her feet and touch them; that won't help. Let it be a deeply meaningful gesture. Really look at her. She is no more your wife, no more your girlfriend, no more woman, no more body, but a configuration of energy. Let her first become divine, then make love to her. Then love will change its quality. It will become divine. That's the whole methodology of Tantra.

Then in the third step you make love. But let your making love be more like a happening than like a

making. The english expression 'making love' is ugly. How can you make love? It is not something like doing; it is not an action. It is a state. You can be in it but you cannot make it. You can move in it but you cannot do it. You can be loving but you cannot manipulate it. The whole western mind tries to manipulate everything.

Even if the western mind comes to find God someday, God will be in trouble. They will harness Him in some way or other, manipulate Him. They will put Him to some use, some utilitarian purpose. Even love has become a sort of doing. No.

When you make love, be possessed. Move slowly, touch each other's bodies; play with each other's bodies. The body is like a musical instrument. Don't be in a hurry. Let things grow. If you move slowly, suddenly both your energies will rise together, as if something has possessed you. It will happen instantly and simultaneously together. Then only Tantra is possible. Move now into love ....

Just feel energy descending on you and let that energy have its movement. Sometimes you will start shrieking, shriek. Sometimes you will start saying things, say. Sometimes only moans will be coming out, or some mudras, gestures; allow them. It is going to be a maddening thing, but one has to allow it. And don't be afraid, because it is through your allowing that it is happening. The moment you want to stop it, it stops, so you are never beyond control.

And when gods make love it is almost wild. There are no rules, no regulations. One moves just on the spur of the moment. Nothing is taboo... nothing is inhibited. Whatsoever happens in that moment is beautiful and holy; whatsoever, I say, unconditionally. If you bring your mind into it you will destroy it completely. If you suddenly feel like sucking her finger and you say 'What nonsense!' then you have brought in the mind. You may feel like sucking her breast; nothing wrong in it.

Nobody knows what is going to happen. You are simply left in the divine vortex. It will take you, and it will take you wherever it wants. You are simply available, ready to move with it. You don't direct it... yoU have simply become vehicles. Let energies meet in their own ways. The man should be dropped out of it -- just pure energy. You will not be making love only through the genital organs; you will be making love through your whole body.

That's the meaning of shivalingam: no face, no hands, no feet -- just the phallic symbol. When Shiva made love he became just the phallus -- the whole of his body. It is very beautiful... no face, nothing. Everything has disappeared.

It is not that you are using your sexual organs only; the sex has spread all over. You head is as much a part of it as your feet. You have become a phallus. You are no more man; you are just energy. She is also no more a woman; just energy, a vulva. It is a very wild thing.

If you meditate before and then worship each other, there is no danger; everything will move rightly. You will attain to a peak of orgasm that you have never known. Sometimes you will achieve it: a very great orgasm in which the whole body throbs and pulsates. By and by you reach a climax; again you come down. It will cleanse your whole being, the whole system. Sometimes there will be no ejaculation but orgasm will be there.

There are two types of orgasm: the peak orgasm and the valley orgasm. In the peak orgasm you will have an ejaculation and she will have also an ejaculation of some subtle energies. In the valley orgasm you will not have any ejaculation. It will be a passive orgasm... very silent, very subtle. The throb will be there but almost imperceptible. In the peak orgasm you will feel very very blissful. In the valley orgasm you will feel very very peaceful. And both are needed; both are two aspects of Tantra. Every peak has its valley, and every valley has its peak. A peak cannot exist without the valley nor vice versa.

[Osho said not to be too concerned about having an ejaculation. The western mind tends to be too concerned about it happening and feels that something is wrong when it doesn't happen. The whole thing is to be totally in it and to leave things in the hands of God; it is His business. Your business is just to enjoy, delight, celebrate.]

And when it has happened and you have both achieved to a deep orgasm, don't pull yourself out of her. After the orgasm, remain inside her and rest for a few moments. That rest is very very deep. After an orgasm a rest is like a valley. You have reached to the very peak and now you have come back to the valley. It is very cool and shady and you rest.

And really much happens after the orgasm... the merging, the melting. Bodies are tired, exhausted, spent. The mind is shocked. It has almost been like an electric shock.

When you come out of your love state, again pray together; end with a prayer. The difference is that when you meditate, you meditate separately and she meditates separately, because meditation cannot be done together. Meditation is a lonely effort. It is not a relationship. So you may be meditating together but still you meditate alone; you are alone and she is alone.

Then you worship each other. That's again different. The other becomes the object of worship. then you make love and you are completely lost. You are not yourself, she is not herself. Nobody knows who is who. All is lost in a whirlpool of energy. The polarity of man and woman is no more a polarity; boundaries merge, mingle. Sometimes you will feel like a woman and she will feel like a man. Sometimes she comes on top of you. Sometimes you become passive and she becomes active and the role changes. It is a great drama of energies. All is lost, abandoned. Then you come out of that innermost experience; pray together. That's the fourth thing.

Just thank God. And never complain. Whatsoever happens is right. Don't say 'This has not happened. This should have happened.' Who are we? He knows better. So just thank Him, whatsoever happens; thank Him with deep gratefulness. Bow down and put your head on the earth and remain there for a few moments in deep gratefulness.

Meditation is alone. In worship, the other is important, and in prayer you both pray to God. So these three things have to be involved. They will create the ecology in which Tantra happens. And once a week will do.

If you are moving in Tantra then no other love should be allowed otherwise it dissipates energy. But whenever you want to make love, make sure you have enough time. It should not be done in a hurry. It should not be like work. It is a game, play, and these energies are so subtle that if you are in a hurry, nothing happens. Tantra is not a fragment. You cannot practise it unless you create the situation. It is like a flower.

You have to sow the seed and take care of the plant and water it every day. You look to whether the sun is reaching it or not. You cannot bring the flower, but you can create the situation in which one day the flower comes and the bud opens.

So these three things are sowing the seed, caring for the plant, watering it and being continuously concerned about it; being careful, protecting it. Then one day suddenly -- the flower of Tantra. It will happen.

And now I am going to be involved with you, so there is no problem. I am coming with you.

[The above sannyasin's wife says: I feel that after death there is no problem.]

Right! I am the death, and if you are ready to die in me, I'm ready to give you a resurrection. A master is a death.

In indian scriptures they call the master death, because the disciple has to come to him and die in him. Only then the new arises. It is never out of the old; it is out of the death of the old. The new is not a continuity with the old; it is discontinuous.

I am sending you back completely new. I am sending you to a strange world. People will see that you have become an outsider there. You will see that you no longer belong to them; your home is nowhere.
Much more is going to happen. Death is only the beginning!

[A sannyasin who had earlier been involved in an 'exorcism' of someone's 'negative' energy, is leaving for the West and says: I realise that in everything that is going on here, is the love... and I can't stay away from that.]

Mm mm... much has to be done there (in the West).

Remember one thing: you are not the doer. Don't become a doer. Just allow me to do many things; become instrumental. That's what I'm working for: to create mediums who can function for me; who can become broadcasting stations for me so that I need not go anywhere.

And remember -- all is always available. You just have to become a medium for it, a right medium for it. God is showering on everybody each moment, but many miss because what they do with that showering is wrong.

The sun goes on showering its light and falls on a black surface. The same light can fall on a white surface and the light is the same, but one thing appears black, another appears white. What has happened? The black thing is nothing but a hoarding. It absorbs the light and does not give it back. That is the physics

of light, and the metaphysics too.

Whatsoever physics understands about light is the same understanding of metaphysics about God. In fact the word divine comes from a sanskrit root which means light, 'div'. And the devil also comes from the same root. Divine and devil are both offshoots of the same sanskrit root, div. Div means light. And both are light, but somehow the devil is working on a black surface; goes on hoarding. The white goes on renouncing.

When the light falls on the white surface, all the rays are returned, nothing is taken in; that's why it is white. That's why it looks like white because all the returning rays fall on your eyes, and they are white. When the same light falls on some other thing -- black -- it simply means the black has taken in all the rays. Nothing is coming out, hence it looks black. Black is a hoarding -- the devil is a hoarder. It is God imprisoned, light imprisoned.

The devil is one who has not learned yet how to share, how to give. The devil means a metaphysical constipation. It takes in but it never gives out. It goes on hoarding and hoarding; it becomes like a tumour. That's why all over the world, in all the mythologies, the devil is painted black. It is meaningful.

It will be good to understand it. The devil is the first attitude towards light, of hoarding, clinging, possessing. Almost ninety-nine percent of people live like devils. God gives to them but they don't share. That which is given to them they never give to others. That which has been a gift to them they completely forget and claim it as their own. They have turned a tremendous energy into bitter poison. That which could have been very nourishing becomes suicidal. The ambrosia is reduced to being poisonous.

This is the first standpoint of ordinary humanity. Christianity calls it the devil. In India we have a mythology about Ravana, the king of demons. That mythology is very beautiful. Ravana lived in a capital of gold. He was a hoarder, a miser, and never satisfied with what he had; he was always robbing from others. He never used that which was given to him, but was always jealous of others. The same is known in Zarathustra's system as Ahriman, the dark soul. In Mohammedanism it is Satan.

The second standpoint is of the white surface. White has always been a symbol of renunciation. Renounce, give, share -- don't hoard. The first standpoint is of the immoral man. The second standpoint is of the moral man. The first is Ravana, the second is Rama -- the moral man, the good man, the ideal.

Christianity, Judaism, Jainism and Buddhism are all one dimensional. In this first dimension of the good man the good is their God. They never go beyond that -- that's why they are poor religions. They are poor in the sense of religion. They may be rich materially but poor in the sense of religion because they are satisfied with the first religious dimension. The good man seems to be the end, the last. The moral man seems to be the ultimate. That is not so -- there are other dimensions also. Zarathustra calls this dimension Ahura-mazda.

The moral man is just the opposite of the immoral man. Whatsoever the immoral man was doing, the devil was doing, the moral man is doing just the contrary. He is renouncing everything, but when you renounce everything you remain empty in a certain way. The hoarder's belly goes on becoming bigger and bigger and bigger. He becomes burdened, heavy, tense; a hell arises in him because he is cutting the circuit of life.

The good man, the moral man, goes on giving. He never absorbs anything, and unless you absorb, how can you digest? He goes on giving but without transforming anything. He returns God's gift from the porch, from the door; he never takes it in. So the moral man is good compared to the immoral man, but he is not the only way to be religious. Hinduism is the richest religion of all, because it is multi-dimensional.
Your so-called religious people are almost always confined to the moral man.

Then there is a third point which I call the religious man. He functions like pure glass. The rays of light enter the glass but they are not hoarded there. The glass does not renounce; it takes in and gives out. From one door it takes in, from another door it gives out. It is pure glass, transparent. It is different; it is not like a white surface. It is beyond the immoral and the moral.

This is the man of Tao: Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu. They are simple, almost simpletons; transparent. This is the 'idiot' of Dostoevsky, but in a very respectful sense. He is so simple that he is almost like an idiot. It is very difficult to recognise this third man if you come across him, because he will be so transparent that you may not be able to see him. If the glass is very pure you cannot see it; it is transparent. The second man you can find easily. He is the great leader, the active revolutionary. He sacrifices himself in the service of good.

Jesus is the second man, Mohammed also. In the modern world, Gandhi remains confined to the second man. He was very influenced by Jesus. He thought of becoming a Christian many times. He was also influenced very much by Rama, the second type of man. When Gandhi was shot dead, Rama was the last

word he uttered. That was his heart's voice. He was also very much influenced by Mahavir. But all his ideals are confined to the second dimension.

If you come across Lao Tzu, it will be very difficult to catch hold of him. He is very elusive and you may not recognise him. That's why no religion has arisen out of Lao Tzu, or from a modern parallel, Raman Maharshi. Organisation is difficult for that type. One can learn from such a person, but he does not teach. He is not a teacher. His influence is subtle and is almost like a catalytic agent. His presence works. He is passive, feminine. He is not a doer. He functions through his being. His silence is his speech.

One very great thinker, Lanza Del Vasto, came to the East in search of a master. He went to Raman first. He felt a silence.... the tremendous beauty -- but it was so passive that it didn't appeal to him. He wanted somebody active, strong, revolutionary, who was trying to change the whole world. Vasto writes in his diary, 'I loved the man. It was beautiful but I was not attracted. He was not my master.'

Then he went to Gandhi, the active revolutionary, and he felt he was his master. But everybody gets whatsoever he needs in a certain moment in time.

This third man believes in inaction because he has no resistance. The light passes through him and he becomes just a vehicle. He creates no revolution but much happens through him. He never does anything. His dictum is Wu Wei -- action without action. This is the religious man. He is not a revolutionary. He is revolution. Zen came out of the meeting of the second and the third. Therefore it is richer than both. Zen is a synthesis, an organic synthesis between Buddha and Lao Tzu.

Then there is a fourth man whom I call the spiritual man. He functions like a mirror. Light comes on top of the mirror and is refracted; not renounced, refracted. If you come near a mirror, you will be reflected in it. This fourth type of man is a spiritual man -- Patanjali, Gurdjieff. They are great masters. Many people come around them and see their own faces in them. They are mirrors, the spiritual men. J. Krishnamurti is a contemporary parallel.

The moral transcends the immoral, the religious transcends the moral, the spiritual transcends the religious.

But there is a fifth man and the fifth man functions as a prism. The light not only passes through it, but is transformed. A rainbow is created out of it. Before light passes through a prism it is a simple light; very simple, one note, monotonous. But when it comes out of it, it is a rainbow, seven colours -- dazzling, splendid, glorious. That is Krishna, dancing with a flute... robed in beautiful silk, crowned with peacock feathers... dancing like a whirlwind. Wild, natural, spontaneous.

This dimension I call the divine. It transcends the spiritual. Whosoever comes around him is pulled in. This is God in its totality. Hence Hindus call Krishna, Purnavatara -- the perfect incarnation of God.

These are the five possibilities between devil and divinity. And always remember that if one is on the first, one has to go to the second. If one is on the second, one has to go to the third. If one is on the third, one has to go to the fourth. If one is on the fourth, one has to go to the fifth. In the moral, the immoral is denied, bur in the religious both are accepted and transcended; nothing is denied. In the spiritual all three are accepted and transcended. In the divine, a Krishna-like prism, everything is accepted and transformed. But the whole thing is that it is just the same light, and what happens to your life depends on how you respond to this light.

I give you the devil to continuously remind you that millions of people, ninety-nine percent, waste their lives at the first. It is a very poor life; miserable, hell. Everybody has the destiny to reach to the fifth. Krishna has to start dancing in you, your whole life has to become a celebration. And it is not only that you give back, because when a god gives a gift to you, if doesn't look good to give the same gift back. It has to be transformed. If it comes as one light, it has to go as seven. If it comes as one single note, you have to return a whole orchestra.

So give way, mm? Become a medium; that's my whole effort.

Everyone has to come to a point where he can play on the flute, sing and dance, and where his dance can become an invitation for the world to dance. . .where stars and trees and animals, men and women and gods dance with him.

So remember the whole spectrum. It depends on how much you become a vehicle. the best vehicle is the prism because it not only allows the light to pass through it, it transmutes it.

Much is going to happen, mm? Just go and remember me, and start working.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Love Yourself

20 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7605205
ShortTitle:	MYHART18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor says that he had a problem about sannyas. Osho asked him why the question of sannyas arose...]

... because if you don't feel like taking it, there is no problem. And if you feel like taking it, there is no problem. The question arises only if you are feeling a conflict within your heart. The problem arises because you want to take it and something in your mind is preventing you. A question is always indicative of a conflict.

The problem is not sannyas; the problem is an inner conflict, a division. And as I see it, it is not only sannyas; this will be your whole life's problem. Whenever you have to decide something, you will always feel a conflict, a wavering. It has nothing to do with sannyas as such. It has something to do with you.

And it has to be so because the problem arises because of a certain pattern of the mind. There are people who simply want to take sannyas; there is no problem with them. They feel they would like to move with me as deeply as possible. They feel they would like to surrender their egos to me. They have lived with their egos and suffered long. They have decided in a sudden insight of love that now no more! They are finished with the ego and they want to surrender it.

Sannyas is a surrender. It is a gesture -- that now I put my ego at your feet, so whatsoever you say I will do. It is simply a let-go. It is saying I will not resist you, I will not fight you. It is a faith, a trust.

When somebody trusts, he surrenders. Problems never arise to him. Then there are others who are sceptical; who are not yet finished with their egos; who still hope that something is going to happen through their egos; who still hope that their mind is going to deliver some paradise, some happiness, some bliss to them; who still think that through logic, reason, they will arrive at knowing what truth is. Then there is no problem for them; the idea of sannyas simply does not arise. Both these people -- people who have trust and people who don't have trust -- are clear in a way.

Your problem is that you are neither totally irrational nor totally rational. Half of your mind is argumentative and half of your mind is ready to trust. What I am indicating is that the question is not sannyas; the question is always you. You are divided; a split is there, half-half. Nothing bad in it. If you understand it you can become a very very rich personality; richer than one-sided people. One who simply has faith is simple -- like one-note music. An orchestra cannot be created out of it.

One who is simply sceptical is again simple. He may be argumentative but he has no complexity about it; he is clear-cut. You are ambiguous, vague. If you don't understand this you will become more and more confused. If you understand it, you can become a mystic...

So this is the dilemma, the dichotomy in you. You have to understand it otherwise you will fall into a chaos because these two polarities will pull you apart, will tear you apart. If this type of mind goes on and on and on without any meditative understanding, the ultimate result is going to be schizophrenia. Then a person becomes two persons.

Right now those two divisions are not separate; they are together. Somehow you are managing, but any day you can be in a great crisis. The left side can go to this side and the right side to another side; then you

become two persons. And that is the whole problem of the modern mind: schizophrenia. Everybody is split.

You love the same person whom you hate. Now there is no possibility of coming to a blissful state of affairs. If you satisfy your love, your hate remains unsatisfied. If you satisfy your hate, your love suffers. So whatsoever you do, you remain miserable. With one hand you put a brick down to make a building, and with another hand you pull it away -- so the house is never built. You are working hard for your whole life and nothing comes out of it.

The danger is that if you don't go deep in meditation and understanding, you will be accumulating a sort of neurosis. If you go deep in understanding, meditation, then this conflict of polarities can become a very enriching experience. You can become simple with a great richness, because when polarities are together, meeting in a synthesis -- what Hegel calls the dialectics of thesis, anti-thesis and synthesis....

Right now you have thesis, you have anti-thesis, but you are missing any synthesis. So these are the two possibilities. If you don't create a synthesis out of this polarity you will fall apart. A man who becomes mad was potentially destined to become a mystic. A man who becomes a mystic was always in danger of becoming a madman; that's the risk. So mystics always have a certain similarity with mad people and mad people have a certain similarity with mystics.

In the western world, many people, at least mystical people, are living in the madhouses, being treated by electric shock and insulin shock. A thousand and one things are being done to them unnecessarily. They can grow beautifully. They can become beautiful flowers... flowers of humanity. But they are being wasted because the whole attitude is that they are mad.

In the East just the opposite has happened. Sometimes it has happened that a man was mad but people worshipped him as a mystic, because in the East the interpretation is that madness is accepted. In the West mysticism is not accepted; that too is a sort of madness. So this is the problem.

Sannyas is not the problem. Sannyas may be the solution.

If you can decide anything, any decision will bring the two parts in you together. Any commitment will bring you together; whatsoever the commitment. But it has to be so deep that your innermost core is involved in it. Then a synthesis will come out of it. Sannyas is exactly for people like you. It is a jump into the unknown.

I am not going to explain to you what it is. I am simply explaining to you what you are. Sannyas can become an opportunity to jump out of this duality, to attain to a higher synthesis.

And to me, madness is not a bad thing. If it can be used it is a great opportunity, a blessing. All those who are great have something of madness in them. Poets, painters, musicians, artists, all have something of the madman because they all have that richness, that affinity. They are not simple beings -- they are very complex -- but they are not in conflict. They are complex and yet are in a synthetic whole, integrated.

Sannyas is just a jump into the unknown.

If you can take that jump into the unknown, you will attain to a certain integration. Your two personalities will come closer and overlap each other. There will be a meeting inside you.

So don't ask what sannyas is, because if I convince you and then you take it, the reason part will be convinced. If I don't say anything to you and keep quiet, that too will not be good. So I have to say something, and I am saying something to you. But I am speaking in such a way that no part is in any way convinced.

You just have to look at me. You just have to feel me. If that feeling gives you an urge, a desire, a passionate desire to be with me in some inner relationship, then it's okay. Take the jump. There is no need to think around and around it; no need to think about it. The door is open. You can enter the shrine and see what it is. Why ask from the outside?

Why be a beggar when I invite you to be a guest?

Anand means bliss and vidaya means bodiless, unembodied -- bliss unembodied. In fact bliss has no body because it has no definition. It has no body because it has no limitation. It is as infinite as existence. It is as beginningless and as endless as existence.

In the East we have called God satchitanand -- one who is true, one who is conscious, and one who is bliss. Bliss is the inner-most core of being.

[A therapist visitor says: It is very difficult for me to listen to myself. I can see problems for other people but I cannot for me.]

That happens always to people who are helping others -- groupleaders, psychoanalysts, therapists. It happens to all such people because by and by they become too much other-focused. They listen to their problems and they try to solve them, but this whole effort may be just an escape from their own problems. This is my understanding because so many psychoanalysts, therapists and groupleaders have come to me.

This is the problem for almost every therapist. You may have chosen the therapy as a deep occupation, a preoccupation; as an escape from your own problems. It is very easy to get involved in others'problems; very easy to become a messiah, very easy. And when others are in misery, in trouble, in anxiety and anguish, you become so concerned that you forget for a few moments that you have your own misery still unsolved. This can become such a focusing that when you want to turn your light inwards, it does not turn. Or even if it turns inwards, you will think about yourself as if you are somebody else.

So you will need certain eastern techniques; western methods won't do. The whole western methodology is concerned with the other. The whole thing seems to be as if you have to help the other and others have to help you. So one psychoanalyst goes to another psychoanalyst for his own psychoanalysis. And this goes on! It is a game, a beautiful game! Everybody is benefited out of it; nobody is at a loss. And nothing happens -- a merry-go-round.

The eastern methodology is totally different. It insists that nobody can help you; that you are the patient and you are also going to be the therapist. Nobody can help you.

In zen monasteries in Japan they have a treatment for all sorts of problematic people. They simply put them in the furthest, most distant corner of the monastery. They supply their needs but nobody talks to them. They are allowed to do whatsoever they like; their time is theirs. If they want to talk to themselves, they can. If they want to dance, they can dance. If they want to sit, they can sit; whatsoever they want. Their physical needs are cared for and nobody bothers about their spiritual or mental needs.

Left alone to themselves, they start growing in a very subtle way. In a three-week separation, left to yourself in isolation, what will you do? By and by you will start searching inwards and all preoccupations will drop. All the problems that you have been escaping from will bubble up, will surface. You will go into an almost critical state; it will be a crisis. You will almost become mad. But that has to be passed through; it is very therapeutic.

You are hiding a certain madness in you and you are escaping from it -- and the best way to escape is to become a therapist. When people come to you and they are more mad, you feel a certain happiness; unconsciously one feels that one is not alone. Everybody is mad -- and worse than you are -- so there is nothing to be worried about.

That's why people enjoy others' miseries very much. When they come to know others' miseries. their miseries look smaller -- comparatively, relatively, they feel good.

[Osho suggested it would be good for her to go into isolation for one month, in which time she could allow whatsoever was there to come up.]

You are not allowing it -- and you know it. You are suppressing it in a subtle way; sitting on it. It has to be provoked, and once it comes up you will lose all performance. For a few days you will become almost helpless.

In helping others, leading groups, you have learned a certain performance. Technically you have become skilful, but that is not going to help. That will be almost a suicide to your innermost potentiality.

[Osho said that when a doctor is focused on the illnesses of his patients, he himself is never ill. Once there is a shortage of patients then a doctor can become ill.

When politicians are in power, campaigning, warring, they are perfectly healthy, but once out of office, illness strikes....]

Richard Nixon's illness is very much psychological. He was healthy; there was no problem. But once the power started slipping out of his hands, he became ill and crippled. He was thinking many times in those days to commit suicide. Not only that -- once the thought even passed through his mind that he could push the button for atom bombs to be dropped on Russia. Why die alone? Let the whole world die with him.

Mad people. But when they are in power, everything is good; they are all smiles. So continue your work but watch it, mm? Because the first duty is towards oneself. And remember this too as a basic dictum: you cannot help anybody else if you are not really healthy. It is impossible. You can play the role and people can

be helped a little bit, but that help is not going to do anything permanent for them. How is it possible?

That's the difference between the western psychotherapist and the eastern master. The eastern master has to be himself, totally whole, holy; totally rooted and centred. Only then is he allowed to help anybody, otherwise not. But in the West now...

[The ashram hypnotherapist says: When I was in the West I was able to do my work realising that I was feeding my ego a lot, but it didn't feel as if it was any real problem. Here its hard for me to see the borderline between my ego -- things I do to strengthen my ego -- and things I'm doing because of my responsibilities, or what I feel is love for others... But I must say, I think you've answered that already.]

No, I have not answered you. That answer won't help you. So always remember that when I am answering somebody else, you should not take that answer as being always for you; it may not be. The question may be the same, but if it is asked by different individuals, it is a different question. And I am not answering in a vacuum. I am answering persons. Your question is different and my answer is going to be different.

Don't create this split between ego and love of others. Reduced to the basic elements, it is love; love of oneself and love of others. Once you call it ego, you create trouble; you misname it.

Love of yourself is not against others. In fact love of yourself is the very base. If you don't love yourself, you cannot love others. So don't use the word ego; That word is dangerous and irrelevant in your reference. That's why you were not aware of it in the West. But here you will become more and more aware of a subtle ego, of the very subtle nuances of the ego. But always remember that the ego is dangerous if it is against the love of others. If it is helping you to love others, it is no more dangerous. And poison can be used as medicine; the ego can also be used. There is nothing in the world which cannot be used creatively.

So call it love of yourself; that's what it is. If it goes mad it becomes the ego. If the ego becomes sane, it is nothing but love of oneself. You love yourself; that's your first responsibility. If you don't love yourself, how can you love me?

Only when you flower in your own love can the fragrance reach me. It can reach to others... it can go to the farthest end of the world, but it should come from your centre first.

So call it love of yourself. Sometimes a false word can lead you to such problems that it becomes almost impossible to solve them.

But I don't see that you are an egoistic person. An egoistic person is one who hates others, and his ego is destructive to others. A non-egoistic person is one who loves others and his ego is not against others. Then his ego is nothing but his self-love. And the self-love is the basic background out of which love for others arises. And you have to love yourself and love others.

Jesus says, 'Love your neighbours as yourself.' But loving yourself is the basic necessity.

And remember, when a problem is arising, always ask yourself if it is really a problem or just a mind game. Is it really something that has to be solved, or can you neglect it? Sometimes by neglecting a few problems, they die automatically. Sometimes ignoring them is the only way to kill them. Sometimes paying them attention feeds them.

But don't be worried. My whole teaching is to be selfish. Love yourself so tremendously that you become flooded with love and it overflows from you and reaches to others.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Learn to Become a Void

21 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605215
ShortTitle: MYHART19

Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is a healer says: I want to become a better healer, so I can be of better service in helping people.]

Healing is one of the most delicate dimensions. And the delicacy consists in the healer not doing anything in it. The healer is not really a healer because he is not a doer. Healing happens through him. He has just to annihilate himself. To be a healer really means not to be. The less vou are, the better healing will happen. The more you are, the more the passage is blocked. God or the totality or whatsoever name you prefer, is the healer. The whole is the healer.

The word 'healing' comes from the same root as from where the word 'whole' comes. Whole, health, healing, holy, all come from the same root. To be healed means to be joined with the whole. To he ill means to be disconnected with the whole. An ill person is one who has simply developed blocks between him and the whole, so something is disconnected. The function of the healer is to reconnect it. But when I say the function of the healer is to reconnect it, I don't mean that the healer has to do something. The healer is just a function. The doer is God, the whole.

So if you really want to become a healer you will have to completely commit suicide. You have to accept your emptiness. And that is going to become your work: to become more and more empty of yourself. So go on emptying yourself. As nature abhors vacuum, God also abhors vacuum. When you empty yourself, from one side you go out and from another side, God comes in. He has to occupy the same space that you are occupying. The same space that the ego is occupying, is to be occupied by Him; so the ego and God cannot exist together in a person.

And that's the whole problem of healing and the whole art -- how to nullify yourself, how to become a void. But it will happen.... Everybody can become a healer. Healing is something like breathing; it is natural. Somebody is ill; it means he has lost his capacity to heal himself. He is no more aware of his own healing source. The healer is to help him to be rejoined. That source is the same from which the healer draws, but the ill man has forgotten how to under-stand the language of it. The healer is in relationship with the whole, so he can become a via-media. The healer touches the body of the ill person and becomes a link between him and the source. The patient is no longer connected directly with the source so he becomes indirectly connected. Once the energy starts flowing, he is healed.

And if the healer is really a man of understanding.... Because it is possible that you can become a healer and you may not be a man of understanding. There are many healers who go on doing it but they don't know how it happens; they don't know the mechanism of it. If you understand also, you can help the patient to be healed and you can help him to be aware of the source from where the healing is happening. So not only is he healed of his present illnesses, he is prevented from future illnesses. Then the healing is perfect. It is not only curative, it is also preventative.

Healing almost becomes an experience of prayer, an experience of God, of love, of the whole.

So just be here and for a few days don't do any healing. Meditate for a few days and just get in tune with the family that is growing here around me. And when I say get in tune, I mean don't try logically, intellectually to dissect things. Whatsoever is going on here, accept it in deep trust. Simply fall in line with it. You are not to think about it because thinking is one of the barriers for a healer. So start by dropping thinking.

Simply be empty here. Be like a small child who cannot argue, who cannot reason; who simply accepts. Trust comes naturally to a child. Simply trust me and trust the people here, even if sometimes it is difficult for the reason to accept.

But acceptance is so valuable that the reason can be starved to death. Whenever there is a choice between acceptance and reasoning, always choose acceptance. By and by you will see that your reason also starts helping you to accept it. Because when the reasoning comes to see that you accept anything, that a yes or no makes no difference, then reason also becomes sympathetic to your trust. And when inside you, reason and trust meet, your own conflict is transcended.

This will be the first step for your discipline to become a healer.

Between reason and trust, or between heart and mind, a bridge is needed, and such a bridge that the

mind becomes secondary, just instrumental to the heart. Ordinarily the mind is the master and the heart has to follow. Then you can become a doctor but not a healer. You can become a therapist but not a healer. Therapy is part of science; healing is part of religion.

So you can become a man of medicine by reason, by the head, but not a man of healing energy, because that comes from a different source, and the whole thing just goes topsy-turvy. The heart becomes the master and the reason becomes just a shadow and ally. Remember this word.

I am not saying be against reason, because if you are against reason, the rift will continue and there will be a continuous conflict within you. So don't be against reason, just be for the heart. If the reason says something, listen to it. If it goes against the heart, neglect it. There is no need to fight it; just ignore it and follow the heart.

By and by you will see that the mind is coming closer and closer to the heart because now the mind will feel unnourished unfed, starved. Once the mind understands -- and it understands very well that the situation has changed, the heart has become the centre so it has to become an ally -- then it cooperates. And when the mind cooperates with the heart and reason cooperates with your trust, your rift is bridged.

When you are not divided you have become a vehicle. In your undividedness you have taken the first step towards being a healer. This is going to be your deepest meditation: listen to the heart. Feel more, think less. If any conflict arises, you have to be with the heart. You have to listen to the feeling -- howsoever irrational, absurd, even mad. And I will make you a great healer; don't be worried!
And do a few groups here. Enlightenment Intensive will be good.

[The sannyasin says: I did that once in England and it wasn't my cup of tea.]

Mm mm... don't think of it as not your cup of tea. Always think that you are not yet worthy of this cup of tea. Do it again and this time do it as totally as possible. It is a zen method and tremendously helpful.

I know for many people it looks like a barrier. And for people who have been in the new therapy groups -- Encounter, Gestalt, Psychodrama, or groups like that -- it is very difficult and it makes for a barrier. All those groups are very new and they fit with the western mind because they are groups of relating, of expression, movement, bodywork, catharsis. That fits perfectly with the western mind. But a group like the Intensive is an eastern method.

It is more concerned with going within than going without. The journey is totally different. It is more concerned with your original face, with who you are, than the reflection that you create in others' minds. It is more concerned with your innermost core of being as it is in deep isolation, not in relationship. So it is not cathartic. It has nothing to do with relating. It is not expressive. You have to go within.

You have to be alone and alone and alone. You have to seek a point, a virgin point within your being which has never been travelled before. Nobody can enter there, except you. And you too can only enter up to a certain extent. A point comes when you are also left outside. Something enters -- but not you. The I is left out at the door. You enter as energy, nameless, formless, but not as you have known yourself. Your whole identity is lost. Your whole address is no more there. You don't know who you are. You enter only when you don't know who you are. Then suddenly you are inside the shrine and you know who you are. But this has nothing to do with your previous identity.

So it is a different method, but I would like you to do it -- and work as hard as you can.

[To a visitor who said he had up to now always worked on himself by himself, Osho spoke of the dynamics of how a group functions in helping one to grow and achieve insights.

Osho said that we are not islands but all part of the continent. He said that in a group much energy was amassed and one could rise high on that crest, and that in groups one could glimpse insights that inspired and reassured one that there was something there to be attained (see 'Above All, Don't Wobble' January 25th, where Osho expands on this).

Osho said the benefit of working in groups has been recognised for many many years and hence, even in ancient times, schools, academies and ashrams were established to allow people to work and grow together. He said people have attained by working on their own, but that is rare (see'Hammer On The Rock', December 19th, where Osho talks about working alone and with a master).]

Gurdjieff used to say that the situation is such that it is as if a hundred persons are asleep. Now nobody can wake himself up on his own accord, but if somebody is awake his very presence can be used in many

ways to help others to awake. Only one who is awake can help the one who is fast asleep to be wakeful. And if a person who is fully awake is not available... because it is rare to find a fully awakened man, a fully enlightened man; if one can find, one is tremendously fortunate, but it is not easy... then a group of people can make a contact between themselves.

Whenever one person in the group is a little close to being awake, he can help others. At least he can create some noise; he can shriek and scream, and that will become an alarm.

If a group is working together, by and by the personality, the persona, drops. You start functioning as one of the group. You start functioning as part of the collectivity; you become members of each other. You each penetrate the other and people start over-lapping. Many possibilities open.

Ordinarily you are simply confined to yourself, and people who remain confined to themselves remain poor, spiritually poor. When many persons criss-cross you, it is just like cross-breeding -- you are enriched; new elements enter you, new challenges. And those new challenges create situations in which you will have to awake.

And if even for a single moment you are awake and the dreams have disappeared, the sleep disturbed, you will never be the same again.

Now you will always carry this beautiful memory. The memory will haunt you and will again remind you to come back, to be awake again. Your whole life will start changing because now things which were valuable before will be valuable no more. Things which were not valuable before will become valuable because a new value has arisen in you. Now your whole pattern, your whole gestalt of life will change.

It will be good if you can come for a little longer period, at least for four or six weeks, and that will do much.

[An englishman, who is a buddhist monk since three years, says of his meditation: I feel I've lost the motivation or the enthusiasm that I felt originally. I need some encouragement now, some incentive.]

Mm, I can see it. It always happens when one becomes part of a traditional religion, because whenever a religion becomes established, it dies. Then everything becomes just a dead routine, a repetition. In the beginning you will feel very much enthusiasm because you don't know in what you are moving. In ignorance there is always enthusiasm. By and by, when you become alert about what you have done and what is happening, enthusiasm is gone. But then you are caught and you don't know what to do because going back is not going to be of any meaning. Going back to your old life is as meaningless as this, so what is the point of going back? One continues; one simply carries it.

A religion is alive only for a very few moments. When the original person is alive -- when a Buddha is alive -- then the religion is alive. When Buddha is gone the religion is gone.

It is exactly like a lamp. When the oil is gone, sooner or later the flame is also gone and then there is darkness. Then people simply go on repeating something which was there and is no more there. They go on repeating for centuries. They go on elaborating, decorating, interpreting, commenting, and the bulk grows. But now it is based on a corpse. And this has to be so. When a Jesus is alive it is something else. It is not Christianity.

To live with a person like Jesus is to live face to face with a god.

To live with a Buddha is one thing; to be a Buddhist is something else. So if you are really interested, then find someone who is alive and who responds to your innermost core, and risk everything with him. That's worth risking. Otherwise from a Christian you can become a Buddhist; from a Buddhist you can become a Hindu; from a Hindu you can become a Mohammedan, and one can go on. It is just like changing your psychoanalyst, but the psychoanalysis always remains the same. Again another couch and again another couch; a little difference here and there.

If you have many corpses, they are all a little different from each other. One corpse may look very very beautiful, very attractive; another corpse may look very ugly and horrible. One corpse may look very very silent; another may look very angry. But one thing is similar -- that they are all dead; and that's the real thing to find out. Christianity is dead. Buddhism is dead. Jainism is dead.

And it is natural, because a religion is born as people are born. Then a religion becomes grown up as people become grown up. Then a religion becomes old as people become old. Then as people die, religion dies. But with people we are more scientific -- we bury them or burn them. With religions we are very unscientific; we carry the corpse for centuries -- and the older the corpse the more valuable. Every religion tries to prove that theirs is the oldest, the most ancient.

If you really want to have a mutation, if you want to be transfigured, then you will have to hitch your balloon with an alive person. It is not going to happen with any church. They have much appeal. When Buddha himself was alive he was not so appealing because there was no tradition behind him, no past, no respectability. The society was against him because the old churches were there; their business was at stake.

So it was very difficult and only courageous people would go to Buddha to be initiated; very courageous, rare souls, gamblers. Calculating, cunning, clever people would not go to him because what had he to give? On the contrary, he will take everything. He will uproot you. Your prestige, your power, will be gone; He will make you a beggar on the street. But later on Buddhism became established, as every religion becomes established.

Religion sooner or later becomes a church. The unorganised anarchy and beauty of it has gone. Then there is an organised corpse with priests, orders, scripture, rules, regulations in thousands. Buddhists have written rules in the thousands. To read them is difficult and to remember them is even more difficult. A bhikkhu has to follow almost three thousand rules!

Then everything is dead. The real is missing. It is simply a facade, but very decorated, golden. And as time passes, more and more decoration goes on being done. It becomes more and more beautiful; more and more dead people are attracted.

You can get respectability from it, but you will not get life and you will not get light.

So the question is not how to give you encouragement. That is not going to help. The question is how to give you the insight. Encouragement is not going to help because it can boost you a little so that for a few days you again paddle a little faster, but again you will drop dead because you are carrying a corpse. And when I say this, I am not saying anything against Buddha. I am saying something against the buddhist church. Buddha is perfectly beautiful.

So find a Buddha. Don't become part of a church.

Commit yourself to someone who is alive yet and can give you something, who can transfer something which cannot be transferred . . .who can communicate to you immediate, direct, heart to heart. Otherwise you will waste your life.

You don't need encouragement. You need a little more frustration so that you can get out of the church. Then you can become a real Buddhist. A real Buddhist is a real Christian; a real Christian is a real Mohammedan; a real Mohammedan is a real Hindu -- because reality is one.

Formulations are many, but reality is not many. It is one.

You need insight, and if you can understand what I am saying, get out of it. You are not yet too old to get out and the more you are in it, the more entangled you will be. And by and by as you start getting older you will lose more courage. You will say now where to go? What to do? and everything is settled here; you have a mission and work, this and that, and people respect you. They touch your feet and they call you baba. So it will become very difficult.

Before energy leaves you, before life starts declining, escape; get out of it ! And that is the only way to become a Buddhist. Never belong to a church. Belong to an alive person. And the earth is always full of them; it is never that buddhas are lacking. Of course they don't come again in the same shape and in the same package; that's right. The container is always different but if you look deep down vou can always find a buddha.

And that should be the search -- the search for a master.

You are a disciple but you have no master; that's your problem. How can you become a disciple without there being a master? I know all the Buddhists in India. Not a single one is a master. They are very learned people, but a learned person is a learned person -- nothing to do with being a master. They can quote scriptures but even the devil can do that.

So just be alert. It is your life and you have to take a decision. First find a master -- then the disciplehood is possible and then learning starts. And don't be clinging to a dogma, a scripture, tradition. I can see you have the heart of a seeker but you have got lost in a desert. So gather courage.

And before one becomes a missionary, one should attain something. Unless you have it how can you share it with others? Otherwise the mission becomes almost like a business. You have to do it because they feed you. You have to do it because they take care of you. You have to do it because the old age is coming and who will take care of you? Where is your security? So a religious business is also a business; it makes no difference.

But I can see that you are still fresh. You have not yet been crippled. Your limbs are alive... you can run away. Mm? Get out of it!

[A visitor says: I've come from Mr Bennett's school (a Gurdjieffian school) in England -- Sherborne House. Mrs Bennett sent me to ask you a question...

Before Mr Bennett died, he entrusted to me all the medications, all the teachings and movements and morning exercises; in fact all the spiritual disciplines of the academy.

Up to last year everything was alright and then my father died and I started drinking a lot, really a lot. I even started taking classes drunk.

Now I feel as if I know all the techniques backwards and side-wards, but it is as if the work has gone from me. I mean I'm just a man of techniques, and I feel I've destroyed everything.
Mrs Bennett said I should go to a master, so she sent me to you.]

You have come to the right person.
And she is perceptive; she understands....

There is nothing to be worried about. It is a good indication that you are feeling a little concerned; feeling responsible seeing that unless you know it as an experience, just knowing the techniques is not going to help. You will be false and you cannot help people, because the help never comes from techniques. It comes from the awakened state of the person who is helping. You need a certain state, an integration; what Gurdjieff used to call a crystallisation.

Unless that crystallisation is there, you will not be of any help. On the other hand you can be harmful. At least you must be a little higher than the people you are going to help. You may not be perfect -- because perfection is a very difficult thing -- but you need to be of a little higher integration; somewhat ahead of them. That much you can help. But it always happens that when a master like Gurdjieff is dead, techniques are left, and the whole gurdjieff movement is suffering from techniques.

[The visitor adds: We don't only use gurdjieff techniques. We use a lot of sufi techniques also.]

Yes, they are also gurdjieff techniques because Gurdjieff was a Sufi. Gurdjieff techniques were something that were added by Ouspensky -- or were found by people who were searching at the original sources from where Gurdjieff had got them. But still they are techniques.

And techniques can help a little -- it is not that they are absolutely useless -- but they are very superficial. The same technique in the hands of a master becomes a tremendous force. The technique in the hands of a technician is very ordinary. Those techniques one can read from a book.
But the real thing that is important is the presence of the master.

That presence is like a catalytic agent. What he says and what he tells you to do is not very important. Those are just ways of keeping you engaged. What is really transpiring is something totally different.

For example, if I say to somebody to go and dig a hole in the garden and not to stop until he falls asleep, on the surface it is just a technique; it can be used by anybody. But the real thing is not that. When a person listens to me and trusts me, even though it is absurd, he will dig the hole for twenty hours without eating, without sleeping. The whole energy will be exhausted and he is not allowed to fall asleep. If he falls, that's okay, but he is not to initiate it; he is not to rest. By and by the digging becomes almost dream-like. He cannot believe whether he is really digging or whether he is seeing a dream. The boundary between waking and dreaming merge, and he goes on....

[Osho described the three layers of energy in man: the first for day-to-day work, the second layer for emergencies, and the third which Osho described as 'the eternal source, which is your real being'. (See 'Above All, Don't Wobble', Sunday, February 1st, where Osho talks about energy in more detail, to another seeker from Sherborne.)]

If he continues as the master has said, then whenever he is passing from one energy level to another, there will be a contact with the master just between the two. When the day-to-day level is finished and he is just on the verge of moving out of it and into the second layer, at that neutral point, in that neutral gear, the master can do much because in that moment there is no ego and no resistance. You are just an opening. So if the master is alive he can simply flow in you. He may be thousands of miles away; that makes no difference. He can simply flow in you, and he can do many things that would have taken years, even lives, for you to attain.

When you are passing from the second, emergency layer to the original, to the source, then again he can do many things -- many more than he can do at the first because the first was a little further away from the centre. The second is very close to the centre.

Now these things are secrets, and even if they are made open, one who is not himself awakened can read them, listen to them, but they will be of no use. The method can be retained, and then anybody can give it like a technician to anybody else. For example he can say to dig a hole, but nothing will happen; the man will simply be tired. He will have a good sleep, that's all. The next morning he will feel very good and he may think that something has happened but he will remain the same. That goodness is just a deep rest after a great tiredness. Nothing has happened.

A master is a must. Without him techniques are just impotent.

Be here and start meditating. Don't bring in your knowledge; keep it aside so I can work. And do a few groups here to just clean and purify you a little. I will be working.

You can be ready; nothing is wrong. You can have something valuable which is not a technique. Have you done any growth groups in England?

[Never. Mr Bennett was always very against Encounter so we never did it.]

You will be helped very much by it, very much. The modern mind needs them.

Bennett was right in a way because his masters were against it, and those masters were also right because their masters were against it. But the modern mind has changed so much that old techniques that were developed one thousand years ago, or five thousand years ago, are perfectly good, but the mind is no more the same. They don't fit; they criss-cross.

I am very much in favour of all the growth groups because they give you a cleansing. They give you a cathartic purity. They bring out everything that is hidden in you. If you work on your techniques after that cleansing, more results will be there and faster -- and more permanent.

It is almost as if a person is ill and you give him medicine. Now if before being given the medicine he is put on a fast for two or three days, the medicine will function very very deeply and immediately. The smallest dose will be enough because his system will be pure. If his system is full of toxins and you give him medicine, very big doses will be needed, and even that will not be effective because those toxins will contradict it. You go on giving bigger doses because of those toxins, and once you have overpowered them, the dose of poison that you have given yourself will create new trouble. So all old medicine says, first fast and then take medicine. Then it works immediately because the body is pure, ready.

Encounter, Gestalt, Psychodrama, Bio-energetics, are just a fasting, a fasting of the mind. Everything is thrown out and your whole system, your intestines are clean. Then any technique goes deeper and easier. So I will suggest that you do a few groups here.

[One of the ashram masseuses says: Since I've been in the ashram, I've been really happy but I've got a fear and a real lack of confidence in my work.

I still feel my hands are good but I feel I've lost my intuition. I want so much for the love to flow but lately when I did massage it just felt like a technique and as if it wasn't coming from my heart.

Osho talked to Her about not comparing oneself with others and reassured her that her work was going well....]

And the second thing will happen many times so it is not a problem. You just have to become acquainted with it.

There is always a rhythm in energy. Sometimes love will be overflowing and sometimes not. It has to be that way -- day and night, work and rest. Love also needs rest. It is an energy and every energy needs rest. You cannot go on every day doing massage with love. Some day you will find love is not flowing; there is no need to be worried. That's how it should be. Just continue to massage.

Massage in itself has something very meaningful. If it is joined with love then something more happens, but if love is not there then massage is still happening.

If a doctor gives you medicine it will work. If he gives it to you with deep love and prayer it will work more, but medicine will itself work. Even if there is no doctor but just a computer that diagnoses your disease and gives you a prescription, that will also work But if a doctor is there and the human touch is there, many more things will happen.

So when you are massaging, massage is enough. Love is just your gift. It is not demanded; it is not a requirement. It is just your pure gift; you are giving it for nothing. But sometimes it will be flowing, sometimes not. One has to accept that rhythm. So don't be worried. Everything is going so well...

[Two sannyasins are practising massage in the ashram. Osho said of massage in an earlier darshan to Her:]

Massage is something that you can start learning but you never finish: It goes on and on and the experience becomes continuously deeper and deeper. Learn the technique and then forget it. Just feel and move by feeling. When you learn deeply, ninety percent of the work is done by love, ten percent by the technique. The whole body becomes the keys of an organ and you can feel that a harmony is created inside the body. Not only will the person be helped, but you also.

[On the subject of Rolfing Osho describes it as being a way to restructure the body...]

If somebody has been worrying continuously, the body takes a certain musculature which is adjusted to worrying. Then worries disappear but the musculature remains and it will feel heavy, painful. Its function is no more there and the body does not know how to dissolve it. If you don't do anything about it, it will dissolve by and by but it will take a long time.
In Rolfing it dissolves by pressure.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Pain is a Great Awakener

22 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605225
ShortTitle: MYHART20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she that she is feeling very closed and cut off from everything and everybody around her -- including the man she is living with.]

That moment comes to every relationship. It is part of life. Sooner or later the romance starts disappearing, and romance is such a thing that it cannot be very lasting. It is very exciting when it is there, but when it goes one feels completely closed. Because the opening was not yours -- it was because of the romantic kick, the thrill that always comes when a relationship starts. Whenever you begin a relationship you are full of hope. All those hopes are false, but that doesn't matter at that time. All those dreams are going to be shattered, but who bothers? Those dreams are beautiful and golden.

And when one is in a dream, one does not want to be awakened, because one thinks that one is being taken out of one's beautiful world. But sooner or later the dream has to end; it cannot continue forever. No dream ever continues -- that's why it is called a dream.

In India we define truth as that which continues forever and forever and forever. The eternity of it is its essence. That which begins and ends is 'maya', a dream, an illusion.

So when every relationship starts it is beautiful, poetic. Then by and by the poetry is lost because you become acquainted with the other person and he becomes acquainted with you, so the novelty is gone; the

sensation is no more there. There is nothing to explore; the exploration is over. Then you start travelling on the same track again and again and again, and that creates boredom. It becomes a sort of transcendental meditation. You repeat the same mantra again and again and again.

Nothing holds you awake so one starts falling asleep, closing. There is nothing to see so why open your eyes? There is nothing to experience any more, so why be open? The thrill is gone... the honeymoon is over. But only then something of meaning is possible.

So two possibilities open when a relationship dies, cools down. One possibility is that you change the partner. Then again you can live in the dream for a few days. But the problem will arise again, so that possibility is just postponing the problem, forcing it a little further ahead. It is not going to be solved that way. And that's what's going on in the West.

Choose the thrill part, the first beginning, only the honeymoon. But this becomes like a drifting. Many people will come into your life and you will drift and dream, and by and by you will see that those dreams have taken up your whole life and nothing has happened. One day one feels tremendously frustrated.... But that is the easiest approach.

In the East we think in another way. We think that when a relationship cools down, that is the moment for a real relationship to start. But then the relationship will be of prose, not of poetry. It will be of the earth, and not abstract and of the sky.

One needs to have courage to go through this process. As the first phase has gone, the second will also go, remember. Because whatsoever happens here is just a passing phase. If I had told you in the beginning that this dream will end, you would not have listened to me. You would say 'How?' No lover listens. And the person who says that, looks like an enemy. But now I tell you it has gone. The second stage will also go if you persist in the relationship.

If two lovers are not allowed to meet, the first phase will never end. So the most fortunate lovers are those who are not allowed in some way or other to meet. Their first phase continues because there is nothing to shatter their dream-life so they can go on fantasising. Once you meet with the person, you have to walk on the earth.

One day or other you will have to come back to earth. Dreams cannot be your nourishment; real nourishment is needed. The second phase also passes but it is very difficult to pass through it. It is very easy to pass through the first because nothing is a demand; it is not a challenge. In fact you would like to cling to it. Now the second will give you a great challenge. It will repel you. It will force you in every way to drop out of the relationship, to change the partner and to again fall into a dream. That's the whole trick of the mind. But I would like you to stick to the relationship.

Always remember that pain is a great awakener and pleasure is a tranquilliser. Suffering helps more than all the happiness put together.

A single moment of suffering is more valuable than the whole of a life of smug pleasure and comfort and convenience. Why? Because you want to cling to pleasure. With suffering you are thrown off. You would like to run away from the whole thing, to escape somewhere. But if you stick, a certain integration will happen to you.

In that very sticking to it, standing there and not escaping or running away, but facing it, you will become strong. For the first time the soul will arise in you. You will feel that something has settled. You are no more just parts. All the parts have fallen into place and they make a pattern.

Gurdjieff used to call this the real birth of the ego. Before it you have many egos, many 'I's', but not a single 'I'. Whenever a person is ready to face a suffering which always comes after a dream is shattered, then that suffering is tremendously valuable. But you cannot see it right now.

If you pass through it you accept it as a part. You lived in the dream, now who is going to live when the dream is broken? You have to live that too. You lived in the palace, now live in the ruins -- because every palace sooner or later is going to become a ruin. And the sooner it does, the better, because then the challenge arises. So this is a great challenge for you.

Pass through it. Accept this too. Sometimes the terrain is very rough, and sometimes climbing a mountain is very dangerous, sometimes there are sad moments and unhappinesses, and sheer boredom, but all that is life. And one has to live it through all those dimensions.

So the easier way is to get out of the relationship. Soon you will start dreaming about somebody else....

[Osho went on to say that when she had been away for a few weeks recently, her boyfriend had been the happiest that Osho had seen him, but when he pointed that out to him, he tried to rationalise it.

He said that neither of them would accept that the first phase was over; that it was very difficult for lovers to do that. Either they continued the relationship or they became enemies, but still a relationship continued. It is very rare for lovers to be simply friends.]

When people's love affairs are going well, they're very open to me also. But they are not open to me -- they are simply open to love and the dream. In that dream they dream they are open to me. When their love affair is finished, they also feel closed to me, because they were never open.

But meditate over it. If you think that there is no problem between you and [your boyfriend] and if you feel closed to me, then it is not very difficult; something can be done. But first you have to decide whether it is between you and me... because I don't see it that way.

You are projecting it as being between you and me so that you can save [your boyfriend] and your relationship. You are trying to divert your mind. So rather than becoming angry at your dreams, you may become angry with the meditations. But you are throwing the whole burden on them, which is not true; it is just an excuse.

And this goes on the whole life. We never exactly pinpoint the cause. That's how misery goes on growing. Once rightly diagnosed, ninety-nine percent of the problem disappears immediately. In the very finding of the right diagnosis, the problem disappears.

[Osho told her to think about it for seven days. He said that he felt that neither of them wanted to be the one to say that the romance had ended and that women particularly will never take the initiative. They wait for the man to start a relationship and to end it so that then they can throw the responsibility on him.

The sannyasin, close to tears, said that she felt their relationship had begun to deteriorate when they had had to live in the same room with another couple for several weeks. They had had little privacy, and though she knew it must be a situation they had been given to work through, she still felt resentful about it.]

Again you are finding an excuse. What kind of love relationship is this if you cannot tolerate living in a room with two other persons for one month! Then it is all hocus-pocus. If nothing else, you can find the room to blame, but it is always something else that is causing trouble for your relationship. If it was a real love relationship, if it had really been there, it would have grown even more and would have gone deeper because hunger always creates appetite.

Think about it for seven days and then tell me. But if you think that this ashram and living here is causing some problem for your love relationship, then I am always for love. Forget this ashram completely and be anywhere you like. Mm? Think about it again.

[Osho had suggested that one of the ashram editors talk with the publishers of some indian magazines with a view to having them review some books. Tonight he encouraged her to go, saying that the only problem was that she was a performer and wanted to impress people, and there was no need to. If they were interested, good. If not, that was their loss.]

Always remember, all human beings are the same. Somebody is an editor, somebody is a politician, somebody is a rich man. What is the difference? A rich man is a man who has money. You will not be afraid of a pile of rupees; you will not be afraid of them. You will not be afraid of the man if he is a beggar. Now the beggar plus money and you are afraid! What are you doing? You are not afraid of the money and you are not afraid of the beggar, but once you come to know that the beggar has money, you become afraid. You are not afraid of the beggar but if he stands in an election and becomes a prime minister, you are afraid because now he has plus votes...

You want to impress him. That creates the whole trouble.

Somebody asked Churchill, 'You deliver such beautiful speeches. How did you come to know the art?'

He said, 'There is no art in it. At first I used to be very much afraid... and then I asked an old colleague and he said "Don't be afraid. Before you start, when you are standing in front of the audience, simply look around and say to yourself that so many fools have come today (laughter) -- and then you start".' Who wants to impress fools?

Don't rehearse... simply go. And whenever you feel like screaming, just hold my locket so I will see to it that it doesn't come out in wrong places (chuckling). But one has to go through the fear otherwise you will become more and more afraid, and that becomes a cancer. If I say don't go, you will feel guilty that there

was certain work to do and you were not capable of doing it. So simply go and pass through it.

You can repeat this churchill formula -- that you are talking to a great fool -- and then start talking! Then you will start enjoying it and laughing too. Or you can write on a slip of paper 'This man is a fool', so whenever you feel that you are getting nervous, take it out, read it, and put it back (laughter). That will help.

[The sannyasin has also written to Osho that she felt a little lonely and wondered whether she should move into a love relationship.

Osho said that this was the nature of the mind -- to never be happy with what is. When one is alone, one thinks how good it would be to be with someone, and when one is in a relationship, one pines to be alone. The mind is never satisfied....]

This is my effort here -- to make you aware. That's why I give you so many situations. Sometimes I force you to be alone and sometimes I force you to be together with someone. Sometimes if you are not moving in a love affair, I will almost push you into one. Sometimes I will pull you out. It is just to give you many situations in which you can see how the mind functions, how the mechanism functions.

The mind is discontent with everything that is. If you become aware of that, you will start working in a different direction. Whatsoever is, be content with it, and then the mind disappears.

Contentment is a great meditation to help the mind disappear. Whatsoever is, be content with it. Sometimes when you are alone, be content with that and enjoy that moment, because you will hanker for it when there is a relationship. Feel blessed that this moment is there, because sooner or later somebody is going to disturb it. There are fools and fools -- somebody will come and start an affair.

Before he comes, enjoy this peace, this silence, this freedom of being yourself. There is no need to compromise. There is nobody to hamper your space; enjoy it. And when somebody happens and you feel an appetite to be in a relationship, be in a relationship. But then enjoy the passion and the fever, the excitement. Enjoy the situation that love brings; the pain, the pleasure. Because sooner or later it will disappear and you will be alone again. Before it disappears, have the taste of it totally.

Love and aloneness go on happening like day and night. You have to enjoy every situation. And don't be too much in the mind, otherwise it will poison you. Just keep a little aloof. Forget what has gone; it has gone! It is no more. And don't be too concerned with what is going to happen; remain with what is happening, and enjoy this moment before it flies, because it is already on the wing. It will not be there if you miss it and it cannot be repeated again.

[She asked Osho how one should go about making a lover out of a friend. Osho said that the particular person she had in mind was still suffering from a former relationship so he was very wary of getting involved again. He said that she should settle for just being friends and to hope for the best.]

It may grow into love, it may not, but friendship is good in itself. And one never knows, when he becomes a lover you may miss his friendship and you will think 'Why did I destroy the friendship?'

Friendship has its own beauty, and if you can enjoy it, it is better than a love affair. A love affair is always jumpy. There are moments of happiness but they are few and far between. There are also many miserable moments. A friendship is a more solid thing; moves on. plainer ground. Friendship has a deeper equilibrium than love.

In the Vedas there is a sutra: Madbyam Abhyam -- 'The one who is in the middle need not be afraid of anything.' The middle is beyond fear. The middle means the balanced and love is not balanced. Friendship is balanced... love is an extreme. Friendship is a very very delicate middle, a very peaceful affair. So don't be in a hurry. Just cherish each moment as it comes.

[A sannyasin said she was frustrated at seeing her continual deceptions, her lying, and that she just didn't seem to have any clarity about herself.

Osho said that once one was aware that one was being deceptive, it was not possible to continue for much longer. He said he felt there were two problems that affected her -- that were, in fact, not just her problems, but universal problems....]

One is that you are missing meaning. You can't see what to live for. You somehow just drag. You get up in the morning, go to work, but there seems to be no meaning in it. This is a basic human problem.

People who are a little intelligent are bound to become aware that there is no meaning in life, but one has to live, so one has to befool oneself. One pretends that there is meaning -- this meaning, that meaning -- and one goes on doing this and that to help oneself believe that there is some meaning. But you know there is none.

You have to come to the understanding that there is no meaning as such in life and cannot be. Life is a meaningless energy and there is no need to find any meaning because all meanings are false, projected, man-made, do they are all lies.

This is very difficult to accept because it is very shattering. But once you understand it, many problems will disappear and you will be clear about your life.

Life is purposeless, meaningless. It is not going anywhere. There is nothing to be achieved. One has to live moment to moment but of sheer delight.

There is no need to connect one moment to another moment by a certain imposed meaning, because there is none. Meaning is a lie. Somebody is living to impress people, somebody is living for political power. Somebody is living for money, somebody is trying to achieve God. And somebody is going to work out his liberation.

But a really liberated person is one who has understood that there is no meaning, so he is not seeking, searching, for anything. He lives the moment. It is there -- he enjoys it. If he is eating, he eats well; he enjoys. God has come in the form of food. The whole has extended its hand in the form of food. If he is talking, he talks because God wants to say something and another form of God wants to listen to it, so let there be communication. If one sings, one sings totally. If one dances, one dances. Each moment in itself is complete. One does not carry the past and one is not worried about the future. One lives herenow.

So this is one of the things that I see is your problem. So drop seeking meaning and start living. The second thing -- and that too is nothing to do with you, that too, is human -- is that you don't accept yourself. Deep down you feel a certain rejection of yourself. You would like to be in some other way, so whatever is there you try to overlook somehow. Then it becomes a lie. But this is my experience and observation, that nobody I come across loves himself and accepts himself. People always find excuses.

You may find that you are too fat, so that is enough of a reason to hate yourself. There are people who are too thin and people who are neither too thin nor too fat, but they find something else. Somebody's nose is a little long or somebody's nose is not as it should be. Somebody's eyes are small and somebody's lips are unacceptable. But I never come across a person who accepts himself as he is. So it is not a question of what you are.

Deep down the human mind is a rejector; it goes on rejecting. You have to drop that. This is the way God wanted to be in you -- fat, and beautifully fat! This is the form that God wanted to take in you and He is enjoying, so why be worried? Just accept.

And when I say accept, I don't mean accept in a frustrated state of mind. No. accept with a deep welcome. If you can tackle these two things, your problems will disappear.

I accept you, so why can't you accept yourself?

Accept yourself. Delight in your being! And there is no need to hanker for any meaning. Moment to moment is full of meaning. And whenever you lose trust, come back to Poona so that I can hit it back into your head again, mm? You don't have a thick head, so don't be worried! (a chuckle)

And sometimes stand in front of a mirror and look at yourself with very loving eyes. Sometimes touch your own face with a loving hand. One should learn how to love oneself. Lie down on the bed and feel yourself.

And remember that life is already there, manifested. There is nothing hidden in it. In Zen they say that nothing is hidden from the very beginning, but people are trying to find it -- and it is just in front of the eyes.

The meaning is here in these trees, in the life of these insects, in this railway engine, in you and me. The meaning is here.

[In speaking of T'ai Chi, Osho said...]

The idea is to concentrate on the chi energy in the hara. The effort is to conserve energy that is not available to anyone else, inside a citadel in your being. It is available when you need it and it makes you tremendously powerful.

[Osho went on to say that once one had accumulated energy, it then has to be shared.]

Have energy but only so you can lose it, because if you don't have it, you can't lose it beautifully. A man who has no concentrated energy finds it very difficult to surrender. He has no centre.

Once you have the energy then let it flower. let it move to the winds, released, shared.

[Osho says that both love and awareness -- which could be called the two orientations of western and eastern methods -- are necessary, but alone are incomplete, unbalanced. Unless one has attained to a sense of self, one has nothing with which to relate to other; and if, conversely, one has only touched one's own depths, one will not be able to touch another deeply, or to attain an outer harmony parallel to the inner synthesis.]

The whole emphasis is that there are no opposites, only complementaries. so meditation and love are not opposites; they are complementaries.

All religion should be life-affirming, and life should be meditative.

We are trying to create a synthesis -- and it is not only an ideology, because that is not difficult. This synthesis is really in the being of people who come here. A new synthesis is being tried and on it much depends.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #21
Chapter title: Here and Now is not a Goal

23 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605235
ShortTitle: MYHART21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West says: I'm feeling very happy. I learnt here to believe.]

That's very good. That's the most important thing in life -- to have trust, the capacity to believe. Even if your belief doesn't come true sometimes, then too go on believing. The result is not important. The very fact that you can believe is a great and valuable treasure.

Never allow anybody to sabotage your trust. You believe in a person and he deceives you. He takes your money or in some other way deceives you. He could deceive you only because of your belief. When one is deceived, one starts feeling that belief is not right, that trust is not good; that it is because of trust that you have been deceived. People think then that if they had doubted from the very beginning, nobody would have been able to deceive them. Then they stop trusting, but they are losing something very valuable.

You can be deceived; that's nothing important. Somebody takes your money; money comes and goes. Somebody never fulfills his promise. That too has to be forgiven because man is helpless. Because of these things don't drop your trust.

Whatsoever happens in life, go on trusting. Even when every situation is against it, go on trusting. Your trust will give you an integration. You will become more solid.

[The Tathata group were present tonight.

The stand-in groupleader says: The first eight hours, at least as far as I could see, were terrible, but

somehow the group happened and towards the end everybody seemed to be enjoying themselves.]

Mm mm, it was a real Tathata -- because Tathata need not have any structure. The very idea of Tathata is to live with the moment, and to live in the moment without any planning, without any discipline, and to allow the moment to have its say. Whatsoever the moment says, do it.

The word 'tathata' means suchness; to be in a state of suchness. Whatsoever happens, you simply move with it.

And energy is always moving that way. First it will be terrible, tug of anguish, pain, but if you can allow it, it will take a turn and that turn is automatic. Nothing is to be done really. Simply allow and move with it. It is just how a wheel moves. The spoke comes up and comes up and then starts going around, and then just the opposite spoke comes up.

If the group is continued for many days, you will see this happen many times. The mind functions like a wheel and the moods are like spokes. First the negative, the terrible will come, because the society never allows it; it has been repressed. So whenever you say 'allow', it comes immediately because it has been starved. The society teaches you to be polite, smiling. It gives you a certain social face and a certain gesture. It does not allow the terrible things. They are anti-social -- so they go on piling up.

That part of the wheel is continuously suffering, being starved. When you say to somebody to move and be spontaneous and to let things happen, the immediate thing is not only that he will become happy, first he will become unhappy because the load is there. But once the load is relaxed and the catharsis has happened, then he will start becoming happy, and this happiness will be real, authentic. It will not be forced. It will just he a natural happiness that always comes after the negative has been exhausted. When the storm goes, the silence follows.

But if you continue long enough it will happen again. Next time an even deeper and more terrible state of mind will start being expressed. Then again that will change, it is just like the year moving. One season comes, then another they follow each other. So it is good. Nothing to be worried about.

It was new and I was thinking that it would come to a very good end, because when you don't know what you are doing, things move more naturally. When you don't have any idea, any structure, any prefabricated pattern, then you have to move with the moment, not knowing where you are going. One remains more open in such a situation. But it is difficult.

Next time you do the group it will not be so because you will find a structure. And that's why many things, tremendously beautiful things, come into the hands, and by and by they become structures. But nothing can be done; that's how the human mind functions.

When for the first time you fall in love with a man, it is unstructured. You never knew about it. It came just out of the blue and it was beautiful. Next time when you fall in love with a man it cannot be so beautiful. That's why the first love is never repeated. It carries a certain romance that no other love can carry again. Because next time you are acquainted, familiar; you know what is going to happen. The third time you know almost as much as to be able to predict it. By the fourth or fifth time everything is so familiar that you are almost repeating cliches. But this is how the human mind tries to mechanise everything.

This was accidentally fortunate for this group -- that the leaders were not there and the group had to innovate something.

[A group participant says: We did an exercise where two people were making noises, gibberisb, in the ears of someone else and when we did it I felt like this was the world -- always people saying gibberisb to me and I listen. This time I stayed with the noise and said 'aum' and all the noises stopped.]

Very very good. So you can do that. Chanting aum will be very helpful to you. Whenever you feel that there is too much disturbance around you, or your mind is distracted too much, just chant aum. You can become a natural chanter.

Make it a point for at least twenty minutes in the morning and twenty minutes in the night to sit silently in this posture (indicating the posture in which she was sitting, legs folded back on either side of her). Half open the eyes and just be looking down. Breathing should be slow, body unmoving, and start chanting aum inside. There is no need to bring it out. It will be more penetrating with lips closed; even the tongue should not move. Chant aum fast -- aum aum aum aum; fast and loud but inside you. Just feel that it is vibrating all over the body from the feet to the head, from the head to the feet.

Each aum falls into your consciousness like a rock thrown into a pool and ripples arise and spread to the

very end. The ripples go on expanding and touch the whole body.

Doing this there will be moments -- and they will be the most beautiful moments -- when you will not be repeating and everything has stopped. Suddenly you will become aware that you are not chanting and everything has stopped. Enjoy it. If thoughts start coming, again start chanting.

And when you do it at night, do it at least two hours before you go to sleep, otherwise if you do it just before you go to bed, you will not be able to go to sleep because it will make you so fresh that you will not feel like it. You will feel like it is morning and you have rested well, so what is the point.

And do it fast... but you can find your own pace. After two or three days you will find what suits you. To a few people it suits very fast -- aum aum aum -- almost overlapping. To others it suits very slow, so it depends on you.

But whatsoever feels good, you continue, mm?

[A sannyasin, who is a student of political science says: I find it difficult to be in the here and now. I am always in dreams and thoughts, and particularly after meditating I am in the clouds.]

Don't be worried right now... just enjoy whatsoever is happening. If you are in the clouds, enjoy it. Why miss that moment? Enjoy it, get lost in it. And don't create this problem of how to be here and now, because by creating it you are missing it. If clouds are there, then that is your here and now. If thoughts are there, that is your here and now. Enjoy it.

Here and now is not a goa, to be achieved. If it is a goal you will never achieve it, because it is here and now and the goal is always somewhere else.

So wherever you are, and whatsoever is going on, be in that process. If you are thinking, then think. If you are dreaming, then dream. Don't create a bifurcation. Don't separate yourself from the dream and say, 'What am I doing? I am dreaming and I should be here and now.' But the dreaming is your here and now! You cannot be in my here and now. You can only be in your here and now. Do you understand me?

Dreaming is your reality and if you try to do anything you will be getting out of the here and now. So dreaming, dream, eating, eat, walking, walk -- and whatsoever happens is okay; accept it. That rejection is the trouble. Everybody goes on saying, 'This is not good. I should improve upon it.' That 'should' brings in the future.

The whole emphasis of being here and now means only a very simple thing. It means don't try to improve yourself; don't try to make yourself better than you are. The trees are here and now because they don't bother a bit. They don't bother about whether they are ugly or beautiful. They don't bother whether they are higher or lower than others; or who is first and who is second and who is third. They are simply here, enjoying. They are not jealous... they have no ego-trip.

That's what I mean when I say be here and now. There is no need to try any improvement. No polishing is needed. You are already that. Everything is already realised -- just your celebrating, enjoying it.

If thoughts are there they must be fulfilling some deep need in you. Just as a stomach releases juices to help digestion, so the mind releases thoughts to digest many experiences. The stomach goes on working in its own way; the liver goes on working, blood goes on circulating. Millions of things are continually active in you, so why be worried about the mind? That too goes on doing its thing. When it is not needed, it will disappear. But you cannot force it to disappear, because who is forcing it? It is again a thought. One thought is trying to disperse all thoughts; impossible. How can one thought fight against many thoughts? This is just a thought that you should be here and now. And one thought is going to be defeated against the majority. So don't create that conflict. If thoughts are there say 'Okay, so let me think. This is my herenow'. And enjoy those thoughts. Nothing is wrong in them....

[The sannyasin answers: they are always the same.]

Let them be the same; they must be needed. The blood circulating is the same. The breathing coming in and out is the same. The eyes blinking are the same. Every morning you get up and every night you go to sleep; it is the same. Every day you become hungry and you eat; it is the same. Everything is the same, so why be against the mind? Poor mind! Let it be so.

What I am saying is to accept it. That acceptance will bring you to the here and now. Accepting, by and by everything disperses. Rejecting, you create a fight. In fighting, resistance arises, and then you are in more of a mess. Just float and take everything that is happening as having to happen. You can only enjoy it.

You are free to take an attitude, but you are not free to change the reality.

Let me explain this to you. This tree is there. You can take an attitude about it: you like it, you dislike it; you don't want it to be there, you want it to be there. A mood comes; you feel sad. You can take an attitude about whether you like sadness or not, but you cannot change the reality. The reality is not changed by your attitude. If you don't like the sadness, you can become more miserable, so you create another sadness which is deeper than the first. The sadness is there; what can you do? So when it is there it is better to enjoy it. Find a way to enjoy it.

Don't find faults with yourself. This fault-finding is one of the greatest problems. Try to use... and I know that every situation can be used, can be used in a creative way. Try it, mm?

[A group member said that he felt he couldn't go very deeply into things, and that he was aware that sometimes when things were becoming very intense, he would withdraw.]

Osho said to be more total; but that it took time to become total, so he should do it just step by step.]

There was a hindu monk, Swami Ramteerth, who became very famous in America.

He was a great mathematician, and before he became a sannyasin, he was a professor of mathematics.

In his memoirs he writes that when he was taking the examination for his master's degree and was studying for it, the night before, he came across a problem that he could not solve. He tried and tried and wasted the whole night. It was almost three o'clock in the morning and the problem was not solved.

His room partner said, 'Are you mad? For one question you are wasting the whole night. There are other questions, and who knows, this question may not be asked. And even if it comes, what is the problem? You can leave it.' In examination papers they give ten questions and ask that one solve any five. Ramteerth used to always solve all ten and then write on top of the paper 'Examine any five'. He had done that all his life, because the answers were always correct. Otherwise who would take the risk to say 'examine any five'?

Ramteerth said, 'I have never left any question and I am not interested in anything else unless I solve this one.' Then an idea struck him. He took out a knife, put it on the table, and fixed the alarm for four o'clock. He said loudly, 'If by four o'clock it is not solved, I will commit suicide.'

The partner said, 'You have gone crazy! What are you doing? For an ordinary question you are committing suicide!'

Ramteerth said, 'That is not the point -- what type of question it is. I have to put the whole of my energy at stake.'

The partner watched what was going to happen. Within three minutes Ramteerth had solved the question! It was a cold night but he started perspiring because it was a question of life and death. He became tremendously transparent and immediately the problem was solved. Then he felt so tired that he fell from his chair, almost as if in a fit.

The partner said, 'This is a beautiful trick! If sometimes I have to solve a problem, I will also try it.' He tried next time but nothing happened, because he was thinking 'Who is going to kill himself? This is just a trick -- putting the knife on the table. If it is not solved, it is not! Who bothers?' But then it will not work.

So whenever you are doing anything, make it a question of life and death, and then you will see more energy arising. All the layers of your energy will become involved. We never do things totally because we don't think that they are important, that they have any significance. If they are done, okay. If they are not done, it doesn't matter. Who cares? That attitude somewhere in the unconscious does not allow you to put in your total energy.

So in the Intensive group, try. Just remember this night... and don't leave a single stone unturned!

[A sannyasin says: I just had the realisation that when I'm committed to something I have a lot of energy.]

That's how energy comes. Commitment brings energy. If one wants to live an intense life, full of energy and power, one needs deep commitment. If you are not committed, the energy is not challenged. Everything is just okay, so-so; one continues in a lukewarm way, and one lives just on the periphery. So make this insight a tacit understanding in you.

Life is a commitment, because only those who commit themselves, live. Others simply drag. They are born and die but they never live. Only people of commitment rise to high peaks of energy, rise to their climaxes. So remember that if you are not committed, you will become a driftwood, accidental.

Each moment has to be a commitment. Then the energy will flare up and will become a bigger and bigger flame every day. The more you bring it out, the more it will become available to you, and deeper and higher will be the sources that are available to you.

Man can have as much energy as he needs. But if you don't need it, there is no point in having it. If you have decided to crawl on the earth, it is up to you. If you want to fly in the sky, that too is for you to decide. Your energy is already ready to do what you want to do, but the first thing is that you have to want to do it.

[Another member of the group, said that he didn't really feel that he ever got into the group, and that today, the day after the group ended, he found that he felt very negative and anti-social.

Osho said this closedness could happen in one's first group but that He should always first look within himself to see if he really wanted to do whatever he set out to do, otherwise he should not attempt it.]

Never be in between, otherwise you will be in a limbo. If you don't want to do anything, don't. If you want to do it, then really do it, because doing it and yet still not doing it, is a wastage of energy, time, and then you will feel sad because the opportunity is missed. You will see that others are doing well and flowing and experiencing something and you are just sitting on the bank and nothing is happening. Nobody can make it happen unless you move into it with deep sympathy, participation. Only if you put your heart into it is something going to happen. It is not that it can be given to you as a gift. You have to earn it.

But your old habits go on and they catch you. In the next group, leave the habits outside, and go into it as deeply as possible just as an experiment. Let it be an experiment to decide whether to do another group or not. If you fail in this, there is no need, but give it a total opportunity, otherwise your judgement will not be right.

Whenever you want to experience something, do something, go the whole way. Either it is useless and you understand it, or it is useful; then too you have an understanding of it. Either way you are profited, benefited. Make this a rule for everything; let it be a golden rule,

If you love a woman, then love. Go all the way, all the way, so that you can come to an understanding of whether love is worth-while or just foolishness. And whatsoever the conclusion, it will be good for you. If you come to realise that it is foolishness, you are finished with it and it will have no further attraction for you.

If you come to realise that it is a very significant experience then you can open many doors. There is no other way than experience.

[A melodramatic sannyasin says: My mind says to get into a relationship, but I see it is just a distraction. There is no woman. There's only you... but There's no form of you....]

Everything is going as it should (chuckling). But if there is some woman, or if you come across a woman, a relationship at this moment will be helpful. It will not be a distraction at all.

This thirst will be settled and you will feel more calm and quiet. It will not be a sexual relationship. It will be a love relationship. If you have somebody in mind, it will be good. You will feel much energy is flowing.

This is the moment when love is needed. In these moments, a woman who has a love for you can be tremendously helpful. She is helpful when the energy moves down and is very helpful when the energy starts moving up. A woman can help you to release the energy from the sex centre. She can also help you to release the energy from the sahasrar. Just the presence of a loving woman, a loving atmosphere....

[The sannyasin adds: I don't feel interested in a woman... I feel indifferent.]

Indifference is a greater negativity than negativity, because if you look negatively at a woman, then too you are interested; interested against. But that is nothing but the same energy standing upside down. That's what jaina monks and catholic priests are doing -- looking at women negatively.

But they are deeply interested. They are making their interest negative, and they are creating a negativity around them because they are afraid that if the negativity is not there continuously, they are in danger. They can enter into a relationship or a woman can become attractive to them and can distract them from their path. So they continuously repeat negative things, negative ideas -- that a woman is nothing but bones and this and that; that this is just futile, maya, illusion, dirt, dust. They think that the woman is the

enemy, the helper of the devil, a participant with the evilest energies in the world. In this way they create an armour around themselves.

The real negativity is indifference -- neither positive nor negative... a very subtle wall. But I would like you to look with positivity. At this moment it is going to be very helpful. The right woman will come, and if she does not come I will manage it that she reaches you.

Remain available and open. If sex happens, nothing wrong in it, but let it happen as part of love; don't make it a mind thing. Don't plan for it, don't fantasise about it. Simply remain in a deep loving situation, and if sex happens, it is good. If sex happens as a small circle in a bigger circle of love, it is perfectly good.

Ordinarily love is the small circle and sex is the bigger circle. When love happens as part of sex, even love is not of much value. When sex happens as part of love, even sex is of tremendous value. That's the whole meaning of Tantra.

Love is the real thing.

Sex happens just as a shadow -- if it happens at all. There is no necessity; it may not happen at all, it may happen. Both doors are open. But love is not a means to it -- love is the end. And then sex is nothing but a sharing of energies. It is just a play of loving energies. It has nothing sexual in it.

And when sex happens without any sexuality in it, it is divine. That's what Tantra is.

So just remain available and open, mm? And don't be afraid.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #22
Chapter title: The Ultimate Criterion is Your Heart

24 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605245
ShortTitle: MYHART22
Audio: No
Video: No

I[A sannyasin says: I find that when you tell me to do something... I guess it's a cop-out because I won't do what you say because I feel I should do the opposite of what you say because that seems to be more to the heart of my problem. It seems to work sometimes.]

Sometimes it can be like that. If you feel good doing the opposite, do the opposite. The whole point is to remember what brings the feeling of blessedness to you. One should continuously go on checking inside to see whether it is bringing a well-being, whether you are feeling healthier, whether it is bringing a harmony. If it is, it is good. Then don't worry -- just follow it.

The problem arises only when you start feeling a discord; when you feel that some tension is being created; because tension is just an indicator that some anxiety is being created. Tension never comes to the mind if everything is going well. So tension is not your being. It is just an indicator; a very beautiful mechanism inside you which immediately gives you the hint to stop. It tells you that you are moving in a wrong direction, that you are going against your nature.

So if you really want to listen to me, listen to your heart and just follow it.

I am not here to impose any discipline on you. I am here to make you free of all discipline so that your natural being starts flowering.

One should not have any structure, any character. One should be simple, characterless, structureless. And listen to the heart -- that is what real obedience is. The word obedience comes from a root which means the art of listening, but the word has gone very far away from the root. The basic art of listening is to listen

to the heart because that is where fulfillment is going to happen. So remain alert; very delicate alertness is needed.

Eat that which suits the body and the body immediately feels a well-being. Eat that which doesn't suit the body and the body immediately feels ill. The body is simply saying that you have taken something wrong; vomit it, get rid of it. You have put something poisonous into the system, something which is not in tune with the body. The mind feels tense when you have taken in some idea which does not fit into the harmony. Your heart feels tense when you go against your nature.

So, listen to your body when you are doing something with your body. In that mood, never bother about the mind because the mind has nothing to say about the body. The body is autonomous. It knows itself what is good and what is wrong. So when it is a question concerning the body, listen to the body. When it is a question concerning thinking, planning, ideas, dreaming, logic, reason, listen to the mind. When it is a question of your totality, listen to the heart.

And learn how to listen. It is not very difficult because indications are coming continuously, although if you don't listen to them by and by they become feeble. Continuously neglected, by and by their functioning is no more as it should be. If you don't listen to them again and again, that mechanism starts getting rusty. Then you are very far away from your own roots.

So just listen. That is what obedience is. And don't be bothered about what I say literally, because sometimes I say the opposite. That opposite creates a situation. If I would like you to go to the right, sometimes I say go to the left. If I feel that just by telling you to go to the left, your mind will create an idea to go to the right, then I always say go to the left. It depends on the person to whom I am talking. So never take it literally.

Nothing is literal with me. All is poetic.

So the ultimate criterion is your own heart. Whatsoever I say, listen to it, absorb it, remember it, but not in a literal way, otherwise you will miss the point. I don't want to create a belief. I want to give you a trust -- and that is totally different. Belief is literal. Trust is just the significance of it, the fragrance of it; not literal.

You can read poetry and you can read it literally. Each word in that script has a meaning. You can look at it and get some meaning but you will miss something which is real poetry. That has to be read between the words, between the lines. It has to be read in the gaps. It is not something that you can grab. If you grab poetry, you will miss it. Then you will have only prose -- poetry is killed.

You have to feel it. You have to play with it. You have to sing it. By and by you will start feeling the significance which has nothing to do with the dictionary; which has nothing to do with the arrangement of words; which is something subtler that hovers around the words but is not exactly in the words. It is just like a fragrance surrounding a flower... the halo which surrounds a holy person. That is the poetry. So never look directly to the words; rather go around and around -- circumlocution.

In India they go into the temples and go around and around the image. That's very significant, very significant. You cannot go directly to God; you have to go around and around. Then you catch the halo of it, the light that surrounds it. The flower has not to be touched directly. Rather smelt... experienced by the fragrance. Then you show taste.

So whatsoever I say is symbolic... it is not literal. And you cannot guess what I really mean if you just catch the word and carry it in a dead way. You will be able to open the word only if you play with it, sing with it, and continuously keep in contact with your heart.

The word that I throw in you is just like a stone thrown in a lake. Those ripples arise. That is the real work.

The stone is not the real thing. That is just a device to create those ripples. So go with those ripples. Forget that stone; don't cling to it. It has done its work; now move with the ripples. It has started a chain. Don't stop at that. That will only be a beginning. The end is going to be very very far away. And the end will have nothing to do with the beginning. By the time you have an end result, you will not be able to relate it to the stone. It will be com-pletely irrelevant. You will not be able to fit them together as cause and effect. That's what Jung means by synchronisity.

When I am talking to you, I am not giving you a cause so that a certain effect follows it automatically. No. I am just giving you a situation in which many things are possible. If you take it literally, something else will become the result. If you take the significance, something else. If you read it with the mind, something else again, and with the heart, again something else.

And if you listen to the music of it there will be something else absolutely different. There will be inner layers. So whenever I say something, listen to it, keep it in your memory. Again and again chew it. Again

and again digest it in different situations. And see how it feels to you -- and then move with your feelings.

The word has done its work. It has created ripples in you. Now follow those ripples!

Anand means bliss and devendra means god -- god of bliss. Devendra comes from the same root as divine.

Forget the old name, mm? The change of the name can be very significant. It can almost be a quantum jump, because if you really drop the old name, the whole past disappears.

The name carries the whole past. It is the nucleus of the past, of all that you have done or all that you have been, all that you have been desiring and hoping. The past, and the future projected through the past are both contained in your name. If you really consciously drop it, suddenly you get out of a pattern, a continuity. Something of the unknown enters. You rise above the stream of the past and the future. You come to realise the moment of the present. And that's the meaning of changing the name: to help you have a quantum jump.

It is not a continuity. Sannyas is not something that is being added to you. That will not be of much use. It will be a decoration. It will be just changing one part of the whole mechanism, but the mechanism remains the same. And the mechanism is so big that it will change the part; the part cannot change the whole.

Sannyas is not something being added to you. It is something totally new, unconnected. It is a discontinuity... it is a jump. That's why I call it a quantum jump -- the greatest jump that is possible.

Suddenly you wash away the whole of the past. You clean the whole slate. With a new name it becomes very easy because you will have to be acquainted with the new name. It will be a strengthening.

And change to orange. That will remind you that the old is gone, dead. After a few weeks you will see easily that your own past looks as if you had read about it in some novel or had seen a movie or had dreamed about it. When the new crystallises, suddenly you can have a distance and the freedom that brings.

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling very negative, closed. I can't seem to be open to [my boyfriend], to you, to me.

I feel very superficial and dissatisfied but for no reason! I mean everything is perfectly all right.]

Mm mm... it happens only when everything is perfect.

When something is missing, one is preoccupied. You don't have a house; you think when a house is there everything will be good. You will have a good rest and will relax. You don't have money and you think that when you do, everything will be okay, and that right now everything is not okay because of the money.

So the mind can find some cause and can remain preoccupied with it. But when everything is okay and all that you need is there, suddenly an emptiness comes. One feels now what to do? Everything is as you would like it and there still seems to be nothing.

Only the richest people come to know the deepest poverty. The poor man cannot. He is poor but he dreams of riches and he remains rich in his dreams. He can hope; there is a possibility for him to hope. But when a person becomes rich, he becomes hopeless because there is no point in hoping anymore. He can see the whole futility of it. Whatsoever he has he can go on multiplying it, but now he understands that it is futile. Whether you have this amount of money in the bank or double, what is going to happen? And whatsoever he needs is there so the bank balance can go on increasing but that is not going to help. Suddenly he becomes hopeless. Hopelessness always comes when everything goes okay.

And this is a good situation. It can be used... it is very beautiful. You are freed from causes. Now you can work right on your mind. When causes are there, one goes on working on the causes. When there is no cause to be unhappy, no cause to be miserable and suddenly one is sad, then you can encounter the mind as it is.

Mind is sadness. Mind is frustration. Mind is unhappiness. Mind is hell.

But you cannot see because the mind always says 'I am not hell. The situation is such that it is making us suffer. Change the situation'. The mind goes on postponing through the causes: find a beautiful man or a beautiful woman, a good house, this and that. But the mind itself is the cause; there are no other causes. So that's why you are feeling so sad and depressed. Try to understand it. Now the moment has come when the mind has to be dropped. And unless you drop the mind you cannot get out of it. And there is no going back....

So I push people to a point where the abyss arises. You are standing there... a cul-de-sac. Now going back is not possible. That I make impossible. The moment you go on, I withdraw the stairs. They are not there, so you can look back but you cannot go back. And there is no future. Suddenly -- a great abyss. One step more and you are gone.

Back you cannot go. The future is an abyss and you are afraid. There are only two possibilities: you can go on standing where you are and that will become more and more difficult every day because you will become more and more miserable and closed. Take the jump!

It is very very scarey but there is no going back. Just take the jump. And when I say take the jump, I simply mean that there is no need to live through the mind now. Just live moment to moment.

[She replies: I m so in my mind...]

Yes, you can go on standing there... you can go on standing there. So this is my suggestion -- just a polite suggestion -- (laughter) that you start living moment to moment. Eat well and enjoy it; dance and love and enjoy it.

The mind disappears whenever you stop planning for the future. The mind is nothing but a projection of the future. It disappears when you start living moment to moment.

Live moment to moment. For three weeks, try. Whatsoever you are doing, do it as totally as possible. Love it and enjoy it. Maybe it looks silly. If you are drinking tea it is silly to enjoy it too much -- it is just ordinary tea.

But ordinary tea can become extraordinarily beautiful -- a tremendous experience if you enjoy it. Enjoy it with deep reverence. Make it a ceremony. Making tea... Listening to the kettle and the sound. Then pouring the tea... smelling the fragrance of it. Then tasting the tea and feeling happy.

Dead people cannot drink tea; only very alive people. This moment you are alive! This moment you are drinking tea. Feel thankful! And don't think of the future. Next moment will take care of itself. Think not of the morrow. For three weeks live in the moment and then tell me, mm? Good.

[To her boyfriend, Osho says:]

Help her. She's going very very well. But these are critical moments when one passes from one gestalt to another, one pattern to another. It is a difficult thing. Once you learn it, it is very simple; just like a snake slips out of the old skin.
But in the beginning it is very difficult, so just make her happy!

[A participant from the Enlightenment Intensive group says: The group was beautiful but it was hard. In the beginning I felt that we had to obey just like at school. But on the last day I could see that they were not against us but trying to help us.]

I can understand. Schools have done so much wrong to everybody that any discipline and one feels suspicious. Any sort of discipline reminds one of the school, the master, the headmaster and obedience and all that nonsense. In fact schools have not helped people to be obedient. They have made people disobedient because they have forced obedience and it creates a reaction and people start resisting.

But these disciplines are not the disciplines of a school, and they are not forced on you. You accept them of your own accord. It is you who takes the initiative to accept and enter the group. Once you enter the group you have to play the game, you have to follow the format. It is just as when you play cards and you have to follow certain rules. A certain card is the king and another card is the queen. You don't argue about it and say I can't believe that this is a queen. You know that this is the rule.

In the group, the leader is just playing a role and the led is also playing a role. Out of the group, Amida is not the leader and you are not the led. In the group you have to decided to play a certain game; she will be playing the game of the leader and you will be playing the game of the led. These two parties are needed otherwise the game will be difficult. The game is very paying, once you accept and move into it.

But this was your first group and it is always difficult in the first group because of the old associations in the mind. And you are still young enough not to have forgiven the school yet.

[the sannyasin continues: I wanted to ask you another thing. There is a place where my mind explodes

inside. It implodes towards the centre and it is not very nice, because to explode is better.]

No, both are good and both are part of one rhythm. Explosion and implosion are just like in-breathing and out-breathing. Both are good. And the deeper your implosion will go, the bigger will be the explosion.

Nothing can exist alone. The opposite is needed. So your mind is imploding and you are converging on your centre; allow it totally so you become just like a seed. Become smaller and smaller and smaller, just like a seed. That is what is happening to the tree. When the seeds come to the tree, what is happening? The tree is imploding. So it becomes smaller and smaller and smaller and then the seed will fall into the earth and then explode. Again the tree will arise.

So the whole life is a rhythm between explosion and implosion. You breathe in. If you take deep breaths, if you inhale well, you exhale well. Then again you inhale. Every inhalation will help exhalation. Every exhalation will help inhalation. These are two polarities but complementary and helpful to each other. So don't be afraid of it. When it is happening, allow it. Soon you will see that the explosion will be happening.

There are very few people to whom implosion happens so easily as it is happening to you. Explosion is easier to people because more people are extroverts, outgoing. Ingoing people are rare. Feel happy... you are a rare type; you may be a very rare type. People come and are very worried about their explosions; they want to implode. They want to go to the centre but they cannot. The more they try, the more they go outside somewhere. They never come home.

So don't create trouble. It is good. Enjoy it and help it to go as deep as possible. After two or three groups, explosion will be coming. Encounter will help you to explode and hypnotherapy will help you to implode because it is an ingoing process. So you book for both, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I have come to feel in the time I have been here a great strength of attachment to memories of the past which carry very beautiful emotions, or I am attached to ideas about home.

I understand that they have to disappear sometime, but I cannot see how I can ever have the courage to renounce them.]

No, no, you need not. They will go by themselves.

Nobody can renounce anything because in the very renouncing you will show that you are obsessed with them. Nobody can forget anything by effort because if they try to forget it they will go on remembering it.

They will go by themselves when the time is right. When you have gone a little higher in consciousness, the lower attitude disappears automatically. It is just as when you were a small child and you used to play with toys. You could not have believed then that one day you would leave them. But now you don't remember them, and if somebody gives you a toy, you will be surprised at why he should give you a toy.

When you grow a little mature, toys disappear. They belong to a particular state of mind. This attachment with home, with the family, is also part of growth. That too shows a subtle immaturity, nothing else. A childhood state has remained somewhere in the mind.

Jesus says to his disciples, 'Unless you hate your father and mother, you will not be able to follow me.' It looks very uncivil and very hard. And it doesn't fit because he says that love is God, and what is he saying? -- 'unless you hate your father and mother...'

But he simply means this: unless you become capable of being without them, if not even in your dreams they haunt you, then you have become mature; you have come of age. So there is nothing to be worried about. You are not to renounce them. If you renounce them they will follow you for your whole life. Never renounce anything. Experience everything and never renounce anything. Experience as deeply as possible.

Once something is experienced, you go beyond it. Even if you want to go astray, go. Let that also happen so that it is finished. Whenever something is completed the mind forgets it automatically.
So don't be worried, mm?

[Another group participant says: It was a very powerful group I'm feeling very much more open, but I'm also aware very much that it's just a very slight beginning.]

On this path everything is always a beginning -- always. Because much more is still there and remains so. You will attain much but there never comes a moment when you can say 'I have arrived'. And it is good that the moment never comes, otherwise you would be dead.

Life goes on. It is an eternal pilgrimage, non-ending, and every end is always a beginning. When you have passed through one door, another immediately opens. When you have climbed one peak, suddenly you become aware that a higher one is waiting for you. And this is endless -- that is the beauty of it.

Never be satisfied with anything. Always remember that much more is waiting. This I call the divine discontent. Always feel thankful for whatsoever has happened, and always remain alert that much is going to happen. Go on making all the effort you can.

[Another group-member says: When I was going for a walk in the group, at one stage I felt the wind against my skin and I suddenly felt that there wasn't any barrier between myself and the outside world.

But then when I had to return to the question of who am I, again I was back in my mind and my old self.]

It will happen many times. Many times one enters into the old pattern again and many times one comes out of it. The old pattern never disappears; it is always there. You can enter into it again or you can leave it. You may be aware that it is just like a house.

If you want to come out, you can come out under the sky. And whenever that sky is too much or the sun is too hot, or it is raining, you come inside the house. The mind is just a structure to be used when needed. When it is not needed you can come out of it. You will become aware of this by and by, but the experience has helped very much.

So don't be worried that you went in again. Just remain available to move... flexible. Sometimes try it. Just walking in the street or in the garden and the wind blows and touches you. Again remember that moment and fall into that state. Soon you will be able to. That moment will come again because it is within you; you just have to bring it out. Then slowly move into the mind and out; in again and then out, so that you become capable of moving in and out just like in breathing.

In the beginning a few glimpses will come when you will feel out of the mind. They will be tremendously beautiful. An infinite grace will surround you. There will just be moments and again they will go. The old pattern will settle in again, but by and by you will be able to slip out of it more easily. Then one becomes capable of slipping out whenever one wants to.

That is mastery of the mind. The mastery of the mind does not mean that the brain has been destroyed. The mastery of the mind means that the prisoner is no more a prisoner; he has become a jailer. He has the key now. Whenever he wants, he comes in; and whenever he wants, he comes out. Then the prisoner is no more a prisoner, the prison no more a prison. It has become a house, a home.

So walking, just walk, sitting, just get into it. There is no how to it. Just remember it and slip into it. It is a knack... it will come.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #23
Chapter title: You are the Master

25 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605255
ShortTitle: MYHART23
Audio: No
Video: No

Hridaya means the heart and deva means divine -- the divine heart. And that is the direction for you to grow towards, the height you have to reach.

By a divine heart, I mean a heart which is unconditionally in love -- not with somebody in particular, but just in love with anything, any person, anybody whatsoever. Love becomes your climate; not a relationship. A relationship can grow in it, but you have to make it more a climate rather than a relationship.

Ordinarily love is a relationship, and when love is a relationship you breathe only towards a certain person. You breathe him or her, but the passage is very narrow. The universe is so vast and love gives so much; why make it so narrow? Let it expand and be unconditional, because whenever there is a condition, love becomes ruined. When it is unconditional. it becomes divine.

And love is never satisfied unless it becomes divine because that is the deepest urge in every human being: to be so full of love that whatsoever the condition, the love goes on showering.

So from this moment, remember it. You will forget many times, but again remember. And don't move indifferently. You are passing through the garden; don't move indifferently. Touch a leaf, talk to a tree, mm? just say hello; that will do. No need to utter it loudly.

Indifference kills love more than hatred. Hatred is love inverted, but indifference is absolute negation. People move indifferently. They look at people but they don't look. They touch people but they don't touch.

So let this be your basic sadhana. One day you have to come to the point where you can say to the whole existence 'Beloved of my heart'.

The more you flow towards that, the more you will see that it becomes easier and easier and easier. A moment comes when you cannot believe how you lived otherwise. To live otherwise is simply foolish. It is unaccountably stupid.

Nobody is barring the path. It is just that inside we are solid like rocks. We don't melt, we don't flow, we don't merge. We go on trying to define ourselves as separate. So try to define yourself as one. That means become more and more indefinable.

When you are sitting by the side of a tree, don't define yourself as separate from the tree. Let there be a merger. In the beginning it will be subtle; only the psychic energy will be moving. Soon you will feel that it is not only subtle; it has become gross also. Touching a tree you will feel not only a subtle energy has moved; there has been a transfer between you and the tree, and on the gross level too. Your body is enriched... the tree is enriched.

We have passed through all these states. Once we were trees animals, birds, mountains. We have passed through all these states so a part of us still responds to them very deeply. The past does not simply disappear. It becomes part of the present.

It is just as when a snake is crawling. It pulls its tail; the tail is not left. Again and again it is pulled back, pulled again and again towards the body. Time crawls in exactly the same way. The past that you think is gone, is never gone; it becomes part of your present. Your present carries your whole past, your whole history. And your whole history means the whole history of the universe. Man is tremendously vast. Your present not only carries the past. Your present carries the future also. The past is vast but limited. The future is vast and unlimited.

So this is going to be your basic work: to be more and more loving. It should not be that because somebody has done something for you, you feel love, or somebody is beautiful so you feel love. Those are charms, attractions; other things.

Love should be your basic attitude so that whenever you approach anybody, even a thing, even a chair, you approach it with love. You treat even things as persons. Soon you will see by and by, a deep urge has started arising, to say silently to the whole universe 'Beloved of my heart'. It will throb, pulsate, vibrate throughout your being.

[The new sannyasin says: The first experience I had of the spiritual was when I was thirteen. A book of yours 'Flight of the Alone to the Alone' describes the experience very well. Something descended on me and cut me from my body and soul and I felt completely alienated from the world.

Since then my path seems to have been very asocial, very solitary, and often I have been in very much conflict with society and even with people I love or who love me.]

Mm mm, I can see that. That's why I have given you the name Hridaya.

A few people reach that way also, but very few. It is unnecessarily hard. What i suggest is very simple, very spontaneous. People who walk alone -- not through love but in isolation -- will have a beautiful experience only at the end. And that end is not predictable. It may happen, it may not. It may happen today. It may happen after many lives.

But the person who follows the path of love has millions of experiences on the way. One who follows a path which is lonely, solitary, the path of the monk, attains one day, but the whole path is like a desert. with no oasis anywhere. It is unnecessarily sadistic.

When you can pass through greenery and beautiful streams on the way, when you can rest under big trees and when many flowers can greet you on the way and millions of satoris can happen before the ultimate happens why unnecessarily choose a path which passes through desert, through which you have to suffer much hell, much pain, many nightmares? There is more of a possibility that you will turn back because it is so hard. It doesn't lure you; it has no magnetism in it.

The ultimate can be reached but it will be very difficult to stick to the path, because the path in itself is repulsive. There are a few people who have reached through that path but they are exceptions. They simply prove the rule; they don't prove anything else.

My emphasis is more on loye. Move singing and dancing. Move, making each point a goal and enjoying it as if the goal has been achieved. Why wait for the goal? When we can turn every moment into gold, why wait for the goal? And of course after many mini-satoris, when the samadhi flowers, it is a lotus flower of one thousand petals. But the path was full of small flowers. They greeted you; you enjoyed them. You come with many experiences; you don't come empty. The monk one day suddenly explodes. The devotee grows very slowly, very silently, very lovingly.

I can see that you have a tendency to be alone and that tendency can be dangerous. So you start working on love... and much is going to happen.

[The hypnotherapy group are present. The group leader says: It was beautiful. I'm happy with them and I'm happy with me.]

That's very good. And that's even better, more basic -- to be happy with yourself. Then only can you be happy with anything that you can do. There are so many people in the world trying to be happy with others and they are not basically happy with themselves; everything goes wrong.

The first duty is to be happy with oneself. Then whatsoever you do will have a golden edge to it because that comes out of your grace, your silence, your love, and it carries something of your happiness in it.

The question is not what results come out of it. The question is from where it arises; not where it goes. If you are happy doing a thing, you will be happy whatsoever results come. If you are unhappy, then you will be unhappy whatsoever results come. Even if you succeed outwardly but you are not happy with yourself, it will be a failure. And even if you fail completely, utterly, outwardly, but are happy with yourself, contented, it is a success.

Contentment is the foundation, so become more and more happy and contented with yourself and let things grow out of that. They will always be beautiful and they will help others also. The action is not only a certain quantity of energy. Action is more deeply a certain quality of energy. When you do something, two things meet there -- the quantity and the quality.

And the quality is more essential. That is the very soul of it. The quality comes out of your happiness. You can put in the quantity without being happy but then that energy will carry something as a seed of unhappiness and it will sprout somewhere or other as unhappiness. So always remember when you do a thing, whenever you initiate anything ....

In the East in astrology, they call it 'muhood' -- the right moment to do a thing. If they are going for a journey, they will ask the astrologer for the right moment. That is foolish to ask the astrologer -- one should ask one's inner conscience -- but symbolically it is very meaningful. They just don't start deciding to go anywhere. One should enquire inside, 'Is this the right moment to take the initiative? Am I happy and contented? Am I moving out of a tension or out of a relaxation?'

If there is a certain tension then stop: that is not the right moment. The muhood has not come. Wait. If you are starting to eat, wait. When you are contented, happy, flowing, then start eating. It is good to say grace. It is good to pray, to thank God, so that you settle in a contented state -- and then eat. The same food has a different quality to it. It will be more nourishing; and not only nourishing to the body but to the soul also.

If you are taking a bath, wait. Just before you go under the shower, collect yourself, calm down. Then the water and the coolness of it will touch your very heart. It will not just be a shower of water; it will be a shower of grace.

So always remember that you have a basic responsibility towards yourself. And if you are responsible in

that way, you will be responsible in all others. Very good... become more and more happy.

[A sannyasin had come to darshan several weeks ago (see 'Get Out Of Your Own Way, April 19th) saying he was surprised to read in a Rajneesh news-letter that fifty percent of seekers who came to Osho were homosexual.

He expressed concern as to whether he should remain in homosexuality or try to move into heterosexual relationships.

Osho reminded him that he was speaking to a certain sannyasin when he had said that and that what was appropriate for one person may not be for another. He said that soon homosexuality will be considered to be avant garde and progressive and people will simply start moving into it for that reason. Osho said that if he saw that someone's being was flowing into heterosexuality and the homosexuality was just a rationalisation, he would suggest that move into heterosexuality.

Osho told him to accept the way be was; and that God wanted him as he was and not to reject that.
Tonight he still expressed confusion over his sexuality.]

That is the cause, as I see it, of your depression. The depression is not the real problem so whatsoever you do with that depression it will not help much. It may postpone it a little but it will not be of any permanent value. You will have to tackle the real problem.

Either accept it or change it, but don't hang in between; there's no point. If there is a possibility that you can become heterosexual, then become. And you will have to do something, otherwise it will never happen. Move in that direction and don't waste time. Find a woman and fall headlong.

If I see that that is impossible for you, that you have no attraction to women, then there is no problem; be homosexual. You have to decide.

What do you feel? Can you become heterosexual or do you feel that it is impossible for you?

[The sannyasin answers: I feel that my greater part is homosexual, but actually I think that everybody is bisexual... I feel only a very little attraction for women, very little.]

... I'm not saying to deny your homosexual part. Let both be there. Become more bisexual rather than one-pointed. Become a little more flexible.

Just move in a few more heterosexual relationships. Even if a small, a slight attraction is there, use it as a jumping board. If you can become a little more flexible you will be able to accept your homosexuality more easily. Because then it will not be a problem. You know you can change any moment. When you know you can get out of the prison any moment, you can rest; it is almost a home. But if you feel that you cannot get out of it, it may be your home but it becomes a prison.

The basic problem is freedom. You feel hooked -- as if you are hooked in the homosexuality mentality. Just become a little more flexible. Once you know you can be both, you have a choice. Have a taste of heterosexual relationships and homosexual relationships and then see which you want to choose. But then you are the chooser.

Right now you feel that you are being forced by a certain tendency in your mind. You feel crippled, suffocated. That is what is making you depressed. You cannot accept this slavery. It is not really homosexuality you are against. It's this slavery, this burden that you have to carry somehow. Even if you don't want to, you have to carry it.

So my suggestion is that you simply become a little more flexible. Just for a change move with a woman and see what happens. You may not like it; then you can always fall back. Or you may like it and you can go on still further. But one thing is certain you will be free -- and that freedom will bring back your happiness.

Something has to be done. If you simply wait you will become more and more depressed. You will have to take the initiative; nobody can take it for you. Otherwise this sadness will become settled and it will destroy you in a very very subtle way. So first try a little movement to help you get out of the rut you have got into.

My whole emphasis is on freedom. One should be capable of being whatsoever one decides to be.

Even if you decide to be a celibate, you can become capable of becoming celibate. But if you cannot change such a small thing, if you cannot direct your sexual energy from homosexuality to heterosexuality, or if you are obsessed too much, you will feel the burden, you will feel loaded as if something is going on

that is against your self and you are helpless. Change it. And when you become capable of changing it easily, it is just as one changes a gear in a car; it should be that easy.

One day you can try; for a few months become celibate. That is the best change that one can make: from sex to no-sex. Then one becomes completely free. Then whatsoever one wants to do, one can do, but there is nobody forcing you, no obsession. You are a free agent.

But try. I don't see that there is any trouble.

[The group leader suggests: He thinks he 's born homosexual.]

No, no. Nobody is born anything. These are just attitudes we learn in life. One is only born with sex energy, and then we learn how to direct it, how to channel it. Of course when you have been channelling it into one direction continuously, it becomes automatic It becomes easy; it flows easily, mechanically. To change it into a different direction feels a little difficult. How to start? I can understand your difficulty.

(to the group leader) Just tell some heterosexual to become homosexual, and then you will understand the difficulty. That is the same problem for him. Tell some heterosexual who loves women, to love a man and he will be repulsed and ask, 'What nonsense are you talking?' Because the attraction is not there, so how to bring it?

But his problem is easier than that. He feels that both the parts are there; maybe minor-major, but both parts are there. That is creating the problem, and that is the solUtion also. There are people who feel one hundred percent homosexual, but they don't dislike it so there is no problem. Rather they are vehemently for it, aggressively for it. If they want to change, it will be almost impossible because they have not even a part in them. But then there is no problem.

(to the sannyasin) Your problem is that you have a little part leaning towards that too. Maybe it is minor -- twenty-five percent to seventy-five percent, but that twenty-five percent is creating troubles. It will not allow you to accept the seventy-five percent. The minority will go on insisting that something is wrong. But that can become the solution also. You can move easily. It is your energy; you can divide it again.

And I am not saying to you to become a heterosexual permanently. There is no need. I am just trying to say to you to play with your energy so that you can become aware that it is not the energy that is forcing you in some direction. You are the master, and if you can decide any way, you can go that way. That mastery will give you complete freedom from this depression. Otherwise it will become suicidal. You may not commit suicide, but by and by the depression will slowly kill you. You become so depressed; almost dead. You will lose your sensitivity.

Just give it a try. If you have tried and you find it impossible, then accept the other alternative totally. There is nothing wrong in it. If you enjoy using your energy that way, perfectly good. It is not for anybody else to decide; it is your private affair. Not even God has any right to decide how you should use your energy; it is simply your fun. No state, no religion, no priest, has any authority to poke his nose in.

You can remain bisexual. And a bisexual is richer in a way because he enjoys two types of food. A heterosexual, a homosexual, is poor in a way. They can enjoy only one type of experience. A bisexual is freer.

The future belongs to the bisexual. It is a prediction, and it is absolutely certain to happen. After this century the world is going to become more and more bisexual because man is becoming more and more free and he wants to experiment in all sorts of ways.

I don't see that there is any problem or that you should feel depressed or anything -- not with me. With me you can feel absolutely at peace. I am not a priest, not a rabbi.

Try it, mm? You are almost ready to be happy! (laughter)

[A sannyasin says she has had a pain in the shoulder for three years, although doctors say there is nothing physical wrong. The hypnotherapist treated an acupuncture point which helped her relax but the pain came back.]

It is just a habit. (to the group leader) Give her a deep suggestion, a post-hypnotic suggestion will be helpful. But take her as deeply into hypnosis as possible first and then make the suggestion.

Make a combination. Hypnotise her and then suggest to her that you will give her three of these treatments to help the pain. Tell her that by the third treatment it will be completely gone and will never come back. So give the suggestion and then the treatment, mm? Work on her for three days.

[A group participant says that group-leader said he enjoyed being a loser -- but he doesn't want to do that any more.]

Enjoy and be a loser! He is right but there is no need to create any trouble for yourself...

You will have to choose between the two. You cannot have the cake and eat it too; you have to choose. Nothing is wrong in being a loser. If you enjoy it, it is perfectly good, but then drop the idea that you are a weakling and have no will. Simply enjoy this. This is how you are. Accept yourself.

If you feel that this is difficult for you, then you will have to pull yourself out of it. Much struggle will be needed and you will have to work hard. I don't see that there is any need. A few losers are needed in the world, otherwise who will win? (laughter) Think of others also!...

Then this is your victory. If you become a perfect loser, this is your winning. Be a perfect loser! Never win -- let that be your goal. And if you succeed in it, you are victorious. You understand me? Read Lao Tzu 'Tao Te Ching'. Lao Tzu is the perfect man to help you lose more and more.

There are two types of different possibilities -- the male and the female mind. The male mind wants to win, to be aggressive, competitive; the will to power. Then there is the female mind, the receptive, passive mind; ready to lose. That's how it feels good.

[The group leader] is right -- you have a feminine mind, but it is perfectly good. It has nothing to do with the body. There are feminine minds in male bodies and male minds in feminine bodies. You have a feminine mind. Don't call it a weakling, because there is some condemnation in that word. Just see the point -- that you. want to lose and you enjoy it; so enjoy it more and enjoy it knowingly, deliberately. Up to now you have been doing it unconsciously; now do it deliberately.

And see... soon you will be flowing and flowering. And I think if you try the opposite -- which will not be natural to you -- you will be in much hardship and trouble. You will become very depressed; it will be almost a torture to you.

But in the West not a single philosophy exists for the feminine mind. So the will to power seems to be the only possibility. The western psychology and everything is full of the will to power. Only the East, and particularly Lao Tzu, developed the philosophy for the other kind -- of relaxing and losing; of not fighting at all, of giving way, of no resistance, no struggle. Lao Tzu almost praises the possibility of becoming a driftwood. He praises it tremendously. That too is beautiful. If you can do it you will be more in tune with yourself.

[The group leader] has simply described your state. He has not given you a dictum or a commandment that you do this or that' he simply says this is your state. Now you have to decide. If you want to be an achiever, a power-maniac, you will have to fight against yourself. That is going to be hard and finally, futile. Even if you achieve it, it will be at such a cost that you will never feel happy. You are not an achiever; you are a loser. But losers are needed. Just as men and women are needed to fit each other, losers and winners are needed to fit each other; yin and yang. The whole tragedy in the West is that everybody is an achiever.

Even women are entering the competition and becoming achievers. The whole of the West is going to become mad sooner or later, because the other part is missing, so who is going to lose? Nobody is ready to lose, but somebody is needed to play that part also.

So be the loser, and feel happy when others win, because you have allowed them to win. This is your gift to them.

Life will take on a totally different quality. You will be able to enjoy it, and your enjoyment will be more subtle, more delicate, more valuable. It is just as if you are fighting with a small child and you fall down and pretend that he has won. He jumps on your chest and feels so happy. And you also feel happy because you know that unless you allowed him, he would not have been able. But he feels tremendously happy that he has become victorious and has defeated you completely. And look how he delights in it! So just delight in it and don't be worried.

[The sannyasin answers: I think I will have to do Yoga and such things to develop my body.]

You can develop your body, but there is no need to do it in a competitive way. Become strong -- but not to win. Become strong to lose -- and much strength is needed to lose. Weaklings cannot lose. That's why I don't use that word.

Feminine energy is not weak. It is a totally different kind of energy. It is opposite to male energy but it is not weak. Will you say that the flower is weak and the stone is strong? They are different kinds of energy. Of course if you hit the flower with the stone, the stone is going to win and the flower is going to be crushed. But will you say only because of this, that the flower is weak and the stone is strong? The stone is dead -- the flower is alive. The flower has something in it which is very very beautiful and divine... something of the unknown, something of the beyond. It is fragile -- right -- but not weak.

And it is fragile because it carries something so transcendental. Have you observed that the human child is the weakest in the whole animal world? But that is the glory of man. A human child cannot survive if he is not protected for years. Both other animals and birds are ready to move into the world when they are born. They don't need the father or the mother. That's why the family has not developed in other animals. But in man, it is a must. Without the family humanity will disappear because the child of man is so fragile. But I don't call him weak, because he is the very glory of existence.

Lions and tigers may be strong but what are they compared with a human child who can become an Einstein or a Buddha or a Christ? What are they in comparison? Yes, if the lion jumps on Jesus, Jesus will be killed, but that does not prove that the lion is stronger. It simply proves that the strong is just very low, like a stone, and Jesus is like a flower.

So don't think in terms of weakness. Think in terms of sensitivity, fragility. Never use a word wrongly, otherwise it can change your whole life pattern. Don't be worried -- be a loser... be a perfect loser. Allow people to win and enjoy helping them to win, mm? Good !

[A sannyasin says: I've got a problem with you. When I came to Poona I felt very open towards you and then when I did the groups -- Tathata and Encounter -- I began to feel some kind of indifference towards you. I'm really becoming afraid of it.]

Don't be worried. It happens. You pass through many phases with me. If you come very open, you cannot remain open. You will become closed, you will become indifferent. Again the opening will come and this time it will be totally different.

The first feeling of openness was your imagination. Now it will come more as a reality. But it happens.... Becoming scared is also natural. One feels nervous and wonder what is happening. Nothing is wrong. When you first come, you come with all your projections, with all your imagination. You project and imagine many things and you live in an imaginary world.

Then you come here and start working and walking on the earth. That imagination disappears; those projections disappear. One feels as if One is missing something. You will start feeling a different kind of openness which will not be of imagination and which will not be lost again, mm?

[Osho told the zen saying that at the beginning of meditation mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers. Then all is confusion and mountains are no more mountains and rivers are no more rivers, until one day, mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers again.]

... but in a different light -- luminous. And not seen through imagination but through reality.
So don't be afraid... everything is going well and as it should be.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #24
Chapter title: Love is the Best Drug

26 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605265
ShortTitle: MYHART24

Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I've been feeling so good in the past few weeks that I can hardly believe it.
But I feel blocked -- and that I block other people and myself I have been taking drugs for so long that everything seems to have gone dead.]

Mm, drugs can kill very very deeply. They can make many things dead. Any stimulation from the outside is in the long run very dangerous. In the beginning it seems to be very beautiful, but anything that excites your nervous system through chemistry, by and by deadens it also.
But it will be okay; don't be worried. It will be helpful if you are in relationship with someone. Love will be good and you will be more flowing.
Love is the best natural drug.
And the beauty of it is that it never makes you dead and dull. It has an inner harmony. It is a drug... it is one of the strongest chemicals, but it is in-built. You don't take it from the outside. It is created inside your lab.
So it will be good to move into a relationship and to continue meditating. Everything will be okay.

[The aum marathon group is present. The group leader says: Last time you told me to frustrate myself otherwise the technique wouldn't work. I think I frustrated myself for forty-eight hours!]

Mm mm, I understand. The first thing to be understood is that love is not a phenomenon that can be created. It can happen but you cannot create it. And the more you try to create it, the more elusive it will be because no direct approach to love is possible. It does not allow anybody to manipulate it. It is so subtle. It is not like a block of wood or a rock that you can manipulate. It is very subtle, invisible.
So once you try to manipulate that invisible energy, you will be in trouble. And because of your effort to manipulate it, you will miss it. It comes, but it comes always from the indirect path.
You do something, and in a certain attunement it comes in. All that is beautiful in life is like that.

[Osho said that a friend can invite you to go swimming and tell you what a tremendous experience it is. You can go with many expectations but be so full of those and so greedy for this tremendous thing that is going to happen to you, that you are too preoccupied -- and you miss it.]

Happiness is not a thing that you can make happen, and that you can hold in your hand. It happens only when you have abandoned yourself in some activity completely. When the activity takes posses-sion of you, when you are completely oblivious that you are, suddenly it is there. In all its beauty, in all its truth, in all its penetration, it is there... every fibre of your being vibrating with it. But it comes only when you are not.
Love will happen in a group when the group is completely in tune. And that tune can happen only when you are doing something else; not thinking about love at all. Something else possesses you; you are so engrossed. Suddenly you will see a grace descending. That roundness for which you were waiting will happen. But it is a happening. Nobody has ever been able to manipulate it.
So don't do anything. In fact don't move with a certain expectation. Move with hope. Move with prayer. Move with trust. But never move with any expectations. Then much will happen.
If you move with expectations, you will be the barrier; the leader becomes the barrier. The leader is significant because he functions as a nucleus to the whole group. If you are frustrated then the whole group will be falling apart because the centre is missing. The whole group functions as spokes. You are the hub and the whole wheel moves around you.
If the leader is frustrated, he will stop all movement; he will be the cause. So it was not that you didn't make enough effort. It was because you tried to do something about love which cannot be done, which is impossible.
So never do anything about love, nor happiness, nor bliss. Simply move with the hope and prayer that something will happen. Nobody knows what because each group is going to be different, because different people will bring different energy. They will pool different energies into it, so nobody knows the ultimate

outcome and nobody can expect anything. There is no need to. Move into the unknown, the unfamiliar. Let things happen, and let them take their own shape.

You are there just to facilitate the process. Whatsoever is going to happen, you are to smooth the path for it -- whatsoever happens; that is not your concern. If anger is happening, you have to make the path smooth so that anger comes to a perfect peak. Then it is beautiful. If love is happening you have to help it to move. If harmony is happening, good. If discord is happening, you have to create the path for that too. You should not have any choice, otherwise that will become a barrier.

If you are thinking that love should happen and there is anger, in a subtle way you will stop that anger. You will say 'I am waiting for love and anger is happening'. Unknowingly you will not allow the anger to happen. And if anger cannot happen, that person will not be able to move into love. So let anger happen. Whatsoever happens is good. This should be the basic dictum.

And you are a facilitator. You are to help people to cathart. You are to help people to go deeper in their moment, into their facticity in that moment, whatsoever it is -- anger, hatred, love, jealousy, envy, happiness. But never expect anything and don't carry a hidden desire, otherwise that desire is going to create much trouble.

This is how we have destroyed the whole humanity. It is nothing new; it has been the case forever. Parents are helping to bring something to the children and they have imprisoned them. Husbands are hoping something will happen for their wives -- love, happiness. The wife is hoping that the husband will become more graceful; more beautiful, more powerful, good, religious.

Everybody is trying to manipulate everybody else with a very good ambition. All are well-wishers... and all these well-wishers are destructive. They help -- they think they help -- but they only hinder. The path to hell is filled with good wishers.

So remember not to move with a desire. Who are you? Why should you have any desires? If love is going to happen, we will enjoy it. If it is not going to happen, we will enjoy that too. It is just as when the wind is blowing and you enjoy it. When it is not blowing, what can you do? You wait.

So remember it, mm? You will grow with each group. The leader is not a fixed entity; he goes on growing with each group. He grows as much as the participant.

[A group member says: I don't know how to explain it but something very special happened. I felt in the Dynamic meditation something that wasn't coming from in me but from another space. But it was just a flash.]

Very good. These moments will be coming more and more. These are the real moments of meditation. They don't belong to you. They come only when you are not. They are a gap in your being, so they are more like nothingness, emptiness. It is just as if an emptiness is passing through you. Just for a moment, suddenly you are washed away. You are not there. Then again you are there. It is only for a fragment of a moment, but that is the glimpse; what Buddha calls 'anatta', the glimpse of no-being. That is your real being.

Man is not a thing. A thing has substance in it and man is not substantial. If you penetrate deep into a man you will not find anything. That's why scientists go on searching and they don't find any soul. The soul is not a thing. It is a space. If we cut somebody we cannot find the space because the space cannot be grabbed.

That space has passed through you just for a single moment. It will be coming more and more.

One thing to remember: don't ask for it. You were not asking for it when it came ....

It comes naturally. One starts waiting and that becomes the barrier because when it happened for the first time you were not asking, you were not expecting; you were not even aware. But now the problem will be there, so don't get attached to it.

It was good -- thank God and be finished with it. Forget all about it and meditate again. There is no need to think about it, not even to remember it. Don't make it a memory, don't make it a greed, otherwise that will become the barrier.

Many people miss. For the first time meditation happens to many people but then the mind comes in and starts planning saying, 'Now I will meditate and it is going to happen. This time I will hold it a little longer and enjoy it a little more.' Then you are finished!
So just remember that. It has been very good.

[A sannyasin says: I feel very positive and I feel a lot happening from working in the groups.

And I feel that people seem to like me. They come up and say 'I really like you ' and that feels really good inside.]

Very good. When one feels good inside, one is liked by many people, very easily. And when you feel good inside you also like people very easily. When one is in a well-being, one wants to bless everybody because whatsoever you see is coloured by your state of mind. When you are happy, you go on throwing happiness all around. A subtle energy surrounds you, and whomsoever comes in contact with you will also start smiling and feeling happy.

Happy people create a certain milieu. Even sad people will come in their milieu and feel happy. They will even forget for a few moments that they are unhappy. So enjoy it, and just don't hold it -- express it. When you feel good about somebody, tell him. Just hold his hand, look into his eyes and say that you feel very very blessed that he is also here; just his presence gives you happiness. Express your happiness and you will find it growing.

[Osho said that ordinary we talk about our sadness and that makes it more sad. If people talked about their happy moments, the world would be happy.]

This positivity has to be used.... It is simply unbelievable how people miss it. Somehow their eyes are clouded because they have a fixed attitude of seeing things.

The world is really psychedelic.... And I have not come across an ugly person yet. Every person is a unique expression of the divinity. Every person carries the signature of God. Every person is a work of craftmanship. Nothing is ugly unless you don't know how to see beauty. If you tackle things from the wrong end, things turn sour and life becomes bitter.

So use these moments because they are rare. If you can use them more they will be coming more. Share them. The more you share them, the more you will have. And always remember this law of spiritual life -- that the more you share, the more you have. Or let me say it in this way: whatsoever you give to others, you will have, and that which you hold within yourself will die.

Share it before it dies. Let it pass from one hand to another. Whatsoever you give you will become the possessor of. Suddenly you will see that more is arising. So never be miserly in expression, in sharing, in communicating. So very good... feel thankful.

[[A group member says: I feel much joy in the group. I felt that the group was both very important for me and yet not important at all. And speaking to you feels very important and also unimportant too. I can't explain it. It seems contradictory.]

No, there is no contradiction in it. Anything that is extremely important is bound to not be important at all. A thing which is really important is also not important at the same time. Only mediocre things which are not really important, which are important only up to a certain extent, don't have this ambiguity.

For example, a house has a price; You can purchase it, you can sell it, but God has no price. It is extremely valuable and valueless. Love has no price. It is tremendously valuable but what is the value of it? Nothing. On the one hand it costs nothing, on the other hand, your whole life has to be put at stake. So all that is really beautiful and valuable, is at the same time always not valuable, not important at all.

So don't create a contradiction. It is really a beautiful state. There is no division in it. It is not that you are divided into two; no -- that's how it is. And always remember it. It works from both the ends. Whenever you come to encounter something which is tremendously valuable, suddenly you will see that there is no value in it. It is so simple, it is so costless.

And remember, when you come across things which are valueless, costless, try to look into them also. You will find something hidden in them which is tremendously valuable. Between these two apparently contradictory polarities is the world of the mediocre things where there are value labels and you can decode which is valuable and which is not. But those are just mediocre, man-made values.

A car is valuable, a house is valuable, but these are man-made things. A flower is valueless and is the ultimate value also. Remember it -- it is a good insight. Penetrate into it. Let it become more transparent.

You have been looking at it through the reason, that's why you are a little puzzled. But there is another side. Just look at things. Look at the stars in the night....

But this is a way of looking at things which is beyond reason. You stand at the back of everything and

from there you look as a witness. Then you can see that all that is valuable is valueless also. Because it cannot be purchased, it cannot be sold either. It cannot be a commodity; it does not belong to the market-place.

Facing me, looking at me, is tremendously valuable. At the same time it has no value. It is tremendously important because between you and me something can transpire... something that can lead you to the ultimate.

But even if it leads you to the ultimate, what is the value of it? You will laugh -- because it is not something given to you. It is something that you had always with you. At the most it may be a recognition, a remembrance, but nothing has been given to you.

I can give you all and I cannot give you anything. And both are true together because the all that I can give you is already with you.

Hence if I give it to you, I'm not giving anything. But both these things are true together. This is why religion is illogical. If you ask the logician, he will say this is nonsense; either a thing is valuable or it is not. His ways are clearcut. But if you ask a mystic he will say that both things are true together. And the mystic has eyes; the logician is simply blind. He has looked into man-made things for too long. He has forgotten the language of nature. Go deeper into it.

[A sannyasin says: I'm still playing the same old games of trying to get people to love me... I've been here for a year and have not been into any relationship up to now.]

Move into some relationship, because there are a few things that can be done only by experiencing them. Love is one of them. There is no way to learn it; you have to do it. And by trial and error one learns.

It is like swimming. You have to start first in the shallow and then you become capable of moving towards some depth. Love cannot be prepared for. There is no way to learn it. Everybody has to go into it without any learning, unprepared. So move into a love relationship.

Many problems will arise. We can solve them by and by because each problem is a growth. If the problem overpowers you and you cannot solve it, then it becomes a block. If you can solve it, it is a beautiful opportunity to go beyond it. Once you go beyond it, you have learned something of love. Each problem is an opportunity to learn what love is. You have been avoiding it. When one avoids it, one starts thinking about it too much. Then one starts manipulating because one thinks that something has to be done by the mind. One starts playing gimmicks. But that is not going to help.
Life is not a rehearsal. It is a drama without rehearsal.

So move into a love relationship; with whomsoever, that is not the point. And there is no need for the relationship to be permanent. Right now it has just to bring all the problems up to the surface so that all your problems are in front of you. Then we can solve them. Right now it is difficult to even find out what your problem is.

So that is the first thing, and that is possible only in a relationship. So move into a relationship and love with no fear. The whole point is not to find a permanent relationship, the point is to find ways and means to learn what love is. One learns by many trials and errors. Many times one goes astray, suffers pain. You have been too clever.

Clever people have a few problems. The basic problem is that whatsoever cannot be done by the mind, they try to do by the mind. They think by some intelligence they will find a way. It has nothing to do with intelligence. One has to be a fool to be in love, so be a fool! And be a little mad... drop your cleverness.

One day you will be intelligent but that intelligence comes through encountering problems. This intelligence is just a sort of cowardice. One protects oneself and never goes beyond the limit. One always tries to manipulate people because manipulating people can give you a certain false feeling of love.

For example, if you can force somebody to do something, you will feel a sort of power. Love also has that power but without being aware of it at all. It is not that lovers force each other to do things. They simply do things because they love each other. You understand?

You can try to force the other to do certain things because you have seen lovers do those things. For example two people who love each other, hug. Now you can manipulate a person to hug you, but that doesn't mean that there is love. In love hugging happens, but in hugging there is no necessity for love to happen. You can manage the act but the inner feeling will be missing.

So just go in headlong like a fool. And sometimes angels miss what fools attain. And I am here... just move...

First move with the fears, and whenever new problems arise, bring them to me. I would like to throw you into a whirlwind of problems.
Things will change, don't be worried.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #25
Chapter title: Simply Rejoice Because you Are

27 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605275	
ShortTitle: MYHART25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: when I'm with people I feel I'd like to say something but that nobody is listening. Then I get hostile and put people down.]

Learn to listen rather than talk; then you will enjoy people more. When you are with somebody, become a good listener. There is no need to say much, because in fact there is nothing to say. If you say empty words, nobody listens to you. So rather than getting angry with them find out if you have anything to say. What exactly do you want to relate? What is there to say? Before one can say something, one has to attain something.

Before you can sing a song, a song must arise in your heart, otherwise your singing will be superficial. There will be no throb of the heart in it and nobody will want to listen to it. People don't listen to words; they are fed up with them. Everybody is throwing words at them. They are all doing the same. It is almost like a volley-ball match with people throwing words at each other. People are fed up with words. Just try to be silent with people, but not negatively silent -- that's why I say listen.

Listening is a positive silence. You are intent, attentive. You are not disinterested, you are not indifferent. You are not yawning and looking at your watch; you are really listening. You are giving your whole heart to them, opening yourself.

Listen to people. You will learn much about them, about you. Listen to people and you will feel an opening. A great warmth will arise in you -- whatsoever they are saying; that is not the point. Just pay them attention, participate with them and allow them to feel that they have been listened to. You will see that people will think you are a good talker. They will say to people '[You are] such a good talker. He talks so beautifully' -- and you have not said a single word! You may have said yes or no or something like that, but they will carry the impression that you are a very very good conversationalist. They are seeking, just as you are, somebody who is ready to listen to them.

[Osho said that this is all psychoanalysis is about -- paying people to listen to you because nobody else has time.]

Bertrand Russell has written a story about the twenty-first century and there being a whole world full of psychoanalysts -- each neighbourhood having a psychoanalyst because nobody will be listening to anybody. You will have to pay someone because you have to unburden your heart. The old days will be gone when people were ready to listen to whatsoever you wanted to say.

The problem is the same for everyone. You think they are not listening to you. They think you are not listening to them. Nobody is listening, that's true, because everybody wants to unburden himself. He wants

you to be receptive so that he can unburden himself. Rather than finding you receptive, he finds you aggressive. You are trying to unburden yourself... he escapes.

Talk as little as possible -- just a few words in between to help the person to go on talking and so that he doesn't feel awkward. Just a word here and there to provoke him, to reassure him that you are listening. Just nodding the head will do. You will feel much opening.

The second thing to understand is that unless you are enjoying yourself, sooner or later you will feel frustrated. People don't know how to enjoy themselves. They know many other things: how to go to a movie and enjoy it, how to make love to a woman and enjoy it, how to eat good food and enjoy it -- but nobody seems to know how to just enjoy themselves.

You can see movies but you will get fed up. You can move with women but you will get fed up because it is the same repetition again and again. You can read a few stories and novels but again you will get fed up because it is the same triangle and the same love story. Only details change, but the whole gestalt remains the same. By and by the food is the same; it is the same morning and evening -- everything continues. It is a routine, unless you can enjoy yourself -- because you are the source of constant renewal, resurrection. Within your innermost core, new life is happening every moment. It is an explosion, an ongoing explosion.

Unless you start enjoying it, nothing is going to help; all are just postponements. You can push frustration a little further away but again it will be there waiting for you.

So start enjoying yourself. Just sitting silently, feel delighted. Just looking at the stars, for no particular reason, start singing or dancing. And don't think that this is mad. People have a very curious notion. If they are happy for no reason at all they are thought to be mad. People say that you must have some reason to be happy.

As I see it, happiness should be just a natural state of affairs. You are alive -- that's enough. You should be happy. To be alive is enough reason to be happy, to rejoice.

If people ask you why you are happy, you simply say because you are alive! But people think that we must have some other cause: you have won a lottery or have won something in a horse race; you have a new girlfriend or you have become famous; you have become a Nobel Prize winner or something. These people can never really be happy. Their happiness is just like lightning; it comes and goes. It is nothing that you can be nourished by. It is nothing that you can breathe in and out.

So start being happy for no reason at all. Even you will think that something is going wrong; there is no reason to be happy. But I say just being alive is enough.

In the bible, one of the most repeated words is 'rejoice'; almost nine hundred times. Again and again 'rejoice', 'joy', 'delight' -- or other synonyms for the same word. And the meaning of the word rejoice is beautiful: you simply rejoice because you are. Try it and get in tune with it.

Again the morning has come. Rejoice and thank God because one day there will be no morning. Again the night is full of stars. Rejoice and dance under it because one day you will not be there and the dance will not be possible. A night has been given to you again. Why waste it?

And this enjoyment should be simple, unreasonable, irrational. And it should not have anything to do with anybody else. It should be simply within you, the flame of it. And when you can rejoice alone, you can relate; you will have something to say.

Even your silence will become pregnant. Even if you sit silently by someone, he will feel your presence. He will be filled by your presence. He will be touched by you, invoked, invited to your innermost shrine. He will become a guest in you. Whether you say anything or not is irrelevant. Even silence says much when you have something to say.

And when you don't have anything to say, you go on talking; those words are empty. They are not pregnant with life. They really don't belong to you; they have not arisen out of you. They don't carry any part of you, are not full of your presence.

So first create an aura of rejoicing around you, a milieu, an atmosphere. Then you can create it alone; nobody is needed. And when you are happy you will feel that people are attracted towards you, are pulled almost magnetically. Something inner starts pulling one. Who does not want to be happy? And who does not want to be with a man who is happy? The happy man has become such a rarity.

People go on tolerating unhappy people because what else can one do? Those are the only people available. Become happy and then you will see that even your silence is heard, to say nothing of your words. People simply feel good when they are close to you and then you become open. These are reciprocal things. When your presence makes others happy, their happiness makes you more happy. This goes on and on to higher waves.

[The encounter group is present. The group leader says:
It was a good group. I'm learning to more and more trust the group. But by the third and fourth day a lot of people are stuck and I start to get concerned. Being concerned or trying doesn't seem to help. It seems to need a balance of the two.]

No, being concerned is not good, because if you are concerned too much, you will become tense. And if you become tense you cannot help.

Your tension is constantly broadcasted and it makes other people also tense. Watch it. When you are tense and you talk to somebody, you will immediately feel that he has become tense. Or whenever somebody is talking to you and you suddenly feel a tension, you can be almost certain that he is creating a tension around you. So if you are talking to somebody and you feel tense, immediately relax the stomach. Relax at least yourself; that will be a great help.

Care is not concern; it is totally different. When care becomes an anxiety it becomes concern. When concern is minus anxiety, it is simply care. You care about them but you are not concerned because what can you do? You can make the opportunity available and then leave it. Whatsoever is going to happen will happen. If they are ready to participate in it, they will participate. If they are not ready or they are resisting, or they have decided not to participate, then that is their way. Nothing can be done. We cannot force anybody to relax because all enforcement will make them more tense.

So simply be loving, careful, but not concerned too much. Concern becomes more or less a concern about the result. Care is about the person; concern is about the result. If I care about you it is a personal thing; I care about you, I love you. If I am concerned then I am more concerned about what is going to happen. You are not in my focus, but the outcome, the final result. Concern is result-oriented, care is person-oriented.

So even if you are not growing, it makes no difference, I go on caring. I go on loving you, I go on showering my love.

The future is not the question at all. What happens is not to be worried about because any worry is a very poisonous thing. If you become too worried about the result, you send messages around you that you are tense. That tension will create defense measures. People will become alert and defensive. The more they defend, the more concerned you will be, and then it becomes a vicious circle.

So simply go on doing whatsoever you feel is right. Your responsibility is towards your own sincerity, is in seeing that you are not being lazy, that you are not avoiding anything, not neglecting, but are doing whatsoever you can do. And about that too, don't be too perfectionistic because that will create anxiety. Remain floating and spontaneous. And whatsoever happens is good. I really mean it -- whatsoever happens is good.

Sometimes a person does not open; that too is good. That is what is needed on his path right now. Maybe it will be too soon if he opens. Let him also have the opportunity to resist. His resistance may give him a certain integration; one never knows. One has to always accept whatsoever happens because we cannot know the beginning or the end. A person is an unfinished process. Right now there is no way to predict what will be the outcome of a certain thing.

If a person opens himself easily, maybe in the same way he will forget about this opening when the group is finished. So it is difficult to say whether it was good or bad. Another person resists to the very last and in the very last moment, relaxes. Now the same will happen. Out of the group he will go on persisting with his openness for longer than the person who immediately opened.

So nothing can be said, and everybody functions in a different way. Every mechanism is different. Conditioning is different, potentiality is different and each one's future is going to be different. So we can hope for the best but never create any anxieties. Accept and more things will be happening because there will be more flow.

[The group leader, referring to a participant, says: He works really hard but he never goes really deep. It is never a complete catharsis.

The participant says: I was going as deep as I could when I was trying to cathart.]

Rolfing will be helpful for you. Something has to be done in the body it seems. The whole musculature seems to be very tense.

And another, start running in the morning on the road. Start with half a mile and then one mile and come at least to three miles eventually. While running use the whole body. Don't run as if you are in a straitjacket. Run like a small child, using the whole body -- hands and feet -- and run. Breathe deeply and from the belly. Then sit under a tree, rest, perspire and let the cool breeze come; feel peaceful. This will help very deeply.

The musculature has to be relaxed. If you like swimming, you can go swimming also. That will help. But that too has to be done as totally as possible. Anything in which you can become totally involved will be helpful. It is not a question of anger or any other emotion. The question is to get into anything totally; then you will be able to get into anger and love also. One who knows how to get into anything totally can get into everything totally; that's not the point.

And it is difficult to work with anger directly because it may be deeply repressed. So work indirectly. Running will help much anger and much fear to evaporate. When you are running for a long time and breathing deeply, the mind stops functioning and the body takes over. For a few moments sitting under the shade of the tree, perspiring, enjoying the cool breeze, there are no thoughts. You are simply a throbbing body, an alive body, an organism in tune with the whole; just like an animal.

[To the group leader:] for people like this in your group, a small exercise will be very helpful. Whenever you feel that somebody is not going below the stomach, below the belly, is somehow superficial, tell him to walk and pant like a dog. Let his tongue be out, and hang down.

The whole passage will become open. So whenever you feel that somebody has some block there, panting can be very significant. If he pants for half an hour, his anger will flow very beautifully. His whole body will become involved in it.

(to the participant) So you can try this in your room sometimes. You can use a mirror and bark and growl at it (laughter).

Within three weeks you will feel things going very very deeply. Once anger is relaxed, gone, you will feel free.

[Another participant says: I 'm not actually interested in people, in other people s affairs. I have started to open myself but then fall back into myself again.

The group leader says: He has started to open... He always works things out first very carefully. But he's working and starting to come out.]

No, it will come... it will come.

There are two types of possibilities. If a person works through the head too much, it is not that the heart is really blocked. Energy is just not moving that way, that's all. There is no block, but the energy is moving in the head and the heart is left aside. This is one possibility.

The other possibility is that the heart is blocked and that's why energy is moving towards the head. Then it is very difficult to open it. With you there is no problem. Your energy is moving towards the head because you have used your head up to now and you have used it skillfully. So there is nothing wrong in it. Your heart passage is completely open, so it is simply a question of decision.

Once you decide and you take a step towards the heart, the energy will be flowing. Don't be worried that it will close again. It is up to you. If you want it to remain open, it will. I don't see any block in the heart. You have one of the purest hearts. It is just that the energy is not moving that way because you have never moved it. In fact you have prevented it. That always happens to people who are working with the head too much. The heart seems like a distraction.

A person who is working with reason always thinks that feeling is a distraction because it is disturbing. It disturbs reason. Reason is very unfeeling, calculating, exact, mathematical. Feeling brings something which is non-mathematical, irrational. People who work with the head too much, by and by close the passage to the heart because the heart will come in and disturb their whole pattern. Reason has a different gestalt. It is arithmetical. The heart brings poetry which is not arithmetical at all.

But you don't have any problem, so just allow your heart to move...

Whatsoever you are doing in the group, allow it more and more. The question is not that you should be concerned with other people. The basic question is that when you are concerned with other people, when you take care of them, your heart starts functioning. It is just a way to help the heart function again.

For example a person who works through the head is more concerned with things, not people, because things can be manipulated through the head. A person who lives through the head, even if he becomes a politician, is not concerned with people, but only in counting their heads. So such people by and by avoid

all commitment to people. Love and affection seem to be disturbing factors because they bring in alien elements.

For example, a judge has to live through the head. He has to live through the law and to follow the law literally.

If a poor man comes who has been caught as a thief and the judge looks at him, he will feel he has not done much wrong. He is so poor and to steal something seems to be just the right thing to do. What else could he have done? His mother is dying and he had no medicine. Now if the judge looks at the person and allows his feelings... and the law does not bother about whether the person who has been caught as a thief is poor or rich, educated or uneducated, whether his mother is alive or dead or lying dying on the bed; that's not the point. Those are irrelevant things.

A person is a thief. The law doesn't go into the details. If it did there would be no law because each person will be different and how can you decide a particular law for each person? The law has to be general. It has to be unconcerned with persons and their lives. So the judge sits there with his wig on. The wig is a protection. It makes the judge impersonal. Sitting up in his chair with a black coat and a wig, he is no more a person. He simply represents the law.

When he goes home, he puts the wig away. Then he is a husband or a father and he will think differently. Even judges when they come back home think again. Their nights are disturbed. Is what they have done right? Was it humane to do it? But that was not a concern while they were being a judge. When they are a judge, they are simply a judge. Almost mechanical, computer-like they function.

That's how we avoid the heart, because the heart is very rebellious. It is anarchic. It believes in no laws. It believes in life but it doesn't believe in law. It does not believe in reason, calculation, mathematics. It trusts life but that trust will not allow the head to function efficiently.

So a person who is concerned too much with the head, by and by cuts his passage, channelises his whole energy towards the head. He becomes hung up in the head.

So start taking an interest in other people as persons. Try it in this group. Mix with people, make friendships. Put away your wig and move again as a human being.

[The sannyasin replies: I have tried to come out of the head by not bothering about things concerning the head and I have noticed that my memory started functioning not very well. I forgot things that I had memorised in former times.]

That will happen. That will happen for a period, for the time being, because when the energy starts moving towards the heart, that old channel to the head will not be so full of energy. It will become feeble...

It will be just as if a river is channelised into a different direction and it doesn't move on the old river bed. The trees on that bank will start dying; they will not be green. So your memory, your skill, for the time being will feel as if it is becoming weaker.

Whenever your heart has started functioning well, the next thing to do is to become capable of flowing in any direction whenever it is needed. Then you can channelise your energy towards the head and then all the memory that the head carries is revived immediately.

The memory remains there. It is just like a tape recorder. All that is recorded is there but if the electric current is not passing through it, it is there but you cannot listen to it. It is not manifested. So in the beginning you will feel that.

Forget all about it. Simply move with the heart and many memories of the heart which have become dead will become alive. You will start remembering many beautiful things about your childhood. On the heart path also, there are memories; memories of experiences, memories of feeling, of ecstasy, of elation, of excitement, which are not part of the head. Suddenly you will become aware that a past moment has again come back to life.

You are a small child collecting stones and seashells on the seashore. Again there is the same breeze. For a moment you are there... it is not just a memory. That is the difference between the heart memory and the head memory.

In the head, memory is always a memory about the past. In the heart memory, the experience is relived again; it is not just a memory. It is not that you remember it -- you relive it. It is very very alive. So those memories will revive and they will be an enrichment.

The head is not losing anything. In fact nothing is ever lost. Forgetting anything is almost impossible; memory functions automatically. The only thing that is needed is for you to channelise your energy into the

head; then those memories will be revived. If your energy is not flowing, then you will feel that you are forgetting things. Nobody forgets. Even things that you think you have forgotten, you have not forgotten. You can be hypnotised and told to repeat them and you will be able to.
So don't be worried just move more towards the heart.

[The sannyasin answers: I don 't know how to channelise the energy.]

Again you are asking a head question, of how to channelise the energy. That is not the question. Just relate to people, hold their hands, hug them, listen to what they are saying. Go into the music group, sing and dance. Go to the river, swim. Find friends and meet and mingle with them; don't remain aloof.
These are not hows. They are just hints; not devices.
You are a wall but a door is also hiding there and that will be opened.

[Another participant says: I got in touch with deep anger and I felt my possibility of hurting people. And I got a feeling of being rejected.
The group leader says: I feel there's a fundamental 'No, I'm not going to change ']

You need a love relationship. Love will make you soft. Without love people become very hard, and it is only love that helps people change. Otherwise people become very adamant. They don't want to change. For what? The ego feels very resistant to change.

Only in love one starts thinking of changing because in love you come across your ego as your enemy, not as your friend. Only in love one starts feeling that one's ego is one's whole undoing. Then one wants to drop it. In love one understands that one's anger is poisoning the whole beauty of It.

If you don't have any love affair, your anger is not creating any trouble for you. Your ego is not creating any trouble for you so why drop the anger, why drop the ego? In fact in dropping them you will feel as if you are losing something and gaining nothing. Right now what is there to drop them for?

This is my understanding: if a woman loves you, you immediately start thinking in terms of becoming worthy of her. Whenever a woman loves a man or a man loves a woman, for the first time your significance is recognised. For the first time somebody says, 'You are good. You are beautiful. You are fantastic.' And you know you are not! Now somebody is giving you a very very great image of being beautiful and you know you are not; you are ugly. Now for the first time you become aware that you are ugly. This woman is saying that you are beautiful and you would like to be beautiful; you would like to become as she sees you. An idea to change yourself arises.

That's why in the East we have emphasised the relationship between a master and a disciple very much. When a master looks at a disciple he appreciates the disciple so much that the disciple starts feeling uncomfortable. He starts thinking, 'I must do something to deserve this.' Then the idea to change comes easy.

As I see it there is no problem. You are behaving like a cock because you need a hen! And she will put you right.

People who are not in a love relationship try to assert themselves and try to prove that they are somebody. People who are in a love relationship are not so assertive, not so aggressive, because love teaches them the beauty of humbleness.

I don't see that anger is your problem. I see lack of love is your problem. Anger is symptomatic. When lack of love is there, anger will be there. Anger is possessing your throne where love should be. And you cannot just dethrone anger. You will have to invite love. From this door love enters and from another door, anger will fly out.

But it has been good; the group has been good. It has brought something to light. For the remaining two days, drop all resistance and see what happens. These are just experiments to see oneself in different lights. For five days you have been resisting, having a deep no within your belly, saying that you are not going to change. You have been feeling powerful that nobody can change you. That was your power trip. Now make it just the reverse. Relax and say that 'Anybody can change me, I am ready. Even a child can meet me and I am ready to be led!' That is more powerful.

Just reverse the role and after the group I will suggest you find a love relationship and many things will happen through it.

[Another participant says: I've learned to open more to you. I want to stay open.]

The openness will stay; don't be worried. If you loved it, if you liked it, it will stay. Whatsoever we love, stays; and whatsoever goes, goes only because we did not really love it. We may have said so but deep down we rejected it.

If you accept it, it is going to stay. Whatsoever is accepted becomes part of you. So just accept it and it will remain. Enjoy it... it will remain with you.

[Another participant says: I can't really get in touch with my heart. I feel very blocked. But I now I can feel my heart because I feel it sometimes when I feel you.

Osho told him to do the same three exercises he had suggested to the previous group member -- of running, swimming and panting like a dog.]

Nothing is wrong. It is just that you have not used your heart for a long time, that's all. There is nothing like a block. It is just that you haven't used it. If you don't use your hand for many days, it becomes as if paralysed. You massage it and the blood circulates again. Everything needs to be used to remain functioning.

In the modern world very few people are using their hearts; very few. It is not just your problem; it is the problem of almost ninety-nine percent of people. It is good that you have become aware. They are not even aware. They think that the beating, the function of the lungs is what the heart is. It is not.

The heart is something very different from the physical beating, from the blood-circulating mechanism. The heart is something very subtle. It is a totally different world of vision. It is an insight of the immaterial, the invisible. It is what gives the experience of God.

The heart is the medium to feel the presence of God. Love, prayer, God, all happen through the heart.

It is the most essential thing in life, hut it is not needed in any utilitarian way in life. In the marketplace it has no value. In the university it has no value. In the world as such the heart is not needed. The world is absolutely heartless. And when you try to fit with the world, you also become heartless. Not to be is not only useless, it is a sort of hindrance. In your functioning rightly, it will be a distraction. But you have become aware and that's good.

[The sannyasin adds: The first time I thought I came in touch with my heart, I completely freaked out... So now I have this fear.]

Don't be afraid. Once or twice you may freak again because it gives such a jolt to your whole energy. That world is completely different to the one you have been used to; totally different, diametrically opposite. It is maddening; that's why people have stopped it happening.

People of the heart are mad people. They can go berserk any moment; that's why the world does not want to bother with them. They are not reliable, not predictable.

The world needs mechanisms, absolutely predictable, efficient, that's all. The world does not need man, it needs machines, and the heart is not a machine. It is the most non-mechanical part in you.

So this will happen, but don't be worried. When it happens, do only one thing. Close your room, lie down on the bed, and have a good laugh. Say things, sing, dance. Don't go out, that's all. Whenever you feel like being mad, enjoy it in your aloneness. Never freak in the outside world, because then it will be thought to be mad, and you will start controlling it because it looks awkward. Then the police enter and the court and the law and you are in difficulty.

Madness should be a private thing, and then it is beautiful, worth enjoying. One needs only to be this much aware -- to close yourself in your room when a mad moment comes. Soon it will be gone. And when it goes you will feel so silent... as one feels after a great storm. When it is gone you will feel completely new and fresh, as if you have just taken a beautiful shower.

In the modern world it has become more and more difficult to be mad in public. In the old world, and still in primitive societies, there is a possibility. For example in indian villages, in primitive societies, in the night they will gather together and dance to abandon. They will go almost mad because they say it is religious ,and it is good. But in modern societies that too has become difficult.

A person who is fixed to sanity and cannot be mad is not really alive; is half alive. And a person who is mad and cannot be sane again is half alive. Both are lop-sided. Both are missing something.

My emphasis is that you should be total. When it is needed that you be sane -- in the office, in the market, in the world, be sane. But when the world is no more there why continue with sanity? Put it away; become mad. Enjoy both; you will be richer for it. And if you can enjoy your madness you will never be mad. Accumulated madness, unexperienced, unexpressed madness, becomes one day too heavy, and then it explodes. It kills all sanity.

A really sane person always has a corner of his life for his madness also. That is part of life. And life is more beautiful with a little madness in it. So never be absolutely wise. A little foolishness gives a little salt to wisdom. A little foolishness gives humour, humbleness.
And a really wise man is also a fool.

[Another group member says: I couldn't get the energy together to really cathart. I found out a lot of things in the group but my mind immediately labels them and then they are dead.]

It is a great quality. There are very few people who can remain always miserable (chuckling). It is almost spiritual.

Mm mm... so don't do anything. For one month, remain as miserable as possible. And no love-making for one month; be celibate. Because I see some connection there. For one month be celibate, absolutely celibate. A catholic nun... and miserable. Both are religious things, mm? (laughter).
Simply do it for one month and then I will say what I mean.

So, no love-making so that energy accumulates, and be miserable so that there is no expression of the energy, because misery is a closedness.

Almost always celibates have been miserable because they are trying to conserve energy. When you are happy, you release energy. So whenever you find yourself being happy, immediately change it. Even if you have caught yourself in the middle of a laughter, immediately drop it there and then.

There is nothing to worry about. I would just like to see how something in your energy system works and then I will be able to see perfectly what has to be done. Right now it is difficult because your energy system is a little messed up.

[Another group member says: I feel very shy and helpless.

For the first days I was sitting in the corner and didn't do anything. Now I can go to people and I feel more love for them.]

That's good. Don't be a miser about love. Be a spendthrift. The more you give, the more you will have. Love is something that you earn by giving it. If you hoard it, it dies and leaves black holes in your being. If you give it, it flowers and in your being you feel lotuses flowering.

When you give love, you are not doing any kindness to anybody -- you are kind to yourself. Remember -- it is selfish. The more you love people, the more happy you will become. Don't make the mistake that ordinarily the whole humanity is making. People are very calculating about love. Even if they are going to smile, they think twice whether they should smile or not, and whether this person deserves it or not. What foolishness! It has nothing to do with the other person.

If you don't smile, you will lose smiling. If you don't give love, it will die and you will suffer. So go on giving it to people. Even go out of the way to love and share. Just with strangers be friendly and loving. Even when you are sitting alone, don't sit as if you are alone. The whole of existence surrounds you -- be loving to it.

Loving should become just a natural attitude, a climate that hovers around you. And everything becomes possible when love becomes possible. Love is the very door to all that is beautiful, true... to all that is divine.

I can see that you are a little shy, withdrawing, keeping to yourself, not poking your nose into other people's business, but that is dangerous for you. I don't mean that you should go out and poke your nose into others' affairs, but whenever there is an opportunity to share... and small things matter much. Just a smile and it changes your whole being.

Watch. A stranger passes by you and you say hello and smile. Suddenly you have a change. Your whole energy is no more the same as it was just a moment before. It is just as if a fresh breeze passed through you. That man passing by became an opportunity. You were reflected in him. You smiled, he smiled. You don't know his name, he does not know yours.

Then you are on your way. You will never meet again, but through that energy transfer something happened. You will feel good. Your step will have a dance in it.

Beloved of My Heart

Chapter #26
Chapter title: Celebrate Simplicity

28 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605285
ShortTitle: MYHART26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the west says: My heart tells me to stay and my head says I have to go back and attend to my business, to work and make money. And it's not even that it's a conflict.]

Mm mm, it is not a conflict, that I can see. Just a friendly quarrel between the head and the heart; just two friends fighting, almost a loving nagging. That's very good, because any conflict is destructive. So don't make it a conflict. My suggestion is that you go.

This is one of the very intricate secrets co be understood. I can say to you to stay, but if you stay, your mind will think of going, and that can be a burden. Then the whole beauty of staying is lost. So I would like you to go so that the hankering of the mind is finished. Soon there you will see that it was foolish to go, but let that be your experience. Then next time you will be coming more in tune and the head will be less antagonistic.

Always when there is something like this, it is better to go through it. Avoiding is always very costly. In the beginning it seems cheap, but this nagging from the head will become more pronounced. It will gather more and more energy in its favour and soon it will be almost a hammering, and that is destructive. Whenever it is a question of deciding between the head and the heart, always give a chance to the head first because it is more superficial.

The heart has a more permanent world. The head is almost childish, curious. It is better to fulfill its curiosity and then let it know that it was foolish, so that it learns a lesson. The heart is something very permanent, almost eternal. You can come back again to the heart easily; it will wait. There is no hurry for it. The head is always in a hurry. The hurry is very symbolic.

The constant hurry of the head says that the head itself is aware that its existence is momentary. One thought passes this moment. If you don't do it right now, the next moment it may not be there. So the head is constantly in a hurry.

Going there you will be closer to me. The further away you will be, the closer you will feel and the heart by and by will see the foolishness and stop. Then the whole energy will be available to the heart. Then come back -- and next time coming back will be deeper. It is going to be deeper every time.

It is good not to create any conflict. The heart is very patient. If you decide for your head, the heart will never give you any trouble, but if you decide for the heart, the head is going to give you trouble. It is very violent and it is not patient at all. The heart can wait because it knows the beauty of waiting. The head cannot wait; it is impatient.

So go and do what the head is saying to you, and then come back, mm?

[An ashram gardener says she is having bursts of anger throughout the day. Osho had previously told her to use the energy in work, and rather than throwing anger on people, to dig holes a little deeper, a little

more vigorously!

She was doing this but found anger always arose in the same situation: when she was told to do something by someone in authority.]

Authority is a problem because of you. Try to relax about it. Make it a point that you will always follow the authority for the coming month. Let this be your attitude, that whatsoever it is, even if you see that it is wrong and otherwise would have been better, you follow the authority absolutely. Even if the authority is inconsistent, and that one day one thing is said to you and when you are half-way through the work, something else is said, then that too is okay.

This should be your idea -- that you have to follow the authority, and then both things will be satisfied. You are fulfilling your idea, nobody else's. And of course the authority is to be followed, so there is no problem. Try it and it will be a tremendous insight for you.

These are subtle egos in fight. We rationalise them, but they have to be dropped. So do this and after one month, tell me.

Deva Arjava. It means divine simplicity. Arjava means simplicity and deva means divine.

I have given you the name Arjava so that simplicity can become your goal. Try to be simple in everything. Drop all complexities and then many things will follow spontaneously. If you are simple you cannot lie because a lie can never be simple; it has to be complicated. The very nature of a lie has to be complex. Only truth can be simple.

You have to remember a lie. You need not remember the truth; there is no need to carry it in the memory. But a lie has to be remembered continuously, otherwise in some unaware moment you might utter the truth. It may just be in small things that you lie. Someone may ask if you believe in God and you say yes without considering that you can't believe if you don't know. That is a lie. Nobody will say it is a lie -- they will say you are a believer. But how can you believe in something which you have not known?

Belief comes through experience, and unless you know, there is no possibility of believing. How can you trust something which has not even penetrated your consciousness and with which you have not come in any contact? It can only be a concept, verbal. Belief is of the heart; it cannot be verbal. It is devotion, it is commitment.

We very rarely lie consciously, but we continuously lie unconsciously. Somebody asks if you love them and just to be polite you say 'Yes, you are such a lovely person'. And you don't mean any harm; in fact you are trying to be polite. But all lies harm -- maybe not today but tomorrow. The seed will take time to sprout, but if it carries poison in it, the fruit will carry the poison.

So if somebody asks 'Do you love me?' think it over, meditate over it. It is going to be a great assertion, a great statement. If you don't know, simply say, 'I don't know' Or say, 'I will think about it. I have never thought about it.' If you are in love with somebody and you say 'I will love you forever and forever', you are lying, because tomorrow is not yours, so how can you promise?

You can say 'This moment I love you.' Yes, that can be true. You love, and you know it and feel it; this moment it is true. But how can you say something about the next moment? Your future is also not yours yet. You are encroaching upon destiny. And then if tomorrow you suddenly find that love has simply disappeared and your promises prove false, what will you do?

You will get entangled in lies. You will pretend that you still love or you will throw the responsibility on the other person and say, 'You destroyed the love, otherwise I was going to love you for always!'

So remember to be simple in all possible ways. Even sometimes when you are not speaking, you can lie. You don't want to say something and you keep quiet. That too is a lie, and you have created a complexity in your being. And it is not only with talking or keeping silent. If you are walking down a lonely street and you are walking in a certain way, if somebody else comes along, you will change. That means a lie has entered. You were different, your reality was different just a moment before because there was no observer and so there was no question of performing. Now an observer has entered into it. Immediately you start performing. You start being false. He is a stranger, he may not even talk to you but just go on his way. He may not even be looking at you, may not even be aware that you are there, but you have lied.

So a lie is not a question of a relationship. You can lie alone, but that creates inner knots in your being. So just be simple and let simplicity be your continuous meditation. Sitting, walking, eating, meeting people, just go on watching. I don't mean to make it a strain; be very very relaxed. If you are simple there is no need to be strained. You are not trying to prove anything; only a liar is trying to prove something or other.

A simple man is there in his total nudity, in his facticity. He has nothing to prove. If he is good, he is good. If he is bad, he is bad. He accepts himself, that's why he is simple.

He has no grudge, no complaints. And he never wanted to be otherwise. If he meets God he will thank Him for making him this way. That is the meaning of simplicity: if you come across God you can thank Him for the way He has made you. You are happy and grateful. You don't have any idea. no image. You accept the simple facticity, the truth of your being.

Jesus says 'Blessed are the simple, blessed are the meek. Blessed are the humble because theirs will be the kingdom of God.' In fact I would like to change his statement a little. He says 'Blessed are the meek for theirs will be the kingdom of God.' I say 'Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of God'. It is not anything that is going to happen in the future. The future tense is not right. Already the kingdom of God is theirs; they are blessed. It is not that in some future, in some coming life, in the other world, the kingdom of God will be theirs. There is no cause and effect relationship.

They are blessed. The kingdom is theirs. There is no therefore in it. They are not earning it. They are simply enjoying, rejoicing, celebrating it.

So, celebrate simplicity. That is the meaning of the word 'arjava'.

[A sannyasin says: I've been thinking about following and leading and realising that leading is what seems most familiar to me. I've been saying to myself that it's alright to follow.

And I was thinking earlier on, that if you'd said to come, I couldn't have -- my legs just went numb!]

Everything is going well. These are growth problems.

When somebody starts growing there are problems. There are two types of problems. The first type is because you are stuck somewhere, blocked somewhere. There is another type of problem which is brought about by growth but it is healthy. The first type is unhealthy.

When you start growing, new avenues open, new ways. You have never travelled on those paths so problems are bound to arise. For example if you have been a leader and you have created an image of being a leader, then sooner or later you will see that if you want to grow, this image has to be dropped.

In life many things happen only when you are a disciple and not a leader. In fact all that is beautiful happens only when you are receptive, not active.

A leader is active; a follower is receptive, passive. The leader is male; the follower is female. You have remained tuned too much with the male image of leading, manipulating, telling people what to do, ordering. One day or other you will come to the point where you will see that this is not the way to learn the deepest secrets of life.

You are too much of a scout leader. It is good; there is nothing wrong in it. But a scout leader is a scout leader. The leader is basically political. The follower is religious. When one is leading, the ego is strengthened, enhanced, fulfilled. One feels very good. The 'I' feels very decorated, enthroned, magnified.

When you are following you have to drop the ego. You have to receive. You have to become humble. You have almost to come begging, head bowing down, surrendered. Then only that which is really sublime, happens. Then you become pregnant with the sublime.

This is a growth problem. And you have to understand it and relax your focused leadership. Drop it by and by. It is not that you need not use it; sometimes use it, when it is needed. But it should not become a constant pattern in you. When you are leading some group it is okay, but when you are out of the group, relax. There is no need for the leader to remain there, otherwise you will miss many things. You will miss love. You will miss truth. You will miss trust. You will miss the beautiful.

Somehow you will go on missing the divine, because for it you have to become empty, open, not knowing anything... and ready to receive and follow. So much ready that even if it goes against your intellect, you still go with it; you take the risk.

That's what I felt.... You said you had nothing to say, but I was feeling you had something to say. That too is your ideal of being a leader. It is easier for you to answer; it is difficult for you to ask. That's why your legs are feeling numb, because you are going somewhere where you will have to be receptive.

Many people feel nervous coming to me. They write notes to me saying that in the morning everything is okay, and that when they come to listen to me in the lecture they are flowing and perfect. But they say when they come to the darshan, somehow something starts trembling and they feel nervous.

In the morning it is okay because I am not talking to you directly. I am not addressing Bhasha, so you can think that I am talking to others. You can always say, Yes, this is how others are. You are right -- others

are fools.' You can always exclude yourself; there is no trouble in it. But when I am talking to you directly, you are the fool! You cannot escape from it.

That creates a trembling, a numbness. But you have to understand it and relax. Start doing a few passive things which will be helpful. For example just lie down on the grass and look at the sky. Don't look for anything in particular; there is nothing. Don't start studying the constellations and the stars and their names, no. Just look with empty eyes... just looking, and that too, very relaxed. Nothing else to do but simply enjoying; not concentrating. Things like this where you need not do anything; you are simply passive.

Just go and sit by the side of the music group. People are singing, you just sit silently; listen, be passive. Anything in which you are not to play the active role will do. For one month continuously enjoy passivity. The numbness will disappear and you will become more loose.

One should be fluid. When one needs to be a leader, one should be. When one needs to be a follower, one should be a follower. One should not have a fixed role because that's how people become imprisoned. The role becomes the imprisonment. Somebody is a leader and somebody is a follower. The follower cannot lead and the leader cannot follow; both are crippled.

A really alive energy will be flowing, whatsoever is needed. If the follower is needed, become the follower. If the leader is needed, become the leader. But you are neither. You are that fluidity, that loose energy which is available. You can mould it into any way. You don't have a fixed gestalt.

Then you are more alive. This is how it should be about all the polarities. One should be a man and a woman both, a woman and a man both. Sometimes you need to be a woman, sometimes you need to be a man. Sometimes you need to be in the head and sometimes you need to be in the heart. Sometimes you need to think and sometimes you need not to think... all the polarities.

Richer is the person who manages to flow in all the polarities. Of course he will not be consistent, remember. A really alive person cannot be consistent. He will be tremendously inconsistent -- just like me.

He will say one thing and immediately contradict it because he has no role. Whatsoever the moment needs, he takes on a role. He wears a particular role, but that is for the moment. When the need is gone, the role is gone. Again he is fluid and available.
He lives moment to moment.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Talks given from 4/12/76 to 31/12/76
Darshan Diary
25 Chapters
Year published: 1979

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #1
Chapter title: If you can accept your ignorance your life will have the quality of magic

4 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612045
ShortTitle: BLESSD01
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, and agyana means ignorance; divine ignorance. And this has to be understood. All knowledge is superfluous. Knowledge as such is superfluous. And all knowledge creates only an illusion that we know -- we don't know. You can live with a man your whole life, and you can think that you know him -- and you don't know him. You can give birth to a child, and you can think you know him -- and you don't know him.

And whatsoever we think we know is very illusory.

Somebody asks, 'What is water', and you say, 'H2O' -- you are simply playing a game. It is not known what water is, nor what H is nor what O is.

You are just labelling. Then somebody asks what this H is -- this hydrogen -- and you go to the molecules, to the atoms, to the electrons... but you are again giving names. The mystery is not finished -- the mystery is only postponed. And at the last, there is tremendous ignorance. Nobody knows what the electron is.

In the beginning we did not know what the water is -- now we don't know what the electron is, so we have not come to any knowledge. We have played a game of naming things, labelling things, categorising, but life remains a mystery.

Ignorance is so profound and so ultimate that it cannot be destroyed. And once you understand it, you can rest in it. It is so beautiful, it is so relaxing... because then there is nowhere to go. There is nothing to be known, because nothing can be known. Ignorance is ultimate. It is tremendous and vast.

All that we know is illusory. Somehow we manage the illusion that we know. Somebody introduces you to somebody else, tells them your name, your qualifications, your country, and it is thought that you have been introduced. You remain completely unintroduced, because your name is not you, neither is your country nor is your religion. You are that profound ignorance inside.

But when I use the word ignorance, I don't use it in any negative sense -- I don't mean absence of knowledge. By ignorance I mean something very fundamental, very present, very positive. It is how we are. It is the very nature of god to remain mysterious. It is the very nature of things to remain mysterious. Everything is illusive, and that's why it is so beautiful. If man succeeds in knowing everything one day, there will not be anything left except to commit suicide.

We can go on knowing and knowing and knowing, and we never arrive -- the ignorance remains untouched, undisturbed by it.

To come to an understanding of this ignorance is to become enlightened. Hence the socratic dictum: 'I know only one thing -- that I don't know.' That's what enlightenment is all about. If you can accept your ignorance -- welcome it, cherish it, enjoy, delight in it, because this is how things are: nothing is known, nothing can be known and everything is mysterious your life will have a quality of magic.

Logic will be gone, and your life will be more magical; a charm, a tremendous grace will be there, because now there are no boundaries -- nothing is defined. This undefined is what god is. And I call this ignorance divine.

The very urge to know is an egoistic urge, because by knowledge we want to become powerful. Yes, bacon is right when he says, 'Knowledge is power.' And our search is really for power. We go via knowledge. We want to know because by knowing we can manipulate.

The word science means knowledge, and the word religion should really mean ignorance. It is the polar opposite.

Science is an effort to know about things, and religion is not any effort to know -- rather, it is an effort to live whatsoever is... to relax into it and to celebrate it.

If one can rest in one's ignorance, there is no problem, no anxiety. The mind by and by disappears. It makes ripples no more.

You must have heard the old proverb: Ignorance is bliss. It has some depth in it. And I always say, 'Blessed are the ignorant, for theirs is the kingdom of god.' And I don't say, 'Theirs will be the kingdom of god'; I say 'Theirs is the kingdom of god.'

So just have a taste of ignorance, and you will have a taste of me. I am not a man of knowledge. In fact I don't know anything -- because nothing can be known; that is not possible. If somebody claims that he knows something, he is claiming the impossible. I don't know anything. But this not knowing is so blissful, who bothers to know?

So let this surround you more and more. Even your husband is not known to you -- how can a mystery be known? If you live together, you love each other, you share each other's space, but the space is such that it can never be reduced to knowledge. The moment you feel that you know your husband or your child or your friend, your mother, your father, you have reduced them to things. A husband becomes a thing, a wife becomes a thing. Then they are no more persons, their glory is lost -- and the agony begins.

If you can remain in this ignorance of 'How can I know?' then life is very alive, flowing. You are never stuck, and there is always much to explore. In fact there is everything to explore, and every day is a new beginning of a new exploration. You never feel that you have known this man for so long. You are never fed up... you are never bored.

Boredom comes out of knowledge. The fed-up feeling comes out of knowledge. The moment you say that you know this man, now the exploration has stopped. Now you are stuck together. Maybe you are together for some other reasons -- security, finance, society, morality, religion, a thousand and one reasons -- but now the exploration is no more there. And when there is no more exploration there is no more love.
My definition of love is: when you are exploring the other, you are in love.

Whenever you feel that now there is nothing to be explored -- the territory is covered, completely mapped, measured -- that man is finished, that woman is finished! But it is good that we can never know. You only create the illusion of knowing because you have lived with this man for ten years. You have seen him eating, taking his bath, hugging you, talking to you, but these are very superficial things... just peripheral.

Deep inside there is a vast sky, and you have not explored it. Once you start feeling that you are ignorant, the doors open. And then you can go on and on and on. Each individual is an infinity. Each flower is an infinity.

Looking at a flower, Tennyson is reported to have said, 'If I can know this flower -- root and all -- I will know the whole existence then nothing is left.'

Because to know a flower, root and all, means to know the whole existence. The flower is rooted in existence. Its colour is coming from the sun. Its vitality is coming from the earth. It is breathing the air. It has a past -- millions of years... a whole heritage -- and it has a future. It has already thrown its seed around. It may be gone in this form, but it will be there in another form. It has been always there and it will be always there. It is spread all over existence because it is rooted. But to know even a small flower root and all, is not possible. Even to know a small stone, root and all, is not possible.

Knowledge is impossible. And this realisation -- that knowledge is impossible -- is a radical realisation. Then you turn towards religion. Then there is a conversion, a hundred degree turn. Then you move into another world -- the world of mysteries, the world of magic, the world of love and of the heart. The head tries to know, the heart tries to enjoy. Knowledge creates boredom -- enjoyment never! It is always new and always fresh.

I give you this name, agyana; it means profoundly ignorant. And keep this in mind. By and by forget the old name and get in tune with the new. You will see a tremendous change arising in you, very slowly. I started working on you from yesterday. I was waiting and I was hoping that you would be coming. You must have received my message. I was hoping you received it and you did. And I am happy!

Now change to orange, and next time you come for a little longer time. Much has to be done, agyana....

[Osho suggested to a sannyasin who is a black-belt karate teacher and who has just returned from japan, that he commence teaching in the ashram....]

Help people as much as you can. And by helping them, you will learn many things. The best way to learn is to teach. So really a teacher, a good teacher, remains a student his whole life, and a good teacher always feels very grateful to his students. The students learn -- that's okay -- but the teacher learns too. And each student brings something new -- a new door opens.

Particularly these arts -- like karate -- are not sciences. They are arts. There is nowhere really to learn them -- one has to imbibe the spirit. They cannot be taught -- they can only be caught. So you simply start working with people, and forget... don't be self-conscious about it. If a teacher is self-conscious, that creates trouble. Forget about it. I am not interested in any sort of performance. Whatsoever you are doing, if you love, it is perfect. Be devoted to it, be loving to it, and then you will find new things are happening on their own accord. You will be surprised every day that things are coming up in you that you were never aware could even exist in you.

When you are too self-conscious, you become narrow. When the self-consciousness is not there, your unconscious starts pouring. And your unconscious is not yours only -- it is collective. All the karate teachers that have ever been, are, and will be, can all speak through your unconscious.

One great experiment was done in china a few years ago. They hypnotised a few art students who were learning painting. They told each student, in hypnosis that he was a particular master of the past -- that he was a van gogh.

They put the idea deep into the unconscious, and immediately the next day the student's paintings started changing. He was an ordinary student, and within months he became rare -- he started being very talented and a genius. Something of van gogh started penetrating in him... something of the van gogh touch, the same depth, the same vision -- and he was not aware!

Every day he would go to the hypnotist and the hypnotist would hypnotise him and suggest to the student that he was van gogh, reincarnated; that his soul was that of van gogh. How did this unconscious idea work?... And it worked on many students.

They have worked in many dimensions. Somebody is learning music, and they will hypnotise him and say that he is a great composer -- a wagner; somebody is a dancer and they will hypnotise him and say that he is a nijinsky, and immediately changes -- very visible changes -- start happening.

There is a possibility that some day in the future education will be using hypnosis very much, because if this is possible then one can hypnotise all the mathematical students and tell them that they are albert einstein, and their I.Q. will simply go upwards so fast... unbelievably fast.

My understanding is that whether you give a suggestion to it, or not, the unconscious is not personal, it is universal.

So when you are learning karate or teaching karate, all that has been done about it becomes available to your unconscious.

Just by learning karate or teaching karate, you are putting an idea inside your unconscious... without any hypnosis! This too is a hypnosis. That idea will function like a bait, and things will start pouring from your unconscious reservoir.

So one basic thing to be remembered is: never be a performer, otherwise you become very self-conscious. Performers never become first rate; they remain second rate. The very fear that you can fail, and the very desire to succeed, does not allow you to relax. So it is difficult to relax when you are learning, but when you are teaching it is very easy. So relax completely, and let the unconscious take over. And you will be surprised that great things are happening... great help is available.

And whenever you need me, or you feel stuck, just take the locket in your hand and remember me, and suddenly something will unlock.

That is the meaning of the locket. It is a secret key. Whenever you feel that you are stuck, and something is not coming to the perfection that you would like it to come, just take the locket in your hand, close your eyes, take two, three deep breaths, and leave it to me, and immediately you will see -- the clarity has come, the clouds have disappeared, and you can move again.

Within a year you will see tremendous talents arising in you. So this is not going only to be a teaching for others. More than that, more important than that, it is going to be a teaching for you.

[A visitor asks: I see so many people who have ordinary sex and call it tantra. What is your feeling about this?]

In fact the idea arises in you because you think ordinary sex is something ordinary, and that tantra should be something special. That division is wrong. Ordinary sex is not ordinary either. In fact nothing ordinary exists. Either everything is ordinary -- god included, nirvana too -- or nothing is ordinary -- even sex, even anger. The universe is made of one stuff, whatsoever you call it.

So the first thing to be understood is -- never call anything ordinary. It carries a condemnation; you have already condemned it. Never condemn anything. If somebody enjoys calling his sex, tantra, who are we to prevent him? Good! If he is enjoying, he's enjoying, and enjoyment is good.

Tantra is something different than sex, but sex is included in it. It is something more -- it is plus. It is not against sex -- it is something plus, it is something more. But if somebody calls his sex, tantra, nobody has to take any offence. It is good! It is your sex. If you want to call it tantra, you call it tantra. You want to call it divine, you call it divine. You want to call it god, you call it god! It is nobody else's business.

This is one of my fundamental approaches -- that everybody should have the freedom to be himself. But

for centuries our minds have been conditioned to condemn and to interfere. So a condemnation arises for anything that doesn't fit with our ideas. Then there are fixed postures to make love. If you are making love in some other postures, you are perverted. Nonsense! If the two persons agree to make love in a novel posture, that is their business -- nobody else's. And if they enjoy it, they enjoy it -- who are you to condemn it?

Individual freedom is absolute, should be absolute. Nobody should interfere. And we can interfere even by our attitude. It is not that you should go and call the police and take the person to the court -- no! Just your idea can be condemnatory... just your approach that this is ordinary sex and someone calls it tantra.

Let them call it tantra. One thing is certain -- that they would like it to be tantra. They would like to lead their sexuality to some higher realm, to some higher altitude. So good! Nothing wrong in it.

The plus point has to be understood. When you are simply enjoying sex for no other growth purposes -- it is a sheer delight -- then it is simple sex. But when you are using this enjoyment as a stepping stone, it becomes tantra -- that's the only difference. And it is very difficult to judge it from the outside, so don't judge it. Don't judge it, because that is something inner; nobody can say from the outside.

If two persons are making love, nobody can say from the outside whether they are using it for some higher growth or not. They may perform the whole ritual of whatsoever is written in tantra books, and still it may be just ordinary sex. They may do all the rituals. They may move very particularly about everything. Mm? they may consult the book, and follow every iota, and then too it may be just ordinary sex.

And two persons may not have even heard about tantra, may not have looked into the tantra manuals, may not know any rituals, but if they are using their delight like a wave to ride upon and to reach some meditative states, towards samadhi, then it is tantra. Whenever you enjoy your sexual enjoyment for some further explorations it is tantra.

Nothing to be condemned -- and never condemn anybody. If you feel that you can say something to somebody, make it certain....

[The visitor says: It's always been so very closed.]

It has... it has been closed, not because it has to be closed. It has been closed because the so-called public is almost mad -- it will kill you! For the first time it is possible that by and by tantra may become public because the world is more free. In the past it was a very very occult, esoteric, hidden thing.... Not because it has to be hidden -- there is no intrinsic necessity for it to be hidden -- but because of the foolish mass, the stupid world, the mediocre society that would have killed it.... It has killed!

Down the centuries tantrikas have been killed by the society. One instance is very historical. One king bhoja killed almost one hundred thousand tantrikas in india.

... Once it was such a great movement....

[The visitor, incredulous, asks: How can you kill a tantrika?]

Because they were public... they became public. They were very courageous people, and they could be recognised easily -- their recognition was simple. The pair would move together, naked, in one dress. That was really unisex. One gown, and the pair inside. So you could find them anywhere! There was no need to.... And they had a blue dress, mm? because in deep sex enjoyment, the aura becomes blue; you are surrounded by a blue light.

When you really move into deep sexuality and it becomes meditative, your body becomes luminous, and a blue aura surrounds you. Even photographs have been taken, and they show a blue aura. So they started using a blue robe. The man and woman together, in one robe, would walk around the town, move around the town. This bhoja killed all the couples.

And this has been done many times. The society was never ready. The society has been very stupid. The whole history is of stupidity.

Whatsoever you are reading in schools, in universities, is just absolutely absurd and stupid -- but this is how things have been. So these things have to be kept hidden. But in the future, I don't see.... A better world is coming -- and particularly in america, the freedom is going to touch such peaks that tantra will become public -- it has to become public. It is such a great blessing that everybody should be able to enjoy it and know about it. It should become available. It is everybody's concern, because sex is everybody's concern.

Everybody is born out of sex, the body is made of sex cells; the mind is an instrument for your sex

energy. In fact, if you ask the scientists they say that when you see a fruit like guava -- or any fruit -- you think that the tree is creating the fruit for you. No! The fruit is nothing but to protect the seed. The tree is not concerned with the fruit at all. The tree is concerned with the seeds; those seeds are its sexuality.

To give them nourishment it creates the fruit. The seeds get nourishment and are protected from the world so they can become ripe. When they have become ripe, immediately the fruit falls down. Then it is no more needed. The seeds are ripe, ready to go into the earth and create more trees.

Exactly the same is the case with your body: your whole body is nothing but a nourishment for your sex seeds, for your semen. Food is needed -- your mind searches for food; shelter is needed -- you find shelter... but basically deep-down your sexuality is at the centre.

When sexuality is so central, tantra should become part of the common heritage. It should be in every school, in every college, in every university, in every temple, in every church -- it should be everywhere! And people should be taught how to use sex energy to move towards super-consciousness. But in the past it was very difficult -- that's why it remained hidden.

My whole effort is to drop all that occult nonsense about it. It is a pure science! And by and by it is possible that by the end of this century, tantra will explode all over the world. For the first time humanity is ready to receive it. Up to now only a few adepts were ready to receive it. And this is going to happen in the west. It is not going to happen in the east, because the east is still in the past -- at least one thousand years back. The problems are still the same there.

But don't condemn it -- that it is private and should not become public. Anything valuable should become public... it should be for everybody to use. If every couple can have something of tantra in their life, the whole quality of human consciousness will be changed, and the new generation will be of a totally different calibre. Because if the father and mother were not only in sexual intercourse, but something deeper in their energies was moving -- there was a communion of deeper energies -- then a different quality of child will be born.

Ordinarily the child is the meeting of the two bodies. When two persons love tremendously, then the child is a meeting of the two bodies and two minds. When two persons are in a deep tantric affair, then the child is perfect. The child is ready for a real journey into life.

Ordinarily whatsoever is being produced is very ordinary -- ordinary in the sense that it is out of two bodies meeting... almost accidental, not very conscious.

So teachings of tantra should reach to people. And there is no harm now -- there was harm before. Now there is no harm. And somebody has to take the risk.

I am making a big boat a big orange boat. You need not travel in your small boat!

[Sannyasins who had taken part in the tathata group were at darshan. One group member said she had been bored. Previously Osho had talked about the use of boredom as a device to drop the mind (see 'God is not for Sale', Thursday October 8th). Tonight he expanded on that, saying that a group devoted to boring people would have to be introduced into the ashram!...]

Sometimes it can help tremendously, because being bored means that your mind is not getting any excitement -- and the mind is always hankering for excitement, something new, some sensation.

When you say that you are feeling bored, you simply mean that your mind -- which is constantly after new sensations -- is feeling frustrated; nothing new is there. But if you can continue and remain in that boredom and accept that boredom, a moment comes when the mind stops completely, because the mind has nothing to do now.

The mind lives on excitement... the novel, novelty, something new. When there is nothing exciting, the mind disappears. It has no reason to function, and in that state, for the first time you have penetrated into meditation.

In the past, many more people attained to meditation because the ancient world was very boring. The modern world is very exciting. Mm? just think of an old village in india. Even now it is boring, but three thousand years ago it was absolutely boring! Nothing ever happened. The same people, the same world, the same castes -- the brahmin, the sudra -- and the same divisions and everything was just mechanical.... The same poverty, the same illness, the same... everything the same.

The village never used to change. For centuries it would remain the same. Automatically the mind had nothing to function for. There were no newspapers, and no radios, and no TV. There was simply no reason

for the mind to function, so the mind could rest. Meditation was very easy.

In the modern world it is becoming more and more difficult because things seem so fast.' And the whole world has almost become a small village. News arrives from everywhere: whatsoever happens in tehran, or timbucktu, next morning you know about it. And people are glued to their seats before their television sets, and everything is available in colour... very exciting. Each thing changes continuously.

Every year the car-producing companies change their models. There seems not to be much improvement. Sometimes even the new model may be worse than the old, but still there is excitement. People go on changing their jobs. The average length of a job in america now is three years.

In ancient india people were in the same job continuously -- not only for one life, for many lives. A sudra was born again as a sudra, and a brahmin was born again as a brahmin. So it continued life after life after life, the same.

Now people are changing their spouses -- nothing is settled. One person can marry many women in one life. One woman can have many husbands in one life.

There is so much excitement that the mind is always on the verge of going mad. Of course the modern world is not boring -- one thing is certain. It is anything but boring. It is too exciting, too tiring... maddening! And this has become our habit. You don't want to eat the same food every day, you don't want to use the same dress every day, you don't want to do the same thing every day But this is my understanding -- and the understanding of all those who have worked in the inner world of man -- that if you settle with a few things, in the beginning it is monotonous, boring, but by and by the mind becomes settled. One day suddenly the mind is not there, and you can look at life without the mind -- and that's what enlightenment is.

So you try it sometimes. For one week or two weeks, you can go to the hills to lonavala or anywhere and just be bored. Sitting in the same room, doing nothing -- just be bored! Accept boredom, and out of boredom something very significant will happen to you. So boredom is not always a curse. It can be turned into a blessing.

I am thinking to create a few groups here... mm? One group will simply be sheer boredom! (laughter) So nothing happens in that group. People simply sit and look at each other for days together. No talk is allowed... no expression is allowed. You simply sit in your comer and look. And there is nothing to see -- the same faces. It can be of tremendous value. It can give many people breakthroughs.

So you, (to the groupleader), think about a boring process, mm? It has to be really boring, and the boring has to be the central core of it. Mm? just plan for it. Soon we will start -- and she will be your first disciple (a laughter).

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #2

Chapter title: Enlightenment is just a sudden lightning just a vision that Yes! This is so!

5 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612055	
ShortTitle: BLESSD02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asks about her relationship which she thought was very open, but her boyfriend recently said he was pretending sometimes, and he has other desires. She feels very sick about this.]

I understand. That's why people have completely forgotten what a open relationship is. They have

become closed... they have become zombies. And that's why all the charm in life has disappeared.

In a closed relationship, you go on pretending hut you never say. You feel interested in, infatuated by other women, by other men, but you never say -- you hide the fact. The closed relationship is a very unnatural phenomenon.

If a man feels interested in you, that means he is interested in woman, otherwise why should he be interested in you? So if he finds some beautiful woman passing by . . . he is interested in woman, that's why he loves you... if he feels a beautiful person passing by, how can he avoid feeling a certain desire for the woman or for the man? I am not saying that he should go to her, but there are only two possibilities: either he comes and says it to you... that is natural, should be so, and you should love the man more for that!

... or he can pretend. He can feel that you feel hurt, so he be-comes a liar, pretends that you are the only woman in the world, that no woman attracts him at all. And remember, he can not only pretend it -- he can even manage it, sincerely, not to look at any other woman. But one day you will suddenly see he is no more interested in you either, because if he is not interested in women, why should he be interested in you? You simply represent a woman; you are a personification, an incarnation of womanhood -- nothing else.

So this is the dilemma. Either a relationship has to be open -- then it is very windy and storms come, and sometimes it rains and sometimes it is very cloudy because there is no roof, and you are sitting under the open sky. But there is beauty too, thrill too. There is a kick in it -- a real, alive thing. So you see both the things.

I know your problem. You feel jealous -- that too is natural; so say it! There is no need for you to pretend either. You must be pretending! Mm? you feel jealous and you say, 'No, I don't feel jealous.' Then again *you* are doing the pretension work.

Simply say, 'Good, but I feel very jealous. And when I am saying that I feel very jealous, I am not saying that you have done anything wrong -- I am simply telling you my mind! It is still there -- I feel very jealous.'

And that too is natural! It is as natural as a man becoming desirous oP other women. That too is natural -- a fear arising that if some other woman becomes too much of an infatuation, he will move away from you. Then you feel that you may lose him. Then all worries arise... and you don't want to lose him! You love him, and you don't want to lose him, so jealousy arises. But don't try to pretend that you are not jealous. Otherwise you will create a problem.

Remember that if you are jealous, you are jealous -- you have to say so. But do it in such a way that the other is not made to feel guilty. He has not done anything wrong. What can he do if a beautiful woman passes by, and suddenly just in that moment he feels attracted? True of him that he comes and says so to you. Now you also have to be true. Don't be afraid!

You are not saying that he is wrong when you say that you feel jealous -- you are simply saying that this is how you feel. He is perfectly okay, and you are thankful that he was true and sincere and that he told you. Tell him to never pretend -- even if you feel hurt, he should never pretend!

Because pretension kills love. Hurts, love can tolerate as many as possible. Hurts are nothing -- in fact they make love

even deeper; each hurt brings a new life -- but pretensions kill. So if you pretend that you are not jealous, on the surface you will say, 'I love you', and deep down you will hate; deep down you will want to take revenge. And you will take revenge in many ways. Then you will be in a split.

My suggestion is -- let it be really open. If you are jealous, then you are jealous, and if he felt infatuated, he felt infatuated. What can you do? Human beings are very helpless. You understand his limitations, and he understands your limitations.

Now the second possibility is to make it closed -- then there is every security... but then it is dead! Then you are caged! There are two alternatives: either he pretends that he never looks at any other woman, and when you are not there he's very happy.... In fact when you are not with him, he is very happy that he feels a little freedom. Whenever you are there he is a little depressed, so he becomes a hypocrite. You have killed the man. And how can you love a hypocrite? How is a hypocrite going to give you any happiness?

.... Or the other possibility is that he may be a religious person -- that is even more dangerous... more than the hypocrite. He may be a very sincere person, a serious person: he not only pretends, he tries to do it. Then he can do it. He Gan close all possibilities of being interested in anybody, but then by and by he will lose interest in you.

It is as if you force somebody only to breathe when you are with him. You will find him dead sooner or later, because when you are not there, what is he going to do? He cannot breathe! So for twenty-three hours

he cannot breathe, and for one hour he can breathe only when he is with you. That's what we are doing about love. We say, 'Only love me, and for twenty-three hours, no love, no breathing. And then one hour, pour down all your love, breathe as much as you want to breathe!'... It creates a neurotic state!

Very good that it is open. Good that it hurts! You also have to be open -- I don't feel that you are open. That is creating the trouble. You also be open, and you will also feel attracted to men. It is natural. And if you don't feel attracted, that too is good. I'm not saying that you have to! Then maybe that is natural to you. Every-body is so different that there can be no golden rule for everybody.

But be open, and try openness, because openness is far more important than your love, and if openness is dropped, everything is dropped. Even love will disappear -- it will not prove of much help. But if openness is there, only then can love grow in it. Openness gives the space for the love to grow.

It is going to be difficult... challenging. It is not going to be all roses. But nobody is saying that it is all roses. Love is a difficult situation, and everybody needs to pass through it. So keep open, and continue, mm? And whatsoever happens, just say it, express it. If you are feeling sad, be sad! What can you do? If he cannot do anything, then what can you do? If you cannot do anything, then what can he do? If you accept him, he accepts you... and he accepts you as you are; you accept him as he is.

This is the way it should be here with my sannyasins. Otherwise you can get married to him and have a christian marriage and be happy ever afterwards. Mm?

So don't kill it. Let it remain open. If it exists, good! If it disappears, that too is good -- but let it remain open.

[A sannyasin therapist says: The power that I have -- the beautiful power that I have -- becomes so unwillingly destructive. I don't want to have the compulsion to enter into things or become destructive towards....]

The problem, as I see it, is not as you see it. The problem is that you don't accept yourself. You can call it compulsion or you can call it something else -- but you don't accept yourself as you are. You want to improve yourself -- and there is the core of the problem.

Improvement is not possible. Improvement is a very false notion. It has never happened... it cannot happen. By the nature of things it is not possible. Nobody ever improves, because everyone is already that which one can be, so one has to relax and accept it. If that is your pattern, then that is you.

Once you accept it, things will start changing. And I don't say they will improve -- I say they will start changing. Change is a totally neutral concept. In improvement there is greed, in improvement there is ego. In change.... It is just like summer changes, and then it is rains, and rains change and it is winter, and seasons change -- but there is no improvement.

The whole western mind is basically caught up with the concept of progress. Evolution is there, but there is no progress. Evolution is also not a right word, because that too gives an idea as if something is evolving into a higher state. Nothing is going anywhere -- everything is where it is.

In the east we have the concept of circular motion... circular change. The wheel is the eastern symbol. That wheel is on the indian flag. It is a buddhist concept -- very meaningful. In the west you have a linear concept of life -- in a line: evolution, progress, improvement. Things are getting better! Nothing is getting better, nothing is getting worse; things are as they are. Things have always been the way they are, and they are going to be the way they are. You can get very much worked up and worried if you carry this concept of progress.

So on the social level in the west, there is the concept of a social progress, and on the individual level, improvement -- how to improve yourself. In fact in the american book market so many books are available on how to improve yourself and how to succeed and how to be this and that, that one is simply surprised. In the whole of the east, for five thousand years we have not created a single book on how to succeed and how to improve and how to win friends and influence people. We have not written a single book! We think that the whole existence is circular.

You are not caught in anything, because the very idea that you are separate from this pattern is wrong. You are this pattern...! You are this that you want to get free of.

You are creating a difficult thing which cannot be done. How can you be free from yourself? It is you! It is as if a rose wants not to grow any more roses, and the rosebush comes to me and says, 'Osho, I am caught up in a compulsion -- I always grow roses!' Mm? what nonsense! It is not a compulsion -- it is the way you are.

So I will say to the rosebush, 'With my blessings, go on growing bigger roses -- as many as you can grow -- and forget all this nonsense! You are not caught up in anything. This is you.'

Once you realise this fact, and the idea to improve and become better is dropped, suddenly you are free. To me, to become absolutely free of improvement, to be totally free of all nonsense -- of growth, improvement, going somewhere, reaching high altitudes, siddhis and powers, and occult and esoteric things -- is to become en-lightened. Once you are finished with all that nonsense -- it is ridiculous -- and once you say, 'This is what I am -- If I am a rose-bush, I am to be a rosebush, so why not be happily a rosebush? Why become sad? And why become neurotic and go to a psychiatrist's couch ? I am a rosebush. God intends me to be a rosebush, so I will be a rosebush. Now I will happily be a rosebush' -- there is no problem, because there is no division.

My suggestion is: simply be yourself. Don't bring in any categories, values. Once you see the fact that this is what you are, suddenly all problems disappear. Problems are created, manufactured, home-made. You weave and spin them. If this is the way things have been happening, this is the way they are going to happen; simply let them happen.

[The sannyasin answers: But I see that other people get hurt -- and they happen to be the people that I love the most.]

You can tell them that this is the way you are. Never pretend that you will not hurt them. From the very beginning make everything clear -- that this is [you], and you grow many rose flowers, but there are many thorns. So they should not be deceived by your roses; thorns are also there. Sometimes you hurt very much, and you are destructive. Now it is for them to choose. Be open!

Again the problem arises because we go on pretending that we never hurt, that we are very loving, that we are very kind, compas-sionate, that we are buddhas. Then suddenly one day you hurt.

Then you feel guilty, because first you created an image -- which was a false image; now your image has fallen -- you feel guilty. You want to keep that image always there high on the pedestal. Why?

Simply make it clear... let it be declared! To everybody that comes to you -- a friend, a lover, people who are in any way related to you -- let it be declared that you are this way; if they choose to relate with you, they choose with your totality. Yes, there are good things and there are bad things in you. Sometimes you are very angry, and very destructive. And see what happens.... It will do miracles.

Those who love you will love you more, because this sincerity creates more love. This openness makes you more worthy. And then there is never any problem. If you hurt, they know that you have told them, and you don't feel any repentance for it, because this is the way you are.

A man who is totally accepting of his own being never repents -- never! Because for what to repent?

[The sannyasin answers: I'm always told in these situations that I don't know my own power.]

But again you are always on the power trip. Nobody knows! How can you know? Who can know? Relax, and then the power is released. You are tense -- the power cannot be released; you don't allow any opening for it. And the power is not yours -- you are the tension. When you are no more there, the tension is gone; the tight knot is not there. The power is there, but power has nothing to do with [you]. Power is nobody's property. Power is simply power. It is god's or you can say it is of the whole. It is nothing to do with you. You are the knot.

So unknot yourself! Simply accept that this is the way you are -- and in that acceptance the knot starts opening, because now there is no point. You are no more worried about it. Then power is, but power is not yours. I cannot say that it is your power, and you don't know your own power. It has nothing to do with you, it has nothing to do with me -- it is simply power. It is the energy of the total. When you become a vehicle, it flows. It is not flowing because you are creating so many barriers for it; you are creating so many blocks. And this is the greatest block -- that you want to improve, you want to become better, and you want to become more powerful. Drop all this!

In the name of spirituality much nonsense goes on. In the name of spirituality there is hidden politics, and the ego continues in subtle ways.

What I am saying is very simple, and yet very difficult. Simple, if you understand it directly -- difficult if you start thinking about it, if you start brooding on it. What I am saying is so simple that if you listen rightly and you don t bring your ideas to interfere in it, you can become enlightened this very moment!

Because enlighten-ment is not something that you have to achieve somewhere in the future. It is just a lightning, a sudden lightning... just a vision that, yes, this is so!

Can't you see the point? The point is simple! Intellectually it is not simple; existentially it is very simple. The point is that you stop all efforts to improve yourself and simply say, 'This is how I am -- sometimes very sincere, and sometimes very cunning, and sometimes tike a child, and sometimes like a devil -- this is how I am.'

And I am not saying that you brag about it, because why brag? When you say that you are both there is nothing to brag about. You simply open your heart -- 'This is how I am.' Tell to your friends, your lovers, your students, that's the way you are and start being yourself with no idea of any improvement. One year you give to me. One year be just the way you are. And whatsoever happens, let it happen! What can you lose? What have you got to lose?

One year simply be whatsoever is. If you are contradictory, be contradictory. Be true moment to moment -- don't worry about being consistent, because our devotion should be towards truth, not towards consistency. If you are consistent, you become a liar, mm? Because you say to a woman that you love, you love her tremendously, and you will love her your whole life -- but remained her that this is the moment's assertion... this moment this is how you feel. If this moment is going to be your last moment, then there is no problem. But the next moment is coming; you don't know -- nobody knows -- how you will feel in the next moment.

So when you are making an assertion that you will love her forever, declare simultaneously that this is this moment's feeling -- next moment you don't know. Be humble about it, helpless about it. You would like to love her forever, but what is the next moment going to bring? Nobody knows. And you have no power over the future. How can you promise?

So this is not a promise. This is just the expression of this moment's heart. This moment's feeling is expressed -- that if this moment is going to be your last moment, you have loved her and nobody else... but the next moment? The next moment will decide.

So be consistent with the moment. But if you are consistent with the moment, next moment you may not be able to be consistent with your past. That I call devotion to truth -- whatsoever truth is in a certain moment, you are with it. When that moment is gone, it is gone. If it comes, that's good. If it doesn't come, good.

For one year simply be this way, and then see what happens. Changes will happen -- I don't say improvement. Changes will happen -- tremendous changes will happen. And I don't think that you will fall back. That one year will be enough. You will never be the same again. But at least one year's time is needed, so things get roots in you.

[The sannyasin answers: What device do you have for me to keep reminding myself of that all the time?]

If you can understand this moment, enough! Again you ask about how to remember it all the time, how can you manage it. Just understand in this moment, and that understanding will flow into you.

Whenever you can remember, good. Whenever you forget, good. If you forget in a certain moment, then forgetting is the truth of that moment; trying to remember will be forcing something. So forget! When you again remember, remember. You follow me? Otherwise you have brought in your old problem again: now how to remember this?

If you forget, you forget -- what can be done? If you remember, you remember. But if you have understood the point, it will be there like a subtle remembrance inside you... a very subtle light which will remind you. It will whisper -- it will not shout in your ear. Sometimes you will forget -- but nothing wrong in it. Forgetfulness is as much a part of the human mind as remembrance. So don't try to do the impossible -- that you have to remember continuously -- otherwise you will go mad!

Forgetfulness is needed as much, as remembrance. Just for one year, relax. And whenever you catch hold of yourself redhanded again planning to improve yourself, relax. Take the locket in your hand, remember me, have a good laugh, and forget about that improvement and the plan and the projection. Soon you will relax. And in the days you are here, make it a point: meditate, dance, but with no idea of improvement... no idea of going anywhere. Just be here and enjoy. Good!

[The vipassana group was at darshan. Osho asked one of the leaders how it had been. He said that there had been much noise from the outside, but it had, in fact, acted as a stimulation.]

It can be... it can be. The biggest vipassana monastery is in Rangoon, just in the marketplace. One american psychoanalyst went there to participate in a vipassana group for three weeks. He was dreaming that the monastery would be somewhere in the hills, in the woods, and with streams running around, and exotic birds and animals. Then his taxi arrived in a very dirty marketplace -- as dirty as can be. You cannot compare with poona -- Poona is nothing! Rangoon is far more dirty. It is one of the worst place in asia. Only calcutta can compete with it, nowhere else.

So when the taxi arrived, he got out and he asked, 'Where is the ashram?' They said, 'This is the ashram!' His heart sank. He thought, 'It is better to escape!' He would have to meditate for three weeks in such noise and turmoil, and in such a dirty place! But the next plane would not be leaving for three days, so he said, Okay, for three days.... At least I should go in and see the master.'

When he went in he was even more puzzled, because many monks were doing the walking meditation, and almost two dozen dogs were fighting just in the middle (laughter)... and barking! It was evening, and almost one thousand crows were settling on the trees in the monastery, and it was such a mess that he said, One will go mad for three weeks here!' But for three days he had to be there, so he said, 'Okay, for three days I should try.' And he tried.

After three weeks he wrote that it was wise to choose that place, because after one week one starts feeling as if the market does not exist. By the second week the dogs and the crows did not matter, and by the third week one was as alone as one can be on everest -- just alone.

So it is not always really that disturbance is a disturbance -- it is your attitude. If you think it is a disturbance, it is a disturbance. If you think, 'Okay, it is there -- let it be there!' If you accept it, it is no more a disturbance. In fact, it can become a field, and your silence can become a figure. Against the noisy field, you can have the feeling of your silence, more clear, crystal clear. It is just as you write on a blackboard with white chalk: the contrast can give you a very very penetrating experience.

And always remember, distraction is always in the attitude. You think 'This is distracting' -- then it is distracting. If you accept it, you say, 'This is the world, and the world goes on -- it is not going to become silent and quiet for me. If I am to be quiet, I have to be quiet. My silence is something that I have to do within myself -- it has nothing to do with outside things.'

And the second thing to remember: vipassana is not a concentration. In concentration, everything is a distraction. When you are trying to concentrate, narrowing your mind, anything can become a distraction, but vipassana is awareness. It is not concentrating on anything exclusively. It is all inclusive. It is just awareness. Awareness knows no distraction. That is the beauty of awareness.

[Osho asks a participant what he would like to do next, and he replies "No group!... Well, I'm thinking of repeating it, but after some time.]

You should repeat, mm? It has been so good, you should repeat. And soon I am going to give a group a name: 'No Group', so whenever somebody says 'No Group', he becomes a victim again! (laughter) What do you think about this? (chuckling) The 'No Group' -- will be very good, mm? Good!

[Another group member says he feels confused: in meditation he has glimpses of bliss, but his personality gets more monstrous: I've experienced this before, and this is what bothers me -- it seems like I've confronted this before.]

I think one or two groups more, mm? Things are surfacing -- that's why you are feeling so much. They will disappear.

... One has to confront many things many times. Because life is really not so simple -- it is very complex. There are layers and layers and layers. And one has to confront the same things many times -- on different layers, but the same thing. Sometimes it happens that you will see that the ego has disappeared. And on another layer, digging deep, it is there again, in a subtle form -- but it is the same problem. Again it disappears; work, and it disappears. Again one day suddenly you find, on another layer, it is still there. The work has to continue.

Actually there are almost seven layers to each problem that one carries, because these are the seven layers of the mind itself, so those problems are reflected in all the layers and joined together.

Do a few groups more, and don't be worried Mm? There is nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin, who had been admitted to hospital with para-typhoid the day after his initiation, is leaving for the west. He says: I learned so much in just being here... and it's crazy, because... I wasn't here (laughing). But it all seems to happen when it's supposed to happen.]

My observation is that it happens to many people after sannyas. They immediately fall ill -- and it has something to do with sannyas. The very idea of dropping your past identity -- the very idea of getting out of your past, moving in a discontinuous way -- disturbs the whole body. The whole being is uprooted... because the past is our grounding. And becoming a sannyasin, taking some new path, not knowing where you are going and what is going to happen, is crazy. It is not sensible at all.

Sannyas is not sensible at all. It is irrational. It is almost like falling in love. Mm? one is afraid, and still one is pulled in. It disturbs the whole body, the whole mind. And. the body has to readjust to it. Fever, diarrhoea -- things like that -- are almost common after sannyas.... And then the mind goes in a great negative darkness. The mind struggles hard to keep contact with the past because the mind is the past! And the mind creates a thousand and one new problems.

It will say, 'What are you doing here...? Have you gone mad or what? What are you doing here? For what have you become a sannyasin? What is going to happen here? Nothing is going to happen here -- go home! You have fallen ill -- that's all that you have got and you are suffering, and it is not fun!' The mind will create all the negativities -- that too is a part of it.

Once that negativity has passed, once the body has settled, a totally new kind of positivity arises in which sannyas is just a gesture... in which sannyas is not a commitment... in which sannyas is not felt as if you are imprisoned in something -- rather, you are freed of something. But that positivity comes only when one has passed through the dark night -- and you have passed through the dark night.

If you want to go home, you can, but my suggestion is that this will be the right moment to be here. If you can be here for a few days in this positivity, much more will become possible. You can go, but immediately the moment you reach home you will start repenting -- 'Why have I come back? Why could not I have stayed there?'

It is up to you. I am not saying stay here, mm? I am not saying that. But you have passed the dark point, and now is the time to cut the crop. Now something more is possible. Now you will be more in tune with me, because that which was a barrier between me and you has dropped from the body, and you have passed through that negativity; it is settling. It will settle -- it will take a few days more, but it will settle completely. And when it is settled, you will have a very new feeling of your being -- just as one comes out of the bath, feeling very fresh and young. That moment is going to come any day.

So I will not insist that you stay, mm? because I never insist for anything. Any insistence becomes a bondage. This is just a suggestion that if you stay, if you can manage to stay, if you can resist this temptation just now to go away, it will be very very enriching. Otherwise you can go -- you will have to come back, because the moment you reach home you will start feeling that your home is here.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #3

Chapter title: If one can come to know that one doesn't know one has arrived

6 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612065
ShortTitle: BLESSD03
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho asks a sannyasin how she is, and she replies: I don't know!]

That's the right answer to everything!

Just this morning I was reading about one zen master. When he came to meet his own master, the master asked him, 'What have you been doing up to now?'

He said, 'I have been travelling and searching and seeking.'

The master asked, 'Do you know what you are searching for... what you are travelling for?'

He said, 'I don't know!'

The master laughed loudly and said, 'That's exactly the place everybody is seeking!'

If one can come to know that one doesn't know, one has arrived. Knowledge is an illusion, and to understand that there is no way to understand anything, is to become wise. To know that there is no possibility of knowing.... Nobody has ever known anything, and nobody is ever going to know, because life is a mystery. It cannot be known! It can be lived -- but it cannot be known. No explanation exists. By the very nature of things it cannot be explained; it is explicable.

So to know that there is no way to know is a great realisation. And, 'I don't know!' is the right answer for every question. If you can settle in your not-knowing, if this 'I don't know' can become really crystallised, the 'I' will disappear, because the 'I' exists only with knowledge.

If you don't know, you cannot exist. The ego feeds on knowledge. Once knowledge is lost, the ego disappears automatically. Then something is left which is neither you nor me, which is neither I nor thou. Something is left which is tremendously mysterious.

Henry miller was ill -- and he is very old; I think eighty-two or eighty-four -- and somebody told him, 'You are ill, and nobody knows -- you may be on your deathbed. If you were to assert your whole understanding of life in one word before you die, what would you say?'

He opened his eyes and he said, 'Mystery!'

That condenses the whole experience.

So people who claim to know are the most stupid people. Wisdom comes through recognition of tremendous ignorance.

So abide in this 'I don't know'. Let this be your temple. Relax into it, rest in this ignorance. It is pure, it is innocent... it is blissful. And if you can rest in your ignorance, you will have peace and you will have bliss and you will have all that a man needs to. But abide in this 'I don't know'. Let this be your meditation...

And whenever knowledge arises, laugh at it -- you are again becoming foolish. Whenever you start thinking, 'I know this' -- beware! You are getting into the trap of illusion again.

Ignorance is primordial. It is the very foundation of existence. You bring it with you, and when you go, you take it with you. And all knowledge is just like a dream... passing phases. It is amazing that people never look into their knowledge, otherwise they would be surprised that they don't know anything! When Ouspensky went to his master, Gurdjieff, for the first time, Gurdjieff looked at him -- he was a man of knowledge, this ouspensky. He was already world-famous, a great author, a mathematician... very knowledgeable. His book, 'tertium organum' -- one of the most learned books ever -- had been recently published. Even in that book, ouspensky claimed that there were only three books in the world of any significance. First was aristotle's 'ORGANUM', second was Bacons's 'NOBLE ORGANUM', third was his book, 'TERTIUM ORGANUM'.

When he came to Gurdjieff, Gurdjieff looked into his eyes, gave him a piece of paper, and told him to go into the other room and write on one side of the paper what he knew, and on the other side what he didn't know.

Gurdjieff said, 'This is very significant, because only after you have done this, can I talk to you. Whatsoever you know, write it clearly. We will never discuss it, because you know it, so what is the point? And whatsoever you don't know, write on the other side -- that we will work on.'

Ouspensky writes, 'It was a cold night and I started shivering. Though there was a fire in the room, I started shivering, perspiring... a cold perspiration. Such a fear I have never experienced -- as if I were going to die! I started to write but nothing was coming -- I went blank. I could not write what I knew. In fact the more I looked into it, the more I felt I knew nothing. After an hour I had to come out and give the paper back, and say, "I don't know anything, so you can start!" '

Gurdjieff said, 'Then there is possibility. One grows when one accepts one's ignorance.'

So, 'I don't know', is one of the most beautiful answers for any question whatsoever. Abide in it, rest in

it. And if you can remember it, nothing else is needed. This will become your door.

I have coined a new beatitude -- just like jesus's beatitudes 'Blessed are the meek' and, 'Blessed are the poor in spirit.' I say, 'Blessed are the ignorant!'

[Osho asked a sannyasin how he felt during a nine-month intensive group he had done. He replied: Well, most of the time I just felt like a stranger.]

When you felt like a stranger, was it a pleasant or unpleasant feeling?

[He replies: In a way I liked it.]

You liked it? Mm mm... that's how it should be -- because we are strangers. In fact to be at home in this world is to be in some dream. That at-homeness is almost always illusory. That feeling -- that one is a stranger -- is truer.

We are strangers... we are outsiders..This is not our home -- hence the search. If this is our home then there is no point in searching. That is the difference between the worldly man and the religious man - the worldly man has accepted this world as his home; he is at home. The religious man has not been able to accept it as his home -- it is not. He feels strange. He feels as if he is coming from somewhere else and that he is going somewhere else... as if his destiny is somewhere else -- some other plane of being, some other altitude of consciousness, some altered state of consciousness.

That is the religious desire. It arises when you feel like a stranger. Then you start searching for something that may be your home. One has to go long distances to arrive home. Not that the home is very far -- it is very close, but to come close one has to travel long distances. Not that the home is outside -- it is inside, but to turn towards the inner, one has first to search the outer.

To come to one's own home, one has to knock at many houses -- there is no other way.

So whenever you feel that stranger arising in you, don't try to put it away, don't try to put off that feeling. Don't try to make yourself comfortable, don?t try to make yourself at home -- because that feeling is going to lead you further. At-homeness is not going to lead you anywhere.

That may be a little painful; it is not very comfortable. It has a discomfort in it because one wants to be at home and relaxed. It pinches like a thorn -- that this is not your home, that this is a caravanserai... maybe good for an overnight's stay, but in the morning you have to go. That feeling should be continuously maintained. If you lose track of it, you are stuck.

Then one day, one really comes home. Then it is not just a feeling of at-homeness. Then you are the home. Not that you are in a convenient relationship with the world -- no! You are no more. The world and you are not separate anymore. Only then have you arrived home. The universe becomes your womb and you are part of it.

Psychologists have some insight into it when they say that religious people are seeking the same comfortable state that was available to each child when he was in the mother's womb. They have a certain insight into it. It is true... some ingredient of truth is in it.

When the child is in the mother's womb, he is not separate. The mother breathes for him, the mother eats for him. He is affected by every mood of the mother, every climate of the mother. He is a part of her... he vibrates with her. If the mother is sad, he is sad. If the mother is happy, he is happy. He is a member... an organic member. He is not separate at all -- he is joined together. Then the birth -- and the separation and the divorce.

The divorce from the mother is the divorce from the universe. Then one is alone. Man tries in every way to make himself comfortable, but he never succeeds. And it is good that you never succeed, because if you succeed, you are lost. One again and again fails. And again and again one makes a home; again finds that this is just a house -- this is not a home. One has to move and to go on moving.

Only then again one day, you become capable of entering into the same relationship as there was with your mother when you were in the womb. That was an unconscious relationship -- now the relationship will be conscious. You consciously enter into the universal womb. Consciously you join together with the uni-verse.

Burke calls it 'cosmic consciousness'... it is right. Call it god consciousness, bud&a consciousness, or whatsoever you like -- but again as it was with the body in the mother's womb, so it is with your soul... and this is the second birth.

All that I am doing here is just to help you to attain to the second birth. So never get stuck on the way. It is good to stay and rest sometimes, but always remember that the home is far away; one has to go, the night is dark and the journey is arduous.

That challenge should never be lost sight of, and one should never lose that adventurous quality that arises out of the feeling that you are a stranger... that you don't belong here. Nobody belongs here.
Do a few groups here, mm? and let that stranger come alive....

[A sannyasin says: At the moment I feel very confused... It's a change for me coming from the West. Everything here is somehow so new... so totally new.]

It is natural. When you come from the west to the east, or when you go from the east to the West, there is bound to be a period of resettling, a transition period, because there are two polarities. When you live in a certain society, you live in a certain way, a certain life-style, there is a certain thinking, and you have to fit with that society. It is very unconscious, mm? but you live in a pattern.

When you change the society, the change is very drastic. And coming from the west to the east is a drastic change, mm? All the categories are different -- and particularly when you come to a person like me, the change is even more drastic. If you come from London to Bombay there is not much of a problem because Bombay is just as western as London. But to come to this ashram....

We have a totally different philosophy of life, the values differ, so it takes a few days to get acquainted. But this is nothing to be worried about. It is not such a confusion that it becomes a problem. It is not a problem at all.

It is just as when the body goes through an adjustment. The body clock is disturbed, and the body takes two, three days, to resettle. The mind takes a little longer -- a week, two weeks... at the most three weeks.

And it is good to come here and to go back many times; to come here and to go back. By and by you will become more fluid, and it will not take so much time; it will not create so much confusion. Then you can just change as one changes the gear in a car. In the beginning when you learn to change the gear, it is a difficult thing, but by and by you become so efficient that not even a slight jerk is felt. In the beginning it is very jerky.

So my whole effort here is to help you to know what the east is -- or once was... to bring you to the eastern freedom, the eastern spiritual freedom, the eastern spiritual consciousness, the vast, empty space of the universe -- and to send you back to the west.... I don't want you to be here permanently.

Go back -- go back to the world and try to carry this inner space in those contrary situations. Sooner or later you will find that the space remains unaffected. You will be able to move in the very materialistic, technological, scientific world, without losing yourself at all. And come again and again to be refreshed, so that the inner space does not become contaminated, is not polluted -- and then go back again.

Once you have become perfectly in tune, there is no need to come. Be wherever you are and I will be with you.

This confusion is nothing to be worried about, mm ? It is natural. It will go....

[An elderly sannyasin, returning from the west, says: I have felt you very close to me the last few months. People have been so very kind to me... have been welcoming..It's been lovely.]

It is -- because the world is really a very loving world. We just live with wrong attitudes, so even kind people look unkind, even loving people don't look loving -- because we are hiding behind fear, we are not vulnerable. And when we are afraid, the other becomes afraid. Fear creates fear. When we are defensive, the other becomes defensive -- and of course this is a vicious circle. When you see that the other is defensive, you become more afraid, you become more defensive. Then hatred arises.

We have been brought up with very wrong values -- the darwinian concept that life is a struggle, and the fittest survives. All nonsense!
Life is not a struggle at all -- it is a love affair.

It is absurd to say that the fittest survives. In fact the one who survives is the one who is very very soft, loving, kind, compassionate. The fragile survives... the feminine survives.

But we have been brought up with those ideas, so we are continuously on guard. Everybody is on guard -- and everybody is thirsty for love, hungry for love. People are dying. Millions of people are available and nobody loving. Everybody wants to be loved, and everybody wants somebody to love, but the fear... the

wrong conditioning.

Once you drop these conditionings, suddenly the whole world changes its colour -- it becomes psychedelic. It is very colourful.

That is my whole effort in giving you sannyas -- so that you drop the old violent attitudes -- attitudes based in fear and obsessions based in fear -- and you start loving. And there is nothing to lose! Even if you are cheated and robbed, there is nothing to lose. Even if you are killed, there is nothing to lose.

Life is beautiful only when there is love. Love is a higher value than life... a greater value than life. Life can be sacrificed to love, but love cannot be sacrificed to life.

Just the other day I was reading a story. Leslie weatherhead tells the story of the second world war. Two soldiers were very friendly, great friends. One evening one soldier comes back to the trench but finds that his friend has not returned. The day has been very hard, and many people have been killed on the front. He becomes afraid -- is his friend killed?

He enquires, and then somebody says, 'We are not certain that he is killed, but he was so terribly wounded that it was impossible for him to come to the trench. By now he must be dead.'

It is getting dark now and the enemy is still firing madly but the soldier wants to go and search for his friend. The officer says, 'No, this is foolish', but he doesn't listen to the officer -- he goes. It is very difficult in the dark and there are thousands of corpses all around. He looks and looks and in the middle of the night he returns -- dragging his friend's dead body on his back. He himself is now terribly wounded, mortally wounded... he cannot survive. The moment he reaches the trench he falls on the floor with the body of his dead friend.

The officer comes and he says, 'I told you not to be foolish! It was not worth it. Now you know what you have done to yourself. The friend is dead and you are dying!'

The dying man opened his eyes and he said, 'But it was worth it -- because when I went there, he looked at me and he said, "Jim, I knew you would come."'

For love, life can be sacrificed -- it is worth it. But we have been taught just the contrary: sacrifice everything just to be alive; just to survive, sacrifice everything.

I teach you the contrary: to be loving, sacrifice everything.

Even if life is sacrificed, good -- it is worth it. And the moment you have this attitude, the whole world changes. Your change changes the whole world. And suddenly you see that people are so loving and so kind -- they have always been!

[The sannyasin has brought a friend with her. She had previously written to Osho about him, and now says: I think he's a person who's been searching very hard, and he waited long to come here. He is in the state of chaos that you love so much, Osho!]

Yes, I know! (laughter) That's very good! Only out of chaos are stars born. Order is always ugly -- chaos is always beautiful, because order is always dead, and chaos is always alive.

(to the visitor) I have heard that you were contemplating suicide.... That's perfectly good, that's needed -- a basic requirement to becoming a sannyasin! Sannyas is a better sort of suicide, because in ordinary suicide you simply leave the body and enter another body -- it is not much. You simply change the clothes.

But I can change you -- why change clothes? I can transform you totally, so why change houses? Why not be changed yourself? The change of house is not going to prove of any value because you will remain the same... you will be born again.

But this is significant.... To me, in my understanding, a person who is ready to commit suicide is the right person for sannyas, because that means that he is really fed up with the whole nonsense that the so-called life is. He is fed up with it and sees no meaning in it.

But ordinary suicide is simply very destructive. I teach you a very creative suicide. You die -- but you not only die... you resurrect. On this side there is crucifixion; on another side there is resurrection. That is the meaning of jesus' crucifixion that he died and yet he didn't die.

Sannyas is that type of death. You die and yet you really become, for the first time, alive.

This situation comes to every sensible man, to every man who has a little awareness, a little intelligence. He starts thinking, 'What is the point of it all? It seems so pointless.'

Only mediocre minds never think about it. Only stupid people go on in the rut -- moving in the rut. But if you have a little intelli-gence, you are bound to feel that this life has no meaning -- some other life has to be searched for. So intelligence is a great responsibility, and intelligence is a great chaos, because

intelligence is creativity.

I can understand your turmoil -- because you are an intelligent person; that's why you are in a turmoil. Stupid people are never in a turmoil. They are unfortunate.

Become a sannyasin!

Divya means divine, ananda means bliss; divine bliss. So forget the old name completely. You have committed suicide -- it can be done so easily! Change to orange and forget the old personality, and I will take care of the new, mm? Good.... Things are already different....

And don't feel worried about your mother. ..because she has come back into the child. So it is beautiful, rare. One should be happy; one should not be worried about it. That simply shows a great truth of life -- that nobody dies; we only change houses.

And it is good -- your mother must have been getting old, so she has found a new body -- perfectly good! It is a very rare fortune to have your own mother as your own child. It is very beautiful. Simply be happy and treat the child as your mother. Be respectful.

Don't feel guilty. It is natural, mm? because you think that the mother prayed to god, 'My son has no child. Take my life, and let that be a child to my son!' She died within the month that the wife got pregnant, so it is natural that in your mind somehow you feel guilty -- that your mother died for you. But she is born again! And she has a better body now, and a longer life. It is a rare opportunity. It happens sometimes -- but very rarely. But she must have loved you tremendously -- that's why it happened.... In india there are many cases like that.

It happened once that a great musician had many disciples. He was a very great maestro and he had thousands of disciples. He was getting very old... he was almost one hundred years old. All the disciples from the far corners of the country gathered to celebrate because this might be his last birthday. He might not be here again for the next birthday. They brought many valuable presents -- because even kings were his disciples, rich people were his disciples. They all brought many beautiful things -- valuable diamonds, this and that. One beggar was also his disciple, and he had nothing. When he came, the master asked jokingly, 'What have you brought for me?' The beggar stood there and he said, 'I have nothing -- but I pray to god to give my life to my master!'

And immediately he died -- then and there! Immediately... not even a second breath! He must have loved his master tremendously. And it is said that the master lived for thirty years more. The beggar was almost fifty years old, so maybe he was going to live for eighty years; the master lived for thirty years more.

Love is a miracle. Your mother must have loved you tremendously. So be happy -- to find such a mother is rare. And to find the mother back in your own child is very rare. Now respect her, and don't be worried about it -- nothing is wrong in it. In fact through this incident, a great mystery is revealed to you -- that nobody dies, and that love is higher than life and death, and that love can control even life and death.

Love is supreme. Love is the very stuff that the universe is made of.

[The Sahaj group is at darshan. One member says: I feel I'm sick of groups and of analysing myself. I came here with [my boyfriend]. We're both doing groups and we're both sick.... It just doesn't feel so good.]

Then don't do groups! You just have to look at one thing. First, if the group was both good and bad, then it was really good, because a true group is bound to be both -- good and bad. If a group is simply good, there must be something false in it, because then where will the bad go? The group has to be both the day and the night, happy moments and sad moments. It has to be very contradictory, then it is true.

Truth is a contradiction. Only lies are very consistent and never contradictory.

So if you say that it was good sometimes and bad sometimes, then I say it was really good, because that's how a true group should be. If it were all sweet, then no growth would be possible through it.

And therapy is a growth. The word 'therapy' comes from a greek root which means assistance -- 'therapsis'.

The group is just an assistance to you so that you can see your whole being. It is good and bad both. The group is just like a mirror -- it simply shows your face. And if you say that you are sick of groups, you may be sick of yourself -- because a group is nothing... it is just a mirror.

If somebody says, 'I am sick of the mirror,' what is the meaning of it? The meaning is simply that he is sick of his face. You wanted it to be always beautiful -- and it is not, so you are sick of it. You are angry at the mirror -- you would like to break it -- but breaking the mirror is not going to help.

One has to become so mature that one can absorb the bad part with the good; can create an integrity, a crystallisation in which the bad and good both meet together, lose their oppositeness, befriend each other -- and then life is richer.

A good man is not a rich man. A bad man is also not very rich, because both lack the other. A really rich man is almost like a rascal-saint.

That's what Allan Watts writes about George Gurdjieff -- that he was a rascal-saint.... That's true. A real saint is bound to be a rascal too. If he is just a saint, he is just sugar. If you take too much of a saint who is just sugar, he will create diabetes. A real person is both! He can be very loving and he can be very hard. He can be very innocent, and he can be very intelligent. He can be very very free, and he can be very very responsible. He can be very open, vulnerable like a flower, but there are moments when he can become closed like a rock. A real person has both the polarities.

The group simply shows you your reality. But I think you have a certain value system in your mind -- an idea of how you should be -- and whenever the bad part comes up, you cannot accept it.

You can drop out of the groups -- there is no need to do them if you are sick of them -- but make certain whether you are sick of the groups or sick of your own inner duality. If you are sick of your own inner duality, then groups will be helpful to integrate you.

And why are you so afraid of being analysed?

[She answers: I guess I don't like what I see.]

Yes, that's what I am saying -- you don't like what you see, but that's what is the case. So just by not seeing it, it will not dis-appear. Don't try to be an ostrich! Just by not seeing it, it will not disappear. But it can disappear if you really look into it deeply. If you want it to disappear; you will have to face it.

Facing is always very very hard, arduous, painful. Mm? It is as if you have taken the bandage off the wound and you look into it... it is sickening. It is better to keep the bandage on and put flowers on top of it and be happy. But that is not going to help. The wound is there... it will become more cancerous.

So if you are really interested in getting rid of something in your being, facing it is the only way there is. Look into it -- look into it courageously. Suffer the pain of looking into it, and your look will make you a different person. You can escape and avoid, but but it will not go.

For a few days you can take a rest; then you will become ready. When the desire to do a group comes again, enquire. But wait for the desire... it will come. Don't be worried.

[A group member says: I hesitate to express myself in front of other people. I'm afraid of the reaction of the other people, and it's quite hard for me to push through the wall of that fear. When I get through it, afterwards I feel very happy -- but it is always a struggle.]

It will go -- that's the beginning part. If you really feel happy afterwards, how long can you resist the temptation? That happiness is waiting for you beyond the wall, so you have to go through the wall. After a few times you will see that nobody is in any way worried about you -- what you are doing and what you are expressing... not at least in my ashram. Everybody here is so mad -- nobody will take any notice. You can be completely at ease. In the next group simply relax, and just watch. You will be surprised -- nobody is reacting.

That is the whole point -- to create a community of people who are of alike minds. That's what I am creating -- a small world of alike people. So they accept you, mm? They give you freedom to be yourself. If you cannot relax here with my sannyasins, where else will you be able to relax? Then this world is too hard for you!

Here everybody is accepting you. Even if you do some nonsense thing, they will enjoy it -- they will not react. In fact they will start participating with you because they are also waiting; they were afraid of your reaction. Now they say, 'This man too, is mad.' Now there is no fear.

In the next group you do, simply behave as if you are alone. And just after two, three days, you will see that nobody is reacting nobody is condemning you. Nobody is even evaluating that what you are doing is good or bad. So whatsoever is spontaneous is spontaneous. Whatsoever is, is. So if you are crying, you are crying. Why should they react? You are not doing anything to them -- you are simply crying. It is your freedom! It is your birthright to cry.

But the conditioning is in the mind. From the very beginning one has been taught, 'Don't do this -- do

this! What will others think? Always think of others; always consider what others will think. Never consider what is real, what is true, what is natural, what is authentic. Always consider what others will think' -- and they consider what you think. Just look at the absurdity! They are afraid of you -- you are afraid of them.

If you become free of the fear of them, they will become free of the fear of you, and then there is freedom, and only in freedom does love grow. Only in freedom does growth happen. Only in freedom is relationship possible.

In tao (his next group) you will relax fifty percent. In encounter, one hundred percent -- I promise! I know you deeper than you know yourself, mm? I have been watching you -- you are growing. You are just coming to the point where you will simply drop all rubbish, Good!

[To another sannyasin, who has been teaching sufi dancing, Osho says:]

I would like you to become part of my family, mm? so be here. I like your energy, and I would like you to use it in a more creative way. So just become part of the ashram, and forget all the problems and things like that.

It is always easier to drop the problems than to solve them. And whenever you can drop a problem, better drop it rather than solve it, because even if you succeed in solving it -- which is very difficult -- something of it will continue in a modified form.

So about problems one should be very very particular. First thing: if you can drop them, that is better than solving them. If they cannot be dropped, only then try to solve them. And my understanding is that if you are ready to drop them, ninety-nine percent of problems can be dropped. There is no need to solve them -- they are not worth it.

If you live too long with problems they tend to become part of your being. Then one part of your being clings to them, and one part tries to solve them -- there is a dichotomy. Then you move in diametrically opposite directions, because one part has become so accustomed to them that without them it will not be able to live.

I used to know one couple. The husband is a drunkard, and for almost fifteen years the wife had been continuously fighting. That was the only problem. She would come to me and she would say, 'This is the only problem. If you can solve it.... And my husband comes to you -- he is almost a disciple to you. He is mad about you because when he gets drunk, he talks only of you -- nothing else! So help me! I don't want any enlightenment,' the woman said, 'I don't want any peace of mind. If my husband is not in this mad state, I will be perfectly happy.'

So I told the husband, 'Just for seven days try not to drink, and let us see what happens.' For seven days he stopped. In the first place the wife was never expecting this. She had been talking about it, but not expecting it. Fifteen years' investment suddenly gone -- nothing to talk about, nothing to fight about. And not only that -- her power, her 'holier than thou' attitude.... Suddenly the husband was no more that dirty fellow, that drunkard, and she could not pull him down again and again the whole day.

On the seventh day I went to their house, and asked, 'How are you feeling?' She said, 'I am feeling sad. This is strange -- he has really stopped! But I am feeling very sad -- as if my whole life's work is gone. Now I don't see why I should live. That had become my meaning.'

It is very dangerous to live with problems too long -- they become your meaning. So immediately whenever there is a problem, the first thing is -- if you can, drop it. If you cannot drop it by any chance, then solve it. The problem that cannot be dropped is worth solving, and you will grow through it.

So forget your husband and the problems connected with him, mm? Just be here... and forget america. And if you need problems, I can create many, mm? (laughter)

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #4
Chapter title: I am the Answer

7 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612075
ShortTitle: BLESSD04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I'm very lazy and I'm not doing anything to be more aware. I'm unconscious a lot of the time... most of the day. I come to the discourses and there's something, but the rest of the time I'm not doing anything to be aware.]

There is no need to do anything -- just remain relaxed. Enjoy whatsoever you are doing. Eating -- enjoy eating. Walking -- enjoy walking. Sitting -- enjoy sitting. Listening -- enjoy listening. Just make every move a delight, and remain relaxed.

The very idea that you have to do something creates tension, anxiety, anguish. If you do it, you will become more tense. If you don't do it, you feel guilty. Both ways it creates trouble. Just drop the idea. Whatsoever is, is good.

If you can relax, things will happen on their own accord. You look relaxed. Much has changed. You have not done anything for it -- and it has changed. So trust! When so much can change, much more can change.

While you are here with me, if you can rest in me, if you can relax in me, things will happen on their own accord. On your part nothing is needed to be done. If only you can do one thing -- allow me to do -- things will happen. When you start doing on your own, you don't allow me to do. You take your responsibility on your own head -- and of course that creates a mess.

By becoming a sannyasin you have dropped all responsibility. And through being here close to me, that is the basic thing to be learned. My presence will do -- you simply rest in my presence.

So don't carry ideas that you have to do something; that you are this, that you are unconscious. Whatsoever you are, I accept you as you are, and I don't demand any change.

If you can relax.... And I want this community to be one of the most relaxed communities in the world. People are not really hankering for any growth, for any improvement -- spiritual or otherwise, material or spiritual. People are just here, enjoying. As trees are enjoying and stars are enjoying, people are also enjoying. Be absolutely ordinary.

These ideas of awareness and this and that, are also ego trips. So no more ego trips. I would like this community just to be a community which is very ordinary, simple, natural, and enjoyable -- a hedonistic community. Let this be a garden of epicurus... and then everything will happen on its own accord.

When you are not in your own way, things happen. When you are in your own way, things don't happen. The more you try to do, the less is possible.

And you are going very well . You may not be happy with yourself, but I am very happy with you! So just drop these troublesome ideas, mm?

[A sannyasin says: Afterwards I will think of things to say, but when I'm in front of you I think of nothing to say.]

That's how it should be, that's the right thing... because whatsoever arises as a question when you come close to me -- if you are really close to me, if you are looking at me, is bound to fall and disappear, because I am the answer. Not that you have to ask the question, then I will give you the answer. If you know how to receive the answer, then just being close to me the question disappears. Then you get something of tremendous value.

If you ask the question, of course I will answer it, but that is not so important. You miss the most valuable chance -- that was just being close to me, open, receptive. And in that moment, all questions disappear. There is only silence -- and silence is the answer.

So it is absolutely the right thing. By and by it is going to happen to everybody. One day it is bound to be so. You will simply sit here, and I will sit here, and nobody will ask anything, because everybody will be

receiving the answer without asking.

When you ask a question, you are a student and I have to become a teacher. When you don't ask the question, you are a disciple and then I am the master. Do you see the difference? When you ask the question, I have to teach something. When you don't ask the question, I have nothing to teach. Then only I am there and you are there, and there is a communion, there is a transfer of energy, because no barrier exists....

It will happen. It is happening! Everybody takes his own time. Everybody moves with his own pace. It is going to happen. It is happening already, mm? You need not be worried about it.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #5
Chapter title: All Becoming is Illusory

8 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612085	
ShortTitle: BLESSD05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, blissful, and daruma is a japanese name; a japanese form of an indian name. The original name was bodhi-dharma -- the founder of zen. The last part of his name, dharma, became in japan, daruma; bodhidharma means awareness nature. Dharma means the ultimate nature -- that which is already the case, that which you are, that which you are not to become. There -is no question of becoming... it is your being.

And this is one of the most fundamental things to be understood: all becoming is illusory. All that you can become will be false. All that you are already, to know it, is to know the truth. One has to arrive where one has always been. One has to become that which one is already -- and that is dharma. This is the japanese form -- daruma; it is more soft, and more loving.

This man, Bodhidharma, was one of the rare flowerings of the world. If you count people of his calibre, they can be counted on the fingers. Not more than a dozen men like him have existed in the whole of human history.

His approach is not that of philosophy -- his approach is that of awareness. One is not to learn, one is not to become more knowledgeable; one has simply to be aware of that which is.

When Bodhidharma reached China, the Emperor of China came to receive him on the border. He was expecting much, because many rumours had arrived that a rare being is coming, that a buddha is coming. The Emperor was a Buddhist, and he had done much for Buddhism in China. He was one of the main causes of China being converted to Buddhism.

The moment the Emperor met Bodhidharma, the first thing he asked was, 'Reverend sir, I have done so much for buddhism -- so many scriptures have been translated, distributed all over the country, millions of copies, thousands of buddhist monks are fed by treasury, hundreds of monasteries are run by my treasury -- and I have been doing whatsoever I can do to bring my country to the buddha feet. What is my merit?' Bodhidharma looked at him and said, 'Merit? There is no merit in it!'

It was so unexpected -- it was a shock. The Emperor must have thought in his mind, 'What type of man is this?' The emperor was on an ego trip in the name of religion, conversion, merit, virtue, he was trying to attain to some paradise -- and here comes this man who says, 'No merit at all!'

The Emperor wanted to change the subject. He said, 'Okay. I would like one thing. I have been waiting for you to ask you, "What is the first principle of truth, of holiness?"'

Bodhidharma again looked into the emperor's eyes -- and Bodhidharma had very penetrating eyes,

dagger-like -- and he said, 'It is so vast, it cannot be a principle. Principles are tiny and truth is so vast -- it cannot be a principle, it cannot be a theory. And holiness? There is no holiness in it -- it simply is!'

Now this was too much! The Emperor was offended. He must have thought in his mind, 'By what authority is this man saying this. The emperor had read all the scriptures and there was not a a single statement to support it!

In anger he asked, 'Then who are you standing before me?'

Bodhidharma laughed -- an uproarious laugh, a lion's roar -- and he said, 'I don't know, your majesty.'... A very rare man who can say, 'I don't know.'

This is what the taste of ultimate knowing is. To know, is to know that to know, is not to know. And not to know, is to know.

So while you are here, relax into ignorance, into not-knowing, and you will feel very very blessed. Don't try to learn anything while you are here -- unlearn. That was the whole teaching of dharma -- unlearn, become unknowledgable.

' The mind is knowledge. When you drop knowledge, you drop the mind also. The mind dropped, there is nothing to attain -- you have already attained. And that's what meditation is all about -- the dropping of the mind, the dropping of that very project of knowledge. It is the greatest project of the ego -- to know.

Once you decide that there is no need to know, then there is no worry. And in fact there is no possibility of knowing. Mystery is the intrinsic nature of things. They cannot be known. All knowledge is illusion.

[The sannyasin says: In the West... I have worked with the sufis... with Ilayat Khan.]

That's very good. So you have been in right hands! That's very good.

[A visitor says: I do not feel very much surrendered to everything and... I'm searching.]

There is no need to feel surrendered -- there is no need. How can you feel surrendered? When it comes, it comes. There is no way to bring it. You cannot manage. It is something beyond you.

The surrender that you can do is useless, of no value, because if you do it, you remain the doer, and any moment you can undo it. You remain in control. So I am not interested in any surrender that you can do. Just be here, meditate, do a few groups, dance, feel me -- just be in my presence -- and one day it happens. When it happens it is like madness. It is not that you do it. How can you manage to be mad? Just think of it.

If you try to be mad, you will not be mad. You can pretend, you can act, but deep down, you will know that you are not mad. Surrender happens exactly like that. It is a madness. It is going berserk. It is very crazy! It is beautiful! But it has nothing to do with you, your mind, your reason. It is more like infection....

Just be here, mm ? With these many orange mad people you may get infected. If you are searching and if you are open, it is going to happen -- you cannot avoid long. Just remain available, so when it knocks at your door, it finds that you are ready to welcome, that's all.

And don't start thinking that you are not surrendered -- not very much surrendered -- because that creates a guilt! Then you feel that so many people surrendered and so many things happening, why are you not surrendered? How are you to surrender?

[She replies: I have a hard time with the difference between the ashram and outside. People on the street -- they seem to me like being in hell and people here are lying around in their orange clothes, and with a lot of money, and it makes me feel very torn.]

Are you here to change other people, or to change yourself? Make it clear. If you are here to change others, then I am not interested in you -- you can start doing some public service... something. Help people, become a christian missionary or something. Then it is your trip. I am not interested in people like that. If you are to change yourself, then you can be benefitted. But if you are interested in changing the world, it is your business -- I am not interested. I am not a partner in that at all. The world is vast; if you want lo change it, you can.

Nobody has ever changed it up to now, and nobody is going ever to change it. It is so vast -- you will simply be wasted. The very effort will destroy your life. What can you do? You have not made the world this way. You have just come in the middle -- the drama has been going on for a long time, and when you are gone, the drama is going to continue. It will not stop by your going. There are millions and millions of

people -- and it is very complicated, and very complex.

If you are interested in changing the whole world, if you think before you can become silent, you have to silence the whole world, before you can enjoy, you have to make the whole world enjoy, then it is your trip -- but it is doomed from the very beginning.

And this is one of the tricks of the mind to avoid inner search. You jump on every opportunity to avoid the inner search, so anything becomes a triggering. You start thinking about this and that -- the difference, and the poverty and the beggars, and the people, and a thousand and one things. But if you are interested in that, you can be. I never want to change anybody. If this is your happiness, do it, but then you are in wrong company; don't waste your time here.

Because my whole approach is individual. I am not a socialist. I am absolutely individualistic. And I am absolutely unashamed in it. If you are interested in your being, in your transformation, then I am here, totally available... something can be done. So make that very clear in your mind, mm?

These people here are not social workers or social servants. These people are here for their absolutely selfish ends. And I teach them to be selfish, because to me that is the only way to be in the world. And if everybody is selfish, the world will be very very beautiful. These do-gooders are very dangerous people. They themselves are nowhere and they go on interfering in other people's lives.

My approach is very selfish. First, look at yourself. First let the light be there. First let love be there. First let some inner treasure be available there... and then you can share. How can you share something that you don't have? You want to be loving -- good! But do you have love? You would like to be compassionate, but do you have compassion?

Deep inside anger is boiling -- and people are trying to be compassionate. Deep down is violence -- and people are trying to be of service to others. Deep down is the murderer -- and they go on saying, 'Love your enemy.' And they kill! They say, 'We are killing you for your own sake!' They destroy -- but they destroy with a very good, happy, heart, because they are destroying you for your own good. They are sacrificing their life in destroying you... they are martyrs. I don't teach any martyrdom.

My approach is very simple, and my understanding is this -- that if everybody is selfish, the world will be very much better. If you can look into your own self, and you can look into your own happiness, if you can create a small pool of happiness within you, you will start vibrating, pulsating with happiness. Whomsoever will come in contact with you will have a little share of it, because whatsoever we are, we are constantly giving it. Life is a continuous give and take. It is a pulsation, just like breathing -- you breathe in, you breathe out.

If you are happy, happiness goes out, happiness comes in. If you are celebrating, your breathing becomes a celebration. You touch somebody's hand and you have transformed that man's being -- at least for a moment; you have given him a glimpse, a taste. And of course you are related to many people, in many ways.... They all will start feeling.

Many many people who are selfish are needed in the world -- they will become a small broadcasting station of happiness. And then whatsoever you feel like doing, you do. If you want to serve a beggar, serve. But first things first. Otherwise you cannot serve anybody because you have not served even yourself.

And god is not going to ask you, 'Why was somebody else a beggar, and somebody poor, and somebody dying?' -- no. He will ask you, 'What have you done with yourself? I had given you an opportunity -- has your seed sprouted? Have you flowered? Has your life been a fulfillment? Have you lived?'

If you don't live rightly, your whole energy becomes evil, des-tructive. Have you noticed the interesting fact that if you read the word 'live' backwards, it becomes 'evil' ?

Just spell your life a little wrongly, and everything goes rotten -- it becomes evil.

So live truly, authentically, sincerely -- that is the most funda-mental thing. I teach you life! I don't teach you service. Service comes as a shadow. A really alive person is continuously sharing his energy -- whatsoever he has -- because he knows that the more you share, the more you have.

So, that you have to decide, otherwise meditation will not be possible, because meditators are bound to be selfish people.

A meditator is simply forgetting the whole world. There are so many problems in the world -- and he is sitting with closed eyes under his bodhi tree, meditating, watching his navel! He is really not a good person at all! There are people dying -- you should go and help them to live. There are hungry people. There are orphans, there are wars going on -- you should do something! And you are sitting under the tree and gazing at your navel.... Have you gone mad?

But a buddha, a christ, a krishna -- they all flowered in deep silence. Of course once you have flowered,

your fragrance can go to the winds, but never before! You don't have anything!

So my suggestion is: first be selfish, then altruism will come on its own accord. Then it has a beauty... a totally different quality. Then you are not a do-gooder. You don't impose anything on anybody. You are a sharer, and to whomsoever accepts some-thing from you, you feel grateful, because he has accepted something from you. Then there is no ego trip.

Just be here, meditate a little, do a few groups... and surrender to me is going to happen. If you ask me, it is already there. But you can wait, and think, and whenever you feel ready, come back and become a sannyasin. Or if you feel ready right now this moment, become a sannyasin this moment.

[The encounter group is present. The leader comments: ... many people are saying they know but they don't feel. They get the idea but not the feeling.]

Mm mm. That is one of the problems for the modern man -- the feeling and the thinking have fallen very far apart. So it is bound to come again and again.

Tell them to move into some emotion -- any will do. Anger will do, crying will do, laughter will do, loving will do, touching will do. So make some devices in which the person can be led slowly into some emotion.

Touching is very very meaningful. In fact, if the mother has not touched the child very deeply, the child will always remain divided between feeling and thought. Much hugging is needed -- and that has disappeared. Breast-feeding is needed, otherwise the child never starts feeling. Now in the west, mothers don't like to breast-feed because their breasts will lose shape. They don't want to hug too much... touch is almost a taboo.

I was just reading about one japanese sculptor whose works were being shown in New York. The curators of the american museum were very much confounded, because he insisted on one thing which was never heard of before. He insisted that below each of his statues he wanted a small sign -- there was no trouble; they said that he could have a sign -- but the sign read: 'Please touch' -- statues! He said, 'I won't allow my work if these signs are not allowed in the museum. Then there is no need for my exhibition. Unless somebody touches my statues, how is he going to feel?'

The curators could not believe what this foolish artist was wanting, because in american museums you have the sign, 'Don't touch! Keep aloof!'

And that is not only in the museum -- in life also, touching has disappeared. So this is the problem that arises -- the person has not been touched in his childhood, so he does not know how to feel, because touch brings the feel.

You can devise methods. If somebody says he cannot feel, then let him lie down -- touch him, hug him, let him feel the warmth of the body. Mothering techniques will be needed. If a woman can help, it will be good. If the woman can play the role of the mother, it will be good. Let him move backwards again to his childhood -- when he was small and he was hankering for warmth. Warmth is food for the feeling part -- that's what is needed.

Then he will start moving into emotions. He may start crying... then help him. He may get angry, may move into a tantrum... then help him. But touch seems to be the gateway, so try with touch methods.

[A group member says: It's a hard group, but a lot of things have happened already.]

I know.... It is hard because a few blocks have to disappear, and whenever a block has to disappear, it feels very very painful. It hurts, because the block has become part of your body, your mind... it is part of you. You have become connected with it, and then you have to drop it -- it hurts. But once you have passed through it, it is such a relief and such a freedom.

The group has helped you tremendously. And the harder the group, the more it helps, because whatsoever feels comfortable simply means that it fits with your pattern. And whatsoever feels uncomfortable means it doesn't fit with your pattern, so you have to change the pattern somewhere. If one becomes defensive, the opportunity is lost. If one remains courageous, and goes into it howsoever it hurts -- it cannot kill -- one becomes more freed, more flowing.

And one thing I wanted to say to you: last time I deliberately tried to confuse you. It is one of the oldest techniques; I call it the confusion technique. I wanted to see how it affects you. And its purpose is fulfilled, so you can forget whatsoever I said to you in the last darshan, and you can revert back to the first darshan.

You need not be worried about forgetting, moving into oblivion; forget about it, mm? Simply remain alert, aware.

I wanted to see how you reacted to it. You tried your best, but it won't fit with your nature. I wanted to see exactly if it can fit with your nature or not, because if it can fit with your nature, awareness won't be of much help -- but it cannot fit.

And there is no way to know before you try, because man is not a mechanism -- man is a freedom. All possibilities are open, so one has to try. And it is always good to try the opposite. It imme-diately makes things clear. If you are trying awareness, it is good sometimes to try unawareness. Then things become very clear -- whether you can move into it or not.

If you cannot move at all... and you tried, but you cannot move into it at all. It won't come naturally to you. So now we can move to awareness. Follow awareness and remain alert, and watchful, and a witness.

And always remember, whatsoever I say, even if sometimes it feels contradictory, try to do it.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Mystery is he Intrinsic Nature of Things

9 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612095
ShortTitle: BLESSD06
Audio: No
Video: No

[The Soma group is present. One member says:... my body was weak, but I think it became much stronger when the blocks were removed from the heart area. There was a very very strong movement... energy going up to the head.]

It has been helpful, it has been a blessing. And of course you become afraid, because when such incredible things happen, it becomes difficult because you cannot control, and you don't know where it is going to land you. It is almost like a person is going mad, and the boundaries of madness and of real sanity, overlap. And when the energy really takes possession of you, it is almost as if you are possessed by some spirit. It is your own energy, but it feels as if somebody has entered you and taken possession.

When blocks melt, great work is needed, and your energy moves really fast, with incredible velocity. Only then the heat is created in which the block will melt.

In India we call the whole process, 'tapascharya'. Tapas means heat. And the heat is needed, mm? because a block means some energy has got frozen there. Some energy has lost its moving quality, has become stagnant, as if an ice cube, frozen. Now much heat is needed to melt it, and only when it melts will you feel flowing. One block can divide your whole body.

[Osho checks his energy. The group member asks about doing the twenty-one day solitary vipassana. I've done vipassana... and it was a very rich and transforming experience for me.]

I think that rather than doing it alone, repeat one vipassana group, because this energy can still have some eruptions, and when you are alone you may not be able to know what to do about it, so it is better in the group. Repeat one vipassana, and then I will see. If the vipassana is perfectly silent, then I will send you for twenty-one days, otherwise not. Mm? because twenty-one days solitary can sometimes be dangerous in the situation in which you are. You can do some harm to your body. The energy can take possession of you

so much that you can start beating your head against the wall; you cannot prevent it.

So repeat the group, and then we will see. But soon you will be able -- the energy will settled again.

[Another group member says: I think my heart has opened. I've been feeling really scared -- really vulnerable.
Osho checks her energy.]

When the heart opens one feels scared, because the opening of the heart means your love energy has started moving. And the love energy is exactly the same as death. In love, one dies -- that's why people are afraid of love too. They only go so far, and they always remain at a safe distance from the other so they can escape if things turn bad or dangerous. People don't open their hearts even in love, because when you open your heart, somebody can simply kill you.

You will be surprised to know that just the idea of somebody killing you will become your death. One becomes so vulnerable... just the idea. If you are so open to somebody, then you become absolutely receptive, and the receptivity becomes telepathetic. If the other person thinks, 'You should die,' you will die immediately. That's why people remain with closed hearts -- to protect themselves.

So when the heart starts opening, one feels very much afraid -- but the heart is opening towards me, so you don't be worried about it, mm? Even if I kill you, it will be better than your life! So don't be worried. You are not going to be a loser.

[She answers: I'm scared of you killing me!]

That's right -- fear is natural, mm? But don't close. Let the fear be there -- remain open.

That is the beauty of a master-and-disciple relationship, because when you are a disciple, you become open only to your master. Your vulnerability is directed -- you are not just open.

Have you watched some hypnotist working? When the hypnotist works on somebody and he says, 'You are completely hypnotised; you are unconscious now, fallen deep asleep,' the person falls as if into a deep sleep. If somebody else shouts, he will not listen, but if the hypnotist even whispers, he will listen. He has fallen asleep to the whole world -- except the hypnotist. Just a small link remains between the hypnotist and the hypnotised.

Exactly the same happens between a master and a disciple. The hypnotist has to hypnotise; it is a deliberate effort. The master does not use any deliberate effort; his very being is hypnotising. It is not that he hypnotises you -- it is his very being that hypnotises you.

So when you start opening, your flower opens towards the master. You have seen the sunflower? It simply opens towards the sun, and when the sun moves, the flower moves. The sun is in the east, the flower faces the east. In the evening when the sun has gone to the west, the flower moves to the west. When the sun has gone below the horizon, the flower closes; it opens only for the sun. The sunflower is exactly the symbol for the disciple.

Have you watched mohammedans praying? Whenever they pray, they face mecca -- wherever they are, all over the world, mm? they bow down in the direction of mecca. That is very symbolic -- their master once lived there.

There is a story in Buddha's life. One of his most intimate disciples was sariputra. When he himself became enlightened -- when Sariputra became enlightened -- Buddha said, 'Now you can go and spread my message. There is no need now to hang around me. You can go. Wherever you go I am with you.' So, very reluctantly... even though he had become enlightened so he could not say no, but very reluctantly -- because he didn't want to leave buddha; he wanted just to be in his shadow forever and forever... even though he had become enlightened, and now there was no attachment left, but still, reluctantly he left. But wherever he was -- morning, evening -- he would bow down in the direction of the buddha.

His disciples enquired, 'What do you do? Why do you bow down in a certain direction every day morning and evening?'
Sariputra said, 'There moves my master.'
But they said, 'You have become enlightened yourself!'

He said, 'That doesn't matter. Even when the sunflower has completely flowered it goes on moving towards the sun. The gratitude remains.'

So the fear is natural... nothing to be worried about it. But because of fear, don't close. And when you

open here as a sannyasin, you open towards me. That's why I insist so much for sannyas, because I see the danger and the problem. If people are here they say, 'Can't we work without taking sannyas?' I say, 'You can work -- because it will be too much for them to understand what exactly the meaning of sannyas is. They can work, but if something goes wrong, or if they start opening, they won't have any direction. And if you don't have any direction when you become vulnerable, it is very dangerous, because anything can enter in you. Sometimes evil forces can enter you.

If you are not a sunflower and you don't move towards the sun continuously and you don't keep track of the sun, then any evil force can enter you, and all efforts will be destroyed. You will get into such a mess that it will be difficult to take you out of it.

But when you love a master, naturally your heart flower goes on moving; not that you have to make any effort. Wherever you are -- anywhere in the world -- you will be facing me. So remain vulnerable to me. Just become more and more open. It has been good....

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #7
Chapter title: When Wisdom can Dance Laugh Enjoy the Ordinary Only then it is Authentic

10 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612105
ShortTitle: BLESSD07
Audio: No
Video: No
Chuang Tzu Auditorium, Poona, India

[A mother brings her five-day-old baby to take sannyas.]

Deva means divine, and seva means service; in the divine service. And the whole responsibility lies with you, because a child cannot take the responsibility of sannyas. So a few things to be remembered....

One is -- give her as much freedom as possible, because finally sannyas is absolute freedom, so give her the taste of freedom. Don't try to make her obedient. Allow her rebelliousness -- in fact, help her to be rebellious. If parents help their children to be rebellious, the world will be totally revolutionary. And that revolution will not be political. It will not be a revolution that happens once and then stops; it will be a permanent revolution -- because each generation will bring it again onto new altitudes of being and new spheres of consciousness. New spaces will always be opening.

Man has been killed because of obedience. Too much obedience means that you are poisoning the child. It is difficult for the parents to have a disobedient child, but the difficulty arises because you require obedience from the child. Once you allow it, suddenly there is no difficulty. You are happy because the child is disobedient. And because you are happy, the disobedience can never be des-tructive, because there is nothing for the child to react to.

The children become disobedient because you force obedience on them. So mediocre children surrender. If the child has some energy, some intelligence, he rebels. If you allow disobedience and the child lives in the climate of freedom, he will not disobey you. This is the paradox: if you force obedience, there is a possibility that he may disobey, or he may become dull -- both are dangerous.

If he becomes dull, he becomes dead. He will miss the whole of life. He will live in a sort of stupor. Or if he becomes reactive, and whatsoever you say, he denies, then too there is danger -- he may move to the other extreme. Balance is what is needed.

When you bring up children in a climate of freedom, there is no need for the child to become stupid, and there is no need for the child to become reactionary. Then out of the child's growing consciousness, a sort of discipline arises which is not enforced from the outside... which arises from within him, from his own core of being.

So give as much freedom as possible -- one thing -- and she will turn into a great sannyasin.

And the second thing -- give as much love as you can... and it is never too much! So never be miserly about love. The whole world is suffering because the mothers have been too miserly... they have not loved. They talk about love, but they have not loved. Their love is just lukewarm -- it is not passionate.

Maybe they fulfill a social formality. They have to do certain duties so they do them, but it has no passion in it. When love has no passion, it is of no use -- it freezes the soul of the child. So love passionately. God is born to you! New life has entered through you! Be grateful, be thankful -- your prayers have been heard.

Love as much as you can, and never be worried that too much can spoil. Love is never too much, and love has never spoiled anybody. What spoils is not exactly too much love.... Sometimes it appears as if too much love has spoiled a child; it is not really love that has spoiled -- the parents never loved the child, and then they overcompensated.

The mother feels no love for the child, so she brings too many toys to overcompensate. The mother does not love the child, but then she goes on giving cookies and ice cream, mm? just to compensate. She yields to any nonsense of the child because she feels guilty that she has not loved. If you really love the child, you never overcompensate -- there is not need: you are never guilty.

If you really love the child, there are moments when you can say a strict 'no' and the child will understand. If you love the child, you can be hard too, and the child will understand. If you don't love the child, you always have to be polite and soft. That spoils. It is cunningness -- that compensation, it is not love.

So these three things: First, give as much freedom as possible; second, give as much love as possible; and third, never give any ideology, never give your ideas.

Let the child be acquainted with everything that is possible -- your ideas included -- but only acquainted. No need for the child to follow your ideas. Just tell the child to choose on his own. If these three things, simple things, can be followed... and you will have to, mm? because I cannot make the child right now responsible. Until the child is grown-up, you have to fulfill this requirement. And if you can, you will be happy, and the child will be too.

Anand means bliss, and sudheera means wise, wisdom; blissful wisdom. And I make it a condition: if wisdom becomes serious, loses the quality of joy, it is worthless... it is dead. When wisdom is happy, bubbling with joy, when wisdom can laugh, when wisdom can dance, when wisdom can enjoy the small, ordinary things of life, then only is it alive and real and authentic. So remember that.

There is a tendency in humanity to either remain foolish, ignorant... then people are very happy. Their happiness is superficial. Deep down there is turmoil, but they can laugh. When these same people become interested in religion, spirituality, they become very serious. Now their seriousness has a depth, but it loses laughter. Again they become lop-sided.

Somewhere a deep synthesis is needed where you can be ordinary and extraordinary together... when you can enjoy the very ordinary life with extraordinary wisdom... when you can be even foolish sometimes.

A real wiseman is capable of being foolish too. If a wiseman cannot be foolish, he is not relaxed, he is very tense. If a wiseman cannot sometimes be like a small child, he has not yet attained. Then it is knowledgability, but not wisdom. He is pretending. He may have come to accumulate much knowledge, but deep down he remains the same. He is afraid... still afraid!

The real wise person is always childish. He can have fun and he can laugh. A real wiseman always has an ingredient of foolishness in him.

So remember that, mm? Wise you have to become, but you are not to lose laughter, and you are not to lose joy and delight -- not at the cost of laughter!

Nijananda means the one whose bliss is infinite. Nij means one's own self, and ananda means bliss.

There are two types of people in the world: one, who will find god through relationship. He will need somebody else as a mirror, and the relationship will function as a mirror -- what the Jungians call the extrovert. And then there is another type who will find his mirror in himself; he has no need for any

relationship. Not that he has to avoid relationship, not that he has to escape from relationship, but there is no necessity for relationship. He can close his eyes and find himself. He is what jungians call the introvert.

You are the second type. You can simply close your eyes and be in yourself; there is no need for anywhere to go. Just dropping inside your own being you will come to know all that is needed to know.

I'm not saying avoid relationship -- I am never against relationship -- but relationship will not be the door to self-realisation for you. Or we can say in other words: there is one type who moves through love -- love needs the other -- and the other type moves -through meditation. Meditation doesn't need the other... and you are the meditative type.

Once you know it, things become very much easier. And that is the function of the master: to see exactly where you are -- because your journey will start from there -- and to say exactly where you can go, what your potentiality is. Otherwise much energy is wasted in doing this and that... moving from this path to that path. Once you certainly know that this is how you are, then things start happening and everything falls in line.

So remember this: walk -- remain centred; talk -- but remain centred; eat -- but remain centred. Move slowly, walk slowly, eat slowly, so that you can constantly remember yourself. Remain witness of each act that you are doing.... And that is going to be your sadhana -- to become more and more aware.

Nikhil means the whole existence, the total existence, the total, and prem means love; love for the total.

Never be satisfied by the part. Go on moving towards the total, the huge, the enormous. Existence is vast, and we have become satisfied with very small things.

Somebody is satisfied with a small bank account -- mm? Just look at the stars, and look at the universe -- and somebody is satisfied with his bank account! Is there any possibility of being a more stupid man? Or somebody is satisfied by just becoming a little famous.... This earth is very mediocre. Even if you become famous to the whole world, the whole humanity knows you well and your name becomes a household name, still this earth is very small! The sun is sixty thousand times bigger than the earth, and the sun itself is a very mediocre star. A million times bigger stars are there, so what is the point of it all?

Never be satisfied with that small, otherwise you will be imprisoned in the small. Always look at the boundless -- because only with the boundless is there freedom. Look at the vast. It terrifies, it makes people afraid. That's why people go on looking at the earth -- they don't look at the sky! It is scary because it is so vast! And in that vastness we are nobodies.

If you look at the vast you are a non-entity, so you stop looking at the vast. You start looking only at the non-entities, and in comparison with them you are bigger, and this and that -- richer, more intelligent, more educated, more powerful....

I would like you to watch the vast. When you are near the ocean, just sit, and just see the vastness of the ocean. Or just lie down and look at the stars in the sky -- at the sun, at the moon.... Become more and more in tune with it, and that vastness will turn you on! It will take you to far away stars. Let that be your meditation.

What have you been doing in brazil?

[The new sannyasin answers: I'm working as a gardener.]

You like gardening? That's very good -- that will go with your new name. It is better to be with trees than with man, because trees have never been as ugly, as mean. They have not produced a single adolf hitler, no vietnam. Trees are still pure. Gardening is fantastic. To be with nature is very very good. That is very close to god. Only one step more... and nature can become the stepping stone.

If a person works with mechanical things, by and by he is reduced to a mechanism himself, because it is very difficult to remain aloof from your work -- you become more and more identified with it. A person continuously working with a machine is keeping very bad company.

Machines are not going to become men, but the man is bound to become a machine. When you are with nature, it is better. Something more is possible.

And you have to work for me -- brazil needs me. Much response is there... just a little groundwork, mm?

[To a seeker taking sannyas, Osho says:]

... forget the old name completely, mm? Drop it from the consciousness as if it never belonged to you.

Be completely new from this moment... just a blank paper, so I can write something on it. I can make you a beautiful scripture, but the old writing has to be washed away.

And it is very simple -- just a decision is enough. Once you decide consciously, 'I drop the past,' it drops. Not that you have to do anything else -- just an intense desire to drop it is enough, and then you become available for the future, for the present.

Deva rajen. It means divine king. And that's how I look at everybody. Everybody is god-incarnate... maybe incognito, maybe hiding, maybe not saying so to everybody, maybe himself having forgotten -- but that's how everybody is: a divine king. That is the meaning of jesus when he goes on saying, 'The kingdom of god is within you.'

So I declare you a divine king. Now it is up to you to remember it or to forget it. If you remember, soon it will become very very natural, because it is your nature; you just have to claim it.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Delight is in My Presence

12 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612125
ShortTitle: BLESSD08
Audio: No
Video: No

[The previous night of December 11th was Osho's Birthday Celebration Darshan, which was open to everyone. There was singing and dancing in his silent presence.]

Deva means divine, nirvesham means delight.... And all delight is divine. Pleasure is not divine -- delight is always divine. And the distinction between pleasure and delight has to be under-stood. Delight is always of the immediate. You see a bird on the wing -- and suddenly there is delight. You see a sunset and the clouds are luminous with the light -- and there is delight. You don't even become so conscious that you were filled with delight; only later on when it has gone -- when the sun has set, when the dark night has descended, and the clouds are no more luminous -- then retrospectively you will become aware that there was a great moment, there was joy, and it is no more now.

Now you think about it... now you start bringing the mind into it. Now it starts turning into pleasure. When the mind takes possession of a delight, it turns into pleasure. So pleasure is of the past and of the future, and delight is only of the present. In fact when it is there, you are not -- hence it is divine. It brings a moment of egolessness.

You come across a beautiful face, and for a moment you are lost. You lose all self-consciousness... it has possessed you. You don't know that it is pleasure yet. It is so sudden, how can you know it? For knowledge, a little time gap will be needed. You will know it when it is gone, when it is no more there. Then the mind comes in and starts brooding and interpreting that it was beautiful. You would like to have it again and again and again. You would like to repeat it. Again tomorrow you would like to see this face... again tomorrow you would like to see the sunset.

When delight is, you are not. When you are, delight has departed. Now you can think of the past delights. When you think about the past delights reflected in the mirror of the mind, it becomes pleasure. Then of course you start thinking about how to have it again. Greed arises.

Delight is beautiful -- pleasure is ugly. That which is gone is gone. Just know deep-down that it is over,

and don't think about it -- it is pointless. You cannot create it by thinking. In fact if you think about it too much, you will create a barrier. Forget all about it! It has been there; feel grateful, and forget all about it -- it is over. And don't ask for it in the future.

If you ask for its repetition, there are only two possibilities: one, it may be repeated, but then it won't give you delight. Never does any repetition give you delight. How can repetition give you delight? It can simply create more boredom -- you already know it. It is as if you have gone to see the same movie again. How can it give you delight? It is a repetition, and you already know what is going to happen -- the surprise is lost.

So if your desire to repeat it is fulfilled by some chance, by some coincidence -- again tomorrow the bird on the wing, again tomorrow the rose flower, again a child giggling, again the sunset, and the light on the water -- maybe by coincidence it is there, but then you miss. Now you already know. It is a pleasure, so you are there. The shock is not there -- that shock that makes you disappear. And of course it is a boring thing; it is boredom.

If it is not fulfilled -- which is more possible in the nature of things -- then you are frustrated. If your desire is fulfilled, you gain nothing; it is tasteless. If it is not fulfilled, you lose much; you feel very much frustrated now -- why not today again the same pleasure? In both the ways you are a loser.

So remember this: delight is good -- I am all for delight -- but I am absolutely against pleasure, because pleasure is a false coin. Either it is of the past or of the future -- it is never herenow. Herenow is what I call delight.

So live each moment delightfully, and again and again forget it so it never becomes a repetition. And never desire for it again. It will come in millions of ways, and it will always be fresh and virgin. Do you see the difference?

So now, by and by start dropping pleasure, and hold more and more delight in your being.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel like I've been close for a long time. There's something that keeps me from taking off.]

Mm mm. I understand. First do the camp, and after the camp you join sufi dancing. Mm? for ten days you join the sufi dancing. Dance will help you very much, and music will become your meditation.

All these things that you have done are more or less intellectual -- they have not penetrated your heart. (Nirvisham had said he'd done many groups before.) They are head things. Something of the heart is needed, but the problem is that if you do something about the heart, again it becomes a head thing. If you do something about the heart, you do it from the head. And the head has become so predominant that even when you feel, you think you feel. It is not really feeling -- because vou always remain in control.

Something is needed as a device in which your head is not involved at all, and you are not asked to control. So first do the camp -- do all the meditations. And the point that has to be remem-bered is: get lost! It is not a question of analysis. In fact you don't have any problem -- it is not a question of analysing it. You simply have a block... and this is a totally different thing.

A person who has a problem may be helped by psychoanalysis, or many therapies that have come as offshoots of psychoanalysis. Sigmund freud remains the grand-dad of all these therapies. Even those who think they have rebelled against the grandfather are still in his will. Even if they feel they are rebelling, they are reacting to him, and deep down he controls. So when there is a problem, psychoanalysis or any other psychotherapy that has come out of psychoanalysis may be helpful. But when a block is there, it is not a problem. You simply need a situation where you can start melting.

It is not a problem at all. How can you analyse a block? You simply need a situation where you start melting. As I see it, it is just around the heart like a crust. And if you can't feel, you can't live. Feeling is life. Thinking is very stale. It has no pulsation in it, it is very dead -- a computer can do it better. No computer can feel. Computers can think well and better than man -- so that is a mechanical thing. Feeling is the real home -- but there is a hard crust around you. You are not to do anything; you are just to put yourself in a situation where it starts melting.

For example, if you want to have a suntan, you simply lie down naked on a beach and you allow the sun to do the work -- what else can you do? If you are feeling hot, you go to a swimming pool, you float on the water -- what else can you do? When you are feeling tired, you rest. You create a situation in which you move to the opposite.

In this camp, function as a drunkard -- dance to oblivion. It is not something that you can control. One

day suddenly you will see that the crust has broken -- and you were not doing anything to break it. You were simply dancing or moving, enjoying, delighting, and suddenly something has broken inside. You will hear it breaking, and immediately you will see a transfiguration. You have entered another world... you can feel. Delight in my presence, and let me do something. Now you are a sannyasin, it is my responsibility; you can rest, mm?

[A sannyasin has brought his mother to meet Osho, and says: It's been very difficult.... Just wanting her to see what's here... to really see what's here. Many buttons are pushed.]

No, don't make any effort. That sort of effort is not of help -- it hinders. Once a person starts feeling that somebody is trying to convert, he becomes resistant, becomes defensive. It is natural.

And I can understand you too -- you love her, so you would like her to see what is happening here. So your standpoint is natural too, but try to understand her standpoint. If you try too much, that very effort will become a barrier. Just leave her. Help her, serve her, and just leave her absolutely free. If she wants to see something, she will see. If she wants, help her, otherwise don't enforce in any way.

Nobody likes a missionary -- nobody! People hate missionaries. And that's natural -- they should hate -- because missionaries have done such harm to humanity.

But it happens naturally that when you have seen something, you have felt something, you would like to share it with all those you love. But be a little wiser -- that is not the way.

Let her see for herself. If she feels something has happened in you, it will be a natural, spontaneous thing for her to enter into things. And it is more difficult when the relationship is that of a mother and a son, father and a son; it is more difficult. It is very difficult for the parents to understand that their son can be wise -- it is very difficult. It is almost impossible! She has known you from the very beginning -- she knows how foolish you have been!

When she talks about you to others she will make a hero of you -- that's another thing -- but she knows how foolish he is -- and now he has got into this! She cannot believe it. The difference will always remain the same; your age difference will always remain the same. For the mother you can never grow. If you are twenty years apart, you remain twenty years. You may become fifty, then she will be seventy; you will become seventy, she will be ninety. That twenty years gap always remains the same.

A mother can never think that you have become grown. That is part of mother's love -- she always regards you as her child. So when the child starts propagating something, the mother thinks, 'You yourself are a fool, and you are trying to make a fool of me too.'

Never do that. Take care, mm? whatsoever her needs, they are to be fulfilled, do, mm? And don't come between me and her -- let it be direct. It will be easier.

Never argue. Argument never convinces anybody. At the most you can silence somebody -- but that is not conviction. Argument irritates and the other also tends to argue, because it becomes a ego fight. It is not a question of whether what you are saying is right or wrong; it is a question of, '*You* are saying it -- and you are trying to prove me wrong?' It is always a question of, 'Me wrong or you wrong?' It is not a question of truth. So all arguments create an irritation. Then a counter-argument is created.

Never argue! and never look at it in this way at all. If she does not feel good here, she does not feel good... and that too is good! That's okay. The whole world cannot feel good here, everybody cannot feel good here -- and that's how it should be. She knows what is good for her. If she feels that yes, something suits her here, she will immediately know. If you are after her too much and she feels that you are after her too much, even if she feels that something is good, she will not say. She will avoid it, because that will be losing the argument.

I have never argued with my own parents -- never! I would go to my village, and they would always ask, 'What do you go on doing?' I would always avoid telling them. They had to enquire of other people what I was doing and what was happening. Many other people would tell them that this is happening and that is happening. It was unbelievable -- their own son! Nothing has happened to them, and so much is happening to everybody -- how can they believe it? I would never say anything to them.... I would go and just be with them.

By and by they started coming to the camps, and other people would say, 'Why don't you take sannyas?' They waited for me to say something but I never told them to. I knew that if I said to them to take sannyas, they would, but even to say it would be violent. Maybe they were not ready, and they could not say no, so it would be interfering. I never asked them!

Many people would say to me that they were ready, they were waiting for me, but I said, 'I am not going to say anything. If they are ready, some day they will ask me.' And when my father asked me, only then I initiated him into sannyas, so then it was just a total revolution in my father. I had to wait for it. Then his ego simply disappeared! If there had been even a slight effort from my side, he would have resisted.

And a very rare phenomenon has happened. Buddha tried with his own father and it was difficult; jesus tried with his own father and it was difficult. I have succeeded because I never tried -- that is the key!

So don't.... Otherwise you will become worried, and you will become tense, mm? because you have brought her with so many ideas -- that she may become happy and she may become a sannyasin -- and now you see that she is not getting into things. You will become worried and anxious, and your anxiety will not be good. Be relaxed! Your relaxation will be the greatest argument possible.

If she can see that you are not even anxious to convert her, then there is a possibility.... And there is no hurry! Leave it to me -- I can persuade people! (laughter)
I have already persuaded her! (laughter)

[To the mother:] Just be here and enjoy. Nothing to be worried about, mm? If something is going to happen, it is going to happen. If there is something, it will click, and then nothing bars the past. All the conditionings, and all the concepts, and all the ideologies -- nothing can prevent it.

There is no need to be worried about it at all. Mm? I am happy that you are here. This time you are for him -- next time you will be for me... but just be here. This time you are via -- next time you will be direct. Nothing to be worried about. Just enjoy!

If you can do a few meditations, do. Get into some meditations, some dancing and singing.

[A sannyasin, weeping, says: Something that came up during primal was that even though I see what my parents did to me I'm still doing the same thing to my kid. So many times my own needs get in the way of what she needs. I can't seem to give her any help. And I think I'm doing her harm.]

Mm mm. One thing to be understood -- that ordinarily what-soever has been done by your parents becomes an engrained pattern; that is the only way you know what is to be done with the child. Whatsoever your mother did to you, that is the only way you know how to be with your child. So it is natural -- nothing to be worried about -- but now that you have become conscious that something has gone wrong in it.... It is good that you have become conscious, but now don't become worried about it so much, other-wise you will not be able to do anything. You are conscious that something that your mother did to you, you would not like to do to your child -- so become conscious; that's all that you can do! Whatsoever you are doing, become conscious.

And don't try to overcompensate -- that's what I think you are trying to do. Now you think you are not enough -- you are not giving enough love, enough care -- but whatsoever you can give, you can give! How can you give more? Do your utmost, and if you cannot do more, don't get depressed about it, otherwise your depression will harm the child.

By and by you will start feeling that because of this child you are feeling inadequate, and you will take revenge. Because of this child you are suffering... this child is creating guilt in you. So whom are you going to take revenge with? -- with the child.

One thing -- you have become aware that you are not to do the same things; good. Now become aware, that's all. And when you start doing some old pattern, relax -- don't do it! And this over-compensation -- that you have to love much, and you have to become the greatest mother in the world -- this nonsense has to be dropped, otherwise you will feel so false, and that you are falling short of your ideals. You must be having some ideal now. Your mother has not done that idealistic thing; now you have the ideal and you have to do it with the child... and all idealism is dangerous.

So be realistic. Don't create a fiction. You must be living in a fiction. Never live with a should. Live with the is -- that's all there is. Whatever is, is.

If you can give this much love, this much love you have. How can you do more? From where will you bring more? And if you become worried too much about more, you will not be able to even give that much which you could have easily, because from this worry, depression, anxiety, guilt will arise and you will start feeling in a very bad space -- and because of this child! If there were no child, there would be no problem. So the child will become a problem. Drop all this nonsense!

Simply be yourself. Whatsoever you do, do. More is not possible. Accept yourself! These shoulds are all

condemnatory. This is how people move from one extreme to another.

The older generation used to think, the mothers used to think, that they were making great sacrifices for their children. They were always exhibiting that they were doing this and that. That was harmful, because love should not be a duty, and it should not be talked about. You love because you feel happy. You are not doing anything to the child; you are doing something because you love to do it. The child is not obliged to you, he is not to pay you back. You love to be a mother, and you should be grateful to the child.

But the older generation was not grateful to the child. They were always hoping that the child would be very very grateful, and when they found that the child was not grateful, they were very much frustrated.

Now you have moved to the other extreme. This is what can happen through primal and other things. Now you think that you are doing harm to the child. Your mother was thinking she is doing good, and then she did harm. Now you are thinking you are doing harm to the child. Just think -- even thinking she was doing good, harm happened through your mother, and now you are thinking that you are doing harm to the child. What is going to happen?

Just be natural -- these extremist points are not good. In the old times children use to be afraid of the parents, now the parents are afraid of the children -- but fear remains! The wheel has moved, but it is the same fear; whether from this side or from that side. Fear has not disappeared; and a relationship can exist only when there is no fear. Love is possible only when there is no fear.

If the child is afraid of the parent, love is not possible. If the parent is afraid of the child, love is not possible. How can you love in fear? Now you are afraid of the child -- that some harm may happen, that you may do something wrong. You will become so self-conscious about it -- so much so that you will do harm, because you will lose all naturalness and all spontaneity.

Just try to be a human being. Don't try to be an idealist and don't try to be a perfectionist. All perfectionistic people are neurotic. A sane person is never a perfectionist. Whatsoever he can do, he does, and then it is finished. So simply be yourself.

And one thing for you and for every body else here: the relationship between the child and the mother is such that it can never be perfect -- it is impossible. Some problem will always be there. You change one problem, another will arise, because the very relationship is such.

The child is helpless, the child has no individuality yet. The mother has an individuality. She is not dependent on the child, and the child is dependent on the mother. Both are not equal... cannot be. The mother has power and the child has no power. Now this is natural... you are not responsible for it. If somebody is responsible, maybe it is god.

If you give too much freedom to the child, he will die from freedom. If you discipline him too much, you will kill him from discipline. And there is no way to know where the demarcation line is. So whatsoever you do is going to be wrong. If you give too much freedom, the child will be spoiled. If you don't give enough freedom, the child will be spoiled.

And down the ages people have tried all alternatives. Sometimes they have tried to discipline the child absolutely. Then whatsoever comes out is an adolf hitler, nazism, fascism; that's what happened in germany. For a hundred years they had been trying to bring up the child according to the perfectionist ideal -- obedience, order, discipline -- so the soul was destroyed. A very very powerful german race was created, but there was no soul. Now that failed.

The pendulum has moved in America. Seeing that it failed... it created Japan -- Japan is a very very disciplined country -- and Germany... seeing that they created such havoc in the world, such hell, the world mind moved. Intellectuals started saying, 'No more order, no more discipline -- freedom!' So the freedom has created the new generation -- the flower children, the hippies, the yippies. Now if they win, the society will be destroyed completely, because no technology can exist with hippies; no clean, hygienic society can exist with the hippies. No sort of family can exist; everything will be simply topsy-turvy.

They will create another ugly world, and again seeing what hippies have done, people will start moving. Then by that time they will have forgotten nazi Germany, and Hitler; they will again start thinking about how to discipline the children. This is how it has been happening down the ages again and again. But whatsoever you do goes wrong.

So my feeling is: please don't try to do anything. Simply love the child, and leave everything else to god. Love the child, and whatsoever you can do, do. But that doing should not become such a deliberate act as you are trying to do. Simply love! You are a human being with all the flaws and limitations of a human being, and now what can you do?

The child has chosen you to be her mother -- it is not just your responsibility. The child is also

responsible. She must have some karmas to be born to you, otherwise why? She could have chosen.... There are so many women always ready to receive. She has particularly chosen you, so not only are you responsible -- she is also responsible.

Now just be natural and be happy! Whatsoever happens out of happiness is good. And whatsoever creates misery in you, drop all that nonsense. Now you have become so miserable. Rather than being happy that you are a mother and a child is there, you are becoming miserable. Your misery will certainly be reflected in the child. The child by and by will become aware that her mother is miserable because of her. Your guilt will be reflected, and you will create a complex in the child.

Forget about it! Dance with the child, love the child, hug the child... and be natural! Don't listen to the pundits and the experts -- just be natural! Don't you see all the animals? Nobody teaches them how to be a good parent; there exists nothing like transactional analysis -- and they are good parents. Who bothers? Only man is very difficult.

There have been societies where the child has not to be hugged, because that destroys the child. Too much hugging makes him sissy and limp, spineless. He should be strong from the very beginning, he should be forced to stand on his own feet. And there are societies which say to hug the child, otherwise he will miss the human warmth and he will never be able to love anybody.

Now what to do? In the morning, hug, and in the evening, discipline? What to do? How to divide? One hour hugging, one hour discipline? But then the child will be confused. And he will become very suspicious of the mother -- that she seems to be schizophrenic: one hour she is just sweet, another hour she becomes such a great disciplinarian. The child will become very worried -- she will not know what to do with the mother.

Whatsoever you are, that you have to share with the child. And whatsoever happens to the child, the child has to take her own responsibility too!

Now, in the american mind, this is such an absurd notion -- you go to the psychoanalyst and he will say that something is wrong between you and your mother, so your mother is responsible. Now he has taken responsibility away from you... it feels very good. Even grown-up people are so foolish, mm? -- lying down in a foolish way on a psychoanalyst's couch, saying silly things, and the psychoanalyst says, 'You are perfectly right -- it is just because of your mother and your relationship with the mother, so your mother is responsible.'

And who is responsible for the mother? -- her mother! And who is responsible for her mother? so on and so forth. Finally you find eve! Nobody seems to be responsible then.

I don't say that they are absolutely wrong -- nobody is ever absolutely wrong -- but people are only extremists, and extremism is wrong. Yes, your mother is a little responsible because she was your mother. Your father is a little responsible, but *finally*, *you* are responsible!

Whatsoever you have made yourself, others have helped, but in the ultimate analysis you are responsible.

This is one of the basic things religion teaches: *you* are responsible. Once you feel that you are responsible, you become free; you have a freedom to choose. And then you are no more worried about the past because how can you undo the past? The mother has happened, the birth has happened -- now what to do with it? It is gone!

If you are aware, in this moment of intense awareness, the whole past can be burned out. There is no need for any primal therapy. It is only for mediocre minds that you have to go into such things. If you are really intelligent, just a single moment of awareness -- it is finished! The past is no more there! You can cut yourself away from it in a single stroke. There is no need to go inch by inch.

In a single stroke of understanding, you can cut yourself away from the past -- that's what I mean by sannyas.

So just be natural, loving and don't carry any ideals. Don't listen to experts; these are the most mischievious people in the world -- the experts. Just listen to your heart. If you feel like hugging, hug. Sometimes you feel like hitting the child, hit. And don't be worried that some great psychoalanyst says not to hit the child. Who is he to dominate you? From where does he get the authority?

Sometimes it is good to be angry. The child has to learn that his or her mother is a human being and that she can be angry too. And if you are angry, the child feels also free to be angry. If you are never angry, the child feels guilty. How to be angry with a mother who is always so sweet?

Mothers have tried to be so sweet that their whole taste is lost -- they become like saccharine... they create an artificial diabetes. Don't be just sweet -- sometimes bitter, sometimes sweet as the mood arises.

And let the child know that the mother has her own moods and climates -- she is a human being just as he is. And the child will see that if the mother can be angry, he can also be angry. And it is good. Yes, sometimes not to be okay is good. So drop this, mm?

[The enlightenment intensive group was present. One member says: It was the question of 'Who am I?' which was very agonising to me.]

It is agonising, because if you go deep into it, it creates the greatest ecstasy possible... but the way to ecstasy goes through agony. It is agonising because the moment you ask, 'Who am I?' you become aware that you don't know. Not knowing is very agonising, it hurts the ego: 'So I don't know even myself?' This is too much. 'I was always thinking I know everything, and I don't know even myself.'

This is unacceptable to the ego. The ego feeds on knowledge, information -- and this is very very sad: what else to claim you know if you don't know yourself? What is the point of claiming that you know anything else? The foundation -- that you know yourself -- is lacking.

The question 'Who am I?' is meant to bring you to your right senses.... It is to hit you hard so that you become aware that you don't know yourself. That is the agony of it -- as if you had much, and the question has taken it away from you. You used to think you are this and you are that -- and this simple question has taken all identities away. You are left in a vacuum.

Just to feel that you don't know yourself, is so maddening. One wants to cling to something -- anything: name, form, body, mind, soul, some theory, some hypothesis, anything -- but one wants to cling to something, so that one is not lost in this emptiness. That's why the agony.

But if you persist, if you persevere, if you go deep into it and you accept that the agony is okay, by and by you will see that the agony has disappeared. The clouds are no more there... the smoke has gone far away. You are in a clearance; things are more clear. Not that you will know who you are. This question is not meant to bring an answer -- the answer never comes; it is just a device to destroy the false answers.

The real answer never comes, because a real answer never comes inwards. It is not that some day suddenly it will bubble up and you will know, 'Okay, so this is who I am' -- no! All knowledge will disappear, and then the agony will disappear. You will be so perfectly at ease within yourself, so rooted, so undisturbed, so tranquil and calm. Now there is no answer, you cannot verbalise -- but you know.

This knowing is totally different from knowledge. It has nothing to do with the mind. It is not of the mind. It is an experience -- or rather, experiencing. You have encountered your reality face -- to-face; you have seen it.

Not that you can say who you are -- nobody has ever been able to. Whosoever has come to the ultimate core of his being has never said who he is. It cannot be said -- but it is tremendously blissful to see it, to feel it, to be it. It is not an intellectual answer that arises, but an existential response.

You become a babe of bliss. You become a great blissful state. Old identities disappear, and a new identity is not formed. So agony is there -- and you have to pass through it; that is the price we pay -- and then there is ecstasy.

If there is no agony in asking 'Who am I?' then you are not asking the question rightly. You are just playing around... you are not penetrating deep -- it is not like an arrow.

But it has been good. You suffered this -- this is good. This is a good indication that you worked hard at it. It is painful. All growth is painful....

[Another participant says: Last time you asked me to try surrendering and I found it was much more difficult than I thought it would be. But during the therapy I found that witnessing and surrender seem to be the same thing when the mind isn't interfering.]

Exactly. In the final analysis, they are the same thing, because in surrendering, the ego disappears, the mind disappears; in awareness, the mind disappears, the ego disappears -- different techniques working from different directions, but the goal is the same. The roots differ... but that's exactly how it is.

Now you can choose whichever you feel good with. If you feel to surrender, continue. If you feel awareness, do awareness. They are exactly the same, and now you know, so you can choose whichever feels right. Both paths lead to the same. So whichever looks easier to you, you can choose.

Very good! Your experience has been of tremendous value. Mm? this is what I call an insight. An insight is something which is not a conclusion of the mind. It is not a conclusion of the mind because the

mind can never conclude. The mind will always see that there is contradiction. How can surrender and awareness be the same? They are totally different. In awareness one becomes more and more aware of oneself -- self-remembering -- and in surrender one loses oneself: how can they be the same? They are absolutely opposites.

If the mind concludes, it will say that these are opposites -- only one can be right; the other must be wrong.

I call what has happened to you an insight because in an insight, paradox disappears, contradictions disappear. Suddenly you see in a lightning that both are the same, and it is such a release. Very good!

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The Whole of Religion is Nothing but a Commentary on Love

13 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612135	
ShortTitle: BLESSD09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, and shiven means god of goodness, god of virtue. The name will mean, prem, the god of love, the god of goodness. And love really is the god of all good. If you try to be good without being deeply in love, your goodness will harm people. You will become a do-gooder -- and it is very dangerous... it is violent. You torture people by hiding behind beautiful rationalisations -- that this is being done for their own sake.

Down the centuries it has been happening again and again. People have been tortured for their own sake, killed for their own sake, destroyed for their own sake. The do-gooders have been one of the greatest calamities upon humanity. They have proved the most mischievous of people. The world would have been far better without them.

Unless there is love, goodness becomes an instrument to exploit, oppress, dominate. Only when there is love is there no fear, because then nothing can go wrong.

It is said that once a man came to saint augustine and said, 'I am very uneducated, and I am not well-versed. I don't know anything about religion, and I am a very simple, poor man. Tell me something in brief, and in such a simple way that I can understand. An uneducated man like me -- what should I do?'

Augustine looked into the eyes of the man and said, 'If you love, you can do anything whatsoever you want to. So take care of love, and everything else will be okay. You need not bother,' Augustine said to him, 'about other things. Love is the only commandment '

And the whole religion is nothing but a commentary on love.

You may have heard the name of a jewish mystic, Hillel? A sceptical man came to him and he said, 'I will be standing in front of you on one leg. Try to summarise the whole torah in the time that I can stand on one leg.'

So Hillel said to him, 'Do unto others what you would like to be done to you. That is the whole torah, and the rest is just com-mentary.'

Love is the whole torah, the whole bible, the whole veda. All else is just commentary.

I call love the god of good. And this is going to be your name -- prove worthy of it!

Have you ever done any sort of meditation?

[The new sannyasin says: No, I have only recently started here.]

That's very good. A clean slate is always good, and to start with a man who has not done anything is simpler than with one who has done many things. Because first all that they have done has to be undone. Only then the fresh can start. So you are uncorrupted; that's very good!

Now people are asking how to make love. Experts have arisen who are teaching people how to make love. This is one of the most sad states... a very miserable state of affairs. It is as if people have lost all naturalness -- now even love they have to learn, they have to be taught. What animals can do, even that is becoming difficult for man. Even love is being transformed into a technique. Masters and johnsons and kinseys, and people like that, are turning everything into a technique.

My whole effort here is to turn techniques into love. I use techniques, but if you are alert that they should not be just taken as techniques, then there is no harm; then you will change.

So remember this: while meditating, be loving. Love has to be your very base, and everything has to arise out of that base.

Anand means bliss, deshna means a gospel; a gospel of bliss, a message of bliss. And that's how life should be -- a gospel of bliss. Everybody is seeking, searching for happiness -- and that's why we go on missing it. There is no need to seek it; one has just to start living it. There is no need to wait for tomorrow to be happy, otherwise you will never be happy.

Tomorrow never comes, and of course, happiness never comes. One goes on preparing and preparing, and the whole preparation is empty because tomorrow never comes. In the first place, the preparation is not needed at all -- you are wasting time.

Bliss is a natural state of being. It is not something that you have to learn, earn, cultivate. Every child is born blissful. Full of bliss the child comes into the world.

We come as messengers of bliss, and then the society corrupts and creates a personality -- a false personality -- around the child. By and by the whole effort of the society is how to disconnect the child from his spontaneity, because the society is very much afraid of happy people. The society wants unhappy people, because unhappy people are easy to dominate. Unhappy people can be turned into slaves. Unhappy people can be tortured, and they will never be rebellious. Unhappy people are always obedient. Unhappy people are very efficient, mechanical.

Happy people are not so efficient. They cannot be, because they are not machines. And happy people are always rebellious. If they feel like going with something, they will go, otherwise they won't. They cannot be tortured so easily... they cannot be dominated. They are dangerous. They are individuals.

Whenever you see a person happy, you will see individuality, an integration. A happy person becomes unique. A happy person has his own climate... lives in his own way... has a style, a flavour. A happy person is always a little eccentric. He does not care what other say -- he lives in his happiness. He is here to live his happiness. He is not worried about others' opinions. He lives from the inner. His trust is in himself -- not in rules and principles and disciplines and structures and systems... not at all.

So the society does not want happy people. From the very beginning it starts corrupting the happiness, starts creating such a situation that the child loses more and more contact with his own being.

My whole effort here is to make you again connected with your natural being. I am not going to give you anything new. It is some-thing that is yours and you have forgotten about it.

Religion is needed because the society is there. Religion is nothing but an undoing of whatsoever the society has done.

So religion is basically against the society -- and if religion is not against the society, it is no more religion. Then it has become part of the society -- it has betrayed.

For example, Jesus is religious -- Christianity is a betrayal. Buddha is religious -- Buddhism is a betrayal. Christians have betrayed Jesus and betrayed the revolution that he brought into the world. He was against the society, hence he was crucified. And christians are all for society -- for the structure, for the system, for convenience, security.

Religion is basically the antidote. It is the undoing of all that the society has done. If society disappears, religion will disappear, because when the disease disappears, the medicine becomes useless.
Religion is medicine... my sannyas is medicinal.

So from this very moment I am giving you total freedom to be happy. The old mind will create troubles. It will say, 'Why are you happy? There is no reason to be happy!' Never listen to the old mind! There is no

need for any reason to be happy. You need reason only when you want to be unhappy.

Unhappiness is unnatural -- that's why we don't want it. Happiness is natural -- that's why we want it. Anything natural needs no reason for its existence; it simply exists. The unnatural thing needs some reason to exist. When you are healthy, you don't go to the doctor and ask, 'Why am I healthy?' Health is natural, you take it for granted.

When you are unhealthy, then you go to the doctor and you ask for the diagnosis of why you are unhealthy; why you are sick.

Where is your sickness? But you never ask the question, 'Why am I healthy? Where is my health? And why am I healthy in the first place?'

Bliss is like health. In one stroke, all misery can be dropped. That's the revolution I am trying to bring to you -- just in one stroke.... And be finished with all misery. Don't take much time, because if you take a long time to get finished with misery, meanwhile you will be miserable, and meanwhile the misery will go on creating new seeds and new roots in you. So never say, 'Okay, I will be happy tomorrow,' because what will you do meanwhile? You will remain unhappy. Instantly be happy!... this very moment!

And I can see that you can be, that's why I am giving you that name. Just forget the old ways of being unhappy, that's all, and you will find a natural happiness arising in you. You will be surprised -- it was always yours, but you were seeking it somewhere else. You were preparing for something which was already yours!

Deva means divine and shanta means peace; divine peace. And that is going to help you tremendously. Try to be as peaceful as possible. Slow down all the processes that you do. If you are walking, walk slowly -- there is no hurry. If you are eating, eat slowly. If you are talking, talk slowly. Slow down all the processes, and you will see that you can become silent very easily.

In the West, hurry is killing many people. People are hurrying for no reason at all, there is nowhere to go, but they are hurrying. They go on becoming more and more speedy. Nobody is bothered about where you are going and for what you are being in such a speed. Speed seems to be, in itself, the goal. If somebody comes with any idea that the speed can be increased, people are ready to take it immediately.

There is a very old story, a taoist story. A man had invented some machine to draw water from the well. He came into a garden to see an old man -- very old, ancient -- with his young boy. Both were pulling the water out, and it was hard and the old man was perspiring.

The man said, 'Have not you heard about a mechanical device? Now there is no need!' The old man said, 'Keep quiet! When my boy is gone then I will talk to you.'

When the boy had gone to take food, the old man said, 'Don't talk nonsense here. If he hears this, he is yet too young, and he may be corrupted by it.'

The man said, 'What are you saying? Are you in your senses? I am saying that you can save much labour.'

But the old man said, 'What is one going to do with that labour then? For what? I am one hundred years old and I am still alive enough to do all my work. If I had depended on mechanical devices, I would be dead by now. My young boy is very young -- please don't say such things before him, otherwise he may get your ideas, may become interested. Young people are foolish!'

And this is not just a story. In fact the first beginnings of all the great inventions that are the fundamental of all scientific progress were done in the east -- in China and India. But India and China never developed them, knowing well that speed and efficiency only create more worry, make people tense... and time is not saved! Even if time is saved, what is one going to do with that time? You will worry in that time.

First you have the time, and then you worry and become anxious and ask for some entertainment, because now what to do with the time? First you save time, and then you enquire how to kill time. So there are people who sell ideas on how to become more speedy and more efficient; then there are people who go on selling ideas on how to entertain yourself when time is there. It is just absurd!

So you try one thing -- slow down. And just by slowing down ordinary processes, you will see how peaceful you can become. Eat slowly -- take time! If you eat in twenty minutes, why not in forty? There is no hurry! Enjoy the food! Chew it more; it will be digested better. Your body will feel more at ease and at home. And of course when the body is at home, the mind too feels at home.

Sometimes when you don't have anything to do, just sit silently doing nothing. There is no need to read the newspaper or to see the TV. Don't be in such a mad rush to occupy yourself. That is a way to escape from oneself. So sometimes when you have nothing to do, feel happy that you have some time when you

have nothing to do. Then just sit silently, look at the stars or at the trees, or just close your eyes and look inward.

If you can sit silently every day at least for one how, within three, four months, you will know for the first time what peace is. And unless one has known what peace is, one has not known what life is. Only in a surfacing of peace, when the springs of peace start flowing in you, do you feel the meaning of life. Otherwise it is much ado about nothing.

Much is going to happen to you. Feel at home here -- this is your home.

[A sannyasin says: I had some problems back home. I've been doing some meditation, mostly some kundalini, and I've had some very bad experiences.

Just feeling things around me... and feeling as if I were going to choke any moment. Just having visions and things, and people coming to really choke me. This happens almost every day -- that very frequently I lie in bed, and I start shaking.]

Mm mm. You need to stay here a little longer. The energy is coming up and work is needed on it, otherwise you will become scared. And it is beautiful energy, but if you don't know what to do with it, you will become scared.

The fear of people around you and choking you is just your mind. But the mind gets scared, and the energy is such that it is very easy to hallucinate. When energy arises it is really very easy to hallucinate, imagine, see things which are not.

You need to stay here a little longer so you can do a few groups, you can go through a few processes. And while you are here, if something happens, it can be looked after. Once your energy has settled, there will be no problem. That's why I always want people to be here at least for three, four months; then something settles. Mm? you have been here only for a few days, so things have started changing.

And it is good -- this is the energy people long for. But I can understand -- one becomes very very afraid. When you are alone and you don't know what is happening, it looks crazy! You are lying on the bed and suddenly the whole body starts shaking. You feel afraid -- has some evil spirit taken possession of you, or what? It has never been so, and suddenly....

It is a great energy that is arising, and you cannot control it. If you control it that will be had, because that will be repression. If you don't control it, you will start hallucinating.

... Next time you make it possible... be here for a little longer. Once it has settled, there is no problem. Then you can be anywhere, and you will know, and you will enjoy it, and you can use it crea-tively. It is great energy, pure energy, but if you don't know, then the fire is dangerous. One can cook on it if one knows; otherwise one may get burned.

[The sannyasin answers: It's the meditations that really bothered me.]

No, no need to be afraid. You have a box with you? Just hold the box and go to sleep, or keep the box under your pillow and go to sleep, and let it be so. It is good! Just remember me and fall asleep.

... because stopping won't be good. It comes very rarely so easily. People work for years, then it starts. But when people work for years and it starts, they are not so afraid. When it starts so instantly -- without much work -- then fear is more. Because you have not earned it -- it out of the blue -- and you cannot believe that it is happening to you. Because you cannot believe it is something happening to you, you start feeling that maybe something is around you, somebody is doing something to you... some evil spirit trying to kill you or suffocate you. And if you think these things in an energy-state, they will all look real. When energy is there, anything is real if you imagine it. Immediately it becomes real! Not that it becomes real -- to you it looks real.

The energy makes you so sensitive, and the energy functions on the centres of the mind which are of imagination, so imagination is released, and you will start seeing things. Sometimes it can happen that you can almost create the people who are suffocating you.

There is nothing to be worried about... let it continue. Hold the locket in the hand and let it continue. And after one month when you come, tell me again, mm? If you become too much afraid, it can be stopped. That's not a big problem. To start is difficult -- to stop is very easy!

But my suggestion is, you continue, mm?

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Only the Innocent can be Blissful

14 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612145
ShortTitle: BLESSD10
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, happiness, and abodha means innocence; innocent bliss. And remember this -- that bliss is never knowledgeable, and a man of knowledge is never blissful. Only innocent people can be blissful, only children can be blissful. Those who don't know, only they can be blissful. The more you know, the less is the possibility of being blissful.

That is the meaning of the biblical story that adam was turned out of the garden of eden -- because he ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge; he became knowledgeable, he became a knower. He lost his innocence. He was no more a child... the ego entered. The ego always enters through knowledge. Knowledge is a very subtle possession, and knowledge separates you from existence.

So if you can understand this and keep aware of it, don't accumulate knowledge. And whenever you see that you have accumulated something, renounce it! There is no need to renounce anything if you can renounce knowledge. And that is the irony: people renounce everything, but they never renounce knowledge.

Remain ignorant and innocent and you will again enter the garden of eden. Nobody can bar your way, and the doors are not closed to you.

The biblical story is really of tremendous import. There are thousands of parables, but nothing to compare with it. It has great insight!

Adam is not thrown out of heaven because he sinned -- that's what Christians go on saying. No. He has not been thrown out of heaven because he disobeyed; no -- that too is not the true explanation. He became knowledgable, he was no more innocent... he became corrupted. Knowledge corrupts.

So if you can avoid knowledge, you will fall into deep peace and silence, and bliss.

The word 'abodha' has both the meanings: it can mean innocent... it can mean ignorant.

Ignorance is innocent, and innocence is ignorant. They are both two sides of the same coin, adverse and reverse. They are not separate. That's why jesus goes on insisting: 'Unless you become like children, you will not enter the kingdom of god.' And how can one become like a child? One becomes like a child when one renounces knowledge.

In fact there is not much trouble in renouncing knowledge, because it is all bogus. In the very nature of things, knowledge is not possible. You cannot know anything. Ignorance is very fundamental, ignorance is eternal -- it cannot be broken. All knowledge is on the surface, just go a little deeper and you will find it disappears. You say you know your wife, you know your girlfriend -- what do you know? You say you know yourself -- what do you know?

Watch carefully each item that you claim you know, and sooner or later you will understand that you don't know. Existence is not available to knowledge. It is closed... adam has been thrown out. It is closed for knowledge. It is available for love but it is closed for knowledge. Love is innocent.

So there is a way of knowing which is more like loving than knowing. And there are two ways of knowledge: One, the way of knowledge, and another, the way of innocence, the way of love.

When you love a person, you know, and yet you cannot claim knowledge. You know in a subtle way, yet the very claim that you know will be wrong -- you cannot claim it. The object of your love remains

mysterious -- known, yet mysterious. And the whole existence is your object of love.
Sannyas is falling in love with existence.

This is my message for you -- continuously go on dropping knowledge, and remain innocent. Then you will be able to undo what adam has done.

Each man has to undo it -- that's what the biblical story says: that each man suffers because adam committed something wrong... because each man is an adam again. Each man has lived in the garden of eden in his childhood. It is not an historical story; it is a psychological story. Each child is born in that parable again: lives in innocence, enjoys blissfully all that is available, then one day suddenly loses that innocence -- becomes corrupt, becomes knowledgable.

The society is the snake, the school is the snake, the college and the university is the snake. The snake was the first scholar of the world.
Change to orange -- become mad! (laughter)

[The new sannyasin, dressed in orange trousers and brown shirt, says: I'm half orange!]

Mm? Only half won't do. A half-mad man is not mad, and a half-mad man is always in trouble. Either be fully sane or fully insane, mm? (laughter) Good!

[A sannyasin who is returning to the west says: I feel very mixed up because I feel, in a way, more lost than I was before I came. But it seems more exciting.]

That is true.... In fact, all certainty is false, and only a mediocre mind remains certain. When intelligence starts growing, you become mixed, because the old certainty is no more. In fact you become very hesitant.

Hesitation is the quality of intelligence. Fools are very certain. You cannot confuse an idiot, can you? It is impossible to confuse an idiot, an imbecile. And a greatly intelligent person is always confused, because life is so vast -- how to figure it out? Life is so complex and so tremendously huge -- how can you figure it out? Hence the confusion, hence the mixedness. It is a good quality, a good indication.

Lao tzu says in his tao te ching, 'Everybody seems to be certain -- only I am confused. Everybody seems to be confident -- only I am hesitant.' But that is the quality of intelligence.... And that's what has happened.

I have taken much ground away from beneath you. Still there is some ground so you are mixed up. Sooner or later that too will disappear, then you will be in the abyss. And there is no bottom to it, so one goes on falling and falling and falling. Then one stops clinging -- clinging creates blocks. One becomes free. A freedom is knocking on your door -- hence you are confused.

It is as if you have lived in a prison for many years, then suddenly the doors are open and you are told to leave. You hesitate at the gate. For your whole life you have lived in a certain pattern, every-thing was settled, and you were not even responsible for it -- somebody else, the gaoler, was responsible. You were not even to plan it. You were living a life of complete non-worry.

In the morning, when the bell rang, you had to get up, start working. When another bell rang, you had to go to take your food; another bell and you had to go to sleep. Things were just moving smoothly. No worry for tomorrow of where you were going to get your bread and butter. No worry in the night that robbers might come and rob you. There was no problem at all.

Now suddenly the doors open, and the gaoler says, 'Good-bye. You are free!' -- you hesitate. You feel very confused about where to go. You don't know where your home is. You become accus-tomed by and by to this gaol and it has become your home. Now again your address is lost. You are in an identity crisis. That's what Erick Erickson calls 'the identity crisis'. Hence the confusion.

I create the identity crisis. I take away your old name. I take away your old way of dressing, old colours, your clothes, your style -- and suddenly I push you into something very unknown. When you are here it is not so difficult. When you go back to the west, you will feel it more. But it is good to go and to experience it and to feel its total penetration.

The confusion is natural, the chaos is natural, because you are becoming freer. The settled groove is not more there; you are no more like a tram running on a track. I have given you freedom. Now you can go in all directions -- hence the confusion about where to go. The old style and the old thinking won't help. You cannot depend on the past, and you don't know anything of the future. You tremble... but that's how it should be.

The new leaf coming on the tree trembles. So delicate, and it is going to face such a harsh world. You

are just like a new leaf, and you will be going to the west and facing a very harsh world... but I send you! Feel the harsh world -- that will give you spine, that will give steel to your soul. It will make you stronger. It will give you integration.

So this is my deliberate effort -- to send sannyasins back, call them again; send them back, call them again, so by and by east and west loses meaning for them... it becomes one world.

For three, four months you will be here; then for eight months you will be there, then again a few months here, again there.... By and by the whole world will become your home. You will neither belong to east nor to west. And you will become for the first time, human... a citizen of the earth.

It is arduous, and you will have to sacrifice many things -- but it is worth it. Hence you feel the excitement too -- it is very exciting! Your eyes are not able to understand what wonder is.

I have made you again a child, and I have given you a name, unmada -- it means mad. I have not only given you back your childhood -- I have given something plus. I have given you madness too. That is the only way to be sane in this insane world.

If you are too sane you will become part of this dead world, this rotten society, this rotten humanity. You have to be a little mad to get out of the rut.

Go hesitating, go mixed, go a little confused, but go full of excitement. And whenever you feel tired, exhausted, and the world is too much with you, come back.

I'm coming with you! I'm all for my mad people!

You can have as much confusion as you want -- I will be your clarity! Good!

Archana: It means prayer. It is one of the most beautiful names possible. Remind me again about it, mm? For a few days be here and you will start feeling what prayer is.... Because in the christian countries, prayer is almost lost, and the formal prayer is thought to be the prayer -- it is not the prayer.

Prayer has nothing to say -- it is more of silence.

Prayer is not to ask anything from god -- rather it is to give.

Prayer is an offering of your being.

Prayer is losing yourself in the divine.

Prayer is not any verbal communication with god. Rather than saying or talking, it is more like listening. If god speaks, you are ready to listen.

So each morning when I am speaking, listen as silently as possible and you will come to know what prayer is -- and then you will know the meaning of your name. Mm? It is silent listening, silent communication, silent communion. When your mind is completely dropped and your heart throbs with new life and a song is born in your heart -- that is prayer.

It will happen! When I give a name, I mean something.... It is going to happen -- you will grow into prayer.

[A sannyasin says: I have decided to stay For a while.... Nice feelings are coming.]

Mm, they will come. I was waiting -- once the negativity has left, nice feelings will come. They always come after the negativity has been gone through. And my observation is that if somebody is, from the very beginning, positive, his positivity never goes that deep. If somebody comes here and falls into a negative mood, then it is only a question of time. Once he comes out of the negative, the pendulum will swing to the other extreme and he will become tremendously positive. And that makes things total -- the negative and the positive.

If you are simply positive towards me, then the positivity will miss something in it -- it will be just sweet. It needs to be bitter too. And when the negativity and positivity are also there, then you are really in a tremendous love affair -- then the love-hate both are there. Then you want to go away, and you cannot. You go two feet, and then you come back four feet. Then it is really beautiful.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel very good. I'm so much more relaxed, and.... I feel I'd like to do something so the feeling continues. I've never really let myself enjoy.]

Mm. So after the camp you join the sufi dancing -- that will help you and relax your body.

There are very few people who ever allow any happiness to themselves, so then they are miserable. They go on crying and weeping, 'Why are we miserable?' -- and they never allow any happiness. If

happiness comes, they will close their doors; they are afraid of happiness.

And there is a rhythm, because whenever you are in a deep joy, you are lost -- you cannot control it; it is bigger than you. We have been taught from the very beginning to control everything. You can control misery -- it is smaller than you. You can control anguish -- it is smaller than you. You cannot control ecstasy -- it is too big, too vast, huge, enormous; you are completely lost in it. It is oceanic, and you become a small tiny wave.

This havoc happens because the idea has been implanted deeply into you that everything has to be controlled; to remain in control. I teach uncontrol. I say to be crazy, not to be worried about control. God is enough to control it; you need not control. And the whole existence is so beautifully controlled without any controller.

One who looks after the whole will look after you too. And if the whole is going so smoothly, why be worried? Trust! But we bring in our tiny ego and we start controlling and we want to manage our lives. Of course we manage, and that management is nothing but the way to misery -- the sure way to misery.

That's why people have lost all capacity to be loose, to relax, to delight, to celebrate, to dance. People are no more orgasmic -- and a real authentic person has to be orgasmic. Every fibre of your body and your being should be throbbing with joy. But it is huge, and you will be lost in it... nobody knows what will happen! There is no need to know -- whatsoever happens is good.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Just have a Taste of Ignorance and You will have a Taste of Me

15 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612155
ShortTitle: BLESSD11
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, and prateeka means symbol; beyond the symbol or beyond the symbolical. And it has to be understood. Ordinarily people live through the symbol, they have forgotten the real. They cling to the symbol, so much so that the symbol becomes the barrier to the real.

For example, rather than being religious, a person becomes a christian. Rather than being religious, he becomes a hindu. Now he is clinging to the symbol. Rather than loving people, a person starts thinking that he loves humanity. Now wherever you go, you will always find human beings -- never humanity! Humanity is a symbol.

One has to learn to love the real. The symbol is unreal. Humanity exists not -- only human beings. But the mind can play the game. The mind can say, 'I love humanity'... and this can become a trick to avoid loving human beings. You can hate human beings in the name of humanity. You can hate the real, and protect your-self in the symbol.

People can go to war for symbolic reasons. Somebody has insulted your flag: you can go to war, you can kill people, and you can be killed! And the reason is simply absurd -- a piece of cloth is your flag; somebody has insulted it.

So the symbolic becomes so important to people that the real is completely lost contact with. This is a sort of neurosis. A neurotic is a person for whom reality has completely disappeared and the symbolic has become the real. The symbolic and the real have become synonymous. It happens for certain reasons....

For example, a child is born and the mother cannot give as much love as the child needs because the

mother herself is neurotic. She has never loved anybody, and she has never been loved by anybody really. She pretends that she loves the child, and to pretend she will start symbolically loving the child. For example, she will force the child to eat more. Rather than feeding the child with her warmth, rather than fulfilling the child by her love, food will become the substitute. Now food will be symbolic.

The child has grown up -- the father cannot love the child, because he has never loved. He does not know in fact what love means at all... he does not know what love is. He cannot give love, but he can give money. So he will go on giving the money to the child and he will say, 'Look how much I love you!'

Money is symbolic, food is symbolic, and the reality is denied. When the child becomes a grown-up person, he will be mad after money. Money is a symbol -- it has nothing real in it -- but he will be mad after money, because he will think, 'The more money you have, the more love you get. The more money you possess, the more you will be loved.' So he will become greedy. He will forget all about love, all about life. He will live a neurotic life of greed, and will accumulate money and will die accumulating it. Now the symbolic drove him crazy.

I am giving you this name so that you can remember it. This is one of the basic problems of humanity. The world 'god' has become more important than god himself. The word god is not god. The statue in the temple is not god, neither is the temple a real thing; it is all symbolic -- but that has become more important.

Christians can kill Mohammedans, Mohammedans can kill Christians -- in the name of god! Now can anything be more foolish? -- in the name of god, killing god's people.... But the word 'god' is more important.

The Bible is more important, not what is in it. The message is not important. It is as if the container has become more important, and the content has lost all meaning. The Bible says, 'Love your enemies.' If somebody insults the Bible, you will kill him, because he has insulted it.

So I give you this name so it becomes a reminder to you to never be befogged too much by the symbolical. Yes, it has to be used... it is utilitarian. You have to carry a passport, and on the passport is your citizenship -- that you belong to england. I'm not saying throw the passport, but it is symbolical. England or india or christianity are all symbols. Useful -- use them, but never forget the real. Always remember the real.

This is the meaning of your name: veet prateeka. And the more and more you go beyond the symbolical, the more and more you will become happy and blissful... more and more you will become alive -- because life is with the real! With the symbol, it is only dream, and that too not very sweet -- in fact, a nightmare.

Prem means love, and sumitra means friendship. And this is going to be your path -- path of love and friendship. So shower the whole world with love and friendship. Nothing else is needed. Once you start feeling compassion and love and friendship, you will start flowering.

Ordinarily we have not been taught to be friendly -- notwithstanding what the priests and the politicians go on saying. We have been taught to struggle, to compete -- and how can friendship exist with a competitive mind? How can friendship exist when you are ambitious?

So the priests and the politicians go on talking about friendship -- and only enmity exists in the world. Only enmity can exist if you teach competition, ambition. So everybody goes on pretending friendship, and deep down everybody is antagonistic to everybody else.

How can you feel friendly with a person who is a competitor with you in the world? If thirty boys are in a class and all the boys are trying to come first in the class, how can they be friendly? They are potential enemies; friendship will be a pretension.

So when I say, 'Be friendly,' I mean drop all competition, drop all ambition... it is futile. And life is not a struggle. Darwin is absolutely wrong to say that it is a violent struggle... that only the fittest survive.

Even if you die loving people, even if you die loving existence, it is good. In your death there will be immortality. Even if you survive, hating, fighting, struggling, your life will be worse than death.

God is revealed only through friendship. So let this become your climate. To drop ambition just a little conscious effort is needed. And now is the time. For small children maybe it is difficult to drop ambition, but you can drop it now. Now there is no need to carry the hang-up. You can drop competition, you can drop enmity. You can simply be a friend -- and not to anybody in parti-cular, but to everybody is general.

Even when you are sitting alone and there is nobody, remain friendly. Mm? It is a state -- what I am talking about -- not a relationship. If you sit on your chair, be friendly to the chair. Be friendly to your own body. Be friendly to the food you are eating. Be friendly to the clothes you are wearing. Just be friendly, and don't lose any opportunity to be friendly. In the beginning it may even look a little crazy, because

whatsoever we call sanity is almost madness, so when you start becoming sane, it looks crazy!

And meditation will be very very easy if you can create this climate of friendship. Start from this very moment -- and it will be possible, because I can see it is there, mm? It just has to be allowed.

Deva means divine and rajendra means king; a divine king. And that's how I see everybody -- as a divine king, as a divine queen. And if we are beggars, only we are responsible, nobody else. We are meant to be divine queens and kings, and nothing less than that is ever going to satisfy you. But we have been brought up in such a way, and conditioned in such a way, that we start life as a beggar.

My whole teaching is that you can start being a king from this very moment. If you start enjoying life, you become a king. It has nothing to do with money or kingdom. It has nothing to do with power over people. And if somebody waits to enjoy life only when he has so much money, and so much power, and such a big kingdom, then he is never going to enjoy. He will die a beggar.

[Osho told the story of alexander the great, meeting the mystic, Diogenes. Alexander felt envious of Diogenes' obvious contentment with life, but said he first had to conquer the world before he could enjoy life like diogenes. See 'dance your way to god', wednesday august 19th where Osho recounts the story in full.]

When I say that everybody is a divine king or a queen, I mean you can just declare it this very moment, because no kingdom is needed for it. It is just a change... an inner change of consciousness.

Rather than preparing, you start celebrating -- that's the only change there is.
Rather than preparing for tomorrow, you start living today.

Rather than sacrificing the present for the future, you forget all about future, and you dance the dance that is possible this very moment, herenow -- and immediately you are a king.

And the kingdom is such that it cannot be taken away from you -- that's why I call it a divine kingdom.

That's what Jesus means when he says again and again, 'The kingdom of god is within you,' He was not talking about the political -- he was misunderstood. The Roman Emperor became afraid that he was talking about a kingdom... maybe he was after his kingdom! The priests became afraid -- maybe he was after political power. He was not talking about politics at all.

So when I call you a king, I'm not talking about politics... not the kingdom of this world, because these kings are just beggars -- rich beggars, maybe, but beggars all the same!

And by giving you sannyas I declare this. Now it is up to you to accept it and start living or not, but you are responsible. I don't say that you have to prepare for it. From this very moment start enjoying the simple things of life... and they are fantastic! Simple food, simple sleep, simple love... the stars and the moon and the trees... the wind passing through the trees, and the sound of the water... children laughing, and a small girl giggling -- all is tremendously beautiful. Just start enjoying....

[A sannyasin, returning to the west to run a centre, says: Osho, life has become a meditation. And I find doing chaotic and any other meditations is an escape for me. I've been rolfed, and the feeling has been there ever since i've been rolfed.... So how to run a centre when I don't do the meditations?]

No, you can.

... Perfectly okay, because meditation is not the goal. If life becomes your meditation, there is no need for any meditation. Meditation is needed because people are not ready to make their whole life a meditation, so they devote at least one hour to meditation. It is good to begin with. Later on more and more life will become involved in it. One day suddenly the life becomes meditative; then there is no need. Very good -- if life has become meditation. That's what I would like to happen to everybody.

Meditation is perfect when you can drop it -- that is the criterion. When the need disappears, then the meditation is fulfilled. So you simply love your life, live your life. And now this centre will be your meditation -- help people, mm? And here also, just enjoy -- don't force! There is no need to force. If you enjoy, do whatsoever meditations you enjoy. Just dance, listen, mm? Just be here and float. You have to do much work for me there....

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #12
Chapter title: The Deeper you go into Feeling the Deeper you Understand the Language of God

16 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612165
ShortTitle: BLESSD12
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and bhavana means feeling; feeling of bliss. And it has to be remembered that bliss is not a thought, but a feeling. It has nothing to do with the head -- it has something to do with your totality. And one thing more -- feeling is not sentimentalism. Thinking is in the head, sentiments are in the heart, but neither way are you total. In totality, every fibre of your being is involved, every cell of your being becomes infused. Feeling is of the total, and bliss is also of the total. So remember that.

And whenever you can relax into totality, never miss the opportunity. Watching a sunset, or just holding the hand of your friend, or listening to the music -- wherever you can be total, just be total, and out of that totality is enlightenment.

Anand means bliss, neerajam means a cloud; a cloud of bliss. And that's exactly how bliss is... a very nebulous thing -- like a cloud... indefinable, and continuously changing. It is neither temporary nor permanent.

The flower is temporary. In the morning it was there, in the evening it is gone... momentary. The rock is more permanent. It was there for centuries, it will be there for centuries. The himalayas are permanent. The flower comes and goes temporarily.

Bliss is neither -- neither temporary nor permanent -- because the permanent is nothing but an extension of the temporary. Even one day the himalayas will disappear, so howsoever long they are there, they are not eternal. They stay longer -- the difference is relative; the difference is not really there.

The flower stays for one day and the himalayas will stay for millions of years, but that makes no difference -- both are temporal. The day of the himalayas is longer, the day of the flower is shorter.

Bliss is neither temporal, temporary, momentary, nor permanent. It is eternal. But it is not dead... it is very very alive. It is life itself, so it is not static -- it is dynamic. It goes on changing. That is the paradox of bliss: it is eternal and yet changing -- each moment new and yet always the old. In a way it has always been, in a way every moment you will feel ecstatic, excited. Every moment you will be surprised by it. So it is very nebulous, it cannot be categorised: momentary or permanent.

It is neither like pain nor like pleasure. It has something of pain and something of pleasure too, but it transcends both. It is like pleasure, but not absolutely like it. It is like it in the sense that it has joy in it, but it has not that heated excitement of pleasure -- that feverishness is not there. It is very cool -- as cool as pain.

It has something of pain in it, because it is as deep as pain. Pleasure remains always shallow, on the surface. So a person who always moves from pleasure to pleasure becomes a very shallow man. His laughter is hollow. You can see that it is just on the surface, just a white-wash. Deep inside he is completely dead.

Pain makes you more aware because it goes deeper... it penetrates you. Suffering cleanses and gives depth. So a man who has missed all suffering is not really a man, because he will not have any spine. He will not have any backbone. He will be just a hollow man, stuffed with straw. He will not have any soul. Suffering gives soul, depth.

So that part of suffering is there in bliss. It is joyful, and yet deep -- as deep as pain and as joyful as pleasure. But it cannot be categorised, because we know only two categories: pain and pleasure, good and bad, day and night, temporary and permanent; we know only two categories. It is beyond categories -- that's why it is nebulous, and why I call it a cloud.

Start feeling this cloud around you. Sitting silently, feel a cloud surrounding you. Relax into that cloud, and after a few days you will feel that it has become a reality. Because it is there; it is just that you have not felt it yet. It is there. Everybody lives in a cloud of bliss -- one has just to recognise it, that's all. We are born with it. It is our aura, it is our very intrinsic nature. I can see it around you, but you have not yet taken note of it.

So just sit silently sometimes, relaxed, and feel that you are losing yourself in a cloud that surrounds you... constantly changing, and yet remaining with you. And as you start losing yourself, you will feel more and more blissful. There will be some rare moments when you are completely lost and the cloud is and you are not. Those are the moments of satori, samadhi -- first glimpses... far away glimpses, but yet of the truth.

The real journey starts when the first satori happens. When you have had a first glimpse, trust arises. Then you are no more groping in the dark, you know now. You yourself know that it exists. Now it is not taken from some authority -- not that Osho says, not that Buddha says, not that Christ says. Now you have also become a witness to it. It is!

It is your own experience -- of course, very atomic, seed-like, but that is nothing to be worried about. Once the seed is there, the tree will be coming.

Bhava means feeling and sagara means oceanic; oceanic feeling. And that's the nature of feeling. Feeling is never individual. Thought is individual -- feeling is universal, feeling is cosmic. So the deeper you go into your feeling, the deeper you understand the language of god. If you understand the language of feeling -- your own feeling -- you will be able to understand the feeling of the animals, the trees, the stars. The deeper you go into feeling, the deeper you move into the very language of existence itself. Feeling is the universal language, and it is oceanic.

When you are moving into feeling, you lose boundaries. You are no more defined. You don't know who you are. When there is real laughter arising in your being, that laughter takes total possession -- you are lost in it. Later on you may say, 'I laughed,' but when you were laughing there was no 'I'. If there is the 'I', laughter is not total.

When you are crying -- really crying, and the tears come out of your feeling heart -- you are not there. Later on the mind will say, 'I cried'; this is a retrospective thought. The mind looks back, remembers and thinks, 'I did it,' because the mind is always thinking that it is the doer of everything that happens.

But when you were really crying there was no mind and there was no 'I' -- there was only crying. You were not separate from it... you were one with it... you were lost in it. That's why I call it oceanic. It has no bank -- it is infinite.

And this is what I would like you to move into, to dig into. Cry, and forget yourself; laugh, and forget yourself; dance, and forget yourself; sing, and forget yourself.

So remember only one thing -- that you have to forget more and more. Forgetfulness is the key for you....

[A sannyasin says he has been in body expression and pantomime groups.]

Pantomime also?... That's very good. That will be very helpful for you. I am going to start a school for pantomime. That's very good.. .because all these things can be used for deep meditation. So do a few groups here, mm?

If people can be taught to act, they can be a witness to anything. For example if you are simply acting -- anything: you are acting sadness or laughter or anger -- you can be a witness inside, because you are not really involved; a part of you will remain separate. When you are really in anger, you become involved so much that you lose the witness. But when you are acting, you are in it and at the same time you are not in it. You are pretending to be in it, and a part of you remains uninvolved like a watcher -- and that part is the meditative part of your being. If one consciously learns techniques of acting, one can become a meditator very very easily.

Out of all the professions, acting comes closest to meditation, because, because of this inner mechanism, something of you remains aloof. And a person has to change so many faces so many times, that false faces

become loose.

In ordinary life, if you are a business man, you are a business man for forty, fifty years, sixty years. The face becomes so fixed, and you never put it away. So you completely forget that this is not your face -- that this is just a face that you have learned; it is a mask! A doctor remains a doctor.

[Osho recounted the story of how he used to stay with a high court judge and his family. One day the wife approached Osho and asked if he would speak with her husband, for he couldn't drop his role of being a high court judge -- even in bed!]

An actor has to move into so many roles, and has to change so fast, that he cannot be identified with any mask. One day or other he starts wondering who really he is, and what is his face -- what is his original face?

And I would like to start a small school here for pantomime and acting and drama and psychodrama so people can have a taste of changing their faces,-so masks become loose and you become aware that you are not your mask, you are something else -- something far, far away. In fact you are faceless.

But, good... I can see that much is going to happen to you. You have come in the right moment....

You are in the right place.... and in the right time, because sometimes people come to the right place, but the time is not right.

When both the right place and right time meet, growth happens. Sometimes the place is right, but the time is not right. Sometimes the time is right, but the place is not right. And it is very rarely that you can find the right moment, the right place, the right master, the right technique. When all these things meet together -- which is a miracle -- then one simply grows in leaps and bounds.

And I open the door -- you are going to grow very fast. Just take courage. Good!

Prem means love, subodha means awareness; awareness of love. Become more and more aware of love. Your heart is fast asleep -- it has to be awakened. And once it is awake, you will be tremendously happy. Happiness is a function of love. Nothing else makes anybody happy except love... and almost everybody's heart is fast asleep. We have never been taught the ways of love.

We have been taught the ways of hate, because we have been conditioned to struggle, fight. You have been taught that the whole world is your enemy, and everybody is after your throat. Sometimes directly, sometimes indirectly, but this is the whole condition -- that you are in a very antagonistic world, and you have to fight if you want to survive... and fight by any means -- honest, dishonest. If you don't fight, you will be defeated; if you want to defend yourself, attack. This has been the whole conditioning of the mind. Hence, naturally, love has dropped out of existence.

The heart goes on throbbing like a physical mechanism, but it is no more a spiritual vehicle -- which is what it is meant to be. It is not only a physical mechanism -- it is also a spiritual vehicle. So when you start throbbing in love, only then are you really alive, fully alive.

So become more aware of it. And the more aware you become, the more and more loving you will feel. When you hold the hand of your friend, do it very alertly. See whether your hand is releasing warmth or not. Otherwise you can hold the hand and there is no communication, no transfer of energy. In fact you can hold the hand and the hand can be completely cold and frozen. There is no vibration, no pulsation -- energy is not streaming into the friend; then it is futile. It is an empty gesture, an impotent gesture.

So when you are holding the hand, watch deep inside whether energy is flowing or not, and help to direct the energy; bring the energy there; move the energy there. In the beginning it will be just an exercise in imagination, but energy follows imagination.

You can do it.... Sometimes just count your pulse and then imagine that the pulse is going higher and faster for ten minutes and then count again, and you will see that it has gone faster. Or imagine that it is getting slower and slower and slower. Just imagine it -- and within ten minutes it will have become slower. Take the temperature of the body, and for ten minutes sit silently and feel that the temperature is going higher, and you will see the temperature has gone higher, or the otherwise. Imagination creates the root... it channelises energy.

So when you hold the hand, hold consciously, and imagine that the energy is moving there, and the hand is becoming warmer and welcoming, and you will see a tremendous change happening. When you look at somebody, look with eyes of love, because other-wise the physical eyes are just stones. They are very cold... they have no welcome in them.

I have heard about a miser. A man came to ask for money for some charity, and the miser said, 'I will give something if you can tell me one thing -- which of my eyes is false?' The miser said, 'One eye is false, one is real; if you can tell me which one is the false, I will give you something.'
The man looked at him and he said, 'Your left eye seems to be false.'

The miser was surprised. He said, 'How could you come to know it? I have never told anybody. How did you judge it?'

He said, 'Because I can see some feeling in the left eye -- it must be false. The right eye is your true eye -- there is no feeling in it.'

When you look at people, pour love through the eyes. When you walk, walk throwing love all around. In the beginning it will just be imagination and within a month you will see it has become a reality. And others will start feeling that you have now a warmer personality... that just to come close to you feels tremendously good -- a well-being arises.

So this is to be your conscious effort -- become more aware of love, and release more love.

[A visitor is afraid to take sannyas because: In getting to the centre of myself, I have to drop manners and habits that If eel are not mine any more.... And if I go deeper I get the idea that there's going to be nothing when I get to the centre. That is frightening.]

In a way you are right -- at the centre there is nothing. But that nothing is the goal, and that nothing is blissful. That nothing is not just nothing. It is nothing -- that's right -- but it is not a negative state... it is a very positive presence. We call it nothing because all that you know will not be there, something absolutely new is going to be there which you don't know anything about -- so in a way it is nothing. The mind cannot say what it is... for the mind it is a blank. The mind cannot comprehend it. But it is not a negative state; it is a very positive state.

You will not be there -- that too is certain, because you are also part of the mind. You think that you have to drop habits -- in fact, you are again nothing but a habit! It is not a question of your dropping the habits -- you are the basic habit, and all other habits just cling around you.

Sannyas means you drop yourself. And I am not worried about small habits. They are nothing to be worried about. It you can drop the ego, then there is no need to drop anything else. And if you don't drop the ego, you can drop everything else but it is not going to help, because the ego is barring the path towards the centre, and the centre is absolutely empty.

So you are not going to find something there to cling to -- there is nothing. You will disappear completely. At the centre, god is -- you are not. It is a death and yet a beginning of a new life -- crucifixion and resurrection both. So your fear is right, but because of the fear, don't stop!

Go in spite of the fear.... Because there is nothing to lose. Even if all is lost, there is nothing to lose, because you don't have anything in fact. What can one lose? This body is going to be lost one day. This mind is not reliable -- it changes every moment. Death can come tomorrow or the next moment, so what is there to be lost? Everything is bound to go on its own accord, so why not try the adventure?

Before death comes, if you voluntarily die within yourself, you will come to know something which is deathless. And death is going to come anyway. But if you have known something death-less within you, then death comes and you remain untouched, you remain beyond.

I don't think that there is any reason to be afraid. Go into it... and I am with you.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Nature Can Become a Stepping Stone to God

17 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612175

ShortTitle: BLESSD13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, manglam means blessing... and that's how I look at life -- it is a divine blessing. Many people think so negatively about life that it almost looks like a curse. And there are philosophies that think that life is an accident... meaningless. If one starts looking that way, life becomes that way, because your outlook is going to become your reality. Whatsoever you think is going to become your being.

And then it is a vicious circle. When you think life is a curse and you create things which -- because of your thinking -- make life appear like a curse, then you say, 'Of course, I was right -- life is a curse!' Then you go on feeding the same vicious circle again and again. It becomes more and more of a misery. And the more miserable it is, the more your basic misconception is felt... becomes stronger.

Somewhere one has to break this circle, this vicious circle. And I would like that by changing your name, you get out of that vicious circle. Start looking positively, start looking meaningfully. Once you think life is a blessing, god's blessing, you start preparing... and it starts changing immediately. It is your outlook, it is your eyes -- how you look at things.

I have heard about two prisoners who were confined in the same cell. They were standing near the bars, and one looked at the sky -- it was a full moon night... the other looked at a dirty pond just in front of the cell -- mosquitoes and smell and dirt. They were both standing at the same door, and one became so full of happiness -- looking at the full moon and the white cloud -- and felt so happy that he forgot completely that he was a prisoner. In that moment, at least, his soul became free. The other did not look at the sky. He looked at the dirty pond, the smell, and started complaining.

We can live the same life and can look at it differently. So by changing your name, I would like to change your attitude. Try this -- start looking at life as a blessing. There are moments when it is very difficult to think of life as a blessing. Those are the moments which test you; those are the moments which function as a touchstone. And if you can remember -- even in those moments when it is very easy to be tempted by the negative, if you can remember the positive, and still remain in the positive moment, soon you will see that all negative moments have started disappearing from your life.
Yes, there is a possibility that the whole life can become a bed of roses.

[The new sannyasin said he had a problem of expressing love... and that because he had a physical disability, he felt some difficulty in relating to people.]

Mm mm. Accept it. Whatsoever has happened, has happened. And there is no point in continuously thinking of the past -- it is pointless. And your body is perfectly okay. The body is a mechanism, and anything can go wrong with anybody's body. But that is nothing to be bothered about. Never cry and weep for the spilt milk.

And sometimes it happens that people who have suffered, can be more loving than people who have not suffered. You have suffered! You can love more... you can feel more. You can see misery, sadness, unhappiness, more clearly. So don't remain confined in it -- come out of it! There is nothing to be worried about. Start loving people, and you will be surprised that the body is not a hindrance at all.

You can see in many beautiful people who are perfectly healthy, the same problem. It has nothing to do with your particular situation. Beautiful people, young, healthy -- everything is okay -- and still they find it very difficult to communicate, to love people. Everybody is conscious of his limitations -- and everybody has limitations. It is impossible to find a person who has not limitations. Maybe they are different....

Napoleon was not very tall, and that was his problem for his whole life. A beautiful man, a successful man -- what more could you ask? But his height.... And he felt so jealous -- his own soldiers were taller than him.

Once it happened that he was trying to take something from the wall -- some photograph or something -- and it was too high. His bodyguard was there and he said, 'Wait, sir. You will not be able to reach. I am higher than you, and I can get it very easily.'

Napoleon said, 'Stop that nonsense! Higher? Simply say you are taller!' Mm? even the word 'higher'! He said, 'Simply say you are taller than me, but don't say you are higher than me!' The whole life he suffered

from it.

Lenin had a very disproportionate body. His legs were very small, his upper part was bigger -- that was his trouble. He came to dominate the greatest empire of the world -- Soviet Russia... the greatest territory. But he was continuously afraid of somebody seeing him naked.... He was so conscious of it that he would continuously hide. And his legs were really small -- they would not reach to the floor when he sat on a chair. He wouldn't allow a smaller chair, because then everyone would see that he was sitting on a smaller chair.

You cannot find a single person who has not problems. So don't be worried about it. It is only a question of not identifying with your problems any more. Start loving people! Become friendly. Start laughing.

People never look at your body -- they look at your soul. In fact the body becomes very important only when you don't have a soul. Sometimes it happens that an ugly person may grow such a beautiful soul that you forget all about his ugliness, and when you are in his presence he looks tremendously beautiful. And the contrary is also happening. There are beautiful people who have only beautiful bodies. Look at them and you see a very ugly soul within.

So if some accident has happened with the body, it has happened. Nothing to worry about. Why not make your soul more beautiful? Maybe it is a chance that you can emphasise your soul more than your body.

This is my observation -- that beautiful people, bodily beautiful people, never grow beautiful souls, because they become too egoistic about their body -- they think that this is enough.

Have you ever seen a beautiful woman doing any creative work? They never do! They simply live by their body, they never grow their soul. And if you hear about some woman who has done something beautiful, creative, you will always find a homely woman.

It happened once I was staying in a house in calcutta and there was a poets' gathering -- a woman poets' gathering -- so from all over the country, thirty women poets had gathered there. My host was going, and he said, 'Would you like, sir, to come with me? It is going to be something beautiful.' I said, 'You simply go and tell me one thing: if you can find any beautiful poetess there, tell me.'

He said, 'But why you are interested?' I said, 'Just go and come back and tell me.'

He came and he said, 'It is amazing -- not a single woman was beautiful... all the thirty, very homely and ordinary.' He said, 'But why did you ask?'

I said, 'I was just enquiring as to whether ever any beautiful woman would do anything beautiful. They never do! They think the body is enough -- finished!'

So take it as an opportunity. Maybe god has given you a challenge. Now the body is not going to be perfect, why not use it as an opportunity, and work on your being? Work on your consciousness. Grow a beautiful soul!

And the body is not your reality -- it is just the house you live in. Don't get attached to it too much. It is just a dress that you are wearing. If it is torn apart, okay; it is just a dress. Don't be too much obsessed with it. Just shift your attention. Meditate... Love... create.

And you have beautiful work -- architecture is something beautiful. It is going to become more and more important every day in the world. The coming world is going to be of the architect. So many possibilities are there in architecture; so much! No other dimension is as potential as architecture.

Tremendous things have to be done, because the world has become so overpopulated. Sooner or later we will have to float cities in the ocean, fly cities in the sky. We have to do that. So think about these things! Why are you worried about small things?

We will have to make cities on the moon -- think about that! It is a very thrilling subject right now. If I were to choose I would like to become an architect (chuckling). It has tremendous potentialities.

So think of big things -- why be worried about a small body? And by thinking about big things you become big, you become vast! And when you forget your body, you help others also to forget. If you remember it, and if you are too self-conscious about it, you don't allow others to forget it. Your very self-consciousness creates the trouble. It is not in the body -- it is in your self-consciousness.

Try this -- for one year, you simply forget the body.... And come back next time for a longer period. Good!

[A visitor says she has been travelling around Asia but not enjoying it; she has been with a teacher before but gave it up. She is not enjoying the meditations. She wants a better relationship with her boyfriend.]

Mm mm. You have come with many expectations and ideas. You have not come to me. You are not here because of me -- you are here because of you. So, much will not be happening to you. This is not the state in which something happens. You have too many ideas... you have not come open. You have come here full of greed -- that greed will create trouble. So if you want to be here, you will have to drop all ideas.

Don't be bothered about what is going to happen, otherwise nothing will happen. And don't get in these things: this place is crowded, india is crowded. If you are going to create these problems, better go back, otherwise you will be wasting your time and my time, it will not be of much use. This is how things are. Accept them if you want to grow.

Growth starts only when you are not expecting too much and you do things. You are not to decide that you become tense so you will not do meditations. One day you have done meditation and you think you become tense, so you will not do them anymore -- this won't help.

Here you have to pass through meditations, do a few groups.... Tension will come because you are carrying it in yourself. It is not coming because of the meditations. The meditation is simply bringing it up -- you have tensions, so tension will come. And you have to go through groups. Whatsoever groups you have done have been useless -- they have not done anything.

So be here, do the meditations, join the sufi dancing and do a few groups. And for one month at least, don't bother about what has happened -- just go through the processes without waiting for something to happen and things will start happening. If you cannot wait that much, if you are too much after instant results, it is better to go. Why waste time? So you decide. For one month no greed, no idea, and nothing from your side. Things are as they are -- you have to fit into these things. And they are perfect -- that's how they should be.

This situation is bringing all your tensions up: the crowd, the people, the touching. They are bringing your real mind up. This is what you are hiding inside yourself. So this is a good situation. Going where you are alone will not help.

You can go to goa or you can go to the himalayas, and be alone, absolutely alone -- for miles, thousand miles there will be nobody -- but that is not going to help. You need this human situation to force you to explode. Of course, the explosion is painful, but only after that, growth starts, never before it. It is a primal pain -- one has to go through it.

So you decide. If you want to be here, then these things I don't take much notice of. Mm? I am completely indifferent about these things. If you want to be here, then do all the meditations. And I am hard on people like you. Do all the meditations with no complaint. Then sufi dancing and then join two, three groups, and if you feel that this is too much and you cannot, you had better go -- no need to be getting into it, mm? You decide... And do all the meditations -- whatsoever tension happens, let it happen. I am here to help -- you just go through it, mm? Good!

[A sannyas couple ask about the woman's energy which is very strong, fiery or aggressive and misdirected. Osho checks her energy.]

Energy is there and a great amount -- but nothing to be worried. And it is not misdirected -- it is simply undirected. It has no direction... not misdirected. Because when energy is misdirected, then it is very difficult. But it is simply there, undirected. So whatsoever situation allows it any movement in any direction, it takes that. That movement is accidental.

If you are angry, then that becomes the direction. If you are loving, then that becomes the direction. If you are sad, then the energy becomes sadness. If you are happy, then it goes and becomes happiness. It is not misdirected at all; it is simply not directed. It is there, and you don't know what to do with it. It has to be directed.

And it is more in the lower part of the body, more in the legs, so it is not well spread all over the body. The first thing is, it has to be directed. The second thing is, it has to be spread all over the body, proportionately. Otherwise you will feel very heavy and cloudy. When the energy is spread rightly, proportionately, one feels very joyous. When the energy is spread not rightly, disproportionately, and some parts of the body become misers and start hoarding it, then it becomes heavy. Your legs are hoarding it.

So dance will be very very helpful. Energy has to be released from the legs so it rises and spreads all over the body. Your upper part of the body is not getting the right nourishment from the energy; the lower part is getting too much. When the lower part gets too much energy, lower emotions will get more. For

example, anger will get more than love, because love is a higher centre than the anger. Destructiveness will get more energy than creativeness, because creativeness is a higher centre than destructiveness. Then rather than becoming compassion, it will become more violence. That's what [your partner] has felt; that's why he says it is misdirected.

So the first thing here is to go into deep dancing. After the camp join sufi dancing. And remain aware that the energy has to be released from the legs upwards, so it arises, comes to the stomach, comes to the heart, comes to the head, spreads to the hands.... And you have to direct it first into your whole body, so it is well-spread.

One day, whenever you will feel that that moment has come when the energy is well proportionately spread, suddenly you will feel light... as if you have grown wings. This is the first thing to be done, because this is a question of the body.

When this has happened, we will do the second thing. The second thing is that you should become interested in some creative work.

That is one of the very basic problems women are facing all over the modern world. It is not just your question -- it is a problem for the modern woman. The problem is that for centuries they have never done any creative work -- they were not allowed; they were repressed. So they had lived with ordinary day-to-day household work. They have lived below their capacities.

Now suddenly in the modern world that has disappeared. Women have become free. Now they are no more tethered to the household affairs, and they don't know what to do with their energy, because for centuries they have been doing only that work. Now that work is no more there, or even if it is there, it takes only a part of their energy and the remaining part remains unapplied. That unapplied and unoccupied part of energy will become destructive.

Either you make your energy creative, or it will turn sour and become destructive. Energy is a dangerous thing -- if you have it, you have to use it creatively, otherwise sooner or later you will find it has become destructive. So find something -- whatsoever you like -- to put your energy into. Just loving [your partner] won't do! You have to find your own energy outlet. Help him, love him, but you should have your own individuality. Whatsoever you feel like doing, you do. If you want, painting; or if you want, dancing or singing; or if you want to play an instrument.... Whatsoever you want, find a way in which you can become completely lost.

If you can be lost playing a guitar -- good! In those moments when you are lost, your energy will be released in a creative way. If you cannot be lost in painting, in singing, in dancing, in playing guitar or a flute, then you will find lower ways of being lost: anger, rage, aggression; these are lower ways to be lost.

One needs to lose oneself. There is a necessity about it, otherwise one becomes too self-conscious. Moments of complete forgetfulness are needed -- they unburden you.

So find something, whatsoever you feel for. And there is no need that it should be something great. Mm? if you like cleaning the house, then clean the floor -- that will do! If you want cooking, cook, but make it an art! Become an artist! You can clean in such a way that it becomes prayer, worship. One can chop wood, and can chop it so artistically -- then it is good!

You will be surprised to know that woodcutters are never found with any anger, and woodcutters are never violent, and wood-cutters have never committed murders, because cutting wood, their whole energy.... They are good people. You will always find hunters very good people. Logically they should not be. Logically they should be very violent people. Hunters -- they are doing such an ugly thing as killing animals, innocent animals, but you will find them very good people. They will be very very non-violent -- because their violence is released.

And non-violent, so-called religious people, you will always find very violent. The sages, the saints, you will always find very very violent... subtly violent, because they don't allow their energy to move anywhere, nor are they creative. They are not destructive, they are not creative -- then where is the energy going to go? It becomes heavy. It makes them sad, wooden, dead.

So the first thing, start dancing after the camp -- sufi dancing. Put your whole energy into it. And the second thing, find anything that you like, and make it a devotion;

The old days are gone; women are no more confined to the house -- and that is creating the problem. They have chosen to be free, but yet they don't know how to be free. Freedom comes through creativity. It is not a political question. Only by being creative will they become free. Political freedom is one thing -- it simply negatively removes the barriers, that's all. So the barriers have been removed, the prison wall is no more there, but just to be out of the prison is not enough. Now one has to enjoy the birds and the breeze and

the sun and the moon.

Politics cannot do that. No government can force you to enjoy the moon. You can be released from the prison -- but now what to do? You have lived in it for so long.... The woman has lived so long in the prison that she does not know anything about the cosmos.

She has never been creative. Now freedom is there, but creativity is not there.

So the modern woman is almost continuously angry and is becoming incapable of love, because anger creates so much disturbance that love becomes difficult. Love needs a certain harmony, silence, melody. Anger creates much disturbance, such incoherence, that when it has gone, then too you are not in a mood -- even when it is gone! When it is there, of course you cannot be loving, but then when it is gone, it has devastated so much, it has ruined you so much, that then too you cannot love. And by the time energy is created again, you will become angry again.

That's what you have to do -- become creative. And these problems will disappear....

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #14

Chapter title: Knowing is not of the Mind It is an Experience or rather, Experiencing

18 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612185
ShortTitle: BLESSD14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and sita means coolness; divine coolness. So become cool, and just surround yourself with the feeling of coolness. Don't get heated up. Whenever you catch yourself getting heated up, relax immediately. Exhale deeply and you will suddenly feel cool. Anger, or any other sort of heatedness, has to be dropped, and you will feel tremendously beautiful.

Even while making love, remain as cool as possible. It will be difficult in the beginning, mm? because we don't know how to make love in a cool way. We know only the heated state of passion, the feverish state of passion. But once you have known how to make love in a cool way, you will be surprised how much you were missing. Then love becomes meditation. Anything done with coolness becomes meditative.

So let that be your secret mantra -- coolness. Sitting, walking, talking, remember it again and again, and relax. If you are walking, don't walk in a hurried way. There is no hurry... we are not going anywhere. Existence is here. All going is pointless. Everything is available here, so don't be goal-oriented.

A goal-oriented person becomes heated up, because he has to live for the future. When you live in the present you become cool. There is no worry in the present. The worry comes when you start living in the future. Then you start thinking and planning what to do, what not to do.

Just herenow there is no problem. Problems don't exist in the present; they come as a by-product of the future. And with problems, fever, wastage of energy. With wastage of energy, one goes on committing suicide. Then life becomes nothing but a long drawn affair of death. Then between death and birth there is nothing but a long, slow coming death... a gradual death.

If you remain cool, you collect energy. If you remain cool, you become a tremendous pool of energy. And when energy is there and you are not doing anything with it, there is delight. Energy is delight.

Ordinarily we know only the pleasure of release -- that is pleasure. In sex, in anger, in exercise, we know one pleasure -- and that is of releasing energy. You feel unburdened. But pleasure is not delight, pleasure is not joy -- it is a very poor substitute.

Delight comes when the energy is there and you are not doing anything with it, you are not throwing it

away. You have become a reservoir; then there is delight. And delight is a totally different dimension. Delight brings you to bliss.

Delight is divine, I say, and pleasure is human -- not even human... it will be better to call it animal. Pleasure is animal.

So just try it -- in every possible way, keep cool. And you can do it -- that's why I am giving you that process.

Deva means divine or god, and arpita means devoted; devoted to the divine. Let devotion be your way, and prayer, your path. Mm ? you will grow from the feeling centre. So feel more, love more. Bring more and more compassion and friendliness to your life. And for no reason at all -- not addressed to anybody in particular. Just let that be your way of being, your very style, your climate -- of love, compassion, friendship.

Move in dimensions where feeling can have easy growth -- music, poetry, painting. Listen to music, play or sing, dance... recite poetry or compose poetry, read poetry. Move more and more into the world of feeling. They are different worlds.

We don t live in one world. People live in different worlds. A man who lives from his thinking centre, lives in a totally different world from the person who lives from his feeling centre. The man who lives from his thinking centre, lives in flat prose, mathematics, logic, calculation. The man who lives from the feeling centre lives in a poetic way. He is not logical.

His approach is not for consistency; his approach is for beauty. He does not approach life's problems through logic, argument -- no! He approaches life's problems through wonder, awe, reverence. In fact, the word 'problem' never arises in the person who lives through the feeling centre. The problem -- the very word 'problem' -- belongs to the thinking mind.

For the feeling person the same thing appears more like a mystery rather than a problem. Not that it has to be solved, but that it has to be lived and loved.

If a man of thinking looks at a flower, the flower poses itself before him as a problem. The man living through the head would like to know what the name of the flower is, to what species it belongs, from what country it has come. He would like to know about it. He is not interested in the flower itself, in the beauty that is there... in the joy that is moving with the flower itself.

A man of feeling is not concerned with what the name of the flower is, to what species it belongs. He is not even concerned whether it is a flower or not -- words don't count. The presence, the reality of this flower is so tremendously overwhelming that he feels in awe, reverence, wonder. He is feeling a mystery. His feeling is that of love, of beauty.

So try to approach life through love, through beauty, through feeling, and anything that can be helpful for it, will be helpful for your growth. So become more interested in music, dancing, singing. And sometimes just sit silently with folded hands, bowing to the whole existence. Looking at the stars, bow down. Feel a thrill in the heart.... And we are all connected. Even the farthest star is connected with you. Nothing is disconnected.

Once you start feeling, you will feel tremendously alive, because the whole life is yours, and everything is criss-crossing. The stars and the moon and the sun and the flowers, and the people -- they all pass through you... their rays pass through you. They enhance your being.

In the morning, the early morning, a sun ray has come.... It has travelled ninety-three million miles... and a small violet flower opens to receive that ray. Ninety-three million miles to open this violet? The ray has travelled very far, and these ninety-three million miles are just an empty darkness... just in search of this violet flower? And this violet flower waiting for this ray? Waiting tremendously in trust.

The ray will come and the flower will open and receive it, and will be joyous and will dance... will have its being, and will have its moment of life. With tremendous trust this flower was waiting for something which is so far away. Unbelievable that it will ever reach!

This miracle is happening all around -- every single moment. Watch for these miracles, and feel for these miracles. This is the temple of god -- this ray coming from the sun... this violet flower opening. This is the temple of god. A far away star reflecting in a small pool in your garden.... Look at that shimmering light! It is so incredible!

But we are blind -- we don't see. And we are deaf -- we don't hear. We have lost all sensitivity, we have lost all feeling.

So let feeling be your path, devotion, prayer. Surround yourself in them....

[A sannyasin has had a problem with smoking -- since he dropped sucking his thumb, at sixteen.]

Mm mm. Sucking the thumb is better than smoking.

You can try it again. And it will be easier to drop smoking. This is one of the things to be understood: if you were sucking and then you stopped that, you have chosen smoking as a substitute. Smoking is not your problem. You cannot do anything with it. Howsoever hard you try, you will never succeed, because it is not in the first place a problem -- the problem was something else. You have changed the problem. The real problem has been dropped, and a false problem has been put there instead. You cannot change it!

My suggestion is: forget about fighting with your smoking -- you start sucking the thumb (she giggles a little self-consciously). And don't be worried -- it is beautiful, it is just beautiful. There is nothing wrong in it, because it is not harmful. Start sucking the thumb, an(i once you start sucking the thumb, smoking will disappear. When smoking disappears, we are on the right track. Then for a few months go on sucking the thumb so this long habit of so many years -- smoking -- drops. For six or nine months suck the thumb, and don't be ashamed of it -- because there is nothing wrong with it.

Smoking basically is somehow concerned either with the sucking of the thumb or with inadequate breast-feeding. When a child is taken away from the breast and he was not ready to, and he wanted to continue -- then he starts sucking the thumb. It is a substitute. What else can he do?

Later on sucking the thumb looks so ugly and so childish that one starts finding some substitutes for it: chewing gum or smoking, or chewing pan; one finds something. And of course when you find smoking, smoking fits better than the sucking of the thumb. It is more similar to the breast than the thumb, because when you drink the milk from the breast, it is warm. The smoke is warm, and it gives you again the same feeling of warmth . The thumb cannot give that. So once the child has discovered that smoking is more suitable, then the thumb is dropped -- but the thumb was innocent.

So first drop the smoking and instead start sucking your thumb go back regress back. After six, nine months, when smoking has completely disappeared and again the thumb-sucking is replaced, then start to drink milk every night, from an artificial bottle that you use for children... every night. Enjoy it like a breast, mm?

and don't be shy about it. Enjoy it every night -- fifteen minutes regularly -- and it will give you very very deep sleep. And then go to sleep -- just Lying down with the bottle. In the morning also when you open your eyes, again you can find the bottle and suck a little warm milk. In the day also -- two, three times. Not much -- just a little milk.

So first the cigarette has to be dropped, then you come to the thumb; then the thumb has to be dropped. Then you come back to the breast -- this time artificially -- and from that, things will disappear. Just after a few days you will see that now there is no need. First you will be drinking four, five, six times a day, then three times, then two times, then one. And then one day you will suddenly feel that there is no need... but this is how it has to disappear.

If you fight with smoking, you will never succeed. Millions of people are fighting and they never succeed, because they never follow the whole procedure. You have to go about it in a very scientific way. You have to come to the root cause. The root cause is -- you missed your mother's breast. You could not get as much as you wanted. That desire is lingering, that desire has not gone. And with that desire, something of the unsatisfied child will always remain in you. So it is not really smoking that is the problem: that unsatisfied child will be there.

And once this whole problem is tackled rightly, you will find that for the first time you have become grown-up. Once that child disappears, and the desire to suck the mother's breast disappears, you will suddenly feel an upsurge of energy -- something caged has been freed. You will become grown-up.

A person who smokes is not a grown-up, and he is never going to become a grown-up.

But smoking is not the problem, so I never say to not smoke -- that is not the problem. Mm? you have substituted many problems before it. It is a shadow of the shadow of the shadow.

Go to the root, to the original problem. There things can be settled, nowhere else. And not only about smoking -- about every problem, always go to the root; always find out where the root is. Once you know the root, it can be cut. But without knowing the root, you can go on fighting with the shadow. With shadows, you will be defeated; you can never be victorious.

So you make it a one year program, mm?

And it will be a better world if everybody -- these smokers -- are sucking their thumbs, sitting in the

train, in the bus, moving around. It will be a better world! It will be more innocent, harmless. It is your thumb! You are not sucking anybody else's. Or if two persons decide to suck each other's thumb, that is their business -- they can do it! (laughter) Nothing wrong in it! It will be a loving gesture.

But smoking is patent foolishness. It is not a sin -- it is simply stupidity. But move slowly, and don't be in a hurry in dropping the smoking. First start sucking. The moment you are really into sucking, smoking will disappear. You will simply feel uninterested. Even if somebody offers you a cigarette, you will not feel any interest. For six, nine months you continue sucking; then move to a false breast. And in a one year program it will disappear.

And not only this will disappear -- you will be transformed through it. Something very basic in you -- which is holding you back -- will disappear. Your body will become more healthy, your mind will become more sharp and intelligent. In every way you will become more grown up. You are tethered to this small problem. Something in the past is holding you back, so you cannot move smoothly into the future.

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes I am bored. I feel to go away.]

No! Nowhere to go. One has to find god in people, and in ordinary life. The mind is always tempted to go away, to escape, but escapism never helps, and it never makes one so rich -- it makes one poor. In india many escapists are there, sitting in their himalayan caves and just vegetating. You will not see anything in them... just sitting there! No worries, certainly; silence all around -- but it is not the real silence. It is the silence of the cemetery... it is the silence of death.

I teach the silence of life, the silence which is throbbing, alive, pulsating... the silence which, when it is pulsating, is positive, affirmative. It is a joy. It is not just absence of worry -- it is presence of ecstasy. One can easily escape, and one can attain to a certain silence -- it will be just an absence of worry, an absence of tension. It is nothing much.

The real silence has to be in the marketplace, in the crowd. When you are alone in the crowd, you have known what aloneness is. When the crowd cannot disturb your solitude, then it is yours -- otherwise the solitude is of the Himalayas, not yours. When nothing disturbs you, when nothing distracts you, then you are centred.

It is easy to find a place where there is no objective disturbance, so of course you are not disturbed; but it is just the objective circumstances that are missing -- you have not changed. After thirty years of living in the himalayas, when a monk comes back to the world he again finds himself the same person. Again he gets disturbed -- even more so -- because in those thirty years of silence he has become very very delicate. Just a small thing and he is disturbed so much. He has lost in fact, rather than gaining anything.

So I am for life, all for life. Be in the world, help people, serve people, and pray towards that service. Let that be your meditation, and sooner or later you will find that you have become silent. Objective circumstances have not changed at all -- *you* have changed.

The subject has changed -- the subjectivity is new.... And it is going to happen.

My whole effort in introducing a new concept of sannyas, is to bring to the world that which for centuries we have been thinking can only be gained in the monastery, in the cave, away from the world. Because of that idea, humanity became divided into two parts -- the worldly and the other-worldly, the religious and the irreligious. And of course, if silence can only be attained in the loneliness of the himalayas and the alps, then the whole world cannot go there. If the whole world goes there then there will be no silence either. Only a few people can escape. So the whole world will never become religious that way. That s how the world is not religious. I would like to change this whole idea.

You can become silent, you can become prayerful, meditative -- in the world. Then the whole world can become religious. And this has been observed -- that if in a village of one thousand people, even ten people start meditating, the whole quality of the conscious-ness of that village changes. Because those five, ten persons are not isolated. They are not sitting in caves -- they are living in the world. They create a certain vibe, they create certain ripples of peace around them. Those ten persons moving in the village of one thousand people come in contact with almost everybody. They go on infecting people. The whole quality of the village will change. Just ten people... that means one percent.

If one percent of human beings are changed towards, turned on to meditation, we will be able to change the whole world consciousness... just one percent. And a totally new consciousness can come into being. The world needs it now -- it never been in so much need. It is really passing through a tremendous crisis. It has never been so; there have been crises before, but never of such proportion. So work hard!

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Only you can give the Gift of Bliss to yourself

19 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612195	
ShortTitle: BLESSD15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Atma means self, and anand means bliss; self bliss. And by self is not meant the ego. By self is meant your innermost core which is absolutely egoless -- your pure self, uncontaminated by the idea of 'I'... undefined by the idea of 'I'. The 'I' is just an arbitrary thing. It is needed -- it will be difficult not to use it -- but to become it is dangerous. It is just a label for social use. The moment you close your eyes, there need not be any 'I'.

It is needed in relationship. When you are in relationship with a 'thou', the 'I' is needed. It is a term to relate to. When you are not concerned with the 'thou' and you are absolutely alone, the 'I' is not needed.

So when you are in the world, the ego is a utility, but if you carry that ego inside, you, it becomes a hindrance. If you move in the world without any-concept of the 'I', it will be difficult to live in the world. And the same happens if you try to live with the 'I' in the inner world. It is impossible.

So one has to remember that there are things which are needed on the outside, and they are not needed inside. For example if you travel to another country, you will need money. But if you want to go inside for the inner journey, no money is needed. So many things are needed for the outside.

If you talk to somebody, language is needed, but if you want to be just alone, silent, no language is needed. So whether you speak german or english or french, makes no difference. When a frenchman and a german and an englishman are sitting silently, the french is not french, the german is not german, and the english is not english, because they all are sitting silently so they are not using languages. The french is french because he uses a particular language, but silence is not particular -- it is universal.

In exactly the same way, the ego is needed for the outside, but for the inside no ego is needed. The ego of the sinner, the ego of the saint -- they are all outside. Inside there is neither the saint nor the sinner; neither the good nor the bad. One simply is -- with no division... undivided. And in that very moment is bliss. When you have come to the real self, beyond the ego, you have come to bliss too.

So your innermost reality is naturally blissful. That is the meaning of atmananda. It says exactly what jesus says when he says, 'The kingdom of god is within you.'

So if one seeks in the outside -- and almost everybody is -- one seeks in vain. Because that which you want is within you. You are seeking in a wrong place, in a wrong direction. Your search is right, but your direction is wrong.

I give you this name so that it reminds you again and again -- never search for bliss in the outside. Nobody else can give you that which you need. Only you can give that gift to yourself; nobody else can give it to you. So there is no need to beg. One has just to claim it -- to go in and claim it.

And whenever the mind says, 'Have this, have that and then you will be happy,' remember that people have these things and they are not happy. So that is not the way to be happy. I am not saying not to have things; I am simply saying that through things happiness is not possible. Through things only things are possible. If you have money, you can have many more things, but happiness is not possible.

I am not saying to renounce, I am saying simply disconnect this idea of having happiness from things. Disconnect it from without; reconnect it with within. And by and by, you will see the sun rising. By and by

you will see a subtle change happening. One day when one becomes really aware for the first time that all along one has carried all that one was seeking and searching for, and that for which one was thirsty and that the river was flowing within, one laughs at the very ridiculousness of it.

That laughter is the beginning of the spiritual. Then you have crossed the threshold of the material. With that laughter one crosses the threshold and enters the temple.

So you have to remember all this with this name. Whenever somebody calls you atmananda, let this whole climate surround you.

That is the meaning of giving a significant name -- so that it becomes a meditation. And it is a very natural thing. The whole day people will be calling your name, and you will sign your letters and this and that, and again and again, 'atmananda' -- again and again the kingdom of god is within you... the reminder that only you can give this gift of bliss to yourself, nobody else... that you are not a slave, but an emperor... that you already have it, that there is no need to go anywhere... that it is your treasure, and it is yours just for the asking. This climate has to be created.

Hence I change the dress... I change the name. Mm? just to create a climate around you so it becomes a continuous reminder like an arrow from everywhere, pointing inwards. Good!

In India, hari is one of the names of god. It is one of the most beautiful names ever invented for god. It means the thief, one who steals people's hearts, mm? That is the meaning of it -- big thief. God is a thief, and you never know when he starts entering you, and when he takes possession of you. You know only when he has already stolen your heart.

Ordinarily we think that human beings choose god -- that is wrong. God first chooses you. Only when he chooses can you choose him, otherwise not.

The very desire to seek truth, the very desire to know what all this is, the very thirst to know god, shows that he has entered -- the thief has already entered. There are millions of people who don't have any desire; god is a meaningless term for them -- so meaningless that they are not even ready to deny it. They don't bother either way whether god is or is not. It seems irrelevant to them. They are indifferent.

Then suddenly one day one arises in the morning, and a new thirst, a new longing, and a new hope is born... out of the unknown! Just the night before there was not even a hint, and the person had not been doing anything to earn it, and suddenly he is possessed.

That's why hindus call god the thief. He comes when you are fast asleep and steals your heart. He comes when you are engaged in the world and steals your heart. Only when he has chosen you, do vou start choosing him.

Hari means the thief, and devi means the divine; the divine thief. Remember it, and if the thief comes, help him, mm? (chuckling) because he is not the enemy -- he is your friend. And when he wants to steal your heart, surrender -- don't resist... don't fight with him.

The natural tendency is to fight. Because one does not want to surrender, one wants to remain oneself, and when god comes, you are simply effaced, wiped away. He is like a flood! So one becomes afraid... one starts trembling. God looks like death -- and people are very much afraid of death.

I have heard about one christian magazine, 'christian monitor'. It is one of the very old magazines -- it has existed for decades -- but they have never printed the word 'death'. They don't allow the word to enter in their magazine -- so obsessed, so fearful.

In the old days the insurance salesmen used to say to people, 'If you die tomorrow, what will happen to your family? Have you thought about it?'

Now they have changed it. Now insurance companies teach their salesmen never to say this -- 'If you die tomorrow' -- because it makes people afraid. And when they are afraid, they start defending, and you look like the enemy. So they will not be persuaded by you -- they will want to throw you out. So they never say, 'If you die tomorrow, what will happen to your family?' They have changed it and they found a more cunning way. They say, 'If you had died yesterday, have you ever thought what would have happened to your family Today?'

Now this is beautiful! -- yesterday is gone! Nobody can die yesterday. It is impossible to die yesterday, so the person feels very very good. The message is conveyed and he feels very very comfortable with this possibility. 'Yesterday? How can one die? I am alive!' But the message is conveyed and he does not take any antagonistic attitude. And the insurance companies are right -- people are very much afraid of death... just the very idea and they start trembling.

God is going to be your death, because when he comes, he wants to possess you sQ totally that he does

not leave anything behind... he does not leave you at all. He absorbs you. He is a thief and he is a great spendthrift. He gives himself so much that you are flooded, you are gone and wiped away. So remember this -- any day he will knock!

When you come close to me, that means he has already knocked. Deep in your unconscious you have heard the knock, otherwise you would not be here. Nothing happens accidentally. If you are here, you may not be aware why you are here, how you have come, but something in your unconscious has grown. Your conscious may become aware later on, but a great journey has started -- you are a pilgrim. And I would like you to prepare.... Many more things are going to happen.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm a student of medicine.]

That's very good. Continue to meditate.

In a better world every man who treats the body will meditate. And when the body is suffering, there must be something behind it, because everything is interwoven. So no man can be treated just by treating his body -- his totality has to be treated. But to look into his totality, you have to look into your own totality.

Every physician should be a meditator, otherwise he will never be a real physician. He may have degrees, and he may have a license to Practice medicine, but to me he is a quack because he does not know the whole person, so he will treat symptoms.

Somebody has a certain symptom -- a migraine or a headache; you can treat it, but you don't look deep inside as to why he has the migraine in the first place. Maybe he is too burdened, worried, depressed. Maybe he has shrunken so much inside that it hurts. Maybe he is thinking too much and is not relaxing his mind at all. So you can treat the symptom, and you can force the symptom to disappear through poisons and medicines. It will appear somewhere else, because the basic root has not been touched at all.

Symptoms should not be treated, but persons. And persons are organic, total. Sometimes it happens that the disease may be in the feet and the root cause may be in the head. Sometimes the root cause may be in the head, and the disease may be in the feet. Because man is one... absolutely connected! Nothing is discon-nected in him. And not only is the body connected, the body is con-nected with the mind, and then body and mind -- psycho and soma -- both are connected to a very transcendental soul.

Good! Medicine is good. Mm? Become a meditator too!

... Carry on! It is one of the most beautiful things! Finish it, and carry on medicine also. One day you will be able to enjoy it like an art. Right now I understand -- doctors and their life is not worthwhile because they cannot enjoy it as an art. They are sur-rounded by illness and ill people in the hospital, and their whole life seems to be just a wastage. But if they start meditating, loving, and a compassion arises in them, they will see that their life is a great mission, a great discipline. They are fulfilling something, and they are servants of god. But then the whole vision will be different.

Prabhu means god and anudasa means servant of the servant. The whole name will mean servant of god's servants, mm? Kabir says, 'You are too far and I am too small... you are almost beyond my reach. Just give me one gift: allow me to serve your servants. That's enough for me, and I will be contented. By serving your servants I will be linked to you.'

That is the meaning of anudasa....

[At this point Osho was interrupted, by a sannyasin who described an experience he had after taking hash: a sensation of going back to the age of eleven and then, in another sequence, a sensation of dying. After this experience his life changed; he was more relaxed and able to see beauty where he had not seen it before.]

Mm... it was good. Sometimes drugs can trigger something which is beyond drugs. Sometimes a chemical change can give you a glimpse of reality. It has been good -- nothing is crazy in it, but it looks crazy. And don't talk about it to people, because unless it has happened to anybody, he will not be able to understand it. So no need to talk about it. Through meditations these experiences will happen again and then you will be in a better position to see -- because when they happen through some chemical change, you are in a very dizzy state. You catch something and something goes on missing -- it is very vague, ambiguous, dream-like. And later on you cannot even trust yourself as to whether it really happened or it was just imagination.

When it happens through meditation you will be on a more solid ground and things will be more clear. When it happens through chemical changes.... Any drugs can do this... sometimes it is accidental. It is not that it will happen to everybody through the drug.

And it is not a question of the quantity. Maybe more quantity and it would not have happened. Maybe that was the right quantity that somehow fitted with you, and it triggered you. If it was too much it would not have happened. If it was too little, then too it would not happen. But it was just accidental that it fitted somehow -- the right quantity, and it triggered you. You were not so unconscious, and you were not very conscious either. So you were just wavering, and in that wavering you saw something which can be seen without any wavering.

When one moves into meditation, these things happen, but then you are on more solid ground and you see the whole thing of it and you can relate the whole experience. You can analyse it better also. And the basic thing that will be different will be that when these things happen through chemicals, they give you a vision, but the vision is of a far away reality, and sooner or later the vision will fade away.

But when it comes through meditation, it never fades -- it becomes part of you, because it is not dependent on anything else outside of you. You have come to it independently... as a free agent. So when it comes through meditation it becomes part of your reality -- you can have it any moment. You can turn yourself on and you can turn yourself off -- and then you are in tremendous control.

After the camp, join the music group -- so if you can play something, play, or dance, mm? And that will be helpful, very helpful. Some day in the music group this thing will start happening, mm? Music goes tremendously deep, so get completely lost in the music.

And then... Soma group. These are tibetan methods. The book you mentioned -- 'the tibetan book of the dead'.... These are all tibetan methods in this group, and you will be tremendously benefitted. You will go on a deeper journey, and this experience may be revived again... in a better way!

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #16
Chapter title: If you Know how to Receive the Answer then just Being Close to me the Question Diappears

21 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612215
ShortTitle: BLESSD16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A therapist says that the psychiatrist he works for in the West will not accept Osho's techniques in his groups. He will talk to him about it again on his return.]

No, that won't help your work, and that won't help you, because then your work is completely destroyed. This is not work in which you can make any compromise. Simply say that to him, and if it is not possible, stop working with him. Never compromise about these things. There is nothing to compromise.

And this is your home! Whenever you find that you are homeless, that you don't have any work -- this is your home. You can always come here and be here permanently -- there is no problem. If you can work anywhere -- good; it helps my work. If you go on moving from one country to another and working, good. But whenever you feel that you are tired and you have to compromise.... Then what is this community for? I am creating it only for those people who cannot compromise. And within two years you will see that you have managed total freedom in every possible way.

.... No compromise at all, otherwise this is very suicidal. lust tell him that you are a religious person, so how can you? You are a sannyasin -- how can you not be religious? It is going to be there. And sex is ninety-nine percent of people's Problems. so how can sex not be allowed? If sex is avoided, the problem cannot be solved, can never be solved. Sex is part of life and is going to remain part of group work.

And a person is ninety-nine percent a body, so how to work on his spirit? We don't work on gold!

So simply say.... And it is plain! Be finished with it. If he is ready to accept you and your freedom and your work as it is happen-ing, good. Make it clear to him, mm? otherwise he will destroy all your possibilities. One has to risk. Maybe it is economical to compromise... it may be difficult for you -- but let it be difficult.

[Another group worker said that her therapist in the West was against Osho, because she teaches people to be strong. When Osho invited her, through a sannyasin, to come here she went crazy.]

(chuckling) *You* also invite her for me. Tell her that I have told you to tell her to come. Just go on making people crazy -- then one day suddenly they cannot resist. One day they have to decide to come.... Nothing to be worried about.

And the idea of being strong is very much misunderstood. Ordinarily what people think is strength is nothing but ego -- and real strength is not ego. The strength that comes through ego is not real strength either... it is just a facade. You hide all your weaknesses inside and you paint your outside. You write on it in large letters, 'VERY STRONG'. You create an armour around you. This is what has been done down through the centuries, and people's souls have been killed. The armour is of course, of steel, and if somebody clashes with you he will feel that you are strong because you have an armour. But deep behind the armour, you are very very weak. Only a weak person needs an armour.

To me, strength means a personality without any armour -- and that is a totally different concept of strength. That is real strength -- no armour.

So to me, strength and vulnerability are not two different things -- they are one. A really strong person is vulnerable. A really .strong person is very receptive, very fragile, very liquid. He is more like water than like rock.

That is what lao tzu says, real strength should be like water -- soft, feminine... not like rock. From the outer, the rock seems to be very strong and the water seems to be very weak, but one day you will find that the water is still there -- the rock is gone. The rock has become sand -- the water has broken it into millions of pieces.

This is the Lao Tzu-ean concept of strength -- and that's what I teach.

To me Lao Tzu remains the greatest world teacher who has ever really penetrated the very innermost core of human beings.

Be soft and that will bring you strength. Be feminine and that will bring you strength. Be surrendering and that will bring you strength. It is paradoxical.

The West creates strong people like Adolf Hitler -- very strong as far as their armature is concerned, as far as their armour is concerned -- but deep down absolutely non-substantial... nothing is there! Strong, because they don't cry.... But I would like you to be strong and to be able to cry. I would like you to be strong and yet able to bend, able to bow down, able to love, able to be defeated -- because otherwise you will not be able to love.

The western psychology still persists with the idea of a strong ego. It has not yet known the strength of egolessness. But....

And she is afraid -- that's why she got mad when [I invited her to come here]. She is afraid! Now tell her again... and I will send many messages from everywhere! Tell her this time I will start coming in the night, (laughter) and whenever she hears a knock on the door, she will know that I am around. Just tell her -- then you will know how strong she is! (a devilish chuckle) One day you will see that she has freaked out!

Your psychoanalysists and therapists are very poor people. They themselves need help... and they are helpless.

[The sannyasin answers: It may be that my therapist will throw me out if I don't adhere strictly to her instructions. What should I do?]

So how long do you want to continue for? If you feel you are benefitted, continue. But my feeling is that

that is not going to help. It will be a sheer wastage of time. You've rested enough -- start working.

Groups are going to be the future of humanity. Others -- psychoanalytical approaches -- are really out of date now. The group is going to be the future of the whole of psychoanalysis, psycho-therapy.... Because a man is not really individual as we go on thinking he is. He is born in community... he is born in a family; he is always a member. And whenever a man is taken separately from the family, alone, he is a false entity -- he is not true.

It is as if you take out one of my eyes from my body and then you study it. It is a dead eye... it is not my eye at all -- because I cannot see through it, and it cannot see. Why do you call it an eye if it cannot see? It looks the same -- it is not, because it existed in an organic unity with the body.

Individual psychotherapy is basically false, because you take the individual as if he exists separately. Group therapies, and later on, communal therapies, will take its place. If a person wants to be healed, he has to come to a community, to live there -- with five hundred to a thousand people.

That is what my idea is -- to create here, sooner or later, a further step into group therapy... communal therapy. You simply live with five hundred people. No particular therapy is going on, but therapy is going on. Not that you especially go into the encounter group or an aum marathon -- no. Things are going on in the community... it is an on-going group.

And then you will see miracles happen! Because a person is not a person. A person is a member, and he is always alive when he is related in a group. The bigger the group, the more life, and the truer. You can enter into him very easily. In fact no person is ill. Groups are ill, communities are ill, societies are ill, civilisations are ill; no person is ill. It is almost always the case that if in a family of twenty people, one person goes mad, it simply shows that the family is mad. That person is just the most vulnerable member of this family, so he has become the expression, that's all... the leakage. The family is mad -- that person is not mad really... because no person is ever mad. The family is mad, and the relationship is entangled, not natural, not flowing. It is false, pretentious, artificial.

That artificial relationship, domination, politics, and a thousand and one things -- possessiveness -- have created a certain amount of madness. This person is the most vulnerable... maybe the most sensitive, maybe the most intelligent, so he has become the mouth-piece. He takes on the whole burden of the family. He becomes mad and the family remains healthy. Now he is the victim! The family will take the person to the psychoanalyst and will say that this man is mad, and that they are suffering because of him.

Just the otherwise is the case: the person is suffering because of them! *They* need treatment. Once they are treated well, the person will become okay immediately. He is not ill -- he is simply a mouth-piece. He is simply a Christ crucified for the whole family... a lamb of god, a simple man. He says, 'Okay -- so you all be happy and I become your mouthpiece. I will be mad. I will carry this burden.'

That's what Jesus says on the cross -- 'I have taken all your sins on me.' It is very meaningful. It is the whole drama of humanity. Christ says that he has taken all your burdens; to come and rest in him. He will be the madman... he will be the buffoon and the fool and the idiot. Kill him! and you all be happy. He is your salvation. This should be the right interpretation of the crucifixion of jesus.

In each family you will find one Christ crucified. In each village you will find one idiot crucified. The whole village has thrown its madness on one person. And more and more people are going mad because relationships are becoming more and more neurotic.

So when you treat this person individually, you are doing something very wrong. He is not ill in that way. Your diagnosis is wrong... your very start is wrong. He should be put in another group and then you will immediately see his madness disappearing, because this group will not be mad -- at least not mad in the same way as his family. He will have a different relationship. He can relate differently and he need not be the Christ.

For example, if Jesus had been born in India he would not have been crucified, because Hindus have never been as mad as Jews. What I mean is that Buddha was not crucified, Mahavira was not crucified, Kabir was not crucified. In India not a single person has been crucified. This family was far saner than the family of the Jews! Jesus was crucified, and in mohammedan countries many saints have been crucified. Mansoor was crucified -- mohammedans were against him... very very insane and neurotic.

So whenever you see somebody going mad in a family, analyse the family. The family needs treatment... the family needs hospitalisation. But that is not possible right now... how to do it? So the person has to be treated. But my feeling is to put him into another group, into another family. Then he will be able to see and to feel that it is the family, not him.

And that is a great enlightening experience -- that it is the family that is ill, he is not ill; it is the society

that is ill, he is not ill; it is a certain structure around him that is ill. That gives him a grounding. Then he can come back to the same family and will not be ill, because now he knows that unconsciously he functioned as a safety valve. Now there is no need to function that way.

And you will be surprised: if you treat one person in a therapy group, and he goes back to the family, either the family will try to force him to be mad again, or -- if he has really become strong and integrated -- another member of the family will immediately become mad, because somebody else will have to fulfill that function.

My concept of a future therapy is a community -- five hundred or one thousand people, two hundred families living together in a therapeutic climate. Then just as you put an individual in a therapy group, you can put a family into a community. Whenever one person goes mad or goes berserk, bring the whole family into the community. And that will be the real treatment.

Things are very much interconnected, and the emphasis should go from the individual to the group, and from the group to the community, from the community to the society, from the society to the whole planet earth.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #17

Chapter title: There is no Need to Renounce Anything if You can Renounce Knowledge

22 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612225
ShortTitle: BLESSD17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, prashna means question -- the divine question or the divine quest. And remember that the question is the most important thing. The answer is futile, foolish, false. The question is real, because behind your question is hidden the real answer. The answer is not going to come from the outside. No-body is going to give you the answer about who you are... what your life means. Nobody is going to give you the answer -- nobody can. The answer has to be found deep in the recesses of your own being. The answer has to come from exactly the same source as from where the question is coming.

So the question is tremendously significant, because the question shows the way from where you have to seek the answer. In the East we have never paid any attention to answers, because all answers are childish; only questions are alive.

I give you this name so you can start asking yourself, 'Who am I?' And don't formulate any answer. Your mind will try to formulate who you are; it will immediately supply the answer -- that answer is not true. That answer is from the outside. Somebody has told you or you have read somewhere, or you have been condi-tioned for it. The answer will be christian, hindu, mohammedan, communist. The answer may be from kant, from hegel, from russel, but the answer comes from somewhere else. It is somebody else's answer... and it cannot become your answer. Your answer has to be born within you.

So let the question become a pregnancy -- hold it there. There is no hurry to answer. The mind will play in the beginning. Whenever you ask, 'Who am I?' the mind will say, 'You are this,' 'You are that.'

Those are all consolations -- don't be befooled by them. Those are just tricks of the mind. That's why people who listen to those tricks, never go deep... they remain on the surface. Throw all those answers -- remember they are rubbish.

How will you know that the real has come? There is a way to know.... First, cancel all the answers that come from the memory, from the mind. Let the question remain alone. For a few months only the question

will be there and all answers will have gone. Then you are on the right track. Now no answer comes -- only the question is there. You ask, 'Who am I?' and nothing comes. The mind is completely quiet.

And this will give you the first taste of mediation, because that's what meditation is all about: the quietness of the mind. And you have stilled the mind without making any effort. You were simply asking, 'Who am I?'

Just sit silently at least once a day for one hour, and just ask 'Who am I?' Let the question vibrate inside you... penetrate like an arrow. Feel the pain of it -- it hurts. Each real question hurts because it helps to make a way into your being. It is like digging a hole in the earth. And just as in the earth, somewhere deep down there is a source of water, exactly in the same way, somewhere deep within you is the source of water which will quench the thirst and will answer the question.

And it is not going to be an intellectual answer; it is going to be existential. When it comes you will immediately know that it has exploded in you -- as if thousands of suns have entered your being. It will be an explosion of light. It will not be just verbal. There will be no word. It will be an experience.

So use this question, 'Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?' as a hammering, and go on. Go on rejecting all the answers -- 'This is not,' 'That is not' -- neti-neti: neither this nor that. Go on saying, 'This is not the answer.' Let the question remain pure, uncorrupted by all the answers that you know. Then it will start settling deep inside you. Layer upon layer it will go deeper and deeper and deeper, and one day out of nowhere, suddenly in a single instant, you will find something arising in you, exploding... tremendously vital, flooding you.

The experience will be of light, the experience will be of great sweetness, and the experience will be of tremendous certainty. Not a single lurking doubt will be there, because it is self-evident. You need not have any proof of it. It is your experience -- you don't need any proof. It will simply take you off your ground. You will be in a totally different world -- a new dimension has opened.

And this is the answer! This is hiding behind the question!

There is only one significant question -- 'Who am I?' And there is only one significant experience -- the experience that comes when you dig this question to its very innermost core. That's what all mystics have been trying to do.

[A sannyasin who had been in a serious car accident asks for guidance as she is too weak to do the active meditations.]

You cannot do and there is no need, mm?

Do only that which you can do, and do things which can be done by sitting. You can join the music group, mm? just sitting, or if you want to play something, you can play -- otherwise sing or just sway and let the music surround you.

In fact, it is not a question of doing at all. One can go into it without doing. It is possible to go into it more easily without doing than it is to go into it by doing, because doing is of the ego.

And the body is not really needed to go into meditation. Something other than the body goes into meditation. The body can never go into meditation, the body cannot know what meditation is. It is not a physical dimension at all. Just as ears cannot see and eyes cannot hear, in exactly the same way, the body cannot meditate. There is no question about it. It is not its dimension, its vibe is on a different level. The body has a certain world, and meditation is a different world. Not even the mind can go into meditation.

You go into meditation -- and you are neither the body nor the mind. You are something absolutely different -- the transcendental.

So you can sit, you can lie down. Nothing to be worried about. You can just be here -- listen to me, just be here, feel me; that will do. You can ride on my wave and go to the other shore -- there is no need to even swim. And you have done so well! And you could do it so well, because you really came in contact with me. This accident has been a blessing. Sometimes curses prove to be blessings.

Mm? You have encountered death, and that has given you something which was not possible without facing the death. You have learnt how to surrender through it -- maybe not knowingly, but you surrendered. That's why you could survive so easily.

Just do whatsoever you can do. Sit silently, listen. Let others meditate -- you just be there, and their meditative energy will be enough. Feed on it, be nourished by it.

That's the beauty of a group, of a school: when you are in a school, in a group, when you belong to a family of meditators, it is tremendously beneficial, mm? because there are hundreds of people meditating. If

you cannot meditate -- the body is not in a situation to do it -- then you can simply sit and let the energy shower on you. They are throwing so much meditative energy. They are creating so many ripples all around you. You can simply take it in and be nourished by it.

From the very ancient days, schools have existed only for this purpose. Many people who may not have attained to meditation alone, have attained, because they were moving in a family. The whole family was going, and it was easier for them to move with the family.

That's why I am creating such a big family of orange people. Mm ? because then things will come very very easy. Then each individual has not to fight. You can just hold hands with two other meditators, and that will do.

[A sannyasin, recently arrived from the West, says: In so many of the groups. I find that I'm doing theatre... and it seems like a lot of work. I'll do the groups here but it just feels very false to me.]

Try first here, and then we will see. In fact, even if you feel it is false then go into it -- let it be a theatre; there is no need for it to be real.

In fact, the whole life is a theatre. Nothing is real here -- and nothing can be real here. It is an unreal world in which we live. That is the meaning of the word 'maya'. The real does not exist outside you. Outside you is all drama, outside you is all acting. The real is inside you. The real is the witness.

So do these groups, and this time, don't try to be real. You must have tried in the past -- that's why you feel a little frustration that it is all false. You must have tried hard to make it real. Nobody can make it real -- it is not real. So this time let it be false, but play it as perfectly as possible. That is going to be your work. Let it be false -- but play it perfectly, as if the whole world is watching, and your whole life is at stake. Play it so totally. Be a perfect actor -- skilful, alert.

And when the play is really perfect, you will suddenly see a witness arising in you. When the play is perfect, the witness is perfect. When the play is imperfect, the witness is imperfect. When the play is very muddle-headed, the witness is muddle-headed. When you don't know what is play and what is not, you don't know who the witness is. Then the play and the witness get lost in each other. When the play is perfect on one side, on another side the witness is perfect, and there is a great interval, a gap. They are poles apart... not even connected. The play is on its own, and the witness is on its own... two worlds, two separate realities.

My understanding is that acting is one of the most significant meditations. A good actor can very easily become a good meditator -- more so than anybody else -- because while acting he has to remain a witness... a witness to his own acting! He pretends to be lost in it, mm? that is the art of acting. The watcher from the outside will see that he is completely absorbed in it. He's intensely in it and yet not in it. He is playing the role.

When he moves off the stage, suddenly he is a totally different man. Those tears are not there, those smiles are not there, that pain on his face is not there... the agony, the ecstasy -- nothing is there.

The moment the curtain falls, he is a totally different man. The moment the curtain rises, he is again totally a different man. He simply slips in and out of his role, but he remains a witness.

[A sannyasin says: Everything is chaotic. I cannot understand what is right and what is wrong. I think my head is not functioning well now.]

Mm mm. No, I don't feel it is so. Your head was functioning too well before. You are relaxing a little -- that's why you have become afraid. You were too much in the head... and I was waiting for this moment. This chaos is very creative. You were too much in the head -- you were too german!

And that's why you have become scared.... Whenever a person drops below the head -- and he has always lived from the head, and he has always been in control -- suddenly he feels his control is lost. He has always been knowledgeable, he has always known exactly what is wrong -- and now suddenly things look confused, cloudy. That's why you are afraid. But this is a blessing, because through the head there is no way towards god and towards reality.

The head is a cul-de-sac... the end of the road. You don't go anywhere from there -- you are stuck . If you want to go anywhere, you have to go deeper into the heart... and the heart is confusing -- that is true. It is chaotic -- that is true. The heart is anarchic -- that is true. And from the heart, you will not be able to make distinctions so clearly. Nothing is clear there. It is a twilight land.

It is not Germany -- it is India. It is neither night nor day -- it is twilight. Things are dim. Figures move and you cannot figure out what they are. You think one thing and it turns out to be something else. That's why you have become afraid.
But as I see it, you have progressed. To you it may look like a regression.

I understand the pain and the difficulty and the chaos of it -- I can understand but you have come here; that's okay.

[The sannyasin then asks: Do you think I can love two persons at the same moment ? This is one of the problems.]

Just wait. Right now you will not be able to decide, mm? Right now you will not be able to know one from two....

Yes -- you will be very much confused. Right now you will not know what is 'A' and what is 'B'. So this is not the time to decide anything. This is the time to go still deeper. A new understanding will arise -- the understanding of the heart. But there is a passage between the head and the heart, and the passage has to be travelled. On the way from the head to the heart, don't decide anything, because everything will be indecisive.

Yes, you can love two persons, you can love ten persons, and you can be very much confused even about what love is. These are the moments when you should not make any commitment. Don't go and say to any woman that you will love her forever! These are not the moments. These are dangerous moments.

And it is good that you have come. Simply meditate, dance, sing, do the sufi methods. Just be here and listen to me, and feed on my presence.

[He answers: I cannot listen to you in the mornings. My head goes down and I'm in sound sleep.

You fall asleep, mm? -- that is the way the heart will listen. Your head is not more functioning -- that is why you Will feel sleepy. Be sleepy. You will listen, but you will have to function from a new centre, and you don't know anything about it. The heart can listen even while asleep. The head cannot listen even while awake! (laughter) The heart has its ways... very mysterious. So if you fall asleep, you fall asleep. I will be showering myself on you, and in sleep you will be absorbing better.

There are a few people who have learned the technique of how to listen in sleep. Just go into sleep -- nothing to be worried about.

[He asks: Can I use sleep for anything else apart from the lectures? I like to sleep and I think in sleep things happen. What can I do?]

Good! No, you have not to do anything, because whatsoever you do will keep you hung up in the head. The head is the doer. Right now you have to do nothing -- allow me to do. Simply relax; simply meditate, dance -- and those are not doings. Just enjoy delight here, and remain as relaxed as possible. Don't try to figure out what is happening -- you cannot figure it out.

Sooner or later a new centre will start functioning, and clarity will come to you again. And this will be a real clarity -- not a substitute, not a false coin. This will be authentic, and you will know what is good and what is wrong.

With the head you know what is good and what is wrong, but you go on doing the wrong. With the head you know what is right and what is wrong, and you go on doing the wrong. So what type of clarity is this? It is verbal, it is meaningless.

Saint augustine has said, 'God forgive me, because I do what I'm not supposed to do -- and I know that I'm not supposed to do it

I don't do that which I'm supposed to do -- and I know that I have to do it -- but forgive me!'

This is how things are happening. With the head this is how things happen. You always know what is right, and you always do what is wrong. You always repent; you feel guilty. Again you think that now you know better, and again you do the same thing.

The head simply plays the game of being clear -- it is not clear. When the heart starts functioning, you will know what is right and what is wrong. And the moment you know what is right, you cannot do the wrong -- that is the beauty of the heart. The very knowing, 'this is right,' is the doing too. The heart-oriented

person never has any choice. The moment he knows that this is right, that is the thing to be done, that is the thing he will do. He never repents, he never feels guilty.

So you can say whatsoever he does is good, and whatsoever is good he does. They become synonymous.... Knowing and doing become synonymous. They become one; they are no more separate.

So you are in a good situation... in a tremendously beautiful situation. Just dance, sing and relax! Mm? because right now anything you do will keep the head functioning. I would like you to completely drop out of the head. So relax into the heart, settle there, and from there will arise the real understanding. It is on the way!

Anand means bliss, apurvam means unique -- unique bliss. And everybody is carrying a seed for unique bliss. Only you can become blissful that way, nobody else. Nobody has been blissful the way you are, and nobody will again ever be blissful in the same way as you would be. Each is carrying a unique seed of bliss, a unique seed of a unique flower. And that is the only offering for god. Become blissful, so you can offer a unique flower -- that is something original.

[The new sannyasin says: I don't know what I should do because I am pregnant....]

I know! I was feeling as if I was giving sannyas to two persons! How old is the pregnancy... seven, eight months?

... Good! Just do soft things, mm? music... sit and sing, sway, or just sit and enjoy. Do soft things, and remain around. Let the child feed on the vibrations here so we will have a beautiful sannyasin from the very beginning. Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin therapist asks: How in my work can I separate the chaff from the grain?]

Mm mm. My feeling is that you bring too much of the intellect into your work. That is the chaff. Otherwise you can become really a great therapist, but you are too intellectual... too much of a scholar comes in. And therapy has nothing to do with scholarship --
nothing to do at all... totally different fields.

If you want to be a scholar, forget about therapy and be a good scholar. Otherwise, forget scholarship. Therapy has nothing to do with scholarship and knowledge, and intellectual understanding -- nothing.

To be a therapist, a really good therapist, you have to be almost crazy! Only crazy people can help crazy people. Only crazy people can understand crazy people. That's why the alcoholics anonymous helps -- only drunkards can help drunkards... they know the language.

So that is my feeling -- that your therapy work is not succeeding as it can because you are too much of an intellectual. That is the chaff to be dropped. So cut it short!

In fact, you should not move as an intellectual when you are in a therapy group. Be more human -- scholarship is inhuman. Be more alive -- scholarship is dead. And don't look at people as problems -- they are persons. Don't analyse. Rather, try to be in their shoes... feel! Move in their space -- become them. A real therapist will become the patient. He will move through the agony of the patient, he will suffer the agony of the patient. He will not stand aloof in his knowledge, diagnosing.

Freud is not a great therapist -- a great theoretician of course, but not a therapist. And neither is jung a therapist -- a great theore-tician again. Nor is adler a therapist -- again a great theoretician. Freud has left a very wrong legacy in the west -- of scholars, logic-choppers, arguers, philosophers, metaphysicians, but not therapists.

Therapy is an altogether different matter. You have to love the patient as a person. You have to accept the person unconditionally. The patient should not feel that he is being treated. The patient should feel that he is being understood -- not being treated -- and that very understanding is a healing climate.

That's why my feeling is -- that you do good work, your procedure is good, your techniques are good, but you are too much of the intellectual. So drop that intellectualism.

... but you are in therapy! Otherwise get out of therapy, or you will be divided. Become a scholar and forget bout therapy -- be a theoretician. But then groups and things -- forget about them! They are not for you then.

I'm not saying that you become a therapist. I'm saying that if you want to become a therapist, you cannot be a scholar at the same time -- they don't go together. If you want to be a scholar and you feel more happy

being a scholar, don't be a therapist; there is no need. Otherwise your scholarship will suffer and your therapy will suffer. You have to be very decisive, otherwise you can go on hanging, and you will never feel fulfilled.

When I was going to the college, my parents, my whole family, all my well-wishers, wanted me to go to a science college; naturally, because science pays! I belonged to a poor family, and it was very

difficult for them to afford. But they were ready -- somehow they would manage.

But I was reluctant -- I was not going to the science college at all. I said an absolute no. I told them, 'I am going to study philosophy.' They said, 'Are you mad?! We cannot afford it! And philosophy is for rich people.' A poor man's son never goes to an art college in india, because after the education you will remain unemployed; it is difficult to get any employment.

My father said, 'Then you decide. If you don't go to the science college, I am not going to pay.'

I said, 'That's okay. I will not ask. But I'm not going to the science college. I will beg... but I'm going to the arts college.'

It was just a threat from him so that I would come to my senses, but I went to the arts college, and then he felt very much. He would write again and again, 'Just say how much we should send, how much money you need.' I said, 'No, I'm not going to take this. I have not taken your advice, how can I take your money?'

So for two years I worked. In the night I would work, in the day I would go to college. They were very repentant. They would come again and again -- my family members -- and they would say 'Forgive us, just forget about it, but this we cannot see -- that at night you have to work and in the day you go to the college.'

But I said, 'I am perfectly happy! And this is my choice! Because science cannot be a fulfillment to me -- I know that. My fulfillment is different. It has to be of a different quality. It cannot be just objective; it has to be subjective.'

One has to decide! It was easier for me to go to the science college, to become a doctor or to become a professor of science or something. It would have been comfortable, but it would have disturbed my whole pattern, my whole being. It would have been a division.

So always remember, never even for a single moment postpone anything. Be decisive. If you feel that therapy is not for you, forget about groups and other things. Then put your whole energy into scholarship -- and good! Nothing wrong in it. If you enjoy, that is your fulfillment. Scholars are needed as much as anyone else.

Authentic people anywhere are needed, whatsoever direction they choose. But this happens many times: people remain confused, and they go on wavering. Then you cannot be a therapist, and you will feel unfulfilled, and you will see that your groups are not going as successfully as they should. That will remain a burden and a sadness on you, and you will try more and more to bring them to a certain standard. But whatsoever you do will be the chaff, because you will bring more intellect into it, you will find more techniques, you will intellectualise more, you will make it more of a heady thing. That is not going to help.

If you want to be a therapist and in the therapy -- and it is a tremendously beautiful world -- then forget about scholarship. Otherwise choose scholarship -- that too is beautiful. But a person should have a direction. Then one arrives some day, somewhere. Otherwise this deep unfulfillment will create ulcers in your being. You will always feel as if you are in a wrong place.

A person should do only that which fulfills so tremendously that he always feels that this is the only place, and this is the only thing. If god gives him another life, he will do the same thing again; he will not change. When you feel that, your life blooms... and you can bloom in a beautiful flowering.

So just decide about it. Mm? just ponder over it, meditate over it. They are diametrically opposite things.

[The sannyasin answers: My attitude has been just to play... to go with what attracts me.]

Then don't bother about satisfaction, because then the play is your satisfaction. Don't bother about fulfillment, because in a play there is no question of fulfillment. Don't think of improving it. Good! go on playing. But then you will always remain empty.

If it is a play, then let it be a play -- but then don't be serious about it. Then the play is its own reward. Whether you succeed as a therapist or not is not the question at all. Then therapy is not the relevant question at all. You are a player, so you are playing therapy -- good! Don't feel frustrated. You are frustrated... you feel a certain thing is missing and you are searching for it. It is not a play.

If it is a play, then good! Then who bothers ? Why bother about it? You played it and you enjoyed it. In

a play there is no result; the play is its own reward. In work there is reward, and the reward comes after the work is fulfilled. When you feel that yes, you are creating something, when you see something growing.... A gardener sees the tree growing and feels fulfilled. The mother sees the child growing, and she feels fulfilled.

If you are thinking of it as a play, there is no problem, but I think again it is your intellectual explanation -- that it is a play. It is again the chaff....

To avoid decision, you bring an explanation that this is a play; you are just playing. Again this is a rationalisation. It is not play. Look into it. If it is a play, play it. Then you continue as you are -- nothing is the problem. But if you feel some lurking dissatisfaction -- that things are not as they should be, that something more is needed -- then either become a therapist and play the game so totally that your energies are not diverted anywhere else, or become a scholar.

And I am not saying not to become a scholar. Because there are a few people who will be only satisfied when they have become great scholars; that is their destiny. But be very clear about it -- crystal-clear. And don't try to explain away things by rational explanation; that is not going to help.

It is not a question of giving me an explanation; it is a question for you to decide. This is how I see it. Now try to see it how you see it. And you have to function out of your own vision; you don't have to function out of what I am saying. How can you function out of that? This is just a suggestion, a hint to work upon, to meditate upon. Meditate and let the vision come to you.

It is your life, it is your responsibility. Just see, and don't go on playing games with yourself. Just see directly -- and in that very vision, things will change. Either you become a therapist or you become a scholar, or you remain a player -- but then the problem disappears.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #18

Chapter title: If you are Interested in your Total Transformation I am Totally Available

23 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612235
ShortTitle: BLESSD18
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, god, and arpitam means surrendered to -- surrendered to god. And the meaning of surrender is not that you surrender your *self* -- you surrender only your ego. The self cannot be surrendered -- only the ego, the false entity that appears to be you, has to be surrendered.

There is a great misunderstanding about surrender in the West. They think surrendering means you become a slave. No; in fact, by surrendering you become a master, because you surrender the self -- the false self -- which will never allow you to be a master. You surrender, in fact, the dependent self that depends on the society.

Your ego is given by the society. It is maintained by the society... it depends on the society. When you are alone, it is not there. One surrenders the dependent self, and once the dependent self disappears, your real self arises. And that real self is not different from god himself -- that real self is god himself.

So in fact, to surrender the false self is to attain the real self. The false is to be surrendered unto the feet of the real. God is your reality, and ego is your unreality... just a concept. You have been trained for it. You have been told you are this -- you belong to this religion, to this country, your name is this, your form is this, you are good or bad, saintly or a sinner. These things have been told to you. They have defined you, they have marked your boundary: this is you. This ego is very confining. It does nat allow you freedom.

If the society thinks you are a saint, then you cannot sin. Because of the boundary, you become afraid of

somebody coming to know. If the society thinks you are a sinner, you cannot be a saint.

I used to go to the prisons to visit prisoners. In one prison, again and again I came across one old man. Sometimes he was not there, and sometimes he was back again.

I asked him, 'What is happening? Why do you come back again and again?'

He said, 'Nobody trusts me -- that I can be good. Sometimes I am released from the gaol, I go out. I decide again and again, that this time I will be good, but nobody believes it. Nobody helps me to be good. Nobody gives me any employment. They think I am a thief -- and they force me to be a thief! Because if nobody gives me any employment, how am I to survive?

'They define me as this thief -- they have left only that definition -- and I am caught with the definition, so again, I have to steal, I have to be caught. Now this gaol has become my home. When they release me, I feel very much afraid. Again I will have to come -- I will have to do something.'

Your definition becomes your bondage. To surrender this dependent self is to surrender all definition... is to surrender all boundary. And the moment these boundaries are surrendered, the divine arises in you, it flowers in you. You become a lotus flower....

[A sannyasin who at a previous darshan had expressed confusion over the difference between a genuine need for sleep and just laziness. (see November 22nd, 'The Shade of the Whip.') Tonight she reported she needed about eight hours sleep each night, plus an afternoon nap twice a week.

Osho said that one's body is one's temple and should be taken care of....]

.... Somebody can survive only on five hours sleep, and somebody may need eight, nine, ten hours of sleep -- it depends. So never bother how much others are sleeping. Just listen to your own body. Your body is your guide, so you should be very very sensitive.

And this is one of the most basic things for a seeker -- to know how much the body needs to sleep, to feel what the body needs as far as food. And the body always gives you indications -- very clear-cut. If you don't listen, that's another matter. Or if you misinterpret, that is another matter. But if you silently listen in a quiet moment, you will know what the body needs: about food, about sleep, about talking, about exercise, about walking. The body goes on giving you a clear hint about everything.

Once these hints are understood, the body settles. And the settlement of the body. is fifty percent of the work done. Good! You continue.

[A sannyasin who was working in the kitchen, had a clash with the supervisor, Deeksha, and stopped working.]

You received my message to surrender to Deeksha, or did you never receive it?..

But you never surrendered to her.... And that would have been something tremendously valuable. You go on missing.

Stop! There is no need to miss any more now. When I send a message, I mean it! And if in that particular moment, you do it, something will happen -- otherwise nothing will ever happen!

You are not to think about it! When I send a message, you have simply to do it. You are not to think whether to do or not -- I don't give you any alternative. Otherwise you will go on missing the moments -- they rarely come! once you miss, you never know when it will come again. Get out of your head! You are creating your troubles yourself.

From this moment, whatsoever is ordered, you have to do it! Right? Deeksha is the first (chuckling) -- you have to surrender to Deeksha! It is difficult, I know, that's why it has to be done. Just go right now from here and surrender to Deeksha. And she is going to be your master for a few days! (laughter) You will enjoy it, and she will also enjoy it.

After darshan simply go and surrender in the indian way (with a chuckle) to Deeksha! Mm? And whatsoever she orders, from tomorrow you start working!

Stop thinking. Just you do whatsoever I say, and within two, three months much is going to happen. Otherwise you create small things which are meaningless. Then you get disturbed, then you feel guilty, and then you start thinking of committing suicide, and this and that... and these things are not needed at all. What more suicide do you need? Once you have become a sannyasin, you have committed suicide! Right?

Immediately from here -- there is no need to go anywhere and think about it -- just go and find Deeksha and surrender. Good!

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #19
Chapter title: This Night let Christ be Born to You

24 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612245	
ShortTitle: BLESSD19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Because of christmas eve I am giving you this name: christo prem.

Prem means love; love of christ. And christ is not a person. When the personality disappears, when the ego disappears, when the sense of 'I' disappears, christ is born.

Every time somebody reaches into his innermost core, christ is born again. It is not a historical thing that happened once and then stopped. Krishna is also a Christ and Buddha too.

Christ is a state. It has nothing to do with Jesus in particular -- Jesus is one of the Christs. There have been many before him, there have been many after, and there will continue to be many more. So think of christ as a state -- the state of no-mind, the state when thinking stops and you are simply aware. Not aware of something in particular, but simply aware. Not aware of any object... your awareness is not focused on anything. You cannot say of what you are aware; you can simply say, 'I am aware.' That is the state of christ.

And it is ugly to become a Christian, it is ugly to become a Hindu, ugly to become a Mohammedan -- but it is beautiful to become a Christ, to become a Mohammed, to become a Krishna. These are states. They arc not confined to persons, territories, geography, climate, creed; they are not confined to anything.

That is the entry of the beyond within you: when suddenly your drop disappears and the ocean is there... infinite... when the unbounded has descended in you.

When you cannot separate yourself from existence, when the marriage has happened, when you are wed to existence, that is the state of being a christ.

Christo prem will mean the love for the state of no-mind; the search for the state of no-mind.

So this night, let christ be born to you; let the drama be enacted again. It has to be enacted in every consciousness. Every consciousness is a stage, and christ has to be born into every consciousness. Unless it happens, one remains unfulfilled, miserable, in agony.

Unless you come to a state where you completely disappear and only god exists, you will remain in misery. Misery is not caused by something outside you; it is caused because you have not been able to be that which you are meant to be. Misery is not caused by anybody else; misery is an inner turmoil to be that which is your destiny.

A seed is in misery because the plant wants to sprout. The seed is in agony. It cannot rest how can it rest? If the seed starts resting, there will be no possibility of the tree being born at all. The rest of the seed will be death to the tree. The seed cannot rest; the seed has to go through sufferings. The seed has to be restless, until it finds the right soil where it can be born, lose itself, be in a let-go, and allow that which is hidden inside it to unfold. The seed disappears and the plant is born. You disappear and god is born.

Man is a seed. And as seed, man is bound to remain in misery... and he should remain in misery -- otherwise god will never be born.

So the agony is a must -- one should not avoid it. One should not take tranquillisers to avoid it. One should not create false consolations to avoid it. As a human being you have to remain in anguish -- only that anguish will create the fire in you so that one day you explode... and thence is ecstasy.

Ecstasy simply means that you have come to be that which you were meant to be... you have flowered. Nothing is hidden behind you now -- the song has come out. You have burst forth in song!

[The new sannyasin says: I have read your book about the hundred and twelve methods of Shiva, and I would like to know whether you can suggest a method for me to let my heart grow.... For three years I have been doing a mantra meditation.]

In the morning do the dynamic, in the evening do the mantra. Go on reading 'The Book of the Secrets', and if sometimes something attracts you, try it for seven days. If it fits, go on. Many methods can fit, but if it doesn't fit, forget all about it. And if mantra is fitting you, then you can very easily find which methods will fit you. But these two are enough; even if you don't do anything, these two will do.

And start helping people for me. In germany, help people to meditate, because there is nothing more creative than meditation. Each art and each creativity can be tremendously enhanced by meditation. If somebody is a painter and he starts meditating, his painting will have a sudden jump, it will become tremendously profound -- because whatsoever you paint reflects your mind. If the mind goes deeper, your painting will go deeper. You paint your mind. What else can you paint? You paint yourself.

So if something deep happens in you, your painting will immediately start moving in a deeper dimension. Or if you sing, with meditation your song will have a totally different quality to it. It will not be superficial; it will start moving vertically -- in depth and in height. If you dance, your dance will be different, because if you meditate you will come to know a dance in which the dancer disappears and only the dance remains. Then even the audience will suddenly feel a new breeze, a new ray of light. The dancer will become a vehicle of the divine.

So whatsoever you are teaching, make it a point to add meditation to each effort. Meditation is the greatest source of creativity. It releases tremendous energy, because tensions are less, anxieties are less, so the energy that was involved in tension and anxiety is no more involved there. It is available. You can create better.

And your art will become more objective -- what Gurdjieff means by objective. It will become more real. It will not be just a dreamy thing that you are doing not knowing why, that you are doing not knowing what, that you are doing because you feel restless, so you need to do something.

Once you become settled, centred, then art is not like an obsession; it is not an occupation. You do it for a clear-cut purpose... it becomes purposive. It has a direction, it has a message to deliver. And when somebody looks at the painting, or listens to the song, or looks at the dance or the sculpture, he will have a glimpse of what you wanted to convey to him.

Much of the modern art is very very non-objective, nightmarish in that way. It seems that only troubled people are painting. It seems as if only insane people -- who have lost all sense of direction -- are painting.

So help people to meditate, and that will be the greatest contribution to their creativity.

Somewhere creativity and meditation have to meet, otherwise both can be dangerous. It has happened in the east. Meditation took a very different route to creativity -- it moved away from creativity. It lost all track of creativity. It became escapist.

If meditation loses track of creativity, it becomes escapist. One starts renouncing the world -- it becomes suicidal. And if creativity is without meditation -- as it is happening in the West -- then the creativity goes insane. Both are not good alternatives -- suicide and insanity. Many great painters, at sometime or other in their life, were put into the mad asylum. Or even if they were not put, they were insane, people tolerated them. Their painting and their work are enough proof that they were not in their senses. They were possessed, as if by some evil force, or by many forces together, and they were torn apart.

In the West, creativity has taken a route totally different to meditation; in the east, meditation took a route absolutely negating creativity -- both have failed. Both had to fail -- and it is good that both have failed. Now a totally new world, where creativity and meditation meet together and go hand in hand, is possible in the future. That will be the greatest synthesis between the east and the west, between the active mind and the passive mind, between male and female, Yin and Yang.

Meditation is Yin, creativity is Yang. Meditation is passive, creativity is active. Meditation is female, creativity is male. They both have to meet. And when they both meet, something beautiful happens. So work on those lines... help people.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: Several times in the past, and for the past few nights, I wake up and just find a sort of consciousness there -- no identity, not knowing where I am, who I am... just a very lost feeling. It may last for a number of minutes... I guess I identify that space somewhat with what you speak of as dropping the ego.]

Yes, yes, it is... it is so. You have understood it exactly.

[The sannyasin continues: But I find it so terrifying. Going back to life now has no meaning because there's just something that I have to do, and going back is a way of postponing it, and is relatively meaningless. But this huge thing is sort of looming in front of me -- something that I find fearful... going mad and....]

That too is true. When you start tasting something of the inner, suddenly the outer seems to be meaningless, irrelevant. But I would like you to go and be in the outer and yet remain alert about the inner. I don't want to create any separation between the outer and the inner.

This tendency arises because when you start tasting something of the inner, suddenly you say, 'What is the point of rushing and doing this and that?' Now it seems meaningless -- the old motivation is gone, the old greed is not there, the old ego is not there, so why?

But I would like you to go and do it without any ego, without any motivation -- do it just as an actor. And it will help your inner journey more. It will give you the contrast. It will make you more aware rather than less, and it will be helpful to your meditation.

One day I will tell you to forget all about the world, but not right now. Right now go into the world, carry whatsoever you are feeling inside.

And there is fear that it may be lost. That fear has to be faced -- it will not be lost. Many times you will feel that it is lost -- catch hold of it again. That will be a training, a discipline. And that will make you more confident about the inner space that you are becoming aware of.

My whole effort is that no separation arises, and that one day you can come to feel that the inner and outer are one. Whether you do something or you don't do anything -- both are good... and there is no need to choose. If it happens that something has to be done, you do it. If it happens that nothing has to be done, sit silently. When you sit silently, there is no hankering to do anything. When you do something, there is no hankering to sit silently. Then you have arrived home, then you are at ease, then there is no problem.

And it is frightening too, because whenever you lose the contact of the ego -- even for a single moment -- you are lost in a vacuum. Of course you don't know who you are then, because all that you know about yourself is the ego. Once the ego is not functioning -- even for a single second -- suddenly you are in a chaos; you have lost all track of yourself. It is almost like death, so it is terrifying.

But by and by you see that the terrifying is the terrifically beautiful too. By and by you will see that that which was looking like death is the reality of life. It is more alive than what you call life... but it will take a little time. Gradually you will have to become acquainted with it. It will be coming more and more, and seconds will turn into minutes, and minutes will turn into hours, and hours will turn into days -- and then you will see that even death is not death.

Death, too, is a new life, a beginning of a new life... a beginning of a greater life than you have known before. Nothing dies -- nothing can die. In the very nature of things death is impossible. Things only change form. The journey is eternal.

Something of very great significance is just by the corner, just around you. It will be terrifying, scary. You have to know it and yet you have to go into it. It will say to you, 'What is the point of going to the west? What is the point of going to the job -- why bother?' -- but still you have to go and do it, otherwise you will be stuck.

I have seen many sannyasins who have escaped from the world, gone to the himalayas, and they are stuck, because the very situation where challenge is, has been lost. Things grow in a challenge -- and challenge is the meaning of the world.

You cannot find a better challenge than america. It is maddeningly challenging! And one has to keep alert and silent there. If you can be alert and silent in america, then you have found your himalaya -- that is the right place. The marketplace is the right place to meditate. So I suggest you go.

One day I will tell you to forget all about it... to now just be here, dance and sing, and let this be your world. But right now, it is worth going. I know the fear, and I know the meaninglessness of it, mm?

[The sannyasin adds: I did a Gurdjieff group where I studied with one of the Gurdjieff people -- should I continue with this?]

You continue, mm? It is one of the most beautiful things available. Continue -- and it is in tune with me, so there is no conflict. Continue, and convert the Gurdjieff group people, because now Gurdjieff is dead, and then work is just so-so. It cannot be of much depth.

These things remain alive only with the master. These things are so fragile. It is almost as if the bush is dead and you have gathered a few roses, and you go on protecting them. They are dead! Memories of good old days -- but they are no more alive!

And spiritual work is such a fragile rose that when the master is gone, it is gone. You can carry on a little bit here and there, mm? a few things -- words and theories and some techniques -- but that is just peripheral. Good! better than not doing anything... and they are good people to associate with. Wherever people gather together for any inner inquiry, it is good to be there... the very milieu is good. So you continue, and you will help them to come to me.

All Gurdjieff people have to come sooner or later, because only dead techniques are in their hands, and they too, not in totality... just fragments. But don't try very directly to convert them -- no! Otherwise any type of people become afraid in different ways. You just be there, mm? and by and by just tell them very indirectly -- they will be helped.

Keep this box with you, mm? And at least when you go to meet the Gurdjieff group, keep the box in the pocket, mm? (laughter) Good!

[A visitor says: I feel I've got some problems with negative feelings... Aggressive feelings -- which I'm getting especially in this place... Here, especially strong.]

Here things become strong. Everything that you have been carrying for your whole life will become strong. And that has to be so, so you have to face your problems. In the presence of a master, whatsoever is your problem will bubble up and will come to the surface. The greedy person will become very greedy, the sexual will become very sexual, the aggressive will become very aggressive.

And that is the problem to be solved. In fact, it is one of the oldest techniques -- to go to the master and to just be in his presence, and to see what happens to you. Suddenly your chief problem will come up. So aggression is your problem -- that can be solved.

Once the problem is known, almost fifty percent is solved. The real problem is not to solve a problem, the real problem is to know what it is. The diagnosis is more important than the medicine. The treatment is very easy -- once it is diagnosed, then the chemist can supply it; it is not very difficult.

How long can you be here?

[The visitor answers: I think I depart on monday.]

You are going on monday? Aggression won't go that fast. You can go, but aggression won't go that fast. You will have to come and be here for at least a few weeks. Aggression can go, but it has to be brought out... it has to be vomited.

[The visitor enquires: What other practical ways can I deal with that?]

I will not talk to you -- you will have to come and be here for a few days. You will not be able to do it alone, no. It can be dangerous. You need a group situation. You have to be provoked first -- provoked to your very extreme so you almost go mad -- and only then it will explode. If you yourself are trying. you will remain in control. If you do some techniques to bring aggression out, you remain in control. You allow only so far, and then you become afraid. Then you say it is dangerous.

It needs a group situation where others can provoke you. And in a moment of unconsciousness, the provocation goes so deep that you suddenly forget yourself and you are simply aggression. That is the moment when you flare up... and it goes! But that has to be done only in a group situation, never otherwise. Alone, and if something goes wrong, there will be nobody to look after you -- that's not right.

Whenever you can make it possible, come back. At least for six, seven weeks be here, go through a few

groups, and it will be solved.

Aggression is one of the simplest problems. There are deeper problems which are more difficult -- greed, for example, is more difficult. Aggression is very simple because it is a very unnatural problem. Nobody is naturally aggressive. Aggression is a problem created by the society. Because you have never been allowed to be angry, it has accumulated. It is anger accumulated.

From your very childhood, many things have accumulated. Now the reservoir is too much. If you are allowed anger every day, within a few days the reservoir will be exhausted. It is not a big problem.

[The visitor answers: I spent two years in primal therapy.]

It has not worked. No, it has not worked. Something must have gone wrong. And primal therapy is not a panacea, it works only for a few people. So this is a difficulty: no technique can work on all people. But whenever a technique works on a few people, the originator of the technique thinks that now he has found the panacea. He goes on prescribing it to everybody, and he doesn't bother about the person. It may not work, because your aggression may not be connected with the primal scream. If it is connected with the primal scream, then it will work, but it may be completely disconnected with it. It may have another source.

Primal therapy works only if, when the child was born, he had a trauma. For example, the child wanted to cry, and he was not allowed to cry. A sedative was given, or the mother's breast was given immediately so he could not cry. The cry has remained... and is still there. If something like that has happened, and that is the root cause of your aggression, primal therapy will help. Then one day when the cry comes, suddenly you will see that everything has disappeared, exploded, gone.

But I don't see that that is the problem. Your anger has gathered day by day. The whole of your life, you have been controlling and gathering. You are a very controlled man.

And that happens to germans. The whole race is very controlled, and the culture is such that children have been brought up to be disciplined and controlled -- that is part of their upbringing. You cannot cry easily, you cannot weep easily... tears will be difficult. It will not look masculine; it will look feminine. Mm? it won't appeal to your ego. Day by day, down the years you have accumulated. A primal scream won't help. You will need a totally different methodology. But you can come, whenever.

... If you want to stay, then I will plan for you. Then a few groups I will give you... if you want to stay.

First you have to join the african dance and karate; these are the two basic things. Then you have to go through rolfing. Simultaneously you can do karate, african dance, rolfing. These are the beginning things. They will bring your body to a point where things will start happening -- this will be the physical part. One has to go slowly. Then one group, tathata -- from the twentieth to the twenty-second of january. The second will be encounter, and the third will be hypnotherapy. Book for these three groups -- if you want to stay. These three things will do. Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I feel that I don't accept my negative feelings and that I'm fighting with them all the time.]

Mm mm. If you enjoy something.... But this is not going to help. You have to accept the negative too. When you walk in the sun, you have to accept your shadow too. If you don't accept your shadow and you start fighting with it, you will never reach anywhere -- you will be fighting with the shadow. Whenever you move, the shadow will be there, so you jump again on the shadow... and a shadow is a shadow.

Each positive has its shadow -- the negative. If you want to love people, the shadow will be there -- the shadow will be of hate. If you really want to destroy hate, you will have to destroy love too. And that will not be a game, it will not be worthwhile. If you want to destroy the shadow, you will have to run inside and close your room, and hide there -- no sun, no shadow. But what is the point of losing the sunshine? You will be losing life itself.

But I can understand where the problem comes from. We have been brought up, we have been conditioned in such a way, that we cannot think that the negative belongs to us. That's why we always try to make the other responsible for the negative. If you become angry, you simply say 'The other was behaving in such a way -- that's why I'm angry.' You don't take the responsibility; you make the other responsible. And by making the others responsible, you are losing your freedom. Now you will never be free, because what can you do? If the other creates anger, he can create. And there are millions of others -- how will you manage?

But if you accept your anger and you don't throw the responsibility on anybody else... you say, 'Yes, this is part of life -- anger is in me,' you become free. Now if you want to be angry, you can be angry; if you don't want to be angry, nobody can make you angry. This is freedom, this is independence. Now you are no more a mechanical thing, nobody can push your button. But the first thing is to accept it -- that it is yours. Just as the right hand is yours, the left is yours too.

Once you accept, you can find a way to use the left also. Then there can be a positive use of the negativity itself. And that is the whole science of religion: how to change the poisonous into the sweet, how to change the bitter into honey, how to make the poison function as nectar. That is the whole inner alchemy -- to transform the baser metal into gold.

It is there, but it can be transformed into gold. Hate, through deep acceptance, can be transformed into love. It is raw love, nothing else. It is raw energy; defined, it becomes love. Anger can become compassion -- anger is raw compassion. Don't throw it -- it is a diamond! Cut it, polish it, and it can become a kohinoor.

So the negative has nothing wrong in it. It still has to be worked on, refined, transformed. It has to go through a few processes, that's all. It is crude. Once refined, it will become very very valuable. But you can transform anything only if you accept it. If you deny it from the very beginning, how can you transform it? And that's what you are doing.

Start working, and totally accept yourself there. Then the work will become your meditation. Never reject. If you don't reject, you will not throw on anybody else, you will absorb it.

What particular negative emotion comes to you?

[She answers: Jealousy of other people... ambition, and envy also. It is difficult to accept those things when I want to be good.]

Mm mm. I declare you good! (laughter) Why bother? I can give you a written certificate! (she laughs) There is no need to become good -- one is simply good. Everybody is good. We bring goodness with our birth; it is born in us... nothing to be worried about. You are good with all your jealousies, possessiveness, ambition -- still you are good. A rose is a rose even if there are so many thorns -- that makes no difference. You start accepting yourself, mm? Soon things will change. Good!

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #20
Chapter title: God is not the Goal but the Journey Itself

25 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612255
ShortTitle: BLESSD20
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, ashva bodhi means horse sense. And it is of great value to understand what horse sense is. Man is not as sensible as horses; man has lost all sensibility. Horses still live in the present -- man has started living in the future. The moment you start living in the future, you lose horse sense.

The animal exists herenow. He does not plan his life as a deferred payment system. He does not bother about the results. He is not much concerned about the goal -- his whole concern is the journey itself.

For example, if you leave a horse loose by the side of the road, he will not look at the stars and he will not look at the horizon; he will not look all around to find where he should go and where he should start eating the grass. He will simply look around in the immediate.

Just half, one step away, there is a clump of grass; he will start nibbling, enjoying. He will be lost in the moment, in the act, in the immediate. Then half a foot away, another clump of grass, and he will move. By the evening you will find he has moved miles away from the original spot -- but he has not planned it. He was just moving moment to moment. This I call 'the grazing principle' -- and man should live like it.

One should not bother about the future, about the after-life. One should live this moment... and each moment takes one deeper into reality. But one should be more concerned with the immediate, not the far away. God is close by, and far away are only man's dreams. Reality surrounds you and the far away is just a utopia that never comes. The far away is a trick of the mind to escape from the real. That is all implied in the word *aswabodhi* -- horse sense. So start living more and more in the immediate.

There is a very famous saying of saint theresa -- I love it tremendously. She says, 'Heaven is not the goal. Heaven is all the way to heaven. Has not christ said, "I am the way?"' God is not the goal but the journey itself, the way itself. We are not going anywhere in particular, we are just being here. The whole converges on this moment.

When you think about the result, the end, the profit that you are going to gain in the end, you start missing the beauty of the pilgrimage -- then you are motivated, greedy, ambitious. Then you are not here.

Enjoy each moment. Be more authentically in the immediate -- that is the meaning of horse sense.

Deva means divine, sona means gold -- divine gold, divine treasure, divine wealth. And that's how one should look at oneself -- as a great treasure. We may not have discovered it yet, but it is there. And if you really want to discover it, first you have to accept -- at least hypothetically -- that it is there, otherwise you never search and never enquire. Once you know that the treasure is somewhere, you start looking for it.

That is the only meaning of trust -- something that is not known, but is possible... something that you cannot be certain about right now, but somebody else, whom you love, is certain... to take his certainty in trust, and the journey starts.

This is going to be hypothetical. It cannot be absolute. Unless *you* have known, how can it be absolute? But even a scientist needs a hypothesis to work with, to begin with. He is not certain whether it will prove this way or that, whether it will prove true or untrue. But just to start one has to take a hypothesis -- maybe it is so, maybe it is not so, but a possibility is there that maybe it is so. Then one has to search and one has to do hard work.

Everybody is carrying a treasure, but the idea is lost. In the modern world nobody reminds you about your inner treasure, and everybody reminds you about many treasures which are outside -- which you have to achieve, which you have to complete for, you have to struggle for. The struggle is very ugly and very violent -- and the end result is just nothing.

Once a person succeeds in the outer world, he comes to know that the whole life has been a wastage. You have the money, and nothing has come. You have the power and the prestige and the respectability, and you remain empty -- in fact, your whole life is gone, has gone down the drain. Now only death is waiting. Of course you will die as a successful man and there will be reports in the newspaper... but you never lived!

You will die as a successful man, but you never lived truly, because life is from the within, and it is never from the without. Life is a welling up of your treasures, an overflowing....

I am here just to remind you of this -- and by becoming a sannyasin, you start trusting me, and then you start searching for the treasure. It is there -- I say it is there... I can see it. If you cannot see it, it only means that you have to train your eyes to see it. You have to become a little more silent, because the voice inside is very still, very small. You have to drop the noise, the inner chattering, then you may be able to hear it.

It is a whispering, a murmuring, of a very small spring, but it is of tremendous value, because that spring is that of nectar. Once one drinks out of it, one becomes deathless. Once you drink out of it, then for the first time you are alive... alive in a totally different meaning, in a different sense. You are no more alive as a body -- you are alive as a spirit.

The body will end because it began. The spirit has no beginning and no end....

[A sannyasin said that in the hypnotherapy group she had images of Osho, and other people, without any faces.]

Mm mm. Some day you will come to know the meaning of it -- the meaning is there. In fact, nobody has a face. The face is a mask, the body itself is a mask. The one who is behind is faceless.

Have you seen Bodhidharma's pictures?... the man who introduced Zen in China? He has a big beard,

and a very ferocious face very dangerous like a lion, just ready to jump on anybody.

One of his disciples meditating one day came running and told him, 'Sir, I have looked deep into myself and I found you there, but you had no beard!' -- and he had a big beard! Bodhidharma laughed, and he said, 'Because I have none!'

And then down the centuries -- it is fourteen hundred years old, this story... down the centuries in the zen monasteries, the question has been asked again and again, 'Why has Bodhidharma no beard ?' Because he has none!

I have no face! Nobody has any face. Faces are masks. We are hiding behind those faces. And that facelessness is called the original face. Just think, just meditate a little: you look through the eyes, but the one who looks through the eyes has no eyes. You smell through the nose, but the one who smells through the nose has no nose. You eat through the mouth, you digest through the body, but the one who is behind, who feels the hunger, who feels the satisfaction of eating and being wellfed, has no mouth and no stomach. It is very strange to come around it -- it is very shaking... uprooting. It can be maddening.

Gurdjieff lived with his disciples for three months in a far away monastery. After three months they came back to the town. For three months everybody had remained absolutely silent -- not a single word was uttered, and not a single gesture was made. And those who could not do it were turned out. Thirty persons started; only three remained by the end of the three months -- because even a gesture!...

For example, I pass by the side of you and something falls from my hand on you -- I am not to make a gesture that somebody is there. Even if I have dropped fire on you, I have to behave as if nobody is there. We cross each other in the room.... And in a small house, thirty persons -- in one room, ten, twelve persons were there -- and they had to remain as if they were alone; they could not even communicate by their eyes. Those who made any sort of communication, were turned out.

He brought these three persons who remained, back to the town after three months, and those three persons, seeing the town, simply shrieked! They said, 'We want to go back -- because people don't have any faces! The whole town and people are talking, moving... and without any faces! Just bodies without any heads!'

You have seen it in meditation -- some day you will see it in Poona! So be ready! And it is good to begin from me... it is good! It is a good experience. It is of tremendous significance. That's how reality is -- it has no face.

Have you looked around here? You will find some hindu statues -- they find any stone and paint it red and it becomes god. And it has no face! The Shivalinga -- the statue of Shiva -- has no face. It is a phallic symbol without any face. It shows that life is vitality and has no face. It has elan but it has no face.

[A sannyasin says: I have done all the groups, and since doing them I realise that I don't know if I'm ready to be a mother, but I feel it is unnatural to have an abortion.... I want to be natural. If something comes out, I'm ready to receive.]

No, if you are feeling good, then good -- nothing to be worried about. If you are not feeling any problem, then just be natural! Just remember that one has to take the consequences, that's all. If you are ready to take the responsibility of being a mother, perfectly good -- be a mother. The responsibility will be with you It is responsibility.

If you are ready and happy, that's okay, mm? But if you are confused or wavering, then it is better not to take the responsibility. Never give birth to a child when you a not certain about it -- never! That is more unnatural. Never give birth to a child who is not welcome.

Just to be natural is not enough; one should be very consciously ready to be a mother -- only then become a mother, otherwise from the very beginning.... Have you not watched? -- if somebody comes and knocks at your door, and if he is unwelcome, you open the door, you tell him to come in, but have you seen the difference? If he is unwelcome, the whole house vibrates with rejection.

To be polite, to be mannerly, you tell him, 'Come in.' You say, 'I am glad to see you,' but you don't seem glad -- your whole being seems to be rejecting. But one lives in society, and if somebody has come, you say 'Okay' -- you offer him a cup of tea. But if somebody is welcome, it is a totally different thing. You are really glad. You need not say that you are glad -- you are really glad! A dance comes to your being.

So be a mother only when the child is going to be really welcomed and you accept him dancingly, in joy, as a gift. Otherwise it is better not to. Wait -- when the time comes, next time, some other time when you are ready to be a mother.... I am not saying anything positively this way or that -- I never say. I don't

want to dictate anything to you. Mm? I simply say, then you have to decide.

If you feel that you are ready.... But I don't think that you are ready. You are more fascinated with the idea of being natural. The child is not the question... you are not concerned with the child -- you are concerned with your idea of being natural. Then you are bringing the child in in a wrong way. It is better not to. He can find some other womb... he can move to some other womb.

And about being natural, one thing has to be understood -- that we are not natural in anything, but one tries to be natural only about this.

If you suffer from tuberculosis, will you take medicine or not? It will not be natural! The natural would be to die with tuberculosis. If you have diarrhea will you take medicine or not? The natural will be to suffer diarrhea and if death comes, let it come.

With death we are not natural, and with birth we want to be natural. That is creating the whole trouble in the world -- the population goes on increasing. Either decide to be natural about both -- birth and death, then it perfectly okay.... But about birth we want to be natural, and about death -- we go on pushing death as far away as we can. Then the population goes on increasing, and the world becomes poorer and poorer, and uglier and uglier.

I'm not saying anything -- you simply decide, mm? If you feel good... whatsoever is good is good.
But decide soon, so something can be done, mm?

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #21
Chapter title: When you drop Knowledge you drop the Mind The Mind dropped you have Attained

26 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612265	
ShortTitle: BLESSD21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and barakha means rainshower -- divine rainshower. And that's how the whole life is -- a divine rainshower -- and every moment god is showering. We just need to be receptive, we need to be open, we need to be porous, so that we can absorb god. To become a sannyasin is to become a sponge. Ego makes one very hard, nonporous... and sannyas is surrender. So surrender your hardness to me, and become soft, receptive, open, vulnerable.

There are reasons why people are hard... because they are afraid. It is only because of fear that people become very hard... because they want to protect themselves, and if you are too protective, god will not enter in you. He can enter only when you are completely unprotected. It is a dangerous path, but the risk is worth taking. This is the only way that one becomes that which one is meant to be.

We are almost like seeds: if we don't die, and if the hardness is not dropped, we will never become a sprout. And for the seed the rainshower is meaningless. For a sprout, it is a great benediction. The rainshower is a benediction for a sprout, for a plant.

Deva means divine and punitam means purity -- divine purity. There is a purity which is human; the human purity is against evil. The divine purity is so pure that it can absorb the evil -- it is not against it.

All human concepts are dual -- good and bad, god and devil, moral and immoral -- and you achieve to the divine only when all duality is transcended.

So punitam does not mean purity in the ordinary sense -- because it is not against impurity. It is beyond

purity and impurity. It is a higher concept... a transcendental concept.

[Osho suggested particular groups that punitam could do, adding that he should use everything available here...]

... And don't waste time. Whatsoever time you have, put it to meditation. And there are many groups available. T'ai chi is there... karate is there. So whatsoever you feel like, you join. African dance is there -- you may like it -- mm? Join it. Just look around and don't waste time.

Each single moment is precious -- tremendously precious -- because we don't know what is going to happen next moment. You may not be here, I may not be here. Anything is possible next moment. So don't lose this moment -- don't waste it. And the greatest use that you can put this moment to is meditation. Everything else eventually proves meaningless. Earn money, become respectable, have political power, mm? one day death comes and everything is taken away and you are a beggar again.

- Only meditation cannot be taken away by anything -- not even by death. One can continue meditating while one is dying. One can not remain rich while one is dying -- one can remain a meditator. One cannot have power while one is dying, but one can keep silent, one can remain silent. And if you can remain meditative even while death is happening, you have known something which is indestructible; even death cannot destroy it. That's what life is really. You have known life.

That which can be destroyed by death is not life. It is a misnomer. How life can be destroyed by death? So we must have been thinking that it was life -- but it was not... we were deceived.

Eventually, finally, one comes to know that only death is the criterion, and that only meditation passes through the gates of death, nothing else. So devote all your energy to meditation. Your life will be enriched and your death too.

When you are enriched, everything is enriched -- your life, your death, your love. When you become centred, all your activities are enriched because you start functioning from a totally different realm... from your innermost core. Even if you say 'hello', it comes from your heart. If you shake hands, it has a warmth, a spiritual quality to it. So use your time, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I've been painting and doing sculpture, but in the last year I've started making films. And I'm going more towards films, I think.]

Mm, good. Things are good. Use the modern media to create more... Just one suggestion -- that you don't stop painting and sculpture. Do film, but don't stop painting and sculpture. If you continue to paint and sculpt, that will keep you very very creative, and your films will have a different quality. If you stop, then filmmaking is more technological than creative. It can be creative, mm? but most of it is more technological, and it depends on a thousand and one things. You will not be so free as when vou are painting. You will not be so free -- you have to think of a thousand and one things when you make a film.

And then it depends on technology' you are not alone: the camera is there and the whole technology is there. You will have to use many people and you will have to use many devices. By and by you will feel that the creative part in it is very small -- the major part is noncreative, mechanical... and you can be lost into that morass.

Make films -- it is very good, because every new media has to be used for creativity. But with painting there is a freedom. With sculpture there is absolute freedom -- and you are alone there. The market is not there, the finance is not there, the audience is not there. With filmmaking everything comes in. Somebody will finance it -- if you are making a big project, then somebody will have to finance it. Then the financer will bring in his own ideas. If you want to succeed, you will have to look at the third-rate audience, and what they want.... These are the complexities.

With painting, you are alone. Even if it is not sold, nothing to be worried about. And a painting can find at least a few people to appreciate it -- you need not worry about the lowest denominator.

Films are a mass-medium -- you have to think about the masses, otherwise you cannot be in it long. Your film will be a flop, and you will be bankrupt and broke and finished. You will have to think about the lowest denominator -- what he wants -- so the story moves around him.

Even films of people like samuel beckett never succeeded. Wherever his films were shown the audience simply revolted -- there were riots. People simply demanded their money back, because to them it looked nonsensical, absurd. His films were tremendously creative -- he was a rare man -- but it was not possible for

the masses to understand his insight. He failed badly....

So my suggestion is: do filmmaking, go into it, but never lose contact with your individual freedom. Let that remain an oasis for you, so whenever you are tired of filmmaking and things like that, you can always fall back on painting. And that will keep you green and the sap running.... Otherwise your creativity will by and by dry out.

That is one of the difficulties with the modern techniques -- they are mass techniques. Science has made everything on the mass scale -- and all beauty and all good is very very individual. Whenever a mass medium is used, creators are lost, because only a very few people can appreciate them. The higher the work of art, the less is the possibility for it to get appreciation. So continue to sculpt... and it is beautiful to do something with hands.

When the camera comes in between you and object, the camera decides much. You are still free to move the camera, to do many things with the camera, but still your freedom is not as much as when you are painting -- and it can never be as much!

Each medium of expression determines the degree of freedom. For example, if you make a film, the degree of freedom is very much less, because you have to use mechanical devices. If you use painting, you are free. If you use dancing, you are still free, because the canvas, the colour, the brush -- even they are gone. Now the dancer is simply alone.

If you play on a flute, the flute will decide something, certainly; you cannot be absolutely free -- the flute will have its own determining impact on it. And if something is wrong with the flute, then whatsoever you do is going to be wrong.

In that way dance is the most free art, mm? -- you don't need anything. Just you yourself are enough... and you can start anywhere, in any moment -- under the stars, under the sky, in the light, in the dark -- anywhere. Not even a brush is needed; nothing is needed.

So remember, the more technological the medium, the more are the things that are needed and the less and less freedom will be there. Go into it certainly -- it is beautiful to go into it, and if the idea has arisen one has to go into it -- but keep contact with your old creativity. Don't drop out, otherwise one day you will feel that the old has gone out of existence, and the new is not as satisfying as you were dreaming it would be.

So continue to paint, and continue to sculpt. Give a little time to it, and forget filmmaking in those moments. It will be good relaxation too. And one should be available to many mediums -- that is one of the ways to rest.

If you are following a mathematical puzzle, one part of the mind works. Then you shift and you study poetry -- another part of the mind works; it is a rest, the first part is in rest. Then you shift to music -- another part of the mind works.

A really creative person will try to have many media to express himself, so he can use his life in a manifold way. Otherwise, if you are just attached to one medium -- films -- when you are tired, you are tired; you don't have any rest. Even when you are Lying on your bed, you are making films in your mind. It continues... it becomes an obsession.

It is good to have many doors to your being, so that when one door is tired, you close it, and you move to another door and get absorbed in the other door so deeply that you completely forget the first door -- as if it exists not... at least not for now. And while you are here, join the music group, sufi dancing, do the meditations, and next time come for a longer period. A few groups will be very very good... will help you to become more creative.

To me, therapy is not for ill people -- therapy is for those people who really want to grow beyond the average. Therapy is not for those people who are maladjusted -- they need help -- but therapy is really for those people who feel that just to be adjusted to the society is not enough... it is not enough life.

The society is sick, and to be adjusted to the society is to be sick. One wants to have more well-being than the average, and one wants to explore new ways of being other than the average. One wants to go ahead of the mass and the collective.

For people who are creative in any way, meditation and the new humanistic groups are of tremendous value. They will give you many insights into your being... they will release many repressions... they will unburden you... they will give you new visions, new possibilities... new combinations will happen.

So when you come next, come for a little longer time so you can go through a few groups, and you can be here and feel me more.

[A sannyasin says: I feel whatever questions that I come up with, you already know I have those questions... so there's no point in asking them.]

That's right!... There is no point, mm? there is no point. And I am answering them -- whether you ask or not. Sometimes I answer your question in reference to somebody else's question -- you have just to listen rightly; just keep alert. All your questions will be answered.

In fact there is no need to ask, but if one feels like asking, that helps -- not because it will help for me to answer you; it simply unburdens your mind. You feel good that you asked... you feel unburdened. So the question no more haunts you -- you know that it is finished: 'I have asked'; that's all. If those questions haunt you, you can ask. They are not needed. I will be answering them without your ever asking them. But that may take time. The question may haunt you today and I may have answered yesterday or I may answer it tomorrow.

But if it is haunting you today and it is creating a certain anxiety, a tension, then simply say it. Just by saying it one is relieved. I will answer tomorrow. Even if you ask me, that doesn't matter much. When the right time comes, I answer. And it is not necessarily that when you ask, that is the right time.

Sometimes people ask a question when the right time has passed, months ago, and I have even answered them months ago. Sometimes they ask and the right time has not come, and it may take months to come. And unless the right time is there, you will not be able to understand it. My answering is not important -- your understanding is important. So you decide.

If you feel the question haunts you, creates a subtle anxiety, then you simply unburden. Whatsoever it is, you just tell me mm?

[She replies: What's the difference between celebration and passion?]

There is much difference... tremendous difference. Passion is a very excited state... tense, narrow, feverish. Celebration is a very relaxed state. Ecstasy is there, but no excitement. You are overflowing -- you are not feverish. There is a certain coolness in celebration -- warmth and coolness both. Passion is very hot -- it knows no coolness.

So if you are in a passion, passion will tire you. And celebration will rejuvenate you; celebration never tires. Passion is always tiring... excitement is tiring. You live in a tense state. You cannot live in that state long. Sooner or later you start feeling that the energy has to be released, so all passion basically becomes sexual. That's why the word passion has become almost a synonym for sex. It is meaningful.

When you are excited too much, the energy is stirred and you cannot contain it, you need release -- and then sex is needed. All passion is sexual. And when the energy is released in a sex act, you feel relieved, unburdened. Celebration is not sexual, not at all. It has no relationship with sex.

Celebration is a tremendous, cool enjoyment. You are enjoying. Just being is so joyful; you are delighted. There is no fever to relieve... there is no heat to be relieved. Celebration will never tire you. If you were tired, celebration will give you energy -- you will come out of it fresh. That is the difference. The difference is great.

Passion is a very low state; celebration is a very high state. Celebration is almost divine; passion is animal. With passion you touch the boundary of the animal; with celebration you touch the boundary of god. Both are boundary phenomena.

If in passion you are drowned, you will become an animal. If in celebration you rise a little more, you will become an angel.

Angels are always celebrating. That is the christian meaning of the symbol of angels playing music on the harps, and dancing around god -- heaven is a continuous celebration. Passion can never be continuous; it can be only momentary. It can never become a natural state.

[The Sahaj group is present. A member says: I feel like I don't get in touch with my own power. I feel like I've had low energy all my life... in the group it was really clear to me how I lethargically sit back... I'm passive. When I become afraid, rather than the energy coming out into some anger or some kind of action, I freeze or feel helpless.]

Mm. A good insight... a good beginning. Now things will change. Simply remain aware... there is no hurry to do anything. Simply watch it more and more. You have watched in the group -- now in ordinary

day-to-day relationship, life, watch it.

There is no hurry to do anything. One should always remember: never be in a hurry to do anything, otherwise some good insight can be destroyed by hurry.

Perfectly true -- you have seen something about you. And this very vision will bring a change. Now this vision has to be a deepened, this awareness has to be made more and more clear. You feel that it has become clear, but my feeling is that it is still not as clear as it can be -- it is still clouded... less clouded, but still clouded. Because whenever awareness is completely clear, out of it is action -- you don't *do* anything then.

It is almost as if you are crossing a street and a snake passes by. You see the snake; then there is no gap between the seeing and the action. You don't logically think, 'There is a snake. Snakes are dangerous. I should take a jump and be by the side.' You don't think like that. There is no syllogism. It is not that you think that the situation is dangerous. therefore you should jump -- you simply jump! There is no gap between the seeing of the snake and the jump -- they are simultaneous.

This act -- where awareness itself becomes the action -- is a total act. And this happens whenever your awareness about something becomes absolutely clear. You need not do anything. Out of that very awareness, things will start happening. You will be surprised that you are not doing anything but things are happening. You are no more holding yourself back. You are no more passive. Initiative has come into your life -- you take initiative. You are no more a helpless victim -- you have taken your life in your own hands.... And not that you make some effort for it!

So my suggestion is: simply watch it. You have watched it in the group; watch outside the group. Mm? keep continuously alert. Whenever something is going to happen, watch how you do it. Somebody has insulted you and the anger is coming; just watch what is going to happen. There is no need to do anything -- just watch how you behave, so each experience will bring more and more awareness, and will bring more and more clarity, and the clouds will disappear.

Any moment when there is no smoke around your understanding. and awareness is hurning bright. suddenly you will see that action has changed. And this is the beauty -- when the action changes itself, it has no tension about it. It is very simple, very ordinary, yet extraordinary. It is very graceful.

[Another group member says: I still feel caught up in deep shame feelings about my body... I have a hormonal imbalance which makes it quite hairy, and I don't like my weight. Before, I was thin -- I still didn't like it.]

.... Because nothing is wrong in being hairy, mm? And nothing is wrong in being fat! They are just ideas that have been put in your mind by others.

In fact all human bodies are hairy -- it is an unnatural state that they are not hairy. It is because of clothes that hairs have disappeared. Naturally, it is not an imbalance -- you are more natural than other people!

It is just as animals have hair -- that is their only protection from cold. When man was nude and in the caves, he had that as protection. The body is still the same. Just because of clothes, shelter, the need is not there, but sometimes a few people's bodies function in a very natural way, so those hairs come.

I don't take it that you are in some way abnormal -- you are simply normal. In fact, it is how it should be. The body's inner hormone system has not changed just because we have started using clothes. The body has not changed its hormonal system -- it is still there.

And if people start remaining more and more nude -- on the beaches, in the rivers... and by and by in the future centuries when people will be more nude.... Because to be nude is so beautiful and so healthy, and such a joy, that next century is going to be of nude humanity -- and again hairs will start coming.

So I don't think that there is anything wrong, or that you have to worry about the hormones.

And I don't think that you are fat. There are ten times more fat women than you! -- this is nothing. In fact in india, at least this much fat is thought to be beautiful. The west has a very different notion. Have you seen indian film actresses' pictures? They are all fat. You will not find a single woman who can win the world contest in the west -- not a single film actress. In india, unless a woman is full of fat, nobody likes her! And my feeling is that they are right... natural.

When a woman is skinny and bony, and the fat is not there on the body, that simply shows that she is not yet able to become a mother, that's all. A woman gathers more fat than a man. It is a natural thing because when the child is in the womb, the mother needs some reservoir of fat -- the child takes too much fat out of the body. By and by, as the pregnancy grows, the mother will not be able to eat much. So it is a natural

protection for nine months. So women gather more fat than men -- they have to; that is simply natural.

And in the west, women who are trying not to become fat, not to become weighty, and who are continuously on a diet, are doing very unnatural things. They are constantly torturing themselves -- their dieting is a torture. They cannot eat what they want to eat, and they have to eat what they never want to eat. They have continuously to fight with their body. Again and again they relapse, and again they eat something. and again the weight grows. All nonsense! one should be simply natural. And I don't think that you are overweight or anything.

Drop your ideas -- these ideas are simply nonsense! Start enjoying yourself! And if you have these ideas, they are dangerous. If you feel that you are not beautiful and you are not this and you are not that, then even if somebody comes and falls in love with you, you will not trust him. You will say, 'He must be deceiving; how can he love me?' Even you cannot love yourself, so this man must be a cheat! He must have some other design, some other trick -- you are not going to be trapped! And you will try to prove that you are right. You will try to destroy the relationship in every way so your whole idea can be again protected -- that 'Yes, I am not beautiful. Look! that man has left me.' And you will create such a situation that he has to leave you!

This is a very suicidal attitude. Drop all nonsense! Start loving yourself. If you love yourself, only then can somebody else love you -- otherwise you won't allow anybody to come close to you. If you are so afraid of your body, how can you tolerate somebody else adoring your body? You cannot tolerate! Either he will look a stupid man or like somebody who is trying to deceive you. Drop this!

It is a simple understanding. The world is so vast, and everybody has a different body... and they have to be different! You fall in love with your body! Mm ? there is nothing wrong.

... but you drop this nonsense -- it is simply just nonsense! It is nothing much to be made a fuss about. Don't make it a big problem. It is nothing. Drop it... and once you have, you will suddenly see that doors have started opening, and some fool is going to fall in love with you! (chuckling)

Mm? When you have found some foolish person in love with you, bring him to me. Soon it is going to happen. Mm? I can predict it! Just start smiling and laughing, and get out of this. Nothing to be worried about!

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #22

Chapter title: There is no Need to Seek Happiness -- Just Start Living It

27 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612275
ShortTitle: BLESSD22
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, nisargam means natural, spontaneous, effortless -- spontaneous love. And that is going to be your path. So just make it a point to remember that there are a few things which cannot be done by effort. Love is one of those things, sleep is another. You cannot do anything to bring sleep. You can simply wait... it comes. If you do anything, you will disturb. The very effort will become a hindrance.

There is a certain law; hypnotists call it 'the law of the reverse effect'. If you make too much effort to bring sleep, the total result will be that sleep will become impossible -- just the opposite will be the result.

So if one wants to fall into deep sleep, one need not do anything. One should simply wait. In that waiting, in that relaxation, something out of your own unconscious starts happening, it starts spreading into your conscious -- that's what sleep is. And the same is true about love. Sleep comes from your unconscious

and love comes from your superconscious.

The ordinary psychology divides the mind into conscious and unconscious. The yoga psychology divides it into three: the conscious, the unconscious, and the superconscious. Just before freud, the western psychology was not aware of the unconscious. They thought only the conscious was there. Then it was a great discovery to know that just below the conscious there is a tremendous space -- absolutely in dark... the dark continent of the soul . And it is nine times bigger than the conscious; the conscious is just the tip of the iceberg.

Now a second discovery is coming closer every day. It is not good to call it a discovery -- it is a rediscovery, because yoga has known it always. Just as below the conscious there is the unconscious, above the conscious there is the superconscious. Just as the unconscious is the dark night, the superconscious is pure light. And all the experiences of the mystics who talk about god as pure light, are nothing but the experiences of the superconscious.

You are just in the middle -- everybody is just in the middle. The conscious is the link, the bridge, between the unconscious and the superconscious.

The unconscious is the whole of nature, and the superconscious is god. In between the two is the man -- just a wavering, a continuous wavering to be this or to be that, to be or not to be... a continuous wavering to be an animal or to become a god. Of course the pull of the animal is great, because it is our past. We have been on that journey, and god is completely unknown. So the unconscious goes on manipulating us and the superconscious is not yet contacted.

Sleep comes from the unconscious, love comes from the super-conscious, but both come in the same way -- when you are waiting, when you are not doing anything.

So make it a point to wait. Sometimes in the morning when sleep is gone and you are feeling very fresh, wait for love.

That's why morning became the most important thing in all the religions. It is for a specific reason. If you wait in the night you will fall asleep. You are tired, and the unconscious is ready to spread its darkness on the conscious. So if you pray in the night -- if you simply wait -- there is every possibility you will not be able. If you do something, you can remain awake, but if you are simply waiting, not doing anything, then the night is not the right time; the morning is the right time.

In the morning the sleep is over, the unconscious has done its work, the conscious is fresh, and there is no possibility to fall into sleep. That is the moment -- if you can wait without doing anything -- that you will have a new dimension opening, a new door, a new light filtering in... and that comes from above.
This name -- prem nisargam -- will mean: wait for the spontaneous love.

Veet means beyond, and spardha means competition -- beyond competition, beyond jealousy. And that's what a religious man has to be -- beyond jealousy and beyond competition.

Competition and jealousy is the root cause of all misery. There is no good competition -- all competition is bad. Notwithstanding what the politicians and the priests say, no competition is friendly. All competition is hostile... it is violent.

It is because of competition that you cannot feel god, because you are continuously in emnity with existence. God can be known only in a non-competitive mind -- not only non-competitive, but in a mind that is not even making any comparisons. You are yourself -- there is no need to compare yourself with anybody.

Once you start comparing, competition arises. If you think somebody else has more money than you, suddenly there is competition. If you think somebody is more healthy than you, there is competition. And whenever there is competition, you become imitative, because you start imitating those people you feel have more than you. That's how one is distracted from one's own being. One has to be at one's own centre if one wants to meet god.

These two words are very important: either people are imitative, or they are self-centred and they have initiative. Imitative people never have any initiative; they are carbon copies. Never be a carbon copy -- be original! And that is possible only if you are non-competitive.

[Osho had given a sannyasin for a feeling of emptiness in his solar plexus (see 'The Great Nothing', October 9th).

The sannyasin now reports: I'm living a very full, rich life here -- but nothing seems real except this pounding in my heart, and then waves of anxiety sometimes in my navel. The only relief I have is when I'm

with you in the morning. That's all that seems to have any reality to me now. Everything else is fading away.]

Nothing to be worried about, mm? And you cannot do anything -- only time is needed. That's why I go on postponing it, but I should tell you: only time is needed.

It was in the stomach, now it has moved to the heart. You have not done anything -- it has moved on its own. Now when the work at the heart is completed, it will move to the throat, and the higher it moves, the better you will feel.

And certainly you will feel the world is unreal, because the world is real only when the energy is at the sex centre. Never again is the world real. When the energy is at the lowest centre, the world is real, because only from the lowest centre does the world connect. So for a sexual person the world is very real. Hence all religions are so much against sex, and this for certain reason.

I am not against sex, but I can understand *their* standpoint. They are against sex because they know that only from sex is man connected with the world. Once the energy moves away from sex, you start moving away from the world. Hence the feeling of unreality -- that everything seems to be unreal.

That's why, when you are close to me, you feel a little reality, because with me you can connect from a different centre. With the world you can connect only from the sex centre; there is no other centre from which to connect with the world.

It comes to every disciple's life -- that one day the world becomes unreal and only the master is there. And unless this has happened, a disciple is just on the periphery -- he has not yet moved in. One day another thing -- even more shattering -- happens: even the master becomes unreal. Because there is a moment in your energy growth where you cannot even connect with your master.

From the heart, it is very simple to connect with the master... very simple. From the throat, it will become a little more difficult. From the third eye centre, a little more difficult, but still you will be connected. Beyond the third eye, when the energy moves, even the master is unreal. Then only god is real... nothing else is real.

I know it is arduous and difficult and sometimes very painful... but things are going well. If you do anything, you will simply hinder the process. It is a tremendously valuable process. You have not done anything -- it has started on its own. So you cannot do anything really -- you have just to give it it's way; don't stand in the way, that's all.

You are feeling happy, and you are feeling full, so there is no need to worry -- let the world be unreal! That's why all the mystics down the centuries have been saying, 'The world is maya.' It is.... The concept of maya is not a philosophical doctrine; it is an experience.

For example, for a small child whose sex centre has not still started functioning, the world of sex is unreal, meaningless. If a couple is making love, the child will simply be surprised at what they are doing. Are they fighting or something? Is the man doing some violence to the woman? Because his own sex centre is not functioning yet, he cannot feel the reality of it. You cannot make a child understand that the whole world is mad after sex.

Or think about a small child who has not yet understood the meaning of money. If you give him a one hundred rupee note and a shining four anna coin, he will choose the four anna coin, not the hundred rupee note, because the shining coin will appeal to him more. His reality is different from your reality.

Your energy is moving away from the sex centre, and it is good -- you should be happy about it. And you cannot do anything -- you can simply wait. As it has come to the heart, soon it will go to the throat. Then it will go to the third eye. When it has reached to the third eye, you will be able to understand everything. Then you will not raise the problem about what is happening. You will accept it.

And it will be so mo}e and more: I will be your only reality and the whole world will look dreamy. It will be there... but like a dream, a fiction, a myth. And I am not saying to make it a myth. It will begin to become a myth on its own. I am not saying to escape from it -- I am saying live in it; let it be a myth, a fiction... enjoy it! I am not even saying to drop sex. Let things be natural! But this much you have to understand -- that now you cannot do anything.

[The sannyasin adds: I went so deep in the soma group, and I see my whole life as a cry. That's all I see myself as -- I'm just a cry!]

That's true! You are a cry and everybody else is a cry. But this same cry one day becomes roaring

laughter; it is the same energy. One day you will laugh, mm? Don't be worried. And you are just in the middle of the cry and the laughter.

People are even satisfied when they are crying -- at least they have something to do. You cannot even cry because it has become unreal, and you cannot laugh because that is far away, so you are in the limbo... just hanging. I can understand your trouble -- every seeker has to pass through it -- but it will end! And it will end sooner if you don't brood about it too much.

Just leave it by the side. Just say to god, 'You are doing something, so do; I am ready! If it is going to be a surgical operation, let it be!' It is a surgical operation. The energy is trying to find new centres to function from, higher centres to function from. Just wait prayerfully, thankfully....

[The encounter group is present. One member says he is stuck and the leader comments that he is very tricky and in his head.]

That is one of his problems -- that he is intellectual. That is one of his problems, so that is how it has to be. He's a trained intellect, and he can easily find ways to escape. He is so deeply trained that he can not only deceive others -- he can deceive himself; that's the trouble. And he knows everything -- that too is a problem.

When somebody comes to the group not knowing anything about group processes, it is one thing. When somebody knows about group processes and how the mind functions, he never really becomes a participant; he remains a watcher on the side. Deep down the mind goes on saying, 'Yes, I know this. I know how it works.' This very knowledge becomes slippery and tricky.

But he is trying -- he is very sincere in that way. From the head he is tricky, but from the heart very sincere. And there is a struggle with him. That is his problem -- that he is still more in the head than in the heart, but he wants to come to the heart. His effort is sincere. He may deceive himself, it may take a long time, it may not happen soon -- but he wants to move to the heart.

(to the participant) So for the remaining two days, simply don't try. And that may also be one of the causes: when you know that you can slip, you try hard not to slip, but that itself becomes a stuck point. That's maybe why you are feeling stuck.

[The participant, who has a black eye, said he got in touch with his violence... but he was afraid of fighting with one participant who was a personal friend in case he got injured.]

Yes, that can be one of the causes... that can be. There is no need to be afraid. At the most he can kill you (chuckling), that's all! (laughter)

... Yes, that's all, at the most -- and he will not do that! That is the worst that can happen. Nothing to be worried about. Even if in an authentic moment of real anger, real love -- any moment in which you are totally absorbed -- death happens, nothing is better than that. That will bring you a tremendous freedom.

In mohammedan scriptures, they say that if a person dies on the battlefield fighting a religious war, he will go to paradise. Now this just looks like propaganda, but there is a subtle meaning in it. I have been pondering over it and there is a subtle meaning. Only in a religious war can a person be really total.

There is a famous anecdote about Calipha Omar. He was fighting with an enemy for thirty years. The armies of both Calipha Omar and the enemy were fighting again and again. The battle had been prolonged for thirty years, on and off; again and again it would explode, and nothing had come to a decisive point. In the last battle it happened that Calipha came directly against the enemy, and he killed his horse.

The enemy fell on the ground, and Calipha jumped on him. He was sitting on his chest with his spear in his hand -- and the enemy was totally helpless. A single moment and the spear would go into the heart, and the enemy would be finished... and a thirty year effort concluded in a victorious way.

But what did the enemy do? He spat on Calipha Omar's face. For a single moment, Calipha Omar stopped; then he got up and told the enemy, 'We will fight again tomorrow.'

The enemy said, 'But what is the matter? You surprise me! I could not leave such a moment if I were on top of you with a spear in hand and you helpless! I would have killed you, Omar! What are you doing?! Have you gone mad?! For thirty years we both have been waiting for such a moment, and god has given you the opportunity to be victorious. Why have you suddenly left me?'

Omar said, 'I was fighting for god, and I was fighting for mohammed -- I was fighting for religion. Right now -- the moment you spat on me -- the fight became personal. I wanted to kill you... I, as omar, wanted to

kill you. I was no more a representative of mohammed. Suddenly, by spitting on my face, you changed my whole quality. You were my personal enemy; I had forgotten completely about Islam, about Mohammed, about God. No, that will be a sin. I cannot commit that. Tomorrow we start again. It is not a personal fight.

'I was totally absorbed in it because I was not there. By spitting on my face, you brought me back -- you helped my ego to arise. I wanted to kill -- that's why I am not killing you! Before that moment I was nobody -- I was just a vehicle. Whatsoever was happening, happened.'

I feel that if in such a moment a person dies on the battlefield -- when he is total, no personal fight, nothing of it; just pure energy -- he is going to go to paradise; it is not just propaganda.

But I can understand. One recoils when one feels that something can be too much. We only go so far. You could go with others because with others you were not related. You could not go so deep with [your friend] because you have been related to him.

It is very difficult to fight with friends because they really can turn into enemies. Only a friend can be an enemy. If you fight with a stranger, the fight can never go so far -- no! Because you are strangers -- how can the fight go so far? You can play! How can you really fight with a stranger? You can play the game -- it is a mock fight.

So you allowed it with others, but with [your friend] you didn't allow, because with friends we have deep enmities. With friends we have many problems. With friends, of course it is bound to be so... many moments suppressed, many jealousies. And there is every possibility that the other maybe carrying the same thing -- that's why you became afraid. Things can go too far because you are both loaded!

With a stranger you are not loaded, and the stranger is not loaded with you. With a stranger you are not really fighting with him, you are fighting with somebody -- maybe with your father, and he is just a representative; maybe with your mother, and she is just a representative -- but you are not fighting with the person really. In fact you will feel deep compassion for the person. Even hitting him you will feel deep compassion. He has never harmed you -- why are you hitting him?

But with a person you have been related to, it is very difficult. The fear -- that things can go too far is bound to arise. Loaded, things can explode. That's why you are feeling this with him. For these remaining two days, let it be with [your friend]. If death comes, death is good. And it is good to die by the hand of a friend, mm ? (laughter) Nothing to be worried about.

It will be very very good, and your friendship will grow deeper... because if this fear is there, then something is missing in the friendship. When this fear has disappeared, and you have known him and what he can do if he becomes angry, then you have known him totally -- all his faces, his loving face, his face of anger. If he is lifegiving, he can become a death knell too. For these remaining two days, let it be a direct encounter with [your friend]. Let things happen -- nothing to be worried about.

If you die, you go to paradise. (chuckling; laughter)

[A new sannyasin says: I have a new book coming out; I will be on television. Being a sannyasin on television is going to be maybe a little strange, and my mind is not totally resigned to that... it's difficult to be a sannyasin in the West doing what I do.]

These are just rationalisations. That is not the problem at all. Once you are, you are. If one day you suddenly find that you have become blind, then you will be blind. You will know that it is difficult to walk blind, but then you will have a walking dog, or you will find some way.

It is going to be a little difficult. It is meant for that -- I want to create that stir. In orange it will be difficult for you. With the mala you will have to answer people. You will have to find new answers; new questions will be arising. You will be in a new context. And of course you will have to resettle everything that you have already settled there. It will take only a few days. Once it is resettled again, you will see that you have changed -- you have come to a higher place. It has not been a loss -- you have gained through it. It is a challenge.

All challenges are difficult in the beginning because one has to learn new things, new behaviour, new responses. But if you feel that back home.... And you can be cowardly about it. You can hide the mala, and you can hide the orange dress.... Then it is better to leave it before you go. At least I would not like you to feel guilty about it. Otherwise it will create guilt in your mind.

And if you do anything cowardly, deceptive, that is bad. It is better not to be a sannyasin. If you are going to remain in orange, with the mala, on TV and everywhere, then decide it.

It is going to be difficult, that's true. You will have to face friends and old colleagues, and they will

laugh, and it will be ridiculous. They will think you have gone mad! They have thought that you are a very rational man. and what has happened to you? You were such an intellectual and you have become a victim. You have been brainwashed or hypnotised and a thousand and one things.

If you can laugh and enjoy all that, it is going to give you great pay-off. The same people who laugh in the beginning, will start becoming interested, deeply interested about what has happened to you. If you can simply remain quiet, silent, unaffected, or you can simply laugh about the whole thing, and you can simply say, 'Yes, I have become mad, I have gone mad, and that is that!' you will be benefitted; those friends will be benefitted. But this is possible only if you take a clear-cut decision. So think about it!

One thing is certain: I never want to make anybody feel guilty in any reference to me. I would not like you to feel guilty, so if you hide it, you will feel guilty, and you will be responsible for that.

And this is my experience: if you do something that you also feel should not be done -- if you do something like cheating -- you will take revenge; you will be angry with me. Because of me you had to do this cheating, and you are such a sincere man, and you have never done anything like cheating anybody. You have hidden the mala and the box, and you will feel the guilt.

Now, when you feel the guilt, naturally you have to take revenge. This man is making you feel a certain pain, and this man is making you feel insincere. Certainly you will be angry with him, and you will start taking revenge. It is better to finish it -- then at least you will never take any revenge. You will not be angry with me; you can at least be friendly towards me.

So before you go, you decide. If you feel that it will be difficult for you, impossible for you, give back sannyas. And don't feel that there is any problem in it. I give you sannyas as happily as I take it away. But if you are going to keep it, then go with a decisive mind, because the farther away you will go from india, the more and more wavering will come to the mind. Because here it is one thing.... In fact if you come here without orange you will feel guilty -- the whole world is orange here. People who are not sannyasins, even they wear orange just to feel that they are insiders. There the situation will be diametrically opposite. So you think about it very clearly... and don't rationalise!

Now, I am particular about it, and more particular about you. When somebody else comes, I am not so insistent... but you have a public life. You have friends, you have followers, you are related to many people. I would not like to throw you into any ugly situation. Either you are already a sannyasin and you have the courage to declare it, whatsoever the cost, or you are not a sannyasin -- and both are clear-cut. But just in the middle is dangerous... and dangerous for your own growth too.

If you were not in public life I would not have said anything, because there are many sannyasins who go on cheating....

But I would insist with you. I want it to be very clear and straight. Mm? so you think about it.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #23

Chapter title: To Know is to Know that to Know is not to Know And not to Know is to Know

28 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612285
ShortTitle: BLESSD23
Audio: No
Video: No

Sharananda.

It means bliss that comes through surrender, bliss that comes through trust. Sharananda means one who has absolutely relaxed in a total let-go, and who is no more projecting his own ideas. Whatsoever god's

will, he accepts. He becomes just a vehicle. He says 'yes' to god, and there is no resistance, no conflict. He cooperates with god... just as if somebody is floating with the river -- not even swimming, not making any effort on his own; just floating with the river -- and wherever the river leads is the goal.

Not to have a private goal is what I mean by surrender. Mm? this is the meaning of your name. And don't let it just be your name -- let it become your very life. And it will be possible. I can see it -- the seed is there... just a little caring, a little effort.

[A visitor said he had been in love with a woman for eight years and that he was very possessive about her. Osho spoke at length about giving the other freedom, and then suggested that becoming a sannyasin would be helpful. The visitor said he was afraid....]

.... You are afraid, otherwise sannyas would be helpful -- tremendously helpful -- because this is also a way of love. If you can love me, your love will become purer. It will be very difficult to love the woman in a pure way, because you are already associated with her. If you can love me, or anybody else, non-possessively, you will learn the way to love non-possessively. And then you can spread that same quality to any relationship; it becomes easier.

Sannyas is a love relationship. You need it, you need it badly -- but you are afraid. It almost always happens; people who need something are really afraid to go into it; people who don't need, they sometimes go into it just out of curiosity. So think about it. It is going to happen. It can take your love from the mess where it is, to a higher altitude.

And once your love starts moving to a higher altitude, only then will it be possible to give freedom, because your mind can never give freedom. Only when you have something beyond the mind, can you give freedom -- never before it.

You can give freedom to your beloved only when you have tasted something of freedom. You have not tasted anything of it. In fact you want to be possessed -- you want to possess and be possessed. In fact you want to move into a secure relationship. You want to have a shelter for your love against the hazards of life. You want to be on certain ground.

All those things are creating trouble. It is not love itself that is creating trouble -- love never creates trouble. Some foreign elements are mixed in.

But this is how everybody comes to know love. In the beginning you cannot have the pure love. Only through experience, much sacrifice, suffering, one by and by eliminates all that is wrong, and goes on saving all that is beautiful. One day it happens that only the purest is left.

It is possible... it is humanly possible. It is nothing impossible....

Have you done any groups in the west? What type of groups have you done?

[The visitor says: Almost every type!]

Every type? Good! Start meditating here, do the sufi dancing, and in the night, join the music group and try to be lost -- get lost!

Any day the idea of sannyas will become a great urge in you, then come back, mm? And book for a few groups. A few groups also will be good. Just have a taste here and see how you feel....

[A middle-aged sannyasin said that soon after his first marriage he felt disgust with sex and has been unable to have an orgasm since, except after smoking marijuana, and although he is in love with his present girlfriend.]

And do you feel any real necessity that something should be done about it?....

Because sometimes we create unnecessary problems and once we have taken them as problems we are continuously worried about them. And now not having an orgasm is becoming more or less a psychological problem in america, because there is too much talk about it.

It has never been a problem down the centuries -- nobody ever bothered about it. But during these twenty, thirty years much research has been done -- kinsey and masters and johnson -- and that research has become public. People are reading about the beauties and the great experience of orgasm and the great relaxation that comes out of it, so they have become greedy about it, and that's why the problem. And it is not one person who is in trouble -- it is almost everybody who is in trouble.

[Osho went on to say that there should be no standards in sex, no comparison of one's sexual performance with that of anyone else. It is because of various researchers that people have become comparative -- judging themselves according to the 'average'. 'Nobody is a standard. Your sexuality is yours.' (see 'god is not for sale,' tuesday, november 2nd, where bhagwan talks more about this.)]

The problem is arising through comparison. And now every day you will be becoming older, so if you don't drop this problem, it will become more and more serious every day and you will be obsessed with it. People really become interested in these things only when they start becoming a little older. And particularly in the west, it is thought that sex is life, so if sex is finished, life is finished; they are synonymous.

Once a person becomes a little older and starts feeling that now sexual energies are not going as they used to be, he becomes hectic! He wants to do something or other -- take some medicine, smoke something; or do some exercises -- yoga, this and that; or find a better woman -- more knowledgeable... go to the prostitutes, or to the substitutes -- but do something!

And then a trembling arises, and this trembling will increase every day because you will be getting older; you will not be getting younger. The more it is there, and the more you think about it, the more problematic. And if you think too much about orgasm, then even the natural orgasm that was possible to you will become impossible, because for an orgasm to exist and happen, a totally unworried mind is needed.

The mind is the problem. For example, if you are making love, and deep in the background the idea is there that you are going to miss again, orgasm is not going to happen as it should -- now you are coming up... now you are coming up... and the fear, and the trembling, and the mind and the whole body is divided -- you will miss again.

My suggestion is that you drop the problem rather than solving it. Simply drop it -- it is foolish! Why bother about it? Whatsoever is happening is good -- enjoy it. And one day suddenly you will see -- it has happened. It happens only when you are unworriedly in love.

You love her, and she loves you, so there is no problem. When we love each other, we accept each other's limitations too. If she loves you deeply she will know that now you are growing a little older, so in course, it will not be as it used to be. It will be a little different; it will not be so often. But love will discover new intimacies. It will be less sexual... it will go deeper.

In fact when love is sexual, it never goes very deep. It remains a body thing. When bodily sex by and by starts disappearing in the natural course of life, a new love affair starts -- between two minds. That is deeper. And if you are meditating, then a still deeper possibility: a love affair can start without the mind -- without the body and without the mind. That is the real benediction.

Benediction has nothing to do with orgasm. Even if it happens, you will throb for a second or two, and it is finished. Even if it happens, nothing much has happened out of it. Even if you have a perfect orgasm, you are not going to get anything out. Animals are having perfect orgasms; every dog is having a perfect orgasm... but what is the point of it? At the most, you can have a perfect orgasm just like the animals.

I am not saying that it is bad -- I am saying that it is nothing much to worry about. It is much ado about nothing. But the western mind is unoccupied and wants some occupation; otherwise life is disappearing.

You have the car, you have the house, you have the bank balance -- now have the orgasm. Orgasm is the new religion. Now god is not there. Who knows? Life is not there after death; may be, may not be. Now the only thing left is orgasm, so cling, hold onto it, and to the very end go on clinging and thinking about it.

My suggestion is that you simply forget about it. Simply throw it away! Say, 'It is okay. Whatsoever is, is good, and I am to remain contented with it.' One day out of the blue, you will see it happening. And if it happens, don't try to desire it again and again. If it happens, okay; if it doesn't happen, okay. Don't take much account of it.

If it happens, be finished with it -- forget about it. Otherwise the happening will again create the obsession that it can happen. So it has happened -- now it should be repeated again and again.

Simply enjoy being together. In fact one should not even try to make love unnecessarily. It is not a must, it is not obligatory. Sometimes just sitting together, holding each other's hand and looking at the moon is enough... and goes far deeper!

Sometimes not doing anything -- just sitting... not even thinking about anything....

Sex has become a doing type of thing. You have to do it, you have to prove yourself, otherwise the woman will think you don't love her; you will start feeling that you have not done anything to her. What

type of love is this? Do something!

Never make any effort about love. Just be together, care about each other, feel for each other. Meditate, pray together, dance together, and sometimes out of dancing and meditation and prayer, suddenly you feel you are making love. Not that you are making; suddenly you see that it is happening. Then it has a tremendous beauty.

Then it is not you who are making love -- it is god himself making love through you. Then you are not worried. It is not a problem to you at all! Whether he wants to have an orgasm or not, it is his business. Why should you be worried about it? If he wants to have one orgasm, he can.

So meditate, pray, dance, listen to music, look at the stars, and sometimes if it happens, just naturally, spontaneously.... Don't prepare it, don't think about it. Don't rehearse in the mind. Don't think in the. office that you are going home and you are going to make love... childish!

Forget about it! Some day it will happen, and for a few days you will simply forget about it -- that's how real love should be. There is no need to prove -- the woman knows you love her, you know she loves you. There is no need to make any extra effort. And then you will see a subtle quality arising in your being. Orgasm or no orgasm, you love each other, mm? And some day it will start happening....

I am not promising! Otherwise you will start waiting for it. I am not predicting. I am simply saying it is natural. It happens only when you are unworried. It is consequence... a natural consequence. When there is no tension, how can it be that it should not happen? It has to happen! In an unworried bodymind, the throb goes deep, the thrill goes deep -- you start pulsating.

So the first basic rule is: forget about it. The second basic rule: if it happens some day, enjoy it, thank god, and forget it again. Don't expect it tomorrow.

The mind is very very greedy, and hence all misery. Something happens today and the mind starts planning for tomorrow -- it has to happen tomorrow too. Now it happened today because you were not thinking about it. Now you are thinking about it -- now you are changing the whole condition. Tomorrow it cannot happen. And when it does not happen tomorrow, you will become more hectic; then the day after tomorrow it has to happen! Now you are making it impossible.

You looked at a flower and it was beautiful, and you enjoyed. Now after twenty-four hours you wait again. You will come back home and you will go to the flower. You will again have that thrill. This time it will not be there, because no repetition can be thrilling. It was a thrill because yesterday, suddenly you came there. It was an encounter -- the rose and you. Neither were you waiting for the rose nor was the rose waiting for you. A sudden encounter -- you looked at each other and something flashed.

Now you have come with a cunning mind, calculating that now you will go and you will look again at the flower and you will be happy. This time it is not going to happen -- and the flower is not guilty. The flower was ready there because he was not waiting for you again. It could have happened -- there is nothing missing from the side of the flower -- but you have done something wrong.

So whenever god happens in any way -- a beautiful moment, a loving moment -- enjoy it, feel grateful, and erase the memory. Never carry any psychological memories. That's why children are so happy. And the older one grows, the less happiness. Because children are not expecting; their unexpecting attitude gives them thrills. They are always new.

So keep that in mind... and nothing else to be worried about.

[A sannyasin asks: If there's only one god, one totality, why are there so many different religions?]

Because one god can be looked at in so many ways. For example there is one rosebush in the garden.... A painter comes by -- he will see the rosebush in a very different way... he is a painter. He will see through colours. He will be thrilled by the colours, and he will start thinking of how to paint it.

A poet comes -- he will not think of colours. For him, the same rosebush will give birth to an inner music. He will start singing -- sound will be his medium. He would like to sing a song... he would like to dedicate a song to this rosebush.

A dancer comes. Seeing this flower moving in the morning wind, playing with the sun, he would like to dance and express his experience about the flower.

A scientist comes, a botanist comes -- he will think in totally different terms. He knows much more about the rosebush than any of these people -- its species, from where it comes, to which country it belongs, what kind of rose this is.

If they will write their experiences and you come across all the impressions, you will never be able to

think that they have come across the same rose; their descriptions will be so many. That's why there are so many religions.

God is one... the experience of god is one -- but when a buddha comes to that experience, of course, he expresses it in his own way. When Jesus comes to the same experience, he expresses it in his own way. Their expressions are different; their experience is not.

They are different personalities -- they gather different types of disciples. And a different type of church arises around Jesus and around Buddha -- and the different philosophies and the arguments. There are three hundred religions in the world, but my feeling is that even if there are three million, nothing will be wrong.

If I am allowed, I would like each individual to have his own religion. That will be the true world. Why have a second-hand religion? Jesus has his -- why shouldn't you have yours? Buddha has his -- you should have your own.

In a better world, when consciousness has developed more, each individual will have his own religious attitude. There will be as many religions as there will be men. That will be the right world... and then there will be no conflict whatsoever.

Conflict arises because people gather together into organisations -- christians and hindus and mohammedans -- and then there is conflict. If each person has his own concept. of god, there is no problem.... With whom to fight? And what is the point of fighting?

As humanity is progressing, there will be more and more religions, more and more religions. And one day it is going to happen -- there will be as many religions as there are individuals. That will be the real religious state of the world....

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #24

Chapter title: Only Through Being like Small Children Does one Come to the Divine

29 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612295	
ShortTitle: BLESSD24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Neeraj agyana. This means 'a cloud of unknowing'. Have you ever heard of a christian mystic treatise, 'the cloud of unknowing'? It is one of the most beautiful books ever written. The author is unknown -- some medieval christian mystic -- but it is one of the most penetrating books ever. Mm? The name of the book is 'the cloud of unknowing' -- and that is the meaning of your name. Neeraj means cloud, agyana means unknowing

God is known through a sort of unknowing.
God is not known through learning, but through unlearning.
God is not known through the mind, but by dropping of the mind.

God is known in tremendous ignorance, because ignorance is innocence; knowledge is cunning.

Knowledge tries to control. Knowledge makes you powerful. Ignorance makes you humble. So remember not to become knowledgeable. Never allow knowledge to collect around you. Every day knowledge is accumulated through experience; every day, throw it away. It is dust that gathers on the mirror of consciousness.

Scholars, pundits, are the farthest away people from god. So more and more relax in a sort of unknowing. Know that you don't know -- and only that knowledge is valuable which knows that it doesn't

know. Not knowing is the way. Only through being like small children -- innocent, uncorrupted by knowledge, full of wonder -- does one come to the divine.

Anand means bliss and pathik means one who is on pilgrimage, a pilgrim -- a pilgrim of the path of bliss. And we are pilgrims on the path of bliss; everybody is seeking bliss. Somebody maybe seeking wrongly, somebody rightly, but the search is one. Even when people are seeking money, power, prestige, they are seeking the same thing. They will not find it there because they are seeking in a wrong direction. But the search is true -- the direction may be untrue.

And remember this -- that it is not enough that you are just seeking the right thing. If you are not seeking in the right direction, you will go on missing. Sometimes it happens that you may not be seeking the right thing, but the direction is right, and you arrive -- because the direction is more basic.

You may he going to the railway station, hut you never reach because the direction was not right. You may be going to the river, but you have reached the railway station. So where you are going is more important. For what you are going is not so important.

Unless your seeking and your direction meet together, you go on missing.

And bliss is not very far away. It is there by the side. One has to just attune oneself to it. And meditation is nothing but getting in tune with bliss. Just as you fix the needle of a radio -- a little wavering and the sound is not clear, or it is getting two, three stations together. Just a little tuning, and when the needle comes exactly right at the station, everything is clear.

The mind is just like a needle. You can tune it to the world -- you become worldly. You can tune it to money -- you become greedy. You can tune it to god and suddenly there is bliss. It is the same mind, the same needle -- just the stations change.

Anand means bliss, prabhata means dawn, morning -- dawn of bliss. And remember when the night is very dark, the morning is very close by, very near. The darkness gets darkest just before the sun is going to rise. So don't be afraid of the darkness, of anxiety, of confusion, of suffering,- of pain. They all come to a climax, and only from the climax is transformation -- never before it.

One has to bring all that is dark in oneself to a peak. Because we have been taught to repress all that is dark, it never comes to a peak. Hence I teach catharsis -- to bring it to a peak. Anger, hatred, violence, aggression, jealousy -- bring it to a peak. Only from the peak is the jump. And once you have known anger in its totality, suddenly you will see -- it has disappeared; it no more has a hold on you.

Hence only very courageous people can go into the light, because first they will have to go into the dark -- that is the problem. Everybody wants the morning, but nobody is ready to go through the night, through the dark night of the soul.

The morning is very close by. Just gather courage to encounter the darkness that is hidden in your being. And once you start encountering it, you will even enjoy it. Nothing is wrong in it... it is part of the game, part of the play.

Prem means love, nirmal means innocent, pure -- pure, innocent love. Love is innocent when you don't demand anything out of it.

Love is innocent when there is no motive in it.

Love is innocent when it is nothing but a sharing of your energy.

You have too much, so you share... you want to share.

And whosoever shares with you, you feel grateful to him or her, because you were like a cloud -- too full of rainwater -- and somebody helped you to unburden. Or you were like a flower, full of fragrance, and the wind came and unloaded you. Or you had a song to sing, and somebody listened attentively... so attentively that he allowed you space to sing it. So to whomsoever helps you to overflow in love, feel grateful.

When love is not motivated, it is prayer. So remember this... and your name will remind you again and again.

Prem prasadam: life is a gift -- we have not earned it....

Hence one has to be grateful for everything -- small things -- and that gratefulness is all that religion is. Once you understand that your life is a gift, a grace, you start feeling grateful.

Ordinarily people feel very complaining. A mind that complains is a non-religious mind. A mind that

feels grateful is a religious mind. So this name will remind you to feel grateful... as grateful as possible.

And once you start looking around you find that god has given so much... and we are so blind, so :deaf, that we don't see at all. Such an incredible world, such a wonderful existence, such a tremendous mystery. Each moment of it is an eternity, a diamond -- but we go on losing it and we are not even grateful for it.

Feel grateful, and through gratefulness you will grow. Never complain. If you can drop all complaining, that will be your prayer, your meditation.

So whenever the mind starts creating some complaint, immediately become aware and drop it. And suddenly you will see that once the complaining mind has disappeared and gratefulness has come in, you will start looking at life with different eyes... totally different eyes. You will not see this ordinary world -- you will see an extraordinary existence... luminous! It is delight... all over! It is a benediction, but we are blind and complaints are like screens -- they don't allow us to see.

And once you know that life is a gift, love is a gift, you start feeling more feminine, more receptive. Then you become less aggressive. When god has given life and has given love, he will give heaven too... he will give truth too. When this miracle of life has become possible, why not the other miracle? Then one starts waiting. Even seeking stops. One is simply tremendously trustful that everything has happened, everything will happen, and everything as it is, is good.

To remind you of that I am giving you this name, prasadam. It means everything is graceful, everything is good, everything is a gift, and wrong simply does not happen. All that happens is good. Wrong has never happened. If you feel something is wrong, it is your interpretation; it is your complaining mind. Once you drop the mind, you will suddenly see that everything is as it should be. And in that understanding is relaxation.

It is going to come, and I am going to continue work on you. Mm? now I will be working more.

Blessed Are the Ignorant

Chapter #25

Chapter title: December Remain Ignorant, Innocent and you will Again Enter the Garden of Eden

30 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7612305
ShortTitle:	BLESSD25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love and gandha means fragrance -- fragrance of love. And that is the highest possibility of consciousness. It is just like a tree. First it is a seed, then it is a tree, then it flowers, and then the fragrance is spread to the winds... offered to god.

Many people exist at the stage of seed -- then their life remains just sexual. They know only one rut. Their whole life remains obsessed with sex. Even those who are against sex, they remain obsessed with sex -- more so than those who indulge. The indulgent and the renunciate, both remain obsessed with sex; their life is like a seed.

The seed is beautiful, but its beauty is in its sprouting into a tree. If a seed insists on remaining a seed, then it is suicidal, because the whole function of the seed is to become a plant. The whole meaning of the seed is in its disappearance. It is not a state where one should get stuck; it is a bridge to be passed. Good -- but one cannot make a house on the bridge; one has to pass beyond it.

Sex is the seed, and very few people go above sex and start feeling love. Love is the tree -- human love... love of the woman for the man, of the man for the woman, friendship, love of the mother for the

child.... Human love -- not yet pure enough to become a flower. Many impure things -- jealousy, and possessiveness, anger, hatred -- all sorts of poisons are still loaded on it.

Because of the fear of those poisons, a few people escape from love. But that is foolish; that is throwing the child out with the bath water. Love has to be sorted out from all of the poisons that it is found with. Those poisons have to be dropped.

When hatred, possessiveness, jealousy, anger, are dropped, love becomes prayer... love has flowered. Flower is the prayer. And when the flower releases its fragrance, that is the ultimate ecstasy of the energy.

William Blake has said, 'Energy is delight.' So wherever energy is released, there is delight. Hence in sexuality also there is a little bit of delight. A tiny energy is released in a very limited way. In love there is more delight -- you go deeper. In prayer there is even more delight. You don't connect now with human, person-to-person; you start connecting with the whole existence.

When it has become fragrance, there is tremendous delight -- *satchidananda*. Then it is truth, it is consciousness, it is bliss. That is the eastern definition of god.

And I give you this name so that you can remember. Never be satisfied unless you have become a fragrance -- never settle anywhere before that. Stay for the overnight rest, but remember, one has to go far away.

Then the whole life becomes a pilgrimage. Not a pilgrimage to Jerusalem or to Mecca or to Kashi, but a real pilgrimage towards god. And god is known only to those who have come to know the innermost quality of love.

Prem means love, and puratan means ancient -- ancient love. And as I see you, you are not a new seeker -- a very ancient one... have been seeking for many lives. Not in continuity -- on and off -- but god has been your very ancient search, your ancient love.

You don't come to me as a new pilgrim. You have been coming and coming for many lives. And as you move deeper into meditation, you will become aware of that. That's why I give you that name....

Deva means divine, and riktam means emptiness, nothingness, zeroness. So simply empty yourself nothing else is needed.

That is the meaning of the crucifixion in Jesus' life. That is emptying -- he emptied himself completely on the cross He had wavered a little... just in the last moments it was human to waver. But up to that moment he was simply Jesus; just a second later he was Christ.

He had complained. For a complaint to arise you need an ego; so a very subtle ego was there. He was thinking that god would save him, would do something for him. And it was not too much to ask. He was sacrificing all that he had; he had simply surrendered himself... and it was natural. If that part was not there in the story, the whole thing would have been fictitious. In fact that part says that the story is not fictitious -- it did happen, otherwise disciples would not have put it in. If it had not happened, there is no question. They may even have thought to drop it, because it shows wavering.

Suddenly on the cross jesus shouts in agony, in great pain, in great complaint, 'Why have you forsaken me? I lived for you, I worked for you. I was just a messenger -- and this is unjust! What is happening to me? And why are you allowing it to happen?'

Jesus was saying, 'You have failed me,' but then immediately he understood that this was the last test of the surrender. A little bit was there hanging inside, in the darkmost corners of the soul. Still, he was.

This was the moment -- just a single moment -- and eternity happened in that moment. Just a moment before, Jesus is a son of man -- Joseph's son, Mary's son -- but the crisis came to a point where he found that a little bit was still there which had to be emptied. He emptied that too and he said, 'Okay.' And this 'okay' is not out of desperation; it is out of great understanding.

He says, 'Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done'.... He is ready, so whatsoever is, is good. Who is he to complain? God knows better. Who is he to advise ? Forgive him. Immediately, Jesus emptied himself -- and when Jesus was not, Christ was.

In fact to call him Jesus Christ is not right, mm? because both things never existed together. There was a time when Jesus existed, and then there was a time when Christ existed, but both never existed together. So to call him Jesus Christ is not really right. He was Jesus once, and then he became Christ.

Now from the outside it looks the same person; from the inside. it is a totally new phenomenon, a mutation -- he is transfigured.

And that is the meaning of resurrection. When he died on the cross, he emptied himself totally. He

would not even cling to life -- and that is the last clinging. He says, 'Okay. That too is okay. If death is your will, then that is my will too. I welcome it. I will be a host to death.' He passed the last barrier, hence, resurrection; he is reborn.

Christianity would have been a better religion. if, rather than emphasising the cross, they emphasised more the resurrected christ -- because this is just half of the process; the completion is in resurrection. And making too much fuss about the cross, they missed the whole thing, and the cross became the symbol of christianity. I call it 'crossianity!'

And to be concerned too much with the cross is a sort of death-worship. To be concerned too much with the cross means a certain morbidity of the mind, a perversion. Death has to be accepted, welcomed even, but death is just a background to life -- never the end... is a means, certainly -- but never the end.

And because they worshipped the cross, churches became very very serious and sad places. Had they worshipped the resurrected christ, they would have danced. Then churches would have become gay, joyful. People would have danced, and sung and loved and hugged each other, because their lord was the resurrected.

But churches became morose, sad, depressed. Their whole architecture became very sad, and the moment you move in a church, you start feeling that you are getting into a certain space where life is denied -- a life-negative space. Suddenly you are surrounded by a chill when you move in a church. And one starts feeling as if one is in a gaol, or at the most in an old type of school.

Christianity lost the joy, and the reason is only because they could never really understand what happened on the cross. Resurrection is the real story. The cross is part of it, but Jesus' life does not end on the cross; it culminates in resurrection -- and that is the meaning of the word 'riktam': emptying oneself totally.

So carry your cross on your shoulders. Don't wait for some pontius pilate Everybody has to carry his own cross -- everybody is. Carry it deliberately, knowingly, and accept it -- its misery, its suffering, its pain, its anguish. They will purify you, and go on emptying you.

The day you find that the ego is no more there, and your inner house is totally silent -- nobody there -- then suddenly you will find that something is descending from the above. That descending energy is god.

We never ascend to god -- god descends to us. We just have to make the space.

I used to stay in a house where there was a small kid. He was very naughty, and the mother was much worried. The whole day she was after him, and he was after her.

So I talked to the child and I said, 'This is too much. You have to help her. She works hard for you. She loves you, mm? Don't be too much of a nuisance.'

Next time when I stayed with them, I asked the child, 'How have you been doing?'
He said, 'I've been of tremendous help.'

I said, 'Tell me exactly what you have been doing? What type of help have you been?'
He said, 'Really only one thing: now I never come in her way.'
But I understood -- that's right... that is enough help from a child.

All that god needs is that you don't come in his way. That is the meaning of emptying yourself -- so that when he comes, you are not standing there like a wall; you are empty like a door. and that's all that sannyas is about....

The Buddha Disease

Talks given from 1/1/77 to 31/1/77
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published: 1979

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #1
Chapter title: If you meet the Buddha on the Way...

1 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701015	
ShortTitle: DISEAS01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Buddha means one who is enlightened, and prem means love -- love for the enlightened one, or love for enlightenment.

Buddha is not a person -- mm? it is a state of ultimate being. There have been many buddhas, and everybody is potentially a buddha. The word itself means tremendously awakened, absolutely alert... one whose consciousness has completely disappeared, who is just pure consciousness. You can look through and through and there is no darkness in it... not even lingering somewhere in the comers.

He has no basement to his being. Nothing is repressed; he holds back nothing. His trust with existence is one hundred percent. Doubts have disappeared... darkness has disappeared. He has come home. That is the meaning of buddha.

But by giving you this name, I would like you to beware of a certain danger. I'm not saying to you to become like gautam buddha -- the most famous buddha. Nobody can become like anybody else -- and there is no need to.

Each individual has to become himself. That's how you will become a buddha -- not by following and imitating a buddha. If you imitate a buddha or a christ, you will be an imitation. So this may look paradoxical but it is a very basic point to be understood. If one really wants to be a buddha he has not to follow any buddha, not to imitate anybody -- he has not to become a carbon copy.

If you really want to follow a buddha you have to resist the temptation of becoming a carbon copy, because when you become a buddha, when the flower opens in you -- then only do you follow him. And that will not be an imitation of anything. There has never been anything like that and there will never be anything like that again. Each individual is unique. That's how god pays respect to each individual. He creates only unique individuals. He never makes carbon copies -- he never repeats. Each individual is original.

This imitation is very much a temptation. Mm? when you love Jesus you want to imitate. When you love Buddha you want to imitate. When you love me you want to imitate. But if you imitate, you miss.

Loving me or loving a buddha is to go into your own self. The master has to throw the disciple into his own being. So zen people have the right name for this temptation to imitate; they call it the buddha disease. They love Buddha tremendously, but they call this the buddha disease. Mm? he is so beautiful that one is naturally tempted to imitate, but then it becomes a disease.

The zen masters are known to have said that if you meet the Buddha on the way, kill him immediately! They worship the Buddha every day morning, evening -- and they pray. And they say if while meditating the Buddha image arises in you, take a sword and cut it immediately. Then and there be finished with it... otherwise this fellow is dangerous.

They say,'If you repeat the name of Buddha, wash your mouth, rinse your mouth immediately, because this name, too, is dangerous.' They love Buddha and they say such things! It looks contradictory, but it is not.

Never be imitative if you want one day to become an offering to god. Always try to listen to your own

heart.

My whole effort here is not to make anything out of you but to simply help you to become whatsoever you can become -- whatsoever! I have no fixed idea... I have no ideal. I have to simply help you to grow.

Mm? just like a gardener: he helps the rosebush to be a rosebush, and he helps the lotus to be a lotus. He does not try to make the lotus become a rosebush. Neither does he try to make the rosebush a lotus. He protects. He waters... he gives the manure. He gives his love and warmth. He surrounds the rosebush with all the care that he can, just to help it to become itself.

Anand means bliss, shanti means silence. And in the final analysis bliss becomes silence, or silence becomes bliss. They are two aspects of the same energy, two aspects of the same coin. If you are really silent, you will be blissful. If you are blissful, you will be silent.

That's the difference between real silence and a false silence. One can be in a false silence -- one can force oneself to be silent -- but then one will not be blissful; one will be somehow controlling. Then the silence will be out of discipline, practice, enforcement. That silence will be regimented -- just as in the army you can order people to be silent, and they will be... unmoving like buddha statues. But they are not silent! Deep down they are boiling... they are sitting on volcanoes. They are simply following an order.

You can do the same thing to yourself. You can become the commander and the commanded. You can force yourself, you can torture yourself, and if you do it long enough you will come to attain a certain quality of silence. But it will be dead and it will not have any bliss in it. In fact it will be very, very miserable. It will be empty, negative. It will be more sad than joyful. It will be a sort of death shadow.

The real silence always carries a bubbling joy. The real silence is a dancing silence. The real silence is true bliss, and the real silence cannot be forced. You cannot regiment yourself for it -- you have to understand life. The more you understand, the more silent you become.

The real silence comes through understanding; the false silence comes through practice. The false silence is very cheap and easy; the real silence is difficult. Hence people choose the false because it is very easily available. Any stupid person can have it -- just a little torturing of the body and the mind.

I am completely against any falsity. It is better to be tense but to be true. It is better to be angry but to be true, rather than to be silent and false, because from the true the way goes towards truth, but from the false there is no go.

The false is a dead-end. It doesn't connect anywhere -- it brings you to a cul-de-sac. You cannot go back because you have put so much in it, invested so much in it. And you cannot go ahead because there is no way to go -- just a precipice.

The false can never lead to the real because the false one day or other comes to end suddenly, and the road is no more ahead. You cannot go back, because thirty years, forty years practising... mm? that going back means you have accepted your defeat.

So I see many people -- so called saints, religious people -- sitting there at the end of the road, not courageous enough to come back and to say to the world that they failed, that the path was wrong, that their efforts were in vain and that, please, no one should go again on that path.

No. Rather than doing this, rather than repenting, rather than declaring to the world that they have failed, they go on teaching the same path to other people. They go on calling others too, saying that they have arrived -- come!

From the false there is no way to the real. From the real, there is a way to the real. So real anger is better -- at least it is real. Real anxiety is better -- at least it is real. I am not in favour of anxiety or anger, but I am all in favour of the real. At least something is in it that is true. And if you understand your real anger, anger will disappear by understanding and the truth will remain. This is what is known in the east as sorting out the chaff from the wheat.

Wherever there is chaff, don't be in a hurry to burn it. There is a possibility that the wheat may be hiding somewhere. First take the wheat out.

In anger, anger is the chaff and compassion is the wheat. In sex, sex is the chaff, love is the wheat, and so on and so forth.

[A sannyasin says: My parents are very beautiful people and they are concerned about my being with you. They need to feel that I'm growing in christ.... And I'm not totally resolved with this.]

That need not be a problem -- you are growing in christ. Being with me is being with christ. Just let

them understand this. Give them all the christ books.

Don't feel guilty and don't feel in any way that you owe some explanation to them. Just express the situation -- that you are growing in christ... because christ is not a person at all. It has nothing to do with jesus and it has nothing to do with rajneesh. It is a state of ultimate flowering. In the east we call it buddha, in the west you call it christ, but it doesn't matter.

Of course you are not growing in christianity -- that is true -- and that has to be made clear, because by'christ' they may mean'christianity'. Then tell them that it is not growing.

I am against christianity, against hinduism, but I am all for christ. In fact you cannot find any christian who is more for christ than I am. But the idea of christ has to be experienced. Just explain to them lovingly, humbly. There is no need to argue -- because these things are not for argument.

If they love you -- and I see that they love you and that they are loving people -- they will understand. If they can understand love, they can understand everything. Love is vast.

And their concern is natural -- nothing wrong in it. Mm? they may be worried about what you have chosen and where you are going; maybe you will go astray, maybe it will become difficult. Their concern is natural, and you should be grateful that they are concerned. They still care for you... their love is intact.

So feel grateful, and tell them that you feel grateful that they are concerned, but make it clear. And there is no argument in it -- just make it clear... a simple statement that this is the thing, and this is your way to reach christ.

If they love you they will understand, and if they love christ there is every possibility that they will come to me too.

Nobody can reach christ through the church. It has never been so; it is not in the nature of things. Nobody can reach Buddha through the priesthood.

Once I am gone you will not be able to make any contact with me through somebody else -- an organisation, priests, apostles... they won't help. The only way will be either to be directly with me -- which needs rare awareness -- or go to a living master who may not even have heard about me, and to be with him. Either you have the awareness to contact me directly or you come in contact with somebody who has that awareness. He may not have heard about me -- that is not the point -- but through his presence you will be immediately connected with me. He will function as a bridge.

Masters who are no more on the earth can be connected only through living masters -- there is no other way. And as far as masters are concerned, there is no Christian, no Hindu and no Buddhist. A master is a door to the infinite, and the infinite has no adjective to it.

So if you simply are there, happy, flowing, meditative, praying.... Let them watch, let them just see by the side. Passing the room they will see you are meditating; in the garden you are sitting with closed eyes. Let them have a taste of something that is beginning to happen to you -- that will be the connection. And that's what I call persuasion existential persuasion, not intellectual conviction. Simply go happily... and I will be working on you.

Once I start working on somebody he is bound to come -- don't be afraid! I just go on sitting in this house -- never leave the room -- and people come from such faraway countries, trekking their way, and they find me. I will look after them -- you just give them a taste, that's all!

[The sannyasin, who is a therapist, says: Osho, I'm doing several workshops in your ashrams in the west and I would like you to tell me what to do. I want to do something totally... a new baby. Two weekends are coming up very soon.]

Don't plan it. Just remember me and start, mm? And be in a non-serious mood. Don't try to manipulate -- just float -- and things will start happening. Whenever you are stuck or anything, just take the locket in your hand. Sitting amidst the group tell them to give you silence for one second. Just for one second remember me, and the flow will be there again.

Work as if you are just a vehicle. Don't work from your mind -- allow me. And all that you know will be used -- but not in a planned way... very zig-zag. It will not be like a superhighway -- just a footpath in the forest. Many things will happen unexpectedly and you will be surprised as much as your group.

So you simply start -- don't plan it at all. There is no need to have any plan. You have done many workshops, so you know. Just be there and start. Just sit in the middle and start. Let this be a totally spontaneous thing, and do it in the spirit of a picnic.

... Mm! Don't be serious -- mm? just play. And it will bring out the highest possibility that is hidden in

you. When you plan something, you already have planned it -- and you don't allow your spontaneity to flow through. So don't make the formal structure too heavy, because these flowers of being are very very delicate. If the structure is too heavy they cannot come up. They come better when the structure is not there, or at least is very very light, flexible, fluid.

Start with geetam (a sannyas centre in california) -- all will be sannyasins there. Start, and leave it to me, and see what happens. Go in a crazy way -- unplanned. Let things take their own shape and let each moment lead you to another moment... and much is going to happen.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #2
Chapter title: I declare you a god, a goddess

2 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701025	
ShortTitle: DISEAS02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a new initiate Osho gives the name Ma Prem Kalpa]

Prem means love and kalpa means imagination -- love imagination. And you have to work on it. Imagination is going to be your path. You have the capacity to visualise, to imagine -- you have a poet's heart -- and images will come very easily to you. So, imagine yourself as more and more loving.

There are two ways to change a man: one is the way of the will and another is the way of imagination. With the will you have to force things on yourself; it is the path of struggle, conflict. With imagination you need not force; you simply persuade. And imagination works so simply and so easily that there is never any anxiety and conflict around it.

So just imagine yourself as loving more and more. Walk, but feel you are surrounded by love energy. And soon you will find that it is there. Your imagination will create the path for it, and then it will start flowing.

Be friendly, compassionate. Even with things, be compassionate. Create more and more love energy through imagination, and soon you will become a broadcasting station of love. Many songs are going to be born....

Veet means beyond, and vishada means anxiety. And that is your goal: drop anxiety. Anxiety is the only barrier. When we are in deep anxiety we are never herenow. anxiety means of the future or of the past. Anxiety is never in the present... anxiety *cannot* be of the present. It is impossible to create anxiety right now. In this very moment it is impossible

Either you look back -- somebody insulted you, something went wrong, and you did something you never wanted to do, and now you are crying and weeping over spilt milk.... It is foolish because nothing can be done about it. The past is past, and you cannot undo it. So don't waste a single moment for it -- enough!

The future is not yet6, and nothing can be done about it because it exists not. Something is possible only when something is. Planning, trying to become this and that -- achieving, ambition, desire... they are projections in the future. They create anxiety: Will it be possible to succeed or not? Will you be able to succeed? There are a thousand and one hazards. One trembles, fear arises... anxiety is felt.

All anxiety is either of the past or of the future -- and both are not. So a man who lives in anxiety lives in non-existence. His life is a shadow life. It is a ghost life. He does not really live. His being is not

authentic, because there is only one thing that is authentic and that is this moment. So start living in the moment more and more.

Old tendencies, old habits, will force you to go into the future and into the past. The moment you remember, relax -- relax in the now. Laugh at the ridiculousness of the old habits. I'm not saying to fight with them. If you fight you will create anxiety. I am saying to simply laugh. Whenever you catch hold of yourself red-handed -- again in the future and again in the past -- there is nothing to be done. Slip out of it -- just as a snake slips out of the old skin. No need to fight. Fight never solves anything. It can create more complexities.

So I am not saying to fight -- I am saying to simply understand. Tomorrow will take its course on its own. When it comes you will be there to face it. And it never comes as tomorrow; it always comes as today. So learn to be herenow.

And that is the meaning of veet vishada -- beyond anxiety. Live like trees, rocks, animals. Live like god!

Only man alone on the earth lives in anxiety. Below man is nature. It lives in the moment -- unaware, unconscious, but it lives in the moment. It is not conscious enough to think about the past or to think about the future.

Then there are buddhas, christs, krishnas -- gods who have become so conscious that because of their consciousness they cannot move to the past and to the future. They are anchored in the present... their consciousness is centred in the present.

And man is just between these two. He is neither as unconscious as the animals and the trees, nor is he as conscious as a buddha. So he goes on, split: one part moving towards the past one part moving towards the future -- pulled, tom apart. Hence there is anguish, anxiety, pain suffering.
One just has to understand and become more and more aware.

Ananda means bliss, and devika means goddess -- goddess of bliss.

... And the goal is not very far away -- it is very close by. Just remembrance is needed -- nothing else. We have only to remember that we belong to god. Just remembrance -- it is not a question of doing anything else. We have forgotten. We have become oblivious to the obvious. And it always happens -- that which is obvious, we tend to forget.

When a person is healthy he tends to forget health. When he becomes ill, then he remembers. When you don't have a headache you don't remember at all that you have a head. When the headache is there, then the memory is too.

The human mind remembers only something which is missed. God is never missed -- that is the problem. He is always there -- whether we remember him or not. He is always there... he is always showering. Whether we welcome him or not, it doesn't matter -- he goes on showering on saints, on sinners, on good, on bad. On religious, irreligious, theists, atheists, he goes on showering.

His love is unconditional. There is no condition that we should do something and then he will be loving towards us. His love is unconditional, because he is love and nothing else. Hence we tend to forget. He is so available -- like the air... all around.

Just like the fish in the ocean.... The fish never remembers the ocean -- cannot remember. Unless she is thrown out of the ocean on the bank, on the beach, then suddenly she remembers -- she has missed the home. Then there is anguish, trembling, an urge to go back to the ocean.

But a fish can be taken out of the ocean -- we cannot be taken out of god. So the problem becomes very difficult. If there were any possibility to take human consciousness o~t of god, then everybody would have become religious immediately, because then we would have suffered tremendously, we would have missed. But there is no possibility -- all is god. Wherever we are, we are in him. We are born in him, live in him, die in him. We breathe in him... we breathe him!

He is so close that it is difficult to remember. Because it is so simple, that's why it has become so difficult.
God is not far away -- god is very close by.

And that is the meaning of the name. Henceforward, I declare you a god, a goddess. Now you have to just make it a constant remembrance. Be more and more alert about it.

I don't say become god, because you are god.... I say start behaving like a god, that's all.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #3
Chapter title: This feeling of belonging -- that you are together with these trees and the stars and the moon and the sun -- is what I call trust

3 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701035
ShortTitle: DISEAS03
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, sandhaya means doubt -- beyond doubt. And that's how one approaches truth. Doubt never leads towards truth -- only trust. Trust is the key. It is difficult. To doubt is very easy. Every child is born with doubt. Doubt seems to be very natural. One has to learn trust; one has to grow in trust. Trust is not a given property -- one has to find it.

All the ingredients are there but they have to be mixed in the right proportion -- then trust arises. And with trust the whole life changes, is transformed.

So there are only two types of people in the world: the doubting people and the trusting people. The doubting people can believe, but they cannot trust. Belief is a substitute trust -- remember it. Belief is not real trust -- it is a pseudo-coin. When you don't have trust, you crate a pseudo-coin -- belief. Somebody believes in christianity, somebody in hinduism, somebody in the geeta, somebody in the koran.

People believe because it is really difficult to live only with doubt -- but to live with absolute doubt is impossible. So there is a need for trust. Don't substitute it by belief.

I don't teach belief. Belief is an intellectual game. One forces oneself somehow, convinces oneself, argues with oneself, represses the doubt and sits on top of it and declares one's belief. That belief is useless, because hidden behind it is doubt -- very much alive... can explode any moment.

So believers are always afraid. They know their doubt... they know it is there. They avoid it. They don't want to face it. If somebody argues against them, they become angry. They are ready to kill or be killed, but they don't want to argue. Their argument is their sword. Mm? they think if you can kill a person, you have proved that you are right.

These are doubtful people -- they just believe on the surface. They are afraid of anybody who can create their doubt again. They are afraid of anyone who can bring it up to the surface.

A man who trusts has no fear. And trust is not a repression. It is the ultimate in love. It has nothing to do with doctrine. It is not believing in god or not-believing in god... believing in the theory of reincarnation or not believing; that is not the point at all.

Trust is a different approach towards life. You simply trust because you are born out of life. You are living in it; you will dissolve in it one day. How can you mistrust it? You are an extension of life itself. How can the wave mistrust the ocean? If the wave mistrusts, it will go insane. And even while the wave mistrusts the ocean, the ocean is supporting it... all the while. That ultimate support is god. Whether you trust or not, he goes on infusing life into you.

So when I say trust, I mean a totally different approach to life: remembering, feeling, becoming more sensitive, becoming more aware that you are part of it -- you are not separate. No man is an island. We are all joined together, so how can we mistrust, and whom?

Jesus says,'Love your enemy.' I say there is no enemy -- there cannot be. And that is the meaning of jesus' saying too. By'Love your enemy' he means that he too is your friend -- you have mistaken him for an enemy.

This whole life is yours. It belongs to you... you belong to it. This feeling of belonging is trust... that you

are not alone, that you are together with these trees and the stars and the moon and the sun... that everything that exists is part of you and you part of it -- this is what I call trust.

And this trust is religious. You don't become a christian, you don't become a mohammedan -- you simply become religious. Then all churches are yours and all temples and all mosques. In fact then the whole existence is your temple.

This is what I mean when I give you the name'veet sandhaya'. Mm? veet means beyond, sandhaya means doubt -- not against doubt, but beyond doubt. Against doubt is belief. Beyond doubt is trust. It is not a repression of doubt. It is a tremendous understanding that doubt is futile. It is looking into doubt so deeply that in that very look, doubt disappears. Not that you replace it by a belief.... Just looking deeply into the doubt you find that it was futile, it was unbased; there was no foundation to it. Suddenly it is gone, and that which is left is trust.

When doubt is no more, then that which is left is trust. It is *beyond* doubt -- it is not against doubt. There is no fight between trust and doubt -- that's what I want to emphasise.

Trust is something far superior. Belief exists on the same plane as doubt. Trust exists on a different plane altogether. Belief fights doubt. Trust is a transcendence.

[To another initiate Osho gives the name Veetnisha.]

Veetnisha. It means, the night is over... and I can see it in your inner sky -- mm? the morning is very close by. Just the first rays of the sun... the birds should be singing soon, and there will be great rejoicing.

Sannyas is a beginning of a new world. It is an abrupt change... radical, of the roots.

Up to now it was as if it were a night -- the dark night of desires, ambitions, expectations, frustrations, anguish. It was a night of nightmares. Let this moment become a discontinuity with the past.

That is the meaning of sannyas -- that you disown the past, that you say that from now onwards, you will not think in terms of your past -- it no more belongs to you... that now you are beginning a new beginning... that you will function on a new nucleus... that you will not carry the past any more.

Sannyas is a declaration that you have decided to drop the past -- hence the change of name and the change of dress. It is simply symbolic, to make it more penetrating, real, memorable.

So from this moment think of yourself as a new born child. The night is over and you are born to the morning.

It is not going to be easy, because the hold of the past is deep. The morning is very fragile and the new rays of the sun cannot be very strong, but they will be proving stronger and stronger every moment. Nourish them, nurture them,. And don't identify with the past. If any old habit comes past, simply watch it. Remain aloof as if it belongs to somebody else... as if the postman has delivered a letter wrongly. It is not addressed to you, so you return it to the post office.

The mind will go on believing just because of the old habit, because the mind will take time to know that the address is changed. Mm? it takes a little time. The mind moves very slowly; then the unconscious moves even more slowly. The body is very lethargic. Mm? they have different time-systems.

You are taking sannyas from your conscious mind. For the conscious mind it has happened. For the unconscious mind it will take a little longer time, and for your body still a little more time. Mm? they don't function in the same time-system. But it has started,and you can declare tO the world that the night is over.

This ochre colour is just the colour of the first morning sun rays... the redness that comes to the east. It is the colour of the east.

Veet means beyond, nirvana means enlightenment. This is a paradox, but of tremendous import -- that enlightenment becomes possible only when you forget about it. When the desire for enlightenment disappears, only then does it become possible You desire money or you desire meditation -- it makes no difference -- the desire is the same... the nature of the desire is the same.

The object can change, but just by changing the object the nature of the desire never changes. So one can want worldly power, somebody can want spiritual power, but both persons are worldly. One desires respectability, prestige; another desires moksha, nirvana, god -- but they are both the same. Their psychology is not different -- they desire.

And desire means dreaming. Desire means motivation.

Desire means you are not herenow -- and nirvana is always herenow. Desire means you are somewhere else -- and god is always herenow, so obviously you never meet: you remain in your desire and god remains

just around you.

He remains close-by, but you are never close to yourself -- you are projected into great desires. And nirvana is the greatest desire a man can have -- the last, the ultimate desire... to become enlightened, to come to know who he is, to know the truth. That is the ultimate desire -- and a hindrance.

So if one really wants to be enlightened, one has to forget all about it, otherwise enlightenment itself becomes a new obsession. The zen people call it'the buddha disease'. One can become obsessed: one has to become a buddha or a christ.

These are not things that one can become. They don't relate to the process of becoming. Becoming means desire. Buddha is when there is no desire and you are. Christ is when there is no desire and only being exists.

To be in the being is to be free. To be in the becoming is to be in the bondage.

To give you this feeling -- that god is not to be desired -- this name will be helpful. In fact nothing needs to be desired. Enjoy whatsoever comes by the way... and you will enjoy much more.

Small things of life can become of tremendous beauty. When you are not bothered about tomorrow, very small things.... This silent night... this noise of the insects.... No music is comparable to it. Even the greatest musician will feel jealous. And it is so freely available -- but nobody is ready to listen. People are rushing towards the future -- and the future never comes. It cannot come -- by its very nature. All that is, is already here.

'Veet nirvana' will mean to remain beyond the desire of enlightenment. People are rushing into the world, then one day they get fed up. Success proves to be a tremendous failure. Money simply proves, to be a rubbish heap, and all affairs of the world lose meaning one day. If a person is a little bit intelligent, he comes one day or other to know that it is all meaningless then he starts moving inwards. But now he projects a new desire. The desire now hovers around a new object. Again the desire has deceived him.

The moment one is fed up with the world, one should not be fed up with the world -- one should be fed up with desiring. Because desiring is the real world -- nothing else is there. When one is fed up, one should not be fed up with money but fed up with desiring. Not fed up with wife and children and the house -- poor things, they have not done anything wrong to you. Not fed up with the society -- that has not done anything to you... just fed up with desiring.

Looking into the nature of desiring one comes to understand that it simply brings misery. It promises bliss -- brings misery. It allures and promises but never delivers bliss. Misery and anguish always come in from the back door. It is the greatest deception there is.

Knowing this, realising this, one stops desiring. Then what will you do? When you stop desiring, naturally the question arises,'What are you going to do now?' The energy is released. The whole energy was put into desiring -- a thousand and one desires were there, and you were engaged. Now suddenly if desiring is futile, what will you do with your energy?

You delight! Now you enjoy pure energy as such. You dance, you sing, you eat, you sleep, you sit, you walk, you sing, you love... you delight! A person who moves into desires never delights. And a person who stops moving into desire is so immensely delighted. Each moment is such a benediction... and that's what nirvana is.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #4
Chapter title: In life, surrender is the key

4 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701045
ShortTitle: DISEAS04
Audio: No

Video: No

Deva means divine, and dhurva means fresh grass, just sprouting... very green, delicate -- divine grass. And there is a particular meaning in it.

A man can exist in two ways: either like a very strong tree -- resistant, fighting, stubborn -- or like small grass -- non-resistant, non-fighting, ready to yield. and that should be your way. don't resist, don't fight. Just yield like grass. The wind comes -- yield... not even a single effort to fight with the wind. the wind will be gone and the grass will stand again.

Once the big trees have fallen, they cannot stand again. They are representatives of ego. The grass is symbolic of non-ego.

And in life, surrender is the key. Whatsoever happens, surrender to it.

Jesus has a very tremendous saying: 'Resist not evil.' Even evil should not be resisted. Even if death is happening, allow it to happen... go with it. Jesus carried his cross to the hill. Even if death is coming and you have to carry your cross, carry it. Don't escape from any reality, don't hide and don't fight, and suddenly you will see that great things have started happening.

Otherwise ninety-nine percent of our energy is wasted in fighting -- and it leads nowhere! Because through fight there is only defeat. Through fight, victory is impossible, because we are fighting the vast -- and we are very tiny... a drop fighting the ocean, a leaf fighting the whole tree. It is absurd, it is ridiculous. The whole idea of will is ridiculous.

See grass bending with the wind -- feel the same way. Let that be your meditation. See strong trees fighting the wind and know that this is not your way. And read lao tzu, tao, mm? because this is his whole teaching -- to be just like grass. He teaches the watercourse way. Water is very soft, rocks are very hard -- resistant, fighting -- but eventually rocks are turned into sand and the water goes on flowing the same way.

If you see a waterfall, you cannot believe that the water is ever going to win -- but it wins! The weaker wins.

That's what jesus says: 'Blessed are the meek, because theirs is the kingdom of god!' So be meek, humble, like the grass -- bending, not fighting.

Your name will remind you. It is one of the most beautiful names. And in india, it is very symbolic.

Hindus go to their temples with dhurva to offer to god. They take fresh, new leaves of grass, and they offer those grass leaves to god -- not even flowers, just grass leaves. Because they say that a flower is a great thing. A buddha can offer a flower -- he is a flower. How can they offer? They are not flowers yet. At the most they are grass leaves -- just sprouting -- and indicating that they will not resist god. If he comes they will bend with him. If he comes, they will dance with him. If he doesn't come, they will wait for him....

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Take life in the spirit of a picnic

5 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701055
ShortTitle: DISEAS05
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, abhiyana means adventure divine adventure. And remember it always -- that life is

never a static thing. And the moment you make it static, it has already slipped out of your hand. Life is only in the process. It is in adventure, pilgrimage. The goal is always arriving, but it never arrives. And it is never going to arrive -- that is not the nature of life. If the goal arrives, all meaning is lost. Then there is nothing left.

So god is the goal who always appears to be arriving, promising, but who never arrives. You are always coming closer to it. But the play continues -- the adventure remains.

So take life as an adventure. Never think in static terms -- always think in dynamic terms... movement, process.

Our language is very faulty -- it turns everything into a static thing. It makes nouns out of verbs. For example, love. Now, love can never be a noun. It is always loving -- it is never love. Life becomes a noun. Life is never a noun -- it is a verb. It is always living.

And all languages do that mischief -- they change the nature of the verb and reduce it to a noun. And when you talk about love it seems as if you are talking about some *thing*. And love is not a thing. When you talk about god, it appears as if you are talking about some thing -- and god is not a thing.

God is the total process of existence. Rather than calling it existence, it is better to call it existing. That which is existing and goes on existing -- that is god.

So god is the impossible goal -- yes, a goal it is, but impossible... and that's the beauty of it.

One has to seek it, knowing well that one is never going to arrive. But in that very search is joy, in that very adventure is bliss. So I will call you 'abhiyana', mm?

And you have come now to the right place. You have knocked on many doors -- but that is natural. Before one knocks on the right door one has to knock on many doors, because there is no other way to know the right. One has to grope in the dark... one has to go on knocking. One can never be certain.

And everything helps. Even wrong doors help -- they help you to reach to the right door. They are also needed -- they have a certain purpose to fulfill. So whomsoever has helped you to come to me -- good people, not-so-good people, religious, irreligious, real, phoney -- to whomsoever has helped you, feel grateful towards them all, unconditionally grateful, because without them you would not have been here.

Life is such a big mystery, and so many people are playing their roles in it that we never know how we are helped.... But you have come!

[The new sannyasin said that previously he had done jikra. 'Jikra' means remembrance, and is a sufi meditation. See'the great nothing', october 8th, where bhagwan described this meditation in detail.]

And how were you feeling doing jikra?

[The sannyasin replies: My heart breaks!]

Good! The heart is meant to be broken. Its purpose is that -- that it should melt into tears and disappear. The heart is to evaporate, and when the heart has evaporated, exactly in the same place where the heart was, you come to know the real heart.

This heart has to break. Once it has fallen apart, suddenly you come to know a deeper heart. Just like an onion, you peel it and the new layer is there.

So this heart is the outermost heart -- mm? once it has broken, a fresher heart, a deeper heart, will become available. And with that heart, jikra will go even more deep. You have to continue jikra. It is one of the most beautiful methods.

[Osho recommended groups for him and then said....]

.... In between, join sufi dancing and t'ai chi. And I call it simply t'ai chi -- not t'ai chi chuan. And there is a difference between the two.

T'ai chi chuan is a war method, a defense method. When you use t'ai chi in fighting, then it is called chuan. But the moment you are getting ready to fight, you have missed the whole thing. Then you cannot be really relaxed. The very idea of defence, of fight, is ugly, non-meditative. So we simply use t'ai chi. It is not to defend, it is not to attack. It has nothing to do with the war methodology. It is just a process of going inwards -- and a tremendously significant process. So join t'ai chi, and forget chuan -- completely forget chuan. Mm? because that is how the whole thing was destroyed.

These things are not to be used in the ordinary way. But it happened in japan and china.... Both the countries tried to transform even meditation into war methods. Man is so mad that even if you give him meditation, he will change it into a war method. Meditation is meant to give you peace, silence -- but even that, in the hands of the politicians, will be turned into a war method, into violence.

That's how in Japan meditation disappeared completely, because it went into wrong hands... just as it is happening in the modern world. Physicists invented the atomic energy. It could have been a blessing but it fell into the hands of the warmongers. And Einstein was very sorry....

Just two days before he was dying, somebody asked him,'Would you like to become a scientist again if you are given another chance, another life?'

He said,'Never! One mistake is enough! I would like rather to be a plumber -- at least I will not harm anybody.'

Einstein himself, not knowing at all what would happen, wrote the letter that introduced roosevelt to atomic energy. He was thinking that the atomic energy would be used for peaceful purposes, creative purposes, but it was used for destruction. The same has happened with meditation.

T'ai chi is a beautiful meditative process. It fell into the hands of the politicians; they used it -- because tai chi can make you so still, so silent, so disciplined, that you can be very dangerous. And you can be in tremendous control of your energies. The same happened with zen methods -- they were reduced into certain technologies which can be used in war: archery, wrestling. And then all sorts of things were reduced. So forget that chuan -- t'ai chi is enough!

Deva means divine, and darpan means mirror -- a divine mirror. That's how I see every being -- a mirror for the divine. And unless we reflect the divine, we can never be satisfied. Once we become a perfect mirror to the divine and god can have a look into his face through your face, immediately there is tremendous contentment... one is fulfilled.

So each being has to become a mirror -- and that's what meditation is all about. When the mind has no thoughts it becomes a mirror. When it has thoughts, there are ripples and the lake is so much disturbed that the moon cannot be reflected in it. When there are no winds and no ripples and the lake is completely silent and asleep, then it is a mirror.

So human consciousness can be in two states: one is that of turmoil -- that state we call the mind; another, when there is no turmoil -- that state we call meditation. In meditation one becomes a mirror -- and nothing else is needed.

Deva means divine, gatha means story; divine story. The meaning is almost the same as gospel.

And every human being is a story yet not unfolded. It is as if everyone is just a seed waiting for the right season to sprout. This divine story has to be completed, and one can complete it only if one very consciously takes one's life in one's own hands.

Ordinarily people exist accidentally... just like driftwood, not knowing where they are going. Ordinarily people don't have any idea about what they are doing with their life. It is a mess -- they go in all the directions simultaneously. And the ultimate result is not a beautiful story completed, but madness. Will it be easy to pronounce? -- 'gatha'.

Deva means divine, abhinaya means acting, drama, play -- divine acting. The whole life is nothing but a play, and one should not take it seriously. The moment you take it seriously you get into trouble. The very attitude of seriousness is the root cause of all anxiety. Take it non-seriously, take it easy... take it as a fun! That is one of the most essential teachings of the east -- that life is nothing but a drama.

In the west psychodrama is a very new invention, but the east has always looked at life as a psychodrama. Play it well, but don't be bothered too much about whether you succeed or fail, because in the final analysis it makes no difference. The winners and the losers are all equal, because it is just a game -- it is not real. The only real thing is the witness, and all else is just acting.

If you can keep this in your awareness, it will transform your whole life. And this I give you as a key -- it will unlock many doors. When I give a certain name, I mean that the name should become a reminder to you. So whenever you remember your name -- abhinaya -- remember that all is acting, and whatsoever you are doing, relax immediately.

Then and there, relax -- it is acting. Even if you were going to fight, relax; you were going to be angry, relax -- it is just acting. I'm not saying not to be angry. If anger is there, relax and be angry, but be playful --

don't take it seriously.

There are people who will be angry seriously, and there are people who will not be angry because they are very serious -- they cannot be angry. Both are the same! They both take life very seriously.

So this has to be remembered. It will give you many new spaces within your being. Look on all around as a vast stage -- so many people, so many actors, so many stories going on, so many things happening. God is playing in a thousand and one ways -- millions are his forms of play, but all is play. And once this insight goes deep into you -- that all is play -- your anxiety disappears.

But man is very neurotic. Have you seen people playing cards? Even in playing cards they become so serious that they are ready to kill each other! Just playing cards -- the kings and the queens are just false; or playing chess -- everything is false... but people can get very serious about the false too. Then the false also looks like the real.

Try just the opposite -- if you are non-serious, even the real becomes false. Hence in the east we say that the world is illusory, maya. The meaning is not to take it seriously. The word'maya' basically means magic show. You don't take the magician seriously -- you know that he is playing tricks. If he has produced a pigeon, he must be hiding it somewhere -- you don't take it seriously.

In the east we say that the whole world is a magic play -- god is the magician. Nothing is serious here.

And this is my message for you on your sannyas birth, mm? -- to take life very very non-seriously... in the spirit of a picnic.

[The new sannyasin says: I've done the vipassana here, in India... it was very difficult for me to get into.]

Yes, it is difficult. You got into a serious thing in the beginning (laughter). Mm? these vipassana people are serious people.... You got into wrong company from the very beginning!

Do some other groups first, mm? Then I will give you vipassana again. But one should first prepare. Vipassana directly is not good -- it becomes a heavy trip. It is a hard thing.

.... Whenever there is no group, continue all that is available here, but keep alert not to be serious. And when I have seen that you have learned how not to be serious, I will send you into vipassana. Right?

Prem means love, shakti means energy -- love energy. And that is the stuff the whole universe is made of -- love energy. From the lowest to the highest, it is one energy... manifesting in many ways -- gross and subtle -- but it is one energy. On the lowest it appears as electricity, on the highest it appears as prayer, but it is one energy.

So do a few things. One: more and more feel that you are less solid and fluid. Feel more and more that you are energy rather than a solid body. Relax the solidity... Let it melt. Mm? just as you can melt ice -- it becomes water; then you can heat water and it becomes vapour. Ice was solid like stone; when it is vapour, you cannot even see it -- it has become invisible.

These are the three forms of all energy: solid, liquid, vapour. Ordinarily people exist at the first -- the solid... frozen. We are all frozen love energies. A few of us who are very fortunate can melt a little and become liquid. Even fewer are capable of becoming vapour -- invisible.

So I call you love energy so that you can start working on these lines. Think of yourself more as energy, less as body. When you think of yourself as body, you are more solid, defined. When you think of yourself as an energy, you are more like a cloud -- nebulous, no definition, no boundary. Move like a cloud. And when you are sitting silently, close your eyes, and feel more and more like vapour -- evaporating, moving into the invisible... becoming invisible.

And soon, within a few days, you will have a few glimpses. The possibility is there -- that's why I am saying that you will have a few glimpses that suddenly you are not. Suddenly you will be shocked -- you have evaporated. You will have to open your eyes to see whether your body still exists or not. You will have to touch your body to feel whether it is really real or not. And when that happens you have to come and tell me.

So whenever you have time do the meditations, do groups. In the remaining time, walking on the road feel like a cloud -- nebulous. Then with closed eyes feel that you are moving into the invisible, disappearing... Losing all form, all visibility.

Any day it will happen, and when it happens come and tell me. Then I will give you a certain technique. So remind me whenever it happens.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Everything is within the reach of an empty hand

6 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701065
ShortTitle: DISEAS06
Audio: No
Video: No

Dharma is a very special sanskrit word. It means exactly what in chinese they mean by tao, or what in greek they mean by logos -- the ultimate law. Not any law in particular.... The law of gravitation is a particular law. And then there are many laws -- chemical, biological, physical, but they are all particular laws.

Dharma is the ultimate law, the law of all laws. So you cannot pinpoint where it is, although it is everywhere. All special laws are just particular manifestations of this universal law. Mm? gravitation is just a limited expression of it.

So one that holds all laws in itself is called dharma. Dharmadeva means god of the ultimate law. And you have to start being sensitive towards this tao, dharma, the ultimate law. It is a question of sensitivity.

Through intellect you can discover particular laws. Only through sensitivity can you discover the universal law. The universal is not available to the intellect. That's the difference between science and religion.

In India, religion is also called dharma, mm? because it is a discovery of the ultimate law, the universal law. Science will go on discovering but it will never come across the ultimate law it cannot. Its very methodology prohibits it. The very approach is for the particular.

So science becomes more and more specialised, and each branch becomes more and more narrow. First there was only science; then there was physics and chemistry. Now chemistry has many branches -- the organic chemistry and the inorganic chemistry. And so on, so forth; it goes on becoming more and more specific, particular.

Of course any scientific approach knows more, but every day it knows about less and less. It knows more and more, but about less and less -- so it can never come to the universal, because there is no way to come to the universal. It will come to the very particular -- so it can never come to god, because god is the universal law.

So the very methodology of science prohibits it knowing about god, knowing god. And then of course science goes on saying that there is no god. Now this is very irrational. You don't allow the universal -- your very approach is for the particular -- and then you say that there is no universal because it never comes in your net... and you have chosen a net. A certain net catches a certain type of fish. The net of science catches the fish of the particular.

The universal is such a big fish that no net will be capable of getting hold of it. One will have to go without any nets. That's what meditation is. That's what I call sensitivity, understanding.

So start feeling for the universal. Just sitting silently, listen to the universal. This silence of the night... these insects making a noise. Just listen.... Listening to this particular noise, if you bring in the intellect, science comes in. Then you start thinking about what type of insect this is and how it makes such a type of noise... what type of throat it must have, and for what reasons -- you have moved into the particular.

Listening to this noise, not brooding about it, not thinking about it -- just listening... just listening, becoming more and more sensitive; not thinking, just listening -- suddenly you will see that something of tremendous import is arising out of this simple noise. A universal music can be heard through this noise

because all noises contain it... but it is a very still, small voice. When you become very very silent it asserts itself in your consciousness.

So remember more and more to be non-intellectual and sensitive, and then you will know that there is a universal law. And to know the universal law is to know all -- nothing else is needed.

Then by knowing it, one becomes it. By knowing it, one by and by dissolves into it. By knowing it, one is overpowered by it.

And when your life is run by the universal law and you are no more a doer, then you have a true life -- the life of benediction, bliss. It is not something that you can practice. You can only listen to the universal law and allow yourself to fall into its trap. It is more a sort of let-go.

[The new sannyasin said he had done a vipassana group which he had felt helpful but difficult.

Osho talked about the need to release any repressions before moving into passive meditation like vipassana. He suggested two groups to him and then added that karate would be helpful for him too.]

... It will bring up all that is inside. The word 'karate' is beautiful -- it means empty hand. If one goes deeply into the process of karate, one becomes empty. And when things are thrown out -- the inner violence, the conflict, the mind -- and when one feels more and more empty... when the hand is empty, then one is capable; then nothing is beyond one's reach. When the hand is empty, then everything is within your reach -- even god! Everything is within reach of an empty hand.

So join karate and join sufi dancing, mm? and continue morning and evening meditations. You are here for five months so you can go slowly. And remember, you have to end with vipassana. Then it will bring tremendous insight.

It is a great method. Buddha himself developed it. That's his contribution to the world -- but it works only in a particular moment. Mm? so let us first bring that moment, and then things fit....

[Osho gives a seeker sannyas.]

This will be your name... and don't let it be just a change of name -- let it really become a radical change. It can become one -- it depends on how one takes it, because everything is a question of attitude.

A few people miss sannyas even if they become sannyasins. They take sannyas almost in sleep, not alert... doing something as if not meaning it... doing something because this is the thing to be done... doing something because everybody is doing it. They simply become imitative -- then they miss.

Sannyas is a great adventure, and every step has to be taken in tremendous awareness. You have the possibility for great awareness, hence I say this.

Let this moment become of great decisive value. Let it be momentous -- as if from this moment you are broken away from the past... a clean break, with no hesitation... in a single stroke of a sword. Remember, I say'in a single stroke' -- with no hesitation. Then suddenly the whole Fast disappears and the energy that is involved in the past becomes available. It is great energy -- and for the first time you feel available to the present and to the future.

The past is a dead weight, and if we are too much involved in the past we cannot live in the present and we cannot move into the future. So one has to completely get out of the past.

Hence I give you a name: veet asmita.

Veet means beyond, asmita means ego; beyond the ego. And the ego is the past. Whatsoever you know about yourself, whatsoever you think yourself to be, whatsoever your identity is, is nothing but your past. Your family, your religions, your friends, your love-affairs, your studies, university degrees, this and that -- that is all part of your ego.

In a single word,'ego', the whole past is present. Hence it is so difficult to drop the ego because it means your whole history, your whole biography. So people go on thinking and they go on asking about how to drop the ego -- but they are not ready. When they understand that it means to drop the whole history, all that you have been up to now, all that you have been thinking yourself up to now, all that you have dreamed, done, imagined, fantasised, whatsoever -- bodily, mentally, spiritually -- your successes, failures, frustrations.... They are all bundled up into a single word,'ego'.

Dropping the ego, one becomes free of the past. They mean the same -- the past or the ego. And sannyas is an effort to get out of the past, to get out of the ego -- just like a snake slips out of its own skin. It does not even look back -- it simply slips out.

So slip out of your past -- the past is dead. There is no meaning in it, because there can never be any meaning in the dead. Meaning is always in the alive, in the flowing. Get out of the past... and this needs only a certain courage.

It is not a question of making much effort -- a certain courage, a certain understanding... and I can see it is there. It can flare up. Just a little support and it can flare up. And in that flare-up the whole past has disappeared. Suddenly you start from ABC -- fresh, young, virgin, uncorrupted.

And then remember always that it is not that you have to do it once -- you have to do it every day, every moment from now. Otherwise again the past will accumulate. It is natural that the past accumulates, because past is every moment accumulating. Every moment you are making the past, creating the past out of the present, out of the future. The present will turn into past... all present moments will turn into past. If you go on collecting them, again it will be piled up. Again a new ego will arise.

So this moment you have to take two things very decisively: one, slip out of the past; second, never accumulate it again. And that is the meaning of sannyas -- not to live in the past, not to accumulate past... always to live herenow. My'now' contains timelessness, and my'here' has the hint of everywhere.'Here' does not mean just here -- 'here' means all that is present right now. The faraway stars -- they are part of this here. The whole existence that is, is contained in the herenow.

A sannyasin is a person who has taken a decision not to live in the past, not to live through the past, not to live through the future, not to go roundabout, but to be immediate... in the present.

And from that immediacy, all bliss. From that immediacy, all delight. From that immediacy, all beauty and benediction....

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Meditation is the art of creating inner beauty

7 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701075	
ShortTitle: DISEAS07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Jaya means inner victory, conquering oneself, and ananda means bliss -- bliss that comes out of conquering oneself. And that is the only bliss there is. You can conquer the whole world and you will remain miserable; of course your misery will become a thousand-fold -- the misery of an alexander is bound to be tremendous... but you never become happy. That is not the way of happiness at all.

You can have all the things and still you will be at a loss. One can pile up money, power, prestige. And the more you have, the more you become aware of the futility of it all and the more you feel an inner emptiness.

Only the rich man comes to know what inner poverty is, because he can compare; he can compare notes. He has a background and he can see his own inner poverty against it. He is rich as far as the outside is concerned, but the inside is simply starving.

Hence the paradox: the richer a man becomes, the poorer he feels. The more knowledgeable a man becomes the more ignorant he feels. The more you have, the more you become aware of how much you are missing.

The only bliss possible is that which comes through the inward journey -- and that is called jaya. One has to come to one's own self, to one's own treasures. They are infinite... immeasurable. Once known, you

are never a beggar again. You may not have anything of the world -- still you remain an emperor. Your emperorhood has an inner luminousness.

You are emperor -- not because you have a kingdom, but because you are an emperor. Your emperorhood doesn't depend on a kingdom. It is independent of all kingdoms. Then one is truly a king, because nobody can rob one, nobody can take anything away from one... not even death. One has something which is eternal, which cannot be robbed, cannot be taken away. And only when you have something which cannot be taken away from you does fear disappear -- never before it. And in those moments you start feeling the deathless.

So let this be a key -- that you have to look more and more inwards. Temptations are there, desires are there -- natural. And I'm not saying to become an escapist. I'm not saying to escape from the world. I'm simply saying to be in the world but to give more and more energy and time to the inner search. Do whatsoever is needed on the outside, but don't become too much occupied with it. Things are needed: food is needed, a shelter is needed -- absolutely okay, so one should work for them. They are necessities, they are needed to be happy, but they are not enough. They are basic requirements.

A hungry person cannot sing. Food is needed, but food in itself cannot become a song. Just because you have eaten and your belly is full, there is no guarantee that a song is going to be born. You may fall asleep at the most -- and you will have nightmares.

Outer things are needed, but they are not enough. Fulfill them, but don't expect too much out of them. They are needs, and the inner life is something more than needs -- it is a luxury. The inner life is always aristocratic. Yes, it is aristocracy.

So outside just fulfill your needs -- and they are the minimum; they are not much. And once they are fulfilled, don't waste your time. In fact they are to be fulfilled so that you can have time to go in. One should work in the world so that one can work in one's inner world. One should earn a little money so that outer things no more trouble one, no more distract one. One can close one's eyes and go into meditation. If money serves meditation, money is good and one should use it. But if money becomes your meditation, you are going to be neurotic.

[To the mother of a sannyasin, who is taking sannyas:]

So you finally decided! This decision will have tremendous impact... a radical change will happen through it. Because this is no ordinary decision. The greater the decision, the greater the conflict before it, the more meaningful it is. The more one wavers and thinks of the pros and cons and then decides, the more deeply that decision goes. In fact all that wavering is part of a great sincere heart.

An insincere person can take sannyas very easily. He is insincere. He is not worried about it. He knows that if he wants to drop it, he can drop it. But a sincere person thinks, broods, contemplates -- and that's good, because when a sincere person decides, that means it is a life-changing decision... it means something.

You thought about it and you wavered. It was good, and I was watching. The wavering was good. It is better to waver before rather than afterwards. Once one has come to a clear-cut decision, that closes the past and opens a new door. And sannyas is an opening.

You have lived in one way and you have lived successfully. Sannyas does not mean that the way you have lived was not successful. Sannyas simply means that there are successes which don't prove to be successes. One may be perfectly successful, and yet... and yet....

There are two types of persons who enter into sannyas. One type enters because he has failed. Another type enters because he has succeeded and has found that there is nothing in it. Only the second type becomes the real sannyasin. The first type never becomes a real sannyasin because he has not really tasted the grapes. It is a rationalisation -- that they are sour -- because he could never reach them. So deep down in the unconscious the hankering remains: maybe, had you reached... maybe there *was* something!

The old sannyas in the east belonged to the first type of people. They became escapists... they became afraid of the world. The fear of the world is not the fear of the world. The fear of the world is really fear of your own inner, unfulfilled desires. You are afraid that if you are in the world you are going to get tempted. You know that the seeds are there and that whenever the right wind is blowing they will start flowering, and you will not be able to control them. That fear takes people out of the world.

My sannyas is for the second type of people. It is a totally new concept... it has nothing to do with the old sannyas. The old sannyas was for the escapists, failures... mediocres.

My sannyas is for a totally new kind of people: those who have succeeded and who have found that

success is just insubstantial. Looks beautiful from far away -- when you come to it, it is just empty. The deeper you go into it, the deeper you enter into emptiness. And when a person changes out of this experience, the change is going to be really vital.

And that's why I say not to leave the world, not to run from the world, because there is no fear! You have known the world, you have recognised its truth, and you have found that it is not going to fulfill. Not that you have not tried, not that you have not been successful. You tried, you succeeded, and yet.... Not that you failed, but the *world* failed -- and that's a totally different perspective.

I was watching your mind wavering; it was good. In fact [your son] was in a hurry, mm? but I am never in a hurry. There are a few flowers -- seasonal -- which come very fast, but they disappear soon too. There are big trees which take time -- long... many years -- and then they flower. You belong to the second type. A very strong will is there... a very alert mind and much capacity to create.

Now through sannyas this whole capacity will start moving into a new direction -- the direction of selfcreation.

Up to now you have been doing something outside yourself. Now you will be doing something inside yourself. Continue whatsoever you are doing outside.

The inner is not against the outer -- the inner is beyond the outer. It can play with the outer -- there is no harm in it. In fact it is good. Just like day-night, mm? One goes on playing with the outer and then one goes on moving into the inner -- it is a good change.

And this name I give to you: ma prem chitra.

Prem means love, and chitra means painting; a love painting. You have been painting things up to now -- now I will start to paint you. Up to now you have been making beautiful things outside -- now let that same energy move in. Now let an inner painting be born.

It happens almost always.... You can find a good painter -- his paintings are good, but if you look into him there is nothing. You can find a good poet -- his poetry is beautiful, but if you put the poetry aside and look directly into the poet, there is nothing. In fact one is surprised at how in such a ordinary person such beautiful poetry could become possible.

In india there is a saying, that if you love the poetry of the poet never go to see him, otherwise you will be frustrated because you will find an ordinary man... sometimes more ordinary than the ordinary.

Because a poet has only a few poetic moments. In those moments he is not of this world. In those moments he flies high... he is turned on. He is a totally different personality. When those moments are gone he is turned off. And naturally, to keep balance, he falls lower than the other, ordinary people. He has been flying high -- he has to fall down and rest.

In his poetry he may talk about god and in his behaviour there may be just a devil and nothing else. In his poetry he may talk about beautiful, unknown dimensions, and in his ordinary life he may be just vulgar, obscene. And the same happens with musicians, painters.

So each artist one day has to understand this -- that he has painted enough in the outside, now start painting inside! It is not enough to paint good pictures, because finally you will not be able to take any painting to god to show him. He will see you -- not your paintings. He will see picasso -- not his painting.

So paint yourself... create some inner beauty -- that's all that meditation is about. It is just the art of creating the inner beauty. And if, just with ordinary colours and on canvas, such beautiful things can be done, what to say about the inner canvas of consciousness? And what to say about the inner colours of love, compassion, prayer, reverence, wonder?

Such immense possibility is there. Once we start looking for it, we start finding it -- it is there, it is waiting for us.

So this name I give you: prem chitra. It means a love painting, and with this name you start painting in the inner world....

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: It's not easy to leave here!... But it's not hard either.]

Mm, that too is good. That too is good. That's the really hard part of it. If it is hard to leave, it will become very easy to leave. You can always fight with something which is hard. The difficulty arises when you have to fight something very soft. It is easy to fight with a rock -- it is very difficult to fight with water. The water wins finally... the watercourse way. My way is the way of tao.

It is very easy to go -- hence it becomes difficult. If it is difficult, you can fight with it; there is no problem. Tao says that the most difficult thing is that which is so soft that you cannot fight with it. In

fighting you lose energy. And all the arts that developed out of tao are the arts of how to be soft. So you are right -- it is not hard either.

But whenever you go, just allow me to function through you. And it will become more and more possible. Once you allow it, mm? you will start enjoying it. It has a tremendous beauty of its own.

You have been a doer all your life -- and that doer takes a toll. It creates a subtle tense state... very tense. If you have been a doer all along, you don't even become alert about it -- but it creates a subtle tension and that becomes a film around you. You are unaware, but it goes on obstructing many things.

Since you have taken the jump, let it be total. Allow me to function through you, and a great song will be born.

Your old habits will try to make it... to *do* something about it -- to manage, to manipulate, to plan, to decorate, to change a little here and there -- but by and by you will become aware that the song as it comes is complete, and there is no need to do anything... no touches are needed. Then spontaneity is born. One can do many things and without ever getting tired. One can do millions of things without ever feeling spent, because in fact one has never been doing them.

And I am just an excuse. When I say,'Allow me,' I am just an excuse. If you allow me, you allow god. If you allow me, in fact you allow yourself. These are just tricks. Rightly understood, if you allow me, you have allowed your own innermost core to have its say. When *you* manage, the circumference manages and the innermost core is not allowed freedom. It comes, but much distorted.

Much is going to happen. Just be a hollow bamboo and let me sing a song.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Meditation is learning to wait

8 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701085
ShortTitle: DISEAS08
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, and sarjan means creativity; divine creativity. And my attitude towards god is that he is not a creator but just pure creativity... just the energy, not a person. Personality is a human imposition on god -- good for us because it is difficult for us to comprehend god as just pure energy. When we think about god as a person, it becomes easier for us to pray. So good -- but it is just a device to help human beings; it is not the truth.

God is not a person. Mm? this whole creativity, this total creativity that goes on and on -- in the rivers, in the oceans, in the trees, in the stars -- words coming to existence and disappearing... this total phenomenon is god.

Once you start thinking in terms of creativity rather than a creator, your whole perspective changes. Then you are neither a theist nor an atheist, because the whole problem between the theist and the atheist is the person. Even the atheist is not denying that there is energy. He is not denying that flowers flower, that the sun moves. He is not denying the movement -- he denies the mover.

Once god is conceived of as creativity all dualism between the theist and the atheist simply drops. Then the theist and the atheist can meet together, be together.

When the person disappears, prayer disappears. When god is creativity, you can meditate, but you cannot pray. Prayer is possible between two persons -- an I-thou relationship -- but when god is just a

creativity, the only possibility to relate is to be meditative. In meditation you will also become creative. And to be creative is to be in step with god.

So whenever you create something, you are doing something religious -- never otherwise. In the ritual there is no religion. In the formal there is no religion. In the real creativity, religion descends. You paint a picture or you compose a poem or you play on the guitar or you dance, or whatsoever. You cook food for your beloved, and you pour all your creativity into it -- that is the *real* prayer.

Whenever you beautify the world -- by whatsoever act it is done -- you are in prayer. To be beautiful and to have more beauty enter into this ugly world, is the whole meaning of being religious.

Prabhu means god, and visarjan means dissolved into -- dissolved into god. And in giving you this name, I am giving you your technique too. Whenever you are sitting silently, not doing anything, just feel that you are dissolving, melting... disappearing into the total. Lose your boundaries... Lose the consciousness of your boundaries. Don't think that you end with your skin. Expand yourself.

Sometimes sitting in the room, feel lost -- just as a drop falls into the ocean and disappears. The more you think in terms of being dissolved, the more and more aware, peaceful, centred, you will become. And it will come easily -- it will not be a difficult thing.

Lying down in the bed, just before going to sleep, feel yourself dissolving. And fall asleep while you are dissolving, mm? Then the flavour will hover around you the whole night. You will have a deeper sleep; a deeper tranquility will arise out of it. And in the morning you will feel you have been somewhere in a totally silent space.

So whenever you can find any opportunity, transform it into your meditation. Mm? sitting in the sun, feel you are dissolving in the sun-rays. Holding the hand of a friend, feel you are dissolving into the friend. Making love, feel you are dissolving into love.

As many times in the day as possible, remember to dissolve. By and by your boundaries will become blurred. By and by you will start feeling not limited to the body, not caged, imprisoned in the body -- overflowing. And when you are overflowing, god overflows in you.

Do a few groups here. Start doing sufi dancing and in the night the music group. Mm? because that will give you more and more possibility to dissolve. Music, dance, singing, will be helpful. So whenever there is an opportunity to dance and sing, use it.

Anand means bliss, nutan means absolutely new -- absolutely new bliss. And bliss is something absolutely new. It is eternal, yet absolutely new. It is always fresh -- it never becomes old. That's its intrinsic quality.

With the mind everything becomes old, dirty, rotten. With the mind everything becomes a memory.

Bliss is something beyond the mind. It is not part of time. And when you stop time, you enter bliss -- never before it. There comes a moment of silence when time simply stops... nothing moves... the clock does not function. When thoughts stop, time stops, because the functioning of thoughts is time, the root of time.

When you don't have any thought there is no movement in your being -- everything is standing still. In that moment of standing still, bliss arises. And it is always fresh. Again and again it will come but it is never a repetition. It is never the same, because bliss cannot be accumulated and you cannot compare it with the past. It comes and goes like lightning. It comes without informing you... it goes without informing you. You cannot be the manipulator of it. It comes when it comes; there is no way to bring it.

The moment you try to bring it, you are in the mind again -- the mind is the manipulator. When you are not trying to bring it, suddenly it comes. It comes all of a sudden... just surrounds you. It is a magic moment which cannot be produced by order... it is a gift. But when it comes it bathes you into a totally new being. And when it is gone it does not leave a trace, so you can never compare -- when it comes again, you cannot compare with the past.

It never creates a past -- that's the beauty of it. It remains unrecorded. So when it comes again, again it is new... again you are thrilled. One can never be bored with it. How can you be bored with something which never becomes old?

Happiness one day or other starts becoming boring. In the beginning it looks fantastic, but by and by you start repeating the same again and again. You are in love with a man; then after a few days it is repetitious. Then you start getting fed up, stale, dirt accumulates. You start feeling cheated... you start feeling in a bondage. By and by you see that the glamour, that magic, is gone -- only a rut, and a repetition.

All happiness sooner or later creates unhappiness. So bliss is not happiness. Happiness is of the mind --

bliss is of the beyond. It simply comes and takes possession of you, shakes you to the very roots... makes you dance a very mad dance, and then it is gone. Suddenly you are there, and not even a trace is left.

You cannot desire it again. If you desire it, it will never come. One has to wait for it. It comes when it comes. And one has to learn patience and waiting.

That's all meditation is about: to learn to wait, to learn to be open, to learn to be patient, to learn to be trusting so that when it comes, your doors are open. When it doesn't come -- nothing to worry; one can wait. And it always comes when you are really waiting and not demanding. The moment demand comes, the doors are closed.

So remember this quality of bliss. It will be coming... it is very close by. It is just within your reach -- you just have to learn to be patient....

[A sannyas couple who have been together two years ask about their relationship, because the man wishes to live alone.]

If he wants to be alone, then let him be alone, mm? That's part of love. And there is no way to force anything. Things will become more ugly by forcing. If he wants to be alone, then simply that is the thing to be allowed. So don't fight for it. Happily....

You will be sad because you want to be with him and he wants to be alone. You are helpless -- recognise the helplessness and don't fight it. Just let him be alone. And if you can allow him, with deep love, he may start thinking.... Because I don't see that he can be alone for long. I cannot see that -- he is not that type. He will need a woman.

And if you fight.... That will be natural to you to fight because you want to be with him -- so I can understand the problem. For him it is not a problem -- he simply wants to get out of it. For you it is a problem because you don't want to get out of it. The problem is one-sided.

If you fight -- which would be natural -- and you cry and you weep, and you try to manipulate him in subtle ways, that will be putting him off forever. That will make the gap bigger, and it will become unbridgeable.

.... Because I understand him. If he wants to be alone, then that has to be done -- leave him alone. And if you are sad, that is your problem. If you want to cry and weep, you can cry and weep alone, but don't say anything to him and don't even exhibit it to him. That is none of his business. If some day somebody wants to be alone, then he has to be alone. A natural desire has come to him -- let him be. And if from fourteen years he has not been alone, it is very natural -- the desire will come.

I feel that if you can allow him in deep love and gratitude and you can be thankful for whatsoever he has done.... And we are not here to fulfill each other's desires. We are not here to fulfill each other's expectations. He was with you because he was happy. Now he feels he wants to be alone and try it. Let it be -- that's his happiness.

So bless him. Say good-bye to him with happiness, with love, so that you don't make the gap bigger. And he will need you! If you can lovingly leave him, he will be coming back -- and that will be a deeper experience for you both.

My feeling is that people like [your boyfriend] cannot live alone and cannot live with women.

There is an old sanskrit legend to the effect that, after making man, the creator took the rotundity of the moon, the curves of the creeper, the lightness of leaves, the weeping of the clouds, the cruelty of the tiger, the soft glow of fire, the coldness of the snows, and the chattering of the jays, and made woman, and presented her to man.

After three days the man came and said to the almighty,'This woman you have given me chatters constantly, never leaves me alone, requires much attention, takes all my time, cries about nothing and is always idle. I want you to take her back.'

So the Almighty took her back. But pretty soon the man came again and said,'She used to dance and sing, and she looked at me out of the corner of her eye, and she loved to play; she clung to me when she was afraid, her laughter was like music, and she was beautiful to look upon. Give her back to me again.'

So the Almighty gave her to him again. But three days later he brought her back again and asked the almighty to keep her.'No,' said the Lord,'you will not live with her, and you cannot live without her. You have got to get along the best you can.'

So just let him go... with love! He cannot live without. If he has not lived without since he was fourteen, let him try! He cannot live, mm? and he will get into much trouble. He needs a woman to protect him,

otherwise he will be pulled by many women.

But right now if you force yourself on him he will think of you as a gaoler. And that's what his feeling is: deep down he feels that you go on imprisoning him -- you don't allow him the freedom that he needs. You make him feel guilty, this and that -- 'Why were you laughing with that woman, why were you moving?'... and his work is such that he has to laugh and talk and move with women and all sorts of people. He has to mix, otherwise he cannot work -- his work is such. But that is one part of the story.

When you are not there he will be simply amidst women, and they will all start pulling him from every side. Then he will remember [you] -- that [you were] a protection... of course a gaoler, but a protection too.

So this comes to every couple one day or other -- and he is an honest man, so he simply said it to you. There are dishonest people who will not say it -- they will carry on.

So I know you will feel very sad -- feel it! But don't enforce anything on him. Let him go.

[The man says he is going back to the West and the girlfriend will stay in Poona.]

That's good. So make it in that way... make arrangements in that way. You go, mm? but remain true -- if any moment you feel you need [her], just give her a telegram; she will wait.

And don't be worried about it! This is natural... it comes. And it is good sometimes to be alone and to see how things happen. Life is really a great complexity. And the problem is such that it cannot be avoided. Because she loves you, she will feel miserable. When you first came she was saying that she was trying to make a home for [you], mm? and now her whole life will be shattered. She will be in very much difficulty to conceive of herself as alone. But maybe that too will bring her a maturity -- may be good for her too.

If she had not loved you there would have been no problem, but she loves you, and because of the love she clings around you too much. That very clinging gives you the feeling that you are being suffocated, that you have to follow her desire, do this and that, and you would like to be alone.
Once you are alone you will have a different attitude to the whole thing.

So for the two, three days you are still here, think about it -- and she is allowing you, with no conflict. I will take responsibility for her -- she can be here; you just go, mm? If you change your mind or something arises you can come back and tell me. But don't go in sadness. Go happily to experiment in something you want to experiment... and she will also be experimenting.

And every person has one day to settle with one's loneliness, aloneness. Because that is so fundamental... we cannot avoid it for long. We have to come to a settlement -- that we are alone.

Love can play many games, but one day or other all games are finished and everybody is thrown to one's loneliness -- the sooner the better! Because when the whole time has passed and then you are thrown alone, it becomes too difficult. She is young, you are young -- it is good to see what it is to be alone. And maybe out of that aloneness you may come together again, and that will be a different kind of togetherness. That will not constrict each other... that will not be possessive.

So take it as a healthy experiment. But if in these three days you feel that something has changed in your mind, just say. Come and tell me, mm?

And don't feel guilty, because what can you do? If suddenly you feel like being alone, then you have to do it -- don't feel guilty. Otherwise if you feel guilty you will be angry. That's what I am pointing out to her -- that she should not make you feel guilty.

What can you do? You are helpless. If the idea has arisen, it has arisen. Now something has to be done about it. If she is sad, it is her business to be sad; that is her problem. She was happy with you, she will be unhappy without you, so it is natural -- but don't feel guilty.

And there is a possibility of meeting again... because I have been watching you both. There are troubles with every couple. You cannot find a woman with whom there will be no troubles. No, it is impossible. Otherwise she will be a goddess -- and then you will not be attracted to her. She won't have any spice in her... she will be tasteless.

This is the problem: you are attracted to a woman who has some salt, some spice, but that spice then creates trouble. You are attracted to a woman who has some spirit, but then that spirit fights; that spirit wants to overwhelm you completely, to possess you totally. That spirit is jealous. But in the first place you become attracted to the spirit.

You can find a spiritless woman, a corpse, who will allow you absolute freedom and will never be jealous and will never be possessive, but then you will not be attracted to her -- you will feel she has no

spirit. You will feel that she does not love you -- otherwise why is she not jealous?

These are the troubles. If a woman is jealous we feel,'This is bad -- my freedom is crushed.' If she is not jealous then we feel,'She is not jealous -- what is the matter? Certainly she is not in love with me -- otherwise how can it be that she is not jealous?' And so is the case from the other side.

If the man is not possessive, dominating, the woman feels he does not love. If he is dominating, possessive, she feels her freedom is crushed. So this game is somehow of a double-bind. No couple can be really happy. Happy, unhappy -- that will be the situation. Hate-love -- that will be the relationship. Fighting, making love -- that will be the situation.

It is impossible to think that you can find a woman with whom there will be no problem, or a man with whom there will be no problem. Problems come immediately the moment you relate... relate with anybody!

I was a professor in the university and just at the gate of the university a beggar used to sit. I used to give him four annas every day. Once it happened that for one month I was ill and I didn't go to the university.

When I went back to the university, I gave him four annas. He said, 'What! What about the thirty days? You owe me seven and a half rupees more!'

I liked the man! 'True,' I said,'That's true!' -- and I had to give him seven and a half rupees more. A relationship... I have not given anything to him -- just four annas every day. Now it is taken for granted.'Where have you been,' he says,'for one month?' But I liked it -- the beggar has some spice in him, to be so demanding. I loved it!

Relate with anybody and immediately there is some problem or other -- bound to come. But if no problem comes, then too you will feel very empty.

I hope you will miss [your girlfriend] there... but you leave her. And for three days, let this be in the mind... mm? if something changes, good. If nothing changes, good. And I will take care of her, so don't worry about her. Mm? she will be in better hands! You can go happily.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Only dare-devils reach that which is called god

9 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701095
ShortTitle: DISEAS09
Audio: No
Video: No

Indradanu means rainbow -- but better than rainbow. Indra is the god of rains. In the east everything is thought to be divine and everything is thought to be full of the divine. The god of rains is indra, and danu means the bow. So it is god indra's bow. The rainbow is the god indra.

Indra means the god of rains, indira means the goddess of rains.... And anand means bliss... goddess of the rain of bliss.

And bliss is a rain shower. When it really happens it is almost like rain showering. When it happens one is soaked with it, bathed in it. And all that is needed for it to happen is just vulnerability; nothing else is required. One should not protect against it, that's all.

There is no need to seek god. If we don't protect ourselves against him, he is ready to seek us any moment. The problem is not how to seek god -- the problem is how not to protect ourselves against him.

In trust one starts becoming vulnerable. In trust one becomes insecure and does not cling to securities. It is better to die with god than to live alone.

It is better to be lost with the unknown than to remain with the known. Because the known has nothing in it -- it is already known. That which is known is already finished. It is going to be just a repetition, a boring circle. With the unknown is life -- the known is dead -- but with the unknown is insecurity. With the unknown comes trembling because one is not aware of where one is going and what is going to happen... because things become unpredictable, and one is no more capable of controlling and manipulating. Hence we protect and always keep to the safer side. That's how we go on missing.

God is dangerous, and people who keep themselves to the safer side always miss. Only daredevils reach that which is called god.

So become more vulnerable, mm? Drop more and more armours from around you. There is nothing to fear, because all that is, is going to disappear. The body will be gone... the mind will be gone. All the relationships will be gone. The money will be gone, the life will be gone. All is going to go, so what is the point of becoming afraid? It is okay; if it is going to go, it is going to go. One relaxes... one is not disturbed. And one does not make any arrangements to protect.

In that unprotected state of mind, god penetrates. In that helpless state, god becomes your help. When you are losing all ground, he becomes your very ground.

Blessed are those who are helpless. Blessed are those who don't have any ground to stand on, because for them only god can become the ground. Cursed are those who have safety, protection, security, insurance, because they will not know what god is, and without knowing god, life remains unknown.

[The new sannyasin said she had done primal therapy, arica, and est -- and that she liked est best.]

Est you liked? That's very good. Do a few groups here too, mm? And remember only one thing: Est helps you to open but it has no transcendental message in it. It brings you out of the prison, but then you are left. It does not help you to befriend the sky. It does not help you to befriend the stars and the moon and the sun.

It helps you to break the chains, but it doesn't give you freedom -- which is a totally different thing. To break the chains is a must to get it -- so it is a very necessary step -- but just to break the chains is not enough. You may break the chains, but if you have not been able to make contact with freedom, sooner or later you will create new chains. And the next time you create chains they will be far better than the first -- more strong, more cunning, more subtle.

It is not only a question of breaking the chains -- because we have become accustomed to chains, we have lost the taste for freedom. In fact, we don't think chains are chains -- we think they are ornaments, decorations. We think of them as if they are something aesthetic, and without them we feel naked.

It has happened many times.... It happened in the french revolution.... The revolutionaries released the prisoners of the gaol, but they were surprised. By the evening, half of the prisoners returned and they said,'We don't want to go!' The revolutionaries said,'This is nonsense! What are you saying? You don't feel grateful?'

They said,'Grateful? We are very angry!' Somebody had lived in the prison for thirty years, forty years... there were even people who had lived there for fifty years. It was the biggest prison in france -- the bastille -- and it was meant only for life prisoners.

They said,'We cannot live outside. It is impossible! We cannot tolerate the noise and the mad people all around. Where are our chains? because we cannot sleep without them.'

For fifty years a person had slept with heavy chains on his hands, on his feet, in a dark cell -- for fifty years! He had become accustomed to it. Those chains were no more separate -- they had become part of his body-image. They were not separate, against him -- they were part of his body. The weight, the noise that these chains made -- it was part of his life... that's how he has started feeling himself. Now suddenly you have taken him out!... The darkness of the cell and the security -- and you have thrown him outside in the world!

Now, a man of seventy who has entered into the game when he was twenty.... He doesn't know anybody outside. All friends are gone, his family is gone; he is completely a stranger. Now he has to think again: how to earn, how to arrange for bread and butter, and where to stay at night. For fifty years he had dropped all those worries. It is a fixed routine: every day he is given something to eat, every day he is given somewhere to sleep. Everything is going perfectly in a routine way -- he is settled. Now you unsettle him,

and you think he will feel grateful?

That was a great revelation to the revolutionaries. Nobody would have ever thought that prisoners would come back and demand their chains and their cells and would not like to go out! This is how it happens in life too.

Est is very good. One of the most important things that is growing in the west is est, but it is still negative. It is just the beginning. It has still no spiritual part in it. It is a revolutionary step, but the prisoners will come back, because that imprisoned state has such a deep investment. Unless you start loving the sky and the open world, you are bound to fall back to the old pattern sooner or later.

So here my emphasis is less on breaking the negative, more on growing the positive. The negative has to be broken, but not in too much of a hurry. Let the positive grow and let the negative be broken. The positive should always be ahead; then you will not fall back.

I am not in a hurry to take all the rotten coloured stones that you are carrying in your hands. I know they are stones but you think they are diamonds, so my knowing is not the question. You think they are diamonds, so for you they are diamonds. I am not in a hurry to take them away.

Rather, on the contrary, I would like to give you some diamonds so the comparison arises in your own consciousness between what a diamond is and what an ordinary stone is. Then there is no need for me to tell you,'Drop these stones.' You will start dropping them. In fact even if I say,'Don't drop them,' you will laugh at me -- you will think it is ridiculous. But first let the diamonds be there; then by and by you will unburden yourself of all the stones.

The positive must penetrate first. Let it be just a window from where you can make a contact with the sky, but let the contact be there first -- then come out of the prison. Let the sun penetrate from the window -- only for a single moment. Let the fragrance of the flowers enter from the window and surround you -- let the positive happen first, and then the negative is not a big problem. Otherwise the negative becomes too much of a problem. It takes much energy to shatter it, and once shattered, you are simply ready to enter into it again in a new way. Maybe you may choose another prison -- a better one, more modern, more contemporary -- but you will choose.

So do a few groups here too, but more emphasis has to be on the positive. and, as I feel you, the best meditation for you will be just sitting and listening to me and absorbing me as much as you can. Let my energy be absorbed.

That will be the first window which will make available to you something of the beyond. And you can do it very easily -- it is not even going to be an effort. You can simply fall in tune with me very easily....

Deva means god and sakshin means witness -- a witness to god. We all have to become witnesses to god. and to become a witness to god one has first to become a witness.

Ordinarily we live a very unconscious life. we move, we do things, but we are not alert... as if we are moving in sleep. A slumber surrounds our being. Sometimes you say things you never wanted to say. You only recognise it when you have said them. Sometimes you do things -- you repent. In fact you are puzzled about how you could do such a thing. It feels as if in spite of yourself you have done it.

To become a witness we have to drop all slumber. Mm? One has to become more aware of what one is saying, what one is doing. So let this name be your work too. Work more consciously, eat more consciously, talk more consciously. Even a slight movement of the hands can be done consciously. You can move the hand very consciously knowing what you are doing, or you can just do it mechanically. So bring more and more witnessing to your activities.

One day when all your activities have become aware, suddenly there is a great revolution in your being -- you become a witness to god. That is the meaning of becoming a saint. A saint is one who has become a witness to god. A saint is one whose presence in the world proves that god exists....

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I want to come back. I want to finish what I have to do in Germany,, and I'm afraid I'm going to change my mind when I go back.]

Don't be afraid. This idea is not coming from your mind, so don't be afraid. The mind cannot change it. It may try, but it cannot be changed. Nothing to be worried about.

I have penetrated you beyond your mind, so there is no problem. When it is only in the mind, there is a problem. If you are convinced through the mind, then it is not reliable; it may change. Anything can change the mind -- the mind is very accidental. Any small thing can change the mind. It is just ready to change. The

mind is a whore. It has no devotion, no commitment, no involvement.

But I have touched something deeper in you. You may not even be aware of it, because to become aware of it is very difficult. But I know my people. When I have touched them somewhere deeper than the mind, I can see it clearly. Then nothing is going to change. And confusion is natural with me....

When Gurdjieff was dying, he opened his eyes, and these were his last words.... He looked around at his disciples. They were there crying. The master was leaving -- and he was a rare man, a very rare man. It takes centuries for humanity to produce a man like Gurdjieff... a rare flower. So naturally there were tears and people were sobbing.

He laughed and he said,'So, I am leaving you in a fine mess!' Those were his last words -- and then he closed his eyes and died!

Confusion is natural. If you come to me you are going to pass through a chaos, because all that you have thought before becomes meaningless. All that you have becomes futile. Your whole past is simply nullified... simply washed away. All that belonged to you no more belongs to you.

The past is the certainty. When the past is gone, certainty is gone. The past is the certainty because the past is certain -- now nothing can be changed about the past. You say,'Why is the past certain?' It has happened. Good, bad, happy, unhappy -- it has happened. Now there is no way to change it. So when you have the past as your belonging, you are certain -- the future is uncertain. With the future is confusion.

I make you available to the future and I try in every way to cut you away from the past -- hence the confusion. But to be confused is better, because with the future there is growth. To be certain is smug. Only pig-headed people are certain. Stupid, idiotic people are certain. They have no future -- they have no confusion either.

Those enigmatic words of gurdjieff are of tremendous significance. He says,'So, I am leaving you in a fine mess!' And the disciples have not been yet able to find out the meaning... what he really meant. And with no commentary, he died -- the sentence was not even complete. Just an atomic statement -- nothing before, nothing after. Suddenly he said it and died.... But I know what he means.

He has destroyed their past -- that's why he laughed. He was happy that they were in confusion now. With confusion is the possibility of growth. With confusion is the possibility of search. With confusion you start exploring. When you are certain there is no need to go anywhere -- you are certain. With certainty is death. Life moves through chaos, in chaos. Yes, only out of chaos are stars born. So don't be afraid of confusion! Confusion is the quality of intelligence.

Only intelligent people can be confused -- can *afford* to be confused. Unintelligent people cannot afford to be confused, so they never come to me. They cannot come -- it is too risky. They know that I will confuse them, and once they are confused they cannot figure out who they are and what they are doing, and what is going to happen.

I confuse you so that you start searching for who you are. You start looking again and again at yourself -- at who you are. I take away your old identity -- which is your certainty -- and throw you into the darkness. Now you have to find out your own way....

[Osho recounted the zen story about the disciple who had to leave his master's home late at night and pass through a dark forest before he would reach his village.

Seeing that he looked apprehensive, the master asked the disciple what was bothering him. The disciple said the night seemed so dark and he had no light, whereupon the master lit a candle and gave it to the disciple.

Somewhat more confidently, the disciple made for the door. Just as he was about to leave, the master suddenly leant forward and blew out the candle, advising the bewildered disciple that only one's own light can be of any help on the way; a borrowed light is useless.]

Go in the darkness. Find your way. Danger is there -- but through danger, something integrates. Through danger, one becomes aware. Through search, one comes home.

So don't be afraid. You go in confusion -- I blow out the candle, and I send you into the darkness. Only one thing I know -- that I have penetrated deeper than the mind, so I will remain there like a seed, working. And things that have started are not going to stop -- they will grow. And whenever you can come, come back, mm? Good!

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Man is made of the stuff called love

10 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701105
ShortTitle: DISEAS10
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and swarupam means your innermost core -- love is your innermost core. It is everybody's innermost core -- that1s why there is so much desire to be loved and to love. And unless that desire to love and to be loved is fulfilled, one remains very desperate. One cannot find any contentment without it. One flowers only when love starts flowing -- that is your innermost core.

Man is made of the stuff called love. And it is not only true about man -- it is true about existence too. The whole existence is nothing but love energy -- in a thousand and one forms, but the energy is one. Its expressions are millions... and love can be expressed in millions of ways -- even sometimes in such ways where you cannot imagine how love can be.

When you hate a person, it is a sort of love. You become attached. If your enemy dies you will feel something is missing. He had become part of your being. Without him the world will not be the same. You may have thought many times that if he died it would be good, but when he dies you feel the world is not the same. You miss him -- you miss that enmity. You had become attached to the person. Even in anger there is love. In fact it is very difficult to be angry if you don't love the person -- for what, and why should one bother?

You can murder a person, but if you go deep inside it you will find love -- love gone berserk, but it is still love. In violence, it is love. Not moving as it should move, true -- something has gone astray -- but still one has to remember: all manifestations are of one energy. Wrong and right, good and bad, sin and virtue -- all are forms of love.

And once you realise that everything is the form of love, it is foolish to wait. If one is going to love, why not love -- why hate? Why suffer unnecessarily? Why create anguish around yourself? If it is going to be love then let it be love -- direct, immediate. Why go in roundabout ways, contrary ways? Why go through the opposite polarity? Why take such a long route when the short-cut is available? Mm? that's what I want you to remember.

[Osho suggested some groups that the new sannyasin should do, reminding him to put his total energy into the groups and meditations.]

I call 'real' those people who are ready to go headlong into existential trips -- love, beauty, truth, god. One has to be crazy enough -- only then do you boil and evaporate. Anything at the extreme point starts trembling and gets ready to take off.

Mm? it is almost like a plane taking off. It has to run fast on the runway to gather speed, and when all the engines are running fast and there is more and more speed, then comes a climax, and from that climax it takes off. That's true about life too.

You only take off into the infinite when all your engines are running in total speed... when you are functioning at the optimum. Then suddenly, the evaporation!

So use your whole energy -- first in the camp, and then book for those groups.

Satya means truth, and jigyasa means enquiry -- enquiry into truth. And you have to remember that if one is really in search of truth, one should not settle too soon for cheap consolations. If one is really in search of truth, one should not start believing in things. One should remain open -- trusting, yet open. I'm not saying that the enquirer has to be distrusting -- no.

There are two barriers in the search -- one is disbelief, another is belief; they both hinder the path.

The person who believes feels he already knows -- enquiry stops. The person who disbelieves also thinks he already knows -- the enquiry stops.

A real enquiry is without any beliefs and without any disbeliefs -- it is simply an opening. One is ready to go wherever truth leads. One has no preconceptions about it.

That is the greatest renunciation -- and truth demands that renunciation -- that one should drop all dogmas and all creeds, all ideologies, and should become absolutely naked. Naked one goes to truth, empty one goes to truth... with not even a slight idea of how truth should be. If you have a slight notion of how truth should be, your notion will become a projection.

And this is the problem: if you have some idea of truth, truth will start looking to you according to your idea. And that is your dream, illusion, hallucination. So only eyes which are without any idea are capable to know truth, eyes which are completely unclouded... just empty eyes which have nothing to project. Only empty eyes have the clarity to seek it.

I am giving you that name because I see the possibility -- you can become that courageous. And let this sannyas be an adventure into the unknown -- not an effort to settle, but an effort to go for the longest journey. Don't allow it to become a security. Rather on the contrary, drop all securities and move into the uncharted.

The uncharted is the truth... the unmapped is the truth. It is ineffable... we cannot grasp it. Grasped, it becomes a lie. We can only dissolve into it and be lost into it.

That is the meaning of the word,'jigyasa'. It is of tremendous significance.

It does not mean curiosity. A curious person is not really an enquirer. He has a certain itch but it is just an itch, and he can settle for anything. He will go so far and then he will settle. The journey is not going to be to the very end. Curiosity is not jigyasa -- it is not enquiry.

Enquiry is when you are ready to stake your whole life for it -- not just being curious, but you are ready to it, no prejudices about it, no philosophies about it.gamble... and sannyas is a gamble!

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Love is the essential religion

11 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701115
ShortTitle: DISEAS11
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, shantam means silent -- divine silence. And let this be your basic key -- silence. Whenever you can find time, wherever, fall into silence. And there is no need to find a separate place for it. Walking on the road you can remember and fall into silence, and you will enjoy the walk more, because when you are silent you are more alive, more pulsating. When you are silent the mind is not making noise. You are more aware -- aware of the birds singing, aware of the wind blowing, aware of the sunrays falling on you, aware of people, and aware of the whole that surrounds you.

Ordinarily we live in a kind of fog -- we are surrounded by our own noise. And that noise is so much that it doesn't allow anything else to enter. The bird goes on singing, but the mind is too loud. Mm? these insects -- they are there.

[There are sounds from the garden surrounding the auditorium.]

... a beautiful music, but the mind is too loud and does not allow entry.

The world is really beautiful. And to feel beauty intensely is to be liberated. Intense beauty is liberation. And the only way to feel intensely is to be silent. The more noise, the less is the intensity of your feeling -- the more silent, the more intense. One becomes very very sensitive.

Eating, eat silently. And you will be surprised -- food is divine when you eat silently. Then just the ordinary gesture of eating becomes like prayer... it *should* be prayer.

Just breathing becomes such a beautiful experience. Just breathing in, breathing out, is enough of a joy -- more is not needed. So doing or sometimes not doing anything -- just sitting -- fall into silence. And the way to fall into silence is very simple: just relax the body, relax the breathing, and start feeling that you are silent... you are silent. No need to repeat it, mm? just the feeling that you are silent.

Soon you will be able to -- it will not be difficult for you, that's why I am giving you the name. It will be easy for you. And once you have learned the art of how to fall into silence, you have known what meditation is....

Prabhu means god, and bhajan means singing -- singing the name of god, chanting the name of god that is the meaning.

[Tonight the sufi-dancing meditation was happening in Radha Hall as darshan was in progress. The music and chanting could be heard in the auditorium.]

This is prabhu bhajan. And make it a point to chant it. Sitting, chant; walking, chant -- sometimes loudly, sometimes silently. Chanting help you tremendously.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #12
Chapter title: My whole work is to help you to die

12 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701125
ShortTitle: DISEAS12
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, neelamber means blue sky -- blue sky of bliss. And there is a particular meaning of blue sky in the eastern symbology. Sometimes you may see a small white cloud floating in the sky and then receding back far away, far away, disappearing, and suddenly it is gone.

Only the blue sky is left... empty, totally empty, utterly empty, and not even a trace of the cloud is left. Exactly the same happens -- the inner space is like the blue sky and the ego is just like a cloud, floating. It can disappear without leaving any trace behind. The cloud is accidental -- the sky is essential.

The very existence of the cloud is just arbitrary -- it may be, it may not be. There is no inevitability in its

being. In fact that it is, is a miracle. It should not be.

The blue sky has always been there -- it is eternal. It cannot be... it is essential. But this is the irony of the game: that the accidental overwhelms the essential. The accidental overpowers the essential and the accidental sometimes becomes so important that one loses all contact with the essential. It happens when the sky is clouded -- you completely forget that the sky exists... only clouds and clouds and clouds. And you know well that just a few days before they were not there, and just a few days after you will not be able to find them again, and that which is, is still there -- but you cannot see it.

By giving you the name 'neelamber', I am giving you this method: to remember the essential and by and by forget the non-essential, the accidental. You are accidental -- you are the cloud. don't get lost in it. Just hidden behind you is the real, the eternal. And this cloud has to disappear... recede as far away as possible. Then by and by lose your boundaries and disappear. And when the blue sky erupts, explodes, then for the first time you have known what it is to be, otherwise one is just in a dream.

Prem means love and digamber means naked. It is a metaphorical word. Literally, it means one whose only clothing is the sky... one who has no other clothing than the sky. It means the nakedness.

There is a jaina sect called digamber. Their prophet, Mahavira, used to live in the nude. I call you naked love.... And love can only be naked -- there is no other way for love to be. Clothed, it is no more love -- it has become a lie. Masked, it is something else -- it is not love.

Love can only be naked. In your absolute nakedness love flows, never otherwise, because that absolute nakedness is your primal innocence. And the whole existence is naked, except man. Man is hiding himself. It is not only clothes he is hiding behind -- he is hiding behind a thousand and one things. He is very shy and ashamed -- and the whole shyness comes out of the ego.

In the biblical story, when Adam has eaten the fruit of knowledge, he immediately goes and hides behind trees and bushes. God comes searching for him, and he calls him forth:'Where are you? Where are you hiding, Adam?'- And Adam says,'I am ashamed'.... Knowledge has entered.

Just a few hours before, he was naked and unashamed -- that was innocence. Now he is hiding. And the moment he ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge he became aware that he was naked -- that was his first awareness. Eve became aware that she was naked, and they started making their first primitive clothes of leaves, fig-leaves. That was the beginning....

But this hiding comes through knowledge. Knowledge makes you egoistic. You start feeling that you know. The moment you think you know, you will feel ashamed -- sin has entered. Knowledge is sin, and in love one has to drop all knowledge.

Love cannot tolerate knowledge. Love cannot exist with knowledge. One has to drop knowledge, one has to drop the ego. One has to drop all hidings, masks -- one has to come in the open, and just be as one is. That is the meaning of being naked -- just to be as one is... authentic, whatsoever the cost. You will never be a loser.

In the beginning it may be difficult, because the whole world is full of people who are phoney. Everybody is living with a mask, and if you start living without a mask you will be exposed, you will become vulnerable. In the beginning it will be difficult -- you may be hurt many times, but it is worth it.

This is my interpretation of the biblical parable -- that if adam had not escaped to hide somewhere, he would still be living in paradise. There was no need to fall out of paradise, or be expelled. When you start hiding you have accepted the fact that something is wrong.

It was not god who declared that something was wrong. In fact it was adam who, by hiding, declared that something was wrong. The moment you hide you have accepted somewhere deep down that something is wrong. Now you are trying to make it... to pretend, polish, make a facade. That's why man has become incapable of love.

Only a naked being can be full of love. So I give you this name'prem digamber' -- it means naked love.

And start being courageous and by and by, slowly slowly, drop all masks. I'm meaning it in a metaphorical way -- I'm not saying to move naked... that is not needed. Because I have seen people in India -- there are people who move naked, and they are not naked at all. Even their nakedness is phoney.

Man is so cunning that even that nakedness is like subtle clothes -- behind that nakedness he is hiding. On the surface he is naked, and deep down very complex and very cunning. So be simple.... Don't hide anything -- there is no point. If you are good, good. If you are bad, bad.

There is no need to do anything which is not really happening -- there is no point. Once you have learned this simple thing -- to be just exactly what is happening and remain with it -- nothing else is needed.

God will come seeking and searching for you. When you are not hiding he will become available. So become a naked love!

Prem means love, and diganta means transcendence of space -- love, the transcendence of space.

There are two paths to the divine: one is awareness, the other is love. Through awareness you come to a point where time is transcended. Through awareness you fall into the now. There is no more past and no more future. Now is all, and now is not part of time at all. Now is beyond time -- it is part of eternity. It is not part of the flow of time, because now has no duration. You cannot divide it. It is so subtle that it has no duration. It is so sudden that it has no duration. So when you become perfectly aware, time disappears.

On the other path -- love -- when you are deeply in love, utterly in love, space disappears. Then you are in the here -- and here is not part of space. Just as now is not part of time, here is not part of space. Now has no duration, here has no extension. Space means extension and time means duration. Now has no duration and here has no extension.

And if time disappears, space automatically disappears -- or the vice versa. If space disappears, time disappears, because space and time are not separate.

In the western consciousness for thousands of years it has been a settled thing that time and space are not separate. In the west the concept -- that time and space are not separate -- is very modern and entered with albert einstein. He coined one word, 'spaciotime'. They are not two. We can say that now and here are not two. Nowhere or herenow is one word -- should be one word, because reality is one.

These are two ways to transcend: either you enter from here or you enter from now.

The male mind enters through awareness, through the disappearance of time, because time is a male thrust. The arrow of time is phallic -- it is male sexuality. And space is feminine -- it is the womb.

A woman has space, a man has no space. Man lives in time, and woman lives in space. That's why man is always restless and woman has a subtle centering. Man is always on the go -- he has to go. Maybe he is not aware of where he is going, maybe there is nowhere to go, but he has to go and he has to find more and more speedy ways to reach there.

If you insist on knowing where he is going he may not be able to answer it, but he will say, 'That is not the point. I will reach there, and I am going to reach in a speedy way -- I'm not going to use bullock-carts. I will use a jet plane. I don't know where I am going, but I am going....~

A woman is more settled.... In India, the woman is called the home, the space, because she has the womb... she is spacious. So the feminine mind enters into meditation through love -- love is deeply related with space -- and the male mind enters through time, awareness, because the male ego is deeply rooted in time. Both reach to the same ultimate point.

[A sannyasin recently returned says: I'm melting!}

That's right. Don't hold! Melt completely, mm? It is difficult -- one tends to hold back, because melting seems almost like death, but let death be, and you will attain to a greater life through it. Because nothing ever dies.

We die on one plane and on another plane we are born. On one level we die -- on another level a new life becomes available. One door is closed, another opens immediately... and a door to a higher magnitude. So don't be afraid.

My whole work is this -- to help you to die so that you can be reborn. And I can see that you *are* melting, mm? so help the process!

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Meditation is the door to timelessness

13 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701135
ShortTitle: DISEAS13
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and bindu means a drop; a drop of love. And a drop of love is big enough -- it can become an ocean. It contains the ocean in it -- it is not a mere drop. No drop is a mere drop -- not at least the drop of love, because the very energy of love is expanding, opening, flowering. And when the drop flowers it becomes the ocean. So this is one of the most beautiful names. It reminds one that one is very small, and yet it reminds one that one is not just confined to this smallness.

All that the great ocean contains is contained in the small drop. If you have tasted one drop, you have tasted the whole ocean. If you can analyse one single drop and know all about it, you have known all about the oceans -- past, present, future... not only of this earth, but of other earths and other planets too.

So the drop is small and yet not small. The finitude contains the infinite. It is a microcosm, a miniature world. It reminds one that one is small, and yet it reminds one that one is not the small. And that's how one progresses in life.

Feel humble so that you can feel divine. Now this looks paradoxical, because when you feel divine people think, 'Have you gone mad? You are very egoistic thinking yourself divine!' But whenever you feel humble you will feel divine. Whenever you feel yourself a drop you will suddenly become the ocean. It is not paradoxical -- just the appearance is so.

Deva means divine, and akal means two things: one is timelessness and another is deathlessness. One word has both the meanings because in the eastern mind -- particularly in the indian consciousness -- time and death are synonymous.

Whatsoever happens in time is going to die. In time, the eternal is not possible. Time is the field for the impermanent, the flux, the changing. Whatsoever is born in time will have to die. Nothing can be permanent in the flux of time. You cannot step in the same river twice. Everything is fleeting and nothing is staying.

Time is basically the field of death. So akal means both things -- time and death. and akal means no time, no death. Once your consciousness transcends time, it has transcended death too. Once you can have a glimpse of something within your being which is not temporal, which is not born in time, which has nothing to do with time, which stands outside time, then you know that you cannot die. and that certainty is a radical change, because that certainty changes your whole pattern of life, your whole attitude, your total approach.

Ordinarily, whatsoever you are doing, you are surrounded by the fear of death. You may not look at it, but that doesn't make much difference. You may avoid it... you may look at some other things. You may remain occupied in something else so that you need not look at death, but it is there; whether you look or not makes no difference. Your look is irrelevant -- it is there. It is constantly eating at your roots.

Each moment death is happening. Each moment you have died a little more, a little more, a little more... drop by drop. One day suddenly you find that you are exhausted -- nothing is left. Time has flown out of your hand.

Death is not something that happens aker seventy, eighty, ninety years -- death starts the moment you are born. Even a one-day-old child has died. He has died already... at least one day. One day is less. The arrow of time has started moving towards death.

So whether you look or not, death is surrounding you -- you are like an island, surrounded by death from everywhere. And it affects you. If you love, you cannot love totally, because death is there -- how can you love totally? How can you love when death is there? It looks impossible to love when death is there. How can you see the beautiful when death is there?

How can you look into a rose flower and be charmed by its beauty -- how? Because death is there -- already the petals of the rose are falling. Death is happening in you, in the rose -- everywhere -- and how can you be happy when death is there? It is impossible to be happy, to be loving, to celebrate, to sing, to dance -- death is there!

Once you have entered a moment of no time, death disappears. That moment we call akal.

You may have heard the famous slogan of the sikhs:'Sat shree akal.' That means 'Only the deathless is true -- everything else is false.' That is their mantra. Only the timeless is true -- everything else is false; And unless you have attained to the timeless, you have been just collecting pebbles and seashells on the seashore. You have been playing with toys... you have been childish.

Meditation is the door to timelessness. When thinking stops, when there is no thought moving on the screen of your mind, suddenly the timelessness -- akal -- -is there. Because with the disappearance of thoughts, time disappears. Time cannot exist without thoughts; it needs thoughts to be there. Once the screen is empty and your mind projector is not Working, not functioning -- even for a single moment -- you have dropped into the interval. In the pause between the two notes, silence... absolute silence, and then you have the first taste of your being.

So keep alert about it, mm? Whenever you are sitting silently, just wait for the moment, the pause between two notes. Relax silently, wait for it. One day it comes. It can come any day... it can come right this moment. It knows no barrier. Just a readiness, a receptivity, an openness is enough, and a heart who can accept, receive. So be feminine, and any time it is going to happen.

Sometimes it can happen in dancing, in meditating. Sometimes it can simply happen when you are sitting. It can happen any moment because no time is against it -- all time is the same. Each moment is sacred, and it can happen in any moment, so just be alert. I'm not saying to make much effort for it, because if you make effort you will become tense. I'm saying to simply be alert. Be alert in a feminine way -- passive, watching, waiting, but not doing anything in particular for it.

And the day you realise -- any moment which you feel was beyond time, when time had stopped -- then come immediately to tell me. Mm? it is going to happen any day!

[A visitor said that for one year she had been haunted day and night by frightening fantasies -- ever since the end of a love affair.]

That's what I wanted to know -- how it started. Mm! love is almost like acid -- it can sometimes do these things. It can start a trip. Good, bad; both trips can start.
And you have not been in love with anybody for this one year?

[She answers: No.]

That's what is needed! It will stop only when you go into a deeper love than you were ever in before, because whatsoever has been done by love, can be undone only by love.

... I will help... I will help! Mm? nothing to worry about. But I am just suggesting this so that you remain open for a love affair, because that is going to settle everything.

It is a chemical phenomenon that has happened -- it is not psychological. While making love your body was in a certain chemical situation, and it has remained stuck there; it needs unwinding. And it is a chemical thing -- it is not psychological, so you cannot do much about it -- but your body chemistry can be changed.
How long can you stay here?

{She answers: six weeks.]

Okay. So for six weeks just listen to me. Whatsoever happens, let it continue. Start doing meditations, dance as much as you can. Your energy has to be poured out. You are hoarding it. For one year you have lived like a miser. You go on holding your energy in, and then the same energy is creating the havoc. You have to release the energy -- dance and sing, and go crazy. If you put craziness outside, the inner craziness will disappear. You follow me?
... It will happen -- I will do it! First become a sannyasin!

[She replies: I cannot believe you, but... I can wait.]

You become a sannyasin -- there is no need to wait! Belief will come only by experience -- there is no other way. How can you believe by waiting? You have waited for one year -- you have waited your whole life. By waiting, belief never comes. Belief is not a question of waiting. It comes through experience.

If you become a sannyasin and if you allow me to work in your innermost core, something will happen and that will create belief. Otherwise how is belief going to come?

And if you are not a sannyasin it is impossible for me to work on you, because you won't allow me in! I will come and knock at your heart, and you will say,'I cannot believe you'.... It will be futile.

I can help only orange people because they have taken the first step. They at least have shown their initiative -- that they are ready to go with me; then I can take them. I cannot drag you. You have to cooperate with me -- only then is something possible. I cannot force you. These things are not such that they can be forced on anybody. Only you can cooperate, and if you cooperate out of your own will, something can happen. If you want to wait you can wait, but you wait at your own risk.

My suggestion is that there is no need to wait! Become a sannyasin, be in orange, and start doing meditations, and then I will suggest one or two groups; you go into groups. Just put this problem aside, and within six weeks it will disappear. You are carrying it too much, giving it too much importance, making too much fuss about it; it is nothing worthwhile. I have many more crazy people, on a longer and deeper trip than you -- far out! Your problem is nothing!

So would you like to wait and think about it?

... So you wait, mm? You wait. But if nothing happens, don't tell me that nothing happened -- that is up to you. Things will start happening only when you have become a sannyasin, not before. So you think about it, mm? Good!

Prem means love, and ketan means an abode; an abode of love. Ketan is not an ordinary house -- it means home. A house is a physical thing; a home is a spiritual thing. A house protects you from the outside -- its function is negative -- from rains, from wind, from the sun. It is just negative, it does not nourish you; it has no positive function. A hotel can do, a caravanserai can do... any house will do. It is just a protection. Its function is negative -- it is a shelter. In itself it is not nourishment.

A home is more... more than a house. It is a plus. It protects you, that's okay -- that's not the basic function. It nourishes you... it feeds you. It is a love space.

By and by homes have disappeared from the world -- there are only houses and houses and houses. That's why the world has become so miserable. A house is like a life insurance -- it protects you, that's all. It is not life -- it doesn't feed you, doesn't nourish you.

Ketan means a home, a love space. It is not physical really -- something inner... a different kind of quality. And you can feel it. If you go into a house where people love, where love flows, where love sings many songs, you can immediately feel a different quality to the atmosphere, a different vibe. It pulsates on a different wavelength. You can immediately become aware that this is a home -- the warmth, the welcome. Even if there is nobody and you are sitting alone in a home where people love each other, where love flows, you will feel the pulsation, you will feel accepted... as if the home is rejoicing in your presence. It is not rejecting you.

In a house everything is neutral. There is no welcome, there is no warmth -- it is cold. It may have a central-heating -- that is not the point; it is still cold. The coldness is psychological. It does not pull you -- it pushes you away.

So that is the meaning of the word'ketan'. And I would like you to become a home. Your very being should become a love home, because only in a being who has become the home does god become a guest. God comes only when you have become a host. Only then... the guest.

People go on asking,'Where is god?' Their questions are foolish because they have not yet become hosts. It is pointless to ask. God is not a theory, not a dogma. It is something from the beyond that, when you are ready, when the abode is prepared, suddenly in that high energy, god descends,and there is a contrast.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Go to God through laughter, through dancing

14 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701145
ShortTitle: DISEAS14
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, and achinta means no anxiety. And remember that only love brings a state of no anxiety -- and only love. Everything else creates a new anxiety.

You can go on changing your anxieties -- somebody is seeking money, somebody is seeking power, then somebody starts seeking god -- but all things will bring anxiety. Every desire brings anxiety as a shadow to it. No desire can exist without anxiety, and anxiety is hell, anxiety is destructive, because anxiety creates a split in you -- you are tom apart. You are not one piece, not together, not integrated. Only love makes you integrated.

Jesus says,'God is love,' and I say,'Love is god.' It is not enough to say that god is love, because god may be many more things. Love may be just one attribute. I say that love is god. Love is all and all. Nothing else is needed.

That's why there's so much longing for love. One wants to love and one wants to be loved, because only in love are you in tune with existence. And when you are in tune, there is no anxiety. When you are out of tune, there is anxiety. Anxiety is symptomatic that somewhere you are not moving with the whole you are moving alone. You are moving separate from the whole -- maybe diametrically opposite to the whole.

When you are separate you are in difficulty, because the whole cannot go with you -- only you can go with the whole. And love gives you the first lesson in how to relax, how to trust, how to accept. Love gives you the first lesson in dropping the ego. When you love a person, you forget yourself. That very forgetfulness is the base of all religion.

Once you are in love you know who you are. Once you are in love you are in a deep contentment... a delight arises. And your lover becomes a window. Love never ends with the lover. The lover is just the beginning of love; then it goes on spreading. When you are in love you start loving all things. You cannot do otherwise. When you are in love you love the moon, you love the tree, you love the river. Suddenly you are so full of love that it goes on overflowing. When love overflows it becomes prayer.

In love you are lost. In prayer the other is also lost. A moment comes when there is no lover and no beloved... only love energy. That energy is delight and that energy is no anxiety. That is the goal.

So to remind you, I give you this name. Mm? forget everything else -- never forget love! The bible, the koran, the geeta, can be forgotten -- but love cannot be forgotten. That is the basic, fundamental scripture. All other scriptures are man-made. Only love is god-made.

[Osho gives sannyas to another seeker:]

This will be your name... and remember that the change of the name is not an ordinary matter, because the name goes very deep into the unconscious; one becomes identified with the name. You were born without a name, then a name was given to you. That name has become very very deep-rooted. If somebody says something insulting about your name you will feel offended -- although you know that you came without any name into the world. There is no necessary relationship between you and your name. You can change your name, because there is really no name -- one is nameless.

Still, if somebody insults you and says something offending you will be in a rage. If a hundred persons are sleeping in this hall and in the night somebody comes and calls somebody by name, ninety-nine percent of the people won't listen, but the one whose name it is will simply jump and say, 'Who is calling me?' So even in sleep you know and remember your name. The other ninety-nine people are fast asleep -- nothing has happened -- but the person whose name it is suddenly becomes awake; the name goes so deep into the unconscious.

So when we change a name it is of tremendous import. It means dropping the whole identity that you have lived with up to now... dropping the whole idea that you have thought about yourself up to now... dropping the whole definition and starting from abc, as if you are born again. And it is not 'as if' -- it is *really* so... sannyas is a rebirth.

So from this moment start thinking of yourself in a totally fresh way. The old is gone, the new is born, and they are not even connected. The one who was ready to take sannyas is no more. He has done his last act -- he has committed suicide. Now the one who is entering into sannyas is totally different. Let it be a clean break, a breakthrough, a rift with the past... unbridgeable. That will cleanse you tremendously and you will feel very much unburdened, young, innocent... again full of wonder as every child is. That's the miracle!

If you understand the meaning of the change of the name, you allow the miracle to happen. Then you don't know who you are -- you will have to learn again. You will have to learn everything from abc.

So the whole conditioned mind that has been functioning up to now as you is put out of gear. The new, the unfamiliar, the unknown starts. So don't try to carry the old. Mm? just forget about it -- as if you have read about it in a novel or you had seen a movie or somebody else had told you a story. Of course the memory will be there, but don't get identified with it anymore. By and by the memory will go far and far away, will recede and will disappear. That is the magic of changing the name.

Anand means bliss, the ultimate state. There are three states of being. One is pain. Many people, ninety-nine percent, live in that state -- call it hell. Then pleasure, happiness, joys -- rarely does one percent of people live in that. Or, people who ordinarily live in the first stage of pain, sometimes have glimpses of it -- those glimpses are rare. Everybody hopes for it, but nobody lives in it.

Everybody lives in hell and dreams of heaven. That dream helps you to live in hell. That dream makes it comfortable to live in hell. That dream becomes like a buffer, a shock-absorber, so that the pain is not too much. That dream functions as a tranquilliser. It helps you -- you can tolerate the pain because you know that tomorrow there will be happiness. You can hope. Heaven is nothing but hope -- and hell is reality.

Sometimes, very rarely, in a moment of beauty, love, friendship, one has a little taste of it, but that taste is very momentary -- comes and goes and again the hell erupts and explodes and one is thrown in the hellfire.

These are the two ordinary states of the human mind -- both go on changing; nothing is ultimate about them.

The third state is bliss. The first I call hell; the second I call heaven. In india we have a special name -- which cannot be translated -- for the third. We call it moksha, nirvana.

In the western religions there are only two things talked about -- hell and heaven. That's why I always say that christianity, judaism, islam, are poor in a way. They miss the ultimate.

There is a state of your consciousness where pleasure disappears, pain disappears... where nothing -- no excitement -- exists... neither pain nor pleasure... just pure awareness and tremendous peace. That state we call bliss, anand -- and that is the goal. That is your destiny, and unless you attain it, nothing is attained. You can attain the whole world and you can possess the whole world, and nothing is possessed. You will always remain in a limbo -- never certain where you are -- and you will remain unaware of your being.

So let it be a conscious effort. Pain has to be dropped -- so has pleasure. If you hanker for pleasure, pain will never be dropped -- they go together. They are two aspects of the same coin. If you hanker for pleasure you will remain in pain. Sometimes, rarely, you will have a glimpse of pleasure and again you will be thrown in pain.

Don't hanker for pleasure because it creates only pain and nothing else. Don't desire happiness because it creates only unhappiness and nothing else. Don't desire success because it brings only failure and nothing else.

Once you have seen this game -- that success brings failure and pleasure brings pain in its wake -- you start on a totally different journey. Now you want to be just yourself -- neither in pain nor in pleasure.

That's what meditation is all about: an effort to drop pain and pleasure, the conflict and the duality, and to go deeper into oneself... just to be there without any desire for anything. In that moment of no-desire, the ultimate happens.

Devanshu means a part of god... and everybody is a part of god. The moment you start thinking of yourself as the whole, you miss the goal. That's what the ego is -- the part deceiving itself, thinking itself to be the whole. The ego is the part claiming, pretending, to be the whole... the drop claiming to be the ocean. The drop *can* be the ocean, but the drop has to drop into the ocean and has to drop all claiming.

If you go on claiming that you are the whole, there is nowhere to go. You are already the whole, so there is no way.... Remember that we are part -- of course, part of god himself, because we belong to this whole existence -- a very small part, but still part of the whole. And each single part is divine because the whole is

divine. The part cannot be contrary to the whole. The part has to reflect the whole. The part has to carry the same qualities and the same attributes of the whole.

Once you remember that you are just a part, the ego disappears and you come to an agreement with the whole. Otherwise there is disagreement. The ego goes on fighting; it claims that it is the whole. The slave trying to claim that he is the king -- then there is conflict.

When you have understood that you are part, and you are happy to be the part, suddenly the conflict disappears. There arises a great agreement between the part and the whole... a great harmony, accord and in that accord the part disappears in the whole and the whole disappears in the part. And then you *are* the whole.

When you don't claim, you are the whole; when you claim, you miss. Devanshu means a part of god, a part of divinity....

Dhyana means meditation, and akampa means non-wavering.

And through your name I am giving you a key -- that you have to attain to a non-wavering meditation.

The mind is wavering, continuously wavering; it is never non-wavering. And when this wavering ceases, the mind also ceases. When there is no wavering, no-mind, there is meditation. Meditation is a state of your consciousness when there is no duality... when you are not going anywhere, not moving at all, no movement. You are simply herenow. Just this moment exists and nothing else. There is no past and no future -- otherwise there will be wavering. There is no good, no bad -- otherwise there will be wavering. There is no sin, no virtue -- otherwise there will be wavering.

If there is a duality, wavering is bound to be there. When the duality is dropped you are simply herenow in a non-dual state. Your inner flame becomes nonwavering. It is there almost like a buddha-statue... no movement. So try it.

When you sit, sit silently like a buddha-statue. Let the body be silent -- because body and mind go together. If the body is very still, the mind tends to become still. If the body is not still, the mind also tends not to be still. And the vice versa: if the mind is still, the body tends to be still.

So when you are sitting, sit silently, relaxed. When you are walking, then too walk very gracefully, very alert, conscious. Only make as much movement as is absolutely needed. That's what grace is -- when you don't make any unnecessary movement. And by cutting unnecessary movements one saves tremendous energy, and that same energy has to be used for the inner journey; you don't have any other energy.

Eating, eat very quietly, silently. So each movement has to be done with an unmoving centre. Walk and still don't waver. Inside remain unwavering. Talk but don't get feverish. Remain cool, collected. And soon within a few weeks you will have a few glimpses of what I am talking about. Suddenly one day you will feel that it has happened -- you are sitting there and all duality has disappeared. A great peace surrounds you and a great benediction descends -- you are almost in another world.

That will be your first contact and the first experience of the meaning of your name. You will have to wait for it -- the meaning has to be existential. Mm? I can simply indicate the meaning but the real meaning will descend on you some day.

Krishna is one of the names of god, and one of the most beautiful concepts that has ever existed on earth. In India, Krishna is thought to be the perfect avatara of god -- the perfect incarnation of god. There have been other incarnations but nobody is so perfect. And the perfection is that Krishna is the only person in the history of human consciousness who is not divided... who does not know what is good and what is bad. He is at ease with the bad as much as with the good -- that is his beauty. He is not an escapist. Buddha is an escapist -- he left the world. He is tremendously good... he is pure nectar. But krishna is both nectar and poison.

Hindus have called krishna'the perfect' because if you are just nectar and no poison, you are half. You have chosen only a few things of the world -- you are not total. You are not absolutely with god because you have left something renounced. God must be both.

In India there is no concept of the devil -- not at all -- because god is both: god and devil. In christianity there is a concept of god and devil... a division. The whole christian religion is schizophrenic -- good and bad. Christian saint are very good but they miss something. They have no salt -- tasteless, medicinal, hygienic, clinical; you can smell the hospital but they are not true to life. The flavour of life is not there.... Dead.

Krishna is totally different. He lives in the world and lives, at the same time, out of the world -- that's his

beauty and his perfection. He lives as ordinary human beings live and yet the world does not live in him. He lives in all the situations which can corrupt a man and he remains uncorrupted. A lotus flower remains untouched in the water. That's his beauty.

So it is very difficult for the christians, for the mohammedans, for the jews, to understand krishna, mm? because there are many traits which should not be in a saint.

And gopa means a girlfriend. Krishna had thirty-six thousand girlfriends. Only in India is it possible! The concept, the very concept is beautiful. Maybe it is just allegorical, because it is difficult to have thirty-six thousand girlfriends. One is enough... more than enough! Thirty-six thousand would have killed the man... but the concept is beautiful. Gopa means a girlfriend.

And I am giving you this name to remind you to love tremendously, love totally. Don't negate. Go through laughter, go dancing. And become a girlfriend of god. Think of god as the beloved.

Now, the christian idea of god as father is poor. The very word 'father' has no deep significance -- it is institutional.

[Osho said that the father is just a social phenomenon something that came into existence with the advent of private ownership of property. In fact the word 'uncle' is older than the word 'father' for in communities where a woman was moving with many men, the child never actually knew who his father was, so all his mother's friends were 'uncles'.]

So the christian religion depends on a very wrong concept. The father expelled adam because he disobeyed -- now this is nonsense. He could not even forgive once.

And now christianity goes on teaching you to forgive people -- and your father, god, could not even forgive once! Adam committed a small sin -- not much of a sin... a childish curiosity. And god himself was responsible because he said, 'Don't eat the fruit of this tree!' When you say to a child, 'Don't eat the fruit of this tree,' he is *bound* to -- it is so natural!

The christian god doesn't seem to have known any psychology. It is simple. When you say to the child,'Don't go to the fridge,' he will go. You are provoking... you are challenging the child.

When adam went and ate the fruit, he was thrown out, expelled, because he disobeyed. Disobedience is the first and the greatest sin because the concept is that of father and son.

In india the deepest concept is not of father and son but of a beloved and a lover. God should be thought of as a lover. It is more human, more intimate, close. And more wonderful... more mysterious... more romantic! And unless a religion is romantic, it is not a religion at all. Religion should be more of a romance than sex is; then only can religion succeed in the world, otherwise not.

So become a lover and think of god as your beloved. Think in terms of love and not in terms of logic. That is the meaning of your name.

Anand means bliss, and chetan means consciousness; bliss consciousness. And one just has to be conscious about it to have it. It is not something that one has to seek. It is already there... it is already the case. Bliss is just your very nature. At the innermost core it is already present... present in its absolute glory. It is there in total fragrance.

Nothing has to be done to get it, and nothing has to be done to achieve it... nothing has to be done to manufacture it. It is not something that man has to manufacture -- man brings it with himself. Man is born with it... it is inbuilt. The only need is to become conscious of it.

We are fast asleep. We are not aware of the treasure that we are carrying within ourselves -- what jesus calls'the kingdom of god'. And he goes on saying,'It is within you... it is within you.' That's what anand is. You have to become conscious about it.

So whenever you are sitting, walking, moving, meditating, dancing, just remain alert -- it is there. We are missing it because we are not looking for it. There is a very profound truth that you can only find something for which you look. If you don't look, you will not find it.

For example if you move in a crowd and you are not looking for me, I may be in the crowd but you may not find me. If you are looking for me you will find me, because when you look you have a direction. When you look, you have a conscious effort.

If a painter comes into the garden he will see many colours -- which you will not see -- because he was looking for them; they are there. When a painter looks at the trees he sees many types of green. All trees look green, but when a painter sees it, there are tremendous differences between one green and another.

There are as many greens as there are trees -- different shades and different nuances.

When you are looking for colours you will see them. When a musician comes into the same garden he will hear the subtle noises. He will be able to hear these insects. Because he has an ear, he is looking for it; he is consciously searching.

What I mean by chetan, by being conscious, is only this: that you should remain alert... that it is already there. You are not yet in contact with it but it is there. So remain alert. Dancing, singing, walking, eating, remain alert. Again and again remind yourself that it is there. You have brought it from god himself... it is part of you.

One day suddenly the contact happens. And it happens out of the blue, unpredictable. Nobody knows when it will happen. Nobody can say anything about it, but it happens. When you look for it and you go on looking for it, you go on waiting for it -- one day it happens. You go on striking again and again and hammering and hammering, and one day suddenly it is there....

[A visitor had previously written to Osho, confessing he was a con-man and hustler. He had asked Osho to help him put his abilities to positive ends.]

Hello,... come here. So you have come! Very good. This time don't try to escape. Your whole life you have been escaping. There were many possibilities, many times.... But it is natural -- one misses many times. But enough is enough! Now you have come home -- don't try to escape.

And let it be a total thing, because less than that won't help. Less than that won't go deep enough. Only something total can be helpful to you. Because you are clever and very intelligent -- and there is a danger with intelligence; it can deceive itself.

Intelligence is a great gift, but with all gifts there is always a danger. That comes with the gift; that is part of it. That is the price we pay for it. No gift comes without danger. So nothing is wrong in it. Everybody who has a gift will misuse it -- that's a necessary training in life. You have misused it enough... and now you have understood it also. So now let it be a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn. Once you take the turn, the same intelligence can be used tremendously creatively.

And don't feel guilty -- because it had to be so. Now there is no point in feeling guilty. As far as I understand, in this life when we are not awake, there are only two possibilities: either you will cheat or you will be cheated... and both are wrong. These are the only two possibilities.

Unconscious people will either be cheated or will cheat. And if one has to choose, it is better to be the cheater rather than the cheated, because the cheater one day will understand and will be able to get out of it; the cheated will never understand. The cheated will never feel that he has done something wrong -- because he has never done anything wrong! Others have done wrong to him. So he has grudges against others -- but what can you do against others? He will never feel responsible for his own life.

The cheater one day or other will see something has gone wrong, and that is the day the turning comes, the conversion.

So as I see it, whatsoever has happened, has happened... and it was good. In fact, it has brought you to me, otherwise you would not have been here.

This is another beauty of life -- that even wrong things fit perfectly in the total. That's why I never condemn anything -- there is no point -- because if you look at the total, everything fits so perfectly.

So if you look at the total, nothing is wrong. Only the total result counts. If this conversion happens you will understand that all that happened before it was a necessary part, a preparation for it.

And now let it be total. Half hearted measures never help anybody. And I know it is going to happen.

... This will be your name... and with this change of name you cut yourself from the past with one stroke of the sword, with one blow. There is no need to be gradual, and a gradual thing is not going to help you... only a sudden break. So dare the sudden, and with one blow of the sword simply die to the past... as if it has never existed.

Become absolutely new -- whatsoever the risk and the cost; that's not the point. Games you have enjoyed enough -- now for this last part of life be real, and play the ultimate game of being real.

Yes, being phoney pays -- that's why people are phoney -- but being real pays tremendously. That's why one day or other everybody has to come to the real. You can have the whole world, but if you don't have your own reality you are a beggar. You may lose the whole world, but if you have got contact with your being you are an emperor. And by giving sannyas I don't make beggars -- I make emperors.

My whole effort here is not to create poor people, but to create infinitely rich people -- rich in the soul,

rich in creativity, rich in love, rich in awareness... rich in all the dimensions possible.
This will be your name: Swami Prem Nirvana.

Prem means love, nirvana means enlightenment. And these two things are going to happen.... Love is going to happen, nirvana is going to happen....

The word is buddhist and has a very particular meaning. It means'blowing out the candle'. It is a tremendously significant word. Buddha calls enlightenment 'blowing out the candle' -- the candle of the ego, the candle of 'I'. It is very small and gives a very yellow light and it is very smoky, but we become too much attached to it. Not much light comes out of it either but still we become attached to it. When one blows out this candle, the ego disappears.

For a moment there is immense darkness -- that is because of the old habit. We miss the candle and our eyes are focused on it and on its small light, its tiny light, but by and by the darkness disappears; more and more light comes. But that light is not ours -- that light is of god, of the whole.

Then we live in light, but that light is not ours. Then we move, do things, but we are no more the doer. Then we have no will of our own -- that has been blown out. Now whatsoever god wills, it happens.

That's what Jesus says on the cross. For a moment he had wavered. Christians have not analysed it. In fact christianity has not been able to bring jesus in his *real* perfume to the world.

On the cross he wavered for a single moment and he said in agony and with deep complaint,'Have you forsaken me, my lord? My god, have you forsaken me? What is this that you are doing to me?'

For a moment his ego takes hold of him and then he understands immediately that this is not right -- what is he saying? Is this his own will against god's? For one moment jesus said,'I don't will this.... I don't want this. What are you doing? Have you forsaken me?' He understood it. He was a man of tremendous awareness. And in a single moment he blew out the candle and he said,'No, don't listen to me. Who am I? Thy will be done, not mine.'

Just a moment before, he was jesus, son of joseph and mary. In a single moment, in a split moment, he is no more Jesus -- he is Christ. The candle is blown out.... He has become a buddha. 'Thy will be done' -- that is the meaning of nirvana. So simply surrender.

And don't carry these ideas that you have done something wrong or you should not have done this or that; that's pointless. In unawareness everybody is doing wrong. Either you do wrong or you allow somebody else to do it to you. Both are wrong.

To exploit people is wrong, to be exploited is as much wrong -- both are wrong. But in unconsciousness, what can you do?

An unconscious person is not really responsible -- cannot be -- but from now the first ray of consciousness has arisen in you; now you will be responsible. Only with consciousness does one become responsible... and to be responsible is to be religious.

I call these the two r's of religion: responsibility and relationship. Only a conscious person can have relationship. Others only pretend or others only *think* that they have relationships. They cannot have, because to relate you need tremendous awareness.

And only a conscious person can have responsibility. I don't say to do good and not to do bad. I simply say to be responsible, and that's enough! A responsible person has never done anything bad -- cannot do, by his very nature. So that is not the point -- good, bad; that is not the point.

Now I make you responsible. This is just a small ray -- it will grow. It will become more and more and it will become a vast, tremendous light in your being.

And I blow the candle out, so the old is completely gone -- finished! Never think about it again -- it is none of your business any more.

Deva means divine, and agochara means invisible. God is invisible. He is present. He is present in everything, everywhere -- but invisible. His presence is almost like absence... and that is the beauty. Just think, if god were visible it would have been a very ugly world, because if god were visible there would be no freedom left. It is his invisibility that becomes human freedom. Otherwise how would you go astray?

If you wanted to do something wrong it would have been impossible. He would have been present everywhere. He would have looked at you from the flower. He would have looked at your from the stone and he would have looked at you from the stars. He would have looked at you from the child and from the animal and the dog, and it would have been impossible to live! He would have been everywhere! So visible, it would have been a torture, a nightmare.

In his compassion he is present and yet invisible, so that you can forget him, so that he doesn't become

an interference in your way... so that if you choose to go astray, you can go. Your freedom remains absolute. Even if you want to go against him he is not going to interfere. This is tremendous compassion -- that gives you total freedom... even to go against him.

If somebody wants to be an atheist, he is free to be an atheist. If god were visible it would be very difficult. Mm? just think.... Life would have been impossible.

But he *is* present. His presence is like absence, but he is present. So he becomes visible only to those who look for him intently. He becomes visible only to those who are really in search of him. He does not come in your way, but if you look for him you will find a way to find him. A tremendous quality, a very intense desire to look for him, is needed.... Then your eyes are transfigured. You start looking into the inside of things. Then a rock is not just a rock -- it is full of god!

It is said that in Michaelangelo's life, it happened that he was passing by a marble shop and there were many marble stones there. One big rock had just been thrown out of the shop and he had seen it there for many days. So he asked the shop-owner, 'What is the matter? Why have you thrown this rock? I would like to purchase it.

The shopkeeper was very happy -- he said, 'You can have it, and you need not pay anything to me because I don't think that I can ever find a purchaser for it; that's why I have thrown it away. You can take it! It is yours just for the asking.'

Michaelangelo took away the rock. After a few months he invited the shop-owner to see what had happened to the rock. The shopkeeper could not believe his eyes. A beautiful jesus, a tremendously beautiful jesus had come out... a very alive jesus. You could almost touch him and feel him. There was a feeling that he was breathing and that he was looking at you.

The shopkeeper said,'What have you done? This is a miracle! And out of that rotten rock!'
And Michaelangelo said,'Now, at least, don't say that.'
'But how could you do it?' he asked.

Michaelangelo said,'I have not done anything. When I was passing, jesus called me. He said, "I have been encaged in this rock for many many years -- thousands of years -- and only you can release me." I have simply helped him to come out, that's all!'

Once you have an eye to see god, you will find him in every rock, ready to be released. You can touch him and you will feel his breathing. You can touch him and you will feel his warmth. You can touch him and you will feel his response.

But that happens only when you really look for him, otherwise not. When you put your total energy into looking, when your whole life energy flows through your eyes... when the intensity is total -- more you cannot do -- then he is there, visible. Ordinarily he is invisible.

I give you this name: deva agochara... god invisible. I give you this name as a challenge. He has to be made gochara -- he has to be made visible. I give you this rock... you have to release god from it. And I can see it.... Just a little effort, just a little longing, just a little more thirst, and things will start happening.

[The new sannyasin says that in the West he was doing painting.]

Very good. That's the right thing to do! That's very good. My feeling is always for people who are creative, because to me only a creative person can be religious. Non-creative persons cannot be religious. Because god is the creator, and only by being, do you participate with him, otherwise not. If your worship is non-creative it is not going to help. If your prayer is non-creative it is not going to help.

You can go on doing all the rituals prescribed by all the religions of the world, and they will be just impotent gestures unless you create something -- a poem, a painting, a sculpture... unless you do something in the way god is creating. So you have to become creative... of course on a smaller scale. God has painted the whole world with tremendous colour -- it is not a grey world; it is psychedelic.

His creativity is infinite; he never repeats anything again. His originality seems to be incredible. He has never recreated a single thing again. He has never created a man like you before and he will never create again. He creates only unique human beings... unique trees. You cannot find one tree similar to another tree -- impossible!

If you take one leaf of a tree, you cannot find a second leaf exactly like it on the whole of the earth. Of course his infinitude, his creativity, has no beginning, no end. But when a man becomes in his own small measure, in his own small way, creative, he participates. He throbs with god's being... he breathes with him. He pulsates in those moments with *his* life: in those moments he is not himself.

That's why creators always feel shy when they have to sign their paintings or their poetry... very shy. Only mediocres don't feel shy. Creators always feel, 'How to sign it? I have been just an instrument. Something has happened through me, but I have not done anything.'

Creativity is not your doing. It is as if you allow god to do something through you... it is a let-go. But in those few moments one is prayerful.

And this has been a calamity on the earth -- that up to now religions have not been very creative. They attracted non-creative people; they attracted negative people. They attracted, somehow, pathological people. So religion up to now has been more or less pathological. It has not been life-affirmative. It has not been ecstatic and not creative.

My whole effort here is to bring a totally new religion into the world -- a religion of creativity... a religion which can sing and dance... a religion which can love.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Our home is beyond the stars

15 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701155
ShortTitle: DISEAS15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the west asks Osho to give her confirmation why she needs to wear orange and mala. She is afraid of her friends' reactions. But also she is afraid if she doesn't wear orange and mala, that Osho will not be with her... she doesn't want to act out of fear.]

Don't be worried about people. You need not worry about people. It is not a question of my being with you or not -- whether you wear orange or not, whether you are a sannyasin or not, I will be with you. But if you don't wear orange, you will not be with me -- that is the problem. And just my being with you is of no help, because in these methods nothing can be done unless you cooperate with me. This is just a gesture of cooperation and nothing else. It is just a gesture from your side of,'Osho, I am with you. Even if you put me in some trouble, I'm ready....'

This is a trouble -- going to london and then being in orange will be a little troublesome. That is done knowingly. I create many sorts of trouble -- deliberately. This is a deliberate thing.

It is not a question of whether I will be with you or not -- I'm with you -- but the question is whether you will be with me... whether you will allow me to continue the work that has started in your being.
And this is just a gesture....

The second thing: the positive is yours, the negative is also yours. Negative and positive are not really two contrary things -- they are complementary. And everybody starts from the negative because everybody exists in the negative. You have to start from the point where you are. If you are going to walk, you will have to start from the place where you are standing. Mm? you cannot start from somewhere else.

Ordinarily the mind is at the negative stage. The positive will come. These are the three steps: the negative, the positive, and the beyond.

One ordinarily has to start from the negative because that is where humanity exists. We have been brought up and conditioned for the negative. For the whole of your life you have done things because of fear. You were a child and you were afraid the mother would not love you so you did something... the father

would not be happy, so you did something. Because he would be angry and you were afraid, you did something... or didn't do something because of fear. In school you were reading and working hard because of the fear of failure -- the fear that you will be third class... and that hurts.

So from the very beginning everybody is being trained for the negative. That becomes the only motive -- that's where people are. Not a very good situation to be in, but what to do? That's how we are... that's where we find ourselves. Now, you are not responsible for the society, for the parents. You are not responsible for what has been done to you, so there is no need to worry about it. Now you can grow.

Know it well -- that this is the situation. You have to grow towards positivity. But remember, again, that I am not teaching a positive thinking or something like that, because any positive thinking carries the negative by the side.

In america there are many thinkers who teach positive thinking -- all nonsense! because every positive statement carries the shadow of the negative.

For example, the French philosopher, Emile Coue, used to teach to his disciples that every day they should repeat in the morning, in the night, as many times as possible, that they are healthy, they are perfectly healthy. This is a positive statement. But whenever you repeat that you are healthy, you know you are ill -- otherwise why are you repeating it?

Now, one who is really healthy would not go to coue... for what? Ill people will go to him, and he teaches them to repeat, 'I am healthy.' This is positive. It looks positive, it appears positive: the formulation is positive, the grammar is positive, the linguistic form is positive. But whenever you repeat, 'I am healthy and I am feeling very good,' why are you repeating it? If you are really feeling healthy there is no need to repeat it; there is no need to verbalise. The very statement shows you are aware of the illness. Now you are trying to hide it, to repress it, to throw it away from your consciousness -- to throw it into the unconscious.

Whenever you say anything positive it inevitably carries the negative in it. So the real thing is to go beyond both the positive and the negative. There is a state of mind where neither the positive nor the negative exists... neither the no nor the yes. Then one simply is. That is the goal.

So if it is negative, don't be worried -- use it! Use the negative too, in a positive way. The negative can be used in a positive way; the positive can be used in a negative way.

You can kill somebody by your positive love... your love can be too much. Your love can become such a possessiveness, your love can suffocate somebody. It is very positive -- and it can kill! Many children are killed by the parents because they were loved too much, they were protected too much. The parents were too worried and too careful. Their very care killed the spirit of the child.

And you can use the negative also. Even no can become a step towards yes.

Jesus used to tell a parable about a father who had two sons. He called the elder one and said to him, 'Go to the garden because much work is to be done. The season has come and the fruits are ripe. If you don't go to work, they will start rotting.'

The eldest said, 'Yes, father I am going... I will go. Immediately I will go' -- and he never went.

The father said the same thing to the younger one and he said, 'No! I have other things to do and I cannot go.' But then he thought over it, repented deep down, and went.

'Now', Jesus says, 'who was positive and who was negative?' The first said, 'Yes, I am just going' -- and never went. He used yes to hide, as a cover for no. He was more cunning, clever. He didn't want to say no. He said yes to be polite, to be respectful, and never went.

The other was more authentic, more true, less cunning, more real, less phoney. He said, 'No! I have other things to do and I cannot go,' but then he thought over it, felt that this was not good, and went. the one who said yes never went, and the one who said no went. It depends....

So right now if you are feeling that there are only negative reasons, let that be so. Use those negative reasons to rise higher... use them as stepping-stones. Don't look at them as blocking your path -- use them as stepping-stones.

The positive will come. When the positive comes then too use it as a stepping-stone. I want you to remember it -- because you seem to be too attracted towards the positive, hence you are so much against the negative. You are infatuated with the positive. The positive is as worthless as the negative! They are both two aspects of the same coin. The *whole coin* has to be thrown to the dogs.

But first use the negative to go to the positive, then use the positive to go beyond. One day, when my relationship and your relationship have no negative and no positive, then it is really something! Then it has incredible value. It is not of this earth... it is divine. then something transcendental has entered into your being. and I see that the day will come... it is going to happen.

And it is good that you are alert -- but don't let this alertness become a suffocation. Use it to go higher... always use everything to go higher. Whatsoever happens, always use it to go higher.
We have to go a long way.... Our home is beyond the stars.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Dance is the basic language of religion

16 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701165	
ShortTitle: DISEAS16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love and gayan means singing; love singing. Two things to be remembered about it: one, that love is always in sharing, in singing, in expression. You cannot hoard it. Hoard it and it is gone. Hold it, hoard it, and you kill it. Love is only when it is flowing... it is river-like.

Once the river is not flowing, then it is something else; it is no more a river. River means rivering. Then it has become a big tank, a lake, but it is no more a river. And that alive quality is no more there -- it is a dead thing. A lake is not alive in the sense that the river is alive. A lake is stagnant... not going anywhere... unrelated. There is no dialogue in a lake. The other is missing... there is no love. It is not moving towards some goal. It is not reaching out -- it is just in itself. It is a kind of suicide.

The river is reaching towards the ocean. Maybe it is very far, maybe it is very difficult for the river even to have a concept of it, of what it is, but in an unconscious way the river is moving towards the infinite... seeking its way towards that which is unknown.

Love is river-like, hence many people miss it -- because they don't understand its quality. People are hoarders -- they hoard. They want to be loved but they don't allow their own love being to flow, their own love energy to flow. Or, even if they allow it they allow only so far, with so many conditions attached to it. It becomes almost a bargain -- 'you do this for me and I will do this for you' -- but then it is no more love.

Love knows no conditions. It is simply happy in sharing. Love is a luxury -- it is not a need. Love is spendthrift -- it is not miserly. It is extravagant, overflowing. That's the delight of it.

So the first thing to remember is that love is in singing it. Don't hold, don't keep the song tO yourself -- let it be sung!

And the second thing to remember: gayan means singing, not song. Again, I make the same distinction. A song is something complete. Singing is always incomplete. A song is dead -- singing is alive. A song is like a lake, and singing is like a river again. Singing is still trying to reach -- still striving to flower. The song has flowered -- and the moment something becomes complete, it starts dying.

Either you are achieving more and more life or you start dying -- there is no other way. You cannot rest in between the two. Either you become more and more alive or you become more and more dead. There is no other alternative, these are the only alternatives possible. So once something is complete, it starts dying -- deterioration sets in. It is a corpse... it is memory.

A song is a memory -- singing is an on-going process. A song is complete -- maybe even perfect... but I am not a perfectionist at all. I am all against perfection, because perfection means death. And I say that god cannot be perfect, because he is so alive. God cannot be perfect, because he is still creative. And I don't think of imperfection as a disqualification. That is the very quality of life.

Just think -- a flower has become perfect... now what else is left? The only thing left is that the petals

will start falling to the earth, and the flower will die. When it was still imperfect there was some way to go, to be.
God is a flower who goes on flowering and who is never going to be perfect.

Only neurotic people are perfectionists. Perfectionism is neurotic. So I love singing rather than song. Mm? a song already is a corpse, a memory -- it has happened;-it is no more happening. The full stop has come. The sentence is complete. Now there is no more pulsation... it is no more breathing.

Singing is still breathing -- it is incomplete and imperfect, and there is still effort to be made. It can be polished... it can grow. It has still some hope and future. And that's the beauty of it: with hope, there is throbbing, the heart beats. So these two things... prem gayan.

Deva means divine, nartan means dance.... Life is a dance... in many meanings life is a dance. First -- life is not constituted of matter but of energy. And energy is never static -- it is always dancing. Now the physicists also say that there is no rest in the world -- nothing like rest exists. Everything is moving, dancing. A tremendous dance is on. The electrons are dancing, the neutrons are dancing, and from those invisible electrons up to the greatest star, there is continuous dance. Only man has forgotten how to dance. Trees are dancing in the breeze, the birds and the animals are dancing. Only man has forgotten how to dance -- and by forgetting the language of dance, man has forgotten the language of religion. Dance is the basic language of religion.

But the so-called religious people are almost dead people... far, far away from dancing. If you start dancing in a church they will think you are mad! One has to be serious in a church. One has to go into church with a long face. To laugh loudly in a church will look like a sacrilege.

Man has created pathological religion. Rather than religion making man healthy, man has created pathological religions just like himself. So I want to bring the dimension of dance back.

Here, this is going to be your very focus: dance as much as you can... sing! And don't take things seriously -- take it easy. It is fun to be alive and it is fun to pray and it is fun to meditate.

So concentrate on the word 'fun', and remember, the more that you can enjoy life, the closer you are to god. If you can celebrate this moment you are in god!

Through celebration one reaches into the very innermost core of existence. It happens in dance more easily than anything else. In dancing there is more possibility that you will be lost. When you are lost, god is. When you are, god disappears. Both cannot exist together.

The relationship is almost like darkness and light. The room is dark -- you bring light in. The moment you bring light in, the darkness is no more there.

I was reading an old sufi story -- a parable -- about a very ancient cave. The cave had never known any light -- it was so dark, and it was hidden so deep in a mountain. The sun started feeling very sorry for the cave. He would come every morning and would knock -- but the cave wouldn't listen.

One day he knocked unusually loud and he said to the cave, 'What are you doing there for centuries and centuries? I come every day and I bring such tremendous beauty and colour and light and love and life and warmth -- and you continue hiding there! What are you doing there? Come out! Just for once, just for a change, come out and see what is happening outside. It is no more night. There is no need to hide!'

The cave could not believe it. She had never heard anything about light, colour, warmth, love, life. She had always been there deep in the darkness. She laughed and she said, 'I don't trust. Whosoever you are, don't try to befool me'

But the sun insisted. And just to see whether it was true -- very unbelievingly, in great doubt, in a tremendously sceptical mood -- the cave came out. It was true, and it was really wonderful -- and she had been missing for centuries and centuries!

She was very thankful and she said, 'Now, I listened to you -- you listen to me. Come in. You see my deep darkness too -- you may not have ever seen it. I cannot offer you anything else. I know only one thing and that is darkness. Come in and have a taste of it as I have tasted. As I accepted your invitation, accept mine.'

The sun came in... and there was no darkness. The cave could not believe it. She said, 'What has happened? It was there -- it cannot disappear. It has always been here, for centuries and centuries. What has happened?'

The sun laughed and he said, 'When I am there, the darkness cannot be -- we both cannot exist together. Darkness is my absence.'

Man is the absence of god. Man never meets god, remember! When the meeting happens, man is no

more there -- only god is there. It happens with the death of man, with the disappearance of man.

And this possibility.... I have looked into all possibilities. This possibility of disappearance is more in dance than in any other activity that man can become engaged in. It is the simplest and the most spontaneous door to the divine. So pay more attention to dancing, mm? Good!

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Become an offering, an opening, a prayer

17 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701175
ShortTitle: DISEAS17
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and achintya means inconceivable. And love is inconceivable through the mind, through the intellect. You cannot think about it, you cannot know it by thinking. There is no way to approach it intellectually. You can know it, but the knowledge has to be totally different than that of the intellect. the knowledge has to be intuitive. The knowledge has to be more total -- not only in the head, but spread all over.

Love can be known only as a participant, as an insider. You have to move into it. Unless you are affected by it, you will never know it. and the scientific approach is that you should not be affected by the thing you are going to know. You should remain aloof, detached... unaffected. You should not get involved in it: that is the scientific way to know a thing.

So science knows everything except love. and because the scientific attitude cannot know love, it cannot know prayer. Because it cannot know love, it cannot know the innermost core of human beings, because that core consists of love. Because it cannot know love, it cannot know god, because god is nothing but the ultimate love.

[The disheartened reader with a scientific bent, should refer to 'Shadow of the Whip' December 3rd, where Osho talks to a biologist about science and meditation. He said, '... In fact a scientist can meditate better than anybody else...']

So ordinarily, love is inconceivable. But there is a way to approach it. The way is not of a detached observer -- the way is of one who gets involved in it, the way of commitment, involvement. One can know it by being drunk with it. One can know it by being drowned in it. The way is not scientific but artistic -- the way of all aesthetics.

A poet knows the flower -- not the way a botanist knows it. The poet participates in the being of the flower. He forgets himself in it. The observer becomes the observed and the observed becomes the observer. They both become one. There comes a moment of a poetic participation when the poet and the flower are not two things... merging into each other, melting, overlapping, overflowing into each other. A moment comes when the poet does not know who is who -- who is the flower and who is the poet.

In that moment, exactly in that moment, there arises a totally different kind of knowing. It is not good to even call it 'knowing', because the very word gives a sense of your being aloof.

The same way -- the poet's way -- is the religious way. The poet tries to be involved with flowers, with a beautiful face, with the moon, with the stars... with particular manifestations. And religion tries to get

involved with the total -- not with any particular: the flower and the moon and the river. No -- the religious person wants to get involved in the basic reality which flows as the river somewhere, blooms as a flower somewhere, shines like a star... the substratum of it all. He wants to get involved with that substratum.

That's what god is -- not a person, not someone sitting there in heaven, but the basic substratum of all reality.

And there are two ways to approach: one is the scientific way. It is doomed to fail from the very beginning. It will know many things but it will always miss the ultimate. Before the ultimate it will be simply useless... not only useless, but dangerous too, because it will deny.... When it is not able to know, it will say,'If I cannot know, then it cannot be.'

So try love. Try the approach of the poet and the mystic. That is going to be your way. Love is going to be your way of knowing. To remind you, this name will constantly work: love inconceivable. And all conceivability is of the mind, hence love is inconceivable. You can experience. It is experiencable, but not conceivable....

Prem means love, and angali means a prayer... and many things more. It means offering, too. And literally what you are doing with your hands -- this is called angali.

When somebody goes to the temple with hands put in this gesture, it shows,'I am ready to receive you' -- a gesture of receptivity...'If you come, you will not find my heart closed. If god comes, he will find me a ready host. My doors will be open for you -- and not only that, there will be welcome. You will not have to knock on the doors. I will be ready, and I will be waiting ecstatically.'

Angali means all this. It is one of the most beautiful names possible. So become an angali, mm? an offering, a prayer, an opening and a receptivity.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #18
Chapter title: In the hands of love even a rock starts throbbing

18 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701185
ShortTitle: DISEAS18
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem sandesh means message of love... and when you are really in the right space, you become the message of love. Your whole being flowers like love. Your whole life is nothing but love energy then, and whatsoever you touch becomes gold.

With hate, whatsoever you touch becomes poison -- hate is a poisoning element. Love is the only elixir, the only nectar. Love is the philosopher's stone -- touch the baser metal and it becomes gold.

And remember one thing -- that one can carry this love energy inside oneself without expressing it, but if one doesn't express it, one will miss it. Without expressing it you will not be able to know it. It is known only when it is shared. It is known only when it is given -- there is no other way to know it.

Unless you become a message of love you don't understand what love is. In loving, love is known. Only in loving is love known. And those moments when you are loving are very rare. Ninety-nine percent of the time you only pretend that you love -- you simply make the empty gestures. You say, 'I love,' you hug a person, you hold the hand, but you know that there is nothing -- the message is not there. The envelope is there but the letter is missing -- it is an empty gesture. So remember -- never make empty gestures. It is better not to make any gesture rather than making empty gestures.

Never say, 'I love you,' without meaning it, otherwise those words will become ugly on your lips. By and by those words will become rotten and you will forget what they mean. People go on talking about love and they have forgotten what love is. So never make empty gestures -- be authentically true about it.

When you are really in the loving space, then on1y be in it. Then by and by you will know the reality of love, and more and more moments will be coming, because you will enjoy it tremendously -- it is the only delight there is. I hen you will be sharing it more and more.

And it is not a question of relationship -- remember! Love is not relationship. Love is a state of consciousness. When love is there many relationships happen, but love does not happen because of relationship -- relationships happen because of love.

It is not that when you are in relationship, suddenly love happens -- no, just the contrary. When you are in a love-consciousness, relationship grows. And a man who loves will be loving even when he is in no relationship. Even when he is sitting alone and there is nobody, he will be loving.

It is just as when a flower has bloomed in the forest and there is nobody to appreciate it -- but that doesn't matter. It has not flowered for somebody in particular -- it has simply flowered. If some passerby appreciates it, good! It will go on spreading its fragrance.... Maybe nobody comes to know about it, but that is irrelevant. If somebody comes and smells and feels good, good -- the flower will be happy -- but the fragrance is not addressed... it is unaddressed. So is love -- it is a state of consciousness.

You are loving, and then with whomsoever you come in contact you are loving. Even if you take a rock in your hand, you are loving. And in the hands of love even the rock starts breathing... throbbing.

Prem yamini... It means a love night. Yamini means night, and prem means love. And there are a few things about love which are in tune with the night and not in tune with the day.

For example, love needs privacy. Its very nature is intimacy. The night is more intimate than the day. Darkness is more intimate than light. Light separates -- darkness joins together. If you come into this garden in the night, trees are not separate. You simply feel trees are there -- the fragrance, the coolness -- but there is no separation, because darkness joins everything together

In the morning when the sun has risen, every tree is separate. The light makes egos, separation... demarks people, defines. The light is very defining. Darkness is indefinable, indefining. It simply envelops you. Light is always shallow. Howsoever great it is, it is shallow. There is a limit to it. Darkness is unlimited. It is depth. Light has no depth.

And these are the qualities of love -- depth, joining together, melting, going beyond the ego, forgetting the limitations of your body-mind, forgetting yourself, drowning yourself in the infinity. So it is not coincidental that people make love in the night except Americans! (laughter)

When you make love in the day, something is ugly about it. And you must have watched -- whenever a woman makes love she closes her eyes. She knows better than the man... because it is something inner -- it is not something outer that you have to look at. It is something inner, where you have to drop, disappear. Yes, the woman knows better than man -- at least she knows better about love. She closes her eyes, because when love is happening, darkness is needed. In the day better to close the eyes... create darkness.

When you look at the other, the other is separate, you are separate. With closed eyes it is easier to melt into each other and become parts of each other. But because man is a voyeur and he wants to look, that's why 'Playboy' and magazines like that exist. Man is a voyeur.

The woman is not a voyeur, and certainly her love experience goes deeper than the man. And man will be very much benefited the day he understands that making love is something like meditation. You close your eyes... you go deeper into your own innermost core, because from there orgasm arises. The other is just a help to bring you to your own self.

Love is coming to your own self via the other, that's all. It is meditation. In meditation one goes directly. In love one goes via the other -- and of course love is more interesting. It is a pilgrimage and the other enriches it. But love is more like darkness -- it has depth it has intimacy.

And remember always that light has a cause -- darkness has no cause. You cannot cause darkness. If you need the room dark, what can you do? You can put the light off, but you are doing something to the light -- not to the darkness. You cannot do anything to darkness directly. You can bring the light in, you can take the light out, but you cannot bring darkness in and you cannot take darkness out -- that is impossible.

Darkness is primitive. Darkness is eternal. Darkness is uncaused. You cannot cause it to be there or to disappear.

And love is also darkness -- you cannot cause it. Either it is there or it is not there -- you cannot cause it.

You cannot order somebody to love. You cannot make it a dictum, a commandment, to love. You cannot make a'should' out of it. It is an uncaused experience. If you try to cause it, then you will pretend. It will be false, it will be pseudo -- and it is better to live without love than to live with a pseudo-love. That's why I have given you that name....

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #19
Chapter title: The master is to shock you out of your sleep

19 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701195	
ShortTitle: DISEAS19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

.... Meditation is nothing but a remembrance of the kingdom that is yours, the kingdom that is within... of the kingship that everybody brings with himself into the world. A reminder is needed. Somebody has to shock you out of your sleep. That is the function of a master. That is what initiation is meant for.

Initiation means that you go to a master and you say,'I am ready -- if you shock me, I will be thankful. If you can hit me hard to bring me to my senses, I will be thankful to you. So I am ready.' That is the meaning of initiation: do something so that this stupor is broken, so that this drunkenness is broken... so that you can come home, and know yourself.

[A new sannyasin says: I am a therapist, a child therapist... Also working with brain-damaged children and using hypnosis.]

Hypnosis has many possibilities and more people should be working in that direction. Hypnosis has not been yet taken seriously, and it is one of the very fundamental things which can lead to the innermost core of all problems and of all solutions.

The whole western psychology has gone away from hypnosis. In fact psychoanalysis was born under hypnosis. Freud had gone to learn hypnosis, and then by and by he started moving away from it. So psychoanalysis has been going away from hypnosis. It has done much good but one very significant thing has been lost in the process, and people have to come back.

So work harder on hypnosis. Because the work that can be done through psychoanalysis in three or four years, can be done in three or four weeks in hypnosis... and sometimes there are things which cannot be done by any psychoanalytic methods and can be only done by hypnosis.

Hypnosis can go so deep that you can help the person to remember not only about this life but about past lives. That has to be worked out. Work hard in that direction....

One life is not enough because one life is a very fragmentary thing. Unless you know the whole connection, unless you know the whole series, to decide anything about life is going to be very fragmentary. It is almost as if you tear a page out of a book and read it and decide about the whole book according to that one page -- that is foolish!

Unless we know the whole interconnection of the past.... First hypnosis has to go deeper into the past, and once hypnotic techniques have become capable enough to enter into the past, then there is a possibility to enter into the future too. But that is possible only when the past has been well mapped-out, planned, measured. Then the same techniques can be moved towards the future.

And when we know the past and the future, only then can we know exactly where we are and what we are doing. Only then can we know the meaning of life -- never before it. We can philosophise, speculate -- but speculations are just speculations. They don't really matter much -- they are irrelevant. And hypnosis can go both ways.

First the past has to be penetrated and then the same techniques can be used for the future. And once a person becomes capable of going into the past he becomes automatically capable of going into the future, because the process is the same. It seems impossible to enter into the future first, because the very thing seems inconceivable. We think the future is that which is not -- that's not true.

Almost ninety-nine percent of the future is already there. Only one percent of the future is not there, and that one percent of the future very rare people touch. That is the phenomenon of enlightenment. That is not in the future. That cannot be predicted -- that is the only unpredictable element. There is no prediction about when a person will become a buddha -- that is not part of the future. Otherwise, the future is as mechanical as the past. It is just the continuity of the past.

So ordinarily everything about the past and the future of a mechanical man can be known. about a buddha's past everything can be known. Only one thing -- if he is going to become a buddha -- cannot be known about the future. Or, if somebody has become a buddha, then you don't know anything about his future -- because his future is freedom. Now he doesn't exist in time, so there is no reflection in time. And hypnosis cannot penetrate into eternity -- there hypnosis is impotent. There meditation enters.

Hypnosis is a horizontal method. It goes into the past, it goes into the future. It will cover the whole ground. Meditation is a vertical hypnosis -- it goes from depth into more depth and into height. It does not move on the horizontal plane. And hypnosis and meditation together is the meaning of the cross, the christian cross -- the horizontal and vertical.

A man has to spread himself in both. One has to rise in consciousness vertically, and one has to penetrate all the stuff of the mind -- of the past and of the future. The mind is past and future, and consciousness is vertical. Hell and heaven, the lowest and the highest -- that is in the consciousness. And this consciousness cuts every moment of the horizontal and there it becomes a cross. Eternity enters into time every moment, vertically.

First hypnosis has to travel into the past. That is easier, more believable, because we think that the past has happened so we can remember it. Once it has happened, then it becomes believable to enter the future. Once that too has happened, then it becomes believable to turn vertical and enter into height and depth.

Meditation is hypnosis in the vertical dimension, and hypnosis is meditation in the horizontal dimension. Work at it deeply!

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Just get more and more drunk with me

20 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701205	
ShortTitle: DISEAS20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To Toshen who had taken sannyas in the West:}
.... And do you know the meaning of your name?

That should not remain just the meaning of your name -- it should become the meaning of your life too! It means bliss, contentment... and both are aspects of one phenomenon. From one side it is bliss, from

another side it is contentment. Only in bliss can one be contented and only when one is contented can one be in bliss -- they are not separate. And when I say to be contented, I don't mean the ordinary thing that is always being preached about contentment.

When the priests all over the world say, 'Be contented,' they mean to repress... they mean to be false. They mean that if you have a discontent inside you, throw it into the unconscious; don't take any note of it;... forget about it. Even if your heart is weeping and crying, go on smiling. They create a split. That contentment is just hocus-pocus... and very dangerous, because that type of man becomes dull and dead. I don't mean *that* contentment.

For me, contentment has nothing to do with repression. A repressed person can never be contented. It is not something that you have to *do* -- it is something that follows understanding. Just understand the nature of life -- it is tremendously beautiful.

There is no need to ask for more. To ask for more is simply ingratitude. That which has been given is so much, so immense, that it is impossible to ask for more. We are not worthy even of this. All that has happened is a gift -- this vast sky and these stars -- and we should be grateful. But we are oblivious... oblivious of the obvious.

H. G. Wells used to say that if stars appeared once in a thousand years, people would go crazy. But because they are here every night, there is nobody to accept them.

God is so present in existence -- that's why we miss him. He's such an everyday phenomenon -- you come across him every moment of your life -- hence you miss him. And life goes on giving so much that we take it for granted and we start asking for more. From that 'more' arises discontentment.

So one has not to impose a contentment on oneself -- one has just to understand the beauty, the grandeur, the splendour of life. In that very understanding, there is contentment. Not that you impose it, not that you cultivate it, not that you practise it -- suddenly it is there and your heart is full with its peace. It is so throbbingly present that you can touch it... you can feel its breath.

So the first thing: contentment is not to be practised, not to be cultivated. Cultivated contentment is no contentment. It is a false, pseudo-entity -- beware of it! Only a natural contentment, a spontaneous contentment that arises without any practice... that arises just because you have looked at life.... The love that continuously flows towards you -- all that was given to you and you had not asked for it... one is contented.

I am not saying there will not be any sorrow then -- no! I am not saying there will not be any tears -- no! Still there will be tears, but once you have understood life even tears are beautiful. They are not against contentment, remember! One can go on crying and tears can go on rolling down the cheeks -- and one is contented. Because tears have a beauty of their own. Just think of a man who cannot cry and weep. Something deep is missing in him. He is a dry shore -- nothing wells up. He is desert-like.

When a man understands life, even sorrow is deeply accepted and has a depth in it and has something to give to you. Sadness showers -- tears bring tremendous silence.

No happiness can bring as much silence as sadness brings -- and brings naturally. A happy person is more or less hollow. A sad person has a depth, a substratum to his life. The laughter of a person who knows only how to laugh and has forgotten how to cry will be ugly, vulgar. It won't have that plenititude of grace in it.

Unless you can cry and weep your laughter will have a certain violence in it -- it will not be of love. In your laughter there will be ridicule. Your laughter will be obscene. It will hurt somebody somewhere. It will simply show your ugliness. It will not show your humour. It will simply show that you are very unaware and very shallow.

A buddha laughs too, but his laughter has the quality of a smile. His laughter has the feminine quality of grace. When an ignorant person laughs, his laughter is very aggressive, egoistic. The ignorant person always laughs at others. The contented person, the person who knows life a little, laughs at himself -- at the whole play of life itself. It is not addressed to anybody in particular. He just laughs at the absurdity of it all... the impossibility of it all.

So laughter and tears go together with a contented man -- there is no choice. In fact he drops choosing. He remains choicelessly contented. Whatsoever happens he is ready to accept it. When sorrow comes he welcomes it. When happiness comes he welcomes it. He is a host to all opposites. And all the opposites lose their opposition in his being. In the host they drop their opposition and become complementary.

I am not saying that a contented man is never unhappy -- he is unhappy, but his unhappiness is also beautiful, as beautiful as his happiness! And a person who remains in discontent -- even his happiness is

ugly, vulgar, obscene.
So remember this!

[A sannyasin newly arrived says: I'm very glad I'm here, but I feel like I left a part of my heart in london. It's making it a little difficult but I'm trying very hard to be present here.]

Don't try very hard. Just relax! If you try very hard you will not succeed. Trying never succeeds, because trying creates the split. A part of you is still there, and you are trying hard -- this is another part. At the most you can repress the first part, but the repressed part will take revenge. Whenever you are not repressing it, it will bubble up again. Don't do it.

It is natural... it is very natural -- it happens to everybody, so there is nothing unnatural about it. When you come from a place where you have lived, loved, where friends exist, the familiar atmosphere, the home, you feel uprooted for a few days -- at least for three, four weeks... natural. If it is not that way, that will be unnatural. No need to fight with it -- just accept it; it is natural, mm?

You uproot a plant and put it into new soil -- for a few weeks it will suffer. The roots will take time to get acquainted with the new soil, to make love to the new soil, to enter into it, to again become desirous of living with this new home. It takes a little time, a gap. In that gap everybody hankers with nostalgia -- naturally.

So my suggestion is not to fight -- because that will repress the other part. Rather than coming out of it naturally, you will repress it -- and the repressed is never destroyed. That can become a very deep bind. You know because you have repressed it, so you know where it is. It is just there in the basement of your being and you know! You will become afraid of going into the basement, because whenever you go into the basement it will be there. You will become afraid of really going deep into meditation, deep into groups, because it will be there. So you will go so far and will not enter further, and that will become a hindrance.

And it is not only about this thing -- I am saying in general: don't repress ever! Accept it -- it is natural. This is new. Within a few days this will become your home so that when you go back to london, for three, four weeks you will remember poona -- again it will happen there... natural.

Always remember: never fight with natural things, otherwise perversions arise. Accept the natural and you will never be moving into perversion in any way. The natural has to be accepted and lived. So relax completely and it will go soon.... And that will be a real going because it will go on its own accord. Rather than fighting with it, put your energy into being here. Dance, sing, meditate, rather than fighting with it -- because that means you are still in London. If you continue fighting, you are not here.

And you say that you are trying hard to be here.... *you are* here! Trying hard will take you somewhere else, because there is no need to make any effort to be here -- you are here! If you make some effort to be here, that means you are not here. The very effort will take you far away -- and I am against effort.

The whole of humanity is suffering from effort, and everybody has been taught to make effort. Effort comes out of will, and will is nothing but another good name for the ego. The ego is the basic root of all problems, and that has to be dropped. But when I say that it has to be dropped, I don't mean that you have to fight, because who will fight? You are the ego! So only through natural understanding, by and by.... The more understanding you become, the more things start disappearing.

A woman was brought to me -- she is a professor, a very intelligent woman. Her husband died, and she was brought to me after six months, because she was going a little crazy. And nothing was wrong. I enquired into the whole thing. The only thing wrong was this -- that when her husband died, she didn't cry. Intellectually she resisted the very idea of crying. It was below her. 'What is the point?' she said. 'If somebody is dead they are dead, so what is the point of crying? It is illogical, meaningless. By my crying, he is not going to come back.'

So she tried hard not to cry and not to show the weakness. Everybody appreciated her and people said, 'She is really a woman of strong will!' And she had loved so much... it was a love marriage. Against her parents, against her society, against her religion, she had married a Mohammedan -- she was a Hindu. It is very difficult in India... almost impossible! She had fought for it. Her family denied her, the society expelled her, but she fought with it, and then this man died... and she would not even cry and she would not weep!

For three, four months it was okay -- she maintained that control. But then the repressed started destroying her from the within... it started like a worm. And then she became shaky... a little crazy. Mm? the repressed became too volcanic and she was sitting on the volcano.

When they brought her to me, I listened to the whole thing and I said, 'There is no problem... there is no

need' -- because the psychiatrist was suggesting electro-shocks.'There is no need -- she needs simply to cry.'

And when I told it to her, she said, 'But what is the point?' I said, 'That is not the point. It is natural! If you love a man you have to cry when he goes. If you were happy with this man, who is going to weep and cry when he has gone? I am not going to weep and cry for him! You have to bring the balance!'

She understood the point. Immediately she started crying and within a few minutes she was sobbing madly, and started rolling on the floor. Within half an hour the storm was gone and all her craziness disappeared. She was happy, and to see her face was beautiful -- those tears washed away the whole dust of those six months. She cried like a child. She had wanted to cry but she had been repressing it.

So never repress anything. That's why the whole humanity is a little berserk. Never repress. And it is good -- if you feel you remember london, cry a little. It is good! London is beautiful... as beautiful as poona! Nothing is wrong with it... but don't fight!

And bring your total energy into it, because in the fight the energy will be wasted -- it won't help and it will be wasted. And the repressed part always takes revenge, so it becomes a vicious circle: you repress, it takes revenge; you repress more, it takes revenge more. On and on it goes.

Simply relax. Sometimes in the night, sit on the bed. For half an hour think of London nothing wrong... cry a little! You will feel very good... and you will be more here.

Bring your whole energy into meditation, into dancing, singing. And soon... mm? you will find your real family here and real home. I'm here! Just get more and more drunk with me, mm?

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #21
Chapter title: Celebrate as if you are already a buddha

21 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701215
ShortTitle: DISEAS21
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, anshujal means a net of rays, light rays. the whole name will mean a net of love and light rays, a synthesis of love and light. And in fact, that's how reality is.

If you go through the scientific approach you will find nothing but light, a network of light and rays. If you go through religion you will find a network of love energy.

Life is one -- it can be interpreted in two ways: either as light or as love. It depends on the method of your approach. If the approach is scientific you will come to the ultimate stratum of reality, as light. If the approach is of the heart -- not of logic, but of intuition, not of reason, but irrational... if the approach is that of prayer and not calculation -- you will stumble upon the same reality, because the reality is one, but now your interpretation will that of love. and it is better to understand it in both ways -- then a person has a total concept... the vision is perfect....

Anshu means light rays and jal means a net. Try to understand from both sides. Sometimes approach your inner reality as a light phenomenon... just think of yourself as nothing but light. And sometimes approach your innermost door as love. When you are alone, think of yourself as light; when you are with somebody, think of yourself as love. When you are alone, enter your reality with this meditation -- that you are light.

Jesus uses two maxims: in one he says that god is light, in another he says that god is love. When you are alone, become light -- that is the way of meditation. When you relate with people become love -- that is

the way of prayer. And try to catch hold of your reality from both ways. Any one way is lopsided. And there is no need to miss the other, because the other is also tremendously beautiful. Just to feel oneself as light -- as infinite criss-crossing waves of light, rays of light; just a net, a beautiful net of nothing but light is so incredibly beautiful. It's fantastic.

Many people come to reality through this experience, but this is half -- one aspect of the truth. And if one remains confined to it, something is missing. This type of man will become very much detached. He will not relate. He will become an escapist... he will avoid relationship. In fact he will become afraid of relationship, because whenever he is in relationship that incredible experience of light will disappear.

It happens only when you are alone... tremendously alone, unrelated -- only then it happens. It is a non-relationship experience. Because of this experience, buddhists, the jainas, all became escapists... renounced the world. Love became a dangerous word. The same happened in christianity too. It should not have happened there, because jesus goes on saying that God is love -- still it happened!

The human mind tends to choose. It is very difficult to choose the whole, because to choose the whole means to be choiceless, and the human mind tends to choose one aspect of it. Once you choose one aspect, the other is denied. And then you become afraid of the other, because if the other happens, your first experience will be disturbed, so you become protective.

Sufis, bhaktas, devotees, have experienced the other aspect of reality through love, prayer, feeling, heart, but they become afraid of the light, because light disturbs their love, their relationship. And my whole effort here is to create the ultimate synthesis, so a man is capable of knowing reality in as many ways as it is.

Don't become obsessed with any partial view -- remain available. Even to the opposite remain available, even to the contradictory remain available. If one is available to contradictions and can easily float from one to the other, the mind disappears utterly, because the mind cannot exist with a choiceless awareness. So don't choose between these two.

When you relate with people, become love -- when you are alone, become light. Go on playing with both the ideas, and soon you will see a synthesis arising. And that synthesis is what life is -- a synthesis of light and love.

These three l's are the most important: love, light, life. Just as there are three r's in the world of learning, these are three l's in the world of unlearning.

Prem means love, atandra means alertness, no sleepiness, no unconsciousness, awareness.

Love can be unconscious and can be conscious. When it is unconscious it becomes lust. When it is conscious it has a sacred quality to it: When it is unconscious you fall in love. When it is conscious you rise in love; then there is no fall in it.

And the most difficult thing in life is to make love conscious. Everything else is very easy, because love is the most basic thing in life and to transform it means a radical change.

You can change anything else -- that won't matter much unless you change your quality of love. You can change your character -- nothing will happen out of that. From bad, you can become good; from a sinner, you can become a saint -- and nothing will happen.

The so-called saints and sinners all sail in the same boat. The saint has repressed his sinner, that's all, and the sinner has repressed his saint, that's all. They are the same people. One is standing on his feet, the other is standing on his head -- that is the only difference. But their totality is the same. The sinner goes on fighting with his saint -- continuously there is fight -- and the saint goes on fighting with his sinner. The fight is continuous -- and fight is destructive.

One can change one's character. One can become moral, respectable... one can fulfill all the rituals of the religion one belongs to, but that religion remains superficial. Unless your love is changed nothing is changed. Then all else is just befooling others and oneself.

Love is your innermost core... it is your centre. There is no point in changing the periphery -- the periphery is irrelevant. It goes on changing on its own. A bad person becomes tired of his badness and one day starts becoming good. The good man becomes tired of his goodness and starts becoming bad. It is a wheel that moves. Just like day and night and summer and winter, it is a wheel that goes on moving. You are not needed to do anything really. It changes on its own, like the climate.

So there is no need to become obsessed too much with the periphery. The whole energy should be focussed in the centre, and the centre is love.

If love remains unconscious, you fall. Then love remains more a part of the animal world. Then it is a mechanical habit, a biological habit, a chemical habit. And then it brings misery, nothing else. It may

promise you much -- it brings only misery, anxiety, anguish.

But if love can have consciousness in it, it becomes luminous. Then the house is no more dark. You have wings -- you can fly! Then you are not crawling on the earth.

Consciousness gives you wings -- and that is the meaning of your name, prem atandra: alert love, love alert. Let that be your secret key which has to be used every moment. Become alert in other things too, but become very very alert in your love. What do I mean when I say become alert in your love?

When you are unconscious, love is just a name. Just on the container'love' is written, but inside the container there is no love. There are some things -- many things -- but they are not love. Jealousy is there, possessiveness is there, anger is there, ambition is there, lust is there, a great need to be needed is there -- but these are not really love. These are all pseudo-coins.

When you become aware, you suddenly become aware that love cannot exist with jealousy -- it is not possible. When love is there jealousy cannot exist. If jealousy exists then love cannot exist -- they never go together. But whatsoever is called love is ninety-nine percent jealousy, possessiveness... more of an effort to dominate or sometimes even to be dominated -- an effort to be dominated -- but that's not much difference. That too is a subtle trick of the same game. When love is there, there is no question of domination. Then it is not politics, and one is not ambitious.

When love is there, one respects the other so tremendously, so totally -- how can one possess? Only things can be possessed, not persons. How can you possess a person? A person is basically a freedom. How can you possess a person? If you possess you kill the person -- he becomes a thing. That's why husbands turn into things, wives turn into things -- they are no more persons.

So become very alert. Your alertness will destroy many things in you. All that is destructive will be destroyed: jealousy, possessiveness, anger -- they will be destroyed. And when all these negative qualities are no more there, something blooms in you that you are not yet alert about... a totally new flower.

That flower is love. It is uncontaminated by your mind. It is incorruptible and it is unconditional. You simply love. It becomes your very climate... it surrounds you like a perfume. Wherever you go, wherever you move, you move with your love climate around you. And whomsoever comes close to you, shares your love energy.

[A sannyasin's father has died after a long illness and she says: I have to go somehow more to be with my mother, to finish something there. There is something there that feels so... unfinished emotionally with her, and now seems the time.]

It is always so with parents... very difficult to finish. The relationship is such that to finish it needs great awareness -- only then can it be finished. Even the idea to finish it may not allow it to finish. So don't carry that idea -- that you have to finish it. Just be there... naturally there, lovingly there.

Do whatsoever you can do -- because parents have done much, and in the West they are not even thanked for it. Nobody feels any gratitude.

In the East it has been totally different. In the East it is never an unfinished situation. It is always complete, because parents have given so much and children have always been giving as much reverence as possible, as much respect as possible. Mm? that has become so natural in the East, and it has to be so for a very deep reason.

If you are not in rapport with your patents you will not be in rapport with yourself, because parents are not just an accidental phenomenon -- they are deeply in your roots... you come from them. Half of your being comes from your mother, half of your being comes from your father. They both will carry on in you. All their conflict will continue in you... all their anxieties will deep down continue. It is for your sake that you have to come to a rapport. And the easiest way is not to make any effort for it.

Effort will never help -- it is very artificial. So drop this idea, otherwise you will come back feeling again that something has remained incomplete. Simply drop that idea. Go there....

In fact in the east it has been always said that there is no way to repay... no way. Whatsoever we owe to our parents, there is no way to repay it -- it is not possible. This has been accepted. With this acceptance, repayment becomes easy, because then there is no problem. If it cannot be done, there is no problem. So we love, we respect.

Just go there, be there. And she will need you in this moment. When your father is gone she will be in a great sorrow -- she will need you. So don't make any effort deliberately, mm? Just be with her, caress her, care about her... sometimes meditate with her, help her to meditate if she can. Otherwise just tell her that

you will meditate in her room. She can simply rest in her bed -- you will meditate. And that very vibration will help her.

Be happy. It will be difficult in a situation, in this situation, but still be happy. Take cheerfulness for her... make the burden light. Help her to accept the situation.

And don't bother about your relationship, mm? simply don't bother about it, and suddenly you will see that it is healed. It is indirect -- you cannot work directly. And if for two, three weeks you can be very loving and helping and she feels happy that you have come -- she feels happy that you have some totally different kind of energy that she needed... that you have been a nourishment to her -- that's enough. You will feel a rapport coming.

If we can be loving, no relationship remains hanging. Each moment it has a completion.

And I don't like the word'finished', because that seems like a dead end, a full stop, as if something has been closed, filled in, and closed... no need to bother about it -- finished.

The connotation of that word is not very good -- that it was something which had to be done. One is happy that it was finished -- that one is out of it, that one need not look back again, that one is able to forget all about it now. That is implied in the word'finished'.

I like the word 'completion'. Completion is never finished in a way and yet it is complete. Each moment of it is a complete moment.

If I die right now, my relationship with you all is complete. If I live, the relationship continues. Completion is not against continuity. Finishing is against continuity. Completion is each moment but with an opening into the future -- it is not a closed thing.

In fact the more complete a relationship is, the more it becomes open -- open-ended -- and you can look forward; there is no need to look back. Not that it is finished so there is no need to look back -- there is no need to look back because now you can look forward. There is future, there is hope, there is thrill. The next moment will bring another completion. We go from completion to completion, from perfection to another perfection.

And nothing should be finished while you are alive -- how and why should it be finished? Everything should continue -- that's what your life is. The more rich it is, the more it is related. If you have thousands of relationships of course you have a richer life, because they all pour their love energy in you and they all share your love energy. You live tremendously enriched in that give and take, in that sharing, in that meeting of energies.

In the West that too is happening -- people are becoming very very poor in their relationships. It is becoming a very very small circle every day. First the joint family disappeared -- otherwise it was a wider circle. Uncles and aunts were all living together, and children of the uncles and the aunts and the cousins and faraway cousins -- they were all living together. It was a big family. One had a better possibility of communion, of relationship. One was richer because of it.

Then the joint family dropped, disappeared. The family became a very small unit wife, husband, children. Now even that is dropping! Even wives and husbands are not living together. Even children are like a burden -- servants are taking care of them. The wife has her own life, the husband has his own life. They meet like strangers. The home is no more a home -- it is more like a hotel. At the most a house, but not a home. There is no communion left. Yes, people stay overnight, meet and talk and even make love -- but the communion is not there. And people are becoming very very poor.

That's why these growth groups have become so important in the west. A great need to commune, to relate, to touch people, to be touched by people, exists -- and that is fulfilled nowhere. Hence so much impact of encounter, gestalt, psychodrama. They will spread because the family has disappeared and they have become now a temporary sort of family. For ten days you meet in a group -- twenty people. At least for ten days twenty people become a family. One wants to relate and belong.

In the East it will be difficult. Unless the family disappears these groups cannot function. People ask me why I am not allowing indians in the groups. I am not allowing because it is pointless! They still live in big groups... the family still survives. Maybe it has disappeared in Bombay and Calcutta -- then I will allow Bombay, Calcutta people by and by but in the greater india it is not a problem at all.

In small villages the whole village exists like a family -- everybody is related to everybody; nobody is unrelated. Everybody is taken care of by the community. So it is impossible for indians to conceive of any need to be touched, hugged, and they cannot see... they will think, 'These people are crazy! What are they doing?'

There is no need to finish any relationship, but there is a need to make every relationship so complete

each moment That if you drop dead suddenly there is nothing left which is incomplete. You will not hang... your spirit will not haunt people. You will simply disappear on your path. There will be no need to look backward -- everything is complete.

[A visitor says: I came here to be close to you and to feel who you are... I think I have a lot of hesistancy because of my life in California, and I feel torn between the two.]

It is natural. You have a life there and now a new life is starting, but soon a synthesis arises. In the beginning you feel torn apart, because you have lived in a certain way with certain ideas -- you have a certain pattern of life -- and then you come to me and a totally new thing starts taking root.

You will be tom apart in the beginning, but once you have come to me there is no way to go back. Even if you go to california -- that doesn't make any difference; you will be tom apart. And it is better to be here and tom apart than there and tom apart! Because here there is the possibility of achieving a higher synthesis in which california and poona can become one.

And hesistancy is natural -- everybody hesitates, because one is moving into the unknown. The mind never hesitates if you are moving in the same old rut. You know the ways... you are acquainted with the territory; the geography is known so you can go on moving. You can go on moving and remain in your sleep, because there is no need to be awake -- the territory is so well-known. You can move like a sleep walker.

The problem arises and then the mind hesitates with something new. Then you cannot move like a sleepwalker -- you have to become awake. The new is challenging, and the mind is always for the old. That's why it is for the old -- because the old is comfortable, convenient. The new is dangerous. Who knows? There is no guarantee -- it may prove worse than the old!

So the mind says,'Keep to the safe side. Move with the old -- never go to the new unless the new fits with the old.' But when the new fits with the old it is no more new. It is not new at all -- it is just another modified form of the old... maybe a little decorated here and there, but it is still the same thing.

So everybody who comes to me hesitates. The more intelligent a person the more hesitation there will be. But if the person is~really intelligent he will accept the challenge in spite of the hesitation. He will say,'Okay, there is hesitation, but I have to go and see. I have to investigate, explore.'

You cannot be back in your state now -- there is no way! Once some desire to grow has arisen, once an enquiry has entered your being, once you have started dreaming about the unknown, about future possibilities -- call it religion or whatsoever -- once a dream has arisen in you, there is no way to go back. You have to follow the dream.

You can delay. The more you delay, the more you will suffer. But these dreams are such that they haunt.. Blessed are the ignorant -- because they don't have any dreams... they don't try to reach into the unknown. But they are not *really* alive.

Life is always when there is challenge. Life is always between the old and the new. When you take the step, when you take the jump, you are alive. Sooner or later the new will become old again -- then you have to jump again. And this goes on.

Once you have learned that life exists only between the old and the new -- just in the middle, in the gap, in the interval -- then you move every moment. Because you know that is the only way to be alive -- to be really alive! Otherwise people live dead lives. They are already in their graves. They were not really ever born... they are still in the wombs.

So don't be a coward -- be courageous, and take the jump in. If you have really come to feel me, then the only way to feel me is by trusting me; otherwise you cannot feel me. If you remain far away, standing like a spectator, you will not be able to feel me. You have to become an insider... you have to become part of my family, then you will be able to feel me. By becoming a part of my family you will become open and vulnerable. You will allow me to enter your heart -- otherwise you won't allow. You will just remain on the periphery.

So become a sannyasin -- don't be afraid! Mm? Take the jump right now -- there is no need to wait. Or would you like to think about it?

[She answers: What do you mean when you say surrender?]

You don't surrender anything -- you simply surrender; your ego, that's all. Nothing else is surrendered.

[She asks: How do I know what that is?]

By surrendering because that is the only way to know it. If you ask me how the tea tastes, I will say... taste it! What else can I say? There is no way to define the taste of tea -- such a simple thing, but you have to taste it. Let surrender be your cup of tea -- taste it!

By surrendering one knows what surrender is. By loving one knows what love is. There is no other way! Intellectually there is no possibility to understand -- only existentially. If you have not loved and you ask somebody,'Before I love I would like to know what love is....' How can it be explained?

Surrender is a love... the greatest love there is. Surrender in fact is not the right word -- in english there is no right word for it. In sanskrit we have the right word -- it is'samarpan'. It means offering oneself in deep love and trust. The english word 'surrender' is ugly. It is used in reference to war. Adolf Hitler surrendered, Germany surrendered, Japan surrendered. It is a sort of defeat.

In sanskrit, samarpan is not a defeat. It's a great moment of rejoicing -- that one has offered oneself. It is a dedication. If you have had a small glimpse of somebody further ahead than you, you offer yourself -- you say, 'Hold my hand,' -- that's all. And all else will come by and by.

And it is not just by Lying down under a tree and not doing anything -- no! You will remain the same -- only one thing will be missing. That one thing is the ego concept. And by dropping the ego your individuality is not effaced. In fact by dropping it you will become more of a individual.

You can see my sannyasins.... By surrendering themselves they have not become zombies. They have become more authentically individual. They were not individuals before -- they were zombies! They were drugged with their ego! They dropped the ego -- now they can celebrate... that fetter is broken.

And I am here to give you freedom, so by surrender I don't mean that you are going to become a follower -- no! Even that word is not good. With me, anyone who falls in love becomes a companion -- he is not a follower. Because I don't say to imitate me and I don't say to be like me. I don't give you any ideal to follow and I don't give you any ideology. I simply make you free of all ideologies and free of all ideals... free of all conditionings.

You surrender the ego, and I give you back your freedom.

[Osho gives her sannyas.]

Deva means divine, vilas means play; divine play. And that is one of the most fundamental secrets of the eastern teachings -- that life should not be taken as work but as play. God has not created the world... because the word'creation' seems to be too serious -- he is playing. It is his leela, his play. The eastern concept is very simple, non-serious, more joyous... closer to the great beauty that surrounds -- the flowers, the birds, the rivers, the ocean. Everything seems to be in tremendous play.

And god is not *doing* something -- it is a game... it is hide and seek. Once you take life as a play the total concept changes. Then the anxiety, the tension of reaching somewhere, is dropped.... There is nowhere to arrive.

Life is not going anywhere -- it is simply here. There is no goal. It is not goal-oriented -- each moment is the goal. The *journey is* the goal, and each moment is of tremendous celebration. There is no need to wait for tomorrow -- that tomorrow we will celebrate... when we have become buddhas or christs then we will celebrate -- no! Then you will never celebrate. Each moment we have to celebrate... as if we are buddhas already. In the beginning it is'as if, but soon you realise that it is not an'as if -- it is a reality. We have not recognised ourselves as we are.

'Deva vilas' means to take life as fun... divine fun, a beautiful joke! Theologians are very serious people, and seriousness is an illness -- it is a sort of neurosis. More laughter is needed, more humour is needed.

And I am trying to create here a totally new kind of religion -- where laughter is not against prayer. You can laugh and pray together. Your laughter can become prayer -- your prayer can because laughter. Then -- only then -- does each moment become luminous, glorious. Then a splendour enters your life... from very small things.

Eating can become a sacrament and taking a bath can be meditation. Just going for a morning walk is incredibly holy! And there is no need to go to the church or to the temple, because the whole existence is his temple. and there is no need to be against your body, or anti-life in any way, because your body is his temple -- he is hiding here. A great life-affirmation arises.

Serious people become negative. Serious people become so much obsessed with god that they are ready to sacrifice life for it -- but god *is* in life! He is as much immanent as he is transcendent. He is in life -- of course he is more than life, too, but the way goes through life. He is in love -- he is more than love too, but the way goes through love. It does not go against life, it does not go against love. So a great affirmation is needed.

.... Make yourself less serious. Think less, feel more. Do less, dance more. Act less, play more. Acting will do, but to act is not good. and once this is understood, things start changing.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #22
Chapter title: When the dance is total, the ego is nullified

22 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701225
ShortTitle: DISEAS22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, godly, and shalabha means a moth. And in indian mythology and in indian poetry too, the moth is a metaphor. Just as the moth is attracted towards light, knowing well that coming closer to the flame is going to be his death.... Still, it is impossible to resist -- the moth goes into the flame and dies. That has become a very significant metaphor in the east.

Man is attracted towards god like a moth is attracted towards light, knowing well that it is going to be his death. But only through that death is resurrection. The ego dies, but something eternally beautiful is born out of it.

It is a sacrifice worth making. It is a bargain, but obviously great courage is needed because you will never be able to see the resurrection. You will be gone before it happens. Hence, trust is needed. There is no way to be logically convinced about it. It has to be taken on faith -- because you will not be there, you will be gone. Only when it happens -- then.

There is a discontinuity -- you are no more -- and then something happens for which you are seeking and searching. That longing is fulfilled but the one who was longing is no more. The thirst is quenched but the one who was thirsty is no more.

God happens, but we disappear -- in that very happening! In fact that is the condition for that happening -- that we should disappear.

The moth is really a beautiful metaphor. Man is attracted towards the divine flame. No man, who is worth the name, exists who is not seeking the divine in some way or other. It is impossible to be without being a seeker. You may be seeking in the wrong direction -- that's possible -- but the search is there.

A human being as such is the search. It is not something accidental. It is not something that you can choose or drop, choose or not choose -- that is not the question at all. It is not within your power to not choose. It is intrinsic... it is built-in.

So, many times religion has been destroyed -- again and again it revives. It is not accidental -- it cannot be destroyed. It is very essential. It is as essential as life itself -- maybe even more essential than life, because there have been people who sacrificed their life for it. There must be a greater value in it than that which life itself carries.

So *everybody* is seeking. Somebody is seeking in the world -- he will not find, but because of that we cannot say that he is not seeking. He may be seeking in the illusory -- he may be frustrated, but his search

was true. The direction wrong, the methodology wrong, the goal misplaced -- but his search was true. Somebody is seeking in a relationship and somebody is seeking in prestige and power. They are all seeking one thing -- how to become a god... how to be a god.

They may not say so, they may not be even aware of it... they may not have ever thought about it so articulately, but deep down somewhere in their unconscious a shadow is lurking... a longing, a dream.

Humanity is born with that dream -- and unless that dream is fulfilled, man remains a wanderer... goes on knocking on many doors and being refused... goes on searching in many directions and again and again is frustrated. But the search continues! From one life to another, the search continues.
If one is ready to die, the search can be fulfilled any moment.

People want to seek the truth but they are not ready to sacrifice themselves -- they are not ready to pay for it. They want it for nothing -- that's not possible....

Your name will remind you always that you have to become a moth. God is the flame. You have to take the risk of dying in god -- disappearing, utterly disappearing. And there is no way to be convinced about the outcome; there is no guarantee.

If you can see that guarantee in my eyes, it's okay -- otherwise there is no guarantee. That is the meaning of trust -- getting into a deeper, more intimate relationship with a master, about whom you feel from the very bottom of your heart, 'Yes, he has arrived!'

There is no way to bring that conversion -- no intellectual discussion is going to help. Intellectual conversion is not a conversion at all -- only the conversion of the heart.

If you can feel it in me and trust me, the journey will become very very smooth. And remember -- belief is not faith. Just as knowledge is not wisdom, exactly like that, belief is not faith. Belief is bogus. A man is a Christian by belief, a man is a Hindu by belief, but the first disciples of Jesus were not with him because of belief, but because of faith.

While I'm here those who are with me can only be with me because of faith. When I'm gone people will be with me because of belief. Faith exists only when a master is alive. When you can feel his pulsation, then faith is born. Faith is an alive communication. The impact of the existential is faith.

Believing out of fear, out of conditioning, out of the accident of birth, is not faith. And belief is not religious either. It is a very false substitute, a false coin. You can carry it and you can believe that you have it, but whenever there will be real need you will find that it is pseudo and that you cannot purchase anything with it -- not god, not prayer, not meditation, not love. Nothing can be purchased out of it. In the first place the coin is false.

And there is no way of cheating in the inner world -- only real coins work. So remember this....

[The sannyasin says: I'd like to stop making myself up. All my energy is going into that...]

You just wait, mm? It will disappear. Nothing has to be done about it. There are a few things about which nothing should be done, because if you do anything you make them persist. This is one of such things. Whatsoever you do, just the contrary will be the result.... So leave it alone.

It is like sleep -- if you are not falling asleep then simply forget about it... don't try! because whatsoever you do is going to disturb your sleep more. Just forget about it! It is none of your business to worry about it. You just rest in the bed, enjoy rest, but don't think about sleep at all. Any moment when you are not thinking about it, it enters from the back door. It always comes from the back door -- you cannot force it from the front door.

Now, if you are doing something continuously -- like making yourself up, and playing a game -- if you try to do something, even that will be another game. It will look on the surface as if it is against the first game; it will be simply a continuity of the same game -- under a new guise!

Simply don't do anything about it. If you don't do anything, you don't feed it. If you do something, you feed it -- it is an ego game. If you do anything, every act on your part will feed the ego.

... So don't do! Simply dance -- and not dancing because you have to destroy this game. It has nothing to do with your game... your game is irrelevant. Let it be there -- if it continues, let it continue. We are not worried about it, not bothered about it. Simply dance, meditate, relax, meet with people. Now you are part of my family. Leave it to me -- I will destroy it. You will not be able to do anything about it. If you do anything, one day you will find that it is again there -- the same game in a new name.

This is one of the most basic things to understand -- that you cannot do anything about the ego directly. It disappears. If you are too engaged in something deeply, it disappears... but not if you are doing something

for its disappearance -- then you are not engaged totally.

For example if you dance totally and you enjoy the dancing, in those moments you will become aware that there is no ego... that you are not putting yourself higher than others... that there is no question of comparison... that you are not interested in that game at all -- it simply does not exist. When the dance is total, the ego is nullified -- it is like zero.

And then you will understand how the ego can be dropped. Get into each moment as totally as possible and you will not accumulate the ego.

A man who lives totally each moment has no problem with the ego -- it does not arise. The ego arises out of your partial involvement. Total involvement -- it is gone! Nothing is left behind.

So simply meditate as totally as possible... dance, sing and meet with people. And this is none of your business -- I will see to it!

[The tathata group is present. One member said he was confused because: I'm just not... I'm just not sure what I'm doing here.]

Except me, nobody is sure! And nobody *can* be sure, because you are not even sure of who you are, so how can you be sure of what you are doing here? And it is not a question that is only relevant here. Wherever you are and whatsoever you are doing, the same question will be relevant there too. You may not ask the same question if you have become too much conditioned in a certain situation, but the question is there too.

In fact, what is one doing here on this earth? Why does one get up every morning and why does one go to the office and do things and earn money -- for what?

People don't ask it, because to ask it is very inconvenient and one becomes very nervous about even asking it. So people don't ask it -- they avoid it... they keep themselves engaged. But when you change a situation -- for example, you have come here.... Now this whole situation is new and things that you are doing are so new that the question arises. In the old situation the question was not arising but the question was *there*... was as relevant as it is here.

So this is part of this whole game that we are playing here -- to make you aware that whatsoever you are doing is meaningless unless you come to know who you are. Whatsoever you are doing is meaningless, is absurd, cannot have any significance. Maybe it is an occupation and you keep yourself engaged in it to avoid yourself, but otherwise the question is irrelevant: what are you doing?

If you become aware of this question you will feel a little confused. In fact this confusion is better than the clarity that was there before. That was not clarity -- because a clear mind can never be confused. The confusion was there in your unconscious -- now it has bubbled up, surfaced. The new situation has forced it to come up. And it is good -- to be confused is good because it will bring awareness.

To ask such confusing questions is good. It needs courage even to recognise the fact of what we are doing here. It needs courage, because if you go on asking it too pertinently, you will feel that you will go mad, because no answer seems to come. And no answer will satisfy you.

If you go on asking this question deeply, persistently, you will come to a point beyond which there is no answer. The question is with you like an arrow in the heart -- penetrating, painful, agonising. You cannot go back and there is no way ahead -- a cul-de-sac or a precipice.

If a person asks any question persistently, he will come to a point where no answer is possible. That's why philosophers go mad many times.

It happened to friedrich nietszche, because he persistently asked questions which people avoid and then he came to a point where no answer seemed to be valid. The question was there like a fire burning his whole being, and there was no answer! It burned his whole consciousness -- he became mad! People avoid -- these questions are maddening.

But in the east it has never happened, because once we ask the question, 'What am I doing here?' and you don't find any answer to it, we change the question. We come to a basic question, 'Who am I?'

In the west it has never happened. They go on asking the same question. When there is no answer it is better to ask a more fundamental question. Maybe there is the real answer 'Who am I?'... not 'What am I doing?' Because doing is secondary -- being is primary. In the first place you are, then you do something. You cannot do if you are not -- although you may not do even if you are. So doing is non-essential -- being is very essential. Maybe the answer to 'Who am I?' is in being.

Rather than asking, 'What am I doing here?' ask, 'Who am I?' And all these groups are to corner you into

that place, into that space, where this question becomes the most significant thing in your life -- so significant that unless you have answered it, everything seems to be futile. Yes, I understand -- the confusion comes, but confusion is good and healthy, because only through this confusion will there be a transformation.

And in the East.... If Friedrich Nietzsche had been in the East he would have become a buddha -- he would not have gone mad. The same questions have been asked in the east, but once we find that this is a secondary question.... Maybe the answer is not coming because in the first place the question is secondary. You have to ask a more fundamental question.

For example if you cut leaves off a tree and the tree does not disappear, that simply means that the leaves are not the roots. So better find out the roots and cut the roots -- only then does the tree disappear. You are cutting leaves -- it is not going to disappear. On the contrary, it may become more dense; more leaves will be coming out. You cut one leaf, three leaves will come out. You have to cut the root.

So this question -- of what you are doing here -- will haunt you. And not only here -- now you can go anywhere in the world and this question will remain with you: 'What are you doing?' This is not a confusion that you can drop easily. Once it has arisen, it cannot be dropped easily. You have to go beyond it, only then is it dropped. You cannot go back -- there is no way.

And this confusion will bring a maturity to you. It will be hard -- inconvenience will be there, it will be uncomfortable -- but these are the prices we pay. And once we have paid and we become worthy of receiving the answer, it is tremendously fulfilling.

So don't be worried, mm? This is part of my work here -- to confuse you and then to help you to find a clarity on a higher plane... a real clarity!

People look as if they are living a very unconfused life -- just false pretension! They are living below confusion, that's right, but not above confusion.

With this confusion, a new sprout of life is trying to explode in your being -- accept it!

[Another group member says that he had previously done the encounter group and still had a left-over feeling of fear for that leader -- because he seemed like a magician.]

So you have to repeat encounter once more, mm? Something is still incomplete. And this time fall into the trap of the magician completely!
You resisted a little, that's why....

Repeat it any time you feel like it, but repetition will be very good. It has to be completed -- the fear has to go, otherwise something is hanging, and it needs to be completed. Otherwise it will go on knocking inside and that is not good. If the group is complete you will feel tremendous love for the leader -- that's how it should be. If fear remains, that means the group is not complete.

Fear is the same energy that becomes love when something is complete. It is the same energy... fear and love are the same energy. That's why when you love a person, you are not afraid of him. That's why when you fear a person, you cannot love him.

Christian, Jews, have been telling the world, 'Fear god,' and they go on saying, 'Love god' -- this is absurd! A religious person is known as a'god-fearing person' -- which is foolish, because if you fear god you cannot love. Then you have not even come to an understanding with god.

Fear means you are hiding something, resisting something, fighting. Fear means you are afraid that you will be caught. Fear means you are guilty. Fear means you are not yet able to be naked, totally naked before him. And if you cannot be totally naked before god, where are you going to be totally naked?

Whenever there is fear it simply means that a process has remained incomplete. Christianity and Judaism are incomplete religions because they still think in terms of fear. Sufis or Hindus are far ahead. They think not in terms of fear but of love.

Love certainly is a higher value -- fear is no value at all. Fear is an anti-value. If you fear a person you can hate him, but how can you love? And once you try to find out the reason why you are afraid, you will find that something has remained incomplete. You resisted -- you were afraid that he might become so powerful over you that you might not be able to get out of his power; that's why the fear has remained.

This time you simply go headlong. Tell him, 'Magician, do whatsoever you want to do -- I am totally available.' You will love him and you will come out of it. Mm? Good!

[Another group member said: I had some experience during the group and here in the lecture when my

body became very big. When I closed my eyes I had the feeling that my body expanded a lot, became very big.]

Very good! Then you try it deliberately every night. Just sit in your bed for five minutes, ten minutes. Just sit in your bed and visualise with closed eyes... feel that your body is becoming bigger, bigger, bigger, bigger. Mm? make it as big as possible -- so big that it almost starts touching the walls of the room.

You will start feeling that now you cannot move your hands -- it is difficult... your head is touching the roof. First for two, three days just feel this; then start spreading out of the room. Fill the whole house, and you will feel that the room is inside you... two, three days. Then spread outside the house -- fill the whole of Poona, and feel the whole of Poona inside you. And then fill the whole sky, and feel the sun and the moon and the stars moving inside you.

This you continue for ten, twelve days, mm? By and by, slowly, fill the whole sky. The day you have filled the whole sky, start the reverse process. For two days again, become small. In the reverse process, sit and then start imagining you are becoming very small. Just move the other way. Your body is not as big as it appears -- it has become one foot high. You are just like a tiny toy -- and you will feel it. If you can imagine the hugeness, you can imagine the smallness. Then even smaller -- so small that you can hold yourself in your hand. Then even smaller... then even smaller. And within twelve days bring it to such a point that you cannot find yourself. You have become so atomically small that it is impossible to find where you are.

Make yourself as huge as the whole space and then make yourself as small as an invisible atom -- twelve days one, then twelve days the other.

Report to me on the twenty-fifth day, mm? You will feel so beautiful, so happy and so centred that you cannot imagine it.

This is one of the meditations. It has happened naturally -- that means it will fit you very very easily. So start for ten minutes every night and then go to sleep, mm? Good!

[Another group member says: I feel like the whole of my life somebody told me something to do and I did it, and I didn't want to. And now I came here -- you told me also to do groups. I want to do them, and somehow I also....]

I understand, mm? And I will make you free soon. I can make you free right now -- but that won't help. I know it happens -- because from the very childhood, if somebody has told you do something, and always told you to do, you become a little resistant. One wants to rebel against it. One wants to assert one's freedom. You come to me in search of freedom, and then suddenly I say,'Do this, do that.' You start feeling again the same thing. But these things are told to you to do so that you can be allowed real freedom -- otherwise there is no question: you can stop doing, you need not do, but that won't help. You will remain the same.

The purpose is different. Your parents were telling you to do something because they wanted you to be obedient. They wanted you never to go against their pattern, never to go against their style of life. They wanted you just to be replicas, ditto copies -- their extension, their projection. They wanted to live through you. One day or other they will have to leave the world, but you will live as their representative. Mm? they were seeking a sort of immortality through you.

That's why children are loved -- not for their sake, but because the parents are seeking a sort of immortality through them. They will be gone, but a part of them will live, and they would like to condition the part to be absolutely like them -- that was their purpose.

Here, there is nothing like that. I am not telling you to do certain things because I want to condition you. In fact, the only way to uncondition you now is that you should be put through a few processes so that your conditioned mind is destroyed and your freedom can assert itself. Your parents, your society, have made a wall around you. Here I am trying to destroy that wall. But work has to be done, otherwise the wall will not be destroyed.

Once the wall is destroyed you will be completely free under the sky -- then there is no need. And you will feel it soon. If you can do a few groups, you will start feeling that smaller and bigger chunks of the wall are being removed by and by... more air is coming in, more sunlight, and you can have a few glimpses of the faraway stars in the sky. You can breathe in a different way and you can be in a different way. A new life will start happening... and then you will understand what I am doing here. But it is up to you!

I have no investment in you. If you want not to do, perfectly good. Don't do any groups, don't do any meditations, or whatsoever you want to do, do. But that is up to you! This much I should tell you as a caution -- that you have great walls around you. They have to be broken -- and work is needed. It will not take long if you really work hard. If you resist -- don't work hard -- it will take long.

So if you really want to be free, work hard so that within a few months you completely shatter the whole wall and come out of it, mm?

So what do you say? Would you like to do something or not to do anything?

[She answers: Yes, I booked for tao and the primal scream.]

Very good, then later on we will see. Do these two first, mm?

But do really hard work, and forget your parents -- because they are still disturbing. They have told you to do something, and you carry that hangover here; then they are still interfering. Forget about them! Here nobody is your parent.

This is a community of a certain type of people who want to be free of all conditionings. Alone it is difficult -- together it becomes easier. Alone one becomes very afraid. Hence, I have created this device of sannyas -- so that you can feel a belonging, and you are not alone. So many orange people and you know that you are not alone. Otherwise, the night is very dark, and the path is very alone -- you may get scared. And if you get scared, you will again shelter in the old -- there is no other way.

So I am creating an alternative society which can give you freedom, allow you freedom -- because all people around here are searching for freedom. They are not in any way putting their trips on anybody -- they are in search of their freedom.

And remember -- if you want to be free, you have to give freedom to others; otherwise you can never be free. If you make a slave of somebody, in the very process you become a slave to him. So nobody is interested here in making anybody a slave -- everybody is interested in becoming free. Hence they have to help you to become free too, because your freedom will be their freedom.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #23
Chapter title: You are just part of a big orange ocean

23 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701235
ShortTitle: DISEAS23
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, and vasundhara means the earth; divine earth. And I give you this name for many reasons: one, the earth represents the feminine mind -- the sky represents the male mind. The feminine mind is very earthly, and every woman has to understand the meaning of the earth because that is her innermost core of being.

The second thing.... The earth seems to be the least divine thing, but that's just an appearance -- it is the most divine.

In the East we have a very ancient parable. God created man out of the earth and then he breathed into the man and the man became alive, conscious. God asked his angels, 'What do you think about him?' One sceptical angel said, 'Everything is okay, but I wonder, why have you chosen earth to make man? Why not

gold, why not silver? At least you could have chosen steel -- but why earth? Why the lowest? And you say that man is your highest creation -- then why the lowest?'

God laughed and he said,'Only the lowest has the possibility of the highest... only the lowest can grow to the highest.' And secondly, god said,'Have you ever seen anything growing out of gold? Only things grow out of earth.'

So earth is a possibility to grow. All evolution depends on the earthly element. Gold may be valuable but it is dead. Earth may not look so valuable, but it is the very source of life.

God said,'Put a seed into gold and the seed will die. Put the seed into the earth and the seed will disappear and a tree will appear instead. There will be great rejoicing, because great beauty will come out of it -- many flowers and many fruits and much fragrance.'

That which was hidden in the seed, the earth helps to explode. The earth is explosive -- and so is man!

Man is not yet... man is a promise. Man is not a being but a possibility. Man is not yet at his peak but only at the beginning. And earth has to be understood because we have to grow our roots in the earth. If you grow your roots in the earth, you grow into the sky. The earth is divine -- the lowest, but the lowest carries the possibility of the highest.

[A sannyasin couple recently returned from the west say that they have been moving away from active meditation towards passive meditation together.]

If you continue both together the results will be deeper. What happens is that when you do the active meditation, you create the possibility to move into an inactive meditation. It is just like a pendulum. The pendulum goes to the left; it creates the momentum to go to the right. It is just like in the day you work hard; in the night you sleep very deeply. Life is very paradoxical -- it is not linear logic; it is dialectical. It goes through thesis, antithesis. It moves from the opposite.

If a person thinks that now he is sleeping very well in the night so it will be good to rest in the day too, sooner or later he will find that sleep has disappeared -- because the *need is* not there. He will start becoming a victim of insomnia.

That's why insomnia becomes prevalent only when a society attains to a certain affluence -- never before. When people are not working hard and their work is such that they can do it without putting any strain on their bodies, sleep disappears. This seems very illogical.

It seems logical that if they rest the whole day -- the whole day they practice rest -- in the night they should be going deeper into rest... but life does not work that way. And it happens to many people.

When you do active meditations, by and by, you will start feeling that now when you sit silently it is going so well, so why not stop the active? If you stop the active, within a few days you will feel that the passive meditation has also disappeared.

Right now, continue. I only suggest dropping the active meditation when even the passive is not needed. Because they are polars, they are joined together -- they are two aspects of the same coin.

A moment will come.... Just now you have started feeling that the active is not needed -- very good. It is a great step -- the feeling, but if you follow the feeling you will be missing something. Soon you will find that now the passive is not going very deep. Let the passive go deep -- the active you feel is no more needed, but continue it as a primary step towards the passive meditation. Let it be a part of the passive meditation.

Continue it not for itself now but to create your energy so that you can move into the passive meditation, and continue the passive too. More emphasis should be paid now to the passive, but this should be continued like an exercise.

One day when you feel that now even the passive is not needed, you can drop both, but not before it.

[A sannyasin of two weeks says: I feel that I must drop sannyas]

Mm... there is no problem in it.

[The sannyasin answers: It's like greed for enlightenment that you talk about. And it feels uncomfortable -- it feels wrong to get into that pattern again...]

... But how will you be out of the pattern by dropping sannyas? If you can be it is perfectly good. That's

what my effort is -- that people should get out of patterns -- but how will you, by dropping sannyas, get out of the patterns, tell me?

[The sannyasin answers: The point is that I find the same patterns in myself from before.]

Because you are the same -- it has nothing to do with sannyas. Drop *yourself* if you want to change. By dropping sannyas you will be the same! You were a non-sannyasin two weeks ago. Just think about it -- two weeks ago you were a non-sannyasin. You can immediately drop it and become a non-sannyasin. You were uncomfortable, you were in a pattern -- you will be the same again. So how are you getting out of your old pattern by dropping sannyas?

You will get out of your old pattern by dropping your ego! And that is the *meaning* of sannyas! In fact you are not a sannyasin -- that's why I am so easily ready for you to drop, because you have never been a sannyasin! For these two weeks you *think you* have become a sannyasin, but to become a sannyasin means to drop the ego.

If you have dropped the ego, who is there to drop the sannyas now? You have not dropped yourself and you create that problem -- that you have not changed. Unless you drop there is no way to change. And now you are so easily ready to drop the sannyas -- you are not so easily ready to drop yourself. And the reason that you are giving is absolutely bogus!

If that is the real reason, you should think of dropping your ego! You understand me? Because it is such simple arithmetic. The question is not the sannyas or no sannyas -- the question is that you have lived in a certain pattern and you want to get out of it, mm? Now, many things have to be understood

First, this effort to get out of it may be just a part of your pattern. Then it will be very difficult, because who is this one who wants to get out of the pattern? Maybe it is just part of the pattern. Then you will be in a dilemma -- you will be chasing your own tail. And the more you jump, the more the tail will jump. And you will go crazy!

The second thing: you have taken sannyas, but it has not happened. It is not necessarily that just by changing your clothes and taking a new name, you become a sannyasin. Something deeper has to happen -- and that something deeper can happen only if you understand the meaning of it and work it out. The ego has to be dropped!

You are uncomfortable because your ego is feeling uncomfortable; otherwise there is no discomfort. It is the ego that is creating discomfort. You think yourself something, somebody -- and sannyas has effaced that. That is the whole meaning of giving you the same colour and the same dress, the uniform -- so you cannot be somebody in particular, so you are just part of a big orange ocean, just a wave in it, nothing special... and you have the idea to be special. That may have been the cause of your taking sannyas.

When people take sannyas they do it for so many reasons that they may not be even aware of. A few people take sannyas because they think that they will become very important -- they are sannyasins. If a person takes sannyas to feel that he is somebody, sooner or later he will be frustrated -- he will see he has become a nobody rather than becoming a somebody. Then he is ready to drop the sannyas. But then too the mind plays cunning games; then too he is not true and honest.

You cannot say the true thing about why you want to drop it. Maybe you don't even know it -- maybe it is very unconscious and very subtle and you cannot catch hold of it. Now you are finding rationalisations. You say'I have been uncomfortable'. I asked you, you said you were uncomfortable before also, so what is the problem? You say you were in the pattern -- now again you are in the same pattern. So what is the problem? By dropping sannyas you will not be dropping the pattern.

Drop the *pattern*! That is the whole significance of sannyas. Drop the ego! Just try to be a nobody for a few weeks... just think of yourself as nobody. Efface yourself, be a non-entity for four weeks, and then see whether something happens or not.

And in fact, nothing is needed to happen. If you can just stop thinking about the future and the greed and the longing for the future.... This too is a greed -- to want to drop the pattern. Why For what? Why not be in a pattern and be happy? Then the pattern disappears! Then there is no problem! You accept it -- that's how it is, so it's okay! You have got a certain face, a certain height of the body, a certain weight of the body, certain type of hair, certain type of eyes, so okay -- you have got a certain pattern! How will you live without a pattern?

Everybody needs a certain pattern to live. A language is needed, a discipline is needed, otherwise you will not be able to keep yourself together -- you will start falling apart. The pattern is not wrong -- just

remember that you are not the pattern. One has to live in a house -- one does not become a house by living in a house. One need not stop living in the house because in the house one becomes confined. There is no need to feel confined. A house is a shelter, and you don't become a house by living in a house. You use the house and you know you are not the house.

These things have to be meditated upon... but it is up to you. I am not trying to convince you about sannyas. You can simply drop it -- that is not a problem at all. But that is not going to solve anything -- remember it!

If you are really interested in solving, don't try to escape. Then the challenge is there -- try to face it! Do a few groups, meditate.... And two weeks is nothing! You have been a non-sannyasin for many lives, so two weeks is nothing! You must be too greedy...

The day I gave you sannyas, I was aware that I was giving sannyas to a person who is going to betray. Because that very moment you were dishonest; that very moment you were not honest. You had only taken sannyas to see whether there is something in it or not, so why not try it? For two weeks try it, and then if there is nothing you can leave it! That was the idea deep in your unconscious -- even in that moment. And even before you took sannyas, for two, three days you were thinking about whether to take sannyas or not, whether it will be a betrayal to M -- [his former guru] or not....

But these things were in your mind -- that's why the sannyas has not happened. So I say you can give it back. I have to say this because you have never taken it. So never think that you have given it back, because one who has taken it can never give it back....

Perfectly good. Tomorrow go to laxmi and give the mala back. Very good!

[Osho gives a seeker sannyas.]

This will be your name... and let this not only be a change of the name -- let it be a radical change in your very lifestyle. Sannyas should be a break, a complete break with the past and a fresh, clean beginning, unburdened by the past. The only problem -- and I say the only problem -- is how to remain unburdened with the past. By the very nature of things, the past becomes accumulated again and again.

Just as you travel on the road and you collect dust, the mind collects memory. It is nothing but dust, but when a mirror collects too much dust it loses its mirror quality. Then it does not reflect things as they are -- it starts distorting them, the dust becomes a barrier. Then the reflection is not true, then one starts seeing things which are not, and one starts not seeing things which are -- hence the whole confusion.

If the mind-mirror remains clean there is no problem at all. Nothing else has to be done -- just one thing: keep your mind-mirror clean. Never allow any dust to accumulate.

And sannyas means the beginning of this process -- a decision, a declaration that from now, henceforward you won't collect dust -- you will keep alert. Old habits are there and the mind, through its mechanical routine, automatically collects, so one has to be very alert. If one is alert each moment one slips out of the past, because each moment becomes the past. Each moment you are again and again in the grip of the past -- and you have to slip out of it.

The slipping-out-of should not be done with effort. If you do it with effort, your mirror gets scratches. It has to be done very smoothly, like a snake slipping out of the old skin -- not with effort, because effort can again be very destructive.

And there is no need to fight with the past, because to fight with the past means fighting with phantoms. You can never succeed, you can never be victorious, because in the first place those phantoms are not there -- they are only shadows.

So never fight -- just slip; this is the whole art of sannyas. And my whole teaching is to be effortlessly spontaneous. Just remember that this is gone, so gone is gone. Now there is no need to be bothered by it, this way or that, for or against. No need to think about it, no need to fight with it. In fact, the gone is gone. Slip out of it so that you become available to the fresh moment that is waiting at the door. Welcome it and welcome it with your totality. Face it with your mirror clean, and you will be surprised when everywhere you find god and nothing else -- because nothing else exists.

We are seeing the whole world of millions of forms because of the dust that has collected on our minds -- it is a distortion, just as on a full-moon night you can look for the full moon in a lake. It is there, but distorted by the waves. It is spread all over the lake -- you cannot find where it is exactly, and the waves are continuously disturbing the reflection.

If the mind accumulates the past you go on being distracted by those accumulated thoughts, memories,

ideas. Just remember that from this moment you will not accumulate, you will not hoard the past, you will not be a hoarder of the dead memories. That's all sannyas is!

Ananda means blissful, and mahant means a saintly man, a saint; a blissful saint.

And to me the most saintly quality is blissfulness, cheerfulness, delight, joy. A serious man can never be a saint, although down the centuries serious men have pretended to be saints. But a serious man cannot be the saint -- he lacks the basic quality: cheerfulness, joy, celebration. He is pathological... he has not understood the mystery of life. He has not yet become a participant in this great celebration that goes on and on. God is a celebration, and when you participate in it you become a saint.

Once you know that god is a celebration, your whole quality changes. Everything brings a new joy -- small things. Food brings joy. A friend comes and brings joy. Nobody is there, you are sitting silently, and a breeze comes and surrounds you and there is joy. You look at the tree and there is great joy. You look at the sky and suddenly you are no more on the earth. Small things -- holding the hand of a beloved person, or looking into the eyes of a child, or into the eyes of a cow or~ a dog.... Doing something small or not doing anything at all -- just breathing is enough. Each breath brings such joy. One is alive -- what more can one ask for?

One is capable of love, one can love and be loved -- what more can one ask for? One is able to see the rainbows and flowers... one is able to listen to the birds. What more can one ask for? There is tremendous joy.... And this joyousness is to me the basic quality of a holy man, a saint.

Seriousness I call a sin. So don't be serious -- that has to be avoided. I want my sannyasins to be madly in love with life! I would like you to go dancing towards god -- in no other way!

When you enjoy anything, that thing becomes sacred... it becomes a sacrament. So wherever you are, if you are happy, thankful for your happiness, grateful for your life, you are in prayer... and you are my sannyasin! Let joy be the goal and create your life in such a way that more and more joy becomes possible.

Infinite joy is possible -- we are missing. We are living at the minimum. When you live in an optimum way, with maximum joy possible, you explode into divinity -- you become a saint.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #24
Chapter title: To become aware is to become desireless

24 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701245
ShortTitle: DISEAS24
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, and mahashunya means the great emptiness. Anand is the natural state of resting in oneself. It is not happiness -- because it is not unhappiness. It is not part of the duality, the dual world -- happy and unhappy, sound/silence, day/night, life/death. It is not part of duality; it is the non-dual state. All duality rises out of it and all duality one day merges back into it. It is the very source and the goal, the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega.

So remember it, because that has to be understood very clearly -- otherwise the very word 'anand' or 'bliss' gives a feeling as if it means great happiness. No, it doesn't mean that.

Happiness is a state of excitement -- that's why one will even get tired of happiness if it continues too long. Have you watched sometimes?? -- you cannot bear happiness for too long. It becomes tiring. Even

happiness can create boredom: the same, the same, the same -- one wants to move somewhere else just for a change. Even a little unhappiness is good just for a change.

So happiness can never be eternal -- one cannot bear it. It turns into unhappiness after a while. When you have settled with it, the excitement loses its meaning and becomes tiring. And it exhausts -- it does not rejuvenate.

It is just like unhappiness -- there is no basic difference between the two. The basic difference arises because of our choice. The excitement that we like is happiness -- the excitement that we don't like is unhappiness. So the same excitement that you like today you may not like tomorrow -- then it becomes unhappiness. And something that is unhappiness today may become happiness if you learn to like it.

Many people by and by learn to like their unhappiness -- then they talk about it. In fact they enjoy it and they don't want to get out of it. They have started liking it -- it has become a sort of friendship. They may talk about it and they may say they want to get rid of it, but they never try. In fact if it is taken away from them they will miss it.

So the basic difference between a state of bliss and the states of happiness, unhappiness, is that it is a non-excitable state -- no excitement, mm? -- just absolute quietude... neither this way nor that, just in the middle. It is just as the pendulum of an old clock goes from right to left, from left to right. On the right call it happiness, on the left call it unhappiness. Just in the middle where the pendulum stops and stops going anywhere -- stops moving, stops desiring.... Because through desire comes movement, through desire comes motivation to move. When there is no motivation to move and nowhere to go, one relaxes into oneself. One simply collapses into one's own being.

That rest into oneself -- when the pendulum is not moving anywhere, and the time has stopped... one is at home -- that is anand, that is bliss. It is as far away from happiness as it is from unhappiness. It is a totally different state. Only in deep sleep sometimes do we come close to it a very deep sleep when even dream is not there, a dreamless sleep. Patanjali calls it'sushupti' -- a sleep where not even a dream exists, no ripples arise, a non-dreaming state. You are completely unconscious, almost in a coma, but it is the closest state to bliss.

Ordinarily man comes closest to bliss only in deep sleep. It is unfortunate, because we should go there fully alert. That's why after a great sleep, in the morning you feel so fresh, so virgin fresh -- as if you are born anew -- so vital, rejuvenated... a rebirth. That's why deep sleep is such a healing force.

If a person is ill the most important thing that he needs is deep sleep, because through deep sleep he will come in contact with his own source of energy, and that is the only healing source. Medicine helps you to come in contact with that source -- medicine doesn't help you directly. It simply helps you to move~ to your own source -- you have forgotten to move to that source.

This state of bliss which ordinarily we come to know only in deep sleep, has to be known in full consciousness. So either in great deep sleep one comes to it, or in great awakening -- in buddhahood, enlightenment, one comes to know it.

So there are only two possibilities of being blissful: either blessed are the ignorant -- or the awakened. You are blissful either when you fall back into deep unconsciousness.... Then you become part of the cosmos -- your ego cannot exist there. When you cannot dream, how can your ego exist? -- because the ego is a dream. Then your desires are not there, because all desires are your dream. And with that whole bundle of desires disappearing, you have disappeared -- because you are nothing but a bundle of desire -- so you are part of the cosmos.

You vibrate with the cosmos -- you are not separate. You are no more an island; you have become a continent. You are joined together with the reality. with the whole.

This is one possibility. That's why down the centuries alcohol has attracted people so much, because it can lead you to this state of deep sleep. Drugs and chemical devices have always existed to help people to go to this source -- but then you go very unconscious, so it is a temporary contact. You are thrilled by it but you lose it again and again because you cannot catch hold of it -- you are not there to catch hold of it.

The other way is to become so alert, so aware, that you can go into it with pure awareness.

Ordinarily we have two layers of our mind: the conscious and the unconscious. This is our duality, this is our state -- schizophrenia. That's why we are divided into the conscious and the unconscious, the day mind and the night mind -- this is our division.

In deep sleep this division disappears -- the day mind dissolves into the night mind. The night mind is very big; the day mind is very small... one-tenth of it. Nine parts of your being are unconscious; only one part is conscious. In deep sleep that one part of consciousness also goes down into unconsciousness...

disappears.

In enlightenment just the opposite happens: those nine parts of your unconsciousness rise, meet and mingle with your one part of consciousness and dissolve into that -- again oneness.

Oneness is the key. Either become totally unconscious then you have the state of bliss or become totally conscious -- then you have the state of bliss. In the middle is anguish, anxiety, because you are divided, continuously torn apart: a part trying to become conscious, a part trying to remain unconscious. And man is pulled in opposite directions. That is the whole pain of life... that is the misery.

So bliss is a state of natural rest, and the possibilities are two. The first possibility is natural. Animals have it, trees have it, rocks have it. It has no challenge -- it is not for man. For man a new possibility has already opened its doors. It will be falling back if man remains with the bliss that comes through sleep and remains confined to it; it is a falling back. And that is not possible, because the consciousness has taken one step ahead and it cannot be taken back. There is no way to take it back -- one has to go whole-heartedly in the direction.

Up to now evolution has been unconscious -- with man it becomes conscious. Nature has got you to the point where you have to take hold of your own being and you have to become a conscious seeker. And that goal of conscious seeking is bliss.

And the second -- mahashunya -- means the great emptiness. I don't call it just emptiness -- I am calling it'the great emptiness' for a certain reason. Let me tell you one zen anecdote....

A very famous zen monk, Bokuju, had given a meditation, a koan, to one disciple. He told him to sit silently, doing nothing, unmoving -- to just sit silently. He said, 'Something great is going to happen. When it happens come to me and report.'

After seven days the disciple came running. He was ecstatic -- he said, 'Master, it has happened!' But the Master was very stern. He said, 'What has happened7 Relate it!' He was very hard and the disciple was very much shocked because he had come so happily.

He said, 'Just this morning it happened -- some energy started arising in my spine, and it was tremendously beautiful. I was full of a new power. Maybe it is Kundalini, Master, that has arisen?'

And the Master says,'All rubbish! Throw it out and never talk about it again. And if it happens again, don't come to report! This is nothing! Go back. The great experience is going to happen some day -- when it happens, come back.'

For two, three weeks the disciple sat silently. Again and again the Kundalini was rising and one day it disappeared, and then a new experience! He rushed back to the Master in the middle of the night, because the experience was so great that he thought the Master would be very happy. But the master was very stern, very hard, and he said, 'What has happened?'

And the disciple said, 'So beautiful! I was full of light... Light was showering from all the dimensions. I was nothing but light. I could have flown... I was absolutely weightless! Is not this the great experience you were waiting for?'

And the Master says, 'All nonsense! Throw it! Come to me only when the great experience has happened!'

The disciple asked, 'Please tell me what that great experience is so I will know when to come and when not to disturb you.'

And the Master says, 'When you have become empty, then come to me.'

Months passed and then one day it happened -- it was absolutely empty inside. No experience, no thought, no Kundalini rising, no light, nothing showering, nothing happening -- absolutely nothing... a great emptiness. And the disciple was very happy -- it has finally happened! Now the master will be happy. He came, he touched his Master's feet, but the Master was still stern.

The disciple said,'But it has happened, master! Why are you looking so sternly at me? That emptiness has happened. Now I have come to realize absolute emptiness.'

And the Master said,'All nonsense! Throw this too! When emptiness is thrown, then the real emptiness happens.'

That is called'mahashunya', the great emptiness... when even emptiness is not there. Otherwise one can cling to emptiness -- one can make an experience out of it, and the ego again starts gathering its energy.

When even emptiness is thrown... one is so empty that one is empty of emptiness too -- then it is mahashunya. That has been the goal in the east. And both bliss and emptiness are the same. When you are in the state of mahashunya you will be blissful -- when you are blissful you will be in the state of mahashunya. These are two aspects of the same experience.

So remember, mm? And when the great experience happens, report to me!

[The new sannyasin says: Some people seem to feel that you should be experiencing hell while you're here... I wonder whether that's really true or not. I mean, I can see that playing a very important part.]

It plays an important part, and it depends... it depends on the person, mm? But it is good to pass through the experience -- it is always good -- so that something is finished. Otherwise deep in the unconscious many things remain rooted. You can start working but they are there -- they will disrupt your work.

Once you are finished with your hangovers.... Hell is nothing but your hangovers; the incomplete experience is what hell is. When all is completed, you are in heaven -- then there is nothing. You are empty -- the great emptiness is possible.

So it is very very essential to pass through it, and it is very rarely that I come across a person who does not need it, because the type of society does not exist where that type of person can exist. No society is nonrepressive. They may differ in their repressions -- something is repressed in india and something else is repressed in canada -- but all societies are repressed. Emphases differ, but repression is there.

So because society is repressive, everybody is carrying a hell -- it has to be let loose. Once you have gone through it, you will be finished with it. If you don't have anything, you need not force it. You simply remain available: if there is something, let it come. I am not saying to pretend, because that is useless. If you don't have anything within you to cry, there is no need to cry. It is not to be *done*. The only thing to be remembered is, if it comes, allow it -- don't prevent it. No need to pretend it; just don't prevent it.

If you don't prevent and it comes, good. If it doesn't come, very good -- then you don't have anything to throw out. But two, three groups will prove it to you. And don't be afraid.

[The enlightenment intensive group is present. One member says: There was a moment... when there was only love left inside me... You talk about two paths -- one is meditation and one is love -- and I wonder which one is mine.
Osho checks his energy.]

The group has been tremendously helpful. It has released your repressed energy of love... and love is going to be your path. When love is the path, to forget oneself is the method. So sing, dance, and forget yourself completely. Drown yourself completely, be drunk, and tell me after three weeks.... For three weeks you just be drunk with love. Mm?

[The sannyasin said he would like to do hypnotherapy. Osho suggested it would be more helpful to do hypnotherapy later....]

When you have worked really hard, hypnotherapy goes very deep. Otherwise you can do the group now but you will not be benefited by it. It is just as when in the day you work hard, have been cutting wood, chopping wood, in the night you go so deeply asleep that not a dream exists. But if you have been resting the whole day, in the night you will have to toss and turn in the bed -- sleep won't come. You have not created the need for it.
Hypnotherapy is a beautiful group, but wait for it a little, mm?

[Another group member said that he could only answer the question 'Who am I?' by describing his desires, and asked: How can I change all these desires into desirelessness?]

Just wait... you watch, mm? In fact one should not be in a hurry to change. The very hurry to change becomes the hindrance. There is no hurry, because if you are in too much of a hurry you will start repressing rather than changing. That is cheaper and easier -- that is what the whole of humanity has done up to now.

That seems to be the short-cut: simply repress and forget about it. It remains in the basement -- and you can enjoy the idea that you have got rid of it. It goes on working from behind you and it goes on pulling your strings from behind. So both are happy -- you are happy with the idea that you are free of it, and the desire is happy that now you don't disturb it and it can go on working in subtle ways, disguised.

Don't be in a hurry. The first thing is to become very watchful and alert; that's what has happened. In this group you became aware of your desires -- that is the first and the right step: to become aware so that all

that is repressed comes back, is reclaimed by the consciousness and you become aware of it. That is the most fundamental step, and almost half the journey. Then things are not very difficult.

Once you have become perfectly aware of what desires are there, not much is left to be done. Become more and more aware that these are your desires -- and don't fight with them. Just watch them to know perfectly what they are, how they arise, how they take possession of you, how you become clouded, how you lose your consciousness through them, how you become possessed by them, how they drive you mad!

Just watch every single step of the desire: how it arises, how it possesses you, how it drives you crazy, and then how it leaves you weak, frustrated, defeated. Just watch the whole process of it -- and that very watching brings freedom.

To become aware is to become desireless, but awareness has to be *really* penetrating. For example, you see a beautiful woman passing by and a desire arises to have her. Now watch from the very beginning, the very stirring of it -- how did it come? The first ripple of it -- you had seen a beautiful woman; up to that moment there was no problem. The woman was beautiful -- that was not a problem, but suddenly there is a jump, and a desire arises.

Now watch that jump -- that from observing the beautiful woman, how suddenly you become possessed by desire -- that interval between seeing and desiring. Watch that interval -- because there is the clue, and if you can become aware of it you will be surprised. Next time a beautiful woman passes by you can stand there watching and seeing when the desire arises. You will be surprised -- if you can watch, it will never arise. It arises only when you are not watchful... it arises only when you are unconscious. It only comes from the back door -- it never comes from the front door. It comes through unconsciousness.

So don't ask how to be desirelessness -- just ask how to become perfectly aware of the desire. And the first beginning has happened.

[The sannyasin says he has booked to do the 'hell group', a new group based on boredom.]

Very good! That's the place where people go who desire too much, right? Sooner or later I am going to create another group -- the paradise; that will be the end. One who has passed through all hell and everything -- purgatory and things like that -- will be given a three days holiday in paradise!

[Another group member says: Something has changed in the group but I don't know what it is. I fear that I'm being destroyed... but I feel very good.
I want to know how to surrender.]

That fear is true -- you *are* being destroyed, but that is the only way to make you anew, to create you anew. The old has to be destroyed for the new. The old has to be utterly smashed and destroyed. Only out of that utter destruction can the new be born. You are being destroyed -- that fear is perfectly true; your mind has judged rightly. And then fear arises -- that too is natural. Watch that fear and don't go with it, don't cooperate with it. It will be there but you need not cooperate with it. Then it is impotent -- it cannot do anything to you.

And surrendering *has* started. There is no need to ask about it -- you are surrendering. It takes time -- slowly, slowly... but the seed has sprouted. That's why you are asking, because you would like it to happen sooner. It is so blissful -- just the first taste is so blissful. But it is happening -- don't be worried.

There is no how to it -- mm? there is no how to it. You have just to allow me. You are not to do anything...

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #25
Chapter title: Life is a risk, that's why it is so beautiful

25 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701255
ShortTitle: DISEAS25
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, atideva means the great god; love, the great god. And love is the great god. All gods are lower than love -- there is no value higher than love. Every value is a value because it partakes of love, but love is the supreme value. Compassion is a value because it reflects love. Service is a value because it reflects love. To be good is a value because it reflects love. All values are values because in some way or other -- directly or indirectly -- they participate in the supreme value. So all values are lower gods -- love is the supreme value and the supreme god... the utmost, the ultimate. So let love be the only law.

Jesus says somewhere,'Moses brought you the law -- I bring you love.' The law is good -- it is a substitute for love. If you cannot love, law is needed. If you can love there is no need for any law. So many laws are needed because human beings have forgotten how to love. And more and more laws are needed every day because we are losing more and more, forgetting the language of love. We are forgetting what love is, so love has to be substituted by law.

If love happens, laws disappear. If humanity can again learn how to love and be loved, laws will not be needed. Law is an ugly thing -- a necessity... not something to brag about. A person who says'I am a law-abiding person' simply says that he is repressing himself. He has not yet understood life... he is not yet flowing.

A law-abiding person is better than the law-breaking person of course, but both exist on the same plane. The radical change happens with the entrance of love. Then you are no more law-abiding and you are no more law-breaking. Law follows you like a shadow, as a consequence. And you don't do things because you have to -- you do things because you enjoy now; now it is a joy!

So let this become a deep remembrance in your heart. Let it vibrate in the deepest core of your being -- and this name again and again will remind you.

[Osho asked the new sannyasin his experience in an encounter group in the west. He replies: The main thing that I encountered was my wish to kill... and I also encountered that in the enlightenment group.]

Everybody carries that -- nothing is special about it, so don't become too much concerned. Everybody carries the whole humanity within himself: the murderer, the suicidal, the criminal, the sinner, the saint -- everybody carries all possibilities. Nothing to be afraid about. Unless you cooperate with a possibility it never becomes actual -- it is just a possibility.

For example you have a sword in your hand -- now whether to kill somebody or not, is a choice. The sword does not force you to kill anybody -- cannot! The sword is neutral -- it is just a possibility. You can use it in killing somebody or you can use it in saving somebody. If somebody is being killed, you can rush with your sword and protect the man. Now the sword itself is neutral. It has no prejudice -- to kill or to protect things.

Whatsoever is possible for any other human being -- present, past, future -- is possible for you too. But those are just pure possibilities. Unless you cooperate with a possibility it never becomes actual. It happens to many people through groups -- they become aware of things, and then they become very scared; they should not!

It is good that now you know; now there is more possibility to avoid it, because you know it. You know that there is a murderer in you. Without knowing it there was more possibility of falling into its trap. Unconsciously you may have done something and repented later on -- but then it would have been too late; nothing could have been done. Now you have become aware of it -- this is a good experience -- don't become afraid. And don't throw it into the darkness of the unconscious again.

It is human to have this capacity to kill... it is human to have all these capacities. It is human to go to the lowest and to the highest. Man is a ladder between hell and heaven -- you can go up, you can come down; the ladder is neutral. It is the same ladder -- only the direction will be different. Now you know that this murderer is inside you, you can cooperate with it; you can drop all cooperations. You can cut off all

cooperations -- then it is impotent. It cannot do anything on its own.

But it happens to many people through encounter-type groups. When for the first time they become aware, they become very much afraid:'What am l? What thing am I carrying?' They become very much depressed too and great anxiety arises. There is no need. If that happens the whole purpose is missed.

The purpose is to make you aware of all that you can do. But there is no need to do it... there is no necessity to do it. It is just a pure 'can'. And if you know, you can avoid it more easily and you can direct your energy into different dimensions, into different directions.

A saint is aware of the sinner in him. The sinner exists there as much as it exists in the sinner. The sinner is unaware of his saint; the saint is aware of his sinner, so he avoids it. And the sinner is not aware of his saint -- he is not even aware of his sinner, so he goes on falling into its trap. And it is easier to fall down than to climb high. It is easier to go down -- it needs no energy; it is downhill.

I have heard that a very rich and evil man was dying. He called his chauffeur and told him, 'Just to say good-bye to you.... You have been in my service for thirty years and you have done a good job -- I was very satisfied. But I never said so -- I have never thanked you. Now I am leaving this world -- thank you for all your services.'

The chauffeur said, 'I am very sad that you are going. There is only one happy thing about it -- that your journey is going to be downhill.'

He was a chauffeur and he understood the language of downhill and uphill! 'Your journey is going to be downhill -- that is the only satisfaction. Uphill it will be difficult for you to drive your own car. And I will not be there with you. This time you are going to self drive. There is only one satisfaction -- that you are going downhill.'

In fact when you are going downhill not even petrol is needed... nothing is needed, no energy is needed. To become a sinner no energy is needed. In fact that is my understanding -- that a criminal is a powerless person; a sinner is a poor person. He has no power... he has no energy. He cannot go uphill -- he is going downhill. A saint is tremendously powerful. He is going uphill... he is rising every moment higher and higher on the ladder.

So, good that you know that one part of the ladder is resting in hell -- good that one knows! Now look upwards -- the other part of the ladder is touching heaven. What is the fear? There is no problem about it -- move upwards!

Do a few groups here too, mm? and don't drop out of a group easily. Even sometimes if it is hard, it is better to finish -- because your mind can deceive you. It can say, 'There is no point why are you struggling? Relax -- there is no need to strain. Osho talks so much about effortlessness -- why are you making the effort? Relax -- don't do anything. God is going to happen -- you cannot achieve.'

The mind can play all these things and deceive you. Many things have to be done and many things have to be done against the mind, because the mind is just what you have accumulated in the past as a habit pattern. It pulls you back, it drags you back. It is a very heavy load -- it does not allow you to fly in the sky. It is happy if you move in the routine pattern. You go off the track a little bit, and the mind pulls you back and creates a thousand and one reasons why you should come back.

Do a few groups -- and *do* them, whatsoever the mind says. Just don't cooperate with the mind.

Samadhi is the ultimate state of consciousness... the absolute state of awareness. Literally it means'when you have gone beyond all problems'. Not that you have solved them -- nobody can solve them. The very effort to solve them is childish. One simply grows and goes beyond them -- that is the solution.

[Osho said that the West and East had different attitudes towards problems. The west attempted to solve them -- the east, to go beyond them, to rise higher in consciousness.]

And samadhi means the highest consciousness, from where *all* problems are meaningless -- unconditionally all problems are meaningless.

That is the literal meaning of the word'samadhi'. But in English the closest word is 'ecstasy' -- not very correct, but the closest. Samadhi has a dimension of ecstasy too, because of course when all your problems are irrelevant you will become ecstatic, you will be so blissful. You will start simply dancing out of the joy and the delight that now there are no more problems, no more anxieties... no need for the mind. The very mechanism is futile now. What are you going to do with it? -- because you have no problems. And then the whole energy turns upon oneself -- one is showered in one's own energy.

So samadhi has an ecstatic dimension... it is tremendously blissful. And the english word'ecstasy' is also significant. It comes from a root which means 'standing out'. Ecstasy means 'standing out of oneself'.

That too is very meaningful... slipping out of oneself. The ego, the personality, is enclosing you; it has become your boundary. You are unbounded but you have started thinking that you are bounded because of the boundary of the personality, the ego. To slip out of it, to slip out of the egg of the ego, to slip out of the old skin of personality and to come to claim the whole sky as yours -- that too is the meaning of ecstasy.

Just this morning I was reading a book of Alistair Crowley. the man has some great insights into things... not always right, but when he is right he is right; when he is wrong, he is *really* wrong. He is a very double-bind personality -- very good and very bad together -- but he is not a mediocre. Either he is very bad or he is very good; either he is really right or he is really wrong -- but he is never lukewarm.

He writes about samadhi -- and I liked his four sutras. In the first sutra he says 'Sit still'. In the second sutra he says 'Stop thinking'. In the third sutra he says 'Shut up!' And in the fourth sutra he says 'Get out!'

I liked it.... This is exactly what samadhi is: get out! That is the meaning of the word 'ecstasy'.

And prem means love -- love for the ultimate state, love for that ultimate vision where all problems drop. Create that love... create that great desire -- the greatest desire of all! Because once you crate that desire you become focused. Then you are not falling apart in many directions and your whole energy is channelised... starts moving towards the ultimate goal....

[A sannyasin, a filmstar, who is leaving says: I might need some energy while I'm away.]

You will not be away -- I will be with you, nothing to worry about. The contact has happened, so there is no problem. You are plugged in!

Much has to be done while you are there, so do it, mm? Whatsoever you feel like doing, do it, because many more people need me... and they should be informed. Otherwise, people who are around me will be blamed later on. When I am gone people will never forgive you: 'Why didn't you tell us?' So don't be shy about it!

Jesus has said to his disciples 'Go and shout from the tops of the houses!' Exactly that has to be done because many people need... but how can they come unless they know it? Even if they know it, it is difficult to come, so how can they come without knowing it? Even if they know it, they will resist. They will find a thousand and one ways not to come. But then that is their problem and you will never feel guilty about it -- that you knew and you didn't say.

So at least to people you have been connected with, the message has to be given. And don't be shy about it! There is no need to be aggressive but there is no need to be shy either. Just state the fact and just give them this much idea so that they can come and feel for themselves.

Just a few days ago, a man was here.... He was once an ambassador to Canada from some country and has belonged to a Gurdjieff group for a long time. When he came here he tried to rationalise -- he even argued with Laxmi, saying, 'We are working with the Gurdjieff group, and our work is alive. Osho says our work is no more alive -- that is not right. We are growing and the work is going on, and we don't need any other help -- Gurdjieff is enough.'

So Laxmi said, 'That's okay. Then you continue.' He went to Teheran and wrote a letter from there: 'I am sorry... very sorry. It was a rationalisation on my part. I was trying to protect myself and my ideologies. Now I realise it and I cry over it -- but I will be coming back.'

So rationalisations continue, and when a person has been searching in his life, naturally he accumulates many ideas.

And this is one of the misfortunes -- that when Gurdjieff was alive, people would not go. By the time they would go, or by the time they would hear, Gurdjieff was gone. And then they became very fanatic about him -- but then it is meaningless.

So while I am alive, this is your responsibility -- to tell people.

[The sannyasin says: I'll probably be coming into contact with a lot of Gurdjieff people.... What sort of line should I take with them?]

You just... yes, just make it more personal -- because that's what attracts people. If you talk impersonally, that doesn't help. An impersonal communication remains dull and dead. Only when it becomes your heartbeat and they see that you are committed now, involved -- that you belong to a certain

thing and that it has become a luminous reality in your being; you are ready to stake all that you have for it -- will they become interested, otherwise not.

So many ideologies go on floating around, but unless there is a person in whom the ideology has taken roots and they can see it, actualised, and the person is ready to vouch for it, to be a witness to it -- the people don't.... Then it is again another ideology. There are so many and they can choose. So make it personal -- then only does it reach to their heart.

And don't be afraid in any way of what they will think -- that is not the point -- because whenever a person has something to convey, people always think he is mad. That is nothing new -- that's very natural. Only mad people have something to convey. And when they see a deep involvement, they become afraid, scared.

If you have created even that much fear, that's enough -- they are bound to come. The first stirring has happened... I will start haunting them. You just do the first thing and the remaining I will do!

[A sannyasin is leaving to buy a ship on which to open a sannyas ashram.]

Many things are going to happen. A really beautiful community is going to be born soon; it is just the beginning. All the beautiful people will gather together sooner or later, because there is nowhere else to go.

... Finish your work -- that is part of me, part of my work. The groups you will be leading will be good. Many people will become sannyasins out of them.

There is a story in mohammed's life.... He is being chased by the enemies and he has only one friend with him -- abu bhaka is his name. A moment comes when they are hiding in a small cave and the enemy is approaching closer and closer every moment -- they can hear the sound of the hooves of the horses. It seems that there are at least a few thousand people.

Abu Bhakta naturally is very much scared and he says to Mohammed, 'We are only two and they are many thousands! Now what is going to happen? Are we going to be killed?'

Mohammed laughed and he said, 'You don't count well. We are three -- we are not two!'

Abu Bhaka looked around -- and there were two. Mohammed said, 'You don't count well -- we are three. We two don't count much -- the third is the real thing.'

And it happened that those thousands of people who were in search of them just passed in front of the cave and they could not see. They searched all over the place -- except for that cave!

So whether people see me or not, I will be with you -- you can count on it, mm? Good!

[A sannyas couple who are engaged in business in the West, have brought many of their friends to Osho. The woman is at darshan without her husband who, she says, is 'heavy' because of business problems.]

But when you stay this time, and he has no business, you have to be very alert -- otherwise things will go even worse than before. Because when people have business they are occupied; their energies are engaged. And what you see as a repercussion is not really a repercussion. When people are in business and things are heavy or difficult, that is an excuse. They can always find the excuse that because of the business things are heavy between them. When that excuse is gone things can become really heavy -- and then there is no excuse either.

This is natural, but if one is aware this can be avoided; if one is not aware, it becomes difficult. He has been busy continuously -- now he will be completely free. You have to be watchful about it, and you have to be a little different than you have been before. Because in a relationship, even if one changes, the whole quality of the relationship changes. One need not wait for both to change. Even if one changes, if one becomes a little more understanding, the quality of the relationship immediately changes, is transformed. Then the other finds it easier to change.

And this is my understanding -- that women can understand better than men because women are less burdened by the so-called business. So in a way they are more natural.

It happened to one of my friends.... He is a very rich man, and he asked me,'Just tell me the right time when I should leave all my business and just be at ease -- because I have not lived at all.' He loves his wife very much, and he had enough, so I said, 'Why wait? Stop tomorrow.'

And he is *really* courageous -- he stopped! I was not hoping for that much. I was thinking that he would find some way out and say that it was impossible -- that he would have to settle things, and this and that. He simply dropped out of it -- he never went to his office again! The next day he simply dispersed everything --

all the responsibilities and everything. He said, 'I am finished! If I die, I die -- you take over.'

But after just two months his wife came to me and said, 'What have you done? He is killing me -- he will murder me! I had always thought,' she said,'that he is too busy -- that's why we could not be together. And it was a good dream to be together some day. Now we are together, and it is too much. Just start his business again! Otherwise we are just fighting and nothing else! All his mind that was engaged is free. He needs something to fight for, he needs to compete, to be aggressive, to achieve, to do this and that -- only we are left! So put him in the business again, otherwise I cannot live with him any more.'

And I *had* to put him to business again, in a subtle way. I told him to do something for the poor people -- this and that -- so he started an orphanage and he became very involved in it. Then he started a school and now he runs a college too, and he is very much into it. Again the same old pattern, and again they are very happy and hoping some day.... But now I think they will never try it.

This time when [your husband] comes you will be together, so you have to change -- and it is easier for you to change than for him. So prepare for it. Not much has to be done. Change is not out of effort but just a little understanding. And he will need more understanding from your side now that he will be free.

When I say that a woman can be more understanding, I mean many things. Even a small girl is more understanding than an old man! A girl, from the very beginning, is motherly, and the motherly attitude means a great understanding of the other... how to give the other freedom, love, and how to give love without there being any bondage attached to it... how to nourish the other. Man always seeks the mother again and again. A woman is seeking a child and the man is seeking a mother.

And lovers are happy when this understanding has arisen -- that the woman has become the mother and the lover has become the child; then there is tremendous beauty. Difficult -- because the man tries to show that he is the master, the husband, this and that, but deep down he is just a child wanting somebody to take care... somebody to take responsibility, somebody to look after him for every whim... somebody to feed him, somebody to sing a lullaby so he can go to sleep. That's what he's seeking -- but out of the ego he cannot say it, that's the trouble. He pretends that he is a grown-up man -- and no man is a grown-up man. Except for the buddhas I have never seen any grown-up man.

Man as such is childish -- woman as such is grown up. She has more possibility because she has more passivity... she can allow many things to happen. But in the West now the problem has arisen on the part of women too. They don't want to be the mother. They also pretend that they are not mothers -- they are not going to play the role of the mother.'I am not your mother,' they say. 'You drop your mother fixation. I am a companion, a friend, a beloved, but not a mother -- and don't hope for that.

But deep down every woman -- ancient or modern, eastern or western; it makes no difference.... It is something very intrinsic that each woman is born to be a mother. That is not an accidental thing -- that is very essential. Once a woman understands this -- that that's her destiny -- knowingly she becomes a mother... things change.

So when [your husband] comes I will talk to him but I would like you to be ready to be a mother. Forget that nonsense of being a girlfriend, a this and that; that is not very important. Start feeling like a mother and see how beautiful the relationship becomes and how so many anxieties and conflicts are simply dropped. Not even a little noise is created... a harmony arises.

In the old eastern scriptures it is said that when in ancient India a newly married couple went to a master or to a great enlightened man to be blessed, the Master would bless them -- particularly the woman -- saying, 'I bless you that you should become mother of at least ten sons, and finally I bless you that your husband will become your eleventh son.' Looks very strange -- that your husband finally becomes your eleventh son -- but seems to be very deep, profound.

So start being a mother, and that will make you very soft. Because you have become very hard -- you have gathered around yourself a very hard crust. That hard crust hurts you and because of that hard crust you cannot allow love to enter in you.

You have developed it as a protection... you have developed it as an armour, as a defence. But I know that deep down you are tremendously soft. Once that crust is broken you will become very very fragile -- and that fragileness is beauty.

So before he comes... just become more and more fragile and wait. Wait for him as if you are waiting for a child and from the first moment start mothering him very consciously. When he is here, for three weeks mother him, and then report to me how you are feeling. You will feel better than you have ever felt before.

It is very simple, but we have lost contact with that simplicity. When [your husband] comes I will talk to him about becoming a child, mm? So you be the mother and he becomes the baby....

[The hypnotherapy group is present. One member says: Love flows in me but I still fear so much... I feel frightened of pain.]

The very possibility of love gives you an idea of pain, mm? It is not ungrounded -- love can bring pain... tremendous pain. If you are not very understanding. Love can become hell! Love is a fire. If you don't know how to use it, you will be burned. If you know, you can cook many things you can cook many things out of love!

But that's my whole work here; to teach you how to cook out of love!

.... Sometimes you even cook, and you fear that something may get burned or something -- but that fear has to be accepted and you have to go in still. The fear comes not from love exactly but from many other things which are hiding behind the cover of love. Jealousy is always hiding behind love, so whenever you are in love you become afraid. You love a man: the man may start loving someone else -- then what? Then there will be pain -- so it is better not to get into it from the very beginning. Be on the safer side -- that's what the fear is.

In love there is the possibility of rejection. If you take the initiative the other may say no, so the ego will be hurt. The ego says,'Don't take risks. Who knows? You may be rejected and that will hurt you your whole life! So it is better not to take any initiative. Wait!'

If the other person takes the initiative you start thinking whether he is simply interested in sex or if he really loves you... and there is no way to know! Maybe he will just use you and will be gone. That hurts -- the very idea that somebody used you is very painful. Nobody wants to be used... nobody wants to be a thing! That is very ugly, nauseous. The very idea that somebody can use you, exploit you sexually and then be gone, and forget you.... He cheated! Better to be alert... watch each step.

And there is no way to know whether he really loves you -- there is no criterion. So one is always wavering about whether he loves or not.

And it is not only in the beginning -- even if you have lived with the man for twenty years, still the problem is the same: whether he really loves you or you have just become a habit. He makes love to you, he says'I love you', but does he really love? How to know? He may be just pretending; it may be just a habit. He may be just polite, may be very cultured, does not want to hurt you so he goes on playing the role... goes on pretending that he still loves you -- but does he love or not?

These are the problems -- the ego, the fear of rejection, the possibility of being used, the fear of being reduced to a thing, the possibility of the man or the other moving to somebody else some day. First you get attached -- you love the man, you become so happy -- and then one day he is gone. And the more happy you are, the more is the possibility of pain when he is gone, so better not to be happy from the very beginning. So people have settled in not taking the risk.

But this is my suggestion: if you don't take the risk, you don't live at all. Risk it is! And there is no way of guaranteeing -- the man may be deceiving -- but still I will say to be deceived rather than wait. Because in this deception there is a possibility that he may not be deceiving, but if you don't allow you are simply deceived. The time is running fast... Life will go on slipping out of the hands. Sooner or later you will find that the opportunity is gone. And then nothing can be done -- there is no way to go back, no way to reclaim the opportunity.

So if he is going to deceive you, okay -- nothing to be worried about; at least you tried. And by moving with many people you will learn more and more and you will become more and more intuitively aware of what is deception and what is not. There is no intellectual way to know it -- it is a knack. If you love and move with so many people, by and by you come to have the knack of it, the hunch. So when there is real love you simply know it.

It is just like a swordsman.... You take the swordsman to the shop where swords are sold. He will take and hold the sword in his hand, weigh it, look at it and will simply say 'No, this won't suit!' They say -- swordsmen -- that when a sword suits you there is simply a knack. Inside something says 'Yes, this is the thing!' There is no way to intellectually prove it -- why you are saying this -- but it simply fits. Simply by the weight, the size, the very quality, the vibe, the swordsman knows, 'Yes, this fits with my being. It will become my soul.' But these are just knacks.

There is a very famous story of a Chinese Emperor who was reading the famous Buddhist Lotus Sutra. His carpenter -- an old man -- was working; he was making some furniture for the king. The carpenter came, stood there, listened to the sutra and then asked the emperor, 'What are you doing, sir?'

The Emperor said, 'I am reading this lotus sutra.'

The old carpenter said, 'This is nonsense! How can one come to know just by reading? This is impossible! Experience is needed, sir!'

The Emperor was very angry, in a rage. He said, 'You fool! You don't know how to read -- you have never heard anything about this lotus sutra -- and you are trying to teach me! You have to explain yourself, otherwise you will be killed! What do you mean by "experience"?'

The old man said, 'I don't know about your book and I don't know anything about books, but I know about my work. Look at me -- I'm ninety years of age, and I am still working, because there is no way to teach my son what I know. It is a knack!

'When you asked me to make your furniture, I fasted for three days so that my mind became completely silent, pure, no thought. Then I went to the forest to find the right wood. I would touch so many trees... stand by the side of the trees, put my ear to the tree and hear it -- its sound, its music, its vibe. For three days I searched in the forest, and then it happened near a certain tree -- my heart simply jumped and said, "Yes, this is the right wood!" I felt it and I was one hundred percent satisfied. Then I brought the wood.

'Now, I cannot teach this to my son. He says, "Daddy, teach me! You have become so old -- I will go to the forest," but how to teach? I can say this in so many words -- to go, fast for three days, and then go and listen... what will he do?

'For seventy years I have been listening to the sound of the wood, to the feel of it -- I know it by my heart.'

The carpenter said, 'Sir, I will suggest that you don't waste your time in the book. Go to somebody who knows it by the heart. Be by his side -- learn the knack of it. I am a carpenter -- I don't know anything about your books, but I know about wood, and when you have found the right wood, the wood leads you -- it guides you.'

There is no intellectual way to judge beforehand -- one has to take the risk. One will err many times. Life is... so many errors. But that's how one learns.

So let the fear be there -- accept it; it is natural -- but go into it. And remember, jealousy can be dropped. In fact why people don't drop it is a miracle because they don't get anything out of it except misery! Unless people are masochists there seems to be no reason why they continue with jealousy.

Drop the jealousy rather than dropping love. The fear comes because of jealousy. The fear comes because of the ego -- the other may reject you: then drop the ego! Rather than throwing the bathwater, you are keeping the bathwater and throwing the baby! Drop ego, drop jealousy, and take the risk.

Life is a risk -- that's why it is so beautiful, of value, because it is a risk. It is an adventure. Good!

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #26
Chapter title: OUr destiny is to have wings, to fly

26 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701265
ShortTitle: DISEAS26
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means blissful, and sadhu means simplicity; blissful simplicity. And these two things are to be remembered -- be blissful and be simple. Only a complicated mind is lost -- a simple mind is never lost. A simple mind is always at home -- and you have that simple mind. You have not yet lost your innocence -- it is there; you are fortunate. Very rarely are people capable of saving it -- it is lost.

Within two, three years a child starts losing it. By the time he is four he has almost lost it. By the time a child is seven he has completely forgotten that he was master of a certain different dimension -- the dimension of simplicity, innocence.

But you have not lost it yet -- it is still flowing. Just a very small effort on your part and it will spread all over your being. That's why I am giving you the name 'sadhu'. It means simplicity, spontaneity, goodness, natural goodness -- not any cunning goodness, not calculated goodness... not that one should be good so that one can achieve heaven and paradise... not that if you are good you will succeed in the world... not that honesty is the best policy. One is simply good because one feels good in being good. There is no other end to it -- its value is intrinsic. One is good because to be otherwise is to be miserable. One is good -- not for anybody else. One is good because one feels happy only when one is good.

And remain blissful. That too will not be an arduous thing for you just the decision will be enough -- because I don't see any barriers. So nothing is to be drastically broken in you. You can become absolutely new without any demolition; no destruction is needed.

Ordinarily it is not so. When a person comes to me I have to destroy him utterly -- only then the new can come up. But with you this will be totally different -- no destruction is needed. You are already on the brink... you are already on the boundary -- just a little push....

Satya means truth, and sadhya means the end; truth is the end, truth is the goal. And a few things to be understood....

First, truth is not in the theories, not in the philosophies -- truth is alive all around you. Truth is in life -- it is not in dead scriptures. It is in the trees, in the rivers, in the stars... it is in man, in woman. Truth is not a dead concept, so don't look for it in the books -- search for it in life, in existence.

Ordinarily whenever a person becomes thirsty for truth he goes to the library. And once you are lost in a library it will be very difficult for you to find where life is. People are lost in the jungle of words.

It is good to look directly. It is never helpful to use somebody else's spectacles -- they are never going to suit your eyes. They will make things blurred... they will give you a headache. It is better to search with one's own eyes. So experience directly -- that is the only way towards truth.

And the second thing -- truth is the goal of life. Ordinarily we live in lies -- convenient lies, comfortable lies, but they're all lies. We live in many sorts of fictions -- in the illusory, in dreams. We create many dreams and we waste our life. The time that is wasted cannot be reclaimed, and howsoever beautiful the fictions may be, they are not true. Only truth liberates and only truth satisfies.

We are here to know what truth is. This life is an opportunity to seek and search... to explore. So let it be an adventure -- it is a great challenge. Truth is not given to anybody -- one has to work for it... one has to become worthy of it.

That is the real meaning of the old word'worship'. Mm? 'worship' means 'worth-ship'. There is no other worth, and there is no other worship -- unless you become worthy of truth....

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West to lead groups said that she was very unsure of herself, and her role as a therapist. She has recently separated from her sannyas husband.]

You are becoming more aware, that's why. When awareness arises for the first time, it creates a rift. One becomes very much puzzled and muddled -- everything becomes blurred. You cannot see and you cannot make any distinctions about what is what: whether it is real or unreal, whether you are dreaming or you are really seeing something which is there.

Ordinarily people take their dreams to be real -- they are clear-cut. It may be a dream but they are certain that it is a reality, so they are not confused; they go on head-long. They are stupid but they are very certain -- they are not confused.

This is one of the troubles in the world -- that the idiots are very certain and the intelligent people are very uncertain. And those certain idiots run the whole world! They become the politicians and the priests and everything -- they run the whole world! Certainly they create confidence because they *are* confident! And the intelligent people lag behind -- they always lose the opportunity because they are hesitating so much about what to do, what not to do, about where they are, whether this is -- right or wrong, whether what they are doing is just an acting or really coming out of their inner world.

By the time they decide, the moment is gone -- the moment does not wait. And in fact they are never able to decide. So when for the first time in an idiotic mind -- ant all minds are idiotic; the mind as such is

idiotic -- when for the first time the first ray of intelligence enters, everything is topsy-turvy; everything goes into chaos. The old certainty is no more and the new certainty has not yet arrived. That's where you are.

There is no need to fall back to the old pattern, and even if you try you cannot fall back. That is one of the most troublesome factors -- that once a certain intelligence has happened you cannot fall back. You *have* to go forward -- howsoever arduous, you have to go forward. So you have to become more and more alert and more and more aware. Now don't get puzzled by this -- this is beautiful.

Up to now you were certain that whatsoever you were doing was good. Now you are hesitating -- but go on doing it, there is no need to drop it. Do it with more awareness. Sometimes it may be coming from your innermost core -- sometimes it may not be coming. Both are good, because nobody can be flowing for twenty-four hours -- unless one is enlightened. Nobody can be, so don't expect that! That is expecting the impossible and putting an unnecessary strain on your being.

Sometimes you will be able to give love naturally, spontaneously, with no effort, and sometimes suddenly you will feel that you are closed. Then pretend, but pretend consciously, because if the other is helped -- even by your pretension -- why not help him?

Just look at the thing: even a pretended love helps,. so what to say about a real love? Love is such a miracle that even when you are pretending or playing a game, just acting -- then too it helps people. So what to say about when the love is real? It helps tremendously.

But I am not saying to drop the pretended one. I am saying to let it be there but to be conscious about it... that it is pretended. Don't be befooled by it, don't be deceived by it, don't get identified with it -- be an actor. And do it as perfectly, as impeccably as possible, but fully alert that it is not flowing -- you are maintaining it, managing it... but the other is helped!

People are in such need that even a false love helps. People are in so much misery that even if somebody just says'I love you' -- not meaning anything by it -- they feel grateful. Mm? just look at the misery of people....

People are coming into groups only because they have lost all contact, all relationships. They are hankering to be related, they hanker to belong, they hanker for a family somewhere where people will love them and accept them as they are and nobody will demand that if they be this, be that, then they will be loved... where love will be unconditional.

Now, in a group, twenty strangers meet -- how can they suddenly be truly in love? But even the imitated love creates an atmosphere -- even the pseudo-love creates an atmosphere -- and people relax. And when they relax, by and by the real love starts coming up. The pretended functions like a triggering point -- it triggers something in them. It is a simulation, it is not real, but it helps them relax.

Mm? first they are tense because for the whole of their life they have been always given love as a bargain. Even their parents were bargaining: 'Do this for us, then we will love you. Be like this, then we will love you. Don't do this, otherwise we will withdraw our love.' Everything was just business-like.

They always wanted to be loved for themselves -- not for what they do, not for what they achieve in the world, but just for their beings, just as they are -- and nobody loved them.

So now they are hankering for someone... even for strangers. In a group strangers meet: they are all in the same boat, they all need love, they all understand each other's need -- they help.

In the beginning they pretend, but the pretension helps. By and by they become more relaxed and they see that something is happening. In that milieu the real starts flowing.

Once a person is accepted as he is, he starts blooming.

You will not be able to love these group people all the time, twenty-four hours, or for the whole time you run the group. Mm? sometimes you will really hate them! Sometimes you would like to escape from the whole nonsense. Sometimes you will start thinking, 'I am never going to do another group!'

So how can you love all the time? It is super-human to love all the time -- it will not be possible. Don't ask, mm? otherwise that will create much anxiety in you.

When you can love, love really. When you cannot love, at least you can pretend; it will be helpful. Only be aware -- what is needed is awareness -- so that you know when you pretend and when it is real.

And by and by you will see that the pretension is needed less and less, because what is the point? When you can give the real thing, why give the false thing?

This is one of the most fundamental things -- when you give *real* love you are tremendously satisfied. Maybe it reaches to the other or not -- that is not the point; it may not reach. The other may not receive, may not be in the mood, may not be in the space to receive it -- you may miss the target, but that is not the point.

When you *really* love you are so tremendously happy that you love.

So sometimes it happens that the real love misses and sometimes it happens that the pretended love reaches. Life is very mysterious. When you see that the real love makes you so happy, why pretend? Why not let it be real? That will come by and by -- the more you understand that the pretended makes you tired. All pretensions are tiring, very tiring. Mm? you have to manage and you have to do something against yourself. It is repression; it tires, it exhausts... one feels wasted.

The real love fulfills -- you are rejuvenated. You feel more vital, more alive. You feel more when you have loved than you had ever felt before. You don't lose -- you gain.

When you see these mechanisms, by and by the pretended will drop. But right now it will continue.

So only one thing: be alert. Know it well -- if others are deceived, nothing wrong in it; if they feel happy, good. You should know that it was pretended. Then it will be possible... it will drop on its own accord. So one day suddenly you will see that the pretended has disappeared -- you can deal in the real thing, so why pretend?

And the real is so much and so infinite that you can go on giving it. It is not that when you give, it is less -- when you give, it is more. When you don't give, it is less. If you never give it, it dies within yourself, dries. Then the juice flows no more... you are a dry bone.

Go, do the groups, finish your work and come back, mm? And you are moving in a good space, so continue to move in that. Don't let the West disturb it! Disturb the west -- don't let the West disturb you.

There is a very famous Buddhist sutra.... The day Bodhidharma said goodbye to his disciples and moved into the Himalayas and disappeared -- and nobody knows what happened to him -- the last message was this: 'Remember one thing -- when you read a Buddhist sutra, don't let the sutra disturb you... rather, you disturb the sutra' -- and he escaped!

For centuries the zen monks have been thinking and meditating upon it: 'Disturb the sutra -- don't let the sutra disturb you. Mm? if you are reading the bible, disturb the bible but don't let the bible disturb you.

And the same I say to you: Go to the West, disturb the west, but don't let the West disturb you! Good!

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: Sometimes I feel that there is energy but I don't know how to bring it out...]

Where do you feel the energy most in the body? (He indicates his abdomen.)

Don't try to bring it out. If you try you may disturb the whole thing inside. Bet it rise, mm? It is just the beginning -- it is accumulating. Soon it will become such a powerful dynamo that it will explode. It will come on its own -- you cannot bring it. The very effort will make the process delayed.

Forget about expressing it, bringing it -- no! That is an ego effort, and this energy has nothing to do with the go. The ego cannot catch hold of it -- it is beyond the ego. Just wait, just feel it. Whenever it is there, just put your hand there. Have you got a box with you? I will give you a box.

Whenever you feel the energy is very much there, just put the box there, hold it there, and the energy will become almost like fire. You will feel that all the life has reached there; it has become almost like a ball of fire, and you will feel a burning sensation -- but very pleasant, not uncomfortable. If it becomes uncomfortable, take the box away and immediately it will subside.

But let it rise, mm? By and by it will start finding its own way -- it will come up. It will be expressed and used in many creative ways.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel that if I'm doing an effort to get something, it just seems stupid, but if I hang around and just sit there I feel stupid too....]

So what is wrong in it? -- you are stupid! (laughter) What can you do about it? Start enjoying it you are fighting with it.

And the moment you start enjoying stupidity, you start becoming wise. Wisdom is not something that is against stupidity -- it is a way of enjoying it. Everybody is stupid -- a few people enjoy it; they are called wise! What is the difference between a stupid person and a wise person? A wise person is one who starts enjoying it!

Now, you feel that whatsoever you do you feel stupid; if you don't do you feel stupid. In every way you are stupid -- now why not enjoy it!

[The sannyasin asks: There's no way out, huh?]

There is no way out! And there is no need... there is no need. Enjoy it -- and if you start enjoying it you will suddenly see that nothing is stupid; it is a delight. Sometimes sit and enjoy that stupidity; sometimes do things and enjoy that stupidity -- and both are good. And for a change sometimes one can do this, and sometimes that.

... If you enjoy it you will stop calling it stupid. What is the point of calling it stupid when you enjoy it? In fact if you don't enjoy something you call it stupid. It is derogatory -- the word is derogatory, condemnatory. If you enjoy something you don't condemn it. In fact you pray,'God, give me more stupidity -- I am enjoying it so much. Never make me wise!'

If you enjoy it the time will not look so long. Time looks long only if you are not enjoying it -- the length comes from non-enjoyment. When you enjoy, time shrinks and becomes very small. One hour can pass as a second if you enjoy it -- one second can be like an hour if you don't enjoy it. So I don't think you enjoy it. That is one of the criteria -- time.

If time feels very very long -- and the day goes on and on and seems non-ending -- you are not enjoying. If you start enjoying you will see that suddenly it is the morning and then suddenly the evening and where has the day disappeared? It disappeared into your enjoyment!

Enjoyment is alchemical... it is magic.

Try it -- you have not tried it. Just because I said to enjoy it, you said that yes, you enjoyed it. You are very much against this stupidity. You somehow want to get rid of it -- you cannot accept it. You think that others are wise and you are stupid. That is not the case at all -- everybody is stupid. A few people are wise enough to enjoy it, that's all.

Try it for three weeks -- enjoy, and then you report to me, mm? Make another statement after three weeks -- no need to make a question out of it, mm? I hope you will be able to enjoy! And if you cannot within three weeks, then I will do something, so please do! Good!

[A sannyasin said her relationship had recently finished and she still felt hurt and love.

Osho said that one should allow the other to go without resentment, without ill-feeling. He then recounted an incident from his days as professor at Jabalpur.]

It happened once that I was in Allahabad lecturing in the university there, and a professor was just sitting in front of me. I saw that he was crying while I was talking. For twenty, thirty minutes he was there, then he suddenly got up and went out. I was surprised -- what happened? He was so deeply vibrated. He was falling almost in tune with me, he was merging with me and then suddenly.... So when the talk was over I enquired, 'Who was this man, and where has he gone? What happened?'

So somebody enquired -- somebody went to him and asked, and he said, 'I had to leave because once I fell in love with a man -- a very rare man he was -- and then that man died. Again with this man I started to feel the same relationship -- I was again falling in love -- and then I became scared, because the first experience has been such a wound.'

He escaped from the meeting and he wouldn't come to see me. He said, 'I am afraid, because if I go this man is going to catch hold of me and again I will be in trouble. I am still not free of my first affair.' That was also an affair. He was in love with a sannyasin -- and he was a rare sannyasin. I used to know that man -- he was worth falling in love with.

Then suddenly he died, but he had been dead for almost seven years and this man was still bitter: 'I am not going to fall in love with any other saint again!'

He had come to listen to me -- he must have thought maybe he would just listen and then go home, but then he started feeling that something was going to happen. Then he wrote a letter to me asking my forgiveness: 'Forgive me -- it was rude of me to get up. It was hard also -- impossible really -- for me to get up from there, but I had to because I was again moving into the same space with you as I moved with my first spiritual love-affair. Again I might have become possessed, and again the same trouble would have started, and who knows? You may die, you may disappear; you may never come again to this city. You may not accept me.' This happens....

So be clean about it. Close it with beauty, with grandeur, howsoever it hurts. Just say to him,'If it is finished, then good -- be happy; wherever you are, be happy. All that you have done for me, I am glad for.' Then there is a possibility that he may come back.

Good, if he comes back; if he does not come back, that too is good. And one never knows -- you may find a better man, a man who fits deeply with you. He may be simply making space for the other to come in. Who knows?

Always remain thrilled with the possibilities -- they are infinite. And never hanker for the past -- remain open for the future; who knows? Just let it happen....

[A sannyasin asked about an understanding he had in the sahaj group: We all have love and hate for each other. The existence of one person might be a burden on my own existence. So I take it the other way: my existence is a burden for other people's existence. It makes sense?.... This was new for me to discover and very scary.]

Good that you came to know about it -- but it is only the beginning of a certain truth; you have got hold of only part of it. Yes, that is true -- somebody's existence can be a burden to you, so your existence can be a burden to somebody else; this is a half truth. The other half is: somebody's existence can become wings to you; somebody's existence can give meaning to your existence, can give significance to yours, and so can your existence be significant to somebody else's existence -- that is the other side of the coin.

Now it depends on you, on how you live. If you live in an unconscious state you will be a burden. If you live consciously you will never be a burden to anybody -- you will be an unburdening presence. With whomsoever you are, he will feel light. Just your presence will help him to float easily. It depends....

If you have a luminous presence inside you, your impact on others will be unburdening. If you are an unconscious, rock-like person, your presence is going to be heavy on everybody you meet, everybody you come in contact with.

Out of one hundred people, ninety-nine exist like rocks -- they crush each other, they destroy. But each has the possibility and the potentiality to become luminous, aware, conscious. Then suddenly you are a light -- not only on your own path: you are a light unto others' paths too. Whosoever walks with you, walks in light. Whosoever walks with you, walks meaningfully -- your meaning surrounds him too. Then your life can be a great sharing.

You have come to understand -- good -- but this is only half of the truth; the other half is still waiting. This is the negative part that you have seen -- now you have to look for the positive part. But good! In the beginning the negative comes always to mind, because the negative is our reality. ~e other is our possibility. We are like rocks -- that is our reality... but that is not our destiny. Each rock can fly and have wings -- that's our destiny.

Soon the other part will also arise in your consciousness... but the experience has been good. Mm? don't be worried about it -- the other will be coming.

[A sannyasin said that before going to a doctor he wanted Osho's comments on physical sensations he had: It's as if you get this peculiar and orgasmic feeling all over the body. It is a localised feeling when you ejaculate, but it's something that you feel all over your body at times.]

You can go to the doctor and let it be checked but I don't think it has anything to do with the body and the doctor will not be able to do anything about it. But it is better to be checked.

And it will disappear on its own as it has come on its own; nothing special is needed to be done for it. It is something that is happening in the body but is not *of* the body -- it is more concerned with the mind.

The mind is going through a process, and the process is so up-rooting, it is such a radical change in the very roots of the mind, that the mind has become shaky. But you cannot feel that shakiness in the mind -- you will feel it in the body.

It is very subtle in the mind but when the vibration reaches the body it is easily detectable. If you become watchful you will see that the trembling starts in the mind, then it spreads towards the body. It spreads on the body but it doesn't come from the body.

This is one of the oldest experiences in yoga. It has always been a problem and many people have tried to locate it -- as if kundalini is something in the body -- and then they move into stupid speculations. It is not in the body.

Of course the spinal column is the most sensitive part of the body so there it is felt more, but it is not there... it is just because it is the most sensitive part of the body. So it catches easily and vibrates. And through its vibration the whole body vibrates, because the whole body is connected with the spinal cord and

when the spinal cord throbs, the whole body throbs.

And the head, the brain itself, is nothing but one end of the spinal cord. So when the spinal cord starts throbbing, by and by it becomes too much in the head because that is the most sensitive part of the spine. The spine is the most sensitive part of the body and the brain is the most sensitive part of the spine. Just hidden behind the brain is the mind. The throb is coming from the mind, then it enters the brain, then the spinal column, and then all over the body.

And your guess -- that it is orgasmic -- is almost right, because what happens in sexual ejaculation is that another end of the spine is affected. These two ends -- one is the brain, another is the sex centre, and spread between is the spinal cord.... When you ejaculate, that ejaculation, that throb, enters the spinal cord but it remains local. Mm? just one part of the spine -- but the lowest part throbs.

When the same orgasm happens through the mind and enters the brain the whole spinal cord vibrates. Why? Because for the energy to go upwards is difficult -- the gravitation pulls it down.

You may be surprised to know that in khajuraho there are a few statues depicting a man standing on his head making love to a woman. Now this is absurd -- looks on the surface to be very perverted....

Yogis became aware almost five thousand years ago, that if you can make love standing on your head, even sexual orgasm will become total because the spinal column will be throbbing on one part and then the gravitation will pull it towards the head; ordinarily it remains local. But it is very difficult to make love standing on your head -- almost impossible -- unless you practice it for years. It is difficult for many reasons.

It is difficult to get the erection while you are standing on your head it needs long practice -- because the energy is being pulled in the other direction. And it is almost unnatural for the body.... But the statue is very symbolic and very meaningful....

It shows that very early on, yogis became aware of the fact that the spiritual orgasm and the sexual orgasm have something similar. The only difference is that the sexual orgasm happens at the lowest rung and cannot go up because the gravitation pulls it down. The spiritual orgasm happens at the uppermost rung and then easily spreads because the spinal column sucks it very easily -- the gravitation helps -- and then the orgasm spreads all over the body. That's why you are throbbing.

It is odd and a little strange, but I don't think that it is uncomfortable.... Just go and let it be checked. If there is something they can do, good -- because it will not hinder your process, so you need not be worried about it. If there is something wrong in the body, let it be treated.

It is not going to affect the process at all because the process is not arising in the body. You may be able to absorb it sooner or later without any shivering or shaking. That's why in yoga they move very slowly from yama, neeyama, pranayama, pratyahar, dharna, dhyana samadhi; they go very slowly.

First they teach yama and neeyama; then they teach asana. These three steps make the body very very strong -- so strong that when in pratyahara these vibrations start, the body is ready to absorb it. Then dhama it goes still a little deeper. Then dhyana -- then still a little deepen But the process is so long that almost a person's whole life is wasted by the time he reaches the third. So I have dropped all: I simply start from dhyana, the sixth to the seventh; from dhyana to samadhi. The other six have been dropped.

But only very rarely does it happen that a person feels this, otherwise nothing is a problem. A few asanas will be helpful to you. Sirshasan will be very helpful so your body will become a little stronger. The vibrations will come but the body will not be shaken by them, that's all. The vibrations are very strong and your body cannot control them so it goes into sparks. But you go and let the body be checked, and when it is checked and if they want you to take some medicine, take the medicine.

After it you can start doing sirshasan and a few other asanas; whatsoever you feel good with, you can learn. Just a fifteen, twenty-minute procedure will be good, mm?

[The sannyasin asks: Should I continue with my meditation that you have given me? Because the moment the throbbing is there and I become aware of my breath, the turmoil is accentuated... but that doesn't worry me.]

Continue -- meditation you continue, because these are not reasons to stop meditating.

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #27
Chapter title: To be blissful is the greatest courage

27 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701275
ShortTitle: DISEAS27
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means the ultimate state of bliss, mahavira means greatly courageous. And that's what is needed!

Nothing else but courage is needed, and everything will happen on its own accord. We go on missing many things in life just because we lack courage. In fact, no effort is needed to achieve -- just courage -- and things start coming to you rather than you going to them... at least in the inner world it is so.

And to me, to be blissful is the greatest courage. To be miserable is very cowardly. In fact to be miserable, nothing is needed. Any coward can do it, any fool can do it. Everybody is capable of being miserable but to be blissful, great courage is needed -- it is an uphill task.

Ordinarily we don't think so -- we think, 'What is needed to be happy? Everybody wants to be happy. That is absolutely wrong. Very rarely does a person want to be happy -- notwithstanding what they go on saying. Very rarely is a person ready to be happy -- people have so much investment in their misery. They love to be unhappy... in fact they are happy in being unhappy.

There are many things to be understood -- otherwise it is very difficult to get out of the rut of misery. The first thing -- that nobody is holding you there; it is you who has decided to remain in that prison of misery. Nobody holds anybody. A man who is ready to get out of it, can get out of it right this very moment. Nobody else is responsible. If one is miserable, one is responsible, but a miserable person never accepts the responsibility -- that is his way of remaining miserable. He says, 'Somebody else is making me miserable.'

If somebody else is making you miserable, naturally, what can you do? If you are making yourself miserable, something can be done... something can be done immediately. Then it is within your hands to be or not to be miserable. So people go on throwing the responsibility -- sometimes on the wife, sometimes on the husband, sometimes on the family, sometimes on the conditioning, the childhood, the mother, the father... sometimes the society, the history, fate, god, but they always go on throwing. The names are different but the trick is the same.

And a man really becomes a man when he accepts total responsibility he is responsible for whatsoever he is.

This is the first courage, the greatest courage. Very difficult to accept it, because the mind goes on saying,'If you are responsible, why do you create it?' To avoid this we say that somebody else is responsible: 'What can I do? I am helpless... I am a victim! I am being tossed from here and there by greater forces than me and I cannot do anything. So at the most I can cry about being miserable and become more miserable by crying.' And everything grows -- if you practise it, it grows. Then you go deeper and deeper... you sink in deeper and deeper.

Nobody, no other force, is doing anything to you. It is you and only you. This is the whole philosophy of karma -- that it is your doing; 'karma' means doing. You have done it and you can undo it. And there is no need to wait, to delay. Time is not needed -- you can simply jump out of it!

But we have become habituated. We will feel very lonely. If we stop being miserable, we will lose our closest companion. It has become our shadow -- it follows us everywhere. When nobody is there at least your misery is with you -- one is married to it. And it is a long, long marriage; you have remained married to misery for many lives.

Now the time has come to divorce it -- and sannyas means a declaration of the divorce. That I call the great courage -- to divorce misery, to lose the oldest habit of the human mind, the longest companion.

And this name is also the name of one of the greatest enlightened persons of the world -- the twenty-fourth teerthankara of the jainas. His name is Mahavira. He was a contemporary of Buddha and really a very significant man. If ten persons are counted in the whole world as the topmost, he must have a place in those ten persons.

He is not very much known -- at least not known in the west -- because his whole way of life was so tremendously revolutionary, so radical, that nobody could follow. Or even the people who followed him -- a very small group -- also followed him in name only.

Christians have not betrayed Jesus as much as jainas have betrayed Mahavir. Buddhist's have not betrayed Buddha as much as jainas have betrayed mahavir... and the reason is because he is the most courageous of them all! He is *so* far away, the distance is so big between the ordinary human world and him, that it is impossible to follow him.

He is the first enlightened man in India who remained naked. It was very difficult to move naked in those days. Being nude was very rebellious. Mm? he was chased from one town to another. Nobody would even give him shelter; everybody was afraid of him. Who will follow this naked man? And not only that he was nude -- he was so revolutionary in everything that he said and did.

His original name was 'Vardhamana', but because of his courage, by and by people started calling him mahavira. Mahavira is not his original name -- it is the name given by the people who started loving him and who felt his great courage, his tremendous courage. His revolution is very radical.
If you can find some books on Mahavira, read them, mm? it will help you....

[A sannyasin said: The last few days in meditation I felt energy coming up and getting stuck somewhere in my arms. I was looking for a way to let it out and I started to do deep massages -- which felt very good. It comes up and it stops somewhere here (indicating upper arms).]

Massage can be really helpful... it will release the energy. Anything with the hands will release, and if you can do something lovingly the energy will start flowing. Energy always flows towards the object of love.

So whenever you feel energy stuck anywhere, that is the secret to make it flow. Find an object of love -- any object will do; that is just an excuse. If you can touch a tree very lovingly the energy will start flowing, because wherever love is energy pours towards that. It is just like water flowing downwards -- so wherever the sea is, the water seeks the sea-level and goes on moving.
Wherever there is love, energy seeks the love-level; it goes on moving.

So massage can help. Mm? if you do it very lovingly it can help. But anything can help, so don't get addicted to massage, because then you will think that only massage can help.

Take a rock in your hand with deep love, with a deep concern. Close your eyes and feel tremendous love for the rock... grateful that the rock exists, grateful that it accepts your love, and suddenly you will see a pulsation and the energy is moving. Then by and by there is no need to have any object really -- just the idea that you love somebody, and energy will be flowing. Then even the idea can be dropped. Just be loving and energy will be flowing. Love is flow, and whenever we are frozen it is because we don't love.

Love is warmth, and the frozenness cannot happen if the warmth is there. When love is not there, everything is cold. You start falling below zero point.

So one of the very important things to remember: love is warm -- so is hate; indifference is cold. So sometimes even when you hate, energy starts flowing. Of course that flow is destructive. In anger energy starts flowing. That's why people feel somehow good after anger... something was released. It is very destructive. It could have been creative if it had been released through love, but it is better than not being released. If you are indifferent you don't flow.

A man who hates can be converted into love, but with a man who is simply indifferent, there is no go. So if somebody hates you it is possible to make friendship with him. But if somebody is indifferent, there is no possibility; friendship cannot grow. It never grows on the soil of indifference. It can grow even on the soil of hate but never on the soil of indifference.

So anything that melts you and warms you up is good. The first choice always must be love. If that is not possible, the second choice is anger. And these are the only two choices -- the third is not a choice. That is where people are, already are.

That's why you see so many dead people, walking corpses.... They are alive only for the name's sake -- because they are indifferent. They don't look at the trees, they don't look at the moon, they don't look at the clouds, they don't look at the dewdrops, they don't look at the rainbows, they don't listen to the birds. They are insensitive, indifferent. They exist closed inside themselves in a capsule of indifference. They are not yet born -- they are still in the womb.

Once you start flowing.... Mm? by experience you have discovered a very basic law. It is not massage really -- it is your concern for the other person... that you want to help... that love. Massage is not the real thing.

If somebody becomes very much trained in massage, becomes technically trained -- a professional -- this will not happen, because there will be no love; he will do it professionally. He will remain indifferent... he will not be there at all; he will do it only physically. Because you are not a professional and you just wanted to release the energy somehow, you have stumbled upon a very significant fact.

On the path many facts are discovered -- sometimes just by coincidence, sometimes accidentally. And one should be very alert. Whenever you find that something works, remember it: there must be something hidden in it.

For example, it is not massage that works -- it is your concern, your love. Now try the same thing on a rock: just massage the rock and see what happens, and be loving. Try it on a tree. When you feel that it is happening, just sit silently and try. Remember somebody you love -- a man, a woman, a child, a flower. Remember that flower -- just the idea -- and you will see suddenly that energy is flowing. Then drop that idea too.

One day simply sit silently just being loving -- not addressed, not to anybody in particular. In a loving mood, just sit silently, lovingly, and you will see that it is flowing. Then you know the key: love is the key.... Love is the flow.

[Osho invites a seeker to take sannyas. She answers: I hesitate the whole time. I don't know why. I think about it and I ask everybody what it is to be a sannyasin, and.... Nobody can really tell me.]

Mm! Nobody knows really... not even l! Nobody knows. This is something that has to be experienced. If you know it beforehand, you miss much.

There are things which one should not know beforehand. For example, you want to go to see a movie and somebody tells you the story. He is your enemy -- he has spoiled the whole thing! Then what is the point of going now? Why not go directly, firsthand? Why not see for yourself?

That's why I go on talking about sannyas but I manage it in such a way that nobody can exactly say what it is. I talk every day about it but nobody can explain to you what it is.

[A sannyasin says: I feel like I've been in a dark tunnel for so long now. And when I come out and it's light I feel... I feel afraid. But I still want to be here, working.]

Mm, work here. No problem is worthwhile. We unnecessarily become concerned about small things. And when you become too much concerned about small things, it becomes too big... it appears too big out of all proportion. Just you are focused on it, you magnify it; otherwise it is nothing. If you see the world in its total perspective, what are our problems?

There is a story of Bertrand Rrussell's.... A catholic priest dreams one night that he has died. He has reached paradise and he is very happy. He has been waiting for many years, he has been praying and praying and fasting and doing a thousand and one things. Now he has arrived.

So he knocks on the door, but day in, day out, he knocks and knocks. The door is so big that by and by he becomes suspicious that his knock will never be heard, because he cannot see the other end of the door. But after a few days knocking, a window opens in the door and somebody looks at him. The priest thinks he is god because he has one thousand eyes.

So he simply falls down on his head, he bows down, and he says, 'My god, I am happy to see you!'

But the man laughs and says, 'I am not god -- I am just the doorkeeper! And as far as god is concerned, I have never seen him. I am the lowest doorkeeper here, and god is far away. But what do you want?'

The priest becomes very much afraid, because he feels like an ant and those one thousand eyes are so penetrating and the man is so big and he is just a doorkeeper... and the lowest! But still the priest gathers courage. For the whole life he has been a public speaker and has been sermonising to thousands of people.

So he gathers courage, and he says, 'Okay. Then tell god, send a message, that I have come from such-and-such a great city. I am a great priest, and my name must be known there.'

The man with one thousand eyes says, 'We have never heard about this city and this church. And what do you mean by catholicism? Never heard of it before! First you tell us from what planet you are coming.' So he says, 'From earth!'

The doorkeeper says, 'There are millions of earths! From what earth? You have to give the index number.'

Now the priest is at a loss -- what is the index number of the earth? -- because he has known only one earth! Seeing that he is very puzzled, the doorkeeper tries to help him. He says, 'At least you can tell me to which sun your earth belongs -- the index number of the sun, because there are millions and millions of suns.'

Now it is very difficult... so what to say about christianity and what to say about catholicism, and what to say about a town and a church, and the priest of that church, mm? Now the priest is so insignificant. But he says, 'Try to find out some way.'

So the doorkeeper says, 'Wait. I will go to the library and we will enquire.'

It takes many years, and the priest is waiting and waiting and waiting. He becomes hopeless -- by and by he feels there is no possibility. After years the man comes, and he says, 'We have been able to find out the number of your sun, and now we can figure out from where you are coming, but what do you want? For what have you come here?'

Now the priest has forgotten all -- all the ideas that he used to dream about: that he will be received by god in paradise and angels will dance and play on their harps. God is impossible -- because even this gatekeeper has not seen him!

But the gatekeeper said, 'The librarian is interested. He wants to see you because he has never seen a man. In fact, we have never seen one -- you are the first man who somehow managed to come here!'

So the librarian comes. He has ten thousand eyes and so much light pouring from them that the poor priest simply closes his eyes and shrinks into a corner... is shivering and trembling. He says, 'Let me go. I don't want to come in! This is only the librarian?' (laughter) And in that trembling, his dream is broken. He was just dreaming it!

He is perspiring -- it is a cold night, but he is perspiring all over, and his whole body is trembling.

.... This is a beautiful story.

Our problems are so insignificant -- they are almost non-existential. Once you see this vastness, this infinity, this timelessness, what are your problems?

In the east this has been our basic framework. Whenever a person has a problem, rather than solving his problem we tell him to look at the infinity of existence, so in the proportion his problem comes to its right size. But then you cannot even see it. It becomes so small -- you start laughing. It is so ridiculous to be worried about it... it is simply meaningless.

So whenever you have a problem, look at the stars, look at the vast sky, look at the ocean, look at the Himalayas! And then just figure out how important your problem is. Then you will be able to laugh, and if a person can laugh at his own problem, it is solved.

I have never come across a problem which is of any worth -- and every day I deal in problems. But I have never come across any problem which was really a problem. There is no problem -- we have just lost the perspective.

When things are so big and we are so small, so tiny, and our life -- a life of seventy years -- is almost just like a split second... just listen to the vastness, and suddenly there is no problem -- you have transcended. This is what meditation is.

[A participant in the Encounter groups says: I just don't want to fight, and the groupleader tells me I'm in a cloud of anger and should get it out. But I don't want to get it out by fighting.]

I understand. It is painful to get rid of the poison from the system but there is no way, no other way; otherwise you will repress it and you will carry it. You can carry it -- it is your decision -- but some day or other you will have to settle accounts with this anger, and the sooner done, the better.

Understand that because you have too much anger, you become afraid. You can murder somebody -- so you become afraid. You want not to fight any more and you start trembling and deep down a fear arises that you may do something that you don't want to do.

[She replies: Also that somebody does something to me.]

Yes, that too is there... that too is a reflection of your own possibility. We only imagine things being done to us that we can do to others, otherwise we don't even imagine. A man who can murder always thinks that somebody may murder him -- otherwise that idea never arises. That idea is a projected idea reflected back. understand -- it is very painful, your plight is understandable -- but this is the only way to get rid of it... and it will not take long. I think only one more group and you will be out of it. It will not take long and there is not much of a problem in it.

And that's why you don't want to fight -- because you are not basically an aggressive person; you are not! That's why you don't want to fight. Because there are people who love fighting. In fact they go to an encounter group just to fight, to have a beautiful fight! So there they can explode and do things which they cannot do outside because the police are there and the court is there. In the encounter group these things are allowed.

You are basically a soft person -- you are not aggressive, not violent -- but some aggression has been repressed in your childhood, and that is there in the corner of your unconscious. Allow it. Once it is gone you will become very very beautiful. Otherwise it will always remain there and you will always remain afraid of it. It is good to get rid of it. Once it is gone the fear will also be gone. When the anger is gone fear is also gone.

And it is very bad to carry this fear -- that you can become angry. It is hard work, but all growth is hard.

My feeling is that your upbringing has been such that you have never been allowed to be angry,~..to be aggressive, mm? but always to be soft and polite, and feminine... that's why. But the other part is there!

Carl Gustav Jung has the right classification -- he calls the classification 'anima' and the 'animus'. 'Anima' means the feminine, 'animus' means the male. It is exactly the same as the taoist classification of yin and yang, or the indian parable of Shakti and Shiva.

If a man is not allowed to be woman, by and by he loses contact with his woman part, with his anima. Once a man loses his contact with his anima, he becomes homosexual. If he cannot meet the woman within, he starts hating the woman outside; then he can love only man. If a woman cannot love the man within herself and cannot respect the man within herself, has become condemnatory, she becomes a lesbian. She can love only a woman; she cannot love a man.

If you cannot accept the inner man, how can you accept the outer? The outer and the inner go together. So this happens in the military, in the army, the navy -- people become homosexuals, because they are all-male groups. In the army they are taught to be men, so they become homosexuals. Monks become homosexuals and nuns in the nunneries become lesbians. It has to be so, otherwise where will their love flow? The love needs to flow somewhere.

This has happened all over the world and it has to be changed, totally changed. One has to find how to make a balance between the anima and the animus, between yin and yang -- how to make a harmony out of these two polarities, how to meet the inner other, the inner opposite, how to get married in your inner being and become one whole. Then a man is both. He is as feminine and graceful as a woman. He can fight as a man and he can love as a woman... he can be as strong as a sword, and as soft as a roseflower.

In Japan there exists a statue of Buddha in which he is holding a sword in one hand and in another hand a small earthen lamp. This statue is really beautiful. On the side where he is holding a sword, if you look at his face, half of his face is that of a warrior -- sharp, ready to fight. On the side where he is holding the earthen lamp, the light is falling -- it is so soft and feminine.... And this is the whole man!

You must have come across some picture of Ardhanarishvar. In India we have a symbol that Shiva is half man and half woman; there are statues of Shiva in which half of his body is that of a man, and half of his body is that of a woman. He has a breast on one side and is feminine -- another part is male. That is the meeting of yin and yang, anima and animus.

Allow your animus -- that will make you more balanced. You can repress it but that repression will become a hindrance in your growth. My suggestion is not to be afraid. There is nothing to be worried about -- I am protecting you -- just go ahead.

[Another group member says: I see that I want to cling to my misery.

The group leader comments that she gets stuck in a tantrum and shuts off instead of breaking through.]

It will go. Everybody clings -- because we have nothing else to cling to. The question is not really that it is misery you are clinging to -- you want to cling to something and you have nothing else, so you cling to misery.

The basic thing is that one wants to cling to something, otherwise one will be left in emptiness and one will start falling into the abyss; so one clings to anything!

There is a buddhist story.... A lion is chasing a man and the man is running away. And of course he is afraid and death is following... the lion is very ferocious. The man goes on running and then he comes to a point that there is no way ahead -- he has come to a precipice.

The lion is coming closer and closer and the man starts feeling that he is just breathing on his neck, so he takes hold of a root of a tree and hangs in the abyss.

Now, the tree is very small and the root is very fragile and he knows that he is in a dangerous position, but what to do? It is better at least than the lion! He will take him in one gulp and he will be gone! At least for a few minutes more he can be alive. The abyss is very very big -- if he falls he is gone!

Then he looks at the tree, and the lion comes and stands and roars on top of it -- he trembles. The root is very fragile and just near it two mice are cutting the tree. One is white and one is black -- the symbol of day and night. They are working fast, and within half an hour the root is going to be broken and he will fall.

Then he looks down -- it is such a big abyss that there is no possibility of survival. Then he becomes aware that two lions are standing there too! If somehow -- by chance, by accident -- he is saved, those two lions will eat him. Now what to do?

And then he sees that some bees are collecting honey on the tree. Just a drop of the honey falls and he takes it on his tongue. The honey is really sweet. For one moment he forgets everything in the sweetness of the honey!

It is a buddhist parable, mm? Buddha says,'Every moment death is coming closer -- you cannot escape! There is no escape! This side -- the lion; that side -- two lions. And day and night -- time -- is cutting the very roots of your life, but still man is so foolish that if he gets a single drop of honey, he is very happy. For that moment at least, he forgets everything.

One has to cling to something, otherwise this vast emptiness... and you will not know where you will fall. You don't have anything else other than the misery, so you cling to misery. Not that you want to cling to misery -- you want to cling, that's all, and misery is all that's available.

Soon, your meditations will grow and you will have something better to cling to. Then one starts dropping never before it! The positive has first to grow, only then is the negative thrown away never before. You have to have a little happiness, then you will start moving. Your focus will change -- you will have something better. Right now you don't have anything, so it is natural. Don't get worried about it -- it is human and humanly natural... naturally human.

Just go on working -- you have become aware of something important. Everybody is doing that -- more or less; everybody is doing that. So don't think that you are doing something perverted... it is natural. The only thing that you are doing more is that you have become aware, and others are not aware. This awareness is good. This has hope in it... this is a great progress.

It will go. Continue to meditate, mm?

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #28

Chapter title: My whole work is to push you into emptiness

28 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701285
ShortTitle: DISEAS28
Audio: No

Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to a seeker.]

This will be your name... and not only a name but a radical change -- a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. Less than that won't do... Less than that never does anything. You can go on boiling water at ninety-nine degrees... you can go on boiling and boiling and it will never evaporate; it evaporates only at one hundred degrees.

And this is one of the human problems -- that it is very difficult to know at what degree a person is going to evaporate. It is not so easy as with water because water has no personality. All water is alike -- whether you boil it in India or in America it makes no difference -- one hundred degrees and it evaporates; it is simple. Man is very complex -- there are as many human natures as there are human beings.

In fact to use the word'human nature' is not right. There *is* a certain thing like the nature of fire, the nature of water, but there is no such thing as human nature. There are as many human natures as there are human beings, so one never knows. That's why religion can never become a science.

Man remains unpredictable. It is almost impossible to know beforehand what will be the right degree at which one will evaporate, so one has to go on working, go on working, until one evaporates. And sometimes it happens that it is just a degree away.

As the russian Christians used to say in the old days: God is just a prayer away. But one never knows what that prayer is, and in what moment it is going to happen... what the words in that prayer are... whether it will be silent or verbal... what to say or whether to be quiet; one does not know. But god *is* one prayer away and that prayer has to be found by everyone. One has to seek and search in one's own being.

So sometimes it happens that a person is just on the verge -- one step more and the thing will happen. But he may not take that one step and the thing may not happen. Another problem is that today it may be at fifty degrees that you can evaporate, tomorrow it may be one hundred degrees; the day after tomorrow it may be something else.

There are as many human natures as there are human beings, and even one single human has not a single human nature -- a multiplicity -- because each single human being is so much like a crowd. One day something is possible; another day it may not be possible.

So never miss any opportunity. When it knocks on the door, never miss it. Don't say, 'Come tomorrow.'.... Don't say it... don't say it! Because it may never come again. So whenever any opportunity knocks at the door, be available and do whatsoever you can do. Never be satisfied unless the ego evaporates... unless you evaporate. Just a little more effort is needed that's why I say a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn; less than that won't do.

This will be your name: ma prem sangeeto.

Prem means love and sangeeto means music: love music. It is difficult to explain it, because love is difficult to explain and so is music. But only that which cannot be explained is valuable -- that which can be explained is just ordinary. That which is within explanation is not of much worth. Only that which remains inexplicable becomes the bridge between you and the reality.... It is always mysterious.

Love is mysterious, so is music. They have a certain similarity, some affinity, as if they belong to the same family, but they are not related in a way things are ordinarily related. So this is the first thing to be understood.

There are two types of relationship. One is the cause-effect relationship. If poison is given to you, you will die -- that caused your death; it is a causal relationship. Science functions in the causal world. There is another type of relationship which is not causal, which is non-causal, 'acausal', or what carl gustav jung has rightly called 'a relationship of synchronicity'. That word is tremendously significant.

There are a few things which are not caused by each other but always go together in a certain mysterious way. For example if a person is deep in love, he starts hearing the music of existence. Not that it is *caused* by love, but if a person is deeply in love suddenly he becomes aware of some music all around that he was never aware of -- the music of the spheres.

Ordinarily the same world has always surrounded him but there was no music, there was no magic, there was no poetry -- everything was prosaic, ordinary, dusty, repetitive. When a person loves deeply, suddenly, as if a curtain has been removed, a screen has disappeared, he hears for the first time the wind blowing

through the pines -- and there is music. He hears for the first time the river rushing towards the ocean -- and there is music. He sits silently... it is a dark night, and he hears. The silence itself has a music to it. Everything suddenly becomes available as music.

So when a person is deep in love, music happens, but it is not caused; it is not a causal relationship. The contrary is also true -- if you are in a tremendous mood of music, harmony, you will feel loving. Suddenly you would like to bless the whole world. When you are deeply drinking in music, you lose many things: anger, hatred; they simply become irrelevant. Even if your enemy comes in front of you, you would like to hug him.

A musical moment allows love to happen. Still I will insist, it is not causal -- not that the music is creating it; they go together. They are in some mysterious way -- which is not that of cause and effect -- related. These are the two worlds.

The world of cause and effect is the world of science, and the world of the non-causal is the world of religion, poetry, art. All that is really valuable is non-causal... you cannot produce it on order.

If somebody says 'Love me' you cannot produce it on order. If somebody says 'Produce music' you cannot produce it on order; at the most you can pretend. Maybe you can deceive but you know it cannot be produced on order. The musician is not in control of the music -- the music has to flow through the musician. The musician cannot control it -- it comes from the beyond... as does love.

Both are inexplicables... but still something can be hinted about them. Nothing can be said about them but still one has to say something.

In one of his most famous books ludwig wittgenstein writes a very famous maxim -- it is in his book'tractatus logico philosophicus'. He says,'Whereof a man cannot speak, he should be silent. Whereof nothing can be said, one should keep silence.' Looks very logical: if it cannot be said, why say it? His maxim looks very very rational but I would like to say, 'Whereof one cannot speak, one should try to speak. Whereof one cannot speak, one must speak -- knowing well that the effort is doomed to fail, knowing well it cannot be said, knowing well that one is going to fail. But the failure is never complete, and that is the only hope....'

A Buddha spoke, a Lao Tzu spoke, Jesus spoke... and they knew that they were saying something which cannot be said, but they still said it. They tried hard their whole life to say it in so many ways. They used a thousand and one devices and they knew that they were going to fail... but still the failure is never complete.

Yes, it cannot be said and yet something is being transferred. In the very effort of saying it, something is transferred.

I cannot say what love is, but my very concern -- that I would like to relate to you -- will show my love.

I cannot say what music is, but my very concern to convey it to you, will make you hear the music of my heart.

So I say, 'Whereof nothing can be said, one must say it, knowing well that one is going to fail -- but the failure is never complete.' And that small gap is the only hope... the beyond peeks through that hope.

And I give you this name to remember these two things: be more loving... and when I say be more loving, I'm not saying practise love, no; it cannot be practised. I'm not saying cultivate it -- it cannot be cultivated. Just be available. When some opportunity knocks at your door, don't close the door -- that's all one needs.

When somebody holds your hand, don't shrug yourself away, don't shrink -- remain available, because in so many ways, it is always god who is approaching. It does not matter through whom he has approached you. He may sometimes approach through the eyes of a dog -- don't reject!

Sometimes he may approach through a tree -- don't say no! Remain always in a yes-saying mood, and more and more will become possible -- it will be flowing. Only 'no' kills it -- 'yes' helps it. 'Yes' means a cooperative mood.

And become more and more tuned to music -- all sorts of music: natural, human... all sorts of music. Whenever there is some music, sit silently -- let that be your meditation. Listen to it, and listen so deeply that you are thrilled, stirred. Listen through the sentiment, the emotion, the heart, and both will help each other. They are non-causal, but they go together.

Love will help you to become more and more capable of hearing the music and music will help you to be more and more loving.

[The new sannyasin said she was upset because she still had tremendous love for C -- , her former guru.]

That is not a problem at all. My love is not a jealous love. Love more! If you love me, you become capable of loving more. Love as many people as you can love. So there is no conflict at all. I will help you to love him more -- that's not the problem. Because the goal is love -- not whom you love.

When I say sometimes god can look at you through the eyes of a dog, then why not from the eyes of C -- ?

.... Your thinking is of a very feminine and jealous type. You don't understand my love (a chuckle). My love will make you able to love more -- and that's the real love: it makes you love more! If somewhere your love becomes a confinement exclusive, jealous, narrow avoid it like a plague; it is dangerous.

[The sannyasin then says: I didn't want to take sannyas because it seemed like a closed-off, total commitment.]

No, no. Commitment is total but it is not closed -- and a closed commitment cannot be total; they are contradictory terms. People use them together not knowing what they are saying. A closed commitment can never be total -- it is ugly. There is fear... there is blindness. A total commitment is always an open commitment.

I am vast enough! You can include everybody in me and there is no trouble in it. Whomsoever you love, you will be loving me, so there is no problem in it.

You will understand by and by, mm? you will understand. Good!

Prem means love and prabhatri means a morning song. A special type of singing is done in india which is done only in the early morning when the sun is just rising. In indian villages, people go singing songs when the sun is rising, because the rising sun is the symbol of the inner rising consciousness. In india everything is symbolic, and each ordinary thing has become suffused with great significance. Down the centuries, for thousands of years, people have been searching for signs of god... and the early rising sun is one of the most beautiful.

In exactly the same way, one day in the inner consciousness, on the inner horizon, another sun rises -- that's what samadhi is... in exactly the same way. And then the inner darkness disappears. The outer sun helps the outer darkness to disappear -- the inner light helps the inner darkness to disappear. The outer light cannot help the inner darkness to disappear, that's true. But for those to whom the inner has not happened, the outer is the sign that there is a possibility, there is hope.

And any sign becomes tremendously significant when you start looking deeper into it. Now many things become clear about it. The morning sun rises -- you cannot do anything about it. Your doing is not needed: it rises when it rises. It rises on its own -- at the most we can sing. Not that by our singing it is going to rise, no. See the difference....

In all other religions of the world it is thought that by prayer god comes closer -- in india, not so. By singing in the morning, the sun does not rise. If you don't sing, then too it will rise. By your singing you simply welcome the one that is already coming. You receive in gratitude that which was already coming. Then the sun becomes your guest.

In India prayer is not thought to be a means to god -- no! There is no means, there is no method possible. All that can be created by any method will be mundane -- cannot be of the infinite, of the immeasurable, of the ineffable; it is not possible.

God arises when he arises. One has to wait. But one can sing... he can be welcomed.

So prabhatri is a welcome-song. It is disappearing in the big cities, but in the small towns it still exists. In a small town near about five o'clock, the villagers go singing all around the town, shouting joyfully, 'Rise, the sun is rising! Why are you asleep? The sun is rising! Come out of your home and welcome it!' And by and by the whole village gathers and everybody is awake and children are running and old people have come. The whole village is agog -- the sun is rising! That is called prabhati.

So become a singing, welcome-song! Good!

Deva means divine, godly, and mahapatra means the great capacity; the great capacity to receive the divine -- just like a great emptiness... Like a womb. Everybody is capable of receiving him, but people are not aware of their capacities.

The name is to remind you to be more feminine as far as the search for truth is concerned. It is not a male search. You cannot storm upon god, you cannot attack him -- it is not an aggression. You have to

receive him. All that we can do is to be in a let-go and let his energy flow.

If we don't hinder him, he will be coming. He will be coming abundantly. He will be coming so much that you will not be able to absorb him. He will be showering all around you... he will start overflowing. But there is no way to bring him in. That very effort is of the ego, and because of that ego, one goes on missing. So become a great receptivity, an empty vehicle, an empty vessel.

This is a taoist attitude, and my whole attitude is taoist. Lao tzu says that a room is not valuable because of the walls -- no! The room is valuable because of the inner roominess, the emptiness inside. You live in the emptiness of the room -- you don't live in the walls. Walls are not really the room. And that is the meaning of the english word 'room': room means roominess, emptiness.

Ordinarily we think of the walls being the room -- they are not. The room is inside the walls.... the insideness of it. A vessel is important not because it is made of gold, or made of silver, or made of earth; that doesn't matter.... A vessel is important because of the inner emptiness.

And Lao Tsu says a very important thing. He says that whether the vessel is made of gold or is made of mud, the emptiness remains the same. The emptiness never becomes golden.

And the emptiness has to be used. So when you become empty it does not matter whether you are a great scholar, whether you are a very virtuous man respectable, black, white, indian, american, chinese; it doesn't matter, because these are only the walls. It does not matter whether you are rich or poor. It does not matter who you are, because the inner emptiness is the same.

The emptiness is the same in the king as it is in the beggar -- and only that is emptiness which has to be used for god to come and to be received.

Mahapatra means a great emptiness, a great receptivity. Become that, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I had the experience of just blackness around without thought, and I felt to go into it, but I just got afraid -- afraid of possible entities or something in that space. I don't know -- it's completely unknown, so I don't know how to behave there. I know that's ridiculous, but....]

No, not ridiculous -- it is meaningful. I am there -- you need not be worried. Just go. It is natural that when one enters into an empty space one becomes very much afraid -- because anything can enter, anything can happen and you are no more in control, so you cannot prevent it. If something goes, it goes; you are helpless. If one starts feeling like going crazy, one cannot stop it -- so fear arises. But nothing to be worried about. That's my whole work here, mm? to push you into that emptiness. Because one has to cross that barrier where fear is.

The barrier functions as the last thing -- it throws you back again and again. One has to cross it. Once it is crossed, you will really laugh and you will say that it was ridiculous, because there was no fear, nothing. In fact all fear disappears once you cross that barrier.

That fear exists only on *this* side of the barrier. When there is emptiness there is no fear, but in the west, emptiness has never been understood rightly. They have always been thinking as if something evil can happen. They go on saying that the empty mind is the devil's workshop.

[Osho said an active mind might be the devil's workshop but never an empty mind, because it is only one's thoughts that can lead one astray....]

But one is coming home after such a long journey that one does not recognise... one has completely forgotten that it is one's home. One becomes afraid. It is natural, but go on.

Everything is going perfectly well! Mm -- the right space to be in! Just go ahead! It is crazy, mm? but it just *looks* crazy. Go in -- don't be worried. Good!

[Osho gives the meaning of the name for a centre.]

This will be the name, karuna: dhyana taru.

Dhyana means meditation, and taru means a tree: a tree of meditation. And I call it 'tree' because it is a growing thing. It is not a ladder -- a ladder is a dead thing. It is a tree -- dynamic, always growing. It is not a ladder because the juice of life still flows in it. It is a tree with sap, juice. And fruits come out of it and flowers and fragrance... it blooms. Through a ladder you can reach somewhere, but nothing blooms.

Dhyana is like a tree... the innermost tree of your being. You climb on it, but it is no ordinary climbing -- it is a constant growth. Everything is flowing and everything new is happening: the old leaves going and

the new leaves coming, and soon there will be a blossoming.

In india we have always thought that the ultimate is like a flowering, hence we call the ultimate flowering 'sahasrar': a one-thousand-petalled lotus. Ordinarily it is a closed bud and hanging downwards -- that's a beautiful metaphor. The energy is moving downwards so the bud is hanging downwards. There is a pull in the energy.

In the ancient indian scriptures they say that man is a tree upside-down: the branches are in the earth, and the roots are in the sky -- upside-down. So the whole energy is moving downwards. Man has to stand upright. When the juices start flowing upwards and when the energy comes like a rush, the bud moves upwards.... And it can open only when it moves upwards....

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #29
Chapter title: Thorns are as significant as roses

29 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701295	
ShortTitle: DISEAS29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, and rajhansa means a royal swan.

It is a mythological metaphor. The ordinary swan can stay in any lake but the royal swan only stays at the purest lake in the himalayas; the lake is called mansorovhar. In the hindu mythology it is the purest lake in the world and it is the most beautiful. It is at the highest point in the would and very inaccessible. Rarely a man reaches -- very difficult to reach. Nobody lives around there but beautiful swans.

The metaphor is that a royal swan will not be satisfied with an ordinary lake -- it needs the ultimate lake. And that's how the human soul is. The human soul is called rajhansa -- a royal swan.

This world is a very ordinary, dirty lake. It cannot satisfy the royal swan -- hence so much dissatisfaction, so much discontent. Hence so much misery -- because somehow we go on feeling deep down that this is not the place we belong to; deep down this awareness persists. In unhappiness it persists; even in happiness it persists. In failure it persists -- even in success it persists: that here is not our home, that we are outsiders, that we belong to some other dimension, to some other shore, to some other world.

That feeling exists only in human beings. The trees are at home -- they are not strangers; they belong to the earth. They are perfectly happy. The animals are at home. They don't seek, they don't search, there is no enquiry. They are not exploring -- they are just wherever they are... in a way, contented.

Only human beings are discontented, and the discontent is so deep that even when you achieve everything of this world -- all that this would can give you, you have -- even then that discontent never leaves you. In fact, it becomes more prominent.

When you have everything of this world, suddenly you start feeling more and more discontented, because you have all and still nothing has happened. Deep down the desert continues, the thirst continues, the quest continues -- you have not yet arrived.

So in Hindu mythology the soul is called the rajhansa. The body is the lake, the world is the lake -- an ordinary lake,and somewhere high in the himalayas.... Mm? that too is metaphorical. That simply means in some higher reaches of consciousness, in some higher peaks of consciousness, somewhere is mansorovhar -- the ultimate lake -- where this royal swan will be happy; his thirst will be quenched and he will feel at home.

Himalaya is just a metaphor. With the East, always remember that all is metaphoric -- nothing is literal. This not being understood, the western mind goes on misinterpreting. The western mind is very literal, matter of fact, earthly. When it says two, it means two. In the western mind two plus two are always four -- never so in the eastern mind. Everything is possible. Two plus two may be three sometimes, may be five sometimes. Nothing can be said. It is not literal -- it is poetic.

And language is not representative of reality in the east -- just symbolic. So one has to search deeply into the metaphors. Himalaya is again a metaphor, as is mansorovhar, as is rajhansa -- all metaphors.

But there are higher peaks of consciousness -- Himalayas of consciousness. When one comes to samadhi, one touches the highest peak. It is absolutely silent there, cool, calm... eternal. On the highest peak of the himaLayas, the snow is eternal -- it has never melted. Until just a few years ago nobody had walked on it.

In fact Hindus were not very happy when Hillary climbed everest -- they were not happy. You are destroying their beautiful metaphor -- for nonsense. They have always thought it untouchable. No human feet have even trodden upon it -- it is virgin, uncontaminated by the human touch. Hindus were not happy.

They could have climbed it thousands of years before but they never tried. They believe in the metaphor and not in the reality. The fact is not so important as the significance. They didn't feel that it was good -- it was a violation. But these metaphors, once understood, give tremendous insight.

... And remember, this is not the world where one can be really satisfied. Howsoever cleverly, cunningly, one befools oneself, one day or other one has to awake and one has to recognise the fact that one has to go into some other dimension to seek and search.

Sannyas is the beginning of that dimension -- the road that leads to mansorovhar, the road that goes to the highest peak of the consciousness, of the himalayas of consciousness.

So remember it: be contented with the world but never be contented with yourself. Let there be a divine discontent, a burning fire, so you are consumed in that fire, reduced to ashes... nothing left behind, not a trace. And immediately you are transported to another plane of being. That plane of being is the search, is the goal.

[A centre leader from Germany says that many people come to the ashram: And I feel that the explosion is so fast that my explosion, my growth... it's not big enough for that which will come now.]

Don't be worried, mm? That's my responsibility! And you will be big enough... whatsoever happens, you will be big enough. You will be capable enough of accepting all the challenges. They are going to happen.

Within a few years the whole world is going to explode -- from everywhere thousands of sannyasins will be coming. So you have to get ready by and by -- but there is no problem in it.

Once you know that you can leave it to me, there is no problem. Then you can do and rest and there is no worry. The worry arises when you are the doer. When you are just a vehicle there is no worry. And as a doer, you will be tired soon. You will go mad if too much pressure comes. As a non-doer nobody can exhaust you. A non-doer can never be exhausted -- he is infinite -- because a non-doer is joined with the infinite.

In the very moment you decide to be a non-doer and only an instrument in that very moment of surrender -- you are joined with the source; then there is no problem. You will do many things -- you will do and you will forget. You will not carry the past and the ego will not arise. The ego is the crushing thing, the poison... so just leave it to me.

That's why I am teaching so much about surrender. People who are around me right now are not aware of what is going to happen. I am preparing them for many things of which they are not even aware. And surrender is going to be the key, because when things start happening and they explode, they will not be able to cope with it -- they will go crazy. The pressure will be too much -- it will kill them.

If they know surrender, there is no trouble. Then they can float... whatsoever happens, they can float. Even if the whole world goes chaotic -- only my people will be silent and calm and quiet and collected and centred. They will remain unaffected. So you don't be worried, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I'm questioning my relationship... I'm receiving a lot of violence... very unloving.... I can't find my centre.]

So the problem is finding the centre or the relationship? -- because these are two different things. One

can find the centre without any relationship. So what exactly is the problem? Do you want to find your centre or do you want to make this relationship work?

[She replies: The relationship is very important to me and I think I've become very attached.]

Then from where does the problem arise? If it is as important as you say, then you have to sacrifice for that important thing. We go on saying something is important and we never sacrifice anything for it. Then it is meaningless -- saying so is not relevant. If you think it is important, then sacrifice, because we have to pay for everything! If you think it is something beautiful that has to be protected, helped, you will have to drop a few things which come as a hindrance: jealousy, indifference, conflict, anger. One has to choose!

If you are in love with your indifference, sadness, unhappiness, closedness, drop the relationship and love these things. Or if one is in love with the relationship, in love with love, then one is ready to drop every thing -- then it doesn't matter.

So when you say 'important', mean it too... otherwise we go on using words without any significance. The words in themselves are insignificant. The significance is not in the words -- it is in us; we use the words. If we put significance into it, it is there. Then an ordinary word can become tremendously luminous... an ordinary sign can have a significance. Otherwise even a very beautiful word just becomes ugly.

If you feel this relationship is something important, sacrifice and make a conscious decision about it; then you will not be a mess. You are in a mess because you are being pulled in different directions, and you go on allowing those different directions. One has to choose and one has to be very certain. One cannot have both the things together.

For example, people cannot have jealousy and love together; you cannot have both together. If you want to protect jealousy, love will disappear. If you want to protect love, jealousy has to disappear. Love and ego cannot exist together.

These are the problems to be understood -- once understood there is nothing of a complexity in them. Once you see clear-cut-ly, distinctly, that the ego will not allow you to love.... You go on talking about relationship, but how can the ego relate? The ego cannot relate -- the ego separates. With the ego there is no marriage. It isolates, it alienates... it throws you away from people... it makes you like an island.

There is no relationship with the ego. Relationship is possible only when the ego has been dropped -- then you can relate, commune.

So first just watch. Mm? there is no hurry to choose. Because you may not choose this love. I'm not saying to choose it -- I'm saying that if you really are in love with your love, you have to choose. You may not be really -- you may be just saying for saying's sake. You may be just using a cliche. You may have said that it is very important, just to impress me, or to impress the people who are around here; or you may not have used the word with any consciousness at all.

So first watch it: if you are really in love and you think it is important, be ready to sacrifice. And I'm not asking you to sacrifice any beautiful thing. Jealousy, sadness, closedness, possessiveness -- these are not very beautiful things that one should be afraid to sacrifice... but people are afraid to sacrifice these things! They are ready to sacrifice happiness very easily, they are ready to sacrifice even love -- but they are not ready to sacrifice their ego. They are ready to sacrifice joy, delight -- anything -- but not jealousy; they cling with these diseases.

So for three, four days, meditate over it very quietly. And don't go with a prejudice that you have to do this -- nothing! For three days you simply meditate to have a clear perspective as to what the case is. And be very very impartial. Mm? don't try to deceive yourself. Just be impartial... to see clearly.

Once something is seen with clarity, steps can be taken -- they are not difficult. In fact the most difficult thing is the clarity. And people never bother about clarity -- they are immediately interested in doing something. Doing is not the point -- be clear. Doing comes out of clarity, out of understanding. So for three days simply meditate on the whole situation.

First, see what is the case, what is happening, why that which you want to happen is not happening, what the hindrances are. Just have the whole perspective, and after three days write a letter to me. Be very clear.

This won't do -- this saying that you are in a mess. Sometimes this is a trick. You don't want to sort it out -- you want to remain in a mess so that the whole thing remains as it is and there is no problem of decision, of change, of moving in a new direction. People go on as if something will happen and things will settle.

They think 'tomorrow' -- as if just time will do. You will still be yourself. Tomorrow things will become even more complicated, because you will have lived twenty-four hours more and in those twenty-four hours you will have created more mess -- so don't wait for tomorrow. Whatsoever is to be done, look into it immediately. And time can do nothing if you are not going to do anything. Time itself has no creativity in it. One has to take one's life into one's own hands.

So for three days just see, try to see what the situation is. And many times you will come across certain things which you would not like to see in yourself -- still see them.

For example, you may come to see that you don't really love -- so don't hide it, because it is not a question of hiding! You have to be completely clear about the picture of your own being. If you don't love, you don't love. Then it has to be reckoned with. Note down that you don't love. It hurts and the very idea that you don't love hurts... but this is my understanding -- that rarely, out of one hundred people, do one or two persons love. Ninety-eight think they love and suffer! Their suffering is fictitious -- in the first place they don't love!

Those two persons who love, their suffering is not suffering -- their suffering is a sacrifice. And when I use the word 'sacrifice', I mean its original meaning -- it is sacred. They are happy doing it -- they are not unhappy. They will be unhappy if this situation of sacrifice is taken away from them. No, they are happy. They are called forth... they are ready. They are ready to stake their whole life for it.

Ninety-eight percent of people don't love but they go on thinking they love. They go on creating problems and it is difficult to sort them out because from the very foundation things are missing. You go on creating a structure and the foundation is not there so the building is never made. Or even if you sometimes succeed in making it, it is very dangerous to live in it.

That's why when two persons succeed in love, getting married, they are getting into hell. They have created a building which is very dangerous -- it can collapse any moment. It is ready to collapse! Once they are in it, it will collapse. It is going to kill them'

So for three days be very very clear about it -- what the case is -- and sort things out. And after three days, write a letter to me. But don't say'I am in a mess', because I see that you are not. You want that -- it would have been good that you were in a mess -- then things are clouded. One doesn't need any decision; what can one do? All over there is fog and one cannot see the road... but I know that you see the road.

My feeling is that deep down you are alert about what is the case, but you are not allowing it -- allow it to surface. And after a few days I will see. Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin couple ask about their relationship of ten months. It has been very good, like a honeymoon, until the woman began doing groups, and the hostility, aggression, coming up for her affected their relationship, especially since she began learning karate.]

And you are learning karate? Very good!

No, it is just a passing phase -- it will go. And it is good, mm? It is good; it is not bad. Every couple has to pass through it. And if you cannot pass through it, the relationship was not worthwhile.

A relationship is not all roses. You enjoyed the honeymoon too long -- now the other part has to be experienced. And the other part is as significant as the honeymoon... the thorns are as significant as the roses.

Some things can be learned only through suffering. A few things can be learned through being happy, a few things can be learned only through being unhappy, sad. A few things are learned through compassion, love, and a few things are learned through anger, hostility.

If a person does not know what hostility is, he will miss something. He will be too sweet, he will not have any salt and he will become tasteless. These opposites make life rich.

As you pass through the first phase of being happy together, make it a point that whatsoever happens, you are going to pass this second phase also. One point should be remembered -- that if you want to separate, never separate in a negative mood. When the honeymoon comes again, you can separate. Let that be the point, the decision, and then it will be a conscious work on your being, a deliberate work.

It is very easy to be happy when one is happy. The real work starts when the situation goes against you. Then too, if you can remain calm and quiet at least, if not happy, soon you will see a new quality of happiness arising in you which can face storms and still remain unperturbed. And certainly this is deeper than the ordinary honeymoon-type of happiness -- that is very shallow.

So make a decision -- that if you decide some day to depart you will have to wait up to when you start

feeling happy and the honeymoon starts; then you can separate. And you have to achieve that point again.

It is a wheel -- it will come again; as this point has come, the other will come again. And this time it will come in a deeper state, on a higher altitude. Then you will have understood one thing -- that each time the wheel goes down and you are unhappy, it will touch a new layer, a deeper layer of your being. Then you can wait -- the wheel will go up again, and this time it will be a higher ecstasy. In fact there are seven layers and there are seven honeymoons and seven hells with each honeymoon.

Because of this seven, in India they have made it a ritual that when a person is married, a couple is married, they have to move seven times around the fire. It is very symbolic, very psychological.

Fire is the symbol of life and fire is the symbol of death too. That's why in india we have chosen fire to dispose of the human body -- because life was fire, let death also be fire; there is a subtle harmony. That which was life, let that be death too. In fact life and death are the same, so they must arise out of the same thing. Man arises out of the fire element.

If you ask the scientists they will say it is oxygen, but oxygen is the fire element. Fire is nothing but oxidization. The East says that man has arisen, life has arisen out of fire. Whatever has arisen out of fire has to be thrown back to the original source, so they dispose of the dead body in the fire.

Around the fire the new couple has to move seven times. And those seven times, those seven circumlocutions, are symbolic of seven layers. Seven times you will feel life and seven times you will feel death. Seven times fire -- happiness -- will become your life and you will be aglow, and seven times your life will be a hell and you will burn. If a couple can pass all these seven layers, then marriage really happens -- never before it.

The West has not known what marriage is. Marriage is not such a temporary phenomenon -- it takes time to get roots. Two persons are not two ordinary things... great possibilities, infinities. The merger of two persons, of two consciousnesses, into each other, is the greatest chemical change in the whole world. To meet with the other and to meet in rhythm, to meet in a deep inner harmony, is not easy.

So the first honeymoon is nothing. The second will be higher, the third will be still higher, but between each honeymoon there will be a great hell. Nothing to be worried about....

[To the man] And it is good that she is learning karate -- that's very good! Every woman should learn it so that a man cannot dominate physically. Man has dominated too much physically. Because of that domination the woman cannot really feel freedom, and unless the woman feels freedom there cannot be a real harmony. Only two freedoms can meet. Between a master and a slave there is no possibility of meeting. What type of meeting is this going to be? One is a slave and one is a master -- there can be no meeting. They have to exist equally -- on equal footing.

So women have to learn karate, aikido, judo -- they have to learn all sorts of such subtle techniques -- which are feminine techniques but which can make women tremendously strong. Women are not as tall as men, they are not as hard as men, but there is no need -- there are softer and tremendously powerful ways. So let her learn karate!

(to the woman) And sometimes try karate on [him], mm? That is good practice... where will you practice otherwise?

(to both) But pass through this phase -- this will go, mm? In fact from this very moment the climate will change! Good!

The Buddha Disease

Chapter #30

Chapter title: If you know one secret -- to be happy right now -- you have learned it all

30 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701305
ShortTitle: DISEAS30

Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, and sangeetam means music: bliss music. They have something in common. Bliss is a music -- can be expressed only by music -- and music has a blissfulness in it. Hence whenever somebody is lost in music, a glimpse of bliss, like a whip, comes into one's being. More over, music has no intellectual content in it; it is non-intellectual. You cannot explain music. You can enjoy, but you cannot explain. You may not enjoy, but then too you cannot explain. Either you enjoy or you don't, but there is no explanation. It is tremendously mysterious. Nobody can say why they enjoy music -- the 'why' remains unanswered.

Music has no expressed intellectual content in it -- it is non-rational -- hence it is closest to existence, because existence also is non-intellectual. And music is universal -- no language is needed to understand it. You need not know indian languages to understand indian music; you need not understand chinese to understand chinese music. Because music is not something that you understand by the head -- it is something that goes through the heart. You fall en rapport with it.

So deep down there is nothing like indian music, chinese music, western, eastern -- these categories are just superficial. Deep down there is only one music -- these are all different expressions of that one music. And bliss is also just like music....

One cannot philosophise about it, one cannot speculate about it -- either it is or it is not. When it is not, the only thing that can be done is to remain available to it. When you listen to music you will have an insight that you will miss if you listen too attentively. If you are concentrated too much you will become tense and you will miss, because the rhythm will not enter into your being. You have to be porous, relaxed. You have to be just in a deep rest -- then music enters you. You are not to search for it. When you are available it seeks you, it comes on its own.

So these two words -- one is concentration, and another is centering -- have to be understood. Concentration is on something outside you, centering is something within you. Concentration is extroverted, centering is introverted. Concentration is objective and centering is subjective. You concentrate on something -- you centre on yourself... In yourself, rather.

If you want to understand mathematics you will have to concentrate. If you want to understand music you will have to centre. Centering happens only when you are relaxed. Concentration happens only when you are very very tense. That is the meaning of the word'attention'; it means 'tension'.

When you attend to something you become very closed, narrow; you don't attend to anything else. If you attend to me and to what I am saying, you will not listen to the birds and this silence of the night or to somebody playing the drum. You will exclude all that -- you will bracket it off -- and you will concentrate on me. But then you will only understand my words -- you will miss my music.

To understand music one has to be relaxed -- no narrowing is needed. You are just open -- open to everything.... open to me, open to these insects, open to the drummer, open to the trees and the birds, and everything -- open to the whole. Then you are centred at your very core. That is the way to listen to music.

And whenever you can listen to music you will feel happy, tremendously happy for no reason at all. From some unknown source a river of bliss flows in, drowns you completely, overfloods you, overwhelms you, starts flowing over you. In those moments if somebody comes close to you, you will feel that something of tremendous significance is flowing through you. He will feel your vibe... it will touch others too.

Centering is such a grace....

Anand means bliss and sangeetam means music; bliss music. So become more and more blissful, centred, and start listening to the music. It is all over... the whole existence is full of music! It is a great harmony, a great orchestra. It is not a chaos -- it is a cosmos. Everything fits with everything else. Except for man, nothing is out of rhythm, out of step. Only man is out of step.

So feel blissful and feel more and more musical, mm?

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I'm feeling very happy right now. I think maybe it's because I'm escaping.

When I came here I felt miserable -- the day that I came -- and then when I saw you I felt very happy. And now I feel happy again, and I don't know....]

That's very good. Don't think about it, because thinking can create misery any moment. Thinking is the root cause of all misery. If you think, only then can you be miserable -- if you don't think you are happy.

A non-thinking mind cannot be miserable -- that's why animals are not miserable.... And buddhas are not miserable. Animals are below mind and buddhas are above mind, but one thing is common between both: they don't have any mind. Animals cannot think and buddhas have dropped thinking -- they don't think -- but one thing is common: thinking is absent.

So whenever you feel that you are becoming miserable, know well that the root cause is somewhere in thinking. If you start thinking about happiness -- about why you are happy -- even that will do it; even that will destroy happiness. If you start thinking about whether you will be happy tomorrow or not, whether you will be happy in the west or about what is going to happen, you will create many ripples of misery. And not that you will be unhappy tomorrow -- you will become unhappy right now!

Once this trick is understood, once this mechanism of the mind has been looked into, there is no need to be miserable unless you really want to be. If one wants one can be miserable, but if one doesn't want then there is no need.

It is such a simple thing -- to be happy should be the most simple thing -- because happiness is natural, unhappiness is unnatural. To be miserable needs great effort. To be miserable needs much cleverness, cunningness. To be miserable means you have to earn it. It is not cheap -- it is very costly.

To be happy is very simple. You need not earn it, you need not be clever, you need not be very educated, you need not be on a high post, you need not be rich. You need not be *anything*: because to be happy is simply natural. You have brought it with you -- it is in-built. It is as natural as fire is hot... it is as natural as ice is cool. Nothing else is needed to be done about it.

With doing comes misery -- with non-doing there is happiness. And that's my whole teaching: don't *do* anything. Let things happen -- don't be the doer. Don't think much of the past, of the future. Don't think much -- be in the present.

Buddha has a special word for that state. He calls it'chittakshana' -- a moment of consciousness, a conscious moment.

For consciousness, one moment is enough -- for thinking one moment is not enough. It needs the whole past, it needs the whole future. The present is not enough for thinking.

To spread thinking you need a very big canvas of the past and the future. In fact the present is so small for thinking that thinking cannot exist in it. Hence -- just as a corollary -- misery never exists in the present because thinking never exists in the present. To think, you have to go back or you have to go ahead. To be miserable, you have to go back or you have to go ahead.

In *this* moment it is sheer delight! It cannot be otherwise because in the present only bliss and consciousness can exist. That's what Buddha calls 'chittakshana' -- a consciousness moment. And once you have learned that there is no need to be afraid, because it is always only a single moment that comes into your hand. Life never gives you two moments. There is no provision for it. Nobody is given two moments together. Only one is given -- when that one is taken then another comes, but you always have one moment.

So buddha says,'If you can transform one moment you have known the very peak -- you can transform the whole eternity. Nothing else is needed.'

Sometimes people come to me and they say, 'Right now I am feeling very happy, but what will happen to me?' *right now* is the only thing there is. Tomorrow again it will be *right now*. Tomorrow exists not -- it is always right now. If you are happy right now, finished -- the samsara is finished. You have gone beyond it, because each moment that ever comes will come as right now. And if you know one secret -- to be happy right now -- you have learned all! There is nothing else... there is nothing more to it.

Religion is so simple... but man is very complicated. So be alert, and happiness will follow you like a shadow....

[A sannyasin says: It seems to me that the names that we have deal with the missing link. That's what I'm thinking about.]

I play with names! I have to play with something so I play with names!

.... And don't give too much importance to the name, otherwise that can become a obsession. It is just a game! Don't become esoteric about it, and don't start finding ways and means to discover what it means and what it should mean and what can be the hidden secret meaning of it. There is nothing!

In fact you are nameless... the reality is nameless. The rose is not aware at all that he is a rose... but the rose is a rose! What you call it makes no difference -- what you call it is irrelevant. It has no relationship with the reality of the rose.

Names are irrelevant. What you are called is a utilitarian thing. It is needed, certainly needed, otherwise it will be difficult -- so many nameless people, it will be difficult. If somebody wants to call you, he will be at a loss what to do, mm? how to call you, how to talk to you; so it is a utilitarian device.

Remember -- you are nameless.

I talk about the meaning of the name to help you drop the old name. I sell the new name... there is a reason for it! The reason is not that names are very important. The reason is that if I can sell the new name rightly you will be able to drop the old easily. I want to make the old appear meaningless. The new is as meaningless as the old -- but that will be a later understanding.

Right now the whole effort is so that you can drop the past. It is as if you are holding in your hand many stones to which you cling, so I talk about diamonds and jewels and pearls and emeralds and precious stones. I talk so much about these diamonds and pearls and emeralds that you lose interest in the pebbles that you are carrying. Once you drop them I'm not going to give you any diamond, any pearl -- nothing! Because all that you need is an empty hand.

But once you have dropped them you will have the taste of the emptiness and you will know that that emptiness is the real diamond. You will not complain; you will not say,'You deceived me.' You will feel thankful, you will feel grateful, because if I had not talked about the diamonds -- and those diamonds are just fictitious -- you would not have been able to drop your ugly stones. You would have continued to cling to them, because your mind says,'Unless there is something better, why drop it?'

To console your mind I talk about the new name and I make it appear as if it is tremendously significant. In that greed you drop the old. Once the old is dropped, I am going to tell you sooner or later that the new is as useless as the old. Use it -- it is needed. It is arbitrary... it is just a label on you. It does not say anything about you -- it cannot say anything about you; it has nothing to do with you. You are vast... you are immense! The name is just a small thing.... But then you will be able to understand.

So sometimes I have to lie -- I have to tell lies. But that's what buddhas have been doing down the centuries. There is no other way, because man lives in so many lies that only through lies can he be taken out of it -- the mess that he is in. Man only understands the language of the lie.

For example, you understand the language of a beautiful name.

It feels good to the ego, it enhances the ego. Such a great name you have, such great possibility, potentiality; that all buttresses the ego. That is the language you understand -- and I have to speak the same language.

Once you have started moving with me there is no problem. The first problem is how to make you move. You are stuck, so if you can move even through a dream I will create a dream for you. And not only names, but all spiritual powers and kundalini and inner lights and chakras and lotuses that bloom inside, are all dreams, allurements, so that you can start moving. You will not move otherwise. You can move only when there is a dream and that dream motivates you to move.

Once you have started moving you will know that the real thing is *movement* -- not the goal. The real thing is dynamism... the real thing is the streaming energy, the pulsating energy. Not that you are reaching somewhere. The goal is not the goal at all -- the journey is the goal.

Once you have started moving and you know the beauty of the journey and you have become a real vagabond -- a wanderer of the soul -- you will forget about the goal. You will say 'The journey is so beautiful, who bothers about the goal?'

Then you are not going anywhere. wherever you are, you are there, and you are tremendously delighted there. Then each moment is an experience of the eternal, the timeless, the immeasurable.

So remember that names don't mean anything, mm? *You* mean much, but the names don't mean anything.

Chapter #31
Chapter title: Theology becomes alive only when a person is alive who knows God by existential experience

31 January 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7701315	
ShortTitle: DISEAS31	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Dharma means the ultimate law, tao, or what Christians and Jews call god. But in the East the word'god' is not thought to be so supreme, because it becomes personalised; it becomes more anthropomorphic. So in the east we conceive of the ultimate reality more as an impersonal law than a person.

Dharma means the ultimate law according to which the whole cosmos runs -- the very substratum of the whole. And shastra means the science, the science of the ultimate law. In the west the term that can come closest to it is theology. It consists of two words: theo and logy. Theo means god and logy means science: the science of god. But when I say 'theology' I'm not using it in the ordinary way that it has been used.

Ordinarily theology has become an ugly word, but the root word is beautiful. Three things are the basic constitutes of a theology: god -- theos -- and rational speculation about god, a rational approach about the irrational. It is accepted that god cannot be explained but still effort has to be made to explain, because there is no other way to convey it. So the intellectual discourse about god is logy, science. There is a third element in it which is invisible, known as 'charos'.

'Charos' means a living, alive experience of god in somebody's being. Theology becomes alive only when somebody has experienced god. Then he has three elements in him: the experience of god -- not just guesswork, not just philosophy -- and the rational approach to explain it to others, to those who don't know what it is; to bring the indefinable into the world of the definition; to bring the absolutely wordless into the world of language. But the whole thing depends on charos -- the experience of the person.

So these three elements are the basic elements of dharma shastra, theology. But there are possibilities... there may be a religion in which one element is missing.

For example a religion can be of theos and logy, and no personal experience. Then it is a dead tradition... it is just convention; it is formal. Christianity, Islam, Judaism, are formal dead traditions because charos is missing. Charos was there when Jesus was alive then it existed in Jesus. Once Jesus is gone that alive element has disappeared -- then it is a dead tradition. All organised religions are dead traditions. So one can go on searching in an organised religion but one will not find. One will find much logic-chopping, many words, many speculations, but nothing alive -- as if one is dissecting a dead corpse.

There are other possibilities, like zen. A religion is possible where theos is, where charos is, but logy is missing. Then a religion becomes just mysticism -- it has no rational approach. It is ecstatic but it is nonsense. Zen is the best representative of this second possibility. The experience is there, the experience is there, but there is no way to convey that experience into language, there is no effort to make a doctrine out of it -- the logy is missing. Charos is there, theos is there, but logy is missing -- there is no science. That too is a missing element.

There is one other possibility: the theos may be missing -- there may be logy and there may be charos. Jainism, buddhism, are the representatives of the third possibility -- god is not talked about at all. There is great science and there is great experience but they don't talk about what, of what it is. Then there is a religion which is more like a moral teaching than like a religion, more like a moral system, a moral discipline... more like a philosophy of religion than religion itself.

These are the three possibilities and in all the three possibilities one element is missing. The fourth possibility -- when all the three elements are together -- happens only when a person like Christ or a Buddha or a Mahavira or a Moses or a Mohammed is alive.

Theology becomes alive only when a person is alive who knows god -- not by thinking but by existential experience -- and who is not satisfied only by knowing it but who tries to convey his experience to others who have not known it, who starts a scientific approach towards it. Theology exists only in such a person.

This is the meaning of 'dharma shastra'. So try three things, remember three things: one has to become deeply involved so that one can experience and taste religion on one's own, but one has not to lose one's reason completely -- otherwise there will be ecstasy but then you will not be of any use to others. You will enjoy it but you will be dumb... you will not be able to convey.

So don't lose the reason completely. That's what I was trying to tell you to keep quiet, be silent -- because I can see the possibility that you can lose the reason very easily. You can become ecstatic very easily and You can experience also, but then you will lose all rational possibility -- and something will be missed. So remember it!

... But keep your reason alert... you can lose it! You are a potential madman! So you keep alert about it. It has not to be lost, mm? When people cannot lose, I help them to lose; when they can lose easily I help them not to lose. Right?

[Osho speaks about the Nadabrahma meditation.]

It is a mantra meditation, and mantra is one of the most potential ways. It is very simple yet tremendously effective, because when you chant a mantra or you chant a sound your body starts vibrating; your brain cells particularly start vibrating.

If rightly done your whole brain becomes tremendously vibrant, and the whole body also. Once the body starts vibrating and your mind is already chanting, they both fall in a tune. A harmony -- which is ordinarily never there -- between the two. Your mind goes on its way, your body continues on its own. The body goes on eating, the mind goes on thinking.'the body goes on walking on the road the mind is moving far away in the stars. They never meet -- they both go on separate pathways, and that creates a split.

The basic schizophrenia is created because the body goes in one direction, the mind goes in another direction. And you are the third element -- you are neither the body nor the mind, so you are pulled apart by these two. Half of your being is pulled by the body and half of your being is pulled by your mind. So there is great anguish -- one feels torn apart.

In a mantra meditation -- nadabrahma or any chanting -- this is how the mechanism works: when you start chanting a sound -- and any sound will do; even abracadabra -- if you start resounding inside, the body starts responding. Sooner or later a moment comes when the body and the mind are both together in one direction for the first time. When body and mind are both together, you are free from the body and the mind -- you are not tom apart. Then the third element which you are in reality -- call it soul, spirit,'atma', anything -- that third element is at ease because it is not being pulled in different directions.

The body and the mind are so much engrossed in chanting that the soul can slip out of them very easily, unobserved, and can become a witness -- can stand out and look at the whole game that is going on between the mind and the body. It is such a beautiful rhythm that the mind and body never become aware that the soul has slipped out... because they don't allow so easily, mm? they keep their possession. Nobody wants to lose his possession. The body wants to dominate the soul, the mind wants to dominate the soul.

This is a very sly way to get out of their hold. They become drunk with the chanting, and you slip out.

So in nadabrahma, remember this: let the body and mind be totally together, but remember that you have to become a witness. Get out of them, easily, slowly, from the back door, with no fight, with no struggle. Mm? they are drinking -- you get out, and watch from the outside....

This is the meaning of the english word 'ecstasy' -- to stand out. Stand out and watch from there... and it is tremendously peaceful. It is silence, it is bliss, it is benediction.

This is the whole secret of chanting -- that's why chanting has prevailed down the centuries. There has never been a religion that has not used chanting and mantra. But there is a danger also! If you don't get out, if you don't become a witness, there is a danger -- then you have missed the whole point. If you become drunk with the body and the mind and your soul also becomes drunk, then chanting is an intoxicant. Then it is like a tranquiliser -- it will give you a good sleep, that's all. It is a lullaby. Good -- nothing wrong in it -- but not of any real value either.

So this is the pitfall to be remembered: chanting is so beautiful that one wants to get lost. If you are lost, then good, you enjoyed a rhythm, an inner rhythm, and it was beautiful and you liked it, but it was like a drug -- it is an acid trip. By chanting, by the sound, you created certain drugs in your body.

Chanting creates chemical changes in the body, and those changes are no different than marijuana or LSD. Some day, when research goes deeper into meditation, they are going to find that chanting creates chemical changes -- just as fasting also creates chemical changes.

After the seventh or eighth day of fasting, one feels tremendously jubilant, weightless, very glad for no reason, delighted -- as if all burden has disappeared. Your body is creating a certain chemical change.

I am as much against LSD as I am against fasting. And if chanting is used as a drug, I am against it. So the point to be remembered is that you have to use the sound, the chanting, the mantra, not as an intoxicant for your being. Let it be an intoxicant for the body and the mind but you slip out of it before you become intoxicated; you stand out and you watch. You see the body swaying and you see the mind feeling very very peaceful and calm and quiet. Watch from the outside and be alert like a flame.

If this is not done you will have a good sleep but nothing more. Then it is a good thing for health but nothing for the ultimate growth.

Good -- pay attention to nadabrahma, mm? And sometimes sitting silently, start chanting anything, 'aum', will do, or choose anything, any word, and get in tune with it. Meaning is not important: it can be meaningless -- it can be meaningful. 'Aum' has no meaning. Or you can create your own mantra and chant it. But remember to slip out of it.

Let the body get drunk, let the mind get drunk, let them fall into a deep love-affair with each other, and you slip out of it. Don't stay there longer -- otherwise you will fall asleep. And if one falls asleep, it is not meditation. Meditation means awareness. So remember it!

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West is concerned about her boyfriend being open to Osho.]

No, No, he will come one day. Just don't harrass him in any way and don't try to convert him. Never try to convert anybody; conversion is a violation of the other's freedom. Let him be himself, and if he feels like coming some day, help him, otherwise never!

Even by gesture, never try to be a missionary. That is the dirtiest profession in the world. Even prostitutes are better, because the prostitute may corrupt somebody's body but they don't corrupt their souls. Missionaries try to corrupt their soul -- and the soul needs absolute freedom.

And when you love a person, never try. Mm? just forget all about me when you are with him. Be happy, be loving, be meditative, let him feel your energy. If that converts, that's okay. If your meditative quality becomes a challenge to him, that's okay. If your love brings him here, that's okay -- but not logic, not argument.

People become defensive when you argue with them -- they defend themselves. Sometimes they can start becoming too defensive and then that will become their barrier. So just don't create any barrier -- he is bound to come. He will feel more and more how much you are changing. That is going to bring him. One day he will come like a shadow, following you!

[A sannyasin says: I did the gestalt and the centering group and when I finished the centering I felt I wanted to ask you a question about the different experiences I had in the two groups and the different approaches, but now I sense they just come out of my own confusion. Sitting in the lecture I'm looking at you and I feel a huge fog in front of me. I'm sort of screaming at myself saying, 'Wake up, wake up! This could be jesus or buddha in front of me and I can't see it.'

So maybe you could speak to me about my confusion or about the fog that I feel that I'm trying to see through, to see the reality of the being in front of me.]

Don't make too much effort.... And that is very natural -- when one feels the fog around one, the confusion, one tries to make hard effort to see through it. But the very effort to see through it creates the fog, because when you are really too intent on seeing, your consciousness becomes narrowed. It is not wide, it is not expanding -- it becomes like a small tunnel. And when the consciousness is like a very narrow tunnel there will be more and more confusion, because you will not be able to see the whole -- you will be able to see only parts, and then those parts seem to be very contradictory. It is very difficult to figure out what is what and how to connect them.

The whole confusion of the human mind is that it is a very narrow slit, just a small hole, and from that hole we are trying to see the reality -- and the reality is vast! When we see one part, other parts are missing. When we see other parts, the first thing is missing and we can never see the whole.

Later on when we try to figure it out, we are in exactly the same situation as the five blind men who went to see the elephant. They had all touched the elephant but they all missed because their perception was very narrow.

Somebody touched the legs and he felt that the elephant was like a pillar -- and he was right in a way! But the other touched the ear -- how could he believe that the elephant was like a pillar? He said 'Have you gone mad? I have been there!' And then all five of them started arguing. It was impossible to convince the others -- nobody was able to -- and they all became confused. They even started becoming suspicious about what they had experienced -- whether they had exper-ienced it or whether it was just imagination .. . because four persons were against it! How could one be right when these four persons were giving such absurd statements that there seemed to be no consistency at all?

That is the situation of the mind. The story of the five blind men and the elephant is the story of the mind itself. It is a sufi parable.

When you look through the mind you see only a part -- and the part is not the whole. The whole is vast and the whole contains many parts which may not be like this part -- sometimes may be just the opposite of it. And when you come across those parts you will be confused.

So my suggestion is: there is a way to look at reality without looking at reality. There is a way to relax and let the consciousness expand; don't narrow it down.

It always happens.... Somebody asks you something and you know that you know it -- you say, 'It is just on the tip of my tongue but I can't remember.' Now, what is happening? You are giving a very absurd statement -- you say, 'It is on the tip of my tongue.' Then why don't you produce it? You say, 'But I cannot' -- and the more you try, the more intent you are, the more difficult it becomes. It is not coming -- it can drive you almost crazy, because you know you know, and you know it is there... and still you are missing it. Then in a desperate hopelessness you drop the whole project.

You start smoking a cigarette or you go into the garden and you start looking at the birds and the trees and suddenly it is there -- it surfaces. Now, what happened?

When you were too intent on it and looking for it you became too narrow -- you shrank. The hole was so small -- almost not there -- so the thing wanted to come up but it could not; there was no space for it. Then you started smoking a cigarette or went into the garden or started reading a newspaper. You forgot about it, the mind relaxed, the narrowness disappeared, you became a little wider -- suddenly it bubbled, it came up.

So my suggestion is: please don't try to look at reality -- don't strain, don't stare. That is not the way -- that is the way to miss. You will become more and more confused and more and more tense and tired and desperate. You will start feeling that you are going crazy and that the whole reality becomes a jigsaw puzzle and nothing fits with anything else. It seems as if there are so many realities, not one reality. It seems as if the universe is not a 'uni-verse' but a 'multi verse' -- plural realities, contradictory to each other, paradoxical, inconsistent. You will go crazy! Don't do it... relax.

The fog is there because you are very tense. Your tenseness is creating the fog. Relax! With your relaxation the fog will lift, and with the fog the confusion. When you see the reality as it is -- without any effort on your part to see it -- suddenly everything fits together. There is nothing inconsistent, cannot be. It is a universe -- everything is fitting together with every thing else. There is no conflict in existence.

The problem is of the mind, and it cannot be solved with the mind. Hence meditation becomes so important, so significant. Meditation is nothing but looking at reality without looking at it... Looking at reality but not really hankering to look. You understand what I mean?

Sometimes you can look without looking at. Mm? then your eyes are unfocused, empty. Sometimes mad people have that quality in their eyes. If you look at a madman's eyes you will feel that he is unfocused. You are standing there but he is not focused on you. He may be even looking at you, but he is not looking at you. It doesn't matter whether you are there or not; if you move, you move -- he will not move his eyes. He is not looking at you in particular -- he is simply looking. It is just coincidental that you are standing there -- that's just a coincidence; if you go, you go. The madman goes on looking the same way.

To feel it.... For example right now I am looking at you. Now my eyes are focused on you: you are the object and my eyes are narrowed down on you. Now watch....

[Osho looked at a point somewhere above the sannyasin's head, but in such a way that he was still within his vision....]

I am still looking at you but not looking at you. You are just in the way of my vision, that's all. You follow me? Just in the way of the vision -- not that I am looking at you; you are simply there.
Become more unfocused, and relax. This confusion is going to disappear....

[Osho had previously (see 'Blessed are the Ignorant' December 4th) suggested the formation of a boredom group. He talked about boredom as a device to help the mind drop. The group would be called the 'hell group'. Tonight the first group are present.

The leader said: They were just waiting for one person to leave then they would have all gone out.

It also seemed that the women experienced it as more hellish than the men. Also, people said that if I made it more hellish, they feel that everybody would leave.]

Mm, let me talk to them first.

There is a difference between the male mind and the female mind. They need a different type of torture, then they will feel different.

And secondly: people don't know how much they can endure. Man has an infinite capacity to endure. And that too is right: if one left, others might have left -- not because it was impossible to endure -- just because the person may have given them the idea of following. And in such situations people become very very vulnerable, imitative.

These methods are being used in China and Russia; they were used in Adolf Hitler's Germany, in Mussolini's Italy, in Toshu's Japan. They make people very very vulnerable and then they make people very imitative.

What they used to do in Germany or in Russia, they are still doing in China. Ten persons who are against communism are to pass through a very hellish experience. They will put among them a spy -- they will make it eleven. That one is a bogus person -- he is an agent. All start suffering and that person also pretends that he is suffering very much. Then after three, four days, the agent 'confesses', he surrenders, and then the ten surrender immediately. That man is there to surrender in the right moment -- when people become vulnerable! They start watching: 'If one surrenders, we will surrender.'

Nobody wants to take the risk himself, nobody wants to be so low and mean himself, but if one person surrenders it is too much. So they put a spy among them. The spy surrenders after three, four days when he feels that now the time is ripe, people are boiling, they want to get out of it and they will do anything. So he surrenders and he says, 'I was wrong and communism is right. I withdraw whatsoever I said before. I commit myself to communism.' And immediately another surrenders, and another. Within hours all the ten are gone.

So that is right: if one had left, the others would have left -- not because they are not capable of endurance but because the human mind is very imitative, and in these soft moments when one is feeling very very sad, bored, tortured, one is reduced to being a small child again. Like children they will follow anybody.

Down the centuries these torture methods have been used to convert people. In fact the whole idea of hell is a psychological idea so that people become afraid and don't do things which the priests don't want to be done. It is just a psychological fear. Hell is the fear and heaven is the reward.

The priest is playing with the idea of hell so whatsoever he wants, or the ideology he represents wants.... He will say, 'If you do this you will go to heaven and you will be awarded, and if you don't do this you will go to hell.'

And people are afraid of being tortured. Just the very idea is enough. Then, out of fear, imitation. Out of fear so many christians and so many hindus and so many mohammedans -- it is all out of fear. There is rarely a real religious person. Ninety-nine percent of people are imitating out of fear.

That is right, but this point has to be remembered -- that nobody left. That shows that human consciousness is capable of great endurance -- it is not made of ordinary metal. Once a person decides, one can endure anything -- any hell! And that is the dignity of human beings.

I would like this group to continue for so many reasons. First, a person who passes through it will feel a certain dignity -- that he could endure. His self-confidence will grow tremendously. He will be able to see that he is not impotent, that he has something in him; he has a certain integration. Of course he was afraid, and many times he wavered, and many times he thought, but still he persisted. Against all those waverings he persisted.

This persistence will give a centering. This will be a great pay-off. And this is a voluntary group -- he can leave it. In fact he has paid for it! Nobody is forcing it on him -- he has chosen it on his own. And sometimes to choose pain on your own is a great experience, because pain ordinarily happens -- you don't choose it. When it happens, it happens -- you cannot do anything about it.

If you are caught in communist china they will torture you but you cannot do anything about it. Here it

was your own choice -- you were the centre; you had chosen it that way. When pain is chosen consciously, you overcome pain, you become victorious.

My feeling is that such types of groups have to be repeated all over the world so that the human mind is trained and no dictatorship can destroy human dignity.

For example, if those people who are being tortured in china had passed through such experiences on their own, then nobody could convert them. It would be impossible to violate their integrity... impossible! They would come out of the whole experience stronger than before.

So don't be worried about it. Continue it, and slowly slowly make it more and more of a hell, more hellish... slowly, go slowly. The people who go through it may not understand the meaning of it immediately, but when they go through other groups they will see that this group has prepared them, has given them a stamina, and that now they can face many more things they were never able to face before.

For example, people are very much afraid of encounter, very much afraid of primal, very much afraid of this and that. Once they have passed through this group they will not be afraid of anything. Then everything will feel like a reward!

It is good sometimes to consciously choose pain. Mm? that's the whole secret of austerities. The austerities are not masochistic. I am not saying that all austere people are not masochistic, but the root of the idea of asceticism is not masochistic -- it is a conscious choice. A person chooses to stand in the hot sun the whole day, whatsoever happens. He stands in the hot -- starts being crazy, feels crazy, but he stands there. It is difficult, arduous, but by the evening he will feel tremendously happy that he could go through it, that he was strong enough to go through it.

A person fasts for twenty days -- the first three, four days are very difficult, great torture, great hunger arises; one becomes obsessed. But if you can pass the first three, four days, things relax and then you feel tremendously happy. You feel a certain freedom from the body because now you are capable of not eating. Even if you want not to eat, you are capable -- you are free from the body. The body is no more your master -- a subtle freedom has been achieved.

So people who go through ascetic methods are really creating their own hell, and through pain they become more aware. This too has to be understood: when you are happy, it is very rare to be aware -- very difficult -- because in happiness the natural tendency is to be drowned in it. Who bothers to be aware7 If you are happy and if you try to be aware, that awareness will destroy happiness. One wants to be completely lost in it.

In pain it is very easy to be aware -- and helpful too, because the more aware you become, the less is the pain. If you really become aware the pain is completely nil. So that has to be remembered -- you have to teach the people who participate that when there is tremendous pain they just have to be alert and aware. They should watch it as if it doesn't belong to them, as if they are passing through a nightmare -- it is a dream -- or they are seeing a very hellish movie, but they should remain aloof, a witness.

And whenever somebody feels that he is getting too bogged down by the torture, by the boredom that is going on, tell him to remain alert and suddenly he will feel a freedom.

In awareness pain is so far away, so distant, that it doesn't affect you. So by and by develop methods, but the insistence should be that they should remain alert. Then they will feel tremendously joyful after the experience is over. And sometimes in the middle of the experience also, they will feel great glimpses of awareness... because there is nothing like pain. Pain can simply give you such a shock that it can destroy your whole sleep. It can throw you into awareness like an electro-shock.

But my feeling is that they could not participate in the celebration, the last part.

.... Ask everybody, so that you can develop the group, mm? You ask everybody their experiences personally, talk to everybody, so you can gain out of their experience and your method becomes more and more sharp. You will be able to know what has to be added and what they have to be told... how they have to be aware, how they have to watch.

That is one thing they have to be aware of. Another thing: they are to be in the present. Otherwise what happens is that when somebody is suffering he starts hoping that after three days it will end -- it is only a question of three days... two days have passed, now it is only a question of two days; tomorrow it will end. So he starts hoping in the future and he misses the whole point, because the pain is *here*! To avoid the pain he starts moving into the future, or somebody may start moving into his memories, into the past -- the home and the family and the love-affair and childhood, mm? -- to avoid what is happening here.

So tell them not to avoid. Don't go into the past and don't go into the future. Be in *this* moment! If it is a painful moment, it is a painful moment -- be in it; just be alert. If they can be alert and in the moment, they

will be surprised -- then the pain disappears. Because nobody can suffer in the present -- that is impossible. In the present it is always happiness, always blissful. The present is heaven. But if you avoid it, problems arise.

[One group member said he found it exciting and felt close to Osho. Another said he didn't think it was hellish enough, till the very last afternoon. He would have walked out but did not want to be the first -- he was waiting for one of the women to go first.
Osho addressed the leader again:]

Even if somebody escapes you are not to tell the others. Nobody will escape because nobody wants to be the first one, because that will be very cowardly -- but sometimes a coward may be there, may escape. But then too you need not tell them that he has escaped. Because people are very imitative -- they don't know what they are doing.

When I was entering the university, it was a coincidence, but a rare coincidence.... When I went to the office and I was filling my form for the subjects, a boy was standing there and he had no fountain-pen so he asked for my pen. Then he asked, 'What subjects are you taking?'
I told him, 'These subjects.... ' So he said, 'Okay, I will take these!'

So I said, 'This is nonsense! You can take my fountain pen...(much laughter) but why these subjects?'

He said, 'Well, I have not decided yet, so that will do.' So he filled in those.

It was a rare coincidence, but... this was for the BA. When I was filling out my form for the MA in another university... the same boy! When I saw him I said 'What is the matter? Have you your fountain pen or not? '
He said 'No!'
I said 'What about subjects?'

He said, 'As you are here I will do the same, because it worked well! It was fortunate' he said, 'that I followed you. I have got a first class in my BA because of those subjects, so whatsoever you say I am going to fill in for -- I was waiting for you! For two days I have been here and I have not filled in my form -- I have been waiting. When you came, then I would fill in the form.'

People are very imitative -- so that has to be remembered. Ordinarily nobody is going to escape, because that is the problem -- who is going to be the first?

But if sometimes somebody is idiotic, foolish, or really a coward and escapes, there is no need.... And remember and always repeat it -- that whenever somebody escapes I am going to send him back again. He has to complete the hell group, only then will I send him to other groups, otherwise not.

[To the participant] But I think you could manage it -- you are not aware of how -- because you were not taking it seriously.

[To the leader] So let that be a key. Tell people not to take it seriously, then they will be able to endure it very easily; then it is not irritating. You know it is a game, fun. If in the real hell you think it is fun, you will not be tortured.

There is another way to avoid torture even if it is real! The first way is to take it as fun. Start enjoying it, find out ways to enjoy it -- and there are always possibilities to enjoy everything, just as there are always possibilities to suffer in anything. You can always find ways to suffer in everything that happens to you -- and the vice versa too. This is one way.

The second way -- for which now american soldiers are being trained after the chinese and korean experience -- is not to resist, not to fight. Whatsoever happens, go with it. If you go with it totally, you will not be tired and you will start enjoying it, because then it is a game -- then there is no problem.

For example, now it is being said to the american soldiers that if they are caught in a chinese camp, then from the very first day, from the very first moment, if they are asked if they are against communism, they say 'No'. If they are asked to confess -- confess. If secrets about their government are wanted, whatsoever they know, they should tell. They are going to be forced, so why be tortured? They should say everything, cooperate.

At least by this cooperation the enemy will not be able to destroy their minds -- and then there is nothing to be done to them. The whole effort was that they confess -- now they have confessed, and they have remained intact. Their mind has remained untouched.

But that is useful only when you are forced into a torture -- this is a voluntary group. If you take it as fun you will not feel the torture. So tell the participants next time to try to enjoy it!

Even if the same line is repeated again and again and again and again.... It is an irritant because you don't want it to be so. The repetition is not an irritant in itself -- it is your idea that it should not be so that makes it an irritant. Start enjoying it -- find out the music in it, the repetition, the rhythm of it. Enjoy it, get into the rhythm of it. Even start desiring it -- that it is so beautiful you would like it to continue forever and forever (laughter).

And suddenly you will see a change of quality. Then you are not fighting, not resisting. Something of beauty can be found there too.

[To the participant who had peeped through his blindfold in one of the structures:] But don't cheat, because you are not cheating anybody -- you are cheating yourself. That way you miss something... don't cheat.

Do all that you can do consciously, to get over it, to be above it, to float over it -- not to be distracted by it, not to be destroyed by it -- but don't cheat, because that cheating goes against yourself; that is not going to help your consciousness. But once or twice, it is understandable. It is human to err -- nothing to be worried about.

So you peeked through your blindfold once? Only once, or many times?... Many times! (chuckling) Don't do that next time, because that is.... Sometimes it is very good to be voluntarily in a certain situation, howsoever painful. It gives sharpness to your being, a crispness -- it makes you more vital. But, good!

[Another participant says: In the last two days I felt my resistance growing against the system. I felt that I got stronger in resisting the system.]

Resisting the system your ego gets stronger -- you don't get stronger. And these are two different things -- you are not your ego. Your ego is the problem. If you resist, your ego becomes strong. If you relax, you become strong. And to make the ego strong is dangerous. That will make you more miserable in life because that will make you false.

Certainly the ego can give you a feeling of great strength -- that's why the ego is so appealing -- but it is a false strength, pseudo, and ultimately suicidal. It kills your inner being, your real being. The real being comes up only when you can relax. Greater courage is needed to relax than to resist. To resist is very ordinary -- everybody can do it, more or less. To relax is some-thing extraordinary.

So just watch it. Good, a good experience that something has come up into consciousness, that you tried to resist and you felt strong -- but this strength is of the ego; this has to be understood now. It would have been difficult to understand it before, but now you can understand it more easily. Now next time try to relax, and then watch. Then again a different quality of strength will come to you. You will be able to compare and then you will know what is real and what is false.

This is a false coin that you are carrying. It looks like the real coin and sometimes it may also deceive somebody, but it is false. And you can deceive the world but you cannot deceive god. In the ultimate analysis it will be found to be false... and you wasted your whole life for it.

Resistance is very easy.... To relax, to surrender, is rare, very rare. Next time, try that.

[Osho suggests that in her next group, satori, she should relax completely. She replies that she doesn't know how.]

Just the opposite of resistance. If you know resistance you will know relaxation. Just don't resist, and you will find relaxation. Don't fight against the system -- go with the system.

Resistance is like a person trying to swim against the current, upstream, and relaxation is like flowing with the stream, not trying to go upstream, just going downstream.

If you know resistance, there is no problem -- just the opposite!

Just this evening I was reading an anecdote about a man who goes to the psychoanalyst for the first time. He tells the doctor he is suffering from a recurrent and frightening dream: "Night after night I dream I am in a rowboat, at fist close to shore. Then I row out -- farther, farther. Suddenly the oars break and I am alone and helpless on the wide ocean. At that moment I wake up, sweating and frightened. What does that mean?"

"Very simple," says the analyst. "It is a symbol of castration anxiety. Your dream means that you are afraid of being castrated."

At which, the session for the day being over, the man departs. He does not come back, and the doctor, puzzled at first, finally forgets him until a few months later they chance to meet at a party.

"Why didn't you come back to see me?" says the analyst. "We could have discussed your dream."

"Oh, doctor, that was unnecessary. You explained to me its meaning." Then, after a pause: "But you know, I've taken to dreaming again. I'm awakened almost every night by a dream that I'm being castrated."

The doctor now becomes all solicitude. "Why not come in so that we can discuss it?"
"Really, doctor, it's not necessary. I know what this dream means."

"??"

"Yes, doctor. It means that I am in a rowboat, I row far from shore, the oars break, and.... " (laughter)
If you know what resistance is then relaxation is just the reverse.

[Another participant said: It showed me how many mind games I play to avoid being herenow. On the last day when it became hellish in the afternoon, I was frightened at times so much that I could see it more all the time. I wanted to scream or get out but I waited for another woman to leave first.]

... This is the whole point -- that one has to become aware of how one goes on playing games and avoiding the reality. And only in painful situations can we become aware, otherwise we will not become aware. We have to be hit upon the head, only then do we become aware, otherwise not.

These groups are just like hitting on the head -- you have to become aware of the mind games. But if you become a little alert, by and by you will see that those mind games change -- you cannot play as efficiently as before. Again and again you catch hold of yourself red-handed, and the moment you catch hold of it, it becomes meaningless -- then it is pointless to play it; you have to drop it.

Many times you will catch hold of yourself again playing, again playing, and then in the middle it stops. By and by, your awareness will go still deeper. Then you will be able to catch hold of yourself before you start playing. And then you have become the master -- then there is no problem.

Right now people are not aware of what they are doing; they are not aware at all whether they are playing games or not.

This is good that you have become a little alert. Bring that alertness in more and more. Not only in the group but outside the group also, try to find out when you are playing games. And whenever you catch hold of yourself, stop that game immediately, because it is games which don't allow you to be in contact with reality, which don't allow you to be in contact with yourself. These games take your whole energy, and they are meaningless! They are just insane games and the whole life energy is being sucked by them.

[Another group member said at first she felt centred, but especially the last day was torture. She let her resistance inward, and afterwards, when everyone was laughing, it took her a long time to come out of it.]

It will be different for everybody... it will be different. If a person is an introvert -- as you are -- it is will happen. The introvert person will go on absorbing -- that is his way of tackling a situation. That is the feminine way, the passive way, the introvert way.

The extrovert will start laughing -- laughter is throwing out. He is also doing the same thing that you are doing. One has to manage -- the situation is too much: either you take in or you throw out, but you have to do something about it. These are the two ways ordinarily available. So one person will absorb it -- the one who is absorbing may start crying and tears may start coming. He may start feeling very sad -- not in relation to himself or herself, but because of the very situation. One may feel sad for the whole world -- a deep compassion -- and may start crying.

The extrovert will start laughing at the whole ridiculousness of it, at the whole absurdity of it; he is throwing out. These are the two ways: throwing in, throwing out.

There is a third possibility which comes only when you become very very alert and you are neither extrovert nor introvert. You simply watch -- you neither take it in nor throw it out; you simply watch. There is nothing to take in and there is nothing to take out. You simply remain a witness -- unperturbed, undistracted, not doing anything whatsoever, in or out. That witnessing has to be learned.

The extrovert is half, the introvert is half. The introvert will be shocked by the extrovert and the extrovert will not be able to believe why the introvert is crying -- why doesn't he laugh? He will be shocked at his tears -- because both are completely antagonistic to each other.

Only the third type of consciousness will be able to understand -- and that third type of consciousness has to grow in everyone.

Carl Gustav Jung has divided the possibility into two -- the extrovert and the introvert -- but he has not talked about the third, which is the real, because he himself was never aware of meditation, samadhi. In fact he was a little against yoga and meditation. So his psychology misses the basic point. The periphery he categorised well, very well! Mm? there are two types of persons -- introvert and the extrovert -- and he divided it very very logically. But it is just a classification of the waves -- the ocean is left behind; the ocean is not even accounted for.

There is a third state, the real, which is neither extrovert nor introvert but just in between, or beyond the both, transcendental. Then you will be able to understand both the extrovert and the introvert, and you will feel compassion for both. You will have understanding for both... otherwise there is going to be shock.

But this was your way to tackle the situation -- somebody did it the other way. Both are half and both are shocking to each other -- that is true -- because both are inconceivable to each other... two totally different languages.

One will see the whole situation as very sad -- a great sorrow and compassion will arise -- and the other will see the ridiculousness, the absurdity, and he will have a belly laughter. But both have to go and the third has to come.

So next time become more alert -- neither take in nor throw out. But the experience has been good.

[Another participant said that he had wanted to leave the group but then at the end he had a glimpse of its being a blissful stage. He asks: how can it be so easy sometimes?]

It can be -- in fact it is easy. We make it difficult by fighting with it. It is not difficult. We make it difficult because we don't know how to relax in it -- and the whole point is to learn to relax in it. If you can relax in such a torturous group, in life nothing will be able to make you suffer. In any situation you will be able to relax, and that will become a great key in your hand; you can unlock many doors. Good, that you continued.

[Another participant said: I noticed that my mind was like an enemy and I don't know how to stop it from coming up.]

The mind is the enemy, because you are not the mind. The mind is all your past, all the experiences, all the conditioning -- not of this life, but of all the lives of the past. Your consciousness is caged in that mind and that cage has to be broken. The mind resists -- it does not give way easily. The consciousness has to get out of the imprisonment, so there is a conflict -- that's why it looks like the enemy.

If you start meditating you will always find that the mind is the enemy. If you never meditate you never become aware that the mind is the enemy. Then you think that you are the mind. But once the idea of meditation arises, then you start feeling that the mind is the enemy and you are separate.

But this is a good glimpse... a beginning, the first ray....

That's what I'm saying -- 'I see.' I go on saying the same thing again and again -- that I see. The day you hear it in deep awareness, you will also be capable of seeing. There is nothing else to say. I see -- you can also see, and that seeing is the goal. In the east we call philosophy not philosophy -- we call it 'darshana'.

Darshana means the capacity to see. When you come to see me it is called darshan. It means you have come to be with me, to see through me, with me, through my eyes. I am not conveying any message to you. I am simply shouting one thing -- that I have seen and I am seeing and you are blind.

If you are ready to risk, open your eyes and see -- and god is here.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Talks given from 29/5/76 to 27/6/76
Darshan Diary
23 Chapters

Year published: 1978

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

29 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605295
ShortTitle: CYPRES01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin returning to the West, said that he was feeling 'okay' about himself.]

Okay is not enough... feel blessed. Okay is not a very ecstatic word; it is just lukewarm. So feel blessed -- and it is a question of feeling. Whatsoever you feel, you become. It is your responsibility.

If you are not feeling good, that's how you have created it in the past. If you feel miserable, it is your own work. That's what we mean in India when we say, 'It is your own karma.' 'Karma' means your own action. It is what you have done to yourself.

And once you understand that this is what you have done to yourself, you can drop it. It is your attitude; nobody is forcing you to feel that way. It is your choice. You have chosen it -- maybe unconsciously, maybe for some subtle reasons which feel good at the time but which turn out to be bitter, but you have chosen it.

It feels hard when it is said that you have chosen your misery, because the consolation that somebody else is creating it, is taken away too; even that is not allowed. But if you understand it, it is a great freedom. Then it is up to you. If you want to carry it, you carry it. If you want to drop it, not for a single moment are you forced to carry it.

Just the other day I was looking at an account of Bennett's memoirs. He was one of the oldest disciples of Gurdjieff; he remained longest with Gurdjieff. He recalls that one day he had worked really hard -- and Gurdjieff used to force people to work as hard as possible; almost to the point of their falling with exhaustion. Bennett had worked hard and he was just thinking to rest when Gurdjieff gave him some new work to do -- to go into the forest and cut wood.

It was almost impossible. He could not even walk! He was so tired and feeling so sleepy that he felt he would fall anywhere on the road. But when Gurdjieff said to do it, he had to. That was a deep commitment between Gurdjieff and his disciples -- that whatsoever he said, they would do. He was dictatorial. And that is the only way to work; there is no other way. If one is lenient, nothing will happen.

So Bennett went, against his own wishes, somehow just dragging himself. While he was cutting wood, suddenly he had a very great satori... a great energy rushed into him. All tiredness went and he felt more alive than ever before in his life. He was as alive and as vital as if he had been resting for many days. He felt so elated, so happy, so vibrating, that an idea came into his mind, that if in this tremendous energy he were to desire anything, it would happen immediately.

So he said to himself, 'Let me feel sadness,' and immediately he became as sad as if the whole of the world had become dark; he was surrounded with darkness. He started slipping into a hell. He could not believe it -- in just a single moment!

He immediately pulled himself out and said, 'Let me be happy,' and he was happy again. Then he tried it with all the emotions -- with anger, love, compassion, Jealousy. An idea would just come to his mind and his whole being would become that.

That day he realised what masters have always been saying: that it is you who create all your emotions

-- your hell and heaven, your love and hate.

But if you don't understand that it is your creation, you remain in the bondage. Once you understand that it is you, why settle for okayness? That is not much. And your life will not be a life of song and dance and celebration. Just by being okay, how will you celebrate? Just by being okay, how will you love? Why be so miserly about it?

But there are many people who are stuck at okayness. They have lost all energy just because of their ideas. Okayness is like a person who is not sick but who is also not healthy; he is so-so. You cannot call him ill and you cannot call him healthy. He is standing just between these two. He is not ill and cannot be hospitalised but he is not alive and healthy. He cannot celebrate. That's what okayness is.

So drop that. I will suggest that if it is too difficult for you to feel blissful, at least feel miserable. That will be something; at least energy will be there. You can cry and weep. You may not be able to laugh, but tears are possible. Even that will be life. But okayness is very cold. Either be miserable or happy... and if there is a question of choosing, why choose misery when you can choose happiness?

Back home, continue to meditate -- at least one meditation each day. And this is going to be your moment-to-moment meditation: remember to feel blessed. If you can do that much, when you come back next time much will be possible.

[A sannyasin said that she had been in Nepal for two months. When she left Poona, after the Enlightenment day celebration, she felt very open and good; then later became very afraid and paranoid of people]

It can happen sometimes that if you suddenly feel open, you can feel fear coming. Openness is vulnerability. When you are open, you feel at the same time that something wrong can enter you. That is not just a feeling; it is a possibility.

That's why people are closed. If you open the door for the friend to come in, the enemy can also come in. Clever people have closed their doors. To avoid the enemy, they don't even open the door for the friend. But then their whole life becomes dead.

... It is just the idea; just the idea that something wrong can enter you. There is nothing that could happen, because basically we have nothing to lose -- and that which we have cannot be lost. That which can be lost is not worth keeping. When this understanding becomes tacit, one remains open.

Let winds come, let the sun come -- everything is welcome. Once you become attuned to living with an open heart, you will never close. But a little time has to be given to it. You went immediately after the enlightenment day so you must have been feeling very open. It can happen on those days. That's why I insist on people being here then. You can ride on the wave and something can open. But then you have to maintain that opening, otherwise it will close again.

Only fear has to be feared, nothing else. And people are not afraid of fear; they are afraid of a thousand and one things. But fear is the only enemy, because with fear you start being crippled. You stop moving, expanding, contacting, relating, because of the fear. Who knows? -- something may go wrong.

You don't love people because that will be a commitment, an involvement, so you keep aloof, remain away -- never go too far in so that you cannot come out. But then you never touch any depth, you never touch anybody's heart. If you don't allow some-body to touch your heart, how will you be able to touch his? So people remain protected, defensive.

I can see that even lovers are defending themselves. Then they cry and weep because nothing is happening. They have closed all the windows and are suffocating. No new light has come in and it is almost impossible to live, but still they drag on somehow. But they don't open because fresh air seems to be dangerous. It brings messages from the outside and disturbs your pattern. You have lived in a closed cell, and anything from the outside gives you a certain feeling of apprehension that now you will have to change your pattern. A guest comes and now you will have to change your pattern. You will have to make up a bed for him; you will have to share. Fear arises.

So this time, just remain alert. When you feel open, try to enjoy it. These are rare moments. In these moments move out so that you can have an experience of openness. Once the experience is there, solid in your hands, then you can drop the fear. You can say that it is nonsense. You will see that being open is such a treasure which you were losing unnecessarily. And the treasure is such that nobody can take it away. The more you share it, the more it grows. The more open you are, the more you are. One becomes rooted, grounded.

Just think of a tree. You can bring a tree inside the room and, in a way, it will be protected; the wind will not be so hard on it. When storms are raging outside, it will be out of danger. But there will be no challenge; everything will be protected. You can put it in a hot-house, but by and by the tree will start becoming pale, it will not be green. Something deep inside will start dying -- because challenge shapes life.

Those strong winds that hit hard are not really enemies. They help to integrate you. They look as if they will uproot you, but fighting with them you become rooted. You send your roots even deeper than the storm can reach and destroy. The sun is very hot and it seems it will burn. but the tree sucks up more water to protect itself against the sun. It becomes greener and greener. Fighting with natural forces, it attains to a certain soul.

The soul arises only through struggle.

If things are very easy, you start dispersing. By and by you disintegrate, because integration is not needed at all. You become like a pampered child. So when it happens, live it courageously. And I am here.

That's what the whole purpose of my being here is -- to help you to be courageous, to inspire you in moments when, if alone, you would have closed; to push you in directions where you won't go willingly on your own... to push you beyond yourself, and to help you to expand your boundaries so that by and by you start cherishing freedom. Then one day comes when you drop all boundaries and simply move into the open sky.

Mm? Try it!

[Previously Osho had advised a sannyasin to meditate on her relationship. She now reports back that she is not in love with her boyfriend. She has become aware of how closed she is.]

Right. You could see something -- and that's beautiful. Much can happen....

... Every insight, even if it is very hard to accept, helps. Even if it goes against the grain, then too it helps. Even if it is very ego-shattering, it helps. Insight is the only friend. And one should be ready to see into any fact, without just trying or rationalising in any way. You did well... I am happy.

Out of this insight, many things happen. If you don't love a person and you go on pretending that you do, then you will never be able to love because you are taking something for granted that is not there. You have missed the first insight into the matter and now you will be puzzled and confused. Many problems will be there, but there will be no solution in sight, because from the very first step a truth has not been accepted. So you are falsifying your own being.

There are many people who have so many problems, but those problems are not real. Ninety-nine percent of problems are false. So if they are not solved, you are in trouble, and even if they are solved, nothing will happen because they are not your real problems. When you have solved some false problems, vou will create others. So the first and foremost thing is to penetrate into what is the real problem and to see it as it is.

To see the false as false is the beginning of the vision of being able to see truth as truth. To see the false as false is on the way. Then one can see what is true.

If you see that there is no love, the problem takes a totally new turn. Then it is not a question of the other person. It is a basic question about you. Why can't you love? It can become a self-growth. Then you have to find ways of loving. It is not a question of one person -- because you can change the person but you will remain the same. You will go on playing the same game.

The real question is why love is not flowering in you.

Once you understand this, the right question has been caught red-handed and things start moving. Just go on watching it and whenever you see that you are doing something which is against love, drop it; don't do it. That is the beginning. It is difficult to Love in the beginning, but even if we can drop unloving acts, that will be a great help.

We don't love. But that is not the only problem. We unlove: a negative energy moves.

So first start dropping anything that you feel is unloving: any attitude any word that you have used out of habit but which now suddenly you feel is cruel -- it is not loving, it is not kind. Drop it! Feel sorry that you used it. Always be ready to say, 'I am sorry.'

Very few people are capable of saying, 'I am sorry.' Even when they appear to be saying it, they are not. It may be just a social formality. To really say 'I am sorry' is a great understanding. You are saying that you have done. something wrong -- and you are not just trying to be polite. You are withdrawing something. You are withdrawing an act that was going to happen. You are withdrawing a word that you had uttered.

So withdraw unlove, and as you do you will see many more facts -- that it is not really a question of how to love. It is only a question of how not to love. It is just like a spring covered with stones and rocks. You remove the rocks and the spring starts flowing. It is there.

Every heart has love, because the heart cannot exist without it. It is the very pulse of life

Nobody can be without love; that is impossible. It is a basic truth that everyone has love -- has the capacity to love and to be loved. But some rocks -- wrong upbringing, wrong attitudes, cleverness, cunningness and a thousand and one things -- are blocking the path.

Withdraw unloving acts, unloving words, unloving gestures, and then suddenly you will catch yourself in a very loving mood. Many moments will come when suddenly you will see that something is bubbling -- and there was love, just a glimpse. By and by those moments will become longer. So for one month you try.

[A normally extrovertive sannyasin: I feel that as my energy is turning inwards, it is getting lower and lower.

I don't see it as you do. It is not low energy. The energy is moving with a low speed but it is not low energy.

You were moving at a mad speed. For your whole life you have been a doer: managing, manoeuvering, active, male. That's why I said to you to relax, not to do anything and to let things happen. I wanted you to become feminine. I wanted you to become passive, relaxed.

When a person who has lived in an active mood starts becoming passive, he experiences it as low energy. By calling it low energy you are condemning it. The active mind says, 'What are you doing? You are simply dying! Get hold of yourself and become the doer that you have always been. Perform -- just don't be a watcher. This way you will disappear into death.'

I knew that it would happen to you one day.-When energy really moves slow, it is felt by the old active mind as if it is low energy. It is just slow movement... a river flowing so slowly that you cannot even feel that it is flowing.

A shallow river makes much noise. A deep river makes no noise. If the river is really deep, you cannot even guess that it is moving. The movement is very very slow, very subtle, very silent, with no noise.

That's what is happening: the energy is moving slowly. But you compare it with your past, hence the problem. If you can remain in this mood and drop the judgement, a totally new being will arise out of you. Then I will tell you to become active again. But one should be active only if one has attained to passivity, not before it. Then you can do many things and yet remain a non-doer.

That is what Lao Tzu calls 'action through non-action'. You still do but there is no one as the doer. There is no hankering to do. You simply do it because it is needed. Life needs it -- you do it.

So I don't see it as a problem; rather I see it as a solution. But I understand your difficulty. If one has lived on a higher pitch and only in the marketplace with noise noise noise, then when you move into a more silent place, you feel it is almost like a cemetery.

I used to live in a house outside a town. The bungalow belonged to a very rich friend, but nobody lived in it because it was so silent and so lonely that people thought there might be ghosts there; it was called a ghost bungalow.

I told the friend that I would like to live in it. He said, 'Have you gone mad? Nobody wants to live there !' But I said, 'I am going. Don't be worried ! Just give me the key.'

It was really a beautiful place... on a small lake with big forests all around it and hills, and it was ten miles from the town. I lived there for a few months, and by and by the friend and his wife started to come and see me because they became aware that there are no ghosts and that the house is not haunted or possessed.

They decided to move in with me, so I said it was perfectly good because it was a big place. They came but the wife could not live there. They had always lived in the marketplace. She said, 'It is so dead. I cannot live here, I cannot sleep at night.'

They used to live exactly in the middle of the town and almost all night the t would continue. They were accustomed to living in that noise, so when they came to that silent place they could not sleep. They were disturbed -- disturbed by the silence. I tried to convince the woman that it was a beautiful place, but they had to return to the town.

For a few more days I would like you to continue to relax. Stop condemnation, stop judgement, and start enjoying this en-ergy. It is a rare blissful state -- this silence, this state of slow movement that looks like

sadness to you.

We don't see facts; we always compare. That's why we miss many things. For one week simply look at it as it is. Don't compare and don't call it names. Don't call it low energy and don't call it sadness. Why bother about labelling it? Whatsoever it is, let it be so. Simply watch it.

We are too addicted to words. If a stone is lying there and somebody says, 'A diamond!' immediately you become interested. The stone was lying there before he had ever said anything, but then it was not a diamond because nobody had said so.

Now somebody suddenly says. 'A diamond!' and the word rings many bells in your heart. Immediately, the stone -- maybe it was not a diamond -- has a value. The word has put the value on it.

This is one of the most basic things for a seeker to understand: not to allow words to distort vision. Otherwise the perception is contaminated, the clarity is lost and your consciousness becomes polluted. Don't allow words. Simply enjoy whatsoever is happening.

You look so silent, but still in your silence I can see that deep down you think it is sadness. Your face does not show silence but sadness. I can see it. Inside, deep down in your heart it is a silence, but on your face it becomes a sadness. Between these two -- the heart and the face -- somewhere the mind interprets it. You look sad. You should look silent but you are interpreting it.

If you are feeling sad, then enjoy that sadness. What can be done? It is there so why not enjoy it? Sing a sad song or dance a sad dance. If you feel that it is low energy, let it be low energy. Lie down and look at the stars... rest, don't move. Breathe slowly, move slowly.

Don't try to change anything in any way for seven days, and then tell me after that. In these seven days, no interpretation, no commentary, no judgement, no comparison whatsoever. Be as if you are moving into a world where you don't know anything so you cannot label anything. Everything is strange, so you have simply to note that something has happened.

After seven days I will ask about the description, not about your judgement. You will have to describe it to me. If energy is moving low... I say that energy is moving slow; you say energy is low. Whatsoever it is, simply describe it after seven days.

There is a very famous story about a zen master, Chou Chou. A monk asked him, 'What is true religion?'

It was a full-moon night and the moon was rising.... The master remained silent for a long time; didn't say anything. And then suddenly he came to life and said, 'Look at the cypress in the courtyard.' A beautiful cool breeze was blowing and playing with the cypress and the moon had just come above the branch. It was beautiful, incredible... almost impossible that it could be so beautiful.

But the monk said, 'This was not my question. I'm not asking about the cypress in the courtyard, nor about the moon or its beauty. My question has nothing to do with this. I am asking what true religion is. Have you forgotten my question?'

The master again remained silent for a long time. Then again he came to life and said, 'Look at the cypress in the courtyard!'

True religion consists of the herenow. The fact of this moment is what true religion is all about.

So if you are feeling sad, then that is the cypress in the courtyard. Look at it... just look at it. There is nothing else to be done. That very look will reveal many mysteries. It will open many doors. So for seven days look at the cypress in the court-yard and whatsoever the cypress is in any particular moment, look at it. Try, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I've come because I feel so tense with you. At the lecture in the morning I feel only tenseness and closedness and no love. I would like this to break.]

I understand .... Don't try to do anything about it; just wait. One day it will explode of its own accord. If you do anything it may explode before its right time and then it will not give much to you. Let it mature.

This tension is like a pregnancy. For nine months the child has to grow in the mother's womb. If the child is born before its time, it will always remain weak and his health will always be a hazard. This tension is a spiritual pregnancy. So don't do anything.

In the morning enjoy it. It is just as a woman when she is pregnant feels heavy in the stomach and breathing becomes difficult. She cannot digest food well; she feels nauseous and sometimes she vomits. She feels uneasy but still she feels happy because she is carrying a new life. She is going to become a mother.

So it will be difficult and you will feel many times to get rid of it, but that will be an abortion. Or, if you become too concerned, there may be a miscarriage. So don't do anything; protect it. That tension is good. It

will become more and more intense and become almost like a burning fire in you. It will be imploding and will become smaller and smaller and smaller. It will become almost unbearable, but you have to bear it and bear it blissfully.

One day it starts exploding -- but then it is a rebirth. When the right moment comes it will happen. So forget all about it. One should not be too conscious of these things, otherwise the very consciousness becomes a disturbance.

[The sannyasin adds: And I've had this big dream about getting enlightened...]

Mm, leave it. That dream is also okay. Unless you dream, how are you going to become enlightened? Before one becomes enlightened, one has to dream many things !
Very good [chuckling]. Dream well... and make it more colourful and musical!

[An indian sannyasin, said that she was aware of feelings of anger that were coming up directed towards her husband. She then went on to tell Osho that she would be going to the States for a short time.]

I think it is not really anger; it is something else. You have always been suppressing anger. You were just holding things in because of fear. You are becoming truer, more authentic. When somebody becomes truer, many problems arise.

That's why people are false. They are false because of their cleverness. The husband is saying something, and the wife remains in control because it is too risky and there is already too much trouble. Why create more? One simply swallows it.

But that is not good because that makes you false. And if you cannot be angry with your husband, love will disappear -- because when one emotion disappears, others also disappear; they exist together.

When you meditate, by and by you will become true. Sometimes when you feel angry you will say that you are angry. Of course he will feel offended because he was not expecting it, but don't be worried about that. Simply say that now you will be true, sincere, and that whatsoever is happening to you, you will say. Say to yourself that you will not go on repressing -- whatsoever the cost.

I'm not saying to be angry. I'm saying that when anger is there, don't hide it. When love is there, don't hide that either. You will become more angry, more loving, more quarrelling, more kind -- all together.

An authentic person is alive, and whatsoever happens, he allows it to happen. It is risky -- that's why people become inauthentic. That is less risky but then life loses all meaning. One is simply dragging oneself, somehow pulling.

For three months you will be in America, and that will be good. So for three months be true and be alive. It will be easier to be alive in America than in India. India is so dead and has remained dead for so long that it is almost difficult to become real, flowing, authentic, here. In America it will be easier for you to become real, authentic, flowing. Forget all the nonsense that has been conditioned into your mind. Then come back and whatsoever happens, face it.
I am here to help you to face reality.

I am not here to help you to adjust with all sorts of things. I am not in favour of adjusting. If something is becoming ugly between two persons and it is impossible to come to a loving relation-ship, then separate. Why cripple each other? Why destroy each other's life? That is very very bad. It is not compassion -- it is murder.

If I cannot live with someone and the whole twenty-four hours have become poisoning, then I am poisoning the person and it will be a friendly act to remove myself so I am not poisoned and the other is not poisoned. Either come to a loving relationship or separate. No relationship is, in itself, the end.
Love is the end.

If the relationship is fulfilling love, then good, beautiful. If it is destroying love, there is no point in it.

These three months will be very helpful. Meditate and be free. Try to become a person in your own right. The indian woman has lost personality. She never thinks in terms of her own life. She simply thinks in terms of being a wife, of being a daughter, of being a sister, and all sorts of things. But she never thinks in terms of being a person -- and that is the most basic thing.

The first thing to think of is that you are a person in your own right. Of course you are a mother, but that is secondary. You are a wife, but that is secondary. You are a sister, a daughter, but those are secondary things. The basic thing is that you are a person, intrinsically valuable, an end in yourself. Nothing of that

can be sacrificed; this personality cannot be sacrificed for anything. And everything can be sacrificed for this personality. You will have to be courageous.

I don't say to separate. If love can flower.... It may flower. But don't avoid anything. Take the whole situation into account. Come back and talk to your husband. Lay all the cards on the table; don't hide anything. Say that this is the situation: either we love each other and we live together, otherwise, what is the point? Why should we carry on?

Be there and meditate and then we will talk about it. There is nothing to worry about, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I use the I Ching and I was wondering if there is anything wrong with this sort of thing?]

You can continue to use it, mm? There is nothing wrong in it because nothing is right in it [laughter]. It is just a game. If you enjoy it, you can play. Right and wrong are relevant when something is real, but when something is a game it is right if you enjoy it. If you feel it helps, it is right. In itself it has no meaning; it is absurd.

But it can suit you and you can find ways through it. That simply shows that you are not clear about your own ways and you need some help to find them out. The I Ching makes it easier. You can throw the responsibility on it. You can say that the I Ching has decided this, so now you have to do it. It may have been difficult for you to decide to do so or not and it would have created much conflict in you. Now the I Ching has decided and you trust it. Decision becomes easier. It makes your life a little smoother. It functions like a lubricating oil.

But ultimately one has to come out of all games. It is your life -- why leave it for someone who has written a book five thousand years ago to decide for you? It is better to decide on your own. Even if you err and go astray, then too it is better to decide on your own. And even if you don't go astray and you have a more successful life through the I Ching, then too it is not good because you are throwing the responsibility. And through responsibility, one grows.

Take the responsibility in your hands. These are ways of avoiding. Somebody throws it on God, somebody on karma, somebody on destiny, somebody on the I Ching, but people go on giving it to somebody else.

A person becomes spiritual when he takes the whole responsibility on his own shoulders.

The responsibility is tremendous and your shoulders are weak, that I know. But when you take on the responsibility, they will become stronger. There is no other way for them to grow and become stronger. If you play and feel good, nothing is wrong in it. But I must say that there is nothing right in it either. It is just a game... enjoy it.

... A mind game. And one day you will have to come out of it.

... Yes, whenever you are feeling difficulty in deciding, when you feel that it is too much to decide on your own, decide with the I Ching. You can decide by throwing a coin; that will do the same. But it is not so reliable, because the I Ching has authority a five-thousand-year tradition -- and so many interpreters who say that everything in it is beautiful, perfectly right. If you throw a coin, you know that it is you who is throwing it.

... the past gives much significance. But your moment that you are deciding for is right now, here, and you are deciding it by the past. That's basically wrong. Don't decide it by the past, don't decide it by the future. Decide it exactly right now. Respond to this moment. That's what responsibility is. In this moment, face it and decide.

A girl says that she would like to get married to you. Now you are puzzled as to whether to say yes or no, so you go to the I Ching. You are shirking a responsibility. Then if something goes wrong, it is the I Ching; if something goes right, it was the I Ching -- but you are avoiding.

This is not the way of spiritual growth. If you want to say no, say no. If you want to say yes, say yes. If you cannot decide, say both yes and no. You can say that this is how you feel: fifty percent yes, fifty percent no [laughter] -- that that is how you are, mm? But be true.

[The Nadam music group was at darshan tonight.]

Music helps to bring you in tune with yourself. If you are really involved in the outer music, it brings you in contact with the inner music. Just be totally possessed as if you are not there but just a vehicle for

something unknown, for something from the beyond.

[The group leader says: When there's cathartic energy around, it's difficult; it's a disturbance and a conflict. So we feel that we are seeking for a very fine sensitivity but it keeps getting lost.]

Mm, I understand.

That is possible only with a permanent group. New people will be coming and they will not be able lo be so sensitive in the beginning. But try.

Later on we can do two things. For one hour just the permanent group can meet and then after that others are allowed for an hour. So you can have two groups really -- a permanent group and a casual group. With the casual group it will always be a trouble. The people who are working together every day will start feeling a part of the collective, so nothing will go astray and nobody will be out of tune. But for that a very deep intimacy is needed and long work.

After six months when you have a group of thirty people who are permanent, then we will make two groups. The permanent group can become a base, and others can fall into it. But this will be a trouble right now. When we say to be spontaneous, a few people immediately think that that has to be cathartic -- being spontaneous means being cathartic.

Arrange that a few people who are living in the ashram and who will be here permanently -- twenty or thirty -- can form the base. You can have twenty in the group and ten dancers. If thirty people are working in tune, it will be difficult for a newcomer to get out of tune. The group's energy will work as a vortex and the newcomer will be pulled in.

But things will settle by and by. Things are going well...

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

5 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606055
ShortTitle: CYPRES02
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said: I experienced something very strange after the Enlightenment Intensive group. I felt I was disconnected from myself -- I was here and my body was down there. It was very scarey. I ate a sandwich and that made me feel better but it was a very strange feeling.]

The first time it happens it is always very, strange because you cannot figure out what it is. Whatsoever happens, we can figure it out only if we have had some acquaintance with the same experience in the past. But when it happens for the first time, you don't have any past, You don't have any knowledge about it. Or, it will be more accurate to say, you don't have any mind about it. So when it comes, suddenly the whole mental mechanism stops. It cannot function. It is so new for it that it cannot digest it. And it scares you because whatsoever you know already is never scarey.

That's why death is so scarey -- because we don't Know anything about it and we cannot know before it happens. That is the whole fear of death. If there were some way to know about it, to experience it a little bit, then the fear would disappear. In fact meditation is a way to experience death before it happens.

That's what happened when you felt your body separate from yourself. For a single split moment all

connection is lost. You are disconnected; no bridge exists between you and your body. It is tremendous, terrible. A terrific fear. arises.

You did well that you ate something. That is helpful, because the moment food enters the body you are reconnected to yourself. Either food or a woman who can lovingly touch you can be helpful. That will be better than food. It is food plus something more. If a woman can touch you lovingly, immediately you will be reconnected. It is through the woman, through the woman's womb, that you become connected with the body for the first time.

If next time when it happens some woman is near you, just tell her to hold you. If that is not possible, then food is good. But sometimes it can happen that the body will not be able to take the food in. You may feel nauseous; you may feel like vomiting. That's possible, because the body is in no mood to eat. The body is on the verge of death and you are trying to eat something. That is contradictory. Deep breathing is good because that also reconnects you.

When the child is born from the womb, the first thing that he has to do is to breathe deeply. If within three minutes he has not cried and taken a breath in he will be dead, because the body cannot exist for three minutes without breath.

So in such an experience you are unconnected, as if you are being born again. So crying, breathing, food, can be used -- milk will be the best, war n milk. That again reconnects you to the mother

But try to remain in that terrific moment for a little longer. Don't be in a hurry, because if you are you will miss many things that can happen through it. When it becomes too much and you cannot tolerate it, or you think it is almost going to be the last moment of your life, when you feel that it is going to be a death and you are so terrified that you cannot bear it, then use any device to bring yourself back to the body. If you cannot do anything else, start running and jumping.

Any activity needs you to be connected to the body. That's why meditators all over the world have insisted that you sit silently, not moving the body -- because in that unmoving state it is easier for the soul and body to separate, to disconnect. When you are doing something, it is difficult to disconnect. Action is not possible without you and your body being together, but inaction is possible.

Next time it happens, try to be in it more. There is nothing to be afraid of. It is going to be a tremendously valuable experience and by and by you will see the beauty of it. The more you taste it, the more you will desire it. Soon it will become a blessing.

Once you can remain in your body, but unconnected with it, meditation has happened. This is the first satori. Many hours may pass but you will not feel the passage of time. But this happens only when fear has disappeared and your mind has become acclimatised to the new experience and it is not too terrified by it but becomes curious. Your mind will become so interested that it wants to know more about it and the fear will become transformed into a witnessing of what has happened.

Go into it more and more, little by little, and if you start feeling that you will go mad, absorb that madness also by and by. Many people have gone mad. If they are working without a master and not knowing what to do, they land themselves in something which they cannot manage, and they can go mad. Then it is very difficult to bring them back because this madness is no ordinary madness. It is not something like a neurosis or psychosis. Psychiatry will not be of any help in it because it is not below normal mind. It is above normal mind. It is a breakthrough, not a breakdown.

But a breakthrough can be maddening. The current may be too much and your readiness not enough. You may be able only to carry a one-hundred-voltage current and it is a thousand-voltage current, so a fuse goes off or something burns.

So don't carry it too much. Just remain alert and go into it more and more. One day if you can go through the whole of it, there will come a moment when you will feel that everything is revolving, becoming maddening, everything becoming illogical, absurd, but you go through it; you go on witnessing. Suddenly everything is set back into place again. Again there is order and the chaos has disappeared. You have passed through madness.

This is satori: to go into madness and yet not be mad. It is risky, but everything valuable is risky.

It is like a tunnel. You pass into the darkness but you know that sooner or later you will come out of it. Just remember me whenever you are in it and go a little further into the tunnel. One day the tunnel will be finished. You will be in the open sky -- and this will be a new sky, a new space that you have never known before.

[Osho asks a visitor about sannyas and he replies: There is so much in me that is not yet surrendered.]

I know... everybody has to tackle that part which is never ready to surrender. If you wait for the moment when you are ready totally, you will have to wait forever because the mind is never total. That is the very nature of the mind. It cannot be total, because whenever it is total it disappears.
Totality is the death of the mind. It is to commit suicide.

The mind exists in the tension between polar opposites. It is really a tension between contradictions. One part says do this, and another continuously says don't do this. This is how the mind manages itself. It exists between the thesis and the antithesis and it never allows synthesis to happen.

Even if you feel sometimes that the synthesis has happened, that moment it becomes thesis and antithesis again. This is the dialectics of the mind. It has to create the opposite continuously.

If the opposite is not there, the mind simply cannot function. It is just like two pedals of a bicycle. One goes down, the other comes up; the other comes up, the first goes down. That's how they maintain the momentum of the bicycle. Once you understand this, you have to take the jump in spite of the part that says no.

Yes is never going to be total. It has to accept the no and to absorb it. And that's the beauty of the yes: it can also absorb the no. Then yes becomes very strong. Just think of it in this way: if there is no no in you and only yes, that yes will be impotent. It will have no energy because it will have no challenge. If the yes is there in spite of the no, then it is powerful; there is energy.

Never try to kill the no otherwise you will1 lose all energy. You will lose all zest, enthusiasm, all possibility to grow. The yes has not to be total -- in a certain way it has to absorb the no also. It has to understand the no -- to feel it, listen to it and absorb it, because nobody can live in a no. One has to live with a yes, because yes means life and no means death.

But one can use the no to define the yes. Then it is beautiful. It becomes like a field and a figure; it becomes a gestalt. The no becomes the field, the darkness, and the yes becomes like a lamp, a flame -- the figure. The no is no longer against it. In fact it enhances it, so it gives a contrast; it gives it life.

That's why in the night the stars are so beautiful. In the day they disappear because there is only light and the background is not there.

So I would not like a total surrender, because that will be a dead surrender. I would like a surrender which is not total but very creative, which will use the no in defining the yes. Then you will have a more beautiful vision. And you will never be against yourself. Otherwise you will always be trying to drop this no-part -- and that is you !

That's how all the religions have crippled humanity. They make something the enemy. Sometimes they say sex is the enemy, and then people try to drop sex. Sometimes they say love is the enemy, and then people try to become unloving, cold, because love brings attachment. Sometimes they demand total surrender. Then what will you do with your no-part which is very active, throbbing and kicking? This is what gives you life.

Never try to drop it; rather, try to use it in a higher synthesis. Try to use it in a greater creativity. Make it part of a higher harmony, because it is needed in the orchestra; it gives contrast. So when you surrender in spite of the no, surrender is more alive. And that is the only way to surrender.

If somebody waits until they feel total they will find it never happens, because totality is just an ideal; it is never actual. It can never be actual, because the moment it becomes actual you will drop dead.

That's why in the East we say that whenever a person has become a totality, this is his last life. He will never be coming back again because he has attained to ultimate death. That is what nirvana is. Buddha will not come back because he has come to such a total synthesis that now nothing is lacking. Perfection is death. He will have to disappear.
This world exists for the imperfect. This world exists in dialectics.

So don't try, otherwise that will be a suppression. Accept that no-part. I accept it. When I give sannyas to people I know, and I am not in any way befooled that their surrender is total. They are taking a risk. Maybe at the most fifty-one percent of their being is saying yes and forty-nine percent is saying no; that's enough. I say that's enough. There is no need for ninety-nine or one hundred percent. That type of purity is impossible.

[The Vipassana group is present. The group leader said they had been trying unsuccessfully to do something about people's posture. The photographer had taken photos of the group and when people saw them they became more aware of their posture. He asks if they should do that in each group.]

No, no need. It may be helpful but it will be against the Vipassana mood, which is that the person should rely on his own inner feelings.

Even a mirror can deceive. In fact when your photograph is being taken, even that can change you. It is very difficult to take a photograph which is natural. When you go to the mirror you are not the same person, and when you look into it you are not the same person. There is a very subtle change, because you can observe yourself, and the observation changes the observer. You start being deceptive; you start looking the way you are not. You can manipulate yourself.

That's why the mirror is loved so much. It helps you to manipulate your own body. But it is looking at yourself from the outside, and the whole Vipassana attitude is to feel yourself from the inside. This is an extrovert thing.

So it is better to tell them and to let them see from inside how they are sitting, how the body is feeling, what the body language is saying, where there is pressure or tension, whether they are relaxed or not. Teach them to feel from within.

In fact buddhist monks are not allowed to look in the mirror, because to look in the mirror means that you are preparing for others.

You are taking a bath and suddenly you become aware that somebody is watching from the keyhole. You are not the same person any more; you have changed. We live through reflections -- and a photograph is a reflection.

[The group leader then said that in every group a couple of people found their attention drawn to the third eye.]

This will happen to one or two percent of people. Whenever it happens, tell the person to do this. [The group assistant] can do it. Tell the person to make the concentration on the third eye as tense as possible and then press the third eye for one or two minutes. So tell him to bring it to as focused a point as possible so that the whole body becomes intent upon it, and then tell him suddenly to relax.

If the person notices it happening every day, then do it every day and it will help tremendously -- particularly for a person who feels the energy rising there.

Every person is different in many ways. For example, in his past life [this sannyasin] has done some meditation which works on the third-eye centre, and has done it very very deeply. Whatsoever you have done in the past, it will start functioning again if the right opportunity arises. His third eye can be easily opened.

But only do this if somebody comments that it is happening to them. The same thing can happen at other centres also. If somebody feels a very intense tension in the navel, then do the same with the navel. It will be felt at these two centres more.

[The group leader asks if there is a connection between the third eye and the hara.]

Yes, there is a connection. These are the two poles and they are both deeply related. There are two types of persons. More will feel tension at the navel than at the third eye.

The yogic analysis divides persons into two types: the navel type and the third-eye type. There are more navel types, because the third eye starts functioning only when somebody has been working on it. The natural functioning is at the navel.

[A member of the Vipassana group said she went very deep and was afraid of losing this if she goes out towards people and activity.]

This difficulty arises, but don't create any conflict or any duality. Don't think of these two things as being inimical to each other; they are not. But if you start thinking in that way -- that getting lost is against that space that sometimes you come to feel and live in -- then you will create very great anxieties for yourself. And that anxiety will be just your wrong interpretation.

Being lost is part of the rhythm. The more lost you are, the deeper you will come back to yourself. The space will be more empty, more deep, if you move further away. So go out as far as you can -- then you will go in as far as it is possible. This is always in proportion. If you go three feet outside, you go three feet in. If

you go three miles out, you go three miles in. If you go out to the farthest corner of existence, you go to the innermost core of your being.

This is one of the basic things I want to contribute. Religions have always created trouble because they think that if you go out too much, you become incapable of coming in or you may be lost. So one becomes afraid and goes on avoiding people, relationships, work. One starts condemning all that is extrovert, worldly, this-worldly. One starts keeping oneself in one's inner space. You can remain there but the inner space will remain very shallow because the pendulum has to swing both ways.

If you want the pendulum to stay always at the left, sooner or later you will not be able to even keep it there, because when it goes to the right, then it comes to the left. The bigger the swing the better. So be a swinger !

[Osho said that through moving into opposites, depth would come more easily. He said that if you practice sleeping the whole day so that you sleep better at night, you will find that you cannot sleep at all.

Sleep comes more easily and will be deeper if one has gone as totally as possible to the other polarity of work.

Osho said that this fear of losing oneself in the external world came to everyone who had gone inwards deeply, but that outer things should not be regarded as distractions.]

Nothing is a distraction: this is my message. Every distracting factor has to be used in a creative way.

So when you are lost, be so lost that when you come home you really come home. And never create any conflict with any rhythm of life. All rhythms only appear opposite, but they are complementaries -- yin and yang, male and female energies, outer and inner.

So, good... your growth has been going very smoothly in the time that you have been here.

[A group member says: It went very deep for me. Now I feel like going inside rather than going out with people. Is that right for me?]

Yes, right now it will be good. This is not going to be a permanent thing but right now something is coming up. The more time you give to the inside, the better. After a few days you will be free to move; This is just a transit period. Right now you will be helped more if you don't mix with people too much.

And continue &zen either in the group or alone. When you feel that there is no problem and that you can move and meet with people, can move into relationships, then don't avoid, move.

It is just as when somebody has been ill and is recuperating. He needs rest, more rest than ordinarily. Something new is coming up and it is very fragile. If you move in the world, it may be disturbed. When you become certain of it, when you feel that you possess it, and when you can go into the world and come back home again and there is no trouble, then move and do whatsoever you like.

[Another group member said that she found her stomach had become very distended with air and that it had happened when she was breathing shallowly.

Osho suggested that Rolfing (Structural Integration) would be helpful as, like many people, she had learned to breathe shallowly since childhood in an attempt to control feelings. By doing this, an air-strip is formed just near the diaphragm, so the body becomes divided.

Osho has talked about the benefit of working through both groups and Rolfing. Once patterns have been identified and dropped from the mind, they often need to be worked on at a bodily level too. Osho said shallow breathing had become a habit....]

Now it has entered into your musculature. Rolfing will help tremendously. And tell [the Rolfer] to be hard because that is the only way the musculature can be changed. It is a whole life's structure and it will be painful, but allow it.

And after ten sessions, when you have started breathing naturally, for at least twenty-one days continuously remember to breathe naturally -- otherwise you can fall back into the old pattern. After twenty-one days you will never fall into the old gap because you will have such a flowing life. The whole body will be vibrating.

[A group member says: I've been feeling a lot of emotions of a man and child, but I noticed I don't feel

the emotions of a woman.]

There is nothing to be worried about. The emotions of the child will soon become the emotions of the woman; just wait. You have repressed the woman so much that it cannot surface directly. It is surfacing through the child.

Have you watched that whenever you love a woman, you start calling her names that indicate childhood -- 'baby'? The face of a woman is more like that of a child and it retains that childhood to the Very end. It has no beard or moustache and is more soft, more like a child, than anybody else.

You have repressed the woman part so deeply that the woman cannot face you directly now. It is coming via media now; it is coming from the child. The child is the woman. Soon you will see a change coming and the child will turn into a woman.

Women are childish -- that's their beauty and their aliveness. A real woman never matures, in a way. She remains and retains something of the virginity, the purity and innocence of the child. Once a woman becomes mature, her face starts becoming ugly. She becomes cunning and clever.

So this child is just a symbol. When the unconscious is repressed too much, it can communicate only through symbols. For example in a dream, if you want to kill your father, you will kill your uncle, not your father -- because the uncle looks like the father but is not. To kill the father even in a dream is difficult, so you kill the uncle.

Our censor has gone so deep and we have repressed so much that even the unconscious mind has to take some garb, some mask. Otherwise, even in your dream your hand will be slapped. What are you doing? Killing your father? That is the most criminal act in the world !

All societies think that patricide -- the murder of the father -- is the worst crime that a man can commit. Why do all the societies have that idea? There is a possibility that if people were allowed, many children would like to kill their father. That idea arises naturally because the father tries to discipline you, to prohibit you, to order you -- so he looks like the enemy. It is very difficult for any child not to think of killing the father. You grow up, but the idea remains inside.

Certainly patricide is one of the most criminal acts, because the father has given birth to you and you kill him. He gives you life and you give him death.

[Osho said that as a child, if one is a boy one is condemned for doing anything girlish, so that attitude of condemnation becomes part of one in growing up and the feminine side of one becomes more and more repressed...]

So a part suffers, because a man and a woman are each both man and woman. That part is trying to communicate to you. It is afraid that you may not accept it as a woman so it has taken the garb of a child. Accept it, allow it.

The more you allow these emotions, the sooner will the day come when the child has disappeared and the woman has come in. That will be a great experience, a satori -- when your inner woman and man meet and you become, for the first time, indivisible. Right now you are divided into two parts. When they meet and there is an inner orgasm of these two energies, you become one, indivisible, undivided.
So allow it. It has been very good.

[A sannyasin said that during the group she had felt different sensations in the left and right sides of her head, and felt like she was going mad. Osho checked her energy.]

You can sit silently by yourself and press your own eyes. Press the eyeballs until you start seeing lights. Don't hurt the eyes too much; a little hurt is allowed. Just go on watching those lights.

That will settle many things. Do this for four or five minutes -- pressing the eyes -- and then relax for five minutes, then again press them. Do this for forty minutes and then just splash cool water over them. Close your eyes and feel the coolness.

Do this for fifteen days and then tell me. Both your minds are functioning separately. Everybody's does this, but when meditation hits you deeply, the separation and the difference become exaggerated.

This exercise will settle many things in the brain and you will feel very collected and sane. Then I will give you a meditation.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

6 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7606065
ShortTitle:	CYPRES03
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I don't want to miss while I'm here. Is there any direction or anything that you see for me ?]

The only thing that can be done is to allow, to let it happen. Positively there is nothing to be done and nothing can be done. But negatively you can do much.

It is almost as if you are sitting in the room with closed doors and the sun has risen and beautiful winds are blowing and the fragrance is carried by the winds but you are sitting in a closed room. The winds knock on the door, the sunrays knock on the door, but you are sitting in a closed room; you don't listen. The knock is very subtle. Even if it is very gross you are too engaged, preoccupied with yourself. The sun cannot enter forcibly. It cannot coerce you. It will wait. If you open the door, it will come in.

So when I say that negatively much can be done, I mean you can let it happen, you can let it come in. You can permit it to come in. You can open the door and it will come. But if you don't open the door, the sun will be there and yet it will not be available to you. If it is not there you cannot bring it in. That's why I say that positively nothing can be done. But the light is there; you don't have to produce it. The energy is there.

The total is surrounding you. You live in the totality just like a fish lives in the ocean. Nothing is to be done. You just have to open.

So in fact it is not an effort. Rather it is more like effortlessness. It is passive. You are not to be aggressive towards the whole, because the part cannot in any way conquer the whole; that's impossible. The part can only allow the whole to overwhelm, to overflow, to pass through it from this end to the other... to fill you, the part, so that you are soaked in it. A passive effort is needed.

And you are exactly right. I am not an entity and I am not a person. Never think about me like a person or an entity but just as being symbolic. You have to learn the A-B-C of surrender with me. Once you have learned it you are on your own. Then you move in the totality. At the most I can just be a passage so you can learn how to surrender. It will be difficult for you to surrender without a symbol in the beginning. That too is possible but very very difficult and the ego can play many more tricks.

So this is all you have to do. There is no need to physically relate with me, to write letters or to come [to darshan] more often. That's not the point at all. Just don't allow the ego to stand between you and me, that's all. And that you can do anywhere, in any part of the world or on any other planet, because it has something to do with you, not with me. I am just symbolic. Sitting in your room you can remember me, and the remembrance will become tremendously penetrating if the ego is not standing there, if the door is not closed.

By remembering me, by and by you will forget me and you will start remembering something which is the whole, the total. The symbol has to be forgotten, but it acts as a link.

Just today I was reading a story.... An aeroplane crashed and a young woman died, but she couldn't understand what had happened. It happens in many accidents; the story is significant.

When you die suddenly and you were not thinking about death, you cannot believe what has happened

because you are still there. The gross body disappears but the subtle body is there, and it is exactly the same, a replica. Or it is just the other way round: the gross body is a replica of the subtle body. You go on feeling the field of energy in the same way. You see your hand -- in fact more beautiful. You feel your body -- in fact more alive.

So the woman couldn't believe what had happened. The only thing that she remembered was that she was going to London, so that desire pulled her there. She hovered over London and could not believe it. She had never seen this town so beautiful; she had always thought it horrible. Now it was really tremendously beautiful -- psychedelic, so many colours. Even the Thames which she had always thought of as an ugly, dirty and polluted thing and the sewerage system for the whole town, looked very beautiful.

She came to the Thames bridge but she could not see anybody. Many people were passing but she could not see them, because when you have lost your gross body you cannot see another's gross body. It is difficult because we only see that which we are. So the bridge seemed completely empty. Houses were there but they were all empty. She was becoming a little terrified. What had happened to this town?

Then suddenly her husband passed over the bridge. She could see him because he was the only man she had ever loved and that love remained a link. Because of the love she could see the gross body of her husband. Then when she could see him, she remembered her home, her dog, her husband's friends, and then by and by she could see more and more people. The husband functioned as a link so that by and by the whole town was repeopled.

I function for you just as a link. Through me, if surrender happens, your inner world will be peopled with the whole. It will be difficult for you to see the whole directly. Through me it will be possible. So I am a symbol, and your surrender to me is symbolic. It is towards the whole through me. At the most I am instrumental, a bridge to be passed. Don't make your home on me.

Everything is going well. Just remember one thing: don't help the ego in any way. And whenever you see that the ego is too much then you can come to me, otherwise there is no need. You can come to me so that I can push it a little aside. That's all that has to be done. Push the ego aside, open the door, and everything happens.

Nothing specifically is to be done. Rather it is a sort of undoing. Undo the ego, that's all. Things are going well... I am happy!

[A sannyasin asked Osho if he and the woman he was living with should marry once she had obtained a divorce from her husband.]

First let the divorce happen and then come here. You are already married, so marriage is just going to be formal. You can do it later on if she wants to.

Don't be in a hurry, because sometimes the very fact of marriage changes the quality of the relationship. People start taking each other for granted; that's the difficulty of marriage. Without marriage you are lovers and love is more fluid, more flowing. Because you cannot take each other for granted, you have to renew your love every moment.

Once you are married, once love has become legal, once the law has entered into love, then logic has entered; economics and politics have entered love. Love is a private phenomenon between two persons and marriage is a social affair. Once society enters, it is already public.

Then there is trouble, because sooner or later you start thinking in terms of the past, not in terms of the future. Then you are a husband and she is a wife. You have certain roles and those roles become so fixed that people are forgotten; only roles remain. Then there is the responsibility of being a husband and a father, of being a wife and a mother. There are duties to perform, but the joy, the playfulness, is lost.
So don't be in a hurry. First come here together.

[The Tathata group is present. The group leader said that he saw through the group how the harmony that comes about through conflict works.]

The whole pattern of Tathata is such that you go on forcing so that the negative surfaces. When the negative is released on the surface, the positive will be left there. You need not create it. You have simply to make way for it. The negative gone, the way is open. The negative leaves the inner space and that empty space simply attracts the positive. You are not to do anything else.

It is just as if a seed is in the earth and a rock is sitting on top of it so the seed cannot sprout. You

remove the rock and immediately the seed starts sprouting. It was ready to sprout but there was no way for it; the rock was in the way. So anger, hatred, jealousy, possessiveness -- all negativities are just rock-like, sitting on top of your positive seed. Remove them and the seed sprouts.

You need not worry about the seed. Your whole effort is to remove the rock -- so concentrate on that. If you start thinking about the seed, your effort will be divided and you will be half-hearted in removing the rock your mind has already moved to the seed -- the sprouting of it, the flower and the fragrance. You will not be total in removing the rock. If half the rock is removed, the remaining half will still be enough to destroy the seed.

Even a single drop of poison is enough to make you sad, to make you ill, to kill you. So your whole effort is to bring all the poison out of the system. Go on forcing... and that's why I say that you have to be hard.

Softness will not be of any help. The rock won't listen to softness. You have almost to be like a ghost haunting them. They have to be stirred so deeply that all their defense mechanisms are broken. You have to hit hard because they all have hard shells around them. Their anger is not just available. On top of the anger there is a personality, a character, a structure, that defends the anger inside. You have to be hard to destroy this structure. You have to bring them to a state of characterlessness. Then only will they reveal their reality.

And once it starts, go on pushing; don't relax. And don't be bothered about the positive. It will follow. Be hard!

[A group member says: I've been a doctor for the past ten years in Canada, working as a general practitioner and also an anesthetist. I don't know whether to return to that or to be here.]

It is good to continue the work and to continue working on yourself side by side. It is always good to be in the world. Never be an escapist because escape is not going to help. The best arrangement is to work in the world but don't be lost in it. Work for five or six hours and then forget all about it. Give at least two hours for your inner growth, a few hours for your relationship, love, children, friends, society.

Your profession should only be a part of life. It should not overlap into every dimension of your life, as ordinarily it does. A doctor becomes almost a twenty-four-hour doctor. He thinks about it, he talks about it. Even when he is eating he is a doctor. While he is making love to his woman, he is a doctor. Then it is a madness; it is insane.

To avoid this, people escape. Then they become twenty-four-hour sannyasins. Again they are making the same mistake -- the mistake of being in anything for twenty-four hours.

My whole effort is to help you to be in the world and yet to be a sannyasin.

Of course it is more difficult because there will be more challenge and situations. It is easier to be either a doctor or a sannyasin. It will be difficult to be both because that will give you many contradictory situations. But a person grows when there are contradictory situations. In the turmoil, in that clash of the contradictions, integrity is born. You become more centred.

My suggestion is that you go back but with this decision: that you work for six or eight hours and then for the remaining sixteen hours you are not a doctor at all. Use those sixteen hours for other things: for sleep, for music, for poetry, for meditation, for love, or just fooling around.

That too is needed. If a person becomes too wise and cannot fool around, he becomes heavy, sombre, serious. He misses life.

So a wise man has to be so wise that he can allow himself a little foolishness also. That is the greatest wisdom: to use foolish-ness also as a part of life so that you can laugh -- not only at others but at yourself also; so that you can play for no profit, no motive; so that you can simply relate to people for no reason whatsoever. You can do many things that are not economical, not political; things that are just for pleasure.

One should also remain a child. If you can find an old man collecting stones on the seashore, then he has understood life. If he can still enjoy collecting seashells just like a small child, with reverence and awe, full of as much wonder and surprise as if he has come across treasures, then he is really wise. He has matured.

Real maturity always retains something of childhood, and a real wise man always remains available to foolishness also.

So my suggestion is that you be here for as long as you want, and then go. Continue your profession back there as a sannyasin. Move in orange and let people laugh. You can also laugh with them.

Life should be multi-dimensional; then it is rich. A doctor is monotonous; a politician is monotonous. Just one tone, just one note, they go on repeating, repeating, repeating. So seek, discover, investigate new

realms and make life as rich as possible.

Life should be of many colours, rainbow-like. All the colours should be there. One can face God only when one has become like a rainbow, with all the colours absorbed -- nothing sacrificed, nothing excluded, everything included.

Whenever you can come here, come, and then go back. Later on, finally you can settle here, but here also you have to be a doctor, mm? Good!

[A group member said she had been feeling negative and closed to people. Osho suggest it was time for her to move into a relationship. She replied that she didn't feel anything happening with anyone.]

You may not be allowing it to happen, because it seems that you are happy with the 'no'.

That will be a difficulty -- because a relationship is not something than can happen out of the blue. You have to at least help it to happen. It is not the sound that can be created by clapping one hand. Both hands are needed. If one person is unwilling deep down, he will not allow it. You can always throw the responsibility on others: that nobody is coming to you or nobody is worthwhile bothering with, and that you don't feel for anyone so what can you do? But these things are very deeply related. If you move, you will start feeling. If you feel, you move more. They go on helping each other, and one has to start from somewhere.

My suggestion is that you find somebody. The world is full of so many beautiful persons who are available. Everybody is seeking and searching for love, so I don't see that it cannot happen. Just be available. Be a little outgoing, available, otherwise it will not happen.

With meditation there is a deep necessity for love. They are both like wings and you cannot fly with one wing. If meditation is going well, suddenly you will see that love is missing. If love is going very well, suddenly you will see that meditation is missing. If nothing is going well, then it is okay. One settles with one's sadness, one's closedness. But right now, because of this group, one wing has started moving. You felt very positive in the group because meditation has worked and some catharsis has happened. Now the other wing is needed.

So seek somebody. And have you booked for other groups? [she shakes her head.] First seek a lover. Let that be your group right now, and then we will see. And when you have found him, bring him !

[A sannyasin said that she was in the middle of a law course... she would like to remain here and discontinue her studies but she did not want to upset her mother for whose sake she was studying law.]

My feeling is that one should always listen to one's heart. No other considerations are significant.

It is your life. If you don't want to go into law, then don't go. Once you enter into something which you don't like, your whole life is distracted. One can manage to persuade the mother and the father; that's not a big thing. But if you don't want to do it, then don't. Do something else that you want to do.

Life is very precious. One should not waste it on formalities. This is just a formality -- that your parents will be happy. And I cannot see how they can be happy if you are not; I cannot see. If you are unhappy and you don't want to do it but are doing it as a duty, they cannot be really happy. They can be happy only if you are happy.

[She replies: My mother doesn't feel the same.]

But that is not the point. That is her problem. If you want to finish the course, then go. But be alert. You may be simply throwing the responsibility on your mother. I want you to become responsible.

If you want to do it, go. It is better to join the studies and not to waste one year. You can come here again; that's not a difficulty. But if it is just because of the mother and you don't really want to do it, then I don't think that it is necessary. Then just be here, meditate, do the groups. And when you go back, mothers can always be managed. That's not a problem.

If you cannot manage your mother, you will be in difficulties. You will not be able to manage anything in the whole of your life. Mothers are the simplest things to manage!

[A couple ask about their relationship. He says that their love-making is explosive, but not a healthy sort of madness. This is the first time he has felt like with with a woman.

She says that she does not feel intense -- more melting.]

She has touched something very deep in you. The relationship is going to be very healthy and good for you, but you will have to do a few things.

Before you move into love, just sit silently together for fifteen minutes holding each other's hands cross-wise. Sit in darkness or in a very dim light and feel each other. Get in tune. The way to do that is to breathe together. When you exhale, she exhales; when you inhale, she inhales. Within two to three minutes you can get into it. Breathe as if you are one organism -- not two bodies but one.

And look into each other's eyes, not with an aggressive look but very softly. Take time to enjoy each other. Play with each other's bodies.

Don't move into love-making unless the moment arises by itself. Not that you make love, but suddenly you find yourself making love. Wait for that. If it does not come, there is no need to force it. It is good. Go to sleep; no need to make love. Wait for that moment for one, two, three days. It will come one day. And when that moment comes, love will go very deep and it will not create the madness it is creating now. It will be a very very silent, oceanic feeling. But wait for that moment; don't force it.

It seems you have been forcing it. You have been bringing it, trying to manipulate that moment. Then you will go neurotic, because she has touched a very deep point in you, so love has to go still deeper. And there are many layers.

Gestalt psychologists say that the first layer is the cliche layer: Hello, how are you, good morning. This is the most superficial layer. Behind it, just below it, is a very repressed layer: all that you have denied to yourself -- the neurotic layer. So if you go into love immediately -- just saying 'Hello, how are you?' -- and then you move, that neurotic layer will function and it will not be healthy.

It will be weird and you will feel tired and tense, and love will not be fulfilling. You will miss something.

It has not been the same for her. She has moved deeper than that layer. So you have to move more slowly and more naturally. If the moment does not arise that you naturally fall into love-making, then wait; there is no hurry. The western mind is too much in a hurry -- even while making love. It is something that has to be done and finished with. That is a completely wrong attitude.

Love is something which has to be done like meditation. It is something which has to be cherished, tasted very slowly, so it suffuses deeply into your being and it becomes such a possessing experience that you are no more there. It is not that you are making love -- you are love. Love becomes a bigger energy around you. It transcends you both... you are both lost in it. But for that you will have to wait.

Wait for the moment and soon you will have the knack of it. Let the energy accumulate and let it happen on its own. By and by, you will become aware when the moment arises. You will start seeing the symptoms of it. the pre-symptoms, and then there will be no difficulty.

But right now, as I see it, you don't know the symptoms of the right moment. Somehow you are not in tune with your innermost core. That is creating the neurotic experience. But it will happen; nothing to worry about.

Love is like God -- you cannot manipulate it. It happens when it happens. If it is not happening, there is nothing to be worried about. Don't make it an ego-trip that somehow you have to make it. That is also there in the western mind; The man thinks he has to manage somehow. If he is not managing, he is not manly enough.

This is foolish, stupid. Love is something which is transcendental. You cannot manage it. Nobody has ever managed it and those who have tried have missed all the beauty of it. Then at the most it becomes a sexual release, but all the subtle and deeper realms remain untouched. So try it, mm?

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

7 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7606075
ShortTitle:	CYPRES04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: Since I've been doing Zazen, I find I've been resisting the body wanting to move... I've been wondering if I should go on with allowing the movements or should resist them ?]

Both are good, so make a synthesis out of both. First for twenty minutes allow all movements. Whatsoever happens -- sway, move, let the energy have its play. Then for forty minutes sit silently. That swaying is very significant. It helps the energy to melt and rise. It helps your blocks to be broken.

But if you continuously do it and you never sit silently, then too you will miss something. When the energy has started moving, one should become absolutely silent, otherwise the movement remains gross. The body movement is good but it is a gross movement, and if the whole energy remains in the gross movement, the subtle movement will not start.

One has to come to a point where the body is completely still like a statue, so all gross movements stop but the energy is there ready to move and there is no opening for it in the body. It seeks a new opening inside that is not of the body. It starts moving in the subtle layers.

But the first movement is needed. If the energy is not moving, you can sit like a stone and nothing will happen. The first thing is to help the energy to move, and the second thing is that when it is really moving, stop the body. When the energy is throbbing so much and ready to move somewhere, then it will have to move into the subtle layers because the gross is no more available.

So first make it dynamic and then let the body be still so the dynamism will go deeper, to the very roots, to the very core of your being. Make a synthesis: twenty minutes of body movement, and after twenty minutes, suddenly stop. You can have an alarm, and when it goes off, suddenly stop. Not a single moment is to be lost. Come into the middle and freeze. The body is full of energy but now when the body has frozen, the energy will start finding new ways.

This is the method to work inwards. It is good that you told me.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says he will return whenever Osho brings him back.]

Mm! That's good. But don't resist me. When I call, come immediately.

Because sometimes it is very difficult. The ego always goes on resisting in subtle ways. Sometimes it will say that now there is no need to come, or it will find other excuses. Sometimes it may say that this is not Osho calling you, it is just your own mind.

Make it a point for at least two minutes every day to sit silently and put this box on your head. [Osho hands him a small wooden box.] Just say, 'Osho, do you have any message for me?' And then simply listen. If there is no message, there will be none. If there is a message, you will be able to know immediately that it is not from you. The voice will be mine, not yours. It will have an absolute certainty, but one has to learn how to listen to it. There will never be any doubt as to whether it is your own mind playing tricks on you or not.

The doubt arises because you have not learned the art of how to listen. So every night just before you go to bed, do this. Listen in a deep passive mood. Any activity on your part will be a disturbance. Just listen as if you are a thief and you are entering somebody's house. Remain very alert, because if there is any noise you have to get out of the house and run !

Listen just like a cat when he is ready for the mouse and just waiting -- alert, listening, ready to jump any moment at a small hint. So be a thief, be a cat, and listen. By and by you will understand what I mean. By and by the passivity will deepen and you will start feeling something that is not of you. You will be able to feel my presence -- and don't be scared if it happens.

If you suddenly become aware of me surrounding you, in just the same atmosphere that is here right now this moment, if you are transported into a different space, don't be scared, mm?

[To a sannyasin, who had just arrived from the States, Osho recommended the Tathata group, describing it as 'suchness' -- just being totally in the moment...]

... as if all bridges are broken and there is no past and no future. Time is only this moment, herenow. And whatsoever happens is the only way that life can happen to you. There is no 'should', no 'oughts', no goal, no ideal... just being existential, almost like an innocent animal: not knowing any memory, any imagination. Animals don't know that they have been yesterday and they don't know that they are going to be tomorrow. They just live this day. The only life they have is of the moment.

Tathata is a group in which you have to live like an animal, in the immediate, in the pure present, and without any 'should', because all 'shoulds' bring in the future. Have no idea of improving yourself, as if there is going to be no improvement.

In fact that's how it is. There is no possibility of improving. The whole effort to improve oneself creates much anxiety and tension. It disturbs one's energy and destroys much.

Once 'shoulds' have been dropped and you don't live in a utopia, in an ideal in the future of your having to become this and that, once you simply accept whomsoever you are or whatsoever the whole wills you to be, once you don't want to change a single thing and you have no complaints, but you simply want to live and enjoy and delight in it, whatsoever it is, then suddenly a totally new dimension opens. Then you are not moving in linear time -- from past to present and from present to future. Suddenly you start dropping, sinking, drowning in the present.

Ordinarily in the mind, movement is horizontal. When you live in the moment a great revolution happens: your movement becomes vertical. Either you go high or you go low but there is no horizontal, linear process. Then a great intensity arises. One becomes aflame, aglow.

The moment is so intense that one moment is almost like an eternity. It is -- but because you have lost contact with it and you don't know how to make contact with the present, you are continuously thinking about the past -- that which is no more -- or about that which is not yet. And between these two the real is crushed.

The real is very narrow, atomic. The past is big and the future is also very big. Between these two big rocks, the small aliveness, the atomic plant of life, is crushed.

So Tathata means suchness, to be herenow in the suchness in a deep acceptance. So first do Tathata... and be totally here. That means, leave everything to me. Don't decide; leave everything to me. The more you grow in trust, the more you will come in contact with your own being.

Every child is born with a deep trust, but then many experiences go against it and destroy it. Still, it is never absolutely destroyed. It remains repressed. Every child comes with the potentiality to trust. He trusts the mother, the father, the brother, the sister; everything that is around him, he trusts. But by and by he comes across many things which are against the trust. He trusts people who are not trustworthy. Then by and by he becomes sceptical, doubtful, uncertain. Then the capacity to trust becomes repressed. That capacity has to be regained, reclaimed.

That's all sannyas is about: to regain that childhood capacity of trusting. If I can help you that much, that's enough.

If you can trust me, that is just a device. Your trust, the quality, the mood, will arise, and then you can trust the whole of life. Once you know how beautiful it is to trust.... Even when people are not trustworthy, then too, it is beautiful to trust. Even when people are not trustworthy, then too, to doubt is to destroy one's own being, because one grows in a climate of trust.

Once you know that the beauty of trust is unconditional... whether others deceive you or not, that is not the point; that is their problem. If you can trust even when people are not trustworthy, you have come home. Then you start growing.

And this growth is not an improvement. It has no ideals, no 'shoulds'. You simply accept yourself, and in that acceptance you start sprouting new leaves, new flowers.

[At a previous darshan Osho suggested to a sannyasin that he was too dependent on his girlfriend and that they should have some space to themselves to sort out their feelings for each other. The sannyasin reports back that they see each other very little and when they do talk it is always angry.]

Mm mm... it is good to pass through it. It is hard -- and I am making it as hard as I can, because if it

remains lukewarm you will never get out of it. It has remained that way for a long time. So this way or that, some decision has to be arrived at.

And all decisions are hard; that's why people go on drifting. Any decision and the mind tries to escape from it, because decisions mean commitment. People think that if they don't decide, somehow things will settle by themselves. But then you waste much time. Things do settle by themselves but they take muck time unnecessarily. So it is better to see the whole conflict and to suffer it. There is nothing to be worried about.

The only point is to realise deep down if you love her or not. This will be- the deciding factor; all other considerations are irrelevant.

[The sannyasin replies: I have both voices though.]

Then pass through a little more suffering. Suffering will help you come to the point where only one voice remains. You will have to go a little deeper because at the deepest level, at the heart, it is always one voice. The two voices simply indicate that the mind and the heart are speaking, so you have not gone yet deep enough. You have not yet suffered enough and you are still hoping.

Drop all hope so that you can come to realise the facticity of it. Then decision is simple. If you love her, the whole suffering is worthwhile. Then whatsoever happens is good. If you don't love her, there is no point. Why should one suffer?

Love makes everything beautiful, even suffering, because there is something to suffer for. But if there is no love and you are suffering, it is pointless, futile. And nobody else can make you realise it. You have to realise it.

I can tell you what is happening but that won't help, so I will have to wait until you come to the point yourself. If I say something you will start thinking about it, for and against, resisting it. If I say the truth you will be against me. That's what you have been passing through. The last time I was hard and I was trying to say some truths to you. That disturbed you. People want to listen to lies, and they don't help -- lies don't help.

People want things to be made comfortable. They come to me for consolations, and truth is not a consolation. But only truth helps... and only truth liberates. All consolations are just postponements. Again today I can console you that everything will be alright, but again tomorrow the problem will be there.

[The sannyasin says: What I really want to do is to break the problem.]

Don't try to do anything. Simply try to know exactly where you are, what you are, and what your deepest desire is. Because whatsoever you want to do may not be the deepest. It may be again an effort to avoid the deepest truth. Simply try to see the fact of whether you love. Let this question be there like a mantra: Do I love her?

And everything else is irrelevant. If you love then it is okay. Even if she is hard, tough, even if she misbehaves and there is conflict and she nags and never leaves you in peace, then too it is okay. Because if love is there, all these things do not matter, and love is capable of surviving them. But love must be there.

If it is not there, you are believing in a gun which has no bullets and any moment you are going to be in trouble. The gun is empty, so the sooner you realise that, the sooner you can make some other arrangements. Otherwise it will be too late.

Come to a point where you can be absolutely clear and certain about whether you love or not. If you don't love there is no point in being together: separate. Other considerations should not be brought in; they are all cowardly arguments.

You are not here to suffer for your whole life and she is not here to suffer. So why create suffering for each other? It is pointless. Separate -- and separate in a friendly way. What is the point of continuously fighting?

Since you have been here there has been continuous fighting. I have never seen you happy, and I have never seen Arya happy. I know that she is unhappy; you are unhappy. When happiness happens, it happens to the couple. It does not happen to one person. When you are in love, happiness happens to the couple; they are both happy. If one is unhappy, the other is bound to be unhappy. Unhappiness happens to the couple. People can be happy alone, but when you are in a relationship you cannot be unhappy or happy alone.

Whatsoever happens to the other is going to affect you because you are vulnerable, open, and you are

continuously exchanging energy with the other person -- so if she is unhappy, you become unhappy. When you are unhappy you make her unhappy, and then this unhappiness accumulates. Then it bursts and explodes. Even if it doesn't explode, it is there like a wall. You have both been unhappy but somehow you go on clinging. There is every possibility you are clinging to the unhappiness itself.

If you are clinging to the unhappiness itself, you are in a morbid state, a perverted state. One has to come out of it, otherwise this state will become a permanent thing in you. And the danger is there that even if Arya leaves you and you leave her, whenever you find another woman you will repeat the same pattern because it will become habitual. You will know only one way to relate to a woman -- by being unhappy. You will force the other woman also to be unhappy and the same thing will be repeated again.

This happens to millions of people: they go on repeating the same pattern, they go on playing the same record. So stop playing that tape. If you really want to be happy, you have to be truthful.

If you love her, be happy and don't allow any unhappiness, at least from your side. Let her be unhappy. Then it is her problem and if she cannot be happy with you, she leaves.

If you don't love and you have other considerations -- economical, political, formal, egoistical -- then you will suffer. It is difficult. You have lived with someone for so long and it is difficult to just get out of it -- but a man of insight is always ready. If he sees that the whole point is missing, he gets out of it.

It will be a compassionate act for her also because she will be able to live her own life and you will be able to live yours. If you feel like being alone, it will be good for a few months to be alone so that the whole of the old pattern is washed away.

Then you can find another girlfriend. There is no problem. The world is vast, and whenever one door closes, another opens. Why cling? Life is very precious. But this you have to decide about.

One thing that one should always retain -- and it is the only duty -- is to be happy. So make it a religion to be happy. If you are not happy, then whatsoever you are doing, something must be wrong and some drastic change is needed. Let happiness decide.

I am a hedonist. And happiness is the only criterion man has.

There is no other criterion. Happiness gives you the clue that things are going well. Unhappiness gives you the indication that things are going wrong; so some great change is needed somewhere.

[Osho said couples can go on repeating the same argument again and again, for years. As soon as they are with each other, something is triggered off and they mechanically begin arguing about the same issues.

Osho said he could explain the situation as he saw it, but then the sannyasin would regard him as inimical to him. He had to discover the situation for himself.]

And you can go away and cathart; there is nothing wrong in it. Let the sexual energy accumulate. It will help, because that too becomes almost a release of anger, violence, conflict. It almost always happens that couples will fight and then make love, because when anger is too much, what to do? So they throw their fire, and their sexual orgasm becomes just a relief. It is not orgasm; it is just releasing energy. Rather than being an orgasm it is more like a leakage, a safety-valve. So that there is not too much energy, you release it; the vapour is released and you feel a little relaxed. Again tomorrow you are in the same boat.

Try not to release it. That will bring a built-up state inside and it will bring up many things and help you to see them. Let it be there and don't be in a hurry.

Because of this constant conflict, your growth has been continuously postponed. I have never found you in a situation where I can start working on you. It seems that you are always completely preoccupied with Arya and she is preoccupied with you. One hundred percent of your energy is engaged there. So if that problem is solved, I can start working with you; otherwise that has become a barrier.

Be courageous and come to realise what is the real fact inside you. Don't try to deceive yourself. Am I am here. If you cannot, then I will bring the fact to you. It is already there. I can see it; there is no hesitation about it. But I will wait.

The Soma group was present tonight.

[A group member says: After one of the meditations I felt vibrations of so much joy and happiness coming right up through my body. It felt so fantastic... just vibrating and vibrating. I'm just so full of love and gratitude towards you.]

Very good. This has been a breakthrough. But make it a point to relive it again and again. Just sitting

silently, remember it; don't remember it, relive it. Again start feeling the same. Let the vibrations surround you. Move into the same space and allow it to happen so it becomes by and by very natural to you. You become so capable of bringing it that any moment you can do it.

Many valuable insights happen in the groups but they need follow-up. Otherwise they become just memories and you will lose contact and will not be able to move into the same world. By and by, one day you yourself will start disbelieving them. You may think that it was a dream or a hypnosis, or some trick of the mind. That's how humanity has lost many beautiful expriences.

Everybody comes around some beautiful spaces someday or other in his life, but we never try to make a path to it so that it becomes natural, so that it becomes just as when you eat every day, you take your bath or go to sleep, and whenever you close your eyes you can be in it.

[Osho gives him an energy darshan.]

Very good. You will be able to get into it easily. It has been tremendously valuable. So every day, just sit and try to bring this. Do it for ten minutes and you will be completely drowned in it.

[A sannyasin said: I feel that I'm stuck in a space which is neither pleasant nor unpleasant but which seems like a limbo.

Osho suggested he simply go on being a witness, saying that by and by this would go. He said he should not judge it as stupid but maintain a pure, unjudging, uncondemnatory witnessing. If what was happening was of any significance, useful, it would remain; otherwise it would naturally drop away sooner or later.]

And the second thing is very significant. You are still not aware of the meaning. You call it limbo, but it is one of the most beautiful spaces, better than the space you call pleasant.

The state you call pleasant cannot be permanent; it has to be lost again and again. It has a certain excitement, a certain tension. One cannot remain in that tension forever. It can only be momentary. The state that you call painful is also momentary; one cannot remain in it permanently.

The only state in which one can become a permanent dweller is the space which is neither this nor that. It is a quality of silence and calmness, tranquillity.

Of course in the beginning it feels very tasteless because there is no pain and no pleasure. But all pain and all pleasure is just excitement. The excitement that you like you call pleasure. The excitement that you don't like you call pain.

Sometimes it. happens that you can start liking a certain excitement and it may become pleasure, and you can start liking another excitement and it may turn into pain. So the same experience can become pain or pleasure; it depends on your likes and dislikes. But this space that you are feeling is the best.

Don't call it a limbo. Calling names is bad, because the moment you call it limbo you have condemned it and you are already trying to get out of it, you are hankering to get out of it. No, relax in it. That's the most natural state of relaxation. Once you start being in it, feeling it, you will learn the taste of it. That I call the taste of tao.

It is just like wine. In the beginning it will be very bitter. One has to learn. And it is the deepest\wine there is, the greatest alcoholic beverage of silence, of tranquillity. One becomes drunk with it. By and by you will understand the taste of it. In the beginning it is tasteless because your tongue is too full of pain and pleasure.

You know only two tastes -- pain and pleasures -- and you don't know anything beyond that.

It is not a limbo state. It is a beyond state. So enjoy it, delight in it. Feel happy and grateful about it. Then it will grow and you will come to see that pleasure is nothing before it. It is very blissful; not pleasant but blissful. And it does not know any pain because it does not know any pleasure. They are two aspects of the same coin. This is beyond both.

So feel happy and move into it more and more. Whenever you have time, simply sit and enjoy it... delight in it.

[The sannyasin adds: I seem to want to be alone most of the time. When I have people around me, I somehow resent their presence.]

That resentment is again a choice. A few people are only happy when they are with others. Then one

gets fed-up with people and wants to be alone; then one feels happy. But these are polarities. Soon you will get fed-up with your aloneness if you are left alone. You will hanker for relationship, for friends and people. I will suggest that you simply drop the resentment.

When you are with people, enjoy them. When you are alone, enjoy aloneness. When you can have both, why choose one? You can keep the cake and eat it too, mm? And that is more jewish.

... I am an old Jew and I know [laughter]. Enjoy both and don't make a choice; there is no need. You can have both -- this world and that. Try! It will happen.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

8 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606085
ShortTitle: CYPRES05
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and prashantam means a very very deep silence, peace.

To be deeply peaceful is going to be your sadhana that you have to create around you. It is just a knack. Whenever you remember, just be deeply relaxed and feel peaceful as many times in the day as possible. The more you do, the better. After a few days you will feel, without any doing on your part, that peace has been established. It follows you like a shadow.

There are many levels of peace. There is one that you can produce just by feeling it, just by giving yourself a deep suggestion that you are peaceful; that is the first layer. The second layer is that of which you suddenly become aware. You don't create it. But the second happens only if the first is there; otherwise it never happens.

The second is the real thing but the first helps to create the way for it to come. Peace comes. but before it comes, as a pre -- requisite you have to create a mental peace around you.

The first peace will just be mental. It will be more like an auto-hypnosis; it is created by you. Then one day suddenly you will see that the second peace has surfaced. It has nothing to do with your doing or with you. In fact it is deeper than you. It comes from the very source of your being, the unidentified being, the undemarcated being, the unknown being.

We know ourselves only on the surface. A small place is identified as you. A small wave is named, labelled, as you. Just within that wave, deep down, is the great ocean.

So Prashantam -- to be deeply peaceful -- is going to be your method. Sitting, walking... one can walk in a tense way, one can sit in a tense way. One can sit in a peaceful way, one can walk in a peaceful way. So whatsoever you are doing, always remember to create peace around it. And this is not the goal; it is just the means.

Once you have created peace, something of the beyond will fill it. It will be nothing out of your effort. Once that comes you can drop the auto-hypnotic method. There is no need for it.

That second is called anand -- bliss. It is not only peace. The first is just peace, and in a way it is negative. There is no turmoil in it, no sickness or neurosis in it, but it is just a negation of the wrong. The second is a positive something; not that it is only an absence, it is a presence. That will come....

[A sannyasin asks: Is there a conflict between sannyas and Judaism?]

No, no, there is no conflict because sannyas is not a faith, it is not a religion. There is no conflict between sannyas and any other religion jewish, christian, mohammedan, hindu. There is no conflict because in the first place it is not a religion. Rather it is a sort of religiousness; not exactly a religion. It is not that you belong to a certain sect, a certain creed -- because I have no creed -- but that you fall in love with me. It is just a love-affair. It is more like a trust than a faith.

You would like to be open to me, that's all. You would like to walk a few steps with me into the unknown, that's all. You remain a jew if you are a jew. You remain a christian if you are a christian. If a moment comes in your life when you drop your creed, that is for you to decide. It has nothing to do with me; it is your trip. But for me there is no problem.

All that I can do is to help you to become more religious. I impart a certain quality, not a creed.

I would like you to see a few glimpses through my eyes. Then you go on your way, but those glimpses will become very fundamental to you. Wherever you are, whatsoever you are doing, your inner quality, your being, will have changed tremendously through those glimpses.

So if you go to the synagogue to pray, you will be praying in a very deep and tremendously new way. If you go to a mosque or to a church, it makes no difference.

I don't give you a prayer, I give you the quality of how to pray.

So the prayer is for you to choose -- christian, jewish, hindu, mohammedan; you can choose any. I simply impart to you a quality, a knack of praying. So what language you use, what terminology you use and what framework of philosophy you use, it is for you to decide. That's none of my business.

So I am not in any conflict with any faith, in a way. In a way I am in conflict with every faith because all those faiths have lost what you call prayer, they have lost what you call meditation. They have forgotten the whole language of ecstasy. They have all become intellectuals: creeds, dogmas, systems. There are many words but the meaning is missing, the significance is lost. And that is natural. I don't complain about it. It has to be so.

When a Jesus is alive, religion walks on the earth, and those few who are fortunate enough to recognise him, live in the impact of a living religion. They are face to face with God.

Jesus is nothing but a word uttered by God. That's what christians say -- 'The word embodied; word has become flesh.' That's beautiful. Through Jesus, God approaches you. If you are fortunate enough to recognise it and to walk a few steps with Jesus, you will be transformed. It is not that you become a christian -- that's superficial -- but something of Christ enters you. Something transpires between you and Christ. You become prayerful. You have different eyes to see with, a different heart that beats. Everything remains the same but you change.

The trees are green but now in a different way. The greenery has become alive. You can almost touch the life surrounding you. But when Jesus is gone, whatsoever he says, or has said, is formulated, systematised. Then people become christian intellectually, but the living God is no more there.

It is the same when a Moses is here; it is something different.... A tremendous volcano of energies... a man who transforms a whole race; makes a whole race totally different -- so different that the race almost becomes a chosen race of God.

But when a Moses is gone, things resettle. Then man again starts moving on the earth with material things, and the Poetry is no more there. Words are there but the poetry is no more there.

So in a way I am not in any conflict because I am not giving you a faith. Faith is a dead trust. In fact you don't trust but you still believe. That's what faith is: given by birth, by accident. It is just accident that you are a hindu or a mohammedan or a jew; just coincidence that you were brought up as a jew. You could have been been brought up as a hindu and then you would never have thought about Moses and Abraham; never. Even in your dreams they would not have entered. They would have remained outside your world. You would have thought of Krishna and Rama, and if you were a buddhist, of Buddha, or of Mohammed if you were mohammedan. But these are accidents of life.

How can you believe just by being born in a certain family? The belief is just in the mind because you have been conditioned. Trust is something alive.

It is not just an accident that you are with me here for these moments. You have chosen to be here. You have travelled long... thousands of miles. You have waited for many months. You have thought about me... you have dreamed about me. So here you are by your own choice. When you choose something it is totally different. When it is just given to you as a gift by the father and the mother and the society, then of course it is nothing.

Trust is alive. It is just like love.

Or see the difference this way. You have a sister. This is an accident that you are a brother to her. You love her, of course, because she is your sister. But when you fall in love with a woman which has nothing to do with your birth, that love has a passion in it which you can never feel for your sister or for your brother -- because it is just by birth that someone is your brother. You feel for him, you care for him, you love him. But when you fall in love with a woman, you are ready to die for her. You know that if you cannot get her your life will be a sheer wastage, and if you can get her then you have attained and your dream is fulfilled.

This cannot happen between a brother and a sister, because it is just because of birth that you love. Your love is formal. If you were not told that she was your sister, you may not even have looked at her. But this woman, who suddenly in the first glimpse captures your heart, is not a sister; she has no relationship with you. She has come just out of the blue and suddenly you are no more the same person.

Trust is like love and faith is just like being brother and sister.

So I am not against any faith. But in a deep way, if you come with me, you are going to change, and then everything that you are associated with is going to change. But on the formal level you can continue. Why disturb formal things? You are a jew, so perfectly good. There is no need to disturb anybody.

Let my relationship with you be of the heart.

You can go to the synagogue and you can go to the church or wherever you will, but I will give you something which will give you a new quality to see old things too. You may read the Talmud but you will read with new eyes. Many things that you have been reading but which you have always missed, and which have never . penetrated you, suddenly will become significant... will jump out of the pages and hit your heart. And a new meaning arises. You have read that passage many times, you can repeat it by memory, but it has never been significant because significance cannot be learned by rote.

Significance is not in the words. Significance is something that you bring to the words. You pour it into the words and the words become alive again. They start moving, beating, pulsating.

So the question is perfectly right. Everybody has to think about it.

[The sannyasin, who is a conjourer and magician, shows Osho some card tricks.]

So some other day you can show many more tricks. I liked it!... Good! And these can be very helpful, because in India many so-called religious people -- Satya Sai Baba and others -- are simply doing magic tricks and befooling the whole world and saying that they are doing some miracles. All they are doing are ordinary magic tricks. Magicians can do far better things than them.

So one thing can be done -- and can be of much help to many people's growth. You can make a small group and tour all over the world showing to every place these tricks that Satya Sai Baba and others are doing. Just tell people that these are tricks and this is an art and has nothing to do with any miracles. Many people are caught because of these tricks. That can be very very helpful to the world.

... Mm, but do it with this idea -- to expose these charlatans. Then it can be very very creative. There is no need to tell them how you do it. Simply tell them this much, that these are all just artful tricks and nothing to do with miracles.

[The sannyasin replies: One of my subjects is the real and the unreal.]

Mm! That's what you have to do. It can be very very useful. Think about that.

And Mukta [by Osho's side], any day before he leaves, he can show his many more tricks. One day you can call all the sannyasins so they can enjoy. That will be better. One evening in the auditorium, all the sannyasins can come and he can show. And I will be there! Good! [chuckling]

[A sannyasin says: I'm pregnant. It's very difficult because I feel I cannot be a mother for many reasons. I feel I am not listening to you.]

No, you are listening, and you will become ready for being a mother also. But this time if you are not, abortion is good.

One should be perfectly ready to be a mother -- only then give birth to a child. It is a great responsibility. One should not simply go on reproducing, because then there is no love. One should be caring.

If you are going to give birth to a child, before you give birth to the child, you must give birth to your

being a mother. Otherwise who is going to take care of the child? You may be able to nurse but that is not the point of being a mother.

It is the greatest creative work in the world -- to be a mother. Man has always felt jealous of women because he cannot become a mother. So if you are not feeling it is the time, don't force it; get an abortion. The soul can find some other womb. There is no problem about it so don't feel guilty about it.

And next time when you are ready, mm? Good.

[The Encounter group was at darshan tonight.

A group member said: In meditation today I had a lot of movements and twitching in my head.]

No, there is nothing to worry about. It is a good thing. Energy is moving; allow it.

Even a slight worry about it and a sort of repression immediately happens. If you worry about anything you immediately start stopping it. You may not knowingly do it but the very worry functions like a stoppage. It puts the energy off.

Cooperate with it. It will disappear when the work is done.

Ratnakara means the ocean and anand means bliss -- an ocean of bliss. Start feeling that way from this moment, because whatever we think we become. All becoming is a project. Once you have the idea deep-rooted in your being, it is going to sprout and spread all over. Whatsoever you are is nothing but yesterday's ideas, and whatsoever you are going to be will be nothing but today's ideas. Each idea projects its own being and makes a path for you to move. It gives a passage to your being to follow.

The word 'project' is good. It means throwing yourself ahead: project. So the idea is nothing but throwing yourself ahead. It clears the way. It becomes the vanguard and then you follow.

So from this very moment, remember yourself as an ocean of bliss. If anger comes, remember that you are an ocean of bliss and suddenly you will see that the anger seems to just be foolish. It does not belong to you. You are separate from it so how can you be angry?

If something comes as a distraction, remember that you are an ocean of bliss, and that very remembrance will cut you away from that distraction.

In India, sannyas names have been given for centuries with a deep purpose. Whenever somebody calls you or you sign your name, again and again, again and again, a certain idea is emphasised, enforced, so that becomes a feedback continuously.

[The new sannyasin says the group was good but scarey.]

Right! very good... because if it's just good and not scarey, then it is not good enough.

Whenever something is really good it is scarey also, because it brings you some insights. It forces you towards certain changes. It brings you to a brink from where, if you go back, you will never forgive yourself. If you go ahead, it is dangerous. That's what scares. If you can go back easily, there is no problem. But these are insights from which you cannot go back. If you go, you will never be able to forgive yourself. You will always remember yourself as a coward.

And if you go ahead there is danger, because it is something new -- something so totally new that you have no acquaintance of it. It is unfamiliar, strange -- moving in a foreign land where the people, the territory, everything, is unknown. So a certain fear arises.

If somebody says that a group was good, then I know that not much has happened. He enjoyed the group so it proved a sort of spiritual amusement or a psychological game. He enjoyed it as one enjoys a movie or a good novel. But then he is finished. It has not done something drastic to his being so he is not afraid. But it has done something to you; you will never be the same. In these three months many more points will come and you will become even more scared. Wait for them.

Whenever there is some fear, always remember not to go back, because that is not the way to solve it. Go into it. If you are afraid of the dark night, go into the dark night -- because that is the only way to overcome it. That is the only way to transcend the fear. Go into the night; there is nothing more important than that. Wait, sit there alone and let the night work.

If you fear, tremble. Let the trembling be there but tell the night, 'Do whatsoever you want to do. I am here.' After a few minutes you will see that everything has settled. The darkness is no more dark. It has come to be luminous. You will enjoy it. You can touch it -- the velvety silence, the vastness... the music.

You will be able to enjoy it and you will say, 'How foolish I was to be afraid of such a beautiful exprience!'

Whenever there is fear, never escape from it. Otherwise that will become a block and your being will never be able to grow in that dimension. In fact, take hints from fear. Those are the directions in which you need to travel. Fear is simply a challenge. It calls you -- 'Come !'

So in these three months there will be many fearful spaces. Take the challenge and go into them. Never escape and never be a coward. Then one day, hidden behind each fear, you will find treasures. That's ,how a man becomes multi-dimensional.

And all that's alive will always give you fear. Dead things don't give you fear because there is no challenge in them. So it has been good. I will be working now.

You are a sannyasin. I am involved with you now. Now, whatsoever you do, I am also responsible.

[A group member says: I don't feel that I did much work in the group but a lot of changes seem to be happening.]

Very good. Sometimes it happens even without your work. If you are available, then, even not doing much, much happens. If you are not available, you may do much and nothing may happen -- because the basic thing is availability, openness.

Sometimes if you are really open, nothing is needed to be done. You just remain open and things happen and they take you in their stride. You simply rise with the wave. With the group consciousness expanding, you expand. With the group moving into certain spaces, you move. You simply move with the group, not doing anything on your own part -- as if you have left your boat to the sea, to the winds, so wherever the winds go, you go.

A group is like a wind... so many people and moving tremendously in a certain direction. If you are available, that's enough.

Sometimes I see people doing much, they try hard, and nothing happens. They are trying hard but they are not open so they don't allow the group to take them, to possess them. They are closed people.

So the most basic thing is to be open. And if you can also do -- opening plus doing -- then there will be much more.

[A sannyasin says: When I'm at darshan I feel I am really surrendering, but when I'm in the ashram, I've lots of doubts about the ashram. I don't feel as surrendered as when I'm here.]

Mm mm, possible, and nothing to feel guilty about. In a way, it is natural. But the whole concern should be with me, not with the ashram. Your whole attention should be towards me. You are not to surrender to the ashram, so that is not the problem. The surrender is going towards me. The ashram only comes in from the back door. You surrender to me and now I say to you to surrender to the ashram also, but that is nothing for you to worry about. You are not to decide to do it.

I have to create many situations in this ashram which will test your trust and which will create many doubts in you. They are there as devices, because if everything is completely in agreement with your mind and then you surrender, that surrender is bogus. That will be my surrender to you, not your surrender to me. If everything is according to your mind and then you surrender, it is my surrender to you.

Remember, nothing is going to be according to your mind. If I find something which is according to your mind, I will disturb it. I will not allow that [laughter] because that becomes a challenge to you. And if you still surrender, then surrender is a transforming force, otherwise not.

But that is not the point at all. You need not be worried about the ashram or other people. There are hundreds of sannyasins so it is going to be in hundreds of directions. But that's natural. You have only to think about me and about you. It is a personal, an absolutely personal relationship.

Sannyas is not becoming part of an organisation. It is becoming part of me.

When I am gone it will be, of course, becoming part of the ashram. But while I am here, don't waste time. Once I am gone you will repent and then there will only be the ashram. Right now, don't waste your energies in any other distractions. Right? Good !

[A group member said she felt very closed. Osho asked if she wanted to open or not. She replied that she was not sure, but did want to.]

Mm, mm... no, deep down you don't want to. Otherwise there is no problem. I don't see any problem in you.

There are a few people who want to open and cannot because there are certain blocks and their energy is blocked. They want to come out of the room but there is no door, or the door is locked, or has remained unopened for so long that now it is almost impossible to open it. They want to come out. They beat hard on the door.

But you don't have any block; you don't have any problem. It is just that you don't want to open. Once you decide to open, there will be no trouble. Nobody can help you to open -- because if you don't want to come out of it and then you simply pretend the game of trying to come out of it but deep down you don't want to, nobody can help. That's why you are saying it is hopeless. You are saying it to convince yourself that it is hopeless so nothing can be done. That is not the real state.

You can do it immediately, right now. You can save Teertha all effort. If you decide, you can open right now. It is just a decision on your part -- so simple and so easy. But if you want to remain closed, if you have certain vested interests in remaining closed, then of course nobody can open you; there is no way. Even if you are brought out, you will run. Even if the door is broken, you will not come out. Or, even if the walls are removed, you may close your eyes and sit there and say, 'How can I come out?' If you are not ready to come out, nobody can bring you out.

These groups can help people if they are ready to come out. So you will have to meditate upon it. What is at stake? What is your vested interest in remaining closed? Why are you enjoying it? Why are you helping it to be so? Are you afraid of certain things if you become open? Are you afraid that if you become open you will become vulnerable, and that if you become open you will be exposed to the world? Then who knows? -- somebody may do harm. Are you afraid that if you open and start relating with people, people may reject you or might take advantage of you if you are open? These must be considered, mm? You have to just meditate upon it.

If you feel you have some vested interest in your closedness, and if you decide to remain closed, then there is no problem. But remember, closedness is to nobody's benefit, and closedness can never become a blissful state to anybody. Closedness is slow suicide. You may not feel the poison right now because it is in very mild doses, but closedness is a slow suicide. And because of being closed you will not be able to love. You will not allow anybody to love you. You will miss the greatest mystery of life.

Love is the greatest mystery, and it happens only to very rare people who are open.

It can happen to everybody, because everybody can be open. It is just like a bud not opening. If the bud is not going to open, how is it going to become a flower? And how is it going to release the fragrance to the winds? Unless it releases its fragrance to the winds, unless it shares its being with the whole, it is going to remain unfulfilled.

You are like a bud, afraid that if you open you may lose your fragrance; afraid that if you are open, then who knows?

People remain closed as a safety measure. It is more secure. You can avoid people. You can always remain at a distance so that nobody can approach you and nobody can harm you, and before anybody rejects you, you can always reject. You are always the first to reject, so the ego feels very very fulfilled. But it is a very very morbid enjoyment, perverse.

Real life is always in danger. The more danger, the more life. The more insecurity, the more life.

So meditate over it. It is not a question of any blocks; you have none. It is simply a pure decision. If you have the intention to open, you will open immediately. So don't play the game ! Otherwise you are trying to play a game with yourself. You are trying to convince yourself -- 'I am trying hard to open but what to do? I seem to be hopeless, so nothing can be done.' You are in a double-bind: you don't want to open but you don't want to recognise the fact that you don't want to open.

On the one hand you are playing the game of trying to open yourself and on the other hand you go on tightening yourself. So you can be happy both ways. All that you think is good in being closed is there, and all that you think is good in at least pretending one is trying to be open is there too. But that's not the way, the right way, the healthy way. Never be in a double-bind, because it is self-destructive.

I am giving you a tremendous power: the power to change yourself just by intending to change.

After seven days, come back and tell me what you have decided. If you decide to remain closed, I can find devices for how to close completely so that there is not even a small leakage. I can give you a small cave, and you can enter it and die. But if you decide to open, there is nothing to be done... just the decision.

Man is so absolutely free to be whatsoever he wants to be. It is all our choice. So never say 'hopeless'.

That is a trick -- a trick to avoid your own responsibility, your own power. Man is absolutely free to be whatsoever he decides to be.

Existentialists have a very particular terminology for it, and it is beautiful. They say that man is born just as pure existence, not as essence. You don't bring any essence with you. You are simply born as pure existence. What your essence is you decide later on by your acts. So whatsoever you want to be, you become. It is not that you are born with a certain ideal in you, a certain destiny.

For example a seed has a certain destiny. It can become a certain flower, that's all. It cannot change, it cannot become anything else. The seed has a certain destiny hidden in it. The essence is there already. It has just to unfold. But man is totally different. He is not like a seed.

You are simply pure existence. Whatsoever you decide, you become. If you decide to become a rose, you become a rose. If you decide to become a lotus, you become a lotus. It is not that you carry a seed within you. Man is total freedom.

Realise that. Meditate on it, and after seven days tell me how you are feeling. If you come across this point -- that it is you who is deep down resisting the opening -- then there is nothing to be done. Simply relax. And this can be done in a single moment. No process is needed. If you understand what I am saying you can even move immediately, right now, and open. Nobody is hindering you. These are your petals which you are keeping closed. Relax !

It is almost like this.... [Osho looked down at his hand and held it fistshaped, tightly.] I am keeping this fist closed. To keep it closed, effort is needed. If I want to keep it closed I will have to make an effort, give it energy. For opening, no effort is needed; I simply don't try to keep it closed and it opens. Opening is natural, closing is unnatural. So you are wasting much energy in trying to keep yourself closed.
Once you see the point, you simply relax and it opens.

[A group member says: Today I really got in touch with not feeling compassion towards other people... seeing them and judging them and not feeling compassion.]

That's a good realisation. People simply think they have compassion. Compassion is a very rare quality. It comes only to a very high, developed soul. Sympathy is possible, but compassion is a very very high-level thing.

So this is a good insight -- that you have come to feel that you don't have any compassion. Now there will be a possibility of your having it. First one has to realise that one is carrying a counterfeit, a false coin, which is not compassion but which one has been thinking is compassion. When you realise that it is not compassion, you drop it. And by dropping it you create an absence in you where it is possible for compassion to enter.

So don't feel sad about it. It is a tremendously valuable insight that you don't have any compassion. Of course it makes you sad. You feel depressed. You feel as if you have lost something -- but you never had it. Still one feels one has lost something; at least in the dream one had it.

Meditate more, and one day by and by you will see that the compassion is arising. But don't try to have that false compassion again.

That is the trouble with false things: they take up space in you, and they don't leave space for the real thing to enter. If your pocket is full of false coins and you think that you are rich, why worry? Once you come to know that you are a beggar and all coins are false, suddenly you become sad because the whole money is lost. But now you can find out ways where and how one gets real money.

The false money is gone -- good. Half the work is done. Now the other half has to be done. The real money has to be searched for, mm? Soon glimpses of compassion will be coming. When the first glimpse comes to you, come and report to me, mm ? Good !

[A group member says: I found out in the group that all my feelings seem to be wrong or just games.]

... So you do Aum and Tathata. And in those groups don't be worried about whether it is a game or a role. Even if it is a game, play it well. Even if it is a game, make it real. Even if it is a role, let it be, but know it so deeply that it becomes a reality.

Right now you cannot make the distinction between what is real and what is unreal, but only later on when a very integrated consciousness arises, can you have the distinction between what is real and what is unreal; not before it.

It is just as if you are in a dream. In the dream, the dream seems real, and you cannot make a distinction in the dream between what is real and what is unreal. All is unreal, but in a dream everything is real. Only in the morning when you are awake, you suddenly become aware that the whole dream was unreal.

So it is not that a few things are real in your life and a few things are unreal. In this state, when man is unaware, everything is unreal like a dream, but everything looks real.

In another state, when man becomes awakened, becomes a Buddha, then everything is real; nothing is unreal. So it is not that a few things are real and a few unreal. If you are not aware then everything is unreal. If you are aware, everything is real. But you will be able to know only what was unreal when you are awake, not before that.

So right now, don't make any trouble. Whatsoever is, is. You are in a dream, and you have to fulfill the dream as efficiently as possible because once the dream is fulfilled and the dreamwork fulfilled, you will be awake. When the sleep is complete and the body satisfied, you will awake. Then you will be able to know that the whole thing was unreal. It was not that a few things were real in the dream and a few things unreal -- the whole lot !

So simply do these two groups as totally as you can -- real or unreal, don't be bothered. Even if it is unreal, it is real for you. And then tell me, remind me again, mm? Don't be worried.

[A visitor says: I do not know what is real and what is unreal. I do not know what is true and what is untrue.]

Mm mm. A blind man cannot see darkness. To see darkness, eyes are needed.

Never think that blind people are in darkness. They cannot see so they cannot see darkness either. If you can see darkness, eyes are there. The same eyes can see light, so there is no problem.

And the two doors in the room both lead to illusion. It is not a question of choosing between truth and illusion, because all doors that are outside you, lead into illusion. The truth is within you. It is in the very heart of the seeker.

So if on one door is written 'illusion' and on another is written 'truth', don't bother to choose between them. Both are illusory.

You are truth. Truth is your very consciousness.

Become more alert and more conscious. It is not a question of choosing between doors. The darkness is there because you are unconscious, so-no light from the outside can help. I can give you a lamp right now but it won't help. By the time you have reached your room, it will be out. You have to become more conscious, more and more conscious and alert so your inner flame, only that, will enlighten your surroundings. In that light you will see that all doors have disappeared. The door that was illusion and the door that was truth -- both have disappeared. They were both in conspiracy. In fact, they both lead to the same place. They just give you an illusion of choice. So whatsoever you choose, you always choose the same thing. They both lead to the same passage. Eventually you end up in illusion. So that is not the problem.

The problem is how to become more alert. These groups are just to help you to become more alert. Anger is there, so become more alert about it. Fear is there -- you say that you are afraid of the darkness. Become more aware of the fear. I'm not going to give you a prescription of how to overcome the fear. No, that is not going to be of any help.

My prescription is to become more aware of it and to live with it. Don't try to escape from it. Once you start living with it, fear will disappear. If you run, it increases. The more you run, the more afraid you will become. And then it is a vicious circle. The more you become afraid, the more you run. The more you run, the more you become afraid. Then there is no end to it. Stop! There is no need to run. If it is dark, let it be. Start looking into the darkness.

Have you watched sometimes that if you come into your room it looks dark? Then you sit and rest and by and by the darkness disappears. The room is full of light. It is not that something has happened. It is just that your eyes have become accustomed to looking into the darkness.

It is said that thieves start seeing in the dark more clearly than anybody else because they have to work in darkness. They have to enter unfamiliar houses and on every step there is danger. They may stumble upon something. By and by, they start seeing in the dark. Darkness is not so dark for them. It becomes almost light enough for them to move about and do things.

So don't be afraid. Be like a thief. Sit with closed eyes and look into the darkness as deeply as possible.

Let that be your meditation.

Every day for thirty minutes sit in the corner, close your eyes, and create darkness -- as dark as you can imagine -- and then look into that darkness. If it is difficult just think of a blackboard in front of you, so dark and so black. By and by you will be able to imagine more darkness. You will be tremendously surprised that the more you look into darkness, the more clear your eyes become.

And if fear is there, allow it. In fact, one should enjoy it. Let it be there; start trembling. If the fear starts a certain vibration in you, allow it, tremble. Get as much frightened as possible. Almost be possessed by fear... and see how beautiful it is. It is almost like a bath ... and much dust will go with it. When you come out of that trembling you will feel very very alive, throbbing with life, pulsating with a new energy, rejuvenated.

So these two things -- darkness and fear -- you have to work on. Make them great companions. Create a friendship between you and darkness, between you and fear.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

9 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606095
ShortTitle: CYPRES06
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and anuragi means lover -- a lover of God.

And that is going to be your path. Love is going to be your path. It is easy and yet it is difficult. Easy if you can allow yourself to surrender. Difficult if the ego goes on resisting, showing defense. It is in your hands.

And when I say that love is your path, I mean change every moment of your life into a loving energy. If you are walking on a street, feel as if you are full of love, diffusing love. Nobody is there; you are not addressing your love to anybody in particular, just unaddressed... just as a flower sends its fragrance unaddressed. The bees, the birds, the stones, all need love. Every situation can be converted into a love situation. If you are sitting in your room alone, fill the whole room with love. Sometimes even touch things with a deep love, gratitude, as if they are persons.

Ordinarily just the opposite is happening in the world: we touch persons as if they are things. We should touch things as if they are persons.

That will start a transformation in your energy. By and by, you will see that you are riding on a great wave. It is the same energy that we are diffusing unnecessarily, sometimes as anger, sometimes as jealousy, sometimes as possessiveness, sometimes as anxiety. All these things, negativities, are nothing but energy unused because we have not been able to direct the energy to its fulfillment and to its destiny. It needs some ways to release itself otherwise it will become too heavy.

God goes on giving you infinite energy every moment and we don't know how to use it. That unused energy has somehow to get out of your system, otherwise you will be dead. It has to move so that God can pour new energy into you.

Once you start pouring your energy as love, anxiety disappears automatically. It is not a problem. This word 'anxiety' is very good. It comes from a latin root 'augustus' which means narrowness. When your energy has no way to move or you have so much energy and the way is too narrow so that the energy feels confined, hemmed in, tension is created. Then you find some way or other -- even if it is destructive -- to

throw it somehow.

So to me, anger, hatred, anxiety, are not problems. They are there because you have not yet enjoyed love. So forget all about them and just move into love. Suddenly you will see that your anger is no more there. Anxieties have disappeared because the whole energy is being used by love, and love is never narrow. It is as big as God, as infinite as God, and once you are in deep love you are divine. Love makes everybody divine.

If you don't love, you are not even human: If you love, you are divine.

So this has to be your path and the name Anuragi will remind you continuously.

[The new sannyasin says he is a law librarian.]

Very good. So treat books as persons. They are, mm?

[Osho suggested groups that he should do, first Tathata -- the total acceptance group....]

Total acceptance is the very base of love. Rejection creates hatred and acceptability creates love. When you love somebody, you accept them totally and unconditionally. You don't want them to become somebody else. You love them as they are. You delight in the way the other is. You don't have a 'should'. You don't try to improve. And when you love yourself, then also you stop improving upon yourself because all improvement shows a deep rejection.

So I don't teach improvement. I teach transformation.

Anand means bliss and smaran means remembering, remembrance. It means a constant remembrance; what Sufis call 'zikr' -- a constant remembrance of being blissful. Don't forget it. Nothing else is needed, just a remembrance that one is blissful. One is blissful, only one has forgotten it. Only the language has to be reclaimed.

Bliss is not something to be achieved. It is already there, because you have never been away from it. One cannot be away from it because bliss is one's nature. It is the deepest core of one's being, so one can forget. It is very easy to forget because it has always been there; so much so that one tends to forget it.

It is just like a fish in the ocean. The fish cannot feel or know the ocean because it has always been in it. Once it has been thrown on the bank, for the first time it comes to know the ocean. When we are separated from something, we come to know it; that is the problem.

We are never separate from our nature... we are never separate from God. That's why, how, we have forgotten all about God and we go on asking, 'Where is God?' And you are God. The seeker is the sought.

This name I give to you to continuously remember. Walking, sitting, eating, talking, alone or together, always remember again and again, 'I am blissfuL' Let it become a chanting inside -- 'I am blissful.' Let it move in with the breath and out with the breath -- 'I am blissful' -- so that it becomes almost like breathing. By and by, something will explode within you and there will be no need to remember. You will know.

Remembrance is needed just to clear the way for knowing. Once you know, there is no need to remember. This constant remembering is just like a hammer. So keep this in the memory...

[The new sannyasin says: I'm having a hard time loving myself. I'm always putting myself down. It's something that I've just learned to do.]

That's a very significant insight -- to know that one does not love oneself, to know that it is very hard to love oneself.

This is not only the case with you. This is the case with the whole humankind; the whole of humanity suffers from it. We never think about it. We always think in terms of loving somebody else. The man thinks to love the woman, the woman thinks to love the man; the mother thinks to love the child, the child thinks to love the mother; friends think to love each other. But unless you love yourself it is impossible to love anybody else, because the very thing will be missing.

You can love somebody else only when you have love within you. You can share something only when you have it.

But the whole humanity has lived under this wrong ideology, so we take it for granted -- as if we love ourselves and now the whole question is of how to love the neighbour. It is impossible! That's why there is

so much talk about love and the world remains ugly and full of hatred, war and violence and anger.

This is a great insight to come to -- that you don't love yourself. It is really hard to love oneself because we have been taught to condemn ourselves and not to love. We have been taught that we are sinners. We have been taught that we are not of any worth. Because of that it has become difficult to love. How can you love a worthless person? How can you love somebody who is already condemned?

But it will come. If this insight has come, there is nothing to be worried about. One window has opened. You will not be inside the room for long -- you will jump out. Once you know the open sky, you cannot remain confined in a stale world. You will come out of it.

[A sannyasin said that she had been doing something which was like Yoga but not as structured or as formal. She simply allowed her body to move and take postures that it felt good in.
Osho said this exercise was good and could be very helpful.]

That is not what is ordinarily called Yoga, but there is a very esoteric tradition in India which they call Sahaj Yoga -- spontaneous Yoga. There is no need to follow any form, any rigid discipline, but just allow the body to have its way. The body knows more than the mind, so if you fix some pattern and try to force it on the body. it is the mind dominating the body and the mind does not know as much as the body does.

The mind is a very late arrival. The body has existed for almost three million years and the mind has not existed for more than twenty-five thousand years a very late arrival. If we divide the whole of history into twenty-four hours, the mind came only two minutes ago. So the mind is very immature, childish. To try any discipline through the mind on the body is putting things topsy-turvy.

I'm perfectly in favour of spontaneous postures. Allow the body to have its own way. Listen to the body and what it says. The needs differ from moment to moment. Today the need is something different and tomorrow one never knows. Today the body may like to move in a certain posture and tomorrow it may not like it; the need may not be there. But if you are trying to enforce something from the mind, you go on enforcing it without listening to the body. Then the whole thing becomes formal, and a mind-trip.

So, good... but one thing I would like to add to whatsoever you are doing is to remember that the mind is very tricky. What you call your feelings may again just be a mind thing. It may not really be of the body, because thought is of the mind and feeling is also. The mind has become so predominant. It monopolises; it doesn't allow anything. Even if you feel, you feel through the mind. As in this, the mind interprets everything.

Have you heard anything about Subud? It will be very helpful for you. What Subud people call Latihan will be exactly the thing for you. So after the camp I will tell you how to move into Latihan.

You don't need to do anything with the mind. Simply stand in a loose posture and wait for God, for the whole, to work in you. Then you do whatsoever you want to do in a deeply prayerful mood -- 'I am at Thy will' -- and just relax.

It is just like when people do automatic handwriting. They just keep the pen in their hand and wait. Suddenly some energy possesses the hand and the hand starts moving. They are surprised -- their own hand is moving and they are not moving it! Wait exactly like that, and after three, four minutes, suddenly you will see a few jerks coming to the body and energy descending in vou. Don't get scared because It Is very scarey You are not dolng It. In tact you are just a witness; it is happening.

Move with it. The body will start taking many postures -- moving, dancing, swaying, trembling, shaking; many things will happen. Go on allowing; not only allowing but cooperating. Then you will come exactly to what we call Sahaj Yoga.

Latihan is nothing new. The word is new. Subud is not something new. It is just a new version of Sahaj Yoga -- spontaneous Yoga. You leave everything to the divine, because the mind is tricky. Soon you will see the difference because you will just be a watcher. You will be surprised because your hand will be moving and you are not moving it at all. After a few days of relaxing into it, even if you want to stop, suddenly you will not be able to; you will see that you are possessed. So one has to pray in the beginning and say, 'For twenty minutes take possession of my being and do whatsoever you want to do: Thy will be done; Thy kingdom come.' Let that attitude be there and just relax. God will start dancing in you and will take many postures. The body needs will be fulfilled, but not only that -- something higher- than the body, greater than the body, some deep needs of consciousness will be fulfilled.

I can see that you have been seeking and searching. You don't know exactly what you are seeking but nobody knows unless one finds. One goes on groping in the dark.

Much is going to happen. First do the camp as totally as possible.

[An elderly sannyasin says: I have quite spontaneous experiences and sometimes they happen slowly, but also sometimes they are quite ferocious, quite violent.]

Sometimes they can be, but everything is alright. God is both beautiful and ferocious, mysterious and terrible. He has to be because He is all. He is the day and the night, summer and winter. He is life and He is death, so all contradictions are doing in Him.

Sometimes experiences can be very very ferocious. Enjoy that too. That is going to help.

... You have to let it go. Whatsoever the experience, you are not to create any resistance; you have simply to go into it. Even if it is ferocious, move into it and suddenly you will see the beauty of it. The ferocious is also beautiful once you allow it.

It is just like a cyclone in the ocean -- ferocious, dangerous -- but once you know that that too belongs to God, you are on the shore. You can enjoy it... it is beautiful. The very wildness gives it a certain depth.

So both are beautiful. Simply relax and enjoy. Your experiences are going very very well and in the right direction. Much more is going to happen... but you are resisting a little. You are a little afraid. That fear has to be dropped. In these few weeks that you are here, we will try so you can drop the fear. Even if sometimes you feel that it is almost maddening, don't be afraid.

It happens because of our capacity. Our capacity is small and sometimes God pours so much into us that it is maddening. It is almost two hundred volts in a one-hundred-voltage wire, so everything goes crazy.

Allow it, because that is the only way to increase your capacity. It will happen many times, because more experiences will be coming. The more ready you become, the more will be coming, and there is no end to it.

In God there is only the beginning of the journey. There is no end to it.

He goes on becoming more and more wild, the more you allow. But it is tremendously beautiful. Once you can enjoy it, you are simply grateful. You should be grateful.

[A young woman says she has always been afraid of the dark... afraid to sleep on her own in a room.]

Do a few groups here... things will change.

It is just through wrong associations from childhood. Many children have them because parents are not alert, so children suffer for the whole of their life. Sometimes parents even make them afraid of the dark. They use it as a technique, a device to make the child afraid, because when the child is afraid he can be controlled. But it can create deep problems inside.

Darkness is one of the most beautiful things in the world, so you are missing a lot. And to be alone has such beauty. That too you are missing, because if you are afraid of darkness, you will be afraid of aloneness. Darkness is very silent. It has nothing in it to create fear in you. It is just through an association from childhood. Aloneness is very very pure. The greatest experience of life happens in aloneness and in darkness.

So this fear has to be dropped. We will find ways how to drop it, because you are missing much. Because of the fear you will not be able to love, because these are associated problems. If there is too much fear, the whole of your energy becomes concerned with fear. And love is the opposite of fear. So if fear is there, you will not be able to love. Once fears disappear you will be able to love. ... it will go don't be worried.

[Osho gives her sannyas.]

Now I will protect you. Don't be afraid of any darkness or anything.

This will be your new name: Ma Prem Chidambara.

Prem means love, because when fear goes, love will appear. Once fear is dropped, the same energy that is involved in fear will be released in love. Prem means love.

And Chidambara is one of the most beautiful names in India. It means sky of consciousness, expansion of consciousness. So get in tune with this new name. It will mean the sky of love and consciousness. That is the goal of the whole of humanity and they both come together.

When you love, you become more conscious. If you become more conscious, you love more. Love is the

only religion, but it appears only when fear is completely dropped.
But it will go. I can see that there is no trouble. And change to orange !

[A middle-aged visitor explained that she works for a dutch airline and while she doesn't particularly enjoy it, she needs the money. She said she had trouble communicating with young people.]

So I can make you younger! That will be easier. Don't leave, because you will have to earn money and you have only five more years to go. I will make you a little younger and you will be able to relate. It is just some attitude that is creating the trouble, not the job.

Always remember that whenever there is a gap, it is the older person's responsibility to bridge it because you are more mature and more understanding. Young people are too young. They don't know anything about life yet, so if they don't create any bridge, it can be forgiven. But you can create a bridge more easily. But it will happen.
You can do a few groups here. My young people will pull you back.

[She answers: I have no difficulty with young people if they are not narrow-minded.]

That is difficult. How can one change them? We can only change you. You are here, so something can be done.

Whether they are narrow-minded or not, that is their problem. It should not create a problem for you. That is their problem and they will suffer for it. Why should you be worried?

So do a few groups here. Only in a Group will you be able to see how you are creating your problem.

By leaving your job you will create problems. You will always feel that you have not taken the right decision if you leave. It will be like an escape because you could not cope with it and you will never be able to forgive yourself. It will linger in your mind continuously. If you want to leave the job, you can, but first settle this problem.

Once there is no problem and you want to leave, leave, but to leave because of the problem is not good. My suggestion is always that if you want to leave a certain thing, be successful in it and then leave it, but never leave it as a failure.

When you are winning, leave. But when you are feeling that you are defeated, stick to it. Wait for the right moment -- when you are winning -- and then leave. Then you will come out of it cleanly.

[Osho gives her sannyas.]

Deva means divine and Vibhuti means gift -- God's gift. Look at yourself in that way. Our life is a gift, a tremendously valuable gift. We may realise it, we may not, but it is an infinite gift.

So think in terms of life being a gift from God and then you will take more care of your life. You start loving your life. Then you don't waste it. It is precious... each moment is tremendously precious, and once it is gone it is not going to come back.

[A visitor says: My husband divorced me two years ago and my children are grown up and have left home.]

Mm! So this is an opportunity! Don't take it wrongly. If you are left alone you can grow. Many people are suffering because the husband has not left yet [laughter].

So feel happy. This is a great opportunity to use. People say to me, 'What can we do -- so many children and the husband....' They have to devote their lives to them. You are simply alone. So don't take it wrongly.

[She adds: But there are difficulties for my children. I feel very sorry for them.]

One should be sorry for oneself, because we cannot do anything else. All that you can do is about you. You will be gone soon but the children will be here.... And nobody can manage anybody else's life.

'... though they are with you,
yet they belong not to you.

You may give them your love
but not your thoughts,
for they have their own thoughts.
You may house their bodies but not their souls,
for their souls dwell in the house of tomorrow,
which you cannot visit even in your dreams.'

God will take care. It is none of our business to be too concerned. Whatsoever we can do, we do, but one should not hanker about things going the way one wants. That is very egoistic. You have given birth to a child, but once he is out of the womb, he is free of you.

First he depended for his breath on you when he was in the womb. Then he will take his own breath. You don't say. 'What are you doing? Are you trying to be free of me? Trying to be independent?' You feel happy that your child is breathing.

First he will take milk from you, then one day he will start eating on his own. First he will go on clinging to your apron and then one day he will leave it.

You will be happy because the child is growing, becoming mature. Then finally one day he falls in love with a woman. He has found his woman, so he will go on his own way. Bless them, and whatsoever happens, they have to find their own life and their own meaning to life.

Now you are free. Just try to find your meaning, your life, your goals, and devote the few days that are left to the search of the ultimate. Don't be concerned with ordinary things.

I have never seen a single parent who is happy about their children. I have heard a jewish joke....

A jewish woman died and the first thing she asked when she got to heaven was if she could see Mary. So it was arranged She went to see Mary and she said, 'I have only one question to ask. You must be the happiest woman in the world. Your son is worshipped by millions.'
Mary said 'What! I always wanted him to become a doctor!' [laughter]

Nobody is ever happy. Even the father of Buddha was not happy. He was very very annoyed because his son turned out to be a beggar. He became a sannyasin and the father was hoping he would become an emperor. He crushed all his father's hopes.

Whatsoever happens to the children -- good or bad; even if they become saints -- it doesn't matter. One thing is certain -- that the child is not here to fulfill your expectations. That much is certain. The child is here with his own destiny, and he will unfold his own destiny. You are trying somehow to direct his destiny and that is going to be frustrated.

So if the child becomes a thief or a murderer, of course the parents feel bad, and it looks logical. But even if he becomes a Jesus or a Buddha, then too they feel frustrated because they have their own ideas and the children try to do their own thing.

Don't be concerned; it is okay. Accept it and bless them. They have to find their own ways. Who are we to interfere? And how can we? Pray for them but leave them on their own. You try to grow yourself.

And this is my feeling: if you change, much will change. Even in your relationship with your children, much will change. When you change, the relationship cannot be the same. There is a possibility that they will look at you again with a different view, with different eyes. But you change. It is irrelevant what they do.

For one month just be here with me and allow me to work a little. If you are preoccupied with the children and your problems there, you will not be here. Forget all about Holland. It doesn't exist for one month. Meditate, enjoy, celebrate and be happy for this one month.

[The ashram Rolfer says: I've been here for over a year now and a lot of things have happened to me and yet now I feel that I'm back in an old space where everything just seems futile...]

Everything is futile. One has to understand this. If you don't understand it, you will always remain in illusion. Everything is futile and in life there is no progress, no improvement, because life is eternally there. Life is already perfect.

All that you try to do to make it more perfect is futile, but it takes time to realise it. Now you are feeling stuck. You can do two things. You can change your style of life and then for a few days again you will be on a honeymoon -- hopes and desires and ambitions... and the possibility of tomorrow again becomes alive. But after a few days that tomorrow never comes. Again you are stuck and the whole thing again becomes

routine.

It is just like when you love a woman. The honeymoon over, the love is over. By the end of the honeymoon you are again seeking and searching for another woman. But you can go on in this way from one honeymoon to another but it is not going to help in any way. You have to realise that there is nothing to achieve in life. Life is not goal-oriented. Life is eternally herenow. It is already perfect. It cannot be improved upon.

Once you realise this, then there is no future, no hope, no desire, and no ambition. You live this moment; you enjoy and delight in it.

The feeling of stuckness is coming because you still have ambition left in the mind. That ambition is creating the frustration that nothing is improving -- but there is nothing to be improved! The trees are happy because they don't try to improve. They don't listen to any foolish sermons of Vincent Peale or others. They don't bother at all about the future.

Look at life. Everything is so delighted, right this moment. So be delighted. This time, don't change and don't create another illusion. If you are feeling stuck, feel stuck. But tell the mind, 'Now I am not going to create another dream for you so that you are riding on the wind again for a few days. No more !'

Live with this stuckness and try to understand why you feel it. You are feeling it because you are always keeping a goal ahead. You have to reach somewhere, you have to go somewhere. Where? Life is here -- where are you going? There is nowhere to go.

Once you understand that, the stuckness will melt away. It is created by you, by your idea that one should be always growing, always growing. Where will you reach by always growing? Now you are mature enough to understand that life has no meaning in the future. The meaning is intrinsic, herenow, in the present.

So enjoy your food, enjoy the woman you love, enjoy your work, enjoy your sleep, and forget all about the future. Then the stuckness will melt by itself. Nothing is to be done. It is not a problem. The problem is deeper than your stuckness. The problem is that you are still hankering; the mind is greedy.

One day everybody has to come to that point and to realise, 'What nonsense am I doing with my life? -- wasting it in improving it while it is already perfect.'

That's what I mean when I say that you are gods -- nothing is to be done.

Delight in the fact of your being. Enjoy the way you are and enjoy the world that's available to you. Then each moment becomes a diamond in itself. Life is no more a means. Each moment is an end unto itself. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Think not of the morrow'.

For one month, live in the moment, and even if you feel that stuckness, let it remain there. Nothing is to be done. Tell it, 'Okay, I accept you, but I am not going to do anything. I am going to live moment to moment.' And enjoy yourself. For one month, without any goal, without the achieving mind constantly boiling within, without any desire, simply live. That's what a religious man is.

[The Hypnotherapy group is present. Osho has said about hypnotherapy:

'Hypnotherapy touches the fourth body, the body of consciousness. It simply puts a suggestion into your mind -- call it animal magnetism, mesmerism or whatsoever you like. It works through the power of thought, not the power of matter. If your consciousness accepts a certain idea, it starts functioning.

'Hypnotherapy has a great future. It is going to become the medicine of the future, because if just by changing your thoughtpattern your mind can be changed, through your mind the vital body, and through the vital body your gross body, then why bother with poisons and gross medicine? Why not work through thoughtpower?'

A group member says: I went to the music group and I was dancing and I thought I was Shiva dancing with Devi and then I was Devi dancing with Shiva. Then I didn't know if I was Shiva or Devi or... And is it my imagination?... Is it real?]

Yes, it is real. And it will get realer ! [much laughter] If there is some problem, Shiva will get worried about what happened to his Devi! Don't you be worried. Enjoy it!

Never analyse happiness. If you are feeling happy, feel happy so it grows. Once you start analysing it and thinking whether it is real or unreal, a mind game or imagination, this or that, then the whole thing is disturbed. What does it matter if it is real or unreal? If you are happy, you are happy. Happiness is real. You understand me?

You felt happy -- that happiness is real. What does it matter whether Shiva was dancing with you or

Devi was dancing with you or not? It is irrelevant, because happiness is real. If you analyse it there is every possibility that the happiness will disappear. Analysis is very antagonistic to happiness.

So when you are unhappy, analyse [laughter]. When you are happy, never analyse. Just accept it as a gift of God and enjoy it. Enjoy it more.

[A sannyasin says: It seems difficult for me to live without problems.... I don't know what to do!]

Go on creating! Create big problems! [much laughter]

... If you get tired, you will drop it; you won't create problems. You are not yet tired! [laughter] These groupleaders will tire you. These groups are only for this -- to tire you! So when you are really tired [chuckling] and you don't want to do any more groups, you will have to drop the problems. If you bring problems I will have to send you to a group !

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

10 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606105
ShortTitle: CYPRES07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor said that while he was very happy to be here, he was missing his girlfriend.

Osho said that it was good in a love relationship for lovers to sometimes be apart so an appetite arose to be together.]

In fact the very word 'love' simply means to desire. You may not be aware but the word 'love' comes from a sanskrit root; the word is not basically english. It comes from a sanskrit root 'lobha'. It means to desire. Then it became loofa, and from loofa, love. But now the roots are forgotten. Lobha means to desire, to desire intensely. Love grows when you desire intensely. When you are together too much it starts dying.

Meditate while you are here, because I can give you something which is much higher than love, and without which no love can ever become real love. That's what I call meditation.

Love is a relationship between you and somebody else. Meditation is a relationship between you and you. Love is out-going, meditation is in-going. Love is a sharing. But how can you share if you don't have it in the first place? What will you share?

People have anger, people have jealousies, people have hatred, so in the name of love by and by they start sharing these things, because that's what they have. Once the honeymoon is over and you put down your masks and the reality comes into being and you become actual, then what will you share? You will share that which you have. If anger, then anger, if possessiveness, then possessiveness. Then there is fighting and conflict and struggle, and each tries to dominate the other.

Meditation will give you something which can be shared. Meditation will give you the quality, the energy, that can become love if related to somebody. Ordinarily you don't have that quality. Nobody has it. You have to create it. Love is not something that you are born with. It is something that you have to create, it is something that you have to become. It is a struggle, an effort and a great art.

When you have overflowing love within you, then you can share. But that can happen only when you relate to yourself.

And meditation is nothing else but how to relate to yourself. If you cannot relate with yourself, how can you expect that you will be able to relate with somebody else? So the first love is to oneself. Then the second is possible. People rush into the second love without knowing anything about the first.

So don't be worried. Remember her. Write beautiful letters, mm? And don't be worried about whether they are true or untrue. They should be beautiful. Write poems to her. And give one hour to her every night. From ten o'clock to eleven o'clock, turn off the lights, sit on your bed and remember her, feel her. In your visualisation touch her body, kiss her, embrace her, and go berserk! She will never be as beautiful as in your fantasies. Real persons are never as beautiful, very rarely. Sooner or later they start stinking. But fantasy is simply wonderful. In fantasy the beloved never perspires, never argues, never nags, nothing.

But be here and meditate. Much is possible. And after the camp do a few groups.

... A few groups will be tremendously helpful. You will come to many insights about your growth, about the state you are in. Because one never knows oneself rightly, and that is the first thing to be done.

[A visitor said she gave up her job teaching art in a museum because it was dull, and she wanted to come here.... I began to try to do your meditation with the breathing and I became a little frightened so I stopped and waited till I cam out.]

Yes, it can be so. The mind makes you very much afraid of going into the unknown. The mind has cleared a small spot and it clings to it. It is familiar, known, so there is no fear. But just beyond the fence of the mind is the wild existence. My meditations are just devices to lead you to the wilderness, to the wild existence, so the mind starts feeling frightened. It is good that you have come here.

Much can be done.... And it is always good to break bridges with the past. In fact many times in life one should do that. Then one retains an aliveness, an innocence, and one never loses one's childhood. Many times one needs to break all the bridges and to be clean and to start again from ABC. Again you are a child.

Whenever you begin a thing you are a child. The moment that you start thinking that you have arrived it is time to break the bridges again, because that now means that a deadness is settling. Now you are becoming just an entity, a commodity in the market.

And of course for an artist to break his bridges is needed more than for anybody else. Anyone who wants to be creative has to die every day to the past, in fact every moment, because creativity means a continuous rebirth. If you are not reborn, whatsoever you create will be a repetition. If you are reborn, only then can something new come out of you. Unless you are new, the new cannot come out of you.

So it happens that even great artists, poets and painters come to a point from where they go on repeating themselves again and again and again. Sometimes it has happened that their first work was their greatest.

Kahlil Gibran wrote 'The Prophet' when he was only twenty-one or twenty, and that was his last work also. Then he wrote many books, but nothing comes to that peak. In a subtle way, he goes on repeating 'The Prophet'. He tries to say the same thing in many ways -- and there is no improvement even. If all the books are lost and only 'The Prophet' is saved, it is enough. He has done his life's work. He could not die to it. He could not forget that book. It remained continuously chattering inside. He enjoyed it because it brought world fame. It became a vested interest.

If he had disowned the book and said, 'I am finished with this book and it does not belong to me and I don't belong to it,' if he had broken the bridge.... He was a rare genius and he would have given many books to the world of the same calibre as 'The Prophet' -- or even better, because that was his first book. He was very immature -- just twenty; you can't expect much. But by and by he settled with the book and started copying himself. Other books are just carbon copies, echoes of the first. He could never transcend that because he was caught up with it too much.

So an artist, a painter or a poet, a musician or a dancer, one who has to create something new every day, has a tremendous necessity to forget the yesterdays so completely that there is not even a remembrance of them. The slate is clean and out of that newness, creativity is born. It has nothing to do with your doing. If you are new, you are creative. It is a reflection of youth, of virginity, and it is in our hands to become virgin again and again. On the contrary, we go on hoarding the past. That corrupts.

So good. You dared -- that's very good ! Now become a sannyasin ! [she nods, smiling.]

... this will be your new name. Forget the old name; this is your rebirth. This is the name: Ma Deva Anupam. Deva means divine and anupam means unique -- unique divineness. Each person has unique divineness, because God is not repetitive. He creates every person absolutely unique, incomparable. There has never been a person like you before and there never will be again. So there is a tremendous

responsibility on your part of being unique.

Once a person understands this -- that God has destined a unique career for him -- then everything changes. You are not to become a robot and you are not to become like anybody else. You have to become yourself. And that is the greatest courage in the world -- to become oneself -- because the whole society tries to force you to become somebody else.

[A visitor said he had been interested in Subud prior to hearing of Osho.]

Subud only goes up to a certain extent, because it is not a device. It happened to Bapak and he was not searching or seeking for anything; he was not making any effort. It simply happened out of the blue like lightning and he could see clearly.

But when you are not prepared and suddenly it happens, you can never see the whole. You are taken aback. You are so full of awe, in fact terrified, because you are not waiting or expecting, and suddenly like a jolt, an electro-shock, your whole being turns one hundred and eighty degrees. It is so much that unless you are ready for it, waiting for it, you will never be able to see the whole of it.

So Bapak found a clue, but the clue is fragmentary. It doesn't have a philosophy around it. It is not a whole. It is valuable, very valuable, but incomplete, fragmentary. So Bapak may help many people, but finally every Subud person has to go somewhere else. He will start many people on a path, but eventually everybody will have to leave that path. It is a great service to humanity because you start looking in some direction. Sooner or later you will become dissatisfied with Subud, but that is its purpose.

God has been working through history in many ways. Sometimes when it is needed He reveals many things to people who are not in any way ready for it. Those people are innocent, pure of heart, but they were not in any way concerned. They were not searching for God. Good people... Bapak is a good person, a very pure person, and hence it happened -- but he has no way to comprehend the whole of it. He can just tell you in what situation it happened to him. So you stand in the same situation. Maybe it happens to you, but it remains a 'perhaps'.

And if you relax and you surrender, something will start happening to you also, but sooner or later you will see that it remains superficial. It does not touch your heart. It does not transform you. But he has put you on the path. God has used him in a certain way. He has become a window. Even if it is just a fleeting glimpse, something is changed. You are here because of him, because of Subud.

So always remember that finally everything helps. Even Subud has helped. Even sometimes we go astray, and sometimes we choose wrong paths; they too help. When you attain to your own experience, you will be able to see that everything falls into line. Even those goings astray, even those things which you were thinking were a wastage of time, of energy, even those things where you were feeling stuck and nothing was happening, also helped in a certain way.

But to see that is only possible when you have arrived and you can look back and can see the whole of it. Then everything fits like a jigsaw puzzle and one is grateful for everything that has happened. A real saint is even grateful to the sins that happened in his life because they have also led him on.

[The visitor said that he had a weak heart so felt restricted in what meditations he did.]

I don't think it is weak, but it is very soft. Any method, any hard method, will not be helpful, so keep that in mind. We will use your softness of the heart. Everything can be used. But once you call it weakness, you cannot use it.

I call it softness. Then it makes a great difference. It can be used. You can move on the path of love very easily, very easily.

[A sannyasin says: I would like to speak about the book that I started. I made it personal and alive, but then it changed from what I had planned in the beginning into almost a daily journal of events. The only thing is that I don't know how to stop.]

No, I think it has taken the right shape. A journal is the right shape. And there is no need to stop it. It can go on -- first volume, second volume. That is the beauty of a journal -- it can continue. So there is no need to end it.

No book in fact has a natural end, cannot have, because life has no end. It goes on and on and on. It is

always in the middle; there is no beginning and no end to it. Somehow we have to manage to end it, but that end is abrupt, artificial and arbitrary. That's the beauty of a journal -- that it need not end. It can continue to the very last day of your life. It will become very very rich and very useful.

A book is like a child. You can give birth to a child but you never know what the child is going to turn into. Nobody knows -- not the father, not the mother, nobody. Once you have given birth to the child, the child takes its own course. A book is always like a child.

You can start it but you have no power over it. By and by, it starts dictating its own terms. It happens sometimes when people are writing novels that a certain character will start dictating his own terms and the writer will have to write it down. The character will become very stubborn if you don't take note So a writer can open a door, that's all. What will come out of it, even the writer never knows. Then the book is alive; otherwise it is dead.

If you can manage everything that you want, the book will not have its own life. The child will be a dead child.

A journal is a good shape. I was going to say to you to let it be a journal but I was waiting for the day that it would take that shape. It is growing every day, and nothing is definitive. Things are growing, you are growing. And with me, nothing is certain. I go on changing, so I am not predictable.

You can go on moving with the river. Sometimes it flows to the south and sometimes it starts flowing to the north. You have just to keep track. You need not worry, because a journal is a personal thing. You are not in fact writing for somebody else. Write as if you are writing for yourself, so you can have more freedom.

When you are writing for somebody else then that other and the idea of the other is always heavy. Writing to yourself, the journal is more fluid, more personal, more of the heart. It is just like a letter you are writing to yourself. Then it is useful for others also, because it will not only say something about me, it will not only say something about you. In fact it will say something about the miracle that is transpiring between you and me.

We both will be just like two banks. The real thing will be the river that is flowing. It will say more about the love, not about the lovers -- and that's the real thing. So you have to talk about me and about you, but that is just to create the banks so that the river can flow. And there is no end to it.

When you have come to a manageable size -- three, four hundred pages -- then the first volume goes; then the next series, third series, fourth series -- you can continue. And never think of any consistency. Let it be as it is, even sometimes with contradictions. Life has contradictions; it is very contradictory.

If you try to keep something very consistent, it becomes dead. Then it is only a concept. If it is alive, it is paradoxical. So with all the paradoxes and contradictions, with all the absurdities, you go on flowing with it.

[A German sannyasin with his Japanese girlfriend says: Never has a woman confused me like she!
He asks if he should take her to Europe with him as he also felt a need for distance sometimes.]

Then for the first time you have come across a woman ! A woman is only a woman when she is capable of confusing a man.

... That will settle. It is always so. If you love a person, it is very difficult to be with him or with her. If you love a person, both things are difficult. Love is such a wild thing.

If you don't love a person, then there is no problem. You can be with the person or without them. But some love has happened between you so it is going to be rough. Sailing will be rough, but enjoy it -- it is a challenge.

[The Primal group are present. The leader says: There's a lover inside me that's been asleep and the lover is coming up. When it awakens, something very sad is joined with it at the same time.]

Mm, I understand. If love arises, you will also feel sad because love is deathlike. It is a death. When love arises, you will have to disappear -- that is the sadness of it. Love will be there but you will not be. The ego feels sad because love is just a deathbed and now your ego cannot exist. The ego will try in every way to cling, resist, to remain.

Now it is for you to help love, and to help the ego to drop and disappear. Don't strengthen the ego. And whenever you feel sad, remember me. You have not learned that yet and you are missing much. Just the

other day I was reading a very small anecdote, and I love it.

A father is sitting in his garden and his small child is playing -- trying to pull up a rock which is too big for him. It is almost impossible. He is trying hard, and in every way possible from this side and that. He is puffing and breathing hard but he is still trying and perspiring.

The child feels frustrated and tired and sits on the rock. The father says, 'Have you tried all your strength?' And the child says, 'Yes certainly I have tried all my strength.' The father says, 'No, because you have not asked me.'

I loved it... because that is also part of the child's strength.

So start asking me when you feel sad. Just don't go on pulling on the rock. Sometimes it will be too heavy and you may not be able to pull it up.

It is part of your strength to ask me. That is my whole function in being here.

Just remember me. Whenever you feel sad, remember me. The very remembrance will clear the clouds. And just leave it to me. It is natural that whenever a love arises, sadness also arises. Now it is up to you. If you choose the ego, the sadness will disappear but love will also disappear. You will again be back in your rut. If you choose love, the ego will disappear and with the ego's disappearance, the sadness will disappear. But then you will be reborn.

You will be reborn as love, as loveenergy. Remember me more. These are the moments you will need me.

[A group member said:... I felt that the only way to be with you, was to be total. And I felt this conflict with my wife and you... I decided to be with her. Something was telling me that in order to be with you I had to drop everything.]

No, no, not my sannyasins. You are not to drop her.

... If you could have allowed this idea that you can drop everything for me, even the woman, the very idea would have helped. Not that I am going to tell you to. I am not going to tell you to drop anything. It has nothing to do with dropping, but just the very idea that if I say to, you can drop everything, that you can even drop your beloved -- that every idea would have done tremendous work within your soul. It would have given you an integration.

If you drop something which is worthless for you, it is not dropping anything at all. If you drop something which you cannot, which is almost like a death for you, then through that idea you become integrated, you become centred.

Not that I am going to tell you to; I would be the last person. But you missed the point. Now it will not be of any use because you know I am not going to tell you to drop anything. So we will have to wait for another opportunity.

But there is nothing to be worried about. It is natural. And I can see it has been hard....

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

11 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606115
ShortTitle: CYPRES08
Audio: No
Video: No

It means divine awareness. Deva means divine and bodhi means awareness. Only awareness is divine, and all awareness is divine. The moment you are not aware, you are in the world, unconscious, moving like a somnambulist in deep sleep, doing things with no awareness of why... as if you are being driven by the unconscious.

Once you become aware these unconscious forces start withering away and a centre arises in you. Then you can say that you are awake.

So this is going to be your work, your sadhana. Become more and more alert. Whatsoever you are doing -- very ordinary things: eating, walking, sleeping bring one quality to them, the quality of awareness.

Don't move like a somnambulist, not like a drunkard, but like somebody who is moving in tremendous danger, as if one is moving near a precipice and the danger is so much that you cannot afford to be unconscious. At each step you have to be aware because one mistake and you are gone forever.

So start moving in life as if every step can become a step towards death. And we are in danger. Death is all around. That is what surrounds you.

I am not against any activity. Do whatsoever you feel like doing. Just this one thing has to be added to it -- and that is awareness. If you want to be angry, then be angry. I am not against anger -- but plus awareness. Then whatsoever is beautiful in anger will be saved and whatsoever is ugly will be dropped on its own accord.

If you are in a love relationship, I am not against it -- I am all for it -- but bring the plus of awareness to it. Then whatsoever is ugly in love will disappear... and there is much that is ugly in love. Greed is there, possessiveness is there, jealousy is there; even hatred is there. Only the purest gold will survive.

Awareness functions like a fire. Only that which has to be destroyed is destroyed, and that which has to be saved is saved.

You need not worry. Just go on becoming more and more aware. I don't give you any other commandment. I don't say, 'Do this, don't do that.' That is not my way.
I allow you total freedom, with just this one quality -- awareness.

With awareness, nobody has been ever able to do anything wrong, and without awareness, nobody has ever been able to do anything good.

People may think that they can do good without being aware, but the path of hell is paved with well-wishers. Their good wishes are not much help, because in the hands of unconsciousness every good wish is poisoned. So there are many good-doers all around the world -- puritans, religious people, missionaries, servants of the public -- and all destroying humanity.

So I don't say anything else -- that you do this or you don't do that, because life cannot be structured. A fixed pattern cannot be given to life. Once a fixed pattern is given, you are already dying. Once the pattern settles you are dead. Either the pattern can live or you can live; both cannot live together.

I would like you to remain fluid, flowing, with no structure... with just an inner light burning. That inner flame I call bodhi -- awareness.

Forget the old name as if it never belonged to you, as if it was a dream you had dreamed, something you had read about in a novel or seen at the movies. Disconnect yourself from the past so utterly that it cannot have any shadow on your future, because the past corrupts. It is a dead weight, and the very shadow of it corrupts your present and your future.

So from this moment, think of yourself as being reborn. Let this day now be your birthday and forget the whole of the past. Of course it will remain in the memory, but just as if you have dreamed about it.

And it was a dream, because unless one is aware, there is nothing else than the dream. Only awareness brings you to reality; otherwise we go on fantasising.

Deva means divine. The word divine comes from the same root 'deva'. And Ritambhara means the ultimate law; what Taoists call Tao, or what Christians call God. But in the Vedas they have a more scientific word for God -- that is Ritambhara. they call it the ultimate law, the cosmic law. It is not a person but a law; very impersonal.

To think about God as a person is a little childish, because He is the whole and cannot be somebody. If He is somebody then He cannot be everybody. And if He is all then He cannot have any form of His own. He cannot have any identity of His own. He is the whole.

So the word 'ritambhara' means the innermost consistency of the whole, the very thread that holds the whole. Everything seems to be so separate, individual -- the trees, the animals, the birds, the man, the woman, millions of galaxies and stars -- but something holds them all together as if like a garland. You may

not see the thread running through the flowers but it is there. That thread is known as ritambhara.

[The new sannyasin says she is studying her doctor's degree, and doesn't know whether to finish it.]

It is better to finish it. It may not give much to you but still it can give you a background to understand many things. In itself it may not be worth anything, because in itself it is nothing but data and information, but information can be used in a very creative way. If you don't become an addict to it, it can be used tremendously. But one should not think that information is knowledge. That has to be remembered.

Knowledge is something that happens to you. Information is something that you borrow. But nothing is wrong in it. We have a very limited expanse of life and millions of people have lived before. They were just like us and they have lived and experienced and known many things so it is good to be connected to them.

The problem arises when you think that now this is all. A Ph.D. is a good beginning but not the end. But I would like you to finish it; it will be helpful. The more you know, the more you become aware of your ignorance. Information helps in a way. It makes you aware of your ignorance; that is its creative part.

The negative part is if you are lost in it and you think that you have known; then it is very dangerous. Then one goes on living on borrowed information. It can never reveal anything to you. It can give you a very good respectability but it can also be very dangerous. You may miss aliveness. That happens to almost all learned people. By and by they become dead -- just as dead as their knowledge.

It is dangerous to keep company with dead things because one tends to become like the company one keeps. But if you are alert, it can be used. And my feeling is always that there is nothing in life which cannot be used. So never condemn anything. Try to find out a way to use it. Your Ph.D. can be very helpful to understand meditation and to help people to understand meditation.

And in another way it is always good to finish things, otherwise they always hang on the mind. The mind has an intrinsic tendency to complete things. Any incompletion and the mind feels it continuously. That can become an inner burden. So if you are in something, do it. Leave it after doing it. Become a Ph.D. and forget all about it. That's good.

But if you drop out, somewhere deep inside your mind you will carry the idea for the whole of your life that maybe it was good. Many times you will remember it again and again. There may be opportunities where you will feel that it would have been helpful now. There may be trouble, some crisis -- financial or otherwise -- and you will think about it again and again. It is better to finish it

My idea is never to renounce anything while you are in the middle of it, and never renounce anything when you are failing. Always renounce a thing when you are winning. Then you can drop it completely and it will never trouble you; it is finished. Otherwise one part of your mind will continuously say, 'Continue.' If you take the decision with the major part of your mind, the minor part will remain there, always ready to take revenge.

Once you do a thing it is complete and finished. So do it, mm? and don't get lost in books !

[A sannyasin says: I feel that everything I do is always done with a reluctance about it. It's like a weight and it keeps me from fully being there in anything -- in meditation, in work, in relationships.... I used to label it fear...]

They are related things. Maybe a part is also fear. Just because you label emotions, they are not separate. They are all interrelated.

If you are reluctant to do something, a part of it may be fear because you are afraid to abandon yourself in anything completely. You are afraid to lose control. You are afraid to commit yourself. You only go to a certain extent and then you stop, because going further than that can be dangerous. You may not be able to come back again. It may be going beyond the point of no return. A part must be fear.

Fear is very very basic, just like love. These two are the very basic things -- love and fear -- and both are opposite polarities. If there is much fear, there will be less love. If you drop fear, then there will be more love. It is the same energy. When it is negative, it is fear. When it is positive, it is love.

If you love, you will abandon yourself; you will go to the furthest point possible. You don't bother then about control or controlling. You are streaming, flowing. You are liquid and you can melt with the surroundings. You are not afraid to melt. You are not afraid of life, not afraid of death. You love. You love life, you love death. You love whatsoever happens and there is no reluctance.

It is not that you go only to a certain point. Now you go the whole way. You go so far that you

disappear. And that's how abundant life happens.

So there must be fear, otherwise why should one be reluctant? And if you are reluctant in one thing, you will be reluctant in all things. In fact if happiness comes, you will be reluctant to allow it. You will allow it only up to a certain point, just so far, and then you will stop and close yourself, because if happiness is too much, you are no more there. You will not allow laughter. You will not allow crying and weeping. You will not allow anything. You will remain lukewarm in everything that you do.

This can be very dangerous because this is losing contact with life. This is crippling yourself. It is a sort of paralysis so you cannot move, and you are not free to move. A certain inner mechanism clicks and you stop, you close.

Life happens only when you have forgotten how to control. Controlled people are dead people. They control everything -- not only of the mind but of the body also.

You must not be breathing as totally as you should breathe, because there also the control comes in. So start by breathing. It is always good to start with the body. The work is easier because it is with the gross. The body is more visible and you can feel it easily. Then we will start working with the mind.

Whenever you remember, have a deep breath. Never start by inhaling; start by exhaling. Exhalation is going into the world. You breathe out... you pour yourself into the world. Then you breathe in; the world enters you. This is a beautiful dialogue with the world. Breathing is a miracle. The world comes into you continuously and you go into the world. It is a continuous love making with the world. The vitality flows in you and then you pour the vitality back into the world.

Start by exhaling, because if you exhale deeply, the reluctance will go. If you exhale deeply, you will inhale deeply automatically; there is no problem in it. You create the situation: exhale so deeply that the whole is poured out. Then the body will suck deeply. So don't start by inhalation.

If you inhale deeply that may not be a really deep inhalation because the air that is already inside may function as a barrier.

[Osho said that she should take care to breathe by the belly rather than the chest, and that she should be aware of her breathing throughout the day. She could make it a point at times during the day to exhale and then inhale deeply, and then to tell Osho after three weeks what was happening.]

And if subtle tremblings arise in the body, don't be afraid. If a certain tingling sensation goes through the body, don't be afraid. If by deep breathing suddenly you feel a great upsurge of sexuality, don't be afraid. That will happen.

Deep down you have been suppressing. You have been trying to be tough, hard. You have learned a wrong lesson somewhere in your childhood -- that the world is a deep struggle. It is in a way. Many people learn the lesson that it is a very hard struggle and that you have to be tough and you have to fight. So you have learned how to fight, but you have forgotten how to love. Even in your love, fight is more emphatic than love.

So start this breathing. And enjoy it. Just by sheer breathing you can come to a subtle orgasm in the whole body. The whole body can be infused with new energy. You can vibrate all over and you can see many parts of your body that you have denied. becoming alive again.

So enjoy that, because the more you enjoy it, the more the body will fall into a pattern. Many people, millions of people, are not totally in their bodies. Some have denied some parts, some others have denied some other parts. People are living partial lives.

When you feel that the body is really alive, then tell me after three weeks how you are feeling. Is your reluctance the same, or is there a change? Have you become more outgoing? Have you become more capable of uncontrolling yourself? Is the rigidity the same or less?

Then I will give you another exercise and for two or three months you will have to work with it. You will become perfectly alive. There is nothing to be worried about, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I feel helpless. In the outer world I'm unable to earn a living and in the inner I'm stuck in complete darkness...

I had a book published about fantasy, dreams, imagination. I poured my whole madness into it.]

You have a copy of the book with you? Find a copy for me....

It will be helpful to understand you, because a book is never out of the blue. It grows out of a person.

And each book, knowingly, unknowingly, is autobiographical. Whatsoever you write, whatsoever you sing, whatsoever you do, is going to be autobiographical. It comes out of you. It is you expressed.

So don't be afraid. If it is mad there is nothing wrong in it. You enjoyed writing it?

[He answers: Very much. I have very good concentration and can work all day, but it is an ego investment.]

Don't be worried about the ego, because that is not the way to drop the ego. In fact the work may be helpful for dropping the ego. Anything that you want to drop has to be brought to the surface. I think you should continue writing. Make it a living; it will be good.

And there is no need that one should be able to visualise, no need. There are different types of people and all writings are different. There are a few people who are capable of visualising. They write a certain type of book -- more pictorial, more depictory, more imaginary. By reading their book you can almost see what they have written about. But that is not the only way.

There is a different type of person who cannot visualise. If you cannot visualise you can become tremendously efficient in language.

Visualisation is the language of childhood. It is not the language of the mature mind. It is a primitive language. That's why in children's books you have to put many pictures. You have many pictures, coloured pictures, and a few lines of text. He will only read the text to understand the picture, otherwise not.

So you may be able to write a very crystal-clear prose. It may not be poetry. It cannot be poetry if you cannot visualise, but there is nothing to be worried about.

[The sannyasin answers: I'm only interested in spirituality now, and I cannot write about it because I have had no experience about it.]

Start writing about it. Write that you have not had any experience but write about it. By and by you will start getting the experience also.

It happens that many times in talking to a person, suddenly you become aware that you are saying things that you have never said before; not only that, you have never thought of them before, And not only that; you were not even aware that you could make this type of statement ! Many times it happens that by writing something you will become aware that it was within you. It was lying there like a seed and now it has sprouted.

Writing is a good way to know many things about yourself. And if you really want to learn something, teach it. Don't be bothered that you don't know it. Teach it, and by teaching, you will learn.
Never does anybody learn anything unless one starts teaching it.

[The sannyasin replies: But it will be like philosophy.... But it's a dead end.]

Let it be ! If you start worrying about everything like that, you will never be able to find a living! So don't be worried -- let it be philosophy.

Start working and put your energy into some expressive way. And writing can be a good medium. Start and then we will see. And always remember that you don't know your own potentiality. You are not even aware of a fragment of your being, and unless you do something you will never know what you can do. This is a paradox but this is how it is.

You don't know that you can be a runner in the Olympics unless you run. How is one to know that one can be a runner? There is only one way to know: to run and see. One can never know that one is a singer unless one sings. If you are making an effort to be completely certified before singing that you are a singer, then it is impossible. Who is going to certify you? Even the person who is going to certify you would ask you to sing. You would say, 'I cannot sing before it is certain that I am a singer.'

By doing we come to know who we are. And the more you do, the more of your inner potentialities are actualised. So do millions of things so you can see who you are. There is no other way. That's why, groping in the dark, you will find your medium, your element. Nobody can say who you are by reading your hand or your stars. You will have to find out. And it is good. It is not something very fixed.

Man is a very very fluid being. He is more like a process than a thing. So who knows? Try -- write, sing, compose; go on doing things. Do whatsoever you feel like. You will come to feel through trial and error

what suits you. You will come to feel what brings you to a harmony and inner joy. You will feel tremendously happy just by doing something. Not that it will be because of the result, not that it will give you respectability and you will become famous. That is irrelevant. Just by doing it, suddenly you will feel a deep harmony arising in you. You will feel simply delighted -- just singing a song. Then you have found the element. Don't be bothered then about what people say. That is none of your business. You go on doing your thing. If they like it, good. If they don't like it, that's for them to decide.

The way that you are thinking right now is suicidal. If you think like this you will never be able to move in anything. Even if you fail in something, just understand one thing -- that this is not your way. You failed in this so this is not for you. One door is closed.

This too is a great benefit. Now you will never try this door. You will try another! And just by groping, one comes to find one's door. If you sit and don't grope and you say, 'It is very dark, and who knows whether there is a door or not ? and which door is mine?' if you simply sit and brood over it, this is philosophical and very suicidal.

Stand up, walk around. Even if you stumble against the wall sometimes, perfectly good, because that is the way one learns. Watch a small child when he starts walking for the first time. He gropes, stumbles, falls, cries and weeps and decides, 'Never again will I walk! It is too dangerous!' But again after half an hour he is trying once more.

If he is as philosophical as you are, then no man will ever walk. They will all sit silently in Zazen [laughter]. Nobody will do anything. But the child forgets again. The challenge comes to his mind again and he ventures. It is difficult. For months together he will fail. He will bruise his knees and the blood will come out, but again and again he will try. And almost all succeed ! [laughter]

And that's how it continues to be in the whole of life. You will grope like an author, writer, composer, musician. And who knows? The destiny is not written somewhere, and there is no way to know it beforehand.

Destiny is something we create by doing. In fact you create yourself by doing. A man is a constant process of self-creation. One perpetuates oneself continuously. So never stop. If you fall, nothing is wrong. Get up again and be moving. Sooner or later everybody finds, one has to find one's destiny. Otherwise the whole life becomes meaningless.

People ask what the meaning of life is -- as if there is some meaning and you have just to uncover it and the meaning is there. Or you have to find the right person to show you the path, or find the right book and the right map and you will find the meaning. Meaning is not a thing. You have to create it; it is not there. And each person has to create his own soul.

Gurdjieff used to say that man is not born with a soul, only with a possibility. If you create it, you will have it. And it is hazardous. It is the greatest courage and adventure there is to create oneself. And how to create oneself? -- through work, through relationships, through love, through meditation.

Find as many ways as possible, because each dimension will reveal one aspect of your being, and the more dimensions you have to your life, the richer you will be. If you don't create a meaning outside, inside you will also feel dark. That's why you are feeling dark inside. If you create meaning outside, simultaneously, and parallel to it, inner integration happens.

A man who can sing well and can enjoy it, delight in it, will have something inside burning like a small lamp. The song will go outside and the lamp will be lighted. The more you do, the more you become. And when you find the right way -- and only you can find it -- in which you fit perfectly as if you have been made for it .... That's what destiny is: to discover something about which you can feel, yes, this is for what you can live and die.... Then immediately inside there is no darkness. Suddenly a light is burning. The inner shrine is full of light. And these two go together.

So if you can find anything that you feel like trying, try. And only a creative person can be happy. People who are uncreative can never be happy. Only creativity brings happiness. I would like to say that happiness is a function of creativity. You create -- just as God created the world and said, 'So beautiful, so good,' and He felt happy. Since then He has been happy.

You create something, whatsoever it is -- a small painting, a small poem, or you just make a doll -- but when your heart feels fulfilled and you can say 'So beautiful, so good', suddenly there is meaning in your life. Now life is not empty.

So do something, mm? And after one month, tell me. Start from tomorrow and do whatsoever you like but bring your energy to it.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group is present. The leader says: It was dynamite. Just very strong. But I wonder what you're doing to me because it seems that my ego is just expanding.]

Let it expand. I am here, don't be worried. I will take care of that. I can burst it any moment [laughter]. And the bigger it is, the easier it is to burst it !

[She continues: There are times when people could be pushed along, but I'm afraid that if I do that, they'll get angry with me.]

No, no, you push them. And the more you push them, the more they will like you. The whole work of a groupleader is to push them. If you don't push them they will not reach a breakthrough. If you go on pushing them and the breakthrough comes, they will like you tremendously ! That is the only way.

So if you love them and you want that they should love you, push them hard. Don't be kind if you have any compassion.

[A group member said: I keep going into my childhood a lot, and I find it difficult sometimes to be spontaneous.]

So now you do Primal. Everyone's childhood has almost in some way or other been wrong. It is rare to find a person whose childhood has been as it should be because the world is not as it should be; the parents are not as they should be. The parents were conditioned by their parents; they were conditioned by their parents. So dead people are controlling the living people. People who have died centuries ago are still controlling you through your parents. They will control your child also if you don't ,change.

If you don't come to an understanding of your own childhood, then you will just be transferring the same disease again and again. These diseases are traditional, transferred by one generation to another. But there is no point in complaining because they were also victims; they suffered much. They could not have any opportunity to change their childhood. They were never aware in fact. You are fortunate.

This century is in many ways fortunate because many things have become available to you that were not available to past generations. Now there are methods and ways that you can go back and reform your childhood. That's what Primal Therapy is. First you go back, you regress and you come to that point where something went wrong and you undo it. Then you start growing again.

Once childhood is put right, you have a base. Otherwise you will always remain uprooted because in the childhood you have always missed your roots. Somehow you go on but you don't grow. At the most you go on like a pile but not like a tree. The growth is not organic. You may be a structure like a building but not like a tree, not organic, not alive, because something went wrong in the childhood, something went dead. That deadness functions as a constant inhibitory force. It has to be reformed. The old has to be destroyed and the new begun.

Once you go back, once you can see with full awareness what the problem is, just the seeing becomes the reformation. Just the vision of it and it is released; you are freed by it. Awareness is liberating.

[A group member said: I found that I got very angry about being told what to do.]

You must have been controlled from the outside too much in your childhood so the resistance is still there. And you are not very sure of yourself, that's why you don't like being controlled. A person who is sure about himself is ready to play any game. This is just a game !

[The therapist] is not your enemy. She is not even your mother! [laughter] She has no grudge against you. It is just a game and you have agreed to play the game. That's what it means to book for a group -- that you are ready to be manipulated, controlled, dragged here and there, humiliated. You were playing a role and she was simply fulfilling her role.

But you must be unsure about yourself; you are not very confident. You are afraid that if somebody is allowed to control you,, somebody may really control you; that's the fear. If you are not afraid of control, you are not reluctant. You say, 'Okay, let the game be there. It is a question of two days; you control me,' and you relax.

If you had relaxed, the same energy that became anger would have led you very deep inside yourself. It took a wrong turn -- and you helped it to be wrong. I will suggest that you do the Intensive again, and this

time [the therapist] has to be really hard! You have just to accept the game. Let it be a game! She has really to be hard. This time she was nothing because she herself was afraid [laughter]. But now I give her total freedom and you are going knowingly.

When you go knowingly there is no problem. This is not going to be your whole life's pattern. She is not going to control you or manipulate you for always and always. This is just a game, a two or three days' game. Allow her. If you allow her, much can happen. It will give you much insight into your being. It will make you almost new and will give you the capacity to trust. You don't trust. that is the trouble. You were not trusting her.

If you trust then there is no point You don't resist Watch a small child walking hand in hand with his father. The father may be afraid of the dark night and the unknown path but the child is perfectly happy. He knows the father is with him. He trusts. That's how participants should be with the groupleader.

She may be afraid. She may not know where everything is going and what is going to happen and where you will land. That is her problem ! Don't you be worried. Simply relax.
So immediately after the camp, you repeat it, mm? Good.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

12 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606125
ShortTitle: CYPRES09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin actor said that in rehearsing for a play, one encountered many emotions which one had to deal with, so he felt he had been doing a similar sort of thing to what happens in groups.]

... but it is, in a way, totally different. In acting you falsify. It is not your emotion. You pretend that it is yours but deep down a gap remains. Deep down you remained uninvolved. You may be showing love to a woman, but how can you show love if you don't have it for her? So you remain uninvolved. You just show. By and by you become efficient in pretending. The whole art of acting is pretension. You can pretend so well that sometimes the natural act may not be so impressive.

Have you heard one joke about Charlie Chaplin? To celebrate his birthday they arranged a competition. Somebody who was going to play the best Charlie Chaplin act would be given the first prize. So one hundred actors from all over the world participated in the competition. Just to play a joke, Charlie Chaplin himself participated in somebody else's name. He was hoping that he was going to come first but he didn't. He came second!

Reality can always be less than the pretension because when you pretend you put all your energies into it. When you are real, you are relaxed, and when you are pretending you put everything at stake. When you are real, nothing is at stake. So acting is not really similar to a therapy group. It is exactly the opposite.

In a therapy group you drop all pretensions and you allow your innermost being, whatsoever it is -- good, bad, hatred, anger, greed; whatsoever it is. It is exactly the opposite... and every actor needs it.

In fact every human being needs it, but it is needed more by an actor because his whole profession is pretension. In a way it will by very difficult because by and by we become so efficient, so clever in pretending, that we completely forget who we are.

An actor is bound to get lost, because one day he is somebody, and another day he is somebody else. He

goes on pretending and changing his roles, his masks, and by and by his identity is completely lost. He does not know who he really is. At the most he can remember many roles that he has played, many names that he has assumed, many phases that he has passed through. But what is his original face?

I have heard a joke. A man is sitting with his wife in the theatre where a drama is being played. The main actor is showing tremendous love to the lady. The woman says to her husband, 'You never loved me so much.'

The husband said, 'You don't understand. He is paid for it! I consider that he is a great actor !'

And the wife said, 'It is not only a question of profession. They are husband and wife in real life.'

Then the husband said, 'It is a miracle! He is really an actor then ! If he can show so much love to his wife, he is really an actor !'

Acting is a falsification of your emotions. You are paid for it.

... Once you can reenter into your being and find out who you are, there is no harm in being an actor. It is beautiful. Continue it.

And once you know your real being, you will also become a better actor because then it is just a game. Deep down you remain a witness and you don't get coloured by it. You retain your identity, which is beyond all roles and transcends all games, and can only be found by being a witness, never by being an actor.

I can see that much can be done. You have a very pure heart... much can be done. Just a small effort can be tremendously beneficial.

And help my work there. In your profession, also help. Now you belong to me !

[A resident sannyasin says: I have much energy which I use in talking a lot... I don't sleep much. And the more I work, the more energy I get and I don't know what to do with it.]

You are an active type so you have to make your activity itself your meditation. You are not a passive type, so passivity will create problems for you. You have to use your energy creatively.

Do more physical work -- as much as you can. Even when there is nothing to do, walk, run, jog, and when you are doing something, move into it as totally as possible. And don't avoid it, don't withhold yourself. Go into it as deeply as possible and make activity your love. Soon you will have ripples of pleasure arising from your action. Whenever you are deeply in activity, suddenly you will see an orgasm spreading over your body. You will come in contact with the universe, with the cosmos, only through deep action.

In India they divide the path into three paths. One is of karma -- that is action. Another is of knowledge -- gyan. And the third is of bhakta -- devotion, love. You belong to the first type, the path of karma, the path of action. So remember it. Activity is going to give you much, so never avoid it. Go as deeply into it as you can. The more you go, the more energy you will get and the more capable you will become of going into it. There will be no end to your energy.

A passive type is tired immediately. He does a little thing and he is tired. He is almost always retiring, withdrawing, renouncing. That is not for you. You are still not putting your total energy into work. That remnant of energy goes on moving in the mind. If you don't put it into physical activity it will become mental activity because that then is the only release.

These are the two possibilities: either you release energy through action, or if you don't release it through action, it becomes a mind thing. The mind then goes on around and around and around and dissipates energy that way. That will become restlessness. Then your sleep will be restless and you will toss and turn.

Never sleep more than seven hours; six will be even better, and by and by, five. You will be fresher with less sleep because whenever your mind starts moving, that simply shows that sleep is over. The energy is available to act and you are still sleeping.

So for one month work hard and as totally as possible. That's your meditation. Then tell me. These problems will disappear. They are very superficial, and nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin says: I feel happy -- happier than I have ever been before.]

Very good. Now don't lose track of it. It is very difficult to be happy and very easy to be unhappy. People almost always choose the easiest thing -- and to be unhappy is very easy. It needs no talent to be unhappy. Have you watched?

To be happy is a great talent. Great intelligence, great awareness -- almost a genius is needed to be happy. To be unhappy is nothing. Even stupid people are unhappy. It is nothing.

And it is very easy to be unhappy because the whole mind lives through unhappiness. If you remain happy for a longer time the mind starts disappearing, because there is no connection between happiness and the mind. Happiness is something of the beyond. That's why the mind will create some problems sooner or later. Even when there is no problem, the mind will create them -- fantasy problems, out of the blue, to make you unhappy. Once you are unhappy, the mind is happy. You are back on earth then and things start moving in the rut.

The mind is the root cause of unhappiness and whenever you are happy you are mindless. Watch a moment of tremendous happiness. Suddenly there are no thoughts. You are simply happy; not even the thought of unhappiness is there. That too you have to recapture later on. Later on you suddenly realise, 'Ah, so I have been happy for so many minutes without any unhappiness arising, popping up!'

You recapture it only when it has passed. But in a really intense moment of happiness there is no thought. It is pure. It is completely empty of thoughts, so the mind is disturbed very much. It lives through unhappiness. It has a great investment in unhappiness.

So watch that. Once one has learned how to be happy, one should by and by start dropping habits of being unhappy. And they are simply habits, nothing else.

It is unbelievable that people are unhappy just because of habits. There is no causality for being unhappy. The world is absolutely ready to make you happy. Everything is as it should be, but somehow one goes on missing. One goes on living in one's own cloud -- dark, dismal. By and by one gets too attached to it. One almost starts liking it. In fact without it, one will feel at a loss as to what to do. People are wed to unhappiness. It is almost like a marriage unknowingly.

So you have found a track; a window has opened. Now don't lose that track. Whenever you see that the mind is arising again with its old tricks, immediately jump out of it. Immediately do something to distract yourself. Even jogging will do. A good jerk to the body will do or slapping your face. Anything that gives a shock just a cold shower or running around the house -- anything that simply changes the trend, and you will find that you have regained the track. This is only for a few days.

Once you start living in happiness, once you know the taste of it and it enters deeply into your being, there is no need then. It is simply there.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

13 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606135
ShortTitle: CYPRES10
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a newly initiated sannyasin, who said he was a Primal therapist, Osho spoke about the difference between groups here and in the West, adding that it would be helpful for to be a participant rather than a leader for a little while....]

... and the milieu here is totally different. In the West it is a therapy and the relationship is between a doctor and a patient, the healer and the healed. But here it is not really a therapy. The relationship is not

between a doctor and a patient. The relationship is more integral, more intimate. And the question is not that a person has to be healed. The question is that he has to attain to something more than health. That 'more' is the basic thing in the East.

The West stops at health. The East says that health is necessary but is not the goal. Even if you have health, what will you do? You will be at a loss. You will not know what to do now. In fact to become healthy is to take a very great risk, because before you were occupied with your illnesses. While you are ill, worried, anxious, nervous, and a thousand other things, you are preoccupied, well occupied.

Once everything is healed and there is nothing left to do, then the basic problem arises: the meaning of life. Up to now there was a certain meaning. You were working hard, fighting hard and struggling against the odds, and now you have achieved.

Camus has written that the only and the most fundamental problem of philosophy is suicide. It is. If you are really healthy and you don't know what to do now, life loses all meaning. When a society is poor, it is happy. When a society becomes rich, it becomes sad.

You fight with poverty and with poverty you can hope that someday, somewhere in the future, the dream will be fulfilled and you will enjoy it. But with richness the hope is gone. You can enjoy right now but you don't know how to enjoy. You do4't really know what enjoyment is. It was a sheer dream. It was good as a dream, but when every opportunity is there, suddenly you are at a loss. And the same happens with an ill mind and a healthy mind.

An ill mind has something to do: to go to this therapist, to that therapist, to follow this guru, to follow that guru. He has something to do; he has a problem to solve. But when the problem is solved, immediately all meaning disappears because the meaning was somewhere between the problem and the solution. Now it is no more there.

So the West is facing affluence and sooner or later the West is going to face health. By the time you have helped people to be healthy the people will start committing suicide. They have started already. Suddenly there is nothing to do. In the East the emphasis is health plus something -- and on the 'something' everything depends.

That is the difference between religion and therapy. Religion is the plus. Therapy is a risk. It is good if there is a religion waiting for you and you are healthy and now you know how to enjoy the moment of health. For centuries the mind has learned how to live in unhappiness. Happiness is absolutely alien. Health is absolutely alien.

There is a parable in Jesus' life, not told by Christians, but reported by other sources, particularly mohammedan sufi sources.

[Osho recounted how it is said that Jesus came across a man lying drunk in the middle of the road. When he rebuked him, the man reminded Jesus that it was he who had brought him back to health when he was ill, years ago, and that now he did not know what else to do with himself.

Jesus, somewhat disturbed, made his way into the town where he saw a man running after a prostitute. Having bidden him stop, Jesus asked him what he was doing. The man reminded Jesus that it was he who had given him his eyesight when he was blind. Now he had eyes, what was he supposed to do with them?

Much perturbed, Jesus moves away from the town. On the outskirts he encounters a man trying to hang himself and begs him to stop and look at what he is doing with his life. The man says that he had died once before but Jesus brought him back to life -- to a life that he did not know how to enjoy.]

Christians have completely left the parable but it seems to be the most meaningful parable of all about Jesus. But it must have been a little difficult to absorb, to swallow, so they left it. But this is the problem....

So the meaning here is totally different. These groups are here but they are not the end. They are just basic necessities. They help you to unburden. But unburdening in itself is nothing unless you have to go further, unless you have to reach to the peak, and then unburdening is very helpful. You will feel light and movement will become easier and you can move on a higher and higher altitude.

So do a few groups. And forget all that you know, because your knowledge will be a hindrance. Simply move as an ignorant person, a layman, and it will give you a new perspective. It is good sometimes to again and again become ignorant. One gets a fresh outlook on life. It is very good sometimes to look in ways you have never looked before and to sometimes mix with the mob, in the crowd; to sometimes lose your identity and your degrees and whatsoever you know. Otherwise that knowledge always functions as a censor and it does not allow you to relax and be open.

So forget yourself as a therapist and simply do it as a layman. It will help tremendously.

[A sannyasin said: The other day you said that a man can only love one woman, and I got very angry because women are expected to -- they just do -- love their children and their husband. They just love.... But a man -- why can't he love more?]

There is a difference. To love a child and to love a woman is different. There is no conflict in that.

[She answers: And Mohammed says to take four wives and to love them equally.]

He says that because there were reasons. There were four times as many women as men because those foolish people were continously fighting and the whole country was almost full of widows. It was just an arbitrary thing, just an emergency method to avoid corruption because the whole country was going corrupt. If there were four women to one man, you can think what would happen. It was just an emergency measure.

Emergencies should not become laws; they are not. But Mohammedans have made that a law. It is foolish and now there is no problem. Women and men are almost equal in number in the world and nature always keeps balance. It is only because of man's foolish wars that sometimes the balance is lost. Then too immediately nature tries to keep the balance. Immediately after the war, more boys are born than girls.

Ordinarily the ratio is one hundred girls to one hundred and fifteen boys, because girls are more stubborn in trying to exist than boys. So by the time of marriage, fifteen boys are dead and the number becomes equal. Boys are weaker than girls. Girls live longer, are more resistant to illness, more capable of persisting. And that's how it should be because they have great work to do in the world -- to give birth to children. Man is dispensable, woman is not.

After the first and second world wars, psychologists everywhere were simply surprised about what was happening. Immediately the ratio of boys was doubled. Then again it settled back to the norm.

In the times of Mohammed, in the countries that he was working in they were all quarrelling people, fighting, violent people, killing each other for no reason, so there were many widows. He himself married nine women. But that should not be the law.

You can love, and you can love many people, but love has many dimensions. One loves one's mother, one loves one's father, but there is no competition in it. You cannot love two fathers. If you have two mothers, you will start choosing. Even a mother starts choosing between children. It is impossible to love all the children equally. One becomes the pet.

You cannot love two women or two men simultaneously. If you do, that simply shows that you are split, that you have two personalities, that you are not one. So half of your personality loves one person and half of your personality loves another.

And it is happening in the West that people who are loving two or three women, two or three men, become split. It is bound to be so. You love your wife and you have a mistress. You come home and you have to manage this affair. Then you run to your mistress and you have to manage that affair then. The conflict, the hide-and-seek, the lies and everything goes on and then by and by you become split. You have two faces: one for your wife and one for

By and by those two faces will go far away from each other and there will be a rift; a man can go crazy. Love is not a small thing, it is not a trifle. It is very essential. If you love one person totally you will become integrated. Your very love to one person will make your life focused; the division will disappear. But only very rare people are able to become one, so the conflict continues.

But always remember that if it is possible, if it is at all possible, then pour your love in one direction, to one person.

It has nothing to do with the other person; it has something to do with you. You will become integrated by pouring your love into one person, in one direction, because love is your deepest core of being. So don't fool around with it !

Deva means divine and yamini means a very silent, peaceful night; a divine night. In India we don't have the idea about night that you have in the West. We don't have any wrong associations with darkness. We accept darkness and light as two polarities of the divine. Light is beautiful, darkness also. Light has its benefits -- darkness has its own benefits.

And in a deeper way, darkness is more substantial than light. So in India we call woman the night, the

dark night, because woman is more substantial than man. Man comes out of the woman. The day is born out of the night.

Light has to be created. Darkness simply exists; there is no need to create it. So light comes and goes; darkness remains. Light always has a limitation. Darkness is unlimited.

So get in tune with the night. Whenever there is a dark night, look into the darkness and just feel as if you are melting into it. Let the night penetrate you, and you penetrate the night. Get more in tune with night and much will happen to you.

[Another visitor from America, said he had been a therapist for fifteen years and had himself taken part in numerous groups -- Arica, Gestalt therapy and Encounter therapy.

Osho said that everything he had done would be useful, and that everything one does becomes pan of one's future growth so nothing is lost. He recommended that David try the meditations and do a few groups here....]

... right now the weather is cloudy. You have many things inside but not integrated -- like islands, separate; many things but not synthesised. Once they fall into line, come together, once they are glued together, you will feel tremendous energy arising. You have done many things but they are not integrated.

It happens to many Arica people because Arica itself is not yet an integrated science. It is just on the way. From many schools, techniques have been chosen but those techniques have not yet become part of one whole; they have not melted into each other. So there are many beautiful techniques but it is still technology; still not a science of the self. But this is how it happens in the beginning.

By and by, when many more people work in it, many more experiences and things will be added and one day it will become a science. Right now people working in it work hard in many directions and many things happen. But it is as if you are going in many directions together and then suddenly you don't find where you are going. Up to a certain point things seem to happen and then everything seems to stop. You come to a plateau.

But whatsoever you have done is valuable. It is just waiting for a right synthesis. Once the right synthesis happens, you can become one of the most happy persons on earth.

Prem means love, and purantana means ancient, beginningless -- beginningless love.

And we are ancient people. Nobody is new here. From the very beginning, we are. And this is the whole search: to find out your love. So remember it.. .this name will become a help in remembering.

The whole effort is to find out where our love is, where we are holding our love energy and how to use it so it becomes a flowering.

[In a previous darshan Osho suggested to a sannyasin who had relationship problems to meditate on whether he really loved his woman or not. (see June 7) Tonight the sannyasin says:... there's something very vast, and I even hesitate to all it love but it's larger than anything I've ever experienced. It was a great device. It turned me into myself.]

Good. In fact love is almost impossible in the ordinary state of the human mind. Love is possible only when one has attained to being, not before. Before that it is always something else. We go on calling it love but sometimes it is almost stupid to call it love.

A person falls in love with a woman because he likes the way she walks or her voice, or the way she says 'hello' or her eyes. Just the other day I was reading that a friend of Jerry Brown's of California said, 'He has the most beautiful eyebrows in the world.' Nothing is wrong in it -- eyebrows can be beautiful -- but if you fall in love with eyebrows then sooner or later you will be deceived, because eyebrows are a very non-essential part of the person.

And for such non-essential things people fall in love: the shape the eyes. These are non-essential things, because when you live with a person, you are not living with a proportion of the body. You are not living with the eyebrows or the colour of the hair. When you live with a person, a person is a very great and vast thing... almost indefinable, and these small things on the periphery. sooner or later become meaningless. But then suddenly one is surprised. What to do?

Every love starts in a romantic way. By the time the honeymoon is finished, it is finished, because one cannot live with romance. One has to live with reality -- and the reality is totally different. When you see a

person, you don't see the person's totality; you just see the surface. It is as if you have fallen in love with a car because of its colour. You have not even looked under the bonnet; there may be no engine at all or maybe something is defective. The colour is not going to help finally.

When two persons come together, their realities, their inside realities clash, and the outer things become meaningless. What to do with eyebrows and with hair and the hair style? You almost start forgetting them. They no more attract you because they are there. And the more you know the person, the more you become afraid because then you come to know the madness of the person, and the other person comes to know your madness. Then both feel cheated and both become angry. Both start taking revenge on the other as if the other has been deceiving or cheating. Nobody is cheating anybody, although everybody is cheated.

One of the most basic things to realise is that when you love a person, you love because the person is not available. Now the person is available, so how can the love exist?

You wanted to become rich because you were poor. The whole desire to become rich was because of your poverty. Now you are rich you don't care. Or think of it in another way. You are hungry so you are obsessed with food. But when you are feeling well and your stomach is full, who bothers, who thinks about food?

The same happens with your so-called love. You are chasing a woman and the woman goes on withdrawing herself, escaping from you. You become more and more heated up and then you chase her more. And that's part of the game. Every woman knows intrinsically that she has to escape so the chase is continued for longer. Of course she is not to escape so much that you forget all about her. She has to remain in view, alluring, fascinating, calling, inviting -- and yet escaping.

So first the man runs after the woman and the woman tries to escape. Once the man has caught the woman, immediately the whole tide turns. Then the man starts escaping and the woman starts chasing -- 'Where are you going? With whom were you talking? Why are you late? With whom have you been?

And the whole problem is that both were attracted towards each other because both were unknown to each other. The unknown was the attraction, the unfamiliar was the attraction. Now both know each other well. Both know each other's topography -- the body, the mind. They have made love to each other many times and now it has become almost a repetition. At the most it is a habit, a relaxation, but the romance is gone.

Then they feel bored. The man becomes a habit, the woman becomes a habit. They cannot live without each other because of the habit, and they cannot live together because there is no romance.

This is the real point where one has to understand whether it was love or not. And one should not deceive oneself; one should be clear. If it was love, or if even a fragment of it was love, these things will pass. Then one should understand that these are natural things. There is nothing to be angry about. And you still love the person. Even if you know the person, you still love him or her.

In fact if love is there, you love the person more because you know. If love is there, it survives. If it is not there it disappears. Both are good. To an ordinary state of mind, what I call love is not possible. It happens only when you have a very integrated being. Love is a function of the integrated being. It is not romance. It has nothing to do with these foolish things. It goes directly to the person and looks into the soul.

Love then is a sort of affinity with the innermost being of the Other person -- but then It is totally different. Every love can grow into it, should grow into it, but ninety-nine loves never grow to that point. These turmoils and troubles are so much that they can destroy everything.

But I am not saying that one has to cling. One has to be alert and aware. If it were just these foolish things, it will disappear. It is not worth bothering about. But if it is real, then through all turmoils it will survive. So just watch ....

Love is not the question. Your awareness is the question. This may be just a situation in which your awareness will grow and you will become more alert about yourself. Maybe this love disappears but the next love will be better; you will choose with a better consciousness. Or maybe this love, with a better consciousness, will change its quality. So whatsoever happens, one should remain open.
So just watch. Everything is going well.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

14 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7606145
ShortTitle:	CYPRES11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: So much has happened in the past few months. I just don't understand. Everything's changed.]

Once it starts happening, and if you don't create any obstacle for it, it goes on happening. It is a chair. thing. You only have to take the first step and then things follow. You have simply to allow and one thing leads to another. It is a non-ending process, a chain reaction. Only the first step is yours and all others are taken by the whole. Once you allow the whole to function within you through you. things start happening.

Man's whole power is negative. Man has no positive power -- so you can hinder it. You can withdraw and then things will stop happening. Or you can allow it and surrender to it. But the greatest secret is to learn how to allow. All that is beautiful happens. You cannot do it.

And that's why you cannot understand it either. That which you can do, you resist. That which happens you cannot resist because that comes from the beyond.

You are at the receiving end. It is bigger than you. Understanding will not be of significance. It is incomprehensible and the effort to understand it can create a disturbance because then your mind starts becoming active. When you become active, the whole stops because your activity is negative. Whatsoever you do will create a problem.

If man can learn just simply to be, not doing anything, then everything that we always wanted to happen and about which we were always frustrated because it never happened, starts happening on its own.

We simply become a witness. We are simply in wonder and awe. It is unbelievable when it happens because you are not doing anything -- and it is happening! It is bigger than you -- and there is only contentment when something bigger than you enters your heart.

If something smaller than you enters your heart, sooner or later you will be dissatisfied with it again because there will still be space left which will be empty: it is smaller than you. When the whole enters into the part, when the ocean falls into the drop, only then is there contentment. But then there is no understanding because understanding is yours.

There is a certain feeling, but not understanding. You relate to it but not through the mind. You relate to it through your total being. The mind is a small part, a very small part. In fact, animals are doing perfectly well without it so it is not very essential to life; almost superfluous, almost a luxury.

Animals do without it, birds do without it, trees do without it. The whole existence is doing without it. The mind is a very small part, but man has become obsessed too much with the part because it gives a certain feeling of power; that is the obsession. No other part of your being gives you the feeling of power.

If you are in love, you become powerless. Somebody else becomes powerful over you. You cannot manipulate when you are in love; all manipulation stops. Even to think of manipulation is sacrilege. But the mind is something which can give you a very pseudo-feeling of power -- that you are powerful, because you can manipulate through it.

By and by, the mind has become the power-trip, the ego-trip, of man. Man has repressed all his being, sacrificed his whole being, for just this minute part, this dictatorial part. This is the neurosis of man.

Whenever one part becomes so powerful, out of all proportion, so powerful that it starts dominating the whole, there is neurosis.

When the whole functions and every part functions in proportion and is not dominating, no part is dominating and the whole functions in a deep inner unity and harmony, then man is healthy and not neurotic.

To me, neurosis means a part gone crazy and trying to dominate the whole. That has happened inside man, and man is trying to do the same thing to the whole universe. The whole scientific attitude is based on a very neurotic fixation -- to conquer. That's why science finally leads to destruction and may finally destroy the whole ecology of existence. Man's neurosis is now being spread through science all over existence. It is very destructive.

So there is no need to understand. The very need to understand is an acquired need; it is not natural. If you love a person, you don't bother to understand. If you are happy, you don't bother to understand what happiness is. If the flower is beautiful, the flower is beautiful. You don't bother to analyse why it is beautiful. The moment you dissect the flower, the beauty disappears. The sunset is beautiful, but once you question why, it is no more beautiful. The question brings an awareness into it.

The question is good if vou are suffering. Then ask why vou are suffering, because then the question will help the suffering to disappear. Try to understand suffering but never try to understand happiness, otherwise that will disappear. If you are ill then go to the doctor, take medicine. For health, no physician is needed. If you are healthy, no medicine is needed. If you are ill, surgery is needed.

So whenever you feel some moments of happiness, aliveness, something tremendous happening around you, incomprehensible, unbelievable, beyond you, watch in deep awe.

That is the meaning of 'respect'. It comes from a root 'spectare' -- to see, to look at and relook at, 're-spectare'. Respect is to look again and again... something so beautiful that one would like to look again and again with no mind to understand but just to be filled with it, just to be with it, flow with it. Then much more will happen. But one becomes more and more capable.

The more you drop your mind and start living and enjoying and delighting in things, the more things will happen to you. You are creating a passage. You are inviting God. Once you start trying to understand Him you are becoming philosophic, and religiousness will be lost.

So watch it with awe, with great enthusiasm, with respect, but don't try to understand it intellectually. It cannot be done. When many people see that they cannot understand something they start denying it, because they think that if something cannot be understood it doesn't exist.

Somehow this feeling has caught hold of the human mind deep down -- that if you can understand something, only then is it there. If you cannot understand it, then how does it dare to be there? It cannot be there -- deny it.

The scientist says, 'God is not, because we cannot understand how God can be. Beauty, love, are not, because they are all incomprehensible.' But if you deny God, beauty, love, then what is left? The whole personality disappears from existence, the whole mystery. There will be only things then and life will be absolutely meaningless, horrible.

So keep a little shrine in the heart for the incomprehensible, for that which cannot be understood, for that which should not be understood.

[A sannyasin says: You told me to be in the moment for twenty-one days... I think my mind is more visible to me than it has ever been. It was even more ridiculous than I could ever imagine.]

It is, mm? It is not only your mind. The mind as such is ridiculous. We can go on tolerating it because we never look at it. To be in the moment is to encounter it continuously. Then one can see the whole stupidity of the mind. It is just absurd. We are wasting much time and energy with it. As a master the mind is the most terrible thing there is. As a servant it is useful.

Watching, becoming aware, first will make you recognise the fact that the mind as such is mad, and one starts laughing at oneself. That is the beginning of wisdom. Ordinarily, people laugh at others. Then they have not yet known what laughter should be. When you see your mind, you start laughing at your own situation. And when one laughs at oneself, it is a breakthrough.

Once you understand that the mind is ridiculous, the mind is losing control over you already -- otherwise you would not have been able to see the ridiculousness of it. It is very clever in hiding itself, in rationalising itself. In deception it is very clever, but if you have seen it, it is a very good indication. And to live moment

to moment is the only way to get out of the mind.

The mind can exist only with the help of the past and future. It is either of the past or of the future. When you live moment to moment, it becomes ridiculous. It is continuously running into the past or into the future and is never here.

You want to be here because the moment is here, so you see the whole foolishness of it. You are eating and the mind is going somewhere else. You are looking at the stars and the mind is going somewhere else; it is never here.

It is always missing, always desiring, and when the moment comes, it never enjoys. It is always fragmented and jumping from one thing to another, never completing anything and creating a mess around itself. Looking at these antics, one starts laughing.

So now the second thing for you is that whenever you feel it is ridiculous, laugh. Don't just visualise a-laugh, but really laugh, a good laugh. Don't be worried that others will be surprised at why you are laughing. They don't know the joke; they don't know what is happening to you. So just start laughing whenever you feel it.

There is nothing like laughter to help you to get out of the mind. People go on doing these things, but at a very cheap price laughter was possible.

Physiologists say that if you frown, two hundred and fifty muscles are involved. It is a great strain. If you laugh, only seven muscles are involved. It is the most economical act that can be done, the most relaxed; the least musculature is involved. The more you learn how to laugh, the less important are even those seven muscles. A moment comes when nothing is involved. Laughter simply spreads all over you like a ripple, just like a passing breeze. Then it becomes very subtle, but it helps you to go as far away from the mind as possible.

So now add this second step and continue to live moment to moment. Whenever you feel the ridiculousness, have a good laugh.

[A sannyasin says: I feel so much energy sometimes that I just feel lost in it. I don't know if I can use it.]

Yes, when it comes, one always wonders whether there is any possibility to use it or not. One is so overfilled, almost overflowing.

We have lived at the minimum so we know the use of only minimal energy. We have lived at the very poorest level of our energy, like beggars. We could have been emperors but we have been very miserly so we have lived like beggars. Now suddenly you become aware of your empire, your treasures, and you don't know what to do because you know only beggarly habits. You will have to learn new habits -- the habits of an emperor -- and how to use the energy and to use it creatively. Otherwise too much energy can become heavy.

If you don't know how to use it, you start being destructive. If you don't know what to do, at least jog, run, sing, dance. Get into the whirl of the dance as deeply as possible. Put all your energy at stake and start overflowing.

Once meditation starts working and energy is released, one has to be creative. If one is not creative, one will go mad; too much energy will drive you mad. So before the energy is so much that you cannot control it, start putting it to some use creatively.

That's the criterion. If meditation is going rightly, the meditator will become a creator. And if the meditator is not creative, that simply shows that somewhere he has missed.

If he becomes creative, not only he will be enriched. He will enrich the world. When he leaves the world, he will leave a better world -- at least a little more beautiful, a little kinder, a little more human. He will do something -- whatsoever he can. He will paint, he will sing, he will dance, he will play on an instrument or do something, but he will not leave the world as he found it. He will leave it a little better... a few strokes here and there.

When you use your energy you feel fulfilled. Unless energy is expressed, there is no fulfillment. So this is the moment to start dancing. And when you dance, don't be a miser. Miserliness is a very deep-rooted habit. We always go only to a certain extent and then no more: to this extent and no more, so far and no more.

Break that old habit -- go the whole way. Don't hoard and you will feel relieved. When the energy has been dispersed in a creative way, has been returned to the universe, you are in a deep connection with the universe.

Ordinarily that is what is missing in life. You go on taking from the universe and then you never give back, so the circle is disconnected. That's what I mean when I say it is like a beggar: he simply takes, never gives. He knows how to beg and does not know how to share.

We breathe; the universe is constantly pouring energy into us. We eat, the trees, the plants, are preparing food for you, the sun and the moon, the ocean and the earth, the clouds and the sky, are all preparing food for us. You eat but you never return anything; not even a single song. At least trees give a few flowers, a few fruits, back to the earth. Look at the circle: they take from the earth, then give back to the earth.

Man has disrupted this circle; that's why he is miserable. Hence the insistence of all the great masters of the world to share, to give, to love, so that whatsoever you have been given, you return. And not only that you return it, you return it enriched. You return it transformed. You return it transfigured.

If the air has given you oxygen, you sing a song. The sky itself cannot sing a song; it waits for you. The air cannot itself sing a song; it waits for you. The earth has given you food. It cannot dance itself but it waits for you.

Some day the energy that has been released by food, air, water, will become a dance, and that energy will fall back again, now enriched, transformed. This is the alchemy of sharing.

So start, mm? Enjoy and share.

[A couple said they would like to do the Encounter group. Osho said they could do it, but not together...]

Couples are a disturbance, particularly in Encounter. They cling to each other because they are afraid of each other and they would not like to say something that might hurt the other. Not even knowingly, but unknowingly, you will not say something that will hurt her and she will not say something that will hurt you. So the whole point of Encounter is lost.

You have to be completely free -- and it is very difficult to be free with people to whom you are related. In fact it should be just the otherwise, just the reverse. If you love a person, you should be totally free to say everything. But that is the ideal state: ordinarily it never happens. We hope some day between two lovers it can happen, otherwise each lover becomes a censor on the other.

In groups it almost always happens that if couples are there they remain together in the group also. They become like an island. Others are meeting and merging but those two persons will remain like an island. They will not meet and merge -- so that will create a disturbance.

[The swami says: We're on different paths. I feel towards Zen, she feels towards love.]

That's no problem. It's good in a way. If you were both on the same path you would not be attracted to each other. Only polar people are attracted to each other. It is perfectly good. Be on the path of meditation and let her be on the path of love and then you can be very fulfilling to each other, because...

[The ma says: Can you tell us how, because at the moment it seems that we only hit -- or miss; miss, in fact. There's just a lot of conflict.]

That conflict has nothing to do with your being on the path of love or the nath of meditation. So don't try to throw it on that. That conflict has to do with your minds. That's a natural conflict that comes to every couple. Either the conflict wins or your love wins and the conflict disappears.

It is a crisis and one has to face it. One day or other, every couple has to face it. And it is good, because if love survives, it will move on a higher altitude, and if it disappears, then it was not worthwhile. In both ways the conflict helps.

I'm not saying to go on struggling and conflicting forever. If the conflict is there, come to an understanding now and try to see what the problem is. Encounter can help you both. Either you come to understand that the love is not there -- hence there is conflict -- or you will come to understand that the love is there and that's why there is conflict. But you have to come to an understanding. I cannot say because my saying will not help. You have to find out.

These are the two possibilities. People who are in deep love are also in fight but their fight has a different quality. They will fight but they will not separate. They will fight but they will try to understand each other. So they will fight but they will know that this is only a critical state; it will pass. They will fight

but still love. The fight may continue parallel to love, but love will not be distracted by it. In fact they will love more, because they will start feeling compassion for the other -- so much conflict, so much fight, so much suffering. Love will be there and a new compassion will arise.

But if love is not there, then too there can be fight, but that fight is not going to be very long. Sooner or later one gets fed-up with it because there is nothing to fight for. Just fighting cannot continue unless by chance one in the couple is a sadist and another is a masochist, only then. It is rare. It is very difficult to find a sadist and a masochist together. They can fight for no love because they love fight. Then they can torture. They need somebody to torture and they need to be tortured. They are a neurotic couple and they need psychological treatment.

But I don't see that you are neurotic. So there are only two possibilities. Either you are fighting because love is not there so fighting is creating a distance so you can move away, or you are fighting because you love each other and the fight is trying to give you an opportunity to go to a higher altitude. But first you have to find out, mm?

Encounter will help. It will make things clear, mm? Good.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

15 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606155
ShortTitle: CYPRES12
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a new sannyasin who had told Osho of the various groups and therapies she had experienced in the States]

No method is for all persons -- and no method can be. For each person something suits, but something else does not. Sometimes the method that suits somebody may be very destructive to somebody else. A method is like medicine. It may suit somebody, may be of tremendous benefit, and to somebody else it may become poison.

Just a few years before, physicians used to think that the medicine relates to the disease and not to the person. Now they have changed that idea. Two persons may be suffering from the same disease... and still the medicine may not work. So now they say, 'Don't treat the disease, treat the person. Two persons suffering from the same disease... it looks logical that the same medicine may work. But the disease is a small part and the whole gestalt of the person is very big.

So the disease is different -- maybe the symptoms are the same, but two persons cannot suffer from the same disease because two persons are not the same. As our fingerprints are different, exactly like that everything else is different and unique, individual. So each individual has to be regarded as an individual and cared for individually.

The West is too technology-oriented. Technology does not bother about individuals. It does not believe in individuals; it believes in the technique. So the technique becomes very important, and in reality the individual is supreme.

So, many times it will happen that something does not suit you; so then don't try to fit with it. It can be destructive. Listen to your heart. If it does not fit with you, then it is not for you -- whatsoever the

authorities say.

The authorities have their own vested interests in it. They try to make you feel guilty that something is wrong with you. They throw the whole responsibility on you and save the technique. They say the technique is perfect; you are defective. The technique is perfect; you are not okay. The technique is perfect; you are not allowing it to work. Then one starts feeling guilty, as if one is not dOing the right thing.

So never feel guilty. Let that be my message for your sannyas day: never feel guilty and never think in terms of your being made for some technique, some method or means. No man is made for anything and everything is made for man.

So the ultimate decision has to come from your innermost core. If it suits, then go headlong. If it doesn't suit, then watch. Whatsoever others are saying, don't be bothered. It may be suiting them. There is no need to contradict them, no need to distract them, no need to convert them to your own way. Simply remember that it may be suitable for them; it is not suitable for you. And forget all about it.

Now so many techniques are about and people are moving from one technique to another, doing this and that. Much confusion is going to be created out of it. People will be left without roots. One technique you uproot, with another technique you uproot something else. Unless something suits, it will not get roots. Now this is a trend that even when a technique suits, then too people go on looking for sensation, for some thrill -- maybe something more can happen somewhere else.

This vagrant mind, this mind of the wanderer, is not good, because a tree has to remain in one spot lo get more deeply rooted. A person should do many things before selecting a spot for himself. But once you see that something is fitting, then forget all about what others are saying, what others are doing. Move into it, otherwise there will be no time left for finding roots.

[The sannyasin adds: I go on and on about my path, wondering which is the right one. I feel it is meditation and yet I wish it were love.]

No, don't worry, and don't wish against it. Love will come. There is no need to be concerned about it.

When I say love will come, I don't mean that you have become unloving or that you don't love people. You love people, you are loving, but you are not following love as the path to the divine. Human love is perfectly okay. It is good, it is helpful, but technically you are not moving towards God through love. You enjoy love, you share love. That's perfectly good. That has nothing to do with God. That's your delight.

But technically you are moving on the path of meditation. Soon you will see more and more love arising. Go on loving People, dispersing love, sharing your life, your being, with others, but always remember that is not the path for you to be on. That may be your expression of meditation but not the means to the goal.

When meditation is going well, suddenly love will bloom forth like flowers in the spring. So you need not think about it, and don't create any anxiety about it. It is not a question of our wishing, because wishes are very deceptive. The question is of feeling, not of wishing. If you feel that meditation helps you -- you become more quiet, more calm, collected -- then that is your path. Love is not negated. It is not chosen as the path, that is all.

Love will follow like a shadow.

Deva means divine and amitabh means infinite light -- infinite divine light. Amitabh is also a name of Buddha, because of his infinite light. In Japan, Amitabh has become Amida. They call Buddha 'Amida', but it is a form of Amitabh.

[The new sannyasin says: And all my life I've felt like my path was the path of love, and yet I get so much from the meditations. I'm not really struggling with the two, but I heard you say about one path or the other...]

No, no need to struggle. And no problems are ever solved. People who are trying to solve them are moving in a false direction. They may find some solutions but those solutions will be homemade because problems are existential and solutions will be mind-products. So for a few days you can concern yourself with the solution, but sooner or later they wear out and the problems reassert themselves again, or the solutions will give birth to more problems. Every solution creates more problems than it solves.

The right path is to grow out of them, to grow beyond them, to transcend them. Problems can never be

solved, but they can be dissolved. My whole effort here is to dissolve them, not to solve them.

A moment of pure consciousness comes where no problem exists -- and no solution. You are settled there with no problem to solve, and no solution to carry and to remember. Everything has simply fallen, withered away. This state is what satori is.

So the whole effort here is not to solve anybody's problems. We are not working philosophically. We are working existentially.

Existence knows no problems. Problems are man-created. In fact, problems are because we are tense. It is not the other way around -- that we are tense because there are problems, no. Because we are tense, there are problems. So once the tension is relaxed the problems disappear.

People ordinarily think that there are problems and that's why we are so anxious and worried. Not so. You are worried, anxious, so you cannot live without problems. You create them. Your worry needs some problems to hang on. So if one problem is solved, immediately you create another.

Just solving problems is not going to help. It will be a sheer wastage. So I try to cut the very root, the grass-root -- and that is the state of a tense mind. Once that state relaxes, all problems simply disappear as dewdrops disappear in the morning.

Once you have known that moment -- even for a single time -- you have the key in your hand, and whenever you want to you can open the door of the temple and enter. If you want to enjoy a little worry and problems, that's up to you ! But now it is not a problem really, it is a game. If you want to sharpen your mind against anxieties, do it. But then you know that it is a game and you enjoy it.

In fact, anxiety is not anxiety then. It is as if you are solving a crossword puzzle. It creates anxiety but that's just a game. Or you are playing cards or chess. You know that the whole thing is created by you. Don't play the game -- get out of it! Nobody is forcing you to play it. You enter it on your own initiative, voluntarily, because you enjoy that sharpening, that state of tense consciousness. There is nothing wrong in it.

But then the whole life is nothing but a chessboard and any moment you want to get out of it you can throw the board and finish the game. You have the key and you can move. Then problems are like toys and you play with them. So that is exactly the point to be understood.

When you move into deep meditation everything becomes tremendous, because so much energy is released -- the same energy that is getting caught in many nets and knots, anxieties, problems, tensions, worries, depressions, sadness, this and that; so many knots around you.
I have heard one joke....

Visitor: What happened to the fellow in this cell?
Attendant: He went crazy trying to untie a knot in a string.
Visitor: What is this other fellow's trouble?
Attendant: He went nuts trying to help the other fellow untie the knot.
Visitor: And who is the raving maniac in the padded cell?
Attendant: He's the guy that tied the knot.

Through the whole of life we go on making many knots around us, unknowingly, unconsciously. The way we live is so unalert that those knots are created automatically. Then we try to solve them. Then we get caught and the whole energy becomes diversified, divided and blocked everywhere.

So when you start meditating, you start becoming loose from your preoccupations, and the energy that was involved in it falls back on you... a tremendous upsurge -- unbelievable. Then everything becomes tremendous. If you are angry, you are tremendously angry, or if you are loving, you are tremendously loving. If you are sad, you are tremendously sad. If you are happy, you are tremendously happy. This is the first step into meditation.

By and by, you start seeing that when with the same energy you can be tremendously happy, then why be tremendously sad? It is the same energy, and it is so easy to change it from sadness to happiness, from anger to compassion, from violence to love. It is so easy just as if you are putting the light on and off. But if you don't know the button, it looks difficult.

A friend of Sigmund Freud, who was a poor man but had been childhood friends with Freud, came to visit him from his village. He had never seen electricity and it was for the first time that he saw it in Freud's house. Just so as not to look ignorant, he didn't ask what it was.

In the night when he was left in his bedroom, he tried hard to figure out how to put it off. If you have

never seen electricity, it is almost impossible for you to conceive that somewhere just behind the door there is a knob which yon just have to push and the electricity will be off. He had known only lamps, kerosene lamps and other things, so he stood on a chair and studied the light but it seemed impossible to extinguish it.

He tried the whole night but he couldn't put off the light. In the morning Freud asked, 'You slept well?'

The man said, 'Everything was okay but I couldn't sleep because of this light. Tell me -- it's miraculous -- how do you put it off?'

Freud said, 'Why didn't you ask me?!' And the man said, 'I am just foolish and I didn't want to look ignorant, so I tried to find a way but I couldn't.'

So if you don't know, it is very difficult to think that the same energy can become anger, and the same energy can become love. The same energies can move the fan, can give you light, can run your car, can do a thousand and one things, on the surface completely unrelated to each other. What is the relationship between a fan and a lightbulb? On the surface there is no relationship, but deep down it is the same current.

So the second step will be to look deeply and see that it is the same energy. Then it is foolish to waste it in anger and sadness. Why not be happy? A moment comes when one is simply happy. Not that one becomes happy; one is simply happy... happiness becomes one's climate. In fact one completely forgets that one is happy. Then only is one happy. Happiness is then so engrained, so natural, so spontaneous, just like breathing.

If there is some trouble you become aware of your breathing; otherwise there is no need. It goes on functioning so smoothly. It is just like when you have a headache then you remember your head, but otherwise why? If your body is perfectly healthy you forget the body. Only an ill person knows that he has a body. A healthy person forgets. He becomes bodiless.

In indian medicine, health is defined as the feeling of bodilessness. I have never come across a better definition. Western medicine defines health as an absence of illness. That is not a true definition. If you have to bring in illness to define health it is a very negative definition. Absence of illness is not much of a health because there is no positive element in it.

It is possible that a man may not have any illness and may not be healthy either, because health has a positive well-being in it. The indian definition seems to be very refined: the feeling of bodilessness. When the shoe fits, one forgets the feet. When the shoe is not fitting, then you remember it. When the body fits completely, you forget all about it. Then you are a nobody.

To be a somebody is to be ill. The very feeling that 'I am somebody' is ill. To be nobody is perfectly healthy.

And much is going to happen... leave everything to me. Now I will be responsible. You can be absolutely irresponsible.

[To a visitor from Israel who was unable to stay much longer, Osho suggested he do meditation regularly, saying that dancing, particularly would be helpful for him...]

You can create a small group of friends who can dance together. That will be better, more helpful. Man is so weak that alone it is difficult to continue anything. Hence, schools are needed. So if you are not feeling like doing it one day and others are, their energy moves you. Someday somebody else is not feeling like it but you are, so your energy comes through.

Left alone, man is very weak and willless. One day you do it and another day you feel that you are tired and have other things to do. Meditations bring results only when they are done in a persistent way. Then it sinks inside you.

It is just as if you are digging a hole in the earth. One day you dig in one place, another day in another place. Then you can go on digging for the whole of your life but the well will never be ready. You have to dig in the same place continuously.

So make it a point, at the same time every day. And if in the same place it is possible, very good; the same room, the same atmosphere, burn the same incense... so the body by and by learns and the mind by and by gets the feel of it. The moment you enter the room you are ready to dance. The room is charged, the time is charged.

That's how temples, churches, synagogues came to exist in the world. In the beginning they were beautiful places. People came again and again to the same place, to the same atmosphere. Once they entered the synagogue or the temple, they entered a different world from their ordinary world. That very feeling helps to change the mood.

So if you can find a place where you can go every day, every night or morning, do it, mm?

[A sannyasin reports back to Osho after being advised to accept his mind (see 'Beloved of my Heart' May 10th.):

I feel more conscious of what I'm doing... but I'd like to be able to do what I'm doing, rather than thinking all the time what I'm going to do next.]

Everybody is trying to improve and to become somebody -- and that's absurd. Nobody ever becomes anybody. Everybody remains himself or herself, so the whole effort is a wastage. It is good for you to accept yourself, but I still think something is lurking in the mind. Just accept and don't create any tension.

I want you to be completely rid of your guilt feelings so that the division is no more there. You are two [of you]. One is trying to manipulate the other; the top dog continuously trying to manipulate the bottom dog. The bottom dog is also very cunning; he has to be. He goes on saying, 'Yes sir, yes sir,' but he goes on doing his own thing.

Drop this division. Whatsoever happens is good. Don't judge. Just remain with whatsoever is. There is no other way for it to be. It is very difficult because it is against the ego. The ego says, 'Something better is possible. Something more is possible. I can do this and that, and I can become somebody.' The ego does not feel good with deep acceptance. In fact deep acceptance will become a death to the ego. The ego thrives on conflict.

So just float. You are looking better. You have not looked so good for many months . . . relaxed. If you feel like doing something, do it but don't make it a drive. When you have completely relaxed and there is no guilt, then I will tell you to do many things. But first this guilt has to go. If it remains it will again jump and will possess you again.

So there is nothing to do right now -- simply float. When you feel like meditating, meditate, otherwise simply be.

[A sannyasin said:... a thought came into my head that only God is important. And then somehow the word 'important' dropped and I had to say 'God is only'.

He goes on to ask about dropping his attachment to his mother who has passed over.]

Good... very good. Good things are happening. Nothing is important, and when nothing is important, that which is left is important -- call it God. Better not to give it any name because once we give it a name we start having some idea, some definition, some limitation. No need to give it a name.. This much is enough: nothing is important.

And if one can remember that nothing is important, one becomes detached spontaneously, by and by. No need to practise detachment. Just in the very realisation that nothing is important, one becomes detached. That detachment is beautiful.

If you practise detachment it is ugly, because deep down the attachment continues. You go on fighting with it and you create the opposite but the conflict continues. And wherever there is conflict there is ugliness. And wherever there is no conflict there is beauty. Beauty is energy moving into deep harmony without any conflict.

Nothing is important, but when you repeat this, remember that nothing is unimportant either. Unimportance is a byproduct. If something is important, only then is something unimportant. Nothing is important because nothing is unimportant. Things simply are. If we are attached to them we call them important. If we are not attached to them we call them unimportant.

Importance and unimportance come because of our attachment. Once the attachment is not there, things simply are -- unlabelled, unclassified. They don't belong to any category: important, unimportant, valuable, not valuable, profane, sacred. The world is simply there then in its total nakedness and its total beauty.

Sheer purity is there... one is surrounded by innocence. It has been good. Continue to remember it.

[A sannyasin asks: I feel somehow detached from feeling hungry and eating. Before, it used to be that feeling hungry meant to eat, and now I'm very confused about eating and taking food.]

One has to feed the body. It is a great vehicle. It is a shrine, a temple of God. So one has to take every care -- more care than you have ever taken before.

It is through the body that we are going to experience many more things. This moment comes if you go on meditating. When this moment comes, one day suddenly one realises, 'I am not the body, so why bother?' You are not the body, that's true, but you are in the body. You are not this house but you keep it clean. Just because you are not the house you don't make it dirty. Your body is just like the house.

You are in it; you are not it, that's true. But when this realisation arises that 'I am not the body', this problem is natural. One feels, 'Why bother? Why feed it? Why take so much care? Why bathe it? What is the need? If it disappears, it disappears.'

The understanding is good but can become suicidal. Many people have moved into a suicidal line from this point. It is a cross-road. You have to take care. This experience has come because of the body, it has come through the body. You have to be deeply grateful. You will attain to many more things through the body. One day you will attain to the deathless also but then too it is through the body.

When St. Francis was dying, at the last moment he opened his eyes and started thanking his body. People thought that he had gone mad or something. What was he doing? He started thanking his body and saying, 'You have been my vehicle. You have been my medium, my instrument. And you have brought me to this point where I am ready to meet my God. Many many thanks.'

A really religious mind is thankful to the body also. But there are religious people who are against the body and they go on destroying the body. They are really psychotic; they are not religious. Something went wrong.

So this moment is critical. From this moment, start taking care of the body. The body is becoming more important than it ever was.

[A sannyasin said that he was feeling much turmoil and pain in his third eye when he was doing certain meditations or exercises.
Osho told him to stop the exercises that were provoking the pain...]

One should be alert about what one is doing and what is happening. You must be doing many things. There is no need to do many meditations because you can do confusing things, contradictory things, and then pain will arise.

Choose two meditations and stick to them. In fact I would like you to choose one; that would be the best. It is better to repeat one that suits you, many times. Then it will go deeper and deeper. You are trying many things -- one day one thing, another day another thing. And you are inventing your own, so you can create many confusions.

In the book of Tantra there are one hundred and twelve meditations. You can go crazy. You are already crazy! [laughter] Just do two for a few days and then tell me. And don't invent your own.

No, meditations are not fun. They can sometimes be dangerous. You are playing with a subtle, a very subtle mechanism of the mind. Sometimes a small thing that you were not aware you were doing can become dangerous.

For example, I told a couple to sit in front of each other and to look into each other's left eye. They thought, 'What is wrong with trying the right eye?' They tried and both had terrific headaches. And they never told me that they were trying it with the right eye !

If you look into the left eye it is good, because the left eye is connected with the right brain, and the right brain is the meditative part of your brain. But if you look into the right eye, it is connected with the left brain and that is for reason, thinking, the scientific brain and it can create trouble.

So never try to invent, and don't make your own hotch-potch meditation. Choose two and just try them for a few weeks. Even if you are tempted to do others, don't. And then tell me. This pain will go.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

16 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606165
ShortTitle: CYPRES13
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and Samadhan means one whose problems are all solved. So from this moment this is going to be your constant awareness: that there is no problem. And in fact there is none.

All problems are our illusions. First we create a problem and then we start seeking solutions. The first step is wrong. And once you have taken a wrong step, the second step cannot be right. One has to come back to the very beginning.

There is no problem. There cannot be, because we are not separate from the reality. How can there be any problem for the wave? It is one with the ocean. Who is going to create a problem for the wave?

There is no antagonism in nature; it is deep harmony. We create the problem and then we try to solve it... but then there is no solution.

The real learning is how to drop problems, how not to help them arise. So catch hold of yourself whenever you start creating problems; catch yourself red-handed and immediately drop it then and there. Don't look for a solution.

The problem is the only problem. And the dropping of the problem is the only solution. So when you see that the mind is creating a problem, relax. Let it unwind. And you will start laughing -- the problem disappears if you don't fall into the trap. If you create a problem, you divide yourself. A part of your being you interpret as problematic, and the other part starts trying to solve it. For example, if you think sex is a problem, the mind starts trying to solve it. Now you are divided. There is going to be constant struggle and conflict now.

The english word 'agony' is very beautiful. The original root means conflict, struggle, division, a constant wrestling with oneself; that's what agony is. Once you stop creating problems, agony disappears. Suddenly you find yourself tremendously beautiful, tremendously blissful. And it has always been so! From the very beginning it has not been otherwise. But the mind has learned a trick and that trick has to be unlearned.

[The new sannyasin says: I turned from a psychologist to the spiritually-oriented person.]

If everything goes right, every psychologist has to turn towards the spiritual.

Psychology at the most can clarify problems, questions. It can analyse the situation more, but that is not enough -- necessary, but not enough. One has to seek the transcendental. Psychology can give a very good background if rightly used. If it is not rightly used then the psychiatrist is as mad as the people he is treating or trying to help. He himself is in the same boat. Then one can just go on playing a game.

Otherwise, basically everybody has to turn towards some transcendental source, because mind is not the source of contentment. At the most it reflects your life, but it is not the real life. It is just a mirror in which to see your face. But if you constantly go on seeing your face in the mirror and never turn to yourself, that mirror has become your enemy. That's what happened to Narcissus.

He looked into the pool and fell in love with his own mirror-image -- so much so that he forgot that he existed separately and this was just a mirror. Then he started looking for this person who was hiding there in the lake. Whenever he stepped into the water, the image would disappear. Whenever he came back to the shore, the image was there.

He died there... waiting and waiting and waiting and looking into the mirror. He became a plant. That plant is known as narcissus. It grows by the side of a river or a lake, so still Narcissus goes on looking.

Psychology only gives you a mirror-image. It is looking into your mind. It is good, but then one has to turn back. One has to seek the original, the one who is looking into the mind. Then religion, spirituality, starts.

The christian word 'repent' is very good. It means a returning, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree about-turn. It does not mean -- as it has come to mean -- that one repents for one's sins. The original

meaning is simply 'returning'.

Jung has written in his memoirs that from observing all his patients through his life, he noticed that those who are at the age of forty, or close to it, deep down have no psychological problems but religious problems. And unless they can find a religious value in their lives, they cannot be happy.

It is how it should be. The age of forty-two, in the indian calculation, is the turning-point, the point where one repents. It is just as at the age of fourteen one becomes sexual.

In indian Yoga they say that each seven years there is a change in the body, in the mind, in the structure, in your gestalt, because every seven years the circle is complete. So by the time one is seven, one is no more a child. Childhood is gone; one circle is complete. That moment one starts becoming homosexual.

Up to seven, the child is masturbatory, completely self-contained, narcissistic. He himself is his whole world and he is the centre of it. After seven, the centre starts moving out. He starts becoming friendly with people. If he is a boy, he finds boys; if she is a girl, she finds girls to be friendly with. The boy is not interested in the opposite sex yet. He still remains oriented to his own sex. That's what homosexuality is. This is up to fourteen.

Then suddenly another circle is complete. He becomes heterosexual. Now he is not content with boys. He would like to know the other -- the absolute opposite. Now he is no more confined to his own sex. He would like to see the other shore of the river.

And in this way it goes on changing. Forty-two is again a turn, a returning.

So it is good that psychology has not become your confinement. Now you will be free to use it in a very deep and creative way.

[A visitor says: I'm very interested in the synthesis here. It's been an interesting experience to feel it coming together with Yoga.]

Yoga is significant, but many more things have to be added to it.

The discipline is very ancient and man has changed a lot. It is one of the most ancient things in the world, but the discipline was created for a certain type of man who no more exists. A rift has come. Man has changed tremendously and the discipline has remained very orthodox. It is necessary in a way, otherwise the purity of discipline cannot be protected. So guardians of every school protected the purity. But the problem is that they succeeded in protecting the purity of the discipline, but then the rift became bigger and bigger between man and the system -- because man goes on changing.

Tremendous change has happened -- not only in the mind of man, but in the biology, in the physiology of man -- and Yoga has to keep pace with it. So, many more things have to be added to it. Many people try Yoga but few succeed. At the most it can become a sort of exercise. It is good as far as it goes. It gives you a certain health, a certain well-being, but that was not the aim of Yoga.

It is as if you have an aeroplane and you are using it as a truck.

You can use it as a truck and it is good as far as it goes, but you could have flown in it. So Yoga is just a means towards the ultimate. The physiological part is not the most essential part, but it has become the most essential. Many people are lost in it. For their whole life they go on practising in the body and they feel good. But to feel good is not enough.

Unless you feel God, to feel good is not enough. Unless you become a god, nothing is enough.

And one should continuously remember that one has still far to go, so much more work is needed. Whatsoever physiology has discovered in the human body, whatever new insights have come to biology, to genetic science, whatsoever new lights have been thrown on sexual energy by Freud, whatever has become much more possible through acupuncture -- all these things have to be added to Yoga. Then Yoga can really become the supreme science.

And that synthesis is going to happen somewhere in the West -- not in the East, because the latest developments are happening in the West. Much has to be done. I would like you to come back for a longer time and be here, because unless it happens within you, you cannot have the vision. It is absolutely subjective. So if you come to an integration inside -- and you can feel that the integration has happened within you and everything is clear -- then you can have your own approach as to how to integrate with the ancient science of Yoga all that the modern mind has done. What has happened to the modern mind has always to be kept in view.

When Patanjali was working, a totally different quality of man existed in the world -- very simple, primitive, unrepressed, with no neurosis, no enforced pattern; natural, more spontaneous, more in tune with

nature. Trust was easy, doubt was difficult. In fact, to find a doubter was almost impossible. Trust was as natural as breathing.

Now just the opposite has happened. Trust is almost impossible, doubt is as natural as breathing. And the whole energy is repressed. Man is no more streaming. He is no more a flow, but frozen; many limbs are completely cut or paralysed.

Those things have to be considered. Otherwise, if you give Yoga to the modern man and he is repressed too much, Yoga can become a repressive system in him and it will not help him to grow. He will start shrinking. Bodily he may feel good. Spiritually he will disappear.

First a great and intense catharsis is needed. That's why I insist so much on cathartic methods. Once catharsis has happened, only then can Yoga techniques be used, because then there is nothing to repress. Otherwise Yoga is such an intense control that if you have something to repress and you practise Yoga, that repressed energy will fall to the very bottom of your unconsciousness and it may take lives for you to come back to it.

So all repressions have to be released. Before one enters on the path of Yoga, at least now, one has to drop all repressions whatsoever. So new growth methods can be of tremendous help. Encounter, Gestalt, Marathons, can be of tremendous help. But yogis seem to be against them and new growth people seem to be against Yoga. Growth-group people think that Yoga is a Son of repression and yogis think that this is a sort of indulgence. And I think that both are wrong.

Before a repressed mind can move on the path of Yoga, he has to go almost through indulgence. Only then can those repressions be thrown out and his system can be purified. Then he can move into Yoga.

[A visitor says: I find it difficult for me to stay here and I wanted to ask you if you think I am too young to be here. I feel too young.]

In fact if you are young, it is easier to be here. If you are old it becomes difficult, because the older you are, the more smug you become. The older you are, the more you think you know -- and nothing satisfies the ego like knowledge. To be young, to be naive, in a way is very good. You are clean. Much can happen to you right now.

And while one is young, to drop the ego is easier. The older you become, the more investment is in it, because the older you become, the bigger a past you have. That's what old age means. And the bigger the past, the more difficult it is to drop, because you have much to lose. The whole of the past is associated with the ego.

Young persons can drop the ego easily because they are young, full of energy, courageous and can take to an adventure. It is an adventure.

And to me, religion is the greatest courage in the world. Going to the moon is nothing. Going to yourself needs more courage than that.

I understand your problem. What you mean is that you would like to live more, experience many more things.

... But I'm not against life. My whole effort is to intensify your living.

Be here, and in three months you can live as much as you cannot live anywhere else in three years -- and that is an understatement. If you are ready, within three months you can live as much as most people ordinarily live in three lives, because everything can become intensified. I'm not against living. I'm all for life.

But that's why I say to drop the ego, because the ego will not allow you to live. It will always be a hindrance. If you fall in love with a woman, the ego won't allow you to love. It will always be standing there like a wall. If you drop the ego, you can love. If you drop the ego, you can laugh. If you drop the ego, you can be. Otherwise the ego disrupts everything, corrupts everything, poisons everything.

The ego is not life, remember. The ego is the anti-element in life. The ego is anti-life. Because the more you think yourself the centre, the less and less you become capable of moving to others.

Life means relationship. The ego means remaining confined to oneself. Life means moving, melting. The ego is an imprisonment. Life is a merger.

So if you really want to live, you will have to drop the ego -- and the sooner, the better. Once you become attuned with the ways of the ego, it will become more and more difficult.

If you can stay here right now for a few weeks, it will be good. But if you have a sort of fear.... That's what I see -- you are completely afraid to be here a little longer. You are afraid of sannyas. You will become

a sannyasin if you are here. So I must make you alert -- if you are here for a few more days, you will become a sannyasin. So if you want to escape, escape immediately ! [laughter] Don't think twice; simply escape.

You will not go very far [laughter]. You will come back. But you can try.... You are also afraid of life... and travelling is not life. Travelling is a substitute. Many people think of travelling as life, that going from one place to another is life. Maybe sensation, maybe a thrill, a kick -- but not life. Going from one space inside to another space is life. And going from one space to another is just a poor substitute for it.

If you really want to become a traveller, I am here. I can take you on the longest journey -- that starts and never ends.

But that has something to do with your inner map, your inner territory. You move from one space to another. You will be going east, that's true. You will be moving towards the east farther and farther, but inside -- not towards Japan. Japan is no more a part of the east. If you want to go to the west and don't want to go to the west, go to Japan. It is almost the west now, and sooner or later India will also be the same.

In a way it is good because then whenever one wants to go to the east. one will have to close the eyes and go inwards. That's where the real east is, because that is where the sun rises... and such a sunrise that it never sets again.

There is no western horizon inside. Just the east... just the beginning of light.

So if you are too much afraid, you can go, but it will be cowardly.

... Nobody knows about tomorrow; nobody knows. And particularly for the modern man it is even more difficult to say, because the modern man. has become almost accidental. You go and you meet a woman and fall in love. She does not want to come to India, then what to do? She wants to go to California, so you go to California, and so things go on....

Modern man is a driftwood. You are here -- that too is accidental. You have not come for me. You had never thought about me. You have not planned to come here; it is accidental. So just see it.

But I'm not against your going. If you want to go, go and be finished with your travelling. But remember that man, modern man particularly, is very accidental. Anything can change your direction, any small thing that even feels unbelievable can change your direction. A piece of paper on the road and you look at it and it has a little writing on it. It can change your whole life and you will never be the same again.

So if you feel that there is some urgency in going and that there is something to be done, you can go. Otherwise it is better that, rather than postponing me, postpone Japan. For a few weeks be here and then go to Japan. Then you will be a totally different man, and you will be able to contact a different Japan. If you enter into meditation here deeply, then when you go to Japan you will be going to a different country, because each country is many countries.

Right now you will go to Tokyo. After two months of being here, you will go to Kyoto, not Tokyo. Right now if you go, you will go to geisha girls. After two months if you go, you will go to some zen monastery -- and that is a totally different Japan. Japan is not one country, India is not one country -- no country is one. A country is a multiplicity of countries -- countries within countries.

All people who come to India don't come to the same India. Somebody will come and he will immediately go to the prostitutes. Somebody will come and will immediately go to Kashmir and to the Himalayas. They are different worlds, but you always find your world wherever you go. That is the only world you can live in. You go on groping for your world.

My suggestion is that if you meditate here for at least two months, and do your groups here and then go to Japan, then you will come in contact with a totally different Japan, very ancient and very beautiful -- of Basho and Joshu and Rinzai -- a real world, very essential. Right now you will go and you will just see Tokyo, modern cities, modern technology. That you can see anywhere else; there is no need to go to Japan.

But you think, mm? I never want to distract anybody from anything. Even if you are going on a foolish journey, I am the last person to distract you -- because who am I? Why should I distract you? Who knows? -- you might be going in the right direction. Just think over it. If you feel like going, go and come back. If you feel like being here, you can go later.

[A sannyasin says: I have a trembling in my body which I had before I came here also. I don't know if it is related to meditations or not but I can't sleep very well in the night I think because of it.]

Sometimes it can happen naturally. When it happens through meditation, then too it was just something that was already there and meditation simply hits it. But it is a good thing.

Something will have to be done so the sleep should not be disturbed. Do you feel disturbed for the whole night and tired in the morning?

I think you will have to change your sleeping time. This is one of the problems to be understood.

A child sleeps for twenty-four hours in the mother's womb. Then the child is born and he sleeps twenty-three hours, then twenty-two, and twenty, eighteen, and it goes on getting less.

By the time the child has come of age, he sleeps seven, eight hours. That continues up to the age of forty-two, but it starts to decline from eight hours to seven, to six, to five. If one lives to around the age of seventy it remains at five hours. And then it drops more -- near the age of eighty, ninety, it comes down to three hours. If one lives over ninety or even more, it comes near to two hours or even one hour. And if a person lives beyond one hundred and fifty, sleep totally disappears.

It has something to do with the inner biology. When the child's body is getting ready, much work goes on inside the body. That work can happen only if the child is asleep. Only in sleep do you not interfere in the inner work of growth. So the child sleeps for twenty-four hours in the womb, and after he has left the womb the work still continues, but not as much. By and by the work is reduced to nil. By the age of forty-two, the work of growth completely stops. In fact, deterioration sets in. The body is no more being built, rather it starts disappearing -- so the sleep disappears with it. So there is nothing to be worried about. If you have been sleeping for eight hours and then suddenly you find that you cannot sleep for more than five, you become worried because you think that eight, seven hours is a must. Nothing is a must. Your needs change.

A young man of eighteen or twenty eats much. But by the age of thirty-five, he cannot eat that much, and if he goes on eating because of the old habit then there is danger. He will gain too much fat; a heart-attack and this and that, a thousand and one things can happen. If he does not feel like eating that much, he thinks that his appetite is disappearing. Nothing is happening. It is just that the age is changing. We have to adjust every day, again and again.

So as I see it, it is not a problem. Simply change -- because getting up at four, what can you do? Go later to sleep and then you will be able to get up at five. And that is one of the most beautiful times, particularly in India. In twenty-four hours, there is no more beautiful time than then.

Do a little exercise, take your bath, and then you can come to the ashram. By six you start your meditation here. Change your pattern and go to sleep later. That will completely settle things.

And later on, back home, go to bed later. Even twelve o'clock will be good. Go as late as you can so that in the morning when the world is awake, you are awake. Getting up when nobody is awake disturbs the mind very much. Everybody is sleeping, people are snoring, and you are awake. You feel out of sorts, as if you are not in tune with the world, and that worries you.
So you go a little later to bed.

[Osho asked her to raise both her arms and to allow any trembling in them to happen. No trembling was visible, and afterwards she commented that it did not manifest externally....]

No, but bring it outside and then it will disappear, otherwise it won't. Emphasise it, even exaggerate it. I can see it but you are holding it. Just allow it to move and then it will be released. Otherwise it will simply move inside and that can become a habit. It is good to release energy. Then you are unburdened and you will feel very very light.

[A sannyasin said that he had always been an angry sort of person, even when he was a child. He said that the cathartic meditations, rather than helping, seemed to make it more pronounced.

Osho suggested two groups for him saying that he should tell the groupleaders that anger was his problem, and ask them to help him work on that.]

You look angry... but it will go. Once it goes you will be almost flying, because it is a great energy. Angry people are good people if anger can become transformed. Then it becomes love.

People who cannot become angry are, in a way, ill, because they cannot become loving. People who cannot become angry have no problems, that's right -- but that's all. They are very low-energy people. Their fire is burning very low, almost at the minimum. They will somehow drag themselves in life but they will not be able to overflow.

Unless your torch burns from both ends, you miss life. So an angry person is good because at least he

has a potentiality. Energy is there, now it is a question of the direction -- and direction can be given.

[Previously (on June 8th) Osho had advised a sannyasin to think about whether she wanted to open or not.

Tonight she says: I feel deep down I do want to but I also want to hide. I saw very clearly that there is something inside me that wants to hide so it's more clear now.]

But good -- you looked into it, and you felt it from the right direction. That's how it is. Deep down everybody wants to open, because deep down everybody wants to flower. You cannot flower unless you open. Flowering means opening, so all your petals open and your fragrance is released to the winds.

Man is also a tree, and man's destiny is also to flower. Unless one flowers, one remains set. So deep down you looked rightly. But, not so deep, the desire to remain closed is also there -- in many people, more or less. It differs only in degrees. With opening there is fear. If you become open, you become vulnerable. If you open then you don't know what is going to happen to you. You don't trust the winds. What will they do to you? They will simply take your fragrance away.

So one starts thinking in terms of hoarding and one becomes a miser. That's why people want to remain closed. It seems to be more protected, secure.

So the conflict is between security and opening. You still want to be very secure, safe. You are afraid of moving anywhere where there may be danger. You still want to remain in control.

If you want to control, then you have to remain closed. You can only control a closed being. An open being is at the will of the winds and the rains, the clouds and the sun. An open being is open to everything possible. Life passes through him this way and that. So one is afraid.

Fear makes people closed. But one has to learn to drop fear, because even if you remain secure for your whole life, the whole life will become useless. Just to be secure?... Then there will be no romance. There will be no adventure, no peak. You will simply be moving on an asphalt super-highway. Secure -- no possibility of any robbery because you are not in a forest, no problem that you can be looted. There will be no problems in your life if you remain closed, but there will be no life either. So it is a very great risk to settle with fear. One starts dying.

So your insight has been good. Now watch it. There is no need to do anything in a hurry, because nothing can be done in a hurry. One has to follow one's pace. There is no need to overdo anything or to do it before its time. Let everything ripen. Just go on watching and seeing.

Just keep in mind that the deepest has to be fulfilled because the deepest is you. And that which is surrounding you like a wall, closing you, is nothing but learned fear. You have learned it from others. Their fears have entered you.

To settle with fear is dangerous. It is better to live for a single moment -- but to live -- than to live a hundred years of life without any adventure. Because then what is the use? What is the point?

By and by, you will become more aware. By and by, you will see the foolishness of it. It is as if a bird is in the egg and is afraid to come out. His fear is logical, because he does not know the world; inside the egg he is completely secure. Food is supplied, warmth, everything is there and there is no fear of any enemy. Coming out of the egg he will be moving in an alien world. He will be a stranger. Who knows what is going to happen? He will be moving into the unfamiliar, the unknown.

But if the bird becomes so afraid that he clings and does not come out of the egg, then he will be dead. That egg will become his tomb, his grave. Many people are like that. They live only for the name's sake.

Come out of that egg. Only then is there life. I'm not saying that there is no danger. I'm the last person to promise you that there are not dangers. There are dangers -- but they are beautiful.

[The sannyasin adds: I've been afraid of sickness of physical things and above all of cancer... but I'm afraid to have it verified so I don t go to a doctor.]

Fear can take many shapes -- of illness, Of death, of cancer. So when you are afraid you cannot go to the doctor to verify it either, but that too is a fear.

Fear is the only cancer. So if you really want to be afraid, be afraid of fear and nothing else. But you will have to learn. Just meditate, dance, sing, and let these things open you by and by. If you fall in love, very good. That will be very helpful, because love is the antidote for fear. If fear is cancer, love is the panacea.

Try it, mm ? It will go.

[A sannyasin Primal therapist says: I received your note that said to go back to the West... I don't want to.]

Then don't go. It was only for the work. If you can go happily, only then go. It will be good if you go. You can work much and you can help many more people. You are ready.

My contact has happened with you, so wherever you are it makes no difference. Whether you are here or in the West, I will go on nourishing you. There is no problem about it now. Just a few days ago I would have not said to you to go, but now there is no problem. Wherever you are, it makes no difference. You will feel me as close as you feel here, or sometimes, even more.

You are ready now. You can take a few groups there, and then many more people can come to me -- because I am not going anywhere, so people who love me and understand me have to go and work for me.

But if you feel that right now you would not like to, then be here and later on we will see. But if you can go it will be very very good. Make it a point to be there for a few months and here for a few months. Think about it. If you can go happily, only then go, otherwise not.

... you think about it. If you can go happily, go. And either way is good, so don't feel guilty in any way. If you go, you go for my work. If you stay, you stay for my work.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

17 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606175
ShortTitle: CYPRES14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is returning to Italy, said that his mind had been working less and less so that now he felt he had no centre, that he was dead and had no mental life.]

Nothing to be worried about. It's nothing to do with life and death. It is just because you have not used the mind for so many months, that's all. Once you start using it, within a week it will be rolling again, and moving in the same old way. Whatsoever you know your skill -- has not been used by you. It is just as if a car has been sitting unused for two years, that's all. You have to oil it, lubricate it and drive it a little? Everything is good; there is nothing to be worried about.

Whatsoever one knows is never lost. You may not swim for twenty years and you may think that you have forgotten it. But suddenly you are in the water and a few strokes here and there and it is there. Just go back and you will see. And the mind will run more efficiently now because you will be more detached from it. You will interfere less in it.

You have gained much, but back home you will be able to see what you have gained.

[The sannyasin replied that what he feels now is an emptiness because he knows that the past has always played on his mind but now it is not there any more.]

I know... that's how it should be. Now you will start working from a new centre -- of emptiness. Then

action has a purity, a freshness, aliveness. When you act out of your past it is repetition. You feel more efficient because you have done the same thing many times so you can do it more easily, but it has not any freshness in it. It is not knowledge. It is nothing new. And by repeating the old again and again, the capacity to be new is lost. So it is good.

That's what we want -- that a person should become so empty that he does not know who he is, that he does not know from where he comes, that he does not know what his past was. Then suddenly his action will be total because the past will not create any hindrance. It will come directly from his very core of being. And such action never binds. It liberates. It is spontaneous.

[He added that he felt aware of a masked violence in him of which he was afraid.]

It is there, it is still there, because in your past you have been violent and aggressive. The pattern has relaxed, and because the pattern has relaxed you are feeling empty. But very subtly an undercurrent is still there and you will have to be aware and drop it with full awareness.

Once you drop your violence, you will be a totally new man. But now you will have drop it. And you see the point so there is no problem at all.

Going back, start working, and use your mind, but don't allow the violence to get settled again. At that point remember -- whatsoever the cost -- don't get angry, don't get aggressive, don't become violent. If you feel it is coming and you cannot bear it, close your room and be violent with a pillow. Do whatsoever you want to to the pillow and say things you want to say, but never be violent with a person.

This much you have to remember -- because when the old mind starts functioning again and you have to go back to your work, the old pattern of violence will also come back. The undercurrent is there so it can take possession of you.

You are feeling empty, but that emptiness can be filled again by the past, so you have to be very alert. When one becomes empty, one is in a very critical stage. Either something of the unknown can descend, or again the past will enter, because one cannot remain empty for long.

Nature abhors emptiness, so something is going to fill it. So beware! Don't allow it to be filled by the past. And that's why I see that going back to Italy will be a great help. You will be able to see things more clearly because the whole past will be coming back. You have to choose. All that is technological, useful, utilitarian, choose; and all that is psychological, drop. Knowledge that has to be used in the day-to-day world, make alive again. But there is no need to be violent, no need to become aggressive, no need to remain in anger continuously.

If you are aware you will be able to choose. And when a person becomes capable of choosing from his own past, when one obsession is over, a great slavery is over. Otherwise your past is your totality. You never choose. You never make any discrimination that I will choose this and this I will not choose. You are so identified with your past that you cannot choose. How can you choose? You say, 'This is my past, this is me, so how am I to choose?'

But now that past has relaxed. You are more loose. You can choose. This is the way to transform even the past. By continuous new choice you can go on changing the past. Ordinarily it is said that the past cannot be changed because it has happened and you cannot undo it. There is no way because you cannot go back in time.

Ordinarily that's true -- but just ordinarily. There is a. way to change the past also, and that's by a constantly new choice.

For example in the past you have been a painter or a football player, a swimmer, a poet or an architect. A thousand and one things you have been: angry, loving, sad, happy, mm? Out of this whole chaos you can always choose a few things. When you choose those few things and drop the rest, you have changed your past, because the total combination is no more the same. You can become a poet. You can drop your being an architect, or your being a dancer or a singer and can choose to be a poet. Next year you can drop being ,a poet and again choose to be a dancer. Then with your choice the whole past goes on changing because you go on getting a new identity.

And once you know this -- that even the past is within your hands -- you feel for the first time a certain power over your own destiny. Otherwise the past goes on leading you and you are slave. Just whatsoever the past has destined you to do, you are doing.

My whole effort here is to make you masters of your destiny.

So if you become angry because in the past many times you became angry, then you are just allowing

yourself to become a victim. You are allowing yourself just to become a puppet in hands of the dead past.

There is no need. You can change the past. You can choose whatsoever you think is right. The past is not your master; it is just raw material. You can choose many things out of it, you can drop many things out of it, and you can always make a new synthesis to abide in. That new synthesis becomes your house. One has to go on changing it continuously. Then the present starts determining the past.

So just go and don't be worried. One thing -- keep alert !

[A sannyasin said he had done an Enlightenment Intensive group in England but had felt disappointed. He felt he didn't get a lot out of it and was left feeling frustrated with the constant questioning.]

One gets only that much that one puts in. If you forget to put in, then you don't get anything. And that is not only so with groups; it is basically so with life itself. You only get that which you put in. First you have to put it in and then you get. If you come empty-handed, you go empty-handed.

People go on seeking meaning in life, but meaning has to be given to life. There is no meaning in life itself -- you have to create it.

So what you gain out of a group is your responsibility, totally yours. You can gain much, you may not gain anything. You may even lose something. But always remember that it is you who is responsible. There is nobody else to give you anything in the world unless you take it.

In Tibet they have a very old proverb -- that a disciple has almost to steal from his master, almost steal. It is good. One has to work hard like a thief in the darkness of the night. And in somebody else's house without any map, one has to search for the treasure. There is every hazard and danger. He may be caught. He may lose his freedom, he may be imprisoned, but still he tries to steal it.

If you are not getting anything from life, then remember you must not be putting something into it.

Life is just a response, it is a mirror. You see your face.

It does not give you anything. It gives you an opportunity to create. It is absolutely raw. The canvas is there, the colour tubes are there, the brush is there, but the painting is not. It is you who has to create it.

And of course when a child creates a painting, it is a child's painting. When a madman creates a painting, it is a madman's painting. When a Picasso works, of course it is worth a million dollars. It depends. The colours are the same, the canvas is the same.

So always remember it, otherwise the mind has a tendency to expect and then to get frustrated. Somehow deep down one goes on thinking that one has been cheated. Nobody can cheat you -- except yourself. So this time try again, but this time the responsibility is totally yours. You have to put much effort into it The more you put, the more you get.

If you can put yourself totally at stake, that single effort can bring so much fulfillment that you cannot even imagine, dream of.

[A sannyasin said: Since I was a child I have always been afraid to be alone in the house at night. I get these negative thoughts about evil spirits coming to get me.

Osho checked his energy and the medium, Radha, who helped him, fell backwards.]

Good... come back, Radha. Don't be possessed by his evil!

It has nothing to do with the evil forces outside. It is a very rare phenomenon. It has something to do with your negative centres.

Just as there are seven centres -- what Patanjali calls 'chakras' -- which are seven whirling pools of energy, exactly parallel to them are seven negative chakras. In existence everything exists in polarities. Every plus has a minus and the positive electricity has a negative pole. Magnetism or any energy has polarity. But Patanjali never talked in his Yoga sutras about the negative chakras. In fact nobody has described them because it happens so rarely that it need not be accounted for, but those chakras are there.

Patanjali and others have not talked about them because even the talk about them may make many people curious to know what they are. Black magicians know everything about them. They work on the negative energy, the darker side of man, the night side of man.

Sometimes it happens that both the channels of positive and negative are very close and sometimes energy can leak from the positive to the negative. That's what is happening. It has nothing to do with the evil from outside.

But something can be done. That's what happened to Radha. Your negative energy started flowing in

her, because a woman can absorb negative energy very easily. If she keeps hold of your hand for almost an hour, she will go almost mad.

But there is nothing to be afraid about. You will have to do a few things. One thing is, start doing shirshasan, the headstand posture. Do you know how to stand on the head? It will be tremendously helpful. Just do it every day in the morning for seven minutes and for seven minutes in the evening.

Standing on the head reverses every process in the body, so whatever energy is leaking to the negative side will fall back to the positive side. Shirshasan is one of the most significant postures to reverse any process. The gravitation and all the energy fields are in a completely reversed position than they are ordinarily, so the whole field of energy changes. This is one thing.

The second thing is, after seven days -- not right now -- start sleeping alone. Give something to Radha -- a handkerchief or anything -- and Radha, you keep it with you for seven days and then give it to him. And then keep this handkerchief with you and if you become afraid at night, put your hand on the handkerchief.

So after fourteen days come and see me. It will disappear; there is nothing to be worried about. It is just energy-leaking inside and it happens very rarely so no manual says anything about it. Whenever it happens a master will help the disciple because it is rare, exceptional.

[Another sannyasin said that she had been suffering from epilepsy since childhood and had always needed to take a great many drugs. She said that she had had three individual sessions of divine healing here [see 'Get Out Of Your Own Way' April 23rd and had stopped taking any drugs now. She added that she was feeling very, good and asked if there was any special meditation for people who tended to Ft epileptic attacks.]

Healing is the best -- and you can have healing wherever you are. Do it the way it happens here. Have a picture of me, burn incense, have a dim candle in the nighttime, and just lie down and feel the same atmosphere. Create the whole situation and feel healed; that will do. Whenever the trouble arises, that will help.

[A sannyasin said that she had a strong puritan streak in her. When she made love, it was high energy and then the next day she was sick: I feel as if I'm not very good at having Jun or pleasure, and being sick feels like a denial. I don't feel that I understand enlightenment but I understand pleasure. That's what I want -- more pleasure.]

Mm mm, if you can understand pleasure you will be able to understand enlightenment also -- because it is the utmost pleasure. Enlightenment is not against pleasure. It is the ultimate pleasure.

This is possible -- that you have a puritan's mind hidden somewhere in the unconscious and this pattern can be repeated. Whenever you will have fun, enjoyment, joy, the mind will create a subtle situation to make you suffer. That's a self-imposed punishment.

Kazantzakis, the greek author, has written about one of his experiences. He was visiting a certain town and he went to the theatre and saw a woman there who was a very beautiful person. He was fascinated by her, but his whole training was that of a puritan, so he became very much afraid. But he approached her somehow and made friends with her. She was willing to meet him after three days.

Those three days were a torture for him. He would decide to meet her and then decide not to. By the third day his face was so swollen that he could not leave his house because it was so ugly. And it had never happened before ! He had to cancel the appointment.

The moment he did, the face started getting better and within hours he was okay. They had decided to meet again after another three days and this happened again. From that morning his face started swelling. By the time he was ready to leave, he couldn't. Again he changed the appointment and again the face went down. This happened three times, so he went to the doctor and said, 'What is the matter? What is happening to me?'

The doctor said that two hundred years ago there used to exist a certain disease called priest's disease. It had disappeared from the world because that puritan mind had disappeared. But in fact, he said, this was the same disease. It used to happen to catholic priests -- just the idea of enjoying a woman and their whole body would swell. It became automatic.

The mind functions inside continuously. If you have a puritan's mind, first it will not allow you to have fun. If you force, it will punish you.

So a few groups will be helpful. Do Hypnotherapy. That will help unwind the puritan attitude. The suggestion has to go as deep as the other. suggestion has reached into your unconscious: Other groups will not be of much help because they will remain conscious. They will give you some insight but the unconscious remains unreachable. That can be reached only through hypnosis.

It needs a deep suggestion that there is nothing wrong and no need to punish yourself. Once it reaches to the right source, deeper than the other suggestion -- that you have to punish yourself and you have done something wrong so you have to suffer for it it will disappear.

Just do Hypnotherapy and then tell me. It will go, and it has to be dropped, otherwise your whole life will be a continuous repetition, the same pattern, and by repeating it, it becomes more ingrained.
But it will go. Don't be worried.

[A sannyasin said: I have no motivation, no creativity and no centre, and I don't know what to db to find a centre or a deep motivation.

Osho asked Him if he was interested in any of the arts, to which he replied he was interested in all of them so he didn't know from where to start. Osho suggested he do the Aum marathon and then he would make some suggestions.]

The motivation is always there. You have lost contact with it, that's all. Nobody can live without motivation. It is almost as if a tree can live without roots. A tree may have forgotten about roots but roots are there. We just have to work it out -- to dig a little earth and find out where the roots are.

In the Aum marathon if you suddenly have some insight that this or that may be the line for you, remind me when you come and see me with the group. If nothing happens, don't be worried. Go through the group as totally as possible so everything becomes topsy-turvy. Leave no stone unturned. We will find something. The root is there because nobody can live without it. One may be aware, one may not be.
Motivation is just like breathing. You cannot live without it.

[He asked if he could take the risk of using drugs to develop some creative direction.]

No need to be so drastic right now. Just wait. There are other ways to find it more easily. Drugs can sometimes reveal and sometimes mislead.

Drugs are not very intelligent; they are just drugs. They can give you a certain feeling which may not be true and you may starting in a wrong direction. Under the influence of drugs, people are almost so intoxicated that they don't have any capacity to discriminate.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

18 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606185
ShortTitle: CYPRES15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that he felt a confusion because whatever he tried to verbalise was never what he really meant. He said he would like some meditation that would help him clarify things.

The problem is a very common one. People have impossible notions of being happy, so whatsoever happens is never satisfactory. Whatsoever happens is just so-so because of their ideas that something extraordinary and great has to happen. Even if this happens they will not be satisfied, because that which happens to you becomes ordinary. It is extraordinary only in imagination. When it really happens, it is ordinary.

You have a very wrong notion about being happy and if you don't drop that notion, you will remain unhappy for your whole life. It is a very impossible notion of unhappiness. For example two plus two should become five; then only you will be happy. You will never be, because they cannot become five.

One has to find happiness in moderate measures. One has to find happiness in small things. There is nothing great in life. But if you go on living happily in small things, the accumulated happiness is tremendous. It is as if in collecting drop by drop, you collect the whole ocean. You are not collecting the drops because you say these are just ordinary, tiny bits, and what is the use of collecting them? You are waiting for the ocean to happen. It will never happen because the only way it can happen is to go on collecting tiny drops.

Make it a point to make each dew drop a potential ocean.

Otherwise you have such a notion that you will always remain unhappy. Nothing can be done about it because whatsoever happens, you will say it has happened to you so it cannot be very extraordinary; it is not very great.

I have heard about an actor of Hollywood who was very famous. He was requested to join a very exclusive club in America in which a very few people -- only a hundred persons, never more than that -- are members. When one person dies, they find another selected from the whole country. This actor was waiting to be asked, because to be asked to join is one of the greatest honours.

When he received the invitation he refused, because he said, 'A club that can accept me as its member is not worth anything. That is not the club I would want to join.'

If something great happens, it will not be great because it has happened to you and you don't have a very good opinion of yourself. So my idea is: start collecting these drops, pebbles on the shore, seashells. Those things become treasures. There is no way to go directly to the peak of happiness; one goes step by step. The path is like a mountain-path... round about, round and round it goes. Many times you come to the same point, just a little higher up. It is the same vision, the same world that you will come to again and again before you come to the peak, because the path goes in circles.

So start collecting small pleasures, small joys. You simply say, 'Nothing much.' That's why you don't meditate, because if something happens, it is 'not much'; it is not great. This is a very wrong approach, basically wrong. Many people are unhappy in the world -- not because there is so much unhappiness or that there is any need for so many people to be unhappy, they are unhappy because of some impossible notion of happiness.

Bring it down to earth. Bring it down to the very earth where you stand. Real happiness has to be very earthly. As time passes, in each moment you have to be happy in very small things. Sometimes talking with a friend one has to be happy, sometimes just sitting by the side of a tree doing nothing...

[A tibetan cuckoo was filling the evening air with his clear and penetrating call....]

Just listen to this cuckoo...

... it is tremendously beautiful. Not that it can be measured. If you try to prove that it is very great, you cannot. But it is tremendously beautiful.

In these tiny moments find out pleasure, happiness, joy, delight, and don't miss any occasion. If it only brings a small smile and not a great belly laugh, don't be bothered. A smile is also needed. One cannot survive only on belly laughter. Smiles are also needed. They give salt to life.

Very small things... just doing something for a friend or allowing somebody to do something for you...

[The sannyasin answers: I like doing everything for myself and it's difficult to allow anyone to do anything for me.]

That's very egoistic, very egoistic, but it is there.

There is a christian parable about Jesus carrying his cross to the top of Golgotha hill. He is very tired.

The cross is very heavy and he has not slept the whole night; he has been interrogated. His whole life's mission seems to be shattered, and his disciples have deserted him.

He is in a crowd of enemies and the cross is very heavy and he is going uphill. Not only that people are mocking him and throwing stones and spitting on him. They think him a sort of a clown and have put a crown of thorns on his head They are enjoying it as if it is a circus.

It is hot... he falls and cannot get up. Soldiers whip him and somehow he gets up. But the cross is heavy and it seems impossible that he will be able to carry the cross much longer. A man from the crowd, a stranger, offers himself, saying, 'I can carry your cross for you.' And Jesus allows him to carry the cross.

Now Christians have continuously pondered over it. Was it right that Jesus should allow the cross to be carried by somebody else? But I feel that the parable is very human, beautiful. Even Christ is not so independent that he can carry his cross all alone. Even he is a human being walking on the earth, fragile, and when somebody offers, he accepts. He allows him to carry his cross. It is very human.

Christians are a little confused about it because how can the son of God not carry his own cross? Then what about us poor human beings? If he needs somebody else's help, what about us? If he, who is the saviour of the whole of humanity, needs somebody else's help, then what about us? How can he be the saviour who himself is in need of help?

But to me the parable is very significant. If he had refused, Jesus would have been just ordinary. It was easy to refuse. He had carried it for so long, he could have carried it a little longer. It was not impossible. And he was going to die any moment so what was the point? When one is going to die, one can do anything; nothing matters. A little harder effort, a little more perspiration; that's all. But he allowed this man, a stranger, to help, and he showed his humanity in it. He showed that we are interdependent... that nobody is an island, that we are parts of each other.

There are people, so-called religious people, who will say 'No'; who will not allow anybody else to help them. They think that they are very independent people. They may even think that they don't allow people to work for them because they don't want that anybody should have to work for them, but deep down it is a very crystallised ego. It is inhuman.

So allow people to help you, otherwise you will become by and by like a stone. When you allow people to help you, you become connected. Then only your help can be accepted. It is a sharing. Life is a sharing. You cannot live alone; nobody can live alone. Many people have tried, and in their very effort they become almost dead. They shrink, and life oozes out of their beings. So be helpful to people, but when there is an opportunity let them also be helpful to you.

And gather small moments... just as one gathers flowers, small flowers. They become a garland.

Whatsoever you like, do, but enjoy it, delight in it. Don't wait for some great and extraordinary happiness to come to you. These tiny moments pile up, and one day suddenly that great happiness is also there. It always comes indirectly. You cannot attack it directly. It is the total effect of a rightly lived life. It is not some thing. It is a total effect. It is more like a field that you go on creating and go on creating. One day suddenly you are in it. It surrounds you... it becomes your climate.

Yes, happiness is a climate. For three or four weeks you do the Dynamic and start collecting seashells and pebbles, coloured stones. Ultimately they all turn into diamonds.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

19 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606195
ShortTitle: CYPRES16
Audio: No
Video: No

Dharma Bodhi. It means awareness of the ultimate law. Dharma means the ultimate law that holds everything together and bodhi means awareness.

The concept of dharma is very very significant and needs to be understood. Something invisible is holding everything visible. It is not a person. It is just the very energy of the cosmos. Everything is interlinked. It is not a chaos -- the world is not a chaos. It is a cosmos. That is the meaning of dharma.

You may have heard a very famous saying of Pythagoras -- that man is the measure of all things. It appeals to man because it satisfies the ego, but certainly it is wrong; obviously it is false. Man cannot be the measure of all things because man is so finite and existence is so infinite. How can the finite be the measure of the infinite?

Man is so limited and being is so unlimited. How can the limited measure the unlimited? How can the measure become the definition of the unlimited?

It is false, but it has appealed to man's mind very much because it fulfills the ego. Deep down, man is so tiny. A little more salt in the blood and the man is gone. A little less sugar and the man is gone. A temperature a little lower than ninety-eight degrees, or a little higher, and man is gone. He lives seventy years if everything goes well, and on both ends there is nothingness, vastness.

Existence has been there forever and forever and it is going to be there forever and forever. So how can this tiny bit be the measurement of all ? It is not so. It is obviously untrue.

Dharma is the measure of all things. The ultimate is the measure of all things. And by dharma we mean that which sustains everything in its own nature. Fire is hot and ice is cold. Who sustains fire so it remains hot? Who sustains ice so it remains cold? Why don't they change their nature? If it is just accidental, then one day fire can be hot and another day cold. One day water is flowing downward and another day it will start flowing upwards if there is no law behind everything.

That law is called dharma in the East. And to be aware of it is going to be your practice, your sadhana. Dharma Bodhi means constant awareness of the ultimate law. So wherever you see things -- the trees, the birds, the animals, man, earth, sky -- always remember that there is order everywhere. Sometimes you may not be able to comprehend it, sometimes you may not be able to figure out what it is, but it must be there, otherwise existence becomes impossible.

So go on watching for that. It will help many things in you. It will give you a centring, because watching the law all around, you will become aware of your innermost law, the law of your being. And it is not separate. It is the same law just reflected in your mirror -- mm? -- just as the moon rises in the sky and is reflected in so many oceans and so many rivers, in ponds and lakes, in millions of reflections; that ultimate law is one... is reflected by every consciousness.

You also reflect that same law. So watch it both inside and out, and by and by become more and more aware of that which sustains. That's what God really is.

[The new sannyasin said he was in a kind of informal therapeutic relationship with a woman in Germany and he felt a responsibility to her. She had written recently that she was missing him, so he felt some concern.]

It is good to help people but it is not good to make them dependent on you. Then rather than helping her, you are being distracted, and finally she will become so dependent on you that you will start feeling the burden of it. She will not be helped in this way, because real help helps the person to be on his or her own feet.

Real compassion helps people to be independent.

[The sannyasin answers: This was my goal with her.]

But the goal has to be remembered from the very beginning because the first step is going to be the last. Everybody thinks that way -- that that is the goal but somewhere from the very beginning things start going wrong. If you feel a certain responsibility towards her now, you are in a bondage -- and she is in a bondage because she misses you. This is dangerous. This game can be very dangerous.

My suggestion is that you write to her, saying, 'Whenever I come back I will be helping you but there is

no need to become so dependent, and it is good that for a few days you will be alone and independent.'

Never become responsible in that way, because tomorrow you can die, and your ghost will haunt her.

The only responsibility that one has is towards oneself. No other responsibility is in fact a responsibility. You help because you enjoy it, but now that enjoyment is becoming a bondage. It is going too far. Now you are also caught in it because you and your ego feel very much enhanced. It feels good that somebody is dependent on you. It feels tremendously good that somebody is missing you. There is a great need inside man to be needed. One has to transcend that need because it is an ego-need.

One can get into many traps. Sympathy creates many traps for you. I have come across so many cases when a person starts with sympathy and then one day forgets that in the beginning it was sympathy and finds it is love. But that which starts as sympathy cannot really become love. In fact you start enjoying that you are being needed, and she starts enjoying feeling that she is so valuable that you constantly look after her and take care of her. It becomes a mutual enhancement of the ego.

This ego affair can be thought of as a love affair and then both will be frustrated. It is good to help but never be a helper. It is good to do whatsoever you can do in the moment, but never promise anything. It is good to be helpful, but it is not good to feel enhanced by the need of the other, because then exploitation starts.

Just think if she writes that she is feeling perfectly good and she is not missing you in any way, how will you feel? Think about it. I'm not asking you... just think about it. If she writes that she is feeling perfectly well -- even better than she ever felt when you were there -- and that she is not missing you at all, that you can remain in India forever if you want and that you need not be bothered about her, you will feel hurt.

Remember this much -- that if you make somebody dependent on you, you will become dependent on them also because dependence is always double-arrowed. I cannot make you dependent on me without becoming, in a subtle way, dependent on you. There is no way. It is not one way traffic.

So help by all means, remain available by all means, but never make it too much of a thing. When you go back, try to help her. She will be coming sooner or later. She has to learn how to be on her own. Whenever you are there, you will be helpful, but this should not become a subtle affair of egos.

When you go back, help her. Help others also, but constantly keep alert. Otherwise sometimes it happens that you had gone to help and you become so caught up in it that you need help.

It happened once that I was sitting on the bank of the river and another man was lying there too. A boy started drowning so I ran to save him, but before I could reach the bank, the other man had already jumped. So I stopped myself. There was no point -- one man was enough. But the other man started drowning, so I had to jump in and save the two !

I asked him, 'Why did you jump?' He said, 'I completely forgot that I don't know how to swim. The child was drowning -- I completely forgot!' Just the urge to save -- but just the urge to save is not enough.
So remember that, mm? And there is nothing to be worried about....

[A sannyasin asks: I want to ask you -- how is it possible to love people a little more and not sometimes to be so afraid of them?... that they won't like me.]

It has nothing to do with you personally. Everybody is afraid of love. To feel fear is a natural ingredient of love -- just as shadows follow light. One has to understand the whole mechanism of it; that understanding helps.

Whenever you love somebody you are moving out of yourself, moving towards him. Of course you can never be certain that the other will receive you, that the other will welcome you. You can never be certain that he will not reject you. Fear is natural. It is a danger. You are in the dark, groping.

The other is also groping in the dark and is also afraid because the situation is the same for him. He is also afraid of whether he will be liked, loved, desired, needed, or that he may recoil. That hurts. Even the idea that he will be rejected hurts tremendously.

Many people, because of that fear, and to avoid that fear, stop taking any initiative towards love, because they think it is better to be lonely. At least nobody can reject them, at least they are on their own and are not helpless. They are not at anybody's will, they are their own masters -- not very happy, sad, depressed, but it is okay. At least they are not rejected. They never take the risk and they become very defensive. Even if somebody else takes the initiative in moving towards them, they become so defensive that before he can reject them, they reject him.

So this is a simple mechanism of love and everybody who goes into love will have to encounter it. It has

nothing to do with you. It has nothing to do with your personality. It has something to do with love itself. It is a dangerous thing, and the danger is real, the fear is real, because there is every possibility that the other may not like you. There is no necessity that he should like you. Why? Just because you like him there is no necessity that he should like you. And it is true, the vice versa also.

Somebody likes you; there is no necessity that you should like him. If sometimes fortunately it happens that two persons come in contact with each other and they both like each other, it is beautiful. But there is no necessity that it should be so. And out of one hundred, ninety-nine miss, because the world is vast and you don't know who is going to fit with you. You must have a partner somewhere who will fit with you tremendously, who is simply waiting for you, but how to find him? Millions of people all around -- how to find?

They have a very old legend in Sumatra that in the beginning God created man and woman together so that each was a couple; the bodies were joined. But then it became burdensome. The husband wanted to go to the north and the wife was not willing and so the bodies would have to be dragged together. Or the wife wanted to go to the south and the husband was not willing, so what to do?

It became such a great problem and there were so many complaints that God said, 'Okay, I will divide you.' So He divided the couples. But then they became lost... it is such a big world. The sumatran legend says that everybody has his partner or hers, somewhere, and that's how people are seeking and searching for the original companion from whom they have been separated.

But all are not original companions. Only one somewhere. And nobody knows. It is a groping in the dark and of trial and error. If you sit still because of fear and you don't go and search for him, then there is no possibility of finding him. And even if you search, there is no necessity that you will find him.
So this is the risk of love. The risk is beautiful.

But there is a person for you. He will be tremendously happy meeting you. But before you can knock on the right door, you will have to knock on many wrong doors. If you are afraid of knocking, afraid that somebody may not open the door, then you will never be able to find the right door. So take courage. It is worth it. Taking all risks is worth it because that is the only way to grow.

Knock on many doors. If the person there says, 'I am waiting for somebody else,' just thank him. Perfectly good. There's nothing wrong in it. Why do we take it as a personal offence? I go to somebody and I like the person, but the person does not like me. Why should I take it as a personal offence? There is no problem in it. We simply do not fit -- we are not made for each other.

And it is good that a person says so. If the person does not say so and just being polite says, 'Yes, I love you very much,' then your whole life will be wasted, because he will have only said it; he will never be able to love. So that will not be compassionate. It will be a great cruelty. It is compassion that he says, 'Sorry, I don't feel any love for you.' He is a good man. At least he's not deceptive. At least he will not waste your whole life or much of your time. He makes you free.

He says, 'Knock somewhere else. Find somebody else. I am also looking but you are not the person for me. Something does not click in me that makes two persons fall in love.' He may even say, 'I like you but love is not arising.' Nothing can be done about it. It cannot be forced. And it is good that he is true. You also be true.

Don't hide -- remain available. Not only that, go on positively searching. When you feel that somebody does not like you, nothing is wrong. What can he do? What can anybody do? He is helpless. This happens so many times in the world -- that another woman loves this man but he loves a woman who loves somebody else.

One woman was here who could not love a certain person, and that person was deep in love with her. Even the mention of that person's name, and she would feel horrible. Then she fell in love with somebody else and that person was doing the same to her. Even the name of that woman and the man would recoil back.

Now if it happens that way, one is helpless. So one understands the helplessness, the absurdity of the whole effort. One moves, finds someone else. Life is big and God has taken so many forms. Why stick to one? If that is not the form for you, and he is not feeling for you, move somewhere else. God is waiting for you in some other form.

And don't think that it is something personal. I can't see that it is. You are a beautiful person, so there is no problem in it. From the very beginning, don't be afraid. Be bold, because bold initiative is needed. These are the subtle nuances. If you are afraid and hesitating, the other feels that maybe you don't love him. You are hesitating just to see whether he loves you or not, but your hesitation will be conveyed to him and he

will think that love has not happened.

Because when love happens, there is no hesitation at all. One falls into it headlong like a fool. Love is not calculating or cunning. Love is very naive. It has a naivete, a simplicity of God.

So if you hesitate -- and you may be hesitating only because you don't know yet whether the ground is sure.... You don't know whether this man will like you or not so you move cautiously. Because of your caution he becomes afraid. You are so cautious.... love cannot exist there. So he becomes cautious. Seeing that he is moving very cautiously, not going in headlong, you become even more afraid, so your fear feeds his fear and his fear feeds yours. And something which could have happened, never happens.

Much trouble and turmoil can be avoided if people are sincere and simply go to the person, take him to a comer and say, 'Wait. I have fallen in love with you. What do you think?' And give him time. Say, 'Think and then tell me.' Say, 'Be sincere. I'm feeling tremendous love for you, but there is no necessity for you to feel any love for me. This is my problem. But I must say so to you because you are also involved in it, so you have to think about it and decide.'

But people go on playing games. Those games are just security measures. You invite the person to a party and he invites you to the movies By and by, very slowly, he will touch your hand and wait to see whether you are going to reject him or not. And you are doing the same. In this way much politics goes on because everybody is afraid and defensive. He will touch your hand for the first time as if by mistake so he can say 'Sorry', if he sees that you are becoming angry. If you don't get angry, he can hold your hand.

You will be rejected many times. I cannot guarantee you that you won't be. Everybody has to go through that, but it is worth it. If you are rejected ninety-nine times and accepted one time, it was worth it.

[She answers: At the moment I'm not in love with anybody else except you, so I have to knock at your door -- and that's very difficult.]

[chuckling] But my door is open and there is no need to knock ! I have accepted you so there is no need to ask.
Find some door that is closed and knock there.

... Right now you need a closed door. My love won't be of much help. My love will be too cool. It is already there so there is no need to seek it. I am giving it, sharing it, without even anybody's asking for it. I go on giving to strangers. So about that there is no problem.

You will need somebody like you. This may again be a trick to avoid. One can fall in love with me and that can become an avoidance. Then you don't want to encounter a human being real, like you. I am almost unreal. You are falling in love with a ghost. You will need a man of blood and bone.

... You will just have to gather courage and start. Once you start moving you will find many more people. If you stand there closed, people will avoid you, because who wants a closed person?

Become flowing... and don't look serious. Laugh, mix and mingle with people, and within a week you will find somebody.

[A sannyasin who is in love with an ashram rolfer says she is always jealous in case his patients fall in love with him.]

No, you are simply foolish -- because people like Rolfers become finished with women. Ask any gynaecologist. Continuously working with naked women, massaging them, one is finished with them. All romance is gone. He will never be able to love any woman -- not even you. Don't be worried! He will be finished with women as such.

When you come in contact with so many bodies, bodies become ordinary. You don't have that poetic and romantic fascination towards bodies. If people live naked, much romance will disappear because romance depends on clothes.

Don't be worried... you have found the right job for him. He will become a brahmacharya, a celibate. So just wait and don't create any trouble. Your nagging or trouble-creating may drive him towards some woman, that's possible. Many women go on driving their lovers towards others because who wants nagging and constantly quarrelling and jealousy and this and that? People love each other to be happy, not to be unhappy. They can be unhappy on their own. What is the need for another? They can live in their hell themselves; your help is not needed.

He loves you to be happy with you. You love him to be happy with him. But once people take it for

granted that the other belongs to them, they forget completely. They start creating misery and hell and everything and they destroy the whole thing. Then if he starts searching -- because I don't think that he is yet enlightened, so he will start searching for some girl because he will need some happiness somewhere -- then your fears will be fulfilled. You will say, 'Yes, so I was right,' but you are forcing it in fact.

This is how there are self-fulfilling predictions. A woman becomes jealous and starts creating defences and starts controlling the husband or the lover. Because of this, the man feels that the whole beauty is gone, the whole happiness is gone, so he starts seeking some oasis somewhere. You become a desert. Whenever he comes home there is misery, so he wants a few moments somewhere of an oasis. There is nothing unnatural in it. You are driving him to it. And when you find out, you say, 'Yes, I was right.' This is how your prediction fulfills itself. And when you feel that you are perfectly right, you have found proofs, then you create more hell, so you drive him out completely.

If you love a person, don't create hell for him, because that is not the purpose of being together. If you feel that hell cannot be avoided, separate, because we are not here to create hell for each other. If you cannot trust him, separate, because without trust what is the point of continuing? If you trust him then forget all about it.

Even if he meddles sometimes here and there a little, it is nothing to worry about. That is not destructive to the relationship. It is human. Sometimes he laughs with some woman, talks with some woman. Nothing to worry about. That simply shows that he is still interested in women. Hence he will remain interested in you.

But this is how it happens: women either create so much trouble that the man is driven to some other woman, or if the man is a very understanding type, and a little alert, he is finished with women. Then he is finished with you too. Both ways, you lose. You follow me?

If you create such a situation that he cannot take an interest in any other woman, anywhere, then who are you? You are a woman. If he drops all his interest in all women, he will drop his interest in you also because he was interested in you as a woman. Now you have destroyed that interest, so he will not be interested in you either. Then you are unhappy. So either you drive him towards some other women and you are unhappy, or you destroy all his interest in women, and of course you are included in it.

The real understanding is this -- that we are together to be happy. Why waste time in quarrelling? So completely drop that. And when I say completely drop it, I mean never raise it again. Even if the idea comes to you, you should immediately drop it. It is worthless. If he goes, he goes. Who can prevent anyone from going anywhere? And if he does not go, he doesn't, so why be worried? Just remain happy.

If you are happy and you make him happy, that will keep him with you. It is not that you keep him with you. It is happiness that keeps him with you. So the whole thing to be remembered is to make more happiness, so that when he comes home he feels like running towards you. He waits the whole day working hard and remembers many times, 'Prem will be waiting for me and I should finish my work and go.'

If you cannot do that, then it is better to separate. Don't create any misery, mm? Good.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

20 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606205
ShortTitle: CYPRES17
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says that before he came here he found it difficult to cry. Over the past few days he has been crying a lot.]

Mm mm, something has broken inside and you should be happy about it. Some ice has broken, some coldness has broken, some dead layer has broken. Whenever it happens, one starts crying because one again becomes a child. The cry is the first thing that the child does. That is his first entry into the world. Everybody enters the world crying.

So if you can really cry deeply, it can become a rebirth. That's why you are feeling so full of change. Your old self will dissolve into crying. So don't stop it -- allow it, and on the contrary, enjoy it. It has a tremendous beauty in it.

Tears are one of the most beautiful things in the world; sometimes even better than laughter because laughter can never go so deep. At the most it remains on the surface, or even if it goes a little deeper, it never touches the very core. But crying can touch the very core because it is an unlearned thing. The child learns laughter afterwards, but he comes ready for crying.

Crying is more natural than laughter. If you are brought up by people who never laugh, you will not laugh because you will not know that laughter exists. It is a certain learning. That's why animals cannot laugh. Or even if sometimes human children are brought up by animals -- wolves or monkeys -- they don't laugh. They can cry but they don't laugh. Laughter is social. Crying is natural, very deep, unlearned, original.

So it is even more meaningful and significant than laughter, but it can disturb because it is deep. Because it is deep, that's why it disturbs you. It can disturb you tremendously. It can make you almost chaotic inside. You will start feeling that you are a mess because your identity and the fixed attitude, and the shell that surrounded you, will not be there. You will become more and more vulnerable and open and you will not know who you are. The old identity will drop.

Before the new arises there will be an interval of time when you will feel completely lost and the mind will say, 'Stop crying!' because the mind has been taught that there is something wrong in crying. People cry and weep only when something goes wrong, so crying is like a complaint against existence. Somebody dies and you cry. Crying seems to be helplessness, so everybody has been taught not to cry because that shows weakness.

Man particularly has been taught not to cry because that is womanish, feminine -- 'Don't be a sissy! Don't cry. Keep control. Be a man.' These are all foolish teachings but they have been conditioned into the mind. You have been fed on them -- everybody has -- so crying becomes more and more difficult. One immediately controls oneself. Whenever there is something within you that wants to cry, you repress it.

So the layer that surrounds your being becomes more and more dead, dry. It has no tears in it. And tears are the very shape of being... the very juice of life. Crying has nothing to do with sadness, depression. It has something to do with aliveness.

So whenever you are tremendously alive, you will feel a volcanic eruption within you and you will want to cry. That crying will be beautiful, blissful. You would like to weep and to allow the tears to drop in torrents. They will unburden you and the whole rubbish of your mind will go out through your tears. You will become more fragile, more delicate. You will lose that egoistic attitude of always remaining in control. You will become more free, spontaneous, more childlike. That is the first thing to happen. If meditation goes deep, it happens.

Only afterwards laughter is possible. A man who really knows how to cry and weep will become able to laugh one day. He has earned it. Laughter that has no tears is very. superficial, imposed, painted. If you can cry and allow your total being to go into it and dissolve into it, you will have a totally different quality of laughter arising in you.

Allow it... it is beautiful.

[A sannyasin said that through meditating she was feeling more and more like being alone, which was very unusual for her as she had always been outgoing.

Osho said that a balance between moving out to others and retiring into oneself is needed, and that one should be fluid enough to be in this rhythm. One should not remain in a fixed mode because then either pole becomes an imprisonment. An extrovert becomes so dependent on others that he loses contact with his own centre, while an introvert who wants only to be alone and is scared of making contact with others, misses much because you come to know yourself only through others. Relationships act as mirrors which reflect

the multi-faceted nature of each person's being....]

So, to me, the total man is the only way to be. And by a total man, I mean a man who has no fixed mode of life. He is fluid. He is not like stone but like water, and he can take any shape. Whatsoever the circumstance demands, the situation demands, he can take that shape with no difficulty, no struggle. He is just like water.

You can pour water into a jar and it takes that shape. You can pour it into a glass and it takes that shape, because deep 'down it has no shape of its own. It has simply a fluidity, a flow of energy, that's all. But if there is a rock, it has a fixed shape, a persistent shape, and it will fight you if you want to try to change its shape. And it will not be easy to change its shape. Hammers will be needed, and then too it may shatter into pieces, but it will not flow. So never be rocklike. Be like water.

That's what Lao Tzu says, 'Never be like a rock. Be like a river.' And he says, 'Remember, a rock may appear very strong but in the end, water wins over it. The soft wins over the strong, the liquid wins over the solid. The child wins over the old man, and life goes on conquering death.'

One needs to be completely without any mode. In fact to put it absolutely correctly, one needs to be without any character because character is a mode, predictable. Somebody is a sinner and somebody is a saint; they both have characters. You can rely on their characters but they are not total men. A total man is unpredictable. He has no character. He is freedom... just freedom, nothing else. So he is available, that's all.

If the situation demands him to be a sinner, he becomes a sinner. If the situation demands him to be a saint, he becomes a saint. He has no character. And that is the most beautiful thing in the world -- not to have any character, but just to live moment to moment, flow-like. Then you are true to the moment.

A man of character cannot be true to the moment because he has to persist with his own character, irrelevant of the situation. He cannot take note of the situation. He cannot respond to it. He has a past -- his character -- and he has to live according to that. He is a dead man. A man of character is a dead man.

A total man has no character because he has no mode, no fixed style of life. He simply waits, allows, moves, but all his movements -are herenow. It is not coming out of the past.

So don't be an extrovert, don't be an introvert. Both these directions have been tried. The East has tried the direction of introversion and has suffered tremendously. The poverty, the horrible ugliness, the unhygienic life, is because of introversion. Nobody was willing to be scientific, nobody was willing to be technological. Nobody was at all concerned with what was happening in the outside world. All the great people of the East were too much obsessed with introversion. Close your eyes and go into meditation. Forget the world and be unattached to it because it is just a passing dream and it will not be there forever.

The whole teaching has been that you are in life just as if you are in a waiting room on a railway station. So who cares? -- someone spits, okay. You don't bother about it. You are just waiting there for a few minutes and your train will come and you will go. Somebody is throwing banana peels. Who bothers? It is nobody's house; it is just a waiting room.

That has happened to India, to the whole of the East. It is nobody's house and nobody cares. Everybody is waiting for his own death, for the train to come. So why bother to make a beautiful world when you will have to leave some day? Pull on somehow, somehow tolerate things....

The whole aesthetic sense of life was destroyed. People became spiritual and then they became non-aesthetic. Beauty was lost, sacrificed, at the altar of truth.

Just the opposite has happened in the West. People are so extroverted that they are wasting their whole life in preparing a house, in planning a garden, in purchasing a car -- and then they are gone. They leave the world a little more beautiful than they found it but their whole life has been wasted on doing such things. They miss.

So technologically the West has become affluent, rich, but the inside has become very poor. Everything is available on the outside, but inside man is completely forgotten. They have learned to live only on the outside, and they have forgotten how to make any contact with their own vital centre of being.

East and West are both lopsided. My whole vision is of a whole earth, neither eastern nor western... of the whole of humanity undivided, and of a whole man without any modes.

So you start moving and make a balance. Sometimes when you are a}one, close the door and forget all about the world. Just go deep inside, with no excitement and no thought of the outside. And sometimes go outside -- enjoy dance, sing, have fun. Just keep it fifty-fifty. And report to me about how you feel in three weeks.

[A sannyasin asked about his experience in the Nadabrahma meditation:... when I lay down during it, I got really scared and I felt that I just had to get up and move, and that I would die if I lay there.]

Mm mm, that's very significant. That means that that meditation will be helpful...

Wherever you find death, there is the door. Death is the door. The mind becomes afraid obviously. Seeing that there is some danger, the mind makes you alert to escape from there, so you start avoiding that door. But in fact that is where one should put all effort. It usually happens later on to people. It has happened to you very early, and it is beautiful.

After years of meditation it happens that people become aware of which meditation can give them death. Once you know that this meditation can give you death, then that is your meditation. Then nothing else is needed for you. Others you enjoy -- good. Do them; they will be helpful. But the real thing is going to happen through Nadabrahma, the humming meditation.

At home, start doing Nadabrahma alone. And I will help.

[A sannyasin said he couldn't attend the meditations because he had stomach pains after eating a chinese meal.]

That can be, but ordinarily it will not happen if you are not doing meditations; it will not affect you. When you are meditating and there are subtle changes happening inside the stomach, then any food that doesn't suit with the meditations will create a little trouble, because then your body energy starts moving into two diametrically opposite directions.

So for the remaining time that you will be here, be very choosey about food. Depend more on fruits, vegetables -- simple things. Once the stomach has settled into the new way -- and it will settle with the meditations....

The stomach has to change continuously with the mind. If you "are angry, you have a certain type of stomach. If you are loving, you have a different type of stomach. When you are angry you can immediately feel a great tension in the stomach, hot, boiling. When you are loving, you can feel a certain relaxation in the stomach. When you are happy, you have a certain stomach, and when you are unhappy, you have a different stomach.

That's how people who are continuously in stress and tension, start having ulcers in the stomach. That simply says that a continuous strain in the mind creates wounds in the stomach. There is no other way for them unless they change their minds.

We have an expression -- 'I cannot stomach it.' That's exactly the right expression.. There are things you cannot stomach. Everything has to go into the stomach. Somebody insults you and you say, 'I cannot stomach it. I cannot swallow it.' But whatsoever you swallow goes into the stomach, and it will have its reactions.

When the mind starts changing, parallel to it, the stomach starts changing. This is my observation, that people who are doing meditation will have to come to a moment where their stomachs will have to be readjusted.

That's why great meditators came to believe in vegetarianism. That was not a philosophy. It had nothing to do with any philosophical attitude. Just through deep meditation they came to understand that they could not stomach many things. It was impossible.

Vegetarianism is nothing but a by-product of deep meditation. If a person goes on meditating, by and by he will see that it has become impossible to eat meat. Not that somebody says not to; at least I don't. Whatsoever you feel like eating, eat. But if you go deep in meditation one day you will simply not to be able to stomach it. It will be nauseating. The very idea to eat meat will be vomit-inducing and will not be tolerated by your stomach. Now you are feeling that you are in such a smooth world, so subtle and refined that you cannot believe how you used to eat meat before. It looks impossible -- and for what?

We can stomach meat and things like that because many animal instincts are there in the mind: anger, greed, hatred, violence. Once those things disappear from the mind, then the parallel will disappear also from the stomach.

Your stomach has given you indications. Don't rationalise that it was just the food. It was not just the food. Ordinarily it would not have affected you at all. Because you were meditating it was not in tune. It was disharmonious.

[A sannyasin said she was not sure whether she wanted to continue her nurse training or not...

Osho checked her energy. He said he thought it would be good for her to continue nursing as it is creative work and one of the best occupations one could choose.

He said nursing was not an ordinary job, but one in which one could share one's love and compassion and that it would be a help to meditation. He added that once she had completed her training she could return and become a nurse here because we would need a hospital one day for the ashram.]

[A sannyasin said: I got very scared in Kundalini. I felt that something was happening -- I just can't say what it was -- so I stopped.]

You shouldn't have done that.

That's what we are trying to do really, and when it happens, we stop! You should not do that again. Continue Kundalini.

Whenever something great is going to happen, fear arises, because it has never happened before and the mind cannot comprehend it. The mind feels impotent before it and that's why fear arises. Fear is just because of the impotence of the mind encountering something vast, wild, something infinite. The mind recoils and wants to escape. That's what fear is. But we have to choose the unknown and not choose the mind.

The mind means the known, and the whole search is for the unknown, for that which we have not known yet. And when we come to it, we escape. We run away from it.

There is a poem of Rabindranath Tagore -- one of the greatest poets of India -- in which he says he was searching for God for many lifetimes. Sometimes he was able to find His footprints on the sands of time, and then he was overjoyed, thrilled, and he followed those footprints, but they were always far away and distant. Sometimes he had even glimpsed Him somewhere near a star but it was so far away that by the time he had reached the star, it had gone. That went on for many lives.

Then one day suddenly he found himself standing at His door. He was overjoyed and was just going to knock when a sudden fear came to him... the fear of the unknown... the fear of facing God. He escaped, not even looking backwards to see if He had opened the door.

Now, he said, he still goes on searching, but he searches on other paths where he knows God is not. He avoids that path particularly 'where he knows Him to be, because if he goes there again, he may not be able to escape.

It's really so. We come close many times. Just a little more courage, a little more stamina, and it would have happened. But we miss and then the wheel moves on, and it takes much effort to come to the point again. The problem is that we may unconsciously start avoiding. We may not even go in that direction.

So you have to continue Kundalini -- that's where your satori is waiting for you. And I am here, so don't be afraid. That's my whole functioning in being here. Otherwise how will you do it alone?

I am here... leave it to me. Just go headlong, and whatsoever happens -- if fear arises -- just remember me and go on. Just call my name deep inside and say, 'Now you look after me Osho, I am going' -- and just go.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

21 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606215
ShortTitle: CYPRES18
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that he was a high school counsellor and teacher of Karate...

Osho suggested he do some groups while he was here as they provided a balance, being just the opposite to Karate....]

One needs to move between the polarities because then life becomes more intense. Otherwise if you remain at one pole, life becomes monotonous and richness is lost. The opposite pole also has some truth in it, but ordinarily the mind tends to get stuck at one point.

Karate is a very significant training but it is only half of the truth. The whole method depends on a great repression. Knowingly, unknowingly, it is a great control, and by and by it becomes so effortless that you don't even feel that you are controlling. One can become controlled very much through it, but then the spontaneity is lost.

The method is basically a military method. It was created for a certain reason because Japanese are, in many ways, smaller in the body, weaker in the body. For centuries they have remained undernourished, because people who live only on rice become undernourished. Their height never rises to the average. Just within ten years, in Japan the height has risen two inches -- just because of american food.

So they were small people, weak, undernourished, and they needed many techniques to overpower stronger people. They developed them, and they developed beautiful methods. They became one of the powerful races. They depended more on the control of energy, the preservation of energy, and a subtle skill of centring. They did well, but one thing also happened simultaneously -- they became very phoney.

The Japanese are phoney. If they smile, you cannot distinguish whether their smile is true or just polite, just formal. And they smile so beautifully that it is very difficult to make a distinction. They have learned it. They will never fight and in situations where anybody else would become irritated, they don't. Anybody else can be easily provoked, but the Japanese not so easily.

There is a very famous story about a foreigner who came to Tokyo a few hundred years ago. He saw a great crowd gathered as he entered the town, and the people were watching something very eagerly. Two people were fighting -- shouting at each other and screaming. He couldn't understand what they were saying of course, but they were very very angry. They looked as though they would kill each other, but neither of them was even hitting the other. He waited for a few moments and while there was nobody trying to stop them, neither of the n hit the other. They were ready to hit but somehow they managed not to. He asked what was going on.

Somebody said, 'That's how we fight. The person who hits first shows that he is the weaker man. Once one has hit the other, the crowd will disappear immediately because there is no point in continuing; we know who is the weaker. The one who hits first is the weaker so the fight is finished. That's why they are both provoking each other but nobody is hitting. They are both controlling themselves.'

The Japanese have managed a great control, but the by-product has been a very phoney personality.

The growth groups are just the opposite. You are not to control, you are not supposed to control. In fact you are supposed to uncontrol and bring out whatsoever is inside, and to relax. You are not supposed to remain disciplined. Just the contrary: you are supposed to be spontaneous and true, whatsoever it is -- anger, then anger; love, then love; irritation, then irritation. If you like to cry, you can cry, but you float with the moment. This is just the opposite from the eastern systems of Karate, Aikido, Judo, which all depend on control; even Yoga depends on control.

So I would like you to do a few groups here, and in those groups become completely uncontrolled. Then you can have both the visions. Both have their benefits and both have their dangerous shadows. If a person becomes trained too much in eastern methods, he will be controlled, still, silent, but something will be untrue. You will never find fault with him. He will be able to manage himself in every situation, good or bad, but deep down he will become too much of a personality. He will become too much of a performer, so much so that he himself can forget that he had some original face of his own before this discipline started.

It is good to remain controlled and disciplined. It gives you a certain grace, a certain charm, and you become more capable of being with people, moving in relationships, moving in the world. You are always controlled. You look at least mature.

These growth groups have one beautiful thing about them in that they bring out your true essence -- good or bad -- because they are not moralistic. They are chaotic. The whole chaos has to be brought to the

surface. But then if one knows only these groups, one becomes just a victim of momentary things, moods. One becomes almost like a driftwood... unreliable, irresponsible.

That too is dangerous, because if you become irresponsible, unreliable, you become useless; you become uncreative. You create so many problems for others and for yourself for nothing, for things which could have been avoided with a little discipline. There was no need for them. This type of man continuously runs into problems unnecessarily. Where a simple polite smile would have helped, he creates such a turmoil. Where just a 'hello' would have helped... but he is not feeling like saying 'hello', and that creates a chain, unnecessarily. It is good to be authentic, but it is not good to become just a victim of momentary moods.

So I always suggest that people who are doing groups should do eastern methods also so that they attain to a certain discipline. A person is very rich when he is true and yet disciplined, authentic yet disciplined. When these two polarities meet together, you become more total. Then it is up to you. Whatsoever the situation demands, you respond that way.

There are situations where discipline is needed; you remain disciplined. There are situations where discipline has to be put aside, then you become spontaneous. You don't have a fixed mode. You don't have a character. You are more fluid, flowing, more alive. Life is circulating in you and you don't carry dead parts around you.

So do these groups. Much is going to happen just be ready.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

22 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606225
ShortTitle: CYPRES19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and tanmaya means absorbed; absorbed in the divine. That is going to be your continuous work on yourself. Feel, wherever you are, that you are absorbed in the divine. Everything is divine. The air that surrounds you, the clouds that move in the sky, the trees, the earth, the people, the stars; everything is divine. Once we start getting in tune with it, by and by many more things will be revealed. So the only thing is how to fall in tune with the whole.

Ordinarily we are very resistant and we go on trying to prove that we are separate. That's how the ego exists -- in separation, in your creating a fence around yourself, insisting that you are not the tree, you are not the cloud, that you are not the earth, that you are not the other; you are separate. That continuous undercurrent makes you an island, and naturally one feels alienated. One starts feeling miserable, because happiness is a function of the whole.

Whenever you are in tune with the whole you are happy; when you are out of tune with the whole you are unhappy. So happiness is simply symptomatic that knowingly or unknowingly you are coming closer to the whole.

So let this become a constant remembrance. Whenever you remember, relax and feel that you are one with it and that the whole is absorbed in you. You are not separate, apart, but just a small part, a very tiny part, an atomic part. It is really mysterious. The whole is very mysterious, once you start getting in tune with it -- otherwise life is just meaningless. Left alone there is no mystery. With the whole, everything is beautiful. Alone, everything becomes miserable. Hell is to be alone... to be so alone that you cannot find any

way how to relate, how to create bridges.

Tanmaya means 'absorbed in'. It is a feeling, so by and by it will start working on its own. First it will be needed to be remembered again and again. By and by, you will see that even without your remembering, suddenly you are aware that it is there. Then it has moved to the heart. So allow it to sink in.

Once you start feeling that way -- that's the way of a religious mind -- then you are in the temple. Wherever you are, whatsoever you are doing, everything then has an inner glow. Small acts become worship when you feel absorbed into the divine. If you don't feel absorbed, then even prayer is nothing but a futile, impotent gesture. You can pray in the church, but it will not help unless the whole existence becomes your temple.

So wherever you sit, you sit prayerfully because the earth is divine and one has to be respectful. Wherever you are moving, you are moving on sacred ground . The jewish story says that when Moses reached to the top of the hi11, Sinai, God shouted to him, 'Take your shoes off! This is holy ground.' But this should be so wherever you are.

We are walking on holy ground. Eating, we are eating God. Drinking, we are drinking God. Whatsoever we are doing is sacred -- there is nothing profane. The profane cannot exist; there is no place for it. The existence is so full of the divine that the profane cannot exist. Where will it exist?

Hindus in the East have no concept of the devil, because they say that the divine is so vast, how can the devil exist? It must be in the imagination of man. It cannot be true. It can only be just a nightmare that we have seen but which is not. And that is how it is.

So just allow this vibration to surround you... many things are going to happen.

[The Tathata group is present. The group leader, Kabir, said he was much softer than Pujari, the previous leader: I feel that being hard is what the group demands and so I'm in a sort of a conflict. I don't feel it is the group for me.]

No, it is the group for you, and you are going to learn many things through it. It is not only going to be a help to others; it is going to be a growth to you also.

One should become capable of playing roles and then one becomes free of roles. What is the difficulty in playing a role? The difficulty comes because you are fixed with another role and you think that that is your personality. You have been playing one role, and you have become so identified with it that the contrary role seems to be impossible. You will have to loosen yourself from the past and move into the new role.

But it is good to move into new roles. And just think -- it is just a role, a game that you are playing. It is not going to be your permanent character. Just for three or four days you are in a certain role. Play it as perfectly as you can. Once you become capable of playing this role you will see that the other was also a role. Pujari is a role; Kabir also is a role. Maybe you have been playing that very long so you have forgotten and you think that that is your personality. All are personas.

Your essence has no personality. Your essence has no roles. It can play all the roles, but it has no character. That's how inner freedom is beautiful.

So just be an actor. In one film the actor is working in one role in another film in another role. Maybe in the morning he is in one role and in the evening he is in another. He simply slips from one role to another -- and there is no problem because he knows it is just acting.

The whole of life should be like that. One should be so capable of slipping out and in that nothing holds one. You will start feeling a freedom arising in you and you will start feeling your real essence. Otherwise it is always confined in a role.

So this is very good... it is going to help you tremendously. But you have to work hard. The problem is not with Pujari's role. The problem is with the old role of Kabir. That is holding you. It goes on saying that you are Kabir, you are not Pujari. You are none! You are simply nobody.

And if you play many games, you will start feeling that you are a nobody. That's why you can become somebody very easily. You can become anybody very easily because you are nobody. You are just a tremendous emptiness. It can take any shape, any form, but it has none.

But we get fixed, we get structured, because it becomes easier and one becomes efficient in playing the same role. You feel that you are soft; somebody feels that he is very hard. Softness and hardness don't belong to your essence. They belong to a certain game that has been imposed on you or which you have chosen. They are just surfaces.

Go deeper into the surface and nobody is soft and nobody is hard. One simply is. That isness has to be tapped, that isness has to be reached.

So don't make it a strained thing, because a strain will make it difficult. It will create a tension in you. For half an hour before you start Tathata, just meditate. Sit alone, close your eyes and say good-bye to Kabir and accept Pujari. Start feeling that you are Pujari. Make gestures, walk like him, sit like him. You will be tremendously surprised that you can get into that role. Say to Kabir, 'It is only for a few days, so don't be worried. After a few days I will be coming back. I am very grateful that you are ready to use me.' Tell Kabir, 'You are tired. For twenty-eight days of the month you have to work hard, so I give you two days holiday -- enjoy it. Let me be Pujari for a few days.'

After two days, again sit silently for half an hour and say good-bye to Pujari. Again get back into your ordinary role of being Kabir. Thank the outgoing personality and the incoming personality. And just watch for three or four groups, and then report to me how you feel. But make it easy. It should not be done by any willpower or you will create trouble. It should be done by auto-hypnosis, not by willpower. Simply suggest it, that's all. Do you know the difference?

When you try by willpower, you start forcing somewhere. So Kabir remains there -- you never say good-bye to him -- and you start becoming Pujari. Then there is a conflict, and of course Kabir starts fighting, resisting. You are divided, tense, and anguish arises. No, that is not the way. Willpower is not the way for anything.

Auto-hypnosis is the way. Auto-hypnosis means simply suggesting, that's all; not trying to do anything. It is so easy; the suggestion works.

Emile Coue, one of the most penetrating thinkers and scientists in the world of hypnosis, found a law. He called it 'the law of reverse effect'. If you will something, the opposite will be the result. If you try to become something with effort, with strain, just the opposite will be the result. You will not be able to become that.

Have you watched somebody learning cycling? The whole road, sixty feet wide, is empty and the person goes and crashes against the milestone! What happens? The whole road was open, so why did he go to the milestone and crash into it ?

The man who is learning is very afraid, so he is trying to force himself by willpower. When he sees the milestone he becomes afraid that it is going to be trouble. He starts trying not to go there.

In that very effort not to go there, he forgets the whole road. His whole attention is fixed on the milestone, because you have to be aware of it if you don't want to crash into it.

In his mind's eye, everything else is excluded, and only the milestone is there. It produces an almost crazed state in his mind because that is the only thing he is focused on. He tries to avoid it, but somehow he is being pulled. Not that the milestone is doing something; the milestone is absolutely innocent. It is not even aware of the cyclist, but the cyclist will go towards the milestone. It would have been difficult even for a blindman to bump into it, but the cyclist has hit it with open eyes!

If you are afraid of an illness, you start avoiding it. You start thinking, 'No, I am never going to have cancer or tuberculosis, or this and that. No, never.' Now you are becoming focused. You are playing a dangerous game with yourself. Only tuberculosis or cancer will continuously flash into your mind, and you will avoid it. The more you avoid it and the more you want to forget it, the more you will remember it, because every time you try to forget it, you are remembering it.

There is no way to forget anything without remembering it. And every time you remember, it is emphasised, and every time you remember, you feel you have failed again; it is there. So you lose confidence. This is how you may create the whole illness out of your own mind.

Many people suffer from the law of reverse effect. What they want to do, never happens, and what they always wanted not to do, always happens. Will is not the way. Beware of willpower. To reach reality, one needs to use more persuasion, less coercion. Persuasion is the right thing.

Persuade the mind. The whole methodology of hypnosis is persuasion. A thousand and one things can happen through persuasion. You can simply persuade somebody out of his unhappiness.

Miracles are possible if you can persuade. So learn more to persuade and less to coerce. You may not be aware, but through deep hypnosis, hypnotists have come to know that the whole personality can be changed just by a small suggestion. Sometimes very strange phenomena have happened. Somebody is hypnotised and he has never known any Chinese. The hypnotist says, 'You are Chinese and you know the language. Now speak Chinese!' -- and the person starts speaking Chinese.

Back again to his consciousness, he cannot even remember what happened. He has spoken Chinese and

he never knew anything about it. How could he? But it has happened many times.

The East has an explanation for it. A man has lived many lives, in many races, in many countries. Maybe he was Chinese sometime in the past. Somewhere the seed is there; you have simply to persuade the person to take that role again, and he can become Chinese again.

In China they are working on a special method for students. For example, somebody is learning music and they hypnotise him. They say to him that he is no ordinary person, but a great musician -- a Wagner, a Mozart. They give an association to the deep unconscious and say, 'You are a great genius' -- and the man is just ordinary, mediocre. But the next day his capacity to be a musician is increased because that confidence has increased. Now deep down a great trust has arisen in himself that he is a Mozart. He does not know consciously but deep down a subtle thing has started working.

They have come to find that a person can be taught anything very easily and in a very short period. If you can hypnotise him and persuade him that he is a genius in that art -- that he is not ordinary, mediocre, but very talented -- then he starts taking that role.

So just persuade yourself and for the two or three days that you are in the group forget all about Kabir. Just be Pujari and even tell the people in the group to call you Pujari -- and see. You will be hard and without any effort; there will be no strain. You will enjoy this trip of being Pujari. You have learned a great secret and then you can try with other personalities also.

Once you know that you are absolute freedom and that all personalities are accepted roles and nothing is fixed, you become liquid. You are not like a rock. You become like water. Then you can take any shape, any form. That's what freedom is. Good, Kabir.

[A group member says: I enjoyed this group very much but I don't know if I have changed or if I am any better.]

In fact never think in terms of getting better. That's a wrong evaluation. Always think in terms of enjoying more, of making life more of a joy, more of a play, more fun.

This idea of getting better is very dangerous but it has been planted by the society -- 'Improve yourself.' If you get that into your head, you will never be happy. These improvers are never happy because whatsoever happens, they are always thinking in terms of getting better and better and better. And there is no end to it. You can never come to a point where you can think, 'Now the better has happened.'

Enjoy life more. Become capable of enjoying it, that's all, and the betterment will come on its own accord; you need not worry about it. You can completely forget. Don't make life a sort of ambition. Rather, enjoy whatsoever is available. Don't say that 'When I am better then I will enjoy.' You will never enjoy. Enjoy and then you will be better -- but you need not worry about it. You need not think about it. It is not worth a penny.

Whatsoever is happening in this moment, be capable of being with it -- flowing, wondering, loving. Be intrigued by this moment. The next moment you will find that you have become better automatically, because a happy person becomes better. So my evaluation is totally different.

You have been taught, 'If you become better, you will be happy.' And my teaching is, 'If you are happy, you will become better.' You have been taught, 'If you are good, you will go to heaven.' My teaching is, 'Be in heaven and you will be good.'

If you want to be in heaven by becoming good, you will be in hell. You will be already creating hell for yourself because you will become a condemnatory mind. You will go on condemning. You will become an enemy to yourself: 'I am not good -- not good enough.' You will start punishing yourself, because how can a bad person be allowed to enjoy life? You will become miserable.

Enjoy life. Nobody is barring your path. Life is as available to you as it is to me. Exactly in the same proportion, life is showering its blessings on you as it is showering its blessings on me. It is just that you are not accepting it. You are looking somewhere in the future to when you are better.

Drop the future completely. Enjoy life. The future will arise out of your present. A happy moment brings another happy moment -- happier. The more you taste of happiness, the more you become capable of tasting it. You become a connoisseur. You start knowing all the nuances of it.

So drop that idea of bettering yourself. That's one of the basics of the neurotic mind. A person who is trying in any way to become better is going to become neurotic. He is neurotic. The seeds are there... the crop will follow. If you enjoy, that's all. Don't ask more... and more will be given to you.

If you can learn only one secret key here -- that life is an art of how to enjoy more -- tremendous

possibilities surround you and infinite doors are ready to open for you.

You are standing there, worried, thinking how to better yourself, how to become a saint, how to become a god and how to become heavenly -- and heaven is passing in front of you. This is the way to remain in hell. Drop it !

The group has been good. It has brought up something very deep inside you -- this idea of getting better. This is a criminal idea. This is one of the most dangerous ideas that a person can get hooked with. Drop it immediately. It is like a disease and it can become chronic.

[A sannyasin who has been practising massage for some time, suggested to Osho that someone set up a 'Living Love' workshop. Osho said he should do it as it would help give him the confidence that he lacked...]

... and there is no other way to gain it unless you do something. When you see that your work helps people to flower, and that something is happening to people, you feel tremendous, because that has become creative work. There is only one way to participate with God, and that is to be creative.

That is the whole meaning of the story of creation -- that God is the creator of the world. So whenever you become a creator of anything, in a small measure you participate in God's being. The more creative you become, the more divine you become.

The greatest creation that is possible is to help people to flower. When the gardener looks into the garden and the trees have bloomed, he feels happy. A great joy arises in his soul.

When the mother looks at the child and the child is growing and laughing, running around the house, a great joy arises in her heart. When the painter sees that his painting is complete, he stands with tremendous awe before his own creation. He cannot believe his own eyes... that it was possible that he has done this. It is unbelievable.

But the greatest creation in the world is to help another human being to flower into a spiritual being, or into a spiritual life and dimension. It will give you tremendous happiness, and it will give you a great confidence, a centring.

I would like you to start a group, but you think about it, mm?

[A sannyasin asks: if it would be possible to do Dynamic and Kundalini meditations with students... they're sixteen seventeen-year-olds.]

Yes, do it. It succeeds with children as it succeeds with nobody else.

... Yes, perfectly good. They will enjoy it tremendously. In fact fourteen is the right age to start meditation. That is the age when sex becomes mature and life is at a very critical moment. Energy becomes available, and the girl or boy does not know what to do with it, so the only natural safety-valve is sexuality.

That is the right moment to introduce meditation, because then immediately they have another dimension also. Their energy can move higher, to higher chakras and centres, and then their sexuality will not be so much of a problem to them and they will not waste their sexual energy. They will become more loving persons, and less sexual persons.

So that is exactly the right time to introduce meditation -- because they are on a great wave. You can use that wave for anything. They will never again be as energetic as they are at that time, so the later you introduce meditation, the less energy is available. People have a very stupid notion about religion -- that it is something to do with old age, and that when you are going to die you have to pray or become religious and go to church or something; that it is not for young people.

It is especially for young people because it is such a great adventure, and so much energy is needed, that when you are spent, you will not be able to move more easily. It will be very very difficult and against all odds.

But a child growing into a sexual being is at the crossroads. Tremendous possibilities open. So introduce all meditations and they will be tremendously happy.

[To a sannyasin who had left the group, because she was so afraid.

Osho said not to worry about the experience, but that it had been good as an indication for him to see what type of work she needed. He suggested she do the Encounter group, as it was softer, saying...]

You need these groups but you are afraid. If you go through them, the fear will drop. There is no other way to drop the fear, otherwise you will always carry it.

The only way to get rid of it is to pass through a situation where you think that there is some danger and then you pass through it and nothing happens. You come out of it completely open. It is finished, gone. If you are afraid of the night, go into the darkness of the night.

... I think you should try the Encounter, and if you don't feel like it, drop out. Just tell [the groupleader] that if you start getting too frightened, he has to allow you to leave. But do your best and don't be in a hurry to leave. If you feel that it is impossible to tolerate it, he will allow you to leave. But try.
It is better to try, because otherwise how will you get rid of this fear?
Even if you do three or four days of Encounter, that will do, mm? Good.

[Osho mentioned her in the morning discourse the following day, saying that she had an overwhelming fear of madness, but that this is in everyone....]

If you are too afraid of madness, you cannot be in love, you cannot meditate, you cannot pray, because all these dimensions are, in a way, mad dimensions; because you will be going beyond the normal boundary of humanity, the normal routine work-a-day world, the normal logic, reason, the so-called 'normal' humanity. You will be going beyond it. You will be transcending it. It will look mad.

Madness is possible in two ways: either you fall below the normal or you go above the normal. In both ways you become mad. If your madness brings you more sanity in life, then don't be afraid. Remember, the madness that is below normal is always non-voluntary... and the madness that is above normal is voluntary. You can do it, and because you can do it you remain the master of it.

In these meditations here, our whole effort is to give you a taste of the madness that is beyond the normal, but you remain the master. Any moment that you want to come back, you can come back. This is the indication that you don't need any psychiatric help. This is totally different from ordinary madness. You are going on your own. And remember, if you go on your own, you will never be neurotic because you will release all possibilities of madness. You will not go on accumulating them.

Ordinarily we go on repressing them. The sannyasin who was afraid has repressed much sadness in her. Now she is afraid to do meditation. That can create trouble some day. One day the cup can be too .full and overflowing. Then she will not be able to control it. Right now is the moment to allow it, to move into catharsis, to throw it out, to act it out, so that she is cleansed of it and her system is cleansed of it. But then she interprets and fear arises.

Whenever God approaches you, you will see that you are going mad. You will vibrate with a new rhythm. Your whole body will be full of shivering, shaking. You will feel a new energy pouring into you and the energy is so tremendous and your capacity is not so much. By and by your capacity will grow. By and by, you will be able to absorb it. By and by, the shaking and trembling will disappear. By and by, you will become perfectly silent... but it takes time.

Prabhunivasa. It means abode of God, a house of God. Everybody is a house of God. In the innermost core of being, on1y He resides. God lives in every being. Every being is an abode of God. We may know Him, we may not know Him, we may have completely forgotten Him, but it is He who lives in us. We live through Him... our life is His life. That you have to start remembering.

When you feel hungry, feel as if God is feeling hungry. When you feel thirsty, feel that God is feeling thirsty. And of course you have to serve Him and arrange for food and drink. When you are feeling tired, God is feeling tired and of course He needs to go to sleep.

Just become a servant of the innermost essential being. Just serve Him whatsoever His need. By and by you will start feeling an inner light, an inner glow. Tremendous will be your enjoyment when you start feeling that. But first one has to remember. It is there -- remembering helps it to become revealed. Remembering just allows you to see it. Good, Prabhunivasa.

[A group member said that he has a spinal complaint for which he has been having treatment from a mesmeriser for fifteen years. He said that for two days after each session, there was no pain but then it would return again.]

But for two days it remains alright? Then there is nothing wrong with the spine. It is just that the idea

has entered very deeply into your unconscious.

If there is something wrong then mesmerism cannot do anything. But it helps. Out of almost one hundred cases, seventy-five cases will be helped because seventy-five cases are more of the mind and less of the body. There may have been something wrong in the beginning, but then the idea entered, and now it is the idea that is holding it. So through mesmerism something can be done for two or three days and the impact of the suggestion remains with you. When that withers away, again your old idea asserts itself.

So do one thing. Tonight, just put this [a handkerchief of Osho's] under your back, and go to sleep. Don't wash it but leave it there for seven days, and then burn it. Then tell me how things are.

Do Hypnotherapy and then later we will see. Within seven days this back trouble will be gone so there will be no need to go to the mesmeriser any more, mm?

[A sannyasin said that unless he was in Osho's presence, he felt distrustful of people. He added that when he liked a woman, because he was not sexual. he always lost her because 'the first sexual man who comes along takes her away'.]

About trust something has to be done, because if you can't trust people you will miss many things in life and you will never be able to relate. And that may be the real cause why your women are taken away by other men. It may not really be sex. It may just be because deep down you cannot trust.

You think that it is because you are not very sexual, that's why they are taken away. That's not the point -- unless a woman is really oversexual, but ordinarily it is not so. Ordinarily nobody bothers much about sex. People want love. People want trust. If it is there, there is no problem. But if it is not there, everything else may be, but it is not worth anything.

You are in the head too much, that's why you cannot trust people. You are sceptical, doubting, thinking too much, rationalising. But you have to understand that it is your choice. If you love this, then forget about people. There is nothing to worry about. But if you miss relationship.... Because a relationship is very nourishing. When you trust people you really live in a richer world. Maybe sometimes a few people will take advantage of your trust, but that's nothing to be worried about. What can they take? What have you got?

Empty-handed we come and empty-handed we go. We bring nothing into the world, and we take nothing out of it. So who can cheat you? Who can deceive you? There is no one who can cheat, no one who can be deceived. Even if they play deception, that is up to them; it is their problem. But you have to choose. You have to see it and meditate over it.

If you live without trust, you will live alone. And that aloneness cannot be real aloneness. It will be loneliness. You will miss people, because you are not yet capable of enjoying your solitude. You would like to mix with people but you mistrust so you cannot mix. Even if you mix you remain distant.

And if you are distant, who bothers? People feel offended and then they are also distant. Then you may be close physically but a great distance exists between you and others. Then it is not possible for you to love a woman.

Hitler never allowed himself to get married because he was so distrusting. Once you love a woman, it means you have to trust her. In the night she will be in your room. He was so distrustful and so suspicious. Who knows? -- the woman may kill him or spy on him. She may just be playing a trick on behalf of the enemies. He never allowed himself to get married. He was in love with a few women but he was always distant. He used those women, but it was not love.

Not a single woman was allowed to sleep with him in his room. It was said that there was not a single man who was friendly towards him, or to whom he was friendly. Nobody was allowed to put his hand on Hitler's shoulders; he wouldn't allow that closeness. He married a woman that he had wanted to marry for at least ten years, but he married her just before he committed suicide -- three hours before -- because then there was no danger. Just three hours before -- seeing that Berlin was bombed and that everything was lost and now there was no hope -- he called a priest in the middle of the night. A priest was rushed, dragged, out of his sleep, and immediately the ceremony was done in the basement. After the ceremony, the first thing they did was to both kill themselves; they committed suicide.

There was not even a chance to love that women or to kiss her. But only then could he decide to marry, because now there was nothing to lose. So just think of such a man. What type of life must he have lived? Can you think of a more hellish life? Not a friendship, not a love, no relationship with anybody. And he was continuously afraid of shadows. He was not able to sleep well. Just a small noise and he would jump out of

his bed; somebody might be going to kill him. He lived in a nightmare.

So you decide. There are two ways: either one should start enjoying one's aloneness.... Then one moves in a totally different direction. Right now I don't think it will be possible for you.

That is possible only when you have lived with people, loved people, been enriched by them. Then, fulfilled, you say, 'Now it is enough.' One moves, and then solitariness has a beauty. It is solitude. Then loneliness is aloneness. You don't miss anybody. You are so full... your own presence is so much. You are a world unto yourself. But that happens only after much experience, much maturity.

Right now you need to go into the world, to have many experiences, good and bad, all. Many times you will be deceived, but that too is part of life. But never drop your trust. Even if you are deceived, continue to have trust in trust. Deceiving is others' problem: don't make it yours.

Never lose the respect for others, because only through respect is there a bridge. One man has deceived you? It is only one man. Don't think that the whole humanity is deceptive. Two men have deceived you? Only these two men... but humanity is a vast phenomenon. One or two men have deceived you, but don't condemn them for the whole of their life. It may have just been a moment of deception.

The person who deceived you may right now be repenting or may be feeling bad, guilty; may be feeling that it was not good. So don't condemn the whole man. Just say that at a certain moment he was tempted. But we are so ready to mistrust that one man deceives you and his whole life is condemned. Not only him, but the whole of humanity. One man is enough and you say that the whole of humanity is not worth trusting. This is bad mathematics.

So be a little more mathematical, and never lose your trust in trust -- whatsoever happens. For a few years move in the world, in love, in friendship. Then one day you will be able to be alone also, but you have to wait for it.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

23 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606235
ShortTitle: CYPRES20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: When I look at you a reflection always comes back to me. I see myself.]

That's right. That's the only way to see me -- if you go on seeing yourself. My whole functioning is to be a mirror to you. That's the only way. If you know yourself, you know me. I am not here to make you involved with me. That would be a bondage. You must be thrown back to yourself again and again. The other is the bondage.

It is necessary to pass through the other because there is no other way to know oneself unless one comes via the other. To know the 'I', one has to move through the 'thou'. If you don't do that you will never be able to know who you are.

Love helps, but it is a very delicate, fragile phenomenon. If you love me, you pass through me. And if I love you, I am not to hold you. I have to allow you to go back to yourself. That's why love is not possessive. If love is possessiveness, it is very destructive.

If I am possessive, you will come to me and I will not allow you to go back to yourself. I will create all

sorts of barriers, blockades, so that you cannot go back and so you remain with me as a possession. But then I don't love you.

If I love you, I allow you to pass through me and help you to go back home. Passing through the 'thou', one comes to realise what the 'I' is.

There are two ways to know this 'I' One is through the relationship with things. That's what Buber calls the 'I-it' relationship: the car, the house, the money. But they are all dead things. Another way to know the 'I' is through the world of 'I-thou': through love, through persons.

If you know your 'I' through the 'I-it' relationship, you will never know your totality. You will know only your dead part which is like a thing -- your body at the most -- but your spirit will remain untouched.

One has to move through the 'I-thou' relationship. In that contrast your 'I' becomes clear. 'Thou' becomes a background and your 'I' becomes the figure. It is just as when you write on a blackboard with white chalk. That becomes the figure and the blackboard becomes the background.

I cannot hold you with me. The more you come to me, the more I will throw you back towards yourself. Then there is a continuum, a flow. Energy is blocked nowhere. It is just as when the river falls into the ocean. The ocean is not going to keep the water. It will evaporate... it will be thrown to the clouds and the clouds will rain again, and again the river will flow and will come to the ocean. It is a circle. That's what ecology is. And it is not only so in nature, it is so in consciousness also. There is an ecology of consciousness.

So if you give love to me, I have to return it to you. In a relationship, two persons become mirrors facing each other. Nobody holds -- and the circle is complete. In that circle is life. In that throbbing, in that process, in that dynamism, is life. Once the circle is broken anywhere, the continuity is blocked and death happens.

So it is perfectly as it should be. Just go on looking at me, and let me throw you back again and again. One day you will realise that we are all one. That comes only when you become one with the whole circle. You will not be a polarity there, and I will not be a polarity here, but we will both merge in the circle.

Then the ocean is not just the ocean, and the river is not just the river. The river is on the way to becoming the ocean, and the ocean is on the way to becoming the river. They are both part of one pole. That too will happen.

You are on just the right track, so don't be worried. When you are back home, just go on looking at my picture. It will do the same. Once you have understood the process of being a circle, you can do it anywhere. And that's the whole purpose of giving you the picture and the locket. Just hold the locket in the hand and you will immediately see that the circle is there.

Once felt, it becomes so easy to feel it again and again; and the more you feel it, the easier it becomes. And I am going to work through you there, so you go... and you are not going alone. You came alone. Now you are not going alone.

And much has to be done. One thing I was going to tell you, is not to be afraid of publicity. Don't try to keep your sannyas a secret, otherwise you will not be able to reach many people. So try to approach people in all ways. All the modern media have to be used. There is no need to be afraid about it. The fear comes because of the possibility that you may become very egoistic, but that is no more a problem. I have taken care of your ego. Now you work for me. Just become a vehicle.

The circle is good but very small. You have much potential. Why work only with fifty people? You can work with five thousand. With the same energy, the message can reach to many people... and they need it. They are in tremendous need. They are almost hungry and thirsty for it, so it is not good to make it a very esoteric thing. Make it as widespread as you can. Spread it far and wide.

[Previously a sannyasin had asked Osho about her health and fasting to clear dysentery contracted while travelling. Osho talked to her about taking care of the body and not just fasting irregularly -- if one had to do it at all.
Now, before leaving, she asks Osho if he has anything to say to her.]

The first thing is that you have to take care of your body. You have not been good to it in the past. Now be friendly to it. Almost start a love affair with your body, because unless you love your body, nothing can happen. Hatred is very deep-rooted in everybody all over the world because all the religions have been teaching one to be negative, to be anti-body. The body is your base. It is your earth. You are rooted there. If a tree is against the earth, it is going to be suicidal; it will commit suicide.

So feel happy with the body. Enjoy the feel of it and become more sensitive. Let the body become more alive, and don't be afraid. Those feelings are just the beginning of life and much more will happen, much higher than the body, but it will be rooted in the body.

The tree will go very far away from the earth. It will flower in the sky, but it will remain rooted in the earth. Even if it is going high into the sky, it is part of the earth. And the higher a tree goes, the deeper it has to send its roots into the earth.

So people who are not going to evolve spiritually, need not worry about the body because they don't need very deep roots. They are not going to fly very high. They are like seasonal flowers -- just a few inches of root are enough. But for a big tree which is going to be for thousands of years and is going to spread far and wide, the same proportion has to go inside the earth.

It is the same with spiritual growth. Ordinarily people who are not interested in spiritual growth can remain as they are. But once you want to grow spiritually, you will have to take care, much care, of the body. This is almost the opposite to what religions have been teaching you. They have been teaching you that if you want to be spiritual, you have to be against the body. I teach you just the reverse.

If you want to be spiritually developed, grown-up, mature, you will have to love your body very very deeply. It has to be used, and when you want to use it for higher things, you have to create higher qualities in the body so it can sustain you. It has to be refined, loved.

So take care of it as if it is a gift from God -- and it is. For one year, just take care of your body. In eating, choose that which is nourishing, chew well, take some exercise, go for walks, meditate. And don't be a victim of foolish things -- of fasting and this and that. You have already done much damage.

For one year forget everything. Just take care of your body to help it revive, and then come back.

[She asked if she should return to her studies or do any other kind of work. She added that she felt her parents would pressure her to do some kind of work.]

It is good to do something. Choose something that you like. Parents are right -- something has to be done. Just doing nothing is not good, because the body is made in such a way that if you use it, it remains alive, vibrant. The mind is also made in that way. If you use it, it remains sharp. If you don't use it, it gets rusted.

That's the difference between a machine and an organic unity, a body. If you don't use a machine, it lasts longer. If you don't use the body, it breaks down. That's why I say that the body is not a machine. It functions totally differently. If you don't use a clock, it can last for centuries. But if you don't use the body, within years it will be gone, withered away. Use it more, and you will have more of it.

It is the same with the mind. These are faculties to be used continuously. Then you become more and more skillful and you come to know more and more and deeper possibilities. It is just as when one is playing on the piano or sitar or guitar. The more you play, the more you practise, the more subtle nuances become available to you. You start hearing sounds which nobody else will ordinarily hear. And the same happens with the body. It is a great musical instrument.

So do something. If you feel like studying, study, but don't waste time. Just sitting, you become more and more lazy... and laziness is not good. Laziness is not relaxing. A lazy person cannot relax. Only a person who is doing hard work can relax. Relaxation has to be earned.

Doing is always good because it helps the integration of the being. And whatsoever profession you choose, remember it has to be basically your vocation also. Your love should be there. Whatsoever you choose -- singing, educating children, dancing, plumbing, or whatsoever -- it has to be your love. Then it gives growth, inspiration, impetus, and it creates a nucleus in your being around which, by and by, you start crystallising.

[A sannyasin said he was feeling happy but was unable to start a love relationship. Osho suggested he simply continue to be happy and love would happen.]

There are only two things in life that people are afraid of: love and death. And both are beautiful and both have something similar in them. Love is like death because you will have to surrender. Your ego will have to be surrendered. That is like death.

And death is also like love because you are moving into the arms of the unknown. It is a deep orgasm with the universe.

So both are similar. In love, first you start moving towards someone to have a deep merger and then you have to die in that merger also. In death, death happens first and that there is a great merger. But both are the same.

So love/death is the basic fear in the world. Don't be afraid. Both are nothing to be afraid of; both make life rich. Just think of a life if there were no death. How ugly life would become. It would be impossible to tolerate it; it would become ugly. It would become so monotonous.

Just think of yourself living forever and forever and forever. Just imagine it.... It would become such a tedious pilgrimage... so tiring, so boring. And remember one thing: if life has no death, then suicide is not possible. You cannot commit suicide. You have to live... yoU have to live... on and on and on.

Just the thought will give you some idea of how beautiful death is. It never allows life to become a boring thing. By the time it becomes boring the curtain is dropped -- another drama starts. By the time it is becoming tedious you are taken away -- a fresh life starts. Without death, life will be very very tedious -- impossible to live.

And think of life without love. It is pointless. For what will you live? So these two things are the most cherished things, and people are the most afraid of them. These are the two things for which people should live ! But these are the two things of which they are most afraid. Naturally everybody lives in misery and hell.

So remain happy, and after three weeks, report to me. For these three weeks, just remain happy, with no problems, no other questions about love or this and that -- nothing. Simply be happy, purely happy, and then I will see, mm? Good !

[A 70-year-old sannyasin asks if he is too old to meditate. Osho says he is not old. The sannyasin replies:... once I very nearly did meditate unconsciously. That was in the war. I was lying on my bed and twice I stopped breathing -- and I was frightened. I didn't breathe in or out.]

That's perfectly how it should be.

... If meditation goes deep, breathing stops, completely stops. But there is nothing to be afraid of. In fact, in those moments when breathing completely stops, you are in eternity. You are no more part of time. Those moments are very nourishing because you are closer to God than ever. You are alive but in a different way.

Ordinarily we depend on breathing. That is the natural way to be alive. When breathing stops, that is the supernatural way to be alive. Then you are not connected with nature. You are connected with God. Those are rare moments. But whenever they happen, everybody gets afraid, because we think that breathing is life. It is not. It is just a fragment of life, and that, too, a very lower fragment. But there are higher ways to be alive.

This is very good -- if you can become so silent by sitting or lying down that the breathing stops. Then there is no need to do any other meditation. Simply go on doing this twice a day. And don't be afraid. Those moments will give you the first glimpses of the deathless. And once you get in tune with them, then there is no death. Then the body will die, but You will live.

So that's very good -- that it happened naturally. Allow it to happen. Sitting against the wall is very good. You can also lie down but sitting is better, because in Lying down, there is the possibility that you may fall asleep. When the breathing is so slow that it has almost stopped and thinking is silent, the possibility is that you may fall asleep. It is good -- there is nothing wrong in it -- but if in those moments you remain aware, then many more things will be revealed to you.

The benefit will be there if you fall asleep too, but it will be an unconscious benefit. It will be as if a person is asleep and we take him on a stretcher into the garden. Of course he is benefited by the fresh air but he is fast asleep. He cannot enjoy it.

So it is better to sit. That's why for centuries all the meditators have been sitting. That's an effort to avoid sleep. And a few meditators -- one, the founder of Jainism, Mahavir -- used to meditate standing. For his whole life, Mahavir stood and meditated. When you sit for many years you become so accustomed to sitting, that you can fall asleep -- even sitting.

[Osho described how he should meditate -- sitting facing the wall, either looking at the wall with eyes opened or closed. Breathing should be as slow as possible....]

... and allow the breathing to stop. When it stops don't be afraid, because nobody has ever died in that

state. That state is so beautiful and so alive and you are so close to the very source of life that you cannot die. It has never happened.

Down through the centuries, millions of people have meditated and millions of people have come to this point where breathing stops completely, but nobody has ever died. So the fear is just unbased -- but it comes and one has to tackle it. This will be very beneficial. And you are young so you can do it.

Only young people come to me. Old people cannot come. It is not a question of physical age. It is a freshness of the mind.

I can see that you have a fresh mind, an open mind. Hence you are here; otherwise there is no possibility. You are young as these people [indicating the small group around him] Some of the people may be even older than you !

[The sannyasin says he has a confession: I drink too much. I need to stop it?]

No, no, no need to stop it now. It has become such a long habit that stopping it will create trouble. It has gone into the body. There is no need to be worried about it. Just take it for granted and don't feel guilty about it.

Give at least two hours every day for meditation and then by and by you will become so silent and so happy, so unworried, that the desire to drink will start disappearing. When the desire starts disappearing, you start reducing your intake; not before it. If you do it before, it will be destructive to the body. If you force it, it will create a conflict inside. And whatsoever we repress is going to take revenge.

So if for two or three days you repress it, on the fourth day you will drink, and you will drink too much. It is futile. So don't be worried about it. Rather than fighting with it, start meditating. Drinking simply shows that there have been problems, problems that you could not solve... worries from which there was no escape. The only way you could find is to become unconscious. That is a shortcut to get out of the problems and the worries. And there are worries and problems in life.

So now the only thing that can be helpful is to forget all about it. Even this idea -- that one has to drop it -- drop that too. Accept it. It has happened, and now the past cannot be changed, so don't be worried. Don't create a new worry. Simply meditate and become more and more silent. Then you will see that the desire to drink by and by disappears.

I have seen it disappear in many people. A moment comes when you cannot drink -- only then drop it, not before. In fact you are not dropping it; it is dropping on its own accord then.

I am always for a very natural way about everything. I am against all guilt feelings and I don't want to create guilt feelings in anybody. This is how life has happened to you. What can you do? There is no point in fighting with it, but there is a way to change the inner vision.

For example. if you become more happy and more silent you will not be able to drink much, because for drinking one needs to be very very unhappy. Deep down some unhappiness is needed; only then can we drown it in drinking. The drinking feels as if it gives a certain happiness. It doesn't. It simply drowns the unhappiness so a false happiness is created. But if you become happy you will stop drinking, because then drinking will drown your happiness and it will make you unhappy. Then the whole process reverses.

So don't think about it in terms of confession. It is not a sin. There are errors in life, mistakes, but nothing is a sin. And everybody has to pass through many mistakes because that is the only way to learn and to grow. So simply accept yourself. In these last days of your life there is no need to create any conflict inside. Just accept whatsoever is. Be natural about it and don't try to change yourself in any outward way. Continue to meditate and many things will start happening. When they happen, then it's okay.

If you continue to meditate before you leave this body, you will be completely free of drinking and other things. There is no problem about it. But if you try to leave them, you will never be free. You may condition your mind so much that in your next life you may be drinking.

A conflict divides you. One part of you wants to drink and another part of you says, 'Don't drink.' It is as if I am trying to fight with both my hands. Sometimes I can let the right hand win, and sometimes I can let the left hand win because both are my hands. Victory is not possible. And it is simply foolish to fight because both are you. The one who drinks and the one who says that you would like to leave it or who feels guilty, both are you.

Don't divide. Division is not going to lead anywhere. It will create friction and dissipation of energy. Now in these last days of your life, you will need more energy, so dissipation is not good. And it is foolish also. It has helped nobody.

So simply accept both and let them be one. Simply say, 'This is the way I am.' Don't make it a confession, because the very word carries some sort of guilt in it. There is no need to confess. This is the way you are or this is the way God made you and you accept it.

My whole emphasis is on meditation, not on character, because character is an outward thing. If the inner changes, the outer follows it, but not vice versa. You can change the outer but the inner will not follow, because the inner is more powerful than the outer. It is just as when you walk, your shadow follows. The character is like a shadow. But the vice versa is not possible -- that the shadow walks and you follow. That's not possible. The shadow cannot walk, in the first place. And in the second place, even if it walks there is no necessity that you should follow it. Why?

Ordinarily religions have emphasised character. That's why they have created hypocrisy and nothing else. People cannot change their character -- and religions go on forcing them to. So the only thing that is possible, humanly possible, is that they show one face and have another. They drink, and they will never say in public that they do. They do things in their private life and they have a public face.

This is how the whole of humanity has become hypocritical -- a crowd of pretenders, inauthentic, insincere -- and the responsibility is with the churches and religions and the priests. My emphasis is not on character at all. I say that character will take care of itself. Simply try to contact your innermost core, your essential being. That is the most basic thing. Once you are in contact with it, things start changing in your life -- and without any effort; that's the beauty. If you change with effort, it is forced. It is as if you are forcing a bud to open. You can force it and it will look like a flower!, but it will not be a real flower.

So let the flowering be spontaneous; you simply meditate. And I will go on helping you.

[The previous sannyasin's elderly wife says that she enjoys the nature and dancing and lovely things, but she can't bear the idea of dying and leaving all the beautiful things in life.]

I understand... I understand. But the problem arises because you can't see that even more beautiful things are waiting. When you leave life, one door closes, but another opens which leads into a far more beautiful world. But because we cannot see that... we can only see this door that closes and cannot see that there is any other life beyond that -- that is creating the trouble.

The world is so beautiful.... This cuckoo singing... it is beautiful. It makes one sad that one day one will not be able to listen to this cuckoo singing. 'Cuckoos will be singing and I will not be here to listen. The sun will rise and the moon will be there; the world will remain as beautiful, and I will not be here.'
We cannot see that death is just a door. It is an opening of a new life.

We can only see the crucifixion, we cannot see the resurrection; that's the trouble. Unless you try hard to go deep inside yourself, you will not be able to see it. But a greater life is waiting. A higher life is waiting. A more blissful life is waiting. And this is just a preparation for it. But just by my saying you will not feel it. That's why my insistence on meditation.

If you can see something within you which cannot die, then all fear disappears. Ordinarily we are too attached with the body. The body is going to die -- that's certain. You will not be in this body, that's certain. But there is nothing to be worried about. Just as you change your clothes and there is no worry, bodies are changed. But you have to find existentially something within you which you can separate from the body, which you can see is absolutely separate from the body. Then that fear disappears.

Do a few meditations -- they will help tremendously. You have such a good heart. That's why you feel so sad for all the beautiful things of life. You have a very sensitive heart. Good. It can be a help in moving inwards.

[Osho suggested that she do the same meditation that he had described to her husband, saying not to be perturbed when thoughts came, but just to watch them, unconcerned....]

... but if for a few moments thoughts don't come, you will be able to see -- and it becomes so transparent -- that you are not the body. You are something transcendental. In that moment the certainty is so absolute that fear never grips again. That certainty is so total that you cannot die.

Once that point has been touched, then another door becomes visible. Then one waits for death, and when death comes one welcomes it. That too is beautiful.

In fact death is not the end of life -- it is the very pinnacle. It is the very peak. It is life at its climax. There is a turning then... another world starts.

So it is good to enjoy the beautiful things of life, but not enough. One has to go a little deeper.

[Osho recounted the story of two sufi mystics -- Rabiya and Hassein.

Hassein was staying in Rabiya's hut and one morning called to Rabiya to come outside to where he was enjoying the early morning sun, the flowers, the cool breeze; to come and join him in seeing the beauty of what God had given them that morning.

Rabiya, meditating inside her hut, replied that rather than her going outside, Hassein should come into the hut and discover the beauties of another world. 'You are seeing the day that God has created. I am seeing Himself. I am seeing the creator.']

The world is beautiful... the sunset and the sunrise are beautiful. The dewdrops, the ocean, are beautiful, but nothing compared with the beauty of the creator.

This is just poetry. You have not seen the poet yet. This is just the song. You have not seen the singer yet. This is just the rumour. You have not seen the real yet.
So try to meditate, and some day it dawns and a new door opens.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

24 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606245
ShortTitle: CYPRES21
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and vedika means the innermost shrine of the divine; love, the innermost shrine of the divine.

And love is the innermost shrine of the divine. That is going to be your path. Just be loving. Make it the very climate of your being. Whatsoever you are doing just touching something -- make it a deep love. Whatsoever is touched by love is transformed into the divine. Just sitting silently, feel full of love, but not addressed to anybody in particular... just unaddressed love... just ripples of love arising out of you and moving towards the whole universe. That will be very helpful to you.

Vedika... will it be easy to pronounce? It is one of the most beautiful words.

And I know that you are worried about [your husband's] drinking, but don't be worried, and in no way nag him about it. No, not at all. Just help him, but never nag, because nagging can create trouble . and that gives a reaction to the mind. So if he drinks, it is okay... one accepts it. By and by, it will drop.... And I will do something, mm?

... It will go... nothing to be worried about. But never say anything about it; never raise the subject. Just love him, serve him, and if he is a drunkard, he is! [a chuckle] One loves, that's all.

[A sannyasin said she was going from one extreme to another -- very high to very low: I suppose I need to just be a little more detached from it.]

No, that will not be good right now, because that can be done but then you will feel very dull. It can be done -- there is not much trouble in it -- but then you would even like the low, because even the low has a

certain excitement in it.

So what I will suggest is not that you neutralise it, but that you start enjoying the low also, because it has certain qualities which can be enjoyed. Otherwise you will become very dull. There will be no high and there will be no low. You will be moving on plain ground but then there will be no adventure. You will feel lethargic, depressed, almost dead. Right now that will not be good. It will not be real detachment, it will become an indifference.

Real detachment cannot be practised. It is a byproduct. So my suggestion is: first start finding some beautiful things which are hidden in the low moment. There are a few beautiful things. For example, it is silent, sad, and one does not want to go out. One wants to be alone. Use this energy of the low. When you feel you are low, immediately forget aU about the high. Forget all about pleasure, joy. Then use sadness as your meditation -- 'Now this is a low moment. I'm going to relax.' So relax, don't move with people, don't go outside too much. Just go deep inside yourself. That's how one can use the low. Then you will feel tremendously beautiful in the low also. There will be no excitement, but there will be a sort of silence, a deep silence.

It may not feel light, but there will be a deep darkness. It is very soothing. And one needs it -- that's why it comes immediately after the high. In the high you are so excited that the whole body-system gets tired. The energy moves so high that it has to come back, otherwise you will go mad. That low is preventing your madness, otherwise you would react to it.

Right now you simply feel as if you are going to explode, but you cannot because an inner mechanism prevents it. You can only go to a certain extent and then suddenly the inner mechanism comes to life. It is automatic. It is not left to your will, otherwise sometimes you can forget and you can get too much energy and go mad.

Many people go mad when their inner mechanism is not functioning well. Then they go to a high and they don't know how to come back to a low. The automatic mechanism is not functioning so they are stuck there. That's why they are mad. If somehow they can be brought low they will be perfectly normal.

Everybody goes to those peaks, but people know how to come down. In fact, you are not needed to know. Your system works in such a way; it has its own inner economy. It goes only so far, it allows that much freedom, and then immediately everything is pulled back and you have to move to the extreme opposite, otherwise there will be no relaxation.

It is just as when you have been working the whole day and in the night you fall asleep. Nobody complains: 'I am awake for the whole day and in the night I fall asleep and become unconscious. These are extremes. I would like to be in a balance.' That means you will not be either awake or asleep; you will be in a limbo -- a little awake and a little asleep. That will not be worth anything. You will move like a ghost -- neither in nor out -- and in everything you will be in a limbo, hanging. But nobody complains about it, because we know that it is natural.

This too is natural. That's, why it follows immediately. It is just like a wave and the wake; it follows immediately. It is just like the peak and the valley; it follows immediately, and there is no gap really. It is one movement. The wave and the wake, the peak and the valley, the high and the low, are one movement, are one unit. So just to to find some beautiful things in the low which you can enjoy. And enjoy them to your heart's desire.

And the second thing: try to find beautiful things in the high moments -- because everything is not beautiful there either. That's why you feel like exploding. A high has fifty percent beautiful things and fifty percent ugly things, just as a low has fifty percent beautiful things and fifty percent ugly things. So what I am suggesting is to choose the fifty percent beautiful things in the high and the fifty percent beautiful things from the low moments. And there is no problem of neutralising it. When you go to the high and the low you enjoy both. Waking, you enjoy waking; sleeping, you enjoy sleep. Hungry, you enjoy hunger, and satisfied, you enjoy being satisfied.

When you are high, excitement is the wrong thing. That can make one nervous. It can give you an inner shaking, a trembling. It can give you a sort of haziness. So when high, be joyful, be blissful, but drop that excitement part. Breathe silently when you are high... slow down the breathing. If you are walking, slow down the walking. If you are doing something, slow down. Then the high will be prolonged and you will enjoy it more. It will be more nourishing and will not give you a feeling as if you are going crazy.

So let that ecstasy be there but don't make it an excitement. Excitement is the wrong part of the high, and getting depressed is the wrong part of the low. So while low, don't get depressed. Rather, feel very silent, alone. And when too high, feel very very silent. . .enjoy -- but let it be joy, not indulgence. When

there is no excitement, the joy spreads all over your being. Then it is not intense. It is spread more and you don't feel that you are going crazy.

If you can enjoy both, by and by, one day you will find that they have been coming closer and closer and closer. One day they are just there. There is no high, no low. You are walking just in the middle. But then it is a byproduct. You have not done anything directly to achieve it. It is not indifference. It is non-attachment. Then it has a very mutable quality. It has all that is good and beautiful in the high and low, both together.

But if you to to practise it, then it will have all that is wrong in the low and all that is wrong in the high, both together. It will be one hundred percent wrong. So don't to to practise it. Just enjoy both.

[She also said that she was too elated when offered praise for her work and too depressed when offered criticisms.

Osho said the same principle applied here. When praise is given one should not become too excited, but it is good to feel pleased that one's work is appreciated. He said to always listen carefully to criticism, to take note of it, and to thank the person; to use it as an opportunity to improve.]

[A sannyasin reports: For two weeks I've been doing this method you told me to do. You told me to wake up in the morning and whatsoever mood I was in, to be the opposite... It's made me feel much better and more alive. I enjoy everything more. And it put me in touch with a fear of being total. I'm thinking perhaps I need to become more and more aware.]

No, don't bring that in right now. Things are going very well and your energy is flowing. Continue your meditation and rather than becoming more aware, become more happy.

Right now if you become more aware, you will become unhappy. When awareness does not bring unhappiness, then it is the right time to work on it. Right now you are in such a state that if you to to be aware, you will be aware only of unhappiness and fear. So first change this space. And it can change because you have changed these last fifteen days. If you decide to be happy, you can be. If you wake up in a bad mood, you have to be happy. If you wake up in a happy mood, then you have to be unhappy. One day you will find yourself in difficulty because you will feel happy. Then there will be the real problem ! [laughter]

For two weeks continue this and I will wait for the day when you start getting up happy and you have to be unhappy. Then we will start awareness.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group is present. The groupleader says: I found myself doodling and saying, 'Osho, am I doing a good job?' And you said to me, ...'are you having a good time?' [much laughter]

[chuckling] Right! And that is the right thing that you have understood: that you have to learn the game. You are not to be serious about it. It is a game... the whole of life is a game. Seriousness is a disease. So enjoy the game while it lasts and don't be worried too much about it.

It is natural in the beginning to be concerned about what people are thinking, whether they appreciate you or not. It is natural, but by and by you have to drop that. It should become absolutely a game. Then you will not be tired at all. If you are not serious, it will not become such a head-trip. No theory in fact is needed. No need to rehearse it, no need to think about it. Just go into it.

People are there, you are there... something is bound to happen. Trust that. Trust friends, people, trust yourself. Soon I am going to start a group without a leader. There will be no leader, but something is bound to happen with people being together for three days. Something will start on its own.

So don't be serious; simply float. Seriousness can become infectious, so if the leader becomes serious then the participants will become serious. If it gives you a headache, it will give headaches to others. So your head has to be clean -- no headache.

[A group member says: it was the most beautiful experience I have ever known... I felt my whole life had changed. But today it feels as if it has gone -- all of it.]

Mm, I understand. If a group takes you high, you are bound to fall very low. That is the price one has to pay for going very high. People who have not gone so high are not so unhappy. But this is good. One should be happy about it.

One should be happy that one has something which can be lost. You should be happy that you are feeling frustrated, because something has happened. In comparison to that, you are feeling unhappy and frustrated. If nothing had happened there would have been no frustration. That's the whole attitude of how to look at things.

And what has happened will happen again. What has happened in the group can happen out of the group, because in fact it is not the group that is making it happen; it is you. You are allowing it to happen. And if you can learn how to allow it to happen, it can happen anywhere.

The whole of life is so tremendously beautiful and so tremendously graceful....

[The monsoon had started only the day before.]

... listen to those rains and clouds. Life is such an ongoing, continuous bliss. Just be happy... be open to it.

Do one thing. When you go back home, just sit silently and allow it to happen again And don't be worried It has nothing to do with the group. A group is just an opportunity to help. It has shown you the path. Now you know that it is possible, now you know that it can happen. Now you know that you are capable of it. This confidence is all that the group can give to you. It has been given to you. The group has worked tremendously well for you. It has functioned at its very peak.

All that the group really has given to you is a confidence that this can happen to you -- a possibility, a vision of your own potentiality Now try it on your own. The frustration will disappear. So back home, just allow it to happen. Just remember exactly what you enjoyed so much -- your blissfulness, being full of energy. Start dancing -- move, shake, laugh. For one hour try to create it on your own. It will come. It may take a few minutes to bring it out, but by the end of one hour you will be able to.
And I will go on working on you, so don't be afraid.

[A group member says: I enjoyed the group and I feel completely changed. But I feel confused. I'm not clear at all.]

That is the first clarity. People are unclear, but they are not even clear about their being unclear. People are confused, but they are so confused that they don't even know that they are confused. This is the first clarity -- that one starts feeling the whole confusion. It is good... very good, because this will become the very base of your future clarity. It is a beginning.

First a person starts feeling clear about his confusion, clear about his ignorance, clear that he does not know who he is. This is the first clarity. The group has done something very beautiful. You may not be alert about it right now, but later on you will be able to recapture it and to recognise it.

Just close your eyes and feel yourself deep in your belly... as if you are there, just below the navel....

Every night before you go to sleep, do this for ten minutes -- go into the belly, just like this. You did it well. The whole body will tremble and shake. Your hands were flowing with energy so beautifully. It simply shows that much change in the brain is happening, because the hands are the visible brain. The right hand is connected with the left brain, and the left hand is connected with the right brain. The hands are trembling with energy so much and much is happening in the brain.

So for ten minutes every night, just go berserk, and allow whatsoever happens, but remain in the belly. If you are in the head, nothing will happen. Move the head completely and this will remove the disturbance in the head. Simply go into the belly and remain there near the navel, and enjoy it.

This is entering one's womb, and it is one of the most ancient exercises for changing a man's mind. So do this every night and then go to sleep...

[One of the ashram Rolfers says: I've started Rolfing here -- and it's as if I've never Rolfed before. My perception is staggering -- I'm seeing things I never saw before. And I'm just amazed, because it didn't feel as if I were doing anything...]

You are entering a totally different dimension. The milieu is different, and you will be moving in completely unknown territory. Many more things will be revealed to you, so just remain open -- and never become an expert.

Always remain open to learning more, otherwise when people become expert in something, they close.

That is the misfortune of all experts. Once you know that you know Rolfing; then finished! You go on repeating what you know but no more learning happens. In life nothing ends.

Real learning never becomes knowledge. Knowledge is a dead thing. Knowledge is when a learner has come to conclusions; then there is knowledge. Knowledge is conclusion. A learner is always on the way, moving, turning, finding new sources and new worlds.

A learner never becomes knowledgeable. That is the beauty of learning -- it is alive. Knowledge is dead. Many more things will be revealed to you. That's my whole purpose of being here. If you remain a learner and never become an expert, there is no end of knowing. One can go on and on, and the more you know, the more you become capable of knowing. The more knowing you have, the more humble you become.

And Rolfing is a tremendously beautiful technique. If you really move into it deeply, it will do more for you than for the person you are Rolfing. If it is not doing something for you, then it will not do anything for the person you are Rolfing. Maybe a little, but nothing very substantial. But if while Rolfing a person you are transformed and transfigured, then only something will happen to him also, because you are in it together. It is not that you are manipulating his body. You are not a manipulator. You are participating in his being... you are becoming one with him. It is like love.

It is not that the man is doing something to the woman, as it has always been thought... or some day it can become just the reverse -- that the woman starts doing something to the man. It is not that one is doing something to the other. Both are moving in a world where no one is a doer and yet much happens. Both are part of a great energy that takes possession. Both are moving in a whirlwind. Two are moving, are in movement, but nobody is doing anything.

So that is the most essential thing to learn: while Rolfing, don't become a manipulator. By and by, forget that you are Rolfing. Just become part of one process and then it will do as much for you as for the person rolfed and both will be benefited and enriched by it.

[A sannyasin says: The group was very good, and I'm tremendously full and with a lot of excitement, but it's very patient.]

Very good. That's how it should be. When there is great excitement and patience, it is beautiful. If patience is there and no excitement, one is dead. And if excitement is there and no patience, one is mad.

These two things together is the best combination that can happen in energy. So, very good.

[A sannyasin says: I have Feelings of ambivalence. My feelings are two -- anger and love and sadness at the same time -- and it is the same in my thoughts too. If I have one thought lying there, immediately the opposite thought comes.
Osho checks his energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. Both the hemispheres of the mind are working fifty-fifty. It rarely happens; usually one brain works more. If you are a rightist, the left brain functions more. If you are a leftist, the right brain functions more. But sometimes it can happen, as it is with you, that both brains are functioning perfectly parallel, almost fifty-fifty. You will feel ambivalent, but there is nothing to be worried about. This can be turned into a great blessing, because this ambivalence can become a neutralising force.

When one brain is functioning more, one is always a little lop-sided. When one loves, one goes to the extreme. When one hates, one goes to the extreme. You cannot go to the extreme...

Both your hemispheres are functioning in a very balanced way -- that's why the ambivalence One thought from the right side and one thought from the left side arise simultaneously and both have similar ways. It will be difficult in a way to know how to decide, but it can be done. Simply wait. . .the decision will come. And it will not come from the mind, because the mind is divided so similarly, so symmetrically. The decision will come from the beyond If you can wait the decision will always come, because one cannot exist without decision.

So this can be used as a very good jumping-board to the beyond. It rarely happens. Very few people are so symmetrical. Every mind is asymmetrical. But don't think of it in any way as a difficulty. Be neutral and simply enjoy the ambivalence.

[A group member said: Nothing very fantastic happened, but a lot of awareness came to me. I got in touch with a lot of pain and grief.]

That is more valuable than any fantastic thing.

... Never long for the fantastic. Long for the real. The fantastic is not going to give you nourishment. It comes like lightning and it goes. A small candle is better. You can do many things with a small candle. Lightning is fantastic but you cannot do anything -- you cannot read, you cannot move. Fantastic experiences are like lightning in the sky -- beautiful, but not of any real value. Light a small candle. That will go for long and will do much for you.

The path is walked not by fantastic experiences but by real, small, atomic experiences. They go on accumulating and they give you a reality. It has been tremendously good. What I call fantastic is this -- a small candle. If you go and sell it you will not get much, and nobody is going to write a poem about it, and if you brag about it people will think that you are mad -- because it is so small. But it is useful. Its utility is tremendous. It will nourish you.

So just go on creating it again and again inside you. Struggle always pays. Friction always pays. It makes you more alert. It gives you a sharpness, and one starts feeling more alive, more solid.

So whatsoever has happened to you, go on reliving it again and again so it becomes almost a style of life. Because it is not fantastic, it can be done very easily. Don't allow it to become just a memory. Make it an everyday occurrence.

Just before going to sleep, for ten minutes sit silently and recapture the whole of it. Hold it inside and go to sleep. In the morning before you open your eyes, again recapture it. Hold it in the stomach. In the day also, whenever you remember that you are losing contact with it, sit silently for a few seconds and recapture it. But don't lose sight of it and it will grow. One day it will become a light.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

26 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606265
ShortTitle: CYPRES22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin had written a letter about relationship with his girlfriend, who was living in London, and who wished to be married to him. He was uncertain as to what was the best thing to do as he had reservations about marriage but was in love with her.]

One thing -- don't get married. That will be very destructive. You will never be able to forgive her -- that will be the destructive element in it -- and you will start taking revenge.

There is no need to get married, but you should start feeling a sort of commitment, that's another thing. There is no need to get married, but because there is no need to get married there is a great need to feel committed, and more than when one gets married.

In marriage, in fact, you can avoid commitment. Marriage is an avoidance. Legally, formally, you are committed, that's right, but the responsibility is avoided. When you are not married to a woman, commitment is greater because there is no legal bind in it. Responsibility is deeper because she simply trusts you.

So marriage and commitment are not both the same thing. Marriage is an avoidance of commitment, of

real commitment. It is a bogus commitment, a pseudo-commitment, just to show that one is committed. If you avoid marriage then you are able to take the whole responsibility personally. Then the society is not in it; the law and the court and nobody else are in it. It is absolutely personal, and the commitment is very great.

I suggest that you don't get married -- not because I would not like you to be committed, but because I would like you to be committed really deeply.

Her attitude is understandable. A woman always wants to belong. That has nothing to do with any particular individuals; it is something to do with the very nature of womanhood. It is part of the feminine mind to lean to somebody, to possess and to be possessed. So it is not a question of somebody being like that. All women, more or less, are like that. That is their intrinsic quality. And when a woman loses that quality, she loses something of her womanhood. Then she is not worth much. She is almost like a man; she has a male mind. You will not feel that softness, that fragileness that gives grace and beauty to a woman.

It is just like a creeper. The creeper needs some tree to belong to, to creep upon, to be supported by. The creeper cannot stand on its own. But that is one of the most beautiful experiences -- that somebody belongs to you and you belong to somebody. Belonging is one of the most desired states of the human mind. You feel rooted when you feel that you belong to somebody.

Now many things have disappeared in the world which used to give a feeling of belongingness -- the nation, the church, the society. Those are in fact gone; only shadows are existing. Nobody is english now in the sense of being english two hundred years ago. Nobody is indian in the sense that people used to be indian. That looks sort of foolish. Man is man. Nobody is white and black. Even if it persists it persists just as a habit, but it has lost its grip.

So all other belongings have disappeared. Now the only belonging is personal, a personal love. Otherwise one feels very lonely -- and woman more so, because her whole love is receptive, passive. She waits... but she is not aggressive. If there is nobody to belong to, then waiting simply becomes waiting for Godot. It is a waiting and waiting and waiting, and it is heavy.

So her attitude can be understood. She is perfectly right, but she is in a deep misunderstanding -- as almost all are. She thinks marriage will be a commitment. That's where she is wrong. So you have to write to her from me about everything that I am saying to you. But give her your commitment. Make her feel that she belongs to you and you belong to her.

Two months of the year is not enough to spend with her [as the sannyasin had suggested in his letter]. Make it at least six months. Two months is not enough. By the time you start going deep, intimate, you are gone and she simply hangs there. That can become very miserable. Then you come again but the gap is big and before you become acquainted again, the time to go has come.

So you come and go but you never establish roots with her and she cannot have time to be really intimate with you. More time is needed. So if you are not going to England more often then make your home in Poona, but be here for at least six months. Or be in England, but make it at least six months you are with her and then for six months you can be a wanderer. You can come and be with her for two months and then go for one, but be with her for at least six months in the year.

By and by, you will also need a home. By and by, you will feel the need arising more and more. As one becomes older one needs it. When one is young it is very simple to be a wanderer; it fits. But as you become a little older you would like some place to rest, to be yourself, and not to be bothered by so many things which one has to go through if one is travelling and going here and there. You will need a home.

My suggestion is that you make it Poona, so that for six months you are with me too, and then for six months you can go anywhere you want and do your thing. She will also feel happy here and she will not miss you because I will be here. But make some arrangements.

She loves you, and if she is forced to marry somebody else she will never be happy. You also will not be happy about that. That too will create a problem deep inside and again you will not be able to forgive yourself. You will feel a little guilty that she was ready to be with you and you could not allow it.

If you get married you will not be able to forgive her. If you don't marry and you are not committed and she has to marry somebody else, you will not be able to forgive yourself; you will feel a certain guilt. Guilt can become a very great problem. There is no way then to go back. Once she is married to somebody, there is no way to go back and then things become very complicated.

So my understanding is that there is no need to get married -- legally, that is. No need to make any formal commitment, but make a deep commitment so that she doesn't feel a lack of commitment and she is not just hanging in the air. Women become more afraid as they get older that their charm, their beauty, will

be lost -- and who will love them in their old age? Who will be there to love them when they are not so lovable? That fear creeps inside the mind of a woman.

If you don't get into a commitment with her she will be forced to marry somebody else, but she will not be able to love them. You will haunt her and she will haunt you, and both your lives will be destroyed in a subtle way.

I understand that there is no romance now in it, no fantasy in it, but that's how it should be. My understanding about two people getting into deep waters is that it is only possible when the honeymoon is over, not before it. If my suggestion someday becomes prevalent, then people should go on their honeymoon before they get married. The honeymoon should precede marriage, and when a love relationship has survived the honeymoon then people should get married, otherwise not. My understanding is that ninety-nine marriages are finished by the time the honeymoon is over. So it is just foolish to be committed, and to be in a hypocritical relationship is a pseudo-pretension.

It is good that your honeymoon is over. Now there is no emotional urge to be committed. There is no fantasy around it. Things are simple and natural. Now you are no more in a fever, a passion, and neither is she. You are both alert. To be committed in a feverish state of mind is almost as if you are drunk and you get committed to something. By the morning when you come back to your senses you don't even remember, and you cannot believe that you have given your word.

When two people are deep in fantasy, in a romantic mood -- as it always happens in the beginning -- it is not time to get committed. It is the worst time to get committed, and people get committed then! They talk about things which are just foolish, and they say, 'We will be together forever and forever.' When the fever is gone and their normal temperature has returned, then they will not be able to believe what they have done. But then it is too late.

So it is good that in this moment your relationship is no more moving in the peaks or the valleys. It is just on the plain ground. This is the right time to take any decision. So think over it -- no marriage, but great commitment. And at least six months are hers. More, if you can manage -- good -- but not less.
And write to her.

[The sannyasin answers: She wants to have babies and she will want them to be legitimate. And she wants to settle down.]

That I can manage. When she comes I will manage it that she does not ask for babies. It is not good right now. Later on if it feels good and she is ready to become a mother, then we will see, but not now. It will be an unnecessary burden.

If you both need to grow, it is good to remain without children. If you don't want to grow, then there is nothing else to do -- have children. That's one of the most easily available occupations for people who don't know how to be more creative in any other way. That is the simple course: to become a father or mother and get worried about children so that one day they can become mothers and fathers and the whole nonsense continues.

But I will manage that; don't you talk about it at all. And if she talks about babies, tell her that when she comes here, that is up to me. If I say have babies, then something can be done. But right now I don't see that it will be good for you both.

... Just bring her here. You are not to say anything about babies, otherwise she will not accept it. That has to be left completely to me. When she comes I will talk to her. I have my own powers over women, don't be worried. I manage quite a lot.

[A sannyasin said that in his work he was afraid of losing confidence in himself.]

In fact, we don't need as much confidence as we think we need.

Confidence can either be a great quality or it can be a disquality to some. For example, foolish people are always more confident than intelligent people. Stupidity has a certain confidence to it. Foolish people are more stubborn, and because they are blind, because they can't see, they rush anywhere -- even where angels fear to tread.

A man who is intelligent is bound to have a little hesitancy in him. Intelligence is hesitant. That simply shows that there are millions of opportunities, millions of alternatives, and one has to choose. Every choice is arbitrary so a certain lack of confidence is bound to be there. The more intelligent you are, the more you

will feel it.

So not all confidence is good. Ninety-nine percent of confidence is foolish. Only one percent is good, and that one percent is never absolute. That one percent is always hesitant because there are really so many alternatives. You are always standing on the cross-roads, not knowing which road will really be the right one. How can you be confident? Why do you expect to be confident?

All roads look almost the same but one has to choose. It is a gambler's choice. But that's how life is -- and it is good that it is that way. If everything was clean-cut, preplanned, prefabricated, and you were just given instructions -- 'Move right and left and do this and that' -- there would be confidence but of what use would it be? The thrill would be lost. There would be no light in life then. It would be a dead routine.

Life is always thrilling because each step brings you to another cross-roads... again so many roads, again you have to choose. You start trembling. Will the choice be right or not? How to be rightly confident then? To h rightly confident is to think about all the alternatives and whatsoever you feel is a little better than the others....

Don't ask for absolutely good and absolutely wrong. In life there is nothing like that. It is only percentage; one is only a little better than the other, that's all. Life is not divided like two polarities -- good and bad. There are a thousand and one situations between good and bad. So just look around objectively, silently, feelingly, see every possibility, unworried, and whatsoever feels a little bit better than others, move on it. Once you decide to move, forget about other alternatives, because they don't matter now. Then you move confidently.

This is really intelligent confidence. It does not destroy hesitation completely. It uses hesitation. It does not destroy alternatives. Alternatives are there. It consciously broods and contemplates over all the alternatives as silently as humanly possible. Intelligence never demands anything inhuman.

These are the paths. Many are moving to the right; they think it is better. You still feel that to move to the left is better, so of course there is going to be hesitation because you know that many intelligent people are moving in the opposite direction. How can you be confident? You are not alone here. Many intelligent people are going that way and still you feel that this is right for you.

Stand on the cross-road, think, meditate, but once you decide then forget all other alternatives -- move. Once you decide to move, your whole energy is needed there. Don't be split and don't let half of your mind think about alternatives. This is how one has to use hesitation.

And there is no certainty that you are bound to be right. That I am not saying. There is no way to be certain. You may be wrong, but there is no way to know it unless you goon the road to the very end, all the way.

But my understanding is that one should think rightly. The very thinking gives you growth. You move on the road -- right or wrong is irrelevant. The very movement gives you growth. To me it is not a question of where you go. To me the most important thing is that you are not stuck, but going.

Even if this road comes to a dead end and it leads nowhere and you have to come back, nothing to worry about. It is good that you went. The very movement has given you much experience. You have known a wrong road. You are acquainted with wrong now more than before. Now you know what is false; it will help you to find out the truth.

To know the false as false is a great experience because that is the only way that one comes by and by to know what truth is. To know truth as true, the path moves from the experience of knowing false as false. And one has to move on many wrong roads before one comes to the right one.

So to me, even if you are going towards hell, I bless you, because there is no other way to know hell. And if you don't know hell you will never be able to know what heaven is. Go into the dark because that is the way to know light. Go into death because that is the way to know life.

The only thing that is important is not to be stuck somewhere. Don't just stand on the cross-road, hesitating, not going anywhere. Don't make hesitation your habit. Use it -- it is a good device. Think about all the alternatives. I'm not saying don't think, don't hesitate at all, move like a stupid man and run with closed eyes, blindfolded, so there is no problem and you don't know that other roads exist. That's why stupid people are more confident, but they have done much harm in the world. The world would be better if there were less confident people.

Look at the Adolf Hitlers -- they are very confident. They think God has given them great work to change the whole world. They are stupid people but very confident. Even Buddha is not as confident as Adolf Hitler, because Buddha is not stupid. He understands the complexity of life. It is not so simple as Hitler thinks, but he just rushes and people follow him.

Why do so many people follow such stupid leaders? Why do so many people go on following politicians? What happens? Rarely it happens that a politician is intelligent -- because if he is intelligent he will not be a politician. Intelligence never chooses such a stupid thing. But why do so many people follow them?

The reason is that people are not very confident. They don't know where to go, so they are just waiting for some messiah, somebody to tell them that this is the right path and to tell them with such certainty, with such obsessive certainty, that their fears are dissipated. So they say, 'Yes, here is the leader. Now we will follow him. Here comes the right man -- so confident!'

That confidence of the leader -- which is because of stupidity -- helps him to gather a great following, because people are lacking in courage, in confidence. They are stuck. They are afraid to move. They are almost paralysed because of their hesitations. They need somebody who can become a torch and who is so confident that their own fear and unconfidence does not trouble them. Now they can move with this man. They can say, 'Yes, we are not confident, you are. Your confidence becomes a substitute for- us.'

So confidence is not always a virtue. Intelligence is always a virtue. So insist on intelligence. Sometimes it will make you very hesitant, nervous. It has to be so... it is natural. Life is so complex and one is moving in the unknown continuously. How can one be confident? The very demand is absurd.

So make intelligence your goal and then hesitation, nervousness, everything, can be used in a creative way.

[The sannyasin answers: I was making results my goal.]

No, try to become more intelligent, because the results may never happen. Intelligence is herenow. Results may frustrate you. Intelligence never frustrates. Even if you do wrong, you become more intelligent. So make such a goal which is never frustrated, mm ? Good !

[The Aum marathon is present.

Osho has recently described the emphasis in this group as being on allowing rather than doing.]

... To the western mind, doing comes very easily. Allowing comes with difficulty because we have been trained to do so many things. Even things which cannot be done we have been taught to do. The whole emphasis is on allowing things to happen to you, so the basic effort is not positive but negative. The basic effort is not to debar anything, but just to remain receptive and open. Wherever energy is moving, move with it, unafraid, fearless.

The greater the venture, the greater is the pay-off. The more you go with the energy, wherever it leads, the more you become capable of coming back home, thrilled with new energy, because for the first time the constant pressure of doing dissolves and you start floating -- not even swimming. You start floating in the stream, and the stream takes you over and takes you to the farthest sea. You simply go with it. No effort is needed of your own.

[The group leader said: I dropped expectations and just tried to be there and help.]

Mm mm, that's how it should be.

... It always helps. If you are happy and doing the thing that you like to do, you always create a climate where others start feeling happy and accepted and feel that they can do or be whatsoever they are. That makes the group very relaxed.

If the leader is very tense and trying to perform something, he creates tension all around. Tremendous tense vibrations are created and people are very susceptible. They catch them and then they become tense. When they are tense, they start defending themselves. When they start defending, you try to perform more and you start becoming aggressive. Then you set a trend which is self-defeating, suicidal.

When the leader is relaxed, at home, at ease, he helps others to relax. When others are relaxed, they don't resist, they don't defend. They are not in any way afraid of you. In fact they fall in love with you. They feel accepted... they come close, and then much can be done without any effort. Much happens without your doing it.

You looked good and relaxed... very good. Remember this... don't forget it.

[The group leader then asks: I see around all the time indian people with open hands, and when I don't give them anything, when I say 'No!' I feel angry. I'm wondering if this is my projection or if I'm holding onto something. But it makes me very nervous sometimes.]

Again you have some expectations from yourself, so whenever you are not filling your expectations, you will feel this tension.

For example, someone is begging. Now your super-ego thinks that [you are] a very sharing person; a giver, always ready to give and help people. You don't give because you see that if you go on giving to these people, you are not helping anybody. They have become just exploiters. They are exploiting your super-ego.

You can give something to them; they will give you some ego in return. So the problem is between your reason and your ego. Your reason says, 'Don't give, because this is foolish,' and your ego says, 'Now you will not get in return the good image that you have of yourself.'

Yes, so something is inside you. It has nothing to do with the beggars. The beggar is just a situation. The beggar is trying to exploit you. The beggar says, 'The one who gives is a great man, moral, religious, a real sannyasin.' If you don't give, then his eyes have condemnation for you and he thinks you are a miser, a materialist. So the beggar is playing tricks with your ego.

And now if you give, you feel bad. If you don't give, you feel bad. If you give, you feel you have been cheated. You give and you feel that this man has been very cunning. You know -- it is so clear! All his praise and everything is just out of cunningness, just diplomacy. He would touch your feet and say things in your praise -- that you are a very superior human being -- just for one rupee !

If you don't give him that one rupee then he will look at you as though you are not even a man. You are just a dog. So he is creating a situation. Now the question is that if you have a super-ego you will be caught. If you don't have a super-ego you will not be caught. It is a game and you are not caught in it. And then there is a possibility that if you see somebody who is really in need, then you can give

The problem arises when somebody is really in need and you give -- but not because of your super-ego. Then it is good, virtuous, to give. If you give because of the super-ego then it is criminal to give, because you are strengthening your ego and nothing else.

If the person does not need it and you give, you are destroying the person. You are giving him a bad habit, a bad structure. He will never work. If you give to somebody who is really in need, then you are not destroying that person; rather, you are helping him to come out of his critical situation. You are putting him back on his feet so that he can work again, he can move again. And he is human and needs all help that can be given to him.

But now deep inside you the centre is different. You give because of compassion, love, but not because of the ego. When you give because of love and compassion -- because you feel that the situation is that whatsoever you can do, you have to do, and you are not trying to enhance your ego in any way -- then it is beautiful to give. Give it and forget all about it. You are not obliging anybody. You are simply doing something that is human.

But out of a hundred beggars, you will find only one who is in real need. Ninety-nine are playing a game with you. So don't be caught in that game. But if you are, then just try to contemplate more about your ego. You have a certain ego, mm? A beggar really creates a great problem inside. If you give to him you feel bad. He is a dilemma. If you give to him, you know that he has cheated you. He played a trick with you and you are defeated.

If you don't give, then you feel bad. Your image is not fulfilled and so you feel fallen in your own eyes. So you start thinking. 'Vedanta, what are you? You can't help a human being? And he was not asking for a kingdom -- he was just asking for a cup of tea, and you could not give even that. So what about your great ideas about yourself?' So a beggar creates a dilemma.

But one has to be very alert. In every situation one has to be very intelligent and very alert. Then you will find a way. Nothing to be worried about, mm? Good.

[One of the assistants says: I feel I go on smiling when I don't want to smile, giving when I don't want to give.]

For one month, be as false as you can... no effort to be true. This is your sadhana -- be as false as you can. Find situations where you can be false. Pretend as much as you can, lie as much as you can. If you are

feeling happy and somebody comes, become unhappy immediately -- because happiness is true. If you are feeling unhappy and somebody comes, become happy, smile, laugh. Just give the impression of that which you are not in that moment.

For one month it will be hard but it will be a tremendous learning. Just be false, because that is the beginning of being true. First one has to be perfectly aware of how false one can be -- and there is no other way to know it other than to be it. So for one month, consciously, deliberately....

Up to now you have been false many times but that was not deliberate. You cannot get rid of anything which is not deliberate, which is unconscious. What can you do about it? So first make it deliberate. So when you are not feeling loving, love. When you are not angry, become angry. It has to be all the way and in all sorts of things. When you are talking to somebody and you find that you are being true, immediately drop it. Bring in some falseness.

If you can falsify for one month deliberately, then next month I will give you something else, because then that which can be done deliberately can be dropped. There is no problem about it. You follow me? And don't try to be true. Right now that will not be good. The fellow who said to you that you are gullible... if you are really gullible you have taken his idea.

If you are really gullible and somebody says that you are, you take that idea. Somebody says that you are not true, so you take that idea. Then you start being true, but how can you be? Every effort to be true is going to be a pretension -- because truth needs no effort. Truth is that which is there without any effort on your part. So nobody can be true. If you try to be true you will be false. Truth is that which you are without any effort about it. You simply are -- that is true. Now people can make you alert that you are false, so you will start being true. What will you do? The very effort will create more subtle layers of falsity. You will become more clever about being false, that's all. You may become more skillful about being false, that's all. Never do that.

Start by being false. It will be hard because many times you will slip into the truth. You will forget that you have to be false. I have never come across a man who is not ninety percent true. Almost always every person is near about ninety percent true. The falsity, at the most, is ten percent and that too with very skillful people, because to be false continuously is such a strain that ordinarily it is not possible. Ordinarily you are true. Only rarely sometimes, when it pays to be false, one becomes false.

Whenever you catch yourself red-handed being true, immediately become false. Even when you are alone walking in a street and feeling good, suddenly say, 'You are being true. This is not right,' and immediately become unhappy.

[Another group assistant says: I want to be with people and I want to be alone. I want to be with a man and yet I want to be able to stand on my own feet.]

Mm, I understand. That absurd notion is getting into many women's minds -- to stand on one's own feet, to be independent. Particularly the 'Lib movement' is creating that nonsense. It is possible. You can stand on your own feet but you will never be happy because you will never be a real woman; that's how the trouble will arise.

In fact you stand on your own feet only when you lean on somebody so deeply that you need not stand on your feet alone. Then only do you stand on your feet. That is part of the feminine mind and nothing can be done. It is not a question of politics. It is something natural.

It is just like a creeper. If the creeper tries to stand on its own, it will fall on the ground, that's all. It may never be able to rise in the sky and to dance m the wind. to enJoy the sun and the and the moon, no. It can be on its own but then it will be Lying down, messed up on the earth.

The feminine mind is made in such a way that it needs to belong to somebody very deeply. Then only is there rest. You can try whatsoever you want, but then you will never be happy. And I have never come across any 'Lib' woman who is happy. If you come across one it will be a miracle. They cannot be happy because the whole idea is nonsense. Not that what they say is wrong -- man has exploited woman very much, and that exploitation should stop -- but they are moving to the very opposite pole, which is foolish.

They can be fulfilled only together. They are half-half and together they become one and whole. So drop that foolishness. That's what's troubling you. Find someone to whom you can surrender deeply, mm?

Anybody!... that's not the point. Remember that deep surrender will be fulfilling to you, otherwise you will always be miserable.

[A sannyasin says: I got in touch with anger which I hadn't seen since I was a child, but which has always been there.]

Good. The realisation that anger has been there like an undercurrent is a great revelation. A great change starts from that very moment of realisation, because if you can throw some anger that has been there for many years and that you have forgotten about, then you are getting rid of a great poison from the system. Your whole system will feel cleansed, purified, more alive, weightless.

In one effort, one can never throw out the whole of the anger. Many efforts will be needed because anger is a great problem. It goes on spreading inside the whole system. One is never aware of how deep it can go.

It is just like a tree. On the surface you don't know how many roots there are and how deep and how far they go into the earth. When somebody becomes angry you just see the surface of the tree. You don't know the roots. Those roots are all inside the whole nervous system.

Once the whole tree can be uprooted, roots and all, you will be a completely different being. You will not be able to even recognise yourself, it will be so new. But it has begun... I can see it.

The Cypress in the Courtyard

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

27 June 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7606275
ShortTitle: CYPRES23
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Salila.

Salila means a river and deva means divine -- a divine river. And I give you this name to help you remember always that life should never be allowed to stagnate. It should always remain riverlike, flowing. Flow should be the motto. And whenever you feel that something is getting stuck, something is beginning to stagnate, then do whatsoever you can do to break it, to go beyond it, whatsoever the cost, but never surrender to stagnancy.

If one can remember this much, then the river one day reaches to the ocean. There is no other barrier: The barriers come from within us, because to be stagnant seems to be more comfortable, more secure. One is always afraid of the unknown the unfamiliar. the strange, and if one remains riverlike one is always moving into the unfamiliar.

One would like to become a pond. Then one remains in one place. It seems comfortable but it is suicidal. Even if it is inconvenient to continuously move, it is good. It is religious to remain moving. So never stay in one place and never allow any staleness to gather around you.

This name will always remind you. The very word 'salila' means a continuous flow, swimming, moving. In fact the river does not know where the goal is. She knows only flow; the goal is unknown. The ocean may be there or may not be there. Nobody can guarantee it but the river trusts and goes on moving. And one day trust is always fulfilled. It has never been otherwise.

In life also it is the same. One never knows what the goal is, but if you have trust, you move. If you don't have any trust, you become stale, stagnant. If you have trust you remain unafraid, daring, courageous. If one doesn't have trust and one is so scared that one closes one's eyes and becomes like an ostrich, then one is closed into oneself. Then there is no ocean and no expansion.

An expansion of consciousness is the very purpose of life. The river should become the ocean. The bound must move towards the unbounded. The finite should lose itself in the infinite.
And were you in the group? [the Encounter group present this evening]

[She answers: Yes. It's fine, but I feel stuck. I've been stuck and things are starting for me now.]

They will move. Just remain conscious, because when they start moving one becomes afraid. Then sometimes one even clings to miseries because they look familiar. So many people go on clinging to miseries, diseases, illnesses, a thousand and one sorts of madnesses, because they are familiar with them. At least they know them. They have lived with them long enough.

Growth is always a gamble. One has to lose that which one knows for that which one has no way to know yet. One has to lose that which one has in one's hand for that which is not yet.

That's why I say that religion is for those who are courageous enough to be gamblers. It is not for businessmen. A businessman is always thinking in terms of what he has. He has to protect that and, if possible, he will get more. A gambler puts all he has for something which may happen, may not happen. There is no certainty.

In real life there is no certainty, no promise, no guarantee. And that's the beauty of it. That's why there is so much thrill.

So don't listen to the old. If you have become aware that you are feeling stuck -- I can see it; that's why I have given you the name -- get more identified with movement, flow, streaming. And help the new to happen... just a little help, and tremendous is the possibility. And when one loses the past one loses nothing, because it is already dead and gone. It is only in your memories and nowhere else. It is just in the mind, an imprint, an image; that's where one is stuck. It is not real. The real is always happening. That which has happened has become unreal.

The real is that which is happening right now, this very moment. Once it has happened it is unreal. But that goes on accumulating in the mind. That which has happened, the experienced, we go on accumulating; we go on treasuring our dead selves.

Then the more dead selves you have, the more difficult it is to move, to become new; the more difficult to die and resurrect. But just a little understanding -- not much, just a little understanding -- that that which has happened has happened.... Now there is no point in clinging to it, so lose your grip on the past.
Open your hands for the future.

There are only two types of people: people who are clinging to the past with clenched fists, and people who are open, with hands open, prayerful, waiting for the unknown to happen.

So never be of the first category. Those people go on missing whatsoever is beautiful. So never be of the clenched-fist type. Open in prayer, as flowers open, and remain open.

[A sannyasin says: I'm leaving tomorrow.... Sometimes I feel very unrooted... I feel fear with making contact with people, communicating with them... Sometimes I feel unsure in my legs, especially in my left leg.]

It is one of the most prevalent problems for the modern man. It is not only your problem. The whole of humanity is suffering from uprootedness. When you become aware of it, you will always feel that wavering in the legs, uncertainty, because the legs are really the roots of man. Through legs man is rooted in the earth.

So you have observed it exactly rightly. You have diagnosed your own problem very accurately. Half the work is already done, because once you understand a problem directly, it is already on the way to being solved. Now you have to do two or three things.

One: every morning, if you are near the sea, go to the beach and run on the sand. If you are not near the sea, then run anywhere barefooted, with no shoes on, just on the naked earth, and let there be a contact between the feet and the earth. Soon, within a few weeks, you will start feeling a great energy and strength in the legs. So running and barefooted -- one thing.

Second thing: before you start running and after you have run, starting and ending, do this -- stand on your feet, just six or eight inches apart, and close your eyes. Then put your whole weight first on the right foot, as if you are standing only on the right. The left is unburdened. Feel it... and then shift to the left foot. Have the whole burden on the left and relieve the right completely, as if it has nothing to do. It is just there on the earth but it has no weight on it.

Do this four or five times -- feeling this shift of energy -- and feel how it feels. Then try to be just in the middle, neither on the left or the right, or on both. Just in the middle, no emphasis, fifty-fifty. That fifty-fifty feeling will give you more rootedness in the earth. Start and end running with this, and it will help very much.

And the third thing: start taking deeper breaths. Your breathing must be shallow. With shallow breathing that happens -- one feels uprooted. The breath must go to the very root of your being, and the root is your sex centre.

Man is born out of sex. The energy is sexual. Breathing should go and make contact with your sex energy so there is a continuous message of the sex centre by the breathing. Then you feel rooted. If your breathing is shallow and it never goes to the sex centre, then there is a gap. That gap will give you a wavering, uncertainty, confusion -- not knowing who you are, not knowing where you are going, not knowing what your purpose is, why you exist... just drifting. Then you will by and by become lustless, no life -- because how can life be when there is no purpose? And how can there be a purpose when you are not rooted in your own energy?

So first, grounding in the earth -- which is the mother of all. Then grounding in the sex centre -- which is the father of all. Once you are grounded in the earth and the sex centre, you will be completely at ease, tranquil, collected, centred, grounded. These three things. And breathe as deeply as possible. Running will help that too.

But ordinarily, sitting, if you are not doing anything, close your eyes and have deep breaths. When you breathe, let the belly function, not the chest. Let the breath go in, belly go up, exhale and belly goes down. The whole emphasis should be on the belly, and the chest should be left. It will move a little but that will not be the basic thing. The basic thing is the belly.

So do these three things, mm? And you will be able to come back soon!

[The Encounter group leader says: When the group has been stuck for two, three or four days, there's a temptation to use little techniques. But if the patience is there to wait, it seems to go much deeper.]

No, in the Encounter methodology you have to be a little technical and active. If you remain passive, things will happen, but it will take a very long time. Five or seven days won't be enough. It will take a very long time. Things will happen and they will go very deep but people are so suppressive and so inhibited that they may take months.

But the very technique of Encounter groups is active -- because the evil is already there; you have to bring it out. It is as if one thorn is already in your foot, so just passivity won't do. You have to take out that thorn with another thorn. Then you can be passive. . The poison is already there. Society has done that poisoning already, so you have to suck it out. And much effort is needed.

So my suggestion is that for the first three days you can go on moving slowly, patiently. Those who can come out through passivity will come out, and on those who cannot, you have to work hard. For the remaining four days, you have to force them. If they were natural there would be no need to force them. But in fact then there would have been no need for the Encounter group itself.

The need exists because they are not natural. They have been corrupted, crippled. They have become crooked and you have to straighten them out. And they will resist effort. They will not bother about passivity at all. They will resist even your effort. They will try to protect themselves and to defend themselves, so you have to grab their defence -- all their suppressed, inhibited ideas, desires -- otherwise they will not come out.

People will come out who are really deeply desirous of coming out. But people who are not so desirous of it, or who are ambiguous about their desire -- one part wants to come out and another part goes on repressing -- they will need to be forced, cornered.

Passivity is virtue. That is the whole ideology of tao -- just to be passive, just to be natural -- but for that a very long time is needed. A seven-day group will not be of any use for that. Even seven years may not be enough! So in taoist monasteries where they don't do anything active, twenty years is nothing. If a person has been meditating with taoists for twenty years, he is thought to be just an amateur.

By the time people are very aged, almost ancient, they start flowing -- because the process is so passive that it does not give any fight and it does not give any enforced struggle against the inhibitions. So inhibitions have to be corroded by and by through just waiting... just waiting for years. Then they go. They go, certainly, but for that groups will not be helpful. For that the whole lifestyle has to be taoist, and that is

very difficult now.

In the contemporary world the taoist cannot exist. Monasteries have disappeared even in China. Now taoists are gone -- because who will support a monastery of five hundred monks just sitting there waiting? Who is going to feed them? They appear to be exploiters. Communists have killed them. They have burned their monasteries or have made hospitals and schools out of them. They have forced taoist monks to work in the fields and in the factories.

With the modern concept it is very difficult. In ancient times it was possible because the very economics of the society was such. In India just a hundred years ago it was possible to support thousands of sannyasins. In fact, in every family you could have found one or two people who were not doing anything. But nobody was against them, because even if one person was a working member in the family -- a family of thirty, forty people -- that was enough. So lazy people were not condemned. And if a lazy person became religious, he was worshipped. There was no problem about it. He was almost thought to, be a great holy man.

Passivity is being completely at ease, with no goal, no effort, nothing to be done. If something happens, it happens. If it doesn't happen, it doesn't happen. One has no choice about it. One is not bothered at all. Things happen but then they take a very long time.

In this modern world where speed is so valuable and time seems to be so short and people need everything immediately, it will be very difficult. It can become a lifestyle but not a group-style. In a group it will be difficult.

But I am thinking later on when people have done many groups -- for example seven, eight or nine groups -- then we can develop a group in which nothing is to be done and there is no leader, because the leader is not needed. It will be a ten or fifteen-day group with no leader, with no programme, with no technique. People will be just sitting there and nobody will be there to tell them what to do. They can sleep, they can take their bath, they can sit, they can dance, or whatsoever they feel like. Nobody is there to goad them.

Much will happen out of that. Sometimes tremendous happenings will bubble up, but that is possible only when one has been forced in all the groups and has come to a point where one understands one's own responsibility.

Right now, the people you are working with are not even aware of what their responsibility is. They are looking for somebody to guide them. They have always been guided from their very childhood. They have always been told to do something or not to do something. They were never left alone. Nobody trusted them and everybody was ready to give them advice, so they have become dependent.,

If you don't say to them to do it, they won't, because they are waiting for somebody to say something. They are looking for a father-figure. That's why catholics call their priests 'father' and they call their head priest 'pope'. Pope means papa. They also call God 'father'. The whole search seems to be for a father-figure -- somebody who seems to be powerful, somebody who at least pretends to know, somebody who has the aura around him that he is in the know.

Then People are ready to listen to him. They are ready to follow him. They are always ready to fall in the queue. In fact, when there is nobody to say to them to do something they are at a loss, because they don't know. They have lost their own moorings. They don't have any heart of their own, and no conscience, no consciousness. They are simply bewildered about what to do, if you don't tell them.

They need each detail: where to sit, how to sit, what to do and what not to do, in detail. Then too you cannot rely on them. If you don't give them details and you don't force them, they are irresponsible.

Passivity is wonderful when one is responsive. If you understand your responsibilities then nobody is needed to goad you because it is your life and you feel responsible. So whatsoever you want to do with it, you do. It is nobody else's life. If you waste you waste your life. If you are creative, you are creative in your life. It is your misery, it is your blessing.

Once a person understands this, he has become mature, ripe But ordinarily people are not ripe. They are stuck somewhere in their childhood. So the groupleader is a father-figure and he has to force them, but knowing that this is just a device. Sooner or later we have to leave them to their passivity and to their own life. But you have to work and to force them.

[A group participant says: I'm not planning to do any groups after this. I've done many groups in Holland and also led groups.]

Everything, mm! But I don't see that you have really participated. You may have been a participant but you have not really participated. You have done it because it was in fashion. People have done it so you have, but I don't see that you have really participated. You may have even become a leader. That is easier than to become a participant, very much easier.

To become a guru is the easiest thing in the world. To become a disciple is very hard.

So just find out if you want to do any more groups here. Anything else to say?

[The sannyasin answers: I feel that it's very easy to be a guru and it's very difficult to be a disciple.]

Yes, exactly so, because being a guru you need not lose anything. In fact it is so in tune with the ego that you can gain something rather than losing. The ego feels very good to lead, to advise, to order, to command. Knowledge gives the ego satisfaction such as nothing else can. So to be a guru is very easy. There is a sufi story....

A man came to a master and said, 'I would like to be your disciple.' The master said, 'Are you really ready to be a disciple?' The man looked a little puzzled and he said, 'Difficult to say, but I would like to know what one has to do to become a disciple.'

The master said, 'For a few months you will have to cut wood in the forest for the ashram. Then you will have to work in the kitchen. And when you are ready -- and that is not up to you to decide; it may be a few months or a few years -- then I will start working on you.'

The man said, 'It seems to be a very long process and hard.

Would you help to enlighten me on one more point? This is what the disciple does. What is required of a master?'

The master said, 'The master is required to sit here and just order people.'

Then the man said, 'It will be better if you can make me a master. That seems to be easier.'

It is always easier, but one loses out, because once you are in the grip of the ego, you are on the wrong track. To be a disciple means to surrender the ego. To say, 'I don't know,' to say, 'I am ready to learn,' to say, 'My whole life up to now has been meaningless and I am ready to learn from A-B-C,' is a great effacing One effaces oneself completely. utterly. Then one becomes a disciple.

But if you have never really been a disciple, you can never be a master. So if somebody becomes a master without having ever been in the long process of disciplehood, then he is a pseudo-master.

The long process of learning and disciplehood ripens you integrates you. Then the moment comes when you have something to impart. It is no more ego. It is just that you have so much to share that you would like to share it. But it is learned the hard way and there iS no shortcut.,

So meditate here, and find out what groups you want to do Or if you feel like asking me, you can ask what groups to do, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin said that he had at one time an explosion of anger and then of pleasure. He felt very happy about it but wondered what he could do outside the group.

Osho said the anger needed to be released and he could do the anger meditation every day....]

Deep down, your anger is hooked with pleasure. In your childhood, whenever you were going to be happy, your parents or somebody else, some authorities, stopped you. You were never allowed to be happy, to enjoy yourself, and you became angry.

Naturally when a child is feeling happy and somebody says, 'Don't make a noise. Don't jump. Don't shout,' he feels great anger arising, but you could not be angry either. How can you be angry with your father and your mother? They are powerful and you are helpless. So deep inside the pleasure was there and the anger came; they got hooked.

So now when you become angry you feel pleasure, and if you want to feel happy and pleasant, immediately you feel a certain anger arising. That has to be settled. That hooking has to be dropped, and pleasure and anger have to be disconnected. The only way to disconnect it is to go through that experience which has been stopped. It has remained incomplete in your being and it can be dangerous. It can create many sorts of diseases, so it has to be finished with.

Continue as you are in the group and, out of the group, make it a point every day -- the evening is good, because by the time evening comes one has become more and more angry -- just close your door, put a pillow in front of you, have a little talk. Get very heated up, say things to the pillow and then start beating.

Go really mad for at least twenty minutes. You can do anything to the pillow and no karma happens out of it [laughter]. Pillows are like Buddhas; they don't retaliate, they don't react.

When you start feeling ripples of joy arising, just sit silently and enjoy that feeling of bliss. Once you start feeling that there is no more pleasure arising out of the anger, then stop being angry.
There is no need to continue then. Your pleasure is free.

[A group member said: In the group I'm not taking any risks... I'm just crippled with fear and I hate myself.

Osho said that he would benefit from a tougher group and recommended that he do the Aum marathon. He said that he needed to be forced so much that the fear became anger, because they were the same phenomenon, reversed -- fear is negative anger, anger positive fear, and if one goes on swallowing anger, it becomes fear.

Osho said that he was afraid that if he released any anger it would be uncontrollable so he was sitting on top of it. Osho told the groupleader to work hard on him for the remainder of the group.]

... a beautiful energy is there just waiting to be tapped, just waiting to be broken. Once his life-energy starts flowing, he will flower like a lotus.
So just have compassion on him and be hard !

[A sannyasin who is pregnant says: I'm taking a few risks but I'm still holding back on some anger and my sexual energy is not really flowing. I think I'm hiding behind being pregnant, but I'm not sure.]

You are ! Just take a few more risks. Risk-taking is the only way to grow. The more you risk, the more you grow. Life is attained only at a price. Risk is the price. So if you don't want to be only lukewarm alive, then take risks, live dangerously. There is nothing to lose because empty-handed we come, empty-handed we go.

Be ready to lose, because nothing is lost. All that belongs to you is yours; there is no way to lose it. And that which doesn't belong to you, there is no way to keep it. It will go. Death will take everything.

So before death takes you, you should be able to play all sorts of games. And the riskier the game, the better, because it gives you a sharpness of being.

That's why people go mountaineering. Risk... hanging between life and death one becomes very sharp. People take many types of risks. They go at high speed in their autos. A moment comes when you are nearing seventy, eighty, ninety miles per hour and each moment is dangerous. At one hundred miles per how each moment is just pure risk, but in that risky moment one feels tremendously aware. You cannot afford to be sleepy in that moment. You cannot dream -- you cannot even think. Thinking stops, dreaming stops. The risk is such that you are suddenly so full of awareness. That's why people like speed so much.

If you watch people you will see that everybody is seeking a risky sort of life in his own way. These are the only alive people. Others are already dead. They may be buried later on but they are dead.

People die near about thirty and then they are buried near about seventy or eighty. It takes fifty years for others to understand that this man is dead.
Take a few more risks !

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: I would like to know how I can serve you.]

You will be able [smiling gently]. Just the very idea creates its own reality. The idea functions like a seed. If you want to serve, you will. The very wanting is enough. In fact there is no 'how' to it.
Serving is a very deep phenomenon of love. There is no 'how' to love.

So if the idea is there, just let it be. Feel it and let it sink in deep down. The idea will find its own reality. Ideas are very potential realities. Whatsoever you are is nothing but the ideas of the past, and whatsoever you will be is nothing but your ideas of the present. Each idea becomes a seed and becomes its own crop. So just let the idea be there.

Service is a great humbleness. It is great receptivity. It is great passivity. In fact it is not an act at all, because it has no aggression in it. It is a sort of waiting. They also serve who just stand by the side and wait. They just wait, and whenever the need is there they will be called. They trust and they wait. They are ready.

This is one of the most important things to understand -- that all that is good is passive, and all that is

bad is very active. Evil is active virtue is very passive. If you try to make virtue active then it serves evil ends.

You can play with the words 'devil' and 'god' and much can be understood there. 'God' is 'good' but one 'o' is dropped. 'Devil' is 'evil' but one 'd' is joined to it. 'D' plus 'evil' becomes 'devil', 'good' minus 'o' becomes 'god'. Something is very indicative there -- that evil has something positive added to it and God has something negative deleted from it -- God is good but not actively. Evil is bad but active. Evil is very positive in the world. That's why you can see war, fight, violence, but you cannot see love.

Evil is very visible. God is very invisible. You cannot see God anywhere. There is no need to prove the devil. The devil is all too apparent. There is no need to prove that evil exists because there is so much evil, it is so obvious. But there is no way to prove God, and all the proofs that the saints have been trying are just foolish. God cannot be proved. He is so invisible, so passive.

Service is a passive quality... a deep awaiting and patience. So meditate and be more loving, mm? And you will be called....

Premdas. It means servant of love... and that is the service of God also. Jesus says 'God is love', and I say 'Love is God'. Even if we forget God completely and remember love, nothing is forgotten. And even if we go on repeating the names of God and we forget love, then nothing is remembered.

For the modern mind, the contemporary mind,.love is more relevant than God. Somehow God has become associated with wrong things -- the church, the dogmas, the priests. God suffers from the effect of bad company. Love is still human, pure, innocent. Love is not theological; it is still natural. So become a servant of love.

That means always remain in the service of something that is love or akin to love, or in tune with love. Never seNe anything which is against love. Never seNe any conflict or violence or struggle.

If you can remember that and always remain true to whatsoever is loving, you will find the way.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Talks given from 1/1/80 to 31/1/80
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001015
ShortTitle: RAFTER01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Susan) -- This is your new name: Ma Nartano.
Nartano means dance and dance is the essential core of sannyas.

I don't believe in renunciation, I believe in rejoicing. Life should be a song, a dance, not sadness. The so-called saints have been too heavy, sad, sombre, and they have created an atmosphere of sadness all over the world. Churches have become cemeteries, they are no more celebrations. Even if celebrations are arranged, they are done in such a way that they lose the very quality of celebration. They become formal. They are no more fun, they are serious. Holiness has become too identified with seriousness.

My work is to destroy that identification totally. Holiness should be wholeness, and wholeness is always a dancing state, a state where the dancer disappears into the dance.... Dance your way to God. Dance till the stars come down from the rafters. Dance creates the fire in which all that is useless is burned, only the essential remains. Dance creates the fire in which gold becomes purer and purer and purer, and ultimately only purity is left.

(To Amy) -- This is your new name: Ma Gito. Gito means song. Become a song... just a small song will do! Good!

(To Helmut) -- Your name: Swami Helmut. Helmut means courage, great courage. Sannyas needs it. It is the most fundamental requirement because you will be moving from the known into the unknown, from the mind to no-mind, from the visible to the invisible.

Ordinary courage is not enough, total courage is needed. Because one almost has to die, to die to the past so that the new can be born. It is a rebirth. But it can be managed, it is not impossible. We have the potential to do it.

Existence requires of you only that which you *can* do; it never requires anything impossible, difficult, arduous, of course, but not impossible. It is tremendously paying. When one moves from the mind to no-mind one is passing through death deliberately. The thrill is immense and the surprise is infinite.

For the first time one starts experiencing life in its utter beauty. That experience is God.

(To Mauro) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Mauro. Anand means bliss. Mauro means dark.

Bliss can be looked at in both ways, as light and dark, because it is both it is neither. It is light certainly, because there is great luminosity, and it is dark also, because there is great depth. That depth gives it darkness, but the darkness is luminous, that is its paradox. That darkness is full of light, that darkness is light itself.

The same paradox persists in all religious experiences: death becomes eternal life, darkness becomes infinite light, matter becomes divine... because existence is basically one.

Darkness and light are two polarities of the same phenomenon. One has to learn to be blissful in both ways; one has to be blissful in life and one has to be blissful in death, blissful when one is succeeding and blissful when one is failing. When you are blissful irrespective of the situation, then only you are blissful.

This is your name: Ma Iaia. It is a beautiful name... it means the creative heart.

For centuries religion has been uncreative, because it was escapist, because it believed in renouncing the world; hence it could not be creative. It was afraid of beauty, it was afraid of form, it was afraid of everything. It knew only one way to reach god and that was slow suicide. It created a very suicidal humanity.

My approach is just the opposite: god is not against life, god is life; god is not against beauty, god is the ultimate beauty. God is the very heart of existence and god is the creator. The only way to participate in his space is to create something. The creative person comes closest to god; not the worshipper, but the creator, not the people who go on doing religious rituals, but the people who sing, the people who make art, the people who paint; the musicians, the dancers, the scientists -- all the people who in some way create.

Creativity to me is real worship. And when you are lost in your creativity you are in god, you pulsate with him, your being is in rhythm with his being, and those are the moments of eternity. You transcend time, you enter into the deathless dimension.

(To Andrea) -- Your name: Ma Andrea. Andrea means courage.

What is courage? The most significant definition is the capacity to drop the familiar, the known, because that's what mind is; the familiar, the known, the past. And the moment you drop the past you open up to infinities. But man is afraid to be so open, man feels lost in that vast space.

Mind is a small thing. It feels cozy, warm. It is like a golden cage: it is beautiful, you can decorate it -- and everybody tries to decorate it. That's what our education is for: to decorate the golden cage and make it so beautiful that it becomes almost impossible for you to leave it. You start clinging to it. You forget that you have wings, that the whole sky is a challenge, that you have to go to the stars, that there is a long, long journey ahead.

Hence my definition of courage is the capacity to drop the golden cage of the mind and to go into the unknown in spite of all the fears, in spite of the insecurity of it all. Only that person who has that quality is religious. Others are pretenders: Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans -- all pretenders.

(To Izaba): -- This is your name: Swami Izaba. Izaba means the essential man.

Much is accidental, incidental. One's being Hindu or Christian, black or white, man or woman, poor or rich, educated or uneducated -- these are all accidental things, not essential.

The only thing that is essential is awareness. And people are lost in the non-essential. They have become oblivious of the essential, they are ready to sell the essential for the non-essential. That's how everybody has sold his soul for the non-essential. That's how everybody has sold his soul and become soul-less.

Sannyas is an effort to reclaim one's soul back. So from this moment awareness becomes your essential endeavor, your essential target. Everything can be sacrificed for it but is cannot be sacrificed for anything.

(To Anne) -- This is your name: Ma Anne. Anne means grace.
Grace is spiritual beauty.

There is a beauty which can be described as physical. It is of the form, of the proportion, of the body. But physical beauty does not make a person necessarily beautiful, because a very ugly soul can exist in a very beautiful body. And it happens more often, because the people who have beautiful bodies don't care much about the soul; they are satisfied with the beautiful body. They have already 'got it' they feel, there is nothing else to achieve, god has given them enough, so they remain confined to the body, and deep down an ugly ungraceful soul exists.

This is one of the problems: when people fall in love with each other they fall in love with their physical beauty -- naturally because that is apparent, you can see it. Slowly, slowly, when you live together you start becoming aware of the inner. It needs a little intimacy, time, patience, different situations, different contexts, in which the inner can become revealed. And the moment the inner becomes revealed, problems arise; the honeymoon is over. Then there is conflict and jealousy and domination, and all kinds of ugly things start surfacing.

Grace means inner beauty: the beauty of meditation, prayer, love compassion. The contemporary mind is too concerned with the physical. There are many beauticians, hairdressers, and so much goes on in the name of physical beauty; almost seventy per cent industry in the world is concerned with the physical. And nobody seems to be concerned with the spiritual beauty. That's exactly our concern.

Sannyas means an effort to create inner beauty, a beauty which is not of the body, not even of the mind, but of your consciousness. And this is the mystery: once your consciousness has grace, your whole body becomes beautiful, suffused with the inner. The inner starts filtering out of the physical, it starts radiating.

There are two traditions about Jesus. One tradition says he was very ugly, the other tradition says he was very beautiful. Down the ages Christians have been quarreling about what was actually the case, and they cannot decide. My feeling is that he was both. He must have been physically ugly and then suddenly when the inner explosion happened, the grace started flowing though his ugly body, he must have looked beautiful, tremendously beautiful. So those who could not see the inner must have thought him ugly and those who could see the inner -- his disciples, his followers, his lover, his friends -- they thought him immensely beautiful.

I don't see any contradiction because both can exist together. Remember, the inner beauty has to be

created -- and to create it is the whole art of religion.

(To Julien) -- This is your new name: Swami Sanatan. Sanatan means the eternal one.

We are not born at our birth and we don't die at our death. Birth and death are only episodes in our eternal journey. Life has no beginning and no end -- and to know this is to know god. There is no other god. To feel this eternal flow of life is to experience god, tao, dhamma.

As you become silent, as you go deeper into your being, slowly, slowly you start feeling that you are not the body, you are not the mind. They are such absolutely certain experiences, the certainty is so absolute that you cannot doubt it. You are the eternal hidden inside the temporal. The temporal is only like a house. We have changed many houses and we will change many houses.

Once this experience becomes settled all fear disappears, because death disappears -- how can there be fear? All anxiety, anguish disappears, all tensions disappear; one becomes at rest. Nothing can destroy you, it is impossible to destroy you.

Krishna in the Gita says: Fire cannot burn you, swords cannot kill you. When this becomes your experience, not just a belief, the life is tremendously relaxed, you are at home. Then yon can one enjoy the dance, of the stars. Only then can one participate in the dance of the stars, one can sing with the birds. then one has no personal problems at all. Then one can become part of the universal. One knows one is part of the universal.

(To Jos) -- This is your new name: Swami Puratan. Puratan means the ancient one.

Nobody is new, all are very ancient pilgrims. We have always been here -- in different forms, in different bodies, doing different things, but we have been here and we are going to be here forever. There is no way for us to disappear from existence. Nothing can be destroyed and nothing can be added to existence. Existence is always exactly the same.

Now even science accepts that we cannot destroy anything and we cannot add anything; only forms change. The river goes on, only waves change. Sometimes there are big waves, sometimes small, sometimes no waves, but it is the same river. With waves, big waves, small waves, no waves, it is the same river.

This insight takes you beyond time -- and to go beyond time is to go beyond misery. To know the timeless is to enter into the world of bliss. Your name will remind you again and again that you are the ancient one, the timeless one, the eternal one. So no need to be worried about small things, no need to be too concerned about mundane things; they come and go, you abide. Remember that which abides, which never comes, never goes. That is god, and that is within you as it is within everybody else.

(To Peter) -- This is your new name: Swami Gynodaya. Gynodaya means the rise of true wisdom.

Knowledge is easy and cheap. One can accumulate as much as one wants, one can borrow it from others. But wisdom is costly, very precious. One has to pay for it with great effort, awareness, meditativeness. Nobody can give it to you and nobody can take it away from you. It is absolutely your individual effort that will release your wisdom. It is there like a seed, but only like a seed. It has to be planted, nourished, nurtured, watered, taken care of -- and that's what meditation is all about. Slowly it starts growing. Then you become a rose bush and many flowers come. The moment those flowers open up and your fragrance is released to the winds there is great joy -- not only in you -- the whole existence rejoices with you.

Whenever one person becomes enlightened, the whole of existence takes a step ahead.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001025
ShortTitle: RAFTER02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Zina) -- Your name: Ma Zina. Zina is from Persian. It simply means the feminine. It is significant, particularly in the search for truth. One has to be feminine. By feminine I mean receptive, open. One has to be a woman. By woman I mean just like a womb. Whether one is male or female is irrelevant.

Unless one becomes a womb one never becomes pregnant with god. One cannot conquer god, one can't be aggressive -- that is the sure way to fail. One can only surrender and allow god to happen. That's what the quality of being feminine really is. That is the essential core of meditation.

(To Regina-Celia) -- This is your name: Ma Regina Celia. Regina comes from Latin; it means the queen. Celia also comes from Latin; it comes from a woman saint, Cecilia, who was tortured, killed. But she went on singing while she was being tortured and killed. She died singing, hence she became the patron saint of music.

Both words are beautiful. Everyone is born as a king or a queen, but we have to discover it. It is not apparent, not on the surface. It is hidden deep inside; our kingdom is there.

And music is of immense importance for a sannyasin, because music is the most natural door to meditation. All other meditations are more artificial. Music is natural because nature is full of music: the sound of running water and the wind passing through the trees and the birds singing and the bees humming. The whole of existence is a deep melody: one has to learn to listen to it.

The way to listen to it is to be simply available, open, vulnerable, not thinking about it. Thinking is a disturbance, a distraction. It is just listening without any thinking. Then it penetrates to your very core and it can become the first glimpse of your inner kingdom. Music can reveal the queen in you, music can confer queenship, kingship. It releases you from all kinds of bondage because it releases you from mind and mind is the only prison there is.

(To Regina) -- This is your name: Ma Regina. Regina can have two meanings: one from Latin, then it means the queen, the other from the Teutonic, then it means purity. Both meanings can be joined together. Only purity will make you a queen, nothing else; not the riches of the world, not wealth, not political power. Those are all ego trips and basically they keep you a beggar because you go on desiring more and more. That's what the state of a beggar is.

The state of a king or a queen is when there is no desire left and that's exactly what purity is. when all desires are gone the gold is pure. When all the desires are gone the mind is gone, the ego is gone; there is noting which can make you impure any more. And that lotuslike purity, that innocence is divine, That's what gives you the first evidence of god, the first proof that god is not only a concept bu a reality that permeates the whole.

(To Keith) -- This is your name: Swami Keith. Keith means wind.

The life of a sannyasin can be most appropriately represented by the wind. It is freedom: freedom from all conditioning, freedom from all ideology, freedom from words, theories, freedom from min. One becomes just like the wind; then the whole sky is yours.

Ordinarily people are living in cages: Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, German, English, Indian, Communist, Fascist, Socialist, all kinds of cages -- political, religious, social. A Sannyasin has to come out of all prisons and be just like the wind. then all directions are your, the whole of existence is yours. And

freedom is the highest value in life. There is nothing higher, more sacred than freedom.

(To Allan) -- This is your name: Swami Allan. Allan has two meanings; both are beautiful, significant. One is cheerfulness and the other is harmony.

Harmony can be achieved only by the cheerful one. The sad person can never attain to harmony. Misery means nothing but disharmony. When you are not in accord with yourself and with existence that is misery. When you are deep in accord within yourself and with the without too, bliss arises.

Cheerfulness is a by-product of harmony and also a stepping stone towards harmony. One can either begin by being cheerful, and harmony is attained, or one can begin from the other end by being harmonious , and cheerfulness is attained, But both always happen together. you cannot have one. The harmonious person is bound to be cheerful, overflowing with joy and the joyous person cannot be but harmonious.

My effort here is to give you methods of both kinds. It sirs a few to start by being cheerful; those who are alert enough to snap out of their settled misery -- which is just a mind-phenomenon, which is just like a dream, a nightmare. Those who are capable of snapping our of it can start be being cheerful, by singing, by dancing, and they will become harmonious. If it is not possible ... For a few people the nightmare seems so real that they go round and round but they cannot come out to it. It seems impossible for them to come it. Whatsoever they do feeds the nightmare. Then they have to start by being harmonious. Then dancing and singing are not,, and cannot be their beginning. Then they have to so something like zazen, vipassana... Some silent meditation which creates harmony first. Once it is there they can dance and they can sing.
For you it will be good to start being cheerful. You can manage it!

(To Ingo) -- This is your name: Swami Ingo. Ingo comes from eng. Ing is a mythological god of peace and prosperity.

Be peaceful and you are prosperous... but not in the ordinary sense of the word 'prosperity'. Not that you will become wealthy, not that you will have many possessions by being peaceful, but one thing is certain: by being peaceful, whatsoever you have will be more than enough, you will be contented with it. That is prosperity.

There was one Indian mystic who used to call himself 'Emperor'; his name was Rama but he always called himself Emperor Rama. The first book that he wrote, he entitled SIX ORDERS OF EMPEROR RAMA. When he went to America people used to ask him 'Why do you call yourself Emperor? We don't see anything in you, in fact you seem to be just a beggar.' A begging bowl was his only possession. He would laugh and we would say 'That's why I call myself an emperor because I desire nothing and I possess the whole of existence!'

When you don't desire, a tremendous prosperity happens; that of non-desire. Peace brings prosperity, prosperity of the inner, prosperity not on the material plane but on the spiritual plane.

Learn how to be peaceful. That is the most secret art to be learned. The only thing worth learning in life is peace. Meditate, sing, dance, and learn to be more peaceful. As you become peaceful you will be surprised that immense prosperity starts surrounding you.

You may be a beggar on the surface but deep down you become the emperor and that is real richness because it cannot be taken away from you. Not even death can take it away from you.

(To Nanni) This is your new name: Ma Vijayo. Vijayo means victory.

There are two kinds of victory. One is violent, aggressive -- you have to attack, you have to be destructive. But that victory remains superficial. The other can be killed, destroyed, reduced to a slave, but deep down he still remains unconquered. You can conquer the body of a person but you cannot conquer his soul.

There is a totally different kind of victory that comes through love, not through violence. That is true victory. It conquers the soul. But the problem with true victory is that you have to surrender to conquer. It is very paradoxical. You have to be ready to be defeated, joyously, willingly. And that's what sannyas is.

(To June) This is your new name: Ma Sadhyo. Sadhyo means the end, the goal. The goal is not outside -- you are the goal. The target is not somewhere else -- you are the target. You are both the means and you are the end.

Unless one discovers oneself one remains just a means. The moment one has discovered oneself one has found the end. The circumference of your being is the means: the body, the mind, the heart. Use all of them

to reach the innermost core, the very center -- and that is the end. In finding it one finds everything that is needed to be found. In knowing it all is known. In reaching it one reaches god.

(To Elmy): -- This is your new name: Yogo means the meeting -- the meeting of the dewdrop with the ocean, the meeting of the individual with the universal, the meeting of the part with the whole... and that's what we are seeking and searching for.

Sannyas is nothing but a bridge, a rainbow bridge, a bridge between the part and the whole, a bridge between you and god. But one thing has to be fulfilled: you have to slowly slowly disappear. In the same proportion as you disappear, god starts appearing. As the ultimate meeting point you are not found at all, only god is found.

Sannyas is a death and a resurrection: death of the small ego and rebirth of the ultimate, death of the momentary and birth of the eternal.

(To Henk): -- This is your new name: Swami Pravasi. Pravasi means stranger.

We are all strangers here. This is not our home, our home is somewhere else. We are in a foreign land. To remain outside oneself is to remain homeless; to come in is to be back home.

Now ever effort has to be made to come in. No stone is to be left unturned, everything has to be risked, because nothing is more precious than this turning in. everything can be lost for it, sacrificed for it, because all else is trivia.

Remember that sannyas simply means the beginning of a long inward journey. But to take the first step is almost half the journey.

(To Peter): This is your new name: Swami Surodaya. Surodaya means the sunrise.

Sannyas is the beginning of a new day, it is sunrise; hence the color orange. It is the color of the morning when the east starts turning orange, ready for the sun, ready to welcome it. It is like spreading a red carpet for the sun.

Prepare the way for god to come in, be ready to receive the sun, the light. and the only thing that is needed is to become more and more aware, less and less in the mind and more and more outside the mind, watching it, not getting involved, just become a detached observer. That's exactly the meaning of the word 'ecstasy' -- to stand out.

Learn to stand out of the mind and you have learned all that there is to learn. All the religions, in different ways, in different languages, teach only one secret: how to stand out of your own mind. And the day you succeed is the greatest day in your life. That day you are reborn. That day you are no more part of the physical world, you become part of god.

(To Julia): -- This is your new name: Ma Nartana. Nartana means the dance. Dance is a very symbolic activity, the most significant to be understood by a spiritual seeker, because in dance the actor and the action become one: the dancer disappears into the dance, he becomes the dance. And that is the whole secret of meditation, the meditator has to become meditation, the singer has to become the song. Dance represents that merger, that melting, more prominently than any other activity.

Krishnamurti says: In the ultimate moment of meditation the observer becomes the observed. he is right. That's actually the definition of meditation.

Dance more and more, and remember to be lost in it, don't hold back. Go wholeheartedly into it so that only dance remains and there is no dancer. Whenever that happens you have come to know the very secret of all meditations. Then you can use the same key in any other activity: cooking food or taking a shower or going for a walk. You can use the same key to unlock all the doors. It is a master key.

To Grant: This is your new name: Swami Daso. Daso means the surrendered one. That's what sannyas is: a deep, total surrender, a surrender of all that is false, a surrender of all that is untrue, a surrender of the ego, a surrender of unconsciousness, a surrender of the mind, a surrender of misery, a surrender of past and a surrender of future -- all that is basically untrue, which is not really there. You only imagine that it is there, you believe it, and by believing it you make it real. Belief is a way to make unreal things real.

Give all your beliefs to me so that knowing can be yours. Give your ego to me so that you can attain to your self. Give your mind tome so that the no-mind becomes available to you.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Three days.
-- That's great! In three days you can do three things: They are known as the three great shelters in Buddhism: Buddham, sharanam, gachchammi.

First day: I go to the feet of Buddha. And the second day: Sangam sharanam gachchami -- I go to the feet of the Buddha's commune. And the third day, the last shelter: dhammam sharanam gachchami -- I go to the feet of the eternal law, the dhamma, tao. So three days will do! (much laughter)
Have you lost three teeth?
That is symbolic. Do these three things! Good!

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001035
ShortTitle: RAFTER03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Gunnar, Jill and Alven) -- This is your name: Swami Antar Gunnar. Antar means inner. Gunnar means warrior.

Man has been in three kinds of war. One is with nature; out of that war science was born. Another is with other human beings; our of that politics was born. And the third and the most important war is within oneself, with oneself; out of that religion was born.

The real fight is against the unconscious. It has to be transformed into consciousness. Unless it is transformed into consciousness our lives remain unfulfilled, the opportunity is lost, the seed never grows. But the unconscious can be transformed into light. All that is needed is a total determination, a total commitment. When it becomes a one-pointed phenomenon in which everything becomes non-essential, only one thing becomes essential -- that you have to transform your inner world into light from darkness, into life from death, into eternity from time, into consciousness from mind.... This is what sannyas is all about: a total commitment, a total determination.

(To Jill) -- This is your name: Ma Antar Jill. Antar means inner. Jill means youthful. The inner is always young, it never grows old. It never ages. It is as young as it was when you were a child and it will be the same when you will become very old.

The body changes; the body belongs to the world of time and change. The mind changes because the mind is nothing but the subtle part of the body. But beyond both of these there is a witness. That witness never changes. That is the only phenomenon in existence which is eternally the same. To find it is to find eternal life, abundant life, immortal life.

The way to that inner point is meditation. Meditation simply means becoming more and more watchful, alert about your acts, your thoughts, desires, imagination, everything, so that slowly slowly a disidentification happens. You become the observer and everything becomes the observed.

Once everything becomes the observed and only consciousness remains as an observer, a sudden shift in your being happens, a radical change, a transformation. Immediately you are no more the body, no more the mind. That experience is the experience of god.

(To Alven) -- This is your new name: Swami Anand Alven. Anand means bliss; alven means friend of all -- a blissful friend of all.

(To Usha): -- This is your name: Ma Prem Usha. Prem means love. Usha means of distinguished quality.

Love can be the lowest thing in life, it can be lust; and it can also be the highest thing in life, it can be prayer. Love is a ladder between heaven and hell. It can create hell, it can create heaven. It all depends on how conscious you are. If you are unconscious then love will remain simply lust. It will simply remain a biological, sexual phenomenon. But if you become conscious it starts rising higher; consciousness becomes its wings. At the ultimate peak of consciousness love transforms into golden prayer. It is the whole spectrum of life.

The lowest has not to be denied, rejected, repressed; that is not a solution. That is creating more problems, more complexities. The lowest has to be transformed into the highest by bringing consciousness to it. Love plus consciousness -- that's the whole work of sannyas.

When love is total and consciousness is also total, the result is god.

(To Stuart) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Stuart. Anand means bliss. Stuart means of helpful spirit.

Only a blissful person can be of help to others. Only bliss can make you compassionate, only bliss can create a beautiful energy in your life which can be of help to others, of service to others. Without bliss you cannot serve anybody. You may think you are serving, you will be simply harming. You may think you are helping, you may be doing something else.

A miserable person can only give misery to others. We can give only that which we have. It is not a question of god wishes. You may wish to help, but you may be doing something else.

A miserable person can only give misery to others. We can only give that which we have. It is not a question of god wishes. You may wish to help, but unless there is a blissful energy inside you, overflowing, you are bound to harm.

This is a basic distinction that I want to make, because up to now in the name of religion many people have been serving humanity; they are themselves miserable and they become great servants of humanity. They serve the poor and they serve the crippled and they serve the ill, they open hospitals and schools and they do all kinds of things. They only create mischief. They don't help anybody at all. Their whole trip is an ego number.

Parents think that they are helping their children, and they simply destroy. I am not saying that they don't want to help; they want to help but they are incapable of it. Their parents destroyed them and now they are destroying their children, and their children will do the same to their children, so misery continues, accumulates, becomes bigger and bigger.

Hence I don't say to my sannyasins to be servants of humanity; I say to be meditators, be dancers, rejoice, and then service will come. No need to talk about it: it comes of its own accord as a shadow, it follows you, and then it is a benediction.

This is your name: Swami Anand Ra. Anand means bliss. Ra is the Egyptian name for sun, for the sun god.

There are two types of people. Just as physically there are men and there are women, psychologically the same distinction also, the same division exists. But a man may be physically a man and may not be psychologically a man; he may have a feminine psyche. Hence things become complicated. A woman may have a masculine psyche. There is no necessity that the body should decide the psyche.

The woman, the feminine quality I call the moon type, and the masculine quality I call the sun type. Their paths are bound to be different. Of course the goal is the same; they reach the same peak but they follow different paths.

The feminine psyche follows the path of love. Sufism is basically a feminine approach towards existence. The masculine spirit will not find any appeal in Sufism, in the path of love; it will be more attracted to Zen, the path of meditation. The path of love is more of feelings, emotion; it is greener. The path

of meditation has the beauty of a desert, the silence, the infinity of a desert.

And if you have been in the desert at night, there is nothing more beautiful than that: the total silence -- no birds, no animals, no trees, no people, and the stars seem so close that you can touch them, and the air is so pure, so unpolluted, so transparent. The path of meditation is the path of the desert. It is not an accident that many meditators have moved to the deserts, for the simple reason that it corresponds to their inner work.....

For you, the path of meditation will be the right path. Try to understand the spirit of Zen more and more, the spirit of being silent, the spirit of being alone. Love means being together, it is a dialogue. Meditation means just being alone and rejoicing in that aloneness. It is not a dialogue, it is utter silence.

One more thing to be remembered so that you don't become frightened: following the path of meditation does not mean that you cannot love, but love remains secondary. It can help your meditation but it can't become the focus of your life. Following the path of love does not mean that you cannot meditate, but it will remain secondary, it will enhance your love.

So whether one follows the path of love or the path of meditation, the other is always there running side by side, parallel to it -- very close, but secondary. It is only a question of a different emphasis.

(To Polyxeni): This is your new name: Ma Amrito.

Amrito means that which never dies. The body is born and the body dies, the mind is born and the mind dies, but you are neither the body nor the mind. You are something transcendental to both, something which never dies and which is never born. You have always been here and will always be here.

The moment one starts feeling it the whole perspective on life starts changing. Whatsoever has been important up to that moment becomes unimportant: money, power, prestige and all that. And whatsoever has never been important before suddenly gains great importance: love, compassion, meditation, prayer, god.

Remember that within you there is something which is eternal. My function here is only to remind you, to help you recognize that which you already are and have always been and will always be.

(To Annemarie) This is your name: Ma Masto. Masto means one who is utterly drunk, the drunkard... drink with the divine, of course! (more laughter) And that's what you have to do: drink as much as you can. Allow yourself to be immersed in the energy that is being made available her. Don't remain a spectator: take a jump, a plunge. Get involved -- that's the beginning of sannyas. Become an insider and don't hold back. Open yourself up totally for the first time, be utterly nude, with nothing to hide, nowhere to hide.

The moment one gathers courage to be utterly exposed to existence, one becomes truth in that very exposure. But we go on hiding, covering up, lying to others and lying to ourselves. Then there are layers and layers of lies which surround us and we become more and more unauthentic. A sannyasin has to be basically an authentic person. And the miracle is that the more authentic you are, the less and less do you have an ego. The moment you become absolutely authentic the ego disappears. Then you are no more a person but only a presence. And that presence is immensely beautiful, blissful, ecstatic.

(To Cornelia) This is your name: Ma Mitro. Mitro means friend. Befriend existence.

We have ben taught to be enemies of existence, we have been taught life-negative ideologies, and it has been done for so long that it has become part of our blood, bones, marrow. We don't love life, we hate it, and the so-called religions have been teaching people that life is a punishment, that you are punished for the original sin.

Life is not a punishment, it is a reward, it is a gift. Befriend it totally. The moment you start befriending life you will be surprised by how beautiful it is, how poetic it is, how musical it is. Once your idea of negating disappears and something positive settles inside, a secret door opens, life starts revealing its mysteries to you. Those mysteries can be revealed only to friends; they cannot be revealed to anybody, they cannot be made public. Only when you are in deep intimate relationship with life does life open its heart to you. In that very opening one comes to know what truth is, what love is, what bliss is, what god is.

Sannyas is life-affirmative. Categorically, absolutely with no exceptions. Life is good to me, life is all to me, there is nothing more. One has not to seek another kind of life, one has to go deep into this life and the other kind is found hidden in it. The other shore is hidden on this shore, the other world is hidden in this world. We have not to go away from it, we have to go deeper into it.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001045
ShortTitle: RAFTER04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Renate) -- This is your name: Ma Bhora. Bhora means the early dawn; those beautiful moments when the night is over and the day has not yet arrived -- that little interval, that gap.

Sannyas is exactly that interval: you are leaving the past, your mind, all that you have known yourself to be. The old will be gone and the new will take a little time to come. And between these two, great courage is needed. The man who is not courageous enough can fall back, can become afraid of the emptiness, can be frightened that the familiar is disappearing and there seems to be no sign of truth arising. That's why very few people take the initiative to move into the unknown, and god is the most unknown, the most unknowable phenomenon.

The function of the master is to help you in this interval. Once the sun has risen then there is no problem; then the new mind has arrived, the new man is born. Now you can live again with the new, through the new; the old is no more needed. But before the new arrives and the old is gone, you are in a kind of limbo -- don't be afraid of it.

And never think of falling back -- that is cowardly. And a cowardly person cannot be religious. Religion is only for the brave ones.

(To Gerdi) -- This is your name: Ma Gerdi. It is a beautiful name; it means courageous spirit. and

Courage is the most significant religious quality, everything else is secondary, because without courage there is no possibility of being sincere, truthful, meditative. without courage there is no possibility of growing, because growth means going constantly beyond the known. when the seed becomes a sprout it is going into something unknown, when the sprout starts growing flowers it is again movement into the unknown. And when the fragrance leaves the flowers... again a quantum leap into the unknown.

Life needs courage at each step. Wherever courage is lacking we become dormant. Courage keeps us flowing, alive.

(To Vera) -- This is your name: Ma Vera. Vera means truthful, sincere, faithful. Those are great things. And if from right now you start growing in these directions, they can happen. They very rarely happen and to only a few people, but only those people to whom these qualities happen are fortunate.

Everybody is capable but much work has to be done. Start from now! Good Vera!

(To Reinhard) -- This is your name. Reinhard means pure heart/ In fact the heart is never impure. It is a repetition to say pure heart; the heart means purity.

The head can be impure but the heart cannot be impure. The head can be impure because it can have desires, memories, thoughts. Even when it has good desires it is impure. Even if the dust is golden it is dust and it covers the mirror. Even when you desire god you are creating impurity. Impurity simply means that you are bringing something alien, foreign into yourself. The head is always impure and the heart is always pure.

So the question is not how to make the heart pure or how to make the head pure; the question is how to move from the head to the heart. Movement from the head to the heart is movement from impurity to purity -- and that's what meditation is. When we say that meditation is no-mind, we are simply saying that meditation is the heart.

(To Wim) -- This is your name: Swami Dharmo. Dharmo means the ultimate law, the tao, the logos, the law that keeps the whole universe going, that keeps the whole universe together, the invisible thread running through the whole of existence. Without it things will fall apart. But nothing falls apart. It is such an immense existence but it runs with such harmony, with such rhythmic joy. It is so deeply connected, interlinked, that to contemplate upon it, just to think of it, fills one with great mystery.

Now your work, the work of a sannyasin, is to be in tune with this ultimate law, to be in tune with the whole. Ordinarily man lives apart, he tries to lie a separate existence. That's what ego is: an effort to live as a separate entity. It is bound to fail, it is doomed to fail. And it brings great misery.

Sannyas means dropping that whole project of the ego, of living separately from existence, moving with existence, with the whole, in absolute surrender. Then there is no misery, no anguish, no anxiety. Then all is good and when all is good, all is god.

(To Klaus) -- This is your name: Swami Sarthi. Sarthi means the charioteer.

Man's body is like a chariot and man's consciousness *should* be the charioteer. But it is fast asleep and the chariot goes on moving according to the horses. The five senses are five horses. They have their own different ideas and they are running in all directions; hence the misery, the chaos. It is a miracle that somehow we keep on going.

The charioteer has to be awakened, he has to take the reins in his hands. That's what sannyas is: the beginning of an inner mastery, the beginning of a sense of direction, the beginning of a center in your being, a rootedness, a groundedness. Each movement has to be made consciously, only then can life become something significant, otherwise it remains accidental.

(To China) -- This is you new name: Ma Sargam. Sargam literally means the seven notes of music.

Music consists of seven notes and, exactly like that, man consists of seven centers. Man is like a rainbow: he has seven colors. When all the seven colors meet in deep harmony white is created. White is not a single color, it is the harmony between the seven colors. When all the seven colors are absent, it is black. Black is also not a color, it is absence of all the colors. White is the presence of all the colors, but a presence with a certain condition: a presence in deep harmony.

When there are seven notes of music they can either create noise -- if there is no harmony; or they can create beautiful music if there is harmony. Ordinarily every man is a chaos: his seven centers are not functioning in harmony. His head says one thing, his heart says another. One center goes to the north, another center goes to the south. One part longs for one thing, another part longs for just the opposite. And it is not possible to have both.

For example, either you can have light in the room or you can have darkness in the room. If part of you wants darkness and part of you wants light, then there is going to be trouble: you will be torn apart and nothing will ever make you contented. If there is light one part will start feeling frustrated; if there is darkness the other part starts freaking out. It is impossible because it is not in the nature of things to have both.

We have seven centers and all the centers can demand opposite things. This is the natural state of humanity; hence everybody is more or less neurotic Neurosis is a common quality. Unless one makes a great effort to create harmony, unless one bridges all these seven centers, seven notes into oneness, unless all these seven become integrated and start functioning as a unity, sanity is not born.

Sannyas is an effort to bring you out of neuroses, out of insanity, into a saner space. it is an effort to create music out of noise, a cosmos out of chaos. And unless is happens life is futile.

So let this moment be decisive.... work upon yourself. Now life will not be the same old accidental life, driftwood life; from now onwards you have to live consciously. And slowly slowly things start settling.

It takes time. But once you start feeling that things have started settling and some music is heard, then the journey becomes easier; then you know you are on the right track. And as you move deeper and deeper into this harmony, more and more joy, more and more ecstasy arises. At the ultimate point all the seven colors meet and you explode into white light. That experience is called god. God is not a person but the ultimate experience of harmony.

(To Jose) -- This is your new name: Swami Purvesh. Purvesh means the God of the East. Symbolically, the East represents spirituality, and the West represents materialism. The East represents religion, and the West represents science.

Becoming a sannyasin means becoming Eastern. This is a new birth. The East has nothing to do with geography; remember, it is a metaphor just as the West is a metaphor. For example, I would not count China as the East, it is the West; it is so materialistic, so communistic.

I would count Jesus, Eckhart, Francis, as Eastern. Although they were born in the West, it does not make much difference, they are as Eastern as Buddha, Lao Tzu, Kabir, Nanak. There are people in the West who are Eastern, and there are people in the East who are Western. So symbolically, geography is one thing, but geographical divisions cannot be decisive.

By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming part of the East, part of the tremendous tradition of spirituality, of the tremendous rebellion of spirituality. Rejoice! You are accepted, you are welcomed.

Now let your Western attitudes, approaches, disappear -- the Western hurry, the Western speed, the Western grip on things, the Western possessiveness. Let them all be part of the past.

Relax! Forget hurry. The moment you forget hurry, worry disappears. The moment you are not speedy, you cannot be tense. The moment you are not possessive, great relaxation happens. And the miracle is that when you don't possess anything you possess the whole. The whole kingdom of God is yours.

(To Eric) -- This is your new name: Swami Arupam. Arupam means the formless, the nameless.

God has no form, no name, no definition. God is indefinable, indescribable, inexpressible. Hence whatsoever has been said about god is all wrong. The moment it is said, it becomes wrong.

One can be right about god only if one remains silent. Utter a single word and you have missed the point. Nothing can be said about god, but god can be experienced. There is no proof, no logical certainty, but there is something existential. You have to move into a new space. It is a new space, it is a new life style, it is a new vision of the world. It is a new way of looking at things The whole remains the same, it is just that you start looking is a new way and immediately everything changes.

Sannyas is a new way of looking at things. It is a way of looking at things in such a way that slowly slowly god starts emerging from everywhere. Although he has no form, he starts expressing himself in all forms possible. Or you start feeling him in all forms.

In one sense no wave is the ocean; in another sense every wave is the ocean. In one sense no form is god; in another sense every form is divine.

Mind cannot know because mind can only catch hold of forms. To know the formless you will have to go beyond the mind, you will have to drop the mind at least for a few moments every day, so that you can be bathed with god. And those few moments are the real moments. These are the only moments that you have lived, all other moments will go down the drain; they will not be saved. Only those moments that you have lived with god, with the presence of god, are saved.

(To Donna) -- This is your new name: Ma Satori. Satori is a Japanese name; it means a state of no-mind.

Mind is only a mechanism, but it is so close that we have become identified with it. We have completely forgotten that we are separate. It is as if man was born sitting in a car... from the very beginning he is just sitting in a car, driving a car, and there is no time, no opportunity for him to get out of the car. Slowly slowly he will become identified with the car. Naturally, because he has no time, no opportunity to see the separation. That's exactly the case with the mind: we are born in it, with it, and there is no way to get out of it so we never know the separation. This is the only problem that has to be solved; all other problems arise out of it.

Watch the mind. Become a little more distant. See the functioning of the mind: thoughts passing, coming and going, desires arising, disappearing, memories passing. It is like a screen and you are the spectator, you are the watcher. When this experience becomes strengthened, when it becomes very solid, that you are a witness, the shift happens. Suddenly the gestalt changes: You are no more mind, but a new

state has arisen, the state of no-mind. And that is a great liberation. After that moment there are no problems in existence, after that moment there is no misery. Then all is joy and song and dance and celebration.

(To Elena) -- This is your new name: Ma Mouna. Mouna means silence -- and that is going to be the key for you. Be more and more silent. Whenever you have the opportunity just sit silently doing nothing, not even doing meditation. Just sit silently, for no reason, for no purpose, slowly slowly silence grows. It becomes an overwhelming experience.

And when silence has permeated you through and through, you will know who you are and you will know what this life is all about. In knowing it one knows god.

(To Evangelos) -- This is your new name: Swami Veetmano. Veetmano means beyond the mind.

Truth is beyond the mind. Philosophy fails for the simple reason that philosophy is mind and nothing else and truth is never going to be a conclusion of the mind. it is an experience when mind ceases to exist. When all the noise that mind makes has disappeared, then you know something within yourself; something surfaces from you own depths -- and that is truth. It is not a conclusion arrived at by mind, it's something that surfaces only when mind is no more present.

Mind is the barrier, the block. It is like a rock: it does not allow your own inner depth to speak to you My work here consists only of one thing: helping you to go beyond the mind.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001055
ShortTitle: RAFTER05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Ghira, for her daughter) -- This is her name: Ma Deva Renu. Deva means divine, renu means dust -- divine dust.

Man is both: from the outside he is dust, from the inside he is divine. If we just look from the outside we can never find the divine. The divine has to be found with closed eyes inside.

(To Itil) -- Come here... come here. What is the meaning of Itil?
-- It is a Persian name... from Mullah Nasrudin country.
-- Mm! That's good, but what does it mean?
-- But I'm an American citizen now.
-- What does it means?
-- Itil was a great king that started an empire.
-- Mm mm.

-- ... which became Jewish and later became Arab, Muslim.
-- Mm mm. Good. And now he is becoming a sanyasin! (much laughter). Close your eyes. Good, Itil, come here.

This is your name: Swami Deva Itil. Deva means divine and itil is a treat king -- divine king.

All the masters of all the ages, have declared that everybody is born a divine king, but is utterly unaware of the fact. Not knowing our own inner world, we remain unaware of our kingdom. And because we are unaware of the kingdom that belongs to us, that is forever ours, we go on desiring small things, begging for small things. we are dreaming that we are beggars. The moment one wakes up, one is in for a great surprise: one finds one is not a beggar, one is a king. That's the whole purpose of meditation, to make you aware of your kingdom, to make you aware of your highest potential. And once you start becoming aware then the journey is not difficult. Only the first step is the most difficult. Just a little awakening and then the sleep is almost gone, then things become easier.

Sannyas is an effort to wake up. Tossing and turning in your sleep -- that's what sannyas is. From the very distance you have heard that you are a king, even in your sleep it is resounding. But unless you are awake it cannot be a reality, it cannot be a realization.

(To Wilfred) -- This is your name: Swami Veet Wilfred. Veet means beyond, Wilfred means will.

Man has to go beyond his will so that he can become part of the divine will. One has to drop one's own will, it is the whole trouble. Once our will is dissolved then god starts functioning through us. Then there is no misery, no anxiety; one is utterly relaxed. There is no problem. All problems arise out of your will, because will means fighting with the whole. It is struggle, and struggle is bound to bring tension. And you are doomed to fail; hence however hard one fights one knows deep down in the heart, deep down somewhere that it is futile, one cannot succeed against the whole. One can succeed only with the whole, not against the whole.

Sannyas means surrendering your will, going beyond it. And the moment you surrender your will, all is yours. Suddenly the whole universe opens its doors for you, all the mysteries become available to you, all the secrets are handed over to you, all the keys. The paradox is: in surrendering the will you become the master, and in keeping the will and fighting for it, you will remain a slave.

(To Christer) -- -- This is your name: Swami Prem Christer. Prem means love. Christer means a follower of Christ.

Love is the message of all the Christs. I am not using the singular word 'Christ', I am using the plural 'Christ' because to me Jesus is only one of the Christs. Lao Tzu is also a Christ, Buddha too, Mohammed, Zarathustra, Socrates -- these are all Christs. Christ is a state of ultimate consciousness, just as Buddhahood is: Christ is synonymous with Buddhahood.

And the message of all the Christs is love. It is through love that reality is revealed. It is through love that we become aware of the tremendous beauty of existence. It is through love, and only through love, that one enters into the temple of god.

(To Hans) -- -- This is your name: Swami Jivan Hans. Jivan means life. Hans means a gift of god.

Life is a gift of god -- never forget it. Everybody has forgotten it. Nobody is thankful to god for life. On the contrary people are continuously complaining. They are not grateful. Such a precious gift, such an incomparable, unique gift, but people are so stupid that they can't appreciate it. They take it for granted, as if it were their right. It is not our right, we cannot claim it. We don't deserve it, we are not worthy of it. It is given to us not because we deserve it, but because god cannot resist the temptation of giving it. He has to share it: he is overflowing with life energy, he does not know what to do with it, hence he goes on showering it. Worthy, unworthy, deserving, undeserving, sinners, saints; it does not matter, god goes on giving. That is his intrinsic nature. He gives because he has *so* much that if he does not give it it will become a burden on him. He is like a cloud full of rainwater, it *has* to rain. It will rain on the stones, it will rain on the rocks, it will rain *anywhere*. It *has* to rain.

To understand it is to be religious. This understanding brings a shift in your consciousness. Then you are no more complaining, then you are tremendously grateful -- and that gratefulness is prayer.

(To John) -- This is your new name: Swami Gyandeva. Gyandeva means the god of Wisdom. We are

born with infinite wisdom but we go on losing our wisdom in collecting knowledge. Knowledge is rubbish, it is mundane, it is trivia. We go on giving away the precious for the absolutely meaningless.

To be a sannyasin means an effort to reclaim your lost wisdom. And the only way is: become ignorant again of so-called knowledge. Unburden yourself of knowledge, unlearn it, and the moment all knowledge has been unlearned, wisdom starts welling up in you. It is your intrinsic nature. It has not to be learned, it has not to be searched for, you have not to go outside seeking for it. It is your innermost core of being. Meditation means unlearning knowledge so that wisdom can assert life again.

(To Kurt) This is your new name: Swami Ramraj. Ramraj means the kingdom of god.

Jesus says that the kingdom of god is within you. That is the essential teaching of all the wakened ones: don't go anywhere, don't seek and search outside yourself, you will not find anything there. You will remain empty, unfulfilled, frustrated, because the real kingdom, the real riches are part of your interiority, of your subjectivity, of your soul.

Ordinary humanity is extrovert. That's exactly the meaning of the worldly man: extrovert. By becoming a sannyasin you will be moving in exactly the opposite direction: it is introversion. Not that I am against the world, but not to know oneself is very dangerous. Once you know yourself you can roam all over the world sharing your joy and living your joy; then there is no problem. If you are rooted in your being you can be as extrovert as you want, nothing can harm you. You can live in the marketplace but your meditation will remain undisturbed.

But the first, the foremost thing is to settle within, to be acquainted with your inner reality. And my whole effort is to turn you in, in every possible way, to help you to go in.

I cannot give you the truth, nobody can, but I can indicate where it is to be found. It is not to be found on the moon, it is not to be found on Everest; it is to be found just within you. Learn to close your eyes and see within.

(To Marilyn) -- This is your new name: Ma Prabhato. Prabhato means the early dawn.

Sannyas is the early dawn. It is an end and a beginning, it is a death and a rebirth. it is the interval between the two.

You will have to drop the past, you will have to drop clinging to the old, whatsoever it is, good or bad. it is not a question of choosing the good and dropping the bad: the past has to be dropped totally. One has to disconnect oneself from the past; only then toes the rebirth become possible, only then does the sun rise. The sun is always ready to rise, it is just that we go on clinging to the past, and the past is nothing but a dark night.

Enough is enough. Now drop the old and let the new be born in you. And always remember: Sannyas is not something like an event, it is a process. It is not that one day you become a sannyasin and then it is finished. It is like breathing: you have to go on breathing continuously.

Sannyas is a process not an event, so you will have to go on dropping the past continuously, because every day we accumulating the past. Today you can drop it; again tomorrow, twenty-four hours will have passed and those twenty-four hours will be there and you can cling to them.

Sannyas means the awareness that 'now, I am not going to cling to that which is no more. The moment is gone, it is gone, I am finished with it and that is that... a full pint, no looking back.; And then a great miracle happens: when you don't look back, for the first time you become aware of the present, and the beauty of it. That beauty is god. Now is another name for god.

(To Renee) -- This is your new name: Ma Nisargo. Nisargo means nature. Be more and more natural from now non.

The society imposes artificiality on everybody. It calls it culture, civilization, education. It gives it big names, but the real thing is that it makes you artificial. It teaches you to repress nature.

My whole effort is to help you to be natural again, because it is only through nature that one can come to god. The more artificial one becomes, the farther away one is from god. So now remember it: you will need civilization, culture, education, but don't get identified with them They are games. One can play them because one has to live in a society where everybody is living those games, but remember that they are games and they are not realities. Watch so that you don't get identified with them, and whenever they are not needed be natural.

'Nature' has to be the key word for you. And that is going to help you immensely, that will bring the

radical change needed.

(To Lilly) -- This is your new name: Ma Nirvano. Nirvano means cessation of the ego, dropping of the ego. And that's essentially what religion is.

The irreligious person lives in the ego; he thinks "I am separate from the whole." The religious person lives egolessly; he knows that "I am part of the whole, an intrinsic part of the whole, not at all separate." To know it -- that "I am not separate from the whole" brings tremendous freedom. It brings vastness. The whole sky is yours. You are no more identified with a small, very small ego.

We are vast but we have become confined in small spaces, that's why there is so much misery. This misery is natural. It is like forcing and ocean into a dewdrop. We are birds with wings who need to have the whole sky, but we are encaged. Nobody is encaging us, the irony is that we go on encaging ourselves. We are the prison and we are the prisoner and we are the gaoler-there is nobody else.

That's why the mystics call it a dream: it *is* a dream. In a dream you are all. The moment you wake up you find that this is strange: "I was chased by a lion, but I was the lion and I was chased and I was the spectator too, the witness to the whole thing." This is how life is, like a dream.

Now it is time... If children play with stupid games they can be forgiven, they need to go astray, they need to commit many mistakes. But as you grow older you cannot be forgiven. And the ego is the most stupid game because it is against reality, it is against god.

Sannyas simply means becoming aware of the fact that the ego is a false entity, our own creation, our own projection... and the we are caught in it. It is like a spider's web: the spider brings it out from itself. We go on creating our own prisons out of ourselves -- our imagination, our desire, our memory, our ambition, our jealousy. And they all go on spinning subtle structures around us. The whole structure is called the ego. Whatsoever the mind does, the whole work of the mind is called the ego.

From this very moment become aware of it, and slowly slowly get out of it. It is not going to be difficult to get out of it; and it is time to.

Before one leaves the body one should be able to leave the ego. Then death becomes tremendously beautiful, it becomes a door to the divine. Then it is no more ugly, no more painful, on the contrary, it is a blessing, a benediction.

(To Michael)

This is your new name: Swami Sudas. Sudas means the surrendered one -- and that is going to be your path. Be utterly surrendered to existence; no fight any more, no conflict any more, no more private goals of your own. Let the whole possess you, let the whole guide you. Then wherever it takes you is good and whatsoever it makes out of you is good.

Man alone cannot do right, he will only do wrong. Right happens only when man allows god to function through him.

So allow god to function through you. Trust. If this whole universe is going so beautifully, why can't it take care of you? Why should you be worried, anxious about yourself? No rose bush is worried, no bird, no animal, no star. It is just the stupid human mind that creates so many worries -- and the simple reason is that it thinks it is separate. Naturally, if you are separate then the whole worry is yours; if you are not separate then the whole will take care.

Jesus says: 'Thy kingdom come, they will be done'. Let that be your prayer too.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001065
ShortTitle: RAFTER06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Fred)
This is your name: Swami Sat Fred. Sat means true. Fred means peace.

Peace is untrue when it is only a negative phenomenon. Then it is absence of conflict, absence of tension, absence of struggle, but there is nothing present; it is empty. something is absent but nothing is present. It is just like the peace that exists in the world: it is cold war. War is not happening but everybody is ready to explode into war at any moment. It is only absence of war, but it is not presence of peace.

Presence of peace is a totally different phenomenon, it is something utterly positive. And negative peace cannot transform one, only positive peace can. Positive peace comes not through cultivation, it comes through meditation. Negative peace comes through cultivation: you can cultivate a certain character and that character surrounds you and keeps you quiet. You don't come into unnecessary conflict with people, with others, you remain a little alert, cautious. But this is not a transformation and this is not going to lead you to the ultimate truth.

True peace is a by-product of meditation. It wells up within you, it rises within you. It is something like a fragrance of your soul, the light of your inner being.

(To Bruno) -- This is your name: Swami Sundaram Bruno. Sundaram means beauty and bruno means darkness -- the beauty of darkness.

It is very easy to see the beauty of light, it is very difficult to see the beauty of darkness. We are afraid of darkness, hence the difficulty in seeing the beauty of it. Out of fear we love light and hate darkness, but darkness is as profound as light. It has a totally different quality, its depth, its silence. when you are surrounded by darkness you are surrounded by an infinity.

Light is always finite, it has limits. And light is always caused by something, it is temporary. Even the sun is temporary: sooner or later it is going to die, it will cease giving light. A candle dies in the night, a sun takes millions of years, but it is only a question of degree. Darkness is without beginning, without end; it is always. It is non-temporal, it has something of eternity in it.

Start meditating on darkness because that will reveal many mysteries to you. If you can love darkness one day you will be able to love death too, because death is also darkness. If you can love darkness you will be able to fall deeply in love, because love is also darkness. If you are able to love darkness you will be able to move into the unknown, because the unknown is dark, it is familiar. The known, the familiar, is full of light. The moment you cross the boundary of the familiar, you are moving into some eternal abyss.

So meditate on darkness and it will help you also on the inward journey... because when you first start moving inwards you come across a great darkness. Ultimately you come to light, but on the way you have to pass through darkness. and if you are afraid of it, you will escape. That's why only a very few people have been able to reach to their innermost core.

(To Robert) -- This is your name: Swami Satyam Robert. Satyam means truth. Robert means fame.

Fame is good only if it comes as a by-product of experiencing truth, otherwise it has no beauty in it. Adolf Hitler is famous, Genghis Khan is famous, and all kinds of criminals and murderers are famous. History is full of them. In fact history consists only of these people. But that fame is ugly, evil.

Unless one can be famous because of truth, not for any other reason, fame is futile. A Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra -- their fame arises from a totally different source. It arises from god himself, it is not their fame. They are no more: only god is. Now god is shining forth through them, radiating.

The fame of Moses or a Lao Tzu or a Mohammed has nothing to do with Mohammed, Lao Tzu or Moses. It is not personal, it is divine, it is godly, it is universal. These people have become just vehicles, vehicles of truth. They are utterly empty, egoless. Hence their fame has no stink of ego, it has the fragrance of egolessness.

(To Georg) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Georg. Deva means divine. Georg means a farmer.

Buddha has said: I am a divine farmer. I sow the seeds of divinity in people. I water peoples' heart with prayers. I help them to grow and train them to be patient and to wait for the spring, so they will suddenly burst forth into thousands of flowers.

That's really the message of all the masters: life should be transformed into a divine farming. I should not be taken for granted. Whatever you have got is only the seed. You have to bring it to the ultimate flowering. That is the task of life, the goal, the very purpose -- and without fulfilling it one never feels blissful.

(To Gwen) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Gwen. Anand means bliss. Gwen means white.

White is the symbolic color of bliss. White represents a deep harmony of all the colors. It is the whole rainbow, in such a harmony, that you cannot not see separate colors. They have lost their separateness into it, they have become one, they have fallen in a deep accord. Because of that deep accord white has become the symbol of ultimate bliss.

Bliss is possible only when your life has become an accord: your body, your mind, your soul, all in deep harmony; and *you* in a deep synchronicity with the whole. And that's what meditation is all about: creating a space in you where all the conflicting elements lose their conflict, become friends, hold hands, start dancing and create a harmony. Then bliss arises.

Bliss is the flowering of a white lotus.

(To Maya) Hello Maya! What is the meaning of your name?

-- It means illusion.

-- Who has given it to you?

-- A friend.

-- A friend has given it ? Good!

This is your name: Ma Veet Maya. Veet means going beyond. Maya means illusion.

Sannyas is the bridge that can take you beyond all illusions. Sannyas is the alchemy to help you to transcend illusions and reach reality.

All illusions exist in the mind -- in desires, in memories, in thoughts, in imagination. When all these processes have stopped, when the mind is utterly silent, not functioning at all, you transcend illusion, you transcend the world of dreams: you become awakened. That's what a Christ is, what a Buddha is: one who has awakened and dreams no more. And the moment you know the taste of awakening you have experienced the ultimate bliss.

There is nothing higher that it, there is nothing deeper that it. It is the ultimate experience of life in all its beauty, grandeur, splendor.

(To Patrick) Man is born enlightened, but the whole process of up bringing makes him unenlightened.

Everybody is born a Buddha, but the society does not allow the self-nature to function. It imposes a pseudo nature on top of it, because the pseudo can be manipulated easily. The society is very afraid of self-nature because it is such intelligence that you can reduce cannot reduce a person to a slave, you cannot destroy the person and his freedom. He will not be a part of any country, church, state, because he will be able to see through and through. He cannot be deceived, he cannot be cheated, he cannot be exploited. And the society wants people who can be exploited, enslaved, imprisoned; hence it creates a pseudo personality around the self-nature. It rewards the pseudo personality and it punishes the self-nature.

The function of initiation into some spiritual school simply means one thing: it is a de-conditioning, a de-hypnosis. It is destroying the structure created by the society so that your self-nature can be free to function according to itself.

(To Lea) -- This is your name: Ma Tarika. Tarika means a star, a shining star. We are all carrying within ourselves a star of infinite beauty. We *are* stars. Of course we are surrounded by much smoke and clouds,

and if one looks from the outside nothing of the star can be found.

The function of meditation is to penetrate through these dark clouds that surround you and to reach to the center where eternal light is present, where life is a flame of joy, of bliss, of tremendous beauty. The experience of that innermost flame is the experience of god.

The journey is difficult but worth taking. And it is only difficult in the beginning. As you become accustomed to the joy of the unknown and the freedom of the unknown and the thrill of the unknown, it is no more difficult. Then each moment of it is of such precious beauty, of such exquisite joy, of such tremendous ecstasy that one is ready to go through *any* hardships. One is even ready to die for it because now one knows that even death is not a death.

(To Guiseppe) -- This is your new name: Swami Satgyano. Satgyano means true knowing.

The false knowing is borrowed, the true knowing is intrinsic. The false knowing comes from the outside and the true knowing arises within you; it is your own treasure, it is your own kingdom. The false knowing can be taken away, the true knowing cannot be taken away from you. Even death cannot separate you from your true knowing.

That is the only treasure that we can take beyond death. Everything else will be left behind. So all the trouble that we take in accumulating other things ultimately proves to be futile. It proves to be simply a wastage of time and energy. Only those few moments in which you worked for your inner exploration are saved.

Meditation is the way to explore inwards. From now onwards, focus your energies on meditation, give as much time and energy to meditation as you can manage, because *all* else is futile: At the most it keeps you occupied, at the most it is just entertainment; at the worst it is a nightmare.

(To Annemarie) -- This is your new name: Ma Nishavdo. Nishavdo means the wordless, the silent one. And that is going to be your work on yourself: get out of the jungle of words, get out of the constant chattering of the mind. Remember constantly: 'I am not the mind, but the watcher, the witness.', and slowly slowly the witness arises out of the clouds like a sun. And the moment you have experienced your absolute separation and transcendence from mind, you are liberated. There is no other bondage, no other prison then the words. Our prison is not made of bricks, it is made of words. It is not a gross phenomenon. It si a very subtle, transparent thing, made of mind.

So watch more and more. Create a distance between you and the mind, and remember again and again as many times as possible 'I am not the mind.' Whatever you start getting involved in the mind, remind yourself and immediately relax and get out or it.

In the beginning it will be only for moments, then for minutes, then for hours, then for days. In fact the day one can manage to be out of the mind for forty-eight minutes, one is free. That is the experience of all the Buddhas of all the ages: forty-eight minutes... and then the mind has not power over you.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001075
ShortTitle: RAFTER07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Sunita) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Sunita. Anand means bliss. Sunita means virtue.

My message is simple: bliss is virtue, misery is sin. Avoid being miserable. Don't get into those traps which your mind goes on creating. If you can avoid the traps of the mind that create misery, jealousy, possessiveness, ego, then there is bliss. Bliss is your nature and out of bliss is all virtue, out of bliss is all holiness.

(To Sharon) -- This is your name: Ma Deva Sharon. Deva means god. Sharon means beloved.

The word 'sharon' appears in THE SONG OF SOLOMON, as the rose of sharon; it symbolizes the beloved. The whole existence loves you, but we are insensitive to that love; hence we never become aware of it and we go on remaining miserable. We go on seeking and searching for somebody to love us while the whole existence is ready to shower all kinds of love on us. but you need to be open, available.

That's what sannyas is: being open, being available, being vulnerable, so that existence can go through you, through and through, so that the wind and the rain and the sun can all pass through you, dancing.

When you allow existence to penetrate you to the very core bliss arises. The meeting of existence with you, the meeting of the individual with the universal, is bliss. And that is the search of all beings.

(To Loredana) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Loredana. Anand means bliss. Loredana means victorious spirit.

One is victorious only when one has become blissful, otherwise life is a failure and a frustration. Keep on reminding yourself: you can possess the whole world but if your heart is not dancing with joy all those possessions are useless, they are burdens. They will make you a captive, a prisoner. They will not help you, they will hinder your growth. One can have all the riches, power, prestige and yet be immensely poor, terribly poor, totally poor.

The only real richness is bliss, and bliss is something which can happen within you without your possessing anything, because it is something that is already there, we have only to discover it. We have lost track of it but it is there, just a little digging is needed.

We go on searching on the outside. We will not find it there, it is not there. It is in your interiority. It is the fragrance of your subjectivity.

Soren Kierkegaard says: 'God is subjectivity'. He is right, god is interiority. The interiority of the whole existence is god, When you enter into your interiority, you are entering from a door into existence itself. You disappear, as you go deeper into yourself you disappear. Then the vast sky remains, and the joy and the freedom of that vastness, of the infinity....

(To Kiran) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Kiran. Anand means bliss; kiran means a ray -- a ray of bliss. And that's enough: just a ray of bliss is enough to liberate us, and just a ray of bliss is enough to destroy all our darkness and misery.

Darkness has no power, so when you bring a small candle into a dark room the darkness simply disappears. It was so much, so thick, and the candle is so small, but it is enough. The darkness may have been *very* ancient, maybe for years nobody had entered the room, yet the newly lit candle can destroy the darkness of millions of years. So is the case with the ray of bliss. One just has to be open to receive it. It comes from the beyond or from the within... which both means the same.

In the dictionaries the word "beyond" and the word "within" are different, but in existence itself the beyond is the within and the within is the beyond. They are the same, they are not different.

One has to learn to be silent so that one can be capable of receiving the ray of light, the ray of bliss. Learn to be silent. Sit in silence every day for one hour at least. Slowly slowly the knack is learned.

(To Giovanni) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Giovanni. Anand means bliss. Giovanni means a gift of god.

Bliss is never our achievement, it cannot be because it happens only when we have disappeared. If we

are still there to claim that we have achieved it, it is a pseudo bliss, it is not true. It is just a dream, soon it will be gone and you will fall back into misery. Mind has played a trick on you. And mind is very cunning, very political, very diplomatic. It goes on finding ways and means to keep you hanging around it. And the ultimate trick, the last trick that it can play is to create a false sense of bliss.

The real bliss is always a gift from god. And it can happen only when the ego dies. The ego is the barrier. The moment you are not, god is, and the experience of god happening in your total silence and nothingness is bliss. That dance of god in your absolutely silent space, with nothing to interfere-no mind, no ego to distort it, to hamper it, to hinder it -- that is bliss.

The work of meditation is negative. It is to destroy the ego. Then bliss comes on its own.

(To Claudine) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Claudine. Anand means bliss. Claudine means humble heart.

Bliss is possible only in absolute humbleness, but the humbleness should not be a practiced one, otherwise it is pseudo. It is just ego playing the game of being humble. And it can be detected very easily: If in your humbleness there is still some competition, if you still think that you are the *most* humble person, nobody is as humble as you are, that you are the humblest person in the world, then it is not humbleness. Then it is just ego standing upside down; not claiming that 'I am the greatest', but claiming that "I am the humblest.' It is the same.

The claim can never be humble. That's what happens to so-called saints: they cultivate humbleness, they decorate their ego, they make the ego stand upside down. They teach the ego a headstand, but then you can see it in their eyes. They say that they are just dust, that they are nothing, but you can see in their eyes that they are waiting for you to say that 'We have seen many saints, but you are the most humble. You are great because you are humble.' Their humbleness is again just a strategy coming in from the backdoor to be grat.

Real humbleness comes only when you have seen in deep meditation that the ego is a false entity, that it exists not. Not that you make it humble. When you see that it is just imagination, it has no reality, in that seeing the ego evaporates, and when the ego is not found then true humbleness arises in you. It has no claim, it has no comparison, it has no competition. You don't even know that you are humble, you simply are. That natural humbleness is the real treasure, the kingdom of god.

Jesus is right when he says; Blessed are the meek, blessed are the humble, for theirs is the kingdom of god.

(To Tine) -- This is your name: Ma Prem Tine. Prem means love. Tine means a follower of Christ.

Love is the message not only of Jesus Christ, but of all the awakened ones of all the ages. It has been so in the past and it is going to be so in the future too because love is the method to transform the lower o you into the higher, the base metal into gold. Love is alchemy. It is the basic methodology of transforming consciousness

Love all, for nor reason at all. If there is a reason then it is not love. Love all unconditionally, just for the sheer joy of love. Feel grateful that they received your love, they accepted it; they could have rejected. And when I say all I really mean all, not only human beings but animals, birds, trees, rocks, because the whole existence is overflowing with go's presence. So whatever we pour our love, we are offering it to god. This is the only real prayer.

(To Shabda Nur) -- This is your name: Swami Shabda Nur. Shabda means the word; nur means the light -- the light of the word. But the word has a specific meaning, exactly the meaning that it has in the Old Testament when it says 'In the beginning there was the word and god was with the word and god was the word.

In the East we call it omkar, the soundless sound. It is vibrating in the whole universe, it is vibrating in you. On just has to become attuned to listen to it

It is because of this vibrating sound that music has such tremendous appeal. The higher the music is in the same proportion the closer it comes to this inner soundless sound.

In Taoist scriptures they say: When the musician has attained the ultimate, when he has known the ultimate music, he throws the instrument away, because that is now a disturbance. The ultimate music cannot be created, it can only be heard. It is already there; you need not create it.

Shabda means the word that was in the beginning and that is now and that is going to be always there. it is not meaningful. It has tremendous music but no meaning. If you can hear this, your life will become full

of light

The mystics have always said that if on can listen to the innermost sound, one starts radiating light. That very experience becomes an explosion of light. Now modern scientists also agree from a totally different angle. They also say that light and sound are deeply related. In act they say that sound is nothing but a formation of light. Sound is electricity. they are not two separate phenomena, they are one.

Mystics have always experienced it... that whenever that inner sound is heard, light is simultaneously experience. They happen together, instantly both are there, so that no distinction can be made. And that is the ultimate experience of ecstasy: you are full of harmony and light. This is the goal of all meditations, this is the goal of sannyas too.

(To Piet) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Piet. Anand means bliss. Piet means a rock.

Before the bliss can happen, you have to become integrated like a rock. People are like sand, just thousands of fragments, a crowd, a multitude; they are not one. And bliss can happen only when you are one, otherwise your inner crowd will go on creating noise, conflict, struggle, tension, anguish. The whole crowd has to be melted into one unity.

When that integration happens bliss naturally comes as a by-product. Bliss is a by-product of inner integrity, and the rock represents integration.

(To Dick) -- This is your new name: Swami Amiteshwar. Amiteshwar means god is infinite, god is unbounded.

Everything is infinite because everything is divine. Everything is unbounded because everything participates in the nature of god. Boundaries are created by our senses, they are not there at all. Everything is joined with everything else, but our senses create boundaries. It is as if you look from a window and it gives a frame to the sky. The sky is unframed but the frame of the window becomes the frame of the sky.

Your eyes are windows, whatsoever you see through the eyes becomes framed. Your ears are windows, whatsoever you hear from the ears is immediately framed. All our senses are continuously framing things which are basically without frame.

To remember it will give you tremendous insight. Then the dewdrop becomes the ocean, then the pebble on the seashore is as big as the whole universe, then in a small leaf is the whole biography of the universe. Then wherever you go you encounter god, both within and without. And to live in that infinity consciously is the greatest joy possible. More than that cannot be conceived, more than that is not possible. That is the ultimate peak.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001085
ShortTitle: RAFTER08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Meesha)
-- What is the meaning of Meesha?
-- It is an old Jewish name. The meaning is 'carrier of the light'.
-- Carrier of the light? Good! Close your eyes...
It is a beautiful name -- I will keep it as it is: Swami Meesha.

Light always represents god. Light also represents consciousness. Unconsciousness is dark, it is like night. consciousness is like the sunrise, the dawn.

The ancientmost religions were all sun worshippers for the simple reason that the sun is the source of light. And we are part of it, we are carriers of light. In fact we are just rays of light an nothing else. If the sun ceased to exist, within ten minutes the whole of life on earth would disappear. I would take ten minutes, because ten minutes are taken by the rays to reach the earth, so you would be living on old rays for ten minutes. We can exist only for ten minutes without the sun. In fact we are part of it.

And our sun itself is part of some greater sun which has not yet been discovered by science but which is suspected exists because there must be some source around which it moves. It moves, that much is certain, but we have not yet been able to find out where the center is around which it moves. The earth moves around the sun and the sun moves around some greater sun. And maybe as science goes deeper and deeper into the mystery of light, it will stumble upon god.

(To Sibylle)
Your name: Ma Sibylle Sibylle means will of god.

We can exist as separate from god in imagination only, not in reality. In reality we are part of god, part of his will. We are like waves in the ocean, an intrinsic part of the ocean. The idea of separation is only a mind game, but it creates great misery.

The moment we become attached to the false, misery happens. And the most illusory thing is the idea of the ego; that we are separate, that we have our own will. That is the most absurd idea that can happen to a mind. But the mind revolves around it.

Sannyas means dropping that absurd idea and recognizing oneself as part of the whole. That is holiness. A saint is one who no longer more has his own will, who is just like a dry leaf in the wind, in the wind of god. And wherever the wind takes him, he is available -- joyously dancing, ecstatically. he is not reluctant, not resistant... because once you drop the idea of ego there is no possibility of resistance, reluctance. You are simply available, you are availability.

In that space of availability god starts flowing through you. You become part of his will. Then there is only joy, bliss and benediction.

(To Peter)

This is your name: Swami Anand Peter. Anand means bliss. Peter means strength, inner strength, just as a rock has an integrity, a solidity

To be blissful one needs a centering, a grounding. To be blissful one needs to become one. Ordinarily we are many many fragments spread all over the place, we are divided -- and if we remain divided we can never be individuals.

The process of individuation simply means one thing: that all the parts that are falling apart have to be integrated into one whole. They have to be crystallized, they have to be melted into one unity so that a rocklike center arises in you. That becomes spiritual strength and only then is there bliss.

An man who is a crowd inside cannot be blissful, he is just insane. A man has become one is naturally blissful, all insanity disappears. He has really become an individual -- literally indivisible.

This is your name: Swami Anand John. Anand means bliss. John means a gift of god. Bliss is always a gift, never an achievement. You cannot do anything to be blissful. Whatever you do will bring more misery, because the very idea of your being is the source of all misery. The ego is the root of misery; hence the ego cannot attain bliss.

Bliss is a failure of the ego, not an achievement. You will be surprised to know that enlightenment is really a failure, not a success. It is a failure of all that you can do. It is utter failure, absolute failure. But in that very failure, when you come to realize that nothing can be done, nothing at all, the ego evaporates and

there is great light, great bliss.

The experience of that failure of the ego is the experience of god. Hence the real seeker of truth is really seeking suicide. but the resurrection is possible only after the death of the ego.

This is your name: Ma Lucia. Lucia means light, the shining one, the luminous, the resplendent. That is our real being. That's what we are made of. That is our very core. But we never look withinwards, hence we live in darkness. Outside there is darkness and darkness, outside is hell. Inside is light, inside is paradise.

Look within. Become more and more attuned with your own inner being. That's what sannyas is all about.

This is your name: Swami Claus. Claus means the victorious heart. The heart is always victorious. It knows no defeat, it cannot know defeat, because it is part of god. God beats through it, god has a connection with you through your heart. The heart is the link.

The mind is yours, the heart is god's -- it is god's penetration into you. Mind knows no victory, it knows only frustration, failure. And the heart knows no failure, it knows only victory; because god cannot fail, that is impossible. And man cannot succeed, that too is impossible. Man succeeds only when he is in tune with god. That is god's success. Man inevitably fails whenever he is not in tune with god -- that is man's failure. All failure is ours and all success is god's -- remember it.

That very remembrance will help you to attain to clarity. Function through the heart and victory is yours. Function through the head and you are bound for frustration.

This is your name: Ma Deva Sue. Deva means divine. Sue means grace.

Beauty is human, grace is divine. Beauty is of the form, grace is of the spirit. Beauty belongs to the circumference, grace belongs to the center, hence only deep meditation releases it. A person can be beautiful without meditation, but cannot be graceful. And grace is the real beauty. The body is momentary. Today it is there, tomorrow it is gone, today it is young, tomorrow it will be old. But grace is eternal, it is forever.

Anything that belongs to the center of your being is eternal: it does not change, it remains the same. And because it remains the same it can become your home, it can become your resting place.

Be more and more meditative, release grace. Everybody is carrying it inside himself as a seed. But is has to grow. It has to become a big tree with great foliage, fruits, flowers, fragrance.

This is your new name: Swami Kamaleshwar. Kamaleshwar means the god of the lotus. The lotus is very symbolic. It really represents the essential meaning of sannyas. The lotus grows out of mud -- the most beautiful flower grows out of dirty mud.

Prayer grows out of sexuality and the soul grows out of the body, which is just mud, and god grows out of the world. On the surface it looks impossible. If you look at mud you cannot believe that it can produce lotuses. If you look at the lotus you cannot believe that it can come out of dirty mud. But that's how it is, the lowest is connected with the highest. The highest is in the lowest and the lowest is in the highest, everything is bridged. And life is a ladder.

That's my basic teaching: nothing has to be denied, not even the dirty mud. Everything has to be transformed into a lotus.

This is your new name: Swami Vimaleshwar. Vimaleshwar means the god of purity. Purity does not mean anything more... because morality is a calculative step, it is cunning. It is out of desire: one is hankering for the other world, for heavenly joys and pleasures. The same stupid mind that hankers for money is now hankering for meditation. It is the same desire, only the object has changed. But by changing the object of desire nothing is changed unless desire itself drops, disappears.

So by purity I do not mean moral purity, virtuousness and all that. I mean innocence, a state of not-knowing, a state of childlike wonder, of tremendous awe, readiness to be surprised by existence and life. And that's how one comes to know god, not by being moral but by being innocent.

Of course innocence brings a morality of its own, but that is quite another matter. It is not a calculated thing, it is a by-product. The innocent person cannot do harm. Whatsoever he does is a blessing.

This is your new name: Ma Devopam. Devopam means divine, godly. Remember, it is not a question of

achieving something, we have only forgotten who we are. We have only to remember it, we have to be reminded of it.

The truth is never lost. That which can be lost is not truth. The truth by its very nature is that which cannot be lost. And our godhood is the ultimate truth.

The whole existence is made of the stuff called god, we just have to remember it; we have to relearn the language. It comes as a recognition, not as an achievement. Meditation is just an effort to recall.

This is your name: Swami Virendra. Virendra means god of courage. Courage is the most important quality for a seeker because everything else follows it. One cannot be honest without courage. One cannot be truthful without courage. One cannot be living without courage. One in fact cannot have any beauty in one's life without courage. Courage is the gate, the gate of the temple. Unless you pass through it you cannot enter into anything that is of any worth.

Sannyas means a jump into the unknown. Great courage is needed. We all have it, we just never use it. And any faculty that is not used for long becomes dead. It has to be revived again. Once it starts functioning you will be surprised, nobody is born a coward, everybody is born courageous, rebellious. But the society represses it. It is against all courage. It needs cowards of all kinds. But anything repressed always remains there somewhere deep inside you. We have to dig and search for it. That search starts today.

Find more and more courage to move into the unknown, into the insecure. Life should be an adventure, always an exploration into unknown territory. Than only can one come across god. There is no shortcut.

This is your new name: Ma Darshano. Darshano means the capacity to see.

One cannot think about god, one cannot think about truth, one cannot think about anything that really matters. It has to be seen, it has to be experienced. It is not a question of speculation, philosophizing. The mind is incapable of entering into the unknown for a certain reason. It can only move within the world of the known, it can only think of that which it has already known. The unknown is absolutely unavailable to the mind. It cannot even conceive of it. Even to imagine something, you have to know something about it, you have to have had experience of it before you can imagine it.

Mind has no way to penetrate the mystery of the unknown -- and existence is tremendously mysterious. It is not only unknown, it is unknowable. So the only way is to create a new faculty in you which can see and experience. It is there. In the East we have called it the third eye for the simple reason that it gives you the capacity to see the truth. It is only symbolically the third eye. There is no third eye somewhere, it is only a metaphor.

Man has five senses which are available , and the sixth sense, which is the most important, is dormant All techniques of meditation are efforts to make that dormant center function. Once it starts functioning you are transported into another world, you start seeing things as they are. Then everything is divine and every moment is of such exquisite beauty that one could die. Just for a single moment one could pay the price with one's whole life. It seems to be even more valuable than that.

Sannyas is creating a space within you so that the hidden capacity, the dormant capacity for seeing, experiencing the unknown and the unknowable becomes active. It is our *real* life. Without it we are just dreaming; with it, reality opens up its doors.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001095
ShortTitle: RAFTER09

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Dolphin, with his mother Gyanraje)
Good, Dolphin. Come here -- your mala. Just look at me. Good.

His name is good: Swami Anand Dolphin. Anand means bliss, blissful. And Dolphin is a good name...(laughter) It represents intelligence. There is every possibility that dolphins have better intelligence than human beings. At least they have a bigger brain
Good, Dolphin. Look here! (much laughter) Good, Raje.

This is your name: Ma Anand Kristen. Anand means bliss. Kristen means a follower of Christ.

Bliss is the essential religion. Whether you follow Christ or Buddha or Lao Tzu, it doesn't matter: if you are blissful you are following all the awakened ones, all the Christs, all the Buddhas, all the Krishnas. If you are not blissful you can only be a Christian, a Buddhist and a Hindu -- but that is pseudo, that is not true.

There are millions of Christians. They are not concerned at all with Christ or Christ-consciousness, they have no inner search, no enquiry into the truth. Their religion is formal, accidental; they are born in a Christian family so they are Christians. That is not the way to be a Christian.

By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming a Christian for the first time, Christian in the sense that now you will be moving more and more towards bliss, love, truth. And these are the qualities that prepare the ground for god to descend in to you.

This is your name: Swami Antar Ulrich. Antar means the inner, ulrich means rule -- one who rules over his own inner world.

It is easy to rule the outer, it is easy to become an Alexander or a Napoleon. However difficult it *appears*, it is not so difficult. But to be a Buddha is only for the very few because it is climbing the highest peak of consciousness and the journey is arduous, risky, hazardous. And the fight is not with anybody else but with your own unconsciousness, with your own darkness, with your own unintelligence.

The moment one conquers one's unconsciousness and becomes totally conscious is the moment of the greatest experience possible. One can call it the experience of god or of nirvana or of enlightenment. Those are all just ways to describe the indescribable.

-- What is the meaning of your name? -- Mali.
-- Gardener.
-- Who has given it to you?
-- Myself...
-- Mm mm. That's good!

This will be your name: Swami Prem Mali. Prem means love and mali means gardener.

Love has to be grown. Seeds are available, the soil is available, everything is available -- just the gardener is fast asleep. Hence seeds are rotting and the soil is becoming a desert. Otherwise it can become full of roses, roses of love and bliss and truth and joy. But the gardener is asleep, the only thing missing is that the gardener is asleep. The gardener is there but not awake, so whether he is there or he is not, makes no difference. An asleep gardener and no gardener are the same. The gardener has to be awakened.

You have chosen a beautiful name... but you have chosen a name which will now need much effort to make it a reality. Go deeper into meditations so you can become more aware.

This is your name: Ma Prem Inge. Prem means love. In Norse mythology Inge is the name of the goddess of peace.

When both happen together then something really valuable happens. They can happen separately, but then it is not much. One can be peaceful without love. That's what monks and nuns have been doing down the ages, renouncing the world. Renouncing the world means renouncing all possibilities of love, all situations where love can arise, escaping from all those contacts. It is easy to be peaceful without love, there is nothing to disturb one.

Love creates the greatest disturbance, chaos, but only out of chaos are stars born. So love cannot be rejected simply. It releases great energy, and if you are not capable of transforming it into creativity it can become destructive, it does become destructive. Either make it a great creative explosion or it is bound to turn sour and bitter and poisonous. It is going to eat your heart.

So people have become afraid of love and for centuries they have been escaping it, choosing peace against love -- but that peace is dull, dead, sad. It cannot sing, it cannot dance, it cannot celebrate. There is nothing to celebrate, nothing to dance for, nothing to sing about, because all dance, all song, all celebration is rooted in the energy of love.

Love is also possible without peace, but then it drives you crazy. Again and again it brings you to the brink of insanity, of suicide. It is playing with fire.

But when both are together something tremendously beautiful happens. When love has peace at the very center of it, it is no more destructive, it is no more feverish, it is no more insane. It is healthy, whole, creative. It is a blessing to oneself and to others. And when peace is rooted in love there is great rejoicing. That very rejoicing is god.

My effort here is to help my sannyasins to grow these two apparently diametrically opposite energies together. It is a great experiment, more difficult than all other religious experiments that have been made up to now, more complex too. But if one succeeds one reaches to the highest peak. And the potential for success is there in everyone, it just has not been tapped rightly.

This is your name: Ma Jeannine. It is a beautiful name; it means the beloved disciple and that's what you have to become.

It is easy to be a student, it is difficult to be a disciple. The student is interested only in the superficial, he is not committed. The disciple is committed, the disciple is ready to gamble all that he has for something unknown, for something of the beyond. Only a gambler can be a disciple. The businesslike mind cannot be a disciple. It is always calculating, cunning, always thinking in terms of getting more and giving less. the disciple is one who gives all, without any conditions, unconditionally, one who surrenders for the sheer joy of surrendering. But then great things start happening to the disciple because he becomes open, absolutely open to the master. He becomes the beloved, he becomes capable of absorbing the love of the master. Not only his love, but his being also starts overlapping the being of the disciple. And that's real communion. In the East we call it satsang: when the master's being overlaps the being of the disciple. Ultimately a moment comes when the disciple and the master become one; that is the state of the devotee. But being a disciple is a necessary step towards that ultimate state.

So let your name become a reality for you... and much more, much more that you can ever imagine, much more than you can conceive is going to happen. But you have to be available, you are not to hold back anything.

How long will you be here?

-- Two more days.

-- Good. Next time come for a longer period. But things will continue wherever you are, just continue to meditate.

This is your new name: Ma Veet Asho. Veet means going beyond; asho means hope -- going beyond hope.

Hope is a disguised form of desire. And unless one drops all desiring in all forms, disguised, one cannot attain to one's own reality. When we hope we project the future, when we hope, we hope *in* the future. Nobody can hope in the present. Hope brings in the future, hope *is* the future. And it is behind hope that the mind goes on playing thousands of games, it goes on deceiving you. It goes on promising you: tomorrow, tomorrow, tomorrow.... And tomorrow never comes, it can't come in the very nature of things. It is always today.

There is no other time then now. All other times are just mind-fabrications, fantasies. To be in meditation means to be in the present, and to be in the present one has to cut the root of all desire, the root

of all hope.

Remember, by cutting the root of hope you don't become hopeless, because when there is no hope there is no possibility of hopelessness either. They both disappear. Hopelessness is possible only if hope is there, it is a by-product of hope. When hope is not, hopelessness also is not. And your whole sky, inner sky, is clear of all the clouds of hopes, of hopelessness, of desires, of frustrations, of expectations. Your whole sky is simply unclouded and the sun shines forth -- the sun of truth, the sun of your own being.

This will be your new name: Swami Shantamo.

Shantamo means the silent one and this is going to be the device for you: be more and more silent. Speak less, become telegraphic. Speak only that which is absolutely necessary, delete all that is unnecessary, superfluous. And whenever you can find time, as many times in the day as possible, even in small gaps -- ten minutes, fifteen minutes -- just close your eyes and sit silently.

Sitting silently is going to be your device. Slowly slowly things will calm down and the mind will start evaporating. And one day, one is left without the mind. Then joy explodes. Time disappears, eternity appears. Then one is neither birth nor life nor death, one is something transcendental. With the transcendental comes liberation -- liberation from all misery, from all pain, from all ignorance, from all stupidity.

This is you new name: Swami Chaitanyo. Chaitanyo means consciousness -- and that has to be the key for you, the golden key that opens the door of god.

Become more and more conscious of all that you do, of all that you think, of all that you desire, imagine, dream. Just remember that you have to be conscious of everything. Walking , be conscious of it, eating, be conscious of it, thinking, go on watching what thoughts are passing in the mind. One day you will be surprised, when you have learned the knack of it, it continues even in sleep. You go on watching the dreams, you know what kind of dreams are passing by and you know that they are dreams.

That day, when one can watch one's own dreams, is of a great transformation. From that moment onwards you are a new being. Then you enter into the world of reality. By watching dreams, thoughts, desires, slowly slowly we become disidentified with all that we are watching, we become the witness. And that witness is the ultimate reality.

This is your new name: Swami Sudhiro. Sudhiro means the wise one.

Wisdom is our nature. Ignorance is only an accident, it is like falling ill. Health is your nature, illness is only an accident; hence illness can be cured and your health starts flowing again. Illness is only a little disturbance in the flow of your health. So ignorance is a little disturbance in the flow of your wisdom. And the point to understand is that knowledge is the root cause of the creation of ignorance.

The more you know, the more ignorant you become, because you start flowing to the superficial knowledge and you start forgetting your real wisdom. You cling to the information given by others, which is all borrowed. And truth can never be borrowed, it has to be one's own.

So whatsoever one knows about truth is not truth. But knowing about truth can give you the feeling as if you know, and you can cling to it. Hence the knowledgeable people are the most ignorant people in the world.

If one wants to destroy one's ignorance one has to destroy one's knowledge. And that's my whole effort here, to help you drop your knowledge. In that very dropping, ignorance disappears and wisdom wells up -- it starts flowing again. And that flow of wisdom is freedom, is bliss, is benediction.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8001105
ShortTitle:	RAFTER10
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Deva Gerard. Deva means divine. Gerard means a loyal heart.

A loyal heart is the beginning of the experience of god. The head can be logical but never loyal, the heart can be loyal but never logical. To be loyal is something illogical: it is love, not logic. And the heart knows only the ways of love.

To be loyal means to be committed, to be totally involved, to be so surrendered that there is no holding back, risking all for no gain, for no profit, for no future promise but for the sheer joy of risking. There is tremendous joy when one risks just for the sake of it.

And that is from where you start moving into the world of the divine. That very moment you are transported: you are n the world, but the world is no more in you. God has penetrated your heart like an arrow.

Inaki is your name? What does it mean?
-- I don't know?

I will keep it -- it sounds good. It has some music to it, and that is far more important than meaning. All meanings are arbitrary. Music is more natural.

So this will be your name: Anand Inaki. Anand means bliss. That's the ultimate search. In what ever name we are seeking, we seek bliss. Nobody is really seeking god. Who cares about god? People are only seeking god because they have been told for centuries that I you find god you will be blissful. God is secondary, blissfulness is primary.

And the same is true about truth. If truth brings misery, who would seek truth? A few masochists maybe, a few mad people, self-destructive, suicidal; but no healthy and wholesome person would seek truth. Truth is sought because it brings bliss.

So remember: god, truth, nirvana, enlightenment, are different names for bliss.

This is your name: Swami Prem Sef. Prem means love; sef means increasing faithfulness.

Love is the beginning of faith and the end too. The beginning and the end are not separate. The difference is only of that between a seed and a flower. The seed contains the flower and the flower is nothing but the expression of the seed. So is love and faith: love is the seed, faith is its flowering.

Hence anybody who is trying to believe in god without love is deceiving himself and wasting his time. And how can you love god? -- you don't know him!

So my teaching is not to love god, my teaching is to love. Whom you love is not so relevant: people, animals, birds, trees, music, poetry, painting. What you love, the object of love, is not so important, but that you love is important.

And as love increases, slowly slowly it brings a faith into you being, a faith in existence. That is true religion. The untrue religion remains belief-oriented. The true religion originates in love and ultimately blooms and flowers as faith.

And remember: believe and faith are not synonymous, notwithstanding what the dictionaries say. Belief is pseudo faith, it is something basically false. Faith is a totally different phenomenon.

Start with love and blossom into faith. That's what sannyas is all about: love and faith.

This is your name: Ma Anand Maria. Anand means bliss. Maria means fragrance. Bliss is more like fragrance than like a flower. A flower is something visible, material; you can catch hold of it. Fragrance is invisible, immaterial; you cannot catch hold of it. Still you can experience it. All that you need is a sensitivity and you will experience it -- but it is an experience.

A flower can be known even by those who have no sensitivity for fragrance, even by those whose noses are almost dead. A flower can at least be touched, even by a blind man. One can hold the flower in one's hand. It is measurable, it is matter. Nobody can deny it, it is proof unto itself.

But fragrance is very subtle. One can deny it and there is no way to prove it. If somebody says, 'No, there is no fragrance,' you cannot prove that there is. At the most you can say, 'I experience it.' But the other person could say you may be deluded. You may be hallucinating, you may be dreaming. You may be deceiving them or you may be deceived yourself. You may be hypnotized. A thousand and one things could be said, and you cannot prove it. Still whether you can prove it or not, you know it.

That is exactly the case with bliss, with god, with love, with all the higher values. The higher you move in the hierarchy of values, the more and more difficult it becomes to prove them. God is the most difficult experience to prove because it is the ultimate value, the culmination of all values.

Bliss is another name for god. It can be experienced, it can be lived. One can dance with it. One can be overflooded with it. One can be transformed by it.

Your name is beautiful: Ma Brigitte. It comes from the same root from where the word 'bridge' comes.

Man is a bridge. Man is not the goal but only a ladder, a passage, a bridge, between the animal and the divine. One should not be satisfied by being just human; that is not enough. That is making your house on the bridge; it is not safe and the bridge is not meant for that purpose. The bridge has to be transcended, passed over; its function is to take you to the other shore.

Man is not a being but a bridge. Animals have being and buddhas have being, but man is only a bridge. He has no being, he is a becoming. He goes on becoming, changing, moving from one point to another. He is a journey, a pilgrimage.

This has to be remembered: unless one becomes enlightened, never to be satisfied before that. Remain in a divine discontent to the last moment when you explode into light, when you become light, when light becomes your being.

This is your name: Swami Deva Saul. Deva means god; saul means demanded, desired.

God is continuously demanding, 'Come to me!' Since Adam and Eve left the garden of Eden, he has been calling forth, 'Come back home!' And all these messengers and prophets and Buddhas, they are nothing but messengers. And the message is simple: that god is waiting, that you have wandered enough, gone astray enough. It is the right time to come back.

Sannyas is a coming back. It is turning inwards. And it is in your innermost core that the garden of Eden exists. It is at your inmost core that god is present, calling you forth.

We are moving on the outside, ignoring the inside. That is ignorance. Ignoring you inner world is ignorance, knowing your inner world is wisdom.

You have a beautiful name: Swami Gurumukh. It means the voice of the master, the mouthpiece of the master.

The word 'guru' is untranslatable, in a sense, because it has a certain metaphorical meaning. Guru literally means 'one who dispels darkness'. The master is just approximate, not exactly the same; but we can give it the same meaning. The master is one who helps you to become enlightened; that's the function of the master: he dispels your darkness.

And to become a voice of the master means to be so totally surrendered that you do not speak your own mind but the no-mind of the master speaks through you. It means that you have dropped your will -- the master's will functions through you. A master has dropped his will already, so in fact the master is only a medium, and god starts functioning through you.

Surrendering to the master is just an excuse for surrendering to god. Because we cannot surrender to the invisible, we need a master -- something visible. A master is just standing between the visible and the invisible; half of the master is visible and half of the master is invisible. So those who come to the master not in a deep surrendered attitude, they will see only the visible part; and those who surrender, they will see the invisible part. Then the master is no more there.

That's why in the East, the disciple thinks of the master only in terms of god, in no other way.
How long you will be here?

This is your name: Swami Thanasis. Thanasis means the immortal one. That is our true reality. Mortality is only of the body, mortality is only of the outer shell. But our inner consciousness is immortal. To be identified with the body and to start thinking, 'I am the body' is the foolishness that creates the fear of death. The moment you know that you are no more the body or the mind all fear of death disappears. And life starts only in the day that the fear of death disappears, because then you can live. Otherwise death is always hanging in front of you. How can you live? How can you enjoy? How can you rejoice? How can you sing and dance? Celebration is impossible: death is always around the corner; it can take you away at any moment. People are living, but in deep trembling, fear, anguish, anxiety.

It is only through meditation that a person becomes free of fear of death. He comes to know that he is immortal, there is no way to die. Death has never happened, cannot happen. Death is an impossibility.

To know it through your own experience is the beginning of a totally new kind of life: the life of eternity, not of time, the life that always abides, the life that is forever. And that's what god is.

Your name is beautiful: Ma Konstanze. It means a devoted spirit.

Religion needs devotion; not only intellectual conviction but a heartfelt devotion. Conviction is superficial and it can be changed very easily, just a few arguments can change your conviction. Hence the people who live in conviction are always afraid -- afreaid of facts, now discoveries, of people who are against their ideas. They are afraid because they know that their conviction can collapse at any moment; just a single argument can destroy the whole edifice. Hence they will not red others' scriptures, they will not listen to others. They will avoid them, they will not argue. They are constantly on guard... but really they are afraid and are cowards.

A man who is of a devoted heart has no fear. He cannot be unconvinced, that is impossible, because he is not convinced in the first place. It is a devotion. No argument can destroy it, no logic can harm it. In fact no intellectuality ever reaches it; it is far beyond that.

Unless one moves in religion with a devotion one remains superficially religious. Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- these are all superfluous things. If you are really moving with devotion you don't become a Christian, you become a Christ; you don't become a Buddhist, you become a Buddha. Why should one become a Buddhist when on has the capacity to become a Buddha? The Christian is one who is convinced. The Buddha is one who has known.

And knowing happens in the heart, not in the head. Knowing is a quality of love, a by-product of love. The more you love, the more you become capable of seeing things as they are.

So love deeply, love totally. Love this existence with deep devotion, with great prayer.

Just today I was reading about a man, a very intellectual man. He has written a whole Hindu prayer on a board in his bedroom, and every night before going to sleep he would look at the sky and say to god, 'Please god, read it.' Why bother to repeat it every day? Just put it up -- god can read it!

There is no way from intellect to god, from scholarship to god. The only way is through devotion. And devotion needs courage because you have to drop your mind, your head. Devotion requires you to cut off your head completely.

That's the work of the master: to behead his disciples! And once the head is dropped great doors open to existence. All locks disappear. All secrets which were hidden before become absolutely clear. Nothing is hidden anymore.

This is your name: Swami Virato. Virato means the infinite, the vast. Man is not as small as he appears from the outside. He contains the whole sky within, he contains all the oceans. Yes, he looks like a dewdrop, but his appearance is very deceptive. And science is still working on his appearance, the dewdrop.

Those who have penetrated deeper into human consciousness were surprised to find that as you go deeper, man becomes vast. When you reach his very core, he is the whole universe. And that is the experience of god.

Meditate and go deeper inwards. It is already there -- we just have to uncover it.

This is your new name: Swami Anubhavo. Anubhavo means the state of total immersion in the whole. When the ego is lost, when you don't feel yourself separate, when suddenly there are no boundaries to you

anymore, you are melting and merging with the universe -- that state is anubhava. And that state can come only through love and meditation.

One has to become more and more silent and one has to become more and more loving. Both are needed, and both together bring the ultimate transformation, the merger, the disappearance of the individual and the appearance of the universal. It is within your capacity to allow it or not to allow it. If we are ready to surrender, it happens; if we resist, it can't happen.

Sannyas means a readiness to surrender, a readiness to be in a state of let-go.

This is your new name: Swami Dharmesh. Dharmesh means the god of the ultimate law. It is difficult to translate the word 'dharma' Ordinarily it is translated as the ultimate law, the universal law, the eternal law, the cosmic law; but they are only approximations. In Chinese there is the right word for it 'tao'; and Christianity has the right word for it, 'logos'.

Dharma means that invisible thread that keeps the whole cosmos together. This togetherness can't be without any fundamental cause, otherwise things would start falling apart. We know that the earth does not fall apart because of gravitation, things do not fall away from the earth because of gravitation. But why doesn't the whole universe fall apart? -- there must be something like gravitation. That is dharma.

And the only way to find it is to go within, because there it is the closest to us. You can find it in the trees and in the socks, but then it is far away. You will have to understand the language of the rock, the being of the rock, and it will be a very very impossible almost impossible job. The easiest is to understand your own being because that is the closest. Once you have seen it there you will be able to see it in the rock too and you will be able to see it in the trees and you will be able to see it in the stars. Once seen inside, the whole universe becomes absolutely clear and transparent to you.

That experience of interlinkedness, of interdependence, has such exquisite beauty and creates such a great ecstasy that it is not possible to imagine it, not possible to express it, not possible even to give a few hints about it. So all the masters have been doing only one thing: they show you the path to attain it -- then you will know. There is no other way. You have to know it to know it.

This is your new name: Swami Garimo. Garimo means the splendor, the glory. Existence is full of splendor and glory, but we are blind, we are deaf. We can't hear the music and we can't see the beauty. Hence we have to ask, 'Where is god? What is god?'

If we can see the beauty, if we can experience the joy, the dance of the stars and the trees and the wind and the rain, we will not ask such stupid questions: 'What is god and where is god?' and whether god exists or not. We will know that this beauty is god, that this splendor is god, that this dance, this celebration, is god.

My whole approach is to make you more sensitive towards the beauties of nature, life, existence, because that is the only valid way to become aware of god. There is no other way. There has never been and there will never be.

This is your new name: Ma Sarjan. Sarjan means creativity. Creativity is the real worship.

In the past religious people have been very uncreative. They were life-negative, hence they could not be creative. Creativity means that you are affirming life, that you are trying to enrich it, that you are trying to make it a little more beautiful than it is. And that's how one should server god: by making his world a little more beautiful, a little more musical, a little more poetic, a little more colorful.

Remember it: whatsoever you are doing, do it with this vision, that it will help the world to become more rich. In some way or other contribute to the world's richness. And then whether you go to the church or not does not matter -- god is yours. Whether you remember god or not does not matter. Your creativity is enough proof of your remembrance.

This is your new name: Swami Visarjan. Visarjan means dissolving, dissolution, melting and dissolving into the whole.

Don't keep yourself separate. Seeing a rose, become the rose.

Seeing the sunset, be lost in it. Don't remain aloof, cold. Don't remain just a spectator, become a participant. Seeing the sky full of stars you also become part of it, a small star. But participate in the dance.

To me that's what religion is, dissolving oneself in the whole. Just like a river disappears in the ocean you disappear into god.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001115
ShortTitle: RAFTER11
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

What does it mean? -- his name, Osho asks Atta, the other of the aspiring sannyasin, two-and-a-half-year-old M'Ocean.
-- It began with the motion in my womb. And we had a boat at the time so we changed the spelling.
-- (to the child) Come here!
He is malaed. Osho bent to touch him but his gaze is averted.
You missed! This is your name: Swami O'Ocean.

This is your name: Swami Prem Rami. Prem means love; rami means exalted. Love is one of the most exalted experiences in life. It is the peak of being in ecstasy. It is the ultimate orgasmic joy. God is simply another name for it.

Love as profoundly as possible. Love for the sheer joy of loving, not for any motive, not for any desire. The moment desire enters love, love loses all exaltedness.

And there is one very fundamental law of life: if you fall from the peak you fall the lowest. The higher you go, the more is the danger. And love takes you to the highest, hence one has to be very very aware, alert not to fall from those peaks, otherwise one goes deep down into the mud.

That's what lust is, it is muddy. Love has fallen. It is as if the diamond has fallen into the mud and is lost. It can be reclaimed, it has to be reclaimed, but if one had been a little more aware it would not have happened in the first place. So one cannot move higher without awareness.

Love more, and love with more awareness. Awareness is the only prevention against desire.

Buddha has said: When you are aware it is like a house where people are awake. The guard is awake, the house is full of light. thieves do not dare to enter it. The unaware person is like a house full of darkness, no light. The guard is drunk, the master fast asleep, the doors are open. It is an invitation for thieves.

Anger and lust and greed and jealousy, these are all thieves, far more dangerous than ordinary thieves because they go on stealing chunks of your being. Slowly slowly they leave behind only a hollow person with no substance, with no soul.
Love plus awareness is the whole of religion.

This is your name: Ma Veet Silvia. Veet means going beyond; silvia means the sudden terror that people feel in the profound solitude of a forest.

The moment you feel absolutely alone a great terror arises in your being. When you are surrounded by

rocks and trees and not people with whom you can relate, communicate, on whom you can depend in some dangerous situation, a terror arises from the very depth of your being and takes possession of you, as if your very soul had started trembling. That is silvia. One has to go beyond it, because unless one is ready to go beyond it one cannot move into meditation.

Meditation takes you into the inner forest where eternal silence prevails, where you are absolutely alone and where you cannot invite anybody to be with you, where you have to be alone. It is impossible not to be alone in your innermost being. That's why millions of people never try to go in, for the simple reason that they have an unconscious understanding; something instinctive in them says to them 'Don't enter there. It is dangerous -- you will be all alone. Even if you shout there will be nobody to hear.'

And the deeper you go, the more alone you are. When you reach the very source of your being the aloneness is absolute and the silence is eternal. Nothing stirs.

Afraid of that, people go on rushing outside doing this and that, remaining occupied with something or other. Even stupid things they become involved in. Just a football match... and thousands of people. Or a cricket match... and thousands of people are so excited. If somebody comes from another planet and watches our cricket matches and football matches he will not be able to believe it: 'What are these humans beings doing?' So much shouting and so much excitement and so much quarrelling and slogans, and so much fight... and bloodshed can happen at any moment. 'What are these people doing?' These people are simply avoiding themselves. They are getting involved in anything -- any stupid thing is excuse enough to remain away from oneself. Sannyas is just the reverse process. You have to drop all stupid occupations. Do the necessary, but not because you want to remain occupied. And whenever you have time go in, explore the inner territory. It is unmapped, uncharted -- trememdously beautiful once you become attuned to it. Once you lose the fear great joy arises in you, and a joy that cannot be taken away. The very energy that becomes fear becomes bliss.

And unless a man is capable of being alone he is not capable of being at all. He is not really a being. He is so superficial that to call him a being is to misuse the word. He is just the circumference without any center, a shadow without a soul.

So now this is the work: you have to go inwards. Learn the ways of silence and being alone. And I am not saying not to relate with people. In fact, you can relate only if you know how to be alone. Then you are and you can relate, otherwise your relationships are again occupations. You are relating just to keep yourself occupied, the other is relating just to keep himself occupied. And all these so-called love relationships are nothing but games people go on playing to avoid the reality.

When a man is able to be alone he is also able to love. And his love has a totally different quality, a different beauty, a different fragrance to it. It is something divine, it is something of the beyond. It is deeply fulfilling. It brings great contentment.

This is your name: Ma Anand Judith. Anand means bliss; judith means praise of the lord.

My understanding is that the only praise of god is through being blissful. It need not be verbal -- in fact it can't be verbal. Words are so futile, so empty; words can't contain it. One has to praise god existentially, not intellectually. Every fibre of your being has to pulsate with joy, every cell of your being has to dance in prayer. When you become a celebration you are in prayer. In fact you become prayer itself. Only then are you in prayer. Then nothing is said and all is said. There is no need then to go to the church or to the synagogue or to the temple. Then wherever you are you are joyous. Joyous for the simple reason that god has chosen you to be, that he has created you, joyous that he has given you a chance, an opportunity to see the beauty of the world, to see this mysterious existence, to be part of it, to partake of it, to drink from it, to be drunk with it. Just for that simple reason one fells thrilled, ecstatic. One can dance, one can sing, or one may simply sit silently, but one is praising. Only that praise reaches to god. Words are very heavy things. They fall back to the earth, they can't move beyond the earth. Only a silent joy can penetrate the ultimate reality.

So be cheerful, be blissful. And whenever you feel like praying, dance, sing. Forget about god. It is not a question of addressing him or talking to him -- that is all nonsense. What can be said to god? What is there to say, except yes? And that can be said only by your dance, it can't be said in any world Words are so inadequate, they have their limitations. They are good for worldly use, but the moment you start moving into the other world, the world of the beyond, they become absolutely irrelevant.

Your name is really difficult! To make any sense out of it, even for me is difficult! But we will make

sense somehow. Swami Wolfgang Maria: Wolfgang means the walk of a wolf and maria means rebellion. So let us think over what to make out of it.

The only thing possible is that the walk of the wolf is very graceful; hence Germans became addicted to this name Wolfgang. It walks really beautifully. The grace and the beauty of the walk is enchanting, hypnotic. And the wolf also walks with great awareness. He is alert, watchful. He is very courageous, but always on guard too.

Those two qualities can be used by a sannyasin. The first is grace, the second is watchfulness.

And maria means rebellion. Out of grace and out of watchfulness a rebellion arises that transform you. It is something inner. It has nothing to do with any outer structure, the society, the state, the church. It is not against anybody, it is against one's own unconscious, against one's own mechanical habits, against one's own robotlike existence.

One has to rebel gracefully, watchfully, against all that keeps one a prisoner. And that which keeps you a prisoner is something within you. It is not really the society that keeps you a prisoner. It can force you into a prison but still it cannot touch your soul, your soul still remains free. And if we remain unconscious we may be free on the outside, but deep down we are chained. An invisible wall surrounds us. We carry around ourselves a transparent prison. And that prison has to be broken.

Sannyas means a decision to rebel against all that remains unconscious and keeps you a prisoner, tethered to the robotlike existence. And this has to be done with grace; it has not to be done in a crude way, it has not to be done violently. It has to be done very lovingly, because it is your life and it is your energy which has to be very very silently persuaded to change. You cannot attack it. If you attack you create a conflict. If you attack you become split, you become schizophrenic.

Gracefully, silently, one has to transform oneself. Then great beauty arises.

This is your new name: Ma Antar Kranti. Antar means inner; kranti means revolution -- the inner revolution.

There are two kinds of revolutions. One is against the society: the political revolution. *It* is always a failure, it has never succeeded. It is never going to succeed. We can change the structure but unless people's consciousnesses are changed they will create the same structure again, because the structure arises out of the *inner* structure of consciousness.

That's what happened in Russia. They rebelled, revolted against the Czar, and what they created is far worse slavery. Stalin proved to be a bigger czar that even Ivan the Terrible, because the consciousness of the people remained the same, they only destroyed the outer structure. And if the consciousness is the same it will create the same structure again. And of course, next time it will create a better structure than before -- stronger, far more solid. That's what has happened in Russia. That's what has been happening down the ages in almost all the countries. Each revolution has failed.

But there is hope -- hope because there is another kind of revolution possible: the inner revolution. You start rebelling against the very source of slavery. Our consciousness is only partially conscious, only one tenth of it is conscious. Nine tenths of it is unconscious, a dark continent. That unconsciousness has to be dispelled, that darkness has to be dispelled. We have to create more light inside.

And that's the function of meditation. Meditation is only the alchemy of creating more inner light. And when your whole being is full of consciousness, when your inside is full of light, the revolution has happened. The Buddha or the Christ is born. Sannyas is the first step towards that ultimate goal.

This is your new name: Ma Viram Mano. Viram means stopping; mano means the mind -- stopping the mind.

That's the golden secret, the innermost secret of sannyas. We don't know how to turn the mind off, it always remains on. From birth to death it continues to work. Of course, if you work so much with the mind it becomes mediocre, it becomes stupid. It never has any moment for rest, it cannot rejuvenate. The body can sleep in the night, but the mind still goes on working. In the day it thinks , in the night it dreams. It is the same process; the work continues.

Meditation means learning the art of turning the mind off. It is almost like a switch. You can turn the light on and you can turn the light off. Once you know how, it is simple; if you don't know how, it is very difficult. If you were to bring a villager who has never seen electricity, how would not be able to find the switch through his own investigation.

That actually happened. When for the first time electricity came to Vienna, a friend, a villager came to

see Sigmund Freud. At night he was unable to turn the light off and he could not sleep for the whole night. Her was also afraid to ask -- because what wold people thing? You cannot even turn the light off? He tried every way that he knew. He knew how to put a lamp out, how to put a candle out. He even stood on a table, he tried to blow it out, but nothing happened. He tried in every possible way. And you have to forgive him. How could he imagine that just behind the door there was a switch? He could not imagine it -- you cannot expect him to at all.

In the morning when Freud asked him, 'Did you sleep well?' he said, 'Sleep well? I could not sleep at all! I am so tired. And now I have to tell you the whole thing... I was trying to look knowledgeable, so I didn't ask, it felt humiliating. But that light kept me occupied for the whole night. I thought about how to turn it off and I tried in every possible way but I could not. Is there any way to turn it off or does it have to remain on?'

Then Freud took him, and just behind the door there was a switch.

That is exactly the case: there is a switch in the mind. The name of the switch is watchfulness, awareness, witnessing. If you start witnessing the mind it begins to stop. The more that witnessing grows, the more and more do you become aware of a secret key, that the mind can be stopped easily. And that moment is of treat liberation, when you can turn the mind off for hours. And when it comes back, when *you* recall it, it comes back rejuvenated, fresh.

Hence meditators are bound to be more intelligent than other people. If they are not then their meditation is false, then they don't know what meditation is; they are doing something else in the name of meditation. A meditative person is bound to be more sensitive, more intelligent, more creative, more loving, more compassionate. These qualities grow of their own accord. And the whole secret is in one thing: learn to stop the mind. The moment you know how to stop the mind you become the master, and then mind is a beautiful mechanism. You use it when you want to use it, when it is needed, and you put it off when it is not needed.

This is your new name: Swami Viramo. Viramo means total rest, relaxation.

Meditation can flower only in deep relaxation; relaxation is the right soil for meditation to happen. Meditation is not concentration, remember. Concentration is a strain, it can't be relaxed, it is tension, it cannot be restful. Concentration means that you are focusing your mind-energies onto one point, excluding everything else. It is a great effort, and tiring. It is useful in science. Science functions through concentration because science never goes beyond mind. And mind functions at its highest peak and pitch when it is concentrated -- naturally, because all the energies become pooled at one point.

Religion is an effort to go beyond the mind. Concentration is not of any help there. Hence concentration and meditation are not synonymous -- not only they are not synonymous, they are polar opposites of each other. Meditation means a totally relaxed state, so relaxed that the mind melts. Just as in concentration it becomes stronger and stronger -- the more concentrated it is, the more strong it is. In relaxation it becomes waker and weaker, because noting is excluded, all in included. And there is no strain, no tension; there is no need for them because you are not trying to focus yourself. You are simply available and open. That availability, that openness to existence is meditation. It needs a very restful, relaxed background.

So whenever you have time, relax. And just be alert about all that is happening around: the dog barking in the distance, the neighbors quarrelling, the traffic noise. Nothing should be taken as a distraction; in meditation nothing *is* a distraction. Distraction can only be there if you are trying to concentrate. Of course if you are trying to concentrate then anything that disturbs you is a distraction. But in meditation there is no possibility of distraction because in the first place we are not trying to concentrate at all. So nothing can disturb and nothing can distract; all is absorbed.

In that openness, mind slowly slowly starts disappearing, evaporating, and a few glimpses of no-mind start arriving. Those are great experiences. And slowly slowly, one day it happens that you know that you are out of the mind, completely out of the mind. You have gone beyond.

Hence, sometimes mystics almost look like mad people, because mad people go out of their mind, they fall below the mind, and mystics also go out of the mind -- they go beyond the mind. Both lose the mind in different ways, in different directions, but one thing is similar. So it is possible that the mystic may look a little mad, and vice versa, the madman may look a little mystical.

Sannyas is a door leading into harmony with the whole, a bridge, so that you can slowly drop your fight with existence. We *are* fighting; knowingly, unknowingly, consciously, we are fighting. We have been

brought up to fight. We have been told that it is a continuous fight, the survival of the fittest, so we have to fight, we have to struggle. It is a tooth-and-nail struggle. Everybody is at your neck and you have to be at everybody else's neck. We have been brought up with this idea, in such a wrong atmosphere..., it becomes so engrained that we need not be aware of it. It goes on working there. We are constantly fighting, and this is how we dissipate our energies.

Man is part of the whole. There is no question of any struggle. How can the part fight the whole? We have to submerge ourselves into it, we have to be in deep harmony with it. That is sargamo, that is real music: when you are no more in any conflict, when you are simply in a let-go flowing with the river, not even swimming, just flowing with the river, floating. Wherever the river is going you are floating with it. It is already going to the ocean. It will take you to the ocean, you need not struggle.

This idea is very basic to my sannyas, the idea of let-go, the idea of non-resistance, the idea of no struggle. Then great music is heard, then great music is experienced and lived. You can call that music god, you can call that music paradise. Those are only names of the experience of the absolute harmony between the individual and the universal.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001125
ShortTitle: RAFTER12
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Prem Gunther. Prem means love. Gunther means bold.

Love without boldness is impossible. Love requires guts. The greatest courage in life is to lose yourself -- and that's the primary requirement of love. Unless you lose yourself you cannot be in love. You can play the game called love, but you will never know the reality of love. You will be doing something else in the name of love. Deep down it will only be an ego trip -- and love can never be an ego trip.

Ego has to be dissolved, only then does love flow in you. And that is real courage. In a deep sense it is committing suicide -- not of the body but of the mind. It is becoming mindless. Hence love looks to people like something mad, insane. In a way it is true, it *is* mad. Going beyond the mind is a certain kind of madness. Of course it is divine madness and it brings a sanity of its own kind. It beings an insight, an understanding, but is is totally different from intellectual understanding. It is not of the mind, it is of the beyond.

This is your new name: Swami Anand Vedo. Anand means bliss, vedo means the scripture -- the scripture of bliss. That is what we are meant to be: scriptures of bliss, sermons of joy, messages of god, flowerings of wisdom. That is our essential being, but we don't allow it to happen, to grow, to explode. We prevent it in every possible way. We are our own enemies.

To be a sannyasin means to become a friend to yourself. And mow start looking for your intrinsic potential. Don't be bothered about what others say you should be, listen to your own inner voice and *be* it! And whatsoever is the risk, risk... because without risk there is no growth, without risk the seed can never become a sprout, without risk the child will never be born out of the womb.

Ashen means hope. There is great hope because man can become god. there is great hope because man can blossom into thousands of flowers. There is great hope because man can transcend death, can become immortal.
Come again! There is great hope (much laughter) ... come again!

(To Judy, Serge's little sister)
Such a good sannyasin! (laughter)
This is your new name: Ma Gitima. Gitima means poetry, a song. Become a song. Sing and dance -- that is your meditation!

The name is tremendously beautiful, and this is my whole approach towards life, the meaning of your name. Mirella means wonder, awe.
Man can function in two ways, either through knowledge or through wonder. If he functions through knowledge he never comes to know the great mysteries of life. Of course he collects many stupid facts called data, but he never comes to know the inner reality that joins those facts together. He knows only fragments and never the harmony that runs through all of then that keeps them together. That's what science goes on doing. The very word 'science' means knowledge. When you function through knowledge you function through the mind.
Religion functions through the heart. To function through the heart, wonder is the quality required. When you are in a moment of wonder and awe you are again a child. Again the same freshness overwhelms you, as if the whole existence has become bathed, all dust has disappeared, and the mirror is so clean that it can reflect the subtlest nuances of existence.
Religion is born out of the experiences of awe
Seeing the sunrise or the sunset, be overwhelmed. Those are the great moments. Seeing the sky full of stars, be drunk, be lost, utterly lost in it. Become a small star yourself, not a separate spectator but a participant. When you participate in existence you know the mystery. God is nothing but another name for the mysterious that one discovers through wonder and awe.
Function from a state of innocence==that's the only way to know. Knowledge is not the way to know. It is only pretension. Innocence is the way to know, and for innocence one has to sacrifice all knowledge. One has to put it aside as sheer garbage. And it is exactly that. It is all crap!

-- What exactly is the meaning of your name (Livio)?
-- I don't know.
(To Lalita, translator and Osho's librarian)
-- Lalita, do you have some idea?
-- It is the name of a great Roman family.
-- Mm, but what does it mean?
-- It might come from Silviano -- the god of the forest... but that's a guess.
-- (To Livio) So we will accept Lalita's guess. She is my researcher!
The solitary person is in a negative space. He is feeling lonely, he is hankering for the other. He is in a deep sadness because he does not know how to be with himself, he does not know how to enjoy himself, he does not know how to celebrate himself. All that he knows is relationship, so whenever he is in relationship he feels at ease. Whenever he is with somebody he can forget himself. To be with somebody is something like alcohol, it is an intoxicant. It is simply drowning yourself, your worries, anxieties, your very existence in the other. And the other is doing the same with you. That's what people call relationship. Each is using the other as a means to avoid himself.
Solitude is totally different. It is not loneliness, it is aloneness. It is aloneness. It is not negative, it is utterly positive. It is not the experience that the other is absent but the experience that 'I am present.' It is so overwhelming an experience of one's own presence that everything else fades from the ind and one starts feeling ecstatic. The sheer joy of breathing, the sheer joy of being, the sheer joy of participating in existence

is enough. It is a wonder to be, the wonder of wonders.

Bliss makes real solitude. Then solitude becomes a temple, bliss becomes the deity in it. And that's what meditation is all about: the art of changing loneliness into aloneness, the alchemy of changing solitariness into solitude.

This is your name: Ma Prem Madak. Prem means love, madak means intoxicant. Love is the only real intoxicant. And it has a very paradoxical quality to it: it intoxicates you and yet it makes you more aware. That's the miracle of love. It does not make you unconscious. It it makes you unconscious it is lust, not love. If it makes you drunk and yet in the deepest core of your being you become more and more alert and conscious, then it is love.

One can be aware without love, but then awareness is almost like a wasteland, a desert. Nothing grows, no flowers, no trees. Love can be without awareness but then it is simply sexuality, animal lust, nothing higher than that -- something biological, physical, chemical. But when both are together, love and awareness, they create a great harmony.

So this has to be your work on yourself, love plus awareness. Be drunk as much as you can and yet remain aware. When this paradox is experienced one has experienced god.

This is your new name: Swami Deva Abhilash. Deva means divine. Abhilash means thirst for, a deep deep longing for the divine. It is not only a desire, because desire is of the mind. Hence I call it thirst. It is far deeper. You are involved totally in it, your very existence, your every fibre, every cell is dying without it

It is as if a man were lost in a desert and is feeling thirsty but cannot find water. First it is in the mind, then slowly he starts feeling it in the body. Then slowly it becomes so total that he is just thirst and nothing else. Not even the word 'thirst' is there. He *is* thirst. That is the meaning of abhilash.

In English there is no word to express it exactly, that's why the explanation is needed. The dictionaries translate it as desire, then they miss the whole point. In Sanskrit we have many words for different kinds of desires. Abhilash is the highest, the purest kind of longing, the longing for the ultimate, the longing to transcend oneself, the longing to come home, the longing to wake up. It is a divine longing, it is a divine discontent. And the person who feels it is blessed.

This is your new name: Swami Gyandas. Gyandas means a servant of wisdom.

The only thing to be remembered always it that wisdom does not mean knowledge, it means just the opposite. It means a state of not-knowing. It means innocence.

Knowledge in one of the nourishment for the ego, the most vital nourishment. The more you know, the more you feel that you are somebody. Even riches don't give that much ego, not even political power gives so much ego as knowledgeability does. And ego is the barrier to knowing.

Ego is a false phenomenon, and if we cling to it we cannot know the real. The false has to cease for the real to be, and the only way is to detach yourself from all knowledge. Yes, spiritual, esoteric, all kinds of knowledge are included in it. One should become more and more innocent, childlike. Wondering is good, looking into existence with no idea of what it is, is good, living without conclusions is virtue.

That is the meaning of your name. You have to transform it into a reality, because this is the only key that unlocks the doors of god's temple.

This is your new name: Swami Nirguno. Nirguno is one of the names of god.

In India we have one thousand names for god. There is one scripture, Vishnu Sastranath. The whole scripture is devoted only to the names, the one thousand names of god. But each name has a beauty. It reminds you of a certain aspect.

In the East we say that god has one thousand hand, mm? -- just to signify the vastness, the multi-dimensionality of it, the infinity of it. Nirguno is one of the names. It means that god is without any attributes. Literally it means attributeless. That is the fundamental attribute, that god has not attributes. So whatever we say about him is going to be only approximately true, it can never be the truth. And approximately true simply means a beautiful way to say that it is a lie, because truth is either true or not rue. Approximately true is not possible. Either a man is dead or alive; if you say 'approximately alive' it doesn't mean anything. Either you are in love with somebody or not. If you say 'approximately in love', that means nothing. It is simply a polite way of saying, 'Excuse me.'

The fundamental quality of god is that he has no qualities. That's why he an manifest in millions of

qualities. He has no form, that's why he can manifest in all kinds of forms. He is very liquid, flexible, not static, not like rock but like water. So you put it in a cup and it becomes the form of the cup, and you put in in a bottle and it takes the form of the bottle. It is very non-resistant. It is willing to take any form.

So on one hand god has no forms and on the other hand all forms are his. And both these things have to be remembered constantly so that you don't become attached to any particular form.

Christ is only a particular form... Buddha also, Krishna also. But there are people who have become attached to them. Now, there are people who are attached to Krishna, so obsessed, that they cannot think of any other manifestation of god. Buddha they will deny, Christ they will deny, Mohammed they will deny; they will say 'Krishna is the only true god.' And the same is true about the Christian.

Just the other day I saw an eighteen-page report against me published by the German Protestant Church and distributed to all the churches in Germany saying 'Beware of this man, because this man talks *like* Jesus, and that is dangerous. And this man should not be quoted anywhere, should not be referred to in any church, in any sermon, from any pulpit.'

Now what is the fear? The whole fear is that a few Christians may become attracted, and Christ is the only true messenger, there is no other messenger, the only begotten son of god. And what about everybody else? Are all bastards? (laughter)

In the East we are no so fanatical. All are his, all forms are his. Everybody is his son, he fathers the whole existence. He it only the father of Jesus Christ. That would be a very poor god who fathers only on son and who cannot father Buddha and who cannot father Lao Tzu and who cannot father Zarathustra. He would be a poor god. When he can father the whole existence, why make him so poor?

The report accepts that his man -- it says about me -- is extraordinary, but that is the danger! He is a human being and Jesus is god -- that difference has to be remembered.
Nobody is a human being, everybody is god!

This is your new name: Ma Veet Parad. Veet means going beyond. Parad means mercury. Mercury represents the mind. It is a metaphor for the mind because the mind is very mercurial, changing continuously. It has nothing permanent in it. Not even an iota remains the same. Not even for two consecutive moments does the mind remain the same, it is constant flux.

Because we are trying to live through the mind and we are trying to hold onto the mind, which goes on changing, we are constantly in misery. We cling to it and it slips. It is exactly like mercury.

If you don't cling to mercury you can keep it in your hand, but if you close your fist it will slip out, and once it falls onto the floor it is impossible to collect it again. We are cling to the mind so much. It goes into fragments and they all go on slipping our of our hand, and because they go on slipping, we cling even more. And the more we cling, the more we are in misery, because all our efforts to cling are bound to be frustrated. Wee need some eternal shelter. That shelter is within you, but is is not the mind. It is the witness if the mind.

So go beyond the mind, watch the mind, destroy the identity with the mind and remind yourself again and again 'I am the watcher, I am the witness of it all. I am not it.' Slowly slowly it sinks into your being and the forgotten language is remembered again. The day you recognize absolutely, totally, that you are the witness, you have awakened from sleep. That awakening brings bliss, benediction.

This is your name: Swami Sandhano. Sandhano means the ultimate enquiry. The ultimate enquire is 'Who am I?' It is not about god, it is not about heaven and hell, it is not about past lives, it is not about ANYthing, but about yourself.

Maharishi Ramana used to give only one meditation to his disciples: Who am I? Go into this enquiry. Watch, search, disentangle yourself from all identifications with the body and the mind. Slowly slowly you begin to see that you are not the body. You live in the body, obviously, but the body is only an abode, a caravanserai, an overnight stay -- in the morning you go. And so is the case with the mind. It is even more fleeting than the body.

You are beyond both, and that which is beyond both is unchanging. It is the same from the very beginning , if there was any beginning, and it will remain the same to the very end, it there is going to be any end. In fact there is no beginning and no end: your being is eternal. That's what is meant when I say that you are gods, gods who have fallen asleep. The enquiry will wake you up.

So this is going to be your meditation. Sitting, walking, go on enquiring 'Who am I?' Not verbally, not intellectually -- existentially. Watch whether you are the body. When you are hungry, watch -- are you

feeling hungry or are you simply becoming aware that the body is hungry? When you have a headache watch whether you have the pain or you are just a watcher who knows that the head is suffering from pain. And it is not difficult, slowly slowly to become aware that all these things are happening around you but you are not *any* of them.

That transcendence it the real experience of truth. And when you know your inner truth you become capable of knowing the truth of the whole existence. But the most fundamental step has to be taken inside yourself.

This is your new name: Ma Premgyan. Premgyan means love is true wisdom -- not logic, but love, not the head, but the heart. We are all hung up in the head and we have completely forgotten the heart. To ignore the heart is ignorance. Not to ignore the heart is wisdom. And our whole education is rooted in this strategy: it teaches people how to ignore the heart. It condemns the heart, it condemns feeling, it appreciates thinking. It is devoted to the god of logic, and logic is very poor compared to love. Logic is empty, hollow, with no soul in it, just a shadow.

It is only love that can fulfil one, it is only love that can give you authentic growth. So move from the head to the heart. That is the whole journey of sannyas.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001135
ShortTitle: RAFTER13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Anand Daan. Anand means rejoice. Daan means god is my judge. And that is one of the most fundamental things to remember: we can rejoice only because god is our judge.

When love is the judge one need not be afraid because love knows how to forgive. Love cannot punish, it can only reward. It is large enough, it is wide enough. It is not mean, it cannot be mean. God is love, so there is no fear, no need to fear. One can rejoice in one's very ordinariness. One need not be a saint. One can be absolutely normal, ordinary if one remembers 'God is my judge.' Then there is no reason to live out of fear.

For centuries religious people have lived out of fear. They pray our of fear, they worship out of fear, they fast out of fear, they do all kinds of penances out of fear. But whenever you do something out of fear it never brings freedom. When you do something out of love, it brings freedom.

God is love, hence you can respond in a loving way. And when love is in judgement, then all is to be forgiven. Saints and sinners, all to be forgiven. Neither are virtues going to be more valuable nor are sinners going to suffer.

God is not an ordinary judge, hence rejoice. Rejoice in your ordinariness, and that very rejoicing

changes the quality of your life. It becomes extraordinary.

My effort here is not to make saints out of you. My effort here is to make blissful people, people who are able to rejoice, people who are capable of celebrating.

This is your name: Swami Anand David. Anand means bliss. David means a friend. Be a blissful friend to existence, not in conflict, not in any struggle.

We are brought up in such a way that we go on fighting with life consciously and unconsciously. We are taught that life is our enemy. Our very blood is poisoned by society. We have to conquer, and that is such a nonsensical thing -- the very idea of conquering life and existence -- because the part cannot conquer the whole. The part can only dissolve into the whole. Yes, victory is a surrender. One becomes victorious not against the whole but with the whole. The whole is always victorious, and the part if in conflict is always doomed to fail.

My teaching is based on love, on friendship. Be in a love affair with existence, with the trees and the rocks and the people, just in a deep love relationship. And friendship is the highest fragrance of love. Love has something earthly about it, friendship is simply divine. Love has something physiological in it, friendship is pure spirituality. Love has some biological roots, friendship has no biological roots; hence friendship exists only between human beings. And whenever any animal, a dog, a wold, a horse, and elephant, shows friendship, it shows tremendous intelligence. Yes, a few animals show friendship, and that's why they are higher animals. They are very close to humanity, just on the boundary line. The very existence of friendship in their being shows that they are very close. Just one step more and they will be human beings in their next life.

So this is not just to be your name, this has to become your path: friendship with all, unconditionally, with no motive. That is prayer and that is meditation.

This is your name: Swami Anand Paresh.

Remember one thing, that sannyas is not in any way renunciation. That was the old idea of sannyas, to renounce life, to escape from life. I am all for life. One has to be more aware in living, that is true, more intelligent in living, that is true, more artful, that is rue -- but escapism is suicidal.

I am against the escapist tradition, and all the religions up to now have been deeply involved with the escapist attitude. Because of that they have made life on earth very poor. They have not contributed anything to life, they have not been creative, they have not enriched it. On the contrary they have impoverished it. Patricularly in this country, because religion has been very predominent millions of people became escapists. That's why no science was born. Who would give birth to science: -- because all the intelligent persons became escapists. They rushed towards the mountains. Sitting in the caves, doing stupid postures, they wasted the great opportunity that god had given to them.

Somebody would be standing on his head, somebody would be distorting his body or lying on a bed of thorns, somebody would be fasting. All kinds of foolish things have existed in the name of religion and have been thought very holy and spiritual. They are simply different kinds of diseases -- neuroses, psychoses, schizophrenia.

My effort here is to create a whole human being, an integrated human being, life-affirmative. Creativity is my approach. If you can create something in life, think that you are doing god's work. That is the only service required and the only prayer worth doing. Other prayers are for people who cannot be creative.

This is your new name: Swami Mahesvar. Maheshwar means the great god.

Man contains the greatness, the infinity, the eternity of god. Man contains all the glory and all the splendor that belongs to god. But is has to becomes an expression. Ordinarily it is dormant, it has to be stirred. All the meditations are devised in such a way so that it can be stirred, so that it starts welling up, so that it starts growing.

Everybody has the capacity to produce infinite flowers of beauty, sensitivity, awareness, and ultimately of enlightenment. No one is born small. If somebody remains small that is his own decision. That is like a seed deciding not to grow. Yes, a seed can die as a seed without ever knowing the joys of growth, of bringing great foliage, branches and leaves, flowers and fruits, f having a dialogue with the stars and the moon and the sun, of releasing its energies, of pouring its being into existence and knowing the orgasmic joy that comes out of that pouring.

Seeing a seed nobody can believe that it will contain beautiful flowers. By cutting the seed you cannot

find those flowers in it. By analyzing the seed you will never be able to know what it was meant to be. Hence it is not a question of psychoanalysis, it is more a question of psychosynthesis. And every psychosynthesis is only a preparation; ultimately growth is a question of transcending the mind completely.

Our whole education believes in analysis, hence synthesis has to be emphasized, to put things into balance. And once there is balance then transcendence is possible.

Sannyas is not just a formal phenomenon. It is getting ready for a radical change, nothing less than a great revolution in your inner being. It is giving birth to god in your innermost core. It is an effort to become a temple for him.

This is your new name: Ma Deva Gatha. Deva means divine. Gatha means story.

Life is a divine story. It is not your biography, it is god's biography. We are simply pages in it, paragraphs in it, footnotes in it. Existence is a great orchestra, we are small notes, small instruments. We can play in tune with the whole, that brings bliss. We can play against the whole, that brings misery. It is as simple as that. So whenever you feel miserable remember that knowingly or unknowingly you are doing something against the whole. Put it right. Nobody is responsible except you. Take the whole responsibility on yourself. That is one of the fundamentals of sannyas: responsibility, total responsibility.

And when ever you feel blissful, learn from that moment. You must have fallen in tune with the whole. So remember how it happened and create the same context again and again so that it can happen more and it can happen more deeply.

Misery and bliss are great teachers. If we can simply watch and learn from these two teachers no other scripture is needed.

This is your new name: Ma Deva Parinito. Deva means god. Parinito means married to.

Sannyas is a marriage to god. It is getting deeply involved in the ultimate destiny of existence. It is dropping the coldness of a spectator and becoming warm. It is a passionate affair of commitment, of involvement, of participation.

God is not an object that you can know by standing aside as a spectator, you can know god only if you participate. God is a dance that you have to participate in to know the real meaning of it. God is a song that you have to sing, then only will you know the beauty of it. God is a wine that you have to drink; only then do you become intoxicated. Just watching the wine like a spectator is not going to help. It is not going to quench your thirst, it is not going to make you intoxicated.

Sannyas means that you are dropping the ordinary status of a spectator and your are becoming involved, getting into deeper waters. But that is the only way to come to reality. When you are utterly drowned in it, drunk with it, then only do you know the sheer joy of it, the ecstasy of it.

This is your new name: Swami Sureshwar. Sureshwar means god of gods -- and that is our reality.

To be a human being is an accident, to be a man or a woman is an accident, to be a tree or a bird is an accident. The intrinsic it the same. At the innermost core we are all gods, but on the periphery we are different. The forms are different, the garments are different, the bodies are different, the minds are different, but the soul? -- it is not different at all. In fact we don't have different souls. The whole existence has only one soul, the whole existence has only one center.

To be reminded of it is all. Once you start remembering it, recognizing it not just as an intellectual idea but as something felt in the heart, the transformation has set in. Then you cannot fall back, then there is no going back. The growth has started, you have started moving for the first time.

People only appear to be moving, they are not moving, they remain the same. They go on moving in circles. They keep up the pretension that they are moving, bu because they move in circles there is no growth, no achievement, no arrival. Unless you arrive at god, remember, you have not arrived anywhere.

And this can be made possible, this is my whole effort here: to create the context, the space where you can be challenged towards for this great adventure of knowing yourself. By knowing oneself one knows all, and by not knowing oneself one may know all -- it is worthless

(To the son of an ashram resident.)

Come here. So finally you decided! (laughter) Good! I was waiting for you. You have been avoiding and avoiding, but how long can one avoid? -- that is the question. (laughter)

This is your new name: Swami Prem Deven. Prem means love. Deven means divine.

Love is the most divine quality. Grow in love and you are growing towards god. Stop growing in love and you have stopped growing completely; there is no growth other than love. And people go on going that

A few people go on accumulating wealth and they think that they are achieving something. They are not achieving anything. All that wealth will be left behind. They will not be able to take it with them. It is a sheer wastage of a great opportunity, collecting trivia. A few people accumulate knowledge -- that too is futile. Only your memory becomes bigger and bigger, but your being remains the same. By knowing much nothing happens to your being. It is only through love that something starts happening to your being. A new freshness arises, a new breeze starts moving through you, new light penetrates you, new wonder and awe arises in you. For the first time you start looking into existence not through the head, but through the heart. And that is the true window.

Once that window opens, all that was impossible before becomes possible. Then one is entitled to miracles.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001145
ShortTitle: RAFTER14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This will be your new name: Swami Juno

It is a beautiful name so there is no need to change it. And it is also of tremendous meaning. It means purity. But remember that purity has nothing to do with morality. A moral person is pure only from the outside. He has cultivated a certain character but his inside is as unclean as anybody else's. He has a beautiful facade but it is just a facade. The so-called saints and the sinners differ only in their faces.

Real purity is something totally different from morality. It cannot be cultivated. It has nothing to do with character, it has something to do with consciousness. It is a transformation of consciousness. When one becomes very alert in one's innermost core, aware and meditative, then a purity arises which is beyond morality and immorality, which is beyond sinners and saints. It is a kind of innocence. The mirror is absolutely without any dust. And when the mirror is pure it reflects god.

This is your name: Ma Aki. Aki means early morning -- and that's what sannyas is, the beginning of the day. The night is over, the sun has not yet risen. A sannyasin is just in the middle of these two. He has left the old and he is waiting for the new to arrive. The new comes inevitably, but patience is needed

This interval between the night and the day is of immense beauty, of great silence, because it is a passage where darkness becomes light, death becomes life, matter disappears and there is only god left behind.

Come here. Close your eyes... close your eyes.
Good. Ruth, come here. Just look at me. Good.

This is your name: Ma Ruth. Ruth means compassionate. It has other meaning too: beauty, a vision of beauty, the capacity to see. But I will choose compassionate.

Sannyas is the alchemy of transforming passion into compassion. Passion is the lowest state of consciousness and compassion the highest. The lower has not to be denied but to be transforms. The lower has to be used as a stepping stone. In the past the so-called religious people have been very much against it, and because of their centuries of teachings they have created a schizophrenic humanity. They have divided man into two, the lower and the higher, and that division is the cause of misery, anguish, anxiety.

When you start thinking in terms of yourself as being two, the lower and the higher, there is constant conflict. You are trying to overcome the lower, to fight with it, to destroy it -- and it is not possible to destroy it. Transformation is possible, destruction is not possible. Nothing can be destroyed in existence. Yes, things can be changed. Water can become vapor or water can become ice, but this is just a change. You cannot make water disappear totally. You can analyze it, then it will become hydrogen and oxygen, but is remains. There is no way to annihilate it. Nothing can ever be annihilated and nothing new can ever be created. Only combinations change.

So because of this long long tradition of dividing man into two the whole humanity is suffering. My effort is to help you to drop the division, to drop this schizophrenia which as been perpetuated in the name of religion.

Religion has not proved a blessing. It has proved to be the greatest calamity. Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra -- they are blessings, but Christianity, Buddhism, Hinduism, Jainism -- they are not blessings.

All the great masters of the world were teaching methods to move your inner being into higher planes. They were helping people to grow wings. And all the churches have been trying to divide you, because that is the fundamental way to rule over people: divide and rule. You can divide easily, and once a person is divided he becomes powerless, his energies start fighting within him, he becomes a chaos, then you can rule him. And all the churches are interested not in transforming you but in enslaving you, in ruling you, in exploiting you.

Passion is the lowest rung and compassion is the highest rung of the ladder, but both belong to the same ladder. Remember, when passion becomes conscious it becomes compassion. When passion is unconscious it is cruel, it is ugly, it is animal.

Just bring more consciousness to your being and you start moving toward divinity; from the animal to god. Man is only a ladder stretched between these two eternities.

This is your name: Ma Anne. Anne has many meanings: prayer, mercy... but the most beautiful is grace. So remember grace. Grace is something that descends from above. You cannot create it, you can only receive it. You can be open to the beyond, available, in a state of let-go, and something starts showering on you. It is invisible but one can feel it and the freshness that it brings and the rejuvenation.

Prayer is only a method to help you to attain grace. And mercy is only an expression of the achievement of grace. These are the three meanings of the word: prayer, grace, mercy. Attain to grace, use prayer as a method and then mercy as an expression. Prayer precedes, mercy follows, but the real phenomenon is grace. And the only way to attain it is to drop the ego. That is the only barrier. We are closed to god because of it. The moment the ego is put aside we are one with god. He starts flowing in us and we start flowing in him. And that is the state of grace.

This is your name: Ma Gudrun. Gudrun means divine wisdom. It is a repetition because in fact all wisdom is divine. There is no other wisdom in the world. Knowledge is human, wisdom is divine. Knowledge is concerned with the facts, wisdom is concerned with the truth. Facts are superficial things.

It is a fact that you are a woman, but it is not a truth. Truth is that you are a pure consciousness, neither man or woman. The fact is that you are a body, the truth is that you are not the body, you are the spirit. But the fact is easily available, it is objective, and the truth is subjective.

Soren Kierkegaard says 'Truth is subjectivity.' His definition is of great significance. Fact is objective -- it can be proved, experimented with. That's why science only believes in facts and that's why science and religion cannot communicate with each other: their dimensions are different. Science talks about the facts, religion talks about the truth.

Science has no idea of truth because truth is something invisible. You can feel it, you can experience it,

but you cannot show it to others, while objective facts can be shown to others, they can be proved. Wisdom is not possible through learning. Through learning only knowledge is possible. Wisdom is possible only thought a state of not-knowing, a state of innocence. By the process of unlearning one comes to wisdom and by the process of learning one comes to knowledge, hence there can be no school, no university for wisdom. For knowledge all kinds of schools are possible.

What's why wisdom has disappeared from the world slowly slowly: the world has become too burdened with knowledge.

To be a sannyasins means taking a quantum leap from knowledge to wisdom, from the objective to the subjective, from the outer to the inner, from the fast to the truth, from the visible to the invisible, from the known to the unknown. It is the greatest adventure of life, and unless one comes to know one's innermost being, the truth, the subjectivity, one has not known anything. One can accumulate much knowledge but that is all rubbish. It is only wisdom that liberates, it is only wisdom that transforms. It is only wisdom that becomes the door to the divine, hence *all* wisdom is divine.

Your name: Swami Alan. Alan means harmony, and harmony is the goal of all true religious enquiry.

Man live in discord. Man lives like a crowd; there are many people inside you, not one, and they are all fighting, quarrelling and they all pretend to be the master.

Gurdjieff used to say: Man is like a house whose master has gone away or has fallen asleep and all the servants are drunk. In their drunken state every servant thinks that he is the master and there is great quarrel and fighting going on.

He was right. That's generally the situation of a human being. All is fragmentary and each fragment wants to go its own way and no two fragments are in any agreement. That's why ordinary human beings cannot make a promise. If they promise they cannot keep it, because the person who promises 'Tomorrow I will meet you,' may not be in power tomorrow. The wheel goes on moving, another spoke come up.

In the evening you decide 'Tomorrow morning I am going to get up at four and meditate' and the decision seems to be total and you are determined and you are happy that you are determined. But when the alarm goes at four, you throw away the alarm, you pull the blanket over you and you say 'We will see tomorrow.' Now this is somebody else. And when you get up at eight o'clock in the morning you are miserable, repentant, feeling guilty that you could not keep promise given to yourself -- and you really wanted it, you had meant it. Now this is another person... and so on, so forth, it goes on.

Man needs integration, an integration of all these fragments into one whole, into one harmony. And that is the whole effort of religion. The very word 'religion' means that which binds you together. That's exactly the meaning of yoga too; yoga means union. Religion and yoga are synonymous.

When you become crystallized, when you become one, when all these parts that are falling apart melt and merge into one unity a tremendous joy arises because all the conflict is gone. And when the conflict is gone celebration begins. All the meditative techniques are devised in such a way that they; can bring your quarrelling fragments closer to each other, into a friendship, into harmony, into accord.

This is your new name: Swami Narayano. Narayano means god. The whole existence is made of god: the rocks, the trees, the animals, man. God is the only stuff. There is nothing else available. We differ only in forms.

The tree is green but is is god who is green in the tree, and the red in the flowers. He is the mud, he is the water and he is the lotus. He is in the lowest and he is in the highest.

So there is no question of any inferiority or superiority; we are part of the whole. To remember it is to become holy.

This is your name: Swami Bhagwato. Bhagwato means divine.

Man has forgotten only one thing, and that is the door to the divine. He has become lost in so many things and there are millions of things that one can get lost in. And one can forget god very easily. One can forget god easily because god is already the case. There is no gap between you and god, hence it is easy to forget.

It is just like the fish in the ocean. The fish in the ocean does not know the ocean unless somebody pulls the fish out of the ocean and the distance is created. Then the fish remembers, then she longs for the ocean. Now the fish understands what has been missed.

That can be done as far as a fish is concerned but that cannot be done with man, because all is god. You

cannot be pulled out of god. A distance cannot be created, so that is not the way to remind you. The only way to remind you is to make you aware that all that you are involved with is trivia, mundane, superfluous. Even if you achieve it nothing is achieved. And death will take everything away from you anyway.

Before death comes, attain something of eternity, have a taste of something which is timeless, deathless, then death cannot destroy you. Then you can die dancing, singing, laughing. And to be able to die singing, laughing, dancing, is the greatest achievement of life. That is the very culmination of life, that is the goal of sannyas. And one who can die joyously, naturally is bound to live joyously.

So live joyously, live with a deep enquiry within yourself 'Who am I?', because there is the door to the divine. You are the temple of god. Just don't go on running hither and tither, come back home. Look within! It is not far away. It is *very* close. In act even to say that it is close is not right, because closeness is also a kind of distance.

He exists in you as you, so you have to know who you are. The moment that you know who you are, you have known god too, simultaneously.

This is your new name: Ma Vimal. Vimal means purity, innocence. Literally it means without any dust, without any mud.

Man is a mirror -- and we go on collecting dust on the mirror. Thoughts, memories, desires -- they are all dust. Layers and layers of dust are there, and the mirror is completely lost, it mirrors nothing, it cannot, because so many layers of dust are upon it.

The whole effort here is to help you to clean the mirror. Nothing else is needed, just a little cleaning inside. And once the mirror is clean you need not be told that god is, you will know.

I don't expect you to believe in god, because all beliefs are false. My function is to help you see god, to know god. Seeing is of importance, not believing. Belief is again another layer of dust -- religious dust, holy dust, but dust is dust. And one has to clean the mind totally, completely.

When the mind is without any thoughts, memories, imagination, even for a single moment, you immediately become aware of god. That awareness fulfils you, makes your life meaningful. Your song bursts forth, a great ecstasy for which we have been searching and searching for many many lives, arises in your being.

This is your new name: Swami Nirmal. Nirmal means innocence.

Jesus is right when he says: Unless a man is born again he cannot enter into the kingdom of god. And he also says: Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god.

One day he is standing in the marketplace, a crowd has gathered to listen to him, and a rabbi asks him: Who is entitled to enter the kingdom of god that you go on talking about? Jesus looks around, finds a small child, takes him up on his shoulders, and says, Those who are like this small child.

The rabbi was offended, obviously, because he was thinking that Jesus would point towards him; he was the most knowledgeable person in the town. And others were also offended. Somebody was the most virtuous and somebody else was the most saintly and somebody else was the most respectable. All kinds of people were there, and he has chosen just an ordinary child! But Jesus is right: man has to learn to be a child again.

The first childhood is bound to be lost. The first childhood is a natural thing. It is like something of which you are not aware and cannot be aware unless you lose it. You have to lose it, and only later on when you become aware what have you done? What have you gained by losing it?... Then you start searching for it again. A second childhood is needed.

That is the meaning of your name: a second childhood. One has to be twice-born, it is a spiritual birth. And then all is possible, even the impossible is possible.

This is your new name: Swami Satyamo.

Satyamo means the ultimate truth. Truth is not available through the intellect. Truth is available only through intuition. Truth cannot be found by logic, by thinking, by the head; it can only be found by the heart, by feeling, by love.

So the whole problem before a seeker is how to shift the energy from the head to the heart. The whole gestalt has to be changed. Our society teaches us how to take the whole energy to the head. It excludes all other centers, it denies energy to all other centers, it takes everything towards the head.

Our society is head-oriented, so it is not an accident that millions of people are crazy, mad, insane. Their

heads are boiling with too much energy and their hearts are empty because no energy moves there. The heart remains undernourished, goes on shrinking -- and it is through the heart that one can be bridged with life, with god. Only through the heart is there a possibility of rejoicing, of becoming sane, of attaining to the ultimate truth.

Sannyas is only a beginning, a small beginning, of changing the gestalt, of moving the energy from the head to the heart. It can be done, energy can be moved to any center. It is only a question of understanding what our problem is. Once we know the problem the solution is not far away. In fact the problem contains the solution. Understood rightly, you will find the solution in the problem, you will find the answer in the question itself.

So now this is going to be your work: shifting your energy from the head to the heart. Feel more, sing, dance, participate in music; watch the stars, the sunset, the sunrise, the flowers, the trees, and you will feel yourself coming closer to the heart. And avoid argumentation, logic-chopping, hair-splitting. Avoid that, it leads nowhere. It takes you more and more into the desert, more and more away from you and your truth.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001155
ShortTitle: RAFTER15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is a beautiful name. It can be of tremendous significance and can bring a transformation to your consciousness.

Jed means Jehovah is a friend, god is a beloved.

Religion is a love affair with existence. It is not our of fear, it is out of love that real prayer arises. It is not that god is powerful, that we have to bow down to him, but that he is pure friendliness, pure love, the fragrance of love and nothing else.

Surrendering to love is not a surrender, it is a victory. Surrendering to power is humiliating, it is ugly. But remember, god is not a person. God is another name for the totality of existence. From this very moment don't look at god as a father figure, don't look at gos as the creator, as the ruler. Drop those ideas, those are all political ideas. Think of god always as a friend. You can laugh with him, you can share a joke with him. You need not be afraid, he understands. If he cannot understand you, then nobody can understand you. Then there is no possibility of any understanding at all.

This is your name: Ma Gemma. Gemma means fullness -- and that's the goal of sannyas.

Man ordinarily is empty, hollow. That is his misery. He wants to be full, hence he goes on stuffing with food, with sex, with alcohol, with money, with things, with all kinds of gadgets that technology makes available. But still the inner emptiness remains as empty as ever. In fact one starts feeling it more when one

is surrounded by all kinds of things. In contrast the inner looks very poor.

The search for money, power and prestige is basically to create a fullness of being, but it is a wrong direction. That is not the way to become full. The way to become full its love, prayer, grace. The way to become full is only one: to be pregnant with god, to be available to god and to all his glory and splendor.

That's what my teaching is in essence: Love the existence and you will be full. Love unconditionally and you will be overflowing. And the moment one starts overflowing is the moment of coming home. One has arrived. There is tremendous contentment.

This is your new name: Swami Avinasho. Avinasho means the eternal one, the indestructible one, the immortal one. That's your reality. You were never born and you will never die. You don't exist as part of time. You penetrate time, but you exist as eternity. You are reflected in time but time is only a mirror. The reality is beyond it.

Birth means the beginning of the reflection in the mirror. But the one who was reflected remains forever. Mirrors go on changing but the mirrored one is eternal, it is deathless.

To be reminded of it is the purpose of meditation. Meditation changes your consciousness from the mirror to the original face, from the reflection to the original face. And to know one's original face is to know god. Your original face is god's face too. They are not different.

This is your new name: Ma Nibbano. Nibbano means cessation of the self, of the ego, of the very idea that 'I am.' The moment that the idea of one's separation from existence disappears, god appears immediately. God is always there, it is just that the ego is functioning like an iron curtain, you cannot see through it.

Once the ego is put aside all the values of life go through a radical change. What was important before is no more important because all that was important was nothing but nourishment for the ego. Now something else is important -- that which nourishes your being. So all priorities change. You live as you were living before yet you are no more the same person. Your presence has changed. The body is the same and everything is the same, but something at the center, at the very core has become full of light, joy. It starts radiating. It starts reaching to other people too. It can trigger the process in other's lives also.

'Nibbano' is Buddha's word for ultimate enlightenment when the ego is completely dissolved into the whole, when the dewdrop disappears in the ocean and becomes the ocean itself.

This is your new name: Swami Prabhat. Prabhat means the dawn.

Sannyas is a bridge between the night and the day. It is the end of the night and the beginning of the day. It is hard to drop the old, but is has to be dropped because only then is the new possible. It is hard to accept the new because it is new and we are unfamiliar with it. It is a stranger, and deep down we are apprehensive and afraid. But one has to learn to love the now, otherwise there is no growth possible.

Growth simply means the courage to drop the old and the courage to love the new. And this has not to be done only once, it has to be done every moment, because every moment something is becoming old and something new is knocking at the door. Whenever that is happening, listen to the new and become utterly deaf to the old. The old functions as a bondage, the new brings freedom.

Truth is always new. God is always fresh, as fresh as the dewdrops in the early morning sun.

This is your new name: Swami Dasen. Dasen means the surrendered one, the humble one, one who is ready to become a slave to god. But by becoming a slave to god one becomes a master. By trying to be a master on one's own one remains a slave of a thousand and one things.

The ego wants to be as master on its own, but you are not the ego, and if you support the ego you are supporting your own enemy. Surrendering to god, becoming a slave to god simply means that you have become absolutely aware of the trap of the go and you are no longer going to help it, to co-operate with it. You have dropped all connections with it.

In that very moment something immensely beautiful happens. For the first time you become aware of your vastness, of what Jesus calls the kingdom of god. But the way to enter into it is to be humble.

Jesus is right when he says: Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god.

This is your new name: Swami Paritosho. Paritosho means total contentment, pure contentment for no reason at all. If there is a reason for it, it is not total. It is total only when it is uncaused, when it comes out

of your understanding. When you see all the gifts that the existence has bestowed upon you, a gratitude arises on its own. One feels immensely loved by existence. One is no more an alien, a stranger, an outsider. The whole existence becomes one's home. We belong to it, it belongs to us. All alienation disappears. Then each moment is so full of joy, it is so overflowing in ecstasy, that one can only be contented. There is no possibility of being otherwise.

Meditation is the key to open the door, the door of absolute contentment. Mind is always discontented., hence meditation means creating a state of no-mind. That space is always contented.

This is your new name: Ma Gangotri. Gangotri is the source of the river Ganges. It is thought to be one of the holiest places in the world. That is only symbolic.

Ordinarily river move further and further away from the source, that is the natural course. But in meditation one starts moving toward the source. Hence Gangotri became a metaphor. It simple means that we have to reach the source from where we have come. Unless we've found the source of our life energies, we will not find god anywhere.

So we have to go in more and more, to the point where no more possibility of going in is left. Then you have arrived at the source. And the source is the goal too. That's what we are tying to do here: bringing people, slowly slowly persuading them to come to the source.
The source is within you. One need not go anywhere.

This is your new name: Ma Anando. Anando means the ultimate bliss. It is not pleasure. Pleasure is of the body. It is very superficial, momentary and it always contains its opposite in it, pain.

Every pleasure brings its own kind of pain in its wake, like a shadow. You cannot avoid the pain. If you choose pleasure you have also chosen pain in the bargain. That's the problem of all pleasure-seekers: one moment they look so high, another moment so low. One moment they are on the peaks, the sunlit peaks, another moment they are in the dark valleys. One moment it is all paradise, another moment it is all hell.

Bliss is not pleasure, nor is bliss happiness. Happiness is something higher than pleasure; it is psychological. But is also contains its opposite, unhappiness.

The body and the mind cannot go beyond duality. Pleasure is more animal, gross. Happiness is a little human, a little subtle. Listening to music, reading poetry, painting, watching a sunset these are higher phenomena than sex and food, but they bring their own unhappiness. And because they are higher the fall is greater. So the ordinary pleasure-seeker is not in so much pain, because his pleasure is also not so much. But the person who can be happy can be very miserable. He moves between two diametrically opposite poles, between happiness and misery, like a pendulum. And it is a constant change from one point to the other. It makes one feel insane.

Bliss is beyond duality, bliss is spiritual. It knows no opposite, it has no opposite. It is just pure joy, without any shadow.

You may have heard a beautiful parable, it exists in almost all the cultures of the world, that in heaven angels don't make any shadows. When they walk there is no shadow. That is a metaphor, that is saying something about bliss. Heaven is nothing but the ultimate state of bliss. No shadow is cast. One becomes transparent, so transparent that no shadow is possible. A Buddha, a Jesus, a Lao Tzu, these people live in bliss. They don't know its opposite; they don't know what misery is, what pain is. Not that their bodies will not suffer. When Buddha is ill his body suffers, but he is only a watcher of the pain, he does not become identified with it. He remains aloof, cool far away; the distance is always there. Even in death he knows that it is only the body that is going to die.

Bliss has been the goal of all the religions, and bliss is the goal for my sannyas too. Forget all about god, paradise, remember only bliss. And if you can attain to bliss you will have attained god and paradise -- all without even thinking about them.

This is your new name: Swami Amito. Amito means the infinite one.

Man appears very finite, very small, just like a dewdrop, but he contains all the oceans in him, he contains all the skies in him. he contains all the skies in him. If you look from the outside he is very small, tiny, just dust, nothing much: just unto just. But if you look from his inside, from his center he is the whole universe.

That's the difference between science and religion: science looks at man from the outside and finds nothing spiritual, nothing divine, just physiology, chemistry, biology -- another kind of animal. Hence

scientists go on studying animals to understand man. Animals are more simple, easily manipulatable, so they go on researching on rats, and whatsoever they conclude, they go on insisting that this is the case with humanity too. It is a little more complex of course, but basically it's the same.

Science has reduced man to rats. And man can only be understood not by studying rats or dogs... Pavlov used to study dogs to understand man and Skinner goes on studying rats to understand man. Man can be understood only by understanding Buddhas, Christs, Krishnas. Always remember that this is one of the fundamentals, you cannot understand the lower, but you can understand the lower by understanding the higher. The higher contains the lower but the lower does not contain the higher.

The only way to understand man is not from the outside, not through observation, but through meditation. One has to enter into one's interiority, into one's own subjectivity. Standing from there one comes to know the greatest wonder and the suprememost awe -- that man is nothing but god.

The mystics in India have declared: Aham Brahmasmi -- I am god. And Skinner declares; I am a rat. Now it is for you to choose! (laughter) By becoming a sannyasin one renounces all Skinners and one chooses the people who have declared that the highest is within you. That is the meaning of Amito. It means the infinite one, the eternal one, the vast one. It is another name for god.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001165
ShortTitle: RAFTER16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your new name: Swami Amrito. It mean the immortal one.

Only the body dies, we never die. We go on changing bodies like one changes clothes, but the real one is beyond birth and death.

This is your new name: Ma Veet Hilde. Veet means beyond, hilde means war.

Man is constantly is a state of war with others and with himself. We have been taught to be always in a kind of struggle. We have become conditioned to the idea that life is a struggle, the survival of the fittest. Consciously we fight, unconsciously we fight. Even when we love there is fight. The fight has become so engrained that it has almost become our nature. Sooner or later the fight will erupt with whoever is close to you.

Now the psychologists have started calling lovers intimate enemies, and there is truth in it. There is a kind of intimacy, they are close, but enmity is there. Even in a loving relationship there is war, anger, aggression, an effort to dominate the other, an effort not to be dominated by the other. One is constantly on guard. One cannot relax. And without relaxation there is no religion. Without total relaxation there is not god. It is only in a relaxed state, utterly relaxed, that you come to feel the presence of something divine that

permeates and pervades the whole existence.

To be a sannyasins means going beyond all kinds of conflict, falling in love with love itself.

This is your name: Ma Sonia. It has many meanings and all the meanings are beautiful and very deeply related. Although they come from different languages, a subtle undercurrent connects them.

The first meaning is Greek -- it means wisdom. Wisdom is your capacity to understand existence. It is not a question of being well-informed, well-educated, well-studied. One may be absolutely uneducated, one may know nothing about books, yet one can be absolutely intelligent. That intelligence which does not come from the outside is wisdom. It grows within you. You are born with it. Nobody is born with knowledge, everybody is born with wisdom. Knowledge is given later on, it is a conditioning. But wisdom is our innermost core.

To attain to wisdom one has to put knowledge aside. Knowledge functions as a barrier, like a rock. Springs of wisdom cannot know. Hence those who have really understood life and existence, all agree on one thing, one has to be innocent to be wise. Socrates is right when he says: I know only one thing, that I know nothing. That is the quintessence of wisdom.

The second meaning comes from Persian. In Persian sonia means purity. If one is innocent one is pure, one need not try to be pure. Innocence has the fragrance of purity. Purity does not mean moral, virtuous, etcetera. It simply means a childlike capacity to wonder, to be in awe. Seeing the sunset, the stars in the night, one is simply silent. The beauty is so overwhelming that the mind stops. And the stopping of the mind is purity, no-mind is purity.

The third meaning comes from Hebrew. In Hebrew it means the seer... not the knower but the seer. The blind man can know about light, but he cannot see. Knowing about light is not knowing light itself, to know light itself one has to see. And the same is true with truth, with god. One seeds new eyes, a new capacity to see.

And the fourth meaning comes from the Indian languages; the it means golden. Wisdom, purity, the capacity to see -- these are the most valuable phenomena. They are golden, real gold.

So remember all these meanings and remember that they have to be transformed into reality.

This is your name: Swami Anand Robert. Anand means bliss, joy, cheerfulness. Robert means bright, radiant.

Bliss cannot be otherwise. It is bound to be radiant. It vibrates, it pulsates, it creates an aura around you. Those who have eyes can see it, and those who have ears can hear the music of it, and those who have hearts can feel the love flowing through it.

Bliss has one intrinsic quality: it wants to be shared, it wants to reach others. It is just the opposite of misery. When you are miserable you want o be closed you shrink. You don't want to see anybody, you don't want to meet anybody. The extreme is suicide.

Suicide simply means 'I don't want to be seen again or to see anybody again. I don't want to relate in any way. I disconnect myself from life totally.' That is the extreme of misery. One wants simply to disappear form life itself, because if you are alive you will have to relate. Some way or other you will have to communicate and misery does not want to relate or communicate. Misery makes you a windowless phenomenon. You become encapsulated.

It is just the opposite of bliss. Bliss opens you up. You become all windows. Walls disappear. You are simply windows and windows. You are just an open phenomenon, available, vulnerable. Suddenly you start exploding, your energy starts spreading. A single blissful person, a Jesus or a Buddha, changes the quality of the whole of the earth.

We cannot think of humanity without Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu. Just delete one dozen names from the history of humanity and man would be back to the animal stage. Man would have lost all that is valuable. These few individuals became so blissful that they made the whole earth radian t with their existence.

Buddha says: When one single person becomes enlightened the whole existence takes a step upwards., the plane of consciousness changes immediately.

This is your name: Swami Hans. Hans means a gracious gift of god. We take your life for granted, that's why ;we never become aware of its immense value. We take it so much for granted that we never thank existence for it, we never feel grateful. On the contrary, we are full of complaints.

To be a sannyasin means changing the whole gestalt from complaints, because whatsoever has been given to us is more that we deserve. We cannot ask for more. Even what has been given is already more, we are not worthy of it.

But this is the stupidity of the human mind. Whatsoever you give to it, it starts taking for granted, its starts feeling it has a birthright to it, and then from there it starts asking for more. And if more is not given then there is great misery.

Everybody is miserable because of this constant hankering for more. Contentment arises the moment you see that whatsoever has been given is already more, more than you could have ever expected, more than you are worthy of, more than you have ever earned. When you see that gracious gift of love, of life, of all that you are capable of -- music, poetry, beauty, of experiencing a thousand and one things -- you will feel grateful, grateful to some unknown energy. Call it god, existence, truth, the universe, but you will feel grateful. And the moment gratefulness arises you are changing from an irreligious person into a religious person.

Religion does not mean going regularly to the church or to the temple. It means gratefulness, being constantly in a state of gratitude, in a thankfulness. That is what prayer is. There is no need for any other prayer.

This is your new name: Swami Vinito.

Vinito means humble. But humble does not mean what it ordinarily means in the dictionaries. There it means that one has to cultivate a quality of humbleness.

When I use the word 'humble' I mean egolessness, nothing to do with cultivating a certain quality of humbleness. If the ego remains inside, you can cultivate the quality of being humble but it will simply be ego in a new, beautiful garment. It will be pious, but it will be the same ego. Nothing has changed; you remain the same. In fact it is far more dangerous, because now it will be difficult for you to find it; it will be hiding in deeper recesses of your being. The ordinary egoist is on the surface, the pious egoist is very subtle, he hides deep down.

Humbleness to me simply means egolessness. It is not a virtue to be cultivated, but it is a consciousness to be raised; it is something inner. You have to drop the idea, "I am separate from existence." The moment you drop the idea of separation, all ideas of superiority or inferiority disappear. That disappearance of superiority and inferiority is true humbleness, authentic humbleness. That's the goal of sannyas.
We don't cultivate a character, we create a consciousness.

This is your new name: Swami Sahajo. Sahajo means natural, spontaneous.

Man can function in two ways. One is out of memory. Then whatsoever he does is a kind of reaction. He is not responding to reality, he is functioning out of his past. He is not spontaneous. He has some principles about what to do, what not to do. He has a certain ideology to be followed. Rather than responding to the reality that he is encountering he is responding to his past ideology. He will always be missing the point. And that creates great frustration in life, because you always go on missing the target, you are always falling short. You always reach the station when the train has left.

One has to be spontaneous in life, one has to be responsible. By responsibility I don't mean that one has to be very dutiful. That is the wrong meaning of the word 'responsibility'. Responsibility simply means capacity to respond not according to the past but according to the present moment, reflecting the reality that is in front of you.

Act out of your presence, awareness, act out of your totality. Then you action is a response, it is no more a reaction, and every response brings a deep fulfillment.

If life becomes responsible in this sense, then each moment brings more and more maturity, growth, fulfillment, contentment and you start feeling grounded, rooted, centered, integrated. And to be integrated is to be reborn. That is the beginning of a real life. Before that we are only in a kind of womb, a psychological womb. One has to come out of it.

Socrates has said: The function of the master is that of a midwife. He is right. The function of the master is exactly that of a midwife. He helps you to come out of the psychological womb.

This is your new name: Swami Abhinavo. Abhinavo means the new, the fresh.

Don't live in the past. That is dead, that is gone and gone forever. Don't live in the future either. That is not yet, and it is not going to be according to you.

Love in the moment. Moment to moment living is sannyas, neither bothering about the past not about the future. *This* moment is enough. One lives with one's totality because there is nothing that is holding one back and there is nothing that has already gone ahead. You are totally here, totally now, not in fragments.

People are in fragments. Ninety per cent are somewhere in the womb and if you look in the present there is nothing. Between their past and their future their present disappears.

This is the wrong way to live, the stupid way to live. The right way to live is to let your past and future disappear so that your whole energy pours into the present. That is meditation, and that is the only way to meet god because god is always now and here. And it will keep you young and fresh. It will keep you always alert and aware. And the more aware you are, the more you know the beauty of existence, the joy of existence, the sheer grandeur of it all.

This is your new name: Swami Pradipo. Pradipo means a lamp.

The last statement of Gautam the Buddha to his disciples was: Be a lamp onto yourself. That is a tremendously significant message.

Nobody else can be a light for you. Buddhas can point the way but you have to walk, and you have to walk according to your light. The capacity to create light is there. All that is needed to create the light is inside you, it is just that you have not looked there.

Once you search within you will find everything that is needed to create a flame. Nothing has to be imported from the outside, the inner is so absolutely rich. We are born with everything that is really needed, but we become so much interested in the unnecessary, in the accidental, that we completely forget the intrinsic, the inner, the innate.

Sannyas has to be a turning point, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn from the outside towards the inner. And soon you will be surprised that all that you have been desiring and longing for has been waiting there for you since the very beginning.

Jesus says: The kingdom of god is within you.... But *you* are not there. You are rushing in all directions. To ignore oneself is the only ignorance in the world, and to know oneself is the only phenomenon worth knowing, the only knowledge, the only real knowledge.

This is your name: Swami Chinmayo. Chinmayo means consciousness.

Consciousness is our true reality. We are not the body, we are not the mind; we are the witness of it all. We can watch the mind and its functionings; we are the watcher.

One has to become more and more centered in the process of watching. One has to disidentify oneself from the bodymind complex and this is the whole process of meditation: the process of disidentification. That is the negative part of the process. And the positive part is centering into the process of witnessing, becoming more and more rooted in watchfulness.

These two things done, the negative and the positive -- disidentification with the bodymind complex and centering in the process of awareness -- that's the whole of religion. Nothing else is needed. No scripture, no doctrine, no dogma. This is enough to liberate. More than that is an unnecessary burden.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001175
ShortTitle: RAFTER17
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Anand Jochen. Anand means rejoice. Jochen means appointed by god.

Each person is appointed by god. No one is accidental. Everybody has to fulfil a certain destiny, everybody has to attain a certain realization, everybody has to deliver a certain message. It is not only that Moses and Buddha and Jesus and Mohammed are the messengers of god, everybody is. They know it, others don't know it -- that's the only difference.

To be a sannyasin means deliberately, consciously, becoming a messenger of god, becoming available to him so that he can fulfil whatsoever he wants, withdrawing all our desires so that we don't interfere, withdrawing ourselves totally, so that we become just like a hollow bamboo flute so that he can sing his song.

This is your name: Swami Samarpan Philip. Samarpan means surrendered and Philip means a strong spirit. On the surface it will look like a contradiction in terms. It is not so. It is one of the deepest fundamental laws of life.

Those who are surrendered to God become victorious. Those who are surrendered to God become tremendously strong because the inexhaustible sources of God are theirs. Those who are not surrendered -- they are poor, they are weak, they are impotent. The surrendered person can become omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, because the moment you disappear you become one with the whole. Then all the stars are within you, then you are as vast as the universe.

It is the ego that keeps us small, tiny, mean. The moment the bubble of the ego is burst we are one with the whole. That oneness is the real strength, the real power. It does not belong to you, remember, it belongs to God. All that is real belongs to God and all that is unreal belongs to you. You are unreal -- you are a separate entity. You also become real when you are no more separate from God. That is the meaning of surrender: the river disappearing in the ocean.

Sannyas is the art of surrendering; surrendering the ego and all other utilities that cling to the ego.

This is your name: Swami Prem Bengt. Prem means love. Bengt means blessed by god.

Love is always blessed by god and always condemned by the society. The society is against love, god is for love; hence deep down the society is against god. It pretends to be religious but it is only a facade. The religion that exists in the society is a Sunday-religion, a formality, something very pseudo, phony.

The real religion is totally different. But the moment you are really religious the society is absolutely against you because you become a danger to the society -- to the state, to the church, to all the vested interests, to all the powers that are exploiting, oppressing people.

Jesus was pure love. He was blessed by god, but crucified by the society. Love is always crucified by the society. And society has created por substitutes for love -- marriage, etcetera. Those are just plastic substitutes to keep you engaged, toys to keep you occupied so that you don't feel the need for real love. But real love is a totally different phenomenon, and it is not ordinarily available unless you raise the level of your consciousness.

To attain to real love you have to go through many transformations, because love is the ultimate flowering of your consciousness. It is no ordinary phenomenon. That it happens is a miracle. That it happens is magic, but whenever it does happen blessings shower on you from god.

Jesus is blessed even in his death -- and other people are not blessed even while they are alive. He is blessed even when he is carrying his own cross -- and other people are not blessed, not at all, they know nothing of blessings. They have all the money the world can give and the power and the prestige, yet they are empty, hollow. There is nothing inside them, just a darkness, the darkness of a grave. Deep down they are dead.

It is love that brings life, it is love that stirs life. And god blesses life, god cannot bless death.

My religion consists simply of love. Love more and more, love unconditionally, love for the sheer joy of

loving and there is no need to go to any church or any temple, no need to repeat any stereotype formulas, no need to repeat any rotten prayers. Just love and you will be prayer. Love and one day suddenly you will see that a door has opened and god has entered into your life.

This is your new name: Swami Deva Anuragi. Deva means god, anuragi means a lover -- a lover of god.

God is not available through thinking, he is available only through feeling. One cannot connect oneself with god through the head. The only possible bridge is through the heart. One can argue for years or for lives, but one will not come to any conclusion about god. Logic is not in that direction, that dimension. It is not logic but love that brings you to a conclusion. In fact logic never brings one to any conclusion, it goes around in circles. Love takes a quantum leap and immediately arrives at a conclusion. It is not through a process, it is intuitive, it is sudden.

God has disappeared from the world for the simple reason that love has disappeared, and god cannot be brought back to the world unless we start creating more and more vibrations for love, unless we change the milieu that exists on earth today, the atmosphere, the neo-sphere. It is very logical, scientific, but it is absolutely anti-god. Even those who believe in god believe only through logic. And to believe in logic is not to believe at all, it is worthless. Unless it is a love affair, a mad, mad love affair, it means nothing.

I teach the madness that love brings and the sanity that love brings. They are the same thing, two sides of the same coin. The world will think you insane, and those who know, they will think you sane.

This is your new name: Ma Aradhan. Aradhan means prayer, worship.

Prayer has to be something absolutely individual. It has to be spontaneous, it has not to be learned. A learned prayer is a false prayer. Then you are repeating like a parrot. It is meaningless, senseless -- empty words. But when a prayer arises in your heart, when it has something of you in it then it has tremendous significance. Then it is not a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. It has tremendous meaning and music.

One has to learn to communicate with existence. Talk to the stars, talk to the rivers, talk to the trees, talk to the rocks. And don't feel embarrassed because this is how god has manifested himself. Everything that is, is a manifestation of god. Start communication with the manifest god and only then one day will you be able to communicate with the unmanifest. Start with the visible and then you can take a quantum leap into the invisible. Talk to the earth, to the grass.

It may not look religious at all in the beginning, but just saying hullo to a tree has something beautiful in it, something spiritual, something holy, because you recognize the spirit of the tree, you recognize the presence of the tree, you don't ignore it. And if a person can learn only one thing -- not to ignore god in all his manifestations -- then ignorance disappears and wisdom arises, arises from your innermost core.

This is your new name: Ma Vijayo. Vijayo means victory.

Sannyas is a strange victory. It is victory through surrender. It is victory through let-go. It is victory through dropping the very idea of being victorious. It is action without action, effort without effort, victory without conquest.

The very idea of fighting and conquering is ugly. The part cannot win against the whole. It is utterly stupid. The part can only win with the whole, through the whole. The part can only win if it allows the whole to win through it -- allowing god to function through you, letting his will be your will, not having any separate will of one's own, not having any separate goal, destiny of one's own, moving with the whole in total accord, flowing with the whole wherever it leads.

In that let-go all fear, anxiety, anguish, disappears. and when there is no fear there is love, and when there is no anguish there is joy. And when you are no more separate there is no death.

Man never really dies. Nothing dies. The very idea that we are separate creates, as a by-product, the phenomenon of death. In the first place the idea of being separate is false and so is death, its by-product. Death is one of the most false things in existence, but it looks very real if the ego is there; it is the shadow of the ego. Drop the ego -- and dropping the ego is the beginning, the beginning of a tremendously significant pilgrimage. And in the very first step, you have arrived. The first step is the last step. In dropping the ego one becomes victorious.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8001185
ShortTitle:	RAFTER18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Deva Glorianda. Deva means divine, glorianda means glory.

All glory is god's. The moment we start thinking that it is ours we start falling, falling from grace, and soon the glory disappears. The glory exists only in those moments when you are not. The moment you come back, the glory is no more. The glory and the ego exist together, their co-existence is impossible. One has to choose either one or the other.

If one chooses the ego one chooses a life without glory, without fragrance, without joy. If you are ready to choose egolessness then all glory starts descending on you, starts radiating through you. You become a vehicle of god, a medium, a hollow bamboo flute, and a song starts flowing through you.

The whole art of sannyas is that -- not to be, because that is the way of being divine.

Ma Deva Eileen. Deva means divine. Eileen means ever joyful, cheerful, blissful, ecstatic.

Man alone is misery. Man plus god, and all misery disappears; misery is transformed into ecstasy. But man has to become part of god, man has to dissolve into god. One has to learn the art of dying in god, because that is the way of resurrection.

Ecstasy is possible. Each moment can be ecstatic and each moment can be a higher ecstasy than the preceding one. One can go on from one peak to a higher peak, from peak to peak. Only one requirement has to be fulfilled and that is that we should not think of ourselves as separate. We are not separate.

To think of ourselves as separate from existence is illusory, and that illusion creates fear, anxiety, anguish. That illusion gives us the idea of birth and death, and with birth and death we are crushed. Between these two rocks we can't be ecstatic, it is impossible. When death is there, how can you be overflowing with joy? It's impossible. How can you ignore death?

But the moment you start learning that you are not separate from the whole there is no death. You have always been here before your birth, and you will always be here after your death. You are an intrinsic part of the totality, of the cosmos. Then immediately all fear, all misery, all sadness, disappears. And what is left behind is ecstasy.

This is your name: Ma Anand Lynn. Anand means bliss. Lynn has two meanings; both are beautiful and significant. One is Welsh, then Lynn means idol, an idol of bliss, an image of bliss. The other meaning is Anglo-Saxon, then it means waterfall. That is far more beautiful: a waterfall of bliss.

Bliss has some qualities of the waterfall. One, Lao Tzu has said that the way towards god is a watercourse way. The water always seeks the humblest place. It always goes to the place which is the lowest. It is non-ambitious. It stands at the back. It has no ego.

Jesus says: Those who are first in the world will be the last in my kingdom of god, and those who are the last here will be the first in my kingdom of god.

A sannyasin has to be like water: humble, egoless, a nobody. Yes, that is exactly the definition of sannyas, the quality of nobodiness. Everybody is trying to brag that they are somebody -- through money, power, prestige. A sannyasin has nothing to brag about. He is simply ordinary, a nobody. But the miracle is that when you are nobody you become extraordinary. The miracle is that when you can stand at the back, suddenly you have become the first, at least for those who understand. And only their opinion has any meaning. Those who don't understand, their opinion has no significance.

Bliss is also a waterfall because it comes from the beyond, it showers on you. You are at the receiving end, You cannot create it, you can only be open to it. You can open your doors, your heart, and wait patiently. Whenever the right moment is there, whenever you are ready -- and by ready I mean whenever you are really a nobody -- it immediately starts falling on you. It falls like a waterfall. You are bathed, purified, transformed through it. But it comes from the beyond. It is not of the earth, it is divine, it is godly.

This is your name: Ma Deva Agnete. Deva means divine, Agnete means meek.

Jesus says: "Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god." In that simple statement he has stated the whole truth. Nothing more can be added to it, it contains all the scriptures. But one thing has to be understood, by meek, neither Jesus nor I mean cultivated meekness, not something practised, because then it is no more meek. Then it is simply a facade... a beautiful facade but hidden behind it is the ego and that's what you will find in the so-called religious people. They walk -- that glint in their eyes if you watch and observe -- you can see, that holier-than-thou look. And they are trying to prove that they are the meekest, nobody can compare with them. That is again the same game -- the old game of the ego -- played now in the name of meekness, humbleness.

One has to be very watchful because mind is so cunning that it can cultivate a certain quality which will be only on the surface, just like a painted smile.

Real meekness arises out of meditativeness, not out of cultivation. It arises out of understanding, it arises by seeing the falsity of the ego.

The moment you see that the ego is false, it disappears. You don't have to cultivate meekness. Simply, the ego is no more there. And when the ego is no more there, you are meek, without any cultivation, without any practise. Then one is truly meek, unself-consciously meek.

If you are self-consciously meek, it is false. When you are unself-consciously meek, then it has tremendous beauty. It opens the door to all the mysteries of life.

This is your name: Swami Prem Eberhard. Prem means love. Eberhard means as strong as the wild bear.

Love needs tremendous strength. It cannot exist in a cowardly heart, it cannot grow in fear. It needs courage, guts. And the greatest courage in the world is in merging with the other, losing oneself in the other. The ego is very afraid of it, because once you know the taste of being egoless, even for a moment, you can never be the same again. You can never get back into your ego again with the same identity, the same old gestalt.

Even if for a moment you have seen that the ego is not a necessity, that it can be put aside, you would not like to carry it any more, because it is only a burden, unnecessary, futile. It is as if one is trying to swim with a rock around one's neck.

Once you have seen that the ego *can* be put aside you feel so free. Such a great freedom starts happening to you that you would not like to get into the old prison again. Once you have seen an egoless moment you will feel so blissful that instantly you will understand that all the misery, the whole hell, was created by the ego.

Ego is hell and egolessness is heaven. Once this has been understood life starts moving into a new dimension.

That dimension is sannyas.

This is your name: Swami Anand Bernhard. Anand means bliss. Bernhard means the same as eberhard: bear-strong.

Love, bliss, meditation, truth -- they all need a great strength. One has to be together. Ordinarily people are just fragments. Thousands of pieces are there but there is not any integrity. To be weak means to be divided, to be undivided is strength. And whenever you are undivided you become an individual, literally;

individual means indivisible. It brings strength, and strength becomes the foundation of god.

All the meditations are devices to bring your fragments together, to melt into each other, to create a kind of oneness in you, to bring a center to your being. Once that center starts growing you will have enough courage to go into the unknown, then you will risk all. And god asks: Risk all -- only then can you be blissful, loving, truthful, divine. Only then can you be a real, authentic sannyasin.

This is your new name: Swami Visarjano. Visarjano means dissolution.

Man has to dissolve himself into the whole, but we go on doing just the contrary: we go on protecting ourselves, safeguarding. We go on continuously avoiding any merger, meeting. We go on becoming harder and harder and closed. That's how we have become rocklike. And that was your old name, Peter. Peter means rock. It is good that you have decided to change the old name. Now become waterlike, fluid, flowing, vulnerable, open.

The moment one is ready to die in the whole there is the beginning of a new birth. That's the whole meaning of Jesus' resurrection: fist the crucifixion and then resurrection.

Dissolution means crucifixion. If you can pass through it then resurrection is inevitable. What you loose is meaningless and what you gain has tremendous meaning. What you lose is only illusory, what you gain is the reality itself. What you lose is hell, what you gain is heaven.

This is your new name: Ma Narayani. Narayani means divine, godly. From this moment start thinking in terms of being divine.

Science goes on telling people "You are nothing but animals. Human beings are only a species of animal," they say. And for three hundred years they have been propagating the idea. It has penetrated very deeply into our blood and bones and marrow. We are not animals. In fact animals themselves are not animals. We are divine, so are the animals.

Religion is rooted in this vision of man being divine, of the universe being divine. Science reduces everything to the lowest denominator. If you bring a lotus flower to the scientist, he will say, "It is nothing but mud; because it grows in mud, it comes out of mud."

If you bring mud to a mystic he will say, "Don't be worried -- there are thousands of lotuses hidden in it, because lotuses grow out of mud."

The world needs again religious vision. My effort here is to give you this perspective that you are not mud, that you are lotuses. Even mud is not mud, because it contains lotuses, because it can be transformed into lotuses; it is only a raw form of lotus.

Religion looks from the highest point and makes the highest point the decisive factor. Science looks at the lowest and makes it the decisive factor.

From this moment this has to be your vision: you are divine, so is the whole universe. With that vision it is easy to move upwards, because if there is nothing upward, no possibility of anything higher, then one forgets all about transforming oneself. If there is a possibility then one starts groping for it. The possibility is there; the buddhas are enough proof, enough evidence for it.

This is your new name: Swami Devapriyo. Devapriyo means beloved of god.

Start your journey of sannyas with this as a seed: God loves you. We are not orphans. God fathers and mothers existence. He is both father and mother, because he is not a person but a presence. The whole existence is surrounded by a divine energy that protects you, cares for you, is always available. If you go on missing it, it is only because of you. If you keep your doors closed, the sun may be outside but you will live in darkness. Even if the doors are open and the sun is there, you can keep your eyes closed and you will still live in darkness. So is the case with god: his love is always there but our hearts are not open, our hearts are closed.

Sannyas means the opening of the heart, making your heart available to god so that you can receive, so that you can pulsate with the whole, in accord with the whole. The art of meditation is nothing but the art of pulsating with the whole, in tune with the whole.
And then great benediction is yours.

This is your new name: Ma Prabhu Mayo. Prabhu means god, mayo means magic -- god's magic.

The whole existence is a magical phenomenon. It is miracle, it is mystery, it is unfathomable. It is really unknowable -- not only unknown, but unknowable. The more wise a person becomes, the more he knows

that he knows nothing. And when everything starts becoming mysterious and you are surrounded by all kinds of mysteries... which is the fact. We are surrounded by all kinds of mysteries. It is just that we are so much enclosed in our heads that we go on overlooking, ignoring, and that impoverishes our life. Ignoring the mysteries of life becomes our ignorance.

One has to be available to life's mysteries, its magic, and then suddenly one is again a child -- innocent, full of wonder and awe. That wonder and awe is the fundamental quality of a religious person. A Jesus lives with that wonder and awe, a Buddha lives with that wonder and awe. In their lives all the Buddhas are illogical, paradoxical, for the simple reason that they are surrounded by magic, not by mathematics; they are surrounded by love, not by logic.

Start unlearning the ways of the calculating mind and start learning the ways of the uncalculating heart. And any moment, suddenly the door is open. In fact it has always remained open. It is just that we are not looking at it. We go on looking at the wall.

This is your new name: Swami Ramaprem. It means love for god.

God cannot be reduced to a question. If you reduce god to a question you miss the whole point. Then you will get many answers but no answer will quench your thirst. God is a thirst, not a question. It is a hunger. It is the hunger of the heart, and the hunger of the heart is called love. One has to be hungry for god.

My work here is to create an appetite in you. All these meditations, dances, music, are nothing but appetizers. Slowly slowly a tremendous hunger takes possession of you. Then god becomes your quest. Then without god you cannot live. Then life seems to be meaningless without him. God is met only at that point when you are ready to sacrifice life for him, never before it.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001195
ShortTitle: RAFTER19
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your new name: Ma Deva Beate. Deva means divine, beate means bringer of joy.

Sannyas is absolutely meaningless if it is not grounded in bliss. The very fragrance of sannyas has to be bliss, joy. It is not a serious phenomenon. Religious people have looked at life too seriously and they have made the whole thing very sad. We have to change the whole gestalt. Instead of sadness, instead of seriousness, religious-consciousness has to become overflowing with joy, cheerfulness, playfulness. It has to be more fun.

Humanity can only be religious if religion becomes more playful, otherwise a sad religion attracts only sad people, psychologically ill people. Insane people, either sadists or masochists are attracted towards sadness. A really healthy person takes life in a very joyous way. That is the sign for health. He is bubbling

with joy and he shares his joy, he overflows with joy.

This is your name: Swami Deva Tom. Deva means divine, tom means a seeker of truth -- a seeker of divine truth.

Truth can only be divine. Anything less than that is only guesswork. The human mind can only guess, it cannot know truth, it cannot come to any conclusion about truth. Truth has to be experienced in a place far more deep than in the mind.

Mind is the superficial layer of your being, it is the circumference, and truth has to be experienced at the very center of your being. At the very center of your being there is silence, no thought, eternal silence, virgin silence. No thought has ever penetrated there, no thought can ever penetrate there.

Thoughts can only exist on the surface, just like waves can exist only on the surface, not in the depth of the sea, because only on the surface do they come in close contact with the winds. Your mind is on the surface, it comes in close contact with all kinds of winds. The society, the people, situations, problems. They are all winds stirring your surface. But at the deepest core you are utterly silent.

Only in that silence is truth discovered. Hence a seeker of truth has to go within himself. If he is only curious about truth then he will think about it: he may become a great thinker like Kant of Hegel, he may become a great philosopher like Aristotle or Plato, but he will not come to know what truth is.

To know truth one has to go beyond thoughts. Thoughts have to be left far behind, not even their echoes reach you. Only then in that silence do you discover truth. Truth is your nature -- just silence is needed. And silence is also there but you go on swimming on the surface, you never dive deep.
Sannyas means diving deep into your own being.

This is your name: Ma Deva Urte. Deva means divine, Urte means the earth -- the divine earth.

Almost all the organized religions in the past have condemned the earth. They have denied the earth, they have negated it, they have condemned it. The idea was that if you condemn the earth you can praise heaven, if you condemn the earthly life you can praise the spiritual life. Their spiritual life was very partial, in fact, very impotent. It was not capable of absorbing the earthly into it. And whenever something is unearthly it becomes ghostly, spooky. It looses reality.

My effort here is to create a new quality of religiousness: earth and heaven have to meet in my sannyasins. My sannyasins have to be as earthly as possible and as spiritual as possible, and both have to be simultaneous. There is no need to create any division between your body and soul; they are existing in perfect harmony. There is no need to create any division between the earth and god; they are in perfect harmony.

And a religious person also should be capable of living in this harmony. It is only the weaker ones who escape from the earthly life, because they are afraid: they may not be able to face the challenges. They are afraid they may get lost. They are afraid of their own desires, of their own bodies. They are afraid of themselves and they are escaping from themselves which is utterly foolish. Where can you go?

How can you escape from yourself? There is no possible way. Wherever you go, you will be there and you will be the same. No escape is of any help. Transformation is needed, not escape.

And this is the fundamental of transformation: the fundamental meeting of the polar opposites brings richness. When silence and sound meet, music is created. Music is not only sound; if it is only sound it is noise. It is not only silence either. If it is only silence it is dead. It is both; it is silence and sound together, hand in hand, dancing. Only then there is richness. The higher the harmony between sound and silence, the greater the music. And so is the secret of life.

Your name will remind you that the earth is divine, that the earth is godly, that the body is divine, that there is no need to create any division of lower and higher, that darkness is as divine as light and death is as divine as life.

When this vision opens up, you are transported into another world -- the world of harmony, accord.

And that's really the meaning of entering into god: entering into total harmony with existence.

This is your name: Swami Prem Matthias. Prem means love, Matthias means a gift of the lord.

Love is something that we cannot create, we cannot manufacture. It is always a gift of the god. We can become available to it, we can be open to it, receptive to it, but we cannot create it. It is beyond human creativity. It always comes from the beyond, so it happens only to people who allow it to happen, who are ready to be in a state of let-go, who are relaxed enough for it to happen.

In the modern world love has almost disappeared. Much talk about love is there, much poetry, many films, many stories, novels -- they are there just to cover up the lack of love. We are talking too much about love in the world for the simple reason that we are missing it. But by talking about it, you cannot get it. It is like hungry people talking about food and they go on talking about food and they read novels about food and they make films about food... and they can have pornographic magazines about food, nude food! And they can see the colorful pictures, but it is not going to nourish them. It is just trying to avoid the real problem: they are hungry, they need love.

No other time, no other century, has talked so much about love as we are talking about it. And the constant talk about it gives an illusion, as if we know what love is. We are deceiving others and we are deceiving ourselves too. Man is dying without love because as the body needs food, the soul needs love. It is a must. But food you can manufacture, you can create, you can cultivate. About love you have to learn a totally new technique -- the technique of being relaxed, open, available.

It is risky, it is dangerous to be open, to be vulnerable, because one never knows what is going to happen. And so people keep themselves closed; in closedness they feel secure. Security is there, but life disappears -- they are dead even when they are alive. They are almost in their graves -- secure, safe, everything guaranteed, no fear -- but if there is no life what is the point of all these guarantees?

A real life is always adventurous and love is the greatest adventure. It is going into the unknown, it is allowing existence to take possession of you. And existence can take possession of you only if you are ready to dissolve into it. In that dissolution love grows. When you are not, love is and that's how god happens.

Love is the beginning of god, love is the harbinger of god; the first ray of the sun.

This is your name: Ma Anand Aukje. Anand means bliss, aukje means precious one.

Bliss is the most precious experience in life. People may say that they are searching for god but they are really searching for bliss. They may think that they are searching for truth but deep down they are searching for bliss. Even when they are searching for love they are searching for bliss.

Every search can be reduced to the fundamental search, and that is for bliss. If love gives no bliss nobody will seek it. If truth brings no bliss, who will bother about truth? If god and the experience of him brings hell and misery, then nobody is going to be interested in him except a few suicidal people.

So behind all our search, seeking, there is only one goal -- that is bliss. Bliss is our source and bliss is our goal. We are searching for bliss because we have come from the land of bliss and we are missing it very much. It is a kind of homesickness.

This is your new name: Swami Satyaprem. Satyaprem means love for truth.

Curiosity is not enough. Curiosity is very superficial. Truth can be discovered only when it is a love affair. Only when you cannot live without it, only when you are willing to sacrifice all, only when it is a constant fire within you, when you are aflame with the desire for truth.

Curiosity means just something in the head. It is with all kinds of ifs and buts. It is childish. It has no intensity. At the most it can make you a thinker, but not a mystic.
And it is only by being a mystic that one come to know.

The thinker only thinks about it; he goes about an about. The word 'about' means around. He moves around and around in the same circle . He spins many words. He can make many systems out of those words but those systems are like houses made with playing cards, they are of no use. Yes, once in a while you can become intrigued, utterly interested in it, but that is going to be only a momentary phenomenon. With a little breeze the hole house collapses and you start laughing at your won stupidity. What were you doing?

Truth needs devotion, commitment, a kind of total intensity. And that's what I mean by love. A sannyasin has to be a lover of truth, not only curious but devoted to the search. When truth becomes a higher value than life itself, only then can you find it.

This is your name: Swami Hariprem. Hariprem means love for god. God can never be just a belief. If it is, it is a false god.

The believer goes on deceiving himself. By believing for long periods of time he starts thinking that he knows, but he knows nothing. Belief simply means that you don't know but you are not even courageous enough to accept your ignorance, you are not even sincere enough to say 'I don't know.' Belief gives you an illusion of knowing. There are believers and believers all over the world -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian.

There are three hundred religions on the earth, that means three hundred belief systems. You can choose whichever appeals to you. But they are all false. Belief as such is false so it doesn't matter whether it is Hindu or Christian or Mohammedan or Communist.

Knowing is a totally different matter. My interest here is not in convincing you about certain dogmas, in converting you to a belief system. My effort is to shatter all belief systems, to destroy all dogmas so that you are free to know, to experience. Belief is not needed but love will be needed.

Belief is just a head thing, love is of the heart. When one starts searching through the heart, one finds. When one goes on playing with the head, one only deceives oneself. Beware of the head. Your head can play so many tricks upon you, it is so cunning and so clever, because it has been in existence for centuries and it has learned many tricks down the ages.

The first step of a sannyasin is to be aware of one's own head, and to be aware of one's own head, one has to be constantly watchful of its cunningnesses, its strategies, its diplomatics, its political games. Then slowly slowly your energy starts moving towards the heart. That day is of a great rejoicing, when you energy finds your heart and your heart starts pulsating for the first time. When the heart pulsates with your energy a window opens; you are in tune with the cosmos. That experience is the experience of god.

This is your new name: Swami Prembindu. Prembindu means a drop of love, but a drop contains all the oceans. The drop is not just a drop, it has all the secrets of all the oceans. If you can understand a single drop of water, you have understood the whole mystery of water. If you can find out the secret of a single drop of water, that is H2O, you have understood all the water *wherever* it is, on the earth, on the moon, on some other planet, on some other star. Wherever water exists, the secret is going to be the same, it will be H2O. And so is the case with love. Just a drop of love is enough to give you the secret key to god.

So don't hanker for much, there is no need for much. Just become a dewdrop of love: fresh, humble, ready to disappear, evaporate, into the sun, ready to die in the cosmos, ready to create space for god to come i,.

That readiness is love, and one who is ready to die into existence is resurrected, is resurrected on a higher plane, in a new dimension, into eternity. He disappears from time and is born into eternity, and we are capable of it. Although we are just dewdrops, we contain oceans.

This is your new name: Ma Paritosh. Paritosh means total contentment, absolute contentment.

Mind is basically discontented. It is always hankering for more. There is no way to satisfy it. Whatsoever you give to it, it will always ask for more. To ask for more is its nature. It is incapable of feeling contented, it can only complain. It is a beggar. It can only desire.

The moment you become a little distant from the mind -- that's what meditation is, creating a distance between you and the mind -- you start feeling a new climate, the climate of contentment. Suddenly there is no hankering for anything. Suddenly the future is no more your interest, the past is no more your obsession. whatsoever you have seems to be so fulfilling; it may not be much but it seems so fulfilling. Even ordinary things of life can give such tremendous contentment that one could have never believed it before. Just sipping a cup of tea is more than one can ask for, or just breathing or just listening to the wind passing through the pine trees or just the moon reflected on the water. The whole world becomes a totally different kind of world when you are moving away from the mind. For the first time you start seeing with clear eyes. A clarity arises because there is no complaint, no grudge. And when there is no complaint, no grudge, no desire, the whole energy that was involved in all those activities is released and the same energy becomes gratitude. One feels gratitude for no reason at all. That is true prayer.

And when you are really distant from the mind -- that means when you have experienced the state of no-mind, the state in which there is no thought, none at all, and the mind has completely disappeared -- absolute contentment starts showering on you like a rain of flowers. That is Buddhahood, that is enlightenment.

This is your new name: Ma Paripurna. Paripurna means absolutely perfect.

Man is not imperfect. Nothing is imperfect, nothing can be imperfect, because all is made of god. And god is perfection.

So we are not to become perfect, we have simply to see that we are perfect. We have to recognize it, to remember it. We have forgotten it, that's all. It is not a question of becoming. It is a question of a long, long pilgrimage to some distant goal. It is only a question of awakening so that you can see who you are.

The moment you see yourself you know that all is perfect, nothing is missing. everything is as it should be. And that moment of knowing that everything is as it should be opens the doors of all the mysteries of existence for you. Then in this very moment one is transported into paradise. Then this very earth becomes paradise and this very body the Buddha.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001205	
ShortTitle: RAFTER20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Anand Iona. Anand means bliss. Iona means grace.

It is bliss that expresses itself as grace, as beauty. Misery is always ugly, awkward, because misery creates disharmony and discord inside. And the inner discord is bound to be reflected on the outside; in your behavior, the way you walk, the way you sit, the way you live, the way you do things. It is bound to be reflected by everything.

The miserable person cannot be graceful, cannot be really beautiful. His beauty can only be very superficial, skin-deep. But the person who has attained to bliss, who is living in his innermost core joyously, has a grace, has a beauty. He is a blessing to himself and to the world.
That's what a sannyasin has to be: a blessing to himself and to the world.

This is your name: Ma Anand Elena. Anand means bliss. Elena means light.

Misery is like darkness. Bliss is full of light, bliss *is* light. This can be experienced by everybody and can be observed. Whenever you are miserable you become dark, all lights disappear. Whenever you are in misery you become closed, you love an encapsulated existence, windowless, doorless; no wind, no rain, no sun enters you. You life becomes a grave, and inside a grave there can be no light.

Light is possible only when you are open to existence. When you are all windows and no walls then there is infinite light. Only in a blissful state can one be open.

The whole effort of meditation is to create joy in you. It can be created because the potential is always there. It has only to be directed in the right direction, channelized. If it is not channelized in the right direction it becomes destructive. It is the same energy that becomes misery. When your energy goes astray it becomes misery, when it is on the right track it is bliss. Misery is going away from god, bliss is coming closer to god. And the closer you come, the more you receive the light of god. When you dissolve into god you become light itself.

Your name: Swami Hans. Hans in Hebrew means a gracious gift of god. That's what life is, a gift. But we are so unaware of it that we never thank existence, we don't feel any gratitude. so much is given yet we

remain complaining. We go on asking for more and more. And the misery of the mind is that the more you give, the more it asks for. It becomes more demanding, more stubborn, more arrogant, more violent, more aggressive -- and that is not the way to be blissful. That is the way to hell!

The way to bliss goes through gratitude, thankfulness. Feel thankful for existence. It has given so much. Don't ask for more, and more shall be given to you. Ask and it shall never be given to you. It is given only to those who are grateful. In gratefulness they become receivers. In gratefulness they become worthy. Ask and you are bound to miss. Never ask anything from existence. Just go on thanking it for all that it has already done, and you will be surprised that you have found the key. You can have the whole of existence without asking for anything.

This is your new name: Swami Sagaresh. Sagaresh means the god of the oceans.

The ocean is a tremendously meaningful metaphor. It is a metaphor for vastness, for infinity. And those are our innermost qualities. We are vast and we are infinite, we are oceanic, but we have become encaged in the body and the mind and we have completely forgotten our vastness. We have become so identified with this small self, the bodymind structure, that we think we are it. This is the root cause of our misery. And we can never be blissful unless this identity is broken.

One has to be aware that one is not the body. One is in the body but not the body, in the mind but not the mind. The body and the mind are just like a caravanserai, just an overnight's stay, and in the morning we go on a further journey. We have been in many bodies and many minds. This is not the first caravanserai you are staying in. It is a long, long journey.

The way to become aware "I am not the body, I am not the mind" is what meditation is all about. Watch, watch your body walking, sitting, lying down, and you will be able to see that you are the watcher, not the body. Watch your mind in anger, in hatred, in love, in greed, in misery, in joy, and you will become aware one day that you are not these things that happen in the mind; you are the watcher.

Slowly slowly the watcher becomes crystallized. That is the birth of the soul. That day you are really born, that day your real life begins. From that moment god is a reality for you, and the only reality.

This is your new name: Ma Shanto. Shanto means silence.

Silence is the door to god, mind is the door to the world. Mind is the world, silence is god. Mind means a constant traffic of thoughts, desires, memories. Mind is always in turmoil. It is noisy, it is a marketplace, a thousand and one things go on and on.

But beyond the mind there is a small still point in your being where no thought ever arises, where no traffic ever happens, where you are utterly alone. That center has to be searched for. That's the whole search of religion. The day you discover that point within yourself you have discovered god. And by discovering it you have discovered bliss, love, truth -- all that is worth looking for. By discovering it you discover that which is deathless in you, timeless and eternal. In knowing it one becomes free of all fear.

This is your name: Swami Gyanmayo. Gyanmayo means the wise one.

Worship nature. To go into a church is to go into something manmade. Go into the forest, go to the river, go to the ocean. Then you are going to something godmade, and god is closer when you are close to his creation. When you worship his creation... that's the only way to worship him. He is invisible but his creation is visible. His creation has to become the bridge.

By worshipping his creation, slowly slowly you will become aware of his tremendous presence. He is present around a tree, around a rock, around a man, around a woman. But first worship, because worship will help you to see the presence, the invisible presence. Then it becomes almost visible, almost tangible. You can touch it.

And the moment you are able to feel it so deeply it transforms you. You become part of it, you melt and merge with it.

This is your new name: Ma Sadhan. Sadhan means the method, the technique, the way, the path.

We have forgotten who we are, hence certain devices are needed to remind us of our reality. We have gone very far away from ourselves, hence certain ways are needed so that we can bring ourselves back, so that we can come back home.

All the methods, all the techniques, all the ways and all the paths are basically, essentially the same. The essence is how to wake you up. We have fallen asleep and gone deep into dreams. One dram creates another

dream, and there are dreams within dreams within dreams. I is very puzzling to find a way to come out of those dreams, but certain device can help.

For example, just an alarm clock -- it is a device. It simply wakes you up suddenly. The moment you wake up you start feeling a little ridiculous. Just a moment before you were dreaming so many things and they have all gone. You feel a little embarrassed at how you could believe in those things which never existed. And so is the case with the world -- it is our dream.

The function of the master is to create devices. Different people need different devices. There are people who cannot be awakened by an alarm clock. When the alarm goes they start dreaming about the alarm, they start creating a dream inside. They think it is sunday and that they have come into the church and that church bells are going on. They have avoided waking up, they have created a dream around the clock, around the alarm. They may need could water thrown on them, or maybe more hammerlike methods so that their skulls can be simply shattered -- only then will they come out of their dreams.

There are dreamers and dreamers, hence down the ages thousands of methods have been created for different people. One method may be applicable to one person and may not be applicable to another. One it may help, another it may not help at all, on the contrary it may even hinder.

For example, sufis have a method that they call vigilance, keeping alert for the whole night; sleep in the day but keep alert for the whole night. But this won't work with somebody who suffers from insomnia. He will be tremendously happy, he will be perfectly okay. He will say 'Good. This is what I always needed.' But it is not going to help him at all. It will fit his state, it will not disturb him.

Fasting can help somebody and somebody it may not help. There are people who don't want to eat at all. They are suffering from a certain disease in which the body rejects food. For them fasting won't help at all.

Each person needs certain methods, and the function of the master is to see what kind of method is going to help you. Each person needs different times to wake up and each person takes different periods to wake up. It depends on how long you have been asleep, it depends on what kind of dreams you are dreaming. It depends on a thousand and one things.

The function of a master is really delicate, the most delicate work in the world.

Sadhan means the method, the technique, the way. For you Vipassana is going to be the way, so learn Vipassana. Here we have Vipassana groups. Do other groups first to cleanse yourself and then do Vipassana. Then Vipassana has to become your companion.

Vipassana simply means watching your breath -- the art of watching your breath without disturbing it at all. It is a subtly art, because the moment you watch you start disturbing. Slowly slowly the knack is learned. Once you know how to watch the breath without disturbing it you have found the right key. This is going to be the method for you.

This is your new name: Swami Jyotimaya. Jyotimaya means full of light, overflowing with light, overflooded with light, radiating light.

Light has to be your meditation. Meditate on the rising sun, meditate on the setting sun, meditate on the stars, on the moon, meditate on a small candle in your room. Use light as the object of your meditation. Light is going to help you.

Slowly slowly watching the sunrise you will be able to drop your ind. Then there will be no observer and no observed. You will be lost in that moment. You will become the sunrise and you will become the sunset and you will be the candle. When that starts happening it means that now the meditation has entered into your being, has sunk deep into you. That means that you have go it.

So use all kinds of lights as devices. Do other meditations but remember that light has to become your central meditation.

This is your new name: Swami Pujan. Pujan means worship... but not a formal worship, not worshipping in a church or a temple, not worshipping any idol but worshipping existence -- the trees, the rocks, the rivers. Be a pagan -- worship nature.

To go into a church is to go into something manmade. Go into the forest, go to the river, go to the ocean. Then you are going to something God-made, and God is closer when you are close to his creation. When you worship his creation... that's the only way to worship him. He is invisible but his creation is visible. His creation has to become the bridge.

By worshipping his creation, slowly slowly you will become aware of his tremendous presence. He is present around a tree, around a rock, around a man, around a woman. But first worship, because worship

will help you to see the presence, the invisible presence. Then it becomes almost visible, almost tangible. You can touch it.

And the moment you are able to feel it so deeply it transforms you. You become part of it, you melt and merge into it.

This is your name: Swami Vedam. Vedam means real wisdom, authentic wisdom, not borrowed from others but your own, not a belief but an experience. God should never be made an object of belief because that is the sure way to miss it. God has to be experienced, not believed in. God has to be known, and it is only by knowing him that you move from the ordinary mundane existence into the world of the sacred -- not by belief. Everybody believes. Somebody is Hindu, somebody is Mohammedan, somebody is Christian -- everybody has a belief system. But those belief systems have not worked, they have not transformed the earth. On the contrary they have been the cause of much mischief, bloodshed, war. In fact those belief systems are nothing but politics in disguise. Beware of all belief systems -- they will keep you ignorant forever.

The true way to wisdom is not through the scriptures or through the churches or through the priesthood. God needs no mediators. God needs meditators but not mediators. You can relate to him directly, there is no need for an agent to function between you and him. The real masters never stand between you and god. They stand by the side, they point to god and they disappear. They leave you alone with your god, because only in that aloneness, in that intimacy, do miracles happen. Something transpires.

This is your new name: Swami Ramo. Ramo means god. Everyone is god, everything is god. Existence and god are two words for the same phenomenon. So don't think of god in terms of a person who created the world, who controls the world, who manages the whole affair. Don't think of him as a supreme boss. There is nobody like that. God is not somebody, god is a quality. It is far better to call it godlyness. It is a fragrance. It simply says one thing , that the world does not consist only of the visible, it also contains the invisible. The world does not consist only of the measurable -- that is the meaning of matter, matter means measurable -- the world also contains the immeasurable. The world does not consist only of the outside, it also has the dimension of interiority. That's all that is meant by god, the dimension of interiority.

And you have to explore it now. That's what sannyas is all about: going into a deep exploration of who you are, of what this consciousness inside you is, who this witness is inside you that can witness the body, that can witness the mind. Who is this witness? From this moment that question should become suprememost. That should be your first priority. Your whole energy should start moving around it.

And once it becomes your deepest concern, your ultimate concern, doors start opening. suddenly inside you, you start finding ways and means and paths that you have never travelled. They are all there, everything is ready, it is just that you are not moving in. You are focussed on the outside. Your back is towards your interiority.

Turn in. A one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn is needed. And once you start knowing who you are -- just little glimpses in the beginning -- tremendous joy will arise. Your life will become that of great surprise, excitement. Then there is no boredom, never. Boredom never crosses the path of the man who goes inwards. He is never tired because each moment new mysteries go on cropping up, now mysteries go on flooding in.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001215
ShortTitle: RAFTER21

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Anand Bettina. Anand means blissful, bettina means consecrated to god.

Man can worship god either out of misery or out of bliss, either out of fear or out of love. But the person who worships god out of misery and fear remains unbridged. His approach is basically wrong. He will never find god. And if he ever goes find god it will be his own creation, it will not be the true god. It will be just his mind-projection. He will create it because he is in such misery, lonely, fearful. It will be an invention, not a discovery.

God can be discovered only when you approach it in the right mood, blissfully, out of love. Then one is bridged. Then god is not far away. And then you need not project, you discover. You come to know the true god.

And one can be consecrated only out of love, not out of fear. But for thousands of years man has lived out of fear and the priests have exploited man's fear, his loneliness.

My work is to help you understand that you are not to start your journey out of fear, otherwise the first step has gone wrong, and when the first step goes wrong, everything goes wrong. Go in search out of joy, go in search cheerfully, playfully. God is not the enemy, one need not be afraid of him. We belong to him, he belongs to us. We are part of each other. We are part of him, he is part of us.

This is your name: Ma Prem Luisa. Prem means love, luisa means victory.

Love is the only way to be victorious. Everything else is bound to fail except love. Money fails, power fails, prestige fails. Finally they all prove stupid games. In the last reckoning only love succeeds, but love succeeds for a very strange reason: it succeeds because it does not want to succeed. It becomes victorious because it is not interested in victory at all; on the contrary it wants to be defeated by god.

Love is ready to surrender, not to fight. Love means dropping your quarrelsome attitudes. Love means the total acceptability of existence as it is, accepting not out of resignation but out of deep understanding.

If one tries to watch and understand, this existence is the most perfect one possible. It cannot be improved upon. Its beauty, its joy, its glory, are unsurpassable. One can only feel grateful that one is alive. One can only be thankful. And out of that thankfulness prayer grows.

Prayer is surrender, surrender to the infinity, surrender to the wide wide sky, surrender to this eternity. But in surrender the miracle happen, one becomes victorious. This is the greatest paradox of life: those who want to be victorious are bound to be defeated and those who are willing to surrender are inevitably victorious.

This is your name: Ma Deva Liv. Deva means divine, liv means life.

Life is divine, life is godly, life is another name for god. But we have been told just the opposite. We have been told that life has to be renounced, negated, that life is something against god, that we have to turn our back towards life, only then can we face god. That utter nonsense has been perpetuated for so long that is has almost become a truth. The whole humanity has become hypnotized by it.

Hypnosis is nothing but an are of repeating the same thing again and again and again, so that slowly slowly it goes on sinking deep into you. Any untruth repeated long enough starts appearing to be true. And that's what has happened. Down the ages the priests have been condemning life, making people life-negative. Anything that belongs to life has been condemned a sin, and the saintly person is one who has renounced all life. He is almost dead, only then is he saintly. He commits a slow suicide, then we say about him that he is a great saint.

My work is difficult. It is difficult because it goes against the hypnosis of the centuries. God is not against life, in fact there is no other god except life. God is only a metaphor for life. To me the holy person

is one who lives life totally, wholly, one who loves life, rejoices in it, one who is absolutely dedicated to life, committed to life, to all that it contains, to all that it implies.

Nothing is mundane, everything is sacred. And this whole existence is the temple. Wherever we are, we are on sacred earth and whatsoever we are doing, we are doing god's work. Even the sinner is as much in god as the saint.

This has to be proclaimed from the housetops, that to love life is true religion. To worship life should be the essential core of a religious consciousness.

My sannyasins have to be life-affirmative. Their method to come to god is not renunciation but rejoicing.

This is your name: Swami Prem Rudolf. Prem means love. Rudolf has two meanings; one is the loyal one, the other is the courageous one. But both are symbolic meanings.

Literally rudolf means the wold, but the wold does have these tow qualities. It is very loyal, it knows how to love, it knows how to sacrifice out of love, it can be trusted, it is never disloyal. And the second quality is also in the wolf, it is courageous. It is not a coward.

Sannyas needs both qualities. You have to be loyal, trusting, faithful. These are the qualities of the heart. Only through these qualities does the heart grow. Only in this context can the heart blossom. It needs the atmosphere, the climate of loyalty. Trust is like a spring for the heart.

And sannyas also needs courage, great courage, because by becoming a sannyasin you are moving beyond boundaries, the boundary of being a Christian, a Jew, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, the boundary of being white or black, the boundary of the ind itself, the boundary of the body too.

Sannyas means knowing 'I am neither the body nor the mind,' And it is only in that knowing that the fragrance of love arises out of you. If you are attached to the body identified with the body, whatsoever you call love is not love, it is another name for sexuality. If you are identified with the mind then your love is nothing but lust.

When these identities are broken and you start seeing yourself as a pure consciousness, just consciousness and nothing else, then love arises from the very center of your being like a flame, an eternal flame. And those ate the greatest moments of life.

Sannyas simply creates the fight space for love to happen. Sannyas is the method, love is the goal.

This is your new name: Ma Sanatan.
Sanatan means eternal, timeless, deathless.

These are our real qualities. We are never born and we never die. The body is only a shelter, we are not it. It is only like a garment which one has to change when it is too old. And we have changed the garment so many times. We differ from other people only if the form and the shape and the color and the size of the garment. The innermost reality is the same.

To find it, to find that which is never born and never dies, is the real goal of all religious enquiry. One can call it god, liberation, nirvana, enlightenment. They are different names for the same phenomenon. And it is not to be searched for somewhere else, it is within you. It is you, so you have to dive deep into your own nature.

Sannyas is a pilgrimage from the periphery to the center, from your own surface to your depth.

This is your new name: Ma Premsindhu. Premsindhu means ocean of love.

Man is born with that potential, he can become an ocean of love. But very few people attain their total potential. They never become even aware of what they are carrying within themselves. They remains seeds, they never become flowers. Their potential dies, it never becomes actual.

Sannyas is the process of self-actualization. Whatsoever is hidden has to become manifest, and whatsoever is possible has to be made real. Nothing has to be left as a seed. Then man has multi-dimensional possibilities. In his small body he contains the whole sky.

The heart is small but its capacity to love is infinite. But the society, the people, the culture, the civilization, the church, the state -- they are all against the individual. The individual seems to be the enemy. They destroy the individual, they sacrifice the individual for the sake of the collective. And the collective does not need any live, the collective needs, on the contrary, more hatred.

The Christians have to hate the Mohammedans, the Mohammedans have to hate the Hindus, the Hindus have to hate the Christians and so on, so forth... because the collective can remain together only if it hates

somebody. It needs a common enemy. One nation needs to hate other nations, otherwise it will start falling apart. The greater the hatred, the more the integrated the nation becomes integrated, cemented. That's why in times of war counties become very united. When the war is there no more they start quarrelling within themselves.

Adolf Hitler has written in his autobiography MEIN KAMPF, that if there is no real enemy of your country, create false enemies. Always keep the people aware that they are in danger, because only when they feel that they are in danger are they together. The moment they feel that there is no danger they start quarrelling amongst themselves, fighting amongst themselves. Then their small things start taking great proportions.

Collectivities live out of hate, hence they have to destroy all possibilities for love. The individual can grow only through love and the collectivity needs more and more hate; hence there is a conflict between the interests of the individual and those of the collective mob, the mass, the crowd.

One has to be very watchful not to be exploited by the crowd. One has to be very intelligent, alert so that one can save one's potential. It is in constant danger because everybody is against it. and unless you are very very alert you are bound to lose this great opportunity -- of life, of growing up, of becoming mature, of attaining to the highest peak that was your birthright.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001225	
ShortTitle: RAFTER22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Anando Dominique. Anando means blissful. Dominique means one who belongs to God.

Everyone belongs to God -- there is no other way. We are born in God, we live in God, we die in God. Our energy is God's energy. God is simply the name of the total energy of existence. But the total is not arithmetical, the total is mysterious. It is not mechanical, it is organic. There is a great difference between the two which needs to be understood.

The mechanical, the mathematical total is nothing but the sum total of the parts. The organic total is something more than the sum total of the parts. A great painting is an organic unity. It is not just the sum total of the canvas and the colors. So it is with life.

God simply means that existence is more than it appears. It is more than can be measured, it is more than science can ever experiment with. And religion is the search for that more, that mysterious, illusive quality. Hence everybody belongs to God but very few people are aware of the fact. Sannyas is an effort to become aware of it.

The moment you know it on your own -- not because I say, not because Buddha says, not because Jesus

says, but because you feel it -- that moment you are transformed. All misery disappears. Life becomes light and a joy, a bliss and a benediction.

This is your name: Swami Deva Allen. Deva means divine; allen means cheerful -- divine cheerfulness.

Cheerfulness can be of two kinds. One is mundane. One is cheerful because one has just succeeded in something. One has purchased a house that one always wanted to purchase. one has got the woman that one has always fancied. But this kind of cheerfulness is momentary. It comes like a breeze and it goes like a breeze, and you are empty again. In fact you are more in despair than you were before because before there was a hope, now even that hope has gone...

You were hoping that being with this woman or this man is going to give meaning and music to your life. That hope, that dream, was very enchanting. It was mesmeric, hypnotic. You were living in that dream, in that projection. Now the woman is there but the meaning has not happened, the music has not arrived. Suddenly you are disillusioned, utterly disappointed. The hope is shattered. You will feel more in despair that before.

That's what happened with ordinary cheerfulness. Each time you are cheerful you will have to pay for it. And really one has to pay too much. The cheerfulness is not worth that much. The cheerfulness stays only for moments and then the dark night comes and it is very long.

But man is so foolish that he starts hoping again. Maybe some other woman, some other house, some other post, some other power will fulfil him. Again you are running, chasing after shadows -- and the same thing is going to happen.... This is a mundane kind of cheerfulness. This is not worth striving for.

If it happens just by the way, enjoy it, but never strive for it. I am not against it, remember. If it happens by the way, if somebody offers you a cup of tea, enjoy it. If somebody invites you to live in a big palace, don't miss (laughter) ... but don't hanker for these things. If they come on the way... A woman comes and holds your hand and it is good, so walk hand in hand. And when she leaves you... you will feel greatly relived, there will be no despair. You will feel the freedom of being alone again.

I am not saying not to enjoy things that happen on the way, but they are not the goals of life. Yes, a beautiful flower by the side of the road... it suddenly attracts you. stand for a while, smell it, thank god for it, and move on. Don't cling, don't become attached, because if you cling, if you become attached, soon you will be in despair, the flower cannot be forever. Soon it will wither away, soon the petals will fall onto the earth, soon the perfume will disappear and nothing will be left. And by then you will also be in a state of falling apart.

Mundane kind of cheerfulness is good if it comes on its own and you remain aware not to become attached to it. In fact, if you don't desire it you don't become attached to it. Then it is just happening. You are travelling in a train and you become friendly with a person and you chitchat and you share, you commune. Then his station comes and he gets down and you wish him good luck and he wishes you good luck and it is finished there. Mundane life should be taken in theat way.

But there is another kind of cheerfulness -- divine cheerfulness. It has nothing to do with anything on the outside. It wells up in you. It is possible only if you go inwards, if you become attuned to your own center, if you become silent, meditative. So silent that thoughts are there no more, so silent that there is no past, no future, but only the present, the purity of now and the utter freshness of here.

Then you stumble upon a new kind of cheerfulness. It happens for no reason at all, it simply starts flowing within you. It is absurd. You cannot explain to anybody, it is unexplainable. You cannot make people understand what is happening to you, they will think that you are mad. They have always thought that way; because they know only one kind of cheerfulness, which has a cause outside. If you can show the cause, that you have won the lottery, they understand it.

But you have not won the lottery, you have not been chosen.

If you have got it, you have got the whole world. If you have got it, you have got the very goal of life. The very purpose is fulfilled.

This is your name: Swami Devendro. Devendro means god of gods. That's our true reality, that's what we are, we are not less then that. But that is not our awareness, that is not our understanding. We think of ourselves as beggars, begging for this and begging for that, because we have become too engulfed in desires. And the more desires you have, the bigger is you begging bowl. And it is so big that there is no way to full it, in fact it is bottomless. You go on pouring things into it and they go on disappearing.

We are dreaming that we are beggars. Desires are dreams. The moment one wakes up in the morning,

one laughs at oneself, one feels ridiculous: What kind of dreams was one dreaming And how *real* they appeared when they were there and when you were asleep! The real world had become unreal and the unreal had become the real. This is a miracle that we pass through every night: the unreal becomes the real and the real becomes the unreal, and every morning we recognize it but again we fall into the same trap.

The same is true on a higher plane. There is an awakening -- call it enlightenment, samadhi, nirvana, it doesn't matter what words are being used for it, but the essence of it is that there is a higher kind of awakening. When one wakes up from this metaphysical sleep in which we are dreaming, desiring, thinking twenty-four-hours a day, when suddenly a stop comes to all thought and desires, the real dawn has arrived. Then for the first time you see how long you have been in a stupid state. You have been almost like a drunkard.

Real life begins only then, when you know who you are, when you are so alert, so awake, that you recognize your reality. In that moment you are the god of gods, you are the suprememost reality. Nothing is lacking in you, you are perfect. Nothing has ever been lacking in you. Nothing needs to be unproved upon. Nothing at all needs to be done to you, you are as you should be. Only one thing is missing, you are fast asleep.

Initiation into sannyas means that you are ready to be awakened, you are saying 'Wake me!', you are surrendering to be awakened. It is a painful process. Dreaming is beautiful. One can have sweet dreams to one's heart's content, you can go on dreaming whatsoever you want to dream, they are your projections.

When for the first time you are taken out of your dreaming state it hurts. Reality is not under your control, your dreams are under your control. With reality you have to be under *its* control.

But the paradox is that in dreams when you think you are a master you are a slave, and when you become a slave, and when you become a slave to reality you become the master.

This is your new name: Swami Premendra. Premendra meas god of love.

Love and god are synonymous, not in the dictionaries of course but in reality, existentially. They are two names for the same phenomenon. God is the name given by the philosophers and love is the name given by the mystics.

Love is far closer to truth, because god seems to be almost incomprehensible. You hear the word but nothing stirs in your heart. The word 'god' resounds in your ears but there seems to be nor response, no bells ring in your being. The same is not true about love.

Love is the only experience which is both comprehensible and incomprehensible. A part of it is human and a part of it is divine. A part of it penetrates into time and the other part remains beyond in eternity. We can understand a little bit of love, but that little bit becomes the bridge. It may not be easy to define what love is, but everybody understands in an intuitive way what it is.

There are many realities which are not definable. For example, time -- nobody has been able to define what it is exactly, but everybody knows what it is and everybody uses time, lives in time, moves in time, feels its flow. but if you force somebody to explain what exactly it is, he finds it is impossible to explain. So is the case with love.

But because love can at least be felt, it can become the beginning. Lowly slowly it will take you farther and farther away from the shore into the sea. Slowly slowly... and the ways of love are very gently. It is a gentleman: it will take you slowly slowly, persuade you, seduce you towards the unknown. And you will never become exactly aware of when you have crossed the boundary of the known and have entered into the unknown. That's the beauty of love.

To be with a master is to be in a love affair, because between the disciple and the master something very mysterious starts happening. And that is the beginning of god. The presence of something mysterious, miraculous, becomes more and more overwhelming. It starts surrounding you like a cloud, it starts raining on you like flowers.

And if you can take the first step into love one has almost covered half the journey, because there are only two steps. The first is love and the second is death. You start loving and then you have to dissolve yourself. That is death, real death. But if one can die lovingly, if one can dissolve into deep love, one is resurrected immediately. One is born in a new spirit, in a new form. That form is divine, that form is immortal.

This is your new name: Ma Premyog. Premyog means the path of love.

There are two paths possible, because there are two types of psychoanalysis in the world. The world is

always divided into tow, everything is divided into two: biologically, psychologically, physiologically. The world is a duality. Light can exist only with darkness. Compassion can exist only with anger, peace can exist only with war. There are like negative and positive poles of electricity.

Man and woman are biological polarities. Exactly in the same way there are two paths; they are polar opposites but they lead to the same goal. One path is of meditation, awareness. Buddha, Mahavira, Lao Tzu -- these are the people who have followed the path of meditation. On the path of meditation love is not discussed at all. There is no reason to discuss love. Not that love does not happen, but is happens only in the end. When the traveller has reached the ultimate goal, then suddenly he finds that he has been following the path of meditation but that like a shadow, a by-product, love has happened.

Buddha has said: When meditation flowers totally the first indication is that one becomes absolutely loving, one becomes compassionate. When meditation blooms, love spreads like a fragrance.

On the path of love, awareness is not discussed at all. Rather just the opposite is needed, a kind of drunkenness, a kind of intoxication. In awareness you try to self-remember, to ask 'Who am I?' In love you try to dissolve, whoever you are, X, Y, Z, it doesn't matter. Who cares? -- It has to be dissolved. So whatever it is, X,Y,Z, is irrelevant. Whatsoever it is, it has to be dissolved, it has to be lost in the thou. Existence becomes the thou, the beloved -- call it god -- and the seeker becomes the lover. He starts dissolving himself, he starts disappearing, evaporating.

When the ego evaporates totally, when you are in a state of not-being, you have arrived. And in that moment of arrival you are in for a great surprise. You have dissolved yourself, you have not even left any trace of your ego, and now suddenly you find that you are for the first time a real being. The ego has been dissolved, but that was a false entity. And because it has been dissolved, you have now found your real self, the supreme self.

But it comes as a by-product. On the path of love awareness comes as a by-product, and vice versa: on the path of awareness love comes as a by-product.

Let love be your way, your path. Let love be your very being. Love existence in its multi-dimensionality, it its tremendous beauty. Love people, love trees, clouds, stars. It is not the point *what* you love, the point is that you love. Become love

This is your new name: Swami Anugit. Anugit means a little song, like a haiku, a sonnet.

Man is very small compared to the universe. The universe is a great orchestra. If you can contribute a little beauty to existence, just a little, that's enough; more is not required, not needed. Existence never asks you for the impossible, it asks only for that which is possible. But man's ego always demands the impossible. Man's ego always wants to become something great.

A sannyasin has to be just a small song. That's his offering to god. A song means a celebration, a song means a little laughter, cheerfulness, a little dance. Life is so small, so short, so momentary. If we can sing a little song, that's enough.

A Zen master was invited by the emperor of Japan to address his court. The master came, he stood before the court. Everybody was so expectant, for months they had waited. The emperor was there, the queen and all the court was there and may people were invited; it was a great gathering. The master had never come to any other place to speak. They were sitting silently and the master stood up. There was absolute silence as if they had even stopped breathing. What was he going to say? He simply took out a small flute, played a short note on the flute and left the court!

The emperor ran after him, fell at his feet and said 'What about the address?' He said 'This is my address -- just a short note. I have said all that I can say, all that can be said. More than that is not possible. Nobody has ever said more that that.'

So be a small note on a flute, and life is fulfilled. Don't hanker to be something great, something special, holy, saintly. All that is rubbish. Just be ordinary, so ordinary that nobody ever comes to know of you, so ordinary as if you had never existed. And don't leave any footprints. Just like the birds fly in the sky -- they don't leave any footprints. That's what Jesus means when he says: Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of god.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8001235
ShortTitle:	RAFTER23
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Antar Steffanie. Antar means inner, steffanie means a voice -- the inner voice.

God does not speak from the outside, he does not speak through the scriptures. He speaks from your innermost core. But we never hear, because we are in the turmoil of the head so much that the still, small voice of the within is lost.

Sannyas means the science of stilling the mind so that the inner voice can be heard.

Once you have started hearing the inner voice no other guide is needed. Then god is your guide. Then there is no question of choosing between alternatives, then he continuously directs you towards that which is right. He is still directing us but we are not available, we are pre-occupied.

Learn the art of making the mind silent. It is not difficult. In the beginning it appears difficult, but don't be deceived by the appearance. Go on trying again and again and again, and be patient. Remain alert to the fact that it has happened to many people, it can happen to you, because we are all potentially the same....

If one can become a Jesus or a Buddha, then everybody has the potential to become that.

And the art can be reduces to a simple maxim: watch you mind. See what go on inside the mind, detached, aloof, just like a bystander. Don't condemn, don't appreciate, don't be friendly and don't be inimical. Just be neutral, a pure watcher with no vested interest in it, like a mirror. Anything that comes by the mirror reflects. It does not say that it is beautiful, it does not say that it is ugly.

If you can watch your mind, by and by it becomes silent of its own accord. And the day the mind is silent one hears the inner voice for the first time and one has found the guide, the true master.
The outer master helps you find the inner master.

This is your name: Swami Prem Dirk. Prem means love, dirk means full of justice.

Love is full of justice, and only love can be full of justice because love knows how to forgive. Love knows how to be compassionate. Love knows how to accept the limitations of human beings. Love knows that nobody is perfect. Love does not demand the impossible. It is the unloving people who demand the impossible. They demand perfection. They demand such things which cannot be fulfilled, and then they have an excuse to go on living a life without love.

The excuse is, "Where is the person whom I can love? Nobody seems to be worthy enough." This is just a strategy to avoid love: make demands which cannot be fulfilled by human beings.

True love knows how to accept the person with all his limitations, with all his imperfections, and out of that understanding justice is born.

Grow in love. The more you love, the more just you will be. And to be just is to be religious. But love is the secret, love is the alchemy that can transform your being into a blessing to yourself, to others, to

existence itself.

This is your name: Swami Antar Dirk. Antar means inner. Dirk has two meanings; one is, full of justice; the other is, a king, a ruler.

You have to be a ruler of the inner world. We have a kingdom inside, the true kingdom. We all want to be kings but we go on searching in the wrong direction, we go on searching outside. And one can become a king, one can have all the wealth and all the power and the prestige; still, deep down one knows that one has missed. One is still poor, one is still empty. Nothing is yet fulfilled and life has slipped out of your hands in collecting rubbish.

Alexander dies as poor as any beggar. So the whole show is just a deception. The true kingdom is of the inner. A Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Jesus -- these are true kings because they rule themselves. Ordinarily we are slaves, pretending to be rulers. Unless one conquers one's unconsciousness one remains a pretender, one remains a slave and goes on playing all kinds of games of pretension and deception, goes on proclaiming 'I am not what you think I am.' And he knows what he is and everybody else knows too, because everybody else is doing the same thing. All are beggars and all are hidden behind masks.

Be a true king. And the beauty of the inner kingdom is that there is no competition. You have your kingdom, I have my own, and they never collide, they never overlap. Each person has an inner world so vast, and there is no competition, no fight, no quarrel with anybody.

Sannyas is initiation into the inner. It is a turning point in life. Withdraw yourself more and more from the outside, from unnecessary occupations, and put your energy more and more into the inner search.

I am not saying to renounce the world because one has to do a few things on the outside. One has to keep the body together, one has to earn a livelihood, one has to take care of many things. Whatsoever is necessary and needful has to be done, but the needful is very small. Our needs are not many -- our desires are impossible. Needs can be fulfilled, desires cannot be fulfilled. When a need goes mad it becomes desire.

Desire means that now you are caught in such a vicious circle that you will never be able to come out of it unless you really try hard to get out of its clutches. Needs are perfectly okay, they have to be fulfilled, but that takes a very little amount of your energy. In fact ninety per cent of your energy becomes available for the inner search, ten per cent is enough for the outer work. And ninety per cent of your energy is a vast amount of energy, it is enough. You can just ride on that wave and go inwards.

My work here is to help you to reduce your desires to the necessary needs and then the remaining energy will take you inwards. Then the process is very simple. If the energy is available you can simply float with it. The problem is that people waste their energy outside so much that when it comes to going in they don't have any energy, they fall asleep. Whenever they sit for meditation they fall asleep. No energy is available. They have wasted all their energy outside. Utterly tired, exhausted, they try meditation.

Meditation needs more energy than anything else in the world, remember it, and energy has to be saved. You have only a certain amount of energy. So be very careful, don't waste it, because it is through this saved energy that the inner kingdom can be conquered. There is no other way.

This is your name: Ma Anand Sylvia. Anand means bliss. Sylvia means the god of solitude, the solitude that prevails in deep woods and forests.

People are afraid of solitude, hence sylvia also means the sudden terror that catches one when one is absolutely alone in a forest.

Solitude in itself is tremendously beautiful, blissful, it is a benediction, but we don't know how to make contact with solitude, how to befriend it. All that we do know is absolutely wrong. What we know about solitude is not about solitude but about solitariness. And those two things are *as* different as two things can be.

Solitariness is a negative state. One feels lonely, lost empty, afraid of one's own emptiness. Solitude is positive. It is not loneliness, it is aloneness. It is overflowing energy.

William Blake says: Energy is delight. When you are really in solitude you are so full of energy, it is overflowing, you are overwhelmed by it. You are not really lonely, you are with yourself. In solitariness you are lonely. There is nobody you can be with and you don't know how to be with yourself. In solitude you know how to be with yourself, how to be totally centered in you own being. Great bliss arises out of that centering, out of that grounding.

Meditation is an approach towards your inner solitude. Somewhere deep down in you there is a point where everything else disappears, the whole world disappears. You are left absolutely alone. There is

nobody, not even the thought of somebody, not even the image, no desire for the other. And you are so intrigues with that silent presence of yourself that you don't want to disturb it. You are not frightened, you are rejoicing tremendously that you have found your inner space, that you have found a corner within your being where you can always move, where the world cannot reach you, where the worries of the world cannot reach you. You have found a point within yourself which is untouchable, unreachable. You are really for the first time an individual. For the first time you have privacy, because nobody can penetrate that aloneness.

Slowly slowly one has to move away from the body and the mind, from all kings of thoughts, desires, memories, imagination. And the farther away you go from the mind, the closer you come to yourself. A moment comes when the mind is thousands of miles away fro you, you cannot even hear its noise. It is as if it were no more. Then you are, and for the first time you are: tremendously you are, totally you are. It is a blissful state. There is no need to be in terror, there is no need to be afraid or scared.

The function of a master is to help you to understand this solitude. Not only to understand it but to love it, to rejoice in it.

This is your name: Swami Veet Harald. Veet means going beyond. Harald means warrior.

Sannyas is just the opposite of being a soldier. The soldier is interested in conquering the world and the sannyasin is interested in conquering himself. The warrior fights with others, the sannyasin has no fight with anybody in the world. He has dropped all conflict, all struggle. He does not think in terms of war. He is at pease with existence, he has surrendered to existence; hence there is no question of war. But in that very surrender he becomes a conqueror, because in that very surrender he becomes a vehicle of the whole. He is no more apart, he is no more separate. He is no more small. The dewdrop has slipped into the ocean.

Yes on the one hand the dewdrop has died. But on the other hand the dewdrop has become the ocean.

This is your new name: Swami Veet Nito. Veet means going beyond. Nito means morality.

Religion is going beyond the moral and the immoral. It is a transcendence of all duality. It is going beyond the good and the bad. In fact when you have gone beyond good and bad you are good. When you have gone beyond the moral and the immoral you are for the first time really moral.

These three words have to be understood. One is sinner. The sinner is one who lives an immoral life against the nature of the whole. That is sin -- going against the totality.

The other word is "saint". He lives a moral life, he tries hard to be with the whole, but his effort creates a tension. His very desire to be with the whole, never to go against it, makes him egoistic. He thinks himself holier-than-thou because he is following a moral life, a virtuous life, the religious life.

And the third word is "sage". The sage is one who is neither sinner nor a saint, A sage is one who has transcended all moral and immoral ideas, who is neither trying to go against nor trying to go with, who is not trying at all, who is so relaxed, so utterly relaxed. Out of that relaxation he is in harmony with the whole. Out of that let-go he lives as part of the whole. He cannot live otherwise, he has no ego anymore. Ego can exist only when you are striving for something -- good or bad, it doesn't matter. Ego can exist only when you are making efforts to achieve something.

The sage is not trying to achieve anything at all. My sannyasins have to be sages, not saints. The saint is in a very low state, a little better than the sinner, but just a little better and not always. Sometimes it is even worse than being a sinner, it depends. Sometimes the sinner is humble because he knows he is a sinner; that makes him humble. And the saint is very egoistic. Of course his is a very pious ego, but the more pious the ego is, the more poisonous it is. It has happened many; times that sinners have come to god's door more easily than saints.

But my sannyasin has to remember that he has to transcend both. He has to become a sage.

A sage is one who is not striving for anything in particular, who has no goal, who is not trying to achieve enlightenment, moksha, nirvana, the kingdom of god. Those are all gos goals. They are very subtle but they are ego goals.

The sage is one who has dropped the whole idea of achievement, who has dropped the very achieving mind, who lives moment to moment, who is utterly ordinary. When he is hungry he eats, when he is thirsty he drinks, and when he is tires he sleeps; his life is very ordinary. But in that very ordinariness god is found. That very ordinariness is enlightenment.

This is your new name: Ma Veet Ahmo. Veet means going beyond. Ahmo means the ego.

That's the whole process of sannyas, going beyond the ego. Going beyond the idea 'I am'. While this idea persists god cannot be experienced. This is the barrier, the only barrier, there is no other barrier. The more you feet that you are, the more difficult it is to feel the presence of god, because that presence is very subtle and the ego is very gross. The ego is like a rock and the presence of god is like a fragrance. It is not even like a flower but like a fragrance. Now the rock cannot feet the fragrance, it is insensitive.

The ego has to be dissolved, and it can be dissolved because it is a false entity. We have created it. It is a created phenomenon, it does not exist in reality. We are not born with it, it is cultivated later on. Slowly slowly we teach the child to be an ego. In fact the day the child says "I am," he becomes part of our society. Before that he remains a little wild, before that he remains more natural, more spontaneous.

It happens somewhere near about the age of three to four. In girls it happens near about three, in boys, near about four. Boys are always lagging behind. Girls come to maturity a little sooner... in everything! About the ego also, they become aware of it first. Even small girls become very concerned about their image, their face -- they look in the mirror for hours -- their dress and things like that , which are all just arrangements for creating a beautiful ego.

It is because of those -- that we become egos near about three or four -- that we can only remember after that point. If you try to remember backward you will come to remember only up to that point when you become an ego. Before that there is blankness, a gap.

One can remember things that happened at the age of four or three. And that will be decisive, that will decide when the ego entered into your world, because when the ego enters it starts collecting memories. It is a great collector of junk. It make albums of all kinds of stupid things.

Before it comes into existence one lives moment to moment. Who cares to remember the past? So the child up to the third or fourth year remains spontaneous, wild, natural, outside society, on the fringe. It is a cultivated phenomenon, hence it can be dropped. If it were natural there would be no way to drop it. Because it is put together by society it can be easily dismantled. And that's what sannyas is all about, dismantling the ego.

The process is painful because you have to become too attached to it. But once you understand that the ego is the root cause of all your misery, you are ready to go through the surgery. It is better to be finished with it in one stroke rather than to go on being miserable for your whole life.

The more intelligent a person is, the more ready he is to drop the ego. Whatsoever the pain, he is ready to accept it. Once the ego is dropped all pain disappears. Life takes on a totally different color and form. Then you function without any idea of the I. You function as part of the whole -- like trees, like clouds, like stars. And certainly the same beauty and the same grandeur is yours. The same beauty of the trees and the clouds and the stars becomes your beauty. And the same silence and the same music and the same joy and the same celebration prevails in your being.

So that is going to be your work: kill the ego. That is the only price needed. We have to pay it, only then are we available to god, and god is available to us. And by god I mean the whole universe; not some person but the divine presence that permeates everything, the melody of all, the harmony of the whole.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001245	
ShortTitle: RAFTER24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Satyam Johannes. Satyam means the truth. Johannes means god's gift.

Truth is never an achievement, it is always a gift from the beyond. We cannot come to truth trough our own efforts, because whatsoever we do we will be doing out of all kinds limitations, imperfections, unconsciousness, we will be doing it out of our minds. And mind has no capacity to know the unknown. Mind can only mechanically repeat that which is already known. It is a mechanism. No machine can ever know truth.

The body is a machine and the mind is a machine, but something in you is beyond both body and mind. That is the capacity to be aware, when there is only awareness and nothing else, when you are not tethered to the bodymind complex at all, truth descends upon you. It comes like a bird descending on a tree.

That is the meaning of the beautiful story of when Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist in the river Jordan a white dove descended on Jesus from the above. That is not literally true, it is a metaphor. That white dove represents truth.

Remember that we have to be more receptive, more open, more sensitive. That's all that is needed on your part. When you are ripe, ready, truth always comes, inevitably, without fail. It always comes from the beyond, and the name of the beyond is god.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Alastair. Dhyan means meditation. Alastair is a form of Alexander. It means helper of mankind.

The only help for you and for others too, comes from meditation, because it is meditation that gives you roots in the earth and wings in the sky. It is meditation that creates that space in which your potential can become actual. It is meditation that functions like a soil for the seed to sprout. And you can be a blessing to others only if you have first been a blessing to yourself. You can help others only if you have helped yourself. If you are not rooted, centered, mature enough, even if you want to do good to others you are bound to do harm.

That's what all do-gooders do: they are all mischievous people. More mischief has been perpetuated by the so-called servants of humanity than by anybody else. And the reason is not that their intention is bad -- I never doubt their intention, their intention is sincere -- but they are not in that kind of space themselves. What they want to bring to others they themselves don't have. They want to share love but love is not there in their hearts. They want to be compassionate but compassion comes only after meditation, it is a shadow of meditation. They want to serve people, but service is possible only when the ego has disappeared. Otherwise in the name of service you will be simply going on an ego trip, a very subtle ego trip.

Hence my effort here is not to make you servants of humanity, helpers of humanity... Not that I am against serving people and helping people, but because first you need to be helped. And once you are settled in your being and the chaos has disappeared, once you have become really grown up, you will serve. There is no need to say anything about it, it has not even to be mentioned. It is a by-product.

If you grow trees and they bloom they are bound to release fragrance. You need not go and tell the flowers 'Please, now release your fragrance'. And if they are plastic flowers you can go on telling them but they can't do it.

Meditation has to become the center of your life, and then on the circumference, ten thousand things become possible. Ten thousand things is a Chinese metaphor; it means millions of things become possible. In fact everything becomes possible. Even the impossible is no more impossible. Meditation is the greatest miracle there is. Devote all your energies to meditation.

This is your name: Ma Antar Laura. Antar means inner. Laura means victory.

The real victory is always inner. It is victory over yourself. The unreal victory is over others and it is ugly. To conquer somebody else is to destroy, is to reduce him to a thing, because by conquering you become the possessor and he becomes the possessed. The very effort to conquer somebody else is basically

inhuman. But there is a desire to be victorious. It needs the right direction.

Desire in itself is not wrong, but if it moves outwards it will bring misery to others and misery to you too, because whenever you are trying to conquer others they are bound to react; sooner or later they will take revenge, and with a vengeance. It brings violence to life, it brings conflict. And to live in violence and conflict is to live in misery.

The desire to be victorious has to be directed inwards. And there there are real enemies to be conquered: anger, greed, jealousy, and so on, so forth. These are the real enemies. They can all be reduced to a single enemy, that is unconsciousness. They all grow out of it.

The unconscious has to be conquered, the unconscious has to be made conscious. That is victory, true victory. And when you are full of consciousness, when not even a small pocket of unconsciousness remains in you, when not even in nooks and corners is any darkness left behind, then life is known for the first time with all its beauty, with all its splendor. And to know that is to know god.

God is nothing but life in its true colors, life in its true music, life in its true celebration.

This is your name: Ma Anne Marie. Anne means prayer. Marie means fragrance.

Prayer is a flower, the ultimate flowering of consciousness. There is nothing higher than that, it is love at its crescendo. And naturally great fragrance is released.

A man of prayer is a man of great love. He is in total love with existence. His whole life is a love affair. Each moment is a joy because each moment brings new surprises, each moment brings great gifts. No moment is ever empty.

It is because of our blindness that we cannot see the beauty. It is because of our deafness that we cannot hear the music, otherwise the music is all around, the beauty is surrounding you. But you have to rise to a higher level to experience it.

These are the three planes that human energy can give rise to take. The first is sex, the second is love, the third is prayer. It is the same energy moving higher, becoming less and less gross, becoming more and more subtle.

Sex is energy moving downwards. It functions under the law of gravitation. The earth pulls it down. It is earthy, it is physiological, biological, chemical. Science can study it. It is available to scientific methodology. It is material.

Love is higher. It is exactly in the middle of sex and prayer. a little bit of it is available, just a little bit penetrates times. A part of it is available to all human beings, but the other part is available only to those who start moving into the inner search, only to the religious people.

The first part that is available to ordinary human beings is unconscious. The second part is conscious. When love becomes conscious then you experience for the first time something that is beyond gravitation, that does not go downwards but goes upwards.

And the third is prayer.

Sex goes downwards, love goes upwards, prayer goes nowhere. It is a state of being. Sex is movement, so is love; they move is polar opposite directions. But prayer is a still point, there is no movement, no journey, no pilgrimage. You simply are.

In that profound silence and stillness when you simply are, you become aware of god. The whole existence becomes full of godliness. And it is not only that *you* experience godliness. People who will come close to you, people who are open to you, will also feel something strange, mysterious, miraculous. They will have a whiff of the unknown. In some moments they may become aware of a certain aura around you. That is the fragrance of prayer.

We have depicted it as a white aura around Buddhas, Krishnas, Christs, just to give an indication that something mysterious surrounds these people. Of course not everybody becomes aware if it. The people who crucified Jesus were not aware of it, otherwise they would not have been able to kill him. They were blind, utterly blind.

One needs a certain sensitivity. The higher the phenomenon, the more sensitivity is needed. And prayer is the highest phenomenon, nothing is higher than that. Everything is lover than that.

So a few people who are open, available, who can look upwards towards the sky full of stars, who can see the beauty of the sunset, who can see the beauty of a sunrise, these are the people who will be able to feel. It is a feeling. You cannot grasp it, you cannot cling to it. It is not matter, not measurable, it is not visible. But it is a feeling. The heart starts dancing. That is the fragrance.

Anne Marie is a beautiful name... But you have to change it, you have to give it to Laura. Right?

This is your new name: Swami Anutoshen. Anutoshen means contentment.

Mind lives in discontentment. That is its food. To be discontented is its nourishment. If you become contented mind dies out of starvation... and the mind has to die, only then you can know who you are. So learn the ways of being contented.

Whatsoever is, feel grateful for it. Don't ask for more and you will be cutting the very roots of the mind. Mind lives in the more. If you have money it says, "Have more." If you have knowledge it says, "Have more." Whatsoever you have -- it doesn't matter what it is -- mind says "More", and it goes on saying "More, more..." When you have attained that, again it is there asking for more. That more is unquenchable.

Seeing the absurdity of it, one drops it. One no more runs after the horizon because one knows there is no horizon. It only appears. It looks so close by, just ten, fifteen miles away. If you run you can reach within two hours, but by the time you reach there, it is not there; it is again fifteen miles ahead. It is always fifteen miles ahead. There is no way to bridge the gap.

The more is the horizon and mind is always asking for it; hence mind lives in misery. Mind is hell. And the best way to cut its roots is: to drop asking for more. Rather start enjoying that which is available. Rather than being miserable because you don't have more, be blissful for whatsoever you have and enjoy it, relish it, rejoice in it. And you will be surprised that immediately you are the richest person in the world, immediately you are no more a beggar.

And once the more disappears, the mind disappears. Mind is equivalent to more and more and more. Let the mind die so that you can be reborn.

This is your new name: Swami Anugiten. Anugiten means a little song, a small song -- and that's all that is required to a sannyasin: a little singing, a little dance, a little of the art and knack of rejoicing in life.

Life consists of small things, but if one knows the art of transforming them then small things start becoming extraordinary.

Sannyas is a magic touch. It transforms dust into gold, dust into divine. And the art is simple, it is not complicated. The fundamental is to cut yourself from the past. It hangs around your neck like a heavy weight. There are many rocks and you are carrying them, it is such a burden. Drop them and immediately you feel a great relief. You would like to sing and dance for the sheer joy of being relieved of all that burden.

The second part of the secret is, don't imagine the future, don't project in the future, because that also creates a burden. Once you expect something you arr creating difficulties for yourself. It is never going to happen the way you expect it for the simple reason that you are a small part of such a vast universe and the universe cannot follow your whims. It goes its own way, unconcerned about what you expect, that you want. It is absolutely neutral about your wants and desired. It *cares* for you but it does not care for your desires, no, not at all, because if it starts caring about everybody's desires the whole universe will be in a chaos. It will never be at rest again. There will be no cosmos. All harmony will disappear.

So it cares for you, but is does not care for all kinds of insane desires and expectations and plans. So whenever you desire you are creating a situation in which you will feel frustrated. Expect, and you are bound to feel frustrated. Cut yourself off from the past and the future and live in the present, and your life becomes a song and a dance. Then just eating, drinking, taking a bath, going for a morning walk... and all is suddenly golden, and so many flowers shower on you for no reason at all. You can't contain it -- so much bliss arrives. You become overflooded, you have to share it.

That's what a song is -- sharing your bliss, expressing your bliss, inviting others to partake of your bliss.

This is your new name: Swami Anutosho. Anutosho means absolutely satisfied, utterly satisfied, no desire for anything else, a state of non-desire.

Desire means that you are not satisfied with the way things are. You would like things according to you.... Satisfaction means that you are surrendered to existence so whatsoever it gives, you are grateful. If it gives nothing you are grateful that it gives nothing.

A Sufi mystic used to thank god every day. After his prayers he would almost shout with joy 'God, how much you give me, how much you take care of me, how much you love me! How can I ever repay?' And he would cry tears of joy.

His disciples were a little worried because they could not see why he was thanking god so much. But they could not say anything, in the East the master has to be respected, obeyed. But deep down in their

minds the question was always there, and a situation arose in which they felt that now it was absolutely right to ask. They were travelling, going to Kaaba for the holy pilgrimage, and for three days they could not get any food, and no village was ready to give them shelter because the master was a known revolutionary and the people ware very orthodox.

So for three nights they has to sleep in the desert, and the desert was very cold. Without food, without water, they were utterly tired. And the third day again, after his prayer the mystic started crying with joy and said 'God, how much you do for me! How can I ever repay it? How much care you take? How can you remember me? You have to take care of such a vast universe -- still you remember me.'

The disciples gathered together and they said 'Enough is enough. Now what are you thanking him for? For three days we have no food, no water, no shelter. We are dying from the cold nights... and you are thinking god and crying tears of joy. For what?'

The master said 'It is good that you have asked. I always know that you carried this question within you but you were not courageous enough to ask. Now I can answer it. I am thanking him for keeping me for three days without food, without water, without shelter, because this is what I needed. He always gives that which is needed. It is not a question of my expectations being fulfilled, it is *his* will that has to be fulfilled and whatsoever he wills is right. We may understand it, we may not. But this was my need and he has fulfilled it and I am grateful.'

This is what I mean by *true* contentment. And if one can be in such a space, nothing else is needed. Meditation arrives on its own, because mind dies. You need not do anything to destroy it, it disappears of its own accord.

Mind is like darkness and contentment is like light. Bring contentment in and the darkness disappears. And then you can see. For the first time you can see and for the first time you can hear and for the first time you can feel. Because mind is hindering everything, it does not allow you to see, it does not allow you to hear. It is standing between you and existence. Once it is not there you are available to god and god is available to you. That is liberation, nirvana, enlightenment.

This is your name: Swami Anugito. It means a song.

My approach towards life is of total affirmation. I don't teach renunciation, I teach rejoicing. I want you to love life with you total heart. When you are in life with a total heart thousands of songs will arise out of you. Each moment brings a song. Slowly slowly your whole life becomes just an instrument of music. And once you have known that great music is possible through you, you have come to recognize your potential. Then there is no end to it. You can go on playing new songs, new music. You can go on creating.

That creativity is sannyas. Creating music out of your heart is sannyas. Becoming a song is sannyas.

This is your new name: Ma Vipassana. Vipassana is one of the most significant methods of meditation.

Buddha became enlightened through it and many more people have become enlightened through it than through any other method. It is tremendously beautiful and yet very simple. Even a child can do it.

The method consists of watching your breath. Whenever you have time, when you have nothing to do, just sit silently, seeing the breath coming in. Follow it. It goes to the very depth. Then there is a pause, for a moment there is no movement, the breath stops there. Watch that pause. That is very important because that is the door into your being. Then the breath starts coming out. Watch it again. It goes out completely, then again there is a pause, for a moment breathing stops. That too is a door.

One is the door into the inner reality, the other is the door into the outer reality. If you enter from the inner door you enter from the self into god. If you enter from the outer door you enter through god into the self. They are two aspects of the same coin.

But remember, the breathing is not to be changed, it has to be natural as it is always. You are not to make any effort to make it longer, deeper. There should be no change at all, leave it as it is. The only thing that has to be introduced is a witness, a watcher.

So you name is going to be your method of liberation. First do it sitting and then slowly slowly you will manage to do it walking, then finally you will manage to do it while doing other kinds of things: cooking, taking your bath, cleaning the floor. Only one thing has to be remembered: never to it in the night -- only between sunrise and sunset.

If you do it in the night you will not be able to sleep, because it creats such wakefulness. So only between sunrise and sunset... And if you feel that your sleep is being disturbed, then reduce the time. Then do it not even between sunset and sunrise, but for two hours after sunrise or for two hours before sunset, just

between that time. You have to find out... because it differs from person to person.

There are a few people who can enjoy it even in the night, but it is very rare.

This is your name: Swami Prem Dhyano. Prem means love. Dhyano means meditation.

Love is a path unto itself, and so is meditation. One can follow either love or meditation; both lead to the same goal. But there are a few people who can follow both, and of course their journey is far richer. And that is going to be the work for you: love as deeply as possible and meditate as deeply as possible and go on moving between the two. Remain fluid, flexible.

The lover finds it difficult to meditate because he needs the other and meditation means to be alone. The meditator finds it difficult to love because he becomes accustomed to being alone and the freedom of being alone. The very presence of the other seems to be a transgression, an interference, a disturbance.

So ordinarily it is simple to follow one, but if you can manage both then your life will have more richness. The meditator knows only the beauty of aloneness. He knows nothing of the beauty of togetherness. The lover knows the beauty of togetherness but is unaware of the beauty of being alone. And there is no necessity that one should miss the beauty of the other, just one has to be a little more intelligent to follow both, because things become complicated. You are handling a more complicated process.

So when you are with somebody -- with a friend, with a beloved, with the trees, with the clouds, with the moon -- dissolve yourself totally into it; forget yourself, as if you are not, be drunk. And when you close your eyes, forget the clouds, the woman, the friend, the stars, as if the world has disappeared. You are alone and there exists nothing else; all else is illusory. Go on moving between these two with a natural ease, and you will be surprised that then they enhance each other. When you have been together with somebody and you go into aloneness, your aloneness has more depth. When you have been alone and you move with somebody, your love has more energy to share. It has more intensity. It is more warm.

I am giving you a difficult task... but try! And if you fail, if you find it very difficult, then you can always choose one. But my feeling is that you will be able to manage both together.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001255
ShortTitle: RAFTER25
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Deva Douglas. Deva means divine. Douglas means dark water.

For centuries gos has ben thought of as light. That is because of our fear of darkness. Not that god is only light, god is as much light as he is darkness. God has to be both, otherwise darkness would not exist at all. God has to be the lowest and the highest, matter and mind. God has to be the whole, and the whole contains the polar opposite. God cannot be only light. It is because of our fear of darkness that we have

never thought of god as dark, it has nothing to do with god. And to approach god through fear is not the right approach. God should be approached fearlessly, in deep love but not out of fear.

If you look with fear you will project your fear, you will see things which are not there and you will not see things which are there. When you are not afraid you look with absolute clarity. Fear is like smoke surrounding you, like clouds, and god can be seen only with clarity, absolute clarity, unconditional clarity, clarity and nothing else. Then god is both, he is as much light as dark. Then he is both summer and winter, life and death. Then the duality disappears and a tremendous oneness arises in your vision. That oneness brings bliss. That oneness brings freedom.

We are bound by the dual and we can be freed only by the one. As Plotinus says: the search for god is a flight of the alone to the alone.

Hence Douglas is a beautiful name -- dark water. I am simply adding a new depth it it. I am calling it divine dark water. Start looking at darkness as divine. start looking at everything as divine, because all *is* divine whether we know it or not, whether we recognize it or not. Our recognition is irrelevant, existence is divine. If we recognize it we rejoice; if we don't recognize it we suffer unnecessarily.

This is your name: Swami Deva Henner. Deva means divine. Henner means home.

Man has to be a host to god. Man has to be a womb, a home, receptivity. That is the most fundamental thing to be understood about god. A woman simply means man with a womb. That is exactly the meaning of the word woman: womb-man.

One cannot conquer god, one can only be conquered. One cannot be aggressive towards truth, the very aggressiveness will be the barrier. One can only be vulnerable, available, open. One has to become a host. The moment one is really a host god appears as a guest.

Become a home of god! Unless that happens life has been meaningless.

Sannyas is just the art of making you, preparing you to be a home for god, as a residence for the truth, for the ultimate, as a receptacle for that which is. Of course ultimately the guest and the host become one. It is only in the beginning that you are a host and god is the guest. The moment he enters into the host both disappear into one unity. Then the guest is not found, the host is not found; something new arises out of this meeting. That is resurrection. That is the birth of the unknown and the unknowable in you. And one knows life at its ultimate peak, in its absolute joyousness, as a blessing, as a benediction, only then when the host and the guest become one.

This is your name: Ma Anand Sandy. Anand means bliss, sandy means a helper of mankind -- a blissful helper of mankind.

One can become a helper for two reasons: either out of misery or out of bliss. One can be a servant to humanity out of misery,. One can become interested in others' misery just on avoid one's misery. Just to remain occupied with others' problems, so that one need not look at one's own problems. One can become too involved with others' problems, for the simple reason that their problems are so big, so great, so complicated, that in comparison your problems look very tine, small, meaningless.

Out of one hundred, ninety-nice so-called public servants are public servants only because of misery. They are miserable people and they have not the guts to encounter their misery, they are not courageous enough to face it so the best way is to become involved in others' misery. It gives you consolation, you are not the only one who is miserable. Millions are miserable, more miserable than you are. What is your misery compared to their misery? That is a great consolation.

But a person who becomes a helper or a servant out of misery is never really a helper, he harms people. Because you can give to people only that which you have got in the first place. If you are miserable you will carry infections of misery with you, you will vibrate misery, you will pulsate misery, you will create misery in people in such subtle ways that you may not even become aware of what you are doing.

That's what the so-called missionaries of all the religions have been doing down the ages. They go to help people but they simply make them feel more guilty. They create misery for others. In the name of service they destroy people's integrity, their confidence, their self-respect. In the name of service they create such guilt in them that they lose all confidence in themselves. They become self-condemnors. They start feeling that they are sinners and that they are doomed... their sins are so much that they are bound to go to

hell. Their lives become burdened. And this is because of the people who wanted to help them.

All the so-called religious people have been harming and poisoning people for the simple reason that their own misery is the root cause of their so-called service, help, mission.

In my approach only a blissful person can be a helper of mankind, because a blissful person can share his bliss and a blissful person can accept people with all their limitations. He understands, he is capable of understanding. And he is so blissful that he cannot call people sinners, he cannot see any sin anywhere. He sees only gods and goddesses everywhere. It is impossible for him to believe that there is a hell. If there is a god there cannot be a hell. If there is hell then there can be no god, because god means compassion. If god cannot forgive small sins... who will be able to forgive if even god is incapable of forgiving?

And what are people's sins? Somebody is smoking cigarettes... and that is sin. It may be a little stupid, silly, taking the smoke in and out, but it is a kind of pranayama, a stupid kind of pranayama. You could have taken fresh air in and out and it would have been far more hygienicly and healthy medically too. It may be a little suicidal but it is not sin.

But people have been condemned for small things. There are religions that condemn tea as a sin. Drinking tea means that you are bound for hell. If that is true then I am bound for hell! (laughter) I must drink more tea than anybody else in the whole world.

Everything becomes a condemnation. Because of their misery the person wants to condemn, he wants to create more problems for you. That is his way of distracting his own mind, he directs it towards others' problems. And these well-wishers, these do-gooders have destroyed the whole dignity and beauty of human beings. They have been a calamity. Real service arises out of bliss.

So I don't talk about service, I don't talk about helping others -- in that way I teach you selfishness. I teach you to be blissful because I know, and I know absolutely, that if you are blissful you are bound to share it. Nobody can contain it. If you are blissful you are bound to serve people. And when service comes out of bliss it has a fragrance of its own, a beauty, a grace. It is something divine. Its very touch is healing. It transforms dust into gold.

So first become a blissful person and then you can be Sandy!

This is your name: Ma Prem Maria. Prem means love. Maria means fragrance.

Love can exist on many planes. It is like a ladder with many rungs which run from the lowest to the highest, from the earthly to the heavenly. The lowest kind of love expresses itself as sex. It is gross, it is physical, biological, chemical, hormonal. But there is a grain of love in it. Ninety-nine per cent of it is something else, but one per cent of love exists in it. And that one per cent can take you higher. That one per cent can become the small thread that joins you to the higher planes of love. That's why I am not against sex, because it contains a bridge -- a very small bridge and available only to very alert people. Otherwise ninety-nine per cent of it is just mud, only one per cent is lotus.

To find that one per cent one has to be very meditative, very alert. Sex has to become a meditation, only then can you find out where that one per cent is. That's the whole art of Tantra, making sex a meditation. Then slowly slowly you start stumbling upon those few moments which are not sexual at all but which happen through sex, those few moments when you take off. Of course the ground is sex, but you take off from the ground. For a few moments you are not on the earth.

Those moments when you dissolve, when the other disappears, when there are not two bodies but one, not two minds but one, not even two souls but one, are really the orgasmic moments. For a moment the ego has evaporated, time has stopped and you are in contact with eternity. But the moment is so small that unless you are very meditative you are bound to miss it. You may come to realize it later or when it is no more, but then it is pointless, it is only a memory.

People go on doing that. They imagine that moment, hence the hankering for sex. They continuously imagine that moment, that it is going to happen, some day, somewhere, with someone. They fantasize, it is in the future. For they remember it: it happened somewhere, some time, with someone -- but it is past. Both are non-existential. The past is no more, the future is not yet.

Meditation means catching the orgasmic reality of sex in the present, not somewhere else but now and here. When you are deeply involved in sex you have to be very very alert so that you don't miss the orgasmic moment and you can see through it. It becomes transparent, it brings the world of the beyond to you.

For the first time you become aware that sex contains something which is non-sexual. In fact that's the *real* center of the whole sexuality. To miss it is to miss all. Just as the body contains the soul and matter

contains the spirit, sex contains something which is not sex -- that is love. And once you have become aware of it you can start growing more and more towards it, you can start changing more and more energy towards it. You will know the knack of it. Just by becoming aware of what it is, you will know how to create more and more energy, moving in that direction you will know how to create that space more and more.

Soon one can create it without any sex at all, without any need of the other. That is the day of great celebration in life, when you can be orgasmic without any need, without any dependence on the other. Then love becomes a pure fragrance. Then it is not even a flower but an invisible fragrance. That fragrance is the goal, the goal of life, and unless one attains it one remains unfulfilled. Unless one attains it one remains just a seed which does contain the fragrance, but first it has to become a tree and then it has to bloom and only then can the fragrance be released. You cannot find it by cutting the seed. You will simply destroy the seed and you will not find anything, no fragrance, It is there, but unmanifest. Sex contains love in an unmanifest form. It has to be manifested, and the more manifest it becomes less and less does sex remain in your life. A moment comes when your life is pure love. Then even if you are in a sexual relationship it is not sexual. It may appear to others as a sexual relationship but it is not.

This has to be your meditation: you have to attain to that fragrance called love, called god. God is another name for love.

Love is liberation. To live without love is to live in a bondage -- the bondage of the body, the bondage of the physical, the bondage of the gross. The seed is in a bondage; the fragrance is free, the fragrance is freedom.

This is your name: Ma Prem Ingrid. Prem means love. Ingrid means inner beauty.

A man without love remains ugly, inwardly ugly. He may have a beautiful body but that is only superficial. He will lack all inner poetry. He will not have any inner light which can radiate from his being and can reach to other people. He Will be like a corpse, a body without a soul.

It is love that releases your inner beauty. And when a person is inwardly beautiful, even if his body is not beautiful, he will be experienced as beautiful because he will pulsate with a certain kind of energy.

So love as much as you can. For love's sake love -- for no other motive. The moment a motive enters love disappears. Love can only be unmotivated. When you start desiring something out of it you destroy it. Never desire anything out of love. Give as much as you can with no idea of getting anything back. Not that you will not get anything back, you may get a thousandfold, but that should not be your motive. That is besides... that is just a by-product.

And love not only man, don't make any barriers for your love. Love trees, rocks, animals, birds, clouds, stars. It does not matter *what* you love, what matters is that you love. So if you start living all that is available a revolution is bound to happen in your heart. Your heart will have a different beat, you will have a different kind of soul. You will start feeling fresh, young like a child again -- innocent, pure. And that's what sannyas is all about: releasing your capacity for love so that you can be beautiful.

This is your name: Ma Prem Claudia. Prem means love. Claudia means of humble heart.

Love is possible only in a humble heart. Love and ego cannot exist together. They are like light and darkness. If you bring light into the room the darkness disappears. Exactly the same happens with love. Bring love in and the ego disappears; or, drop the ego and suddenly love rushes into your being from all directions.

And be humble heart, remember, I don't means something cultivated. One should not try to be humble. If you try to be humble you will never be humble because the very effort brings its own ego: 'I am humble, I am the humblest.' But the I is hidden in it, the I is hidden in such a subtle way -- it has used humbleness as a facade.

Gurdjieff used to say to many people: You have a very beautiful facade. Humbleness is a beautiful facade, religiousness is a very beautiful facade. But these are all garments used by the ego, deceptions.

When I use the word 'humble' I don't mean something cultivated, practiced. If you understand the functioning of the ego and the ugliness of it and the misery of it..in that very understanding ego disappears. And what is left behind is an uncultivated humbleness, raw, unpracticed humbleness, natural, spontaneous. That is true humbleness. It is so natural that you cannot claim any credit for it. You cannot even say 'I am humble.' If you can say that, it is not true humbleness.

The humble person knows nothing of humbleness. He knows nothing of pride, he knows nothing of

humbleness either. He is simply what he is, he is authentically natural. In that authenticity, in that naturalness love blooms, love grows. That is the right soil and the right climate for love to happen. And love is our target.
A sannyasin has to become like an arrow moving towards the target of love.

(To Hans Werner)

This is your new name: Swami Pavitro. Pavitro means the pure one. But purity has no moral connotation. Purity to me means innocence.

A moral person is never pure. His purity is calculated, it is cunning, it is clever. His purity is motivated, he is trying to achieve something through it, it is businesslike. He wants heavenly pleasures, paradise and all that nonsense, through his purity. He is simply doing business. He is trying hard to be pure as the price one has to pay for heavenly pleasures. But his target is far away, beyond death. He is not satisfied with the pleasures available on the earth -- his greed is too much. And how can a greedy man be pure? His greed is so much that life seems to be not worth striving for. He wants something more permanent, more eternal, something that cannot be taken away from him. He is greedy, totally greedy.

My concept of purity is not that of a moral, religious man. My concept of purity is that of a small child who knows nothing, who lives out of a state of not-knowing. To live from that point is to live through wonder. It is to live through awe.

And when one has eyes full of wonder and awe one meets god everywhere. Then even mundane things are transformed into the sacred, then ordinary life becomes absolutely extraordinary. Then small joys of life are more than any paradise can promise. Then there is no need to hanker for any paradise. The innocent person lives in paradise wherever he lives. Wherever he is there is paradise.

(To Wil)

This is your new name: Ma Agamya. Agamya means incomprehensible.

Truth is incomprehensible. It can be felt through the heart but is cannot be known through the head. It is incomprehensible through logical processes, through thinking, though contemplation, but it is available to love.

Truth is a mystery and there is no way to de-mystify it. Agamya means the mysterious, the incomprehensible. It is incomprehensible but it is there, it surrounds you. This whole life is a mystery. It is just that we have become so dead, so insensitive that we don't feel it.

My work here is to help you to become more sensitive, more alive, so that you can start feeling, seeing, listening. If you can listen deeply than the whole existence is full of music, if you can see deeply then the whole existence has such tremendous colors. If you can feel deeply then each rock has a god hidden in it. But all that will not make you knowledgeable; it will make you wise, certainly, but not knowledgeable. You cannot say 'I know god.' You can only say "I feel.' Those who say that they know are simply egoistic. The real mystics have said 'We feel.'

Feeling cannot be proved, there is no way to argue for it hence the Buddhas only show the way. They say 'This is how I have come to feel, you can also try.' Perhaps one day you may also feel it. But it remains a perhaps, it cannot be a logical certainty.

One of the greatest Buddhas of the world, Mahavira, used to start every sentence with the word 'perhaps'". He would never make any statement without that word for the simple reason that it is so mysterious that nobody can say anything for certain. Certainly destroys its beauty and mystery, certainty makes it more mundane.

Science is certain, religion can only say perhaps. But the religious perhaps is far more valuable than all the certainly of science.

Science de-mystifies existence. That's why the more that science has grown and people have become educated through a scientific outlook, their lives have become very ordinary. There seems to be no surprise. They seem to know all, nothing surprises them. And man is dead is nothing surprises him. A man is alive only in proportion to how much surprise he is capable of feeling. That decides his being alive, his aliveness.

So become alive again, become available again. Open all the doors and all the windows so that the wind and the rain and the sun can come and visit you. God comes in these ways. His ways are very subtle.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001265
ShortTitle: RAFTER26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Your name has beautiful meanings. It has two meanings: one from Teutonic and the other from old French. The first meaning is wise, the second meaning is kingly.

A wise man is naturally kingly. He may be a beggar, but he is still a king. His kingdom is of the within. He has inexhaustible treasures. He has overcome his unconsciousness. That's what wisdom is. Wisdom is not knowledge; it is conquering the unconscious, making your whole being conscious, full of light. Not even islands of darkness are left in it. When your being is full of light whether you have anything or not does not matter, you are kingly.

So this will remain your name: Swami Raymond.

This is your name: Ma Angela. Angela means a bringer of truth and also a messenger of god. Both meanings are synonymous.

To be a messenger of god can only mean bringer of truth because truth is his message. In fact, truth is god and the moment you start living a true life, authentic, you become a messenger. Not in the ordinary sense of carrying a message, but in a very extraordinary sense of being a message. Because the carrier of a message may know nothing of it. He may be just a postman. He may not even be able to read the letter that he is carrying. He may be completely unaware of it. Even doves can do that -- they can carry letters. Machines can do it perfectly well -- they carry messages, but they are not messengers.

A messenger is one who has become the message. His whole being radiates the truth, the beauty, the joy, the celebration that god is. Everybody can become a messenger. It is not something that one is born with, it is something that has to be grown. Everybody brings the seed -- very few people grow it, very few people bring it to flowering. Those who bring it to flowering we call prophets, messengers, Buddhas, Christs, but in fact every person is born with the potential, but only with the potential. You have to make every possible effort to transform it into an actuality.

By becoming a sannyasin one commits oneself to this particular work of transforming one's potential into the actual. The day your total potential is translated as actual, is the day of fulfillment -- the day one is freed, liberated. That is the goal of sannyas, that has been the goal of all the religions of the world.

This is your name: Swami Antar Herbert. Antar means inner. Herbert means warrior.

Man can either be a warrior on the outside or a warrior within. The warrior on the outside remains political. His whole effort is ultimately futile. Whatsoever he gains will be lost in death, and whatsoever he gains he gains at great cost because the same energy could have turned inwards. The same energy would have become an inner conquest, an inner glory. The same energy would have created a mastery within your

being. It would have been possible for a Christ or a Buddha to be born in you but you waste the energy in accumulating unnecessary things: money, power, prestige -- that is all junk. But mind has the tendency to collect junk because mind is basically extrovert. It knows no way to go in.

When you start going in, mind is left behind. It can't go inside with you, it can only go with you outside. It has only one possibility, it is one-dimensional. Mind makes a person a warrior in the political sense. Meditation makes him a warrior in the religious sense.

So become an inner warrior. Much has to be conquered there. There is much darkness which has to be dispelled, much unconsciousness which has to be transformed, much raw energy which has to be purified.

It is a great task, the greatest that life gives you to fulfil. The great challenge is to become a fully grown up person, to come to the crescendo of your potentiality, to reach the highest peak, the Everest of your consciousness. Then one really starts living for the first time. Before that it is all dreaming, not real life. Before that we are in the womb, not yet really born.

Jesus says: Unless a man is born again he will not enter into the kingdom of god. He means this birth, the birth of consciousness in you.

This is your name: Ma Veet Hedwig. Veet means surpassing, transcending, going beyond. Hedwig means taking refuge in war.

That's the natural animal tendency in man, to take refuge in war. Man hankers for any excuse to fight, to quarrel, to destroy. If he cannot find a real excuse he invents an excuse, but he cannot live without war. In three thousand years, five thousand wars have been fought. And what is the achievement? What have they achieved through all this nonsense, violence, bloodshed? Either humanity is insane or very suicidal.

The whole past is murderous, and the reason is that we go on listening to the mind. Mind has come to learn a few things, they are of animal heritage. Man has grown out of animals.

Charles Darwin is true in a certain sense. Man is part of evolution. Maybe he is the highest animal but still he is an animal. And over millions of yours the mind has become conditioned to function in a particular way. It knows only how to fight, it knows only the way of violence. Unless a man learns how to go beyond it he never becomes truly human, he remains animal. This is the quantum leap, when you stop taking refuge in war and you take refuge in a Buddha, you take refuge in a Christ, you take refuge in the awakened one. Then you are moving beyond the animal in you and for the first time you are reaching for the human. The human has tremendous beauty, and the human is the beginning of the divine. But the first thing, the first step is to get rid of the animal heritage.

The Buddhists have what they call three refuges. The first refuge they call refuge in the Buddha, in the awakened one. That is becoming a disciple, surrendering to a master. And the second refuge they call taking refuge in the commune, taking refuge in the family of the master -- not only surrendering to the master but surrendering to the commune that is happening around the master. And the third they call taking refuge in Dhamma, in the ultimate law of life....

A Buddha is a Buddha because he has become one with the ultimate law of life. His commune is a commune of a Buddha because the people who have gathered around him are tying to reach to the ultimate law of life. So the ultimate refuge, the final refuge is in Dhamma, in the universal law. These are the three refuges. Not refuge in war, but refuge in peace, refuge in love, refuge in bliss, refuge in god.

This is your new name: Ma Svarajya. Svarajya means independence, freedom.

Freedom is one of the most significant qualities. In fact, it is out of freedom that all that is great blooms. You can love only if you are free. You can seek truth only if you are free. You can be joyous only if you are free. Hence freedom has to become the very foundation of sannyas.

I don't want you to belong to the church, to a creed, to a nation, to a race. Those are all ugly things. One should be free of all that nonsense. One should be simply human. There is no need to be a Christian, or Hindu or Mohammedan, and no need to be Indian, an American or a German. One should be free of all these bondages. These are prisons which keep your spirit encaged. Break out!

And it is all up to you. If you cooperate with all these things you are co-operating with your slavery. Stop co-operating. Nobody else is keeping you in bondage. It is your own unawareness. So become aware of how you co-operate with your slavery, and that very awareness is enough to get rid of all slavery.

Freedom is your nature. It is not to be achieved. When all slavery disappears one is free, when the slavery is no more present freedom starts welling up within your being. And out of freedom life starts taking on tremendous beauty. Then everything is possible -- love, truth, god.

This is your new name: Swami Veet Asmitam. Veet means going beyond. Asmitam means the ego.

The ego is the only barrier between you and god, between you and love, between you and truth, between you and freedom. There is no other barrier. A single barrier prevents you from all that is great in life. And it is good that there is only one barrier. It can be very easily destroyed because it is not a reality but only our own creation. Because we believe in it, it is there, the moment you withdraw your belief it disappears. Your belief gives life to it, your withdrawal of belief becomes its death....

Being a sannyasin means that now you will not be supporting the ego, slowly slowly you will withdraw. As you become aware you will go on withdrawing yourself from all ego projects, ego trips, ego gems, ego numbers. The day that you are completely free of the ego you are available to god and god is available to you. The moment the ego disappears you become deathless, you become immortal, you become part of eternity. The moment the ego disappears there is no cause for any misery left, you are blissful. Or to be more exact, you are bliss. You are not there, only bliss is there.

This is your new name: Ma Veet Atito. Veet means going beyond. Atito means the past.

One has to be constantly alert, otherwise the unconscious habit is to go on collecting the past. It is dead, but we go on collecting it. We become too attached to memories, we live in a kind of nostalgia. We live in the past. The past is no more, yet we go on living in the past. It is just a fantasy world, and because of it you cannot live in the herenow and the herenow is the only reality there is.

And the person who lives in the past also lives in the future. The future is a by-product of the past.

The future simply means that you would like to repeat a few things of the past which you liked, loved; that is your future. And you would like not to repeat a few things which are nightmarish, painful; that is your future. Your future is your edited past. A few things you have chosen, a few things you have not chosen, and now you are projecting the chosen things into the future. Between these two reality is crushed and completely forgotten. And people go on living either in the past or in the future.

To live in the past or in the future is to live asleep. This is what is called the metaphysical sleep. It is a kind of disease. The whole humanity suffers from it, the whole humanity lives in this state of sleep. It is very rarely that a person becomes awakened.

Sannyas is initiation into awakening. And the first step is not to live in the past any more. Whenever your mind starts going into the past bring it back to the present. In the beginning it will be difficult. Just out of old habit mind goes on slipping back. You bring it back again and again and again, and slowly slowly it stops going into the past. And when it stops going into the past it disappears, because mind can exist only in the past or in the future. In the present there is no mind.

To be in the present is to be in meditation and to be in the present is to be in god... Man becomes what he really should be, an inexhaustible source of joy, love, truth. He radiates godliness. He becomes evidence that god exists.

This is your name: Swami Bhajan. Bhajan means singing in the praise of god. That is going to be your path.

Praise the Lord. Praise the beauty that surrounds us all, but of which we are unaware. Praise the sunrise, the sunset, the stars, the clouds, the trees, the people, because these are all manifestations of god. Become a song of praise. Look with the eyes of praise. Drop being critical. Being critical is the sure way of missing all that is significant.

Be creative, don't be critical.

And one can be creative only if one knows how to praise. Out of that very praise creativity arises. You start sharing your being. And when you see the beauty, the splendor of existence, you would like to make it a little more beautiful, just a little more. That's how creativity is. It is an effort to make life a little more beautiful, just a little more. That's how creativity is born. It is an effort to make life a little more beautiful, to bring a little smile, a little laughter, a little joy, a little love into existence, to leave existence a little better than you found it. That's what creativity is all about -- helping, contributing to beautifying existence. And that is true worship.

But the critical person only complains, he only finds what is wrong. If you take him to the rose bush he will count the thorns, he will overlook the flowers. And when he has counted thousands of thorns and has become wounded on his hands... It is natural, it is bound to happen when you count thorns, you will be wounded. Then he is very angry, he is in a rage. Now he cannot see flowers. Even if you say that they are

there he will say "It is impossible. How amongst thousands of thorns can flowers be born? It is impossible, it is illogical. How out of so many thorns can beautiful roses be born? You must be imagining it." He will say, "You must be fantasizing."

And it is very difficult to prove that there are flowers, very difficult to prove that there is beauty, very difficult to prove, almost impossible, that there is love, that there is god.

A sannyasin lives the life of creativity but not of criticism. He is not negative, he is not searching for some faults. Whatsoever you search you will find.

If you search for faults you will find millions. If you search for flowers you will find millions. It depends on you. If you want to live surrounded by thoughts, search for them; if you want to live surrounded by flowers, search for them. And when you are surrounded by flowers sooner or later you will become a flower.

There is a synchronicity: when you are surrounded by all that is beautiful, something inside you starts responding, something transpires between you and that which surrounds you.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001275
ShortTitle: RAFTER27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Your name: Swami Robert. Robert means the shining one, the bright one.

Man shines only when bliss arises. In misery it is impossible. Misery is dark, it can't be bright. Misery is dull. It is really something dead. Miserable people carry dead weights. They are like black holes, they don't contribute to existence; on the contrary they suck from existence. They are suckers, they suck energy from whomsoever they come in contact. Their very presence is destructive. But as one becomes blissful, one becomes creative, one becomes intelligent, one becomes wise, one becomes bright. One starts shining like a star.

Meditation is the way from misery to bliss. Transform your darkness into light and transform all that is negative in you into something positive. Transform your no into yes. That's what sannyas is all about.

Your name: Swami Gordon. Gordon is a significant name. It means the ascending one.

When you are climbing towards the heights, reaching towards god -- because that is the only true height, everything else is far below -- when you are trying to reach towards god you become the ascending one. And the miracle is that when you start ascending towards god, god starts descending towards you.

The meeting always happens somewhere in between, it is not one way. It is not only that the seeker moves towards god, the moment the seeker starts moving, god starts moving; it is simultaneous. It is in fact one process and there are two polarities of the one process, the seeker and the sought; it is one phenomenon.

But god cannot descend in you unless you start ascending.

People go on living as if this mundane life is all there is. People go on living as if there is nothing higher possible. There is immense possibility. Man comes with a great potential. The ultimate height of every man's being is god.

Sannyas exactly means golden. Start ascending towards the peaks. That is the only true prayer, because god can hear you only when you act... not through your words, but only through your actions. A real prayer is always non-verbal. One lives it, it is not something to be said. Start ascending -- that is prayer. And it is always heard. Inevitably god starts descending in you.

It is not only that man is seeking god, god is also seeking man. If it were only a one-way affair it would not be so beautiful, it would be cold from the other side. It is not so. It is a hot love affair.

Your name: Swami Axel. Axel has two meanings. Both are tremendously beautiful and will be of great help on the path.

The first comes from the Teutonic. In Teutonic axel means divine reward. The second meaning comes from Hebrew. In Hebrew axel means peace. Both meanings come from two different sources but are really two aspects of the same coin.

Peace is the divine reward. You cannot attain peace, you can only prepare the way for it to come, for it to happen. Your created peace will not be of mush value. If you are living in conflict, misery, then your peace will also reflect you. It will be miserable, it will be dark and dismal. It will not be really peace, it will be only a facade, just a mask.

Real peace always comes from the beyond. All that is required of us is to prepare the ground, and the first essential thing, and the most essential too, is the disappearance of the ego. That is the rock that does not allow anything from the beyond to penetrate into your being.

Drop the ego and all that belongs to the ego: anger, greed, possessiveness, jealousy, violence. All that belongs to the ego and supports the ego has to be dropped with the ego. The ego is the center, and all that is negative in you is the periphery of the center. Drop the center and let the periphery also go and then you are available, open, open to the beyond. And then peace starts showering. In thousands of ways you will find peace reaching you from every direction. It showers like flowers, with great beauty and with great fragrance.

Your name: Swami John. John means gracious gift.

Very rarely do we recognize it. Very rarely do we see that we have been given great opportunities to grow, to be. Even misery is an opportunity, even darkness is an opportunity, because it is only out of darkness that the desire for light arises. It is only because of misery that one starts searching for bliss.

The world is an opportunity. The world means all that it contains, the ten thousand things both god and bad, both thorns and flowers, both success and failure, both life and death -- all are god's gracious gift.

If one starts looking rightly then there is nothing which is not a gift. Then one will be continuously grateful, then one will become simply gratitude. and that's what true prayer is, what true love is.

Sannyas means recognizing, remembering all that has been given to you. And you are not in any way worthy of all that has been given you. Nobody is worthy of it. We don't deserve it -- life and love and prayer and the beauty and the splendor of existence. We have not earned it and yet we are not thankful! Man is so stupid and so miserly when being thankful.

To be thankful to existence is sannyas. It is nothing formal, it is something of the heart. Learn more and more gratitude, and as you learn gratitude you will come closer to god. When one becomes just gratefulness then god has arrived in you. When you have become the host and he has become the guest. And that ultimate meeting is the search.

Your name: Swami Muni Ashok. Ashok is a Buddhist name with a very profound meaning.

Buddha tried in every possible way never to use any positive word for the ultimate because all the positive words were misused too much. The greatest problem with a positive word is that people become desirous of it, they start longing for it.

Before Buddha the ultimate state was called ananda, bliss. But that creates desires, one starts hankering for bliss. And to hanker for bliss is the barrier. Bliss happens only when there is no desire.

The is the paradox of the seeker -- it has to be understood. -- if you desire you will miss, because desire is the way of missing. When there is no desire and one is absolutely calm and quiet... desires... Desires are

like winds, they create waves in your consciousness, they disturb your consciousness. When there are no winds blowing, no desires, you are utterly calm and quiet, you start reflecting the truth. You become like a mirror, you reflect that which is.

Hence Buddha changed all positive terms into negative ones. Instead of using ananda, he started using ashoka. Ananda means bliss, ashoka means no-misery. He will never say 'You will attain to bliss,' he will only say 'There will be no misery;.' Now, it is a tremendously beautiful device. You cannot long for no-misery, it doesn't seem worth desiring. Bliss immediately creates a longing in the heart. Something starts ringing in the heart. You want it, you want it immediately, you become impatient. But no-misery simply leaves you aloof and cool.

Ashoka means no-misery;, it is a negative way of saying bliss. But Buddha had to use the negative way because the positive had become too associated with wrong people. For centuries the positive has been used -- rather misused -- andpeople had got lost because of the positive.

Buddha would never say that when you attain you will become perfect. He would simply say that when you attain you will be a total nothingness. It is a negative way of defining perfection, hence to understand Buddha one needs a very intelligent mind. Buddha disappeared from this country for the simple reason that nobody was interested in the positive. But he was creating something of great value.

So remember that, never make god, truth, moksha, nirvana, a goal. They are not goals. Never make them objects of your desire. The moment they become objects of your desire the whole point is missed. They happen only when you are totally desireless. That is the message in the name.

And muni means the silent one. It is not only that one is not speaking -- that is not true silence. One can speak and yet be silent, and one may not speak and may not be silent. The real thing is inner silence. One should speak out of silence. Then your words will have a beauty. Then you words will have some truth in them. Then your words will have some poetry, music. Then your words will not be just yours, they will come from the beyond.

So both words have some significance and some indications for you to work on: become desireless and become silent.

Your name: Swami Thomas. Thomas means a seeker of truth. It defines sannyas.

Sannyas is not a process of believing; it is a process of searching. Belief is against search. The moment you believe, the search stops. There is no need to seek and search any more, you have already believed. The true seeker is one who will never believe unless he has found. And when you have found there is no need to believe, you know. Then there is no need to believe. So belief is unnecessary at both the stages. When you don't know, belief is a barrier; when you know, belief is unnecessary.

A seeker has to be an agnostic, neither a believer nor a disbeliever. That is the fundamental approach of a seeker. He simply says "I don't know, so how can I believe or disbelieve? I cannot say that god is, I cannot say that god is not. All that I can say with certainty is only one thing -- that I know nothing.

This is the beginning of a true seeker, this is the first step towards truth, to recognize one's ignorance. And half the journey is complete the moment you recognize that you don't know. The ego falls flat on the ground. It cannot exist with this recognition of ignorance so it claims knowledgeability. It is the ego that makes you an atheist, that makes you a theist, that makes you a Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Communist. It is the ego.

The agnostic is one who says "I am simply ignorant" -- but his ignorance is beautiful. There is no ego in it. How can you claim any ego when you don't know anything. And from that state of not-knowing the search begins.

My work here is first to take away all your beliefs, all your knowledge, so that you can become innocent again, like a child. Then there is not much of a problem. Truth is very close.

If you are innocent, truth is not far away. If you are knowledgeable, it is as far away in the same proportion, to the amount of knowledge you have.

Renounce knowledge and become childlike. And you will be immensely fulfilled.

This is your new name: Ma Devagita. Devagita means divine song.

Every heart is full of divine song. It wants to burst forth, but our mind goes on preventing it. Our mind represses the heart, our mind condemns the heart. It says, "You are mad, keep quiet. I know what is to be done. I know how it is to be done." The mind is very calculative, very mathematical, very logical, and as far as argument is concerned the mind will always win. The heart cannot argue, it knows no argument. It is not

thinking, it is feeling.

Sannyas means changing the gestalt, jumping from the head to the heart, listening to the heart instead of the head. And suddenly a great change takes over, a revolution -- not less than that. A radical transformation happens. For the first time you start living, and you start living feelingly, lovingly. Your life becomes more and more of a song than a syllogism, a dance, a celebration. And it is only through celebration that we come to know god. There is no other way.

My sannyasins have to become utter celebrants, absolutely mad in love with life. My sannyasins have to be singers and dancers. They have to fill the whole earth with song and dance -- that has to be their contribution to the world. They have to be creative, creators of beauty and love and joy. And these are ways to come closer to god.

This is your new name: Swami Satyartha. Satyartha means the meaning of truth.

Truth is not a conclusion. It is not something that you arrive at by thinking. It is a meaning, it is music. You arrive through living, not by thinking. It is not a by-product of the logical mind, it is the experience of the illogical heart. One has to be courageous to know truth.

Mind can give you only hypotheses. They are arbitrary, they are your inventions. And what seems to be true today may not seem true tomorrow, because new facts are always being discovered. What was truth to Newton was not truth to Rutherford, what was truth to Rutherford was not truth to Albert Einstein. But what was truth to Krishna was truth to Jesus, and what was truth to Jesus was truth to Buddha, and what was truth to Buddha is truth to me and can be truth to you. Truth is eternal, it is not arbitrary. But the eternal arrives through the heart, it arrives through living.

Sannyas has to be your life... not just an impotent gesture, but a commitment, an involvement, a total commitment. One has to be ready to risk all for it, it is a gamble. But only gamblers have arrived at truth. Business people cannot arrive at truth. Business people cannot arrive at truth. Truth is not businesslike at all.

(beginning is missed as tape gets stuck)

..and searching can create tensions. There is no need. Whenever you are absolutely open god arrives. It has always been so and it is going to be always so. It is the universal law.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001285
ShortTitle: RAFTER28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Barbara. Barbara means stranger.

Sannyas is a homesickness. Here, we are strangers. In the body, in the mind, we are not at home. We reside in the bodymind complex, we even become identified with it. And we suffer much because of that identification, because basically it is wrong, false. We don't belong to the earth, we belong to the beyond.

Religion as such is this feeling, that although we are here, it is only for the time being. And this time has to be used for preparation for the real journey towards home.

Mind is going away from home, meditation is going towards home. It is a one-hundred-degree turn. Mind is extrovert, meditation is introversion. The moment you reach your own center, which is neither body nor mind, which is only pure consciousness, you have arrived home. Then you are no more a stranger.

This is your name: Swami Antar Dieter. Antar means inner; dieter means ruler -- the inner ruler.

Our kingdom is of the inner. On the outside we are bound to remain beggars. Whatsoever we do that fundamental fact cannot be changed. We can have much money, power, prestige, but behind all that facade the beggar will be hiding, the beggar will remain there.

Look deeply into rich peoples' eyes and you can see the beggar. Look into the eyes of politicians, the powerful people, and you will see the beggar. They are hiding, they are trying in every possible way not to allow anybody to know who they are. They are creating a camouflage around themselves, but they know, and everybody else who has any intelligence is bound to know, that the beggar is there.

As you turn inwards the beggar disappears. You enter into the kingdom of god and for the first time you are really a king. For his whole life Jesus was talking about this inner kingdom, but he was misunderstood. As has always been the case with all the awakened persons; they have been misunderstood.

The politicians, the rulers, thought that he was talking about this world and this worldly kingdom. They thought that he was a politician and was provoking people into rebellion. They were utterly wrong. They were just proving themselves stupid.

Jesus had nothing to do with this world or the kingdom of this world or the power of this world. He was talking of something else, he was using these words as metaphors.

The real kingdom is inside you. And it is already there, you have not to create it, it has only to be remembered. All techniques of meditation are techniques of self-remembering.

This is your name: Ma Antar Tomiko. Antar means inner. Tomiko means treasure.

The treasure is within. Don't look without any more. The treasure has not to be achieved. It is your innermost nature. It has only to be discovered or, better, rediscovered. We have only forgotten about it. Hence the spiritual journey in only a journey in the metaphorical sense, in the symbolic sense. It is not a real journey. You are not going from one point to another. You are not going anywhere, you are simply becoming awakened at the same point where you had always been. It is an awakening.

It is as when you wake up in the morning. You don't have to come back home, though in the dreams you had gone far far away, maybe to the moon. But you don't have to come back, you don't wake up on the moon. In the morning you wake up in your room and all those dreams simply fade away.

The world is nothing but our dreams... because we are asleep and we are dreaming many kinds of dreams. Now it is time to wake up. Enough you have dreamt and enough you have slept. It is only a question of deciding that "enough is enough and now I decide to wake up." In that very decision, if it is intense, passionate, total, the awakening happens and one finds oneself where one has always been. And then you have the inexhaustible treasure of joy, of love, of celebration. It is a multi-splendored phenomenon. All the colors of the rainbow and all the notes of music are there.

And it is not something separate from you so it cannot be taken away. You cannot lose it, even if you want to lose it, you cannot. You *are* it.

This is your name: Swami Veet Agyan. Veet means going beyond; Agyan means ignorance -- going beyond ignorance.

There is only one ignorance and that is not knowing yourself.

The word 'ignorance' is beautiful. It comes from ignoring. To ignore oneself is ignorance. And we are all ignoring. We become so much occupied with the non-essential that the essential is ignored. We become so much concerned with the outside that the inner is ignored, so much so that slowly slowly we completely forget about it; that it even exists.

We start living on the outside. We live in the marketplace, in the crowds, in the clubs, in the hotels, in the theaters. We never come back to our own self. We don't give even little gaps, intervals, to have a

glimpse of who we are. And that is the fundamental question for a sannyasin to ask -- who am I? And nobody can answer it for you. You have to find it yourself.

Everybody has to find it on one's own. And it is beautiful that nobody else can answer it, otherwise you will never be able to rejoice in finding yourself. A borrowed answer is bound to be a borrowed answer. It will not penetrate to the very core of your being. It will remain in the head, in the memory.

And it has been answered -- in the Vedas, in the Koran, in the Bible -- you can learn all those things but that learning is not knowing. Knowledge is not knowing. In fact one can also use knowledge to ignore oneself. Knowledge can become one of the most deceptive things in life, because it can give you a false feeling of knowing while you know nothing. It can give you a false feeling that you have arrived while really you are fast asleep and snoring. You are only dreaming that you have arrived. Knowledge is dreaming that "I have arrived." It is not dispersion of ignorance.

Ignorance disappears only through meditation; there is no other way. Not by knowledge, not by mind. Mind is incapable of destroying ignorance. On the contrary it covers it up.

Being a sannyasin means you are entering in the world of meditation and that is the greatest adventure in life: going beyond mind, going beyond thoughts, and becoming more and more centered in pure consciousness. Just a witnessing -- that's what you are. The day you experience that you have gone beyond ignorance is a day of great blessings, great benediction.

This is your new name: Swami Surodaya. Surodaya means sunrise.

Sannyas is the beginning of the day, sannyas is the dawn. Let the night disappear, don't cling to it. Become more alert so that the night cannot take possession of you again. Night means unawareness, day means awareness. Night means living a life mechanically, day means living a life with awareness, consciously.

Each act has to become a meditation. The ordinary acts of life have to be transformed. Walking, walk more consciously. Breathing, be more alert; see the breath going in, coming out. Just don't move in life like a zombie. Start destroying that zombiness, and slowly slowly, chunk by chunk it disappears.

And when your heart is full of light, life has arrived for the first time. You are really born, spiritually born. Jesus calls it rebirth. In the East we call such a person a dvija, twice-born.

This is your new name: Ma Apurvo. Apurvo means the unique one.

Each individual is unique, no two individuals are alike. God is very original. He never repeats himself, he creates one person only once. Through the whole of the past, in the long long past, there has never been a person like you, and in the whole infinite future there will never be a person like you.

Respect yourself. God has given you so much respect, god has showered so many blessings. And the greatest is that he makes you unique.

A sannyasin is one who has no ego but tremendous self-respect. He thinks the ego is all. It is not.

Self-respect is very humble, very simple. Ego is comparative, it says, "I am higher than you." Self-respect simply says, "I am unique, you are unique -- there is no comparison." It is a non-comparative phenomenon. And the moment you respect yourself, you start respecting the whole existence: the people, the trees, the animals, because they are all unique. and seeing this unique universe you start feeling the presence of a great creator. It is not the work of an assembly line, it is not the work of a manufacturer. It is the work of a creator, and a creator who must be infinite, inexhaustible. Otherwise, sooner or later one starts repeating. But god never repeats.

Seeing this universe it is impossible not to feel the presence of a great creator. And only with that feeling of the presence of god, of the presence of creator, does one start feeling prayer arising in the heart, gratitude arising in the heart, thankfulness arising in the heart. And to be thankful is to be religious. To feel gratitude is the most glorious experience of life because it is live in its absolute profundity, depth and height.

This is your new name: Ma Prem Smrati. Prem leaves love. Smrati means remembrance.

Remember that you are love. The society makes everybody forget. The society creates all kinds of conditionings which don't allow you to remember that you are love....

Jesus says: God is love. If god is love then all is love because all comes from him. If the source is love then we can't be anything else. But the society loves on hate, anger, greed, ambition, violence, war. Up to now that has been the way of the society. It is very animalistic. Even animals are not so ugly, even animals

have some grace. Man has lost even that.

To be initiated into sannyas means to be initiated into love. For me sannyas and love are synonymous. If you can love totally, unconditionally, then god is not far away. Then god is in the very heartbeat of your being.

Wherever love is, god is. Love is the fragrance of god's presence.

So remember it and destroy all that society has created in you to prevent you from remembering your reality. We are made of love and we are made for love.

This is your new name: Swami Dinesh. Dinesh means the sun.

The sun is not only the source of light, the sun also represents in a visible form the ultimate light -- god. Hence sun-worship... In all parts of the world the sun has been worshipped as god. It is symbolic: god is light and sun is the visible source of light. The sun is an image of god.

The outer light indicates the inner. Just as there is a sun in the outer sky there is a sun in the inner sky. But we have to begin with the outer because we know only the outer. The inner has disappeared from our vision.

For sannyasins we have chosen the color of the sun, the color of the sunrise for the simple reason that god is light, that god is a sunrise.

Start meditating more and more on light and that will be immensely helpful to you. Early in the morning when the sun is rising look at it for a few seconds, then close your eyes and look at it with closed eyes. In the night look at the moon or the stars, or inside your room, at just a small candle... That too represents god in its own small way, like a dewdrop represents the ocean... Look at the candle flame for a few minutes, then close your eyes and see it with closed eyes. Soon you will be able to see it inside. The outer will only trigger a process in you and you will be able to see light inside.

The day it happen that one starts seeing one's inner being, full of light, radiating, one has taken a turn. You have moved towards the inner, you have taken the first essential step and the most important step. Everything else then is easy. The first step is the most difficult because one has to take a total turn.

For centuries and centuries we have ben going out and out and now suddenly to turn in... our mechanism does not work. Hence it takes a little time, a little practicing, so that the mechanism starts functioning again. It becomes flexible and a little liquid and you can move inwards.

One day it happens that one can see the inner sun. That day is the day of liberation, hence it is called enlightenment. You become light.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001295
ShortTitle: RAFTER29
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Veronica. Veronica means true hearted.

The heart is always seeking and searching for truth, because truth is its nourishment. Without truth the heart starts dying. It can live only in the climate of truth.

The head lives in all kinds of lies. It is very cunning, diplomatic. In fact it cannot live with truth at all. Truth is poison to the head and elixir for the heart. Lies are food for the head and poison for the heart. And the whole question of inner transformation can be reduced to a single point, the jump from the head to the heart. It is a quantum leap.

The head cannot decide to jump because that is going to be suicidal to the head. The head is bound to condemn it. It will call it illogical, mad, insane, crazy... all kinds of names. For centuries it has called love madness. For centuries the head has been against the Buddhas, the awakened ones. It has crucified Jesus.

It is not the Jews, it is the head that crucified Jesus. It is the head that poisoned Socrates. It is the head that tried to murder Buddha. They are both in a deep inner conflict, the head and the heart. Only *one* can live. Either the heart can live, then the head has to disappear, or the head can live, then the heart starts shrinking, dying. Millions of people have decided to live with the head because the head is very successful in the world. If you are after money, power, prestige, then the head is very successful. The heart will be a failure there. But in the inner world just the opposite is the case: the heart wins, the head is doomed. It is bound to fail.

Sannyas means that you are moving from the head to the heart. In spite of all the condemnation of the head, you are still moving towards the heart. Once you start tasting the beauty of the heart and the blessings and the fragrance that arises out of it, once you start seeing the truth of the heart, then there is no problem.

The whole difficulty is that before you have tasted it the head can go on saying things against the heart. Once you have tasted the nectar then the head simply escapes, it cannot say anything against the heart any more. Now you know what it is and you cannot be deceived. The head can deceive only if you have not tasted the heart.

My work here consists in helping you to taste something of the heart. Just a little glimpse and it sets off a process of inner revolution.

This is your name: Swami Veet Thomas. Veet means going beyond. Thomas is the name of one of the disciples of Jesus who became associated with doubt, who in the scriptures has been called doubting Thomas.

He loved Jesus, he surrendered to Jesus, but the doubt persisted. The surrender was not total, the trust was not total. And it is natural -- he cannot be condemned for that. How can one expect somebody to be total from the very beginning? Even to be partially involved with a man like Jesus of Buddha is more than can be expected. So there is no condemnation of doubt, but doubt had to be transformed into trust.

It is all right to begin with doubt, but to remain there stuck, is bad. One has to go beyond, one has to transcend doubting.

Doubt is a good beginning but not a good end. One can use doubt as a stepping stone towards truth, trust, surrender, love, but one should use it as a stepping stone, one should not be blocked by it. And that's what Thomas did: finally he overcame his doubt. His trust became total., he became one of the apostles of Jesus.

The story of Thomas is the story of every human being. Everybody has to begin with doubt, because the mind cannot say yes easily. No is very easy because the say no is not against the ego, to say yes goes against the ego. To say no is an attitude of fight, resistance, defence. To say yes is surrender. And naturally we are brought up in such a way that we don't know the beauty of surrender and we don't know the joy of love and we don't know the splendor of trust.

We know only doubt. Our schools, colleges, universities they all cultivate doubt in us. Our whole scientific structure depends on doubt. And the more you can doubt, the more you are thought to be a clever person, an intelligent person. And that is true as far as science is concerned: science is rooted in doubt. And it is good also in the outer world because doubt keeps you on guard, otherwise you will be cheated, you will be deceived by everybody, you will be lost, robbed by everything. Doubt helps you. So nothing is wrong in doubt. But as you move inwards it is useless. It is more harmful than helpful. It becomes a rock around your neck.

In the inner world trust is needed, just as in the outer world doubt is needed. In science doubt is needed,

in religion trust in needed; hence the conflict between religion and science... That is very fundamental, it is not superficial. It is not about this theory or that. Those things can be settled -- and they are not important either.

Whether the earth is flat or round, who bothers? How does it matter? Nobody's life depends on it. It may be flat, it may be round, it is okay. Who bothers whether the earth goes around the sun or the sun goes around the earth? It is all the same for you.

If the sun goes round the earth it is not going to change your life. You will remain the same, just as you were before, when the earth used to go around the sun.

About these futile things settlements can be reached, that is not of much importance. But there is a fundamental problem and there is no compromise about that. Science is rooted in doubt and religion is rooted in trust. Religion grows only when you start saying yes and the yes has to be total, not partial.

So slowly slowly grow beyond doubt. use it as a stepping stone, but don't be used by it.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Lex. Dhyan means meditation.

Meditation is a state of no-mind, when you are utterly silent, when not even a single thought is moving inside you, when the constant chattering of the mind has stopped, when there is no desire, no memory, no imagination. When all is quiet, utterly still, as if the whole world has stopped, time has stopped, all movement inside has topped, you have come to a still point.

That still point is the goal of meditation. And out of the experience of that still point within you everything else arises as a by-product: bliss, love, compassion... all that is beautiful, all that really makes you meaningful, all that gives you music and poetry, all that makes your heart dance with joy, all that transforms your life from misery into a celebration.

Lex is part of Alexander. Alexander means a helper of mankind. That is also the meaning of lex: one who helps. But you can help only if you have arrived at that still point, otherwise you cannot help. You cannot help if you are miserable, you will only contaminate people's lives with your misery. You cannot help if you are full of darkness, you will create shadows in other people's lives. If you are stinking you cannot share your fragrance with others. What fragrance? -- there is no fragrance at all. You are simply stinking! you will be sharing whatsoever you have.

If you are angry you will share anger, if you are greedy you will share greed, if you are full of lust you will share your lust. We can share only that which we have, we cannot share that which we don't have. This has to be the fundamental thing to be remembered; hence the first step is meditation and the second step is compassion.

First help yourself. I teach absolute selfishness, because this is my observation, my experience, that if you can be truly selfish, out of that true selfishness altruism is born and only out of that. There is no other way. A truly selfish person is one who tries in every possible way to be blissful, to be peaceful. The truly selfish person is one who first tries to find god for himself. His concern is absolutely selfish. He is not concerned with anybody -- the poverty in the world and the ill people and the old people and this and that -- he is simply concerned with one thing, his effort is one-pointed. Like an arrow he goes withinwards to find that still point from where life goes trough a radical change.

One that point is reached then it is going to be a simple phenomenon -- compassion, service, help. You can help then. It will be a joy to be shared. You won't feel any ego, that you are helping people, you won't feel holier-than-thou, you will be simply rejoicing. You won't gather any kind of ego out of you compassion. The ego is already gone, it is dead. It died in your meditation, now it cannot come back. And a man without the ego can be of tremendous help. Otherwise the so-called helpers of mankind and missionaries and servants of people, they are all mischievous people. They have created more mischief in the world than anybody else. Beware!

This is your new name: Swami Prem Agnivesh. Prem means love; agnivesh means attired in fire, aflame -- aflame with love.

Love *is* fire. It burns all that is gross in you. It burns all that is non-essential in you. It burns all that is accidental in you. Only that which is pure gold remains. Hence people are afraid of love. They talk about love, they even deceive themselves that they are loving. They call many kinds of games love. But real love is passing through fire. It is not child's play. It is one of the greatest challenges in life, in fact there is not greater adventure than love. It is easier to climb the Himalayas and easier to reach the moon than to be in love, because climbing and reaching to the moon needs technology, but it leaves you intact. You remain the

same.

Love is not science, love is not technology, love is not craft. It is a death, but a death that brings resurrection. It is a cross, and everybody has to carry their own cross. Nobody else can do it for you.

And we are so attached to the non-essential, we are so identified with all kinds of stupidities that they all hinder the growth of love. We are so jealous, so full of possessiveness, that it is impossible for us to be in love.

And we have heard so much about love, we know so much about love... that too is one of the greatest barriers, because to know about love is not to know love. The word 'about' means around. So one goes about and about, around and around, but one never penetrates the center. And love belongs to the center, not to the circumference.

So we have to move inwards to the very center of our being. And whatsoever it costs it is worth it. It is a higher value than life itself. So even if live has to be sacrificed for it one should not give it a second thought, one should simply jump into the fire of love. And one comes out purified, one comes out totally transformed. It is a new birth... a new being.

For sannyas we have chosen the color of fire for the simple reason that sannyas is nothing but another name for love, love for existence itself.

This is your new name: Swami Anand Pardeshi. Anand means bliss. Pardeshi means a stranger.

Misery is very common. Misery seems to be part of our earthly experience. It seems to be natural. Bliss seems to be something of a stranger, that's why we have not understood Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Buddha. These were blissful beings. We could not absorb them. There was a gap between us and them, something unbridgeable, for the simple reason that they were talking a totally different kind of language. They were talking a totally different kind of language. They were talking as if from some other world, from some other plane of existence, from some other dimension of which we are not at all aware, not even in our dreams.

We live in misery and we understand the language of misery. We have only heard the word 'bliss' but we don't understand what exactly it is. It is not our experience. It remains an empty word. But it *can* become an experience. We are potentially capable of bringing the beyond to the earth, of bringing eternity into time, of bringing eternal life into this momentary, temporary existence.

We can manage to make bliss start moving on the earth, at least in our hearts. It will remain a stranger here because the world will remain drowned in its misery. But if you are blissful you can help a few people because you can become a proof for them that bliss *is* possible, that bliss is not impossible. If this is experienced by people as happening in somebody's life, then they start seeking and searching for it. Then it is no more an empty word, somebody has given substance to it.

And that's what my sannyasins have to do. They have to make bliss walk on earth, dance on earth. They have to bring the greatest stranger into the world -- and bliss is that greatest stranger. We have to provoke bliss, we have to bring it into the physical body. We have to create the space so that it can pulsate and can reach many people.

The earth has loved so long in misery that it appears as if misery is natural. It is only a chronic disease of millions of years but because it has persisted for so long, we think it is natural.

There is a valley in Mexico where a small tribe lives. The whole tribe is blind. Every child is born with eyes but within three months time he goes blind, because a certain fly there exists. Once the child is bitten by the fly he goes blind. So the tribe believed that everybody is born blind and that to be blind is a natural thing. Until they came in contact with people who had eyes they never suspected. In their *whole* history everybody had been blind. They have become adjusted to their blindness. They work in their blindness. They go to their fields, they take care of their cattle, and they bring up children and they have become adjusted. It is difficult, very difficult, but what to do? -- if this is life, then this is life.

But once they came across people who had eyes, then problems started arising in their minds. Then something is wrong with them, and something has to be done immediately.

This is what the situation is in the world: everybody is living in misery. We have to create a few blissful people so that they can become proofs that bliss can exist on the earth.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8001305
ShortTitle:	RAFTER30
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Jivano Jeannine. Jivano means life. Jeannine means grace of god.

Life is a gift. It is given to us for no reason at all. It is not that we have earned it, it is not that we deserve it. In fact we are very undeserving, unworthy, but still god has given it to us.

Why he has given life to us is one of the most significant questions to be asked. He gives because he has too much... not that we deserve but because he is overflowing. God is overflowing energy, and energy delights in sharing. God is not a person but pure energy, a flood of energy; hence this whole existence, this multi-dimensional expression... So many flowers, so many trees, so many birds, animals, stars, people -- it is unbelievable how many forms he has taken.

The moment you start seeing this unbelievable mystery, this incredible phenomenon that we call life, you are bound to feel grateful. And that gratefulness is the beginning of sannyas because it is the beginning of prayer.

This is your name: Ma Deva Donja. Deva means divine. Donja means worthy.

We may not know it but we have infinite potential. We may be absolutely oblivious to it but we have contain the seeds of god. We *can* become gods, and unless we do there can never be any contentment in our hearts.

Contentment comes only as a by-product. When one achieves one's potential, when the seed becomes the flower, there is contentment, there is great rejoicing.

Religion is the art of the seed growing towards the flower, of removing hindrances, obstacles, of dropping all that hinders and co-operating with all that helps. It is a subtle art and it comes only slowly slowly.

Once you have got the hang of it life starts moving very quickly. It jumps in leaps and bounds. But the preparation is long an arduous. And the greatest problem is patience.

Be patient and learn the ways of growth, learn the ways of going in. They are all available here. Whatsoever is needed is available here. Not it is up to you to imbibe the spirit of it. So don't be a spectator. Participate, and participate totally, because if sannyas means anything it means trust.

You are entering into the world of trust, you are leaving doubt behind. You are leaving mind itself behind. You are moving into the dimension of the heart. It is only through love that one grows, not through logic.

This is your name: Ma Anando Daniela. Anando means rejoice. Daniela means god is my judge because god is love and love cannot harm.

Love knows how to forgive. Love can only forgive, because the essential core of love is compassion. So all the ideas of hell and punishment are inventions of cruel human minds, inventions of religious sadists. They were trying to hide their sadism behind hole garbage, but they were simply pathological.

If god is, there can be no hell, if god is, there can be no punishment. If god is, then there are only rewards and rewards because god is love!

That is my essential message: don't live out of fear, because there is no question of being punished. Live fearlessly because only then do you live totally. Fear naturally closes you, it does not allow you to open up. You have to consider a thousand and one things before you can do a single thing -- whether it is right or wrong, moral or immoral, according to the church or not, whether the scriptures favor it or is against it. And you will get more and more confused the more you think about it.

Even a very simple thing can be converted into a confusion. There ar Jaina monks in India who are afraid to breathe because their scriptures say that when you breath you kill small cells that live in the air. So they are afraid to breaths. Now such a small thing, such a natural thing has become a problem. They cannot run because then they will be breathing fast, so they have to walk slowly. And they continuously wear a strip of cloth on their noses so that the flow of the air is not strong. Now how can these people live at all? They cannot even breathe!

If you look around in the so-called religious lives one thing is certain, every religion has been destructive. It has hampered them, obstructed them, made them so afraid of everything that small joys of life, drinking tea, becomes sin. Drinking water in the night becomes sin. And once you start moving in that direction, of making things into sins, you cannot live, you only drag.

My approach is totally different. There are mistakes but there is no sin at all. There are errors but no sin. And one can commit errors because it is only through committing errors that one learns. Only one thing has to be remembered, don't commit the same error again and again because that is stupid.

One should explore life, and in exploring sometimes you go astray. If you are too afraid of going astray you cannot explore. Then the whole adventure of life is crushed, killed, destroyed. And that's what so-called religious people have done: they have made religion so serious, so sombre, they have given religion such a long face.

My effort is to give you joy, gusto for life, courage to adventure, to move fearlessly, exploring all possibilities that life makes available, fearless in expanding and being open and vulnerable. Because god is our judge we need not be afraid.

Finally at the judgement day when you see god, you can tell him, "Yes, I have been drinking tea, please forgive me. I have tried a few other things also." And I think he will understand -- don't be worried!

This is your new name: Swami Anand Jayen. Anand means bliss. Jayen means victory.

The inward journey is the only way to find bliss. And when you have reached to the center of your being for the first time, you feel victorious; otherwise you are a failure. On the outside nobody ever is victorious. On the outside there is only defeat and defeat and defeat, because what we are searching is not there at all, so we are doomed; our very search is doomed. Even a man like Alexander the Great died as a failure.
Only very few people have died victorious: a Jesus, a Buddha, a Kabir.

And the reason for their victory was not that they were great conquerors of the world -- they conquered themselves. They had the greatest adventure of life: they moved to their center.

We live on the circumference. Sannyas means a decision, a commitment to move from the circumference to the center. At the center is bliss, at the center is victory. On the circumference is misery and defeat. It is up to you whether to make your life a joy, a work of art, a piece of music, or to just go on collecting junk.

This is your new name: Ma Usho. Usho means the dawn, just those beautiful moments when the night is over and the sun has not yet arrived, when it is just about to arrive. The East is becoming orange and the earth is getting ready to welcome the sun. The birds have started singing, the trees are waking up. The whole earth is excited, life is again stirring out if its slumber. A new day is just to begin. Those are the most beautiful moments.

And sannyas is exactly like that in the inner world. It is a dawn, the early moments, the interval between the night and the day, the gap. Hence the orange color has been chosen. It is the color if the morning sun. It is the color of the flowers, it is the color of blood, of life. It is the color of the spring in the East because the whole of nature become so colorful... and so many flowers. There are forests which look as if they ar on

fire... so many red flowers.

Make as much use as possible of these potential moments. These are very pregnant moments. The sun is not very far, but the night also has not gone very far away. One can turn back and move into the dark night again, one can close one's eyes and may not see the sun. Our habits die hard and we have lived in darkness long, too long; we have become accustomed to darkness, to blindness. To receive something absolutely new needs courage, needs tremendous courage, needs the heart of a gambler.

So be ready for it! remember not to turn back. Remember that one has to go ahead, whatsoever the risk and whatsoever the cost because growth is possible only if we risk *all*. If we are miserly in risking, growth cannot happen.

This is your new name: Swami Gitama. Gitama means song.

Live life as a song. Make ordinary life as joyful as possible. Make something extraordinary out of it. Don't condemn the ordinary -- that is the way of the foolish person. Transform the ordinary -- that is the way of the wise. The mundane is not against the sacred, the mundane is only a stepping stone towards the sacred.

Religions have condemned life too much; hence they have been destructive towards all joy, singing, dancing, celebrating. They praise the other world and the condemn this world. To me this and that are one. There are not two worlds, there is only one world, and if you condemn this world you cannot praise the other. If you want to praise the other, you have to praise this. And once you learn how to live on this earth beautifully, joyously, you will become aware of the presence of god everywhere.
So live life as a song -- that is my message for you.

This is your new name: Swami Visarjan. Visarjan means dissolution, disappearing, evaporating.

Man has to disappear for god to be. One has to be ready to die as an ego, as a separate entity, only then can one feel the totality, the whole. And to feel the whole is to be holy. To allow the whole to take possession of you totally is sannyas. It is like a river disappearing into the ocean. It will lose its identity, it will love its name and form, but it will gain much. It will gain the whole ocean.

Sannyas means a river dissolving, ready to dissolve into the ocean. In the real sense it is a suicide. Not the ordninary suicide in which one kills one's body. That is stupid because one will be entering into another body within seconds. And because on has been destructive towards the body one will get a far worse body than on had before... because one has not been grateful, one had shown one's ungratefulness.

Sannyas is a real suicide. One drops the ego, one no more thinks of oneself as separate, one becomes part of the whole. Then there is no anxiety. How can there be anxiety then? You are no more -- who is going to be anxious? There is no anguish possible. All anguish is a shadow of the ego -- the bigger the ego, the bigger the anguish. There can be no fear any more, not even the fear of death. It is the ego that is afraid of death, and you have already dropped that. Now there is no death for you. You have moved into eternal life.

A river is afraid to die, but not the ocean. A dewdrop is bound to be afraid, sooner or later it has to die. But not the ocean, the ocean is forever.

We are like dewdrops. Becoming a sannyasin means that we are taking the greatest quantum leap possible, we are ready to disappear as we are to become that which is our real destiny -- the whole.. And with that comes all benediction. Infinite joys start showering on you, and they go on showering. Then there is no end to it.

This is your new name: Ma Sangitama. Sangitama means music, harmony, melody.

Man lives in a very unharmonious way because his whole effort is to live an an entity separate form the whole. He wants to live as a person. He is trying the impossible. He is part of the whole and can only be part of the whole. The very effort, the very idea that 'I am separate,' creates disharmony between you and the whole. That is misery. You start lagging behind the whole, you are never in tune with the whole. Something is always missing, something seems to be standing between you and the whole. And that which stands between you and the whole is your own ego, your own projection, your own idea of being separate.

Let that ego die and great music explodes, because you are then in harmony with the whole. Then you live in tune and to be in tune with the whole is bliss. Not to be in tune with the whole is misery.

A sannyasin has to do only one thing, that is, he has to die as a person to be reborn as part of the whole. And the paradox is that a part of the whole is not less than the whole. A part of the whole is as big as the whole, because the part *is* the whole.

This goes against ordinary mathematics, but this is part of a higher mathematics. That higher mathematics is religion. And religion is capable of living all kinds of paradoxes, of understanding all kinds of paradoxes. Science tries to explain away those paradoxes, religion accepts them. It never tries to explain them away but it absorbs them, it tries to live the whole paradox without any choice, without choosing this part or that.

Living choicelessly, accepting the whole with all its contradictions, its polarities, makes one aware that the part is equal to the whole, the whole is equal to the part, and that by disappearing into the whole you don't lose anything. You gain everything, you gain the whole. Then stars start moving within you, then the whole sky is yours. You become spread all over existence. You are no more confined in a small body, you become unbounded, you become infinite.

And that is the goal of sannyas, to become unbounded, to become infinite, because only then is there freedom, is there bliss, is there ecstasy.

This is your new name: Swami Ramo. Ramo means god.

Everyone is god, everything is god. Existence and god are two words for the same phenomenon. so don't think of god in terms of a person who created the world, who controls the world, who manages the whole affair. Don't think of him as a supreme boss -- there is nobody like that. God is not somebody, god is a quality. It is far better to call it godliness. It is a fragrance. It simply says one thing, that the world does not consist only of the visible, it also contains the invisible. The world does not consist only of the measurable -- the world also contains the immeasurable. The world does not consist only of the outside, it also has the dimension of interiority. That's all that is meant by god, the dimension of the interiority.

And you have to explore it now. That's what sannyas is all about: going into a deep exploration of who you are, of what this consciousness inside you is, who this witness is inside you that can witness the body, that can witness the mind. Who is this witness? From this moment that question should become suprememost. That should be your first priority. Your whole energy should start moving around it.

And once it becomes your deepest concern, you ultimate concern, doors start opening. suddenly inside you, you start finding ways and means and paths that you have never travelled. They are all there, everything is ready, it is just that you are not moving in. You are focussed on the outside. Your back is towards your interiority.

Turn in. A one-hundred-eighty-degree turn is needed. And once you start knowing who you are -- just little glimpses.

Each moment you are in for surprise. Life becomes a dance, a celebration. Your eyes become full of wonder and awe. And that's what religiousness, true religiousness, is.

Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 January 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8001315	
ShortTitle: RAFTER31	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference

purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Deva Peter. Deva means divine, peter means rock -- divine rock.

A rock seems to be the most material thing in existence, the most undivine. But it is only an appearance. even the rock has its heart, even the rock has its soul. even the rock has its own interiority. It is divine.

To symbolize this in the east we have made images of Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, out of rocks. It is a tremendously significant metaphor. It says that even a rock can be transformed into god, so there is no need to feel hopeless. Wherever you are, you are always above the rock. If even a rock can become a Buddha, why not you?

And to see god in rocks means that you can see god everywhere. One who is capable of seeing the divinity of a rock cannot condemn anybody as a sinner. It will be impossible, because even in the sinner he will see god. God is all that is. All are his forms.

To remember it is to become enlightened.

So this is good: Ma Suni.

The sun symbolizes many things. The most important is that it is the center of the solar system. Just as the sun is the center of the solar system, god is the center of the whole universe. And just as the sun is the center of the solar system, inside you also is a sun. At the very center of your being it is also light. There is only one difference: the sun is exhaustible, but the inner light is inexhaustible.

This is the German meaning, but there is an Indian meaning to the word which is far more important. Suni means empty, utterly empty, a state of no-mind.

The constantly chattering mind keeps you always full of garbage. Once the chattering mind stops all garbage disappears. For the first time you start feeling spacious... yes, spaced out! You start feeling as if you contain the whole sky. And the moment you are absolutely empty something of the beyond starts penetrating you.

God can be a guest inside you only when you are empty, because he needs all the space. If you are too full of yourself there is no space inside you. To be utterly empty is to be ready to receive god.

Remember both meanings: become a light unto yourself and become absolutely empty. If these two things can be fulfilled, life is fulfilled.

This is your new name: Swami Abol. Abol means an inner state of no-thought, of absolute silence, nothing to say, nothing to express: As if one is so much full of awe that the mind has stopped, the words have disappeared, and one has tasted for the first time the primordial silence that prevailed before the world was created. It can still be tasted, it can still be lived. All that is needed is the art of dispersing the crowd inside you.

We go on inviting. Rather than dispersing the crowd we go on accumulating more and more crowds inside. All the information that you collect, all the knowledge that you accumulate, all the memories, the whole past, they are crowding you. And it is not only that the past is there, the future also -- you go on imagining about it. You are crushed between the past and the future... so many memories and so many imaginations, fantasies. You never know a single moment when the mind stops speaking. Even in sleep it goes on talking to itself. In the night it dreams, in the day it thinks -- both are the same processes.

Thinking is verbal; it is verbal dreaming. And dreaming is non-verbal. It is thinking in a pictorial way. Two sides of the same coin. One has to learn how to stop this nuisance called mind; and once you know how to stop it, then you can even use it, because you become the master. Then the mind is a beautiful slave, it can do many things. It can serve the master, but the master is asleep and the servant is pretending to be the master: This is the situation.

By becoming a sannyasin you are getting involved in a process where the *whole* situation has to be put right. The master has to be the master and the slave has to be the slave. When everybody is in his own place great harmony arises and great joy if followed. It comes on its own accord. All that is needed is to put things right inside you. Everything is there but upside down. All that is needed to make you cosy, comfortable, joyous. Bliss is there, but everything is jumbled. It is like a room after an earthquake: all the furniture is there but nothing is in its place. It needs a new arrangement, a *re*-arrangement rather. And that's the function of sannyas, to create a new arrangement into your being, otherwise nothing is missing. Things are just in the wrong places. They have to be put right.

The mind has to function as a slave and *you* have to come out of your sleep.
You have to become conscious, you have to be more aware.
Only by becoming more aware can you reclaim your mastery.

This is your new name: Ma Veet Moha. Veet means going beyond, moha means attachment.

Sannyas simply means that: going beyond attachment. We become too easily attached, we become attached to everything. Life is a flux, nothing remains the same, but we hope and we desire that it will remain the same. There is so much frustration in the world because all our expectations remain unfulfilled. Each expectation brings a disaster.

Attachment means clinging to something, wanting it the way it is forever. That is asking for the impossible. The young person wants to remain young forever, and that is impossible, sooner or later he has to become old. But then old age, rather than bringing joy, brings suffering. Otherwise old age should be the very crescendo of life. It should be the highest peak, snow-covered -- but it is a dark hole. It is a dark hole because we have been clinging to youth. We cling to the body, but the body has to go one day. Live in it, love it, respect it, take care of it, but don't become attached. Remember it is a caravanserai, an overnight's stay. But in the morning we have to go.

And so is the case with everything. You fall in love with a person, you become attached, and immediately misery starts. You become possessive, you are afraid he may fall in love with somebody else. You start hindering, obstructing his freedom, you start reducing him to a thing. All respect and love starts disappearing. It becomes only a continuous fight between two egos. You want to possess him and he wants to possess you. How can love exist in such a constant war? Attachment destroys love. It is poison to love.

Love deeply, profoundly, but don't bring possessiveness and jealousy in. They are bound to come in if you become attached. The greatest art to learn in life is to float unattached. Pass through life but be untouched by anything. Things will come and go, you remain centered in your being, undistracted, undisturbed. That's what sannyas is. And if a person can manage this state all bliss is his. He can have the whole universe.

This is a miracle: the universe belongs to those people who are non-possessive. Love belongs to those who are non-jealous.

This is your new name: Swami Amitrup. Amitrup means infinite beauty.

God is truth, god is beauty, god is bliss, god is music. God is all the possible values, the ultimate values. No single value defines him, neither truth nor beauty nor bliss -- he is all. But to conceive the infinity, that multi-dimensionality go god is very difficult. It is better to focus yourself on one aspect of god. If you attain that, that becomes the door. By entering into the temple the whole temple is yours -- and there are many doors to the temple.

A few people enter from truth, they seek and search for truth. A few people enter trough love, a few people enter through virtue and so on, so forth. A few people have entered though beauty too -- and that is going to be *your* meditation, you path. Contemplate the beauty of people. The more you can feet the beauty, the closer you will come to dog.

When you see the beauty in a flower or in a star... the flower and star are just excuses, vehicles, the beauty belongs to god. The beauty is equivalent to god, that's why science cannot find it anywhere. And it immeasurable, it cannot be measured. It is infinite, it has no boundaries. So one who is lost in the beauty of existence is lost into infinity.

Lose yourself more and more in the sunset, in the sunrise, in the laughter of a child, in the rearing waves of the ocean. Lose yourself more and more wherever you encounter beauty. Let that be your encounter with god.

This is your new name: Ma Amito. Amito means the immeasurable.

The English word 'matter' means the measurable. It comes from the root which means measure. That which can be measured is matter. Science believes only in matter because it believes only in the measurable. That which cannot be measured, science simply denies. That denying is just in self-defense, because to allow the immeasurable means you are allowing mysteries in. And science is very much afraid of the mysterious. It is very disturbing.

The mysterious is bound to be paradoxical. It cannot be reduced to logical statements. You cannot make a system out of it. It is illusive, it escapes all formulations. The more you try to catch hold of it, the farther

away it is. It is mercurial, you cannot catch hold of it, you cannot have it in your fist. You can have it in an open hand but not in a fist. And science is a fist, religion is an open hand.

Religion is not afraid of the immeasurable. In fact, on the contrary, it is enchanted by the immeasurable. It takes the challenge of the immeasurable; it goes on that adventure. It risks all.

The moment you are ready to risk for that which is invisible, for that which is beyond words, beyond logic, beyond mind, for that which can never be measured, for that which can never be reduced to a system, you are taking a quantum leap. The mind will call it mad, but that madness is real sanity. That madness is the most precious phenomenon in existence.

It is because of a few mad people that humanity has not lost contact with God. A Buddha here, a Jesus there, a Mohammed somewhere else -- just a few people, but they remained in contact with God. And through them, the whole of humanity has remained in contact with God.

Sannyas means taking the jump into the unknown, into the immeasurable, into the unbounded. It needs courage because the boat is very small and you are going into the infinite ocean. But even if you are lost in the infinity of the ocean, you will have gained. Even if you are drowned in it you will be gaining not losing, you will be resurrected. You will attain to a higher plane of being.

And those who go on clinging to the shore, afraid of the ocean -- so much so that they deny it -- say, "There is no ocean at all. This is all imagination -- poetic, mystic imagination. There is no ocean. This shore is all." They may live in comfort, in a little cozy, small world of their own, but they are losing every moment. They are losing the great opportunity of growing up, of becoming mature, of going beyond death, of entering into God.

Sannyas is a challenge. It is accepting the invitation of the infinite.

This is your new name: Ma Haritama. Haritama means the green one, greenery.

Green represents the trees, the forest, the wild jungles. It represents nature -- and god is closest when you are in communion with nature. Talk with the trees, with rivers, with rocks. In the beginning it is very embarrassing, a little awkward, you feel as if you are going mad. But soon things settle, soon you start feeling responses. It is not you talking alone to the tree, the tree responds in its own way. Of course nature cannot speak human languages, it knows only one language, the language of silence. So to commune with nature you have to be utterly silent. Just being present to nature is enough, the nature start responding to you. And between these two silences, your silence and the silence of nature, something mysterious transpires. That mysterious phenomenon is god.

It is because green represents nature that Sufis have chosen green as their color. It also represents peace, because nature is peaceful. Just look at trees and you eyes start feeling a subtle peace.

So come closer and closer to nature and you will be coming closer and closer to ourselves in a very indirect way. Soon you will see god in flowers, in trees, in rivers, in clouds. And that god is not Christian, not Hindu, not Mohammedan. That god is simply god.

This is your new name: Swami Devaprem. Devaprem means divine love.

Everything is divine, but love is more divine than anything else. Love is the highest quality a man can have pulsating around him. It is the greatest music that you can play upon your heart. More people have arrived home through love than by any other path.

So let this become your very center. Don't try to understand nature or existence. Try to love. Love brings its own understanding, not that of the intellect but of the heart. And when you understand something by the heart, though the heart, you really understand.

When you understand only intellectually your understanding is very superficial, it is not real understanding. You understand words, language, grammar, but that is not the real point. For example if you are listening to poetry and you understand all the words and the grammar and the language and the metre, that does not mean that you understand poetry. Poetry is something more than all that. Poetry is more than the sum total of its parts. And that is available only through the heart.

God is the poetry of existence and love is the poetry of your inner being. When you are full of love you are in a poetic mood, your windows are open. You are open to the sun, to the wind, to the rain. And when you are full of love suddenly you see the whole existence full of love. It is a synchronicity: when you are full of love existence responds. It rises to meet you, it immediately comes close to you. It starts pulsating with you.

And to pulsate with nature is to know what life is, what god is, what truth is, what beauty is. Meaning is

felt for the first time when you pulsate with existence.

My whole effort here is to help you so that you can be in harmony, not in conflict with the world. It is a beautiful world. It is as perfect as it can be, it cannot be improved upon. But we are not in tune. We are lagging behind, we are not in step.

To be a sannyasins simply means to decide that now you will not try to conquer the world, but will be conquered by it. And that's what love is too, a desire to be conquered, a desire to dissolve into the whole.

Deep down love is a let-go, but in that let-go comes victory. When you are ready to be conquered by existence, existence crowns you, because for the first time you know that you are not separate. The whole existence celebrates. the moment.

This is your new name: Ma Yasha. Yasha means the glorious one.

We all come with a glory hidden in our being, but it remains hidden. We never work to make it manifest. We remain like seeds and we die like seeds. We never become trees, we never bloom, we never come to flower. We take life for granted, as if this were all. This is not all. This is not even the beginning.

The life we ordinarily live is just keeping ourselves occupied. Between birth and death nothing really happens. People go on keeping themselves occupied, that's another matter, but nothing really happens. Neither love nor truth nor god -- nothing really happens. They hope, they desire, they expect, but hose are not the ways for real happenings. For real happenings some inner work is needed -- and the most important work is meditation.

Meditation is the art of manifesting that which is unmanifest in you, of expressing that which is just a potential. Meditation is the art of self-actualization.

Man is born only as an opportunity, just as an opportunity. One can miss the opportunity. And the majority of people go on missing it. Don't miss it, then only will you be a true sannyasin. The work to enter in is hard. Everything great is difficult, everything great is an uphill task. But if a few people have managed you can also manage it, because essentially we are not different. If a Buddha can manage, a Jesus can manage, you can manage, because essentially we are not different. They were people exactly like us, but they worked, they worked hard to grow. They poured their whole energy into one phenomenon, and that is meditation.

So while you are here go deeper into meditation. Learn at least one method so deeply that when you go away from here you can continue that method. It takes time and patience, but great is the fulfillment when it happens, great is the joy when meditation matures.

This is your new name: Swami Yoga Vigyan. Yoga means meeting, meeting with god, the ultimate meeting, and vigyan means the science -- the science of the ultimate meeting.

That's what sannyas is. It is a science of the inner world. It is not objective, it is subjective. It has nothing to do with things but is has everything to do with your consciousness. It is an effort to raise your consciousness to its absolute potential. And when your consciousness has risen to its highest possible peak, bliss descends on you, peace descends on you, god starts hovering around you. And for the first time you know that you are immortal, eternal, that nothing can destroy you, that there is no need to be afraid. And when all fear disappears one starts living, only then can one start living. Fear paralyzes people -- and all the religions have tried to exploit fear.

I am giving you a totally new vision of religion. It is not based on fear, it is rooted in fearlessness. So I don't teach you any dogma, any belief system, any philosophy. I simply give you the science of going in, of waking up your soul. And nobody else can do it for you. Nobody can do it on your behalf, you have to do it. The master can only indicate the way -- you have to follow it.

Once even a little stirring in your consciousness starts happening the process is triggered. Then it goes on growing on its own. The first step is the most difficult. The seed falling into the soil, ready to die, that is the most difficult step. Once that has ben taken and the seed has died in the soil, the sprout starts growing. Just two leaves come in the beginning and then soon a great foliage and many branches and a huge tree with millions of flowers....

Initiation into sannyas is just like a seed falling into the soil. The disciple has to die in the master, he has to disappear as an ego, and then the work starts. Then you are really born. The first birth is through the mother and the father, the second, the true birth, is through the master.

Dance Your Way to God

Talks given from 28/7/76 to 20/8/76
Darshan Diary
24 Chapters
Year published: 1978

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

28 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607285
ShortTitle: DANCE01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I'm not sure which direction to take -- whether to go out more to people or to go inside myself more. I'm not sure which is best for my growth.
Osho checks his energy.]

Good, come back. The energy is really good.

You have to do both. Choosing won't be good. These are not alternatives -- whether one should go out, meet, mix with people, or should go in. Both are needed together. If you move towards one, you will become lopsided. So sometimes go out, mix with people, forget yourself. Then really go out.

And make it part of meditation that going out is good. Balance is needed; choice is not needed. All choice is wrong, because these are are not alternatives; they are complementaries. Together they make the whole, and together they make you holy and healthy. Together they will heal you.

[Osho went on to say that people who are like monks could not be whole and healthy because they were living just half lives, were rejecting life and other people....]

Even if they are silent, their silence is very poor. It is the silence of beggars. It is empty. It is simply negative. It is not a fulfillment, it is not a benediction. It is not an overflowing ecstasy. They cannot dance... they cannot sing.
And unless you can dance your way to god, you can never reach.

So this is what I would like to say to you: dance your way to god. And dance comes by balance. One cannot dance on one leg; both legs will be needed. And one cannot dance by choosing the inward or the outward, by becoming the introvert or the extrovert. Dance will need continuous coming and going. It is a movement. You have to reach others. And it is helpful; it is not contrary to meditation.

When you go to somebody and you are lost in the world, suddenly a need arises to be alone. It is an appetite. Then you come home and you sit alone, and now you can enjoy. Now this is not loneliness, this is aloneness. If you don't go out and you sit there, it will be loneliness,. not aloneness, and there will be no

appetite. You will be bored by it. It is as if one is full and still sitting at the table and trying to eat. It will create nausea. You need a few hours in which not to eat -- six, seven or eight hours fasting -- then suddenly you are hungry again.

So when you go into the world you become hungry for aloneness. It creates an appetite for meditation. When you are alone it creates an appetite for relationship. These are like two wings. No bird can fly with one wing, and no dancer can dance with only one leg.

So balance is my whole message, summum bonum. Always remember, never choose anything which is going to disrupt your balance. Do whatsoever can be done to bring more balance into your life. Whatsoever brings balance is good, healthy, and whatsoever makes you lopsided is unhealthy and dangerous. So sometimes go out and enjoy it. Don t go reluctantly. Don't go because I am saying. Go in deep delight because outside god is also waiting for you in so many forms.

Find, search for him there also. And when you are tired of the outside and tired of relationship, tired of people, come home,.close your eyes, sit alone, meditate, go in. There also, god is waiting for you as your own self. He is everywhere so there is nothing to choose. One has to be choicelessly aware. So just try balance.

It will take a little time. It is very easy to choose one because then there is no problem. It is simple arithmetic. If you choose one, you drop out of the world, you forget all relationship; you close all your doors and windows and you shut yourself in. Simple -- no polarity, no challenge -- but by and by you will shrink and die.

Or you can choose relationship and the world, and never come home... always being with others. If nobody is there, then in fantasy, but still with others. If nobody is there, then put on the radio or the TV, but never be alone. There are people who are alone only when they are fast asleep, and then even it is not certain that they are alone; they may be dreaming of people. These are both wrong attitudes.

I am neither for the world nor against it. I am neither for a monastery nor against it. Hence I have made this monastery deep in the world. We could have chosen the himalayas, but that would have been unbalanced. This noise of the railway, the aeroplane and the traffic, is enriching. It gives polarity, it gives shape and sharpness. It gives tone.

Anand means bliss and sahajo means spontaneous; spontaneous bliss. And sahajo is the name of one woman mystic, a great indian saint; one of the very rare woman mystics.

I give you the name so that you can remember continuously that you have to be spontaneous. Live moment to moment. Don't think of the past and don't think of the future. Both are non-existential. The past is gone, the future is not yet. Only the present is.

So to be in the present is the only way to be. Be responsive to the moment. If somebody asks something, don't answer from your mind. Put the mind aside -- because the mind can never be spontaneous, and that which cannot be spontaneous is not you. When you put the mind aside, your spontaneous being surfaces. So don't bother to be consistent; there is no need. There is no need to have a character because character means that the past decides the present. You have been doing something in the past, now you have to be consistent with it; that's what character is.

The society wants you, and everybody, to be with character, because a man of character can be manipulated very easily. A man of character is predictable. A spontaneous man is unpredictable because he is basically freedom. One never knows what he is going to do next. Not even you know what is going to happen in the next moment. If you know what is going to happen in the next moment, what you are going to do, you are already dead. Then that moment cannot be alive, fresh, young; you have already prepared for it. So, no preparations. Just wait for the next moment to come, and respond with your totality, whatsoever the consequence.

To think about the consequence is to be worldly. And to drop thinking about consequences is to become a sannyasin.

You follow me? That will be the meaning, and it is not only going to be your name -- it has to become your very being.

[The new sannyasin says she has been studying music since she was a child and has been giving big concerts playing the organ, but now she has some conflict. She doesn't know whether to continue or not.]

Music is such a beautiful thing that one should never leave it -- it is a sort of meditation. So rather than

leaving it, go deeper into it. I will help you to go deeper into it. I can understand where the problem is. The problem is not in the music; the problem is in being a performer.

... that performance is the problem. There are a few things which cannot really be performed. If they are deep in you, you cannot do those things before others unless a very sympathetic, loving audience is available -- which is not. Doing a concert before the public is like making love on the street. It is so intimate, and one feels embarrassed to bring that soft heart to such a public gaze.

... The deeper you go in meditation, the more the quality of your music will change. Your capacity will change; you will feel more rooted in it. So right now, meditate here, do a few groups. We have a music group here also, so participate in it. And it is not a performance; it is a meditation.

(to radha) And one day she has to come and play here, just whatsoever she wants, so that I can feel where she is. And playing here before me, (to sahajo) forget yourself completely. For half an hour you just go as deep as you can so that I can feel where the block is and then things can be done.

[A sannyasin says he practiced the mantra 'I am not afraid' until his fear disappeared. Then he felt very fragile and shakey: I have been crying a lot.]

Enjoy crying...

Tears are one of the most beautiful things in the world, so enjoy them and remain fragile, because if you are fragile then you are available to god. You are soft, you are porous. You function like a sponge and god is soaked in. When you are hard, nothing enters -- and we have been taught to be hard so that nothing enters. The hardness is part of our defense. We are afraid: that's why we are hard. So when you start feeling not afraid, you become fragile.

It is fear that has made people like rocks -- very stiff, hard, non-vulnerable -- because they are afraid that somebody may enter, somebody's love, and some tenderness may surface. They have been taught not to allow anything to enter, because if something enters, you are no more in control. You become pregnant, so you protect yourself.

By and by, because of fear and continuously defending ourselves, we have shrunken. Drop the fear and you start expanding. Become fragile and you start expanding. When there is no fear, there is nothing else but god. When there is no fear only love is left, because there are only two orientations -- fear or love. If fear is there, love cannot exist. If fear is not there. Love suddenly erupts, explodes, and then you will sing out of love and you will dance out of love. You will cry and you will laugh. You will be almost mad with love. And this love is unaddressed... not to anyone in particular.

In fact it is not a relationship. It is a state of mind. When you are afraid, you are simply afraid. It is not that you are afraid of this man or that woman, or this night and this darkness. You are simply afraid; all others are just excuses. When you are loving, you are simply loving. Then you love whatsoever comes on the way. So allow it and continue that meditation.

Each night it will be very good. Do it just before you go to sleep. At least in the moment when you are falling asleep, if you are completely unafraid it will give a totally different quality to your sleep. And sleep is a small death, so in fact we are afraid of it. That's why sleep is not so deep -- disturbed. People go on turning from this side to that. In fact it is nothing but fear, because in sleep you are not in control. You don't know what is happening, you don't know who you are, you don't know where you are.

All the control of the world that you had while you were awake is lost. Some people turn and toss, and again and again sleep is broken. When people become too much afraid, insomnia is natural. When you are not afraid, insomnia disappears. You sleep so deeply -- as if you had really died. And in the morning you come back from the world of death. You resurrect every morning.

[The Tao Group is present. A group leader says:... can a leader die in the group? I think it would be hard for me as a participant, but it's especially hard for me as a leader.]

No, it is the same. The problem is arising because the dying of you is not really the dying of the leader. In fact the more you are, the less you are capable of leading. The less you are, the more you are capable of leading. When you completely disappear, there is only a function of leadership; you are not there.

The leader is not going to die. In fact the leader will be more there when you are not. It is the ego of the leader, it is the doer, that disappears. When the doer disappears then the leader is in tremen-dous spontaneity. The leader becomes a vehicle, a vehicle of the unconscious forces of the participants. Then the

leader becomes a mirror and reflects those depths which the participants cannot penetrate themselves. Then the participant is not really being led by somebody else -- the participant is being led by his own unconscious forces, and the leader has just became instrumental in it.

Everybody is carrying his own inner searchlight, but nobody is aware of it. The whole effort is to make the participant aware that all that he's seeking is already the case, that it is not really that he has to solve problems; the only problem is to understand that he has not to create them. And life is not a problem. To look at it as if it is a problem is the beginning of stupidity. Life is not a problem. It is a mystery to be lived.

So when the leader is not a doer, he himself becomes a mystery Suddenly he will feel that when he was there people were resisting, the participants were in a sort of resistance, because when you are there the participants feel defensive. There is a subtle underground fight between your ego and the ego of the participant. He does not want to surrender. Why should he surrender? Who are you?

On the surface he may try, but deep down he goes on resisting. Even if he tries, he tries reluctantly, and that dissipates much energy unnecessarily. When you see a leader who is not there at all, immediately the resistance in the participant disappears -- because there is nobody to surrender to, so now you can surrender easily. There is nobody who is going to enjoy your surrender, who will feel very enhanced in his ego by your surrender, so what is the point of resisting?

In your bathroom you don't resist. In your drawing-room you don't resist. Even small things make a difference. When you go to a psychoanalyst in his office, you resist more because it is his territory, it is his kingdom, and you have to be alert because otherwise he will simply gobble you up, he will swallow you. That's why psychoanalysts don't like to go to the patient's house -- because there they will not be so powerful. It will be the patient's home and they will have to fit in. When the patient comes to the psychoanalyst he has to fit, but a subtle conflict continues.

So when the leader is not there, he has become a guru. That is the difference between a leader and a guru. It is a very subtle difference. If the leader is there, he is a leader. If the leader is not there, he is a guru. Then there is nobody to whom you are surrendering. He is simply symbolic. In fact you are surrendering to yourself. Via the guru you are coming to your home.

So the problem is there because you think that if you are not there, then how will you be able to lead? You need not be worried about it. Only then will you be able to lead -- and the leadership will have such a beautiful quality. It will have no violence in it. Otherwise there is violence -- when you look at somebody as being a participant and you are a leader, there is violence. Then you are to interpret, you are to judge, you have to show the way. He is the ignorant one and you are the know-all; then you have the upper hand. It is you who is going to decide whether he is moving rightly or wrongly, whether he is following the right path or not. It is you who is going to evaluate. The patient is just nobody and you have to put a label on him. You can call him a schizophrenic, you can call him a neurotic or a psychotic or whatsoever you like, and he is just to comply with it. He has no say in it.

If he tells a dream, you are the interpreter. He's just an object. The person is reduced to a thing. You are the manipulator, and you have to cut and change and polish and repolish, and make a man out of it; to make him adjust, to make him grow or whatsoever, but you become a manipulator.

When you are not, you don't judge. You are not an observer and you have no authority. When you don't have any authority you help tremendously -- because authority is destructive. You are simply love, not knowledge -- that is the difference. When the leader is, he is knowledge. When the leader is not, and only a function of leading is there, then there is simply love. Then you go on showering your love.

People grow through love, not through knowledge.

They are not mechanisms -- they are people, real people, as alive as you. They are hidden gods. One should approach them with a deep reverence. It is sacrilege to call a person a patient. To say of a person that he needs psychoanalysis, or he needs this or that, is to degrade the person, is to humiliate him. And that is the difference between a guru....

The guru is an eastern concept, a feminine concept. A guru is one who is not. It is a very paradoxical function: one who is not, is a guru. A slight ego and the guru will be poisonous -- no ego, then he is nectar, he is simply nectar showering on you. You can surrender to him because he is not. You are surrendering to yourself via the guru.

And it is going to be totally different here because these are sannyasins -- they are not patients. And they are in an authentic search. They are devotees. They are not just fooling around. They are not just curious about what this tao group is, they are not just curious, they are not onlookers. They are involved, committed.

When you do a group in the west, there are twenty participants, and they are all just participants; there is

no inner link between them. When you are doing a group here, there are twenty sannyasins. I am the inner link running between them and through you, so you are all part of a garland. And that thread which is not visible on the surface, is a deep connection, gives you a deeper intimacy and makes many more things possible.

So by and by let the leader disappear. Just be a leading function and allow me to work through you. Whenever you are in trouble, whenever you are facing a problem you cannot solve, there is no need to become tense about it. Just close your eyes, relax and remember me. Hold the locket and suddenly you will see you are full of me and something has started.

You were surprised by the spontaneity of the participants -- sooner or later you will be surprised by your own spontaneity and your own unpredictableness. Some answers will start flowing through you which you were never aware were there.

[The group leader says that she feels her resistance is in the limitations of her body which she has neglected.]

No, nothing to be worried about. Nothing is ever lost. Even if the body is neglected, you can again reconnect it. There is no problem, not at all. Nothing is ever lost. You may have forgotten it -- it can be revived. You may have forgotten the meaning -- it can be decoded.

We have such tremendous reservoirs of energy that one is never, in any way, limited. If we believe we are limited, we function as limited human beings. Once we drop that foolish belief, we start functioning as unlimited beings. It is just a belief. You have drawn your own circle. It happens with gypsies....

Gypsies are continuously moving -- they are wandering people. So when the older people go into the town, they draw circles around their children and tell the child, 'Sit here. You cannot get out of this. It is a magic circle.' And the gypsy child cannot get out of it -- impossible! Then he grows and grows and becomes an old man; and even then, if his father draws a circle, the old man cannot get out of it. Now he believes -- and when you believe, it works.

Now you will be surprised at what foolishness this is and will say that this cannot be done to you. Somebody draws a circle and you will immediately jump out of it; nothing will happen. But an old gypsy man cannot even get out of it. From the very childhood he has been conditioned for it. It functions for him, it is a reality for him, because reality is that which affects you. There is no other criterion for reality.

So limitation is a concept. Nothing is wrong with your body, nothing is wrong with any body. People have wrong beliefs and then they function wrongly. When they function wrongly they search for a reason as to why.

They come across the belief and go on emphasising it: 'I am functioning wrongly because of this.' This becomes a vicious circle. Then they are more limited. Drop that idea completely. It is just a circle that you or others have helped you to draw around yourself.

That is the whole function of my being here -- to make you unlimited, because you are.

Limitations exist only in your belief. It is a suggestion, an auto-hypnosis. It is very real when it is there, but drop it and suddenly you will laugh. It is very ridiculous. Start working and soon it will disap-pear. Don't be worried about it.

[A sannyasin says: For the first I find that I'm not dependent on the care of a woman. But there's a small boy inside me who doesn't like to be shouted at, who doesn't want to be blamed.]

... tell the hypno-therapist about your problem so he can work on it. Then we will decide. It will go; there is nothing to be worried about.

One day one has to become independent of a constant need of being cared for by a woman. That is the day that one becomes mature. That is the day when you are finished with your mother, and that is the day you can start loving a woman. Otherwise in every woman you will go on searching for your mother. Then it is going to be false love. It is going to be political. Because you need the care, you pretend to love, but that is not mature love. You are like a child hanging onto the mother's skirt. If you continue that you will never know what love is.

One has to finish with this dependence. When you are finished with it, for the first time you will be able to decide whether you love this woman or not, because now there is no need; now you can share. When there is no need, love flowers.

Love flowers only when needs have disappeared. A love happens only between a king and a queen -- neither is in any need.

Love is the most luxurious thing in the world. It is not a need -- it is the last luxury, the ultimate in luxuries. If you are needing it it is just as other needs; one needs food, one needs shelter, one needs clothes, one needs this and that. Then love is also part of this world.

When there is no need and you are simply flowing with energy and would like to share with somebody, and somebody is also flow-ing with energy and would like to share with you, then you both offer your energies to an unknown god of love.

And it is sheer luxury because it is purposeless. It has no business to do. It is intrinsic -- it is not a means to anything else. It is a great play.

[A sannyasin says: I enjoyed the group very much. I feel that I'm becoming more soft. My sexual energies seem to be drying up since being in poona.]

Just let it be, allow it. When energy is rising upwards, many changes happen and one should not disturb those changes. Simply allow it. Just be with the energy wherever it is going, whatsoever is happening. Don't force anything against it, that's all. Accept it, trust it.
I can see that it is going beautifully -- you need not worry.

[A sannyasin says that he has separated from his girlfriend but The other night we spent the night together, and we didn't have intercourse but just lay together. The energy that moved between us was much deeper than it has ever been before.]

Mm, it happens sometimes. Particularly for the modern man it has become almost impossible to lie down with the woman you love and not to make love. People have forgotten completely that sex is nothing compared to that merger which happens when you are simply Lying together in deep love, in deep reverence, in prayer.

When the physical energy is not sexually involved, it rises to higher altitudes. It can reach to the very last, to samadhi. But people have forgotten completely. They think that sex is the end. Sex is only the beginning. So remember it.

Whenever you love a woman, make it a point to first lie together in deep love, and you will reach to higher orgasms, subtler, deeper. That's how, by and by, real celibacy arises. What we call in india 'brahmacharya', real celibacy, is not against sex: it is higher than sex, it is deeper than sex. It is more than sex. Whatsoever sex can give, it gives, but it gives more also. So when you know how to use your energy on such a high level, who bothers for the lower spaces? -- nobody. Then it is not against sex.

I'm not saying to drop sex. I am saying to sometimes allow yourself pure loving spaces where sex is not a concern. Otherwise you are pulled back to earth and you can never fly into the sky.

That's what happened. It has been a good experience. Remember it and feel grateful to her. Don't create any problem out of it. If she loves, she will come to you, you will go to her. If we love each other we come again and again to each other. If we don't love, it can't be helped. Then we say goodbye. There is no need to make it a permanent, enforced relationship. No need to make love a marriage unless it itself becomes a marriage; then it's okay.

[A sannyasin says through a translator: She says that she has difficulties because she doesn't speak any english, but nevertheless she feels and she understands.

She says she feels much freer to express herself since being here in the ashram.]

Very good. In fact language is not needed too much. It is not always a medium of communication. It more or less hinders communication. If you can feel, that's good. Don't be worried about language. Move by feeling.

Feeling is the universal language. And particularly to understand me. No language is needed. I can find a way in from the back door!

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

29 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7607295
ShortTitle:	DANCE02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love and divya means divine, divine love. Remember it. It should not be just a name. It should become a remembrance -- that love is divine and that only love is divine, and there is no other door to the divine than love. The more you love, the closer you are to god. And if one can dissolve completely into love, one becomes one with god.

[Osho said one should be loving and respectful to everything -- even inanimate things -- because what one loved was not the question, but the attitude of love....]

That love gives you depth and by and by it transforms you. All other temples are false. Unless you knock at the door of love, you knock in vain. And whatsoever a person does to you, never allow anybody to destroy your love. Even if somebody cheats you, don't hate. Let him cheat -- that is his problem -- but your love continues undisturbed. Somebody is not good towards you; it doesn't matter. He will reap his own actions. You need not be worried about it. Go on loving.

So love should be unconditional. It should not make any conditions. One should not say, 'I will love you only if you do this, if you are good to me, or if you are beautiful, or if you are this and that.' That will destroy love. A conditional love is not love at all. So make love more and more unconditional.

And at this age if you can understand it, your whole life will be transformed, transfigured. This is the right age to start something, because once you move on a wrong path, it is very difficult to change it because much becomes invested in it. Right now you are just beginning to enter the world. You will move into relationships, you will find friends and lovers, and things will start growing now. You are on the threshold.

So let this be your constant meditation: that love is divine, and all that is divine is bound to be based somewhere in love. Love functions as earth functions for trees.
Everything divine is rooted in love.

[A sannyasin who works in the canteen says: I have a lot of energy, but I can't just be myself.]

I was expecting this. Basically you are a doer, so if you have something to do you will feel good. But that something also has to be something difficult, otherwise there is no challenge. That something has to be arduous; that something has to be such that your ego can feel that you are really doing something great. But this problem has to be understood -- because this is a sort of disease.

Because of this disease many people waste their life in doing -- doing this, doing that -- for no purpose at all. They just want to put themselves in difficult situations so that they can enhance their egos. They want to struggle. Their whole interest is in the struggle, in the fighting. So if they can find something to fight, good. But even that happiness is not real happiness, because sooner or later you will become efficient in doing that thing, then it is finished. Then you want some new peak, another mountain to climb. And by this time, meanwhile, life is slipping by. You are losing time each moment, and death is approaching closer and

closer. So you have to understand this.

If he doesn't have anything to do, then the doer's mind always plans. That means he is doing in fantasy. If he cannot do really, he will dream, but that too is futile.

... You have to do two things. One is, start taking interest in small things, very small things, because in your being a doer there are two things involved -- your ego and your energy. The energy is perfectly right. You have active energy, a male energy, a positive energy, and you are a high-energy person. The other thing is your ego. If you try to drop both you will never be able to, because one is real and one is unreal, and both are tied together. So you have to untie them inside. The energy has to be saved.

You have to do many things but you have not to be a doer. You have to be active, otherwise you will become very sad and depressed because it will not be natural to you. It is natural to you to be active -- and the difference has to be understood. When you become a doer, the ego enters. If you are simply active, then there is no problem.

That's why I say that the first thing is to take interest in small things which are not a challenge. The canteen is perfectly good. Cleaning the floor is perfectly good. It has no challenge in it. In fact the ego feels humiliated: ...'what are you doing cleaning the floor? What are you doing cleaning the bathroom? Are you meant to do this? You are meant to do great things! Your destiny is to be an alexander or an adolf hitler or some other madman.' So when you are cleaning the floor just enjoy it. The enjoyment should come through activity, not through ego-enhancement. So this type of small thing is very very good.

[Osho recounted the story of a muslim emperor, abrahim, who left his throne and went to be initiated by a master. The master told him to immediately shed his clothes and run naked in the streets of his own town, beating his head with a shoe.

One of the mystic's disciples protested on behalf of the king, saying this was being very hard on the poor man -- after all he was emperor and this was his very own capital. The mystic replied that when you take off your clothes you take off your defenses too, you become a nobody....]

Have you observed this -- that when you are naked, you are nobody? When you are dressed in your particular dress, you are somebody. Can you make any distinction between a criminal and a high court judge if they are standing naked~ between the murderer and the president of a country if they are standing naked? Impossible to judge. But if they are in their regalia -- the king with the crown and the judge with his wig and black suit -- then of course one knows who one is. We know people through their clothes. Naked, a person simply becomes undefended.

The mystic said, 'It is not hard. He has been a king. He has too many defenses that ordinarily people don't have; that's why I have to be hard on him.' The disciple asked, 'Why are you asking him to run around the town? You never asked us. And why this nonsense that he should beat his head with a shoe?!' The mystic said, 'I wanted him to feel humiliated. If it is not accepted, if it is not welcomed, then he will not be able to do it. He will simply refuse it. So it is a kind of a test.'

If you accept something, even humiliation, it becomes humbleness and it is a beautiful quality. But if you resist, if you don't want it, then only does it look like humiliation. Humiliation is just an interpretation of the ego.

So the first thing I would like to tell you is to take an interest in very small things which are not projects of the ego. Even if you do them well, nobody is going to award you a nobel prize. Howsoever clean you make the bathroom or the floor, and howsoever well you work in the canteen, you are not going to get any victoria cross. Nobody will ever know anything about you. Nobody will say, 'Heeren the great.' Nobody will ever hear your name.

So, activity has to be allowed, and be as active as you can so that no energy remains pent up. Don't dam up the energy; let it flow. If you have nothing to do, go and run around koregaon park (the area in which the ashram resides). I will not be hard on you, and I will not say to be naked. But if it is needed, one day I will say it to you. And I am not going to give you a shoe right now, but one day, if you don't follow, you will have to do that too. You are a high-energy person. If the energy remains there it will create many troubles for you. It becomes sore, it becomes like a wound, it starts hurting. It recoils on yourself and becomes self-destructive.

Start working and be completely involved. You are not going to make history, and people who are here with me are here on]y to know how to drop out of history, how to become nobodies. So don't preserve energy, because there is nothing else to do but these small things.

This ordinary life is the only life there is. And this ordinary life needs no planning -- it is so simple. Only cunning things need planning because they are so complex. You have to rehearse many times, you have to think about this and that, and you have to manipulate many strings. And then too nobody can ever be certain that you will succeed because things are so complex, and for those complex things there are many competitors.

If you want to be great in the eyes of the world, if you are seeking the good opinion of others, then you are in a very competitive madhouse. Many are doing the same. Whatsoever you do, you can never rely on it succeeding, and even if it succeeds, it brings nothing. It brings only more projects, more plans. If you earn money, by the time you have earned it the desire has arisen for more money, so you invest that money to earn more money and again you invest and go on investing. By the time death arrives you have much money and an unlived life.

And the second thing: happiness is not something that happens to you. It is already happening -- you have just to be receptive. It is not that it happens sometimes and it doesn't happen sometimes. It is a decision on your part. Every morning when you get up, decide whether you want to be happy or unhappy today, and then insist for that the whole day.

Just today I was reading about a man who received a bill from the plumber. The plumber said. 'Within three weeks, pay forty dollars for the work I have done for you. If it is not paid within three weeks you will have to pay five dollars more -- forty-five dollars.'

The man was very angry, annoyed, and he showed that letter to a friend. The friend said, 'My plumber is very clever. He also writes the same thing but in a different way. If it were a letter from my plumber he would have written: "Pay me forty-five dollars -- that is the charge for my services -- but if you pay within three weeks, you can pay five dollars less."' Then one feels very happy because the choice is positive.

One sufi mystic relates in his autobiography that when he was studying with his master, he and a colleague were both walking in the garden of the master. They were smoking and they felt guilty. The friend said, 'It would be good if we asked the master.' These few hours were given to them for a walking meditation; they had to walk in the garden and meditate as in vipassana. So they said, 'Yes, it is better to ask rather than feeling guilty.'

So one went to the master and asked, 'Can I smoke while meditating?' The master said, 'Certainly not!' Next day when he came to the garden, the other was smoking. He said, 'Have you not been to the master?' The second replied, 'I have been and he said. "Yes, you can smoke."' The first said, 'This seems to be unjust. He denied me absolutely, in no uncertain terms. He said, "No, certainly not!" How is it that he allowed you?'

The second said, 'I think we must have asked differently. I asked him "Can I meditate while smoking?" He said, "Certainly, of course!"'

It is the same thing. Life brings the same thing to everybody, but if you have a wrong attitude, a negative attitude, or are asking a wrong question or knocking at the wrong spot, you go on missing. So as I see it, it is not that unhappiness happens to people -- they have decided to remain unhappy. Maybe it is not conscious, maybe it is unconscious and they have forgotten.

So try this for three weeks, and stick with the decision. And once you know the knack, it is so simple... It is the simplest thing in the world to be happy or to be unhappy. And one is always the master. You may not know it, but one is always the master.

[See 'the cypress in the courtyard', friday june 4th, where Osho talks about mastery of emotions and recounts an incident in the life of bennett, one of gurdjieff's disciples.]

[A sannyasin says she gets an empty feeling in her stomach which she has always associated with fear. It happens after meditation.
Osho checks her energy.]

Mm... it has nothing to do with fear. You may be afraid of it but it has nothing to do with fear. It is the emptiness that comes when you start meditating. Allow this emptiness to be there more and more and don't try to fill it with anything.

Love the very feeling of emptiness, and out of this emptiness something will arise, something will descend into it. You are becoming a womb ready to receive something, hence the emptiness. So don't be worried about it. Feel happy and grateful about it.

Keep this box with you and whenever you feel emptiness in the stomach, put it on the stomach. It will make you more empty. Things are going very well. Your energy is streaming, getting ready. But emptiness always makes people afraid, frightened, because we don't know the positivity of emptiness. We know only the negativity of it. The word 'empty' gives a sense of negativity, as if something is missing.

[See 'be realistic: plan for a miracle', monday, march 29th, where bhagwan expands on the nature of emptiness, saying how we tend to label it negatively as it is an experience totally unlike anything we have experienced before but that it is the aim of all meditation.]

Allow the feeling so that the whole body becomes empty and the emptiness becomes bigger than you, so you are just a tiny thing in that great emptiness. Right now you are surrounding the emptiness, your circle is bigger. Emptiness is just a small circle within the bigger circle. It should be completely turned upside down. The emptiness becomes a bigger circle and you become a small circle inside.

When emptiness is bigger than you, immediately you will see its positivity. Then you will see its austere beauty. Suddenly it is no more emptiness. It is fulfillment. But before anything can descend in you, you have to be empty.

All that is useful, all that is creative, comes out of emptiness. God is the perfect emptiness, the ultimate zero. And you are coming to the first experience of what mystics have called the zero experience. But the zero has to be bigger than you. Allow it.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

30 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607305
ShortTitle: DANCE03
Audio: No
Video: No

[Through a translator, a visitor said he had come to Osho because he needed a friend.]

Good... but coming to me is dangerous because it means going away from the personality that you have been up to now. The only way to come closer to me is to die in a certain way. Only then is one reborn. So if you really want to come close to me, physical closeness won't help. And spiritual closeness means a deep surrender -- surrendering the mind, surrendering the intellect, surrendering logic, surrendering aristotle. Because when you surrender logic, love starts functioning -- and they never function together. It is a question of either/or -- either logic or love.

Logic is very poisonous for love, because love needs a totality, a simplicity, a trusting heart, almost blinded. Then things are very simple and much can happen. Otherwise, on one side you start coming towards me, on another you start going away. And that's what happens to the logical mind. By one hand it creates, by another it destroys. So that has to be the very basic thing to be understood.

If you want to be with me, it cannot be a half-hearted measure. So if you really want to come close, the Brst thing is to become a sannyasin. That is just a gesture from your side that yes, you are ready; even if I kill you, you are ready. Otherwise much energy is wasted in resistance.

[The visitor says that his problem is that he is not sure of himself, of his own ideas.]

That's everybody's problem. It is the modern human problem. The contemporary mind is that way because we have lost our roots and the sense of direction. We are just standing on the crossroads not knowing where to go, why to go at all, why we are here in the first place, what the point of going is, and if it is going to benefit us anyway if we go. This indecisiveness is the very characteristic of the contemporary mind. It is not your problem. It is the problem you are born in, the world you are born in.

So you can come out of it because this is not your problem -- it is just the atmosphere around. It is the noo-sphere, the thought-sphere around you which has given you an indecisiveness. But you can come out of it; there is no problem in it. It needs courage not thinking, because by thinking you will never come out of it. Thinking goes on emphasising the same problem again and again. Deep down, thinking is the cause of the whole problem. And only love can be the cure.

So if you go on thinking and deciding what to do, what not to do. and how you are going to come out of it, it is just pulling yourself up by your shoe-strings. You will need the help of somebody who is not in the problem and can pull you out. Look at me -- I am not in the problem. I am absolutely decisive -- even about you, that you can come out of it. So don't think about it, because that is not going to help. That is the basic eastern approach. If you are asleep, you need somebody to awaken you; otherwise there is no way. You can even dream that you are awake.

So awakening is a chain reaction. I make you awake, then you become capable of awakening others. I pull you out, then you become aware that it is so simple and you can pull others out. It is really simple, but you will have to hold my hand. And if you think that you have to decide about it, you can think a few days and decide.

Anand means bliss and prem means love. Only love is bliss. and only a blissful person can be loving. Bliss and love are two aspects of the same energy. On one side it is love on another it is bliss. Approach it from both the sides: be loving and be blissful. And don't think of which comes first; they come together. It is just like the hen and the egg -- nobody is primary. The egg is nothing but the hen's way to create more hens, or vice versa -- the hen is nothing but the egg's way to create more eggs.

Bliss creates love and love creates bliss. Just as there is a logical term they call 'a vicious circle', this is a virtuous circle. One virtue creates another. Then you are even more ready for the first than before.

[A visitor says that he has done therapy, meditations, tantra yoga: I feel now that I'm at a point where I can sense a bit of the life force within me and at the same time I don't know how to go on.]

I understand. Much more is waiting to happen for you.

This problem arises only when for the first time you start feeling a glimpse, a sense, that something is possible, that you are not going to waste your life. When you come in contact for the first time with the cosmic energy, howsoever small, this problem arises -- of what to do and how to grow more and how not to waste energy and effort. how to put the energy into one direction. One should be happy that the problem has arisen, because there are two types of problems.

One type of problem is pathological. Somebody has anxieties and cannot sleep, or somebody is so tense that he's feeling split, or somebody is obsessed with some idea and cannot get rid of it. These are pathological problems. All problems are not pathological. There are growth problems also, which are very healthy.

This is a growth problem, and one should be really happy that one has a growth problem, not a pathological problem. Because even if the pathological problem is solved, you become more comfortable, that's all, but nothing is gained. You sleep better, you are less tense, you become more efficient in your worldly affairs, in your business, in your work, in your job, but nothing is solved.

When a pathological problem is solved you function more normally, that's all. But that is not the goal; just to be normal is pointless. Unless something of the beyond happens to you, unless there is a breakthrough, unless you can see the significance of being here, unless you can perceive your place in this cosmos -- why you are, who you are, and for what function you exist, what your destiny is -- unless you have that perspective, you simply vegetate.

A few people vegetate efficiently, a few people non-efficiently, a few people comfortably, a few people uncomfortably, but in the end it is all the same. Whether you had beautiful dreams in the night or nightmares makes not much difference when in the morning you find that it was all dream.

This is a growth problem, and now you will have to commit yourself to some path. Up to now, you have

been dabbling in this and that. Good -- in the beginning it is very good; one has to grope -- but now don't continue that. Now choose a path. At least for three years be committed to a path so totally that whatsoever can happen on that path, happens. If nothing happens on that path after three years, move, choose some other path.

But at this moment a deep involvement will be needed, otherwise you will wither away. Don't do many things any more. In the beginning it is good. One goes shopping and looks in this shop and that, and is attracted by this window display and that, one looks at many things, but then finally one decides; then one chooses.

If you choose, immediately many things will start happening. And I am not saying choose this or that, but choose. It is a risk because one chooses in deep ignorance, and there is no other way to choose. Maybe it is right, maybe it is not right. It remains 'perhaps'. That's the risk, but one has to still choose.

Choose some path and be devoted to it totally -- because energy should not be dissipated. As I see, you have been doing many things, so you have gone to the south a little, to the north a little, to the east, to the west, and you have been going in all the directions together. It is good in the beginning -- one has to feel -- but now choose.

If you want to grow, then you can grow only on one path. And all paths are true. When I say choose, I don't mean that others are wrong. All paths are true. In fact, every path ultimately leads to god because ultimately only he is. Even people who go astray cannot go astray. Even going astray leads them to god one day -- because where can you go astray? There is nowhere where god is not.

So even a sinner is on the path of being a saint; there is no other way. He may delay. So I don't call a sinner a sinner, I call him a delayed saint. Delaying, postponing, running hither and thither, but how long can you do that? One day one decides.

So be decisive. If you feel that you have a certain love for me, then I am ready. You can come along with me. But if you feel that somewhere else you have a deeper involvement and a possibility of a deeper involvement, then go there, but be committed. And put aside all wanderings now. A man needs to be a wanderer, but one day one stops wandering and follows a certain path. Then direction arises and things start falling into line. Then all your effort moves in one direction, gives you an integration.

So you have groped in all directions long enough. And the problem with you is that if you don't choose and you don't get committed, this may become your habit -- this dabbling. Then there are a thousand and one paths one can go on. That becomes a sort of befooling oneself. One is always engaged with one guru, then another guru, with one school and then another school, then another school, with one technique and then another technique. By and by, one becomes addicted. So one is nowhere with anybody but one goes on changing paths, techniques, and by and by this can become a habit -- that you cannot stay with anything for long. Then growth is impossible.

So it is a growth problem -- good in itself, but you will have to do something. So feel, be here, meditate, do a few groups. And if you feel that there is a certain affinity between your heart and mine, then be committed, become a sannyasin.

... Think about it. The problem for you to solve is whether to be committed and become a sannyasin, or not. So think about it. I will do almost ninety percent. Ten percent you think, mm? Good!

Deva means divine and salila means a river, a divine river. And that you have to remember.

You are holding your energy. You are not allowing it to stream, to flow. It is as if a river has been prevented, blocked, and a dam has been created. The energy is there, throbbing, vibrating, and wants to explode, but you are holding it. Unless you release it, you will feel many troubles. Once you release it, you will be free of many troubles. Once you release it, it will take all garbage away from you.

So that's why I give you the name deva salila. You have to remember that you have to become a river -- flowing, always flow-ing. Unless you come to dissolve into an ocean, don't stop: No other place is your goal. Go on farther and farther. One has to reach to the ocean where all boundaries dissolve. But you are holding it hard, and if you hold you create conflict. You create a contradiction in your being.

The energy wants to ga out and you want to pull it in. In this conflict, anxiety arises. And if this conflict continues for long, you create blocks. Then to hold becomes an unconscious habit. The energy is ready and there is not much of a problem. If you don't try to hold it, it will start flowing. I don't see any other block except that you are holding it. So do some groups and don't hold at all... just be completely flowing. Don't be miserly about it.

Many people are so miserly about energy that it is unbelievable why they are so miserly. From the very

beginning every child is taught to be miserly. The mathematics of life is that the more you spend your energy, the more energy you get. The less you spend. you less you get, because there is no need. If you don't spend at all. you don't get at all. Then the old energy remains like a stagnant dead thing, and it becomes by and by poisonous. Energy has to be fresh, continuously fresh.

I can see it... every pore of your body needs flow. So in these five weeks that you will be here, dance, sing, relate with people. meet, have contacts, love. In these five weeks completely forget your old habit of holding. Here, things are allowed. Even if you are standing and trembling, nobody is going to say that you are mad or something, gone crazy.

There are greater crazy people here than you, so you need not be worried!

[A sannyasin says: I'm sitting here and thinking just so many things to say to you -- (my wife) gone, feeling alone -- and it all seems nonsense.]

Mm, that's what I am continuously indicating. That's what is my message continuously. That's why sitting here you continuously feel it. Everything is really nonsense, toys to play with. When you are immature those toys are good, teddy bears. But when you become a little mature, a little understanding arises and you simply start feeling what nonsense you have been doing up to now.

When you are here with me, your understanding starts moving with me a little higher than it is ordinarily. With me it starts flying into the sky, so you look downwards and everything seems nonsense. The altitude changes. Back in your room again, those things will start seeming sensible. So try to understand something while you are here -- that it is a question of your altitude. If you are a little higher, then in the valley things seem to be just meaningless, nothing to be disturbed about. They don't belong to you, you don't belong to them. They are just irrelevant.

Back again in the valley, you have to remember what happened on the peak. Then only, you grow. Otherwise, again and again you are with me and again and again a vision arises and you don't use it. Back home you again become the same; you fall victim to your old patterns. Then it is not going to help. It is going to be only a momentary glimpse. These glimpses should become the very base of your being. So while you are here with me, whatsoever happens, whatsoever you start feeling, carry it while you are not with me. Carry it there, take care of it so that it is not lost.

When you come to me be very alert about what happens here, because a darshan is not a conversation. It is not even a dialogue. It is a subtle transfer of energy, a subtle communication. In a subtle way I try to enter you. I knock at your door. There are moments when it becomes possible and you open your door and suddenly in that light, in that new breeze passing through you, you can see what things are meaningful and what things are meaningless,, what is essential and what is non-essential. When you go from here, carry that insight, treasure it, protect it, remember it. Then wherever you are you will be with me, because if the insight is with you, then you are with me.

And whenever you are again getting lost in old habits, jerk your being, shake yourself out of it and just remember that it is meaningless, it is irrelevant. And suddenly you will see it is irrelevant, it is meaningless.

Deva means divine and prasadam means a gift, a divine gift. And that's how one should try to see life -- as a divine gift. It is of tremendous value. Just to be is such a benediction, but because of our complaining mind and our grumbling mind, we never see the beauty that has already happened. We never see the treasure that has already been handed over to us.

For small things we go on being negative and the great blessing of life simply passes by us. So try to see it. There are troubles, but they are nothing compared to the beauty that life makes available. There are anxieties... I am not saying it is all a bed of roses; there are thorns -- but negligible. And in fact they make roses more beautiful. They help, they enhance life by contrast.

There is hatred and there is anger and there is jealousy, but they all function as a contrast to love. Without them, love will not be possible. There is death, there is misery, there is illness, there is disease, but they all make life possible. So always look to the positive -- that is the meaning of the name.

If you start looking towards the positive, the negative loses meaning, because whatsoever we look at, we pour energy into. Then it surrounds us more and more. If you pay attention to the wrong, you are feeding the wrong. Attention is food -- very subtle food, very vital food.

So just don't pay attention to the wrong. Don't pay attention to the black side of things. It is there -- accept it. Nobody is denying it, but what is the point of paying too much attention to it? That is a little

pathological. It is a perversion, but everybody is doing that. That's how we go on missing god.

God is possible only when your eyes are absolutely positive, when your eyes have no flaw of negativity in them. Suddenly you see that god has always been there. He is your surround. He is within and without. This is what I call preparation -- to make eyes absolutely flawless... and negativity is the flaw.

So whatsoever happens, take it rightly. Even if it gives pain, remember that it must be there, because without it pleasure is not possible. Accept it. That is the meaning of prasadam. It is one of the most beautiful words. When you go to a saint in india, he gives you something as prasad... maybe a little sweet or a fruit.

I don t give you any sweet, any fruit. I give you to yourself -- that's my prasad.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

31 July 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7607315
ShortTitle: DANCE04
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and bhagwatam means divine, godly. And love is always godly. Howsoever imperfect, it is always godly. You may understand it, you may not understand it, but it is godly. Love is the only proof of god -- that he exists. And people who don't know what love is can never know what god is. There is no way, because they lack the very basic receptivity.

It is like when you don't have any sense of music, you don't have the ear for it; the melody does not exist for you. It is simply noise, a sort of disturbance. At the most, you can tolerate it. If you don't have eyes to see the colour, the paintings are just absurd -- people just fooling around. Whatsoever you feel becomes real to you, so the reality of a certain thing depends on the receptivity.

People ask whether god exists or not. They should ask whether they know love or not, then they ask the right question.

So this you have to remember -- that love is godly, and to be loving and to allow others to love you... because that is even more difficult. To love is very easy because you remain the controller, you remain the manipulator and you remain the master; any moment you can withdraw. But to allow somebody to love you is more difficult, very difficult, because to allow somebody to love you means you are losing your definition, your boundaries. You are allowing somebody to trespass your territory, and one never knows what is going to happen. You may not be able to withdraw. To allow somebody to love you means allowing him or her to possess you. So love is a first lesson in surrender.

Love, and allow others to love you. Never lose an opportunity, because all these opportunities add up in the end, and the total of all your love experience is god.

So god never happens in one experience -- it is a sum total of a thousand and one experiences.

[A sannyasin has to leave because his father has a serious heart attack.]

Mm... go, and when he is able to do something, show him the nadabrahma, the humming meditation. You can do it first sitting by his side and he can watch. Then you do it and he can participate with you. That will help his heart too, and it will help something more than the body.

It is most probable that he will become interested in meditation now. After a heart attack people become interested because death has knocked at the door and they have tasted something of death. Now they can

never be the same again. The old values -- the old life, the competition, the market the money, the power, the prestige, the politics -- all seem meaningless. Once you have tasted a little of death, then you know that all this is futile; it has no intrinsic value. One starts seeking for meaning for the first time.

So go immediately, mm? For a few days he will be very vulnerable. If you catch hold of him while he is still under the shock of the heart attack, that can become a transforming moment in his life. But if you are too late and if he has remained for two or three weeks, then he will forget all about the heart attack, and he will start moving again in the same old routine.

Death -- even a glimpse, even the idea that one can die -- transforms one's whole being. Religion came into existence because of death. If there were no death, there would have been no possibility for religion to exist. And still religion exists only for those people who are very very aware of death.

Animals are not aware of death. Trees are not aware of death, so there is no religion for trees and no religion for animals. Whenever a person is very materialistic, he remains more animal-like. Then he thinks only in terms of this so-called life, and he never thinks anything about death. In fact he goes on saying that people who go on thinking about death are a little perverted, morbid, ill, pathological, because he tries to deny the fact of death. He is afraid of death. Anybody who brings death to his notice seems to be the enemy.

A materialistic culture, a materialistic society, tries to avoid death. Hence so many tricks have been invented. In the west, when a person dies you put a new dress on him, you paint his face, if she is a woman, then lipstick and eyebrows and everything. You make everybody feel that the person is not dead... a beautiful casket and flowers. This is just to avoid.

You don't want to see face to face that somebody who was alive a moment before is no more alive. You don't want to see death as it is. You put a mask even on death. People live masked while they are alive; when they die, then too they carry the mask. It is a trick, a technology, so that you don't face your own innermost fear. And everybody says that the dead person has gone to heaven, has gone to the world of god, that he is in paradise and will be very happy.

I was reading.... One parapsychologist, meyers, was making a great research into death and about how people feel about death when somebody nearby -- a relative, a friend, a wife, a husband -- dies. How do people feel? So he was enquiring of many people. One day he was invited to a party and he was sitting by the side of a very rich lady whose daughter had just died two or three days ago.

He asked,. 'What do you feel? Where is your daughter now?'

'Of course,' the lady said, 'she is with god and she is blissfully happy there. She is in paradise. But please, don't talk about such depressing subjects.'

Now this... you can see the dichotomy, the divided mind, the split mind. 'She is happy, blissfully happy with god in paradise,' and 'Don't talk about such depressing subjects' ! If she is really happy with god then why is it a depressing subject? And if it is a depressing subject why go on hiding it by saying that she is happy with god?

So man has tried to avoid death. That's a way of avoiding religion, because religion is nothing but an encounter with death. It is a date with death, it is a romance with death. It is an adventure into death. Religion wants to face it. It is a fact -- avoiding it is not going to help. The religious mind wants to face it and go deep into it, whatsoever it is. The truth of it has to be known. And in that search, meditation and prayer and yoga have arisen.

So whenever you see that some person has become very ill, seriously ill, don't lose that opportunity. Some clouds have opened, and these are the moments that the man can see a ray of light. Help him to see. And if you love the person, that is the greatest gift you can bring to him.

So go back to your father and don't be worried, because if you are worried you will not be able to help him. Don't go sad, because there is nothing to be sad about. Death is a fact. It is going to happen today or tomorrow or the day after tomorrow. It is going to happen. Accept it. Simply go with a message to be delivered from me....

Just tell him, 'Now the right moment has come for you to enter into a different world and a different dimension, a different life. You have lived this world and death has given you the opportunity to feel and see that this is just dreamlike... any moment you can be taken away. You were almost taken away. You are still alive; now don't waste it again in the old routine. Now make something out of the days that are given to you. Make something that can lead you beyond death, beyond time.'

And you meditate. It will depend on you, much will depend on you, on how you behave. If you are non-tense, unworried, and he can feel your silence, and he can feel your centre of tranquillity.... Just sit by his side, remember me, and just sit silently. He will be able to feel that you are not only his son -- something

more has happened to you. He will be able to feel that you have come with a message. For the first time you will be able to communicate with him. And that will give some roots to you also, because one has to come to a reconciliation with one's own parents. Otherwise something remains like a hangup.

So make it a complete circle: he has given you life -- you take a message to him of another life. He has given you birth -- help him to meditate so he can be reborn. Then you have paid the debt.

... Bring a few of my books to him, and when he can read.... Or you can read him my books and he can listen to tapes.

[A therapist asks about his new relationship; that he finds it difficult to receive love, rather than to give it.]

Mm mm, the mind is very afraid of love, so you have to consciously drop those defenses, otherwise love will never happen. You can go on giving; giving is not difficult for the mind. The ego remains perfectly guarded. In fact it feels very good, enhanced, that you are giving love, sharing love; you have so much love to give. The problem arises only when you have to take it; somebody is giving and you have to receive it. When you become the receiving end, then the problem arises. When you are giving you have the upper hand.

When you are receiving you have to be humble, because only in deep humanity can love be received. That's the problem. The ego cannot allow itself to be humble, because in humility it disappears. So whenever I say, 'Love,' people think they have to love, but that is only the beginning. The culmination comes only when you receive and when you allow others to love you. Then you are completely defenseless. Then you don't know where you are going, what is happening to you.

So you will have to do it self-consciously, otherwise you will not be able to do it. You have to be consciously alert. And whenever you feel that you are blocking, somebody is giving and you are becoming hard, stiff, and not allowing lit in, relax. Say, 'Yes.' Make 'yes' your mantra. Whenever you see that something deep down is going stiff, hard, won't allow any penetration, say yes and relax.

(to the girlfriend) And remember it, you have to help him. When you feel that he is defensive, make all the more effort to love him, because ordinarily this is how it happens. If the other feels that you are defensive, the other starts withdrawing because she feels that she is being rejected. So when you feel that he is defensive, don't leave him. Just jump on him. Break all his barriers... be wild, so he will understand -- 'Now [you are] being wild -- I must be being defensive.'

(to the swami) So drop your defenses... just a little awareness. And go on reminding her that this is your block, she has to help you. And when somebody is hard, it is not necessaray that he is rejecting you. He is simply afraid. The greater possibility is that he is simply afraid.

Love is such a tremendous phenomenon, such a vital energy, that people are afraid; it is a whirlwind. It can take you... nobody knows. Where it will land you is not predictable. It is so wild that one thing is certain -- that if you allow it, you will pass through a death. Something will be born out of you, but you don't know that man. In zen, they call that man 'the man of no titles', nameless. The bauls call that man 'the essential man' -- 'adhar manush'.

[You have] to drop to give space to the man of no titles, because vedanta is nothing but defenses. When all defenses are gone, you are gone. Then something is there but you cannot say that it is you. It is so vast, you cannot confine it to any name, to any form. Then the man of no titles is born. It is an essential man. It has nothing to do with you or with me, or with anybody else. It is our essential being... nameless, formless, without any adjectives. That's why they call it 'without any titles'.

But that is your nature -- and love is one of the greatest ways to come to it. So on your part, be alert, and [your girlfriend] will make it a point (to her) to force him. Whenever he is defensive, make it a challenge for yourself that you have to break this defense. Don't think that you have to withdraw. Don't think that you are rejected -- no. In fact, the moment he becomes hard, he has become afraid of your love. He is not rejecting you -- he is just functioning out of an old habit. So take the challenge and break the defense.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

1 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608015	
ShortTitle: DANCE05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin said he did not want to push himself as Osho had suggested: But I know I have to take risks, I know I have to try new things but...]

If it comes -- this urge to try new things, to venture into new styles of being, to go on a journey of the unknown -- then follow it! Nobody is forcing anything on anybody. Even when people force things on you, you allow them to. That too is your thing, finally -- otherwise how can anybody impose anything on you? You cooperate, and then you throw the responsibility on the other.

Whatsoever has happened, you have done it. Even if others were saying for you to do it and you followed them, it was you who followed them. You could have disobeyed, there was always the alternative to go against them, but you decided not to go against them. Once you understand this -- that whatsoever you do is your responsibility -- then you will feel more at ease with life. Otherwise you feel that somebody is pulling, pushing -- parents, the society, this and that -- and that somebody is putting a 'should' on you. Nobody is putting a 'should' on you -- nobody can.

Just do whatsoever you like. If you like to follow them, follow, but never say that they were forcing you. Nobody can force you. Take the risk of not following them then. There are both alternatives. Both are risky.

In life everything is a risk -- even to breathe is a risk: you may be breathing in some virus. To be alive is risky, to drink water is risky, to eat is risky, to love is risky. Everything is a risk. Not to do anything is also a risk because then what is the point of being here? You are committing suicide.

So one thing has to be understood: everything is a risk. Now it is a question of your choice, your liking. When somebody is saying to do this, both alternatives are open -- to do it or not to do it. If you don't do it, you will be losing something and you will be gaining something. If you do it, you will be gaining something and you will be losing something. So decide -- but never say that anybody has forced anything on you. Nobody can. It is not in the nature of things.

Do whatsoever you feel like doing. If you feel that you have to go on an adventure, then go. If you feel that you want to remain a sannyasi, remain. If you feel that you don't want to remain a sannyasi, drop out of it. It is your choice and it is your responsibility. Both the ways there are gains and losses. One has to decide. You cannot have both. You cannot be a sannyasi and not be a sannyasi at the same time, that is certain. You cannot eat the cake and have it too.

I am not saying anything about pushing, but I feel that you cannot remain without pushing, that's why I sent you a message. You go on saying that you don't care -- nonsense! If you don't care then who is forcing you? Then there is no need to even ask me. You must be caring.

[The sannyasin replies: I don't like where I'm at but...]

So, don't like it! What to do? If you don't like it and you don't want to do anything to change it, then remain in this ambiguous situation. Enjoy it... remain confused. If I say, 'Do something to get out of it,' you say you don't like it, you say you don't care. If I say, 'Relax into it; be whatsoever you are, and like it,' then

you say you don't like it. So what to do with you?

And it is not a problem for me. It is a problem for you to face. It is your life, and whether you decide or not, you have to live it. So if you go on shaking and wavering like this, you will simply waste it. Better to decide one thing. Either start liking yourself as you are and forget all about transformation and rebirth, a new being.... Forget all this. Just be whatsoever you are -- good, bad, whatsoever. Drop all judgement. Love yourself and enjoy your life.

And I don't see that there is anything wrong in it, because many people have reached god through that way also. That is lao tzu s way, tao. Accept that this is the way you are, this is the way god wanted you to be, so why be unnecessarily creating troubles for yourself, anxieties and tensions? Just be. Drop all future. This moment is enough.

If you cannot do this -- and I see that you cannot do it, that is not your way... I can see exactly in you that you cannot do it, hence you are here -- then decide to do something. There are other paths. Lao tzu is not the only way. There are buddha and jesus and a thousand others -- those that say that much can be done and you can be transformed. People have reached through that too.

So I am not in favour of anything or against anything. Just feel for yourself and go. If you drop this, surrender to me and say, 'You decide,' then I can decide. But then don't say that you don't like it and don't care, and this and that. Then it is nonsense.

I think for a few years you will have to remain in this misery. You have not tasted enough misery. You are not yet fed up with it. Your accounts are not yet closed with it. So be miserable for a few more years. Suffer -- suffering gives maturity.

[The sannyasin replies: I feel I'm suffering more than I've ever suffered.]

You have to suffer more, because only suffering gives an idea of getting out. If your house is on fire, you jump out of it. You don't ask 'Should I go outside or not?' or say, 'I cannot decide whether to go out or not.'

Remain in it. If you are not suffering, you don't see the flames. If you see the flames and they are torturing you, you simply jump out of it.

So just go back. If you want to drop sannyas, you had better drop it here rather than dropping it there. Drop it consciously, but don't be in a vague state.

... Do whatsoever you want. One thing is certain, you cannot throw your responsibility on me. That's why I am saying to drop it, otherwise you will tell people that I have forced sannyas on you, so you are carrying it as a 'should'. I am saying to drop it so that at least I am freed of the responsibility and you cannot throw the responsibility on anybody else. Then it is your choice. If you don't want to drop it, then be a sannyasin, but decide.

Whatsoever you decide is good. If you want to take sannyas again, you can, but be clear. If you decide to carry it, then carry it with blissfulness. Don't just carry it like a burden. Think about it. Sit there and decide.

... I am making it clear. You are very vague about it, you are not clear about anything. You are not even clear about whether you have taken sannyas or not; you are simply unaware. I am trying to make it clear to you so that clear-cut distinctions are there. I am making it easier for you so that you can decide, because if you are a sannyasin you have to listen to me. It is a commitment to me.

If I say that you have to do a certain thing, then you have to do it. If I say, 'Push a little harder,' you have to push, because I can see that the barrier is not very big; just a little push and you will go beyond it. You are standing at the door and I say, 'Push,' and you say, 'I don't want to.'

Being a sannyasin means that you are trusting me, and that whatsoever I am saying is going to be beneficial to you. If you don't want to listen to me, then it is better not to be a sannyasin. And my doors are not closed. Even if you are not a sannyasin, I am available to you. And you can again become a sannyasin. But I want it to be like love, not like a marriage. It is not a legal binding between me and you. It should be a trust.

If you feel that that trust is not there, then don't carry the paraphernalia. It is pointless, it is ugly; it will be destructive to your being. ,T2,e free of it. Unless you can dance by being a sannyasin, it is pointless. I am just trying to make it clear. and making it clear means making it...

... to make a decision. So that's why I'm emphasising the two extremes. Otherwise you can go on wavering in between and that will be very destructive.

[A visitor says: I don't know if taking sannyas means something extra that doesn't permit an equilibrium between work and a spiritual association.]

No, nothing. It is a simple gesture of your trust in me. It is not in any way anti-life or anti-world. I am absolutely life-affirmative. I am as epicurean a person as you can find.

So sannyas is not life-negative -- my sannyas is not. The old concept of sannyas was against sansar, against the world. You could not do this and you could not eat that, and you could not be like this -- a thousand and one rules and regulations. No, it is a simple inner trust. It is a gesture of surrender -- that you love me and you will allow me to love you... that If I shower my love on you, you will receive it in gratefulness... that in your meditative work you will seek my help. And if I give you my help, you will receive it.

Just two very small things I insist on -- the orange and the mala, nothing else. And the third thing is interior -- to meditate. Everything else you continue as you are doing. As your understanding grows and a few things drop, that's another thing. I am not saying to drop them. For example if you are smoking, I am not saying drop it. Continue. But if your meditation grows a little deeper, smoking may disappear. You may not find the same addiction as before. It may become pointless, irrelevant. It may wither away by itself. Then it is one thing. Otherwise I am not saying stop it. If you drink, continue drinking, because my understanding is that unless you change, your habits cannot change.

So my emphasis is on you -- your awareness, your meditativeness. If your meditation grows a little higher, suddenly you see that it is a wastage of life and energy; you cannot drink. Then it disappears -- but it is not a discipline imposed; it is an inner understanding. Otherwise I make no condition for it.

[The visitor explains: But my problem is that I cannot be here for long. I think it's a very personal communication between a teacher and a disciple that grows, but maybe this communication can happen also, if I am in bombay (where he is working).]

Yes, wherever you are. If you are in rome, it will not make any difference; it can happen. And once you are a sannyasin you have a personal line from me... a direct telephone. And it can happen. Space and time is not of much importance. And you can come sometimes whenever it is possible.

[Osho gives him sannyas.]

Deva means divine and mangalam means a benediction, a divine benediction, a divine blessing. And that's how one should think about life.

It is a benediction. We have not earned it. God has simply given it to us -- a gift. We are not worthy of it. It has been given out of his compassion. It is through his overflowing love that we are alive. And each moment one should remember this, then each moment becomes a prayer.

So whenever somebody calls you mangalam or you tell somebody that your name is mangalam, let it be a continuous reminder -- that life is a blessing. We are not worthy of it, yet it has been given to us. We have to become worthy of it. And all that has been given is so tremendously valuable that there is no way to express our gratitude. There is no way of giving thanks to god.

A prayer is nothing but a thankfulness, a thanksgiving. Each breath should become prayerful. So just sitting alone, feel what a benediction this is, just to be. One is able to breathe, one is able to see all the colours, and one is able to hear all the music that surrounds one. One is, that's enough. Even for one moment, one is; there is no way to express one's gratitude.

Mangalam means a tremendous feeling of being blessed.

.... Good. Make it a point every night before you go to sleep to have a picture of me and to look into my eyes in the picture for two minutes. Just feel me so that I can continue working in your sleep. Then don't do anything else, otherwise it will be a disturbance.

When you have done everything, the day is gone and you are ready to sleep, sit on the bed and look into the picture. Just feel my presence as if you are just sitting in front of me, and within three weeks you will be able to almost realise that I am there, surrounding you. Then go to sleep, so I will start working on you in your sleep and things will start happening.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

2 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608025	
ShortTitle: DANCE06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor to the ashram, told Osho that she had been practising yoga for some time and had also worked at the jung institute.
Osho said that she was ready now to move into meditation....]

OSHO:... but you will have to find the right meditation for yourself, because there are a thousand and one techniques. All techniques are right, but all techniques are not right for one person. For one person, only two or three techniques at the most will be helpful. One can go on struggling with a wrong technique. Something will come out of it -- it will give you a few glimpses -- but it is not going to be your realisation. It cannot give you the ultimate.

The ultimate happens only when you have found exactly the right technique. Then it fits with you. Everything falls into a whole. Fragments are no more fragmentary. They all fan in line and then you have no discordance in you. A deep accordance arises, a harmony. You become an orchestra. Ail the notes now are not contradictory to each other. They help, enhance and complement each other. That's what jung calls synchronicity: everything becomes synchronous, falls into a synthesis.

That's where you become an individual. Before that you are a crowd. Only when one arises in you and everything is just a part of that one, an organic part, you become an individual, you become indivisible.

That is the basic meaning of the word 'yoga'. It means exactly what jung means by 'individuation'. Yoga means becoming one, united, a unity, a unison, and the word 'individual' also means the same: to become one, undivided. But that happens only when you go on working on many methods, because there is no certain way to know beforehand, a priori, what is going to suit you. Man has to grope in darkness. But something is going to suit you.

One has to try all the possibilities that become available. Then suddenly one day, something suits. Then you have found your method -- the search is no more for the method. Then you start working on the method... you start moving into your destiny. Before it, you were searching for the path. Now that the path is available, you start moving with your whole energy towards the goal.

So I will suggest that if you can be here for a few days, try the meditations we are doing here. If you can be here for the camp.... In the camp we do five meditations. Each meditation is for a specific type and I divide people into five types, so one or other of the five methods is going to suit you. Ordinarily, one method suits. It is very rarely that somebody is so exceptional that nothing out of the five suits. But then too, I know how to work it out for him. If nothing suits for him, that too is a very good indication that he will need something of the sixth type, which is very rare; not a common type.

There are only seven types. Five are very common; almost ninety-nine percent of people belong to one of five types. Then the sixth type -- almost four percent of people, very exceptional, rare people, belong to the sixth type. And very very rare is the one percent who belong to the seventh type. But once either of the five suits you, decide for it. If it doesn't suit, then the sixth method can be tried. If that too doesn't suit, then we are coming home, and the seventh is your method.

... Jung is closer to religion than any other psychologist, but though he is closest, he is not yet on the

path of religion. His methods are still psychological, not spiritual. And that is bound to be so, because these people were pioneers in the west. He went further ahead than freud. He started feeling in the darkness for the beyond. So he comes closest to religion, but even he remains far away. So, good....

If one is addicted to freud it is very difficult for one to move into religion, because he is furthest away. With jung you are closer. Many jungians are coming, but it is very difficult for freudians to come.

We have a very old sannyasin, paritosh -- you must see him. He is one of the oldest colleagues of jung. He is a sannyasin who has come to be here permanently. He himself is a psychoanalyst of the jungian school. Meet him -- his experience will be helpful to you, because he has travelled from jung towards me and it will be very helpful for you to move from jung towards me; it will be easier. Talk to him about what has happened to him.

And be here... much is possible. You are open, and much is possible.

[The enlightenment intensive group is present. Osho had previously said about the group structure:]

That question is very good. Raman maharshi used only that meditation. Through that meditation he attained his enlightenment, asking, 'Who am I?' That was his whole yoga, nothing else.

The meditation is tremendously powerful, but one should go as deep as possible. One should allow it to sink to one's innermost core. It should penetrate you like an arrow going on and on and on, and suddenly one day a moment comes as if you are drilling a hole and suddenly the drill has passed to the other side.

It is a drilling exactly like that: Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Go on drilling and then suddenly you see that you have drilled the hole, you have reached to the core -- and it is tremendously beautiful.

[The group leader says: I made a prayer in the beginning. I said that I could step aside and that you would do it.

... Things can be done very easy. If you leave them to me they can be done very easy. It is not a question of whether I come and do it or not. That is not the question.

Once you leave It to me, things start happening on their own. Then the cosmic energy is there when you just surrender. I am just an excuse for you to surrender. There is no need for me to come and work. Once you surrender to me, the cosmic energy is there... it is always there. Even when you are working on your own, then too it is cosmic energy working, but because of you there are a thousand and one hindrances.

You give a very narrow opening to it, and it is flood-like. So rather than making things easy, your small opening and the flood-like energy are constantly in conflict. It creates tension. Use me just as an excuse to surrender, then you are no more in the way. The flood spreads and things start happening on their own. They are always happening on their own. Once you understand it, everything is very simple and very satisfactory. Then nothing can go wrong.

Nothing ever goes wrong; whatsoever happens is right. Once you are not the doer, then everything is right. Once you are the doer, everything goes wrong. So very good.

[A group member said he had developed a very strong fever. Osho checks his energy.]

It was something beneficial for your body. Something like a complex of heat that you have always been carrying in the navel has been released. That's why you felt feverish. A sort of fire of many things combined -- anger, rage -- was there like a complex near the navel. It has broken, and the heat was released.

And whenever it happens, of course the lower part of the body will be affected more, because for the energy to go up is difficult. For the energy to go down is very easy, so only a fragment of it went up; the major part went down. But it has been really beneficial. You will start feeling very very healthy soon -- as you have never felt before -- and a sort of coolness, a sort of collectedness, a tranquillity, will arise. But very good -- feel happy about it.

Many people are carrying many things near the navel. When they explode, different things happen to the body, because everything that we go on repressing goes on into the stomach. It clings somewhere near the navel and goes on accumulating there. So it was not a fever of the body. The body was affected, but the fever was of the mind. Some deep wound in your childhood was still alive. But now it will heal. It has opened and the pus has been thrown out of it.

[A group member says: I had so many glimpses of just different things which don't fit.]

Mm, don't try to fit them into a whole, because right now only glimpses will be possible and they will all be fragmentary -- as if you are getting different pieces of a painting. The whole painting is not available and you are trying to fit those different pieces together. But all the pieces are not available, so right now they won't fit. One day they will fit. When all the pieces are available, suddenly you will be able to see that they all fit, but right now you have only a few pages. Those pages are also incomplete, and you are trying to make a whole book out of them. Don't do that, because that will make you very puzled. Just go on collecting those glimpses. Don't be in a hurry to fit them together.

When all the pieces are available they fit on their own accord. And only in the end do they fit, otherwise life remains a very puzling thing. Many things are there. Just take each individually. Don't try to make a whole of it. Enjoy it. Put the fragment aside. Only in the end, things fit together. When you have a complete perspective, when you can see the whole of life in one complete vision, then suddenly everything fits. Then one is simply surprised that such contradictory things are so complementary to each other; one cannot see even a single inconsistency. Everything seems to be consistent. But that happens only in the end. That is the final feeling; right now it is not possible.

So enjoy whatsoever happens but never try to fit two pieces together, otherwise you will create trouble. You will get very puzzled, confused, and in that confusion you will lose even those pieces. So there is no need to make any consistent whole right now -- nobody can. Just go on collecting, and when all is available they will fit.

[The group member added that the group had been very easy for him, but he wondered if he should make more effort when he felt low.]

That's very good... that's how it should be. Easy is right.

... no need to force yourself. Just enjoy the simplicity of things, the naturalness, and allow them to happen.

Just sit here with closed eyes.

... Just let the energy move. No need to push, no effort to manipulate, no effort to manage. Just allow it... move with it. In fact, let it possess you; don't guide it. Just go with it in deep trust, in deep surrender....

[Osho said that the energy was moving very beautifully, and that he could do this meditation -- of just allowing the energy to move as it wanted -- whenever he felt to.]

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

3 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608035
ShortTitle: DANCE07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said she had done much work on herself in the states, participating in arica, est, fischer-hoffman therapy, and a vipassana course. She felt that the arica course lacked heart.

Osho said that he could see some traces of a lingering hardness in her face, but that it was no cause for

concern and could be dropped....]

... and there is no goal, so all goal-oriented things are dangerous. The goal is here.

Whatsoever you are, you have to relax into it and celebrate it. Once you have a goal in the future and you start struggling for it, you are going into trouble. You are creating a sort of neurosis and a great tension. Then wherever you will be, you will be discontent. You will always be striving and reaching for something which does not exist. You exist -- all ideas are fantasies. Never sacrifice yourself for any fantasy.

The real growth is not against you -- the real growth is through you. The real growth is not even a struggle and effort, because it is not against you, so there is no fight. The real growth is effortless: one simply enjoys oneself, celebrates one's being, and growth happens as a consequence, on its own accord.

But it is good that you did these things, because when people come directly to me it is sometimes very difficult for them to understand me. When they have been to many groups, teachers, therapies, occult schools, then their understanding of me is more direct because their whole experience helps.

So here I would like you to do a few groups... groups which are going to help you become more warm, more relaxed, which can help you to enjoy things as they are and which don't enforce any goal in the future. And start meditating....

But remember that my meditations are not just techniques -- love them. Joy is more basic, so when doing them, don't carry a seriousness in your mind. Nothing is serious. Take more fun in things. When doing meditations here, don't carry the idea that you are doing very great religious work. No. You are enjoying them like a dance, like a song. Make it more fun. Then you will relax more deeply and much more will become possible.

With aricans, that's a problem. Many aricans are here, and by and by they understand what they have been doing -- pulling themselves up by their shoe-strings -- unnecessarily -- because there is nowhere to go.

All that can happen has already happened. Nothing is expected from you, but only one thing -- that you just look around. Life is beautiful, god is hidden everywhere and in millions of ways... the celebration is already happening. The invitation has been given to you -- simply participate.

There is no need to prepare. From this very moment one can participate. So don't carry seriousness. Nothing is wrong with man basically. It is just that one has to put one's seriousness aside and be a child again.

[The sannyasin said: One of the therapies I did put emphasis on not being reincarnated again... I'm trying not to hurt anybody, and even if I'm angry, just seeing that I'm angry but not putting it on somebody else.]

Mm... these are very dangerous notions, and once you are caught in them, ,they can crush your whole being. These are very fallacious attitudes. There is no need to think about the future or future lives -- this moment is enough. And there is no need to be worried about past karmas, because nothing is there in really. It is just a memory, nothing else.

All the past has been nothing but a dream, because you have been asleep. It is as if somebody has been asleep and in the night he dreams that he murdered somebody. In the morning he awakes and is very guilty. Now he starts thinking, 'What to do? How to cancel this karma? I have killed somebody!' But in a dream, whether you kill somebody or not, whether you help somebody or destroy somebody, makes no difference.

All the past you have lived, you have lived in a sleep. You have not been aware, so all that has happened has just been a dream. Now there is no need to be worried about it. That worry is dangerous because it continues to help the dream as if it is real. It goes on giving reality to the dream. Just see that you are the witness.

A man is not a doer. And karma means action, doing. Man is not a doer; everything happens. Your basic nature is just of a witness, of an observer, so there is no need to cancel anything; it is already cancelled. You are not carrying any past burden -- it is just in the memory. If you want to carry it, you can, otherwise it is nowhere. The past exists not, and the future also does not exist. So there is no need to fight against the past; it is not there. You are fighting with shadows, and in fighting with those shadows you are destroying something very substantial, something very real, that is real right now.

This moment is the only reality -- and the religious person is one who understands this.

The past is already cancelled and the future is not yet born. So enjoy this moment and allow your being to be true to yourself, because that is going to become the foundation. All future that is going to happen will happen through this moment which is passing by, slipping by. If you live it truly, then your future is bound

to be beautiful because it will be based on this moment. So there is no need to be worried about it.

If you have lived this moment truly, authentically, lovingly, prayerfully, out of this prayerful moment the next will be born. It will have more intensity of love in it, more intensity of prayer. It will be more alive. Out of that moment another moment will be born. But you need not think about them; there is no need. Why waste this moment?

And be true.... Sometimes if you feel like being angry, be angry -- nothing is wrong in it. The problem is that if you are not angry you will not be loving. All emotions are so together that if you repress anger you will repress love also. If you repress anger you repress compassion also. If you release compassion, suddenly you will become afraid that anger is also being released. You have to just sit upon the whole pile of your emotions -- and that is very uncomfortable.

Release all that. When you are here with me, just be true. Then by and by I will give you certain methods in how to be aware and yet not repressing, because if awareness becomes a repression, the whole point is lost; then the medicine is already poisoned. Awareness is really good, but it should not be in any way repressive. First allow, first be expressive. Nothing is wrong.

Be human; don't try to become superhuman. Just be human and accept the limitations of a human being. Sometimes, yes, there is anger; sometimes there is jealousy, sometimes there is hatred. Accept. Man has these limitations. Don't enhance your ego and say that you don't have all these things. They are there and they are good. They make man humble.

So here just be relaxed, expressive, and live the moment. By and by I will tell you how to take hold of awareness in such a way that it is never repressive. Then it makes you happy and aware. It makes you blissful and aware. Otherwise you can become aware and can become very unhappy.

[A visitor says: I've been practising yoga for about two years... and reading and reading and reading.]

Yoga is good, but meditation is still needed. So rather than putting your energy into reading, put your energy into meditation.

Reading is good after meditation, very good, but before it, it can be dangerous. If you read too much you can become addicted to books and they destroy you, because then information goes on being piled up and it becomes a heavy burden. Then it creates confusion, because you can read the bible and the koran and the gita, and they are different languages, such different attitudes, so opposite to each other, diametrically opposite to each other. Your mind simply starts falling into parts. You don't know what is true and what is right and what to do. Then a person becomes just a head, and goes on spinning. That is not going to help much; it can be very destructive.

Books are good when you have been meditating. Then you can see the point. If you read the gita you will be able to see that it is only a difference of language; it is the same thing as the bible. Then you read buddha and you see it is exactly the same thing as the gita. You can go on reading a thousand and one books but you always fall upon your own experience. You have something like a touchstone, a criterion; you can fall upon it and you can judge through it. Then things are never going apart, they start falling into a harmony -- but that is possible only when you have your own experience.

Reading is not going to give you that experience, but if you have the experience, reading can give you much confirmation that you are on the right track, that you are not groping in darkness. Scriptures can become witnesses to you -- that many have passed and many have come to know, and you are not alone. It can give you great courage and confidence. Otherwise it will give you conflict. So reduce reading a little and put the same energy towards meditation... and meditation is totally different.

Reading means thinking and meditation means no-thinking. It is a totally different dimension of consciousness -- where thoughts have to be dropped and one has to attain to a pure, silent space -- the zero space, where no object is. One is simply conscious but not conscious of anything... pure subjectivity -- as if a lamp is burning in total emptiness. Light is there but nothing is lighted by it. It is not falling on anything... there is nothing. In that state of consciousness you will start experiencing something. And only experience is going to give you truth -- not logic, not argument, not reading.

Reading can give you philosophy, but meditation can give you truth.

[A visitor said he was in some doubt as to the value of growth groups as one had to use verbal communication for things of the heart, which he felt could only be expressed heart-to-heart.]

I understand what you mean, but to reach to that communication of the heart you will have to pass through the mind; there is no other way.

The contemporary man is hanging around in the head. Even if you want to go to the heart, you will have to pass through the head; there is no other way. And you cannot simply say that you will communicate from the heart -- you will remain in the head. Even to say this, you will need the head.

It is perfectly true.... What you are trying to convey to me is that a heart-to-heart communication is needed, but to reach the heart you have to pass through this jungle of the mind; otherwise you will never reach to the heart. And whatsoever you say about the heart will be just a mind thing. Even the word 'heart' is in the mind. What we go on talking about as feeling, is nothing but our thinking. Even when we say, 'I love this man,' in fact it would be right to say, 'I think that I love this man.'

The heart has been lost. For centuries, man has been away from it. So it is going to be an arduous effort to reach the heart -- and these groups help. Just do them here. You have done something in the west, that's one thing. Just do them here so I can see what happens -- and do them hard. Don't go with this notion of what can happen with mind communication. Much is going to happen.

The way you have come here from the place where you are staying is the same road you will pass along when you go back. Just your direction will be different, but the road will be the same. If you say that this is not the right road because this road leads away from my road.... But the same road will lead towards your home, just the direction will be different.

Thinking has led one away from the heart. Now there are ways of thinking so that you can reverse the process and go back to the heart, but you will have to pass through thinking; there is no other way. Thinking cannot simply be avoided.

We have to accept the fact of our contemporary minds. We have to accept the fact that we are in the twentieth century. We have to accept the fact that our heads are cultivated too much.. It is already the case, so there is no point in just crying and weeping and complaining. It is the case that our minds are cultivated too much and our hearts are almost neglected.

So even when we talk about the heart, it is just in the mind. Even when you say that your heart is here, that too is just an idea in the mind. So do a group, and do it as intensely as possible -- and much will happen. Just be open to me.

[The leader of the hypnotherapy group said: I'm always thinking that I should be doing something more for my personal growth. I'm not too sure about the balance between my pushing or letting it happen.]

Don't push it, because that way it will not happen to you. There are people for whom it always happens when they push, but for you it will not happen that way.

Let it happen. When I say, 'Let it happen,' I don't mean don't do anything. I simply mean don't push. Enjoy doing things, but in a very relaxed mood. Hurry slowly. Don't be too impatient, because that impatience will be your barrier. That's why I have called you 'santosh'; it means patience, it means contented. Wherever you are, you have to remain contented. In that let-go, many things can happen to you. There is no need to run.

So just relax here. Whenever you have time, do something, but do it in a very very joyful mood and without any expectations. If something happens, good. If nothing happens, that too is good. One should not demand that things should happen. That 'should' creates tension in the mind, creates misery, a rift and a split. So enjoy small things more... taking your breakfast, drinking your tea, walking... just sitting doing nothing. Make them points of deep gratification, great joy. That is your meditation.

You can do any other meditation you want, you choose, but the mood should be playful. It should not be serious, that's all. And things are going perfectly well. I am continuously watching you, so you need not worry.

[A sannyasin says: I don't have any great experiences, visions or memories of past lives....]

There is no need. There is no need for great experiences. On4 fools have great experiences -- and all great experiences are somehow ego-oriented. The very idea of greatness is an ego projection.

The real experiences are just ordinary experiences, very ordinary. One tends to ignore them -- and they are the real experiences... just taking a shower and you feel peaceful... working in the garden and suddenly the clouds disperse and the sun has come and one feels good. Just sitting doing nothing... and one is in this

moment here-now. One is in heaven, and paradise has happened. But these are not great experiences and you cannot talk about them. If you do, people will say, 'What are you talking about? There is nothing to talk about.' But these are real experiences.

Real spiritual experiences are these -- very ordinary. When peo-ple are talking about extraordinary experiences, then it is some ego-projection. So be aware of that. Be ordinary and you will never be unhappy. These great experiences and people who have great experiences, sooner or later fall into the ditch. They have great miseries also. People like [you] walk on the balanced ground. They never have peaks -- they don't have valleys.

So, very good. Just enjoy your silent experience.

[A sannyasin said: I had some experiences with kundalini where the energy felt so strong that it seemed that I almost strained my heart and I became frightened after that and stopped.

Osho checked his energy.]

Very good. It is going very well but you are still holding it a little. It is natural and you are not consciously holding it; it is an unconscious hold. It will re!ax by and by, but things are going very well -- don't get frightened.

... It is powerful but it is not going to tear you apart. In fact it will weld you into a whole. You are already apart, so it cannot tear you apart.

Through it, you will become crystallised and one, but it is of tremendous power, so one gets afraid. But just allow it. Very good.

[The primal therapy group was present tonight. Osho has said about it:]

Primal therapy simply means taking people back to their childhood. They will have to relive it in imagination, and whatsoever has remained incomplete will have to be completed in imagination. Then these problems will simply disappear. It is sometimes very hard to go back again to those old wounds and to let them overpower you again, to again suffer those things that you had been thinking had completely disappeared, but the wounds are there and they have to be healed. The primal therapy group will take you on an inner journey.

[The groupleader said: It's difficult.]

Mm mm, it is difficult... the process is difficult. And helping people is not an easy thing, cannot be, because they are like rocks. Much work has to be done -- only then they melt They have a thousand and one fears and so many defences, but all those defences can be broken and all those fears can be dropped. Hard work is needed.

Primal is an arduous group because it leads you deeply into the past. There are problems with the birth. There are problems with the childhood, with the father and mother, the parents. The whole problem is somewhere near the age of three or four. Ordinarily, a person has learned all his problems by the time he is four. Then he goes on repeating the same nonsense again and again on different planes, in different situations, but the secret he has learned is the same.

He may be eighty, but he will repeat the same tricks that he learned by the time he was four. So to break that barrier is going to be hard. You are unconditioning the person; you are bringing him back to his childhood, to the rejected, denied part of his being. He will be afraid and will try to escape again and again.

So hard work is needed, and it can only be done when you have much compassion and love for people. The more you love, the less hard it will appear to you. The less you love, the harder it will appear to you.

If you love totally, there is no problem -- so love more, mm? Good.

[A group member said that though he felt he was beginning to move, fear made him tend to dose up again and he didn't know what to do about this.

Osho said there was nothing to do but be aware of it. Only consciousness can help one break old habits and when one was watching, one could not remain closed.

Another sannyasin said he felt stuck, as if he was scared to go any further because all those things that gave him security and held him together would be threatened. He said there was one moment when he felt

he might have broken through, but he let the moment slip by.

Osho reassured him that this always happens the first time, and that next time he should be more courageous, otherwise he would remain stuck and his life-energy would become stagnant. He said there was nothing to fear because that which could be lost, would be; there was nothing one could do about it. And that which could not be lost, would never be, because whatsoever belongs to you belongs to you forever.]

[A group member said that the memory of his mother hitting him when he was small caused him to close up.

Osho tells the group leader to enact the situation in the group the next day...]

And you just become a child. Lie down and let her hit you -- and don't reply to her, because a child cannot reply. If you start replying you will miss the point. You are not to hit her. A child cannot do anything -- he is just helpless -- so be helpless. And just tell her exactly how your mother was hitting you, so that she will do the same. It is just to enact the whole thing again, so you can relive the moment.

It is not a question of hitting your mother, because a child of two cannot hit. You can hit, but you don't have the problem. The problem is with the child of two years, and a child cannot hit the mother. So the only thing that is going to help you is to move through that state consciously, that's all.

Consciousness is an eraser. Just let the whole scene be enacted so that you can again become the child and you can consciously see your helplessness, your fear, the danger to your life, your insecurity, your mother behaving like an enemy and you not being able to do anything. Just see it. Cry if you want, weep, scream, but don't hit her back. The whole point is that you pass though it very consciously, alert. Once you relive it with full consciousness, it is erased. Nothing else is to be done.

And you are going so well, that's why you have come to this point. Otherwise it is difficult to get beyond the age of four. Three is difficult, two is very difficult. And once this barrier is crossed, you may be able to pass even to the moment when you were born, and there will be such a release. You will come out totally new.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

4 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608045
ShortTitle: DANCE08
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho suggested that a visitor do the camp, because one cannot observe what meditation was from the outside; one needs to participate. He added that participation does not mean following or becoming a follower, but simply seeing for yourself what it is about. Osho recommended that simon do the encounter group, saying...]

... at your age a man needs to know many things about his own being, then he makes less errors in his life. Otherwise, everybody repeats the same errors, and by the time one becomes aware that these are erroneous things, so much is lost -- so much energy is wasted, so much time has slipped away -- that even when you know that something is wrong, there is no point in doing anything. It is too late. Those things can

be understood at a very early stage of life. When your energy moves on better paths, with more awareness, and you experience life more intensely, you understand many things which many people never understand. They are born and they die, but the understanding never happens to them.
A life lived without understanding is a life wasted.

So first do the camp. And before the camp you can also start participating in the morning and evening meditations, just to get the feeling. And don't be afraid of sannyas. I am not going to make you a sannyasin, so don't be defensive. Even if you ask, I am not going to make you a sannyasin, so just drop that fear. Otherwise that fear will not allow you to be here. Physically you may be, spiritually you cannot be. And it always happens that if your. parents are on a certain trip, you become afraid. It is very difficult to agree with one's own parents, very difficult.

So just drop that fear. Even if you ask, you will have to ask thrice, then I will give you sannyas, not before (laughter). Just enjoy being here and participate, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: I killed the cat today. But I went through a lot of changes seemg how my love, even with an animal, goes through both extremes -- either really pouring love into it, or being extremely hurtful, and anger arising when love doesn't return.]

Mm mm... nothing to be worried about. You have also killed the cat inside you with it. There is nothing to worry about -- that cat will be reborn -- but you have killed something cat-like within you too, and that's good. That's why you have become so shaken: you have killed the animal within you. That cat was simply symbolic; you projected it on her.

But it is good to cry and weep and feel sad inside -- good, but don't be worried. Something in you which was boiling to a point, has evaporated. Something within you has died and you will never be the same again. If you can watch it, it will never arise again. So bury your violence, anger, rage, with the cat; mourn for it.

Every woman carries a cat inside, and one day or another that cat has to be killed. And unless that cat is killed, a woman remains a witch. These are just symbols. In mythology they have become stories, myths, parables, but they are really beautiful symbols. A woman is cunning like a cat, intuitive like a cat, slippery like a cat, illogical like a cat. All these things you can drop, and this moment can become a great opportunity, so just don't miss it.

For three days be in deep mourning... really sad. Somebody very very deeply related to you has died. A part of you, a member of your being has died, an aspect of your being has died. But use this opportunity, otherwise you can re-grow that part again, that's the trouble.

Many times it happens that a certain part dies, but if you are not alert you can grow it again. It is just as when a branch has been pruned and another branch arises and replaces it, maybe even stronger than the first. So for these three days just meditate and feel sorry, sad -- but something of tremendous import has happened.

Just close your eyes and go into as deep sadness as you can, and if something happens in the body, allow it... be possessed by sadness. Let it penetrate, as deeply as possible... a dark night of the soul.

[Osho had given a sannyasin, who habitually said 'no' to everything, a meditation to say 'yes' to everything for seven days. Tonight she reports back: Once I stopped saying no and started saying yes, and I felt all my confidence going and I felt really shaken, really at a loss.]

Mm, that's bound to happen, because no has become your personality. That has become your definition. That's how you know who you are -- a no-sayer. That has become the very centre of your ego -- and no becomes very easily the centre of the ego. In fact, yes cannot become the centre of the ego.

That's why so many people are no-sayers. Even if they don't say it outward4, deep inside they say no. Sometimes they even say yes on the outside, but that yes is diplomatic, utilitarian, because they know that no-saying will be too troublesome. But if they were allowed all freedom and all facility, they would have said no. Because of the force and the pressure of circumstances they say yes, but that yes-saying is valueless unless you say it from your heart.

No-saying is a vitamin for the ego. So whenever you say no you feel good, because then you feel that you are somebody -- you can say no. When you say yes, you feel shaken; then you are not. But by this no-saying, whatever you are gaining is just a tension. It is not really being.

That is the meaning of the ego. The ego gives you a feeling of being, and it is not; it is only apparently

so. It is a substitute being, a false being, a pseudo being. It gives you a feeling that you are somebody, without really giving you any hold, any roots in the being. It simply deceives you.
It robs you of your real being and gives you false notions.

[She says: I want to make the yes come from the heart. I mean, it's difficult -- it rarely comes from the heart.]

Just go on trying, because there is nothing else. This no-saying is not coming from the heart. It can come from somewhere else, but it can never come from the heart, because the heart is always a yea-sayer, and the heart has no ego.

No always comes from the mind so it is just a habit -- and a habit can be broken. To break it you have to create the opposite habit, that's all. So that's why I told you to say yes. Even if you realise after half an hour, that too is good. At least you realised. By and by, you will realise twenty minutes, ten minutes, one minute afterwards. Immediately you say no, you will realise. And then a moment comes, that before you have said no, you realise. But it comes slow4, so there is no hurry.

[She asks: Do I have to say yes to everything?]

In the beginning, yes, because if I give you any opportunity to say no, you will continue to say no. Once you have started saying yes to everything, then I will say that now you can decide. Then you will be free to say no or yes. Right now, say yes to everything. What can you lose by saying yes? Yes, somebody can take your money -- so let him. Somebody can deceive you a little -- so what basically is lost? But you will be gaining so much out of your yes-saying.

It is not for your whole life that you have to say yes to everybody and everything. This is just a temporary measure to help you break the old habit. So if you really want to come to a point where you are free to say yes or no, you have to break this habit of no-saying. You are not really free. You are obsessed with the no; you are not free to say no. Only a person who is capable of saying yes is free to say no, otherwise no is obsessive. It is a bondage. It is not your freedom.

[She then says: I've always believed that old habits can't be changed.... Because I tried it before and nothing changed.]

If habits can be cultivated, then why cannot they be changed?

... You have not tried. You never wanted to change them. If you want to change them, in fact no effort is needed. Effort is needed because deep down you don't want to change them. If you want to change them, this very moment they drop. I can take them away. This very moment you can offer them to me and be finished with them. Then there is no need to say yes to everything. I can make you free from tomorrow morning to say yes or no, whatsoever is right.

Habits can be changed because habits are just cultivated things. They are not your nature. You are not born with them -- you learn them. Whatsoever can be learned, can be unlearned. It is simple arithmetic. You learn a thing and by and by you slowly practise it. You condition yourself for a certain thing....

You start smoking. In the beginning it is not very pleasant. One feels suffocated, nauseous; one starts coughing and breathing feels difficult. But by and by you go on practising. The body has to adjust -- it adjusts -- and then that which was uncomfortable in the beginning becomes one of the most comfortable things. So whenever you are in tension you smoke, and it gives you a certain kind of solace and comfort. It may not give, but at least it helps you to release your tension and stress momentarily. Then you find it difficult to drop. You have to go backwards the same way, slowly; uncondition it.

Every habit can be dropped. There is no habit which cannot be dropped. If there is some habit which cannot be dropped, then it is not a habit at all. It must be deeper than a habit: it must be your nature. And this no-saying is not natural because every child is born as a yea-sayer. No-saying is learnt from the society. Try it, mm? -- and enjoy it.

See what happens. You will be shaken, but that is the whole thing to be done. You have to be shaken... you have to be completely destroyed. And when you have become capable of saying 'yes', then I will allow you to say yes or no. Then you are free. So do it faster if you want to be free of it! (laughter)

[A sannyasin said he did the Encounter group and a great deal of anger came up. He found it hard to accept that it was inside him: I accept its being there but I don't feel it's part of me.]

Exactly right -- that's how it is it is inside but it is not part of your nature. It has come inside from the outside. It does not belong to you. You have possessed it, it has possessed you, but it can be dispossessed; you can drop it. It is something that has entered because you were unaware.

The master of the house is fast asleep, and robbers and thieves come and enter the house and take whatsoever they want, or people even start residing in the master's house because he is asleep. When he awakes it is very difficult to throw them out. They have lived there for so long. A few of them even start thinking that they are the masters. A few of them will give you a great struggle; they will not leave easily. And they not only believe -- they feel that they are the masters, because they have been masters for so long.

Anger has been your master for so long. You have never tried to claim your mastery over it. Whenever it was there, it was the master and you were the slave. You have functioned as a slave for so many lifetimes that when suddenly one day you say, 'I am the master,' anger laughs. He says, 'Have you gone crazy? I will put you in your place! Let somebody come across and insult you -- then we will see who is the master. Let somebody come and hurt you, and then we will see who the master is.' And it is not going to leave its throne easily; nobody does. It has been so dominant and so dictatorial.

But your understanding is correct -- that it is a foreigner, it is something from the outside. It has corrupted you, but it is not part of you. It has lived long enough in you, so it almost seems that it is inside, but it is not. And both things have to be remembered: that it is inside and has been there for long, and yet it is not really inside, because at the deepest core only you are there -- no anger, no greed, no lust; nothing of the sort... only pure consciousness.

But good. You have understood something very meaningful. Good.

[A sannyasin says: I feel that I've been running and hiding from you... I feel afraid and ashamed actually to be saying that with you around. It seems silly -- what I'm saying.]

It is not silly -- it is natural. But what exactly is the problem? Can you pinpoint it?

... Mm, but good that you feel ashamed, because that means that you really want to face it. Because if you don't want to, there is nobody who is making any effort to force it on you. I'm not here to make you feel in any way guilty or ashamed. If you don't want to do a certain thing, if you don't want to face up to a certain situation, it is for you to decide. If you decide not to face it, there is no need; but deep down you want to, because you know that without facing it you will never grow.

So you feel ashamed. It is not really hiding from me -- you are hiding from yourself. And that's what actually happens: when a person starts hiding from me he is trying to hide from himself, because what else is the point? I never condemn anybody. I never judge anybody. I am not a christian at all (laughter) and in my cosmology there is no hell, no heaven. Whether you sin or you don't sin, you go to heaven! In my cosmology, heaven is the only place one goes. There is no other way; one cannot escape from it. So that's not the problem. Nobody need to be afraid of me in any way.

But the problem arises because you start feeling guilty -- because you know what is right, and that knowing creates guilt. It is not some commandment enforced from the outside. It is some insight within you -- that you know that this is the right thing to do, and you don't do it. Then you start feeling guilty that you have not been able to follow your own awareness.

This guilt is beautiful. If somebody else makes you feel guilty, that's very poisonous. Then that person is very destructive. That person is trying to dominate you, to cripple you, to paralyse you. That person is trying to enforce his own ideas on you -- and that's not good.

But if your own awareness gives you the idea that you knew what was right to do and still you have not been doing it.... And there is no other outside authority to decide what is right and what is wrong; only you are left alone to decide. That's my whole effort here -- to leave you alone to decide. Then real guilt arises and you cannot escape from it. How can you hide from it? Wherever you go, you will know.

But good, you have understood it. Now it is up to you whether to continue hiding or to face it. Facing, one grows. Hiding, one avoids opportunities to grow. So never lose an opportunity, because an opportunity lost is lost forever. That same opportunity will not come across you again because the time that is gone cannot be recalled. The moment the situation is gone, it is gone forever... it is gone utterly. You missed it. So don't miss it in future.

Whenever an opportunity arises that gives you a challenge to face be courageous and face it. By facing it, you will transcend it. By fighting with it, by giving a good fight to the situation, you will attain to a sharpness of consciousness, to a certain aliveness in you. You will really feel very alive when you overcome the situation. Otherwise one becomes dull. By and by one becomes almost dead. Good.

[Osho gives someone a 'come close' darshan.]

Everything is going well.

You have said it -- and to say it through energy is a better way to say it. If you can be possessed by my energy and you can let go and can sway, you can convey more deeply that which cannot be conveyed by any verbal communication, because verbal communication is very superficial communication. All that is significant can only be conveyed through energy communication.

Two lovers hold each other's hands and something is communicated. Or two lovers kiss each other, and something is communicated, or they embrace and something is communicated. When you allow yourself to be possessed by my energy, something in the deepest core of your being starts conveying, because those movements are not coming from your mind. It is a code. Those movements are coming from the very source of your being.

Whenever you feel that you have something to say and you cannot find how to say it, say it through energy. You can dance, you can sing, you can just sit and allow things to happen. And all of my sannyasins by and by have to learn how to communicate through non-verbal energy, because by and by you will start feeling that it is more difficult to say anything, and you still want to say something. You have something to convey, but you don't know how to put it into words, how to tackle it through language; you cannot figure it out. So you want to say something and you don't find the right words to say it. Language is not adequate. It is a good indication that something deeper than the mind is happening.

That which can be said simply shows that it is happening only in the mind; you have still not crossed the boundary of the mind, still the heart has not been touched. When the heart is touched, one feels almost incapable of saying anything. And there are even deeper layers than the heart.

When the being is penetrated, one is simply at a loss. There is no way. One is simply dumb. That's what's happening to you. Good... be happy about it. Be happily dumb (a chuckle). Good.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

5 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608055
ShortTitle: DANCE09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says he is studying massage.]

No, it is good. It is a great art, so don't just study it as a profession. No, learn it as an art.

The human body is the greatest mystery in existence, and massage is trying to get in tune with the energy of the human body. So whatsoever appears on the surface is not so significant. In fact, what happens inside the energy system is the most significant thing. And once you start loving it, you are playing with tremendous energy. You can create so many patterns through that energy, and you can help tremendously.

You can also be helped through it, because by knowing others' bodies and their energies, you will understand your own body and your own energy and its functioning, more and more. It is going to help you in your inner growth.

And you have been a mechanic before? That you have to un-learn, because the body is not a machine. That can be a hindrance to you. Once you work with machines your whole attitude becomes technological. And the body is very fragile; it is not a machine at all. It is full of the unknown... it is a vehicle of the unknown. It is alive -- no machine is alive -- and that makes the whole difference. If you look at the body like a machine, you are looking at a corpse, not an alive body. You cannot massage a corpse. You can manipulate, but you cannot massage. Manipulation is one thing -- massage is totally different.

Massage is to come to a rapport with the aliveness of somebody else's body and to feel where it is missing, to feel where the body is fragmentary and to make it who!e... to help the energy of the body so it is no more fragmentary, no more contradictory. When the energies of the body are falling into line and becoming an orchestra, then you succeed,

So be very respectful about a human body. It is the very shrine of god, the temple of god. So with deep reverence, prayer, learn your art. It is one of the greatest things to learn. And when you have learned, come back again! Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says she does not enjoy sex, which is disturbing to her boyfriend. She says: I've never really been in a relationship where I felt secure with someone. I always used sex to keep someone and pretended that I enjoyed it.]

Mm mm. In fact you have never enjoyed love, it seems. You have been political about it; you have been using it for other means.

Sometimes one feels lonely, and one pretends in a relationship so as not to be lonely and just to be with somebody. Sometimes one feels good because one feels powerful over the other. Then one uses sex as bait. Sometimes one feels very egoistic that one can conquer so many men or so many women, and one goes on conquering. Then love becomes like a domination. One enjoys the domination, not the love itself. That's why this problem is arising now.

When such a person settles with somebody the problem arises, because now there is no point in making love to that person. You have already won him over, so what is the point of going on making love to this person? Now there is no politics in it.

So it happens only because you have been carrying a very wrong attitude about love. You have not enjoyed its intrinsic value; you have used it for something else. So when you are one with the person and things have settled, you are not interested in sex, in love, or in anything. You are not even interested that he should touch your body, but then why should he be with you? For what? If you don't want him to touch your body, you will not want to touch his body also, because these are reciprocal. Then why be together? Be alone. Otherwise the whole misery of love remains, and all that is beautiful disappears. Two persons are there just racking each other's nerves. For what?

If you are not feeling any pleasure, if something is not deeply satisfied with being together, then all the conflict, nagging, fighting is for what? It can be tolerated if something beautiful is happening -- then it is worthwhile -- but if it has stopped, why go on being together? Separate. But that is not going to help. Once you are separate you will again start playing your old games because again you are free to dominate, to try here and there, to win people over, to make somebody a partner. But this is self-defeating. Once you try these things and you pretend love, you pretend happiness, when you have achieved the goal, suddenly all happiness disappears.

So it is not going to help to drop out of the relationship. Rather, drop out of the political mind. The body is beautiful. And if he loves, he will touch your body. Why feel repulsed? Have you some hatred about your body? You must be carrying some hatred about your body, you must be somehow against your body. You cannot believe why this man is touching your body -- such a dirty body. You will never touch it and he is touching and enjoying it! So that man also becomes repulsive. But the basic idea in your mind is that somehow your body is repulsive. Many people have been conditioned that way -- that the body is repulsive.

The body is the most beautiful thing in the world. No flower can compete with it. It is the most complex flowering of nature.

So love your body, enjoy it. Enjoy touching yourself. Feel blissful with it. It is a miracle -- that out of nothing, out of matter, such immaterial beauty arises. And enjoy it when he loves your body... enjoy that.

Sex is nothing but two persons sharing each other's energy, that's all. If it disappears on both sides -- and that is possible only when you have started meeting on a higher level.... There are higher levels also, but they are not against the body. And that distinction has to be remembered.

There are higher levels of merging, but they are not against the body -- they are beyond the body. One passes through the body, goes beyond the body. They are based in the body, but go higher than the body. They are rooted in the body.

So love. Bodily love is good -- but don't stop there. Try to find deeper levels, higher levels of communication. Then one day just holding hands is so orgasmic that a sexual orgasm pales before it. Looking into the other's eyes, one is immediately transported into another world. Then a moment comes when just the memory of the beloved -- just the very glimpse, the idea that he exists -- is enough to make one orgasmic, to give one a shivering delight as if a great lightning has happened from the toe to the head and your whole body is thrilled... full of something of the divine.

These layers are possible but they are not possible if you are against the body. And this is the problem to be understood: a person who is against the body always remains in the body. A person who is against materialism always remains a materialist, because whatsoever you are against, you can never get rid of.

If you really want to go beyond the body, then love the body so tremendously that it starts showing you its innermost chambers; that it allows you: 'Come in more'; that it says, 'Now you have earned it -- come in more. Don't stand in the porch. Now the whole palace is yours.'

So rather than dropping out of the relationship, try, make every effort. Because if you cannot enjoy his lovemaking or your lovemaking, you will never attain to prayer, never, because it is a sort of lovemaking with the whole. So be prayerful. Touch his body with reverence. Allow him to touch your body... invite him to touch your body with reverence. Delight in it... it is god's gift.

But you must be carrying some christian ideas in your mind. Some christian priests and popes must be standing behind you and manipulating you... condemnatory voices, conditionings inside. Drop all that nonsense. Say goodbye to all the christians you must be carrying inside. Be a pagan -- I am a pagan -- and learn much from epicurus. Just change your attitudes.

I have always been feeling that you have a very rigid ideology inside and that is making your whole face rigid, your whole body rigid. Melt! No need to remain so ice cold. Warm up a little.

[Osho says to the boyfriend:]

Help her to come out of her castle. She lives in a castle, so bring her out. Love her more. She will only understand the language of love. And three things for you....

One, love her more but don't ask for sex. If she invites you, only then, otherwise not -- at least for one month. Because your very effort will create a resistance in her. So simply love, be loving, be prayerful, but don't ask for sex.

Many women have a very wrong idea that they are needed only for sex, so that becomes like a commodity. And they give it very grudgingly because they know that if they give it to you they are used, and then they cannot dominate you. So they start dominating you through not giving it; they starve you. So you go around them with a wagging tail, and they enjoy. They think that it is something that they can withhold and can starve you of, and then you become a slave.

Never force sex on any woman, and you will be surprised; they will be running around you wagging their tails -- because they need it as much as you. They love it as much as you -- in fact more than you, because a woman can enjoy sex more than a man. For a man,. sex is a very local affair. For a woman it is a very big thing -- bigger than herself. Man is a big circle and sex is a small circle in it. The woman is just the opposite: sex is a big circle and the woman is a small circle in it.

She enjoys it but she doesn't want to show it, because if she shows you that she enjoys it then how will she dominate you? She holds herself hard, stiff, rigid, and she tries to prove that she does not want it at all. She can give it to you if you ask, but then you have to be grateful to her. She obliges you. This is the politics.

So for one month don't ask for sex at all. It will make it easy for her to come down to the earth and she will be coming more and more towards you. To help her, simply stop asking. Just be loving. If she invites, good. If she does not invite, then it is not gentlemanly to ask. Just wait.

And the second thing. She has a very anti-attitude about the body, so don't touch her body with any lust in your mind. When you are feeling lustful don't touch her body. Just tell her...'I will not touch your body. I

am feeling lustful in this moment.' Only touch her body when you are feeling very very prayerful, meditative, no lust -- just loving. You understand what I mean?

When you are lustful, you are asking for sex, you are starved. Then the whole mind is just planning for sex. Then your touch and other things are just seductions. But the deep message is: 'I am hankering for your body.' No, that moment is not the right moment -- at least not for one month. When you are feeling very happy and contented and there is no need for any other's body, then touch her body in a very prayerful mood, and she will be very happy. She will be able to see that you are not asking for the body. That is the way you can help her to come out of her condemnatory attitude, her anti-body attitude.

And the third thing: don't be together too much. That's how many love-affairs are destroyed. Enjoy your own space alone and let her also enjoy her space alone. Sometimes meet, sit together, but don't make it a twenty-four-hour affair. Leave her alone so that she starts having some appetite for you, otherwise the appetite is killed. It is just as when food is there in the fridge twenty-four hours and you are looking at it; the appetite is killed.

So don't be together too much. Lovers should be very very economical about that. The more and more you are missing, the more she misses you. Then when you come she will be more open to receive you. So first create the appetite, then you can enjoy the meal.

These three things.... And everything is good. Don't be worried.

[The vipassana group was present at darshan tonight. Recently bhagwan said of this method:

It is buddha's special method that he gave to the world. It is through vipassana that he became enlightened. It is through vipassana that thousands of people became enlightened, so it is one of the greatest routes to the ultimate. But one has to do very hard work. It is arduous. Put whatsoever you have at stake -- only then will you have a taste of it.'

[The group leader said: They were very hard-working... a conscientious lot. The first thing is that in this group several people were driven mad by their minds, so I suggested a technique of slow sustained hard breaths, which seemed to work. Someone else was going into womb-like trances, so I suggested they stop looking at the breath and just watch.

I wondered if this was the right thing to do or if it was against vipassana to try to use the breath a bit like this.]

No, you can do it. You have just to look at the situation. Never pay too much attention to the technique. Pay more attention to the person, because the person is important, not the technique. The technique can be modified here and there, but it has always to fit the person; the person has not to fit with the technique, never. No technique is that important. But always remain flexible.

[The group leader says that since he has recently fallen in love, he finds it difficult to take meditation seriously. He asks: is vipassana is something that you can do for a long period and then it comes to an end. Is it something that is good for a long period of time but there are just fallow patches where you've got to drop it, or should you just go on when you're not feeling particularly attracted to it?]

No, it is a very very long process and it never comes to an end. You can go in this method to the very last goal of enlightenment. It is not that it comes to a point where it doesn't work and you have to change the method and do something else, no. It is a very slow-going process; twenty years are nothing. But many times your moods will change, so sometimes it fits, sometimes it doesn't fit. Don't bother about whether it fits or not. Just continue it as a natural routine.

Eating, sleeping, taking your bath... you don't think about whether to take a bath or not. You simply take it as a matter of course. Vipassana is like that. It is a very mild, slow-working, homeopathic method; very mild, small doses.

... there is nothing to worry about. It is just to be carried on with as a matter of course; whether you are flowing in or out -- irrelevant. The method has to be continued.

By and by, you will see many beautiful things. Sometimes they will happen when the energy is flowing out... sometimes very rare experiences. So simply continue.

[The leader then asks about the difference between prayer and meditation.]

Prayer and meditation are different methods. Love becomes prayer. If you go on loving, then the very depth of love is prayerful. When you love a person, in the beginning it is more or less sexual. You are attracted by the body, the face, the physiology, the proportions, the eyes, the hair, the voice -- superficial things. If you go on loving the person, by and by these things become irrelevant. They are important only when you have not met the person or you have not been in relationship, then they are meaningful.

When you are with a person, by and by you completely forget the colour of the eyes and the voice and the face, the body and the curves; that becomes irrelevant. Something deeper becomes relevant: the attitudes of the person, the moods of the person. If you Still continue and the relationship goes on growing, by and by those too become irrelevant.

You know that sometimes the person is sad, sometimes the person is happy, but that too becomes irrelevant. Now you are simply attracted to the very presence of the person. Her or his simply being delights you... just the presence is nourishing. It strengthens you. It simply makes you joyful for no reason at all... just the presence. And as these layers are gone through and you are reaching towards the innermost core of the person, then by and by you start feeling a deep reverence arising in love. It was not before -- you were both on equal ground.

Suddenly a reverence arises. The person starts feeling to be sacred, holy. With all the limitations, with all the barriers and the screens, still you can glimpse that the innermost core is simply holy, divine. Then love starts changing into prayer. And when you have looked into one person and have found this innermost glow, then you know the knack of it. Then you can look into any person and you can see it. You can look into the trees and you can see it. You can look into rocks and you can see it.

Suddenly you become aware that that one person has opened the door of being prayerful. Then you are in deep reverence -- moving; sitting, sleeping, you know you are surrounded by god... something of tremendous beauty -- and you are thankful, grateful. That's what I mean by prayer.

[A sannyasin says: I have a belief that I have to direct my life to become more and more open, but when I'm thinking that, I feel very alone, very helpless.]

You will feel, because whenever one wants to direct one's own life, one has decided to be alone. With that very attitude -- that you have to direct your life -- you have broken yourself away from the whole. You have become an island. You could have become part of the continent.

The moment you say, 'I have to direct my life,' struggle arises. Then you start fighting -- as if things are not happening as they should and you have to force them to happen as they should.

[The sannyasin says that he also has a feeling to be passive and let things happen, but that this would be sloppy. He had done a lot of work on himself to be more aware...]

That will make you isolated. That's what is making you isolated. What can you do? You are a sloppy person! So if you are unconscious, you are unconscious. Just say to people, 'Sorry, I am an unconscious person, and that's how it happened.' The very idea that you are responsible makes you again isolated. The very idea that you have to be more aware makes you isolated -- and that is not going to help you.

There are people whom that method helps; that is not going to help you. I'm not saying that anything is wrong in it. It is not going to help you. To you, the way is surrender. Just drop all nonsense about directing your life. Just be an actor -- there is no need to be a director. The director is there already. He has planned and things are moving... the story is already written. Everything is ready -- you have just to be an actor, a vehicle, so that whatsoever he prompts from the back of the stage, you simply do. That is going to be your flowering. It is not awareness which is going to help you. It is being more and more deeply in tune with existence... almost drunk with it. So be a drunkard, and allow the whole to function through you.

Nothing is wrong in being passive. That's how things are going to happen to you. And I am ready to take the whole work for you. You can leave it to me.

For one month just move slowly with no direction and with no effort, with no proposition for the future, with no plan. Just meditate, sit, eat, sleep, love, pray, rest. But move moment to moment, knowing well that whatsoever is running the world will take care of [you also. Mm? -- such a big world, so many stars and so many suns and so many earths, and everything is going perfectly well. So why should you be worried? The

one who takes care of this all, or the no-one who takes care of this all, can take care of you also.

You don't seem to me such a problem that god will not be able to... (laughter)

... Just be sloppy. For one month simply try it, and then you can choose. If you feel like being a director then, even if it brings misery and confusion, then it is for you to choose. But for one month just give it a try just to see whether ...

[A group member said the group was torture for him: I feel a total loss... I can't do anything without having to control it. I can't be an observer.]

Mm, I understand.

Two things.... One is, everybody one day or other comes to realise that one is at a total loss, because all efforts that a man can make are doomed to fail. And if you have really understood that you are at a total loss, then a great transformation is possible. But I don't see that you have seen yet that it is a total loss. You say it, but you have not seen it. You are still thinking you will be able to manage.

So that's creating the trouble -- that you think you can manage, that you think that you can do something... if not today, then tomorrow, if not this way, then in another way, but there must be a way.

A man is almost impotent; there is no way to do anything. If this total loss sinks deep in you, if this failure becomes really substantial and you can accept it, the change is bound to happen. Then you start living a totally new life -- not that you change anything; you simply start living a totally new life. Then there is nothing to manage, nothing to do.

The whole thing looks to you like a torture -- it is a torture. The day one realises that there is nothing to improve upon and nowhere to go and that all improvement and the very idea of improvement is sheer nonsense, then one sees that one has been torturing oneself and one relaxes. There is nothing to do. One simply lives a simple life of enjoying small things, of doing certain things but with no great projections and no great ideas. That's what the first satori in the journey is -- realising that there is no way to improve upon yourself. You are simply yourself... you are already that.

But to know it one has to pass through many tortures, and vipassana is a great torture. Many people have realised through it because it is a great torture. It is one of the most significant methods ever evolved which brings a person to a point where he collapses completely.

So it has been a good insight. If you understand it, just do one thing -- and that is nothing like doing -- just be. If you feel like doing a few groups, do, but there is no need to be an achiever. You are not going to achieve anything. If you enjoy them, do them. If you enjoy the meditations, do them. If you don't, then don't do them.

If you ask me, I don't see that there is any need for you to improve. You are perfect -- as everyone is perfect. Everybody is perfect, but to recognise that is very difficult because we have been taught ideas of improvement, achievement -- that one has to go somewhere, that one has to rush. Time is short and there are many things to do and life is slipping by. One gets more and more agitated, and in that agitation there is much confusion and much torture.

There is nowhere to go.

[The sannyasin says: My whole childhood I tried to comply and never rebelled, and now all I want is to rebel, but it's the same trying.]

It is the same trap -- whether you comply or rebel. They are two aspects of the same coin -- obedience and rebellion. All the people who rebel have been forced to be obedient somewhere or other, so that is the natural consequence of it.

A real rebel is one who drops the whole coin of obedience, disobedience... who simply lives and is not worried whether to comply or whether to rebel, because in both ways you are being directed by others. Either you have to comply or you have to rebel, but the other is the deciding factor.

If I say go to the left, you go because I have said, or you don't go because I have said, but in both ways I have been the decisive factor, and in both ways you are complying. Whether you say yes or no makes no difference. Now drop the whole thing.

[The sannyasin answers: I saw that over and over again in the last few days. Ever since I remember, I can't let go.]

Then accept it. What can you do? When I say drop it, I simply mean this -- that if you cannot drop it, then accept it. That's what dropping is. Because if you start dropping and you cannot, then a new idea has arisen: now you have to drop it. What I mean by dropping is that it is irrelevant. Accept it. That's what dropping is.

Just be for one month. Be here, just floating. And when I say floating, I'm not saying that it will always be beautiful. Sometimes it will be very miserable. So don't think that if you are miserable you are not floating. Sometimes it is miserable.

I'm not saying just relax so there will be no tensions. There will be tensions but you accept them. What can you do? Recognise your helplessness. Recognise the pointlessness of all effort. And whatsoever the case -- whether you are happy or unhappy -- for one month simply accept it. Even if you cannot accept it, accept that too. That's what I am making clear, because sometimes you may not be able to accept it; then what can you do? You cannot accept it, so accept this too. But a deep background of acceptance should remain -- even of rejection the background should be of acceptance. For one month, just relax.

I was waiting and thinking that some day this is going to happen. I was waiting, because you have to say it to me. Unless you say it, I cannot say to stop improvement, because if it is not your insight it will be meaningless. Even when it is your insight there is difficulty. Now you see it, but it is still difficult because of the whole past training and conditioning: be an achiever, succeed in life. And there is nothing to succeed in. If you fail totally, you have succeeded. For one month, just be, mm?

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

6 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608065
ShortTitle: DANCE10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin reports back on a meditation Osho had given him to stare at a light. (see 'a rose is a rose is a rose', friday july 23rd). The sannyasin said he found it hard to sit still; he itched and wanted to scratch.]

Allow it -- don't be worried about it. Scratch and just scratch very consciously. Move slowly. Don't do it like this (Osho demonstrates a rapid rubbing movement). Go very slowly, very consciously. Then the meditation will not be disturbed at all. It is disturbed always by mechanical acts.

Meditation is never disturbed by activity. It is disturbed by mechanical activity. For example there is something in scratching that you can do mechanically, not paying any attention to it. But pay total attention to it. If the body wants to sway a little, sway, but very consciously. Bring all consciousness to it and then do it. Then there is no distraction. It itself becomes a meditation. To do it mechanically will be a distraction

So don't resist and don't fight with it, otherwise you will be concerned with it. A very ordinary itch can become something very big, out of all proportion. And the more you want to avoid it, the more it attracts you. Then it becomes almost impossible to avoid it and you feel a defeat. You are distracted already because your mind is resist-ing fighting, and you have become divided in two. One part is trying to pull you to the itch, another part is pulling you away. Meditation is already lost.

So when an itch is there, take note that your hand wants a little attention. Take note and then very slowly go to it -- and you will be surprised. Sometimes even by the time you have reached, it has

disappeared -- because it was just a trick of the body to attract your attention. There was nothing.

The body works like a small child. It constantly attracts you: Where are you going? What are you doing? Meditating? That feels like competition for the body and the body starts feeling jealous. You have been wed to the body for so long that when you start having a little affair with meditation or something, the body starts feeling jealous. It is a woman. It says, 'I won't allow you this easily. Come here! You have always been listening to me. Now what are you doing? Trying to escape from my domination, from my possessiveness? I will show you.'

So it creates troubles -- and those are stupid troubles, but they can become very very irritating. And the work is done -- if you are fighting, you have been attracted already. Your attention has been distracted. So don't fight with the body. There is no need. When the body wants your attention, give it total attention but go very slowly, and meditatively.

And the meditation is helping you, so continue it.

[A sannyasin asks about his relationship. He feels calm and quiet except with his girlfriend: But the problem is that for so long I've isolated myself and I have so many defenses. I don't give her enough energy. Osho gives him a come-close darshan.]

Good... Two things for you.... One is: to be calm and quiet is your way. Don't force any activity on yourself; that will be an enforcement and will be a violation of your nature. One has always to listen to one's own being, to one's own heart. You can become very active, but it will always be a strain on you, it will never be fulfilling.

You don't have a male-type mind. You have a very feminine energy. God is to come to you through passivity, not through activ-ity. Any activity will become feverish for you, will be destructive. So only the essential is to be done. You have to remain calm, collected and centred. The less of the periphery, the better it will be for you.

[The sannyasin answers: And yet at the centre of me there are very strong emotions -- of anger and of love.]

Mm, there are, but they are all feminine. They are all passive emotions.

Emotions have two types: active emotions which can only be fulfilled through great activity, and passive emotions which cannot be fulfilled through activity, which can only be fulfilled through happenings. You cannot be a great lover -- you can only be a great receiver of love. It will be a gift to you. You cannot create it, you cannot do it. You can only allow it to happen. The only activity that is possible for you is that of allowing. But you cannot approach life in an active way. You have to wait. Wait tin life comes and knocks at your door.

Your life is going to be that of awaiting -- not of search, not of an active search, of an intense desire, of an intense thirst, but that of waiting, just like a woman. A woman never takes initiative in love. She waits for her man to take the initiative. She does not even say, 'I love you'; she waits for the man to say it. Then she accepts or rejects, but she never takes the initiative. And whenever a woman takes the initiative something is wrong with her. She is more of the male type and she will need a feminine type of man.

And always remember, when I talk about male and female I don't just mean the physiological difference; that is very superficial. People differ in their innermost core. Many men are feminine and many women are male, and because we don't understand it much complexity arises.

For example, if you meet a real woman -- and by 'real woman' I mean one who is physiologically woman and intrinsically also a woman -- you will not be satisfied by her because it will be almost homosexual. You need a very active woman, almost male. Only then will you feel a certain deep love for her. That's what [your girlfriend is doing to you. That's why you feel that she brings much life to you, because she brings the neglected part of you. She becomes your activity which you cannot become; she complements you.

So the first thing, you are not to think about active approaches to truth or life. You have to remain passive -- passive, yet alert. I'm not saying passive and drugged. I'm not saying passive and asleep. No, I'm saying passive and alert... not going anywhere, not doing anything; just watching whatsoever happens -- allowing it and watching it. So be in a deep let-go but fully aware. That awareness has to be your only activity.

And the second thing even when you are in love, don't try in any way, because that is the natural tendency in the man's mind -- that when he is in love he wants to prove before the woman that he is very very active, very aggressive, very male. If you do that you will be going against your nature and you will be deceiving the woman; she will never be happy with it. You have to be yourself. Only then, some deep relationship and intimacy is possible.

[Osho said that he should be true to himself and never pretend to be someone he wasn't.]

Only truth satisfies. So it is for [your girlfriend] to decide. She has fallen in love with a bonzae, so what to do? With a monk... what to do?

(to the girlfriend) He is a monk. He should have really been in a monastery -- and he is in the world and you have caught hold of him!

- (to the boyfriend) Simply remain whatsoever you are. All falsifies one day or other are exposed. Simply relax and be yourself, because people love the truth, never postures. Don't make empty postures. It will be good for your health, it will be good for your inner peace. It will be good for your growth. And it will be good for the other person to understand you and to settle this way or that.

So these two things, remember. And everything is going well....

[The girlfriend said she felt dead, with not enthusiasm for anything.]

But my feeling is that you have always been that way You may not have been aware of it but....

... Many people are not aware of their real situation so they go on pretending things, and they believe in their own pretensions -- not only that they deceive others, they have become capable of deceiving themselves. They laugh and they think they are happy, and they never look at the back. Is there really laughter? They get involved in a love-affair and they think, they believe, that they are happy. They act as if they are happy, but it is all 'as if'. If you look behind the 'as if', suddenly you become aware that there is nothing. That's why people never look inside. They are just rushing from one activity to another. from one man to another, from one woman to another, from one movie house to another movie house, from this hotel to another hotel, from this guru to another guru. They are rushing from one group to another, continuously occupied, because if they get a gap between two occupations, they will have to see their reality -- and that is too dismal, dark and gloomy. They are afraid of themselves, so they never leave themselves alone. They are always engaged in something or other. They can read the same newspaper thrice. They can go and see the same movie many times.

People don't allow themselves an interval because they are afraid. They don't allow themselves to be alone because they are afraid. They know a deeper layer of their being is subtly aware that here is nothing; all this laughter is bogus. All this love and emotion and feeling is just tohu-bohu... just beautiful deceptions, beautiful illusions.

When you start meditating, you start seeing within yourself. Then illusions start falling. One starts feeling dead because all life was false; now it has fallen. But this is a good moment. Now there is a possibility to become really alive. The falsity has fallen. The mask has drop-ped, suddenly slipped out of your hands, and you are standing naked before a mirror. Now there is no way to deceive.

It is hard. I know. It is very sad, I know. It is like a dark night of the soul, but one has to pass through it. Now remember only one thing -- don't laugh falsely, otherwise again you can get into the same old trap. If you are dead, then be dead. What can one do? One is dead, so one is dead -- so be really dead. Sometimes just stand in the corner and be dead. Just sit in the middle of the room and be dead. What is wrong in being dead? One day everybody has to die. So [your girlfriend died a little early. Nothing wrong in it.

Don't force anything upon yourself. Be dead. Accept in total helplessness and humility that this is how you have lived up to now -- a false life. Those falsities have fallen. You have encountered your own self and you feel you are dead. Don't do anything contrary to it, otherwise you can again create the same deception. Sooner or later you will see that the deadness is by and by melting itself, because you are alive... because everything is alive. Even a rock is alive... what to say about [you]?

The whole existence is full of life. Nothing is dead here... nothing can be dead here. Death does not happen -- death is impossible. It is not in the nature of things. Everything is simply alive. To exist is to be alive.

So that much is certain -- that you are alive -- but deep in the centre you have forgotten that. Now relax.

Accept this death and be dead, and you will see one day suddenly a new life glowing in you, and the dead matter that was surrounding you is dropping. As the mask has dropped, the dead matter will also drop. This is just an old skin. It will be shed off.

So accept this, and for one month just be dead. Don't be in a hurry, because dead people are never in a hurry! Mm? Good.

[A visitor says he used to do TM meditation, but dropped it and started dynamic meditation. He works as a primal therapist.]

With primal my methods will suit very well because both are complementary to each other. Tm was just out of the way. A person who is functioning as a primal therapist will not be benefited by it because your approach is not of tranquillising the mind but expanding it, to make it more alert and aware, to know it more, to go beyond it.

Transcendental meditation is a sort of drug. If it works at all, it gives you good sleep, that's all. It calms you down, but even that calming down is not very positive; it is more like dullness, lethargy. It will help you to be less tense, but then you will become less intelligent also and less alive, because it slows down the whole process of your being. It is a tranquiliser -- tranquillisation through sound, mantra.

If you constantly repeat a certain word, it creates a certain chemical effect in the mind. The constant repetition creates a constant vibration; the same vibration -- 'rama, rama, rama' -- creates a chain of the same vibration. And the mind feels bored by and by, dulled. It goes into a sort of sleep. It is refreshing as all sleep is, but it has nothing to do with meditation.

To call it meditation is a misnomer. It is a drug. Somebody is agitated too much, on the edge of his nerves, so we give him a tranquilliser. He sleeps well, he sleeps it off. By the morning he is a little better, calmed down, quieted down, but this is not meditation.

In fact, meditation is just the opposite. It is not dropping tensions but using them. One should remain very very vibrant and alive and yet not tense. Then it is beautiful. If you lose your intelligence, if you lose your aliveness, the cost is too much. Then you are falling into a sort of stupor and you will become more stupid than you were before.

Stupid people always like tm. In the east, many methods of that sort have existed for centuries and they have made the whole east stupid. It is nothing new. For centuries the east has been using that trick to tranquillise the mind, but then the mind becomes non-intelligent. That's why the east has not been able to create any scientific society. The very scientific mind has disappeared from the east, because to be scientific you need to be very intelligent, very alert. Now the problem is that when you are very intelligent you become tense. When you are tense, you start feeling worried; the very stress of it starts killing you. An intelligent mind is followed by tensions.

So there are two ways: either you drop intelligence and the tensions drop, or -- and the second is more difficult to work out -- you become so aware and alert, become such a watcher on the hills, that you remain alive even more than before, and you allow all sorts of tensions because they are challenges of life and they give you tone; they give you shape.

A life without tensions is almost death. One should be alive -- tense, yet not stressed, tense, yet not worried, tense, yet not tense... making all the effort that is needed and yet remaining effortless... doing an sorts of things and yet remaining a witness and remembering continuously, 'I am not the doer. Somebody is singing a song -- at the most, I allow it.'

Your life is not yours. It is of the whole. Call it god's. If the word 'god' creates trouble in the mind, call it of the existence. Existence exists in you and through you. You are just a form.

Once you start understanding this then nothing is lost and everything is gained. You remain intelligent. You remain in life, fully vib-rant, streaming, and yet, in a certain way, calm and collected. At the centre you remain empty -- on the periphery you are full of activity. The peripheral activity does not affect the tranquillity at the centre.

Now, it is very easy to drop the peripheral activity of the mind and feel tranquil; it is easy. The opposite is also easy: to let the activity enter into the centre, and to become worried. Just in the middle is the greatest peak of humanity -- becoming the centre of the cyclone. At the centre everything is quiet, unaffected. On the periphery one is in the marketplace and one works hard with the mind but the mind is no more the master now.

And all my chaotic methods are basically to give you this balance. It is a meeting of the east and west. It

is the meeting of the religious mind and the scientific mind. To be religious is cheap, to be scientific is also not difficult -- but to be both is really a great challenge. And it is a great adventure, full of hazards; but worth all those hazards.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

7 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608075	
ShortTitle: DANCE11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a visitor who is a primal therapist.]

And can you remember yourself as a small cell in the womb?

[She answers: Yes.]

Just close your eyes and feel that you are becoming smaller and smaller, so I can feel where you are going and what more can be done. If something happens in the body, allow it....

Very good... come back -- the energy is really moving. It is not just a memory -- you can relive it. Many times it happens that people start imagining, but you are not -- it is really happening. Much more can be done: you can go even further back. That means you can remember your past life and can move into it easily -- just a little effort is needed. The energy is already moving towards the source, towards the seed, so start helping it a little more.

When you meditate and you feel that you have become just a small seed, then just allow and try to find out all that is happening around you. Then you may be able to see your father and mother making love. Because that is the first thing that life starts with. When a child enters the womb, the first experience is of two persons making love. The child encircles them, moves around, feels whether to enter or not, hesitates, takes one step forwards and one step backwards and then takes the plunge and moves into the womb.

And when you can remember it, even vaguely -- just like two shadows making love.... It will not be very clear, because it cannot be. It will be just a very vague feeling of two shadows making love, and you are hesitating.... Then you can remember even further back -- the death that happened before this life. And then there will be another scream which is even more primal than the primal scream. That is the death cry. What janov calls 'the primal scream' is a birth cry. It is nothing compared to that.

It will come... it is there. The primal scream simply opens the door to the death scream. So don't stop there -- go ahead. Go more deeply into it. And once you have come to see the death scream and it has come out, you will be completely released, you will be completely cleaned. Then there will be no hindrance for your energy. For the first time you will become really alive -- alive moment to moment.

[A sannyasin says: I want to stop running.]

Mm, that will happen. Are you tired of running? Really?

... Then there is no problem. People say that they want to stop, but they are not yet tired -- so they say one thing and they do just the opposite. Because to stop running means to stop ambition. To stop running

means to stop desire. To stop running means to drop the future completely -- to live here and now. Then there is no running. If there is a then and there, one runs; one has to run.

To stop running means to stop the goal-oriented mind. It is the greatest renunciation there is -- not to desire any goal and just to be here and now, no improvement, no progress, no reaching... just to enjoy oneself as one is. No 'should', no 'ought'... just to be like an animal, or like a tree or like a rock.

So if you are really tired there is no problem. You can stop from this very moment. But you have to understand, otherwise just trying to stop it is not going to help, because even the effort to stop it can become a running. That's the whole problem with the mind. Mm? You can start running to stop running. You can start jumping and jogging because you have to stop running and you have to do this and that. You can create desire and you can create a goal saying, 'Unless I stop running, I am not going to be happy.' Again you have created a goal -- in the name of no-goal.

It is a question of simple understanding. It has nothing to do with any action. Action cannot be stopped by another action. Action can only be stopped in a non-active understanding, in a passive understanding. So just see the point -- that there is nowhere to go. Just see the point that for the whole of your life you have been running and you are reaching nowhere. You are simply wasting the time that is available to you to enjoy and delight in. You go on sacrificing the present for the future, and the future never comes.

You go on killing today for tomorrow, and tomorrow is just illusory, a mirage. And when tomorrow comes, it is today. It always comes as today. Then again you sacrifice it for some tomorrow that never comes. So just see it. And there is nothing to do. What else is there to do? One has seen the point -- one starts living.

So delight in small things: eat and enjoy, love and enjoy. Go for a morning walk and enjoy. Sit while it is raining and enjoy. Lie down and enjoy. Each moment, small things, tiny things, of no importance for the ego, but very very important for life.... Enjoy gossiping, chit-chatting, singing, dancing, whatsoever. Whatsoever you feel to do, do it and enjoy it. Don't make it a means to some other end. Let it be the very end itself.... It will happen.

And do a few groups here. Don't think that they are going to give something; they are something. The value is intrinsic. So don't look for any results out of them; there is none. In fact, life has no meaning -- meaning as a result -- there is none. Life is tremendously meaningful, but not as a result... as activity, as process, not as a goal.

So do the enlightenment intensive as a process. Enjoy doing it. Don't wait for something to come out of it. There is nothing. You will come out of it (a chuckle). So simply enjoy it, and then you enjoy soma. Your whole work here this time is to enjoy, mm? Good.

The soma group is present. The group leader says: It was a beautiful group... couldn't have been better.

There's a question inside me to do with the mind, with thinking or being thought through, discerning action or non-action, being one with the meditations and being very separate and distant, understanding in a new way and not understanding.]

Mm mm, don't make a problem out of it. In fact it is a solution, not a problem. Whenever a new way of understanding arises, in a sense one starts feeling that one understands no more, because all the old patterns of understanding disappear. And that's what you were always thinking was your understanding. So when the whole edifice collapses you feel that you understand no more; you don't know what is any more. And yet a subtle feeling arises that a new way of looking at things is happening. These both come together, they are bound to come together; they cannot come separately.

If the old style of thinking and the old patterns of the mind continue then the new cannot arise, because the new arises only out of the death of the old. When the old ceases, only then the new arises. So this is a transitory period -- where the old has collapsed and the new is so new and unfamiliar that you have not yet settled with it. It is just like changing a house. One is taking all one's things away in a truck. The old is left and the truck is just on the way and the new has not arrived. A transitory period... but good, beautiful. Something is growing.

Whenever something new arises one feels as if all understanding is lost, because the past pattern no more functions. So be happy about it, and don't make a problem out of it, If you make a problem out of it there is every possibility that you may again start pulling out of the old, clinging to the old, bringing it back home. It's good. A new understanding is always a sort of non-understanding.

The real beginning of knowledge is always a beginning of feeling oneself to be ignorant. The

upanishads say, 'Those who think they know, know not,' because the very idea that you know does not allow you to know. The very idea that one is ignorant makes you vulnerable, open. Like a child, your eyes are full of wonder. Then it is difficult to decide whether the thoughts are yours or they are entering you from the outside, because one has lost all moorings. And there is no way to judge, no criterion to judge whether these thoughts that are arising in you are yours or somebody else's thoughts entering you. But there is no need to be worried because basically the mind is only one, it is the universal mind -- call it god or call it in jungian terms 'the collective unconscious'.

We are separate only on the surface, deep down we are not separate. Just the visible part is separate, the invisible part is still one. So when you relax and you become silent and you become more humble, more childlike, more innocent, then it will be difficult in the beginning to see whether these thoughts are ours, are coming out of the blue, or somebody else is sending his messages and you are just a receiving end. But they are coming from nowhere. They are coming from the deepest core of your being -- but that is the core of everybody else also.

So a really original thought is nobody's. . . it carries nobody's signature. It is simply there out of the collective, out of the universal, out of the one mind -- mind with a capital 'M'. So when the individual mind, the ego mind relaxes, the universal mind starts over-flooding you. That's what's happening.

Allow it, enjoy it. Become as perfect a receiver as possible, and don't be bothered by the anxiety of whether this is yours or not. Nothing is yours or everything is yours. So decide either way. Both are right. Either say 'everything is mine' then there is no problem, or say 'nothing is mine'; then too there is no problem. But don't create a problem out of it, otherwise the beauty of it, the innocence will be disturbed. Good.

[A group member said that during the astral projection exercises he tried to contact Osho, but only got a blank. and how can he relate to Osho.]

That blank is me -- you relate with that blank. You are trying to relate with some idea of yourself.

I am not your idea. That emptiness is me. If you relate with that emptiness you will be relating with me. You are trying to project something. Your mind is playing games with you. Simply forget me. Just see that emptiness; that is me. Forget the form... just look deeper. And that is the miracle of miracles. It has happened to you but you missed it because you have some ideas of what should happen.

Next time you start feeling blank, feel blessed. Let it sink in you and be drowned in it. You are in contact -- it Is just that you are not being able to interpret it rightly, that's all. I am showering on you but you have not been able to understand it, that's all.

So next time it happens, just drop all ideas. Don't expect anything, because your very expectation will be a disturbance. And whatsoever happens, just accept it. That's what is. Blank, then blank. emptiness, then emptiness. Nothing happens, then nothing is happening. That's what is. Relax into it and soon you will feel surrounded by me. Try it.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

8 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608085
ShortTitle: DANCE12
Audio: No
Video: No

This will be your name, so completely forget the old one as if it never belonged to you, not even a relationship with it. Just completely break away from it, slip out of it just as a snake slip out of the old skin. And don't look back.

It is simple, but it does miracles. The moment you can drop the old name and the old identity you simply feel unburdened, because it carries the whole past. It is not just a name; it is the very nucleus of your whole past around which your whole life has been revolving. All the anxieties, the problems, the difficulties, the hangups -- they are all there in the name. So just drop it.

It is difficult to change the old personally -- it is very simple to drop it. Difficult to change because whatsoever you do, it persists. You can change it a little bit here and there but the major part of it always remains old. And that is too powerful. You can paint it, decorate it, modify it, but basically it remains the same -- and it persists. And with it persist all its problems. Changing of the name, changing of the dress is just a symbol, to come clean out of the past... as if [you are] dead, gone forever and she cannot be retrieved.

Deva means divine and shruti means remembrance. It is one of the most significant words in hindu mysticism. Shruti means continuously remembering that one is divine, that everything is divine... a constant mindfulness that all is divine, whatsoever it is. Even the devil is divine. Nothing is wrong, can be wrong. If something appears wrong, it must be because of our attitude. If something appears wrong, then certainly it is because of our misunderstanding and misinterpretation. So sometimes you may not be able to understand, but still deep down go on remembering, 'That too is divine.' Somebody insults you; that too is divine.

That will make you so protected that nothing will be able to distract you, disturb you. If once you start growing this atmosphere around you -- that everything is divine -- then suddenly you start living a new life. Just start this very moment -- there is no need to postpone anything.

Just from this very moment start feeling that everything is divine. Many times you will forget -- in the beginning, that's natural. Whenever you remember again, catch hold of it, bring it back, relax into it. Look at stars, at people, at animals, and just deep down have the feeling continuously bubbling inside you, that everything is divine.

That's the way towards god, because whatsoever we remember, we become, and whatsoever we sow, we reap. So sow this remembrance. These seeds will by and by start sprouting.

[The new sannyasin says she is a teacher.}

Mm, very good. Very good to remember that everything is divine. (laughter) It will be difficult -- children are almost devils, mm?

... Remember that they are also divine. They are the most divine people in the world but very devilish.

[She says she has done two intensive groups but wants more.]

Good, mm.... The inner exploration is such that one can never have enough. The more you have, the more you will have the feeling that you don't have anything the more you have it, the more your thirst grows. It is a non-ending journey -- and it is good that it is non-ending. It is good that you cannot have enough of god, otherwise you will be finished with it. You cannot have enough of bliss and enough of peace and enough of serenity, because if you have enough of it you will be bored with it. So it is always so -- that the more you get, the more you start feeling thirsty. And it is good.

God is a non-ending journey. You are always coming but never arriving.

So remember it: the very idea to have enough is of the mind. The mind is always greedy. It is always thinking in terms of having more than is needed -- then one feels secure. But of god you cannot have more than is needed. It will always be less than you need, so the need continues and you are never bored, you are never finished with it. One starts the journey but one never ends it. The mind becomes greedy -- and there is nothing wrong in it; in the beginning it is natural. When you feel that something is very satisfying, you want more of it. But just think, if you really have more of it, what will you do? You will be finished with it.

I am going to give you more... but much more thirst also!

Deva means divine and kalayani means a blessing, a divine blessing. And that's how one should think about life. It is a gift of infinite value, and one should not waste it. It is a great opportunity to grow, to be, and one should not just go on drifting. Because we have got it without paying anything for it, that's why we think it is valueless. One goes on living as if it is of not much significance.

We pay attention, more attention, to the very trivial things -- a big house, money, prestige, respectability -- but we never think about life and its intrinsic value. Everything else is just trivial in comparison to life. So the greatest blessing has already happened. By being alive one has already been accepted by god, has already been presented with a great gift. By being alive you have already been loved by the whole. That's why you are; otherwise you would not be. The whole wills you to be, the whole celebrates your being, the whole is happy that you are. So never put anything above life -- everything else is just below it. Life is the ultimate value.

Everything can be sacrificed for life, and life cannot be sacrificed for anything whatsoever. People have been taught to sacrifice life for worthless things. For money, sacrifice your life. For respect, sacrifice your life. For honour, sacrifice your life. For politics, for christianity, for hinduism, for so-called religions, sacrifice your life. People have been taught to sacrifice life at the drop of a penny. Whatsoever happens, simply sacrifice your life.

And life is the ultimate value. Everything can be sacrificed to life. Life cannot be sacrificed to anything -- because life is god.

So I give you this name -- deva kalayani -- to continuously remember that you are blessed, that the benediction has already happened, that you are not to search for it... that it is there and you have to celebrate it. participate in it... that you have to allow it.

[A sannyasin said that he feels a struggle making decisions... if he looks at it, it disappears.]

No, but in practical life that won't be of much help. For example, you have to go tonight and the conflict arises of whether to go or not. What will you do? If you simply see it and it disappears, what will you do?

[The sannyasin replies: I experience it on two layers. There's a lower layer which is happening anyway, and on the upper layer is the decision to go or not to go. But I get tempted into the drama and I create the drama until I drop out of it.]

Then in fact it is not a problem. You are enjoying it, so you can enjoy it. The problem arises only when you are really split. This is not a problem at all. The problem arises only when you are really split.

In fact, deep down if you know that the decision is there, then these waves of no and yes are only on the surface. They are meaningless. You can enjoy them because deep down there is no problem.

The problem arises only when one is split all the way through and on one side there is yes, on another side, no. One cannot find a substratum in oneself where one can stand on firm ground. Then the problem arises and something has to be done. If you want to enjoy this, enjoy. Play the game of yes and no, and when it is finished and you are bored by it, drop it.

It is not a problem, that's why it disappears just by watching.. Real problems never disappear by watching. Only unreal problems disappear by watching, but ninety-nine percent of problems are unreal, so watching helps tremendously. But the one percent of real problems will never disappear by watching. In fact, by watching, it will become more and more crystal-clear, more and more transparent; you will be able to see through and through. If the problem is real, watching helps you to clarify the situation, the confusion. The cobwebs disappear but the real problem remains. And if the problem is unreal, then the whole problem disappears, root and all.

[The sannyasin answers: I know that deeper layer and I always want to be there instead of enjoying the more superficial layer.]

No, by and by you will come to be more and more in it, but don't be too greedy. And a little enjoyment on the surface is not bad. One can swim and splash water on the surface a little bit and then one can dive deep. And it is always there, so what is the hurry? So don't make it an anxiety, and don't think that you have to always be there. That very idea of always being there will create a sort of tension inside you. When the game is finished, you can always go.

And my feeling is that whenever you want to go in the middle of the game, then it comes in between you and your deeper layer. You are not really finished with the game, you are still taking interest in it, and then the greed arises; why bother? Go down. Then it comes in between. Be finished with it!

You can make a meditation out of it, and that will be very very significant. If any problem arises and you are in a yes/no, just give it fifteen minutes, and enjoy those fifteen minutes. Pro and con, for and against; bring all the logic that you can bring -- and from both sides, because you are not in any way prejudiced against anything. You can play the game from this side and that side; you can fight and argue from both sides. It will be a good sharpening experience to your intelligence. You will be benefited by it.

In fact, psychologists say that a person who is always thinking of pro and con, for and against, becomes very logical, very acutely logical. A person who daydreams too much becomes capable of solving many problems which others are not capable of solving, because a person who daydreams too much, rehearses too much. Daydreaming is a sort of rehearsal. You have not done the thing really but you are rehearsing inside the mind. Such a person be-comes more imaginative, more creative.

For example, you want to rearrange the furniture in the room. A practical person will have to rearrange it and then look and see, then rearrange again and look and see. It will take too much time. A daydreamer will simply sit in the chair and daydream that he has arranged the furniture this way. It takes no time in dream. Then he arranges it the other way; it takes no time. Then the third way and the fourth way, and then he comes to a conclusion. The practical man will take too long. The dreamer will solve it very easily. So dreaming can become a very creative activity.

And in the same way, a person who is always arguing for and against will become very logically acute, can become almost a scientific thinker. You can use your faculty, and you are always confident that deep down you know that there is a layer where there is no conflict, so whenever it gets too much you can simply get out of it. It is your game, so play it knowingly and consciously -- that's what rm trying to bring you to. Play it consciously. Don't make it a problem; it is a beautiful exercise.

If there were no solid ground underneath, I would not say this to you, because then it can be dangerous. The playing can be very very dangerous and harmful. That playing can become your very life, and then you cannot get out of it because there is no other space to get out of it. You are obsessed, and that yes and no will go far away and then that will become a split between you and you. You will be divided into two persons. A sort of schizophrenia will come out of it -- but that is not the trouble with you.

Enjoy it and give it time, and whenever you have time just close your eyes and enjoy it. It will give you much new light, seeing things through so many viewpoints. There are many people unnecessarily poor because they cannot view life from so many viewpoints. They remain focussed, as if they are standing at one window of their house and they cannot move, and they don't know that there are other windows and other views also available. You remain focussed on one window, very poor. There are so many windows and you can see to the north and to the west and to the east, and sometimes it is sunrise and sometimes it is sunset, and sometimes the moon is there but at some other window.

One should be capable of moving and one should not get obsessed too much with one viewpoint. That gives a sort of freedom. And I allow you the game because I don't see that there is a real problem. It is a sort of luxury, a deeply-paying entertainment. But do it consciously and then you will not be burdened by it. You know that you are playing it. It is not that yes and no have overpowered you. It is your game of chess.

[A visitor says: I've been travelling around.]

Good. Be really here, because for travellers it is very difficult to be anywhere. They are always travelling -- if not physically then mentally. They are always going somewhere else.

[She tells Osho: I like the encounter groups, the ones where you're dealing with people, relationships and the present energy, and just sort of meeting people.]

So do two groups here -- one that you will enjoy and one that I suggest. You may not enjoy it because sometimes a thing that you enjoy is not necessarily the thing for you, may not be of any benefit. It may be a sort of entertainment, you may feel good doing it, but it may not change you. And sometimes something that you don't enjoy may be able to change you.

In fact, people never enjoy the thing that is going to change their minds because the mind feels afraid, sort of apprehensive. The very possibility of change gives you fear. One feels scared because of the

unfamiliar space that you will be led into. Who knows what type of space this is going to be?

People are even happy in their misery which is familiar to them. They cling even to misery if it is familiar. They don't like to choose and change for something new. Maybe it is very beautiful, but who knows? With the familiar there is security.

[She said that she was an anlytical psychotherapist, but recently had changed to encounter groups.]

Encounter is moving into a totally different dimension, but your experience as an analytical psychoanalyst will be very very helpful. It is a very different dimension, but your experience in analysis can give a new depth to your encounter work.

Analytical psychology in itself is sort of dead. It is non-relational, impersonal, more intellectual -- less grounded in the body, more conceptual. It does not take account of the whole person as a whole person. Analysis can never take account of the whole person. The very attitude of analysis is against the whole. Only synthetic attitudes can take account of the whole. So analysis itself is out of date -- it has no future really, but encounter alone is very superficial.

It is more alive, but it doesn't have depth. So if an analyst becomes interested in new therapies like encounter and gestalt and bio-energetics, then something beautiful can happen, because this will be a cross between analysis and the wholistic movements. You can bring much richness to it, and by it you can make your own intellectual concepts more alive.

It will be difficult, but if you can attain to a sort of synthesis between the two, it will be a very enriching experience for you and your patients and the people you help. It is always good to bring contradictory systems together. Something beautiful is always born. That's what cross-breeding is.

And it is true in concepts, philosophies, systems, as it is true in animals, human beings. When two people from two different countries come and meet and give birth to a child, that child is something new, more alive, because those two parents are so different and their meeting has a great tension and challenge in it. That's why no society has ever allowed you to marry your own sister or your own brother, because you are so alike. The children will be almost dead; they will not have tone. So cross-breeding helps, and it helps in intellectual systems also. Whenever something original arises, it is always out of a crossing.

Freud himself was trained as a medical man. Hence, when he started being interested in hypnosis, something beautiful, psychoanalysis, was born. Now people who have just learned psychology and have no other understanding of any other system will not be very original -- they cannot be. In fact, nothing original exists -- only two different sorts of systems meeting together and something new arises.

So go deeper into encounter groups, but don't lose your moorings in analytical concepts; don't go against it. Keep it with you, take it with you. It will be hard work because both are against each other, but continue working in both dimensions, and you will be very much enriched.

That sort of enrichment is needed because there are encounter people all over the world doing much beautiful work, but it is going to be shallow because they have no training, no discipline, no scientific background, so they go on playing around. Of course, when you play around many things come up, but depth is not possible. So they cover a big ground but depth is not possible. Analytical people go on digging OR one spot and they go deeper. They don't cover big ground, they don't cover continents, but they dig wells -- and very deep wells. And if you can do both then much will become possible.

So don't lose your moorings in your training. Keep it alive and don't allow it to become a hindrance in your encounter work. So somehow deep inside your brain they will settle, they will come to a reconciliation. And you will be surprised how two contradictory systems can meet and can create something which is bigger, higher, deeper than both.

[A visitor says: I don't really know why I'm here. I was invited by my friends.

I find in my life maybe three things that give me joy -- not just ordinary joy, a divine joy -- my work and being in love and my children. I want to try to see if there's more because I still am unable to understand what has drawn, what has magnetised my friend, to give up her children to come here.]

You will have glimpses. And whatsoever you have known as joy up to now is a good background, but it is not the end of the story. Children and work are good, beautiful, but not the end of the story... just the very beginning... the beginning of the beginning. Much more is waiting.

And for people like you, much is possible very easily. People ordinarily become interested in meditation

or that type of thing only when they are miserable, only when they have failed in their love, only when they have not been able to be joyful with their children only when their work is frustrating them. So people come to meditation in a very negative mood. Even then, meditation gives them deep glimpses of joy.

So for a person like you.... It is very rare to find a person like you who can say, 'I am feeling joy -- not just joy but divine joy -- with my children, my work, and with my love.' It is very rare... these people have disappeared from the world. So for people like you, meditation can become a tremendous transformation because you come with a very positive background. That's why you don't know why you are here. People who come out of misery know why they are here. They have some problem so they have come to solve it. You don't know because you don't have any problem.

[She answers: Oh, I certainly have problems, but ...]

No, in this way -- you are not miserable, you are happy, you enjoy your children, your work, your love; you have something in your life which you cherish, you feel a sort of contentment with your life.

Everybody has problems, but those problems have not destroyed your work, have not destroyed your relationship. So those problems are growth problems -- everybody has to face them: they are good, they enhance life. But if you start with this background, a sort of happy background, positive, then much more is possible because you wiO be floating with the current -- and people are fighting against the current. Even then, they attain to many blissful states. So just try.

Forget why you are here. Just be here for these ten days and put your mind aside. And meditate. Meditation will enhance everything. It is not against anything, so whatsoever you do, it will make you more contented. You will be a better wife, a better lover, a better mother.

Only one thing has to be remembered in meditation: that is, don't wait for the result. Don't go on looking out of the comer of your eyes to see what is happening. That is a disturbance. Simply do it -- and you can. Enjoy it. Let it be intrinsic. The value is not in the result but in the very activity of it. Dance, sing, breathe and feel... and move into it. Don't think that something great is going to happen out of it. It happens -- but it happens only when you are not waiting for it.

People who are too interested in the result, miss it. But I can see that it will be possible for you. These ten days can become something of tremendous import in your life.... And you will be coming for a longer period!

[A visitor says: I'm a designer of fashion.]

Very good! Anything that enhances beauty in the world is good. If we can make the world more beautiful in any way it is good. It is religious work.

[The visitor said she had been doing tm for about two years and felt good about it and was confused seeing the kind of meditations that were happening here.

Osho said they were both completely different but there was no need to be confused. While she was here she should try these meditations and then choose whatsoever she felt most comfortable with. Osho said tm could only give one a shallow sort of silence, but even that was better than nothing. He said it was very primary and a help initially but that it was not enough...]

... sooner or later one feels, 'Now, what to do?'

Nobody can be satisfied only by silence. It is very negative. One needs an overflowing ecstasy. So my emphasis is not on silence, it is on ecstasy. Unless you can go dancing to god, never be satisfied. Unless your life can become a celebration, a tremendous joy, don't be satisfied, don't be contented. Go on searching: there must be some method, there must be some way where you can lose yourself completely, madly, in ecstasy.

Ecstasy is my key word. So my whole effort here is to make you a singing and dancing phenomenon.

Silence is good as preparation, but it is negative. It is as if you are creating a new garden and you uproot all the weeds and grass and throw it out. It is good preparation but this is not the garden itself. Now you have to plant seeds, flowers, trees. Just clearing the weeds away is not going to be of much help. Good, necessary, but not enough.

So tm can only work that way. It can clean the ground of the mind. So continue it and do the camp -- but

do it wholeheartedly so that you can choose. And I am not emphasising that you choose these methods. Whatsoever feels good to you, is good for you. If you feel good with tm, tm is good for you. Then never listen to anybody. It may not be good for somebody else, but it is good for you. My emphasis is not on methods. My emphasis is on persons. If some-thing suits you, beautiful -- continue it. But give a try to these methods also.

Because I can see that you are in need of a sort of ecstatic life. You look so sad, so serious. You are carrying a catholic church around you. So my feeling is that these meditations will help you. I can see it, mm? Something is on the way....

[A sannyasin says: It's easy for me to be in a situation that I'm in control of -- when I'm in control I'm perfectly okay. As soon as the situation gets out of control, somebody else is in control then I get scared and defensive. I don't like that.]

You will have to change this pattern, because if this is your condition of being okay, then you cannot be very okay. If you make it a condition that you will only be okay when you are in control, then you cannot be very okay. You will remain miserable -- because in fact there is no possibility of your being in control.

Life is such an interdependence; how can you be in control? Even when you think you are in control, you are not; that is fallacious. Nobody can be in control. Life is so vast, so big, so complex, and we are so tiny, so small -- how can we be in control? So you have a very wrong notion. Many people have that -- that's why they suffer. That is what the ego is. The ego feels okay when it is in control. When the control is not there the ego starts feeling suffocated, it almost feels like a death. It is a death -- but it is good that it dies.

So seek situations where consciously you can see that you are not in control, and try to be happy -- because that's how life is Surrender to life, then you can be happy almost twenty-four hours -- day in, day out, year in, year out. Then nobody can make you miserable. You go beyond misery. You are no more carrying a burden on your head.

Surrender to life. How can you control it? It is absurd, the very effort is absurd. You can be possessed by life but you cannot possess life. Just think, one of my fingers is trying to control my whole body -- it will be absurd. The finger can only be controlled by the body. It is a part, and if it is surrendered to the body it will be happy, it will be healthy, nourished by the body. If it is fighting against the body and trying to control it, it will become ill. It will be paralysed; it will be cut off by the body. By its own struggle it will be cut off. So don't fight life -- surrender to it.

In the beginning it will be difficult because we have been brought up as egos and we have been taught to fight. So we have learned nonsense, and that is driving people crazy. There is no point. Just look! Such a vast universe; how are you going to control it?

Drop the fight. and then you are simply okay. Nobody can make you miserable. Misery simply disappears for you and a deep acceptance arises, a total acceptability arises. Then you can feel blessed. Not only that you feel blessed, you can bless the whole existence. Your blessing can pour into existence. Blessed, you become a blessing also.

That is the meaning of jesus's beatitudes, 'Blessed are the meek, because they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are the poor....' What does he mean by this?

Blessed are those who are possessed by life and are not fighting and conquering and struggling against it. Those are the real poor people, humble people, meek -- but they are blessed and they will attain to the kingdom of god.

So don't create a hell around you. For one month simply relax and see what happens, and then tell me. Good.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

9 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7608095
ShortTitle:	DANCE13
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who bakes said that because of his work he was unable to do the meditations, and should he do anything else. Osho said that when he had time he could meditate alone...]

... and baking is a good meditation. Put your love into it, your whole awareness into it. Just don't do it for the money -- do it for love also. Do it with care, and then there is no need for any other meditation.

If you can change your work into meditation, that's the best thing. Then meditation is never in conflict with your life. Whatsoever you do can become meditative. Meditation is not something separate; it is a part of life. It is just like breathing: just as you breathe in and out, you meditate also.

And it is simply a shift of emphasis; nothing much is to be done. Things that you have been doing carelessly, start doing carefully. Things that you have been doing for some results, for example, money.... That's okay, but you can make it a plus phenomenon. Money is okay and if baking gives you money, good. One needs money, but it is not all. And just by the side if you can reap many more pleasures, why miss them? They are just free of cost.

You will be doing your work whether you love it or not, so just bringing love to it you will reap many more things which otherwise you will miss. So that is the plus thing. And it depends on you how much you can reap out of it. A very small work like baking can be of tremendous joy because food is very deeply connected with love. Love is food, and food is symbolic love. When a child starts his life, food and love start together. From the same breast of the mother flows love and food. In fact, it is very difficult to divide them, and the child knows love as food and food as love.

That's why all over the world, whenever you love a person, you like to invite him for food, because it is a love gesture. The host becomes the mother, he becomes motherly. It is very easy to approach people's hearts through food. Mm? business people understand it -- so the business lunch. It is easy to convince the person, it is easy to sell something, very easy, when you invite a person for food. Things happen easily. He is no more defensive. He is no more argumentative... a sort of rapport, mm? because the very food reminds him of his mother; unconsciously he again becomes a small baby, more innocent, more vulnerable.

When a woman loves you she will prepare food for you with tremendous care, and that food will have a spiritual value to it. It may not be possible scientifically to make any distinction between food prepared by love and food prepared carelessly, but spiritually there is a distinction. So when you are eating food that has been prepared with love, you will feel a certain rhythm between you and the food, a rapport. It somehow synchronises with you; it somehow melts easily and becomes one with you, it cooperates with your system. Food prepared carelessly is cold, it will take a longer time to absorb it, and food prepared with anger, hatred, jealousy, is already poisoned.

So do one thing: prepare whatsoever you are preparing -- cakes and that -- with deep love. Money is secondary. It comes anyhow, that's not the point at all. By the way there are beautiful flowers to be plucked; why waste the whole scene? People become too narrow in their vision and they simply look for results. There are many things just by the side, freely available, nobody asking any price for them, but people are so narrow they cannot see. They go on running like horses with blindfolds. If you can make that, it is beautiful. So make it your meditation. Good!

[A visitor said that for the past two years she had been doing a meditation which was based on breathing -- stopping the voluntary system so that spontaneity could happen. She said she felt good doing it and bhagwan suggested she try the meditations here, just to see how she felt...]

... and one should not be in any way imaginative about it. Just see the fact of it. This has to be understood. Sometimes something does not fit; just to be polite we say, 'Yes, it is good.' That is not going to help. Or sometimes saying, 'Good, fine,' has become just habitual; you don't mean anything. Somebody asks

you how you are, and you say 'Fine!' You don't mean anything, and there is also no need to talk about all your miseries that you are passing through, but by and by the words lose their meaning.

So be absolutely factual. When you come to see me on the fifteenth, be factual, very observant, about whether something is happening and you are really feeling something is going deep in you. Then it will be easier for me to plan the future growth and how you should proceed. Many people come and they say -- somebody has been doing tm for five years or four years -- and I say, 'How do you feel?' They say, 'Very good,' and then by and by after two or three days, they say, 'In fact, nothing is happening, and nothing has hap-pened.' Then why did you say, 'Good'? They don't know, it simply came out.

Because there is something involved in it. If you have been doing something for five years and you say that nothing is happening, you look a little stupid. Then why have you been doing it for five years? So when a person has been doing something for five years it becomes an investment of the ego. Now to say or recognise that nothing has been happening, or nothing has happened, makes one look a little foolish.

The ego says, 'Everything is good. Much has happened.' This is just saving the face -- so never do that with me. Whatsoever happens, be factual about it; be almost scientific about it. So go on doing the meditations and do them as totally as possible. When the meditation is over, sit silently and just recall the whole thing and try to figure out whether something has happened or not, because a small iota of fact is more helpful than a big mountain of fancy -- because that is leading nowhere.

Sometimes people say that something is happening because they really want something to happen. Because of their wanting, they hope that something must be happening. It looks very hard to feel that nothing is happening. That looks hopeless. So they go on hoping... a sort of wish-fulfillment. So drop all these things.

And don't get depressed or elated. Just simply make a note -- 'This meditation fits me well. Something inside of me falls in tune. I feel more collected, centred, grounded. I feel more joyful, more alive, more happy.' Or nothing may happen, or sometimes the meditation may do just the opposite; you become more sad, you become more fragmentary, split, you lose your centre. You lose your grounding and you don't know where you are standing and what has happened. You fall into parts. Then, too, watch and make a note.

So about all these five meditations, report three things. One, which meditation you liked most, second, which meditation you hated most, third, which meditation seems to be helping the most. It is not necessary that the one you like will help most. Sometimes we like very foolish things. We are just like children. A child likes ice-cream, but that is not going to give nourishment. Maybe he enjoys it, but it can be harmful. Sometimes a bitter medicine can be helpful, but the child resists and wants to throw it. Even if you force him, he will vomit it.

So that is for me to decide. Simply report without any strings attached, without any judgement, mm? Good.

[The hypnotherapy group was present. Osho talked a little time ago about how hypnotherapy works, saying:]

Hypnotherapy touches the fourth body, the body of consciousness. It simply puts a suggestion into your mind. Call it animal magnetism, mes-merism, or whatsoever you like, but it works through the power of thought, not the power of matter. If your consciousness accepts a certain idea, it starts functioning.

Hypnotherapy has a great future. It is going to become the future medicine because if just by changing your thought pattern your mind can be changed, through your mind the vital body, and through the vital body your gross body, then why bother with poisons, gross medicine? Why not work it through thought power?

[The leader says: It was a bit scattered. People were far apart at the beginning and I once considered whether we should do an encounter, more of an encounter-type thing, to get people more together.

Then I decided that it is more your wish that each technique stays the way it's designed to be, so I explained to the people that I had something to offer, the group had something to offer, and if they could connect, fine. If not, then I couldn't do much about it. So it worked out fine.]

This has to be remembered -- that the purity of the technique is very primary. Even if you sometimes feel that some other technique will be helpful, you can suggest to the person that after the hypnotherapy group he can do that group.

But if you start doing this -- looking around at persons and what their need is -- then the whole thing will become just a mess and you will not be able to help at all. So you have to be an absolute puritan You have to remain in a defined space, and you have to insist that they fall into that space. If they are incapable or there is something that is hindering them, then suggest that they should do some other group. But never go out of the way, because people's minds are very tricky: if you start going out of the way, they will start going even further away. Then you will not be able to bring them together. They are behaving almost unconsciously; they don't know what they are doing, so don't leave it to them.

You have to be very strict about it because hypnotherapy and encounter are, in a way, two very opposite things. It is like allopathy and naturopathy. A naturopath has to insist on his own vision. Even if sometimes he feels that the headache can be helped by a tablet of aspirin and immediate help is possible, he is not to use the aspirin because that immediate help is against the whole standpoint. He has to go the long way, the hard way.

If he sees that there is a headache, then aspirin is just going to repress it. According to his vision, aspirin is just a repressive thing. He has to work on the stomach. There must be some constipation, some toxins hanging about inside the body. They have to be cleaned out. It is a long process, but once the intestines are cleaned, the headache will disappear. A headache is just an indication in naturopathy. In allopathy, a headache is an illness, not an indication.

So encounter and hypnotherapy are just as far away from each other. In encounter you have to be very expressive; you have to act it out. In hypnotherapy you have to relax so much that all acting by and by subsides. In encounter you have to throw your mind as forcibly as possible; bring it out in a clear focus so that you become aware of it, and some reconciliation is possible.

In hypnotherapy the whole process is to relax into your unconscious, because the problem exists in the unconscious. Encounter functions in the conscious mind. Hypnotherapy says that the prob-lem is in the unconscious. If you drop a little lower to a different layer of your being, then the problem simply disappears because it is attached to a particular level. With a change of consciousness, an altered state of consciousness, the problem will disappear. And once you know that altering the state of consciousness changes all the problems, then you have become a master. Then you can change your state of consciousness any moment.

For example somebody is feeling angry. Encounter will say bring it out, don't repress it. Good -- because repression has been taught for so long that everybody is boiling with it and it does. not allow spontaneity. So encounter says throw it out, vomit it out, be relieved of it. Hypnotherapy says that anger is in the unconscious. You move towards deeper levels of your being and from there look again Suddenly, because you are on a different plane, things appear in a different light.

Something looks very big when you are looking through a microscope. When you look with the naked eye it is very small. When you look at a certain thing just standing on the earth, it has a different definition. Flying in a plane and looking down, it has a different meaning because the whole gestalt has changed. A very big house from a higher altitude looks so small and so meaningless, and fighting for a few feet of ground looks just absurd.

Hypnotherapy does not change the problem. It changes your attitude, your being, your vision, and from the new vision the problem either looks simply absurd, or simply drops out of existence, or looks meaningless, irrelevant. You transcend the problem.

And groups are going to be different each time because different people will bring different consciousnesses, different worlds, different centuries, different ages. Just because people look like contemporaries on the surface, they are not. Somebody lives before buddha and somebody is already somewhere in the future. Two persons chronologically may be just herenow, but they are not really. Existentially they may be worlds apart. Somebody may be a primitive, a cannibal, and somebody may not even belong to the present... may be part of some future century.

So when different people come they will bring different centuries, different beings, different attitudes. Go on insisting on your own purity. They have to drop their individualities and enter your space. Don't run after them, otherwise you will go mad and they will enjoy the whole game. Never! Simply go on insisting on your method. They have to follow you and listen to you -- then you will be able to be of more help. Good.

[A group member said: It feels like I had a good rest. It's been a long time since I allowed myself to stop seeking, begging and asking. trying.

But just at this moment it seems that soon I'll be leaving to go back to being a political journalist. That was my old job two and a half years ago. It seems like a terrific shift.]

No, it will be good. Such changes are good, such polar opposites are always good. It is just like a sauna bath.

... from hot to cold. It gives such a sharpness to the being, such a thrill. For twenty, thirty minutes you are perspiring, and it is so hot that you feel you will explode. Then suddenly you jump into ice-cold water and everything seems to be freezing. This gives you a sharpness of being. The change is so fast and so big that you cannot immediately adjust. In that moment of non-adjustment you have a freedom. Suddenly you are no more the mechanism -- you are the watcher. That's the beauty of the sauna bath, or any sudden change. The mind takes time to adjust and the change is so sudden and so fast that it cannot keep pace with it.

So, very good. Simply go there and you will feel very new. The work will be old but you are no more old. The same person isn't going to the same job. The job is the same, but a different person is going to it, and because a different person is going, the job cannot be the same.

You have become very restful. Something has stopped. It may not be very dramatic -- that's why you think it has not been a change of being or a change of plane -- but real changes are never dramatic. Real changes are so ordinary that sometimes it takes many months and years to recognise what has happened.

[The sannyasin answers: I feel I've become more and more ordinary.]

That's the thing that I am insisting for. Because the very idea to become extraordinary is in, it is neurotic, it is a sort of madness. It is the very base of all tensions and all anxieties. It is the root cause of all madness. We are ordinary. And when I say we are ordinary I mean that the whole existence is extraordinary. There is no way to become more extraordinary than one is already.

When I say we are ordinary I simply mean that everything is already extraordinary and there is no way to improve upon it. You are already at the top of the world; there is no other top. You can never be higher than where you are, so the whole thing is just to recognise that one has already arrived. The change is not dramatic because from a molehill you don't become a mountain.

Suddenly you recognise that whatsoever you are, you have always been. Now you are the same. The only change that has happened is awareness. Now you know who you are, and then there is no desire. One starts delighting in one's own being.

This is the only world and this is the only way you can be. There is no other world and you cannot be otherwise. This recognition makes one absolutely ordinary, but when I use the word 'ordinary', I use it with a totally different meaning. I mean that god is ordinary. I mean that beauty is ordinary, truth is ordinary. Extraordinariness is only illness; health is ordinariness. It is just the way things are... it is tao.

The moment the desire arises to become somebody exceptional, you are going crazy. You are creating such a mad whirl in your consciousness that now you will never be happy again. You will always be more and more unhappy. And the more unhappy you will be, the more you will think, 'Now I am unhappy because I am ordinary.' The logic is very suicidal. Whenever you think you are unhappy, you will think you are ordinary. Become extraordinary and then you will be happy -- and one can never become extraordinary because one can only become oneself; there is no other way.

You are the only way you can be. Nothing else is possible. One relaxes into it, one accepts it, and then simply all unhappiness disappears. One never becomes happy -- only unhappiness disappears. Then suddenly one finds that happiness has always been there but you were never allowing it because you were creating so much unhappiness around it.

Happiness is a natural thing; nothing to be achieved. It is not an achievement; it is the way things are. Look at the trees -- they are simply happy. Unhappiness is created; happiness is natural. Unhappiness is a by-product of the ambitious mind; happiness is simply there if you can rest and relax.

So, good, something beautiful is happening. But all beauty is ordinary. Look at a lotus flower... it is ordinary. A rose is ordinary. Stars and moon and everything is ordinary, except this mad human mind. It, too, is ordinary -- but just a notion, an idea of becoming something else, always trying to become somebody else, creates unnecessary unhappiness. So rest in it.

This is the only transformation that is possible. This is the revolution religion is. It is nothing dramatic. One day, one simply becomes a buddha. It is not dramatic. Dramatic things never happen in life. They

happen only in drama. Dramatic things are only for stories, fiction, disneyland.

[The sannyasin adds: Or newspapers?]

Mm, newspapers! So go into the world and remain yourself. Work and enjoy your work. Enjoy it as a fiction. Be skilful about it but never lose yourself in it. Work as a political journalist but don't become a politician, that's all!

[A group member says: I got in touch with some very deep blocks in myself.

Osho asks where in her body she feels those blocks. She answered that she was not aware of where it was, but rather in the fact that, in whatever she does, she only goes so far and then gives up.]

Good... this experience has been good. Next time you feel any block, try and locate it in the body, because no block can exist without its location in the body. And if you really become aware you can find where exactly in the body the block exists. Then it is very much easier to remove it, because then you can work from both ways -- from the mind and from the body. You can attack the block from both sides. Otherwise, what happens is that if you attack it from the mind side, it slips deeper into the body and protects itself there. If you attack it from the body side, it slips into the mind and protects itself there. These are the two sides, and they are very close. In fact, they are not two. We are psychosomatic -- body/mind, not body and mind.

They are both overlapping, so if you force any block to melt, the first thing a block will do is to slip into the mind or into the body. The attack has to be from both fronts so the block can be caught just in the middle, and from both the energies it can be crushed.

So always remember that whenever you feel that you have come across a block, try to find out where it is in the body. You will always find it. It will be a little difficult in the beginning because we don't think in that way. But whenever you feel love, you put your hand on your heart. Somehow the very idea of love corresponds to the heart centre.

The moment the word 'sex' is uttered, somewhere near the genital organs you feel a slight sensation, a slight thrill. Everything in the mind corresponds to something in the body, and something in the body corresponds to something in the mind, so always try to find out the correspondence. That's how yoga psychology came to discover the chakras, the centres.

A block is a negative chakra. (See 'the cypress in the courtyard', june 17th, where Osho talks about negative chakras.)

Sometimes the block may change. In the morning you feel it is in the stomach. In the evening you may feel it is not there, because it is like a flux. The body is continuously changing; it is not a fixed entity. So for seven days, simply make a note. After seven days tell me where you feel more that the block is located. In seven days of watching you will be able to find out the right place. Then much can be done and more easily.

First do the camp, and in the camp work hard. Particularly the nataraj is going to be very helpful -- the dancing meditation -- so dance madly -- because I can see where the block is, but I'm leaving it for you to note, because that will show me whether you can become alert or not. I can tell you where it is, but that will not be good. I will wait.

... Just watch for seven days... Find one place where you feel it more persistently, more often.

... With total energy, which inhibits let-go. Because that is the basic; other blocks will be just minor. If you can experience anything totally then all blocks disappear, because to be total means to be blockless. Not to be total means too many blocks are there. So just that one you have to remember. Whatsoever inhibits your totality, your spontaneity, your let-go, find where you feel it.

In the camp, dance madly, because in deep dancing energies melt very easily, blocks disappear very easily. One becomes total in dance more easily than in anything else because the whole body as an organic unity becomes involved. Dance is the most total act on the earth.

[She adds: It's a very big contrast between being in the ashram and letting go and then when I go out feeling that I can't let go at all.]

Mm, I understand. You will become capable of that too, the more you will be able to let go in the ashram, because a person who allows let-go becomes capable of not allowing it at any time. It is not that

once you allow yourself to be in a let-go, you will have to allow it everywhere. Then that will become a bondage. No, a real person of let-go is always capable of withdrawing within a second. If he wants to withdraw, he will withdraw totally. That's one thing.

If he wants to let go, he will let go totally. Whatsoever he is going to do will be total. A person who cannot let go totally will not be able to withdraw totally either. He will always be half-half... in bits, in fragments. Even if a person who is not capable of letting go wants to withdraw, he will find that he cannot; something still remains. He does not know how to withdraw. Withdrawal and let-go are part of one rhythm -- contracting, expanding, contracting, expanding. If you exhale deeply, automatically you will be able to inhale deeply. It is not that if you exhale deeply you will become incapable of inhalation No, inhalation will become very deep if your exhalation is deep.

Let-go is like exhalation, withdrawal is like inhalation. A man has many moments when he has to withdraw completely, when he has to become like a rock. And then there are moments when the rock has to flower like a lotus. And one should be capable of both. Then I call one perfect. If one thing is possible and the other is not, then you are lopsided; you don't have balance.

So don't be afraid. Simply learn to let go and then I will teach you how to withdraw -- and that is very simple, that comes easily. So outside the gates of the ashram, if you want to withdraw, you can withdraw so totally that people will not even be able to see that you are; they will not notice you. They notice you because you are continuously throwing yourself out, mechanically, unknowingly. But wait. First learn let-go.

[A group member says: I don't think I have any problems.]

You don't have. Nobody has really. People pretend because they don't know how to live without problems. Problems give them occupation, something to worry about, something to do. Problems give them engagement, commitment. Without problems they don't know what to do. They cannot enjoy life as a sheer joy, that's the trouble. So they have to create some problems in it.

Very good. Remain alert and never allow any problem, never support any problem. Then life will bring tremendous gifts to you. Each small thing can become such a joy, an incredible joy. Just walking, breathing, looking at the sunlight or at the trees... or doing nothing, just loafing. Or just Lying down on the bed... daydreaming. Anything can give you tremendous joy. The only thing is, don't bring in problems. Let it be as it is. Relax and co-operate with it. Don't have any idea of how life should be. Let it unfold and go with it in deep trust. Wherever it leads is good.

[The group member adds: I was sick for a while after I took sannyas.

Enjoy that too -- sometimes it happens.

... Next time it happens, just enjoy. Sickness has its own beauties, health has its own. And both are so beautiful that they cannot be compared.

If you start enjoying sickness, you will simply be surprised that sickness has its own joys, as significant as health. It is just as if you are walking and suddenly it starts raining. Now, you can make a problem out of it or you can enjoy it. Both are dependent on your attitude.

You can start thinking, 'My clothes will become wet. Now I am in new shoes and they will be destroyed.' Or, 'I am going to meet someone; now it will be a problem.' You become worried -- and you are missing something tremendously beautiful. Or you can just relax and let the rain fall. You can start enjoying the music, the raindrops falling on you... the touch, the coolness and the freedom -- and a totally new scene surrounds you. You relax and start enjoying it... you cherish it. Something inside your heart starts opening and you are not worried about stupid things like shoes getting wet or that you may catch cold, or this and that... just stupid things.

Such a beauty is pouring on you. So much is available if you can relax and simply watch what is happening and can start tasting the joy of it. Suddenly the whole vision has changed. Now you may come across the pleasure that you have never known. Then you may start waiting for it -- for when it rains and you can go out, and walk in the rain. Sometimes you may even catch cold; that's nothing. It is worth it. And if you are not thinking about catching cold, you may not catch it. So just start looking at things in a very very happy way.

Try to find, in whatsoever is happening, the something beautiful that must be there. Uncover it, discover

it. A person who never asks for anything always gets many gifts from god.

[A group member says: I just realised that I've been making a big problem out of the whole of my life, out of existence.

You are... and it is not a problem at all -- not even a small problem. Don't seek the solution, drop the problem.

... There is no answer. Just drop the question -- all questioning is nonsense, because the question in itself is wrong. Then you get wrong answers. Then out of wrong answers more questions arise, and so on and so forth, ad absurdum. Just drop the basic question. Life is not a problem; it is a mystery to be lived. Nobody has found any answer. Nobody is ever going to find any answer. There is none.

Life is not a question. It is not a problem. It is simply there. Live it or leave it, that's all. Either live it and delight in it, enjoy it, or leave it and commit suicide. But nothing else can be done, so when only these two alternatives are there, why not live it?

Start living... and you have energy, that's why your body creates trouble. It is not really a trouble. Because you are simply forcing some discipline on yourself, the body resists and revolts. The body says, 'Go and dance, swim' -- and you are doing hypnotherapy! (laughter) You are torturing poor [therapist] unnecessarily!

[The sannyasin replies: You told me to! (laughter)]

If you ask me (chuckling) -- I have to tell you. That's why I have these torturers here. They torture you and you torture them! Some day you understand the whole nonsense and you drop out of it.

[The sannyasin says: I arranged to have postural integration with satyarthi.]

That's again the same thing. But do it. Nothing is wrong in it. Enjoy it, but don't take it as a therapy.

What I am insisting is that you could have enjoyed hypnotherapy if you had no problems. Then it is simply a beautiful experience, a great relaxing, but you are not coming as a patient. You come simply to enjoy as a guest. It is a beautiful dimension. You enter into the unconscious. It is good in itself, not as therapy. Good as a game.

[He answers: I was looking forward to it. I was expecting...]

That's the trouble. If you are looking for something, some result, then you miss the whole experience and then you come out of it frustrated. So at least do this -- with this massage, enjoy it and don't look for any results. Simply enjoy it.

... You have some karma to fulfill, so... some karma with satyarthi, so finish it!

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

10 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608105	
ShortTitle: DANCE14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, parimal means fragrance, love's fragrance. And that is the only fragrance there is, so remember it. Remember it so constantly that it becomes a deep truth in your being. Constantly remember it. By remembering something constantly, it creates a milieu around you. And as I see it, if one can attain to love, one has attained. If one misses love, one has missed. One can forget god, nothing is lost, but one cannot forget love. One should not forget love, because if one starts living and loving, god happens.

So love makes the real religion. The word 'god' creates only a theology, a philosophy at the most, but something that is intellectual, something fragmentary, rational. Love is the only experience that possesses you totally, so when love knocks at your door, never say no. And don't wait for love to knock at your door. Go on knocking on love's door also. One should make love one's prayer.

There is a deep fear about love. People talk about love but they are really scared. Sometimes they are even in love, but never totally. They move only so much. They move only to the limit from where they can return any moment, from where they can withdraw easily. They never make it a commitment. That is one of the miseries of the modern mind. It has lost the capacity of commitment, involvement. The modern mind lives in a hit-and-run affair -- always afraid. And if you are afraid, you can only touch the periphery.

So be brave and try to go as deeply into love as possible. Even if sometimes there is deception -- the possibility is there -- even if sometimes you are hurt by it -- the possibility is there, because one becomes very soft and vulnerable -- even if it brings misery, it is worth it.

A life of no misery without love is worthless. And a life of love, even with much misery in it, has tremendous value.

So never decide for any reason against love, whatsoever the cost. Drop all fears and move into the world of love.. And that is the very shrine of god... that is the only shrine.

Prem means love and dheera means wisdom; wisdom that comes out of love. And wisdom comes only out of love. If wisdom comes in any other way, it is pseudo. Then it is just verbal. It is not real and lived and experienced. You can call it knowledge but not wisdom. So love more -- that is the only way to know more.

Reality opens its doors only to those who are deeply in love, god unveils his face only to those who are in deep love.

[A sannyasin with her young son, says: Last time when I came to darshan, afterwards I felt very frightened.]

So what should I do? Should I make you more frightened? (with a chuckle)

[Osho said that as one came closer to him -- as in any love relationship -- fear was bound to arise. It was indicative of a fear of losing one's ground...]

Something deep is going to happen, so the mind is afraid, trembling. There is every possibility you may escape, but that you do at your own risk -- because escaping from me is basically escaping from your own possibility. Fighting with me is really fighting with your own future and your own destiny, because I have nothing else to give you.

I can only give you to yourself, nothing else. I have no commandment to enforce on you, no ideals, no discipline, nothing whatsoever. I can just make you available to yourself. I am just a midwife, as socrates used to say. That is the right term, a midwife. I can only help delivery, that's all.

And of course before delivery there is much labour -- and that's what you are passing through. Much is going to happen. It is very close, by the comer. The treasure is not very far, hence the fear. You are afraid of arriving home.

[Osho tells her that it would be good to encourage her son to meditate, adding that:]

... that which can be done very easily now becomes very difficult later on. The more one grows in age, the farther away one is from god.'

[The Tao group is present. The leader said said: One thing that helped a lot was that we did a silent prayer and let you come into everyone in the room -- and it worked well.

There's an issue for me in that I felt that for me to sit in the centre would set me apart from everyone else. So I sat with everyone in the group. I wondered what your thoughts were about that.]

You felt a little uncomfortable?

... But continue to sit in the centre and drop the discomfort, because that discomfort is coming not because you are sitting in the centre -- that discomfort is coming because by sitting in the centre you are becoming special; it is that idea. Otherwise whether in the centre or the periphery, it is the same. So drop the idea -- that is the real thing. By and by, you will be as comfortable in the centre as with the group. Then if you want to sit with the group, you can, but not before it. That idea has to be dropped.

That is a sort of subtle ego that creates discomfort -- it is not sitting in the centre... a sort of subtle ego that starts feeling important. So that ego will not go just by not sitting in the centre. It will not be so apparent when you are sitting with the whole group. It becomes apparent, more focussed, when you are in the centre. But it is good that it is there and it is good to drop it consciously, deliberately. Go on sitting in the centre.

You can do one thing that will be very helpful. Touch everybody's feet and then sit in the centre. Suddenly you will enjoy it and it will be so comfortable. Try it whenever you feel any ego arising, touching the feet of anyone who is passing will be tremendously helpful. Suddenly it becomes ridiculous to think of yourself as special. So ridicule the ego. Don't try to move into situations where it is not apparent. No, let it become as apparent as possible and let it become ridiculous.

Nothing kills the ego like laughter. Seriousness never kills the ego -- it enhances it. So first touch the feet of the whole group; that will help the group also. A tremendous surrender will happen. They will be more close to you and your work will become very easy. And tell me next time.

And whenever you need me, call me, I enjoy these trips myself! (laughter) Whenever I am needed, call me.

[A sannyasin said that he had discovered a violence inside himself, and a fear of women. He said he felt the fear of women was connected with his birth, which he had relived in the group and which had been very painful for him.]

They are all interdependent and connected. The fear of women is basically the fear of the mother. And everybody has to come to a reconciliation with the mother. Unless you are reconciled with the mother you will never be reconciled with any woman, because every woman again and again reminds you of your mother. Sometimes it may not be consciously, but unconsciously it will hit.

And every birth is painful now. Civilisation has completely destroyed natural birth. No child is born naturally. The mother is so tense that she does not help the process of birth. In fact she starts obstructing it. She does not allow the child to go out. She starts closing her womb.

This is in tune with the whole tense life that we are living. The modern idea, the basic idea on which all anxiety is founded, is that we have to fight with life and with nature. So it is nothing special to you. Every child more or less has suffered birth. So the only way is to relive it, to make it completely conscious again. Once you can live it consciously, you can understand and forgive your mother, because that poor woman was suffering. It is not that she has done anything to you. She was herself a victim. Nobody is at fault because the whole situation is faulty. She was loaded with her own birth and she again re-enacted it with you. That is the only way she knew how to do it.

So once you become alert, conscious, aware, you can forgive. Not only that, you can feel compassion for her. Once compassion arises in you for your mother, reconciliation has happened. Then you don't carry any grudge. And dropping that grudge suddenly will help you towards other women. You will not be afraid; you will be loving.

A woman is one of the most beautiful phenomena in the world; not to be compared with anything else. The woman is the masterpiece of god. So if you are afraid of woman, you will be afraid of god. You will be afraid of love, afraid of prayer. You will be afraid of all that is beautiful, because woman personifies beauty and grace.

And once this happens -- that you start flowing towards feminine energy around you -- then your violence will disappear. Violence is nothing but the energy that has to become love and is not becoming

love. Violence is nothing but love unlived. A violent person is one who has too much love-energy and does not know how to release it. Love is creative, violence is destructive, and creative energy turns into being destructive if not used.
The group has made you aware of some very beautiful, meaningful things.

[A middle-aged visitor says: The group was very good for me. We did it in the nude and I was having a little trouble with my ageing body. They helped me to accept it.]

Mm, that's very good. That can make you more young. A very good feeling about one's own body helps life tremendously. It makes you more healthy, more whole. Many people have forgotten their bodies; they have become oblivious and they think about the body as if it is something which has to be hidden behind clothes, something which has to always be covered and not allowed to be seen; something obscene, impure. Absurd notions, neurotic notions.

The body is beautiful. The body as such is beautiful; young or old makes no difference. Of course youth has its own beauty and old age its own.

The young body is more vital. The old body is more wise. Each age has its own beauty; there is no need to compare it. And, particularly in the west, the old body has become a very frightening experience because life is somehow thought synonymous with youth, which is a foolish idea. The east is better. Life is more synonymous with the old, because an old man has lived more, experienced more, loved more; has known many seasons of life, ups and downs. The old man has lived youth. The youth has yet to live old age.

The old body simply carries all the experiences, the scars, the wounds, the grace that comes through ripening experiences. And once you start enjoying your body and loving it at whatsoever stage it is, suddenly you feel it is again beautiful, and that releases many things inside.
It has been a really beautiful experience.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

11 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608115	
ShortTitle: DANCE15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin recently returned from japan, formerly had long flowing black hair. Tonight his hair was cropped very short.]

It was looking good -- grow it again! Because long hairs are very symbolic, very significant. It is not just accidental that the new generation has moved towards long hair. It is indicative of a very deep change in the world mind.

Man has always lived denying the woman within himself -- and man is both man-woman, as woman is both woman-man. The whole old culture, the old tradition, has been an effort to demark the lines very clearly, to make it very distinct that man is different from woman and woman is different from man.
Long hairs are symbolic of the feminine, of the yin element.

When a man has long hair he is more total, more whole, more holy, because somehow he is no more denying the feminine element. He accepts it as part of himself: 'I am man-woman, both; yin-yang, both.' So

he is not in any conflict. He is no more schizoid; he is no more split. It is not only the long hairs, but the very approach that man should allow his inner woman expression also. There is no need for man to be just male; there is no need for any woman to be just female. If you try to be just male you will never become a whole person, and you will never be healthy. The denied, the rejected, will take its revenge on you. It will go on asserting itself. Accept it, absorb it.

A man is born out of a mother and a father. Half comes from the father, half from the mother. You are both. I love long hairs. They give you grace, they give you more roundness. They help you to be less cruel, less pointed.

So always remember, the woman has to be allowed. There are moments when you are more of a woman than of a man. It goes on continuously changing around the clock. So there is no need to have a fixed attitude about yourself. Sometimes you are a he, sometimes you are a she; there is no point in having any fixation. So one day you are male, another day you are female. It goes on changing like the climate.

In the morning it was raining. In the evening it is not raining. In the afternoon it was cloudy; now it is no more cloudy. That is the beauty of nature because it is in a flux and flexible and has no consistency to follow -- no ideas, no rules, nothing like ten commandments; do this, don't do that. It simply goes on moving in a very haphazard and absurd way. That is its beauty. It goes on moving into the other; there is not even a little hitch. When the day becomes night, there is not even a slight hesitation. It simply slips into the night. Then the night slips into the day.

That is the meaning of the yin-yang symbol -- each slipping into each other. Then man becomes holy. Whole is holy, and there is no other holiness. And holiness is not against sin. Holiness is against split, fragmentation.

So to be a man is a sinner; to be a woman is a sinner. To be both is holy. Let your hair grow again. And I am not only talking about hair. I am just giving you an indication that you have to absorb the woman more and more. Talking about hair is just a parable.

Anand means bliss and kapoor means camphor. It is used in hindu worship. You burn it... it gives a beautiful fragrance. And when it is burned, it bums totally; nothing is left behind. That's the beauty of it. It simply disappears -- not even a trace is left. Because of its total disappearance it has become a very meaningful religious symbol in india.

Camphor comes from kapoor -- the same word. The english term is derived from the original sanskrit. That name will mean bliss is like camphor. If you disappear, only then, it is. When a self is completely gone, not even a trace is left behind, then only are you blissful. To attain to bliss, one has to dissolve oneself completely.

Bliss is not a pursuit. Happiness is not a pursuit as they say in the american constitution -- that the pursuit of happiness is one of the most fundamental rights of man. That is one of the most stupid assertions of man ever. And that has led the whole american continent into madness.

You cannot pursue happiness. If you pursue it, you will become more and more unhappy. The more you pursue it, the more unhappy you will be. You have to disappear for it to come; you cannot pursue it. It is not a right. It is a grace. You cannot demand it. In the very demanding, you will destroy it. It comes to you when you are not. It comes in your total emptiness. When you have effaced yourself utterly, suddenly it is there. You are the hindrance, so you cannot pursue it.

That will be the meaning. Anand kapoor will mean to disappear like camphor so there is no hindrance for bliss. It is already showering. If you are not there, you will be fulfilled.

[An Argentinian visitor who has been in Japan said he was learning gardening: There are zen gardens but there is nobody to teach them.]

I can teach you! Zen is almost dead in japan. It used to be there; it is no more there. That's why [the sannyasin who brought you] has to come here. Zen is part of history there. Because zen is not something tangible; it exists only when there is a zen master. It is very fragile like a flower. When the master is gone, the flower is gone. Of course the fragrance lingers on a little. But how longer can it linger? It also disappears. So zen exists only with a living master. It cannot exist as a tradition.

And it is not a question of zen gardening or zen archery or zen calligraphy. That is not the question. If you know zen, then whatsoever you do becomes zen. You do gardening and it becomes zen. It depends on your vision. Whatsoever you do.... You do cleaning and it becomes zen. You go swimming, and it becomes

zen, because zen is a quality that you bring to something.

Zen is an approach, a vision, an attitude. If you can look at something without the mind.... If you look at a garden without the mind... you don't want to manoeuvre manipulate, you don't have any plan; you simply sit in the garden and you surrender to the garden, to the spirit of the garden, you become possessed by the spirit of the garden. Not that you plant trees here and there and you cut and prune; not that. You simply allow yourself to be a servant to the garden and you tell the garden, 'Now you tell me what to do,' and the garden leads you. The spirit of the garden possesses you and it starts functioning through you... then the garden itself shows you the way -- where to put the rock, where to plant the trees, where the moss is needed, where the sand is needed. It is not that you do it. You simply allow the garden to do it through you. You become a vehicle.

I will teach you. How long can you be here? Three months? Very good. First things first: become a sannyasin! Close your eyes....

You are absolutely ready for me. This will be your new name, so forget the old: swami anand anshumali.

Anand means bliss, happiness, the ultimate happiness, and anshumali means the source of life, the sun. Literally it means the sun; the sun of bliss. But symbolically the sun is called anshumali because mali means a gardener and ansu means light, so the sun is called the gardener of light, because in the morning it comes and sows seeds of light. So symbolically it means the gardener of light. And that will be your path -- to become a gardener of light and bliss.

So it is not a question of something to do on the outside. It is something that you have to do inside. You sow the seeds inside but you harvest the crop outside, because one functions like dark soil -- the flowers come on the outside but the seeds and the roots remain deep underground. So bliss will come outside, it will stream out, it will flow in many ways, but the basic work has to be done inside. Many flowers will come, you will bloom, but the work has to be done inside. All that is significant needs darkness, privacy. When it is ready, it expresses itself.

God is like roots. The world is like the tree. The roots are hidden, god is hidden. We can see the world; we never see god. Whatsoever we see is just the visible part, the tip of the iceberg but the real goes on remaining hidden behind.

You are ready. Much has already happened without your knowing. You have been groping, but coming closer and closer to the path. And much is going to happen. Just relax and cooperate with me.

[A sannyasin returns from the West with her boyfriend. She said that he just wanted to be friends, not lovers; and her heart is broken.]

We have a very wrong idea about friendship. It is a higher state than love. It is the very essence of love. In fact, if love grows deep it becomes friendship. But we have a wrong idea about friendship. We think friendship is just so-so, just acquaintance; love is very deep. But then you don't know what friendship is. Love has its own turmoils, ups and downs. Friendship is very tranquil. It knows no ups, no downs. Yes, it will not have those peaks that love has, but it will also not have those valleys that follow the peak. Love is a restlessness. Friendship is tremendously restful.

Whether lovers say it or not, by and by they become friends. In fact, many things by and by disappear. But in the beginning if you have some very wrong idea about it, your heart can be broken. But you are unnecessarily becoming miserable. You have known love, you have been intimate with him. Now try to know friendship also. Taste it also.

... So don't take it in any negative way. It is painful because we value love more than friendship. That is because of our evaluation, otherwise friendship is a very high state of love. When love has come of age it becomes friendship. When love has lived through happy and unhappy moments and has matured, ripened, then it becomes friendship. Love has many miseries in it. It is a mixed pleasure. It is a very confused state. Much possessiveness, jealousy, domination, much ego and a thousand and one things go on in the name of love.

Friendship is totally different. But friendship can happen only out of love. So don't be worried. Accept it, welcome it, and now let love move even deeper and you will be benefited.

[The sannyasin then said she was unsure as to whether she should go back to her husband from whom she had separated when she was with her boyfriend. She said she loved him as a friend but not a lover. Osho

said to move with her feelings...]

If you feel good, be with him, otherwise be on your own; that too will be good. And don't be heartbroken.

Life has to be lived in many many ways and one never knows what is going to happen next. So always remain hopeful and always remain trustful and go wherever life leads. Don't cling to anything; don't cling to [your boyfriend]. It is life that brought you together. It is life that made you fall in love. It is life that has brought you to a state of friendship. Whatsoever life brings is good. It is a gift from god. Welcome it unconditionally and you will become more and more capable of receiving more and more gifts.

Never hanker for the past and never ask that it should be repeated. Always remain available for the future -- fresh, hopeful, waiting, patient. One never knows how many more riches life is going to reveal to you. So never carry any negativity about anything and never take too much interest in any sort of misery, otherwise that becomes a vested interest. Then you have invested much in it. So don't cry or weep. Whatsoever has happened is good. Accept it, float with it. What can you do?

The very idea to manage one's life and to control one's life is absurd. We cannot manage it, we cannot control it. We are such a small atomic part in such a vast network that the only way is to relax and go with the stream.

So don't waste the days you are here. Be friendly, be loving, be together, meditate... enjoy being here.

[The boyfriend says: All my life I have felt confused and have been searching, and feeling fearful. I feel at this point my life is disintegrating. I say to myself that I want direction, and in the same breath I feel okay.]

Mm, that is the direction for you. Feeling that it is all okay is your direction. There is nowhere to go and you are not to become somebody else. Whosoever you are, you are good. So, no need to search. Just be and enjoy and never carry any condemnation, because this is the only way you can be, this is the only way god has chosen to be in you. So don't create any ideals. Don't have any shoulds in the mind. Atl shoulds are criminal.

One should live without shoulds, without any commandments. One should live without any enforced discipline, and then one will never feel that one is disintegrating. Then that chaos itself has its own order1 and when the chaos has its own order it is beautiful. When you enforce an order it is ugly. How can your order be very beautiful? Enforced, it carries violence, it carries bloodstains. And against whom are you going to enforce? Against yourself. So you become divided into two parts: one that you bully and one that becomes the enforcer. It is a very violent game, a self-torture. You have already tortured yourself enough. There is no need. Drop all torturing... just be.

And be like a child. Wherever life leads you, that's your direction. There is no need to carry any compass, no need to carry any maps. Without compass, without maps, just go on moving. Life is already directing. Relax into it. This is the way, this is the direction.

This is what in the east we call 'tao'. One simply allows oneself as it happens, as it comes. That which happens on its own accord is natural. That is the meaning of the word 'tao' -- that which happens on its own accord, without any conflict. It is chaotic, but still it has a centre. And the chaos also has an order in it but that order comes from within; it is not enforced from without. That order is organic.

The seed is planted in the soil and it bursts forth. In that bursting forth, in that chaos, an order arises and the tree starts growing. Out of such a small seed, out of such a small centre, such a big periphery, such a big circle, so many branches, so many flowers.... Nobody is putting this order. It is coming out of the seed, it is growing out of the seed. It is coming from inside the seed. This is organic order.

So whatsoever man can do will be mechanical, and whatsoever man allows to happen is organic. I believe in the organic. I believe in the inherent, intrinsic order that is already there. You simply allow it. Even without your allowing, it has been functioning -- that's why you have come here. In spite of you, it has carried you all along the way. So drop all nonsense that one has to bring any order or any direction.

The seed never thinks of what direction to move in, where to go. The river never thinks of what direction to go in; it simply goes. Zig-zag is its path. It doesn't move in a straight line of course -- sometimes to the north, sometimes to the south. Sometimes this way, sometimes that way, it goes on moving, zig-zag, but finally it reaches to the ocean. It is not a straight line; it is not very economical, that's true. If a map were given to the river and engineers were to manipulate it, it would go in a direct line, straight, but then it would

not be alive. It would not be so beautiful. It would not be a river at all. Something of tremendous import would be lost in that enforcement. So just be a river. There is no need for any direction. This is my direction. And you have been moving beautifully; go on.

The disintegration is not there. The disintegration will happen again and again because you go on enforcing an outward order. Then that order disintegrates because the organic chaos cannot tolerate it. It is against it, so it goes on sabotaging it. Then. you feel disintegrated. Stop ordering and then there is no disintegration; then there is nothing to disintegrate. It is such a beautiful experience then to live moment to moment without any outward direction... just like a cloud. Wherever the winds take them, the clouds are always ready to go.

Be a white cloud.

[A sannyasin says: I have much doubt... About you. This darshan I don't feel doubting. I feel at home again for a few moments.]

That will not last. That will not last much. You have to come to a deep understanding. These things won't help.

The doubt arises because you are trying to believe in me. Who has told you to believe in me? If you believe in me then doubt will arise -- that's natural. All believers have doubts. So stop believing in me, then doubt will stop -- because when you don't believe there is no question of any doubt. And when you don't believe, you will be able to see me and then trust will arise -- and that is a totally different thing. Now [the previous sannyasin]... he has trust. Doubt can never arise because it is not a belief.

That's the difference between trust and belief. Belief is pseudo, with effort. You try to believe in me, you do hard work, but how long can you do hard work? Some moments you relax, then doubt again bubbles up. Your belief is a sort of a tension; you enforce it. Doubt is there. No belief can kill doubt, never. At the most it can overpower it, but then for twenty-four hours you have to fight, and it is tiring. And when you fight so long you have to rest. When you rest, the doubt will sit on your chest. Then again you start fighting. You drop belief and doubt will disappear. And when there is no doubt and no belief, the eyes are open.

Just see me. Just be with me, that's all. There is no need to believe. Forget all belief. That's what happened just now. Sitting here you were not trying. You forgot your struggle between belief and doubt. You just listened to me, you just felt me. For a few moments there was trust, but you again translated it as belief. You said that for those few moments there was no doubt. Again you have missed. You have not understood how it happened in those few moments. There was no belief and there was no doubt. It was a totally different dimension.

You were simply here. You felt my presence. It was a direct encounter, that's all. Now don't interpret it as a belief -- that for a few moments you came to believe and then doubt came again. By the time you are out of the gate of the lao tzu house, you will get the doubt. Exactly when you see krishna -- the moment you pass the gate-guard -- doubt will arise. This is not going to help.

Try to understand. Don't try to interpret it as belief. Simply try to understand how it happens, just herenow. I am the same, you are the same. Why for these few moments did it happen? Then why cannot it happen forever? Just try to understand those moments, the mechanism of how it happened. And relax yourself into those moments more and more. There is no need to believe in me; then there is no point in doubting. I allow you complete freedom from belief.

Don't relate with me through belief; there is no need. And belief is never really a bridge. It is a false bridge. It only appears to connect you with me; it never connects. It is just a hope, not a truth, not a reality -- a fiction, not a fact. But in those few moments a bridge happened. But again the mind came back and gave you an afterthought of, 'Look, these are the moments of belief, when there was no doubt.'

Remember, when there is trust there is neither doubt nor belief. Both are absent. When there is belief, doubt is not absent, only invisibly present. Behind the belief there is always doubt. In trust, both disappear. The very terminology becomes irrelevant. So just try -- but stop believing and let us see what happens.

[She adds: You told me some time ago that I need a lover and that it would take one week. I was so confused about it because it took one month. And you told me to bring him here to darshan and I didn't know why you said I need a lover, or what kind of lover.

You told me to knock at the doors and I would find many closed doors, so I really knocked... and sometimes it was funny....]

Mm, if you had knocked a little more intensely you would have found a lover in one week. You must have been sluggish and slow; that's why it took one month. It can take one year; it depends. If I say one week, it can happen even in one day. It was just tentative. to give you a certain idea a certain hope. These are not scientific statements -- that one week means one week. It depends on a thousand and one things.

If you had worked, if you had trusted me, it could have happened in one week. I am surprised that it happened at all. Even in one month it happened; that's a surprise. If it had not happened even in one month I would not have been surprised, because you still look very unloving. So it must have happened from the other side; not by your knocking. He must be standing with his doors open. He must himself have been in search. It cannot be totally your effort because you still seem very unloving. That's why you ask what is the need and why did I tell you to find a lover. You don't even feel the need of it. You are so dry, desert-like, that a little rain will be good; that's why I said it. A little melting will be good.

And you call it funny.... Call it fun, not funny. A little fun is good. It will make you less serious, more joyful. You look so serious, deadly serious... as if the whole world depends on you and if you are gone the whole will disintegrate. Why are you so serious? Just take a little more fun in life. That's what I mean -- it will relax you.

Be a little more playful. You will learn much more about life and you will know more meditative moments, because a playful moment is naturally a meditative moment. And meditation never happens to serious people. It never happens to people who are too grave. They destroy it. Sol mean that you should be a little fun-loving, laugh a little more, do a few foolish things. And love is the best that one can do as far as foolish things go. I meant fool around a little, that's all. Be a little foolish; that will help. That will give you a little spice in your life. But no need to believe in me.

I am a madman. I go on saying things (laughter), but there is no need to believe in me, because then doubt arises. Simply listen to me. If you feel like doing, do; if you don't feel like doing, don't do. There is no question of belief and no question of doubt.

And I am not responsible for what I say, so never quote me again. Because I myself have forgotten completely. Gone is gone! I am irresponsible and non-serious. So whatsoever I say, listen to it and then if you feel like doing it, do. If you don't do it there is no need to feel guilty. If you do it don't feel that you have obliged me, or something.

But still I would like to repeat, if you become a little more playful, a little more foolish, it will be helpful, tremendously helpful, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: I wrote you a letter... about not feeling worthy or being good.
He passes bhagwan a short note, which Osho reads.}

Mm, this is a human predicament. It has nothing to do with you. Everybody feels that he is unique.

There is a joke, a mohammedan joke, that when god creates anybody he plays a trick. He says in each person's ear, 'You are the best that I have created yet. You are unique.' And he goes on saying this to everybody, so everybody believes that he is unique.

And nothing is wrong in it. Everybody is unique. But when I say that everybody is unique, I don't mean in any comparative sense. You are not more unique than the other. The other is also as unique as you. To be unique is a common property of every human being or every being. To be unique is a universal quality, so there is nothing to feel guilty about. It is natural. But don't take it in a comparative sense. Don't think that you are better than others, higher than the masses. Then you are becoming neurotic. You are unique because there is nobody like you. Unique you are. There has never been such a man as you and there never will be again because god never repeats his mistakes (laughter). You understand me?

... So there is nothing to worry about. And the second thing that creates the predicament: when you feel you are unique, at the same time you feel that there are many inadequacies. That too is human. To feel unique is human, to feel inadequate is also human, because humanity is a limited phenomenon. We are not unlimited, and there are always possibilities to learn more, to be more. So one is never satisfied. But it is good, otherwise there would be no growth.

Only idiots are content. They think they are perfect. Otherwise everybody thinks there are a thousand and one things yet to be learned.

So this is the predicament -- that one feels unique and still one feels inadequate. But there is no contradiction in it. Both are natural. The problem, the practical problem then, is what to do?

If you are thinking that you will start doing things only when you are perfect, then you will never be able to do anything. So start doing; howsoever inadequate, start doing. Because by doing, you will become more and more adequate. You will learn by doing. There are things which can be learned only by doing. There is no other way. So whatsoever you feel and love, do it. It is not going to be perfect, that's true. But that is the only way that one day it can come closer and closer to perfection.

Don't make your feeling of uniqueness egoistic. It is simply natural to everybody. This is how everybody thinks he is unique. So you are not unique in thinking it. It is very ordinary.

And the second thing: man has limitations. In a small span of life, how can one be perfect? So don't get miserable about it. Polish yourself a little here and there, try to do as much as you can, and don't become mad about it. Perfectionists always go mad because perfection is not possible. We are imperfect. We are perfectly imperfect. So you can do a little here, a little there, but don't think that you will come to perfection. Closer and closer we come, but we never arrive. No, we go an arriving, but we can never say, 'I have arrived.'

And the third thing: start doing whatsoever you want to do, knowing your limitations. Knowing them well, start doing -- because what else can you do? If you wait, then when will you start? The time will be gone. Soon life slips out of the hands; it is running away already. So everybody has to start when he is not really ready to start. Everybody has to start before he is ready to start. But that is the only way.

So I don't see any problem. Simply go, help people for my work. Take my message, spread it. And I accept all your limitations. I never expect any perfection from anybody. I am not a perfectionist at all. I love people with all their limitations and imperfections.
So just go, start doing, and learn by doing.

[A sannyasin said that while he was in a residential group his girlfriend moved in to live with someone else. Now he has difficulty smiling at her, and that makes her feel guilty.]

Have a good laugh. A smile will be difficult. A laugh will be easier. Laugh at the whole ridiculousness of it. This is how human beings are. Nobody knows what is happening. why they are doing this and that.

[Osho said that we are all moving so unconsciously so what can one do? (See 'get out of your own way', tuesday april 20th, where bhagwan talks about this at length.)]

So when you see her and you cannot smile, have a good laugh at the ridiculousness of it. Not that you are laughing at her.; you are laughing at yourself also. It is a situation for you to transcend, to see how fragile everything is. You call it love, and it disappears within moments. You were ready to die for this woman, and now you can kill her! Watch this violence, this aggression, this domination, and just watching will help you to transcend it. You will transcend it.
(to vivek, at his side) A handkerchief for him.

Do one thing: whenever you see her, put it on your head (bhagwan, by way of demonstration, places the handkerchief on his own head... much laughter) and it will immediately bring laughter. And she will also laugh at what you are doing. But always remember that life is ridiculous, and don't try to make it a tragedy. Always help it to become a comedy.

Put it on your head and let me see what happens. You will look foolish and it will do the trick!

[The enlightenment intensive group was present tonight. A group member said she had some wonderful experiences, and then today has just gone back again.]

No, no don't be worried. This is a rhythm. It happens; one goes up and down. It is a hilly track. It is not a super-highway -- and at least not an american super-highway... indian (much laughter). And the season is of rains and everything is muddy.

So this is how it goes. When you relapse, just watch and just see. Just know deep down that this will pass -- and it will pass. Do the camp totally -- you are ready for it. Dance and be ecstatically mad.

[She then says: I don't know what it is, but I have this fear inside. I mean I was really looking forward to coming to darshan tonight and then just sitting here... opposite you and facing you, just made me want to... cry (beginning to sob).]

Yes, I know! You can cry. I love people crying! It is good. Crying is beautiful. Don't take it amiss. It is beautiful... it is as beautiful as laughter.

And I can see that it is not because of any misery that you want to cry. In fact you are surprised at your capacity to be happy. So you want to cry, that's all. Those tears are perfectly.... You cannot believe. It is too good to be true. That's why it is happening. It is so much that you cannot say it in any other way so it comes out in tears. It is an overflowing heart....

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

12 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608125
ShortTitle: DANCE16
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and karunesh means god of compassion. So the whole name will mean god of compassion and bliss. And compassion is going to be your path. Feel as much compassion as possible. Feel unconditionally compassionate. And give as much as you can give of your love. Share your life as much as you can share.

Sharing your energies will be your surrender. Through sharing you will attain to surrender, and through compassion you will arrive.

You are ready for me and much is possible now. You have prepared it.

... Much is going to happen, just allow it to happen. In fact, there is nothing needed to be done; one just has to allow. A life goes on happening on its own accord. We unnecessarily make efforts and struggle. It is not needed. Just a trust is needed -- that whatsoever happens will be good. Nothing wrong ever happens, cannot happen, because we belong to this universe and this universe belongs to us. We are always at home. We are not strangers.

And there is no question of any fight. There is nobody to fight with. People who have notions of fighting and conquering and reaching somewhere and doing something, and who feel that if they don't do, nothing will happen, are fighting with their own shadows, and they will be and feel, in the end, very ridiculous, because whatsoever happens was going to happen. If they had allowed, they would have saved much trouble for themselves and much torture.

So simply be here -- meditate, delight... delight in just being here, and enjoy it....

Anand anupam.... It means unique bliss. Anupam means unique, incomparable and anand means bliss; bliss unique, incomparable. And bliss is always unique. Whenever it happens, to whomsoever it happens, it is unique. Nothing like it has ever happened before. Whenever you come to realise your being, it is a unique experience; it has not happened to you ever before. It has happened to other people but never in the same way as it is happening to you, because each individual comes in his own way to god. And each individual is so unique and so different from others that his experience cannot be compared with anybody else.

That's why buddha is so different from jesus and jesus is so different from mohammed and mohammed is so different from lao tzu. And they have all arrived home. They have all known what truth is. They have all attained to the ultimate bliss, but they are different. Their experience is different because the experiencer is different. Their expression is different.

When buddha attained he became so silent, so unmoving, so still, that he almost became a statue. When meera attained she became almost mad, and started dancing. When chaitanya attained he exploded in songs. It happens to everybody in a unique way. Everybody comes to the same truth. The truth is the same, but because we are different when we come to it.... It is not only that truth happens to us; we also happen to truth. It is not only that god happens to us; we also happen to him. And of course that combination has never happened before, so the experience is going to be absolutely unique. That is the meaning of anupam.

I believe that each individual is unique. Nobody is superior, inferior, because no two individuals are alike -- so how to decide who is superior and who is inferior? All categories of superior, inferior, are just false, created by society to harness people into ambition. Society also teaches you comparison. Somebody is more intelligent, so you have to be more intelligent. Somebody is a good dancer, so you have to be a better dancer. Somebody is good at mathematics, so you have to be good at mathematics. Somebody is good at earning money, so you have to compete -- otherwise you are inferior. So everybody is driven crazy by this competitive state.

A man becomes silent and happy only when this competitive state is dropped, when one comes to feel that there is no point in comparison: 'I am myself Somebody else is somebody else. I am myself and I cannot be anybody else. There is no way to get out of myself.' All efforts are doomed to failure, and if you try too hard you will become pseudo. That's how hypocrisy is born. Then one has a mask, a carbon-copy personality and then one is unhappy.

Nobody can be happy pretending to be somebody else. Happiness happens only when you have accepted yourself totally and you have decided that now you have to be yourself. When you have accepted and welcomed whatsoever you are with deep gratitude and with no comparison with anybody, then you are not anywhere in any hierarchy with anybody -- lower or higher. Nobody is ahead of you and nobody is behind. You are simply unique, alone, and once you can see it, it is tremendously beautiful. All anxiety and all tension, all effort to prove, simply disappears, and then one starts enjoying because the whole energy becomes available. One's whole energy was involved in competition, fighting with others, trying to prove one's worth. You are intrinsically valuable. Each individual is. The value does not depend on what you do. The value depends on what you are.

So look at yourself as unique and look at others as unique, and never compare, never, never. Drop the whole comparing mechanism of the mind, then you will relax and bliss will arise. In that relaxed moment it arises on its own accord.

You are going to become very very blissful... simply relax.

(to another sannyasin) The energy is moving really well. Start one meditation from tonight. This will help energy come to a climax. Let things happen on their own accord.

Hold the hands in a very prayerful mood and start a mantra 'Ah... ah... ah', loudly, but not very loudly. And move with that 'Ah... ah... ah'; move with it. Do it for just five to seven minutes not more than that. Just before you go to sleep, sit in your bed and just bring the energy out. Move very slowly, very gracefully; don't become violent. That's why I am saying not more than five or seven minutes, because if you do it more, you will become more and more agitated, and then the prayer will be lost.

After seven days, be in the same posture but change the sound 'Ah' to 'Aha'. That will go still deeper -- 'Aha... aha... aha'. After fifteen days tell me how you are feeling. First 'Ah' for seven days, and the 'Aha' for seven days. The sound 'Aha' can give tremendous grace.

God happens as an 'Aha' experience. God is not a proposition but an exclamation.

So you start. The energy is going very well. Prayer will be helpful... and this is your prayer, nothing else.

[A sannyasin said that since his girlfriend left he feels a hole: I realise that everything I do, I try to turn into an ego trip.]

A good realisation in a way. That's what people go on doing with love-affairs. They are not really love-affairs, they are ego-affairs. People call them love-affairs, that's one thing, but they are not. Love is not such a cheap thing. It is very difficult to attain to love. One has to pass through many transformations. One has to become so pure and ready for it -- only then it happens. All that we call love is nothing but an ego phenomenon.

We go on fulfilling some holes in our being by the other, the object of love. And we go on looking into

the other's eyes for our image. So when the lover or the beloved disappears, suddenly there is a hole. Because you miss the mirror in which you could see your face, you miss your face. You don't know now who you are because [your girlfriend] was giving you a definition. She was demarking your boundary -- that this is you -- and she was holding together that definition. In the same way she must be feeling lost because you were functioning as a mirror to her ego.

That is the real problem when lovers separate. They have invested too much in each other. I hat's why many people continue to remain together even though love has disappeared long ago -- they cannot afford to lose the other. Husbands and wives cling, knowing well that now they are clinging to nothing; there is nothing to hold it together. Love has disappeared long ago, or maybe it had not been there in the first place. And they know it, they are aware of it, and they feel miserable about it, but they cannot do anything. A thousand and one times they think to separate, but the very idea of separation brings fear because the image is in the hands of the other. Once the other is no more there, you don't know who you are. Suddenly you lose your identity. You lose your soul, your self. Suddenly everything becomes messy.

Good, that this has happened. This should make you aware. Now you are trying to fill it and there is no way to. This is not the way. You can eat too much; it will not help. It may be just avoiding. The hole is not in the body, so you cannot stuff it with food. You can get involved in too many activities, but the hole is not in the mind either, so activities are not going to help. You can at the most forget it for a few moments when you are occupied; again it will be there staring in your eyes and frightening you.

No, the hole is deeper than your body and mind. You have to understand this hole and you have to start living with it, because the more possible and probable thing is that by trying food, work, activity, this and that, friendships, the club, the movies, the radio, by and by you will see, 'No, these are not the ways to fill it.' Then you will start looking for another woman, and again you will settle. Again this new woman will give you a definition. Then you have missed an opportunity. Again you are in the same trap. Again it will happen in the same way.

This time start living with your aloneness. That is the hole. This time don't try to fill it. Let it be. Difficult, hard, arduous... you will feel very ad, depressed; let it be, but learn to live alone. I am not saying to be alone for your whole life, but first learn to live alone and then find a partner. Then the relationship will be on a totally different plane; it will not be a mirror. You can live alone, and only then can you love. Then love is no more a neurotic need. It is no more something on which you have to depend for your definition. You can be alone. You know now, without your love, who you are. Love becomes a sharing. Then, because you have, you want to share. Then love is not a need but a luxury. And when love is a luxury, it is beautiful. You follow me?

Something can be a need; then it is ugly because you have to be dependent on it. And you always feel annoyed, angry, because you have to be dependent on somebody. You can never be at ease with anybody if you have to be dependent on him or her, because you know that this is a bondage and your freedom is lost. When you are capable of living alone, happily, joyfully, and the need has disappeared -- you don't have any hole inside and you don't feel lonely, you enjoy your aloneness; it is no more absence of the other, it has become presence of your being -- then you share. Then love is freedom. It is not an imprisonment. It is beautiful and you start growing. If somebody is there to share with you, good. If nobody is there, that too is good.

So this time try to be with your aloneness and don't make these absurd efforts. They can be harmful to the body. Too much eating can be harmful to the body. Too much activity can be harmful to your inner silence, meditation. Too much occupation can be destructive. So don't fill this space; allow it. Feel grateful to [your girlfriend. She gave much to you when she was with you. She is still giving you much now she is gone. She has given you this opportunity to be alone and to see how dependent you have become.

Meditate more because these moments can become very meditative. And don't hanker for any love-affair. Just be. For a few days just enjoy aloneness. And only when you are enjoying it and you are contented, then move into a relationship. And it will be on a different plane, a higher plane. Good.

[A sannyasin says: I've been feeling bad and very confused for the last few days, with no energy and feeling so helpless. Then it was the full moon and the next day when I woke up the feelings were gone. Now I feel much better.]

Very good. The moon sometimes can affect one very much, so watch it and use it. Keep a record at least for two months, each day. Keep it according to the moon. Start from the first-day moon and keep a record of

how you feel on the whole that day, then the second moon, the third moon, then the fourth, and the full moon. As the moon starts declining, go on making a record. You will be able to see the rhythm -- that your moods will be moving according to the moon.

And once you know your chart exactly, you can do many things with that chart. You can know beforehand what is going to happen tomorrow and you can be prepared for it. If it is going to be sad, then enjoy sadness. Then there is no need to fight with it. Rather than fighting, use it, because sadness can also be used.

[Osho went on to say that problems arise because we resist the moods we find ourselves in and create conflict, but all moods can be used and enjoyed.]

[A sannyasin says: I find that I keep counting things -- money, what food I have eaten -- and I can spend half an hour or so just counting and then I do it over and over again. I know it is stupid but if I don't do it, I don't feel right.]

So do one thing. Rather than counting in the mind, count it on paper -- because counting in the mind can become an unconscious thing. You can go on counting and counting and counting. And anything that becomes unconscious has more grip on you. So the first thing is to make it conscious. To make it conscious, it is very helpful to put it down on paper. So carry a small notebook with you and when the idea arises to count, write it down, clearly. Just make a list.

[She answers: You know, I also feel guilty about it. I don't like it.]

No, there is something else behind it. If you feel guilty, you will repress it. Something else is behind it. It will develop. Just do what I am saying. Soon you will become aware that counting is not the real thing; there is something else hiding behind it. It is just a signal. There is some other problem, which you don't want to face, hiding behind it.

But don't feel guilty about it. Nothing is wrong in it... and you have a scientific mind, that's all (laughter). And so have a notebook -- and don't just do it by the way. Do it very particularly, in a scientific way -- each item. money. everything. Whenever you have the idea, immediately do it Forget everything else This is your meditation.

For ten days do it in writing. If in these ten days you become aware of something else, come. You will become aware of something else. When it becomes a conscious thing, you will see immediately that the curtain has disappeared and you have become aware of something else -- some anxiety, some fear, some problem, you are hiding behind. This is just a facade, a trick of the mind to get engaged in something so you can avoid a deeper problem.

To bring out the deeper problem, it has to be released. So don't feel guilty. I am giving it to you as a meditation. And when you come next time, bring your copy with you! Good.

This evening there were over fifty sannyasins at darshan, as compared tO the usual twenty or so, most of them being members of the ashram's music group or resident sannyasins who had come to dance with the group.

Before the group performed, bhagwan initiated several people, giving all four of them names in keeping with the mood of the evening....

OSHO (to peter, a large, blond-headed american visitor): Your new name: swami deva nartan.

It means divine dance. Deva means divine, nartan means dance. And that has to be your approach towards god. No need to be serious about it. All seriousness is illness. Laugh and dance your way.

To be joyful is the only prayer. And to learn how to dance so deeply that the dancer disappears in the dance, is the only worship.

To remember itj your name will be a constant reminderBJust be joyful. Religion is a way of celebrating life. It has nothing to do with that church-type seriousness; something has gone morbid. Otherwise there is nothing to be serious about.

God is not serious, otherwise he cannot create such a beautiful world with so much music and delight in it, with so much love in it. He must be more of a dancer, a singer, painter or poet. It is difficult to conceive

of him as a theologian or a priest or a catholic monk. It would not be just to imagine god that way. Hindus are more colourful about it.

Just see... (indicating the luxuriant green foliage of the trees and shrubs around the auditorium) all around, it is so green. This world cannot fit with a theological god. It can fit with a poet, a painter.

So let this be your constant reminder -- that you have to dance your way to god, to laugh your way to god.

Anything you would like to say?

NARTAN: Osho, this is so far away from what I am now.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

13 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7608135
ShortTitle:	DANCE17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and geetika means a poem, a song; a divine song. Will it be easy to pronounce, 'geetika'?

And sing more -- that's all we can do. We can dance, we can sing. There is nothing else for man to do. Nothing else is possible. We can pray, we can be full of wonder... and we can allow the mystery to mystify us.

And look at life more like an artist -- aesthetically. That is the only religious way to look at life -- in an aesthetic way. When your eyes are full of beauty and you start looking through beauty all around, you have heard the song; the first presence has been felt. Beauty is the first entry of the divine into human consciousness. So sing, dance, feel beauty more and more... relax.

Prem means love and kaveesha means goddess of poetry. And to me, poetry is the door.

God is not a logical proposition. It cannot be proved -- and those who try to prove him, who try to see him, are committing a sacrilege. You cannot prove your love -- and if you can prove it, it is no more love. It remains unproved. And that's the beauty of it. You cannot drag it into the mundane world, with mind and logic and reason.

So poetry, to me, is the only approach. If a person goes on becoming more and more poetic, by and by he is coming home.

In india we have two words for poets. One word is kavi, out of which I have made kaveesha. Another is rishi. When a kavi, a poet, really becomes his poetry, then he becomes a rishi, he becomes a seer. The poet is only sometimes a poet. The rishi is just a poet, a seer, and nothing else. The poet has only seen moments of poetry here and there, otherwise he is an ordinary man. If you meet him in the coffee house, you may not be impressed.

But sometimes he has flights, sometimes clouds disperse and a ray of light enters him. He is transported into another world. Then he sings songs which are in no way related to him. Even he is surprised. Back in the world, down on the earth again, he cannot believe what has happened to him. That's why all great poets feel that something of the beyond took possession of them; they were not themselves. Some greater force possessed them and flowed through them.

The rishi is one for whom poetry has become his normal state. He will no more come back to the earth -- or even if he walks on the earth, he remains far above, transcendental. So every poet, by and by, if he goes on growing and does not make poetry his ego trip, one day is bound to become a rishi, a seer. The door of poetry opens towards god, but one should not cling to the door.
If you cling to the door, you miss the palace.

[She says: I wanted to ask you about my father. He committed suicide, and it's like a shadow that just stays with me.

Well, I couldn't grieve for him for a long time -- not until this year, and then within the last three, four months, it all came out -- sadness and grief. In the throes of it I decided to come here, and I've been feeling better ever since I decided to come.]

No, it will go. In fact you should have grieved before. But one has to pass through it; it is natural. If you don't pass that natural state, it can linger on for your whole life. Sadness is a passing mood -- it comes and goes -- but if you don't allow it, it can become like a wound.

So somehow you managed not to allow it. It is happening to many people in the world because we are continuously being taught to control everything, and grief is felt as if one is weak. One is not weak, one is simply sensitive -- and to be sensitive is to be human. Somebody dies and you loved them. It is natural to feel sad. There is nothing to feel guilty about.

[She answers: I wanted to ay, but it was as if it was too much to feel the pain.]

No, it is never too much, it is never too much. And it is such a beautiful experience. It is so cleansing and purifying... nothing like it. It has its own beauty, it has its own joy, if you allow me to say so. If you really grieve and go deeply into it, you will come out completely new and fresh and young, as if all the dust disappears with it; the past disappears with it. But it will go. So this time, if it comes here, allow it -- and enjoy it.

I'm not saying only allow it, because one can allow it very reluctantly. One can allow it very distantly. One can remain aloof and allow it, but then it will remain somewhere -- a lingering shadow will continue -- and that is bad; that is very dangerous. It can become a continuous hangover and that can destroy your present.

So the account has to be dosed. And when it is a question of father or mother, it is a very deep account. In fact, if you can close your account with your father, you will for the first time become mature, because the disappearance of the father is the disappearance of a certain security, a certain centre. With the father, the past has disappeared. You are no more a child -- you have become grown up.

And because it was suicide, it is more difficult to close the account. When a person dies naturally, you accept it. When a person commits suicide, you go on feeling that it might have been possible for it not to have happened. So somehow it is difficult to see the point -- that one has ended. When a person commits suicide we go on feeling in our minds that there must have been some way.... It is possible that he could still be alive, because it was not a natural death. But in fact no death is unnatural. It is just our understanding that makes the distinction. It was natural for him to commit suicide. That was his way of dying. And as far as I can see into people -- into their life and their death -- people who commit suicide have a certain very distinct individually.

In fact they are more individualistic than people who die naturally. They live their own way and they die their own way. Their death has their signature. They will not allow it to just happen. They like to give it a colour and a shape and a date. It happens many times that rare people commit suicide.

[She says: He was rare.]

So, nothing to be worried about. One should be happy about it. He was a rare man, and he had his own way of death. He lived his life, he died his way -- and it was natural for him.

There are people for whom ordinary death is unnatural; it won't fit with them. It will be simply like an accident that they died on their bed just by accident. It won't fit with them. There are people for whom it is natural to put their lives aside and take the jump and the plunge into the unknown. Because we cling too much to life., suicide looks like a sin. It is our clinging -- because we are clingers, and if somebody commits

suicide we condemn. But it is not necessarily that it is bad. The person may have taken a plunge into the unknown. He has known life, he is finished with it, now he wants to know what death is -- and he wants to know it very consciously.

In india there exists one of the most ancient religions, jainism. That is the only religion in the world that allows suicide. It is very rare. It says that when a person, out of his meditation, comes to feel that now he has lived his life and there is no more to it so why go on repeating, he surrenders his life on his own.

That is the only religion. And I feel that sooner or later that is going to become part of every country and every constitution, because a man has a fundamental right to live and to die. Nobody should be allowed to prevent anybody. If somebody wants to dissolve himself, it is perfectly okay. It is his way. If he wants not to live, then who are others to force him to live? Then it is an imprisonment.

I can see you, and just through you, I can feel that he must have been a rare man. You have something of him in you. So take it naturally. That was natural for him, because in fact nothing unnatural ever happens because it cannot happen. Whatsoever happens is natural, because only the natural can happen. Once you understand this, you accept everything.

And the grief will come. This time just go into it. You are here and I am here, so no need to be worried. Even if it seems too much, allow it. And you will feel very good. The burden and the shadow will disappear. And it will be good for your father also -- not only for you -- because whenever one party clings, the other also somehow remains attached. Once you have closed your accounts and you have said a clean goodbye, he is also free. Then he is not involved with you. Love always gives freedom -- and this is the last freedom that is needed.

Love gives freedom in life, and love gives freedom in death too.

[A sannyasin, was at darshan tonight, after having heard that his wife of some years, was dangerously ill and hospitalised in germany.]

... don't be worried about [your wife]. She is in a good state. If she stays a little longer, good. If she goes, that too is good.

But she has surrendered and is not fighting. If she dies, she is dying in a good state. Just don't be worried.

And this will be good for you also. If you can just remain silently in deep acceptance of whatsoever happens, this may prove your greatest moment in growth. There may not be another opportunity again, because it is difficult to find a woman to die so soon again. mm?

So use it... use even death. Everything has to be turned into a skilful situation. Buddhists call it 'upaya'. Everything, even when death happens, let it become an 'upaya', a situation to grow. It is happening whether you use it or not, so why not use it? Just accept it, and by your acceptance, she will also be helped.

And I would have sent you (to where she is hospitalised) but it is meaningless. The better thing is to be here, but to be totally accepting. That will be closer to her than just going there to berlin physically. It will not be of any help. Spiritually you will be there.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

14 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608145
ShortTitle: DANCE18
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, samarpana means surrender; surrender to god, surrender to the divine. It means total surrender -- and that is your way and your path. You are not supposed to do something about it. You are just supposed to allow god to do something to you.

We just have to be in tune with the whole... just like floating with the river, not swimming against it. So relax. I see a certain tension in you. So relax more and take life easy. Don't be serious about it. To be serious about life is to miss it. Become more like a child -- accepting, delighting, enjoying small things.

God is not somewhere far away. He is just very close by. One has to learn how to look at the nearest, at the immediate, at the closest. So do small things as if they are devotion....

[An indian sannyasin, here on visit from kenya, said that she was concerned about what she felt was her overprotective attitude to her eighteen-year-old son. He also felt he was overprotected and that he was not allowed to do those things that other boys of his age were doing. She added that he had fits occasionally, but apart from that, there were no other problems.]

It will be good if you send him here because I will have to talk to him. The problem is that if you feel your overprotection and too much love has damaged him, now this too much caring about him is again part of your being too protecting. Now you want to protect him from damage. And if protection has damaged him, then this again is the same game. So I have to understand him and what exactly his problem is; whether there is really any problem or it is just your overprotection which still thinks there is a problem.

Overprotection always creates a problem, but underprotection also creates a problem. And there is no way to know which is the balance between the two; there is no way. If you underprotect, he will be angry and say, 'Why didn't you prevent me from doing those things which were not good to do?'

This is an eternal problem. It has nothing to do with you. If parents protect too much, one day or other the children are going to say that you repressed them, you didn't allow them things which others were doing. They have a grudge, and parents feel very miserable because they always wanted to help them, and now this has happened. Now what to do? If parents are underprotective the children feel they are not cared about, that nobody bothers about where they are going, what they are doing; nobody cares about them.

And both have been tried. It has almost become a fashion in world history that one age tries one thing and then there are problems, so the next generation tries another thing, and then there are problems. This way the swing goes on moving from right to left, from left to right. Too much protection creates repression. Underprotection allows a vulnerable child to move into a world which is ugly and where a thousand and one things are happening which are easy to learn and will be very difficult to unlearn.

So parents have been eternally in trouble about what to do. Whatsoever they do turns out wrong, and it is very difficult to find a balance, because how to draw the boundary line? The problem becomes more complicated because one boundary line for one child may be the balance, and the same boundary line for another child may not be the balance because each child is so different from another; each child is so individual.

So don't feel guilty. There is no need to feel guilty about it. The problem is bound to come; you cannot avoid it. You can avoid being a parent (a little chuckle), but you cannot avoid the problems that arise out of being a parent. It is part of a responsibility, a great responsibility. So the only thing possible now that you are alert, is to first send him. And send him alone -- that will be good; don't come with him.

If repression is the question, it is not very difficult; you can release it. In fact if indulgence is the question, it is more difficult to undo it. Repression simply means that energy is there, throbbing, and has lost direction, so how to bring it out? It is very easy. Energy is there. It is just that we have to remove the lid and the vapours can be released.

A greater problem arises when a child becomes indulgent. He may learn drinking, he may learn smoking, he may learn some perverted sexuality, and then it is very difficult to bring him back, because now it is a question of unlearning. It is not only a question of energy being released. So you should be happy that you have not made this mistake. And only two mistakes are possible, so you have done the lesser evil.

There is nothing to be worried about, but educated parents become very worried -- and particularly in this age when freud and freudians all over the world have taught that the parents are the culprits. So people are reading this, and the whole climate is against parents. They start feeling, 'Something must be wrong with

us, with what we have done. Now what to do?' But you are still thinking in terms of what to do. But you will be the doer -- and that is the problem.

So I will see him and then I will decide what to do. It may simply be that you need not do anything. Simply leave him as he is. Sometimes non-doing does many things which doing cannot do. Simply say to him, 'Now you are of age, we are finished. Whatsoever we could do, good or bad, we did. There was no other way. Now you are free to do whatsoever you like.'

[The sannyasin answers: A fortnight before I came here that is exactly what we told him. He's been much happier.]

That's better... because if you start doing something to undo what you have done, again you will be doing something. After a few years, again he will say that you have done this to him. It is something in the human mind that if he himself goes to hell, it is good because he has chosen it on his own accord. If you force him into heaven he will never be happy about it, because somebody forced him.

Happiness cannot be forced. A forced happiness becomes unhappiness. A chosen unhappiness becomes happiness. So just tell him that now he is eighteen he is to move on his own. And don't keep spying on him. It is difficult, I understand; it is very difficult. Parents love their children, that's why it is difficult. You care about him so you will be worried about what he is doing, but allow him.

In this world nothing wrong can be done. At the most one can waste one's energy and life, that's all. You may not be able to do good, that's possible, but nothing wrong can be done. So become less afraid about that and let him do his thing. Within six months he will be fed up with whatsoever he wants to do. And whenever it is possible, send him and let me see what can be done.

[A sannyasin therapist who is leaving said he had a very strong drive which was driving him to go back and do certain things.]

Go, and go without any reluctance. Go happily. Go totally.

And I can understand. There are things which drive a man and which are below your understanding, deeper than your understanding, underneath your understanding. They come from sources which you have not become aware of within yourself. So trust them. If you start fighting with them, your superficial layer will be fighting your deeper layer, and that creates tremendous anxiety.

Whenever it is a question between the deeper layer and the superficial layer, let the superficial layer surrender to the deeper. And the deeper can never be within your grasp. You cannot hold it in your hand. It is bigger than you. Only by moving in the direction in which it is pointing will you come to know it and understand it.

So simply go. The only thing to remember is to go totally. Don't think in your mind about what you are doing, and whether it is right or wrong. Drop that conflict. Whatsoever you feel an urge to do, do it. And the urge is not destructive, it is pure, so there is no problem. The urge is not immoral, it is moral, so there is no problem. The urge is religious, and you will be able to know from where that urge is coming only by fulfilling it.

Trusting your own unconscious will give you tremendous self-confidence. You will become more rooted, grounded, and your unconscious will be sending messages to you more and more. Those are the messages of your destiny. Avoiding them, you will always be in misery. Fulfilling them, you will become more and more happy.

Happiness is nothing but to do that which you are destined to do -- and your unconscious knows what you are destined to do. It goes on helping you, giving you hints and messages in your dreams, in your fantasies: 'Go this way, do this.' But your reason has become too dominating and it doesn't listen. It says, 'Unless something is rational and unless I understand it, I'm not going to just float with this unknown source. Who knows what it is? Who knows from where it comes? Who knows whether it is good or bad, from god or devil?' Reason goes on trying to control it and hence a conflict arises. And reason is most superficial.

So whenever you see that some deep urge is knocking at your doors, listen to it. One should befriend the unconscious. One should come to friendly terms with the unconscious. Watch your dreams, watch your desires, and go deeper into your dreams and into your desires. Find out deeper layers and you will be coming closer to your being.

Simply go -- and with no hitch, no hesitation, because if you go with hesitation, then by the time you are back in the states, you will start thinking of poona. You will start thinking of me and your mind will start confusing you saying, 'What have you done? You have come here. What is the point? You should have been there.'

I will call you. Your unconscious on its own accord will start giving you hints as to when you need to be here. Just leave yourself in your unconscious hands. Just listen to the intuitive part of your being and not the intellectual part. Listen to the feminine part, not the aggressive part. That's what we mean when we say to listen to the heart and not to the mind.

Once you start befriending it you will be tremendously benefited, because it will show you each moment, each move. And it is always right because it only considers your deepest desires, it only considers your destiny. It has no other considerations. Reason has a thousand and one considerations.

You fall in love with a woman.... The unconscious has no other consideration except one -- that somehow the woman fits with you, somehow she complements you, somehow she makes you whole; that's the only consideration. But for the mind there are a thousand and one considerations: whether she is rich, whether it is economically good, whether she belongs to a good family, whether it will be politically good, whether she is white or black, christian or hindu... a thousand and one considerations.

The unconscious has only one consideration and that is whether she fits with you or not. If she fits with you. she may be a mohammedan, a christian, a hindu; it doesn't make any difference. She may be rich or poor; it doesn't make any difference. Educated. uneducated -- it doesn't make any difference. Reason has all the considerations. This is something to be understood -- that reason never considers the basic thing, the most essential. and it considers all non-essential things.

Seeing into your unconscious, I feel it is good that you go, but go totally.

[The sannyasin then asks: Can you tell me a little bit about my work -- what I should be doing back there? I don't even know where I am going. I'm just going.]

Simply go there. For a few days don't decide anything. Meet friends and see what can be done. Don't carry a plan in your mind. That never helps to solve anything and it creates many complexities. Because when you have a plan, you try to fit everything with your plan -- which is not going to help you. Rather, go and see the situation, and let the plan arise out of that situation.

Talk about me, take the tapes, talk about the work that is going on here, and feel what you can do... and things will start happening. They always happen -- and when you don't have a plan, they happen easily because you don't have something to fix; your plan is flexible.

Have you heard about procrustes' bed? It is a greek myth. This man, procrustes, was very rich and he had a very great palace in the hills, in a lonely spot... very beautiful. Travellers sometimes would pass and would be enchanted. He would invite them in and they would be happy to stay.

But there was a problem. He had a bed, and any guest that would come, had to sleep on that bed. Procrustes had an obsession that the guest had to fit with the bed. So if the guest were smaller than the bed, he had men pull, stretch the guest to the size of the bed -- and the guest would die. Or if the guest were bigger than the bed, he would cut the legs or head off so the guest would fit the bed. It was almost rare that somebody would fit the bed and would come out of his palace alive. Otherwise guests would simply go in and never come out again.

Many people do the same with life. They have a certain plan and they try to fit life with it. It never fits.

Simply see a situation and then let the plan arise out of it. You have to do my work. That's a general idea, not a plan -- just a general directive to start some centre there for meditation, for therapies, to help my work, to help many people. There are millions of people who will not be able to come here -- and I am not going anywhere, so my sannyasins have to go. Just help people to meditate, and if you help them, there is a possibility that some day they may be able to come here.

Once they start meditating they are bound to come here one day or other. They will find their own way. You have just to initiate it, just give them a little taste of what meditation is. This is a general directive. The plan has to arise there if you go -- and I feel it is good that you go. But still, you have to feel your own unconscious and do whatsoever it says.

[Another sannyasin says: I was wondering if you could give me some hints about life in the university and with the family because I'm going back sometime next week.]

It will be different -- and it will be very good. It will give you new insight. Many things happen when you go back, because here you live in a different milieu. You will be going alone, the milieu will be left behind and you will enter into a totally different world, a different atmosphere. That will make you more sharp, centred. It will be a challenge, and you will have to respond more consciously.

People will be arguing with you. They will think you are mad or something. People will think you have betrayed your religion, your country or something. You will have to be very very patient to understand what they are saying and to help them to understand what you are, where you are. And these things bring everything into focus.

[The sannyasin asks for a particular meditation technique. He likes the kundalini and nadabrahma.]

So then continue the kundalini and the nadabrahma, and one small meditation that you can start doing in the night before you go to sleep.

[Osho described the meditation technique he had given to few evenings ago (see august 12th), but added to it another stage. After five minutes of saying 'ah!' then a further five minutes of saying 'aha!', bhagwan said to add a further five minutes of 'ahoo!', saying ...]

The english language is acquainted with the two -- 'ah!' and 'aha!' 'Ahoo' is not part of the english language, but that is the third step in the same series of sounds. It is a state of gratitude, of thanksgiving. 'Ah' creates silence, 'Aha!' creates joy, and 'Ahoo' starts giving thanks and expressing gratitude.

[Osho also said it would be helpful to burn incense through the meditation ...]

Use the same incense every night. That enters into your bio-memory and it starts triggering things. So just burn the same incense every night, and never bum that incense at other times, otherwise you will lose track. Let it be associated only with this meditation.

[A visitor said that she had done primal therapy in the west for the past two years and was unsure as to whether to continue it or not. Osho said two years was long enough ...]

... In fact in the west they try to make every process too long, because every process has become a profession, so the longer it is delayed, the more profitable it is to the therapist. So psychoanalysis can go on for five, ten years, or even twenty years. One can go on and on.

By and by the patient becomes addicted. He forgets his own problems; therapy becomes his problem. Now it becomes an addiction. Nothing may be happening through it, but the person cannot live without the therapist and without the therapy. A dependence arises, because the whole western thinking is economically based and everything becomes a business. There is no need. It has put you on the right track. Now you can work on your own. And sooner or later everybody has to work on his own. Any sort of dependence is dangerous.

Do a few meditations here, but even if one suits, that's enough. There is no need for many meditations. One has to find the right technique that fits you, goes with you. And the right technique is that which makes you joyful, makes you more energetic, refreshes you, rejuvenates you. You feel more alive, more celebrating... a sudden joy overflowing, for no reason at all. Then the technique is fitting you and there will be no hard work with it; it will be almost effortless. And when things are effortless, they are beautiful. Effort makes things ugly. Any strain makes things ugly.

So the only technique that is going to help a person is a technique which he can do without any effort and without any strain, the technique which he can play around with. It is not like work; it is just like play. So work on all these five (meditations that happen during the camp).

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

15 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608155	
ShortTitle: DANCE19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and ayama means dimension, the divine dimension. And that is the goal. One has to move into the divine dimension by and by. So become less and less interested in things. Become more interested in persons. Even while relating with things, relate to them as if you are relating with persons. Even if you take a book in your hand, take it with such respect that the book is no more a thing. You confer a personality on it. You eat food.... Eat with such reverence that food is not just food; it becomes a sacrament. Even the shoes should be used with tremendous respect. By and by you will be able to see even about things, that they are not just things. They are also people. And just the contrary is happening in the world.

People are treating people as things. A husband tends to treat his wife as a thing, something to be used. The wife goes on treating the husband as a thing. This I call the materialist dimension -- when you treat a person as a thing. When you start treating even things as persons, the dimension of the divine opens its door for you.

The dimension of the divine is nothing but a capacity to feel the presence of god everywhere, howsoever hidden. In a rock he may be fast asleep, but he is there. In a man he has come a little of age, has become more alert. In a buddha or a jesus he is totally alert, fully awake. But between a buddha and a rock there is a bridge. The rock can become a buddha one day. And one day buddha was also a rock.

Every sinner has a future and every saint has a past -- and that is the bridge. So I give you this name, deva ayama, so you can start figuring out how to change from the materialist dimension towards the divine dimension. It is just a shift of consciousness. One need not escape from the world. But one needs to look into things so deeply that everything attains to a centre and becomes a shore.

So this is going to be your path. Treat every person with tremendous respect -- even your child, because he too is god's only begotten son. He is also a manifestation of the divine. In a thousand and one forms the same energy is manifested.

And when you start looking into others and you drop the materialist illusion about people and things, you will become capable of looking inwards more and more. Whatsoever you do to others, you will do to yourself. If you have a deep respect for people's souls, your own soul will come.

Prem means love and nadam means the subtlest sound; the sound of love. It is the most subtle sound. You can hear it only when you are very very receptive. The ears won't be of much help. Unless your heart listens to it, you cannot listen. It is continuously present. The whole life is nothing but a vibrating love energy -- Call it god, but basically it is a vibration of love energy.

You cannot find a man who is not, deep down, in need of love and who is not, deep down, in need of being needed for love. One may not be capable, but the desire exists. One may fail, but the urge exists. Love seems to be the most common phenomenon. The man may be foolish or wise, beautiful or ugly, black or white, a criminal or a saint, poor or rich, a beggar or an emperor -- it makes no difference. Love seems to be the most characteristic quality of human beings.

We are created out of love, and our climax is going to be only through love. And this is not true only of

human beings -- it is true about the whole existence. First you have to understand human beings... their tremendous need of love, their tremendous urge to love. Then by and by you see the stars and the trees and the rocks -- they are all vibrating with love.

Physicists say that it is electricity that is the substratum of reality. Religious people say it is love.

Electricity may be just a phenomenon of love energy. So this you have to seek and search for, and you have to vibrate with love. You have to become receptive to the love sound that is continuously happening all around.

Every bird that sings is singing for love. Every flower that opens is opening for love, and every eye is in search of love. Every heart beats for love. Love is the very meaning of life. If there is no love, life becomes meaningless.

When people start asking, 'What is the meaning of life?' that simply shows that they have not been able to find their love; hence the meaning is missing. Now there is no way to find it. If you cannot find it in love, then there is no other place to find it. Then you can go on searching, but it is in vain.

So feel more loving. Love people and allow others to love you. Don't create barriers. Whenever love knocks at your door, remember it is god who has knocked. Reject love and you have rejected god. Welcome love and you have welcomed god.

God comes as love, flowers as love.

Deva means divine and yama means night; divine night. And night is going to help you tremendously -- that's why I give you the name. Whatsoever is going to happen to you, will happen in the night. In the night you will feel more and more harmonious. So you have to be alert about it. Day is not your time -- good, but not your time. Your time is the night.

So use the night more and more. Just be alone, sit silently, look into the darkness. Become one with the dark, disappear into it. Look at the stars -- feel the distance, the silence, the emptiness, and use night for your meditation. Just sitting in the bed doing nothing... just feeling. Many people are completely unaware of the beauties of the night... and night is tremendously beautiful. It is the right time for meditation.

In yoga psychology we divide human consciousness into four stages. First we call the waking state of consciousness, the day consciousness. You work, and you appear a little alert. And the second we call the dream consciousness. You are asleep, but dreams are running like a procession. The whole mind is in a traffic jam. Then the third state we call sleep, when dreams have stopped. And the fourth, we simply call the fourth, but it is closest to sleep. It is just like sleep with only one difference, and that is that one is alert in it; that's the only difference. It is as silent, as deep as sleep, with just one plus -- that one is alert. In sleep you are completely unconscious. In samadhi, the fourth state, you are absolutely silent, yet aware.

So night in the past has been used for meditation, for prayer. The day is too worldly -- the night is very spiritual. So remember that, and start using the night more and more. By and by you will feel so tremendously in tune with night.... By and by the whole world goes to sleep. Everything stops; traffic stops, noises stop... the mundane world is over. People -- their in consciousnesses, their criminal attitudes -- have all disappeared into sleep. The atmosphere is absolutely clean... no jarring note.

The middle of the night is exactly the best time for meditation -- for you at least. So just start enjoying the beauty of the night and feel more and more for the night. Wait hopefully every day -- the night is coming. So become an owl, mm?

Do you have something to say?

[The new sannyasin said she had been married for ten years and could return to her husband, but on the other hand she felt she had started living a new life in the time she had been in india and wondered if going back to him would be a regressive step. She felt she used him for security, and felt the main thing that divided them was a different attitude about love. She felt he didn't love her, and up to recently felt negatively about his lover.

Osho asked if she was financially dependent or in need of her husband's financial support, to which she replied that she was not and could manage alone.]

Then I don't think that you should go back -- no need. Never decide for security, otherwise you will always decide wrongly. Always decide for love, never for security, because security is just out of fear, and one cannot live only because one is secure. Then one feels life has no meaning. One cannot live by security alone. That's the meaning of 'One cannot live by bread alone.'

You need something more, something more ecstatic, to live. Security is too mundane -- and many people decide for security. When you decide for security, you are deciding out of fear, and when you decide out of fear, you enhance fear, you feed fear. How can you be happy with fear? It is impossible. It is impossible to be happy with fear. It is impossible to be happy only with security. a person can be happy in a tremendous insecurity if there is love. who cares about security if there is love?

You have lived with this man for ten years and then you decided to leave. Now after two years, to go back is certainly a regression. So I think it is better that you decide not to move in the old pattern. First become so independent and so fully yourself that you are happy alone. Then only you can be happy with somebody else, never before. If you are unhappy alone, you will be unhappy -- more unhappy than before -- with somebody, because the presence of the other only enhances that which you already have, nothing more. It cannot give something new. It simply brings into focus whatsoever you have, so two unhappy persons meet, hoping that this togetherness will give them something. It gives more unhappiness; the unhappiness is multiplied. they reflect each other's unhappiness and it becomes too much. That's what is driving the whole world crazy.

As I see it, you should simply decide to be yourself. I am not saying that the doors are closed, but decide to be yourself and if sometimes this man comes, never start the old life again -- not in a continuity. There is a possibility that he has changed; there is a possibility that you have changed. Your being together may not be an unhappy affair as it was before. Man is unpredictable. But that has to be restarted. Do you follow me? It should not be a continuity with the past.

And you are a new woman now. If he falls in love, he will be falling in love with one of my sannyasins. But close it. It is always good to dose accounts with the past and again start afresh. And he may have started understanding more. You have changed; you may start understanding more. In fact it is almost always so. People start understanding by the time they are too old to fall in love again.

George bernard shaw used to say, 'God cannot be very wise because he goes on wasting youth on young people.' Youth should be given to old people when they have become understanding and they know what love is, and they know how they have destroyed their own love... when they know how to live with another person; they know how to be harmonious and not to create a discord. But by the time a person comes to know, life is gone.

But you are still full of energy so there is no need to think in terms of security, no need. So simply tell him that you would like to be free. And when you go back, meet him, but meet him as you meet anybody else. Maybe it is going to start again, but if it does, it starts from abc -- or if it is not going to start, good. The world is so full of so many beautiful people, why be worried? You can fall in love with somebody else.

One should never betray love. One should always remain capable of love -- that's the only thing.

With whom it happens is accidental. If you are in india, you eat the indian food. If you are in china, you eat the chinese food. But hunger is essential. Food is accidental -- love is essential. Love is like hunger.

So keep deep trust in your love and remain insecure. Insecurity has its own wisdom. A person who is insecure is always more alive, more full of zest, because he has to face life every moment. The challenge is there every moment and he has to face that challenge. A secure person becomes dull. He has no need to face any moment. He has arranged for everything. He has arranged for the future also. He can live a dull life and he can die a dull death. That's what security is. It is a convenient way to live and a convenient way to die.

But life never happens to these people who are too much obsessed with convenience. Life only happens to those who are ready to live dangerously.

So if you ask me, my suggestion is -- live dangerously. If you were asking for my support, you have asked the wrong man. Live dangerously. I'm not against your husband, but this is the only way you may be able to help him also.

If you go into the old pattern again, you may drag him into it again too. Why move into the same misery? You have tasted it enough. Ten years is too much -- almost a lifetime. There is no need. Simply write to him very happily and very lovingly that you have changed a lot, and something tremendously valuable is happening to you; you are no more the same. Send a picture with orange clothes and invite him to come also -- to come and be here and meditate and see, because something might happen to him too. But don't go back. Be friendly towards him, but don't become a wife again.

First close it completely and then if something happens.... I have the feeling that something is possible, but only when you have closed the chapter completely. Be again a schoolgirl and fall in love!

Anand means bliss and dheeresh means wisdom, mm? -- bliss and wisdom. And remember that

knowledge is not wisdom. Knowledge is a Pseudo substitute for wisdom. Wisdom is that which comes out of your own experience. Knowledge is borrowed. Knowledge is from others, from tradition from scriptures.

Wisdom is just out of your own being. It is your own flowering. And unless something is yours, it is worthless. If something is not yours, drop it; don't carry it. It is simply a weight and a burden. The sooner you get rid of it, the better, because if you carry it, you will not have any space for wisdom to happen. So never become addicted to knowledge. It is cheap, and it looks like wisdom, but it is a counterfeit coin.

You can read the bible and you can just repeat the same things that jesus said. You can say them exactly the way he said them, but they are not your blooming. They simply appear wise -- they are not. Deep down you remain the same. They don't make you jesus.

In fact you cannot understand what jesus is saying unless you become a jesus; there is no other way. Just by becoming christian, nobody can understand christ. To understand christ, one needs to become a christ. Being a christian won't do. The same is the difference between knowledge and wisdom, as it is between a christian and christ. Christ means wisdom. A christian means knowledge.

So remember it and go on discarding. Don't make your being a junkyard. Whatsoever you know, only that is what you know. Everything else is borrowed. And if you can become wise the way I am saying, you can become blissful.

You can go and see the learned men -- the great scholars in the universities, the pundits -- and you will see that they are as miserable as anybody else. They talk about the sky -- and they crawl on the earth. They have not even looked at the sky. They have heard about it, they have read about it. They have not even taken the trouble to look up. The sky has always been there -- as it has been on jesus, as it has been on buddha -- but they have not taken the trouble to look. They have been reading about the sky in the scriptures. Their eyes are focused elsewhere.

So one can become tremendously efficient in knowledge, and will remain miserable. A little wisdom is better than great knowledge, because even with a little drop of wisdom, you will feel tremendously filled with bliss... ecstatic, elated. You will feel euphoric.
Do you have something to say?

[The sannyasin: Well, from what you've said, should I finish being a student?]

No, you can remain a student. Never become a learned man. A student you can be.
... Study -- but don't become a pundit!

[A sannyasin, said that after his last darshan he became aware of a kind of energy, of black feelings, and he described himself as feeling like a 'skinny devil'.]

Nothing to be worried about. There are many shadows lurking in the unconscious. Sometimes they confront you. They are nothing like devils, but just your own rejected parts that you have never cared about, denied expression, that you have never accepted as your parts. Sometimes they assert themselves. In some relaxed moments they come out of that imprisoned state, and because you have rejected them, they look too big. You don't want to accept them so you condemn; you say a 'skinny devil'. It is you! There is no devil.

So whenever it happens again, please try to absorb it. Invite the skinny devil to come. Embrace him and go to sleep with him. Just tell him, 'I accept you. It is good that you have come home. I was waiting for you. Now be one with me.' And you will be tremendously surprised. You will feel that a certain gap in your life has disappeared, a hole has disappeared. You will feel richer.

When you can absorb your devils within you, you will become very very rich, and your life will have more aspects to it. Otherwise people are monotonous. A saint is monotonous, a sinner also, but when there is a perfect man, he is both. He is as much god as devil. He is as much day as night. He accepts everything. He is a complete circle of yin and yang. Nothing is rejected. Then one has tremendous grandeur.

So learn this. When you meditate more and more, many times your rejected parts will bubble. up, because you will be more relaxed now. The weight will be removed and they will come up. So don't go on denying them and don't be worried about them. Accept them, welcome them home. And you will see immediately that the moment the devil part is absorbed, you will feel more fulfilled, more alive, more vital, and you will see that something that was missing has been found. These are your pages, missing pages of your bible. They all have to be brought back.

It has been a good experience. It will be happening more and more, so don't be worried.

[A fourteen-year-old boy, who had previously refused to leave the house in which he and his mother were staying, said: I feel I hide my feelings behind my mind, behind reasons.]

Why do you do it? You don't know?... Because if you hide your feelings, you will miss many things in life, because feeling constitutes ninety-five percent of life. You will live a very poor life. Thoughts are poor -- feelings are very rich. All that is beautiful comes through feelings. All that relates you to people comes through feelings. All roses bloom through feelings. Thoughts are dead; a computer can think. For that, soren is not needed. A mechanical thing can do that.

A computer cannot feel; a computer can think. Mm? Just see it. That means thinking is mechanical; feeling is not. Sooner or later thinking will be taken over by computers. They can think better than you, better than anybody else. They think very fast, and they never commit mistakes because they don't have any mind to commit mistakes. They are simply machines. But they will never be able to feel.

Feeling makes man a man -- thinking reduces you to a computer. So come out of that... and nobody is going to bring you out of it. You will have to come out of it -- it is your thing -- otherwise you will miss your life. It is nobody else's loss; it is not [your mother's problem. You have to decide.

But somehow, somewhere in your life, you must have become afraid of feelings, hence you go on suppressing them. Somehow you have become addicted to your thoughts and you think thoughts are more important, and things like feelings are a little feminine. Somehow you identify your ego with your thoughts.

Meditate here. You will come out of it; there is nothing to worry about. I have got so many mad people here -- they can help you (laughter). If you just cooperate, they can bring you out of it. You need a little madness, that's all.

[Osho suggested he try a group....]

... and that will be very helpful, because the whole training of tathata is to bring your feelings out. And when twenty persons are bringing their feelings out, one simply looks foolish if one is not bringing out one's feelings. When one starts moving with people and seeing that people are enjoying themselves so much, then why stand aside? Take a jump!

And it is not only a question of being acquainted. Once you start moving into your feelings, you will be so happy. But the taste is needed. You have not tasted feelings at all. You have lived in your head -- thinking, thinking, thinking. And after tathata I will see if some other group is needed.

And you are such a beautiful person -- it will go. Nothing to be worried about, mm? Good!

[A visitor says: I have spent a great deal of my time with some movements -- one is esperanto, and another to do with ecology. I think they are very important for the world at the moment.]

They are good, the work is good and you can continue, but don't get involved so much that you lose your own growth. These things are important, but not more important than you.

Ecology is very good. Work for it, but look for the inner ecology also. Because as I see it, the outer ecology is being destroyed because the inner ecology has been destroyed. It is just an outcome. When man is no more whole inside -- divided, in conflict, like a fighting mob, in a crowd -- that man creates disturbance in nature also. And these are related.

When nature is destroyed and the natural systems are destroyed, then man is more destroyed. Then again nature goes on affecting man and man goes on affecting nature. It is vicious circle. But as I see it, the basic problem is somewhere inside man. If you are relaxed inside, if you have come to a settlement with your own nature, then you will be able to understand the natural functioning of the world, and you will not create any problem. You will not create any gap in it. You will see that everything is interconnected and nothing can be.... But the basic problem is inside man.

Continue your work -- it is very important work, but one should never lose one's own inner work, that's all. Otherwise it is dangerous. It may happen, it may not happen, and there is more possibility that these mad politicians are not going to listen to anybody. Things have gone too far, and it seems that only a great catastrophe will stop it. Not that I am pessimistic, but just the actuality is such. The whole world is ruled by fanatic, violent people. And it has always been ruled by them, because a peace-loving person does not bother to rule anybody. He has no political ambitions. So all ambitious people are mad and insane, and they

are always in key positions. They don't understand anything... they understand only their ego.

When nixon was going to drop out of his presidential chair, the thought occurred to him that he could destroy the whole world. Now reports have come that for three nights he continuously pondered over it -- should he resign or should he start a third world war? He could have done that. Rather than getting down from his chair, he could have dragged the whole world into a third world war, into total destruction. It was possible. It is a miracle that he decided to resign. But all mad people will not be so sensible. He proved sensible in a way.

So go on working, doing whatsoever you can do, but never hope too much. Hope for the best and expect the worst. And meanwhile, go on working on yourself.

And esperanto is also beautiful work, but that too is almost hopeless. But work -- it is good work, and man needs one language. So many problems simply arise because of language. Out of a hundred conflicts, ninety-nine can drop if one world language exists, because these problems are of communication. If people cannot communicate, then they fight. They have only one way to prove who is wrong and who is right -- and that is war.

One day or other, humanity is going to learn. But I don't think that moment has come yet. But go on working because that comes only that way. As I feel, some day or other, if some planet starts a war with this world, then esperanto will win, not before it. People will immediately start learning one language, because then they will have to fight. People have done things only when war was there. All these beautiful big roads, highways, super-highways, were made for war -- not for people to travel on, not for lovers to meet and friends to meet together. No, they were created for militaries, armies to pass. All that you see in the world has been more or less created for war. Other uses come later on, but the first use is war. The atom was created for war; now we think how to use it in a peaceful way. Esperanto will come into this world only when we are in conflict with some planet, and the whole planet has to be together, otherwise not.

But go on working. The work is good and beautiful and religious. But don't forget yourself.

In sanskrit, hansa means the swan, and parmahansa means the great swan. There are two species of swan -- the ordinary swan which is found all over the world, and the great swan which is found only in a far away lake in the himalayas, mansarovar... and that is the great swan, the whitest, the purest.

In india that is a symbolic name for somebody who is moving towards purity... to the highest peak of the himalayas, and to the purest waters of that innermost lake. In indian poetry, hansa is a mythological symbol. In indian poetry they say that hansa has the capacity -- if you put milk and water together and give it to the hansa -- to drink the milk and leave the water. It is just symbolic, but very beautiful. It simply says that a hansa has the capacity to discriminate between what is essential and what is non-essential.

And parmahansa means one who has come to that great discrimination between what is useless and what is useful, what is real and what is unreal.

And ramakrishna you must know. He is the master of vivekananda -- one of the greatest men ever born. In those days he was one of the most illumined beings. And rama is one of the names of a hindu avatara, and krishna is the name of another.

So ramakrishna is just a combination of both, because ramakrishna tried to find truth from so many ways, from this path and that. And he always arrived at the same truth. He tried from rama, he tried from krishna. He tried even from jesus, from mohammed. He was doing pioneer work. Nobody has ever tried it before, because once you have reached, who bothers whether other paths lead to the same place or not?

And reaching, he tried to follow other paths still to see whether they also lead to the same, and he came to the same conclusion again and again.

[A visitor said she found the meditations wonderful, but since her father taught her to listen to christ she did not wish to take sannyas. She says she is with Osho in her heart, to the extent of her own limits.]

Then wait. Soon you will go beyond your limits, mm? And if you really understand jesus, you will understand me immediately. And if you cannot see divine wisdom in me, you cannot see it in jesus either, because it is a question of vision.

It is not a question of where you can see and where you cannot see it. If you can see, you will see it in buddha and jesus and in mohammed. And sometimes you will be able to see it in a small child, because the human and the divine are not divided.

The human is divine.

[She answers: I agree, but to put something on a pedestal makes it out of my reach and out of my possibilities.]

You just wait. I will make your possibilities bigger. Just wait. One has to go beyond the limits -- only then one grows. If you remain within your limits, you will never grow. One has to grow beyond one's limits a little by and by. One has to adventure a little beyond one's possibilities. One has to move into the unknown, the unfamiliar. Remain close to your boundary but go a little beyond. But if you remain confined to the boundary, you cannot grow.
But wait... it is coming. It will come.

[A visitor says: Since I'm here I've been in a conflict about taking sannyas.]

So don't take it! Why be in a conflict? Don't take it. When you can take it without conflict, then take it. If you cannot taken, then forget about it

... The conflict can be stopped only in two ways: either take it or decide not to take it -- both are good -- or remain in conflict! (laughter)

Everybody comes into that conflict; it is natural. A few people linger in it a little longer and finally everybody decides to take it, because that is the only way to get out of it (laughter). What to do?

[She answers: I want to be accepted and loved though I am not a sannyasin.]

You are accepted. As far as I am concerned, you are accepted, but if you are not a sannyasin, it will be difficult for you to receive my love.

[Osho went on to say that sannyas made for a kind of bridge, a link, between him and the disciple.
In the discourse the following morning he referred to this conversation.]

... Being here with me is an act of love. I have nothing else to give you except my love. I have nothing else to share with you except my love. While you are here with me... you will feel that you have been with me and that you have not been with me. Both are true, and both are true together. That's the paradox of love. The more you have been with me, the more you will feel that you have not been with me. The less you have been with me, the more you will feel that you have been with me.

If you are here for a longer period -- and the period is not as important as the depth of the relationship.... That is the meaning of sannyas -- it is a plunge into a deeper intimacy, into a deeper commitment.

Just the other night a woman was asking, 'If I don't take sannyas, will you accept me?' I told her, 'Yes, I accept you -- whether you take sannyas or not is irrelevant -- but you will not be able to accept me if you don't take sannyas.'

If you are able to accept me, then sannyas is just a gesture of your acceptance, nothing else. It is just a gesture that you are coming with me, that you are ready to be with me... that even if I am going to hell you are coming with me; you would rather be in hell with me than in heaven alone, that's all. I am not promising you that I will take you to heaven; nothing of the sort. Nobody should be hoping that. I am not promising you anything of the sort. Maybe I am going to hell....(laughter)

A sannyasin is one who has trusted me; who says, 'Okay, sol am coming with you.' Then something starts transpiring between me and you. It is not only changing your clothes, it is not only changing your name. It is simply dropping your whole past and starting from abc.

That's why I give you a new name -- just to give you a new start, as if you are born again.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #20

Chapter title: None

16 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608165
ShortTitle: DANCE20
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss or blissful, and sugatta is a name of buddha. Literally it means well gone, because in india we call those people well-gone who are not going to come back again, who are gone forever. They have gone so well that they will not be returning. It is a beautiful term, very significant.

In the east the world is taken as a place of learning. One has to experience the truth of life. Unless you experience it, you are thrown back again and again into the world. It is just as if somebody studies in the university and goes on failing so he has to come back again and again to the same class. Once you have passed, you don't return to the university. The world is taken as a school, as a training, as a discipline for something beyond. Once you have learned the art of how to be, there is no need for you to come back. A person who has gone in such a way that he will not be coming back, is called sugatta; well-gone, gone forever.

So become a sugatta. Experience life as deeply, as totally as possible. Never be afraid of any experience, because fear is the only cause which delays. If you don't experience something, then somewhere deep down inside, you will continue to cling to it. Unless you experience it totally, you cannot be finished with it. So whatsoever it is, go into it as deeply as possible, so if there is something in it, you learn it. If there is nothing in it, you learn that there is nothing in it.

But either way you are benefited. Don't go into any experience unaware, because if you go unaware, you will go again and again, and you will not learn anything. It is as if somebody goes into the university drunk. Many things will go on happening, but he is drunk and he cannot understand what is happening. He comes back, again misses. He comes back, and again misses. So don't be drunk. This drunkenness comes by attachment. Drunkenness comes by ego. Drunkenness comes by greed, ambition, but the root cause is always unawareness. So become more aware and experience whatsoever life makes available. Don't say no. Say yes and go into it.

If it has something, it will deliver. If it has nothing to give you, you will come out of it completely freed -- at least from that dimension. Now it will not have any attraction for you; it is finished. By and by, in this way, one goes on finishing in every direction of life. Then one day suddenly, this whole life is simply known as futile, just a vicious circle leading nowhere; one goes on in circles.

In the east we call the world the wheel. It is like a wheel; the spokes go on changing, one goes up, another comes down. If you look at the spokes, you may think that something is changing, but if you look at the whole wheel, you know that nothing is changing. It is the same wheel going round and round and round.

Become aware so that you can see the whole wheel of life going round and round and round -- the same anger, the same greed, the same sex, the same conflict. One goes on repeating it. I'm not saying don't go into it. I'm saying if you have to go, you have to go -- but go alert. If there is something, then go strongly into it. If there is nothing, then be still....

Prem means love and pramod means joy; joy that comes out of love. That's the only joy there is. Whenever you love, you are joyful. Whenever you cannot love, you cannot be joyful. Joy is a function of love, a shadow of love... it follows love.

So become more and more loving, and you will become more and more joyful. And don't be bothered about whether your love is returned or not; that is not the point at all. Joy fOllows love automatically, whether it is returned or not, whether the other is responsive or not. If you are loving, you are joyful, and that is more than enough, more than one can expect. That is the beauty of love -- that its result is intrinsic, its value is intrinsic. It does not depend on the response of the other. It is totally yours.

But people are in very much confusion. They think you become joyful only when love is returned. That's where they miss. Their whole analysis is based on wrong presumptions and their whole life becomes a

misery. Joy follows love. It has nothing to do with whether it is returned by somebody or not.

That's why, even if there is no god, a man who prays deeply becomes joyful. There may not be any god, but that is not a necessity. The devotee loves -- god is just an excuse. It triggers, that's all. It will be difficult to love without somebody there, so you simply imagine that somebody is there in the heavens, and you become loving towards that reality that you have imagined. Joy follows; it is just a by-product of your love. It has nothing to do with the object of love. The object of love may not exist at all, Still one can be joyful. The object of love may exist and you may be joyless if you are not loving.

People are continuously asking for something in return. Their love is conditional. They say, 'Make me happy, make me joyful, then I will love you.' Their love has a condition to it, a bargain. They are completely blind. They don't know that by loving, joy automatically arises. It is a spontaneous by-product. So just be loving.

And it makes no difference to whom you are loving -- to a dog, to a cat, to a tree, to a rock. Just sit by the side of the rock and be loving. Have a little chit-chat. Kiss the rock... Lie down on the rock. Feel one with the rock, and suddenly you will see a shudder of energy, an upsurge of energy -- and you are tremendously joyful. The rock may not have returned anything, or may have -- but that is not the point. You became joyful because you loved. One who loves is joyful.

And once you know this key, you can be joyful for twenty-four hours -- if you are loving for twenty-four hours, and you are no more dependent on objects of love. You become more and more independent, because you know more and more that you can love -- even if there is nobody. You can love the very emptiness surrounding you. Sitting in your room alone, you fill the whole room with your love. You may be in a prison; you can transform it into a temple within a second. The moment you fill it with love, it is no more a prison. And a temple becomes a prison if there is no love.

So love is freedom, love is joy, and in the ultimate analysis, love is god. Jesus says, 'God is love.' I say, 'Love is god.'

... you are just on the threshold, and many more inner journeys are there. This is just the beginning of the journey.

So go and come back, and if you can postpone it a little while, that will be good. If you can stay for two more weeks, you will become more settled with your new being, and you will go more centred. Otherwise you will go in a limbo. The old is no more, the new is still being born. It will be a little difficult for you. But if it has to be so, let it be.

Everything is good. Much is going to happen -- just allow me.

[Osho gives another visitor sannyas.]

Open your eyes... come here. You are ready for many things that you may not have even dreamt about. And that is your anguish -- that something is ready to explode and you don't know what it is, so you go on groping in the dark. And it is not without -- it is within, so groping is not going to help. The seeker is the sought.

We can go on searching for millions of lives, from one planet to another, from one earth to another, from one stage of life to another stage of life, but we are not going to find, because that which we are trying to find is already there inside. It has already happened... it is a given fact.

God is not an object of search. It is already a given fact. It is the very presupposition of all that is. It is the very base of all that is.

But this is how things are. Very few people are ready to explode, and those very few people who are ready to explode, don't know. And in a way it is natural, because unless it happens, how is one supposed to know? One comes to know only when it happens.

So just help me to help you.

This will be your name: swami anand vasudeva.

Anand means bliss and vasudeva is a name of god; god of the world. The whole name will mean god of bliss. And vasudeva is one of the most beautiful names....

[Osho asked vasudeva what meditations he had done before coming here. Vasudeva said he had done some kundalini yoga and enjoyed the fire breathing that they did, which was like the breathing in the first stage of the dynamic meditation. He said he liked it, but it was hard.]

It is hard because it changes many things in the body structure; that's why it is hard. It changes the whole pattern of your body. Once it has changed it becomes very very easy.

It is just as if you suddenly start walking. Your muscles have to be ready for it, otherwise you feel very tired. But by and by when the body adjusts to it, your muscles get the tone and the shape and the strength. Then it is a simple thing and you can walk for miles with tremendous joy. You don't think about the body at all then. In fact if you know how to walk, you can completely forget the body. You can almost fly... you become weightless. And the same happens with all sorts of new trainings.

And this meditation is a training on many levels. First the body level; it has to change the musculature -- particularly the breathing musculature which is the most important and which has much to do with your mind and the mind structure. Then it has to change your armour that you carry around your body -- a very subtle armour, protective, defensive. And that is the hardest part because you have completely forgotten that it is there.

... It is there, but it will go. Don't be worried.

Then the mind structure.... Much repression is there that has to be brought out. The whole mind has to be stirred from the conscious, subconscious to the very unconscious -- and even beyond that. Everything has to be stirred, thrown out and cleaned. It is a house which has not been cleaned for millennia. Much dust has gathered, and when you start cleaning it, it is arduous. But once you have cleaned it, it becomes a temple. This very body becomes a temple. This very mind becomes a vehicle for no-mind. And then there are still deeper layers which have to be changed.

So the whole pattern is going to be arduous. But it pays, it pays tremendously; the pay-off is very great. Continue it, and continue these two meditations -- the dancing and the humming.

[The new sannyasin said he was a psychologist and therapist running encounter-type groups in a mental hospital and also privately.]

It is always good to help people. It is always good to work for their growth. That helps your growth, because whatsoever you are doing, you become. And the best way to learn is to teach. The patient may be helped, may not be helped, but the therapist is always helped. In fact in a better world the therapists should pay the patient, because whereas it is not necessarily that the patient should be helped, the therapist is bound to get much out of it.

[The sannyasin says he wants to see some of India.]

Mm mm, first try to see me and then go and see india.

... You may not even need to go if you can see me. Because the india that you are going to see is already dead. It used to be -- it is no more that. It is just a history and a past. Reading about india you are reading some myth which used to exist but has been long long dead. Reading about buddha or buddhism or the upanishads, one starts feeling very much for india, but what one finds is something totally different

So it is good. First be here with me.. When you see something of the alive india, then you can go.

... then you can go and see the ruins.... Change to orange!

[Osho gives a sannyasin an 'energy darshan', after which the sannyasin said he had been feeling increasingly frustrated by the unending chatter of his mind.]

No, it is going well. It just takes time. We have cultivated the habit of continuously chattering for so long that it has become autonomous. Even when you are asleep, it goes on. You go on doing other things, it goes on. It has taken on its own autonomous status. So it takes a little time, but it goes.

And there is no hurry and no need to be impatient about it. Impatience destroys many things and makes things difficult. Go slowly, hurry slowly. There is eternity available.

In the west, time consciousness has become too much of a heaviness. So people are in a hurry because time is short and there are so many things to do. Time is running out and nothing is happening. That creates a tremor, a fever, a delirium.

The eastern attitude is far more beautiful and true. It is eternity. Time is not running out -- it never runs out. You can go on patiently. There is no need to ask for anything instantly. That very asking creates anxiety. It never happens -- and then more anxiety. Then you become more tense and more hurried, more

rushing.

Take it easy... it will go. It has happened to me -- why cannot it happen to you? There is no reason why. If it can happen to one single human being, it becomes a birthright of everybody else. It has happened to many people -- you cannot be that exceptional!

[He answers: It does happen to me occasionally.]

Yes, that shows that it can happen more often, and it can become a permanent state of affairs. Just go very slowly, very calm and collected and quiet. Go in grace and grandeur. Slowly, slowly, the mind disappears. And it is good that it disappears very slowly, otherwise if it suddenly disappeared it would drive you mad. You don't know what you are asking. Even if it were possible, it wouldn't be good. Even if it were possible for me to stop your mind right now, I would not do it, because you would be completely lost. You would lose all your moorings. You would not know who you are and where you are.

It would almost be a death, and the shock would be too much; you would be shattered. No, it has to be taken in homeopathic doses, very minor doses. By and by one has to acclimatise oneself for it. That's why it happens naturally, very slowly. It happens just for a split second in the beginning... just a glimpse and it is gone. It was just there and then it is not. The moment you recognise it, it is gone.

It seems to be very very shy, feminine... an old type of lady, not modern at all. The moment you look at it, it hides itself. By and by it happens more and more. Sometimes the old lady sits by your side for many minutes. Then you will understand the wisdom of why it happens so easily, so slowly and in so minute doses.

That's the way you absorb it. Your capacity to absorb grows, and then one day suddenly, the mind is gone, suddenly evaporates. But you are not shocked. You were ready for it, you were waiting for it. The jump is not from one degree to one hundred degrees. The jump is from ninety-nine degrees to one hundred degrees. The jump is so close that it almost looks as if nothing has happened -- and yet everything has happened.

Sometimes it has happened that the disciple has not realised that the mind is gone, and he keeps meditating. The master has to hit him over the head and say, 'What are you doing? It is finished. For what are you waiting?' -- just an old habit of meditating.

[A sannyasin says she is going through strong emotional ups and downs: I'm afraid to be by myself, afraid of being split.]

The fear is absolutely baseless, because ordinarily every human being is already divided. It is useless to fear about it -- it has already happened!

If you really want to be afraid, you should be afraid of becoming one -- because that is what is going to happen. Unity is going to happen. You are going to become one through all the meditations. Integration is going to happen. So you can drop that fear -- it is futile; not even worth considering. It is as if a person has died and then he is afraid of death. It has already happened.

Everybody is a split personality. The whole society is schizophrenic. This earth is a big madhouse and you are one of the most important inmates! (laughter) So there is no need to be worried about it. Now the whole thing is how to become one. Put your whole energy into it. Once you put your whole energy into becoming one, it is going to happen. That is the meaning of yoga. Yoga means to become one, integrated.

And the second thing: stop the humming meditation. Don't do it; it may not suit you. You need something vigorous, active, then your mind is working less. So put more energy into active meditations and use your body as much as you can. When the energy is flowing into the body, the mind doesn't get much energy and the chattering stops.

And the third thing: if you are afraid of being alone, then love, because there is no other way. If you don't want to be alone, only love can help, nothing else. You can be in a crowd -- even that won't help you if there is not love. You can gather many persons around you, but if there is not love you will remain alone. Non-loving is the only loneliness there is.

So first meditate and become one, and second, love and drop this loneliness. There is no need. Create friendships, mm? Good.

[Another sannyasin says: My ego plays so many tricks on me. I don't know where I am really.]

Don't fight with it. Enjoy the game. Enjoy the ego game but enjoy it consciously, that's all. Just make it aware, deliberate. When you see that the ego is playing a game, play it deliberately. Knowing well that it is ego, support it. Then it is no more your master. You have reduced it to being a servant. Do you understand me?

You are trying to fight. If you try to fight, you will become old, very very old -- and you have to live long... many many days of many experiences. Don't become old. Don't be serious about it. Play the game -- it is good.

... There is no need to fight -- that is my fundamental message. No need to fight with anything, because the more you fight, the more you will become an egoist, because that fighter is the ego. So whatsoever you do, the ego will feed on it. I am saying don't do anything. Just enjoy the game and then it will drop by itself. You will enjoy it so much that it will be reduced to ridiculousness.

So for seven days, enjoy all sorts of ego games. If you can find a few disciples, become a master (laughter). Teach them a few things. Whether you know anything or not, that is not the point. And you will always find a few foolish people who can become disciples. Tell people that bhagwan has appointed you his special ambassador. Right?

And what games have you been playing with this ego?

[The sannyasin replies: Well, I tell myself I'm being centred when I know I'm just saying, 'I'm not an egoist.' And when I'm outgoing, I tell myself I'm flowing like a river.]

Just go on saying them. If you feel that you are outgoing and you say inside, 'I am centred,' good. Say, 'I'm centred,' and if somebody even deeper inside says that you are playing games, say, 'Yes, I am playing games' (laughter). Do you follow me? Go on saying, 'Yes, that too is right.' Don't say no.

The ego feeds on no. Yes kills it utterly. Yes is the very poison for the ego. So accept. That is part of life. One has to play many games with the ego. One learns much through it.

For seven days, no problems for you. Drop all problems. If somebody touches your feet, just bless him! And deliberately enjoy it.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

17 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608175
ShortTitle: DANCE21
Audio: No
Video: No

[Someone asks: I feel that different centres have opened in part, but I don't know which one to go with, to live with. I don't know which one is best to put more time and energy into.]

Think more about love, about the heart. We call that chakra 'anahata' in yoga psychology.

There are seven chakras, and the anahata is just in the middle; three below it, three above it. The three below are muladhar, swadhisthan and manipur. Those three belong to an extrovert personality. In the west, the majority lives through those three chakras. And now in the east also, the majority is moving towards the western attitude of life. These three chakras are very easily available. They have a certain given function;

you need not work much on them.

Without them, life will become impossible. They are survival measures, so nature has not given you a choice between them. From the moment you are born, those three chakras start functioning. They go on functioning until you die. The whole life is covered by those three chakras, and the extrovert person never comes to know that there is anything higher than these. Sex, money, power, prestige, respectability, name, fame -- they all belong to those three chakras.

And the centre of all those chakras is sex. People seek money in order to seek sex. People seek fame and power and prestige in order to seek sex. Sex remains the centre of the lower three chakras. Sex remains the centre of the extrovert personality. His whole mind revolves around sex.

Above the anahata, the heart, there are three chakras: visudha, the fourth centre, then ajna, between the two eyes, the third eye centre, and sahasrar, the last centre, the centre of samadhi, of ultimate unfoldment.

Between these two is the heart. Between the introvert and the extrovert, the heart functions as a door, it is a bridge. Just as sex is the centre of the extrovert mind, prayer -- or call it meditation -- is the centre of the introvert mind. But to call it prayer is more relevant. Between these two -- when a person is just in the middle, on the fourth chakra, at the door -- love happens. Love is between sex and prayer.

When sex is a little purified, it becomes love. When love is also purified, it becomes prayer. So it is the same energy, the sexual energy, which goes into higher formations. In the east people have tried to live an introvert life; they have tried to live above the heart. But both are lopsided. The western extrovert mind and the eastern introvert mind are both lopsided.

To become a total man, one needs the functioning of all seven. It is not a question of choice. It is a question of being capable of living in all the centres without any conflict. There is none -- we create the conflict.

A person can become an extrovert and can become an introvert very easily -- just as you go out of your house and you come in. But whether you go out or you come in, you will have to pass from the door, and that door is anahata. So my emphasis is always on the anahata, the heart centre, because that is the door and both the dimensions meet there.

If somebody tries to live just below the heart centre, he closes the door. Then he becomes very worldly. He cannot even think that god exists. He cannot even think that religion can mean anything. It is all nonsense, rubbish. He does not even believe in love. He thinks love is just a bait for sex, just a foreplay for sex. Just not to be rude one has to at least pretend love. But the basic thing remains sex. He does not believe in love, he cannot believe in love, because he does not know what love is. He has never functioned at that centre. He has never stood on the door between the two worlds.

The introvert person also becomes very lopsided. He also closes the door of the heart because he becomes afraid. From that door opens the world. So he goes on denying. He becomes a renunciate, a monk, anti-life, condemnatory, repressive, afraid -- continuously afraid of relationship, of moving with people, of creating any sort of love, because who knows? -- love may bring in sex. Once you open the door of love, then the whole three chakras become available -- the chakras of the below.

It is better not to open the doors so you can forget all about the lower world. Then one remains just inside -- but one's life becomes a morbidity. One becomes like an island -- cut off from everything . . . a dry bone. No juice remains. The very shape of life disappears, because if you don't love, life starts disappearing.

Life exists when you love. Love becomes the very foundation for life to exist. It can have its foothold there.

The introvert becomes more and more sad -- silent of course, but not happy. The extrovert is very excited; the introvert is never excited. He remains calm and quiet, but calmness and quietitude are not the goals of life. Ecstasy is the goal of life. Just to be calm and quiet can mean death, can mean suicide. You can dry up all the sources of life in you. You will become calm and quiet, all the fever gone, all the passion gone, all the lust gone -- but then you are also gone. You are just an empty room, a negativity, a sort of absence, not a presence. You are not fulfilled. You cannot dance -- you have nothing to dance about. You cannot sing. No song arises in your life because all songs dry up when love dries up.

The extrovert seems sometimes to be very happy . . . is more happy than the introvert, but never silent. More joyful -- it is a joy to be with an extrovert. You cannot live with an introvert long; that's why saints are so boring. It is good to pay respect to them, but you cannot live with them for twenty-four hours; they are really boring. And just to think about heaven where all the saints have gathered down the centuries.... One cannot believe how boring that place must now have become. It will be sheer boredom.

You can be with an extrovert, happily; you can relate with him. He is an excited being. He sings, he

plays around... many games. He enjoys. Of course he is tense. He is never silent; that is his problem. Happiness is at a cost -- that he loses tranquillity, equilibrium, balance. His excitement becomes more and more feverish, and there is every possibility of it turning into a delirium. The extrovert can be mad at any time; the breakdown can come very easily to him. He is so excited and so tense. He has no centre -- just the revolving periphery.

To me, a real man or a real woman has to live in all the seven chakras together. Then you have the tranquillity of the introvert and the excitement of the extrovert. That's what a rich life has to be -- the silence of the introvert and the joy of the extrovert, the centre of the introvert and the periphery of the extrovert.

A centre without a periphery is poor. A periphery without a centre is poor. When the periphery and the centre both exist together and you don't choose -- you simply move from one to another enjoying both, not putting them as opposites to each other but balancing them as complementaries -- your life becomes tremendously rich.

That's what I call life abundant. Then you really live in luxury, because you have all that the extrovert can have and all that the introvert can have; you have both the worlds together. Yes, in this sense, you can have the cake and eat it too. Then you are very affirmative. You don't have any negations, any condemnations. Between samadhi and sex, between the muladhar, the first centre, and the sahasrar, the seventh, the whole sky is available to you, and whatsoever you choose, you can be. And it is good to go on changing. Why get fixed to one centre? Why not remain flexible, flowing, streaming like a river? Why become a pond? Why get stagnant and stale? Be dynamic.

That's why I insist on dynamic meditations. 'Meditation' and 'dynamic' are a contradiction in terms. That means I am trying to make a combination of the extrovert and the introvert. Meditation means passivity, meditation means just to be oneself. And dynamism means to do many things, to be active, to be flowing. Dynamic meditation is a contradiction in terms but it is only apparently so. It is possible to have both.

[Osho said it was good to live at the heart centre, sometimes moving to the centres below and sometimes to those above. He said the terms 'higher' and 'lower' did not denote any moral evaluation but were simply physiological descriptions. He said one should be like a rainbow -- all the colours -- and not obsessed with just one.

As one moved into all the centres, one saw that there was no contradiction in them and that the seven chakras were seven worlds . . .]

Sex opens a door into the world, the sexual world. The heart opens the door into the world of love. The throat centre opens the door into the world of expression, creativity. The ajna, the third eye centre, opens the world into clarity, vision, and makes one a master of one's life. That's why we call it ajna. Ajna means order.

Then you are within your own order. You have your own discipline, and whatsoever you say, goes. Now there is no more conflict in you. It is not that you want something and you have to do something else. It is not that you never wanted to be angry and still you have become angry -- no. When a person lives at the ajna centre, if he wants to be angry, he can be; no problem. If he wants to be angry, he can be even without any situation. He can be abruptly angry for no cause.

Gurdjieff used to play that game. He would be happy and talking and you could not even imagine that he would become angry. Everybody would be shocked at what had happened because there was not even a slight cause. Sometimes he would do the opposite. He would be angry, shouting, and then suddenly he would cool down so suddenly and so abruptly and the change would be so dramatic -- as if he had never been angry.

When you are at the sixth centre, ajna, everything goes as you want it to; there is no conflict. All these centres have to be used. No centre has to be sacrificed for another, because every centre is autonomous, has its own world. It does not exist for another, no. It is not a means for another. It exists for itself. It has intrinsic value.

[She asks: How can I go to school in physics and work on my heart?]

You can -- there's no problem, not at all. You can be a scientist; there's no problem in it. It becomes destructive only when you are only a scientist and you don't have any dimension of meditation in you. Then it is destructive. Otherwise it can be very creative because it gives power.

Knowledge is power, but that power becomes creative in the hands of those who are at ease with

themselves, who are no more neurotic, but calm and quiet and blissful -- then it becomes creative. If you are neurotic, then any power that falls into your hands is going to be destructive. A mad person is good when he is powerless.

It is said about tamerlane -- one of the most destructive persons in history -- that he asked a sufi sage, 'I am very worried because I enjoy sleep too much. Twelve hours even are not enough -- and I go on sleeping longer. People say it is bad; one should be active. What do you say?' he asked the sufi sage.

The sufi sage said, 'If you sleep twenty-four hours, that would be the best.' Tamerlane was very angry. He said, 'What do you mean -- twenty-four hours!' The sufi sage said, 'Yes, the best thing would have been if you were never born. The next best thing is that you sleep twenty-four hours -- and die as soon as possible, because people like you when they are awake, do mischief. At least while asleep you will not do any mischief.'

So it depends. . . it depends on you. It does not depend on science. Physics can be tremendously beneficial to the world, but the physicist has to be a totally different type of man. Ordinarily people who are ready to be angry for any small thing -- for any trivia; ordi-nary people who are ready to die or kill for any small thing -- should not have power. They should not become politicians, but they do. In fact, only they become politicians, because only they seek power. Who bothers? If you are really happy, who bothers about power? Who competes for power? They hold much power -- and they are ordinary people with very unconscious minds. Then wars become natural.

If you want to be a physicist, become a physicist, but go on growing in your inner being. Then nothing is harmful and everything can be used for something good. Become good, and whatsoever you do will be good. It is not a question of doing good -- it is a question of being good.

But be here for a few weeks. Meditate, and then we will see. If you Still have the idea to continue, good. If the idea has disappeared, then there is no need to bother about it. Just be open. Whatsoever happens -- and if you feel good about it -- do it.

Deva means divine and kanan means a wild forest; a divine, wild forest. And that's what you have to keep in your heart -- that to be wild is to be alive. The more civilised a person is, the less alive. I'm not saying to become uncivilised. I'm not saying to break the rules and regulations of the society, but remember deep inside that all the rules and regulations, and the civilisation and the society, are a game. Never lose contact with your inner wilderness. When you close your eyes, just become wild. When you are alone in your room, just become wild. Sing and dance and do things without any consideration of others.

A person who is continuously considering others, never grows. When you are moving with people in the world, consider them, but remember that these rules are not commandments. They have nothing to do with truth. They are just conveniences. Of course one has to take care on the road to keep to the left or keep to the right; it has to be so. But keeping to the left has no truth about it, no fundamental . . . no ultimacy about it. It is just a rule of the game. If you want to walk on the road, you have to follow the rule. But when you are in your room alone, meditating, then there is no need to continuously keep to the left. Then you can just run in the middle of the road. You can forget all that society imposes, forces. That's what is going to help your growth.

And whenever you can find time, move into the forest. Go to the wild sea. Just watching will be beautiful. Swimming will be beautiful. . . surfing will be beautiful. . . going to the mountains will be beautiful. Keep more in touch with the non-human, and you will become capable of reaching to the superhuman. Don't be confined to the human.

On both sides of the human, two worlds open. On one side is the world of the non-human -- the trees, the birds, the rivers, the mountains, the stars; on another side, the superhuman -- the world of god. It is difficult to know right now about the world of god, but one way is that you can drop out of the human world. You can become part of the non-human existence. And that will give you the clue about how to go above the human. If you can go below, you can go above. The same key opens and functions both ways.

Once you know that human boundaries can be crossed, then you know where those boundaries are and how to cross them. One becomes by and by, efficient, more and more skilful.

[A seeker asks: I'm trying to learn to surrender -- that's the problem.]

Then surrender! There is nothing else to do about it. It is a simple thing. It takes no efforts, no preparation. Just a decision is enough.

Surrender is not something you have to arrange for, manage. It is nothing that you have to be prepared for. If you try to prepare, you will never be able to surrender. It is simply an understanding -- that on your own you have not been able to achieve anything, on your own you have been struggling in vain. So why not drop that and try something totally new?

Surrender needs only surrender, nothing else. It is a simple gesture; it is not very complex.

[Osho gives him sannyas.]

Prem means love and vinod means enjoyment. Become more loving and become more enjoying too. And there is nothing to enjoy like love. Don't miss any opportunity to love, because all opportunities of love lost are opportunities of growth lost. I'm not saying that love is always easy. It is difficult. It has ups and downs. It has its dark nights too, but they are worth it. And out of the darkest night comes the beautiful morning.

So never be afraid of the dark night, otherwise you will miss the morning.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

18 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608185
ShortTitle: DANCE22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and madira means wine, divine wine. And become that! Be so ecstatic -- because if one is not ecstatic, the same energy tends to become negative. If you don't move into happiness, the same energy becomes unhappiness. It is the same energy. Either you change it into ecstasy or it becomes a depression, a load. And that's what I am seeing has happened to you. You have much energy but it has become a load on you. So while you are here, forget everything. For a few days, just be mad with me!

[A sannyasin, present with his five-year-old son says: I would like to talk about the relationship with my son. He is a very beautiful and rich child, but I feel he demands too much energy from me and needs much attention. I am in a struggle between feeling guilty and sacrificing myself. Is it possible to have a balance?]

Yes, it is possible. Just one thing has to be understood. If you allow children, they can become very dictatorial; they can really exploit you. That is harmful to you and it is not good for them either, because once you allow yourself to be exploited and you have to give attention and love beyond your limits and you start feeling that this is too much, then somehow you will be taking revenge. Later on the child will grow into a world which is not going to bother about him, and he will always expect the same from everybody else. His expectations will be too much, and they will create frustrations. He will condemn you then -- and it is logical too -- and say, 'My father destroyed me.'

Give love, but don't allow yourself to be dominated. The distinction is subtle but has to be understood. Give love when you feel like giving. When you don't feel like giving, then don't be bothered, because you are not here just to fulfill your son's desires. And you are giving him a wrong example -- he will do the same to his children.

And always remember -- sacrifice is not good, because you cannot forgive and you cannot forget once you sacrifice. You will never be able to forgive the son.
But he cannot be made responsible. He is not alert, he is not so conscious. You are more conscious. Your responsibility is the greater. Give your love but don't be dominated. Make it clear.... And children are very perceptive. Once they know, once it becomes clear that you cannot be coerced, they become practical. I have never seen children very philosophical. They are always very down to earth. They know what is possible -- and only then do they do it. If it is impossible, they won't do it.

Once I was staying with a friend, and the couple went out and told me that their small son is there, so I have to look after him. I said, 'Let him play.' He fell from the stairs and was hurt.

He looked at me, and I sat there like a buddha (much laughter). So he looked at me, watched closely, and then thought, 'It is useless; to cry or to weep is meaningless, because this man seems to be almost like a statue.' He started playing....

Half an hour later when the parents came back, he started crying. So I said to him, 'This is illogical because now there is no problem. If there was Pain or some hurt, half an hour has Passed -- you should have cried before.' He said, 'What was the point? I knew well that you were not going to be bothered. I had to wait!' Children are very very practical.

So you have to be alert. You are doing something wrong. And once they know that you can be coerced easily, they will coerce you. So just give your love as much as you want, but not under coercion. It should be voluntary. For a few days it will be a little difficult because you must have made a habit, but the sooner you mend it, the better -- better for you, better for him.

So from this moment become a little alert about it. For ten days, don't allow him to force you, and then tell me how things are going. He will understand tomorrow. Children are never foolish, never stupid. Stupidity comes only later. Up to the age of seven, children are very intelligent. In fact stupid children are not born -- only intelligent children. Then by and by stupidity is learned; it is not a natural thing.

He will understand tomorrow. Just make it dear. Just as two plus two is four, make it clear to him. He will try the old tricks but he will see that they are not working and he will drop them, mm?

[A visitor says: I've come and I've listened to certain eastern philosophers, and I feel myself in a bind right now. I see on one side that people are speaking about life being a struggle, and on your side I see you saying that life is not a struggle, and instead of swimming, to float.
I'm caught in between these two things.]

Mm mm, try both. For one year try struggling, and when you have failed -- as it is going to happen -- then come to me. It is certain. Nobody has ever been able to succeed through struggle. You can succeed in earning money, but that's not success at all. You can succeed in becoming a richard nixon or something, that's not success at all. But you cannot become a jesus or a buddha. You can accumulate many possessions, bank balances, but you will remain unhappy. You will never know what bliss is. You will miss the whole meaning of life.

Struggle gives many things -- but they are only things. It never gives you the source. It never gives you you. Everything else is possible, but not your innermost core.

So for one year, you can try. But do hard work so you are finished in one year. Otherwise people struggle for their whole life and by the time they understand, no time is left. And if you understand, you can see clearly that there are a few things which cannot be attained through conquering, because in the first place, the very effort to conquer creates tension in you. It destroys your relaxation, and happiness is possible only in a relaxed state. Happiness is possible only in a no-tense state. Happiness means that. So if you struggle, you will become more and more tense, more anxious, more in anguish, and of course you will become more and more hungry for happiness and further away from it. Every day you will see that you are struggling so hard to reach the goal but the goal is receding far away.

What I am saying is a simple truth. It is not a philosophy. It is not metaphysics. It is a simple fact that we are part of life. In fact there is no need to conquer anything -- there is nobody else to conquer. With whom are you going to fight? You will be fighting with yourself.

And tomorrow is not certain. It may come, it may not come. The struggle always presupposes that the tomorrow is certain. Today you have to struggle -- tomorrow you will be happy. That tomorrow never comes -- all that comes is always today. And again that mind says, 'Struggle! Sacrifice today for tomorrow. Tomorrow you will be happy. Tomorrow is paradise, tomorrow is heaven.' Today is a struggle -- and today

is all that comes. Who can say that tomorrow is certain?

What I am saying is that right now you can enjoy life; there is no need to postpone. Only this moment is certain because it has already arrived. You can drink out of it as much as you want, as deeply as you want. It is available to you -- this moment you are wasting in struggling, in tensing yourself. Relax and be.

I am a hedonist. I believe in happiness, but I don't believe in pursuing happiness. Happiness is a by-product. Whenever you are relaxed and in the moment, you are happy -- whatsoever the reason. If you love singing, when you sing you forget the future. When you are singing, you are no more efforting. You enjoy... you simply relax into here and now, and suddenly you are happy. It is not singing that is bringing happiness. The happiness is happening because through singing you have relaxed into the present moment. If you are a painter, paint, and you will be happy.

The only condition for happiness is that you relax in the present. You can just lie down on the sea beach and relax and you will be happy.

Before alexander came to india, he went to see diogenes. They were poles apart -- alexander is the great conqueror, the great alexander, and diogenes is a beggar -- but even alexander had to go to diogenes because he had heard so many legends about this man and his happiness and tremendous joy, and the benediction that was felt in his presence.

He went to see him before he started his journey towards india. It was just morning, a winter morning, and diogenes was Lying on the river bank, naked, taking a sunbath. Alexander stood there and watched. He must have felt tremendously jealous of this man -- so relaxed, so non-tense, so radiant. And there was nothing with him, not even clothes; he was naked.

Alexander was really impressed, and he said, 'Can I do something for you. Whatsoever you say, I will do.' Diogenes laughed. He said, 'You came a little late. Now I don't need anything. All that I need is happening. You came a little late. But one thing you can do -- just stand a little by the side because you are preventing the sun.' That was all he asked from alexander -- just to stand by the side.

Alexander was thrilled because he could not believe that he was saying to somebody, 'Whatsoever you want I am going to give to you,' and the man simply says, 'Just stand a little by the side.' He said, 'If I have another chance to be born, I would ask god to make me diogenes instead of alexander.' Diogenes said, 'But there is no need for it -- to wait for another life. The beach is so big, you can relax here. Just this moment be a diogenes, because there is no need to postpone that far. If god is going to give you another life, you are going to ask him to make you diogenes, but why? This very moment you can become him if you understand.'

Alexander must have laughed a hollow laugh. He said, 'You are right, but I cannot do it. I have to go and conquer india.' Diogenes asked, 'What are you going to do after you have conquered india?' Alexander said, 'I will conquer asia.' 'And then?' Alexander said, 'The whole world.' Diogenes said, 'The last question -- and then?' Alexander said, 'Then I would like to relax and be happy.'

Diogenes started laughing. He said, 'You are a fool -- because I am relaxing without conquering the whole world! What is the point of it an, if in the end one is going to relax and be happy? Why not right now?' It must have been a very embarrassing moment for alexander the great.

To me, life consists of now and here. So there is no space and time enough to struggle. There is only enough time to celebrate. There is only enough time to live and love and dance and sing. There is not enough time to prepare. There is not enough time to have rehearsals. The actual drama is already happening. It is not going to wait for you. The world is in a celebration. You can stand by the side... you can remain just a spectator. My invitation is to become a participant.

And this is the whole game of desire. Desire says, 'Tomorrow,' understanding says, 'Now.' These so-called spiritual people you are talking about who say to struggle, make effort, will power and all sorts of dale carnegie-type nonsense, and positive thinking, are just playing upon your greed, playing upon your ego. They are persuading you into ego trips in the name of spirituality, religion, god. They are not going to make you other-worldly. Their other world is no-thing but an extension of this world. And I am ready to allow you to be other-worldly this very moment. And I don't talk about the other world because this is the only world there is -- but there are two ways to live in it.

One way is that of desire, imagination, dreams of tomorrow, of the future. Another is that of reality, of this moment, responding to this moment. There are not two worlds, there are only two types of people. One type -- greedy, full of desire -- create a future, and they go on wasting the present. Non-greedy, without any desire for the future, the other type enjoy tremendously. They are not at a loss.

Look at me... try to penetrate into my eyes. I am not giving any metaphysics. I'm just trying to point out

facts, simple facts.

I'm not weaving theories and speculations around facts. I'm just indicating naked facts -- this is how life is. If you really want to live, live now. If you don't want to live, you can postpone. No person of understanding can afford the future, because how can you? The future is not yet there -- and you will be a loser.

So if you can understand.... Tremendous intelligence is needed to understand what I am saying. And about what others are saying, no understanding is needed. Even to stupid people these things look relevant, logical, rational, reasonable. What I am saying is almost irrational. I am saying that you are already there -- you have arrived. Where are you going? It looks absurd! It is apparently so because you think, 'I -- and arrived? Long is the journey, far away is the goal. Somewhere on some star, one day I will reach certainly, but right now?'

So these people look logical. Their logic is very ordinary. It fits with your reasoning. If you want to listen to me, you will have to drop your reasoning. You can come to me only if you are ready to drop your head. That's what I call sannyas. It is a sort of beheading.

But still I say to you, try. If you feel that there is some appeal in struggle, effort, try. Who knows? You may be the exception. That which has never happened, may happen to you -- who knows?

And you can find that type of people anywhere. They are in the majority. They run all the ashrams, they run all the monasteries, they run all the universities. I am a lonely voice. But if you can see, the truth is very clear. There is no confusion about it.

Meditate a little more. I can see. a beautiful sannyasin hidden behind you.

[A sannyasin says: I escape from everything. And I don't do anything properly.]

Mm! Do the escaping properly. I'm not against it -- I'm not against anything.

[She answers: Yes, but I am.]

Then you create problems. Don't do it. If you are against it, don't do it. If you are for it, then do it properly. Both are good.

You go on saying you don't want to do it. That's not right, because in fact you do that which you want to do. This is a false statement. And this is the trick of the mind: you do something, and you don't want to accept that you wanted to do it. You are not ready to be responsible. You don't feel ready to be responsible for whatsoever you have done. You want to avoid the responsibility so you say, 'I did it, but I never wanted to.' Now this is absurd. Why did you do it if you never wanted to? Then who did it?

If one is honest, things are clear. You want to do a certain thing -- do it, and then take the responsibility for it. If you are escaping, you want to escape; nothing is wrong in it. Accept it, and then I can teach you how to escape properly.

Accept it. Just be that way. That may be your path for coming to god. There are many types of people. A few people go zig-zag. There is nothing wrong in it.

[She said that she was not even doing properly the meditation bhagwan had given her to help a chronic pain in her shoulder.]

Then enjoy the pain also. Because when you go zig-zag, there are problems you will have to face, which are not faced by people who go straight. There are pleasures to find when you go zig-zag; there are pains also. There are pleasures when you go straight; there are pains also. They are always in the same proportion everywhere, and one has to accept both.

This is how the problem arises: you want to enjoy the pleasure of it, and you want to drop the pain part; that is not possible.

[She answers: No, I always look for the pain.]

Then why call it pain? Call it pleasure. Change the language. Say that here (touching his own shoulder) I always feel pleasure; don't call it pain. If you look for it and it doesn't come and you miss it, it is pleasure.

What I am trying to make clear to you is -- be honest, and then there are no more problems. For an

honest person there are no more problems. I am not saying that an honest person is never dishonest. I am saying that if an honest person is dishonest, he knows that he wants to be dishonest. Finished! That's his honesty. Do you understand me?

The honest person is deliberately dishonest, consciously dishonest. He has no complaints about it. He does not create a problem about it. He does not create rationalisations around it. He never says, 'I wanted to be honest, but somehow...' No. He says, 'I wanted to be dishonest and I have been. I am perfectly happy because whatsoever I wanted, I have done.'

Just try to be true. And when I say these things -- 'Try to be true' -- I'm not saying don't lie. I'm not saying that. I am saying if you want to lie, then lie -- but be true. Know well, perfectly, that you are Lying. If you become so clear, things will start changing. The very awareness brings transformation. Awareness is transformation.

If you are honest, by and by you will see that there is no point in being dishonest. It is just foolish. Simply seeing into facts, things change, Lying drops, dishonesty drops.

This escaping will continue if you don't recognise it and accept it. Accept it. Give it recognition and do it deliberately. For ten days, whatsoever you do, do it deliberately. For example in the morning if you don't want to come to the meditation, don't come -- deliberately. Don't say, 'I wanted to come but I was feeling a little sleepy.' What is the point? Simply say, 'I never wanted to come -- that's why I felt sleepy.' It is simple and clearcut. Say, 'Whether I was feeling sleepy or not was not the question. Even if I was not feeling sleepy I would have found some other excuse -- but I was not going to come.' Just see the fact of it, and your complexity will be reduced to simplicity. Then if you want to come, you come. If you don't want to come, you don't come.

But then your path is very clearcut. If you choose the zig-zag path, that's your path. You enjoy it, you dance on it. Then you are no more divided. For ten days, try, and after ten days, report, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: I was tired of pushing myself and I wanted to get ill -- and I got ill. Then this old fear came up that I'm not normal because I don't want to work, or felt I had no energy to do anything. I don't want to force myself any more.]

Don't force.

... you are perfectly normal! There is nothing wrong in you.

... The problem arises because you don't want to work, but still you want all those things which people get by working. For example if you work, people respect you. If you don't work, you are a vagabond, a bum, lousy, lazy. You should enjoy these things then.

In my childhood I never liked to do anything. I would simply sit and sometimes I would be sitting just in front of my mother, and she would say, 'Nobody seems to be in the house' -- because she wanted somebody to go to the market and fetch something for her and I would be just sitting in front of my mother! (laughter) But it was almost inconceivable that I would go to the market, so they all thought, 'This man is lazy.' My grandfather used to say, 'I'm very much worried about you. Who is going to feed you? How are you going to earn a living?'

And he was right... his worry was right. But I accepted that. That's perfectly okay. When you are lazy, you are lazy. Then if they call you lazy, they are not insulting you -- they are simply labelling you, categorising you, that's all. There is no criterion of who is normal and who is abnormal. One has to listen to one's own nature. You may be the lazy type.

But I'm not certain that you are a lazy type. My suspicion is that you are not a lazy type -- hence the problem arises. When you are lazy, your energy starts boiling. You don't know where to put it and what to do with it, and you don't want to work. Not that you are lazy. It is simply that you have something against work, some notions. But as I see it, you are an active person. If you are lazy, you can become taoist very easily. Then whatsoever I am saying is nothing but a lazy man's guide to enlightenment. But you are not; that creates the trouble. But we have to see.

I never want to impose anything on you. Man is unpredictable. So simply accept your laziness and rest and enjoy. If you feel too much energy, do something which is not like work. Go for a walk, go swimming in the river. Run for two, three or four miles. Dance, jog -- do anything. Just play and enjoy it. If you are really an active person, sooner or later you will discover that laziness is not for you. You will become ill if you are an active person. Laziness will make you ill because your own energy will boil and will create inner turmoil in you. It will go sour.

So for a few days simply relax with no idea of who you are and what is normal and what is abnormal. There is no need to be worried about it. Just wait, enjoy. For fifteen days, simply watch. Fifteen days in laziness and then fifteen days of activity. Watch both the ways. Whatsoever feels good is in tune with your being. And that is the only way to find out. What others say is irrelevant. What you feel deep down is the only criterion. And don't condemn. If you find that you are a lazy person, don't condemn. Lazy persons are beautiful persons!

[Osho said that lazy people were never harmful, did no violence in the world, and that the world would be better if there were more lazy people....]

... and soon the lazy man's world is going to come, because by and by technology will go on relieving people of work. The next century is going to be a totally new beginning. The lazy man will be the most appreciated man. So in your next life.... Prepare from today! Become lazy. In the next life the world is going to belong to the lazy man. In fact scientists say that in the twenty-first century when technology has taken over all the work, it is going to be difficult to keep active people silent, happy, healthy. They will create trouble. They will demand work. They will create mischief.

The lazy man is going to be appreciated tremendously because he will not ask for any work.

[Osho said that in the past, before the world was so prosperous, active people were needed and were depended on; the lazy man was condemned....]

But soon the days are coming when the wheel would have gone the full circle and the lazy man's spoke is going to be on top. He will be given nobel prizes -- nobel prizes for doing nothing, a nobel prize for not asking for any work. It is difficult to conceive of now, but it is coming.

So there is no question of whether an active person is normal and an inactive person abnormal; nothing of the sort. Simply look into your own being. Whatsoever feels good and healthy and makes you feel more wholesome, enjoy it; that is normal to you. There is no other criterion, no standard. Each individual is a standard unto himself.

So forget the commandments. You have to find your own commandments. Every person has to become a moses unto himself, and bring his own commandments. For fifteen days simply be lazy and watch -- and be a very objective observer.

[A sannyasin says: I feel your breath on me, and feel that I am willing and able to serve you.]

You will. You will do much for me. Many things have to be done there (in the west). And you are ready. Just start working, helping in your own way whatsoever you can do, because humanity needs many things. It is a very critical time... a great crisis, an unprecedented crisis in human values. Either man will be completely destroyed or will have to completely change.

So just start working with no plan, no outward strategy. Just go by your feeling. And you are surrendered to me so I can start working through you.

[Osho gives him a name for a centre in North Carolina.]

I will give you a name for whenever you go. The name: indiradhan. It means the rainbow. Dhan means bow and indira in indian mythology is the god of clouds, rain, thunder, light-ning. So the rainbow is his bow, indira's bow.

And I give it this name -- indiradhan -- because it will be very very representative of my attitude towards life. I accept all colours. I am not in any way negative towards anything. This is a totally positive approach. From the lowest to the highest rung -- everything has to be accepted and enjoyed and man has to become a meeting of heaven and earth. A rainbow is a meeting of heaven and earth -- a bridge, and with all the colours.

Religion has become very colourless in the past. It has lost dance, song, poetry. It became just dry, dead theology. Life has to be infused into it again, so it must be life-affirmative. It must not be life-negative and anti-life. It must affirm and enhance life in every way. It must be creative. It should not call anything 'sin'. Yes, errors there are. Errors, yes, mistakes, yes, failures, yes -- but there is no sin.

There are people who miss heaven, but there is no hell. At the most you can miss heaven, that's all. That's enough punishment. What more is needed?

[An indian visitor said that he would like to ask what was the most important question in his life -- and that was that he found it difficult to maintain ever-present awareness, that sometimes awareness came as a delayed response, and this was the problem for him.]

You are creating the problem, and people who try to be aware, almost always create the problem.

The first thing: awareness can only be of the moment. The very idea that it should always remain, that it should become a permanent state, is wrong. And why be worried about the next moment? The very idea of permanence is part of greed. Greed is part of unawareness, so unawareness is playing a trick and creating a problem. It is not out of awareness that the problem is coming; it is out of unawareness.

This moment is enough. Be aware in this moment. I understand -- next moment you forget, so forget! Be aware of your forgetfulness. One has to be attentive even to one's unattentiveness. There are moments you are aware -- then you are aware of awareness. It is not a simple awareness. It is complex; you are aware of your awareness. Then there are moments when you are aware of your unawareness, but awareness continues as a substratum.

So whatsoever happens.... Sometimes you forget -- what can you do? There is no point in crying for the spilled milk. That which is gone is gone. If one moment has passed and you were not aware, and later you became alert that this moment has gone and you were not aware, don't waste any moment for it now, because this other moment is passing by. Just be aware of it.

And why ask for permanence? One person never gets two mo-ments together. You always get one moment. When that one is gone, another is supplied. So if you can remain alert in one single moment -- enough! Whatsoever time will be coming in front of you, your torch of awareness will be there. Asking for permanent awareness is as if you are going for a long journey, a thousand-mile journey in the night, and I give you a small torch and you say, 'By this torch I can only see a few feet. The journey is very long -- one thousand miles. How am I going to manage? It is impossible. This torch is too small.'

But I will tell you to go four, five feet, and then the torch will be falling four, five feet ahead again. Just by a small torch, one can move into the darkest night, and one can go on moving for a thousand miles; there is no problem. But if you start calculating, and you sit down and put it on paper and you see that the torch is only capable of lighting four, five feet, and the journey is one thousand miles -- impossible.

One moment is enough for your awareness. Then comes another moment. Your awareness is there. Another moment will be lighted, then another, then another. The whole eternity can pass in front of you. Why be worried about making it permanent? That too is part of greed.

Life is momentary. Let awareness also be momentary. That's why buddha called his philosophy 'chhanikawada' -- the philosophy of the moment. He said it is enough to be mindful of the moment. Only the moment exists -- all else is imagination.

So the past is gone. If you missed, you missed. Forget about it. There is no need to worry and beat your head. The future has not come. There is no need to bring it in. Just look at the moment that is passing right now, and look with awareness. Still you will miss many times, but nothing is wrong in it.

When you miss, just note with full alertness that you missed -- that's all. By and by you will miss less and less. Just take a simple note, observe it and finished! Go ahead. By these observa-tions, more and more awareness will be happening. And I'm not saying permanent. I'm saying more -- because more has depth. Awareness is going to remain of the moment. It can be shallow, it can be deep. That is a totally different dimension.

It will become more and more deep, more and more deep. It will become so deep one day that whatsoever comes in front of you will be lighted well. But don't think in terms of permanence. It can become eternal, but not permanent. Permanence is part of time. But we always think of making things stable. If something is fleeting we become worried. Then we think, 'What is the point of making so much effort and it is gone again, gone again?' Simply drop that worry.

Awareness is the key word and the key question. If you can open it, you have found the master key. It opens all the locks. No other question is necessary then. But don't make it a greed. It will come.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

19 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608195	
ShortTitle: DANCE23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, the ultimate state of consciousness when there is nothing to be blissful about... just pure bliss, uncaused. That is the difference between bliss and happiness. Happiness needs a cause for it to exist. Bliss needs no cause. And when happiness needs a cause, it can create unhappiness, because the cause is always beyond you; you cannot do anything about it. If you are happy because you are with a man you love, unhappiness can settle any moment because it is impossible to control the other. If he moves to another woman, you will be unhappy. Even if he doesn't move to another woman and you force him to be with you but deep inside he is no more with you, then too you will be unhappy.

If your happiness depends on money, then it is not certain. You may have money today, you may not have it tomorrow. If your happiness depends on others' opinions, it is veN fragile because people's opinions are almost whimsical. They can appreciate you today like a goddess, and the next day they can kill you and burn you like a witch. They are not reliable.

So happiness is always shaking, trembling, and surrounded by unhappiness. Happiness can never be a state of fearlessness; the fear is always there. Any moment happiness can slip out of your hands. So when you are happy, then too you are not really happy because the fear is constantly there. When you are happy, just by the side, the shadow of unhappiness is standing. And you cannot avoid it, you cannot escape it, because it will always follow its natural course, and the natural course is another aspect of happiness itself. You cannot drop it. Bliss is not happiness in that sense. It has no shadow to it.

In many mythologies of the world, they say that when a person becomes enlightened no shadow is created around him. It is true in a sense -- not factually true, but symbolically true -- in that he has no opposite to his being. He lives in non-duality.

Happiness is dual -- always defined by unhappiness. That is the dilemma of the happy or the unhappy person, the ordinary person. If you are happy, still you are unhappy because you know that nothing is certain. When you are unhappy, you are unhappy. When you are happy, then too you are unhappy.

Bliss means a state of your inner nature not caused by anything from the outside -- just your own being in its purity, uncaused, undefined, independent. Only then one is happy. Then one is eternally happy. So bliss or anand, is the ultimate state of a human being -- the purest, where all the causes have been dropped and one has come to understand one's own nature, one's own tao.

And amba means the mother goddess. In the east the persian concept of god was of a mother. The most ancient concept of god was that of a mother. And it seems to be more appropriate that god should be a mother rather than a father, because the father is something institutional; it is not natural.

There have been centuries where the father never existed. In primitive societies, if you go back five thousand years, the father was non-existential. Uncle is an older word than father. The uncle existed before the father; Ordinarily we think that this should be otherwise -- that the father should exist first, only then can the uncle exist. But no; it actually happened the other way -- the uncle came first. All the people who could have been your father -- and nobody knew who your father was -- were all uncles. By and by one of them became fixed and was known, and the social structure defined him; he became the father. An uncle means maybe he is your father, maybe he is not.

So in many societies, in all the primitive societies, the father was not existential -- and there is eveN possibility again of fathers disappearing from the world. Communists say that it will disappear when their communism has come to its perfect flowering, because they think the father is associated with private property. In a way it does have something to do with private property.

When everything is communal, the father has no meaning. The father came into being only with private property. He had his land and he had his money, his wife, his sons, daughters. If everything disappears -- the money, the land -- and everything becomes communal, then the father becomes meaningless. And if the society takes charge of the children, the whole function of the father is gone. But the mother will exist. The mother has always existed. The mother is eternal. The mother is natural. In animals the father doesn't exist, but the mother does.

So the concept of god as mother is beautiful. It is more natural, less social; more real, less ideological. And in a scientific way also, god is more like a womb in which we exist and are nourished. The father is something external, he is something outside. The mother is internal. You are inside the mother, you are not inside the father. And when you are inside your mother, your mother remains inside you.

Now psychoanalysis has come to the same point from another dimension. It says that almost ninety-nine percent of problems are concerned with the mother. Patients go on talking about their mother. Somehow the mother defines their being, even their patho-logy. Even in their obsessions, their fixations, their problems, their anxieties, the mother is a definitive force.

Amba is a name of god. Amba means mother. And the whole name will mean mother goddess of bliss. And two things you have to create in your being by and by: become more and more blissful -- just for no reason at all, just be blissful -- and become more and more motherly. That's what I see in you will solve all your problems.

[The new sannyasin says she is concerned about screaming at her son. Osho asks her to give an example, and she replies: He comes up to his sister and he pinches her and she shrieks. It makes me nervous and so I scream at him to stop it.]

No, don't be worried about screaming -- not at all. It is natural. Just one thing you have to remember -- balance it by loving.

There are moments when one wants to scream -- and the chil-dren understand that, because they themselves scream. That is really their language. If you are feeling boiling within and you don't scream, the child feels disturbed very much at what is happening, because it is beyond him to understand. He can feel.... Your very vibe is screaming and you are not screaming; you are even smiling, controlling. The child is disturbed very much by that because he feels the mother is cheating -- and they never forgive cheating.

They are always ready to accept truth. Children are very very empirical, very earth4, down to earth. They can accept your screaming because they also scream when they feel like that. They will feel a bridge between you and them if you scream. The only thing to be done is, don't feel guilty about it, otherwise your guilt will be disturbing. Your guilt will create problems for them. They will start feeling that they are the cause of your guilt; they are making you feel guilty. That will create guilt in them. Guilt creates guilt.

So scream when you feel like it. The only thing to remember is to balance it by love. Then love also madly. When you are screaming at them, you have to love them also, just the same mad way. Hug them, dance with them. They will understand that their mother is wild, and they know that she loves them so she has the right to scream also. If you only scream and don't love them with intensity and passion, then there is a problem. So the problem does not arise out of screaming. It arises if you don't balance it by love.

So just go on balancing, that's all. And be true. If you feel like screaming, you feel like screaming. What can you do? All that you can do is going to be a sort of repression. You can repress it, you can hold it in, but it will come out in indirect ways. And children cannot understand those indirect ways -- they are not yet civilised. They don't know the language of repression. When they have done something wrong, they can understand that they are being beaten, but they cannot understand when they are doing something wrong and they have been caught and you smile. This simply puzles them. It is so unnatural; they cannot believe it. The mother must be faking it, because they cannot do it, so how can you? And of course they are closer to nature than you and they understand nature more than you.

When a child comes and he has done something wrong, he comes ready to be beaten, slapped. If you don't slap him, his expectations are not fulfilled, he will be frustrated. If you hit him hard, nothing is wrong, only it should be warm. That hit should be warm, not cold -- and there is a great difference between the two.

A cold hit or a cold slapping comes only if you repress.

For example a child has done something and you have repressed your anger. This was the warm moment. If you had hit him, screamed at him, everything would have been warm and alive, but you repressed it. Later when the child is not doing anything -- six hours have passed and he has forgotten completely -- you cannot forget; you have repressed it. Now the whole thing has gone cold. Now you find some excuse: 'You have not done your homework! Where is your homework!' Now this is cold and you are taking revenge -- and you will take revenge otherwise it will hang around you. You have to do something otherwise you will not be able to get rid of it.

You find some rational excuse. Screaming was very irrational, but natural. You will find some unnatural but rational excuse -- that he has not done his homework or his clothes are dirty or he has not taken a shower today. Now you are angry but your anger is cold. You may get rid of it; that too will be ugly. It is just like eating cold food -- it takes long to digest; it becomes heavy on the stomach.

The child cannot understand; it is almost impossible. He has not done anything. He was not expecting this and he has completely forgotten what happened six hours ago. He never carries any memory that long. Then a distrust arises because he thinks the mother is somehow totally different from him. When he has done something wrong, she smiles. And when he has not done anything wrong, she is ready to slap him or scream. And a cold scream is heartless.

So be warm. They are your children, you are their mother. You have to be in a natural, flowing relationship. Don't listen to what psychologists go on talking about -- fifty percent of it is almost rubbish. They have destroyed many beautiful things in the world. Now mothers and fathers are reading their manuals on how to behave with their children. What foolishness! One simply knows... by being a mother you know how to behave. No need to learn from anybody. Just be natural.

These manuals are all to be burned. Listen to nature. You are a mother so you know. No cat goes and consults any manual on how to catch rats. She simply jumps and catches. She is a cat -- that's enough! No certificate is needed, no counsellors are needed. You are a mother -- finished! Your mother nature will take care. Just be natural, and always balance. If you are natural it will balance itself. And I am saying it only so you don't forget it. Otherwise there is a possibility that you can scream and be natural and you may not love them.

And love is not something only in the mind -- that you think you love them. Do something -- just as you scream. A scream is a physical thing. Sometimes sing and dance also because you have such a beautiful child. Then there is no problem. Sometimes hug him, take him close... Let him feel your body and feel his body. He is part of your body. He needs your warmth. Sometimes take his hand and run around the house... go swimming. Sometimes take him in the shower and stand naked, both stand naked, under the shower, and then he'll understand perfectly well that his mother is natural; whatsoever she does is right. I don't see that there is any problem. Good.

[A sannyasin returning to france, handed bhagwan a letter in which he described a dream he had had recently....]

The dream has nothing in it to be disturbed about That type of dream comes to people after meditation because meditation brings a state of mind where death seems probable. It is indicative that your meditation has gone deeper, has penetrated you.

The first glimpse of meditation is always of death, so the dream is simply enacting your death. And this is very beautiful because you felt in your dream that on one hand you were being pursued by people who wanted to kill you, and on the other hand you felt you were not the person who was going to be killed.

This is what is going to happen in deepest meditation. You will die and yet you will not die. On one hand you will die, and on another you will be reborn. It will be a crucifixion and a resurrection. Feel happy about it -- the dream is beautiful. And I say so because it may come again. In different shapes, in different forms, the dream will come. But the essence will always be the same -- that you are trying to escape from death, and death is pursuing you. The feeling that you are the pursued and yet not the pursued will come deeper and deeper.

[A sannyasin couple, leaving for the states, said they were both continually fighting with each other. He said it was over just little things and sometimes they were able to pull themselves out of it, but it was still happening frequently.

Osho said that what men considered small things were, to women, issues of much importance, because a woman's whole orientation to the world is completely different to that of a man. To a woman, the home and the neighbourhood means more than wars in distant countries....]

... what you call little things are not little for her, they are very important. What are important things for you are just irrelevant for her. In fact a woman knows that they are foolish things. Why be worried about what is happening in tibet? What is the point of it all? The neighbourhood is enough. She does not have that big a compass. But this is natural. It is complementary. The man can look outside into the world, the woman can look inside to the house. If nobody is there to look to the house, then you will know that those little things are not little things.

If you don't have food one day, then you will forget about tibet and you will forget about religion. If every day the same rotten vegetables are given to you, you will forget all about the third world war, and then you will see that these things are important. But somebody is taking care of them so you can roam far and wide.

But things that are important for the woman should not be thought of as little, otherwise that very thing creates conflict. Hence I say that the responsibility is more for you to let her have her own way for things you call little. And one thing is certain -- she will never argue with you about great things. You can go on deciding whether god has four or three heads; a woman is not worried. You can go on deciding whether twelve angels can stand on the point of one needle or twelve hundred. She gives you that total freedom to decide for yourself. But she wants total freedom to decide about small things, so completely surrender to her about those.

And you love each other, so by and by drop all nonsense, because that becomes a jarring note. It poisons a relationship. Why? You can be so happy, so immensely happy. Why destroy such beautiful experiences for things which don't count in the end? You cannot even remember after one month what the point was about which you were fighting.

Simply relax and then you will feel good, because when there is no conflict, you have more energy to work, more energy to meditate, more energy to love. And you are more quiet and calm and collected. If something goes on between you and your lover, that disturbs everything else. It becomes a constant background noise. So you may be doing something else, but you are never totally in it, because somewhere deep down that fight continues.

[A sannyasin leaving, said that here she had found something she was looking for and she was afraid of losing it when she returned to france.]

Don't be afraid at all. That little understanding that has happened to you is going to be a constant force in you. It is a small flame right now, but it will become bigger and bigger every day. It is like a seed. It has sprouted. The plant is very small but it will grow and will become a big tree. I can already see it -- like a big tree with many fruits and flowers and many people will be able to sit under its shade and take rest.

No need to be afraid. I understand -- the fear comes naturally. It comes naturally because now you have something to lose, hence the fear. It is as if a poor man has suddenly found a diamond. Just a moment before he was completely unafraid because he had nothing to lose. But now he is trembling because he can be robbed. So take more care to Protect and water the understanding that has happened to you. It is very small but with great potential.

And that too is true -- that going to the west is going to a totally different atmosphere. But my experience is that a totally different atmosphere gives you challenge. It always helps awareness. It is as if one writes on a blackboard with white chalk. Here you are writing in white chalk on a white wall. In the west it will be a blackboard completely opposite to it. But there is no need to be worried about it. It will enhance your being. It will define you more clearly... it will give you tone and shape and sharpness. And I am coming with you. Come back as soon as possible. I will be waiting....

[An older sannyasin, recently arrived from america, says: I'm aware of great anger sometimes for not much reason. It passes over very quickly, but I was not aware of it before. Perhaps I always had it....]

No, it happens after a certain age that polarities change. It is a very subtle process.

Every man has a woman in the unconscious, and every woman has a man in the unconscious.

Consciously you are a woman so you use your woman faculties, but the more you use them, the more exhausted they are. And the unused unconscious remains unexhausted, remains very young and fresh. When the woman part has been used too much, by and by it becomes weaker. And then a moment comes when it is so weak that the unconscious part becomes stronger than it.

In the beginning it was the stronger part -- that's why you were a woman. For example you were seventy percent woman, thirty percent man. The thirty percent was repressed by the seventy percent woman in the unconscious. Continuous use of the woman makes this weaker and weaker and weaker. A moment comes when it fans below thirty percent. Then suddenly the wheel turns and the stronger part takes over. It becomes very strong, and you are surprised because you never knew about it. And the same happens to men. Men become feminine as they grow older.

Somewhere near about the age of forty-nine, at the age of menopause, the balance in woman starts changing. Once monthly periods stop, the balance starts changing. Sooner or later one finds a very new being coming in... strange. One is puzled, confused, because one does not know how to live with this stranger. This stranger has always been there, but it has always been in the basement. It was never part of your household affairs; it has never come up. Now suddenly it comes out of the basement. Not only that -- it sits in the drawing room and tries to possess everything. And it is more powerful.

So the only thing is to accept it, watch it; don't fight with it. Don't try to repress it. You cannot repress it now. Just become more and more aware of it, and this awareness will bring a totally new attitude. You will know that you are neither man nor woman. It was also a role to be a woman. Now it is superceded by another role; the rejected part has overcome it. The conquered part has become the conqueror now. But you are neither -- that's why this game is possible.

If you were really a woman, the man cannot take possession of you. You were neither woman nor man. One day it was the woman part which was more powerful; it played the role. Now the other part is trying to play the role. All old women become very masculine. That's why mothers-in-law are very dangerous, because they are no more feminine.

It is a natural thing that happens. Nothing can be done about it. You only have to be aware. You have to watch and stand aloof and see the whole game. Then a third entity which is neither, becomes clear -- that you are just a witnessing self, a witnessing soul.

Man is in the body, woman is in the body. The mind follows shadows, reflections. Deeper in your core, in the very core of your being, you are neither -- neither man nor woman. Now that point has to be understood. Once that is understood you can laugh at the whole thing. And once that is understood, the whole power of anger, of hardness, will disappear. You will never become a woman, but you will not be a man either. You will become totally different.

And this is what one really is. This is what religions call transcendence, surpassing. And man is the only animal who is capable of surpassing himself. That's his beauty -- that he can surpass man, woman, this role, that role, good, bad, moral, immoral. He can surpass all, and come to a point where he is only pure consciousness, just a watcher on the hill. So don't be worried about it -- just watch it.

Worrying and getting entangled in it will create much trouble. And as far as I can see, you are looking perfect4 beautiful. Just be happy!

[A french seeker described an experience during dynamic meditation of feeling like a snake and seeing a big eye when he closed his eyes.]

There is nothing to be worried about. The snake is just a symbol of your inner energy that we call kundalini. Both are very beautiful symbols -- the eye and the snake.

The snake is your energy that rises in your spine and comes upwards. When it comes up to just between your two eyes, a third eye is generated by it. That is the symbol of the third eye that you saw. Both are beautiful. Both are tremendously significant. You should be glad about it. It rarely happens and so early.

[The seeker then asks: Is it not contradictory to have this kind of experience and to want, at the same time, to be more creative?]

No, not contradictory at all. In fact both are two aspects of the same energy. If your meditative energy is against creativity, then it is not really meditative. With meditation, creativity grows automatically.
and what about sannyas? Feeling some hesitation?...

Your snake will need it! If you are courageous, I am ready. Ready? Close your eyes -- because these snakes are very dangerous!

Come here.... Now I will take care of your snake. This will be your name: swami deva nalin.

Deva means divine and nalin means lotus, lotus flower; a divine lotus. That's what the snake is trying to find out -- where the lotus is. The lotus is the last chakra, the seventh centre of consciousness. We call it sahasrar -- a one-thousand-petalled lotus.

Ordinarily it is hanging this way...(bhagwan holds his hand palm downwards, fingers hanging down) upside down, petals downwards. When the snake rises, it hits it, and that hit turns it upward, and then the lotus flowers. This is the ultimate experience -- the turning of the lotus. When the lotus is upside down, the energy moves downwards. A man remains sexual, and because the door is closed, the energy can only move downwards. When the snake comes with tremendous force, in the very flood of its energy the lotus turns up. And that is the moment of transformation. Then energy starts going up; it cannot go down. Down is the world, and this lotus up is the other world, the other shore. And the difference is not very much -- it is just the lotus upside down or downside up.

[A sannyasin says: Meditation is coming but not as strong as I would like it to come.]

It is never the way you like it, never. One has to learn to like it the way it is. If you have expectations that it should come stronger, you will feel frustrated. Whatsoever happens, you will feel frustrated because your expectations can always be more than is possible in the moment.

Expectation is very imaginary. We go on expecting when we don't know what is really possible; it is just dream work. That which is going to happen will happen according to your capacity, not accord-ing to your expectation. Do you understand me? So whatsoever happens, one has to be thankful that it has happened. By that thank-fulness your capacity will grow more -- and more will happen. But it cannot happen just by your expecting it. Expectations can go to the very end of the world There is no problem, but the problem is of capacity.

One can think to love all the women of the world, but can you? That's the problem The capacity is limited. Even one woman is more than enough. One can think to eat all that is possible in the world, but can you? A little food is enough. More than that becomes poisonous.

[The sannyasin adds: My only woman is not here; that creates a problem.]

Try to bring her here. She will need me now, otherwise it will be difficult with my sannyasin, [you]. First I change one partner and then the other has to be changed. So I Will use you as a base. Tell her to come.

If you love her, wherever you are, you love. And love is always helpful. It needs no physical presence. If you love, love grows much in absence.

So just meditate and be loving. And things are going well. Don't be worried about your expectations. Drop all your expectations. Whatsoever happens, love it and feel grateful for it. Never expect more -- and more will happen. If you expect more, then even this much will not happen. Even this much will be taken away.

Everything is going well. It is going according to my expectations, not according to yours!

[A sannyasin says she has been successful in life, but regrets that in her business she cannot be open and authentic and loving.]

... Go there, and whatsoever you have been doing, continue to do; don't change it at all. The change has to be made in the attitude, not in the work. Up to now you were thinking that it was life. From now on think of it as acting; that's the only change. Go on saying the same things you were saying to people before; whatsoever they expect, go on saying. Do it even more nicely and beautifully because it is just acting.

To be authentic does not mean that you have to be rude to people. To be authentic does not mean that you have to be ugly and nude in the marketplace. To be authentic simply means that you know what is acting and what is real... that you are not deceived by your acting, that's all. So don't be deceived by your acting. Do it deliberately -- don't do it unconsciously. Up to now you have been doing it unconsciously because you were thinking this is life. Now you know that this is not life.

So live your life in your inner world and for the outside.... For example when you are talking to children, you talk in their language. It is not inauthentic. It is simply a consideration -- that they are children and they will not understand any other language. If you go to a child, you take a toy to him as a gift. You don't take a very serious book to give him. You take a pictorial book that he can enjoy. It is a consideration.

When you are working in the world, you have to consider a thousand and one things. Nothing is wrong in that. Just be an actor and think of the world as a big drama. It is a very big stage where everybody is playing roles.

When you go to germany and you start working and you smile when somebody comes -- you receive him and you smile -- do it deliberately, do it perfectly, because when one is doing it deliberately, one can do it more perfectly than ever. Really give him a good smile -- as he has never had before. When you are giving it and it is just a smile, why be miserly? And you know that it is not coming from the heart, but who is saying that it should come from the heart? All smiles are not needed from the heart. Knowing that it is just on the lips, make it as perfect as possible.

That person is not here to see your heart. The face is enough for him. So what is the point of putting your heart on the table before him? Do it deliberately, so that when you are putting your heart before somebody, you know that it is true, the authentic. It is no more part of the business world. You are not smiling as a commod-ity. And you will know -- you have to know what is acting and what is real. When the real is needed, be real. When acting is needed, act. And there is no need to get confused, otherwise you will miss your whole life.

I am not here to mess up anybody's life. I am only here to help you to become more skilful. If you are a thief, I say do it with full awareness and consciousness. If your awareness changes it, I am not responsible for it. If by awareness you cannot remain a thief, it is for you to choose. Just choose awareness or choose your old way of sleep. But I am not here to say don't be a thief. Who am I? Why should I?

I am simply saying one thing -- be aware. And when you become aware, many things which are really harmful will drop. And many things which are just politenesses, mannerisms, which are not harmful at all.... In fact they are very helpful. They function as a lubricating agent, otherwise you will be struggling with everybody and life will become just a constant war.

You have walked on somebody's toe and you say, 'Sorry.' You don't mean it -- not even a single thought has crossed your mind of being sorry. You simply say, 'Sorry.' It is lubricating. He also knows that because he himself is doing the same. But where so many people are walking on each other's toes, a few mannerisms will be needed. You are not alone. And it is good to learn the mannerisms -- but do it deliberately.

Act authentically -- that's what I would like to say to you. When acting, act authentically, that's all.

Dance Your Way to God

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

20 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608205
ShortTitle: DANCE24
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is an artist, was leaving for a few months to organise some exhibitions for his work. Osho said that his meditation was going well, but into his work he should also try to bring a meditative dimension....]

... just paint with the idea that if somebody looks at the painting, he feels awe, reverence, silence. The basic idea should be what happens to the person who is looking at the painting. If he becomes a little meditative just watching it, then you have created a beautiful thing in the world, something very creative.

A painting can do many things. A painting can create sexuality in people. That's why so much pornography has appeal. It can give a sexual fantasy. When a painting can give sexual fantasies, then why cannot painting give meditative ecstasy? It can. You just have to think about certain combinations of colours, forms, which make a person meditative. Just keep it in mind and go on working on it. Soon you will be able to discover ways.

Just as there is music which makes people sexual, there is music which makes people very spiritual. There is music which brings you very low, to animal instincts, and there is music which makes you soar very high -- to heights which you have not known before, to new altitudes of being. Just a certain combination of sounds makes all the difference. The same can be done through colour, through form. The same can be done through words, poetry. The same can be done through dance. The dancer can dance in such a way that the people who are looking at the dancer suddenly start soaring high. They leave their general locus at the sex centre and start moving towards a higher centre.

This is what gurdjieff calls objective art -- when the art is not just an amusement, not a decorative piece, not just part of the interior decoration of the house, but creates something in the beholder, something which was not there before. Just listening to a song or listening to certain music, or looking at a certain painting, a person is simply no more the same as he was before.

So a painting can be just a decoration, or a painting can be just an amusement, entertainment. A painting can be just interesting or a painting can be just photography, very realistic. A painting can be sexual, erotic. A painting can be spiritual. And I don't mean when I say spiritual, that if you paint krishna it is going to be spiritual; not necessarily. If you paint jesus it is not necessarily spiritual; that is not the point. You can paint a tree and it can become spiritual, and you can paint a jesus and it may not be spiritual at all.

Ninety-nine percent of paintings of jesus are not spiritual at all, but pathological. They don't give you gladness. They don't give you euphoria. They don't give you a feeling of the divine. Rather they give you the feeling of sadness, death, the cross; of torture, murder, justice. You cannot find a more tragic figure than jesus -- just thirty-three years old; has not even known yet the climax of youth -- being crucified. He had not known all the seasons of life. He was yet young -- and crucified for no reason. Looking at a jesus' painting, one gets the feeling that the world is injust, that god cannot be just.

Even an innocent man like jesus had to cry at the last point, 'Why have you forsaken me? Why do I have to suffer all this?' Even his own faith is forsaken. Even his own idea that god is just and compassionate is forsaken. Ninety-nine percent of paintings of jesus have that feeling: 'Why have you forsaken me?' They don't give proof of god. In fact they give proof that god may be absent or may be uncaring.

On the one hand christians go on saying that jesus is the only begotten son, and on another hand the begotten son cries at the last moment, 'Why have you forsaken me?' In that moment he must have felt that there is no presence of god anywhere. 'What is happening to me? -- and for no reason at all?'

That gloomy tragic scene has continued, and people have been painting it. Those paintings are not spiritual, because they can make you sad, they can make you anti-life. They can prepare you to renounce life, but they cannot prepare you to live life in such a way that your very life becomes an argument for god, that your very life becomes a syllogism for god... that your whole life becomes a poem in which everywhere god's presence can be felt... that your whole life becomes a materialisation of god.

A spiritual painting is that painting which creates in the beholder the sense of the mysterious, the sense of awe. A tremor goes up the spine, and one is simply aware for a few moments at least, that god is present in the world, that he has not forsaken it, that he cannot forsake it. How can he forsake it? Even if for a single moment you can give a glimpse of the divine and its presence, then your painting becomes an objective art. So just go on thinking along those lines.

[A sannyasin returning to the west says: It doesn't happen here, but at home by the end of the week I feel very tired. Sometimes I can't even stand.]

I understand. Do one thing. Every night before you go to sleep, just sit in the bed and imagine an aura around your body, just six inches away from your body, the same shape as the body, surrounding you, protecting you. It will become a shield. Just do it for four, five minutes, and then, still feeling it, go to sleep.

Fall into sleep imagining that aura like a blanket around you which protects you so that no tension can enter from the outside, no thought can enter from the outside; no outside vibrations can enter you. Just feeling that aura, fall asleep.

This has to be done the last thing at night. After it, simply go to sleep so the feeling continues in your unconscious. That is the whole thing. The whole mechanism is that you start by consciously imagining, then you start falling asleep. By and by when you are on the threshold of sleep, a little imagination continues, lingers on. You fall asleep but that little imagination enters the unconscious. That becomes a tremendous force and energy.

I don't see that the problem is within you. The problem is coming from the outside. You don't have a protective aura. It happens to many people, because we don't know how to protect ourselves from others. Others are not only there -- they are broadcasting their being continuously in subtle vibrations. If a tense person passes by you, he is simply throwing arrows of tension all around -- not particularly addressed to you; he is simply throwing. And he is unconscious; he is not doing it to anybody knowingly. He has to throw it because he is too burdened. He will go mad if he doesn't throw it. It is not that he has decided to throw it. It is overflowing. It is too much and he cannot contain it, so it goes on overflowing.

Somebody passes by you and he goes on throwing something at you. If you are receptive and you don't have a protective aura.... And meditation makes one receptive, very receptive. So when you are alone, it is good. When you are surrounded by meditative people, very good. But when you are in the world, in the marketplace, and people are not meditative but are very tense, anxious, have a thousand and one strains on their mind, then you just start getting them. And you are vulnerable. Meditation makes one very soft, so whatsoever comes, enters.

After meditation one has to create a protective aura. Sometimes it happens automatically, sometimes it doesn't. It is not happening automatically to you, so you have to work for it. It will be coming within three months. Any time between three weeks and three months, you will start feeling very very powerful. So in the night, fall asleep thinking this way.

In the morning the first thought has to be again this. The moment you remember that now sleep Is gone, don't open your eyes. Just feel your aura all over the body protecting you. Do it for four, five minutes again, and then get up. When you are taking your bath and your tea, go on remembering it. Then in the daytime also whenever you feel you have time -- sitting in a car or a train, or in the office doing nothing -- just again relax into it. For a single moment feel it again.

Between three weeks and three months you will start feeling it almost like a solid thing. It will surround you and you will be able to feel that you can now pass amidst a crowd and you will remain unaffected, untouched. It will make you tremendously happy because now only your problems will be your problems, nobody else's.

It is very easy to solve one's own problems because they are one's own. It is very difficult when you go on getting others' problems; then you cannot solve them, because in the first place they don't belong to you. Many people come to me and they say they had some problem but suddenly here it is gone. It was never their problem -- otherwise it cannot go. It must have been somebody else's. They must have been step-fathering it, fostering it. It must have entered from somebody else's mind. But people are so unaware that they don't know what is theirs and what is the others. Everything goes on getting into a mess.

You don't have many problems, and you will be able to solve your problems; that is not a big thing. This time try to create a protective aura -- and you will be able to see it and its function. You will see that you are completely protected. Wherever you go, things will be coming to you but they will be returned; they will not touch you.

[A visitor says: I find it difficult to just surrender myself to the meditations, just to let myself go soft. ... I love you, and can you give me sannyas?]

Mm, but to surrender is so difficult for you? Sannyas means surrender. The very word sannyas comes from two roots -- san and yas. an means perfect and yas means surrender. Sannyas -- the very word -- means perfect surrender.

But if you are ready to take the jump, I am always ready. Close your eyes and just feel me.... (Osho places the mala round his neck.)

Surrender will be coming. You just have to cooperate with the coming possibility. Allow it to happen. Surrender is not a difficult thing; we make it difficult. Otherwise it is the easiest thing possible. To fight is

difficult. To surrender is simple.

And in fact all that is significant happens through surrender, is continuously happening through surrender. You go on breathing, it a surrender. You are not doing it. You are not needed to do it. It is surrender to life. You breathe out -- you trust that it will come back. If you don't trust you will not breathe out, you will be afraid. In the night you go to sleep. You trust that in the morning you will get up. Who knows? If you are really sceptical.... A real person of doubt should not go to sleep because who knows? -- in the morning he may not be able to get up again. You eat food in deep trust that it will be digested.

In fact all that is significant and basic to life goes on happening through surrender. We fight only in futile things. Politics we fight. These so-called religions we fight. Ideologies we fight. But deep down look into each human being -- everybody is living in surrender. Only on the surface for a few non-essential things, we go on creating conflict; otherwise there is none.

If you understand, surrender is the easiest thing, because you have not to do it; that is the easiness of it. You cannot do it, because all that you will do will never be a surrender. You have simply to allow it. You have simply to relax, to receive it. You have to be passive. You need not be active about it.
So just cooperate. And it is going to happen. It will grow every day....

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Talks given from 1/3/78 to 31/3/78
Darshan Diary
29 Chapters
Year published: 1982

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803015
ShortTitle: BITE01
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho initiates the new baby of a sannyasin.]

Deva means divine, sangam means meeting. Each child is a meeting of the sky and the earth. Each child is a miracle. Something happens that should not ordinarily happen: the meeting of matter and consciousness, the meeting of the visible and the invisible. So think of him as a miracle. Respect, revere him; don't take him for granted. The moment the child is taken for granted, we start murdering him. And each child is murdered; that's what is happening all over the world and has happened down the ages: it is a great massacre.

It is not only that Herod killed all the children in Israel, it is happening every day; it was happening before Herod and it has been happening since him.

Each child passes through a psychic murder; the moment the child is not respected and is thought to belong to you like a possession, the child has been killed, effaced. He has to be respected as a god, because the child is the coming of god into the world again. Each child is a statement from god that he is not yet tired, that he is not yet weary of man, that he still hopes, that he will continue to create new human beings, whatsoever we become -- sinners and saints. Whatsoever we do, he still hopes that the real man will be created. God has not failed yet! That is the declaration in each child's coming onto the earth, into existence.

So let this be your meditation now. To be a mother means to meditate with an alive, new, fresh, being.

Devadas -- Deva means god, das means a servant -- a servant of god, a slave of god, one who is surrendered. The English word 'servant' is not very good; it carries the connotation of somebody being forced. The English word 'slave' is also not good; that also has the meaning of somebody being forced against his will. Daso is one who has surrendered on his own accord. In fact there is no word in English for it. It means: a servant who has chosen the life of service as his joy, a slave who has found his freedom in this slavery. When you surrender, on one hand you become a slave, on the other hand you become for the first time free, free from the ego; and that is real freedom.

So this will look like a paradox but it has a great truth in it, that only those who are ready to surrender and become slaves become free and independent. Only those who dare to lose themselves, attain. Only those who are ready to be defeated by god, prove finally to be victorious.

Prartho means one who prays... and prayer is the greatest miracle in the world, because prayer means trust, love, surrender. It means all that is valuable. Prayer is not just repeating a formula, it is a pouring out of the heart. Prayer gives a different quality to your being. It is not that by praying you change god's mind; there is nobody like god as a person and there is no such mind as god's mind. People who pray try to change the mind of god; they are ill and they would like to be healthy, so they want to change the mind of god, but that is not true prayer. The true Prayer is that which changes you, not god. God is irrelevant, god is just an excuse, a device: the real thing is that the prayer changes the one who prays. When you are Faying you are no more the same person.

The ordinary mind continuously doubts; in prayer the doubt is relaxed, the gestalt changes, you start trusting. The ordinary mind always thinks negatively; in prayer you move to the positive; the pendulum moves from one polarity to another. The ordinary mind is always desiring, hankering, groping in the future; in prayer the future disappears, you are utterly herenow. This moment becomes your totality, and in that very totality something, a door that has remained closed forever, opens up.

To pray means to trust in miracles, to pray means that things are possible without your doing anything at all. To pray means that you need not go anywhere and all can come to you, wherever you are. To pray means that the existence has not abandoned you; you can still call it forth. It has mothered you, it is not indifferent to you. In short, prayer means believing in the impossible before breakfast! And when you believe in the impossible, it happens. When you believe in the impossible you have created the situation for it to happen; it was only impossible because there was no belief. Because the trust was not there it was impossible; now trust makes all things possible. Trust knows nothing is impossible.

Prayer opens the door, makes you receptive, feminine, a womb which can contain all. Prayer means that you are ready to allow god to do whatsoever he wants to do with you. You simply are in a let-go. You say, 'I will not hinder, I will not create obstructions; I am no more. Thy kingdom come, thy will be done. Take possession of me, overwhelm me, flood me.' Prayer means, 'I am ready to accept you in the deepest core of my being, I am open to you to my very heart. Sink into me, let your arrow penetrate my being, let your energy permeate me.'

Once you allow this to happen all becomes possible, because the whole energy of existence becomes available to you. Man alone is very helpless. Man *plus* existence is enormous, huge, infinite. Prayer is a meeting of the tiny part with the whole. The tiny part dissolves into the whole and becomes the whole.

Ajaya means that which cannot be conquered. And there is a centre in you which is invincible. It cannot be destroyed, it cannot be defeated; there is no way to even touch it, it is intangible. It is invisible. That is you; it is your awareness and it is your soul.

Sannyas is a journey to this point, a pilgrimage to one's own being. Unless you have found this immortal, invisible awareness in you, don't rest. Be diligent and work towards this. Once you start moving consciously towards this point, it happens. It is not very far, because it is you. It only needs a total intensity

to find it. Be aflame with the desire to find yourself, because finding yourself is finding all. Then nothing is needed. One who has come to oneself has come to one's home... to bliss, to silence, to contentment.

Patipado means the way. There are thousands of ways to go outside but there is only one way to come in: that is called patipado. It exactly means what tao means: the way.

You have been wandering for many many lives on those outside ways; now the time has come to turn inwards. It is difficult because of our old habits; the mind knows how to travel the outer ways so it tends to go with the familiar, to the familiar. That is the only difficulty. Once you have overcome that difficulty and you have learned that you can go inside too, things become easier. Only the first step is difficult; so I say that with the first step completed half the journey is over.

Anand means blissful, mayuri means peahen. There is a peacock, this is the peahen. And mayuri represents something immensely silent. The peacock is noisy, is an exhibitionist; he shows off all his colours, he dances, and he is very ornamental -- an actor. Mayuri is humble, silent, non-exhibitory.

Bliss can have two ways. One is very expansive, extrovert. The peacock is extrovert, the peahen is introvert. When bliss comes, either you have to sing it, dance it, or you have simply to be silent. Just feeling its awe, one becomes speechless. When satori comes to you, when bliss comes to you, you will become absolutely silent. You will lose your speech, you will not be able to say anything about it. Your eyes will speak, your being will speak, but you will not be able to be articulate about it. And whatsoever you say, you will feel as if you have been unjust to the experience, unfair, because what you have said is simply irrelevant, is almost a lie; it is so inadequate.

Remember it: let your dance be more and more inner, let your song be more and more silent, let your dance be a dance of no-movement. Yes, there is a dance of no-movement. You just feel it in the innermost being but it remains there: unexpressed, unsung. Your whole being will feel the taste of it, the flavour of it. You will be completely permeated by it but still you will not be able to utter a single word.

Many people have been asking me, 'Why have only men been great enlightened masters -- why not women?' One of the reasons is this, that man is an extrovert; he can express himself well. He is a peacock; the woman is a peahen. She can know, she can feel, she can be, but when the point of expression comes she is utterly at a loss. And this is not only so with the ultimate experience but in other experiences too. A woman finds it very difficult to say, 'I love you'; a man finds it very easy. Even when he doesn't feel much love he can say, 'I love you'. And the woman, even when she is full of love, remains silent about it; it has to be felt by the other. The woman respects the inner experience so much that all expression seems a little vulgar. That's why there have not been great women masters: not that there have not been great enlightened women; there have been.

You will be surprised to know that in the whole of nature the male is very expressive. If you listen to the cuckoo, the male sings the song, not the female. In the whole of nature you will find the female very silent, unassuming. The male is very expressive and aggressive; he sings the song, he dances the dance of the peacock and he is very very colourful. Only with humanity have things become different. The man simply wears a grey suit, the official dress, and the woman has become very very expressive; she wears many colours, designs, decorations. This is a kind of perversion.

If you go back into history, it was not so. Just see Krishna! He is as decorated as any woman can ever think of being -- a colourful dress, long hair, a flute -- and the way he is standing is a dancing gesture. In the past men used to wear ornaments; slowly slowly, something went wrong. Man is the only abnormal animal on the earth. Something went wrong and the roles changed: the woman became very interested in beautifying herself, in cosmetics and dress and hair style, and man became very very ordinary, non-expressive. That has happened in language too. Men are more silent; the women go on gossiping. But if you look into nature it is just otherwise: the male goes on gossiping and the female is silent.

That's why I am giving you the name Mayuri. Become more and more silent, absorb rather than express, contain rather than overflow. And the more you can contain, the greater it will be; the more you contain, the higher it will rise. It is just as if you dam a river and then its level starts rising because more and more water is collecting; more and more water is collecting and the river becomes a great reservoir.

If you can contain, then you start moving upwards. That upward movement will bring you to god.

[A visitor asks: whether I should develop my individual self or whether I should go out into the world and work. I feel there are so many problems; I have been working with them for a few years, in the outside

world as it were. I tend to feel that one's own spiritual path can be developed, and perhaps as fast, by committing oneself in service.
Osho checks his energy.]

Continue working as you are; you will grow in the world. The temptation will come many times to you in the feeling that it would be far better to leave everything and just work on yourself; but you will not be able to work that way. You are basically an extrovert, your energy is flowing out. And it always happens that the extrovert thinks that it would be far better to be inside because he feels tired of the world and people and the thousand and one things. To introverts also the temptation comes of, 'What am I doing here with closed eyes, sitting with myself? Why am I wasting my time? Why should I not go into the world and do things as everybody else is?'

The opposite always remains attractive; that has to be remembered, that's the temptation. But your energy is out-flowing so your growth will be in the world. Renouncing the world will not be helpful to you; it will cripple you, it will not be the right soil for your growth. And these are the basic types -- the introvert and the extrovert.

The introvert grows only when he is alone, unrelated, unburdened, without any responsibility. The extrovert grows only when there are great responsibilities and great challenges and great crises every day. Mm? facing the crisis, encountering the crisis, solving those problems, he becomes mature, he becomes steel inside; but that is a by-product. He fights outside, and in fighting outside he grows inside.

There is no need to change. Just put a little more energy into meditation, mm? -- if you work in the outside world for twenty-three hours a day, then give one hour to meditation; one hour will be enough for you for introversion. And even the introvert has to give some time to extroversion, because life needs balance. Even a Buddha cannot sit continuously under a tree; he has to walk up and down, he has to do something. Life cannot exist with only one pole; the other pole need not be too much but a little bit of it is needed. Each man has a woman inside and each woman has a man inside.

You must have seen the yin-yang Chinese picture: the yin and the yang are both meeting together and making the circle. There is another thing that is even more important: one is black, another is white, but the white has a black spot in it and the black has a white spot in it, as if two fish are meeting together. But each has something of the other inside it. No extrovert is purely extrovert, no man is purely man; no introvert is pure introvert because no woman is purely woman. They inter-penetrate. The only difference is of proportion, emphasis.

You are emphatically extrovert. Simply enjoy being in the world and go on side-by-side: once in a while go for a retreat, for a few days disappear from the world, that's perfectly good, but don't renounce it. You belong to the world and you will grow through it.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

3 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803035
ShortTitle: BITE02
Audio: No
Video: No

Swatantra means freedom, sarjano means creativity. Freedom is true only if it creates. Creativity is the indication of a true freedom, and creation is true only if it comes out of freedom. Creativity without freedom

is not true creativity, it is imitation, it is borrowed. It can be very skilful, it can be technically perfect, but something essential will be missing in it: the soul will be missing.

There are creative people who are not free, who have not known the freedom of no-mind. They simply go on repeating; all that they do is more or less a new combination of old things. The wine is old, the bottles new. Maybe there are mixtures of many wines -- something from here, something from there. It appears as if it is new; it is not. It is only a combination, it is not a creation; it is a composition, not a creation.

There are people who are free but not creative; their freedom is dead. There are people who sit in the Himalayan caves and have known something of the silence, of the interior, but they are not creative; their freedom is not true. They are also imitating the state of no-mind. They are sitting like a Buddha practising a posture. It is only a gesture, there is nothing behind it. Sitting in their Himalayan caves they are simply vegetating.

So to me these two words are of immense value, and they go together; in fact they cannot exist separately. They are like yin-yang, day-night, summer-winter, the positive and the negative; they are always together. Whenever one is there, the other must be there somewhere, *has* to be there. Seeking one, one finds both; losing one, one loses both. So let this be my message for you....

Feel at home -- this is your home! Forget, the past, let it simply disappear. From this moment think anew, feel anew. This is your second birth, and without the second the first is incomplete. The second is the true birth, but one has to be very receptive to allow it tc happen. Immense changes are on the way; just be receptive and every day things will be happening.

A great energy is being released here; those who can be receptive are fortunate. If somebody misses, it is only he who is responsible. If he remains closed there is no way to penetrate him. The spiritual energy cannot be aggressive energy; it cannot even knock on your door. It simply waits like sunlight: if you open the door it comes in; if you don't open the door it does not knock, it does not force. It is not like wind in that it knocks and tries to enter. It is like sunlight: it simply waits there, it has infinite patience. And only those who are capable of opening up to it are benefited. Then there is great celebration, great rejoicing happens inside. For the first time one knows what life is.
So just be open, and allow things to happen.

... Vardan. It means benediction, blessing, divine gift. Sannyas is a benediction: the beginning of a true and authentic life, the beginning of sincerity, the birth of truth in you. People live in lies. They have lived so long in lies that they themselves have become lies. People have only false faces, masks; they have completely forgotten their original face, hence there is so much misery. With the original face all misery disappears.

Sannyas is nothing but an effort to penetrate all the masks, to dig for the original face. Once the original face is known there is benediction, there is a great joy, there is immense peace, blissfulness. That is the meaning of vardan.

To know life in its truth is a blessing; to know life as a lie is a misery. To live in lies is to live in hell. Lies are many, truth is one. To attain to that one is to enter paradise. Paradise, heaven or hell, are not geographical situations, not there somewhere in the space; they are inner psychological states. It just depends on knowing the knack of it, and you can turn the hell into heaven... just as if it is done by magic. The magic, the secret of the magic, is to be authentically true, vulnerable, open, not hiding, not hiding from anybody. It needs courage and guts, but once you start feeling the joy of it things become easy; every day things become more and more easy. One day one is suddenly relaxed. In that relaxation the ego disappears. That is benediction, that is vardan!

[Osho gives someone sannyas:]

Come here!... come here. Good! Close your eyes, and just feel me. Feel me penetrating you from everywhere, from all directions, like arrows entering from everywhere, trying to reach your heart.

... In your life you have been too serious about everything; about god too. That seriousness has been a barrier; it has to be dropped. It looks very strange when I say that god can be approached only in a playful mood, but it is so. When you are having fun you are closer to god than ever. The English word 'recreation' is beautiful. It really means literally 're-creation'. Whenever you are in fun, in a non-serious playful mood, you re-create yourself. You allow yourself to be recreated by god; you go through a rebirth. Whenever man becomes serious, he becomes closed. Seriousness is part of the ego.

Seekers down the ages have thought that they were very very serious people; millions have been searching and missing because of their seriousness. Their search is great, their effort is great, they devote their whole life to seeking and still they miss -- not because they have committed any sin but just because of their seriousness.

If you cannot be playful you keep god distant. When you are flowing, relaxed, the distance is not so much. And there come moments of relaxation when the distance simply disappears, when there is no need to seek god: god is found. God is found without seeking. Seeking has nothing to do with god; seekers miss. There are two types of people -- the seekers and the finders, and they are different people. Seekers never find and finders don't need to seek, they simply find.

Picasso was painting something beautiful and the visitor, a friend, asked, 'How do you seek beauty?' And he said, 'I don't seek it! find it!' That statement is pure Zen: I don't seek it, I find it....

Drop seriousness; there is still time to drop it. And in the very dropping of it you will *really* start growing.

Prem means love, dip means lamp -- a small lamp of love, a small flame of love, a light of love. Love kindles a light inside, and that light is such that it needs no fuel. There is never a power crisis for it because it is uncaused; it is perpetual, eternal. Once you have found that light inside, it goes on burning forever and forever. And with that light inside, the darkness around you starts disappearing. Then you can go into the darkest night and still your path will be lit. Love is the only light that helps. Scriptures don't, but love.... So these two things I say to you: love and laughter, and between these two you will find. Be loving and laughing; don't take yourself serously.

Once Buddha was asked -- somebody had committed suicide and he was asked, 'Why does someone commit suicide? Why?' And Buddha said, 'Through taking oneself too seriously.' And that is so. The people who commit suicide are the people who take themselves too seriously. The people who take themselves too seriously may or may not commit suicide, but they live their suicide, a slow suicide. They are never alive to the optimum.

So remember these two things -- love and laughter. Between these two is the gap for you. In these two all is going to happen. Between these two the world will stop.

[Osho gives sannyas:]

Feel me... breathe me. Take deep breaths and feel that I am going into you with each breath. If something starts happening in the body, allow it -- any shaking, trembling, movement, gesture....

Suparna. Literally it means the eagle. Metaphorically it means the wide-winged. The eagle goes to the farthest point, to the distant; its flight is the flight towards the ultimate.

A sannyasin has to become an eagle, wide-winged. A sannyasin belongs to the sky. He lives on the earth but belongs to the sky. He uses the earth as a temporary abode, not as a goal but only as a means, not as the end but just an overnight stay. His eyes are fixed on the sky, the infinite, the unbounded.

Everybody is born with wings, but because we have never used them we have become completely oblivious to their existence. The work of a master is nothing but this, to show you that you have wings. He has to push you by and by into the unknown so that you can start using your wings. He has to throw you out of your securities. He has to uproot you in many ways. He has to destroy your safeties and he has to throw you into the unknown sky, because only that will help you to regain your wings, to recognise your wings. Only in a tremendous crisis will you be able to recognise who you are.
Suparna is one of the most beautiful metaphors....

Anand means bliss, blissfulness, and savito is the name of the god of the sun, the source of light, the god of light, the sun god -- blissful sun god. And you have to work it out in your inner alchemy; let light and bliss become associated.

Whenever you are feeling happy, watch light; any light will do, just a candle, but do it only whenever you are feeling happy, whenever you are feeling relaxed. Whenever something like joy is permeating your being, then look at the moon, at the stars or the morning sun or the evening sun; any light will do.

This association has to be worked out; whenever you are feeling happy, watch, meditate on life, so that light and happiness become joined together, so that there is a kind of conditioned reflex. After three, four

weeks you will be able to bring that joy whenever you watch light; then it becomes very simple. But first you have to make it a deep association. Mm? That's what Pavlov, the Russian psychologist, calls conditioned reflex.

He used to give food to his dog and while giving food to him, he would ring a bell. Each time the food was given the bell was rung. After fifteen days he simply rang the bell and the dog started salivating. There is no food and the saliva had no direct connection to the bell, but now the bell had become associated with food; it reminded the dog of food. The dog must have smelt food when the bell started ringing; he was getting ready, his inner chemistry was ready to digest food. This he calls 'conditioned reflex'.

This has been used in Yoga for centuries; this is nothing new, it has been used in the East for at least five thousand years. It has been used for inner work. For example, when you are feeling happy you can associate your happiness with anything. If you go on continuously associating it, then that thing will become the triggering.

People think that if you repeat a mantra you will feel blissful; that is wrong. First you have to create that association, otherwise you won't feel blissful. Maharishi Mahesh Yogi goes on giving mantras to people; those are meaningless because he is missing the basic part of it. The basic part is: your chemistry has to become associated with the mantra. Any mantra will do, your own name will do. Whenever you are feeling happy, just repeat your own name again and again and again; then the sound of the name and the feeling of happiness become intertwined. *So* whenever later on you repeat your whole name, suddenly you will find that some source has been touched and a great blissfulness has been released.

This can be done with sound, this can be done with light, this can be done with anything; but for you light will be the most suitable phenomenon. So just work it out for three, four weeks. But never do it when you are not feeling happy, never; otherwise you will confuse the chemistry.

Mm? you are listening to good music and suddenly you feel a joy arising. Watch a candle. The joy is there inside and the candle starts getting joined together with it; let them become hooked with each other. Once it has happened you need not wait for joy; just put the candle in front of you and suddenly you will see that you are transported. That's how all religious rituals were created in the beginning, but then things got lost; otherwise they are all meaningful, originally they had a great significance.

[A sannyasin says that he isn't feeling any closer to Osho in the three months he's been here and he feels he's not opening up. He has broken up with his wife and is not in a relationship.]

That can be one of the main causes, because when your love is not flowing it will be difficult for you to connect with me too. It is very easy when the love is flowing.

You have become afraid of love. Maybe the experience that you went through with your wife made you afraid so the feelings are no more flowing easily. Feelings don't know; they are unaddressed. If one love experience proves bitter, if something goes wrong, the heart does not know that you are not to love this person only; the heart simply shrinks, it becomes afraid of love.

This happens many times here, in many ways. For example, somebody comes here, and after coming here separates from their wife, their girlfriend, their boyfriend or their husband. It is a shock to the whole feeling mechanism; things suddenly stop, the juices no more flow. Then it is difficult to relate with me too because those same juices have to flow towards me. You don't have any other juices; those are the same juices. So that experience has made you a little hesitant. The feelings are not as trustworthy as you had thought before; one experience went wrong. You can't trust your feelings, that's the problem. This happens to many people.

Sometimes the same thing happens from the other extreme also: somebody comes here searching for me and wanting just to be with me, then he falls in love with a woman. All his juices start flowing towards the woman; then again he starts feeling that he is not connecting with me. It is the same thing, it is the same phenomenon. Now he becomes too involved with the woman, his whole mind is turned towards the woman; he tends to forget about me.

But whenever love is flowing easily and there is not any fear or obsession about it -- one is neither very much in it nor very much against it; when things are normal, in the middle -- then you relate with me very deeply and very easily. A happy couple -- not in their honeymoon, the honeymoon is over and they have settled -- if they are here, they relate to me very easily, very simply. The juices are flowing, there is no fear, and there is no honeymoon either so that they have to pay their whole attention to the woman or to the man. That may have caused it....

I think you should start moving with women a little, start growing into love. And there is no need to fall in love madly, mm? otherwise that will do the same thing again. Love should be taken as a very very natural phenomenon. Just as one eats and drinks and goes to sleep, so one loves. Down the ages people have either worshipped love or have condemned it; both attitudes are wrong and lopsided. Either they think love is the door to hell, mm? so saints go on condemning it, or they think love is the only heaven, so poets go on praising it. Both are wrong.

Love is neither hell nor heaven. It is a natural phenomenon like breathing, like eating, like sleeping. A normal healthy person, a psychologically healthy person, will take love just as a nourishment. There is nothing to brag about in it; it is not worship. And there is no need to be afraid of it. It is neither from god nor the devil; it is just human nature.

Keep that in mind and start moving into a love relationship, but take it very naturally. That will help the juices flow.

[Another sannyasin is not happy because she and her partner as splitting up.]

That's good, it is nothing to be worried about. Mm? these are the games one has to learn to play: separation and meeting and separation. These are the games; don't be too worried about it. It naturally shakes one because everything gets disturbed. So, find somebody else! All human beings are potential lovers, so there is no need to be focused unnecessarily. If it has finished, it has finished; move into new relationships. If you don't move into a new relationship you will remain in a complaining mood, grumpy, and you will feel angry at [your partner], as if he has done something.

Nobody is doing anything. Human beings are so unconscious, they are robots, zombies. You neither do anything when you fall in love nor do you do anything when you separate; these are just natural accidents. So when one accident has finished get into another, because without accidents also it is very difficult to live. Then one has nothing to worry about and nobody to fight and nobody to nag, and things are so simple. One needs a little complexity and occupation. One *wants* misery. Without misery it is such a simple life; for what will you live without misery? How will you live without misery? And love is the greatest source of misery. It is really beautiful, mm? -- it gives all the promise of joy and brings all kinds of misery! It is an hallucination.

So create another!

And soon [you] will become a buddha, then there is no need for... but that comes slowly. And every kind of experience of meeting, separation, falling in love, fighting, falling out of love -- all these experiences help you transcend life. It is only through hard experience, bitter experience, that one attains to awareness.

All these things are good, they all help in their own ways. When one arrives at the ultimate peak, one can see that everything has helped: enemies have helped, friends have helped, lovers have helped, haters have helped, everybody has helped. One simply feels a thankfulness towards all that has happened. I know when you are passing through a certain problem it feels very difficult because the problem looks so big, out of all proportion. When you look back, things are in their real shape; nothing is important.

And always remember that each love affair will give you something, will reveal some aspects of your being. For example if you are in love with 'a' then only that person will reveal something in you. He cannot reveal that which can be revealed by 'b' because 'b' will be a different kind of person. He will hit you differently, he will penetrate your energy differently, he will reveal another aspect of your being. The third person, 'c', will remain still another experience, and so on and so forth. Man is such a big phenomenon that one can go on and on changing lovers and can go on feeling one's own territory; it is big!

So each love affair has something to give to you. Remain thrilled and always feel good. Even when you have loved, and when a love finishes, feel good because one door has closed; now you can knock at another door. Feel thrilled that some new discovery is going to be made. Life has to remain a continuous invention, discovery, exploration.

So just start searching, mm? Good!

[The leader of the Gestalt and Samarpan groups, says the first group was a little tricky; he was depressed. The second was just beautiful, a rainbow.']

Very good! Sometimes it happens, mm? It is human sometimes to be depressed, sometimes to be sad.

When you are sad it is very difficult to move the energy of the group into a happy space. But by and by one has to learn, and then it becomes possible; you can function there without bringing in your sadness at all. And that is the function of a real therapist. The real therapist should not bring his problems there; he will have that much detachment from himself. When he enters and starts working he puts himself aside; there he is simply the expert. He brings in all his skill, all his understanding; he does not bring in his problems. That becomes possible.

That will be a great help to you, because then you will see that your problems can be put aside, so why not put them aside even when you are not in a group? If you can put them aside, why not put them aside forever? If you can put your problem aside even for a single moment, you know the knack of it; then it can be put aside forever. Then when you want to enjoy it, you can take it back; otherwise it can wait! And that is one of the secrets of being a good therapist, a group leader, that when you go into a group you have no problem, no problems are there to hinder you. You are unclouded, you function as your intelligence, as your alertness. If it is difficult for you just remember me and I will do it. Whenever you feel that Rajen is coming in between too much, just remember me and I will take you away.

Slowly slowly, one learns, and that has to be learned, because much depends on the group leader; it is up to the group leader what is going to happen to the group. If the group leader is in a sad mood, depressed -- and he is the nucleus -- then all those people around there will simply bring in their sadness, will bring in their depression; you will provoke their depression. People are very ready to become depressed, to become sad; that is their life. They are skilled in it, they have been cultivating those habits for their whole life. So if you trigger it, they all become depressed immediately; then the whole energy goes on. The group leader has to pull them up. He has to fight against their habits, and that can be done only if you put yourself outside.

So just make it a point: whenever you are feeling depressed or anything, before entering the group room stand outside with closed eyes for three minutes, and put everything in a bundle.

Deposit it just by the door and enter, and then forget about it. And you will be surprised; it is such a simple thing! Then when you are out of the group, again stand for three minutes, collect everything, go back and see [your partner]. Right?

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

4 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803045
ShortTitle: BITE03
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives someone sannyas:]

This will be your new name... and a new beginning, a new birth. Count yourself as being alive from this moment. Up to now you have been a caterpillar, only living in a kind of shell. That's how everybody is living; their lives are at the minimum, and real life happens only at the maximum. People are alive for the name's sake: only at the maximum, at the optimum, when one becomes aflame, does one start living.

The colour orange is the colour of flame. It is just to remind you that from now on you will live life passionately, intensely, that it will not be a lukewarm affair any more, it will be really hot. Only through that passion is god known; only those who live at the optimum attain to that vision. People who live at the

minimum live in a kind of dark valley, they can't see the sun. The sun is available only at the peaks; those peaks are beyond the clouds and once you have reached the peak, you have reached beyond the clouds.

Soura means of the sun, from the sun. We are not of this planet, we are strangers here. We come from a faraway sun. Call it god, call it light, or call it whatsoever you like, but it is the source of all light, life, love. We come from a faraway source, just as light on this planet comes from a faraway source. It fails on this earth but it doesn't belong to it. We have completely forgotten our home, and that is the misery, that we don't know from where we come. Unless we know from where we come, we cannot know where we have to go, because the source is the goal. And life becomes a contentment when the circle is complete, when we have reached the source again.

Saddo is Buddha's word for trust. The Sanskrit word is 'shraddha' but Buddha never used Sanskrit; he used the people's language. And the people always tend to make words round, softer; they don't bother much about language, about grammar. Just as a stone becomes round the more it flows with the river, words also become round the more they are used. So I like Buddha's word 'saddo' more; it has become more round, more feminine, and Buddha has given it a new meaning too.

The Sanskrit word 'shraddha' means trust. Buddha has given it a new turn: he says trust means trust in oneself. The Sanskrit word means trust in somebody else -- in scriptures, in the tradition, in God; but the *other* is important, you have to trust the other. Buddha says: Unless you trust yourself, you cannot trust the other. From where will the trust come? If you can't love yourself you cannot love anybody else. From where will the love come? First it has to happen in you, in your very being, only then can it be reflected in others.

So Buddha says that saddo is trust, but more than trust it is confidence. And when one starts trusting oneself, one can trust life, God. I like his change. Otherwise trust tends to become faith; rather than becoming confidence it becomes faith, it becomes belief. And belief does not sharpen one's being; it gathers like rust.

A Christian believes, a Hindu believes; Christ trusts. It is not belief, it is existential; he has encountered reality. And unless you trust yourself you cannot encounter reality, because that encounter is possible only when you are utterly fearless. How can the man who cannot trust himself be fearless? In fact, because he is so full of fear he trusts others. It is just out of fear that he clings somewhere to somebody who may be the expert, who knows. He seeks a father figure out of fear, out of distrust of himself.

Saddo means: start trusting yourself, and out of that trust many other trusts will bloom. That becomes the root, and then many flowers come. You can trust your friend, you can trust your beloved, you can trust your master, you can trust life, you can trust death, you can trust the whole that surrounds you; but only after you have fulfilled the first condition. That is the meaning of saddo.

Let this day become a plunge into your own being. My whole purpose here is to throw you to yourself, to push you to your own being.

Premgeet. It means song of love. Life can be a song, but one can miss it too; it is not inevitable. The potential exists but it has to be actualised. Many people think that the day they were born all was finished. Nothing is finished.

The day one is born, things only start; it is the beginning. Birth has to happen millions of times in your whole life: you have to go on being born again and again and again.

Man has such potential, so many aspects; he is multi-dimensional. But people never explore their own being, hence life remains sad, poor. That is real. poverty. The outer poverty is not a big problem; it can be solved, it will be solved. Technology has come to the point where poverty is going to disappear from the earth; the time has come for that. But the real problem is the inner poverty. Even the rich people live very poor lives. Their bodies are stuffed with food but their souls are starving. They have not yet known the song of life, they have not heard anything about it. They go on existing somehow, managing, pulling, dragging, but there is no joy.

Great song is possible, great richness is possible, but one has to start exploring. And the best way to explore the song of one's life is to love; that is the very methodology. Just as logic is the methodology of science, love is the methodology of religion. Just as logic makes you capable of going deeper and deeper into matter, love makes you capable of going deeper and deeper into the spirit, into consciousness. And the deeper you go, the deeper songs are released. When one has reached the very core of one's being the whole of life becomes a celebration, an utter celebration. That's what god is all about.

[A new sannyasin asks for help for her sister who is blind, and a musician.]

That's very good, mm? So help her meditate! There is nothing to be worried about, because in fact in the world there is nothing worth seeing! She should be happy really; she will not be bothered by so many things which are unnecessary. And a meditator has to close his eyes anyway!
Just help her.

And if meditation and music join together she can have one of the most beautiful experiences possible. Sometimes curses can become blessings.

Eyes take eighty, ninety percent of your energy. If your eyes are not functioning you are like a reservoir. If you don't become unnecessarily depressed that you are blind, that reservoir of energy can be used in great jubilation; you can rejoice in life.

So rather than doing anything, help her to enjoy it. Help her to think about it as a blessing. If her attitude changes completely, it will become a blessing, and if sometimes you can bring her here, bring her....

You just be my messenger. I will try. And I have so many blind people, one more won't.... Bring her!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: Teach me about playing like a child.']

It need not be taught; if it is taught it will never be like a child. Simply relax and start playing! It needs only courage, no training; it just needs the courage that if somebody thinks you are a fool, let him think. The courage to be foolish, that's all that is needed; that makes a man a sage. There is a very simple difference between a fool and a sage. The only difference is that the fool is unconsciously foolish and the sage is consciously foolish.

There is no need to prepare, no need to plan; simply start. Do anything and slowly slowly you will come to know, because you have been a child once, and you can be again; nothing is ever lost. Whatsoever you have experienced once always remains there in the reservoir.

And if it is taught, it will be totally different; it will be artificial and then you will not be a child. You will only be pretending to be a child, you will only be imitating, but the imitation can't be true. The authentic childhood is available inside you; you have just to put aside your cultivated ways of being adult. It is just like nudity: you take off your dress and you are nude. There is no need to ask how to be nude, how to plan to be nude: 'Teach me to be nude'; that is not needed at all! Children have to be taught how to dress, not how to be nude; they have always been nude.

[A sannyasin says: I live in a dream, Osho, he says; and I'm very dull and sleepy. Every time I wake up I just get so frightened, I put myself back to sleep again... Can you help me?]

I am helping, but don't be impatient. The sleep has to be broken in homeopathic doses, because if it is broken too suddenly you may lose all bearings; you may not be able to cope with reality as it is. Man has lived in lies so much that only so much truth can be absorbed at a time. If the whole truth suddenly becomes available, you may die; you may not be able to survive it, it may be too much. The shock of it, the realisation of it, will simply drive you mad. So truth has to be absorbed very slowly, very slowly. It is a dangerous process, dangerous because we have been so accustomed to lies.

It is almost as if a man has been sleeping for years, then suddenly you wake him up, take him out of bed and tell him to run. How can he do it? -- he will simply fall then and there, he will die. All that he knows about running is in dream. The body remains resting; he only dreams and runs in dream. He has been running, he may be participating in Olympic races and things like that, but in his dream. Actually he cannot take one single step; he will be paralysed. How do you expect him to suddenly run? He will have to be spoon-fed, slowly slowly.

Just a few years ago it happened near Lucknow that a child was found in a wolf's cave; he was a wolf child, fourteen years of age. He was not able to stand on two legs but used to run on all fours; and so fast that no man, not even the fastest runner, was able to run with him. That was on all fours, but as far as standing on two legs was concerned it was almost impossible. k took six months of massage, body work, and then he was only able to stand -- not walk, just stand. That was a great miracle, because his whole bone system had become fixed in his way of living.

After six months he died, and my own observation is that he died because of this whole effort that was

being made to make a man out of a wolf. He was a strong child, very stong, stronger than any man -- he was a wolf -- but every day he became weakened. All kinds of things were happening: he was being forced to do this and that and he was being taught at least to pronounce his name. They had given him a name Ram, so he had to pronounce it. In fact the day he died, he had pronounced it; that was the first time he had pronounced Ram. Then he died; it was too much. Doctors were puzzled about why he died: everything was perfectly okay, physically there was no problem, but it was the very shock.

So don't be impatient. You have to come out of your sleep slowly slowly. You will come out of it and then you will fall again, you will come out and you will fall again. This is how it happens; it has to be accepted. You will be able to be awake more and more; there will be less and less temptation to fall. Slowly slowly, you will have the taste of truth as against the taste of dreams. You are accustomed to dreams; when you are accustomed to a certain thing it feels delicious. You are not accustomed to truth: it will be so unfamiliar, almost bitter. You may not be able to swallow it, you may vomit it.

The German poet, Goethe, used to say again and again that man can tolerate only so much awareness; that's why every night he has to fall asleep and dream. The dreaming and the sleep help him to cope with reality again. Tomorrow he is awake, and again for a few hours he will be able to cope with reality. But this awakenedness is not much of awakenedness at all; it is again a kind of dream with open eyes.

The awareness I am talking about is totally different. It is coming out of unconsciousness, coming out of the cell called the ego, coming out of your mechanical habits. It has to be slow; but it is happening, it will happen. And when it starts happening one becomes greedy, that I understand, because one wants to finish it soon, one wants to have the whole truth....

It is frightening, but it has to take its own time, it has to grow. Sudden awakening sometimes happens, but for that too one has to prepare for years. Even in a Zen monastery where they talk about sudden enlightenment, you only know the conclusion, you don't know the process. You say 'The master hit the disciple and he became enlightened', but you don't know that for twenty-six years he was meditating! Mm? it is not the whole story. It is tricky! You don't know his whole story, what was happening to him for those twenty-six years; Zen stories are just the conclusions. If you know the whole process of the training of the monk -- his meditations, his fasts, his living in the monastery, his discipline -- then you will not say that this is sudden. When it is said it is sudden, what is meant is that the person has been training himself, preparing to absorb this insight suddenly.

There are two ways. For example, a person may prepare for twenty-six years and then one day it becomes available, the truth is there and he is awake; this is one way. the other way is that slowly slowly, truth becomes available, slowly slowly the aperture open, and after twenty-six years the whole truth is available. In both ways those twenty-six years are a must; you cannot avoid that. In one, only training goes on, goes on, goes on, and then suddenly one day you explode. In another, you start opening your aperture slowly, slowly. And the second process is more human, less drastic.
Just be patient, mm? Don't be worried. Good!

[A sannyas couple are present and say: we would like to have a child, and I think we are ready to have a child.]

It is good to wait a little longer, because this is just an unconscious desire, a biological desire. It happens to every man and every woman; more to a woman than to a man, but it is not very conscious.

You will be creating a situation in which you may get too involved; your own growth may suffer. A child is a great occupation and when one enters your life you can't be the same; you will change through it. Mm? that small child is not so small, that small child is a universe: it will change everything in your life. It will change your relationship too, because then it becomes a triangle. So my feeling is that you should wait a little more -- it is always good to wait -- and let it become more conscious, more deliberate.

Rather than just becoming a mother, first think of becoming a meditator; go as deeply into meditation as possible. First feel fulfilled, first feel contented, and then it is perfectly good to have a child. Then that child will come out of your contentment, out of your fulfilment, and that child will have a different quality to him. It will be a different kind of soul, it will be a more conscious soul. And when a conscious soul enters your womb that will also transform you but it will transform you for the better; it will also change your relationship but it will deepen it. If a conscious soul can come into your womb and become your child, your life will take on such richness that you have not known before. Just by becoming a mother that is not known.

It is just as anybody can paint a picture, anybody. If a canvas is available, colour is available, anybody can throw the colour on the canvas with the brush or directly from the tubes; but that is not going to give you satisfaction unless you create a masterpiece. If you can create a Van Gogh there will be great joy.

And that's what happens when a buddha is born: the woman is so fulfilled. Do you know the story? The story says that Buddha's mother died seven days after he was born because she was so fulfilled; there was no point in living at all. It is said that whenever a buddha is born, the mother dies after seven days; since then that has become part of the Indian mythology. Why? -- because she feels so fulfilled there is no point in living any longer. She has known all that can be known. There is no need even to breathe now; life is complete. The very entry of Buddha into his mother's womb and she was transformed. She started dreaming things that she has never dreamed. She was puzzled: why these dreams?

Freud is very new in this science; in the East we have been working on it for five thousand years. But we have never looked into the dreams of the pathological; in that Freud is the first. We have always looked into the dreams of those who were really of a different quality, a superhuman quality. It is said in Indian psychology that whenever an awakened soul enters the womb of a woman the woman has certain dreams, she has to have those dreams. Those dreams unfold in a sequence, first, second, third; as the child grows those dreams unfold. Those dreams say that something from the beyond has entered into the womb. Even the mother's unconscious starts being stirred by the beyond. She starts dreaming of things which are not available on this earth. She starts having visions, she starts hearing sounds which are not of this world.

But that is possible only if you prepare yourself first. My feeling is that you should just wait a little more; and you will be happy that you waited. Let it become a great thirst. There is no hurry.
How old are you?

[She answers: Twenty-five.]

So you can wait, there is no hurry. It is better to give birth to one single child, but let it be a lion! What is the point of creating a queue of children? The earth is already too crowded, mm? -- avoid it! Otherwise you will not be happy either, because how can a mother be happy when the child turns out to be ordinary? But the child is bound to turn out ordinary if the mother was not ready, because only then will that quality of soul enter. You cannot have more than you deserve; that is the law. You can only have a certain kind of soul in your womb. All kinds of souls are available but the womb has to be ready.

So just prepare the womb first. Don't be; a hurry. Meditate, become more and more silent, become more and more loving. Let the desire be there -- desire is beautiful -- and one day I will tell you to become a mother. One day you will become one, but just wait, mm? Good!

[Sheela, who works in the ashram office, says: I got stepped on twice by Maneesha, and it just sort of got me aggravated.

Sheela comes to darshan in Laxmi's absence if Indian people are present. Maneesha had queried her coming when there were no Indians present, and had also queried whether Sheela had been checked at the gate by the 'sniffer'.]

Always remember Sheela: that is her work. So if you are doing anything and it comes under somebody's charge, you have to listen to the person. Don't feel stepped on, otherwise how will work happen? It was natural; because there were no Indians she thought that Sheela was not needed. You became angry. You told her to mind her own business, but she was! You must have felt that you have been stepped on, but that is your attitude.

As the work becomes complex we will have to see that whosoever is in charge has to be listened to, otherwise nobody will listen to anybody. If you are doing some work and you are in charge then everybody has to listen to you... even sometimes when they don't like it. Even sometimes when you are wrong, they have to listen to it, otherwise it will become impossible; this commune cannot function then. More and more work will have to be divided, and everybody should be supreme in his work.

When Maneesha enters your work, you are supreme, so she has to listen to you; but this is her work -- whether everybody has been checked or not.

[Sheela replied: But I have been going through the check.]

Mm, that's okay, but this is her work; it is not stepping on you. And that has been the structure, that when Indians are there, somebody has to be there, so it was natural for her to ask. You need not get angry about it and you need not feel offended, otherwise rivalries will enter. That's what has happened to every commune. Then power trips come in: she has stepped on you, so you have to step on her. Then people become bitchy to each other, and that's bad.

Everybody has to think this, that whosoever is in charge you have to surrender to... even though sometimes, I say, he may be wrong. That is not the point at all, that can be sorted out later on. But nobody should feel offended, otherwise it becomes impossible.

Now, if nothing is said about it, the next time that Maneesha feels that you are unnecessarily there, she will not be able to say anything to you; she will be afraid that Sheela has to be left to herself. But if Sheela is left then why not Arup, why not Vivek, why not Mukta? Then things go on becoming more complicated. Now you are feeling miserable, she is feeling sad... for no reason! Be a little more alert and aware, and always remember, right or wrong, the person who is in charge has to be listened to.

It happened once when Leon Trotsky was the defence minister in Russia after the revolution.... He was in charge of the whole army and he was the home minister of the whole police and everything. He went into a party meeting where passes were needed. Of course, he thought, 'There is no need for me to have a pass.' He was the issuing authority so there was no point in having a pass; that looked meaningless. So he simply went there without a pass. But the man who was at the door said, 'Sorry, where is your pass?' For a moment Trotsky felt offended; everybody knew he was Trotsky, he was not somebody unknown. He said, 'You know me.' The guard said, 'I know sir, but where is the pass?' Trotsky said, 'But I issue the pass!' So the guard said, 'Go home and issue a pass, but I need a pass here!'

Trotsky went mad, but when he went home, he cooled down a little and he saw the point, that it was right. He came back, apologised to the man, a very ordinary guard, and the guard's pictures were published all over the country. Great respect was given to him because he had taken a risk.

So always remember: whosoever is in charge has to be looked to, he has to be respected. And if there is something wrong, later on you can talk about it; but never get angry, never get arrogant. Only then can this commune function, otherwise it will be....

Do you know that all communes die? The longest life of a commune up to now has been three years. I would like this commune to live, and it is going to live, but then the functioning has to be totally different. Those communes die because they have a democratic structure; that's why they die. You cannot have a democratic structure in a commune, otherwise nothing will work.

The commune has to be in a totally different way; it has to be a discipline. Not everybody has to assert themselves, otherwise fights and then cliques will happen; and then people will join together -- a few people with Maneesha, a few people with Sheela -- and then conflict over who is more powerful will happen. These things will go on and they will destroy the whole thing that I am trying to do; your energy will get involved in those things. They have to be avoided, and I am very alert from the beginning.

So apologise to Maneesha. And if she is wrong, that is my business, I will see to it. Mm? but that is not for you. If sometimes you find that somebody is wrong, just report it to me, but don't react to the person immediately; just report it to me. That's for me to think about.

I would like this commune to function so smoothly that it can become an example. Communes have become very condemned because they start with great enthusiasm, then everything falls flat. It falls flat because of the politics of people; and this is how politics enter. I am very keen that no politics should enter, and the only way is: always look to the person. You should have written a letter to me that this happened. I am always there; it would not have created any trouble. She cried, she is suffering, and you have been sitting there, miserable for no reason at all!

So apologize to her, mm?

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #4

Chapter title: None

5 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803055	
ShortTitle: BITE04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, satta means a teacher -- a teacher of bliss. It is not that you have to teach bliss, but your whole life has to become a teaching. You should live in such a way that even if a stranger passes by he can feel your bliss. That is the *real* teaching of bliss.

This word 'satta' comes from Buddha; it is his word. He was telling his disciples to live in such a way that their whole life becomes a message of bliss. If somebody looks into your eyes he can read all the scriptures. If somebody touches your hand he can feel what bliss is. If somebody simply sits by the side of you he will feel overwhelmed by something unknown, untasted before. And if a man works consciously, this becomes possible.

In ordinary situations you can watch people. Somebody comes by and you suddenly feel as if you have become sad; his very vibe is saddening. Somebody else comes close by and you feel depleted, as if your energy has been sucked. Later on you feel weakened, you need rest, you feel exhausted, for no visible reason; the man was a drain. And there are people with whom you suddenly feel joyous for no reason at all; they may not have uttered a word. Sometimes just entering in a house -- you have not seen anybody -- you feel joyous; a breeze from the unknown has touched your heart. In that house live people who are blissful; that house has soaked up enough of their vibe. The same happens in other houses where you will feel sad, frightened; you will feel something horrible, something nauseous, is there.

Become alert about these things and start becoming deliberately blissful. When somebody comes, relax for a moment, remember that you have to pulsate in bliss, and pulsate! Just feel blissful, and soon the knack comes. It is a knack; it is not an art; it cannot be taught. But if you go on looking, one day suddenly you stumble upon it. Suddenly you know: this is the way. Suddenly you know that through breathing in a certain way, sitting in a certain way, looking in a certain way, bliss is released.

Now, it happens to everybody differently, that's why it cannot be made an art, it cannot be exact. The way it happens to you may not happen to somebody else, so there is no way to make an exact science of it. Man will always remain beyond science because man is freedom, and science does not allow freedom. With freedom there is no possibility of exactitude. With things science will work, with machines science will work. They are predictable, they don't change and they don't have any individuality. You boil water in India and at one hundred degrees it evaporates; so it does in Tibet, the Tibetan water has no separate existence. So it happens in Japan, so it happens everywhere. The water has a kind of universality, but not individuality. Man is individual, individuality is his very core. That is his beauty, his grandeur; and it is because of freedom.

So I cannot say exactly how you will be able to do it, but I can say this much, that if you consciously watch soon you will stumble upon the key. It is within you, you just have to grope for it. And once you have found the key, try to be blissful as much as you can; the more blissful you become, the more will be coming to you.

Jesus has said, 'If you have, more shall be given to you. If you don't have, even that which you have will be taken away.' It is an absurd statement but is of tremendous significance. I consider it one of the most profound statements ever made by any man in the world: If you have, more will be given to you....

So just start creating a little energy of bliss -- that will make you a teacher of bliss.

Prem means love, Minakshi is the name of a goddess:... goddess of love. Literally, minakshi means fish-eyed. In India, eyes have always been thought beautiful if they look like a fish's eyes -- wide, open, of the same shape as the fish's Literally minakshi means fish-eyed, because that goddess has beautiful eyes.

Certainly, love creates those kind of eyes. Whenever a person is in love his eyes are the first things to be transformed; then everything else follows. But the first change happens in the eyes, in the quality of the

eyes, because eyes are the doors of the heart. Anything that enters your being, enters through your eyes, and when love enters through your eyes it transforms their quality. They are no more ordinary, they become transparent. They are no more part of earth, they start reflecting the sky. They are no more opaque: they have depth now, infinite depth, and you can see to the very bottom. The whole body becomes beautiful through love but the first impact is on the eyes.

So become such a great lover that your eyes, your vision, is changed through it, that you start looking at life in a totally different way. Only when one learns how to look at life with eyes full of love does one find god, never otherwise. God has to be discovered only through love, otherwise, one can go on thinking, praying, doing rituals, and all is futile, in vain.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The man says: we have been here for fifteen months, and still I feel I am not opening to you, and hence the question to leave arises. But at the same time I feel very attached to this place...]

You will be benefited if you go once.

You will have more perspective. Going away from me will help: you will resist less because you will not be so afraid. The resistance is out of fear. When you are dose to me you are afraid that if you don't resist you will be gone forever. So you have to pull yourself back and hold yourself and you have to find ways and means to go on fighting. Your heart wants to relax and surrender and your head says, 'What are you doing? This is a kind of suicide -- surrender.'

So it will be good for you to go away for a time. When you are away from me you will not be afraid. Since you are not afraid you will not resist, and it will be easier for me to enter into your being.

Here you will create trouble, and when you are far away you will feel more and more in tune with me. You will not be afraid, so you can enjoy being in tune. And next time you come things will be easier because you will have learned something by going away. It is not always a wastage, going away; going away sometimes is very beneficial. I suggest to many sannyasins to go away at least once or twice before they settle with me totally. It is good; going away you will see what you are missing.

Here I am continuously showering myself on you; whether you reject, whether you resist or not, doesn't matter; I go on raining on you. Even if you reject me, you are nourished. When you go far away you will not feel nourished; you will start feeling hungry for me, you will be starved. And that will be good; that you need, in fact that you deserve.

You can go, and then you will come back more relaxed, and more possibilities will open up.

[The sannyasin says: I would like to have two months, three months more.]

Then don't resist if you want to stay!

This is a double bind: on one hand you are fighting with me and on the other hand you want to fall in love with me, so both things are destructive to each other. If you want, you can stay.

[The woman says: I'm in a double-bind: I want to stay... On the other hand I would like to stay with him.]

Both things will become possible, because finally he will also stay. This is just some foolishness that he has to go through. It is not very serious. So there is no problem -- you can manage to become part of the ashram. Arrange it.

He himself is not going!

He says three months; he will not go even after three months. Just don't be worried about him -- I will take care of him!

[A sannyasin had previously asked a question, 'Why don't you hit me Osho?', which Osho had answered in discourse, saying that the sannyasin was not yet ready, had to be worthy of the hit. Tonight the sannyasin says: Now I just want to come back and be here totally.]

You have to be! That was the purpose of what I said. Surrender to the commune totally, unconditionally; forget everything else. Don't be calculating and don't be clever. Just be a fool and surrender everything! Be

unconditionally part of the family here and whatsoever you can do, do.

But this constant coming and going is of no use, it is simply wasting your energy and your time. Go and finish things there, because if you go on doing things there you will be constantly running. Simply destroy the bridge so there is no going back.

[The sannyasin then asks about going to the West: Should I finish what I started there... doing the work you had asked me to do a while ago.]

But nothing seems to happen! You have been doing that for one year -- finish it! I am not interested any more in that work because nothing is happening. You simply go on doing it and wasting time! How many months have you taken for that work? It must be by now... Eighteen months? So it is enough. It is futile, so simply drop that idea, mm? -- because eighteen months is enough time to do a certain thing. You were thinking to do it within two, three months; you have taken six times more. So it will take eighteen years if it continues this way, and then it has no meaning. If you can finish it within one and a half months, finish it, do it; if you cannot finish in one and a half months then drop the whole project. But this way, prolonging things, is not good; that has become an excuse.
So for six weeks you can make the last effort; otherwise drop it.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group is present. One member says: I don't feel at ease in the ashram, but I feel that you're the only one that can help me. You have said that everything here is your responsibility.]

Mm mm, it is my responsibility. And that unease is good. It simply shows that something is going against your ego, something is going against your preconceptions, prejudices; that's why the unease is there. Drop the ego and the unease will disappear.

Mm, this ashram is a kind of bulldozer: it simply goes on peoples' heads; multiple fractures happen. You can ask Sheela: just the other night the bulldozer went on her! But it will be okay. That's happening to almost everybody; sooner or later it has to happen. It is better to finish it from the very beginning!

To be with me means that you have to drop all your prejudices and all your ego-trips, and it is difficult. But next time you are here much more will be possible. And there also I will continue to work on you. Continue to meditate; choose at least one meditation and continue....

So we have centres there, remain in contact, mm? And next time when you come you will find the ashram even more difficult, because by that time we must have moved and things will have become really huge.

But this feeling will settle. The unease is created deliberately. I can manage the ashram in such a way that nobody will be offended, that is so simple, but then I will not be of any utility to you. You can find those kinds of ashramas everywhere in India. They give you consolation, they never offend; they give you comfort, they never annoy.

I am here to annoy and offend because that is the only way to destroy you and the only way to create you anew. So it is going to be uneasy; but one thing has happened in you -- that you know, you have recognised me, so all else is not important. That feeling is there in your heart that you have found me and I am going to help you. That is essential; everything else will drop by itself. If that is not there you will be disconnected with me.

The ashram has two functions: it connects people with me, it disconnects people from me. If the people are worthwhile, it connects them with me; if the people are not worthwhile, it disconnects them from me. It has to serve a double function. It is just as a gate is both an entrance and exit, it has a double function: it allows people to enter in, it throws people out too. But if you meditate, slowly slowly you will see the reason for everything that looks so irrational. The rational is there, deep, hidden; it is not on the surface. And in finding it you will become deeper, you will become more profound.

But come back at least for two, three months again so that you can pass through a few groups and can have a different vision. Each sannyasin has to come and go at least two, three times then accounts settle and he becomes capable of seeing how things are. Mm? you are new, and it is very natural that many things make you uneasy. But they will go -- I will see that they go!

[The husband of the previous sannyasin says: I've never met a buddha before.... I have nothing more to say.]

That's right! You have said everything.

You have met one and now this meeting has to transform you totally. This is no ordinary meeting, it is not just a coincidence. You have been groping for it for many lives: you have been desiring, knowingly, unknowingly, for it; you have been longing for it. Now it has happened. Let it penetrate your heart as deeply, as profoundly, as possible. Open up to it totally and you will never be the same man again.

Something is just there on the verge. A very thin layer is preventing you from seeing reality. It is not a very thick layer, just a very thin curtain; you can almost look through it. But even that has to be dropped. So continue to meditate.

[A visitor says: I've had some really incredible experiences and I've had a good time. I think I would like to be a sannyasin but I'm still very confused. I'm a practising attorney in California and I live in an ego world.]

You can live in it: I allow everything. My sannyas is not a renunciation. It simply teaches you how to live in the world without letting the world in you, that's all. You can be an attorney; it will not be any problem at all. Just your attitude and approach will change: it will be no more so serious, it will be just a game.

It is a game, and once you start looking at life as a game you are no more burdened by it, no more in its clutches; you are free. Even a free person has to do something, and whatever you do -- it is not only a question of being an attorney...

Whatever you do is so complex and its consequences are so inter-related that even when you are doing something good, you never know what is going to happen; even the good may bring evil.

For example, you see that a man is drowning in the river; you jump in and save him. Now, this is a good act -- nobody will say that a sannyasin should not do this. But the man comes out and murders somebody.... Now you are part of it. Had you not saved the man he would not have been able to murder. You give money to somebody -- he is starving -- and he purchases poison and commits suicide. Now you are responsible.

It is a complex world; it is not only a question of an attorney being involved in many things which he should not do. Even if you become a monk you will be as much involved in the world as the attorney is.

So all that can be done is to have an attitude that all is a drama, an act. There is no need to be confused -- become a sannyasin! I'm ready to take all your karma on me. What should we do? -- should I make you a sannyasin?...

Come here. Just look at me....

From this moment you are to be absolutely free. Do whatsoever is needed in life, just remain aloof from it. Let it happen on the periphery; the centre remains unattached to it. One has to do it so one goes on doing it, but one is not disturbed by it. It is exactly an act, a performance. Once this is understood you can be anywhere, in any kind of work, and keep your cool; you can keep yourself absolutely uncontaminated.

The problem that you are feeling confused about is this, that down the ages man has been taught to do good, not to do bad, to do this, not to do that. Man has been given commandments, do's and don'ts. I don't give you any commandment. I'm not concerned with what you do: my whole concern is with your being.

If you are silent, blissful, centred, do whatsoever is needed to be done and there is no problem. If you are not centred, if you are not collected, integrated inside, if you are not in a meditative state, then even doing good is not going to help. That's why you see that so many people who go on doing good are nothing but do-gooders. They harm, their ultimate result is harm.

The emphasis has to be not on the doing but on being, and being is a totally different phenomenon. It doesn't matter whether you are an attorney or a doctor or an engineer or a prostitute or a politician; it doesn't matter what you are doing. All that matters is: are you centred in your being? And that will change many things. I am not saying that things will not change; that will change many things. Your work slowly slowly will go through a revolution. You will not even become aware of when it changed. Its quality will be different, but that is nothing for you to *do* especially; it will happen on its own accord.

Anand means bliss, deben means god -- god of bliss. And remember yourself as a god of bliss, feel yourself as being a god of bliss. That is our true reality, our true identity. Less than that is not going to help. Being a man is just a role, as being a tree is a role and being a dog is a role. God is our reality. We pass through so many roles, so many forms, but deep down existence consists only of god and nothing else.

[Another visitor says: I can't see -- I'm legally blind -- so the reason I want to come is to get as close to you as I can, because I want to see your eyes and I want to feel your presence and see if... what happens, you know?
Osho gives him a 'come-close darshan'.]

That's good. Much is possible!

Because the outer eyes don't matter; it is the inner eyes. And they are ready to open; just a little work is needed, just a little work.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

6 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803065
ShortTitle: BITE05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin brings her five-year-old daughter to take sannyas. Osho tells her: Help her to get into dancing as much as possible; that will become her meditation, Osho then tells her. Children can enter into meditation through dance very easily, because dance is not anything unnatural, artificial; man is born with the faculty of dance. Because we have stopped dancing naturally, the body is suffering very much. There are a few things that can happen only through dance: flow is possible only through dance. So help her to participate in dancing meditations. If she can get into dance, meditation will happen of its own accord.]

And meditate on Christ, think of him. He is one of the doers to god.

Christianity has destroyed his image, so don't be bothered about what Christians say of him; have more of a direct contact. There is no need to be worried about the theology that has arisen around him: find the man.

The man was immensely beautiful; he transformed humanity. Man has never been the same again since Christ; he is a milestone in human evolution. And it is perfectly good that we divide history from the time of Christ -- before Christ, after Christ. That's perfectly right; nobody else deserves that.

Before Buddha there had been many other buddhas, so Buddha cannot be the demarking line; before Buddha and after Buddha won't fit. He was one of many buddhas. But Christ is the beginning of a new line, a new work; he is the first Christ. With Buddha, some tradition that had been there for centuries, bloomed; with Jesus a seed fell into the earth but it has not bloomed yet. Christianity has been trampling on the soil, churches have been built on the soil and the seed is dying.

Buddha has compassion, immense compassion, but a passive kind of compassion. Christ has a very active compassion; he is ready to fight for it. Buddha will not fight. He will feel for you, he will be tremendously moved by you, but he will remain sitting under his Bodhi tree. Christ will rush to you, will start doing something; his compassion is active. And that is very much needed in the world. A passive compassion is good but it won't change the world. A compassion is needed which acts, which starts doing something, which really gets involved in life, becomes committed. Christ brings commitment, involvement to religion.

Meditate, just silently sitting think of him and slowly slowly, you will be surprised: you start feeling

many things about him. You will see him walking again, you will see him talking to his apostles again, you will see him on Lake Galilee, and you will see him on Golgotha.

I am saying this to you because you have seen him once. You have been a contemporary of Christ's, so all those memories can be revived again. Just a little effort and you can dig up those memories from inside you.

That's why I liked the name and I will keep it.

Deva means divine, vigyan means science.

Gyan means knowledge, vigyan means science. The difference is this: that knowledge remains speculative, science is experimental. k is not just thinking, it is doing something. Knowledge is only logical; you can do it sitting in your room. It needs no methodology, no lab, no experiment; it is purely logical, it is a mind game. Science is experimental, it is not just a mind game. The mind is used in it but the conclusion has to arrive through experimentation. Only the experiment will prove whether you are right or wrong. You cannot decide it a priori; you have to go hypothetically into the experiment.

And so is the case with religion: it is the science of the divine. k is experimental, it is experiential, it is existential. You cannot only think about god; you have to do something. You have to meditate, you have to pray, you have to search and seek, you have to go withinwards. And all that you start with is only hypothetical; it is always 'perhaps'. The truth is to be proved only when you have arrived through your experimentation. Only the experiment will give you the conclusion.

So the real seeker never starts with a belief. The real seeker only starts with a hypothetical belief. He says 'suppose', and goes into it. That's all that can be allowed, a supposition. He says, 'Suppose there is a god, then what will I do? So let me start doing it! If in doing it I find that god is, then my supposition has been proved right, then it becomes valid.'

So sannyas is just hypothetical, it is a beginning. One remains open but one starts searching and experimenting. Slowly, slowly, one experiment leads you into another and so on, so forth, and a chain comes by and by. One thing is triggered by another thing, and one day suddenly you arrive at the truth. Only then, trust; otherwise everything is hypothetical.

[Throughout this month bhagwan has been insisting people to stay for the enlightenment day celebrations on the 21st. The new sannyasin says he wishes to do a vipassana course in Kanpuri, but this will be over the 21st.]

Then don't go, because that meditation will not help that much. Go after the twenty-first. And you can do Vipassana here; there is no need to go anywhere. If you are only going for Vipassana, you can do it here....

You can go but... I have told you that you will be missing something. Then go -- that is not my business; I am not saying don't go. I have done my work, I have told you that you will be missing something. If you choose to miss then it is perfectly okay.

[A sannyasin says: I have guilt feelings towards my family. I feel I can't drop them right now.]

Then don't drop them! Who is telling you to drop them.... Just tell me, what is the problem with your parents?

[The sannyasin answers: They don't accept me as a sannyasin. They're afraid to lose me.]

Then you will have to decide, because one day or other everybody has to go beyond the boundaries of the parents. Otherwise one never grows, one never becomes one's own self. There is no need to hurt them but there is no need to be dominated by them either. Just make it plain that this is how you would like to be. If they can accept you, perfectly good; if they can't accept you, then too that is perfectly good.

[The sannyasin says: I'm very afraid to hurt them.]

You need not positively hurt them, but if they feel hurt, that is their business, that is their problem; what can you do about it? Or if you want to drop sannyas you can do that. I am not saying anything to anybody.

If you feel that you can't hurt them and that this will be hurting them, forget all about sannyas! Just be there...

[The sannyasin answers: I don t feel to drop sannyas.... But I don t feel that I can finish things this time.]

So next time you can; there is no hurry. Let it take a little time, there is no need to do it in a haste. This time go, be loving towards them, be respectful towards them, even if they reject you. They are your parents. You should not make it a condition that unless they accept you, you will not respect them; that again is forcing something on them. Be free and let them have their freedom. If they want to feel miserable about it, that too is their freedom; you cannot interfere in it. You can do everything possible not to make them miserable, but you cannot commit suicide just because they will be miserable.

And their misery is just stupid, because you are not doing anything harmful to anybody. Just by becoming a sannyasin you have not harmed anybody. They must be having some very orthodox ideas. They don't know what religion is, they don't know what sannyas is. They must just be thinking that they have lost their hold on you. But that possessiveness is ugly, and they are being hurt by their possessiveness, not by your sannyas. That has to be understood: how can your sannyas hurt them? It is their possessiveness; they want to dominate you, they want to remain your boss. They would like you to do only that which they want you to do. But that is not right; that is destroying you. That is not love!

[The sannyasin says: My sister is writing that I will give them -- yes, it's good blackmail -- a heart attack if I come back.]

Nobody has given anybody a heart attack. If they want to give themselves one, they can, but you cannot. Even if you die, do you think your father or your mother will die of a heart attack? Otherwise the world would be empty if people started dying like that! You have not done anything; you are just wearing orange clothes and they will have heart attacks! Then they must be waiting for it, asking for it.
That is all stupid; these threats are just there to manipulate you.

[The sannyasin says: I don t feel the strength, the energy, to go against them; to say 'no'. I feel guilty.]

Just go there, see whatsoever happens, and whatsoever feels good, do. From my side, never feel guilty. If you drop sannyas I am perfectly happy. You look after the other side; from my side, never feel guilty. If you never come back there is no problem in it. I am not your father and I am not trying in any way to impose anything on you. Whatsoever you become, it's perfectly good. If you feel that this is less of a problem for you, drop sannyas. Choose whichever is the lesser evil, and I bless you either way. So from my side you are completely free; the other side you have to decide about. Just go and see whatsoever happens.

If you feel the heart attack is coming, drop sannyas but ask the doctors first, don't trust your sister because a heart attack can be simulated. Ask the doctors; take your parents to the hospital and let them be checked. And if you see it is really coming and the cardiogram says, 'Now, beware!' simply drop sannyas; that's perfectly okay. With me there is no problem. All I am saying is that you have to be yourself and you have to learn to be free.

These are all threats and they have violence in them. There are two kinds of violence: the male violence and the female violence. The male violence is aggressive, direct. The male violence says, 'If you don't listen to me, I will kill you!' The female violence says, 'If you don't listen to me, I will die.' But these are both violences, there is no difference.

One is active, the other is passive -- that's all. So don't be worried about this. Just go and see. And whatsoever you do is good. I am not here to create any problems for you; I am here to solve them, if I can. I will not burden you with new problems. So from my side you are going completely free, and there, just see -- there is no need to decide right now -- and respond!
And then come back.

Krishnada. Krishna is a name of god. Literally it means one who attracts; it means the magnetic force. God is the centre of all attraction. It is the ultimate gravitation, everything hangs around it; it is an energy-field. So the word krishna literally means the magnetic energy-field. And we are all moving,

knowing, unknowingly, towards that field. Groping in the dark, stumbling, sometimes going astray, sometimes coming back again to the path, but somehow deep in our beings is a search for god. It may take thousands of lives but we go on searching. Unless the search is complete, contentment is not possible; one remains discontented. You can have money and the discontent remains; you can have power and the discontent remains. You can have all that this world gives, can give, and the discontent remains. It disappears only when you have arrived at the innermost core of existence, at krishna.

And da means brother. Krishnada means god, the brother. However far away we may be, man is cousin to god. Trees are also cousins to god, so are rocks. This existence is a family, it is a brotherhood. I don't think of god as father but as brother, because with the father it becomes authoritative, serious; then disobedience becomes the sin. If Jews and Christians had not conceived of god as father then Adam's eating the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge would not have been such a great sin. There was no need to make such a fuss about it.

All that he had done was in innocent disobedience; god tempted him to disobey. But that Christians and Jews have called the greatest sin, the original sin. There is nothing much in it, just a childish temptation to go against the authority; it is perfectly good in itself. It simply shows that Adam had some spirit in him, that he was not bogus, that he had some soul to rebel.

Think of god as father and suddenly religion becomes authoritative and disobedience becomes sin. Conceive of god as brother and disobedience is not the question at all. You are not obliged to obey the brother; the brother can at the most advise you, he cannot command. And once commandment disappears, disobedience disappears.

This I would like to become one of the fundamentals of future religion, that existence is a brotherhood; there is no god figure, there is no father figure. We are all alike. Maybe Buddha is awake and you are asleep, but you belong to the same reality, *you are* the same reality. You can take advice from Buddha, you can gather a few clues about how to find your awareness, but there is no authority in it.

Vasu means the good. It is not concerned with any act; it doesn't mean the good act. It is concerned with the being, good being. And whatsoever is flowing out of good being is good.

In the past it has been said again and again to man to do good then he will be good. I say just the opposite: be good and then whatsoever you do will be good, because action comes out of being. Being is primary, not action. Because the emphasis in the past has been on action people have become hypocritical. The being remains bad and they go on doing good acts. They become respectable, they are even thought of as saints, but if you look inside them nothing has happened; they are the same old rotten beings.

They manage, they discipline themselves, they cultivate themselves with virtues and they do service and they do prayer and they do this and they do that, but this is all doing. Doing remains peripheral, it never penetrates the centre; and the centre is the real matter. Unless the centre changes, all changes are just superficial, decorations at the most. Vasu means good being. It does not arise out of good acts; it arises out of deep meditation. Meditation imparts good being to you, and out of good being, good acts flow. Then there is no disparity between the being and the act; then the act is just a shadow of your being.

[A sannyasin says: I don't have the feeling that anything much has happened to me and I really don't know who I am, who you are, and what, if anything, there is between you and me... what I'm doing here....]

I understand. The problem arises because you have great expectations. The problem arises because you would like miracles to happen to you. Your expectations are so fantastic, so far out, that whatsoever happens falls short; you cannot feel grateful for it.

People who have great desires can never feel grateful because whatsoever happens is always tiny compared to their desires, it is not much. And because you can't feel grateful, much more that could have happened cannot happen, because it happens only through gratefulness. So you get trapped in a vicious circle: you desire much, because of that you cannot feel grateful. Whatsoever happens you can't take any note of; you simply ignore it. And then you become more and more closed.

If there is no desire, if you have no idea what should happen, you are without any idea, then things happen. Those things are already happening, but then you take note of them. You feel tremendously thrilled because this has happened and you had not expected anything. If you are expecting that when you go on the road you will find one lakh rupees Lying there and you only find a ten rupee note, you will say, 'What am I doing here?' But if you had not expected that one lakh rupees, a ten rupee note is good... nothing wrong in

it! And if you had been grateful then from the same source from where the ten rupee note has come ten million can come. But you remain open in gratefulness.

There is no other problem. The problem is simply.... And it is not only with you, it is with many people: people come with great desires. Drop all desiring and just be here.

And don't bother about what you are doing, because that question will not leave you wherever you are, so what is the point of bringing it here? If you are in England the question will be there; if you are in Australia the question will be there. Whatsoever you do the question will be there: 'What am I doing here?' The question will remain relevant anywhere you are. Even if you are in paradise the question, 'What am I doing here?' will be relevant. Even if you are with god, one day or other you will start asking, 'What am I doing here?'

That question is irrelevant because it will be relevant anywhere. That question has to be dropped. We are simply being here -- not doing anything, just being here. And being here is such a joy. What are these trees doing here? What are these birds doing here? They are utterly cheerful just by being. You have to learn cheerfulness in just being here. Not that something has to be done, then you will be happy; that you have to earn, you have to do, you have to perform, then you will be happy. Even if you perform, the question will be there: I have performed, now what am I doing here? That question has been asked by all kinds of people in all kinds of situations so it seems to be utterly nonsensical.

Then one asks, 'Who am I?' -- that too is of the same type of question. That who cannot be answered because who is the fundamental mystery of existence. You cannot go behind it, because that will be going behind yourself. To know who you are you will have to go behind yourself and look at yourself. But that is not possible because you will be behind and whatsoever you look at will not be you. So in fact the question 'Who am I?' is a koan.

Maharshi Raamana used to give that to every disciple: to go on thinking, 'Who am I?' But man is so foolish that those disciples are still repeating, 'Who am I?' They think that some day the answer is going to come. There is no answer! That question is such that by asking it continuously again and again, you go on getting deeper and deeper into yourself. One day you suddenly see that the question is absurd. 'I am!' and there is no way to answer who you are. All answers are false. Then there comes great relaxation, and in that relaxation is knowing.

But I am not saying that you will know who you are; nobody has ever known! No Buddha has ever known who he is. Then what is the difference between a Buddha and An ordinary man? The ordinary man thinks he knows who he is, and the Buddha is one who knows that there is no way to know who he is: that is the difference. The Buddha has come to recognise the futility of the question, has renounced the question, and is simply happy by being. He no more asks, 'Who am I?' The ordinary person believes that he knows, or if sometimes his belief is disturbed he is very much confused and he starts searching for the answer.

That's where you are, that's what every sannyasin has to pass through. Between the ordinary person and the Buddha is the sannyasin. The state of a sannyasin is the state of confusion, chaos. So if you are confused, things are happening, something is going on. There is no fear. When I see some sannyasin not confused at all, I am worried; then I see that this man is going to remain ordinary, he will not go anywhere.

Simply relax into this confusion. One day this confusion will also disappear. And when the confusion has disappeared you will not have the answer, remember; just the confusion would have disappeared, the question would have disappeared. An answer never comes; there is no answer. Life is a mystery: not a problem to be solved but a mystery to be lived.
Just try what I am saying.

[The sannyasin says: Can I ask one more question?]

Next time, mm? For this time it is enough -- it can make you a Buddha if you understand!

[A sannyasin had been in individual therapy which was abruptly cancelled because the therapist left. The sannyasin said: I was so afraid of something that was going to happen, and then when suddenly it was over it was as if nothing were there; I was the only torturer.]

That's how it is! You are the only torturer; you are the torturer and the tortured, the gaoler and the prisoner. That's what people go on doing, playing both the roles; they enjoy it so they go on playing. Even when they ask how to drop it, they are simply enjoying the question; they don't want to drop it. If they really

want to drop it, there is nothing... nobody is preventing them; they can simply drop it. But they ask how. That means that right now they are not ready to drop it; they will postpone it in the name of 'how?'

[She answers: I couldn't go through that again!]

Then drop it! This is the secret of all the groups: if you don't drop your misery, you will have to go into groups. If you think that a group is more miserable, then drop your misery. These groups are simply an opportunity to become more miserable so you can choose, whatsoever you want to. [The primal therapist] will be away for six weeks, so for six weeks you can meditate over it. If you can drop your misery on your own, perfectly good; if you can't, then [she] will have to help you, mm? So wait for [her]!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

7 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803075	
ShortTitle: BITE06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Premmurti. It means image of love. Open your heart more, think less. Get down from the head to the heart, feel more. Through feeling more one gets to the being; through thinking more one gets away from the being. Thinking creates distance from yourself; feeling destroys the distance. The ultimate in thinking is schizophrenia, you become two; the distance is so much that it becomes unbridgeable. And the ultimate in feeling is when only you are left, nothing else is there; you attain to a tremendous oneness, aloneness, all-one-ness.
So get more and more in tune with love. Love more and you will be more.

[The new sannyasin says that in the West: I was working as an electrical supervisor.]

Mm mm, continue working and start meditating. The world has not to be renounced: the world has to be loved and lived. The way to god is through the world. Don't become an escapist; that escapism is very deep in the Indian consciousness. The Indian consciousness gets very weary and tired and wants to escape; that is suicidal. Live the world in all its dimensionality, in its intensity. Love the world, because it is god's world: he is hidden behind it. Somewhere, going deeper into life, you will find him. You will not find him in the Himalayas. If you cannot find him in the marketplace, you will not find him anywhere else. The marketplace is the most suitable situation to find him.
So continue to work... start meditating!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving for the West, says: When feelings and emotions come up out of me they don't seem like just one thing; it is a confusion inside. I don't know which emotion it is: it's half of one thing and half of another. I don't know if it's something to be concerned about.]

No, no need to be concerned... no need to be concerned. Simply go on living. Live your confusion; don't try to get out of it. If you try to get out of it you create more confusion. A confused mind cannot get out of

confusion. If the mind tries to get out of confusion it will be like pulling yourself up by your shoelaces: it will create more confusion.

The only way is to accept it. Everybody is confused, otherwise all would have been Buddhas! The whole world is confused. Confusion is intrinsic to the human mind. The confusion has a very fundamental reason, there is an ontology to confusion. Man comes from the animals and man has to become god, that is the confusion. Half belongs to the world of the animals, the unconscious part, and the other half is trying to become conscious, absolutely conscious, hence the tension. Both go on trying to manipulate you, and you are never sure who you are -- whether to go this way or to go that way. In being pulled between these two the confusion arises.

Don't try to escape from it; live it. This is life; love it! Get deeper into it, and by getting deeper into it you will be surprised: your eyes are becoming more and more clear. As you look deeper into your confusion, it starts sorting itself out.

If one goes deeply into any problem one arrives at its solution. The solution is hidden in the problem; it is never outside. The problem is simply an indication that the solution is within you and you are not looking for it. So go into your confusion; allow it, watch it, see it. And don't be in a hurry to get out of it, because whenever one is in a hurry to get out, one stops understanding. What is the point of understanding something which you want to drop? And you cannot drop it unless you have understood it; that's the dichotomy. Try to understand it; in that very understanding, confusion disappears.

Clarity comes out of understanding your confusions and answers come by going deeper into your problems. Certainly one day it happens: all confusion is gone, all problems disappear, and you are left alone. The beauty of that aloneness is nirvana, is enlightenment. All remains as it is; only now between you and reality there are no more any clouds. Everything is the same -- you are the same, the world is the same -- it is just the something between the two, the confusion, that cloud, is no more there.

Look deep into your confusion. Don't be worried about it, don't be concerned about it, because concern means that you are getting ready to escape from it. Hence people create devices; they repress it, they avoid it, they don't look at it or they start distracting their mind through some other channels. But all these things are not going to help, they will make you more and more confused. If you want to avoid one confusion you will create another; to avoid that you will create another. Don't avoid the first one: go into it, watch it, let it be your meditation. If it is there, there must be some significance, because nothing exists without any significance.

By and by you will feel thankful for it, because looking into it you will become clear, more meditative, more alert, more aware. Then finally you will thank your confusion, that it helped you, that it was an opportunity to grow into awareness. It was just an opportunity knocking on your door to help you to grow into awareness.

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, says: I've found out who I am... I experience that there's no place else to be, that I'm the centre of it. I don't even know what my relationship with you is now... I don't even see why I need to come here.]

If you don't feel any relationship with me then there is no point in asking anything, because I am not interested in people who are not related with me; I am not interested even in answering them. Why waste time?...

[The sannyasin answers: There's something I don't understand about it yet.]

It is nothing -- just an ego trip. You are an egoist and nothing else but you go on justifying your ego in different ways. You can't accept the idea that you need somebody; that hurts your ego. And you do need someone, so you go on coming and still you go on saying that you don't need to and you don't know why you come. You know perfectly well why you come, but the ego can't accept the idea that you need me. The ego can't accept the idea that you have to relate.

You are trying to become a master rather than a disciple, and that you enjoy. Nothing is wrong -- you can go on enjoying it -- but deep down you will remain in ignorance, and the people you think you are helping, you will be harming finally. How can you help? -- you still need help. But you feel good, that is true. The ego always feels good whenever it is in a position, a high position. So when somebody comes to you and you advise them and help them and you become a therapist and a guru, you feel very good; in those

moments you are perfectly happy. But when you are left alone you don't know who you are. You always need somebody there to make you feel that you are a therapist, you are a guru, you are this and that. When there is nobody, then you are in a difficulty. That's why when you come here you feel a little difficulty because here you are not a master and nobody will bother to listen to you.

The whole problem is that rather than working on your own inner self you have started working on others. But that is happening to many people in the West, you are not alone in that trip; thousands of people are moving in that trip. And one day you will be very much frustrated through all that. One day you will find that you have missed something.

It is up to you: if you think that you know and you can help people, then you don't need any help from me; go on helping. Come only when you feel that now you need my help, otherwise don't come. I already have so many people who really need help and who are ready to accept the help. Let me work on those people, nobody else should take up any time because that is a wastage.

You really want to hear from me, '... you have become enlightened, you are a perfect master now. Go and help people.' That's what you really want to hear deep down. And I can say it, if you want I can say it, but that will not be of any help; it will be very harmful.

So get down from your ego trip. In this month try to be a disciple, become more passive. The first thing has to happen to you.

That's why you are feeling 'I am the centre of my world', and this and... all nonsense!

You become the centre of yourself only when you are not, not before that. When you disappear, only then are you the centre of your world. When there is no centre, then only are you the centre of your world. While the centre exists it goes on claiming, 'I am the centre of my world.' That claim you will have to look deep down into; that claiming is your problem, and the sooner you drop it the better.

I am not saying that you will not be able to help; if you drop it you will be able to help many people. Right now you are only pretending to help, because those same problems are your problems and you have not solved them yet, so whatsoever suggestions you give to others are just knowledgeable suggestions. They don't come out of your own knowing and experience; they come from your studies, they come from your learning, they come from your memory.

Be a little more humble. And even if somebody comes and wants your help, give it to him with humility. Tell him that you don't know but you will try; tell him, 'I am in the same boat as you are. I cannot talk from a peak -- I am in the same valley -- but maybe I can make available to you my expertise. It has not helped me; maybe it can help you.' If you help with this humbleness then somebody can be helped, and at least one thing will be certain: nobody will be harmed.

Stop pretending! The first work has to be done on yourself, and much has to be done there. If you start doing it... you *are* capable of doing it, but your whole energy is moving in an extrovert direction: you are more interested in others, in how to help them. You are like a Christian missionary who knows nothing but goes on helping people. You can become a dangerous do-gooder. It is good to pull yourself out of it. It will not feel very good in the beginning because you will not enjoy the trip, but if you put your total energy into your own work something is possible, you can bloom! And if you bloom, all these problems will disappear. Then you will not feel that you are not related with me. You will not feel that you don't need to come here.

When the need has disappeared you will come out of sheer gratitude. The coming will not stop, in fact only then will the real coming start. Then you don't come in any need; you just come to say, 'Thank you.' And that has a different quality in it: it is not a mere formality, your whole being says thank you.

This looks like a paradox: when you need, the ego goes on saying, 'You don't need anybody'; when you really don't need you become so humble that you don't have any idea that you don't need. When you need, it is very difficult to bow down because it feels as if you are becoming inferior.

Somebody has just today written a question to me saying that he feels very inferior when he asks a question. He asks: 'Osho, when will I be so capable that I need not ask a question?' Even in asking a question he feels inferior! He wants to immediately reach a point where he need not even ask a question. You have also written a question: 'There I feel very good helping people, and here just listening to you I don't feel that good.' That is because listening is a passive thing. In listening you are not asked to do anything, you have to be just there listening; and that is difficult for you. If something is given to you to do you will feel perfectly good; with the doer the ego is satisfied.

And that's why I go on talking every day, morning, evening: it is just an indication to you to be passive. At least for the ninety minutes with me just be utterly passive, just be ears, just taking in -- not doing anything, simply letting it in. It is not very important what I say: much more important is that for ninety

minutes you are just a receiving end, just a receptivity. What I am saying is just an excuse to create that receptivity. But it is difficult, and I understand -- it must be difficult for you. In talking you will feel better than in listening, because in talking you are higher, in listening you feel you are lower.

In this one month just be passive and drop all these nonsensical ideas. Dance, sing, meditate and enjoy! And when you go back start helping people with this humbleness, of saying you don't know. All your advice should start with, 'I don't know. I am also seeking and searching. I have got a few fragments from here and there; they have not helped me but maybe they can help you. I can make available my expertise. You need not follow it and there is no guarantee that if you follow it something will happen. I simply share whatsoever I have accumulated. If you feel like trying, you can try hypothetically.

You will be of a greater help because the other person will not see the authority in it, although I know that then ninety percent of your clients will disappear, because they seek authority. They don't want really to be helped; they want somebody to lean on. They will disappear. That's why even people who don't know anything go on claiming that they know, because only if they claim they know do people cling to them. If the people, if your disciples, come to know that [you yourself are] yet unenlightened, they will disappear. They will find somebody else who can claim that he is enlightened. So out of sheer necessity you have to go on pretending that you know, that you have arrived, that this has helped you and this is going to help them.

They are not going to be helped; they will simply ding to you, they will lean upon you, and sooner or later they will be angry with you. They will never forgive you, remember, because sooner or later they will find out that nothing is happening. And how long can you go on pretending that it has happened to you when it has not happened? Mm? they will poke their noses in and they will find out. They will become curious about you, and they will catch you red-handed many times in the same problem in which they are. They will say, 'What are you doing?' -- and they will be angry with you.

Just be humble. Make available whatsoever you have accumulated but don't waste your whole time in it; give a few hours to yourself. The thing has yet to happen.

If you feel related to me, only then can I work on you. If you don't feel related then it becomes very difficult to work on you, because a certain bridge is needed. Unless you are there to receive it I can go on throwing my energy towards you but it will rebound, it will be a wastage.

So relax for this one month, relax utterly. Have a holiday from your ego for one month and let us see what happens.

[A sannyas says: I seem to have more energy or more feelings than I can handle... that's what makes the knots in my back. I've gone to massage for a long time; it was of no help. I think the feelings are one of the things that make me create so well in my business.
Osho checks his energy.]

I can see that it will be difficult for you to manage but there is no need to manage. Leave yourself to this energy, surrender to this energy. This energy is bigger than you; you cannot hold it. If you try to hold it, it will drive you nuts.

Relax with it, go with it. It is like a flood. You cannot swim against the current, swim with it. This one month will do much. Just swim with the current, let the sadness come. Yes, it is there, a sadness of thousands of lives. Tears will come, laughter will come and all kinds of feelings will come. And they will be almost paradoxical: tears and laughter and crying and smiling -- they will all come together. Sadness and joy both, will erupt in you. People go on repressing all -- both the positive and the negative. And you have repressed enough so the dam is breaking. It is perfectly good, it has to break so the river starts flowing again.

In this month simply go with the energies. Small things will trigger it off and you will feel you cannot control it, but there is no need to. Just go into it, trust it.

Omesh means god of the primordial sound. Om is the sound out of which the whole existence has arisen. In the East existence is thought to be a sound vibration. The universe is an orchestra, god is a master musician. The world starts with his sound and ends in the same sound, disappears into the same sound. That sound is called om.

This word 'om' exists in English in many forms: it exists in omnipresent, omnipotent, omniscient; they come from the word 'om'. Omnipresent means present as universally as the sound is. Omnipotent means as potential, as powerful, as the primordial sound. Omniscient means one who has seen and heard the universal

sound. Omesh means the god of that sound.

Start listening to sounds, let music be your meditation. Listen to the sounds, all kinds of sounds. They are all divine -- even the market noise, even the sounds that are created in the traffic. This aeroplane, that train, *all* sounds have to be listened to so attentively and silently and lovingly... as if you are listening to music. And you will be surprised: you can transform all sounds into music; they *are* music. All that is needed is our attitude: if we are resistant, the sound becomes noise; if we are receptive, loving, the sound becomes music. The same thing can be noise to somebody and to somebody else, music.

If you have not heard Indian classical music it will be just noise. If you love it and you have sympathy for it, it is just out of this world, it is of the beyond. People in the East who are not acquainted with the Western music think this is just crazy noise. Whenever you don't fall in tune with something it becomes noise; when you fall in tune with it, when you start vibrating with it, when there is a harmony between you and it, it becomes music. And great is the joy when you can convert all sounds into music. Then your whole life starts becoming a rhythm.

I am giving you this name because I can see the possibility that sound can become the door for you to God.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

8 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803085
ShortTitle: BITE07
Audio: No
Video: No

The message is to never think about yourself in any way which condemns. One has to learn to respect oneself; that is the beginning of a great change. We have been taught to condemn, to despise, to hate. We have been told to love others but we have not been told to love ourselves, so we don't have a good image of ourselves. And without a good image of yourself, you will never be able to know who you are.

One does not want to look at oneself if one is condemned as a sinner. One can enter into oneself only when one feels that one is going into something beautiful. The beginning of love is to love oneself. The beginning of god is to think of oneself as divine. Nobody is a sinner, but if you believe you are a sinner you remain a sinner; it is only a question of belief.

Swayam means self, bhu means existent -- self-existent. There are things which are not self-existent; they depend on others' existence. For example, water is not self-existent, it depends on hydrogen and oxygen; it is a combination. If hydrogen and oxygen disappear from existence, water will disappear. It is a secondary phenomenon, not primary.

Consciousness is a primary phenomenon. It is not a combination of anything else; it is itself. That is the meaning of swayambhu. You cannot disappear from existence. There is no way to destroy you; no death can kill you, no poison can touch you. The innermost core of your being is eternal. It has been always and it will be always. And it cannot be destroyed because it is not a composition, it cannot be destroyed because it is not caused by anything else.

Sam means right, buddho means awareness -- right awareness. Awareness can also be wrong. It is wrong when it is cultivated, practised, forced, somehow managed by effort. Then it is wrong. It creates a

tension in your being; rather than relaxing you it makes you more tense, it creates stress.

Awareness is right when it is spontaneous, when it is not forced, when it arises not out of effort but out of understanding. Sambuddho means right awareness. Don't practise it; a practised thing is always false. And when we start practising something we close the doors for the spontaneous; then the spontaneous cannot happen. You become so full of the practised that your very practice hinders it.

If somebody practises love, his love will be false; it will be a practised phenomenon, it will be rehearsed. He will be simply doing an act. He may perform it perfectly but the real will not be in it, the real cannot be in it. The real can never exist in the performed. It can be skilful, the false can be very skilful, very efficient; it can deceive the whole world but it cannot deceive you. You will know all the time that you were just making it, that it was an empty gesture, that you were not behind it, that it was not supported by you, that it had no roots in your being, that it was just a plastic flower.

Allow the spontaneous to happen, and the spontaneous happens just by living life intensely. Whenever you live anything intensely there arises a kind of awareness which is totally different from the practised one. If you are running, are intensely in it, you will find a floating awareness around you. You need not make it, it is there. You are looking at a sunset: you are thrilled and you come to a peak of experience; suddenly there is awareness. It is always there when the peak comes. Just as at the peak it is always sunlit and the darkness disappears, so at any peak moment you are aware, and that awareness arises on its own accord. That is called sambuddho.

So live life intensely, totally; live life at the optimum. Put yourself utterly into each and everything that you do; don't hold.

Then love becomes awareness, walking becomes awareness; then even sleep becomes awareness, because at each peak awareness automatically happens and then it has a beauty of its own. The practised is a poor thing, a poor substitute.

[A sannyasin says: I sometimes think I can t open myself enough to your help because I have this feeling of total aloneness inside myself which I've had since ever I can remember. I would like you to help me, if you can, to open myself more to you. When I dance, when I do the Dynamic, which I've been doing every day, something marvellous happens to me. I feel so happy, happier than any time in my life. Then I close up again.]

No, don't be worried about closing up, mm? -- because you can contain only so much; more than that can be destructive to the system. Slowly slowly, it will open. It is opening, that is the thing to be taken note of. If it is not opening then something has to be done; but it opens in your meditations, so perfectly good, you need not worry about it. Later on it has to close. If it doesn't close you will not be able to take in so much of existence, mm? -- that will be a kind of bombardment and it will shatter your nerves. If you can be open only once in twenty-four hours that's more than enough; don't bother.... Later on one has to close up.

It is just as if you look at the sun your eyes will close immediately, mm? because your eyes have to protect themselves. You can take only a little bit of the sun; more than that will be difficult. The existence has so much and it is all pouring on you; the heart can open only in some moments. But the heart *is* opening so there is no problem; slowly slowly, it will open more and more.

And remember another thing: the length of the opening is not important, the depth is important. Whether you remain open for one hour or two hours or six hours doesn't matter much. If you remain open only for a single moment, but you open up totally to the very core, that's enough. Length is not material, depth is what matters. And you are going perfectly well.

[A sannyasin returning to the west says there is some frustration in meditation. His legs seem disconnected from the flow of the rest of his body, and it is particularly uncomfortable during the first stage of Kundalini... from the knees down to the feet, which are burning a lot.
Osho checks his energy.]

Nothing to be worried about mm? The legs are not in tune with the body, that's true, but there is no need to be very worried about them. You can do just one thing every day that will help to make the energy flow. Before you take a bath, rub both your feet and legs below the knee with a dry towel; make them hot and then take a cold shower. Within three, four months the disparity will disappear. It is not much of a problem to be worried about; even if it doesn't disappear, it is not going to harm your growth. But it will be good if it

disappears, so just massage them.

Sometimes when you have time, put both your legs into hot water, just the legs; let them heat up, and then take a cold shower. First, heat them up and then take a cold shower, that will settle the energy. In just two, three months that problem will disappear. But it has nothing to do with your meditation, mm? you need not feel worried.

[A couple are returning to the West. The woman says she has an energy problem and has never experienced orgasm.]

You will need a few groups: Primal and Tantra will be of immense help. So when you come next time, mm? this problem will be solved. Don't be worried about it; it will be solved. It is simple, it is very simple.

You must have lived in a very very inhibiting family where sex was taboo, so it has gone deep into your system; your body has become afraid of sex. It goes into it, but reluctantly; it does not go welcoming it. Your mind is ready to go into it but the body keeps itself cool; the body keeps itself aloof, it does not co-operate. So sex has to be released from the body. Just do Primal and Tantra and the orgasm will be there.

Orgasm is something very essential. Without orgasm, many things will never happen to you. Orgasm is almost a door to the divine. If orgasm becomes easy then prayer is easy, meditation is easy, everything becomes easy -- one is in a flowing energy. Without orgasm the body becomes dull, insensitive, dead. It loses sensitivity, and because of that, many things become impossible. So orgasm is something very essential -- it has to be solved. But just wait....

[Osho tells her to remember a couple of points: to be completely abandoned in love-making and to be the male, the active partner. If that doesn't remedy things, the situation can be reviewed when she comes next time.]

[Osho gives a name for a centre in the West.]

Mukta. It means ultimate freedom, freedom from the self. There are two possibilities of freedom. The lower kind of freedom is freedom for the self: the self remains but becomes free. The higher freedom is freedom from the self itself: the self disappears, there is only freedom; there is nobody who is free, but there is freedom itself.

That is so in everything when it reaches to the ultimate peak. The lover disappears, only love remains; or it will be better to say: only loving remains. The dancer disappears, only dance remains; or it will be better to say: only dancing remains. So everything when it reaches to its ultimate peak has that transformation: the self disappears.

That is the meaning of the Buddhist word 'nirvana'; it means cessation of the self. One is and one is not; the presence is but it is a kind of absence. Those old polarities of positive and negative make no sense any more; they have dissolved into each other. Yin and yang are no more separate, man and woman are no more separate. This is unison. In fact this is what ordinarily we call god. God is an orgasmic experience in which the experiencer has disappeared. That's the meaning of mukta.

Start this centre and help people to be free from themselves... and come back!

[The sannyasin, who is a doctor specialising in chest disease, had previously written to Osho about a research scheme into the use of relaxation and visualisation exercises for inoperable lung cases.]

It's perfectly beautiful; continue. It is of immense significance. Let it be your meditation, work it out. And when you are here permanently, through it you will have many people to help, so get ready. Finally you have to be here, and everything will support your coming. There will be no problem... not even from your wife. I will take care of things!

[A sannyasin says that he is fed up with his mind. I feel I'm never here and I never see anything at all. I try everything: I try meditation, I try to be aware, But often I don't feel it.
Osho checks his energy.]

Two things to be remembered.... One: don't try to stop it. That's how you are creating the whole

problem; don't try to stop it. It is very natural to you; you will go crazy if you try to stop it. It will be like a tree trying to stop its leaves; the tree will go mad. The leaves are very natural to it.

You are a mind person. If you try to become a heart person you will create so much trouble for yourself, and unnecessarily, because there is a way which goes from the mind itself. There is no need to change yourself into a heart person, mm? That will be against your intrinsic nature. Always listen to your nature, follow your nature. To be natural is to be religious, and to be utterly in tune with your nature is all that is needed. So the first thing: don't try to stop your thinking; it's perfectly good.

The second thing: just not stopping will not be enough; the second is to enjoy it. Play with it! It is a beautiful game. Playing with it, enjoying it, welcoming it, you will start becoming more alert of it, more aware of it. But that awareness will come very very indirectly; it will not be an effort to become aware. That's what you have been doing: you are *trying* to become aware. Then the mind distracts you and you become angry with it. You feel that this is an ugly mind and it is constantly chattering; you want to be silent and it doesn't allow you. So you start feeling inimical towards the mind. That's not good; that is dividing yourself into two. Then you and the mind become two and conflict and friction start. All friction is suicidal because it is your energy being wasted unnecessarily. We don't have that much energy to waste in fighting with ourselves. The same energy has to be used in joy.

So forget about being aware: rather, start enjoying the thought process. Just see the nuances of thoughts: how they take turns, how one thing leads to another, how they get hooked with each other. It is really a miracle to watch. Just a small thought can take you to the farthest end, and if you look you don't see any connection. A dog starts barking and your thought process is triggered. The dog is forgotten; you remember a friend who had a beautiful dog. Now you are off! Then the friend is forgotten; you remember the friend's wife who was beautiful, and so you go on, and then other women.... Where you will end, nobody knows; and it all started with a dog barking!

Just watch and see the association of thought -- how thoughts are linked, chained with each other -- and enjoy it, let it be a game. Play it deliberately, and you will be surprised: sometimes just enjoying it, you will find those beautiful pauses I talk about. Suddenly you will find that the dog is barking and nothing is arising in your mind, no chain starts. The dog goes on barking and you go on listening; no thought arises. Small gaps will arise, but they are not to be produced. They come on their own, and when they come, they are beautiful. In those small gaps you will start watching the watcher; but that will be natural. Again thoughts will start and you will enjoy it. Go on easily, take it easy. Awareness will come to you but it will come indirectly.

Watching, enjoying seeing thoughts taking their turn is as beautiful as seeing the sea with millions of waves. This too is a sea, and thoughts are waves. But people go and enjoy the waves in the ocean and they don't enjoy the waves in their consciousness. I teach you to enjoy everything, otherwise we go on finding something or other to fight with. Mm? somebody is fighting with sex and somebody is fighting with anger, and somebody starts fighting with thinking, and somebody starts fighting with emotions and somebody with the body. But one thing is the same: they all fight. And to fight is to destroy yourself. There is no need to fight -- love! All fighting energy has to be transformed into love energy.

So in the time you are here, forget about it. Even if I go on talking against the mind, remember: I am not talking to you! Otherwise you will collect clues.... And every day I go on talking against the mind. Allow me to talk but don't get caught in it. Just enjoy it, and soon things will start changing.

[A sannyasin says she wants Osho to tell her where to go, what to do?]

Mm mm! You mean a *spiritual* journey?...
That's what you want!...
No need to go anywhere. Just be here and enjoy!...
Mm, that's all. It is simple: just enjoy. What are you doing right now?

[She answers: I m working in the kitchen.]

That's great! Work there. Just work there and *be* in the herenow. There is nowhere to go, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: Things seem to flow. I don't know if I am lazy and if I should push myself; I don't know what to do. I'm just confused about whether there's something to do.]

No, no need. Just remain relaxed; it is not laziness. It is your pace, it is your way of doing things; it is natural. Go slowly, go lazily; no need to be worried.

[She adds: Also I am extremely emotional all the time... strongly.]

No, allow that too, allow that too, mm? And sometimes this miracle happens too, that lazy people sometimes reach faster. So don't be worried. And emotions are also to be accepted, all has to be accepted. Somehow we go on carrying the idea of dropping this, getting that, changing this, this is not good, this has to be cancelled from your being, that thing is very beautiful, that has to be in your being.... Somehow we go on with this neurotic process.

Whatsoever is, is good and has to be accepted; and not accepted in a kind of defeatism but joyously. Emotions are good, mm? -- without emotions you will just be a rock. And that's what your so-called saints have been doing down the ages, and they become rocks. Their hearts become frozen and they become stony.

Sometimes it happens that those stupid saints become capable of talking with birds, with trees, but become almost unrelated to human beings. They cannot commune with human beings, because with human beings they suddenly become afraid that their emotions will come up. Those stupid saints will go on searching for lepers to kiss, but they cannot kiss a woman. What is the fear? The fear is that emotion may come again and somehow they are sitting on top of it. It is good to kiss a leper, mm? because how can any emotion come? -- it is so repulsive. It is such a thing that one closes one's eyes and does it like a duty and then escapes. But those saints who will kiss a leper won't touch a woman. Now what kind of saintliness is this? With a woman the fear arises: the emotions may burst forth again.

Emotions are good. They are the highest things that have evolved through evolution; they are higher flowers than flowers. Welcome them, accept them, enjoy them. Sometimes they bring misery, that's true, because they bring ecstasy. Whatsoever brings ecstasy will sometimes bring agony too. Sometimes they bring great misery; it is natural. Once you accept, then the agony and the ecstasy both are good. One simply swings from one to another, without choosing, without any preference. That is freedom....

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

9 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803095
ShortTitle: BITE08
Audio: No
Video: No

Asango means absolute aloneness. It does not mean loneliness. Loneliness is a negative state, it is miserable. You are hankering for the other and the other is not available; you would like to be with the other but you are forced to be lonely. Loneliness is enforced, it is empty. Aloneness is positive; it is not forced. You don't miss the other; on the contrary, you find yourself. The other is completely forgotten, you rejoice in your being; that is aloneness.

Aloneness makes one an individual, otherwise a person remains just a part of the crowd, dependent, in subtle ways a slave. Freedom is the fragrance of aloneness. And the paradox is that only one who knows what aloneness is, is capable of love too; that is one of the mysteries of life. Only an individual can love: you can love only when you are, otherwise who is going to love? People go on playing the game of love but

they ARE *not*, so those gestures are empty. There is no substance in it; it is just fantasy... sometimes beautiful, sometimes ugly, but it is fantasy all the time. Only a real person can love, only an individual can love. Love can only come out of your being, never otherwise. And in aloneness the being is found.

So this is the paradox: the person who hankers for the other never finds it possible to commune with the other because he is not; there is nobody to commune. So he goes on rushing from one relationship to another, from one thing to another, from one sensation to another sensation; he goes on hoping and goes on being frustrated at every step. His whole life is just a hope and a frustration, and no hope is ever fulfilled. He chases the other but he never finds the other, because he has not done the homework: he has not yet found himself.

Asango means one who is alone, and out of that aloneness, all that is beautiful is born: love, freedom, silence, communion. So aloneness is not anti-love or anti-relationship: aloneness is the very foundation of love and relationship. And it is a very very ecstatic state of being; it is not empty. So those two words, aloneness and loneliness, appear to be synonymous; they are not. Linguisticaly they may be, but existentially not; they are poles apart. Loneliness is darkness, impotence; aloneness is light, potence. Aloneness has a power to it.

Sugata means well-gone -- it is a Buddhist term of great significance. Buddha calls one 'sugata', well-gone, who will not be coming back into the world again; hence he is called well-gone: one who has finished his work here, who has lived in the wheel of life and death and has matured from here, has graduated from the world. Only when one is absolutely ripe does one become sugata, well-gone. Just as a ripe fruit falls of its own accord, the ripe individual disappears from the world of misery. He enters into another dimension, the separate reality, the other shore or god or heaven: those are just names. They all indicate one thing, not to be lost in the superficial. There is a depth to everything: this shore is not the only shore, there is the other shore too. Search for it!

And don't go on repeating the same things that you have been doing for your whole life, otherwise you remain moving in the wheel: the same spokes go on moving, up and down, up and down. Millions of people have decided to just remain part of the wheel, they cling to it.

One has to see the whole point, that it is repetitive, that it is utterly ridiculous. And with this awareness -- that the mechanical is ridiculous, that the repetitive is simply boring and creates dullness and stupidity and nothing else -- one becomes more and more alert, more and more aware. One starts living in new ways, one starts searching for new styles of being. That search is sannyas. One is fed up with the ordinary world, one has seen all the games: the game of money and power and ego. One has lived through it and one has seen that nothing is there; it is much ado about nothing. Seeing this, one starts searching for a different quality to life; that is meditation. One starts moving inwards, and when one reaches to one's innermost core, one becomes a sugata. Remain on the periphery and you will remain in the world; you come back again and again. It is the same kind of world, the same kind of desires and the same kind of miseries.

Friedrich Nietzsche is right about his idea of eternal recurrence... not absolutely right, but ninety-nine-point-nine percent right. Rarely does somebody escape from the wheel; about that person he is not right. He does not know about a Buddha. In fact he closed his doors against Buddhas. He got into the trip of being anti Christ, and he closed his doors. But it is a great insight, that things go on repeating themselves eternally. You are born again, and you live the same thing and the same thing. That's why people look so dead and dull: they have lived it many times. In this life also they have lived it many times, but they can't find something else to do so they go on repeating; what else is there to do? You rush after one woman, you are finished, tired, then you start rushing after another woman. You know that this has happened many times and that nothing really happens; you simply keep yourself engaged. It is a pseudo kind of busy-ness... busy-ness without business.

When this penetrates one's consciousness the search starts: one starts moving inwards. That is the only place we have not looked yet. We have searched everywhere but we have not searched in our own being, in our own selves. If you can reach the innermost you will become a sugata. That is everybody's possibility, everybody's birthright too. And that is the whole purpose of existence: to make you a well-gone, to make you so ripe that out of your ripeness you fall and disappear.

Be happy and rejoice!

[A sannyasin returning to the West says that something is happening, or rather not happening, with his energy; the left side is blocked. Osho studies his energy.]

It is not blocked in the left side of the body; it is blocked in the right hemisphere of the brain. The right hemisphere is connected with the left side of the body, so you are feeling it in the left side of the body, but it is not there. Nothing has to be done in the body, no body work is needed: on the contrary you have to do something so that the right hemisphere of the mind starts functioning.

The left hemisphere is logical, rational; it controls the right side of your body, that's why the right hand has become very important.

The right side hemisphere can function only in a feeling way. It is irrational, intuitive; in fact, this is the heart. The heart is not there (indicating his physical heart), the right hemisphere is the heart. So anything that is helpful in creating feeling in you will change the situation: a good laugh, crying, tears, singing, music, just watching the stars, love... all that is irrational.

Give a little more attention to the irrational, that's all, and once the right hemisphere has started functioning, the body will change automatically; you need not do anything about it. The body is in perfect shape.

This is the situation with many people because we have been taught, brought up to use only one part of the mind. Society is afraid to allow both the parts to function because they are polar opposites. Society wants a man to be very consistent, efficient, so it is better to keep only one hemisphere functioning because it is consistent, logical, mathematical. The other part is not reliable, the other part is a danger to many things. For example, if the other part functions well it will be difficult to create armies, it will be difficult to reduce people to clerks. People will start becoming poets and musicians and painters; people will start becoming rebellious. So there has been a conspiracy down the ages to destroy the right hemisphere.

If you look into the whole phenomenon correctly, the right hemisphere is the East and the left hemisphere is the West. The East and the West are not going to meet outside; they are going to meet in these hemispheres inside. When we have become courageous enough to allow both the hemispheres to function totally, in unison, then immediately East and West will disappear and left and right also. Then there will be no rightist and no leftist; man will be one.

So just start moving towards feelings and emotions a little more and it will change. Keep this (a box) with you. And whenever you need me, just put it on your heart and remember me....

[A visitor asks: I've changed my question. I'd like to know why I fear having my navel touched?
Osho checks his energy.]

It has something to do with sex. Maybe in your childhood something happened to your sexual energy. The navel is very closely connected to the sex centre. The navel is the death centre; that's why Japanese call it hara and they call suicide hara kiri. To commit suicide you have just to force a dagger in below the navel, two inches below the navel; and it is really a medically unbelievable thing that man dies immediately, with no pain, with no anguish.

Sex is life, and just close by is the centre of death, hara. It is not exactly at your navel but below the navel that you have become very much afraid. Death and life are naturally connected, connected deep down. If something goes wrong with the sex centre then something goes wrong with the death centre.

It happens to many people in childhood that sex is repressed; no child is allowed sex, no society allows it. He is not allowed to touch his own genital organs, he is not allowed to play with them. That happens so early that you cannot even remember it. Mm -- the child in the crib is playing with his genital organs and the mother comes and takes his hand away. Now, it is a shock to the child, he starts becoming afraid of touching his own genital organs. And it is such a joy to touch them, it is so relaxing. The child really gets non-sexual orgasm through it; it is orgasmic.

In the East, particularly in primitive tribes, when a child will not go to sleep the mother will start playing with the genital organs. Immediately the child relaxes, and relaxes into a very very happy sleep. You can see from the face... so glad!

But just the opposite is the practice in all civilized countries: the child has not to be allowed. And the natural urge is to touch the genitals, to play with them; it is so beautiful. The child has no idea that it is wrong, he has no idea of guilt yet; he simply does whatsoever is natural. Again and again, again and again, he has to be stopped, again and again he has to be condemned. He can see the rejection on the mother's face, on the father's face, and by and by the energy shrinks and he becomes afraid.

People are afraid to go below the navel; they are hung up above the navel. The part between the navel

and the genital organs is almost a forgotten part. That's why people are ticklish too. If the child is allowed to play with the sexual organs he will not be ticklish. The tickle simply makes the sexual energy move, nothing else.

But this has to be dropped, and this has to be changed otherwise you will miss something very significant in your being. Just do one thing: whenever you have a friend, lie down and tell them to play with your navel. It will be difficult in the beginning but soon you will start enjoying the sensation of it. The only way to go out of anything is to do it; there is no other way.

Tell them to tickle you; go into laughter and enjoy it. One day, suddenly, that energy that has become frozen there, and of whose release you are afraid, will be released. Once it is released you will become orgasmic; otherwise you will never become orgasmic. Your orgasm will remain a local thing; it will not touch your whole body. It will not be a delight of energy, it will be just local, genital. It will not even go into your navel, it will not even touch your death point, and when the life and death points vibrate together, that's what orgasm is.

People have orgasm very rarely. Women have it less because they are more afraid of death than man, so they don't allow their death centre to vibrate with the life centre; they pull it, they hold it, they turn frigid. A man at least can have a local orgasm, but a local orgasm is nothing. It is just like a sneeze -- absolutely meaningless. It has no ecstasy in it.

Tantra has worked very deeply on the death and the life centres and on how to vibrate them together, in harmony. When they vibrate in harmony great joy arises. In fact the first experience of samadhi comes from there. One has the first glimpse of god from there. God is not a theological phenomenon; god is a sexual phenomenon, it is the uttermost in sexuality. But man is so stupid that the thing has gone just topsyturvy: god has become anti-sexual. God is the *peak* of sexual orgasm.

There are many layers of orgasm. First, it can be just local, genital. Second, it can be total in your body. Your death and life centre both vibrate together; it has great depth. But if the woman you are making love with is also vibrating in the same way as you, her life and death centres also vibrating in the same way as yours are, then you will have a new depth which you cannot attain alone.

Then there is a third phenomenon which is attained only if you go very very deeply into each other, when you drop all fear. Two persons start functioning almost as one person; then the third depth is attained. The fourth and the final depth is attained when this unity of two persons, this couple, vibrates with the whole of existence. That is *turiya*, the fourth state of samadhi.

So start working on it. Just tell your friends to massage the navel. Sometimes in the beginning it will be painful and very fear-creating, but soon that will disappear. There is no other way to let it go. Only experiencing it again and again will prove to you that there is no need to fear, it is so beautiful. But it has to be dropped, and with its dropping, in many things your depth will go very very... profound layers will be touched....

Keep this box with you... It is an empty box, mm? -- just a symbol that I share my emptiness with you. And that is the goal: if one can become empty, fullness happens out of it. To be empty is to become available to the fullness of existence.

Sometimes just put it on your navel so I can work on your navel too. And come back! Good.

[A sannyasin says she feels pulled off centre in relationships, so she doesn't know what she wants. Osho checks her energy.]

Just raise your hands, close your eyes, and feel like a tree in a solitary field. It is raining and the tree is delighted. It is windy and the tree is swaying. Forget the human body; become the body of the tree, and do whatsoever the tree will do when it is raining and it is windy.

Good, mm? You need not worry about it; it is a natural process. When you fall in love you have to go off centre, otherwise you cannot fall in love. Falling in love means you are going out of yourself to meet the other, to reach the other. You cannot remain in yourself, you will have to go out. Love is an outward journey so you cannot remain as centred as you are when you are not in any relationship. Then you are centred. You can't be as centred in love as you are in meditation. But nothing is wrong: sometimes to go off centre is perfectly beautiful.

To become too centred is also dangerous. To become too centred means to become too self-centred, and much ego can arise out of it. That's why monks are the most egoistic people in the world, because they always remain in their centre; they never go out, they don't need anybody. So great ego arises. Love is good

to kill the ego.

Between love and meditation the real thing happens; moving between these two, the real thing happens. It is neither in centering nor in relating. It exists just between the two, in that balance -- when the pendulum is not going to the right and not going to the left, just in the middle. But that is not centering either; it is beyond both.

So don't be worried about it; it is a natural phenomenon. Whenever you are alone, meditate, become centred again, and whenever you feel the urge to move, go off centre. Remember only one thing: when you are centred, become absolutely centred and when you go off centre, go absolutely off centre. Mm? try to reach to the extremes, because only if you move in the extremes do you flow, and flow is life, is aliveness. Don't make a problem out of it, it is not a problem.

[A sannyasin says: It has been a very strange experience to be here. I have been alone a lot and simply enjoyed that -- walking around, sitting and everything, just doing nothing.]

Good! In fact there is no need to do anything. If we can just enjoy being, all happens. Continue the way you are there, back home too.

Remember, man cannot do much, and whatsoever man can do will never satisfy him. Something from the beyond has to happen as a grace, as a gift. All that we can do is to become receptive to that gift. So enjoy being, walking, swimming, sitting. Slow down!

In the beginning it seems almost as if you are becoming lazy, mm? because so much has been put in the head:'Be active, do this, do that. Time is money -- don't miss it. Life is short, so rush. It is a great competition and struggle, and if you are just standing there like that you will miss all.' So everybody has been forced to run and rush and compete and to always be in speed. Go fast: Even if you don't know where you are going and for what, go fast!

That has taken all joy out of our life. It has created very very strained and tense beings on the earth. The whole humanity is living under a great mountain of stress, and for no reason! So that has to be understood.

Relax, cool down, slow down. There is nothing to be achieved and there is nowhere to go. Delight in this moment, and slowly slowly you will feel everything is falling in tune with you and you are falling in tune with everything else. A great melody arises; one starts listening to the celestial music. You cannot show any results, any tangible results to anybody, because those are not tangible things. And the result-oriented people, anyway, won't understand them even if you show them. They are not commodities: they are such subjective experiences, so private and so intimate, that only one who loves you tremendously will be able to have a little glimpse of it, otherwise not. But you will know that things are changing and god is entering you.

So keep this slow pace. Never become a race horse; remember to remain a turtle. Race horses never reach and turtles have already reached, that's why they are not in any hurry!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

10 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803105
ShortTitle: BITE09
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, ama means darkness -- beyond darkness. And everybody is living in darkness. Until god has happened to you, you are in darkness, because god is the only light there is. One can be rich in darkness, one can be poor, one can be educated, one can be uneducated; one can be famous and one can be absolutely unknown, anonymous; one can be successful, one can be a failure -- that doesn't make much difference -- but we all live in darkness till god happens. Remember that: success or failure are all alike; life and death are also alike. Unless god happens, nothing has happened. Unless that door has opened, no door has opened; we have been befooling ourselves; and man has created many things to befool himself with.

All the ways that we have invented to feel successful are the ways to somehow cover up our emptiness. Somebody becomes a president of a country and he feels very good, he feels he has arrived, and nothing has happened! A Jimmy Carter is a Jimmy Carter whether he is a president or not. The heart is in the same space; nothing has changed.

You may be poor and you can accumulate much money, but you remain the same; your money cannot make you rich. Your richness, your success, your victory, depends only on one thing -- that god should happen to you. And god is ready to happen any moment but we are not looking for him. We are looking for ten thousand things except god. The day one is ready to look for him, he immediately happens. He has been waiting a long time for you... for everybody. He has been knocking on your door, but you are so full of noise that the still small voice is never heard. He comes in many ways but you go on missing him. Unless you are looking for him, you will not find him. We find only that for which we look, for which we look intensely; then our gestalt changes.

If you are not looking for flowers, you can go out of this garden without seeing single flower. When you look, only then are they there. They suddenly bloom in existence when you look for them; otherwise they *are* there but not for you. They don't enter into your world; they remain part of the world outside but you remain unconnected with them.

God is everywhere but we are not looking for him. Start looking for him, start a a very deliberate search for him. Devote as much time as possible, as much energy as possible, to it. And one day suddenly it happens: whenever your thirst is *really* afire and you are aflame with desire for him, he happens. All that is needed is a thirst so deep that it touches your very being, hurts; the pain is felt in the heart. That pain is prayer, and that pain will take you beyond darkness.

Kavita means poetry. My approach towards reality is that of poetry, it is not of philosophy. Search for beauty and forget about truth. If you can find beauty you will find truth; if you cannot find beauty you will never find truth. When one starts searching for truth one becomes more and more hung up in the head, and the head is a barrier. The very word 'truth' is a dry word, desertlike. It has no juice in it; it is a logical concept. So a seeker after truth becomes more and more heady and more and more loses the qualities of the heart.

My emphasis is on the heart. It is through the feeling, not through the thinking, that we arrive. It is through emotions that we feel god for the first time, not through argumentation. One has never been able to arrive through philosophy. k gives a thousand and one conclusions but they don't satisfy; they are empty conclusions. The heart gives only one conclusion, but it is *the* conclusion; it quenches the thirst, it gives contentment.

Search for beauty, search for sensitivity. Think less, feel more. Put logic aside and follow love. Let tears flow from your eyes; they will cleanse you more than any austerity can do. No fast will cleanse you; only tears will. So that emphasis has to be remembered: be more and more poetic, feel the wonder of existence and the infinite mysteries that abound.

Everything is a mystery because everything remains unexplained. Five thousand years of philosophy and three hundred years of science have not given a single explanation; everything remains as unexplained as ever, as unknown as ever. Open those eyes of wonder, become a child again. That's what I mean by poetry. Each child is born a poet; we destroy him. Each child knows how to dance and how to sing and how to feel wonder, but we don't allow him.

Rather than feeling wonder, we initiate him into doubt, logic, reason, arithmetic. Sooner or later his heart closes, then he starts functioning only in the head; now he will miss his whole life. He will never know what joy is, he will never know what peace is. He will never come across anything which he can call a proof

of god, because all those things happen only on the path of feeling, never on the path of reason.

[A new sannyasin, who is a business man, says that he gets a bad pain in his shoulder when he is in the marketplace. Doctors say it is psychosomatic and treat it with painkillers.]

I think that a few things can be of very great help. One is Rolfing and the second is acupuncture. First try Rolfing; take all the ten session. It is available there so you can do it. If it doesn't work... ninety percent chances are that it will work. If it is psychosomatic it is going to work, and it must be psychosomatic.

You try that. And if it doesn't work then try acupuncture next. You could have tried it here but...

It will go -- nothing to be worried about. Just remember a few things. One is: a Canadian psychoanalyst, Doctor Hans Sehye, has been working his whole life on only one problem -- that is stress. And he has come to certain very profound conclusions. One is that stress is not always wrong; it can be used in beautiful ways. k is not necessarily negative, but if *we* think that it is negative, that it is not good, then we create problems. Stress in itself can be used as a stepping stone, it can become a creative force. But ordinarily we have been taught down the ages that stress is bad, that when you are in any kind of stress you become afraid. And your fear makes it even more stressful; the situation is not helped by it.

For example, there is some situation in the market and that is creating a stress. The moment you feel that there is some tension, some stress, you become afraid that this should not be so: 'I have to relax.' Now, trying to relax will not help, because you cannot relax; in fact, trying to relax will create a new kind of stress. The stress is there and you are trying to relax and you cannot, so you are complicating the problem.

When stress is there use it as creative energy. First, accept it; there is no need to fight with it. Accept it, it is perfectly okay. It simply says, 'The market is not going well, something is going wrong,' mm? -- 'You may be a loser'... or something. Stress is simply an indication that the body is getting ready to fight with it. Now you try to relax or you take pain-killers or you take tranquillisers; you are going against the body. The body is getting ready to fight a certain situation, a certain challenge that is there: enjoy the challenge!

Even if sometimes you can't sleep in the night there is no need to be worried. Work it out, use that energy that is coming up: walk up and down, go for a run, go for a long walk, plan what you want to do, what the mind wants to do. Rather than trying to go to sleep, which is not possible, use the situation in a creative way. It simply says that the body is ready to fight with the problem; this is no time to relax. Relaxation can be done later on.

In fact if you have lived your stress totally you will come to a relaxation automatically; you can go on only so far, then the body automatically relaxes. If you want to relax in the middle you create trouble; the body cannot relax in the middle. k is almost as if an Olympic runner is getting ready, just waiting for the whistle, the signal, and he will be off, he will go like the wind. He is full of stress; now that is no time to relax. If he takes a tranquilliser he will never be of any use in the race. Or if he relaxes there and tries to do TM he will lose all. He has to use his stress: the stress is boiling, it is gathering energy. He is becoming more and more vital and potential. Now he has to sit on this stress and use it as energy, as fuel.

Sehye has given a new name for this kind of stress: he calls it 'eustress', like euphoria; it is a positive stress. When the runner has run he will fall into deep sleep; the problem is solved. Now there is no problem, the stress disappears of its own accord.

So try this too: when there is a stressful situation don't freak out, don't become afraid of it. Go into it, use it to fight with. A man has tremendous energy and the more you use it, the more you have of it.

Rolfing will be helpful. It is not going to help you relax; it will simply change your musculature, it will make you more vital. So this will go with Rolfing.

When it comes and there is a situation, fight, do all that you can do, really go madly into it. Allow it, accept it and welcome it. It is good, it prepares you to fight. And when you have worked it out, you will be surprised: great relaxation comes, and that relaxation is not created by you. Maybe for two, three days you cannot sleep and then for forty-eight hours you can't wake up, and that is okay!

We go on carrying many wrong notions -- for example, that every person has to sleep eight hours every day. It depends what the situation is. There are situations when no sleep is needed: your house is on fire, and you are trying to sleep. Now that is not possible and that should *not* be possible, otherwise who is going to put that fire out? And when the house is on fire, all other things are put aside; suddenly your body is ready to fight the fire. You will not feel sleepy. When the fire is gone and everything settled you may fall asleep for a long period, and that will do.

Everybody does not need the same length of sleep either. A few people can do with three hours, two

hours, four hours, five hours, six, eight, ten, twelve. People differ, there is no norm. And about stress also people differ.

There are two kinds of people in the world: One can be called the race-horse type and the other is the turtle type. If the race-horse type is not allowed to go fast, to go into things with speed, there will be stress; he has to be given his pace. And you are a race-horse! So forget about relaxation and things like that; they are not for you. Those are for turtles like me! Mm? So just be a race-horse, that is natural to you, and don't think of the joys that turtles are enjoying; that is not for you. You have a different kind of joy. If a turtle starts becoming a race-horse he will be in the same trouble!

You can get out of the market. It is so easy; the mind will say, 'Get out of the market, forget about it. Just come and be here in the ashram.' But you will not feel good. You will feel more stress arising because you will not feel your energy is engaged, and I will have to make you a race-horse again in something else. You can ask [the sannyasins who work in the ashram office]: I go on putting them into things!

So accept your nature. You are a fighter, a warrior; you have to be that way, and that's your joy. Now, no need to be afraid; go into it whole-heartedly. Fight with the market, compete in the market, do all that you really want to do. Don't be afraid of the consequences, accept the stress. Next time you come you will be in a totally different kind of space. Once you accept the stress it will disappear. And not only that, you will feel very happy because you have started using it; it is a kind of energy.

Don't listen to people who say to relax; that is not for you. Your relaxation will come only after you have earned it by hard labour. One has to understand one's type. Once the type is understood there is no problem; then one can follow a clean-cut line. Stress is going to be your way of life.
So do this and take Rolfing.

[A sannyasin couple ask about their relationship. They both say they enjoy fighting, but the woman feels stuck between jumping right in or jumping out of the relationship.]

Jump in, not out! If you both enjoy fighting then you are made for each other! That is the best relationship possible, mm?

Just do a few things. One is: whatsoever he says you should be like, that is his problem; that is none of your business to be worried about. He is simply stating his mind; don't take it personally. When he says, 'You should be like this, what he is actually saying is that this is how he would like you; but that is his problem! If he likes you that way and you are not that way he is free to leave. Persist in being yourself: you need not change just because he says to change, because that will be phony.

If you feel like changing -- not because he says but because of your feeling, then change. Then it will be authentic. Otherwise don't pay much attention to what he says; that is his problem. He is worried so he shouts at you. Remain yourself and fight for your own being.

Love is just an intimate fight and nothing else. It is a very cultured fight, sophisticated, but it is a fight. Lovers are fighters. In fact be with anybody and immediately the fight starts, because you are different, the other is different, mm? You are a woman and he is a man, first. Then he has been brought up in one way, you have been brought up in a different way. You have different ideas, he has different ideas.
Nobody is wrong, just differences are there.

To attain to that maturity when you start respecting the other's differences takes time. It will come but it takes time. It comes only when one has lived through many many fights and has burned oneself, wounded oneself and the other. Then slowly slowly, the wisdom arises. Wisdom is through experience; it is not knowledge. So anybody can give you the knowledge but it won't work; you will have to attain to your own wisdom.

It will come slowly. It is costly; one has to pay for it through one's life. Then one day one arrives at the point of seeing that it is just futile to ask the other to be somebody else other than who he or she is, and one has to accept that. In that acceptance love takes on a new colour, a new face, a new intimacy; love is no more a struggle.

The first phase is struggle, the second phase is totally different. But to reach to the second, the first has to be passed. And that's what is happening in the modern world: people never pass the first.

If a fight arises, you drop him, he drops you, you change partners; again fight arises, you change partners; again fight arises, you go on changing. You never arrive at the second point, and the second is possible only when you remain intimate long enough. This fight is a fire. It will make you more ripe; go into it. Don't jump out, jump in.

And let him say what he wants to. Maybe that is his way of creating a fight. Insist on being yourself. But that needn't make any difference: you go on loving, he goes on loving, fighting continues by the side; they can go parallel.

So I don't think that you should separate; you should go deeper into it. It is going to give you something valuable -- enjoy it!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

11 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803115
ShortTitle: BITE10
Audio: No
Video: No

Maya means illusion, veet means beyond -- beyond illusion. Maya in itself is not good. Maya means that which only appears but is not; it is an hallucination. The English word 'magic' comes from this root 'maya'... Veet Maya -- it means one who has gone beyond illusion, mm? Good, Maya!

Nirguno means the formless, the attributeless, the quality-less. It is a definition of god.

God has no form, no attributes, no limitations. And that unlimitedness is hidden behind everybody; that is our within. God is not without. The formless is hiding in the form, the bodyless is residing in the body and the no-mind is the very core of the mind. To find god one has to go within; search without and all search is in vain.

Just have a look inside and all is found, even without searching all is found, because it is already there. But the mind tends to look outside, it is thrilled by the outside. There are millions of things there to attract its attention and it goes on running from one sensation to another. That is an endless process, one never comes to any end. One can go on and on; that's how we have gone on life after life: sometimes searching for money, sometimes for power, sometimes for respect, sometimes for fame.

It is time now to look inwards, to close your eyes and see within. In the beginning it is difficult because the habit is to look out. One finds oneself very restless if one stops looking outside and starts looking in. Mm? just to sit for thirty minutes, forty minutes with closed eyes, unmoving, seems such an impossible task. But slowly slowly the habit changes and one starts feeling the joy, the silence, the tranquillity, that arises from within and one becomes more and more attracted towards it.

Once the taste has started happening then there is no problem. Then the without is just useless, futile; one knows it through one's own experience. So one goes without only reluctantly, when it is almost a necessity; one goes when it is inevitable, otherwise one remains within oneself. Whenever one finds time one closes oneself inwards. There is the joy of all joys, there the ultimate resides. That ultimate's definition is nirguno.

Sanmarga means the right path. And the right path basically is a no-path. All paths are wrong because all paths take you away from yourself. A path is really needed to go away. When one wants to come to oneself no path is needed because one is already there. Just a recognition and the revolution happens. Just a remembrance, 'I am already there' and all has happened instantly in that very moment. The path joins you with something that is far away. You are not far away from yourself; you *are* that self.

So sanmarga means right path, but right path means no-path. In following no path one comes to one's

own self; in dropping all paths one arrives. Search and you will be going astray from yourself. All search is desire; desire creates distance. No search is desirelessness, and when there is no desire, where can you go? How can you go? In that non-going something explodes. In Japan that explosion is called satori; in India we call it samadhi. That is enlightenment. If one can just stop all going for a single moment the energy converges upon oneself and explodes. And the sun is not as bright as that explosion is; it is as if thousands of suns have suddenly arisen on the horizon. It is the very source of light and life and love.

That's how one centres: leaning this way and that way, left and right, slowly slowly one centres in the middle. That's perfectly true! Anything to say to me?

[Osho gives a name for a centre in the west.]

Mouna. It means silence, absolute silence -- not only of the tongue, not only of the lips, but of the inner being too. It is not only that you don't speak, but at the deepest layer there are no ripples of thought; then it is mouna. There is no outer expression, there is no inner thought emerging, nothing emerges. Within, without, there is complete silence. That is the goal of all meditations. To come to that point is to come home.

[A sannyasin says: My heart is beating!]

Yes, that is how it should be: when you come to me your heart has to beat fast! You have to go through a heart attack when you come to me, and one day the final thing happens -- heart failure!

[She then says that her mind is wavering whether to stay here or leave.]

I know -- just trust me! You can be here and start working. It happens to everybody in the beginning: the mind wavers. But once you get into this family, soon that disappears; then even when I want to send people for a few days they don't want to go....

Even if only for a few days some work is there they don't want to go, nobody wants to. One just has to get in tune with the family here. Once the tune has happened then this is your home and nowhere else.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

12 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803125
ShortTitle: BITE11
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss or blissfulness; iti means this or thisness -- this is it. Bliss is not far away, it is close by; not even close by but within you, not even within you: you are it. The mind always thinks of that; the existence is this. The mind always desires the far away, the distant, and hence it goes on missing; it becomes too obsessed with the far away. In that very obsession it loses consciousness herenow. And all that is, is here: this shore is the other shore. This is the meaning of iti.

So search here, not there; search in this not in that. Forget the distant, it is illusory. The real is not

distant, you are surrounded by it. To live in this is to be blissful. To live in that is to be miserable. People live in that, that's why they remain miserable. That is hell, this is paradise....

Sat means being, geet means song -- the song of being. There are three possible ways to sing one's life. One is intellectual, it is in the head. Ninety percent of people decide to be there because it is very efficient, it brings results. People who are result-oriented remain there in the head. But it is the most superficial. It is very clear-cut, well-defined, never confusing, you know where you are. One is never lost in it; one can control it, one can manipulate it, because the mind is a machine. But it is the most superficial part of your existence so it is clear but shallow. That clarity is not much use. At the cost of depth you attain to that clarity.

The second kind of song that is possible is of the heart, of the feeling. That is more confusing -- things are vague, boundaries not clearly defined. It is cloudy, a kind of mist surrounds the heart, but it has more depth than the head can ever have. The head has length, it is horizontal. Feeling has depth, it is vertical. With the head you will succeed. With the heart there is every possibility of failing because the heart is not a machine, it is not efficient, it does not work that way, it is not result-oriented. It is more of the moment; it doesn't think of the future, it lives in the moment. It is risky. But remember, even if you succeed through the head, that is not worth much; failure through the heart is far more significant and enriching. It gives you intensity in life.

There is another song also -- the ultimate song, the song of songs. That is of the being; that is even deeper than feeling. Thought is shallow, feeling is deep; being is beyond both, both shallowness and depth. The head is horizontal, the heart is vertical; the being is beyond both, it is transcendental.

All the meditations are meant, devised, to bring you first from the head to the heart, then from the heart to the being. And when you have come to the being you have come to god; being is god. Then a song explodes; your life has a grace, a benediction. That is called satgeet.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I am too much of a fighter. I fight for everything -- for people, for love, for sex, for life. And also I am very tired of life and sometimes I love life. But it is very difficult to love.
Osho checks her energy.]

Come close to me. Just put your hands up dose your eyes, and if something starts happening in your body, allow it -- any trembling, shaking. Be possessed by my energy and don't hold it back; at least for this moment don't be afraid.

I will take care of it. It is gone; don't be worried. Simply forget about it. It will not haunt you. Whenever you feel that it is coming, just put this box in your hands and remember me.

It is not really fear. To call it fear is wrong; it is something else. To reduce it exactly to what it is will be helpful. It is that you feel very lonely. Out of your loneliness arises the shadow of fear. You are simply lonely, that's all, and you have become afraid of anything that makes you more aware of loneliness.

Sometimes it happens that if you are in love you will feel more lonely in contrast. When love disappears or love is lost then one falls into a ditch, in a valley. So one does not want to see the peaks of it, because finally they land one in the valley; hence one becomes afraid of the peaks. One does not want to be in deep relationship because all relationships end and one is left lonely again. After a relationship loneliness hurts more, so one keeps aloof -- no relationship, no love, nothing. Then one never will feel loneliness, that's the strategy.

But you can allow me to be with you, to be inside you, and the loneliness will disappear. This is a love affair that needs no ending, and with this relationship all other relationships will become possible. If you can allow me to be in your heart, you can allow anybody, then there is no problem. If you have known the highest peak of love, then who is worried about small hills? And it is going to happen -- just help me. I beg you to help me!

Come back, and if you want to come back forever, then come back forever! I will need you here.... Next time you come things will be different.

[The sannyasin says that she feels the need to be alone -- she's afraid to be in a community.]

Mm, that fear I have to destroy; that's how you have been remaining lonely. I will help you to indulge in

many relationships....

I know how to destroy everything! Just start thinking of coming here, and in the new commune, when we move, a place will be there for you.

I will need many painters around me. The many things I cannot say can be painted. I need poets, painters, dancers -- all kinds of crazy people!

[The sannyasin then says she finds it difficult to start something new -- she would like to paint for children but feels she's not able to.]

Do one thing: if you want to paint something for children, don't think about it; rather, become a child and do it. That's the way to do a painting for children. If you think too much about it, children won't be able to understand it. You have to be a child. Just dose your eyes and think of yourself as a three-year-old child. If you are going to make a painting for three-year-old children then become a three-year-old child. Forget all about painting and all about art and techniques. Just take colours and start playing with them like a three-year-old.

And the painting will arise; those three-year-olds will understand it. In Zen they say: If you want to paint a bird, become a bird; if you want to paint a bamboo, become a bamboo; there is no other way. Know it from within. It is difficult to become a bamboo; it is not difficult to become a child because you have once been a child. Maybe you have been a bamboo too but that has been so long ago. Maybe millions of years ago you were a bamboo; to bring that memory back will be hard. But you were a child just a few years ago; you can revive that memory. Become a child and paint.

Never be worried about the beginning and never be worried about the end; both these things are difficult. Whenever a person is afraid to begin or feels it is very difficult to begin, the same person will find it very difficult to end; it is a logical phenomenon. Beginning is difficult because in fact no beginning is possible. Whatsoever we begin is in the middle. How can we begin anything? The world has existed, people have existed for so long, paintings have been done, painters have been painting; how can you just begin? There is no beginning; really you start in the middle. Many things have already been done, and we *are* in the middle. So first the problem is how to start, and then the second problem arises of how to stop? -- because everything seems to be non-ending. It is! Again you have to stop in the middle.

No painting has a beginning and no painting has an end. The beginning and the end are arbitrary: because we have to begin, we begin, and because we have to end, we end. Otherwise there is no beginning and no end to any painting. How can there be? You don't have any beginning, you don't have any end; everything is in the middle, always in the middle, and everything is incomplete. But remember, the incomplete paintings are far more beautiful than those which are thought to be completed. The incomplete songs are more beautiful than the ones which seem to be complete, because the incomplete thing has the quality of life. It still breathes because it is not complete.

There is an ancient tradition in India that if you are going to make a great temple, never complete it. So all the great temples are incomplete. If you go into the details, then something is missing. That missing thing keeps them alive. It is beautiful, because if something is *really* complete then what is the point of its being here? -- it is dead. Perfection is death, imperfection is life.

So start playing with the paints, and when you feel that the game is over and you have enjoyed it, end it. And think of coming!...

[A sannyasin reports on a meditation Osho gave her three months ago to watch the breath. She says: It is quite rewarding and opening... I've also been on the path of love -- surrendering to existence, to you. Somewhere I read in one of your lectures that the two don't co exist and one shouldn't take the two paths.]

They are not for you. those words are not for you. They can co-exist in you, you can easily maintain both.

Mm, it is natural, it is natural. I must have said those words to somebody for whom it was not possible.

It is going very well; just go into it. Both are good for you, and in fact you will grow through both together. If you stop one, you will be cutting yourself into two parts.

So don't be worried, mm? And whenever you come across something in my words which is going against your experience in any way, immediately come and check it, because I am saying so many things to so many people and each person is so different.

For example, I am saying this to you. Soon somebody will read it and he may try to bring both together. It may not be for him then he will get into trouble. He will not be able to manage either; in trying to manage both, he will mismanage both.

So whenever something goes against your grain, then immediately check. If something is going with your grain and everything is flowing, there is no need to check; then it is for you. But the ultimate criterion is your experience. It is good -- continue. Good.

[A sannyasin says: The last time I came up and sat in front of you, you said that I was tricky, and ever since that darshan I've been seeing the extent of my trickiness.
Osho gives her a 'come close darshan'.]

I take away your trickiness now! Nothing to worry about. Things are going well -- you will not be tricky any more. I just told you so that it would surface; it surfaced, mm? -- now it can be dropped easily. You are not basically a tricky person, it is not your characteristic, but it was there; just a tiny part, everybody has it, but now it has surfaced. And saying it helped to bring it up. Saying it made it conscious; you became alert about it.

Sometimes I have to say things, sometimes I have to say them in such an exaggerated way that is not true to the fact, because only if I exaggerate it will it come to the surface, otherwise not. So I am not much concerned about facts; I am much concerned about transforming you. Even if I feel sometimes that a lie is going to help, I can be a liar. I don't worry about it. But it did its work. You are in a totally different kind of space now: enter into it and live in it.

This is the whole purpose of being with me, that everybody should drop trickiness. cunningness. There is no need. Here, you can be absolutely authentic and new. That's why we are trying to create this small alternative world. Outside it is impossible to be authentic because the people live on insincerity. And everybody is insincere; if you are sincere, you will be at a loss, you will be cheated, you will be deceived and you will remain miserable.

Here, we are trying slowly slowly to create a true, authentic world where people can be true and nobody will take offence, where people can be true and nobody will exploit them. Good!

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, says she has been in a relationship for nine years; is it time to have a child? He feels she is young yet and should wait. There is no need to be in a hurry, he says; in a hurry you will do a lousy job! One needs to mature, to make the right preparations in oneself before one thinks of bringing a child into the world.

So love more, meditate more and become more and more joyful. I would like my sannyasins to have children, otherwise how am I going to get new sannyasins? -- it will be difficult! But I would like you to wait. With that also I am going to do a great experiment. I will start allowing my sannyasins to have children only when I feel that they are ready; then we can create a really beautiful world. It can be a model world.]

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

13 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803135
ShortTitle: BITE12
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, lali means redness -- redness of love. Red represents life, it represents blood, it represents passion. It is not only the colour of the flowers, it is not only the colour of the rising sun; it is also the colour of rising consciousness, of blooming consciousness. It is not only the colour of blood and the blood circulation; it is the colour of life flowing, circulating, moving.

That's why red has been chosen by two kinds of people in the world; they are very different, opposite and yet they have chosen red as their symbol and the saints of the East have chosen red as their symbol. Communists have chosen it because it represents revolution, it represents blood and violence. And the mystics in the East have chosen it because it represents vitality of the soul.

Red is not only the colour of life in body; it is also the colour of life in spirit....

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, says he is nervous about seeing his children for the first time in three years. His wife has married again and they have never written to him although they used to be close.]

The best thing is not to disturb them.

[That] is a long time and they must have forgotten by now, they must have readjusted themselves to the new family. Now it will be just a disturbance to enter into their lives; it will not be any help to them.

[The sannyasin says: It sort of cancels out a lot of dreams and fantasies that I've had.]

Your dreams are not the thing: if you love them it is better to leave them alone.

But they are perfectly okay -- that much you know?...

So just let them be. If you want to visit them, you can just visit casually but don't disturb them.

Just be casual; just visit to say hello, and disappear again. That's what is required if you love them; otherwise you will be creating a disturbance and they will start thinking of you and will revive their memories about you. They will feel close to you again, and naturally then they will feel far away from their new father. Between their mother and themselves there will be a barrier; you will stand there.

Now things have settled. And it takes time; they must have suffered for years. Mm? slowly slowly the wound has healed, now they have accepted it; you will be opening their wound again. So just be there casually. If you want to see them, just see them, say hello and disappear again. And next time you feel like that, be casual again, say hello and disappear, so they will know that this is the type of man you are: you sometimes come, say hello and then you disappear. They will not be disturbed....

Your ego would like to disturb them; that has to be remembered....

Yes, that has to be avoided; your ego would like to go and see that they are still close to you and....

[The sannyasin says: I would like to take them along with me if I could.]

That is not right... that's not right, mm?

Love knows how to renounce when renunciation is needed; love knows how to sacrifice when sacrifice is needed. So this will be a sacrifice of the ego and the dreams, but those are just dreams and nothing to be worried about. Just go and see if they are happy, then you should be happy.

And make them feel more happy wherever they are; act in such a way that they feel more in tune with their new family. Don't create any alternative for them.

[The sannyasin says: My appearance is automatically creating an alternative. Just because I'm a sannyasin, it's another way of life and it's new to them.]

Yes, that too is good -- you can just say that you have renounced everything, you are a sannyasin! You have just come to say hello to them, that's all, mm?

And come back....

[A sannyasin says: Last week after making love, some madness came up in me, death and blackness too, very strongly.

Osho checks his energy.]

It was really good, mm? -- you had a glimpse of sanity for the first time in your life, that's why it looks insane. People live in a kind of madness they call sanity. What people call or think of as normal is not normal, it is pathological, but pathology is the usual so it is thought to be normal. When for the first time your so-called sanity is abandoned and existence explodes in you, it looks insane, because existence is so vast and so huge you cannot contain it. Your capacity to contain is very small and the whole ocean just drops into you. You have a small cup and you cannot contain that flood, hence it looks mad; otherwise the experience has been beautiful.

It is almost always so, that it happens after love-making, because love is the only natural process through which you are still connected with the universe and its sanity. Everything else has been contaminated by the society, corrupted, twisted and turned into something unnatural. That's why sex remains so appealing, because that is the only natural way to become sane for a few moments; otherwise you remain insane. But it has been good; don't be worried. It will happen again and again: enjoy it!

And be perfectly alert when it happens; if alertness remains there is no danger. That explosion can be dangerous only if you lose consciousness. Then you can do something which later on you will be unable to sort out, to figure out what it was. So the only thing to be remembered is that next time it happens, just sit silently and watch it all, become a witness. Let it happen and become a witness. It is an incredible experience that has happened; allow it to happen again. If you become frightened it won't happen again; you will shrink.

This is what the tantra experience is; it is a wild experience of cosmic consciousness. So go into it; there is no need to be worried.

[A sannyasin, at a previous darshan, said she had much fear. Osho suggested some groups. Tonight, after the tantra group, she says it was good, but it wasn't perfect.
Osho checks her energy.]

Your fear does not allow you to go deeply into anything....

Two things: one is, every night for forty minutes live your fear. Just sit in the room, turn the light off and start becoming afraid. Think of all kinds of horrible things -- ghosts and demons and whatsoever you can imagine. Create them, imagine that they are dancing around you and trying to grab you... all evil forces. Become really shaken up by your own imagination and go to the very extreme of imagination. They are killing you, they are trying to rape you, they are suffocating you, mm? And not one or two, many; from every side they are doing things to you. Get into the fear as deeply as possible, and whatsoever happens go through it.

You have repressed fear in your childhood; you have been trying to be brave. You have always been against fear so you have created a facade of bravado. But that is only a mask; deep down you are a small child still afraid. So throw the mask and become the child. Do this meditation every day for at least one week.

And the second thing: in the day time or at any other time, whenever fear arises, accept it; don't reject it. Don't think that it is something wrong that you have to overcome; it is natural. By accepting it and by expressing it at night, things will start changing.
After two weeks report to me: write a letter about how you are feeling.

[Another tantra group participant says it was helpful but now, post-group, be feels be took in all the group's energy. Osho studies his energy.]

There is no problem: the energy is there. You are just feeling this because in a Tantra group so many people's energy is available; now you are alone. A Tantra group is like an orchestra: so many people playing on so many instruments, mm? The whole energy of the group takes you high. Now you are solo, you have to work out your own energy. But that's how it has to be done. One cannot remain in a group forever.

And there is no need to be afraid; it will come back. Just start moving into it. Are you in some relationship with somebody?

[He answers: No.]

That may be the cause -- you need some relationship. So find somebody!

[The sannyasin says he's fighting himself about love and relationships.]

There is no need to fight. It is better to fight a woman rather than fighting with yourself. Mm? find a woman and fight with her -- that is what love is. There is no need to fight with yourself.
And an Italian without a woman doesn't look right! Just find a woman.

Dhiren. It means two things: first, it means patience, and second, it means wisdom, and they both are two aspects of one phenomenon. Wisdom is attained through patience and wisdom leads to more patience. Knowledge is easy to get, it is cheap. Wisdom takes time. Knowledge is like seasonal flowers, but wisdom is like a Cedar of Lebanon: it takes hundreds of years to grow.

So only those who are patient can afford to be wise; the impatient are debarred. This is one of the reasons why this century is not so wise -- because people want everything instantaneously. They like satori, samadhi, as instantly as they like coffee.

Remember that: be patient and wisdom will follow it. If one can be infinitely patient then the miracle can happen -- wisdom can happen immediately too. But the paradox is that you should not ask that it happen immediately. You should be ready to wait forever and ever. If it takes eternity it is okay; then it can happen immediately.

[Osho asks the Japanese translator present if he knows any Japanese sannyasin who knows anything of Zen gardening.... I would like to make the new place almost Zen, so just find out!]

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

14 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803145
ShortTitle: BITE13
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to someone.]

Come here! Close your eyes. Just listen to the sounds, all the sounds -- the flute, the dog barking -- and if something starts happening in your body, any shaking, trembling, swaying, go with it. If your breathing changes, you allow it. Listen....

Chandra means the moon. The moon represents a few things. It represents the feminine, the soft, the poetic, and one has to move towards the feminine, towards the soft, towards the poetic.

To live outside oneself, logic is enough, arithmetic is enough. To live outside oneself one needs to be hard, violent, aggressive, one needs to be competitive, cruel, cunning; but to go inside just the opposite is needed. Logic is a barrier there, and hardness of being won't allow you to go in. One has to become soft, one has to melt; one has to disappear as a rock and become a flower. Only the flowers become enlightened, only the flowers come to know what life is all about. The rocks on,!y struggle but they never arrive, and the

flower has already arrived.

[She has booked for the Encounter group.]

It will be helpful. And then just meditate and do the Sufi dancing. Sing and dance, and be here, mm? -- things will happen just by being here. And whenever you can manage, do a few more groups, otherwise there is not such a necessity.

Rikta means zero, emptiness, nothingness. One has to disappear utterly then the space is created for god to be. *We* are the barrier, *we* have to die. If we live, god is dead; if we die, god becomes alive.

You must have heard Friedrich Nietzsche's famous statement 'God is dead.' And it was perfectly true for Nietzsche. He was an egoistic philosopher; god was certainly dead for him. As far as he was concerned he was stating a truth, it was his truth: 'god is dead'. If you are too much then god is dead, because there is no space left for god to be. If you die god starts becoming alive, god starts breathing again. Both cannot exist together, and that's what the human mind wants to happen.
That is not possible, it is not in the very nature of things.

It is as if you want the darkness and the light to exist together in your room. You would like the beauties of darkness and the light both together, simultaneously... the silence of darkness, the infinity, the velvety touch, and the light, the fearlessness that happens in light, the sharpness and clarity. You would like both to exist together but that is not possible, because darkness is only the absence of light, so light cannot be both present and absent together. Either light is present then darkness is not, or light is absent then darkness is.

So is the case with man and god; god and man never meet, they can't meet. You cannot see god. You are the only barrier in seeing; when you are not there god is seen. When there is no seer then god is seen; when there is nobody left to be enlightened in you, enlightenment is. That state of space is called rikta.

Gather courage to disappear, to evaporate. And all that I can do for you is just help towards disappearing.

[The new sannyasin asks what kind of work she should do -- she has tried many things but found none satisfactory.]

Then do one thing: just finish things there and come here! Then I will teach you what to do, mm?

We have to bring the whole of Germany here; just come! My feeling is that nothing will satisfy you. All things that you have been doing or all that you will do, will be the same. You don't need different work but a different being. You don't need a different object to work upon, you need a different perspective to see things.

You can go on changing work but every kind of work has its limitations and its bondages. You can't find anything that has no bondages... even art. If you do non-commercial art then the problem arises of how to sell it. If you can't sell it, you starve; if you starve you can't paint. If you want to sell it you have to think of the consumer; then you have to paint something that he needs, not that which you would like to paint -- so again the same thing.

This whole world is involved in one game only. You can go on changing your roles but the game remains the same, the pattern remains the same. You would like to teach children, you would like to enjoy teaching them, but their parents are there, the education system is there and they can't allow you freedom because they are interested in their children's future. They are not worried about you, you are just a servant; you have to do the job that their parents want to be done. You may not like it, you may think it even harmful to the children. You may think that this is going to destroy these children and you will certainly feel, 'I am being imprisoned -- I cannot do that which I want.' But if you want to do that, nobody wants you to be a teacher there.

That's why I am planning to create a small alternative world of our own where limitations can be dropped and you can be allowed to do your thing, and still your thing can be respected, valued, used. So finish things and come here -- I will give you a different perspective, mm? Good.

Sat means right, marga means path -- right path. There are paths and paths; there are right paths and there are wrong paths. The right path goes through the heart and the wrong path only goes round and round in the head.

The wrong path continues and continues. It is a vicious circle: one thing leads to another and another and another; it is ad infinitum, there is no end to it. You never arrive. You are always frustrated, always hoping and always frustrated. Mm? the goal is always there just on the horizon. It looks very close by: you feel just a few steps more or a few miles and you will have arrived. But as you proceed towards the goal, the goal goes on receding and the distance between you and the goal remains constantly the same. That's how people are living: somebody is searching for money and somebody is searching for power and respect and all those things, but one never arrives. One goes on and on and one dies before one arrives.

The right path is to jump out of this vicious circle, to jump out of the thinking process, to become a non-thinking energy, to fall into the heart, to escape from the imprisonment of logic into the freedom of love. Then suddenly things start working, things start happening. Life starts falling together and a unity and an integration arises and you start feeling centred. For the first time you are not hoping but living. And when the hope disappears, frustration disappears, because frustration is only a shadow, a lengthened shadow of hope. When there is no hope, the frustration has gone, then you live in the moment, you enjoy the small things of life. And the moment you enjoy them, they are no more small things; then the ordinary becomes extraordinary.

Lived, the ordinary becomes extraordinary. Lived totally, the world becomes god and this moment turns into eternity.

[The new sannyasin asks: How can I so concentrate that whatever is necessary I decide to do?]

Just wait. Pass through a few groups, mm? and then you will have a better understanding of exactly what your need is.

Concentration is never the need, but people have been taught that it is. What actually is needed is awareness, not concentration, and they are different phenomena. Concentration is a tense effort; you have to force yourself. It is will against nature, and it is tiring, it is an unnecessary exertion and one never blooms out of it; it creates worry.

Awareness is a totally different phenomenon. It is spontaneous; it is not through will but through understanding. By seeing life in a more clear-cut way one starts becoming more alert, more aware. When one is more aware, one can do all that is needed and without any tension. If sometimes it is needed to pour your whole energy into one thing you can, but there is no forced effort in it. Because there is no forced effort you never feel tired. It doesn't create any worry, it doesn't create any mental pathologies.

It is concentration that has created all kinds of neurosis in the world. We don't need concentration, we need meditation, and they are different worlds. Concentration focuses on something outside and meditation is simply a relaxed consciousness inside; it is not objective, it is subjective.

Just wait: participate in meditations, do a few groups. I will give you certain groups which will make you more alert and then when you have finished a few groups remind me again. Then your question will have changed. It is a wrong question. I cannot answer it because any answer will be wrong. You are asking something which if answered will create trouble for you, it won't help.
Just wait a little more. Good.

Prem means love, ahimsa means non-injuring. It is one of the greatest findings of the Eastern mystics, the importance of not injuring anybody. The man who emphasised it the most was Mahavira; it became his basic fundamental message. But his followers went to the extreme and destroyed the whole teaching.

The teaching was not to injure; it was not only meant that you were not to injure others, you were included in it: you were not to injure yourself either. But what the disciples did was to think that they were not to injure anybody, so they stopped injuring everybody and started injuring themselves; that was easier. The violence turns upon oneself, the sadist becomes the masochist, but nothing basically changes. You were angry with others, now you are angry with yourself; you were trying to dominate others, now you are trying to dominate yourself. You wanted to kill others, now you are committing suicide, a slow kind of suicide.

For twenty-five centuries in India the followers of Mahavira have been doing that: injuring themselves. So the whole teaching went down the drain. And that's a natural possibility. If one is violent and tries not to be violent, then where will the violence go? It has to have some outlet; it turns upon oneself.

Ahimsa simply means reverence for life; you are included in it. I always emphasise that you are included in it because that fallacy has been committed once; it should not become committed again. You have not only to love others, you have to love yourself; in fact you have to love yourself first, only then can

you love others. That reverence for life has to become reverence for yourself, then it will become reverence for others.

[A sannyas has just returned from the west, where she was able to be with her mother when she died: I think I helped her and it was an experience for me.]

Good. Death is always a great experience if we allow it. If we don't close ourselves to it, it is one of the greatest experiences in life. But people are so afraid of death that they simply close themselves, they don't live it. And when a person like a mother dies it is a really incredible experience; because your life started with your mother, now she is dying.

The death of your mother can go to the very foundation of your being. It can help you to be disillusioned. It can open up new doors of being. It can make you aware that time is death, that only eternity is life and one has to search and seek for the eternal. Time is just an opportunity to seek the eternal. If we become too engaged in temporal things we are missing the opportunity, and sooner or later death will come. And the opportunity lost cannot be recovered.

If you can be available to some beloved's death you will start falling into deep silence, into deep meditation. And you will not be disturbed by trivia. If one is not disturbed by death then one is not disturbed by anything else; that is the criterion. If you can pass through the experience of death, unscathed, unscarred, then something of a valuable insight has arisen in you. It was good that you went.

[At a previous darshan a sannyasin, who was crippled by polio four years ago, said he disliked the constant attention his disability received. Osho suggested he wear a sign 'I am crippled. Please don't ask me about my leg. Thank you!'

Tonight he said it helped him to accept his situation, but he still feels frustrated; he wants to dance totally.]

Be a total cripple! -- that's what totality should mean to you. Just accept it and enjoy it.

[The sannyasin asks: Will it become better?]

Yes, it will. If you can accept it and enjoy it, it will start changing. The rejection of anything is always a barrier to change; you create a division between you and your leg. Somehow you are ashamed of it, somehow you don't like it the way it is, you don't respect it, and it is only respect that will change the situation.

Feel grateful: at least you have the leg; there are people who don't have legs! Nothing is wrong in it, there is nothing to be worried about; it is just comparison. Just think of a world where all are crippled and one man is born who is not crippled. He will be in the same position as you are, because then dancing with all the crippled people, he will think, 'I am not dancing as totally as they are. I am not totally in my crippledness because I am not crippled.' It is just comparison.

One can transform any situation by looking at it positively. So simply accept it; this is the way god wants you to be. Now why not be a perfect cripple? Do you think that if you were not crippled problems wouldn't be there? Then why are there so many people here not crippled but still having problems?

It is good that you only have a crippled leg; people have crippled minds, crippled hearts. You have a very small problem. Don't fuss about it too much, mm? -- just forget about it; accept and forget. Do whatsoever you can do, and within your limits be total. You can't have somebody else as your criterion. Somebody is a fast runner and you cannot run; even if you are not crippled, you are not an Olympic runner. But nobody bothers about it; why should one bother? Whatsoever the given situation, make the most out of it, and you will be surprised that if you can make the most out of it, everything that can happen to a man, will happen.

Simply forget about it. But respectfully forget about it, mm? -- not that you keep it at the back just to avoid it, you keep yourself occupied with something else. That is not respect. Respectfully, mm? -- be loving to the leg: massage it, play with it. Just give some enthusiasm to the leg and say to it, 'Don't be worried. I am not worried -- why are you worried? Everything is perfectly okay!' Things will start changing, energy will start moving more.

[A sannyasin asks about the meaning of his name.]

I have also forgotten the meaning. Really, I'm not joking! Just remind me of what I told you. Try! Just see my problem: you have only one name and I have fifty thousand names to remember. And when I give a name I create the meaning. Just remind me a little bit. Mm? You don't remember at all? You remember little bits. Just remind me a little bit then I will come to it. Close your eyes and remember....

In Sanskrit one word can mean many things, that's the problem. A single word can have twelve meanings and many nuances to it, and sometimes all very different from each other. That is the beauty of Sanskrit; it is a very poetic language. I don't think that there is any other language which can be compared to Sanskrit as far as poetry is concerned. And the poetry is possible because it is a very loose language. You can change the meaning very easily, you can create new flavours in the meaning, very easily.

So when I give you a name you have to remember it! Otherwise next time you ask me, I may give you another meaning of it and that will be more confusing.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

15 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803155
ShortTitle: BITE14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin and her young son are present. She says: It's very difficult for me -- I feel he is very strong and I don't feel strong at all. I don't know what to do in certain situations.]

Let him be strong! Why should you be worried about his strength? It is good. He has to be strong and the mother has to be soft. He has to be strong; only then can he grow into an individual. If he is soft and the mother is strong, he will be killed. That's what happens to many people: the mother is too strong and they are soft, or the mother would not allow them to be strong. Then they go on hanging around the mother for their whole life. Even if they are old and the mother is dead and gone they are still holding on to her apron strings; deep down they still psychologically depend on her. That becomes pathology. Then the man may start looking at his wife as if she is his mother. He cannot live without a mother; he needs somebody to mother him.

Because of this tendency, breasts have become so important. Artists go on painting breasts, sculptors go on sculpting breasts, poets go on writing about breasts; it seems to be really a great obsession. Basically it is just an indication that these people are still hankering for the mother; the breast represents the mother. If children are free of the mother, the breast will disappear from poetry and films and painting. They will take the right proportion, they will be natural parts of the body. Right now it seems that it is not the woman who has breasts but the breasts who have the woman; the woman seems to be secondary. This is a very pathological state.

Children have to be very strong, so help him to be strong. It will be difficult for you to manage because the stronger he is, the more trouble he will create for you; if he is weak, there is no trouble. But one has to be strong in life: life creates trouble, life is risky, it is challenging. If he is dull and stale and just dead, he will sit in a corner and will not give you any inconvenience but then he is not alive! If he is alive he will create many many problems for you. You have to face them. That's what it means to be a mother: to face

those problems. And by facing them you will also grow, by giving him freedom and strength you will also grow. Mother and child grow together.

Remember always, the day the child is born the mother is also born. Before that you were just a woman, not a mother. Once the child is born you are a separate phenomenon, a mother; something has bloomed in you. And now the growth of the child will be the growth of the mother too. If one day you can help the child to be completely free of you, you will also attain to your inner freedom. So help him to be strong.
[To the son:] It is good.... Create trouble!

Daya means compassion, and compassion is the highest flowering of love. In love a little bit of lust remains; love remains contaminated with the earth. Love has something of the sky in it and something of the earth in it. It is dual: its body belongs to the matter, its soul belongs to consciousness.

Compassion is pure soul, it is pure sky: it has no matter around it. It is the ultimate blooming of the flower. Even the flower disappears in it, only fragrance remains.

Shanti means silence, deva means god -- god of silence. Help him to become as silent as possible. By being silent yourself, he will learn.

Children are imitators. If you sometimes find something in your child which you don't like, look within yourself, you will find it there; it is reflected in the child. The child is only a sensitive response. The child is simply there imbibing you, repeating you, imitating you. So if something wrong appears in the child, rather than putting it right there, put it right in yourself, and you will be surprised: the chi!d drops it automatically. The child does not only depend on the mother for physical food, he depends on her in every way -- for spiritual food also. So if you become silent, the child will follow it, he will learn it unknowingly; if you become meditative, he will become meditative.

Whenever parents come to me and they complain about their children, they are not aware of what they are doing, because my own observation is that if something is wrong with the child, it must have come from the parents. It is almost always so: ninety-nine percent of it comes from the parents; the smaller the child, the more is the percentage. When the child becomes a little bigger and starts moving in society, then of course he learns from others too, but in the ultimate account, almost ninety percent always comes from the parents. So whatsoever you want the child to become, be. Be silent, be compassionate, be loving, be joyous, and you will be surprised that just by your being that, the child starts imbibing those qualities. And this will be the greatest thing for him, if he can imbibe silence.

[The vipassana group is present. One participant says: There's some conflicts in the technique for me. Before I came I was watching the breath here, (indicating his nose) and it was working fine. I went into Vipassana here and I'm watching the breath here (indicating his navel).]

All three are possible alternatives. Either you can watch the breath where it touches the nose or you can watch it at the very end where it raises up your belly, you can watch the whole process going in, coming out, or you can watch the gaps. But the real thing is the same -- watching. Where you focus the watching irrelevant; these are just excuses for watching. So you can do any, whichever suits you, but stick to one because if you get confused that will be a disturbance.

All are good. It is not that this way is better and that way is not so good. All are the same, but everybody has to choose one, any that feels good for you. There are a few people who cannot feel it in the belly -- they are not so aware there; it is better for them to choose to watch at the nose.

[The participant then says: During Vipassana I got ill. I use a kind of pranayama usually but the leaders said don't use any breathing techniques.... Can I use the pranayama just for health things?]

Yes, you can use it -- but don't mix it up with the Vipassana.
Mm, you can use it, you can use it separately; that is no problem.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

16 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803165	
ShortTitle: BITE15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Aseem means the unbounded, the infinite. Start living in the infinite, because that is our true reality. The idea that we are finite is just an idea, it does not correspond to reality; hence it creates much misery. Once you start thinking of yourself as finite you are constantly in struggle with the infinite. By being finite we become many, by becoming infinite only one remains. Then there is no possibility of any conflict, and when all possibilities of conflict cease there is peace. Peace cannot be attained. only by mental efforts; it needs a new spiritual vision.

Don't think of yourself as the body -- not that you are not the body: you are the body plus. Never end anywhere. Go on thinking of yourself in bigger and wider terms. You are the sun too because without the sun you would not be alive. You are the earth too; that's what you go on eating every day. You are the air too; without it you are gone. You are this whole universe, this whole universe crisscrosses in you. You are just the crossroad of millions of things passing through you.

It is just as if you go on drawing lines through one point: the point will become thicker and thicker and thicker; more lines pass and the point becomes very thick -- that is the ego. Start taking lines away and slowly slowly the ego disappears. One day you come to know that the ego was only a construct of crossing lines. It was not a reality, just an illusion.

When you think of yourself as finite you become the ego; when you drop the finite the ego disappears, and the disappearance of the ego is the arrival of god. Think of yourself as the universe. In the beginning it looks crazy but soon the heart starts flowing that way.

Because it corresponds with reality, it comes easily, spontaneously; one day you suddenly see that you are connected with everything that exists. You cannot exist without them, they cannot exist without you; it is a great interdependence. And the sheer complexity of it is a mystery....

Deva means god, ragi means in love within love with god. We may know it, we may not, but our object of love is always god. Whenever we fall in love we fall in love with god. It may be just a glimpse and the glimpse may disappear, but we have fallen in love with god; it is always so.

When you fall in love with a woman you have seen a glimpse of the divine. It is not really the woman that you have fallen in love with; she has been just a window, a beautiful window but still a window. You have seen something beyond, it may have been just a flash; that's why it is so difficult to explain your love affair to anybody.

If somebody asks, 'Why have you fallen in love with this woman?' it is almost inexplicable. And if you try to explain it looks absurd, even to you. Whatsoever answer you give seems to be wrong, and not to give any answer also doesn't seem right. But the problem is that you have not fallen in love with this woman at all: you have fallen in love with something beyond.

It is as if you have seen a sunset through a window. Now the sun is gone, it is dark outside and you cannot believe how you fell in love with this window. There seems to be no reason at all, but you cannot deny that something happened, something mysterious happened.

Wherever love happens it is always between you and god. Sometimes you have glimpsed him in a

flower, sometimes in a star, sometimes in a song, sometimes in the giggle of a child. God comes in so many ways but all these are fragments of god.

Once you start understanding that *all* love is towards god, just as all rivers are flowing towards the ocean, notwithstanding their directions... One river is going to the north, another is going to the south, some other river is going to the east, some other to the west: notwithstanding their direction they are all moving, groping unconsciously, they are probing and groping for the ocean. They may not be able to answer why; and man also is not able to answer the question why, but we live for that, we move towards that.

Once it becomes conscious, that is sannyas. You still fall in love with a woman but no more only with the woman; in fact you are grateful to the woman that she allowed you a glimpse of god. You still fall in love with a bird on the wing but you know that in that moment something of god has penetrated you. The descent of the bird and something has moved within you, you have touched some depth inside your own being. Or just a small flower dancing touches you, moves you.

Be consciously in love with god.

It means a poet. Think in terms of poetry and live in terms of poetry; let poetry be your religion.

There is no higher religion than poetry. God is not philosophy, not theology either; it is sheer poetry. It is available only to those who are ready to become mad. The logical, the calculative, the clever, miss; the illogical, the irrational, reach.

The poet is there in your heart, it just needs to be expressed. You are utterly a heart person but in this world the heart is not accepted and the heart people are crushed and repressed?

So don't listen to anybody; you have to live your life. It is better to live one's own life and suffer rather than to be comfortable and live somebody else's life. Millions of people die thinking, 'Whose life have I been living all these years?' because they were not meant to be that which they became. Somebody was meant to be a carpenter but he became a priest; somebody else was meant to become a priest and became a carpenter. This is very disrespectful towards the inner life.

Love yourself, respect yourself. Be whatsoever it feels right to be and pay for being that, never compromise.

[A couple are present. The woman is not a sannyasin, and the man is. He says: It seems it's hard for one person in a relationship to take sannyas and the other to not be a sannyasin.]

But one can be a sannyasin and the other need not be a sannyasin; what is the problem? One is a man, another is a woman and there is no problem. Why can't one be a sannyasin, another not? There is no problem! (to the woman) What is the problem? His sannyas is creating trouble? How can his sannyas create trouble?

[She replies: He s been a great blessing of love, but I haven't been able to accept his name.... I feel that he will not accept me if I am not a sannyasin.]

No, no there is no problem at all, mm? -- there is no problem. You are imagining things unnecessarily. How can his change of name create any problem? Were you in love with the name or with the man?

So the man is still there -- he has not changed. And he will not expect you to become a sannyasin, no. If you want to, you can, but that is not his expectation. If you don't want to become, you can remain a non-sannyasin. There is no problem in it, mm? so don't be afraid about that.

None of my sannyasins are going to enforce anything on anybody in any way, because that is my whole teaching -- not to try to change the other in any way; accept and respect the other as he or she is. So that is an unnecessary fear. And you have to learn... you love the man, so learn his new name!

There is no need to be worried that he will want you to become a sannyasin, no. Even if he wants you to, I will not give you sannyas; unless I feel that you are worthy to receive it, I will not give it. It is not easy. When you feel like it and I feel, 'Yes, the feeling has arisen in you', only then will I give it to you. So drop this idea; and there is no problem -- just be in love, mm?

(To the man) And let her feel that your sannyas has made you more loving, more accepting, more relaxed, so that one day she will start feeling like becoming a sannyasin. But that feeling has to arise in her, it is not that you have to put it in her mind. Simply forget about it. Just love her as she is: that very love may change her mind. But make no effort to convert her. All efforts to convert are efforts to dominate, and the

freedom of the other has to be respected. Just respect her as she is and love her.

(to the woman) Do a few meditations, do a few groups, start feeling what is happening here. So many people are getting into it; there must be something in it. Don't think that only you are right. There are so many people; they must be getting something from it.

[A sannyasin who has just completed the individual primal therapy says: I found out what I was doing to myself and I got into some spaces of fear that I couldn't go through. I feel that all I can do now is be with you and be here.]

That's what has to be done: just be with me and be here -- that is enough. If you can *really* be here and be with me, all else will follow on its own accord; there is no need to do anything else. If your heart can beat with me and you can breathe in tune with me, things will happen. And when you are transformed you will not even come to know.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

17 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803175
ShortTitle: BITE16
Audio: No
Video: No

Swanirodha. Swa means self, ego, nirodha means cessation -- cessation of the self. And the only problem is the self; all other problems are by-products of it. People go on becoming too concerned about other problems. They try to solve them, but they cannot be solved because they are not the real problems... just by-products, shadows. There is anger and there is greed and there is ambition: they are only symptoms, the disease is the ego. Anger arises because of the ego, so does greed, so does ambition. Unless the base is destroyed those problems will continue in one form or another. You can close one door, another will open immediately. You can throw the problem outside from one door, and as you turn you will find it has entered again from the back door. There are not problems, there is only one problem: that is the false idea of 'I am.' You are not, god is. Dissolve the I and all problems simply disappear as if they have never existed. That is the meaning of... Swanirodha.

And that is the whole work here: to help you to dissolve, to persuade you to melt. It *really* needs great persuasion, because that is the most dangerous thing a man can ever think of. To cease means to commit suicide. Sannyas is suicide... literally, not metaphorically. The ordinary suicide is nothing compared to it. In the ordinary suicide you only change the body like the clothes or the house, but you remain the same. In sannyas you disappear, and when you disappear, there is great benediction.

[A sannyasin says: I can't say anything.]

And there is no need to say anything -- I understand what the problem is; it is not really a problem.

Sometimes we make problems out of things which are not problems. Just a different approach is needed and the problem is no more thought of as a problem. Sometimes we look at a mystery as a problem; then we are on the wrong track. We start trying to solve it, finding ways and means... and it cannot be solved, it is a

mystery! You can live it, you cannot solve it. The problems of the head can be solved, they *are* problems, but the problem of the heart cannot be solved. It is not a problem in the first place, it is a mystery to be lived.

Your hands went right to the place where you are feeling. It is a question of feeling and being, mm? -- that is why it is very difficult to express it. Feelings are nude, dumb, non-assertive. They are there, one can feel them, but they cannot be expressed. That is their beauty really, that they can't be expressed. Anything that can be expressed is bound to be superficial. Anything that can be expressed is worthless; just because it has been expressed it becomes worthless.

Lao Tzu says, 'That which can be said is no more true. The tao that can be talked about is not the real tao.' The real tao cannot be talked about. You cannot make a problem of it, you cannot find a solution for it. You can only go into it and disappear into it. The question is never solved but the questioner disappears. And that's my work on you here: I am here not to dissolve your questions but to dissolve you. And that is going to happen... that is already on the way.

[A visitor reminds Osho of the letter she wrote him in which she asked: What of the elder son? (in the story of the Prodigal Son).]

Mm mm. I remember your question and I waited for today to answer it.

The story has immense significance, and your question is very very relevant. It very rarely arises in people's mind to ask about the elder son. The whole story moves around the younger son -- the one who went astray, the one who lost everything and came back home. The story says nothing about the elder son who remained at home. But the question is very significant and Christians have been avoiding that question. I have never come across a commentary about the elder son; they are afraid to talk about it. The reality is that the elder son is not yet born, because you cannot be born if you have not gone astray. The elder son exists not, he is fictitious. To be, one has to rebel; that is the way of being.

Each child has to leave the mother's womb. If somebody asks, 'What about that child who never left the mother's womb?'... The child will be dead: nothing can be said about him. Not only will he be dead, he will kill the mother too. Those elder sons are killing god himself. They are there: they always remain in the womb, they never leave it. They are very orthodox and conventional; they never rebel.

God wants you to rebel, to go against him; god wants you to go astray -- to explore, search, be lost. Only when you have gone so far away that the thirst to be close to god arises again in you, when you feel a great hunger to return, then only will you find god, otherwise you won't.

That is the meaning of the original sin. It had to happen, Adam had to leave. And my own interpretation is that god arranged it perfectly well that he *should* leave, but he managed it in such an indirect way that Adam never came to know that it had been arranged. If he had known it was arranged it would not have happened, that is certain. Adam is not allowed to know about it; the planning has to remain hidden. If he knows that god is sending him away he will not go at all. That's why the prohibition not to eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge. That is a provocation, not a prohibition; rightly understood it is a provocation, it is a challenge, it is a seduction. It creates great attraction towards the tree.

Since that time Adam must have dreamt about the tree continuously, must have thought about it continuously, must have gone many times to the tree, must have looked and thought, 'Why? Why am I not allowed to eat from this tree?' And the temptation must have become bigger and bigger and bigger. It was not the snake or the devil; it was god!

In fact in the East the snake has always represented god, never the devil. In the East we think too that inside each of us there is a coiled serpent, just at the base of our spine; we call it kundalini. That serpent power arises, and when it reaches the highest peak in your consciousness you become enlightened. You become enlightened through the serpent.

God pushed Adam to go away in such an indirect way because he loved him and he knew that Adam could only understand things when he had lost all. Adam could become Christ only if he went astray.

The original meaning of the word 'sin' is separation, nothing else. Sin and the English word 'asunder' come from the same root: to make separate, to divide, to cut. Sin simply means that man went away from god, he cut himself off from god; he started searching on his own, living on his own. That is the meaning of the parable, that the younger son leaves.

And why does the younger leave? -- that too is significant -- because only youth, only a mind which is young, can rebel.

The elder is a conformist, but the elder is not born yet. He can never be welcomed home because he never went away. He is not a grown-up person; he may be the elder but he is not a grown-up person. The younger is the grown-up person, the younger is mature. He paid; he suffered and he attained to a kind of wisdom that comes only through suffering. One has to pay for it through many sufferings. The younger is not the same person who left home; in those ten or fifteen years that he was away he learned a lot, he saw a lot. The elder didn't learn anything, he had not seen anything. He had not been in the world; he had lived protected. He simply vegetated.

So to me, the elder son is fictitious; he is not yet born. Jesus has not explained it because he was more concerned with the younger son; the parable moves around the younger. But I liked your question, because the elder also should be thought about; then the parable becomes more complete.

When you see that sin is a must -- by sin, again I mean the separation -- then coming home has a totally different quality. It is not the same home because you are not the same person any more: now you have eyes to see what the home is.

It is said that unless you have seen many countries you will not understand your own motherland. How can you? -- you don't have any comparison. The son went away, went against the father; now he has experienced what it means. He became a beggar, he suffered, he was in pain. Now he knows the beauties of the home, the comfort, the security, the love, the warmth, now he will understand. Now he can compare and contrast.

Christ is possible only if you become an Adam.

... You have to go into many things which you have been avoiding. You are afraid of life and you will miss if you are afraid. Life has to be lived. It is painful, certainly painful, it brings many anguishes, but those anguishes create you; you can't be created in any other way. They are like birth pains.

I am saying only this, to try to experience as many things in life as possible. Don't be afraid; an afraid person can never know god, he will become the elder son. One has be courageous and one has to try! Naturally there are many errors possible: when you do things you commit mistakes. Don't commit the same mistakes again and again; create new mistakes. But don't be afraid of mistakes, because it is through them that you will learn and will become more mature. Then coming home is really beautiful... it is just fantastic. Otherwise you can remain in the home; you are in the womb.

You are afraid here also because it is a totally different experience that is available here. You are avoiding it, you are just standing outside; you are afraid of taking any jump into it. And you *know* that you can take the jump. You know also that the jump will give you great experiences, but you are afraid: 'Who knows? Why leave the known and the familiar territory? Why jump into the ocean? Cling to the shore.' But that attitude is suicidal. You will miss many things in life. The world exists only for the courageous.

There is no point in being afraid because this body will go, this mind will go. One day we will die; everything is going down the drain already, so why not live it? Tomorrow we die so why not live today and why not risk? It is simply foolish not to risk, because the elder son will die, just as the younger will, but the younger will die with a great understanding and the elder will simply die like a fool.

Ordinarily the elder looks wise and the younger looks foolish, but deep down the elder remains foolish, naive, childish, and the younger has become a grown-up person. He will die with a contented heart: he has known all that was available, he lived all dimensions. Be rich!... and richness comes only through living new experiences.

This is a totally new experience available here. Don't protect yourself; you have nothing to lose and all to gain. But your whole life pattern has been of fear. You are holding yourself; it is time to drop that. Once you drop it, life will start flowing. And you will be surprised later on at how you have been holding back for so long and why and for what. Don't miss the opportunity that is available here.

[One of the ashram therapists] was also worried about you, that's why he has sent you here. But you are keeping aloof; you have even been afraid to come to me! He has sent you for a specific reason: he wanted you to be more close to me, to be closer to this work that is going on here. This is what Christ was doing in his own time! It is the same work, because the principle, the basic principle, always remains the same. You call it Christian, you call it Hindu -- you call it anything, it doesn't make much difference. What you call it is just your preference, but the basic principle remains the same: man has to be helped to go beyond conventions. That was the rebellion that Christ brought to the world: man has to be helped to be rebellious. That's what he died for. He was one of the most rebellious men.

So think of sannyas, become a sannyasin and take the plunge! There is no need to avoid. Will you have to think about it or would you like to take the jump today, mm? Today?...

I can help you jump... I can push you! That I know: left alone to yourself you will not jump. Somebody has to love you so much that he can push you. Once you have jumped you will always feel thankful, but somebody has to do the thankless job first! I am ready to push you. Just come close and close your eyes and I will help you jump.

You have been holding back long enough. mm? Relax! You may not find this opportunity again in your life. What should I do? Should I push you or leave you to yourself, mm?

Prem means love, suparno literally means the eagle; metaphorically it means wide-winged -- wide-winged love, an eagle of love. And two things have to be remembered.... Instead of fear, live love; they are the polar opposites. People ordinarily think that love and hate are opposites; that's wrong, they are not. Love and hate are the same energy, love-hate is one energy. Love can become hate, hate can become love; they are convertible. So they are not opposite, they are complementary. In fact we love and we hate the same person; they are always together. They are not enemies, they are friends. The *real* opposition is between love and fear. They are never together; if you become attached too much to fear, love disappears. Fear cannot be converted into love, love cannot be converted into fear; they are not convertible.

You have lived basically through fear, so this is my message: start living through love, not through fear. Only love makes one rich. Fear cripples, paralyzes, and the more paralyzed you become, the more afraid, so it is a vicious circle. Love gives you wings, it helps you relax into life, it gives you courage to experience life in different ways. It allows you the whole span of life, it is multi-dimensional. It is the whole rainbow, all the colours of life. So the first thing: drop fear and imbibe love more and more; replace fear by love.

And the second thing: think of the sky, the vast, think of freedom, infinity. Don't think of small things, trivia. Fear always thinks of small things, love never thinks of small things. Love is ready to sacrifice all; love only thinks of the vast. It is an eagle on the winds, it goes in search of the unknown.

So these two things: instead of fear, love, and instead of small things -- security, comfort, convenience, safety, familiarity -- think of exploration, new experiences of the unknown, adventures. These two things will bring you closer and closer to god.

[A sannyasin says: I'm separating from a man I've been with. I feel a lot of different things: I keep expecting to feel sad... and I don't!... But I feel I ought to feel sad.]

No, no, you need not feel sad; that is just a wrong habit and wrong expectation. One should always feel good when one separates, because one is moving into new freedom; one bondage is broken. When one relationship is gone, one prison is gone. One should feel really happy, and in reality happiness comes. But because you have been taught to feel sad and cry about it, if you don't feel sad you start feeling guilty that you are doing something wrong. You aren't; you are just becoming natural. This is how it should be.

Why should one not feel happy when one misery has disappeared? It is perfectly good. Be happy at least for a few days till you create another misery.

Don't miss this chance because sooner or later some other karma will come up and you will have to go through some other experience, mm?...

So meanwhile enjoy as much as you can; don't feel guilty. The human mind has been conditioned to feel guilty about many things for which naturally it doesn't feel guilty. Listen to nature.

If the relationship were good it would have continued. It came to a point where it was too heavy, not worth keeping; that's why it has broken. You are free, the other is free: celebrate freedom! Feel grateful to the other person because he has helped you to learn many things. He helped you to go through many experiences -- good and bad, ugly and beautiful, sweet dreams and nightmares; feel thankful for all that. There is no need to feel sad. And if you don't feel sad, don't feel guilty; that is far worse. Sadness is bitter but guilt is going even one step deeper into hell. But no need for guilt, no need for sadness; just enjoy the open sky again.

When one is unrelated, when one is alone... and it happens only when one relationship is finished, for a few days you can be alone and you can *really* enjoy the aloneness. You have been longing and longing for this aloneness but the other was there constantly crippling you, interfering and constantly encroaching upon you. Now you can enjoy! This will only last for a few days because wisdom does not last long! Again you will start hankering for relationship and the joys of being together. Soon you will start feeling that this is loneliness and what are you doing sitting here? Such a beautiful girl; what are you doing unrelated? Everybody is moving in couples and everybody is suffering so much; what are you doing? The problem will

arise and soon you will get into some trip again. Before that happens, enjoy this aloneness; this is precious.

There is a rhythm: sometimes enjoy relationship, sometimes enjoy aloneness. Enjoying both again and again, one day you will come to the understanding that there is no need to be in relationship and there is no need to be alone. You can be in relationship and alone and you can be alone and in relationship. Then you have become wise. Then they are not two opposites. You are not to choose, both are there; one remains in relationship and yet remains alone. One knows one's aloneness is eternal, it cannot be broken; still one shares one's joys with the other but one doesn't feel related in any way.

When two alonenesses exist together in deep love without creating any imprisonment for the other, then something immensely valuable has happened. But before that happens you will have to go through these two stages again and again; one learns only by experience. But see how the human mind is foolish: when you were in relationship, you must have been hankering to be alone and free. Now you are alone and free you are thinking that you should be sad, you should feel miserable. Again you will be in relationship and again you will think you should be alone and happy; how beautiful it was!

We go on missing the point and we go on thinking of something else which was not the case; this is how the foolish mind functions. Enjoy the moment, and whatsoever the moment makes available to you, be enriched by. This time, be alone; this is the season for you to be alone. Bloom in your aloneness: dance and sing before it is lost. Then dance and sing together before that is lost! And it will come and go many times. It is just like seasons: summer comes and the rains and the winter and it goes on moving. But one day that ultimate also happens; it always happens only through experience. Don't feel sad and never feel guilty. Never allow guilt to enter into your being for any reason at all.

If sadness is coming naturally, that's okay; I allow it. Enjoy it. But if it is not coming don't feel guilty. Enjoy the natural and avoid the artificial. Good!

[Another sannyasin says that he lacks authenticity because he is unable to express his emotions: This is the result of having ended a relationship. It frightens me that I can't express my needs or I've never been able to. I cover them over with manners and rationalisations and generalisations. I feel good about it, as if something new is about to happen, but it's....]

Mm mm. Feelings cannot be expressed, so if you live in the head you will feel you are authentic, because the head can express itself easily. All the ways of expression are invented by the head; they are head ways. When you start feeling something, this problem will arise automatically; you will feel inauthentic because whatsoever you will express will not be the thing that you are feeling, and what you *are* feeling will not be expressed. So you will feel that there is some inauthenticity. It is nothing, not inauthenticity. You have to recognise the fact that feelings cannot be expressed; all expression is very very inadequate for feelings.

So no need to be sad about it, no need to be worried about it. Just remember that the feelings cannot be expressed the way thinking, thoughts, can. Language is made by the thoughts, for the thoughts, so it is perfectly okay with thoughts. Feelings are a different world altogether. So remember that feelings cannot be expressed adequately, but there is no need to be worried about it; it is not that you are inauthentic.

For the first time in many years you have felt feelings, hence the problem. It is not that you are inauthentic, it is just that you have remained in the head. For the first time the heart is opening, a new world is opening for which you have no language so you feel almost uneducated, illiterate. That happens to everybody because all literacy is in the head; when the heart opens, you suddenly feel illiterate. But by and by the heart will find its own way.

It will never be as adequate as the head, never be as clear, as skilful, as the head, it will never be as efficient either but it will find its own ways. That's how you love a person: you just hold her hand because whatsoever you can say looks so stupid. Now you are trying to say something through body language. Or you hug the person. You are saying, 'I cannot say it -- I can only be it'; a hug is a way of being. Or you cry and the tears come down from your eyes; you are so full of joy that words are inadequate. Or you dance, you sing a song.... But these are all indirect ways.

They will come by and by; don't be worried. You will just have to learn a new language, a new grammar, a new semantics. You cannot do anything about it: you just have to go deeper into it, you have to become more foolish, that's all. The mind will say that you are getting more and more foolish; but you have to become a little madder! And the heart finds its own ways; they are utterly different from the head.

Right now your heart is opening for the first time so you will feel this difference: your head is

developed, intelligent, skilful; your heart is absolutely new. The disparity will create the feeling that you are inauthentic; you are not!

Just enjoy the heart and its feelings. Be more in the body and say things through the body, through acts. And small things are so expressive, mm? You may not be able to say something to your woman but you can give her a flower, or just the way you look at her, the way you are charmed by her, the way your eyes have a glint, is enough. Women are very very understanding about that. In fact, if you talk too much, that is all junk. A woman doesn't see what you are saying: she sees what you are feeling. That is one of the problems: the man thinks, 'I am talking about such beautiful things, I am being so loving, I am saying such great things', and the woman is simply uninterested! She knows that you are talking but your heart is not in it. Sometimes you are silent and the woman understands. In the way you look at her or you hold her hand or just sit in simple silence where not a single word is uttered, something is communicated.

The woman is still intuitive. She is still more animal than man, wilder than man; that's her beauty. And that is the hope for humanity, that at least half of humanity is still wild, uncivilized. There is hope that the other half will also fall back into uncivilization, will become uncultured again.
But I don't think there is any problem.

[Another sannyasin said he doesn't know any more what's the point of being here... suddenly he felt like being very far away from Osho and he just felt very hopeless and helpless.]

In fact there is no point in being here. You are coming closer to the right thing, to the truth. And if I can take all your hopes from you, I have helped you. If you can become hopeless that means you will never be frustrated again, because it is through hope that frustration comes in. If you are here with some business in mind, you are not here. Unless you are purposelessly here, you are not here at all.

So something beautiful is happening. You cannot understand it right now, that's true. You look bewildered; but I am happy....

[Osho checks his energy.]

Good! You are just on the brink of explosion. Something really great is possible at this moment. Just accept it and enjoy!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

18 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803185
ShortTitle: BITE17
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

Come here! Close your eyes, and just feel me. Feel surrounded by my energy, and open all the doors, all the windows. If your breathing wants to change, allow it to, because with the change of feeling, the breathing changes, and unless the breathing changes, the feeling can't change. So simply allow the change if

any comes. And if your body starts swaying, trembling, allow it, simply leave all control.

Satdeepa. Sat means being, and deepa means light -- the light of being. There are three lights possible in man. One light comes through concentrated thinking. Concentration functions as fuel, so a man who can think concentratedly has a certain light, but it is only on the periphery, because the mind consists of the outermost periphery. You can still see the intelligence, the sharpness, the light, but it is only on the boundary and only skin-deep. It is good as far as the outer life is concerned, but for the inner life it is not enough. It is just a very small candle. It can help you in the world but it cannot help you withinwards. There darkness is far more deep; this small light can't function there.

Then there is another light that comes out of feeling, that happens in the heart through prayer, through love. That is deeper than the first. It goes a long way but not yet to the ultimate; it falters somewhere in the middle. It creates the poets, the artists; and they do have a certain kind of luminosity.

The third light consists of being -- neither of thought nor of feeling, just of pure existence. That comes out of meditation: just by being utterly silent with no thought to interfere, with no feeling to create any ripples, no concentration, no prayer. That simple isness, just sitting and doing nothing -- that is the meaning of the word 'zazen': just sitting and doing nothing.

These are the two doings, thinking and feeling. When all doing has disappeared, the doer also disappears because the doer can exist only through the doing, just as the dancer is a dancer only when he is dancing. When he is not dancing he may be a father, a brother, a husband, but he is not a dancer; he is a dancer only when he is in dance. Dance creates the dancer; doing creates the doer; thinking creates ego. Feeling creates humbleness, but that is the ego just standing upside-down. With thinking and feeling gone, the ego simply is not found. One is and yet one cannot utter the word 'I'.

Then a light arises in one's being. That light is the ultimate light; it is called satdeepa. So meditation has to be your path.

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, says: I've been here four months and it seems that I have gone through a lot of pain and despair. I'm just wondering if it is going to keep on this way.]

No. This is how things are dropped: one has to go through the pain. If one goes to the very end of it, it disappears; if it is not repressed, it disappears. And you have been going into it perfectly well. You have not been repressing it, you have not been afraid of it; you have *dared* to go into it. That is the way one finishes it. No, it will not continue; soon you will come out of it. You will come out of it totally fresh and new as you have never been, because all that pain was always there inside you, that despair was inside; you were hiding it from the world. This time you gathered courage and you exposed yourself. Through exposure things disappear.

Never hide and never hold things; otherwise they cling, they poison your being. Always bring them to light, remain open, vulnerable and you will always be happy, tremendously happy. You have earned it; the happiness will be coming any day. It may start on the twenty-first (Enlightenment Day) and then it will grow. You have earned it!

[At a previous darshan, Osho had suggested to a woman who is gay that she try moving into heterosexuality. Tonight she says it has been a nightmare... just too complicated to explain.]

You can write a long letter, mm? and make it as complicated as possible! It is really simple, it is not complicated.

When something is complicated it is very easy to express it. When something is utterly simple, then there is a real problem in trying to express it. The utterly simple is unexpressible. The complex is never unexpressible, the complex can always be expressed.

The very complexity shows that it belongs to the heart. The heart is beyond words and beyond language, and that is the trouble. If it is a complicated thing write a complicated... letter; make it as complicated and as big as possible. Just pour your whole nightmarish mind into it; it may be good....
You can say if you want to right now -- I am available.

[She says: It s this whole nightmare for me about men and women. I feel that where I'm vulnerable and where the polarity is and where all my feelings are, is with women.]

[Today we have to finally decide about it, Osho says, and gives her a 'come close darshan']

You forget about men. You are naturally a lesbian and it will be impossible for you to become heterosexual. Simply accept it and go into it. Drop the whole idea of men; your energy will not fit with them. You have been trying hard, that's why it is creating a nightmare. Simply relax with yourself and never again raise the question, never again think about it.

There are very few people who are naturally homosexual, but you are. I knew that you were a natural lesbian, but I was trying to see if you could come out of it; it will not be possible. And there is no need -- if it is natural then there is no need. Only those who have fallen somehow and adopted it as a habit can come out of it. It is not a habit to you. It is not second nature, it is your nature. So simply accept it and forget all about men. Just drop the whole idea and the whole nightmare will disappear. And be absolutely happy as things are, as you are. Even if sometimes I say something -- because I am speaking to so many people, mm? -- you need not worry. If sometimes I am saying something against homosexuality, remember: you are excluded! Or do I have to remind you again and again that [you are] excluded?

Just take it as understood -- that Chandan is excluded. And when more natural homosexuals come, I will make a club of you. Just wait! A few natural ones will be coming. There are at least ten percent of people who can be natural homosexuals. It is not a big majority, but still a large number. Ten percent means that out of ten people one is a natural homosexual.

So soon you will have your own world here too. But from this moment I take away your nightmare -- it is finished. Good?

[A sannyasin who is leaving is weeping.]

Think of coming back and then you will not cry. Always think of coming back; then there is no problem!... It will happen soon; nothing to worry about, don't be sad about it, mm?

[She says: I feel as if I'm only just starting to be receptive to you and so I don't know how I'll feel in England when I'm so far away.]

I will be there, mm? If sometimes I simply come in the night, in the middle of the night, don't be afraid and don't start shrieking and screaming... don't freak out! Can I come?...
Don't be afraid. I will follow you....

You will be coming back, certainly. And meanwhile I will keep track of you. The whole night that is my work: to keep track of my sannyasins wherever they are... just eavesdropping, mm?

Keep this (a box) with you. And whenever you need me just put it on your heart and continue to meditate.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

19 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803195
ShortTitle: BITE18
Audio: No
Video: No

Sindhu means the ocean. The small is beautiful, but the small is not really small; the small is big. Every atom contains the whole universe and every drop, the ocean, because only one exists -- in the drop, in the ocean. Only the form is different, the content is not. Even in the smallest grass leaf, the earth and the clouds and the sun and the far-away stars, are contained. It appears small but it is not. Nothing small exists, things only appear small: everything is huge, enormous, infinite.

So let this be your meditation: think of the infinite. Look into the drop and search for the ocean, and you will find it, because it is there.

Just the other day I was reading....

A man had listened to J. Krishnamurti for at least twenty years. He was an intellectual, a philosophical man, and by and by he got fed up with the constant repetition of the same awareness, awareness, awareness, and the way Krishnamurti goes round and round, and hints at the same thing; because there is nothing else to hint at.

So one day he stood up and said, 'Stop all this! It is just as they used to say about philosophy -- that philosophy is like searching on a dark night without any lamp or light, in a dark room for a black cat which is not there.' Krishnamurti hit him on the head with his fist and said, 'But sir, it is there!' I liked it: He said, 'But sir, it is there.'

That black cat exists; if you search long enough you will find it. And the very search ultimately becomes the light. Searching creates light -- there is no other light; seeking creates light -- there is no other light. Just the intensity of the search, the passion of the search, makes you aflame.

And the cat is there. Look into the drop and you will find the ocean. But people are living in such unawareness that they look at the ocean and they don't even find the drop there.

Mandip. Man means mind, dip means light, lamp. Consciousness, Mind with a capital 'M', is the light. Mind with a small 'm', a lower case 'm', is the darkness. Mind with ego is darkness; it is a lower case 'm'. Mind without the ego is with a capital 'M'; it is universal mind, it is light. So both exist within you; it is only a shift of emphasis. These two words are very significant: I am. If you emphasise I, there will be darkness; if you emphasise am, there will be light.

Think of am-ness, existence, pure existence. Don't think in terms of I, ego, self, country, religion, church, man, woman. Don't think in terms of identifications, and suddenly you will find that the light was not to be searched for outside: it was already there but you never looked at it. The darkness is within, so is the light; the kingdom of god is within, so is hell. God is within, so is the devil.

When the I becomes too important you are in the grip of the devil. That is just a way of putting it; there is no devil. When the I dissolves you are part of god. That's again a way of putting it; there is no god. All that is meant is that when you are not, the whole is; and the whole is light and life, eternal life, abundant life.

The whole effort here is to drop the lower case 'm' and to create the capital 'M'. That is the meaning of... Mandip.

Varuna is the name of the sky god. In the East we have been thinking in terms of gods -- everything is divine, so the sun is a god, the moon is a goddess, the sky also has its own god. That god is called Varuna. It is one of the most beautiful things to meditate upon because it has no form. The sun has a form, the moon has a form, but the sky has no form, it is formless. It has no face, it has no personality, it is impersonal, hence it is infinite, unbounded, it knows no limits.

A man should be like the sky, then he has arrived home. And the sky outside is not the only sky: you have a sky inside too, and the inner is far more vast than the outer. If one goes in search of the inner sky one goes on and on; depths upon depths open. One never comes to a point where one can say, 'Now I have arrived.' Doors upon doors open and the mystery thickens, becomes more mysterious. It is an unending process. Outside it is infinite, inside it is infinite too. In fact these are not two infinities; this is one infinity, and the difference is just like breathing in, breathing out. It is the same breath, it is the same sky.

So get more and more in tune with the sky. Lie down on the ground and just look at the sky. Then close your eyes and look at the inner sky. Let the sky become your object of meditation. It is of immense significance. Looking deeply into the sky, thoughts start disappearing on their own accord. They cannot live

in such vastness; they need a very narrow hole, they are beings of a very dark, narrow hole. They cannot bear expanse; they simply die. Just looking at the sky and thinking starts disappearing, it becomes more and more distant and disappears. Then suddenly there is nothing but sky. You also are not there, because you are nothing but your thought process.

When all thoughts are gone, you are gone. Then it is a mirror reflecting another mirror, an open sky facing another inner sky. That meeting is the experience of god. God is not a person but the meeting of the inner and the outer sky.

Veet means beyond, samya means tradition -- beyond tradition. Truth is always beyond tradition. To search for truth in tradition is to search in vain. You will find words, great words, complicated doctrines, but you will not find truth. Truth leaves no mark. It is like a bird in the sky. It leaves no footprints, it creates no tradition. It is always new, it is never old. You cannot come to it by following somebody else's footprints. All footprints are false, but people are worshipping footprints.

Jesus and Buddha walked on the sands of time and people are just worshipping their footprints. The footprint of a Jesus is not Jesus; you can go on worshipping it for eternity and it will all be futile. Jesus leaves no marks. The footprint is of the body, it is of the physical, not of the spiritual; and truth has to be found in the world of the spirit. One need not go into tradition, in fact, one has to avoid going into it; one has to go withinwards. One has to go into one's own being, and that is absolutely non-traditional. Tradition teaches you to follow somebody else.

So I say, religion is not tradition. Religion teaches you to follow your own inner feeling and to stake everything for it, to risk all and to live your life and do your thing. Be an authentic being. Be a being in your own right; never be a carbon copy.

I am here to help you to be yourself, not to distract you from your being. I am not here to give you a discipline. I am here only to give you this insight, that you have to go withinwards. You are not to follow me, you have to understand me and go into yourself. And the difference between understanding and following is immense. People become followers. My sannyasins have to be not followers but people who understand, people who try to experiment in their own being.

Listen to me, understand me, but experiment in your own self. Don't believe in me. Trust in me so that you can experiment but don't believe. Believe only when you have arrived, believe only when you have experienced.

[A sannyasin has just returned to Poona, 'forever'.]

That's very good... welcome home! That's very good. I needed you here.

And I liked your idea of making a workshop for rugs. That is one of the old Sufi things we should do; it's very good. Start talking to sannyasins so that you can create a group and then start.

[The sannyasin says that experiences he used to find heavy in the Gurdjieff movement, to which he used to belong, have now become okay.]

It is far more difficult than Gurdjieff's work. People can manage work very easily because they are all workoholics; their whole life is full of work so there is not really much change. Maybe the direction changes but the same attitude, the same approach and the same work attitude remains. But to be playful is really difficult; that is a *real* change, a transformation, because it has to change your total life and its habits.

So it looks easy when I say to be playful, that work is not needed, just play is enough. It appears easy, it is not. That is the really difficult thing: simple things are the most difficult things. We have lost the capacity to be simple, we have lost the capacity to be innocent.

Gurdjieff appealed to the Western intellectuals very deeply. The reason was that he was talking their language: work, work hard that is the language of the ego. The ego is always ready to work hard. The harder the work, the better the ego feels, because the more it is sustained by the work, the higher the peak to be attained, the greater the challenge, the more happy the ego feels, the more intoxicated.

What I am saying is that there is nothing to be done; relax! And that is difficult for the ego. I am saying to be a child again: start playing on the seashore with coloured stones and seashells, start running again after butterflies. That goes against the ego. People will laugh at you. That's why you started feeling naive there. But that's perfectly good: feel naive; that is how we come back to reality. We have to attain our childhood

again. That's what Jesus means when he says, 'Unless you are born again....'

In India we have called the enlightened person twice born; he is a child again, the sage is a child again. But it will happen easily here.

The work also has to be play. It has to be done joyously, not for any result but for its sheer joy. That's why I called it the Sufi work.

Sufis have been weaving, spinning, carving; rug-making particularly has been one of the most cherished Sufi works, but it was a play, it was a game. They were in fact not making rugs; it was just a meditation. The rug was just a by-product; the idea was just to be meditative, to be playful, to be silent, to be utterly there. It was a kind of absorption, a creative absorption. And I respect Sufis very much for that, because in India the monks have been very uncreative; I am altogether against that. They have been sitting in their caves, very very inactive; they became almost oppressive in this country. They exploited it, they never contributed anything to the country. Their whole contribution was this, that they were meditating so the country had to look after them.

Sufis are right, on the right track: meditate but contribute something to the society too. And if it can be done playfully, then it is not business; then it is meditation. And that's what I would like my commune to become slowly, slowly. We have to do many things. This commune has to be utterly creative, but the creation has not to become work -- that is the whole point. It has to be playful, sincere but not serious, devoted; one has to be committed to it, involved, but not for the result's sake. It is art for art's sake: the joy is intrinsic.

Start talking so that you have a few people in your mind and when we are ready you can immediately start working.

And be naive! To be a fool is really the way to be wise.

[The sannyasin adds: One thing, Osho: I don't really believe that Gurdjieff himself ever called his teaching the work.]

Others called it work; he himself never called it work. He was really playful. But that's the problem that always arises after the master is gone. He was very playful, he was very non-serious, but the disciples can't be non-serious, that is the trouble. They will take even the non-seriousness very seriously.

Gurdjieff was almost a totally different kind of person than what he was depicted by his disciples. He was a Zen man, another Bodhidharma. He needs a different kind of interpretation. But Ouspensky was a very serious man -- a professor, a mathematician, a logician, a philosopher; that created trouble. And he became the most authentic interpreter. Gurdjieff has been known through Ouspensky. Without Ouspensky you would not understand Gurdjieff; Ouspensky has almost become a must. And it was absolutely certain that the two men would separate because they were worlds apart. Ouspensky was absolutely a professor. Gurdjieff was not a professor at all. But that is not new, it has always been happening.

Christianity was founded by Paul, not by Christ, and Paul was a totally different kind of person. Buddhism was founded not by Buddha but by the brahmins who became his disciples. So was the case with Jainism: it was not founded by Mahavira but the brahmins, the scholars, who became his disciples. They are always the people who compile and make the discipline and laws and everything. They are proficient at it, and once the master is gone nobody can prevent them. And they are very very articulate so you cannot argue with them.

Sometime Gurdjieff needs a totally different kind of interpretation; maybe we can create that interpretation.

[A sannyasin is leaving for the West to sell up then be here as part of the community. You have to come back, Osho says; I will need you here. Thousands of people are going to come -- the organisation has to be as perfect as possible. You have to be a host to thousands of people who are on the way. You don't know: it is going to explode Once you arrange things, they will be coming, so the organisation has to be ready for it. It has to be something very big. It rarely happens, only once in a while.]

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

20 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803205	
ShortTitle: BITE19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin with terminal cancer and a few weeks to live is returning to the west. Osho blesses him.]

Don't be worried... don t be worried. I am coming with you; don't be worried at all.

You have taken it really as it should be taken. I have been very happy. Just accept everything, and something is possible through that acceptance. Even if death comes one has to accept it joyously, as a gift from god. That is the way we can transform even the nature of death; that's the way to transcend death.

Death *is* going to come to everybody. It makes not much difference when; when is irrelevant. Today or tomorrow or the day after tomorrow -- time is not of any significance. Death comes, death has already come with one's birth, so we are all going to die. All that can be done is in how we die. Death cannot be avoided, nobody can avoid it; that is the only thing in life which is inevitable. So it is useless to think to avoid it. The only thing which can be done and which is of great significance is how to go through it, how to live it, how to live one's death. Live meditatively, live lovingly, take it as a gift, and you will be surprised: death will reveal to you more than life has given. Your death *can* become your satori.

And I have been very happy that you have been accepting things so easily, so relaxedly....

I am with you, and I am going to make this death far more valuable than life itself.

There are people who live and live in vain; and there are people who die but who die in such an artistic way, with such skill. with such awareness, that even death becomes a blessing. So if it comes, it comes; that is nothing to be worried about. Never pay a single thought to it....

Just enjoy and be happy. And because days are few one has to live very intensely and joyously. Others can afford... they will be living for a few more years so they can afford to waste life; You can't afford to. You have to live each moment. Each moment is so precious.

So be meditative, be relaxed, be accepting. If it comes, we are going to transform it. If it doesn't come, we will wait! When it comes we will transform it then....

You will be able to attain to a great freedom through it, so simply go.

And your friends, your family, they may be disturbed. Tell them not to be disturbed, because they can affect you. Just tell them joyously that it is nothing to be worried about.

[Later in the darshan, Osho gives a record of Bach's 'St. John's Passion' to him, saying: Whenever you need me, just listen to this music; keep it with you!]

Apa means self, dipo means light. The light has not to be searched for somewhere else, it is already there within you. It has not even to be kindled, we just have to look within. It has been there forever and ever, from the very beginning. It is because of that inner light that we live. It is our life.

And that source is infinite, inexhaustible. It burns without any fuel. It needs nothing to happen, it is self-sufficient. But our eyes are turned towards the without. All our senses open towards the without, and we exist within. That is the dichotomy: our energy goes out searching and the one we are searching for goes on living inside.

One has to take an about-turn; that's all religion is about: an about-turn, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, and suddenly that which you were seeking is found.

Upasika means a worshipper -- not a worshipper of any image but just a worshipper of life, of all that exists, a reverence for all that exists, a respect for all that lives. That is true religion. The idols that we worship in the temples are just bogus religion, pseudo. To avoid life we have created them, and the worship is cheap: you can go and worship in a temple or in a church and your life remains untransformed by your worship. Unless life is transformed by your worship, the worship is meaningless, a sheer wastage of time and a deception -- to others and to oneself.

Be a worshipper of life... of the trees and the mountains and the people and the animals and the birds, and all that exists and lives and breathes. This is true god.

God is not a person but a presence, it is a subtle presence everywhere. You can feel it in the trees; it is there. You can feel it in the silence of the night, in the hustle and bustle of the day. One just needs a little sensitivity and suddenly it is there. That sensitivity is worship. And once you feel the presence, you cannot avoid being respectful towards it.

Anubhava. It means feeling. Thinking has to be slowly slowly dropped and replaced more and more by feeling. Lean towards feeling. Thinking is mechanical, a computer can do it. Feeling is human, no machine can ever do it. Only through feeling do we come to know our very ground, who we are; the question is not answered by thinking. And that's where we are lost. We are hung up in the head asking the question 'Who am I?' and no answer comes. The head cannot supply it; that is not the right place to ask it. The question has to resound in the heart. It has to vibrate in the body, it has to circulate in the blood, it has to move in the breath -- and then the answer arises. k never comes from the outside; it comes from your very innermost core, your own innermost heart speaks to you.

Not to know oneself is to live a futile life. That is the primary value, everything else only starts afterwards. The first foundation of a real life is the answer of the question 'Who am I?'

Chetsa means living according to consciousness. There are two types of people in the world: the people who live according to conscience -- the orthodox, the conventional, the square.... Conscience is created by the society in which they are born. The conscience is a conditioning from the outside. If they are born in Russia they are Communists; if they are born in a Catholic country they are Catholic; if they are born in India they are Hindus or Mohammedans. These are names of conditionings, and they live according to this conditioning. This is not true life, this is not life in god.

Life in god means a life of rebellion. One does not live by conscience; one starts living through one's own consciousness. Conscience is borrowed; consciousness is individual, it is yours. Conscience comes from the church, society, the priest, the politician, the parent; it is always from the outside. It is a kind of manipulation of the individual by the society. It is destructive of freedom. Consciousness arises in you.

That s why my whole emphasis is on meditation, because meditation is nothing but digging into your consciousness so that all the layers of conscience are broken, dropped. One becomes nude in one's consciousness and one lives accordingly; and that is beauty, that is benediction.

I am giving you one of the beautiful names. Contemplate over it and live accordingly. It will be a dangerous life but only through danger does one arrive.

The orthodox live only for the name's sake; they are dull and dead. Only dust gathers on their being, they don't have any sharpness of being. For that sharpness adventures are needed. And this is the greatest adventure there is: to live according to one's own consciousness.

Rupsa. It means beauty -- beauty not of the form but of the formless, beauty not of the body but of that which is hidden in the body, beauty not of the house but of the master of the house.

The body can be beautiful; that does not make one beautiful. And sometimes it happens that beautiful people are very ugly within. The reason is that they think they are beautiful so they don't feel any need to create any inner beauty. And vice versa also happens: ugly people sometimes are utterly beautiful within; because they are ugly outside they have to find some substitute. But a man can be beautiful both on the surface and in the depth. A man can have both beauty of the body and the soul, then beauty has many dimensions to it.

Rupsa basically means the beauty that arises out of the meeting of the soul and the body, out of the

meeting of the form and the formless. It is a kind of inner balance, an inner music, an inner melody. That melody is heard in meditation or sometimes in love....

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

22 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7803225
ShortTitle:	BITE20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[March 21st was Enlightenment Day when everyone could come to celebrate darshan in Osho's silent presence.]

Madhuban means the garden. The garden is a metaphor of joy... celebration, flowering, of life, of vitality, of flow, of change. These two metaphors are very symbolic, the garden and the desert; they are polar opposites.

In the past religions have existed more like a desert. I want to transform the whole desert into a garden. To me sadness is almost a sin, laughter is prayer. Austerities are pathological, celebration is spiritual.

Religion has not to be against life but for it. We have to make life a garden, a beauty and a benediction. Religions have been thinking about paradise as being somewhere far away in the heaven. That is all dream. Paradise has to be created here, this earth has to become a paradise.

And remember, there is no other reality than this one. One has to go deeper and deeper into this reality. Going deep into this, that arrives.

[A sannyasin asks what he should keep in mind....]

Wait. For two months go through a few groups, a few processes, then I will tell you what to keep in mind. First the pot has to be cleansed completely; only then can something be invited into it!

[Osho gives one of his handkerchiefs to a sannyasin who is leaving.]

Mm, good! This is the beginning of freedom. Once the heart becomes a captive in love then one has started moving into the world of freedom. Love looks like a bondage in the beginning but it will give you wings.

So don't be afraid of that. And certainly it gives much pain but that pain is therapeutic. It is really a healing pain; it heals the wounds of the heart. So you are in a beautiful process... don't be worried.

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: I'm frightened to go back to my old life.]

That fear is natural but unnecessary. Just go and you will find that there is nothing to be afraid of. It is natural, mm? because here you live in a different climate, in a different world, in a separate reality. Things were growing, you were flowering and flowing, new spaces were happening. Now with going back to the ordinary world the fear arises: one may lose what one has gained. But it is not so. Fear is natural but

unnecessary, because whatsoever you have gained cannot be lost, can never be lost. You may forget sometimes but you will remember it again and it will be there. It has *really* happened, that's why it cannot be lost. It is not imagination. If something is only in the imagination then it will be lost; it cannot be forever, you are bound to lose it. But my work here is not in imagination.

I am not writing myself in water. I am engraining myself in rocks. You cannot lose it. It will go on growing; in spite of the whole world there it will go on growing. And once you have that feel, that it goes on growing even when the circumstances are all against it, then a great joy arises. You know that nobody can take it away from you, no situation can destroy it, that it is something indestructible.

[Another sannyasin, returning to the west, says: The first time I saw you you just told me to relax, and since then I went completely satoric... then I came down and... I don't know how I can go up again.... I'm moving in a complete sort of cloud of unknowing.
Osho checks her energy.]

This is the way life grows: move into the unknown like a cloud. Never think where you are going, never think what you are doing. That is what I mean by 'relax'.

Things have been happening beautifully and they will go on happening. One just has to relax and god is available everywhere. Satori is nothing but a deep relaxation.

... Just relax. Doing will disturb, doing will make you tense, and with tension this state will go away. It looks crazy because one thinks, 'How can anything happen without doing?' but god happens only when you don't do; when you are absolutely a non-doer god happens. When you do, you miss, because when you do you become stronger, the ego becomes strengthened.

[She says: It's left no ego, and when I go back, I don't know...]

Don't be worried, don't be worried, because that is the ego worrying again. That is the ego trying to come back saying, 'Now you are going away I will be needed.' That is the ego pushing itself to the front of the mind. It has not gone absolutely, it has simply receded. It has gone into the background, now it is trying to come to the foreground.

Don't listen to it; just say, 'I don't need you any more!' Say goodbye, and go on relaxing wherever you are, and I will help you relax.

Keep this (a box) with you, and whenever you feel some tension just put it on your heart and relax, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin, recently returned, says: I don't feel as if I'm totally here with you. I don't feel at all surrendered to you... and I wonder if I should give this (his mala) back to you?]

That is true, and that understanding is good; that will help....
Give it back, mm?

This will make you free and will make for more of a possibility to surrender. When you are not feeling surrendered the mala becomes a constant provocation and you start fighting with me. Rather than helping, it becomes a hindrance. Just be a nonsannyasin. And there is no problem in it. The surrender is to come one day, but only when it comes is there some meaning in sannyas; otherwise it is a meaningless thing. You cannot force it to come, but now it will be more possible because there will be no question of fighting. Now I make you completely free so you need not fight with me.
And if you stop fighting, surrender is bound to come, it is on the way.

You *really* want to surrender, that's why the problem arises that your surrender is not total, that you are not surrendered. Those who don't want to surrender can easily deceive themselves, they can think that they are surrendered. It is not a sincere thing in them, it is not authentic. An authentic person will always think whether he is surrendered or not. If he is not surrendered, then what is he doing? This is the way right surrender happens one day.

Don't be worried, don't feel any guilt, don't feel any burden and don't feel that you have done anything wrong by giving sannyas back. Feel free! Out of freedom sannyas will happen again. This time you missed it but many times people miss... and it is not cheap. One misses and one tries again and one misses and one tries again, but if one goes on trying it happens one day.

It is the greatest thing that can happen to any human being, because only in surrender do blessings shower, only in surrender does grace arrive. Only in surrender do you know what life is. Otherwise there is only struggle and strain and stress and tension and anxiety; and the whole of life is just a continuous vicious circle of all these things. It moves like a wheel: the same spokes come up again and down again, up again and down again. Surrender is jumping out of this wheel of anxiety. But, one has to wait for it.

Perfectly good. Continue to meditate, do a few groups, feel completely at ease, and when you start feeling that the sprout is arising, come back again, mm? -- it's perfectly good.

[A sannyasin, recently returned after three years, says he went completely crazy and was put in hospital.]

Yes, I know. That too is nothing to be worried about, mm? If it happens next time, think of the hospital as a resting place, as a place for meditation, and enjoy it!

The word has become very wrongly associated. Once you are put in a hospital you are given the feeling that something has gone wrong. Nothing has gone wrong; society is just hospitalising you.

[The sannyasin says: I've come to reason with that, I've come to be at one with it, but it's still not very pleasant when it happens.]

Yes, it is difficult -- I understand.

But if it happens, it happens; one has to enjoy it. And by enjoying it you will learn more and you will go deeper into your being.

Any breakdown is a possibility for a breakthrough. If you use it rightly it can be transformed into a breakthrough. And any breakthrough can become a breakdown if you don't use it rightly. That is a very delicate problem and Western psychology has yet not been able to cope with it. No, everything, a breakdown or a breakthrough, is just; a breakdown for them. They aren't yet aware of the difference between a breakthrough and a breakdown, and because they are not aware, they cannot utilise it, they cannot utilise it in a creative way. Otherwise every madness can be used as a great meditation.

Sooner or later it is going to happen in the West too. It has happened in the East, we have used it: if somebody goes mad, we have used it as a meditation. Madness simply means that all the armour of the ordinary reality is broken, the man is no more normal. The man is no more confined by the so-called normal structure of mind. The more that structure is, the less free you are; the less that structure is, the more free you are. In fact it is an expansion of consciousness. Society makes every consciousness very narrow, and whenever it happens that your consciousness is no more contained by that narrowness, the society condemns you as mad. But that moment can be used for a great spiritual experience, for satori.

So I understand -- it is difficult and they will not understand -- but still if it happens, you can use it. Just don't bother about them, about what they are thinking. Just smile at them deep inside, and rest in bed! It is a great time to rest. In fact in the West there is no other way to rest, mm? Unless you are mad, nobody allows you to rest; because what are you doing? You have to be constantly on the go.

And come back for a few weeks sometimes so that you can go through a few groups, a few meditations; it will be good.

[The sannyasin had lost his mala and was wearing a new one. He says: But I also feel like dropping sannyas. He only got the new mala to stop people asking questions in the ashram.]

No, that's not right -- that is cunning.... That is cunning....

Mm, that is not right, that I don't support. Dropping sannyas is perfectly good, but this is cunning. There is no need, you should not ask for the mala. If it is stolen, that's one thing; if you have dropped sannyas then there is no need to ask for a mala. Don't make it a convenience, because that is cheating. So, if you come next time there is no need for a mala -- you can be here as a non-sannyasin! Let people ask, that is not a problem. You can just answer that you have dropped it.

I would also like many people to drop sannyas, because I have to concentrate on my people, I have to work on my people more. I don't want people who just hang around. So that's perfectly good, and you make me happy, mm? because one burden, one responsibility is gone.

But this is cheating, this you should not do; nobody should do this. You want to enjoy all the facilities

that are available for a sannyasin and you don't want to be a sannyasin; that's what is wrong. If you are not a sannyasin you should not ask for all the facilities that will be available for sannyasins. They will have all the priorities, they need them; non-sannyasins have to be secondary, they cannot be primary here.

So that's what people want to do: they want to be primary, they want to be prominent, they want to have all the facilities and all the opportunities but they don't want to risk anything.

So you give the mala back... and don't do such a thing again, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I came five-and-a-half months ago and my energy was shattered. You said... in three months I'd be fine.

After about three months I was... my energy was good. I mean, that's the first time for five years. In the last three months my body's been shaking from my neck down to my belly; mainly it happens when I relax.

[Osho checks his energy.]

Good. Nothing to be worried about. Allow it, it will settle on its own. It is something beautiful. The energy is coming up higher and higher. It is no more concentrated at the sex centre; it has moved to the throat centre. Soon it will move higher, it will come to the third eye, and then this shaking will stop. It is trying to penetrate the third eye.

[The sannyasin asks: Is it better to be aware when it happens or just to let the shaking happen?]

Sometimes let it shake, sometimes be aware; both have to be done, both will be helpful. Sometimes let it shake because that creates movement, and when it has moved you can be silent and watch it. Both are beautiful. But it is moving from the fifth to the sixth centre, and that is one of the greatest movements. Once it has completely reached the sixth centre the shaking will stop and you will become so aware you cannot imagine: everything will become crystal clear. All the dust of the ages will disappear and the mirror will be a perfect mirror. That is the function of the sixth centre. That's why it is called the third eye, because from there you can really see reality as it is, hence it is called an eye.

It is trying to penetrate, and when it tries to penetrate great shaking arises. Enjoy it -- and sometimes watch too. Enjoying will help it to move from the fifth centre and watching will help it to centralise, crystallise at the sixth centre, so both have to be done. But first shaking, then watching; never otherwise: don't watch first. But something beautiful is on the way -- I am happy.

[A sannyasin has a catharsis in front of Osho who tells her to go into it. Afterwards she says: I am very happy!]

Allow it. Things are happening -- just go into them, mm? Don't be afraid. Even sometimes when you come across a scary space, even sometimes when you feel that the whole world is falling apart, I am with you. Go with it, dig as deep as possible.

Now you are on the right track. The energy has come up and the work has started. Now more and more courage will be needed, but with each step of courage you will find more and more happiness happening....

[She has done several groups but has no money to do more.]

There is no need, mm? -- just continue Sufi dancing and join the Music group in the night. Dance; that will help the energy. Music is needed now. Music is food for higher forms of energy, it is nourishment. More than food you will need music now.

[The massage group is present. The leader said she became ill, and felt very weak; it is something to do with her liver, and she feels shaking all over her body. Osho checks her energy.]

It has nothing to do with the body, it is just somewhere in your emotions. The body is affected by the emotions but the body itself has no problem; the energy is perfectly beautiful. So you have to do something about your emotions. k is there that you are feeling very shaky, uprooted.

That has to be deeply understood, mm? because this can happen again and again. Whenever you invest too much in a relationship this will happen. If the relationship goes down the drain, one feels like that --

shaken, utterly shaken; not only in the mind but in the body too the effects are felt. And if it happens again and again then by and by the body is weakened.

One has to be very very careful about a few things. One is: never invest in individuals. Invest in love but never invest in individuals. If one individual is gone then one should be capable of moving easily with somebody else, it should be an easy process. We make it too painful, unnecessarily, and the reason is that we have been taught it has to be painful. If it is not painful we feel guilty, if it is not painful then the mind says, 'What kind of love was this? -- you are not suffering! Feel guilty, suffer! That's what you read in the novels and see in the movies and hear all around, so do it. Now the time has come, do it!'

Really, if you look deep down, the mind always feels free when one relationship is finished; one feels happy really but one cannot say it because it is not allowed. One wants to dance and laugh. One feels unburdened: so one nightmare is over! But we have been taught that this is something bad, it is not mannerly to be happy. Feel miserable, at least look miserable if you don't feel it. But if you look miserable and you try to feel miserable, you become miserable. The mind needs only a few hints and it starts working.

Feel free -- there is no need to feel miserable. Relationships come and go, and the more they come and go, the better, because the more experienced you will become. Being obsessed with one person is not really love but an obsession, and it tortures both persons. Never make any relationship an obsession; let it be a free-floating phenomenon. Things are going beautifully so you are together; if things don't go beautifully, say good-bye. There is not any need even to hesitate, to linger on. So many beautiful people are available in the world, why get hooked with one person?

And I am not saying not to love the person -- love him, but when things start going wrong... which they are bound to, because you are fast asleep, the other person is fast asleep, both of you are snoring and both of you are trying to be loving! Both of you are simply disturbing each other's sleep and nothing else. Sooner or later one gets tired of this snoring; one starts throwing pillows and things that is natural. There is a point beyond which one cannot tolerate it: so then finish; start something else.

One day one becomes capable of seeing the point, that these things come and go. One should live many relationships, many loves, and one should experience life in as much multiplicity as possible. I am not saying that one *has* to, one is not to force oneself. If it comes, then it is good: if things are going well with one person, perfectly good. There is no need to escape from the person while things are going well.

So I am not giving you a programme, that it has to be done. I am simply saying that if it happens this way it is perfectly good; if it happens that way it is perfectly good. Whatsoever happens is good, relax into that happening. And when one person has left, if you can be alone, good; if you can't be alone, find somebody else. But don't remain in that gap too much. That gap is ugly, that's what is disturbing you.

You are still in a need of a relationship, you will not be able to live without a relationship yet. One day you will be able to and all these experiences will help you to become able to live without relationship.

[She asks: Is that a bad thing, not to be able to live without a relationship?]

No, nothing is bad... nothing is bad, but that comes automatically out of relationships; that comes automatically out of many relationships. If it doesn't come, perfectly good, but it *does* come; I cannot help that! The only way to stop it coming is to cling to one person. That's why marriage was invented.

Marriage is a way of always keeping you in relationship, because you never become ripe. Because one has not known many relationships, one goes on thinking that someone else would have been better -- that woman, that man, mm? 'I got hooked with the wrong person, that's why the whole thing is wrong. There are so many beautiful people; things would have been different with somebody else.' That hope remains. Marriage keeps people hoping, it keeps people fantasising.

If you really live out your fantasies, sooner or later you are finished with them. You love this man and everything turns sour; you love that man and everything turns sour. You have seen all kinds of people and every time it happens that everything turns sour. How long can you remain unaware of the phenomenon that all love affairs fail? That is in-built. Not that I am saying they have to fail, but they do; I am simply stating a fact. Then one day one finds that one is able to be alone, and in that aloneness, relationship disappears; love becomes very much enhanced.

That too has to be understood: a love relationship is one thing and a loving nature is another thing. When a relationship disappears a person remains just loving. He can relate but he will not have any relationship. You follow me? He can relate, there is no problem in it; in fact only he can relate, because now there is no problem of relationship. He can relate easily, without any burden, without any thinking, without

any fear, but there is no relationship. He lives moment to moment. He is loving but his love is out of his aloneness. His love is not a kind of dependence. He is not a beggar any more, he is a king.

My own understanding about marriage is this, that cunning people invented it, *very* cunning people invented it. And the whole point is to keep people in an illusion; marriage helps to keep them in an illusion, to remain within the illusion.

One day suddenly all hope disappears; one is hopelessly there. In that hopelessness one starts thinking, 'Why not be alone? What is the point of all this trouble?'

And I am not saying that that point has come. [You have] to go through a few more nightmares! So don't force it. While you can enjoy these nightmares, do. But I can't help it; one day they are finished. And with my people these fantasies are going to be finished because here is no support for them. I am making everything possible, all kinds of relationships are possible here -- casual or not so casual, intimate or not so intimate. The whole point is so that you can see the futility of it. I teach you about love so that you can go beyond it.

But right now you will need a few more, so just find someone. Nothing is wrong with your body, mm? -- once a relationship starts flowing and the honeymoon is there it will be okay!

Good.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

23 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803235
ShortTitle: BITE21
Audio: No
Video: No

[An Israeli, who is studying at a college in Poona for one year, takes sannyas.]

Use this time for meditation also. That will be far more significant than any study. Meditation is self-study. And that is the central core of one's whole life: if one can become rooted in meditation then all else becomes a blessing, everything starts becoming as it should be. There is never any frustration in life: fulfilment comes of its own accord. But if meditation is missing then we can go on doing all that we can do but nothing really happens -- all is futile.

And you have a very prayerful heart... use it! So meditate, pray, think more of the inner and less of the outer. The outer has to be given attention but it should not become predominant. Not that one has to renounce it; nothing has to be renounced. Life has to be lived in all its dimensions, in all its richness, variety; only then does a symphony arise. Otherwise people become monotonous. The worldly people are monotonous because the inner is lacking, and the other-worldly are monotonous because the outer is lacking, and the music needs both: it needs sound and silence both. Sound is supplied by the outer and silence is supplied by the inner. When the inner silence and the outer sound meet, a great symphony arises in one's being. That is religiousness.

But the inner is more important, that has to be remembered; never sacrifice the inner for the outer. If there is ever any choice, sacrifice the outer for the inner but never otherwise, and you will never be a loser.

[The new sannyasin says: My father is the biggest Sufi in Israel.... I took some of your books and I told him about you. He said I am free to go anywhere I like to go.... But the people here are against me; I don't

know why.... here, in Poona -- the Iranis and also the Indians.]

Mm mm.... Only a Sufi can understand what is happening here, others can't. The others can only misunderstand. It is beyond their comprehension -- not that they are knowingly mischievous, no; they are unaware. And sometimes when you cannot understand something, the natural tendency is to criticize it. It is very difficult for a man to say, 'I don't understand so I will not assert anything for or against.' That is very difficult, that needs great integrity to be able to say, 'I don't understand certain things so I will keep mum. I will say something only when I understand.' But that integrity is not easily available.

So just to hide the fact that they can't understand, that they are ignorant about something, people criticize; that has always been so. But your father will understand. I can see something of his qualities in you too.

Sudhindra means god of remembrance, god of awareness, god of mindfulness. The most important thing in your life will be awareness. Pour your whole energy into that dimension: become more alert, more attentive, more mindful. Whatsoever you are doing, make it a point that you should do it with awareness... small things: washing your clothes, do it with full awareness. You can do it mechanically, you can think of a thousand other things and you can go on washing the clothes. That does not need awareness: you know how to do it, your body has learned the trick of it, it goes on doing it. You are not needed; you can think, you can fantasise, you can dream and the body will do the work. The body is functioning like a robot: it is programmed, so it will do its acts.

Bringing awareness in means dissolving the body robot, its mechanicalness, creating awareness deep in the body. And when awareness penetrates the body it becomes luminous. When awareness penetrates the body there is no separation between the soul and the body; they are one unity, functioning in unison. And that's a great blessing. It is what blissfulness is all about: when the body and the soul are functioning as one, when they are coupled together in deep loving embrace, when all boundaries dissolve.

But from our very childhood we have been taught one thing, that we are separate from the body. Control the body; we are the master and the body is the slave -- manipulate the body. Because of these teachings, every human being on the earth is a victim; no human being finds a harmony between his body and soul. With that harmony missing you can't feel god; god can be felt only in a harmonious being.

Each child has been forced to become a kind of schizophrenic, a duality, a division: the mind and the body. And between the two a gap has been created; that gap is ugly, that gap is a calamity. Man has lost all joy because of that gap and man has lost contact with nature because of that gap. We are connected to nature through the body but we are disconnected from the body so we have become ghosts in a machine. the body is being used as a machine, as a robot.

Awareness means dissolving the robot, awareness means unlearning the nonsense that has been taught by the society, bringing the mind closer and closer to the body, penetrating the body with awareness. and when it happens, a great thrill passes through the whole body mechanism, and then it is no more a mechanism at all: it becomes an organic unity with the soul. Then the body vibrates in unison. You don't have the division, you don't possess the body; you *are* the body -- there is no possessor, no possessed. That's where sanity and health and wholeness arise; otherwise everybody remains schizophrenic.

So that is going to be your work here: become more and more alert in small things. In drinking water, drink it with absolute alertness, as if everything depends on it. In that moment don't do anything else. Taste the water, feel its coolness going down your throat. Feel the quenching of the thirst, feel the entry of the water in the body. In that moment only be that. Eating, do the same. In walking, sleeping, loving, remember one thing: the body has not to be used as a robot. It is not a machine, you are not the manipulator. It is you; it is your visible being, you are its invisible source. But you are not two, you are two aspects of one energy. Matter and mind are not two but two states of the same energy; matter is more condensed, the mind is more abstract.

[A sannyasin says: I'm going to Europe to earn some money.]

Then you are coming forever?...

It will be so! Come back... and make it as fast as possible. No time should be lost unnecessarily. Just be alert, because our minds are very accidental. The mind is like driftwood: it has no sense of direction. Unless you remember it you can be hooked into something, you can get involved in something and then the time

will be prolonged unnecessarily. It is urgent to come back and to be with me. Keep alert about that urgency. That will help and will not allow the mind to drift anywhere.

Once you are with me, stop drifting. That goes for you and for everybody else too, because something immensely important is going to happen and you have to be present when it happens: You have to be part of it.

So just remember the urgency... and come back!

[Another sannyasin is returning to his farm in the west.]

Come back whenever you can find time. To be on a farm is beautiful. Make your work your meditation. Farming is the only work that is worth doing. Whenever you are with things which grow, you grow. That is the difficulty with machines: they don't grow, so if you work with machines you are stuck. They don't keep the growing energy flowing around you. So people who work with machines, by and by, slowly slowly become mechanical. Machines reduce man to a machine.

To be with trees and plants is beautiful because they go on growing, they become an impetus, an inspiration, and the whole energy is flowing upwards with the growth. You cannot remain low, you have to go high. If you are alert, then farming can turn you on as no drug can ever do. Mm? just the smell of the wet earth, the smell of the growing plants, the joy of the birds and the sun -- all that becomes a milieu for spiritual growth. To be close to nature is to be close to god.

So perfectly good -- continue. Even if it is not very economical, even if it is not very paying, don't be worried; that is irrelevant. And whenever it is possible, come, mm? Good!

[A sannyas couple are going to the west for a short visit.]

Go consciously with the sense of a mission and don't be shy any more! All of my sannyasins have to become my apostles. Don't be aggressive but take the initiative. And there is no need to be shy. Now the news has to be spread, and as fast as possible so as many people as possible can come.

So these three, four weeks will be a great meditation for you both. Talk to as many people, meet as many people as possible.... Good!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

24 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803245
ShortTitle: BITE22
Audio: No
Video: No

Nirjara. It is one of the most important words in the Eastern search for truth. It comes from the Jaina tradition. That tradition is very much unknown in the West but is one of the most important in the East, as important as the Buddhist tradition. But it never gathered too many followers so it remained almost unknown.

Nirjara means a state of consciousness where all conditionings have dropped. In the fall leaves drop and leave the tree naked, bare, with no foliage, and the naked tree and the naked branches stand against the sky; that nakedness is nirjara. When all the thoughts have dropped -- they are leaves -- when all desires have

disappeared -- they are leaves -- and when your being is just naked, utterly naked, with no foliage, with nothing growing in it, when all has stopped, the world has stopped, in that moment one comes to know oneself, one comes to know who one is.

When desires and thoughts continue it is impossible to know oneself because those desires are distractions and those thoughts go on imposing themselves upon your being. Your mirror is never left alone; some cloud or other is always surrounding you.

When all the clouds have disappeared, that cloudless sky is nirjara, that contentless consciousness is nirjara. It is the ultimate state... and that is possible.

Coming to me is simply a gesture of your being that now something is going to happen, it is very close-by. It will only depend on how much courage you can gather to plunge into it. Nothing else is needed, only courage, and you have taken the first step by becoming a sannyasin.

Sannyas means trusting me, because the journey is unknown and no maps are available. Guides are available but no guidebooks. And the journey is such and so complicated that no books can be fair to it; they can only misguide, they cannot guide. Only an alive master can take you slowly slowly -- one who has travelled the path again and again, one who has gone to the beyond and come back to the earth, has gone beyond and come back to the earth, who has been shuttling between this and that continuously.

Sannyas means trusting somebody so utterly that your life becomes a secondary value to the trust. Even if one's life is needed, one is ready to give it. In that readiness the impossible becomes possible.

Sananda. It means blissful, joyful, cheerful. And they are all on different layers. Blissfulness is something absolutely inner, nobody can see it from the outside. It is not available on the surface; it is only in the depth, of the depth You cannot see it in the waves; you will have to dig deep into the profundity of your own being, only then will you find it. Joy is its outer expression; it is not bliss but just a reflection of bliss on the surface. Bliss is happening at the core, it vibrates your whole being, and joy arises on the surface.

So joy is a by-product of bliss; without bliss there is no joy. What people ordinarily call joy is not joy, it is something else; it is pleasure. When they say, 'I am enjoying', they are simply saying that this sensation is pleasurable, not that there is joy in it. Joy is not possible without bliss, it is a by-product of bliss. And in just the same way, cheerfulness is a by-product of joy.

Joy will arise sometimes and will disappear; cheerfulness becomes a characteristic of your personality. If joy comes again and again, again and again, then slowly slowly your personality is changed through it and it starts having a characteristic of cheerfulness; one is simply cheerful for no reason at all. Joy is happening so much again and again that it leaves traces on your face, in your eyes, in your lips, in your touch, in your vibe.

The real thing is bliss, the first by-product is joy and the second by-product is cheerfulness, but they are all joined in sananda. It is joy in all its expressions, in all its branches. And all have to be imbibed: if any one thing is missing out of these three, then you are missing one dimension of blissfulness. A really blissful person will be joyful and cheerful too. If cheerfulness is not arising that simply means that something is wrong. Maybe your surface is not in contact with your depth, your conscious mind is not in communication with your unconscious mind. Some bridge somewhere is missing, some link somewhere is broken. But whenever all bridges are functioning perfectly well, all these three things appear together. That is the perfection of joy.

Saki. It is a difficult word to translate into English but it can be understood. It is a Persian word and comes from the Sufi tradition. Literally it means 'the bartender' but that is just literally. Metaphorically it is of immense significance. It means god, it means the beloved, the one who goes on pouring wine into our being. He is the real bartender who pours juice into flowers and life into beings, who is green and red and gold in the trees, who is in the sun and is in the rivers -- that ultimate juice of being.

Life is intoxicating. People who are not intoxicated with life are simply fools, and with those fools are all the moralists, all the priests and all the scholars; they are very learned fools.

The only wisdom that I know of is the wisdom of being intoxicated. Be drunk with life and love! It is through being drunk with life and love that god arises. That is the metaphorical meaning of saki. Become a bartender!

... Next time when you come, be here for a longer period... then I will give you a few groups which will help centering. Centering is not difficult; we just have to work a little, because for the whole of our lives we

are distracted from our centre. Every situation in life distracts you from yourself, so slowly slowly, you forget the way back home, you keep hanging around. The whole of life and its training is such that it helps you to go away from yourself and not close to yourself. It teaches you, it conditions you how to go away from yourself. So we have just to learn to balance it, that's all.

Once you know how to go in and how to be centred, you can be centred any moment, anywhere; in the marketplace suddenly you can become centred. Wherever you feel that you are becoming tense, just a small effort to centre and all tension disappears. You are again refreshed, again rejuvenated, again full of energy, again able to cope with life, its situations and its challenges.

Centering is a must. If you lose contact with yourself you will become more and more worried, tense and frustrated, because it is a kind of starvation. It is as if a tree has been uprooted and it has lost its roots in the ground. How long can it live? How can it live? How can it remain green? How can it bloom and be fruitful? Impossible! And that is the situation of man: he is no more rooted in his own being. That's why people look so sad, so dull, so dissipated.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

25 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803255
ShortTitle: BITE23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is returning to his job as a therapist in the west says: I fear really giving a lot of energy and never getting any of that love back. It's something I realise that I really need since I've been here.... What do I do?]

Go with this new understanding and try to live in the new way. Don't fall back into the old pattern. And don't be worried about whether anybody is responding to your love or not; go on loving. It will not be long before people start responding; love cannot go in vain. But don't think of returns at all. If you think of returns from the very beginning, then you become hesitant, you become miserly. You start thinking, 'What is the point? I will give love and nothing will be returned, there will be no response and it will be lost.' Nothing is lost... never!

All that you give is bound to come to you, is bound to rebound, sooner or later. Remember that, it is one of the most fundamental laws of life, it can't be otherwise. Maybe it takes a little time: if people are very insensitive it takes a little time for them to understand your love, to respond to it, to be loving. Or maybe people are very afraid of love, so when you give love rather than opening up towards you, they close, they become afraid. They are afraid because in love they will be vulnerable; they don't want to come that close to anybody. They have learned in life that whenever you come close to somebody you are being cheated, deceived.

But don't be worried -- go on giving love, and soon you will see that things have started happening: one response, then another, and then more and more responses start coming; then all explodes on you.

I know that one needs the feedback, mm? otherwise one feels as if one is alone, just shouting in a wilderness. But wherever people are, they can't be so insensitive that they can go on being non-responsive to love forever; no, that is not possible. Nobody has a heart of a stone. Even stones don't have that kind of a heart. If you go on pouring love on a rock, sooner or later the rock also responds, starts singing a song to

you, becomes soft towards you. It shows its heart to you, it has a different vibe and a different texture for you. Try it!

Never be hopeless about love, because love is the only hope. And make it a point to go on giving whether the feedback comes or not, and you will be surprised that it does come... delayed, maybe, but it comes. Sometimes when it is delayed it is a surprise because you had completely forgotten about it; you had thought that it is lost. But one day suddenly it knocks on the door: it is there. It is a surprise; you cannot find from where it is coming because you have completely forgotten what you have done.

So let this situation be a challenge to your love, and whenever you feel too depleted, come back; just be here for a few weeks and go. And finally you have to be here permanently, mm? -- this is just for the time being, coming and going.

Keep this (a box) with you. And when nobody responds, just put it on your heart: it will respond!

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says that during the couples group she experienced Osho's presence and love very strongly, while she was reliving her birth trauma. She realised she had a great resistance to life, and now she feels transformed.
Osho confirms now that he was indeed with her then.]

It will happen again and again and again, even in America it will go on happening, because once you are in love with me space makes no difference. Wherever you are, on this planet or on some other planet, it doesn't matter. So don't be afraid if it happens there; it will be happening.

Love makes impossible things possible; love is magic. And because we have forgotten the language of love, we have fallen out of the magic of life. Otherwise everything is so magical, so miraculous. Each and everything is a miracle here but we have become so dull and insensitive that we go on living as if this is nothing. People go on dragging themselves in such a beautiful life. It is such an immense gift but they go on wasting it. They are always full of complaints and grudges and they are always talking as if everything is wrong. Nothing is wrong, nothing has ever been wrong, nothing can ever be wrong. That is the meaning when we say that god exists: it means that nothing is wrong and nothing can be wrong.

Once we start loving and saying 'yes', new doors open; doors whose existence we had never even suspected. They have always been there. When you open you know that it has been there. You had always thought it was a wall but suddenly a door opens and new realities become available.
I am there in your heart so it will happen again and again.

[A sannyasin returning to the west says that she feels enmeshed in parental expectations: They really want to take part in the things I do and I don't want them to. I feel really as if they're holding me so much.
Osho asks if she will be living with her parents, and she replies, 'No'.]

No, because that won't be good for you. Just go and see them.

And this is nothing to be worried about; almost everybody feels more or less like that with their parents. Their expectations are natural because they never think of you as a separate individual; they think of you as their projection, their extension, their child. Naturally they want that you should be this and that -- famous, respected, rich. Nothing is wrong in it, because that's how they have been brought up: their parents have been conditioning them in this way, they would like to condition you in the same way. You are fortunate that you are alert and so they will not be able to condition you.

For the first time in human history... this is the first time in the whole of history that a few children have been able to get out of the grip of the parents. This is a great revolution, a silent revolution of immense importance. This is a breakthrough; it has never happened before. Once in a while it used to happen: a Buddha would escape, a Jesus would escape, but they were just single individuals, their impact could not have been much. But for the first time in history millions of young people, men and women, are no more in the grip of their parents. Not to be in the grip of the parents means not to be in the grip of history. Not to be in the grip of the parents means not to be in the grip of the past.

This is a breakthrough, a sunrise. New horizons open now: man will never be the same now. All depends on this new generation because it will create new foundations for the new being to evolve. Otherwise up to now it has been a constant repetition, the same wheel has been going on moving. It is a very subtle wheel: one generation conditions the other generation according to its conditioning; then that generation in its own turn conditions the next generation, and this goes on and on and on. Things seem to be

moving but nothing moves because each father repeats his father's training, practices his father's training on his son, so history goes on moving in a vicious circle. People go on changing but the pattern remains the same.

This is something great, this time which you are passing through. It is bound to be of great crisis, turmoil, chaos.

This generation has to suffer much pain too -- pain because you are no more part of your parents' world. You don't belong to it, you are alienated from it, you are homeless. That is the pain, that there is no home now; home means the parents. You cannot look back, you cannot fall back, you cannot return to the security that parents have always been giving. You have to go ahead into the unknown, into the insecure, into you know not what. The past is closed, only the future is open. It is risky, it is adventurous, it is painful, but it is ecstatic too. All around the earth there is great excitement among the new generation: something is going to happen, something which has never happened before.

My whole work here is with the new generation, and if old people have come to me, they are also in a subtle way young; that's why they have come to me, otherwise they cannot be here. Maybe physically they are old but psychologically they are young and fresh.

My whole work is with youth. I am working to create something about which you are not aware. The end of this century, these coming two decades, are going to be of such value that rarely happens even in centuries. It is going to be a clean cut, a gap between the past and the future; man will never be the old again.

So you have to pass through that pain. Don't think it is something personal, it is not. Fortunate are those young people who are passing through it because only they are young. Those who are not passing through it don't belong to this generation, they belong to the past; they have no future. They will be happy; they will be settling into marriage, into good jobs. They will earn money and they will have bank balances and all those things and then they will die. But they will not create the future and they will not live the excitement of creation. Live this excitement and don't think that something is wrong in it.

Don't be hard on your parents, because what can they do? Mm, whatsoever they can do they are trying to do. Feel compassion for them, be loving towards them, but there is no need to compromise. Compassion does not mean compromise. Be compassionate, be loving, but don't allow them to destroy you!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

26 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803265
ShortTitle: BITE24
Audio: No
Video: No

Krishna is one of the names of god. And one has to remember constantly that at the innermost core of our being god abides, lives, that we are shrines of god, that we live only because we live in god. We may not be aware of it -- we are not -- but life is not possible without god. It is said that he breathed into Adam; that is simply symbolic. He is constantly breathing into you too, because without him breath will not come; he is your breath. He circulates in your blood, without him there would be no circulation. He beats in your heart, he is your beat and he is conscious in you. He is the searcher and he is the sought.

Always remember that ultimately we are gods, howsoever deep we may have fallen in sleep. But that is

only sleep. By the morning when we wake, we will know that we have always been gods, even when we were dreaming of a thousand other things.

[A couple of sannyasins who have been running a centre in Goa are going West.]

Spread my word wherever you go. Now this is the work: every sannyasin has to shout from the housetops, mm? Don't be shy about it; that time is over: now take initiative. And don't miss any opportunity.

Whenever you find a receptive heart, put a small seed into it. One never knows: sooner or later the man will be coming. Just a small seed triggers a long process and sometimes small things change the whole of life.

So this is good -- travel and help a few people. And there are millions of people who are in need, in great need. They *are* thirsty but they don't know what to do and they don't know where to go. Because of this thirst and there being no possibility of quenching it, great pathology is arising in the world; people are becoming insane. This insanity that is happening now is not an ordinary insanity. This is a very spiritual phenomenon. People want to be more sane than ordinary sanity allows but they don't know how to be more sane, how to be more healthy and whole.

Not knowing how to be more sane, they get into difficulties. And they cannot adjust to the ordinary sanity. Millions of people around the world are ready to become more sane than humanity allows, and they are groping in darkness. So wherever you are, make it a point to help people....

[The Tao group is present. One participant describes experiencing being back in the womb and feeling misshapen and being afraid.]

Very good. It has been beautiful. Yes, it is frightening but it is beautiful.

Nothing to worry about. No, it has been a beautiful experience. And you were not deformed or anything, but a foetus of six weeks *looks* deformed.

It has been a beautiful experience... a very rare experience. It will come a few times and you will go even deeper into it. One day you will see the first moment of conception, and only when you have seen that will this experience disappear. That moment is of great joy; it brings so much understanding and light into one's life. You are almost in a process of being reborn. You will be completely new, so just allow it, whenever it happens.

[Osho suggests more groups and continues:]

Then remind me again about how things are, mm? I would like you to go deeper into it. You can even go beyond this life to your past life. You are just on the boundary line. Feel happy!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

27 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803275	
ShortTitle: BITE25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

And remember that the change of a name is not just a change of the name: it means much. It orients you towards the future instead of the past. The old name belongs to the past, it contains your whole past; it holds your whole past like a thread, running through all the events and all the memories. That name is almost like a container which contains all, a hold-all. Dropping it is immensely valuable. In the very dropping you disconnect yourself from the past, and through that disconnection you become available to the future.

Energy can only move either towards the past or towards the future. The misery is that man lives in the past and the past is death, the future is life. Life is continuously renewing itself, moving into the unknown, searching, seeking; life is adventurous. And one cannot really live in the past, one can only pretend, because the past is no more. But we go on looking back, we go on hiding in memories behind memories. They give us a kind of protection but that protection is poisonous: it destroys your capacity to be available to the future, to the new. So the new name is just an indication that you disconnect yourself from the past, that from this moment you are born again, this is a rebirth.

Jesus says: Unless a man is born again, he will not see my kingdom of god; this is exactly what he means. Sannyas is a way of dying to the past, a way of being reborn. And the rebirth that is starting this moment has not to stop anywhere. It is not an event, it is a process. It will continue: you will be born again and again and again. A really alive person is continuously changing, moving, is continuously dropping the past, dying to the past. *Real* life is a constant rebirth.

Vitrago is the highest form of love. The lowest form of love is called raga; raga means attachment, possessiveness, lust. Vitrago means going beyond possessiveness, going beyond domination. The lowest form of love reduces the other person to a thing it kills, it is murderous -- and naturally when you reduce the other person to a thing, he takes revenge: he reduces you to a thing. That is the conflict that goes on amongst all kinds of couples: husband and wife, friends, fathers and sons, mothers and daughters, all kinds of couples. The whole struggle is to see who is to be the dominant one. But remember that even the dominant one is reduced into a thing through that relationship. You can only reduce the other by reducing yourself to the same status. So people have become things, they are no more people.

The highest form of love transforms even things into persons. It gives freedom, it is respectful, it has the quality of reverence Parents love their children but they don't have any reverence for them. That's how they destroy their children. Husbands love their wives but they don't have any reverence for them, and so on, so forth. Unless love is full of reverence it is going to be murderous. It is poison, pure poison; it destroys behind beautiful names. Only the labels are beautiful, the reality is something else; it is jealousy, possessiveness, conflict, nagging, struggle; it is an ego trip.

Vitrago means going beyond the ego, going beyond domination, going beyond possessiveness, going into freedom and reverence for life. Love, but never reduce the other to a thing. Love so deeply that slowly slowly, the other is transformed into a god or a goddess.

[A sannyasin mother and daughter are leaving for the west. The mother says that up to now she's been working as a pharmacist... she has to give medicine which may harm people rather than help them. Some of it is healing but she is not entirely happy about the whole of it.]

I understand... but nobody is constantly happy in any kind of work. It is not concerned with the work as such; it is more concerned with our mind, with our attitudes, with our moods, with our lows and highs. So nobody is *always* happy, and by changing the work, nothing will be changed: you have to change yourself. That is a very easy thing to do, to change the work. People start doing that, then they start moving from one kind of work to another. But every kind of work will be frustrating unless your mind changes.

So a few things: whenever you feel that you are not in a good mood and you don't feel good in the work, before starting work just exhale deeply for five minutes. Feel with the exhalation that you are throwing your dark mood out. And you will be surprised: within five minutes you will suddenly be back to normal, the low will have disappeared, the darkness will be there no more.

I can understand your problem, but life is complicated; one never knows what is going to help and what is going to harm. It is not only with allopathic medicine; it is so with everything. One never knows what is going to help and what is going to harm. All that we can hope is that we don't do any intentional harm, that's

all; and that you are not doing.

If we start thinking in that way -- that we should do only that which is absolutely certain to be beneficial -- then nothing can be done at all, *nothing* can be done at all, and that will be more harmful. For example, if you give medicine to a hundred patients and to ten, it is harmful and because of them you stop giving the medicine to a hundred, then it will be harmful to one hundred percent of people. So we have to choose the lesser evil; the lesser evil is this.

And sometimes it happens... for example, in homeopathy, the medicine doesn't harm but it doesn't help either. It is just your gullibility that helps, not the medicine at all. A medicine which is not harmful at all cannot be helpful. Only a medicine that can help, can harm, because it has power. So one can go on distributing homeopathic medicine and can feel very good, but then too one is harming in a very indirect way.

For example a patient with cancer comes to you and you give him homeopathic medicine. It is not going to harm him but he could have taken some other medicine which could have helped him, and now he will depend on homeopathy; if he dies, you will be responsible. You *have* harmed him -- not by homeopathic medicine but by delaying. So it is complicated. If you start getting into this, you will go mad. Simply relax. Just don't do intentional harm, that's all.

In the East we have thought very much about these things because we got into it too much and became almost crazy. Now there is a sect of Jainas in India which don't eat in the night because some insects may fall in the food and may die and they may be responsible. They don't drink water in the night. But they are torturing their body, and in that very torture many cells will die inside. So they are killing those cells.

Now Jaina monks go on fasting for long periods of time, thirty days, and they think it is very auspicious and very virtuous because in not taking any food for thirty days you have not harmed anybody. Mm? by taking food you harm something or other, even if it is vegetarian: so many plants have been cut for you, those plants have died; you are responsible for their life. They would have lived; now you have eaten them.

They fast. But then you are eating your own flesh; that's why about two pounds is lost in weight each day. Where has it gone? Then rather than being a vegetarian you have become a non-vegetarian,: you have eaten your own meat!

These are complicated problems and one can try to go on avoiding them but one cannot avoid them absolutely. All that we can do is not to do intentional harm... the least, that's all, but don't try to be perfect. So just be in your work, help. And you know about it, you have had twenty years' experience; do whatsoever you can do.

Drop these problems and these worries, otherwise you will become more and more tense. Leave everything to god, mm? That's the beauty of being a sannyasin: you can leave everything to god. Now it is his problem: whether to save this man or to kill him. Finally he is responsible, nobody else.

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, says: I always feel as if I'm in a dream, as if I'm not really here. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried or disturbed about. It is not actually a dream: you have a very very deep quality of being a visionary, and visionaries always feel like that. It is something beautiful which can be used in your spiritual growth; you can see many things which others can't see. So rather than getting disturbed about it, feel happy about it and use it. You can develop great qualities of seeing into the future, seeing into possibilities. It can become an extra-sensory perception; you can develop e.s.p. very easily, you can become telepathic too.

These are qualities which humanity has forgotten, and they need to be revived again. You can-read somebody else's thoughts very easily, just a little knack has to be learned. If you don't learn how to become a true visionary these visions will look like dreams and you will feel you are living in some hazy kind of existence where nothing seems to be clear-cut. Everything seems to be vague, ambiguous, and everything fades into everything else.

So rather than trying to get out of it, try to get into it, and start being creative about it. You will be surprised that you will discover a treasure within yourself. And I will help you. So the first thing is: accept it deeply with gratitude; it is a gift. Just as poetry is a gift and there are born poets, so to be a visionary is a great gift. There are born visionaries, you are a born visionary.

But you will be in difficulty; if you don't understand it you will always feel strange. You live with people who have forgotten this language, who know calculation, logic, mathematics, who deal with

concepts and words, and you deal with pictures; that is the difference.

There are two types of people: the word-oriented and the picture-oriented. The picture-oriented is a different type. If somebody says 'mango', the word-oriented person will never visualise the mango. He will simply listen to the word 'mango'; he will hear the word 'mango' but no picture will arise in him. But in you immediately an image of the mango will arise -- not only that: you will start feeling the taste of it, the texture of it. One feels that this should not be so but really this should be so. People are missing much, they are missing great depths of being.

So when you come next, remind me, mm? -- I will give you a few methods to work out. But accept it from this moment, and that very acceptance will help many things. Just start playing around with the faculty. Sitting silently, try to penetrate the wall and see what is in the next room, then go and see. Soon you will be surprised.... Somebody is going to say something -- just try to find out what he is going to say and you will be surprised. You are sitting in your room; go on trying to guess who is at the door. You will be able to see that a man has knocked.

Slowly slowly, confidence will arise, and then things will start working. All you need is a little confidence in it, a little trust in it. And when you are here next, remind me, then I will give you a few methods to work it out. It will be easier to work it out here.

[Osho had previously told a sannyasin that he'd been at Jesus crucifixion, that one day this memory would surface, the recall would transform him. To help, Osho suggested he make a meditation of feeling crucified, of getting into rapport with Jesus.

Tonight the sannyasin says: I haven't found the key to the method you gave me in meditation.]

Don't be worried about it, just forget about it right now, drop it. You *have* worked. What happens many times is that it is as if you see a man: you remember that you know him, you know that you know his name, you feel it is almost on the tip of your tongue, but the more you try, the more difficult it becomes. Tired, exhausted, you forget about it, and then suddenly the name pops up.

So you have worked; just drop it now. Suddenly it will pop up, any day. Leave it, mm? -- just become unconcerned about it, your very concern may be preventing it.

[A sannyasin says: I'm terrified lately. There's something I haven't reached in the groups. It's a deep sadness that I'm experiencing. I'm desperate now.
Osho checks her energy.]

Come a little closer. Just look at my hand. Raise your hands and go on looking without blinking. If something starts happening in the body, allow it. I would like to see the energy moving.

Good! Mm mm, so this is the method that you have to do; start gibberish again. It will bring up all that is lying at the bottom of the heart. That is the right method for you. It is your natural method and the one which will change you completely. Groups can help, I can give you a few more groups, you can go into them, but this you have to continue. This is so natural to you that it can transform you totally. This glossolalia is your method.

So at least once a day go into it for a sixty-minute period; go wildly into it. It will throw out all that is there. It will relax you, relieve you of all the burdens. It is there, you are right: the sadness is there. That is because of your past, mm? You have lived as a Christian nun for so long that the sadness has settled in you. It has to be broken; it has almost become frozen ice but it is melting. Almost ninety percent is gone but the ten percent is there and it has to be removed completely, otherwise the ten percent can again gather and you can again fall into the trap.

So it has to be uprooted totally, it has to be destroyed totally; not even a fragment has to be left there. Even a small fragment will become a crystallizing force and it will bring everything else up again. These things are like cancer: you have to remove the whole canceric growth. Even if a cell remains inside, that cell will multiply and soon the thing will be back again.

So start glossolalia, gibberish, for one hour every day. And you have been going so beautifully. I am tremendously happy with you.

[Another sannyasin tells Osho he is feeling weird, something's happening. He begins to fall to one side.
Go into it, allow it, Osho says.]

It is not weird; it is beautiful, mm? it is just far out! You are going into a new space, one in which you have never been, so it feels weird. But you have come in contact with something very deep in your being; you have moved inwards. The energy is perfectly good. But that's how it feels when energy really starts moving. Then you are no more normal. It looks as if you are becoming abnormal, crazy or something. It is perfectly good. Soon you will become a paramahansa... just wait!

Just continue as things are, mm? And you have to absorb this energy; don't express it. People won't understand and there is no need to express. Just absorb it. Soon it will settle in a great centering in yourself. It will become great meditation.

[The sannyasin then says that when he is making love, for the first time he is unable to climax. He has been doing the Kundalini meditation regularly but feels sick after it.]

Stop Kundalini... just stop it for a few days. I will see later but just stop it for a few days. And while making love do Kundalini!

The Kundalini must be doing something to your energy now. Its work is finished it seems, Kundalini won't suit you any more. I will give you some other method but for three, four weeks simply stop it, mm? -- and just live a normal life. Forget about meditation. Let your love come to a natural state then tell me, then I will give you a new method.

[A sannyasin, with Osho's encouragement, goes into catharsis. There is a block in her belly.]

Mm, it is there -- I can see it -- but it will go. Do you have a box with you? Good. So tonight just put the box where you feel the energy is concentrated, mm? It will help, it will relax things. But it is good: energy has come up from the sex centre, it has started moving upwards. It is too concentrated there so you are becoming a little worried. You are pregnant with energy!

It happens to women more than to men. They have more space there because of the womb so energy can accumulate more. With men it ordinarily never happens, it never accumulates there. It accumulates in different places, it can accumulate in the throat with man, but with women it can accumulate there in the belly. And it becomes heavy, it can really give you a big belly. It can almost make you feel that you are pregnant. You can start walking like a pregnant woman... but don't be worried: you are not pregnant or anything!

It will go, mm? -- every night for five minutes put the box there... just enjoy this energy!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

28 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803285
ShortTitle: BITE26
Audio: No
Video: No

We *are* alone, all togetherness is just a dream, because in fact there are not two to be together: only one exists. So all relationship is illusory. There is nobody to relate to -- only consciousness exists -- that is the meaning of kaivalya; and to understand it is to understand all. That is the ultimate peak of understanding.

With that understanding, all misery disappears. The misery is created by the illusion of the other.

Jean-Paul Sartre has said 'The other is hell', but in fact the other is not hell because the other exists not. It is the illusoriness of the other that is hell. It is just like a dream: in the night you are alone and dreaming of a thousand and one things. When in the morning you wake up, you start laughing: all those dreams look absurd, ridiculous.

So it happens when a man becomes a Buddha. That is the real morning.

Veet means beyond, sanskara means conditionings. Beyond all conditionings is truth -- beyond Christianity, beyond Hinduism, beyond this philosophy and that. There is no way to conceive the truth through the mind, because the mind is nothing but conditioning. The mind is not yours; it is projected in you by the society, by the parents, by the teachers, by the priests. It is society in you. And the more the mind is there, the less you are.

Let the mind go! -- then for the first time you start evolving. When the mind is utterly gone you have arrived. And both cannot exist together. They are like light and darkness: only one can exist. It is very hard to drop the mind because we think we *are* it. That's the whole trick. of the society: it has taught us this identification with the mind. It is very strange: you are not it, but everybody goes on living as if he is the mind. Hence we go on missing the truth.

It is possible to drop it but one has to be very courageous.

[The new sannyasin's Taoist teacher in Japan has sent him and another disciple to take sannyas. He asks about entering the path through methods like Aikido and Do-en.]

Tao has no methods, it is anti-method, because Tao means that which is natural. The method always creates the artificial, the method is always against nature. Nature needs no method, nature means that which already is. You need not discover it, you need not create it. You need not practise it; in fact, if you practise it you will miss it, because all practising will be of the mind and will create more conditionings.

A Taoist life can be lived but cannot be practised. It is a sheer understanding. These trees are Taoists, the animals are Taoists, and they have never heard about Tao, they have not been reading Lao Tzu. They are not following any path, they are not trying to enter into any way: they are simply in it! We are also in it. Relax, rather than practising. A,low nature to take possession of you; don't try to grab nature, don't be active, be passive.

And that's where everything has gone wrong: those methods. If you practise them too long you will go very very far away from Tao. *Live* it but don't practise it. Enjoy the small things of life -- food, sleep, walking, working, loving -- and just forget all about goals.

There is nowhere to go and no one to go. From the very beginning we are there. And there is no way to enter into Tao because we *are* in it. Trying to enter Tao is like a dog trying to catch its own tail: he will go crazy! And Taoists go crazy because Tao is one thing and to be a Taoist is another. Tao is not Taoism. It has no ism, no philosophy, that's the beauty of it. It is not a religion either: it is just pure life!

But it is very difficult for the mind to be natural. That's why I have given you the name: if you practise, you will be conditioning yourself. Go beyond all conditioning -- good and bad, moral, immoral. Just relax and be a child and suddenly you will find: Tao is here, Tao is *now*.

But when you come next time, stay a little longer. I will destroy your Taoism and really make you somebody who knows nothing of Tao but who lives in Tao.

Prem means love, akshara means immortal, indestructible, eternal -- deathless love. In life everything dies except love. Love is the eternal element in existence. It is the bridge from the lowest to the highest. The lowest mind is also in love, maybe with wrong things, the love is contaminated, but it is there. And the highest consciousness -- a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, a Christ, are also in love. Their love is absolutely pure, uncontaminated, but it is still love.

The lowest and the highest are joined together in love; this is the thread that runs through the whole of existence. Be loving -- that is the only prayer for you.

[The new sannyasin says that he is an I-Ching reader. He is living together with the same Taoist teacher. He says: I feel the I-Ching tells me how to live according to nature.]

Nature is not enough -- *you* have to ask the I-Ching? Why not look directly into nature? Why go through the I-Ching? And who is going to interpret it?you will be the interpreter. It becomes a game. One can enjoy it, the game is beautiful: one of the most beautiful games is the I-Ching. But always remember that the way to nature goes through no book at all, because the book represents the mind. When you read the book, you must have to interpret it; it will be all projected from your mind. So first there is the mind of the author who wrote I-Ching and then your mind. Between these two nature will be completely killed and murdered!

Enjoy it as a game, it is a beautiful game, but don't think that you can get into nature through it. Nature is available without going through anything. Go directly, be immediate. No mediator is needed, and the moment the mediator comes in, the mind has entered. The mind is the basic mediator, it is the sole agent of all that is unnatural.

Come back again! and if you feel any difficulty, read the I-Ching and it will tell you to come?

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: When I came I thought big things would happen but they're just.... He indicates things very small.]

They are real things. Big things are all imaginary, real things are always small. Big things are only in dreams. Reality consists of very small things: eating, drinking, loving, sleeping, washing your clothes, cleaning the floor, life consists of very very small things. It is only the ego that creates big things -- god and enlightenment etcetera. It is always the ego that creates the big; it is never satisfied with the small, its trip is the big.

One expects big things and goes on missing the small, which are the real things... just very small things: a child laughing, somebody crying out of joy and those beautiful tears, or the sunset or just a bird on the wing. Just small things but they have immense beauty, immense truth.

One has to learn to live with small things. The small is beautiful, and if you go deeply into it, the small is not as small as it appears; if you enter into it, it becomes bigger and bigger and bigger. Each drop contains the ocean and each leaf of grass contains the whole universe.

The art consists of going into the small. Go into the small and you will find the big, and go on searching for the big and you will never find it; on the contrary, you will miss the small too.

Next time come without expectations. The first time it almost always happens that you come with expectations. But I am here to give you real things, not imaginary trips. Those trips can be given very easily, I can manage them very easily, and your ego can be satisfied, but then I will be your enemy, not your friend. Back home you will fall flat on the earth because all that will be just imagination, fantasies. And in the name of spirituality and religion much fantasy goes on.

I want religion to be very earthly. I want it to be concerned with real life. Tillich has defined religion as the ultimate concern and I define religion as the immediate concern. Mm? the ultimate is a big thing; the immediate.... And that is the whole approach of Zen, of Tao, of Tantra. All these three great traditions coincide on one thing, that the immediate is the concern: just drinking a cup of tea -- the taste of it, the flavour of the tea....

That's why in Zen, tea became ceremonious. The teahouse is a temple. It is prayerful, people enter it with reverence. It looks so foolish, mm? if you think of god and cathedrals and all great things that are talked about there, and then these Zen people are just sitting in a small cottage, with such reverence, silence, meditativeness -- drinking tea! They are indicating something, that the concern is immediate: pouring tea... the flavour, the smoke and the sound of the samovar, listening to it meditatively, prayerfully. And that is far deeper than any church music and any nonsensical talk about god and paradise and angels, and how many angels can dance on one pinpoint -- all nonsense!

I teach the immediate. And if you can drop your trips, you will be immensely enriched. The Zen master says, 'Chopping wood, carrying water from the well -- how marvellous! how wonderful!' Just think of chopping wood: the smell of the freshly cut wood, the joy and the flow of energy... or carrying water from the well. Such trivia is transformed if you can be totally there in it. The art of transforming the immediate into the ultimate is being totally in it. That's magic! That's what I teach.

Next time you come, come without any expectation and much more will be the outcome.

[A visitor says she has done one group but is afraid to do more. She feels she is self-destructive and keeps on hurting herself.]

But that you have to decide before you participate in any other group: if you don't want to go into it, then there is no point. Why torture yourself? Don't go into the group. If you want to participate, only then go into it.

[She says she wants to participate but cannot bring herself out.]

Then just go on doing a few groups; it will come.

And then come again, because this will need a little longer time. You will have to go through a few groups; slowly slowly, you will open up. You can do a few groups in Germany too.

[She replies: I did therapies in Germany and they gave up on me, that's why I came here.]

That's great! I always like to defeat the therapist. It seems that somehow you are enjoying it -- that you are a toughie, that you have some control over yourself, that nobody can open you up. You are enjoying it.

You have to understand: if you want to enjoy, this is your life, it is nobody else's problem. But if you really want to change it, you *can*. It is not the therapist's problem, it is yours. He is just there to help you; you can take it or you can reject it. It is like going to a doctor for medicine and then throwing away the medicine. You can do it but you are doing it at your own risk.

Come again for two, three months, whenever it is possible and next time I will give you really hard groups and I will put a few people after you! We will make special arrangements -- you come! Mm? Whenever you can come, come. Good!

[A sannyasin asks: What do I have to do to really accept myself and stop looking all the time, stop searching and trying to...]

When you come for the leaving darshan, remind me, mm? It is going slowly slowly; it will go, it takes time. Just time is needed, nothing else. The more you understand that it is futile, the more you see that it is creating misery, the more it becomes possible to drop it. Unless you really suffer through it how can you drop it? If you have not suffered enough through any problem then it is only intellectual to think to drop it; but your existence still needs it. It is only your mind which says drop it, but your whole being needs it, it is needed. When something is not needed, it drops. So you have to suffer a little bit more.

All these groups are really to intensify your suffering, nothing else. In an Encounter, in those seven days, or in a Primal, your suffering is intensified, mm? Left to yourself you will take years to suffer that much. The therapist brings his expertise to torture you, so in less time much suffering happens. Through that suffering you start seeing: you see the pain of it, you see the futility of it, you see the absurdity of it, and in that very seeing you drop it. There is no other way to drop it. You must still be enjoying it a little bit, that's why it continues. That's why whenever somebody raises a question I have to send him to groups; it means he needs a little more suffering! Good!

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

29 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803295
ShortTitle: BITE27
Audio: No
Video: No

Chandrakirti is one of the greatest Buddhist philosophers. He is not only a philosopher but also a Buddha himself, part of that great chain that Buddha created, and one of the most important links in that chain. There are no traditions which have produced as many enlightened people as Buddhism. And Buddha's disciples have bloomed in such great numbers that it has never happened before or since.

Jesus is lonely in that way; only once in a while an Eckhart or a Boehme or a Francis have attained. Jesus' disciples who have become enlightened can be counted on one's fingers; not so with Buddha -- thousands! He really created such a momentum for enlightenment in human consciousness, a tidal wave.

Chandrakirti is one of those great disciples. Literally the name means chandra means moon and kirti means glory -- moon glory. That too is very significant. In life man can have two kinds of splendour. One is that which is found around an Alexander; that is sun glory -- aggressive, hot, violent. Another kind of glory is found around a Buddha or a Jesus or Lao Tzu; that is moon glory -- nonaggressive, non-violent. You can conquer somebody through violence but his heart remains unconquered. You can crush, you can destroy, but you cannot create, through violence. You can destroy somebody's body but you cannot bend his soul; there no weapon can penetrate, no fire can reach. Man's interiority is ultimately free. But when you come across a moon person, you surrender; not that he conquers but you surrender.

Chandrakirti means a loving energy, silent, cool. It will not even knock at your door: it will simply wait for you to understand, to see, to feel. k will not shout at you, it will not be loud. It will not be like slogans; it will be a very very silent whispering. It will speak in gestures; it will sing a song or a lullaby.

That is the meaning of chandrakirti. The real masters are always moon glories -- become a moon glory!

Veet means beyond, vivarta mean illusion -- beyond all illusions. Man lives in illusions because man lives in his mind. The mind is the source of all illusions; it only creates dreams, it generates dreams and desires. When those dreams and desires are not fulfilled... and they cannot be fulfilled, by their very nature they cannot be fulfilled because they are not in tune with existence; existence has no obligation to fulfil them.

The mind has taken itself as being the centre of existence; it is not, it is a pretender. But it is very very skilful in creating dreams, desires, of how things should be. It goes on and on fabricating, decorating, and it gets impressed by its own dreams; it is a kind of auto-hypnosis. When it becomes too obsessed with its dreams and they start looking as if they are realities then the danger arises; life becomes a wastage. One goes on working for those dreams to be fulfilled and they never are. Ultimately only frustration happens. Through the mind there has never been any fulfilment, ultimately only frustration and only frustration.

One has to learn not to dream, one has to learn not to desire, one has to learn not to be a mind. Then one goes beyond illusions and then everything immediately starts happening, because then one is in tune with reality. When you are not, you are in tune with reality. Then the whole exists and the individual simply disappears in the whole. That is let-go and that is sannyas.

I am initiating you not into any new dream; I am initiating you against all dreams. Sannyas is nothing but renouncing all mind-trips, relaxing into that which is. That liberates, that let-go is liberation.

Each language in fact is not one language but two. There are two dimensions to each language, diametrically opposite to each other; they never meet. They run parallel but they never meet. One is the ordinary language, the factual language, the language of the world. It can be refined, then it becomes the language of science. It is the common world language; refined, made more articulate, made more objective, more exact, but it is the same language -- the language of facts. It says, it informs, it is needed, it has utility but it is not enough. There are so many things which it cannot do anything about -- love, beauty, prayer, god. The language of facts is simply impotent about those experiences. It cannot express them, and because it cannot express them it denies them, it says they don't exist.

There is another kind of language, just parallel to the factual -- the language of poetry, of love, of prayer. The first language is logical, purposive, sticks to the fact. Hence it is useful but limited, because there are many things in life which are not factual and yet they are existential. Somebody whom you love is ill. He is dying and you care for him. He says, 'You have made a great change in my illness, you have transformed my being. I am a totally different person and I am taking my illness in a different way.' There is no medical instrument which can detect this difference but this is true.

If somebody loves a dying man, his death has a difference, his illness has a difference. He can go to meet death dancing; he can go to meet death singing. He has been loved, he has been cared for.

He knows that he has been accepted; he is fulfilled. But no medical instrument can detect it -- whether the ill person was loved or not loved. The illness remains the same as far as the factual language is concerned but something of immense importance has happened.

There are things which are not facts. For them a totally different kind of language is needed. It exists; the language of aesthetics. It is illogical, it is emotional, it speaks heart to heart. It does not say much but still it says much. Sometimes it is even silent but in that silence there is a great message, communication, communion.

The first kind of language is from mind to mind. The second kind of language is from heart to heart. It speaks in gestures, it speaks in metaphors, it speaks in myths and parables. It spins beautiful poetry. If you try to squeeze meaning out of that poetry, nothing will come into your hands; only the poetry will be destroyed. It cannot be squeezed. One has to be very sympathetic, available, one has to fall en rapport with it, one has to be possessed by it. One has to allow it to enter one's interiormost core and then suddenly a flower blooms within. And one understands, but that understanding is not knowledge; that understanding is wisdom.

Become a language of love. Facts are okay, but just okay; they don't make life a rejoicing, they don't create celebration. They can give you a better standard of life but they cannot give you a new passion for life, they cannot give you intensity of life. They cannot give you quality; they can only give you quantity. Only the language of love starts penetrating you through a different dimension, through the vertical dimension.

The first language is horizontal, the second language is vertical; it goes into depth and it goes into height. The first language just moves on the plain road, on a superhighway. It never goes deep, it never goes high; it knows nothing of depth or of height.

My effort here is to teach you the second language. And remember, I am not against the first. It is needed, it is perfectly good as far as it goes, but there is much more beyond it, and that much that is beyond it is *really* valuable. It is nonpurposive, but valuable. It brings glory to life and benediction.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: You have given me so much!]

More is on the way... much more is going to happen. The more you have, the more I give. I give to rich people! Not rich in the sense of money but rich in the sense of being. Money people are poor people; they have only money and nothing else. The rich people are those who have a heart, and you have a heart.

[A sannyasin who has just arrived says: I feel better.]

Mm Mm, you are better and you will become better every day. One just has to accept the idea that one can be better and one starts becoming better.

People are very miserly in accepting happiness; nothing else is a barrier. It is just that people cannot believe that they can be happy, this is the barrier. And if you can't believe that you can be happy, how can you be? People believe in unhappiness, they are great believers in unhappiness; they believe in hell. They talk about heaven but they believe in hell, they talk about god but they believe in the devil. In fact they talk about heaven only so that they can believe in hell because without heaven there will be no hell. They talk about happiness so that they can feel *really* miserable; in comparison to happiness they can see how unhappy they are. But they don't accept this simple truth which can transform their life immediately, instantly -- that life is meant to be blissful, that it is just normal to be blissful. Not to be blissful should be a rare thing, a freak-out.

If people could accept happiness, joy, peace, silence, then buddhahood would be the normal course of life; everybody would be a Buddha. Only once in a while a person may not be a Buddha; that can be accepted. Health is normal, disease should not be normal. Sanity is normal, madness should not be normal. And buddhahood is nothing but sanity, utter sanity, sheer health. But this is the most difficult thing for people to understand, it takes them so long a time to accept a simple thing -- that they can be happy, that they are worthy of being happy, that god has created them to be happy, otherwise he would not have created them, that they are already accepted, that this existence needs them, that they are not useless, that they must be fulfilling some function in this vast complexity of life.

Once one starts accepting and respecting oneself, life starts changing, joy arises. There is no need to better yourself, you start becoming better; it simply starts happening more and more every day. And the more it comes, the more trusting you are that it is possible; then it becomes easier. It simply depends on you, on how much you can receive; that much will be given to you.

So open your heart. Become a receptacle, an infinite receptacle. Then god becomes a guest in your being. This time something is going to happen!

[A sannyasin recently returned has written a letter to Osho saying that whilst in the West, everything was fine except that he kept waking in the early morning feeling restless and disturbed. First he began to feel that he was falling into depression; then the sadness became anger, aggression.]

I received your letter. It is something important and it is good that you have not taken any medicine, the medicine would have been a disturbance. It would have been comfortable, convenient, but it would have disturbed a very deep process that has started.

Yes, it was good that you didn't take any and felt that. It is something from the deepest basement of your being that is being released. And it can be released only in dreams, because if it is released when you are awake you will go crazy, you will go mad. So it is a natural safety device that all that is very horrible is thrown out of you when you are fast asleep. It is just like when you are being operated on: anaesthetic has to be given to you. The operation can be done when you are awake but it will be too horrible, it will drive you crazy, and it will be too painful.

Surgeons have learned it from nature; nature has a built-in process: whenever something is too horrible or too painful the person immediately falls into a swoon, becomes unconscious. You can bear pain only up to a certain limit. If the pain becomes more than that, you simply become unconscious. So in fact, to call any pain unbearable is not right because the moment it is unbearable, you are not conscious; if you are conscious it is bearable. It is a built-in phenomenon, you have nothing to do with it. No pain is unbearable; when it is unbearable you simply pass out.

And that's the phenomenon with dreams also: much rubbish is being thrown out in dreams and when the unconscious really starts pouring the rubbish which has been accumulating for so many lives, down through the centuries, if you can see it, you will never be sane again. So it has to be released in dreams. But even when it is released in dreams, in the morning you will feel bad, mm? because the dream also happens in you.

You are not fully conscious but a part of your being goes on watching it, a part of your being never falls asleep. It is a very tiny part but that much remains as a link between your consciousness and your unconsciousness. That part goes on watching, that part remembers; otherwise you would not be able to remember your dream. That small, tiny part remembers in the morning that this was the dream. It remembers fragments: a few things it forgets, a few it remembers, because it is very tiny. It is as if you are watching the whole film through a keyhole; you only know the fragments.

So in the morning it will be difficult and you will feel bad, but it has to be accepted; soon it will change. And the fundamental change has happened: first it was sadness, then it became anger; that is a natural process. Now the anger will also dissolve. And once the anger has gone, the dream has done its work; you have vomited out your garbage from the unconscious. Then you will feel really unburdened.

So something beautiful has started. And it is good that you have come because here it will be easier for things to settle.

[A sannyasin says: I don't know what's happening. I feel such fear and I feel as if I can't love.
Osho checks her energy.

She then tells him she has problems with relationships and having an orgasm.]

You need satsang with [one of my sannyasins, who] falls in love every day and then forgets all about it; next day she falls in love again. And when she falls she really falls. She is the greatest lover around here!...

Mm mm. Do one thing.... You are paying too much attention to orgasm; that is not needed at all. Simply drop the idea of orgasm for three months. Let love be more playful, rather than purposive. When you think of orgasm it becomes a purpose, it is more businesslike and then orgasm becomes difficult. This is the dilemma: if you are after orgasm it becomes difficult because you are looking out for it, hankering for it and you are not total in the act. Your mind is looking towards orgasm: you are thinking about whether you are

going to make it this time or not and that fear paralyses the sex centre.

The sex centre can only open really when there is no fear, when there is no question of any result, when one is not thinking of any future, when the activity is not goal-oriented, when one is simply playing. It is beautiful to play with somebody's body and have somebody play with your body. Just two bodies dancing, singing, hugging, caressing is a beautiful symphony, there is no need to think about orgasm. And then it will happen! This is the beauty of it -- then it will happen. But whether it happens or not is irrelevant. Simply forget about it.

For three months forget about orgasm. It will happen many times but even if it does, don't feel that you have it, so you have made it this time. Don't think before, don't think after; it is irrelevant. And after three months report to me.

Things will settle. It is this idea of orgasm that is creating the whole problem: when it doesn't happen, you feel frustrated, you feel as if you are unloving, you feel you are unloved, you feel you cannot find a right partner. Then you become angry and your whole energy starts becoming violent and aggressive. It is the same energy: if it becomes orgasm, it relaxes; if it doesn't become orgasm, it becomes tense.

In tension, anger functions almost like orgasm. It is anti-orgasm. It is the opposite polarity: it is hate orgasm. As the ordinary orgasm is a love orgasm, anger is a hate orgasm. One can get into such a rage that one can feel really great release; it comes out of violence. So violence and sex are very deeply related. If people are really sexual they are less violent; if they are not sexual they are violent.

That's why sex has never been allowed in armies: to keep people violent. If they have their girlfriends they will not be so violent. They have to be kept very angry, in a rage, their energy boiling and with no way for it to be expressed in a human way; they become inhuman. And all the weapons -- the sword, the knife, the bullet -- are nothing but sexual organs, projected, trying to enter the other's body. One can really feel an orgasm when one kills; that is the appeal of murder. There have been cases on record where a man has killed the woman while making love. He was trying to make double orgasms together, mm? a greater peak. While making love with one orgasm happening, he killed or strangled the woman. He was trying to manage both ends together: a love orgasm and a hate orgasm.

For three months just enjoy love. The orgasm will take care of itself and things will change. After three months you report to me, but for three months, *really* forget. I don't see any problem... Good!

[A sannyasin reminds Osho about a letter: I wrote about my work in the kitchen, about moving into the ashram and about moving in a new relationship. I was feeling a lot of fear and distance... getting a lot of headaches the last few days which I felt was due to the fear.
Osho checks his energy.]

It is nothing to be worried about, there is no problem really. Just relax, relax a little more. You are simply feeling a little tired, that's all. You look a little exhausted; maybe the work is exhausting and with this heat coming, mm?... but it is nothing to do with your mind. And there is no resistance or anything; you are just looking a little tired so you have a little more rest. And do the work less seriously then you will be able to do more with less wastage of energy. Love the work, make it a meditation -- don't do it just as work.

The whole commune has to learn that -- that the work has to be done out of love, out of joy, a kind of celebration. It has not to be work, it has to be play. Play does not mean that it has to be insincere. It has to be sincere but non-serious. In play also there is a kind of sincerity but it is nonserious; one is not carrying the whole mountain of work on one's head. And when you are not working then relax... just rest a little more.

I don't see that there is any resistance or anything. Those are excuses you are finding to try to find out why this is happening. Maybe there is resistance, this and that. This much resistance is natural; it exists in everyone. Slowly slowly it will go. But that is not the problem, the problem is that you are exhausted.

So just continue for one month and then report to me, mm? Everything will be okay. Good!

[A sannyasin says: I feel very closed but I feel very emotional; there is so much crying and so much.... It just all comes out of my belly. It's beautiful and...]

Allow it, mm? -- this is prayer happening to you You may be surprised to know that in old Hebrew there is no word for prayer because the prayer was never a separate thing from crying, rejoicing, talking to god, dancing, singing. Prayer was never a separate phenomenon, it was all these things, so there was no word for

prayer in ancient Hebrew; Jesus did not know the word 'prayer'.

Prayer is happening to you as crying. It happens differently to different people: to somebody it happens like laughing, to somebody else, something else. But whenever something is coming from your very centre, it is prayer, whatsoever form it takes. So allow it.

It will disappear, one day when its work is complete it will disappear. But with crying there is an association. The word has become contaminated because we see people crying only when they are in pain, misery, sad. But this is not that kind of crying, this is prayer. Be moved by it! When it comes, go totally into it. Become your tears, become your crying. Let every fibre of your being cry, let every cell of your body cry. Let it spread all over -- body, mind, soul; let them all be together and crying. And this will be the natural meditation for you. I am happy, it is good; allow it. Good!

[A sannyasin says: I'm afraid of going crazy... Then I get uptight inside... I can't relax and I can't find any peace.
Osho checks her energy.]

No, nothing is the problem. You can relax easily but you do not, mm? Just drop the idea that you are holding; you are not holding or anything, just the idea is there. You have great expectations about yourself, that you should relax so much and you should do this and that, and that let-go should be total. don't ask inhuman things. You are perfectly good; it is just that you have a great idea that that has to happen and then you start feeling, 'I must be holding back, because it is not happening!'

Forget about all these things, these are all ideas. Let-go is also an idea, totality is also an idea. Forget all about these. Just be natural, whatsoever you are. Enjoy small things. Laugh and cry and weep and dance, and sometimes go crazy too because that too is part of life. In fact, if craziness is accepted as part of life then there will be no more crazy people. The crazy people only exist because people are not allowed to be crazy at all. So it is a simple division of labour. A certain amount of craziness is a must in the world, otherwise the world will not run; it will stop, it will be stuck. So a few people have chosen to remain sane, whatsoever happens and a few people have to go crazy because of these people.

You will be surprised: if a family is very sane then one person will have to become crazy. Now psychologists have stumbled upon the fact that the person who goes crazy is simply carrying the burden of the whole family. The whole family has dumped its craziness on this poor fellow, he is a victim. The mother cannot be crazy, the father cannot be crazy, the brother cannot be crazy; nobody can be crazy. Then somebody has to take that craziness. Everybody is trying to be sane and this poor fellow is vulnerable: all the crazinesses that others have left have been dumped upon him, he is suffering from all their craziness. If everybody were a little bit crazy once in a while this person would not be crazy at all. People in the madhouses are victims, victims of those people who think they are sane. We have forced them to be crazy. They are carrying *our* crosses and we are enjoying at *their* cost.

Always keep it in mind that once in a while a little bit of craziness is just beautiful. It gives salt to your life, a little taste, a flavour. And in twenty-four hours one should go crazy at least once. Then nobody will be crazy in the world, craziness will be spread; there will be no concentration of it.

So you need not be worried. If craziness happens, just go crazy. For one hour every day, it is perfectly healthy to be crazy. That's what I mean when I say, 'Do Dynamic meditation!' I have just given it a good name, that's all, because people will not like 'Go crazy for one hour'; I say 'Dynamic meditation','Kundalini', but it is all craziness!
But it helps sanity; it brings health, it brings wholeness.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

30 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803305
ShortTitle: BITE28
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: It's like a step into the unknown, to go back. I don't know what's happening and I don't know how I'm going to live anymore.]

Yes, it is... it is. You will be back soon. Once you have lived with me you cannot live anywhere else. Sooner or later every sannyasin has to come to me and be here forever. The world won't taste so beautiful again. You will feel like a stranger and you will not feel that you are being understood.

We are creating here a totally different milieu of understanding, of accepting, of reverence, of respect for the individual. We are creating a different kind of world based on love, in love and for love. The ordinary world is against love. It does not give freedom to the individual, it does not have any respect for the individual, it does not accept the individual and his way of life. It enforces its own ways, its own structures, on the individual. It accepts the individual only if he is ready to yield to its pressure. It accepts the individual only if he is a slave; that means if the individual is not an individual.

So it will be difficult, it will be hard, but it will be a great experience too. You will be able to see what has happened to you here; in contrast it will be very very clear and loud. So it is very good to go back once and then one feels one is finished with the outside world. Then you can come and become part of my heart....

[Another sannyasin, leaving says: I seem to have lost all certainty. I know nothing....

That's good, says Osho. All certainty is stupid, it is part of the stupid mind. When you open up to existence, certainly certainty is lost. It is so vast, you can't figure it out. This is beautiful -- it simply shows that you are losing your knowledge. Now I am taking away the ground on which you have been standing. Soon you will be falling into an abyss. But uncertainty is beautiful... it is intrinsic to life, to its flow. It means there are still things to know, things are still growing, you haven't made conclusions.

Let all your certainty be lost; become a child again -- innocent, ignorant.]

[Another sannyasin, leaving, says: I wrote you a letter last week... I was feeling rather desperate at the time. It was just telling you about how I'd come here and how confused I've become... It's better now.]

That I know -- that has to happen to every seeker who is going to come to me. You come in search of certainty and I take your certainties away. You come in search of knowledge, not truth. People think that they are searching for truth when really they are only searching for knowledge. And I would like to give you truth, but for truth to happen to you, you will have to become absolutely unknowledgeable; that is confusing. What is confusion? -- confusion simply means that now you no more know what is what. Confusion is a freedom.

It is as if a person has lived in prison for thirty years, chained, in a dark cell; then suddenly one day he is released from the gaol. He stands on the road, confused; now he does not know where to go. He has forgotten the taste of freedom. He does not know where he will get his food and where he is going to find a shelter for the night. For thirty years everything was taken care of: food was given at the right time, it was always the same food, the same time to get up in the morning, the same work, the same time to go to sleep, the same wardens and the same gaolers and the same prisoners. Everything was certain; one was comfortable! Those chains were there but they were no more hurting, they had become part of one's being. One had forgotten the sun and the open sky and the fresh air.

Now he is standing in the open. The sun seems dazzling, hurts his eyes. The air smells strange; it is no more the same stale air of the prison cell, it is very unfamiliar. The traffic noise... nowhere to go... and all the discipline of the gaol -- when to eat, where to eat, what to eat -- is gone. He had become almost dependent. He would like to go back to the prison cell; then he would be comfortable again and he could rest. He will be missing the weight of the chains on his hands and feet. It is very confusing. In the night he

will not be able to sleep because he will miss the sounds of the chains. Each time he used to turn and toss there was that sound, and it had become so familiar; it was a kind of lullaby. Now he is utterly confused, standing there in an alien world, in a crowd. Nobody seems to be interested in him, nobody knows him.

This is the situation that is going to happen to every sannyasin who comes to me. 1 destroy your prison, and I confuse you. That is the function of a master: to confuse the disciple, to confuse the disciple so deeply that he can never find the old certainties again.

You will try, everybody does, but you will not be able to find them because now you know.... And this is the beauty of knowing: once you know something, you cannot go against it. Now you cannot go back; you will have to go forward into more uncertainty, into more confusion. But with more confusion and more uncertainty you will be moving closer to god.

Knowledge will disappear, then truth happens. Truth is not knowledge. Truth happens in innocence, and this confusion is just preparing the ground for innocence. It's perfectly good. Just be a little courageous and soon you will see that confusion has also gone. First I create confusion, then by the time I see that you have started settling with the confusion, that you are even turning confusion into a certainty, then I take that away too. The whole work is in eliminating everything that you can cling to. When there is nothing left to cling to there is freedom. That freedom is god, that freedom is love.

[Another sannyasin, leaving, says he worries about small things, like where I'm going later in the day or my parents and going home. He feels it cuts him off from taking part in Osho and in the ashram.]

Continue to worry a little, there is no hurry. Mm? you have not yet worried enough. Go deep into your worries, just *really* go madly into your worries. That is the only way to get out of it: one has to suffer it. Suffering liberates. You want to get out of it without getting into it; that won't be possible, you have to pay the price. The way is through, remember. Never escape from anything. If this worrying is happening then it must be something essential for your being to go through. This is what I call acceptance, trust.

And don't call those things small. They are important to you, otherwise the worry wouldn't happen. The worry always happens around something important. Those things may not be important for somebody else but for you they are. They may not be important for me but for you they are. The Buddha may say that they are not important but that is about *his* consciousness that he is talking, not about yours.

A child worries about his teddy-bear and a grown-up laughs at it; but the child has to become grown-up first before he too can laugh at it, and that is the only way he can become a grown-up. If the child listens to the grown-ups and thinks that this is not good; he is worrying about the teddy-bear which is just a toy, such a small thing... he should worry about great things: god and enlightenment and he is worrying about a teddy-bear. What kind of a fool is he?... Then the child will get into more of a mess, because god is meaningless and enlightenment does not mean anything to him. If you put enlightenment on one side and the teddy-bear on another, he will choose the teddy-bear. And I think I am perfectly with him -- he is right!

So whatsoever you are worrying about is natural at this stage. So worry! Nothing to be worried about -- worrying.... Worry! Accept it. Play with this teddy-bear a little more and soon you will come to a point where it disappears of its own accord; you need not drop it. If you have to drop it, it will come back, because dropping it will mean violently. forcibly, dropping it. The work was not yet complete, you were not ripe yet. For one or two days you may remain enlightened and then you will fall again. You will be holding your teddy-bear and you will say, 'To hell with god and to hell with enlightenment; I don't want them, I don't care about them!'

Nothing can happen unless the time for it has come, nothing ever happens unless the time is right. The problem arises because we go on listening to many kinds of people. Somebody says, 'Think of humanity; humanity in such a trouble and you are playing cards? Think of humanity, think of Israel; you are playing cards?' He can create trouble in your mind. You can start thinking, 'What am I doing? -- playing cards and people are dying in Israel. Millions are dying from starvation and I am playing cards?'

You can drop those cards but sooner or later you will come back. In fact the more worried you become about Israel, the more you will feel that it is better to play cards. Just to forget all about Israel you will have to play cards!

Just do whatsoever comes natural to you. I respect nature and my respect is absolute. Relax and worry... and things will change.

When will you be coming back?... start worrying about it! Come back soon!

[An 'esoteric' visitor says: I was hoping you'd have something to say to me.]

Become a sannyasin. Risk!

That's why it is better to ask rather than to ask me to tell you, because you may not be able to listen, so what is the point? You may not be able to listen or understand or follow, so don't ask me to tell you something; it is better if you have something to ask, to ask it.

[She asks: what is the next step?]

Mm mm! The first step has to be taken first, the next can only follow. It is very difficult to take the next step unless you have taken the first. It is impossible.

[Osho suggests she do a few groups and meditations.]

They will help immensely. Things will become clear, and you will come closer to me.

Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

31 March 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7803315
ShortTitle: BITE29
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyas couple who are part of a music centre in the west tell Osho they want to start a meditation centre. He gives them a name: Malar -- It means melody, music, rhythm.]

And to be in music is to be in meditation, to become music is to be in meditation. There is a kind of music that you hear from the outside; there is also another kind of music that is heard within. When one is utterly silent and all inner turmoil and noise has disappeared, a small, still voice is heard within. It is not verbal, it is musical. It is just a rhythm, the feel of a rhythm, the feel of something dancing inside... something infinitely beautiful, absolutely exquisite, something not of the earth but of the beyond.

So make the centre as musical as possible -- singing, dancing, praying, chanting; introduce all kinds of musical possibilities. Music is food for the soul....

[A sannyasin asks: Is it possible for love to exist between a man and a woman?
Osho checks her energy.]

With this energy it is possible. It is not a question of man and woman; it is a question of energy.

There are levels of energy, seven levels of energy. At the first level there is simply sex, no love; love is just sugar-coating on an ugly fact. At the second level a little bit of love enters into it, but only a little bit. It can be destroyed very easily: possessiveness will destroy it, anger will destroy it, ego will destroy it; it is very delicate. At the third it becomes a little stronger, it will not be so easily destroyed. But at the fourth things start changing: then one can have a divine relationship with a human being.

Beyond the fourth the divine becomes deeper and deeper, and slowly slowly, the sex part disappears. At

the seventh level there is only pure love, all sex has disappeared. Just as at the first there is only sex, love is only a pretension, at the seventh there is only love, sex can only be a play. And the fourth is just exactly in the middle of these two: three are below it, three are above it.

You are at the fourth. From this point a divine love is possible. But one can fall, so one has to be very alert. Never be possessive, never be jealous. It is not love that is the problem; the problem is jealousy, that brings it down. That is the load, the heavy load, that makes it gravitate towards the earth. Drop jealousy and love has wings. It can go to the highest, to the ultimate, then the whole sky is yours.

[A Japanese sannyasin says: I'm having a hard time adjusting to the weather and climate. I feel tired, I feel really weak.]

It is just a question of two, three months, and then once we have moved from this place all problems will disappear. It is a problem for everybody: heat is a problem. It is very tiring and one feels weak. I am trying to move as fast as possible (to the new commune) but there are a thousand and one obstacles.

Mm, soon it is going to happen; don't be worried. Just pull on somehow. If you feel too much heat, you can do two things... A wet towel on the head in the day when you are sitting reading, working, translating, will be good, or a wet towel on the stomach will be of immense help. Try that, mm?

[The sannyasin then asks: I have very deep fear; I can't figure out what it is, but with that fear underneath every sensation, anything -- joy, excitement -- everything becomes like a knife to the stomach.
Osho checks his energy.]

Mm! you must have committed hara-kiri in your past life! So the wound is still there.

Still the wound is there. This can only be done by a Japanese, nobody else! But once you become conscious of it, it will disappear; it is a wound from your past life.

Just knowing it, you will see it is disappearing. Anything that is in the unconscious, once it becomes conscious, starts being released. When one commits hara-kiri that wound remains for lives.

That's why all the religions have been against suicide, because everything else drops with this life but the suicide, the impact of the suicide, penetrates another life. When you are committing suicide, that turmoil, that state when you are leaving your body is the last state of your mind. It naturally moves with the mind into the new body. It can create the same wound in the new body although this body has not suffered any hara-kiri. But the mind can create it; it can carry the blueprint and can create the same wound again. So it is just a wound. But it will go; just become conscious of it.

Whenever something starts happening there just relax the stomach, don't pull it in. If you pull it in you are helping the wound, because when somebody commits hara-kiri he has to pull his stomach in. In deep fear we all pull the stomach in and the breathing becomes shallow. When you are relaxed, unafraid, you relax the stomach; then the breathing goes deep and you don't pull the stomach in. So just remember that much: whenever you start feeling some sensation there, relax the stomach and don't pull it in.
It will disappear soon; nothing to be worried about....
I will see to it: it will go. Just don't worry....

Prakriti means nature, and in that single word is my whole message. Man has gone astray by going against nature, by trying to conquer nature. The effort has been a disaster: it has destroyed the whole ecology outside and it has destroyed the inner ecology too. Science has been trying to conquer nature and the so-called religions of the past have been trying to conquer the inner nature. They have been part of the same conspiracy. Science does not like nature and the so-called religions are also against it. The outer nature has been destroyed, but even far deeper has been the damage to the inner nature.

There is no need to fight with nature; we *are* nature. There is nobody to conquer it, the whole idea is simply idiotic. How can the part conquer the whole? In trying to conquer the whole the part will simply become alienated, will lose its contact, its roots in the whole. It can exist only through the whole. The part is not separate, the part is not apart.

To understand this and to live it is religion to me. To me religion is not any effort to conquer anything. Religion is celebration -- not victory but celebration; not conflict, but rejoicing.

Accept nature outside and inside. In that acceptance, the transformation. That very acceptance is the transformation. One relaxes immediately, there is no need to be tense. One starts flowing with nature. Life

can become a splendour if you flow with nature. If you fight, then life is hell. To me this is the meaning of hell and heaven: to be with nature is heaven, to be in conflict with nature is hell.

[The new sannyasin says she would like to stay but she has accepted a job in the West.]

Nothing to be worried about. Just drop the idea!...

Tell them you are not coming! and I take the responsibility for breaking the promise. You need not feel guilty about it....

Mm! When your master orders you, you have to follow!...

Just tell them, 'I have fallen in the trap of a master and he says "Don't go!"'

Be here, because much has to be done, and a job is just a job! You have other, greater promises to fulfil...

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Talks given from 1/9/77 to 30/9/77
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1980

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709015
ShortTitle: JUSTDO01
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and patanga is a special moth that is very much attracted to fire, flame, and whenever there is flame the moth will come and jump into it. Its only love is fire. And hence the name 'patanga' has become a metaphor in the east -- a metaphor for the lover. A lover has to be like the moth -- ready to jump into fire, ready to die, ready to disappear. God is the flame and the seeker has to be the moth....

[The new sannyasin says: I have been dancing since I was nine years old, but I never felt so much energy as here. When I danced here it was incredible!]

That's true! Here the whole energy is of dance. And now your quality of dance will change: you will get more into it. It will not be just a profession; it will become a vocation. And when one can do something with great love, devotion, then each thing in life becomes meditation. And dance is such a beautiful phenomenon. There is nothing like dance as far as meditation is concerned.

So you have one of the most blessed vocations available to humanity. Your very work can become your meditation. So now dance with the idea that it has to be not just technically correct -- that's okay; technically it has to be correct. But it has to be meditative. Bring a quality of silence into it. And while you are dancing, rather than manipulating yourself, relax; relax into it, let things happen. Rather than making them happen, rather than creating them, let them happen. Be more innocent in it. And then you will be surprised that not only are you enjoying it, others will enjoy more. Wherever there is innocence, the door to the divine opens... and a dancer can do immense work.

Now you will be my sannyasin, so dance as a sannyasin should dance. And provoke god before you go into dance. Remember me, and just think that you are dancing for god, not for ordinary people. God is your audience, and you have to disappear in the dance. When there is no ego and the dance is pure, then you will know exactly what it is for the first time. All the old religions of the world were dancing religions. By and by they have disappeared, and instead of the dancing religions very dull and dead churches have arisen. I want to bring all paganism back into religion -- all the dance and the celebration and the song. All kinds of wild joys have to be brought back into religion; only they can infuse spirit into it. Otherwise it is dead and people are just carrying its corpse. Sooner or later it has to be buried or burned unless we can bring wild joy back into religion.... So dance! And next time you come here, dance for the sannyasins too, mm ? Good!

[Osho suggests to a sannyasin he sets up a centre in his home town when he returns. The sannyasin replies there is only he and his wife who are sannyasins there.]

Mm mm, but that is enough to start the whole world! Adam and eve and here we go! Start a small centre!

This will be the name: asti. It means be, being. The latin word 'est' comes from asti, and from 'est' comes existence; existence means the same. And the most important thing in the world is moving your energy from doing to being, changing your focus from doing to being. The western mind is too concerned with doing, and the eastern focus is how to be. And if you are in a state of being, then all that is good follows easily. It follows like a shadow; you need not do it. And when things follow easily, spontaneously, they have a beauty and a grace. But to attain to being, a few things are needed.

The hippies have the right slogan for being: 'Turn on, get off and be.'

There are two types of people in the world: the people who can be called 'turned off people' -- sad, depressed, negative, dull, dead, dragging as if the whole world's burden is on them, continuously worrying and worrying. Nothing seems to be bright to them; all is dark and all is doomed. They are always waiting for the doomsday. These people cannot become my sannyasins unless they are turned on.

The other kind is the 'turned on people' who are joyous, who are always looking for something adventurous, always expecting that something is going to happen. They are leaning more towards the brighter side of life. They can see the white lining, the silver lining in the dark cloud. Only these people are capable of being religious. The turned off people are against god. The turned on people are for god, because god is possible when you are turned on totally, aflame... your whole being in a dance.

So the first quality for a sannyasin is to attain to a state of 'turn-on' and the second quality is to get off your ego trips.

Otherwise somebody can be turned on, but for wrong reasons. A politician can be very turned on for his ego trip. A money maniac can be very turned on and can always be rushing joyously around for more and more money. An adolf hitler is turned on -- a power maniac. So, unless the ego is dropped and the ego trips are dropped, just turning on does not help. So the second principle is: get off your trips, and then to be is very simple. One thing is to be joyous, another thing, not to be involved in ego trips... and the sannyasin is born. 'Asti' means to be, and all meditations lead to this space, 'asti'.

[An older sannyasin, who is returning to the west, says: I feel more like a two-year-old.]

That's perfectly right -- you look it! Your age has changed within these few days. You came very ancient and old, and you are going young! Your face has really lost all worries.

[The sannyasin adds: If I stayed much longer I would be no age at all.]

You would be! So very good.... Keep on being young and a child. That is the most valuable thing -- if

one can persist in being a child. And keep the image of a child of three years old... because it is between three and four that civilisation enters.

Up to the third year a child lives in a totally different world: in the mysterious, in the wonderful, in the fantastic. The child lives in the psychedelic. All is full of colour and potentiality and poetry, and everything thrills him. It does not matter what it is -- just pebbles on the seashore. Everything has immense beauty. The child has eyes for it. He is open from everywhere, he is not yet closed. He is not yet sophisticated and destroyed... he is still primitive.

It is always good to go for a walk with a three or two-year-old child and to commune with him, to see what he is doing, to see how he walks and how he becomes interested in everything. A butterfly or a flower or a dog barking and the child is involved with each moment so totally. Only the child knows how to live, or when one again becomes a child, one knows how to live. In between there is only misery and hell.

So keep this idea of a two or three-year-old. Let that be your reality and your chronological age just a social phenomenon, just a facade. Just from the outside be grown-up; from the inside remain a child. And when you are alone, drop all your grown-upness; it is not needed. Behave like a child. And it will be good -- play with small children.

Sometimes take them, go for a walk on the seashore or anywhere -- in a garden -- and just behave like them; don't force them to behave like you. Just follow them and you will find new insights arising in you.

You are close to a second birth, that's why you are feeling this. And when a man is born again, when one attains to a second birth in life, all is attained; there is nothing else to attain.

Don't allow anything to hinder it, because nothing is more valuable than this. And always remember jesus. He goes on saying to his disciples, 'Unless you are a child again, you will not enter into the kingdom of god.' Heaven is only for the innocent. For the clever and cunning and the calculating there is only hell.

Sometimes it will be very frightening to feel like a child because then you become so vulnerable, so open, and anybody can hurt you. You become so helpless again... but that helplessness is beautiful. To be vulnerable is beautiful; to be hurt sometimes is beautiful. Just to avoid those hurts we become hard, we gather a crust, very steel-like, an armour. It is safe but it is dead.

So good, indivar. You are going in a really beautiful space! Remain in it, and invite it again and again.

Whenever you have an opportunity just become a child. In your bathroom, sitting in your tub, just be a child. Have all your toys around you!...

Much has to be done there -- many people need helping. So just go on doing. You have become a channel for me and many people are coming; go on helping them. And remain unworried about everything. I will take care!

[A sannyasin says she feels afraid, as if she is dissolving, and her body is jerking a lot. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried, nothing to be feared at all but something to be happy about. The energy is arising and you have to help it. If you are afraid then you will not help. If you are afraid you will start hindering it, you will start controlling it, and that will be dangerous.

The jerks will disappear once the energy has spread all over the spine. It is just at the base, very active, and you are holding it there because of fear. If you drop fear, it will start rising. For a few days you will find great jerks happening; you will become a jerk. But once it has spread all over the spine, jerks will disappear and then you will feel great peace and great power, both together.

And fear is natural, so I am not condemning it; I am just making you aware that you need not get into it too much. It is natural; something so much is happening that one tends to be afraid. Where will it lead? Where will it land one? One knows not.

If we know something, we are less afraid; if we don't know then we are more afraid. But no need to be worried. Something really beautiful is happening -- help it! Whenever you are sitting alone, relax and let the jerks come. Invite them, cooperate with them. If your body is jerking, then help; rather than hindering, help. Sometimes lying down, let the jerks come; sometimes standing up let the jerks come; sometimes sitting let the jerks come. Allow it in as many postures as possible so the energy is spread sooner.

It will take a few days -- not more than three weeks, mm? If you allow it and cooperate with it, within three weeks it will be all over you. Then the jerking will disappear and there will be very very calm power inside you. You will feel immensely powerful and at the same time immensely calm. That's the indication of something spiritual happening.

If there is only power then it is the mind. If it is only silence then too it is the mind; the mind can have it both ways. If the mind becomes very very skilled there is silence. If the mind becomes very very ecstatic there is power... but these are both mind polarities.

When both happen together -- peace and power -- which is a rare phenomenon... because they always happen separately; the mind cannot be both. Either it can be powerful or can be silent, peaceful. This togetherness is possible only in the beyond; the spirit can be both together.

So this should be your practice for three weeks, in as many postures -- sometimes lying on your back, sometimes lying on your chest. Find out as many postures as you can. Invent them; there is no need to ask anybody, just invent. And you will find soon, within two, three days, in which postures it comes more. Then those are the postures to be followed. Drop those postures in which it is not much; choose those ones in which it comes more.

That's how yoga postures were discovered in the first place. But it is not always the same with everybody; everybody has to find his own postures. So play with postures and see. The criterion to judge is that whenever the jerking comes with great energy, and shakes you completely like an earthquake, that is the right posture. Follow that posture more. Within three weeks you be settled. Good.

[A sannyasin says her partner acts jealous, makes her more important than she is.]

Not jealous -- I think he feels that he is inferior. You are using the wrong word. He thinks that you are a goddess and he is worthless. Is that what it is? (she nods) Then it is not jealousy!...

That too is a way of manipulating people -- to make them very important. That's a kind of strategy, a very parasitical trip. When you make somebody very high, you have power over the person because it is your power now to keep him high or throw him down. If anybody -- for example, [your partner] -- puts you very high on a pedestal, you think he is making you powerful. But he is also becoming powerful, because only he can keep you on that pedestal, nobody else. And he knows that -- that you will have to depend on him otherwise you will not be on the pedestal; you will be an ordinary woman. He has made a goddess of you! So it is a very very subtle strategy to keep control over you.

By being dependent on you, he makes you dependent on him. And you enjoy the trip -- that he is making you so high. When you enjoy the trip, you have to fulfill a few conditions. For example, a goddess should not do a tantra group! That's so simple. So he is angry because you have gone against the rules of the game. He was making you a goddess and you participate in a tantra group? It is okay for human beings but not for goddesses! So he will be angry, he will take revenge. He has invested too much in your godhood and now you behave like a woman.

This is the trick; this is very ancient. [He] has not invented it; it is very ancient. Man has always put women on a pedestal so that she cannot come down. Man has either worshipped woman or condemned her. Either she is a worm crawling on the earth or she is a goddess, but he never makes her equal to himself; that is dangerous. Both are okay -- either she is very high in the sky, untouchable, or she is very low, again untouchable, but she is never equal. When a woman is very low she can be repressed, punished for anything that the man feels is wrong. Or she is a goddess; then she can be thrown from the pedestal -- that too is a kind of punishment.

But woman needs to be equal to man -- neither low nor high -- and for that man is not ready, because to make the other equal means you cannot control her any more. You cannot control an equal. Low and high can both be controlled but the equal person is free; the equal is equal.

So get down from the pedestal. Just tell him that you are a human being, not a goddess. Now what are you doing? -- you must be pretending to be a goddess, so you are cooperating with him. Don't cooperate! You simply tell [him], 'I am an ordinary woman as you are an ordinary man. I don't want to be worshipped like a goddess. I have all kinds of desires as any woman will have. I am just plain ordinary.' Get down from the pedestal rather than him throwing you; simply get down. You will feel good and you will unburden him also.

If he cannot love you, then he will find some other woman whom he can put on a pedestal and worship. He may be in need of a mother and not in need of a beloved; then that is his business. But you get down from the pedestal. Never allow anybody to put you on high, otherwise he will manipulate you. He will say, 'I have made you so high -- now you have to follow me. Don't do this; that doesn't suit you. Don't do that; that is below you. Keep your status.'

So you enjoy the status but then you feel petrified. You would like to be an alive human being. So you

are trying to do two contradictory things. If you want to be a fully warm-blooded woman, a real woman, then get down from the pedestal. All pedestals are a kind of disease I call 'pedestalitis'.

Get down and tell [him] that you are not going to become a goddess. Be natural and true and whatsoever happens has to be accepted. If he leaves you, that's his business. If he remains with you, you will be more free; he will be more free. And this will be helping him too... because he is also wrong. He will never be happy. First you put a woman on a pedestal; then you cannot make love to her. How can you make love to a goddess? -- it looks ugly. You cannot make love to your mother and you have put her up as a mother, a mother superior. Then you cannot make love to her, or even if you do, you feel guilt. He will not be happy, because he will continuously suffer from inferiority; he has made you superior.

Tell him 'I am just an ordinary woman. I don't want any other respect.' That is the greatest respect we can pay to each other as human beings! That will help. And if some complexity arises, both come together, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says that after she has done groups she slips back into her old space. Osho reminds her that the group can give you a new perspective, a new attitude towards things. It's up to you to discover which attitudes are helpful and to adopt them as guidelines in your life....]

For example, in a group you don't feel jealous; then don't feel jealous while you are outside. In a group if there are twelve people you become so much one with the energy you are not separate. You lose yourself; you become part of the energy that is happening there. Then keep that in your awareness. While meditating become part of the whole meditator's group. While listening become part of all the people who are listening to me. While sitting with friends, let that be a group. While swimming let that be a group. Just learn the basic principles that help you: one, two, three -- there are not many. Just remember those two, three principles and let your life be run on those three principles. Soon you will see that the whole of life is a group.

What can a group do? A group is such a small thing and such a big world is going on all around. Why not make it a group? It is a group, and this whole ashram is a group.

But you are simply afraid that the old will come and you are not doing anything to prevent it coming. You will have to learn that, otherwise the old can come; because if you start functioning with your old mind, again it will be there.

At least for a few months one has to function on new principles. Then the old becomes rotten, loses functioning, and you have a new mind to work with. You don't fall into the old again and again.

So tonight just sit silently, remember what things have helped you in the group. Write them down: one, two, three -- in short -- just the basic principles about what had helped you, what made you feel so good. And then from tomorrow morning follow those things. Try that just for a few days, and you will be surprised -- the whole of life is a group; it is a growth situation.
And if you start falling back, remind me again, mm?

[She has asked several times about being in love with someone who is already in a relationship, and Osho has told her to find someone else. Now she tells him she is still with this person, but feels guilty.]

Be! That is your business!...

There is no need to feel guilty... there is no need to feel guilty. Be with him -- just don't bring that problem to me, mm? because then it has nothing to do with me. It is your business to decide. If some problem arises or something, don't bring that problem to me, that's all. No need to feel guilty.

If you want to do that, do it. A few people only learn by experiencing things, so you have to go through the experience, that's all. I cannot... even knowing that something is going wrong I cannot prevent you and I don't want to prevent you. Because if I do, you will always think I prevented you, otherwise there was going to be an incredible love affair or something. So go into it, and whatsoever happens is good. Just one thing: once you decide not to follow my advice, then about that thing never write to me again. Then it is your business; that is finished with me, mm ? But there is no need to feel guilt and there is no need to feel that you are doing something wrong. It is perfectly right -- it is your decision. But then whatsoever happens is your responsibility; you have to bear it. I'm not concerned. Right? Good!

[Osho spoke about 'missing' in the discourse about a week ago. On another occasion he'd said that one

shouldn't feel guilty for not following his advice, so a sannyasin took that as meaning she could do as she liked and disregard Osho's suggestions about her sadhana. You go on misinterpreting me, Osho told us....]

What I said was simply to help you so you don't become burdened with guilt. I have not said to start doing whatsoever you want to do. I have not said to go against my advice. I have simply said that if sometimes you feel like going against it and it is impossible for you to follow my advice... I am not saying that by not following my advice you will gain something; I am saying that you miss something. But there is no need to feel guilty; missing is enough punishment. Many of you go on missing but you will never know what you are missing. Only I feel sad for you... only I feel great compassion when I see somebody missing. He is not even aware that he is missing. He may have missed by just a few inches. Home was very close but he will never become aware of it. He will never be able to look back.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709025
ShortTitle: JUSTDO02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, nispati means conclusion. And there are two types of conclusion: one is logical, intellectual, another is of the heart. The logical conclusion is superficial; only the conclusion that arises in life through love is decisive. You can go on arguing and thinking round and round; thinking moves in a circle. It always feels as if something is happening, as if one is arriving, but one never arrives, and each conclusion simply begins to be another question. Each conclusion starts another question. No conclusion is conclusive as far as intellect is concerned. You can come to a temporary decision that this is so, but immediately a thousand and one questions arise out of that and again you are on the way. So the conclusion only appears to be conclusive but is not; it is deceptive. When love concludes, it is really conclusive; then there is no question. Then questioning disappears; one simply knows. There is no proof for it, there is no argument for it, and you cannot convince anybody about your love conclusion -- there is no way. One is almost dumb; one cannot say anything about it.

One can live it and those who have eyes will be able to see that one has arrived, that something has bloomed, that there is deep contentment, that life is no more a longing but a satisfaction, no more a desire but an arrival. One has arrived! The very vibe says it, the eyes say it but there is no way to prove it. If somebody wants logical proof then the mystic has no proof: his god is beyond proof. That's what I mean by 'prem nispati' -- conclusion that does not come through logic but comes through love. God is that conclusion. Let love be your path. Begin in love and you will end in god.

[A sannyasin says he feels a knot in his neck. Osho checks his energy.]

It is there... but it is something to be happy about. The energy has come to that centre; it has never been there before. So it is not really a block. Just because energy has never been there, the passage is not open. Within a few days energy will be flowing, flowing, and the passage will be open. It has never been used. There is no block -- a block is a positive hindrance; there is no block. It is just that the passage has never been used before and your energy has come, rising up to that point. You have not felt it anywhere else

because the whole passage was clear. But this part has remained unfunctioning so it just needs to be functioning. And you need not do anything about it because anything you do will be a hindrance in the process; you have simply to allow the process.

Whenever you feel it, this will be a good exercise. Just look up and let the head go as far back as possible and look there, mm? so more tension will be there at the neck. Relax, then come forward; lean forward, relax the neck. Do this just two, three times -- two, three times a day. It is just giving energy a help. The energy will do the work on its own... nothing to be worried about!

[A sannyasin says that during kundalini meditation she feels as if her body is dissolving and there is a sensation of energy rising up from her centre. She feels so much fear she cannot do it.]

No, that is the meditation to do because that has given you your first glimpse. But when the first glimpse comes, the first fear also comes. They are associated, they come together. So whenever you become very much afraid of some experience, then remember, that is the meditation to go into. If you are not afraid of a meditation it is not going to help at all. That means your old identity is safe. Fear comes only when the old identity is in danger, the ground underneath is slipping. You are moving into something, you don't know what, and one feels panicky. Fear is always a good indication that something is going to happen through this method.

Kundalini has touched your hara, and you have felt something like death around you; that's why you felt like disappearing, that's why the feeling of choking, as if you are being killed, as if you are being crucified, hanged. But whenever death is so close by it is a great moment. If you can go into it you will know that you are immortal -- that death happens and still you are.

Maharishi Raman attained to enlightenment through death. He was only seventeen or eighteen and suddenly he felt he was dying. He was doing meditations; he must have unknowingly hit his hara. He was so absorbed in his meditation that he had left home and escaped and was sitting near a temple. The temple was dirty as indian temples are; there were flies and dogs everywhere. He was sitting there, hungry for many days, and all over his body were flies. Dogs were barking and children playing nearby -- the indian village scene.

And then suddenly he felt that he was dying, but he accepted it. It was okay: if one was dying, one was dying. He relaxed into death; his body fell down. A crowd gathered and they thought that this boy was dead. And what was happening inside was of tremendous value, ultimate value. Ramana saw his body disappearing. That's where you came very close to. But he accepted and you rejected. Then he saw his mind disappearing -- but he accepted it. And then a smile came over his face. The body disappeared, the mind disappeared and he was still there! Nothing had died! So he opened his eyes and laughed! He said to people, 'Death is impossible. I have seen the body disappearing, I have seen the mind disappearing but I was still there. I was the watcher; I was the witness of it all!' Since that moment death disappeared for him. He lived for many years after that -- fifty years -- but he lived in a deathlessness. Then there was life, and eternal life.

[Osho checks her energy.]

Energy is there and really ready to explode. You will have to be a little more brave than you have been. And drop fear. That's what I am here for: to help you to go into the deepest danger. You can trust me that I will take care. You can afford to die.

So when next time it starts happening, simply go into it and you will find me there. At the last stage of death, you will see me. And kundalini is the method that you have to continue. Do other methods also, but kundalini is a must!

[A sannyasin therapist has led his first group in the ashram and said he felt stuck because it was just a continuation of what he was doing in the West.]

Then I think that for a few days you should not do any groups, mm? -- that will be a continuation. For a few days forget about doing groups. Just relax. And enjoy -- if you enjoy any meditation or anything... or just relax. For a few days forget about groups. For at least two months, no group. Let it be a gap, and if then something new arises in your mind and a new urge comes to do something, then tell me; we will make a group for you. But invent something; no need to repeat the old.

[The sannyasin says he would like to take it easy, but needs something to do, otherwise he goes nuts.]

You are nuts! You don't go nuts! So that's good -- you can do any kind of work I find, otherwise you can do your group.

But in doing your group be more playful and more inventive, more imaginative. Don't think of efficiency too much -- that is a barrier, because if you think too much of efficiency then you have to repeat the old. About that you are perfectly clear, certain; you know the result and you know you will be more helpful. So it is better to do that -- but then you are in a rut.

The new thing may not be so good, may not be so successful, may not help people so much, but my vision is always that even if the new fails, it succeeds more than the rut -- even if the old rut succeeds. To fail with the new is far better than to succeed with the old, because even in that failure there is life.

And when you are feeling in a rut the group will not have real life because the life comes from the leader. He vibrates it: he is at the centre and ripples arise out of him. If he himself is not vibrating with joy and he is simply doing something because he knows how to do it and he knows what is going to happen and he is following a programme, then there will be no vibe. People will be benefited but the real thing will be missing. There will be no radical change in people. It will be okay -- exactly as you said -- and okay is not good enough. When you are alive and imaginative and playful, then something is possible; something radical is possible. You will be surprised by it when it happens and others will be surprised. Unless the leader is in a situation that he can be surprised by his own act, the group is dead. So make it a point that you have to be surprised by yourself and not know what is going to happen next. Something is bound to happen! When so many people are there, throbbing with energy, something is bound to happen. Don't follow a rut. You can do the group that you have suggested, but then be playful. Try that, then we will see.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709035
ShortTitle: JUSTDO03
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of prem nutan: new, fresh love. Love is synonymous with life. If you can be true to love then there is no need for any other religion. Love is the highest religion possible and it takes you tot the ultimate goal. When there is flow, life has a glow. When there is no flow, life is just so-so. When you have lived this moment, drop it, it is meaningless. Dropping the experience each moment is what makes life continuously flowing.

[The new sannyasin asks if there is any value in making descriptions of what happens here, for other people.]

Yes, you can make them; there is no problem. In fact that is one of the ways to get rid of experience. If something is heavy in your mind the best way is to release it. Write it down and be finished with it, say good-bye. It is perfectly good. In fact, I tell people sometimes to keep diaries only so that they can go on putting their mind garbage in the diary. It can be of some help to somebody but it is not going to be of any

help to you. It is not going to be of any help to you; it can be a hindrance to you.

So I say to people to write the diary, but I also say never read it. Because you have lived it -- it is finished! In fact writing it is the funeral, mm? -- you have done all that you could do. You lived the experience; now you have recorded the experience. If others want to use it, they can; you are finished with it. It can be of some use to others -- sometimes of much use because others may not have passed on that way. Others may not have seen that space; others may be completely unaware that things like this exist. That may create an enquiry, a thirst, a longing. That may call a few people to that dimension which you have described... but it is of no use for you!

So if you keep records for your own use, then don't keep them. If you are keeping records for somebody to use then it is perfectly good; go on keeping. It is good for you, it is a way of getting rid of things, it is closing something, otherwise it remains hanging. You can go on keeping records, and it will be useful for others.

That's how millions of people are benefited by the experience of others... but not just by reading. Reading simply gives an enquiry, it does not give you the experience.

If you have experienced me here and you write about it, that writing is not going to help anybody to experience me but it can create a desire. It can put someone on the path towards me. To experience me he will have to come to me. He will have to invite me into his heart; there is no other way. It cannot be borrowed: your experience cannot become his, mm? But your experience can open a door that may have remained closed for him up to now. He may not have looked at this possibility.

So it is good -- keep the record... and forget. Once you have written forget about it. It has nothing to do with you; you are completely out of it. You have given the finishing touch and let that be the full point.

[The sannyasin says he belonged to a group which studied Alice Bailey...]

A good author but without any experience... a very good author. If you have not experienced it, you might almost believe that he has experienced, he is such a good author, has a rare quality. Because if you have not experienced it, to write in that way is very difficult... but he has done that.

In the past hundred years there have been a few very rare authors; he is one of them: a man who has no experience but has great understanding -- intellectual. It is so deep an intellectual understanding that only an experienced man can feel that he has not seen it. Sometimes it happens -- because to write is, in itself, a great art.

For example, you have experienced me but you may not be a good author, your description may be poor. You talk to somebody who is really an artist; he has not seen me and he has not been with me. You talk to him and he takes fragments from you, elaborates on them, creates a kind of system. His writing may be far more valuable than your writing... as far as writing is concerned. He may be more logical, more penetrating, more appealing if he has the art, but still something will be missing -- that will be in your writing. Something essential will be missing in his writing. On the surface he will do everything that he can. It will be a lamp without a flame. But for those who have not seen the flame, even the lamp is more than enough. Once you have seen the flame then you will know whether the lamp is lit or not.

Bailey is one of those beautiful authors, another is Leadbeater, another is Rudolph Steiner. These hundred years have seen many people. This is one of the most intellectual ages in history. Our approach is intellectual; we go through the intellect. And if somebody is very articulate, he can create such a picture that you will feel that he has been there; he has been in that space.

But Bailey can be helpful because whatsoever fragments he has gathered from other sources are all valuable. He himself may not have experienced, but he has some contact with sources where the experience has happened. He is making fragments available to people which are true, but only as fragments. One fragment that he has taken from one source is true, another fragment from another source is true... but all the fragments taken together are not true. You follow me? All the fragments taken together as an organic unity are not true.

The same is happening in the Arica movement. They have taken fragments from many sources, and all alive sources. Each technique in itself is right -- nothing is wrong about it. Taken separately, each is true. Put together with all the other techniques there is no whole; there is no centre that holds them all in one. They are all eclectic; they don't have any soul.

It is as if you have cut somebody's hand and somebody's head and somebody's leg and somebody's body, and then you put all the fragments together. You can sew them together so perfectly that the body looks

whole; somebody can be deceived -- but the soul is missing! The hands had been alive when they were with their source, the head had been alive when it was with its source, and so every fragment had been alive, had come from an alive man. But now it is no more alive and there is no centre that holds them together.

Good, Bailey is good -- he has brought you here -- but he is not a master. But these people are also needed; the world needs all kinds of people. The world needs teachers too; he is a good teacher. And this is the distinction that I make: a master is one who has known himself. He may not be a good teacher, he may be -- that depends. There have been many masters who were not good teachers, they were not very articulate: as far as teaching was concerned, they were poor people. But they knew the experience. There are teachers who are not masters. They teach perfectly well but they have not known themselves. It is very rarely that a man is both a master and a teacher. When a man is both a master and a teacher -- when he has known and has the capacity to make it known to you -- that is a rare phenomenon.

Bailey is a good teacher.... But teachers are needed. By and by through the teachers you move towards the masters....

[Osho gives sannyas to someone.]

This will be your new name and a new beginning, a new birth. Think of it as a resurrection -- let the old die. And it is only a question of understanding to let the old die. It is dead already. It is not clinging to you; you are clinging to it. So just the understanding is enough: you lose your grip on it, you open your fist and it is gone.

And the name is just a metaphor for the new beginning so the old identity is broken.

Purna means whole, ananda means bliss -- purnananda means 'whole bliss'. Whenever we are whole there is bliss. Bliss is a function of being whole. Whenever we are fragmented there is misery; misery is a shadow of being fragmented. And we are fragmented... we have been forced to become fragments; we have been divided in many ways.

Man is almost on the cross, and this is the way I understand the cross: man is divided vertically and horizontally, like a cross. Horizontally he is divided into the lower and the higher. The lower is condemned, the higher is praised, and a rift opens. Then you are never at ease; you can never be at ease -- because you are one! Nothing is lower and nothing is higher. It is the same blood that circulates in the heart, in the genitals, in the legs, in the head; nowhere is it divided. It is the same skin that covers you all over. It is the same life that is in the head and in the feet. But we have a subtle demarcation: the upper part of the body is valuable; the lower part is not valuable... not only not valuable -- it has to be condemned. In the upper part all the higher values reside, and in the lower part all the lower values. So the lower is not just a physical description; it becomes evaluation. The lower has to be condemned and repressed. So the first rift opens; horizontally you become divided -- you are two.

And then another division happens: the inner and the outer, the body and the soul, the material and the spiritual. So you are divided again. The material and the outer become the lower. The spiritual and the inner become the higher. So man is constantly in conflict.

R.D.Laing has written a book, 'The Divided Self' -- one of the most perceptive books written in this century. He is one of the most perceptive minds. And he thinks that it is the division that is man's pathology: if man can drop division he will be whole and healthy.

Purna means whole and ananda means bliss. When this cross is thrown away and you accept your being as a totality, then misery cannot exist. Because misery is in conflict, in fight, fight with yourself... and that is a stupid fight because you cannot win. How can one win against oneself? There are not two, so nobody can be defeated and nobody can be a winner. It is as if one's hands are both wrestling against each other. It is going to be indecisive -- it will never be decided -- because the winner can turn any moment and the defeated can become the winner. And there is only one person and one is fighting with oneself. It is a shadow fight, hence stupid... but it creates much misery.

Even when sometimes a thing is false, it can create very real misery. For example, you are going on an early morning walk, and it is still dark. You see a rope on the road and you think it is a snake and you start running. You are afraid, in a panic and perspiring; your heart is throbbing. Then somebody says, 'That is just a rope, there is no snake.' Then you will laugh... but the illusory snake created a very real misery.

So it does not matter whether something is illusory or not; it can create a very real problem. This fight with oneself is very very illusory. This division is false but it works; it goes on creating hell.

So this is my message [to you]... to drop all divisions. Accept yourself as a total, one organic phenomenon, undivided. There is nothing lower, nothing higher, nothing outer, nothing inner; it is all one. There is no material, no spiritual; it is all one. There is no world, no god; it is all one.

Once this has been accepted, understood, you will immediately feel a silence descending on you. The fight is finished. This is what I call arriving home.

And I am not a spiritual guru in the sense of one who helps you to attain to spirituality, who condemns much, who seduces you into a great struggle, who provokes you, challenges you to fight more, to fight more strongly. A spiritual guru is one who wants to change you.

I don't want to change you at all... I don't want to change anybody. Change is an ugly word for me. I teach acceptance, not change. I would like you just to be the one that you are. There is no need to go anywhere and to be somebody else. All that is needed to be blissful is already given you. It has already happened; it is already the case. You just go on being miserable; that is your creation.

Bliss has not to be searched for -- misery only has to be understood. Misery understood disappears, and that which remains is what bliss is. So it is not a programme to change you, improve you. My sannyas is not a programme to change or improve; you cannot be improved. God has made everybody so perfect that there is no way to improve. All programmes of improvement are doomed. They create misery and nothing else, because you fail again and again and you cannot improve. The very idea of improving gives you a goal in the future so the present becomes a misery and your hope hangs somewhere in the future. Great desire arises and you become very tense. So your so-called spiritual people are always tense.

My whole approach is to help you to relax -- not to change, not to improve, not to make you better; you are already better. This world is the most perfect world... it cannot be better.

So I am not a guru in that sense. I am at the most a friend who has understood one thing -- that if one wants to be happy, one should drop all programmes for the future. I am just happy as I am, and that's my whole message: I would like you to be just as you are.

[The new sannyasin says he feels finished with everything except love and laughter.]

No, I can see that there is still something left, otherwise I would not have told you. Consciously you may think...

That cross is there. Consciously you may think that you have nothing else left -- you may think intellectually it is all mumbo jumbo....

[The sannyasin says that he does not know what to do when he returns to the West, but it is a comfortable not-knowing.]

It is perfectly all right not to know. In fact, it will be wrong if you know what to do. That means you will be manipulating the future from this moment. Just be there and see. Whatsoever happens is good... all that happens is good.

Once we have some expectations that it should happen this way and it doesn't, then there is trouble. And even if it happens we are not happy, because then it is just our expectation fulfilled.We knew it already, so there is no thrill, no joy. If it doesn't happen -- and there is ninety-nine percent of the possibility of it not happening -- then we are miserable. If it happens we are not ecstatic, because we knew it would. If it doesn't happen, we are very very miserable; in both ways we lose.

It is always good to remain in a not-knowing mind. That is the true mind -- a not-knowing mind, a mind that does not know what is going to happen tomorrow. About tomorrow, if it comes, we will see and respond. Whatsoever we can do in that moment, we will do. There is no need to rehearse it because no rehearsal is going to be adequate. We don't know what exactly is going to be there so whatsoever we prepare will really be a hindrance in facing the reality that will be there. It will not allow you to see what is there. It will be a prejudice; it will disfigure and distract our mind from that which is. So it is better to go with a not-knowing mind. Something is going to happen, and if we are open we can make something out of it. When one is not ready for anything, much creativity is possible; one is innocent....

[A sannyasin says: Whenever I fall in love with someone I want to be like a baby. I lose contact with reality and I don't want to take responsibility; I want to become a child....]

Then there are only two ways; either you find somebody who wants to become a father and is not interested in being a lover... Sometimes it happens that the man is not interested in being a lover or a husband -- he is interested in being a father figure. Then you will fit perfectly well with each other; otherwise there will be misery.

The other way and really the only way is that you pass through a few groups -- primal, rebirthing... because that simply shows something that is hanging from your childhood. So you cannot grow from there, and whenever there is a love space, you relax in it and immediately go back to your childhood. Something is stuck there; it needs completion. So you can either find somebody who wants to be a father -- then you will fit with each other but the relationship will be ill.

There are many 'happy' marriages which are really pathological. They are happy in the sense that both are satisfied because both have a kind of pathology that fits with each other -- for example, a sadist and a masochist. Somebody who wants to torture somebody is a sadist and somebody who wants to be tortured is a masochist. Now, if a sadist and a masochist are married it will be one of the most happy marriages, because one wants to torture, that is his happiness -- another wants to be tortured; that is his or her happiness. They will fit like a glove and hand. Sometimes people think this is a very happy marriage; this is an ill marriage. They are both neurotic!

So out of one hundred marriages, ninety are miserable and nine are ill, but they look happy. There is rarely a marriage -- it is a very rare chance -- where the marriage is not ill, and happy. But that is possible only when both the persons are grown-up, mature, and have no hangovers from the past. Then there is a different kind of meeting.

So if you just want to be happy -- to have just a very ordinary happiness -- you can find someone. There are people who don't want a woman, who want a baby. That's why husbands call the wife 'baby' and things like that; that is stupid.

So find somebody who wants to call his beloved 'baby'; that means he has something for you. He wants a baby. Man's ego feels very satisfied when the woman becomes a baby. Then you are completely helpless; you have to depend on him totally. He is the provider, he is the master of the house and you are just a child. He enjoys protecting you, patronising you... but this is an ill thing. You are not a baby any more.

When are you going to be grown up? -- because grown-upness has its own joys. Those you will miss. And they are far superior to being a helpless baby, but for them you will have to unlearn something in the past.

Go through primal and rebirthing, and really go into them -- because this is of great importance for your whole life. Otherwise one day or other you will find a man who is interested in being a father and you will settle. People will call this a very happy marriage. It will not be a marriage at all, because how can an old father be married to a small baby? -- there is such distance. But you will be happy because you will not need to be responsible, and he will be happy because you will be completely dependent on him. His ego will be fulfilled; your irresponsibility will be fulfilled. But there will be no joy, no love; you will not grow out of that relationship.

I call a relationship ill when people don't grow in it, when they are stuck in it. Growth is the criterion of health: anything that is healthy goes on growing. When something stops growing, that means death is coming; it is no more healthy.

It is time that you get out of this, mm? So rather than moving into relationships, go into these groups. Good!

[Osho assigned some groups to an Indian sannyasin, who reports that he cannot find any reality inside, not even an ego or feeling... he feels dead. Osho has also suggested rolfing for him.]

Mm mm, rolfing will also help; do rolfing too. I can understand -- your problem is there. But in fact, that's how many indians live. It is just that you have become aware of it.

It is just that the majority of people in india have got into this kind of space; they have lost track of life. For so many centuries life-negation has been taught to them. It has gone into the blood, in the very marrow, so one has become dull. Whatsoever seems to be joyful seems to be wrong, and whatsoever is right makes you dull; this is the dilemma.

But people are not aware of it, so there is no problem; when you are not aware, there is no problem. Problems arise only when you become aware of it. So in a way it is a problem; in another sense, there is a possibility you can change. They will never change because they don't have the problem; they are not aware

of it.

Somebody is suffering from cancer and is not aware of it. There is no problem at all, although he is dying. He may have been suffering from cancer for years but he has not suffered because he does not know. Today he goes to the doctor, and the doctor says 'There seems to be cancer'; now he will suffer. So he is not suffering from cancer; he is suffering only from the awareness -- otherwise there has been cancer for two years and he has not suffered at all. Now that he has become aware, there is suffering; now there is trouble. That's what the situation is: you have become aware of something of which the east has completely become oblivious.

It is a good indication. You can come out of it -- a little effort is needed. And you will never be happy now unless you come out of it; there is no going back.

Ordinarily I don't allow indians to participate in the groups. I have allowed you for a particular reason, because I see the problem has come into your consciousness You will have to go through some processes to get rid of it. You cannot forget it now. And it is good that one cannot forget -- one can solve it. It will be there like an arrow continuously wounding you unless you get rid of it....

Go through rolfing, mm? And right now you are not in any kind of love relationship?... That will help tremendously; that's what you are missing....

First go through rolfing, mm? -- that will relax your armour and your musculature. And that will help.

Then you find a partner. It will be of immense value and the love challenge will help you to become alive. Without love, life tends to become dull and boring because then there is nothing to do. Love brings adventure. One can hope that something is going to happen; one can revive hope again.... It is happening... it is happening. Just a little time is needed. It is a whole life's problem, so just a little time is needed. It will go -- nothing to be worried about!

[Osho's father is in hospital with heart trouble. A sannyasin asks how he is.]

Mm! he is perfectly okay, not only physically -- he is spiritually going very well. Physical okayness is okay, but spiritually he is really going high. He is turned on.

[The sannyasin is leaving and Osho tells him he has much work to do for him. The sannyasin says he also needs to work on himself.]

That I can do. I can spare you! You start work on others, I will go on working on you.

In fact, when you start working on others, much starts happening to you. The best way to learn in the world is to teach, and if you want to be helped by god, help others. That's how one learns and deserves the help.

If you show compassion to people, great compassion will flow towards you. If you give, you will get... and a thousandfold. So never be a miser in giving. God is miserly only with misers!

[The sannyasin asks about a buzzing in the head accompanied by a kind of whistling; this has been going on for years.]

It is perfectly good; don't think that it is something wrong. It is the sound of your innermost being; it is the inner music. But it can drive one mad, mm? it is so constant. And if you become afraid of it, then there is trouble. Accept it, welcome it, cherish it, and whenever it is there and you are sitting silently and there is no other work, just sway with it.

The sound is there -- let dance be also....

It will become a violin! Start dancing and you will transform its quality.

[The sannyasin says he would like to understand the symbolism of the Rajneesh Foundation symbol.]

It is a very simple symbol. Just in the middle there is one point; that means one -- the ultimate source and the ultimate goal. The journey is from one to one. One becomes three -- the triangle around it: the trinity of christians or the three faces of hindu gods, trimurti, or if you understand the language of physics, then electron, neutron, positron... but one becomes three. Then three becomes nine, because each one again becomes three, and so on, so forth.

That nine is the symbol of the world -- the world of ten thousand things -- because nine is the last digit. From one to nine everything is finished; then there is only repetition. Ten, eleven, twelve; they are all repetitions. That is the symbol: from one to three, three to nine, and then again there is a circle, a big circle surrounding it. So the first point is the source and the last circle is the goal.
It is a very simple symbol.

This will be the name for the centre: prachi. It means the East... and you have to create a small east there. Wherever people are searching for god, the east is there. Whosoever is searching for god is eastern. To mc the east is not a geographical thing but a spiritual direction and dimension. If somebody is seeking only money and power and lives in the East, he does not belong to the East; he is western. And somebody living in the West and searching for god, meditating, praying, going inwards, lives in the East.

So the East has nothing to do with the outside -- it is a style of life, a way of life. Create a small east there, mm? -- a few people can start searching.... 'Prachi'. It means the land of the rising sun....

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709045
ShortTitle: JUSTDO04
Audio: No
Video: No

Osho explains the meaning of veet nisadha: beyond no, beyond negation.... Drop no-saying; become more and more of a yea-sayer.]

Yes, say yes to life. And if one is aware, then one will be surprised that many times we unnecessarily say no... and we harm nobody except ourselves by saying that. No is fear-oriented; yes is love. When you say yes, you are in a loving mood; whenever you are in a loving mood, you say yes -- they both go together. When you say no, you reject life, and when you reject life, life rejects you. Then one becomes more and more sour, more and more bitter, and then there is a vicious circle. When you are bitter you say no more; when you say no more, life goes on rejecting you. In fact it is not life that rejects you; it is your rejection that is reflected by life. It is your no that resounds back to you. Life is a mirror -- it simply mirrors. If you say yes to it, it says yes. If you sing a song, it sings a song. If you are ready to dance with it, it dances with you. It all depends on you: life simply goes on echoing you -- so never blame life. Life is absolutely innocent, as innocent as a mirror. Change your face; the mirror is never at fault. If you don't look beautiful in the mirror don't try to destroy the mirror -- change your face.

That's what I mean: when you start saying yes you start changing your face -- from fear to love, from rejection to acceptance. And that is the real transformation -- from atheism to theism.

I call the man an atheist who has become entangled too much with the no-saying. It has nothing to do with saying no to god. He may say yes to god, but if he goes on saying no to life, that makes no difference. He may believe in god and yet continuously be in a negative space. There are many people who believe in god and say no to life. In fact they say no to life because they think they believe in god. They think god is against life, so when you say no to life, you are saying yes to god. That is the most absurd thing that has ever happened in the human mind, the greatest calamity.

God is in life. God is life. God is the very centre of life, the very pulsation of it. When you say no to life

you deny god.

You can go into the church and pray but your denial is there. When you say yes to life you have said yes to god. You may not even go to the church or to the temple. You may not belong to any formal religion; you may not be a hindu or a mohammedan or a christian. You may not even use the word 'god', but if you say yes to life you have started growing.

With yes we grow; with no we stop. With no we are disconnected; with yes we are reconnected.

[The new sannyasin, who has spent seven years in India, says he has been thinking about things a lot.]

If thinking can lead you to a man who can teach you how to drop thinking, then it has done its work!

[The sannyasin says: It is difficult to drop thinking... It is difficult to know when to say yes to life or not.... What is to say yes to life, for example in my case?]

Somebody holds your hand: see whether holding his hand you are saying yes or no. You will immediately feel... You want to take your hand away? -- you are saying no. Somebody hugs you: just watch whether you are in the hug or are withdrawing, and you will know whether you are saying no or yes. Somebody is talking to you: watch whether you are saying no to him or yes. You can be polite and you go on saying no. You are feeling tired, you want to get rid of this man; he is boring. You go on saying no. On the surface you are polite and you are listening -- and you are not listening at all, because how can you listen with a no?

In fact I have never come across any boring person in life, and I have come across so many people -- some of them very very famous for being boring! But I have not felt them to be boring because when you say yes, even a boring person becomes interesting. It is a phenomenon; boredom is not an ordinary art, mm? If you listen to him with love and with acceptance, even he is something beautiful to look into. When you say no, that creates boredom.

So, next time when you are feeling bored, say yes, and see the change immediately coming. It is an instant change -- the whole climate changes.

Just this way, by and by become alert about when you say yes and when you say no.... And there are a thousand and one ways of saying yes and no. Sometimes you say verbally, sometimes you say existentially; sometimes you don't say at all, but you keep it inside. Sometimes by your movement, body movement, gesture, by your eyes... sometimes by keeping silent and sometimes by saying something -- there are a thousand and one ways; one has to be watchful.

And I am not saying -- I never demand anything impossible -- that you will be able to drop all your noes, but ninety-nine percent you will be able to drop, and that's not a small amount. Ninety-nine percent of noes are just old habit: we go on saying no because we have become habituated to it.

One percent will remain. That one percent will not go right now, but that one percent will be beautiful and that will help; that will not be dangerous. It will be only about very essential things... and it is needed; that one percent is a must. That too goes one day: when you disappear utterly, then that too goes. That one percent will be there to define you, to define your ego -- otherwise if you really say yes, one hundred percent, then you disappear. Then you don't have any definition; who are you then ?

So I am not saying that you can disappear right now, but this will be the beginning. And ninety-nine percent is futile, destructive, and destructive to you -- not to anybody else. The same opportunity can become such a flowing experience if you say yes. And sometimes the same opportunity, just by saying no, becomes very destructive....

You are in a crowd and it is noisy. Now, you can go on saying 'Why did I come here? -- this noisy crowd and these people are driving me crazy.' You are saying no and your no is driving you crazy! Otherwise the crowd is beautiful and the noise is beautiful and it has its own music. If you can relax a little bit and watch it, there is no need to go to any movie. All kinds of actors are there, and all kinds of roles are being played... and free of charge! Once you change your vision, focus, then the same crowd is beautiful, and you start learning from it. When you are not saying no, there is no heaviness.

A child is playing, you are studying a book and he is disturbing -- shouting or doing something. Now, you can say no -- and you will be disturbed in your reading because you are saying no, not because of the child. You say yes to the child and you see -- the child becomes just background and your reading becomes the figure. In fact the child's noise and play can enhance your reading,, can enhance your awareness. He will

not allow you to fall into sleep; that's what he is doing -- you will remain more alert and attentive.

That's what I mean: use all opportunities to say yes and see how it changes you. One percent of no will remain -- that will go in the last jump....

[Osho explains the meaning of veet yantra -- beyond mechanicalness.]

That is the definition of consciousness: beyond mechanicalness. And that has to be your work: don't behave mechanically. Bring more and more consciousness into your acts -- even small acts: walking, eating, talking, listening taking a shower. Make them more and more conscious. Do each thing deliberately with a self-remembering that you are doing it. That self-remembering is not needed ordinarily, because once you have learned to do a certain thing then there is no need to remember. Then the body has learned the way and it does it mechanically. For example, if you are learning driving; first you have to be very attentive, very alert. As you start getting the feel of it, the knack of it, you become less and less attentive. After a month, when you have got the licence, you can forget about being attentive. Now the mechanical part in the body takes over.

We have a robot part in our mind which always takes over. Once you learn something... while you are learning you have to be conscious... once you have learned, the conscious gives it to the robot part, to the unconscious; then it takes charge. So the conscious again becomes free to learn something else. That's the natural way: each thing learned becomes part of the unconscious. But this unconscious goes on growing and by and by this mechanical unconscious surrounds you from everywhere.

Surrounded by this mechanical unconscious, one becomes almost a prisoner. To dissolve this mechanicalness one has to go backwards again so that each learned thing is taken back again from the unconscious, brought to the conscious. The more things start becoming conscious, the more you will feel alive. When everything is conscious, one is utterly alive. Otherwise people exist like machines.

Yes, there is something in them that is still beyond the machine, but that is very tiny, very very tiny. The machine is very big and the non-mechanical consciousness is just a small flame lost somewhere in the darkness; you cannot even find where it is. That flame has to be made bigger, and to make it bigger this is the fuel -- to start making your mechanical acts conscious again.

Once you have reclaimed one thing from the unconscious, your- consciousness will burn bright -- more fuel is available; then bring another then another.... This is the buddha's way: the path of awareness. And when you have brought all the unconscious things back into the conscious, the unconscious disappears. That is the moment of satori -- when the unconscious disappears. That's why we call it enlightenment: one becomes light; all darkness disappears.

So read something of Gurdjieff -- that will be helpful -- because that was his whole method: self-remembering. Read something of the Sufis, Jikr, that is their method. Read something of Buddha, particularly his method of mindfulness. And you are ready for a great pilgrimage, but you will have to go through the path of being more and more alert and aware.

Modern man has become very very unalert... so much so that many scientists, psychologists, biologists, have started feeling that consciousness is a myth. Man has no consciousness -- man is just a machine. They even have plans to make a better mechanism than man, a mechanism which can replace man, because man is so fallible. And of course they have done much on that line. Now a computer can do far better work than the human mind. They have developed a new mechanism in computers so that a computer can produce another generation. One computer when it is getting old, worked out, burnt out, can produce another computer just as a man can produce a child. But they are feeling only one difficulty: the computer can produce another computer but the other computer is not higher than the first; it is always lower. And with each generation it will go on deteriorating. It will become less and less complex, less and less sophisticated. It will become more and more simple and by and by it will disappear.

That is the only problem they are feeling, and that is the only thing that makes them uneasy -- that man must have something more than just a mechanism, because each generation goes on becoming more and more complex. That is rare; the computer cannot do that. If the computer were a very simple mechanism it could produce only a very simple mechanism.

But a buddha is born out of a non-buddha. Out of an ignorant person, buddha is born and becomes enlightened.... Now this is simply something else! No mechanism can evolve -- only consciousness evolves. Evolution is in-built in consciousness. And we don't know how much we can evolve; we live at the lowest rung. We have not entered the palace yet; we are just outside the palace.... And the palace is ours but we

have to pay for it -- and the price to be paid is awareness.

Man contains all that is possible in this existence. Man contains the whole cosmos... man contains god! But right now, man is just a machine. Just a small part is non-mechanical -- and that is our hope. We can use that small part, that tiny awareness, to create more awareness. And the only way to create more awareness is to go on dissolving the mechanism in us so that each act becomes by and by fully aware.

[The new sannyasin asks: Can't I use the unconscious mechanism?]

Yes, you can, but use it consciously... use it consciously. When you use it consciously the mechanism is there, is used, but it doesn't generate unconsciousness. It is the same mechanism that you are using and I am using. The difference is not in the mechanism; the difference is in the way it is used. If you use it consciously, while you are walking you will be using your body and you will be using the mechanism that makes you able to walk. It is unconscious, but when you walk very consciously, fully alert, luminous, each step in awareness, the mechanism is there but you are no more unconscious; consciousness is turning over the mechanism. So the mechanism cannot create unconsciousness; it creates consciousness -- that's why I call it the fuel.

If you are walking unaware of the fact that you are walking -- and you can walk because you are accustomed to walk; there is no need to be alert about it -- then walking is generating unconsciousness, and that unconsciousness goes on accumulating in us. If many of our acts are unconscious, then we are carrying a load of unconsciousness. That is heavy on our chest; that is the only block there is. When you start turning your consciousness on to the unconscious mechanism, you are transforming the energy. It is an alchemical process -- the process of how lead is turned into gold. Just by being conscious of it, lead starts turning into gold. It is a magic, and it works like magic. You have to use -- mechanism has to be used -- but consciously. Try it, -- for one month try as much consciousness as possible, and you will be surprised, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin had written to Osho to say he had doubts about wearing a mala and 'uniform'. He is returning to the West and will return next year for a longer time. He feels he has not been here long enough to change this time.]

Mm mm... that's what my feeling is too -- not only that you have not been here long enough, you have not been at all!...

This time you missed me. So, whenever you can come, give it one try again! I have to be truthful with you -- you completely missed me. Otherwise even these few days would have been meaningful.

You are too much in your head... and I behead people but I go very politely! I was thinking to behead you, but there was not enough time. I don't jump very suddenly because sometimes people can escape, mm? And that was the fear with you: you were continuously ready to escape and you were just lurking on the boundary, not coming close to me.

So one year will be a long time there. Continue to meditate. If you can do a few groups there, do.

Wherever my orange people meet, something of me is present there. And it may be easier for you to connect with my people than with me because you will be less afraid of them, right?...

But next time you will not be able to miss. Many people miss for the first time. You can only come to know that you have missed when you have missed. The second time there will be Less possibility; you will make more of a conscious effort to come closer.

It has been a good beginning. You have not moved an inch but you are standing on the path!

[A sannyasin says she's worried about her return to Italy. The love between her husband and herself is now only the affection between brother and sister. What to do? She has fallen in love with a sannyasin.]

That happens! Mm? husbands and wives finally turn into brothers and sisters! But if it happens in India, people feel it as a blessing. If it happens in Italy people think it is a curse!...

You have children? No? And would you like to remain with your husband? If it is finished, if you have become brother and sister, then say good-bye! Because brothers and sisters cannot live long together... not in Italy! Say good-bye; what can you do ? If you have become brother and sister, nothing can be done. Now to live with your brother is almost immoral! Right? So it is perfectly good -- you find another lover. And if a sannyasin is there, then that's the best thing, mm?

Don't be worried -- just float here with your lover, mm? And your husband will also be happy because he will also be in trouble living with a sister; he will have to find somebody. He is not a sannyasin yet?

[She replies: He doesn't want sannyas. He's not happy that I am here. He doesn't write me.]

No, no, when he sees that you have said good-bye and you have become capable enough of moving with somebody else he will come!...

Mm mm, don't be worried.Just forget about the whole misery that you have been living there....

Just do meditation, mm? And you will have much group work to do with your husband. It has to be finished! Mm? it will be an encounter .

Mm, but do it happily and just tell him things are finished -- he will be free and you will be free. Just be free, mm? Freedom is always good -- nothing should be sacrificed for freedom. Good!

[A sannyasin asks: How is it possible to repent? -- How can you miss the truth? You can't miss it because it's always there.]

It is always there but you can always go on missing it....

If you become very very efficient in missing it, you can go on missing eternally; that's how people are missing One can become very efficient in missing too!...

You can go on knowing that you have not got it, but you can still go on thinking maybe it is not there; that's why you have not got it... and that becomes the protection of your ignorance. It may not be there; that's why you have not got it. But it may be there and you have not got it, and that's what I mean by missing it. There may be the sun outside and your doors are closed, and you remain in darkness. You can go on thinking, 'Yes, there is no light in my room and I don't have the light, but maybe there is no light; that's why I don't have it.' And you don't look at the point that the door has to be opened and the light will come in. And one can go missing eternally....

Truth is there, we are there -- we are both confronting each other. Truth is confronting everybody from every side, but still one can remain closed.

And what do I mean by repenting? I mean that when you become aware that you have been missing so long, then repentance comes; one simply feels why did one miss for so long? There was no reason to remain in misery for such a long time!

[She asks: What should I do?]

Die!... Let [yourself] die! You cling too much to your[self]! This ego has to go! Next time you come, come here and put your ego outside the gate. You can give it to [the guard]; he can keep it. Next time you come, come here and drop all ego mind. Just being here for a few days will be of tremendous value.

Don't go on fighting with me. There is a fight, and when I say it I mean it: there is a fight. You go on fighting and you don't know with whom you are fighting and for what. In any fight with me you will lose -- I cannot be the loser. There is no point; I cannot lose anything! In your defeat you will be victorious; in your victory you will be defeated.

So if you want to be victorious, accept defeat and surrender. And next time you come, something is going to happen. I have been preparing ground for it!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709055
ShortTitle: JUSTDO05
Audio: No
Video: No

Ananda means bliss, svatma means the innermost self, the innermost core, the being. Bliss being -- that will be the meaning of the name... and there is a message in it for you. I give names as messages. You will have to unfold it, live it, and by and by the name will become a reality. Right now it will only be a name, but if you work on it it will become your reality. It will not be any more a name, not just a name. This is the message -- that there is no need to improve upon yourself. Drop the idea of improving, drop the idea of progressing. Drop the idea of becoming. Be! This is the greatest illusion that humanity suffers from -- that one has to become something, only then can one be happy. That 'something' may be anything -- more rich, more powerful, more spiritual, more religious, more artistic. But one has to become something, *then* one will be happy. So happiness is postponed and then postponing becomes your habit. When you have more money, then too the problem will be the same; you will postpone. You will say, 'How can one be happy with only this much money ? More is needed. When I have more I will be happy.

One can go on postponing. And life is very short; it is really short -- seventy, eighty years. Out of seventy years one third is lost in sleep. Another one third is spent in just putting body and soul together -- work, bread and butter. Another one third is spent in small trivia -- driving from the house to the office, from the office to the house, saving, cleaning, taking a bath, eating....

Life is very short, and if postponing becomes your habit then there is no possibility to be blissful ever. One can easily postpone for these seventy years. And the postponing is a by-product of the idea that one has to become somebody, then one can be happy; that is utterly meaningless. One can be happy as one is, one can be happy only as one is! There is no need to wait for the second moment, for the next moment. Right now, everything is available that can make you happy. Everything that is needed to be happy is already given. It has been with you all along.

That is the meaning of svatma -- being. Being is more significant than becoming. Becoming is the world; being is god. Becoming needs time; being is a timeless phenomenon Becoming is desiring and, naturally much anxiety, struggle, and frustration, and in the end, frustration . After so much struggle, one only arrives at a frustrated state of mind.

Being is non-desiring, no striving, no effort. One simply starts enjoying oneself and the existence that surrounds one. This is the message in your name -- that you be. And Once you start feeling that one need not become anything... It is neurotic; the very idea of becoming is neurotic. One has just to be herenow and then tiny tiny moments, precious moments, win start dropping on you like a shower, a fine rain.

Suddenly one day sitting in your room doing nothing, it is there. Suddenly you become utterly aware of the silence in the house... not a thing stirring. Or the bird there. crying... or the sun rays dancing on the floor... or the moon that is just peeping through the Window. For a moment you are in utter bliss.

And the strange thing is: when bliss is, you are not. For that moment you are not, only bliss is, overwhelming bliss, for no reason at all. It has been all along; it is just that you were not alert. And you were not alert because you were striving to get something, to become something, to reach somewhere. There is nowhere to reach.We are already at home!

[Osho suggests some groups.]

Try these three groups... although trying is a not a very good word. And that's why I have given you a name that means to be. Trying is never being... the effort!

There is a very famous zen anecdote: A zen master is standing with a handkerchief in his hand talking to his disciple. Suddenly he drops the handkerchief and asks the disciple to try to pick it up -- to try to pick it up. The disciple simply picks it up and gives it to the master and the master says, 'No, that is not the thing.' He drops it again and he says, 'Try to pick it up.'

Now the disciple is a little puzzled: what is the matter? He did it again and it happened six times. The master dropped it for the seventh time and he said, 'No, I am not satisfied. Try to pick it up again.' Then it dawned on the disciple, he laughed -- yes, he had missed.

The master is saying, 'Try to pick it up,' and the disciple says, 'How can one try to pick it up? Either you pick it up or you don't pick it up. Trying to pick it up is just meaningless! What can you do trying to pick it up?'
And the master says, 'Precisely! So you got it!'

And in life people go on doing that -- trying... trying to love. Either you love or you don't love. Trying means somewhere in the limbo; you will be neither here nor there.

So, just participate in these groups and be. If striving comes, relax and remember. Just repeat your name 'svatma' inside. Whenever you start feeling something is coming up, stirring, and you want to try something, just remember the name 'svatma'. Make it a mantra; just repeat two, three times inside, 'svatma, svatma, svatma'... It means being, non-striving, non-trying. Relax into it. And something is very much possible but you will have to be in this mind: a non-striver's mind.

[The new sannyasin says: I believe in christianity and I have the problem about christening. I got my name through christ and in the name of god, Jesus and the holy spirit -- and I want to take this name now. For me it's difficult.]

Don't take it! Be a christian! If you are achieving something, if you are growing, be a christian with my blessings. If you are not achieving anything, forget all about it; then it has not happened. If christening has happened -- if you have really received the name of Jesus and god -- then why are you here? For what? -- just to waste your time and my time? If it has happened, it has happened; then there is no need. If it has not happened, then why cling to it? Then this is another christening; this is the new christening. If one medicine has not helped, you move to another medicine.

It does not say anything about Christ; it is not that Christ has failed. It is only that the type of christianity that you got from your priest has failed. Maybe the priest himself did not have it. How can he give it to you? All priests are not christs. Only a christ can christen. How can the priest do it? If he had something he could have given it to you. He was just a formal priest: he gave you a formal religion. Good as far as it goes -- good that you were not a communist and you were a christian -- but that's all!

If something has happened through it, then. I am the last person to distract you from that. If nothing has happened this is going to be your first christening. Now I am sharing something with you which can become a blossoming in you. But that is up to you, because these things cannot be given if you are not receptive. If you want to cling to your christianity, cling; nobody is interested in taking you away. But has something happened through it? If it has happened then why should you even think of sannyas? -- there is no need.

Now this is how the human mind works: you go on clinging to something which is not useful at all, which has not worked. And remember always, I am not saying that christ has failed; christ never fails! This is the only way he can succeed in you: if you become a sannyasin. Nobody will know that you are a christian, but christ will know. You are for the first time becoming a christian... not formally. I am not a christian, I am not a priest to anybody. I am not representing anybody; I only represent myself. But something is possible....

If you cling to your old -- you can, that's your business! But nothing has happened and nothing is going to happen through it. You have already been a christian for many years! Why not take another chance? Why not open another door? If this door has proved a wall and you have been knocking your head against it and nothing has opened, maybe it is not a door at all! I am calling you from another door, and whatsoever door you choose, if you can get out of your misery you will be in christ.

Christ has nothing to do with christianity. Deep down Christ has nothing to do even with Jesus -- Christ is a state of consciousness. Jesus became Christ. Buddha is a christ, so is mohammed. And so you can be... but it needs risk!

Jesus was circumcised as a jew but he dared get out of the formal religion. He ventured beyond the boundaries of formal religion. He dared to be baptised by the madman, john the baptist. That's what I am doing to you. I am a madman! Can't you see the Jordan river around me?

But you have to think about it, mm? If you feel that you are losing something valuable, don't become a sannyasin. But if you feel you are going into something valuable... then only. You can think about it, think for one day, mm? And then if you feel that you want to cling to your old, return the name, return the mala. And don't feel guilty about it; there is nothing, no problem.
With me, everything is allowed, mm ? And take it easy! Right? Good!

[Osho explains the meaning of anand purven -- bliss of the East.]

The human mind is divided into these two hemispheres -- not the human earth but the human mind. The West has its idea of happiness -- that is of possessing more, of having this and that. The East has its own idea of happiness -- of being more, not possessing but being more alert, more aware, more conscious... being more. The directions are different: the western approach moves outward, the eastern moves inward. The East thinks in terms of peace, silence, at-home-ness in existence, with existence. The west thinks in terms of conquering, of possessing. The western mind is basically at war, in conflict, it is aggressive.

So become eastern; change from the western to the eastern. It is a change from the mind to the heart, from the male attitude towards the feminine attitude, from being aggressive to being receptive.

God cannot be grabbed. We can only receive him: we can become the host and we can invite him. We can keep our doors open for him to come -- that's all that we can do. That's what meditation is all about.

This will be a great change in you. So from this moment, think less of possessions, less of success, less of fame, less of being powerful. Think more of calm, quietude, tranquillity. And once you start thinking of the eastern approach, by and by you start relaxing. Because then there is no war, no war with anything at all -- no war with nature, no war with society, no war even with yourself. Otherwise sometimes it happens that a person can even drop the world, drop possessions, start moving in, but starts fighting with himself; then the fight continues.

That's what has happened to many christian saints. They are no more fighting with nature, no more fighting with man; they start fighting with themselves. They become very aggressive with themselves. They can flagellate their Own body; they can hurt their own body, they can destroy their own limbs. This is aggression turning upon itself. First they were murderers, now they have become suicides, but the basic approach of violence remains .

So no fight that is the message of the east. Relax, rest -- all is good. Nothing has to be destroyed; everything has to be celebrated!

[The new sannyasin says: Last year all these things you've said to me now were happening.... I was very aggressive and violent with myself.]

Right! It has been in the past -- that I can see. Now the future has to be totally different, diametrically different. It has been there in the past; that is very visible, mm? All those footprints I can see. That's why I am giving you the name. Now you have to change radically -- you have to become a new kind of man. Don't be a german any more! Good!

[Osho initiates someone, saying: Just feel that you are standing outside under the sky. It is sunny -- the sun is shining bright; even with closed eyes you can feel the light. The light is filling you. You are open and the light in entering you; it is making you luminous.

That will be your constant meditation -- what I told you just now. Whenever you are sitting alone, not doing anything, just feel light entering you from above. Soak it in, drink it, let it sink into your heart. Let it reach your whole body so that you disappear as a material body and you become a body of light. It will come very easy to you, and it will do miracles.

Deva udeepta. It means illuminated by god -- deva means god, udeepta means illuminated. Mm? and that is your meditation.

[A visitor says she feels Osho's spirit permeating her work as a movement therapist. She doesn't want to commit herself to sannyas until she can be here for a longer time.]

That's right -- I understand your... Your idea is perfectly right. But there are things for which we should not wait... because one never knows! One can always wait for non-essential things because if they don't happen nothing matters, but one should not wait for the essential. One never knows -- next time you come I may not be here; next time I am here you may not be.

So your feeling is perfectly right... but still, one should not wait for it. Become a sannyasin!...

There is no need to wait and there is no need to think that you are not centred yet. Nobody is ever

absolutely centered, because to be absolutely centred means to die. Something remains wavering; that is part of life. That's why in the East we say that once a man has become absolutely centred he will not be coming again; this will be his last time... because absolute centering means death.

Nietzsche has said that when something is unripe it wants to live because it longs, desires, hopes. It wants to become perfect, it wants to reach higher plenitudes of being. But when something is ripe it wants to die.... And he is right!

So if one wants a total surrender it will never be possible, because a part of the mind will always be shaking and wavering. One has to go in spite of it, and one has to take decisions. Even if one is not total, one has to take decisions, because time never waits. If you don't decide, time is gone and then it may be too late to decide or it may be irrelevant to decide.

There are moments... And you are in such a space right this moment -- that's why I insisted. Otherwise I would have told you to wait. It is a rare space in which you are. It is very easy for me to connect with you right now. It is not a question of your being centred. It is more a question of your being vulnerable. You are vulnerable at this moment, open.

From your side you may think that if you were more centred then you would have entered into sannyas more deeply. From your side only one thing is needed -- that you should be open... and that you are! Much is going to happen, and it will start growing from this moment....

Ananda means blissful, meeta means a friend -- a blissful friend.

You have to become a blissful friend: first to yourself then to others, then to the whole. If one can be friendly to the whole, nothing else is needed. In that very friendliness is enlightenment....

So become more and more friendly to your patients. to your friends, to the people you come across, to strangers. Let friendship be your flavour... and you will grow through it! Friendship will be your meditation. And now, you will not be alone -- I will be with you!...
Mm? you have to share me with many people -- as many as possible.

[A sannyasin who is leaving to work as a teacher in the West says he is afraid of misguiding the children -- he doesn't know anything.]

Love them! Feel delighted in making the aware of new things. Don't think of yourself as a teacher. Think of yourself more as a guide who is taking them on a trip.

... That's what the obstacle is -- to know. Be in this state of not-knowing. But naturally you have lived more in the world than they have; you certainly know a little more than they know. There is no need to become a knower, but you are a little ahead of them so you can guide them in a few things. You can make them interested in new things; you can help them explore.

That is the function of a teacher: to help the children to explore, to help the children so that their enquiry can become a little more systematic. It is not that you have to give them knowledge. You have to give them curiosity; you have to give them a thirst for knowing You have to create in them a great longing to explore this mysterious existence.

The real teacher is a mystic: he simply makes unknown dimensions available, that's all. He simply opens doors which were closed and invites people to enter.

So be playful -- don't be serious -- and your children will love you. Love them! Just be a help so that they can start moving on their own. Nothing to be worried about -- I will be continuously helping you!

[A sannyasin asks the meaning of the words: The honey is in the lotus flower and the bee knows it.]

The lotus is a symbol of ultimate flowering, mm? -- that is the most beautiful flower in the east And it almost resembles energy when it comes to the ultimate centre -- the seventh chakra. There happens a kind of blooming, as if a one-thousand-petalled lotus has bloomed. So, the lotus became a symbol of spiritual unfoldment, and in that unfolding of the lotus there is bliss. That bliss is what honey is, and the bee knows it. You have to become the bee: you have to become the seeker of that ultimate unfoldment in your being. The goal is to be that lotus, and the beginning is to be the bee -- the seeker, the searcher. So become a bee!

And the bee knows! If you really start sincerely searching you will know where it is, you don't need to be told. We are born with that tacit understanding of where it is, we all know about it. We may not use our knowing, we may not translate our knowing into practice, we may go on neglecting, ignoring it, but we

know where it is. That knowledge is a given phenomenon -- you are carrying it from your very birth. Once you start really longing, once you become really thirsty, nothing can hold you, you will reach. The bee knows where the honey is.

In the beginning you will be the bee; in the end you will become the lotus. You are both -- the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709065
ShortTitle: JUSTDO06
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho checks someone's energy saying: Create a space of fear in and around yourself. Osho tells him that he is sitting on a deep layer of fear. Fear and anger are two sides of one coin. Fear is a good policy but very bad for growth. Anger is not a very good policy but is very good for growth. Anger is not the end, but it is better than fear because something moves out. You have so much anger hidden in the stomach that it is enough to kill many people. Fear is a kind of spiritual paralysis, but remember, society will appreciate you very much; you are a good man, a nice man. All afraid people are nice. They are always polite; they always follow the etiquette. Such a man will always go on saying yes. He will always be nice -- but his niceness will become nauseous.]

You can become that kind of person if you don't drop out of your fear. Everybody will love you and everybody will like you, but you will be gone down the drain, you will miss all that is in life. So here, this is going to be your work, mm? First become more expressive, take risks. And this is a good beginning -- that you are becoming a sannyasin. This is a good initiation into this.

And after you have been flowing into anger, warmth, a transcendence is possible. Then watch your anger; there is no need always to do it -- it is just to destroy the fear. Once fear is gone and anger is flowing, watch it and watching it, go beyond it. This is your work.

Ananda means blissful, pardeisi means a stranger -- a blissful stranger. That is the lot of all of us on this earth: we arc strangers here. Now it depends on us -- we can become miserable strangers or we can become blissful strangers. We can start thinking in terms of alienation, as if we have been thrown out of our home. That's what christianity goes on teaching -- that man has been expelled, expelled from the garden of eden... that god is angry, that man has fallen, that man has committed sin so he has been thrown out. Then naturally one is miserable. How can you feel happy when you have been expelled from your home? You have been expelled from your real soil, uprooted, thrown out -- thrown out into a dark and dismal world, thrown out with strange people with strange situations, without any shelter, without any security. One naturally becomes miserable.

So christianity, because of this idea of expulsion, became the religion of misery, sadness. Christians say jesus never laughed. That is just the most stupid statement every made, but that fits with the christian ideology. They cannot allow even jesus to laugh; they cannot allow anybody to laugh. You are thrown here as a punishment; how can you laugh? You have to work your way back home.

But this is our choice. There is no need to think of it as expulsion. Rather, think that you are on a

holiday from your home -- then the whole quality of life changes. Think that you have not been expelled; you have been exploring the strange. You have not been thrown out, not punished, but sent into the world to grow; it is a situation in which to grow. This whole strange state is a device of god to help people grow.

The child has to be sent to the school -- not as a punishment. The child has to be sent one day to the hostel not as a punishment but to grow, to learn, to be. The child has to be sent away from home to the university to live amongst strangers to grow, to confront, to encounter!

This is my attitude: man is not here on this earth suffering from any punishment. This is a growth situation: man is here to mature. And maturity is possible only when you are insecure, unsheltered, and all kinds of challenges and all kinds of dangers surround you.

This world is a beautiful device of god. So be a blissful stranger here!

[Osho explains the meaning of chandralekha.]

It is a tree in paradise, a luminous tree, as luminous as the moon. Chandra also means moon, but the tree is luminous, it is a moon tree. Just as you see the moon surrounded by light, the tree is surrounded by light; that's why it is called 'chandralekha'. Yes, it is concerned with the moon but it is a tree in paradise; such trees exist only in paradise! And I would like you to become a luminous tree of paradise -- that is the message....

But never ask me again because I myself go on forgetting! And one of the troubles with these names is that they can mean many things. Ancient languages are very poetic; modern languages are not poetic. A modern word means exactly what it means; it has a single meaning. Ancient languages -- sanskrit, arabic, hebrew, greek -- have many meanings; a single word can have many meanings. So it is very easy to change the whole meaning of a word; one can play with those words very easily. They are not fixed, they are liquid.

When I give you a name, in that moment I have a certain feeling about you... but you go on changing! If after three or six months you ask me again the meaning of your name, then you create trouble for me. By that time I have forgotten! By that time I have forgotten in what space you were when I gave the name to you. And you are no more in that space. Six months and the Ganges has flown by so much... so much water has gone down, it is no more the same Ganges. You are not the same [person] to whom I had given the initiation; now you are in a different space. If I was going to give you a name today I would give you another name. Your whole aura is different.

So when I give you a name, listen well, if you really want to know what it means.

[She tells him she is returning to Germany.]

So we have a centre there, mm? -- help my people! Become a tree for them too... a shelter and a shade. My sannyasins need many shelters and much shade. And germany is going to become one of the greatest sannyas lands, so just help people, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says that though part of him wants to here, resident in the ashram, he feels he's got some unfinished karmas with the world. Maybe it's got something to do with having to prove himself. He has the the idea of returning to the west but working for the ashram. In this way, he'd be still closely related to the ashram but in the world. Osho checks his energy.]

These are the rationalisations that you are trying to find because you cannot figure out what it is. So sometimes you think it is a karma that you have to fulfill, that it is something you have to go through, that it is something to prove, to achieve. No, it is not that. You just have energy that needs to get involved. It is very active, it needs expression.

So the idea is perfectly good: start doing my work in the west. And don't go doing it in a worried tense state of mind, thinking 'Why am I doing it? -- I could have relaxed and surrendered.' That day will come... soon. But this too is my work. I need many people to be here and I need many more people to go into the world. So you be the second type. Both will be my people and both will be doing my work.

Just go very easily and happily and don't create any conflict. Otherwise if you go with a conflict then there you will continuously think, 'Why am I doing this? It is useless -- I should go and be part of the ashram.' You are part of the ashram.

The ashram will have two kinds of people: the residents and the wanderers. It will have a fixed

community and it will have a liquid community, moving all over the world; we will need many people. Otherwise who is going to bring new people to me? You have to go. Start working for me, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin, newly returned, had hoped to bring his family with him, but had a six-month fight and came back alone.]

Mm mm... one chapter is closed -- that's very good. Now something new can start.

And don't be worried about the past; it is no more. Don't keep that hangover. There is no need, mm? You have come clean out of a situation, now start doing something new and become new.

And it is very difficult to drop misery, that I know. It is very difficult to drop confusion, that I know. One tends to cling to misery and to confusion, because it gives one such a feeling, such an identity, such a definition, that blissfulness never gives.

Misery always defines you. Bliss takes away all definitions, hence people decide to be miserable. It feels very good to be miserable. One feels one is... maybe miserable, but one is.

When you are really happy you are not. In happiness you disappear; in misery you are. Misery creates the ego, and happiness takes it away... and forever!

You have lived enough in misery -- now come out of it. And it is only a question of deciding that you want to come out of it; then nothing can hold you back.

So start meditating, do a few groups as a cleansing.

[The sannyasin says he misses his daughter very much.]

Don't be worried. There is no need to leave anybody. Just first get clean yourself; then everything remains possible. The daughter can be with you, the wife can also be again with you; don't be worried about that.

Right now if you create such problems -- which cannot be solved... For example, nothing can be done about the daughter right now. There are three types of problems....

One is where something can be done: then do something. Another kind of problem is where nothing can be done right now: then don't be worried right now. And there is a third kind of problem: nothing can be done ever; then why bother about it ? That's not a problem at all. These are the three kinds of problems. Start from the first.

Right now I would like you to clean your mind. The second thing: we will think about the relationship with your wife, with your children. But that will be the second thing.

Right now if you start thinking in a confused state you will be getting unnecessarily tense, anxious, and that is not going to help. That will not bring your daughter back to you, so it is pointless.

First, for three months, forget everything. For three months just clean yourself. Go through all the processes possible so you have a clarity, and then we will think out of that clarity, what you want. Maybe you decide that it is good that the child remains with the mother; out of that clarity nobody knows. Or you may decide that the child is needed with you or you decide that you need the mother and the child both. But that will be after three months. For three months we will not tackle that problem. And nothing is going to change -- the daughter will be there, the wife will be there -- so there is no hurry. The problem can wait for three months.

Always remember that the problem has to be solved by you. So first you become clear, unclouded. And that will be my work here: for three months to just wipe out all the dust from your mind so you have a mirror. And then you can see, and things will be different.

Start meditating.

[A sannyasin says: I used to believe that women were very important to me -- the most important things. I'm not sure any more... but that was my only certainty.]

Only? So it is very good -- now I will be your certainty! That's very good. It was a false certainty: you were just believing in an illusion. And I am not saying not to love women -- but don't depend on them. And if you depend, you cannot love, and if you love you cannot depend. Only independent people can love.

That idea of yours -- that women were a kind of security, a safety, a shelter -- was a childish idea. You were projecting your mother onto other women. It is good -- you are becoming mature. You have to come to

your own. Love women, but don't depend on them; love women and don't let them depend on you. Love is always favourable to independence, freedom.

And don't feel confused. I can understand, mm ? Something to which you were holding tight and that you were thinking was very valuable, has disappeared. It was not valuable in the first place and because of it you could not have grown.

The group really did something valuable to you. And I know there will be confusion for a few days, but don't try to get into that clarity -- that you call clarity -- again. It was not clarity, it was just unawareness.

Don't try to get into it again and don't try to replace it with something else! Don't miss this opportunity of being yourself....

That's what one starts with -- nothing! If you can live with this nothing, soon you will start feeling who you are. But if you don't live with this nothing you will never know who you are. You can go on clinging to the apron strings of any woman; you will remain a child.

And no woman will love you. They can patronise you, they will say, 'This is a childish man.' They will become your mother. That's not right.

[The sannyasin says he is booked for the tantra group. Now he is afraid of it but before he wanted to do it.]

Because of those women! But now... mm! Now it will be a real tantra! That would not have been tantra; you would have found some mummy! Now it will be real tantra. You do it! Don't be worried.

[The sannyasin then says he is afraid of the encounter group because he sees he has much violence. When he felt like hitting someone, he hit the wall, but really he wanted to hurt someone.]

That was not right. The real thing is that you wanted to throw the anger so you have thrown it on the wall, and that is very very good. That is very gentlemanly!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709075
ShortTitle: JUSTDO07
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to a baby who throws the mala off. Then he tells the mother: And always treat him with great respect. Each child brings divine fragrance into the world and each child should be treated as a god or a goddess.
The following morning Osho spoke about him in discourse.]

Just last night, a sannyasin came with her small boy for sannyas. I looked at the boy and there was Adam in the boy's eyes. He wanted to say no; his whole body was saying no! And I loved the boy!

When I put the mala on his head, he threw it! It has to be so -- the boy has some spirit, Adam's spirit. He is saying, 'How dare you?! I am myself. I can't be defined by anybody else.' It was not in so many words -- he has no words -- but it was in his gesture, his reluctant look, his withdrawing of the body, his throwing

away of the mala. That's what Adam did; he had to do it to be himself. And it was a design from god to provoke him, because unless he was provoked he would never have become grown up....

When this child threw away the mala I loved him as I have never loved any other small children! He has some courage... and so small but such big courage. So tiny, but ready to fight with the whole world!

And sannyas is nothing but your desire to participate with me, your desire to be together with me... your desire to dissolve. It is a let-go. From this moment you will not be the old; from this moment you will not be able to shelter in the past. Sannyas takes away the past and makes the possibility for the future. When the past is too much in the mind, there is no space for the future. And the mind is nothing but the past. We are so encumbered by the past that there is no possibility for any new thing to happen. The old has to go for the new to happen. So sannyas is a death and a rebirth. In the same moment both happen: on one side death, on another side rebirth.

Prem means love, hashya means laughter -- love laughter. And laughter is nourishment to love; without laughter love dies very soon. Love cannot grow in the soil of seriousness. The moment love becomes serious, it is no more love; it is a corpse. It says something about the past -- maybe it has been there in the past, but it is no more. The breath has left it; the soul has flown.

When you become serious love becomes duty, and duty is as far away from love as it can be. Even hate is very close; duty is even farther away than hate because hate is warm, as warm as love, and duty is cold, as cold as death.

Love breathes through laughter. When love remains playful, a fun, a joy, it grows. It can grow to infinity, but the whole way has to be travelled in laughter. And to remain in laughter many things have to be understood.

First: love should be without any expectations; otherwise laughter dies. When you expect, frustration comes in. Nobody can fulfill your expectations, and there is nobody who needs to fulfill them. They come out of a mad, neurotic mind. If somebody fulfills them then too love disappears. Then the other becomes a necessity, a need, a possession -- a valuable possession but a possession all the same.

If the other does not fulfill them, then there is frustration... as if the other is cheating. If the other goes on fulfilling your demands, then by and by you tend to forget the sacredness of the other. Then he becomes a thing to be used. It is comfortable, convenient, but there is no more celebration.

If he does not fulfill your expectations -- which is more possible because he has his own way of life to live... He is not obliged to fulfill them. He loves you but he does not love your demands, your expectations; he does not love your neuroses. In fact, if he really loves you he will help you to get out of your neurotic demands. If he does not help you to get out of your neurotic demands he is helping you to remain pathological. Then the relationship is ill.

There is more possibility that the other will not be able to fulfill. Then there is frustration and one feels cheated and laughter disappears. If the other fulfills expectations, laughter disappears; if he does not, laughter disappears. It becomes a routine, dull affair... and when love is dull, life is dull.

When you become accustomed to love and you know what is going to happen, it becomes a routine, predictable; it is no more of any value. Love lives only when it remains unpredictable; one never knows what is going to happen. When nothing can be taken for granted, not even for a single moment, when one can allow and one can accept that this is going to happen, when the next moment remains open with no possibility of predicting, then there is laughter because there is constant surprise.

One should only pray to god for one thing: help me to remain constantly in surprise. Let me be surprised every day, every moment of my life. Then there is laughter, then there is joy. In joy and in laughter, love grows -- that is the right soil for love.

My approach is that love grows in laughter, and if love and laughter come to a meeting point, to a synthesis, that happens automatically. If they both go together for long, remain intimate with each other, soon the distinction is lost; they merge into each other. And when love and laughter merge, there is prayer -- prayer is born. Prayer is the alchemical transformation of love and laughter. Prayer can never be serious, because it is out of love and out of laughter.

Prayer can only be playful. That's why jesus says 'Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god.' And these are the two things in small children: they are loving... for no reason at all; they are simply loving. And they have laughter.

So this is going to be your name and a message for you -- to be loving and be laughing.

[A sannyasin says about his girlfriend: She is a queen. She's made me feel like a king. I don't feel like I deserve it.]

That's a good arrangement.... Everybody is a king and everybody is a queen, because every human being is so valuable. It is not a question of deserving -- one is born a queen or a king -- but the society creates the idea that first you have to deserve... a wrong notion. The society creates the idea that you have first to become worthy; then you can be -- that's absolutely nonsense.

Worthy or non-worthy, that is not the point at all. One is born a king, one is born a queen. That is our intrinsic nature. You cannot do anything to improve upon it and you cannot do anything to disqualify yourself. That's how, in love, one starts feeling very high. Because love accepts you as you are with no conditions, with no strings attached, that's why love is such a fulfillment. You need not deserve it; it comes as a gift.

And I am not saying to become arrogant about it. I am not saying to start feeling, 'Yes, I am the king.' And I am not saying to start creating a kind of humility -- that you don't deserve it. Both are ego standpoints -- arrogance and humility.

When she makes you feel like a king, remember that every beloved makes every lover feel like a king. This is nothing personal! In every love affair that happens. It has to happen, otherwise the affair is not there. If the woman cannot make you feel like a king she has not loved you, and if you cannot make her feel like a queen, you have not loved her.

It is love that creates the king and the queen. Wherever love happens suddenly you have immense value, intrinsic value -- no question of deserving. And in fact, if you go deep into it, it is not that she is making you a king or you are making her a queen; it is love that is making you both kings and queens.

Otherwise some day, she can take it away. If it is she who is making you a king, then sooner or later you will start feeling dependent because you will start feeling afraid. Without her you will not be a king and without you she will not be a queen. It can become a very great strategy to manipulate each other. Without you she will be an ordinary woman; without her you will be an ordinary man. And who wants to be an ordinary man once you have known that you are a king? But your kingship will depend on her.... She has the veto power. She can go against it, she can vote against it.

So remember always: it is not she and it is not you. It is something greater than both of you -- it is love! It is the love climate. It is as when the spring comes and trees start blooming and the birds start singing and there is joy on the earth. It is love, the spring, the climate of love that suddenly makes you and her start feeling.... It is the god of love that speaks through you and speaks through her.

But never for a single moment think that she is making you a king. Otherwise soon you will start being afraid of her. She can take it back; then where are you?...

Mm, that has to be understood, otherwise soon fear comes in every relationship; fear is lingering just by the side of love. And the reason is that love makes you feel so good that naturally a fear comes. Is it possible to be in such a good state forever ? Will it be tomorrow also ? Will you be able to feel so happy and turned on tomorrow too?

The fear comes because love gives you a peak, and the higher you go on the peak, the deeper the valley looks. Love gives you a light and the darkness looks more dark than ever, in contrast. And fear arises: if this light is gone, then? Then people start clinging to each other. You will not like her to go and she will not like you to go. And soon things are dull and dead -- and you have killed them. Because there are a few things which cannot be caught; love is one of those few things. You cannot hold it in your fist; it dies.

And because of the fear one starts holding love. One becomes frightened; one may lose the woman, one may lose the man... then? Then you will be again in your ordinary rut, and one doesn't want to go back to that slum, that darkness, that cloudy state. One has seen the palace, one has lived in the palace. It is very difficult ....

So ordinarily the mind and the logic says to grab hold of the woman, grab hold of the man. Make every possible effort so that he cannot escape. Make him unfree; make him more and more dependent. But then you have killed love; then already love is a memory. Then you are stuck together; you are no more friends -- you have become enemies.

Remember, it is love -- not she, not he; it is love. Whenever there is love you will be a king. And then you are free -- because it is a question of love; it does not depend on her. Whenever there is love you will be a king; whenever there is not love you will be a beggar. It is love that gives you the glory. Yes, the love has

come through her window; it can come through any other window. It can simply shower on you without anybody. It simply needs understanding -- that it is love, not the person. The person is instrumental.

Then you are not imprisoning the person. Love cannot be imprisoned and there is no need to imprison it.

Love is your song -- you can sing it any time. It is like breathing. Nobody is going to take it away from you; nobody can take it away from you.

So drop that idea from the very beginning. I saw your letter and you had written in it that she is a jewish tantra queen. I thought that [man] will get into trouble! Queens and kings can be a great dangerous trip because kings are always captives of queens and queens are captives of kings!

Don't become a captive, and don't make her a captive! Let love flow -- let love flow in freedom. Give it as much space as possible. Give it all that you can, and don't be worried -- because it is something in you; it is your fragrance. Good good!

[A sannyasin describes some experiences which scared her during Dynamic meditation, she felt like she was dying...]

Everybody gets scared when things really start happening. When they don't happen people ask why they are not happening; when they happen they get scared. The reason is there.

When something really happens, this is how the mind looks at it. If you are sitting silently and something happens from the beyond, from the blue, the first fear arises that you are not in control of it. It is coming, nobody knows from where. The first fear arises because you are not in control of it... and we have been taught to always be in control. Control gives a kind of safety.

It is as if you are driving a car and suddenly it goes out of control. Mm? you want to go thirty miles per hour and it is going one hundred miles an hour. Then you will get scared: what is happening? You go on pushing the brake and nothing works. The car is simply going one hundred miles per hour.... Fear will come in. It is beyond you; now you cannot control it. Where will it land you? It is as if you are flying in an aeroplane and all the engines suddenly stop. Now everything is beyond your control and you start falling from thousands of feet up, slowly slowly, and you cannot do anything! That's how it is.

When something comes from the beyond, even a small glimpse, you will feel it is beyond your control. You feel scared; you want to remain in control. You want it to happen but you wanted to remain in control too -- and it cannot happen with your control; it happens only when you are not in control. When you are not in control, god is in control.

That's the meaning of trust. That's why without trust, nobody can go deep. That is the meaning of sannyas -- that these scary spaces will come; then you will have to trust me. And you will have to trust me illogically, because there is no proof! This man may be right, he may be wrong -- who knows? How can you know without going into it ? You will only know when you have gone into it, but that is not the point. First the question is: how to go into it? How to trust this man?

So the fear, the first fear arises because it is something beyond your control.

The second fear arises when you go a little deeper and everything is functioning perfectly well; nothing is going wrong. Nothing ever goes wrong, nothing has ever gone wrong. When you see you are completely silent and everything is going perfectly well -- trees are growing, birds are singing, planes are flying, trains are running... The world is going perfectly well without anything on your part; you are not doing anything and everything is going perfectly well. You are breathing, your heart is beating, blood is circulating -- without you? You are not doing anything! And we have been trained to be doers, great doers, always doing something, so we have a wrong notion that without us everything will stop.

So the second fear comes when you go a little deeper. Suddenly you see the stupidity of the ego -- that there is no need for anybody to do anything; things are going perfectly well without you! That comes like a shock: without you everything is going perfectly well? So you were not needed in the first place; you were not a necessity? You were unnecessarily posing yourself?

The ego falls flat; that is the second fear. And the third fear comes at the last -- when you are just entering into the very nucleus of the phenomenon, are at the very centre. Suddenly you see that you are not separate; you are one with the whole. It feels like utter death. Zen people call it 'the great death'. The last fear comes, and one starts rushing away from it, one tries to escape from it.

These are the three points at which the master is needed. So whenever you feel afraid, just remember me and relax!

[A visitor says: I feel that I don't have a soul.]

That's perfectly right -- nobody has ordinarily. But to know it is a great step towards it. If you feel that you don't have a soul, this is the beginning of a soul. People who don't know it are really in bad shape: they go on believing they have souls and they have nothing. This is the right approach.

Nobody is born with a soul: the soul has to be created. The whole life is an experiment to create a soul. It is not something given to you; it is something you have to discover. At the most it is just a potentiality, but unless it becomes actual it is non-existential. You can have a soul -- that's possible -- but it doesn't exist yet.... But I can help!

If you are really interested, you can have a soul!

[The visitor says: I don't know yet.]

Whether you are interested or not in having a soul? Mm mm... that too is very good; that is being true and honest.... Do a few groups! That will be very helpful, mm? You will have little glimpses of the soul. And whenever the desire for sannyas arises, come back. It is on the way! It may be just waiting in your hotel room! Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says he feels very strongly to go and learn Kriya yoga... and is it right for him. Osho says: You can go and do it.... That you should not ask because if I say it is not right, it will create trouble for you. You have the desire, so, right or wrong, go into it... waste a few days. Don't be worried. If you want to go and have a little trip, nothing to be worried about. It will be just a wastage of time and nothing else, mm?]

[A sannyasin says I feel as though I see the positive and negative to everything; I see both sides of dichotomies. I move as though I were mad in a way, and it's very frightening to me.... And yet you know that I love you.]

Mm mm, that's there. That's your only hope!

This ambiguity is natural, so the first thing to be understood is that it is to be accepted as natural. Don't make a problem out of it. In fact it is a good sign that one is becoming perceptive, look at it in that way.

Each thing has the positive and the negative to it. When you are not very perceptive you see only one part. The other is there but you don't see it so you don't feel ambiguous. The other is there and you will see it one day, but there is a basic built-in mechanism in the mind that allows you to see only one at a time. So when you hate a man, you hate; when you love, you love. But you don't see both together -- that you hate and love the same man. It is a built-in biological mechanism so that you can remain in a comfortable state.

If the mind becomes more perceptive -- that's what is happening, and that's what should happen to everybody. It is a growth. When you become more perceptive, you immediately see both, the negative and the positive. It is a good sign that your consciousness now has a bigger vision, that it has broken a built-in mechanism of seeing only one thing at a time. Naturally, to see one thing at a time is more comfortable because you can choose easily. There is no dichotomy to it. There is no question of choice; there is only one thing.

When you become more perceptive and your vision is bigger and you see both the sides together, you start feeling ambiguous: you cannot choose this, you cannot choose that. Now you have to learn one thing -- and that is choicelessness. Let both be there; there is no need to choose.

This itch to choose has to be dropped now. This itch is okay when you only see one. But when you can see both then this constant urge to choose will create misery for you. And you will not be able to choose because you see both the points and they are fifty-fifty.

That's how it is: it is fifty percent darkness and fifty percent light; it is fifty percent hatred and fifty percent love. Not even a single percent more to this side or to that; it is completely balanced -- negative and positive in balance. That's how existence is in balance. Life and death balance, otherwise one would have won by now. Either life would have become victorious and death would have disappeared, or death would have become victorious and life would have disappeared. But both are equal energies; there is no way for either to win -- they both balance.

So now you have to drop the itch to choose; that is your work now. There is no need to choose. The negative is there, the positive is there -- let it be so. Et is how it should be. You remain choiceless. In your

choicelessness ambiguity will disappear, because ambiguity is arising not because the negative and positive are there but because you want to choose.

For example, two women are standing there. If you are not interested in choosing there is no ambiguity. Two or two thousand women may be there but if you don't want to choose, if you are not interested in women, there is no problem. Once you want to choose, then the problem arises -- this woman or that? And if they are equally beautiful then the dichotomy; then you will be tom apart. What to do? Where to go? Wherever you go you will feel wrong. If you choose this you will miss the other; if you choose the other you will miss this. Either way you are going to be in frustration.

So ambiguity is not arising because the positive and the negative are seen together. The ambiguity is arising because of an old habit: to choose. You have come to a new vision; you can see both together. Now you have to learn a new discipline of choicelessness. That means -- let them both be there! There is no need to choose. Things will settle on their own; you need not settle them. For example about your love affair....

Now you are ambiguous: to choose this or to choose that ? There is no need to choose; let things settle themselves. What do you think? -- that if you don't choose things won't settle? Things will settle. Something is going to happen... things always happen. It is not that we do and that's why they happen; they simply happen. We unnecessarily take the trouble of doing. Even if we don't do anything something is going to happen. Life automatically goes on balancing itself.

Albert Einstein used to keep his letters for one month; then he would answer them. So thousands of letters would collect. Somebody asked him what the point of it was. He would have to answer them anyway, so why not finish them when they come? Why go on collecting them?

He said, 'But there is a point in it. Out of one hundred, ninety-nine need not be answered. When one month has passed they have answered themselves. Only one remains; I can answer that. If I answer letters every day then naturally I have to answer all! Just two, three weeks, four weeks waiting and the letter has answered itself.'

If he had told this to me I would have told him, 'You wait one year and that one will also be.... Why bother? You have learned a secret -- use it!'

Try this, this time while you are here. No need to choose; become choiceless. And whatsoever happens happens; whatsoever happens is good. Let things happen rather than trying to do, and you will be surprised that all ambiguity disappears. It is a by-product of the chooser's mind, the choosing mind, that creates ambiguity. Otherwise there is no dilemma. Negative and positive are perfectly balancing in life.

And it is the same about me: one part resists, one part is ready to surrender. Let both parts be there. Simply tell them 'You do whatsoever you want to do; you settle among yourselves. Let me alone! I am not interested this way or that; you settle it yourselves.' One day you will suddenly see that those warring parts have disappeared -- and not because of your choice. Then there is beauty, and then there will be a totally new kind of relationship with me which will not be of resistance and which will not be of surrender. And that will be higher than surrender.

If you surrender to me fighting with your resistant part, it will not be surrender. You will have to do it, and a surrender done is not much of a surrender. The resistant part will lie down there fallow in your unconscious, and will wait for its time to take revenge. And there will be a thousand and one moments. One day you are annoyed with me. I have said something and that has hurt you; I have not agreed with you, or something or other.... I have hit you hard, I have pricked your ego or something, and that moment the resistant part will come up and he will say, 'I was telling you from the very beginning.... Escape from this place!' With vengeance that part will come up, and all surrender will disappear.

If you follow the resistant part the same will happen again -- you can escape. But the other part is repressed; it will wait. Back in California you will start remembering me more and more.

My suggestion is: there is no need. Let both be there -- you be the third! Why bother? Tell them, 'You wrestle amongst yourselves and you decide, and whosoever wins is perfectly okay.' Nobody ever wins. If you don't choose, by and by they come closer, closer, closer, and become one. And you remain high, because you are not choosing; you remain a watcher on the hills. And when they meet together in deep balance, harmony, then there will be a totally new kind of relationship. In fact, that's what I call surrender.

So my surrender and your surrender are different. Your surrender is against resistance, and my surrender is when there is no resistance; not even the need to surrender is there. Because the very need depends on resistance. You want to surrender because there is resistance. And you want to surrender; that's why there is resistance. They continue. You can become split between these two. There is no need. This is how schizophrenia is created, this is how the whole earth is schizophrenic: always choosing, choosing, choosing.

You need not be worried.

And let this be your very fundamental insight... about everything. Just for one year, don't choose. The world will not stop -- nothing stops. I have not chosen for twenty-five years. Nothing stops; things go so smoothly and so perfectly.

Once you have learned the knack of not choosing then there is nothing else to learn. Everything settles on its own accord, and then there is great beauty because there is no violence to any part. They have dissolved into each other on their own. And the negative and the positive have a pull towards each other; they are attracted towards each other. They are like man and woman: they can meet, they can merge. And when they have met and merged a new totality arises.

That totality is what I call surrender. It is not against resistance; it is not for surrender. It has nothing to do with being against and for. In fact the dualities have disappeared into each other and you are freed from dichotomy. But the beginning: to have that freedom is choicelessness.

Krishnamurti's insistence on choicelessness is particularly for this reason. That is the most potential method to destroy schizophrenia. Don't choose -- let things be. And while you are here just let things be. It is going to happen. Good.

[Another sannyasin asks: Don't you have to choose effort, Osho?]

No, nothing... one has to choose nothing. One has to allow. If effort is coming, allow it! If it is not coming then the question of choice arises. If you are feeling like dancing, then dance. If you are not feeling like dancing, don't dance! Whatsoever you are feeling, let it be... in that moment. If you are feeling two oppositions simultaneously -- for example, in a moment you are feeling that one part wants to dance, another part doesn't want to dance -- then just stand between the two and watch. Don't do anything, because there is nothing to do. Let them decide, let them meet together and let them become decisive; then you move.

[The sannyasin says: I'm a lazy man.]

Perfectly good! I am a guru for lazy men! Don't be worried -- you have found the right guru. I am the laziest guru around the world!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709085
ShortTitle: JUSTDO08
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of prem akal -- timeless love. And love is the only phenomenon that exists in time and yet is beyond time....]

Once a gardener brought to me a summer flower -- a small plant. After three, four weeks it bloomed. It was really a beautiful flower but within three, four weeks the flower was gone and the stem also died. I was a little worried. I asked the gardener, 'What has happened?'

He said, 'Don't be worried: the stem will come many times -- each summer. The root is eternal, the root is timeless. It has a perennial root, what is called 'rhizome'.' Next summer, the stem came again and there was again a beautiful flower and again it was gone. Each summer it used to come and disappear. When it disappeared, not even a trace was left on the surface; nothing remained visible. Deeply hidden underneath the ground was the rhizome. When the time was ripe, when the season was ripe, when it was time for the rhizome to send another stem and bloom again, it would come.

That's how love is: its root is like a rhizome -- a root stalk which is perennial; the stem is temporal. You fall in love with one person then one day it has disappeared. It was a summer flower. And you think in those moments when love disappears that it will never come again. How can it come ? This was so unique! One feels such deep despair and one cannot believe in that sadness that love will come again, that again there will be summer and love will bloom... that only on the surface it has disappeared, that there is something hidden behind, in the deepest core of your being, from where the stem will come again. One day again it is there and again one blooms.

One has to understand this quality of eternal love, and then rather than thinking of the flower that blooms... It is temporary, it is only for the time-being, for a few weeks; it is a honeymoon. Once you have become aware that there is a root stalk hidden underneath the ground, then you start searching for that root, that perennial root. Human love is like the summer bloom, and the love into which you are falling today -- call it sannyas, initiation or you name it -- the love into which you are falling today is going to take you to the rhizome. Once you have attained to that perennial root stalk, then love is no more a relationship; it becomes a state.

The love that exists between a master and a disciple is a state; it is not a relationship. It cannot be broken: it is something of the eternal. If it can be broken that simply means it was not there in the first place. If it is there then there is no way to break it.

[Osho gives a name for a centre: batohi. It means a wanderer, explains Osho... one who is not searching for any goal in particular but just enjoying the wandering. It does not mean a traveller; it means a wanderer....]

And that is my approach towards life. One should not convert it into a travelling. When you travel, you travel with a goal in the mind. When you travel, you are not interested in travelling itself; your whole focus is on the goal and you miss all that is along the way.

A wanderer is one who is not going anywhere in particular... who is simply enjoying the wandering. North is good, South is also good. If he reaches East, good; if he reaches West, good. Wherever he reaches he will enjoy. The whole earth is his; the whole existence is his. He is not going anywhere. He has no mind to go anywhere, so wherever he is, he is totally there.

When you have a mind to go somewhere you cannot be totally in places where you don't want to be. You have already moved in the mind, in your imagination. Physically you may exist here but in the mind you have already reached where your goal is. The mind always hovers around the goal. When there is no goal the mind has no place to abide in.

So in the East the wanderer has been one of the most important devices of sannyas. Buddhists call the wanderer 'parivragika' -- one who goes from one place to another. Not that he has to go anywhere; he just enjoys being anywhere, all over the place. He never stays in one place long. He never burdens any place long. He does not make a house anywhere. The tent is his house, so he can fix it anywhere and it becomes his house. He can unfix it any moment and it is on his shoulders. He is a vagabond.

This wandering by and by relaxes one totally in the moment. Then you can enjoy all along, whatsoever is there -- the moon, the trees, the birds, the people, strangers, unknown places. Batohi is one of the most beautiful words....

You have to do much for me. Don't take it as a responsibility -- it is not!

[A sannyasin says: During the tantra group I felt like a child and wasn't connected at all with my sexual energy... while I was making love with my girlfriend I had an experience -- that happens often -- of my body moving by itself automatically.

Osho checks his energy.]

You are not disconnected with your body -- the problem is something else. The problem is that you

want to control the body; that is creating the problem. If you want to control the body you will feel disconnected. Your body has perfectly flowing energy but you have some idea deep down that you have to control it, that it has to follow you, that it has to go according to you. So when it starts moving on its own you become afraid. In your fear you want to control it, and you cannot control it because it has really good energy.

If it were not so energy-full you would have been able to control it. You cannot control it because it is really good energy; powerful energy is there. And when you cannot control you become frightened; you think, 'What is going on? Am I not the master of my own house?'

In fact, to divide yourself from the body is the beginning of trouble. Rather than telling the body to follow you, you should follow the body. The body has its own wisdom which is far more ancient and far more perennial than what the mind knows. The mind is just a new arrival. The mind is just very very tiny; the body's roots are very ancient. It has lived down the centuries -- for millennia it has lived -- and your mind is just a small thing. The part is trying to control the whole; that is creating the trouble.

And that's why sometimes you will feel impotent; in tantra you felt impotent. Whenever the mind wants to control the body, the person becomes impotent. Not that you are impotent -- you have full energy -- but people who want to control the body will feel a kind of impotence because they cannot control it. When you want to make love to the woman, you cannot; you feel impotent. When the body wants to make love to a woman, you don't, because you want to remain in control. That's how the trouble is being created by you. It is a created trouble, and because it is created it is very simple to solve it. You can just drop it and it is solved; there is no problem.

So three things: first, stop trying to control the body. It is perfectly good that the body is moving on its own. That's what I am teaching you, day in, day out -- to let the body possess you; don't be a manipulator. Be a participant with the body, not a manipulator. Don't think the body is the slave and you are the master. You are not separate from the body; the body is not separate from you. The very idea of separation is utterly wrong and creates a thousand and one troubles. You are the body; the body is you. The body is your visible part and you are the body's invisible part. There is no need to control; there is nobody to control.

Relax into the body, rest into the body. Next time when you are making love and the body starts moving on its own, be thrilled that your body is alive. You have not been able to kill it yet! Participate in it. Rather than trying to control it, become part of it. If the body is shaking, you go into the shaking; be the shaking!

The english word 'shaking' comes from a sanskrit root, you will be surprised to know. The sanskrit word is 'shakti'; it means power, energy. The english word shaking comes from shakti. When you are shaken, it is energy -- it is shakti. Go into it, allow it and cherish it! Cherish the dance!

And the second thing: never try to impose any sexuality on the body; that is violence. When it comes on its own, that's okay; when it doesn't come, that too is perfectly okay.

In tantra you must have been trying deep down to bring sexuality. Somewhere deep down you must be trying to prove that you are potent; that's how you became impotent. Try to prove potent and you will be impotent. In the very trying the body will reject.

You should have enjoyed the tantra; you should have allowed the body. If there is something to say, the body will know; if there is nothing to say the body will know. Trust the body. You missed tantra because you must have got into that male neurosis of proving something. You must have thought to prove that you are a great lover or this and that, that you have great sexual energy. Then you will just fall flat.

Sexual energy is divine energy -- you cannot prove yourself through it. You can receive it when it comes, but you cannot provoke it.

[Osho gives a name for a centre: Vikas.]

It means evolution. And now, meditation is the only method through which man can evolve further. Up to now the evolution was unconscious; nature has brought man to this state. Nature cannot bring man any further any more. Now man has to take his own evolution in his own hands. Now only those people will evolve who deliberately make an effort to evolve; others will remain stuck.

Up to now the evolution was unconscious, but man has become conscious; a part, a small tiny part has become conscious. Now this is the last thing nature can do; it has done a miracle. From now onwards man has to take his own evolution in his own hands. So only if somebody consciously works will he become a buddha or a christ or a krishna. Otherwise people will remain human beings; they will not surpass humanity. Now it cannot happen unconsciously; it can only happen consciously.

'Vikas' means conscious evolution. And the only method is meditation, because the only thing needed is to become more and more conscious, to dissolve the unconscious, to make one's whole being full of light, to disperse darkness. And meditation becomes a lamp, a flame....

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7709095
ShortTitle:	JUSTDO09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means blissful, shravan means listening -- blissful listening. And there is a difference between hearing and listening. If one is not deaf, one hears; it is the physical part of listening, the gross part. But if you are not listening attentively, if you are not hearing totally, if you are not there in it participating, then it remains hearing; it is not listening. Hearing is physical.

When you are spiritually in it it becomes listening. Listening is a deep participation between the body and the soul. And that's why it has been used as one of the most potential methods for meditation... because it bridges the two infinites: the material and the spiritual.

And let this be your meditation; it will help you. Whenever you are sitting, just listen -- to whatsoever is going on. It is a marketplace and there is much noise and traffic and the train and the plane. Listen to it, with no rejection in the mind that it is noisy. Listen as if you are listening to music, with sympathy, and suddenly you will see that the quality of the noise has changed. It is no more distracting, no more disturbing -- on the contrary it become very soothing. If listened to rightly even the marketplace becomes a melody.

So, what you are listening to is not the point -- the point is you are listening, not just hearing. That is the meaning of 'shravan'. And when you hear it blissfully, cheerfully, joyously, then it goes very deep, because it is only in joy that we open. When we are not in joy we become closed.

Even if you are listening to something that you have never thought of as worth listening to, listen to it very cheerfully -- as if you are listening to Beethoven's sonata -- and suddenly you will see you have transformed the quality of it. It becomes beautiful. And in that listening your ego will disappear.

This is my observation and the observation of the ages -- that whenever the body and the soul are really together, in any act, the ego disappears.

It may be a dance, and if the body and the soul are really together, the ego disappears. It may be music, it may be love. Sometimes it can happen in negative emotions too. If you are really in rage and your body and soul are one, suddenly the ego disappears. Maybe that is why people are attracted so much towards anger. It gives a kind of release.

And this happens in many ways, it can happen in many ways. The whole point is that the distance between the body and the soul should not be there. In other words, the distance between the body and the soul is the ego. The bigger the distance, the bigger the ego, the lesser the distance, the lesser the ego. No distance -- no ego.

Deva means divine, vishrant means rest... and let that be the key for you. Be more and more in the space of rest. That does not mean lethargy. Lethargy is not rest; lethargy is the opposite extreme of tension. Rest is exactly in the middle of both; rest is a state of balance.

People move from one extreme to another: they exert too much, then they fall into a lethargy -- or they

become addicted to one extreme. A few people become addicted to too much work -- what psychologists call 'workaholics'. It is just like alcoholics: they become addicted to work. They cannot be without work, they have to do something. On the other extreme people become absolutely lethargic. When you are lethargic you lose all interest, zest, gusto. That is a kind of slow suicide. To be continuously in a strain is a suicide; to be continuously in lethargy is also a suicide -- two different ways of killing oneself.

The real person and the real life happens just in the middle where the pendulum simply does not move to any extreme; it swings no more. You cannot call this man lethargic because he will not be adverse to activity, and you cannot call him a workaholic because he is not addicted to work. He can happily remain without work. That's the meaning of the word 'vishrant'.

So keep that in your mind -- don't move to the extremes, remain in the middle. And soon you will start having the feel of it, of what it is. For example, if you are walking you can walk in a very lethargic way, like a drunkard, or you can walk like a very tense person whose house is on fire and who is rushing. By and by you have to feel inside yourself where the middle is. You are neither rushing like a man whose house is on fire and you are not simply going anywhere like a drunkard. You will have to learn that art, that feel inside, where you are neither. You are moving perfectly briskly, alive, alert, aware, with joy, but there is no strain and there is no drunkenness either.

You are eating food. You can eat like a madman: you can just go on stuffing, fast, without tasting the food, without enjoying it. You just go on throwing it inside and remain unfulfilled. Or you can eat like a dull person -- very slowly, as if not interested. Again there is no joy in it. It is as if it has to be done like a duty so you are doing it, but there is no celebration.

Watch yourself and bring yourself into the middle where you are fully aware, joyously eating, chewing, enjoying, but there is no hurry -- you are not stuffing. And this has to be watched throughout the day. Soon, by and by, through experience you will come to feel exactly where the point of vishrant, rest, is.
That will become your key, and that will unlock the door....

Anand means bliss, hamant is the name of the season winter. In the East the winter is the most beautiful season. It is not so in the West, but in the East the coolness of it is greatly welcomed. So, in India, hamant is one of the most beautiful names: it represents coolness. In a hot country to feel coolness is to be in paradise; it is like an oasis.... [The words] mean: blissful coolness. That you have to remember: become more and more cool but don't lose blissfulness.

There are people who become cool but they lose blissfulness. Then coolness turns into coldness; that is not good. There are people who are blissful, happy, joyous but don't have any coolness. Then their joy, their happiness, becomes very hot -- turns into lust, passion. One has to avoid both and one has to bring a great synthesis into one's life where bliss can meet with coolness.

And that is the most beautiful season for the inner soul too. So be happy, but in a cool way!

[A sannyasin who is leaving with her husband and child says that she has many wrong attitudes to life such as fear and hopelessness about herself.]

Mm, mm... these are great qualities! Life is hopeless! It says nothing about you, it doesn't say anything about you. Life is hopeless unless you change it. In itself it is hopeless... there is nothing. You have to bring great creativity; only then is there any hope.

Life is a blank canvas. If you simply go on staring at the canvas you will not find any picture arising. You will have to get involved and paint; you will have to splash colours. Only then will the painting arise and will there be meaning and hope. And it will depend on you how beautiful a painting you can make; it will depend on you.

It is good that the canvas is given blank, otherwise what will you do? If a painting were given all ready, then life would be really miserable. Then life would be absolutely hopeless because there would be nothing left for you to do. And without doing something, without being creative, how can you find yourself?

So don't take it as something wrong; it is something very true. But one need not be confined to it; one can change it. I also say that life is hopeless but it can be transformed into a great hope. And it is good that it is not given ready-made. We are absolutely free to make or unmake it. It is for you to decide whether to paint hell or heaven; it is going to be your choice. So never blame anybody else: if you paint hell you live in hell. And nobody can paint the canvas for you; you will have to paint your canvas yourself. Nobody at all has any access to your canvas. It is so private, in the innermost core of your being, that only you are there.

Nobody else can enter -- neither your husband nor your children.

So I don't see that you should be disturbed by it. And by the side of it comes fear... just lingering by the side. The fear is whether you will remain hopeless or you will create hope, whether you will live with this empty canvas or you will paint something; that is the fear. Let that fear become a challenge; don't think about it as a problem and don't surrender to it. Take it as a challenge... and start changing your life!

I don't see that there is any trouble. Mm? there is work but there is no trouble. It is an uphill task, it is moving towards the mountains; it is hard and difficult and many times you will feel like dropping the whole project.... But whenever that feeling comes just have a little rest and again you will find the energy coming up.

Until a man is dead, energy goes on coming up again and again. We are joined with an infinite source of energy. Nothing to be worried about, mm?

[The sannyasin says she often has pain in her navel.]

That may be because of these ideas. Start being more creative and the pain will disappear. It may be just this constant hopelessness and fear that one is missing. It can become a constant hurting feeling in the navel. But don't be worried about it. Start being more creative, drop your dullness. Bring in a little more enthusiasm. Much has to be done....

And there are great challenges waiting. Fulfill one challenge and a bigger one comes to face you. Good!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709105
ShortTitle: JUSTDO10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin couple and their baby are present. The man says he expected to come here and feel better, more loving. Instead, he says, in some ways he feels more sad, tense, angry.]

Expectation always creates misery. If you expect something, that very expectation will become the barrier. So live a life without any expectations. Your expectations are your demands on life and a demanding mind always becomes miserable. Bliss is where demand is not, because only in a non-demanding state can you relax and receive it. So this is not a problem which is personal to you; this happens to many people.

Naturally, you come with great expectation -- that this is going to happen, that is going to happen... many fantasies in the mind. Because of those fantasies you cannot relax; you are always waiting for the result. The journey is no more important; the goal has become important. If the goal is not arising you become miserable. And the more miserable you become, the farther away the goal goes on receding. It's a vicious circle.

So next time you come, come without any expectations. We cannot demand anything of life; it has no obligation to fulfill our demands. That whole pattern has to be broken, so in a way it has been good that you have been shocked. Now you can learn something beautiful out of it -- to never again expect.

Expectation is out of misery, and naturally when a thing arises out of misery it will create misery. The

tree will be nothing but an unfoldment of the seed; the tree cannot be anything else. Why were you expecting to be more loving? -- because you must be suffering and feeling that you are not loving. Now out of the non-loving mind the desire comes to be loving. Watch the mechanism and from where it comes. The seed is poisoned, the source is poisoned. You are unloving so you desire to be loving. Now the deSire is coming from an unloving mind. It cannot change you -- it will be a continuity with your mind; it will make you more miserable. And when the demand is there, expectation is there, comparison is there. The greater the demand, the more miserable you will feel, the more of a failure you will feel. Make a big deal and then you fall short.

If you had come without any desire, without any demand, without any expectation, that would have been the right way to come to me. Next time come without any demand. Just come to be here for the sheer joy of being here -- not that something is going to result out of it. There is nothing to result out of it; it is the thing in itself. This is it! And if you can be in this moment without any expectation then there is no misery; then you are open. Then you simply unfold; your flower blooms. There is no barrier to it... nothing can hold it.

But it happens to many people. By and by they learn that expectations are not helpful. So you suffered because you sowed the seeds for it. Next time come just for the sheer joy of being here -- with not even a single idea, no demand about what should happen. Whatsoever happens is good. If nothing happens, that too is good. With no future in the mind, come.

When there is no future in the mind the past slips, cannot remain there. The past can remain in you only if you project a future. The future is another side of the past. You were miserable, you were feeling unloving, closed -- that was your past. You created a future. You think it is the opposite, but how can it be opposite? It will only be just the other side of it. The other side looks opposite but is not. They are together -- they are never separate. Unloving, closed, feeling miserable, you created a future, you painted a future: loving, open, happy. And because they are together, you cannot get out of the rut.

Next time create no future, no fantasy, no dream. And then suddenly you will be surprised: the past is slipping out of you! It cannot keep glued to you; it needs the future to remain with you' So drop the future to drop the past, and when the past and future are not there, there is no way to be miserable and there is no way to be closed. It is impossible to be closed and to be miserable; then one is simply blissful. Not really blissful, but one is simply bliss!

Next time... But remember, when I am saying 'next time', don't start creating an expectation for next time. Because I just saw the idea in you, of 'Okay, so next time I will see'... but then you have already created...

I am saying, 'next time' not to create a desire but just to see what has happened this time. In your seeing it, it will disappear and you will come more innocent, more in a primal state of mind. Then everything is possible.

[The wife says she will miss Osho. Osho replies, That's right! I will also miss you.]

But you will be coming soon... and I will follow you there! Continue to meditate and remember me, mm ? And sometimes when you are far away, you can be far closer to me than when you are here. That happens, because when you are physically here I am so obvious that you can start taking me for granted. When you are far away you cannot take me for granted: you have to make great deliberate conscious effort to remember me. In that very remembrance I will be closer to your heart than ever.

It is not a question of physical presence; it is a question of inner remembrance. So nothing to be worried about! If you sometimes feel like crying and weeping, cry and weep. And tears are beautiful prayer; there is nothing else more beautiful than tears. Next to tears is the smile... but next!

Tears come from the deepest core of your being. And if they come with joy, if they come as a celebration, if they come as a loving memory, they have infinite value. They can become the whole alchemy of transformation. One can be transformed through tears as through nothing else.

So when you feel like crying, cry. When you miss me, miss me! And let a great remembrance arise in you. Feel me very consciously around you and you will be able to jump across time and space. That's how love is said to be beyond time and space. It can jump from one place to another place without taking any time. It is the fastest thing possible. Love is faster than light! In a single moment you can be on another planet. So I will be with you!

[A sannyasin says she has a feeling of sinking into a deep blue liquid and is very afraid and confused.

Osho checks her energy.]

Everything is on the right lines. It can be confusing in the beginning because things are changing; you are no more the same.

And that liquid is very symbolic. You are becoming liquid; you are losing your old frozenness, your old solidity. To be solid is dull and dead; to be liquid is more alive. And I say this is nothing because there comes a point when one starts evaporating; then the real confusion!

These are the three states: solid, liquid, and vapour. These are the three states not only of water; these are the three states of consciousness too. Consciousness can function as a solid thing; that is the most dull state, sleepy. The second is a liquid state: consciousness starts flowing; life starts happening. The third state is vapour: the consciousness simply disappears into the unknowable.

Now you are becoming blue liquid; soon you will become blue sky. Then the real confusion will come! These confusions have to be passed through; they are beneficial. Nothing to be afraid of. Fear will come, that's why fear is there. Fear will come about what is happening. Because you will not be so certain about yourself; how can you be ? With the past you are certain; with the future you are not certain. You used to know who you are; now that identity will disappear, and with that your choice, decisiveness -- all things will go. So even in small things you will become indecisive. This is perfectly good -- nothing to be worried about.

And in relationship also you will find that you are no more as certain, confident, as you used to be, because you will not be so able to manipulate people; manipulation is ugly. You will not be so capable of playing games upon people; games are ugly. You will not be so capable of putting your trips on people; trips are ugly. So naturally you will feel as if the ground is disappearing underneath and you are falling in an abyss. But this is what sannyas is all about!

Soon you will be happy that the o!d solidity is gone, the old ego is gone, and your river is no more stagnant -- it is flowing; it has melted.

Things are going perfectly well... Nothing to be worried about. These are the moments when trust is needed. If you trust, there is no confusion; if you don't trust there is confusion. So you can choose between trust and confusion -- whatsoever you like!

If you like confusion, you can choose confusion; if you don't like confusion, just trust. These are the moments in which you simply go on doing whatsoever is happening, go on participating in it. Within a few days you will disappear and a new you, and a far better you and a far more beautiful you, will have arrived!

[Osho explains the meaning of deva prayoga -- divine experiment. From the known into the unknown into the unknowable. This is sannyas.

To me life is a divine experiment. It is not punishment -- it is god's experiment. It is a design, it is a growth situation.

It is a provocation to go higher and higher and higher. It is a constant challenge -- not to remain limited by the past, not to remain confined by the past, not to remain burdened by the known. One has to continuously go beyond the known. Only by going from the known to the unknown does the greatest experiment happen one day. That is: going from the unknown into the unknowable. But one learns from going from the known to the unknown.

So the beginning is dropping the known and always choosing the unknown. Then by and by that quality of adventure, that quality of quest, exploration, gathers, goes on gathering, comes to a climax, a crescendo -- and then the quantum leap. The quantum leap is from the unknown to the unknowable. That unknowable is called god. God is just a name for the unknowable. It is just a word, a symbol; it can be dropped. In fact it should be dropped because the very word has become known so much that it no more represents the unknowable.

The priests have used it so much that they have corrupted it by too much use. The word has become so familiar that it rings no bell in the heart. And familiarity breeds contempt -- god, god, god... church, temple, mosque. Everywhere people talking about god, everybody believing in god. The whole thing has become vulgar... too mundane. It can be dropped.

Remember: the unknowable. Science only believes in two things -- the known and the unknown; it does not believe in the unknowable. That's the difference between science and religion. Science says the existence can be divided into two parts -- the known and the unknown. The unknown is that which we will

know some day. It has no intrinsic quality of remaining unknown forever -- it is just uncharted, but we will chart it. All that has become known was unknown one day; it has become known. All that is unknown today will become known tomorrow... or some day! it is potentially capable of being known.

Religion says there are three things: the known, the unknown... and up to this point religion agrees with science, there is no disagreement. But religion says there is something more too: that is the unknowable, which cannot be known ever, which will remain mysterious. By its very nature it is a mystery. And religion has some valid reason for it; it is not just illogical.

There are many things we will never be able to know for certain -- for example, how this existence came into being. We will never be able to know because we came very very late; there was nobody witnessing it. It will always be more or less a guess. There are a thousand and one theories about creation but all are guesses, all guesswork. No theory can be called scientific; there is no way, because nobody has witnessed it. Nobody could witness it because we came later on. It was not possible to be there when existence was being created, so that mystery will remain a mystery.

Man can go on knowing many things, but the knower in man will remain a mystery because there is no way to make the knower an object of knowledge- It remains subjective. It is always the knower; it is never the known. And there is no way to divide yourself into two parts, and even if it can be done then the part that becomes known is no more you. The part that still knows, is you, so it is irreducible; that mystery of the knower will never be solved.

And the end remains unknowable. What to say about the end of existence? We don't even know what happens to a man when he dies, and people die every day; people simply disappear. The cocoon is left, the body is left, and the soul? -- nobody knows where it goes, whether it remains or not, whether is simply disappears, dissolves or travels ahead. Death happens every day and we are not even able to know death -- so what to say about the death of the whole existence ? We will not be there to witness it either. Just as the beginning has been missed, the end is going to be missed, because when the existence ends we will end with it. So nobody will be there as a witness.

These are very fundamental mysteries and there are other mysteries. Love is a mystery: nobody knows yet why and how it happens. And there are other mysteries which happen rarely, so they are not so common -- for example, samadhi, enlightenment. They happen but are not common. Nobody knows what happens when a man becomes a buddha. Even a buddha is incapable of explaining it; even he keeps quiet. Even he smiles and keeps quiet. He says, 'You can know only when it has happened to you. It is a taste to be tasted. There is no way to explain it.'

These are the three things: from the known one has to go always into the unknown and one day from the unknown into the unknowable. So there are only two steps of sannyas: first, from the known into the unknown, and the second and the last, from the unknown into the unknowable.
This is the experiment....

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709115
ShortTitle: JUSTDO11
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin asks if she can train in tantra yoga, as she is a therapist and can use it in her work.]

You can train. You can be of immense help to people....

Yes, you can. So you do the tantra group here. You can bring very good energy into helping people. And people's problems are basically concerned with sex energy. Ninety-nine percent of problems can be reduced to sex, and tantra is the only way to go beyond them. Everything else, at the most, settles things for a time being but there is no transformation, even through psychoanalysis. Even through growth groups things only settle for the time being but your root cause remains; it is not even touched. Symptoms disappear, but the root remains.

Sooner or later the root will start creating new symptoms again. Only tantra can destroy the root because it can transform sexuality into superconsciousness.

Tantra is nothing but an alchemical process... and you can bring great energy into it; you are old enough to bring that kind of energy. If a young woman is going to take the group she herself is not yet out of sex; if a young man is going to do, he himself has the same problem somewhere. You can bring a very motherly energy and a motherly atmosphere, and that will be of great help.

In the east tantra was developed by great sages... very ancient, old. When vatasana wrote his 'kamasutras' he was beyond ninety, but only a man of that age and that experience who has known all ups and downs of life, who has known the ecstasy of love and the misery too, who has known the joy that comes through sex and the frustration... And they both come together; they are both there.

Sex is such a vital energy that it brings both the negative and the positive together; it is a meeting ground of the negative and the positive. So it brings the greatest joy and it brings the greatest misery; he]l and heaven meet there.

And it is very very rare that the joy comes because people are not ready for the joy. People are ready, more ready, more in tune with misery, so more misery comes. If a person is really natural then fifty percent joy will come and fifty percent misery will come out of sex. But it is difficult to find a normal person. By 'normal' I mean a balanced person who exists in the middle, who is not an extremist, leftist or rightist... who walks just in the middle of the way, who follows the golden mean.

Ordinarily people are abnormal this way or that: either they are too indulgent, licentious, or they are too repressive, religious. In both ways misery will be more and there will be only glimpses of joy, far and few in between, very rare... just enough to keep you hoping, that's all.

If a person is normal then fifty percent joy and fifty percent misery will come. If a person has absolutely fallen below normal -- not an extremist, but has fallen below human consciousness -- then one hundred percent misery will come out of it. And if a person has gone beyond human consciousness, has become more alert, has brought some meditative energy to focus upon it, then one hundred percent joy.

Freedom is through joy; freedom has no boundaries -- misery has boundaries. The bigger the misery, the closer will be the boundaries. When a person is really in misery he is almost suffocating in the boundaries. They are like an armour pressing him down, pressing him inwards, crushing him. When you are more joyful, you have a little space between you and the boundaries. If there is real joy then boundaries simply evaporate; then the whole existence is yours.

When sexuality can bring one hundred percent joy without even a trace of misery, then tantra has succeeded. This is the fulfillment in tantra. And when this has happened a person is ready to go into god. If he can tolerate, if he can bear the joys of sexuality, one hundred percent, then only is he capable of invoking god... because that is invoking a storm. Tremendous energy will fall on you! If you are not ready for it you will be crushed. God can become a self-murder if you invoke him when you are not ready.

If you are not ready to see him and you open your eyes to see, your eyes will be burned. Truth is too bright for ordinary eyes; eyes have to be trained slowly, slowly. The body has to be trained, the mind has to be trained. And tantra functions on all the three layers -- the body, the mind and the soul. It begins on the body, ends on the soul. Where tantra ends, god begins.

Tantra brings you to the real meditative state because it transforms the whole sexuality into joy. You can bring your energy to it.

Shunya means nothingness, emptiness, nobodiness, egolessness, and praveera means excellence -- excellence in being nobody. And that is your task: become more and more excellent in becoming nobody, then god is yours. It is a promise!... excellence in being nobody. And that is the greatest spiritual quality which has to be evolved. When you have completely disappeared, then all is possible. The 'I' is the only barrier. Good!

[Osho explains the meaning of prem preeksha: preeksha is the capacity to see, so it means seeing through love, through the heart, through feeling.

So come closer to the heart. Go as far away from the head as possible. Your vision will happen there in the heart. You will not be able to understand it intellectually; you will be able to understand it lovingly. Love will be your door to knowledge; you will know through love. And when one is capable of knowing through love there is no need to bother about the mind, because that is always secondary. When the heart is not capable of seeing we have to choose the next best, and that is the head. Then one has to follow intelligence, but it is next best.

And the best is possible for you so there is no need to go for the next. Simply start being more feeling, more loving, more sensitive, and as many times as possible, just go there behind the heart and pulsate with it, and it will create a kind of energy in you. Soon you will find that you are streaming with some new energy -- which is there. It just needs your attention, then it will start growing. So your name will be: seeing through love, love vision.

[A sannyasin, newly arrived, says: I don't know what I'm doing here!]

Nobody knows! and nobody cares! I myself don't know what I'm doing! But it is fun, whatsoever it is.

[She then says that her family and friends were not accepting of her sannyas... she thought it would be easier.]

No, it is difficult! Nobody likes anybody changing because it creates inconvenience for them. Everybody wants you to be exactly that which you are. Everybody wants you to remain stereotyped so they know who you are, so they know how to behave with you, so there is no inconvenience. Everybody wants you to have a fixed character, a dead character, so you remain predictable. If you start changing -- and this is a great change -- then everybody who has been related to you has to readjust. That creates inconvenience; that's why they become hard and they are very antagonistic.

The reason is that you create work for them; now they have to readjust with you. They have again to learn how to relate with you. You have changed -- in fact, it is as if they are being introduced to a new person. And it is better to be introduced to a new person because you can start from abe. But you have known the person for many years and then suddenly the person has changed. Now you will be in confusion. You know so many things about the person and now he has changed.

Now there will always be a confusion. It will take years for them to have a right concept about you and, in fact, my sannyasins won't ever allow anybody to have a right concept about them because they will be continuously changing. Sannyas is not one change: it is the beginning of change. It is not birth but a continuous birth. Now you will be born again and again every day, and those who are related with you will always be in trouble unless they start learning to change, unless they start accepting an unpredictable person... and that is hard.

And I can understand their problem... but don't be worried about that. That is their problem -- either they will adjust or they will fall out or they will start learning something new about what this sannyas is. But you have created a turmoil in their mind so they become angry. They want to hush you down, back to your old pattern, but there is no way to go back; one can only go ahead.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709125
ShortTitle: JUSTDO12
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, vasant means spring -- bliss spring. And when bliss comes it comes like a spring. It was not there and suddenly it is there; suddenly the whole climate is different. It takes you unawares. It comes very unexpectedly, and one never knows from where it will start and begin. which tree will bloom first, will have the first taste of spring, nobody knows. what part of your being will bloom first, nobody can say. It can be love, your heart. It can be intelligence, your head; it can be something else. It can be creativity -- that suddenly you become creative, suddenly you start outpouring yourself into songs or poetry or painting. Or it may be that your silence blooms and all expression disappears and you are utterly silent. And that is the blooming of the spring -- the flower of silence.

One never knows which tree will start, which tree will be the first receiver, what part of your being will receive it first and when. Neither the time is known nor is there any way to figure it out. But when spring comes then everything changes. Then the whole life has a totally different quality. Birds are singing in a different way. There is fulfillment and trees are delighted. The whole feel on the earth has a new verve, a new joy.

It is exactly the same when bliss comes: for the first time you start feeling that life has meaning -- that it is not a meaningless desert, that it is not just a drag, that there is joy, there was joy, there will be joy; it was just that you were not aware of it. And once you are aware, you are a different man, a new man.

Orange in India is the colour of the spring, the colour of flowers, the colour of life. It symbolises many things. It symbolises the fire because fire is life. It symbolises the sun because the sun is the source of life. It symbolises blood, because blood is the source of life. And finally, it symbolises the colour of the spring.

So orange in India is called 'vasanti' -- the colour of the spring... when the whole existence becomes colourful, psychedelic.

I am giving you this name so that you can remember two things: one, wait for bliss. You cannot grab it; it comes like spring. One can only wait. One can wait hopefully. One can wait very expectantly. One can wait with great thrill. But one can only wait -- nothing can be done about it. You cannot bring it; spring cannot be forced to come. It comes when it comes.

So the first thing to remember is that all that a man can do for god or for bliss or for truth, is to learn how to wait. But the waiting should not be the waiting of despair, anxiety, hopelessness. The waiting should be full of thrill, enthusiasm, trust, hope. And then it comes... it certainly comes! It is sure to come.

The moment waiting is total and you are utterly open for it, exactly in that moment, immediately, it happens. And when it happens, then only do you know what joy is. Before that, whatsoever you had known as joy was nothing but a kind of entertainment, merriment. Those were toys that you were playing with because the real thing was missing. Then all those joys of the past suddenly fade out.

When the real comes, then only do you have the criterion to know what is unreal. All that you had known before simply becomes shadowy....

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she wants to say something to Osho but cannot think of anything.]

There is nothing or there is so much that it is difficult to say, but both are the same. Language is mediocre. If there is nothing to say, it cannot say it; if there is too much to say, it cannot say it. It is just luke-warm, just utilitarian... is needed for the day-to-day world.

Whenever you go beyond the day-to-day world -- if it is love, if it is trust, if it is beauty -- then suddenly the language flops down; it becomes absolutely inadequate. But there is no need to say everything that one wants to say. Sometimes it can be said without saying it. There are other ways to say it. One can just be silent; one can just be in deep love and gratitude. And the very vibe, the very pulsation, becomes communion.

Language at the most can communicate, but silence can create a communion. It goes far deeper because it comes from the depth. So no need....

[The sannyasin then asks: I was wondering if I could perhaps have a name for a centre there.]

You start! -- that's what is needed now. That will be your way of saying things to me, mm?

This will be the name for the centre: prahari. It means the watchman. And everybody has to become a watchman in the inner world. Unless you start watching yourself, the ultimate mystery remains far away. We see things, people, but we don't see ourselves. Meeting people, seeing people is a kind of encounter, but unless our energy moves from encounter to 'in-counter', we will never be able to see the ultimate source of reality.

Becoming a watchman means entering into the world of in-counter. In encounter you face somebody, you respond to somebody... but the other is there. In in-counter there is nobody else. Only you are there... open to yourself, singing a song to yourself, dancing a dance to yourself. You are all and all -- the doer, the watcher, the object and the subject. But that is where the source of all consciousness is.

[A sannyasin, who had previously written a letter to Osho, is leaving and says she wants to bring her husband with her next time.]

It is not much of a problem. The mind is greed -- and unless the mind disappears, greed goes on lingering in some way or other. Greed is simply nothing but the constant fear of the emptiness of the mind. It is an effort to somehow stuff the emptiness. So it can take any form. Sometimes you can go on stuffing food or relationships or love affairs and the mind can move from the world, can become spiritual. But it remains the same -- the greed is greed; there is no worldly, no other-worldly greed. Greed is simply greed. You can be greedy for money and you can be greedy for meditation; it is all the same.

You can be greedy for power, you can be greedy for paradise -- it is all the same. In fact the second greed is more dangerous because it is very subtle and you can pretend that you are not greedy. Somebody searching for god can easily pretend he is not greedy. He has left his home, money, prestige. How can you say he is greedy ? He is standing naked in a cave, just searching for god; how can you call him greedy? He is greedy... but his greed is very subtle.

The worldly greed is very gross; it shows on the surface. His greed is deep inside him; will not show on the surface. And then it is more deceptive and more dangerous because even he may not be able to see it.

... But this is the nature of the mind. You cannot drop greed without dropping the mind itself. So don't make greed the problem -- that's what I want to say: don't make greed the problem. The problem is the mind.

And this happens many times, that if you make greed the problem -- which is just a symptom, not a cause... And whenever you start working from the effect, the symptom, you will be lost in a long struggle, unnecessary and futile, fruitless, because the cause is not there. The cause is hidden somewhere else -- and you fight with the symptom.

Sometimes it is possible if you go on fighting too much that you can make the symptom disappear but then somewhere else, some other symptom will bubble up. The greed may disappear, anger may come; the anger may disappear, fear may come. The fear may disappear, then something else... because the cause is there.

It is as if you have put water on to heat and it is evaporating. Now, you don't allow the vapour to go out from this side, so you close that part. The vapour starts moving from another side -- you close that; the vapour starts moving from the third side. And it is good that it goes on moving. If you really close it in from every side then you will go mad. You will simply explode into bits and pieces. That's what happens sometimes: a man can be so successful in stopping the symptoms of the disease that there is no 'let-out'. There is no safety valve allowed to work. The vapour can go on accumulating and can explode your whole being and throw you into pieces.

So never fight with any symptom; always look for the cause. The work has to be done where the cause is. And the cause is one and symptoms are many; then the problem is very simple. There is no need to fight with the greed, anger, sex, etcetera. They are all symptoms of an empty mind which is constantly hankering to fill itself because the emptiness creates fear. It is frightening that one is empty, that one is nothing. Although that nothingness is our nature we don't accept it; we go on rejecting It.

So my suggestion is that you start accepting emptiness. And you will be surprised: just by that acceptance, the strength of the symptoms will become very very very weak. They will start disappearing;

they will start dying on their own accord.

First, accept emptiness; second, start rejoicing in it. And then the third experience will be there -- that emptiness is your nature; there is no way to fill it. There is no need to fill it because it is you! And the more you fill it, the more you will be burdened, and the more you will be dragged downwards. The more you will not be able to fly into the sky. For that, weightlessness is needed.

So accept, rejoice, and then see what happens. And sometimes emptiness has to be rejoiced in in other forms also; that will be helpful. For example, make your room completely empty and rejoice in emptiness. That's what zen people do. Their rooms are utterly empty. Just the most essential is there, otherwise it is empty. You can remove the essential within minutes and the room is completely empty. This is just acceptance of emptiness.

See a zen painting: the painting is just somewhere down in the corner and the whole canvas is empty. Now the western painter cannot figure it out. Why this wastage of canvas ? If you are going to just paint in a small part of the canvas, then why this big canvas? The western painting covers the whole canvas -- it does not leave a single spot empty; it is too much afraid of emptiness. But the zen painting is really empty... as if those small figures and trees and rocks are just to emphasise the emptiness, to create a contrast so you can see the emptiness clearly -- but that is the right proportion. Just look at the sky and the earth and the trees. They are just small, and the whole sky is empty; that is the proportion. Emptiness is more in life!

So keep zen paintings, keep your room empty. And sometimes start enjoying the emptiness when you are feeling hungry; rejoice in it. That is the meaning of fasting.

Fasting does not mean to force yourself to remain hungry, no. It simply means rejoicing in the emptiness when the stomach is empty, because when the stomach is empty there is a great door opening inside you. When the stomach is empty, one is more conscious; otherwise the energy gets involved in digesting. And you are not so conscious as you are when you are hungry. That's why if you are hungry you cannot sleep in the night. Food creates a kind of drugged state; it makes you unconscious.

So sometimes just enjoy the emptiness of the stomach. Feel the hunger, dance with hunger, sing a song with hunger. There is no hurry to fill it; one is not going to die. At least for three months... if you continuously don't eat for three months you will not die, so there is no hurry. One day one can miss! One can easily miss one meal, and you will be benefited by it.

And I'm not saying to force. Fasting should be a feasting; only then is it beautiful. So sometimes just enjoy a half an hour of hunger. Enjoy it, and just see what can happen when you are hungry. You will feel more intelligent, you will feel more alert, more alive, more fresh; you will feel more weightless. You can run, dance, in a better way, and you will feel more in tune with existence. That's why all the religions by and by started loving the idea of fasting. It was not a torture -- it was a joy!

So anything that gives you a feeling of emptiness, start enjoying. Keep your bathroom completely empty, your room empty. Sometimes simply sit without doing anything; don't fill your life with activities. Sometimes just sit outside, doing nothing -- watching the trees, the river, the clouds. It will not be paying for you: they won't fill you; they will not do anything to you. You will just be doing something utterly useless but immensely beautiful. By and by you will be able to enjoy, and this enjoyment will change your greed. Nothing has to be done directly with greed.

And don't force your husband to come; just invite him. If he enjoys coming, bring him. But in no way should you put your trip on him... in no way. Otherwise that very thing becomes a barrier. He will come because you dragged him, you nagged him into coming, but then he will not feel in tune with me. So just make him available to me, share me with him; just let him be acquainted, that's all. If the desire starts coming in him, and it will come... Seeing you, watching you, feeling you, the desire will come because he will see that something immensely valuable has happened to you. And he will become interested; then it will be good.

[A sannyasin had submitted a question for discourse which Osho answered. Now the sannyasin is disturbed about the answer, and says that he now feels that what he has been experiencing was not real.]

No, it was real, but real things can be disturbed very easily. Never think that because something has been disturbed it was not real. That idea persists in people's minds -- that reality has to persist. Reality is very fragile. Unreality is very persistent. Misery persists more than blissfulness and any small thing can disturb it. In fact, if some small thing disturbs it that simply shows it was real.

So nothing to be worried about. And when you ask a question you get into trouble!

You have been happy too long so that can be... One starts looking for trouble. But nothing to worry about. No, everything is good -- just a little noise in the mind -- otherwise nothing to worry about. It will come again -- mm? tonight it will come. And you will start crying and weeping in gratitude. Right?!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

14 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709145
ShortTitle: JUSTDO13
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, prasava means birth -- birth of love. And let sannyas be a birth of love... a birth in love. Live love as intensely as possible; let that be your doing. Everything else in life is a means; the end is always love. And if the means fulfill love then the person is sane; if the means don't fulfill love then the person is insane. Sanity has only one definition: that your means should fulfill the end. If one can manage that -- the harmony between the means and the end -- then one is sane. When your means don't fulfill your end and you go on doing them and you never arrive anywhere -- no fulfillment, no flowering -- then you are neurotic. There is no harmony between means and end.

If you want to go to the river and you start moving in the opposite direction, then you are neurotic. If you want to go to the river and the river is flowing east, you have to go east, not west. Then you are healthy, sane. According to this definition there are very few people who are sane. Ninety-nine percent of people live a life without love, hence it is meaningless, hence it is without poetry, hence it is without romance. They simply drag -- there is not that quality of dance in their life. They are not thrilled and delighted but live as if fulfilling a duty. A serious duty has to be fulfilled but there is no joy in it.

Love is the fufillment of life's whole effort, endeavor. So whatsoever you do, remember one thing, that it should somehow become related to love, only then is it worthwhile.

Even if you are cleaning the floor it should be a fulfillment of your love. Somebody is coming you love and you are preparing the house. Or you are cooking food -- your son is coming, your friend is coming and it is out of love. Make every act of your life dedicated to love and sanity arises out of it. Wholeness, saintliness, and all that is beautiful, will follow automatically, just let this be your criterion.... This is the meaning of... prem prasava: birth into love, birth for love....

Deva means divine and vihan means morning -- divine morning. And let this be the beginning of a great day. Sannyas is just the moment before the morning. The orange is the colour of the sun. It represents life, represents expression -- just as flowers start opening when the sun is there....

[A sannyasin, who works as an ashram guard, asks if he should do any meditations; he enjoys guarding.]

Yes, that can be of immense value -- it can become zazen, just sitting there silently, watching the trees and the birds and the sky, and nothing in particular to do but just being there. A watchman can become a great witness very easily; it is one of the best things. You have only to be alert, that's your job, and to be alert is the whole of religion.

So in fact there is no need... You can simply be more and more watchful; enjoy the feel of it. And don't think about it as a job; think about it as a meditation. Then you will be transformed by it. And it is only a

question of attitude. If you think about it as a job, you miss the point. Then you are most concerned about the time -- that you have to go when your time is over; you are looking at the watch.

There are a few people working in the office who go on looking at the watch; they are missing an opportunity .

It happened in the french revolution -- a very rare phenomenon -- that people went berserk destroying things. But one thing particularly was destroyed all over paris -- all the clocks, watchtowers, church clocks, schools, colleges. People were shooting the clocks. It was mysterious! Why? Why were people destroying the clocks? Then only by and by did people become aware that there was some hidden meaning. Maybe even the people who were destroying those clocks were not aware of it. Those clocks had destroyed their whole joy of life; they had reduced the whole of life to work.

Time is destructive to eternity. Time is mind. When you slip out of time you slip out of mind. So sitting there, slip out of time. Just be alert, as if nothing else is important. Just being aware is the only thing you have to do. And enjoy it, cherish it. Don't make it a serious effort that you have to be alert, just playfully be alert. There is nothing else to do; why not be alert ? And when you are alert you will see the greenery of the trees has changed; it depends on your alertness.

When your alertness is very dim, trees are green but not psychedelically green. When your alertness is a little more, you become more sensitive, more open. Trees change -- they have more greenness. When you become a little more alert, the greenness is not only greenness -- it is throbbing life. When you become a little more alert, the tree becomes luminous. It is not only green -- it is a luminous green; a light is being diffused by that greenness.

It depends on how alert you are. As you go on becoming more and more alert, you will find life becoming more and more of a celebration. The more dull you are, the more dull life is; it is exactly the way you are. If you are dull, life is dull. If you are alert, life is alert. To change the whole world there is only one simple key: change your alertness.

It seems perfectly good -- you continue, mm? Good!

[A couple ask about their relationship. The woman says: I love him and hate him and I want to go away and I don't want to ever leave him. I have never known anything like that before!]

So you are really in love!...

Love is the only problem! Once love is not there there is no problem left! There is nothing else left....

Love brings both -- the peaks and the valleys. The higher the peaks, the deeper will be the valley, and one has to learn to accept the negative part of it; it is always there. If you want to drop the negative part, the only way to drop it is to drop the positive part, but then the whole love is dropped. You cannot drop just the hate part. Love is not just a love relationship; it is love-hate relationship.

It is being in a constant turmoil. There will be moments of peace just as there are moments of peace in war. And they are beautiful, mm? because against the background of the conflict, when those moments come they are beautiful. Against the noise comes that silence, and it is beautiful. But it has something very basic in it that needs to be understood: if you love a person you want to come close, but there is only a point up to which you can come close. Beyond that the privacy of the other person starts.

The moment you start interfering with his privacy or he starts interfering with your privacy, fight starts. We allow the other only to a certain extent -- and nothing can be done about it -- otherwise your soul will be destroyed. He wants you to be close to him but he does not want to be completely effaced. Otherwise you will take him inside you. Then he will become afraid: 'This woman is going to kill me!'

You would like him to be very close to you but only to a certain extent. And by and by you will know, by and by you will watch and you will see where the point comes where you start overlapping on him or he starts overlapping on you. Immediately the energy changes: you start pushing him, you start going away. That's part of it; you have to go away.

When you are again distant to a certain extent, you start feeling love for the other and you would like to come close. Mm? that's why it feels like being a yo-yo, but love is a yo-yo. It is coming together just to separate again; it is going apart just to come back again.

That coming together and the joy of it depends on going away. If you don't go away, then you are stuck; then there will be no joy. It is just like you eat; then for six, eight hours you fast. You cannot go on eating twenty-four hours a day. Otherwise all joy of eating will be destroyed -- you will feel nausea. So for six, eight hours you forget about food -- again hunger is there and again you are asking for food, longing for

food.... And you will eat! And the moment you eat the hunger starts disappearing. So the first bite has a different value; the second bite has less value than the first; the law .of diminishing returns. It is not only economical; it is a very fundamental law. The second bite is not so satisfying as the first, the third will be less, the fourth will be less, and so on, so forth, and after thirty minutes you are finished. If somebody forces you now, you will say, 'What are you doing?' You will start fighting.

In my family it was a usual affair. My father is so much for giving food to people that he will invite people and he will force them, almost physically! Almost physically he will go on putting ladoos in the mouth! Unless it becomes a fight, unless the person starts almost being angry and in rage... but that was how my grandfather was too. And he used to say, 'This is our family tradition -- that unless the guest starts fighting, you have not served him well! Unless he starts thinking, "I will never come back to your house!"...'

There is a limit -- you can eat only so far. Beyond that is nausea, vomiting, indigestion and problems. So you stop and you forget food for a few hours. It is the same with love. Love is food -- food for the soul. You cannot eat it for twenty-four hours a day. So a real love affair is a constant honeymoon/divorce, honeymoon/divorce. That way it goes -- like a yo-yo.

So it is perfectly good! If you want a love affair this is how it is to be. If you want a marriage -- nice, secure, no fight, nothing, goody-goody -- then you can manage that too. But that is not worth much. One has to pay for every joy, remember it! You cannot avoid paying. The fight is the payment, the price. If you desire that joy of being together, of melting and merging into each other, then you will have to suffer the pain of going away again and again.

And remember: love is the only problem! Once you have gone beyond love the world is finished; then you will not be coming back into the world again. That is nirvana -- gone forever.

And that's why I go on helping my sannyasins to be more in love -- so that you can see all the joy and all the misery of it, the ecstasy and the agony. Watching, moving into it, living in it, experiencing it, one day you will go beyond it. That day -- when you go beyond love -- is the day of meditation. Then you start being happy just in your aloneness; then you don't need the other.

These are the two steps towards god: love -- you are happy but somebody else is needed, your happiness has a kind of dependence, the other is needed. You are not enough unto yourself, you are half, and only when the other is there do you feel a kind of wholeness. When the other is not there you start being miserable; something is missing. But through the experience of love, the authentic experience of love -- which is not possible in marriage because marriage is bogus... Nobody can go from marriage into meditation, it is impossible, because the man has missed the first step.

It is only through love -- the anguish and the ecstasy of it -- that you learn, that you see, that you visualise, that you become capable of coming to certain conclusions. And the greatest conclusion that one arrives at spontaneously one day is that if one really wants to be eternally happy, then that happiness has to be in aloneness; it cannot depend on the other. That which depends on the other certainly depends on the other -- you are not the master of it; you are a slave. And that's why there is conflict: nobody wants to be a slave.

Freedom is a higher value than love, and the whole conflict is between these two values: love and freedom. But you can know only that freedom is a higher value than love if you have been in love. Going through experience beyond love, you arrive at freedom. I'm not saying that you become unloving, no. Then a different quality of love arises in you which is more like friendship, not like lust. Then you can give your love to anybody who is available but you are no more dependent on it. Then there is no more any honeymoon and no more any divorce; it is just a pure sharing of energy.

If nobody is there you are perfectly happy, not an iota less. If somebody is there you are perfectly happy; there is no difference between your aloneness and your togetherness. That's what meditation is -- but that's a higher state... higher than love. My emphasis on love relationship is basically so that I can drive you towards the beyond.

So let it be so -- go into it... go into it as totally as possible. And both sides have to be lived totally. When you are miserable, then be *really* miserable and when you are happy, then be really happy. And it will be driving you almost mad because one moment you are so miserable and another moment you are so happy. And the distance is so much that to travel continuously from these two distances from one to another is almost like going from one planet to another. But that will make you mature, integrated, and capable of being alone one day.

You continue! Good!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

15 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709155	
ShortTitle: JUSTDO14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, samoda means delight -- divine delight. And let that be your climate -- live in it, breathe in it. It is only a question of remembering, and it comes. And you can do it very easily. You can easily become miserable, you can easily become blissful; it is one's own creation. And once you have learned the fact -- that it is one's own creation, heaven or hell -- then there is no point in being in misery, no point in choosing hell. We go on choosing hell because we are not aware that we are the creators. We think we are forced to be in it, somebody else is doing it, and we go on finding scapegoats. We go on avoiding the real factor that is behind it: it is us. When you are in misery, remember, you have created it, and you can uncreate it immediately because it is just imagination. So these are the three steps towards inner realisation....

First: recognition of the fact that the misery is our own creation. People are such great artists in creating misery -- they have become so skillful. That's all that they create; they don't create anything else. And naturally, life after life they have been in the profession of creating misery for themselves; they have become proficient. They are not amateurs; they are professionals.

The first thing to recognise is that the misery is of our own creation. In that very recognition it starts disappearing like smoke. It is no more solid. How can it be solid when you see that you are creating it ? How can you go on creating it when you recognise the fact that you are creating it! In that very recognition something clicks; the misery is apart and you are separate. The bridge is broken. And that is one of the greatest steps.

The second step is that we can create our joy, our delight. If we can create misery, then why can't we create joy? That follows like a shadow to the first. In fact to create misery is more difficult than to create joy. If we can do the difficult job then the second is easier, far easier, because it is far more in tune with our nature; that's what we desire.

Misery we don't desire and yet we create. It is against us, so if we can create that which is against us then the second thing is child's play: to create joy, delight. That is the second step -- when you create a climate and you live in it; you create your own world. You paint your own world, you sing your own song. For the first time you become individual and for the first time you become free; now nobody can disturb you. If you want to get disturbed, that's another thing; that too is your choice. But you are never a victim again so you never make anybody else feel guilty for it.

And the third step is that when you have understood that you create the misery, you create joy; then you must be separate from both because the creator cannot be his own creation. You can paint a picture but you cannot become the painting. You can write a novel but you don't become the novel. You can sculpt a beautiful statue but you don't become it. The creator can't become his own creation.

So if we are the creators of misery and joy, of hell and heaven, of pain and pleasure, then the third step follows very logically. One day suddenly you recognise the third too; it follows the second. They are in a chain: How can you be miserable or how can you be joyful? You are separate. You are a separate reality, you are a witness. And that's what we call nirvana, enlightenment....

So I am giving you two steps; the third will follow. First, the place where you are, where everybody is --

the miserable place, suffering. And this is the step you have to take -- samoda. You have to become delight. And the third will come on its own: whenever you are ready, it comes. It comes like a benediction.

Then misery and joy both disappear... then there is utter silence. You can't define it as joy. No, not even that is possible. It is so much more than joy, it cannot be confined to the word joy, bliss, no. No word will be able to express it; it is just a wordless silence. Ecstasy but with no movement. Nothing moves in it because nothing is in it. It is total silence, total absence.

First misery disappears, joy, delight arrives; then joy disappears, the witness arrives, and finally the witness is gone. That is nirvana, that is the great nothingness.

[The new sannyasin says: I had an accident and I was unconscious for about eight hours. I felt very different afterwards... but I don't know where I was.]

Mm mm, it can happen sometimes. Sometimes it can happen in an accident that the whole structure of the mind can change. And for better... sometimes for worse; an accident is an accident. And my feeling is that it has been good for you; it has not been devastating. It has put your mind on the right track.

[The sannyasin adds: First I bothered about losing memory, because I can't remember that period at all.]

That eight hour period? No, that you cannot remember because when you become unconscious that means nothing is recorded. That is a blank, a gap. You can only remember it as a gap. You cannot remember the content because there is nothing recorded.

It is like the tape recorder: if the electricity goes we will go on talking but nothing will be recorded, but the gap will be there....

So those eight hours you have not recorded. The mind is a machine: it records only when you are receiving consciously. It records a few things unconsciously too; they may be there. But it depends how deep the unconsciousness was. If it was like a coma then almost nothing is recorded. The mind functions no more because the senses function no more. They are the messengers to bring things; they are not bringing. The postman doesn't come so the letters are not delivered.

But my feeling is that your energy is perfectly good; that accident must have helped you. And some day meditating you may fall again into unconsciousness. If it happens, don't resist. This time it will be far more beautiful. And once something has happened, it is more possible that it will happen again. And sometimes in an accident, rare opportunities open.

Once I was travelling with a friend and there was an accident. Our car fell down from a bridge, twenty feet down, mm? upside-down. I had been talking to this man; for years I had been telling him about meditation and he was a very very learned scholar. But he would always say, 'Whatsoever you say, I cannot think that there is a possibility of a mind without thought. How can the mind be without thought?' And he would argue... And of course, there is a point: how can the mind be without thought? Content is needed; the mind can only be minding about something. It is very logical.

Consciousness can only be of something. If there is nothing then how can you be conscious? Of what? The very word consciousness means conscious about something. Content is needed so that you can be conscious of it; consciousness and content go together. That is very very psychological, logical... but it happens. And I would explain to him but he was too much in his mind. And that day it happened!

Just for a few seconds we became aware that the accident was going to happen, mm? We were coming down a hill and the driver lost control, something went wrong in the car, and for a few seconds we were aware that something was going to happen because the brake was not working, the steering was not working. The car was going on its own; now wherever it was going, nothing could be done. And it was really a steep hill! So for a few seconds his thoughts stopped, because in such a strange situation you cannot think; what to think about?

You cannot go on thinking your ordinary thoughts because they are too trivial in such a moment -- when death is just there waiting for you down the hill. Within moments you will be gone! The very shock of it is enough to stop the process of thinking. When he fell and when I pulled him out of the car, he was laughing. He said, 'But is this the way to prove it? Couldn't you have done better? It was too dangerous!'

Nobody was harmed. It was really dangerous -- the whole car was destroyed -- but he had a glimpse. Since then he has not argued about it; he knows it. That accident proved a great revolution in his life; a radical change happened....

He was not driving -- he was just sitting with me. Somebody else was driving; we were just the passengers. But he came to see the point -- that consciousness can be, and without content. So that accident was a blessing. And I thanked the driver and said what I had been trying to tell this man for years and was not able to, he had simply done!

If he had died in that moment he would have born on a very high plane. Nothing was wrong -- even death would have been good -- because in that moment of no-thought he would have died in a kind of satori. He was saved, but he changed. Since then he has never argued, he dropped argumentation. He became a totally new man.

So that accident was good. It will happen sometime again, deep in meditation one day. It will be almost like it but on a higher plane. Maybe it can be paradoxical too: on one plane you become unconscious; on another you remain conscious. Then it is far more beautiful, because then you go on seeing what is happening. The body becomes numb and goes off, the mind becomes numb and goes off, but you are still turned on. You are still there, hovering like a presence. No more identified with the body and the mind... almost a holy ghost!

This is possible -- that's what I feel.

[A sannyasin asks how he can combine living here and living in Europe as he is involved in many things there.]

Yes, it can be done; there is no problem. It can be done and it can be done perfectly well....

You can go and come and go and come. Mm? One day you will do that too -- you will pack and you will never go back -- but till that day comes there is no need to force it. This is your home; whenever you feel like coming, you come. Be here and then you can go. And don't create conflict.

I am against all kinds of enforced things. Then things start going wrong. If you force yourself to be here then something within you will have to be repressed, and that is not good; there is no need. I am against all kinds of repressions. If you have the desire to go, it is perfectly good. The desire in itself is not wrong. There may be something that you need to fulfill there and which can only be fulfilled there. Because there are a few things which can be fulfilled only in the marketplace... and they are part of growth.

So nobody should be taken out of the marketplace unless he is really ready. If something is lingering, it has to be finished, completed. And there is no hurry either.

Just keep in mind that this is your home and there you simply go to fulfill something, that's all. Then sooner or later you will be back one day, finished, but no need to create any tension around it.

Be here only when you feel like being here. Anything that you would have to do against any part of your being is disruptive and creates a kind of guilt.

For example, if you force yourself to be there, you don't come here and you want to come, that will be creating guilt. You force yourself to be here and don't go there and you want to be there; that will be guilt. You can simply float. And whenever you become guilty about something... And by guilt I mean whenever you do something against yourself -- that you never wanted to do in the first place and are doing for some other motives, forcing, the spontaneity of your being is lost -- you will feel guilty.

This gland in the throat is called adam's apple, because adam ate the apple and he could not swallow. it.

It got stuck in the throat because he was feeling divided: half of him wanted to eat and explore and half of him was afraid. And he did it in a conflict. So don't create more adam's apples, never! Do things totally so you can swallow them and digest them. It is perfectly good!

Prem means love and sameda means offering -- love offering to god. And that's what you have to become, an offering.

Literally it means... In ancient India there were fire rituals called 'yagnas'. India has worshipped fire for centuries. Fire has been the first most important invention of humanity. It is through fire that man has survived, so it became very very sacred.

And sameda is the special wood chosen from the forest for the fire ritual. It is an offering to the fire god... and god is fire. Hence the colour orange has been chosen for sannyas; it is the colour of fire. God is fire, and we have to become like wood so we disappear in god, the fire consumes us. We are no more, and the day we are no more, that is the first time we are. By losing ourselves, we find; by dying we are reborn. So it is one of the most important words I am giving to you as a name.

[A sannyasin says he has been feeling very miserable. Last night he stayed up to look after his son who was sick. He has heartburn often and thinks it is repressed anger. Osho checks his energy.]

Nothing to be worried about.... Just ordinary cycles of misery and happiness. I don't see that there is really any cause for it. One thing you have to understand about it is that the mind functions in a cycle. There are three cycles in human existence. The first is the physical. It takes twenty-three days to complete, and it affects a broad range of physical factors, including resistance to disease, strength, coordination, and the other basic body functions, and the sensation of physical well-being. The second cycle is emotional. It takes twenty-eight days to complete, just as it takes twenty-eight days in the feminine body for the menstruation to come. Just now science is becoming alert that even man has a kind of monthly period and that after each twenty-eight days it happens. The feminine period is visible and physical. Man's period is not visible and not physical; more pyschological, more emotional, but it happens. The emotional cycle governs creativity, sensitivity, mental health, mood, perception of the world and ourselves.

When a woman is in the period, for three, four, five days she is in misery, sad, negative, dull, dead, feeling very low, jumpy, shaken. But women become accustomed to it because it is so visible. By and by they learn that it has to be so, so by and by they are not so miserable. It is an every month thing and so visible, so things settle. But man's problem is more difficult. The period is there -- the male period -- but it is not visible and you don't know where it comes from and when it goes.

Right now my feeling is you are in a menstruation period, so for three, four days, you will suffer. This is one cycle. It will be good if you read something about bio-rhythms -- a new science that is developing; bio-rhythm. And it will be very helpful for you.

This is a twenty-eight days cycle in the body; it follows the moon. So whenever there is moon you will be more happy, and when there is no moon you will be less happy....

And then finally, the third cycle. The third cycle is the intellectual cycle. It takes place over a thirty-three day period. It regulates memory, alertness, receptivity to knowledge and the logical and analytical functions. The first half of each period is positive and the second half, negative. Sometimes you have a period in the negative phase and the others in the positive, and vice versa. When all the three cycles are in the positive, peaks of joy and ecstasy happen. And when all the three are in the negative, one lives in hell. Heaven means all the three are in the positive and hell is the other end. And to be free of both is nirvana, moksha, absolute freedom.

So it has nothing to do -- at least about you I am certain -- with any cause. Those are just excuses; that boy's illness was just an excuse. If he were not ill then you would have found something else. So don't be angry with him. And it has nothing to do with anger. You have just to understand your phases, and you have to be a little more watchful. Start keeping a diary about these negative phases. Within three, four months, you will be able to make your chart, and then you can predict that next monday you are going to be in a bad mood, and then be alert.

In ancient days yogis used to make such charts. The science of bio-rhythm was well-known and practised in the yoga and sufi schools. And these charts were very helpful because if you know that for the first week of every month you become very very negative, then a few things can be avoided.

In that first week don't do anything for which you can repent later on; don't fight, don't get angry. The people who are really following those charts will not move out of their rooms. They will not do anything for those seven or four or three days, because whatsoever they do will be wrong.

And then you know when your positive mood comes. That is the time to relate, to go to people, to meet, and nothing will go wrong. You will be in a different state altogether.

So start keeping a diary from tomorrow morning. And by diary I don't mean that you have to write all kinds of details; just the diary of negative and positive moods -- morning, afternoon, evening, night -- four points. Every day note down how you were feeling for three months; then make a chart. Just look at that chart. When your positive moments are there, those are the moments when you should meditate, love, sing, dance, go swimming, relate to people, do something creative. And you will be much benefited, because suddenly god is available in those moments -- you are very close.

When you are in a negative mood then don't do anything... just the necessary. And remember that the mind will tend to find some cause but don't look for any cause; the cause is inside you.

Watching this way, within six, eight months you will be able to become a witness, and then nothing disturbs. Then you know it is just part of nature -- nothing to do with you. Seeing it, you start transcending.

No, nothing is a problem. And you are a moon type, so you have to be very watchful about the moon.

Mm? you can become really excited. Use that excitement too. The moon can drive you mad -- hence the word 'lunatic'; it means moonstruck, lunar, from lunar the lunatic. Many more people go mad on the full-moon night, many more people commit suicide and murder on the full-moon night, and many have become enlightened also on the full-moon night! It depends on how you use it. It is great energy released.

Man is still a part of the ocean, and just as the moon affects the ocean, it affects man. Eighty percent you are ocean water -- still: with the same chemicals, the same saltiness, and everything. With eighty percent ocean water you are bound to be affected by the moon; you will be in a rage of energy.

If you don't use it rightly it can become destructive. For example, if in the full-moon night you can't sleep then it is better not to sleep. Why not sing, play, dance; why bother about sleeping ? It is not the night to sleep. It is the night to dance, celebrate. Next day, exhausted, you can go to sleep. If you try to sleep and you cannot sleep then it becomes misery.

There are tribes in India -- primitive tribes -- who will never sleep on the full-moon night. One is not meant to sleep. They will dance the whole night -- they will dance like crazy -- and the next day will be a holiday. Their holidays are according to the moon, not according to the sun; they don't have sun days. When the full moon has come, the next day is the holiday; then everybody has to sleep. The whole community will sleep because the whole night they will drink and dance and celebrate and it will be an orgy of joy.

And my own observation is that people can reach to the highest peak of joy on the full-moon night. They are at the lowest ebb on the no-moon night.

So you just watch -- I don't see that there is any problem. Good!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

16 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709165
ShortTitle: JUSTDO15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says she has a lot of fear, and perhaps she is running away.]

No, it is not escaping. It is not running away; it is part of the process. If you want to come close to me, sometimes you have to go away. Then next time you will come even closer. Then again you will have to go away. Slowly, slowly, one proceeds. After each time of being away from me you will gather a little more courage to come closer.

It is just like when you want to take a big leap: you go back so that you have enough space to leap forward. It is happening to everybody. And it is very very significant to go away sometimes so that you can be alone, far away from me. That too is a very necessary ingredient in growing, mm? -- just like a small tree needs to go away from the big tree, otherwise it will not grow.

So sometimes it is very good to have your own space, your own world, nobody to advise you, nobody to direct you, so that you can feel more how you feel, so that you can try to find out your own direction. Nothing wrong if you commit a few mistakes; they are perfectly good. It can be dangerous sometimes to always be guided, even if the guidance is absolutely right. You will become weaker, you will not be on your own, and you will become more and more dependent. I would never like any sannyasin of mine to become dependent on me. I would like every sannyasin to be as strong as possible.

Take all of my advice but never become weak and dependent. So it is good sometimes to be far away for

a few months. You will have to depend on yourself. You will have to find your own way, your own direction. A few times you will go astray and come back again. That's perfectly good. Then you will come back stronger, more rooted in yourself and then you will come into me more deeply. When you are strong, you don't resist much.

It is my experience that weak persons resist very much. They are afraid! Only a strong person can surrender. Weaklings don't know what surrender is. They can become dependent but they can't surrender. For surrender, a very very integrated will is needed. Surrender is the last act of will, the highest act of will. It looks paradoxical, but that is how it is. To surrender totally you will need great will, great individuality, integration, rootedness, centredness. Only then can you take that great jump. Otherwise if you are weak you can become dependent but not surrendered. And there is a trick in dependence: any person who is dependent wants to manipulate.

There is a famous chinese saying -- that wherever you find one slave there will always be two. And that has great wisdom in it... because a slave cannot be alone. The person to whom he has become a slave has also become a slave to him; it is a mutual understanding. The master, the so-called master, also becomes a slave of his own slave.

That's how it is happening in every relationship: the husband thinks he is the master of the house and the woman knows far better who is really the master, who is really the boss. But the woman pretends to play the role of the dependent. And through dependence she manipulates; that is her politics. And the man thinks that things are going perfectly well because he is the master and the woman is surrendered to him. But the woman goes on manipulating and controlling him in subtle feminine ways, soft ways that he is not even aware of.

The feminine strategy is very very indirect. If she she wants to hit the husband she will not hit the husband; she will hit herself. This is very subtle and very diplomatic. If she is angry she will start crying. In fact she wanted to hurt the husband and wanted to see him cry but she will not hurt him. She will start crying. Now she is playing the role of the dependent, and when you see that the person is so much dependent on you, you have to concede, you have to compromise.

I don't want anybody to be dependent on me because I don't want to become dependent on anybody. Wherever there is one slave there are two. So I don't want to be anybody's boss! At the most I am a friend. You have all the advice that you need and you need not even feel thankful. There is no need. You need not even feel obliged.

It is my joy to give you advice. Just in giving it. I am delighted; there is no need for any return. So remain independent and take out of your independence, not out of your dependence. You choose -- your surrender is also your will. It is your decision to become a disciple. It is your decision to listen to me. It is your decision to go according to my advice. In the final analysis you remain independent.

Sooner or later the day will come when you will not need to go anywhere because then you can be independent just here with me. That is the real meeting of the master and the disciple: when they disappear into each other. You are surrendering and there is nobody who is surrendering. Two nobodies meet, merge, and disappear.

So you go -- nothing to be worried about!

[A sannyasin says she can't sleep at night. In the encounter group she was sent out running because her energy was too perverse for the group. Her head won't stop.]

I will make it stop! You don't be worried. Then don't say to me that now it has stopped! Will you be able to cope without the head ? I can do it right now but I think you need it still... mm?...

There is nothing. Energy is there, and [the group leader] is right. Whenever energy is there, if you don't become creative it becomes perverse. Perversion is not really any abnormality; it is unused energy. If it goes on accumulating in you it creates wounds. You have more than you ordinarily need. And this is good! You are rich, but with richness there always comes the danger that if you don't use it it will destroy you. If you use it you will be immensely joyful, extraordinarily joyful -- very few people can be as joyful as you.

So it depends on you. If you become more creative -- if you sing and dance -- if you become more creative in any way then there is no problem at all. Then sleep will come very beautifully and your meditations will be better and your mind will not go on rushing round and round. It is not the mind that is rushing, it is the energy that is rushing in the mind. That's why you cannot sleep -- because it goes on working and you are feeling crazy.

All creative people are crazy. In fact, sigmund freud has a theory about it -- that creativity is abnormality. He thought that creativity itself is abnormal because normal people are not creative. Normal people are not creative. He had this idea that all poets and all painters and all musicians are mad people, abnormal. They have to be treated, psychoanalysed, and brought back to the normal fold.

And although he was wrong his observations have some truth, partial, but the truth is there. The insight is correct, in the right direction. It always happens that creative people go crazy. But it is not that creativity is crazy. It is the unused creativity that drives them crazy, not that they are creative.

Not all creative people are crazy, but in the west it is so. Buddha is immensely creative but not crazy; nietzsche goes crazy. He is as full of energy as a buddha but he goes crazy. The west does not allow that superb creativity that creates a buddha, that auto-creativity of giving birth to oneself.

Van gogh goes crazy and murders himself, but in the east that is not so. In the east great painters have lived and have lived more beautifully than ordinary people. Naturally they should live more beautifully because they create beauty and they have that sense of beauty, that sense of splendour. In each small thing they see something immensely, tremendously fantastic. They are not mad -- they are really the natural people; others are below normality.

Others may be in the majority -- that does not make them normal. They are below normal. Only buddha is normal and unless one is a buddha one is below normal, abnormal.

Van Gogh, Nijinsky, Nietzsche, people like these, have great energies but they don't know where to put it and how to use it. God goes on pouring into them and they are unable to use it It accumulates and they become afraid. It starts becoming shaky. Their whole being starts feeling as if it is exploding; then one day or other they are thrown to bits. But it is the same energy that becomes explosion. It could have become implosion. If it becomes implosion, only then will you feel that you are in the right direction and your life is becoming more and more meaningful and fulfilled.

So I understand.... When you came here you were not aware of your creativity; now you have become aware so you are more disturbed. This disturbance is a good indication. It simply shows you are being born. There will be turmoil. There will be chaos, but if you can pass through it joyously, understandingly, much is waiting in the future for you. But it will depend on you how you take it.

My suggestion is that you become more creative -- whatsoever direction you choose; go into it. Put your madness into creativity. Then madness is the most precious thing in the world. All great people are mad people. Not to be mad means just living a dull and stupid life.

So rather than trying to solve problems -- for example, you are more concerned how to sleep... I'm not concerned with that. I am concerned that you should play your flute, you should sing more, you should dance more. Sleep will take it own course. It will come; you need not bother about it. If you are not feeling sleepy then play on the flute, paint something. What is wrong in it? The night is so beautiful and everybody has gone to sleep and the noise has disappeared. Now, play on the flute, have a little dance, sing a song -- do something! What is the need of sleep? If sleep is not coming that means sleep is not needed. Don't be worried about it. Get exhausted through creating and then you will find a great sleep coming, and that will be totally different.

Ordinarily, the people who think they sleep well are simply in a kind of coma. It is not really sleep. The real sleep comes after you arc exhausted in creativity, when all your energy is used and you arc empty, spent; then you fall in a deep, deep sleep.

We have two names for sleep in India -- in english you don't -- because we make a distinction. The ordinary sleep we call 'nidra', and the extraordinary sleep we call 'sushupti'. 'Sushupti' means a sleep which comes only to creative people. It is so deep that patanjali has said that sushupti is just very close to samadhi. Just a little effort more, a little awareness has to be brought into sleep, and that sushupti becomes samadhi.

You will have a good sleep but not by trying to bring more sleep -- no, not by any technique; it will come indirectly. You forget about it; it is not a problem. It is not the problem -- that there are so many thoughts -- because I don't see so many thoughts in you. And if you watch, you will be surprised. There are only a few thoughts but the same energy turns them over again and again. Again and again, like a whirlpool, the same water goes on moving. It is the energy that is creating the problem. You don't have many thoughts; you are not a thinker. Once the energy is used you will find your mind is getting silent on its own accord.

So you go, but go with this idea -- that you have to become more creative. Mm? -- and whenever you feel like coming, come back. And it is not perversion. You have energy. It can become perversion if you don't use it. It will become heavier on you. Use it! And I don't think that there is any problem because one has energy.

It is better to have problems with energy than to have problems with impotence. A dead man has no problems. The more alive you are, the more problems, and they have to be faced, encountered; one has to grow beyond them.

My approach is that rather than solving the problems, grow beyond them. Take the challenge, use them as stepping stones, and grow beyond them.

And this is my observation -- a very fundamental observation -- that not a single problem is ever solved. People only outgrow them -- that is the only solution and salvation. I don't help you to solve your problem, I help you to grow beyond it so it remains no more a problem. When you are in it then it is a problem. When you are above it -- you have gone a little higher, your consciousness is a little bigger, greater than the problem -- you can look at the problem there in the valley and you are standing on the hill. It is no more a problem. You can laugh with it, you can play around with it.

And that is the real meaning of growth: growing beyond problems. And I am not saying that when you grow out of these problems there will be no problems. There will be other problems, far more complicated, far more subtle. They will be higher; grow beyond them. And this is the way one goes on and on. One day certainly it happens that one has grown out of all the problems. One is simply standing there, a watcher on the hill, with no problem.

That's what enlightenment is. But before one reaches to that gourishankar, that everest, one has to climb many peaks, and each peak will be bigger than the preceding one, and the succeeding one will be still bigger. But take them as challenges. They are god's gift. Don't be antagonistic to them. And things will change....

[A sannyasin, who has been working on a book in the Himalayas, said it was heavy being away.]

It is good -- you have come, mm? There is no need to go anywhere North or South, East or West. But sometimes you have the urge of a wanderer. That is there so it drives you somewhere. But nothing to worry about -- more and more you will feel that you need to be here. But don't repress that urge. When it comes, one has to suffer it and one has to go. It is some karma one has to finish!

[The sannyasin says he felt very negative about the places he went to, Ladakh and Kashmir, so he is having difficulty writing the book. Osho encourages him to write the negative things.]

It will help many other wanderers not to go anywhere!...

There are more negative people in the world than the positive. Positive things people don't like. It will sell! You write it! Make it really hot!...

Yes, the truth about it! Mm mm, that's nothing to be worried about. You write it and enjoy writing! And you have to write out of your feeling and out of your experience. No need to make it lukewarm. Be true; whatsoever you feel, you have to write. So go into it, otherwise this by and by will disappear and then you will start writing cliches. That will not be of much use. You jump into it! And four-letter words are beautiful words!

[A sannyasin says she is getting headaches in morning discourse. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. It is energy rising -- you have to allow it. It happens in the talks because you are so close to me, and constantly listening to my voice, it goes on hitting you.

Do one thing: every night at least for one hour, sit silently and just try to listen to me. My voice will start coming to you and then the same energy will rise. It will be better, because here you are with so many people; you have to control yourself. the headache comes because of the control. Energy comes and then you start controlling it, unconsciously and naturally, because others will be disturbed.

So alone in the night, listen for my voice and it will start coming to you. If you feel like talking, talk too. You will be really in a great experience.... So do this every night, at least for two weeks.

This headache will disappear, and when the headache has gone, you will find your head light for the first time.

Energy is moving perfectly, moving rightly. Mm ? nothing to be worried about!

[Osho explains the meaning of archan.]

It means prayer. Prayer has to be evolved in your being, mm? And prayer has a different, a little different quality than meditation. It is meditation plus -- plus love. Meditation has no love in it. The other is not involved in it. You can meditate all alone. In fact, you can meditate only when you are all alone. It is solitude, aloneness. It is the beauty of being alone.

Prayer is the beauty of being together. It is the highest peak of love. So even if the devotee, one who prays, is alone, he is not alone. The god, the beloved, is there surrounding him. Prayer is an I-thou dialogue. Meditation is solo music; there is no dialogue, there is no other.

Prayer is far easier for women than meditation. Meditation is more male. Prayer is more female. It is just unnatural to a woman's being to think that something without love can be fulfilling. Love has to be there as an essential part of anything that can be fulfilling. Even meditation has to have some love in it. Meditation plus love is prayer -- that is the meaning of archan.

So start growing prayer. Meditate -- that is one part of it -- but start having a prayerful mood. Sometimes in the morning or in the night sit silently with deep love, gratitude, towards god. And you don't know what god is but still the gratitude can be created. You don't know where god is, you don't know the address but still you can raise your eyes towards the sky and have a little dialogue. By and by the dialogue will grow.

And after a few months you will be able to see the difference -- that is not only imagination: existence responds. In the beginning it is imagination, but that is only in the beginning. Once your imagination has come to a point from where existence can relate with you, it responds. Prayer really done is always heard by existence, and not only heard -- there is a reply, and you will be able to listen to that.

Meditation is silence... nothing is heard, nobody to relate to. Prayer is dialogue...

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

17 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709175
ShortTitle: JUSTDO16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving for Goa says: Thank you.]

Meditate in Goa, mm? Goa is very related to me! Either the sannyasin has first to go to Goa then come to me or has to come to me and then go to Goa! This way or that but Goa is related. It is a beautiful place, so be on the beach in the sun and meditate, mm? And always remember that being in nature is being in god. Nature is the visible god, so be very respectful. It is not only beautiful -- it is holy, it is sacred! That very idea becomes your surrounding, becomes a milieu, and in that milieu things start happening. So watching the sea and the sun and the sand, you remember god, you remember me, you remember the beyond. Remain always available to the beyond and use every opportunity for the beyond; then only some day the blessing, the benediction....

[A sannyasin, newly returned, says that while he was away he had experiences where he was completely dissolving. He was afraid he was going crazy, that it would happen to him in the street and he would be institutionalised.]

Mm mm... you should have dared! Now you can dare here; no need to worry....

Mm mm... crack up anywhere, and you will meet god there. Just crack up! I can understand -- it is very frightening. I *know* it is frightening, and when for the first time it happens nobody has courage enough to continue it. So you have not done anything abnormal; it is normal, mm? But now how are you feeling? Is some disorientation still there?...

You meditate again and things will be okay. Disorientation happens and it will happen many times. Disorientation only means that you are being transported from one plane of being to another plane of being. You have become rooted in one plane, at a certain plane, at a certain stage of mind. That's where you know you have been in your past. You are well-acquainted with it, you are comfortable with it. Then a new plane is brought by the meditation and you are transported to the new plane.

It is as if a tree is being transported to another plane. So the tree is disoriented; the whole tree is shaken. It is being uprooted, and naturally the tree cannot believe what is going to happen. The tree will think it is going to die. It will cling to the soil, to the earth -- it will not like to be uprooted. But sometimes the tree has to be uprooted from the old place and moved to a new place where it can have more space and more sun, where it can grow more.

So in meditation many times this will happen. This is the first time, but the first time is the most difficult. The second time it happens you will know; then you can be more at ease with it. It will come again. This time when it comes, don't become afraid. Celebrate rather than becoming frightened. Use the energy in celebrating it. It is going to happen.

[The sannyasin says: I kept telling myself that in more lucid moments. But when it really started coming on strong my mind wasn't there to give me any courage.
Osho checks his energy.]

It is still lingering, it is still there. You have to just start meditating and soon it will come. It has not left you yet. The space is just close by, by the comer. That's why you are still a little disoriented. But it is good. You are fortunate -- it is still there; you have not lost track of it. It can explode any moment.
So continue to meditate....

Do Vipassana and you join Sufi dancing also, mm? -- that will be helpful. That will teach you a little celebration. That is one of the problems with Vipassana: it is a non-celebrating meditation. It is a buddhist meditation; they don't know anything about celebration. It is absolutely ascetic, dry, desert-like. It is immensely powerful, but one thing is missing in it that is missing in Buddhism itself -- that is the greenery, the flowers, the rivers, the mountains, the joy. That's what is there in Sufism: great joy, celebration, jubilation.

But Sufism has not that great meditation of Buddhism. So this is one of the basic problems in the human mind: Buddhism has the greatest meditation but without celebration: Sufis have great celebration but don't have that great meditation.

My effort here is to give you both together because if you only meditate and you don't know how to celebrate, you will become sad -- silent, but sad; that's what buddhists become. Very silent -- no comparison to their silence -- but very sad. Their silence has no dance in it, no song -- just silence. But sound has its beauty.

Silence is good, but if it can be a dancing silence then it will be far better. Sufis have the dance and the sound but that silence that comes through vipassana is missing. So you can dance, you can sing, but it will remain a little superficial. It will not go to your very roots, to your very depth.

My work here is to create such a situation where you can go to the deepest core of meditation and yet remain available to celebration. Then you will be silent and happy. You will be silent and there will be a joy suffusing your silence. Your silence will not be uncreative: your silence will have great creation arising out of it. It will not be dull -- it will be very shining. It will have a kind of gusto, verve, otherwise it can become the silence of the cemetery.

Let it be the silence of a garden where birds sing and trees bloom and peacocks dance and rivers flow and waterfalls have their own song and the winds blow... and yet there is silence! The silence is not disturbed by it -- it is enhanced by it.

All these sounds -- the whispering wind and the swaying trees and the river -- all these sounds become the background, and in the background of this sound silence comes more clearly, more loudly.

It is easier to be silent without celebration; it is easier to be celebrating without silence. That's why

sufism has chosen another. But I am not for the easy... I am for the rich. The richest should be tried. When you can have both, why have one ? Why miss the other ? And the coming religion of the world is going to be this kind of synthesis.

So start sufi dancing and continue vipassana -- that will help, mm? And everything is okay. Good!

[A sannyasin says: I don't seem to be able to make close connections with people in the ashram.... I don't feel anything to speak to them about. They feel pushed away by me.]

My feeling is that you shouldn't try anything. Whatsoever happens, let it happen. If you allow it to happen things will settle. If you are not in a space where you can relate very intimately, closely with people, then there is no need. Why force anything on yourself? Just be casually related. There is no need to be very deeply related. And when the need arises, when you start feeling that now the time has come to relate deeply, then it will be natural. And these two things always happen; they are periodical.

When you don't feel like going into deep relationship, if you force yourself to, it will be ugly; it won't make any sense. If you don't force and still go with people because of what they feel, then they will feel rejected. There is no need!

If you are not feeling in that space, just be with yourself more and more, meditate more.

These are the two things -- meditation and love -- and they are like day and night; each is followed by the other. In the night you go to sleep, you don't bother about work, you don't think about how to do more work. In the day you work and you don't bother about sleep.

When you are in a meditative space be alone and enjoy your aloneness. And when you are in a loving space enjoy relationship. And don't try to mess things up, otherwise you will be in difficulty and others will be in difficulty.

You must be trying... you must be trying because you feel that one should relate deeply. That seems to be your idea deep down -- that something is wrong if you are not relating deeply. This has come to the modern mind very much. The modern mind... particularly encounter and the therapies like that have created the idea in people's minds that you have to relate very deeply and very sincerely and very authentically. And when you are not feeling like it then what to do? You start feeling guilty, that something is wrong. Why are you not relating? Why are people feeling rejected by you? And people will feel rejected because they have also the same idea that you should relate very deeply.

There is something very strange about man -- that he always creates something or other to feel guilty about. In the old days if you were not meditating, if you were not praying, it was guilt. Now, if you are not loving, not relating, it is guilt, but guilt remains. And both are human parts: to be alone sometimes and to relate sometimes. If you are really alone then you will have energy to relate one day, and if you relate then one day you will have the energy to be alone.

And they are just like a rhythm. Don't force! Just enjoy your aloneness. And do a few groups which need this kind of space -- Vipassana, Zazen; do those groups....

This is the right time to do! This will be the right time when you can enter them. This is the time to do Zazen. It is a Buddhist meditation -- being absolutely alone, with nothing to relate to.

[She says she feels lost; she needs energy; she goes cuckoo alone; she needs to care for her child.]

You are creating it! Right now you don't need any company. If you force company on yourself then....

You will go cuckoo if you force something which is against your space. You are not yet gone but you are on the way. But if you feel like it then do tantra and see what happens. Go cuckoo, mm?

Energy does not come from people. Energy comes from people only when you give energy to them, and right now you cannot give, so how can you take? Who is going to give you? Energy docs not come from people -- it comes only when you give. It is a response, but the giving is the basic thing: if you give then you get. You cannot give; in fact your whole idea is to relate with people to get energy. They will feel suffocated by you and they will feel you are exploiting and they will avoid you....

What I am saying is to please avoid them. It is good for you and good for them! Right now there is no need. Use this opportunity of being alone for zazen and vipassana, and then later on do encounter and tantra.

[The sannyasin who started the ashram school says: I just don't understand what it means to be a teacher to children here...]

Yes, that is right -- it will be a totally different thing! It will be a totally different thing....

It can't apply here. A few things to remember, and then you can work them out.... The first and the most basic is that we are not to enforce any pattern on the children. We have just to help them to be themselves. So there is no ideal that has to be enforced on them. You just have to be a caring atmosphere around them, so whatsoever they want to do you can help them to do better. Just help them to do it better. And they are not in any game, ambition-game.

We are not trying to make them very very powerful, famous, rich, this and that, in their life, no. Our whole effort here is to help them to be alive, authentic, loving, flowing, and life takes care. A trust in life -- that's what has to be created around them, so they can trust in life. Not that they have to struggle but can relax. And as for education, just help them to be more creative. Painting is good -- they should try painting -- or creating something else, but let it be creative; let them do things on their own. And don't bring in your criterions.

For example, when a child paints, don't bring in adultish criterions; don't say that this is not Picasso. If the child has enjoyed it and when he was painting he got absorbed in it, that's enough. The painting is great! Not because of any objective criterion -- the painting may be just nonsense; it may be just colours splashed, may be messy.... It has to be because a child is a child; he has a different vision of things.

For example, if a child makes the face of a man he has a different vision. He will make very big eyes; the nose will be very small. The ears may be missing -- he has never looked at them -- but eyes are very important for him. If he makes a man he will make the head and the hands and the legs and the torso will be missing -- that is his vision. For you it is wrong but from his standpoint that is how he looks at a man: hands, legs and head.

So it is not the question that you have to judge whether the painting is good or bad. No, we are not going to judge at all. Judge ye not. Don't make the child feel good or bad about it. If the child is absorbed in painting it, that's enough. He was in deep meditation, he moved with the painting utterly... he was lost in it! The painting is good because the painter was lost.

Help the child to be completely lost, and whenever a child is painting on his own, he will be lost. If you force him to paint then he will be distracted. So whatsoever the children want to do, let them do; just help them. Mm ? you can help in many technical ways. You can tell them -- if a child wants to paint -- how to mix colours, how to fix the canvas, how to use the brush; that you can help with. Be a help there; rather than being a guide, be a help.

Just as a gardener helps the tree... You cannot pull the tree fast; you cannot do anything in that way, nothing can be done positively. You plant the seed, you water, you give the manure, and you wait! The tree happens on its own. When the tree is happening you protect it so somebody does not hurt it or harm it. That is the function of a teacher: the teacher has to be a gardener. Not that you have to create the child; the child is coming on its own -- god is the creator.

That's what socrates means when he says, 'I am a midwife.' A midwife does not create the child. The child is already there, ready to come out; the midwife helps.

So help them to be creative, help them to be joyous, because that has disappeared from the schools. Children are very sad, and sad children create a sad world. They are going to inhabit the world, and we destroy their joy. Help their joy, help their celebration, make them more and more cheerful. Nothing is more valuable than that. If they are not doing mathematics it is perfectly okay, because mathematics is not the point. The point is joy!

If they are not learning language, forget about it; they are learning something far more valuable. In this atmosphere of joy help them to learn two things -- language and mathematics. History is meaningless bunk!

Just two small things -- a little mathematics will be needed in their life. And about that too: we are not to make them great mathematicians, just a little mathematics so they can figure out things. And language it needed so they can communicate. They can read poetry, they can enjoy the great works.

And there is going to be no examination. There is going to be no gradation of who is first and who is second. Everybody is just the same. We make the space available for them to learn -- they all have learned according to their capacities but who are we to judge? So no gradation, no examination. And when children are a little grown up let them learn practical things -- carpentry, pottery, weaving -- and they will enjoy all those things. When they are still more grown up let them learn something about electricity, cars, mechanisms, technology, but practical things.

That's why the other day I said the university that is going to be will be rajneesh international

anti-university. We will make everything anti: no examinations, and the vice chancellor and the chancellor will not have any degrees. Only sweepers and cleaners will have degrees!

And you have to work it out soon because when we move, then at least one hundred children will be immediately available....

Start working so it takes some shape before we move. Because there you have to start a full-fledged school. But it is going to be a totally different kind of school, because I am all for de-schooling society.

Man can be saved only if society is de-schooled or if totally different kind of schools which cannot be called schools are evolved; then only humanity can be saved.

So no ambition should be there, no comparison ever. Never compare a child with another and say, 'Look, the other has done a better painting!... That is ugly, violent, destructive. You are destroying both the children. The one you say has done a better painting starts getting the idea of the ego, superiority, and the one who has been condemned starts feeling inferior. And these are the illnesses -- the superior and the inferior -- so never compare!

It will be difficult for you and other teachers because comparison is so much in us. Never compare. Each child has to be respected on his own. Each child has to be respected as unique -- no comparison, no marks, no gradations. Because we are not going to create clerks or ugly things like that. We are going to create men and women.

Yes, they will need a few things in life so they are practically helped. Those things we should give them -- and then they have to choose their own. In the new place we will make everything available -- painting, music, dance -- so wherever they want to join in, they can; whatsoever they want to do, they can do. They can have their own combinations. There will be no syllabus -- there will be only opportunity.

And the teachers will work because of their joy... because they enjoy the company of the children. So only choose teachers who are not teachers, because ordinarily teachers are people who are a little sadistic. They want to torture, and the best way to enjoy torture is to become a teacher. A teacher is a torturer, and that is the most legal situation in which to torture: school.

Parents are in favour of the children being tortured -- for their own sake; the government is in favour, everybody is in favour. Everybody is for the teacher because he is doing a good job. So all the people who arc sadists by and by start moving towards particular professions the teacher, the policeman. These are the professions where they can torture and still remain respected.

And children are so helpless: you can torture them no end and they cannot retaliate. So remember, choose teachers who are not teachers, not torturers, but people who love small children. Choose gardeners, so they can create a space for children to grow in. And they should be happy, they should not be sad and long faces. They should be able to see the humour of the children, the sense of humour. Children have immense sense of humour and teachers are very dull. They should be able to laugh with them and dance with them and hug them. They should be human.

So be very careful about choosing. In the new place, I will choose; right now you start working, but be very careful. No sadist has to be allowed there; nobody who is a disciplinarian has to be allowed there.

And I am not for order at all. Disorder is perfectly beautiful. So let there be disorder -- nothing wrong. Order is one of the most dangerous calamities that has happened and obedience is one of the greatest blocks man has suffered from. They should not be forced to obey and they should not be forced into order. They should be allowed all chaos, and in chaos there is creativity, growth.

Order and discipline are needed when you have certain ideals to impose upon them -- that there is a nine month or six month session and you have to go through all this. You have to pass, otherwise you will be a failure; then order is needed.

We have an eternity available! Let children enjoy -- there is no hurry; there is no need to have a programme of enforcement. Just let things happen; let it be a growing nursery. And be very careful, because out of this school will come a bigger school, then a college and a university, and everything will follow. This will be the seed.

And whatsoever I have said about education and about things you just go through so you have some idea about what has to be done. But it is going to happen.

And we have beautiful children around here -- you just start, mm ? Good.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

18 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709185	
ShortTitle: JUSTDO17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho talks to a new sannyasin about being a therapist. He says, do you know the word 'therapist' comes from an ancient parsi word from Buddha's time meaning elder brother?]

Anand means blissful, and Rinzai was a great zen mystic -- a Chinese -- founder of the Rinzai sect of zen.

Literally the word means: one who helps people to cross the river, the boatman. And he helped many people to cross the river; he was one of the greatest boatmen. There are only a few names in the history of religion which can be compared to rinzai. So first help yourself, then help others.

And read something about Rinzai -- books are available, mm ? It will be helpful if you read. Zen will be your path. Dhyana, meditation, will be your path... and Rinzai was one of the greatest meditators. His meditation is the simplest -- just sitting and doing nothing. It is the simplest and yet the hardest, because if people are told to do something, they can; even if it is difficult they can manage to do. But when they are told not to do anything and just to sit it becomes almost impossible. Nobody knows how to do nothing, nobody knows how not to do. People know how to do things; it is easier. Once the knack of it comes to your consciousness, you will laugh that it was so simple; one can simply sit.

So, start at least one hour sitting, mm? I will give you other groups that you can do, but make it a point that whenever you have time to just sit silently under any tree. Go to the river or anywhere and just sit. There is nothing else to do, just go on sitting for one hour. Thoughts will come -- let them come and go.

Rinzai's famous saying is: Sitting silently, doing nothing, and the grass grows by itself. There is no need to do anything -- the grass-is growing by itself. And so grows the soul... so grows the inner being! It needs nothing; no prop is needed....

[Osho explains the meaning of 'sudarshan'.]

You are carrying great beauty in your heart. It has to be released -- otherwise you will feel very very frustrated. That fragrance has to be given to the winds. That's your potentiality. A really beautiful life can grow out of you. Just the idea has to enter your being and things will start happening. And always remember, beauty has nothing to do with the body; beauty is something non-material. Yes, sometimes it reflects in the body too but it is not of the body; the body only reflects it. It is like the moon: the moon has no light of its own -- it simply reflects the sunrays -- but we think that it is moonlight The moon has no light of its own. So the body has no light of its own: it reflects the beauty, the light of the soul. People who start becoming too interested in the bodily, the physical beauty, arc going in a wrong direction; they will be frustrated. The West has become too interested in the physical, and the physical has no beauty of its own. At the most it can reflect, but it can reflect only if there is something inside. If the sun is there then the moon is full of light; if the sun is not there, all light from the moon will disappear. The moon functions like a mirror.

It is so with the body too: all that is beautiful, all that is true, all that is good, is of the soul. Reflecting it, the body also becomes beautiful... but just bodily beauty is of no sense, no meaning.

So keep it as a seed, protect it, and it will grow through your meditation. That's the purpose of meditations: to help, to enhance the inner beauty, to facilitate ways and means for its release. It is there like a prisoner -- it has to be freed! And the day it is freed is a day of great jubilation.

[A sannyasin says she is afraid of doing some of the active meditations as she has recently been diagnosed as having a heart complaint. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about, mm? It is just the fear that is creating the complaint; it is not the complaint that is creating the fear. Your heart may have become affected by your constant fear but the heart is not in any difficulty. If the fear is dropped then the heart will function perfectly well... but the fear is there. And if you go on repressing the fear it will become more and more and more and it will affect the heart.

Remember always that fear and love are the two things, very important, for the heart. If there is love the heart functions very very healthily. Love is food for the heart, nourishment; the heart goes on dancing. When there is fear then there is a problem. You are collecting poison; fear is poison. And if fear is continually there then naturally the love will start feeling starved. Not only starved but this poison will start polluting it, and it can create many physical problems too.

Finally, if something goes on, goes on in the mind, it affects the body. The body is not very far away -- it is very close -- so anything that happens in the mind is going to affect the body. And fear and love are two aspects of the heart. Either you can be loving or you can be afraid; you cannot be both together. If you are too much afraid you will become non-loving; then love will disappear.

Out of fear you can pretend love. You will feel alone so you want somebody. You pretend that you love but you will not be loving, because out of fear there is no love possible. And if you love then fear is not possible; it is the same energy. If it is used in love fear disappears.

So my suggestion is: first thing, start becoming more loving to people. And don't be worried about to whom: to each and everybody just start being loving. That very lovingness will make your heart function perfectly well. Nothing is physically wrong but psychologically there is a problem. And because it is psychological you can do something immediately. If it is physical then you have to depend on the physician. There is no need; if they suggest some medicine or something you can take it but there is no need to be worried about it.

First thing: move into love more and more. Have you come across the modern research which says that not a single man has ever died of heart attack while making love? Never, it has never happened. It should happen really because ordinarily making love is such exertion.

Mm? we tell the heart patient not to go upstairs, not to walk fast, not to do anything exerting. But no heart patient has ever died while making love! And love takes out of you as much energy as it takes to run four miles. Either you can run four miles on the beach or you can make love; both take the same amount of energy.

Physicians are interested in why it never happens that a heart patient making love never dies. He can die in any other work but never while making love. Then they started working, experimenting, and now they say that if somebody has a heart problem love is the best exercise. Ordinarily, in the old days -- just five, ten years before and in india still -- the physician suggests to people who have heart complaints not to make love; it is dangerous. But modern research says it is very good for heart patients to make love. It relaxes the heart; it feeds and nourishes the heart. And the reason is very simple, because when you are in love fear disappears. Fear kills! Love is life; fear is death.

So start moving more with people -- be loving. And while you make love be wild! Just really go into it; make the man really frightened!...

Be wild! Be almost like an animal -- innocent, pure. And you will be very much helped as far as your heart is concerned. And continue to do the meditations....

Do a few groups. First start with soft groups so you can gather courage, mm?...

[Osho suggests several groups ending with tantra. She says she is afraid of tantra.]

That is the one that is going to take away your fear! That may be the cause. Nothing to be worried about -- simply go into it. That will be of great insight to you, and out of it you will become very flowing and glowing.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

19 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709195	
ShortTitle: JUSTDO18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor says he is not sure about becoming a sannyasin.]

Nobody knows unless they become! How can one know without becoming? It is something to be experienced; it is something existential, experiential. It is not something that can be explained in any way. It is like love or like death: you know only when you have gone through it. Only one thing that I can say is that it is worth trying; it is not something that one should miss. It is the real psychedelic trip, mm? -- without any drugs! If you have courage then become a sannyasin. Or if you are not courageous, then think about it. Cowards think; courageous people jump. What should I do? Mm? If you have some fear then you can think for a few days. There is no hurry.

[The visitor says he has searched for a long time and something happened inside says yes, without his making a decision.]

Right! That's how it should be... that's how it should be. And then you can go very far in it.

Then it can bring great peaks of experiences to you, because it depends.... If somebody goes into it reluctantly then he can only go so far because he himself will be destructive to his own effort. If somebody goes half-heartedly he can go only so far because the other part of the heart will go on holding him back.

If one can go simply by saying yes -- a total yes -- then one can go really deep. And the depth is abysmal; there is no end to it. There is only a beginning -- there is no end to it. It is the eternal journey. Then close your eyes and say yes and go into it!

Close your eyes, and raise your hands. Feel yourself like a tree -- in the wind, in the sun -- and if the tree starts swaying with the wind, you sway. Forget the human body, and whatsoever happens, allow. Good! You are ready! Ready for me and ready for many things. And your yes is going to help you tremendously....

Deva videha. It means divine yes. And that is the greatest factor for spiritual growth because it is the yes attitude that brings you closer to existence. By saying yes there is a communion with existence; by saying no there is a separation. The no separates; the yes joins. Whenever you say yes there is an immediate bridge. Yes becomes the bridge with reality.

When you say no the bridge is broken; you withdraw. When you say no you shrink; when you say yes you open. So yes is one of the greatest requirements for spiritual growth....

[A sannyasin says she has not been able to do the meditations because she feels indifferent and can't go into them.]

Do a few groups -- that will take away your indifference. It will make you flowing, mm? Nothing to be worried -- it happens to many people. It is out of fear. You are protecting yourself; you are afraid of getting into some mad thing. And all that goes on here is mad, so one just pulls oneself back and withdraws. One

has to gather courage. All that is beautiful happens only to crazy people -- and you look very very well-adjusted; that is your problem! In the west people help the maladjusted people... and I help the adjusted! My whole work is how to maladjust you! But that will happen, mm? Something is going to happen -- don't be worried! Good!

[A visitor says he has been learning Shastri Sangeet from a guru in Bombay but he is not satisfied with it; the technique is becoming strong but not the emotional side.]

And don't you feel strong enough to start doing it on your own?...

Not yet? Because there is a problem in it. Shastri Sangeet -- the classical indian music -- is technical, so it is not the fault of the guru. It will be very very difficult to find a man who can teach you from the heart. The whole thing is technical; it has not much to do with the heart.

The whole thing -- the approach -- is technical. If you hear a great master then you don't know what the great master is doing. If you see him practising eight hours per day then you will know that he is a technician. There are a few people who are innovators but it is very rare to find them.

My feeling is that if you really want to learn it, you have to be with a technician, mm? The whole approach is technical, it is technique, it is technology.

Once you have known the technique perfectly well then you can move on your own and bring your heart in, not before it. When you have known the technique so well that it has become part of you, you can forget about it. Then you can move on your own because you know the technique is there. It will be used by the unconscious automatically -- you need not deliberately remember it. Then you can feel a satisfaction in the heart, otherwise not.

You can change the master but you will find another of the same kind. The problem is the very thing. For example, if you go to a university to learn mathematics and you want a teacher who is a man of the heart, you will be in a difficulty because if you want to learn higher mathematics it is technical. And indian classical music is the mathematics of sound! It's the grammar of sound; it is absolutely technical and scientific.

Listening to a maestro is one thing -- he knows the technique, he plays through his technique. Because he knows the technique he affects your heart. The technique is how to affect the heart. But he is a technician and his own heart may remain unaffected by it.

I have known many great musicians.... In their life they are very ordinary people; nothing has happened to them. But when they play they are really great, incredible. Then you know not the man, not his heart, but his technique. But the technique is such that it goes on playing on your heart so your heart starts feeling a dance and you think it is really of the heart. It is not! The heart is affected by it but in itself it is not coming from the heart.

In that way modern music is more of the heart; black music is more of the heart although there is not much technique in it. There is a problem -- it has always been so: if you go too much towards the heart, the heart is not technological, it is more wild. The mind is technical but then it is not wild and not of the feeling. And it always happens to every science, to any discipline. By and by the mind goes on refining it, refining it, refining it, making it more and more perfect; one day there is only technique left.

It is just as if you go to a man like Kinsey or Masters and Johnson -- those who have known everything about sex technically. They know everything about sex technically, all that can be known, and they can give you a beautiful discourse on the technique of sex, but that doesn't mean that their sex life is fulfilled! It doesn't mean that at all.

In fact, the very thing that they became so technically interested in sex, may have been caused by some defective perversion in their minds. You will be impressed by the knowledge that they can bring to the subject. They are technicians of sexuality -- they may not be good lovers! And my feeling is that they cannot be, because a lover does not need the technique. When you are not a lover then you start looking for the technique.

So if you really want... And I can understand your problem, your dilemma -- it is a great dilemma: four years and *now* you must be feeling stuck with the technique. It will become more and more dry and the more you go into it, the more dry it is, because you start moving into more systematic, mathematical, grammatical parts of it. Then it is just mathematics and you will not feel fulfilled.

But if you really want to understand indian classical music you have to know the technique first. Then one day, when you have known the technique, you start playing on your own; then you innovate.

For example, Ravi Shankar -- he is an innovator but indian classical people won't appreciate him much. They will condemn him, they will criticise him, because he is not perfectly in tune with the classical science.

So no innovator is ever appreciated by the conventional and the orthodox. And it is such a long process to learn, that there is every possibility that by the time you have known the technique you may have forgotten about the heart completely. That has to be remembered.

So my suggestion is: if you want to change your master you can; that is not a problem. You can find one in Poona -- you can be here and can find a very good man here it is possible. But start working on your own, side by side. Go on learning with the master and never bring innovations to him. He will not like them -- he will throw you out!

They have found the perfect method -- they don't bother now that any amateur person should come and improve upon it. They have improved it to the very last. They don't think that it can be improved anymore. It cannot be improved, that is true, but you can play many things on the side paths, mm ? You can move on the side paths and you can go and take your own direction. That you have to do on your own, and don't tell your master anything about it.

You go on learning the technique from the master with a great respect, and on your own in the night go on playing so you keep your heart alive. Otherwise in four or five years time -- and it is a long training, eight, nine, ten years -- they will destroy your heart.

So this is your duty: to keep your heart alive... at least until the time you are freed from them; then you can go on your own.

You can come to poona, you can find someone here or you can remain in Bombay. Nothing is the problem; even with the same master you can continue. And I understand your difficulty. Start doing something on your own; that will satisfy you more.

Then one day when you feel that you have known enough to go on, drop the teacher and start moving on your own -- then there will be joy! Good!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

20 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709205
ShortTitle: JUSTDO19
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyasin to someone saying, just feel lost; lose control; don't hold yourself together; just fall into pieces, and if the body starts falling on to the floor, allow it. Don't be worried.]

The easiest is the most difficult; the difficult is not so difficult. The ego is always ready to do the difficult because doing the difficult the ego is enhanced; it feels good. It looks like a challenge, and the ego is ready to fight with the challenge. It is provoked out of its lethargy by the challenge. It fights back, it tries to conquer, it becomes aggressive. The greater the difficulty, the more aggressive the ego becomes. Aggression is its food. That's why the simple is the most difficult. The ego does not feel interested in it. The ego feels a kind of death through it. The ego cannot lose control because in losing control it will lose itself. The ego cannot lose tenseness because the tenseness is its very existence. If you are non-tense, if you are relaxed, the ego simply evaporates. It cannot exist in a relaxed state of consciousness; it is no more needed.

It is your disease, and you have to be alert about it. Unless your ego falls into pieces, is shattered, completely shattered, so utterly shattered that you cannot put it together again -- like humpty-dumpty it falls from the wall and nobody can put it together again -- only then will your real life start; only then will you be real. Otherwise you will remain unreal... and with unreality there is misery. Only the real person can be happy; only the real can be celebrated. With the real is festivity. With the unreal there is only dark, dismal depression. With the unreal we are in hell. Hell is not a reality; it is a nightmare created by the ego.

I wanted to see whether you could do it or not. It is good that you did not pretend -- that part is good. Sometimes it happens, when I say to relax, even if you don't feel like relaxing you just fall. So the bad news is that you have a very very controlled ego. The good news is that you are not a pretender, that you are not a hypocrite. Through that there is hope. That very sincerity will be helpful. We will use that sincerity as a key.

Deva means divine, samutti means agreement -- divine agreement, divine contract. The meaning is that we exist by a deep agreement. When we agree with the divine, we exist. Whenever we don't agree with the divine, we start dying. Our life is in being harmonious with the whole. That is the meaning of the word 'health': to be in harmony with the whole. And that is the meaning of the word 'holy' too: to be in harmony with the whole.

Health is of the physical and holiness is of the spiritual, but the secret is the same: to be in agreement with the whole. The ego is always in disagreement; it w ants to say no. It is very hard for the ego to say yes; it doesn't come. No comes easily; no is simply there, always ready.

You will have to learn to say yes more and you will have to drop your no more and more. Be more conscious so that the no is no more supported, and support the yes more. And soon you will be able to see: whenever you say yes whole-heartedly to existence there will be a silence that comes out of it, a well-being and a kind of new quality to your being that you have never experienced before. It is just as if one has lived for years in a dark dungeon and then one day one is released and comes outside and for the first time sees the sun and the moon and the stars and the trees and the flowers and the birds. Exactly like that, when you are in agreement with the whole you will be in the open. When you are in disagreement with the whole you will be imprisoned within the ego... and the ego is a very very small dark cell.
Learn to be in agreement with the whole.

[Osho suggests some groups for the new sannyasin.]

You have to go through many processes, mm? Slowly, slowly you will die and you will be born. The harder part is death. Birth is very simple; it happens on its own accord. So do everything that you can do to die, to disappear, and then suddenly one day, absolutely unawares, you are for the first time; the new, the utterly new is born into you. Nothing has to be done for that. We have only to make way for it, and that's what I mean by dying. So don't go on holding and don't go on controlling yourself; don't go on protecting yourself. Relax and be!

[Osho gives another seeker sannyas.]

Just visualise a rosebush. Become the rosebush. Don't visualise it as something separate from you: let the observer be the observed. Become it.

Your head is nothing but a bud. The bud is opening, the petals are opening; open with it. And if something starts happening in the body, allow it -- any moving, shaking, trembling.

Deva means divine or god and sarti means charioteer, the driver of a chariot. The meaning is: let god be your charioteer. Let him drive you; you vacate yourself for him. Just come down from the throne so he can possess you. That is the whole secret of religion: how to be possessed by god, how to be driven by god, how to surrender and to lose all kinds of ideas and plans and hopes and expectations of how one should like to be and what one should like to achieve. Drop all that is in this moment and you will never be frustrated. Expectations gone, nobody can frustrate you, no situation can frustrate you. Hopes gone, you will never feel hopeless. Desires dropped, you will not have any anxiety.

Let god take hold of you; this is what sannyas is all about. The ordinary person controls himself, keeps himself in the driver's seat. He is afraid to lose control. He is afraid that if he is not in control then something will go wrong, and in fact everything goes wrong because he is in control. You in control means

ignorance in control. You in control means darkness in control. You in control means a part, a tiny part in control.

Let god be the charioteer -- let the whole be the charioteer. The whole knows where it is going, where it is all going. The whole knows what your destiny is. You cannot know it; you can know it only when it has happened.

Having private goals different from the whole, contrary to the whole, in opposition to the whole, is madness. It is as if a leaf in a tree has a private goal and is trying to attain it. How can the leaf attain any goal privately? She exists only with the tree, in the tree, as the tree. We exist in the whole as the whole; we cannot have any private goals.

To have a private goal is to be ordinary. To drop that nonsense, that stupidity, is to become a sannyasin, and that is the meaning of your name....

In india we have a great epic, mahabharata, and whenever some westerner reads it he becomes a little puzzled about the story. The story is that there is a great war. Krishna is the master of those days -- one of the greatest enlightened persons of all the ages -- and in the war he becomes a charioteer and friend to one of his disciples. Now, the job of a charioteer is a low job; a chauffeur is a chauffeur. The disciple sits inside the chariot -- arjuna is his disciple -- and Krishna becomes the charioteer. He drives the chariot into the battlefield.

Western people are always puzzled: this looks a little odd; it should not be so. They cannot imagine christ being the charioteer, the chauffeur, and thomas or luke sitting inside the chariot; that is impossible. But the east has far greater insight into it. That story is a parable. It says that only god can be the charioteer. Only the master can be the charioteer; how can the disciple be the charioteer?

[The new sannyasin says he has been doing the meditations for two years, but finds that instead of growing through the groups and... I've been getting more afraid to love and more and more resistant and closed to people.]

I have given you one group, Vipassana, which will decide. My feeling is that in your past life you have been a Buddhist monk, and that is still there. Vipassana will decide; that is a Buddhist meditation. How you go into it will be very decisive. If you really enjoy it, then your path will be very clear; there will be no problem.

Anybody who has done any Buddhist meditations in past lives for long becomes that way, because buddhist meditations are basically to bring you to your innermost core in absolute aloneness. They are not love methods. They don't believe in relating; they believe in dropping out Of all relationships. That is happening. Don't be worried about it, because that is also one of the ways to reach to the ultimate. There are two ways: love and awareness.

The path of love goes through relating; it *is* more extrovert. The path of awareness goes through non-relating; it is more introvert. On the path of love you need the other because it is an l-thou relationship. On the path of awareness you don't need even 'I', what to say about 'thou'? You don't need anything -- you simply go into your aloneness.

In the West that has become very difficult because the whole western mind thinks that relationship is life; there is no other life. There is!

There is a different kind of life which has nothing to do with relationship. In the West there has not existed any religion like Buddhism. Christianity remains a path of love and devotion and prayer -- so is Judaism, so is Islam. These three religions have impressed the West. Buddhism is for the first time now entering the western hemisphere. Buddhism will bring a new approach which has been missed for centuries in the West.

In the East both the paths exist, and both are valid. They look diametrically opposite but they are not; the ultimate aim is the same. On the path of love, the I and thou come closer, closer, closer and one day meet and mingle and disappear; nothing is left in the hands. It is the same thing that starts happening on the path of awareness from the very beginning.

Stop relating. And my feeling is that Vipassana will decide. Go into it totally, mm? so we can come to a conclusion. But nothing is wrong in it, not at all. It is not that you are not growing; you are growing inward. That's your growth. That is perfectly okay; be happy about it. And don't enforce any relationship unnecessarily if you don't feel like going into them. If this is how you feel then this is good. The natural is good and the spontaneous is good. My feeling is that you are on the right track, mm? but this Vipassana will

be very decisive. After Vipassana, you remind me again. Good.

[Osho tells another initiate to feel as if she is making love. Let that radiance come to your body, to your being, and if something starts happening in your body, allow it. Even if you feel orgasmic -- that the whole body is shaken by it -- go into it.]

Love seems to be difficult!... and that is the thing to be developed. You are very withdrawn from your body; you don't pour your energy into your body. You are kind of afraid... if the body gets the energy it may lead you astray. And the body is your temple -- it is through the body that we live. The body has to be very very sensitive and very alive; it has to be orgasmic. It is through the body that we are related to existence.

But this has happened to many people. Religions have condemned the body so much that the body seems to be almost the root cause of all sin. From the very childhood we are taught some antagonism about the body and by and by we start withdrawing. So millions of people have become non-orgasmic. Even while making love they don't have real orgasm; they don't go into wild joy. The fire is not there, it is very cold. They don't go into wild ecstasy. They go only so far, in a very miserly way.

So it is nothing special about you -- it is so about many people -- but I would like you to become more alive in the body. Love your body. By loving your body you show your respect towards god, because it is a god-given gift. By rejecting it, you reject god. By rejecting it, you reject his gift. And the body has so many mysteries in it; all the mysteries are there. If you start opening the book of your body and start reading it, you will find all hidden there. The whole cosmos is reflected there in a miniature form. All that exists in the whole exists on a smaller scale in the body.

The body has to be loved, the body has to be read. It is more valuable than reading the Bible or the Vedas or the Koran. If you can read your own body, you have read the real scripture.

So my first impression about you is that unless you start flowing in your body, you will not start growing. It needs just a little consciousness and it will happen.

Deva means divine, chayya means shadow -- shadow of the divine. In the beginning it is just a shadow; by and by it starts becoming the reality itself. First become the shadow and then you will become the real. So start thinking in terms of your being divine, a reflection of god. Thinking about oneself as less than that is humiliating, insulting.

We are shadows of god. The shadow belongs to the real in a sense and yet is not real. It is just as if you have seen your face reflected in a water pool. It is your face and yet not your face; it is just a reflection. But the reflection is not a mere reflection either; it reflects the real. So the shadow is a paradoxical phenomenon: it reflects the real and yet it is not the real. This is the situation where man exists: he is a shadow of god. If he starts understanding it, starts moving, growing, one day he will become god. If he is not aware that he is a shadow of the divine, then he will remain a shadow and by and by he can become even a shadow of the shadow and so on, so forth....

[A sannyasin says that after he did the enlightenment intensive group, he felt deeply depressed and ideas of suicide came to him. Now he is feeling better. Osho checks his energy.]

It appeared like the idea for suicide, but it was not. A better expression for it would be to say it was a kind of ego suicide. The ego wanted to die in that moment, not you, but because you are so much identified with the ego you felt it as if you wanted to die. And that was a good experience. It was really good, but when it comes for the first time it frightens. It will come again. When next time it comes simply be a witness to it. Don't get identified; don't start thinking that you want to die.

Even if you want to die you cannot because you are eternal, you are immortal. Only the ego is born and the ego can die. In the real sense there is no way to commit suicide. You can try but nobody has ever succeeded. The soul cannot die. The soul means life. But we are too much involved with the ego... so much so that we don't think that we are separate. When in deep meditation sometimes it happens that the ego feels death coming, one gets very much frightened and scared. But it was perfectly good. Nothing to be worried about, mm?

You are not a person who can commit suicide. And once you have become a sannyasin it is almost impossible even to try -- because these are alternatives: sannyas and suicide. You have already committed one, now the other cannot be done.

You will be surprised to know that in the east suicide has not been so much prevalent as in the west; in the west it is almost five times more. And the reason is when in the east somebody starts feeling depressed, he becomes a sannyasin! Why go that far and commit suicide? This is a more creative way of committing suicide!

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho that she'd been having dreams about him....]

Mm mm, it is a great philosophical dream! You can dream -- you are allowed, mm? Even being with me in a dream is better than being anywhere else. Even if it is a dream it is good. That's perfectly good... You can continue dreaming, mm? One day you will find that it is really happening in reality too. First it starts happening in a dream because our existence is a dream existence. And things can happen only from that place where we are. You are in a dream and you are a dream. Even if I enter into your being it will be from the door of the dream because that is where you are. Unless you are real how can you be really with me? If you are fast asleep how can you communicate with me who is not asleep ? When you are awake you will be able to commune with me. But one thing is possible: you are asleep, you can dream about me, and that is going to help. So every night when you go to sleep, just remember me. Remain with that remembrance and fall asleep. And you can have me every night!

[A sannyasin says: I feel like this is a family but I'm sort of an illegitimate child. I don't feel close to anyone in particular.]

There is no need; just be yourself.

Mm mm, nothing to be worried about... because there will be every kind of people here. A family really means that everybody has the right to be himself -- nobody interferes. That is the meaning of a family. If you feel good being yourself, isolated, the family is the place where it can be allowed, and you need not feel guilty. If you start feeling guilty then it is not a family, and if others start interfering and telling you that this is not right, then it is not a family.

The idea of a family is that everybody is allowed to be himself; nobody is going to interfere. Your space is yours and everybody will respect it. Nothing to be worried about.

And you are not illegitimate!...

It will happen on its own, mm? -- you need not force it. Good!

[Earlier Osho had said: This commune is not an ordinary commune. This is an experiment to provoke god. You may not be aware of what is going to happen. You may be aware only of your problems -- you may have come to me only to solve your problems. That is secondary; I am cooking up something else! (laughter) I am trying to create a space where god can descend more and more. This commune will become a connection. The world has lost connection; god is no more a reality. The connection is broken, and god can only be through the connection. God may be there, we are here, but there is no bridge so how do we know ? This commune is an experiment to create the bridge....]

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

22 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709225
ShortTitle: JUSTDO20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says that he has been thinking on, and getting depressed about, the past. Osho says that to keep looking back to the past is an effective way of making misery for oneself. Good or bad, the past is finished. It has no more any validity, no more any relevance. Look forwards, never look backwards. Looking back is like a man who drives his car backwards by looking in the rear vision mirror. That is no way to drive. Sooner or later there is going to be an accident.
The sannyasin then says he has no energy.]

That may be just the same thing. If you live with the past too much you cannot have energy. Energy comes through the future; energy comes through openness to new things. When you have new things to do, you will find energy. When you have nothing to do -- just brooding about the past -- you don't need energy at all, so energy won't be coming. You get as much energy as you need -- not more than that, never more than that. If you jump into some creativity you will get more energy.

This is something to be understood: creative people have more energy. People ordinarily think that because they have more energy they are creative. That is false! Just the vice versa is the case: they have energy because they are creative. But people think, 'What can I do? He has so much energy; that's why he is creative.' That is wrong, absolutely wrong, not true, not even half true... not a single iota of truth in it.

Creative people have energy because when they create, more energy comes. It is just like drawing water from a well: the more you draw, the more fresh water comes in.Just sit silently, just brood, and energy will disappear. You don't need any; you don't deserve it. For what do you need energy? God gives energy only when you are doing something with it. Paint, sing, play, dance, love -- do something! Create something!

Find a way of creative living. Something has to be done. Without doing you will never feel happy; you will never feel a fulfillment. It is just as when a tree has fruits and flowers it feels fulfilled. When you can have a few creations around you that you have created, then you are fulfilled; that is your flowering. A barren man or a barren woman will not feel fulfilled.

So my understanding about you is that you are unnecessarily bothering too much about the past and you are not putting any energy into the future. And you are not doing anything creative so you don't feel happy and you don't feel energy.

So anything that you want to do -- I am not saying to do anything in particular -- do. Just think for a few days what you would like to do, what you would like to achieve, what you would like to express, and then start working for it. You will suddenly see that energy is flowing.

[A sannyasin says: I keep going round in circles... I've been in so many different spaces lately that I feel... I need help!
Osho checks her energy.]

Everything is perfectly good. Rather than calling those moments 'moving in circles', find a better word. Because when we say 'I am moving in circles', it is a condemnation. We have not accepted it; a deep rejection is there. But the whole existence moves in circles; all movement is circular. The stars, the moon, the sun, the earth, the seasons, the wheel of life and death -- everything is circular; there is nothing linear in existence. Linear -- the very idea of linear -- is a western idea with nothing corresponding to it in reality.

[She asks: Would 'spiral' be a better word?]

Spiral is perfectly good, mm? That's an evolving circle; that's perfectly good. But never use condemnatory words -- they unnecessarily create problems. 'Spiral' is perfectly good.

But nothing is wrong in moving in circles too. Just move with the dancing energy, that's all. There is nowhere to go -- that's my basic teaching. Even when you say spiral, you have some idea of going somewhere, because a spiral means you have joined the circular and the linear. So the spiral means that now you have started moving upwards in a line; again the linear has come in.

There is no need to go anywhere. All is beautiful as it is! Existence is not going anywhere at all. It is simply here. It is a dance -- it is not a marathon race! It is simply joy. So accept that and relax into it and give it the quality of dance.

... Let it go wherever it goes! Don't try to be in control of it. Let it go! That's how it has to be....

If dancing you reach hell, it is perfectly right. If you reach heaven sad, bored, what is the point of it?

Deep down in your mind there is some value, some idea, that one has to reach somewhere. So the line has to be there -- that from this point to that point you have to go; you have not to go astray. The very idea of going astray means that you have some goal in the mind.

You *cannot* go astray, there is no way to go astray, because there is no goal to compare with where you are going. Go astray perfectly happy and dancing.

Nobody is going to miss, because in the first place there is nothing to miss! Just enjoy -- jump from one point to another; it is perfectly good. And let god be in control, you drop out of control.

[A sannyasin says: You told me six weeks ago to dive within and I have, and I've got into a very quiet, still place... where I feel detached, disengaged, alone and distant...]

Perfectly good! That's what I wanted; so it has happened. Don't try to come out of this space. It will disappear on its own and then you will see for the first time what communication is. If you pull yourself out of it, it will be unripe; just let it happen.

This is beautiful. Be distant, be detached, be disengaged and be alone. This is from where one should always start; this si the first step from your deepest core. Everything else that you do is peripheral; this is very central. All else is circumference. Love is circumference; meditation is at the very centre. This si the centre of the cyclone.

So enjoy it, savour it. Rather than hugging, savour this. This is the way you are getting into yourself. This is hugging yourself; let this happen first. This is loving yourself. Let it happen first, and let it happen totally; then one day you will suddenly find you are overflowing. Then a hug happens, but that has a totally different quality to it. You have not done it -- god has done it through you.

Then you will again come close to people, but this will not be physical closeness. The physical is included in it but it will not be only physical. It will be something more than that; it will be spiritual. And a hug, when it is only physical, is meaningless. When it has something of the spirit in it, then it has significance.

This is exactly what I wanted, and it is happening. Be happy, feel blissful; feel fortunate that it is happening. Enjoy it, don't disturb it; it is the right space to be in. And from this point everything right starts. One day you will be loving again but in a different way. It will be a separate kind of reality. You will talk to people, but you will talk from a different vision. It will not be just for talking's sake; you will really try to communicate. It will not be just verbiage, it will not be just a conversation -- it will be communion! You would like to share something, and you will talk only when you have something to share. Otherwise you will keep quiet; there is no need to talk!

And you will not pretend any more. If laughter is coming you will laugh. If it is not coming then that not coming is perfectly okay. Nobody is needed or required to laugh twenty-four hours a day, so whatsoever will come, will come from your inner being. And when it comes from the inner being it comes from god. Whatsoever we manage to do on the periphery is just managed by the mind and the ego, and naturally it can't have much meaning to it.

People go on hugging and people go on talking and people go on loving, and it is all superficial, all casual, all just accidental. They go on moving through these gestures because they don't know what else to do. If they don't do these things they feel left alone. If they don't do these things they feel afraid. That loneliness starts gnawing at their heart. If they don't do these things they feel no meaning in life. And if they do these things, still nothing arises out of them because those gestures are empty.

So they are frustrated either way. If they don't do they are frustrated; if they do they are frustrated. And many more people choose to do because at least it keeps them occupied. It keeps you so occupied that you don't have time to think about the ultimate meaning of life. It is a kind of avoidance, an escape.

People go on rushing from one thing to another. They don't allow any gap, interval, where they can see what they are doing and for what, and what's the significance of it all. That question hurts. People go on throwing that question away. They don't want to see it; they don't want to confront it. Tired, they go to sleep and dream, and by the morning they start rushing again. In the night through dream they avoid; in the day through activity they avoid.

Now, this is what should be done. You are coming home; you are not avoiding it. So drop these words also because these words can create a problem for you. Don't call it 'disengagement' because that very word

is negative, derogatory. Call it 'engagement with oneself'. Don't call it 'detachment'. No, call it 'a love for oneself'. This is what I mean by being auto-erotic. One falls with love, deep love, into oneself; one loves oneself.

So for a few days be a narcissus... and with no judgement, no condemnation -- with great blissfulness. And out of that, one day, suddenly you will find you are so full of some energy because you have not been wasting it; it will become a reservoir.

Hugging, talking, loving, moving, doing, you are wasting energy. These are the thousand and one holes through which you go on dissipating energy. When you are not dissipating energy it becomes a great reservoir. And one day suddenly you feel it is so much that you cannot contain it -- it is overflowing. And when energy overflows on its own accord it is far out! It is incredible! It is ecstasy!

In english the word 'ecstasy' has become very very important, but the other part of it has not been used very much; that is 'instasy'. Ecstasy means moving out; instasy means moving in. This is the state of instasy.

In the East whenever we talk about ecstasy we first talk about instasy. Instasy means going in. Instasy means implosion; ecstasy means explosion. In ecstasy there is dance and celebration; in instasy there is absolute silence, aloneness, solitude. But ecstasy comes only out of instasy; there is no other way. The tree can go high in the sky if first it goes deep down in the earth. First it has to grow roots -- roots are instasy -- and the foliage and the branches and the flowers, they are ecstasy. Without the roots there will be no ecstasy.

So just get rooted!

And I am very happy -- you did it! The other will come on its own. Good!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

23 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709235	
ShortTitle: JUSTDO21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asks how to make his hobby of painting a meditation.]

Art is meditation. Any activity becomes meditation if you are lost in it. So don't just remain a technician. If you are just a technician then painting will never become meditation. You have to be crazily into it, madly into it, completely lost, not knowing where you are going, not knowing what you are doing, not knowing who you are. This state of not-knowing will bring meditation.

Let it happen. The painting should not be painted but only allowed to happen. And I don't mean that you just remain lazy -- no; then it will never happen. It has to ride on you. You have to be very very active and yet not doing it. That is the whole knack, that is the whole crux of it: you have to be active and yet not a doer. You allow your activity to be possessed by something that is beyond you.

You have seen a sunset. It is there in you and it wants to be expressed. Whenever there is a great experience, either of beauty or of truth or of love, it is followed by a deep desire to express it. That desire to express it is part of it, intrinsic to it, built-in. You have seen a sunset and you are full of it. The dream of it is surrounding you. It is there inside you -- all those colours and all those nuances of the clouds and the wind and the birds and the sand. All are there and they want to be expressed. So you become available.

Go to the canvas. For a few minutes just meditate. Just sit silently there before the canvas. It has to be

like automatic writing: you take the pen in your hand and you sit silently and suddenly you find a jerk in the hand. It is not that you have done it -- you know that you have not done it. You were simply waiting for it; the jerk comes and the hand starts moving. Something starts happening.

One is surprised in automatic handwriting. One cannot believe that this is your hand doing things and you are not doing at all. It is moving on its own, as if it has its own being and spirit. You are possessed by the whole, or call it your unconscious or call it anything; those are just names. But your tiny conscious mind is no more alone. Something bigger than it has taken possession, has become more powerful. The conscious mind is only an instrument to it, whatsoever it is -- god, the mystics call it god, or nature, or the psychologists call it the unconscious. 'It' has possessed you -- something nameless.

That way you should start your painting. A few minutes for meditation -- just being available. Whatsoever is going to happen you will allow to happen. You will bring all your expertise into letting it happen. Take the brush and start. Go slowly in the beginning so that you don't bring yourself in. Just go slowly. Let the sunset start flowing through you of its own accord and then be lost in it.

And don't think of anything else. Art has to be for art's sake, then it is meditation. No motive should be allowed to enter into it. And I am not saying that you are not going to exhibit it. That's perfectly okay, but that is a by-product; that is not the motive. One needs food so one sells the painting, but it hurts that one sells it. It is almost like selling your child, but one needs to so it is okay. You feel sad, but it was not the motive; you had not painted it to sell. It has been sold -- that's another thing -- but the motive was not there. Otherwise you will remain a technician.

And that is the difference between a technician and an artist: the artist is a meditator and the technician is not. The technician has to concentrate on what he is doing, and the meditator, the artist, has to be lost in it. There is no concentration; there is nobody to concentrate. There is great joy if you can be lost into your painting. It will be sold, it will be appreciated, it will be exhibited. That is another thing; that is just a by-product.

And the second thing that you asked.... You should get lost. Forget about the first idea; you should get lost. You need not remain there. You should completely disappear into your painting, into you dance, into breathing, into singing. In whatsoever you are doing you should be lost completely, in uncontrol.

We are very much afraid of uncontrol because it looks like madness. And this world is so mad that if you really become sane, you will look mad to people.

The case of Claude Eatherly is revealing. He had been chosen to give the signal for dropping the atom bomb on Hiroshima. At the time he didn't know what he was doing. On learning the consequences he was horrified. As an act of expiation he joined civil disobedience groups, calling attention to the atrocities of thermonuclear weapons. This the authorities were not prepared to brook. Soon a medical board of remarkable patriotic psychiatrists declared him to be mad. The moral is simple: in our world one must be mad to be human.

Now, this man was becoming sane -- and this society cannot allow that! The moral is clear -- that if you want to become sane you have to be ready to be insane. If you want to become human you will have to suffer madness.

So there is a fear of uncontrol. If you uncontrol yourself then you don't know where you are going and what is going to happen. Will you ever be able to come back to your old status quo? -- nobody knows. One may go so far that one may not be able to come back. So we don't uncontrol ourselves; we go on keeping control.

This control will never allow you to become a great artist. The artist has to be mad in that way. Hc has to go whole-heartedly into the unknown, wherever it leads. He has to risk his neck.

It will become meditation. So these two things... but it is one thing in fact: whatsoever you do, get lost ! And much is going to happen....

Come for a longer time. And next time you come, start painting here and something new will happen that has never happened before. Be around me and paint so I can paint through you. Next time bring your things, mm?

[A seeker says he wants to take sannyas only when he feels total about it.]

You are asking the impossible. You cannot be total right now -- whole body and mind -- in anything. If you decide that, you cannot do anything. You cannot even move, you cannot utter a single word. If you decide that you will utter the word only when you are whole and total in it -- body, mind, all -- you will not

be able to do a single movement in life. Because how can you be total right now?
Totality comes through sannyas. Sannyas cannot come through totality.

[The seeker asks: So do you mean that it's possible to take sannyas in spite of doubts.]

That is the only possibility! Everybody has doubts. How can you trust right now without any experience? Trust comes by and by. When you experience, you go a little more in. You start feeling me more and your heart opens a little more; the trust grows. Doubts are natural, nothing is wrong about them. One is simply cautious; that's what doubt is. And it is very good because doubt prevents you from moving into many wrong directions; otherwise you will be going anywhere.

Doubt is not bad, and one has to go into sannyas with doubts. The only thing to decide is whether your desire to take sannyas is more or your desire not to take sannyas is more. Only that has to be decided. If you think that sixty percent you would like to become a sannyasin, then become. If you think that only forty percent wants to become a sannyasin, then wait.

Totality should not be demanded -- only the majority of your being, that's enough. That is humanly possible. If you become total you will become enlightened! There will be no need then for sannyas, because a person who can do a single act totally will become enlightened. A single act is enough. So if you are waiting for totality, you will have to wait forever; it will never happen.

Ask that which is possible... and humanly possible. Don't be too inhuman about yourself and don't make great ideals of totality, perfection, absoluteness. That is a trick of the mind to avoid.

If a man thinks that he will only love a woman when he loves totally, he will never love. Just think of it -- that you will love a woman only when you love totally. Will you ever be able to love a woman? It will be impossible! Yes, total love is possible, but that is possible only when you start loving a woman and you become more and more intimate and things start growing and flowing. You come closer and closer and closer and fears drop. You know that you have found the right person for you -- that you are only two bodies, one being. But that comes very slowly, slowly.

You will not hear even the sound of the footsteps, it comes so silently and so slowly. But one day suddenly it is there: you know that you love totally. But that is a very much later stage. If you ask for it in the beginning as a first step, then you cannot love; you cannot do anything!

If a poet thinks that he will write his first poem only when he can write totally, then no poem will ever happen. But if he starts writing... And in the beginning great poems are not going to happen. Slowly, slowly, he will move into deeper realms of poetry, and one day he may create something which is really perfect, which lacks nothing, which has no flaw. But that is a whole life's effort, dedication, a whole life's work. One has to pay for it!

So think about only one thing -- that should be the decisive thing: if the major part of your mind wants to take sannyas, then go in spite of the doubts. If the major part doubts, then wait.

Come close and close your eyes and just listen to the heart. Just go there near the heart. Stand there and listen to the heart beat. Visualise a flower, a rose flower, in the heart. The flower is opening -- open with it! The flower is swaying in the wind and you sway with it. Become the flower. Let your heart become the flower....

Anand means bliss and gulab means rose -- a blissful rose flower. Meditate on the rose flower as much as you can. Whenever you see a rose flower, sit by the side; have a little dialogue with the flower. First see the flower then close your eyes; see the flower in the heart. Visualise the heart opening like a rose flower. Soon it will become a great meditation for you and you will start opening with it. When you feel the opening of the heart there will be great joy.

[A sannyasin says all her life she has been looking for a place where she belongs and she is unsure if this is it. Osho checks her energy.]

I can understand. There are no obstacles and this is where you belong, but if you have been looking for your whole life, then looking for it becomes a habit. Even when you have found it you go on looking; that's what is happening....

The energy is perfectly right. Just an old habit; you will have to learn to unlearn it. It happens to many

people. It happens in many ways. A poor man suddenly becomes rich, by heritage or he wins a lottery or something. He becomes rich but his habit is that of being poor. He has everything but he cannot enjoy, he cannot spend a single pai. That's why there are so many misers in the world.

A miser is a man who has lived in a poor way and now has become rich, but the habit of being poor continues. That's the whole psychology of the miser. A man has lived alone for many years then he finds a lover but he remains alone. The bridge does not happen. He has become frozen in his aloneness, he cannot melt.

You have been looking too long so your eyes have become fixed on some faraway point. Because whatsoever we are looking for cannot be here, otherwise why should we look for it? When we look for something we always look far away -- the distant star -- so our eyes become focused. You become far-sighted but you lose the near-sight. You can always look at a star which is far away.

I am very close and whatsoever is available here is just around you -- not only without, but within you -- but it is too close. That's why you can go on missing it.

Relax your eyes. There is no need to look for anywhere now. You have come home. This you will have to remind yourself of a little bit ....

[A sannyasin asks for guidance on how to be choiceless where important decisions are needed.]

There is some subtle problem, and it comes to everybody who wants to remain choiceless. But there is a misunderstanding, that's why the problem. Choicelessness does not mean that you will not have to choose. In life, in practical things, you will have to choose, you will have to decide. If you want to go somewhere you will have to decide whether to go by car or by plane or by train. And if you start calculating all the pros and cons, then by the time you decide you could have reached just by walking! It is sheer wastage. And you will have to decide -- you cannot just leave it and you cannot remain choiceless. The practical thing will have to be decided.

About practical things when you are making decisions the only thing to be remembered is that they are trivia. Whether you go by train or by car or by plane does not matter really. So whatever you decide is okay; it doesn't matter. There is no need to ponder over it so much; anything will do.

But even when you choose there is no need to become too much attached to your choice -- that's what choicelessness is. There is no need to become too much attached to the choice. If somebody else is going by car and you are going by train, you need not declare that you are right and he is wrong. That means you have become attached to the choice. You are thinking it is very very important or something; you are making too serious an affair of it.

And if you choose to go by car and later on you find that it would have been better to have gone by train, then too there is no need to feel repentance and guilt about why you didn't do that. By being choiceless it means that one has to choose, but one has to remain unattached... in practical things. About things which are not practical you can remain choiceless. About things which are beyond you you can remain choiceless; your choice is not needed.

For example, death. You have nothing to choose. It is going to happen some day, so it is okay. Love -- you have nothing to do about it. If it happens, it happens; if it disappears, it disappears. It is not a practical thing. It is something mysterious and has nothing to do with you.

So remain available to the mysterious and go on deciding about the practical and the mundane, but don't get attached. For example, now you want to be here or you want to go. There is no need to be much worried about it. If you feel like being here -- which feels more important -- then be here. Nothing is lost, what can you lose? Maybe financially you will be a loser but spiritually if there is some gain you can stay. If you feel that there is no spiritual gain and you will be financially a loser, then why stay ? Go!

Things should be looked at like lightning, not in details, brooding about it and thinking about it and worrying about it. Just like lightning. If you feel that something important is happening here, which is more valuable than the financial loss -- finished! Forget about it! Or if you think this can happen next time, there is no hurry and you are not in any impatience for your spiritual growth, there is no problem; you can simply go.

But whatsoever you do, remain unattached. If you stay here then don't think that you have done something great; otherwise there will be attachment. If you go there, don't start worrying that you have done something wrong; otherwise you become attached. And once you decide about practical things, do them and forget about them; no need to waste time.

People waste too much time before they do and they waste too much time after they have done. And almost ninety percent of energy is wasted in brooding, and that is the major part of life. Only ten percent of life is used in doing, and only doing can satisfy. That ninety percent is simply gone in the desert, down the drain.

So do whatsoever you feel like doing but don't get attached to it. That is choicelessness in the ordinary, practical world. And there is a possibility also one day that by remaining choiceless about really essential things, you may decide to become choiceless about practical things also. That is the old concept of sannyas. People have lived that way also. They don't decide at all.

A certain kind of sannyasin exists in India called 'paramahansa'. He does not decide about even practical things. He decides not. He simply floats! There was a paramahansa in a town in which I lived for many days. A really great man but very difficult even to recognise, and he was really choiceless. If you held his hand and you took him to your home, he would go! He would not say, 'I was going somewhere else. Where are you dragging me?' No, he would not say a single word; he would go with you. Many times he was stolen, because disciples and conflicts... So one disciple would just abduct him, and for months he would not be found. He would not say no to anybody!

People would give him money so he would take it. He would not say no. Then somebody would come and snatch the money and he would not say no. Somebody would give and somebody would take away and he would be sitting there. Somebody would take hold of him and put him in the rickshaw and he would go to another town! And he lived that way for twenty years... and perfectly happy!

You can visualise his happiness. There was nothing to decide! Some day somebody brings food, it's okay. Some day he has to fast, so he has to fast; there is no choice on his part. That too is a possibility, but I don't suggest that right now.

Right now take decisions for your practical things and remain choiceless, detached. One day if you start growing, growing, one day it can happen. Then you can become absolutely choiceless; there is no problem in it. Many people have lived that way and have enjoyed great bliss. But I'm not saying that you have to go towards that. If it happens, it happens; the possibility is there.

But these people cannot be creative; that is the flaw. That's why in india there have existed many saints and sages, uncreative -- blissful of course, but of no use. They don't bring any beauty to the world. Now this man lives in perfect peace but he brings nothing to the world; he shares nothing with the world. He will live and he will die as if he has never been born; he will not leave a trace.

A few people can move that way, but my suggestion is that a person should be creative. And the joy of a creative person is far greater than the joy of a negative person who has simply dropped out. This is the real drop-out. In India these people have been worshipped -- not wrongly: the worship is perfectly valid -- but still, suggestion for a real sannyasin is that he should remain creative.

So about practical things go on deciding, and for essential things remain available, allow them to happen. For the worldly be a doer and for the other-worldly be in a let-go. And that is the highest synthesis.

Both things taken separately are easy. If you decide for the ordinary world, you would like to decide for the other world too; you would like to decide for everything, mm? That is the western attitude. Then it creates tension, anxiety, anguish, neurosis. The other alternative is: don't decide for this world and don't decide for that; remain choiceless for both. That is eastern. That too is simple but the person becomes uncreative. The person will never be neurotic but he will be uncreative. He will never be tense but he will not be a benediction to the world.

My effort here is to create a new kind of sannyasin who is a synthesis between east and west, who is as creative as van gogh or picasso but not neurotic at all, and who is as silent as ramakrishna or raman but not uncreative. This is my vision.

So certainly there will be problems because it is a dichotomy and you will feel many times: 'What to do? If I have to remain choiceless then what do do about this small thing?' No, about small things you can decide, but don't think that any decision has any value.

It is just a practical decision. It is just as if you have to decide whether you sit here or you sit in that comer or in that comer. It makes no difference; you will be sitting anywhere anyway. And then there will be no problem.

[The sannyasin then says:... Particularly in my situation now, is it important to steer, to aim in some direction?]

No. You will create anxiety for yourself. Let things happen. Let things take their own course; you remain available. And don't steer, otherwise you will create trouble for yourself and for others. Just make this clear to all those who are related to you -- that you will not steer and whatsoever happens you will accept.

You have two lovers. If one leaves you will accept it but you will not drop either of them. You will go on the way things are going....

Just watch it, remain a witness. Remain choiceless, because that is not a practical thing; that is more important than practical things. Just watch.

And my feeling about you is that your energy is bisexual. So if you force anything -- whether to choose the man or to choose the woman -- you will have to deny some part of you, and that denied part will take revenge. Basically a bisexual person is more rich sexually than the hetereosexual or the homosexual, because he has two dimensions in him. There is every possibility that the future is going to be more bisexual than homo or hetero because bisexuality means that two dimensions are possible. A man can love a man and a man can love a woman, both; it is a kind of richness. So don't make a problem out of it. It is really richness -- to be able to love both.

It is difficult.... A man who is heterosexual cannot even think about homosexuality. It looks like a perversion; it looks simply ugly and horrible. The person who is homosexual cannot think what people go on seeing in a woman's body.

The greeks were too interested in the male body. Socrates was a homosexual, so was plato, and so was the great mystic diogenes. They could not believe it -- what a man could see in a woman's body; no homosexual can believe that. No lesbian can believe that there can be any beauty in a man's body. They are lopsided. The heterosexual and the homosexual are both fanatics, fixated. A bisexual is more liquid, more fluid; he can see that both are beautiful. So don't make it a problem -- rather think about it as a richness... and it is beautiful!

And don't try to steer. What can you do ? Just let things happen and enjoy whatsoever happens. When you don't steer and you don't have an idea of how things should be, then whatsoever happens is good; you never feel frustrated.

Just make it clear to your lovers that this is your situation. Accept it and enjoy it and make it clear that you are not going to do anything about it; now it is their problem. If they want to decide something, that is for them to do, otherwise you will remain available to both.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

24 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709245
ShortTitle: JUSTDO22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin newly returned says: I'm pretty shaky but I feel good.]

One is shaky if one is feeling good! People don't feel so shaky when they are not feeling good. People are acquainted with that state of not feeling good. They are perfectly familiar with it; they are not shaky. When you really feel good you feel shaky. Feeling shaky means that you cannot settle with your past. Something new is happening or is going to happen and one feels expectant and that creates shakiness. It is

good. Don't settle with the past again... because we have to uproot ourselves continuously to go into the future. Movement has to be kept alive. Nobody should ever settle -- for anything -- because the day you settle, you die. Remain shaky and remain uprooted. Every day one has to seek new soil, new lands, a new being. And the journey is continuous. It is eternal. There is no goal to it -- the journey itself is its own goal. So become more and more in love with the shakiness. If you become more and more in love with the shakiness, many more things will happen to it. If you become afraid of it and you start holding yourself and controlling yourself, that which is going to happen will be stopped.

[A sannyasin, returned from a visit to the West, says it was so difficult for him to readjust there he was unsure whether to come here again.]

It happens many times in life. When your consciousness starts changing you cannot remain in the old pattern any more; you have to change it. In fact, if you watch life carefully you will see it happening many times but it happens so silently that you don't become aware.

For example, below the age of fourteen you had a few friends. After fourteen those friendships disappeared. Something happened to you: you became sexually mature. Those friendships started looking childish; they became irrelevant.

If you are doing a certain thing and something happens in your consciousness, now you cannot do it the old way. You have changed so you have to readjust everything. That's why many people have decided against growth, because growth brings problems. If you grow, then each time you have to change many things. Something looks very very valuable at this moment and you go a little deeper into meditation and it no more looks valuable. So change. That becomes a little inconvenient for people... and inconvenience is very very deep in many dimensions.

For example, you love a woman and your consciousness changes. Suddenly you see that that woman is there, you still like her, you still feel for her but that romance has disappeared. You are in love with a certain kind of work and then you change. That work simply seems no more relevant, no more valid for you.

People have decided to remain at a fixed state of consciousness so that they need not change every day. They have become stagnant. If they remain flowing then every day: new shores and new trees and new people and new towns and new mountains and new valleys. The river will have to come to new things every day.

People have decided to remain static out of a desire for convenience. Psychoanalysts say that usually the mental age of people never goes beyond thirteen, fourteen; that is where they have stopped. They have decided that now this is the last. Now they are going to remain with it. This is their work, this is their hobby, this is their liking, this is their love, these are their friends. Now they have settled their world and they are not going to change it. The only way not to change is to stop your growth.

A growing person has to live in inconvenience, insecurity. And my whole approach is that growth is life. Life is dangerous. Death is very convenient, very comfortable. To be in a grave is the last in luxury. You cannot improve upon it; whatsoever you do will be something less than that. So many people live in the grave.

I will suggest only one thing -- to never cling to the past, whatsoever the cost. Always remain open to the future because only the future is going to come. The past is not going to come. You will not meet it again; you will never come across it again. It is finished and finished for good.

So loosen your grip on the past, and whatsoever happens, trust life. And if you feel that you are no more enjoying your job then change it! Nothing to be worried about. If you feel that you are no more enjoying the west then come to the east. Nothing is a problem.

One should not cling to safeties, and then you will go on growing. To the very last moment of death one can go on growing.

If a person dies at seventy, then his mental age should be seventy -- that is my idea -- not less than that, because if something is less than that then that man has not lived totally. This is the minimum -- the maximum can be more. A person of seventy can have the mental age of two hundred years or three hundred years, because if the man of seventy can have the age of ten years, why not two hundred years? -- both are possible.

Live intensely and live dangerously. Live to the very last moment of your life and allow whatsoever happens. Yes, sometimes there will be pain and there will be many times agony, anguish, but those are part of life; they cannot be avoided. If one wants to be ecstatic one has to go through many agonies. If you want

to be in an inner state of bliss you will have to go through many pains. They prepare, they cleanse you.

So whatsoever you feel, go with your feeling and always listen to the heart. Whenever you want to decide something, don't decide only by the mind; decide by the heart. If you still feel that things are going perfectly well, continue; there is no hurry. But if you have started feeling that something is amiss and you are no more in tune with it, then what is the point?

We don't live for anything else -- everything else is for our life. If somebody paints and loves it, good. If one day he finds that it is finished -- he cannot paint anymore or no more loves it -- he can continue, he can go on dragging, but the love has disappeared. He should drop it! There is no need to carry on in it. He won't be creating any big painting any more. And it is possible that one day he may come back to the painting. After twenty years he has completely forgotten about it and again it starts coming up. Then again he can go into it and there will be great joy. And after twenty years forgetfulness something more original will come out of it. He will be no more a technician; it will be more original. He has forgotten all that he knew -- it will be no more out of his knowledge. It will not be anymore out of his expertise; it will be simply from his heart. And of course, all that he has known has become part of his bones and blood and marrow so it is there but no more visible; it is an invisible force. But always listen to the heart and go with it. Sacrifice anything that is needed. At the altar of the heart, sacrifice everything. If you feel like coming here, come here. This is your home! And if you want to continue in your work, continue... but listen to your heart. I am not saying to do this or do that. What you do is not the point, but do whatsoever you do with joy and celebration.

[Another sannyasin said that she found her visit to the West difficult.]

Very good! I will make it more and more difficult so that finally you decide to be here forever. That's the conspiracy! Would you like to do a few groups? This time you do some, mm? And leave it to me -- I will do a good job of making things difficult for you!

[A sannyasin reminds Osho that he wrote to him recently about smoking hash. Recently while smoking he felt in contact with his own inner master.... He has given it up several times, but then returned to it. He feels this is only the tip of the iceberg.]

Right.

One thing, and the very basic: try to live a life without any decisions for the future. Live in the moment. To live with a decision is to live a wrong life. To live with a decision means to live always through the past.

For example, today you decide something -- that tomorrow you will not smoke -- but by tomorrow, today would have become past, dead. And tomorrow, if you follow the decision of today, you will be forcing death over life. And if you feel like smoking tomorrow, then how can the dead win against the live? That is not possible.

If you make it win then by and by you will become dull and dead. If you don't help it to win you will feel guilty that you had decided and you should have followed your decision. So either way you are a loser.

The best way to live is to live without any decisions. Tomorrow will take care of itself.

If you have understood that it is meaningless then don't smoke today, that's all. Tomorrow when it comes, if the understanding is still there -- and I don't see why it should not be there...

If it is not there there is no need to drop smoking even today. Because you cannot do anything against your understanding. You can try but you will fail. Only understanding succeeds. If today you feel that it is meaningless, if it is your understanding this moment -- and I am not saying total understanding, absolute understanding -- if this moment you feel that this is your understanding -- you don't feel like smoking -- don't smoke.

[The sannyasin says: I am so much like a victim of this thing that it has become bigger than myself.]

Nobody is a victim. Even to remain a victim is your decision. You are the master; it is your responsibility. Nobody is a victim. And you are not losing anything, because do you think that those who are not smoking are gaining anything?...

They are not gaining so you are not losing. They are fooling around in their way; you are fooling around in your way....

I am not saying not to do it -- I am simply saying: whatsoever feels good in this moment, let it happen

and don't be very judgemental. By and by, moving from one game to another, from one foolishness to another foolishness, one becomes wise. There is no other way to become wise. Wisdom is not like instant coffee. It comes very slowly, it grows very slowly. It is like a cedar of lebanon, a very slow-growing tree. It is not a seasonal flower, and one has to do a thousand and one foolishnesses before a small drop of wisdom accumulates.

One has to sin much before one becomes a saint. A thousand and one sins create a small drop of sainthood. There is no other way. If you want wisdom instantly you will remain mediocre, you will never become wise. You may not do foolish things but you will remain mediocre.

I am just saying one thing -- to live the moment and live through your understanding in that moment. Maybe tomorrow you will think that it was foolish, but that is tomorrow saying about something that is no more there. You have grown, so retrospectively you can call it foolish but that is not right. At that moment when you were doing it that was your understanding and it was perfectly right.

If you understand me, what I am saying is that whatsoever you are doing in the moment, if you are doing it with no judgement you are always right. Maybe later on you come to feel that it was wrong but that is a standpoint that comes later on. What can you do about it? You could not have brought it in that moment when the thing was happening. After three years you will become a little wise and things will look more foolish, after six years a little more wise and things will look more foolish. But you cannot feel guilty for them because from where could you have brought this wisdom? This wisdom has come only after three years. And in fact, this wisdom could not have come if you had not committed those foolishnesses.
It has come through them!

[The sannyasin asks: You mean, I'm really asking, 'Osho, give me blessings to smoke my chillum?']

No, no, I am not saying anything about your chillum and your smoking. I am simply saying that whatsoever you are doing, do according to your understanding of the moment, without any judgement. Smoking or not smoking is not relevant....

You look at it. You don't decide for your whole life -- you cannot, nobody can. Tomorrow will come and bring its own vision, insight, understanding, and you will live tomorrow according to them, not according to things you decide today. And today, don't follow what you have decided yesterday because it is no more meaningful! It was yesterday's understanding and the day has changed. It is no more friday; it is saturday.

Up to friday you had a certain understanding. You have grown twenty-four hours more, you have lived in life twenty-four hours more. You have to make place for this twenty-four hours of life. How can that decision remain valid ? These twenty-four hours will bring a great change.

So never live according to yesterdays and never think about tomorrow. Today is enough. That's what jesus means when he says, 'Look at the lilies of the field. They think not of the morrow'... And there is beauty!

I am neither for anything nor against anything. What you do is not the problem....

That is what is right for you in this moment. Tomorrow maybe movement comes and you move. What can be done? I cannot push you! If I push you will become angry. If I give you a decision you will never be able to forgive me. Then you will be in a bondage. I don't want to put you into a prison. You are a free man -- be free! And yes, you will commit many errors and mistakes but that is the way how one learns.

And there is no hurry either! You will become a buddha one day but not so soon! Good!

[A sannyasin says a lot of fears have been coming up, connected with anyone telling her that they love me, or if she feels that someone loves me. It just fills her with terror and hatred and revenge. Osho checks her energy.]

So spread the rumour all around! Whosoever comes to see you, they just have to say 'I love you!'
It will go and you will start enjoying it. It is such a beautiful thing.

You have always waited for somebody to come and love you and say, 'I love you.' It has not really happened so you have become very sour about it, that's all. It is really your desire! But you have waited so long and nobody has turned up. That's what has happened. You wanted that people should love you but now you want to show them, 'I don't care'; not only that, 'I hate it when you say I love you.' You have waited so long and you have become bitter about it. But that is foolish -- foolish... because love is the only reality, and

only through love does one live and can one live; there is no other life. So you have to drop your attitude. Your attitude is just a kind of revenge.

It is just like a small child who is hungry and is searching for the mother and crying, 'I am hungry. I am feeling very hungry.' Nobody comes and nobody listens. He is feeling so hungry that he starts consoling himself saying 'I am not hungry. Who says that I am hungry?'

He wipes away his tears. When the mother comes and she says, 'Are you hungry?' He says, 'NO!' But his no is not true. What he is saying is 'Enough is enough! I have asked so long that I feel humiliated even to say that I am hungry. I will deny the desire because there is nobody to listen. I have been knocking and knocking and nobody has answered, so I will deny that I have even ever knocked. I will deny that I desire any love, that I need any love.' That's what has happened... but you will have to unlearn this habit. Now love is going to happen. We are creating a love commune, so people will be loving and people will be loving to each other. Everybody will be a loving member of this family. It is not going to be a monogamous game; it is going to be a loving commune. You will have as much love as you can absorb -- more than that. So prepare, get ready for it. Don't start resisting. So... tell everybody that whosoever sees [her], that has to be the greeting for her -- 'I love you!' Let her go through her pain....

[A sannyasin says she has always been afraid of the dark, of ghosts and spooks who want to kill her. Osho checks her energy.]

It is there -- the fear of darkness is there, and out of that fear of darkness you have imagined all other fears. They are secondary; the ghosts and spooks and others are secondary. In the first place they don't exist at all; they are just imagination.

Mm mm, but you could not help it because you are so much afraid of darkness... and darkness exists! Out of the fear of darkness you have created all kinds of fear. But it is one of the very deep-rooted human fears -- the fear of darkness, the fear of night. It is associated with the fear of death, because death is dark.

The fear is there, deep-rooted in humanity. It has a long history; it is almost fifty thousand years old. When man used to live in the caves it was a reality to be afraid of the darkness because night was the most dangerous thing. Fire w as not yet invented. In the day everything was okay. Man was capable of protecting himself from the animals, wild animals, enemies. In the night it was very very difficult to protect himself. People used to die in the night because the animals would come and drag them out of their caves. You have to fall asleep, and in sleep you become unprotected.

So the fear became very very deep. For millions of years the collective unconscious has gathered the fear of darkness. That's why death looks dark, because death used to happen in the dark. That's why many people are afraid even of falling into sleep, that's why many people suffer from insomnia. They don't want really to go into sleep. They are afraid, because who knows what will happen? Sleep is dark and you are unprotected.

It is a primitive kind of fear, now absolutely meaningless. Now you are not living in caves! Now wild animals don't exist. But the fear is in the collective unconscious. It is there, and somehow it has floated into your consciousness too. In childhood you must have had some experience, some accidental experience.

Maybe in the night you awoke, and there was lightning, thunder. You were alone in the room and you got very much afraid that something was going to happen. You may not remember it but something associated with the night has happened to you and that has provoked the fear from the unconscious. But it can be undone; nothing to be worried about. It is not a neurosis or anything -- just a primitive fear which everybody carries. You have just come in contact with it and others are not in contact with it; that is the difference. But it will go.

My feeling is that after encounter you should remind mc, mm? -- encounter is going to help. And after encounter you will be doing tantra? (she nods) That's perfectly good, mm? So after encounter you remind me. It is going to go, because it is absolutely meaningless. And you understand it, but understanding won't help. You will have to go deep into your fear, see the root of it and uproot it from there. Encounter will do it, and then immediately doing tantra... Tantra is a love group -- you move into love.

First uproot the fear and then move into love. The energy that is involved in fear has to be released in love. Once you have started flowing in love, no fear. In fact lovers love the dark night so much. Only lovers know the beauty of the dark, because it is so soothing, such a relaxation, and in darkness you can easily become one with your lover. In light you are separate. Light separates, divides, because light makes clear the definition, the boundary. In darkness two persons can enter into each other and dissolve. The darkness is

beautiful.

And if you cannot love darkness you will miss many beauties in life. You will miss the beauty of love, you will miss the beauty of sleep, and finally you will miss the beauty of death. And these are great things; one should not miss them.

But the problem I have understood -- you need not worry. Just go on doing a few groups and after encounter you remind me.

If it has not gone, then I will do something, mm? Good!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

25 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709255
ShortTitle: JUSTDO23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin has brought her son because she is worried about the way he doesn't eat, which may be causing bronchitis, and how he relates with other children.]

What is the way? I think the problem is more with you than with him!

He seems to be perfectly okay! You seem to be too worried about him. Sometimes even that can create tension in his mind -- if you are too worried. Take every care, but worry is not care. Certainly you love him and you have to take care, but worry is not the way to care. Worry is very destructive. It is destructive to you, it is destructive to him, because if he finds that you are too worried about him he will start feeling guilty -- that it is because of him that you are so worried. That may cause bronchitis, that may cause asthma. He may start eating less; he may start punishing himself.

That's what my feeling is right now -- that you are too much concerned. No concern is bad but too much concern is also bad. Extremes are always bad; it is good to be in the middle. You are over-protecting him too much. You are too much of a jewish mother. You can make him almost feel suffocated; that's what bronchitis and asthma is. Asthma can start if the person feels he is being suffocated... and that's what you are creating. And you are not against him -- you are for him; it is for his own good.

So your intention is not bad -- I don't suspect your intention -- but what you are doing is not good. Your intention is perfectly valid but the way you are doing it will be suicidal for you both, mm? Because the more you will be concerned, the more he will feel suffocated, and then you will become more concerned.

Just Leave him on his own. Love him but leave him. He has his own life. Just give him more freedom and the asthma will disappear. Allow him his own way of life; don't try to guide him too much. All that we can do is we can love and give freedom, and love gives freedom -- only then is it love.

So withdraw your concern, withdraw your worries. That may be some way of avoiding yourself. Mm? you become concerned about him so you can avoid your own worries. That becomes a good excuse, that becomes a rationalisation. You can escape from your own inner chaos -- you can become concerned about him. That's what millions of people are doing. Children become scapegoats.

You can put all your problems on him and you can feel very good because you are concerned about your child -- which is natural, and nobody can say that you are doing something wrong. People will tell that you are a great mother, you are so caring -- and all that you are doing is avoiding certain problems in your own life. And if you are left alone, if there is nobody to worry about then you will have to encounter those

problems. Encounter those problems; they have to be transcended. And don't make a problem out of it, otherwise he will become a problem!

And if you in a deep way have some investment in his being ill, in his being troubled... This is an investment, because if he is perfectly healthy then what will you do? You will be thrown back to yourself. So deep down somewhere in the unconscious you would like him to remain the way he is. And he will feel it; children arc very intuitive. He will feel it and he will fulfill your desire. What else can he do? He will fulfill your unconscious desire and he will keep you engaged, but his life will be spoiled. And you will miss an opportunity of encountering yourself.

My feeling is that you have some deep problem to solve -- that's your love. So rather than pouring everything on him, find a lover, a friend.

It happens many times that a mother can hang around the child. She can say, 'What can I do? I have no time to move into any relationship -- I can't afford it.' No, you have to move into your own life so that you can leave him a little alone. Give him his own space. I think he is perfectly okay; don't be worried at all. The worry is not going to help; it can harm.

And once he feels that you are giving freedom you will see him flowering. What you really desire will happen but you have chosen a wrong way of having it. And nothing v. ill be lost in australia, but start giving him more freedom. Respect him as a grown-up.

Each child has to be respected as being on the same plane. You should not try to patronise a child. Help, but don't patronise him. Support, but don't guide; give all that you can give, but that's all. Don't make any conditions on him -- that he has to return or he has to repay you in some way. Don't make him feel obliged and don't do anything that can create guilt in him -- so he starts feeling that it is because of him that his mum is so worried. Otherwise he will start thinking it will be better to die; the mother will be happy.

Not exactly in these words, but existentially this happens to many children. They simply start shrinking because they see that because of them there is so much trouble and so much problem, so what is the point of being here? They start shrinking. They can die slowly, slowly....

So first: give him freedom. Don't suffocate him. That's what his asthma is saying to you; it is a message. And don't enforce food on him otherwise he will reject. There is no need! A child knows when he is hungry. When he is hungry he will eat. If he is not hungry there is no need to eat. And it is such a natural thing that no child is going to remain hungry. Just stop worrying about it.

If some day he misses one meal, don't be worried; that's perfectly okay. Once in a while a holiday is good. Let him miss the meal. When his real hunger comes he will come running! Don't force. Many mothers force food on the child and destroy many things in doing that.

Once they destroy the natural appetite of the child, by and by he becomes completely oblivious; when he is hungry, when he is not hungry, he knows not. No animal starves. When the animal is hungry he will eat; when he is not hungry he will not eat. And no mother is taking care of him; nobody is guiding him. And children are animals, pure animals.

Just leave him! If he is not eating, that is good for him; if he is eating, that is good for him. Just watch -- you need not be worried about it. And within a month he will start eating in his own way. Whatsoever he likes, let him eat. Keep your plans and your knowledge of how a child has to be brought up to yourself and if you have any guidebooks, burn them! Because in the west people have guidebooks. They are reading books and trying to follow what the knowledgeable people, experts, say should be done. There is no need at all -- nature is enough! And give him freedom: let him move, let him do things in his own way. Within three months your problems will disappear... but you have to tackle your problems!

When a mother becomes too much concerned about the child it means she is trying to find in the child, the child and the husband both. That's dangerous! You should start looking for a friend. That will divert your mind from him and it will save him!

Always remember that the greatest discovery of this century is that almost ninety-nine percent of people who suffer from neurosis, psychosis or some kind of mind disease, suffer from mothers. This is one of the greatest discoveries of this century -- that deep down it is always the mother. So don't do that to your child. It has been done to millions of people, it is being done everywhere.

You can go to any psychoanalyst and ask, 'What is the root cause of psychological disease?' and he will say 'The mother.' The beauty and the paradox of it is that no mother wants to harm the child. Every mother wants to help, every mother wants to sacrifice her whole life for the child. Every mother is a martyr, and still this is the result. So something is going wrong. Intentions are good but the methods used are wrong.

Deva means god and pramana means proof -- proof of god. There is no logical proof for god, no intellectual proof for god. One cannot argue for god. Down the centuries many people have argued but they have not proved -- not a single bit. God remains unprovable. But there is another way to prove god -- and that is by your being, that is by your existence. Your eyes can prove, your very climate can prove, your behaviour can prove, your silence can prove, your joy can prove. But they are all existential proofs, not intellectual proofs.

So this is the message in your name -- to become a proof of god. Live in such a way that god is proved. Live such a life of joy and celebration. Bring the song of your heart to your lips. Express yourself, be creative, be loving. Transform your passion into compassion and you will become a proof of god. Only godly persons are proofs of god. Books cannot prove -- only living persons can prove....

[A sannyasin asks: Is Laxmi enlightened?]

This is a dangerous question! I not supposed to declare about such things, mm? But some day I will tell you! Many enlightened people are here but if I declare who is enlightened and who is not, there will be great conflict. Mm? There will be great competition and it can be very dangerous. Laxmi is very delicate and small and people can kill her, right? That's why! Good, your question is very good!

[A sannyasin who is working in the ashram kitchen says lately she's been in touch with a lot of fear and anger from other people. She always take it in, and it hurts. She has done several groups.]

Do you see any part that you play in all this -- provoking people's anger towards you?

[She answers: I don't know. That's what I'm confused about.
Osho checks her energy.]

No, I don't see that there is much problem in it. And you need not do any groups, mm?

You are a different type of person, that's all. You are not very out-going; your energy is in-going. Your energy is not extrovert energy; it is introvert energy. That sometimes can provoke people. People can misunderstand it, feeling that you are very egoistic. Because in-going energy does not relate and the ego also does not relate, so from the outside it is very easy to misunderstand. Then they can say things to hurt you.

And it is not your ego that is hurt because you don't have much of the ego -- that I don't see there. Yes, just a normal ego is there but it is not such a problem. What hurts you is that nobody understands you. It is the continuous misunderstanding of people about you that hurts you; it is not the ego that is feeling hurt. But you have to understand that the majority of people are extroverts and you are an introvert. That's why those groups didn't suit you.

Whenever you can, you should do vipassana, the buddhist group, which is an introvert group. Mm? whenever you want to do it -- there is no hurry -- but whenever you want to, do vipassana. That will give you immense joy because it will fit with your energy. It will just go with you and you will go with it. That group will help you. It is not a group really; it is a meditation.

You continue to work in the kitchen. Now there is no need to be hurt and no need to feel guilty that it is your ego that feels hurt. It is not ego; it is just a misunderstanding. It is almost as if people in China speak Chinese and you don't, so nobody will be able to understand you.

That is the situation of the introvert. The world has become more and more extrovert; the introverts are 6r and few in between. They are no more in a big majority. A very small minority is left and they are disappearing like many other species. Lions are disappearing, tigers are disappearing. Many species are being destroyed, and the introvert type is being destroyed. The whole world is extroverted. Nobody likes an introvert because the introvert is in-going. He does not relate; he does not bother about relationship.

Even if he is loving, his love is of a totally different kind. It is very silent and cool; it has not much passion and heat in it. And in the west particularly, the whole world has become extrovert. So you will have to understand. And if you force yourself to relate that will be an anxiety and a stress.

So just understand that you are different; you are a species that is no more in the majority in the world. But it is beautiful to be an introvert because one can go very easily to the very core of one's being. Love will be difficult for you but meditation will be very easy for you. Meditation will be your path, not love. I am not

saying not to be loving -- be loving -- but that cannot lead you to your ultimate ecstasy. The ultimate ecstasy will come through being silent, centred in your own self, forgetting the whole world and disappearing into one's own being....

[A sannyasin says she feels confused; stuck and not flowing. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. I don't see that you are not flowing with the river -- that is not the confusion. The confusion is just the vice versa: for the first time you are flowing with the river, and that is creating confusion in your mind. The mind does not want to flow with the river, never. The mind exists always in fighting. The mind wants conflict, friction. The mind enjoys going upwards, not downwards with the river -- upstream -- and you have been going upstream your whole life so the mind is acquainted with going upstream.

You have been a fighter and a warrior. Now for the first time you are relaxing a little bit and moving with the river; that is creating confusion. If you continue fighting there will be no confusion; it will fit with you, with your past. Confusion comes only when something new comes. Whenever something new comes you have to readjust yourself again, hence confusion. Confusion means you have brought new furniture in the house; now you have to rearrange everything. Just bring a new chair and you have to rearrange everything.

There is a very famous story -- and not just a story but an actual historical fact....

A Chinese man presented a German philosopher with a wooden box -- a very ancient antique, near about two thousand, or even more, years old. He said, 'There is only one condition which has always been followed. This has been the wish of the original owner. The box has a history of who has owned it in the past. This is the wish of the original owner -- that the box should always be put in such a way that it faces east.'

The German philosopher said, 'There is no problem; this can be followed!' But when he went home and put it in the drawing room facing East, the whole drawing room looked maladjusted. He was worried, so he had to readjust his whole drawing room. He had to order new furniture to fit with this box.

Once he had arranged the room he started feeling that the room did not fit with the house. Now the whole house looked one way and the room was so different; the room became Chinese. But the wish had to be followed and the box was so beautiful that it would be a betrayal not to follow the wish of the original owner. So he changed the whole house! By and by the whole house became Chinese. Then he suddenly saw that his garden didn't fit with it; the garden was German. He had to change his garden! He has written in his autobiography that such a small box changed his whole life!

That's what happens when a new thing comes into your being: you have to change everything accordingly. Just a new child is born and your family and your house, everything, will be different. Now you have to make space for the new child and you have to look to the needs and the demands of the child. Whenever a new child is born the relationship between the husband and wife immediately changes. It is never the same -- it can never be the same again; the triangle has come in. Anything new and there is confusion.

So it is not that you are not flowing with the river. You have started flowing with the river -- and the mind still wants to go upstream; hence the dichotomy. The mind wants to go this way and you are going that way -- hence the anxiety and the confusion.

Now don't listen to the mind. The mind is worthless because it is the past. Let the mind adjust with you; don't you adjust with the mind. The mind is your servant and he has to follow you. You are the master and you need not follow the mind.

Yes, for a few days the mind will create trouble because it has been bossing you for such a long time and it is difficult to drop it so easily. It will resist, it will fight; tooth and nail it will fight. But if you go on flowing, sooner or later it will start flowing with you....

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

26 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709265
ShortTitle: JUSTDO24
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho tells an initiate to close her eyes and to feel a sound arising from her heart. Let yourself be possessed by the sound. If it starts coming -- any sound -- allow it. If you start saying it loudly, go with it; go into it.

Osho then explains the meaning of prem bhajan -- worship through sound. Bhajan is offering god your heart's song...]

And it is there -- you have just to cooperate with it and it will come. A thousand and one songs will burst out in you.

Everybody carried the possibility more or less, but your predominant character is the possibility of going into god through sound; sound is your element. So don't be afraid. Join all the music groups here -- dance, singing -- and get in tune with them. Sometimes it will look crazy, because the world does not believe in music, it believes in mathematics. The world does not believe in celebration; it believes in calculation.

The world can allow a few people to sing and dance -- just as an entertainment, not more than that. It's okay if music is entertainment because in entertainment nothing is involved; you are not committed to it. But when music becomes life the world is absolutely against it. Then the world will tell you that you are crazy.

But the head has one kind of sanity and the heart has another kind of sanity. The sanity of the head looks insane to the heart and vice versa: the sanity of the heart looks insane So the mind. They don't meet; they are enemies. And you are not a mind person, remember.

But this society goes on teaching everybody the mind stuff. So even the person who is heart-oriented is stuffed through the mind. If he is a mind person there is not much harm because that was his need, but if he or she is a heart person then the harm is immense. And you are a heart person so you will have to slip out of the head. That is not your way and that cannot be your door.

All this is implied in the name 'love worship' -- prem bhajan.

[Osho gives sannyasin to someone who begins crying. She says she has been in primal therapy for five years.]

I had the suspicion! When you started crying I had the suspicion that it was something from the primal, mm? But it has not happened yet; you have not reached the primal. You have tried; you have not reached yet. Once you reach to the primal crying disappears. It has to disappear; that is the indication.

It will become more and more intense when you are moving towards the primal -- towards the first moment of life when you were coming out of the womb and you were suffocated by the tunnel. It was narrow and dark, and the child was being uprooted from somewhere where he had lived for nine months.

Those nine months are almost eternal, because the child has no idea of time. And things are so beautiful, so beginningless, so endless, and he is so happy. Psychologists say he is in paradise -- floating in the liquid of the mother's womb. Not knowing any worry, not knowing any tension, not knowing any responsibility -- absolutely at ease and relaxed. Then suddenly the world starts and there is a great trauma.

When the child is born there is a great shock to the whole system. That shock is the primal. One has to go backwards to relive that shock. Once that shock is relived you are freed from all crying. Then instead of crying, laughter starts arising in your heart, and real laughter arises only then.

Only a primal process can bring a person to real laughter, otherwise people go on laughing but the laughter is not true. It is just manipulated, managed; it is fake, it is pseudo. It is just on the mask -- not on

their real face. Just the mask goes on smiling; it does not come from the heart. It is just created in the throat. It is shallow.

Only after a primal experience does one start laughing. Then the laughter comes from the very soles of your feet. It spreads all over your body. It is mad! It is authentic, it is existential, it is great ecstasy! But it has not happened. Maybe you went into primal too early. There are a few other processes to do, mm? then one becomes easily able to go into the primal; otherwise one goes on resisting.

Sometimes it happens that the primal therapist goes on prodding you, provoking you, and just to make him happy you start pretending... just to make him happy -- poor fellow, poor chap! He is working so hard that one starts feeling that it is better to give him a little reward. That happens to many people, mm? -- to people who feel for others, who care for others. Then you start screaming and he feels very good. You say 'Okay. Even if I am not feeling good, you are feeling good; that is worth it.' One starts obliging the therapist. That's what must have happened: you must have obliged the therapist.

But it is going to happen. Do a few other groups first and then I will give you primal here, mm ?

One has to go with a very very patient mind. One has to allow it to happen. One has to prepare many things before one can go into the primal. That's why it works only on a few people -- others are not ready. Not more than five percent of people are benefited by the primal. The ninety-five percent go on hanging -- for years they can hang -- and one day they get fed-up with the whole thing and they drop out.

Yes, there will be some benefit from it. Even crying so long and kicking and shouting is good, mm? -- that is a catharsis. It is good as far as it goes but it does not go far enough. So a few other groups and then I give you primal!

[Osho tells an initiate to close his eyes and feel as if he is standing before a great source of light....]

You are facing the sun and the light is showering on you. It is brilliant, bright, it is dazzling. The body starts swaying and trembling before this experience. Absorb it, drink it, and let the body have its own movements. If it starts shaking, trembling, allow it.

Anand means bliss and rasal means full of juice -- full of the juice of bliss. And everybody is full of the juice but we never look at it, we never taste of it. We never drink at our own source -- hence we remain thirsty. The waters of life which can quench each and every thirst are just flowing within everybody. That is the meaning of your name. So look within, search within, drink within... and much is going to happen!

[A seeker says she is afraid to take sannyas. In reply to Osho's query she says she has no work.]

Mm mm, then there is no fear! There is only fear that if you work somewhere then problems will arise. Otherwise there is no problem -- your life is yours. And if you are going to be here long it will be good if you are a sannyasin; things will happen faster and sooner. Otherwise you will remain a little distant from my people. You will feel that and they will feel that. There will be a kind of gap. And you will always remain afraid of sannyas -- that if you go too much into things then maybe sannyas will happen. So you remain a little in control and go only so far.

This is my observation: people who are not sannyasins go only so far because the one fear is always there -- that if they go too much into things sannyas will happen. So it is good to become a sannyasin. Finish that fear from the very beginning so you don't have to fear anymore. Mm? Whatsoever had to happen, has happened. 'The worst has already happened -- you have become a sannyasin! Now there is nothing else! What should I do? Should I make you a sannyasin?... Now I take your fear away from you. Now things will be easier.

Deva means divine, mahima means splendour -- divine splendour. And each thing in life is nothing but a signal of the divine, god's signature. Rocks and the moon and stars and man and animals and birds are different forms of god's splendour. god's greatness. Everywhere god is expressing himself. Forms are many but behind all forms there is only one formless reality. Songs are many but the singer is one. Paintings are many but the painter is one. So great respect is needed towards yourself, and you cannot respect others if you don't respect yourself. Respecting yourself has nothing to do with ego. Respecting yourself is simply respecting god. And when you respect yourself, you can respect all.

But people have been taught to condemn themselves, to think about themselves in a very horrible way,

to think that they are worthless, sinners, worms, ugly. That's what the so-called religions have been teaching people -- a kind of self-damnation. And when people feel condemned, how can they respect others? -- because they see the same kind of people all around. If they cannot respect themselves, they cannot respect anything, and hence they cannot respect god. Because he is the author of all. If you can't respect yourself, how can you respect the creator who has created you?

So my whole teaching teaches self-respect. And it has nothing to do with self, it has nothing to do with the ego. A really self-respecting person is very humble, simple. He is humble and grateful because god has chosen him to be. That is the meaning of mahima.

[The ashram doctor who is setting up a medical laboratory says that while he really enjoys his work he tends to feel a certain amount of stress with it too...]

No, that must be just an old habit. You have to drop the stress. The work has to be just a joy. There is no need to be in any stress or strain, because we are not performing anything. This is just your way of worship; this is your way of being here with me. You are not going to gain anything out of it, so why be in any stress?

Stress comes when one is result-oriented. You will not get anything out of it; you are doing it out of the sheer joy of doing it. Stress is irrelevant. Stress is natural when you are looking for some result, mm? Then the result is heavy on the head -- whether you will be able to make it or not, whether you will be able to succeed or not, whether you will be able to compete with others or not, whether you will be the first or the second or the third, what is going to happen.

But here there is no competition with anybody; there is no result to be got out of it. It is just for the sheer joy of doing it. Because you know how to do it you would like to share, that's all. So enjoy it. Learn how to enjoy it more and don't be worried about it. Nobody is observing you and nobody is going to judge you.

This is one of the basic things every sannyasin will have to learn -- that there is no result out of it. Then stress simply disappears.

Stress comes always out of the goal. When there is no goal there is no stress. It is more like a morning walk than going anywhere. You can enjoy the sun and the birds and the trees and the people on the road. And you can turn back from anywhere because you were not going anywhere; there was no target.

[A sannyasin therapist, Veeresh, who works in a drug-rehabilitation centre in Holland is having confrontations with the authorities because of the number of people there who have taken sannyas.]

You will have to give a good fight!...

This is going to happen. This is the same situation as it happened with the early disciples of jesus: wherever they went there was trouble. It is natural. Now, because you are almost twenty sannyasins there, the powers, the people who possess the institution -- or think that they possess -- will become afraid. Now you are becoming powerful, the orange is becoming powerful. Twenty persons in orange; soon there will be fifty persons. And then the whole institute will go to the orange people, that is the fear. What they say is irrelevant -- the basic fear is of power.

No need to be afraid. A good fight has to be given. That will be a good challenge for you and for other sannyasins too.

And enjoy it! It has not to become a tension, it should not become a worry -- let it be playful. Laugh about it, let it be fun! And give the fight also, in a new way. Not in a political way -- in a religious way.

For example, if you want to protest there is no need to shout slogans. Have a good dance around the boss. You can do Kundalini! You can play music and sing songs.

This has to be done and this is a good beginning. More and more people will be coming.

And there is no need to compromise for anything... whatsoever the consequence. If you are thrown out from there then this is your home; you can come any time. Mm? I am making a situation here so that anybody who is thrown out from anywhere will be welcomed home. There is no need to be worried about that. So you can fight with total heart. There is no need to think about the finance and no need to think about what will happen tomorrow and if you are thrown out, fired, then where will you be? No need to worry -- I'm your home. So you can fight anywhere, you can go to any extreme, you can accept any consequence that comes out of it... and no need to worry!

And this will become a pioneer thing, because in other places also that is going to happen. If one

sannyasin is there in an institute, people will laugh. If two are there they will become a little serious. If three are there, they will start fighting. One is good -- you can laugh about him; no need to take him seriously -- but when two are there then people will become serious. When three are there the whole trinity is there; then there is danger. One can be tolerated easily but now you are twenty there. You are already a force: you can decide the fate of the institution. And we are not going to leave the institution so easily!

If the people who don't want sannyasins there, if they want to leave they can. Just tell them that sannyasins will take over the whole thing....

Collect all the sannyasins and tell them whatsoever I have told you -- that it has to become worship. This will be worship, this will be a gesture of love towards me. This will be sacrifice but let it be. And you will come out of it more integrated, more centred than ever.

There are a few things which happen only when there is a great challenge and great danger, otherwise they don't happen. The greater the challenge, the greater the integration. It is a blessing. You will become closer. The twenty sannyasins will no more remain aloof and separate from each other -- they will become more one. And you will start planning and thinking what to do and how to do it. And this is going to happen to many more people, so it will become a precedent. Others can learn from your experience of what happened.

And as I can see it, if you give a good fight the institute is going to be yours... because I don't teach escapism. Give a good fight... of course, playfully -- no antagonism about any person, no personal feeling, nothing. But they cannot force you because that is destroying your freedom.

The institute cannot say to you that you have to come without orange; they cannot say that. Otherwise go to the court, take it to the court, and let it become a big thing. Let people think about it and talk about it. Let it be in the newspapers and... Perfectly good! Let it be a scandal!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

27 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709275
ShortTitle: JUSTDO25
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand vipal -- bliss moment.

And remember that the moment is the penetration of eternity into time. The moment is not part of time; the moment is something that comes beyond time. In fact, the real moment is between two moments of time. It is just as these two fingers are there and there is a gap. One second passes; another has not come yet, is just coming. Between the two is the vipal, the gap between two time moments. And that gap is from eternity. It has not time in it... it is timelessness.

That is where one finds bliss, that is from where bliss enters your being. Bliss is transcendental to time. Time is misery, time is hell. Time is madness, because time is a constant hurry -- rushing somewhere, not knowing where exactly, but rushing... trying to reach something somewhere in the future. Time is desiring.

In the moment, vipal, there is no time and no desire. And one is not going anywhere. One cannot go... there is no space to go. It is just a gap between two moments. And there is your home. There is what we call samadhi -- the ultimate in meditation. When time disappears, the mind also disappears with it, because the mind can exist only in time.

And these moments, these vipals come. Even in ordinary existence they come. Sometimes making love

to your woman that gap comes. Suddenly time disappears. All desiring disappears. You are utterly contented in that moment: you are not going anywhere, you don't want anything. You are not a beggar in that moment. You have all! Or sometimes looking at nature or listening to music or just sitting silently not doing anything, those moments come. They cannot be brought. At the most we can invite them and wait for them, but we cannot manufacture them, we cannot order them. We cannot even expect them and we cannot earn them.

We can never be in a state where we can say 'I am worthy of this moment' -- no, never. They come out of the blue. They come suddenly; they always take you unaware. Hence the beauty, because they are so unexpected. They suddenly knock at your door. The world disappears and you are transported into another dimension.

Yes, those moments sometimes happen in drug trips too, hence the appeal of drugs... through alcohol also, but that is forcing your body chemically, coercing your body chemically. That is a kind of rape on the body chemistry. Rape can look like love but it is not. Yes, physiologically the same phenomenon happens when you rape a woman, but spiritually there is as much distance as is possible.

When you make love to a woman it has a totally different quality to it. You are not doing anything really; it is happening. It is not that you are making love to the woman; the language is wrong. It is not the vice versa -- that the woman is making love to you; that too is not true. You are both engulfed, encompassed, by something called love. A climate called love, a cloud called love has possessed you both. You are not doing anything; you cannot do anything. It is happening... it is raining on you. You are both bathed in it but it is something from the beyond. It is a gift from god.

Through drugs we can rape our body chemistry but that is foolish and stupid. I don't say to be on a drug trip is to be a sinner. I say it is simply stupid, it is simply foolish. It is a mistake, not a crime... but a great mistake, because the more one gets accustomed to these moments of rape, the further away love will become. One will forget the language of love. Love is persuasion, never coercion.

So these moments come in ordinary life too. One has to watch out for them and one has to learn the knack of how to invite them. I call it a knack -- it is not an art; it is far more subtle than art. And it is not a science at all. Nobody can teach it to you. You will have to learn, you will have to be observing continuously. When these moments come you have to be a witness and you have to see what is happening all around. Why has this suddenly come? What have you done? How have you accidentally stumbled upon it?

If you are looking at a sunset and somebody is playing on the flute, watch the whole that is outside and inside and try to find the knack of it. After watching many moments of this joy you will know the knack and you will never be able to express it to anybody. It is beyond language, and it is so individual that your knack will not be of any use to anybody else either. It will be utterly yours; it will be something personal. It is your direct line to god; it is nobody else's direct line. That is the way you connect with god and god connects with you. There is no other you and there has never been any other you and there will never be. Once you are gone, that direct line will disappear with you. It comes into existence when a man is born.

That is called 'vipal'. It is of great significance, the word. 'Pal' means moment and 'vipal' means the gap between two moments, just the gap. It is so small that it cannot rightly be called even a moment. It is just a meeting place of two moments, just a boundary line that divides two moments. One has to be very very alert; only then can one see this gap. And you will be able to see -- just go on watching....

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, says that she doesn't think she can make it alone; she needs somebody to help her....]

That's true! I am there! No need to go there alone. I will be there to the very end with you! Just don't start fighting and arguing with me, that's all! If you can go on saying yes, there is no problem.

[She says she has been alone a long time; that's why she is always fighting.]

Now you will not be -- I will not leave you alone anymore. And you cannot fight with me either, because my presence will not take your aloneness or your freedom from you. It will enhance it. It will make it beautiful... it will make it an ecstasy.

People who have lived alone for long are naturally afraid. They fight. They are afraid because if they relate and go into any relationship too deeply their freedom and their aloneness will be lost. Because

aloneness is not only aloneness -- it is freedom too. But with me there is no problem: I never encroach on your boundary.

I will only give your aloneness the quality of a song, music.... And now you are not alone on the path.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The woman has just returned from the West. The man says he had more energy and was dancing while she was away: Maybe I should be doing dancing and active meditations every day, because the energy just stays inside me and goes bad.]

[Your girlfriend] is not preventing you from doing those things, mm?

This is very simple.... If you love a woman or a man, then being together naturally a routine is created, things become routine. You start moving in a circle, and the joy of being related to the other by and by is dissipated, disappears. So if one has gone away for a few days you will feel real freedom. That simply shows that you love her -- nothing else. If you had not loved her there would have been no problem. If she were here or gone away would not have made much difference.

If you love a person, only then do you start being heavy on each other. And it is natural; you cannot avoid it right now. It can be avoided only when you have become very very conscious of things, otherwise not. She went away; you felt a kind of relief and you had more time and more energy.

But if you drop her or you drop out of relationship, you will not enjoy your dancing anymore. You enjoyed it because she had gone! If you drop out of relationship, within a few days your meditation and your dancing will become just like [your girlfriend]. That will be your relationship then. Soon that will become a routine and you will start hankering to find a woman. When you meet a woman you will be relieved of the meditation and the dancing. That's how the mind goes on.

So there is no problem. Your relationship is going so beautifully. There is no need to create some trouble in it. Learn one thing: sometimes it is good to be on holidays from your relationship, that's all. That is the lesson to be learned -- not that you have to drop out of relationship.

So sometimes manage it that [your girlfriend] goes away for a few days and you go for a few days, and that is perfectly good. In fact, that should be done very very knowingly. After two, three months for three, four days, be separate. There is no need to go anywhere -- just be here but be separate. For four days don't see each other. It is good -- it brings appetite again -- and nothing is wrong in it. But dropping out of the relationship is not going to help.

You will not find that joy again, because that depended on [her] going to London. It had nothing to do with meditation and dancing. It had something to do with her going. A burden disappeared; you felt free. You felt that now you are not to take any responsibility, any care of anybody, that you have not to look to [her] for what to do and what not to do, that you need not have any orders from anywhere; you are perfectly independent. So you enjoyed! But that independence cannot last long; soon it will become a tyranny.

This is to be understood -- that people are such that they cannot live together and they cannot live alone either. When they are together they think about aloneness, the beauties of aloneness, the joy of aloneness, the silence of aloneness. All kinds of poetry arises in them about aloneness. When they are alone, they start thinking about the joy of love and the relationship and the ecstasy of it. That's how the mind works: whatsoever is the case it tends to forget; it thinks about the opposite. Watch this duality of the mind and by and by go beyond it. Then you can be in love and alone.

And [your girlfriend] is becoming very very understanding; she will help you in every way. People who are around me here are changing tremendously. Their insight is growing deeper. They are becoming more understanding and more compassionate. And by and by you will see here relationships flowering and yet nobody trespassing on anybody's being.

When one can be alone and yet in relationship that is the highest synthesis -- the synthesis of love and meditation. It is very simple to meditate, it is very simple to love; nothing much to brag about, a very simple phenomenon. The real poetry arises when love and meditation go together... when love enhances your meditation and meditation enhances your love.

So good. (to the woman) It is a good insight, mm ? -- just give him a little more rope!

[A sannyasin says that words cannot communicate what he wants to say. Osho checks his energy.]

Words are inadequate. When you really have something to say they are always inadequate. When you have nothing to say they are very adequate....

Knowing this, one can do two things: either one can become a poet or one can go into silence. And my suggestion is that to go into silence is negative. The positive is to become a poet. Knowing this -- that words cannot say much -- try to say through some other means. Poetry is that. What prose cannot say, poetry tries to say.

Poetry does not depend on words. It uses words but it doesn't depend on words. It is as fire comes out of wood but is not wood; it is the same with poetry. It comes out of words but it is not words. It is not wood -- it is fire. The beauty is that the fire comes out of the wood and consumes the wood finally. And it is the same with poetry: it comes out of words and consumes the words finally. Only silence is left, but not a dead silence -- a singing silence, a silence with the throb of life, a silence full of music and harmony.

Knowing this -- that words are inadequate -- become a poet, become a painter, because these are the ways to say without words. Become a musician, because music is the ultimate in saying things without words. The other way is: become silent, don't say anything. But that is very uncreative. The east has chosen that and suffered much.

If one feels that there is no possibility of being positive, then it is okay, but first try. If you think words are foolish -- and they are -- then only these two alternatives are left: either keep quiet, don't say a thing, or say things knowing well that words are inadequate so they should not be taken very seriously. They should be used as a vehicle -- as fingers pointing towards the moon. That's what poetry is... and I am in immense love with poetry. Become a poet!

[The sannyasin says: Before I was aware of you I was a painter, but this interest and this fire for you... The painting has dropped.]

It will come again and it will come with a new vitality and with a new message. It has not gone out -- it is just waiting for- the right moment to come back. It will come. No need to force it; just when it comes welcome it, embrace it. It will come.

Because my whole approach is creative. My whole approach is that we participate in god by being creators -- in whatsoever way. Maybe you are a potter; you just create pots. That's okay: god is a potter too! One should worship god through creativity. One should offer one's whole being in creativity.

Prayer should not be impotent. Prayer should be a real effort to offer whatsoever you have to god... whatsoever you have. You can paint; then that is your prayer. You can dance; then that is your prayer. And there is no other prayer. Other prayers are just impotent.

It will come -- it is waiting right now. And it is good that it dropped for the time being, so the continuity will not be there. It will be something new this time, mm ? It will erupt as something absolutely unknown to you.

Then it will have the joy and the wonder and the awe of something unknown. It will possess you one day....

[A couple, newly returned from the West, are present. The man says that whenever he has to deal with authorities -- for example to get a visa -- or even see a policeman, he feels tense.]

I understand. The world is run by fools, and it is very difficult to live in it. The more wise you become, the more difficult it is. The more intelligent you become, the more difficult it is, because then you see the whole nonsense that goes on... for no reason at all. Nations are no more needed, boundaries are no more needed. The earth has become such a small village... and we all belong to this earth, so why distinctions, why divisions and why passports, why visas? But the world is run by fools, and the fools are very powerful. Only fools seek power, so the more foolish a person is, the higher he will rise because the more stubborn he will be.

And their whole game depends on these things: nations, religions, churches, politics, ideologies; their whole game depends on these things. If all these disappear then where will be your prime ministers and your presidents and your police and your magistrates ? They will be just meaningless, irrelevant. They are irrelevant! They are out of date. They should be finished by now but they have the power so they go on persisting. They go on creating wars, conflicts, and they go on destroying humanity.

It is difficult. When you start understanding things it becomes more difficult. When you are also a fool and live in a stupor there is no problem; you think everything is going perfectly well. Nothing is going perfectly well -- everything is going wrong and everything has been going wrong down the ages. Man has

not yet found a civilised world. Civilisation has not yet happened -- it is just a word.

How can a Christian and a Hindu be civilised? And how can a Mohammedan and a Christian be civilised? And how can Indians exist in a civilised world... and german and dutch and english and americans; how can they exist ? These things are so foolish and so childish! So many flags and so much antagonism and ego. That simply means that the world is still not civilised, still not cultured. It is a very very stupid world but there is nothing you can do right now to change it.

When you cross the boundary of a country then you become aware that you have been living in a prison. You only come to know when you cross the boundary. Then you know that the prison is a big prison. But you are a part of a prison; it is not a country. No country is yet free because a single country cannot be free: either the whole world can be free or not. These are just small or big prisons.

Inside the prison you don't become aware because you are free to move. You can go from Poona to Bombay and from Bombay to Delhi so you feel you are free. But just try to go from Calcutta to Dacca and there will be problems, or from Bombay to Karachi, and the problem. Suddenly you find that there is no respect for you, for your freedom, and petty officials start tyrannising you. They enjoy it -- that is their power.

They can destroy you. They can say no to you. They enjoy the trip of being authoritative, authorities, and the whole game is based on stupidity. But right now you cannot do anything. You have to live with these fools and in such a way so that you don't start fighting with them; they are powerful and they are in the majority.

Sannyas is just the beginning of a civilised humanity. My whole effort here is to create a miniature world in which no distinctions exist. Nobody bothers whether you are a catholic or a protestant, hindu or a mohammedan, indian or a german -- nobody bothers. And by and by a point has to be reached when you are not even bothered about whether you are man or woman... because those are also distinctions.

When you see a human being as a human being, when no caste, creed, sex, ideology, country, divide, then for the first time you become a human being. Then you have a vision, a perspective, in which truth can happen -- not before it. But we cannot fight, because if we start fighting our whole energy will be lost in that. That's why I am not a fighter: I know that that is pointless. All that energy that I have got or the time that I have got has to be used creatively to create a few human beings, to create a small human community. Then they will function as seeds.

It is a very slow thing, it will take hundreds of years for the earth to become civilised, but we should start. Even if we can make a few people civilised... And the whole earth will be against you. Wherever I am, people will be against me because deep down I am cutting their roots. Consciously or unconsciously they are feeling it -- that something is going on which can take away the very earth beneath their feet.

So no country will be a support to me. No politician will be a support to me, no religious organisation will be a support to me. I have to depend upon rebellious individuals. But the rebellion has to go so silently that we don't come in direct conflict with any nonsense, because that is destructive to our energy.

So don't be worried about it; it is so. Just make ways so that you don't get caught in any trap. Just that much alertness is needed.

[The sannyasin says that perhaps he does not trust himself enough.]

No, nothing, just the foolish situation all around. Nothing to do with you... nothing to do with you. And there was a deep longing for me so the fear arose as to whether you would be able to come back or not. They can create situations -- they can stop people coming to me. They do whatsoever they can do.

[The gestalt group is present. One participant says she was beaten in the group and wanted to defend herself but couldn't because of a burning pain in her head and chest. She has the same feeling of exploding in her chest during Kundalini.]

That has created your headache and the burning sensation: you really wanted to fight but somehow you managed not to. You were not true to your feeling -- hence the headache and hence the feeling that you wanted to explode and something was holding you.

Next time, go with the feeling. Nothing is wrong in defending yourself: it is very natural. When others are attacking you, you have to defend yourself. If you don't you will become a buddha! So beware!!

[The sannyasin says: I would like to be a buddha!... I really have the feeling of being a killer.]

This is there, so first go through it otherwise you will remain a killer. You can pretend and sit like a buddha under a tree; that won't do. You should listen to your feelings. If you were feeling like defending, you should have defended yourself. You would have felt very very relaxed, and there would have been great joy, because whenever you go with your feeling wholly, totally, there is harmony.

Now, your being wanted to do one thing and you pulled back. That's why the headache and that's why the feeling that something is not exploding and wants to explode. You missed a moment. And I am not saying that you have to defend yourself whether you feel like it or not. If you don't feel like defending and then you defend, again it will be untrue. No, if you don't feel like defending then it is perfectly okay. You should lie down there and let them beat you and enjoy it! You don't want to defend so there is no problem. You would have enjoyed that too!

Joy always comes when you are true to your feeling. Misery arises -- not only mental but bodily problems and illnesses can arise -- if you are not true. Then you are creating a kind of conflict within your being: one part wants to do this, another part goes on holding it. It is as if you are accelerating the car and braking it also; you will destroy the whole mechanism. If the engine becomes hot it will be perfectly natural. You accelerate and you go on braking it. You don't allow it to go fast and you go on accelerating. The engine will become hot because the engine will be confused. The engine will not understand. 'What are you doing? Are you mad or something?'

That's what happened to your head. You wanted to fight, you really wanted to hit back hard, and somehow you managed not to do that. You thought it was wrong, you thought it was not good. Next group go totally in it. Nothing to be worried about.

One day it will happen that you will not like hitting back. You will lie down there enjoying their beating. Then those beatings will fall like flowers on you. There will be joy in that, because your whole vision will be different. There will be no fight, no defence; you will simply absorb the energy. When somebody hits you he is throwing energy at you. If you can absorb it he will soon be tired.

That is the whole secret of judo. By defeating a person, not by fighting with him, the judo expert will simply exhaust you, provoke you to hit him, and will not do anything. He will simply absorb the hit. Energy will go on jumping from you to him and he will go on absorbing it. Soon you will be weak: you will hit him and you will fall down because that hit will be too much. He will be standing there laughing and enjoying -- fresher than he was ever before, more vital than before, because he has absorbed your energy....

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

28 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709285
ShortTitle: JUSTDO26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving has difficulty surrendering to the commune. He asks Osho to decide whether he leaves or not...]

Then I can just direct you what to do. Then there is no problem.... The problem arises only when you start doing your own thing, and then you fall out of tune with the things here. Here the only way to be is to

be totally in tune; otherwise you suffer and the whole community suffers. You will not feel happy and people will not feel happy with you.

So here you have to dissolve... and then there is no problem at all. In fact, this mind that you feel continuously goes round and round in a crazy way will disappear by and by, once you have stopped listening to it -- and that is the whole point of disciplehood. It is very difficult to get out of the trap of the mind because it is the mind that decides. It is the mind that even tries to get out of it.

The essential of disciplehood is that you cannot get out of your mind on your own, because who will try and who will get out of it? -- it is the same mind. So you choose a person and you say, 'I will do whatsoever you say.' You trust a person and you surrender. Then your mind will go on for months together, even for years, but by and by it will become less and less powerful over you because you cannot decide so you cannot support it.

If you have to listen to me and if you do what I say then this mind cannot continue to be crazy for long, because your support will disappear. It exists with your support. It is almost like cycling: you go on peddling, the cycle goes on. After the moment you stop peddling how long can it go on for? Maybe out of the past momentum for a few yards, and if you are on a downhill road, then a few miles, but it cannot go forever.

And when I say to dissolve here with me and with my work, it means that if you are working with laxmi you have to listen to laxmi, if you are working with deeksha you have to listen to deeksha; if you are working with mukta you have to listen to mukta. It is easy to listen to me. It is very difficult to listen to laxmi because then your mind starts asserting itself. And there is every possibility that you may know more than laxmi but that is not the point. Laxmi may be right in some things or may be wrong in some things, you may be right, but that is not the point either.

Even if Laxmi is wrong and she says to do something, then take it for granted it is from me and you have to do it. In the beginning it will be a little difficult -- difficult because you see that you can do better, difficult because you know a better alternative.

And I am not saying that you are wrong, remember -- you may be right but that is not the point. Right or wrong, you are not to decide. And this is part of my device -- that sometimes I will not say to you what to do; Laxmi will say. Because when I say it is very easy to accept it. I will bring it from such a source where it is very difficult to accept. But to accept there will bring the surrender.

And I am preparing something for the future so I don't want any dissidents here in any way. Because once things become bigger, if a few dissidents are here they will create cliques and will disturb the whole work.

I want it to be absolutely homogeneous -- with one voice, with one direction, with one soul. In the west many communes come into existence and die. In fact the average life of a commune is not more than three years. And the basic reason is that sooner or later dissident voices start becoming powerful, cliques form, and politics enters. And when politics enters into any commune, death has entered. Then conflict, then struggle, then power, and everything comes in from the back door.

And remember, when politics enters it always enters with good slogans; that is its way to deceive. Even the person who brings it in may be deceived by it because he thinks he is doing something for the good, something for the welfare of everybody.

I am trying to make this commune slowly in such a way that no politics enters in it. Thousands of people are going to come to be here with me, and I would like you to be part of me because you have great capacities, great creative possibilities to grow and to help people grow. But that is possible only if you surrender utterly; otherwise all your creative energy will become destructive to the commune. And it is better to be alert from the very beginning. I love you and I would like you to become part of my work. I know your potential, but potential people can be dangerous too; only potential people can be dangerous. So sometimes it happens that I will have to depend on the second-rate; I may not be able to depend on the first-rate. I would have liked to bring the first-rate into the work, but sometimes it will be far more feasible and practical to choose the second-rate because the second-rate cannot be dangerous, he cannot bring in politics. So you have to be alert about all your possibilities.

And Poona has just been a jumping board. That's why I would like to leave Poona soon -- because its work is finished. I have chosen people; now I can move into a more permanent commune. Poona was just an overnight's stay; its work is finished.

So you have to be alert about all these things. And if you feel that you can drop all kinds of mind games then there is no need to go; just be here. And I am waiting for that moment -- that's why I have not even

taken you inside the ashram yet. There have been many possibilities. You have missed! Many times there was a chance and I was always thinking of you -- that [you] should be taken in now. But again and again you would do something and I had to wait.

There is no need to go. You can become part of the ashram soon, but if you feel you will create the same trouble and you will go on doing the same thing -- you are not yet able to get out of the past and the mind -- then there is nothing wrong. You can go for a few days and take your group there and come back.

So, whatsoever you say, mm? And I know it is difficult to decide in that way, but it has to be decided one day or other, and the sooner, the better, because if you enter the ashram while I am in Poona it will be easier. With the new commune I am going to become more hard on people.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving says that while Osho was talking to the previous sannyasin he was thinking about deciding; he doesn't know how to decide.]

Never listen to things that I say to somebody else! That was not for you -- that was for [him].

Never listen, because that creates too much trouble. Because when I am saying something to [him], I am saying it to [him], absolutely to [him], to nobody else in the world. It is not applicable to anybody else and will never be applicable to anybody else, because each individual is so unique....

And right now don't even think about it, mm? For just one month you feel and go into things, and it will surface. Because I can see it is there. It just needs a little time to come to your conscious mind. And it is better to let it come rather than force it to come. It will come! Mm? Good!

[A visitor says: I like the way I am now and I don't like to wear orange all the time. I live like a sannyasin already.]

You cannot live like a sannyasin! A sannyasin needs courage -- courage to defy the world, courage to be oneself, courage to be crazy! You cannot live like a sannyasin, otherwise there would have been no problem for you to take sannyas. The problem is there because you are afraid of public opinion, of what people will say. What can they say? At the most they will say you are crazy! So that is not a problem.

Crazy people are good people... in fact, they are the only good people! The world has suffered too much from the so -- called sane. The crazy are lovely people. They bring something beautiful into the world -- some poetry, some song, some painting, some creativity.

You are not afraid of sannyas -- you are afraid of public opinion, of what others will say; that is the fear. But I am not saying to take sannyas, because if the fear is there then why create trouble for yourself? Mm? there is no need.

Next time... You will be coming. I will haunt you! I am coming with you tomorrow. And next time you will have enough courage to become a sannyasin. You will miss me there -- beware! And come whenever you can come.

[A sannyasin says he feels incompatible with others, very different, as if he comes from a different planet. It is not unpleasant but he wonders why.]

You are different, and one has to accept one's difference. One should not create a problem out of it. It is just like your hair is one colour, somebody else's hair is another colour. You can dye your hair, but it will be false. And it will not be good for your own growth. One has to be simply oneself.

If others manage well in relating with people they must be feeling happy that way. In fact, many of them will start thinking that sagar is doing perfectly well being himself, why cannot they be like that? Because they will have some problems that you will never have.

When you relate you have to face many problems. Utter a single word and there is going to be difficulty. So by and by many of them will think that sagar is doing perfectly well, gets into no difficulties with people. And that's how it goes on -- everybody thinks that others are doing perfectly well and that something is lacking in them... You need not worry about it.

Everybody has to accept their difference, uniqueness. One has to respect it -- not only accept, but respect. That's what I mean by self-respect. It is not an egoistic attitude; it is simply the way you are. You have to respect your being! Whatsoever you do against it will be hypocrisy. You can be natural and spontaneous only with it. That is one thing.

The second thing: you have very perfectionistic ideas in your mind. You have great expectations about everything... about yourself too. Because of that, comparison arises. You would like to become a person who relates perfectly with people; that is your idea. And you fall short of it -- everybody will fall short of it. Nobody is perfect and nobody can be perfect and nobody needs to be perfect. Imperfection is beautiful -- it is human -- and the world is far happier with imperfect people than it would ever be with perfect people. Perfect people are neurotics.

But you have that idea of being perfect in everything that you do, so now in relating you have to be perfect. There is no need! Drop ideals and you will never suffer anxiety because then there is nothing to compare with. Then you are simply the way you are. There is no scale to put yourself against, to contrast then suffer and condemn yourself and become miserable.

If you have to drop anything it is your perfectionist attitude about things. Once you drop that you will become very very easy and happy. And there is no need to relate. Whatsoever comes easily is good! You are perfectly happy so what is the point?

And your new work is going perfectly well. Mm? I have heard all kinds of beautiful reports, except one -- that you hit Deeksha. Otherwise ninety-nine percent reports have been perfectly good.

[The sannyasin says: I have never hit a woman in my life -- never!]

That may be again a perfection! Why? Why have you not hit a woman in your whole life? That's not good!

Nothing to worry about, but at least don't hit Deeksha. You can hit [your girlfriend] or anybody else you can find, but don't hit Deeksha, because if people start hitting her she will be in trouble, mm? She has to manage so many people. and the way she manages is such that everybody w ill start hitting her! So don't start!

She is doing such a good work that we have to accept a few things that she likes to shout and use four-letter words. That's okay, that's okay.... Because I can stop her doing these things but then her whole enthusiasm will disappear; then she will not enjoy the work. If we have to keep her work going on we have to accept that much!

[The zazen group is present. One member says it was beautiful: And I didn't want to do it -- I felt very angry with you. I thought it was against my temperament, but I felt it was very good.]

That's how I have to force things on you sometimes which you don't like. But I have to force because I know they will help. Your liking cannot be the criterion. In fact your liking is bound to be wrong because it will come from your past. You can't have any vision of the future -- you cannot see what is going to happen; you can only see what has happened in the past.

When I decide something for you, I look into your future more than into your past, because the past is finished. In fact we have to get rid of it; we have to get out of that pattern. So sometimes I have to suggest things which you don't like which you hate. You will feel angry. Many people even drop the suggestion. Then they miss an opportunity and they will never know that they have missed an opportunity.

You did well that you didn't drop it. Even if sometimes you are feeling hate for me, angry at me, be angry, be hateful -- but do what I say! And you will never be at a loss. It was good!

[The sannyasin then says she feels horribly frustrated with men and has not had a lover for a long time; she has a lot of anger, hatred and expectation. Osho checks her energy.]

You have something in you that is very antagonistic to male energy. It has nothing much to do with your expectations. Those expectations are just to avoid, those are tricks of the mind -- they are not problems. The root cause is not there; the root cause is that your energy is very male-antagonistic. And because it is antagonistic you have to create a few tricks so that you can always avoid men.

Nobody is according to your idea; that's a trick, a strategy. Nobody is beautiful enough, nobody is good enough, nobody is moral enough, nobody is worthwhile, nobody is extraordinary; all are very ordinary people. That is the trick of the mind so that you can avoid men. First you decide that this person is an ordinary, very worthless creature; then it is very simple to reject him. Then you w ill not feel guilty that you have rejected him. Before rejecting you labelled him -- that he is worthless.

But deep down it is not just expectation. Your energy is anti-male. Something must have happened in your childhood that has made you very anti-male. You may not remember it, you may have forgotten about it, you may have repressed it. Maybe your first encounter with a man was ugly. The first encounter, if it is ugly, creates great trouble. Then the energy simply becomes anti.

And it is happening more and more in the world. The world, as it becomes more free, becomes more and more ugly. Even small children have to encounter ugly sexual phenomena. And once a child has been in some way violated, in some way offended, then the energy recoils and becomes anti.

But it can change; there is no problem about changing it. If it were expectation it would be more difficult because that is a mind thing. This is more a body thing -- it is far easier, because the mind is very complex. It is more physiological....

You should do tantra. that will change your energy pattern. It is a must.

[A sannyas says he feels always feels guilt, except when alone or with a woman. It is as though he is frozen up with it.]

It is just that christianity has gone into your blood and bones, that's all. You suffer from christianity. And it is a far more dangerous disease than cancer because it goes into the very spirit. The whole christian religion depends on the concept of guilt, and down the ages the priest has always been creating guilt in people. That is his way of dominating: if he can create guilt in you he can make a slave of you.

About everything they have tried to create guilt and not only Christians, others too. But Christians are the most perfect in it. About food, about women, about men, about clothes, about everything, whatsoever is possible -- they have tried to create guilt. They have surrounded man in guilt.

A guilty man cannot be a rebellious man and a guilty man cannot remain intelligent either. A guilty man is carrying such a load on his heart that he is crushed by it. A guilty man has invisible chains around his hands and feet. The guilty man is himself the prisoner and the gaoler.

It creates a kind of schizophrenia in you. You are guarding, fighting, destroying yourself. You will have to understand and drop it totally. The whole concept is basically wrong. There is nothing like sin. And if there is sin, then god is the only sinner -- nobody else. Then he should commit suicide.

If you have sex in you, you have not produced it; it is a given phenomenon. Why should you be guilty about it? It is as foolish as somebody being guilty because his eyes are green, or somebody is guilty because he has blond hair and somebody is guilty because he is six feet tall or something. Those things will be just as stupid.

Sex is there, a given fact... so is anger, so is everything. And I am not saying that one has to always remain sexual, always angry, but the way to go beyond them, to throw them, is to go through them, is to pass through them, is tO go with great understanding, compassion, caring about oneself. Then one day anger becomes compassion, sex becomes love, and finally all the emotions pour their energies into one pool, and that pool becomes prayer.

There is nothing one should feel guilty about. If you feel sometimes that you have done anything wrong, don't do it again -- but there is no point in feeling guilty. Making an error is one thing; you never feel guilty about making an error. If you make some error in doing mathematics you don't feel guilty. If you make two plus two five, you don't feel guilty. You simply feel that you have committed an error; you put it right... and finished! Exactly like that life is a mathematics.

It is natural. We are not omnipotent, we are not omniscient and we are not omnipresent, so some errors are bound to be there. We are not perfect, that's true, so some errors will be there. Once you find an error put it right! But the problem is that rather than putting it right you start feeling guilty. You never put it right and you start feeling guilty. So you have entered into another wrong which is far more serious than the first, because the first can be changed; the second cannot be changed.

Guilty persons go on doing the same thing again and again; they never change. I have never seen any guilty person changing. Why should he change? -- because he is already punishing himself through guilt so what is the point ? You do something wrong then you punish yourself by feeling guilty, miserable. So you remain the same. You think 'I have suffered enough punishment. What else is needed?'... and the wrong remains the same.

Put your energies into changing it, and once you do you will find there are not many errors. What error can you do ? What errors are possible? They are very small -- they can be counted on your fingers -- and they can be put right very easily.

Just try to understand. And you cannot even pinpoint where your guilt feeling is focused at because it is not focused at anything. It is simply a climate around you: you are simply guilty. Mm? just for being you are guilty. This is just absurd!

This guilt will go. You cannot be here long with me and keep the guilt too. Both cannot go together! Mm? Good!

[The architect who has been to start work on the new commune has returned and says: It seems a little paradise.]

It is! And you have to make it one. Much has to be done there. We have to make it a paradise -- small, but a paradise. It has to be converted into an oasis. The world is turning into a desert. People are losing all that is beautiful, all that is valuable. Values are disappearing. Man is becoming very very barren. If this continues then after one century love will become just absurd; the word will not mean anything. And that is the very heart! The day love disappears, all disappears -- freedom and dignity and all. The day love disappears, man is a machine. It is only love that keeps man as something above being a machine.

Mathematics can be done by the computer, logic can be done by the computer... and far more efficiently than by man. Only love cannot be done by the computer. So that is the only quality that can save. That is the only thing that is more in man than in a machine.

We have to create a love oasis so the value does not simply disappear. People can come and see love almost visible, tangible. And it is possible.

Much work has to be done, so put your whole energy into it. This is your life's opportunity!

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

29 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709295
ShortTitle: JUSTDO27
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, madhumaya means sweet as honey.

And love is the only sweetness; everything else is bitter. We can even tolerate bitter things if there is a little mixture of love in them; otherwise life becomes unbearable. Life is unbearable; it is only love that makes it bearable. Life in itself is meaningless -- it is love that brings meaning to it. So the more love, the more meaning, the more love, the more sweetness, the more love, the more joy. And love exists ordinarily in a very very small quantity. Ninety-nine percent is poison and one percent is love.

The percentage of love has to be developed, and one has to work consciously. It will not grow on its own; it has grown as much as it can on its own. Man has come to a point from where he has to take his fate into his own hands. One has to start working, cleansing the inner house, dropping poisons, repressions, inhibitions, taboos; they are all destroying life's beauty.

The day is great when love is more than everything else added together. When love is fifty-one percent in your life, everything else is forty-nine -- that day is the day of great liberation. It brings the first satori, the first experience of ecstasy, and then things become easier. Beyond that things are very much easier; before that things are very hard.

Once you have known that the major part of your being has become full of love, then the minor by and

by starts following it. It stops fighting, it is no more powerful. And soon the day comes that one becomes ninety-nine percent love; that is the second satori, the second samadhi. And the third happens when one becomes one hundred percent love.

Madhumaya means one hundred percent love, one hundred percent sweetness. That is the symbol of the ultimate samadhi, of enlightenment.

[A sannyasin says she is addicted to heroin, and asks Osho to help her with it.]

It will disappear; no need to worry about it. Just go through groups, mm? Be here one month, and in this one month try to carry on without drugs as much as possible. Don't be too hard on yourself either: if sometimes you take a little bit, nothing to worry about. But keep it in mind that the less you take, the better. I am also a drug. Once you are addicted to me, then things are very much simpler -- you can drop other drugs!

That is my way of helping addicts, mm? -- I make addicts of a new dimension. And once you are with me, sooner or later you will not be able to remain in it. In fact there will be no need to drop drugs. They by and by become irrelevant; they become meaningless. You start seeing the suicidalness of them; they are destructive. But unless something bigger than that happens, how can you drop it? That's the problem

So I am not so much for dropping them. My whole effort is to bring something greater than they can bring, and that is the decisive factor them. If something can happen through meditation, through sannyas, through groups, which gives you a better glimpse, at no cost... You are not paying for it by your health, by your chemistry, by destroying your body and other things. You are not to pay anything for it and it happens! You are the master of it -- you are not dependent on anything for it. You can make it available any moment you want. Once you know the key you can unlock the door whenever you want. Something greater, higher, has to be made available to you.

All over the world that has been the problem down the ages: people have tried to help others to come out of their drug trips but it almost always fails because you can't provide anything better. The people also want to get out of it -- everybody wants to get out of it because it is a bondage and everybody understands that he is creating a subtle bondage which will become bigger and bigger and one day he will be surrounded by walls, china walls, and it will be difficult to get out of them. By one's own effort, one is creating such a big wall and then it will be difficult to destroy it; one will be caught in it. One's whole life will become a kind of sickness.

And it is vicious. If you take a drug, while you are under its impact everything seems good. Then out of it everything feels so dull, so meaningless that the drug seems to be the only possibility again and again. Then the quantity of drug has to be increased and by and by one is lost. Drugs are so powerful that they destroy the very chemistry of your brain. The brain is very delicate; it cannot live with such violent coercions being made on it. Those very very minute and subtle nerves start getting damaged. Then one loses alertness, intelligence, becomes dull, becomes insensitive. Then the drug remains the only possibility, the only meaning that one can get.

But just to say these things doesn't help. Just to preach doesn't help. Just to say that this is bad and a sin does not help; in fact, it makes the problem worse! The person is already in suffering and now you bring in another problem -- that this is sin -- so he feels guilty too. The drug was enough to destroy him; now guilt will destroy also. You have added more poison to the problem. You make the person feel immoral, criminal -- and these are all wrong attitudes.

The person needs help, the person needs sympathy, the person needs love. Maybe the person has missed love, hence he has moved into that direction. Maybe the society has not given w hat was needed, the parents have not given what was needed. So the person has become distracted. The person needs all attention, love, care -- but even that will not help unless the person comes to know and feel something that is bigger and greater than any drug can make available. And that's what I am trying to do here.

So don't be negatively concerned with drugs. While you are here become more concerned with me. Listen to mc, meditate, be more and more around the ashram, have the feel of it. Be very loving to people, be open, relating, dance and sing. By and by you will see that what the drug can do, I can do and in a far better way. And that is the only possibility of getting out of it. It will happen -- don't be worried! Good!

[A sannyasin therapist had been asked to take over the encounter group while the usual leader was ill. He said it was really good and he learnt a lot from it.]

Sometimes things that you have to do without any planning turn out really beautifully because they start from a deeper part of your being than the mind. Because the mind is in a shock. The mind needs time to plan, to visualise, to project some ideas, some blueprint. The mind needs a guide, a map.

The mind goes logically, step by step: this has to be done, this has to be done; it has a pattern. But you were caught unawares so the mind had no time. And to do something spontaneously has far more beauty because you are no more a manipulator. You were less a groupleader and more a participant in it. You were not standing away from people's problems -- you were solving your problem! It was your problem what to do now.

Good... and sometimes that too is very good -- a sudden change for the group. People were going in one direction and you simply changed their direction. They are also shocked because that is illogical for them. They were going North and you tell them immediately to turn about. They were enjoying going north and they were learning how to go North. They were becoming efficient in going north, they were becoming skillful, and now suddenly you uproot everything. They are also caught unawares.

Through this experience, in the future you should plan a group which takes many sudden jumps. One day it is one thing; another day it is another thing. In seven days time it is seven things. It has no plan; it is haphazard, zigzag. Nobody knows what is going to happen -- not even you. In the morning you get up and it is whimsical, eccentric. And with the whimsical you will see people flowering more spontaneously.

Otherwise they start learning the technique of the method. They learn the method, the group process -- and once they have learned it they start obliging the groupleader. They know what is expected of them. They know what they should do so they should be thought good; they know what is not expected of them.

So there will be two types of people as there are always: a few, the obedient types, will simply follow the process and will go into it, and the rebellious type will resist and fight. But both are following a mind pattern that they have followed their whole life.

So sometimes you have to develop a group which is a chaos. Nobody knows when it begins, nobody knows when it ends; nobody knows what is going to happen next. It moves by sudden jerks and nobody knows where it is going. You will take people into very very unknown spaces. So think about that.

It has been good. It has been really a shock to you -- can see it!

[A sannyasin says that all his problems seem to be dissolving faster than he can create them.... he is being penetrated by Osho's energy.]

It is happening -- it just takes a little time, mm? And one has to learn patience. Sometimes there are a few things which cannot be done in a hurry, which take their own time. Even if you are in a hurry nothing can be done. In fact the hurry can make them delayed. Rather than bringing them faster it can delay them. And that's how it happens: if you can wait a little longer your problem will dissolve. By and by sannyasins learn that. Give a little time and you will see the problem dissolving, and when the problem dissolves without any effort on your part, you attain to an insight.

When you try to dissolve the problem, it is intellectual. Yes, you can force the problem, you can repress the problem. You can explain away things but have not changed it. Sooner or later it will erupt again into your consciousness; through some other excuse, from some other comer, it will come back.

But if it dissolves on its own and you were just a witness... you had not really done anything to dissolve it or solve it; you were just watching and waiting, and one day you suddenly found that it is no more there. One morning you wake up and the problem is not there... then there is great insight; it is intuitive. Then only can energy penetrate.

It is more a question of relating to me without the intellect than of anything else. So it is more difficult for people who have been in some kind of intellectual work. The intellectual mind is a different mind. If you bring a problem you bring it from the intellectual part. That is the left hemisphere of your mind. And when you bring a problem and I have to solve it, I have to feed your same mind. There is no other way, because only an intellectual problem can have an intellectual response. So the wrong part of the mind goes on being given more and more energy.

When you don't bring a problem and you simply wait, waiting is from another type of mind; that is the right hemisphere. The feminine part waits. The male part attacks the problem, the male part wants to solve it. The feminine part simply waits for its disappearance. When you don't bring the problem your feminine part starts working, and the energy can penetrate only through the feminine part. From the male part the

energy cannot penetrate; the male part cannot absorb energy.

So the old scriptures say that a disciple has to become feminine. That's why there have never been great women masters but there have been great women disciples. And it is not only an accidental thing; it has something very deep inside it. The greatest disciples have been women and the greatest masters have been men, because the master's whole work is to attack you. He can use his male part in attacking and hammering you, but the disciple's whole function is to absorb.

So this has been a good experience. Just start waiting and start floating more.

Don't Just Do Something, Sit There

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

30 September 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7709305
ShortTitle: JUSTDO28
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says his wife, a non-sannyasin, wants to study psychology.]

Where can she study psychology better than here? Just tell her!...

Anywhere else you can study psychology as a dead subject -- here it is alive. Here people are opening up, growing, and that's what psychology basically is: the science of the soul.

The western psychology is yet not worthy enough of being called psychology. It is still struggling with behaviour -- not what man is, but how he acts, and that too the western psychology decides by the behaviour of the animals: rats and pigeons and... because man's behaviour is complex; even to study it is difficult. And there is something in man which cannot be studied, something elusive -- and that is his very soul.

The rat can be understood, studied, observed. The rat is simple because he is almost like a mechanism. He has no freedom of choice, he has no dignity of being a soul. He is absolutely unconscious; there is nothing conscious in him. So you can figure out how he behaves.

In man something has become conscious; a part, a very minute part has evolved beyond behaviourism. Man has a kind of will and man has a potential to be free. That freedom is the trouble; that is the very crux of the matter. That freedom cannot be studied because it is unpredictable. It cannot be reduced to laws, to logic. You cannot predict man; that is the problem. And that's what western psychology has been continuously doing for these hundred years -- trying to find a way to predict man, to find a way to prove that man is not more than a machine.

So in fact western psychology is against psychology. The very word means the science of the soul, and they are denying the soul. They still go on calling it psychology, which is a misnomer.

Tell her she can study psychology here, mm ? All kinds of unpredictable people are here and all kinds of freedom and all the kinds of problems that freedom naturally brings. She will have a real vision of man, and it will not be through the books. It will not be bookish; it will be existential. So if she comes that will be the best thing.

No need to force sannyas on her. Tell her to come just to see what is happening here, and she will never think again to go to a university and study psychology. Just make me available to her, and if she still wants to study then help her, mm?...

So if she comes, that will be very good, mm ? And then leave it to me, mm ? -- within three, four days she will be a sannyasin!

[The sannyasin then says whenever he comes into a new group of people there's a sense of deja vu -- it's just exactly how it has to happen. He need not have any sorrow... like a dream unfolding...]

Deja vu is a reality... and for you it is not a mind thing. For a few people it can be, mm? because wherever there is reality there can always be a misunderstanding too. You can project some idea; you can interpret some situation in such a way that it starts feeling like a deja vu. But deja vu in itself is a reality, because you are not here for the first time; nobody is here for the first time. All are eternal pilgrims, journeying, journeying, from one life to another. And all that you have experienced, you have experienced many times; it can't be new. Existence moves in a circle, not in a line.

It is like the rotating wheel of seasons: you have seen many springs and again the spring comes. Again you hear the sound of the birds and it reminds you of other springs. You see the flowers blooming and it reminds you of other bloomings. And they were almost alike. I say 'almost' -- I don't say that it is an exact repetition; nothing is ever repetition exactly. But it is so approximately alike that it is very difficult to make a distinction -- hence deja vu. You again see the clouds floating in the sky and the sun and the birds and the trees. The spring has come again with all its joy... and you have seen those springs many times!

So somewhere deep in your unconscious you are carrying all the memories of all the past lives. It is very, very possible that again and again you will come to situations which are alike and suddenly you feel as if it has happened before. And it has happened before! Maybe the actors were different, but how can they be very much different ? Human beings are human beings after all.

For example, just listening to me, you can be surrounded by a sense of deja vu: you can start feeling you have listened to me before, the same way. I may not have been with you before but you may have listened to some other master. And they have all the same look in the eyes, the same scent to their being, the same song to sing. Words differ but the rhythm, the constantly running underground rhythm is the same. So right now you can be caught in a deja vu.

You have listened to many more people before. It is not possible that you have come for the first time to a master.... How is it possible? For millenia you have been searching. It is impossible not to have come across... You may have come across a jesus or a buddha or a krishna or a rinzai or a bodhidharma. Down the ages in so many lives how can you avoid not coming across a buddha? It is not possible!

You may not have met me before -- that's possible; that's not a problem -- but someone very much like me. You may have looked with the same love at some other master, with the same trust, with the same open heart, and again it is happening! You may have drunk from some other master in the same way with such sensitivity and receptivity... and again it is happening! It can bring to your memory the floating fragrances of past lives, the nostalgia.

And my feeling is that you don't have a very very strong division between this life and your past lives; that's why deja vu happens. Deja vu happens to everybody but how strong it can be depends -- the strength depends on what type of barrier exists between this life and the past lives and other lives. If it is a china wall, very thick, it is very difficult for things to cross over. And even if they cross, they become distorted. The wall distorts them and by the time they reach you the moment is lost.

You don't have what you call 'an iron curtain'. Mm? -- you have a bamboo curtain, so things can slip from one life into another very easily. It is perfectly good. Enjoy it and it will become more and more possible.

And it can be very very weird sometimes because when you go into it you can start feeling as if you are in a dream. You can start feeling as if you are living a fantasy, not reality... as if those people around here are not there; maybe it is just a memory. And that makes for a kind of weirdness. It can be scary too, it can frighten too; it depends on your interpretation.

So accept it, welcome it, and when it comes, enjoy it, and you will become more and more capable of it. My feeling is that you can easily remember your past lives sometimes, and that's a great experience. So allow this phenomenon more and more accessibility to you. It is coming on its own, mm? -- you have just not to hinder it. And don't think whether it is a projection, whether you are just imagining it -- because these are barriers.

If this idea gets very settled in your mind -- that this is a kind of imagination -- then those deja vu's will stop. If you think it is just a mind thing then you will start dropping it. You will become resistant, defensive against it. No, deja vu is a reality, because we have lived so many lives and we have loved in so many ways.We have been angry in so many ways with so many people. We have been friends and enemies, and

all that is happening to you now has happened many many times before.

Sometimes two similar things -- not exactly alike but almost alike -- get hooked with each other, and suddenly there is deja vu. And I am not saying that everybody who thinks it is a deja vu is really experiencing a deja vu, but about you I am certain. It is deja vu -- go into it! Good!

[A visitor tells Osho he has done primal therapy for two years in the West. Osho says, but I don't think it really went deep. The visitor agrees with him.]

Mm mm... because it has not changed your aura. Your aura is still adultish. When somebody has really gone into primal his aura becomes childish. And to be childish is beautiful; to be adultish is ugly. From that point when one has become a child again, things start moving in a different direction, in a different dimension. Then you really start growing.

Otherwise people are stuck: they go round and round in circles but no progress as such happens. They do a thousand and one things but nothing seems to be fulfilling. They rush from one thing to another but life remains empty and hollow. And that hollowness is the misery, that hollowness is what pain is... and that is there in you.

A few groups will be of immense help, mm?... Do these... groups and in three months we will go slowly, slowly towards primal again. The last group to do here is primal.

Primal should not be done in the beginning; one should prepare for the jump. The process is of immense value -- there is no doubt about it -- but in the west what happens is that people start by primal. That cannot be done. Even janov thinks that it is enough unto itself; it is not.

Many things are needed to be done before it, and many more will be needed after it. It is just a fragment -- immensely valuable but still a fragment. It is not the whole philosophy of man.

[The visitor says: I feel problems about the outside society and here... too much antipathy between the Indians and what is happening here.]

That has nothing to do with you... that has nothing to do with you! If you want to take on other people's problems, then you can. If you are searching for problems you can have as many as you like. First solve your problems! What do you have to do with those things? That is their problem. If indians have some antipathy, that is their problem. What does that have to do with you? You have not come to solve their problem, and you have not come to solve the problem of the ashram and the people. That is none of your business.

You have come here for your problem. Solve it first, and by solving it you will be able to see that that is nothing unnatural, that antipathy. That has always been there, otherwise why was jesus crucified? Because people loved him too much? Is that why they crucified him ? Why was socrates poisoned? Because athens was very worshipful towards him ? They were antipathetic -- they could not tolerate socrates. How can they tolerate me? They could not tolerate jesus. They cannot make an exception of me.

This has always been so and this is going to remain so. Now think of a young man, think of yourself. Go back two thousand years and you go to Jesus. You say to him that you are very much disturbed because people are very antipathetic towards him. That will be wasting your time and Jesus' time. Those moments are rare. Drink of him as much as you can! Hold his hand. Walk a little way with him; then you will know what walking is. Then you will know how far one can go with him. Just have a taste of it. But you will be worried about this -- that because others are antagonistic towards him, you are puzzled. But that is wasting energy, opportunity.

Forget about what Indians say! I am not an Indian and I don't exist here. I belong to people who belong to me. I belong to the orange world... wherever it is. They are my people and I am theirs....

And I am not worried about others -- there is no point in it. This is not their trip, so it's okay. They don't want to be benefited; that is perfectly okay. They don't want to take this opportunity, use this opportunity. That is their decision and I respect their decision. They are antipathetic because they feel the attraction but they are not courageous enough to take the jump -- hence, they create a barrier of antipathy. That barrier keeps them away from me; otherwise sooner or later they can be pulled in.

They are not really against me -- they are defending themselves. They are finding excuses why not to come to me, that's all. But that is their business, that is their life. They are masters of their life. They have missed Buddha, they have missed Jesus, they have missed Krishna. If they want to, they can miss this

opportunity too.

But you have not come to solve their problems. Don't become a saviour. Just first solve your problems and then you will have a clear vision. Then you will see what the problem is.

There is no problem really. This is a natural tendency in the mass mind. The mass mind cannot allow anything revolutionary to happen in the world. It is very dangerous for the mass mind and its investments.

People want to huddle together like sheep; they don't want to become individuals. And my message is to be an individual. It is asocial. My whole emphasis is that this is your life and you have to respect this. You have to be responsible towards your life -- nobody else has the authority to manipulate you. To allow somebody else to manipulate you -- the society, the religion, the state -- is to betray yourself, is to betray god.

So my message is individualistic. No society will like it. The society lives with lies -- ancient, old lies, so ancient that people have completely forgotten that they are lies. They have been repeated so often and for so long that they have become truths.

Adolf Hitler has said that if you repeat a lie continuously it becomes a truth sooner or later... just go on repeating it. People live with this repeated lie they call truth. Whenever you declare the truth they are antagonistic because it goes against their truths, so-called truths. They are lies -- because in fact no truth can go against ally other truth; that is not possible. Two truths are always friendly. It is impossible to find a dichotomy between two truths.

Two lies are always friendly; it is difficult to find any dichotomy between two lies. So when you speak one lie you will have to speak many lies to support it, to protect it, to defend it. If you speak one truth you will have to speak many truths, but truth and lies are two worlds apart, like light and darkness. When jesus is crucified it is darkness crucifying a light. When socrates is killed it is the social lie destroying the individual truth -- and truth is always individual.

So simply forget about it; otherwise you will be wasting time. Just start moving. They are there and perfectly okay -- don't listen to them. Start meditating, go into groups, and within a month you will start becoming clear about things. Then you will know that whatsoever they are doing, that's all that they can do. That's why Jesus says -- his last statement is -- 'God, forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing'....

So we can only forgive them, that's all; nothing else can be done. Forgive and forget! Good, mm?

[Another visitor says she feels many emotions.]

That's good! That is very good! Emotional people are good people; intellectual people are just useless. They make too much fuss about nothing, much ado about nothing. Emotional people are real people, authentic people, and much is possible for an emotional person because he functions through the heart.

The head is very dull, unintelligent, mediocre. The heart is very original. All that is original comes from the heart, and all that is courageous comes from the heart. The heart knows how to take risks. The head never knows; it knows only how to calculate.

[The visitor says she has done primal therapy in the west. She doesn't want to do groups here -- she would rather do something more playful.]

Mm mm, but you don't know what groups are going on here -- they are playing groups! Just try two, and then you will decide. Then if you want to do more you can do more, otherwise no need, mm? But try at least two groups so you have a feel what is going on here....

Then we will see -- if you like to do any more... Because they are of immense value. You are just not aware what is going on here. You must be thinking about your primal. There are many kinds of groups here. I see what a person needs -- then only do I suggest. You need something playful. You go into it!

[A visitor has previously written to Osho to say he runs a million-dollar-a-year business in India, and at the same time is looking for himself.]

Much is possible -- your energy is perfectly good and flowing. You just have to learn the knack of growing... and it *is* a knack. Otherwise one can go on stumbling for one's whole life and will not find the door. Sometimes it happens the door has always been in front of you but it is so obvious that you became

oblivious of it.

[Osho checks his energy.]

You are in a very very ripe space from where things can start growing. My feeling is that you have been avoiding, somehow escaping from it and getting involved in things so that you can forget about your inner self. There is nothing wrong in doing things but one should not escape from one's own being because that is our ultimate home. We have to come to terms with it. And the right time has come to come to terms with it. Why don't you become a sannyasin?

Deva means divine, manoj means beauty. You are carrying a great possibility of flowering in divine beauty, and it is your responsibility to help it, not to hinder it. The greater potentiality, the greater is the responsibility. Your success in the world, in the business, is not ultimately going to prove you successful, no. Do it -- it is perfectly good in its own place -- but don't for a single moment be deceived by it. That is not going to become your fulfillment. The fulfillment comes only from inner riches. And you can be as successful in the inner as you are in the outer, because it is the same energy that you put into the outer when you start succeeding there; it is the same energy you put in when you start succeeding there. It is only a question of dimension; the energy is the same. It happens almost always that the richest people in the world are the poorest as far as their inner being is concerned. It is not so difficult to find a poor man who has a rich soul, but it is very very difficult to find a rich man who has a rich soul.

Why does it happen? -- because it is the same energy. You can buy the inner riches or you can buy the outer riches. You have only a certain amount of energy; you can purchase anything. But outer riches finally don't prove riches. They will be taken away, and with them the whole energy goes down the drain. The inner riches will never be taken away -- nobody can take them. Even death cannot take them away.

In the eastern scriptures we define riches as that which cannot be taken away from you. That is our definition of richness. That which can be taken away is just borrowed. You can befool yourself for a time being but sooner or later it will be taken away. Death takes everything away except meditation, except your inner experience of ecstasy, so that is the only kingdom. Hence jesus goes on saying, 'The kingdom of god is within.'

I see a great future for you. And you are courageous too -- you can simply move into the inner.

[The new sannyasin says he loves to chant.]

Good. Chanting is very good; it will suit you. Start chanting: every day for at least one hour chant and go mad in chanting. It should not be done in a lukewarm way; it should not be done in a ritualistic way. It should be wild; only then will it help. You should be completely lost in it. It should be so total that not only are you chanting by the throat -- your whole body starts chanting it. You will start feeling the vibration. Chanting done totally vibrates every fibre of the body from the head to the toe. Chanting has to be from the guts.

Chanting is perfectly good. Devote one hour to chanting, but make it a wild joy! And there is no need to have any form. Even if the chanting becomes absurd, nonsensical, becomes gibberish, it is perfectly okay; that is not the point. The chanting has not to be meaningful.

Chanting is the meaning; there is no other meaning in it. What you are chanting is irrelevant -- that you are chanting is relevant. So you can chant 'ram, ram...' or 'allah, allah...' or anything. Or you can change as the feeling moves you. Sometimes you can simply start uttering wild noises. And you will be transformed by it -- it will change the very chemistry of your body -- so chanting is good.

And one thing -- if you can do it before you come -- is Vipassana. It is a Buddhist meditation course. Otherwise, when you come here do it. Chanting will do for these two, three months. Good! And help my people there! Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says she was sick and wanted to return to the West, but now she is well she wants to stay but has doubts -- fear.]

Fear is not a doubt! Mm? In illness it is possible to have doubts because doubting is also an ill state of affairs. When you are healthy you have trust; when you are unhealthy you have doubts. So people who have

doubts never become healthy... healthy in the sense of being whole. The doubts go on feeding their pathologies. A really healthy person, a really whole person, is one who has absolute trust in life, whose doubts have completely disappeared... just as darkness disappears when you bring a lamp in.

But it is very natural -- when you are weak and the body is ill, you are suffering, you are in pain and anguish, all kinds of doubt come; they come in weakness. It is just as if you are Lying down underneath a tree and the animals feel that you are dead. Then they will all jump on you and start devouring you. But if they know that you are alive they won't come close by.

It happens in exactly the same way in the mind. When you are feeling depressed, sad, not in a good space, negative, all doubts start penetrating you from every door, nook and comer. You become a collection of doubts. So that was nothing to be worried about. As you are becoming again healthy, those doubts will disappear. They were part of your illness; they have nothing to do with you really.

But if you have some other reasons to go, you can go and come back. If there are other reasons -- you would like to visit your parents or friends or you would just like to go, just a desire to be there -- then there is no need to repress it. Because this love affair with me is strong enough, so there is no problem. You can go away for a few months and you will come back closer to me; that is not a problem. You can afford it. This love affair is strong enough -- it can survive ail doubts and all separations. You can go for a few months, you can enjoy it there and then come back.

But if there is no special reason to go -- just a vagrant idea in the mind -- then why waste time? Your body will be okay within a month, perfectly okay. And continue working, mm? Would you like to stay permanently here, finally?

Mm, so... before finally deciding to be here you can go and say good-bye to your friends there. And you can always hook a few people for me! Right! Good!

[The new movement group is present. The leader says sometimes the group got stuck and he took the responsibility on himself and sometimes he thought participants caused it.]

You have to drop that idea. You have to remember that it is your love, not your duty. It is your love for me that you work; it is your love for people that you help. But it is not your duty, it is not a performance. You need not worry about it. If something happens, good; if nothing happens, good. Nothing is there to worry about it... but the worry comes; in the beginning it comes to each groupleader. By and by you will learn to leave everything to me.

When something good happens, let me enjoy the joy of it. Don't say that it is happening because of you. And you will not be a loser, because when nothing happens then I am responsible... and nothing happens more often so you are not a loser really! Just drop every responsibility on me. Here you represent me, that's all. Here, be anonymous... just a vehicle for me. Then you will never feel these ups and downs. And if you feel ups and downs, the group will too.

The leader decides the direction -- unknowingly, unconsciously -- because you are the leader;that is the meaning of being the leader. If you are going down, they all go down. Where else can they go? -- they follow you! If you are going up, they all go up. And the beauty is that you think because they are all down you are going down. They are going down because you are down! It can be a very vicious circle -- and you have to break out of it!

The people who come to the group are new. By and by they will become related to me more and more, but you have to be absolutely related to me.

Whenever this idea of responsibility comes, always remember it is ego. It is a love offering, not a responsibility. When you feel nothing is happening, your ego feels hurt. Why in the first place should you expect that something should happen? Just create the space -- if something happens, good; if nothing happens, good. Nothing, too, is a valuable happening! Maybe that is what is needed for the people in that moment. Don't start forcing.

This is an ego need: you want to be supported in your ego by the group. You want them to go very high so that they can say, 'Yes, you are a great leader, a great groupleader.' You have to understand this: this need has to be by and by understood and dropped. And if you drop this need you will find things flowing more easily. You will not find so many moments of being stuck, because when you don't have any expectations how can you be stuck? in what? Expectations are the rocks where we get stuck and the flow stops. Deep down somewhere you must be hankering for the attention -- that people should give you feedback that you are great.

You are great -- there is no need to hanker for it. Nobody can make you great. You are great as everybody is. I have never come across a man who is not great; it doesn't happen in nature. All is great because all is from god. God creates only great people. But we have a very wrong notion that we have to prove ourselves great. That is the beginning of madness!

Then we constantly hanker that everybody should give us certificates. We go on gathering certificates, piles upon piles, and we sit on top of them feeling that we are great. But you have been great from the very beginning! Not a single moment have you been anything else!

The very idea 'I have to be great' means that you have accepted that you are not great. That's why a very very strange thing happens in life: people who reach to the height of their success are more polite and humble than the people who are not at the peak.

The story is told of a private in world war one who shouted, 'Put out that damn match, you son of a bitch,' only to find to his chagrin that the offender had been general 'black jack' pershing. When he tried to stammer out his apology, general pershing patted him on the back and said, 'That's all right, son. Just be glad I'm not a second lieutenant.'

I liked it! He said, 'If I had been your second-lieutenant you would have been in trouble. Be glad that I am your general,' he said, 'and not your second-lieutenant.'

When people are at the peak of their career they become humble because there is nothing left to prove. A small fry is always arrogant; in fact the arrogancy shows how small he is. A policeman is more arrogant than the superintendent, and so on, so forth. The emperor is always very humble and polite because there is no need to prove anything: he is the emperor.

My whole approach here is to declare to you that you are emperors from your very birth; you need not prove it. And your being an emperor does not depend on somebody else being lower than you, no. It is non-comparative. Others are also emperors, just as you are. Your uniqueness does not depend on somebody else being mediocre. Your uniqueness exists in the uniqueness of all, with the uniqueness of all. This whole existence is unique and superb. It is the most perfect world possible.

With this understanding and acceptance all fear disappears. Then you are no more nervous; you are not proving anything. Then things move so smoothly that miracles start happening.

So drop that idea. The next group you do, just leave it to me. And whenever you feel stuck, just remember that it is Osho's business; you are just a representative. If he wants people to be low, let them be low. If he wants people to be high, let them be high. You become a vehicle, and the next group will have a different quality.

[A sannyasin tells Osho that a year and a half ago he told her to finish her studies. It will take another two and a half years, which means coming and going from here. Her heart wants to stay here, the mind says she should finish the studies.]

The mind you can leave there -- just be here. The mind you can just pack and send; that's a perfect arrangement! The mind is not needed here at all -- you can leave it there. The heart is perfectly welcome.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Talks given from 01/8/79 to 30/9/79
Darshan Diary
60 Chapters
Year published: 1985

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908015
ShortTitle: UPSET01
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Birgitta. Prem means love; birgitta means strength, power, energy.
Love makes you strong, makes you powerful, because love transforms your possibilities into actualities. It transforms the seed into a sprout, it transforms the potential into the real. Without love one is empty, with love one is overflowing. Without love one is a beggar, with love one is an emperor.

Love more and more, and love without any expectations. With expectations love cannot soar high. Love without conditions. With conditions love is poisoned. Love for the sheer joy of loving, then love becomes the bridge between you and God.

And birgitta has another meaning also -- that is bridge. When love energy is overflowing, you are bridged to God. There is no other way to be bridged.

Anand Alwin. Anand means bliss; alwin means a friend.

Bliss is the friend. It is only through bliss that one arrives home. It is by being blissful that we start feeling the presence of God in existence.

Ordinarily people think they will be blissful when they have found God... that is not true, because unless you are blissful you cannot find God. Certainly you will be immensely blissful when you have found God, but that is the end of the story; and first we have to think of the beginning, not of the end. One has to learn to be blissful for God to arrive. It is only through the blissful state of consciousness that God can penetrate us.

Misery is your enemy; bliss is your friend -- and remember it... don't become too associated with misery. Don't befriend misery, disconnect yourself with misery. Never get identified with anything that brings misery, and drown yourself each moment more and more in bliss. Be drunk with bliss, be a drunkard, and in bliss you will find the greatest friend.

Anand Phillip. Anand means bliss. Bliss is a state of joy, pure joy which makes no shadow. Ordinary joy is always followed by misery... it creates a shadow. Ordinary happiness brings unhappiness in its wake. It's bound to happen; they are two sides of the same coin.

Anand is a special kind of joy which makes no shadow, which has no opposite to it. It is beyond opposites; hence we cannot call it happiness and we cannot call it unhappiness. It is beyond duality, it is transcendental. It is a silent joy, a peaceful joy, it is ecstasy without excitement -- and that is the goal.

Phillip, literally, does not mean much. It means a lover of horses: phil, hippos. But in another way it has some significance. Phillip was one of the disciples of Jesus, one of the twelve disciples. That way it is significant, it has some association with Jesus, and to be associated with Jesus in any way is beautiful.

So your full name will mean a blissful disciple, a disciple who has attained the state of bliss. And to be a disciple is a great experience. That's what sannyas is all about: entering into disciplehood, entering into the world of learning -- not of knowledge but of learning. Knowledge is accumulative; learning is not accumulative. Through knowledge, one becomes knowledgeable; one has more and more knowledge in the head. Through learning, one's being is transformed; not that one knows more, but one is more.

It is not a question of quantity, it is a question of quality: one is more, one has more authenticity, rootedness, groundedness, one is more centered.

Become a blissful disciple. Enjoy learning the new, the unknown... And the moment you have learned it, forget all about it; don't carry its weight, so you remain available to learn more. Go on dying to knowledge: whatsoever becomes knowledge has to be dropped; the moment you have known it, it is finished. Throw it away, be empty again, so you are again available to know more.

Each moment one has to die to knowledge; that is the way of the disciple: he remains open-ended, he remains available, he is ready to go with the truth, he has no prejudices, no preconceived ideas, he carries no past. He lives in the moment and the moment is all. And to live in the moment is the only way to learn about God. One cannot learn about God through the Bible or the Koran or the Vedas, one learns about God by being in the present moment, by being open empty, by functioning from a state of no-knowledge and by being blissful. A blissful openness... that is the meaning of your name. Let it become your very way of life.

Anand Chandro. Anand means bliss; chandro means moon -- the moon of bliss.

Bliss is more like the moon than like the sun it is not hot, it is cool. It is not fire, it is light. It has an intensity of its own, but there is no feverishness, no passionate excitement. It is a state of no-passion, no desire.

Buddha became enlightened on the full-moon night. The story is that he was born on a full-moon night, he became enlightened on the same night -- the full-moon night -- the same month, he died the same month, on the same full-moon night. It may not have happened historically -- it may have happened because that coincidence is possible -- but though it may not have happened historically, its significance is great.

It has nothing to say about Gautam the Buddha, the man. It says something about the state of Buddhahood: the state of Buddhahood, that state of awakening, is born as a full moon, matures as a full moon, and one day it disappears into the totality as a full moon. That full moon is a symbol, a metaphor: a metaphor for silence, peace, calm, quiet, equilibrium; a metaphor for a poetic existence, for music, for love a metaphor for the mysterious, the miraculous.

Sannyas is the beginning of the search for the miraculous, for the poetic in existence, for the mysterious in ordinary life. It is full of mystery, it is just that we are not aware Nothing is ordinary, nothing can be ordinary because everything is full of God -- how can it be ordinary. Everything is extraordinary... but we are blind.

Sannyas is initiation into a new perceptiveness, into a new way of seeing into things, events, life, existence .

So let these be the guiding lines for you: coolness, calmness, tranquility, equilibrium, poetry, music, beauty, love... And the whole of religion is exhausted in these metaphors. In these few words is contained all that is of worth.

Anand Rupam. Anand means bliss; rupam means beauty.

Bliss is beauty. It is only the blissful heart which becomes beautiful. The flowers of beauty grow only in the soil of bliss. All that is beautiful in life is somehow rooted in the state of bliss. People try to seek beauty directly -- they are bound to miss. Then their idea of beauty is very superficial, not even skin-deep. It has no depth, it is shallow, and it remains confined to the body. Nothing is wrong in it, but to finish at it is foolish. To think of it as if it is the end is stupid. It is not even the beginning.

The real beauty arises only when one has found bliss. A Buddha, a Jesus -- these people are really beautiful. Thousands of people fall in love with these people... And sometimes it happens, they may not have physical beauty at all. It was so with Jesus. He was not physically beautiful -- his face was very prominently ugly, but still, those who came in contact with him fell in love! One of the most beautiful women of those days, Mary Magdalene, fell in love with him, because something was coming from the deepest core of his being and it was so much that you could not even see his body and his body's ugliness. His body simply became like transparent glass -- you could see the light within. And when you are seeing the light, you forget the transparent glass completely. It has been found again and again that whenever a person becomes blissful, he becomes tremendously beautiful... and a beauty that is not of this world at all, a beauty that belongs to the beyond and a beauty that cannot be destroyed by anything, not even by death.

Anand Nityo. Anand means bliss; nityo means eternal.

Happiness is momentary, so is unhappiness; they come and go, and because they come and go, they

don't have much meaning. Even if you are happy, you know it is bound to go, so how can you really be happy when you know that it is going to go, when you know that it is only a passing breeze, that the guest will stay overnight and in the morning will be gone? It is impossible to be happy if happiness is only a momentary phenomenon. It only deepens your sadness. It simply makes you aware of the futility of life, as if life is made of the stuff called dream.

If this were all then life would be absolutely meaningless. But fortunately it is not so: there is a kind of happiness which is eternal. The momentary happiness comes from outside, it is a visitor, a guest. And the eternal happiness is the host, it is your very interiority; it does not come and go, it is your very nature.

To know it is the purpose of sannyas. And it can be known because it is just there waiting inside for you to turn back. Just a turning in, a tuning in, and one forgets the world, one forgets the body, and one forgets the mind, and one is simply drowned in eternal bliss. Then slowly slowly one can come out of it and yet it remains; one can start doing the ordinary things of routine life and yet it remains there. Only in the beginning one has to make an effort to enter into it. Once the knack has been learned, one need not make any effort to go into it, one is always there; then one can go on doing ten thousand things and it is not disturbed. That is the greatest treasure life can give to you, the greatest gift God would like to give to you. But you have to be receptive and you have to learn to see with closed eyes, you have to learn to see within.

So think of Zazen, Vipassana; those two meditations will be of immense value to you. Sitting or lying down, just look in. Even if in the beginning you don't see anything, don't be worried. Even if only thoughts continue, let them, ignore them, remain indifferent, unconcerned.

Between three to nine months... one day it happens: all thoughts disappear. One is, but without any thought. That is the moment one has fallen into one's own center. That is the first satori. It transforms one's whole life. It is possible... and I am here to help you: just don't hinder....

Just watch. You are not the body, you are the watcher. Simply watch and everything will settle. Mm? Good!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908025
ShortTitle: UPSET02
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Giacinta. Deva means divine; giacinta means beautiful -- divine beauty. All beauty is divine; God expresses himself as the beautiful. It may be the beauty of a poet, the beauty of music, the beauty of a painting, the beauty of a flower or the clouds. Wherever beauty is, God is; beauty is his main expression.

So those who are sensitive to beauty are religious people -- they may believe in God or not, that is irrelevant. If they are aware of the beautiful surrounding them, if they are aware of the beautiful within and without, they are on the path unknowingly; they are coming closer to the temple, unconsciously. The poet is an unconscious mystic, so is the painter, so is the musician.

The difference between a poet and a mystic is only of awareness: poet plus awareness is equal to the mystic. Hence without being poetic, aesthetic, nobody can understand life and nobody can know what God is.

So wherever you see beauty, bow down. Feel tremendously grateful that we are part of such a profound existence, that we are part of such a miraculous, mysterious world.

Anand Norbert. Anand means bliss, blissful; norbert means divine brightness -- blissful divine brightness. That's our intrinsic nature, that's what we are made of. But we never look in and hence we remain surrounded in darkness.

To be an extrovert is to be in darkness; to know the light one has to turn in. Introversion is the way. Once you have known the light within, then coming out of it, even outside, you will find it. Once the within is known, all distinction between within and without disappears. Then there is no darkness at all; existence is pure light, it is all divine brightness. Then God starts radiating from each stone, each flower, each person.

Veet Karl. Veet means surpassing, transcending; karl means man. The greatest paradox of human life is that a man becomes truly man when he surpasses humanity. A Jesus is a true man because he is no longer within the boundaries of humanity. A Buddha is a true man, the authentic man, and the reason why he is authentic is that he has gone beyond.

Man is the only animal who can surpass himself. A dog remains a dog his whole life. A tiger remains a tiger, a rose remains a rose, a lotus remains a lotus. Nobody except man has this tremendous power, potential, to surpass himself; hence surpassing oneself is the most distinctive characteristic of human beings.

Then the paradox can be understood: why you become real man when you surpass humanity... because then you have used the greatest gift that God has given you, then you have used the space, the opportunity, the context, of life. You have used your life as a ladder and gone beyond. By surpassing one becomes oneself.

And that's what sannyas is all about: the method, the secret, the key, to surpass oneself.

Anand Pritama. Anand means bliss; pritama means beloved. Bliss is the goal of all life; we are seeking and searching nothing else but bliss. Bliss is the beloved.

God is another name for the same thing, God is making bliss personified, giving bliss a personality... because it is very difficult to love something which has no form. How to worship something which has no form? How to seek and search for something which has no form?

Hence man has given so many forms to bliss. Hindus give one form, Christians another, Jews still another, but deep down behind each God, if you analyze the search, you will find that everybody is seeking bliss.

And now the time has come for us to be clear about it; these metaphors have created much trouble in the past. People have been fighting just because of different metaphors -- killing each other. In the name of religion more people have been killed than in the name of anything else. More people have been tortured in the name of religion even than in the name of politics, because metaphors were taken too seriously. A metaphor is beautiful if you understand that it is a metaphor, but the moment you become serious about it, the moment it becomes the truth and the only truth, then you are turning into a fanatic, then you are a dangerous person, you are mad.

And that's how religious people are and have been: very fanatical. Their religion is the true religion and their God is the true God, and all other gods are false and all other religions are false. And naturally, when they are false they have to be destroyed; in the service of truth all that is false has to be burned down.

Now the time has come for man to become a little more mature -- these are childish attitudes! A fanatic is a juvenile: he never grows up, he remains at the mental age of eleven or twelve. But these fanatics can have tremendous power over foolish people, because they speak with such certainty, with such absoluteness. Their very confidence in their belief becomes contagious.

Hinduism is a poetic way of saying something about that which cannot be said, so is Christianity, so is Islam -- different poetic ways, different methods to make available something which is intrinsically unavailable... gestures, fingers pointing to the moon. But the fingers are not the moon!

My effort here is to destroy all these metaphors so that we can see the real search face to face. The real search is bliss -- what name you give it does not matter. And it is not only man who is in search of bliss: the trees, the rivers, the planets, the animals, the birds, everyone in his own way is searching for bliss.

Once this is understood, once we have become alert that our search is for bliss, things become easier. Then we don't go on groping in the dark, then we have a sense of direction, then we know the purpose of life; we can put our energies totally, intensively, into gaining it, into achieving it.

So your name has to become your very reality -- bliss is the beloved, beloved of all. And when you fall in love with somebody, you are really falling in love with the bliss that arises out of that person or arises out

of the communion with that person. If you have fallen in love with a rose flower that simply means that in the company of the rose you feel blissful. The rose is only a door to bliss, so is the person you have fallen in love with.

The Master is the ultimate door one falls in love with, but you fall in love with the Master only because he represents bliss more clearly, more profoundly, more intensely, more passionately, more warmly, than anybody else.

[The new sannyasin asks: Will I be a good sannyasin?]

You *are*, there is no question of "will"!

Anand Dhammo. Anand means bliss; &ammo means religion. Bliss is the religion; everything else is non-essential, everything else is ritual. And if one enjoys ritual it is perfectly good to enjoy it, but ritual is not the real thing. The real thing is to create a space within you which can be filled from the beyond by bliss.

All that is needed on the part of the seeker is to create a space in himself. We are so full of our own ego that we don't allow the beyond to penetrate us. We have to empty the cup completely, and then instantly something starts raining, something very tangible. You can almost hear it, you can almost see it filling you; you can taste it, you can smell it.

And once your inner cup is full of the beyond, life has become significant. Before that it is insignificant. Before that it is empty although it looks so full -- of rubbish, of all kinds of furniture: thoughts and memories and imagination and projections and conceptions, philosophies, ideologies... One seems to be so full up. One is almost a junkyard, centuries have become accumulated inside. All this has to be emptied.

And this is the miracle: the moment you are utterly empty of all this rubbish, you become full! In that emptiness God descends.

Dhammo is Buddha's word for religion; he used the word "dhammo" for religion. It is something more than the English word "religion": the English word does not have that beauty, that depth, significance The English word "religion" represents Christianity, Judaism, Hinduism -- systems of belief.

Dhammo fundamentally means your innermost nature. Just as it is the nature of water to flow downwards -- that is water's dhammo; just as it is fire's nature to burn -- that is fire's dhammo; just as it is the lotus' nature to be beautiful -- it is its dhammo.

Bliss is man's dhammo, his nature. It is not a system of belief; it is not a question of believing in something, but rather of discovering something inside you which is already there, which is already the case. True religion is not a belief but a discovery; it is an experience. So what we really have to do is uncover. Much garbage has gathered that has to be thrown out.

And the moment you have discovered your innermost emptiness, immediately -- not even a split second is lost -- you are in contact with the beyond. That beyond is known as God, but to call it "the beyond" is far more beautiful because somehow God has become associated with wrong meanings. Priests and churches have exploited the word so much that it has become ugly, distorted. Many people are simply put off, the moment you use the word "god" they are put off. And one cannot blame them. It is better to use the word "beyond", that opens the whole sky of the unknown, of the uncharted.

And the moment you are empty, the impossible becomes possible. And the greatest thing in life is to taste the beyond because then you have tasted something deathless, something timeless, something eternal.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908035
ShortTitle: UPSET03
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Bernardina. Prem means love. Bernardina literally means a bear's heart, but metaphorically it means the sacred heart... because in ancient Teutonic mythology the bear was thought to be a sacred animal, just as in India they think the cow is a sacred animal. Your full name will mean love, the sacred heart.

Without love a man is almost dead. He has a physical heart, and the heart beats, and he breathes, and he lives -- but he lives in a mundane way. His life is only on the circumference. He never comes to know the center of his own being, he never comes to know himself. And not to know oneself is the greatest misery in the world, because then whatsoever we do is going to be a mess. Not knowing yourself you create only confusion and chaos in your life and other people's lives.

It is only with a knowing self, with the light of wisdom burning within you, that your action has clarity, has compassion, that your action has totality, that it brings blessings to the world and to you. Otherwise your action is not really action, it is mechanical reaction.

And the real heart only opens not by breathing, but by loving. The heart has two aspects, as everything else has two aspects: the physical and the non-physical. The physical heart is studied by medical science, by the physiologists, the materialists, those who think that man is nothing but a body. And the non-physical part is the world of the mystic. The non-physical heart lives on love, just as the physical lives on oxygen; for the non-physical, love is oxygen.

And with the functioning of the non-physical heart your body becomes a temple, because God has arrived. You start living a fulfilled life. Each moment is of such profound depth, of such great music, of such intense poetry, that one cannot imagine... one cannot dream about it. To know it one has to know it; only the taste of it will tell you what it is all about. It can't be described, it can't be explained, it can't be defined, but the path can be indicated. And sannyas is the path to open the non-physical heart.

Anand Silvia. Anand means bliss; silvia means goddess of the woods. Metaphorically it means goddess of solitude, the solitude that prevails in the deep woods. That silence, that stillness, has to be a part of your inner life too. Then bliss arises.

Bliss is found in solitude, but not an extrovert solitude. You can go to the mountains -- the beauty of the mountains will enchant you, the silence of the mountains will enthrill you -- but within a few days you will be bored because your mind will go on, round and round in circles, in the old circles. The old gibberish will continue; in fact it will be more than ever before because there is nothing else to do. The mind becomes too occupied with imagination, hallucination, dreaming, and the silence outside becomes a contrast. And the mind becomes afraid of the silence outside also, so it starts working too much just to keep itself occupied. Hence mountains can't help, woods can't help.

Down through the ages many people have gone to the woods, to the desert, to the mountains, to find solitude, but it has never been found there; they have only become dull and dead. And one can mistake dullness for silence. They have not gone beyond the mind; they have in fact fallen below it. They have become more like animals than like gods. Yes, there is a certain beauty, an innocence in being an animal, but it is below humanity. It has something of the child but it has no maturity in it; it is more ignorance than innocence.

And a man who has lived long in the mountains becomes more and more ignorant of the world, becomes more and more a part of the physical environment, but does not gain maturity, richness, does not become more conscious; in fact he becomes more lazy, lousy, relapses into a kind of sleepy existence. He becomes a sleepwalker, because the challenges are missing which keep oneself alert and awake.

So I am not in favor of people going to the mountains in search of solitude. The solitude has to be found inwardly. It is not an extrovert journey, it is introversion; it has to be found in your very subjectivity. It is not an object, something outside, it is your very being. The deeper you go into yourself, the deeper you are going into the real woods, into the real deserts, into the real mountains. And if you have found solitude within yourself then it makes no difference: you can be in the marketplace and you will be silent, and you can be in the mountains and you will be silent. Then the outer makes no difference at all, the outer becomes

irrelevant.

And to make the outer irrelevant is the basic approach of my sannyas. Hence one has not to escape from it, it has to be made irrelevant. One has to live in it and yet be not part of it. And the moment you know the beauty of your aloneness, the beauty that exists when you are utterly oblivious of the whole world, when there is no interference, no distraction, when you are simply resting in yourself -- that's what meditation is, resting in yourself; that is the best definition of meditation possible, resting, relaxing into one's own being -- then bliss arises naturally, as a byproduct. Bliss can never be the goal; it is a byproduct of solitude.

Satyam Peter. Satyam means the truth and peter means the rock. Truth is the rock on which one can make the temple of one's life, the only rock which can support a life of eternity. But people live in lies, pretensions, deceptions, masks. They not only deceive others, they deceive themselves too. People live in illusions, dreams, not in reality, not in truth.

Hence life remains a constant frustration, because no dream can ever be fulfilled: every dream is bound to fail, is doomed to fail. And when a dream shatters it shatters you -- and each dream is bound to shatter sooner or later. You can postpone it at the most, you can go on pushing it towards tomorrow, but it is bound to happen, it is inevitable. No dream can remain a truth forever. You can go on avoiding seeing the untruth in it, but for how long? One day it is bound to impinge upon you, and then the whole time that you have been working on it is wasted; that whole life has gone down the drain.

But man is so allured by illusions that one illusion dropped, he immediately creates another. In fact even before the first has dropped he has already projected another; in case the first drops, he has an alternative. So we go on changing from one dream to another, from one prison to another; we go on changing from one lie to another. The Christian becomes a Hindu, the Hindu becomes a Mohammedan, the Mohammedan becomes a communist, the communist becomes a fascist, and it goes on...

One has to learn one of the most fundamental facts: that truth is already available, you need not create it. It has not to be invented, it has to be discovered. And it is discovered when you are utterly silent; it is discovered within yourself. You find the rock within yourself: the rock of eternity, the rock which knows no death, the rock which has no beginning and no end. Once you have found that very ground of your being you can build a real temple of life, which will be of fulfillment, contentment, joy, celebration.

Deva Cheryl. Deva means divine; cheryl means love. Love is divine whenever it is love, but it is very rare that love is love.

Many things pretend to be love, many things bear the mask of love: jealousy, possessiveness, domination, ego trips, power politics. There are a thousand and one things which can pretend to be love, which have the sugar coating of love. It tastes sweet in the beginning, but soon the bitterness appears. It looks like nectar, but with experience it proves to be poison. But then it is too late and you are entrapped. It is easy to get into something, it is very difficult to get out, because your life becomes invested, entangled, intertwined.

And those things which pretend to be love have a few benefits too, a few advantages. They give safety, security, comfort, and they promise you all kinds of things in the future. Those promises are never fulfilled, those goods are never delivered, but for the moment those promises are enough to keep you hanging on. Those promises go on like carrots hanging in front of you, and you go on moving, hoping for the best, but it never happens.

Whenever love is love it is divine, and whenever love is not love it is very evil; it is just the opposite, it is very devilish. And out of a hundred, ninety-nine point nine percent it is not love. Hence the world is in such misery, in such hell.

To know love, to know true love, is to know God; that's why I say love is divine. It is enough to know love, then God will be known automatically; there is no need to search and seek God. And one cannot search and seek God because one knows not where he is, what he is. His address is not available, or there are so many addresses that you may get confused. You will never be able to decide which address is the right one: the Hindu, the Christian, the Mohammedan, the Buddhist...

There are three hundred religions on the earth and at least three thousand sects. If you listen to all of them you will simply go crazy. It will take thousands of lives to listen to all of them and all the nonsense they have been pouring into humanity's mind. And it will not bring any clarity; if you had any in the beginning, that too will be lost.

But love can be understood because it is something natural. It is not invented by the priests; it is not

fabricated, manufactured, by the theologian; it is not something that philosophers have inferred. It is something natural in you, it is part of your energy. It can be discovered without any help from the outside.

One just has to remember a few things: beware of jealousy, beware of possessiveness, beware of domination. If you can beware of these three enemies, sooner or later you will find the real love... because real love knows nothing of these three, and if these three exist the real remains hidden. And once you have tasted the real then there is no problem; you will never be deceived by the unreal. To know the real as real is enough: the unreal is finished with, finished forever. It can pretend only in the absence of the real.

Prem Satyamo. Prem means love; satyamo means truth. Love is the most fundamental truth. Except for love, everything else is philosophy -- God, heaven, hell, reincarnation. Except for love, everything else has to be believed in -- and to believe in something is to begin on a wrong track. To believe means to believe in a lie, because it is not your truth, you have not known it, you have not experienced it.

Love is something that can be experienced immediately. You need not believe in it, you need not follow any religion for it. One can even be an atheist and yet can love. And to love is to become a theist, because it is impossible to love and not to become aware of God; that has never happened. If love is there, God comes just hidden behind it, and comes so silently that you don't hear even his footsteps. You become aware only when he has already possessed you.

So to me love is the highest religion; there is nothing higher than love. And because love need not be believed -- it can be experienced, it is something existential -- one need not be false from the very beginning. And if you are false, from the very beginning... That's what believing means: you don't know God and you believe. But how can you believe something you don't know? Doubt is bound to remain there somewhere, hidden in you somewhere in the unconscious, waiting for its opportunity to explode. And when it explodes, it explodes with vengeance!

So every believer is a doubter -- believer in the conscious, doubter in the unconscious, and the unconscious is deeper than the conscious. So no believer has ever attained to God, no believer can ever attain to God. That is impossible because at his deepest core he is an unbeliever; belief is only a cover-up.

So I don't teach any belief. I teach you experience. I want you to become existential, not philosophical. And the only way to be existential is love. Move into love, go deeper into it. Let it be your involvement and commitment in life. Don't just remain a spectator. Be merged, be drowned, be drunk with it, and you will come out of it with something absolutely unexpected. You will go into love and you will come out with God.

What appears to be love in the beginning turns ultimately to be the very existence of God. Hence Jesus says: God is love. I go a step further: I say love is God.

Anand Svabhavo. Anand means bliss; svabhavo means self-nature. Bliss is self-nature: it is not something that happens to you from the outside, it is something that grows in you. It is like a tree: the seed is already there, the soil too -- just that you have to become a gardener. And that's what sannyas is all about: becoming a gardener of one's own inner being. Everything is available: the seed, the sun, the rain, the soil. And it is always spring there; in the interiority of your being there is only one season and that is spring. But we never go there. The seed remains a seed, the soil remains with all the potential for blooming into a thousand and one flowers, but remains empty, remains a desert. The sun rises and sets but nothing ever seems to happen there. The spring remains unfulfilled because the gardener is missing, because your consciousness is not there.

Your consciousness is wandering all over the world. Your consciousness goes everywhere except to your innermost core -- and that's where one should go first, that should be the first exploration. But we are ready to go to the moon, to Mars, sooner or later we will be going to the stars... Nobody seems to be interested in going in -- and there is the real moon and the real stars, because there is the source of our life, of our energy, of our being, of our consciousness, of our love, of all that we are.

And when one comes to know that center of one's being one has come to know the very center of existence itself... because only on the periphery we are different; at the center we all meet, and we are all one.

Those who know the center say there is only one reality; those who know the periphery say "I am separate from you, you are separate from me. Everything is different: the trees are separate, the animals are separate..." They remain involved in the multiplicity of things, they don't really know the universe. Literally one word "universe" means one -- universe. They remain involved with the multiverse; their world is a

multiverse, it is not a universe. Only a mystic knows the universe, because he knows the one, because he knows the unity of all things. And that knowing happens in one's own being, it is our self-nature.

The moment you are there, all is bliss. Misery has never penetrated, cannot penetrate. Misery can exist only on the circumference and bliss only at the center. When you start living at the center, as the center, then you can come to the periphery also, and misery will not be found there either because now you are so full of the center and the fragrance of it, so full of the light, so full of consciousness that the center has imparted to you, that even the circumference is no more circumference. You remain rooted in the center wherever you are. Then you are the center of the cyclone, then even in the cyclone you are not distracted, not disturbed; you remain at ease, at home.

And that's the way one should be, that's the way of a sannyasin: remaining always at rest, at peace, at home.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908045	
ShortTitle: UPSET04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin accompanies her fourteen-year-old daughter to take sannyas.]

Anand Erika. Anand means bliss; erika means brave, courageous. Bliss is only for the courageous. The coward lives in misery. The coward has to live in misery because he clings to the past, he clings to that which is already known, he clings to the familiar. He remains in a self-confinement, afraid of the new, afraid of the unknown. And life is always new and always unknown. It is only for those who have the guts to go into the uncharted, who are courageous enough not to look back.

That's what bravery means: always looking forwards. When you have a destination as a star far away, and you are ready to risk all for it, then life grows into a blissful phenomenon. Life becomes a beautiful lotus of bliss.

[The teenager asks if she has to go to school in the West because she doesn't fit the system any more.]

So you can be here! This is the place for people who can't fit anywhere else. They fit here immediately! Then there is no need to go anywhere, then this is your home. Solved! Your problem is solved! Mm?

Prem Radha. Prem means love, and Radha is the mythological beloved of Krishna. She was not a historical person, she never existed, but she represents all those who have loved Krishna, she is the essence of all the love that has been showered on Krishna. So Radha is simply a symbol of the beloved, not a person in reality but only a perfume, a presence.

She is referred to in the old Indian scriptures as a shadow that follows Krishna. Her name is not mentioned; everybody else's name is mentioned. But there is a reference to a woman who follows Krishna like a shadow, anonymously. He is there, but she is almost as if not, almost an absence. She does not obstruct him in any way, she is just a shadow. Later on this shadow was called Radha.

The name was given thousands of years afterwards, and the name was given by a highly esoteric school

of mystics, for a certain reason. In Sanskrit the word "dhara" means river; it comes from the mountains, from the source, from the high mountains, and moves downwards towards the sea. Radha is simply dhara read in reverse. Radha means a river moving from the sea towards the mountains, going upwards, defying the law of gravitation.

And love is the only phenomenon that defies gravitation. It moves upwards, everything else moves downwards. Gravitation has no effect on love, hence they use this word. And slowly slowly the word became associated with the woman who followed Krishna as a shadow, whose name is not mentioned, who remained anonymous. Love is always anonymous; it does not want to proclaim. It is non-obstructive, it is non-possessive, it is non-demanding. Love only wants to sene, love only wants to surrender, love only wants to disappear in the presence of the beloved.

And that's the path for you; your name contains the path for you. Become love, anonymous, annihilating, self-effacing, humble -- just a shadow, a shadow surrendered to God.

Anand Ursula. Anand means bliss; ursula is the name of a constellation of stars, Ursa Major. Man can become a blissful constellation of stars, but that is only a possibility, a potential, a seed. It can happen but it may not happen; it depends on us. Life has to be lived as a great art, only then is it possible.

But people go on wasting their life. They take it for granted, they think they have already got it. Life iS only an opportunity for real life; in itself it is not the real thing but only an opportunity, a context! a space, in which real life can happen.

But great effort is needed. The seeds are there, the soil is there, but you have to be a gardener. You have to plant the seeds, you have to care about the seeds, you have to gather fertilizers, and you have to love the seeds and the sprouts and protect them, and do a thousand and one things. Then one day the beautiful flowers and the great fragrance...

Life can become infinite light. And all that is required to create that light is within you, but it has to be given a new synthesis, a new arrangement. One has to learn to play on life almost as one learns to play on a guitar or a sitar; life has to be taken as a musical instrument. And then one has to learn, learn from all possible sources: from the poets, from the musicians, from the dancers, from the mystics, from the meditators, from the lovers, from the trees, mountains, rivers, stars -- from every possible dimension, from every direction, one has to learn. And then a great richness grows in you. You can really become a constellation of dancing stars.

But one can miss the opportunity too. If one remains accidental, if one just goes on doing things because others are doing them, if one just goes on moving without any sense of direction, if one simply tries to kill time, then one is committing suicide. Then one will not know what life was ready to become, what life was meant to become, what life was destined to become.

It can become a blissful dance, a blissful song, but one has to be very conscious, alert, artful, skillful, and one has to work upon oneself. Each moment one has to go on working on oneself. Slowly slowly that refinement, that sharpness of intelligence arises which makes you really an individual; otherwise you are just a part of the crowd.

Anand Rubai. Anand means bliss; rubai means a song.

You must have heard about the famous book of Omar Khayyam, Rubaiyat. It is the same word, rubai; rubaiyat is plural for rubai. Rubai means a very very lovely song, a song that goes deep into the heart, a song that has nothing to do with the mind, a song that is not intellectual but intuitive, a song which is not any theory, any philosophy, but just sheer joy -- the song of a bird.

It means nothing and yet it is so significant!

It has no meaning. You cannot find any meaning in it. A cuckoo calling from the distance... it has no meaning at all, but yet it is so significant, so lovely, who cares whether it has meaning or not? A rubai is a song which is beautiful not for its meaning but for its juice, for its tremendous beauty, for its penetrating power. And life should be a song of bliss; it should not be sad.

Sadness is something manufactured by us, it is not made by God; sadness is our creation. God has created a very blissful existence; it is man who distorts things. It is man's mind, his ego, which goes on disturbing the harmony of nature. Either one can live as an ego -- then one lives in hell; or one can live in egolessness -- then one lives in paradise. And to be a sannyasin means to enter paradise.

[A sannyasin says she is full of fear. In reply to Osho's questions, she says she is not in a relationship,

but in love with someone in the West, and does not know if he loves her.]

Because when there is fear unaddressed, that means it is love upside down. The same energy that becomes love, becomes fear. If it is directed towards something then it is a totally different matter, then there is a problem and it can be solved. But when it is not directed towards anything it simply indicates that you want to drown yourself in deep love and that somehow you are holding back, and that is creating the fear. It is only love that takes fear away.

Love casts fear away, so take a jump into love! And don't be bothered about whether the other loves you or not -- that is his problem! Then let him come and become a sannyasin and he will ask... His problem is his problem, don't be worried about that!

You love, and the fear will disappear. It is the negative aspect of love. If you don't love it will remain there and grow like a wound and it will suffocate you: your whole life will be destroyed around it.

So find someone, any victim will do! And don't be worried about what is happening to him -- that is his problem! Mm? You try. Good.

[A sannyasin says she has to move her energy but does not know how to let it happen.]

All things are happening. You even may not be aware of it, but things are happening inside. You are calmer and cooler, and this is a good indication, because this is the beginning of let-go. It is going to happen! Don't be worried.

[A sannyasin says she has so much energy she can't handle it, and it seems to be stuck in the belly and causes pain.]

Don't be worried, I need much energy! Don't be worried, we will use it.

Do Hypnotherapy, mm? Then I will give you a few more groups. And then start working. And the whole energy will be transformed, nothing to be worried about. It is good. It comes with such a rush, that's why sometimes it can be painful. One just needs to become accustomed to the rush, then one starts absorbing it. And it has to be used, otherwise it can become stagnant in the body and then it can give pain....

It will be released from every place where it can become dead, stagnant. It can be released. And then when it is overflowing and it comes and goes and you are just a vehicle, you don't stop it anywhere, then it is such a joy to live! Then it is just a breeze passing through the trees; it takes all the dust away from you and keeps you clean and flowing. It's perfectly good: it is not a problem, it is a blessing! And soon you will understand. After Hypnotherapy, remind me.

[A sannyasin says: I became a sannyasin in Germany and I felt your energy. It was good and many things happened of their own accord, but when I came here a great doubt came into my mind and I was puzzled and confused. And I asked myself: is this the wrong place?]

It happens. There you were imagining things, and here no opportunity is given to imagine. What you were feeling was your fantasy. It was your dream world; you were the maker of it so you could have done whatsoever you wanted. Here I will not allow you to fantasize! I will shatter all your dreams and all your fantasies. I will shock you into awareness! Dreaming is not the thing that is going to help, hence the doubt -- because you believe more in your dreams than you believe in me. And to pull you out of your dreams, naturally, is a difficult job! But it has to be done.

My work is very thankless: to destroy people's dreams, their fantasies, what they think are very occult, esoteric, this and that. All that is nonsense!

I am a very pragmatic, realistic person. So when you are here you have to be ready to come down to earth from the clouds. I am very earthly, earth-rooted. And I would like every sannyasin to be earth-rooted, because only then can you grow like trees into the sky. The tree has to be rooted in the earth, then it can bloom in the sky. The flowers will be seen by everybody and roots will not be seen by anybody, but the roots are the real thing -- and I start with the real thing. You would like the flowers immediately and I give you roots. And roots are not very beautiful, remember; roots are ugly.

So you will have to pass through many ugly experiences. Doubt is ugly, suspicion is ugly, negativity, sadness, anger -- they are all ugly, but they will prepare your roots. And it is a long journey. The flower is

the end product. And if you want the flower right now, then you will have only a plastic flower! You can choose: if you want real flowers, real roses, to grow in your being, then you have to come with me -- according to me, not according to you.

Whatsoever happens here happens according to me; I never adjust to anybody. If I start adjusting to you, then I will not be able to change you at all. I can pat your back and I can say, "Great, your dreams were great! You are already realized! Just on the verge of it!" And then great trust in me will arise. But that will not be helpful; I will be befooling you, deceiving you, cheating you. I will not be a friend, I will be an enemy. And I want to be your friend!

So do a few groups, grow a few roots... and wait and hope for flowers. They will come one day, but it is an arduous journey to come to real flowers. And only real flowers satisfy; plastic flowers can't satisfy, they will not have any fragrance in them. They only look like flowers, they are not flowers.

So it is perfectly okay, nothing to be worried about. Just have a little patience. Do a few groups, meditate, dance, sing, and within six to eight weeks your dreams will be gone and you will be moving on the earth. And then you will be able to see what is happening here. Right now you are too much clouded by your own mind, too much occupied by it, so you cannot see what is happening.

Something tremendously important is happening here which is not happening anywhere on earth. But it is up to you: if you are so interested in your dreams you can go back and dream again. But if you really want to grow, if your desire to grow is authentic, sincere, then you will have to pass through much pain and much fire, because it is only through fire that gold can be purified. And I am an alchemist.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908055
ShortTitle: UPSET05
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Gitta. Anand means bliss; gitta comes from a root which means bridge.

Bliss is the bridge. Nobody ever has entered into God without being blissful. The doors are closed for miserable people. Those who cling to misery will remain without God, because misery disconnects you from existence, it isolates you. Misery makes you an ego. The moment you are blissful the ego starts melting. When you are really blissful there is no ego to be found at all, and that's how one becomes reconnected, bridged.

The ego is the barrier; bliss is the bridge. And they never exist together, they cannot: either you are blissful or you are an egoist. The egoist is bound to be miserable; misery follows the ego as a shadow. And the blissful person is followed by God.

One of the great Indian mystics, Kabir, has said: "There were days when I was searching and exploring and enquiring, and I was almost mad in my search and I was calling 'God, God, where are you?' And I was constantly crying and weeping, day in, day out, and there was no response -- the skies remained silent. Then one day it happened: I was not crying, I was blissful, as blissful as a bird on the wing, as blissful as an opening lotus in the lake, as blissful as the rising sun, and suddenly God started calling me: 'Kabir, Kabir, where are you?'"

And Kabir says, "Since I know the secret I don't bother at all about God; I remain blissful and he goes on following me, calling 'Kabir, Kabir, where are you going? What are you doing?'"

Anand Alfred. Anand means bliss; alfred means wise.

It is bliss that makes one wise -- not knowledge, not information, but a dancing heart... not a memory crammed with information, but a heart that knows how to be cheerful, how to be singing. When your heart becomes a singing bird, then wisdom arrives. Wisdom arrives only when you are innocent, and bliss creates the space for innocence to happen. They go together, bliss and innocence; hence children look so blissful: they are so innocent. Knowledge has not yet corrupted them; they are not yet poisoned by the society.

The work of a Master consists in undoing what society has done to you. He has to make a clean sheet out of you again, he has to give you a new birth, a new childhood. That's what sannyas is all about: initiation into a second childhood. And remember these two things, which are not really two but two aspects of one phenomenon: be blissful and you will be wise. Whatsoever is done out of bliss is always wise; whatsoever is done out of misery, anger, sadness, jealousy, hatred, is bound to be wrong.

In my vision, bliss is virtue. To be blissful is to be a saint, and to be miserable is to be a sinner.

[The new sannyasin asked about a noise in his ears which is especially loud when there is silence. The noise changes.]

It changes... Do one thing: start listening to it very attentively. When it happens, don't be worried about it. Rather, focus on it: let it be the object of meditation. Listen to it minutely, in detail, so nothing is missed, as if it is tremendously important and not a single note should be missed. Be very meditative about it, and you will be surprised: the noise will lose all its disturbance; it will become a melody, it will be come very musical. And it is something beautiful, nothing to be worried about. It has not to be stopped, it has to be transformed. This is the way to transform it.

And I have given you one group, Vipassana, first to tenth September -- that will help you to concentrate on it. In those ten days the thing will happen. So after that you remind me again. But nothing to be worried about; it is not a disease... and it can be a blessing. Just wait!

But you start. Whenever you feel it, whenever you find silence around you and it is there, sit silently, close your eyes and focus on it -- as if the whole world had disappeared and only that noise is your world, as if that noise is the voice of God -- and you will be able to transform it!

Anand Gerrit. Anand means bliss; gerrit means brave, courageous.

The coward is bound to live in misery because the coward cannot go beyond his past; he clings to the past because the past feels familiar, safer, secure. But to live in the past is not to live at all, to live in the past is a kind of death. And out of that slow death arises misery. One's whole life starts stinking of death. Life is always in the present, but for that one needs great courage: courage to detach oneself from the past, courage not to look back, courage to leave the familiar, courage to live in insecurity. In fact that is the definition of sannyas: the courage to live in insecurity, to live moment to moment, not knowing what is going to happen next... without any clinging to the past and without any projections for the future. When one lives in the present, life has a thrill, it becomes an adventure. Then it has ecstasy, and that ecstasy is anand, that ecstasy is bliss.

Courage brings bliss. And because millions of people are cowards, the world remains in misery. It is very rarely that a courageous person steps out of the crowd, finds his own way, lives his own life, risks everything, becomes an individual, rebels against the crowd-mind, the mob-mind, and declares his independence. In that freedom is bliss, and in that freedom is God. That freedom is bliss, that freedom is God.

Anand Annelise. Anand means bliss; Anne means prayer; lise means God -- a blissful prayer for God. That has to become your very existence: a blissful prayer to God.

Prayer is blissful when it is an expression of gratitude, with no demands, with no complaints. Whenever one starts asking for something in prayer, it is no longer blissful; it is praying out of misery, out of demand, out of need. It loses its grandeur, its grace. It is nothing but desire disguised as prayer. And that's what goes on in the churches, temples, mosques, in the name of prayer: people are not praying, people are asking, demanding, people are trying to exploit even God for their own purposes. They pray only when they are in need, they remember God when they are in misery. They completely forget God when they are happy. And the real prayer arises out of happiness, not Out of misery, so it is very rarely that real prayer happens in the

world, because people pray when they are in pain and they forget completely when they are in pleasure. When everything is going well who bothers about God and who bothers about prayer? When something is not going right, you start remembering God.

It happened in the life of one of the very rare men of this century, Fyodor Dostoevsky, the Russian novelist. He was also a revolutionary, and he was condemned to death with eleven of his other comrades. All twelve were to be shot early in the morning at exactly six o'clock. They were made to stand in a line and they started looking at the church tower, at the clock, and minute by minute life was disappearing. And Dostoevsky says in his memoirs that in those four, five moments, he remembered his whole past.

It happens: when death approaches and you become aware that death is coming -- when it takes you unawares -- then it doesn't happen; but when you know that at exactly six o'clock you will be shot dead and only five minutes are left, one starts having a review. The whole film of the past starts moving. And in those five minutes he remembered that he has not lived his life attentively. He had wasted his life, he had lived as a robot, as a machine, unconsciously, almost asleep. He could not remember a single moment of attentiveness, of awareness. He decided, "If another life is given to me, I will devote my whole life to awareness." And by chance it happened that he was forgiven; exactly one minute before, the order from the Czar came that all those twelve had to be forgiven.

Then somebody asked him after a few years: "What happened to your decision?" He said, "I tried, but it didn't work out; I could not live attentively. I still try but... for a moment it is there and then it is gone."

People are living almost in a kind of sleep. But when pain comes, misery comes, they are disturbed in their sleep and they start praying, and they take great decisions that "Now, from now onwards, I will be good, I will be this, I will be that." But that is not true prayer. If it comes out of pain, once the pain is gone the prayer will be gone. The true prayer has to arise out of bliss, it has to arise out of your gratitude to God, it has to arise out of a tremendous sense that you are part of this great, profound mystery, that such an infinitely beautiful universe has been given to you for no reason at all; you have not earned it. It is a sheer gift from God. Then there is prayer.

And if prayer is there, God is there. Wherever prayer is, God is. People ask, "Where is God?" -- their question is meaningless. They should ask, "What is prayer?" -- because wherever prayer is, God is. Prayer is the way to see God. Prayer gives you the eyes, the perspective to see God. So Anand Annelise will mean: a blissful prayer to God. Let that become your existence too.

Prem means love; janine means gift of God. Love can only be a gift from God. Man can create only commodities. Commodities have no values, they have prices but no values, and values have no price. Values are beyond price. And love is the greatest of all the values, the suprememost value; everything else can be sacrificed for it, but it cannot be sacrificed for anything else.

Just to become aware that it comes from the beyond -- that it descends and we just have to be empty to receive it, a womb that we have to be pregnant with it -- that awareness and a door that has remained closed up to now starts opening. You become capable of seeing things which you had never suspected before. And then it pours, it simply pours. So much comes that you cannot contain it, you have to share it with others.

And my sannyasin has to become a vehicle for love, a passage, just a pure passage with no hindrance... not standing in between. Just an emptiness, utterly empty, so that if God wants to flow through you, he can flow without any resistance from your side. To be in that non-resistant state is to be in meditation, and to allow God and his love to flow through you is to be a saint.

A saint is one who has disappeared, who has become absent, whose presence is no more there, in whose presence God has become present himself, he has annihilated himself totally. That is the ultimate goal for a sannyasin. It can be achieved, it has to be achieved, because without it life remains unfulfilled, life remains nightmarish. With it, life becomes paradise.

Anand Yusuf. Anand means blissful; I don't know myself the meaning of yusuf, but that doesn't matter. Whatsoever it means, be blissful! But suf means pure. From suf comes sufi... the purest of the heart. Yusuf may have something to do with it. And there is a tomb in Kashmir which is believed to be the tomb of Jesus, but the stone on it says "the tomb of Isa Yusuf". It seems yusuf is a form of Jesus, the Arabic form of Jesus -- the possibility is there, it is only a possibility.

Then it becomes very significant. The word "jesus" means one who is beloved of God. And Jesus is one of the greatest Sufis of the world. The word "suf" also means clean, absolutely clean, with no dirt, a mirror without any dirt, so that it can reflect God. But I am not certain whether these meanings are really

applicable to yusuf or not, hence I say: be blissful! My message is bliss, and bliss brings cleanliness, bliss brings clarity, bliss brings the kind of heart that becomes beloved of God. It creates Jesus in you.

But the whole alchemy depends on the process of being blissful, then all else follows. People have a very deep misunderstanding of bliss; they think it is a goal. It is not a goal, it is a discipline. If you think of bliss as a goal, then how can you be blissful right now? First you have to prepare yourself, you have to go through many austerities, fasts, prayers, rituals, then one day maybe sometime in the future -- maybe in this life or in other lives -- you will be capable of being blissful. To think of bliss as a goal helps you to postpone it. That's not my idea of bliss. Bliss is not a goal but a discipline in itself. You can be blissful this very moment, it is only a decision on your part.

It is our choice to be miserable or to be blissful. If we choose to be blissful no power can make us miserable, and I say it through my own experience, and through the experience of thousands of my sannyasins that it is only a question of decisiveness. If you decide to be blissful nobody can make you miserable. Even if you are thrown into hell you will remain blissful. You will enjoy hell too; it will be really a fantastic trip and you will meet beautiful people there!

Hell and heaven are not something outside you; they exist in your eyes. The man who knows how to be miserable will be miserable even if he is with God; he will find ways and means of being miserable. Even in paradise he will count the thorns on the rosebushes, and the man who knows how to be blissful, even in hell, will count the roses.

So let it become a fundamental rule of your life, that at each moment you have to decide. The alternatives are always open, both alternatives, we are always on the crossroads. You can move in the direction of misery, you can move in the direction of bliss; always choose the direction of bliss. Slowly slowly, it becomes natural to you, then there is no need to choose it deliberately; you simply choose it. And to be blissful is to be ready for God. God is the goal, not bliss; bliss is the discipline to attain God.

Anand Nirmohi. Anand means bliss, blissfulness; nirmohi means non-attached.

Blissfulness is possible only if one remains non-attached to everything that happens, remains unclinging to everything that happens, does not become identified with anything. The mind immediately starts clinging, and particularly when something beautiful is happening, the mind naturally tends to cling more. But to cling is to miss it, to cling is to destroy it. If you love and your love becomes possessive, you have killed it. Now you can go on carrying a dead bird -- you can put it in a beautiful golden cage -- but it cannot sing any more and it cannot fly in the sky and it Cannot soar high in the winds, it cannot whisper with the clouds. All life is gone.

Nirmohi means not to be attached to anything, not to be possessive, not to be clinging... moving through life utterly detached. It does not mean indifference, it does not mean renunciation. Live in life, but don't gather the dust of experience around yourself. Each moment die to the past so that you are again new, so that each moment you are born again, fresh, again with the wonder of life, again with the surprise of a child, again full of joy, intrigued with everything that is happening.

That's the true way to be a sannyasin: being blissful and yet unattached. In the East we have a metaphor for it. We say that a sannyasin should be like a lotus leaf in the pond: the lotus leaf remains in the water, but it is so silky that the water cannot touch it. It remains in the water but utterly untouched by the water. So even when dewdrops collect on the lotus leaf... In the morning you can see them, separate. They are resting on the lotus leaf, but utterly separate like pearls; a wind will come and they will slip back into the lake and they will not leave a trace behind.

That is the way of a sannyasin: to live like a lotus leaf in the pond. Live in the world but remain absolutely unattached, non-possessive, non-clinging. Live as freedom, then God is yours, then truth is yours, then you are yours!

Anand Sanatano. Anand means bliss; sanatano means eternal.

Happiness is momentary, hence happiness is bound to be followed by unhappiness. They are like day and night: one is followed by the other inevitably. Hence even when you are happy, you cannot be really happy, because deep down you know unhappiness is on the way. Bliss means something which is timeless, a happiness which is not followed by unhappiness. It comes and remains forever. It only happens once, then it is forever, that's why it is called eternal: it has a beginning but no end. And that is the goal of life; sannyas is only a methodology to attain it.

When one is finished with happiness, unhappiness, and the duality of it, when one has had enough of it,

then the journey for bliss starts, then one starts seeking and searching for something eternal, something deathless. That's what has created sannyas in the East. The East is far more ancient than the West. The West is still young, hence still interested in the happiness-unhappiness game. The East is too ancient for that, it has known all those games and the futility of it. Sannyas is the greatest contribution of eastern consciousness to humanity. But it has died in its old form. I am trying to revive it. Of course, it will have a new form now -- a new body and a new spirit.

The old sannyas was more of renunciation. My new sannyas is more of rejoicing. Rejoice in life, rejoice in ordinary things, rejoice in everything possible, rejoice even when moments are almost too difficult to rejoice in... when sadness seems to be natural, when depression seems to be just the right thing, when defeat and defeatism surround you, when you are a failure, frustrated... But remember always that when the night is very dark, the dawn is very close by.

So learn to rejoice even in the darkness of the night, because it proclaims the dawn.

[A sannyasin asks: How can I have more trust?]

That is really a difficult problem... Trust is not a commodity; you cannot have more or less. It is not a quantity. Either you have it or you don't have it. More or less is not the question at all, it is utterly irrelevant. You cannot have less, you cannot have more. If you have it, you have it, don't be worried. If you don't have it, don't be worried... What is there to be worried about?
This is trust! If you have it, good; if you don't have it, good.

Help my people there! And you have it! -- don't be worried. I certify that you have it!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908065
ShortTitle: UPSET06
Audio: No
Video: No

Chit Karin. Chit means consciousness; karin means clean.

Mind is like a mirror. Meditation is nothing but a cleansing of consciousness. It gathers dust: the dust of experience, the dust of thoughts, the dust of memories, the dust of desires; layers upon layers of dust. And it is natural: each mirror gathers dust, and mind is a mirror. If the dust becomes too thick, then you become blind, then you can't see -- and that's the state millions of people exist in. The mirror is there but covered with such dense dust that it reflects no more.

Meditation is a process of cleansing, of making the mirror spotlessly pure -- not even a particle of dust on it. Then you start reflecting the tremendous beauty of existence, the incredible joy of existence. The very poetry of being is reflected in you, resounds in you. And that's what God is all about: the experience of inexpressible beauty, the experience of such joy that one cannot even imagine it, the experience of ecstasy so deep, so profound, that one is utterly lost in it. That's what God is all about. In a single word "god", all these things are implied: joy, bliss, beauty, benediction. But one has to cleanse the mind. It is very dirty. And I mean literally dirty; not that it is evil, not that it is bad. It is simply covered with dust!

It is natural for it to be covered with dust. Just as you take a bath every day and you change your clothes, exactly the same is needed for the inner: a bath every day, a changing of clothes, dropping the old, dying to

the past, and living in the present.

If one can live in the present without thinking of the past and the future, mind remains pure, and that purity is the door to the divine.

Prem Lydia. Prem means love; lydia means bliss.

The word "lydia" comes from a small country in Asia, an ancient country, no more in existence. The people of that country were so happy, so blissful, that the name of their country became symbolic for bliss. They were exquisite players of flutes. They expressed their joys through singing, playing on musical instruments, dancing, so that slowly slowly the word "lydia" lost all connection with that country. It has simply become symbolic of being utterly happy.

Your name will mean love that brings bliss. Love can bring great misery too, bliss is not a necessity. Love can bring great pain. Love is also like a flute: you have to know how to play on it, otherwise you will create only noise. Unless you know how to play, you will be creating only disturbance for yourself and for others. Love needs to be very alert, aware, artful. Buddha has said love needs the greatest skill in the world. And he is right, because it is the most delicate phenomenon; one has to be very alert, otherwise one is bound to go wrong.

Many people love, but rarely do they attain to bliss through it; more often, love becomes a hell. Very rarely does it become heaven. It can become heaven too; it all depends on you. It has the potential to take you to the highest peak of joy, but then your love has to become more of a meditation than only lust, more an awareness than only an instinctive desire. Transform your instinctive love into a conscious love. Be a witness to your love energy; if love becomes associated with watchfulness then bliss is bound to happen. And there is no other way to bliss; the only way is love. Either one succeeds or one fails, there is no alternative possible; hence one has to be very careful, each step has to be taken with tremendous care. Then love will have the greatest poetry, the greatest joy, the greatest ecstasy in it. It can reveal to you all the mysteries of life, but one has to learn how to love.

We are born capable, but that capacity is only raw; it has to be refined, it has to be polished. Love is like a seed in us and it has to become a tree, a flower, a perfume.

Veet Markus. Veet means going beyond, surpassing, transcending; markus means god of war.

Your full name will mean: now the time has come to transcend the idea of war. The time has come to transcend all gods of war. The world is tired, it is utterly tired of wars. The whole of history hitherto has been violent, insane. No more of it! We have to turn a new leaf, we have to start humanity as if from ABC.

The past has been ugly, sickening, nauseating. It has been very very inhuman, and the whole sickening phenomenon existed because of the idea of violence, war. Up to now we have not lived in peace, in love, we have not made the earth a home yet. We are still divided into countries, into races, into colors, into ideologies, into churches; all these divisions have to go. That's what I mean by transcending war and the gods of war: all these divisions have to be dropped. We have to declare that the earth is one... not only the earth, but the whole universe is one. It is a brotherhood. And not only are human beings brothers, animals and birds and trees and rocks... this whole existence is a brotherhood.

Once this idea starts sinking deep into our hearts we can create a totally new kind of world. We can create paradise herenow. We need not wait for paradise after death. If life is not paradise, how can death lead you to it? If even life is a wastage, death is bound to be a wastage, because death is nothing but a culmination of your life. Life has to be lived in such joy, in such beauty, in such grace, that even death becomes a phenomenon worth seeing, a phenomenon worth worshipping. We have to transform life into love and also death into love, then only are we religious -- not by being Christians or Hindus or Mohammedans, but by being lovers of existence.

Transcend the idea of conflict and enter into a totally different idea of love. We need not fight. Life need not be a fight. It has to be a dance, it has to be playfulness, it has to be love and laughter.

Deva Linda. Deva means divine. Each and everything is divine, because only God exists. Nothing else exists besides God; hence, even if there is a devil, he is divine. That's exactly the meaning of the word "devil"; it comes from the same root "deva", divine. It is beautiful that the devil is called devil. It means that the devil too is divine.

Nothing else is possible. That has to become your first understanding about sannyas -- that the whole of existence be looked at in a totally new way, with a new perspective: it is not ordinary, it is extraordinary.

Nothing is mundane, everything is sacred. Wherever we are, we are in God; walking, sitting, sleeping -- everything is happening in God. We breathe *him*, he beats in our hearts, he pulsates in our blood. He is speaking in you, he is listening in you. This has to be the most fundamental understanding of a sannyasin, because with it, everything else starts changing.

Linda has two meanings. One is Latin; in Latin it means beautiful. The other is Teutonic; in Teutonic, Linda means a serpent, which is a symbol of wisdom. Jesus says: Be ye wise as serpents. In all ancient cultures, the serpent has been the symbol of wisdom -- in India, particularly so. The whole of spiritual energy has been called serpent energy, and in India the symbol has existed at least for ten thousand years. Your energy is like a coiled serpent inside, lying fast asleep near the sex center. It has to be awakened. Once the serpent starts rising and moving upwards, the higher it goes, the higher goes your wisdom and your understanding. When the serpent reaches to the last center of your being, sahasrar -- the first is the sex and the seventh is the sahasrar -- when the serpent has reached to the seventh center, that means it has become fully awakened. That is the moment of enlightenment.

Both meanings are beautiful. So your deva linda will mean divine beauty and divine wisdom. And both happen together: when one becomes wise, one becomes beautiful, and if one is truly beautiful, one is bound to be wise, because beauty has nothing to do with the body; it has something to do with your interior consciousness. Wisdom is the beauty of the soul, and beauty is the radiation of that wisdom. It starts filtering out of you, as if a light is burning inside and it starts reaching outside, its rays start penetrating your dense body and start reaching others. You become luminous.

But this miracle of being beautiful and wise happens only if one starts living, not with the ordinary idea of a materialistic world, but with the poetic vision of a spiritual existence. Then trees are spiritual beings and you can have communion with them, and stars are spiritual beings and you can have dialogues with them, then even when you touch a rock you are touching God. It makes you soft, it makes you sensitive, it makes you immensely alert, because you are constantly encountering God, he is constantly watching you, he is constantly your companion; like a shadow he follows you.
To be aware of it is to be transformed, totally transformed.

Anand Ken... will mean: bliss is health.

Health is not only a physical phenomenon, that is only one of its dimensions, and one of the most superficial dimensions, because basically the body is going to die -- healthy or unhealthy, it is momentary. Real health has to happen somewhere inside you, in your subjectivity, in your consciousness, because consciousness knows no birth, no death. It is eternal.

And to be healthy in consciousness means: first, to be awake; second, to be harmonious; third, to be ecstatic; and fourth, to be compassionate. If these four things are fulfilled, one is inwardly healthy. And sannyas can fulfill all these four things. It can make you more aware, because all the meditation techniques are methods to make you more aware, devices to pull you out of your metaphysical sleep. And dancing, singing, rejoicing, can make you more harmonious.

There is a moment when the dancer disappears and only the dance remains. In that rare space one feels harmony. When the singer is completely forgotten and only the song remains, when there is no center functioning and only the song remains, when there is no center functioning as I -- the I is absolutely absent -- and you are in a flow, that flowing consciousness is harmonious.

And to be awake and harmonious creates the possibility for ecstasy to happen. Ecstasy means the ultimate joy, inexpressible; no words are adequate to say anything about it. And when one has attained to ecstasy, when one has known the ultimate peak of joy, compassion comes as a consequence. When you have that joy, you like to share it; you cannot avoid sharing, sharing is inevitable. It is a logical consequence of having. It starts overflowing; you need not do anything. It starts happening of its own accord.

These four are the four pillars of inner health. Attain to it. It is our birthright; we just have to claim it.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #7

Chapter title: None

7 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908075	
ShortTitle: UPSET07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Victor. Anand means bliss. Bliss is the purest form of happiness. Ordinary happiness is always followed by unhappiness as a shadow. Ordinary happiness is a mixed phenomenon, it is never without unhappiness. They are almost like two sides of the same coin: wherever one is, the other is also.

Bliss means: where unhappiness has disappeared completely, where the coin has only one side; the other side exists no more. Bliss is a transcendence of duality, hence bliss is indefinable. You cannot say it is this, you cannot say it is that; it is both and neither. It is such a totally new experience that it is difficult to put into words, but it can be attained. It cannot be expressed but can be achieved.

And victor means the conqueror, the victorious. A man is really victorious only when he has achieved bliss, not before that. One could conquer the whole world and yet I would not call him a conqueror unless he attains bliss. To me even Alexander the Great is as much a slave as anybody else, because he has not tasted bliss at all. He has conquered the world but he has not conquered himself. A sannyasin is on the way to conquering himself.

Sannyas is an adventure in self-conquering. And to be a master of oneself is to be blissful -- or vice versa: to be blissful is to be a master of oneself.

Veet Rob. Veet means going beyond, surpassing, transcending; rob means fame.

Man lives for name and fame, and both are futile. The very idea is egoistic, and the ego is the greatest lie there is. The ego wants to be famous, to be well-known, to be world-known, because it can exist only through others' eyes; it is other-oriented. The ego cannot exist on its own. It has no legs of its own, it has to depend on crutches. What others say about you is tremendously important for the ego. If others say good things about you, you can have a shining ego. That's exactly the meaning of rob: shining fame, shining ego. If others are saying bad things about you, you feel depressed. But you are a victim, you are in others' hands, you are not master of your own self.

The person who is interested in fame remains a slave -- because you have to compromise with people, you have to fulfill their demands, their expectations, their idea of how you should be. If you fulfill their ideas and ideologies, their notions of character, morality, religion, they will respect you, they will give you great honor.

The ego has to depend on others, hence it remains a slave. And you have to make a thousand and one compromises; slowly slowly you go on losing your soul. You become famous but you lose your soul, you lose your freedom.

To be free one needs to be free of the desire for fame and name. To be really free one has to have courage to be a nobody. That's what I mean by transcending the idea of fame, by dropping it; it is futile. One need not be other-oriented, one should be self-oriented. One should look withinwards, one should see oneself, how one is, what one is; one should not ask others.

It is so foolish, stupid, to ask others, "Who am I?" And that's what the ego is continuously doing: directly, indirectly, it is waiting for others to say something good, something nice about you. And when they want to manipulate you, they say things nice to you. But because they have to say nice things to you, sooner or later they will take revenge and they will say bitter things about you, maybe behind your back.

So when they meet you they will be smiling ana they will be very respectful, but because they have to be respectful and bow down to you their ego feels hurt. Behind your back they will take revenge, they will laugh at you, they will think you are stupid, they will think they are befooling you -- and how well they have succeeded in befooling you! That's why this game goes on in the world: people say one thing to the face of the person and exactly the opposite behind their back. You can be absolutely certain about it: if somebody is saying something good to you, you can be certain that he will have to say something bad about

you, because nature keeps a balance.

Then the whole game looks so nonsensical. And how can they say anything about you? -- they don't know you! You yourself don't know you!

The religious person is one who does not depend for his identity on others, who is not other-oriented, other-directed; who is self-oriented, self-rooted, who looks within, who creates a silent consciousness in himself so that it can mirror his reality -- and that reality is absolutely egoless. It is but it has no idea of I. It is pure awareness, without any I in the center of it, without any wound of the I in its center.

Sannyas means entering into a new world, the world of the no-ego. The ordinary world is the world of egos. The ordinary world is nothing but an ego trip. Sannyas is falling out of those trips, dropping out of those trips and, rather than looking outwards, turning in. That is the only way to know who you really are.

And the day one comes to know, one is simply surprised, amazed, that one is God himself! -- because the part is part of the whole, and the part is not separate from the whole. In fact the part is the whole. It is an organic, intrinsic part of the whole; it cannot be separated from it. The whole cannot exist without it. You need God as much as God needs you; you cannot exist without him, he cannot exist without you. Even a small grass blade is needed for God's existence, otherwise he would be a little less; he would not be so green and so alive. Without the blade of grass he would not be the same God; he would be poorer.

Learn to know yourself, and don't be bothered by what others say about you. It brings such freedom, such joy, and such integrity that you have never known before.

Anand Dominique. Anand means bliss; dominique means the child of the lord. The full name will mean a blissful child of the lord.

On the way towards God the greatest requirement is to be again a child. One has to be born again, because innocence and only innocence can take us to the ultimate. It is not through knowledge that a man reaches to God, but through innocent, wondering eyes. It is not through information, education, culture, that one bridges oneself with God, but through the capacity to feel awe. And that's the treasure of the child: the child is capable of feeling the mysterious everywhere. He understands only one language, the language of wonder; he knows nothing, hence he is closer to God.

Knowledge becomes a barrier, because knowledge destroys wonder, awe. Knowledge is an effort to demystify the universe, and the moment the universe is demystified it loses all significance, all meaning, all poetry. That's what science has done: it has made man's life absolutely senseless.

Religion means bringing the world of the child back to you. And only the consciousness of a child can be blissful because he is not tortured by the past -- he has no past -- and he is not worried about the future. He lives in the present. He is utterly herenow. And that is the way to be blissful.

So by becoming a sannyasin, be a child again. Be full of wonder. Again start feeling the mystery all around, and feel tremendously grateful that you are part of this mysterious existence, that you share existence with the stars, flowers, birds, rivers, mountains. It is such a blessing!
That is another meaning of dominique: blessed by the lord.

Anand Nirdosh. Anand means bliss; nirdosh means innocent.

Bliss is only for the innocent. Once Jesus was asked, "Who are the people worthy enough to be allowed in the kingdom of your God?" Jesus was standing in a marketplace surrounded by a crowd. He looked around, and pointed to a small child, and said, "Those who are like small children, they will be capable of entering into my kingdom of God."

There was a rabbi standing in the crowd; he did not point to the rabbi. There was somebody who was thought to be a saint, and he did not point to him. There was somebody who was very virtuous and had done great service to the society; he did not point to him. There were all kinds of people in that crowd. Out of all those he had chosen a small child...

And that's my own experience too: only the innocent are capable of entering into God's heart. And to live in God's heart is to be blissful, or to let God live in your heart is to be blissful... but either way, innocence is a must.

The function of the Master is to take all knowledge away from you. The real Master does not impart knowledge; on the contrary, he takes it away. He destroys all knowledge, he is very hard on knowledge. Slowly slowly he creates an empty space in you. When the disciple can say totally, "I don't know," he has come to the door of the temple.

The feeling that "I don't know, is the most sacred feeling in the world. Socrates says, know only one

thing, that I don't know anything." Socrates is one of the wisest men of the world. But wisdom is not knowledge, wisdom consists of innocence. Knowledge is Cunning; it is never innocent. So from this very moment start dropping knowledge and start functioning from the state of not-knowing. This is the beginning of a great inner revolution. Soon one becomes innocent, and when the heart is innocent, the world is sacred.

When your mind is full of knowledge there is no God; then only matter exists. When your heart is dancing with innocence there is no matter; then only God exists.

Anand Niharika. Anand means bliss. Niharika means the original chaos from which the whole of existence has come, the original chaos out of which the whole cosmos was born.

Bliss is a beautiful chaos, beautiful and creative. It is out of bliss that God is born. It is out of bliss that you come to know the truth of existence. But in the beginning bliss is a chaos, and only those who are capable of entering into this chaos are able to know bliss. In that way misery is very systematic. Misery has a certain mathematics about it, it has very calculated steps; it never goes beyond a certain boundary, it is definable, it is analyzable. There is nothing mysterious about it: it is very plain, clear. The mind is capable of understanding it. But bliss is a chaos, it is indefinable, and mind is utterly impotent in understanding it.

Bliss needs guts, great courage, because you have to go beyond the known, you have to go beyond the secure and the safe. You have to go into the unknown without any map. The boat is small and the sea is uncharted, and you cannot be certain of the other shore because you cannot see it.

One has to go in trust, and trust needs the greatest courage in the world. The coward cannot trust, he always suspects, he doubts. Only the brave can trust; because he trusts himself he can trust existence. And then life is a tremendously ecstatic adventure. Then each day you come across new realities, new revelations. Then each moment brings a new gift from God and life becomes a constant dance of joy.

[The new sannyasin says he loves Osho, the people here... and also some people in the West.]

So bring them also! That is not a problem. Persuade them and bring them too, and help my people there. Keep it (a box) with you and whenever you need me put it on your heart. And if you try to persuade those people and they don't listen, put the box on their head! You will see miracles happening!

[A sannyasin says that recent death of his father, and also of some sannyasins, has brought up some fear in him. He asks if it is something to be conquered.]

We are all surrounded by death -- always. Only once in a while certain accidents make us aware of it, otherwise, we *live* in death. Death is all over the place....

No, no, [it is] not to be conquered, just to be witnessed. The idea of conquering creates conflict, antagonism; then you are no more in tune with existence. Death is part of existence, we are not to conquer it. It is so. We have to accept it, we have to respect it. It is the way life is. Life cannot exist without death. Death is the way of life's existence. If death disappears, life will disappear, and one day that calamity could be possible: scientists may succeed one day. They can create a body, artificial, everything plastic... then you will not die!

But what kind of life will that be when your hands are of plastic and your heart is of plastic, and you have replaceable parts and you can be sent to the garage any time and...? You will be immortal, because plastic is very immortal; the only immortal thing that we have created up to now is plastic. So we can change the whole man; we can transform the whole body into a plastic body and instead of bones there can be steel, and instead of blood there can be chemicals, and everything can be made in such a way that you can go on living. But what kind of life will it be? It will lose all significance. It will not have love!

Death makes life possible. The way life is, is because of death. So death surrounds life like the ocean, and life exists like small islands in it. And they are beautiful because of the ocean; without the ocean they will disappear! So we are not to conquer death. We are to love it, accept it, be a witness to it, and see the phenomenon that it is the other side of life.

Once in a while you become aware, but otherwise it is always there: the plane crashes, some friend dies, and then a shock and in the shock your sleep is broken a little bit. Again you will fall asleep and you will forget all about the plane crash and the friend and the mother and the father, and again you will move in the same somnambulistic pattern...

But it is good to be reminded! -- because that reminding can become a great experience. If you can now

keep alert forever, then the death of a friend or the father or the mother or a beloved can become a blessing in disguise -- if it can make you aware, if it can make you more of a witness.

And one who can witness death can witness everything, remember, because that is the last thing, the ultimate in witnessing. If you can witness death then there is nothing else which cannot be witnessed. You have encountered the ultimate fear, and in encountering it you have gone beyond it, in witnessing it you can start laughing about it. Then death is a joke.

[A sannyasin says that when she closes her eyes, she sees two eyes; they seem to be yours.]

It is perfectly beautiful. Look into those eyes! Descend deeper and deeper into those eyes. It will bring many realizations to you. Those eyes will become doors into a new world.

[A sannyasin says: When I feel the bliss... and this inner peace, it goes mostly along with a deep sadness.]

Don't be worried. Peacefulness and sadness have something in common. They overlap. Sadness has something of silence and silence has something of sadness. They are not the same but they overlap, so sometimes it can happen: feeling peace, feeling silent, you may suddenly become sad. Don't be worried about it. Vice versa also happens: sometimes feeling sad you may suddenly become very peaceful, because one can enter from one to the other; they are bridged.

Enjoy it, nothing is wrong in it. Even sadness has a beauty of its own, it has a depth. In fact it is far more important than your so called happiness, because that is very shallow. Your happiness is shallow, your sadness is deep. It touches your very core. So don't be worried; let it happen, watch it.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908085
ShortTitle: UPSET08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Mark. Anand means bliss. Linguistically bliss gives the idea of happiness, joy, pleasure, but existentially it is something higher than happiness, greater than joy, deeper than pleasure. All those three things -- happiness, joy and pleasure -- are part of it, but it is not just the sum total of them. The total is more than the sum total of all the parts.

Bliss is the state of absolute harmony within you, not only within yourself but with the existence too. Hence within and without, when absolute harmony prevails there is no discord. All is at ease, at home. Then it is bliss. And that's the goal of all life: to attain it.

Mark means the god of Mars. The ancient people all over the world were always tending to change and transform everything into the divine. The sun became a god, the moon became a god, Mars became a god, mountains became gods, rivers became gods, even trees, rocks... That was a totally different world view in which all was divine, in which dust was divine.

Those were really poetic people -- visionaries, dreamers. They had a certain quality of innocence, hence wherever they looked, they penetrated deep; everything became transparent to them. They were childlike. It

was the primitive age of humanity, and when I use the word "primitive" I don't use it in any condemnatory sense -- on the contrary. In fact, to know God one has to be a primitive again: innocent, full of wonder, awe, knowing nothing and exploring everything. In that wonder and awe and innocence, worship naturally arises.

So it is not a question of what you worship: the sun, the moon, mars -- it doesn't matter. All that matters is that deep inside you a great longing to worship arises. It becomes focused on anything: whatsoever you can find, you start worshipping it. That is the state of religious consciousness.

That consciousness has disappeared from the world. Instead we have a very mundane, scientific approach to reality. The poetic has disappeared, the religious seems invalid, the spiritual seems absurd. But for a sannyasin the absurd, the illogical, are the pathways to God. Life itself is illogical, absurd.

And anything is significant if you can use it for worship. If worship can arise in you, if you can become prayerful, then use everything: then let trees be gods, and rivers and mountains and everything be divine. If the poetic vision arises in you then bliss becomes very simple. When you can see God everywhere you fall in accord. Then the enemy disappears, and with the enemy, all struggle, all conflict. Then all is melody and all is music.

Deva Anne. Deva means divine; anne means prayer -- divine prayer.

Prayer is not human, it is always divine, because it is not done by us; it happens to us. It is a penetration of the beyond, a ray of light coming into the darkness of our being. It is not something that we invent, it is a gift. All that is needed on our part is to be ready to receive it, to be willing, to be open, to be vulnerable.

Prayer is not an act that you can perform; it is not a ritual, it is nothing that you can do anything about. One is utterly helpless before prayer. There is only one thing you can do and that doing is very negative: don't hinder it. When it comes to you, welcome it; when it fills your heart, don't be afraid; when it starts flowing in your tears, allow it. Be in a let-go and prayer happens.

So whenever you are feeling harmonious, whenever you are feeling happy for no reason at all -- morning, evening, night -- then just sit with closed eyes, in a state of surrender... just available. Not available to anything in particular, not expecting something to happen, not waiting for God to do something to you... because those are subtle demands and they become the hindrances. Just being silent, enjoying silence, utterly surrendered and open to existence, one starts hearing the footsteps of the beyond, very close by. They go on coming closer and closer and closer, and suddenly they are so close that they become your heartbeat. Ultimately they are so close that you cannot separate yourself from them; you are them.

A man cannot do prayer but a man can become prayer. Prayer is a state of being, not a state of doing.

Anand Renate. Anand means bliss; renate means reborn.

Sannyas is a process of rebirth, it is being born again. The society corrupts. It corrupts every child; it distorts every child's consciousness, it paralyzes its freedom. It makes the child crippled because only crippled people are ready to depend on others. The crippled and the paralyzed need leaders to guide them, they need saints to teach them, they need priests; they need all kinds of exploiters. So before a child can become conscious of what is happening to him, he is already poisoned.

Real religion means something that is never social. Real religion is always anti-social. Jesus is anti-social, Christianity is not; hence Christianity has nothing to do with Jesus. Buddha is religious but Buddhism is not. Because Buddha is anti-social he is a rebel. He has not only made himself free of all bondage, he helps others also to become free.

And that is the whole process of sannyas: all that the society has done to you has to be undone. Slowly slowly the whole structure that surrounds you, the armour, the defense, has to be withdrawn, taken out, taken away, dismantled, so that the consciousness hidden behind can assert itself, so that you can become an individual. And to be an individual is the greatest bliss in life.

Unless a person becomes an individual he re mains pseudo. Personality is pseudo; individuality is authentic and real. We are born as individuals, but the society immediately starts changing us into persons. It destroys your freedom, individuality, integrity, and it makes you a pseudo phenomenon, a slave.

Sannyas has to go against this whole process. It has to destroy the personality so that the individuality can be found again; that is the rebirth. And when you feel yourself it is the greatest moment in your life -- when you are not dominated by others, not pulled and pushed, when you are really rooted in your being, centered in your own being, resting in your own self. Bliss arises out of that rest and one is reborn.

The first birth is only physical; it happens through the parents. The second birth happens through the Master; it is spiritual. Get ready for the second birth, get ready to be reborn. And life can become paradise.

It is paradise: all that is needed are eyes, free eyes, to see it, and a free heart to feel it.

Anand Wil. Anand means bliss; wil means resolution, unwavering resolution a determined resolution.

Sannyas is a commitment -- a commitment to know yourself, a commitment to be yourself, a commitment to risk everything for this exploration. It is total involvement with existence, going to the very depths of existence and to the very heights of existence.

Ordinarily people live only accidentally. They are like driftwood at the mercy of the waves and the winds. They don't have a direction; they don't have any sense of direction either. They don't know who they are, why they are and where they are going and from where they are coming. They are sleepwalkers, somnambulists, living in utter unconsciousness.

Sannyas is pulling yourself together, sannyas means making all possible human effort to wake up. It happens, but one has to make a very concentrated effort for it. It has to be passionate, intense; it has to be total and whole. And that is the meaning of your name.

Let it become a reality, not only a name: a blissful resolution to know who you are, a blissful resolution to know what existence is. What is beauty? What is truth? What is God? -- when these questions are no more curiosities, when your whole life is at stake, then only do answers start coming to you.

Just as water evaporates at one hundred degrees' heat, when your commitment to self-enquiry is total, the ego starts evaporating. And the moment the ego has evaporated, the knowing happens. When all that is false is gone -- the ego is the center of the false: the ego gone, all that is false disappears from your life -- suddenly you are face to face with reality. And to know the real is to know God, and to know God is to know bliss and benediction.

Anand Sharabo. Anand means bliss; sharabo means wine. My way is the way of the drunkard. I would like you all to be drunk with the divine. Less than that won't do.

The mind is calculative, hence it remains superficial. And because it calculates too much it always hesitates; only when the time has gone does it come to a conclusion -- but then it is pointless. When the right moment is there the mind goes on thinking and hesitating. The mind is basically an extension of fear. That is not the way to know God. God cannot be known through calculation, through cleverness; God cannot be known by this hesitating mind. It is good in the marketplace but not good in the temple; one has to leave it outside the temple. And to leave the mind outside is to be drunk.

Then you function through the heart. Then your heart starts creating a wine of its own and your whole being becomes permeated with it. You start living in a totally different dimension: the dimension of love, the dimension of poetry, the dimension of dance, the dimension of music.

Then you are getting away from the marketplace. The way to get away from the marketplace is not to escape to the Himalayas or to a monastery. The real escape is to drop the mind and to exist as the heart. To exist as the heart is what I mean by being a drunkard... to exist as a lover.

Then prayer is easy, then worship is easy, then trust is easy. It becomes so easy that one never asks how. If a person asks how to trust, how to love, he is simply showing that he exists in the head -- the head always asks "how". The heart never asks how.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908095
ShortTitle: UPSET09
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet Charlie. Veet means going beyond; charlie means man. Man is the only being in existence who can go beyond himself. This is man's distinctive character. It defines him.

Aristotle says that man is a rational animal He thought that reason separates man from other animals he was wrong. Animals also have reason; the difference is only of quantity. Men may have more, they may have less, but any quantitative difference cannot become the definition. Only one thing is special about man -- that is his capacity to surpass himself

My definition of man is: one who can surpass himself. It is a paradox: man becomes man only when he surpasses himself.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said that the day man stops thinking beyond himself will be the gloomiest day in the history of man. Man exists in the very endeavor to grope for the beyond, the very adventure to pass all the boundaries. That is the very spirit of man. It makes him noble, it makes him divine; it makes him something which is extraordinary.

Sannyas is only a method to transcend yourself. Sannyas means the very essence of religion. Without religion man would be an ordinary animal: more rational, more efficient -- but still, an animal is an animal. It is religion that brings something so totally new into the human existence that it is inconceivable to the mind. And to comprehend the incomprehensible is the way of a sannyasin: an effort to know the unknown and the unknowable.

It looks absurd logically, but logic is not all. And we are fortunate that logic is not all. Life is far more than logic can contain. It overflows all logical definitions. It knows no boundaries, no limitations; hence it is inexpressible in words. But the inexpressible is the very heart of man, the very poetry of his existence, the music of his being.

I will need you here! Think of this place as your home.... Do a few groups. And become part of the family right now. You can go back once, finish things, come back.

Anand Anamo. Anand means bliss, anamo means nameless. Bliss is so vast that no word is adequate enough to express it. It is so infinite that we cannot say what it is, we cannot define it. It is like a taste on your tongue: you know it, but you cannot say it.

One feels almost dumb when one enters into the world of bliss. One starts feeling that only silence can express it. All words seem so futile, so superficial, so meaningless, because words have been invented for day-to-day use and bliss is not something that is ordinary, that is routine. It is something extraordinary. A ray of light in the dark night of the soul, the meeting with the mysterious, with the miraculous, the meeting of the dewdrop with the ocean -- that's what bliss is. On one hand, the dewdrop disappears in that meeting and on the other hand it becomes the ocean. But now how to say it? Now who is there to say it? The separation is no more there between the knower and the known; hence the inexpressibility of bliss.

Bliss is the poetic name for God. The word "god" has become a little dirty in the hands of the priests, in the hands of the scholars; it has become associated with the wrong kind of people. It has lost its beauty, it has lost its grandeur, it has become almost mundane. The moment you say "god" nothing sacred stirs in your heart. "God" reminds you of the church and the dead priest and the superficial rituals. The word "god" reminds you of Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism and all their stupid quarrels, conflicts, bloody wars.

The word "god" does not remind you of bliss which really is its essential meaning. It does not remind you of singing, dancing, which is its real meaning. It does not remind you of celebration, joy, which is its real meaning.

Sannyas is not a ritual. You are not becoming part of a church; on the contrary, you are dropping all memberships of all the churches and of all the nations, and of all that makes you limited, confined. You are attaining freedom through it. Initiation into sannyas means initiation into total freedom.

Sannyas means assertion of your being as yourself. And only an individual can meet God. A crowd has never seen God, only individuals: a Moses, a Jesus, a Mohammed, a Krishna, a Buddha -- only individuals, not crowds. Moses was moving with a great crowd. He was moving from Egypt towards Israel with the whole crowd of Jews, but he had to move to the mountains into absolute aloneness and solitude, to encounter God. He had to leave the crowd behind. Buddha had to leave his kingdom behind to go into the mountains.

Sannyas is really leaving the crowd behind and moving inwards, because the real mountains are there, the virgin peaks of those mountains are there, not trodden by anybody, because only you can go there; nobody else can go there.

Sannyas means an inward journey of absolute freedom, *in* freedom, and *for* freedom.

Prem Nadam. Prem means love; nadam means music. Love is the music of the heart. The heart is a harp, you can play upon it. To know how to play upon the heart is the whole art of love. The mind creates only noise. It knows nothing of music; it is incapable of creating music. The mind belongs to the marketplace; it is the marketplace. It has all the noise of the traffic and the people bargaining and shops and shopkeepers and the customers.

But the heart is utterly silent. It knows nothing of the marketplace; it knows only solitude. It knows silence, and silence is music. In fact when you enjoy and music you enjoy it because it creates silence in you. The greater the music, the greater its capacity to create silence in you. If it only creates noise in you, excitement, feverishness, it is not true music; it is part of that maddening marketplace again. True music makes you aware of such tremendous silence in yourself that you have not known before.

Meditation is the art to know one's silence, one's music. Meditation means dropping from the head and entering into the heart. And heart is the center where love arises, music arises, poetry arises.

The heart is the center of celebration, of rejoicing in life. When your heart is full of love and music it starts overflowing, it starts reaching other people. The sharing is inevitable; once you have it, you have to share it. You cannot contain it, it is so much. If you try to contain it, it hurts.

It is like when the child is nine months old in the womb. The child has to come out; the mother cannot contain it any more. The child is grown up, needs the womb no more. The child has to enter the world, the child has to leave the mother.

When your love is ripe, when your music is full, it goes on flowing towards people, towards nature, towards mountains, rivers and stars, and the sharing of it brings you more joy than the joy itself.

Anand Nijen. Anand means bliss; nijen means one who is his own self. Bliss happens only to those who insist on remaining their own selves. The society is very much against such people. The society wants sheep, not human beings; the society wants slaves, not rebels. The society is interested in what you can do, not in what you are. The society has no interest in your self, in your soul. Its whole interest is in your efficiency; it wants to reduce you to a machine. And that's what has been done down the ages: people have been reduced to machines.

One has to be very aware not to be exploited, because the machinery of exploitation is really very complicated and very great; to escape from it is no ordinary thing. That's why it rarely happens that a Buddha, a Jesus, a Socrates, a Heraclitus, find guts and courage enough to escape from this whole trap; the trap is really big. And they start poisoning you the moment you are born, or even before it, because now they say that even the child in the mother's womb is affected by what is happening around him.

So the moment you are conceived the society starts impinging upon you, and the moment you are born, immediately you are baptized as a Christian or as a Hindu. The priest enters and the priest follows you from birth to death, from the beginning to the end. He takes care that you don't escape. You are conditioned not to escape; you are conditioned to believe stupid things. You are conditioned to become a believer, not an enquirer. Your reasoning is destroyed, your logic is paralyzed.

All that they can do to destroy you is being done; and the irony is that it is done for your sake -- they are helping you. They are killing you! Hitherto the society has been very murderous, but because it has been so for so long we don't take any note of the murderous structure that surrounds us.

Sannyas means that you are becoming aware of the prison, that you are becoming aware that a few people have escaped from the prison, that you are becoming aware that there is a possibility for you too to escape, that you are becoming aware that there are methods and devices through which you can get out of the prison, that there are keys which can unlock the doors, and ladders which can be used to climb the walls, and there are means which can be used to bribe the guards. That's what sannyas means: one is becoming aware of all these possibilities and one starts enquiring what is beyond the walls. The true life is beyond the walls. God is available only to those who are free, not to those who are slaves.

That is the meaning of your name: bliss that comes to one who remains himself, who does not compromise, who does not sell his being for any comforts, security, safety. Bliss comes as a gift to those who are rebellious; bliss is for the rebellious souls. I teach rebellion!

[The new sannyasin says he doesn't know where he belongs.... he has been doing nothing for the last six months.]

You are getting ready to be here. If you do nothing for six months, then this is the place! Where else can you go? "Nothing' is dangerous. You can come here and be here, part of the family.

[A sannyasin asks: Could show to me the bridge between the divine kingdom, the mystical kingdom, and the mystical marketplace.]

The bridge is always within you. You are the bridge, and you can bridge anything: Buddha and Jesus, the marketplace and the mystical kingdom, relationship and solitude, matter and God. You can bridge anything. You are the bridge; there is no other bridge. Whenever you are in a state of witnessing you can bridge anything. That is the secret. Don't judge, don't evaluate. Just watch -- a pure seeing, whatsoever is -- and you will be surprised that in seeing without any judgment, bridging happens.

Those who can remain a silent witness to all that goes on around have bridged the marketplace and the mystical kingdom. They may be in the marketplace but they are in the mystical kingdom through their witnessing; they are in the world and not part of it, because that witnessing energy is always a transcendental force. It cannot be reduced to anything objective.

It is very elusive: if you want to catch hold of it, you will never be able to. If you don't try to catch hold of it, it is in your hands, it is all yours. If you run after it, you will not find it; if you stand still, it is there.

So learn to witness more and more: outer things, people, nature. Witness -- don't forget that you are just a witness, a watcher. Then inner things -- thoughts, desires, memories -- watch and remember that you are a witness.

This is what George Gurdjieff used to call self-remembering. Continuously remember that you are a witness; never for a moment let this remembrance lapse. Many times you will forget and you will become identified. The moment you remember that you have forgotten, don't repent. Don't waste time in repentance, because that is getting identified with a new idea, the idea of repentance. Don't feel guilty, otherwise again you are identified. Just take note that you had forgotten, that's all: remember again. No need to repent, no need to feel guilty. Again start watching, and slowly slowly, the knack...

It is a knack, it is not even an art, because art can be taught but the knack cannot be taught -- that is the difference. It is a knack. Doing it one learns only by forgetting many times, going astray, coming back again; one learns only by trial and error. Nobody can teach it to you, but you can still learn it. And that is the bridge. Then it is not a question of what you want to bridge: the whole existence is bridged.

Suddenly all that was falling apart, was contradictory, inconsistent, opposed to other things, is no more opposed, is no more contradictory. On the contrary, all the contradictories become supplementaries and all the opposites become polarities of one energy. And out of that witnessing arises a great harmony. The whole existence is felt in deep harmony. That harmony is God, that harmony is truth; that harmony is nirvana, enlightenment.

So it is not a question of bridging this and that. If one has to bridge each time, then one will have to create millions of bridges and still there will be left many things left unbridged. I give you the simple secret through which everything becomes bridged, the master key: witnessing is the master key. You need not carry many keys for each different lock; only one key opens all the locks.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908105
ShortTitle: UPSET10
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Anastasia. Prem means love; anastasia means resurrection.

Love is the only energy that never dies. Each death only becomes a new birth. Everything else is momentary, except love: love is timeless.

That's why Jesus says love is God. Love is our only experience through which we can have a glimpse of what God is. Love comes closest to God's reality. Love is almost a reflection of God. Hence it dies, disappears, but revives again, resurrects again. To know love is to be religious. To be love is the end; the goal is achieved.

Prem Anna. Prem means love. Anna has three meanings: the first is prayer, the second is grace, the third is compassion. All three meanings are tremendously significant and all three are rooted in the experience of love.

First, love becomes prayer; second, love becomes grace; and third, love becomes compassion. In these three steps the whole journey is completed. These are the basic qualities of a spiritual consciousness. It will be prayerful. Prayer means gratitude. It means that whatsoever God has given is more than needed. It is an overflowing thankfulness. It is an expression of gratitude, that "I am not worthy, yet you have chosen me to be alive. I have not earned it, yet you have showered it on me. It is a gift." To know life as a gift is the beginning of prayer.

And the moment you start feeling prayerfulness, a great beauty starts surrounding you; a softness, a femininess, a roundness -- all those create grace. One is surrounded by an aura of grace, but only when the heart is full of prayer. And prayer never remains inactive. First it transforms you, and brings grace to you, beautifies you, and then it starts reaching to others. That's what compassion is: you start sharing your joy. But everything begins with prayer, and prayer itself is nothing but the fragrance of love.
Be love and all else shall follow of its own accord.

Anand Mario. Anand means bliss; mario means prayer.

Prayer can either be serious or cheerful. If it is serious it is ill, unhealthy; something has gone sour in it. If it is cheerful, dancing, rejoicing, then it is healthy and whole. Ordinarily people pray only when they are sad, miserable; hence their prayer never soars very high. It cannot reach to the ultimate. It has no wings, it cannot fly. It cannot take you to the core of the mystery of existence. Because it is out of your misery it is heavy; because it is out of your sadness it knows nothing of dance. It cannot laugh, it knows nothing of laughter.

Because of this kind of prayer the so-called saints are really pathological people, psychologically ill. Flowers cannot bloom in their being. This has to be remembered: prayer should be playful. It should not be serious, it should be sincere, certainly, but not serious. It should be silent but not sad. It should be capable of love, laughter, lightness. Unless it is rooted in delight it cannot take you very far.

My whole approach towards prayer is that of playfulness. Churches have become very serious. They are almost cemeteries. They are not temples of life. Death is worshipped there; life is not enjoyed. A healthy prayer is nothing but a rejoicing in life and all its gifts. And life is beautiful. Each moment is full of surprise, and each moment brings tremendous possibilities of being ecstatic; but unless you are in a prayerful mood, receptive, laughing, dancing, you cannot receive those ecstatic gifts. You remain closed.

Prayer means the opening of the heart, just like a bud opening and becoming a flower... Then the flower enjoys the sun rays, the wind, the rain. Then the flower is laughing; it is laughter. It is a song. And a tiny flower is not as tiny as it appears, because it goes on pouring its fragrance into existence. It gives, it not only has. It not only gets, it gives too, it shares; it shares its whole spirit.

Become a blissful prayer a cheerful prayer and then God is not far away. In that very cheerfulness he is found.

Anand Dominique. Anand means bliss; dominique means blessed by the lord.

Bliss is not an achievement of man. Man cannot attain it by his own efforts. Man has to be on the receptive end: he has to be open and vulnerable. It is always from God's side that the blessing comes. Bliss is a blessing from God. It is available to everybody but very few people are capable of absorbing it. People remain closed. They are not sensitive enough. They cannot allow it to enter; they are very afraid. They are always on guard, holding themselves back. They are so afraid that they create an armor around themselves so nothing can penetrate.

Sannyas means dropping your armor, becoming defenseless. It is risky, but the payoff is tremendous. Once you gather enough courage to drop all defenses, God simply starts pouring into you from every nook and corner. He rushes towards you from every direction. That is the meaning of dominique: blessed by the lord. Bliss is a blessing. You cannot achieve it but you can receive it.

The ego always wants to be the achiever, hence the ego is a barrier. One has to put the ego aside, the ego can bring only more and more misery to you. The greater the ego, the greater is going to be the hell. No ego and the hell disappears. Egolessness is what paradise is all about. It is not a geographical place somewhere above in the skies; it is a psychological space of egolessness.

Drop all defenses, let the ego disappear, be open, trusting, ready to risk for the unknown, and bliss starts descending in you; it comes from the beyond. And once you know the knack of it, how to let it in, things become very simple. Life becomes spontaneous, life loses all complexity: it becomes so simple and so innocent that you are a child again. And to be a child again is to be a saint.

Prem Michael. Prem means love; michael means godly, divine, godlike.

Love has three dimensions. One is animal-like: it is only lust, a physical phenomenon. The other is man-like: it is higher than lust, than sexuality, than sensuality. It is not only exploitation of the other as a means. The first is only an exploitation; the other is used as a means in the first. In the second the other is not used as a means, the other is equal to you. The other is as much an end unto herself or himself as you are. And love is not an exploitation but a mutual sharing of your being, of your joys, of your music, of your pure poetry of life. It is sharing and mutual.

The first is possessive; the second is non-possessive. The first creates a bondage; the second gives freedom. And the third dimension of love is godly, godlike: when there is no object to love, when love is not a relationship at all, when love becomes a state of your being. You are simply loving -- not in love with somebody in particular, but simply a state of love, so whatsoever you do, you do it lovingly; whomsoever you meet, you meet lovingly. Even if you touch a rock, you touch the rock as if you are touching your beloved; even if you look at the trees, your eyes are full of love.

The first uses the other as a means; in the second, the other is no more a means; in the third the other has completely disappeared. The first creates bondage, the second gives freedom, the third goes beyond both: it is transcendence of all duality. There is no lover and no beloved, there is only love.

That's the ultimate state of love, and that's the goal of life to be attained. The majority of people remain confined to the first. Only very rare people enter into the second, and rarest is the phenomenon which I am telling you is the third. Only a Buddha, a Jesus... There are a few people here and there, they can be counted on one's fingers, who have entered the third dimension of love. But if you keep your eyes fixed on the faraway star, it is possible. And when it becomes possible, you are fulfilled. Then life lacks nothing, and in that fulfillment is joy, eternal joy. Even death cannot destroy it.

Prabhu Anama. Prabhu means God; anama means nameless.

God has no name. All the names are invented ones. The Christian, the Hindu, the Mohammedan -- all those names are arbitrary. People have been fighting for those names, killing each other, and God has no name at all. God is this nameless universe, this vastness, this infinity, these millions and millions of stars, planets, the earth, the sun, the moon; all this, this totality, is God. This totality is so vast that it cannot be contained in a name. No word is adequate enough to express it.

This has to be constantly remembered because down the ages we have been taught names, theories, philosophies, ideologies, and they have become so important that we have completely forgotten the reality.

The word "rose" has become more important than the rose itself. But remember, the word "rose" is not the rose and the word "god" is not God, and the word "love" is not love itself. We have to drop the words and enter into realities.

Language is absolutely useless as far as reality is concerned. Language is good when you are talking to human beings: it is convenient, it is communicative -- but when you are talking to the stars it is a hindrance

because they don't understand any language. And when you are addressing the whole existence the only way to address it is to be utterly silent, to be utterly devoid of all words and all philosophies and all religions. One should not be a Christian and one should not be a Hindu and one should not be a Mohammedan if one really wants to commune with reality.

And to be a sannyasin means the first step into reality, beyond words, beyond language, beyond scriptures.

Deva Agar. Deva means divine; agar means a house, a temple -- a house of God, a temple of the divine.

Each being is a house of God, each being is a temple of the divine. If we are not aware of it we go on living a very miserable life; if we become aware of it, life becomes sheer ecstasy. The only difference between a Jesus and you, between a Buddha and you, is that of awareness. They have awakened and you are fast asleep, otherwise there is no difference at all: the same God who resides in them resides in you. But in you something is asleep; in them something has become awakened. The word "buddha" means the awakened one, whose sleep is gone.

We are in a metaphysical sleep. It is just as in the night when you fall asleep you start dreaming and the dreams appear real, absolutely real; you trust them, you believe in them. In the morning when you wake up it looks so ridiculous -- how could you have believed in them? But when they were there and you were asleep, you believed them. The same is the situation on a higher plane: when one becomes metaphysically awake one cannot understand how one could have believed in money so much, in power politics so much, in name and fame so much. How could one have believed in the body so much knowing that death is happening every day, all around? How one went on living as if one was not going to die at all!

But right now when you are metaphysically asleep all these things seem to be very real. Somebody insults you and it looks so real, somebody praises you and it looks so real, but when you become metaphysically awake, meditatively alert, all these things start fading into dreams. Then it doesn't matter whether you are insulted or praised. Nothing that matters right now matters at all.

Your name will remind you continuously that a god is hidden inside you. You have to search for him, and the only way to search for him is by becoming more aware, more alert, more mindful. All the methods of meditation are nothing but techniques, devices, to bring awareness to you, to shake you up, to wake you up.

Prem Nayana. Prem means love; nayana means the eye -- the eye of love.

God is not known through logic, God is known through the eyes of love. God is not a conclusion of great argument, it is an insight. It is not the end product of thinking but an experience of feeling.

And just as we have eyes to see the world without, hidden behind these two eyes is a third eye which can look inwards. It is a metaphor, it is not a physiological phenomenon. It is not that by dissecting the body you will find the third eye somewhere. It is a poetic way of saying that when we close our eyes and we stop looking outwards, a new insight arises in us which looks inwards. And only by looking inwards does one find God, because God is not there outside; God is your very potential, your very ground, your very being. Of course once God is known as your inner reality, as your subjectivity, you will find him everywhere, but you will only find him outside when first you have encountered him inside.

Hence worship does not help much; only meditation helps. After meditation worship is possible, but then one does not go to worship in a church or in a temple: one's whole life becomes a worship. Then one walks and it is worship, and one sits and it is worship, and one sleeps and it is worship. Because now everything is so full of God, how can you do anything else but worship? A tremendous prayer goes on arising in you. Waking, sleeping, it continues; it becomes an undercurrent.

But first God has to be encountered within; then he is without too. But nobody has first known God without. That has never happened and that is never going to happen. That is impossible. The first taste has to be subjective, then it can be objective too.

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908115	
ShortTitle: UPSET11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says he has had many professions but always felt "It's not that." He asks Osho what to do to find his way.]

It has nothing to do with what you are doing but with what mind you are doing it. With the same mind nothing will satisfy you. You can go on changing but you remain the same. You only change the job but not your approach, your attitude, not your consciousness. Nothing is going to satisfy you.

If you change your consciousness then anything can satisfy you, then everything can satisfy. So you have to change the whole gestalt of your thinking. Don't think in terms that "This job is not good, that's why I am not satisfied." No, you don't know how to remain contented, how to enjoy life with all its limitations, how to enter into each situation with awareness, love, blissfulness. Then all the jobs are almost the same. What you do does not matter; what you are matters.

So now let this be your search. Do whatsoever you are doing but do it more meditatively, more lovingly, more playfully. You will be surprised: things that looked heavy are no more heavy and things that looked a drain are no more so. The whole burden will disappear... but not through the old way.

And this is what sannyas is all about: changing the emphasis from the outer to the inner, changing the emphasis from the content to consciousness, changing the emphasis from the world to the self.

Now go and try it -- something is ready to happen! Keep it (a box) with you and whenever you need me put it on the heart. Help my people there.

Prem Silva. Prem means love; silva means goddess of the forest. It represents the solitude of the deep forest, the virgin solitude. And if love and solitude can both grow together in your being then you will know the highest peak of joy possible to human beings. Love alone gives tremendous contentment; solitude alone also gives tremendous contentment. But when both are together it is immeasurable; no word can express it. Then even "tremendous" is a very tiny word.

And this is the synthesis a sannyasin has to achieve: one has to be both, absolutely alone and utterly available for relationships. These are the polar opposites, and the meeting of these two creates the greatest harmony.

Anand Robert. Anand means bliss; bliss is the purest essence of happiness. Happiness is a mixed phenomenon: it is always found with unhappiness. The unhappiness remains at the very core of it, so even when you are happy, something is unhappy in you -- some part remains dark. Hence happiness never satisfies; one longs for more and more. But the problem is that the more happiness one has, the more unhappiness one will feel. The happier a person becomes, the unhappier he becomes. The happier a society becomes, the more unhappiness is felt. They grow together, in the same proportion; in fact they are two names of the same thing or two sides of the same coin.

Bliss means pure happiness, no shadow, no darkness. It is the ultimate goal of all beings -- man, animals, birds, trees. But only very few -- a Jesus here and there, a Buddha here and there -- have attained it, although it is possible for everyone to attain it. But people don't bring their total energies to the endeavor.

Robert means bright, brilliant. Bliss and brilliance and joined together, because bliss is light -- hence it is bright -- and bliss is radiant. It is a sun in the heart of your being that starts shining, and all the clouds disappear. It starts radiating all around you, it creates an aura of brilliance around you. It creates a rainbow of all colors around you; it makes your life tremendously rich, multidimensional.

Misery is out of stupidity, hence a miserable person is bound to be stupid. Stupidity and misery go

together; intelligence and blissfulness go together. If one wants to be blissful, one has to be very intelligent. And remember, intelligence is not something that is given to a few and not given to others; intelligence is part of everyone's nature. A few people use it, and only a very few people use it. Others never look at it.

Meditation is a way to look at intelligence, to focus on your intelligence. And the miracle is: just by focusing on your intelligence it starts functioning, it starts working. Once your consciousness is focused on it, it becomes alive, it comes alive.

If you become blissful you become intelligent if you become intelligent you become blissful. And a sannyasin has to work both ways together. Be more blissful so that you can be more intelligent, and be more intelligent in your life so that you can be more blissful. They go on helping each other. They create a beautiful symphony.

Prem Frans. Prem means love; frans means freedom.

Love that brings freedom is the only true love. Love that creates bondage is not love at all; it is something else parading as love. That's what is happening all over the world: people in love feel in chains, subtle chains, golden chains, but chains are chains -- whether they are made of gold or steel it makes no difference. Sometimes the golden chains are far more difficult to get out of than the steel chains, because with golden chains you become attached because the golden chains look like ornaments. Because they are golden a clinging arises.

In the name of love people are living in golden chains. Their houses have become prisons. Their love life is not truly a love life; it is just the opposite of love. It is hatred, it is jealousy, it is possessiveness; it is anger, rage, conflict; it is the whole power politics. Because it is not true love it is bound to be an ego trip. And wherever there are two egos, conflict is bound to arise, so all lovers are continuously quarreling; quarreling becomes their occupation.

They can't sit in silence. They can't sit just looking into each others' eyes; they can't sit just holding each others' hand and looking at the moon. They can't meditate together. Their life knows nothing that love should make available to them. Love makes all that is great available to lovers but in the first place love has to be there. Love makes meditation possible. Love is the deepest meditation. If lovers don't know meditation they are not lovers. They may be fulfilling some instinctive sexual desire but it is not love. They have not yet known the higher dimension of love. They are crawling in the lowest, dark, dismal world of sexuality. They have not looked up at the stars.

Love brings meditation, love brings silence. Love brings a new poetry to your being, a new song to your heart. And the ultimate gift of love is freedom: it gives you freedom and it gives you the capacity to give freedom to others. Only when love becomes freedom know that you have loved. If something of freedom is missing from it, then go on searching, then go on improving. Then remember continuously that it is not yet what it has to be, that it is still something else, not love, something falling short. And if one can remember it, that very remembrance helps one to find love.

It is not very far away, it is just inside your being. If you start looking for it and searching for it... In the beginning it is a groping in the dark, a blind groping, but sooner or later you are bound to stumble upon it. And that day is the greatest day of your life when you have stumbled upon the energy called love because immediately you are released from all bondage. And not only that: you release all those who love you from all bondage. You become non-possessive, non-jealous; you start giving unconditionally. Now your joy is the sheer sharing of your being. You don't demand anything in return; you have no expectations. When you don't have any expectations, no situation can frustrate you; then each situation is a fulfillment.

Prem Moonje. Prem means love. Moonje literally means hand, but symbolically means the hand of the protector, the hand of the guardian, the hand of God... because God is the protector and God is the guardian. So your full name will mean love, the hand of God.

Love is really something that comes from the beyond into your being. It is the penetration of the sky into the earth. It is the search of God for man. It is not only that man is searching for God, the search is not one-sided: God is also searching for man. If only man were searching for God there would be no possibility of succeeding. Those who have succeeded have known that they were only one of the parties in the search: the other was also seeking and searching. And of course it is because of the other party that the success has become possible; hence all those who have attained have thanked God: "It is your grace, it is because of you, that we have been able to come home. Left on our own we would have gone seeking and searching for lives and lives, and still there would have been no hope."

Man is so small and the universe is so vast. Man is so ignorant and God is so invisible. But God is also in search, in search of those who are in search of him. And he is felt as love in the heart; his first touch is felt as a love movement in your heart. When you start feeling love arising in the heart, remember, God is very close by. Love is an indication.

So always remember, love is divine, God's hand. Respect love, revere it because that is the only bridge between man and God.

Prabhu Lia. Prabhu means God; lia means married to -- married to God. That's what sannyas is: a love affair, a love marriage.

God can be found only by those who are really totally dedicated. A superficial, formal relationship cannot be of any help. It needs commitment, involvement, a passionate, intense desire for God, as if one is burning with thirst, as if one is lost in a desert for days together and there has been no water. One is just thirsty, every pore of one's being is thirsty, every cell of one's being is thirsty. The thirst is so much that one cannot think of anything else. The thirst is so much that one is ready to pay anything for a glass of water.

When Alexander the Great came to India he met a sannyasin. He asked, "What are you actually doing in the name of sannyas?"

The sannyasin said, "If you were lost in a desert and for days you were thirsty and I was there to offer you a glass of water, how much would you be ready to pay for it?"

Alexander said, "In that situation I would even be ready to pay with half of my kingdom."

The sannyasin laughed and said, "But I am not going to sell it so cheaply. What more can you give?"
Alexander said, "I will even give my whole kingdom."

The sannyasin laughed loudly and he said, "So your whole kingdom is nothing more than a glass of water? I was also a son of a king," the sannyasin told Alexander, "but seeing that all is futile without God I have risked all, and in risking all I have found all. I have arrived. You are not the conqueror," he said. "I am the conqueror."

And he was utterly naked; he had nothing. But if God is in your heart and you have nothing, you have all; and if God is not in your heart and you have all, you have nothing.

Deva Sangito. Deva means divine; sangito means music -- divine music.

The universe is a musical phenomenon. Only man has fallen out of the harmony of it; otherwise the whole universe is a dance, it is an orchestra. Everything is dancing: from the electrons to the stars, everything is in a dance. And the dance is not separate from other dancers; it is one dance. And each dancer is an intrinsic part of the whole -- he is dancing in tune with the whole.

The mystics have always known it, now even scientists have started feeling on the same lines. But man has certainly fallen out of it. Because of his intelligence he has created an ego; he feels he is separate. That is the danger of consciousness: it can be a curse, it can be a blessing. It is a curse if it creates a separation between you and the whole; it is a blessing if it makes you aware of the total harmony of existence, and yourself as just an intrinsic, organic part of it. And these are the only two ways to live: live as an ego and you live a life of curse; live egolessness and you live the life of blessings.
Sannyas means initiation back into the harmony.

Deva Gitam. Deva means divine; gitam means a song -- a divine song.

Sannyas has not to be something serious. It has to be a song: cheerful, playful, prayerful. Sannyas is not renunciation of the world. It was so in the past, but my sannyas is a totally new phenomenon. It is renouncing the mind, not the world, because to me the mind is the real problem, not the world. Without the mind the world is tremendously beautiful. It is the mind that clouds everything, corrupts everything, poisons everything, distorts everything.

Renouncing the world is stupid, but to renounce the mind is the greatest act of intelligence. My whole work here is to help you be detached from the mind, to disconnect you from the mind, so that you can use the mind as a machine but you remain the master. And the moment you are disconnected from the mind you are immediately connected with God. Those two things happen simultaneously.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm afraid that I won't keep up orange at home.]

I will go on watching you. I will make you so afraid of dropping it. If you listen to fear then... I will

make you very afraid of dropping it.

But it is not good to listen to fear. Listen to love! It is out of love that you are a sannyasin. And never renounce your love for fears...

I will take care of you -- don't be worried. Keep it (a box) with you and whenever the idea of dropping orange arises, put it on your heart and then see what happens!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm going to need courage... and how do I get it, from within myself?]

It will happen -- nothing to be worried about. Just go, it is there. Just a situation is needed, a challenge is needed, and it will be there.

Courage will be there -- nothing to be worried about. Everybody has courage, it is intrinsic; a situation is just needed to challenge. Now sannyas is a situation, and wherever you go it will create challenges for you. It will not leave you in rest. It will keep you alert and it will demand courage. And whenever it is demanded, courage comes.

Keep it (a box) with you and whenever you need me, put it on the heart.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm very glad that I came here!]

You are glad, I know, and you will remain glad and the gladness will go on growing. Just keep in contact with sannyasins and help them. Being with sannyasins and helping them is a way of remaining in deep involvement with me.

[A sannyasin says: Many days I'm so active... and then the next day morning I cannot get up for lecture...]

Accept both, mm? -- they are like night and day, just a rhythm in your body. Just accept it. Nothing is wrong. When you feel active, be active; when you feel lazy, be lazy. Action is divine, laziness is divine too!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

13 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908135
ShortTitle: UPSET12
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Liesbeth. Anand means bliss; liesbeth means one who worships God. The full name will mean a blissful worshipper of God.

God can be worshipped either out of fear or out of love. If the worship is out of fear it is false, it is a sheer wastage of time. The worship is true and significant only when it is out of love, when it is out of bliss, when it is out of gratitude. One should not worship God to get something from him; the worshipper should be ready to give himself to God.

Worship has not to be a demand but a surrender, and then immediately something starts changing for you. No time gap is needed, just the understanding that worship has to be blissful, loving, grateful, a surrender to the ultimate, with no conditions attached to it. That very understanding is the beginning of a

great transformation, the first step of an eternal journey.

Deva Ron. Deva means divine; ron means power.

All power is God's power; we are only vehicles. He pulsates in our hearts. He breathes through us. He sings a thousand and one songs through us.

Sannyas means to let this understanding become the foundation of your life: We are not, God is. Let the ego disappear, evaporate, and you will find infinite contentment. With the ego there is only misery; without the ego there is only God; and God is bliss, and God is benediction, and God is ecstasy.
Die to the ego so that God can live in you.

Deva Monika. Deva means divine; monika means alone -- divine aloneness.

Loneliness is worldly; aloneness is godly. Loneliness is a negative state: you are missing the other, you are hankering for the other. You are miserable. Aloneness is tremendously beautiful. You are enjoying yourself. You are resting within your being, utterly contented and fulfilled, as if nothing is needed.

The lonely person cannot be fulfilled even if he gets the whole world; and the person who knows aloneness is fulfilled even if everything is taken away from him. That exactly is the meaning of the English word "monk"; it comes from the same root as monika. The words "monastery", "monk", "monika" -- they all come from "monos".

To learn how to be in inner solitude is meditation... how to be so fulfilled with oneself that there is no desire left. Aloneness means that one is enough unto oneself. And that's what sannyas is all about. It does not mean that one has to be lonely; one has to know one's aloneness and then share it. But then it is a totally different phenomenon -- sharing your aloneness. It is not the old kind of relationship where you were dependent on each other, where the other had the key to all your happiness, when the other could have deserted you and created hell for you.

Now you share your being, your joy, your bliss, your love, but you remain a master of yourself. You relate, but you don't create relationships. You love but you don't get married. You don't create any bondage; you remain free and you let the other remain free. And to be free and to let the other remain free is a great experience.

Swami Anand Purno. Anand means bliss; purno means perfect.

Bliss is always perfect. Bliss cannot be divided into parts. You cannot have a little bit of it; either you have it or you don't have it. Happiness is divisible; happiness can have degrees, but bliss has no degrees. Whenever it happens, it happens in its absolute perfection. And the way to allow it to happen is only one: to be totally empty, because perfection can happen only when you give space to it, total space.

All the furniture of the mind has to be removed. One has to become simply a space, with no content, only consciousness; and in that contentless consciousness, bliss descends from the beyond, rushes in from every direction.

When it happens you disappear, you dissolve, you melt. Only it is; you are not. People have called it God, people have called it moksha, people have called it nirvana, people have called it tao, but those are all different names for perfect bliss. Only one condition has to be fulfilled: you have to be totally empty.

Sannyas will pave the way for total emptiness and for perfect bliss. They are two sides of the same coin. On your side you fulfill perfect emptiness; on God's side the promise is always fulfilled, the perfect bliss.

[The new sannyasin says: I'd like to put my head to your feet.]

It is with me -- I have cut it off already! It is a very subtle art. You never become aware when the head is cut. It is already with me, don't be worried. I have stolen it!

Anand Svarupo. Anand means bliss; svarupo means self-nature.

Bliss is not something that happens from the outside, it is your self-nature. It has to be discovered, or maybe it is far truer if we say rediscovered. It is already there, just a few unnecessary things have to be removed and you will be able to experience it. The ego has to be removed -- that is the greatest obstacle.

The constant occupation of the mind in thoughts, desires, memories, has to cease. Because of this noise, this chattering of the mind, you remain unavailable to your own reality; you remain engaged in the head -- and bliss resides in the deepest cave of the heart.

My whole work here is to help you to remove the obstacles. Once the obstacles are removed the bliss starts flowing. Then one is simply surprised that all that one had been seeking for years, maybe for lives, and not finding, has always been inside oneself. There was no need to go anywhere, there was no need to seek and search; God had given it already.

Anand Sagar. Anand means bliss; sagar means ocean.

Man looks like a dewdrop; he is not, he contains the whole ocean of bliss in him. From the outside he looks so small, but when you look from the inside man is as vast as the whole universe. His consciousness knows no limits. His body is limited, his mind is limited, but his consciousness is as big as the whole universe; it is infinite. But because we live too identified with the body we become beggars. If we disidentify ourselves with the body, if we start thinking in terms of consciousness, of witnessing, watching, then our whole perspective changes: then one lives like a king.

Right now one may be a king but is bound to live as a beggar. Then one may be a beggar but lives like a king.

Anand Ajata. Anand means bliss; ajata means unborn.

Bliss is unborn, hence it cannot die. That which is born is bound to die: birth brings death in. Birth is the beginning of death, so whatsoever is born is going to die. Whatsoever has a beginning is going to have an end. Bliss has no beginning and it has no end; it is eternal, it is timeless, deathless. We are made of it. In fact the whole existence is made of it; but we are not aware, we have not looked into our own being to see what we are made of.

A great digging is needed inside, and when we reach to the very core of our being a great surprise is waiting there. We are gods, goddesses, eternal entities, immortal beings, inexhaustible bliss.
This is the search of a sannyasin.

Anand Gathen. Anand means bliss; gathen means a story.

Man in his ordinary consciousness is a story of anguish. His being is surrounded by hell. In his sleep, his metaphysical sleep, he goes on moving from one nightmare to another.

To be a sannyasin means to make a decision to wake up, to wake up from the metaphysical sleep, to become alert, aware, watchful, to become more intensely conscious, to bring oneself from the past and from the future, to the present, so that consciousness is concentratedly here and now. Then life changes its taste and its texture. It is no more misery; it becomes a story of bliss, a song of bliss, a celebration.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

14 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908145
ShortTitle: UPSET13
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Lin. Prem means love; lin means beautiful.

Love is always beautiful. Love cannot be otherwise; if it is, then it is not love. Then something else is hiding behind it; then love is only a facade, a deception, a pretension. If love is really there it is bound to be beautiful. Not only that it is beautiful: whatsoever it touches becomes beautiful, it creates beauty. Love is

creative. It makes the person beautiful: the moment love starts flowing from the heart one becomes luminous. A subtle light starts surrounding one's being. One starts having an aura; one is no more dark and dismal.

One is capable of sharing, and sharing without any bargain, sharing without any demand, sharing just for the sake of sharing. And that is the ultimate in beauty: when you give because you enjoy giving, not for any return. Business is ugly; sharing is beautiful. And love knows how to share. Love shares with the whole existence: with the trees and the birds and the people. Love lives in a totally different dimension, it is the dimension of the sacred. Without love a man lives in the marketplace; with love one enters into the divine temple.

Sannyas is entry into love, because my message is love. I teach one thing and only one thing, and that is the art of love. The art of love contains the art of life, the art of death. Love is the bridge between life and death. If one knows love one knows what life is and one knows what death is, and one also knows that love transcends both, that it is neither life nor death but something beyond them. You can call that beyond God but God is another name for love.

Veet Peter. Veet means going beyond; peter means stone, rock.

Go beyond being a rock, go beyond being a stone, go beyond insensitivity. The rocklike qualities have been praised down the ages because the rocklike quality makes a person a good fighter, aggressive, a warrior, a soldier. The soldier has been praised very much in the past because war has been our whole history. The soldier has been in the center. Now the soldier has to be removed from the center -- the sannyasin has to be in the center.

The sannyasin has to evolve totally different qualities from those of the soldier. The soldier has to be rocklike, and the sannyasin has to be waterlike.

Lao Tzu calls his way "the watercourse way"; liquid, flexible, ready to go into any direction, always finding the lowest place, non-ambitious, non-aggressive.

So from rock, become water. That is the meaning of your name and that has to be your work on yourself.

Dhyan Henk. Dhyan means meditation, a state of no-mind.

Mind means the thought process; meditation means a no-thought process. Meditation does not mean sleep, although in deep sleep also thoughts disappear. Meditation has something similar to deep, deep sleep but it is not a state of sleep; on the contrary it is a state of tremendous awakening.

Thoughts disappear only on two extremes: either you are absolutely asleep, then thoughts disappear; or you are absolutely awake, then thoughts disappear. Meditation means going to the other extreme of sleep, becoming more and more aware, alert, watchful. And slowly slowly, as you become more aware, you find less and less thoughts coming to you. One day suddenly, you are and thoughts are not there, but you are fully conscious; in fact for the first time conscious.

Whatsoever you used to call consciousness before was only a reflection. It was a very poor consciousness, not worth calling consciousness; it was just the tip of the iceberg. Now you know its totality; and with that totality one becomes a master of one's self. That is the meaning of henk: a master of one's own home.

The body is the home, the mind is the home, and there resides deep inside you a guest from the beyond. That guest has to become a master. Right now he is not even a slave, because everything is so fast asleep. He is even below slavery; he is not yet awake. Sannyas is only a science of awakening, a science that can transform a slave into a master.

Meditation will come very easily to you; it will be very simple for you. It is not so with everybody. For a few people love is simple; then love is their way. For a few other people celebration is simple, dance is simple, music is simple; then celebration is their way. To a few others meditation is simple. And you belong to the third category: meditation will be very simple for you, it will come naturally to you. Just a little effort -- a very little effort -- and tremendous is going to be the gain.

Veet Bernard. Veet means going beyond, transcending; bernard means a warrior.

Now you need not be a warrior any more! Rather, surrender. Enough of the fighting. For uncountable lives you have been fighting, just as everybody else has been fighting. We have been taught and brought up for centuries to fight.

There are three wars that are going on continuously: one is with nature, which has finally culminated in science; the second is with the society, which becomes politics; and the third is with oneself, which becomes so-called religion. And all have been destructive. Science has destroyed the ecology, the whole balance of nature; politics is nothing but crimes and crimes against humanity; and the so-called religion has destroyed all that is beautiful and graceful in man.

But the whole approach of war has failed. We have to start a new human being. A totally new vision of life has to begin: the life of surrender, the life of let-go. Be in tune with nature; there is no need to fight. Be in tune with other people; there is no need to be ambitious. And be in absolute tune with yourself. Don't divide yourself, don't' become schizophrenic; remain one, integrated, individual. And that's what sannyas is all about: a different lifestyle the lifestyle of let-go.

Anand Premo. Anand means bliss; premo means love.

These are one of the two greatest values: to be blissful and to be loving. And they have a certain inner bridge. In fact they are inseparable: a loving person is bound to be cheerful, blissful, always in a mood to rejoice. Love creates that context. Love makes one cheerful, love makes one sing, dance, celebrate.

And vice versa is also true: if you are blissful you naturally start being loving. If you can sing, if you can dance, if you can celebrate, you cannot avoid falling in love with existence; it is impossible.

If one wants to avoid love one has to create great misery; that protects one from love. That never fails. But if one is blissful one is already entering into the world of love, and love opens the doors of all that is mysterious. All that is closed for logic becomes available to love. It is love that ultimately leads one into God. If there is no love then there is no proof for God. If there is no love there is no possibility of ever encountering that ultimate reality, and without encountering that ultimate reality there is no fulfillment. One remains futile, superficial, hollow.

These two things have to be remembered; they have to become your goals: be loving, be blissful.

Shivanando means divine bliss.

Bliss is the conscious or unconscious search of all beings -- even trees are seeking for it, rivers are moving towards it. The whole existence is a longing for bliss, but only man can attain it; that is man's dignity, his grandeur.

But that also creates a great problem: only man can become miserable too. A tree gropes for happiness, for bliss, but the whole groping is unconscious. It cannot achieve it, but It can never become aware of the frustration of not achieving it either; it can never feel the failure. It is not conscious yet. Man can feel misery -- he feels tremendously -- and the more humanity is becoming conscious, the more misery is felt.

It is not that man is falling; man is rising higher every day. It is not that the people in Jesus' time were more evolved or the people in Buddha's time were more evolved; no, not at all. We are living in the most evolved age up to now; hence the misery, hence the feeling of great meaninglessness. But it can be transformed into a bliss -- the curse can be transformed into a bliss.

Man can attain the ultimate. And it is only the pain, the anguish of misery that brings one either to the brink of suicide or to the brink of sannyas.

Suicide and sannyas are the two alternatives, the ultimate alternatives to be chosen. And it is good that you have chosen sannyas, otherwise nothing is left except suicide.

Now a door opens. Now a boat is available to go to the other shore. All that is needed from your side is a total surrender, a total receptivity.

To be with the Master means not to be in any conflict with the Master, not to be in any argument with the Master, not to be in an inner debate with the Master. The Master can function only when there is total communion. It is a love affair. Logic is an interference.

Nijanando means bliss is your inner nature. It is not something that has to happen; you have brought it with yourself. It is born with you, it is intrinsic. You have to discover it, and the discovery has not to be done outside; the discovery has to be subjective. It is already a part of your interior world, it is just that you have not looked at it, you have not paid attention. You have been looking outside and you have forgotten yourself completely.

Meditation means self-remembering. Meditation means looking at your own self, going deeper and deeper into your own being. And then one is really surprised, one is really in for a surprise, because all that we have been asking, demanding, desiring, begging, was already available. It was our inner treasure, what

Jesus calls the kingdom of God. It is within you. That is the meaning of Nijanando. Nija means self anando means bliss -- the self itself is bliss.

Anand Nutan. Anand means bliss; nutan means always new.

Bliss is forever new. It never becomes old. It is never a repetition. It is as fresh as dewdrops, as fresh as the morning rays of the sun, as fresh as the newly opening leaves of a lotus; hence one can never be bored by it. Everything else in life becomes boring, sooner or later -- if a person is very sensitive, then sooner; if a man is not sensitive, then a little later. Only the very dull people are not bored by life. The more intelligent you are the more is the possibility of feeling boredom, because everything is repetitive.

But bliss is non-repetitive. Each moment it is something new, each moment it is a penetration from the unknown. Each moment you are crossing the boundary of the past and entering into an unknown territory.

Once you have tasted bliss, then life is never a boredom again. Then life is a play, a rejoicing, a constant hallelujah!

Bodhi means ultimate awakening. The word "buddha" comes from bodhi.

Man ordinarily is asleep. Even when you see him walking on the road and working in the office he is fast asleep, because he is not conscious of what he is doing and he is not conscious of who he is. He is not present in the moment; he may be doing one thing and thinking something else. Physically he is here, mentally he may be thousands of miles away. His mind and body are not together, they are not in accord; hence the tension.

Bodhi means becoming alert of who you are, becoming alert that, "I am a witness of all that happens. I am a witness of the world, a witness of my thoughts, a witness of my emotions. Basically I am only a witness, a mirror that reflects everything but remains uncontaminated by the reflections, a mirror that gathers no experiences, a mirror whose very nature is innocence."

To know this is bodhi; it is awakening. Then life has a totally different texture, a totally different taste. Then it has the taste of tao. Then it has the texture of the divine, and then it has the fragrance of immortality. Sannyas is a search for it.

Anandbodhi means awakening of bliss.

Bliss is a dormant energy in our being. It is like a serpent coiled up, fast asleep. It needs a little effort to wake it up, a little music so that the heart of the serpent is touched; so that the serpent is allured by the music, opens its eyes, looks around so that the music can give a thrill to the being of the serpent; so that a desire, a longing to dance arises in him. Once that longing has arisen then no obstacle can obstruct you, then no hindrance is capable of hindering you. Hence in the East we have called this energy "serpent power". It is just like a serpent coiled up, fast asleep. It has been asleep for ages.

Initiation into sannyas means that now you are asking me to wake up the serpent, to wake up your dormant energy. And I am creating a context here, a certain space, in which that impossible can become possible. The music that can provoke it into awakening is available here.

In the beginning it is very scary. When your energies start rising you start feeling as if you are going crazy or something, because the experience is so new that your old mind cannot understand it, cannot comprehend it. Hence the need of a Master who can understand it, who can help you to understand it, who can help you not to be afraid, who can stop you escaping from it, who can prevent you from drugging the serpent again so that it falls asleep.

[Osho initiates an Indian into sannyas, saying:]

You have come home!...

This has been a long search but now it has come to the point where you can relax; no need to search any more, you can rest now. And what you have not found through search will be found through rest. There are things which can be found only if you seek; those are the worldly things: money, power, prestige. And there are things which you can never find by seeking and searching; those are the otherworldly things: love, meditation, God. For them you have to learn a totally new technique, a new strategy, the strategy of let-go, the technique of tremendous restfulness.

So make it a point now that for at least one hour you will be simply resting, as if there is nothing to do, nowhere to go, nothing to achieve... dissolving, melting into existence, just like an ice cube melting in the

early sun, disappearing, evaporating, a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf into the lake. Make it a point that every day at least for one hour you will be so totally in rest that you will not be, that you will become almost absent. In that absence God's presence is felt: when you are not, God is.

[A sannyasin says: I feel afraid about what's going on inside.... Of every new thing.]

That's a good sign -- that means that new things have started happening; they were not happening before.

Never be afraid of the new, because with the new is life, with the old is death. The old seems familiar, hence it does not create fear, but it is dead, it is pointless; it can't give you anything any more. It has given whatsoever was possible. You cannot force that which is no more to give you even a single drop of life. The past is no more. And the new is always arriving; the present is new, the future is new.

It is good that the new is happening. It creates fear because you are not on well-known territory; you are in an unfamiliar land. You don't know what to do and what not to do. You can't be so efficient with the new as you are with the old. And -- one thing more which is really the problem -- with the new you have to be aware; with the old, no awareness is needed. So make the new an opportunity to be more aware, more alert.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

15 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908155
ShortTitle: UPSET14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Margaret. Deva means divine; margaret means a pearl -- a divine pearl.

Man is oblivious of his own treasures because he never looks within; his eyes are focused on the outside. He goes on searching everywhere except into his own self. The search is bound to be futile because the treasure is within; it is not without. The kingdom of God is within you, it is not without. And there are only two types of people in the world: those who look outside and those who look in. Very rare are those who look in, but those are the people who attain, those are the people who arrive, those are the people who become fulfilled.

No other treasure can give you contentment, because all other treasures will be taken away by death. There is only one treasure which death cannot take away from you; it is hidden in the deep recesses of your own being. It is part of you; it cannot be taken away. It is intrinsically part of you. It is you. It cannot be taken away. It cannot be burned, it cannot be destroyed. It is an invisible energy. You can call it God, you can call it nirvana, enlightenment; any name will do, because it has no name of its own.

To look within is to become aware of the immense glory of man, the dignity of consciousness. With that dignity, great gratitude arises towards God. You have something to be grateful for only when you have something that transcends death, that surpasses time. Only when you have something eternal in your hands can you bow down to God in thankfulness.
That thankfulness is sannyas, that gratitude is sannyas.

Prem Anita. Prem means love. Anita is Hebrew; it means prayer.

Love is prayer. Anything else other than love and prayer dies; it becomes a ritual, a formality. When

love is there prayer is not a formality, not a ritual: it is something of your heart.

When a Christian prays it is dead; when Christ prays it is alive. Don't repeat prayers that have been taught to you. Rather, find out your own spontaneous response to existence -- in deep love, in deep gratitude -- and you will come across something arising in you... a song, a humming, or maybe just silence, but that silence too is prayerful.

Love is the space in which prayer arises. Live love and prayer follows you like a shadow. Then the prayer is never Christian, nor Hindu, nor Mohammedan; it is simply prayer. How can prayer be Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian? How can love be Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian?

And to know love is to know God, because wherever love is, prayer arises, inevitably, and prayer becomes the bridge between you and God.

Anand Ralph. Anand means bliss; ralph literally means the wolf, but symbolically the wolf stands for courage. Your name will mean a blissful courage. And these are the necessary qualities to be a sannyasin.

To be religious at all one needs tremendous courage, because one will be leaving all that is known behind, all that is familiar, the whole past, and one will be entering into something absolutely unknown. Unless there is great courage one cannot enter on this path. There is no shortcut and there is no way to reach to truth conveniently, comfortably. It is arduous.

But just courage won't do. The courage has to be a dancing courage, otherwise it will become heavy and it will become an ego trip. The courage has to be cheerful, blissful, the courage has to be singing, whistling, playful, then courage is beautiful; it never becomes an ego trip.

If you can laugh, if you can be cheerful, if you can take life non-seriously, you have taken all care that is needed to prevent the ego from arising. In playfulness the ego disappears. It is found only in misery and seriousness.

Anand Ingrid. Anand means bliss; ingrid literally means Ing's garden. In Norse mythology Ing is the god of fertility, crops, prosperity, peace. Your name will mean a blissful garden, a blissful garden of prosperity, peace, fertility, creativity.

Man has to become a gardener. Man can grow many many flowers in his being. Man need not be as poor as he remains; man can be infinitely rich. Man can have all the colors of the rainbow and all the notes of music, and all the fragrances possible. Man is born as an infinite capacity to grow. The potential is unlimited, but we never work on it. The land which could have become a great garden remains barren; it remains just a desert. Then we go on crying in frustration, in despair, in depression, that life has no meaning.

Meaning has to be created.

Meaning is not something already given and it is good that it is not given. If meaning were also given to you then there would be nothing to create. And life would have been unbearable if there were nothing to create. It is creativity that makes life a rejoicing.

Meaning is not given, only the potential is given. The seeds are given, the flowers you have to work for.

Svatmo Fritz. Svatmo means your true self, one's true self -- not the ego, but that which is found when the ego is gone.

The ego is our own invention. It is a false entity, it is not true. If you stop supporting it, it falls flat on the ground. It needs constant cooperation from you, constant identification with you, only then can it live. It lives through you; it exploits you. But it is your own nightmare, created by you. When this nightmare disappears, that which is left behind, uncreated by you, is svatmo; that is your true self.

And fritz means a peaceful ruler. Become a peaceful ruler of your own self. To rule others is ugly; to rule oneself is beautiful. To rule others is politics; to rule oneself is religion.

Anand Sylvia. Anand means bliss; sylvia means a goddess of the woods. It symbolizes the silence of the woods, the solitude of the woods. Your full name will mean a blissful solitude.

There are two kinds of bliss possible: one is when you relate in love; the other is when you simply rest in your being, alone. The first is a dialogue. It is getting in tune with the other. It is finding the other's rhythm and falling en rapport with it. The second is being in tune with your own self, just being your own self.

In the past both have been taken as antagonistic to each other. That has been one of the greatest

calamities that has befallen humanity. Because of that, humanity became divided into two parts: the worldly people and the so-called otherworldly people. The worldly are those who enjoy relationships, all kinds of relationships; and the otherworldly -- the monks, the escapists, those who escape to the mountains and the monasteries -- love solitude, aloneness. They avoid relationship; they are afraid of love.

So the worldly person loves, but he cannot love because he does not know who he is; and the so-called religious can love because he knows who he is, but he does not love. That's why love has disappeared from the world. Those who can love won't allow themselves to, and those who cannot love will go on pretending that they do.

My effort here is to create a totally different kind of man: one who is capable of love, and not only capable but ready to love too; one who knows what solitude is; one who knows what it is to be alone and one who enjoys that aloneness immensely and yet is ready to share that joy in relationship.

Love and meditation should become two wings of the sannyasin. With these two wings the journey to God is far easier. But up to now people have been trying to reach to God only with one wing. It has been an almost impossible job. If a few have managed that simply means that miracles happen. Even those few should have missed.

I am making religion available to the millions: to the worldly, to the otherworldly, to those who want to live in relationship and to those who want to live in solitude. A great synthesis is needed between love and meditation, and that synthesis will create the highest peak of your consciousness, the Everest.

Deva Bashir. Deva means god; bashir means all-seeing. It is a Sufi device; the very name "bashir" is Sufi. It has a very significant device hidden in it.

The Sufis say that for a few people just the idea that God is constantly seeing them helps tremendously. Whatsoever you are doing, you are being watched. Not only your action is watched, your thoughts are also being watched. Not only when you are awake are you watched but when you are asleep your dreams are being watched. There is not a single moment when God is not watching you.

Remember, this is a device; it is neither true nor untrue. If you can use it, it can take you to truth. It is a hypothesis, and Sufis are very clear about it. They don't talk about truth; they only talk about hypotheses. They say there are devices which are useful. And certain devices are useful for certain people more than for others. This is a device.

Don't ask whether it is right or wrong. Don't ask, "Is it so, that God is watching, or is it not so?" That is irrelevant. If you can visualize for twenty-four hours a day that God is watching you, your life will be transformed. Many things that you used to do Will simply wither away. How can you do them when God is watching? And many thoughts that you used to have will not be entertained any more. You will shrink away from them because God is watching. And not only in action and thought; you will be surprised: your dreams will start changing. You will not be having the same dreams as before. If the idea sinks into your heart that God is constantly watching... even while you are dreaming, he is there.

And you are a person for whom this device can be helpful, hence the name. From this moment start remembering that God is watching. Just become full of the remembrance that God is watching and you Will see changes start happening of their own accord. Things that you have never done, you will start doing. Thoughts that have never occurred to you will start occurring. Silences, pauses, intervals, will come automatically. You will start entering into new spaces, unknown to you, never even dreamed about
Use this device -- this is one of the most important Sufi devices.

Prem Amira. Prem means love; amira means rich.

Love is the only phenomenon that makes one rich, otherwise one remains poor. One may have all the wealth of the world, and still, if love is missing all is missing because without love the heart is poor. And the heart cannot find any contentment in the bank balance. The heart cannot find any joy in name, in fame, in power, in prestige -- those are all mind games, ego games. The heart remains immensely aloof from all that nonsense. The heart can be satisfied only by the real thing, and love is the real thing. Love is the only real richness there is.

Become more loving, allow more and more love to happen, and slowly slowly, a day comes when love is no more a relationship but your very being. Then you don't love; you are love. That is the goal of sannyas: to become love.

Then God will come searching and seeking for you; you need not go in search of him. One who has love has the key to all the mysteries of life and existence.

Prem Hamido. Prem means love; hamido means praiseworthy. It is a Sufi name for God. Sufis have one hundred names for God. Ninety-nine names can be uttered; the last and the real one, the hundredth, is unutterable.

Hamido is one of those ninety-nine names. It means God, the praiseworthy. All praise has to move towards God; that's what prayer is all about. And the moment love becomes praise of God you have created the greatest opportunity possible for God to enter you. Love means that you have opened the doors of your being; you have given the invitation. Now you are available to the sun and the wind and to the rain; and these are all ways for God to approach you. When the wind knocks on your door it is God knocking on your door. And when in the morning the sunrays enter your room and wake you up, It is God telling you "Wake up! The night is over."

A religious man slowly slowly becomes aware that only God is, so whatsoever happens, happens through him; whatsoever happens has a message. If the birds sing, they are singing in praise of God; if the trees bloom, they are blooming in meditation; if the mountains are silent, that silence is nothing but prayer.

And now, forget the whole journey that you had to make. There is nowhere to go any more, nothing has to be found any more. You have done a hard, arduous job, but you persisted; that persistence pays. You persevered.

Sooner or later God starts showering -- just the right moment is needed. Sometimes it takes lives to find the right moment and the right opportunity and the right Master. At the right time you may find the right Master, but you may not be ready. Many times you may come across the right message, but you may be deaf. You may not hear, or you may hear something else; you may misunderstand, misinterpret. You may come face to face with the right Master, but you may not be able to see; your eyes may be clouded, you may be too prejudiced. But I am happy that your whole journey has been long but you have not collected much dust. Your mirror is clean, that's why you could recognize me so easily.

Now rest, now learn how to rest. The days of work are over. Now rest is the key for you. Rest in immense joy. Rest in the joy that you have found the way. Rest in ecstasy, that now there is no more effort, no more search, no more seeking, that you have entered the temple.

Your sannyas is only symbolic of the entry into the temple. Now things will start happening of their own accord. The real thing always happens -- you cannot do it -- but before the real can happen, you have to do many things. And before one can come to the right door, one has to knock on one thousand and one doors... but that you have done! I am happy that you have come!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she feels guilty and sad; as if she's missed Osho.]

No, no. Nothing -- you have not missed anything. Just go there and help my people. You are needed there in Brazil! Much work has to be done there. Drive Brazilians crazy! And only you can do that work, right?

[A sannyasin says: I've come here for the second time. The first time I left Poona I was in a state of unconditional acceptance. But this time I feel rejected.]

Nothing to be worried -- it happens, mm? This is something that has been in the unconscious and has started surfacing. It will evaporate, don't be worried.

We have many many layers inside. When for the first time you become a sannyasin it simply touches your first layer. Everything seems to be absolutely good, positive, you have great trust, but then soon the hidden, the repressed negativities, the nos that you have wanted to say to your parents and you have not said, the nos that you wanted to say to the society and were not able to say -- they are there, waiting. So when you accept something sooner or later those nos will start creating conflict in you.

Don't be worried; just watch them, don't get identified with them. Simply watch that it is part of the mind, "I am not it," and they will all go. When you go, you will go with deeper trust; don't be worried.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

16 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908165	
ShortTitle: UPSET15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Werner. Deva means divine; werner means a friend.

Friendship is one of the most significant qualities, particularly for a seeker of truth, because truth can be known only if you befriend existence. If you antagonize existence, existence will not allow you its innermost secrets. You have to befriend nature, both without and within; you have to be in a loving relationship with all that is. The more loving you are, the more existence opens its secrets to you. Truth is a revelation, but it is revealed only to those who are tremendously friendly.

It is because of this that Jesus says: Love your enemies too, so that in you no enmity remains. It is not a moral commandment. It has been misinterpreted by the Christians down the ages; they think that it is something moral, that Jesus is saying love your enemies. It is something very spiritual. It has nothing to do with the enemy or loving the enemy, it has something to do with your inner energy.

If you can love even the enemy, then all enmity within your heart disappears; only friendship remains. And that is the point, because that is the key, and a master key which can unlock all the doors of existence.

Anand Lisa. Anand means bliss. Lisa is Hebrew; it comes from a root which means god, divine.

Bliss is godly, bliss is divine -- that will be the meaning of your anand lisa. Hence the search for bliss. Everybody is seeking and searching for it; knowingly, unknowingly, rightly, wrongly -- everybody is searching for bliss. Bliss is God. All other gods are inventions, except bliss. Bliss is a natural longing. The god of the church is invented by the Christians, the god of the temple invented by the Hindus, the god of the mosque invented by the Mohammedans.

Many gods have been invented, many have died -- now nobody worships them. Many religions have come and disappeared and the religions which are today may not be here tomorrow. New religions will go on coming and new religions will go on creating new gods; but one God remains, that is the God of bliss.

The true search is for bliss; it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. My sannyasin is to search for the truth and only the truth.

Svatmo Salvatore.

Svatmo means self; salvatore means savior. There is no other savior except your own self. The last statement of Buddha is: Be a light unto yourself. That is precisely the meaning of your name.

Don't look for saviors in others. That creates bondage, slavery; that has made the whole earth ugly. There are Christians, but Christs are missing... Buddhists, but Buddhas are missing -- and the world needs Buddhas, not Buddhists. It needs more Christs, not Christians. A Christian is one who believes that Christ is the savior; a Christ is one who knows: "I am the savior." The Buddha believes in Buddha: the Buddha believes only in himself.

My whole approach is to help you to be yourself. By becoming a sannyasin you are not becoming a follower, but a friend. You are not becoming dependent on me; on the contrary, I will destroy all kinds of dependencies in you. If there is anything worth giving as a gift, it is freedom. By initiating you into sannyas I am initiating you into total freedom. That's the very taste of sannyas: freedom. The very texture of

sannyas: freedom.
Be in contact with my people in Italy. Where do you live in Italy?

[The new sannyasin answers: Sardinia. I don't think there are any sannyasins there.]

Sardinia? So that's great -- be the savior... and create many more sannyasins there. Sardinia has to be saved! This is perfectly right time!

Anand Monique. Anand means bliss; monique means alone.

Bliss is a state of absolute aloneness. It is found when you have forgotten the whole world, when you have forgotten even your own body, when you have forgotten your mind, when you have forgotten all; when there is just empty silence in you, not even a single thought to keep company with.

That is the state of meditation: when one is simply alone. And when you are alone the ego disappears. The ego is not part of your reality; it is a false appendage, created by the society for its own purposes. When you have forgotten the world the ego disappears; it cannot exist without the world. The ego needs people, the ego needs crowds, the ego needs the marketplace.

The ego can exist only in relationship; the ego cannot exist without relationship. Just as a bridge needs two banks to exist... It cannot exist only with one bank, if there is only one bank the bridge will fall. And that is the beauty of being alone: when you are tremendously alone, all the bridges that connect you -- with money, power, people, prestige -- start evaporating. Soon all is gone; only a pure consciousness is left, and the purity of that consciousness is God and the bliss of that consciousness is the ultimate peak of joy.

Monique is a beautiful word; it comes from "monos", from the same word comes "monk"; monk means one who lives alone. From the same word comes "monastery"; monastery means a community of people who live alone, who have come together only to live alone, who will help each other to be alone, who will not create bridges and relationships at all.

It is exactly the meaning of sannyas: to be absolutely alone. But I am not in favor of people going to the monasteries and escaping from the world. that aloneness is not true aloneness. It is closer to loneliness than to aloneness. I would like my sannyasins to live in the world and yet be not of it. Then yom aloneness is true aloneness. You are in the crowd and you are not part of it; you are in the marketplace, yet far away, a watcher on the hill.

Prem Els. Prem means love; els comes from the Hebrew root "el"; el means god or divine or goddess.

Your full name will mean: love is God. There is nothing which comes closer to God than love. It is the most approximate word that we have for God. It is the closest possible that human language can reach, because love knows how to be silent; love knows how to give without any conditions. Love is something that is bigger than you.

Logic is always smaller than you; love is always bigger. Logic you manipulate, you control; love possesses you. You cannot manipulate it, you cannot control it; you are overflooded by it. God also comes like love, like a flood: it drowns you totally. It does not leave a single spot in you untouched, unmelted. And God comes only to those who know how to love because love prepares the way. It teaches you how to give, and the more you give, the more God gives you. The more you give, the more you have.

And love teaches you the sheer joy of giving, not for any result, without any motive. If there is any motive it is business, it is not love. It is bargaining, it is not love. And God gives to us without any bargain, without any business, without any motivation.

If we also know how to give in the same way as God gives to us, only then do we fall en rapport with God. Something in us starts becoming attuned to God. We start existing, in our own small way, like God. In love you become divine; you pulsate in a miniature way, in a very small way, like a dewdrop... It is nothing compared to the ocean. But the dewdrop contains the ocean; it contains all the secrets of the ocean. If we can understand one dewdrop, we have understood all the oceans. Love is just a dewdrop, but a dewdrop of the ocean.

Learn to be loving, learn to be love, and then there is no need of any other religion. Love is the highest religion. Below that is all politics: Hinduism, Christianity, Judaism, Jainism, Buddhism -- that is all politics, it is not religion. Religion knows no distinctions.

[The sannyasin says: I want to thank you for the miracle that happened to me right after I booked for

sannyas.]

Good! Many more miracles are going to happen!

Anand Hamida. Anand means bliss; hamida is a Sufi name for God. It means the praiseworthy.

Bliss is the taste of God. We cannot touch God but we can taste him. We cannot hold him but we can feel him. God is not a thing, so there is no way to encounter God as an object. God is your own subjectivity. It is the one who looks from your very center into the outside world. It is the one who is hearing me right now. It is the one who is conscious within you.

Remember that consciousness is the door to God. And also remember that when you enter that door your whole being feels a tremendously blissful state which you have never known before. All happinesses fade away before it. All joys known before appear like toys. When you know the real thing, for the first time everything unreal is recognized as unreal; and before God is known all is unreal. After God everything becomes real, because once you have tasted God and his bliss, you have totally different eyes to see.

Devadas. It means a servant of God.

Man does not exist as a separate entity from God, although he believes that he is separate. That belief is utterly false, and it is because of that belief that man lives in misery, because out of a false notion only misery can arise. Truth brings bliss; untruth brings misery. And the greatest untruth in life is the ego. By ego I mean the separation between us and the whole. Drop that separation. It is false, and because of this false separation you unnecessarily live in nightmares.

By dropping the ego the fear of death disappears because then there is nobody to die. By dropping the ego, suddenly you find a great emptiness inside you. That emptiness is the first step towards God. To be a servant of God means not to be at all, to be utterly absent as a separate entity, to disappear as an ego. And the miracle is: when you are not, for the first time you are, but on a totally different plane, in a totally different dimension. You disappear as man and you appear as God.

Hence, by becoming the servant of God one becomes really a master. It is the way of victory through surrender.

Anand Premal. Anand means bliss; premal means loving.

These are the two qualities, immensely valuable: be blissful and be loving. And then contentment is not far away, then fulfillment is just by the comer. Nothing else can ever satisfy, but these two things simply *saturate* one with tremendous contentment. The body, the mind, the soul -- all three become permeated with a great joy. And only in that joy does one become aware that God is. But you have to create these two things.

The potential is inside you but it has to be awakened; it is fast asleep. Everybody is capable of being blissful and everybody is capable of being loving; they are inbuilt in our consciousness. We are born with them. Just as flowers are hidden in the seeds, bliss and love are hidden in us. The right soil, the right season, and a gardener who knows how to grow plants -- that's all that is needed.

Initiation into sannyas means entering into the garden of the Master. Now be ready to die as a seed in the soil of the Master. Disappear as a seed so that the sprout can come up. Surrender totally and the spring is not far away. A thousand and one flowers are waiting and have been waiting for centuries and for many lives. Unless they all bloom, one goes on feeling that something is missing.

But now there is an opportunity -- don't miss it! Don't hold yourself back. Jump headlong!

Chidanando means consciousness, bliss. Consciousness and bliss are not two phenomena but one phenomenon. These are the two sides of it: on one side you become conscious, on the other side bliss grows. Or, you become blissful and on the other side consciousness grows. Develop one and the other follows of its own accord.

And for you the right course will be to start by increasing your consciousness. Become more alert, more watchful. Witness everything and always remember that "I am the witness," that "I am not part of it." Keep the distance of a witness from everything. Talking, listening, seeing, eating -- keep the distance.

Many times you will forget, that's natural, but when you remember, bring it back again. In the beginning it will feel very bizarre, a little eccentric, a little crazy, because you will start seeing that you are separate. You are eating and you will be seeing that you are eating; you will be walking and you will be seeing that

you are walking.

When for the first time this separation starts becoming clear and distinct, it creates a weird feeling, but don't be worried about it; that is natural. After that feeling has subsided and settled... And it takes a little time. With each person the time gap is different -- between three months to nine months. Once it has settled you will feel a totally new kind of bliss entering into you from all sides, from all directions. Your work has to be on consciousness, on self-remembering.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

17 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908175	
ShortTitle: UPSET16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem Lyn. Prem means love; lyn comes from a German word "lindy"; lindy means serpent. It is a symbol of wisdom. The serpent power is our intrinsic power. It is called serpent power because it is coiled up like a serpent at the root of our being. It can uncoil, and the uncoiling of it is the real growth. When the serpent uncoils and starts rising upwards and reaches the highest center in your being, that meeting of your energy at the highest center is ecstasy, samadhi. Wisdom blooms there. Because of that the serpent became a symbol of wisdom all over the world.

Prem Lyn will mean loving wisdom. Wisdom can be cold too. If it is cold it is dead. It has to be warm, it has to be loving, only then is it alive. So one should not seek wisdom alone; one should seek wisdom and love together, so love keeps wisdom alive and wisdom keeps love away from foolishness. Otherwise love alone is blind; love alone is bound to fall into stupidities. Wisdom alone is cold and dead; love alone is foolish. Both together and the highest reach of human consciousness is achieved.

Anand Hoschy. Anand means bliss; hoschy means woodland.

Woodland represents solitude, silence, nature, and bliss can be attained only through solitude. One has to learn how to be without thought... and it is not difficult. In the beginning it appears impossible but once you have come to know the knack of it, it is the easiest thing in the world: one can simply put the mind on and off. And once you know how to put it off and on according to your own will, you have become the master. And only the master can have bliss, not the slave.

And solitude is naturally... natural; noise is created by human beings. In nature, even if there are sounds, they are not noisy. They have a certain melody, a certain music. Natural sounds are not maddening. Yes, there are sounds: the wind passing through the trees and the sound of running water, the birds singing and the clouds and the lightning. There are millions of sounds in nature, but they seem to be so harmonious that they don't create a disturbance; they don't distract you. They are not destructive. But the noise in a marketplace is destructive. It is maddening. It is insane and it drives people insane. It has no rhythm. It is really a conflict, a war.

So solitude is a natural phenomenon. It is already inside your being; one just has to go in a little bit more and it is all over existence.

Befriend trees, mountains, rivers, lakes; befriend the sun, the moon, the stars; befriend animals, birds, and you will be coming closer and closer to God.

My God does not reside in the temples and in the churches: he is another name for nature.

Prem Peter. Prem means love; peter means rock.

Become a rock of love, because only on the rock of love can one raise the temple of life. Except for love, wherever you make the temple, you are making it on sand. It is bound to collapse sooner or later. It is a false house: just a blow of the wind and it is gone.

People make houses on the foundation of money, power, prestige -- and all those things are momentary. They are like sand: they can slip from underneath your feet any moment. One moment you are famous and the next moment nobody knows anything about you. One moment you are rich and another moment you are a pauper.

If one really wants to make a solid temple of life, something eternal, then love has to be the foundation. That is the only possible foundation -- there is no other. Hence my whole teaching is based on love and in love.

Anand Donna. Anand means bliss; donna is a feminine form of lord. Your full name will mean let bliss be the master, let bliss be the lord.

People are searching for bliss, but unconsciously. Everybody is searching for bliss, but unconsciously, and because the search is unconscious you can never arrive. It remains haphazard, blind, and you go on moving accidentally into paths which don't lead to bliss.

Life is short and alternatives are millions. Unless one becomes a very conscious seeker of bliss it never happens. One has to put oneself totally in the search. One has to make a single goal of bliss -- not one goal in many other goals, not just one item on your shopping list. And not even the second item on your shopping list -- the first and the only one. Seek very consciously, and one can avoid all the pitfalls, all the ways that lead ultimately into cul-de-sacs and then one has to return and all the time is wasted.

And if you go on moving in wrong ways, you become accustomed to moving in wrong ways. If you go on choosing wrong ways, the possibility is more that in the future also you will go on choosing wrong ways. And when I use the words "wrong way" I mean that anything chosen unconsciously is wrong. It has nothing to do with the way. Consciously chosen, even the wrong way is bound to lead to God; unconsciously chosen even the right way is wrong. The whole thing depends on your consciousness; your consciousness iS very decisive.

So from this moment let your search become very conscious. Whatsoever you do, do with a clear vision that it is going to bring you bliss. If it is not going to bring you bliss drop it; don't do it. If you can see that it can bring misery to you forget all about it; don't waste time. If you know in the past that it has been bringing misery to you, don't go on hoping against hope that some day it will not bring misery and will bring bliss. It can't.

And whatsoever brings even a glimpse of bliss, take the hint: go deeper into it, go more into it, go more with it, flow with it. Don't miss any opportunity. Whenever there is an opportunity, recall it, remember it, rejoice in it. If you start rejoicing in small glimpses of bliss -- which happen to everybody -- then they start happening more and more. You start creating a magnetic force in you which attracts that which is blissful. You become a positive magnet.

People function like negative magnets: they attract misery, they attract miserable people. The world is full of darkness and light, full of love and hate, full of joy and sadness; the whole thing is what you attract, to what you become more vulnerable, available, inviting, welcoming.

Sannyas is a welcome to bliss, an invitation to God: "I am ready -- now you can come! You will not find me asleep. I will remain awake and wait. I can wait indefinitely, and I will wait patiently, but I will not be satisfied by anything else except the ultimate bliss." Once this decision sinks deep into your heart... And that's the function of the Master: to go on hammering on you so that it goes on sinking deeper and deeper into your heart. One day, when it has penetrated your very core, the seed has reached the right soil. Then in the right time, in the right season, the sprout will come and the flowers and the fruit.

Deva Myra. Deva means divine; myra means fragrance, perfume -- divine fragrance.

We are born with the seeds, with the potential, but only with the potential; it is not yet actual. It has to be actualized. The whole life is a process of self-actualization.

The child is only a seed, but the misery is that millions are born as seeds and die as seeds. Growth never happens to them. They think that to be born is enough. They take life for granted -- which is utterly erroneous. Life has yet to happen. What you think right now is life is only an opportunity for real life to be;

hence Jesus says, "Unless you are born again ,N He is not talking about rebirth after death; he is talking about rebirth before death. Unless this life is used to grow another kind of life the fragrance remains hidden. The flower never grows, the spring never comes, and life remains empty, hollow, meaningless.

Sannyas is a process of helping you to be reborn; it is a rebirthing. But remember, rebirthing is possible only if first you are ready to die. The seed has to die first, then the plant starts growing; the death of the seed is the birth of the plant. The death of the ego is the beginning of the soul. Die as you have been up to now so that I can help you to be reborn as God means you to be.

Sannyas is both a death and a resurrection. It is a cross: on one side you die, on the other side you are resurrected. That is the whole meaning of Jesus' crucifixion; it is a parable.

The parable says... I call it a parable; I don't call it history, because history cannot contain such great truths. Only parables, only myths, can contain great truths like this. The death of Jesus is the death of the ego. The death of Jesus is the birth of Christ, and between these two, three days pass. Those three days are very very symbolic; that means that there are three stages of rebirth. That means it is going to happen in three stages.

The first stage is what we know as sex, the second stage is what we know as love, and the third stage is what we know as prayer.

Your life energy has to move from sex to love, from love to prayer. These are the three days, and if these three processes are fulfilled one is resurrected, reborn. The fragrance is released, and the release of the fragrance is the fulfillment. Then one lives meaningfully, significantly, then one can face God with great gratitude and thankfulness.

Deva Gloria. Deva means divine; gloria means glory -- divine glory.

Man is not just man. Man is far more: man is divine too. Man has the capacity to go beyond himself. Ordinarily man is just a ladder: we have to pass beyond it, we have to climb up the ladder, but we are not the ladder. Or we can use another simile: man is a bridge, and we have to pass across it.

But our real nature is divine. To remember it constantly is of immense help, because that very remembrance slowly slowly crystallizes into a realization.

Remember again and again that, "I am not the body; I am not the mind; I am not my feeling, my thoughts, my memories, my past, my future." Don't get identified with anything.

In the East we call that method neti neti, neither this nor that: I am neither this nor that. Go on negating. When nothing remains to negate, when only "I amness" remains... you will be surprised to know that the moment only "I amness" remains, I also evaporates. Ultimately only amness... that amness is our real self; that is God within us.

When Moses asked God, "My people will ask 'Have you really seen God? What is his name?' what am I to tell to them?" God said, "Tell them that 'I am' -- that is my name. I am that which I am -- that's all that can be said about me."

It is a tremendously significant message. This is how one realizes God within oneself: I am that which I am; all else is gone. All that remains is a pure amness, a mirrorlike quality which reflects all without getting identified with anything. That is the suprememost bliss and the suprememost truth.

Satyam Giovanni. Satyam means truth; giovanni comes from Hebrew, John. It means a gift of God -- truth, the gift of God. Truth is not a conclusion arrived at by the human mind. Truth is a gift given by God, and never to the human mind but to a totally different state: a state of no-mind. Truth happens in the state of no-mind. The mind is a barrier. One has to rise above the mind.

If you rise above the mind God descends into you as a gift. And truth is not something that God gives to you, truth is another name of God. He enters in you, he becomes one with you. That meeting, that merger, is inexpressible. No language is adequate enough to say anything about it; it is a taste, an existential experience. Hence truth remains unstated. Many have known it but nobody has been able to say it, and it is going to remain so: truth will be known again and again but will remain unexpressed.

The point to remember is that mind is not a help but a hindrance in the way of truth. It is because of this that meditation becomes important. Meditation is nothing but helping the mind to disappear, making you capable of slipping out of the mind at least for a few moments. But those few moments decide your whole life; they transform you totally. You can never be the same again.

Anand Kaba. Anand means bliss. Kaba is the most sacred place of the Mohammedans, their most sacred

temple; it means temple. A temple of bliss, a sacred place of bliss -- that's what our heart is.

The kaba is not outside; the kaba is within. The temples that we have made on the outside are all false. We are somehow consoling ourselves with those toys. The real temple is in our own heart, but to enter there, great courage is needed. To enter into an outside temple no courage is needed; only cowardice is needed. The more you are a coward, the easier is the entry into the outer temple. In fact only cowards go there -- people who are afraid, frightened, of life, of death, of everything. Their god is nothing but a creation of their fear, a consolation, something to hang onto, somebody to depend upon. They can't stand on their own; they need crutches. All their religions and all their religious rituals are nothing but crutches, and those crutches keep them crippled.

The real temple is in the heart, but only daring people can enter there. Why?

First you have to be alone there: no priest, no crowds, no Hindus, no Christians, no Mohammedans -- nobody. At the last moment even your own ego leaves you. Even your own shadow leaves you; you are left utterly alone.

Edmund Hillary, standing on Everest, was not so alone. At least his ego was there, his whole mind was there, and the world was not far away. Even the first man who walked on the moon was not so alone; he was connected with the earth, constantly in touch with the earth and with the crowd and with the people. But the man entering into his own heart's cave is absolutely alone. All has disappeared. The world has evaporated. The body is left far behind. Even the ego, which was so close, is thousands of miles away. Certainly guts are needed to enter into your own inner temple. It is like death, but fortunate are those who can gather that much courage, because they are the only ones who know what real life is.
Be one of those courageous ones, those fortunate ones.

[A sannyasin has a pain in her hips. Osho had previously suggested she see a doctor about it. Now she says it did not help, and she feels she should do something herself about it, but she doesn't know what.]

Now you are asking again! That will not be doing by yourself. Either you do something by yourself or listen to the experts, and whatsoever they say, do. I don't think you will be able to do anything by yourself. It is better to listen to the experts. It will take a little time -- don't be in a hurry and don't be impatient.

Going back there you can just take all the reports from here, show them to the experts -- and there are far better experts there -- they can be helpful. But you will not be able to do anything on your own; you may mess up the whole thing even more.

Learn to trust people. These are the opportunities when one learns. When you go to a doctor it is an experiment in trust, because he may poison you! When you lie down on the surgeon's table, it is an experiment in trust; he may kill you! He may not want to kill you, but something may go wrong: to err is human. But these are good opportunities to trust!

[A sannyasin who is an artist is visiting. He says: I came back to get some feeling for my paintings and to try to get more vision in my inner eye.]

Many more... many more visions will be coming to you.

Because paintings can either be from the mind or can be from somewhere else. When they are from somewhere else, when they are not from your mind, when you cannot really sign them as yours, then they have something of tremendous beauty. When they come from the beyond they are divine, they are sacred. That is the distinction between the sacred and the profane art.

The profane art is human. It is entertainment. It can't soar very high; it remains within the field of gravitation. But there are a few things which have happened -- for example, a Taj Mahal or the temples of Khajuraho or the Zen paintings, Zen haikus; they are not from the mind. They come from somewhere else, and because they come from somewhere else, the painter, the poet, the musician, the sculptor, are just vehicles, instrumental, mediums.

Meditation will make you a medium. Just give a little more time to meditation: just sitting silently, doing nothing, just waiting for something to arrive -- not even actively searching for it but just waiting, just waiting for the guest to knock on the door. One never knows when the guest is going to come.

So go on sitting in meditation every day, whenever you can find time. Don't make it a ritual, don't make it formal. There is no need to make a fixed time for it -- just whenever the feeling comes. In the middle of the night sit on your bed doing nothing, sitting silently, and you will be surprised: slowly slowly you start

becoming a passage and many things start flooding you which are not yours. You had never thought about them, never dreamed about them. They have a different color, a different shape, a different taste, a different texture, which is not of your mind.

And then art becomes sacred. Then art is worship. Then there is no need for any other prayer. That is your prayer, and it is far more valuable than the prayers that priests go on doing in the temples, because it is creative. If God is the creator then the only way to participate in his being is to be a creator. Create something, and in a small measure you start overlapping the boundaries of God; he starts overlapping the boundaries of your being.

In the past religion became very uncreative. It even became very destructive, because it became life-negative, life-denying, world-denying -- and if you are world-denying you can't be creative. Then what is the meaning of a painting? If the whole world is illusory then your painting is just a reflection of a reflection. Then what is the meaning of poetry? -- all nonsense, because the whole world is illusory! Then what is the meaning of love?

Religion became more and more world-denying, life-negative, and naturally, all creativity was lost. And whenever a religion is no more creative, it is no more a religion. It has lost its soul; it is only a dead body, a corpse. You can go on worshipping it for centuries but nothing is going to happen through it.

What I am doing here is bringing creativity back to religion. I would like painters and poets and musicians and all kinds of people who have some idea to do something. I would like my whole commune to be in a passionate, creative love affair with existence. Then whether they pray or not, whether they believe in God or not, doesn't matter at all; they are religious, they are holy people.

[A visitor says: I never felt so warm here!]

Just be aware! Be a little watchful, otherwise sannyas is just around the corner! That's what happens when one starts feeling like becoming a sannyasin! But I will give you enough rope! It is going to happen. That's why I can give you enough rope: sooner or later it is going to happen.
You belong to me and to my people. So think over it!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

18 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908185
ShortTitle: UPSET17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Marc. Deva means divine; marc means war -- divine war.

There is a constant war between the evil and the good, between the forces of darkness and the forces of light, between that which brings you down and that which uplifts you.

One has to be very conscious in choosing sides. And it is an every moment affair. When you become angry you have chosen evil; when you are loving, you have chosen good. When you choose no, you choose the evil; when you say yes to life you have said yes to God.

Remember from this very moment: always choose that which is good for you and good for others. Choose creativity. Become a blessing to existence, because that is the only way that we can persuade God to become a blessing to us. That's the only true prayer: becoming a blessing to everyone -- to people, to

animals, to trees, to life in all its forms. If one remains consciously alert, slowly slowly the art is learned; slowly slowly it becomes just natural.

The day when doing good becomes natural is a great day. The day when you need not choose, when it becomes spontaneous, is the day of enlightenment.

Satyam Elke. Satyam means the truth; elke means noble.

It is truth that makes one noble -- not birth, not race, not country, not religion, but only truth. One who knows what is, really becomes an aristocrat, because he becomes part of the chosen few. Very few people have known the truth; millions and millions live only in lies. Their lives are projections of dreams and illusions. Their minds are constantly weaving and spinning hallucinations. They live for power, money, prestige -- which are all illusions, just soap-bubbles. They may be there for a moment, they may shine in the sun for a moment, they may even look beautiful like diamonds, but then they are gone.

They can't give you eternity and they can't give you a real foundation for life. But very few people try to know the truth, because to know the truth means you will have to renounce all your lies, and that needs courage, because all that we have are lies. To renounce all that for something that is not known yet is very risky. Who knows whether there is something like truth or not? And risking that which you have for that which may be, may not be, really needs guts, an immense trust in truth.

Whatsoever it is, one thing is certain: there is some truth in existence. The whole existence is not just a falsity. Even though what we know about it is false, the false also needs some support from the true, otherwise it cannot stand on its own. And at least one thing is absolutely certain: that the knower is true. The known may be false, because in the night you have dreams, in the morning you find they were false. But one thing is certain: the knower, the dreamer was not false. That is impossible. Dreams can be false but not the dreamer.

Hence the seeker first has to go into his own being. To know the knower is the beginning of knowing the truth. And it is worth risking. It brings grace, beauty; it brings nobility. It really makes you, for the first time, worthy of being called human. Otherwise man is only another species of animal; only by knowing truth, by becoming a Buddha, a Christ, does man transcend animality, go beyond the animal. And the moment you transcend the animal you enter the divine. Humanity is only a passage between the animal and the divine.

And to be touched by the divine is to become noble, is to really be an aristocrat, because then you become part of the small company of the Buddhas. Anybody who has any sense of dignity will take the challenge and will go in search of the truth, because except that, everything else is just meaningless, rubbish.

Ma Dhyano. Dhyano means meditation. In English and in all the western languages, the words that can be used for dhyano fall short; they don't express its reality.

Meditation only hints at it; it does not express it totally, but that's the closest word that can be used. Meditation gives you a feeling as if you are meditating upon something, as if there is an object, and you are meditating on it -- meditating on a flame, meditating on God, meditating on the sunrise; but there is an object. The word "meditation" implies an object, and that's the difference: dhyano does not connote any object. It is simply a state of inner silence: no thought, no content, no object. One simply is.

There is nothing to be known, nothing to be felt, nothing to be contemplated upon, nothing to be concentrated upon, nothing to be meditated upon. The whole mind has to be put aside. One is simply the silence, the stillness which is left behind when the mind becomes quiet. That is dhyano, and that is true meditation. It is a very natural state. It does not need any effort. All that it needs is understanding, watching.

Concentration needs effort. Meditation in the western sense also needs practicing, but in the East we have come across a space which needs no effort, which is already ours. Just as inside the rosebud there is space, so inside you there is a beautiful space -- utterly quiet, calm, cool. We have not to create it; we have only to help the bud to open. And once the bud opens we will know the space; the space opens up.

All the methods that we are using here are nothing but techniques to open the bud, to help the bud to open so that we can know the inner silence, the inner space, the inner peace.

I am giving you a very small name, but it contains the whole secret of all the religions; it contains the experience of all the Buddhas. If you can have even a taste of it, just a drop of it will be enough to transform you.

So start sitting silently with closed eyes. Just being, not doing anything: no mantra, no chanting.

Thoughts will go on passing; let them pass, watch. They will come and they will go; watch them coming, watch them going. Just like the breath comes in and goes out, just watch the breath too. As silence grows you will start hearing the heartbeat; watch that too. As the silence deepens, only the watcher remains.

That is meditation: when only the watcher is there and there is nothing to watch. Then the watcher turns upon itself, then the watcher watches itself, then the witness witnesses itself. Then the observer itself becomes the observed too. That is the pinnacle, the highest peak, that human consciousness can reach. Beyond that there is nothing. Beyond that the same silence, the same coolness, the same bliss, continues forever.

Deva Prabhakar. Deva means divine; prabhakar means the sun, the source of all light.

Just as there is a sun outside, there is a sun inside too. Man is a miniature universe. In this small body all is contained. Man is a map of the whole existence. And if you move inwards you will find the same infinite sky there -- with the sun, with the moon, with the stars -- because when you start moving inwards you are for the first time entering into your own reality.

People live outside themselves, hence their life remains unreal. They are not even acquainted with their reality. They don't know how vast they are; they don't know their divinity, their glory. And because they go on living outside themselves they remain paupers, beggars. And the misfortune is that they contain treasures within themselves. Their life remains that of darkness when inside there is infinite light.

But rarely do people turn inwards. Why? Why don't people turn inwards? Even though Buddha says, Christ says, Socrates says, "Know thyself," they listen but they don't follow. There must be some fundamental reason for it, and the reason is that in going in, first you have to pass through a death. And that creates fear.

You have to pass through a death because you have created a certain image of yourself which has to be dropped: that image you have accumulated from the outside, from others. You cannot carry it in. There you will have to go utterly empty-handed; you cannot carry anything in from the outside. You cannot carry any image -- not even your name. You cannot carry anything from the outside to the inside, and that is the fear: because all that we have is from the outside, we cling to it.

So we listen to the Buddhas and we say, "Maybe they are right, perhaps. One day, I will enquire into that inner reality too, but not now -- tomorrow." We go on postponing and we never look into the fear, into why we postpone. The fear is that we feel that we possess something, and it will be lost if we go in. In fact we don't possess anything and all that we possess will be taken away by death. It is better to drop it by your own self, voluntarily -- at least in that there will be a dignity -- and go in.

Die to the outside and go in. Let your image be shattered but go in, because there you will come across the real. And once the real is known, you will laugh at the whole ridiculousness of clinging to false images, of clinging to things which meant nothing, of clinging to possessions and to people -- just to avoid going in.

Going in has two steps The first is a death of all that you have known about yourself, death of all that you have been up to now. And if you are ready to die, to allow this total death, a rebirth follows and you become aware of your real self, of your immortality.

Prem Asho. Prem means love; asho means hope.

Love is the only hope. It is only because of love that man finds it possible to reach God. If there were no love there would be no religion, no prayer. If there were no love there would be no art, no poetry, no music. If there were no love there would be no beauty, no friendship. All that is valuable in life comes through love. Love is the source of all that is nourishing. Ultimately love becomes the door of God too. In its purest form love is prayer. And to know what prayer is, is to know God.

God cannot be known by any proof; God can only be known by a praying heart, a loving heart. It is not a logical conclusion but an existential experience of total love. When your love spreads all over, when it knows no limitations, when it is not bound to this person or that person, to this object or that a object, when it is unbounded, when it is like a flood .,i overflowing in all directions -- you have known what God is.

God is love overflowing. To be flooded with love is to be flooded with God, hence I say that love is the only hope, otherwise everything is hopeless.

[The new sannyasin had previously written to Osho about her sickness, and says: I'm very ill and I'm taking drugs... the vegetarian food is making me weaker...]

Don't be worried. Have you seen Doctor Sardesai? (she nods) Just follow his instructions, and be vegetarian; don't be worried. Only in the beginning will you feel a little weak, but that's not much of a problem. It will help, finally it will help.

Forget that small disease. Mm, now I have given you a bigger disease -- sannyas! And the only way to get rid of small diseases is to be caught by bigger diseases! If you have a headache and somebody puts a fire in your house, the headache is gone. When the house is on fire, who can afford to feel a headache? Mm? Your disease was just a small thing; now I have given you something bigger.

Forget all about it. Just take the medicine, take whatsoever is needed medically, but don't pay much attention to it; it is nothing to be worried about.

And one thing is certain: before you die, you will know something deathless in you. That much I can promise to you, and that is the only thing worthwhile.

But move to the vegetarian food, mm? Even if you feel a little weaker in the beginning -- and you will -- finally it will purify the body and purify the blood. It will help. Do only meditations which don't tire you, and do a few groups.

I have given you a few groups....

But remember that: don't exert yourself too much. Just in the beginning... Once these two, three months have passed, then you will be out of danger. And I think you will pass through this danger; don't be worried. There is hope...]

[A sannyasin is returning because her father is dying of cancer. She says she feels relieved he is dying... and is afraid of herself.]

It is good, because he must be suffering. It is good. Nothing to be worried about. It *is* a relief. If he dies it is good for him.

... Don't be afraid. Just go there and be by his side in his last days. Just be very meditatively by his side -- silent, prayerful -- and help him also to be very silent, accepting, relaxing, resting. Tell him not to cling to life at all. That is the only problem: when death comes, if you start clinging to life you miss the whole beauty of death. Death is a beautiful experience -- in fact, the most beautiful. If you can go into death rejoicing, dancing, you will transform the very quality of death; death will become a door to God.

So just tell him this from me: death is there -- use the opportunity. Be more silent... and *you* be more silent around him, that will help. Don't be worried, and don't start feeling guilty that you are feeling relieved. It is perfectly good to feel relieved, because it is going to be good for him.

Once a body is in such a shape that it creates only anguish, anxiety, then it is a burden. Then it is better to be free of it. He will get another body -- fresher, newer. It is just as you change the model of your car... and who cries and weeps for the old car? One feels relieved!

So go and don't be worried.

[A sannyasin says she has to return to her children in the West and explain to them that she has found here what she has always been looking for, and that she is coming back here.]

I will be with you and everything will be settled....

Everything will be managed; just go and everything will settle. Nothing to be worried about.

Always trust life and trust existence. If you don't trust, then anxiety arises and anxiety does not help. If you trust, you remain more cool and calm, and out of your coolness and calmness there is clarity, and out of clarity, whatsoever you do *is* right. When you become anxious you become unclear, confused. Then whatsoever you do out of confusion creates more confusion.

So trust life, remain calm and quiet, and know that deep down that everything is going to be all right. And you will always find that it is so. This is my whole life's experience, and not only my own but the experience of thousands of my sannyasins moving in the same way, trusting in the same way and finding that life cares, that existence is not neutral, that it is not indifferent and cold, that it is very warm towards you, that it wants in every way to help you. It is just that when you become too anxious, you lose contact.

Go -- everything will be right -- and then come back soon!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I am very confused sometimes. I'm afraid of it.]

You should be happy that only sometimes are you confused! People are confused all the time! It may be that because you are confused sometimes you know that you are confused. People are continuously confused, so they are happy! They don't know what confusion is and what is not confusion. At least you are aware, you know!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

19 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908195	
ShortTitle: UPSET18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Das Satyen. Das means a slave; satyen means truth -- a slave of truth. And swami means a master.

It is a paradox, but existence is full of paradoxes. In fact if something is not paradoxical it cannot have much value, it cannot have much depth, it cannot be profound. If something looks very logical it means it is very superficial. The deeper you go, the deeper you enter into mystery, into paradox.

The way to become a Master is to become a slave. The way to conquer is to surrender. The way to be is not to be. Hence the question is not "to be or not to be"; if you really want to be you have not to be. You will have to choose non-being if you want being to arrive.
Become a slave of truth and you will be crowned as a Master.

Deva Arend. Deva means divine; arend means darkness.

It has been said again and again that God is light, but very rarely has it been said that God is darkness too... because there is nobody else than God, nothing else than God. Unless one becomes capable of seeing God in darkness too, one has not known God yet, be cause to know the part is not to know the whole. And to believe the part as the whole is a great misunder-standing. To call God light is a partial truth; to call God darkness is the complementary truth. Both together create the whole.

It is easier to think of God as light, because we are all afraid of darkness. Because of this fear of darkness it is difficult, very difficult, to comprehend God as darkness. But God is both. We have to transform our psychology, we have to drop our fears. And that is one of the greatest fears deep in the mind: the fear of darkness, because the moment it is dark, you don't know who you are. You can't see anything and you know only how to see outside; you don't know how to see inside.

The man who knows how to look in will feel immensely happy when it is dark, because with nothing to see outside you can turn in.

We have associated darkness with all kinds of wrong things: the devil is dark, death is dark, everything that is somehow frightening we have associated with the dark. It is utterly wrong: there is no devil and there is no death. Only God is -- even in the form of devil is the divine, and even in death only God comes.

Remember it and start loving the darker side of life. Start loving the other aspect, the neglected aspect of life, the rejected aspect of life, and you will come closer to the whole.

[The new sannyasin says: I've always thought of darkness as not the opposite of light but that there is light and nothing else, and darkness doesn't exist. This is the way I've thought of darkness.]

If darkness does not exist, then about what have you been thinking? Then how does the question arise at

all?

It is true that darkness does not exist in the same way as light exists, but darkness exists in its own way. Its way of existence is not that of presence but that of absence. It is a negative existence, so certainly it is not a positive thing. But it is a negative thing, and the negative has as much energy as the positive. It is just like the negative pole in electricity: without the negative pole there would be no positive pole; electricity would not be possible.

You have been thinking about darkness -- that it is not -- not because you know that it is not, but because you are afraid of it. Out of fear also sometimes we deny. There are many people who will say, "There is no death," just because they are afraid of death. They would like death not to be. That is their wish. They would like darkness not to be, so they start thinking it is not: "Why are you afraid? -- it is not at all." This is a way of consoling oneself. I also say that darkness does not exist, but not in the same way as you are saying.

First drop your fear of darkness; it is there. First drop your fear of death; it is there. First drop your fear of the devil; it is there. And then you will come to know that darkness does not exist the way that light exists. It is absence of light, hence it has no existence of its own; so is the devil just absence of God, and so is death just absence of life. But those understandings will happen to you only when fear has been completely uprooted, not before it.

If you start philosophizing and fear remains, you may come to very beautiful conclusions, but they will be only hollow words; there will be no truth in them. Rather than believing that darkness does not exist, look into darkness, meditate on darkness. One day you will come to know that it doesn't exist. But don't start from the conclusion, don't start a priori, that it doesn't exist.

Anand Walburgis. Anand means bliss. Wal means a ruler, burg means a castle -- a ruler of a castle, a king of a castle.

The body is a castle and consciousness is the ruler of it. If we go into our inner depths we will become aware of the phenomenon. The moment that you realize that the body is just a castle, a beautiful castle, which protects you tremendously, and that consciousness is the ruler, the master of the house, your life will know for the first time what bliss is.

But ordinarily things are very upside-down: the master is asleep, and the castle without the master functions mechanically. It is bound to function mechanically, it is a robot. It goes on performing its work, the daily routine, from birth to death, attaining nothing, reaching nowhere. That is not within its capacity. It is not meant for it; hence we cannot condemn it, we cannot blame it. All the blame goes to the master who is asleep inside. And because the master remains asleep and the body remains a mechanical function, life remains meaningless, empty. That meaninglessness and emptiness is what misery is.

The moment the master awakes, the sunrise has happened! You start being full of meaning, significance. A tremendous glory is yours then, and that makes the heart throb with bliss. And the moment you know the master, you know something deathless in you; all fear disappears. And when there is no fear, love arises. Love is the transformation of the energy contained in fear.

Anand Renata. Anand means bliss; renata means reborn.

Sannyas is bliss reborn. Every child is born full of bliss, but the whole upbringing is against bliss. It destroys the bliss. It makes the child more and more serious, less and less cheerful, more and more utilitarian, less and less playful, more and more logical and less and less loving. The whole process of upbringing, all over the world, hitherto, has been very destructive. The greatest crime that man has committed has been committed against children. They come as blissful flowers and we destroy all their beauty.

Sannyas means regaining that which is lost, reclaiming your own childhood. It can be reclaimed because it is there, deep down, hidden still. The society cannot really destroy it; it can only go on covering it with rubbish. We have only to throw the rubbish out, and the pure joy will be available again. Sannyas is rebirth, a rebirth of bliss, a rebirth of innocence. It is a second childhood. The first is bound to be lost, the second cannot be lost, because the first was unconscious, the second is conscious. The first was not achieved by you; it was simply a gift from God. The second is your own achievement, conscious, deliberate; hence you will not lose it.

Anand Geya. Anand means bliss; geya means that which can be sung. Bliss has two aspects. One always

remains unexpressed; it is so subtle that it cannot be expressed. But the other aspect is not so subtle and can be expressed -- through singing, through dancing, through loving, through painting.

Being creative in any way is a way of expressing your bliss. One can paint, one can sing, one can dance, and there are a thousand and one things which can be done to express your joy of life. But that is only one aspect, and that too just the circumference of your bliss; the center always remains unexpressed. There is no word in which it can be contained; no painting can have it, no color, no sound. But both are together.

And first one has to begin from the gross. First one has to start singing and dancing and rejoicing, then slowly slowly, one day dancing, suddenly one becomes aware of something hidden behind the dance of which one was never aware before. One day singing a song suddenly you hear something else inside which is far deeper than the song itself. One day playing on the flute, another flute starts inside which only you can hear and which cannot be shared.

Your name means a bliss which can be sung. Start from the gross side of bliss, and slowly slowly search and seek for the invisible hidden behind the visible. Just as there is body and soul, and the world and God, each thing has two aspects: the gross and the subtle, the visible and the invisible. The goal is the invisible and the visible is the means, the way.

Prem Kazuo. Prem means love; kazuo means a man of unity.

It is love that brings unity. Love is the chemistry that integrates one. Without love a man is just things put together without any inner unity. Yes, there is a certain arrangement but no inner thread connecting everything.

Without love man is more like a pile of flowers; with love he becomes a garland. The thread of love running through the flowers creates a unity. Hence love is the greatest secret of religion. It integrates you, makes you one, and the moment you are one you become capable of knowing the greater one: God. The moment you are integrated you are capable of knowing the universal integrity of existence.

Anand Paritosha. Anand means bliss; paritosha means contentment.

There are two kinds of contentment. One is a negative kind of contentment: in helplessness, one somehow consoles oneself that everything is good, just to cover up one's frustration, just to hide one's failure in life. But that is a very sad contentment and impotent too. It has no life in it. It is the silence of the grave, not the silence of a god.

The real contentment is not out of helplessness; it is not to cover up your despair. It is the shadow of your bliss. Bliss has to be attained, then contentment comes following it of its own accord. Then it has life, tremendous potential for creativity, immense beauty. But bliss has to be the first thing, not contentment. Contentment has to be the second thing. And you are not to do anything for it; it comes on its own. If you are capable of getting into a blissful state, then contentment is a reward from heaven. So I don't teach contentment, I teach bliss.

Sing, dance, rejoice; transform every moment of your life into celebration. Don't think that life is ordinary. It is so precious, it is so extraordinary that it is just incredible; it is unbelievable that it is. Feel grateful that we are part of this beautiful existence; that we share this existence with the suns and the moons and the stars; that we are part of this beautiful existence which has the Himalayas, the great rivers, the trees, the rocks, the animals, the birds, the people. It is such a vast, rich life that not to feel grateful simply means one must be utterly unintelligent, stupid.

Initiation into sannyas is initiation into intelligence; initiation into understanding that which is. And the very understanding of life brings bliss. Bliss brings contentment. Contentment is another name for God.

Prem Sagaro. Prem means love; sagaro means ocean.

Man appears only as a dewdrop, but the dewdrop contains the ocean. We never become aware of the ocean if we are never in love. It is only love that makes us aware of the oceanic quality of our being, of the vastness, of the infinite sky that we contain within us. Love makes us aware of the god within. Except love there is no way to truth. Without love man is just ordinary, of no significance, because without love no flower blooms, no song arises, no dance is felt in the being. But with love one explodes and becomes an ocean.

I teach love and only love!

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: Why don't I love you?]

Love is not a phenomenon that can be made a question. It happens when it happens. There is no why, there is no how either. If you try to love it will be false. So wait, it will come; when the right moment is there it will come. It simply comes one day; one day you wake up, it is there. And unless it comes on its own nothing can be done.

Man is utterly helpless about love. It is beyond your capacity. It is something bigger than you; you cannot do anything about it. You can simply wait in deep humbleness, in patience and hope. If you can wait and hope, it is bound to happen.

[A sannyasin says that for two months she has had a sound in her head like the ocean, which is very strong in lectures.]

It is there? Whenever you are silent it will be there. It is a good sign -- nothing to be worried about. Enjoy it. That is exactly the meaning of your name. Nada means the cosmic sound.

Sound is always there but because we are not silent we don't hear it. It is exactly like the ocean, and sometimes in the night when you are really silent it will be tremendous.

Don't be afraid; enjoy, dance with it, sway with it. Let it overpower you and possess you. Be simply gone with it. It is something immensely valuable; it is a milestone in meditation. Don't be worried at all. Be in a mood of rejoicing that something has started happening. Feel blessed!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

20 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908205
ShortTitle: UPSET19
Audio: No
Video: No

Atmo Kim. Atmo means the innermost self, the supreme self; not the ego, but the self.

The ego is superficial. It is in fact given by others to you; it is not yours. It is based on the opinion of others. Somebody says you are beautiful, somebody says you are intelligent, somebody says you are kind, compassionate, and the ego is gathering. That's why when somebody says something which goes against your ego, it hurts. Everybody was saying you are so beautiful, then somebody some day says you are ugly, or that you are unkind, cruel, or that you are unintelligent; then the problem arises. The ego goes on repressing the negative and goes on magnifying the positive. It is a soap bubble: it can burst any moment. Just a pin-prick is enough to burst it.

The self is that which you bring with you, with which you are born, which is your reality; not conferred by others on you but given to you and by God himself. And this self can only be known when you become egoless, otherwise the ego goes on confusing you. The ego is the false self, and if the false self is there it is very difficult to know what is real; the false has to be discarded before the real can be known.

And kim means ruler, so your full name will mean self-rule, self-ruler, one who rules oneself... and that is the true kingdom -- to be a master of one-self. But the ego never allows that kingdom to be yours. The ego is a pretender and keeps your eyes clouded. It has to be completely dispersed.

Sannyas means surrendering the ego, but by surrendering it, one conquers oneself, one becomes a ruler of oneself. And to rule the whole world is nothing compared to that beauty of ruling oneself.

Anand Atul. Anand means bliss; atul means immeasurable, incomparable, unique.

Bliss is always immeasurable, it is infinite -- all measures are finite -- there is no way of measuring it. Bliss is also incomparable: you cannot compare it with anything else in existence. You cannot even compare your bliss with somebody else's bliss, because it is not matter. It has no form, no shape, no weight -- how to compare? -- it has no color, no taste. There is no way to compare. One simply knows one's own bliss; one cannot know somebody else's bliss. Inference is possible, knowing is not possible; hence it is unique too. When it happens, it happens in such a unique and original way; it has not happened to anybody like that before, and will not happen to anybody like that again. It never repeats itself. By being blissful one for the first time becomes individual, because one cannot be an individual unless one has something unique and original.

And by becoming blissful one becomes, for the first time, part of God, because to know something infinite is to know some aspect of God. Bliss is one of the aspects of God.

God has three aspects: satchidananda. Sat is his first aspect; sat means truth. Chid is his second aspect; chid means consciousness. Anand is his third aspect; anand means bliss. This is the real trinity, not the father and the son and the holy ghost. That is very anthropocentric; that is very childish, juvenile, that whole idea of father and son and the holy family. And the family is not even complete because the mother is missing. The male chauvinists of the past did not allow a single woman in the trinity. It would have been very easy to convert the holy ghost into the mother. Mother, father and son would have been far more human. But they could not allow a single aspect of God to be feminine.

Satchidananda has nothing to do with male and female; in fact at that state of transcendence nothing can be male or female. One goes beyond it. In the deepest meditation you will also go beyond it. You may be in the male body or you may be in the female body, but the body is left far behind. When you reach to your center you are pure consciousness, pure truth, pure bliss.

Anand Theo. Anand means bliss; theo means God's gift.

Bliss is never an achievement, hence one cannot desire it. It cannot be made a goal. You cannot be ambitious about it. If you are, that very thing will be the hindrance. Bliss comes when you are not asking for it, not searching for it, not seeking for it, not desiring it, not even waiting for it. Then it suddenly comes, because this is something unique: not to desire bliss, not to ask for it, not to expect it, not to hope, not to wait. This is what meditation creates: this space of utter silence and stillness, of absolute desirelessness. In that moment, without your asking, it simply enters you. It overfloods you.

Seek and you will go on missing it. Do not seek, drop all seeking, and immediately it is yours. It is a gift of God, but only those who can be absolutely silent are worthy of receiving it. It is not impossible, but we make it impossible by desiring it. That is the only problem that one has to solve.

You can desire money: without desiring you will not get it, it is not a gift. You can desire power, prestige: they will not come on their own. You will have not only to desire, you will have to fight for them; you will have to be constantly struggling for them; you will have to be aggressive and violent for them. Even then nobody knows whether you will attain or not, but that is the only way to attain: you can hope for the best.

But bliss cannot be desired, hence all the great Masters of the world have been teaching a single thing: desirelessness -- because the moment you are desireless, you open up; all tension is gone, all anxiety disappears, all anxiousness disappears. And in that opening the beyond penetrates you.

Anand Christine. Anand means bliss; christine means a follower of Christ. It does not mean Christian.

A Christian is Christian only because of his birth. His Christianity is only a formality. It is a social phenomenon; it is an accident of birth. If he were removed to a Hindu home after his birth he would be a Hindu and he would never remember that he is Christian. So Christianity, Mohammedanism, Hinduism, Buddhism -- these are just part of upbringing, they don't really make you religious. One has to choose very consciously, not accidentally. Religion has to become a commitment, consciously made, then only is it real.

Now, becoming a sannyasin is a conscious effort on your part. You are deciding it. It is not decided by birth; it is not decided by your parents; it is not decided by anybody else; it is your own longing. This makes you a real follower of Christ.

And the second thing to remember: Christ has nothing to do with Jesus personally; Jesus is only one of the Christs. Moses is a Christ also, Buddha is a Christ also, Lao Tzu is a Christ also. Christ is a state of

being; many have achieved it, many will achieve it. Christ simply means one who has attained to god-hood, one who has been welcomed by God, crowned by God. That is the literal meaning of the word: one who has been invited by God to become a guest in his house.

So forget all association of Christ with Jesus. Jesus is one of the Christs. Learn as much as you can learn from him but don't forget that there are other Christs also; they have their own beautiful messages. And all those messages have to become part of your inner being.

One who loves Jesus and Krishna and Buddha and Mohammed without any preference, without any prejudice, who loves all of them simultaneously, equally, becomes infinitely rich... obviously. His consciousness becomes a garden which has many flowers and many perfumes.

Be a blissful follower of the state called Christ. Don't be attached to persons. Remember always that Christ is just like Buddha; these are states. Jesus, the Christ; it is not his name. Gautam, the Buddha; "the Buddha" is not his name. Mahavira, the Jinna; "the Jinna" is not his name. The Jinna means one who has conquered himself; Buddha means one who has become fully awakened; Christ means one who has been crowned by God. They all mean the same in different ways.

Svatmo Sietze. Svatmo means self; sietze means conqueror -- one who has conquered himself. That's the whole pilgrimage of religious consciousness.

There are two kinds of victories possible in the world. One is extrovert. You can accumulate money, you can have a big kingdom, you can become an Alexander, a world conqueror. That is one of the possibilities of being victorious, but it is a superficial phenomenon: death comes and destroys everything that you have made, and death comes sooner or later, unavoidably, inevitably.

There is another kind of victory which death cannot destroy. That is introvert: you move inwards, you penetrate your own interiority. Meditation, prayer -- these are both methods of conquering yourself. And when one has conquered oneself, when one has arrived at one's own innermost core, great bliss descends. It is a bliss that has a beginning but has no end, a bliss which happens in this body but is not part of this body, and a bliss which happens in time but comes from beyond time.

To conquer oneself is to be fulfilled. Then one can die restfully, relaxedly; life has not been a wastage. One has bloomed, one has flowered, one has made life as rich as one could. One has contributed one's share of joy of love, of celebration.

Anand Carmel. Anand means bliss; carmel means a garden -- a garden of bliss. That's exactly the meaning of paradise: a garden of bliss, the garden of Eden, God's garden.

We have not lost it; we are still in God's garden, because there is no other place to be. The whole idea that Adam and Eve have been expelled from the garden is nonsense. Where you can expel them to? Wherever they are they will be in God's garden, because the whole existence is his garden. Expulsion is impossible.

They have not been expelled; they have simply fallen asleep. That's what happens by becoming knowledgeable: eating the fruit from the tree of knowledge, they have fallen in a deep sleep. Knowledge is almost like anesthesia: it drugs you, it makes you drowsy; it takes away your awareness and alertness.

Watch how alert children are. The moment they start going to school their alertness is lessened every day; by the time they come from the university, look into their eyes at what has happened: they have fallen asleep. Now they know much but they are not conscious. Before, they knew nothing but they were conscious; now their consciousness is covered by layers of knowledge. Their consciousness was a clear sky and the knowledge is like dark clouds.

That's what has happened to Adam, and it happens to every Adam and to every Eve. It is not something that happened once and forever; it happens each time a child is born. He is born in God's garden, then he eats the fruit of the tree of knowledge. And if he does not eat it, then there are serpents all around to force him to: the parents, the teachers, the society. In every possible way he is forced to eat the fruit of knowledge.

Nobody seems to be interested in his consciousness; everybody seems to be interested in making him more knowledgeable. Why? Because knowledge can be used by others; consciousness cannot be. Knowledge is utilitarian; consciousness is just like a beautiful flower. It has no utility -- tremendous ecstasy, but you cannot put it to use.

The society needs people for certain work to be done. The society does not need people really; it needs functionaries. It needs a clerk, a station master, a deputy collector, a prime minister, a president; it needs

functionaries. It does not need people, it does not need persons. And that work can be done through knowledge only. What the serpent did in the garden of Eden, schools, colleges and universities are doing all over the world now. The business of the serpent has become really vast; thousands of universities, doing the same job...

By becoming a sannyasin one is deciding to wake up. Knowledge is sleep and one has to wake up from knowledge; one has to be innocent again. One has to become unknowledgeable again. One has to pass through a process of unlearning: all that the society has forced upon you has to be put aside so that your consciousness can express itself again. That is rebirth. And to be reborn as consciousness is to enter into the garden of God again. In fact, we never left it; we have always been in it, but we have fallen asleep.

The function of the Master is to shake you, to shock you, into wakefulness. It is a thankless job, because to shock somebody, to shake somebody, is bound to be a thankless job.

That's why Jesus was crucified: he shook people too much, he shocked them beyond their tolerance. He seemed to be too compassionate and in such a hurry to help that he annoyed people tremendously.

That's what Socrates did. His whole life was just shocking people into awareness: questioning, enquiring, creating doubt about their knowledge, creating skepticism of all that they had believed before. A single man and the whole of Athens was annoyed. A single man was disturbing them too much; he was not allowing them to sleep peacefully. He was a nuisance.

All the Buddhas have always been nuisances to the people who want to sleep and dream. And sometimes it happens that people are dreaming beautiful dreams, and you start shaking them... It is not their fault that they become annoyed. If they crucified Jesus, they have to be forgiven; if they poisoned Socrates, they cannot be condemned. What more can you expect from sleepy people, unconscious people?

So remember, your name means bliss garden, garden of God. And it is all around, within and without; we are in it. I am in it consciously; you are in it unconsciously. By becoming a sannyasin you are asking me to shake you up, to wake you up. Even if sometimes I am hard, forgive me! And constantly remember that the Master has to be hard if he really loves you. If he cares, he is bound to be hard. If he does not care, then there is no question: then you can be left alone to sleep and dream, to your heart's content.

But I cannot leave my sannyasins alone! They have to be awakened, whatsoever the cost! At any cost, awakening has to be achieved. Without it life is meaningless; without it there is no life really; we only drag. We vegetate and call it life. This is not life.

Your sannyas will become the door for the true life, the real life, the life that is lived in God, in his garden.

Anand Himalayo. Anand means bliss; himalayo is the name of the greatest mountains of the world.

Literally it means the house of peace, silence. And the Himalayas are the most silent place in the world. They are still virgin, unpolluted, uncorrupted. It still has the flavor of the ancient days. Moving into the deep Himalayan ranges you start feeling no more part of the twentieth century world. You go back at least ten thousand years, when humanity was in a totally different stage -- very innocent, childlike. Those were the days of poetry, not prose; those were the days of religion, not science. Science is mundane, ordinary. Religion is a flight of the alone to the alone; and listening to the Himalayan silence, suddenly you become aware of a silence within you_

There is a silence without, there is a silence within. But the silence without has been completely disturbed by the society; it has disappeared. And because it has disappeared you have become almost incapable of knowing the inner silence; nothing triggers

I am creating here a small, alternative world of people who can again live in innocence, silence, peace, who can again live not as extroverts, but deeply rooted in their own inner being, who can live from within.

Just as there is a Himalayan silence and peace and bliss outside, I would like you to create a Himalaya within. It is possible -- arduous, difficult, but not impossible. And because it is arduous and difficult it is a great challenge, worth accepting. There is no greater challenge than that. And to know the inner peace is the beginning of knowing God. To know the inner silence is the beginning of knowing the eternal silence of existence itself.

[A sannyasin says: I want you to help me to find out where I deceive myself.]

That will happen, nothing to be worried about. You are already becoming aware of it. How many groups have you booked for?

[He answers: You have given me four, and six Samadhi sessions.]

Everything will be settled. You will become capable soon. The moment you know where you deceive, the deception disappears. You need not do anything else than know. Understanding is transformation; knowing is enough to be liberated. The problem is just that we don't know where we are deceiving. Once we know that this is the point where we are deceiving, immediately the change happens; not even an instant is lost.
It is going to happen, just wait a little: I will be after you!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

21 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908215	
ShortTitle: UPSET20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Ethel. Deva means divine; ethel means noble.

Man remains an animal unless something of the divine penetrates him. Man is just an animal without God. But the uniqueness of man consists in his being able to become available to God; no other animal can become available. All other animals remain closed; they live a closed life, absolutely preconditioned, destined. There is no freedom, no choice.

Man can choose either to be with God or to be against God. If one chooses to be with God one be comes noble. If one chooses to be against God one falls even below the animals; one becomes ignoble.

Anand Rosebud. Anand means bliss; rosebud means rose.

Bliss is a rose of consciousness. It is a flowering of your inner being. It is the release of your fragrance. Everybody carries it within himself, unaware, oblivious of it, uncaring about it, inattentive; hence the bush never grows, rosebuds never appear on it. The roses remain only in dreams. And man dreams of roses. Man would like to become a flower, man would like to become a bird on the wing, man would like to touch the stars -- but all these things remain just dreams. They can all become realities: man can be a rose, man can be a bird on the wing, man can not only touch the stars, man can become a star himself.

All that potential remains potential; we never actualize it. Our whole life remains concerned with small, mundane things. I am not against the mundane world, but to remain confined to the mundane is to remain stuck, stagnant, and that stagnancy creates misery. Joy is in the flow. If one goes on flowing and growing, joy continuously follows one like a shadow.

Man's life is not that of matter; it is pure energy, the purest form of energy, and energy needs movement, energy needs growth. Keep it confined to a certain state and it feels suffocated. That's how millions of people go on feeling: suffocated. Something is missing; they know that something is missing, but they are afraid to deeply research into what it is. They want to avoid it. They keep themselves engaged somewhere else, so that they don't become concerned too much about the missing thing. That which is missing is simply the flow, the growth, the opening, of the rose.

Sannyas is nothing but an effort to transform your potential into an actuality, to bring your seeds to

roses. Then bliss is yours, then benediction is yours, then ecstasy is yours; and life is meant to be a benediction, a blessing, an ecstasy.

Anand Enrica. Anand means bliss; bliss is a state beyond all duality. It is neither pleasure nor pain: it is a state of utter peace. Even pleasure is a disturbance. Pain, everybody knows, is a disturbance, but those who have known bliss know that pleasure is also a disturbance; that not only is death a disturbance, but life too... but only for those who have known bliss. Then sadness and joy, unhappiness and happiness, darkness and night, day -- they all disappear. One is left in absolute bliss, and that is the moment when one becomes the master of oneself. That is the meaning of enrica: a home-ruler.

The body is the home, the mind also; beyond the body and the mind there is a witnessing consciousness. Unless one knows it one remains a slave, either of the mind or of the body, or of both.

Sannyas is initiation into that witnessing. Sannyas is not something on the outside; the outer is only symbolic. It is something inner. It is shifting yourself from mind to consciousness. It is moving from thoughts to the witness of thoughts, and immediately one becomes a Master.

That mastery has to be achieved. It is difficult, arduous, but immense is the benefit. Even the effort to achieve it is immensely beneficial; even the effort brings a grace to you. Just the idea of reaching it and you are a totally different person, because a new ray of light has already entered you. You can never be the same again.

Anand Sundram. Anand means bliss; sundram means beauty -- beauty that comes through bliss.

There is a beauty of the body and there is a beauty of the soul. The beauty of the body is ordinary, momentary: today it is there, tomorrow it may not be there. And the beauty of the body is more in the eyes of the looker than in the object of beauty itself, because the same person may be thought beautiful by one, may be thought ugly by another. But the beauty of the soul is something inner. It is not in the eyes of the onlooker, because it cannot be seen; it is not a question of seeing. It can only be felt. It is not a beauty that can be destroyed by anything. Not even death can touch it, fire cannot burn it; it is eternal.

In the East mystics have talked about God in two ways. Those who were more intellectually oriented have talked about God as satchidananda. Sat means truth, chid means consciousness, ananda means bliss. Those who were not so intellectually oriented, who were more emotional, devotional, more poetic, more of the heart -- they have talked about God as satyam, shivam, sunderam: truth, goodness and beauty. These are the two trinities talked about in the East.

Truth is the same in both; it has to be so because God is: that isness is his truth. But then the differences come. The intellectually oriented think of God as consciousness, and then as bliss, because consciousness is continuously seeking for bliss. It is a search for bliss, so the ultimate goal becomes bliss. But the poetic approach is different. The ultimate goal is always beauty; bliss is a byproduct. When you have experienced the ultimate beauty of existence you feel bliss, but that is a byproduct, a consequence; it is not the goal. To the poet it is not relevant even to talk about it. It comes on its own, just as when listening to beautiful music you feel surrounded by a bliss, but your concern is the music, the beauty of it.

Watching a beautiful sunset, a bliss descends, but that is a consequence; it is not the goal. Your concern is the sunset. You are so absorbed in the sunset that bliss has to happen. In such utter silence, in such utter absorption with something beautiful, bliss is bound to happen. One need not think about it.

Hence in the poet's description of God, satyam -- truth -- is there; then the change starts, then the paths divert. The second is not consciousness but goodness, virtue, grace, purity, innocence -- those are all the meanings of shivam. And when one is graceful, virtuous, pure, innocent, beauty arrives. That beauty is spiritual beauty. You cannot find it in the outer world; you have to go in to the innermost... in the innermost shrine of your being it lives.

But both descriptions are right. They are simply symptomatic of two different minds. Humanity can be divided into two different minds: the intellect-oriented person and the emotion-oriented person.

For you the second orientation will be helpful, hence I am reminding you -- and your name will constantly remind you -- be a poet. Your approach towards life has to be that of a poet, of a dancer, of a singer, of a musician. Let God come to you as beauty. Seek and search for beauty, and wherever you find beauty, bow down. By the side of a rosebush, at the time of sunset, seeing a white cloud floating in the sky, surrender! That will be your prayer. That is going to be your path.

Anand means bliss; satyam means truth.

Life can be lived as truth, or as untruth. Ordinarily people live life as untruth. They think it is very clever, intelligent. It is not; it is sheer stupidity. They think they are deceiving others; in fact they are deceived themselves. And when they die their hands will be empty, because you cannot take an untrue life with you beyond death.

To be a sannyasin means a decision to live life as truth, as authenticity. Be yourself, whatsoever the cost. Even if one has to pay with one's life, it is worth paying, because truth is the highest value; everything can be sacrificed to truth. Don't be pseudo, don't wear masks. Don't pretend; just be simple, true, and express yourself as you are. In the beginning it is difficult and hard because the whole world lives in the pseudo way, but slowly slowly, it is tremendously paying, because untruth can never make you happy; it brings more and more misery, more and more complexity. Assert one lie and then you will have to assert one thousand and one lies to defend it. And this is how people become confused, insane, a chaos.

Say the truth and you need not defend it; you need not even remember it. Be the truth and your life will remain very simple, uncomplicated. To live a simple life does not mean to live the life of a poor man. To live a simple life means to live the life of truth. Then there is no inner complication: one is whatsoever one is. Slowly slowly, people also start accepting one's truth, accepting the way one is. And whether they accept or not is not the point.

Even if one has to suffer for being true, it is good. That suffering is a cleansing; that suffering will bring maturity, integrity, growth.

Deva Pritamo. Deva means God; pritamo means beloved. Let God be the beloved.

Seek and search for God in everything that you are doing, and you will find him everywhere. Eating food, eat him; drinking water, drink him. Then the taste of the food is his taste, and the coolness of water is his coolness. Breathe him in and out. Let him surround you in every possible way. When you see the stars think of him. When you watch people know that these are all his forms.

In the beginning you will have to remember it, but soon it becomes natural. Then one need not remember; it simply remains there. It becomes an undercurrent in your consciousness.

This is the method Sufis call zikr: remembering God continuously, in each act, in everything that you come across. And you can be certain that one day God is going to knock at your door. If your love is enough, if your love is total, God is going to happen. It has always been so, it will always be so: it is the eternal law.

Prem Dwaro. Prem means love; dwaro means the door.

Love is the door, the door to all that is valuable, the door to all that is significant, the door to all that is worth achieving. Anything that can be achieved without love is bound to be worthless. Love is the criterion, so judge everything by love.

Money can be achieved without love, in fact it can be achieved only without love. Political power can be achieved only without love; in fact only in a really loveless manner can one have political power, otherwise not. That means that these things are not worth trying.

But music cannot be achieved without love, and poetry will not be possible without love, and dance will not be born. That means that these things are worth going into. And what starts as music ends as meditation. What starts as poetry one day is found to have led you into some unknown territories, some uncharted seas; and those uncharted, unknown, unmapped territories are what God is all about.

What starts as dance sooner or later takes you into such ecstasies where ego disappears, where even the dancer is not found anymore; only the dance remains. And when only the dance remains, you have arrived; the door has opened.

Love is the door to God and to all that helps to reach God.

[A sannyasin says: Often I feel rejection, especially from girls I'm attracted to. I feel very stuck and all my energy is in the head and I feel like a fool.]

Just wait -- you have come to the right place! Here, no man is afraid of being rejected but every woman is afraid! Men are proving such cowards here that they try to escape from girls.

This is a different world: the girls are chasing the boys! You will not be saved -- you wait!

You have come to the right place, Gokul. This problem will disappear; after three months you will bring just the opposite problem!

Have you booked for a few groups?... Do these two and then I will give you a few more, mm? And don't be afraid: just being here for a few days and the problem will disappear.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

22 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908225
ShortTitle: UPSET21
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Martha. Deva means divine; and Martha was a disciple of Jesus and has a very special thing about her: she was the greatest hostess in Jesus' life. She cared for, served, looked after Jesus; hence her name has become the symbol of a great host. And that's what everybody has to become: a great host to God. Unless we become hosts to God he cannot come into us, he cannot be a guest.

God has to be a guest and we have to become hosts. That's what sannyas is all about: becoming a host to God.

[A sannyasin who has brought her seven-year-old daughter to take sannyas, says she finds her a drain, and asks Osho to help them both.]

Remember one thing: care as much as possible but don't be concerned too much. Caring is one thing and worrying is another; it is worry that drains. It is not her; it is something in your mind. You are worried about her too much, and if you worry then naturally you feel drained. And if you feel drained, you will take revenge on her, unknowingly, unconsciously, and that will create guilt. If you don't worry about her and it has become a habit in you, that will also create guilt -- that you are not worrying; that means you don't care. But worrying and caring are two totally different phenomena. In fact the person who worries cannot care. His energy is lost in worrying; nothing is left for caring. And then one worries more because one is not caring.

Stop worrying. Leave it to God; trust that everything will be okay. Whatsoever little bit you can do out of your love, do; and don't do it too much either, because one can be too much of a loving mother. You can ask the psychiatrists, psychoanalysts; they say that everybody is suffering from mothers.

The whole finding of psychoanlysis is that the mother is the root cause of all illness, disease. Mothers are suffering so much for children, and every child suffers because of the mothers! It is a vicious circle. It is good to give the child a little more freedom. Yes, there is a little bit of danger in giving freedom, but that danger is part of life.

Don't be around her too much; leave her alone. Help her to depend on herself more and more, and the sooner she depends on herself, the better.

Remember that love is not a duty, and you have made it a duty, it seems, so you have to fulfill it. Then it is a drain! Only love to the extent that it is spontaneous, natural, not a duty. Don't make it a should. Don't make it something moral -- that you have to do it, that if you don't do it you are forgetting your duty. It is not a duty at all!

Love without any idea of duty and then it is never a drain; on the contrary, love is always a nourishment to both the persons who are in love: the mother, the child, the husband, the wife, two friends. Both are nourished, it is a mutual nourishment. That is the beauty of love. And the ugliness duty has is that it is

mutually draining. It is not only that you are feeling drained; if you are feeling drained then it is absolutely inevitable that she will also feel drained.

It always happens to both parties, the same: if you feel nourished, she will feel nourished. So it is not only for your sake that you should feel nourished, it is for her sake too.

Mothers are too motherly. All mothers are Jewish... and a Jewish mother is a dangerous mother. She loves too much; her love becomes such a heavy weight that the child is crushed.

It is not an accident that Sigmund Freud was a Jew and he discovered that the mother is the disease. In fact all the great psychologists are Jews; in fact psychiatry is a Jewish function, it is a Jewish profession. Jews are the best at it because they know their mothers!

So just become more natural. Leave her to herself more.

Do a few groups -- they will be helpful.

Anand Suzette. Anand means bliss. Bliss is a state of transcendence, transcendence of all dualities, of all divisions.

To live in duality is to live a schizophrenic life, and we all live in duality.

Our love is never alone: it is love-hate. And our happiness is never alone: it is happiness-unhappiness. In fact love and hate should not be two words. Looking into the reality of the human mind, we should drop the division between these two words. They should be made one: lovehate, happinessunhappiness, joysadness, lifedeath, daynight. These are one phenomenon. Because we have divided them in two, we have become divided in two; our whole vision has become schizophrenic. And to be divided in two is to be in misery, because there is constant conflict inside: to be or not to be, to do this or to do that, to love or to hate, and it is not so easy to decide either.

If one really wants to decide, one would be absolutely stuck and paralyzed. So people go on without deciding; people live just accidentally. Their decisions are dependent on the moment: whatsoever happens in the moment they allow it to happen. They are like driftwood, just at the mercy of the waves and the wind, with no sense of direction. And the war inside is constant: day in, day out, there is a civil war. The whole thing will continue if we don't go beyond the duality, beyond the division, beyond the dividing habit.

Life is one. It is not divided anywhere: there is no demarcation line between hate and love, no demarcation line anywhere between night and day. Day and night are one phenomenon, just as hot and cold are. There is no dividing line; it is the same phenomenon. That's why the same thermometer can judge both: it is only a question of degrees. The difference is not of quality but only of quantity. The night is a little less day and the day is a little less night; love is a little less hate and hate is a little less love. If we start thinking in terms of degrees rather than polar opposites, then we will be able to look at life in a totally different way, and that is the right way.

Anand means looking at life without any division. Then peace descends, warring inside, conflict, disappears. When we are one and our vision is one and we can see that all dualities are false, a great joy arises, which is totally different to whatsoever we have known in the name of joy. It has nothing to do with it. This is the ultimate state everybody is trying to achieve, consciously, unconsciously. This is the goal of all religion.

And suzette means a graceful white lily. That's what bliss is in its ultimate form: a graceful white lily. It is grace because it is tremendously beautiful. It is grace because it is a benediction, it is a blessing. It is grace because God surrounds you in those moments; you are transported into the world of the divine, into the dimension of the divine.

And it is white, the phenomenon is white. White represents totality. White means all colors together. White is red and blue and green and all other colors, all the seven colors together. White is not a single color but the whole spectrum. When all the seven colors are synthesized into one single unity white is created. In all the cultures white has always represented the whole, the total.

And the lily is one of the most innocent flowers. Bliss is graceful, bliss is total, and bliss is a flowering -- a flowering of innocence, a flowering of wonder, a flowering of your childhood again. You are reborn. Initiation into sannyas is initiation into a rebirth.

Prem means love; prakash means light.

Man lives in darkness if he lives without love, and to live in darkness is not to live at all. Darkness is death. One simply stumbles; one cannot even walk. One cannot see where one is, who one is, from where one is coming and to where one is going. The whole life of darkness is constantly falling into this ditch or

into that ditch, falling here, falling there, wounding oneself and others, getting stuck with this wall or with that rock, bumping into people; and that's what is happening all over the world. Everybody is moving in darkness, and then there are clashes, which are inevitable. People are clashing with other people, nations are clashing with other nations, religions clashing with other religions, as if the whole of life consists of only conflict, violence, destruction. The reason is that we are living in darkness; we have not been able to light the flame of love.

My whole message can be reduced to a single word, to one word: love. And my own observation is that that is the only thing that is needed and that is the only hope that can save humanity. Love can be the savior, and only love can be the savior.

It is not difficult to light the flame of love in your heart, because the heart is supposed to carry all that is needed to create light. Everything is given -- you just have to create the arrangement, a right synthesis of all the ingredients, and you can make fire in your heart. And once the light of love is there your life is no more a life of destruction; it becomes a life of creativity. And to live creatively is to be religious, to live creatively is to live for God, to live creatively is to allow God to live through you. But only a man of love can be creative, and only a man of love can be a blessing to the world.

Anand Avinash. Anand means bliss; avinash means eternal.

Happiness is momentary, hence it never quenches your thirst; on the contrary it makes you more and more thirsty. It gives you hope but it never fulfills it. It promises much but it never delivers the goods. Happiness is so fleeting that it simply keeps you alive, hoping that something is going to happen tomorrow. It is like a carrot, hanging just ahead of you, so close that it seems you are going to achieve it any moment. But the distance between you and the carrot remains always the same: as it was when a child was born, it remains exactly the same when the child dies in his old age. The distance never changes; it always remains just around the comer. So one cannot drop hoping. Hope continues, and because it is never fulfilled, in the wake of the hope, frustration continues. This is how people live.

That is going to happen if we go on looking outside. Unless one turns in, one cannot know what eternal bliss is. It is our innermost character, our innermost characteristic; it is our intrinsic nature. Hence to seek outside is to seek in vain. It is not there. It is almost like you look in the mirror: you see your face and you start looking for the person.

Sometimes small babies do that: if you put the mirror before a baby, he starts searching for the child, where he is, because he can see him... He will try to grab and catch hold of the child, and there is nobody. If the child is intelligent he will try to go behind the mirror: maybe the child is hiding there.

But that is the situation of every human being: as far as reality is concerned, people are behaving in a very childish way. The real thing is inside; the world only reflects it, and you go rushing after reflections. One has to turn in.

Looking in the mirror, remember it is your face but it iS not there; it is not in the mirror at all. Close your eyes and go in, because your real face is there.

The search for happiness can have two alternatives: either extrovert or introvert If it is extro it is going to fail, it is doomed to fail. If it is introvert it is bound to succeed... as inevitably as it is bound to fail if you search outside. And once tasted, it is yours forever. Once known it cannot be lost. Nobody s e it, nobody can destroy it -- not even death.

Santosh Sindhu. Santosh means contentment; sindhu means an ocean -- an ocean of contentment.

We are oceans, but of discontentment. We can be oceans of contentment too, because it is the same energy that becomes discontent; it can become contentment. It is the same energy standing upside-down. We are not to go in search of some new energy; all that is needed is already given. It is as if a man has legs but is standing on his head and is miserable because he cannot walk; he is crying, weeping, suffering. He is creating his problem. All that is needed is somebody to hit him hard, to wake him up, to tell him that, "You are simply being foolish. Just stand on your legs and you will be able to walk."

Every man is born to be blissful, every man is born to be wise, every man is born as a potential Buddha. But people are standing on their heads. The reason is because every child finds that everybody else is standing on their heads: so this is the way how to be! He learns from others.

So it is a self-perpetuating misery -- his children will learn from him. His parents had learned from their parents... It is an ongoing process. How it started in the first place is one of the mysteries. Who was the inventor? It seems that the priests invented the whole thing.

They say that prostitution is the oldest profession; I don't believe it. Prostitutes cannot be the oldest; the priests must be the oldest, because without priests there cannot be prostitutes. The priest brings in marriage, marriage brings in prostitute. The priest teaches you how to be: he gives you a character, a morality; he gives you commandments. They look beautiful: do this, don't do that -- but by his teaching of do this and don't do that, he destroys your spontaneity; he destroys your responsibility; he destroys your consciousness. That's how a person becomes upside-down. Character becomes more important, consciousness becomes less important, and then the whole thing becomes a chaos, a mess.

Consciousness is supememost, everything else is secondary -- and you are again on your feet. This is exactly, precisely, my work here: to help you, to remind you, that consciousness is the most fundamental thing; everything else is secondary. First you have to become more and more conscious, then all else follows of its own accord. You need not create a character, your consciousness is enough. It will give you a character, and that will be a totally different character because it will be fluid, flexible, changing, moving with the situations. It will be alive, not a dead structure around you. It will grow with you. It will be new moment to moment, it will be reborn every day; hence it will never lag behind. It will not be a weight; it will be like wings.

Let consciousness be the first priority in your life, and then it is not difficult to transform your discontents into contentment, to transform your anger into compassion, to transform your greed into sharing, to transform your physical, gross reality, into a spiritual, subtle reality. But the first requirement is tO bring consciousness to the topmost of your priorities. Nothing else should be more important than that -- not even God!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

23 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908235
ShortTitle: UPSET22
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Friederike. Anand means bliss; friederike means rule of peace. Your full name will mean rule of bliss and peace. Peace alone can become cold, can become unloving, can become a kind of death, can easily go negative. There is every possibility that it will be the peace of a cemetery -- not of life but of death.

Anand -- bliss -- alone, can become too much of an excitement. It is ecstasy. It can become feverish; it can create a delirium. One can easily become a victim of hallucinations. The bliss will be very loving and very warm, but the possibility is that one will go mad with that warmth, with that love. It can drive one easily insane. Hence a synthesis is needed between bliss and peace.

Bliss should be peaceful and peace should be blissful. Then you have the best of both and all that is dangerous in each is dropped. Then the peace is a dancing peace; then bliss is cool. And when bliss is cool and peace is a dancing, singing one, one has arrived. That's the ultimate state of consciousness.

Anand Jacques. Anand means bliss; jacques means God is the protector -- be blissful, God is the protector. Feel blessed that you are not alone; God is always with you, and not as a judge, but as a protector.

This insight can transform a man. It is a very small insight in the beginning, like a seed, but it can grow into a big tree. Thousands of birds can rest on the tree and thousands of travelers can take shelter under its shade. But the seed is very small. This is a seed idea, that God is continuously caring for you; you are never

left uncared for; that God is not indifferent to you, that he loves; that he is interested in your destiny; that he would like you to grow, to blossom, to come to an optimum experience of life, joy, love.

Start feeling it, and whenever your name is said by anybody, remember again: God is the protector. In fact in the old days all names were given with a certain purpose, with a certain device in them. New names, modern names, have lost that quality, and in the future they are thinking to drop names completely and to give numbers to people. That will be the ugliest thing possible, mathematical, logical -- they do it in the army right now -- but that will transform the whole world into a military camp. It has its own meaning.

In the military they give you numbers. When a person dies, only a number dies -- 13 died. Nobody feels anything for 13 -- it is just a number and a number can be replaced; somebody else comes, he becomes 13.

We cannot replace any person; persons are irreplaceable, but numbers can be replaced very easily. A name has an individuality; a number is impersonal, cold, mathematical, has no love in it.

The farther back you go in history, the more you will find names becoming significant. In fact, all ancient names are somehow concerned with God. All Jewish old names -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian -- they are all in some way connected with God, because God is our search. And the name has to be used so much: you will be signing it, you will be called by the name, you will become identified with your name. If you can remember its meaning it can become a subtle climate around you.

Let this be the climate: feel blissful because God is continuously protecting you. He is like an umbrella: when it is raining he is protecting you; when it is hot he is protecting you. God is protection, and we are not unprotected; hence we can dare to adventure, we can enquire into truth. We need not be afraid of death. If God is, then there is no death. Only one of the two can exist: either death or God. If death is, then there is no God; if God is, then there can be no death. This is the ultimate choice. A few people choose God; millions have chosen death. No wonder they suffer, no wonder they are miserable.

Becoming a sannyasin means: choose God; forget all about death. It is the greatest lie there is.

Prem Tim. Prem means love; tim is a short form of timothy.

In Hebrew it means honoring God. Your full name will mean love is the way to honor God. Be loving: that's the only way to honor God -- not by going through empty rituals, not by going to the church and repeating parrotlike certain prayers, but by actually being in love with existence: with the clouds and the stars and the trees and the people and all that is, because God iS spread all over the space.

He is the cloud and he is the star and he is the trees and he is the pebble. It is stupid to seek and search for him in any particular place -- Kashi or Kaaba. It is foolish to go in search of him in a temple or in a church or in a mosque, because there is not a single place where he is not. You cannot find a place where he is not.

A Sufi parable. Two disciples came to a Master, they wanted to be initiated. The Master gave one parrot to each and told the disciples to go to an absolutely lonely place where nobody is watching, and kill the parrot, and come back. The first came back within minutes. He went outside the house, went behind the house, looked -- there was nobody -- killed the parrot came back. The Master said, "Wait. Let the other one come back too."

Days passed, months passed, and then years passed. After three years the other man came back with the parrot still alive. He said, "Take your parrot back. If this is a condition for initiation it is impossible to fulfill. I searched in every possible way: I went into the mountains, I went into dark caves, underground caves, but it is impossible."

The Master said, "Why is it impossible?"

He said, "I was present, the parrot was not alone -- one thing. I closed my eyes, I blindfolded myself, I put the parrot behind me, but the parrot was present! I drugged the parrot, I made the parrot unconscious, but then suddenly I became aware that God is present and he is present everywhere. I have tried hard for three years; I could not find a place where he is not. So please take your parrot back. I am sorry -- I have failed."

The Master laughed and said, "You have succeeded; the first one has failed!" He told the first one, "Get out, get lost! You are simply stupid. It will take lives for you to understand what I have to teach." But to the other he said, "You are accepted, you are welcomed. This was a test -- you have passed it."

There is no need to go anywhere to find him; he is everywhere. And the way to honor him is to love life and to love all that life contains.

Anand Shantam. Anand means bliss; shantam means peace. Bliss and peace are two aspects of the same

energy, two sides of the same coin. Wherever bliss is, peace is bound to be there, and vice versa: if bliss is there and peace is not there, then the bliss is false. It is only something cultivated from the outside, it has not grown within. It is like a plastic flower, not a real rose.

If peace is found without bliss, then that too iS only something practiced. One can train oneself, one can train so perfectly that one can start looking like a Buddha from the outside, but deep inside there will be a volcano, ready to erupt any moment, and you will have continuously to fight with it, to keep it repressed.

Hence my advice to all of my sannyasins is: start growing both together. Let them grow side by side. Peace should be the center of your being, the center of the cyclone, and bliss should be your circumference, the cyclone. Bliss should be the dance on the circumference, and at the very core of the dance there should be absolute silence. This is how I conceive a real sannyasin to be. Become one!

[To a sannyasin, returning from the West, Osho says: I was concerned about you. The sannyasin asks: Why?]

Because you are such a simple person! And going into the world... and it is a very complex world! That's why!

When a few sannyasins go to the West I become concerned. Now you are becoming so innocent and so flexible and the world is totally different. But it is good that you are back home and unscratched!

[A sannyasin, arriving, says she has already booked groups.]

Do the groups. And melt as much as you can into the family. Three months can be the right time for a total change, but many people waste their time in resisting.

Don't resist. Just become absolutely vulnerable, defenseless, with no armor, and these three months will prove three lives!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

24 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908245
ShortTitle: UPSET23
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Barbara. Anand means bliss; barbara means a stranger.

The world becomes misery if you start thinking that you are part of it; if you become identified with it, then it is going to become a misery. Identification is the root cause of all misery. If you can remember that you are a stranger here, a visitor, a tourist, only for a few days, and the world is not more than a caravanserai -- we stay the night and in the morning we go -- if you can remain alert of this phenomenon, that we come from somewhere else and one day we have to go back to the original source, then bliss starts growing in you like roses in a rosebush. Then bliss is natural.

To be a sannyasin means to remember that we are strangers here, outsiders -- this is not our home. This remembrance is sannyas.

Stay, enjoy, but don't become attached; remain unattached and ready to go any moment. And when the moment of going comes, don't look back.

Anand Stefan. Anand means bliss; stefan has many meanings, but the meaning I would like you to remember is garland -- a garland of bliss.

Life can either be just a pile of flowers or it can be made into a garland. Ordinarily it remains a pile of flowers, and a pile of flowers is useless; it cannot be offered to God as a garland.

Life has to be made into a garland. A thread is needed to run though all the flowers. Once a thread starts running inside the flowers -- invisible, but connecting those which are all disconnected -- then life starts having a unity. Then one is not accidental. Then one is integrated. Then one is one, not many. And only when we are one can we be an offering to God.

Become a garland of bliss. Then only are we acceptable to God, are we worthy of being accepted.

Anand Stephane. Anand means bliss; stephane has many meanings, but the meaning I would like you to remember is crown -- a crown of bliss.

Man becomes a crowned king when he attains to bliss, otherwise he remains a beggar. And those who seek and search for bliss in the outside world remain beggars because bliss is not to be found there. For bliss one has to go in, turn in. It is an inward journey. And the sooner one starts on the journey, the better; this is the right age for you to enter.

Once a person has gone out too much it becomes more and more difficult to turn in; one becomes habituated to going outwards.

The right time to become a sannyasin is in childhood; the right time for meditation is childhood. Once you start meditating, going in, once you know how to go in and meditate, for your whole life you will be able to avoid many miseries that befall all others.

So here, participate in dance, participate in singing, participate in meditations. Don't think that you are a child so you need not participate in all these things. These are not only for grownups; in fact grownups find it more difficult to enter in meditation. And soon the day will come when you will be crowned in bliss!

[The new ten-year-old sannyasin says: Why do you pick the certain color of orange for everyone to wear?]

It is the color of sunrise and it is also the color when the inner sun rises. It is the color of the roses, and I would like my sannyasins to be as beautiful as roses, as full of light as the sunrise. It is the color of blood, life, and I would like my sannyasins to be absolutely alive, not dead and dull. It is a color of revolution, and my sannyasins are revolutionaries, rebels.

It is a very significant color -- that's why I have chosen it, and slowly slowly you will know all its meanings. Good, ... good!

Veet Colin. Veet means going beyond. Colin has two meanings. One comes from Greek; then it means victory, people's victory. The other comes from Celtic, and that's what I would like you to remember. In Celtic Colin means an animal. Your full name will mean go beyond the animal. Very few people go -- those who go, they are known as Buddhas, Christs.

People live only apparently as human beings; deep down they are animals. There is no break between the animal kingdom and man, it is a continuity. Of course man is a more evolved animal, but the difference is of quantity, not of quality. His reason is nothing but a slave to his instincts, his mind a shadow of his body. He pretends to live a very rational life but deep down it is utterly irrational.

This is one of the greatest discoveries of modern psychology, particularly the great contribution of Sigmund Freud. Aristotle defined man as a rational being; Sigmund Freud says man is not rational at all, he lives through the unconscious. He is not even conscious what to say about being rational? All his desires come from the basement of his being where all is dark. The conscious part is only a very small thing, just the tip of the iceberg. The whole iceberg is underground; we don't know anything about it and it goes on functioning from there, manipulating us. We are toys in the hands of something unconscious, something invisible.

This is the state of an animal. To be ruled by the unconscious is what I mean by being an animal. To be ruled by the conscious is the meaning of being human. And to be so conscious that the whole unconscious disappears and you are full of light -- not even a nook or corner is dark any more -- that is the meaning of Buddhahood.

First sannyas takes you into the world of human beings; it makes your conscious the master, and the unconscious, the slave. It changes the animal into a human being, and in the second step it takes you beyond the human too. Then you enter into the divine. That's the goal. Less than that -- being a god -- nothing is going to satisfy. One is born to be a god; that is our intrinsic destiny. Unless it is fulfilled discontent continues.

Contentment is possible only when one has attained to one's ultimate destiny. That destiny is God.

Anand Roseanne. Anand means bliss. Roseanne is made of two words: rose means rose, anne comes from hannah. It has many meanings but the one that I would like you to remember is prayer. Your full name will mean a prayerful, blissful rose. And that's what a sannyasin has to be: a blissful, a prayerful, rose.

Bliss and prayer are not separate, just two aspects of the same experience. If you are blissful you are bound to be prayerful, because when you feel bliss, you feel gratitude, and gratitude is prayer. If you are prayerful you are bound to be blissful, because prayer is surrender, let-go, bowing down to the ultimate in tremendous thankfulness. Just for the sheer joy of being. One bows in thankfulness, and in that bowing, in that letting go, bliss arises.

If you can attain to bliss, prayer arises; if you attain to prayer, bliss arises. They come together, they are inseparable. And when there is bliss and there is prayer, one is a rose. One is beauty personified, one is grace materialized; one is paradise on earth.

Anand Nur. Anand means bliss; nur means light.

Bliss is a state of infinite light, just as misery is a state of infinite darkness. Darkness represents unconsciousness; light represents consciousness. In darkness all kinds of errors are possible, bound to be. I don't call them sins; they are only errors, mistakes. They are natural, nothing to be condemned for, nothing to be punished for. They have their own punishment: each mistake brings its own misery. The punishment is not something outside, it is inbuilt.

When your inner being becomes full of light, all those errors disappear. Not that you Stop making them, simply you cannot make them. When one can see, one behaves differently than the person who cannot see. The blind person is bound to stumble. Not that he wants to stumble, he also does not want to stumble, but what can he do? -- he is blind. He cannot see the table, he cannot see the chair, he cannot see the door. He cannot see so he bumps into people or into things. But when you have eyes, you simply don't bump. It is not that you prevent yourself from bumping, effort is needed: you simply see and you move through the door and not through the wall. Your seeing is enough, your seeing is a transformation.

The basic foundation of religion is how to transform your inner unconscious into a conscious phenomenon, how to change your darkness into light. That's what my work is here. The moment you become a sannyasin that becomes your life's work. Constantly remember that one has to become more and more alert. Alertness has to go deeper and deeper. Do things more consciously than you have ever done before. Think consciously, feel consciously; don't miss any opportunity to be conscious, and drop by drop your being will become full, brimful of light.

Nur is also one of the Sufi names for God, because God is light.

Deva Nandano. Deva means god; nandano means garden -- God's garden.

Man has infinite potential: millions of flowers can bloom in him. Man is not as small as he appears from the outside, just the opposite: he is infinitely vast, beginningless, endless. He can contain all the stars, he can contain the whole sky in him. As a body he is limited; as consciousness he is unlimited.

We have to make a garden of consciousness and we have to grow all kinds of flowers. We have to be creative. Consciousness can become music, consciousness can become poetry, consciousness can become sculpture. All creativity comes out of consciousness; as rivers come from the mountains, creativity comes from the mountains of consciousness. And as rivers run and rush towards the ocean, all creativity rushes and runs towards God, the creator.

Grow flowers, be multidimensional. The more you create, the more blissful you will be. People want bliss but they are uncreative. They think that bliss is something that can be purchased, given, conferred upon them. They think that they can have bliss if they have more money or more power, or more prestige and more fame. Bliss does not depend on any of these things; bliss depends only on one thing: that one is creative, creates something. Only in creative moments are you part of God, and those are the moments of bliss too.

To be part of God is to be blissful. That should be exactly the definition of bliss: to be part of God, to be bridged with God. That is the only possibility of being bridged -- to be creative -- because he is the creator. If you are also a creator, you are bridged. In fact the moment you create you are no more, God creates through you. And when many many flowers of many many colors bloom in you, life becomes a celebration.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

25 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908255	
ShortTitle: UPSET24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Louis. Deva means divine; louis means glory -- divine glory. It is a seed in us, hence we are unaware of it. It is yet a potential, that's why we are oblivious of it. It has to be realized. It is a journey to be made; it is a promise to be fulfilled.

Man is not what he appears; he is far more, infinitely more. If you believe only in that which you are, then life is meaningless, then it is trivial, then it consists only of the very ordinary, the routine, the repetitive, the mechanical. Then it is ugly and it seems to be a very cruel joke. God seems to be absolutely absent; the devil seems to be very much present.

If man is what he appears to be -- if that's all -- then it is really some wicked energy that is behind existence. Then the whole thing is a mockery. But if we start growing, if we start transforming the potential into the actual, if we start becoming a plant, a flower, a fragrance, then life has beauty, tremendous beauty. Then life is an ecstatic pilgrimage and each moment brings more and more perfection. Each moment brings you closer and closer to God and each moment becomes a surprise, a great gift.

Unless one starts growing, one never becomes aware of what we are meant to be. We are part of God and part of his glory and part of his beauty and part of his eternity. We are not less than God: at those heights, at those altitudes, the part is equal to the whole.

In lower mathematics the part is never equal to the whole. How can the part be equal to the whole? That is the world of logic -- where a part is a part and the whole is the whole, and the whole is bigger than the part. But as you penetrate into the mysterious, as you go deeper and deeper into your infinity, a moment comes when lower mathematics does not function any more; a higher mathematics starts functioning.

In the higher mathematics the first law is: the part is equal to the whole. And then only -- when you know that the part is equal to the whole, that man is equivalent to God -- do you know the glory of life do you know the celebration. Then one is immensely contented, then nothing is unfulfilled. Great peace and great silence descend.

Unless that happens, continue the pilgrimage. Initiation into sannyas is initiation into this great pilgrimage.

Deva Jurgen. Deva means divine. Jurgen literally means one who works with the earth -- the farmer or the gardener. Your name will mean a divine gardener.

Life is a garden. It is an opportunity. You can grow weeds, you can grow roses; it all depends on you. You can make a beautiful garden -- flowers of many colors and many fragrances -- or you can leave it; without any cultivation, weeds will grow. That's what many people are doing with their lives: they only grow weeds. Their life is useless, uncreative. Their life knows nothing of love, nothing of meditation,

nothing of joy. These are all flowers; they don't grow on weeds.

Weeds have to be uprooted, the whole earth has to be turned upside-down. You have to work hard and you have to learn waiting, because you may sow the seeds today, but you are not going to get the flowers immediately; it takes a little time. You have to wait for the spring. And before the flowers come one has to keep one's inspiration alive, flowing. Many times there is depression, many times doubt whether those seeds are ever going to grow, the suspicion whether they were real seeds. "Am I waiting in vain? Am I going to be really fulfilled? Is this garden going to happen?"

By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming committed: committed to wait, committed to hope.

Veet Martin. Veet means going beyond; martin means warlike.

Now don't be warlike; go beyond it. In the past we have praised war too much, hence in all the languages of the world names like Martin exist. War was thought to be something great, something good, and to be warlike was a great virtue. Because of that idea humanity has suffered much

We have to drop the whole idea -- no more war and no more warlike people. We have to create a new human being whose ideal will be love, not war, who will worship the god of love, not the god of war.

This is the greatest challenge that is to be faced: centuries and centuries of warlike conditioning have to be dropped and have to be dropped quickly, because the time is short. If we don't drop warlike qualities within the coming twenty-five years humanity is finished, this planet is finished; it has no future. One more war and all is finished.

Once Albert Einstein was asked by a journalist, "Can you say anything about the third world war?" He said, "I cannot say anything about the third world war, but I can say something about the fourth."

The journalist was puzzled. He said, "If you can't say anything about the third, how can you say anything about the fourth?" He said, "I can say something about the fourth: it is not going to happen. The third will be the last and we are coming closer to it every day."

If the world is left to the politicians, we are going to commit global suicide. It has not to be left to the politicians. The days of the soldier are gone, the future belongs to the sannyasins; hence I would like to fill the whole world with my orange people, who think in terms of love, who live in love, as love, and who will not belong to any country, to any religion, who will be simply human beings. If countries remain, war remains. If Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, remain predominant, war remains.

We have to cut ourselves off from the past absolutely. A complete break from the past, a discontinuity from the past -- that exactly is the work of sannyas.

Prem Jan. Prem means love; jan means God's gracious gift.

Love is not within our hands. We cannot manufacture it, we cannot make it; it happens when it happens. It comes from the beyond and takes possession of your heart. When you are no more a master of yourself, then the beyond becomes your master. That's why people are so afraid of love. People are so much afraid of love that they go on talking about love so that they need not go into the experience of it.

The worldly people are afraid of love and they have created substitutes for love -- false substitutes, because man can create only false substitutes. The reality is beyond our control. And there are other-worldly people -- the monks, the saints -- they are also afraid of love. They escape from the world just to escape from situations where love is possible.

So the worldly and the otherworldly are not very different. If you look deep down their orientation is the same: both are afraid of love. The worldly runs after money, power, prestige; these are his substitutes for love. The greedy person loves money and the power-hungry loves power; these are the strategies of the mind to avoid the beyond. And the otherworldly person escapes from the world. He wants to escape from any situation where love may happen.

My sannyasin has to open himself up for love to come. He is not to escape into the search for money, power, prestige, and he is not to escape to the monasteries, to the Himalayas, to the caves, to the deserts. He is not to escape at all. He has to open up with total trust in life. And if you open up love starts showering. you are engulfed in love, encompassed by love. It comes like a flood: it drowns you, it drowns your ego forever. Once love has come in the ego cannot exist even for a single moment; it disappears instantly.

Love is the greatest revolution that man can experience. Love is the first experience of God. Without that experience God is only a word: empty, hollow, with no meaning, no significance. With the experience of love, God is no more a word, it is a reality, the most substantial reality.

[The new sannyasin asks: want to ask you why my suffering becomes so ridiculous.]

It is ridiculous. It is ridiculous because we don't want it -- still we go on creating it. It is ridiculous because it is our own creation and we don't want it. Nobody wants it and everybody goes on creating it. And we desire bliss, but we don't prepare the ground for it. That too is ridiculous. All that we do creates misery and all that we long for is bliss. This is the ridiculousness of it: we are longing for bliss and creating misery. This is the contradiction, the dilemma that man lives in.

But it can be transformed. The moment you become aware, withdraw from all those things that have been creating misery; don't pour your energy into them any more. Start pouring your energy into things which prepare you for bliss.

Two things, love and meditation, are enough to prepare the ground, and bliss comes! And only two things, the ego, the mind, and fear are enough to create misery. Fear is the polar opposite of love and mind-ego is the polar opposite of meditation. And these are the only alternatives.

Meditation goes perfectly well, in tune with love; the mind goes perfectly well, in tune with fear. The mind and fear together create your misery; meditation and love together create all that you have always dreamed of and longed for.

It is going to happen -- just wait a little!

Deva Sangit. Deva means divine; sangit means music.

That's the stuff the existence is made of: divine music. That's the stuff we are made of -- the divine music -- but we live in discord, utterly unaware that great music exists at the center of our being. We live in the head which is noisy. The head is part of the marketplace; the head reflects the marketplace, it echoes the marketplace. It is noisy, and because of its noise -- and it is too much -- we cannot hear the music, our own music, our own rhythm, our own song. And without hearing it we will never be able to know who we are.

It can be heard only in one way: if the mind stops for the time being, if the mind is suspended for the time being, it stops functioning for the time being That's what meditation is all about: a strategy, a technique, a device to suspend the mind for the time being. So suddenly the mind is off and all the noise disappears, and because the noise disappears you cannot avoid hearing the music within.

Once heard, it can be heard even while the mind is functioning. Once you know it, the subtle murmur that still, small voice, once you know that it is there you can hear it in the whole clamor and turmoil and noise of the mind. But the first hearing has to happen when the mind is not functioning.

Once you have known it you can use the mind. There is no need to destroy it: it is a beautiful instrument, a little bit noisy -- all machines are -- but once you know that there is a deeper source where your real being resides, that the mind is only an instrument to be used, a servant to be ordered to do this and to do that, a biocomputer... The mind as a master is a dangerous thing; the mind as a servant is beautiful

Anand Samata. Anand means bliss; samata means equilibrium, balance. Samata is a state when you are utterly in the middle, neither this nor that, where all extremes have been dropped: the golden mean. The whole teaching of Confucius and the whole teaching of Buddha consists of samata, the golden mean.

The mind lives in extremes either it is a leftist or it is a rightist; either it indulges or it renounces; either it is violent with others or it becomes violent with itself; either it has a lust for life or it becomes suicidal. That's how the mind functions. It never stops in the middle; it feeds on the extreme. The extreme is the way of the mind and the only method to drop the mind is to drop the extremes.

Let the pendulum stay in the middle -- don't allow it to go to the right or to the left -- and when the pendulum stays in the middle, the clock stops. When your consciousness stays in the middle, time disappears ego disappears, mind disappears. You enter into a totally different world. A different dimension opens up: the dimension of eternity, the dimension of nirvana, the dimension of God. The secret is samata

[The new sannyasin says when she meditates it is as if only the right hand side is lighted... she does not see well out of her left eye, either.]

Don't be worried. In fact it is very rare to see the whole body full of light. It happens only at higher stages. In the beginning you see light only on one side and the other side remains in darkness. If the other is light then the first one will remain in darkness, because our minds are divided into two parts, and you can function easily only from one hemisphere at a time.

So it is good that it is happening. Soon you will be able to stand exactly in the middle of both hemispheres. That is samata, that is equilibrium. Both hemispheres, the left and the right, are bridged by a very small bridge. If you can stand on that bridge then you will see your whole body full of light. It has nothing to do with your eye, because you don't see it with your eyes, it is something that has nothing to do with these eyes. Mm? -- even a blind man can see this inner light. But in the beginning you will always see on one side. It's perfectly good. Slowly slowly you will become balanced.

It is like a person learning to ride on a bicycle: in the beginning it looks so mysterious that people are moving on two wheels and are not falling! The beginner falls either to the left side or to the right. f he tries to avoid the left, he falls to the right; if he avoids the right, he falls to the left, but slowly slowly, the knack is learned -- that there is no need to lean to either side too much, and one can just remain in the middle. Then it becomes natural.

One who has learned to ride on a bicycle never forgets it, never. There are only two things which are never forgotten: swimming and bicycling. Everything else one can forget, but not these two things, because both depend on a subtle balance, and once that balance is known it is known forever.

This too is a subtle balance, the subtlest. It will happen one day, just wait. At the right time, in the right moment, the whole body will be full of light.

Jesus has a saying: When you have one eye, your whole body will be full of light. But that one eye happens only when these two eyes disappear and the third eye, which is exactly in the middle of the two, starts functioning.

It is going to happen!

[A sannyasin says: I don't know what my seriousness is about.... Sometimes it's just insane.]

Take it easy! Even about seriousness, laugh! Don't take seriousness seriously; that's the thing. That's what you are doing. Seriousness is okay but don't take it seriously!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

26 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908265	
ShortTitle: UPSET25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem Maria. Prem means love; maria means rebellion. Love is the greatest rebellion because it is rebellion against the head, rebellion against logic, rebellion against all that is mundane.

Love means entering into the temple of the heart. One has to renounce the head. Love means entering into the world of paradox. One has to drop the whole logical structure of the mind.

It is not a political rebellion, it is a spiritual rebellion. You are not fighting against somebody outside you, you are fighting with something inside you, something that has been implanted by the society. It comes from the outside but now it is no more outside, it is inside you. It has become your head, your mind, your ego.

Rebel against all that has come from the outside.

Throw it back and remain totally with that which is purely of the inside. That's what sannyas is all about: living life from within, utterly from within... not living life under the influence of others, not living

life as a slave, not living life following the commandments of the state and the church, but listening to one's own heart and going with it wherever it leads, and it always leads to God.

Deva Naomi. Deva means divine; naomi means sweetness.

Man has the potential either to be utterly bitter or to be absolutely sweet. There are negative qualities which can make your life very bitter for yourself and for others, and there are positive qualities which can transform you into a blessing to yourself and a blessing to the world.

And unless man consciously chooses, he remains negative. That is something very significant to be remembered: without choosing you are bound to remain negative. Not to choose means choosing negativity, because that is our animal heritage. It is already there, it need not be chosen. We have been carrying it for centuries, for many many lives. So if you don't choose consciously you are bound to remain trapped with the negative: anger, greed, lust, possessiveness. But if you choose, the same energy that becomes bitter becomes sweetness.

There are not two energies in life; we are given only one energy -- but the energy can be transformed, transmuted. The higher you go, the subtler it becomes; the lower you go, the grosser it becomes. All negative qualities are gross, heavy. They function under the law of gravitation; they gravitate towards the earth. And all positive qualities are light: they have wings. They function under a totally different law called, in ancient wisdom schools, the law of levitation. It is against gravitation: it uplifts you.

So start choosing. Don't remain accidental any more. Let life become a movement towards a certain direction. Slowly slowly the mist disappears, the confusion is gone; things become clear. To have direction is to be a sannyasin. To be directed towards God is to be a sannyasin. The arrow moving towards the ultimate, that's what sannyas is.

You have been searching for your whole life, and you have been working, trying, on your own, but now the right moment has come when help from the beyond can become available to you. You have done the homework, now sannyas is going to become a turning point, a one-hundred-eighty-degree turn. And remember, now that this is your home, sooner or later you have to be here, I will need you here. Good, Naomi.

Deva Klaus. Deva means god; klaus means victory -- God's victory.

From this moment you have to surrender; let God be victorious. Ordinarily everybody is trying to be victorious. The ego wants to conquer, it wants to conquer the whole world. Sannyas means changing your whole style of life, not being interested in conquering any more; on the contrary, immensely fascinated by surrendering. But the moment you surrender and God becomes victorious a paradox is realized, because in God's victory is your victory.

In the so-called victory of the ego you are really defeated, you are not victorious. An Alexander dies a beggar; only a Buddha dies like an emperor. Jesus dies like an emperor; although the crown that he is wearing on the cross is made of thorns, still he dies like an emperor. The last words that he utters are "Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done." That is his absolute surrender; in that surrender he is victorious.

Sannyas has to be a cross to you. You have to die to be reborn, you have to surrender to be victorious, you have to annihilate yourself for God to be.

Deva Karin. Deva means divine; karin means purity.

Man remains essentially pure. All impurity is only on the surface. The center is always in God; only our circumference is in the world. The circumference can gather dust; it does. If we become identified too much with the circumference, if we start thinking that "We are only this," then we become impure... because of the idea. Otherwise our innermost core always remains pure. It is intrinsically pure, there is no way to make it impure.

So the question is not for a sannyasin to become pure; the question is how to know the inner purity that is already there. And once you have known it the circumference automatically starts becoming pure, because then the circumference starts being dominated, possessed by the center.

Ordinarily it is the circumference which is dominating, and the center we have completely forgotten about. Once the center and its immense purity is known, that purity starts filtering out to your circumference, that light starts spreading. It becomes an aura around you.

Purity is already there; it has not to be achieved, only recognized. Hence my insistence is not on changing your character but on helping you to meditate so that you can become acquainted with who you

are.

You are already pure. You are already in paradise -- it is just that you have fallen asleep.

Anand Jorg. Anand means bliss; jorg means a farmer.

Once a farmer asked Buddha, "Why don't you do something? I cultivate the land, I create something; you simply sit under the tree with closed eyes, doing nothing. I have been watching you -- people come to you, you talk to them or sometimes they sit silently by your side. Why don't you do something?"

The poor farmer was naturally curious; he had been watching Buddha sitting under a tree just by the side of his farm, with people coming, going, and no visible work happening.

Buddha said, "Can't you see that I am also a farmer? Can't you recognize me? -- although my farm is of a different quality, on a different plane? I grow the crop of bliss, I sow the seeds of bliss. The people who come around and who sit silently, or to whom sometimes I talk -- they are my work. I am sowing seeds: seeds in people's consciousness, seeds of bliss. In the right season they will bloom. And look into my eyes: I have bloomed, I have cultivated my inner soil, my soul; now it is full of flowers!"

And it is said that the farmer recognized him. He looked into Buddha's eyes, surrendered to Buddha, became a sannyasin. He said, "Then I have been wasting my life unnecessarily. You are the true farmer; I am the false one."

This is the meaning of your name: be a farmer of bliss. Become available to me so that I can sow the seeds of bliss in you.

Ramdeva. Ram is one of the names of God. There are many names of God, but all names are just arbitrary because in reality God is nameless. He is formless, so any name can do. You can call him God, you can call him Allah, you can call him Ram; it does not make any difference. But giving you the name Ramdeva has a significance: the significance is that it will remind you again and again that you are God.

A constant hammering is needed, that you are God... because you are. Just a few layers of dust, of rubbish, have to be thrown out. Your godliness is like water running underneath the earth. You have to dig a well: once you have Removed the earth that is in between you and the water current, the water will be available. God is an undercurrent in everyone, but there are layers and layers of earth and rocks and stones; they have to be removed.

The whole work of a religious person is that of removal. God has not to be found; only the barriers have to be removed. Hence it is simple in a way: we are not to go anywhere, we have just to search for the barriers and drop them. Once all barriers are removed, God is revealed. You never encounter God as the other -- no, never. God is never an object: he is revealed as your subjectivity, as your interiority.

Deva Premal. Deva means divine; premal means loving -- divinely loving.

There are three kinds of love. One is animal love: one simply wants and wants and wants, one is not willing to give anything. It is an exploitation of the other. Then there is human love, which is mutual give and take: you give but you get something in return. It is a mutual exploitation: you exploit the other, the other exploits you. But it is better than the animal. The animal simply exploits the other, the animal is not interested in giving at all. Human love has something human in it; it is a sharing.

Then the third is divine love. It only knows how to give. It never thinks of getting anything in return, it is the sheer joy of giving. Much comes back, a millionfold, but that is not the point at all. The divine lover only knows how to give.

My sannyasins have to become divine lovers, because the moment you know how to give and you know how to enjoy giving itself, you have come to know what prayer is.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

27 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7908275
ShortTitle:	UPSET26
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem Els. Prem means love. Els comes from the Hebrew root "el"; it means divine, godly.

Love is the most divine phenomenon in existence. It is the highest peak. Nothing is higher than love. It opens the doors to all the mysteries of existence, it is the master key. One who knows love is bound to know God sooner or later. It is impossible to avoid God if you know love, and vice versa: it is impossible to know God if you don't know what love is. So in fact, God is not as important as love, because God can never be known without love.

Love can be known without God; love has to be known first without God. Only slowly slowly, as love becomes integrated, as it becomes mature, as it starts blossoming, as the spring comes, does one become aware of God. It is the eye of love that makes you capable of seeing God. Certainly the eye is more important than the light, because without the eye the light cannot be seen, and without love God cannot be seen.

So if one can only remember love, that's enough. More than that of religion is sickening; more than that is arbitrary, unnecessary garbage. And sometimes it happens, the "more" is so much that it crushes and kills love, it becomes tOo much of a burden. Avoid theology if you want to know God, avoid religion if you want tO know God, but know the poetry of love the music of love.

Prem Alex. Prem means love; alex comes from alexander. Avoid being an Alexander! Everybody deep down wants to be an Alexander. The ambitious mind -- and all minds are ambitious -- is bound to be in some way or other trying to become Alexander, the great conqueror: famous, powerful, dominating.

But the literal meaning of Alex is very beautiful. Alexander was just the opposite of his name: Alex means a helper of mankind -- and he was the enemy. It also means that which dispels evil, and he was evil incarnate.

So remember, your name will mean love, the helper of mankind. Love dispels evil as light dispels darkness, and just by being loving one helps tremendously. One need not do anything in particular for humanity, but if one is full of love, then whatsoever one does is a help; one cannot do otherwise. Each breath is full of prayer, full of compassion, and each act comes out of that compassion and prayer and love. It can't be destructive; it can only be creative.

Even if a loving man sits silently, doing nothing, he helps tremendously. He raises the level of consciousness of the whole of humanity just by sitting in his room. He may not go out of the room even, may not do anything in particular, may not open schools and hospitals, may not serve the poor and the ill, may not do anything at all, may be a non-doer. He may be a man like me who never goes out of his room -- but his non-doing creates a pulsation, a vibration; he raises the level of consciousness of the whole of humanity. That has always been the way of the Buddhas: wu-wei, action through inaction -- that is their whole secret.

I am not saying that if you feel like doing something, don't do it. If you feel like doing something, do it. If your love expresses itself through action, good. If it simply expresses itself in non-action, that too is good, but one thing has to be there: a loving heart, a heart overflowing with love.

Anand Isa. Anand means bliss. Isa comes from the Hebrew root "el"; it means god, godly, divine.

Your name will mean godly bliss, divine bliss. All bliss is divine. Happiness is human, misery is human. But bliss is divine, because bliss is a transcendence of both happiness and unhappiness; it is a state of tremendous peace.

Happiness, unhappiness, both create a kind of excitement. For those who are really very sensitive even happiness is a disturbance because it creates ripples in their being. For the insensitive happiness seems to be the goal, but for the really sensitive and alert, happiness has never been the goal, but bliss. That is far away from happiness, as far away as it is from unhappiness. In fact the distance between bliss and happiness and

bliss and unhappiness is equal.

It is like a triangle. Bliss is far away from the base; the base angles are at an equidistance, so it is neither happiness nor unhappiness. It is something totally different, so totally different that it is inexpressible in any language.

"Bliss" is only an approximate word. It does not really express it; nothing can express it; it can only be experienced.

And the moment you are in a state of bliss, you are in a state of godliness. You are no more a part of the gross material world; you are no more identified with the body or the mind. You are a pure transcendence, a watcher on the hills. And the valleys, the dark valleys, are left far behind. They have become dreams. They have become as irrelevant as if they had never existed.

Deva Raje. Deva means divine; ra1e means queen.

Each person is a divine king or a divine queen. Nobody is born as a beggar. If we become beggars, that is because of our upbringing. It is because we are conditioned to be beggars. We are brought up in such a way that we become ambitious, full of desires, full of possessiveness, jealousies, and that is the way of being a beggar.

To be without ambition, without desire, without possessiveness, without jealousy, is the way of the king, the way of the queen -- the royal way!

Our so-called kings and queens are also beggars because they live in the same ambitious way -- in fact, more so. So sometimes it happens that a beggar is less of a beggar than the so-called king.

There is a Sufi story.

A great Sufi mystic, Farid, was very much respected by the emperor, Akbar. Akbar used to come to pay his respects to Farid, to his small village, just near Delhi. The villagers once told Farid, "If you say to Akbar -- just a hint from your side is enough -- that we need a school, our children can get easily educated. If you can just give a hint it will be done immediately. There is no question about it."

Farid said, "Then I will have to go to the court, because when he comes here it is not right to ask anything. If I have to ask something I have to go to his palace myself." So he went.

He arrived early in the morning. The king was in his prayer, but Farid was not prevented; everybody knew that the king respects him like a Master. So Farid went in, he stood behind the king. Akbar was praying with raised hands towards the sky. He was just finishing his prayer, and he said to God... not knowing that Farid is present, not knowing that anybody is hearing, he said to God, "Give me more money, give me more power."

Farid turned away.

Akbar finished his prayer. He stood up and saw Farid going out of the room. He rushed, fell to his feet and asked, "This is the first time you have come -- why are you going back without saying a single word?"

Farid said, "I was wrong. I used to think that you are a king -- you are not. I am far better a king than you are. You are still asking, still demanding. What kind of prayer is this? It is begging, pure begging. I had come to ask for some favor, but now I cannot ask it of you; you are so poor that to ask for a school for the village will be too much for you. No, I am not going to ask. And moreover, if I have to ask, why should I not ask God himself? Rather than using you as a mediator -- you ask God and I ask you -- if I have to ask, I will ask God himself.

"But remember that one of my great illusions has disappeared. It has been good that I came: I have seen the beggar in you."

Akbar has written in his memoirs that, "I also became aware that although I am a great king," -- he dominated the whole of India, in his time the Mogul empire was the greatest empire in the whole of the world -- "I understood. Farid is right: I am a beggar and Farid is the true king."

Be a queen: be non-ambitious, desireless. That's what sannyas is all about: the art of being a king or a queen.

Anand Narayano. Anand means bliss; narayano means god. Bliss is God. Nobody is searching for God, everybody is searching for bliss; and it is natural, nothing is wrong in it.

How one can seek and search for God? -- one knows nothing of God. There is no natural instinct for God. The intrinsic desire is to attain a state of peace, silence, joy. But the people who have attained to that state of peace, silence and joy, suddenly they become aware that existence is not what they used to think it is. It is full of divine presence. Matter disappears; instead of matter, the whole thing becomes a play of

consciousness.

That consciousness, that pervading consciousness, that oceanic consciousness, is what has been named God. Nobody has been seeking and searching for it, but those who have found bliss have found it, certainly, absolutely, unexceptionally, because the moment you are utterly quiet, still, peaceful, joyous, you are a totally different person. You are whole, you are wholesome, you are healthy, you are sane. In that sanity your vision changes. Before that you were insane, and, of course, an insane man has an insane vision of the world.

The insane vision is the materialist vision; the sane vision is the religious vision. Religion is nothing but the experience of total sanity, of absolute health.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

28 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908285
ShortTitle: UPSET27
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Terry. Anand means bliss, terry means wealth and peace. Bliss is both. It is wealth, the real wealth, wealth that cannot be stolen; not even death can take it away. And it is peace, it is ultimate peace, indestructible. There is no way to disturb it. Disturbances can be created but they will remain just the cyclone -- and bliss remains the center of the cyclone, absolutely undisturbed. Noise may be there, but deep at the very core of your being, silence prevails.

Attain to bliss and you attain to the kingdom of God, you attain to treasures which are inexhaustible, and you attain to a peace which is not of this world. What we call peace in this world is nothing but the gap between two disturbances, the gap between two wars. It is really cold war, it is not peace; it is preparation for war.

The real peace is not something like an interval between two disturbances, two wars; it is a transcendence of all conflict, of all duality.

And that is the true function of meditation: to create a space in you where you can be rich, infinitely rich, utterly peaceful, absolutely ecstatic.

Devanando means divine bliss. Bliss is always something that comes from the beyond; it is always a gift, never an achievement. You cannot be ambitious for it; you can only pray. You cannot desire it; you can only wait. If your waiting is total and your patience is infinite it comes in its own time. And when it comes of its own accord it transforms your whole being. When somehow you manage to bring it, it never comes in the first place, and what comes in its place is something false, manufactured by the mind. Apparently it is bliss, but only apparently: deep inside the torment continues, the nightmare continues. You remain sitting on the volcano; it can empty any moment.

But when real peace, real bliss, real silence, descends from the beyond -- not that you bring it, but when it comes, showers on you, slowly slowly penetrates and permeates your whole being -- you are transformed, you are no more the same person. The old is gone and gone forever. The new has come, and the new knows no death, the new is eternal.

Prem Samadhi. Prem means love; samadhi means ecstasy.

The true way to ecstasy is love; all other ways are false. Love is the only bridge between man and God. Except love nothing else is needed, but to create love one has to die: one has to die as an ego, one has to disappear as a separate entity. One has to merge and melt with existence. Just as a river disappears in the ocean, in the same way one has to learn how not to be.

That's the whole art of love: how not to be. But the paradox is that if you know how not to be, you immediately know that this is real being. This is what real being is, not the ego that we used to think we are. And when the real being is there, there is ecstasy, grace, beatitude, benediction.

Anand Ira. Anand means bliss; ira means a messenger of peace. Bliss is the messenger of peace. The moment you become blissful, your whole life becomes a message. Not that you try, not that you have to do something deliberately; it happens of its own accord. Your very blissfulness starts creating vibes of peace all around. Whoever comes in contact with you is immediately touched by something invisible.

If the person is open, if the person is not insane, if the person is not insensitive, if the person is not utterly closed, windowless, the message immediately goes like an arrow into his heart. To be blissful is to be in the service of God. To be blissful is to be a blessing to the world. There is no other way to help people to attain to God than to be blissful: your bliss becomes a proof that God is.

No argument can convince anyone about God's existence, for or against -- no argument is conclusive. Only bliss suddenly makes people aware that life as we know it is not the end; that there is something more to it, something hidden, something that has to be discovered yet; that it is a pilgrimage and there are mysteries and mysteries.

God means the ultimate mystery. And the only message that has to be given to the world is that you are living amidst the ultimate mystery and yet absolutely oblivious of it. The blissful person hits people's heart deeply; that's why sometimes they cannot forgive the blissful person, because the blissful person creates a disturbance in their settled lives. The blissful person becomes a challenge, the blissful person becomes a call for an adventure, the adventure into the unknown.

That's why they crucified Jesus: they could not tolerate his bliss, they could not tolerate his love; it was too much. The man had to be destroyed, removed. His presence was becoming such a call that there was only one alternative left: either destroy Jesus or destroy your old pattern of life and go with him. There was no other alternative.

When you are with a Buddha or a Jesus or a Socrates, only one alternative is there: either drown yourself in the Buddha, in the Christ, or destroy him, so that the door closes and you can be at ease with your established pattern, life, securities, safety.

Prem Manfred. Prem means love; manfred means a man of peace. Only a man full of love can be a man of peace. Without love you cannot have peace; the heart full of hate cannot be peaceful. It is impossible for the heart full of anger to know anything of peace. Only in the heart overflowing with love glow the flowers of peace.

Be loving, be love, and you will know what peace is. And it is a must to know peace. Without knowing it, if one dies, one has lived in vain. One lived not at all, one simply dragged oneself, because without knowing peace one cannot know God. Peace is the door. It is peace that will make your eyes clear to see God, but before peace can happen you have to prepare your heart for love.

Love brings peace; peace opens the door of the temple of God.

Prem Diana. Prem means love; diana means bright as day. Love is the beginning of a bright day, love is the dawn. Without love a man is nothing but a dark night, a dark night without stars, without the moon, a dark night without even a candle.

A man without love lives in hell. It is love that helps you to come out of the darkness. It is love that brings poetry to your being. It wakes you up into awareness. It is the beginning of the day. The day represents awareness, consciousness; the night represents unconsciousness. And without love there is no possibility of the dawn. Once you have known love, even the night is as bright as the day. Then it is full of stars and moon, then it has its own luminousness.

Diana has another meaning also: it is the name of the goddess of the moon. Again, it is rooted in the idea of light. If the moon is there, if the full moon is there, even the night is no longer night. If you are awake, alert, conscious, then even in hell you will create your own heaven.

Once a man asked Buddha, "Can a good man fall into hell?"

Buddha said, "That is impossible. He may fall into hell, but wherever he is he will be in heaven, because a really good man carries his heaven around himself. You can throw him into hell but he will create a small, beautiful heaven there. And the bad man carries a hell around himself. He can manage to bribe the gatekeepers of heaven and enter, but he will create a hell there."

It is not really that heaven and hell exist outside; we go on creating them around ourselves. Just like the spider creates its web out of itself, we create our heaven, our hell; we create our night, our day.

Prem Anito. Prem means love; anito means beyond morality. Love knows no morality, because morality is needed only by those who don't know love. Morality is a social substitute for the missing love. We have to tell people to do this, not to do that, we have to give them commandments, because they don't have love in their heart. If love is there then no commandments are needed, then love is enough unto itself then it will show you the way, then it will always give you an inner direction. An inner voice will remain available to you, an inner guide will always be there. In every situation, infallibly, you will receive a direct message from God; only love is needed in the heart.

To be loving means to be in contact with God.

Love needs no morality; it is only the unloving person who needs morality. Because the society is very unloving, we need so much morality, law, codes, ethics, this and that, and still man goes on doing all kinds of crimes, goes on doing all kinds of sins. All the morality and all the preaching seems to have no real impact. In fact it is not the real medicine, it is not the real cure.

The real cure is love, not morality. The real cure is love, not character. Love creates its own fluid character. It creates its own insight, its own morality. But love's morality is very spontaneous, it is not ready-made. You act moment to moment out of your love, and whatsoever is done out of love is good; whatsoever is done without love is bad -- that's my definition of good and bad.

Anand Kamala. Anand means bliss; kamala means lotus -- a lotus of bliss.

In the East the lotus represents the ultimate unfoldment of consciousness. It is the biggest flower and the most beautiful and it has a few qualities of a sannyasin.

The first: it grows out of dirty mud. The most beautiful flower, growing out of dirty mud, is very significant. It shows you the way of transformation: how the lower can be transformed into the higher, how the mundane can become sacred, how even the earthly can be used to create a paradise. The earth has not to be renounced, the mud has not to be destroyed, but used, alchemically used, so that the base metal can be changed into gold.

Secondly: it grows in water, floats on water, and that's how a sannyasin should be: living in the world, floating in the world, in, yet above -- in the lake but above the lake.

And thirdly: it has such smoothness, it is so velvety, that the water cannot touch it. It remains in the water and yet untouched by the water. That is the third quality of a sannyasin: remaining in the world nd yet remaining absolutely untouched by it.

Real sannyas is not renunciation, it is rejoicing In the world. It is an art of living in the world in such a way that you are in the world but the world is not in you, that you are of the world, but not of the world... The art of being in the world, yet remaining beyond it.

Satyam Anando. Satyam means truth; anando means bliss.

Being truthful, absolutely truthful, within and without, creates the right space for bliss to descend. Being untruthful, being unauthentic, being false, pretentious, living in lies, fills you with so much garbage, with such dirt, that bliss cannot enter you. Bliss needs a certain purity, a certain cleanliness, a certain emptiness. And the untruthful mind is never empty. If you say one lie, you will have to say a hundred lies to save the first lie, to protect it. And then it is an unending process.

A man who lives through lies has to be continuously on guard, tense; he has to be very cunning so that he is not caught. You can fool a few people for the time being, but you cannot fool all the people, all the time, so you are afraid of being caught sooner or later. The untruthful man cannot live the life of freedom. He lives in fear, he lives in guilt; he lives continuously afraid of being persecuted, afraid of being found, of being caught. And the more he is afraid of being caught, the more lies he goes on spinning and weaving around himself. That is how a man becomes more and more burdened by his own falsities.

To be a sannyasin means getting out of it, jumping out of it, and starting calling a spade a spade That's what sannyas is all about: being utterly truthful... not to hurt anybody, but just to be simple, straightforward.

Not cultivating truth as a virtue to attain something in the afterlife, no, but simply being truthful because being truthful is being joyous, being truthful is being unafraid, being truthful keeps one clean. And in that cleanliness, bliss comes one day. When you are really ready and your heart has become a lotus of purity, bliss comes dancing, just like a ray of light from the beyond. And once you are touched by the beyond you are really born for the first time.

That is the birth Jesus speaks of again and again: Unless you are born again, you shall not enter into my kingdom of God.

Jesus also says: Truth liberates. And he is absolutely right. It is the lying mind that is our bondage. The moment you become true to yourself and to the world, the moment you drop all your masks, liberation is immediate, liberation is instantaneous; not even a moment is lost. You are immediately a different being: you are a Buddha, you are a Christ, you are a Krishna. And to be reborn through truth is to know all the joys of life, all the mysteries of life, all the gifts and glories of life... And they are infinite.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

29 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908295
ShortTitle: UPSET28
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Phillip. Anand means bliss, and Phillip is the name of one of the disciples of Jesus, one of the twelve apostles -- a blissful disciple.

One can become a disciple only through blissfulness. Disciplehood is not born out of sadness. It is the most cheerful phenomenon possible because it is love in is highest form.

Prem Willem. Prem means love; willem means resolution. Love needs great resolution, the greatest, because it is the greatest challenge. It needs resolution because it is a quantum leap; it is going from the known into the unknown. It is moving from logic into paradox, from the clearcut world of the head into the vague, mysterious world of the heart.

One hesitates, one is afraid; one can see the risk involved; one can see the death possible. One can see that one may not be able to come back, one may be gone forever, because from the intellectual viewpoint the world of love looks like a world of madness. If the head is to decide, it is going to decide against it. Hence the resolution cannot be intellectual, it can only be total, existential: your whole being decides.

But even in the decision something great starts happening: the moment the resolution is made, the moment you are committed to love, you start becoming crystallized. Otherwise man is a crowd. He has not one self, he has many selves -- he is multipsychic. With resolution you attain to one self; the many disappear and only one remains. And with one is the mastery, with one is the beginning of God, because God is also one. With one the flight from the alone to the alone begins.

Veet Maria. Veet means going beyond. Maria in Hebrew has many meanings; one of the meanings is bitterness. Your full name will mean going beyond bitterness. The mind is full of bitterness, because it is full of ambition, jealousy, possessiveness -- these are all poisons. One has to go beyond the mind. The mind is very competitive, always ready to fight, quarrel, seeking and searching for some opportunity to hate, to be angry, to be enraged. It lives on these ugly things.

But the heart is sweet. And the whole process of sannyas is getting down from the head to the heart. Then the same energy that becomes bitterness in the head becomes sweetness in the heart.

Remember, all the games of the mind have to be transcended -- and there are many games. And when you start becoming aware of the gross games, the mind starts playing subtle games. It is very cunning; it is very political, diplomatic. You change it from one side and it starts asserting itself from another side.

Sometimes it can even move to the very opposite to deceive you. From being indulgent it can become ascetic, from being too worldly it can become too otherworldly; but it is the same mind, nothing has changed. It may even renounce all the riches: it was greedy, now it renounces; but this too is another phase, a subtler phase, of greed. Now one is hoping that one will be rewarded in heaven; this is even a bigger greed than the first one. The worldly person is greedy, but your so-called saints are far more greedy. The worldly person is satisfied with the momentary, but your so-called saints are so greedy that they demand the eternal; less than that they are not ready to take. It is the same mind!

But there is a way: if you remain exactly in the middle you can drop into the heart. From the exact middle there is a connection with the heart. Don't move from one extreme to another. Find exactly the middle between two extremes and you will be surprised: a door opens and suddenly you are entering into your own heart of which you had no idea before. We have only heard about the heart.

When the mystics talk about the heart they don't mean the mechanism that purifies the blood, they don't mean the heartbeat. They mean that there is a passage in your being from where you are connected with God, a cave in your heart; if you enter you will enter into God himself. The heart is only used symbolically, it has nothing to do with the physiological heart.

The heart represents love and the head represents logic. Logic is bitter, argumentative. Love is sweet, love is pure honey.

Deva Knut. Deva means divine; knut means risk.

Sannyas is the greatest risk possible because it is going into the uncharted without a map. It is entering into the mysterious, not knowing exactly where you are going. But some intuitive force pulls you, calls you; some unknown source of energy functions like a magnet. You cannot resist, you cannot avoid, you cannot escape. But it is a risk because all that you have known will be useless in this venture. All that you are familiar with will have to be dropped because it becomes an unnecessary burden on the journey. And the journey can be made only if you are very light, utterly unburdened with philosophies, theologies, ideologies, religions. You can only go into this unknown with a mind with no thoughts.

And that's the risk, because with thoughts the mind is well-acquainted, with thoughts the mind is efficient, skillful. Without thought the mind becomes just like a child's mind, innocent, ignorant. But the search for God needs you to be innocent and ignorant; the knowledgeable never reaches. God is available only to the innocent, to those who are full of wonder but have no knowledge. Great questions arise in their hearts, but not a single answer is there.

Anand Silva. Anand means bliss; silva means woodland. We have to create a blissful woodland in the heart. The woodlands outside are of no use. Yes, you can find a certain silence there, but it cannot transform you. It comes from the outside and can only touch you at the superficial level. It has a beauty, it is worth enjoying, but deep down you remain the same. The same turmoil continues, the same insanity, the same crowd, the same market-place.

We have to create a woodland inside the heart, and that has tremendous beauty and infinite joy. If you have a woodland in the heart -- that's what meditation is all about -- then the whole world becomes a place of beauty. Then wherever you are, in the woodland or in the marketplace, the silence continues, the stillness permeates. It cannot be disturbed, in fact the outer noise enhances it.

Prem Angela. Prem means love; angela means messenger of God. Love is the messenger of God, so whomsoever attains to love becomes a messenger of God. Whosoever starts flowing, overflowing with love, brings the good news to the world. He is the only proof that God is. A Jesus, a Francis, a Buddha, a Kabir -- their arguments for the existence of God are useless. Those arguments can convince only those who are already convinced. Their presence is the real proof; it convinces even those who are not convinced.

Anand Sandesh. Anand means bliss; sandesh means message.

A sannyasin has to become a message of bliss not by talking about it, but by being it. He has not to

become a missionary, but a message. A missionary carries only theories, scriptures, interpretations, words. He himself may not have known anything at all: he may talk about Christ and he may not have tasted anything of Christ-consciousness. He is a missionary. He is in business, he is in search of customers. He has nothing to do with religion.

A religious person is not a missionary but a message. His whole being, his way of life -- not his philosophy but his way of life -- his very presence creates a pulsation, creates a vibe, and people start feeling that something that has not happened to them has happened to this man; that this man is carrying something mysterious about himself; that he has a candle lit inside his heart. While we are dark, he is full of light.

Anand Usha. Anand means bliss; usha means the dawn, the morning -- the dawn of bliss.

Sannyas is only a beginning, the first ray of the sun in the early morning; hence the orange color. It is not the end, it is the first step of a long long journey and pilgrimage. But the first step is almost half the journey, because the first is the most difficult. The second will be just like the first and the third will be just like the first.

Lao Tzu says: If you know how to take one step you can cover ten thousand miles. Then there is no problem, because you cannot take two steps simultaneously; each time you have to take one step. And if you know how to take one, then the whole universe is yours.

Sannyas is a first step, the beginning of something of which you cannot yet be aware. Slowly slowly it will become clear. The early morning is full of mist. Even if the first rays of sun have reached, it is very cloudy and misty and things are not clearcut. It is not yet noontide, but soon the noontide will come.

Just go on moving deeper and deeper into meditation. Sannyas is a vow that "Now my whole energy will be devoted to meditation;" that "Nothing else will be more important than meditation" that "Meditation is now my life's goal." Once the resolution has become definite, crystallized, meditation becomes easier. All that it needs is a commitment. One cannot just be curious about meditation, one has to get involved. One cannot be just a spectator, one has to be a participant.

And that's what is happening by becoming a sannyasin: it is participating in a great adventure; it is participating in a commune of seekers; it is participating with a Master; it is participating in the mysterious aspect of existence.

Prem Navyo. Prem means love; navyo means that which always remains new. Love never becomes old; it knows nothing of oldness. Love always remains new, fresh, like dewdrops in the morning or like the lotus leaves just opening in the sun. Love never becomes old because it never gathers dust, it never accumulates experiences. Love knows how to die each moment to the past. Love knows how to get rid of the past, that's why it never becomes old.

The head is always old because it accumulates, hoards experiences, knowledge, memories. The heart is always young; it hoards nothing. It knows nothing of the past, and because it knows nothing of the past it never projects itself in the future. It is always in the present. And to be in the present is to be in God. There is no other way to live God; the only way is to be utterly in the present. And love knows that secret.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

30 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908305	
ShortTitle: UPSET29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Pim. Deva means divine; pim means resolution.

The mind is always indecisive. That is one of the basic characteristics of the mind, indecisiveness. The moment a resolution arises in you the mind disappears. To be decisive is to go beyond the mind; to remain indecisive, hesitant, divided, is to live in the mind.

Resolution means totality, commitment, involvement, a quantum leap into something, into something which is not yet clearly known. Taking a risk is resolution. But the mind is a coward. It avoids risks; it seeks security, safety. Resolution is one of the ways to go beyond misery, schizophrenia.

Ordinarily man is a crowd, a thousand and one desires dividing him. When all these desires become a single pool of energy, that is resolution. Sannyas is resolution; it is a total effort to get out of the mind. And if one really strives to get out of the mind -- difficult thought it is, but not impossible... And life gains significance only when you know something which is beyond the mind.

Hence I will call you divine resolution. The beyond is divine; the mind is mundane.

Deva Gerard. Deva means divine; gerard means brave.

To conquer the world is not real bravery; to conquer oneself is. To be a fighter in the world -- that is another meaning of gerard, a mighty warrior. To be a warrior with others is nothing extraordinary. Everybody is, more or less, because the whole world is fighting. It is a continuous war, sometimes hot, sometimes cold.

And each single individual is fighting because everyone is brought up in ambition, everybody is poisoned with ambition. And wherever ambition is there is fight, there is competition. And when you are too ambitious -- as everyone is, because all the societies that have existed up to now have lived on ambition... All the educational systems are doing nothing but conditioning the child to be ambitious and to be successfully ambitious.

The real bravery, the real fight, is not outside the real fight is inside, it is an inner conquest. There the problem really is that Alexander may be great as a warrior but as far as his own instincts are concerned he is a slave. Napoleon may be a great soldier, but as far as his own anger, lust, possessiveness, is concerned, he is just as ordinary as anybody else.

The really brave ones are Jesus, Buddha, Patanjali -- these people. They have overcome themselves. Now no desire can pull them here and there, now no unconscious instinct can have any power over them. They are masters of their own lives.

Sannyas is a search for self-mastery.

Anand Deborah. Anand means bliss; deborah means a bee.

Bliss is possible only if you live a multidimensional life, only then can you know life in all its aspects. Not only the superficial ones but the deeper ones too, and ultimately the very center of life. To live a rich life one has to be a bee.

The bee has a few beautiful qualities. First: it moves from one flower to another, it is continuously moving. It never settles anywhere, it never becomes stagnant. It loves the flower but never grows any attachment; it remains free.

That is the way of the sannyasin -- remaining utterly free of all attachment. The moment you become attached to something you become closed to everything else. Then you don't look anywhere else. You become afraid: if you look and you see some more beautiful flowers, what are you going to do? It is better to remain blind, deaf, and to remain enclosed with your attachment.

The bee is never possessive. It never fights with other bees: "Why have you come to my flower?" On the contrary, the moment the bee finds beautiful flowers, full of juiCe, it goes back to inform the commune.

Now scientists have discovered that bees have a certain language. At least four words have been discovered, deciphered; now that much is certain, that they use four words. These words are not linguistic, they are gestures.

The moment a bee discovers some flowers, rather than hiding the fact from others -- which is how the human mind functions... if you discover a treasure you will hide it. Instead of hiding it, instead of keeping them for itself, the bee runs back to the home, to the commune. The bees live in communes, thousands of bees together in one honeycomb. And it starts dancing a certain dance, that is the first symbol. When a

certain dance is danced by the bee, all the bees become aware that she has discovered something. It is as if she is saying "Eureka! Eureka! I have found! I have found!n And then after the dance it starts moving and the whole crowd of bees follows. It is non-possessive, and it knows all kinds of flowers, all colors, all perfumes; hence it becomes richer and richer in its experience.

And the last but not the least quality of a bee is: it takes the juice of a flower but it never destroys it. It is so artful that it never hurts the flower at all. It is never violent with the flower. It is not like human beings. The moment you love a flower you immediately pluck it; your love is destructive. It is not love, it is violence; it is hatred hidden somewhere in the name of love.

Let your name become a metaphor for your life. Be a blissful bee, unattached, always moving, non-possessive, living all aspects of life, all the colors of the rainbow, all the notes of music. And never be destructive -- be creative. The creative person is a divine person, a holy person.

Prem Elaine. Prem means love; elaine means light.

Life is dark without love, life is a night without love. It is only with the explosion of love energy that the night disappears and the morning arrives, that the darkness disappears and light arrives. Just as the outer eyes cannot see without light, the inner eyes cannot see without love.

So those who are unaware of love... And millions are unaware of love; what they call love is something else. If it was really love they would have known who they are because love brings light, it makes you full of light. But even the so-called lovers seem to be very dark, stumbling, groping in darkness, fighting, quarreling, in darkness, destroying each other, exploiting each other. Even lovers don't seem to be friends.

Now the psychologists say that they are intimate enemies. A certain kind of intimacy is there, but if you watch, their behavior is very inimical; it is not friendship because there is not real love yet. They are thinking that their lust is love, they are thinking that their sexual desire is love. Sexual gratification is their only goal; the other is only a means. And the moment you think of the other as a means you are being very immoral, very unspiritual, because no person is a means; every person is an end unto himself.

Love never thinks of the other as a means; love knows how to respect. Love never reduces the other to a possessed thing. Love knows how to help the other to be free; love brings freedom.

Love is missing. It is bound to be so because unless one becomes meditative one cannot bring the explosion of love and light that I am talking about. Meditation creates the space inside. And only in that space and in that certain climate does the seed of love start growing. Meditation is like the spring for the love to bloom. Without meditation it is lust; with meditation the same energy becomes love.

And once you are full of love you are full of light too. That light makes you able to see God.

Prem William. Prem means love; william means unwavering resolution. Love is possible only if you take a jump into it. It needs great trust in oneself; otherwise one goes on hesitating, wavering, one remains irresolute.

Because of this constant wavering life becomes accidental, you become a driftwood. You have to depend on circumstances: wherever they push you, they pull you, you have to go because you don't have any sense of direction of your own. You don't know where you really want to be; you don't know where you want to go, whether you want to go in the first place at all or you would just like to be here.

People go on wavering with the waves, with the winds, and that's why their lives remain empty. Their lives remain a long long story of frustration. Fulfillment never happens to them. Fulfillment is possible only if you can take the risk of jumping into something unknown, if you can be adventurous enough to go into the unknown -- not only into the unknown but into the unknowable.

That unknowable is love. A few people call it God, that is their choice; a few people call it nirvana, that is their preference. My own preference is to call it love. "Nirvana" seems to be too cold; "god" seems to be exploited too much by the priests. Love is very natural, spontaneous, our intrinsic need.

I talk about love because to me, if a person starts moving into love, he is bound to move into God. He is bound to find nirvana one day because love helps you to disappear; love creates the situation where you evaporate. And when you are not, God is. But certainly it needs an unwavering resolution.

Let your sannyas be an unwavering resolution. A tremendous will is needed to surrender. It looks paradoxical because ordinarily we think will and surrender are antagonistic -- they are not. It needs total will to surrender; only people of will can surrender. People who are impotent as far as will is concerned cannot surrender. Surrender is the flower of willpower, of unwavering resolution.

Anand Patricia. Anand means bliss; patricia means of noble birth. It is not really the birth that makes a person noble, it is blissfulness. Unless bliss is born in you all your nobility is just false. Once bliss starts dancing in your heart, then you are really noble, really aristocratic, because now you are part of God, now you are born of God. This rebirth through God makes one noble.

But people have been trying to find nobility in other simpler and easier ways: just being born in the family of a king one becomes noble. Then Jesus is not noble, then Mohammed is not noble, then Kabir is not noble. And if Kabir is not noble, if Jesus is not noble and Mohammed is not noble, then who can be noble? -- the lords and the counts, et cetera? No, real nobility has nothing to do with birth; real nobility has to be created. One has to earn it; one has to grow into it.

And blissfulness has to be the key: become more and more blissful, let your whole life be a tremendous bliss.

Burn your candle of life from both the ends simultaneously. Live with such passion and intensity that even if you have to live only one single moment you will be satisfied, utterly contented. A single moment of bliss is enough, more than enough, more than living for a thousand years or living for a thousand lives even... because the length does not matter. Depth matters and depth comes only through intensity.

My whole approach here is to give you intensity, passion, depth. And then certainly you will attain to a new birth which will make you noble, graceful.

Anand Annemarie. Anand means bliss. Annemarie is made of two words: anne means prayer, marie means rebellion. Your full name will mean bliss, prayer, rebellion. And these are the greatest qualities, the highest one can attain to.

Be blissful. Each moment remember not to fall into sadness, because natural instinct is continuously dragging you downwards. Just as gravitation is there pulling each thing downwards, there is a certain gravitation which goes on pulling one towards sadness. Unless one is alert one cannot get out of the trap Remember again and again that you are not to be a victim of this downward pull.

All the religions of the world say that hell is somewhere down. It is not geographical; they do not mean that somewhere down below the earth there is hell. It is a metaphor. Sadness is a pull from something below, below you. You become sad only when you are under its impact; but it is your choice: you can cooperate with it, you can drop cooperating with it.

Bliss has an upward pull; that is another law. You can move into the other law, you can cooperate with it. Bliss uplifts you; that's why it is said that heaven is upwards, somewhere above. Not that heaven is there somewhere beyond the seven skies; it is simply to say that bliss has an upward pull. It makes you lighter and lighter and you start rising upwards.

One has to be constantly alert; till one becomes a Buddha one has to be very watchful because the pull is constantly there. And we have lived under that pull for centuries, so it has become almost habitual. Whenever you are not alert you are pulled into sadness. Whenever you bring alertness, you become conscious, you shrug, you shake yourself, then for a moment you start rising upwards. It has to be done each moment. Slowly slowly it becomes also natural.

When bliss has become natural, prayer arises. Prayer is impossible before bliss -- you have nothing to be thankful for. When bliss is there you can thank God -- you have to! It is such a tremendous gift, how can you withhold your gratitude? Gratitude grows out of bliss, that is prayer.

And a man who is blissful and prayerful is the greatest rebel in the world. No prison can imprison him, no chains can chain him. You can kill his body but you cannot kill his spirit. He lives according to his own light. He is nonconformist, he is never a part of the crowd, he is never a sheep. He is a man, a real man.

And the real man also becomes divine. Jesus says many times that he is son of man and many times that he is son of God. Christians have remained puzzled for centuries: what to make out of it? A real son of man is also a son of God; It is not a contradiction. The moment you become authentically human, suddenly the doors of the divine open for you.

But the authentic human being is basically rebellious. He is not only a rebel, he is rebellion writ large. He lives life as revolution. And to live life as revolution is the greatest ecstasy available to us. It is our birthright, but we have to claim it again.

Anand Daniel. Anand means bliss; daniel means God is my judge. Be blissful because God is our judge. Why should we be blissful because God is our judge? -- because God is love, and love only knows how to forgive.

Love is compassion. It cannot punish, it cannot throw you into hell -- it is impossible! Our sins are tiny; God's compassion is infinite. Our sins are nothing much; there is no need to brag about them. The people who go on confessing are simply bragging. The very idea that "I have committed a great sin" is egoistic.

A man came to confess to his priest. He said, "Is it not very bad to make love eleven times in one night?" The priest was aghast. He said, "It is bad. I had never thought about you that you would do such a thing!" The man said, "But it was my own wife." The priest said, "Why have you come to confess? -- you are allowed to make love to your wife." The man said, "I know, but I just had to tell somebody!"

God is our judge. That means that we are forgiven, already forgiven. Before you have ever committed a sin you are forgiven. Hence, be blessed!

Premdeva. Prem means love; deva means god -- love is God.

Jesus says: God is love. I say: Love is God. The difference is great -- the change in words is not much. When Jesus says God is love, love becomes a quality of God. He has many other qualities too. When I say love is God, then love itself becomes God. Love becomes all in all and there is no competing quality to it. It is not just a quality of God, it is God itself. This single world "love" contains my whole message.

Be as loving as possible. Don't hold back -- share whatsoever you have, share. Share your life, share your joy, share your song, share your dance. And the more you give, the more you will be given. It comes back a thousandfold. Just know the art of sharing.

A sannyasin is not one who renounces the world, a sannyasin is one who shares his world with people. Renunciation is not a big deal, it is very easy to escape, but to share is really something of tremendous import. Renunciation can be done in a single moment but sharing is a lifelong process.

Renunciation is like committing suicide: if you had waited one moment more you may not have committed it at all. If somebody had stopped you when you were just about to jump and asked you what time it is, that might have been the end of the whole idea! It happens in a madness; in a single moment you become so mad, so crazy, so enraged -- you can do something.

And that's how renunciation happens a person renounces the world, escapes to the mountains, then it goes against his ego to come back. Then people will laugh, now his ego prevents him from coming back. He thinks of coming back...

I know that monks living in the monasteries want to come back to the world because they are constantly obsessed with the world. They have left the world without experiencing it. They were unripe. They were unprepared. They were not ripe fruits which fall of their own accord, they were unripe fruit. They were not still sweet, they were bitter, and that bitterness persists. They hanker for the world but they cannot come out of the monastery. They cannot leave their order because now they will become laughingstocks -- people will think that they have fallen. And they did it in a moment of madness.

My idea of sannyas is not a momentary thing but something spread all over your life. Share -- that is real renunciation, and go on sharing every day, every moment. Share your life, share your love, and share your death too. Share all that you have, that's what love is all about. And remember always: love is God.

Anand Pragita. Anand means bliss; pragita means a song. Now the time has come to become a song!

Sannyas means becoming a song. It is dropping all seriousness, it is taking life playfully. It is transforming work into play and looking at things not with a heavy, prejudiced head, but looking like a child, in wonder, in joy, in fun. If one can take religion as fun then one grows into religiousness so quickly, so immediately, that looking backwards it looks almost impossible.

Life is fun, love is fun -- let God also be fun! And when I use the word "fun" I am not using it in any derogatory sense, because fun is the highest understanding. In the East we call it leela: it is God's play. The moment it becomes your play also, then the distance between you and God is lessened; you start coming closer to God, God starts coming closer to you.

Prem means love; sudharma means the ultimate law.

Man can either live in conflict with existence, or in love. To live in conflict with existence is to live irreligiously. It is pushing the river, it is going against the current. And all struggle is egoistic, struggle as such is egoistic.

The moment you start flowing with the river, going with existence relaxedly, in tune with it, in accord with it, religion is born. Religion is not Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan: a religion is a way of life m accord with the ultimate law.

And love is the ultimate law. Be in tune with love, never go against love. Let love be the criterion; judge everything on that criterion. If it goes against love, drop it, forget the whole idea. If it fulfills love, go into it; do it, and do it totally. If you can remember love in your actions you will be moving in the right direction. You will find the temple of God, it is absolutely certain. Those who have loved have never missed.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

31 August 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7908315	
ShortTitle: UPSET30	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Silke. Anand means bliss; silke comes from a Latin word "cecilia. Cecilia was a virgin martyr, and she became very famous because while she was tortured she danced and she sang. She died with a song; singing she died, hence she became the patron saint of music. That's the way to live and die, singing

Be a blissful silke: let your whole life become a dance, a song, a celebration. Look at the differences there are people who live crying and weeping for the whole of their lives... and there are people like Cecilia, who even die singing and dancing. It all depends on us. We create our own lives; misery is our work, so is bliss.

Becoming a sannyasin means that now you will always choose bliss against misery.

Anand Sabrina. Anand means bliss; sabrina is a name of a river. Your full name will mean a blissful river... because it is an ongoing process. It is not an event, it is a process. It is dynamic, not dead. It is not a thing that you can hold in your hands it is a wind blowing through the trees.

People destroy their bliss because they don't understand its riverlike quality. They want to possess it and it cannot be possessed. It is not a thing to be possessed, it is not an object. You can live it but you cannot possess it. You cannot own it, you cannot lock it in with your treasures. It has to remain flowing; in the very flow it exists. The moment the flow stops, bliss disappears. Bliss is the very essence of life, but life also is a river. Remember it: when bliss comes, enjoy, dance, sing, but don't try to possess it. That's the sure way to kill it. Don't try to cling to it; the moment you start clinging, you have already destroyed it.

Allow it to come and go on its own, and it will be coming more often. If there is no clinging, it may start flowing around you. If you become absolutely aware of the phenomenon, that it is a river not to be clutched in your hands, then it may be with you each moment, it may become your very breath. But the art is non-possessiveness.

Anand Bertil. Anand means bliss; bertil means distinguished.

Bliss always makes a person distinguished, because the whole world is in misery. Nothing else makes you unique other than bliss. Misery is common; everybody is miserable. It is very rare that a person becomes aware enough to be blissful. It certainly makes a person distinguished. Money cannot do that -- many people have it. University degrees cannot do it -- millions have them. Political power cannot do it Only one thing can make a person distinguished, that is bliss, because only bliss proves that the person has been intelligent in his life, that he has lived intelligently. Bliss is sure proof.

The miserable person simply proves that he has been living stupidly. The tree is known by its fruit Either you grow the fruit of bliss or the fruit of misery -- and you will be known by the fruit.

Bliss requires only one thing, to be more aware in your life, just as misery also requires only one thing -- to be unconscious, more unconscious in your life. Do anything out of unconsciousness and misery will be the result, and do anything out of awareness and bliss will follow you like a shadow.

Anand Wim. Anand means bliss; wim means will, willpower. Every person is born with tremendous willpower. That is built-in, that is an intrinsic part of life. Nobody is born without will. But very rarely do we see people of will, and the reason is not that people don't have will; they have it, but they have divided it into many things. It has become fragmentary, it is there in thousands of pieces. It has lost that togetherness which makes it a power.

And these fragments are not only divided, they are divided against each other. One part of your will is fighting with another part of your will; it is a kind of civil war that goes on inside. And that's what the so-called saints have been telling people to do: fight with yourself, fight with anger, fight with greed, fight with sex. Sex has a part of your will, and then you fight with it -- another part of your will. This way you become entangled in a civil war, and to be in a civil war is to be in misery. You dissipate energy. You can't live, you lose all vitality. You can't be fresh and young and you can't be intelligent either. You become poorer and poorer every day. As time passes a person becomes more and more ugly, loses all peace, silence, integrity, and the war goes on and on, day in, day out.

It is this war that destroys all the joy of life, makes people insipid, lusterless. It is a miracle that people still manage to live at all. Somehow they go on pulling themselves together, dragging, but this is not life. Life is a dance, not a dragging. Unless it is a dance it is not life at all. All these fragments have to be joined together again, welded together, and then you become a great energy.

And to feel that great energy pulsating in you creates bliss. Bliss is a simple outcome of overflowing energy. The child is so happy, for a single reason: he has nothing -- no money, no bank balance; he is not the president of a country nor the prime minister; no body knows him, he is not famous, nobody talks about him. Sitting in his comer he is so joyous. From where does this joy come? It is nothing but overflowing energy. He is bubbling with it -- he can't contain it.

A real sannyasin will become a child again, he will put his fragments together again; he will not fight with himself. That is the first rule of sannyas: not to fight with yourself. Rather, try to understand, and through understanding, greed disappears, anger disappears, and they don't leave a trace; they don't leave wounds and marks behind. If they disappear through understanding, the energy is transformed into the opposite. Anger becomes compassion; passing through understanding the same energy is purified. Greed becomes love.

You will be surprised to know that the Sanskrit word for greed is "lobha", and the English word "love" has come from that word "lobha". It is a very strange coincidence that the word "lobha", greed, has become "love" in English. But there may be a certain significance hidden behind: in fact, it is greed that becomes love -- if transformed; if it passes through understanding, awareness, it becomes love, it becomes sharing.

Don't fight, that is the first rule; and the second rule: try to understand with no prejudice. Don't decide beforehand, don't move with a priori conclusions. Don't say greed is bad. If you say that, you will never understand. Greed is greed -- don't label it. It is an unknown energy. You have to understand this energy, what it is. Go with an open mind and you will be surprised: just watching it, seeing it, becoming aware of it, it is transformed into its opposites. And when all your energies are transformed, great bliss is born. Bliss is nothing but the experience of becoming one.

Anand Renata. Anand means bliss; renata means reborn.

Sannyas is a rebirth; you are starting your life from ABC again. Don't count the life that you have lived up to now as your life, because you have not lived it consciously. Count only those moments as yours which you live consciously. From this moment count your life: tomorrow you will be only one day old.

Jesus said to Nicodemus... Nicodemus was a professor, a rabbi, a very famous man, a very powerful man too; he was a member of the small clique that ruled the great, ancient temple of Jerusalem. He could not gather enough courage to see Jesus in the day. In the night, when nobody was there, he approached Jesus and asked, "Why am I not happy? I have everything -- knowledge, money, power, prestige -- still I am not happy. How can I also enter the kingdom of your God?"

Jesus said to him, "Nicodemus, unless you are born again you will not be able to enter into my kingdom of God."

What Jesus was really saying Nicodemus missed completely. He thought that "So nothing can be done

in this life. I can be born only after death." Jesus laughed and said, "That is not my meaning. You can be born again in this life. It is a change of consciousness: from a sleepy consciousness move to having more awareness. Then you are moving from the dark night of the soul to the full daylight."

That's exactly the purpose of sannyas, of all disciplehood: a disciple is seeking a rebirth through the Master. One birth has been given by your parents; that is physical. The other birth has to be given by the Master; that is going to be the spiritual.

Just remain open -- it is going to happen. It is destined to happen! Just remain receptive... And I can see that your heart is open and receptive. Just help it to open more, help it to become more receptive, and something immensely significant is on the way. Be of great cheer! To be a disciple is a great blessing -- very few people are even aware of the phenomenon.

Deva Julia. Deva means divine. Julia literally means the soft-haired one, but that is only a metaphor. Your hair is soft when you are very young; as you become older it loses its softness. So julia represents youth, freshness, the early youth when life is at its peak. Your name will mean divine youth.

A meditator never becomes old. The body certainly becomes old -- it follows the law of the earth -- but the meditator never becomes old because he knows that he is not the body. He is consciousness and consciousness is beyond time. It is always young, always fresh. In that dimension of your being all is always young, eternally young. And once we have even tasted that youth, that inner youth, we have tasted something of immortality.

Meditation is the only real alchemy. All else that goes on being written in the name of alchemy is just bullshit, occult nonsense, esoteric rubbish. The true science consists of only one thing -- that is meditation, because that is the bridge from the body to consciousness. Once you have reached your center of being and once you have known that you are consciousness, you are beyond birth, beyond death.

And when one is beyond time, great joy arises because all fears disappear, all darkness disappears.

Anand Klaus. Anand means bliss; klaus means victory.

The only victory worth calling victory is the attainment of bliss. Bliss is a shift of your attention from the circumference to the center. Just as on the surface of the sea there are always waves -- sometimes more, sometimes less, sometimes small, sometimes big... But the surface is always relatively disturbed because winds are continuously passing, clashing. But at the very center, in the depth of the ocean, there is no turmoil, no waves, not even ripples, because no wind reaches there. The surface is in contact with the outside world, hence it is being pulled and pushed, but the depth is not in contact with the outside world. Exactly like that our being also has two dimensions.

One is the circumference. The mind is the circumference. It is always disturbed, sometimes more, sometimes less. When it is less disturbed you call it happiness, when it is more disturbed you call it unhappiness. The difference is only of degrees; not of quality, but only of quantity. But there is a point within your being -- at the very core -- a center where silence is eternal, where no disturbance ever reaches, no wave ever arises.

The so-called religious people go on teaching how to still the surface, how to make it calm and quiet. It never happens, hence religious people become much more frustrated than the non-religious, because they are trying to do the impossible.

It is not possible to make the mind still, because it has to be in contact with the world. It is natural that waves will be there, turmoil will be there. So I don't teach how to still the mind; I teach how to go beyond the mind, how to shift your whole attention from the mind, from the circumference, to the center.

When you exist at the center suddenly there is peace, absolute peace, virgin peace; it has never been disturbed. And once you know your center and you start existing there, the disturbance of the mind is nothing to make any fuss about. You simply accept it; it is natural, just as you accept the waves in the ocean. It no longer disturbs you, it loses all power over you. *this* is the victory.

To exist at the center, to live from the center, is the victory. And this is bliss.

Anand Rob. Anand means bliss; rob means of shining fame.

The ego always wants to be famous. It makes all effort to be famous, to be known by others. Even though you don't know yourself, you want to be known by others -- that's the stupidity of the ego. But there is a totally different kind of fame also which is not of the ego. When you become blissful, when your being becomes luminous, you attain to a shining fame. Not that you strive for it, not that you hanker for it; on the

contrary you may like to avoid it, but still it happens, because bliss cannot remain hidden.

Truth reveals itself. Jesus or Buddha or Kabir -- people like these become famous, not that they want to become famous; it is unavoidable. Their very light creates ripples of joy around them. And the people who are living in darkness, how can they avoid looking at them? They may even be afraid of their light, scared of their light, but still they have to think about Jesus, Buddha or Kabir.

Remember that the fame the ego strives for is the wrong kind of fame, but the fame that comes out of egolessness is the right kind of fame. It has nothing to do with you; it has something to do with truth itself, because truth is such a shining phenomenon. It is fire -- it is bound to become famous. It resounds down the centuries. The voice of truth cannot be destroyed. People crucify Jesus, but what he says goes on resounding. People poisoned Socrates but what he said is still alive, breathing.

Anand Gyaneshwar. Anand means bliss; gyaneshwar means god of wisdom. The full name will mean god of bliss and wisdom.

We carry the seeds for both bliss and wisdom. Unfortunately many are unaware of the seeds, so they go on accumulating wealth and a little prestige, and a little power, and life goes on slipping out of their hands; the seeds remain seeds. And to die without transforming the potential into the actual is the only sin. I call this the original sin.

By becoming a sannyasin you have to remember continuously that life is a great opportunity for transforming seeds into flowers.

Anand means blissful; dasi means a servant of God, surrendered to God -- a blissful surrender, not for any motive, not to gain anything, but out of sheer joy and gratitude. When somebody surrenders to attain something, the surrender is not true. Surrender is true only when there is no motive at all, and that surrender is a great revolution in life. If you can do such an act of totality without any motive you will be reborn. The old will be gone and something new from the beyond will penetrate you. You will become pregnant with the unknown, with the beyond, with God.

So your name is a key to be remembered. Dasi means total surrender. Remember it again and again. Don't forget the meaning, the significance, and act in such a way that your whole life becomes a worship of God.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

1 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909015
ShortTitle: UPSET31
Audio: No
Video: No

[Bliss is what we are after, Osho is saying.]

Even if people are seeking God, they are seeking in order to find bliss. If by finding God you find a state of misery, you will not seek God. Hence God is not really the goal of the search but only a means to attain bliss. If truth gives you pain and hell, you will not seek truth either; because truth brings bliss, tremendous bliss, it is sought, but the essential search remains that for bliss. It has to be remembered; it has been forgotten again and again.

Once in a while a Buddha comes, reminds people, and they forget again. They again start searching for God, truth, et cetera, and in that, the original real search is lost.

Philip does not mean much; it comes from a root "phil-hippos" -- a lover of horses. But horses are good people any way... and you can love them! In fact all animals should be loved, because they are om family. We belong to them and they belong to us. Man should lose this egoistic idea that he is superior, higher, utterly unique and different from other animals; he is not. We belong to the same spectrum -- we are different, certainly, but not higher. This existence does not believe in hierarchy.

Existence is pure communism. We are all equal -- unique yet equal, different yet equal.

A man without bliss is not really born yet, he is still in the womb and in the darkness of the womb. It is only with bliss that we are really born, born in God, and then life has light, it radiates. Then it is bright, then it is a noontide. And in darkness all kinds of fears exist; they are bound to exist. With the light happening, all fears disappear, all sadness disappears, all evil disappears.

That's why evil has been painted as black, why death has been painted as black. The moment the flower of bliss opens in you, all death, all evil, simply disappears, is not found at all. One starts living a totally new kind of life, a life in which one is absent and God is present.

[Anand Sharno, surrendered to existence.]

Bliss is possible only when we are surrendered to existence. It is not possible with an ego; the ego is the root cause of misery. If one wants to be blissful one has to sacrifice the ego. That is the meaning of sharno: surrendering the ego.

The ego is a false entity; you are not really losing anything by surrendering it. It is a disease. By surrendering it you are becoming whole, wholesome. By surrendering it, you are coming to be your true self. The ego is a false self, it is a pretender, but we have become attached to it too much. Our society teaches us to be egoistic. Even modern psychology goes on perpetuating the old nonsense that the ego has to be strengthened. They think by strengthening the ego, they are helping the individual. They are destroying, not helping him. The ego is the death of the real self. The death of the ego allows the real self to express itself.

Surrender the ego and bliss is yours. Just by removing the ego, the bliss starts flowing. It is our very nature. We are made of the stuff called bliss.

[Sat Annie -- true prayer: Yes, there is such a thing as false prayer.]

... And the pseudo is very prevalent because it is cheap, it costs nothing. The true prayer demands much from you. It demands surrender, it demands a state of let-go. The false prayer is parrotlike: you simply repeat a certain formula given to you by the priests, by the parents, by the society, and you go on repeating it every night. It becomes only a habit.

If you don't repeat it you feel you are missing something. But although you go on repeating it for years you never get anything out of it. When you don't do it, the feeling certainly arises that you are missing something, because an old pattern is not fulfilled and mind is very mechanical. If you miss anything, the mind goes on goading you: Do it! The mind feels completely at ease if everything goes ritualistically. The mind is very ritualistic and all the religions have become ritualistic because of the mind, the domination of the mind.

True religion is not a ritual. It is a feeling, it is love.

Prayer is not something that you can do; it is something that you can be. Prayer is not an act but a state of being. It simply means to be so utterly silent that God can speak to you. The untrue prayer means that you speak to God; the true prayer means that you listen to God. The difference is tremendous.

Become a true prayer.

[Be a follower of Christ, not a Christian, Osho says...]

... Because Christ has nothing to do with Christianity. Christianity is something totally different than what Christ stood for. Christianity is closer to the people who crucified Christ rather than being close to Christ himself. It is again the same priesthood, the same establishment, the same vested interest. Rabbis in new garments have become popes now -- the same people who murdered Christ.

Christina means not to be a Christian in the ordinary sense, but really to be in love with the state called Christ. It is a state of consciousness. What in the East we call Buddhahood has been called Christhood in the West; they mean the same thing.

Each one has the potential to become a Buddha or a Christ. And following a Christ does not mean following Jesus, remember; following a Buddha does not mean following Gautam Siddhartha, remember. Following Christ means the way that leads from unconsciousness to consciousness; it is the same -- whether you follow Buddha or Christ or Krishna, the way is the same, the bridge is the same. Unconsciousness has to be transformed into consciousness. One has to become more alert in one's life. Every act should not be mechanical, but full of consciousness.

Even small, ordinary acts of every day life should be full of awareness. Bring awareness to your acts and you will be moving towards Christ -- not by going to the church, but by becoming more conscious, more aware, more watchful, so that inner sleep can be dropped, so that metaphysical sleep can be thrown out of you, so that you can become awakened, really awakened.

What we know as waking right now is not much of a waking, it is a kind of sleep with open eyes. The moment you have tasted something of Christ, something of Christ-consciousness, your whole life becomes a dance of bliss. That is the only proof that you have been on the right track: if your religion makes you sad and serious and somber, know perfectly well that you are going away from God, because God is nothing but celebration, a continuous celebration.

[Bliss is the experience that makes sovereigns of us, that makes available to us the kingdom of God, but we turn our backs on it, Osho said later in the evening.]

We are rushing away from it. Our whole endeavor is extrovert, and God is within. We seek bliss in every possible way but we never find it because we always seek it somewhere where it is not; and we never look inside, where it is.

The moment one turns in, the moment one encounters oneself, the moment one starts feeling oneself, being oneself, bliss arises, and immediately one is no longer a beggar; one becomes a king.

This kingdom of God is within you. Once it has been found within, then you can find it in the without too. Once you have seen inside yourself, then you can see it inside everybody else, everywhere. Even in the rock you will find God. Then the texture of the rock becomes the texture of God. You will touch the rock with tremendous respect. Then the whole existence becomes divine. But the first thing, the most fundamental, is to attain to bliss. And it is not difficult, because it is already there. It needs only a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn. That's what sannyas is all about.

[Jaap-Willem -- a decision of the heart that "God is the protector."]

Once this resolution has happened, life loses all tensions, all anxieties; anguish simply becomes impossible. The whole anxiety is that we have to protect ourselves. The world is vast and we are so small -- a tiny leaf in the storm. How can we protect ourselves? And then there is always death. Each time somebody dies the remembrance strikes deep down in your being that sooner or later you are going to die. How can you protect yourself against death? -- nobody has ever been able to. Life has a thousand and one insecurities, nothing is safe. The man who is not aware that God protects, lives in a nightmare.

Sannyas means the beginning of the resolution that 'q am already protected," that "God is my security," that "God is my safety," that "Even in death he will take care," that "I have nothing to fear," that "I can go in the dark because he is always with me; I am never alone," that "I can be alone because I am never alone; he is always there, a silent presence."

This is trust and this is sannyas and this is prayer and this is meditation. This is the essential core of all religion.

[Osho talks about love born of meditation...]

Without it, whatsoever you call love is not love, it is something else -- masquerading as love, camouflaged as love, wearing the mask of love -- but it is not love, it cannot be love.

Unless meditation has happened in your heart, love cannot be true. It may be a disguised lust or just a way to avoid your aloneness, or just a method to keep yourself occupied, or a power trip to dominate the

other, or an ego fulfillment, that "I am loved," that "I am needed," that "I am not useless," that "I am fulfilling a certain purpose in existence." It can be a thousand and one things but it can't be love.

Unless meditation prepares the ground, the seed of love cannot sprout. Love is a child of light; but where will you find light? It only comes out of meditation. Meditation gives you light, enlightens you, fills you with light, and in that light-filled heart, for the first time, a great longing to share your joy arises. That is love.

It is for the sheer joy of sharing, for no other motive -- then it is true love. And true love is a fulfillment; the untrue love is always a frustration.

[Truth is a gift and something one receives not in the head but in the heart.]

It has nothing to do with logic; it has something to do with love, certainly, but not with logic at all. Only into a loving heart can God pour down his gifts. Not a very skillful, talented mind, but an innocent, childlike heart -- that is the basic requirement to find truth.

The philosophers don't find it, can't find it. It is found by the mystics. Mystics are like small children: they can't argue, they can't prove, but they can dance, they can sing, they can love, they can laugh -- and these are the true qualities of a religious man. The philosopher remains empty -- full of words, certainly, but words are just hot air. The mystic is full, the mystic has plenitude. He is not full of answers but full of joy, not full of solutions but full of mystery, and truth is a mystery. It is not an answer, it is not a solution; it is a paradox. And it always comes as a gift. One has to be ready to receive it, and the only preparation that is a must is love.

[Anand Amito -- immeasurable bliss.]

Bliss is always immeasurable. Happiness can be measured, it can be defined, it has a certain weight, it can be weighed. And it is always definable because the opposite is just close by -- unhappiness. Unhappiness defines your happiness. Your happiness is just like an island in the sea of unhappiness. But bliss is not an island, it is the ocean itself, unbounded. And that is everybody's search: knowingly, unknowingly, we are all longing for it. But if we unknowingly long for it, we may move in wrong directions. If we knowingly long for it, consciously long for it, then there is a possibility of achieving it.

It has happened to people: it has happened to a Buddha, it has happened to a Zarathustra, it can happen to you -- because Buddha, Zarathustra or Mohammed are not in any way different from you; they are made of the same blood and bones and the marrow. If it can happen to a single person in the whole of history, then every other person is entitled to it. One may achieve it, may not, that is up to him, but the door iS available.

Sannyas is a conscious effort, a conscious longing, for bliss. Each step has to be taken methodically and each move has to be made very deliberately. Life is short and unless we make our efforts consciously we are bound to lose this small opportunity. The opportunity is small because life is fleeting every moment, going out of your hands, and death can happen any time. Tomorrow may never come, this may be the last day, so one has to be very alert and very total, only then is bliss possible. But it is possible.

And a man attains to manhood only when he attains to bliss. Without bliss a man is just so-so, lukewarm. He can be called a man because he physiologically resembles a man, but spiritually all is emptiness. This emptiness can become full of the inexhaustible, of the immeasurable.

I have opened a door here -- now it is for the courageous ones to enter into the temple. Let your initiation into sannyas be an entry into the temple, not just a formal thing but something of the heart. And I can see, it can be a total revolution in your life. Don't miss this opportunity, because these opportunities are rare. Only once in a while is there a Buddha, and only once in a while is there a commune around the Buddha, and only once in a while, through the Buddha and his commune, the dhamma, the ultimate law, becomes available to the world.

[Awareness is the way, bliss the goal...]

Bliss is the other shore; awareness is the small boat.

Become more alert. In the beginning it is difficult because our habits of being unconscious are very deep-rooted; they create all kinds of resistances. But even if for a few seconds you can be alert, that's

enough, that will help you, because those few seconds will become of such beauty and such joy that you will long for more, that you will hanker for more, that you will be thirsty. There will be a great appetite for them, and slowly slowly, more moments, then minutes, then hours, then days...

When awareness becomes so natural that one doesn't need to make any effort for it, then one should rest, then one should relax. Then one should know that one has arrived home, because there is nothing more to be achieved.

A fully aware person attains to bliss. Our effort, howsoever hard it seems in the beginning, becomes every day easier. And when we have attained to bliss, then we can see that our effort was nothing compared to that which we have attained through it. Our effort was very tiny, and we have found such a treasure, inexhaustible... such a treasure that nobody can take away from you, not even death.

It is through awareness and only through awareness that Jesus becomes a Christ, a Siddhartha Gautama becomes a Buddha. Whatsoever names they may have given to the path, their meaning is awareness.

Jesus says again and again to his disciples: "Watch, beware." Beware means be aware, remain alert -- and they go on falling asleep, even on the last night. He says to his disciples, "This is the last night. I am going to be caught. The enemy is very close by. I will pray to God -- this is my last prayer -- and you remain alert, don't fall asleep." But they *all* fall asleep. He comes again and asks them "What are you doing? You have fallen asleep. I have told you to be awake... this is my last night!" He is trying to use that last night as a device.

"The Master is going to die -- can't you even be aware in such a situation, when your whole house is on fire?" Jesus goes into prayer, comes back again, *thrice* he comes back from his prayer, and all the disciples are fast asleep, snoring. Again and again he wakes them up, but they don't take the hint: they think that this is just his way. He has always been talking about, "Be aware, be alert, be watchful" -- now this is a new trick, that this is the last night. But it *was* the last night. It is *always* the last night, because any moment death can destroy all the time that you have been hoping, thinking, you have.

Buddha uses the word "mindfulness", *sammasati*, but he means the same, awareness.

Watch each act, watch each thought, watch each feeling. The awareness has to be three-dimensional: action, thought, feeling. This is our inner triangle, and if you can watch all the three you will find the center. When you stand exactly in the middle of the triangle you have arrived.
This is the goal called *nirvana* or God.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #32
Chapter title: None

2 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909025
ShortTitle: UPSET32
Audio: No
Video: No

Love is the only thing on the earth which is heavenly. Everything else is earthly, hence love is the only door to God. Those who love are bound to find God. It has never happened to persons who have not known love.

Start remembering it from this very age; this is the time when children get corrupted. Each child is loving, and if love can be retained uncorrupted, there will be no need for any religion, any church; love is enough unto itself.

[The power of love and its seeming fragility...]

Love is mighty, but its might is totally different from other kinds of power. It is not power; power belongs to the ego. Love is humble, love is not an ego-trip at all. It happens only when all ego-trips have stopped. It has a strength of a totally different kind: the strength of water, not of a rock, the strength of being flexible, not the strength of being stubborn. Love is strong in a feminine way, not in a masculine way.

And also, the eagle represents something which is very essential to love. The eagle can go the highest into the sky, the farthest. So is the case with love: it can soar the highest. It can soar so high that it can touch the feet of God. It can soar so high because it is so light; it has no burdens to carry with it.

[He talks on loving wisely...]

Intellect's wisdom is not real wisdom; it is mere knowledge, it is information. It is borrowed from others, it is not one's own. And that which is not one's own is a burden, not a liberation.

Love brings in a totally different kind of wisdom, not from the outside, but from your innermost core. The wisdom that happens in love grows in you, it is your own growth. It is your own intelligence, it is your own capacity to see. Logic only infers; it cannot see, it is blind. Love never infers; it need not because it can see. Only the blind man thinks about light. Those who have eyes see light, they don't think about it.

Love is a non-thinking wisdom. It is insight, insight into the reality of your own self and of all that surrounds you.

[Logic knows nothing of beauty, He begins...]

Logic has no capacity to know beauty. It is utterly incapable of feeling. Logic is non-sensitive, hence wherever logic functions beauty disappears. The world has become very ugly for the simple reason that every person is being taught in a logical way.

The world is the same -- the same world as Jesus walked in, Buddha lived in -- but the beauty that they saw is no longer available to human beings. It is still there but we have lost the vision, we have lost the capacity to love existence.

Logic can give you facts, bare, naked. It is only love that gives a vision of beauty. It makes facts -- not only facts but mysteries. In the hands of love everything becomes a mystery, in the hands of logic everything becomes a naked fact; and if the whole world is full of facts and there is no beauty, man cannot live significantly. Life becomes meaningless. Life has meaning only if the vision of beauty remains in your heart.

Love is the door. If you look through it, the same world is transformed. The trees are the same but the greenery changes. The trees are the same, but the flowers now have a song. The trees are the same, but their silence has a meditativeness, or their movement in the wind and the rain has a prayer and a dance in it. When one is surrounded by a beautiful existence, one feels grateful to God. Love makes everybody a poet. And to be a poet is very close to the mystic; one step more and one enters into the ultimate mystery.

But before one can enter into the ultimate mystery one has to be acquainted with the immediate mystery. That's what beauty is all about: the immediate mystery, the mystery of that which surrounds you...

One has to sow the seeds; one has to prepare the soil. One has to be very loving, careful. One has to defend the new sprouts, because there are a thousand and one dangers, and love is very delicate. One has to handle it carefully: love is very subtle and the world is very gross. Love is like a flower, and in the world you will find only rocks and rocks. The flower can be crushed very easily. Its beauty can be destroyed at any moment. It is a miracle that it happens in such a hard world, but it does happen. Love makes one aware that miracles are possible. There is no other miracle which is bigger than love.

Be a gardener of love. Let your heart be the soil Tend the garden carefully in the right time, when the spring comes. And one never knows when it comes it comes so silently, without any declaration, without even knocking on the door. It simply comes and one day your heart is blooming with flowers.

That blooming is Buddhahood, that blooming of the heart is Christ-consciousness. And unless a person blooms in love and the fragrance is released, life remains unfulfilled. It can become tremendously fulfilled, it can become absolute fulfillment, but all depends on whether you can work hard enough to create love. All depends on you. You will have to risk all you will have to put your total energy into it. You Will have to be in love with love itself, then only is it possible. But without it life is in vain; with it life is eternal.

[It is love, not the ability to reason, that sets man apart from beasts...]

Animals also have rational minds, they are not as developed as man's, but the difference is only of degrees. Now there are suspicions that dolphins have even more developed minds than man; certainly they have bigger brains than man.

Before it was discovered, man was thought to have the most developed brain amongst all the animals. Dolphins have more developed brains. The people who are studying dolpins are very puzzled because they show tremendous intelligence and there is every possibility that they may have some kind of different intelligence from man himself, more subtle. So the old definition, the Aristotelean definition, is no more valid -- that man is a rational animal. We have to

My definition is that man is a loving animal. No other animal knows what love is. Sex is perfectly well known, but not love. And there are millions of human beings who don't know what love is either In fact, ninety-nine point nine percent of human beings live almost like animals in every way. The thing that can make the difference is missing: love is missing.

Grow in love and really become a man. Chuck also means of noble spirit. Love brings a noble spirit too.

[To another visitor however, Osho says that we can't cultivate love, it is simply the gift that is bestowed on the prayerful heart.]

We can only learn how to be receptive, how to keep our doors open, how to remain available, vulnerable. That's all that we can do, but if we can do that love comes of its own accord. It starts showering on you. All that is needed on your part is a prayerful, receptive heart.

Love is greater than you; logic is smaller than you. You can control logic but you cannot control love. You can possess logic but you cannot possess love. On the contrary, you have to be possessed by love. Hence only very daring souls are capable of love -- those who are ready to be possessed by love, those who are ready to go mad in love. That's what being possessed by love means: going mad in love, forgetting all rationality, forgetting the whole mind and its calculation.

The mind will say that you are going crazy, but to be in love and mad is far more significant than not to be in love and to be sane. The insanity of love is a higher kind of sanity than the sanity of logic The sanity of love is insanity only in the eyes of those who don't know what love is. Those who know will say that this is the highest kind of sanity that man can achieve, the highest flowering, the climax of your consciousness, the ultimate lotus that opens in you.

[Osho talks about the prophet Daniel, who emerged safe and sound from a den of lions.]

His love must have been tremendous; even the lions understood it. His trust in God must ave been absolute, unwavering, with no doubt at all anywhere in his being. If one moves with such love and trust, one cannot be harmed. One can be killed but one cannot be harmed.

Jesus is killed but is not harmed; Socrates is killed but is not harmed; Mansoor is killed but is not harmed. So this may just be mythology, it may not be history, but it represents something significant of the religious heart. It says that the religious person cannot be harmed. There is no way. You can burn him but his faith will remain unharmed; his spirit will remain in the same dance, in the same song. He will die utterly unscratched, even death will not disturb him.

Jesus could say from the cross the last words: "Father, forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing." This is love, this is trust, and this is what is needed to become a real sannyasin. It is possible for every human being, and the moment it becomes possible you are really born....
Do as many groups as possible... And come out unharmed!

By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming a follower of Christ.

The Vatican is dead. A church is alive only when Christ-consciousness is embodied. Wherever there is a Christ, only there is a door open to God. Being with a Buddha is being a Christian, or being with Mohammed is being a Christian. Being with somebody awakened is the true way to be a Christian -- not following the dead priest and the priesthood, not following the established church which only goes on

worshipping a corpse.

It is today that you are really becoming a Christian. In a sense you are dropping being a Christian, because the moment you are a sannyasin you are no more a Christian, a Hindu or a Mohammedan; you are simply a human being. In another sense you are becoming a real Christian because this is the moment when your adventure into Christ-consciousness begins.

Truth cannot be contained by any scripture, hence those who look in the scriptures for truth look in vain. Truth is found in silence, hence it cannot be expressed in words, and scriptures contain only words -- empty, hollow words. They contain only jargon, great logic chopping, but nothing alive.

And truth is possible only for those who are ready to renounce the scriptures. The old kind of sannyas meant renunciation of the world. My sannyas means renunciation of the scriptures, not the world. The world is not the problem: the problem is what we have been told and taught; the problem is all the information, knowledge, that our brains are full of; the problem is the load of the scriptures on your head. It is like a mountain, Himalayas of scriptures are on your head; one is crushed under their weight.

The seeker of truth has to renounce all words, my words included. Zen people have a beautiful saying. They say, "Don't let yourself be upset by the sutra; rather, upset the sutra yourself."

One should be capable of rising beyond all theories, philosophies, ideologies; only then is silence attained. And in that silence is knowing, in that silence is revolution, in that silence is God. God is that silence, that stillness, that wordless, soundless, timeless, moment.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #33
Chapter title: None

3 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909035
ShortTitle: UPSET33
Audio: No
Video: No

[Dhyan Anna.]

Prayer without meditation remains part of the imagination. You create a kind of hallucination around yourself. You don't know what God is but you start having a dialogue with him. This dialogue is not really a dialogue, it is a monologue you are talking to yourself. It is a kind of religious neurosis -- it is not true prayer.

Martin Buber says that prayer is a dialogue between "I" and "Thou". He is utterly wrong, because in real prayer there is neither I nor thou and it is not a dialogue. For the dialogue to be, the two are essentially needed. A dialogue between I and thou means "I am here and Thou art there." But you cannot exist if you encounter God: the moment you see God you disappear. Hence the god that you go on talking to in your prayers is only in your imagination; it is not the true God.

Prayer, to be true prayer, first has to become meditation. Meditation means putting your mind away. The mind contains memory, thoughts imagination -- everything. Once the mind is put aside you cannot imagine. Once the mind is put aside your Christianity, your Judaism, your Hinduism, all are put aside, because all those thoughts were in the mind When you are in a state of no-mind you are simply alert, throbbing with great awareness, pulsating. In that pulsation of consciousness a great thankfulness arises -- not that you verbalize it, you cannot, because the machinery for verbalization has been put aside. You cannot even say

thank you to God It is not possible to articulate at all.

So it is not a dialogue, it is not a monologue. it is an existential experience of tremendous love of exquisite beauty, of great joy, of infinite gratitude -- but all existential.

I am using words to convey it to you, but when you are really m prayer there are no words. It i wordless thankfulness. That is the meaning of Dhyan Anna; let it become your experience too, then only is sannyas fulfilled.

Anand means bliss; viola is the latin name for the flower violet. Anand viola will mean blissful flower... and that's what every sannyasin has to be.

[To a little girl he explained that everyone -- the birds and the bees and we too -- are all looking for bliss. Those who find it are called Buddhas or Christs...]

... so from this very moment remember it -- that we have to do things which bring bliss and we have to avoid things which bring misery.

Bliss is only part of that great phenomenon which is anand.

A few things can be indicated about the greater reality. One thing: bliss is there but it is neither hot nor cold. It is not a passion, it is not fever, it is not excitement. It is not even ecstasy, it is beyond ecstasy, because in ecstasy a certain flavor of excitement remains, a certain dance continues. Ecstasy is celebration, but anand is going beyond even celebration, It is going beyond all possible states. It is utter transcendence, hence it is not hot like love and it is not cold like hate. It is exactly in the middle, so exactly in the middle that it is neither; it transcends both. It is peace, but not the peace that we understand by the word.

Our peace is nothing but the gap between two conflicts, the gap between two wars. It is a preparation for war, it is a preparation for another conflict, another encounter. On the surface everything looks silent, but deep down there is turmoil, great turmoil; you are sitting on a volcano. Apparently all is silent, but fire inside is burning. It can explode any moment, it is always ready to explode.

Peace is a state where conflict becomes impossible. It is not a gap between two conflicts, but a deep understanding out of which conflict is not possible at all. It is truth in its total blooming. It is consciousness with *all* unconsciousness gone. It is light, absolute light, not even a nook or corner of your being is dark. You are full of light, full of peace, full of silence, and a cool breeze -- yes, that's exactly what you are: a cool breeze.

Anand is a very pregnant word; bliss only says something about one aspect of it, but it has many dimensions. Meditate over it because this is our goal.

[Fulfillment only happens when the river disappears in the ocean:]

But there are things which we cannot achieve; fortunately there are things for which no effort is needed. there are things which cannot be made the goals of our ambition. there are things which are so big, so huge, so enormous, that our very tiny hands cannot grab them, cannot grasp them. Not only are our hands small, our minds are too small; we cannot even comprehend them. It is because of these things that religion is possible.

Bliss is one of those things which we cannot create, cannot manufacture. We have only to be on the receiving end. We have to be feminine like a womb. We just have to be open to the beyond so that the beyond can penetrate our being. We have to be available to the sky. That's what meditation is, prayer is: utter let-go, a total surrender. there is nobody to be ambitious, there is nobody who wants to achieve anything. It's a state of desirelessness, and in that state bliss starts happening, hence it is God's gracious gift.

[Pleasure is animal, happiness is human. But bliss is godly....]

Pleasure is of the body, happiness is of the mind, bliss is of the soul. And one needs to be very clearly aware of what is what, because they have a few similarities. One can be deceived by pleasure and can think it to be happiness; millions are deceived. Just the titillation of the body... and they think they are attaining happiness. Happiness is not of the body. It is not titillation, it is something higher.

Pleasure can be sexual; happiness is not sexual, it is possible only through love. Love is more than sex.

Sex may be a part of it but is not the whole story. Animals live only in sex, they don't know what love is. Many human beings also don't know what love is: sex seems to be equivalent to love. Sex is beautiful in itself, I am not against it, but there are higher states to go to, to reach, to attain.

Happiness is more out of love. It is less physical, more psychological. It is less material, more non-material. You can have it through music, you can have it through poetry, you can have it through paintings. It is not an accident that many artists have remained bachelors, for the simple reason that they have found a higher quality of happiness so the lower pull is not so much. Maybe once in a while they feel the pull but they don't feel like settling in it. Hence they have always been thought a little bit immoral, for the simple reason that they are very sensitive people and they know something higher. Sex is a desire in them only once in a while -- when they are moving closer to earth and the gravitation affects them. But it is not such a tremendous phenomenon that they would like to become committed to it; they can't become householders. And because they can't become householders they have been thought a little immoral. The reality is just the opposite: they are far more moral because they are moving at a higher stage.

And those who have known prayer can't be satisfied even by music. Music is only then a far, faraway echo of prayer, a reflection of the reflection of the reflection. They can't be satisfied by poetry. In fact the poetry just reminds them of worlds beyond stars, the poetry simply creates a nostalgia. It creates a longing to go beyond even words. Those who have known prayer, for them even poetic words are a kind of disturbance, even the musical sound appears like noise. When you have tasted the higher the lower becomes something totally different than it was before, because now you compare it with the higher.

If you have known the peace of prayer, the silence of prayer, the soundless sound, if you have heard it -- the mystics call it "anahat", the soundless sound, the real music, the music of God, the music of the harmony of existence -- then certainly, even art is a lower phenomenon.

Prayer makes you a mystic and prayer brings you to the world of bliss. Bliss is divine. To taste it is to taste God.

[We are neither the body nor the mind but the master of what are simply dwellings.]

The body is the gross dwelling, the mind is the subtle; you are the dweller. But ordinarily, a very strange thing has happened to humanity: the body and the mind have become masters and they have reduced you to a slave. The whole effort of religion is to make you free from this slavery, to give you back your mastery.

The body is beautiful and the mind too is beautiful if you are the master. Then you can use these instruments for tremendous good, for yourself, for others; they can become a blessing to you and a blessing to the world. But if you are a slave it is a very dangerous situation. It is as if the driver of the car is fast asleep and the engine is going on its own. The steering wheel has become the master and the man who is holding the steering wheel is no more the master. The wheel dictates where to go, where to move, what to do, what not to do. This is not a good situation; an accident is possible any moment. If it has not happened it is a miracle; it should have happened any moment.

Every man who lives in unconsciousness is accident-prone, and by accident I mean something metaphysical. He always lives on the border of hell. Any moment he can fall into hell; and many times he does fall and somehow staggers back. But he never becomes aware that the whole problem is: Who is the master?

Let consciousness be the master and your life will become immensely blissful. And this mastery happens through becoming more meditative. It comes naturally, it has not to be imposed. The body has not to be forced into slavery, because if the body is forced into slavery it can rebel any moment. That's what the old traditional saints used to do: force the body into slavery. Their mastery was not true, it was imposed.

I teach another kind of mastery: just become more conscious of the whole situation, and in becoming conscious you become the master. The miracle is that you become the master and the body never feels that it has been reduced to slavery. This is the beauty of it: you become the master and the mind never feels that it has been reduced to something ugly, hence it can't rebel, and its obedience is natural. It simply follows you because it can feel and see that wisdom has arisen in you, that you have a light in your hands now, it has to follow.

[More about bliss, again using the analogy of the patient, diligent farmer]

The soil has to be prepared. Your consciousness is the soil. The seeds have to be sown, and one has to

learn to wait, to be patient, because one never knows how much time it is going to take. One can never predict when the spring will come.

Sow the seeds of self-remembering in the soil of consciousness, and remain patient, hopeful, prayerful, trusting that it is going to happen. It has happened to other people before -- to Jesus, to Mohammed, to Buddha, to Confucius. And you have all that Buddha had; it is just that he was a good gardener, that's the only difference.

Seeds you have, the soil you have and all the fertilizers that are needed; you just have to become a conscious gardener. You have to know that life is only an opportunity to grow. Life is not already given in the birth, and many people die without ever becoming alive. Very few people know what life is. Those who know what life is also know God, also know bliss, also know the eternal, the immortal, the deathless.

Everything else can be purchased, sold; everything else belongs to the marketplace -- except meditation. It is inestimable. And it is priceless because it opens the door to God, to the kingdom of God; it is priceless because it brings love into your life; it is priceless because it helps you to become compassionate. It is priceless because for the first time you start feeling the music of existence, the poetry that surrounds you, the celebration that is always going on.

It becomes the door to all that is really significant. Insignificant things have prices, significant things are priceless. Meditation is the most significant because it opens the door for all other significant things: love, prayer, God, light, music, poetry.

Meditation is only the opening of the door. Meditation is a key to unlock the door of the mystery of existence.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #34
Chapter title: None

4 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909045
ShortTitle: UPSET34
Audio: No
Video: No

Dhyan Annette. Dhyan means meditation, a state of no-mind, a state of no-thought... just a pure sky of your consciousness, with no clouds of emotions, thoughts, memories, imagination, dreams. All clouds have gone, the sky is utterly empty. That is the state of dhyan, meditation. And Annette means mercy.

Out of this state of no-mind, mercy flows, compassion arises. Not that you have to do anything, it happens of its own accord. You have to go into meditation, then compassion comes like a shadow. You cannot do anything else; you cannot be uncompassionate, it is impossible. When the heart is full of silence all your acts are full of compassion.

Buddha has said: Compassion is the indication that the heart is full of meditation. Compassion will be known by others; meditation will be only felt by you, or by those who know what meditation is by their own experience, but compassion will be known even by those who don't know anything about meditation.

Compassion is the fragrance of meditation, the fragrance of a flower that opens within you; only you can see it or those whose flowers have opened, but compassion will spread like the fragrance. Compassion cannot be cultivated: if you cultivate it, it will be false, and it will only give you more ego. Compassion can be true only when it follows meditation, when it comes as a byproduct of meditation.

[Hildegard, protected by the goddess Hilda...]

Now, you need not bother Hilda any more -- I will protect you!

The only condition for my protection is: be blissful. The more blissful you are, the closer you are to me. The more blissful you are, the more you allow me to penetrate you. The more blissful you are, the more you become one with me. And I am just a door: once you enter into me you will find yourself in God, not in me -- you will not find any me.

The whole secret is blissfulness.

Anand Pushpi, flower of bliss. And bliss literally is a flower, the flower of the heart. When the heart opens all its petals, one feels overflooded with joy. The opening of the heart fills one with great fragrance, and that fragrance is the only proof of God.

[The real wealth is in attaining bliss, not in a big bank balance.]

You may be poor but still you are wealthy; you may be a beggar but still you have the heart of an emperor.

In those moments of blissfulness one possesses the whole existence, and if bliss becomes one's nature, then one lives like a king; then the whole kingdom of God is yours.

Seek bliss and all else is found. Go on trying to find everything else -- you will not find those things and you will not find the bliss for which you have been searching and seeking.

Bliss in itself is enough. Jesus says: "First seek ye the kingdom of God, then all else shall be added unto you." What he means by kingdom of God I mean by the word "bliss", it is the same.

[On the nature of true prayer.]

The people who pray and ask for something from God miss the whole point of prayer, because he has already given more than you need, more than you deserve. To ask for more is to be ungrateful. All that we can do in our prayers is to thank him.

And words are small so we can only thank him in a deep silence. Gratitude has not to be expressed through words but through the surrendered heart, through the devoted heart. Prayer has not to be on the lips, but at the very center of your being, just a humming at the very center of your being, so silent that nobody can hear it.

You also can hear it only when your mind is absolutely silent, when your mind ceases functioning... then just a humming of gratitude, a pulsation of joy tremendous joy: Jehovah has been gracious. All that we need now is to be thankful, grateful, to feel blessed.

And to the person who starts feeling blessed, more and more blessings come. The person who stops desiring finds more and more fulfillment.

This is known in the ancient mysteries as the law of the reverse effect. It is one of the very fundamental laws of life: Ask and you will miss; desire and you will be farther away from your object of desire than ever; run after the world and the world will go on receding like the horizon. Stop running and the world starts coming to you. Don't ask and God starts showering on you. Seek not and in that very moment of not seeking, all is found.

Hence the greatest thing is the state of desirelessness, because in that desirelessness, all desires are fulfilled, even those desires of which you were never aware.

[Bliss, cheerfulness, joy are all by-products of love]

The modern man has completely forgotten about the heart; he lives in the head. Logic, analysis have become his home, and he has become very skillful in logical thinking, in the ways of analysis. It is meaningful as far as objects of the world are concerned. The mind is very capable of knowing objects but it is utterly incompetent, impotent, in knowing oneself -- and joy arises in self-knowledge. The door to self is not logic but love.

You will have to learn the ways of love. You will have to come down from the head to the heart. In the

beginning it looks like madness. The head is very condemnatory of the heart, the head does not want anything to do with love. Love is the greatest danger to the head: if love blooms you will become headless. Love is like a sword: it cuts off your head in one single stroke. But that is what is needed.

And why am I saying that modern man needs it, I mean you need it. That has been your problem, and psychoanalysis won't help: you can only go round and round. You have to be finished with psychoanalysis, because your psychoanalysts are also going to some other psychoanalyst. It is such a foolish game! You yourself are a psychoanalyst, you are going to another psychoanalyst, he is going to somebody else. Blind people led by other blind people... and it has become now such a long queue and nobody knows who is leading whom!

[The new sannyasin says: You are leading it.]

But I am not a psychoanalyst! I am one of the most dangerous persons for psychoanalysis' future! If I succeed then Freud, Jung and Adler are gone!

Forget the mind and learn more and more to live in the heart. It is better to go to the mountains than to the psychoanalyst, better to go to the river to swim, play with children, hug trees. Become more and more innocent, less knowledgeable, more childlike, and take life as fun, because that's precisely what it is.

And now you have found me and you have found your home! So first finish with psychoanalysis then be finished with the West! And I will be waiting for you here -- come and be part of the commune. Good!

Love is essentially an invitation to God. Love is an opening to God. Love is becoming available to God, and the moment you are open, available, receptive to God, divine energy starts flowing through you. You become mightily powerful, but that power is not yours. You disappear when that power comes; you are not found at all. Only God remains; you become just a vehicle, a hollow bamboo. And God starts singing in you: you become a flute on his lips!

[Prem Daniel] Only a heart full of love can say that, because it needs the ultimate in trust to make God your judge. To make God your judge means you are exposing yourself in your absolute nudity before God. One wants to hide, one wants to cover up one's faults. Priests have made people so afraid that God is very hard, is very angry, gets enraged very easily.

In the Old Testament they have put the words into God's mouth: "I am a very jealous God; those who disobey me will have to suffer for eternity." Now these are the priests speaking, not God. And because of these priests it has become impossible to make God your judge.

But trust is possible only when you expose yourself totally. Trust knows that God is love, because only love can know it. Trust knows that God is compassion, and our sins are very small compared to his compassion. Our sins are nothing; they cannot be even counted. If there is any judgment day, nothing is going to happen on that day: no man is going to be found a sinner, because what we call sin is so small, so tiny that it makes no sense when you think of the absolute compassion. When your sin is like a dewdrop and God's compassion is like an ocean, it is utterly absurd that your dewdrop is going to be counted. That's the literal meaning of daniel.

[Do a few groups, Osho suggests...]

... and you will find them harder than the den of lions! Come unharmed out of them!

[Anand Jennifer; bliss, a white wave]

Bliss is a white wave. It comes like a wave and drowns you. It comes from the beyond and you are simply gone with it. It always takes you unawares.

And white is symbolic: white means all the colors of the spectrum together. It is the richest color because it contains all the colors. Black is the poorest color because it contains no colors. Black means the absence of the whole rainbow; white means the presence of the whole rainbow.

Bliss is a rainbow. It is multidimensional: it exists in the body as sex, it exists in the mind as love, it exists in the soul as prayer. From the physical to the spiritual, the wave spreads. It touches all the realms and all the planes of life.

And the word "wave" is also worth meditating on. It indicates that it comes. You cannot bring it, you cannot force it to come. It simply comes when you are ready, when you are ripe. You need not think of it at all. Your whole effort should be concerned with how to be ready, and by readiness I mean how to be open so that when the bliss wave comes it can reach your very center, so you are bathed in it. And when one is bathed in the bliss wave one becomes a rainbow: all the colors of life, all the nuances of life, all the beauties of all the blessings and benedictions of life are yours.

My sannyasin is not a renunciate; my sannyasin is one who knows how to rejoice in everything, how to transform ordinary things into extraordinary joys.

[Prem Atula -- love is always unique, that the way she loves is simply incomparable.]

Never in the whole of history has anybody ever loved like you, and not even in the future will anybody ever be able to love like you. Love is your unique fragrance. So people who don't love die without attaining their individuality, without attaining their essence, their soul.

It is only through love that one attains soul, becomes authentically individual, because one contributes to existence something which nobody else can do on one's behalf.

Love is the alchemy of creating the individual soul; otherwise you remain just part of the crowd. Love brings freedom from the crowd, from the crowd-mind.

[Anand Swagata -- in the art of receiving bliss: all you need is a welcoming heart]

You have to open all the doors and all the windows, because you never know from where the wind will start blowing, you never know from where the sun will start sending its rays into your darkness. One never knows -- it is unpredictable -- from what side, in what moment, God will knock on your doors. Always keep them open so that he need not knock, he can simply walk in.

We live very closed lives. A closed life is the life of a coward. The open life -- open to rain, wind and sun, open to all that life contains... Yes, it is dangerous to be so open, but unless you live dangerously you never live. Those who want God to happen to them have to live at the climax of danger, have to live in insecurity. They have to rest in insecurity, and they have to relax in danger. Only when you have that much courage, is truth possible. It is not for cowards.

Becoming a sannyasin is getting committed to the ultimate adventure of life.

[The new sannyasin says: I have been seeing this purple light in my meditation, and I was just wondering what it means.]

Continue. Don't think about it. Just go on seeing, remain a witness. Just don't make any judgment about it, good or bad, because any judgment becomes identification. Simply watch.

It is a good sign. Just watch it: it will do its work and disappear. Many more things will be happening -- keep this key always: never think about them. Let them be mysterious, let them remain unanalyzed, unknown; just watch them. They are there and they will do some work, they will make a few changes in you, they will prepare some ground for future happenings, and then they will disappear. If you start thinking about them, if you become obsessed with them, you stop their work. Then they cannot function well. This is something to be always remembered.

It is like when you eat: one day, for twenty-four hours, try to eat, then just go on thinking, "The food has gone into the stomach, now what is happening? Now where is it? Is it moving or not moving, is it being digested or not, are juices flowing or not? Where it is now?" Just for twenty-four hours go on thinking about it and you will have an upset stomach! You will stop the whole natural process. You will disturb the whole thing that goes on silently.

And that's how it is for higher things also: let them happen, don't think about them, accept them joyously, receive them joyously. No need to label them; just let them work, and they work better if you leave them totally untouched.

It is good. Continue watching it. Good.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #35
Chapter title: None

5 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7909055
ShortTitle:	UPSET35
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[God is everywhere, except in the temple, Osho explains.]

Bliss is the only experience that gives you a taste of God. For a moment it transports you into another world where you are worldly no more; for a moment you are human no more, you are divine. The moment of bliss is the moment of God penetrating you and of you penetrating God; it is an orgasmic experience with God. Hence those who have not known it will think the blissful person mad. He looks utterly out of his mind; in a way he is, because he is beyond mind. In a way he is mad because he is so drunk with the divine. But his madness is far more valuable than the so-called worldly sanity.

The ordinary human being who thinks that he is normal is utterly wrong; he is not normal, he is only average. The blissful person, one who has known something of God, is not average but he is normal. He is natural, spontaneous.

Become blissful and God is not far away. Don't seek and search for him in the churches and in the temples; he is not there. Nobody has ever found God there. Jesus found him in the mountains, Moses found him in the mountains, Mahavira found him in the forest, Buddha found him under a tree -- it has never been heard of that anybody has ever found him in a temple, in a church, in a mosque. It has not happened, and it is not going to happen, because he is not there.

If anybody wants to escape from God, the best place is the temple, the church, the mosque. You can hide there and God will never be able to find you! Otherwise God is everywhere, spread all over; in every living thing, God is the life.

[To Jiwan Edith, on gratitude]

We prize things only if we have to make great effort to achieve them. The greater the effort, the higher is the prize in our minds.

Life comes as a gift from God, with no effort on our side, hence we go on missing its tremendous value. One becomes religious only when one becomes aware of the blessing that life is. Then each moment is precious. Then each moment is such a contentment that desires disappear of their own accord.

Desires can exist only in a discontented mind. If each moment of life becomes a contentment, a fulfillment, if each moment is joy, then desires disappear. The so-called saints teach that become desireless, then you will attain to bliss. I teach: Become blissful and you will become desireless. Bliss has to be the first aim. Bliss is the beginning of sannyas.

From this moment start looking at life anew, with new eyes, as if you have been born again and for the first time you are seeing the trees and the stars and the mountains and the people... for the first time! And you will be surprised at how much you have missed in the past, how much is always available.

God goes on pouring gifts and we take them for granted. That is the attitude of the irreligious mind. The moment you start feeling thankfulness, gratitude, you are religious -- not by being a Christian or a Hindu, but by being grateful to God.

[Again the analogy of farming when talking of bliss]

Bliss is a crop: you have to grow it. You yourself have to become the soil. Your ego has to die, just as the seed dies in the soil. Once the seed dissolves itself into the soil a miracle happens: something that was unmanifest becomes manifest, something that was invisible becomes visible, the unknown comes into the world of the known.

In the seed it was not visible, in the sprout it is visible: the green leaves and the red flowers and the miracle is on the way... growth has started happening.

The seed was stagnant, the plant is a river. Bliss is a flower but you have to become the soil, and the ego has to die in the soil like the seed dies, then you can also know the invisible, then you can also manifest the unmanifested. That's what happens to a Jesus, to a Buddha, to a Lao Tzu: something of the unknown starts surrounding them, becomes their climate, their milieu. And those who are unprejudiced, those who are open, can see in a Buddha God walking on the earth, living in a body.

It is only the blind who miss, it is only the deaf who miss, but the greater part of humanity consists of blind and deaf people. Initiation into sannyas means that now you will search for the eyes and the ears. They are there, we just have not used them. Because they have not been functioning for a long long time, they are not working. If you start using them a little bit, slowly slowly blood circulates in them, slowly slowly life is revived, slowly slowly you start seeing, hearing, feeling -- and these are the beginnings. The ultimate is when all these have happened to the maximum: you come to know being.

[Anand Rose, the fragrance of transcendence]

Bliss is a state of transcendence, transcendence of all duality: day and night, summer and winter, life and death, love and hate, good and bad, even God and the devil. When all duality has been transcended you fall in unity with existence. All separation disappears. There is no I and thou, there is only one, indivisible.

That state is bliss and that state is a state of flowering. You become a rose when you are blissful. Before becoming blissful one is only a seed, and seeds are never beautiful. Seeds can't be beautiful, because seeds are only shells, protective shells, and the reality is hidden behind. The reality is not yet manifest. The right soil, the right climate is needed for the seed to be transformed and become a flower.

Every man is born as a seed and every man carries the potential to become a rose. The color of sannyas is the color of roses, it is the color of blossoming. In the East orange represents the color of spring... when all the flowers bloom, and bloom so abundantly.

By becoming a sannyasin you are moving into the world in a totally different dimension, in a commune of people whose whole effort is to be transformed from seeds into flowers. You are entering into a great pilgrimage. It has a beginning but it has no end. The rose goes on opening, goes on opening; there is no end to that opening.

[To build the temple of peace you need love as a foundation]

You can be a man of peace only through love. If without love one tries to be a man of peace, the peace will be false, pseudo, a pretension. It will not even be skin-deep. If you scratch such a man of peace, immediately violence will arise. He will only be polite, he will only be peaceful because it pays to be peaceful.

People like these have created proverbs like "Honesty is the best policy" -- even honesty becomes policy in their hands, honesty becomes politics in their hands. Even honesty becomes ugly. Hence before one can really be a man of peace one has to grow love in one's heart. When the flame of love burns bright in the heart your whole being radiates peace. Then there is no way to provoke you into violence -- no way.

Jesus is crucified and his last prayer is "God, forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing." He is a man of peace, but his peace is coming from his love. Love is the root and peace is the flower. Love is hidden underground. People will see only the peace, but without the roots of love, you can only have a plastic flower... And never be satisfied with plastic flowers, because you cannot carry plastic flowers with you beyond death. But real flowers can be carried with you; their fragrance will go with you, their fragrance is eternal. Even death cannot destroy it.

[Rebelling against the mind brings clarity of consciousness]

Only rebellion is capable of bringing purity: rebellion against all that is dead and past, rebellion against the established, rebellion against the vested interests of the politicians and the priests, rebellion against your own mind, because your mind is in the service of the established order of things.

You have to rebel in a thousand and one ways so that anything that has been imposed upon you from the outside is thrown out. Once you have thrown out all the furniture that has been forced upon you, all the baggage of the mind, great purity arises in you, great cleanliness, great clarity. And God can descend only in that purity, that clarity, that cleanliness.

Become a temple! There is no other way to attain purity. So many people try to become pure but without removing all the nonsense that they are carrying inside; so at the most they can whitewash themselves on the surface.

Jesus calls these people "whitewashed sepulchres", corpses, whitewashed, but there is no spirit in them; without rebellion there can be no spirit. Rebellion brings spirit in you, makes you alert, aware, makes you more conscious.

[Anand Dhiraj -- Bliss needs patience...]

One cannot predict when it will come. Only one thing can be said categorically, that if you are impatient it will not come. The more impatient you are for it, the less is the possibility, and if you are patient, it is bound to come. The more patient you are, the closer it is. If your patience is absolute, then it can happen right this very moment. But everything depends on patience. Patience is prayer and patience is trust and patience is love.

Bliss is the ultimate law of life. If we remain attuned to the ultimate law of life, there is bliss, there is paradise. If we fall out of tune, there is misery, there is hell.

There is no God as a person who punishes people or rewards them; that whole idea is anthropocentric, juvenile, childish. God is not a person but the ultimate law that binds and keeps everything together. It is man's privilege to be with it or not to be with it. Trees cannot choose, hence they are always blissful, animals cannot choose, hence they are always blissful, but their blissfulness is unconscious because they can't choose. With consciousness comes choice. It is only man who can choose, either to be with the law or to be against the law. If you are with the law you are blissful; if you are against the law you fall into misery and hell. It is all up to you. And because it is all up to us, there is great hope.

Sannyas is the beginning of that hope, of that choice. All that I am doing here is helping you to feel the ultimate law of life so that you can be in tune with it. A moment comes when you are so attuned, the moment of at-one-ment, that there is no separation, not at all; you are almost merged, you have become one with the law. Then we call that man a Buddha, a Christ -- one who has become one with the law, absolutely one.

[Bliss and consciousness are inseparably linked together]

Once this has been understood things become very easy. Then you know, whenever you are unconscious, you create misery, and whenever you are conscious, you create bliss; the key is in your hands and you can open the lock or you can close the door.

Consciousness has to be your work. The whole of life has to be devoted to becoming more conscious; that's what meditation is all about. All meditations lead to the same goal: consciousness. And consciousness brings bliss.

[To Svadadharma: bliss is the very axis of your existence, an explosion from within.]

Nobody can give it to you and nobody can take it away, because it is your self-nature. And you need not go to Jerusalem or to Kashi or to the Himalayas, in search of it. The only place you have to go is in. It is found not by looking out, it is found by looking in, it is an inward journey. hence the art of meditation: it is nothing but how to look in, devices to bring you from your outer wanderings, to stop the outer wanderings, to stop the mind from its continuous extrovert occupations, so that a turning in can happen.

Once it has happened then things become very t easy. Once you have known that the treasure is within F then it is not very difficult to enter the same space t again and again. Only the first time is it difficult, and the difficulty arises because the mind is accustomed too much to going out. It only knows how to go out, it knows nothing of the inner, it has completely forgotten its own center.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #36
Chapter title: None

6 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909065
ShortTitle: UPSET36
Audio: No
Video: No

[Anand means bliss Osho tells him, and manuel means God is with us.]

That's the very foundation of being blissful, that God is with us. Without God we are lonely, without God existence is empty; without God there can be no meaning, no significance. We can be blissful because God is. And God is always with us. We may know, we may not know; we may believe, we may not believe: God's support of us is unconditional. He is our very being, our very life.

[There's no other god except bliss, and that's where religions have gone wrong.]

You can only find God in bliss. Hence for centuries man has talked about God and lived without God. A very strange thing has happened; the strange thing is that God is bliss but our priests and saints have been teaching us that God is something anti-bliss. There is a reason why this strange idea ever happened. The reason is that the priests and the saints were perfectly aware that there is only one competitor for God and that is bliss.

People naturally seek bliss and if you want them to seek something else, you have to make that something else against bliss; that's how religion became anti-life.

Religion should be a simple celebration of life. Think of God in terms of bliss, and then God is a totally different phenomenon, then it is not in the temples, in the mosque, in the churches. Then it has to be found in love, beauty, music, poetry.

[Prem Sabine -- Love as a state of being...]

Because we have made it almost synonymous with relationship, we have destroyed the beauty of love, and we have destroyed its higher dimensions and planes. It has become something mundane.

Relationship can only be one of the ways of love but there are many other ways which have nothing to do with relationship yet can be of love. At the ultimate peak, love is only a state of being; not that you love somebody in particular, you are love. Just your very being is love. It can be expressed in relationship, it may not be expressed, but even if you are sitting alone, love goes on radiating from you, even sitting alone in an empty room you fill the whole room with love. It is a vibe, it is a music that starts resounding in your being, and its ripples go on and on into the world -- they reach to the very source of existence.

Sabine comes from an ancient Italian tribe's name; it means a woman from the primitive tribe of Sabine.

By becoming a sannyasin you are again entering into a tribe. It is a very primitive tribe too... and more or less Italian!

[Prem Lars -- Two of the aspects of love: victory and immortality]

But the way of love is very strange: it brings victory through surrender, conquest but not by conquering, conquest by being conquered; a victory not through fighting but a victory through utter surrender. And because the victory comes through surrender, it cannot be taken away. Nobody can resist it. Not even death can destroy whatsoever love bestows on your life. Death cannot take it away; hence the second meaning, the second symbolic meaning of lars: immortality.

Love brings victory, and victory that cannot even be destroyed by death. Love gives you the first taste of eternity because it takes you beyond time, because it takes you beyond the mind. All death is only of the mind, of the ego; your true being never dies. And love gives you the first glimpse of your true being, uncontaminated by your mind and ego. Experiencing yourself as something beyond the mind is to experience yourself as timeless, deathless.

[Prem Luciano: love is a light]

Love is a flame in the heart; it enlightens you. And not only you, it starts filtering out of you; even others who have never known anything of love and light become aware that something strange has happened to you, because you are no more the same dark soul. Your eyes are different, your face is different, your walk is different.

People start feeling your presence. Your presence starts becoming more and more tangible, as if it can almost be touched. Love bestows great treasures, and the greatest of them is light.

Anand Gitesh. Anand means bliss; gitesh means god of songs. The full name will mean god of the songs of bliss.

A sannyasin has to be a song, not a monk, not a renunciate, but a song: joyful, alive, vital... not an escapist, but merging, melting, diving deep into life. Living life in its totality, unconditionally, because this is an opportunity given by God. To escape from it is to escape from God himself. By escaping the world you will never find God; it is by going deeper and deeper into his world that one day you will arrive at him, because he is hidden in his creation. God is not a person, but creativity -- you can find him only through searching deep into his existence.

The old idea of sannyas, of monkhood, was escapist. My idea of sannyas is just the opposite. It is of love, tremendous love, for life. The old sannyas was sad because it was serious. The new sannyas has a laugh in its very heart, because life is not to be taken seriously but as fun, as a beautiful sport, a play, an acting, a drama.

And one has to live it with such intensity and passion, with such fire, that the torch of life burns at both ends simultaneously, only then can one know what bliss is.

Bliss is whenever you are totally involved in the moment and there is no past and no future, when just the moment exists and you disappear into the moment holding nothing back, that let-go is bliss. And out of that let-go, a thousand and one songs arise. Life becomes a celebration.

Live life as celebration. Then you need not seek and search for God, he will seek and search for you. Whenever a person is ready, God comes. One need not go to God.

[Satgyan -- true knowledge.]

True knowledge comes only when the untrue has been dropped. It is untrue knowledge that is the hindrance. Ignorance is not a hindrance to true knowledge, but untrue knowledge is a hindrance. Ignorance is far more beautiful because it is far more innocent. Ignorance is better than the so-called knowledge because you remain humble when you are ignorant, but become very egoistic when you become knowledgeable. The ego becomes a hard rock around you, it encloses you in a prison. Then you live in the dark cell created by yourself.

And people go on living in misery, crying and weeping, and not seeing the point: they are themselves the creators of their misery. And the greatest cause of misery is to believe in information.

Once you start believing in information -- in the scriptures, in the priests -- you lose contact with yourself. If you believe what others have told you, you start clinging to that, and then there seems to be no need to go in. And without going in, true wisdom cannot happen. True wisdom happens when the untrue ceases to be, when the untrue has been absolutely discarded. When you have cleaned your house completely of all that is borrowed, in that innocence, in that space, something explodes in you, some light, some joy. That light, that joy is satgyan, true knowledge. It is wisdom.

By knowing yourself, you have known all... all that is worth knowing. If you don't know yourself you can know everything, but it is all futile. True knowledge happens in meditation. Meditation has two things to do: one is to destroy the untrue, and the other is to create the space inside you so that the true can come. It cannot be dragged, it cannot be forced, it comes on its own. In meditation we simply wait, we trust, and we are patient. Whenever it is going to happen, it happens.

We have prepared the ground -- now, whenever the spring comes, the trees will bloom.

Let bliss be your meditation. In each moment find something to be blissful about, and there are infinite possibilities opening each moment. A cuckoo starts calling from the distance or just a bird on the wing, in the cloudless sky... or the wind passing through the trees and the music that is created by the passing wind, or the sound of running water, or the stars... or the moon or the sun, or so many people, beautiful people, animals, birds, rocks.

Never miss any opportunity -- find something! Even with closed eyes, touch a rock and feel its texture, and you will be immensely blissful.

People are living very insensitive lives, they go on not looking at all at what is happening all around them. The bird goes on singing and they are deaf, a beautiful sunset... and they are blind.

The world is really incredibly beautiful! It is unbelievably beautiful. It is a miracle -- it is just that we have to be a little more sensitive, more open, more vulnerable.

This is your meditation; and if you can find bliss you will have found God.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #37
Chapter title: None

7 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909075
ShortTitle: UPSET37
Audio: No
Video: No

[Satyam Jon: truth, Gods gracious gift]

We are it, hence one has not to seek it somewhere else. Seeking it is a sure way of missing it. All seeking is desire, and desire takes you farther away from yourself. Desire is nothing but a way of going away from oneself. Desire is escaping from oneself -- even the desire for God or the desire for truth. Desire as such is the problem. If desire disappears, truth is found -- not in anything sought, but in the seeker himself.

Jon has another meaning also: Jehovah has been gracious It is another way of saying that God has given the gift already. You are provided with truth, and if you are not finding it, then you must be searching in some wrong direction, then you must be searching in such a way that you cannot find it. Maybe the mind does not want to find it; hence it creates seeking, searching.

Desire is the way of the mind, the mind's way to live. No-desire is the death of the mind, and the moment the mind is not, truth is. The moment the mind ceases, truth is revealed

[Prem Peronelle -- All you need to build the temple of life on is love.]

Everything else is sand. Money is sand, power is sand, prestige is sand, respectability is sand. And people make their houses on the sand. It is doomed from the very beginning. They are going to repent, but the time that they have wasted is wasted; repentance cannot bring it back

The wise are those who make their house of life on the rock of love. Then it is not a simple house it becomes a temple, because eternity is found in love, because love is the face of God. Love is not of the earth, it is of the beyond. God comes to us in the form of love. That is his way of approaching us. He cannot come directly; even if he comes we will not recognize him. We have never known him -- how can we recognize him? If you suddenly meet God you will not recognize him, and even if something in your heart says it is he, doubt will persist

But love is one of the most mysterious phenomena. Half of it belongs to the earth and half of it belongs to the sky; it is a bridge. A part of it belongs to this shore and the other part belongs to the other shore. We may not be able to see the other shore at all, but we can see the bridge, and the bridge is proof that the other shore must exist, because the bridge cannot be built only on one shore.
Love is the bridge, and becomes the proof of the other shore of God.

[Anand Chandrika -- Bliss is less like a sunray, more like a moonbeam]

Bliss is cool, not cold, remember: cool -- neither hot nor cold, just exactly in the middle. In that coolness is tranquility, calmness, stillness, silence. Silence is always found in the exact middle of the extremes. One cannot find silence on any extreme. The extreme is bound to remain in turmoil because the other is missing and the balance is not possible. One has leaned too much towards the left -- and life is like walking on a tightrope: if you lean on one side too much you fall. The tightrope-walker has to remain exactly in the middle.

You will see him sometimes leaning left, sometimes leaning right. Why? He looks very contradictory. If he is a leftist he should stick to leaning towards the left, or if he is a rightist, then he should not lean towards the left. But to be a leftist or to be a rightist will mean suicide. That's exactly what happens to people who are rightist and leftist, who belong to any extreme -- and all ideologies are extremist.

To be exactly in the middle means that you are not obsessed by the left or the right. You are not clinging to any position; you are living in freedom, so whatsoever is needed you do. ,rf right is good in a certain moment, you lean towards the right. Your response always remains a response and never becomes a preprogammed reaction. You live moment to moment, not out of the past. The past is one extreme -- a few people live out of past; the future is another extreme -- a few people live out of the future. But both are destroying their present and the present is the only reality there is.

To be in the present is to be in God, is to be in bliss, is to be in silence. Being in the middle, the exact middle, one transcends all duality and the turmoils implied in dualities, and the conflicts, and the divisions. One goes beyond schizophrenia, beyond all split.

Hence bliss is symbolized by moonlight; it is cool. It has a beauty and tremendous grace.

The moon transforms the whole earth into something incredibly beautiful. The same things in the daylight are ordinary: the same river, the same mountains, the same snow, in the daytime are ordinary. The moment the full moon rises, the very touch of it and everything starts becoming extraordinary. The same tree that you had seen in the day is no more the same; it has a magic around it now. It is very alive, very mysterious.

To be in the middle is to transform your life from the ordinary to the extraordinary. It is the same life -- the trees and the rivers and the mountains are the same in the day and in the night -- but the moon brings a new perspective: it showers its silver on the whole of existence.

Exactly like that a meditator becomes moonlight and starts seeking the same old things in new ways. The world remains the same but the perspective is so new, so immensely new, that each moment becomes a surprise, that each experience gives you more and more wonder. And to live in wonder is to be a sannyasin. To live in awe of existence is to be a sannyasin. To be bridged with the mysterious and the miraculous and the magical is to be a sannyasin.

[Anand Sudeva -- God is bliss]

God has been conceived in many forms, many images have been made of God, many ideologies have been woven around the idea of God. But all that is junk. All that only creates a fictitious god. The! images are false because the god has no form. The statues are manmade; and man cannot make God, man is made by God. And it is so foolish to worship things that you yourself have made, it is so juvenile!

But it has continued down the centuries, and all these people have been thought great saints -- holy, | spiritual. They were simply behaving in a very immature way: their god was nothing but a projection of the idea of how man should be. It was anthropocentric. And the ideologies that have been manufactured by the mind of man are just imaginary.

The mind cannot have any experience of God, hence it can only imagine, infer. The experience of God happens only when the mind disappears, so the mind can have no experience at all. It speaks about God, knowing nothing of God. It can speak in such a logical way that those who are not aware of the reality may be befooled by it -- they have been befooled for centuries. The whole humanity is in a state of hypnosis, a hypnosis created by the priests. And the priests and politicians are in a subtle conspiracy: they help each other to exploit man, to oppress man, to dominate man.

All ideologies about God are false and all images are false. There is no temple which is really devoted to God.

My experience is that God is nothing but another name of bliss. God is not a person but the ultimate experience of bliss. And all philosophy is impotent as far as the experience of bliss is concerned. Bliss happens only when thinking is no more hindering, when there is not a single thought cloud in your being, when the whole sky of being is pure, clean, utterly empty -- from one end to the other end.

In that state of utter emptiness and purity bliss arises in your being. It does not come from the outside, it simply grows in you. Ripples of it start arising, and those ripples are like opening flowers. Great fragrance is released in your being and for the first time you feel that life is significant, meaningful, that life has poetry in it, that it is a beautiful gift. Feeling that, one bows down -- not to somebody in particular but to existence itself. That bowing down is prayer, that gratitude iS prayer.

For my sannyasin the only way to approach God is by being more and more blissful.

[Anand Irmela -- Bliss isn't something you can buy or sell]

It is not transferable: one who has it cannot give it to the other who has not got it.

It is a song that you have to learn to sing in your very heart. And it is not a song of the mind, hence it is not a song of words. It is a silent song. It is a non-linguistic experience; you cannot verbalize it. One feels absolutely dumb in front of it, but one feels full of joy, full of such joy as one has never felt before. One's whole being becomes a dance. Every fiber and every cell of the being pulsates with a new rhythm. This rhythm is the rhythm of the universe.

Bliss is nothing but pulsating with the rhythm of the universe, and misery is pulsating in your own private way. Misery is idiotic; the word "idiot" means living in a private way. Living in the ego is idiotic. That is the literal meaning of the world "idiot": to live separate from existence.

And to live as one with existence is to be a Buddha, is to be a Christ. You lose all separation. The celebration is already on -- you start participating in it. Slowly slowly you merge and become one with it. You experience great joy, you become a song. Not that you actually sing, your very being becomes a song. You walk, you look, you listen, you sleep, and they are all parts of a continuous song, a continuous celebration. When each moment has that benediction one knows what God is.

One never comes to know the god of the churches and the temples, because that god does not exist at all. One comes to know a totally different phenomenon: the experience of bliss and the experience of a poetic explosion in your being.

One becomes a small creator because one starts pulsating with the great creator. Then whatsoever you touch is transformed, then your very life is a creativity. And to me, the life of creativity is the fundamental life of a religious man -- at least, that's my definition of a sannyasin. Be creative and you are a sannyasin; be a song and you are a sannyasin.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #38
Chapter title: None

8 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909085	
ShortTitle: UPSET38	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Adam represents rebellion, Osho tells the ten year old boy.]

He rebelled against God, he rebelled against the authoritarian forces. He is not only the first man, he is the first revolutionary too. And I have tremendous respect for rebellion, because one grows only through rebellion; one becomes oneself only through -- by going into -- deep rebellion.

Just as a child one day has to leave the womb of the mother, one day he has also to leave the psychological womb of the parents. So there are two revolutions: one is the child leaving the womb, that is physical; and second, the child leaving the psychological womb.

Adam made the first revolution. He went against orders. Christianity has condemned him very much, but I love and respect the man, because to me he does not represent sin; he represents rebellion, he represents individuality. He represents freedom, and only a rebellious, free man can have any taste of bliss. Bliss is not for cowards; bliss is for those who have the guts to go into the unknown. Adam went into the unknown, leaving the beautiful, sheltered world of the garden of God.

It must have been tremendously difficult. He was safe, protected, but he risked all: safety, security, protection -- he risked everything. He went out of the garden to seek and find his own soul. He was the very incarnation of adventure, and only the adventurous soul can find bliss.

It is Adam who one day becomes Christ. If there had been no Adam there would have been no Christ, hence the Christian priests who think that Adam is against Christ or that Christ is against Adam, are utterly wrong. Adam prepares the way for Christ to happen.

[Love is a rebellion against the status quo, so it has to fight many battles]

To be in love is to be surrounded by dangers. The greater the love, the greater the danger, because the society is not for love. The society does not want people to be loving. Love seems to be dangerous for all the establishments -- the church, the state -- because whenever people are in deep love they become individuals.

Love brings freedom, and the society is not for freedom. The society needs slaves: it needs people who are efficient mechanically, but who are not conscious at all; people who can be manipulated easily can be directed, and who will follow blindly.

Love gives you such insight, such tremendous understanding, that you cannot follow blindly, that you start asserting yourself, that you start becoming yourself. The society wants you just to be a cog in the wheel. It does not want you to have a soul; the cog having a soul will be dangerous to the wheel. A part of the machine becoming conscious will not remain a part of the machine much longer, it will go on its own way. It will start searching for the meaning of life, for the truth of life. It will start trying to know "Who am I?n Its whole journey will be different. It may become a beautiful lotus flower -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Socrates -- but it will not be of any use to the establishment. In fact its presence will create trouble.

The man of love has always been troublesome to the society, because his love is infectious, his freedom

is contagious, his joy starts spreading. People start turning towards him, listening to him, people start becoming like him. The society wants you to be absolutely asleep, and the man of love starts waking up. He himself wakes up and he starts waking others because now he feels it as a tremendous compassion, that all those who are lost in slumber have to be woken up.

The more awake people are, the less is the possibility for the politician to succeed in dominating them. The more awake people are, the less is the possibility of the priest even existing. The politicians and the priests -- these are the two enemies of human freedom. They have been in deep conspiracy, hence love has to fight many wars. One should be able to be a masterful warrior -- but fight for love's sake, for no other reason, for no other motive.

[Prem Dhara -- Love is a river]

The moment it becomes stagnant it dies. And that's what almost everybody has done to love: we don't allow its riverlike changes, we don't allow it to move freely like a river. We would like it to move like a goods train on the rails: shunting on the same track repetitively.

That's the way, the sure way, to destroy love. Love can remain alive only when it is flowing, and flow means always movement into the unknown. One knows not what is going to happen next, one knows not what tomorrow is going to bring. Tomorrow remains open, and you remain without any expectation.

If one can love without expectation, love attains to its highest peak; it can attain to its Everest, because without expectations there is no possibility of any frustration. You cannot be frustrated if you have not expected in the first place. And then love brings new joys, new sorrows, but one thing is beautiful, that they are always new. A new sorrow is far better than an old joy, because an old joy is already rotten. It is boring; you have lived it, you have known it. It will be just seeing the same movie again. What joy can there be in seeing the same movie again? -- because you will know what is going to happen. There will be no surprise. When there is no surprise, even joy is ugly.

Hence I say that a new sorrow is far better than an old joy. At least it is new! It gives you a new opening, a new experience, a new depth. A really alive person will always go for the new. The old may be comfortable, familiar, safer; the new may be dangerous -- but the new is new, and newness has something divine about it, because it is aliveness.

Never make your love a stagnant pool; let it remain a river, then one day it finds the ocean. And when the river disappears in the ocean, love disappears into God.

[Deva Ardha -- ardha means "half"]

Man is half divine, half animal... half earth, half sky. Man is tremendously divided into a polarity. Man is polar: one part of his being touches the lowest and another part the highest.

You can imagine man as a ladder: one end touch ing the earth, the other end disappearing into the clouds. That's the beauty of man, and also the anxiety, the anguish -- beauty because a part of man is divine; anguish because a part is very earthly. The earthly is pulled towards the earth; it is functioning under the law of gravitation. And the other part is always trying to open its wings and fly to the sky; it functions under another kind of law, the law of levitation. Man is pulled apart, man remains in a kind of tension. No animal is tense, because he is fully of the earth; no Buddha is tense, because he is fully divine. Tension is for those who are in between, those who are no more animals and have not yet become Buddhas.

But to understand rightly gives you a key. Then the lower has not to be destroyed but used as a steppingstone; then the earth becomes the foundation of your temple.

The lower part of the ladder is not against the higher part, it cannot be, but that's what has been said for centuries, that the lower part has to be completely denied, cut off; it has to be destroyed, only then can you become divine. That is sheer nonsense, and this idea has been one of the greatest calamities that has befallen humanity, because people started destroying their lower halves. But when you destroy your lower half, you cannot attain to your higher, because you don't have the steppingstone to reach to the higher.

The lower and the higher, although polar opposites, are still complementaries. The more you understand their complementariness, the more you can create a synthesis. Then the lower is helpful; you can ride on your animal, and the animal will take you to the temple of God. It is meant for it.

Anand means bliss; mahal means palace -- a palace of bliss. That's what every sannyasin has to become.

I don't believe in huts; I believe in palaces!

Anand Pratiksha means awaiting bliss. Bliss is not something that we can produce. Man cannot manufacture it; whatsoever we manufacture is never bliss. It only gives an appearance of bliss. That's what happiness is, just an appearance. It is not true, it is a plastic flower, because truth is eternal and happiness is momentary. Bliss is eternal; happiness is temporal: one moment it is there and another moment it is gone, and when it is gone it leaves you in deep unhappiness.

It is a vicious circle: happiness takes you into unhappiness, unhappiness takes you into happiness and so on, so forth, and you go on moving in the wheel, but it is the same wheel.

Bliss is something that comes to you from the beyond -- not created by you but only received. One has to learn how to wait for it; one has to learn the art of waiting. Patience, infinite patience, is needed.

This is one of the things that is missing in the modern mind: we are in a hurry. We are in such a hurry that a few things have become absolutely impossible for us: bliss, love, God, meditation. All that is really valuable has become impossible because of our hurry. We think in terms of instant coffee, but then that's all that we can get. Then our world becomes only a world of commodities, gadgets. You can accumulate as many gadgets as possible: you will become more and more burdened by them every day, they will not liberate you.

And every moment life is going out of your hands, hence the hurrying becomes more and more intense. The older one gets, the more in a hurry one is. And there are a few things which are not seasonal flowers: bliss is one of those few things. They take their time, they grow like a cedar of Lebanon. It takes hundreds of years for the cedar to grow. It is not like a seasonal flower: within three weeks' time it is there, but within three weeks it is gone too.

Hence pratiksha, awaiting, is one of the greatest religious qualities. Learn to wait. And if one can simply wait in deep trust it can happen immediately. It can happen instantly too. This is a paradox to be understood: the more in a hurry you are, the more it will be delayed. The more you are ready to wait, the sooner it happens. If the waiting is infinite, then the happening is immediate.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #39
Chapter title: None

9 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909095
ShortTitle: UPSET39
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Alice. Prem means love; alice means truthful one, noble one, cheerful one. They are all the three great qualities -- truth, nobility and cheerfulness -- but they all come through love!

Bliss is the ultimate goal of life, and the people who become blissful, naturally become messengers of God; not that they have to do something -- their very blissfulness becomes a message to the world, their very cheerfulness is heard far and wide. Even if they are silent, their bliss speaks, and bliss is very eloquent. It may not use language, but in a subtle way, through the vibration, through the pulsation of the person's presence it reaches many many people.

God does not have a message which can be contained in words. All words falsify truth, and all gospels become anti-God finally, because the moment you enclose truth in words it dies. It is like a bird on the

wing. When the bird is on the wing it has a beauty a joy, a cheerfulness, an aliveness, a freedom. Catch hold of the bird, trap it, put it into a beautiful cage made of gold, studded with diamonds, and you have destroyed the beauty of the bird. The freedom, the joy all are gone. Now the bird cannot sing. You have murdered something immensely valuable.

That's what happens when truth is made into a doctrine. The real messenger of God is one who pulsates joy, who transforms very situation into an opportunity for joy for dancing, for singing.

The ego is the hindrance; love cannot flow, the ego becomes the barrier. When there is no ego, love flows silently. That silence has a music of its own.

It can happen between two persons, it can happen between a person and a tree, it can happen between a person and a rock. It is simply a flow of energy. It has nothing to do particularly with man and woman; that is only one of the expressions of the energy. But we have become too obsessed with it, and the obsession is created by our so-called saints. Because they condemned it as a sin, they made it too important, they have made it too attractive. Condemn anything as a sin and it becomes a magnetic force. Our beings start seeking and searching for it. If it is called a sin, and if saints are against it, and even God is against it, there must be something in it: there must be a treasure hidden behind it.

If God is so against it that you will be thrown into hell for eternity, then it can't be just an ordinary thing. So much punishment for it becomes an allurement. That's why love has become confined to one manifestation, man-woman; otherwise, love has nothing to do with man and woman as such. Sex, reproduction, may have something to do with man and woman, but love has nothing to do with them. It can happen between man and woman; it can happen between man and man, woman and woman; it can happen between a man and a dog, man and a tree. And ultimately it need not have the other at all. The other is only on the way; it is a preparation for the ultimate love to happen. The ultimate love is not a relationship, it is simply your very nature. One is simply loving, one is in a state of love. And the day this promise is fulfilled, one has arrived home.

Sannyas is a promise -- a promise that you will fulfill love, that you will become love. And if one becomes love, God is not far away, because love is another name of God, and a far better name than God itself, because the word "god" has become so polluted so contaminated. The priests have used it for so many centuries, for such wrong motives, that the very word has become a curse. It does not help your heart to dance; it has become like a burden, it has become heavy.

Nothing is wrong with the word itself, but the long, long association with the established religion and all the nonsense that the established religion has been doing, and all the bloody wars, crusades and murders... People have been burned alive in the name of God, people have been raped, children have been killed, massacred. The whole history is full of blood in the name of God; hence the word itself has become heavy.

Love is far more pure -- it still has the freshness of the mountain air. Fulfill love and all is fulfilled.

[Deva Willy -- divine resolution]

Sannyas is a divine resolution; it is not that you are taking it, it is the call of God that you have heard deep down in your heart. It is not a conclusion of your mind but a resolution of the heart, and there is a great difference between a conclusion and a resolution.

A conclusion is human -- it may be right, it may be wrong, because to err is human -- but a resolution is always divine. It arises out of the heart. It is intuitive, not intellectual. It comes out of your feeling, out of your love, and it is never wrong. It cannot be wrong; it is infallible, it is always right.

The mind is always in a split -- to be or not to be. Whatsoever you do the other alternative is always there torturing you: maybe that was right. Whatsoever you do with the mind, you will repent, but when you do something out of the heart no repentance is possible because there is no alternative. The heart knows only one, that's why the heart is always unwavering.

And I can see that this sannyas is out of your heart. It is going to transform your whole life. The few days that are left, the last phase of your life, may become the most precious part of your life. It is going to become, because if we can die meditatively, lovingly, prayerfully, then we don't die at all; then we enter into eternity. And that is the aim of sannyas: to help you rise above time and to enter the eternal. How long will you be here?

[Deva Thane. Thane has three meanings...]

One is attendant. From this moment become attendant to God, become surrendered to God, just a servant, a slave. And if the ego is not there then slavery is not a slavery, it is freedom, and to be a servant is not to be a servant but to be the master.

It is by being attendant to God, serving Him, that one comes closer and closer to Him. God is not a person somewhere high above, in heaven; God is manifest in millions of forms around you.

Serve them all! Let service be the motive: wherever you find an opportunity to serve, don't miss it, because it is prayer. But don't serve in order to get something. The moment any condition, expectation, desire, enters into it, it loses its sacredness, it becomes mundane. Serve without purpose, because that is the only true service.

The second meaning is a follower. A true follower is really a slave: a "slave" in inverted commas, not with the meaning that is given in the books. It has nothing to do with the so-called slavery, it is a totally different experience.

If the slavery is forced on you it is ugly and political; it is inhuman. One should rebel against all kinds of slaveries, that kind of slavery. But there is a totally different dimension: you can surrender on your own, not that it is enforced on you, but out of your love and trust you surrender. Then surrender is beautiful.

Only a surrendered person is a follower. A follower is not one who believes in a certain dogma, doctrine, church -- no. A follower is one who has fallen in love with God, not in love with certain theory, but with the truth of God -- not the theology; the theology is manmade -- the truth of existence. One has not to believe in a book. The only book worth believing is the book of the universe. It is not written with ink on paper; it is spread all over space -- in stars, in the sum, in the moon, in trees, in people, in animals. This is the script of God, this is his alphabet. One has to learn this language. One has to decode trees and rocks and stars, and then God is found everywhere.

And the third meaning is a warrior. First become a slave -- by becoming a slave you become a follower, and by becoming a follower you become a warrior because you have to fight for God. The world is really against God: the churches are against God, the priests are against God, the politicians are against God. Although they use the name of God and pretend to be representatives of God, they are not; they are the killers of God. The have destroyed the very possibility of God's experience on the earth. They have deprived millions of people of reaching towards God. They have deprived them in such a subtle way that very rarely does one become aware. They have filled your minds with beliefs, and because of those beliefs, you never enquire. They have made such a pseudo religion that one remains satisfied with the pseudo and never searches for the real.

A man of God is of necessity a warrior. He has to fight against all convention, all conformities, all traditions, all scriptures, all churches, all dogmas -- and he has to fight it all alone. But it is a joy to fight for God, it is joy to be killed in the name of God. There can be no better death, and there can be no better life. To live for God and to die for God -- that is in essence what sannyas is all about: to live for God and to die for God.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #40
Chapter title: None

10 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909105
ShortTitle: UPSET40
Audio: No
Video: No

[Sannyas is an upsurge from the heart, not a rational conclusion]

The mind can conclude but can never be resolute, because every conclusion is only hypothetical: maybe it is true, maybe it is not. And any new fact found tomorrow may change the whole thing. Science works through hypothesis, but each hypothesis is only true for the time being. Tomorrow one never knows: we may find something which will bring the change.

But the heart resolves, it never concludes. It simply takes a quantum leap into the unknown. It is not hypothetical It is a commitment. Hence very few people take the risk. It is only for those who have courage, and only the courageous ones have been able to know God. The cowards go on thinking about God, but they never take a jump into the unknown.

Buddha says that they go on walking up and down on the same shore. They travel much, but they never jump into the river to reach the other shore. Just going up and down on the same shore is not going to help. And that's what the mind goes on doing: shuttling in the same pattern; it is the heart that takes you to the further shore.

Sannyas is a jump, it is a risk, and it is possible only if it arises out of bliss, otherwise it is not possible. Out of despair, nobody can become a true sannyasin. If out of despair one becomes a sannyasin, one's sannyas is wrong from the very beginning; it is pathological, it is ugly, it is ill.

That's why down the ages, in many countries, monks, bikkhus, sannyasins, have existed, but ninety-nine percent of them were pathological people. Their decision to be a monk, to renounce the world, was not out of bliss: it was out of despair, anguish, anxiety. They were escapists. My sannyas is not escapist. It is an art to live in the world in such a way that it does not contaminate you.

[Sannyas is a rebellion in the name of bliss]

It is a rebellion against the whole conventional religion; whether it is Hindu or Mohammedan or Christian does not matter. One has to rebel against the formal religion so that one can come to an informal communion with God. One has to rebel against the priests so that there is no mediator between you and God.

That's the difference between a priest and a Master. The priest is a mediator; he stands between you and God. The Master is just a friend; he simply helps you to look towards God. And the moment you have become able to see God yourself, he disappears. That's the beauty of the phenomenon of a Master; he never makes you dependent on him. He helps you only to a certain point and then he pushes you into the unknown, because then the journey of the alone to the alone begins.

The priest makes you dependent, because his interest in religion is not really religious, it is professional; he is doing business. He would not like you ever to be independent, because your becoming independent means losing a customer. Hence the Master and the priest have to be absolutely and clearly distinguished.

Sannyas is also rebellion against scriptures, because books cannot deliver the truth even though they have been written by those who have known, because no word can contain truth. The moment you transform truth into words you falsify it.

Lao Tzu says: Tao uttered is no more tao. Truth said becomes a lie. So no scripture is religious -- it is an impossibility. One has to rebel against the word, the language, so that one can move into silence. It is only in silence that God is found. And all these rebellions help you to go into silence. When there is absolute silence, God is. In fact that silence itself is divine; that silence is God.

[Bliss is always young, because it flowers only in the herenow]

Anything that belongs to the past is bound to become old. It is the past that makes things old. The body becomes old because it is rooted in the past. The mind becomes old because it is nothing but memory; it is all past, it is all dead. The dust of experience, knowledge, goes on collecting, layer upon layer -- that's what the mind is. But bliss is always young. It has no past, no future; it is simply of the moment, of the now, of the here.

[Devaprem]

God is not an intellectual search. It is a love-affair. It is very illogical... better to say, supralogical, because it is not a concern of the mind at all. It is a concern of a totally different center in you, which has become non-functioning due to centuries of neglect, repression, rejection, denial. Man is living only in the head with the belief that that's his whole reality -- it is not even a small fragment of his reality. But a very small fragment has become predominant, has become dictatorial. The real Master lives in the heart; it lives in the form of love. But logic has become the dictator.

We have to move back to the heart, we have to find the source of our love, because it is only from there that the true journey towards God begins. All these meditations here, and all my efforts and devices, are just to throw you back to the very center of your heart so that you can have a taste of love. Once you know it is there, then the mind cannot dictate any more; then you know who is the real Master.

Right now, not knowing the real, the unreal can go on pretending that it is the real. To know the real is to know the unreal immediately; to recognise the true is to see the false as false. And the moment you recognise truth as truth, the false ceases to be, it disappears. Just as you bring light into the room and darkness disappears, bring love into your being and logic disappears. Let the heart bloom and the head disappears: you become headless. A real sannyasin is headless.

It is a totally different way of living your life, of experiencing existence.

[Not only Jesus, we are all sons of God.]

Everyone is, and not only man but animals also, and not only animals, but the trees and the rocks, all are included.

God fathers all, mothers all. God is not a person but the presence that cares for everybody. It cares for you as much as it cares for the trees. It cared for Jesus, it cared for Buddha, it cares for everybody!

Then the question naturally arises: what is the difference between you and Jesus, between you and Buddha? The only difference is that they know that they are sons of God, and you have forgotten. The difference is not that you are not a son of God and they are. You are as much a son as they are, but they have come to remember it, and you have yet to remember.

By becoming a sannyasin you are entering into a path of self-remembrance. The whole effort here is to shake you up into awakening so that you can know who you are, so that you an know that the whole kingdom of God is yours. It is your birthright.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #41
Chapter title: None

11 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909115
ShortTitle: UPSET41
Audio: No
Video: No

[Love is the source of wisdom, mind...]

It is worldly, it can't be sacred. The sacred arises out of the heart; it is intuitive, not intellectual. It is less logical, more paradoxical. It is rooted in love, not in logic, and love is the greatest mystery in existence.

Love becomes the door to the divine. Those who are capable of love are potentially ready to enter into God, because love provides the wisdom that iS needed to seek and search for God.
Live in the light of love and your life will become

Prem means love, heidi means a noble heroine.

Life is a drama, a play. The stage is very big and the actors are many, but those who can see have always seen that it is a facade; it is not reality, but a game. The real is hidden behind.

The eyes of love give you two things. On the outside your playfulness becomes very graceful. It attains a great nobility; yes, one becomes a noble hero, a noble heroine. And on the inner side love makes you a witness. You can see the whole of life as a dream, and because it is a dream, you are in it and yet not of it. That gives you a new dimension, a new depth. Then you start feeling a totally different kind of life, the eternal life, which is not a game and which is not a play and which is not a dream, but the reality.

Love helps in both ways: it makes you a better person in the world and it also makes you capable of entering into the other world. Love makes you able to live on this shore in a noble way and makes you capable of reaching the other shore too. It is a miracle.

[Love makes your existence a song of joy]

Love makes you capable of singing, dancing, love gives you the energy to celebrate life. Love makes you meaningful, significant. Without love, life is an anguish, a business, but never a song, a syllogism, but never a song, calculation but never celebration -- and unless life is a celebration, one knows nothing of life. One lives and yet lives not.

Live as love, because that is the only way to live. The deeper your love, the deeper is your life. Think of love and life as synonymous. Remember that the quality of your love is going to be the quality of your life. If your love is shallow, your life is shallow. If your love is mean, your life is mean. If your love is great, unconditional, without demands, undominating, non-possessive, non-jealous, if your love is great, your life is great. It cordially becomes a song of joy.

[Befriend God's creation.]

And your friendship should know no limitations. It should be with human beings, animals birds, trees, rocks -- with all that is.

If one can be totally friendly to all that is, that's all that can be expected. More is not needed. That creates the proper context, the right space, to find God. God is very close by -- it is just that we are missing the friendly approach. We have forgotten how to be friends, how to be lovers. We have to remember the art of friendship, we have to bring it back.

The temples and the churches and the mosques are no more the places to find God. They are the places where in the name of God great exploitation is going on; for centuries it has continued. They are the places that are really against God.

It is because of them that the world remains irreligious, because they go on giving people toys to play with and they never give the real thing. They can't -- they don't have it. And even if they had it, they wouldn't give it, because giving it means destroying the whole business.

Those who have known, they have not given rituals to the world. They have just given the art of being blissful, the knack of being blissful, the art of seeing the silver lining in the dark clouds, the art of seeing the rose amidst thousands of thorns. Once you start looking for it, you will not find a single opportunity where bliss cannot be found. In the darkest night, the dawn is hidden, and in the gloomiest moment, if you search deep enough, you will find joy ready to explode.

This is what makes one a sannyasin: this art of transforming every situation into bliss. Then how can you miss God? The more and more blissful you become, the more and more you come closer to him. In the moment of total bliss, when the ego disappears... It has to disappear; if the bliss is to be total, the ego has to disappear. The ego can exist only with misery; it can't exist with bliss.

If the bliss is total, the ego has disappeared, and the moment the ego disappears, God appears. The disappearance of the ego is the appearance of God.

[Anand Punito, bliss, a fire that purifies]

Misery poisons, and people have learned to live in misery, hence their whole system is poisoned. Misery circulates in their blood, misery has become their bones and their marrow. And because they are full of poison, they create poison around themselves. They can't help it, they are really helpless. They have to be forgiven -- it is being hard to condemn them -- but they can be helped: they can be taught the art of bliss. Even a ray of bliss... and the great work of purification starts happening. Just a small comer of your being starts dancing and soon the ripples start reaching your whole being. A small song arises in your heart and it starts resounding in every cell and fiber of your being. Soon it overwhelms you, and when bliss overwhelms you, encompasses you, it purifies. Just as fire purifies gold, bliss purifies the soul.

Remember it: avoid misery, don't cooperate with it, don't help it to continue. Whenever you can, withdraw your cooperation; whenever you remember, pour your energy into something blissful. And it is only a question of time, because it is a knack -- like riding on a bicycle. You have to be put on the bicycle, pushed, and left alone. A few times you will fall; that is part of the learning. A few times you may hurt yourself, you may wound yourself; that is part of learning. But soon you come to know the knack of how to balance on two wheels. It is not an art but a knack. The difference is: the art can be written; you can read the brochure and then ride the bicycle -- that won't help. You will need somebody who knows how to ride on the bicycle to help you, at least to give you courage that "Don't be worried -- if I can balance on two wheels, you can!"... Someone whose presence can give you confidence enough to do such a crazy thing.

It is crazy! -- to be on two wheels is crazy. The first man who did it... people must have thought that either he is possessed by the devil or possessed by God, but a miracle is happening, because it is against the law of gravitation. But once you know it, you never think about it. Once you have known the knack, you don't do anything; you simply ride on the bicycle. And this is one of the two things in life which is never forgotten -- the other is swimming. These two things are the only two things which once learned you never forget; there is no way to forget them.

The art can be forgotten, but a knack can never be forgotten. It simply enters your being, becomes part of you. And bliss is a knack.

So start riding on the bicycle. Start balancing, howsoever crazy it looks. You will wobble, and you will fall many times, but don't be worried. A few scratches here and there... it is worth it! Even if there are a few fractures, nothing to be worried about -- it is worth it.

Once you have learned how to balance, a new vision opens, a new door opens. Then only are you religious, never before it. You can be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, but not religious.

[Bliss is a knack]

The ordinary eyes can only see the superficial. There is a hidden eye behind these two eyes -- the mystics have always talked about it as the third eye. It is not functioning because we have never paid any attention to it. Once we start pouring energy into it, it starts functioning again. And it is through that third eye that one can see bliss, love, God -- all that has depth. Otherwise we live in the shallow. The ordinary eyes can only see the waves on the ocean but can never see the depth of the ocean.

All the techniques of meditation are nothing but to trigger the third eye. Once it starts functioning you enter into a totally different world. In a sense everything remains the same; in another sense everything is different. Because you see differently, your seeing brings a different quality to whatsoever you see. You start pouring poetry into existence, you start pouring meaning into existence.

Meaning is not something already given. The world lacks meaning. It is the man of consciousness who gives meaning to the world. It is immensely meaningful to a Buddha or a Christ because they know the art of pouring meaning into existence.

[Anand Shunyo -- the emptiness needed to receive bliss]

We are too full of ourselves; there is no space for God to enter. We are too full of thoughts, memories -- the past; desires -- the future; expectations, dreams. This whole baggage is too heavy and it leaves no space within, it creates a kind of overcrowding. And bliss is possible only when there is utter silence inside -- no crowd, no clamor of thoughts, no conflict of desire, no past, no future; just this moment, just this breath going in, coming out.

In this emptiness you are, but you don't have any ego; you can't say "I", the "I" seems to be too small, it can't contain you. You are an infinite void, and the "I" is too small, it can't contain you. When you see your vastness, you see an inner sky. In that inner sky, bliss descends. It comes of its own accord. One has just to be empty, nothing else has to be done. You are not to pull it, you are not to seek and search for it; you can simply sit silently and wait. The moment emptiness is total, immediately, instantly, it happens, and you are transported. The mutation has happened.

It happens so quickly, so suddenly, that you cannot even take note of it. You become aware only when it has already happened, when you are full of bliss. Just a moment before you were utterly empty and just a moment afterwards, the whole kingdom of God has entered you.

This is the experience that the seekers of truth have been searching for for ages, and this is the key of all the Buddhas: be empty, and you will know what bliss is.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #42
Chapter title: None

12 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909125	
ShortTitle: UPSET42	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Disconnect yourself from love and you miss God]

Love connects you with the source of all the energies. That source is God. Without love we live in a disconnected state, hence a very tiny amount of energy remains available to us. That too is in spite of us, because we cannot be absolutely disconnected from God, otherwise we will die. So a little bit of connection continues, but if one is consciously rooted in God, grows his roots in God... That's what love means: growing your roots in God.

Becoming more and more love-full is becoming more and more God-full. And the more you love, the more you see God everywhere. Soon it becomes an all-comprehending strength. The source remains available to you; you cannot exhaust it, not even death can destroy it. There is only one phenomenon in life which is beyond death, and that is love; because God is beyond death. God means eternity, immortality. And love makes you divine, makes you part of God; it helps you to transcend time and move into eternity.

To be in time is to have very tiny strength. To be in eternity is to have infinite sources available; then the whole ocean is yours. Ordinarily we are hankering for dewdrops, and even they are not available. The only way to possess the whole is to be possessed by the whole.

[Man lives in lies]

Although those lies have become very respectable because they have been repeated so often, for so many centuries, by powerful people, the priests and the politicians... they have started looking almost like truth.

Adolf Hitler writes in his autobiography that if you repeat a lie often enough it becomes a truth. There is a point in it, because the repetition creates the fallacy. For example, people think that they believe in God. It is a lie; they have no idea what God is. They have not even enquired, they have not even bothered about God. They have simply believed, because the people they found themselves among believed in a God. From

childhood they were taken to the church or the temple and the priests were repeating and the parents were repeating, and the society was repeating... It is such a constant conditioning that by the time they become old enough to think, the poison has already reached to their very marrow. They cannot think about God -- they have already accepted it as a truth. And so is the case with almost everything: love, prayer, meditation, beauty. We believe in others, we have not tried on our own.

Truth is possible only individually. It cannot be a collective property. Nobody can give it to you; you can have it only by becoming it. You can possess truth not as an object but as an experience. It is a subjective experience, not an objective thing.

The first step for a seeker of truth is to discard all the lies, then half the journey is complete. That is the most difficult part because those lies cling and we cling to them. They have become safeties, securities, comforts, consolation; throwing them away seems as if we are throwing our very soul. But unless one is utterly denuded of beliefs truth cannot assert itself: it is drowned in the mud of lies.

So the first work is negative: drop the lies, drop all that you have believed, drop all that you have been told, start anew. The enquiry has to be fresh, with no prejudice, with no conclusion, with no a priori concept. One has to begin as a clean slate, and then it is very simple. If you are a clean slate, truth asserts itself from your very being. It starts blooming in you like a flower. Yes, truth is a lotus flower -- in the lake of consciousness it grows. And then a man becomes the very image of truth.

A Buddha, a Krishna, a Christ, a Lao Tzu -- these people are not philosophers. They don't talk about truth, they are truth. And fortunate are those who can be in communion with such people, because one lit candle can help millions of unlit candles if those unlit candles are courageous enough to come closer and closer to the lit candle. There is a moment of communion when something beyond words, beyond scriptures, beyond intellect, reaches from the Master to the disciple. It is not a transfer between tWo minds but a communion of two hearts.

True wisdom is a growth of your being. It is a flowering of your consciousness. It is a song born out of your own heart. It is a dance in your own feet. It is a joy permeating your whole being. It has nothing to do with university degrees, Ph.D.s and D. Litts. It has nothing to do with knowing many many things: it knows the one. Knowledge knows the many; wisdom knows the one, but that one contains all. The name of that one is God.

[Bliss will be your bridge to God]

Because God's temple has many doors, and God is not a one-dimensional reality; God is multidimensional... Hence people have entered into God from different ways, different bridges, different doors. They all lead to the same place.

Bliss is one of the most important bridges. One has just to be more and more blissful. One should not wait for bliss as a goal; one should use bliss as a means, then only can it become a bridge. People have been told that when you attain to God you will be blissful. Yes, that is true, but then you cannot make bliss a bridge. First you have to attain to God, then a bridge is not the question at all; then bliss is a byproduct, a consequence.

When I say "Make bliss a bridge," I mean it is not a goal but a way of life. You can live blissfully, you can live miserably -- it is your choice. Always choose in favor of bliss. Each moment the choice is there. Each opportunity brings the alternative. But people have become accustomed to choosing misery, it has become their second habit.

You will have to make bliss your choice as often as possible. If one is alert enough, one can remain blissful for twenty-four hours, and the day it happens that you are naturally blissful, the bridge is complete. Then you can cross to the other shore.

[To fight is to be defeated to give in is to win]

Jesus says "First seek ye the kingdom of

God, then all else shall be added unto you." Everything else comes on its own once you have found God's kingdom. And how to find God's kingdom? Where to find God's kingdom? What are the ways? In what direction one should go, and where is the address, and where are the guidelines and the maps?

Religions go on providing people with maps, guidelines and everything that is needed for a journey, but

all those maps are arbitrary, false. All those guidelines are just for the gullible and all those addresses are futile: when you reach there you will not find God. You will only find your own ego strengthened. You will be in a far more miserable situation than you are right now, because God is not somewhere else, far away. Hence there can be no way, no guidelines, no map.

God is at the very center of your being: he exists in you as you. Hence the tremendous significance of surrender, because when you surrender to God, you are not surrendering to anybody else; you are simply surrendering to your own reality. You are not becoming a slave or a servant: you are becoming a master. What you are surrendering is useless and what you are gaining is tremendously valuable. By surrender mean a state of let-go, when one is utterly relaxed.

When you are utterly relaxed, you start hearing a still small voice within. When you are utterly relaxed, you hear for the first time the real heartbeat of your soul. And that is the way to find God. It is within you -- it is your within-ness, your interiority. Relax, be in a let-go, surrender all conflict, and God is immediately available. He has always been available -- it is just that we were not looking at him, we were not looking at our own selves. If Socrates says "Know thyself," he is only saying it so that you can know God. He does not talk about God; he simply says "Know thyself," because one who knows oneself, knows God automatically.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #43
Chapter title: None

13 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909135
ShortTitle: UPSET43
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Vincent. Anand means bliss and vincent means a conqueror -- one who has conquered bliss. That the real conquest in life; all else is just rubbish. Money power, prestige, all those things are for insane people The sane person conquers bliss.

Prem Ron. Prem means love: ron means mighty power. Power has two dimensions: the masculine and the feminine the aggressive and the receptive, the destructive and the creative.

The masculine power is aggressive, destructive. The feminine power is receptive, creative. Hate creates masculine power. That is the key for masculine power: create hatred. Adolf Hitler in his autobiography says, "If you don't have real enemies, create false enemies, otherwise the nation will lose power. Even the fear of a false enemy is enough to create hatred, enmity, antagonism; in that context power arises." Adolf Hitler represents the masculine power at its peak, at its worst and best. Buddha represents the feminine power, the power that is created through love.

Even if you don't have anybody to love, love love the emptiness that surrounds you, love yourself be love, and a totally different kind of power arises in you -- which is a blessing, to you and to the world.

Adolf Hitler is a curse but he dominates... the whole of history is dominated by Adolf Hitlers. Buddhas are very few and far in between. They are lost in the ocean of destructive power, like small islands you cannot even see them -- but they know real power. Hence my suggestion is that we should drop calling God "father"; it is far more beautiful to call God "the mother", more significant, because then God also represents love, receptivity, creativity. It is the male mind that has created the idea of God as father.

Adolf Hitler used to call his motherland, "fatherland". The idea of father is basically aggressive. It is man who can rape a woman; nobody has ever heard of a woman raping a man. That is impossible -- she

can't be aggressive. And because she can only be receptive, she can be raped.

Love suffers much. Jesus is murdered. Socrates is murdered. Mansoor is murdered. Love suffers much. But love makes nobody suffer -- that's its glory and its beauty, its spirituality.

So become a mighty power, not through hate, but through love.

Prabhu David. Prabhu means God; david means beloved -- God's beloved. And remember it always, that God loves you. The very remembrance helps you to love others. Good.

[Devapriya: beloved of the divine]

Man without God is man alienated. Man without God is man without roots. Man without God is utterly lonely. Man without God constantly has to face death; each moment death is there, and life is slipping out of his hands. Man without God knows nothing of life, meaning, significance. He knows only death, frustration, despair, anguish.

And that's what has happened to humanity: slowly slowly we have turned our backs towards God. We have done it in a very rational way, we have done it very scientifically, so we seem to be very convinced of whatsoever we have done, as if we have done right. But if one looks all around there is misery. People are living m nightmares, utterly afraid, feeling the emptiness, because the place that could have been filled by God remains empty. It cannot be filled by money, by power, or with the new gadgets that technology goes on inventing. Man goes on stuffing himself with things, but the emptiness can't be filled. It can be filled only by God only God can reach to your innermost core, nothing else. So man goes on becoming technologically affluent, rich, and spiritually very poor.

Man has never been so poor spiritually as he is today, and has never been so rich outwardly as he is today. This is a paradox, on the outside riches go on piling up, mountains of riches; and in the inside the valley becomes deeper and deeper and the darkness deepens. The reason is only one, that for these three hundred years we have done one foolish thing, although we have done it very rationally: we have turned against God, we have turned our backs towards God.

God contains all the meaning of life, all the poetry of life, all the celebration of life. God is not a person. God is a totally different way of living your life. God is a way of life, the way of celebration, the way of dance, the way of love.

But because the word "God" gives the idea of a person and we start looking for where he is and we cannot find him, we come to the conclusion there is no God. But in the first place we create a false god and then we start looking for it. It is like the old definition of philosophy: a blind man, searching in a dark room for a black cat which is not there. Now how is he going to find it? First, he is blind, second, the room is dark, thirdly, the cat is black, and fourthly, t is not there.

This is what has happened about God: we have created a false god, and then we start looking for him, and we cannot find him so we conclude that there is no God.

Friedrich Nietzsche says God is dead. It was the false god, om created god which is dead. It has nothing to do with the real God. Nietzsche knows nothing about the real God. About the false he is perfectly true, I agree with him, but he is in a confusion. He thinks that the false god is God -- that's where I disagree. The false is created by man. Now man is mature enough and cannot go on trusting in the false. We have to bring the true God into man's life. Then God is not a person, then God is a way of life.

Living life poetically, living life lovingly, living life as a constant celebration -- that's what is represented by the word "god". It is better if we drop the word "god" and start thinking in terms of "godly". There is no God in the world but the existence is godly, it is divine. We are all rooted in it, and it loves us, otherwise we would not have been here in the first place.

It is because the existence loves us that we are. It keeps us alive: it goes on breathing life into us, it goes on pulsating in our blood, it goes on beating in our hearts.

That is the meaning of devapriya: beloved of God. To start feeling it is to bring a new vision to your life.

From this moment live with this constant background, that existence loves you, needs you, that existence is constantly showering blessings on you. Be grateful, be thankful!

Satyabodhi means true enlightenment. The word looks a little strange because we think that enlightenment is bound to be true -- what is the point of calling a certain enlightenment "true enlightenment"? But there is a point: there is a possibility of false enlightenment.

The mind is so cunning, that's why. The mind can create the illusion of an enlightenment, it is within its capacity. It can befool you. It befools the whole world and you go on supporting it and you enjoy it. Slowly slowly it becomes so skillful in befooling you that finally at the last moment, it turns upon you: it can befool you too. Many have been befooled. They had not attained to enlightenment, but they thought they had.
What is the distinction? A Zen story:

A disciple has been meditating for years, and as it is traditional in Zen, every day the disciple has to come to report to the Master what has been attained, what he has experienced, how things are going in meditation. Every day he brings beautiful experiences but the Master says "Bullshit! Unless you bring the experience of nothing, I am not going to be contented. Less than that won't do."

But whatsoever you experience becomes something -- how can you experience nothing? Even if you experience nothing, nothing is reduced to something; the content of your experience becomes defined.

So he tries hard: sometimes he experiences beautiful light, his whole body full of light, but it is not nothing. Sometimes he feels such fragrance which is not of this world, but still it is not nothing. And sometimes he feels as if he is levitating, as if he is going beyond the grip of gravitation. But that too is something, not nothing. Sometimes he experiences Buddha standing before him, with all his infinite grace... but that too is something. And again and again he is refused, thrown out of the room. The Master hits him throws him out, closes the door in his face.

It goes on for years but the disciple persists and the Master persists. One day the disciple comes and he says to the Master, "Now you will be happy; I have experienced nothing."

The Master hits him the hardest ever and says "If you have experienced nothing, you cannot be in it; the experiencer cannot be in it. If you had experienced nothing, there is nothing to say and report. You missed again! Your mind befooled you: it even created the fallacy of nothingness. It was creating light, it was creating lotus flowers opening, it was creating fragrances, it was creating so many things. It has also done the ultimate trick: it has created nothingness. But you were there, the experiencer was there, the experiencer was experiencing something, so the duality was there."

And instantly the disciple understands, and a transformation happens suddenly. He bows down to touch the Master's feet; the Master takes his face, looks into his eyes and he says, "Now it is right. Now you have experienced because you are not; the mind is not, the experience is not. This is true enlightenment, but you cannot report it, you cannot make any statement about it, you cannot brag about it, you cannot proclaim it."

It is not even an experience really, not a feeling. It is beyond all thinking, all feeling, it is beyond all experiencing; it is transcendental. Then it is true -- when it is transcendental, it is true. That is the meaning of satyabodhi: true enlightenment.

Beware of the mind -- it goes on supplying toys to play with. If you become fed up with one kind of toy, it creates another kind of toy: worldly, otherworldly, religious, spiritual. The mind is capable of creating all kinds of toys.

When you see through and through and your look is so deep that the mind cannot even dare to deceive you, the truth has been attained.

This is the goal of sannyas, because only by attaining it does one know who one is and what this universe is -- this tremendously beautiful universe, this incredible, ecstatic, orgasmic, existence.

[Satyaprem: Love of truth. Lies -- a great soporific, giving us a sleep in which we can dream to our heart's content]

Who bothers about truth? -- because truth wakes you up. It does not allow you to sleep any more.

Once Buddha was asked: "We have watched you sleeping but you sleep the whole night in the same posture -- you never move your hand, your feet; you never toss and turn, you never change from side to side. How is it possible?"

Buddha said, "Since I became enlightened I have not slept. Only the body is resting -- I am awake." He is true.

Krishna in the Gita says, "Those who have become real seekers of truth, they can't sleep, and those who are not seekers of truth, they can't be awake. The seekers of truth, even while asleep, are awake, and the non-seekers of truth, even while awake, are asleep."

We are living in fear, and while we are afraid we are not going to find truth; in fact we will avoid it.

A great love is needed, only then can one seek and search for truth. It is a love affair, a mad love affair. That is the meaning of satyaprem: madly in love with truth. And that's what has brought you here.

My sannyasins are not ordinary people. They are not in search of comforts, psychological consolation: they are passionately in love with truth. They want to know the truth, whatsoever the cost.

Before you have known truth you will feel many times that you have to lose many things. But once you have known truth you will laugh, because whatsoever you lost were only shadows, illusions. They were not real things; they were not substantial. And whatsoever you have gained is the ultimate.

So all sacrifices were tiny, meaningless -- when truth is attained -- but before it is attained, those sacrifices look too big, because you have no comparison; you can't think what truth is going to be. You know only your thing that you are sacrificing. You know your attachment, your clinging, and you have to drop your attachment, your clinging. The truth is absolutely unknown. Once known, all our sacrifices look ridiculous. Even to call them sacrifices is stupid.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #44
Chapter title: None

14 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909145
ShortTitle: UPSET44
Audio: No
Video: No

[Blanka means white, the most paradoxical of colors]

In one sense it is a color and in one sense it is not. It is a color because it contains all the colors; the whole spectrum of the rainbow is contained in white. And yet it is not a color at all because it is neither red nor blue, nor green -- it is a transcendence of colors. And so is bliss -- it contains all and yet it is empty of all.

Bliss contains pleasure, happiness, joy, and yet it transcends all. It is a state of pure silence, utter silence. And the absolute silence can only be represented by whiteness, hence down the ages white has represented the holy. It is literally the whole, total, and it is also holy in the sense of purity.

To attain to God one has to become white in one's inner being: silent, still, empty, exactly blank. That is the meaning of blanka, utterly blank. Only in that absolute emptiness can God descend. We have to lose all before we can gain all.

Jesus says that if you save you will lose, and if you are ready to lose you have already saved.

Anand Jan. Anand means bliss. Jan is Hebrew; it means God's gracious gift. Bliss is always a gift of God. It is not our achievement. We cannot claim it as our achievement, because before it enters into our being we have to lose our ego. Only in an egoless state is bliss possible, so the ego cannot claim that "I have achieved it." Hence we cannot make a goal of bliss, we cannot desire bliss. When we don't desire at all, bliss is; when we stop seeking all goals, bliss is. When all movement of desire stops, bliss is.

And it is always felt as a gift of God, because it is a gift of God: it comes from the beyond -- we are at the receiving end.

[Anand Rob: light of bliss]

It becomes famous of its own accord; one need not advertise it. The moment you are blissful a certain vibe is created around you. You are no more the ordinary person you used to be. Something of the divine

had penetrated you; you are aflame with it. You cannot hide this flame, you cannot keep it a secret, hence the mystics have called it the open secret. Every mystic has tried to hide it so that he can avoid unnecessary people, so that he can avoid crowds, curiosity-mongers, people who are not really seekers. But every mystic has failed; they have succeeded in attaining bliss but they have failed in hiding it.

It is like the sunrise: how can you hide it? It is like the full moon: where are you going to hide it? It is like Mount Everest: for thousands and thousands of miles it will be seen and known. Hence even in the ancient days when means of communication were not in existence at all, people like Jesus and Buddha were known almost all over the world.

Buddha lived in a very small place in northern India his whole life. He never went out of his province, but his rays penetrated the whole of Asia. They reached faraway lands -- Tibet, China, Korea, Ceylon, Burma and Japan. The whole of Asia was conquered by a man who never went out of a small province in northern India. Pilgrims started coming to him from faraway countries.

If bliss is real it creates its own magnetic energyfield. It attracts the seekers; it becomes an almost irresistible force for those who are really in search. But it has nothing to do with your ego; it is not your fame. It is God becoming famous through you, it is God's fame. All fame is his.

[Bliss is the last word in consciousness]

It is the highest peak -- beyond it there is nothing. The moment you attain to bliss you have arrived home. Paradise, heaven, and words like those, are just metaphors for bliss.

Bliss is not what we understand by happiness. Yes, something of happiness remains in it, but something is missing also. Happiness is always a mixed phenomenon, mixed with unhappiness. Watch next time you are happy, observe, you will be surprised: it is never pure; unhappiness is always lingering side by side. Even in the happiest moments of your life, unhappiness is just around the comer and sooner or later it takes over. Just as the night is taken over by the day and the day is taken over by night, bliss, as we understand it, is continuously followed by misery.

That is not what is meant by anand. Anand means bliss which is not followed by misery -- bliss means a state which has gone beyond misery, now misery is impossible. Hence it has the flavor of happiness, the flower of happiness, but the thorns that grow side by side are no more there: it is a thornless rose.

Unhappiness is absolutely missing. Hence there is no fear, no clinging. Even if you want to lose bliss you cannot. Once attained it cannot be lost. Happiness you will attain many times and you will have to lose it many times. Even if you don't want to, you will have to lose it; it cannot be retained, it is momentary. Happiness is momentary; it is followed by unhappiness inevitably. Bliss is eternal; it is never followed by anything other than bliss itself.

Hence there is a great silence because the contrary is missing, and without the contrary there can be no conflict, no noise.

The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. Now you cannot create a sound by one hand li clapping -- one hand cannot clap. That's the state of bliss, there is no other. The polar opposite is absolutely gone, hence it is a state of peace.

Happiness has some excitement in it; bliss has no excitement in it. It is absolute peace, silence, harmony, and naturally, to attain such peace, such harmony, such ultimate joy, makes one kingly. One may be a beggar from the outside but from the inside one is an emperor.

A Buddha is a beggar, but look into his eyes and you will find the greatest emperor that has ever walked on the earth. Alexander the Great is great as far as possessions are concerned, but if you look into his eyes you will find a beggar. And he knew it! In the last moments he repented.

It is reported that he said that "If I had known before, that all my possessions and all my kingdom could not save me from death, then I would not have bothered about these things." If death is going to take away everything, then you are simply befooling yourself that you possess them. At the last moment, his last wish was that "My hands should be left hanging out of the side of the coffin; when you carry me to the graveyard, let my hands hang out of the coffin."

"Why?" his ministers asked. "This is not convention; nobody has ever heard of it."

He said "For a certain reason: millions of people will gather to see me carried to the grave. Let them see that my hands are empty; I am dying like a beggar."

Bliss makes one a king, a queen. It gives grace, it gives infinite contentment. And naturally when you are full of contentment you have a power -- a power which is not of this world, a power which is not

destructive, a power which creates, a power which becomes a benediction to the world, the power of a flower, the power of a song, the power of a dance, the power of love. They are all born out of the source of bliss. One becomes capable of infinite love, one becomes capable of infinite joy, becomes capable of singing, dancing, celebration, because in knowing bliss one knows that God is, and that only God is.

[A Sufi story:]

A lover knocks at the door of his beloved. From the inside of the house it is asked "Who are you?" and he says "I am your lover; can't you recognize me? -- my voice, my footsteps, my knock?"

And the voice from the inside says "The house of love is very small; it cannot contain two. First be ripe, be mature, and then come again."

The lover went to the desert. Months passed, years passed, and ultimately he attained what was expected of him. He came back, knocked on the same door. The same voice asked the same question "Who art thou?"

Now he laughed and said "I am no more -- only you are," and the doors were opened for him.

The doors of love open only when you can say "I am not -- only you are." Martin Buber has written a famous book, I AND THOU, and he says that prayer is a dialogue between I and thou; he is utterly wrong. Prayer is not a dialogue between I and thou; prayer is a surrender of the I to the thou. It is not a dialogue.

The I simply disappears into the thou. Just as a river disappears into the ocean or a dewdrop evaporates into the sun, when you can say "God is my strength, God is my being,"... when you can say "God is my soul, I am not," bliss is yours. Then the temple of bliss opens its doors to you. Then you have come back home, then you are received back.

It is just as Adam was expelled from paradise because he disobeyed; disobedience simply means the beginning of the ego. He said "No" to God. That means he said "You are not -- I am. I am going to live my way, I am going to live separately as an independent entity."

That's the meaning of the whole parable: he became knowledgeable, he ate from the tree of knowledge; he had to be expelled.

It is the same Adam when he comes back as Jesus. Jesus says on the cross "Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done." That is the other side of the story. By saying this, Jesus is getting ready to be received into paradise. He has canceled Adam's sin. He is the same Adam, but now his back is no more towards God, his face is towards God. Now he is ready to bow, to surrender, to say yes. He is ready to say "Amen. I am yours. I am not real, only you are real. I exist because you allow me to exist. I breathe because you breathe in me. You are my life."

When one can say this with totality one is blissful.

[Anand Dhyano: bliss learned through meditation]

Meditation prepares the way. Meditation helps us to unburden the unnecessary. Our minds are cluttered with the unnecessary: memories -- the past, desires -- the future. We are crushed between these two, the past and the future. The present is the only reality there is. The past is unreal because it is no more, and the future is unreal because it is not yet; only the present, now, which is a very tiny moment, a small phenomenon, is real. It is crushed between these two unrealities. We go on losing it

Meditation helps us to be here and now. Meditation is the art of being here and now, the art of being in communion with reality, the art of getting out of the dead past and the unborn future. The moment you are out of the past and the future you are in tune with God, because God is reality. God is not a person, God simply means all that is. God is another name for the totality, for the whole.

The door to God opens through the present. Now is the door of God. This is the only moment to enter. You cannot postpone for tomorrow, because the tomorrow never comes. It is always now and it is always here. Wherever you are, you are always in the now and in the here. Medtation helps you to become more and more alert about this phenomenon.

The day you are rooted in the present is the day of great benediction, of great blessing. Flowers start showering. The beyond descends in you. That is the meaning of meeting with God. It is not that you meet somebody, not that a very ancient, old man comes and meets you. But it is simply the meeting of the dewdrop with the ocean -- that's what God is all about. God cannot be worshipped, because worship is a kind of desire. God can only be lived. And meditation is the way to live God, to live your life as divine.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #45
Chapter title: None

15 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909155
ShortTitle: UPSET45
Audio: No
Video: No

Become a prayer of rejoicing. Jesus says again and again to his disciples: Rejoice, rejoice, I say unto you, rejoice! He is telling them the true meaning of prayer: dance it, sing it, let it be a gratitude, a great thankfulness. Then it reaches, it succeeds, it is heard. Then it becomes a communion between you and God, it becomes a bridge. But only a prayer that arises out of bliss becomes a bridge. Any other prayer is a wall instead of being a bridge.

[Make God the foundation for your life temple, Osho tells Deva Peter]

Except for God, everything will be destroyed by death, hence only God can be the true rock The rock represents the eternal, the timeless, the deathless.

Once God becomes the foundation of your life you move away from time into timelessness, you move beyond death into immortality. And that's what sannyas is all about: making God the foundation of your life.

[God is not the petals but the perfume]

God simply represents the totality of the universe. God is not separate from the universe. It is not that he is the creator and the universe is the created; that duality is manmade. God is not the creator; God is the very creativity of existence, the very creative energy, the creative force.

Calling him a creator creates unnecessary problems; call him creativity. Calling him vast creates unnecessary complications; call him vastness. Then you have a totally different vision of God. Then you need not create a temple, a mosque, a church; then the stars contain him, and the trees and the rocks and the people. Then everything contains him, because everything lives through him; he is the very life of all life. He is the consciousness within you. He pulsates in your blood, he beats in your heart and he beats in the heart of the universe too. But he is not separate.

God is another name of that ultimate presence which holds the existence together as a cosmos. The existence does not become a chaos because some great intelligence permeates it. But my emphasis is: don't call God intelligent, call him intelligence.

Change every noun into a verb and you will be on the right track. Then the person becomes presence, the creator becomes creativeness; then God becomes godliness.

That's what Buddha has taught and I agree with him absolutely. He never taLked about God but he talked about godliness. His flight is the greatest, and his vision of God is the purest. That's why he has been very much misunderstood, so much so that although he was born in India his vision completely disappeared from India. India could not understand him. India was too attached to nouns and he was changing everything into verbs. India was too attached with stagnant, permanent things and he was changing everything into a flux, into a river. India was attached to the ice, and he was melting the ice and making it a flow.

India lost contact with him, and he could gain roots in Tibet, in China, in Japan, in Korea, in Burma, in Ceylon, only because there the people who carried the message again changed the verbs into nouns. Seeing that the effort failed in India, they never tried it anywhere else. Then it succeeded, but then it lost its purity, its height. It again became mundane. It compromised with people.

My teaching to my sannyasins is: Never compromise. Live the truth in the purest possible way, because only then can you be liberated.

[Prem Aurelio: the golden phenomenon of love]

Nothing is more precious than it. It is the Kohinoor -- the ultimate diamond, the inexhaustible treasure.

For centuries alchemists all over the world have been trying to transform baser metal into gold. They were not really trying to change baser metal into gold. It was only symbolic; they were using metaphors. They created a facade around themselves just to protect them from the ugly church, because the established church was very much against anything that was not part of the church.

The alchemists were really working in a different dimension. Their chemistry was just a show to befool the church and the people; hiding behind that facade, they were transforming consciousness from the lowest point to the highest. That was their real work, and that's my work too.

This is an alchemist's school, and love is the bridge from the lowest to the highest. Love is the ladder: it touches the lowest -- the sex center, and it touches the greatest, the highest, in you -- the God center. Love is the only way to transform you. It can make you golden. Live a life of love and you live a religious life.

[Deva Prem -- divine love]

Ordinarily love is animal, very rarely human, and very very rarely divine -- but love has the possibility of all these three dimensions. Love is animal when it is simply biological, sexual; when it is confined to the body, when it has no other depth; when it is only a momentary desire under the grip of biology. You are possessed by the biology; you are not free, you are a slave.

Nature tries to use you to perpetuate the species you belong to. It is nature's way of avoiding death. You are bound to die, but your children may live. Before they die nature will force them to produce more children. This is nature's arrangement for immortality. Nature is not interested in individuals, it is interested in species. It has no concern with you or me; its whole concern is with humanity. But the animal love keeps you in a very ugly state. To be a slave is to be ugly, hence those who have never known anything beyond sex, have not yet become human beings.

When you start moving above the biology and the physiology, when your love starts taking a psychological dimension; when it is no more in the grip of nature, when it does not serve the purpose of nature; when sex is not only for reproduction but becomes a means of communication, becomes a way of sharing, becomes a joy in itself, becomes a sport, takes the form of fun and play... When your sex starts becoming music between two beings, a chorus, a harmony, when it has no biological purpose at all, it becomes human. Then it is not temporary, not on the spur of the moment; it starts becoming intimate. It creates longstanding friendships.

But there is still a higher realm: the divine love. The human love still remains possessive, jealous, dominating; there is some power politics in it. The lovers try to manipulate each other, the lovers try to impose themselves on each other in subtle ways, even in loving ways, but now deep down hidden in the unconscious is the ego. And because of the ego, human love never attains its fulfillment, it always remains an incomplete circle. Conflict continues; lovers become intimate enemies. They fight, they quarrel, they nag, and what started as a beautiful phenomenon soon becomes boring, tiring. One feels fed up.

It nourishes too, but it bores also. So you cannot leave it, because once you leave it you feel very lonely, you feel unnourished. And you cannot live it totally either, because the conflict, the quarreling, is too much. It is sickening: it drives you crazy.

If one can rise above possessiveness, domination, power trips, then love becomes divine. Then it is the sheer joy of sharing for its own sake. It asks nothing in return; it simply gives because giving in itself is such a bliss. It gives freedom to the other, because if you really love the other you would like the other to be absolutely free.

All conflict ceases. In fact the duality of the lover and the beloved disappears: in divine love they be come one. It is no more an I-thou relationship. There is no I, no thou, hence there is no relationship, because

a relationship needs two, and divine love creates one. But to be one is to come full circle. It is fulfillment, it is contentment, and the person who attains to divine love attains to God. Hc becomes worthy, he has earned.

This is the real process of transforming your love from the lowest to the highest. Such a person has no interest in unnecessary philosophical questions. His problem is existential, not philosophical. He does not ask "What is love?" He lives it, enters into it, tries, falls many times, gets up again, and by experimenting, by trial and error, he learns. That's the only way to learn. The great questions of life cannot be answered philosophically: you have to live those questions, you have to become a quest.

I have heard a famous story . A young man was in search. For seven years he traveled from one country to another, from one Master to another, asking the same question, but his question was such that it could not be answered. Finally he reached the deepest caves of the Himalayas. He has heard of an old, wise man, the greatest wise man of the world. The journey was very arduous, risky, but he risked his life and finally reached the doorsteps of the great man. His joy, that he had made the journey, was great. He opened the door; the old man was drinking tea. The young man did not even wait for a single moment, he said "I have come to ask a question: What is life?"

The old sage said "What!" He looked very surprised, as if the question was utterly absurd.
The young man repeated it again, he asked again "What is life?"
The old man smiled and said "Life is a cup of tea."
Now it was the turn of the young man; he said "What!? Life is a cup of tea?"

The old man laughed loudly and said "Do you mean to say that life is not a cup of tea? Then you can have it your own way, you can find your own answer, but at this moment, in this moment, to me life is just a cup of tea, because I am drinking tea."

It is not a joke -- it is tremendously significant. The old man is saying: "Life has to be lived moment to moment, then only do you know the taste of it. In this moment I am sipping tea; this is the taste of life." Never ask "What is love?" Start loving! We all have the inherent, intrinsic quality to love. We are born with it; just as we breathe, we intuitively know what love is.

Once you have known what love is, you have known the way to God. My only message is love.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #46
Chapter title: None

16 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909165
ShortTitle: UPSET46
Audio: No
Video: No

[Dhyan Andrea: great courage is needed for meditation]

In fact the greatest courage, because it is the journey into the unknown, the uncharted, and one has to go without any map and one has to go without any guide. One has to go utterly alone, because it is an inner journey: you cannot take any companion with you. Even the Master can only indicate the way, but you have to go alone.

The deeper you go inside, the more alone you are; and when you reach the very core of your being you are utterly alone. But that aloneness is not loneliness, remember. It is not negative; you don't miss anybody. It is a fulfillment -- you have come home. From one side it is emptiness. If you think about the mind it is empty of all mind: no past, no future, no memory, no desire; all have been left behind. But in another sense

it is a plenitude, an overflowing energy. The mind is absent, God is present. The ego is absent, being is present... being which has no name, no adjective, no definition.

Naturally it needs guts to go on such a journey. People need to cling, to cling to others, in the name of love, family, religion, nation. They go on creating bigger and bigger collectivities, because they are afraid of being alone. Aloneness seems to be like a great death. Hence they go on clinging to everybody and anybody. If they cannot find anything beautiful to cling to, they will cling to the ugly. If they cannot find happiness to cling to, they will cling to misery, but they will cling. Anything is better than nothing; they are utterly afraid of falling into a nothingness. And dhyana, meditation, is a dive into nothingness.

Meditation does not mean concentration, it does not mean contemplation: it means getting beyond the mind. Concentration, contemplation, are both of the mind. Meditation means getting unidentified with the mind, seeing the mind as separate, knowing the mind as separate, witnessing the mind but not getting identified with it. Slowly slowly as witnessing grows, the distance grows between you and the mind. Soon the mind is a faraway echo, and finally you cannot even hear the echo; then you are left utterly alone.

That needs courage, hence very few people have been able to know their own selves, and very few people have been able to become Buddhas. Before one can become a Buddha, one has to pass through a death -- of the mind, of the ego, of all that we think we are. We have to lose all that we think we possess, then only can we possess the eternal.

[The witnessing self.]

To know it is to know God. To know it is to be available to God's gifts.

Not to know it is to be closed to God. Then your doors are closed; you live in a darkness created by yourself because you don't open the windows and the doors to the sun, to the rain, to the wind. You don't allow God to enter you.

God is always ready to pour his gifts on you and his first gift is immortality, nectar. He rains as nectar. He starts a revolution in you: he changes you from a being of time into a being of eternity. He uplifts you from time to eternity; that is his first gift, and then many gifts follow. There is no end to his gifts, but one has to be ready to receive them, and the only way to be ready to receive them is to become unidentified with all that is mortal: body, mind, ego, the whole personality. Just be a watcher, a distant watcher, and the greater the distance, the better, because the greater the distance, the more the clarity. Clouds disperse and you can see things clearly as they are, and then you know that you are just a visitor in this body.

The body is a caravanserai: today you are in it, tomorrow or the day after tomorrow, you may be gone, but one thing is certain, that one day we enter the body and one day we leave the body: we are not it. Take care of the body -- even though it is a temporary house. Clean it, respect it, love it; it is a temple! But don't get identified with it, don't become it. The moment you become it, you are closed to God. The moment you are not identified with it you are open: open to all that is beyond the mind. That beyond is called God by religious people; God is another name for the beyond. If you don't like the word "God", you can simply call it the beyond; that will do. "Beyond" is a neutral word, neither religious nor irreligious. It has a beauty. Be open to the beyond...

Man has destroyed all his potential. That is the original sin -- not that he disobeyed God; he has disobeyed his own potential, he has gone astray from his own being. He is no more in touch with his reality.

He has become an uprooted tree, and of course an uprooted tree cannot blossom, cannot even be green -- what to say about flowers? It cannot even have foliage. It only dies... a slow death. Very few people live. The multitude only dies every day, more and more. The life of the so-called human being is nothing but a slow death. Only once in a while does a man live and know what life is.

Before you can live you have to know what it is all about. Before you can live it at all you have to be absolutely clear about your being, from where you come and to where you are going and who you are If these questions remain unanswered you cannot really live; you can only pretend to live, you can only make empty gestures. Your love will be shallow, your life will be futile, your existence will be a burden to you and to others too.

But this is not our destiny, this is our own fault And man can commit this fault because he has been given freedom, he is the only animal in existence who has the freedom to choose. Choice is a dangerous phenomenon, you can always choose the wrong. The freedom to choose means that you are allowed to choose the wrong too, and the wrong is easier because the wrong is downhill, and the right is difficult

because the right is uphill.

The wrong is easier, because everybody around you is living the wrong. The right is difficult because where can you find a Jesus or a Buddha? -- it is so rare And even if you find a Jesus or a Buddha you will be annoyed by their presence rather than enchanted, because their presence will make you feel guilty. Their presence will make you feel that you are missing something. Their presence will make you feel that you have betrayed your soul, betrayed your life; you will be angry, annoyed. Hence a Jesus is crucified

This crucifixion of Jesus is not a simple matte of politicians and priests only, it is a very complete phenomenon. It indicates the mind of the so-called humanity. The priests and the politicians are simply representatives of the ordinary man, of the ordinary consciousness. They are doing what the ordinary man wants them to do. They are simply following the crowd. They are following the crowd so that they can remain the leaders of the crowd. But the crucifixion of Jesus or the poisoning of Socrates are things to be contemplated upon. Why could people not tolerate the existence of such beautiful persons?

And the story is still the same, man has not changed; again and again the same thing is repeated They say that history repeats itself; it may not repeat itself in other matters, but as far as Buddhas are concerned, it *certainly* repeats itself.

Man remains a slave of misery because he has chosen it, finding it easier to be miserable, finding it cheaper and finding the whole crowd around miserable. It feels more comfortable to be with the crowd than to be alone. To be blissful means to be alone To be blissful means to seek and search for something inside you and not to imitate the crowd, to seek the authentic soul and not be an imitator.

That will make you a lord of bliss. And that's what sannyas is for: the alchemy that can transform you from a slave of misery into a lord of bliss. Things can be put right. Just a little intelligence, a little courage, a little rebelliousness, a little dignity -- that's all that is needed.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #47
Chapter title: None

17 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909175
ShortTitle: UPSET47
Audio: No
Video: No

[The church equates sadness and sobriety with saintliness]

Because of that, religion become more and more crowded by pathological people. Healthy people started avoiding religion, because health is bliss and health is cheerfulness. It is only the unhealthy -- physically or psychologically -- who are sad; sadness is a symptom of disease. But for so many centuries we have respected sadness, we have made it the most fundamental quality of a saint. A saint cannot laugh; a saint has to be almost stone cold, he cannot be warm, he cannot be loving. At the most he can be compassionate, but his compassion is also cold; it has no warmth, it has no human heart in it.

We have not only worshipped stone statues in the temples, we have worshipped people who have become stones. Throughout the whole past stones have been worshipped. That has created a great problem: healthy people slowly slowly became irreligious and unhealthy people became more and more attracted towards religion, because religion gave them a beautiful interpretation for their disease, for their pathology. It made their pathology something respectable; it became a rationalization.

My whole effort is to change the very concept of the holy person. Bliss has to be the fundamental

quality. Unless a saint is cheerful, like a child, blissful like a flower, joyous like the stars, unless a saint is always in a dancing mood, in a singing mood, he is not a saint at all.

And I am pointing it out particularly because your name "helga" means holy, pious, religious. If you don't understand that cheerfulness has to become the very foundation of your religiousness, there is a danger, the word "helga" is dangerous. Without cheerfulness, without blissfulness, it creates a very egoistic personality. Then holier-than-thou becomes your very personality, your very vision. You start living in a kind of higher world than other people. In your eyes there is condemnation for others: they are sinners and you are holy, pious, religious. A really holy person cannot think of others as sinners. A really holy person sees God in everyone, and how can God be a sinner? A really holy person is always worshipful. The ordinary life also is sacred for him. Mundane activities are no more mundane: they are all holy, they are all religious, because the world is God-full.

Once blissfulness becomes your flavor, then being holy is beautiful, being pious is beautiful, being religious is beautiful, but without cheerfulness, all those three qualities can be dangerous. Beware of it.

[God gives us the gift of freedom.]

And by God I mean the whole universe.

Man alone is very weak, very small. Separate from existence man is just a dewdrop, a dewdrop on a leaf of grass: just a little breeze and it will be gone, or the sun rises and it will evaporate. It is momentary. Howsoever beautiful it looks, it is very fragile.

So is man. Separate from existence he has no strength, as an ego he is impotent. But if you can drop the ego, you become omnipotent, because the moment you drop the ego, you are part of God. You are rooted in God, you are one with God. And that oneness brings freedom.
Ego is the bondage -- egolessness is freedom.

[Monique: aloneness and wisdom]

When love is possible in your deep aloneness, then love becomes a fragrance of meditation, because meditation is nothing but entering into your aloneness. It is tremendously beautiful to know your aloneness because that is the only way to know your being, to know who you are.

And remember it is not negative: aloneness is an absolutely positive phenomenon. Others are absent but you are present, and because others are completely absent, you are fully present; you are filling the whole space.

And the second meaning of Monique... If love and aloneness are together, you become wise; wisdom arises out of this meeting. Love and meditation meeting create wisdom. They create Buddhahood, they create Christ-consciousness. They make you aware of God -- not as a separate entity, but enshrined within you as the very center of your being.

[Devadharma, the one true religion]

The true religion can only be one. If true science is one and true art is one, how can true religion be three hundred?

Truth is one, hence religion is bound to be one. The religion of Buddha and Christ and Krishna is one, it is not different. Of course they speak different languages but the message is exactly the same. If one does not get lost in the jungle of words, then the message of Buddha, Christ, Krishna, Lao Tzu, Zarathustra, is exactly the same... not even a bit of difference. Difference is impossible because they all speak from the same plenitude of being, from the same height of being; they speak from the same peak of existence.

Of course Lao Tzu speaks Chinese, Buddha speaks Pali, Jesus speaks Aramaic, Mohammed speaks Arabic; that is natural. And they use different metaphors, different symbols, different similes. They used whatsoever was available to them in their time and in their place to express the inexpressible. But those who have eyes can see that their message is the same. That message I call true religion, divine religion. But the only way to know it is to go within yourself.

You cannot know it from the Bible, you cannot know it from the Geeta, you cannot know it from the Koran. They have always been possessed by the priests, interpreted by the priests, destroyed by the priests, corrupted by the priests. They are no more the same as they were delivered; many things have been dropped

and many things have been added. Whatsoever was dangerous, rebellious, has been dropped; whatsoever was helpful to establish a business has been preserved. And whatsoever more was needed to create a dogma, a church, an establishment, has been added to it.

The only way to know the real Bible, the real Geeta, the real Koran, is not through the scriptures, it is not through study, but through meditation; by going to the innermost core of your being, by reaching the same space where Buddha reached. Then you will know what his message is; it is not his, it is God's, and the message is the same.

Once you have tasted something of the nectar of your own being you will know that there is only one religion, there can only be one religion, and that religion has no priests, no church, no dogma. Each person has to discover it on his own, it is a self-discovery.

Sannyas is just an invitation to go on this journey of discovery.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #48
Chapter title: None

18 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909185	
ShortTitle: UPSET48	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[We are trying to grasp that which we already have.]

Everyone is blessed by the divine. A few know it; many more remain oblivious of the fact, hence there is so much misery. Misery is fictitious, it is not real. It is only there because we have not known our blessedness. It is the absence of our knowing that we are already blessed that makes us miserable, and then we try to find bliss, joy. But you cannot find it because it is already there. The very effort to find it is utterly absurd; it is bound to fail.

One has simply to relax, be still and know that one is blessed. It is not a question of achieving. The moment you know your blessedness, all misery evaporates, as if it has never existed at all.

My effort here is to make you aware of what you are; it is not a question of achieving anything. You are holy, you are divine, you are blessed; it is just that you are fast asleep. You have to be awakened so that you can know your own treasure -- the kingdom of God within.

The English word "passion" is beautiful; it comes from "passive". The moment passion becomes aggression it is ugly; when passion remains passive it is prayer.

The ancient meaning of the word "passion" is "suffering", hence "the passion of Jesus". That too is beautiful, because love knows how to suffer. Love cannot make anybody suffer. It knows how to suffer, it is ready to suffer, but it is incapable of creating suffering for others.

Love and you will be loved by God, love and you will be loved by the whole existence.

[Conquer, but through the heart]

Victory can either be of the body or of the mind or of the heart. The victory through the body is the lowest: it is animalistic, it is violent, it is ugly. The victory through the mind is a little better than the victory through the body, but not much better, only a little more sophisticated. The animal is decorated but remains

the animal. In the body it is naked, in the mind it is camouflaged. The victory through the mind is human, and man is nothing but animal camouflaged, animal dressed up, polished, educated, with a mask, but if you scratch a little bit, you will find the animal coming up; it can surface any moment.

The third victory is the real victory; the victory through the heart -- it is divine. The animal has completely ceased to exist. The body is far away and the mind too is left behind -- one is simply pure love. And the way of love is totally different from the way of the body-mind. The body and the mind, both are aggressive; they enforce victory on others. Love is passive; rather than enforcing victory on others, it surrenders. Its ways are strange; through surrender it becomes victorious.

Love is so confident of its victory that it can surrender. The body and the mind are not so confident -- they know that if they surrender there is no possibility of being victorious. Then the other will dominate them. They can't trust themselves, the trust is lacking. But the heart is so trustful, so overflowing with trust, that it knows "Nobody can be victorious over me." It is an intrinsic feeling that "Even if I surrender, my victory remains intact. In fact by surrender it becomes absolute."

Sannyas is the way of love, the way of surrender, but through surrender comes the victory of the heart and the victory of the heart is the victory of God.

[Satyam Bob: truth, a light that cannot be hidden]

It is like a star: howsoever far away it may be, it shines forth. You cannot hide a Buddha you cannot hide a Jesus. You can kill them but you cannot prevent them from shining. Jesus was killed, but even though twenty centuries have passed, his light remains growing, spreading, reaching to more and more people. It is impossible to destroy that light.

Truth need not propagate itself, it need not advertise. It spreads like a wild fire, it reaches all the nooks and comers of the earth without any effort

Lies need to be advertised, propagated, argued for, proved; they need support. They have to prove that they are not lies. They have to create the appearance of being true. Great effort is needed to make a lie appear as truth -- still, it can fall any moment. You can befool a few people for the time being, but you cannot befool all people for all time.

Truth has its own light. The lie has to borrow it from somebody else, from somewhere else. The lie is like darkness: you cannot see anything. The truth is as bright as the day. That is another meaning of rob: bright, as bright as the day.

It is just as when you see the sun rising, no proof is needed: the sunrise is enough proof unto itself. So is truth: when you see it rising within you, no proof is needed, no witness is needed. Even if the whole world is against it, you know you are right. Hence the power of truth. People cannot be against it for long; sooner or later they start falling in love with it. It is natural. In the beginning they resist, they fight back, they are afraid, they cling to their darkness, but it is natural in the beginning. Soon they become aware that they are clinging to darkness and that the darkness cannot fulfill. Only truth can fulfill, only truth can liberate. Only truth can bring bliss, freedom, joy.

[The message of all those who have known is that love is God]

Love is the very essence of the spiritual experience. The moment one's consciousness blooms like a lotus, this is the fragrance that is released -- that love is God.

It is not a conclusion arrived at through the mind, it is not a syllogism: it is a song of the heart. It is not part of thinking at all: it is all and all feeling. It is intuitive, not intellectual, so one cannot argue for it or against it. Either you know it or you don't know it. And blessed are those who know it, because by knowing it they have known the very foundation of life and existence.

Love is the stuff that the universe is made of. God is just another name for it... a religious name for a poetic experience.

[Knowledge grown in meditation]

Meditation includes knowledge; knowledge does not include meditation. Knowledge can be mere information, it can be borrowed; then it is not virtue. Just to be a great scholar does not mean that you are virtuous. You may know all about prayer and you may never have prayed at all. You may know all about

God, still, God may not be in your heart, there may be no feel for God. You may know all about truth but it may not be your own experience.

Knowledge can be mere information. That is the danger: it can make you scholarly, learned, sophisticated, but it can't give you grace. It cannot transform you, otherwise all the academicians would have become Buddhas -- they are not. Still, the statement of Socrates contains fifty percent of truth. Real knowledge is certainly virtue, but real knowledge means knowledge that arises within you, that grows within you; not information but your own authentic experience. How is it going to happen? It can happen only through meditation.

Through study you collect information from outside sources, from others, from the past. Through meditation you go deep into your own being. You come into contact with your own consciousness, and that contact gives you a light, a vision, a capacity to see. When your eyes are unclouded, and when your inner being is open, available to existence -- when you are not living in the head, in the ego you have gone far deeper, leaving the surface behind, to the very depth of your being -- a totally different kind of knowledge arises which cannot be gathered from anywhere else. Universities cannot give it to you, libraries cannot give it to you, teachers cannot impart it to you. You have to be a light unto yourself, you have to dig deep within your own being.

Hence I say that Socrates is right, fifty percent. Knowledge in the true sense, certainly, is virtue; it transforms your whole character because it connects you with God. How can you remain untransformed? It connects you with the very source of life, and when life's juices start flowing in you, you cannot be the same. You whole vision changes, your whole lifestyle changes -- but it is possible only through meditation.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #49
Chapter title: None

19 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909195	
ShortTitle: UPSET49	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Gerard. Anand means bliss; gerard mean brave, courageous, and it also means a loyal heart -- a blissful, courageous, loyal heart. And these are the basic qualities of a religious consciousness.

Religion has nothing to do with seriousness; seriousness is pathology. Religion is playful, sportlike, it is fun. Prayer is playing with God, and it is possible only if one remembers that one has to continuously choose to be cheerful. Mind tends to be serious and sad. Mind exists and lives in misery; misery is food for it. The moment you are blissful, mind disappears -- hence the beauty of laughter. Laughter has something intrinsically spiritual in it: when you really laugh, mind disappears, and time also disappears. In total laughter you are herenow. There is no ego, nobody is laughing in you -- it is pure laughter.

The actor disappears, the doer disappears, only the happening remains. That is the beauty of blissfulness, and its benediction. It is possible only for a courageous person because it needs guts to lose the mind. It needs guts to get out of the calculative mechanism of the mind, and unless you get out of the mind you can't enter into the heart.
Mind is doubt; the heart is trust, and trust is the door to the divine.

Hate is part of our unconsciousness: the more unconscious we are, the more hateful. The moment one starts waking up, becomes more alert, more aware, more conscious, one starts changing from darkness to

light. That is real transformation -- not the change in your character but the change in your very consciousness. And the moment you are full of light, your life is full of love. That love is real character -- not the so-called cultivated virtue.

This inner light is possible only through being more alert. That's what meditation is all about: the art of alertness. Ordinarily we live like robots: mechanically, repetitively. We have to de-automatize ourselves, we have to make each act conscious. Small, ordinary acts, walking, sitting, standing, they all have to be changed into awareness.

Walk, but remain a witness to it. Eat, and remain a witness to it. Think, and remain a witness to it. Slowly slowly you start accumulating great reservoirs of awareness in you. At a certain point awareness changes into light. Just as at one hundred degrees' heat water evaporates, when your being is full of light your actions are full of love. Then love is spontaneous. You are not even thinking of it, you are not doing it: it is happening. You become just a medium to God.
God is love.

[Satyam Gunnar: truth is the greatest battle]

It is the greatest battle because it needs tremendous consciousness to win over the mind. The mind has lived long, very long; millions of years it has existed. It has a long tradition, a great past; it is very deep-rooted. It is not easy to win over it. It will try to destroy all your methods, it will resist all your efforts.

To attain to truth simply means getting beyond the mind. The mind is the barrier; it has to be removed. You cannot see truth through the mind. It is impossible, because the mind distorts everything, contorts everything, interprets everything, colors everything. The moment it reaches you it is no more the same, it is something totally different. The mind has to be completely still, only then can truth reach to you and you can be available to truth.

You have a beautiful name, but now you will need to attain to its meaning too. Sannyas is going to be a battle, the greatest battle, because it is an effort to achieve the ultimate, the highest peak of consciousness. It is the effort to attain Everest, the virgin snows of Everest. It is a long, arduous climb, full of hazards, dangers, but full of joy too, full of thrill too... a tremendous adventure. It has nothing to do with traditional religion.

Traditional religion is for cowards: real religion is for brave people. Be a warrior, and don't let the mind dominate you any more.

[The difference between rebellion and revolution]

Revolution is political; rebellion is spiritual. Revolution is of the crowd; rebellion is individual. All revolutions have failed. Whenever rebellion has been tried it has never failed, but very few people have tried it: a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra... very few people. But whenever it has been tried it has succeeded, it has never failed.

Revolution is based in hatred; rebellion is based in love. You rebel out of love. Revolution is destructive, bound to be so, because out of hate nothing else can happen. Rebellion is creative, because love is the most creative energy. When you rebel out of love your rebellion has a grace to it, a beauty, a truth, which is not of the earth, which comes from the beyond.

Sannyas is a rebellion. My whole teaching is of love and rebellion. If we can create enough people, rebellious but based and rooted in love, man can be saved yet! It is late, very late, but there is still a possibility of saving man. Revolutions cannot save; we need more Buddhas, more Christs, more Krishnas. We don't need Christians, Buddhists, Hindus -- we need lovers, mad lovers of life, because unless you love life madly, you never come across God.

[Veetgyan: beyond knowledge]

Truth is beyond knowledge; love is beyond knowledge; bliss is beyond knowledge; God beyond knowledge. All that is really valuable is beyond knowledge. Knowledge only consists of rubbish. It only consists of information, it only consists of things, objects. In that sense science is knowledge; the word "science" exactly means knowledge. But religion is not knowledge, religion is experience.

Science is experiment; religion is experience. You can experiment with objects but you can only

experience your subjectivity. You can know objects but you cannot know the knower; you can only feel it. And the knower is the real thing, the center of all.

Meditation takes you to the knower. It takes you withinwards, it takes you to yourself: it is self-encounter. But when you really reach the center of your being there is no division between the knower and the known. The knower is the known, the observer is the observed, the seer is the seen. The lover and the beloved are no more separate; they are one, one organic unity. That is the meaning of your name, Veetgyan, and that is the target, the commitment. It has to be fulfilled.

Don't postpone it for tomorrow, for another life. The mind always tries to postpone things: it says "We will do it tomorrow," and anything can be done only now and here. So live in the moment, and try to transcend the mind, because the mind is knowledge. Get more and more rooted in the witness who can observe even the mind, who can see the mind and its movements. Remember that you are the witness and not the witnessed; that you are consciousness and not the content of consciousness.

Sooner or later this remembrance deepens and then you are on the right track. Then any day the door opens. It is unpredictable when it will open, but any moment it can open. Once you are on the right track God is not far away; God is just around the comer.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #50
Chapter title: None

20 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909205
ShortTitle: UPSET50
Audio: No
Video: No

[Prem Paula]

The moment you say God, it creates an idea of a person, which is dangerous because there is no person, there is no God as a person. When you say love it does not give you any idea of a person; it simply gives you a vision, a vision of loving energy -- a presence, not a person.

When you say God the distance between you and the word is millions of light years, it is very far away. It does not sound a bell in your heart. The priests have succeeded in creating a distance, an unbridgeable distance between you and God, because that is the only way for them to exploit you. If God is far far away, then they can become the mediators, the agents, representatives of God. If God is very close by then the priest is not needed at all.

But when you assert the word "love" there is no distance; it is human. It is very close to the heart, it is the vibe of the heart. You start hearing the fluttering of the bird in your heart, as if it is ready to fly.

The word "god" is very prosaic; the word "love" is very poetic. The word "god" requires you to believe, and all beliefs are false. The doubt persists as an undercurrent to every belief.

Love needs no belief. Love is your experience. It is so human that everybody has known something of it; it is not absolutely unknown. Maybe only a fragment has been known, only a dewdrop and it is an ocean, but still we have tasted of it in some way or other.

If you have loved your friends, if you have loved music, if you have loved poetry, painting, if you have loved trees, birds, the sky, the sun, the moon, the stars -- if you have loved anything at all, you have tasted something of it; it is within your reach. It does not require you to become a theist, a believer. Love is available to all: to theists, to atheists, to agnostics, to religious people, to irreligious people. Love is

available to all, hence my word for God is "love".

And "love" is not only my word for God, it is my word for the path too: it is both the end and the means. It is through love that you will attain to God. It is through love that you will become more and more loving. One day you will have disappeared and only love energy will be left behind, a dance of loving energy.

And Paula is a beautiful name. It has two roots. One is Latin; from the Latin root it means small, little. That's beautiful. Love needs you to be egoless, to be very small, so small that you disappear, that you become anonymous, that you are no more. Only in an egoless consciousness can love grow. The more egoistic you are, the less is the possibility of love.

So be small, so small that you disappear; go on disappearing. As you disappear, love will appear; the more you disappear, the more love will appear. One day, suddenly, you are gone and love has arrived! "Paula" can also be derived from Greek. Then too it has a beautiful meaning, then it means rest.And love is rest. All else is restlessness; all else is turmoil, tension, conflict, struggle, war. Only love is peace, relaxation, rest, because love is our natural, intrinsic being. Once you have found love there is nothing else to be found, nothing else to be desired. One has arrived home. One can rest, one can relax.

[Satyam Priti] It is very rare to find true love. People love and they think that it is true, but they are deceiving themselves: it is something else which is pretending to be love. It may be an ego trip. It may be just an effort to dominate the other. It may be just a biological urge. It may be nothing but hidden sexuality. It may be just your animal, your lust. All these things can pretend to be love; hence jealousy arises, because it is not true love. True love knows nothing of jealousy.

Just as light can never meet darkness, true love never comes across jealousy. Jealousy means that it is not true, so let jealousy be the criterion. Whenever your love finds itself in a jealous space, remember: it is not love, it is something else. Observe and you will be able to know what exactly it is.

When love is without jealousy, without possessiveness, it is true love and true love liberates. False love creates bondage. False love creates only misery and nothing else. True love gives you a glimpse of the divine. It makes you aware of a subtle, mysterious presence which people have called God.

To find true love is to find true religion, hence my whole effort here is love-oriented, because I don't see any future for religion without love. Without love Christianity can exist, Hinduism can exist, but not religion. With love Christianity cannot exist, Hinduism cannot exist, but there will be a totally different kind of consciousness on the earth: a religious consciousness. One need not be Hindu to be religious, one need not be Mohammedan to be religious. One can be simply religious, and when one is simply religious one is truly religious, unboundedly religious. But true religion can arrive only through true love.

Seek, search, observe, meditate, and find what kind of love you have been living up to now. Is it true? And the beauty of truth is that if you come to know that it is not true it starts disappearing of its own accord. Just to know something as false is to be free of it. Just the knowing that it is false is enough to disconnect you from it. The moment you know the false as the false you have moved towards the true as the true: you have taken a quantum leap. Almost half the journey is over. You have removed the hindrance -- now the doors are open. Any moment the sun can penetrate.

[Anand Sabine] Bliss is not self-conscious; it simply is. If you feel blissful, then it is happiness. If you are bliss, that is a totally different phenomenon. If you feel blissful, sooner or later it will be lost and you will feel miserable. If you are bliss, who is there to feel it? There is no distinction between the knower and the known, the feeler and the felt. All dualities are transcended. Bliss is a state of transcendence, of utter peace, silence. It is not something that happens to you; it is something that you are. In your absolute nakedness you are bliss; m your primitive nature you are bliss.

And sabine comes from the ancient name of am Italian tribe, the sabines. It is a beautiful name; it simply means a woman from the primitive tribe of the sabines.

Bliss is also primitive, bliss is utterly wild. It knows nothing of civilization, hence children know more of it than the grownups because they are closer to nature. They are not yet civilized, they are still primitive. Each child is born as an aboriginal, he is primitive. Then we start working on the child: sophisticating hmm, educating hmm, conditioning him. We destroy his nature, we impose nurturing on him. We make out of him something totally different to what he was supposed to be, to what nature was trying to make out of him. We make him unnatural, false, phony.

Bliss is natural, spontaneous, primitive, wild. Sannyas is a step towards your primitive innocence. It is the search for the lost paradise. Paradise has not been lost because of some original sm that Adam and Eve

committed. Paradise is lost because of the society, because of the priests, because of the politicians, because of the establishment. The establishment is very afraid of blissfull people and absolutely afraid of those who become bliss, because they cannot be manipulated.

You can destroy them but you cannot corrupt them. You can kill them but you cannot kill their blissfulness and their rebelliousness. You can kill them but you cannot kill their love and their truth.

They start living from their innermost core. They don't care anything about the society, the state. They don't care anything about the formalities of living: they simply live as they feel. They do their own thing; and the society is very afraid of such people. The society wants you to just be a slave: obedient, like a machine, not like a man. The society reduces every man to a machine.

The function of sannyas is to de-automatize you so that you can be free from the mechanical again and you can assert your consciousness. It is pure rebellion.

[Deva Bruno: divine darkness]

Darkness is also divine. The night is as divine as the day. The word "day" comes from the same root as "divine"; they both come from a Sanskrit root "dev". But that means that only the day is divine -- what about the night? That means that half of life is denied divinity. And if half of your life is denied, you can never be whole.

That has been the greatest calamity in the past: the night is denied because it is dark; death is denied because it is dark; love is denied because it is dark; the heart is denied because it is dark. Then only the conscious mind remains with you and all else is rejected. Then you are hung up in the head.

This is the misery of man: he has become very shrunken; he has left his kingdom far behind. All that is beautiful has something of the dark in it, because the dark represents depth, the dark represents the mysterious, the dark represents the unknown and the unknowable. The conscious mind is only one-tenth of your total mind; nine-tenths is dark, unconscious -- it is denied. And this denial has created a split in man. It is because of the so-called saints that man has become schizophrenic. The whole of humanity suffers from split personalities.

Sannyas is an effort to bridge, to bring these two separate parts together again, to help them melt into each other. In fact that's how it should be: the day melts into the night, the night melts again into the day, and the circle is complete. That's how one should be: the mind melting into the heart, the heart melting into the mind; the conscious, melting, merging into the unconscious, the unconscious evolving into the conscious. There should be no division, no demarcation. No line is needed to be drawn of where the conscious ends and where the unconscious begins. In life nothing is divided -- all is one; but in logic, divisions become very important, definitions become very important, and life is indefinable because it is indivisible.

So I accept the total life as it is. From sex to samadhi, all has to be accepted. This is the great resolution of sannyas: all has to be resolved, all has to be absorbed, transformed; no rejection, no denial, no suppression, no condemnation, no evaluation either. Man as he is, is divine. With all his darkness, with all his errors, with all his mistakes, he is tremendously beautiful. With all his limitations he is God.

This assertion is sannyas, and it has not only to be asserted in words, it has to be lived, it has to be proclaimed through life.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #51
Chapter title: None

21 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909215
ShortTitle: UPSET51

Audio: No
Video: No

[Veet Richard -- to go beyond all hardness. Hardness has been revered in the past, but all it does is desensitize you...]

It creates a good soldier but does not create a good human being. It makes a man violent, and to be violent is to fall below humanity. Man is man only because he is capable of love, and love arises only when the heart is soft, not hard.

Man has not to be like a rock, he has to be like water: soft, flowing, ready to take any form, flexible, always in a movement. The rock remains the same; there is no movement. It is dead -- the water is alive. Water represents life and the rock represents death.

Water reaches the ocean one day but the rock goes on remaining where it is. The rock cannot be adventurous: it has no desire to search, to seek. The water is constantly searching for the vast, the oceanic. The rock is very arrogant, egoistic. Water is very polite, egoless; and that's its power.

If there is a clash between the water and the rock, for the moment it may seem that the rock is winning, but finally water wins. The rock collapses into sand. In the ultimate reckoning, softness is victorious, hardness is defeated. Hardness can win many battles, but not the war itself. The war has to be won only by softness.

The male is like rock, the female is like water. A sannyasin has to be very feminine, soft, vulnerable, open, like a flower: so soft, yet so powerful. Its power is of a totally different order. It is not the power of the rock, certainly. If you throw a rock at the flower the flower will be crushed. That is one of the mysteries of life to be understood: if the higher comes to clash with the lower, the lower immediately wins because the lower is a brute force. But ultimately the lower cannot win; ultimately the flower will come back, ultimately the flower will revive.

That is the story of Jesus' resurrection. People crucified him -- he was just like a flower, crushed by the rock -- but he revived, resurrected. It is not an historical fact; it is a parable, a metaphor, a beautiful metaphor, that the flower will come back. You can go on crushing it again and again and again -- it will revive! It has eternity as its support. God is hidden behind the flower, so only on the surface can you crush it, you cannot destroy it forever. It has something of the immortal in it. It will come back; in the right season, in the right moment, it will be there again.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #52
Chapter title: None

22 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909225
ShortTitle: UPSET52
Audio: No
Video: No

[Sitting silently, doing nothing, spring comes]

But there are things which cannot be achieved through effort, which are achieved only through

effortlessness. Those are the things of the inner world the other world; they don't belong to this shore. Bliss, love, prayer, God -- they can't be achieved through human effort.

Human effort is so small, it cannot contain such vast experiences. The human effort has to cease totally, only then do bliss, love, prayer, meditation, become possible. They come only when you are an absolute nothingness, when you don't exist at all, when you are no more present: you are just an opening, a vulnerability, a receptivity, a trust, a surrender. Bliss comes only as a grace -- that is the meaning of grace.

The Zen people say: Sitting silently, doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself. That's how it happens as far as the inner, the spiritual, is concerned. It is not that you have to do anything, just the contrary: the doer has to disappear. You have just to be; not a doer but simply a being, just a being, with no effort, with no desire, nowhere to go, nothing to achieve... here and now. When effort ceases you are bound to be here and now, because effort can cease only when desiring ceases; they are all interconnected.

Just take one thing out and the whole palace, the whole edifice of the human mind collapses. Take effort out of it and desiring disappears, imagination disappears, past and future disappear, or take desire out and effort disappears and time disappears and ego disappears. Just take one thing out of the gestalt and the whole gestalt simply disappears; it cannot exist without certain things. Those are the very essentials of it -- effort is one of the essentials. Hence all the great Masters of the world have taught about grace.

Prayer simply means asking for grace. Prayer means "I am helpless, I cannot do anything, it is beyond me. I can only be at the receiving end. Come! I am ready to welcome you!" That's what prayer is all about.

And that's what sannyas is all about. Sannyas is prayer. It s prayer spread all over your life -- not done in the morning and then finished with, or in the night and finished with, or done a few times a day and finished with. Sannyas means that your very lifestyle is transformed into prayer: you live it, you breathe it, it becomes your heartbeat. And then bliss comes, bliss comes like a flood! It explodes. You just have to be in a state of non-doing.

So learn how to be silent, how to be still, how to be in a state of non-doing, no effort, and then wait! That waiting is of tremendous importance. Just as in the world effort is of tremendous importance, moving into God, waiting -- simply waiting, with no expectation... Expectant, but without any expectation, not hankering, not saying that it should happen now, that I have waited long enough; a simple waiting and trust that whenever the time is ripe it is going to happen, whenever I am in a state to receive, whenever I deserve it, it is going to happen -- trusting this, a moment comes: it happens. And the moment comes so silently that you cannot hear its footsteps; you know only when it has happened.

Be blissful because God is with us.

Without God life is a misery; it can't be otherwise, because without God there is no meaning, without God there is no poetry. Without God life is accidental; it has no significance. God simply means a context in which life becomes significant.

Things become significant only in a certain context. For example, the alphabet, ABC: A is meaningless; in itself it has no meaning, but put it into a certain context... For example, it becomes part of "awareness" -- then it has meaning. A is meaningless in itself, w is meaningless in itself, again, a is meaningless in itself, and so on, so forth. Each unit is meaningless, but when all those units are together in the word "awareness", they suddenly become luminous, they gain meaning.

And when a Buddha says "Be aware!" it becomes tremendously meaningful. Then the word "awareness" becomes alive, it starts breathing. Then it has a heart because it comes out of the experience. It is no more a mere word, it has substance. In the context of a Buddha, the word becomes tremendously meaningful.

Everything needs a context to be meaningful. God is the ultimate context. Without God, everything falls apart; there is nothing to hold it together. There is no bridge between things. God is the bridge between things, God is the harmony of the whole existence.

There is a subtle harmony between the smallest and the greatest, even between the grass leaf and a far, faraway star, millions of light years away. There is a bridge. That bridge is God.

This universe is really a universe; literally, universe means one. It is not a multi-verse, not many; it is uni, it is one. That oneness is God. And unless we start feeling in tune with that oneness, there is no bliss. There is only misery, because you are out of step with the whole. That's what misery is: being out of step with the whole. And when you are part of the dance, when you are dancing with the stars and the trees and the rivers and the mountains -- which together are called God -- when you are dancing with God, how can you avoid bliss? It simply happens, it showers.

[Only through wisdom you can know bliss]

Not by studying scriptures, but by studying yourself, do you arrive at the world of wisdom. That is the meaning of Socrates' famous saying: Know thyself. Read thyself, penetrate into thyself. Go as deeply as possible, dive, to the very core of your being.

Socrates has also said: An unexamined life is not worth living. In the hands of the scholars it has taken on a different color, totally different, just the opposite of what Socrates meant. To them, examining your life means analyzing it logically, categorizing: this is this and that is that -- labeling things. For Socrates it was a totally different phenomenon. By saying that an unexamined life is not worth living, he was saying exactly what Buddha said: "Be a light unto yourself" -- because only in that light can you examine your life. It is not through logic, but through light, and no outer light can be of any help because no outer light can be taken in.

You have to create a light inside. All potential is there; it has to be ignited. That's the function of a Master: to trigger the process, to ignite the fire which is already there within you.

You rub two pieces of dry wood and fire is created. Fire was already there asleep. The rubbing has not brought it, the rubbing has only awakened it.

The Master goes on hammering you in many many ways, both subtle and gross. One day it happens: suddenly your fire is awakened. And when the fire inside you is awakened, you can examine your life -- not only your life, you can examine life as such, the whole of life. And then life becomes worth living. In that light, each step is bliss. Each moment is of such tremendous value -- incalculable, immeasurable.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #53
Chapter title: None

23 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909235	
ShortTitle: UPSET53	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Gulab... Anand means bliss; gulab means a rose -- a rose of bliss. Bliss is a flowering. Without bliss a man remains a tree without flowers. Only when you become blissful do you come to fulfillment -- so remember it. This is the right time to begin remembering it, then it goes very deep.

To become a sannyasin in childhood is the most significant thing, because you can start growing in the right direction from right now. There is no need to go astray and then come back. There is no need to create unnecessary, misery-creating habits; from the very beginning one can create the right space for bliss to happen.

Love more and you will be more blissful. Delight in small things, as children naturally do. Never allow your childhood to disappear -- that's the most important thing. Let the body grow, let the mind grow, but your soul should remain like a child: innocent, full of wonder. Then flowering happens naturally; one becomes a rose flower.

Anand Champak. Anand means bliss; champak is the most beautiful flower of the East. It can't happen in the West, it needs a very hot climate, but it has the greatest perfume possible: just one flower is enough to fill your whole house with fragrance. And bliss is a fragrance. Just one person, if he is really blissful, can fill thousands of people with bliss.

So by becoming sannyasins, you are both really becoming flower people!

Satyam Maria: There is a very famous statement of Gautam the Buddha, that lies are sweet and truth is bitter. But truth is bitter only in the beginning; in the end it becomes sweet, and lies are sweet only in the beginning; in the end they become bitter.

Lies are poison coated with sugar, hence the sweetness in the beginning. And truth is naked. It does not care about your mind, your comfort, your convenience -- it simply asserts itself as it is. It does not compromise with you, hence the bitterness. It never fits with you; you have to fit with it, hence the bitterness. That's why many people have chosen lies, and very few people are courageous enough to choose truth as their way of life. But in the ultimate reckoning those few people are the winners. These few people are the Buddhas, the awakened ones.

Unless you choose truth, you cannot live a right life, a life of song and dance and celebration. Yes, in the beginning it is hard and arduous and an uphill task, but when you reach to the peak, the sunlit peak, and the virgin snows of the peak, then you attain to something which you could not have even imagined before; then you come to the imprisoned splendor of existence.

But the journey is long, and it is good that the journey is long, it is good that truth is not cheap, that one has to pay with one's life, because unless we pay for something we never recognize its value. The more we have to pay, the more we recognize its value. And it is good that it is available only for daring people, otherwise it would be of no use. It would be ordinary, commonplace. Truth is not ordinary; it is extraordinary, it is supra-mundane, it is sacred.

You may feel many times that it is very bitter to swallow it. Remember that it appears bitter only because you have become accustomed to lies. It appears bitter only because you have become accustomed to fictions. It is because of your habits that it looks bitter. It comes as a disturbance, it disturbs your whole life. It has to disturb it. It creates a chaos because whatsoever you think is your life is nothing but a fiction of the mind, it is all dreamstuff. And when truth comes, naturally the whole dreamstuff is disturbed. It is like a ray of light entering a dark room: the darkness is disturbed.

It is the dreamstuff that gets disturbed -- don't be worried about it. Just remain watchful and accept the bitterness of truth as a natural phenomenon. Soon you will start loving its bitterness, soon you will know that it is not bitter; it starts becoming sweeter and sweeter every day.

The more you allow it to enter you and to change you and to transform you and to illuminate you, the more sweet it becomes. The day you are totally in tune with it, it is the sweetest thing in existence.

[Prem Andrea... Love and courage are the most significant pillars that support the temple of life]

Courage alone, without love, can become violent, can become aggressive. In fact it will become aggressive, because who will be there to prevent it from becoming aggressive? It will become destructive. It will not be a blessing to you or to others, it will be a curse. Hence love is a must. But if love is alone, without courage, then it remains only an idea, it never becomes a reality, because without courage you cannot dare to make your love a reality. It needs all the guts to be loving, because the society is anti-love. It is based on hatred; it lives in hate, it lives on hate, because this whole society is somehow centered around violence.

People are doing violence in a thousand and one ways: through accumulating money, through becoming politically powerful, and so on, so forth. Persons are fighting with other persons, races are fighting with other races, countries are at war with other countries. It seems to be a continuous war. Sometimes it is cold, sometimes it is hot, but the war continues; it seems to never end.

At least in the past, we have always lived under the dark clouds of war. Hence the society is against love, because loving people cannot be used as killers, as murderers. The society has given them beautiful names: soldiers, warriors, generals -- but they are all murderers, they are all criminals. It does not make any difference whether the crime is committed by the state or by the individual; a crime is a crime. In fact individual criminals can't do much crime, they have limitations. When nations do crimes, then there are no limitations. Adolf Hitler alone can't be much of a criminal, but with a Nazi Germany behind him, he becomes the greatest calamity the world has ever known.

The whole society is being prepared for war, hence it can't be for love. It can talk about love, it can preach about love, but underground it goes on preparing for war. All that talk is phony.

One will need great courage to fight against the establishment, the society, the church, the state, to be

loving. Love alone is impotent without courage; courage alone without love is violent, destructive. But when both are together, something tremendously beautiful happens: a great symphony, a great harmony of love and courage. That's what my sannyas is all about.

The name Andrea is also beautiful because that is the name of the first disciple of Jesus. Andrea was the first one to be called by Jesus for initiation. He must have been a man of great love and great courage, otherwise he couldn't have been chosen by Jesus to be the first disciple.

[Prakash Liesbeth: The godliness of light]

Delight more and more in light. Worship light: the sunrise, the sunset, in the darkness of the night, the stars, the moon, or just a candle in a dark room. Let that become your meditation: enjoy light more and more, absorb light more and more, and soon you will be surprised that something inside you starts responding to the outer light. A synchronicity is created, an acausal relationship is created. As you see the light outside, suddenly you see the same thing reflected inside you. There the sun is rising, and something starts rising in you: the inner sun. The sky is full of stars; watching with prayerful eyes, you close your eyes and you see your inner sky also full of stars.

Slowly slowly, one starts learning a deep acausal relationship. There is no causal relationship. That's what Carl Gustav Jung calls "synchronicity": something is happening outside, there is no direct relationship with it as a cause. It is not inevitable that something inside is bound to happen. If you allow, it may happen, if you cooperate, it may happen. If you remain available, it may happen, but the relationship is not like cause and effect. It is not necessarily so. It may happen, it may not happen; it all depends on your availability.

So be available to light in all its forms, and slowly slowly, you will be surprised that as you close your eyes you are full of light. That is enlightenment, that is realization, that is Buddhahood or Christ-consciousness.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #54
Chapter title: None

24 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909245
ShortTitle: UPSET54
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to two boys and addresses the parents]

Anand Binghi: bliss brother... Anand means bliss, and that has to become his education. Help him to be more and more blissful; avoid anything that creates misery. If we are a little more conscious, ninety percent of misery-creating patterns can be avoided by children. But because we are not conscious, we go on perpetuating the same patterns that make us miserable, that have made our parents miserable and their parents, back to Adam and Eve. The same patterns go on being imposed on the new generations, and of course, it is very accumulative. We have come to the final peak of misery: either man is to commit suicide or to take a quantum leap out of all the patterns that the past has created.

To be a mother, to really be a mother, means not to impart any misery-creating pattern. One has to be very conscious.

Help him to be blissful, help him to be cheerful. You can help only if you are blissful and you are cheerful. Don't give him seriousness about anything, let him be playful. Children naturally are. We destroy their playfulness: we make them serious and somber.

Don't destroy all his disobedience. Yes, part of it, which is destructive to him has to be destroyed, but only a part, a very small fragment. The criterion is that it should not be destructive to him, that's all. If it is not destructive to him, help him to be disobedient, because it is through disobedience that he will become an individual. It is not obedience that is going to give him a soul, it is disobedience. Disobedience has something tremendously religious about it, because it is rebellion.

It is inconvenient for you -- that I understand -- and parents look to their own convenience, for their own comfort. It is comfortable if the child is obedient, he creates no nuisance for you, but he is dying, his spirit is being killed. If he is obedient to you, he will be obedient to the boss in the office, he will be obedient to the teacher in the school, he will be obedient to all authority figures: to the priest, to the politician, to the policeman. And then for the whole of his life he will function as a slave.

That is too much just for your convenience, so even if it is inconvenient sometimes, help him to be disobedient. He will never be able to obey anything which is against his conscience -- and that is the greatest gift you can give to him. He will obey, but he will obey according to his light and he will disobey according to his light. His obedience and disobedience will be secondary to his own conscience. And once a child has been given his own conscience, you have put him on the right track to God.

Anand means bliss and troels is a form of Thor, the god of thunder... So Anand Troels will mean god of bliss and thunder.

Bliss comes like thunder. When it comes, it always comes in an overwhelming way. And you cannot hide it: it is so explosive, it is like an atomic explosion. You cannot keep it for yourself, you have to share it. Out of sheer necessity it has to be shared: it is too much and you cannot contain it. To contain it becomes painful, to share it becomes a relief.

Remember, yes, even bliss can be painful if it is too much, it can become almost intolerable. It can give you an aching heart, as if the heart is going to burst. It has to be shared, and sharing means love. If love means anything it means sharing: sharing your joy, sharing your song, sharing your life, sharing whatsoever you have.

And treat him as a god -- every person should be treated as a god, because nobody is less than that. Not only human beings, but animals and birds and trees, they should all be treated as gods. I am a pagan: I believe in the divinity of the whole. God is not something separate from his existence; he is spread all over the space, he is everywhere. That's why you cannot find him so easily, because he is everywhere. If he was only somewhere, we would have found him long before now. We would have made a superhighway to his place and there would have been a railway station and an international airport and everything!

But we cannot find him because he is everywhere, he cannot be pinpointed. He is not in the church, in the temple, in the mosque: he is every where. He is not in any image: all images are his.

Treat him as a god, and if you treat him as a god he will learn how to treat others as gods -- and that's what religion is all about, particularly my religion.

When you are industrious you are functioning as a body-mind mechanism. When you are utterly relaxed you are functioning as a spirit -- no more body, no more mind -- because the body can work, the mind can work. They know how to work, they are biological machines.

The mind goes on working twenty-four hours a day. Even though the work is not needed, even in sleep it goes on working. That is the only way it knows how to be: functioning continuously is its very core, very substance. And so is the case with the body: the body also continuously works. Even when you are lying down and resting, the body is doing a thousand and one things: the food is being digested, the dead cells are being thrown out of the body, the breathing continues, the blood is being purified; millions of processes really are continuously there. Since the conception in the mother's womb till the grave, the body continues to work. And the case is the same, more or less, with the mind.

I am not against work. Work is beautiful if you know something which is beyond work, if you know something which comes only when you are in a state of no-effort. In the state of no-effort the beyond descends into you. Slowly slowly it sinks in you, goes to your very center: you are in communion with God.

This communion is real meditation. Meditation cannot be attained through any effort, but only through effortlessness.

The West has completely forgotten the ways of being effortless. It knows how to work, how to produce, it knows how to become: it has completely forgotten the language of being. Becoming is understandable, being is simply incomprehensible. The same is happening in the East unfortunately: the East is turning West. It is learning the ways of the West, naturally, because the West has become rich, affluent; it has all kinds of gadgets. The East is very jealous and poor and suffering; it wants to have all the money that the West has, and all the mechanisms and all the technology. So even in the East the man who works hard, is industrious, is now being praised.

In fact for a Buddha to exist is becoming more and more impossible. In Russia one cannot become a Buddha -- the communist party won't allow that much rest. He will be thought anti-communist, bourgeois, dangerous to the society. Meditation is not allowed. There are a few people who are interested in me in Russia, but they have to listen to my tapes while hiding themselves so that nobody should come to know. They read my books but those books are moving underground.

Just two days before, I received a letter: twenty-five persons want to become sannyasins; a whole group in a town has become involved with me. They have made their own malas, their own lockets, but they cannot wear them, they are hiding their malas... It has become almost impossible in Russia to talk about meditation. What to say about being a Buddha?

And the whole art of meditation is the art of remaining effortless, of being so quiet, so tranquil, so relaxed, that there is not even a ripple. Your consciousness is a completely silent lake, and in that silent lake the whole sky is reflected, with all the stars, with the moon, with the trees on the bank... You become a mirror.

So you have to go into a new dimension: beyond being industrious. I am the lazy man's guide! Industry is good if you are moving into the world. I teach how to be non-industrious. A perfectly balanced person will be industrious when he is working in the world, and absolutely effortless when he is moving inwards. And he will have a kind of balance; he will have both the capacities. He will not become attached to one alternative, he will be capable of shifting and moving easily. He can work, he can play; he can be hard, he can be soft. He can be as hard as a rock and as soft as water. When these two things are together -- when we have made the opposites complementaries in our being -- we attain to the highest peak of synthesis.

I am not for the western way of life -- it is too industrial -- and I am not in favor of the eastern way of life -- it is too introvert, too lazy... I am for a synthesis between East and West. And that's what is happening in this commune: people are working, but playfully; people are working, but work is worship. People are working but with a relaxed attitude and approach.

So this has to be remembered and this has to be learned -- this is going to be your target: how to be effortless, how to just be.

[Premgit... Fall in love with life]

Life has to be a love song; if it is not, it is not life at all, it is only a slow death. It is dragging. One exists but one does not live. Life becomes a life only when your heart starts singing songs of love, when a poet is born in you and when a love affair starts with existence.

That's what sannyas is all about: it is a love affair with existence. It is not a philosophical effort to understand what it is all about, it is not a head trip. It is not trying to figure out the mysteries of life and existence -- no, not at all. It is simply a love affair. We are not concerned with knowing what it is; we are concerned with living it whatsoever it is -- XYZ. Our concern is to live it in its totality, because ultimately that is the only way to know it.

Hence, a]l creative activities are helpful: singing, dancing, music, poetry, sculpture, acting. All kinds of creative activities are good because they help your love energy to flow, your heart opens up more when you are creative. So whatsoever you do, do with the touch of creativeness. Innovate, bring something new into being.

It is not a question of whether you succeed or not; the only thing that is significant is that you tried. Even if the song is never completed, it doesn't matter -- you tried, and that's the real thing.

The very effort to transform your life into a song is the transformation. It is not a question of success and failure, achievement or non-achievement: it is not a competitive business. Even to fail on the way towards God is better than to succeed in the ways of the world. A love affair is a blind affair -- love is blind, blind in the eyes of logic.

Just this morning I was talking about a saint, Paltu. He has a tremendously beautiful sutra. He says that only those who are blind will be able to understand what I am saying. It is far more significant than what

Jesus says. Jesus says: If you have eyes to see, see; if you have ears to hear, hear.

Paltu seems to go deeper than Jesus. He says: Only those who are blind will be able to see what I mean. Although both mean the same thing; when Jesus says, if you have eyes to see, and when Paltu says, if you are blind, both mean the same thing. Jesus is not concerned with the so-called eyes with which we see the world; he also is concerned with the eyes of the heart, but the way Paltu says it is far more beautiful.

He says: If you are logically blind, if you are blind in the eyes of logic and intellect, only then will you have eyes of the heart to see. But he does not mention that -- he says: Just be blind. That means, just be in love, and love is the only way to know God.

[Premrito... The difference between love and meditation is very delicate...]

Not apparently visible, and as the ways come closer and closer to God, the difference is less and less. At the ultimate peak of experience when God explodes in you, all the differences disappear, but in the beginning they are all subtle differences.

On the path of meditation one has to learn how to be alone, and on the path of love one has to learn how to share and how to be together. On the path of meditation one has to forget the other. The other contains the whole existence; all that is, is other, other than you. On the path of love one has to remember the other, care about the other, embrace the other, serve the other. It is an I-thou dialogue -- love is a dialogue. Meditation is not a dialogue, because there is no other. Meditation is simply silence. Love is a song; it is full of silence, but it is still a song. Meditation is a silence; it is full of song, but it is still silence. Hence the distinction is very delicate.

But if one tries to watch, one can feel the difference. In love, you have to utterly lose yourself in the other -- whatsoever the other is -- so utterly that you are no more.

Looking at a rose flower, the meditator will look at the rose and remember himself; he will remember the looker. Slowly slowly the rose will fade away and only the watcher will remain. The meditator has succeeded in his work if the rose is completely forgotten. He starts with the rose and slowly slowly his consciousness shifts from the watched to the watcher, from the seen to the seer, from the observed to the observer. Slowly slowly the rose goes farther away, farther away, fades, and disappears. Only the witness remains, just the witness -- nothing to witness: no content, only consciousness. That is the ultimate in meditation.

And the lover does just the opposite: looking at the rose he melts, evaporates. He becomes the rose. The rose becomes bigger and bigger and bigger. The rose becomes an ocean and the lover simply a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf into the ocean -- going, going, going, gone! A moment comes when there is only the rose, there is nobody to witness it.

The lover has disappeared, dissolved, into the beloved. So both paths move in polar opposite ways, but the ultimate result is the same: only one remains -- either the witness or the rose. But when only one remains, one has arrived. That one is called God, that one is called the truth. Your path is going to be love -- hence the name....

Be here as long as possible and disappear!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #55
Chapter title: None

25 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909255	
ShortTitle: UPSET55	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Bodhi Patricia. We are all somnambulists unless bodhi happens, unless enlightenment happens. We are only awake for the name's sake. Deep down there is sleep, an undercurrent of sleep continues, because an undercurrent of dreaming continues. You can catch hold of it any moment -- close your eyes and see what is going on: there are dreams and dreams floating, a long procession of desires, thoughts, memories. The whole past and the future, all is there. How can you be awake to the world? You are too involved with the mind. The mind is there just like a wall between you and the reality. You see reality through the mind, and the mind allows only two percent of reality to enter.

Now this is a scientific fact; it has been known to the mystics for centuries, but now scientists agree that the mind functions as a barrier, not as a bridge.

It allows only that which fits with it, and it simply keeps everything else out. And even that which is allowed by the mind, is colored by the mind before it reaches you. It is corrupted, contaminated, given a particular shape and form which is not its true form and shape.

Bodhi means coming out of the sleep called mind. Patricia means of noble birth, an aristocrat.

As I see it, only Buddhas are real aristocrats, because they are twice born. The first birth can never be noble. Whether you are born in a very rich, ancient family or in a very poor, unknown, anonymous family, you are born alike. The ordinary birth cannot make anyone noble. One has to wait for the second birth.

Jesus says: Unless a man is born again he will not enter into my kingdom of God. He does not mean that you have to die first and then be born again; he means herenow, without dying, without leaving this body, you can be born anew, you can have a new being. That new being is noble, and that new being comes only through bodhi, through awakening, through awareness, through meditation, through enlightenment.

Hence I say that only Buddhas are real aristocrats. Jesus is an aristocrat, Buddha is an aristocrat, Lao Tzu is an aristocrat, although Lao Tzu was born poor and Jesus too was born poor. In the ordinary sense only Buddha was an aristocrat, because he was born as a prince, but Jesus was a son of a carpenter and nobody knows about Lao Tzu's parents; they must have been absolutely anonymous. At least Jesus' father's name is known -- he must have been a good carpenter at least! But Lao Tzu's father, not even his name is known or where Lao Tzu was born, to whom he was born. He must have been absolutely anonymous, poor. But I call them aristocrats, of noble birth because of the second birth.

Sannyas is a preparation for the second birth, for the real aristocracy.

Nityam... Just as the mind is a state of sleep, a dream, so the phenomenon of time is of the same illusory nature. Man lives in time but is not part of time: man is part of eternity. Time is only a dream, eternity is truth. It is just as every night you fall into dreaming and you live in something which is unreal, but while you are in it, it looks real. Only when you wake up in the morning do you become aware that it was all unreal: your suffering was unreal, your joy was unreal. If you were a queen in the dream it was unreal or if you were a beggar it was unreal: all was unreal. And the moment you know that your joy and your suffering, all were unreal, then there is no distinction between joy and suffering -- if both are unreal.

The same is the experience of those who have really become awakened, those who have become Buddhas, those who have become awakened from the continuous occupation of the mind, who have gone beyond the mind. The moment they go beyond the mind, the whole phenomenon of the mind becomes unreal.

The mind lives in time -- in the past, in the future. Time does not consist of three tenses as it is ordinarily thought because the present is not part of time; only past and future are time. The present is the penetration from the above; the present is part of eternity. Hence, to be in the present is to go beyond time and beyond mind, and to be in the present is to be awake. To be awake is to know that whatsoever has been happening in the mind -- all the joys and all the suffering -- are all dreams. Hence the mystics call the world maya, illusion, a dream phenomenon. It is exactly so.

But while you are in it, you cannot accept that this is unreal -- only when you are awake. Then there is no need to convince you; you yourself know that it was unreal.

To be a sannyasin means that you are trying to wake up. Sannyas is nothing but a methodology to help you to wake up. To be in time is to be asleep: to be awake is to be in eternity.

Anand Frauke... Bliss is possible only when one is egoless. It is ego that pretends to be big, important. It

always carries that idea that 'I am more special than others.' Even if it becomes religious, it carries the old aura of holier-than-thou. But then you miss the whole point. Bliss will not happen to such a person who thinks himself big. The bigger the ego, the less is the possibility of God penetrating you. The smaller the ego, the more spacious you are, God can enter; and if there is no ego at all, then you are available to God. In your utter emptiness, the totality of God can descend. That's the experience of enlightenment: when your emptiness meets the fullness of God, when because of your emptiness you become full of God.

Anand Christoph: Carrying Christ in your heart... And to carry Christ in your heart means carrying the essence of all the Buddhas, carrying the perfume of their being, remembering them and remembering that you are also to become one, that you have the same potential.

Innes... Meek, pure, sacred -- they're all possible explanations of Ines. But meekness is not something of a means but the end itself, hence the use of present tense: if you are meek you are already in the kingdom of God. Being meek means being in the kingdom of God. Then there is no question of future -- not that you shall be; you are immediately.

This significance he has not given to any other quality and I totally agree with him, because to be meek means to be egoless. And the moment there is no ego you can't avoid being in paradise; even if you try you cannot get out of paradise. You cannot escape from God; no effort can ever succeed if the ego is gone. The going, the disappearing of the ego suddenly wakes you up and you find yourself surrounded by God from all sides -- engulfed, encompassed.

The second meaning is pure; the person who is meek is bound to be pure. Purity is not something cultivated by the ego. It is something which springs up in you when the weight of the ego is removed. It is like a fountain: it is already there, ready to burst forth, but a rock is preventing it. You remove the rock and the fountain starts flowing. Purity is your inner essence: the ego is preventing it from flowing into life.

And the third meaning is sacred. If one is meek and if one is pure, then one is divine, one is godly, one is sacred. Then one's whole life is a sacred phenomenon. It is no more mundane. He may be doing the same ordinary things, but because he has changed whatsoever he touches becomes sacred. Wherever he moves becomes a temple; wherever he sits it is holy land. His presence makes everything sacred. He becomes alight; and he is not only enlightened, he starts enlightening things and people.

It is a beautiful name, and with these three qualities there bliss is just a byproduct.

Pragyano... Wisdom happens through meditation, and bliss also happens through meditation. Both the flowers bloom on the same branch.

Buddha has said that if somebody is wise and not blissful, then be aware: his wisdom is false. It is knowledge, it is not wisdom. And if somebody is blissful and not wise, beware: his blissfulness is just an illusion. It is not true, because if it is true, it is bound to be followed by wisdom.
Remember these two things, which in the ultimate sense are not two but one.

Devaprem... Because we're all born with the ability to love, nobody has any excuse not to realize God... If one can avoid ego trips, love starts growing of itS own accord, and soon you are uplifted by love. Soon you are no more part of the mundane world; you enter into a new dimension, the dimension of the divine.

Love more, love totally, love unconditionally. Love without asking anything in return and a thousand and one blessings will be yours.

Divyam... God is not a search of the mind, it is an adventure of the heart... philosophy is of no help. Only religion can lead you, can guide you, to God. The difference between philosophy and religion is the difference between the head and the heart; it is the difference between logic and love.

Never think about God in terms of logic. No argument can prove him or disprove him. It is a feeling in the heart; it is the opening of the heart like a flower. It is beyond the comprehension of the mind, it is supramental. It is something so far away from the mind and so above it that the mind cannot conceive what it is all about.

So this is the first thing for a sannyasin to remember -- that God is a love affair. And one has to be utterly blind to jump into it -- blind in the sense that the mind is no more functioning. The heart has its own eyes. The mind looks outward, the heart looks inward. The mind opens to the world, the heart opens to your inner core, and God resides in the innermost sanctum of your being. Everyone is a temple of God.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #56
Chapter title: None

26 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909265
ShortTitle: UPSET56
Audio: No
Video: No

[Benoit... God's giving and our ingratitude.]

Each moment is so precious and brings so many surprises, but we are fast asleep. The guest comes, but the host is asleep. The guest knocks at the door, but the host is deaf. Otherwise the whole existence is continuously giving us a thousand and one gifts, and we are not even thankful to it; we go on complaining. Man only knows how to complain, he has completely forgotten how to be grateful. To be grateful is the very source of religiousness, the very foundation, and to be complaining is to be anti-religious.

Religion is nothing but the feeling of gratefulness towards existence, and the feeling can arise only if we become aware of what existence is giving to us. We have nothing to give in return, hence we feel in deep gratitude. We are not worthy of it all, we don't deserve it; still those flowers bloom, still the sun rises, still the moon comes, and the stars... still God goes on giving, whether we take any note of it or not.

Once you start taking note of it, your life will be transformed. Slowly slowly you will see all negativity disappearing, all darkness disappearing, all death disappearing. Then there is only eternal joy. Millions are its forms, but the dance is the same and the dancer is one. That dancer is God. We are part of his dance.

Satyo Nicolaas: the mind loves to live in lies... It can only live in lies. It fabricates fictions and remains surrounded by its own garbage. It cannot withstand truth. It is like darkness: it cannot withstand light. The truth is the phenomenon of the heart, it has nothing to do with the mind at all.

Mind even starts creating theories about truth. All that is guesswork, dreaming; it has nothing to do with truth. It is about truth, and whatsoever is about truth is not truth itself. Mind is very articulate in creating patterns of thought, very logical patterns, very systematic.

Down the ages mind has created many systems of thought, but all are fundamentally rooted in some lie. The structure is so logical that it can befool; it has befooled millions of people. You may never be able to find out that the foundation stone is a lie, that the very premise is a lie. You may be lost in the structure and its beauty and its systematizing, its logic, its reasoning, and the structure can be really complicated.

For example, the Hegelian philosophy. It has a great structure. You will be lost in the jungle of the words and you will never come to know that in the very beginning there is no truth. The seed is missing and the tree is there. The tree is bound to be just imagination.

Truth is the experience of the heart. The experience of love is truth, not the conclusion of logic. So immersing oneself in love, dissolving into love, is the way to truth. It is not a question of thinking about it: on the contrary, one has to stop all thinking so that one can feel more, so that the energy involved in thinking is released and can become feeling, so your heart is overflowing with energy.

In those moments when the heart is overflowing with energy there is a contact with existence; your heart starts beating with the heart of the universe. Those rare moments have truth in them. The experience of the harmony between your heart and the heart of the universe is what I call the ultimate truth. It is a musical experience, a poetic experience, an experience of love!

Sangit Narayana -- from the mire of the mind to the music of the heart...

Music comes closest in expressing God because music has no words in it; it is pure sound. Hence music can penetrate through the mind to the heart. The mind cannot comprehend music; it is beyond it, it is something illogical. And because the mind is incapable of doing anything with music it cannot argue with it; it cannot be for or against it. It is simply impotent in encountering music, and the impotence of the mind becomes the power of the heart. Anything that makes the mind feel impotent and makes the mind feel that it is inadequate is tremendously significant for the heart, because in those gaps the heart can take possession of you. That's the beauty of music: when you are lost in music, you are closest to God. Just a little more, a few steps more, and you will enter into the temple.

Music was invented by the mystics. Basically music was part of religious discipline. Slowly slowly it became separate, became independent, and that was a calamity for both -- for music and for religion both -- because without religion music is just sound without any significance; and without music, religion is nothing but theology, logic-chopping, with no heart, with no beat, with no life. Without music religion is dead and without religion music is mundane. When they both meet, something beautiful is born: an alive religion, a sacred music....

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #57
Chapter title: None

27 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909275
ShortTitle: UPSET57
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Norbert... The three dimensions of bliss

The first dimension is peace, absolute peace, as if the lake of consciousness is without any waves, without any ripples even.

The second dimension is joy: joy for no reason at all, joy not caused by anything from the outside, joy simply arising out of you mysteriously, for no reason, with no cause at all -- uncaused joy.

And the third is love, love not as a relationship but as a state of being. Not that you love somebody in particular but that you are love.

This three-dimensionality has to be understood to understand what bliss is all about. This is the real trinity: peace, joy, love.

And norbert means divine brightness. When one is blissful one is luminous, one is full of light. That light cannot be hidden, it expresses itself. There is no way to hide it. Bliss creates in you a light that shows forth. It makes your whole being a flame, and that flame will enlighten your path. It can also help others to find their path.

Unless one knows bliss, meditation, silence, prayer...

It is because of this phenomenon, that God is gracious, that man can hope, otherwise there is absolute darkness. There is only one small sight, a distant, faraway star -- that is God's grace.

Jesus says: "Ask and it shall be given, seek and ye shall find, knock and the door shall be opened unto you." He is simply saying that God is gracious.

Anand Willem... We can choose to accept or reject the gift of bliss...

It is not a question of finding it somewhere other than within you. Each moment brings two alternatives, each moment is an either/or: either be blissful or be miserable. And the decision is yours. Whatsoever you choose, you are responsible for choosing it. The ordinary mind goes on throwing the responsibility on others, hence it remains in misery. Its very vision is fundamentally wrong; the responsibility is one's own. If you are miserable it is what you have chosen to be. If you want to be blissful you have to be consciously, deliberately aware not to choose misery any more.

Each time and each moment wherever the possibility arises of choosing between the two, always choose bliss. Slowly slowly it becomes a natural phenomenon: you simply choose the blissful one. You simply forget about choosing the miserable alternative. Each moment opens two doors: one is heaven, another is hell. People go on entering into the door which is hell -- that too is just out of habit. They have become so accustomed to it, so much so that they can't see the other door; they have become blind to the other.

Being a sannyasin means becoming aware that the other door is very close by. The difference between the door called hell and the door called heaven is not much -- a very small fence divides them. They are not far away; it is not that hell is somewhere deep down below the earth and heaven somewhere above in the sky, no -- they are neighbors.

From this moment resolve to always choose bliss, and whenever you forget and by mistake you choose misery then don't throw the responsibility on others. That creates bondage and then you become a helpless victim. What can you do if others are making you miserable? You lose your freedom. But if you say that "It is my choice to be miserable," even in misery, you are free!

If you consciously enter into a prison knowing that it is you who is choosing the prison, then even the prison is not a prison because it is your choice and you have chosen out of your freedom. Choice is freedom; and when the freedom is there why not choose bliss?

One simply needs to learn the language of bliss. Meditation is the alphabet of bliss, the grammar of bliss, the language of bliss.

Prem Daniel... Love and God are synonymous

Love is a basic need, God too is a basic need; no one can live without God.

The people who try to live without God create their own gods. Money can become your god; power can become your god. Marx, Engels, Lenin -- the unholy trinity -- can become your gods. But man cannot live without gods. Either you go to Kaaba or to Kashi or to the Kremlin; either you go to Mecca or to Moscow. But man cannot live without religion, it is such a fundamental need. The reason why it is so fundamental is that God is nothing but another name for love. The body needs food and the soul needs love.

And Daniel is also a beautiful name; it means God is my judge. The full name will mean: the god of love is my judge. There is no need to be afraid because love can only be compassionate. Love cannot condemn, it is impossible for love to condemn; it can only forgive.

Rejoice that the god of love is your judge. That is the greatest hope for man. Otherwise man commits so many errors: if God is only a cold judge then there is no hope. God is in passionate love with his existence, hence immense forgiveness goes on flowing from him. He comes like a flood and takes all your sins and errors and mistakes away. The moment he starts pouring on you, showering on you, you are cleansed of all dirt, of all dust.

Hence there is no need to be worried, no need to be obsessed by the idea of sin, no need to be afraid of committing errors and mistakes, because God is a god of love and you can depend on his compassion. You can commit as many mistakes as possible, still you are forgiven; you are already forgiven.

Committing mistakes is a way of learning; without mistakes nobody can learn. Committing mistakes is a way of growing; without mistakes nobody can grow. So commit as many mistakes as possible, but remember only one thing: don't repeat the same mistakes again and again, because then you don't learn. Then the mistake becomes mechanical, it starts repeating itself. That is sin. In my vision, that is the definition of a sin: when a mistake becomes so ingrained in you because you have repeated it so many times that now you need not do anything for it; it repeats itself, it has become autonomous. Then it is a sin.

A mistake committed unconsciously many times, repeated many many times, becomes second nature; then it is sin. Otherwise each mistake is beautiful. If done once, and done consciously, you always become more rich than you were before you committed the mistake. You are richer for it: you are more alert, aware. You have seen more of life and slowly slowly as you grow, less and less mistakes... The moment your

growth has reached to the point of the explosion called enlightenment, then no mistakes are committed. Then life is spontaneous, a simple flow... very ordinary, yet very extraordinary too.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #58
Chapter title: None

28 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909285
ShortTitle: UPSET58
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, but love with a difference -- not the love that we know but a love that is almost unknown to people.

People misunderstand their lust as love. The biological urge is not equivalent to love. Love is not biological, but spiritual. The biological urge can become a foundation for it, and it is a very solid foundation, but it is not all. One has to go through it only to go beyond it. If one moves in a circle and never goes beyond it, life is wasted.

Life is not only biological; that is the first plane. The second plane is psychological and the third plane is spiritual. Hence love also has three dimensions: the biological, the psychological, the spiritual.

The biological is well-known; everybody is born with it. It is inborn; one need not learn about it. The psychological is a little more difficult. One is in love with music, that is psychological. Or one is in love with poetry, that is psychological -- it has nothing to do with sexuality. But when one is in love, not with anything in particular but simply in love, when one becomes love, then it is spiritual. The biological has an object -- the other, more particularly, the body of the other.

The psychological has also an object -- refined, more subtle -- poetry, music, painting, sculpture, but still there is an object. It is not visible, not graspable, but the object is there and can easily be comprehended. It is comprehensible although invisible. But with the spiritual the object simply disappears. It is there no more. Love is there like a fragrance arising out of your being, unaddressed, not in any particular direction, not towards something or somebody: you are simply love energy. That's what I mean by prem: the ultimate height and depth of love.

And Paritosha means contentment. One comes to contentment only when one has come to this kind of love, to this plenitude of love, to this height and depth. Then there is immense contentment. All discontent that we have known before disappears. One is soaked with contentment, each fiber of one's being dances with contentment. There is great harmony felt within and without. Love brings contentment, and contentment helps you to drown yourself in existence; then you are no more separate.

The ego arises out of discontent, the ego exists as a discontent. The ego is a complaint against existence. When there is nothing to complain about the ego cannot exist, there is no nourishment for it. The ego exists with "No: I don't want this, I don't want that. This is not for me. I want more; it is not enough." These are the ways of the ego to nourish itself. When you say 'I am absolutely happy with things as they are,' the no has disappeared; yes has arisen in you.

To say yes to existence is to be a sannyasin. To say amen to existence is to be a sannyasin. But that is only possible if one knows the highest form of love.

Love brings contentment, contentment brings God in!

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #59
Chapter title: None

29 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909295	
ShortTitle: UPSET59	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asks of her three-year-old daughter, that she hates going to school and what to do?]

That's very good! Every alive child hates school and education... just teach her whatsoever you can; no need to send her to school. In fact if all the schools, colleges and universities are closed for at least one hundred years humanity will be far better. So don't be worried about it!
(To the child) You are perfectly right!

Prem Ramo: love is God... If there was no love, there would have been no possibility of the idea of God.

Man has stumbled upon the idea of God because of love. In love he has found such rare moments of such incredible ecstasy that there is no other way to explain them than to believe in God. Love is the window from where the first glimpse of God reaches us.

But many people live with closed windows, hence they go on asking "Where is God? What is the proof of God?" And all the time God is knocking on their windows, on their doors. But his knock is soundless: he does not shout, he only whispers. He comes like the sunrays. When in the morning sunrays come they simply wait near your door, patiently. Whenever you open the door, they will enter.

That is one thing, a good thing, about Japanese: they never stay for a few weeks; they stay six months, nine months, one year, two years.

Dwariko... God is the host of the inn called bliss: cross the threshold...

Bliss is the whole alchemy of transformation. It dissolves your ego, it dissolves your mind. It dissolves time: it takes you beyond both mind and time. And that is the world of God, of truth.

Learn to be more and more blissful. Don't search for any reason to be blissful. Those who search for any reason to be blissful can never be blissful; they will always remain miserable.

The first lesson in the art of bliss is that it exists for no reason at all. You can simply be blissful -- no excuse is needed. Of course it looks very mad to the mind. If you start simply laughing for no reason at all, people will think that you are insane. If you start dancing for no reason at all, people will think that you have gone crazy. But one has to be courageous enough to be crazy if one wants to be blissful.

Laugh, sing, dance, for no reason at all... just as birds sing in the morning and the flowers bloom and the stars shine and you cannot ask them why. This first lesson learned becomes the foundation, and then everything else is simple; only the first step is the most difficult.

Anand Duilio: Once you know the art of bliss don't forget to share it...

Share your bliss, because that's how it grows. The more you share it, the more you have it. It belongs to a totally different law of life. There is a law in economics that if you share something you lose it, hence economics teaches you to hoard: only by hoarding can you have it. Economics says: You cannot eat your cake and have it too.

But there is a totally different plane of existence where things become rivers; there is a world where you can eat the cake and have it too! Not only that: the more you eat it, the more you have it! And that is the world of the sacred.

Bliss is the cake. Not only do you have to eat it -- invite people to eat it and you will be surprised: the more you share, the more it is showering on you. Once it is known all miserliness disappears; and not to be a miser is to be religious, not to be a miser is to be open, not to be a miser is to trust. All these things start happening when you learn the art of sharing.

So if you have a song to sing, share it. If you have a dance to dance, share it. Never accumulate your blissful moments -- spread them far and wide. Give your love even to strangers. Don't make any conditions on it: giving is the thing. To whom it is given is irrelevant. If you cannot find anybody, throw it to the rivers, to the rocks, to the trees, and existence will return it a thousandfold.

That's the only way to become really rich. That is the way to possess the kingdom of God.

Gabriele... Discover the truth and become a messenger of God...

Truth is not human. Man cannot invent it, man has to discover it. It is already there -- it is just that we are blind to it, deaf to it. We don't have the right heart to feel it.

Because man cannot create truth, he is more interested in lies than in truth. Lies give him the idea of being a creator; they are very ego-fulfilling. Although they create hell for him -- they create misery to no end -- still, man is deeply interested in creating lies for the simple reason that he feels that he is the creator, that he is somebody, that he is not just part of creation, that he is more powerful than just being a part of creation; that he is separate, that he has an ego, his own identity.

Hence the poets and the painters and the sculptors and the musicians and the actors all feel very egoistic because they can create something. It is very rare to find a humble artist. If you can find a humble artist then you have found real art.

It is because of these egoistic artists that Plato in his Republic denies entry for poets. He says "In my Republic" -- that is his Utopia, his world of vision -- "poets will not be allowed because they fabricate lies." And ninety-nine percent he is right; ninety-nine percent of poets and artists and singers and dancers are living lies. The basic lie is that "I can create something." The basic truth is that God is the only creator; we can be at the most the mediums for him.

Truth is to be discovered, not created, and the only barrier in discovering it is the ego; that is the curtain over our eyes which prevents discovery. One has to be humble, egoless, a nobody, anonymous, a nonentity, and then one becomes a vehicle of God.

Gabriele also means a messenger of God. If truth has been discovered, you become the messenger of God. And gabriele also has a third meaning -- that God is my strength, that I am not separate, that I am just a leaf in the tree of God, that I am part of his will, I have no will of my own.

And this is what sannyas is all about: discovering the truth and becoming a messenger of God.

Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself

Chapter #60
Chapter title: None

30 September 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7909305
ShortTitle: UPSET60
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Upale... Bliss is the object of our search...

The problem is that the more you seek it, the less you have it; everybody is seeking it, hence everybody is missing it. It is not something to be sought, it is not something that can be sought, it cannot be made a goal. For certain intrinsic reasons bliss is irreducible to a goal, because the goal is in the future and bliss is always in the present.

The goal is part of the desiring mind and bliss is a state of no-mind. Desiring is a barrier: non-desiring is the bridge. And all goals are egoistic because they are ambitions. Ambitions are shadows of the ego, and wherever ego is bliss is not. When the ego completely disappears, when not even a trace is left behind, bliss is found. Even to say that it is found is not exactly right, because it is our nature; we don't find it because we have never lost it in the first place. We have only become oblivious to it, we have become unconscious about it. We have gone into a deep sleep and we are dreaming all kinds of things. Because of our dreaming and sleep and unconsciousness, the bliss remains unexperienced. Otherwise it surrounds you.

As the fish is surrounded by the ocean, bliss surrounds your being, as the fish is made of the ocean, is born in the ocean and one day will disappear in the ocean... The fish is nothing but a wave of the ocean, a wave that has become incarnate.

That's what we are: waves of the ocean of bliss. Remember it and by and by let the ego disappear, desire evaporate, mind dissolve. And suddenly, you are in what Buddha calls the land of the lotus paradise. That is his name for bliss.

Jesus' name is "the kingdom of God", but it is better to simply call it bliss, because metaphors can mislead.

Prakash Sandesh: messenger of light...

Now even physicists agree with the mystics that the world consists of light, that even matter is nothing but condensed light. Light may become the bridge between mysticism and science because that seems to be the only point on which there is absolute agreement. Mystics have always known that we are made of the stuff called light; science has just now become aware of it. Their approaches are different: science has come to this understanding through objective experimentation, mystics arrived at it through subjective experience.

"Experience" is a religious word; parallel to it is "experiment" -- that is a scientific word -- but sooner or later experience and experiment have to meet. The meeting will release the greatest revolution in human history. That will also be the meeting of East and West, of the feminine mind and the masculine mind, of yin and yang, of the inner and the outer, of the mundane and the sacred.

Try to find light within yourself. When you first enter your inner world you will find only darkness and nothing else. Don't be in a despair because of darkness. Darkness is the beginning of light, darkness is hidden light. Darkness is the womb of light. When you start seeing darkness inside, remember, you are on the right track. You have already discovered the mother; you will find the child soon. Darkness is like a mother to light: light is born out of it. There is no antagonism, no enmity.

First the meditator experiences darkness and if he goes on and on praying, hoping, waiting, soon the dawn... When the darkness is the densest, the dawn is the closest.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Talks given from 01/7/78 to 31/7/78
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1983

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807015	
ShortTitle: LEAP01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, renu means dust -- love dust.

But once dust is of love it is divine. Love transforms it: then it is no more dust; it is dust only if love is missing. If love is missing then man is nothing but dust. Once love enters into life, dust becomes aflame with the divine. The only transforming force is love.

Prem means love, shikha means flame -- a love flame. Love happens like a flame: it is a flame in the heart. It is fire, although cool. It is fire, it burns, but it gives a new life too. It is death and resurrection both.

Veet means beyond, manohar means man -- beyond man. Man is a paradox: he can only be man when he surpasses himself Man is not born as man but only as an opportunity. One can be, one can miss it too. It is not a certainty, it is not a given fact -- it is only a potentiality, and there is every possibility to miss it. The majority of people miss it, and the fundamental reason for their missing is that they think that they are already man. Nobody is born as man. The form is there, but the soul is not. The body is there, but the spirit is lacking.

So as man finds himself, he has to continuously transcend it. In that very transcendence, he really becomes a man; that is the paradox. By continuously transcending, one arrives at one's reality.

I call it a paradox because the being is revealed only through becoming. Man's way to being is through becoming. Never take yourself for granted -- that's where millions are stuck.

A rose bush is born as a rose bush, but not man! A camel is born as a camel, but not man. Man has some speciality about him. He is born as a surpassing, as a transcending energy. There is no end to his growth, he can go on growing; this is an infinite process.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said 'That day will be the most unfortunate when man will not look beyond himself, when man will be smug and satisfied with himself, when the arrow of man's desire will not move towards some unknown star, when man will think "This is all there is."'

I agree totally with Friedrich Nietzsche about this. That will be the most unfortunate day, but that unfortunate day has always been here for the majority. Only a few people have transcended. Those are the Buddhas, Christs, Lao Tzus, Zarathustras.

Become a man who is constantly transcending himself. Let every sunrise see something new happening to you. Keep constantly growing. Never be satisfied with the inner growth. Remain in a constant discontent as far as the inner is concerned. People are upside-down. With the futile, non-essential, trivial, they are very discontented, and with themselves they are very contented. This is being upside-down.

Be contented with the useless. How much money you have doesn't matter; be contented with it. If it satisfies your basic needs, it is enough. Be contented with the house if it gives you a shelter -- it is enough -- but don't be contented with your inner soul, because it can contain god! It is meant to contain god... less than that will be a state of misery.

Deva means divine, sareela means body -- body of the divine. The body is the temple, it is the shrine; god lives in it. It has to be respected... it is sacred. But the religions in the past have condemned it very much. Because of their condemnation man has become split; they have created a conflict in man's being. They have conditioned humanity to think that the body is the enemy -- one has to fight with it, one has to crush it -- that the body is the barrier between you and god. This is utter nonsense. The body is the bridge, not the barrier. It is god's creation. How can it be against god? God has chosen it to live in as consciousness. It's god's play.

Because of these teachings -- utterly false -- man has become almost identified with the mind, and the body has become, slowly slowly, insensitive. Man has become afraid of the body too. Because of the fear, the body has lost its joy, its celebration; it has become thick. And because of the fear, the body lives only at the minimum. The mind does not allow it to dance at the maximum, and only at the maximum dance of the body does the meeting with god happen.

I am all for the body, I am all for the earth. The earth is divine, the body is divine. And we have to search for god, not against the earth but through the earth. The earth has to be used as a passage and the body has to be used as a ladder. Once this is understood, life is no more a struggle. Then it is a dance. The consciousness and the body can dance together, hand in hand, and slowly slowly that great synthesis arises where consciousness and body are not two things but two aspects of one energy. That is the state of realisation, of enlightenment.

It is difficult to drop the conditioning because it is very ancient, but it can be dropped and it should be dropped, because without dropping it there is no growth possible.

And the priests of all the religions have taught it; it is one of their trade secrets. Once a man is in conflict with his body he can never be happy, and when he is not happy he is in the hands of the priests. Only unhappy people go to the temples, to the mosque, to the church, and only unhappy people think of after-life. Only unhappy people think of, create, paradises in their imagination. Only unhappy people can be persuaded to sacrifice their lives for foolish goals. So the basic secret of the priests' power over man is to make man unhappy. And this is the only way to make man unhappy -- to create a division between the body and the man; then he will never be happy. You have broken him into two, you have broken the unity. And joy arises only in unity; out of disunity there will be only misery. A miserable man is bound to seek the priests, somebody who can help. First create the disease and then advertise the medicine; that has been the way of the religions up to now.

When I say 'priests' I don't include Jesus or Buddha or Krishna. They are not priests -- they are prophets. And that is the distinction between a priest and a prophet: a prophet is here to help you to become more blissful and the priest is here to exploit your misery.

So let this be my message: love your body, respect your body. In that very respect you will love others' bodies and you will respect others' bodies. In that respect you will respect the very earth you walk upon. If one is in deep harmony with one's body, one automatically becomes harmonious with nature. The body is the closest point to nature. Then ripples go on spreading and dance arises. That dance is prayer.

[The new sannyasin says she has been living with a man for a year who likes to be with other women also, and she does not know how to handle her jealousy.]

It is always difficult for a woman unless she also starts loving people; otherwise it will remain difficult. He cannot be prevented, and to prevent him is ugly also. Then you are destroying his happiness, and if his happiness is destroyed, he will take revenge on you; he will not feel so loving. If you try to dominate him, to prevent him from going here and there, he will feel suffocated.

The problem is that down the ages man has always lived that way. And woman has never lived that way -- for a few reasons. Firstly: in the old days, the problem was the child -- if she gets pregnant then she will be in trouble -- so it was a question of security, finance, and everything. Secondly: man himself has been teaching woman to be pure, to be virgin, always to love one person. Man has been using a double standard: one standard for the woman another for himself. The woman has to be pure, devoted, surrendered. And man? They say 'Boys are boys.'

Man has kept all freedom for himself. And he could manage to in the past because the finances were in his hands. So financially he was powerful. He was educated, he had the job. The woman had no job, no education. Her whole world was confined to the house. She had no contacts outside the house, so it was almost impossible to fall in love. At least you need some contacts -- only then can you fall in love with

somebody. And man has created big China Walls around the woman.... For centuries Mohammedans have not even allowed their women's faces to be seen by others. And the woman was not supposed to talk to any man. A long repression -- it has gone into the very bones.

Now things have changed. Now the woman is educated, she can have a job. She is as free as man. She can meet people, she can fall in love, she can enjoy life. The problem of pregnancy is irrelevant now; the pill has been one of the greatest freedoms. But the old mind persists, and it is not a small thing -- thousands and thousands of years' conditioning. Your mother and mother's mother and all the women that have preceded you, were all conditioned, and that conditioning has penetrated into you too.

So the problem will be there unless you become very conscious and drop it. Only two are the possibilities: one possibility is to go on nagging your friend, as women have been doing down the ages. That doesn't help; that simply makes the man feel more repulsed by the woman. The more you nag, the more you throw him into somebody else's embrace, because he becomes tired, bored with you, and he would like to go somewhere and meet somebody who will not nag; and it is a relief That is not going to help and that is destructive too.

The other thing is: become courageous, tell him that if he feels like that, then take note of it -- you will also move in the same way. There should not be double standards! If he enjoys loving other women then you will enjoy loving other men. You love him but you will love other people too. Just make it clear to him, and immediately if he is afraid, if he himself is a jealous type, either he will say 'I will stop' -- but then he is stopping on his own.... Or there is no need to be worried -- you start moving also. Nothing is wrong in it!

I am not saying that he is doing anything wrong. All that I am saying is: there should not be two standards, only one standard for both. And each couple has to decide on a single standard; that is the commitment. Either you both decide that you will remain only for each other, monogamous -- good, if you both decide willingly, happily, joyously.... If it is not possible -- one says 'I would like to keep my freedom' -- then you also keep your freedom! Why be miserable? The misery arises because he is having fun and you are just sitting there thinking of him. You also have fun!

And this is not a question which is personal only to you. This is going to be the question for every woman in the future. Gather courage! I will help you -- these groups and meditations will help you. Gather courage, and tell him before you start moving 'This is going to be the case -- don't feel jealous of me.' Because men are even more jealous; their male chauvinistic ego feels more hurt: 'My woman making love to somebody else?' They start feeling as if they are not man enough. But then that is his problem. First make it clear that you are to follow a certain standard. When two persons decide to live together, then a certain rule of conduct has to be evolved. When you are alone there is no question of any rule of conduct. Just have a rule of the game, but it will be applicable to both the parties.

So whatsoever decision comes... either he decides not to go with others -- it's okay -- or if he decides that he would still like his freedom, then you are freed. Then don't be cowardly; start moving! There are beautiful people; why be confined to one? Each person can contribute something which nobody else can. Each person has such a uniqueness. Why not love many people and enrich your love ? In fact this is not against the man you love. My own observation is that if you love many many people you will be loving your lover more also -- this is a simple arithmetic -- because you will become more skillful in love. You will have many aspects of love available to your knowing. You will become more enriched and ripe, mature.

And this clinging to one person is a kind of immaturity. Why should one cling? Love is beautiful and love is divine, and all are the forms of god, so why get obsessed with one form when the form is not obsessed with you? If both are obsessed with each other, it is okay.

This is an old idea which is not scientifically true, that if the man goes and has a little affair with a woman sometimes, then his own woman will suffer; she will not get as much love as was hers. That is wrong. She will not suffer, she will get more.

And soon, seeing other women, meeting other women, again and again the realisation comes: 'What is the point? My own woman can give all this, and in a far more intimate way, with far more devotion, far more commitment. Why should I be moving like a beggar?' He will come home with a greater longing for you.

In fact, modern psychology suggests that if the marriage is to continue, a few side affairs are always good and helpful to keep the marriage running. If there are no side affairs then the marriage becomes really a boring phenomenon. It becomes so heavy -- the same man, the same woman, the same talk, the same love; everything sooner or later becomes a routine. Then the thrill is gone and all is repetitious, monotonous.

Have a good talk with him and make it clear that if he is enjoying, then you are also free. And be free!

Freedom needs a little courage, it needs guts, but you will enjoy it. And it is not going to disturb anything in your relationship; it will enhance it. You will stop nagging him. When you yourself start moving with people sometimes, you will stop nagging. In fact that's why women don't move, because then the nagging will be pointless. And they enjoy nagging -- it gives them power. If they also move they cannot make the man feel guilty. And to make the man feel guilty gives immense power. But this is wrong. Never make anybody feel guilty. If you love the person, why make him feel guilty? If he likes it this way, let it be this way! You also have a few small love affairs. That will make both of you free from each other. And when love is free and is given out of freedom, it has a totally different quality to it. It has something really beautiful in it.

Then there is no conflict, no fight, no jealousy, nothing of the sort. There is a calm and quiet, silent, relationship. When you are also moving into a few new loves and he is moving into a few new loves, both a{e always in a kind of honeymoon; meeting together is always beautiful. Then things never become old and rotten.

Just a little courage... and it will happen! Do a few groups and then we will see, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I have dropped my work.... It is a resistance I think, to the commitment of coming every day and not having a lot of freedom to just... not to come in.]

You will miss something. All those ideas of freedom and doing this and that are meaningless, because the work that you are doing is just a device. It is a commitment to me -- the work is just an excuse. And if you understand the point, you will love it. Then it will not be a work any more. It has not to be work: it is just your love for me.

But if you feel some difficulties, you can drop it. No need to work -- be free, mm? But you have been free up to now and what has happened through that? And what will you do by being free? You will do some foolish things and what else? These are just mind games that the mind goes on giving you. And the mind has to be put aside.

I am preparing you for something great, something which you cannot even dream about. And there is no way for me to tell you for what I am preparing you. It can't be told. When it happens, you will know. So those who can trust will be able to be benefitted. And those people who for some trivia will slip out, that is their decision to slip out.

So think it over -- you can have freedom if you need it.

[Osho checks her energy.]

Everything is goad -- just these few things always come to the mind. Start working... from tomorrow go to work!

And always think that work is a way to commune with me. The more you work for me, the closer you are to me. And soon you will start seeing the point of it. Otherwise how is this Buddhafield to be created? Thousands of people have to work -- I cannot do it alone.

So everybody has to contribute and everybody -has to contribute totally and absolutely. So from tomorrow start working.

[Osho gives a name for a centre in the West.]

This will be the name: Vardan.

It means blessings. Meditation is the greatest blessing there is! All else becomes possible through it. Jesus says 'Seek ye first the kingdom of god, then all else shall be added unto you.' But how to seek the kingdom of god? There is no other way than meditation, because the kingdom of god is within and meditation is the methodology that takes you within. Once you are within yourself, you have all that is needed. One becomes super-saturated, super-contented -- that is real blessing. Then there is no desire any more. Then there is no hunger, thirst for anything any more. One can celebrate... only then can one celebrate.

When there is some desire, how can you celebrate Because of the desire you are poor. How can one celebrate when one is poor ? Celebration is overflowing energy; it is possible only when one is immensely rich. Meditation makes your inner treasure available to you.

That is the meaning of vardan. Help people to meditate.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807025
ShortTitle: LEAP02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, virochan is one of the names of Gautam the Buddha. Literally it means 'the shining one'. Love radiates, love is light. Whenever there is love in the heart, it shines like a sun inside. And it is not only that you can see the light, but anyone who is ready to receive it will be able to see it. And love is true only when it radiates. Then it is a sharing, an overflowing.

Ordinarily what we call love is not real love. We are demanding, we are asking. The ordinary love is a kind of begging -- 'Give me, give me more.' The real love says 'Take out of me, take out of me more.' When love gives, it is true; when it hankers to get it is false. And when love gives it radiates, it pulsates.

Man has infinite potential to radiate love. It is inexhaustible, there is no way to exhaust it. People are unnecessarily miserly about it. They think that if they give love, that much is gone. They will have less because so much is gone. That is utter stupidity. The more you give, the more you have; the less you give, the less you have. The person who never gives love becomes loveless; he has nothing. And the person who goes on giving for twenty-four hours a day becomes an ocean of love.
Become love radiant.

Harikant. Hari is a name of god, kant means beloved... beloved.

The full name will mean beloved of god. And everyone is a beloved of god. We are here because god loved us. Just our existence is enough proof that this cosmos needed us. We are not accidental, we are essential. It is not just a coincidence that you are. You are a must. Without you the universe will be very much less. And it is not a question of becoming egoistic, because this is true for all, not only true for you.

A small pebble on the shore or a grass leaf -- they are needed in existence as much as the greatest emperor, the president of a country or the richest man. All are needed equally. Existence is immense equality. There is no higher and no lower; there is no hierarchy at all. The smallest grass flower and the biggest one-thousand-petalled lotus are the same. God showers on both equally. For god, the sinner and the saint are not separate; there is no distinction. When the sun shines, it shines on both, and when the moon is there in its utter beauty, it is for both.

Once this idea sinks deep into the heart -- that one is not unessential -- a great respect for oneself arises, and not only for oneself: a great respect for all too. That's what Albert Schweitzer used to call 'reverence for life'. And reverence for life is real religion -- when you respect all and everything, with no idea about who is lower, who is higher, who is great, who is small, with no idea about who is needed, who is not needed. When you respect all with any conditions, that's what love is, what religion is, what prayer is.

Chinta means awareness, contemplation; mani means diamond -- a diamond of awareness. And that is the only diamond there is, because that is the only treasure. All else is just illusion, because death will take everything away -- it is momentary. One can brag about one's riches, power, prestige, but then death comes

and in one stroke all is destroyed. The whole edifice disappears in a single moment and all the great castles that you had made in the air and for which you had sacrificed your whole life are gone forever.

The only real wealth is that of awareness because death cannot take it away. And that is the only thing that death cannot take away, because one can be aware even while one is dying. Dying, one can remain aware. Hence in the East awareness is called the real diamond: chintamani. One who has this diamond is rich. One who has not this diamond is poor, is a pauper.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, asks if she should take a three year course to be a handicraft teacher. Osho checks her energy.]

If you can manage three years training, it is perfectly good, but my feeling is three years will be too long. And don't you want to come back here permanently? Mm? That will be far better -- finish things there and come here!

And all that is there in your energy which you are translating as the desire to do some craft work is: you want to do something with the hands. The energy wants to move from the head to the hands, that's all. Gardening will be good, farming will be good, working with wood, sculpture -- anything with the hands, so the head can be put aside. That's all there is. You are translating it as if it is a need to do some handicraft and teach; but the teaching will again become part of the mind. Whether you teach handicraft or anything, teaching is from the head.

And three years is too long a time. My own feeling is that you go, finish things there, come here, and I will give you some work with your hands. So you become part of the new commune. When are you leaving?

[A sannyasin, just back from the West, says he feels a sense of incompletion about the relationship he finished with his wife two years ago. Osho checks his energy.]

It is just a guilt feeling. Simply drop it. Don't go on carrying it -- it is futile. But that's how people live: they never finish anything, and unfinished things go on accumulating. People remain so involved in the past, that's why they cannot live in the present. One part is hanging somewhere, another part is somewhere else; one part may be still a child, another part has become adolescent, the third part has become young, the fourth part is already old. So man remains a mess, not one piece, and that is the root cause of misery.

And now it is not for you to do anything. The woman has finished with it. Why create trouble for her again? Finish it! Always remember that when something is no more a joy, put a full stop to it, close that chapter..Very few people know how to close things. It is very simple to start a thing -- any idiot can do that -- but to finish a thing beautifully, gracefully, needs a wise man. So it is rarely that people finish things -- everything goes on and on and on, and they are lost in the jungle of it.

It is not love. If it were love I would have told you to approach her again. It is just a guilt feeling somewhere deep down: you are feeling that you betrayed her, that it was not good of you, that you have done something wrong to her and you would like to compensate for it. But you cannot compensate -- you can only hurt her more. Don't open the closed wounds again. If it is finished, it is finished. You can be friendly to her but don't start any relationship with her again.

If you do, you will be hurting the woman that you are living with, so you will create more confusion. Then after two years you will start feeling guilty about this other woman -- then it is too late. There are a few people who always arrive when the train has left. They always reach the station when the train is moving out from the platform. Don't be that kind of a person.

If you are feeling guilty you can go to the woman, apologise. Say to her 'I feel a great desire to apologise.' That's all... that's all that I feel in your energy. And this can't create any relationship. If because of guilt you create a relationship, soon you will start taking revenge on her, because it is because of her that you felt guilty and you got into this mess again.

These are vicious circles. Just a good apology will do. You can cry and weep and you can say 'Forgive me -- I was not up to you.' But what is finished is finished, and it is never good to cry over spilled milk....

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about her alcohol problem. She says she wants to be drunk on Osho instead. Osho checks her energy.]

You will get drunk on me -- don't be worried, mm ? And it is very easy to drop your alcoholism... it is not a problem. It is just an old habit -- there is no need in your energy. And it has not got into your system at all. It is just an old habit; one can go on doing it mechanically. When it gets into the system of a certain person then it is difficult to stop it -- it becomes a chemical need. It is not so in you; your energy is completely free of it.

So simply stop it. Don't think that you have to stop slowly slowly; from this moment forget all about it. And for a few days, when doing nothing, sitting alone, the idea will come, but don't be worried about it. Dance, sing when the idea comes, and then in six weeks it will be completely gone. But don't go on prolonging that habit. It is utterly useless, and not only bad for the body but bad for the spiritual growth -- and that is the real thing to be considered.

And whenever you feel that the desire is too much, you can ask for a darshan and just sit there and I will make you drunk!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says he doesn't know how to show his parents that he loves them... or anyone else. Osho checks his energy.]

You do one thing -- it is possible, more so, because now you are a new person: when you go back, make it a point that everybody feels that the old person is dead. You are a sannyasin now, with a new name, with a new identity, with a new vision and a new style of life. It is very difficult to change an old person -- that is kind of renovating an old building. It is easier to make a new building. If you were going just as you were of old, it would have been very difficult for you to bring about such a drastic change in your pattern.

You have never shown love. You have always been shy of showing love. You have always thought that showing love is a kind of weakness. You have been strong, hard, independent. Love makes you feel dependent, because love is a need. You have tried to live on your own, as if you don't need anybody, but that is utter nonsense. Even god needs the existence. He cannot be without it; he will be very poor without it. We are all interdependent. Existence is a kind of interdependence. Nobody is independent and nobody is dependent either.

But from your very childhood you must have got the idea that to show love is girlish, feminine -- one has to be a man, hard, strong, of steel. And you have managed. You are carrying an armour around you; you are always surrounded by a kind of China Wall; nobody can penetrate you. But then you will suffer, because you are imprisoned in your own idea of protection and safety, of independence.

Now it is possible to change. Just go and tell them that you have changed completely, you have dropped the old pattern. Now you feel you are interdependent. Now you feel that love is a need, a must, and that the people who don't love are dead. And now you have taken something of the East into you -- that's what sannyas is. So when you go, touch the feet of your mother, your father. They will be shocked and surprised, but tell them that this is the way a sannyasin is supposed to act. Start by giving respect and then things will start happening.

It is really the *first* thing -- how to start -- that is important; then things follow. Start by touching the feet of your father and your mother, and if while you are touching their feet, you feel like crying, cry. Become a child again, and they will be immensely happy. Maybe for the first time they will be shocked a little -- what has happened to their child ? Because they expect you to be just the old; you are not. And then don't stop there. Meditate, sing, dance, hug them, talk to them. Tell them about me and what has happened here; invite them to come here some time.

Now you have a message too -- you have something to convey. Take the books, take the tapes, the music tapes, put the music on, start dancing. Forget all that nonsense that you have been carrying up to now. It is only a question of how to start anew. And my feeling is that if you touch their feet and tell them that now you are no more the old person, if you tell them your new name and tell them that the old is gone, things will start happening. One thing leads to another. If you really want it to happen, it will happen.

And it is worth trying, because there are millions of people who have not loved their parents, and when their parents die they suffer their whole lives with the guilt, because now there is nobody even to apologise to and no way to put things right. The father is gone, the mother is gone, and now you will not be meeting them again. They did so much for you and you have not even thanked them. And in the West it is really becoming ugly, it is taking on ugly proportions.

You go -- I will make it happen. But you start by touching their feet... and that will be the beginning. They will be shocked and they will ask 'What has happened and what are you doing ?' Then things start; tell

them. Be a child again. If you cannot bow down to your own parents, where can you bow down?

You have a very very loving heart -- just a hard crust around yourself. Once that love starts flowing you will not know how to stop it... and there is no need to stop it either. And why should it stop with your parents? It should spread to everybody you come in contact with. And remember: if you cannot show love to one, you cannot show love to anybody else, because it is the same process. If you can show your love to your parents, you can show your love to your wife, your children, your friends -- it is the same process! If you cannot show it to your parents, you cannot show it to your children either.

We go on repeating the same pattern. Your children will not be able to love you and will not be able to love their children; that's how diseases go from one generation to another generation. Break it! This whole thing has to be stopped.

Be a child again and do things that you always wanted to do and have not done -- laugh, dance, sing before the parents. At the most they will think that you have gone crazy. So what? Your orange, your mala, will already prove that you have gone crazy.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807035	
ShortTitle: LEAP03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she loves her old mother and grown children and is reluctant to stay here a long time.]

Remember one thing always, that unless you follow your desire towards blissfulness, whatsoever you do will be wrong. If you stay there you will take revenge on those people, because it is for them that you are staying there. The revenge will be very unconscious, but you will never be able to forgive them, and that will be more harmful than your coming here.

Never sacrifice your bliss for anything, because if you sacrifice your bliss for anything, you are already in misery and you cannot forgive. The people who sacrifice become heavy on others, because they have sacrificed. They would like others to sacrifice their joy in return. That's why sacrificing parents are the most dangerous parents in the world. The most crippling impact happens through the sacrificing parents. They are good people -- they are the best people you can find -- but because they sacrifice, they expect their children also to sacrifice in return.

And the children have to live their lives -- they have to seek and search their ways. They have to find their god, wherever it is. They cannot borrow your god, they cannot borrow your bliss. They cannot sing your song; they have their own song to sing. But up to now, down the ages, all over the world, this has been the pattern: parents sacrifice for the children -- they remain unhappy; then they force the children to sacrifice, then the children are unhappy... and it goes on and on. Unhappy children will again beget unhappy children. They will say 'We have sacrificed for our parents -- you sacrifice for us.' We learn from others: if you sacrifice for your child, the child is learning one thing from you -- that he has to sacrifice for his children. This is a vicious circle that the whole humanity is caught in. That's why there is so much misery, so much hell.

It can be broken, this vicious circle, only by a simple understanding -- that even if sometimes it makes you feel sad when you have to do something for your own bliss, you have to do it. And in the long run nobody is going to be a loser because of it. If you are happy, you will be more loving towards your children; if you are happy, your children will be more loving towards you. And if you can leave your children for the search that has called you, you are making them independent, and they can leave everything and anything when their call comes. You are making them not only independent: you are giving them their real soul. They will always be happy that they had a mother who was not a martyr.

On the surface it looks very selfish, but my observation is that the really selfish people are the only altruistic people in the world. They don't sacrifice; they don't force anybody else to sacrifice. They live in joy and they create ripples of joy for others too.

And I know -- life is complicated: if you do one thing, you have to leave something else. And one has always to choose -- one cannot have all the things. But always remember: whatsoever feels to be more blissful to you, choose it, whatsoever the cost.

[A sannyasin says: I've become very floaty, very floating, while I've been here... almost a different person.]

That's how it should be! That's the right way to be. Frozen people are dead people. Floating people are alive people.

Float as widely as you can. Don't believe in boundaries, never believe in boundaries, and never allow anything to confine you -- whatsoever it is, howsoever precious it is. Never allow anything to become your imprisonment. Go on floating, moving. The more one is like a river, the closer one comes to the ocean.

The really miserable people are those who are no more rivers but have become tanks, reservoirs. They are not moving, not going anywhere -- they are just stuck, stagnant; they only die. Their life is a monotony, boredom writ large. But millions of people have decided to live that way... for a certain reason: it gives security, it is safe -- one is out of danger.

When you are floating, you are always moving into danger, because you are always moving from the known to the unknown, from the familiar into the unfamiliar. The charted is always left behind and you are going into the uncharted. One never knows.... And the mind is clever only about the past, because it knows it. It is very knowledgeable with the familiar, efficient, capable, but with the unfamiliar it is impotent, it knows nothing. One feels ignorant. That is the fear. One has to learn moment to moment, but that's how one learns. The more you move into the unfamiliar, the more knowing happens. Knowledge will be less but knowing will be more. And knowledge is meaningless -- knowing is the real thing. It gives you being.

This is my whole purpose here: to help you to become riverlike. You have melted, things have started moving. Don't get frozen again, because you will be living with frozen people. And when one is moving and others are non-moving, there is a kind of maladjustment and you always feel as if you are wrong because you are the minority. The majority looks right just because of the numbers. They are wrong -- and the only criterion to judge by is that they are miserable.

Never think about truth in terms of numbers but only in terms of blissfulness; that is the only right criterion. If a man is blissful, peaceful, then truth is bound to be there. If a man is miserable, sad, serious, heavy, burdened, then he must be carrying loads of lies, because lies have weight; truth is weightless. Lies are like rocks around your neck; truth is like wings.

So remain alert. We are in a wrong kind of world. To be just like everybody else is easy because you are never in conflict, you always conform. But when you are different -- when you have started moving in a direction of your own, when you have chosen a life style which is not that of conformity, of convention, but of rebellion -- then you will be continuously in conflict. But that conflict becomes the foundation of all spiritual growth, because through that conflict is the challenge and through that conflict one becomes more aware. Awareness comes only in danger. When there is no danger, there is no need to be aware; one can fall asleep.

When your house is on fire, how can you fall asleep? How can you be unaware? When somebody is going to kill you, you cannot afford to be unaware. You have to be quick, the decision has to be immediate -- you cannot even afford to think and brood because that will take time. When somebody is standing in front of you with a dagger to kill you, you put your mind aside. You act immediately, and your act is total. And it is not out of a conclusion from the mind -- it is existential; it is full of awareness.

Danger is always helpful, so I am sending you into more and more danger. And I will be with you --

don't be worried and don't be afraid. Keep this flame that has started. It is just small, but if you can keep it and help it, it will become a wild fire soon. Not only will it burn you: it will become contagious, it will burn others too. And this burning is a blessing, because one is born anew out of it.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel so good here... I feel so happy I'm floating away.]

You are, and I am watching. You will become more and more happy every day; there is no limit to it.

People don't know how much happiness is possible in life. They have settled for a miserable life, for no reason. It is just that they have never tasted it so they think that this is all there is. But now you are tasting something and it will go on growing.

Just remember one thing: never do anything that disturbs your happiness, because nothing is worth that. Happiness is the only thing, the only god to be worshipped. People are so stupid that they are ready to lose their happiness for any trivial thing. Somebody says something and their happiness is disturbed. Somebody has insulted them, they think somebody has insulted them -- he may not have deliberately done anything -- and their happiness is gone... as if they were just waiting for this man to insult them or say something. They were ready to throw away their happiness at any excuse. Just remember that: there is no excuse. If one is not happy, one is responsible.

And happiness is an unbounded phenomenon: the more you have it, the more it goes on growing. And fresh water is always flowing in, fresh energy is flowing in. One can live in utter bliss, one can die in utter bliss -- and that is the way a man should be. Remaining less than that is missing the whole point of life.

Things are going perfectly well. This is exactly the meaning of... Upasana. Literally it means worship; existentially it means to be so blissful that each act becomes a worship of god. Walking, eating, sleeping -- all can become worship. Only one quality has to be introduced, and that quality is of blissfulness. So go on infusing the quality of blissfulness into each act. And then the whole life becomes a worship -- a twenty-four hour worship, day in, day out. One is constantly praising god.

Only in bliss can one praise god. How can one praise god in misery? One wants to kill god when one is in misery. One is very angry; there is much grudge and complaint. But when one is really blissful and happy, ecstatic, what else is there to do except to be grateful and to praise? So become blissful and praise god -- that's your worship!

This word 'upasana' is very significant. Literally it means: to sit close to god. The more blissful you are, the more close you are to god. When one is utterly blissful, one is in god and god is in one. Then the duality is gone: the worshipper becomes the worshipped, the knower is the known, and the observer is the observed. Then all dualities and distinctions disappear... and that is the ultimate. Keep an eye open for that ultimate...

[Osho gives a 'come close energy darshan' to a sannyasin who is leaving, and working for Osho in the West.]

Everything is beautiful. Go on forgetting yourself more and more in the work -- dissolve yourself completely into the work. The ego is the only problem there is, and all the work in the ashram is nothing but a device so that you can forget the ego. It is all meditation.

[Osho gives a name for a therapy centre in the West.]

Unmada. It means: ecstatic madness, the ultimate, delirious madness that happens when man meets god. It is the fragrance of samadhi. One dances in ecstasy, with abandon. There is no holding back -- there is nobody to hold it either; it is a state of utter let-go. Not that you dance, but god dances through you.

And certainly it is mad. Reason cannot explain it, because for that kind of joy there is no reason in existence at all. Unless it happens, it cannot even be believed that it is possible. And it is mad because the mind simply explodes. After that there is no mind. It is a state of no-mind. But it is not passive -- it is dynamic, it is exploding energy, expanding energy.

Will it be easy to pronounce? -- 'Unmada'. Good. Now let this be the name and let this be the goal. Growth in itself is not the goal: growth makes ecstasy possible. It is a means -- all meditations, all methods are means. And the goal should not be lost sight of. Otherwise sometimes it happens -- it is happening -- that growth in itself becomes the goal. One has to grow so that one can contain god. One hai to become huge, enormous, so that one can contain god. One has to empty oneself completely so that space is possible

for god to enter into. But when god comes in, god always comes dancing... with a flute on his lips. And help many people on the way -- you are ready. Become infectious!

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807045	
ShortTitle: LEAP04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva is a sanskrit root; it means divine. Hasido is a hebrew root; it means pious -- divinely pious. There is a piety that can be cultivated by man, but deep down it remains an ego trip. Only on the surface is it pious. Deep down it is just the opposite. It is the ego playing a new game. It is not divine. That you can see anywhere in the priests, rabbis, ministers, monks -- the look of holier-than-thou'.

Wherever you find that look of 'holier-than-thou', it is piety full of poison. It is a cultivated practice, it is a character; the person has devoted much energy to it. But it is not out of understanding. It is still the old game. The facade is new, the camouflage is new. The mask is religious, but the man is still not in the nude, is still not exposing his real self to god.

There is another kind of piety -- I call it divine. It does not come out of practice. No cultivation is needed for it; cultivation will be the undoing of it. It comes through prayer, not through practice. It comes through understanding, not through cultivation. It does not arise in you -- it comes from the beyond; you are just the receiving end. It is not your work -- it is a gift. And when piety comes as a gift, it drowns your ego, takes it away forever. Then there is a silence, a purity, an innocence, which is absolutely virgin, uncontaminated by any human hands, untouched, untouchable.

This is the meaning of your name. Never think of virtue in terms of doing; think of virtue in terms of god's grace. Provoke his grace, call him from the deepest core of your heart... cry and weep. Expose yourself in your utter nakedness... don't hide. And one day it starts happening -- suddenly the guest has arrived.

And the very presence of the guest transforms one. But now you cannot claim any authorship -- you will not find your signature on it. You cannot have the look of 'holier-than-thou'. You will be humble; there is no ego to be found any more. You will be egoless in it, and when piety is without ego it is divine. When it is not of you but of the beyond and you are just a vehicle, a hollow bamboo through which it flows, then there is tremendous beauty in it. That is the meaning of your name.

Anand means bliss, sophia means wisdom. But in the West it took a very wrong turn. In the East it became Sufism; it is from the same root 'sophia'. In the West it became philosophy; it is from the same root. In the West it became 'love of knowledge'; in the East it remained 'love of being'. And wisdom is not knowledge. A man of knowledge is not necessarily a man of wisdom. And vice versa: a wise man is not necessarily a man of knowledge. It is very rarely that both exist together.

A man of wisdom is one who knows himself; the man of knowledge is one who knows others. To know others is knowledge; to know oneself is bliss. And to know others without knowing oneself is just futile, a wastage of energy, because your own house remains in deep darkness. Even if the whole world is full of light but your innermost being is in darkness, what is the point of it all?

Jesus says 'If you gain the whole world and in gaining it you lose yourself, what are you gaining? And even if the whole world is lost and you have gained yourself, you have gained all.'

Wisdom is self-knowing, and self-knowing has nothing to do with information; it has something to do with meditation... nothing to do with thinking but something to do with the state of no-thought. If you want to know others you will have to go into thinking; you will have to collect information about them, you will have to enquire and collect data. But if you want to know yourself, you need not collect anything, and even if you want to, from where can you collect? Who can say anything about you? If *you* don't know then who is going to know you?

To know oneself one has simply to go in and to be silently there. When all is silent, that still small voice is heard. When all is quiet, a new light starts arising -- the inner sunrise. When the outer is completely forgotten and you have become oblivious of it, when your whole energy is pouring in, then that which has been asleep for ages is awakened. Just by the pouring of the energy it becomes awake.

That awakening is wisdom. And in that awakening there is bliss, because in that awakening one knows that there is no death, no misery; all those were our self-creating nightmares, that we have always been in paradise, that never for a single moment have we left it. It is just that we had fallen asleep, in a deep slumber, and we dreamed thousands of things and got dragged by one dream into another and it became a chain. But in reality, nothing has happened.

The man of meditation, the man of wisdom, comes to know that in reality nothing has ever happened; all is the same! And all that happens or feels to be happening is part of a dream. Things happen only in a dream; in reality nothing ever happens.

To see that, to be that, is real 'sophia'. So remember it: not the western interpretation of it but the eastern...

[A sannyasin says she sits all day in the ashram boutique, where she works, her fists clenched tight with tension, as if on guard lest someone attack her. And she's become more aware of tension in her belly too.

Osho checks her energy. Calling her back, you suggest she begin to exhale deeply, then allow inhalation to happen of its own accord. This exercise will change the musculature of the stomach, which has become hardened, has lost elasticity, you explain, with the lack of deep inbreathing.]

The majority of people suffer from this rocklike stomach. It is the cause of a thousand and one illnesses -- physical, mental, both -- because the stomach is the centre where your psychology and your physiology meet; they meet at the navel. The navel is the contact point between the psychology and the physiology. So if around the navel the musculature becomes rocklike, you become very divided. Your mind and body become separate; then they are almost two things, with no bridge.

So sometimes you can do a thing which only the mind feels like doing and the body is not ready for. For example, you can eat: the body is not hungry but you can go on eating because the mind is enjoying the taste. It will not know how the body is feeling because the feeling is cut; there is no bridge. Sometimes it can happen that you are so much engaged in playing cards or seeing the movie that the body is hungry and you may not know about it. Then one remains like two parallel lines, never meeting. That's what schizophrenia is, and it is very rare to find a person who is not, in some way, schizophrenic. But one symptom will always be there: a rocklike stomach.

So the first thing to do is: start exhaling deeply. And when you exhale deeply, naturally, you will have to pull the stomach in. Then relax and let the air rush in. If you have exhaled deeply, the air will rush in with such force. It will go like a hammering -- it will destroy the rocklike structure around the stomach... One thing.

The second thing: in the morning, after the motion when your stomach is empty, take a dry towel and rub the stomach, massage the stomach. Start from the right comer and go around, not otherwise -- three to four minutes massage. That will also help to relax.

And the third thing: whenever you can, do a little running. Running will be very good -- jogging, running. These three things, and within a month this rock will disappear. When it disappears, just inform me.

[A sannyasin has something to say to Osho but doesn't know what it is.]

Then just close your eyes and say it with your hands. Let your hands start moving, make gestures with

your hands. Try to say as if you are incapable of speaking and you have to speak by the hands....
Good... very good. You have said it -- no need to worry about words.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807055
ShortTitle: LEAP05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin wants to go home because his father is dying of a brain tumor but is still conscious.]

Then it is good -- you go. And help him to die meditatively. Meditation is a bridge between life and death. It is of immense value while one is alive and it is also of immense value while one is dying. If you meditate while alive, it keeps you cool, detached; you remain the centre of the cyclone. And when one is dying, then the cyclone is at its peak. And if one can still be center, then there will be no need to be born again; the purpose of life is fulfilled.

This is the purpose: the whole of life is an opportunity to distract you and an opportunity to remain centred and not to be distracted. Life is a great challenge to disturb you. If you are disturbed, you are a failure. If you remain undisturbed, you have won, you are victorious. And the final test is death.

So just go and help him to be silent. Put music on -- classical music will be of immense help; tell him just to listen to the music. Tell him just to watch his breath. Tell him to relax, not to fight with death, because death too is divine. And the western mind does not know-how to relax. It knows perfectly well how to fight; it is a warrior and it goes on fighting to the very end. Even against death it goes on fighting. When there is no possibility of winning, even then the old habit persists.

Tell him to relax. Tell him to allow death to possess him. Tell him to invite death; tell him to think of death not as a foe but as a friend. And be as happy as you can be by his side; that is the only way to say goodbye to somebody who is dying. People do just the opposite: around the dying man they become very serious, sad, in despair. They create an atmosphere of darkness. The man needs a little light. The man is going on a long journey -- he needs people to give him a goodbye in celebration. But people make it very heavy. They think they are being friendly, sympathetic, but they are making his journey more difficult. Seeing their sadness he becomes more sad, starts clinging more to life, starts fighting desperately against death, thinking that everybody is so sad that death must be something very bad. Neither the people who are around know what death is nor does he himself know. This is not a good way to say goodbye.

Let there be music, let there be light, let there be laughter. Sing songs, be loving, and help him feel that he is moving into another kind of life -- death is only a door. Only old garments are being discarded, and he will have better garments. If he can go laughing, then you really helped him.

But this is good that you are going. Be by his side and help in any way you can.

Prem means love, pujari means a worshipper -- worship through love. And worship is true only when it is through love, otherwise it is just a dead, impotent ritual. Touch any act with love and it becomes worship. Sit in any place in love and it becomes a temple. Look in any direction with love and you will find god.

People go on asking 'Where to find god?' Rather, they should ask 'Whereto find love? How to be more

loving?' God is revealed to the loving heart. We are blind, not because our knowledge is less but because our love is not there at all. Love is missing; that's our blindness.

Once love starts flowing you have eyes to see, and not only eyes to see the visible but also the invisible. And that is real seeing. If you can only see the visible, it is not much of a seeing -- anybody can do that. If you can only know the knowable, it is nothing -- anybody can do it. When you know the unknowable, when you see the invisible, and when you hear that which cannot be heard, then for the first time you are born. Real life starts then and only then. Before that we are living in the womb, living in an eggshell. The egg has to be broken, the womb has to be renounced.

The meaning of your name is: become a lover and know that love is worship. Never get trapped in any other kind of worship. There are churches and temples and mosques, and so many kinds of prayers and worship continue around the earth, but man lacks something which no temple can provide. The heart is not throbbing with love!

And don't wait for any special occasion to be loving -- all occasions are special. The whole existence is special, because it is permeated by god through and through. So don't miss any opportunity to love. If you see a tree with great foliage, shower your love on it. If you see a bird on the wing, send your love to it. If you see a child smiling, pour your love. Don't miss a single opportunity to pour your love, and the more you pour, the more you will have. Slowly slowly you will see that your love is growing wings. It is turning slowly slowly into prayer.

And it matters not to whom your love is addressed -- it is always addressed to god. You may love a woman, but if you really love it reaches to god. You may love music, but if you really love it reaches to god. Real love always reaches to god. It rides on all kinds of waves but its ultimate destiny is god.

One has to be certain only of one thing, that it is real. What do I mean by real love? I mean a love that asks nothing -- then it is true, then it is real -- a love which only gives and is grateful because its love has been accepted. A heart that goes on giving with no idea of any return is a loving heart.

If you think of something coming back to you, it is no more love; it is a bargain, it is a business. At least with love never do business. At least keep love intact, beyond business, beyond economics. At least let one thing remain virgin and pure.

Accept the mind and its games too as part of nature, because there is nothing unnatural -- there cannot be. All that happens can happen only because nature allows it. Yes, the mind too is part of nature, and mind games too are part of nature. In deciding that they should not be there you are going against nature. In deciding against the mind you have started choosing. And whenever you choose, repression comes in, because that which you have not chosen will have to be repressed, will have to be denied expression, will have to be put aside so it doesn't come in your way again and again. But if it is part of nature -- and all is part of nature -- it is bound to come, it will rebound. It will come back with great energy; it will assert itself. It will take revenge. It will not leave you silently.

The real understanding of nature is that all is natural -- the mind and its games included. Then one relaxes, then it is perfectly okay. Even the mind is perfectly okay -- let it play. If it goes one day on its own, good; that will be natural -- if it does not go it is perfectly good; that too is natural. This I call let-go. This is not deciding, not choosing, not taking preferences. This is living without a bias, without any prejudice for or against. This is simple living, so whatsoever happens, happens. The mind is happening, so the mind is happening -- so what? Don't make a problem out of it. If you make a problem out of it you will be caught in that problem.

Just see a single fact, that all is natural, and then there is nowhere to go and nothing to do. You know that playing chess is a game but you can still enjoy it. You know that these elephants and these horses and the king are all just make-believes -- there is neither king, nor horse, nor elephant, nothing. You are playing cards and you know that the king and the queen and the joker are all jokes. But you can still play and enjoy!

So know perfectly well: the mind plays many games but there is nothing to be worried about; let them also be. Be spacious, allow everything to be. Why be so narrow? Why deny anything? Why destroy anything? And in that total acceptability is transformation -- that total acceptability is transformation. One is transported into another world where no misery is possible, where no anxiety is possible, because no problem is accepted, no problem is created.

Live for a few days without any problem, and see the beauty of it. And more and more you will hear the song of nature, and more and more the existential will come closer and closer. The mind is not necessarily a barrier. It becomes a barrier if we become attached to it. It also becomes a barrier if we become against it. Let it be -- neither for nor against. It is none of your business. Just as leaves grow on the trees, the mind

secretes thoughts. Just as the traffic makes noise, the mind makes noise... but all is okay.

[A woman sannyasin says: I'm miserable. I want to keep being cuddled by a woman and I'm not getting it. I keep withdrawing from everything around me.]

You have to learn to give. You only ask -- and that creates the trouble. It is not a question of man or woman; whomsoever you love, you have to learn to give. Your whole energy seems to demand. And then the other will withdraw, because the other will feel exploited. The other is also there to get, and you just ask and ask. Start giving more. You will get, but one gets only by giving; that's where you have gone wrong.

And that's why you changed from man to woman: it is changing from father to mother. Mothers are more giving. So deep down you have this memory in your body cells that the mothers are more giving, you can demand more from mothers. Hence you have changed from man to woman, thinking that women will give you more. But nobody is your mother and you will not find your mother again. And nobody wants a child -- people want a grown-up person to love. So you have to learn it, and once you learn it you will change from women to men again.

Once you start giving, then there is no point in going on hankering for women; you can love men. But with men this has been the problem. You understand me? Men are also very asking. They have learned their love from the mother; their first experience of love was from the mother, so even if they are husbands, deep down unconsciously they go on asking of the woman, the wife, the girlfriend, that she be their mother. They go on asking. And the women are more giving than men. Seeing this, maybe unconsciously, you moved from men to women because with women you will be getting more. But nobody is going to give you more. You will have to put love out first -- only then will it come back to you.

You can't get it without giving it, so start giving. Just for three months, forget about getting; don't ask. Even if the desire comes with great urge, give. And give to as many people as possible -- to men, to women, give, just go on giving. Be a spendthrift. And love is such a richness that you cannot exhaust it; it is inexhaustible. You can give as much as you want -- nothing is lost; in fact you gain by giving.

For three months make it a point -- this is your meditation for three months: give love and don't ask at all. If it comes unasked, receive it with great joy, gratitude, but don't take it for granted and don't ask. If it comes on its own, welcome it with a thankful heart. The person who always desires, never thanks; he always complains.

So for three months change the whole pattern: give as much as you can. And after three months tell me how you are feeling, mm? Your misery will disappear -- not only that: your interest in women will disappear and your interest in men will come back. And that is more natural. For three months give it a try and then remind me. Everything will be put right.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807065	
ShortTitle: LEAP06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, salama means peace. Bliss can have two expressions: either it can be an ecstasy,

overflowing, or it can be silence, peace, stillness. If bliss flows outward it is ecstatic. If it simply remains in then it is peace, and peace is a higher state than ecstasy. Even if one has attained to ecstatic joy, one has to go one step more, because one cannot remain in ecstasy forever; it tires. All kinds of excitement are tiring; although this is spiritual excitement, still it tires. It can't become a permanent state; you cannot live in it forever -- you will have to rest.

But one can be in peace forever, so that seems to be more natural. Sufis are ecstatic -- they dance, they sing. Buddha sits silently. There is no visible dance, there is no visible song, but there is utter peace. Even dance has been transcended. Even song has disappeared into silence.

So the dance that dances not is the highest, and the song that remains silent is the greatest -- that is the song of the songs. But one has to begin with ecstasy. The right procedure is to begin with great ecstasy -- dance, song, expression -- and then slowly slowly to let all disappear into bliss.

Prem means love, azima means great -- great love. The small love is a bargain; the great love is a sheer gift. The small love is always trying to get more than it gives; the great love simply gives with no idea of getting anything back. When love is small it is always conflict, because two parties are continuously haggling, bargaining, trying to give less and get more; hence the constant conflict between lovers. It is not because of love, it is because of the small love. The small love is only love for the name's sake.

The great love only knows giving. Not that nothing comes back -- a thousandfold it comes back, a million-fold it comes back, but that is not the motivation. If it comes it is a surprise to the great lover; if it doesn't come there is no grudge. If it comes it always comes as a surprise, because one was not waiting for it. If it doesn't come there is no question, because one was not waiting for it; nothing has gone wrong. There is never frustration with great love. With great love there is always fulfillment, always and always. The small love continuously leads one into frustration.

It is because of the small love that millions of people down the ages have decided to renounce the world, relationship, wife, husband, children, and to escape to the caves, to the monasteries, to hide somewhere. They are really renouncing the small world of small love. They are tired of it, they are finished with it, and they don't know that there is another kind of love and that escaping to the caves is not going to help; they will remain small. They can be in the Himalayas but their minds will remain the same minds as they were when they were in the marketplace.

Renouncing the world brings no transformation, but renouncing the small love certainly brings transformation. So slowly slowly one has to grow into giving. A moment comes when the gestalt changes, when you simply give and you are joyous because your gift has been accepted. In that moment love starts taking on the colour of prayer. And unless love becomes prayer, we have not lived it truly. Unless love becomes prayer, we will not know the mystery of life, because love is the key that unlocks the door.

Anand means bliss, nirbeeja means seedless. The word nirbeeja is a very specific word. In Yoga two kinds of samadhi are talked about, two kinds of ultimate states of consciousness. One is sabeeja; it means with seed. Another is nirbeeja; it means seedless, without seed. The sabeeja state of mind is where somewhere some desire is still lurking, the seed of desire is still there. In its time, in its season, it will sprout again. You will be caught in the desire again. For the moment it has left you, you cannot see any visible sign of it -- there are moments when you cannot see any anger, and you can believe also that now it has gone forever -- and then in a certain situation, out of nowhere it comes again.

One day you find that you are no more interested in people, you are perfectly happy alone. The desire for the other has disappeared, and it may look in that moment as if it is gone and you are free from the other. Now there is no bondage, now you can be on your own. You are free, you have freedom, you are no more dependent on anybody else; it is a great release, a great relief. But one day suddenly, out of nowhere, out of the blue, the desire for the other arises. That simply means that the seed was there. The tree had disappeared from the surface, but the seeds had fallen down into the soil. They were waiting for the rains to come, and then they will sprout again, and again the whole journey will start.

Nirbeeja means when the seed is burnt. That is the true state, the true attainment. One has to attain to a bliss where all seeds of desire are burnt, so there is no possibility of any desire arising again. The state is called the state of the mukta -- the state of the free, the state of freedom.

One has to go on watching. Not only the roots and the branches and the foliage have to be cut, but the seeds have to be burnt. And watching, slowly slowly one becomes aware of where the seeds are. If one goes on watching one's anger, sooner or later one will come upon the small seeds, and once you have those seeds

in your hands they can be burnt, they can be destroyed. In fact the very awareness becomes a fire. And when all desires have disappeared, then for the first time one knows what joy is, what freedom is, what liberation is.

[Osho gives a sannyasin a name for a centre.]

This will be the name: Soham.

It is an ancient mantra, it means 'I am that.' It is the ultimate declaration that man is god, that everything is divine. This has been the greatest experience of those who have gone in: a moment comes when the devotee is no more separate from the deity. A moment comes when it is no more a question of 'I' and 'thou', when it is no more a dialogue because there are no longer two persons left. Slowly slowly, as the prayer grows deeper and the ego of-the devotee melts, a moment comes when this declaration comes out of one's own innermost core -- not actually in words but as an existential feeling: 'I am that.' And in that very moment is enlightenment. That feeling precedes the moment of enlightenment.

It is not a question of repeating it. One can go on repeating 'Soham, soham... I am that, I am that' -- that won't help. One has to become so utterly silent that if there is some voice inside, some music inside, it can be heard. This is the music that is heard: soham.

And this word does not belong to any language. Formerly it belonged to Sanskrit, but it doesn't belong to any language really. If you silently listen to the sound of your breathing, you will feel it; this is the sound, this is the music of breathing. If one sits silently and listens to the breathing going in, coming out, this sound will be heard 'soham, soham... ' It is the actual sound of the breath. We don't hear it because we are so much in turmoil.

There are a few labs in the world for some scientific experimentation which are absolutely sound-proof. Once a musician was invited into such a lab which was absolutely sound-proof. He was surprised to hear the sound 'soham'. He looked all around, he enquired 'What is the matter? I don't see any sound coming from anywhere but I hear "soham".' The director of the lab said 'This is the sound of your own breathing. Because all sounds have been cut off, you are able to hear it.'

If everything is absolutely silent, one can even hear the blood pulsating inside one's veins; then again the sound is soham. So this is a pure sound -- it is not a word but a pure sound. And the same sound is heard like a great explosion when one comes closer and closer to reality.

Help people to know 'I am that.'

[A sannyasin couple are present. The woman says: I have this fear... I did T'ai Chi and it led me very deep and there was fear. The husband comments she is divided between being here and at their sannyas centre in the West.]

That's perfectly good -- T'ai Chi you can continue. And it can happen: if you go deeper a certain kind of existential fear can come which may not have any cause; that is possible. But that fear is good; that simply shows depth, the fear of depth, the fear of losing your ground, the fear of losing your safety and security, the fear of losing your identity. That fear is perfectly good -- one has to go through it. It cleanses, purifies. That fear is of death, the death of the ego; but one is born only after that. Then there is no problem. Simply go on working deeper and deeper in T'ai Chi, and while you are here do T'ai Chi, do other groups, do other meditations. And don't be afraid of the fear. Accept it -- it is perfectly good. It is a blessing; it is an indication that something deeper is happening.

Sometimes that too happens -- and [your husband] may be right -- that when you start feeling some unknown fear and you cannot figure it out, you start looking for some outer causes for it. Because the mind feels very restless unless it finds a cause, so any cause will do -- [the centre], work, this and that, relationship. That too is possible. Mm? then one has some explanation. Otherwise one looks crazy if somebody asks 'Fear of what?' and you cannot answer. Just to answer others and just to answer oneself one goes on finding excuses outside, but that is not good.

Stop finding excuses outside. Go deeper into it. The deeper you go, the more it will grow. And there comes a peak when you are almost shaken with the fear. Trembling, you are only trembling, and nothing else is left. Only after that fear, that ultimate trembling, does one face reality, encounter oneself. All fear disappears, then one is absolutely fearless. But before that one has to go to that peak.

Anand means bliss, nada can mean sound, music, song -- a song of bliss, music of bliss. Man exists as potential music. Man is a musical instrument. And if we leave ourselves in the hands of god, he starts playing on our instrument and great music arises. But we have to be in a kind of let-go. Only when we are in a let-go are we one. Otherwise our body functions separately, our mind functions separately, our soul functions separately. And because they function separately, the music is not possible. Only noise is created; there is no rhythm.

When we are in a let-go, in the state of surrender, suddenly we are one. Then you are not body, mind, soul -- you are just one; you function as one organic unity. In that organic unity a certain 'nada', a certain music is heard, and that music is bliss. So you have to become that organic unity.

My whole approach towards life is that of a musician, that of a poet, that of a singer. Joy has to be the taste of religion and beauty has to be worshipped as god. Wherever beauty happens, god is very close by. It may be beauty in sound; then we call it music. It may be beauty in words; then we call it poetry. But all is somehow joined together at one centre, and that centre is a sense of beauty.

But man has been taught down the ages to remain divided. That has been the priests' trade secret: divide and rule. If man remains divided, if his house is divided, you can rule him. If man becomes undivided, he will not bother about any priest, any church. He will not go anywhere to worship -- his whole life will become worship. He will not ponder on great theological doctrines. His sitting, his walking, his eating, his sleeping, will be enough proof of god. His each moment will be so full of divinity that he will not need any other proof, any other argumentation.

And that's my approach: to help you to listen to the inner music so that that can become the proof. And that is the only proof. All other proof is just bogus -- good to convince foolish people, but no intelligent person can be deceived by it.

The intelligent person can be convinced only by something that happens inside as an experience -- so overwhelming, so majestic, so incomprehensible, that the knower is lost into the known. That is nada -- that unity, that rhythm...

[A visitor says: I feel disappointed since I came here -- I expected to find a lot of joy and love... and I haven't experienced either.]

Anybody who comes with expectations is bound to be frustrated -- not only here; wherever you go you will be frustrated. Expectation is the root cause of frustration. Those who really want to come to me should come without any expectation, then only will they find something. Otherwise your mind remains demanding, expecting 'This should be like this and this should be like that.' And I am in no way obliged to do things according to you; I do things in my own way. When you come into my world, you have to fall in harmony with my world. I cannot fall in harmony with your world and your expectations. If your expectations are right, then there is no need to go anywhere -- you are perfectly happy wherever you are. Your mind is wrong. And the same mind is demanding, the same mind is projecting.

It almost always happens: people who cannot love, expect love. And one gets love only when one loves. When they don't get love they become even more rigid, more frozen, and feel that the world is loveless. The world will remain loveless. It is love-full only to those who love. The world is full of music, but you need ears to hear it. If you have not trained your ears and you don't have that musical capacity, then the world is simply noise; there is no music. One can pass through beautiful mountains without becoming aware of beauty. One has to be very receptive for these subtle things to happen.

And this is not only the case with you -- it happens to many people: they come with great expectations. They create their own expectations, they come because of their expectations, and suddenly, no expectation is being fulfilled here. In fact every expectation is deliberately frustrated here. It is part of my work that nobody's expectations should be fulfilled, because if your expectation is fulfilled your mind is strengthened, and your mind is your enemy, your mind has been your hell. Now to make it stronger is not going to help you -- it is going to harm you.

Be here for a few days without expectation... just as if you are in a very strange place. You don't know what it is, you don't know what to expect. Remain open and watch, and you will be surprised at how much love flows towards you. But it all depends on you....

This is how we live -- our whole life is like that. Our minds are very imaginative, and in imagination you are free to do anything. But reality is going to be different from your imagination, and whenever imagination and reality clash, the imagination has to shatter. And it hurts because your ego is involved in it:

your imagination is being shattered.

Do a few groups -- if you have come, do a few groups. Just be here and give me a chance. But don't expect, otherwise you don't give a chance at all; you are already prejudiced. Just remain open. There is no need to agree with me, there is no need to disagree either. That's what I mean when I say 'open'; no agreement, no disagreement -- just an openness to see what is happening here. Maybe it is of some use to you; then you can choose something out of it. Maybe it is of no use to you; then there is no need to choose anything.

But be open. Then only can you have a right vision of things. Otherwise, you live in your expectation, you live surrounded by your mind, and whatsoever you come to know will have nothing to do with reality.

[A visitor says: I want to be here, to be open to you.
Osho suggests groups for him.]

And just be here -- feel things as they are. Just take note of things, be watchful, and participate in things.

It is always of immense value if you don't have any idea a priori. When you function without any prejudice for or against, you always come closer to truth. People who have already decided for or against, will never come to know what truth is. If a conclusion is already there, there is every possibility that you will strengthen your conclusion; you will find only things which help your conclusion.

The mind is very selective -- once a conclusion is there it only selects things which fit with the conclusion. Then we are in a trap, and the stronger the conclusion becomes, the more the mind starts choosing things which fit with it.

Sometimes you also feel that there is something which you are not taking note of: you cannot take note of it, otherwise your whole conclusion will be disturbed. So just for a small thing, why disturb the whole thing? Leave it -- it may be just an exception. So whether for or against, conclusion is dangerous.

An open mind means a mind functioning without any conclusion. So one has to be non-selective, one has to collect all the raw details, whatsoever they are, and then only slowly slowly does a conclusion arise.

Conclusions should come in the end, should not be there from the very beginning. Then one is moving very scientifically, and that's how intelligence should move.

[A sannyasin says she had become spaced out as if she had in front of her two thousand faces, so which to put on! Later she had a fever. Osho checks her energy.]

Everything is perfectly good. It is just that the mind came to a very very abysmal state, and you become frightened -- as if you were going mad or something. But nothing to be worried about. You just came to a precipice, and you looked down and it was a bottomless abyss. You became very frightened and that's why the fever came. It was not bodily at all. It was just that the body was shaken, and there was no way to go back. I never leave any way back! This abyss has to be accepted joyously. Sooner or later one has to jump into it.

But this always happens when for the first time you see the abyss there, and the path back has disappeared and ahead there is nowhere to go, just a deep precipice. And even the bottom is not visible -- if you fall, you are lost. One naturally trembles. That trembling, that shivering, gave you the fever. And the mind started getting crazy ideas, a thousand and one thoughts together -- 'What to do?' 'What to do?' 'Where am I?' and 'Who am I?' A real identity crisis, but something immensely beautiful. You will understand the beauty only when you have jumped into the precipice.
Soon I will push you! But everything is perfectly good -- be happy!

[A sannyasin says he is weaving. Osho says to make it his meditation; it is one of the most meditative works one can do. Weave with meditation and with prayer -- let it be worship.]

[The massage group is present. The leader says it was very unpredictable and a bit chaotic but very real and very beautiful.]

The real is always unpredictable and the real is always chaotic. All order is forced and imposed. There is a spontaneous order in chaos and it has beauty. But because it is unpredictable it cannot be controlled and the ego becomes afraid. The ego always wants to remain in control. It loves order and is afraid of chaos --

chaos is its death. But god is chaos and god is unpredictable.

And when a few people are working really totally, great divine energy is released. The groupleader has to be slowly slowly ready to go with the energy wherever it leads, with no judgement, with no evaluation, and with no effort to control it. The groupleader has to be just a help. He has to facilitate the process; he has not to control it, otherwise he becomes repressive. And that's why the whole society is suffering: everybody is repressive. The politician, the policeman, the priest, the judge -- all are repressive. They have crippled reality to such an extent that only the unreal lives and the real is almost dead.

These groups have to release the reality in people, so you have to withdraw all control. It is dangerous. It is playing with fire, but only fire purifies. Each group has to be a baptism through fire, only then is it true. But good -- you are getting into it more and more.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807075
ShortTitle: LEAP07
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of anand avoda.]

Anand means bliss; it is the ultimate state of nature... Misery is unnatural. That s why nobody wants to be miserable. It is alien. It is an encroachment on your nature; it is something foreign that does not belong to us. We cannot absorb it -- it remains like a poison in our being.

Bliss is our nature. It is not an attribute, not an accidental something that has happened. It is our very being. That's why in nature one feels more blissful -- in the mountains, on the beach, with the trees....

Walt Whitman has said that he sometimes starts feeling very jealous of animals. They are so natural, and because they are natural there is great joy. But this nature that we see outside -- the mountains, the stars, the rivers -- is nothing compared to the inner nature that we are carrying hidden in our being, undiscovered, unexplored, ignored, neglected, inhibited, rejected. We have not looked into our nature. If we go on searching for bliss outside -- we will never find it, because it is the kingdom within. It is not something that we have to seek; it is in the seeker itself It is our very consciousness, our very existence. That is the meaning of anand.

'Anand' is a Sanskrit term, far more meaningful than the English equivalent, bliss. With the term 'bliss' it appears as if it comes and goes: sometimes one is blissful and sometimes one is not. That is not the case with anand. One is always blissful -- one may know it, one may not. The only difference is of knowing, but bliss continues like an underground current. If we know, it becomes manifest; if we don't know, it remains there hidden but it is never lost.

The second word avoda is a Hebrew term. It is one of the most beautiful terms; it is a Hassid word. It means service out of ecstasy. Not the service that the Christian missionary goes on doing, not service as duty but service as ecstasy... sharing one's bliss, sharing what one has attained, overflowing with it. That is avoda, and it naturally follows the state of bliss.

When one feels blissful one cannot contain it. It is so infinite it starts overflowing, it starts moving; it fills all the space possible. Whosoever comes close to a blissful man is immediately overwhelmed.

Something from the blissful man immediately starts flowing. When people are in misery they are in a kind of valley. When people are blissful they live on the hilltop, on the sunlit hilltop. And naturally whenever you come close to a blissful man, something from the hilltop starts flowing towards the valley. That is avoda. It is not a duty performed but love shared.

Duty is not a beautiful word. It means one is doing something because one has to. Avoda is not that one is doing something one has to but because one is so happy in doing it. Just like the flower releasing its fragrance and the cloud raining, just like that it is a natural overflowing when one has it.

[The new sannyasin says: I didn't think I would become a sannyasin!]

Nobody knows!

Things happen... even impossible things happen. And when they happen without your knowing, they have beauty. When they happen without your planning, they happen from the beyond. When you plan then it is your mind; it remains a continuous thing with your mind. When something simply happens -- you have not even thought about it -- then it is far bigger than you and it will go far deeper.

It is not your decision. You have not chosen to be a sannyasin -- you have been chosen. Then the sannyas has a totally different quality. When you choose, it is your choice. When the master chooses, it has great implications and infinite potential. It is good that you have not thought about it. It is good sometimes to allow things without thinking, so something in you remains fresh and young.

Thought always makes things old -- that is the ugliness of thought. It never allows anything young . and fresh to happen -- it always goes through the rehearsal; then the actual act simply seems like a repetition.

Those who come to me with a decision in their mind that they are going to become sannyasins have gone through the rehearsal. They have thought about it, planned about it, expected things through it. They have desired something; there is some motivation. They don't come fresh.

It is good -- I can see that freshness is there; and much more will happen through it. It is not just a ritual. You have fallen in love. And slowly slowly you will become aware of it. It will take time, because to reach from the unconscious to the conscious it takes time.

When somebody decides to take sannyas it is a conscious decision; the unconscious may not even cooperate with it. The unconscious may not even know about it. It will remain a very small thing, because the conscious is a small thing, one-tenth of the total mind; its power is very small, flickering. But when something happens from the unconscious, from the guts, deep down from the belly, from the navel centre, then it takes time because the journey is long. Slowly slowly the conscious mind will become aware of all the implications, of the commitment, of the involvement. Sannyas is becoming involved with me and all that I represent.

But you have started a great journey... and much more is going to happen. Many surprises are waiting on the way. Be here as totally as you can be. Drink of me as much as you can, so when you go, you don't go... I go in you! And this is possible. Good!

Deva means god, dassyo means a slave -- a slave of god. And that's all that one has to become. The whole of religion is nothing but that: dropping the ego, disappearing as your own master, and allowing god to take possession of you. From this moment onwards let god be the master and you just be a shadow.

Then life becomes such a grace; because all tension arises out of the ego... all anxiety, anguish, despair, frustration. All illness of the mind is because we have taken this wrong attitude of 'we are'. We are not -- god is... and this is the meaning of dassyo: 'I am not, you are.' Dissolve yourself as a separate entity. Become part of the cosmic whole.

Don't live as a private person. That's what Greeks used to call idios. From 'idios' comes the word 'idiot'. The person who lives in the ego is the idiot. And the person who drops the ego and lives in god is the wise man.

Prem Yutaka -- rich in love.

Prem means love, and that is the only real richness; all other kinds of richness are deceptive. They are ways to cover our emptiness, our poverty. One can surround oneself with great riches and yet one can remain a beggar. Unless the heart blooms there is no real richness. Only when one starts loving, knows how to love, does one become rich.

The art of being rich is the art of loving. Millions of people live poor lives because they have completely

forgotten how to love. It is very strange, because everybody is born with infinite energy to love. We have an inexhaustible source of love but we don't know how to give it. Instead of giving it we go on asking for it. But those who ask will never get and those who are ready to give all will get a thousandfold.
Anything you would like to say to me ?

[The new sannyasin says: I feel very happy.]

I know... and you will grow more and more in happiness. More is given to those who have. If you want more happiness, have more happiness. And happiness starts flowing from everywhere towards you.

Create that which you want. Life goes on re-echoing it. The whole of life is nothing but a mirror. If you smile, all the mirrors around you smile. If you are sad, all the reflections are sad. This is how man creates his own hell and his own heaven; they are our artwork. And once one knows then there is no need to create hell.
Go deeper and deeper into the heaven that is opening its doors to you. Good!

Anand means bliss, rafia means god -- god of bliss.

Man is a temple and deep inside the temple the god of bliss resides. We need not search for him anywhere else. Just go in and he is there. And he has always been there -- you have not missed him for a single moment; from eternity to eternity he is there but we never go in. We rush in all directions, we travel in all ten directions, but he lives in the eleventh direction. The art of penetrating the eleventh direction is the art of meditation. And this is what sannyas is all about: a pilgrimage to oneself.

Anand means bliss, manja means consciousness -- bliss consciousness. Ordinarily the mind is always conscious of pain, never conscious of bliss. If you have a headache you are conscious of it. When you don't have a headache you are not conscious of the well-being of the head. When the body hurts you are conscious of it, but when the body is perfectly healthy you are not conscious of the health.

This is the root cause of why we feel so miserable: our whole consciousness is focussed on pain. We only count the thorns -- we never look at the flowers. Somehow we select the thorns and neglect the flowers. If we are wounded and continuously hurt, there is no surprise in it; it has to be so. For a certain biological reason it has happened: nature makes you aware of pain so that you can avoid it. It is a built-in system. Otherwise, your hand may be burning and you may not be conscious; it will be difficult to survive. So nature has made it very essential and inevitable that you have to be conscious of the pain. But nature has no built-in mechanism to make you conscious of pleasure, joy, bliss. That has to be learned, that has to be worked out. That is an art.

From this moment start becoming aware of things which are not natural. For example, your body is feeling perfectly healthy: sit silently, become conscious of it. Enjoy the well-being. Nothing is wrong -- enjoy it! Make a deliberate effort to be conscious of it. You have eaten well and the body is satisfied, contented; become conscious of it.

When you are hungry, nature makes you conscious, but nature has no system to make you conscious of when you are satiated; that has to be grown. Nature need not grow it because survival is all that nature wants; more than that is luxury. Bliss is luxury, the greatest luxury.

And this is my observation about why people are so miserable -- they are not really as miserable as they look. They have many moments of great joy, but those moments pass by; they never become aware of them. Their memories remain full of pain and wounds. Their minds remain full of nightmares. Not that there are not beautiful dreams and poetic visions -- they are also there, but nobody is there to take note of them. In twenty-four hours' time thousands of things happen for which you would feel grateful to god, but you don't take note!

That has to be started from this moment. And you will be surprised that bliss grows more and more every day, and, proportionately, pain and misery become less and less. And a moment comes when life is almost a celebration. Pain is only once in a while, and that pain is part of the game. One is not distracted by it, not disturbed by it. One accepts it.

If you enjoy the satiation that comes after you have eaten, naturally you know that when you are hungry there will be a little pain... and that is good. When you have slept a good night's sleep and in the morning you are feeling so fresh and so alive, rejuvenated, naturally if one night you cannot sleep, there will be a little agony, but that is part of the game.

My own experience is that life consists of ninety-nine percent bliss and one percent pain. But peoples' lives consist of ninety-nine percent . pain and one percent of bliss; everything is upside-down.

So this name is going to be your method. Become more and more conscious of pleasure, joy, the positive, the flowers, the white linings in the black dark clouds.

[Amrita] means: immortality, and the secret of immortality. It also means elixir that makes one immortal. This has been the search -- the search for the philosopher's stone, or the search of the alchemist.

Down the ages man has been searching to find how to conquer death. And in fact there is no need to search, because death is an illusion. Death never happens -- it only appears to. Man is immortal. Man need not be immortal. He has not to work for it -- it is already the case, but we don't know the man who is inside us. All that is needed is an acquaintance. You have to be introduced to yourself, that's all. The moment you are introduced you will see that you have never died, and you cannot die -- death cannot happen. Only the body dies and the consciousness continues. It changes houses, it changes old garments for new. The journey is eternal.

There are only two things which arc the greatest illusions in the world: one is the ego and the other is death. And both are joined together, in fact, are two aspects of the same coin. It is because of the ego that the other illusion of death is created. Because we think we are separate from the whole, the fear arises: 'We will die.' The moment we know we are not separate from the whole, who is going to die? There is nobody to die, the whole has continued.

The moment the wave thinks itself separate from the ocean, the fear will arrive that sooner or later it will die, because it will see other waves dying and disappearing. But the moment the wave recognises the fact that it is not separate -- it is part of the ocean, and those waves which have disappeared have not really disappeared; they have gone back into the source, they will come again.... Another season, another wind, and they will be born. And the game continues. It is an eternal play of consciousness.

That is the meaning of amrita -- that death is illusory, the ego is illusory and all is eternal. And the function of the master is to introduce you to yourself.

[A sannyasin says that in the Primal group the idea to have a child kept coming to her though she'd not thought much about it before, thinking it unlikely that she would ever be a mother. Osho checks her energy.]

You can have a child but it is better if you don't. There is no problem bodily -- you can have a child, the energy is there -- but it will be getting into unnecessary trouble. It will hinder your own spiritual growth; you will be distracted. It will be a problem, and unnecessarily. Unless being a mother is going to help you spiritually, I will not suggest you become one. I suggest it only when I see that being a mother is going to help a person.

If it is going to distract you, it will be wasting your whole life, because a child means a great involvement. And it is not a one-day's or a few-days' thing -- years of involvement. By the time the child is on his own, you will be fifty, mm? -- the whole life will be a waste.

Drop that idea. It is possible, you can become a mother, but it is good if you don't, so you can move inwards whole-heartedly.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807085
ShortTitle: LEAP08

Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, gatya means movement -- divine movement. Life is a movement, and misery arises because we don't go with the movement. Either we start clinging to the past, then we obstruct the movement; or we start planning for the future, then too we obstruct the movement. To be with the movement one needs to be without past and without future. Then one is movement; one is life and one is god. And once there is no disparity between you and life's movement, there is joy, there is bliss. The harmony between you and the great life is what bliss is.

It is a state of harmony between the part and the whole. Once we start thinking of our own directions, of our own plans and ideas, we are no more with the whole; we have started moving apart. And the farther we are from the whole, the more miserable we are; we cannot live without the whole. Misery is simply an indication that you are not in tune, that you are not in harmony, that your roots are not really in the soil, that- you are getting uprooted.

That's how the feeling of alienation comes in: one starts feeling as if one is a stranger -- but we create it. We are not strangers -- this life is ours, this whole existence belongs to us. But for it to belong to us we have to belong to it. There should be no disparity. We should not have our own ideas. We should simply relax with the whole, go with the whole, go with the flow.

Going with the flow is the meaning of gatya. The English word 'go' comes from the same root 'gatya.'

[A sannyasin is leaving because of his work which is playing symphonic music, but he also wants to be here. Osho checks his energy.]

You can come -- there is no need... And make your music here, so you will not be leaving music; in fact, you will be coming to deeper music. Now I will be your music... Come here.

You have played the outer music and now you are ready for the inner too. And the outer has not to be renounced for the inner; the outer can be absorbed in the inner. That's my basic teaching -- that whatsoever is there has to be absorbed into a higher synthesis.

So you are not leaving your music -- you will be going higher and deeper into it. Whatsoever you have will be there and more shall be given to you.
So go and finish things there. Bring your instruments and come here....

[A sannyasin, who is leaving says: I want to stay open to you. Osho checks his energy.]

It will be difficult for you to remain open always and continuously. Sometimes you will be open and sometimes you will be closed. But that is nothing to be worried about. That is a rhythm, a rhythm just like day and night. Just as in the day the flowers open and in the night they close, just like inhalation, exhalation, you inhale and then you exhale, so you cannot remain open twenty-four hours a day. And don't long for it, otherwise that will create misery and in misery you will become more closed. Misery always closes.

So a deep understanding is needed about this rhythm. One opens, closes, opens, closes; one has to accept it. In fact they are hot opposites but complementaries. The closing prepares you to open again, and the opening prepares you to close again, otherwise you will be tired. Just think of eyes unblinking: for how long can you do that? You will become tired. Your eyes go on working because they go on blinking. We don't pay any attention -- they are constantly closing, opening. That keeps them fresh, keeps them young, untired, vital.

And it is a constant process of cleansing too. When you are open some dust gathers, tiredness settles, you become weary. When one is closed, in rest, silence, one becomes revitalised. Yes, there is a kind of opening that remains twenty-four hours a day too, but that is not part of the mind -- that is something beyond the mind.

Right now you will have to settle with your mind, then one day that too will become possible, but that is transcendental. Then there is no rhythm: it is always the same. You cannot even call it opening -- it is meaningless to call it openness because there is no closing any more. It is a totally different kind of

phenomenon. One simply is -- neither open nor closed. That too comes, that will come, but don't long for it. Right now what is needed, what is a must, is to accept the rhythm of the positive and the negative.

Sometimes you will find yourself very close to me and sometimes you will find yourself very far away. Sometimes you will be coming, coming, coming, so close and so happy and so blissful, and sometimes you will become so far away, so withdrawn, so unhappy about it. But once you understand that this is a rhythm, a natural phenomenon of the mind, then there is no problem in it -- you relax.

One thing more to be remembered: never decide anything when you are in the negative phase, that's all. Never decide anything when you are in the negative phase and then you will never repent; there will be no need to repent.

Decision has to be made only when one is in a positive phase. Mm, just as you decide in the day not in the night when you are deep asleep -- then you don't decide -- always decide when you are happy, open, flowing. Then your decisions will be right; you cannot decide wrongly, it is impossible to be wrong in those moments. When you are negative, withdrawn, sad, depressed, remember only one thing: no decision. Let this pass. Accept it -- it is part of nature -- but don't decide in these moments.

The lucky people are those who have learned the knack of deciding in the positive moment, and unlucky are those who have somehow fallen into the trap of deciding in the negative moment. That is the only difference between the lucky and the unlucky. And anybody can become lucky. It is just a change, just a small change. It is a very little difference, but it makes a lot of difference in life -- the difference that makes the difference.

[A sannyasin says her husband wants to tour India, and though she felt to stay here, she also feels to accompany him.]

You go with him... you go with him. But sometimes come here to stay for a few weeks -- something can be done. And come alone, that will be better, because when you come with your husband, wife, children, it is very difficult to be free... and to be open and to be ready to change, to go into things. It is diff1cult, because all the associations and all the thoughts and the entanglements are there, and you have to take care -- if he wants to travel you have to go with him and travel. It would have been far better for you to be here and travel inwards. So next time when you come, come alone....

If you can manage to be here on the twentieth, [guru purnima festival] it will be good. Mm, because sannyasins will be gathering from all over the world and it will be beautiful to participate in their joy and celebration. If it is possible and it doesn't make much trouble for your husband, then try. And he will also enjoy, if he can come. If it is easily possible, otherwise don't bother, mm? Just for one day, the twentieth, be here from the morning to the night and then you can go back.

I can understand your difficulty -- I can see the difficulty.

[Osho gives another sannyasin an 'energy darshan' after which he says the energy is going well -- just a little more flow is needed.]

You are still controlling, and all control is a hindrance to growth. Be in uncontrol. Be in a let-go so god can take possession of you. Unless you leave control, he never takes control. If you are in control he keeps aloof. When you leave all control, he immediately takes control. He becomes a help only to those who are utterly helpless, to those who are just like small babies. Then god is a mother.

So become very very helpless, with no control, with nobody to control. And then you will be surprised: he has taken all in his hands. And then life has a splendour. Then each moment is such a joy that one cannot even dream of that joy, one cannot imagine -- it is unimaginable. But it happens only when you disappear, and you disappear when your control disappears.

So in the coming three groups leave all control. Particularly in Tantra, be just pure energy -- let things happen. And after Tantra remind me again. But things are moving.... Good!

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7807095
ShortTitle:	LEAP09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: It's one year today since I arrived here, and I'm leaving feeling that I haven't done enough work on myself here.]

It is never enough... and it is good that it is never enough. Growth has no end. It is not a journey with a destination -- the journey itself is the destination. We are not going anywhere. We are just learning how to be here, and here has infinite depth. One can go on and on and on; it is inexhaustible.

So that feeling will always be there; it is a healthy feeling. It does not happen to people who have not done anything. In those who do something this feeling is bound to arise, because the more you know of life, the more a longing to know arises. The more blissful you become, the more doors open. One always finds a higher peak challenging.

The mystics have called it the divine discontent. All the buddhas have been saying to people 'Don't be discontented with the world -- be contented with the world -- but with yourself, with the inner, remain in utter discontent.' Ordinarily people are doing just the opposite: they are contented with themselves and discontented with the world. It has to be put right-side-up: be contented with the world and remain in utter discontent with yourself.

If one becomes contented with oneself, that is death. Then there is no more. Then there will be sheer boredom and nothing else. What will you explore then?Just think of heaven -- people who are utterly contented with themselves. A man of understanding will choose hell rather than heaven, because heaven will be utter boredom. Nothing will be happening there, nothing can ever happen there. It will be infinite boredom, timeless boredom. But the reality is that when you reach one heaven, another heaven starts calling you.

This is the beauty of life. It is perpetual movement, and mysteries go on opening up. You cannot come to an end.

Deva means divine, sadyo means immediacy -- the immediate, herenow. That which is herenow is divine. That which is not herenow is unreal, undivine. God has no other tense except the present. You cannot use tenses like past or future for god; you cannot say 'god was', you cannot say 'god will be.' You can only use one tense for him, the present: god is.

And all that is is god! In fact is-ness and god are synonymous, they mean the same thing. In love we call is-ness god, that's all. We personify it. We are more poetic in calling it god. Is-ness will be too naked, too scientific, too bare, unclothed, and will look a little dry; god is more human. But basically they don't mean anything different; they are synonymous.

And this is going to be your path, in fact, this is the only path there is. If one can be immediate, if one can live in this moment, utterly -- with no interference from the past, no interference from the future, if the present can be lived in its purity, in its innocence, uncalculated, unplanned -- that is meditation. To be immediate is to be meditative.

Meditation is not an act; it is just a state of pure is-ness. It is not that you do, but that you are. Mm? these crows and the train -- this is all included in it.

And whatsoever happens always happens in the now, but our mind is never in the now; it is always somewhere else. It goes on desiring, dreaming, it goes on planning. It goes on having private destinies in the future. It thinks in terms of shoulds, oughts, and that's how we go on missing the real. The real knows no should, no ought -- it simply is; it can't be otherwise. To relax into the present is to be free of all worry, is to be free of all mind, is to be free of all prisons, of all slavery, and such great benediction starts happening.

So your name is going to be a constant reminder to you. Don't start moving into the past and into the future. Whenever you catch yourself red-handed moving into the past and into the future, come back to the present immediately. Slowly slowly it starts happening more and more. And the joy of it is such that once you taste it it is bound to happen more and more.

A day comes when all time disappears, when you and the reality are no more separate -- there is harmony. You breathe in it, it breathes in you; there is oneness. You vibrate in it. That is the dance the mystics have been talking about down the ages, the celebration.

[Osho explains the meaning of prem samyo: love is god.]

There is no need to have any other god. And all other gods are poor substitutes for god? Very poor substitutes. If all gods disappear from the earth, it will be a great day. If all other temples are dismantled and only love becomes the temple, only love is left as god, man will become religious for the first time. Because all other gods have become gods of hate. Behind those gods, hatred and violence is hiding. Hence the history of religion has been the history of wars, crusades. It looks so stupid, so utterly absurd, that religion has been murderous, that in the name of religion much blood has been shed -- much more blood than in any other name. Man has become divided because of religions. All other gods have to be dropped.

And love is a natural phenomenon. It is not a theological thing. It is not out of theology that love is born; it is not a thought in the minds of philosophers. Everybody is born with it, everybody comes with the potential for love. If love grows, one grows; if love is hindered, then one's growth is hindered. And the ultimate flowering of love is what Christ-consciousness or Buddha-consciousness is. That's what enlightenment is all about.

So worship love! And there is no need to create a ritual for it; one can be simply loving. One need not go to a certain place, one need not do a certain ritual. One can be simply loving, loving to one and all -- just loving, to these clouds and the rains and to the trees and to the people and to the earth. For twenty-four hours a day one can be simply flowing in love.

Make it a point that even if you touch anything, touch it with great love, with sensitivity, caress it, because whatsoever you touch, you touch god, and with whomsoever you are, you are with god. When you look in somebody's eyes, search for the god, and when you see a flower dancing in the wind, look for god's dance.

God is not a concept but a state of love. When love is flowing twenty-four hours a day for no other reason, for no other motive but just for its own sake -- it is such a joy to be loving; there is no need for any other motivation -- then one is religious and one's life is prayer. You will know all that is written in the Vedas and Tao Te Ching and the Bible and the Koran. You need not go into the Koran and you need not go into the Vedas and the Bible -- you only need to go into more love, and love will reveal all the secrets of all the scriptures.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says he will miss Osho.]

Then start a centre! And wherever my sannyasins meet, I am there! Then you will not miss me so much. Should I give you a name? Just a small place will do -- people can meet at your home, mm?
This will be the name: Anugraha.

It means gratitude, and gratitude is of immense value. That is the closest door to the divine: to feel grateful for all that existence has done and is continuously doing. Its blessings are infinite, but man is so ungrateful, so miserly in his thankfulness, that even to say 'I am grateful', seems impossible. And unless one starts feeling gratefulness to existence one remains alienated, one remains a stranger Gratefulness becomes the bridge; then this is your home. The more grateful you feel towards existence, the more you are at home and at ease. The whole dis-ease of the human mind is because gratefulness has disappeared from the world.

Never before was man so ill-at-ease, and the reason is: the modern mind, the modern man is the first on the earth who is utterly ungrateful. We have started taking things for granted.

Nothing should be taken for granted. All is so miraculous, so wondrous. All is such a mystery and it brings such benediction. But to see that one has to become a child again and to look with wondering eyes. Then life starts being alive again. Then trees are no more just trees: they are people -- and mountains are no more just mountains: they arc gods. The earth is not just the earth, but the mother, and the sky is not just a bare sky but the father.

When Jesus used to call to god 'Abba', that is gratefulness. All prayer arises out of gratefulness, and when you are grateful, grace descends. In gratefulness man becomes receptive. The grace is always coming but we are not receptive; when we are receptive, we are fulfilled. It is just as there is a gravitation in the earth, and everything is being pulled downwards, there is another law, the law of grace: everything is being uplifted upwards. But that we have to allow to happen. In gratefulness that happens: one is uplifted, one starts growing wings. Instead of the law of gravitation, one moves into another law, the law of grace.

So this will be the name. Help people. And whenever my sannyasins meet, I am always there.

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: It s nice to be back but it s a little strange too.]

Both are true. To be in a growing commune is always strange, because new things are always happening. And one is never allowed to be settled, because to settle means to get stuck. I never allow my people to settle! They would like to settle somewhere; they would like to feel 'Now the work is finished' -- but I never allow that. I go on goading them. The more you work, the more you are goaded. The more potential you show, the more tests you have to go through.

So it remains strange, a constant change. We are not accustomed to it. We have created a very false world of no change. It is convenient, it is comfortable, it is cozy. We have excluded all that is unknown, mysterious, from our world. We have made a small corner in the world, perfectly clear-cut, categorised, analysed, known, full of light, and we are very efficient in that small corner. But my whole effort here is to take you out of that comfort, that convenience, that security, and to throw you into the dark, into the insecurity, into the unknown. It is strange, but this is how, slowly slowly, one learns to live in danger. And the joy of living in danger is great. To live in convenience is nothing but a slow suicide. The real life consists of danger, of constant challenge, adventure. One has to be spiritually a vagabond, a wanderer.

So that's true, both feelings are true. Whenever my sannyasins come back, they feel good that they are back and they also feel strange, mm? because so much has happened and so much is happening, and now again they have to move into the turmoil of it all and the chaos.

[A sannyasin says: The day I asked for speaking darshan, I felt I ought to be having fantastic experiences here, and in a way, nothing is happening.]

Mm mm. Nothing is the greatest and the most fantastic experience. There is nothing to happen. The very desire for something to happen is a disease of the mind, or rather, it is the disease called mind. Nothing is going to happen; all has already happened.

This constant hankering for something to happen, something fantastic, is just a way of avoiding the present. This hoping for something is nothing but creating a barricade between you and the present. because whenever you think something fantastic has to happen, naturally you start moving into the future. You start creating dreams, and those dreams will never be fulfilled so you will always remain a pauper, a beggar, and you will always feel cheated by life. Nobody has cheated you. It is you and only you who have played the game upon yourself. There is nothing to happen. One has to relax and be herenow. All is happening.

Life does not consist of fantastic things. It consists of very small things, but when you have no expectation, those small things turn into fantastic things.

If you are searching for diamonds on the sea beach and you don't find them, you are frustrated. But if you are not searching for anything in particular, you collect seashells which are immensely beautiful and red stones and coloured stones, and you are thrilled, and you are rich. Just collecting seashells and stones, you are rich. But the moment you start desiring the diamond and you don't find it... and the mind always desires things which cannot be found, because the mind exists only with things which cannot be fulfilled. The mind is a state of hunger. It never asks for the possible, because once the possible is fulfilled the mind will have to die. It always asks for the impossible; that is its way of surviving. It is an eternal beggar. So if worldly

experiences are not happening then some spiritual experiences have to happen, but something has to happen. One cannot relax and just be and let things be. If one does then each moment is fantastic, unique unrepeatable. And we have not earned it -- it is a sheer gift from god.

Drop this idea that something great has to happen. This is an ego trip. See the point, that all desire is stupid. Desire is the way of misery and hell. When there is no desire, in that very state of no-desire, everything is calm and quiet and cool and blissful. Nothing more is needed. That's what Jesus calls 'the kingdom of god'. It is within you and it is now, it is here, and no practice is needed to attain to it. You are not to go through any process to attain to it. All those processes are needed just to hammer the truth into your heart -- that nothing needs to be done. All this doing is nothing but to bring the truth home that nothing needs to be done.

One day when you have seen the truth that nothing needs to be done -- all is and all is perfect as it is -- suddenly the fever is gone, the disease is no more, the mind is not found. The ego has been just your shadow and you have been trying to attain something which is impossible. It is just like jumping over your own shadow -- just as absurd as that.

Just be here, meditate and sing and dance....

[A sannyasin says he is having problems with jealousy and possessiveness in a relationship. It seems to be connected very much with a lot of patterns of holding that I've had; my mind seems to hold all the time.]

These are childish patterns that persist in our mind. It is very rare to really become mature. The child goes on remaining there. One has to say goodbye to the child -- only then does one become mature.

There is a basic cause to it: each child learns in his childhood that he has just to demand and all his demands have to be fulfilled. And they are fulfilled, otherwise he would not survive. He has no responsibility to give anything -- he simply gets; and because of this a very wrong pattern sets in. The child simply gets and there is no question of giving. He becomes very manipulative, he becomes very political: he knows how to manipulate the mother and the father and the whole family.

If it is needed he cries, creates a tantrum, creates such hell that they have to yield, or, if sometimes it helps, he smiles; but these are all strategic, political gimmicks. The whole effort is of dominating, of possessing. And the child wants to be dictatorial -- each child is dictatorial. When he needs her, the mother should rush to him immediately; not a single moment has to be lost. If he needs something, it has to be supplied right now -- he cannot wait. And all these things have to be done because the child is so helpless. That helplessness becomes his strategy and he never learns to give.

Only people who know how to give are non-possessive. Remember it. People who know only how to get are bound to be possessive because, who knows? If somebody else possesses the mother, then? So no child likes the birth of another child. He hates it -- the very idea is repulsive -- because that means division, that means the mother will not be absolutely available to him. Each child wants to kill the new child, has murderous ideas, and that child remains in everybody.

We become mature physically; psychologically we remain immature. So on the surface we pretend that we are grown-up, and nobody is a grown-up. This is one of the basic problems -- that everybody is showing that he is a grown-up and nobody is a grown-up. So it is only a veneer, just a facade, skin-deep. Scratch a little bit more and the child is there and the tantrum. The child wants to possess and dominate and is always afraid that somebody else may take his woman, may' take her man -- then what? And you are needy, you are hungry.

So you have to be absolutely certain that your woman never talks with anybody, never laughs with anybody, never loves anybody. You create a prison around her -- a very subtle prison -- and you are constantly on the watch. Now how can love happen in such circumstances? You are watching her, she is watching you, so both are against each other. afraid, insecure. How can love arise in suspicion, in doubt? Each is like a policeman to the other: every detail has to be known -- what you have been doing, where you have been, with whom have you been, what you have talked about. How is love possible?

Love is a fragile phenomenon. It is not possible to grow in such a hard soil, and it never grows. And because it never grows you are more hungry for it. The more hungry you are, the more possessive you become. You know only one way. So you say that you love the woman, but that's only a saying. If you come to know that she has been laughing with somebody else and has been happier than she ever is with you, you will kill her. But you say you love her!

Your love can turn into hate any moment. It is only love on the surface -- deep down it is hate. Your

so-called lovers all hate each other, but because they need, they go on pretending. They are afraid -- the woman may leave; then they will be lonely. And that loneliness makes them afraid. You will lose your identity -- who you are -- and what are you going to do then? You will feel almost like a small child lost in the supermarket who cannot find the mother. Or you will be like a dog, lost in the paradeground and just rushing everywhere looking for the master and not knowing where to go. Who will take him home?

Unless this needy love is dropped and a totally new love arises in you -- love that knows how to give, love that enjoys giving; not the love of a child but the love of a mature person -- you will remain possessive. You will turn the other into a thing, you will reduce her to the thing, and when you reduce the other, the other reduces you.

The so-called love affairs are almost like enmity. They are not love -- no friendship, not at all. Each is just trying to exploit the other. It is a mutual arrangement of exploitation: 'I will exploit you, so I have to allow myself to be exploited by you.'

Love can be defined... they have in China a very ancient definition -- it is: 'Scratching the other's back so that the other can scratch your back.' That's all. It is difficult to scratch one's own back, so somebody else scratches your back and in return you scratch her back -- a mutual arrangement, but nothing of much value.

If you really want to drop possessiveness -- and it has to be dropped, otherwise you will remain miserable -- then you will have to understand that your child is there and that you have not grown psychologically. That child has to be taken into full consciousness. It functions through the unconscious -- it has to be brought into awareness, into full light. You have to see it and its ugliness. In that absolute clarity you can say goodbye to the child. It is your problem.

Jesus says 'Unless you are like children you will not enter into my kingdom of god.' And he is right. Another saying can be created 'Unless you are childish, you will not enter into the kingdom of hell.' To be like children is one thing and to be childish is just the opposite. And people are childish but on the surface are trying to be brave and courageous and heroes, mm ? just on the surface all that macho. But just hiding behind that is a small crying child whose bed is wet. His mother is not available and he does not know what to do. Or a child who is hungry and is hankering for the breast and the breast is not available... is helpless.

You will have to bring this whole state of your mind into clear light. Awareness transforms. See to it -- bring it out, meditate over it. It is not just possessiveness: behind possessiveness is the child. It is not just jealousy: behind jealousy it is the child. Because a mature person is never jealous -- cannot be. Why should he be?

Nobody is obliged to love you. Nobody is responsible to make you happy. A mature person understands this much -- just bare facts, bare fundamentals: 'Nobody is responsible to make me happy -- it is my business to be happy or to be unhappy. Nobody can make me unhappy or happy and nobody has this responsibility, so how can I be jealous? For what? How can I make the other feel responsible and guilty? The other is free.'

If out of the freedom of the other he or she decides to be with you and loves you, be thankful. If she moves away, it is perfectly okay. If you feel sad, that is your business; that is none of her problem Out of freedom we meet and out of freedom we should remain together. And if out of freedom separation happens, so it happens; it has to be accepted. The mature person accepts life with all its thorns and with all its flowers.

And he never makes the other feel guilty. These are ways of making the other feel guilty: 'You are making me miserable because you were talking to that man and you were looking so happy. That is making me unhappy.' It is not making you unhappy -- it has nothing to do with your happiness. It is your childishness, your immature demands, unhealthy demands, pathological demands, that are making you unhappy.

So just become a little more alert of the child inside. Meditate more on it. Every day for at least one hour sit silently and watch the child, its ways, its functioning, and the whole mechanism of it. And don't judge, don't call it names. Don't condemn it because that is not going to help. That is again childish. Just watch without any judgement, without any evaluation, just watch. Let the child have its full say. See how it functions, how it works, how this mechanism has been functioning inside you. And just watching it you will be surprised: things have started changing. Seeing the stupidity of it one starts changing. It is going to happen.

This is my whole work here -- to make you mature, so mature that you don't need any love. You give, and if it comes in return that's another thing, but it was not the basic motivation behind it. To give love for love's sake is maturity. Much comes in return, a thousandfold comes in return, but that is another matter.

That is nothing to be thought about it is not part of your desire; it is just out of the blue. But you had enjoyed giving. Then one is not jealous.

If you are needy you will be jealous, and the child is needy. It goes on hanging, it goes on finding mother and father figures and goes on hanging on them, goes on demanding as if the whole world exists just to fulfill you! The child thinks of himself as the centre of the whole existence. That is stupid. We are not the centres, nobody is the centre of the whole.

Just watch it, meditate over it. It will go, it *has* to go. It is creating misery and nothing else, so why cling to it? But it can go only when you have become absolutely conscious of it.
This is the alchemy of awareness.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807105
ShortTitle: LEAP10
Audio: No
Video: No

The whole of life is a means. And the moment you start thinking of something other than god as a goal, you start going astray.

Money can become the goal, then the person has gone astray. Nothing is wrong in money itself -- it is perfectly good, useful -- but it should remain the means; it should not become the end. And every means has to be dedicated to one goal, and that is god. Eat, drink, sleep, but let every act of life be devoted to the search for god. Only with such utter devotion does one come to know the real meaning of one's being and the real meaning of existence -- and they are both the same. If you understand yourself, understand who you are, you have understood all. The moment self-knowing happens, one has known god too.

Becoming a sannyasin means: now, from this moment, nothing else will be the goal. I am not saying 'Don't do this, don't do that' -- go on doing whatsoever you are doing but let every effort, every act, all that you have, be devoted to one goal. Then your life will have a target and will start moving like an arrow.

Otherwise people are running in all the directions, simultaneously. If they collapse there is no wonder. If they break down there is no wonder; if they go mad, there is no wonder. They are running in all directions... at the same time! They want money, they want power, they want prestige, they want this, they want that, and they want god too. Their life becomes fragmentary, disintegrated. It is a miracle how people go on managing to keep themselves together. But that togetherness is only an appearance. Inside there are a thousand and one pieces of your being. Man is like a mirror which has fallen on the floor and broken into a thousand and one pieces. This is the state of the ordinary mind. Those pieces have to be put together and glued together, and only a goal can glue them together; only a certain direction can make them move together.

So the whole point of sannyas is that god becomes the goal, the only search. In love you will be searching for him. In the world you will be searching for him. In the flowers you will be looking for him. In the silence of the mountains you will be trying to hear him. In the stars you will be exploring him. In beauty, in truth -- everywhere, everything has to be turned into a means. Then the whole of life starts turning towards the centre and that centering makes one full of light, full of joy, full of freedom.

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

... This is the moment! This is the right time for you to come to me, mm? The energy is absolutely ready and a thousand and one things are possible. It is already flowing -- just a little push and it can become a tremendous force. You are not frozen at all.

It is very rare to find a person who is not frozen. The society functions in such a way that it freezes every consciousness, every child that is born. It makes everybody solid. It values solidity very much, while life is always liquid, while life is always moving and flowing. The way of life is the way of the water; it is not the way of the rocks. Lao Tzu calls it 'the watercourse way': always moving, always moving. It is a flux, and hence the beauty ! Solid things can remain solid only if they die. Death is very solid; Life is very liquid.

The society chooses death instead of life, because death can be controlled more easily. A dead thing can be controlled more easily. Parents want dead children. They can be controlled, they will be obedient, they will never rebel, they will never go beyond the boundary; they will always be afraid. Of course, they will not have intelligence, because intelligence is part of life, part of rebellion, but they will be convenient. They will not create any nuisance for the parents. The parents are not interested in the children and their life; they are more interested in their own convenience.

In the same way the whole of society is interested in convenience. And life is always dangerous, because it is always moving into the unknown. People want reliable machines. The machine can be relied upon -- it is predictable. A really alive person is unpredictable. You cannot say what is going to happen next moment, what turn he will take. A really alive person has no character. Character is a solid thing. He has consciousness but no character. His characterlessness is not something bad; it is something immensely beautiful. His characterlessness is not badness or evil. His characterlessness is simply his living moment to moment, responding to reality as it comes, having no fixed ideas about how to behave, having no pattern, having no philosophy, no ready-made answers to life. That is the supreme-most goodness, that is the summum bonum.

Jesus lives like that, Buddha lives like that; these are characterless people. The people we call people of character are dead people. They have respectability but they are predictable; you always know what they will do. You can decide beforehand; if some situation arises, this will be their answer. Their characters are written large. Their past dominates their future, that's why they are predictable.

A really alive person has no past. He always destroys the bridges he passes over hence he remains fluid. His future is not only unpredictable for others: he himself is innocence. He does not function out of knowledge -- he simply functions out of consciousness, out of whatsoever the consciousness decides in the moment; he has no conclusions.

It is very rare to find fluid people, but once in a while a few people escape, maybe just by an accident, and their energy remains fluid in spite of all that the society has done to destroy it. But with a fluid person much is possible, much is immediately possible.

[Anand Ritu] means the season of bliss... and it has come! You have waited long for it. Many people live their whole lives and it never comes; they don't allow it to come, they don't permit themselves to be blissful. Not that nature is unjust to them; nature is very very socialistic. The sun rises for both the good and the bad, the sinner and the saint, and the clouds shower for the mountains, for the rivers, for the fertile land and for the desert. God makes no differences, no distinctions. His spring is meant for all, but there are millions of people who never allow themselves to be blissful. They have become too attached to their misery. Their misery is their artwork, their creation. Remember it! Misery is our creation; bliss is god's grace. Naturally whatsoever we create we become more attached to.

Every mother knows it, that the ugliest child looks so beautiful to her, and the most stupid and idiotic child she thinks is a genius. They have a saying in Tibet that each crow thinks that her child is the blackest. And that is so about everything: whatsoever you create, you become very attached to; it becomes an emotional involvement. And misery is man's creation....

Bliss is not man's creation at all, that's why there are so many miserable people and very rarely a blissful person. The blissful person is one who drops this nonsense of being attached to his own production and starts living according to nature, not according to his own ideas. Immediately closed doors open and life becomes full of sunshine. Immediately the flowers that have never bloomed start blooming and suddenly the spring is there.

In India the colour of orange is the symbolic colour for the spring. It is the colour of spring. Hence it has

been chosen for those who have decided to be blissful, who have decided to renounce misery. I don't ask you to renounce money, I don't ask you to renounce your children, I don't ask you to renounce your relationship, your house, your life. All that I want you to renounce is your misery. And the real sannyasin is one who renounces misery and starts living in bliss.

And the moment you renounce misery, bliss becomes available; not even a single moment is lost -- instantly! Here you renounce misery and there bliss starts coming; from one door misery goes out and from another door bliss comes in.

And the season has come for bliss. Allow. It is frightening sometimes because one starts expanding and one has become accustomed to small boundaries. One starts becoming indefinable; one starts losing one's old identity. The old labels slowly slowly slip by and disappear. Old masks start falling and one becomes afraid -- maybe one is losing one's face. One is not losing one's face; one is only losing the false faces. And when all the false faces have gone, the original face is there in all its beauty, in all its divinity. And the original face is the face of god; and the original face is not different. My original face and your original face are the same. Everybody's original face is the same; only our masks differ. Behind the masks there is only a single consciousness, one consciousness.

So become courageous enough to open yourself for bliss to enter in. Drop all the old associations with all kinds of miseries, and don't be miserly about dropping miseries; be generous. One can drop them in a single moment too -- it does not need any gradual process. Just seeing the point: 'I am unnecessarily missing. The whole existence is dancing and celebrating, and I am sitting by the side, miserable. I can join in the dance, I can also abandon myself in the dance... ' In a single moment of this understanding the revolution is possible. It is never a gradual process -- it is always a sudden illumination.

Love is my message, my religion -- I teach only love and nothing else. But it is the most difficult thing in the world, because once you are in love, you are in god. Love is the way to god, the bridge.

All kinds of love are good. Love as such is good, so all kinds of love -- from the lowest to the highest, from the sexual to the ecstatic -- all kinds of love are good. Maybe in the lowest god is in a very small quantity, but he is! And even his small quantity is big enough for us; even a single atom of his being is enough power to explode and to transform us. So all kinds of love have to be accepted and rejoiced in. And all kinds of love have to be thought of as prayer. And then a great insight opens up. Then nothing is denied and all is accepted -- not only accepted but welcomed with joy.

The whole existence is a ladder, from the lowest rung to the highest. Never deny the lower; if you deny the lower you will never reach the higher. That has been the dilemma down the centuries: the so-called saints denied the lower and hence they never reached the higher. And the more you deny the lower, the more the lower asserts itself. You cannot simply repress energies; energies have to be transformed, transfigured. No energy can be destroyed.

You can ask the scientist -- no energy can be destroyed; the total amount of energy in existence remains the same. You cannot create energy and you cannot destroy energy. Not even a single grain of sand can be destroyed. The form can be transformed -- it may not exist as a grain of sand, it may exist as something else -- it may exist as electricity -- but it will exist. Only forms change, the content remains. It is absolutely the same. Nothing can be denied and nothing can be destroyed. All has to be transformed, all has to be used. And the lower rung of the ladder is part of the highest; without the lower, the higher will not exist. You have to go through it -- it makes way for the higher.

Once this is seen, life becomes a unity. Then one is not split. Otherwise the so-called old religions have split everybody. They were basically schizoid, and they have transformed the whole of humanity into a kind of schizophrenia. They have forced man to fight with his own energies, and they have brought such a division of lower and higher that every man is in a kind of constant conflict with himself. This is sheer wastage, because this whole energy can become an ecstatic glow.

And this is my alchemical work here. To become a sannyasin means that now you are entering into an alchemic school. It is no ordinary religion -- it is entering into a certain process of transforming your inner energies. And this is my message to you -- that love has to be the key.

Deva means divine, vigyana means science -- science of the divine. That is the exact meaning of psychology -- science of the soul -- although the modern psychology is not worthy of the name because it is not the science of the soul. At the most it is only the science of behaviour. It simply watches from the outside, it does not believe in the inner; and the reality of man is inner. In fact there cannot be any outside

without an inside. But the modern stupidity is this, that it believes in the outside without the inside. It is scientifically nonsense. How can there be an Outside without an inside? They go together, they are two aspects of the same pheno-menon. The body is the outside of you, then what is your inside? There has to be an inside, and there is.

But the methods that are applicable to the outside are not applicable to the inside. The outside functions in its own way. In fact both function in diametrically opposite ways. Different methods are needed to explore the inner world. And religion is the science of the inner. In fact there should be no conflict between religion and science. And if there is some conflict, then there is some misunderstanding. They should be complementary to each other.

And some day in the future, that is going to happen. It should happen. If it does not happen, man cannot survive. This higher synthesis is absolutely necessary now, otherwise the scientific vision of man remains lopsided. And the so-called old religious vision is also lopsided because it denies science. They are polar opposites but all polar opposites are complementaries, and there has to arise an understanding so that both can function together, not in conflict but in cooperation, not as enemies but as friends. And that will be a day of great blessings to humanity and to the earth.

What we are doing here is trying to work out some basic fundamentals of the inner science of man. They are spread all over in the ancient scriptures -- something Buddha has said, something else Zarathustra has said -- but they are all fragmentary. No religion has been absolute up to now; no religion can be absolute. We can hope only in the future some time... when Christianity has disappeared and Buddhism and Hinduism have disappeared leaving behind just a pure science of religion. That is possible... and the time has come to work for it.

And to you this is my suggestion, that while you are here watch what is happening inside you. Watch with a very very scientific attitude. Be very alert, respectful of whatsoever is happening inside, but don't get drowned in it. That is not going to be your path. You have to be more and more alert, more and more aware.

Love is not going to be your path -- your path will be of watchfulness, self-remembering. You will find yourself more in tune with Buddha, with Zen people, with Gurdjieff, rather than with Sufis, Kabir and Meera and other lovers.

I am giving you the name so that this becomes a constant reminder to you -- that awareness is your path and that you have to become more and more scientific in your inner search, your exploration.

Deva means divine, mimanso means enquiry -- enquiry into the divine. And that has been your enquiry -- not only in this life but in your past lives too; that has been a constant undercurrent. You are an enquirer, but one thing has been missing in it: your whole enquiry has been head-oriented. Nothing is wrong in that, but you have put your heart aside. And when they go together only then is there fulfillment. They are both like two wings: the bird cannot fly with one wing.

You have a very soft heart; maybe that's why you have put it aside. This happens many times: a person who is very soft in the heart becomes afraid of it, because it can take you into dangers, it is risky. One surrounds one's heart with the great China Wall of the head, just as a protective measure. You are not really a head person, you are basically a heart person, but you must have become afraid in your childhood and you started moving away from the heart into the head. You have moved into the head too much.

The head can be used -- it is our intelligence; its fire can become our awareness and it is a must in the enquiry -- but alone it remains a kind of logic chopping. With the heart it becomes alive. And when the heart and the head are together a great symphony arises in one's being, and only that symphony can deliver truth.

So the real enquiry has to be of the totality, and a man consists of head and heart. When both are there, functioning together in rhythm, pulsating together, not in opposition to each other but dancing together hand in hand, then only is truth known.

The man of the heart can feel the truth but cannot know it, and the man of the head can think about truth but cannot feel it. The man whose heart and head are both together can experience it, and in experience, thinking and feeling are both involved. Experience is neither feeling alone nor thinking alone.

That is the meaning of the word 'mimanso' -- the synthesis of the head and the heart, and they both have to be put together into the enquiry. Then the enquiry becomes a passionate enquiry, existential, not just intellectual. Intellectual enquiry is very pale compared to the existential enquiry.

And this is going to happen. You have taken the first step -- now I will start working on you!

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7807115
ShortTitle:	LEAP11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, unmana means no-mind. The state of no-mind is the state of the divine. God is not a thought but the experience of thoughtlessness. It is not a content in the mind; it is the explosion when the mind is contentless. It is not an object that you can see; it is the very capacity to see. It is not the seen but the seer. It is not like the clouds that gather in the sky, but the sky when there are no clouds. It is that empty sky.

Unmana means the inner sky without clouds, unconsciousness without content, awareness -- not of something, but simple awareness, not of something in particular. Because whenever the awareness is of something in particular, it starts moving away from itself; it becomes focussed on the object. It forgets itself It becomes too impressed by the object. When the consciousness is not going out to any object, when there is nothing to see, nothing to think, just emptiness all around, then one falls upon oneself. There is nowhere to go -- one relapses, relaxes into one's source, and that source is god.

Unmana, no mind, is the way to god.

Animals have no mind but that is a state of unconsciousness. Buddhas also have no minds but that is a state of consciousness. There is a similarity between the world of the animals and the world of the buddhas, and dissimilarity. There is a similarity as far as mind is concerned: animals are pre-mind, buddhas are post-mind. But there is a dissimilarity too: animals are unconscious -- they don't know who they are; buddhas know who they are. So in buddhas there is that simplicity of the animal kingdom, and yet that simplicity is not ignorance -- it is luminous, it is full of light. Hence it is called enlightenment. Man is just between the two -- part animal, part buddha -- hence the tension, the anguish of man, the continuous pull from opposite directions.

Remember: there is no way to go back, nothing can ever go back -- everything goes ahead. In the effort to go back one becomes simply stuck, stuck where one is. Man cannot become an animal again.

Walt Whitman writes many times, in many poems that he feels jealous of animals. One does feel that -- I can understand, mm? the beauty, the silence, the spontaneity, the state of innocence, no turmoil, no conflict, no ambition, no politics, nothing of the sort, living moment to moment. One becomes jealous of animals, but there is no way to go back. Walt Whitman cannot go back and become an animal. If he really wants to become as innocent as an animal he will have to become a buddha. The way is ahead, and the path is unmana -- no mind.

[The new sannyasin asks about the problem of his eye-sight. He can only focus through one-eye at one time, and he doesn't trust the doctors.]

I can understand. Start doing a few small things; it will take a little time but things will settle. One is: whenever you go to the bathroom, as many times as you go, just rub your hands hard, make them hot, then put them on your eyes -- just for a few seconds. Then throw cold water on your closed eyes... as many times as you can. This will settle many things.

The second thing: start taking hot and cold baths. Start by cold -- a cold shower or a cold bath -- then a hot shower or hot bath, then cold, then hot. Just go on changing for two minutes, mm? If you do it for ten minutes, then change it five times. Just let the whole body become hot and let it become cold again. And particularly the head, mm? So if you are just sitting in a bath, pour water on your head, otherwise it won't be effective. The whole body has to be involved in it, so a shower will be even better. Mm, you can sit under the shower -- two minutes hot, two minutes -- but always start with cold and always end with cold.

In beginning and at the end use cold water -- just in between you can change as many times as you can; but never end with hot and never begin with hot. These two things you start, mm? -- within three months, things will slowly slowly settle; there will be no need to have any operation. And it has nothing to do with the eyes; it has something to do with the nervous system behind the eyes.

So this cold and hot treatment will expand the nerves and shrink them, expand and shrink them. That will make them again more flexible. They have become a little tight, that's all. It will happen....

Deva means divine, niranjan means unattachment -- divine unattachment. The difference between ordinary non-attachment and divine non-attachment is great. The ordinary non-attachment is cold; it has the quality of indifference. The divine non-attachment is loving, warm; it is not indifferent and cold. It is very easy to become indifferent to the world, cold and closed -- that's what monks have been doing all along -- but this is a way of dying, a way of slow suicide.

Non-attachment is beautiful but it has to be loving, it has to be warm. It has to have the quality of being in the world-and not of it. One has to be in the world -- only the world should not be in oneself. Then one is not lost in the marketplace; one remains alone even in the crowd. Then even in doing day-to-day ordinary things one remains prayerful. Even the noise of the marketplace and the turmoil of the world cannot disturb one's meditation. The whole world just becomes a drama. One acts but one is not serious about it.
This is what I call divine non-attachment.

Anand means bliss, Wajido means god. Bliss is god. Search for bliss and you will find god. Search for god and you will not find anything... because without the search for bliss god remains an empty name. Then the word 'god' has no content in it; it is an empty container. All that is contained in it is bliss. But sometimes it happens: we start looking for the word itself; we forget the meaning of it.

God means bliss, and bliss is something which can be explored. Because misery is something that we already have, we can start dropping it; and the less miserable we are, the more bliss descends in us.

So the search for bliss is a very practical and pragmatic search. It has nothing to do with theology or philosophy. But the search for god becomes theological, intellectual, philosophical. It loses contact with existence. Then it is an utterly futile exercise; then it is gibberish, all nonsense.

Forget god and search for bliss, and you are on the right track. When bliss is found, god is found. And once you are searching for bliss, then there is no theist, no atheist, there is no Hindu, no Mohammedan, no Christian, because the search for bliss is the search of everybody. It is intrinsic in our being. Even the atheist is searching for it, as much as the theist. They start arguing if you use the word 'god'. If you use the word 'bliss' there is no argument. So to me bliss and god are synonymous.

I want to make you more and more blissful, and as a shadow, god comes! You become more and more godful. You need not make any effort for it. The whole effort has to be made in one direction: how to be more blissful. And it is possible.

Just because we are miserable is enough proof that bliss is possible. If a person is ill that is enough proof that he can be healthy. Only a corpse cannot be ill; then, naturally, it cannot be healthy either. If one can feel pain, one can feel pleasure; they both come together. If a man can see that all around is darkness, then one thing is certain: he has eyes. And the same eyes which see darkness can see light. Blind people cannot see darkness. Ordinarily people think that blind people must be living in darkness; they cannot see darkness. Darkness is an experience of the eyes as much as light is.

So right now everybody is miserable. But that is nothing to be worried about. In fact, it is an indication that everybody has the capacity to be blissful.

[A sannyasin says he is afraid of sex and his partner also feels low sex energy. Osho checks his energy.]

My feeling is that your need for sex is almost nil. If you had been in the East you would have rejoiced, because you are a born celibate, and in the East people cherish it. They know the secret of it -- that your

energy is ready to move on a higher plane.

But in the West one starts feeling guilty. One starts feeling miserable, because the West understands only one layer of the energy and only one dimension. And if that dimension is not functioning, the western mind feels at a loss. It feels that life is meaningless -- What are you doing?

Sex has become synonymous with life in the West. It is not; it is only a very small part. It has something tremendously important to contribute but it is not all the story. It is just the beginning. It will be even more correct to say it is just the preface, not even the beginning.

Your interpretation is creating trouble for you. Your need is nil -- your mind says you have to go into it. Your mind forces it and your need is nil, so you become afraid. You know that the energy is not cooperating with you, so it is almost a violence on your being. How can you enjoy it if it is violence ? You cannot be total in it. And you will feel nervous and you will feel shaky, because you are moving into a certain space which is not needed by you. You have to move to some higher spaces. And your energy is ready to take a jump.

This is your conflict -- you will have to understand it, otherwise you will remain unnecessarily miserable. In fact you should be happy that your work with sexual energy is finished and that now your energy is free to do some higher work. And there are layers and layers; there are higher realms available. And you will only enjoy those realms; you will not enjoy sex -- you have to drop the very idea. Once in a while, when the natural urge arises, it is okay.

But my feeling is you have been forcing it; you have made it a will thing, an ego trip. You have to prove yourself. You are trying to perform something, hence you become afraid and self-conscious and nervous. And with all this you cannot go into it, so you try again, and you try more than is needed. And the more you fail, the more miserable you become. Simply forget about it!

And it is good that the woman you are with is also not a sex maniac. It is very good. If she were a sex maniac, then there would have been more trouble. She also wants to put it aside. Once in a while when both are feeling to go into sex, it is good, but that will be very rare. And then there will be no fear, no nervousness, because there will be no question of performance -- you have accepted your state.

And your state is better than that of millions of people. But if you go to a psychoanalyst in the West he will make you feel guilty, he will make you feel very condemned. He will say that something is wrong with you and that much has to be done, because his vision is very very limited, his vision is very framed.

But my feeling about you is that you are ready to go into some new space -- higher, better, superior, more graceful. And when this conflict with sex disappears and you accept the stage you are in, much love will arise in you. And it will not be sexual love -- it will have a different quality: it will be more like friendship, more like prayer, more like creating music, singing a song, looking at the sunset. It will have all those qualities. It will be more aesthetic, less sexual. The sexual love remains a little coloured with violence; it remains a little crude. It can't be very soft; it can't have grace and dignity. It is anger; it is our animal heritage.

So don't feel unnecessarily miserable. In the East, people try hard to attain this state, and if somebody is born with it he is put very high. And their understanding is right, their vision is right. The western psychology is just a very very primitive effort to know man's being. It just knows the abe. The East has known the xyz too. It has known the whole spectrum, from alpha to omega.

Accept it -- for six months simply accept it. And both become more understanding about it. Don't force it. Be very loving, but there is no need for love to be always sexual. They are not the same thing. Sometimes sex is just sex, love is just love. Sometimes sex is loving and sometimes love is sexual but they are not necessarily the same thing -- they are not synonymous. Sometimes they overlap, that's true, but they are different things.

Put more energy into being more loving. And forget this hankering -- this is stupid! If once in a while, not out of your will but because it just happens spontaneously, then it is good. And then there will be no problem. Because it is a question of will you become nervous. Always remember: nervousness comes only because of will.

For example, you can talk perfectly well to people. Just stand on a stage and talk to the same people. Now, if you take these people here, mm ? You know everybody, you can talk with them, you have been talking to them your whole life. Just stand on the stage and say 'Ladies and gentlemen'... and there is nervousness. Because now you are on a will trip. Now you want to perform -- now you want everybody to see that you are a great orator or something. Now you are not simple, you are not interested in communicating; you are interested in impressing. Now it is no more a question of saying something, of

sharing something. It is an ego trip. You want to prove something, that you know more; now you will be in trouble. Your legs will start shaking.

People who have been speaking their whole life.... I used to know one vice-chancellor -- I was a professor in the same university. He had been a teacher his whole life, but whenever he stood up, he would tremble. Once it happened that I was presiding at a meeting which he was to address. I gave him a piece of paper with a note on it. He took the piece of paper in his hand and his hand was shaking so much that the whole audience became aware... because of the piece of paper. Otherwise he used to keep his hands....

Later on he told me 'You played a trick on me. You should not have given that piece of paper to me. You made me look like a fool.' I said 'I never knew why you keep your hands in your pockets when you speak.' He said 'I shake all over. I perspire.' 'Why? These are your students, your colleagues; nobody is your-enemy here....' But the moment you want to impress, then everybody's ego is in conflict with your ego. And the same happens anywhere.

If making love becomes an ego trip and you want to prove to the woman that you are the greatest lover -- never before has there been such a lover in the world and never again is there going to be -- you are going to be in trouble! You will shake, you will tremble, you will perspire... and love can happen in a very spontaneous, natural way. That's why, when you are with her (your partner) you are not so afraid, but when you are with a new woman you are more afraid -- because with her you have become settled. She knows that you tremble a little, that you are afraid a little -- it's okay. She understands and she loves you. But with the new woman, she does not love you, she does not understand you, she has no intimacy with you, and you want to prove that you are somebody special, that she has never known such a man, that you are a man!

That idea of being a macho will create trouble for you. Drop this machismo, and forget all about it. And there is no problem; you are creating it. Put more and more of your effort into meditation. You will be surprised: the energy that goes into sex will start going into meditation, and sooner or later you will be having the same kind of orgasmic experiences through meditation as people have through sex.

The sexual orgasm is bound to take too much energy out of you. It is a sheer wastage. It gives very little and takes very much. In the meditative orgasm, with no energy investment from your side the same quality -- deeper, higher, profounder -- happens. Later on you will find yourself more energetic than before. The orgasm will leave you with more energy, with more vibrant energy than before. And this is possible.

For six months just forget about sex as if it has no meaning. Once in a while if it happens, allow it, but don't think about it and don't just manage to go into it. Don't try at all.
(to his partner) And you help him....

[A sannyasin who runs a large sannyas centre in the West says: I love my community and my family, but yet I cannot float totally with the difficulties there are. So millions of questions arise and no answer satisfies me.]

You are just taking the whole thing too seriously, that's all, and because of that seriousness you feel it as a burden and you create a burden for others too. Let things move in a more relaxed way. Don't make it something that you have to do. Don't make it a point of prestige. You are not to prove anything by it. Enjoy it.... Let it be a play. If something happens, good; if nothing happens, that too is good.

And we are only here on the earth for a few days. Sooner or later everybody is gone, and [the centre] will be looked after by somebody else, so why bother so much? And I am not saying that if you bother less, less work will happen. More work will happen, because in a relaxed mind you have more energy, more creativity, more inventiveness. And when you are relaxed you help others to relax. When you are playful, you help others to be playful, and in playfulness much happens. In fact all creativity is a kind of play. Serious people cannot create anything; their whole energy is lost in their being serious.

So be a little less German... a little less serious. And things will be okay -- nothing to be worried about.
This robe for you....

[A sannyasin asks: About deadness... I feel that many things go, not really wrong, but when I am surprised, I choose the dead.]

Everything is perfectly right. Just start a meditation every night before you go to sleep -- a death meditation. In the beginning, lie down for ten minutes, turn the light off and start feeling that you are dying.

Get into the feeling of dying... dying... dying.... Let the whole body be dead and feel that you are

disappearing from the body, receding, receding, receding. You have left the circumference the body completely -- you are at the centre. Just a small light, at the centre, and all is dead. And in that state fall asleep.

This feeling that comes to you is not anything wrong; it is just a natural indication from your unconscious that you have to meditate on death now. The unconscious is sending you a message of tremendous importance -- that if you can learn how to die consciously, you will know what life is. And man comes to know life only in utter death, never otherwise. The total death is the beginning of resurrection.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807125	
ShortTitle: LEAP12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, uparati means indifference to the non-essential -- a divine indifference to the non essential. And that's the whole work of the seeker. We are caught up in the non-essential, the mundane, the trivial. For the moment it looks so important, and the next moment it appears as if it had not happened at all.

When one looks back, one is always surprised: the same things that had looked so important, look utterly futile... and one was ready to die for those things! Just some abusive word from somebody, and the mind becomes focussed on it out of all proportion and is ready to kill or to be killed. After a few minutes, when things have cooled down, it looks so stupid. Even to talk about it, even to say 'I got so disturbed by it' looks silly. But almost ninety-nine percent of our whole life consists of such things, hence it is a wastage.

One has to be very alert and aware. One has to save oneself for god. If we lose our energy in just collecting stones on the beach, by the time we come on the treasure we will not have any energy. We remain beggars when there is no treasure, and we will remain beggars when there is every possibility to become an emperor.

One has to be very conscious of what one is doing with one's energy, of where one is putting it, because once gone it is gone forever. And the time that is passing will not come back; nothing can be recaptured. Once this awareness settles in, a great difference arises.

Just think: if you are going to die tomorrow, then how many things will be important and how many things will be unimportant? It will change your whole gestalt. Just a moment before you were thinking to make a new house, to start a new relationship, to have one child more, to do this and that. There were a thousand and one plans in the mind, all running around.

The moment you become aware that tomorrow you are going to die, all those thoughts simply disappear; they become irrelevant. Something else, that you were not thinking of at all, becomes relevant: 'What is death? Am I ready to face it? Have I done anything to go into it silently, lovingly, in a kind of welcome? Am I ready to face my creator?' Something new becomes important, something that was not at all in the consciousness surfaces and becomes central. All that was in the consciousness and all those desires that were clamouring for your attention are no more relevant -- that is just the market noise.

And this is how it is. Tomorrow is not certain: tomorrow may be, may not be. Death is always waiting tomorrow. About only one thing can we be certain, and that is death; all else is uncertain.

To become a sannyasin means to put things in their right perspective, to bring a balance, to put priorities

right.

Prem means love, kavita means a poet -- a poet of love. And that's my vision of being a true sannyasin -- love and poetry. And in fact, if love is there, there is always poetry. Love blooms in poetry. And by poetry I do not mean anything literal; it is a metaphor with me.

It means a life lived with great sensitivity. It means a life lived not through the head but through the heart. It means a life which is basically rooted in beauty. When life is oriented in beauty, it has poetry. Then one walks poetry, eats poetry, breathes poetry. It has nothing to do with poetry as such. The thing ordinarily called poetry is only one aspect of this life -- this life lived in beauty and grace, life lived in joy and celebration.

The head is serious and sad. Only the heart knows how to dance; the head is crippled as far as dance is concerned. And the head is very earthy; it crawls on the earth. The heart has wings; it soars high in the sky. And that soaring is what I call poetry.

So drop seriousness. Forget that you have a head. Function more and more as if you don't have a head. In the beginning it is just an 'as if'; slowly slowly it becomes a reality. And the day it becomes a reality, you are a sannyasin. This is just the beginning, the beginning of dropping the head.

Anand means bliss, mahbuba means beloved. God creates the world out of his love. The world flows out of his love -- it is an expression of his love, an explosion of his love. He loves every creature... from stones to stars. We are all protected by his love, we are all continuously showered on by his love. Everyone has to consciously become a beloved of god. Once this recognition penetrates the heart, it transforms your whole being. It is as if suddenly a light comes into darkness and darkness is gone.

Just the idea 'God loves me', just the feel of it -- 'He surrounds me like a caress, his lips are on my lips, his heart is in my heart. I am not abandoned by existence; I am loved, cherished by existence. I am not worthless, I am not unworthy...' and the dignity and the splendour starts growing in one.

And remember a great paradox: the real dignity has no ego in it; the real splendour has no idea of any superiority. In fact, the ego is just a cover-up for our worthlessness. Because we think ourselves worthless, we try to prove in every way that we are not worthless. That effort is our ego trip -- 'I am a president of a country, I am not worthless. I have so much education; I am not worthless.' 'Look, I have got so many lovers; I am not worthless.' But deep down we are constantly nagged by our worthlessness. Deep down we know we are worthless, dust unto dust.

That has been taught to us down the centuries. Our souls have been corrupted and poisoned. The priests and the politicians have conspired against the whole of humanity. This is their whole conspiracy: to create the feeling of worthlessness in human beings. If they feel worthless they can be dominated by the politician, they can be dominated by the priest. If they feel worthless they will seek some authority figures to depend on. If they feel worthless they cannot not be independent. That is the secret trick in it. If they feel worth, if they feel loved by god, if they are nourished and cherished by existence, they will not look up to any father-figure, to any authority -- political, religious, or any other.

So the basic conspiracy has been created in every child -- the idea that you are absolutely worthless, that you are not up to the standard, that you are not as intelligent as you should be, that you are not as beautiful as you are supposed to be, that your behaviour is ugly, to improve yourself, to prove yourself. That's what improvement is: an effort to prove 'I am somebody.' The ego is nothing but an effort to cover this inner worthlessness that has been created by the society. My effort here is to give back the dignity that really belongs to you.

Everyone is utterly essential. This existence needs you -- without you it would not be the same existence. And not only does it need you: it needs everybody in the same way, so there is no question of superiority.

It needs even a small blade of grass as much as it needs the sun and the moon. As far as the whole is concerned, everything is absolutely essential -- the great oceans and the small dewdrops. It will miss the small dewdrop if it is not there; it will not be so beautiful. There will remain a hole in it which cannot be filled by the great oceans; they can only be filled by small dewdrops.

As far as the whole is concerned, there is absolute equality. In asserting one's own dignity, one asserts the dignity of the whole of existence of animals, of trees, of people, of mountains, of rivers, of all. So it does not create any superiority complex, because a superiority complex is nothing but an inferiority complex standing on its head, doing sirshasan, a headstand; that's all it is. And it has nothing to do with ego. Ego

simply shows a poor person who has not yet become aware of his inner splendour and the gifts that god has given to him.

Anand means bliss, raje means king or queen. And my observation is that people go on pretending for the whole of their lives that they are beggars... and they are not. They are kings and queens. Even the beggars are not beggars. In fact there cannot be a beggar in existence because god exists. If there were no god then everybody would be an orphan. Then we would be just accidental, driftwood -- a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. But it is not so, fortunately it is not so. We have significance; we are part of a great destiny that is unfolding. This is our kingdom! And all that we will ever need has already been provided for; we are born with it.

But because the kingdom is inner, we go on missing it. Our search is outer -- this is the dilemma of humanity: the search is outer and the kingdom is inner, so the search and the kingdom never meet. The more you search, the more beggarly you become, because the further you go into search, the further you are going away from your kingdom. When all search stops and all seeking disappears, and one is simply in a state of no-movement -- that's what meditation is all about -- then suddenly the kingdom is there and one starts laughing. It has been a cosmic joke, because the kingdom has always been there! Even when we were rushing and begging each moment, at every door, the kingdom was there inside.

By the 'kingdom within' I mean that our nature is intrinsically blissful. Misery is an accident; bliss is our nature. Misery comes and goes; bliss remains, abides. But because our whole mechanism of senses is out-going, misery becomes very important. When we see something miserable we magnify it. All our senses jump upon it; it becomes the focus of our whole being. And we don't have any sense that goes in -- all the five senses go out.

The inner sense has to be developed; it is a potential. These five senses are actual; we are born with them. The sixth sense is a potential. If one works on it, if one helps it to grow, it grows, and it becomes such a powerful phenomenon that it absorbs all the five senses. That sixth sense is capable of doing all that these five senses can do and plus. It is capable of seeing, and it can see even without eyes; that's what clairvoyance is. It is capable of hearing, and hearing without ears and without sound; that's what telepathy is. When the inner sense starts functioning, all these five senses are nothing compared to its power. And it has something plus too: it can look inside, it can hear inside.

All the five senses are one-way; they simply go out. The inner sixth sense is two-way; it can go out, it can go in. The sixth sense joins you together. The inner and the outer disappear in that bridging, and one for the first time comes to know existence as a totality -- not as inner, not as outer, not as objective, not as subjective, not as I and thou. I and thou both disappear. There is utter unity. That unity is called samadhi, satori, ecstasy, enlightenment, buddhahood, christ-consciousness, or what you will....

But the inner has to be provoked, challenged, helped, and that is possible only if you become intimate with somebody whose inner sense has started functioning, because it is contagious, it infects. That's why I am not interested in people who are not sannyasins. They are keeping aloof -- they cannot be helped much. They are protecting themselves. They have created all kinds of walls around themselves.

To become a sannyasin means you surrender all your protection, you become vulnerable. Only then can that contagious phenomenon happen. Only then can something from me penetrate you. Only then can my music be heard by your potential. And once your potential starts throbbing, is risen, you will be surprised that the whole existence becomes psychedelic. The trees are more green than they have ever been, and love is not just love but prayer too. Ordinary life starts taking on extraordinary colours, and ordinary people start looking divine. Then you see only kings and queens walking around, gods and goddesses.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807135
ShortTitle: LEAP13
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, diwani means madness -- love madness. And that's the only method to god. If one can be mad in love, then all becomes possible, because only in love are we not tethered to the earth. Suddenly the law of gravitation is replaced by the law of grace. We are not being pulled downwards, we are uplifted; hence the euphoria that love brings. Only in love does one disappear, and that's an absolute necessity for god to be.

When love is there, one is not; the lover and the love can't both exist together. If the lover is there, love is not, so whenever the lover comes in, love disappears. When the love is there, there is no lover -- it is just a state. It has no centre in it, it is a centreless space. It has no ego, no self in it. It is utter selflessness.

And love is mad, because it goes against all calculations. It goes against rules and regulations. It goes against all rituals, formalities. It brings you back to your primeval state. It releases the wild energy in you. It breaks all the walls of civilisation that you have created around yourself or which the society has created around you. It is an explosion into wildness, into nature, but it goes so much against the reason, because reason iS a systematiser, a regulator, a controller. Reason does not believe in freedom; it believes in order.

Freedom is chaos. Of course the chaos has its own order but that is a totally different kind of order; it cannot be contained in the same word. Freedom has its own discipline but that is not a structure. It is a spontaneity; moment to moment it changes its colours, moment to moment it changes its song. It is not pre-fabricated. And it is not responsible for anybody else except itself. It is responsive, but not responsible. It accepts the challenge of life, responds to it with totality, but not with already arrived at conclusions.

So love looks mad to reason, hence reason tries in every way to prohibit love, to inhibit love, to destroy it or to allow only the minimum.

My observation of people is this, that they allow not more than one percent of their love, hence they are so miserable. If they can still live with the misery, it is because of that one percent love that they allow. If that too disappears, then a man is ready to commit suicide; then there is no point to life at all. That one percent goes on giving the feeling of meaning. If one percent of love can give so much significance to one's life that one resists committing suicide, what will happen if one hundred percent of one's love is released? Then one will have life abundant, life eternal.

I am all in favour of the madness that love brings and the love that madness brings.

Prem means love, kabiro means god. God is love, and vice versa: love is god. They are synonymous -- two words for one reality. God is the word of the theologian, love is the word of the poet, but the reality is the same -- two words for the same reality. And certainly the poet's word is far better, because his understanding is deeper. The theologian's word can never have that depth, that profundity. He thinks about god -- the poet feels.

Thinking is always on the surface; feeling, always at the very core of one's being. Thinking tries to prove. The very effort to prove shows that one has not known yet. In fact the theologian is not trying to prove the existence of god for others -- others are just excuses; he is trying to prove the existence of god for himself. When he sees the conviction arising in others' eyes, he feels convinced that he must be right. But deep down there is suspicion, deep down there is doubt. He is trying to hide that doubt from himself. He creates many proofs, arguments, systems, to hide that doubt.

All the systems of theology only prove that the person has not known yet, because when you know, no proof is needed; knowledge is always self-evident. That's why the poet never gives any argument, his statements are non-argumentative. They are pure statements -- he simply declares 'God is.'

And that is the difference between the western religion and the eastern religion: the western religion is too much in the hands of the theologian, hence they have killed it. God has been killed by the argumentative minds. They may be for him, that makes no difference -- god is always killed by arguments; whether for or against it does not matter. In fact the man who argues against god may not be able to kill him, but the man

who argues for him is certain to kill him!

The man who argues against god is really feeling a deep urge to trust and is afraid of trusting, hence he is arguing against. Mm? This is how life is so strange: the man who is an atheist is afraid of his trust, and the man who is a theist is afraid of his doubt. On the surface, the atheist seems to be doubting and the theist seems to be believing. Deep down just the reverse is the case.

But in the East religions have always been in tune with poetry. They have never argued. You will be surprised to know that in the East there exists no argument for god, as exists in the West -- no arguments at all but simple statements. Just as the sun has set, just as there is noise on the road or the call of the cuckoo, or this silence, this-ness -- exactly like that, they simply declare 'God is.' Love always knows without any knowledge to help it. It knows directly; its knowing is immediate.

Start by love and you will reach to god without any effort on your part. Do all that you can do to create love in your being and you will be rewarded by the experience of god.

Soham: It means 'I am that.' It is the greatest experience that is available to human consciousness: 'I am that, I am god.' It is not just a word -- it is a tremendous, ecstatic experience. The word is simply symbolic. It is the greatest equilibrium and the greatest equation. The western approach has never come to this point, or only very rarely, and whenever some western mystic declared 'I am that', he was excluded from the church, haunted, tortured, burned. The church in the West has remained primitive. With all its sophistication and theological investigations and systematisations and rationalisations, it has remained primitive, non-democratic, and it has not allowed the mystic his full say.

When Meister Eckhardt said 'God is not -- I am', the church felt offended. He was a very clever man -- he died; otherwise the church would have killed him. He died in time. There are a few people who don't know how to live and there are a few people who know how to die and when to die! He died exactly in time... just a few days more and the church council was going to decide to exclude him from the church and to torture him, because it was sacrilegious to declare 'There is no god -- I am god!' Had he been in the East we would have worshipped him as a buddha. He is one of the rarest flowerings in the whole history of humanity. Only a few people can be counted at that height, at that peak.

There comes a moment of silence, of such utter silence, that I and thou are no more separate; they are bridged, welded into one.

Martin Buber says the whole prayer consists of I and thou. This is not true. It is only the beginning, the abe of prayer, not the xyz of it. In the beginning the prayer is a dialogue between I and thou -- the ultimate thou: god, existence, whole. But this is Just the beginning. When the prayer reaches to its crescendo there is no I found. And when there is no I, how can there be a 'thou'? Both disappear. That disappearance has been coded into this small word: 'soham'.

This is the goal. This has to be achieved, this can be achieved. Without achieving it a man has not lived authentically, has not lived really, has wasted his energies, gone astray, become too entangled with the trivial, has lost his track.

Meditation is nothing but creating an atmosphere inside you where this feeling can arise: 'I am that' where this truth is heard, this still small voice is heard. That day is the day of greatest celebration when one hears that -- not repeated by the mind t just an outpouring from nowhere. It simply arises from your own inner depths and overwhelms you. It is not that your mind says 'I am that' -- your whole being, each fibre of your body, each cell of your body, your head, your heart, your guts, all are together in a kind of symphony and the experience is 'I am that.' Not inwards -- it is a pure experience. One -knows it, one feels it, one is it; it is in one.

This is one of the greatest mantras, but a mantra that has to be heard existentially, not repeated.

Deva means divine, maya means illusion -- divine illusion. The world is illusory, but it is still divine. The world is a dream but a dream in the consciousness of god. Just as we dream in the night, the whole existence is god's dream; that is the meaning of maya. We are being dreamed by god, that's why we are. He is dreaming these trees and the birds and the stars and the people.

The word is of great potential; it can have many connotations. The English word 'magic' comes from the same root, because the magician creates things out of nothing, and that's how god creates things -- out of nothing. Whenever you find any man who can create something, you will always find something of magic in that man. A painter with an ordinary canvas and colours creates something. That something is not just the sum total of the canvas and the colours.

It happened once that a very very rich man asked Picasso to make a portrait of him. Picasso said 'But it will be very costly.' The rich man said 'You need not worry.' He was one of the richest men in the world, so the price was not fixed. It took six months for Picasso to complete the portrait and when the rich man came, Picasso asked a million dollars. Even the rich man said 'This looks a little too much and I don't see that just a canvas and a few colours can cost so much.'

Picasso said 'That's okay.' He told one of his disciples who was learning painting with him -- 'Go inside, bring a bigger canvas than this, and bring many tubes of colours and give them to this man. Whatsoever price he wants to pay, he can pay.'

But the man said, 'What will I do with the canvas and the colours?'

Picasso said 'That is the point -- it is not just canvas and colours. Canvas and colours are only devices to make manifest something that cannot manifest by itself I am asking the price for that.'

All creation is out of nothing -- it comes from nowhere, from the formless, and becomes manifest. So it may be a painter or a poet or a musician, but whenever you find somebody creative you will have the feeling of magic around him. He will have a magnetic force in him that attracts.

Maya is illusion but not just illusion; it is divine illusion. It has not to be renounced. It has to be lived it has to be lived in totality, because if you live the world in totality you will sooner or later stumble upon the creator of it. He is hiding somewhere here-in the trees, in the mountains, in the rivers.

If I can go deeper into your dreams, sooner or later I Will find you, because it is your dream -- you muSt be there; without you it cannot exist. The dream may be a dream, a mere dream, but the dreamer is true. So I am all for living in the world need to renounce it. It is god's dream, true, but we can find god only through his dream. He has manifested himself in his dream, and the dream is beautiful, psychedelically beautiful; it is utterly beautiful. We have to dig deep into the dream to find the dreamer.

Psychoanalysis is on the right track -- it analyses your dreams to know about you -- and meditation is also is nothing but becoming aware of your dreaming mind. Slowly slowly, the more aware you become of the dreaming mind and the dreams that float in your consciousness and come and go, the more you become aware of the witness who remains. Dreams come and go -- the witness abides. Sometimes it is a beautiful dream and sometimes it is a nightmare, but the witness is the same. How long can you avoid the witness?

Sometimes one dream passes by, another has not come, and there is a gap; in that gap you will become aware of yourself. The psychoanalyst tries to analyse the dream from the outside; the meditator tries to become aware of his dreaming mind from the inside. Of course, the meditator goes far deeper because the psychoanalyst can only interpret from the outside. But the meditator can see it from the inside and the story is very different from the inside. The greatest experience comes when suddenly the gestalt changes. Remaining focussed on the dream, focussed, focussed, one day the gestalt changes and the focussing is on oneself.

The dream is no more there -- only the dreamer is there in its purity.

That contentless consciousness is god. So you have a beautiful name -- keep it!

[A sannyasin, who works in the ashram kitchen says: I can't get angry. Someone gets angry with me, then I get miserable and I start crying. People tell me not to take it seriously, not to take it personally, but it feels very personal. I get very upset.

Osho checks her energy.]

You have to express it. The problem is that you repress it. If it is there too much, just go to the therapy room, cry and weep and really get into it and enjoy it. Rather than thinking that you are doing something wrong, just let it happen. And don't try to be a witness; right now that is not the thing you can do. The first thing, before one can become a witness, is expression. With a repressive attitude nobody can become a witness, because it is almost impossible for them to be together.

You are trying to be a witness just to repress it. The first thing is to allow it expression... and enjoy it! Nothing is wrong in it....

Mm, nothing is wrong in it... nothing is wrong in it. You are not made of wood, that's all. And right now you need not be a wooden buddha! No. Be alive, and if you feel that it creates a scene there, then just go to the therapy room or go to the terrace and really have it. Within five to seven minutes it will be gone and you will come out of it very very clean, pure.

[The sannyasin says: Sometimes I go on crying all day!]

If you repress then it can happen. If you repress then it accumulates -- if you have been repressing for many days then you cry for the whole day and then -it is heavy. Once in a while it is a beautiful thing. It is tiring if you have to cry the whole day, it is exhausting. But once in a while for five to ten minutes, one can cry and enjoy it. And one will feel bathed, clean, pure -- the poison has gone out of the system. One will be more forgiving, more playful.

Just allow it. For one month allow it and then report to me, but nothing is wrong. Good!

[Osho gives a 'come close' energy darshan to a sannyasin.]

Things are good. Just a little fear is there, and fear is always a hindrance to opening up totally. But the energy is very good -- if you can drop the fear completely, the lotus will bloom. But that fear is also natural; everybody has it. It is just to be on guard so that nothing wrong happens to oneself. It is just out of the experience of millions of years that man has become very very frightened deep down, because anything can go wrong. So one keeps oneself shut, closed, unavailable, far away, distant, so that one can withdraw any moment if the need arises. One goes only so far and then one stops, waits, hesitates. This is natural but slowly slowly one learns that it is needless.

To be with a master and to be afraid is contradictory. Then you are not benefitted as much as you can be. To be with the master means to be absolutely vulnerable, to always be ready to die. Yes, exactly that, precisely that: to be ready to die. It is a process of death, but it prepares the path for the new to arrive. Death of you as you are becomes the work of that which you really are. But that is in the future. And to disappear feels frightening. The fear is so natural that one never feels it is there. It is so subtle and it has been always there, so one has become oblivious of it. People feel fear only when there is some extreme fear and very sudden.

One psychologist was experimenting: he dropped a frog into hot boiling water. The frog immediately jumped out of it. The same frog he dropped into ordinary water. The frog remained inside it. Then he started heating the water, slowly, slowly, slowly. The frog remained in it because the heating went so slow that he became adjusted to it, and when the water was boiling the frog was still in it, he wouldn't jump out of it; he died! He was capable of jumping out but the thing happened so slowly that he became accustomed to it.

So when there is some fear that grips you suddenly, you become aware of it. Somebody comes with a dagger and you become aware of it; the house is on fire and you become aware of it. But the fear I am talking about has always remained with you as a shadow, so much so that you have accepted it so you are not conscious about it, but I would like you to become conscious about it. I would like to see you after two months. Just remain conscious and relax more.

The energy is perfectly beautiful and ready to have a great jump, but the fear is hanging around it like a lodestone -- it has to be dropped. Good!

[Osho gives a sannyasin a come close energy darshan.]

Things are getting better every day -- just go on cooperating as you have been. But we have to go a long way yet. The journey has started and that is the most important thing; everything else is secondary.

The past goes only slowly slowly. It hangs around -- it is like a hangover but it has no roots in you any longer... just a hangover, just the dust that clings to every traveller. The road is lost, gone, but the dust goes on clinging. It is just as if you have drunk too much in the night. Now you are not drunk but the hangover is there and you have a little headache and the body is feeling it, is a little hazy, foggy. But the root is cut, and even if the tree still looks green, it is not alive any more. It is dying.

And things are happening -- just go on cooperating. In spite of yourself, go on cooperating!

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #14

Chapter title: None

14 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7807145
ShortTitle:	LEAP14
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means god, kabiro means great -- the great god, or, god is great. Everything else is just a part -- god is the whole.

God is not a person but another name for the totality of all. To live as a part against the whole is to live in misery. To live as a part with the whole, as the whole, in the whole, is to be in bliss.

Man's misery consists in his creating a separation; he creates a distance between himself and the whole that surrounds him. It is as foolish as a fish creating a distance between itself and the ocean. Hence so much misery. The fish can be happy only in the ocean, with the ocean, as the ocean, because basically it comes out of the ocean. It is a wave in the ocean, and one day it has to disappear into the ocean again.

The ocean remains the source and the goal. The fish is a momentary wave -- so is man, so is everything that we can see, we can hear, touch. All are waves, momentary, but beyond the waves there is an eternal ocean. That is called kabiro -- the great ocean. It has to be remembered, and not only intellectually remembered but existentially lived too.

Live always with this mindfulness, that we are not separate, that we cannot be separate, that all separation is just in our mind; in reality it is not possible. But all our misery is also in the mind; in reality it is not possible. In reality there is no misery. Reality is made of the stuff called bliss, hence in the East we have called reality satchitananda. Sat means truth, chit means consciousness, ananda means bliss -- these are the three qualities of reality. This is the eastern trinity, far more important than the Christian trinity. The Christian trinity looks very childish compared to it. Truth, consciousness, bliss -- but bliss is the ultimate peak.

The more we dissolve, the more blissful we become. When one disappears, then there is utter bliss and nothing else.

Nartan means dance, majida means goddess -- goddess of dance. God has to be contemplated on, not as a static thing but as a dynamic phenomenon... not as something still but as something dancing, because god is energy. And now, the scientists agree with it absolutely, that there is no matter; all is energy. To say that all is energy is to say in other words that all is dance. Everything is dancing. The earth is dancing around the sun, the moon is dancing around the earth, and the sun itself is dancing around some unknown sun somewhere -- scientists have not yet been able to discover that centre, but the dance continues. And it is not only that these big things are dancing: the smallest particle, the electron, is dancing, the proton is dancing. From the smallest to the greatest, all are joined in one orgasmic dance.

God has to be thought of as the ultimate dance, the dance of the whole. To think of god as movement, riverlike, dancing, makes the meditator also have a different vision of meditation. Then meditation is not just when you close your eyes and you sit silently. In fact deep down, when Buddha is sitting silently under his bodhi tree, not moving at all, there is dance deep inside him -- the dance of consciousness... invisible of course, but the dance is there. Because nothing remains at rest. 'Rest' is an unreal word; nothing corresponds to rest in reality.

Now, it depends on us: we can make our life just a restlessness or a dance. Rest is not possible, rest is not in the nature of things at all, but we can have a very chaotic restlessness -- that is misery, that is neurosis, that is madness -- or we can create something beautiful out of it. We can be creative with this energy; then restlessness is no more restless. It becomes smooth, graceful -- it starts taking the form of a dance and a song. And the paradox is: when the dancer is totally in dance, there is rest -- the impossible happens -- the centre of the cyclone. But that rest is not possible in any other way. When the dance is total only then does that rest happen.

Science has not come to know about that rest; that's why scientists say there is nothing in reality that corresponds with the word 'rest'. But there is a movement, because there is a centre to this whole dance, it cannot go on without a centre. The periphery is dancing, the circumference is dancing. And to know that centre, the only way is to become a total dance. Only then, in contrast to the dance, does one suddenly become aware of something very quiet and very still. That quietness, that stillness is god.

On the circumference god is a dance at the centre god is just absolute stillness. God is a paradox. God consists of polar opposites. Those polar opposites are complementaries; they are just like two wings of a bird.

So think more and more in terms of movement, dance, dynamism. Let that become your meditation.

Gyan means wisdom, baria means god -- god of wisdom. The most important thing to remember is that knowledge is not wisdom, cannot be wisdom; not only that, it is anti-wisdom, it is the barrier that prevents wisdom from arising. Knowledge is the false coin, the pretender. It pretends to know. It knows nothing, but it can befool people -- it is befooling millions of people -- and it is so subtle that unless one is really intelligent one never becomes aware of it. And it is so deep rooted, because from the very childhood we have been conditioned in it.

To know means to collect, an accumulation, to Collect information, to collect data. It does not change you -- you remain the same; just your collection of information becomes bigger and bigger and bigger. Wisdom transforms you. It is really information... not just information. It forms your inner being in a new way. It is transformation. It creates a new quality of seeing, knowing, being. So it is possible that a man may not be at all informed and yet be wise. Or the man may be very much informed and may be very unwise.

In fact that's what has happened in the world: man has become more educated, more literate. Universal education is available, so everybody has become knowledgeable, and wisdom is lost. Now who cares for wisdom? Knowledge is so easily available in the paperbacks -- who bothers about wisdom ? Wisdom takes time, energy, devotion, dedication. Wisdom requires much sacrifice. It is an arduous and long journey and the task is uphill. Who bothers when knowledge is so easily and cheaply available? And through knowledge you can pretend that you know. You can deceive others but you will not be able to deceive yourself.

So drop all knowledge. Drop the whole thing, the whole endeavour, as futile, and start new ways of creating wisdom.

Meditation leads to wisdom -- learning leads to knowledge. Unlearning leads to wisdom. Knowledge needs concentration -- wisdom needs meditation. Concentration is: moving in one direction with great effort, with a goal, with a greed, with something to achieve. Meditation simply means not moving anywhere at all, but just being here and enjoying the moment; no direction, no goal, no intention, no motivation, no greed -- a state of desireless awareness... not going anywhere but just being here and enjoying the moment for its own sake; that's meditation. And meditation slowly slowly becomes wisdom. Meditation is the seed and the true god is available only through wisdom, not through knowledge.

Prem means love, rafia means goddess. Love makes one a god. Love transforms a human being into a divinity. Without love, man is not even man; with love, man is more than man. Without love, man is just part of the animal kingdom, below humanity; with love man is beyond humanity, has surpassed humanity, is a god or a goddess.

Love is the bridge that man has to pass through. Love joins these two infinities -- the unconscious world of the animals and the conscious world of the buddhas. Those who don't know how to love remain unbridged with god.

And the strange thing is this, that everybody thinks he knows how to love, and it is very rarely that a person knows how to love. What people ordinarily mean when they say that they love is simply that they want others to love them. They want to get love, attention, caring, from others; they want to become the centre of their attention. That's what they mean when they say that they love, that they want to love, but in fact they want love to be showered on them. They are beggars, and beggars can't love; only emperors can love.

Basically love is not a desire to get but a desire to give. And when one gives, much comes in return, but that is another matter; it is just by the way. It is not the motivation; it is not for that that love was given.

Love, to be really love, has to be a sheer gift of joy with no strings attached to it -- conscious, unconscious -- no conditions made. Otherwise love is degraded and becomes a bargain, is degraded and becomes a commodity in the marketplace. And love is prayer: it belongs to the world of the sacred, is part

of the world of the temples; it is not part of the supermarket.

This is the problem: how to learn to give? Our whole mind is nothing but greed. It wants and wants and wants more and more, from everywhere. It is very reluctant to give. Even if sometimes it gives, it gives only in order to get, and naturally it wants to get more than it has given. Hence the conflict between lovers, constant conflict, because both are bargaining, haggling. Both want to give less and get more. Now, this seems to be impossible, so all that becomes possible in the name of love is friction, conflict, anger, rage, jealousy, possessiveness; and all kinds of diseases grow in the name of love. But once you learn how to give, all those diseases disappear, and with that, all that pathology; then one is whole and healthy. And much comes... a thousandfold love is returned by existence. Existence constantly goes on giving to us whatsoever we give to it.

That is the meaning of your name: give, and give so totally that there is no idea of getting anything out of it, there is no idea of return. Give, and be thankful to the person who has accepted your love... because he has accepted it; he may have rejected. So don't wait for him to be grateful! You should be grateful that your love has been accepted, welcomed. Then life starts changing, and one becomes a god, one becomes a goddess.

The day you have learned how to give totally all that you have for no reason at all -- just for the sheer joy of giving -- that moment, the benediction... call it enlightenment, nirvana, god-realisation, or whatever.

Anand means bliss, sikha means a peak, a mountain-peak. Bliss is a peak. It is the highest peak of consciousness; there is nothing higher than that. All else -- beauty, good, truth, consciousness -- are smaller peaks compared to the peak of bliss. Bliss is the Everest of the mountains, of the Himalayas, of consciousness. And the real challenge is to conquer it. The outer Everest has been conquered but the inner Everest everybody has to conquer; nobody else can do it for you. Many have conquered it but it remains personal; it never becomes a public property.

If Albert Einstein discovers something it becomes public property. Then each and everybody following him has not to discover it again and again -- that will be stupid; once the theory of relativity is known, it is known. Einstein may have worked for twenty years on it but anybody of normal intelligence can understand it within hours.

But what Buddha attained or what Christ attained remains personal. There is no way to make it collective. One has to attain it on one's own, and it has to be again and again discovered. Buddhas and Krishnas become witnesses to it. They prove that it is, their being proves that it is; their very existence becomes a loud witness to it, but that's all.

You have to go and trek in the mountains, with all the dangers and the insecurity, and you have to be alone in the search. You cannot go as a crowd, you cannot make it a group experiment. Each one has to go alone and each one has to find a way, because the way does not exist ready-made. By your very search you create it. It is a footpath, not like a super-highway. And each time it disappears; the moment one has reached, the footpath disappears. It is like the birds flying in the sky: they don't leave any footprints. But the challenge is worth accepting, because only in accepting the challenge of this unknown, arduous, dangerous journey does one become a man.

In accepting the very challenge, one becomes a human being. Before that one remains below human Before that one is not born. Before that one only looks like a human being. With this challenge and the acceptance of the challenge something integrates inside; one starts having a centre. And the more one goes into the wild mountains, the more and more centred one becomes. The more one is left alone, the more the soul is born.

George Gurdjieff used to say that everybody is not born with a soul. He is right and he is wrong, both. Wrong because everybody is born with a soul, and right because that soul remains only a potential; it is not actual. Unless you take the challenge, it remains only a seed. A seed is not a tree. It may become a tree, it may not become. The seed has to accept the challenge to fall into the soil, to disappear and die in the soil, to hope, to wait, to trust that out of its death something will be born.

This challenge slowly slowly kills your ego. And when the ego is gone, a new entity arrives -- the soul, the self.

[A sannyasin had written to Osho about feeling guilty about recurrent sickness, and wondering if, in her involvement with a love relationship, she was diverting energy formerly invested in Osho. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing is wrong with your energy, mm? just your mind goes on playing tricks with you. And the mind can go on playing tricks unless you learn how not to associate with it, how not to get identified with it. It is not a real problem that you are facing, not at all.

A real problem is a problem of the energy. Then it is a hard task, mm? because the energy has to be changed, rechannellised, diverted, refined. And the energy makes its own musculature, so the whole body musculature has to be changed. And the energy makes its grooves; those grooves have to be changed. If a problem is in the energy then it is long work, but your energy is absolutely right.

The problem is bogus -- it is just in the mind. It is as if a man has no cancer but has got the idea, the suspicion, and now the mind is afraid of a cancer which is not there. The mind can create it. If it remains long in it, it can force the body to follow it, but it has not yet in any way been affecting your energy. Your energy is totally flowing and good.

You have to learn not to associate with the mind, because the mind is always old, it knows only the old tricks and it moves on in those same tricks. It is like a gramophone record: you put the mechanism on and it moves.

You will be surprised that now they have discovered how to play the tapes in the brain. Just by touching a particular part of the brain with an electrode, you start having a particular vision, a dream opens up, certain thoughts start moving. If the electrode is removed, immediately all stops. Put the electrode on the same spot again and the same thing is repeated, exactly the same -- the same dream, the same thoughts. So the mind is a kind of tape -- it goes on playing its old tapes -- and you have to learn not to be identified with it.

All that is needed is a kind of witnessing. Become more of a watcher: see the mind talking -- remember that this is a tape, that this is just an old gramophone record. You have moved from it long ago, it has no relevance to you, it has lost all context in your being but it is there. And unless you stop identifying with it, you will go on giving nourishment to it. Stop identifying and the nourishment is stopped. Sooner or later it will fade and fade and fade, will recede and will become disconnected from you.

So it is not a question of solving this problem or that; your only problem is how to get disidentified with the mind. Your energy has become part of my buddhafield -- you need not be worried about it. Your love is so much for me that there is no problem in the energy.

Just remember: whenever the mind starts playing a trick upon you, shake yourself -- give a good jerk or jump or jog, shout -- and tell it 'I know you. Enough is enough!'

[Osho gives a sannyasin a 'come close' energy darshan.]

Everything is perfectly good. Mm? going crazy slowly slowly, that will do it. Your mind is disappearing, that's good.

My whole work consists in that, in taking away the mind. And once the mind is gone all is beautiful, all is immensely beautiful. We are living in such a splendour, in such an utterly wondrous world, but because of the mind the contact cannot happen. The mind goes on keeping us away; it is a buffer. In the name of protection it does not allow contact with reality. It does not allow you to laugh, because if you really go into laughter a moment comes when laughter is mad. Mad means it is existential -- there is no reason to laugh. Laughter is happening of its own accord; it is autonomous. If you allow crying and weeping, a moment comes when it happens of its own accord -- you are no more there. And that is the fear of the mind, that the control may be lost.

My whole approach consists in this: how to help you to become capable of being in uncontrol. And once you know that you can be in uncontrol and yet there is no danger, then infinite possibilities open up. Then there are doors upon doors and one can go into one mystery, into another, into another... there is no end. I am happy.

[A sannyasins says: If you would give me a push over the edge, I'm ready.... All the dreams have been realised.]

That s good! Just wait a little -- the push will come. Whenever it is needed, it will come immediately; you are coming closer to it.

Dreams can be realised, all dreams can be realised The ultimate of the dream, of being blissful, is so

close by that it is very strange how people go on missing it. It is just within reach, and everybody's reach. You have just to grope for it a little bit and it is there.

But people don't grope, or if they do, they grope in wrong directions, so life remains unfulfilled. And to live a life which is unfulfilled is agony, is hell; that is what hell is. It is not a geographical place somewhere; it is a state of an unfulfilled psychology. When there is fulfillment, there is paradise.

So you are at the gate and the gate will open any moment -- just watch!

[An indian sannyasin has been invited to be a part of the ashram, but says, in Hindi, that her parents will not let her come.]

First tell me your desire. I am not going to be guided by your desire, but I just want to know what you want....

The situation is such that if I tell you to go with your parents, you will not be happy. Not that they are not loving -- they are very loving -- but their love won't permit you any freedom. Their love is an old orthodox kind of love and they don't know any other kind, so there is no complaint about them; they know only that. They want to care about you, they are concerned about your life, they want you to be happy. But that has always been the old mind; and particularly about girls, parents are very much concerned. In the East their responsibility ends once you get married.

While you remain unmarried, they remain very concerned: once you are married then that chapter is closed for them. Then it is for you to be in hell or in heaven or whatsoever. And an arranged marriage never brings joy, mm? It brings security -- it is convenient and comfortable -- but it never brings joy. A love marriage brings joy but it never brings security; it is always insecure. So parents always decide in favour of an arranged marriage because they think of your future, security, your children, everything -- except your joy, that is never a consideration. They think security is joy, comfort is joy -- it is not!

Comfort is comfort, security is security. It is not joy. It is good if it can happen with joy, but in itself it is just a futile existence. In a love marriage that you would like to choose, security is not there, comfort is not there. Joy is there, but joy too is very momentary. And the more romantic a love is, the more danger there is of falling from the peak, and then you fall into a dark valley.

If I tell you to go, you will be miserable -- they will arrange for a marriage to get rid of the whole problem. You will be miserable, and then you will throw the responsibility on me because I told you to go. If I tell you to be here, you will be miserable.

The misery will be that they will be angry, they will be hurt and you will not be happy if they are hurt, if they are angry. You will not be happy if they start thinking of disowning you. And here, sooner or later you will fall in love, and love brings Its own problems. Then you will think that I am responsible because I told you to be here. So think of my problem too -- this is my everyday problem! If I say this, you will be in trouble and you will throw the responsibility on me; if I say the opposite, the responsibility will be on me. So now you are grown-up enough -- don't throw responsibility on me; you decide.

If you decide to be here, this is your home -- you can become part of the ashram; you are welcome. If you decide to go with your parents, that's perfectly good, mm? They are my sannyasins, they will take care of you and whatsoever they want to do, they will do. But don't leave it to me, otherwise you will never be able to forgive me. The best way is: you decide yourself And it will be difficult, I know, because a few things will be good here and a few things will be good there -- it is going to be a difficult situation but this is the beginning of life, mm? Now you are becoming mature; this is how life begins. When problems begin and confusion and decision becomes difficult, then too one has to decide. But I am not going to decide for you. That will be very easy but you will remain immature, because then you will depend on my decision. And it is very difficult in life to be happy. So whatsoever decision I give you, you will be unhappy and you will throw responsibility on me. Because happiness has nothing to do with outer things -- it is an art, and very few people are artful, artful enough to be happy. You are a dancer so you know -- happiness is not like a thing but like dance; you have to learn it. It is a very subtle art.

So my suggestion is: you decide. Risk -- whatsoever decision you take, risk will be there -- but from this moment become mature, independent and decide. And remember always: if you go into hell with your own decision you will be happy, even there, because it is your decision; you have chosen it out of your freedom. And even if you are forced into heaven, you will not be happy there because you have been forced into it and heaven will look like a prison.

Freedom is the ultimate value, and slowly slowly all of my sannyasins have to learn to live in freedom.

So let this be the beginning. One thing is clear: if you go there you are going with loving people; there is no problem. If you want to stay here, the doors of the ashram are open for you; any moment you can enter in and be part.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807155	
ShortTitle: LEAP15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means god or godliness; saguna means with qualities, with form. God can be conceived of in two ways: with qualities or without qualities, with form or without form. The centre of existence is formless but the circumference is full of form. The world is the form of god and god is the formlessness of the world. Form and formlessness are both together; this is the basic polarity. They are not against each other -- they complement each other, they support each other; without form there cannot be any formlessness and vice versa.

In your name the message is to search for god in the forms, the world -- in the trees, in the birds, in people, in rocks. Search for him in the form, worship him as form, and as the worship deepens, the form disappears and the formlessness surfaces. But one has to work through the form. The formless god becomes an abstract concept, intellectual. It has no blood, no bones, no body. It is like a ghost.

It is impossible to have a contact with the formless. How to conceive of it? Where to look for it? How to pray to it? How to have a dialogue with it? How to say 'thou' to it? Unless the heart says 'thou', worship never starts. And unless there is a possibility of a dialogue, heart-to-heart, man cannot grow in prayer. Although, a moment does come when I and thou both disappear into each other. Then what is left is formlessness; that is the ultimate. But one has to begin from the immediate.

Saguna means the immediate god that surrounds you... in millions of forms. All are his forms. He is a dog in a dog, he is a saint in a saint, he is a sinner in a sinner and he is a rock in a rock. All forms are his. This is the immediate, and it is possible to have a contact with the immediate. We can have a dialogue, we can hold hands with the immediate, we can dance with it, we can sing with it, we can commune with it. Begin with the form and end in formlessness.

Deva means divine, rahimo means compassion -- divine compassion. Compassion is the highest flowering of love. Love remains a little tethered to the earth, it remains rooted in the body, always has something of lust in it; it is mixed with the mud. Compassion is absolutely free of the earth. It is a fully grown lotus -- it has gone beyond the mud. Now there is no lust in it; it is pure love. There is no desire in it, there is no need in it. It is just an overflowing of one's bliss. It is absolute sharing for no other reason but just for the sake of the sharing itself. The sharing is a joy unto itself; it is not a means to anything else.

When love comes to such a height, to such plenitude, it becomes compassion. The word 'compassion' is also beautiful: it is passion but transformed. Passion has come to its ultimate flowering, that's compassion. And that has to be kept as a goal. If once love can become compassion, then one has arrived at the source of it all. Then there is no more search, one is at home in existence. That is bliss... and that is benediction.

Prem means love, samya means god -- love god or god of love. Create the quality of love in all that you do. Even if it is just day-to-day ordinary work, do it with great love, with care, with a kind of caressing. Don't take things for granted -- that's where man goes on missing the mystery of life.

The moment you think that you know, you start missing. Love never comes to know. It is always in the exploration; it is always on the verge of knowing but never knowing. It is always excited, waiting, utterly ready to receive it, but it is a process, a non-ending process. Knowledge ends, becomes conclusions. Love never ends and never becomes a conclusion; it remains flowing, hence it is never exhausted. One cannot come to a full stop because there is none.

Once you enter into the mystery of love, you have entered forever. There is a beginning but there Is no end to it. And love has not to become a focussed phenomenon. It has not to become one thing amongst so many other things; it has to become your undercurrent. If you are eating, eat with love, because what you are eating is god. If you are walking, walk with love, because you are walking on the earth -- it is holy ground; you are walking on god. Even taking a bath, take it with great respect and love for your body, because it is not your body, it is god's body; it is his temple.

Then small things of life which had no meaning before start having immense significance. And the moment small things have significance they are no more small. You have transformed them into great things. It is up to you to live a small life or a great life. If you live without love you will live a life which is very small, petty. If you live with love, through love, you will live a great life, because love makes everything great. Love is the philosopher's stone -- whatsoever it touches it transforms into gold.

The meaning is exactly the same: prem means love, shahida means goddess -- goddess of love. My approach and my message in short is love. Love heals, love brings a person together. Love soothes, calms. Love gives poetry to one's life. Then life is no more prose. You can sing it, you can dance it. And unless life becomes an ecstasy, one has lived in vain. To live ecstatically is to live religiously, but ecstasy is possible only through love -- it is an outpouring of love. So become more and more love.

I am not saying 'become loving'; I am saying 'become love itself', because a loving person can be unloving in some moments, in fact he will have to be. A loving person will have unloving moments too. Just like day and night, the loving person will have moments when he will hate; love and hate go together. But when a person becomes love, then he knows nothing of hate. He has gone beyond the duality -- he lives in the glory of transcendence. Then he does not know anything except love, and slowly slowly he even starts forgetting about love. He becomes love so much that he knows nothing of it; he becomes oblivious of it. Then love follows just like a shadow.

That is the ultimate in love. Keep your being arrowed towards that ultimate.

[Osho gives a sannyasin a come close energy darshan]

The energy is perfectly good. Just one problem is there, that you don't listen to your own voice; and that has to be done. Don't be distracted by anything else -- follow your own feeling. If you are feeling happy, be happy; don't think of anything else. If you are feeling sad, be sad; don't consider others, their expectations. Your energy is flowing perfectly well, but you consider others too much, so sometimes you repress, sometimes you become pseudo, inauthentic. You look into others' eyes and then you try to fulfill their idea of you. Now this is the problem.

Nobody is here to fulfill somebody else's expectations. And the person who tries to fulfill somebody else's expectations will always be in misery because he will not be true to his own self. He will not be respectful to his own self, and to show disrespect to one's self is to show disrespect to god. And the punishment is misery. Respect yourself! That does not mean that you become hard on others -- that simply means that you become soft on yourself. Be tender towards yourself.

You immensely need to grow a kind of tenderness towards yourself. You are very tender towards others but very hard towards yourself. That's what has been taught to everybody, to be hard on yourself and be soft to others; that is utter nonsense. If you are not soft to yourself your softness towards others is just a show, a pretension, hypocrisy. And it is not going to make the other happy either, because he will see through the game; and particularly those who are close to you, who are in love with you, will always be able to see through the game. So you become false and they are not satisfied with your falsity, because falsity can never satisfy anybody. To be really tender and caring towards others, one needs first to be basically tender and caring towards oneself That's where you are a little hard. Relax!

And your energy is going so well that now I can speak through your energy to you, so whenever you hear something from the inside, remember: I am telling it to you! And that is your commitment.

Be polite to others if sometimes you have to go against their expectations; apologise, but don't pretend. This is one of the problems that always comes in relationship: you have to consider the other, continuously, and he has to consider you, and both become false, inauthentic. How can love grow when both are inauthentic, insincere? Love grows in authenticity -- it is a fragrance of authenticity. One needs to be absolutely genuine, only then does love grow. So in the world there are so many lovers and no love at all, because the basic requirement is never fulfilled.

So from this moment, this is your work on yourself: be utterly genuine. And even... it may create a few troubles in the beginning, but only in the beginning. Soon people start understanding -- they can see your truth.... And if you respect yourself, others start respecting you and start respecting the space in which you are. But if even you are not respectful to it, who is going to. be respectful to it?

The old saying in the Talmud is: 'If I am not for me then who is going to be for me?' Then nobody is for you and you are left in a kind of limbo. Be for yourself and only out of that can you be for others too, because then you will have something to share, to give. The energy is perfectly good -- there is nothing wrong in the energy; just your mind goes on interfering with it. Stop interfering!

[A sannyasin says: I can't open up... I feel so frozen. I want to open yet something holds me back.... Perhaps dancing is about the only time that I can really let go.]

Dance will be good, mm? continue Nataraj. You can join the Sufi dancing also and in the night, the music group. And any time you feel that you are getting frozen, start dancing. For five minutes, deep breathing', and then dance. Then go on dancing and when you feel that everything is flowing perfectly well, simply say loudly 'Stop!' and freeze. For two minutes just freeze like a stone. This is going to help you immensely.

This was one of the basic techniques of George Gurdjieff to help people to come out of their frozenness. First he would teach them movement and then in the middle of it he would shout 'Stop!' It was called the 'stop exercise', and they had to stop in ridiculous, absurd postures. As they were, they had to stop. With thirty persons dancing there are all kinds of postures. And they were not to deceive; that was the whole point of it.

You can deceive -- you can find a better posture. So you can tell somebody else to tell you 'Stop' or you can fix the alarm so you cannot deceive. Otherwise you will find a good posture and stand in it and say 'Stop'; that will not help. An alarm will do or any child -- just tell a child and he will enjoy. Tell him to find the most difficult posture and then shout 'Stop!' He will enjoy it! But don't deceive even if you have to fall.

The first thing to get out of this state is to make your frozenness conscious, deliberate. The grip is always unconscious. One it becomes conscious you are out of the grip. So you can enjoy it. Just walking on the road, freeze; doing something, freeze. Just for two minutes remain like a statue, then relax again and start your work. You have to make it very very conscious; it has to be brought to a state where it is no more automatic, where it is no more robotlike but you are the master of it. Then immediately you will be out of it. So for one month do the stop exercise and then report: Good! It will go.

[Osho gives a come close darshan to someone with relationship ups and downs.]

Very good! Things are really good. Just become a little less serious -- be a little more playful. All that is great always happens in playfulness. All creativity is a by-product of playfulness. Seriousness is barren. Nothing is ever born out of seriousness... except destruction. The serious person is destructive to others and destructive to himself. Seriousness is a kind of disease -- one has to get rid of it. Become more playful. Take things non-seriously. Nothing is so important to be worried about.

When you are non-serious, windows start opening. into existence. When you are non-serious, you are non-tense too. When you are non-serious, you are non-possessive. There is no expectation out of life. Then there is no question of being successful.

The serious person always tries to succeed, to prove, to be in control, to possess, to be this, to be that. The serious person is bound to become somehow political. His relationship with existence is that of politics. The religious person is simply playing around, making castles out of sand for no purpose at all? just for the sheer joy of it... collecting shells and red stones on the sea beach for no motive; by the evening he will leave

all of them there and go home. But in those non-serious moments, those holy moments, the beyond opens its doors.

Your energy is good but your seriousness is too much so it does not allow any opening. Your seriousness goes on being your enemy. You have to kill this enemy, you have to uproot this enemy. So from this moment for three months be as playful as possible and after three months, report to me. Good.

[Osho gives a come close energy darshan to a couple.]

Mm, your energies are moving very well and in symmetry and together, in a good harmony. This harmony is really the meaning of being a couple. To be a couple means to be in a harmony energy-wise. There is a synchronicity between your energies. It can grow very much if you don't disturb it. If you don't start small distractions, it can become a really great meditative explosion. Your love can become prayer. It depends on you.

Feel about your relationship that it is sacred... not just physical but spiritual. Think of it not only in terms of sex but in terms of love and of prayer. Even while making love feel you are going into meditation; use that momentum to go into meditation Help each other, and avoid as much as possible unnecessary conflicts. They always crop up and they destroy beautiful gardens. They are like weeds, and if weeds are too many then roses cannot grow.

So just be alert. But the energy is really good and much is possible, much is possible in your togetherness.

[A sannyasin says he wants to return to the West, yet his heart is here, and he is split between the two.]

No, no, you go. It comes to every sannyasin -- once or twice every sannyasin has to go away from me; that is part of growth. Something happens when you are here, close to me, and something happens only when you are far away from me. And both al needed to happen. Finally you are to be here; finally all this going has to disappear.

Once the new commune is ready people won't even leave the walls, they will not go outside the fence of the commune; there will be no need. So before that, finish these comings and goings; that's good.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807165
ShortTitle: LEAP16
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, atosha means discontent. One who has divine discontent is the most fortunate, because only those who are afire with a desire to know god will be able to know him. And the fire has to be a total fire; one has to burn at the optimum. Just a little holding back and one misses. The ego has to be completely dissolved into the desire for god. One has to die, and that's the only way to life abundant.

People are in discontent, but their discontent is about things -- prestige, power, money, et cetera. The same discontent has to be turned and focussed on god. Once all the discontent of life is focussed on god, it

creates tremendous energy... energy that can transform you just by its sheer presence. You can ride on the wave of it.

People are discontented about the wrong things and contented with the wrong things too. People are topsy-turvy, upside-down. Discontent ordinarily is extrovert, but people are very contented with their own beings as they are -- no desire, no urge to be transformed, not even a small flicker to be something else, to reach to the peaks of being, to have new plenitudes of consciousness.

People go on exploring the mountains, the Himalayas and the moon, but they never turn in. There they think all is as it should be, or they have not even meditated upon it at all -- that man as he exists is only a potential, just a seed of great possibilities, that man as he is, is not yet actual, not yet real.

The realisation has to happen. And only those who become actual, real, live life in its totality and become aware of the mysteries of existence. Their joy is infinite and their ecstasy unending.

This is the meaning of your name. Let your sannyas become a great divine discontent. God has to be found, and all has to be staked in the risk. My sannyasin has to be a gambler.

And the meaning of satyarthi is of immense significance -- it means a seeker of truth. There are very few people in the world who are really in search of truth. Even those who say they are in search of truth are not in search of truth. They are in search of consolation, they are in search of a beautiful lie, they are in search of a fiction, an illusion. They have already decided what truth is and then they start searching! That is taking the very first step in a wrong direction.

The real seeker of truth moves without any conclusion. He knows not, he starts from absolute ignorance. He has no idea of what truth is. He can't have any idea, because he knows not ! His whole search consists in being open to it, whatsoever it is. He is not in search of a particular truth that the tradition has given to him. He is not in search of a certain idea of truth. He is simply in search of what this existence is, what this now is, what this here is, with no idea, with no prejudice, with no concept, with no a priori conclusion. He opens himself to reality -- naked, utterly naked, indefensible, vulnerable.

The man who has already decided will find whatsoever he has decided, because he will project it, he will invent it, he will create it around himself. But that will be just a mind creation, it will be a dream dreamed so deeply that it looks as if it is real. And the more this so-called truth becomes real, the more he will become real; the more the dream becomes real, the more the dreamer becomes unreal. Both can't be real together; this is something to be understood. Either the dreamer is real, then the dream disappears; or the dream is real, then the dreamer becomes completely unconscious.

So those who have decided according to the Gita, according to the Koran, according to the Dhammapada -- those who have already decided according to some book or some teaching or some tradition, will create it, they will find it. But it will not be truth -- it will be their truth but not the truth, and the truth is nobody's. To know it one has to drop all accumulated mind.

This is the greatest adventure in life; no other adventure can be compared to this. Its ecstasy is great, but courage is needed to be utterly naked with reality, with no mind, to be with reality without the barrier of the mind. That is the meaning of satyarthi: existentially one has to enquire into the reality that is, that which is, that surrounds us, within and without.

There is no need to go to second-hand sources. Truth is available first-hand. Truth is constantly available, immediately available; there is no need to bring in Buddha or Mahavir or Krishna. And the beauty is: when you know it without bringing anybody in, they are fulfilled in you. And if you bring them in, you will be simply creating it; it will be your own script. And existence is so cooperative that if you want to create a dream it cooperates; it is so generous, its generosity is infinite. So even if you are dreaming it helps you to dream.

So there are millions of people who think they are searching for truth. They are not searching for truth; they are searching for their idea of truth. And how can truth be your idea or my idea or anybody else's idea? Truth is simply truth. In fact it cannot be an idea at all, it is an experience.

Let this sannyas become a great enquiry into truth. And the deeper you go into it, the more aware you become of all the blessings that are constantly being showered on you. The more you go into it, the more sensitive you become -- to colour, to taste, to sound, to beauty. Life starts becoming richer and richer and richer. The really religious person is the richest, because his perception is infinite, his clarity is infinite, his depth is infinite, his love is infinite and his sense of mystery is infinite. And these are all the aspects of truth.

Good! Start meditating. Have you tried the meditation here? Choose one, any one.

[A sannyasin, who is a film star, says: I've been talking too much. And I find it very difficult to relate. I talk to the extent of attacking somebody, you know, making him listen... And I just feel that I should keep shut, but I keep wanting to talk.
Osho checks his energy.]

My feeling is totally different. You should continue to talk. There is no need to stop it. It is part of growth. It has two purposes to fulfill. One: it is a kind of catharsis. The silence will come on its own; you should not try to keep yourself shut. If you try to keep yourself shut, it will not be silence; it will be a forced stillness and it will not make you natural, spontaneous. You will start boiling within. That is far more dangerous. It is better to let the steam go out. So one thing: it is going to help a certain catharsis.

It is not accidental. Before one can fall into a deep silence, it always happens: one starts talking too much. The mind starts unwinding itself, that's all. The mind is a mechanism; it has to unwind. It is a tape; it has to be erased, and the only way is to express. Once you have expressed a thing really and totally, it is erased, you are finished with it. That happens to all kinds of creative people. A painter starts feeling such an obsession to paint that he cannot help it. He has to paint. Once he has painted it, he is relieved; a great burden has disappeared.

A poet wants to write, a singer wants to sing. And these are beyond them -- it is not that they are doing something. Something bigger than you, greater than you, takes possession of you. One is possessed.

That's why you are feeling so worried, mm? because you may become very very aggressive while you talk. The other may want to listen or not, but -- you will force the other to listen. Naturally, you start feeling 'This is not good. Why should I do it?' But you cannot help it either. So rather than crying to control it, allow it -- one thing. It will be a good catharsis before a silence descends on you.

And the second thing: what is happening to you has to be told too. And it has to be told from the housetops! You have to become my messenger too. And it has always been so: who wants to listen to truth? People like gossips, not gospels. People are afraid of anything that is true. They are afraid they may get into it and there may be no way of going back. They have always been afraid. So don't be worried about it -- the silence will come on its own Meanwhile two things have to be fulfilled one is your catharsis; another is, I will use that catharsis. If you allow me I can speak through you; then you need not worry. You just leave it to me -- just be the vehicle, the instrument, and then you will not feel any problems.

This is happening to many people -- it is happening to all of my therapists here: slowly slowly they come to understand that they have to allow me then the work takes a new plunge. Then they are not tired, they are not worried. There is no question of them being a success or a failure. They are not concerned about whether the other is helped or not. They are just in my hands, so whatsoever I want they simply do it... and great things start happening. Forget that you are doing it; remember that I am doing it through you, and then the burden will disappear. You will not feel so worried about it, there is no question of being worried.

And on its own, as it has come, it will disappear one day. Then even if you want to say something, you will find yourself dumb. That moment will also come -- wait! -- when it becomes impossible to say a thing; even small things which are absolutely necessary, one simply does not feel like saying. When silence grips, that also comes like a possession. And one has just to be a witness to all these phenomena.

You enjoy it -- while it lasts, enjoy it -- and when silence comes, enjoy that too. And drop the idea that you have to do something -- to control or to shut yourself. No need to control. Find more and more expression, more ways to express yourself. And don't create a contradiction in your energy. If it wants to say something to somebody -- allow it, totally go with it. Be in it and don't withhold yourself. Once a person is not withholding himself and goes totally into his words, those words become fire, those words create conviction, conversion. And it is not a question of arguing; it is only the question of passionate involvement, commitment. You can always see the difference.

When a person of commitment, involvement, speaks, his words simply go like spears into your heart, because they are not only words -- he is not just talking for talking's sake; it is his life and his death. And you being an actor, your art has to be that of extroversion. The whole art of acting is an extrovert art -- of talking, of relating, of acting, of performing. Allow all these things.

And don't be worried about what others say. Never be worried what others say. They have always been saying things. Who cares? You do your thing, you say your thing and don't care about it. First people laugh, ignore, argue; slowly slowly they start worshipping! One just has to go on persisting.

And something beautiful is growing. Your energy is going so well, and I am so happy with the energy that unless I see some problem in the energy, I am not going to say to you to change anything. Just continue as things are going, but go with more relaxation.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples 'Don't consider others.' That looks very hard, because we have been taught always to consider others, but Gurdjieff is right: if you consider others you will never grow into truth. Then you will always be polite, a hypocrite, just trying to be good to this and good to that, just trying to be good to everybody. That's what a polished person does, but a polished person remains just a polished person; inside nothing ever happens.

I am very interested in you, and something great is growing. If you can persevere, if you can wait, one day you will be surprised by the explosion. And these are good signs.

Just go and talk and say whatsoever you feel like. I have said so many things to you, that if you just help people to understand them -- whether they understand them or not is not the point -- in trying to make them understand, *you* will understand! And the best way to learn a thing is to teach it.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807175
ShortTitle: LEAP17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, nirguno means unconditional, formless, attributeless, qualityless. God can be conceived of either in the form or in the formless, either as the world, the manifested, or as the seed, the unmanifested. The form arises out of no-form and falls back into the formless again. Everything comes out of nothing and goes back to nothing, so nothing is not against existence; it is the very source of it.

This is one of the greatest contributions of eastern insight into life, that even zero is not just zero; it is potential, potent, pregnant, with all. All come out of it and finally goes back to rest into it. Nirguno means that state of ultimate rest when waves disappear into the ocean, when the trees disappear back into the seeds, when man disappears back into god....

The source is our goal -- we have to come back home, and nirguno is the name of that home.

Jaya means victory, deepa means a lamp a lamp of victory, a light of victory. The real victory consists of conquering oneself. To conquer others is not real victory. To conquer others is easy and to conquer others is to become more and more ugly in your inner world, because it comes through violence; it is destructive.

To conquer oneself is creative. It makes one more and more beautiful because it comes through love, through compassion, through meditation.

The effort to conquer others is just an effort to hide the fact from one's own eyes that one has not yet conquered oneself. It is creating a facade around yourself. It is an effort to cover up one's inferiority. And these are the only two ways to live life. One is the way of the politician who tries to conquer others. That arises out of inferiority, all politics arises out of inferiority complex. That is not the way of the really superior man.

The real, superior man conquers himself; that is the way of religion. To know others is not of much worth, because death will take all that know-ledge away. There is only one thing death cannot take away

from you -- that is self-knowledge. And by conquering oneself that light arises in oneself in which one knows who one is.

Anand means bliss, jamia means god. Bliss is the very core of god's existence. It is not a quality among many qualities -- it is his very heart, the spirit. So a man who is really in search of god should be in search of bliss. One can forget about god and if one goes on searching for bliss, one day one is bound to arrive at god. In fact the search for god leads people astray because then they become more and more involved in theologies -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- and there are a thousand and one ideas about god. It is a great confusion, and rather than arriving anywhere people become more and more confused. Or if they stick to one idea, to one particular ideology, then they start creating a hallucinatory world of their own.

We don't know god so we cannot start by belief. All belief is false. The question is then very relevant: from where to start, the journey has to be started somewhere. My suggestion is: start as a search for bliss -- which is natural, which has nothing to do with theology. Religions have come and gone, many religions prevailed and are found no more, and all these religions which are in existence today one day will be gone and forgotten forever. But one thing continues -- the search for bliss, and not only in man: in animals, in birds, in trees. This is the only search that joins us with the whole of existence. This permeates the whole. Everybody in every way is trying to find out what bliss is, how to be more blissful.

To me, bliss is another name for god. Once you drop the idea of god and searching starts for bliss, you are on the right track -- you cannot be misguided. Because bliss is neither Christian nor Hindu; bliss is neither eastern nor western, neither black nor white. Bliss is simply bliss -- it knows no definitions. It is an simply bliss -- it knows no definitions. It is an ineffable experience.

Prem means love, bodhi means awareness, satva means in essence -- in essence, love and awareness. And this is the highest synthesis that is possible for human consciousness, the ultimate peak. There is nothing beyond it. There cannot be anything beyond it.

It is very easy to be loving -- it is very difficult to be loving and aware. Vice versa is also true: it is easy to be aware but it is very difficult to be aware and still be loving. Loving needs as a requirement a kind of drunkenness. And love is extroversion -- you relate with the other; love is focussing on the other. Thou becomes more important than I. In love the arrow starts moving towards the other; in awareness the arrow starts moving inwards. The thou disappears and only I remains; it is introversion. Love is relating, communicating, communion; awareness is solitude, aloneness, meditation.

Because of this dichotomy a great problem has arisen down the ages: people who have been loving never become aware. They were good people, beautiful people, but something was missing: they were not luminous, their inner soul remained dark.

And there have been people who were aware but then they escaped from the world. They moved into the monasteries, they became monks and nuns, just to avoid love, relationship, people. They become very aware, very luminous, but there is nothing to illuminate. Light is there but it falls on nothing.

The man of love has somebody to illuminate but has no light, and the man of awareness has light but nobody to illuminate. And this is the problem that has to be solved, that has to be tackled: a person should be in the world and yet be not of it. A person should be capable of love and yet be aware. A person should not choose between god and the world; there should be no choice. A person should live choicelessly, without choosing. This is the greatest task and the greatest challenge, but it is possible. The future religion is going to be based on this phenomenon and on nothing else.

The past religions have become out-of-date. Either they were religions of love, devotion, drunkenness, or they were religions of awareness, meditation, but both had chosen sides. And the moment you choose, you become lopsided. The moment you choose, you are impoverished, because whatsoever has been left unchosen will never become part of your being. You will never be as real and as whole and as rich as you could have been.

My whole teaching is: you can eat the cake and have it too. And this is the meaning of your name: you can eat the cake and have it too.

[These words] will become a challenge: be more loving and yet be alert, serve people but be very alert. Communicate with people, relate with people, but never lose track of your own being. The arrow has to be double-headed, pointing to the I and the thou simultaneously.

The challenge is great, but once it is fulfilled life really knows what blessings have been made available for us. In other words, I say that a man, according to me, a total man -- and a total man is a holy man

because he is a whole man -- has to be both Zorba the Greek and Gautam the Buddha. And this is in essence the message for the future: we have to create a new kind of world, a new kind of religion, a new kind of milieu, a new kind of atmosphere, a climate, in which Zorba the Greek becomes Gautam the Buddha.

Veet means beyond, Vitarka means logic, argumentation. Truth is beyond logic, god is beyond argumentatiom... so is love, so is beauty, so is all that is in any way significant -- music, poetry, dance. Remember: that which comes under logic is bound to be ordinary, mundane, of the marketplace. Logic can have a grip only on the superficial. The essential eludes it, it cannot touch the real. It can only go on playing with the imaginary, the man-made. The god-made remains untouched by it, unavailable to it.

So those who want to love, those who want to be blissful and those who want to have a life of celebration, have to drop logic and argumentation, in toto. They have to live without heads. They have to function from the heart. They have to help their heart to spread all over their being.

Prem means love, hasid is a Hebrew word it means pious, pure, innocent. And love is love only when it is innocent. The moment it starts calculating, it is no more love. The moment it becomes contaminated by knowledge it is something else. Love is love only when it is pure. And by purity I mean when it has no motivation in it. Motivation brings impurity. If you love somebody for something then it is impure. If you love for love's sake then it has purity, and tremendous energy is released out of that purity. In that explosion of purity, innocence, one comes to feel that god exists. There is no other way to know god. God is known only when the lightning of love is there, the sudden lightning of love. And the heart is so pure and pious and so innocent that it knows neither past nor future; it knows nothing. It functions out of that state of ignorance.

Blessed are the ignorant, for theirs is the kingdom of god. The knowledgeable person goes on missing. Become a hasid -- pure, simple, innocent, non-calculating.

This will be your new name: Ma Prem Sakina.

Prem means love, sakina is a Hebrew word, it means the in-dwelling spirit. The full name will mean the in-dwelling spirit of love. Love is our very soul. The body lives through breathing; the soul lives through love. Just as the body will die immediately if breathing stops, the soul dies if love stops. And millions of people in the world are soul-less, because love has not happened. They live like bodies, machines. They are zombies, robots, functioning perfectly well, efficient, doing everything as is needed. They do all kinds of things and then one day they die, and without having lived at all, because to live the soul is needed, and that is missing. Love creates it.

It is in the soil of love that the soul arrives. So those who really want to become soulful, godful, have to learn the art of love, and that is the greatest of arts, all other arts are trivial compared to it. One can compose good music but if there is no love in it it will remain just a superficial, technical phenomenon. One can write beautiful poetry but if there is no love in it, it is just language and grammar -- no soul in it. People can go on doing all kinds of things but it will only be an appearance; something inner Will be missing. It may be a beautiful body, a beautiful corpse, but even if a corpse is beautiful, it is a corpse. Sooner or later it just starts stinking and sooner or later we have to dispose of it.

The whole of humanity stinks. It is an ill state of affairs. Everyone seems to be in a very strange space; people are doing all kinds of things and still something goes on missing. The meaning is missed.

Meaning is found only through love. So love more, allow love to happen in life in as many ways as possible. And the moment love starts happening, god has started happening.

Deva means divine, kiran means a ray of light. There is no difference between man and god, no difference in quality. The difference is only of quantity. If god is the sun, then man is just a ray of it; if god is the ocean then man is just a drop of the ocean. The difference is of quantity, not of quality. That is the message in your name. Remember it: respect yourself as one should respect god, and respect others too.

Respect the whole existence. Reverence for life is prayer. And one cannot respect others if one does not respect oneself All is divine. The whole is an organic unity and we are not separate from it. We cannot be without it and it cannot be without us. The ray cannot exist without the sun and the sun cannot exist without the rays; they are involved with each other, they are expressions of the same . energy. So man is part of god, vibrant with god. One is not to achieve god -- one is already it, one has only to remember it.

Your name is to remind you that maybe you are just a ray, but the ray contains all the suns possible. If we can understand a single ray of light we have understood the whole phenomenon of light. If we can know

a single drop of ocean water, we have known all the oceans -- past, present, future, of this earth, of other earths.

So man is a miniature cosmos, a very small world, but one which contains all. The discovery is a great adventure -- to go into oneself is to go into the innermost part of reality, the interiormost part of reality.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807185
ShortTitle: LEAP18
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, nimitta means instrument -- an instrument of god. The right way to live is to allow god to live through you. The wrong way to live is to live through will, aggression, violence. The right way is: to be passive, receptive, in a kind of total let-go.

Nimitta means to become a passage for god, to allow him expression through you, to let him live through you. And that is the greatest revolution that can happen in human consciousness. Because these are the only two ways to live: the worldly way is to live through force -- it is a male way of living, the way of yang -- and the other-worldly way is to live in a feminine way, the way of yin, just becoming a passage like a hollow bamboo that becomes a flute. It only becomes a flute because of its hollowness. The bamboo is not the flute, but the hollowness is the flute. The bamboo allows the singer to sing. The bamboo obstructs not, the bamboo creates no barriers.

This is the way of religion: to become a hollow bamboo. And then naturally tensions disappear anxieties wither away and life becomes moment to moment, with no past and no future.

If I am living I have to carry my past with me as a burden, as a constant reference. If I am living then I have to plan for the future, I have to project myself into the future. There is a struggle, there is a possibility of success and of failure, hence anxiety. If god is living through me, then I need not carry the burden of the past and need not project myself into the future. Then I am utterly in his hands. This is conversion, and this is sannyas.

The whole of sannyas can be condensed into a few words of Jesus: 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done.' And that is the meaning of nimitta -- your name is my message for you. From this moment, allow yourself to disappear. Become more and more empty and let god take possession of you. He is always ready to take possession, but we don't allow.

Jesus says 'Knock and the door shall be open to you. Ask and it shall be given, seek and ye shall find.' The situation is just the reverse: he knocks and we don't open the door. He asks and we don't listen. He seeks us and we go on eluding, escaping...

Deva means divine, spersa means touched by -- touched by the divine. It is happening every moment; we are just not aware. God goes on caressing us in millions of ways. The wind comes and touches you, these are his hands. And the fragrance Comes from the flowers; it is he! Light comes from the faraway stars; these are his love letters.

Once one starts becoming aware of it, one finds he is touching one constantly. When you are waking he is touching you; when you are asleep he is touching you. He is your breath, your food, and he is also your

dreams;; because nothing else exists....

[Osho asks an initiate what his name, Masahiro, means. He replies: right generosity, right knowledge.]

I like the sound of your name... and sound is more meaningful than meaning, because all meanings are created meanings. We give those meanings to sounds. Existence knows sounds, not meanings, because existence knows no language. It is pure music.

I liked your name... not because of the meaning 'right generosity', and not because of the meaning 'right knowledge', because all knowledge is wrong and all generosity which is self-conscious is wrong Knowledge means borrowed, learned from others; it is not your own. That which is your own is not knowledge but knowing. It is a kind of witnessing, just a contentless consciousness.

Knowledge is like the reflection in the mirror. Wisdom or knowing is just the mirror without anything reflected in it. And out of the purity of the mirror, one starts sharing one's life; that is generosity. But I would not like to use the word 'generosity' for it, because the word gives the feeling as if you are doing something, obliging somebody. If you are obliging somebody and you are doing something like a duty, it is ugly. You are no more generous.

Real generosity is always unselfconscious. It is very simple and innocent... one simply gives out of sheer joy.

Deva means god, dasyo means a slave -- a slave of god. Man is not separate from the totality, and when I use the word 'god' I mean the totality of existence, the whole. Man has to exist in tune with it. Whenever there is tuning between man and the whole, there is joy; and whenever there is conflict, there is misery. Misery only indicates that you have fallen apart from the whole, that you are no more in accord, that you have gone on your private trip, that you are no more moving with the destiny of the whole. And whenever you move with the whole there is joy, there is bliss, there is serenity.

These are only indicators, so whenever you find yourself blissful, remember: you must be doing something right -- that is the criterion. Never listen to anybody else; nobody else can be a decisive factor in it -- you and only you, because only you will know from the inside when you feel blissful. Whatsoever you feel blissful in is your religion. Even if you have to go against the whole crowd, you have to. Never for a moment repress your own feeling of joy. And wherever it leads, follow it, trust it.

That's my approach towards life: each one has to find constantly whether he is moving in more blissful states or not. If one is moving in more and more blissful states, one is on the right track. Go into it more, have more of it. And if you are feeling miserable, then look: somewhere you have fallen off the track, gone astray. You have been distracted by something; you are no more natural, you are alienated by nature, hence misery. Look, analyse, and whatsoever you find is the cause of misery, drop it. And don't postpone for tomorrow; drop it immediately.

Life is very short, and much has to be learned; those people who go on postponing, go on missing. Today you will postpone for tomorrow and again tomorrow you will postpone; slowly slowly postponement becomes your habit. And it is always today that it comes; tomorrow never comes. So you can go on postponing ad infinitum.

Whenever you see that something is creating misery, drop it then and there -- don't for a single moment hold it. This is courage: courage to live, courage to risk, courage to adventure. And only those who are courageous are one day rewarded by the whole, by light, love, bliss, benediction.

[The new sannyasin had written about his being homosexual, whether he ought to witness it or really go into it.]

Just listen to your own feelings, whatsoever they are, and follow them. You are not here to live somebody else's life. You can live only one life and that is yours. If you try to live somebody else's life you will be simply falsifying, pretending -- you will become pseudo. And you will not be able to live that life either, because how can you live somebody else's life? And by trying to live that you will go on missing that which you could have lived. You can be only you... and there is nobody else who can be you.

You have to fulfill this great responsibility given to you by god. He wanted *you*. If he had wanted anybody else, he would have created anybody else; he is wise enough. If he wanted a Jesus Christ he would have created Jesus Christ, not [you]. If he wanted a Buddha he was perfectly free to create another Buddha.

He can make as many Buddhas as he wants, but he never repeats. Look: a Buddha comes only once. God is not repetitive; he is always creative, inventive, unique. Respect yourself. This is the way god wants you to be.

Always search inwards, and the criterion is: if ; you feel blissful, then that is the right thing to do. Go on following it and it will reveal to you all the secrets of life. That still small voice is the real guide. Sometimes it will take you into rebellion, sometimes it will take you against the people, sometimes it will take you against the church, against the society; then one has to go, because we are not here to fulfill anybody else's expectations. Even if you are left alone in the world, god will be with you if you listen to your inner voice. And it is always clear and loud; there is no confusion about it. The criterion is blissfulness -- that is the touchstone, and one never goes astray!

So just be yourself, authentically, truly, whatsoever you are. There is no other outward discipline to be imposed on you. The discipline has to come from your own awareness; it has to be your own, not mine.

This is my meaning of sannyas: I give freedom. I am here not to make you dependent on me but to help you to become as independent as possible, to be independent of all that is outer. If I can help you to be absolutely free, if I can help you to become freedom, then my purpose as a master is fulfilled, and your purpose as a disciple is fulfilled.

Prem means love, kavito means poet. Love is the only poetry there is. All other poetry is just a reflection of it. The poetry may be in sound, the poetry may be in stone, the poetry may be in the architecture, but basically these are all reflections of love caught in different mediums. But the soul of poetry is love, and one who lives love is the real poet. He may never write poems, he may never compose any music -- he may never do anything that people ordinarily think of as art -- but the man who lives love, loves utterly, totally, is the real poet. And this is the poetry religion consists of or should consist of.

Religion is true if it creates the poet in you. If it kills the poet and creates the so-called saint, it was not religion. It was pathology, it was a kind of neurosis garbed in religious terms. Real religion always releases poetry, in you, and love and art and creativity; it makes you more sensitive. You throb more, your heart has a new beat to it. Your life is no more a boring, stale phenomenon. It is constantly a surprise and each moment opens new mysteries.

Life is an inexhaustible treasure but only the heart of the poet can know it. I don't believe in philosophy, I don't believe in theology, but I believe in poetry.

Plato has prohibited poets in his republic; in his utopia poets won't be allowed. In my utopia, only poets will be allowed. Why is Plato so afraid of poets? Because poetry is always the beginning of rebellion. Poetry is against politics. Poetry is against the dogmas of philosophy, because it is so fluid that it cannot be contained in any doctrine. It is a dance, alive! You cannot freeze it. You cannot make a law out of it; it remains lawless. But a real world will consist more of poets than of anything else.

Man's heart remains dark without love. It is the dark night of the soul. The moment you bring in a small candle of love everything brightens up; you are no more the same person. That very small light of love brings a transformation. It is exactly like love, light: into a dark room you bring a small candle, and suddenly it is no more the same room; everything is visible. Now you can see the paintings on the wall and the furniture and the doors and the windows. Just a moment before there was nothing, only emptiness. Now so many things have suddenly popped up into existence.

The old scriptures say that the first utterance of god was 'Let there be light.' Once light is there everything is possible; without light nothing is possible. It seems perfectly logical that the world started with the declaration 'Let there be light.' Then everything popped up, millions of things started manifesting themselves.

The same happens in the human heart: without love it remains dark. Let there be light, let there be love, and you are no more the same person. In that light you become aware of who you are; and not from the outside but from the inside you become aware of who you are. For the first time you see all the paintings in your soul, all the possibilities, potentialities, your past, your future, your present. Everything is there -- just light is missing. And that light comes through love!

[The new sannyasin said she had done a Vipassana group in Bodh Gaya, but had much fear and pain, so she discontinued it.]

You discontinued? Good. Do these groups... Vipassana I will give you later on. It is always good to do Vipassana after you have passed through a few cathartic groups; otherwise many i, problems arise. A few people's sleep disappears, a few people's bodies start falling apart, a few people's bodies start feeling many pains and aches. Many things can happen because you have not first thrown . all the garbage that you are carrying inside. And Vipassana cannot throw anything out; it simply makes you calm and quiet, as you are; it makes no changes. It simply makes you calm and quiet as you are. So all the poisons that you have been carrying become calmed down but they will express themselves in your body, in your mind, and they will wait for the right moment to take revenge.

My process is to first go through cathartic experiences. Throw out, vomit all the poisons that you have been carrying through the lives. And when all is cleaned and you are purified of all the toxins, go into Vipassana; then it is of tremendous importance.

Savya means all, sachi means true, truthful.

Man lives in lies, hence there is so much misery. If we can be naked and true there is no possibility of any misery. And we can reach god only in nakedness. We have to drop all that hides us: our philosophies, religions, scriptures, prejudices, conceptualisations: We have to drop all; these are our clothes. Our souls have to be utterly naked, and that nakedness is beauty; in that beauty is bliss. And that is the meaning of your name Savya Sachi -- nakedly true, just like a small child, with no self-consciousness.

The moment self-consciousness enters in, one becomes false. The moment you become aware of what others will think of you, you start being untrue; one starts pretending. One starts performing; one becomes an actor. The world is full of actors -- they are all acting, and out of acting you can never know god. To know truth we have to be truthful. Only the like can meet the like. So be here for these three weeks, and drop as many clothes as possible! And next time come for a longer period....

I can see great potential in you. And the time is right now.... Something has to explode! You have lived the ordinary life enough. Now you owe something extraordinary to yourself, something from the beyond.
Just come close to me! [Osho blesses her.]

Good. These tears are beautiful they are coming from the very core of your heart; this is really what prayer is.

[She says: I love you.]

That I know! Even if you say it in Brazilian, I will understand it... or even if you don't speak. Come close to me. Just raise your hands and close your eyes and if something starts happening in the body, allow it.... With this energy you can go very far away! Open your eyes and look at me. Good!
Your energy is ready to go on a faraway journey....

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807195
ShortTitle: LEAP19
Audio: No
Video: No

And remember that sannyas is a new birth, the beginning of something mysterious in life, something that is very elusive. There is no way to argue it, to prove it, but it is. And unless it starts having its impact on you, your life goes on missing the meaning. Once the unknown has penetrated you, life has meaning, and only then. Meaning simply means the penetration of the unknown into the known. All is not known, and it is good; all can never be known, and it is good. Something is basically unknowable.

To be initiated into sannyas is to be initiated into the unknowable. It is a love relationship -- love with the whole, love with existence as such. And out of love everything grows: prayer, worship, celebration. Love is the source of all.

Remember it and from this moment be in search of the mysterious that is already around you, within you, without you... but of which we have become oblivious. Because it is so much there, we don't pay any attention to it. Attention is paid only when something new happens -- and god is so ancient. If something new happens, immediately your mind becomes attracted. If nothing new happens, then the mind goes to sleep. And god is the most ancient -- he has been your companion forever and forever; hence we have forgotten him. Now he has to be remembered.

Prabhu means god, anubhuda means experienced. God is not a speculation; it is an experience. God is only if experienced: otherwise there is no god. One can go on believing in god, but belief is impotent. It is absolutely uncreative; on the contrary it is very destructive. It destroys the very possibility of moving into experience. It gives you a false notion that you have already known. and you have not known yet. If the idea settles in you that you know, without knowing, the search has stopped. Now you will never go into it, now there will be no more seeking.

Belief is anti-god; even belief in god is anti-god. God is not a belief at all. It is an adventure into the beyond. It is going beyond the mind. It is going beyond the ego. It is transcending your boundaries. In that transcendence, something is experienced; you call it x, y, z, or god. What you call it makes no difference. Whatsoever you call it looks absurd, because the experience is so vast and the words we use for it are so tiny -- they cannot contain it. The word 'god' is very tiny, so is 'nirvana'; it cannot contain the truth of the experience. The experience is as vast as the sky... it is infinite.

Remember it: never be a victim of a belief. All beliefs are irreligious, anti-religious, anti-god. The real man of religion has no belief. He has great trust -- trust in the search, trust in the possibility, potentiality, trust that there must be something beyond, but no belief of what it is. Trust is open courage. Belief is a closed cowardice. Cowards believe -- courageous people trust.

Deva means divine, anand means bliss -- divine bliss. The goal of all life is to attain a state of bliss. Even trees are searching for it, even rocks are moving towards it; it has nothing to do with the human mind. The whole existence is a search for bliss, in millions of ways, from different directions. but everybody, knowingly, unknowingly, consciously, unconsciously, is moving towards one goal. That goal simply means a state of utter rest -- desirelessness; because desire means something is needed.

Rest means one is at home, at ease, relaxed. Bliss is not a state of excitement. It is a state of absolute tranquillity. It is not like happiness, notwithstanding , what the dictionaries say. Bliss is not happiness; it is neither happiness nor unhappiness, because both are states of excitement. Happiness is the excitement that you like and unhappiness is the excitement that you don't like, but both are states of excitement and both tire, both exhaust. After a certain period of happiness you become fed up with it; you want to relax. You want to get rid of it -- you can only tolerate so much.

Bliss is a state of utter non-excitement, absolute stillness. One is never tired, hence it can be eternal. Happiness can only be momentary: bliss can be timeless. Unconsciously everybody is moving towards it.

Sannyas means a conscious movement towards it, deliberate, judging each step, evaluating each move, with a target, with a distant star in one's vision.

Paritosh means absolute contentment, prem means love -- love for absolute contentment. Let that be your work. Let all kinds of discontent disappear. Don't cling to them; they remain only because we cling. Open your fists -- let all the birds of discontent fly away.

For a few days you will feel very alone, because one becomes accustomed to one's miseries; they become companions. One feels full; that's why people cling even to misery. Although on the surface they go on saying 'We want to be happy, and we want to be this and that', deep down they are the causes of their own hell. If they really want to get out of it, nobody is preventing them, nobody can prevent them. It takes

only a conscious decision on one's part of 'Now, from this moment, I drop all discontent.' Then the flavour of contentment arises.

It is the most beautiful thing that can happen to a person, the most incredible experience. And in contentment is found god, because only when one is utterly at peace, can truth reveal itself. When there is no desire, there is no movement in the mind. When there is no desire, there is no frustration either. One is simply as one is. Then one lives in a kind of suchness, in total acceptance of life. The acceptance is unconditional whatsoever life brings, one is happy with it. There is no grudge and no complaint.

This is really how one becomes a temple, and a sannyasin has to become a temple, a shrine ready to be a residence for god.

Sambodhi means enlightenment, satyo means truth -- the truth of enlightenment. And there is no other truth. Other truths are only logical conclusions. They are not real truths -- just appearances of truth. Their truth is not existential; it depends on the functioning of the human mind. Their truth is temporary, it changes. New facts, new data, are collected, then the truth has to be changed. That's what is happening in science every day: no truth has any abiding existence. What was true for Newton was no more true for Albert Einstein. So truth for science remains only tentative, and what kind of truth is a tentative truth? It is only a utilitarian lie -- practical, pragmatic, useful, but it is not a truth.

Truth is only the one that happens when the mind stops functioning; that is the truth of enlightenment. When you are in absolute silence, not a thought moves and the lake of your consciousness is absolutely rippleless, then you become a mirror and then the whole is reflected in you; that is the truth of enlightenment. That's what happened to Buddha under the bodhi tree... that was what Jesus was calling 'the kingdom of god'.

Remember: if something is utilitarian it does not mean it is true; it simply means it is useful. And the ultimate truth of enlightenment may not have any use at all. What can we do with Buddha's truth? You cannot make atom bombs out of it and you cannot run factories out of it. What can you do with it? It has no utility at all! It is just like a rose flower or a sunset and the beauty of it, or the smile of a child or the tears flowing out of joy -- what utility? It has no utility. It is utterly useless. But in its utter uselessness it has tremendous beauty, uncontaminated by the marketplace, and that tremendous beauty liberates.

Jesus is right when he says 'Truth liberates' -- it gives one freedom. And freedom is joy and freedom is benediction.

[A sannyasin couple who took sannyas in the West, come for Osho's blessings.]

Just be here. In fact there is nothing to say but just be here. It is not what I say to you that is going to help; it is what I am that is going to help. It is not that my words can in any way liberate you. Words always create new bondages because the mind immediately reduces them to knowledge. Even if words come from a wordless man, the moment the mind grabs them, it kills them. It reduces them to dead knowledge, it accumulates them as its treasure.

Only being can penetrate being... only the heart can have a dialogue with the heart, and that dialogue is not the dialogue of words but of silence, of love, of prayer. So just be here prayerfully. The more prayerful you are, the more you will get out of it. Just be here in great trust. Because small doubts in the mind block the way to the heart, and those doubts are just meaningless. But the mind is very very skillful in creating doubts; it jumps upon every opportunity. Where it is almost impossible to find something to doubt, even there it finds something. If it cannot find, it creates; if it cannot create, it projects. If it cannot find, cannot create, cannot project, it becomes angry. But it creates smoke around the flame of your being.

When I say 'Be prayerful, be trustful' I mean for these few weeks that you will be here, live without a mind. Be small children again, collecting seashells on the beach -- for no other purpose but just for the sheer joy of it. I am a beach... and the impossible is possible! But it is possible only to those who come close to me without any motivation, for no other purpose.

This is the meaning of the ancient Indian word 'satsanga': to be in the presence of the master, to be with the master, just to be in his company. No question is asked, no question is answered, but being melts into being and something is triggered. The presence of a master is a catalytic agent.

You are both ready and you have come in the right moment, so it is all up to you how much you can make out of it. I am ready to give all; now it will depend on you, on if you are courageous enough to take it in. So be children, be prayerful, and don't be serious at all. Just play around -- and things are going to

happen!

[Osho explains the meaning of prem deep -- light of love.]

The small lamp of love is more powerful than all the suns in the whole of the universe. It is the source of light, the very source of light, because it is god.

We are made of light, and at the very core of our being is love. Love is light condensed, and once that condensed light starts exploding, life becomes a song, a dance. Otherwise life remains misery. It is only love that transforms it and gives it a new world, a separate reality.

Worship love -- worship no other god.

[A sannyasin says: I'm a bit scared of going back to the West. I'm just confused. Everything that I want to happen to me is here. I don't know why I'm going back.]

It happens to almost all sannyasins: once or twice they have to go. When things really start happening, the mind wants to escape. And if you don't go the mind will create so much turmoil, so that won't help either.

Going is perfectly good. Go, let the mind have its desire fulfilled. Next time when you come, the desire will be less or maybe no more at all; but once or twice this is bound to happen. And the fear is also part of it, because you know something is happening and it may not happen there or may stop.

So now you are two persons: one that is growing and coming up and one that is going and dying. The dying person is trying to take you away -- this is its last effort to survive. And the growing person is becoming afraid. It is tender, soft. Maybe it can't grow there or it will be difficult to grow there. Things here are like a nourishment for the new and a poison for the old. There it will be just the reverse: poison for the new and nourishment for the old, that's why the old wants to take you away and the new is afraid.

But this is my observation, that each sannyasin has to go once or twice and then there is no problem. By that time the new has become so strong that it makes no difference whether you are here or there, and the old is gone so there is no urge to go back. Even if you go, you go without any urge; that is a totally different matter.

Right now there is an urge to go, and a very unconscious urge, so you cannot even figure out why. For what are you going ? Things are happening here and why are you going ? It is coming from the unconscious. The conscious mind cannot understand why; it is not a conscious thing.

But my suggestion is always this: go. I will take care of the new, and I can see that the old is on the deathbed and it cannot survive. Next time when you come we can do the post mortem!

This will be the name for the centre: Nimitta.

It means the instrument. Let it become my instrument. Function there as a medium for me, a vehicle. Drop your own will so that I can function through you.

All the sannyasins who are starting centres around the world have to remember it -- that they have to disappear so I can function totally. If they are too much, they start doing things on their own and then things will go wrong. They have to efface themselves, they have to become nobodies, just empty spaces, then nothing is going to go wrong ever; I can take care.

So those who are starting centres have to commit suicide. Right? That is the right word 'suicide'. They have to dissolve, they have to forget themselves. Many times the mind will come back and the ego will come back -- you have to put it aside. You have to constantly remember: 'Thy will be done.'

That has to be your mantra, that is the meaning of nimitta: just become an instrument, a passive vehicle.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #20

Chapter title: None

21 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7807215
ShortTitle:	LEAP20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Nirvana means the ultimate enlightenment, the state when the ego disappears, when man is no more separate from existence -- not even a thin curtain separates him, not even a transparent glass separates him -- when all separation disappears. That meeting with the total, that merger with the whole, that melting into the absolute, is called nirvana.

The literal meaning of the word is beautiful, one of the most beautiful words. Literally it means blowing out a candle. When you blow out a candle, the light disappears and you cannot say where it has gone. You cannot show any direction -- to the east, to the west, to the north, to the south; it has simply disappeared. It has not gone anywhere, it has not moved into some other place. It has gone out of existence. It has moved into nothingness. It is no more.

Exactly like that flame of the candle, the ego disappears. You cannot say where it has gone -- it has not gone anywhere; it is no more. When the ego disappears, all is silence, because all turmoil, all noise, is of the ego. And when the ego disappears there is no longer any possibility of any anguish, anxiety. There is nobody to be anxious in the first place. One feels oneself as pure emptiness, and that pure emptiness has a fragrance to it.

Subhasha means fragrance. The fragrance of inner emptiness -- that is the full meaning of your name. The ego stinks. The fragrance is always of the non-ego. The more a person is not, the more fragrant he is. The more he is absent, the more fragrance is present. That's the fragrance of a Buddha, a Christ, a Krishna. But it has no centre to it -- it happens only when the centre is no more.

This paradox is the whole story of religion: that you are for the first time only when you are not.

[Osho explains the meaning of the word Babu:]

This word is one of the most ugly words possible. It really means 'one who stinks'. 'Bu' means bad smell and 'ba' means with -- with bad smell. Babu means with bad smell.

It is not an Indian word. It was used by Britishers for the Bengalis. When the Britishers came to India and became the conquerors, their first contact was with the Bengalis. The Bengalis eat fish so much that they smell of fish. So they started calling them 'babu' -- with bad smell... fishy! It was a word of abuse, condemnation... but it happens sometimes in the life of words that their meaning almost changes to the opposite. The Britishers were the conquerors, they were the masters, and the people who were associated with them, the Bengalis, became next in importance to the masters. Naturally, because they associated with the conquerors. they became very very important, powerful, so slowly slowly the word lost its basic meaning.

It became important, it became a word of respect, but originally it is an ugly word. So forget all about it!

[Osho explains the meaning of rasendra.]

Ras is one of the names of god; literally it means divine juice. God is a taste on the tongue. It is not a word, it is a taste. It is not a theory, it is an experience. One has to drink it to know about it. It is like wine: one has to become a drunkard. This juiciness is the intrinsic quality of god. God is not dry logic but wet love. God is not like a desert but like an alive river.

Rasendra means god of the divine juice. And in no other country has such a name been given to god, because the god that Jews conceived was a very angry and jealous god... ready to punish, ready to throw people into eternal hell for small mistakes. Adam had not committed such a great mistake. In fact he did

something very natural: I he disobeyed the father. Every child does it, every child has to do it, otherwise a child will never grow. The child has to rebel. Through rebellion he attains spirit. Against whom to rebel? He has to rebel against the father. This is the only way he will become strong. If Adam had not rebelled against god he would have been spineless. Man would not have been born. Then Adam would also have been one of the animals. Animals are animals because they never rebelled; they are still obeying. Man's glory is that he can disobey.

But the Jewish god is an angry and jealous god. He could not forgive -- not only could he not forgive Adam: he has not even forgiven man yet. Generations and generations have passed; he still carries the wound. The Christian god is a little better, but it is the same god -- a little more polished, a little more decorated, a few touches here and a few touches there, with a better painted face. But if you look deep, if you scratch him a little bit, you will find the same jealous person inside.

But in the East we have conceived a totally different kind of god. The god is not a father-figure here -- he is a participant in the game of life. He is a partner, a friend, a lover, a beloved. You can conceive him through love. He is a god of joy and celebration; the flute is his symbol. He is a god of dance. He is a very juicy god. That is the meaning of rasendra!

Deva Ruparahi. It means: on the path of divine beauty.

Deva means divine, ruparahi means: on the path of beauty. And beauty is far more significant than truth. Truth is a logical concept -- beauty is sensuous. Truth becomes a thought -- beauty is a feeling. God should be conceived of as beauty rather than as truth. And god should also be conceived of as beauty rather than as goodness. The moment you conceive of god as goodness, you start becoming very self-consciously virtuous. You start cultivating a character, and a character is always a false thing; it is intrinsically pseudo.

A real man has no character. He has conscience, but his conscience is not cultivated by the society; his conscience is his own consciousness. I appreciate the French language because you don't have two words for conscience and consciousness -- you have only one word; that's beautiful. Consciousness *is* conscience, should be conscience. Just your own awareness should become your conscience. And a man of awareness need not cultivate a character. A character is a substitute for consciousness. Because you are afraid you may not be conscious in a certain situation, you create a mechanical character around yourself. Even if you are unconscious, the character will save you.

If you are really conscious there is no character; your consciousness is enough. If a challenge arises you will be ready to respond to it. Character is a dead thing; consciousness is a flow. Consciousness is always moving with the situation, so one never loses contact with life. But character is a dead thing hanging around you; it cannot grow. It is not like a tree -- it is like a car, it is a mechanism. It belongs to the past, and life goes on constantly moving. Life is movement, process, and character is a dead thing, like a rock around your neck. It never allows you to be truly responsive... it never allows you to see what is the case. Even before the question is asked, the character goes on repeating the answer. Character means a ready-made answer for situations which have not even arisen yet. So a man of character is always falling short. He is never authentic, genuine -- he can't be; he is always false, pseudo. He is plastic, synthetic. That's how the world has become so hypocritical. Instead of character, consciousness is needed.

If you think of truth as goodness, you will create character -- you will try to become good, naturally, obviously -- but if you think of truth as beauty, you will create sensitivity so that you can feel beauty more. You will create a sensate heart, a sensuous body, so you can be thrilled by everything that touches you. A really sensuous body can get into tremendous orgasmic experiences by very small things. Just the wind blowing strong and you are standing naked on the beach -- if you are sensuous, if your body is not dead and dull, if your body is not plastic, if your body is not surrounded by a character armour -- just the wind playing with your body, massaging your body, will give you a tremendous thrill. You will feel aliveness, you will be vibrant. Or swimming in water or just lying down with closed eyes on the cool sand, feeling its touch, its coolness, its smell....

Once truth is dropped, once goodness is dropped, and only beauty becomes your religion, your life starts taking on a new orientation. Again things are wonderful, again things are mysterious, again the existence is permeated by something unknown, unknowable. And that's what religion is all about: to give you a taste, a feel, a touch of the unknown and the unknowable.

My approach towards religion is that of a poet or of a lover or of a child. This is the name for you and the message is there -- decode it in your life. Become more and more alert about the beautiful and you will come to know that in beauty is god. Feel more and more beauty and you will come closer and closer to god.

Truth will take you to theology, philosophy, and goodness will take you to the churches and to the puritans and to the people who are constantly having long faces and the look of 'holier-than-thou'. Beauty will take you to nature -- it will not take you to the saints. It is a misfortune that very rarely are our saints beautiful people. It will take you to the animals, to the birds, tot he oceans, to the mountains -- and these are the real temples. Through these you will come to know, in an existential way, that god is.

[The new sannyasin says he has tension in the right side of his face connected with losing reality and contact with people. Osho checks his energy.]

It has nothing to do with the face itself, but it has something to do with the brain. The right side brain, the right hemisphere of the brain, is not functioning as rightly as it should. The left side is functioning perfectly well. But this is the situation with almost everybody -- it is just that people are not aware of it. You are very sensitive and you are aware of it, that's all.

The right side brain is connected with the left hand. It is the part of the mind that intuits, feels, loves, poetises; it is the feminine part, the mysterious part. The left side brain is connected with the right side hand. It is logic, it is mathematics -- it thinks, it doesn't feel. That is over-developed but that's how it is with everybody. The whole society is working to over-develop the left hemisphere... because it pays! It makes you more efficient, more mechanical, more dependable, more reliable. It is the right hemisphere that writes poetry, paints paintings, composes music. It is non-conformist and very illogical, irrational. The society is very much afraid of it. For thousands of years it has been repressed.

And that's my message in your name: I would like it to function now, and once it starts functioning you will have a new lease of life and vitality. That's why sometimes you feel the paralysis type of thing on the face, but it is happening inside; it is not on the surface.

Do a few groups and then take shiatsu and acupuncture. Before you go, things will be changed.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving says: I have much to resolve and I want to remain creative while I am doing that.]

That's right. In fact only through being creative can things be resolved. To be creative is to be without problems. Problems arise out of not being creative. The energy that needed to be expressed in creativity becomes stuck, and then problems arise. A creative person knows nothing of problems; his life is a constant flow.

Nothing blocks his flow. There are so many people with so many problems, but all the problems can be reduced to one single problem -- that they have chosen a lifestyle that is not creative. And to choose a lifestyle which is not creative is to remain miserable.

Only creators know what joy is. Joy is a function of creativity. Millions of people want to be joyful but they cannot be because they never think of creativity; they only think of searching for joy. They become pleasure-seekers, but the pleasure goes on eluding them. They will die unfulfilled. Joy comes to people who are creative. They need not go in search of it -- it comes of its own accord; it is a gift from god.

Life goes on resolving its problems on its own. One need not resolve them. One has just to be creative and everything resolves itself of its own accord. And then that resolution has a beauty to it -- it has a different quality. When you resolve something, you somehow manage, you patch things up. Sooner or later the problem will arise again, maybe in a new form, from a new direction,! because it is not really resolved; you have simply covered it up. You are befooling nobody except yourself.

Pour your energies into creativity and problems disappear like dewdrops in the morning sun. And life goes on resolving all that needs to be resolved; you need not come into it. Then life is really a benediction, a pure benediction. One goes from one peak to another peak; one is always moving to a higher and higher plane. And the moment you move from one plane to another higher plane, all the problems that belong to the first plane simply disappear, become irrelevant. If you remain stuck on the same plane you cannot solve them. Try it -- and you will be surprised that there was no need to tackle any problem directly. The way is indirect.

You are ready now. Go, be creative. Just be there -- things will be moving as they should....

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

22 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7807225
ShortTitle:	LEAP21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, sadhano means on the path of. It is a very pregnant word -- it can mean the form, the practice, the discipline, and all the three are involved. Love is a path to be followed, to be lived. Love is a practice, an art to be imbibed, a knack to be grown. And love is also a discipline.

The root meaning of the word 'discipline' means capacity to learn, and only love knows how to learn because love is humble, because love is empty, spacious. It allows things to happen, it allows things to come in. It is a beckoning, an open door, an invitation... it is trust. Hence there is a possibility for love to know; all other knowing is mere knowledge. Only when love knows is it real knowing, and no knowledge can be a substitute for real knowing. Knowledge is a dead thing; one can accumulate it very easily. It is cheap too and does not change you at all; you remain the same. It is an addition to whatsoever you are.

Love transforms. It takes you into new spaces, into new realities. And it is not information. It is an encounter with reality. It is direct, immediate, with no barrier -- not even the barrier of words. Nothing exists, when you are in love, between you and the one you love; nothing exists between the two.

When nothing exists between two lovers there is a meeting, an overlapping of consciousness, a disappearance of boundaries, a merger; and that merger is knowing. It can happen between two human beings. It can happen between one human being and one animal. It can happen between one human being and one plant. It can happen between any two beings. If love is there it can happen anywhere.

So remember: love is going to be your path, is going to be the art you have to cultivate. It is an art. Nobody is born with it. Everybody is born with the potential but the art has to be learned. It is just as everybody is born with feet but the dance has to be learned; everybody is born with a throat but singing has to be learned. We come only with the raw possibilities -- those raw possibilities have to be polished. Much has to be changed, much has to be dropped. We are like seeds: all that has to happen has to happen. We come only as a blank canvas; the painting has to evolve.

So let love be your art to be imbibed, let love be your discipline, and then nothing else is needed. Then one has come to know all that religion is about.

Chaitanya means consciousness, deva means god. Consciousness is god. To be more conscious is to be more divine, so the only thing that has to be done in life is to become more conscious. That's the way to discover god within you and without you.

Man lives almost asleep. We wake up, but not really. Our inner state remains that of sleep for twenty-four hours a day. Sometimes we sleep with closed eyes and sometimes with open eyes. Sleep is the ordinary state of the human mind. Only rarely does consciousness happen. In very strange situations, in very dangerous situations, just flickering moments of consciousness come, otherwise man goes on living like a robot.

This is the original sin, because we have the capacity to become a Buddha. The word 'buddha' means one who is absolutely aware; not even a small corner in his consciousness, in his inner world, is dark. All is light, and only light that can function inwards is that of consciousness.

Concentrate on that. Do things more consciously. If you are walking, walk very consciously. as if at each step there is danger, as if at each step there is death, as if you are surrounded by enemies and from any corner the enemy will jump and kill you. Sometimes walk like that and you will be surprised at how much light starts growing inside.

That's why I like Friedrich Nietzsche's statement 'Live in danger.' His reasons and my reasons are different but we agree on the statement. His reason is that danger gives you sensation, thrill. My reason is that danger gives you consciousness, awareness, alertness.

Being initiated into sannyas is to be initiated into a world which is not of sleep. You will be doing the same things but with a different quality. You will. walk through the same doors, you will eat the same food, you will live with the same woman, you will do the same work -- nothing on the outside is to be changed at all, but your inner quality.... You will be more focussed, you will live moment to moment, '. you will bring your whole attention into each act. , Whatsoever you are doing will be your devotion, your dedication. And suddenly one finds that a great flame has arisen in oneself.

The colour orange is just a symbol for that flame, that bursting of you, the flame of consciousness, and that's the meaning of your name.

Deva means divine, unmano means no-mind. That is the ultimate state of consciousness -- the state of no-mind. The mind means thought, thought process. When all thought process has dissolved and there is no ripple of thought in your consciousness, that mirrorlike quality -- utterly silent, with no movement, no desire, no past, no future -- is called the state of no-mind.

Consciousness is, but the mind is no more, because *minding* is no more. The mind is a feverish state; it is excitement. Just as the sea is disturbed, so the consciousness is disturbed -- many waves and many winds. When all the winds have disappeared all the waves are gone and the ocean is absolutely still, that is the moment of unmano, no-mind, and that is the moment of truth. That's the moment when one comes to know god and one comes to know oneself -- and they are the same thing. To know oneself and to know god are not two things. God is your interiority. God is the interiority of all -- mine, yours and everybody's.

If the mind is there it keeps you continuously engaged at the exterior; it keeps you occupied at the surface. When it is no more there you simply relax into your source. Nothing to keep you occupied at the surface, where else can you go? One falls into deep rest. That rest makes you aware of who you are, and in that very awareness you have known all the secrets of life; all the mysteries are revealed to you.

This has to be the goal. All the meditations are methods towards it. Remember continuously: the mind has to be dropped into no-mind. One day it happens. And when it happens, life has happened to you, god has happened to you, all has happened. Then looking back, one cannot believe what kind life one was living. It was a dream life -- it had no substance to it. But one can understand that it was dream life, maya, illusion, only when one is awakened. Otherwise, in a dream the dream looks real. Only in the morning when you are awake do you laugh at the whole nonsense and at how afraid you had become, how involved you had become. And by the morning all is gone -- good dreams, bad dreams; dreams of being a sinner and dreams of being a saint, all disappear. The real man of religion is neither a sinner nor a saint. He simply is, indefinable. His is-ness has no attributes to it. He is simply awake.

Once Buddha was asked 'Who are you?' He said 'I am awake.' It looks as if his answer is not to the point, because the questioner is asking 'Who are you?' and Buddha says 'I am awake.' He is not talking about himself at all. He is saying 'In one dream I was an elephant, in another dream I was a tiger, in another dream I was a man, in another dream I was a woman. I have seen all the dreams -- now I am simply awake. All those dreams are gone and I cannot show you my identity, because all identities are dream identities.'
Unmano is your real identity -- no-mind.

[A sannyasin says she has a problem with waking up at three in the morning when her mind becomes very active, and this disturbs her for the rest of the day. Osho checks her energy.]

Do one thing: go to bed a little later -- twelve -- and everything will settle. Don't go to bed before twelve; go at twelve and there will be no problem. You aregoing a little too early for your time. Everybody has its own clock, and if you go according to the body clock, everything feels smooth, relaxed, calm; if you go against the clock then things feel difficult.

There are people who are night people, and you are one. The later you go, the better, and you will feel very relaxed the whole day. Your best time is the night time; your morning will never be so good as your

night. You will feel more fresh, more alive. You can do many more things -- you can sing, dance, play music, read; and there is no hurry. Twelve has to be the limit -- never go before twelve; twelve-thirty is okay, one is okay, but not before twelve. And then this habit will disappear automatically. Your sleep is complete by that time so if you go to sleep again, the second sleep is always troubled with dreams, superficial, hazy. You are half awake, half asleep, and that disturbs you the whole day, that lingers.

After a good sleep, you get up fresh, clear-cut, but if you go to sleep again, even for a few minutes, then you will never feel good the whole day. Something will remain lingering, because you started a process again which remained incomplete. And the body is a mechanism; one has to be very alert about the mechanism.

My feeling about your body is that your energy is the night energy. There are morning people and there are evening people. People can be divided into these two categories very clearly. There are people who are so beautiful in the morning but by the evening they become dull, insipid, lifeless. In the early morning they can get up and they will feel very good, but they cannot remain awake late in the night. And there are people who can go on dancing ans singing and go to clubs and movies and watch tv and the later they go to sleep, the better.

Your energy will be better used. Just try this and things will settle. Nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin asks: When I took my sannyas darshan... you said that something would happen, in a matter of days.... Very many things have happened, but I wondered if you would want to explain it a little bit more to me.]

No, many things have happened, mm? -- more than I had expected -- and the time has been used beautifully. No need to go into analysis. And whatsoever has happened will go on growing wherever you are; many more things will be happening.

Analysis always becomes an obstacle. There are a few processes which happen only if you don't understand them. If you understand them, the very understanding stops them, because understanding is of the mind and the happening, all happenings, are of the heart. Once the mind starts trying to understand -- it dissects, analyses, categorises, conceptualises -- it disturbs the whole heart process.

For example, if you fall in love and you start trying to understand what love is, one thing is certain: the phenomenon that was happening will disappear. You may understand many things about love but love will disappear. You may understand its chemistry, its biology, its physiology -- you will understand everything -- and by the end of your life you will have become a very knowledgeable person about love, but one thing you will have missed: you will have missed love!

When love happens it is better not to try to understand it -- let it happen. Live it, enjoy it, celebrate it, but don't try to understand it. These are things which grow in darkness, like the roots of a tree. You should not pull the tree up to see the roots, to see from where life is coming up, from where the juices are flowing. If you do that you have killed the tree. Enjoy the flowers but don't bring the roots to the light. In the sunlight they die. They cannot be exposed to sunlight; they need the dark womb of the soil. They have to remain hidden. They need intimacy, privacy. Make them public and you have killed them.

There are many things which can simply be killed by making them public. If you love a woman, just kiss her in the marketplace and something sacred has been destroyed. Something that was intimate and private and which could have grown in privacy, you have made public.

Have you seen 'Playboy' pictures of naked women? How dead they look! If you look deep into their eyes they look as if they are made of stones, stony. Their faces are inhuman; they have been dehumanised. They have become a public thing. They are exposed to the cameras. Their body is no more a sacred phenomenon. It is not being shared in love -- it has become a commodity; it is a thing. Something has died. All those pornographic pictures are ugly: I have never come across a single pornographic picture which is beautiful. Roots have been brought to sunlight and something has died. Those women look as if they are without souls. The mystery is no more there.

So don't try to analyse these experiences that have started happening. Enjoy them, nourish them, feel grateful that god has become gracious towards you, that you are under the impact of grace, and many more things will happen. But never analyse.

If you are feeling happy, feel happy; don't start thinking 'What is happiness?' otherwise you will destroy it.

[A sannyasin had written to Osho about an experience she had since she was small, of getting bigger and then very small. Osho checks her energy.]

Very good. It is one of the ancient-most meditation methods. You need not be worried about it. Just come close to me. Turn your back towards me, raise your hands.

Perfectly good. Start doing it deliberately. Every night before you go to sleep, first go into it. Grow as big as you can, contain the whole world in you, and then become as small as you can so that you cannot contain even an atom.

It is a great meditation that is happening naturally to you. Very rarely it happens that a meditation comes naturally to someone. That simply means that in your past life somewhere you had practised it and it has become so engrained that your consciousness has carried it even to this life, although you don't remember anything about it. But it is beautiful.

I have talked about it somewhere -- you have not read? I have talked a lot about it. It is very powerful. One can simply disappear, because when you become very huge the ego disappears; when you become very small again the ego disappears. The ego can exist only with your size. It cannot exist that big -- it becomes so dilute, so spread over, so thin, that it disappears. And then when you are so small that nothing can be contained in it, how can the ego be contained in it? Both are points of infinity, between these two infinities is man... and both infinities are good to touch again and again. Slowly slowly you will lose all idea of your size, and that is truth.

The body has size, shape, form; we are formless. We are the smallest of the small and the biggest of the big. That is our true identity. So from tonight start this deliberately and joyously, and after two months report to me.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

23 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807235
ShortTitle: LEAP22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, nitamo means virtue -- divine virtue. There is a virtue which is nothing but a social formality, it is just social convenience. It differs from age to age, country to country -- it has nothing to do with the ultimate law; it is arbitrary. It is just like the rules of the game -- if you want to play the game you have to follow the rules -- or like the rules of traffic: 'Keep to the left.' It has nothing of the ultimate about it. It has to be evolved because man is not alone; it is a compromise. When one has to live with many people, one has to compromise. That kind of virtue is not divine.

Divine virtue means falling in harmony with the law of the whole. It has nothing to do with society, history, time; it is eternal. And one has to find it within oneself -- one cannot find it outside. No scripture can give it to you, no priest can supply it, because all scriptures are time bound and all priests are in the service of the society.

It needs great courage and daring to search for real virtue, because once you have found it you will be in a constant rebellion. Your life will have the flavour of rebellion and nothing else, but that is also the flavour of all celebration, of all joy, of all life as such. When a man is really alive, he remains in rebellion. When the

fires of life start disappearing, one starts following the conventions; then only does one start compromising. But one can live so totally that at the very moment of death one remains in rebellion -- to the very last, and that's how a sannyasin should live.

A virtue has to be found within one's own being. One has to learn how to listen to the still, small voice within. The guide is there -- we just have to cool down a little bit, calm down a little bit.

Sannyas is a threshold -- the end of something that you have known, that you are acquainted with, that you have been, that you are, and the beginning of something which you don't know, which you have never been, which you have not ever thought about, which you could not have even dreamed of.

It is a discontinuity. It is not a growth; there is no bridge between the past and the future.

The mind functions as a bridge: it carries the past into the future. And because it carries the past into the future, it contaminates, poisons, the future. It doesn't allow the future its own being, its own saying. It goes on playing the old tapes. It does not allow that which is happening; it goes on covering it up.

Sannyas is the risk of losing the known for the unknown. It is a gamble, but in that very gamble one attains a certain integrity. In that very gamble something is born... something for which one was waiting without knowing, something for which one was searching and seeking without knowing, so something for which one was searching and seeking without knowing, something for which one was searching and seeking but groping in the dark, not exactly aware for what.

One knows it only when it has happened. There is no way to conceive of it, because the one who conceives will be the past and the past has to go for it to happen -- remember that. And hence the new name. It is just symbolic, so that you drop the old identity, so you start thinking about the old name as if it was somebody else's: a character in a novel, in a movie you had seen, a story you had read about, a friend that you had known in the past, but not you, not at all.

Amrit means the essence of immortality, nectar, and majida means god, the majestic one, the one who has all the splendour. God of immortality, god of nectar; that is the meaning. Everybody is carrying that source of nectar within themselves, and everybody is born as a god but has forgotten the way to come to themselves. All that is needed is a kind of remembrance.

George Gurdjieff is right when he names his method 'self-remembering'. That's what religion is all about. It is not something that one has to attain but something that one already has, but of which one has become oblivious. The treasure is by your side but you have fallen asleep and you have dreamed -of being a beggar. Let me shake you out of your dreams.

Once you open your eyes the dream has disappeared. All is yours, and all has always been yours. Even when you were dreaming and thinking that you are a beggar, you were not; that was just an idea, that was just an illusion.

... Now you have come home. And sannyas is not just going to be a formal conversion. It is momentous -- it is going to transform your whole being. You are ready for it. Just a little more and something is there, becoming ripe to fall of its own accord. The real change is always very natural. It makes no sound at all. One becomes aware only when it has happened. It happens so silently; then only is it true. If it makes noise, it is not true. The ego is noisy; it makes much fuss, it brags much. It magnifies things, it creates mountains out of molehills, and naturally gets more and more frustrated.

Sannyas is just the culmination of a journey that you have been on, not only in this life but in many lives. There has been a continuity now something has come to the point of culmination, to a peak. Let this moment be that peak. Die in this moment to the past and be born anew.

And it is only a question of understanding -- not of practice but only of understanding. Only mediocre minds practise. If a person is intelligent he simply understands and all is finished -- just like a flash of light, and one sees it.

And that is possible for you. You have a very very potential intelligence, so the path for you is not going to be of practice. Simply start living from this moment in a new way. And what do I mean by a new way ? I mean live as if all that you needed has happened. It has happened; it may take a little time for you to recognise it, but start living as if all that you desire is fulfilled. In the beginning it is always 'as if', but soon the 'as if' disappears and one understands that it was not 'as if'; it was real. So from this moment live as if all is fulfilled. Nothing more is needed, nothing at all. Life is as it should be and all is perfect, everything is in its place.

This is real conversion -- to feel existence as perfect, with no desire to improve upon it, because all desire to improve upon it is of the ego. The really religious person simply lives, loves, celebrates, dances, sings, eats, sleeps, and all is good and as it is it is good. Live moment to moment in this suchness.

Prem means love, shahido means goddess. Live like a goddess, live as love fulfilled, and you will be surprised that if you can dare to live like that, it starts happening.

Prem means love, kshema means ultimate good -- love the ultimate good, the summum bonum. There is nothing higher than love; love is the highest religion there is. All is contained in that small word. All the commandments and all the scriptures, and all the teachings of all the Buddhas -- Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tzu -- are just streams of the ocean of love.

If you understand Jesus you are bound to reach to the ocean of love. Or if you understand the ocean of love you have understood Jesus automatically. And there is a gap of twenty centuries between you and Jesus but there is no gap between you and your heart. Love is easier to understand than Christ. There is every possibility that in trying to understand Christ and Buddha one may get lost in the jungles of theology. Rather than reaching to Christ-consciousness, it is more possible that one may become a Christian. And to be in Christ-consciousness is beautiful but to be a Christian is ugly. To become a Buddha is beautiful but to be a Buddhist is nonsense. The world does not need Buddhists, Hindus, Christians, Mohammedans; it certainly needs more and more people of the level of Christ-consciousness; and Buddhahood.

The most simple and the most natural way is to find your source of light... and it is not very far away; it is just by the corner. One just has to learn a few steps to come down from the head to the heart. Just a few steps and the world becomes totally different. Then it becomes godful. When the heart is loveful the world is godful. When the heart functions not and one is only obsessed with the head, there is no god.

Friedrich Nietzsche says 'God is dead.' All that really is the case is that Nietzsche's heart is dead, and that is abundantly proved by his madness. A man who lives in the head only is doomed to become mad because he is cut off from the nourishing sources of love. He is like an uprooted tree. How long can it remain green? It is impossible to live without the heart. One can only pretend to live but sooner or later that pretension is bound to collapse.

And what had happened to Friedrich Nietzsche is now happening to the whole world at large. Either the world is going to become totally mad, insane, or we are on the brink of a new revolution -- the revolution that will replace the head with the heart. That is the only possibility and the only hope for man to live in the future.

The head has done enough harm. More cannot be tolerated. Hence my insistence is for love, and I call love the ultimate good.

[A sannyasin couple are leaving. Previously Osho had told the woman to listen to her inner voice and never to compromise to the point of being inauthentic if one is in a relationship.]

(To the man) give her absolute freedom so she can just feel as she wants to feel. Allow her as much space as possible. This is one of the fundamental problems of love. Every lover has to learn it, nobody knows it by birth. It only comes slowly slowly and through much pain, but the sooner it comes, the better -- that each person needs his or her own space, that we should not interfere in that space. To interfere is very natural for lovers, because they start taking the other for granted. They start thinking that they are no more separate. They don't think of 'I' and 'thou'; they start thinking of 'we'. You are that too, but only once in a while. 'We' is a rare phenomenon. Once, for a few moments, lovers come to that point where the word is meaningful, where you can say 'we', when 'I' and 'thou' disappear into each other, where boundaries overlap. But these are rare moments; they should not be taken for granted. You cannot remain 'we' twenty-four hours a day, but that's what every lover demands -- and that creates unnecessary misery.

When you come close once in a while you become one, but those are rare moments, precious, to be cherished, and you cannot make them a twenty-four-hour thing. If you try, you will destroy them; then the whole beauty will be lost. When that moment is gone, it is gone; you are again 'I' and 'thou'.

You have your space, she has her space. And one has to be respectful now, that the other's space should not be in any way interfered with; it should not be trespassed. If you trespass it, you hurt the other; you start destroying the other's individuality. And because the other loves you, she or he will go on tolerating it. But toleration is one thing; it is not something very beautiful. If the other is only tolerating it, then sooner or

later the other will take revenge. The other cannot forgive you and it goes on accumulating -- one day, another day, another day.... You have interfered with a thousand and one things, then they all pile up, and then one day they explode.

That's why lovers go on fighting. That fight is because of this constant interference. And when you interfere in her being, she tries to interfere in your being, and nobody feels good about it.

For example, she is feeling happy and you will feel left alone because you are not feeling happy. You will feel as if you have been cheated. 'Why is she feeling happy?' You should both feel happy -- that is your idea. That happens once in a while. But sometimes it happens that she is happy, you are not happy or you are happy and she is not happy. We have to understand it, that the other has every right to be happy without one... even though it hurts. You would like to participate but you are not in the mood. If you insist, all that you can do is: you can destroy her happiness... and you are both losers in that way, because if you destroy her happiness, when you are happy alone she will destroy your happiness. Slowly slowly, rather than becoming friends, we turn into enemies.

Love is a sacred art. To be in love is to be in a holy relationship. And those moments when you are 'we' will be rare. Then there is no question of interference because you are not separate. Then it is perfectly good to be totally in her and her to be in you; your centres coincide. There is no question of interference, there is no need for any privacy, there is no need for any individuality; but you should not enforce those moments. One has to be very watchful, careful, cautious, because love is a delicate phenomenon: it takes years to create it and it can be destroyed within minutes It is really the most delicate thing in the world. It takes a long time, a | long intimacy to create it.

That's why people who go on changing their partners have only sexual relationships, not love relationships. They make love but they are not in love, and making love is ugly. The very word 'making' is ugly. To make love means to perform it. It is an act, a doing, a self-conscious, deliberate management is behind it -- you are in control -- but it is not loving.

Loving is not a kind of making -- it is a happening, but for the happening you have to wait. And happening takes time; it comes when it comes. You cannot demand it, you cannot make it like instant coffee. You cannot say 'Right now I want to make love.' You can make love but there will be no love in it; it will be pure sexuality. Nothing is wrong in sexuality but there is much more to it which you are missing, which you will go on missing.

When two persons live closely -- in sadness, in happiness, in joy, in misery, in all moods, in all kinds of climates... sometimes it is very cloudy, sometimes the sun is there, everything is sunny -- and when you live in all the climates and all the moods, and you have seen each other in different ways, through different angles, slowly slowly intimacy arises. That has nothing to do with sex. Sex may be a part of it but sex is not synonymous with it. Sex is only a very small part of it, and sometimes there may be no sex in it at all. At the highest love-peak sex completely disappears. It is almost prayer -- two persons are in a prayerful mood together.

Just being together is enough, just being together is orgasmic. Just feeling the presence of the other is enough; there is no need to do anything at all. Sitting silently, feeling the other's presence, some unsung song is heard, some unstruck music is heard. You are transported. But this takes time and it takes much care, much nurturing.

The basic requirement is: the other has to be given absolute freedom to be herself. If she is happy, feel good -- she is happy; if you can be happy and participate in her happiness, good. If you cannot, leave her alone. If she is sad, if you can participate in her sadness, good. If you cannot participate and you want to sing a song and you are feeling happy, leave her alone. Don't drag her according to you; leave her to herself. Then slowly slowly a great respect arises for each other. That respect becomes the foundation of the temple of love.

So I have told her to be absolutely herself and I tell you now that you have also to be the same. Meet, be together, when the moment comes merge into each other, but when the moment is gone be friendly, respectful. Don't treat the other as your possession, and don't ever allow yourself to be treated by the other as her possession. That is humiliating -- that is de-humanising.

If you can take care, something great is going to grow between you two... but that can grow only if you both are very careful. Remember: between you two something is growing which is very delicate, which can be destroyed very easily. But if you can go on creating it and you go on bringing it to higher crescendoes, through it you will know what prayer is and through it you will know what god is.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

24 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7807245
ShortTitle:	LEAP23
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, amito means limitless, infinity, unbounded -- divine unboundedness. And that's how existence is. All limitations are our imagination, because things are not separate; things are parts of each other. You see the tree -- it seems so separate standing there alone in the field; it is not. Its roots are in the earth, it is part of the earth. Its roots are joined with all the oceans; that's its nourishment, its life. Its leaves are connected with the faraway sun; without the sun it will not live even for a single moment... and so on, so forth. If you look deep into a small tree, you will find the whole existence involved in it.

So the separation is just our concept. Nothing is separate, neither is man separate. You cannot exist alone, not even for a single moment. If one meditates deeply on it, then one will not say 'I am.' Only god can say 'I am', only the whole can say 'I am.' No part has the right to use the word 'I'. If you cannot exist alone, what claim have you ? If you are joined together and you exist only in relationship, then you are not an entity but a relationship; you are not you. Your wife is involved in it, your child is involved in it; your mother is involved in it, your father is involved in it. The earth, the moon, the sun, the sky, and all the past, the whole past -- not only yours but that of the whole existence -- is involved in you... and not only the past but the whole of the future too. You are just a crossroad; millions of lines are crossing on you. Because so many lines are criss-crossing on you, you look like a centre. Take those lines away and you will disappear, evaporate.

That's how Buddha came to see nothingness in himself, no-self in himself. And that's the ultimate understanding: to see 'I am not. I am only a relationship. I am a father to somebody, I am a son to somebody, I am a husband to somebody, a lover to somebody, a friend, this and that -- all these relationships criss-crossing giving me an illusion that I am.' Take relationships away one by one and you start disappearing.

Man is like an onion: go on peeling his layers and ultimately nothing is left in your hand. But that nothing is you, and that nothing is all, and that nothing is unboundedness, the infinity. That zero contains all -- all the cosmoses that have been, and all the worlds that will be.

That is the meaning of amito and this is going to be your meditation: look into things but always try to find the infinite in them. Slowly slowly the idea of things disappears and there are only events, processes; you are also an event, a process, and interdependent.

That interdependence is freedom -- freedom from the self, freedom from the ego, and once the ego is gone one is unburdened. Then there is no death, because there is nobody to die, there is no failure, because there is nobody to fail; there is no frustration because there is nobody to be frustrated. All anguish is a shadow of the ego.

Shunya means nothingness, zero, non-being; unmada means delirious joy, mad joy, an explosion of joy, uncontrollable. You cannot possess it; it possesses you. The full name will mean the delirious joy of non-being.

The greatest moment in one's life is to see 'I am not.' It looks very strange. Ordinarily we think the

greatest moment will be when one finds that one is; it's not so. If you find that you are, you will be limited. You will have a demarcation around you, you will be confined. Any kind of self is going to be a kind of imprisonment. You will be encaged; and when one is encaged one cannot have joy. Joy is a function of absolute freedom. And the absolute freedom is not freedom of the self; but freedom from the self.

Ordinarily we go on searching for a freedom that is for the self: 'I want to be free' -- this is the worldly search. Hence people desire money because that will make them more free. Prestige, power -- they will make you more free, you will be less limited, you will have a little longer rope. The prison can become bigger but it doesn't disappear. The prison can be so big that you cannot even see the walls that surround you, but still it is a prison.

The real search starts the day one understands this -- that if one is, then one is going to remain a prisoner. Only if 'I' is not found will there be unlimited freedom. Then the whole existence is one's existence, because one is not. One is no more a part but the whole. And there is no distinction between oneself and the reality, there is no boundary line.

In the East this state is called nirvana: the ultimate state where all is extinguished completely, like a candle that has gone out. Then great joy arises. Not that you are joyous -- you are no more; there is only joy. Not that you are joyous but you are joy. That joy is called unmada -- it is a special name for that. It is very maddening. When it happens to a person the person starts overflowing. Not only does that person become joyous; in him, through him, the whole existence attains a new kind of release a new freedom, a new joy. One step more towards celebration has been taken.

And this happens sometimes in ordinary life too, but only for flickering moments. Seeing a beautiful sunset you disappear and you are not there only the sunset is. The watcher is not there; the observer and the observed have become one. You are the sunset; the seer is the seen. In that moment there is great joy. That's why we say 'This is so beautiful, incredibly beautiful.' Beauty is incredible, unbelievable, when you are not... Or sometimes in love one disappears. We call those states orgasmic. In fact all that happens is: the ego disappears for a moment. Suddenly you are one with reality. Nothing is standing between you and the whole. This happens to a person who has been going deeper and deeper into his being so utterly, so totally, that it is never lost again.

In ordinary life these moments come and go -- they become beautiful memories, to be preserved in albums... but that's all. Sooner or later they fade, become so far away from your so-called real life that you cannot even believe that they had really happened. Maybe you had dreamed-about them. Perhaps you had hallucinated. The mind starts doubting.

Unmada is the total orgasmic state. And once it has happened, it has happened forever. One remains in it because one is no more, one cannot get out of it because one is no more. It is as if you have put a sugar cube in the tea and it has disappeared -- you cannot take it out.

Man is miserable, but that is his own doing. He is not born to be miserable; intrinsically, he is made for joy, for bliss. But that remains a potential to many people, and only a potential; it never becomes an actuality. People carry the seeds and die as seeds. That is the anguish of man, the agony.

Unless the seed sprouts and becomes a big tree and invites many birds to sing and winds to dance around it, unless the tree blooms in colour and in fragrance, there cannot be any fulfillment. Flowering is fulfillment. The flower is only a symbol of fulfillment.

But millions of people simply die without ever being fulfilled, and nobody is responsible except themselves.

To be initiated into sannyas is to be initiated into this possibility. From this moment onwards, remember that you are creating your misery. Once this sinks in -- 'I am creating my misery' -- a great step has already been taken, because if you are creating it, you can stop creating it, you can drop it. And in its very dropping bliss explodes -- as if a rock has been removed and the fountain starts flowing. The spring is ready to flow but we go on creating the rock of misery; we go on adding something and more and more to it.

The name will remind you. This is your future, this is your potential.

Right now it is only a hope, but if you work, it can become a fulfillment. And I say to you that it is easy to fulfill it, because it is natural; it is not something far away from you that you have to seek and search for. It is already in you -- it just needs expression, a right atmosphere, a climate to nourish it.

Sannyas is that climate. It is an effort to create a certain vibe around you so that you can start pulsating in a new way.

[A sannyasin asks: I feel I don't know how to love like a tree.]

You need not love like a tree. You are not a tree -- you are a woman... and you need to love like a woman! It will be very difficult for me to teach you how to love like a tree. Don't create unnecessary troubles for me! Just be a simple ordinary woman and that is perfectly beautiful!

Para means transcendental, gyan means wisdom -- transcendental wisdom. There is a wisdom that descends from the above. You can only be at the receiving end. All that you can do is to remain open for it, welcoming, ready to receive like a womb. One has to become a womb for it.

Science is male activity. It is aggressive: it goes in active search of knowledge. Religion is female activity. Hence its beauty, softness, roundness, its delicateness. One has simply to wait. One has to be silent and still, certainly, because that is the only way to be open and waiting.

When the moment is ripe, it happens. It is not your doing -- it is a grace; it comes from god. That's why in the old scriptures it has been called revelation. That is exactly the meaning of paragyan: it is revealed to you -- not that you uncover it; it comes of its own accord... a gift, a grace.

So become mote and more passive. That's what meditation is all about: sitting silently, just sitting, doing nothing, waiting for the unknown to come... waiting with great love, longing and patience... waiting as if it is going to come this very moment, but yet ready to wait even if it comes in eternity. That is the paradox of a longing trust, a waiting heart.

[A sannyasin says: I just don't get along with anybody. I don't know now if I should just accept it and stay on my own or if I should confront it.... I can't find any relaxation in sleeping. I wake up and I'm really scared and off centre.]

There are people who are morning people and there are people who are evening people, and my feeling is that in the morning you will not feel good after sleep, but by the evening you feel good. The night will be beautiful; before you go to sleep things will be perfect, you will be in tune.

There are people who don't feel good in the night but in the morning they feel very good. These are the two categories and everybody has to accept it; one time can be good and one will not be so good. This is the inner biological clock, these are the two polarities. At one polarity you will feel dull, insipid, dead, dragging, and at the other you will feel vibrant, alive, ready to dance. These are the two polarities of your energy -- just like day and night. So don't be worried about it; accept it.

Once you accept it, a few things can be done. Always go to sleep late in the night -- don't go early; twelve o'clock at least. And don't get up early in the morning -- there is no need, because the morning is not going to be very good for you. But go to bed late. Use your night time more because that will be more creative. You can read, you can create music, paint, whatsoever you want; but your energy will be more flowing in the night, so use that time. And don't be bothered about the morning. You can have a good rest in the morning, sleep, then take a good shower, swim, and then when you are out of your sleep and out of that other polarity, you will feel good.

This has to be accepted; this cannot be changed. Once you understand that this has to be accepted, then the only question is how to use your energies. Whenever your energy is flowing, use it.

People go on creating unnecessary troubles for themselves. For example somebody wants to get up early in the morning. He feels tired the whole day but he insists, and he will feel tired for his whole life if he insists, because those inner clocks cannot be changed. They are absolute -- they are in-born, built-in. They are in your very cells -- you cannot change them; there is no way, not yet. Some day maybe, when inner cells can be changed scientifically, things will be changed, but they cannot be changed otherwise. A person can struggle to get up early in the morning and feel good for his whole life because others say it is so incredible, so beautiful. But he will always miss. He will not see any beauty because his own inner being will be at the other pole -- dark, dull. How can he see the beauty of the sunrise and the birds singing ? In fact they appear as if they are mocking him or something.

You should accept your inner clock, and then you can use your time in a better way. There are moments when you are flowing; then much can be done.

It has been found that our examination system is unjust to many people. For example, if the examination is in the morning, it is unjust to the people who are evening people. It is good for the morning people -- they will be at their peak -- but the evening people will be at their lowest; they will unnecessarily be losers. This

is not right, not a scientific system. A person should be able to choose when he wants to be examined -- whether in the morning or in the evening.

So simply start using your night more and more and you will be very happy -- one thing. The second thing: this may be the cause of the first problem. If you are not in tune with yourself you cannot relate with people. That is simple. If you cannot relate with yourself, how can you relate with others? The first relationship is with you; on that relationship every other relationship depends. If you are feeling good inside, you will be more communicative, more easy, more light, able to see the good side of things, ready to go with the other with no reluctance. If you are not feeling in tune with yourself -- you are somehow dragging yourself -- how can you relate with somebody? He will also feel that you are dragging. Your love affair will also be a drag.

So the first thing has to be settled and that will settle the second thing. The first relationship is to be in tune with oneself, to relate with oneself joyously, and then everything else follows easily. Remember: if you are joyous, people will fall in love with you more, because people want to fall in love with joy, not with sadness. Who wants to be with somebody who is sad? For what? He himself can be sad on his own. What is the need to go with you and be sad? That much he can do by himself, that he is efficient in doing. When he is alone he is sad enough. Why should he go with you? There is no reason -- unless you can take him out of his sadness, unless you can transform his energy. Unless you can give him a totally different vision of life he will not go with you, or there will be only a lingering relationship for a few days and then everything flops.

So first get settled with yourself and then don't worry about that. Remember you are a night person; enjoy your nights more. Even if you want to relate with people, relate in the night, not in the morning. Go with friends in the night; in the morning rest, be alone, but there is no need to go with people. Go with people when you are really celebrating. Then things happen... then they start celebrating. And when you enhance somebody's joy, the relationship pays him, and he wants to relate more with you. Become an enhancer!

[A sannyasin couple are leaving; the man says he's feeling nervous. Osho checks their energy together.]

Don't be worried -- I will take care of your nervousness. There is nothing to be worried about. It is just that in going away from my energy-field one feels nervous. It is like uprooting a tree from one place and taking it to another. You are not aware of what nourishment you are getting here. But this is good to sometimes go away from me; it helps you to stand on your feet. And I want you to be independent. I want to support you only so you can be independent.

This is a very delicate matter. It is just like bringing up a child. The mother has to protect the child, but not too much, otherwise the child will never grow a spine. But the child has not to be left unprotected too much either; otherwise he will never feel at home in the world. It is very delicate to keep exactly in the middle -- neither too much protection nor too much unprotection; to strike a balance is very difficult. And it differs with every individual; with each sannyasin I have to function in a different way. People *are* different -- their needs are different.

So I can understand why you are feeling nervous, but it is good. And next time when you come, you will come closer to me. Just going there will bring you closer to me. This is one of the paradoxes of life -- that the more independent you are, the more surrendered you can become.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

25 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807255

ShortTitle: LEAP24
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, nartaka means dancer -- a divine dancer.

Dance, to me, is closest to the divine, because dance is the most existential activity. Thinking is farthest from existence. Dance is closest. And between the two is singing -- singing is half-half; half thinking, half dancing. Thinking creates a barrier between you and existence; dancing dissolves that barrier. It is the only activity in which the actor completely disappears into the act. The dancer becomes the dance. Only then is the dance fulfilled -- when the dancer becomes completely oblivious of himself, when he is not, when he cannot find himself; there is only sheer movement, joy, energy, but no centre to it.

And this is the very core of meditation. So while you are here, dance with abandon, dance with totality. Let dancing become the chief work upon your being.

Prem means love, devarahi means a divine pilgrim. The full name will mean a divine pilgrim of love. Life is a pilgrimage, and unless love is attained, it remains only a pilgrimage never reaching anywhere. It goes on moving in circles and never does the moment of fulfillment come when one can say 'I have arrived. I have become that for which I had come. The seed is fulfilled in the flowers.'

Love is the goal -- life is the journey. And a journey without a goal is bound to be neurotic, haphazard; it will not have any direction. One day you are going north and another day you are going south. It will remain accidental -- anything can lead you anywhere. You will remain a driftwood unless the goal is clear. It may be a very distant star, that doesn't make any difference, but it should be clear. Distant -- if it is distant it is okay, but it should be there. Your eyes can remain focussed on it, then the journey of ten thousand miles is not a long journey.

If you are moving in the right direction then the longest journey is not such a problem. But if you are moving in a wrong direction or not moving in any direction at all or moving in all directions together. then life starts collapsing. That's what neurosis is: the collapse in energy, not knowing where to go, what to do, what to be. Not knowing where to go, not knowing what it is all about, leaves a gap inside, a wound, a dark hole, and constant fear will arise out of it.

That's why people live in trembling. They may hide it, they may cover it up, they may not show it to anybody, but they live in fear. That's why people are so afraid of being intimate with somebody. The fear is that the other may see the black hole inside you if you allow him too close an intimacy.

The word 'intimacy' comes from a Latin root: 'intimum'. 'Intimum' means your interiority, your innermost core. Unless you have something there you can't be intimate with anybody. You cannot allow intimum, intimacy, because he will see the hole, the wound and the pus oozing out of it. He will see that you don't know who you are, that you are a madman, that you don't know where you are going, that you have not even heard your own song, that your life is a chaos, it is not a cosmos. Hence the fear of intimacy. Even lovers rarely become intimate. And just to be sexually related to somebody is not intimacy. The genital orgasm is not all that is there in intimacy. It is just the periphery of it; intimacy can be with it, can be without it.

Intimacy is a totally different dimension. It is allowing the other to come into you, to see you as you see yourself, to allow the other to see you from your inside, to invite somebody to that deepest core of your being. In the modern world intimacy is disappearing. Even lovers are not intimate. Friendship is only a word now -- it has disappeared. And the reason? The reason is that there is nothing to share. And who wants to show one's inner poverty? One wants to pretend 'I am rich, I have arrived, I know what I am doing, I know where I am going.'

One is not ready and courageous enough to open up, to show one's inner chaos and to be vulnerable. The other may exploit it -- that fear is there. The other may become too dominant seeing that you are a chaos. Seeing that you need a master, that you are not a master of your own being, the other may become the master. Hence everybody tries to protect themselves, so nobody knows their inner helplessness, otherwise they can be exploited. This world consists of much exploitation.

Love is the goal, and once the goal is clear you start growing an inner richness. The wound disappears

and becomes a lotus; the wound is transformed into a lotus. That is the miracle of love, the magic of love. Love is the greatest alchemical force in the world. Those who know how to use it can reach the highest peak called god. Those who know not how to use it remain crawling in the dark recesses of existence; they never come to the sunlit peaks of life.

That is the meaning of your name. And move in such a way, with such alertness, awareness, that it becomes your experience too.

When I give a name, I give you a message with it. It may contain your whole future. And the meaning will become slowly slowly clear, because the meaning is going to be existential. But love is the key, and from this moment start a pilgrimage of love.

Shambala is a well-known name. It is a mythological city somewhere in Tibet, where only enlightened people can enter. To the unenlightened it remains invisible. No such city exists -- it is a beautiful myth -- although many foolish people have been in search of it. Still people go on searching, thinking that somewhere in some deep hidden valley of the Himalayas the city must exist.

But it is a beautiful myth and of great meaning. There are a few spaces in existence where only enlightened people can enter. To the unenlightened those spaces remain invisible -- not that they are hidden somewhere in the deep valleys of the Himalayas: they are just here by the corner. They are within you. You are the valley where they exist. They exist in the Himalayas of your inner being. But unless your inner world becomes full of light you will not be able to see them.

Jesus goes on repeating and saying to his disciples again and again 'The kingdom of god is within you.' He is talking about Shambala.

Literally also the word is of tremendous significance. Sham means tranquillity, bala means a virgin -- virgin tranquillity. That is the inner space which always remains virgin. That is also the meaning of the story of Jesus' birth from the virgin Mary. It is not a biological phenomenon. It is simply a symbol saying that Jesus comes from that inner tranquillity which cannot be contaminated, which is absolutely virgin. There is no way to corrupt it.

There is a point at the very core of every being which is incorruptible. You can be lost in the darkest of nights, but that point remains out of it. One can become the greatest sinner, but that inner point remains transcendental to it -- yes, even in an Adolf Hitler or Genghis Khan or Tamerlaine. It is intrinsically pure, and that is our witnessing soul... the one who witnesses in you, and witnesses everything. Sadness comes; it witnesses it. Happiness comes; it witnesses it. Dreams pass; it witnesses. Millions of things pass in a procession, but the witness remains there uncorrupted. It is like a mirror: the mirror can reflect ten thousand things but once those things have passed, the mirror is clean and pure as ever.

That witnessing is shambala. That place has to be found, that city has to be searched for. And you need not go to the Himalayas -- all that is needed is to go within oneself.

[Osho explains the meaning of anand nirup -- formless bliss.]

Bliss does not mean happiness, does not mean joy, does not mean pleasure, because wherever pleasure is, there is pain, and wherever joy is, there is sadness, and wherever happiness is, there is unhappiness; they exist in pairs.

Bliss is alone. It is transcendental to all dualities. It is neither happiness nor unhappiness. It is a state of absolute tranquillity, no disturbance at all. Happiness is also a disturbance -- ripples of joy are there, the lake is disturbed -- so is unhappiness But when the lake is absolutely calm and quiet, not even a single ripple, when the lake functions like a mirror and can reflect the whole sky, exactly the same is bliss. When your consciousness is just a lake without ripples, neither good nor bad, in that state of silence one arrives home....

Nirup, means formless. This tranquillity, this blissfulness, this benediction, has no form, no shape. It is neither male nor female, it is neither black nor white. It has no finitude to it, no boundaries around it; it is as unbounded as existence itself. Although it contains all the forms, it itself is formless. Again, think of the lake: all kinds of ripples and waves arise in it and each wave has its own form, but they all disappear back into the lake. Our innermost being has no form, although all forms arise out of it and dissolve back into it. Nirup means that formless source, a state of formless tranquillity.

And the key for you is in your name -- it can unlock the door of existence. Just remember two things. One is: don't get identified with any kind of duality -- pain-pleasure, happiness-unhappiness, good-bad;

remain aloof from both. When unhappiness comes, remember 'I am not this.' And when happiness comes, then too remember 'I am not this.' It is easy to remember when pain is there that 'I am not this'; who wants to be pain? But when there is pleasure one forgets, one tends to forget. But remember, neither this nor that, and slowly slowly you will become aware of a third quality in your being about which you have never been aware before. The day one becomes aware of that something which is beyond pain and pleasure, a great moment has come.

And the second thing: don't get identified with any form. Never think 'l am a woman or a man.' That is only the form of the body; it is not your form. Never think 'I am beautiful or ugly', because that too again belongs to the form, not to you. Never think you are black or white; that too belongs to the pigments of the body. Never think you are a child, young, old; that too belongs to the form. Never think you are ill or healthy; that too is part of the form. Remain aloof, detached, far away, just watching. Childhood comes and goes, youth comes and goes, old age comes and goes -- the watcher remains, and the watcher has no age.

These two things have to be remembered. And much will happen out of that remembrance.

[The Sahaj group is present. One member felt a lot of emotional pain and discomfort in the group. Osho checks her energy.]

Don't take it as a problem -- it is not. You are on the threshold of something very beautiful... very close to a door which can open any moment. The pain is a birth pain. It needs no treatment. It has to be welcomed. It is very sweet; it is not a disease. It always happens when something new is going to happen, because the unknown has to make a way into the known.

It is like a child coming out of the womb, mm? The child has lived in the womb for nine months and it has been a very comfortable home. Now suddenly he has to leave it. He clings. Because of that clinging, the pain arises. Not only does he cling; the mother is also possessive. She has possessed the child so totally -- it has been a treasure in her being. She has felt the child's heart beating, the movement of the child in her own body. Never again will such unity be known. She is afraid to lose that unity; she also tries to hold it. The mother wants to hold the child in the womb, hence the pain; the child wants to cling to the womb, hence the pain.

If the mother is ready to allow, the pain disappears for the mother; and if the child is ready to allow -- which is very rare -- then the pain disappears for the child too. Then birth becomes one of the greatest joys. In fact, if the mother allows it happily, joyously, when the child is coming out of the womb she will come to know the greatest orgasm that one can ever attain to. Instead of pain there will be such tremendous joy. And if the child can allow -- only a few children can.... Only those children who are conscious in the womb, those who are going to be Buddhas in this life, those who have died in the past life fully alert and aware and have entered the womb consciously, deliberately, knowingly, have chosen the womb, can leave the womb. Then leaving the womb is the experience of the greatest freedom possible for the child, because it was an imprisonment; the space was so confined. Cozy, comfortable, but a prison all the same. If the child goes happily with the pulsation, the natural pulsation, then the child will know great freedom; and if the mother allows it knowingly, happily, she will know great orgasm. Both will be enriched. But that doesn't happen ordinarily -- both suffer.

The same is the situation: if you allow, if you welcome it, the pain will change. It is your interpretation -- it is just something 'x'; you are calling it pain. If you welcome it, suddenly it will become pleasure and you will be thrilled -- a great adventure! You are on the verge of something opening....

When a bud opens and becomes a flower, there is a little pain. But a man can consciously open up; then the pain disappears into pleasure. Pain and pleasure are not very different -- they are our interpretations. Allow it.

[The sannyasin says she will be doing the massage group and T'ai Chi Intensive.]

Very good -- both will be helpful. If the pain has not gone after Massage and your acceptance, then take a few sessions of Shiatsu, mm? But good -- nothing to be worried about.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

26 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807265	
ShortTitle: LEAP25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, vidroha means rebellion -- divine rebellion. Religion is rebellion, and if it is not rebellion, then it is not religion. It is never conformity, it is never convention. Christ is religious because he is a rebel. Christianity is not religion because it is nothing but conformity. Buddha is a rebel, but Buddhism is not. And only a person can be a rebel, only the individual has the capacity to attain to that. The collectivity, the mob, the crowd, can never be rebellious. The very nature, the very psychology of the mob is to conform, to compromise. To the peaks of rebellion only individuals can rise and soar. Whenever the mob goes into rebellion, it is not rebellion but revolution.

Revolution means changing one slavery for another, changing one kind of structure for another structure, moving from one conditioning to another conditioning -- from a capitalist society to a communist society, or from a communist society to a fascist society. But the structure that comes in is only different in the name -- just the formal and the superficial differs; the innermost core of structure remains the same.

A Christian can be a Hindu, a Hindu can be a Buddhist, a Buddhist can become a Communist, but it makes no difference. Only labels are changed -- the content remains the same: conformity. The mob can never be rebellious, only the individual.

Revolution is nothing compared to rebellion. Rebellion means: one simply sees the point, that by conforming one is losing one's soul. One gets out of it, with no grudge. It is not a reaction. If it is a reaction then you are still dominated by it. If you hate it, you are not rebellious, because hate dominates as much as love. If somebody hates this society, then he is bound to become a revolutionary but not a rebel. He will start thinking in terms of a contrary society, of another order, of another structure, of another kind of morality.

A rebel is one who does not react against the society, who understands the whole game of it and simply slips out of it. It becomes irrelevant to him. He is not against it. And that is the beauty of rebellion: it is freedom. The revolutionary is not free. He is constantly fighting with something -- how can he be free? He is constantly reacting against something -- how can there be freedom in reaction?

Freedom means understanding. One has understood the game, and seeing that this is the way that the soul is prevented from growing, the way one is not allowed to be oneself, one simply gets out of it with no scar on the soul. One forgives and forgets and remains without any clinging to the society in the name of love or in the name of hate. Society has simply disappeared for the rebel. He may live in the world or he may go out of the world but he belongs to it no more; he is an outsider.

And I am not saying that he will not follow the ordinary formalities of the society. Walking on the road he will keep to the left, but he knows it is just a game, and he knows that to live with so many people, a few rules have to be followed, but it has no ultimacy to it. He has great understanding.

The revolutionary has no understanding at all. He is angry. Remember: in anger understanding is not possible. The rebel, rebellion, rebelliousness, grow out of great understanding, not out of anger. And that is the very core of religion.

From this moment think more of yourself as an individual rather than as a Christian, Hindu, German,

Japanese, Catholic, Protestant. Think as an individual, not belonging to any collectivity, not belonging to any mob, not belonging to any crowd. Then one starts living on one's own, and life takes on a different dimension. Then you can soar as high as you want.

With the crowd you have to move with the crowd, and it is very slow. It takes thousands of years to move a single inch. It is such a gradual process, and the crowd moves with such resistance that the very joy of movement is destroyed. The individual is free to go deep into himself, to go deep into beauty, to go deep into love. There is nobody holding him back.

Think of yourself as alone, and in aloneness there is great benediction.

Prem means love, anatta means no-self. Love is possible only when you disappear. The more you are, the less love is possible. When you are occupying the whole space of your being, love cannot penetrate you. One has to completely empty oneself. The emptying of the self is the first step in growing into the world of love. And the world of love is the world of god. The way of love is the same as the way of god.

If you are, god cannot be. You go out from one door and from another door god comes in. The meeting is possible but the meeting never happens as two One cannot meet god as a separate entity. Meeting happens but it is a kind of dissolving. It is not union, it is unity. That is the meaning of anatta: become a no-self, egoless, and in egolessness all is possible -- all that is good, great, beautiful.

The only disease man suffers from is the ego. And it is so easy to drop it. One just has to see the point -- that this is the source of all one's misery, this is how one is poisoning oneself continuously. There is no other hell. Once it disappears... and it can disappear even in a single instant because it is not a real entity. It is just an idea in the mind -- it can be dropped any moment. And the dropping of it is the greatest event in life.

Nothing more valuable can ever happen to a person.

Deva means divine, anitam means amorality. God is neither moral nor immoral. God is beyond. The concepts of good and bad are our inventions -- they don't belong to existence itself; they are man's creations. The society needs them. The sinner and the saint are our fictions.

From the vision of the ultimate there is no sinner, no saint. There is no heaven, no hell, no punishment and no reward. Life is one, absolutely one. And whatsoever appears as contrary is not contrary but only complementary. The sinner is just the other side of the saint, and vice versa -- just like day and night.

Once this understanding sinks deep into the heart, one is freed from duality. Duality divides, makes people schizophrenic, because once you think that something is good and something is bad, you start repressing. You have to repress the bad. And nothing ever changes by repression. On the contrary it accumulates, and in its own time it will take revenge That's how anger becomes rage and ultimately becomes madness. And once you think something is good you start doing it, even though it *is* not coming from your heart -- the hypocrisy....

So the division creates two things in man: repression and hypocrisy. Both are bad -- bad for growth. A man needs to be natural, spontaneous, accepting all his aspects. The dark side has also to be accepted -- it is a side of you and when all is accepted, great transformation happens through that acceptance. Then good and bad join hands; the saint and the sinner meet and merge into one. That's what is meant by becoming integral, and that integration makes you individual.

The word is significant: 'individual' means indivisible...

[A sannyasin, on his first visit here, says: I feel that now I'm here, in some ways I seem to be fighting you.]

That's true -- I can see it -- but that happens to almost everybody, more or less... to women less, to men more. That's how the male mind functions. It knows only one way to relate, and that is fighting. And the more it becomes aware of the possibility of surrender, the more it is in a panic. The more it sees that the door is open and one may get in, it starts escaping. That is one of the problems of the male mind. To become a disciple is very difficult for it, because the first requirement of disciplehood is to say yes, with a total heart and the male mind is efficient only in saying no. It lives out of doubt.

This doubt has also been helpful in many ways, it has paid much. The whole of science has grown out of it, so it is not just useless either. And the mind can convince you that by saying no, by doubting, man has progressed much -- and it is true: man has progressed much. As far as the outer exploration of man is

concerned, doubt is the key. But as far as the inner exploration is concerned, doubt is the block. There, in the inner journey, trust is the key.

Science grows out of doubt, philosophy grows out of doubt, but religion grows out of trust, poetry grows out of trust. Doubt brings violence in life; that's why science has been so violent. It has destroyed nature, it has destroyed the whole beauty of the earth. It is almost helping man to commit suicide. It is a rape -- violent, murderous. And as science has become more predominant, religion has disappeared from the world, because doubt is a block there. When religion was predominant there was no science, because trust is a block as far as science is concerned.

In the future man has to come to a great understanding -- that when you go out, use doubt; when you go in, use trust, and don't become identified with either. Up to now man has not learned this. He becomes identified either with doubt or with trust. If he becomes identified with trust he remains in great poverty as far as the outer world is concerned. That's what is happening in India, in the East: people are starving, poor, and they will remain poor unless they learn how to doubt. They have become too identified with trust.

The West has become too identified with doubt, so now you have affluence, great technology, beautiful buildings and everything, but man has disappeared. Things and things have piled up but the master is found no more; the one who was to use all this is dead! In the inner world there is only a kind of nightmare -- misery, anguish, emptiness, meaninglessness. The West lives in an inner poverty just as the East lives in an outer poverty. Both are wrong.

Man has to learn something absolutely new -- it has not happened before -- and that's my whole approach here. My sannyasins have to learn two things: as far as outer exploration is concerned, use doubt, and be in absolute doubt, but the moment you turn in, turn the doubt off. Learn how to turn it on and off, and then let there be a flow of trust. Fight with the outer and surrender to the inner. And I am not calling you forth from the outside -- I am calling you from your inside; I am your interiority.

But that will also happen -- nothing to be worried about. Just be here, do a few groups. Slowly slowly you will see, you will become infected. So many people are infected -- you cannot survive long!

[Previously Osho had given a sannyasin advice on dropping her alcohol addiction. Tonight she says her boyfriend has fallen in love with someone else. She says: When I'm with my family and in the moment, everything is beautiful, everything is good... and when I'm alone or when I start thinking, then much pain comes.]

And have you done gibberish at all?...

That will help very much at this moment. So whenever you are alone, rather than thinking, do gibberish. Just sit silently and start saying any nonsense that comes -- meaningful, meaningless, relevant, irrelevant, just sounds or whatsoever. And get very passionately into it, as if it is a dialogue.

Much is at stake and that will relieve you of the whole pain. You are going through a very very meaningful process, so don't repress it. This is a way of expressing it. If crying comes in it, allow it. And avoid alcohol, go on avoiding, because that is only a kind of repressing -- that is just befooling yourself. That doesn't help.

You will be able to do it (gibberish). Enjoy it and really get into a passionate dialogue. And whenever you want to do it you can, and each time it will relieve you of the pain and heaviness and the loneliness, and you will come out of it very clean and fresh, as if you have taken an inner bath.

After one month report to me -- but go on avoiding the alcohol. Good.

[A sannyasin says that since the Vipassana group she doesn't feel any more sexual energy and she feels she can't live without it.... Because without that energy my life has no importance.]

That is just a western fallacy. In fact, life begins only when sex is finished, because then you have all the energy available for a thousand and one things; otherwise sex takes all your energy. Don't think in terms of life having no meaning if sex disappears. Then you have all the energy to create meaning! You are free from biology and your energy can move on a higher plane of spirituality.

Sex is a very much lower phenomenon. It is nothing special to humanity; all the animals live in it, all the vegetables live in it. It is only man who has the capacity and the grandeur to go beyond it. But in the West, after Freud, the fallacy has become very predominant that if sex disappears then all disappears. The animal disappears in you, that is true, but the disappearance of the animal can become the beginning of something

great.

And I can understand -- you are not aware of what it will be, so you feel frightened, If you were an Easterner you would have been tremendously happy because of it, because in the East everybody is trying to go beyond sex and they cannot. This is going to happen more and more in the West, because the more sex becomes freely available, the sooner will you be finished with it.

Now see the paradox: the eastern mind wants to go beyond it and cannot. Because he wants to go beyond it he becomes repressive, and the more you repress it, the more sexual you become. And the West is afraid that if sex disappears, all disappears, so have of it as much as you can, squeeze it to the very last, and be in a hurry, because nobody knows -- tomorrow may be death. So people are deeply indulgent in sex. The more you indulge, the sooner you are finished with it. It loses charm, it loses charisma. It becomes such a futile activity, utterly boring, frustrating.

This is one of the reasons why I am all in favour of people going into sex, because to me that is the only way to transcend it. And I am creating a totally different kind of mind which will not be either eastern or western. Sex has to be indulged in because that is the only w ay to go beyond it. If it is happening on its own, feel happy. Don't be worried about it and don't get into a panic. And I will teach you ways to put your energies into new dimensions now. Biology is not all: sex can become love; love can become prayer. There are dimensions beyond dimensions, peaks beyond peaks, and sex is the lowest. And when I say lowest I am not condemning it, remember.

It is simply a fact that it is the lowest peak. That's why it is available through nature -- you are born with it; other peaks you will have to learn and grow to. They have to be earned, one has to become worthy of them. But sometimes it happens that sex naturally disappears -- maybe because of your past lives, maybe in this life you have seen it too much and you are disillusioned. And if you cannot be disillusioned in France, where can you be disillusioned? That seems perfectly logical... absolutely logical! But don't be worried!

[Osho then checks her energy.]

Good. Very good. I don't think you can get it back... and I am happy that you cannot get it back! You can force yourself into it but it will be mechanical. You will be like a zombie -- just doing something, but not in it at all.

You can try, but it cannot be revived The energy has moved from your sex centre. It is no more there; it is moving upwards. You can force it, you can fight with it, but that will not make you happy. It will be a dull kind of activity. It cannot have the old charm again; you have grown out of it.

So rather than putting your energy into creating a hypocrisy around yourself, put your energy into helping the energy move upwards into new dimensions. Create music, poetry, painting, meditation... sing, dance. And you will be surprised: from these activities you can feel such great orgasmic experiences as you have never felt before through sex.

When the painter is lost in his painting, a moment comes when he is no more the painter. Something unknown possesses him and paints through him; there is great orgasmic joy... Or when the dancer is lost in the dance. The orgasm is far more total than the sexual. And it is not confined to the genitals -- it is spread all over the body; each cell of the body participates in it.

Sing, dance, play music. Something greater is knocking at your doors -- receive the guest!

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

27 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807275
ShortTitle: LEAP26

Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, anupa means unique. And each individual is unique; they are not a repetition of anybody else. And one should not ever imitate. Learn but never imitate. Learn from the whole existence, but never try to become a carbon copy. That is the only way to reach to god. Only when you are yourself can you reach. If you are somebody else, then it is impossible to make contact with the divine. Only an authentic person can have the contact.
And authenticity means: one should insist on remaining oneself.

[Osho gives sannyas to a small child and speaks to the mother.]

Deva means god, rupo means the form -- in the form of god. Each child comes fresh in the form of god. Children have to be respected immensely; they have to be loved. Don't give your knowledge to them and don't try to give them a fixed pattern. Give them love and freedom.

Anand means bliss, surendra means a god. Existence revolves around the centre of bliss. We remain on the periphery, hence the misery. The farther away we are from the centre of existence, the more miserable we are. And the distance is created by thought; thought is the distance between the center and the periphery. The moment thought disappears, the periphery disappears Suddenly you are at the center, you are the centre, and in that moment all is bliss.

Whenever we touch the centre, even by accident, there is bliss. Misery is basically a shadow of thought: the more you think, the more miserable you are; the Less you think, the more joyful. And if one can drop thinking altogether then all misery disappears of its own accord. It cannot exist without the mind. And the mind is nothing but the process of thought -- it is not a faculty, just the process of thought, just like clouds passing. Clouds can be so thick that you cannot see the sun, although the sun always remains there. Thoughts can be too thick, dense clouds, and you cannot see any bliss in life, although the bliss is always there.

Whenever there is a little thinness in your thinking, whenever feeling takes possession of you and thinking becomes secondary, you become more blissful; but, feeling also is a subtle thought. In the ultimate state there is neither thinking nor feeling; both disappear. These are the three states -- from the mind to the heart and from the heart to no-mind and no-heart. Man is in the world of thinking, and man needs to be in the world of no-thought, and between the two is the world of feeling.

Slowly slowly move from thinking to feeling. Feeling is just midway: It is not exactly thought and not yet no-thought. It is a vague thought, has a very thin layer, very subtle. You cannot be articulate about it but you feel it and you can translate it into thought if you try. It can become thought any moment, it has the seed. But the first step is from thinking to feeling and the second step is into nothingness.

These two steps are the whole journey. From the periphery, from the circumference, you suddenly find yourself at the centre, as the centre. Hence in the East we have always called bliss the ultimate god. Bliss is our name for god.

[Osho explains the meaning of deva punito -- divine purity or simplicity.]

Divine purity reduced to practical life means spontaneity. The spontaneous person is innocent.

He has a quality that only children have, and that is the meaning of purity, innocence. He has the quality that animals have and the trees have and which man has lost.

To be spontaneous means not to act out of the past, because out of the past is all cunningness, cleverness, calculation, arithmetic. When you act in the moment and it has no reference to your past, the action has a beauty, a purity -- the same as a small child's act. Whether he laughs or cries or goes into a tantrum or becomes angry, all his acts have purity -- it is uncalculated. His anger is hot and not cold. The calculated anger is cold. His anger is natural, a responsiveness. He has not brooded over it, he has not planned it. He is just in the hands of nature -- hence the beauty. He is surrendered to his nature; he is not

trying to control his life. And that's what Jesus means when he says 'Unless you are like small children, you will not enter into my kingdom of god.' And the more experienced we become, the farther away we are from the kingdom of god. Those who know are far away -- the ignorant are very close.

So act in the moment, live in the present, slowly slowly don't allow the past to interfere And you will be surprised that life is such an eternal wonder, such a mysterious phenomenon and such a great gift that one simply feels constantly in gratitude. So this is my message for you: live in the moment, herenow. That's why I call it divine purity; the human purity is just the opposite of it.

And remember: impurity is not the real opposite of divine purity; but human purity is the real opposite of divine purity. And by human purity I mean people who are evil but who are trying to be pure by calculation -- the so-called saints who are trying to be pure so that they can have the kingdom of god. But that is a bargain. How can it be pure? It is businesslike -- how can it be pure? They are simply waiting to be rewarded; they are not pure people. If some day they come to know that there no reward, they will drop all their purity. They don't have any joy in it -- they think of it as a sacrifice, as if they are obliging god by being pure They are doing it, they are the doers of it. It is not simple, it is not innocent. It is planned and a very long-range plan, even for after death. They are trying to control not only life but death too... and after death too.

So the so-called saints are never pure, they cannot be; they don't know what purity is. Their character is just a hypocrisy, cultivated from the outside. And because there is a motivation in it, it is impure. Motivation is the poison that makes everything impure. Only the acts which are without any motivation are pure acts, and a pure act is a liberating phenomenon -- it is a moment of truth. That's why I call it deva punito, divine purity -- not something cultivated by the human mind but something received as a gift.

Just live moment to moment and the gift will start arriving, something from the beyond will start descending in you, and the joy of it is infinite. That and only that gives meaning to life, nothing else.

Life is a garden of love, and the moment we forget it, we go astray. The moment we forget love, we fall from grace. That's the original sin. If one can remain loving, and if loving becomes one's very quality, then there is no need for any other religion. Love is enough unto itself, because prayer grows out of it of its own accord. And one day god arrives -- one need not go in search of him. He himself comes seeking the heart that loves.

[A sannyasin asks: I would like to know whether it's better for me to watch negative feelings or to express them, because I feel that when I watch them I manipulate them or suppress them.]

You have to express them. Watching will be repression. Right now watching won't help; only in a later phase. First you have to express them. So whenever you feel that something is accumulating inside, go to the river, or into your room, close the door, beat the pillows, shout -- but express it. Right now just watching won't help; it will harm.

And the more you express, the more you will be surprised that a different kind of watching arises. You will catch yourself red-handed sometimes in tremendous anger. You will see that you are watching -- expressing and watching Not that you have to do it -- it will come of its own accord. One day beating the pillow in great rage, suddenly you will find that you are watching too. But not that you have been trying to watch -- the watcher has come on its own, and when the watcher comes by itself, it has a tremendous beauty. Then it never represses.

A forced watching is always repressive, and you *are* carrying something in you that has to be catharted first....

Encounter [group] has to be done, mm?... But this has to be absolutely clear in your mind, that watching will come; first go into expression. And there is no need to express on people, because that creates unnecessary troubles. They react, you react, then it becomes a vicious circle and there is no end to it.

Whenever you feel something is there, hovering, go to the river and just throw it out completely. For at least one month cathart, and after one month remind me again.

[A sannyasin says she feels she has been helping many people in the West to come to Osho. However she has stopped painting which she used to do.]

It will come, but wait -- don t start yet. First help people and be completely drowned in me and my

work, and one day suddenly painting will be back, and with a new vigour and with a new vision... and it will be something that you have never done before; it will not be your doing then.

In Zen they say: First one has to learn painting, then one has to forget how to paint, and then after years one day, it starts coming through again. When you have completely forgotten the technique -- you don't know how to paint at all, you have no conscious idea -- it explodes in your consciousness. Then you paint like a child. Then the painting is not yours; it is divine. It may be painting, it may be poetry, it may be music, it may be anything There is one kind of creativity that is managed by you, manipulated by you, and there is another kind of creativity in which you are just a vehicle, a passage.

Good, that you have started. Meditate, help people, and it will come one day. And when it comes you will be surprised that this is so new, this has nothing to do with your past. It will use all that you know about painting -- your whole past will contribute to it -- but it will not be just the sum total of it. It will be something plus, and that plus is valuable.

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, says he feels as if he is going into the water. Osho checks his energy.]

But the intensity is not as much as it should be -- it is very lukewarm, so you feel half-half, divided. Something wants to happen, but energy is not available. So it goes to a point and then disappears; you go to a certain point and then all simply disappears, and you feel like falling back....

Nothing to be worried about. Just a little more intensity has to be created....

Do two things there back home. One thing is: every night stand in the middle of the room and just do latihan.... That's one thing in the night before you go to bed -- just twenty minutes latihan will create great energy. Then go to sleep.

And in the morning when you get up, the first thing to do is gibberish, for twenty minutes. So that will keep your energy at a very high pitch the whole day. For two months these two things: in the night, latihan, and in the morning, gibberish -- twenty minutes each. Then when you come back, the first thing to remind me about is this. Then we will create... just a little more energy is needed.

You reach a point and then-the energy is not available and then you start slipping back -- then you start feeling guilty.... I understand. Now I can see exactly what it is, mm? But it will disappear -- nothing to be worried about.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

28 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7802285
ShortTitle: LEAP27
Audio: No
Video: No

Krishna is one of the incarnations of god. The Hindu concept of god coming to earth is not like the Christian -- not that god has only one son, not that god only comes in one form, as Christ: god comes in many forms, god comes in every age. God comes in every country, every time, because god is not yet in a state of becoming careless towards man, and will never be. God still hopes that man can be redeemed, that man is not a hopeless case, so god comes again and again.

And whenever there is enlightenment, god takes possession of the enlightened person, because the enlightened person is not a person at all; he is just emptiness. And only in that emptiness can god take possession. So whenever there is this emptiness, whenever the ego disappears, god immediately appears. These are two aspects of the same phenomenon: the ego disappearing and god appearing; the death of the ego is the birth of god.

So in India we have many incarnations of god. Every enlightened person is a god person. His own personality is gone. Now he is just a hollow bamboo, and god can make a flute out of him and can sing his song. And one of the best songs that he has sung is through Krishna... one of the most beautiful, most enchanting.

The very word 'krishna' means enchanting, that which attracts, magical, that which is like a magnet and by which people's hearts are suddenly moved.

And Krishna is also one of the most affirmative expressions of god.

Jesus is a little sad. And who knows? -- Christians may be right; they say he never laughed. At least in the way they have depicted him he seems to be completely incapable of laughter. He may have laughed, but the story that has come through the Christians is not of a laughing Christ, and you cannot think of him as dancing. Somehow they have made him fit with the cross. He looks perfectly made for it; the sadness, the heaviness, the seriousness, go perfectly well with the cross.

Krishna goes perfectly well with the flute, with flowers around his neck, with beautiful clothes -- the clothes of a dancer, with ornaments on his body and with a throne, with all the grandeur, with a crown made of peacock feathers... utterly beautiful, utterly affirmative.

The message is that religion should be a matter of dance, laughter, love. It should not be serious. It should be light -- it should not be grave. It should be capable of loving this world and of affirming life, not negating it.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel as if you know me.... but it's very strange.]

It is, but strange things are possible in life. Life is so full of strange things -- things which one cannot believe but which one has to believe because they happen, things which are incredible. If somebody else tells them to you, you will not believe them, but when they happen to you, you have to believe. And that's why life has value: it is a constant surprise, you can never exhaust it, and each moment something turns up which you had never expected, never dreamed about.

Life takes such sudden turns -- unexpected, unpredictable. That's the beauty of it. That proves it is not mechanical. That proves it is something more than a mechanical existence. It is not repetitive. And strange things are the only proofs that god must be, because strange things cannot be explained by reason, cannot be explained away by reason. Reason simply stumbles over strange things and is at a loss.

In those moments when reason is at a loss something of the beyond penetrates you. And the man is fortunate who comes across such moments more often. And if you become available to such strange spaces, they will come more often, they will happen more. In fact they have always been happening but you were not aware. We only see that for which we are on the alert. We go on missing much just because we are not looking for it!

Scientists say we only see two percent of life; ninety-eight percent is simply passed over. And in that ninety-eight-percent is all that is beautiful, all that is beyond comprehension, all that is strange and mysterious. What we see, the two percent, is nothing but utilitarian -- concerned with bread and butter... small things: the house, the family, the relationship. Sooner or later one settles into a certain pattern and then goes on revolving in the same pattern for the whole of life, and dies.

Remain available to these strange things -- invite them. And when they happen, don't be in a hurry to dissect them and don't be in a hurry to find some explanation for them. Wait! There are not explanations for each and everything. And the things which have no explanations are the real things. They are the doors -- they take you into the unknown

And the things which have explanations are ordinary. Things that can be reduced to knowledge are just mundane, and things which are elusive and go on slipping out of your hands, are mercurial, like mercury, they are the real things. Follow them -- wherever they lead you go with them, trust them, and you will never be a loser.

Prem means love, rajo means the secret -- the secret of love, or love, the secret. Love is the greatest

secret there is, and if one can discover it, one has discovered an inexhaustible treasure. It is oceanic. One can go on and on. It begins but it never ends; it has a beginning but no end.

On the path of love, many things happen of their own accord. It is not the path of effort. The path of love is the path of surrender. You don't do much -- rather, on the contrary, you simply allow yourself to be available for things to happen. You are in a receptive passivity.

The path of effort is to be active, to be searching, to be seeking. Some way or other ego is involved in it -- it is an ego trip. On the path of love one surrenders. One is not even to search or seek. One waits... one is patient, and whenever the time is ripe, things start happening. Love is trust that it is going to happen if one can wait enough.

On the path of love many things grow. Prayer grows... without any effort. The lover comes to know about prayer not through any scripture, not from the church. Those prayers that come from the scriptures and the church are going to be pseudo, false, because they have not grown out of your heart. They are plastic. You have purchased them in the market. They are not real flowers. That is not the way of growing real flowers. One has to become the soil. Roses come but one has to become the manure. One has to die for those roses to come. On the path of love, prayer grows. Suddenly one day you find that the rose is blooming, it has bloomed, and you are full of the fragrance. And that fragrance is always new. It is not the prayer that Jesus did or Krishna did. It will be your prayer -- it will come out of your being; it will have your colour, your form, it will have your signature on it. It will be authentic.

On the path of love celebration grows of its own accord, and dancing and singing, and life is no more a struggle but a let-go. And there are things which happen only when you are in a let-go. All that is great happens only when you are in a let-go. If you are in an effort to conquer, you will conquer only small things.

Conquerors can become at the most Adolf Hitlers, Napoleons or Alexanders. They never become Buddhas -- they cannot. To become a Buddha or to become a Christ, one has to be not in the mood of conquering at all, but, on the contrary, to be conquered by god one has to be feminine. That is the secret of love: to be feminine, to be passive, to be open, vulnerable, ready to absorb, ready to be pregnant, just to be a womb, and all that is needed comes. That's what I call trust -- that it comes; whenever your real need is there, it comes. It never comes by your search. It comes only when your real need is there. When you are really thirsty, your thirst will be quenched.

That's what Jesus means when he says 'Knock and the door shall be opened unto you. Ask and it shall be given. Seek and ye shall find.' But by 'seeking' he does not mean an active search, because he says 'The kingdom of god is within you.' How can you seek it actively? Where can you go to search for it? There is nowhere to go. One has to relax into oneself. The seeking has to be passive, the knocking has to be passive. It has to be a kind of prayer in love.

[The new sannyasin asks how to accept that she is not close to Osho.... It takes so much effort.]

But you will be close! It takes a little time....

Effort will not bring you close to me. Effort is the thing that is keeping you distant. Drop the effort! Just be in a loving space, that's all; be in a prayerful space, that's all... and you will come closer and closer. It is not a question of your having to come closer. You are; it is just that your effort is not allowing you to see that fact. You are so concerned, so worried about being close that you can't see the fact that you are close. Your whole mine is focussed on how to be closer so it can happen. You can go on searching for something which was just around the corner.

Closeness is not a thing that can be achieved by effort. The distance or closeness are not spatial, not in space; they are inner. One can be close to me thousands of miles away physically, and one can be distant just sitting in front of me. So it is not a question of space or time. It is a question of seeing what is the case. From my side I am very close to you. From your side you are still making efforts, and your efforts are your undoing.

Drop the efforts and just enjoy being with me. Forget about closeness, etcetera. Just enjoy. Be happy that you are with me, and suddenly you will see that all the distance has disappeared.

[A sannyasin says he has doubts about being a sannyasin because he just wants to do a little meditation, be with his children -- not striving to make something special of his life.]

It is not special at all. Sannyas is exactly that: to live a very ordinary life. These clothes and this mala are just to remind you so that you don't forget, that you have to live a very ordinary life. One tends to forget. The ego comes in again and again and starts being special. The ego is so clever that it can even try to be absolutely ordinary so that one becomes extraordinary.

It can even hide behind the so-called ordinariness. It can say 'Look! I live a very ordinary life. Nobody lives such an ordinary life. Everybody is after being somebody special. I am not!' But it is finished -- the ego has come in!

These clothes, your love for me, your relationship to me, is just to remind you how cunning the ego is. And they are a protection. You are still in a space where the ego can destroy you; this is a protection. And this idea comes to many people. They think 'Now, meditation is going well, things are feeling good, so what is the need of sannyas?' They don't understand that the more things are going well, the more is the need, because the more you become soft, vulnerable, open, the more protection you will need.

Otherwise you can be easily destroyed by small things that are always there like seeds in the mind. Once you forget about meditation, about me, about sannyas, those small things Like seeds will sprout again and become big trees. The seeds are not yet burned. It may be just that those seeds are playing a trick upon you.

So be ordinary -- there is no problem in it; that's how one should be. Live the ordinary life of eating, sleeping, taking care of your children, loving. Don't make anything special of yourself. But this is precisely what sannyas is! Sannyas is not something special.

And doubts are expected. They will always be coming; until the mind is dissolved totally doubts will go on coming. They will come less and less but they will come. And then there are moods when you are flowing, when you are happy; doubts are less. When you are not flowing and you come into a valley part, dark part, doubts are more. It is like in the day, fear disappears, everything is clear. In the night, in the same room, all is dark and the fear comes back. Doubts always come when you are more unconscious, trust always when you are more conscious.

The totally conscious man is absolutely trustful. You can go on deceiving him but he will not doubt you -- he cannot; it is simply not possible. He will not find anything that can bring the doubt back. You can kill him but he will die in deep trust.

It happened... there is a very famous Tibetan story: A young man came and surrendered to a master, but the master was a bogus one, just a pretender. But the disciple's surrender was so tremendously total that he achieved. The master was bogus, the master knew nothing, but the disciple's surrender was total, his trust was total, and miracles started happening in the disciple's life. Even the master was surprised because he could not believe it -- he himself could not do such things! The disciple was doing things: he was walking on water! The master himself tried, thinking 'If my disciple can walk on water, then why not I ? Maybe I have not tried it yet.' He asked the disciple 'What do you do?'

The disciple said 'But what is there to do? I just simply remember you! I remember your name and everything is possible. I have passed through fire and I was not burned; I have walked on water; I have jumped from the mountain cliff and I was not hurt. Just your name! And you know it -- why are you asking me?'

The master tried but he nearly drowned. He tried saying his own name, he tried to remember himself, but he was afraid; doubt was there. He could not believe that this was possible -- just repeating his name?

So it is not a question of whom you are with. The greater question is: how much trust? But one cannot force trust. If you force, those doubts remain repressed and they will come back; so rather than forcing trust, watch those doubts, become aware. Observe them, take note that they are there, but don't be trapped by them, don't be overpowered by them.

Buddhists have a technique for it. They say: when doubt comes, repeat inside 'Doubt, doubt'... and watch. Whenever doubt comes repeat twice 'Doubt, doubt' and watch. You are the witness and the doubt is there -- and you have named it doubt; just watch. You have labelled it. And slowly slowly you will see that if you are not identified with the doubts, they come less and less and one day they disappear. That day is a day of great liberation when all doubts disappear and only trust is left. That trust will give you all that your life contains in itself. It will give you the whole world.

So the idea is good -- remain ordinary, but don't make much fuss about it, mm? Enjoy it and continue to meditate.

[The sannyasin then says he doesn't feel like doing groups.]

That s the doubt.

I am not saying to you to go into fire and I am not saying to walk on water and I am not saying 'Jump from the cliff, off the mountain.' Just think if I say 'Jump from the cliff, off the mountain!' I am just saying do a few groups, and the 'no' comes.

The I is too strong -- 'I don't feel like it.' If you have not done any groups what right have you to...?

You have never done them, so how can you have some idea of whether to do them or not, or whether they will be helpful or not?... Then why do you decide so absolutely and so easily ? Why do you allow the no to come? You could have said to me 'If they are helpful, I will do them.' But you cannot even ask that.

And you think you will be able to live an ordinary; life! You say that these doubts are there and you ask how to drop them... but you have been nourishing them.... Nourishing them, nurturing them, feeding them. It is up to you. Just be here.

[A sannyasin says that deep inside he always feels sad. Osho checks his energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. It is not really sadness -- you are just becoming less excited, and that's good. It can appear to be like sadness. Many things are so similar that one can get confused.

If a man has always lived with excitement and then it leaves, he feels like falling into sadness. But it is perfectly good. Your fever is disappearing; you are becoming more still, more calm. Don't call it sadness. It is just the silence that comes after the storm... and more silence will be coming.

If you call it sadness you have already taken an anti attitude towards it. In calling it sadness you have already condemned it, and you will hold yourself back. You will try to do something so that you are not sad. But it is not sadness at all -- it is just a meditative stillness, something immensely valuable. Only later on will you be able to see the point of it... when it has come to its full flowering.

It is just as if a man has always lived with fever and then he becomes healthy, the fever disappears. He will think 'What is happening? I am losing my energy, my heat, my life. I am becoming cold. Am I dying or something?' All that is happening is that the fever is leaving him -- he is becoming healthier. It's perfectly good.

[A sannyasin couple have just arrived from the West. Osho had told them to live separately. Osho checks their energy, and says there is no need for them to separate. But give each other as much space as possible, for they love each other deeply and a love of that intensity needs a break. Mini-divorces every day mean there need never be a real divorce. Love is like food, says Osho, and if you go on stuffing yourself with chocolates and with goodies all day long, you'll never experience real hunger. Love is a food... a goodie, beware of it -- don't go on stuffing.]

[Another couple are in conflict. The man says when he is with his partner he feels surrendered to her and its tremendous, but often he needs a few days away from her, and she does not like this.]

(To the man) Simply listen to your feelings. When you feel flowing, flow; when you don't feel flowing there is no need to force it. Don't create unnecessary problems for yourself. And she is perfectly ready to allow you that much space; there is no problem from her side. But be true: whenever you are feeling flowing, flow. Don't play a politician. In times when you want to be with her -- as she is saying -- you say no, but she feels that you want to say yes. Don't play the politician. If you want to say yes, say yes; if you want to say no, say no. Because women are very perceptive. If deep down you want to say yes and on the surface you are saying no, she will be able to feel it. They have a deeper sensitivity to feel, they are intuitive. It is very difficult to deceive a woman, and she is almost always right.

So there is no need... when you love a woman, simply be true. Don't play this male chauvinistic game. The male mind is such that even when it wants the woman to be close, it says no, because it wants to pretend 'I don't need anybody. I am enough unto myself. If you want me, you can come, but I don't need you.' That is foolish -- you cannot deceive a woman -- and that unnecessarily creates complexity. Life as it is is complicated enough; don't make it more complicated. Make it as simple as possible. If there is yes, then yes; if there is no, there is no. Don't create confusion. And she will be able -- she loves you -- she will be able to understand it when you want to say no; she will not feel offended.

Truth never really offends. To be true to a person is really being respectful to the person. If you are not respectful then you have to be diplomatic. Then you have to play; you have to use games and strategies. But

when you love a person simply say.... And it is not in any way condemning her; when you want to be alone it says nothing about her. It doesn't say that she is not worth anything or she is not lovable or you don't love her any more. All that you are saying is 'Right now I am not in a flow.' You are saying something about you, not about her.

And be true to yourself too. When you are not feeling in a flow, if you enforce the flow, it will be false, pseudo, and you will take revenge on her. You will be angry, because it is because of her that you are in this enforced role, as if she had been forcing it on you. And when you are not feeling to move with her, to go into love, to be together, don't feel guilty either. One cannot be in that state of loving twenty-four hours a day. It is a rare moment -- it comes once in a while -- and it is valuable because it is rare. If it is just an ordinary thing, available on order, it will be of no value. It comes when it comes; you cannot order it. It is not in your control, so what can you do? When it comes, go together.

And remember the second part of it: sometimes she may not feel flowing with you. Then be respectful to her feeling; don't disturb her. Don't force her to be with you or to be loving. Just out of your consideration she may go with you, but then it is false, and anything false never satisfies, never. Only truth gives contentment. So what is wrong in it? One day you feel flowing, flow; then for three days it disappears. Perfectly good -- three days are not long. One can wait for the day that will be coming after three days. And don't feel that you are in a miserable state because only once in three days do you feel flowing. You should be happy! There are people who don't feel flowing and months pass, years pass, and there are people who have never felt flowing in their whole lives.

But just be true, and don't be diplomatic... and report to me after six weeks how you are flowing. But things are perfectly good.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

29 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807295
ShortTitle: LEAP28
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, rupena means form -- the form of bliss. Each being is a form, a certain form, a certain manifestation of the ultimate reality, and the ultimate reality consists of nothing but bliss, hence the search. We are searching for our home, we are searching for our original source, our original face.

The search is for the ultimate nature, and until it is found, restlessness continues. There is no way to avoid it. No comfort can be of much help. Maybe momentarily one feels calm and quiet but again the restlessness arises. It comes back again and again; it is a goading. It keeps you searching for nature, for tao, and that tao is bliss.

To be unnatural is to be miserable; to be natural is to be blissful. Let nature and bliss become synonymous in your consciousness. And whenever you feel miserable, remember: somewhere you have gone astray from the natural course, you are no more in tune with it. And whenever you feel blissful, remember: you are in tune. So watch, observe your blissful moments so that you can move into them more and more, so that you know how they come. It is not a science -- it is a knack; one has to learn the inner art of it. And the only way to learn is to watch your blissful moments.

There is not a single person on the earth who does not have those moments sometimes. Even though we

have become very unnatural, nature asserts itself; there are moments it takes us unguarded. A bird suddenly starts calling and you fall silent... and suddenly, the benediction of it. Or it starts raining and it takes you unawares. You slip out of your mechanical habit for a moment; you are no more a robot. And the smell of the wet earth.... Anything new, anything that surprises you, brings you out of your robot-like existence, and there is nature in all its beauty.

Those moments are rare because they have to come in spite of us. But watch: see how they come, from where they come, in what ways they arrive and in what receptivity they find you, and find you more often, and what the barriers are that prevent them. And in the same way watch your misery -- how it comes, how it happens. Just watching both, slowly slowly the balance... suddenly one has the knack. Then those moments can be invited more and more, and those miserable moments can be dropped by the way. And once the knack is learned, there is no barrier between you and god.

Anand means bliss, subodha means awareness -- blissful awareness. Misery is unawareness. We create it because we are moving almost in sleep. We are doing things so mechanically that we go on missing the spontaneity of existence. We can't meet in it -- we remain hooked to the past.

Machines have only a past -- no future and no present -- and the mind is a machine, a bio-computer. It has only a past; it functions out of the past. It knows nothing but habits, and out of those habits it goes on responding. Those responses are false. They are reactions, not real responses. A response, to really be a response, has to be spontaneous. It has to be out of awareness and not out of the mind.

Remember to act more and more with alertness. Even in small things -- walking; walk with full awareness. Let the whole world disappear and just be the walker or the dancer. Or in taking a shower, remain there in the presentness of it -- the water falling on you, the cool touch, the joy and the freshness that is coming to the body, the exhilaration.... Remain alert to it all and you are in meditation.

Life has to be transformed into a continuous meditation. Meditation is not a question of something one does for one hour every day, and then for twenty-three hours one can remain unaware, mm? That won't help, and that one hour will be false, pseudo; it cannot win against twenty-three hours of mechanicalness. One has to spread meditation all over one's life. Walking, eating, talking, listening, in whatsoever you are doing, be there in tremendous attentiveness, as if that's all, as if life and death depend on it, as if there is no other moment, as if the next moment is not going to come.

Then the whole energy pulsates in the present moment. That pulsation is subodha, and that's what brings one to reality, to that which is. And it is the only thing that can give bliss, joy, what Jesus calls the kingdom of god. So your name has the message for you.

Life gathers meaning only when it becomes poetry. If it remains prose it remains meaningless. Unless it gets anchored in the heart, it remains superficial. And to be anchored in the heart is to be a poet. To look at life with the eyes of feeling is to be a poet. To be in a romantic relationship with life is to be a poet.

Man can have many kinds of relationship with life. The scientist has one kind of relationship. It is antagonistic; it is not friendly, it is inimical. He is there to conquer life. The very idea is ugly. His effort is a kind of rape on nature. He wants to force life to reveal its secrets; his effort is violent. So it is not accidental that as science has grown more and more, nature has been destroyed; man has been uprooted from all nourishing soils. The ecology is destroyed; and not only the outside but the inner ecology of the mind is also destroyed. When the outer is destroyed, the inner is also naturally destroyed. They go together, they are part of one whole.

If a man has a relationship with life, and the relationship is that of enmity, it will remain a kind of tense affair. Joy will be impossible. At the most one can hope for a comfortable life, but not a celebrant's life, and a comfortable life is nothing but a comfortable death. Life has to be a celebration -- one should not be contented with less than that. Life has to be a dance.

The other polarity is to be related to life as a poet; it is just the opposite of the scientist. To be related to life as a poet means not to bring your head in between but to be in a direct contact with life through the heart. And when the heart functions directly with life, joy arises. Joy then is natural... when the heart is in tune with life, and dances with life.

It cannot happen through logic -- it can happen only through love. And it cannot happen by forcing nature to reveal its secrets. It can only happen by surrendering to nature. Because nature is vast and man is tiny... just a ripple in the great ocean. And the ripple cannot fight with the ocean; that is so stupid. The very idea of conquering life or nature is stupid. The wise man is one who allows life to conquer him, who

surrenders, who is just in a kind of let-go, who trusts. In that trust one becomes a poet.

Science is doubt, poetry is trust. The scientist is inimical; the poet is very friendly towards life. He befriends all. The earth and the sky, the rivers and the mountains, the stars and the oceans -- he befriends all. And the beauty is that when you befriend life, life befriends you and it starts revealing its secrets of its own accord. That is the meaning of the old religious word 'revelation'. You need not force anything.

And the difference is exactly the same.... Just as a man can rape a woman or can fall in love -- from the outside the man raping a woman or making love to a woman may look exactly the same, but from the inside the difference is tremendous; they are just polar opposites. Science is a rape; poetry is a love affair.

My message is: let your life become a love affair with the whole -- call it god or nature or tao; those are just names for the same reality.

Prem means love, suresh means god. Love is god, and to be loving is to be religious. Love need not be Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan; love is enough unto itself. Any adjective to it will be a kind of falsification of it. Love is simply love -- neither Catholic nor Protestant -- and that's the beauty of love. It is indivisibly one. If we think of love as god, humanity becomes one. All the churches have to disappear, all the small theologies have to die for a real theology to be born -- the theology of love.

In the past all the religions have talked about love, but that has remained only talk. They talked about love and they continued to do just the opposite; they created much hatred in the world. It is very easy to create hatred in the name of love. Love for the country can create much hatred, because then you are easily manipulated; the politician can easily manipulate you. And love for the country becomes hate for other countries; that is another aspect of it. Love for Christianity becomes hatred for Mohammedanism, and so on, so forth. Behind the talk of love, hate has been growing. And because it has been hiding behind the curtain of love, it is very difficult to detect it.

Now there are people who love communism, and for communism's sake they are ready to destroy the whole world. There are people who love democracy, and for the sake of democracy and their love they are ready to destroy the whole of humanity. These are all just strategies of the mind, deceptions.

When I say a 'real theology of love', I mean love not for country, not for church, not for this or that, but simply love, lovingness, love without any object. If there is an object, hatred will be the result. If there is no object but love is just your inner state of consciousness -- you are loving -- only then can the world really become one. And it needs to become one.

Much suffering happens unnecessarily in the world because of religions. And to be divided in the name of religion is sheer nonsense, because the very meaning of the word 'religion' is that which joins together. That is also the meaning of the word 'yoga': to join together. So love is the alchemy that joins together, but love has to be without any object -- it has just to be your inner state.

Remember it, make it your life, and much will be the benefit out of it -- to you and to others. Remember always: whenever you are benefitted, others are also benefitted. To be really selfish is to be altruistic, and the greatest selfishness is to be loving, because it gives such joy to you, such fulfillment, as nothing else can. And when you are fulfilled and you are joyous, you create vibes of joy around you.

Naturally you make others happy, without any motivation. Not that you want to make them happy -- nobody can make anybody happy -- but you are happy, and happiness is contagious.

[A sannyasin couple say: We thought we wanted to leave but now, after we made much preparation, we're in a space where we don't know.]

If there is no need, why go unnecessarily? There is no point. You have to be back soon, so just go and come back. The moment you reach there you will start thinking of coming back.

This is your home now. You may consciously know, you may not know, but now you are part of me. The old mind can play tricks on you. This is just the restlessness of the mind that wants you to be moving. It hankers for something new; for some new sensation, and there is nothing new under the sun... or everything is new. It all depends on you. If you know how to see, everything is new; everywhere it is new. If you don't know how to see, everywhere it is the same -- the same houses, the same people, the same streets.

So what is the point of going if there is no need? I don't think you should go, unless the hankering is so much that you will be miserable here; then you can go... and be miserable there! But if you are miserable here, you will be miserable anywhere. And if you cannot be happy here, you cannot be happy anywhere else. Here is a great opportunity for you to grow and to be happy. Rather than wasting energy in coming and

going, become part of the family and relax... and start working.

But if you have to go and finish things there, you can go and finish things and come back.

[A sannyasin is invited to stay forever, but has two children in the West who are at present with her ex-husband, who wants to keep them. Part of her feels guilty and part of her wants to be free.]

He would like to keep them? If you listen to me, my own feeling is that it is better to leave them with your husband for one or two years so you can be absolutely alone here and grow without any barrier, limitation. And then bring the children. By that time they will be a little older also and you will be ready to bring them.

Right now if you bring them, first there will be trouble -- the husband will create trouble. It will not be easy, legal problems can arise. And the second: if you bring them, you will feel hindered by them. He will take perfect care of them; don't be worried about them....

Every mother wants to be with the children -- and every mother destroys them! Just listen to the psychoanalyst: if you ask them one single cause for the misery of man it is the mother... and out of love. It is not that the love is not there -- out of love.

It will be good for you to be free, and it will also be good for the children to be free. They will start growing more individual patterns. The father remains a peripheral influence because he has so many other things to do but the mother remains a very very central influence.

So don't feel guilty. There is no need to feel guilty. And after one or two years, when you feel that now there is no problem -- you have come to your own independence; now you don't need to be free because you have freedom, you are free so you don't need freedom -- then you can bring the children. And they will be more benefitted by you, because you will have something to give them then. Right now what can you give? If you really love them you will be able to give them something later on.

But about that you have to decide; if you feel like bringing them, you can. That is not a problem -- you can bring them. Just go and see what happens... but you have to come back!

[Osho had previously sent a message to a sannyasin to return to the West. Now the sannyasin says he sees how everything is so beautiful here: It's just like a man can see only when he loses something.]

That's right! That's why I sent the message that [you were] to go to Italy, and then I cancelled the message when you saw the point of it. Now you need not go to Italy! Good.

There is no problem in it -- that's how the human mind functions. It is nothing to do with you particularly; everybody's mind functions that way. The mind can be alert either when it loses something or gains something new... only when something happens abruptly. Then in a shock one becomes alert. But then one again relapses into the mechanicalness of it. This has to be watched, and slowly slowly you will become capable.

These are good happenings. This is the meaning of being with a master. That was just a zen stick that I hit on your head, mm? I don't go around carrying a gross stick but I have my own subtle ways of hitting people, whenever they need it. You were asking for it but you had not asked for that much, that I know. You were asking for just a small pat on the head, but that won't do!

It is always so. You love a woman and you understand only when she dies, when you have lost her; and then you cry and weep. It is not because of death that you are crying and weeping; you are crying and weeping because now you see the point, and now there is no point in seeing it -- she is no more. You never loved her though you always talked about love and always quarrelled, never loved. Now she is gone and great love arises, but she is no more there to respond to it. It only happens when people lose something or gain, but the things have to be very abrupt so the mind cannot immediately function in the old pattern. If things change slowly, then there is no problem; the mind will cope.

If I had told you 'You have to go to Bombay,' there would have been no problem; then to Karachi and then to Cairo, and slowly slowly to Rome. It would have been perfectly okay; you would have coped with it. But suddenly I say you have to go immediately to Italy... the change is so abrupt that the mechanical mind simply stops; it does not know how to function. It is in a surprise. But these are the only ways to stop it. Then you see how sensitive you become. The trees are so green -- they have never been so green -- and the roses are so rosy -- they have never been so rosy. Everything is new, every leaf of grass is so tremendously beautiful, so psychedelically beautiful. But then again you will have to go back into the old pattern and

things will settle.

It will happen this way many times. Only then by and by will it sink into the heart that you can live each moment this way. But it will happen slowly slowly -- you cannot force it.

[A sannyasin says her partner of four years has fallen in love with someone else and she realises what she thought was love was just clinging and insecurity.]

No, you loved him... but you are not yet capable of let-go. You loved him, you still love him, but love is not naturally capable of letting the person go when it starts falling apart. That art has to be learned. Love naturally tends to cling. Not that a love that clings is not love, not that a love that cannot allow the lover to go is not love, no. It is love but not a very grown-up love. It is the love of a child to the mother; it is a childish love.

The child loves the mother but the child cannot let her go. He becomes afraid about his survival, his security; the mother is his security. If the mother goes, he simply does not know how to exist even for a single day. So he goes into a panic. This is your child inside that is going into panic.

But just because of it, don't think that you never loved him. You loved him and you still love him, but your love is not a guarantee that he will not move with somebody else.

[What can he do? Osho explains that either he can repress these feelings when they come -- and take that out on her in ways subtle or overt -- or move with others and be overcome with guilt and feel that he has betrayed and made her miserable.]

Remember that love is an unknown energy, an unknown force -- it is not in your control. It is in your control only when you become enlightened, never before it. When you are full of consciousness, when each act and each move of your life is out of full consciousness, then there is no problem. Then one never falls in love. There is nothing like *falling*. One simply loves, one is loving. That is a different thing, a different state of affairs. Before that has happened, love is an unknown energy. When it strikes you, nobody knows, and nobody is capable of controlling it; it is tremendously powerful.

Feel compassion for him and be courageous enough to let him go, because if it is one-sided, it is pointless. If he is not with you and you are with him, you will be miserable, because one needs to be needed and he will not need you any more. And you will feel worthless.

Rather than clinging to it, start searching again. You are alive -- you are not dead! And who knows? You may come across somebody and love will bloom again. It is never finished with one person. Many persons come and go -- love continues. It is good that for three years you remained together. Even three years is such a long time; in such a swiftly changing world, three years is long enough... almost a life!

Feel thankful for all those joys and all those moments that you shared with him and he shared with you -- feel grateful. And don't become unnecessarily miserable. Now the moment has come to share those moments with somebody else. Maybe now they will go even deeper because you will be more experienced, more alert, more conscious, and more aware of the mysterious force called love. Things will go deeper.

In fact it is perfectly good. It hurts for a few days because the mind never wants anything to change. It loves the status quo because it is convenient, comfortable. Now you have to find a new person, you have to adjust to his habits, his ways, and again there will be turmoil, excitement, and the beginning and things, and again a settling. It takes a few days to settle again, to become intimate again. First comes the ecstasy, which is superficial -- the honeymoon ecstasy -- and then comes the real ecstasy which is calm and quiet, what is called 'intimacy'. The mind says 'Why bother? One thing was going perfectly well.' But it is not within your control or within his control. It is no more there. Don't cling to something that has disappeared.

And don't think that you never loved him -- you loved him. We have been taught a very false notion about love -- that love has to be permanent; only then is it true. That is nonsense, mm? It is like saying that if a rose flower is not permanent, it is not a rose flower. If by the evening it withers away, then you can start saying that it was just a dream flower because it withered away. Then you will call a plastic flower a real flower because it never withers away .

Love is a rose flower: it blooms, it withers away. It is born one day, it disappears one day... and that's how it should be.

Life is a flow -- nothing abides -- and that's the beauty of it, the constant ecstasy of it. The mind is always orthodox, it wants to cling. Just let him go and let him go with joy! If he is enjoying his freedom,

you also enjoy your freedom. And I say to you, you will not be a loser. Soon you will find another friend, and then you will feel grateful to him -- that if he had not left you you would never have found this new friend. Never cling to the past; always remain available for the future. And be in the present even if it hurts; these hurts are part of growth.
I will take care! Just start searching, mm?

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

30 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7807305
ShortTitle:	LEAP29
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, mimanso means enquiry into truth. The full name will mean: loving enquiry into truth... and only a loving enquiry succeeds. One can enquire into truth without love; then one is doomed to fail, there is no possibility of success. Love has to be a necessary ingredient in the enquiry. Without love the enquiry remains lopsided: it remains only logic, arithmetic, science, objective. And the objective is only the circumference of our being; the centre is subjective.

The head is not the essential thing in you -- it is the most non-essential; the essential is the heart. So when the heart stops we know that the man is dead. The head can stop but the man can go on living. It is non-essential... useful, but not absolutely necessary. Even a madman lives and even a man of no-mind lives, a Buddha lives. It can be discarded, but the heart cannot be discarded. Even a Buddha cannot live without the heart.

So when the enquiry into truth becomes just a head thing, it never leads you deep into life, into existence. It can give you facts but it can't give you the truth. And facts are millions and truth is one. Only the heart is capable of leading you into the one. It is the flight of the alone to the alone. That's how Plotinus says it: the flight of the alone to the alone. The heart is alone. It knows nobody else; it exists on its own. It represents god because god also exists on his own and alone. The heart is parallel to god. The heart is the small god within you, and god is the great heart in the existence. The heart is a miniature god, and god is a cosmic heart. They pulsate together.

The head is useful in the world. Use it, but don' t become obsessed with it. And if love continues flowing and keeps pace with logic then you have both the wings and you can fly. Then the flight of the alone to the alone is possible.

That is the meaning of Prem Mimanso: a loving enquiry into truth. That's what religion is all about. Philosophy is an unloving enquiry into the truth; religion is a loving enquiry into the truth. Both enquire into truth but their methodologies are different. Philosophy thinks; religion loves. Philosophy systematises; religion dances. Philosophy proposes, guesses. Religion simply takes the plunge into it, immediate, direct. It encounters truth without the medium of thought.

When thought is there, there is a curtain between you and the truth. When there is no thought but only love, there is no curtain. Remember: thought is a wall between you and truth, and love is a bridge. Destroy walls and create bridges.

Anand means blissful; only that much has to be added to Teresa. Because Christians have been very

serious -- Teresa was also very serious -- and seriousness is a kind of disease.

It is in the service of death; it is not in the service of life. But somehow Christianity has become obsessed with death. Maybe it is because of Jesus' crucifixion, and the shadow of the cross has followed it through these twenty centuries. It is not just accidental that the churches also became graveyards. The cross became the symbol of the religion. I call Christianity, Crossianity.

Religion should not be in the service of death. Jesus was a totally different man; he was not a Christian. He was a man who celebrated the earth. He was very earthly -- he was more like Zorba the Greek. Christians have destroyed his image. He enjoyed eating, drinking and merrying. He moved with really beautiful people -- thieves and gamblers and prostitutes; he was really a man of the earth. And he loved all without any judgement. His love was so much that judgement was not possible. He was not bent upon making people afraid; rather, he was helping them to become more and more loving and unafraid.

His god was not a god of punishment but of infinite compassion; hence he said 'God is love.' If god is love then there is no possibility of hell. How can a loving father conceive of his children being sent to hell for eternity? And for sins so small that they cannot even be called sins. Even Adam did not commit such a great sin... just a little disobedience. One should not make much fuss about it.,

Every child disobeys; has to disobey. To be free, to be oneself, disobedience is just natural. If a child continuously obeys the father he will be a dead child, a dummy. Adam did well; because of him man has some grandeur. He was the first man. And my feeling is that god must have been immensely happy. When the child starts disobeying, the father is always happy -- happy that now the child is becoming free of him, is trying to stand on his own feet.

Jesus' god is love but the Christians' god is totally different, just the opposite. It has made people very frightened. Teresa was also very frightened. A beautiful woman -- had she been in the East she would have become a Meera. She would have danced in ecstasy and loved tremendously and immensely. But the Christian theology killed her spirit.

So I will keep the name Teresa, but will make it totally different by adding anand; anand means blissful.

From this moment think of bliss as your religion. And I can see: it can explode in you! Good.

Prem means love, upchara means therapy. Love is therapy. Love heals the wounds, love redeems; love is the only salvation there is. Don't wait for any other messiah -- love is enough. And all the messiahs that come are nothing but reincarnations of love.

To me Jesus is not the son of god but the son of love, a manifestation of infinite love... so is Krishna and so is Buddha. And these people are not philosophers; they are lovers. Plato says that his teaching is not a 'philosophia' but a 'therapia'... and he is right. Real teaching is always a 'therapia'; it is never a 'philosophia'. Buddha is reported to have said 'I am not a philosopher but a physician.' And I always say that meditation is medicine. Both the words come from the same root. And at the very substratum of it all is the energy of love.

If you can love and if you can love totally -- so totally that love is no more a relationship but becomes your very being; not that you love but that you are love -- then life is a benediction. Then all is joy. All wounds are healed; they suddenly disappear as if they had never existed. And the same energy that was creating wounds, misery, fragments in life, neurosis, the same energy starts blooming into the flowers of infinity. All that is needed is to know how to redeem your love energy from wrong patterns of life that are destructive to it.

All that has been taught is against love; that is the misery of man. And there is a raison d'etre behind it: the priest and the politician have been teaching things which are against love, because only a person who has missed love in his life can be reduced into being a slave. If a man knows what love is, it is impossible to reduce him into being a slave. He remains freedom, he remains rebellious. He remains individual. You cannot convert him into a crowd -- he is never a part of collectivity, he is never part of a mob. He has dignity, because he has a soul.

The mob has no soul and the people who join the mob are the people who are soul-less; by joining the mob they get a kind of identity. They became Hindus, they become Mohammedans, they become Christians. At least they can say who they are: 'I am a Christian or a Catholic or a Communist.'

Religion is never a mob phenomenon; mob phenomena are always political. Religion is basically individual. One has to be oneself and one has to learn how to live in the beauty of aloneness, and only love is capable of that.

Once a man's soul is there, once love is there, you can kill him but you cannot make him a slave. You

can imprison his body but not his soul. He will die laughing and loving, and that is the highest beauty one can attain to.

So remember: my whole approach towards life is that of 'therapia'. That's why this may be the only ashram in India where so many therapies are available. My insistence is: to release the energy called love which has been repressed by the society, and to release it unconditionally. It is there, forced by the society, coiled up inside you becoming poisonous; because whenever any flow stops, becomes dormant, it becomes poisonous. When the river flows, remains flowing, it remains pure. Purity is part of flow. And love is such an energy that if it is not allowed it turns into hatred; it turns into its opposite. It is the source of all creativity, but repressed it becomes destructive.

Adolf Hitler once wanted to become a painter. When he was a student he wanted to become an artist He had applied for the art school but he couldn't get admission. I read much into this. If he had got admission in the art school he may have become one of the greatest artists of the world. The energy was there. Offended, it turned against itself; it became destructive. Energy is dangerous if it is not allowed to move in a natural way. Repressed, t is dangerous because it can explode. It can destroy you.

My own observation is that a man of love never knows what jealousy is, never knows what possessiveness is, never knows what hatred is. He can't be that foolish. His energy is soaring so high, is producing such valuable diamonds of experience -- why should he waste it creating stones to kill people and to throw at people?

Being a sannyasin means getting initiated into the world of 'therapia'. I am not a teacher, and I will not teach you any philosophy. I am an alchemist. I will teach you how to convert the lower into the higher, how to transmute the lower metals into pure gold... because they are the same thing. Repressed, the lower becomes ugly; expressed, it becomes beauty. Repressed, it creates hell; expressed, the paradise blooms in you.

Prem means love, varda means blessing. Love is the greatest blessing of life. Those who miss love, miss all. They can conquer the whole world, can become very famous, can have all the money and all the power that the world can make available, but they will remain poor, they will remain beggars. Only when love comes into your being does it enrich you. Everything else is just a cover-up, a deception to create a false idea that you are rich, but deep down you know that you are not. And the more riches you have, the more clear it becomes that you are not. In contrast you start feeling more and more poor.

So the more affluent a society is, the poorer it feels. A poor society never feels so poor because it has nothing as a contrast: it is poor inside, it is poor outside. But when the outside is rich, suddenly with the contrast, you become alert and aware of the inner poverty. That's why it looks almost unbelievable that poor countries seem to be contented. Rich countries become very discontented: the richer they get, the more discontented. It simply defies all analysis and logic and economics and all psychology. A rich country should be more contented. But poor countries like India seem to be more contented. People living in the slums, in the dirtiest slums, seem to be more contented than people who live in palaces. It is unbelievable but it is a fact.

Indians brag about it very much -- they think it is something spiritual. It is nothing. It is not that they are rich inwardly. The only phenomenon is: they are poor outwardly, they are poor inwardly, so they have nothing in contrast, nothing to compare with. But when somebody becomes rich outwardly, the inner world seems to be very poor and pale and dead and dull, stale.

The inner world becomes rich only when love has knocked at the door; and love knocks every day. It comes with every wind that knocks at your door and with every ray of the sun that knocks at your door, with every call of a bird, with every star that rises in the sky. But we are unaware. Our whole mind is occupied with the futile, the non-essential, the mundane.

[These words are] to remind you constantly not to get diverted. Pour your whole energy into being loving, and you will become a blessed being. Love is a blessing and the greatest gift one can receive from god.

Prachi. It is a strange name but with much meaning in it... a direction for you, a whole programme. Your name means: love for the East. Prem means love, prachi means the East, the land of the rising sun. The colour orange that I have chosen for sannyas is the colour of the rising sun. It symbolises the East and it symbolises light. It symbolises that the night is over, that the East has become red and soon the sun will be coming. Love for the East means love for light. Love for the East means love for religion, because the East

is the land where all the religions were born, just as the West is the land where all the scientific discoveries were made.

The West has not given birth to a single religion. It is strange. Even Christianity is eastern. Jesus learned all his secrets in Egypt, in India. Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, Sikhism, Taoism, Shinto -- all the great religions were born in the East; it is not just coincidental. The East has not given birth to any scientific enquiry. All that is great in science has been given birth to in the West.

It represents the two hemispheres of the mind, not only of the earth. The East is intuitive, feminine. Its functioning *is* from the heart; hence the birth of all the great religions. The West is reason, logic, obJectivity; hence its approach is scientific.

Science can explore the outer world but leaves man unexplored. It explores things; it cannot explore consciousness. Even if it thinks about consciousness it thinks in terms of it also as being a thing, an object. Even psychology does not go deeply into consciousness but only observes behaviour, from the outside. Even psychology is not really psychology; the word psychology means 'science of the soul'. It is not yet a psychology... very rudimentary.

The objective approach denies that there is any subjectivity in the world. This is such an absurd state. The scientist goes on denying himself. He says 'I am not', he says 'There is no soul inside me.' He believes in the machine he creates but he does not believe in the creator of the machine. His belief in what he discovers and invents is tremendous but his belief is not at all in the discoverer himself.

Religion is an approach towards the very phenomenon of our being. 'Love for the East' means: love for that hemisphere of the mind which is intuitive, which is based on love, which is poetic not mathematical -- which is feminine, not masculine. The West is masculine, the East is feminine, and all that is great is known only when you are in a receptive mood, in a kind of passive receptivity. When one is just feminine, then god descends in one. An active search for god is going to fail. One has to wait, and wait prayerfully.

That is the symbolic meaning of [Prachi]. Become more and more eastern, become more and more intuitive; lean more and more towards the heart. And nothing is wrong in the objective approach -- I am all for science -- but science can only explore the periphery of existence, it cannot touch the centre. And without the centre, what is the meaning of the circumference? Yes, with the centre, the circumference also becomes significant.

We need a world where religion will be the deity of the temple and science will be the temple; but without the deity the temple is empty. The deity can exist even without the temple -- just under a tree the deity can exist. A Buddha statue can sit beautifully under a tree -- no need for a temple -- but if the temple is there, it is beautiful, it adds to the beauty. But a temple without the buddha statue, without a Jesus inside, without god inside, is an empty temple.

That's why in the West more and more people are feeling a kind of meaninglessness; the deity is missing. The temple is beautiful. They have decorated it really beautifully -- the walls are made of gold, studded with diamonds. But it is empty... the master is missing. And the master can be found only if you go inwards.

So prachi or the East stands for all these things. It is a symbolic meaning.

[A sannyasin says: I begin working soon with polarity (balancing). Osho checks her energy.]

I will work with you -- don't be worried. I will work through you.

Everything is perfectly good. It happens to every groupleader when he starts working, because to work with me is totally different from working anywhere else. When you are working in the West, you are working on your own; you are the sole and the whole. When you work here you have to become a non-entity. You have to disappear completely to give way to me. You have to put yourself aside -- you have to become just a vehicle.

That's why in the beginning every therapist who starts working here goes through a few deep changes. But once those changes have happened, for the first time you will know what real work is. Because then it will not be a burden on your head; it will be just play. The responsibility goes totally to me. You can remain there only available, instrumental. You have only to allow me. And when the ego does not function, then the work becomes a meditation in itself.

If the therapy groups help only the people who participate in them, that will not be good for the therapist. The therapist has also to grow. He has not yet arrived -- he has to go a long way. So my way of working is such that it helps the participants, certainly, but it goes on helping the therapist too.

So the therapist is just a representation of me there: his hands are my hands and his heart is my heart. And soon the knack is learned so that you can simply allow yourself to be possessed by me. Then it is a totally different kind of work. The quality is different and the quality simply soars high. What you have not done before you will see happening. Your touch becomes magical, because you are not alone in your touch. Slowly slowly it attains the quality of miraculousness; the more you disappear, the more miraculous it becomes.

You start -- you are ready. Just for a few days it will be difficult because you will have to change the whole pattern of the work.

[A sannyasin, who is a film star, says he wants to quit and be part of the commune. Should he leave his work quietly or announce it?]

Announcing will be perfect.... Announce it and for the one and a half years that you will have to work, do all that you can do. That will be good -- it will bring it to a climax. If you go slowly that will not be good. Knowing that you have to be in it only for one and a half years, put all that you can put into it; bring it to a climax. And always leave things when they are at a climax; never leave things lukewarm. Bring them to a crescendo and say goodbye.

Don't Look Before You Leap

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

31 July 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7807315
ShortTitle: LEAP30
Audio: No
Video: No

[A mother has brought her baby. Osho reminds her to enjoy being a mother.]

Don't think of it as a duty. One tends to think of it as a duty sooner or later, and the day you think of it as a duty, something dies, something of immense value disappears; the relationship is broken. Think of it as a celebration. The child is a gift from god. Be respectful to the child... not just loving but respectful also. If there is not respect, then love becomes possessive; if there is respect, how can you possess?

You cannot possess somebody you respect. the very idea is ugly, disrespectful. To possess a person means to reduce the person to a thing. And once the child is your possession, you are burdened. then it is a duty to be fulfilled, and then mothers talk for their whole lives about how much they have done.

A real mother will never say a single word about doing, and not only that she will not say: she never feels that she has done it. She has enjoyed it; she is obliged to the child. It is not only the birth of the child: simultaneously you are born in a new way, the mother is born. One aspect is the birth of the child; another aspect is that your motherhood is born. The child has tremendously transformed you. He has given something to you; you are no more the same person. There is a great difference between, a woman and a mother.

So just be loving, be respectful, and help him to grow in such a way that you don't hinder him. From this very moment, from the very beginning, one has to be alert about it. And remember not to repeat the same pattern that you have learned from your mother. That is very natural because that's what you know about

how a mother should be, and you will repeat your mother's behaviour with him, and that will be wrong. Be utterly new. Forget all that you have learned from your mother; don't follow that. Be utterly new, respond in a new way. Listen to his needs and respond with a few absolutely certain visions.

One is: give love but never give a structure. Give love but never give a character. Give love but freedom has to remain intact. Love should not be an interference with his freedom. Nobody thinks of the freedom of such a small child, but then when will you think? Tomorrow again he will be small, the day after tomorrow.... In fact the mother never thinks the child is a grown-up person and is able to be free. Never. Because the distance between you and the child will always remain the same. If it is twenty years' distance, it is going to remain twenty years' distance. So from this very moment, from the very beginning, be respectful and give him freedom.

And if sometimes he cries, there is no need to be too worried about it. Let him cry a little bit on his own. There is no need to always rush and to always be on your toes to serve him. That looks like love but in fact you are interfering with his freedom. He may not need milk; sometimes the child simply cries. The child simply enjoys crying -- that is the only way to express himself. He has no language -- that is his language; he howls, cries. Let him cry -- nothing is wrong in it. He is trying to relate with the world. Don't try to console him; don't immediately give the breast to him. If he is not hungry, then giving him the breast is like a drug. Mothers use their breasts as a drug. Mm? The child starts drinking, forgets crying and falls asleep. It is comfortable, but you have started trespassing. If he does not want to have the milk -- he is not eager -- leave him. Then he will never need any Primal Therapy. The people who are screaming in Primal Therapy are the people who have been interfered with in their childhood and never allowed to scream.

Allow him everything and let him feel that he is himself. More and more let him feel that he is himself; come less and less in his way. Be a help, nourish him, but let him grow on his own. Even sometimes when you feel that he is going wrong, you are nobody to judge. If he is going wrong, according to you, that is only according to you; that is your opinion. He may not be going wrong. He is not here in this world to follow your opinion. ' And it is very easy to impose your opinions on him because he is helpless. His survival depends on you; he has to listen to you. If you say 'Don't do this', even if he feels like doing it and feels very good doing it, he will have to stop because it is risky to go against you.

The real mother will allow the child so much freedom that even if he wants to go against her opinion, he is allowed. Just make it plain to him 'This is my opinion that this is not right, but you are free to do it.' Let him learn through his own experience; that's how one really becomes mature. Otherwise people remain childish. They grow in age but they don't grow in their consciousness. So their physical age may be fifty and their mind is maybe just eleven, ten, twelve, somewhere there; thirteen is the average mind-age of people. That means they stop at that time; and that is the average. In that average Albert Einstein and Buddhas and Christs are included. If you think of actual persons, the mind-age is very low. It comes to around seven to eight; somewhere around seven the child stops. Then he never grows; he simply follows.

Give your love, share your experience, but never impose anything on him. And then he will grow into a beautiful person.

Anand means bliss, neeru means water -- blissful water. And the water element is one of the most potential symbols; it represents liquidity, flow. Life should not be solid. It should not be like a rock; it should be more like water. Only then is it life. The more you have flow, the more alive you are.

And water always seeks the lowest place; that's its beauty. It is non-ambitious: it does not go up, it goes down. It docs not try to reach to the mountain peaks; it goes to the valleys, to the darkest, to the lowest.

Jesus says 'Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of god.' The water represents the meek, the humble. Jesus again says 'In my kingdom of god, the last should be the first and the first should be the last.' He is again talking about the water element but not directly. But Lao Tzu talks directly -- he calls his way 'the watercourse way'.

Be non-ambitious and all is yours. Yours is the kingdom of god. The ambitious simply go mad. Ambition is the beginning of madness; it is ambition that drives people neurotic. It is ambition that drives the whole world into futile directions. The non-ambitious can rest, the non-ambitious can simply sit, meditate. The ambitious cannot clo that -- the ambitious cannot think of meditation at all. He is constantly restless, he is constantly in tension. He is always in the future. He is never herenow. For that, ambition has to disappear. And water represents the non-ambitious quality.

Think of being humble, meek, a nobody, a non-entity. That makes one a sannyasin. That is really the ultimate drop-out. Then you are no more in the crowd, competing, fighting, being violent with each other.

And only then is love possible. How can a competitive man be loving? -- that is impossible. How can the ambitious have love? -- that is impossible. He can pretend but he cannot really be a lover, and only lovers know that god exists. Only in moments of love is god revealed.

So meditate on the water element; find out -- it has infinite qualities, and all its qualities are beautiful.

Anand means bliss, sunito means virtue. Bliss is virtue. Nobody has said that before. There have been many definitions of virtue, but never has virtue been defined as bliss. To me, all those definitions are lacking. All those definitions say something about the symptoms but not about the very central core of it. Bliss is the very soul of virtue. A blissful man is virtuous without any effort on his part. He cannot be anything else.

A miserable person is bound to create misery for others, because we can do only that to others which we are doing to ourselves. If you don't love yourself, you will hate everybody else in the world, notwithstanding what you say to people. You say 'I love', but that will be just hypocrisy. If you cannot love yourself you cannot love anybody else.

Everything has to start with you. If you condemn yourself, you will condemn the whole world. If you think yourself worthless, you will also think everybody else worthless. And if you are miserable, you will give your misery, you will pulsate your misery all around you, and that is sin. Then one becomes a broadcasting station of misery.

To me, the definition of virtue is to be in such a state of joy that joy streams forth from your being all around you... like the fragrance of a flower or light spreading from a lamp.

Don't try to be virtuous; if you try to be virtuous you will become miserable. That's why your so-called saints look miserable: they are trying to be virtuous. Just do the opposite: try to be blissful and virtue will follow like a shadow. Be selfish and you will become altruistic. I teach utter selfishness, because all that is great arises out of it. One has first to take care of oneself, and then naturally one starts taking care of others.

So remember that if you are virtuous without being blissful, you will be a calamity -- to yourself and to others. And if you are blissful, then there is no need to care about virtue -- it follows on its own. And you will be a blessing. Be blissful and you become a blessing to the world.

[A sannyasin says: When I was here last time, much happened. In between I moved closer to you although there were doubts. I came in contact with a Gurdjieff school and started to work with the school, but I felt like a guest and not like a member.]

No, it will be heavy for you -- it won't suit you. It is good work, but it depends... It can suit a few people only, and it won't suit you at all. It is heavy; its whole function is in creating a friction in you, and through friction, creating energy. And it, is a long, arduous trip. A few people reach through it but very few, and the journey is a torture. I don't believe in journeys which are torture, even if they lead to the goal.

My whole effort is to make the whole journey so beautiful that the goal is not something separate from the journey but just a natural culmination of it. It is not separate from the journey -- not that the journey is all hard work and the goal is all joy. The journey has to be as joyful as the goal; the waiting has to be as joyful as the meeting. And when both are possible, why miss one? The journey has to be as tremendously joyful as the goal itself. Heaven should not be there somewhere far away; heaven should be spread all along the way.

I don't feel that you are a person who will be benefitted by Gurdjieff work, no. A little bit is good -- you became acquainted with it and it is good.

But if you can reach to god dancing, then why reach crying and weeping and with wounds?

Deva means divine, homa means sacrifice -- sacrificed to the divine, utterly dedicated to god. And knowingly or unknowingly you have been searching your whole life, groping in the dark -- but groping for god. And whether you grope in darkness or in light makes no difference; groping is significant. The very desire to know, to see, is enough. Even if one never moves a single inch, god starts moving towards the person if the desire is intense, if the desire has a kind of totality in it.

You have desired long; now the time has come to make it total. It has been in the dark up to now; now it can be with a lamp in your hands.

Sannyas is a lamp. Initiation means that from now onwards I will search with method; the search will no more be haphazard. It need not be zigzag any more -- now you can go straight.

Jesus says 'The way to god is narrow and straight'. It is the shortest distance between two points, and it is narrow because only one can pass through it. Crowds don't reach god -- only individuals, only people who dare to be alone.
Meditation is the art of being alone.

[A sannyasin asks about his being alone. He avoids love relationships. Part of it is misery and part he likes very much. Osho checks his energy.]

The time is not yet right for you to be alone; wait a little. But the time is coming. Right now if you move into a relationship it will be good for your energy. That does not mean that you need not enjoy a few moments of aloneness. You can be in a relationship and yet enjoy a few hours absolutely in aloneness. Then there will be no division. Then both your sides will be fulfilled.

What you have been trying is to do one thing: either to be in love and forget aloneness or to be alone and forget love. Your energy needs a little more experience of love; then you will be able to transcend it. You will very easily be able to go beyond relationship. Go on meditating, go on being alone, but still relate, love. Both sides have to be fulfilled.

Ultimately aloneness remains; all disappears, all has to disappear. That too does not mean that when you have really become absolutely alone and absolutely happy with your aloneness, that you will not be able to love. In fact, for the first time one becomes able to love; then love is no more a need, no more a kind of dependence. Then it is pure sharing. Then it is not relationship; it is friendship. Then you have attained something that you want to share with people.

But right now if you try to be alone, you will become dry, desertlike; you will lose aliveness. You will become a Catholic monk or a Buddhist monk or if the worst happens, a Jaina monk. I would like you to first go slowly into relationship. It is a must. One should always pass through it; one should not avoid it. If you avoid it, then something will always remain missing in you... some experience that was needed and has been by-passed. A part of you will remain ungrown, and that is very dangerous. That will go on persisting and will go on dragging you back into the world.

My observation is to let all experiences be lived -- leave nothing unlived. Good, bad -- everything has to be lived so that one day you are simply finished with it all -- and then one is alone! Aloneness is our absolute reality. But then it has purity and then there is no desire to fall back, no hankering, no division.

[A sannyasin who has just arrived wants to leave again. She says: I'm afraid to be alone. I'm afraid that I'll get all blissed out and then I won't want to be with my man and I'll leave my kids.]

If that fear is there, it is better not to go. Because that fear inside you is going to create trouble for you. That means the desire to run away from your man and from your kids is there. It may be unconscious -- here it may be becoming conscious; but it is better to be here and to know it consciously and drop it consciously! Otherwise it will remain there like a wound inside and it will go on growing; if nothing is done for it, sooner or later you will have to drop out of the relationship. .

Some fear is there, some desire is there, because fear is never there without a desire. You want to hide it, you don't want to know about it -- that's why you are escaping -- but it is always good to know something if it is there, because if you know it, it can be dropped.

Nothing can be dropped from the unconscious directly; only from the conscious can things be dropped or changed. Everything has to come through the conscious, only then is there a possibility of dropping it. People go on carrying such fears and desires inside, and then one day those desires take possession. How long can you repress a desire? The more you repress, the more powerful it is becoming. One day suddenly you are so powerless against it, and you have given power to it, that the only way is to follow it.

It is better to be here, to pass through a few groups. Let it surface. And I am here; don't be worried. It can be taken away from you, it can be uprooted. It has to be uprooted, otherwise your man and your kids are in danger. You are escaping so that you need not face your unconscious, but it will have to be faced, and here it can be faced fast. There it will take months and years, but by that time it will have spread all over your being like a cancer, then you will not be able to do anything about it. You will have to follow it.

I don't think that there is any need to drop your husband or your children. This desire can be dropped, this fear can disappear, and then for the first time you will really be able to love. Otherwise this fear is always there like a poison -- how can you love? And you will always be afraid of it. You will remain

half-hearted in your love; it will never be total. It can't be, because it will only be conscious and the unconscious will be against it, and the unconscious is more vital. It is nine times bigger than the conscious, so whatsoever is in the unconscious finally wins; the conscious is doomed to fail. All these groups, all these meditations, are processes to bring all the weeds from the unconscious into the conscious.

If you want to preserve them, that's okay -- your decision -- if you want to drop them, you can drop them. But become capable of both and you remain the master, otherwise you will be just a victim. But Still, if you want to go, you can go. My suggestion is: if you really want to save your relationship and your kids, don't leave but go through a few groups, mm?

[A sannyasin says she feels as though something has opened inside her which she doesn't understand.]

You cannot... and you need not. It is not something that can be understood. It is something that only has to be experienced. Trying to understand means trying to grab hold of it through the intellect. It is something beyond intellect, beyond the reach of the intellect. The intellect is impotent in understanding it.

This is far greater and far vaster than intellect. To try to understand it is just like trying to measure a great ocean with a teaspoon: it is not possible. Simply drop the whole project of trying to understand it. It is a great blessing -- that something beyond intellect is arriving. The opening is in the heart; the intellect has no way to reach there.

Enjoy it... experience it. When it is too much and you cannot contain it, dance, sing, explode into it, but don't try to understand it.

This is the mystic experience -- slowly slowly it will become your greatest treasure....

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Talks given from 1/4/80 to 30/4/80
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: none

Unpublished

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004015
ShortTitle: 84POEM01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

It is impossible to express the ultimate truth.
It is like a taste. If you have tasted, you know
If you have not tasted
There is no way to convey it.
A man who has not tasted honey cannot be made
To know what sweetness is.
The man who has never seen light is incapable
Of understanding anything said about light.
The person who has known and experienced
Even he finds it almost impossible to express it
Because language falls very short.
The experience is so vast
And language is so small.
The experience is so sacred
And language is so mundane
That there is no possibility of any bridging.

Hence truth has been known many times
And all those who have known
Have tried to express it
But they have all failed.
We are grateful that they tried
Because out of that effort life has been enriched.
We have beautiful scriptures: the sayings of
Zarathustra, Jesus, Lao Tzu, Buddha
Are so beautiful, so precious
That without them there would
Have been no humanity
We would have been utterly poor.
But howsoever beautiful they are
They have not been able to express it.
And they all say that they have failed.
They have tried with their heart
They have tried in thousands of ways
In every possible way.

Buddha spoke for forty-two years continuously
But again and again the same cul-de-sac.
Something seems to be elusive, it escapes.

Just this morning
I was reading a Zen master, Sotoba.
The day he experienced truth
The day he became enlightened
He wrote these beautiful lines:

'The mountain -- Buddha's body
The torrent -- his preaching.
Last night, eighty-four thousand poems.
How, how make them understand?'

The experience is so vast
As if eighty-four thousand poems
Have suddenly arisen in you.
And you cannot express even a single poem!
He says, 'How, how make them understand?

Every awakened person has felt
A tremendous compassion for people
And he has tried his best.
But something in the very experience
Is such that it cannot be expressed.
If one wants to know it
One has to experience it.
Truth can only be an experience.
Then certainly
Eighty-four thousand poems arise in you.
You are full of stars, full of flowers
But absolutely incapable of transferring it
To anybody.
It is untransferrable, it cannot be taught.
But those who are alert
They can catch a glimpse of it.
It cannot be taught but it can be caught.

And that's the whole purpose
Of being a sannyasin:
Being here around me to catch something
Which I cannot teach.

This is a beginning
The beginning of a new life
The beginning of a new vision
The beginning of a new way of being.
You will have to drop much, you will have
To disconnect yourself from all that is gone,
From the past.
Don't carry it any more.
It is an unnecessary burden
It hinders growth, it paralyses.
Slowly slowly it becomes such a mountain
That one is crushed underneath the mountain.

One should be capable of dying to the past
Every moment so that it is never accumulated.
That's the path of sannyas
Dying to the past every moment
So that you are always young and fresh and alive
So that you are always present in the present.
To be present in the present
Is to be present before god.

The first birth is an ordinary birth.
It is only the birth of the body-mind,
Physiological, biological.
The second birth happens through meditation.
Then the spirit is born
Then one becomes a soul.
And that is the real birth
One becomes twice-born.

Remember that sannyas is not something formal.
It has to be such a deep commitment
Such an absolute surrender of the ego
That it gives you a new birth
That you are no more the same
That you become discontinuous with your past.
A new being arrives.

Man is born only as an opportunity.
He has great potential
But remember
A potential is only a potential.
It has to be transformed into a reality
It has to be actualized.
And great effort is needed.
It is an uphill task.
One has to be industrious.
One cannot attain to bliss
By just hoping for it.
Just desiring it is not enough.
You have to put all your energies to the task.
And it is the greatest achievement of life
Hence it needs your total commitment.
Less than that won't do.

Love is the greatest, the suprememost religion.
It is the very essence of religion.
If one is loving then nothing else is needed
No church, no temple, no dogma
No creed, no scripture.

Love contains all.
Love itself becomes the greatest temple
And the greatest scripture.

My effort here is to help you
To become more and more loving.
I don't want you to be Christians
Or Hindus or Mohammedans.
All those ugly things have to be forgotten.
Humanity has suffered much
Through those ideas.
Love -- that is the message of Christ
And that is the message of Buddha
And that is the message
Of all the awakened ones.

The religion of love needs no priests.
And the religion of love needs nobody
To teach you what it is.
We all have an intrinsic feel for it.
Nobody teaches anybody what love is
In fact it cannot be taught
But everybody knows what love is.
Yet very few people make it their religion.
It remains just a fragment of their life.

Let it become the center of your life.
Your whole life should be coloured by it.
Then god is yours.

You need not go in search of him
He will come in search of you.

To me goodness, or virtue,
is not something moral
It has something to do with meditation
Not with morality.
It is a by-product of meditation.
The more silent you are
The more aware you are
The more meditative you are
The more virtuous you become
Without any cultivation
Of virtue on your part.
Virtue comes of its own accord.

Morality is a cultivation of virtue
And a cultivated virtue is not virtue.
It is only a facade, a pseudo coin.
It can deceive others
But it can't help you in an inner revolution.
In fact, it makes you a hypocrite
one thing on the surface
And just the opposite inside.

Meditation functions
In a totally different way than morality.
Meditation starts form your very centre.
It is not concerned at all with virtue
It is concerned with awareness.
But the miracle is, when you are aware
You can't do wrong, you can't harm anybody
You can't be cruel, you can't be violent.
When you are aware you are naturally loving
Naturally compassionate, naturally non-greedy.

And when these things happen
Naturally, spontaneously
They have a beauty of their own.
My sannyasin has to be virtuous
Not through morality

But via meditation.

It is only through awareness
That one becomes noble, one attains to glory
That one comes to know the splendour of life.

Otherwise life is a drag. Otherwise life
Is nothing but a long long boredom.
It is a suffering.
But it is our responsibility
If it is a suffering.
We can change it into a blissing.
All that is needed is that we should bring
three kinds of awareness to our life.
The first is about our actions,
That is the outermost circumference of our life.
The second is about our thoughts,

That is a little closer to the inner world.
The third is about our feelings,
That is still more close to the inner.
And the fourth is awareness of our being.

The three you have to practise
The fourth happens of it own accord.
When the three are fulfilled
The fourth is the reward.

There are only two possibilities open in life.
One is what is known as politics.
Ut us ab effort to rule others
It is ugly, violent.
The very idea of dominating someone is inhuman.
The very idea of possessing people
In your power, in your grip, is to destroy them.
It is to reduce them to things.
Hence there is nothing more ugly
Than power politics.
And all politics are power politics,
There is no other kind.

The other alternative is religion.
It is an effort to be a master of oneself
Not to be a slave of unconscious forces
Instincts, biological urges, emotions.
Man is a slave.
So many unknown, unconscious forces.
He goes on thinking that he is the master.
That is very ego-fulfilling.
But he is not.
When anger arises, are you the master? Con you turn it off.?
Can you say no, and it disappears?
Or when thoughts are moving in your mind
Can you turn the whole process off?
Is it in your power to turn it on or off?
Or are you just a victim?
You cannot even get rid of a dream
What to say of anything else?
If it persists, it persists.

One of the great Russian novelists, Turgenyev
Suffered for his whole life from a single dream.
And a man of the quality of Turgenyev is rare
He was very intelligent.
In fact, if you try to find
ten great names in literature in this century

You will have to find a place for Turgenyev.
One out of ten great names of this century
As far as literature is concerned
is bound to be his.
He has written a few of the greatest works
But he could not get rid of a single dream!
And he tried hard. It became a nightmare.
It was a simple dream, but very nightmarish.

Every night in his dream he would see
a vast desert, unending
As far as he could see, just desert
And nothing else
Not enen a single tree
No Shade, no shelter, no oasis.
And two feet, not the whole man just two feet
With no shoes on, walking, going towards the horizon

And this would go and on.
It became a torture to him.
But it depicts his life
And the life of millions of people.
It depicts life as a desert4rt.
As people live it, it is futile, meaningless
Utterly absurd, ridiculous.
People are going, but not knowing where.
They go on and on
For the simple reason theat they cannot stop
They don't know how to stop.
There seems to be no break in their mechanism
Just an accelerator
So they go on accelerating.

And the second thing it says is
That man is not whole, just parts
Just legs walking, head thinking
Hands doing something else.
There is no co-ordination. Man is not a unity.
So the head may be dong one thing
And the legs may be doing something else
Just the opposite.
One hand may be compassionate
your other hand may be cruel.
With one hand you may be creative
With the other you may be destructive.

But the dream persisted
And the more he tried to get rid of it

The more impossible it became.
Nobody could help him.
A simple thing would have helped him:
If he had enjoyed it, it would have disappeared!
But because he was antagonistic, afraid
The whole day he was afraid
Constantly thinking that the night was com ing
And the dream would occur.
So he was hypnotized g himself the whole time.
For twenty-four hours a day he was talking to people;
About his dream and how to get rid of it.
He was so obsessed,
That very obsession was its root cause.

Man is just a victim
Of so many unconscious forces.
One can become a master
But then one has to transform one's unconscious
Into a conscious phenomenon.

That's the whole purpose
Of sannyas and meditation.
It is an alchemy, a simple method
To bring more awareness to your being.

The more aware you are
The more you are a master.
When you are fully aware
You have attained to the kingdom of god.

There is nothing more divine than light.
Light is a scientific name for god
God is a poetic name for light
But they are really synonymous.
We are born of light, we are made of light.
The whole existence consists of light
And nothing else.
Except for light all is unreal.
To know it is to be transformed
To know it is to be enlightened.

When there is no darkness
There is no fear, no death.
The devil exists only in darkness
Ti is another name for darkness.
And because we are living with closed eyes

We are living in darkness.
Open your eyes and all is full of light.

Sannyas is a process of opening your eyes.
Not only the outer but the inner too.

The ultimate sound is heard only
When the mind is completely silent.
It is the sound of silence.
It is silence dancing, it is silence vibrating.
To hear it is the goal of all meditation.
ONce you have heard it
You are transformed into a totally new being
Transmuted in a new dimension.
You are no more a mind, you become a no-mind.
And that is the most beautiful experience
To be a no-mind, to be utterly silent.
But that silence is not dead
It is so musical that all music is nothing but noise.

Make every effort to be silent
So that you can hear the ultimate sound.

It is this sound
That the Bible talks about
In the beginning was the word,
The Word was with god and the word was god.
To translate it as word is wrong
It would have been far more true and closer
To truth if it were translated as sound:
In the beginning was sound.
Or even silence
Would have been better than word.
'Word' is not the right word.

The people who were writing the Bible
Must have experienced the tremendous silence
That comes out of meditation.

Life is full of divine glory
But we are unconscious.
We are so deeply asleep
That we go on missing the glory of it.
It is the most perfect existence possible,

The most beautiful, the most magnificent.
It cannot be improved upon.
But we are asleep
Hence we cannot have any connection with it.

It is as if it is spring
And the trees are flowering
And the birds are singing
And the wind is dancing through the trees
And you are asleep.
You will not know the sunrays coming to you
Through the trees
And the beautiful patterns
They are creating around you.
You will not see the flowers, their colours.
You will not see the dance
Of the trees and the wind.
You will not even know that you are in a garden!
You will have no connection with the spring.
You will be enclosed within yourself.
You may be having a nightmare
And you may be suffering in your nightmare.
You may be suffering in your nightmare.
You may be screaming, crying and weeping.
It has no relationship with the reality
Surrounding you.
That's exactly the situation of man.
Existence is always in spring
But one has to be awake
To know it, to feel it, to live it.
And once you have tasted of the joy
That surrounds you, you are religious
Because great gratitude arises in you
And thankfulness and prayer.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

4 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004045
ShortTitle: 84POEM02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

By going beyond all religions
One becomes religious.
The true religion
Is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan.
The true religion is a transcendence
Of all creeds, dogmas, scriptures.
The true religion is not a religion in fact
But a kind of religiousness.
It is not a noun but a verb.
It has nothing to do with organisation.
It has something to do with the individual.
It is something inner.
Not that you go to a particular church
And you become a Catholic or you go to the temple
And you become a Hindu -- no.
You go into your own being
And you become religious.
And to be religious is enough.
There is no need for any adjective.
Jesus is not a Christian, remember
And Buddha is not a Buddhist.
And Krishna is not a Hindu.
These people are far beyond beyond all these
Small small sects, doctrines, creeds, churches.
These people live in a kind of
Boundaryless existence, without boundaries.
When you live in a world of no limits
Then you are truly religious.

My sannyas is not a religion.
Ti is a new type of vision: it is religiousness.
You love, you meditate
You make every effort to be authentic.
You try to be responsible, not according
To any commandments given by somebody else
But according to your own inner light.
You become a light unto yourself.

Up to now you have been only formally a follower of Christ.
Now you are really becoming one.
Remember, Christ has nothing to do with Christianity.
The Jews and the Romans only destroyed the body of Jesus. But Christianity has destroyed his very soul. He was not really crucified in Jerusalem, he has been crucified in the Vatican.

So if somebody really wants to be a Christian now, he should not be a Christian at all in the first place.
Avoid Christianity, because it is a fabrication of the priests.
Follow anyone who is awakened and you are following Christ.
Never follow the priests, follow the prophet.
People follow the priests because they are born in a certain community.
To follow a prophet means to choose. It is risky, it is dangerous. One can never be certain, there is no guarantee.
To go with a prophet is going into the unknown.
And this is what is happening right now: You are moving now into a dangerous journey.
But to live dangerously is the only way to live.
All other ways are ways of dying.

In my vision courage is the most divine quality.
Everything else is secondary, courage is primary
Because if courage is there
Everything else follows.
If courage is missing, then all is missing.
Only a courageous person can be sincere
Truthful, loving, religious.
Only a courageous person can go
In search of the ultimate
Because the search is arduous
It is an uphill task.
It is easy to go downwards
Gravitation helps you
But to go uphill is difficult.
And the higher you move
The more and more difficult it becomes.
Before the ultimate is reached
One is tested to the utmost.
Only a few courages people have passed
The ultimate examination of life and existence.
These are the Buddhas, the Christs, the Krishnas.

But everyone has the capacity
To become a Buddha.
If anything is missing it is courage
And courage can be gathered.
Even a cowardly person can gather courage.
He has the ingredients.
He just has to pt them together.

Sannyas is a courageous step.
It may lead you into many difficulties.
Face them joyously, enjoy facing them.
And you will be surprised
That each difficulty becomes a blessing
And each challenge proves a tremendous gift of god

Because it integrates you
It makes you more and more solid.
It gives steel to your spine
It makes you a man of steel.

A man of courage is always a king.
Only cowards are slaves.
But to really be a king one has to be
A master of oneself -- not of others.
That is very easy and cheap
Because there are millions of cowards in the world
Who are really hankering for somebody
To enslave them, who cannot live on their own.
They are always longing
Tor somebody to dictate to them.
They cannot move even an inch in their lives
By their own light.
They want to cling.
They want to be guided, led, like sheep
They always need shepherds.
Hence it is very easy to become
A ruler of people -- that is not worth much.
The real problem, the real challenge, is
To be a master of oneself.
And that is the whole purpose of sannyas:
To make you a master of yourself.

One should not be a slave of one's own unconscious.
That's what people are.
Everybody believes he is a master.
In fact that belief is very dangerous
Because it never allows you to see the truth.
It keeps you befooled.
Somebody insults you and you are angry
And you say, ' I was angry.'
That is wrong because you can say 'I was angry!'
Only if you are capable of not being angry.

But you were not capable of not being angry.
You were possessed by anger
You were not a chooser, there was no choice.
Somebody insulted you, he pushed a button
And the anger came
Just as you push a button and light comes.
It was mechanical. You were not the Master of it.
You behaved like a machine.
When somebody insults you and you are the chooser
Of wether to be angry or not
Then you are a master.

And the same is true for all your instincts:
Greed, lust, ego.
If you are a chooser, then there is no problem.
But if you are not a chooser
But only reacting in a mechanical way
Then you are not yet a man.
Only by becoming master of your own consciousness
Do you become a man.
It happens only through meditation.
There is no other way.

Meditation is the alchemy of transforming
The unconscious into the conscious.
It gives you a tremendous power
Far greater than anger, greed and lust.
Then you can control without repressing.
Then you can direct, channelize your forces.
You can transform your energies into higher realms.
Then life really becomes
A great experiment in growth.

Man remains almost unaware of his glory
Of the great splendor that he brings into the world.
Because he never looks inwards.
He remains a beggar
Although in fact he is a king.
He remains a beggar
Because he goes on looking outside, hankering
For this and that and always for more...
And there is no end to it.
Hence our so-called emperors are also beggars.
Nobody is ever satisfied.
But a person who turns in
Suddenly bedtime contented because he comes across
The immeasurable treasure of his own being.
And the glory is so tremendous
The ecstasy so incredible
The joy so overflowing
That not only does it make one contented.
Whosoever comes in contact with such a person
Starts feeling something of the unknown
Something of the mysterious.
That's how masters have been able
To transform millions of people.
They have become aware of their splendor
And everybody who comes close to them
Becomes aware of the splendor
Not only of the master
But finally of his own self also.

The beginning of disciplehood
Is to be aware of the glory of the master.
And the end is to be aware of your own glory.
They are not two different things.

One can be full of justice
Only if one is free from one's mind, otherwise not.
The mind is always prejudiced for or against
Hence it can never be just.
The mind lives with conclusions.
Even before looking at facts it has already decided.
The mind has decided wether there is a god or not.
A few people are atheists, many are theists
But all are in the same boat
The boat of the mind.
They have decided without ever exploring.
That is the way of the mind
It decides without enquiring.

Enquiry needs intelligence.
Enquiry needs tremendous love for truth.
And enquiry needs as a basic requirement
That the mind be put aside so that you
Can look directly without any prejudice
Coloring your eyes.

And that's what meditation is all about.
Putting the mind aside.
Then one is just, always just.
One cannot be unjust, that is impossible.
Be meditative, be more and more meditative
So that you can know what no-mind is.
Out of no-mind blooms the flower of justice.

A divine voice is always there in the heart
Always calling you.
But you are not available
You are engaged in some mundane affairs
In some ordinary things.
Your mind is full of unnecessary rubbish
Busy without business.
So you go on missing the still small voice within.
Once the mind is silent, once thoughts disappear
Once you are left without any thoughts
Suddenly the voice is heard.
And to hear god directly from your hart

Is the beginning of transformation
It is revelation.
God always comes as a revelation
Never as knowledge but always as revelation.
Remember it.
And it is not far away. He is always there
Twenty-four hours a day
Waiting for you.
But people go on running hither and thither.
They waste their whole life
In such stupid nonsense that it seems unimaginable
That man can be so unintelligent.
But he is.

A sannyasin has to be intelligent.
He has to reconsider his whole life-style.
This is the beginning of a great pilgrimage.

I am not in favour of renouncing the world.
I want my sannyasins to live in the world
But very skillfully.
To live in such a way
That nothing affects you
To live in such a way
That you are in the world an yet not of it.

That is non-attachment.
Renouncing is very easy.
One can escape to the mountains, to a monastery
And forget all about the world and its worries.
That is very easy; any coward can do that.
And to live in the world and be worried
Is also easy; everybody is doing that.

I am telling you to do something
Totally different from both these extremes.
I don't want you to be a worldly man
Although I want you to be in the world.
I don't want you to go to a monastery
Although I am initiating you into a monkhood.
I am trying to give you
A very paradoxical way of life
But it is only through paradox that one grows.
Life is a dialectical process
So the more paradoxically you live
The higher the peaks you will achieve.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

5 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004055	
ShortTitle: 84POEM03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

The lotus represents
The ultimate unfolding of consciousness.
The lotus is the biggest flower in the world
And in the East the most respected flower
For two reasons/
One: it grows in the mud, in the dirty mud.
One cannot conceive that out of such dirty mud
Such a beautiful flower is possible.
Hence it represents something in man.
Man ordinarily is nothing but dirt
Just dirty mud
But hidden in it is the possibility
Of a lotus flower.
So just don't condemn the dirt
And don't condemn ordinary humanity.

Secondly: the lotus grows in water.
Out of dirty mud it rises and floats on the water.
It has a very miraculous quality:
It is so velvety that the water cannot touch it.
It remains in the water
But remains untouched by the water.

That is the quality of a sannyasin.
A sannyasin has to live in the world.

Where else to live?
There is no other world, this is the only world.
One has to live here and yet
One can live like a lotus, untouched, unaffected.
Pleasure comes, pain comes,
One simply watches and everything passes by.
Pleasure passes by, pain also passes by.
Soon you realise that nothing remains
Only *you* abide.
The consciousness abides, your witnessing abides.
That is your true self,
That is your real being that abides.
Everything else is like a cloud coming and going
You are the sun. Many clouds will come and go
Don't be affected by them.
The day you don't cling to pleasure
And you are not afraid of pain and
You take both as if they are the same...
In fact they are
They are two aspects of the same coin.
When you are absolutely indifferent to both
Whatsoever comes you accept
Whatsoever goes you say good-by to.
When it comes you say hello
When it goes you say goodbye
Then you are a real sannyasin.

Once Picasso was asked the meaning of one
Of gis paintings that he was just finishing.
He remained silent for a few moments
Then he took the hand of the man
Who had asked the question, a great critic,
Took him outside the house in the garden
Pointed to a rose, and said
'What meaning does the rose have?'
Of course the critic said
'There is no meaning in a rose.'
And Picasso said ;If the rose can exist
Without any meaning why can't my paintings
Exist without any meaning at all?
If god can create things with no meaning
Why can't I create things in the same way?'

It is a beautiful anecdote, of tremendous import.
A rose is beautiful, but it has no meaning
In the sense that a commodity has meaning.
It is not a commodity, it has
No utilitarian purpose, it is non-utilitarian.
You can enjoy it.
But it is not bread, it is not butter
You cannot live on it.

It is sheer joy to see it
There is no end to it; it is an end unto itself.
And that's how life is.
It is not a means to anything else
It is an end unto itself.
It exists for no other purpose
It simply exists.

God creates non-purposively
He creates because he cannot help it.
He is creativity, he is overflowing energy.
He is delight, he delights in playing with things.
This whole existence is his leela, his play.
And that's how a sannyasin has to look at life
And at himself too
With the joy af a poet, a painter, a musician
Not with the eyes of a businessman.
Once you can see life
An having no purpose at all,
Just being for its own sake,
You enter into a world of tremendous celebration.
Then it is all dance and all song and all joy.
That's how my sannyasins have to look at life.

Bela is another flower, one of the most fragrant. It is an eastern flower. It happens only in a hot climate. The hotter the climate, the more fragrant are the flowers. The colder the climate, the less fragrant are the flowers. In fact, many western flowers have no perfume. The cold does not allow their perfume to be released. A certain heat is needed. And the same is true about man. A certain effort that creates heat in you is needed to release your perfume, your fragrance.
It is not just accidental that many more Buddhas happen in the East than in the West. It is the same law. It is just as flowers are more fragrant in the East than in the West. The sun is hotter, it releases the energies of the flowers. In a cold country, in a cold climate, people are bound to become materialistic because they have to protect their bodies, otherwise the cold will kill them. They have to remain so concerned about the body that they become body-oriented. In a hotter climate people need not worry about the body too much; they can live naked. Now, one cannot conceive of a Mahavira happening in the West -- he lived naked. It is possible in India. In fact, to wear clothes in India is uncomfortable, to be naked is far more luxurious.
The East became more and more concerned about something more inner than the body, because the body was not a problem and life was very secure and safe. The climate was such and the soil was so fertile that just a little effort was needed. India is poor today for the simple reason, that the population has grown beyond its capacities. In Buddha's time there were only two crore people in India; now there are seventy-crore -- almost fifty times more, and the earth is the same. So people were very easily happy with their physical life, there was no problem about it. Even just fifty years ago it was the routine thing that only one man in the whole family would earn and the whole family would live without earning. It was enough. People were satisfied with small comforts, their needs were not many, hence their whole consciousness turned inwards. They started making efforts to reach their innermost core.
Bela is an eastern flower just as religion is an eastern flower. Science is a western flower. Science can happen only in a cold climate where people have to struggle with nature, fight with nature. In the East nature was very very co-operative. There was no problem to fight; the idea has never existed. Books like The Conquest of Nature have never been written in India. The very idea was thought to

be absurd. It is not a question of conquering . Nature was already giving so much that people were thankful. But in a cold climate you have to fight, struggle. And the struggle is so long, that it makes your whole consciousness focussed on the poverty. But now it is possible that the East and West can meet. That's what is happening here. Now for the first time it is possible that the earth can become one. Now religion can even grow in the West and science can grow in the East. Remember Bela as representative of the eastern fragrance, the fragrance of Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Kabira. The message is to make a total effort to awaken yourself. That very effort creates the heat, the right heat, the right temperature in which the fragrance is released.

Just one Champak flower is enough
To make the whole house full of fragrance.
Just one flower in the garden
And the whole garden will be perfumed.
And it is a small flower.
Appearance-wise it is not beautiful at all
Appearance-wise it is very ordinary.
But don't be deceived by appearances.

It is said that Jesus was not a beautiful man
In fact he was an ugly man.
Many people simply laughed at his ugliness.
They missed the point, they could not see deeper.
If you come across the champak flower
You will see a very ordinary flower
Not worth looking at twice.
But it is the most precious of flowers.
It contains the greatest perfume possible.

So always remember: the appearance
Is not the real determining factor in life.
The container is of no importance
But the content is.
The body may be ordinary, homely, and yet
It may have a soul which is beyond comprehension.
The body may be very beautiful
And bay be utterly empty, with no soul at all.
This will happen many times in your life
You will come across beautiful people
Who have no souls at all
And you will come across people who are very homely
But have tremendous qualities.
Never be deceived by appearances.
Always look deeper, search deeper.
Look at the centre, not at the circumferences.
And the same is true about yourself too:
Don't be too concerned
About the circumference and its decorations.
Think of the centre
Of whether there is a centre or not.

If there is not then create it
Because to live without a centre
Is not to live at all.
Life begins only when a centre has arisen.
And not everybody has got a centre, remember.
A centre has to be created by tremendous effort.

That's what sannyas is all about.

Man is not mortal, he only appears to be.
The appearance is because of the body.
The body is born and one day dies.
Whatsoever begins ends
But there is something within you
Which never begins and never ends.
That's your reality, that's your being.
It is immortal.
There is no way for it to die.
It can't commit suicide.
Death does not exist for it
Just as darkness does not exist for light.
The moment you know yourself
You know that there is no death.
And in knowing it one is freed from all fear
One is freed from all agony, anguish, anxiety.
Knowing this one knows 'I am part of god.'
And that is the ultimate realisation.
Without it there is no fulfilment, no flowering.
Life remains empty.

Be as wide as god himself.
Believe in no limitations, in no boundaries
In no adjectives:
Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan
Jewish, Indian, Chinese, Japanese.
Drop all limitations.
Feel more and more just a pure consciousness
And your horizons will become wider and wider.
A moment comes when you are as big as god himself
Because you are pure consciousness.
Pure consciousness is another name for god.

But we cling to narrow limits
We cling to our prison cells.
We think that these walls that surround us
Are very secure.
Outside the walls there seems to be insecurity
So we don't go out, we remain in our black holes.

Small black holes...
That's what our life has become.
And we go on crawling and fighting
And quarrelling with each other for small things
While the infinite waits to receive us.
God waits to welcome us.
He is ready to take you into his very heart.
But you don't listen to the message of the vast
Of the oceanic
You remain with your small holes
Clinging out of fear
Afraid of insecurity and safety
And believing that these are not prison cells
That these are beautiful palaces.
And you have decorated the walls.
You have painted the walls
You have made it a little bit comfortable there.

But howsoever comfortable it is
A prison is a prison.
It may even be luxurious
But a prison is a prison.

One has to know the unlimited sky
Only then does one know what truth is.

Everybody is born only semi-precious.
But by becoming a sannyasin
You are moving towards becoming really precious!
Just a few things which have gathered
Around the real jewel will have to be dropped.
They are clinging to the real jewel
And we think that they are part of it.
They are not part of it; they may be just mud.
They may have been with the jewel for centuries
They have become almost a part of it.

My work here is to make you aware
Of what is real in you and what is unreal in you
What is essential in you
And what is accidental in you.
Once you are aware
Of the essential and the non-essential
Then the non-essential can be dropped easily.
There is no problem.
In fact the moment you know
That it is non-essential
It drops of its own accord.

The very seeing becomes a transformation.
The very understanding brings its own revolution.
There is no revolution apart from understanding.
Everybody comes here as a semi-precious jewel
And we start hammering and cutting.
The work is hard in the beginning.
It hurts too, it is painful.
But if you are ready to go through the process
One day only that which is real
That which is eternal will be left
And all else will disappear.
That day you have discovered yourself.
And the whole life
Is nothing but a pilgrimage to self-discovery.
In discovering oneself one discovers bliss
One discovers truth, one discovers beauty.
One discovers all the splendours
And the glories of existence.
And ultimately one discovers god.

Nobody is born noble.
The whole idea of aristocracy is sheer nonsense.
One hat to achieve it, one is not born with it.
It is an art to be learned.
One has to be reborn
Only then does one become noble.
One has to become full of light, awareness, love
Then is one noble.
Ordinarily people are so full of poisons
All kinds of poisons
How can they be noble?
Whether they are born in a poor family
Or a very famous family
It doesn't matter -- they are all unconscious
The poor as well as the rich
The anonymous as well as the royal ones.
But one can *become* noble.

Sannyas is an effort to bring
A new life to you
A release of new energy
Which is potentially there but dormant.
It has to be made dynamic.
It is almost frozen; it has to be heated up
Through love and warmth so that it can melt.
People are ordinarily ice-cold in their being.
Their smiles are pretensions.
Deep down they are dead, deadly cold.
Unless your being starts warming up
You are not noble.
And the moment your being warms up

You are full of prayer
Full of love for the whole.
You are full of gratitude to god.
That warmth brings thousands of rewards.
It is the true beginning
The beginning of a real, authentic life.

A humble heart
Is the very essence of religiousness.
But beware of one thing:
That is false humility.
There are thousands of people
Who are deceived by it.
It is better not to be humble
Than to be humble in a pseudo way
Because the person who is not mumble
Sooner or later will have to recognize
That all his suffering is coming from his ego
And for how long can you cling to something
Which goes on giving you suffering? For how long?
The more intelligent you are
The sooner you will drop out of it.

The pseudo humbleness can recreate trouble
For you because it hides the ego
It covers up the ego.
It is like covering your wound with a rose flower
So you don't see the pus
And the stink of the wound
You see the flower
The beauty and the fragrance of the flower.
And meanwhile the wound goes on deepening
Meanwhile the wound is turning into a cancer.
The pseudo-humbleness is created, cultivated.
It is ego standing on its head, upside down.
That's what is being taught
By all the organised religions:
Be humble, try to be humble
Learn manners, etiquette that help you to be humble.
But this is all from the outside.

My effort here is that your heart should open up.
You should not cultivate
The quality of humbleness.
It should be a by-product when your heart opens up.
It comes of its own accord.
A cultivated humbleness is not humbleness at all;
It is just its opposite.
It is not a friend

It is a foe hiding itself as a friend
Hence it is more dangerous than the foe itself.

Real humbleness
Comes through silence, meditativeness, awareness.
It has nothing to do with humbleness directly
It always comes as a consequence.
Be more and more meditative
Silent, alert, watchful
And many things will come
In the wake of your meditativeness.
Humbleness will be the first guest.
Then it is true
And then it has a beauty of its own.

Light is synonymous with god.
The whole existence is made of light.
That has been the experience
Of all the mystics down the ages.
Now even physicists agree with it
In their own way.
They also say existence
Consists of electricity, electrons.
Electrons are nothing but light, pure light.
This is the first time
That mystics and physicists agree an one point.
They have come to the conclusion
Through different directions
Totally different, diametrically opposite.
But how long can you avoid the truth?
If the truth is there
And your search is authentic
Sooner or later you are bound to discover it.
Your path may be physics, it may be mysticism
It may be poetry, it may be music
It may be meditation.
Whatsoever path you have been following
If your search is true, if you are really a seeker
Who is ready to risk all
Then one day you are bound to discover the truth.

Now this is the truth: we are made of light
But we live in darkness, we all live in darkness
We stumble in darkness.
This is very strange: we are made of light

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

6 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004065
ShortTitle:	84POEM04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man has to be a lamp unto himself.
Drop the whole idea
That you can get guidance from scriptures
That knowledge is possible by borrowing.
That is one of the greatest hindrances
In the spiritual search.
Nothing is needed from the outside
God has provided you with everything
That you will need on the journey.
The light is there
And only your own inner light can help you
To distinguish the right
From the wrong
Can help you not to go astray
Can help you to always be moving towards god.
Those who depend on others
Are simply wasting their opportunity.

My effort here is not to guide you
Not to give you directions
Not to give you certain character styles
Structures, patterns
But only to help you to be yourself.
I am not here to distract you from your being.
That is what is being done all over the world
By all the so-called organised religions.

The past of humanity has been very uncreative

For the simple reason that religions
Were teaching renunciation, not creativity.
Religions were teaching that the world
Is illusory. If the world is illusory
What is the point of creating anything?
The religions were teaching people
To become drop-outs
They were teaching people to become escapists.
And their impact has been great
They have poisoned the whole humanity.
Otherwise every child is born
With a tremendous capacity to be creative.
But we destroy him, we cripple him
We paralyse him.

My approach is just the opposite.
I would like you to be more and more creative
Because only by being creative
Can you participate with god.
Whenever you are creative
You are part of god, the creator.
There is no other way to participate with him.

So what you create is immaterial,
That is up to you, but create something.
Anyone creative -- a potter -- is far closer to god.
Than a professor, than a priest.
A shoemaker is far closer to god
Than a politician, than a prime minister
Or a president.
If god is a creator, then of course
All his blessings are for those who are creators.
Every sannyasin who belongs to me
Has to prove his mettle by creating something,
Whatsoever it is.
Find out what you would love to create.
There is no need to become world-famous
There is no need to become a Nobel laureate
There is no need that everybody should know
And appreciate your creativity;
That is not the point.
If you are enjoying it
If you are delighted in doing it that's enough.
That means god is happy with you.
If you are delighted that means god is delighted.
It is his delight that reaches to you.

Prayer
Has been very much misunderstood down the ages

So much so that it has taken on
A totally wrong meaning.
Now prayer means saying something to god.
Even a man like Martin buber thinks
Prayer as a dialogue with god.
What to say about ordinary people?
Martin Buber is a rare, intelligent human being
One of the greatest philosophers of this age.
But even he goes on carrying the same old
Rotten meaning of having a dialogue with god --
As if something has to be said to god.
There is nothing to say.
Prayer is not saying something to god
It is listening to god.
When you are all ears, just ears --
Open, available, ready to listen
Ready to be guided, surrendered, in a let-go --
That is prayer.
If this meaning is understood
Then prayer and meditation
Are no more different at all, then they are
Two different names for the same phenomenon.
Both mean silence.
Both mean a receptivity, an availability to god.

What can you say?
And whatsoever you do say will be stupid.
All prayers are stupid!
Man is stupid, so whatsoever he can bring forth
From his mind is going to be stupid.
It will be part of his ignorance
Of his unawareness, of his unconsciousness.
It will be nothing but his desires, demands
Complaints.

One has to be silent
Before existence.
That is prayer. Sitting silently by a river
Or sitting silently by a rosebush
Or sitting silently under the moon
Or sitting silently with a friend holding hands
That is prayer... because god is everywhere.
Wherever you are silent you are in prayer.

Basically prayer is gratitude -- gratitude
For all that god has done for you already.
It is gratefulness, it is a deep feeling
Of thankfulness. Reduced to the minimum
It is a non-verbal thank-you.

You need not say it, you have only to feel it.
The prayerful person is constantly feeling
That everything is a gift of god.
Life is a gift, love is a gift
Consciousness is a gift.
You are here
And becoming a sannyasin is gift!

When each moment of your life becomes permeated
By an unspoken thank you, that is prayer.
Then it goes on resounding in you;
Even while you are asleep it goes on and on
Deep inside you like an undercurrent.
You are not saying it
It is not addressed to anybody in particular
Because god has no address
At least no postal address!
It is unaddressed, unspoken , but it is there
Throbbing in every beat of your heart.
That is prayer.
Feel it, be it, and you will come to know
The greatest experience of your life
The greatest ecstasy.

By worship I don't mean any ritual.
Ritual is not worship.
Love is worship and love is never a ritual.
Rituals are repetitive, formal.
Love is informal, non-repetitive, spontaneous.

Be in love with existence -- that is worship.
And love in as many ways as possible
Don't hold back.
That's my whole teaching.
Jump into life totally, wholly.
When you are wholly in life, totally in life
You become religious, you become holy.
That is the only way to be holy.

Your so-called saints are not holy
They are simply dead.

Dance is the most symbolic act.
Nothing represents god better than dance.
God is a dancer.
And why do I say

That nothing represents him better?
Because dance is the only activity known to us
In which the actor and the action are one.
If you paint
The painter becomes different from the painting.
If you sculpt
You become separate from your creation.
Dance is the only activity
Which is inseparable from the dancer;
You cannot take the dance away from the dancer.
Existence is the dance of god;
They are together.
Hence he has to be found in this dance:
The wind passing through the pine trees
The sound of running water
The song of the birds in the morning
The freedom of the clouds
The beauty of the flowers.
God has to be found now and here
In this very dance.
This whole existence is his temple.
There is no need to make any churches
Any temples, any mosques. The are all false
And they go on distracting people
from the true religion.

True religion
Is a devotion towards life and existence.
Remember it: in every leaf of grass is god.
It is his gesture.
In thousand of moods and in thousands of gestures
He is dancing all over.
He is dancing within you and without you.
Hence I teach my sannyasins to dance
And to dance with such abundance
That you are lost in it.
That will give you the first taste
Of what it is to have a meeting with god
To have a date with god.

My sannyas is not to be serious
It is not to be sad.
My sannyas has to be a song, a celebration
A rejoicing in life.
I don't teach renunciation because to me
God *is* life, and if you cannot find him in life
You will not find him anywhere else.
God is not to be found in the monasteries
Or in Himalayan caves;
He is to be found in life
In all kinds of situations

Which one has to encounter in life.
God has to be found in all
The bitter experiences and the sweet experiences
That life makes available to you;
In the days, in the nights
In the summers, in the winters
In the thorns, in the flowers.
God has to be found here in the thick of life.

A sannyasin is one who goes
With a singing heart into the darkest night.
And if you can go with a singing heart
In the darkest night
Even the darkness becomes luminous.

Light is pure energy
Life has nothing but light in it.
The whole existence consists of light.
Matter is an illusion
It only appears because we cannot see clearly
Because we cannot penetrate deeply --
That's why it appears, otherwise it disappears.
There is only light, an immense ocean of light
And we are waves in that immense ocean.
To know it is not only to be transformed
To know it is to be reborn.
The old dies totally
And something absolutely new arrives
Which is not connected with the other at all --
It is disconnected, discontinuous.
It is the death of the old
And the resurrection of the new.

And once you feel yourself as just light
You will start feeling others also as pure light.
Then life is a dance of light, an eternal dance.
And to know this is to know what delight is.
Delight is the experience
That life is made of the stuff called light.
Then there is only celebration.
When there is no darkness
There is no death, no hell, no misery.
There is eternal celebration, halleluja!
We have been here forever
And we are going to be here forever.

Every person is born with a divine voice
Although we never hear it.

It is a still small voice.
It is the voice of god.
But our heads are so full of other voices --
Voice of America...
And there are a thousand and one voices.
We can't hear the still small voice.
And in our heads all the stations are on
Simultaneously;
It is so noisy inside that even if god shouts
You won't hear.
And he never shouts, he whispers.

Love always whispers
Because to shout is a little violent.
Love knows to wait, hence god waits.
Love knows to hope, hence god hopes.
If not today, then tomorrow...
Some dau you are going to hear.

Sannyas is nothing but an effort
To make your noisy mind a little quieter
So that you can hear your own voice.
Once you have heard it your life is transfomed.
Then you don't need any Bible, any Gita, any Koran.
You have your own Bible, your own Gita
Your own Koran.
There is no need to depend on others.
There is no need to depend on borrowed knowledge.
So become more and more silent;
Less and less noisy so that you can hear
The whisper of god within you.

That's the beginning of a new life
Of a life that is eternal.

It is tenderness that makes you vulnerable
That makes you open, that makes you sensitive
To the mysterious that surrounds us.
People who are not tender
Who are hard like rock, go on missing life.
Life passes by: it cannot penetrate them
They are impenetrable.

One should be like a rose flower, very tender:
The one comes to know
The mysterious and the miraculous.

Life is full of surprises
But only for those who have a tender heart.

But we all have been brought up in such a way
That we become hard, because we have been told
That life is a struggle, it is a conflict
It is a constant struggle for survival
So one has to be hard.
If you are not hard you will not be able to compete.
And that is true: You will not be able to compete
But competition leads nowhere.
It is a sheer wastage.
One should live a non-competitive life
Then only does one know what god is.

Jesus says:
Those who are the last in this world
Will be the first in my kingdom of god.
Now he is teaching non-competitiveness:
Those who are the last in this world
Will be the first in my kingdom of god.
But remember
Don't be the last in order to be the first
Otherwise you miss the whole point.
Enjoy being the last.
And to be the first in the kingdom of god
Is a consequence, it is not a goal.

Life is such a joy for those who are tender
Soft, loving, compassionate, sensitive.
That life itself is proof
In thousands of ways it proves that god is.
But to the hard, to the rocklike person,
There is no proof for god.
God cannot be proved for him
Because he has no sensitivity to feel.
He has lost all feeling
He lives only in the thinking.
He has lost his heart, he is just a head.
And the head is just rubbish!
Be a heart.
Even if you have to lose the head lose the head --
It is worth it.
It is beautiful to be headless
But it is ugly to be heartless.

My sannyasins have to be heartful and headless.
That is the very definition of my sannyas.

There is a peace
That is not imposed form the outside.
One can pretend to be peaceful --
That is hypocrisy, that is ugly.
Real peace arises from within, it arises
Out of understanding, awareness, meditation.
It is not something imposed
It is not like a mask that you wear.
It radiates from the very centre of your being.
One cannot cultivate it.
A cultivated peace is false, is not even skin-deep.
Scratch a little and immediately the ugly
The animal-like, the angry person is there.
All peace is gone.

But a really peaceful person is peaceful all over
From the circumference to the centre.
You can go digging
You will find more and more peace.
The more you dig into him
The more you will find fresh layers of peace.
When you reach the very centre of his being
You will find ultimate peace.
That is another name for god.

Bliss is possible
Only to those few people who are courages;
In cannot happen to the cowards.
Courage is the price we have to pay for it.
A coward is bound to remain in misery
Because a coward cannot drop his clinging
To old patterns; it feels safer to be
With the old, known, familiar.
Even though they are creating misery
It feels more safe, comfortable, cosy
Than moving into the unknown
Into the unpredictable.
Hence cowards go on crawling within their limits
Within their small holes.

Bliss is possible
Only when you go beyond your known limits.
When you go beyond the boundaries
When you start adventuring into the unknown.
That needs tremendous courage
Hence I say courage
Is the most fundamental religious quality.

Jesus is courageous, that is the meaning
Of carrying his cross on his own shoulders.
That means one is ready to die any moment
For one's convictions, for one's commitments
For one's promises.
One is even ready to sacrifice one's life
Joyously, with no complaint, with no grudge.
Just the other day in Rome, the pope
Enacted the carrying of the cross to the hill.
It is a drama.
Thousands of pilgrims were following him
With torches and flags and crosses of their own.
And he carried a beautifully carved cross
On his shoulders.
And it was thought that something
Tremendously beautiful was happening.
It is simply ugly.
It is befooling yourself and others.
Carrying one's own cross is not a drama
It is a risk.
You cannot enact it, you have to live it.
And the drama was not even completed --
At least they should have crucified him!
What is the point
Of carrying the cross to the hill and coming back
All happy that it was a good picnic!

Bliss is not a human achievement,
It is a gift from god.
It comes from the beyond.
We cannot manufacture it
It is beyond our capacities to create it.
But we can be available to it
We can be ready for it
We can be a host for it.

Amd that's what meditation is all about:
Being a host for god
Waiting with great longing but with no anxiety
With great expectancy but no expectation.
The difference is subtle but of tremendous import.
If one can wait in hope, in trust
And one can surrender and say yes to god
One day it happens.
It happens suddenly, it never happens gradually.
It is not that it comes slowly slowly, in parts.
It suddenly explodes.
It suddenly takes possession of you

From all directions
You are engulfed, encompassed by it
The experience of bliss
Is an encompassing experience.
One is drowned in it!
The ego disappears totally
And when you come back you are no more the same,
The old person is nowhere to be found
Not even a trace is found.
In fact it never existed in the first place.
It was just a dream... and you are awakened.

Hence, never make bliss a goal.
People start making bliss a goal.
That is the first step in missing it.
You are moving in a wrong direction.
Bliss is not a goal; nobody has ever achieved it.
It has come to many, but it has always come:
It comes of its own accord.
That does not mean that we have nothing to do --
We do have something to do.
We have to prepare the ground, we have to be
Utterly empty so that it can penetrate us.
We have to open all the doors and all the windows
We have to drop all fear of the unknown
Of the mysterious, of the miraculous.
And we have to be ready to be surprised.
That means we have to drop all knowledge
And we have to start functioning from a state
Of not-knowing.
We have to be innocent.
In a single word 'innocence'
Is the essence of religion.
And then it comes, surely it comes
Absolutely it comes, inevitably it comes
And possesses you so totally
That it does not leave
A single nook or corner within you
Where misery or darkness can hide.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

7 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004075
ShortTitle: 84POEM05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prayer, grace and mercy are three dimensions
Of a really religious life.
A religious life begins in prayer and ends in mercy.
A religious life means a deep "Yes" to god --
That is prayer:
A total yes to god, not holding yourself back,
A whole-hearted "Yes".
And once that "Yes" has happened
Your life becomes full of grace.
It attains to a beauty that is not of this world
That belongs to the beyond
That starts showering on you.
And not only *you* feel it
Even others start feeling it.
It surrounds you.
It is like an aroma, an aura, a fragrance.
It is true beauty.
And when grace has started descending in your life
All your energy becomes compassion, mercy.
It transform your energy.
It makes your life full of love.
There is nothing else to do.
All desires disappear and you are so full of energy
That you start sharing your life, your love,
Whatsoever you have.
That sharing is compassion.

These are the three dimensions.
Between these three is born
The religious consciousness.
Your name contains the whole art of religion.

Matthias was one of the disciples of Jesus
One of the twelve apostles.
He is symbolically represented by a young angel
To signify Jesus Christ's humanity.
He was the most human disciple
Out of all the disciples of Jesus.

Once you become interested in god
You start becoming more and more super-human.
It happens naturally:
You start transcending humanity
You start surpassing humanity.
Matthias remained utterly a human being
And became a representative of Jesus' humanity.
All the twelve disciples represent something.
They are twelve aspects of Jesus.
Nobody represents Jesus in his wholeness
He is so vast
But each disciple can represent him at least
In a single aspect.
Matthias represents his humanity
And that is of great significance
Because in the East
Buddha is thought to be absolutely super-human.

All the stories that we have written about Buddha
Have taken away everything human from him.
He is just an abstraction
He is almost intangible.
He looks more like a myth than like a reality.
And so is the case with Krishna and Mahavira:
Everything human has been taken away.
It is not that they were not human,
They were human, very human,
But the idea was that a ,am of god
Has to go beyond humanity.

For example
Mahavira is said not to have perspired
Because that is too human.
Now, in India not to perspire...
It is a super-human feat!
It is easier to walk on water
Than not to perspire in India!
And he lived in the hottest part of the country,
In Bihar, and he lived naked
And he walked bare-footed on muddy paths
In dirt and dust and in the burning sun.
But the stories say that he never perspired
Never urinated, never defecated.
These are human things too human!
The followers of Mahavira, cannot conceive
Him urinating.
That looks below Mahavira, too below:
He is a god!

You can always think of him sitting
In deep meditation.
That's the only activity left for him.

In that way Jesus is far more human.
He enjoys eating and drinking
And mixing with people and laughing and joking.
He enjoyed company, and the company of all kinds
Of people -- gamblers, drunkards, prostitutes.
He is really human!
And Matthias is the most human of all
His disciples, he represents his humanity.

My effort here
Is to make religion as human as possible.
It should not be airy-fairy!
We have to bring it down to earth.
And I allow my sannyasins to perspire!
There is nothing wrong in it, no sin is committed.
Even a sauna bath is perfectly virtuous!
Perspire as much as you can.

Remember that religion has not to be unearthly.
It has to be rooted in the earth
Only then is it alive.
When it becomes too cloudy, uprooted
It looses all greenness, it looses all aliveness.
It becomes just an abstract philosophy.
That's what has happened in the East.
Hence Jainas cannot believe in Jesus,
Neither can Buddhists believe in Jesus
Because he is too human.
But I am all for Jesus
Simply because he is so human!

We want a religion which is human.
Of course one has not to end with humanity
One has to go beyond it, one has to transcend it
But one should remain rooted.
A tree is rooted in the earth
Yet it goes above the earth.
It reaches into the sky
It whispers with the clouds
It has a dialogue with the winds.
It blooms, but it remains rooted in the earth.

A truly religious person will have wings
And will also have roots
Roots in the earth and wings in the sky.
That is the true synthesis.
And then religion is complete, total, whole.

God loves playfulness.
This whole existence is out of his playfulness.
He loves celebration.
This whole existence
Is in a continuous celebration.
He loves songs and dances.

But our so-called religious people are very sad
Very serious -- pathologically serious.
And I know why they cannot find god:
God avoids them!
Who would like their company?
The moment god gets any news
That they are coming close, he escapes!
He abhors saints like people abhor death.
Even sinners are far better company than saints
For the simple reason that
At least the sinners can sing and dance
And laugh and love.
Saints can't do anything.
They can only remain serious, dead, cold.
God is utterly afraid of your saints!

My sannyasins
Are not to become so-called saints.
They have to become singers and dancers.
I believe in a god who is a dancer
Who is a singer, who is a musician.
His existence is not a business project.
It is out of fun that he creates.

And when you also start living life as fun
You start growing.
When life becomes a non-serious affair
Then you have no limits
Then the whole sky is yours.

That we are beloveds of god
Is something to be constantly remembered.

Man has forgotten it completely, hence
There is so much a feeling of being outsiders
As if we don't belong to the existence
As if the existence does not care
As if the existence is indifferent
As if we are just accidental, not essential.

The whole world
Is dominated ba a dark cloud of alienation.
And the reason is that we have forgotten
A simple truth: God loves us, hence we are.
We are his love-products.
His love is the very base of our life.
We can't breathe without his love
Our hearts will stop beating without his love
His love is our existence.
But because it is so close tu us
It is easy to forget about it.
There is no distance between it and us
Hence we can't see it and we become oblivious
Of anything we can't see.
It has to be consciously remembered, and as
The remembrance deepens all alienation disappears.
The dark cloud is found no more and the world
Is full of sunshine. It is a joy to be
Because this is our home and we are not accidental
We are absolutely essential, we are needed.
We are serving some grater purpose, something
Greater than we are, something bigger than we are.

Man unaware of himself is a beggar.
Man aware of himself
Is the greatest emperor possible
Because the moment you become aware of yourself
The whole kingdom of god is yours.
It has already been given to you
It is just that you are asleep.
It is there, but you are not looking at it.
Your eyes are focussed on the outside.

The whole effort here is
To help your eyes turn inwards.

Sannyas is an inner pilgrimage.

We are born with a great treasure

So vast, so great that it is inexhaustible.
But we live in utter poverty
Because we never dig within our own being.
We go on looking everywhere else.
This is the most strange thing about man
That he searches and seeks everywhere.
He is ready to go to Everest
He is ready to go to the moon
But he is not ready to go within.

The moment you say "Go within"
It falls on deaf ears.
And it is there the treasure is.
So we go on carrying the treasure with us
And still remain beggars.

Sannyas means a radical change
From this stupid approach
From this idiotic behavior;
Your reality is within
And you go on seeking and searching without.
The first enquiry should be made within.
If you don't find it there, then of course
You can go on exploring the whole world.
But that has never happened.
Those who have gone within have always found it.

Meditation is a simple process
Of watching your own mind.
Not fighting with the mind
Not trying to control it either
Just remaining there, a choiceless witness.
Whatsoever passes you simply take note of it
With no prejudice for or against.
You don't call it names
That this should not come to my mind
That this is an ugly thought and
This is a very beautiful and virtuous thought.
You should not judge
You should remain non-judgmental
Because the moment you judge, you lose meditation.
You become identified.
Either you become a friend or you become a foe.
You create relationships.
Meditation means
Remaining unrelated with your thought process
Utterly unrelated, cool, calm
Watching whatsoever is passing.
And then a miracle happens:

Slowly slowly one becomes aware
That less and less thoughts are passing.
The more alert you are, the less thoughts pass
The less alert you are, the more thoughts pass.
It is as if traffic depends on your awareness.
When you are perfectly aware
Even for a single moment, all thinking stops.
Immediately, there is a sudden stop
And the road is empty, there is no traffic.
That moment is meditation.

Slowly slowly those moments come more and more
Those empty spaces come again and again
And stay longer.
And you become capable of moving easily
Into those empty spaces with no effort.
So whenever you want you can move
Into those empty spaces with no effort.
They are refreshing, rejuvenating
And they make you aware of who you are.
Freed from the mind you are freed
From all ideas about yourself.
Now you can see who you are without any prejudice.
And to know oneself
Is to know all that is worth knowing.
And to miss self-knowledge is to miss all.
A man my know everything in the world
But if he does not know himself
He is utterly ignorant
He is just a walking Encyclopaedia Britannica.

Freedom without awareness is only an empty idea.
It contains nothing.
One cannot be really free without being aware
Because your unconscious goes on dominating you
Your unconscious goes on pulling your strings.
You may think, you may believe that you are free
But you are not free, you are just a victim
Of natural forces, blind forces.

So there are two types of people. The majority
Follows the tradition, the society, the state.
The orthodox people, the conventional
The conformists -- they follow the crowd
They are not free.
And then there are a few rebellious spirits
Drop-outs, bohemians, artists
Painters, musicians, poets;
They think they are living in freedom

But they only think. Just by rebellion
Against the tradition you don't become free.
You are still under the rule of natural instincts.
You are possessed by lust, by greed, by ambitions.
And you are not a master of these things
You are a slave. Hence I say
Freedom is only possible through awareness.
Unless one transforms ones unconsciousness
Into consciousness there is no freedom.

And that is where only very few people
Have succeeded -- a Jesus, a Lao Tzu
A Zarathustra, a Buddha
Just a few people
Who can be counted on one's fingers.
They have really lived in freedom
Because they lived out of awareness.

That has to be the work for every sannyasin:
To create more and more awareness.
Then freedom comes of its own accord.
Freedom is the fragrance of the flower of awareness.

Decisiveness is a very essential quality.
There are many people who are incapable
Of deciding, who go on thinking.
They waste their whole life in thinking
Whether to do this or not to do,
To be or not to be.
And they are always hesitating, they can't act
And without action life is futile.
They can't decide, and without decision
There is no possibility of your growth.
Yes, one should look
At all the possible alternatives
But not for too long.
It should not become a habit.
One should look at all the alternatives
And then one should be able to decide.
One should not wait for a perfect decision
Remember, because in life
There can never be any perfect decision.

I have heard about a man
Who was searching for a perfect wife.
He died unmarried obviously.
When he was dying somebody asked
'You travelled all over the world

You searched for a perfect wife.
Couldn't you find a single woman who was perfect?'
He said,'Yes, I came across a few
But they were searching for perfect husbands!.

If one is a perfectionist
One is doomed to fail.
Perfectionists are indecisive people.
Nothing satisfies them, everything falls short.
Their ideal is too high.
Everything seems to be unsatisfactory.

Decisiveness means knowing
That life is imperfect and life is short
Knowing that we have limitations
Yet we have to decide.
Alternatives are limited, we cannot wait forever.
One you decide then you go wholeheartedly into it
You risk all.
One has to be a gambler
Then only something is possible:
Growth is possible
A new birth is possible, a new being is possible.
Otherwise nothing is possible.
Decisiveness is absolutely necessary.

And it is good that you have decided t
To be a sannyasin.
Now go into it totally, wholeheartedly.
Let it be a commitment, a deep involvement.
Don't remain on the periphery
Move towards the very centre of it.
Only then some revolution
Some transformation can be hoped for.

God has no form, neither do we have any form.
The form belongs to the body.
It is as if you look out of your window
And the sky seems to be framed be the frame
Of the window, although the sky has no frame.
If you come away from the window
You will be surprised:
There is no frame around the sky.

Hence a few modern painters have dropped
Framing their paintings, for the simple reason

That the frame is arbitrary.
If you paint a sunset there is no frame
But when you paint a painting you put
A frame on it; it begins somewhere
And ends somewhere.
But the real sunset does not begin anywhere
And does not end anywhere. It is infinite.

Our body and our mind give us a certain form
But that is not our truth. We are formless.
One has to know it; unless one knows it
One is not aware of god
One cannot be aware of god.

God is not somebody sitting there
In the seventh heaven, directing, guiding...
A super-boss or something like that.
God is within you!
If you look in and if you can find
Something which is formless, you have found god.
And then you will come across him everywhere.
In the trees, in the mountains, in the people
You will be able to see the formless.

All forms are arbitrary: reality is formless.
And when one is formless one is oceanic.
That vastness gives so much ecstasy
It brings such blessing, such benediction
That one cannot imagine it.
Unless it has happened.

The sky is not really blue, it has no colour
But because it is infinite it appears blue.
The blue is only an appearance.
Whenever the river is deep it will appear blue
Although the water has no colour.
Depth gives it an appearance of blueness.
That's why in India you will come across
Krishna painted as if he were blue.
Now, nobody is born blue.
There are black people and there are white
People and there are red people and yellow
People.
But nobody is born blue
Except a few blue children who die
Who cannot survive.
But Krishna is painted as if he were blue.
The very word 'krishna' means the blue one.

He is painted blue for the simple reason that
Blueness represents depth, infinity, vastness.

Remember it, the body is not our reality.
It is just a caravanserai, an overnights's stay.
Nor is the mind our reality.
We are as vast as the sky.
Once you know this vastness as your real being
You are freed from all small identities.
From all mediocre, mundane confinements.
You are freed from all prisons.
And that freedom is sannyas.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

8 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004085
ShortTitle:	84POEM06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man can function in two ways.
Either he can function as a thinking machine
Just like a computer...
That's what our schools, colleges and universities
Are preparing people for:
To function as skilful, efficient computers.
But then they destroy your soul.
You become commodities in the marketplace.
Your life becomes a drag.
You can't experience beauty
You can't experience ecstasy
You can't experience love.
No computer will ever be able to feel love

Or to experience beauty or attain to ecstasy.

The computer can do everything
That Albert Einstein can do
But the computer cannot become enlightened.
It cannot do that which only a Buddha can do.

Humanity is dying, and dying so slowly
That we are not even becoming aware of it.
The death is happening
Through a very slow poisoning.
Man is transformed more and more into a biocomputer.

Sannyas is a rebellion
Against this whole nonsense.
My effort here is to bring to your notice
That the heart is your real centre.
Don't neglect it, don't be indifferent to it.
Use the mind but don't be used by the mind.
Use the mind as a beautiful machine:
As a car, as a computer, as a friend
As an air conditioner... but not more than that!

Remain rooted in the heart
Function from the heart.
Let feelings be decisive.
Howsoever illogical they appear, let them be decisive
And your life will have a dance of its own
A beauty of its own, a bliss of its own
A benediction of its own.

Ordinarily people only think, they don't feel.
Even when they say that they are feeling
They are only thinking that they are feeling.
The mind has possessed everybody so totally that
It has not left any space
For the heart to function.
The mind is a dictator:
It has pushed the heart completely
Out of existence.
And the heart is your real treasure.

God cannot be thought, god can only be felt.
Love cannot be thought, love can only be felt.

All that is significant
All that makes life meaningful
Can only be felt.
And we have stopped the heart from functioning.
That is our misery, the root cause of our misery.

My sannyasins have to change
This whole structure, the whole gestalt:
Think less, feel more.
Slowly slowly let the heart be the master
And the mind, the servant -- that's its right place.
It is good as a servant but very bad as a master.

The heart is always true.
The heart is never untrue
And the head is never true.
The head lives in lies, it lives on lies.
It exists in all kinds of falsehoods.

The heart is authentic, it is sincere.
It is simple, it is not cunning.
It is tremendously intelligent but not cunning.
It simply reflects that which is.
That's its beauty and its truth.

God is never known through the head.
Anything that has *any* value
Is never known through the head.
Love, beauty, god
They are all known through the heart.
The heart is the gateless gate to reality.

Move from the head to the heart.

We are all hung up in the head.
That is our only problem, the *only* one problem
And there is only one solution:
Get down from the head into the heart
And all problems disappear.
They are created by the head.
And suddenly everything is so clear
And so transparent that one is surprised
How one was continuously inventing problems.

Mysteries remain but problems disappear.
Mysteries abound but problems evaporate.
And mysteries are beautiful.
They are not to be solved
They have to be lived.

Love is the only nourishment for the soul.
Without love the soul remains weak.
Just as without food the body will be weak
Love is food for the soul.
The ore you love, the stronger becomes your spirit.
And the beauty of the strength that love brings
Is that it is non-egoistic.

One can be strong, but if one becomes egoistic
Then the whole point is missed.
Egoistic strength is self-destructive
Because ego is your enemy.
Making it stronger is cutting your own throat.
It is digging a ditch
Into which *you* are going to fall.
But when your spirit becomes stronger
Through love a miracle happens:
Ego cannot function with love.

The first requirement of love is egolessness
So the ego is cut from the very root.
And when the spirit is strong without ego
And overflowing with love, you have arrived home.
God is no more a far-away phenomenon
He is as close as your own breathing.
That's why Jesus says god is love.

Loneliness is a negative state
It is the negative aspect:
You are missing the other
You are feeling empty
You are hankering for the other
You are longing for the other.
You are nothing but a longing and a waiting
Hence loneliness is misery.
But aloneness is joy, it is the positive aspect.
You are not missing anybody,
You are feeling your own presence.
You are so full of your own presence that

There is no question of missing anybody at all.

Very few people know what aloneness is.
Millions know what loneliness is.
That is very ordinary
As common as the common cold.
Everybody suffers from loneliness.
But only a Jesus or a Buddha or a Lao Tzu

reach to the highest peak of aloneness.

The same difference exists between
Solitariness and solitude.
Solitariness is ugly, solitude is beautiful.
Solitariness is dark and dismal
Solitude is full of light and joy and bliss.

Unless one is absolutely present, alert and aware
One will not know what aloneness or solitude are.
The only way to know them is meditation.
Meditation is the method to transform
Your loneliness into aloneness.
And that is the greatest miracle
That can happen to anybody:
Darkness becomes luminous
Emptiness becomes fulfilment.

To be in total rest is to be in prayer.
Prayer has not to be done.
It is not an activity, it is absolute rest.
One can be in prayer but one cannot do prayer.

Learn to relax.
The more relaxed you are, the closer you are
To your innermost core
Because all activity is on the circumference.
The centre of the cyclone.
And it is at the centre
That one realises oneself
And one also discovers god.

Every human being brings a truth into the world.
Every human being is a messenger of god,
Not only Jesus Christ or Buddha or Zarathustra.

They know they are.
Others don't know that they are.

But the moment you are born
You bring a truth in your being.
And unless that truth is expressed
You will not feel contented.
Unless you deliver the message to the world
You will feel a deep is comfort because
You are not fulfilling your duty towards god.

You have to sing the song of your heart.
You have to dance your dance.
You have to be utterly individual,
Not an imitation, not a carbon copy.
You have to bring out your original face. The moment you are able to reveal
Your original face to the world
Your life is fulfilled.
Tremendous joy arises out of it.

The moon
Is one of the most significant metaphors.
It represents cool energy.

The sun is very hot, feverishly hot; it can burn.
The moon is very soothing.
The sun is passion, mad passion.
The moon is compassion.
The moon represents Buddha energy
The energy of an enlightened one.

One has to move from the sun to the moon.
We are all born with sun energy
Because we are born out of passion.
We have to transform passion into compassion.
We have to bring this heated, feverish state
Of our being to a calm and quiet and cool space.
That's the whole endeavour of sannyas.

Sannyas is a process of surrendering the will
Because the will
Is nothing but an expression of the ego.
And unless you surrender your will
You can't allow god's will

To function through you.
When you surrender your will
When you drop it totally
Then god's will
Can start functioning through you.
You become a vehicle.

That's what Jesus means when he says
'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done':
Not *mine* but thine, not I but thou.

That's the difference between
An ordinary person and a religious person:
The ordinary person is full of I and I and I.
And the religious person
Is full of thou, thou, thou.
Only a little difference on the surface but deep down
There is the biggest difference
As big as one can imagine.

Remember it: the will has to be dropped.

It is difficult because we have been trained
To cling to our will, to enforce it
To strengthen it.
And there are stupid people around the world
Who go on teaching how to increase your will-power.
There are thousands of books in existence
Which sell in millions, teaching people
How will-power can be increased
And how you can succeed in everything
Through the will-power.

It is will-power that brings man
To utter frustration, to utter failure.

Man has to be absolutely empty of his *own* power.
That power trip has to be dropped.
When you are empty
And you can say 'Thy will be done'
You have entered into a new path
A new style of life.
That's what sannyas is all about.

A song of joy
Is exactly the definition of sannyas,
Nothing more, nothing less.
It is precisely the definition: a song of joy.

Sannyas is not renunciation
It is not against life, it is all for life.
I don't divide the ordinary life
From the spiritual life.
They are one, they are inseparably one.
To separate them is to create a split humanity
A schizophrenic humanity.

Life is a unity, an organic unity, indivisible.
Nothing is higher and nothing is lower.
There is no hierarchy.
Everything exists simultaneously
On the same plane.
So nothing has to be renounced
Nothing has to be rejected.
Of course everything has to be transformed
And transformed through love
Transformed through bliss, transformed through joy.

If you can bring dance to your life
You *are* a sannyasin.
There is no need to think of god
There is no need to go to the churches
And the temples.
If you can bring dance to your life
If each moment of your life can become a melody
If it can become a rhythmic experience
Then god is bound to come to you.

Everything is a gift.
We have not earned it, we don't even deserve it.

Seeing a beautiful sunset
Have you ever pondered over the matter:
Do you deserve it?
Listening to a distant call of the cuckoo
Have you ever thought: do you deserve it?
Or the wind passing through the pine trees

Or the river dancing towards the ocean
And the sky full of stars...
What have we done
To have this beautiful universe?

We have not paid for it, we are not worthy of it.
It is out of this experience-
That we don't deserve it
Yet it has been given to us-
That religious consciousness arises
Gratitude arises.
One starts feeling tremendously grateful
To the unknown hands, the invisible hands
that have created this beautiful,
This tremendously, unbelievably
Beautiful existence.
In that gratitude one is religious,
Not by being a Christian or a Hindu
Or a Mohammedan
But just by being grateful.

Learn the art of being grateful.
And there are so many situations
Millions of them.
Every moment you come across something or other
Which can make you feel immensely grateful.
But we have forgotten the language of gratefulness.
Our minds go on complaining and complaining
Asking for more.

The religious person has no complaint
But only gratitude.
He does not ask for more.
He simply bows down to the unknown energy
That has given so much already...
And we had not asked for it.
It has been given out of god's abundance.
His overflowing delight is the cause of creation.
It is out of his blissfulness, his playfulness
That existence has arisen.

Remember:
If you can start feeling more and more grateful
You will be transformed by that gratefulness.
That is the secret formula of inner change
Of a radical change.

One needs to be industrious
One needs to accept challenges which provoke one
For the upward journey.
It is hard, it is dangerous
But it brings out the best in you.
It creates integrity
Ultimately it creates a soul in you.

Georges Gurdjieff used to say
That everybody is not born with a soul.
He is right. Everybody is born only with
The possibility of a soul;
Very few actually attain it.
To actualize your being means tremendous effort.
One has to put one's total energies to the task
Only then...
One has to risk all, only then...
But then life blooms, flowers.
It becomes a joy, a fulfilment, a contentment
A blessing.

Osho asks Gogo, a young German: What is the meaning of your name? Are you a go-go boy?

Gogo: IT WAS THE FIRST WORD I SAID WHEN I WAS A BABY. MY PARENTS GAVE ME THE NAME.

Osho: No, it is beautiful -- it sounds good!
In fact this is the best German name I have come across! It has some poetry in it, some music in it, some laughter in it otherwise German names are so serious: Wolfgang... And in every name there is something concerned with war, battle... It is good -- be a go-go boy!...
Now you have to make it a point
To be constantly blissful.
That is the meaning of anand.
Life should be a dance, a song, a celebration.
And come back -- this is your home!

Man is homeless in this world unless he finds god.
Man is homeless unless he becomes enlightened
Because only in ultimate awakening
Is there shelter.
Otherwise we go on passing
From one caravanserai to another
From one life to another.
It is a long, long weary pilgrimage
Utterly futile, meaningless;

We almost go on in circles
Reaching nowhere, finding nothing;
Always hoping, dreaming
But ultimately
There is only frustration in the hands.

The home certainly exists
But only very few people have found it up to now.
And the few who have found
Have found it in the most unexpected place:
They have found it within themselves.
That's why we remain homeless.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

9 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004095
ShortTitle:	84POEM07
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man can live life either as prose or as poetry.
If you live life as prose
Life remains business, arithmetic.
If you live life as poetry
Life becomes an incredible experience
Of beauty, of love, of joy and ultimately of god.

Poetry is a way towards god.
Prose takes you away from all that is significant
From all that is intrinsically beautiful.
It keeps you engaged with the utilitarian .
But beauty has no utility, love has no utility

Bliss has no utility, meditation has no utility.
They are all part of a poetic vision.
Poetry is non-utilitarian.

I would like my sannyasins
To be absolutely non-utilitarian
Because that is the only possible door
To enter into the divine.

Life can be lived either
As a downhill phenomenon or as an uphill task.
If you are moving downhill
It is convenient, comfortable.
No effort is needed on your part, no risk
No challenge -- but no gain either.
You simply drift from birth to death.
Life remains a vast emptiness.
Now you have to make it a point
To be constantly blissful.
That is the meaning of anand.
Life should be a dance, a song, a celebration.
And come back -- this is your home!

Man is homeless in this world unless he finds god.
Man is homeless unless he becomes enlightened
Because only in ultimate awakening
Is there shelter.
Otherwise we go on passing
From one caravanserai to another
From one life to another.
It is a long, long weary pilgrimage
Utterly futile, meaningless;
We almost go on in circles
Reaching nowhere, finding nothing;
Always hoping, dreaming
But ultimately
There is only frustration in the hands.

The home certainly exists
But only very few people have found it up to now.
And the few who have found have found it in the most unexpected place:
They have found it within themselves.
And everybody is searching for it
Everywhere else except within themselves.
That's why we remain homeless.

We are not aware of how precious we are.
We are not aware of the inexhaustible treasure
That we are carrying within us.
And because we are not aware of it
We go on desiring small things
Quarrelling about mundane things
Fighting, competing for something trivial.

The moment you become aware
Of your own inner beauty
All this struggle on the outside disappears.
Life becomes calm and cool
Life attains to a grace.
One is no more interested in the non-essential.

That's what sannyas is all about:
Awareness of the inner, and the transformation
That it brings on the outside.
Inside you become more and more meditative
Outside you become more compassionate.

The universe is vast, unbounded
And so are we because we are part of it.
And the part is indivisibly one with the whole
So whatsoever is the quality of the whole
That is the quality of th part too.

Just remember a very small formula:
That if all the parts are finite
Then the total cannot be infinite.
If the total is infinite
Then all the parts must be infinite too.
And we are part of this infinite existence
We are also infinite.
Hence the Eastern seers have declared
'Aham Brahmasmi' -- I am god.
Al Hillaj Mansoor says 'Ana'l Haq' -- I am truth.

These are tremendously important declarations.
They have declared it
On behalf of the whole humanity.
These are not egoistic assertions
They are simply statements of facts.
And just to feel it,
That you are part of an infinite existence

Which begins nowhere, ends nowhere
You immediately feel uplifted, weightless.
Your small worries and small problems drop.
they become so insignificant
Compared to the vastness that you are.
They lose all meaning
They simply become irrelevant.

So remember it again and again:
Seeing the sky know that you are also the sky.
Seeing the stars know that the stars are within you.
As much as you are within the sky
The sky is within you.
Slowly slowly your whole gestalt will change
And in that next gestalt
Small problems can't arise
They become ridiculous.

Somebody has insulted you --
Now can anybody insult the sky?
If you spit on the sky
The spit will fall upon you.
It is absurd, it is ridiculous,
The person is stupid, that's all.
You will feel all compassion for the person
You will not be angered by his insult.

That's how the real man of religion
Passes through life:
Unaffected, calm and cool and tranquil
Centred and rooted in his being.
Nothing can make him waver, not even death
Because even death
Cannot take anything away from him.
He has become one
With that which is eternally abiding.

Rosemary is a flower
Which symbolises remembrance.

It is very significant to understand
The word 'remembrance'.
The whole religion
Is contained in that small word.
God is not lost but only forgotten.
We have only to remember him.

It is not a question of seeking and searching.
He is already here, he is with us
He is our very life, our very being.
We cannot lose him, there is no way to lose him.
The only possiblility is that we can
Forget all about him and he is so close
That it is very easy to forget him.
There is no distance, hence we become oblivious.

All meditations, all prayers, all methods
Developed down the ages are nothing but
Devices to make you remember
That which you have forgotten.
The moment you remember it you cannot believe
How for so long you remained in darkness
While the light was waiting within you.
How did it happen in the first place
That you remained a beggar
When the whole kingdom of god was yours?
It is the ultimate puzzle, with no solution.
But it is a fact that we have forgotten.

Buddha was asked again and again
'*How* have we forgotten?'
He said,'Don't ask that
Ask how to remember.'
When you have remembered
Then you can enquire how you forgot
Because nobody knows how we have forgotten.
But there are methods to remember.
And that is the real thing.

Sannyas means now it is going to be
A twenty-four-hour-a-day remembrance
In every possible way.
Seeing a flower remember god.
Not only rosemary, but each flower and each tree
And each cloud and each person
Should represent him
Because in fact only he exists and nothing else.

One has to learn to see
Divineness even in darkness.
It is easy to see light as god
It does not need much intelligence.
But to see darkness as god
Needs tremendous insight.
It is easy to see life as divine

But to see death as divine needs
A total transformation of your vision.

Only very few religions have achieved that peak.
Christianity, Islam, Judaism, Zorastrianism --
They all remain confined to the duality
The fight between good and evil, god and devil.
They have not been able to reconcile this conflict.
And this conflict *has* to be reconciled
Because the universe is one
It can't be divided into two.
Darkness and light are not two different forces.
Darkness simply beans less light,
Light simply means less darkness;
The difference is only of degree.
The difference is exactly like that
Between cold and hot.
They are not two things.
It is the same phenomenon, so you can measure it
By the same method, by the same thermometer.

The good and the bad, the sinner and the saint
Are not separate but two sides of the same coin.

This is one of the greatest synthesis
That has been achieved in the East.
This is the ultimate synthesis
Where god and the devil
Are no more thought to be enemies;
They disappear into each other
They become one energy.

And that's what I would like you
To see, feel, understand:
That darkness too is divine, death too is divine.
Even the sinner is a phase of divine energy.
There is nothing bad in existence
Because all is god
All are manifestations of one energy.

The cloud represents a few things.
One: it represents absolute freedom.
It is not tethered to anything.
It is completely free, it floats in freedom.

That's how a sannyasin has to be:
Like a cloud, untethered.

Secondly, the cloud has no fixed form.
It is not static
It is constantly moving and changing.
Not even for the consecutive seconds is it the same.
That represents something very essential:
Life is movement; only death is not a movement.
Only dead thins don't change
Things which are alive are constantly changing.

That's how a sannyasin has to be:
Always on the move, changing
REaching for newer horizons
Exploring for newer pastures.
A sannyasin is as unpredictable as a cloud;
Nobody can say what form
It is going to take next moment.

And thirdly, the cloud has no ego of its own.
It is utterly surrendered to the winds
So wherever the winds take the cloud
It moves without any resistance.
It has no will of its own
It does not insist that
'I want to go to the East or to the West'
It simply goes with the wind
Wherever the wind goes.
That also has to be an essential quality
Of a sannyasin.
He should not have his own will.
His will is surrendered to god.
He says to god, every moment, with every breath
'Thy will be done.'

Gratitude is in essence
The very foundation of all religion.
Gratitude is prayer.
It is trough gratitude
That one becomes aware of the presence of god;
Not vice versa.
People thing that when they become aware of god
They will feel very grateful towards him.
That's nonsense! It can't happen that way.
First you have to learn how to be grateful

Only then can you become aware
Of the presence of god.

Gratitude means that you have become
Aware of one thing:
That the existence has done so much for you
And you have not even thanked it.
On the contrary
You have been continuously complaining.
This is my experience here
Working with thousands of sannyasins:
You go on doing everything for them
But they don't have any sense of gratitude.
And every day I receive letters of complaint
That this has not been done for them
That they are not being taken care of
That nobody is taking any note
That they are here.
But very rarely
Does somebody come to feel gratitude.
We have lost the very sense of gratefulness.
So whatsoever happens to us we accept it
As if we deserve it. We don't deserve a thing!
But we start taking everything for granted.

I am always surprised
By the insensitivity of human beings.
For a few people I have done so much for years
But no sense of gratitude ever arises in them.
And there seems to be no possibility
That it will ever arise.
And if whatsoever has been done for them
Is dropped, if something is no more done
Then they are there immediately
To make a complaint.
They take it for granted
They think they have earned it:
It has to be given to them.

And man has not earned anything
We have not earned these trees
And these flowers and these birds
And these stars and these mountains.
This immensely beautiful existence
Has been given to us.
Start feeling grateful for it!

It is not a question of to whom,

That is not the point, it is irrelevant.
Just start feeling grateful
That you have been showered with so many gifts
From some unknown energy, x y x,
Whatsoever it is.
Call it god, or if that word annoys you
Then call it something else.
But some unknown force
Has been showering its love on you.
Start feeling grateful
And soon you will be connected with it
And soon you will be bridged
And more will start happening.

And you will be surprised
That one cannot feel grateful enough.
It is never enough because the existence
Goes on doing so much for you.
We cannot repay it
But at least we can be thankful.
That is prayer and that is sannyas.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

10 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004105
ShortTitle:	84POEM08
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sannyas is not a religion.
It is not a church, it is not a sect.
It is not an effort to force you
According to some pattern.

It is just to help you to be totally free
So that you can be yourself.

My effort here is
To give you a taste of freedom.
Once you have tasted freedom
Nobody can enslave you.
And the politicians and the priests
Are all for enslaving people.
They don't want people who are intelligent
People who are free, people who are rebels.
They want slaves because slaves can be
Exploited easily, oppressed easily,
Manipulated easily, dominated easily.

And I am creating fire here!
Each of my sannyasin has to prove a danger
To all the old rotten structures of society.
Each sannyasin has to be a sabotage.
That's why I have chosen
The colour of fire for sannyas.
And we have to make so many sannyasins
That they cannot manage so many fire brigades!
Sannyas is a rebellion against all conventions
Against all conformities, against all ideologies
Against all traditions,
In short against the whole past.

Unless one gets rid of the past
One is never available to the present
And only the present exists
And only in the present can god be found,
Not in the past, not in the future either.
Both are non-existential.
Past is no more, future is not yet.
This moment, this now is all there is.

To rebel against the past means
To be herenow
And then life has
A totally different significance:
It is divine, it is ecstatic, it knows no death.

We are all forms of god.
Everything is a form of god
Because nothing else exists.

God and existence are synonymous,
Remember it.
Looking at a tree remind yourself
That you are looking at a god.
Looking at a mountain remind yourself.
Even looking at a dog remind yourself.
Maybe the dog is god a little bit upside down
But the energy is the same
It is one energy.
And the more you remind yourself
The more you will start feeling it.
It is only a question of constant hammering.
And one day when it explodes one is surprised
Utterly surprised that one has been living
Amidst so many forms of god
And yet missing him.

There is no need to go anywhere to search for him
He is all around you.
He is within
He is without.
Make it your meditation.

God has no form although all forms are his.
He has no colour although all colours are his.
He does not exist in some particular place
Because he exists everywhere.
Only because he has no form
Can he manifest himself in millions of forms.
If you have a certain form
Then you are bound to that form
Then you cannot be multi-dimensional.
If you are a man then you cannot be a woman.
If you are a woman you cannot be a man.
If you are a tree you cannot be a rock.
If you are a rock you cannot be a river.
But he is all
Because he is no one in particular.

These two things have to be remembered.
All images are false because god has no form.
Worship him in his formlessness
Worship him an all forms
But don't become attached to any particular form:
Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan.
Let the whole existence be his temple.

I teach a religionless religion

A godless godliness.
I don't make any division between
God the creator and the creation.
It is the same: god is his creation.
God is like a dancer.
You cannot separate the dance and the dancer.

So love him an all forms
And remember that he has no form.
So don't become attached to any form.
If this mindfulness can be carried
You will be surprised:
It will bring you many many precious experiences
And ultimately the goal will be fulfilled,
The goal of realising the formless.
You will realise it within yourself
Because you are also formless.
The body is not you, nor is the mind.
You are the consciousness
Which has no form, no limitation.
It is as vast as the sky.

A humble heart is one of the greatest virtues
For one who is in search of truth.
Only those who are humble can know truth.
The egoists are prohibited.
The ego itself becomes the barrier.
It cuts you away from existence.
Ego means you are thinking
You are separate form the whole.
And you are not!
We are not islands, no man is an island.
We are part of an infinite continent.
The ego gives us a false feeling of separation
And because of that false feeling of separation
Slowly slowly we become enclosed in ourselves.
We become too self-conscious, self-centred
Utterly closed to the world.
Closed to the sun, to the moon
To the wind, to the rain.
We become encapsulated.
That is a kind of living death.
We start carrying our grave around ourselves.
It is a very invisible grave
But it is a grave all the same.

Sannyas means dropping that grave
Coming out of the grave
Just as Lazarus came out of the grave

When Jesus called him, 'Lazarus, come out!'

That has been the function
Of all the masters down the ages:
Calling Lazaruses to come out of graves.
It is a beautiful parable, not history
Bot one of the most is significant myths,
Of tremendous import.
Every sannyasin has to go through that myth
He has to live it.

When you come to me you are in the grave.
When you come to me you are Lazarus, dead.
When you start dropping your deadness
When you start dropping your ego
Which is the cause of your death
You start attaining to a new vision of life
A new style of life.
You are resurrected.
But it needs a humble heart,
One who is not egoistic
One who is ready to surrender
One who can say to god,
'Let thy will be done.'

Jesus says god is love.
I say love is god
Because when you say god is love
It means god may be many more things too.
Love may be one of his qualities
Among other qualities, with other qualities.
But I say love is god, there is no other quality.

So to be loving is to be religious.
To be in real love with existence
Is to be in prayer.
There is no need to go into the scriptures
And no need to learn theology
And no need to ponder over stupid nonsense
Called philosophy.
There is no need.
One has to love the flowers and the birds
And the trees and the stars and the people,
And that's enough!
One has to go on improving one's quality of love.
One has to make it more and more
Unconditional, unmotivated, undemanding
Non-dominating, non-egoistic.

When your love is absolutely pure
You have attained to god.
There is nothing more to it.
You have attained
To the ultimate perfection of life.

Love is the essence
So let that become your path.

Loyalty is one of the qualities
That has disappeared from the world.
People have forgotten loyalty
They have forgotten commitment
They don't know what involvement is any more.
All their relationships are hit and run affairs
Hence they don't know what intimacy is.
And intimacy grows only in time, it takes time.
It is not a seasonal flower
It takes one's whole life.
And one needs to be loyal, only then can one grow.

Maturity means the decisiveness
To commit yourself to something
With your totality.
Yes, think as much as you can
Before you take the jump
But don't go on thinking and thinking forever.
Thinking is only secondary.
It should be a help for the jump, not a hindrance.
And once you have taken a jump
Don't look back, that is below dignity.
Risk all and go ahead. Don't be worried.
Then whatsoever the consequence
Whatsoever the sacrifice...
Only then can one create a soul within oneself.

It comes only at a certain height of effort
At a certain peak of your will.
When you are not holding back anything
Then only does it happen.
But when it happens it is a joy.
It is as if thousands of lowers have bloomed
In your being.
You become full of fragrance
Overflowing with ecstasy.
Unbounded bliss is yours
But the price has to be paid with loyalty.

Silence has two aspects to it.
One is silence of the mind
When thoughts disappear.
That is the first step.
As you start meditating you have to begin
By watching the thoughts.
Just by watching, one day they disappear.
Then begins the second step:
The silence of the heart
That comes by watching the feelings.
It is a more subtle phenomenon
Far deeper than the first
But the process is the same.
If one succeeds in the first
One will be able to succeed in the second too,
It is the same method of watching.
And one day feelings disappear too.
Then the second silence is achieved.

And when both these silences are there
Then for the first time you know
That the watcher also has disappeared
Because there is nothing to watch.
When there is nothing to know
The knower disappears.
That is the ultimate silence.

The first two are steps towards the ultimate
And it is only *that* silence
Which Buddha calls nirvana
And Jesus calls the kingdom of god.

There are only two conditions
To truly be a follower of Christ.

One is: you should not be a Christian
Because Christ was not a Christian.
Neither was he a Jew.
If he had been a Jew
He would not have been crucified.
He behaved in a very non-Jewish way
He rebelled against the Jewish tradition.
And he was certainly not a Christian
He had never heard even the word Christian.
And if he comes back again

He will be crucified by the Christians,
This time in the Vatican.

That time it was through the Romans
And this time again it will be
Through the Italians, the same people.
These Italians are dangerous people
The Mafia is very ancient!

So the first condition is: don't be a Christian
Don't be a Hindu. Don't be a Mohammedan.
If one really wants to be a follower of Christ-
To be religious-one has to drop all religions.

And the second condition is...
Christ became Christ
Only because he dropped his being a Jesus.
One has to drop one's small identity
With the body, with the mind, with the birth
Only then does one become vast.

Christ is no more a Jesus
Buddha is no more a Gautam.
Those were their old names.
When Gautam Buddha came back
After his enlightenment
His father was very angry
Because he had escaped from the house
And after twelve years roaming like a hippie
He came back home.
He was the son of a king
And the king was really furious.
He was the only son.
The old man shouted an told him
'I never thought that you would do
Such a thing to me in my old age.
Feel ashamed of yourself!

And Buddha laughed and he said
'But who are you talking to?
The man who left your palace has died.
I am no more Gautam, your son is dead
I have risen out of his corpse.
I am a totally new person.
Just look again at me!'

When the father became a little cooler
He looked again:
'Yes, this man looks different
He appears the same:
The same features, the same body
But the depth of the eyes
The joy on the face
The aroma, the fragrance that surrounds him
Is totally different.'
He recognised that.
He bowed down and touched Buddha's feet.
He said,'Yes, now I can see
I am unnecessarily getting furious at you.
You have changed, you are radically different.
The same and yet not the same.'

So with these two things fulfilled
One really becomes a follower of Christ.
Why say a follower of Christ?
One becomes a Christ oneself.
And never settle for anything second-rate
When you can be first-rate!

A man without meditation becomes mediocre.
His consciousness gathers rust.
His consciousness becomes covered with dust
He loses all brightness, all intelligence.
Slowly slowly he completely forgets who he is.
He becomes so stupid.
That is the utmost in stupidity,
To forget who you are.
And that has happened to the whole humanity.

Through meditation
Consciousness ban be again sharpened
Dust can be removed
Rust can be washed away.
Your mirror can again become bright.
And when your consciousness is bright
It reflects reality.
And god is another name for reality.
To know god is to know all
Not to know god
Is to live in ignorance, darkness, death.

Bliss is the goal of all life.
Consciously or unconsciously
We are all searching for bliss.
To search unconsciously means
One is not going to find it.
It is groping in the dark
Not knowing what exactly you are searching for
Where you are searching, how you are searching.
One is walking in deep sleep, leke a somnambulist.

Everybody seeks bliss
But very few people have found it
For the simple reason that very few people
Have searched for it consciously.
To be a sannyasin means
Changing your search for bliss
into a deliberate, conscious effort.
So from this very moment you have to seek bliss
In a very conscious way:
Watchful, alert, meditatively.

And we have arranged every kind of device here
To help you to become more alert, more watchful
So that you don't go on falling asleep.
Sleep is your old habit
It takes a little time to get rid of it.
But once you have got rid of it
Life becomes a dance, a benediction.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

11 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004115
ShortTitle:	84POEM09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is the way.
The only requirement on the way is
That your love should be unconditional
That your love should be non-possessive
That your love should be
For the sheer joy of sharing.
It should not ba a bargain and a business.
Then love comes the way to god.

All these things are not different things
They are aspects of the same phenomenon.
In short it can be said
That your love should not be ego-rooted.
Your love should be ego-free
Then love is the surest way to god.
Nothing succeeds like love
In finding god, in finding bliss
In finding freedom, in finding truth.

Gautam the Buddha has called his religion
The noble religion, the religion of the Aryans.
By Aryans he does not mean any race
By Aryans he means the people
Who have attained enlightenment.

Adolf Hitler also used the word 'Arya'
But with a totally different meaning,
He used it as the most noble race:
The Nordics are the Aryans
The purest Aryans, the noblest.

No race is great in itself
And no race has any hierarchy over others.
Blood cannot be decisive, only inner intelligence.
And that can happen to anybody.
To anybody who is ready to work for it
To prepare for it, to strive for it
To anybody who is ready to work for it
To prepare for it, to strive for it
To anybody who is ready to accept the challenge
It can happen.

The challenge is great
Because the world does not like intelligent people.
It likes mediocre people because the mediocre are
Very easily enslaved, very easily dominated
Very easily manipulated.
They are good people but they are pure cow dung!
They don't have any soul.
You can call them holy cow dung
That doesn't make much difference.

Intelligence is rebellious.
Intelligence tries to live
According to its own light
And the crowd does not like it.
The crowd wants you to be a part of the crowd.
It does not like individuals.
That is the challenge.

And if one really wants to be noble
One has to get rid of the crowd psychology
One has to free oneself from all mob attitudes
Rotten traditions, the ugly past,
Stupid institutions, all kinds of superstitions.
And this whole garbage is being forced upon you
From the very childhood.
The day one decides to from it all
One feels so light, one can almost fly.
One feels so weightless, as if wings have grown.
Then you are becoming noble.

My sannyasins have to be noble
Noble in the sense of being
Intelligent, rebellious, non-conformists
Individuals, free in every sense.
Freedom has to be your god
If you really want to become noble.
Worship freedom
And sacrifice everything for freedom
And then nobility is born.
We have to pay that price for it.
But the treasure is so immense
That it is cheap at any cost.
Even if the whole life is lost for it
It is far more valuable than life itself.
It is better to die a noble death
Than to live an ignoble life.

One is not born noble, one has to become noble.
It needs great intelligence
Great meditativeness, great love
To become noble.
It has nothing to do with birth.
It is one of the rarer achievements in life.

Jesus is noble.
Of course he cannot claim a noble birth.
He is not an aristocrat
He is the son of a poor carpenter.
If he had not been born to a poor carpenter
Nobody would have ever heard about Joseph and Mary.
Of course later on people tried to connect
His lineage with King David.
But that is sheer nonsense, it is simply fiction.
To avoid the fact
That he was a poor carpenter's son
They invented the theory of virgin birth.

People can go to extreme lengths
For some stupid ideas.
A simple thing needed to be accepted:
That nobility has nothing to do with birth.
But that would have gone against
All the aristocrats of the world
And they are powerful people.
Those who wield power manage everything.
They manage history, what should be written
And what should not be written.
They distort history, they invent history
They change history.
Hence history becomes almost fictitious.
It becomes all bunk.
It is more hysteria than history.

Remember it
By becoming a sannyasin you CAn become noble
A door opens up for you.
Meditation creates that right milieu
That right climate, that perspective
In which one can find bliss
Because meditation
Makes you more and more conscious.
Ultimately you become pure consciousness.
At that very moment you are bliss too.
Then consciousness and bliss

Are not separate any more
They are one phenomenon.

Whether the gift is god's or not will be decided
Only by your own experience.
But one thing is certain:
That gift is of tremendous significance, of immense value,
Immeasurable value, inestimable value.

What can be more precious than life?
What can be more precious than love?
What can be more precious than
The experience of bliss or silence
Or poetry or music?
There cannot be anything more precious
Than these things.
And life is full of
So many beautiful experiences, one cannot count them.
The whole path of life is studded
With diamonds and emeralds and pearls.
Eighty-four thousand poems every day...
In fact every moment poems are showering on you
From every direction, every dimension.
But we are so utterly insensitive
That we are not aware of anything.
We go on living in our dark misery
In our dark holes.

There are very few men in the world.
There are millions of mice but not men
Because everybody is living
In his small, dark hole.
And if you tell them to come out
They ask: How? How can one come out?
The dark hole is so comfortable, so cosy
And they have decorated it
And they have done great work.
And not only they but their parents
And their parent's parents, they have all lived there;
And they have prepared it for their children.
How can they leave such great work
To which for centuries they have devoted
Their time and energy to create?
And what is the outcome? -- just misery.
And outside there is the whole sky
Available for them.
And the stars are waiting for them
But they will not come out.
And even if they come

They will come with closed eyes
Because they have become so accustomed to darkness
That when they come into the light
Their eyes go blind.
They are so dazzled by the light
That they close their eyes.

Become aware of all this that surrounds you.
And by becoming aware of it
You will become aware of the great giver.
Call it nature, call it god.
They mean the same thing.

Man is like a dewdrop
Existence is like the ocean
And we are trying to keep ourselves
Separate from it.
That is the root cause of our misery.

Only one thing is needed:
A jump into the ocean so the dewdrop disappears.
It does not *really* disappear
It only loses its small boundaries.
It becomes oceanic, it becomes the ocean itself.
But in a sense it disappears.
You cannot find it any more.
It loses its old identity
Its old nameplate and its old address.
It has become part of such vastness
That there is no way to find it.
It cannot stand out, that is the fear.
That's why we go on keeping ourselves
Away from the ocean.

Sannyas means an effort to gather courage
To disappear into the ocean.
And that day is the greatest day in life
When you die into the ultimate
Because then you become the ultimate.
It is not death, it is resurrection.
Time dies, eternity is born.
Finitude dies but infinity is born.
Smallness dies but greatness is born.
It is worth truing!

Purity comes through dropping the ego.

The ego is the course of all inner impurity;
It is the cancer of the soul.
By becoming a sannyasin you are moving
Into a totally different way of life --
The life of egolessness.
From this moment onwards be alert
Not to feed your old ego, starve it.
Don't co-operate with it
Because it lives with your co-operation.
If you stop co-operating with it
It dies of its own accord.
Sooner or later it loses its strength
Its power, its grip over you,
Because in itself it has no substance
It is a shadow.
You pour substance into it.
So once you stop pouring...
Yes, it will go on for a few days
Out of the old momentum.
But soon that old momentum is finished
And then arises a pure paradise within your heart.
Its beauty is indescribable.
Its joy inexpressible.
So remember, this is the sutra for you.
You have to from the ego and then purity will happen.

I am ton saying anything about moral purity;
That is an egoistic effort.
It is ego decorating itself
With morality, character, and all that nonsense.
I am simply saying drop the ego
Cut the tree from the very root
And then comes a tremendous emptiness in you
And that emptiness is pure.
And out of that purity arises
The experience of god.

Prayer has been very much misunderstood
In the past.
It has become part of the belief in a god
Hence those who don't believe in god can't pray.
That has deprived millions of people of prayer.
Prayer has to be freed from the belief in god.
In fact prayer comes first, god comes later on.
God is not a prerequisite to praying
It is a consequence of prayer.
If you are in prayer
You will become aware of the existence of god.
Then there will be no need to believe in god.
All beliefs are false.
You may believe for your whole life

But you cannot make a belief true
Through meditation, awareness, love, intelligence
You can be twice born, you can be born anew
Only then will you be noble.
And everybody should achieve nobility.
Without achieving it if one lives and dies
One has lived in vain and died in vain.

Bliss is the fundamental principle of life.
Animals, birds, trees
Wherever life exists, in whatsoever form,
It is seeking and searching for bliss.
Bliss is the regulating principle.
But it is the privilege of man
To seek bliss consciously.
Otherwise one seeks bliss and finds misery.

Everybody seeks bliss and everybody finds misery.
The reason is not that there is no bliss in life
The reason is that we start in a wrong direction.
And we cannot do otherwise
Unless we become more conscious.

Sannyas means bringing consciousness
To your fundamental search
Making your search a conscious, deliberate effort.
Then bliss is found. It is not very far away
All that is needed is a conscious seeker
Not one who is just groping in darkness.
Just by believing in it.
You can hypnotise yourself
You can think it is the truth but it remains a lie.

God should not be made a prerequisite for prayer.
Prayer is a totally different phenomenon.
It has nothing to do with god.
there is no need to believe in god.
Prayer means thankfulness, gratitude.
What is the need of believing in god
To feel grateful?
Can't you feel grateful for your life
Grateful to existence?
Can't you feel grateful for all these flowers
And the stars and the people and the birds
And this mysterious existence?

It does not matter to whom; that is irrelevant.
The question is not to whom to feel grateful
The question is to feel grateful
To xyz, it doesn't matter.
Call it god, call it existence, call it nature.
Or if you don't want to give it any name
There is no need. But feel grateful
Because so much has been given to us.
Who has given, we don't know.
Why he has given, we don't know.
Wether there is somebody as a person
Who is giving us all this, we don't know.
But one thing is certain
That there are beautiful sunsets.
Whether anybody paints them or not
Is beside the point; they *are* beautiful
They are immensely beautiful
That not to feel grateful is to show insensitivity.

Prayer has nothing to do with religion
Prayer is basically the approach of an artist.
Prayer is an aesthetic phenomenon
Not o religious phenomenon.
But if you start feeling grateful
And thankful towards existence
Slowly slowly you are surprised
That a presence starts surrounding you
Which you had never felt before.
It is only a thankful heart
That starts feeling a new vibe.
That vibe is god.
God only comes at a later stage
But then it comes as an experience,
Then god is liberation, then god is nirvana.

But start by prayer, never start by god
Because that god will be false.
And if you are believing in a false god
Your prayer is false.
First make your prayer as deep as possible
As heartfelt as possible
And then god comes of his own accord.
I am not worried about god
But I am certainly worried about prayer.
If people miss prayer
Then there is no possibility, no hope.
If god is dead that is not our business.
But if prayer is dead
Then it is certainly a question of great concern
Because without prayer all will be lost-

All that is beautiful, all that is great.

So learn to be prayerful.

A sannyasin has to go beyond all hardness
He has to surpass hardness.
The quality of being hard
Has been much praised in the past
Because it was the quality
That made a man a soldier.
And the soldiers were the most important people.
They still are, unfortunately.

A sannyasin is just the opposite of a soldier.
So whatsoever are the qualities of a soldier
Are DISqualifications for a sannyasin.
The soldier has to be hard like a rock
And the sannyasin has to be soft like a rose.
The soldier has to kill, hence he has to be hard.
His whole profession is that of murder
He is a professional murderer.
Destruction is his way of life.

The sannyasin is not destructive, he is creative
He is non-violent.
He is love.
Not violence, not hatred, not anger.
How can he be hard?

The soldier has to live constantly in fear
Hence he has to protect himself
In thousands of ways
Because if you are going to murder people
Then *you* can be murdered

The sannyasin is vulnerable.
Even if he is murdered, and many sannyasins
Have been murdered down the ages,
He dies joyously, with a dance in his heart.
But he does not become hard.
He dies with a song in his being.
His death also is a poem.

So remember that.
Hardness has to be dropped.
Become a little more soft, tender,
Vulnerable, open
Because we are not going to conquer anybody.
In fact we are inviting god to conquer us.

The bee does not cling to any flower.
It gathers from all kinds of flowers
But it remains unattached.
It will go to the rose
It will go to the marigold
It will go to the lotus
It will move from flower to flower gathering honey
But it is not attached, it does not cling.
And that's how a sannyasin has to be.

In fact Buddha told his sannyasins
Never to beg from only one house...
Because his sannyasins were renunciates,
They had renounced life. They lived like beggars
Hence they are known as bhikkhus.
Bhikkhu means a beggar.
He had told them never to beg from one house
But to beg from many houses:
A little bit from here, a little bit from there
So you are not a burden to anybody.

Because of that the Buddhist monks' begging
Is called madhukari.
Madhukari means begging like a bee.
Literally it means begging like a bee.

The second thing to be remembered is that
Although the bee gathers honey from many flowers
It never destroys any flower.
It is very artful, very gracious, it does not hurt
In fact the flower feels tremendously joyous
When a bee comes to it. It is really a compliment.
And the bee is never destructive.
It collects whatsoever it needs
But in such an artful way, with such skill
That the flower remains absolutely the same.

That's how a sannyasin has to be.

Live in such a way that nobody is harmed by you.
Live in a creative way, with skill and art
Live in a sensitive way.
And never become attached.
Enjoy all kinds of experiences, all kinds of flowers
But remain moving, don't get caught anywhere
And then you are bound to reach god.

In ancient mythology
The wolf represents two things.
First, it represents courage
And secondly, it represents grace.
The walk of the wolf is a graceful phenomenon.
To watch it is to watch something beautiful.
In fact animals have a certain grace
Which man has lost.
Because animals still live spontaneously
Moment to moment.
They don't carry the past
They don't have a burden on their head
Hence their walk is light
Hence their walk has the quality of dance.

Man drags, he does not walk.
It is very rare to find a man
Whose walk has the quality of dance.
But that's what a sannyasin is supposed to find.
He has to become again spontaneous
He has to live in the same innocence as animals
With only one difference: he has to be conscious.
Animals are unconscious.

And the same is true about courage:
Animals are courageous
The wolf is courageous
But his courage is instinctive.
Man has to be courageous consciously.

Instinctive courage can't help much.
It is better than being a coward
It is far better
But it will land you in many difficulties.
It will make your life more and more difficult
Because it will be unconscious.

If your courage becomes conscious

Then you start moving
Towards the ultimate peaks of life.
And slowly slowly
Your life becomes an integrated phenomenon.
It has grace, it has beauty,
It has courage, it has joy.
It is no more mundane
It is holy, it is sacred.

Life is music, mind is noise.
And because of the noisy mind we are unable to hear
The music of life.
Unless we stop the mind and its noise
We will never come to know
The beautiful music of life.

So the whole effort here
Is to help you in two things.
First is the negative part:
How to stop the noisy mind.
And the second is the positive part:
How to train your ears so that you can hear
Your own inner music.
If these two things are fulfilled
Nothing else remains.
Life achieves its ultimate peak
Its bliss and its benediction.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

12 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004125
ShortTitle: 84POEM10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is a small word but it contains
The whole of religion and the whole of art.
It contains all that is precious in life
All that is valuable.
That which is not contained in love
Is not of any worth.
Let love be your religion, your god.
Worship love -- and the only way to worship love
Is to be loving.

Be loving to everyone for no reason at all
Just for the joy of loving.
Love the trees and the animals and the people
The stars, the birds, the rocks.
This whole existence is our home
And we are an intrinsic part of it.
It gives us so much and we don't respond.
The moment you start loving it
You will be surprised:
Your love is returned in a thousandfold way.
It starts pouring from all directions
And in all dimensions.
You are simply bathed every moment.
It goes on and on showering.

Then life is a celebration.
And unless life becomes a celebration, remember
You have not known life yet.
It has to be discovered.

(Osho gives sannyas to a young blind woman)

Premdevi means goddess of love.

In fact there is no other god except love.
Love more and more, become love.
Love whatsoever surrounds you.
Love yourself, love others.
Make it a point that every breath, slowly slowly
Becomes full of the fragrance of love.
That is going to be your path to god.

And don't be worried about the outer eyes,
They are insignificant
Love will open the inner eye
Which is the real eye because only through that
Can god be seen.
And you *will* be able to see god -- rest assured!
I cannot give that much guarantee
To people who have outer eyes
Because they have a thousand and one distractions.
You are fortunate, you have nothing to distract you.
You can easily go in, you are already there.

While you are here enjoy the time as much as you can.
Feel it as your home.

God does not exist
Unless your heart is full of love.
Without love there is no bridge
Between you and god.
So wether he exists or does not exist
Makes no difference to you.
Hence the real problem
Is not wether god exists or not.
The real problem
Is wether the bridge exists or not.

People go on talking about god, arguing about god.
All those arguments are futile.
Exercises in utter futility.
The authentic seeker will create a bridge.
Love is the bridge between you and that which is,
Whatsoever it is.
God, nature, tao, dhamma, logos
The universe, existence...
They are different names
But the reality is the same.
One thing is certain
That there is something that surrounds you:
The vast universe.
One thing is certain
That it existed before we were born
And it will exist when we are gone.
What it is, there is no way to know
Unless love creates a bridge between you
And the reality.
Only the heart full of love comes to know.
Knowing does not happen through the head
It happens through the heart

Not through logic but through love.

Love has to be your path, your way, your practice.
There are two paths and there are only two paths.
Either one has to follow awareness
Or one has to follow love.
Both reach the same goal
But they move through different territories.

The path of awareness is a masculine path.
The path of love is a feminine path:
It is far more beautiful, it is far more joyous.
It is full of greenery
And many flowers bloom on the path.
The path of awareness is dry, more like a desert.
But both reach the same point.
A few people love deserts.
Then it is perfectly good for them
To follow the path of awareness.
Buddha follows the path of awareness.
Jesus follows the path of love.
Both reach the same peak.

But if one can follow the path of love
Then why bother about going into a desert?
If it is impossible to follow the path of love
Then only do I suggest the bitter pill.
The path of love is a sugar-coated pill.

Wisdom is a by-product of meditation.
It does not come through learning
On the contrary it comes through unlearning.
Unlearn whatsoever you know.
First become completely empty through unlearning,
Just a clean slat, and then suddenly
A writing starts appearing on your clean slate.
And the handwriting is not yours -- it is god's!
Suddenly from your own inner being
You start having new insights, new visions.
And they are so fresh and so alive
That just to have them is to have
The greatest treasure in the world.
And those insights
Which arise within your own being
Are always right because they are not borrowed.
They are coming from a source deeper than you
Higher than you, far beyond you.
That wisdom liberates.

Knowledge becomes a bondage
Because it is borrowed.
Wisdom liberates
Because it is your own inner nature.

The only condition
That a seeker of truth has to fulfil is:
He should start with an absolutely empty mind
With no belief, with no prejudice,
With no ideology.
Nothing should be accepted a priori.
Everything should be experienced, lived,
And only then accepted.
Those who believe never find truth.
They are not seekers, they are believers;
They deceive themselves.
Belief is a deception; and it is cheap.
You don't have to do anything --
You can simply believe.
That's why millions of people believe,
Only very few people seek.
But unless you seek you cannot find.

Belief is the greatest barrier
In seeking and searching.
Drop believing, start experimenting.
And always start from a state of not-knowing
And then truth is not far away.
But that basic condition has to be fulfilled.

Patience
Is a fundamental quality of the seeker.
Impatience is a barrier in the search.
You can't be in a hurry as far as god is concerned
Because god lives in eternity, and hurry means
You are counting minutes and seconds and hours.
That won't do.
If you want to know god, if you want to know truth
You have to know the way of eternity.
That's why patience is needed.

Forget all about time, don't be in a hurry
Don't be impatient. Wait. Wait lovingly
With great expectancy but no expectation
Full of joy that the guest

May be coming *any* moment.
But don't feel frustrated if he has not come yet.
Keep everything ready to receive him.
Go on preparing.
If he has not come
That simply means you are not yet ready.
So there is nothing to feel frustrated about.
Just look around, prepare and prepare and prepare

The moment your preparation is perfect
Your silence is perfect, your emptiness is perfect
He comes -- immediately he comes!

A sannyasin has to be absolutely peaceful
Amongst all the turmoil of the world
He has to be peaceful in the marketplace.
Because I am against escapism.
It is easy to be peaceful in a monastery.
What else can you do there except be peaceful?
But that peace is dead.
It is closer to impotence.
Then if one is impotent
One can be a celibate very easily
In fact what else is he supposed to do?
But not to be impotent and to be a celibate
Is a totally different phenomenon.

My sannyasins have to live in the world
They have to be part of the world
And yet utterly silent, peaceful.
The world is a great challenge if you can learn
The art of being silent amongst all distractions.
Only then is your silence true, authentic, alive
Can god come to you. God *is* life.
A dead peace is absolutely worthless.
So be in the world but don't be of the world.
Live in the world
But don't let the world enter in you.
Move, pass through the world, but remain unaffected.
It is possible.
It is the greatest miracle but it is possible.
And when it becomes possible
One knows for the first time what ecstasy is.

Sannyas is not for the coward.
It is for the courageous one
Because it is going into your inner world.
No map exists and nobody can accompany you there.

You will be alone, absolutely alone
And it is very dark there
At least in the beginning.
As you go deeper, it becomes lighter.
When you reach the very centre of your being
It is full of light.
But the first experience
Is of immense darkness and aloneness:
No map, no friend, no companion.
Courage is certainly needed.
So gather courage for the journey.

Everybody has that much courage
People just never use it.
The difference between the coward and the courageous
Is not that the courageous has some quality
Which is lacking in the coward -- no.
Both have the same qualities.
The coward does not use it
And the courageous uses it.
And when you use a certain quality
You become capable of using it more.
When you don't use it
When it remains out of use for a long time
It gathers rust, it stops functioning.

Our real being is in our innermost core
It is not somewhere outside.
One need not go anywhere
One has simply to come back home.
Sannyas is not a journey from here to there
On the contrary
It is a journey from there to here.
We are already there and we have to be here
We are always then and we have to be now.

So whether your mind starts moving somewhere
Bring it back here.
When it starts moving to the past, to the future
Bring it to the now.
Remember these two words: 'now' and 'here'.
That is going to be your practice.

Slowly slowly one starts living herenow
And that is the only way we can meet god
Because he is always herenow
And we are never herenow.
The moment we are also herenow

The meeting happens, is *bound* to happen.

Madhav is one of the names of Krishna.
Krishna is one of the rarest human beings
Who has walked on the earth,
One of the very few enlightened persons.
But literally it means the sweet one.
Krishna has been called Madhava
Because the words of an enlightened person
are sweet, they are pure poetry
Because they come from his inner silence.
Even though they may not have the form of poetry
Their spirit is poetic
Their very essence is poetic
Their soul is poetic.
And they are as sweet as honey
Because they quench the thirst
The eternal thirst for truth.
They are a nourishment.

Become silent, so silent that your inner being
Also explodes into eighty-four thousand poems
Of peace, love, sweetness, joy, ecstasy.

My sannyasins have to be poets
Not literally but metaphorically.
Not that they have to compose poetry
But that they have to live poetry.
They have to make life a graceful art
They have to live it skilfully.

People live in a very gross way.
With anger, with jealousy, with possessiveness
With ego, how can you be a poet?
You can be a murderer but you can't be a poet.
And even if you write poetry
Your poetry will be full of blood.
One should remove
All these gross elements from one's being
Because they are destroying so much energy
Wasting so much opportunity.

All these energies should be transformed
Into songs, into joy, into love, into peace.
Then life becomes poetry.
Then it is a sheer joy to be.

Just to be is more than one can ask for
Just to breathe is enough proof that god exists
Because each single breath
Brings so much ecstasy with it.
Life becomes such a harmony and melody
Such a dance
That one cannot believe it is possible.
One can believe it only when it happens.

I say it to you on my own authority
I have experienced life that way
I am experiencing it that way every moment.
And I would like you also to experience it
In the same way.
Become more meditative and it will happen.
It is bound to happen, it is inevitable.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

13 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004135
ShortTitle:	84POEM11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is the door to the divine.
It is the only way
To relate oneself to the ultimate.
But before you can know what love is
You have to go through many purifications
Because what is ordinarily known as love
Is not only love,
Many other things are mixed in it.
It is very much polluted, it is not pure.

Maybe one per cent of it is love
But ninety-nine per cent is something else.
And that ninety-nine per cent
Is dominating, overpowering, overwhelming.
The one per cent is crushed, destroyed
By that ninety-nine per cent.
One has to drop that ninety-nine per cent.

There is so much jealousy in your love
And jealousy is poison.
There is so much possessiveness in your love
And possessiveness is destructive.
Love is a very delicate flower
And to be possessive
Means throwing a rock on the flower.
There is a deep desire to dominate the other
It is very unconscious, but it is there
And it is very powerful.
Then love becomes just a facade and behind it
You are just on an ego trip.
And the same is also the case
With the person with whom you are in love.
So quarrel arises, fighting arises.
Both become destructive to each other.

After a few experiences of love affairs
One becomes weary, tired. One starts feeling
That love is the greatest nuisance in life.
One feels one's fingers are burnt
One starts avoiding it.
That's what is happening in the West.
People are going far more towards pure sex
And avoiding love, because at least pure sex
Does not have that much trouble, it is simple.
Of course it cannot take you to the heights
But neither does your so called love
Take you to the heights.
On the contrary
Your so-called love takes you to such hells.
Sex cannot take you to such hells either.
It simply keeps you healthy.
It is hygienic, healthy, normal.
It keeps you a fit animal, that's all.

It has always happened in the past also:
Whenever a society allows freedom for love
People become tired of love
Because in the name of love
So much ugliness starts happening that

People start leaning towards pure sex.
It seems more convenient, more comfortable
With no risk.
It can be purchased easily.
It is sellable, purchasable.
Love cannot be sold and cannot be purchased.
It is not a commodity.
Sex is a commodity
It is part of our materialistic world.

Either this happens or
Society becomes very repressive towards love
And forces marriage upon people
So that they stick to one person
And that too not for love but for other reasons:
For progeny, to give birth to children
So that they can take care of your properties
When you are no more
And they can carry your name down the ages.
Love is no more a consideration
Because people have become so afraid of it.
People think of the family, of richness
Of culture, of education, of nobility, aristocracy
And all kinds of things.
They consult astrologers and palmists
But they don't think of love at all
They avoid love.
They take everything else into consideration
Except love -- that's what an arranged marriage is.

So these two things happen again and again.
Whenever love is free
Whenever there is more freedom
Society becomes tired of love.
People start moving towards sex.
Then sooner or later they become tired of sex too
Because it is unfulfilling.
Then they fall back upon the old patterns.
Again they forget the old lessons
They decide to go into marriage.
This is how it moves in a vicious circle.
India has completed th circle manu times
Because it is one of the most ancient societies.
Many times it has seen freedom of love
Many times it has seen freedom of sex.
Then a puritanical, repressive society
Then again a rebellion.
And the same thing goes on and on.
But the reason, the basic reason nobody looks for.
The basic reason is not love
The basic reason is that love

Is mixed with other things.
We have to learn to drop those other things.

Love is beautiful
Love is the greatest gift of god.
But it is like a raw phenomenon.
It has to be polished, refined, cut.
It is like a diamond:
Much has to be done before people can know
Its beauty and its splendour.

And that's my whole work here:
To help you refine your raw love
Into a refined, polished, cultured phenomenon
So that it can become
A source of upliftment for your soul
So that it can become a door to the divine.

Compassion is the transformation of passion.
Passion is using the other as a means
For your own fulfilment.
Compassion is sharing your being, your joy
Your bliss, your love, with others
For the sheer joy of sharing
Because each individual is an end unto himself.
No individual should be used as a means.
That is cruelty, that is animality.

Compassion is the highest form of your energy
And passion, the lowest form of your energy.
The same energy passing through meditation
Becomes compassion.
Meditation is the transforming force.
And when a person lives in compassion
He lives in pure love.
That is true prayer, true godliness.
There is no other god than that purity
Which love brings, which compassion brings.

God is only a symbol
That represents many beautiful things.
Freedom, love, bliss, truth, compassion
All that is valuable
All that has intrinsic value
Is represented by the name god.
God is not a person at all

It is the ultimate crescendo
Of all the beautiful qualities of life
Of all the virtues, of all the values.

And compassion is one of the most important,
The most significant parts,
To be evolved by the seeker.
Be friendly, be loving, be compassionate.
Help in every possible way that you can
And you will be helped.
And you will be helped a thousandfold!
-- What is the meaning of your name, Maji?
-- It came to me in a dream.

It's good.
In Hindi 'maji' means the boatman, the ferryman
One who takes you to the other shore.
Anand means bliss -- a blissful boatman.

Everybody has to take himself to the other shore.
He has to be a boat for himself.
He is the boat and he is the boatman too.
They are not separate.
And once you have been to the other shore
You can help others also.
Those who go to the other shore
And never come back
And forget all about this shore
Are called Arhatas.
Those who come back to help others
To show the way
Are called Bodhisatvas.
They create bigger boats so many people
Can be taken to the other shore.

When Buddha died
His religion was divided into two parts.
It was bound to happen because the Arhats
Behaved in a totally different way.
They wouldn't help.
And the Bodhisatvas were so concerned
For others, for their misery
That they were ready
To go make any sacrifice, to go through any suffering
To help others.

These two sections were known as Hinayana
The section that belonged to the Arhats
Was called Hinayana; the small boat people.
The boat is so small, only you can sit in it
You cannot carry anybody else in it.
And the other section was called Mahayana:
The great boat people.
They created big ships
So thousands could be taken to the other shore.

First become a boat for yourself
And then you can decide
Wether to come back to this shore
Or forget all about it!
A beautiful name has come in your dream!

The lion represents two things.
One: it never moves in a crowd.
It is always alone, it loves solitude.
It is an individual, utterly an individual.
It is not like sheep.The sheep can exist
Only with the crowd, with the mob.
Alone it is very frightened
Alone it is very nervous.
It does not know what to do, where to go.
It depends on the crowd to be led, to be guided.
And the irony is
That others are also dependent on the same crowd.
So everybody is dependent on everybody else
Thinking that others know better.
They all live in an illusion.
But that's the situation
Of the ordinary human being too.
They live as part of the mob psychology
They don't have their own psyche yet.
Hindu -- yes, Mohammedan -- yes, Christian -- yes
But it is very rare to find an individual.
They can become Communistic very easily.
That is another crowd.

My sannyasins have to be individuals.
Each sannyasin has to depend on himself.
That's why I am not giving
Detailed instructions to you
So you cannot depend on anything.
You have to fall upon yourself.
Sometimes it looks cruel
But that's the only compassionate way to help:

Unless you are thrown back again and again
You are not going to be an individual
You will remain part of a crowd.
You can change crowds, that's not difficult.
You can change your affiliations, your labels
But the basic thing is missing:
You don't have an independent soul.
The lion represents individuality.

And secondly
The lion represents immense courage.
It never escapes from any challenge.
It may die but
It will not turn its back.
It is better to die than to be a coward.
To be a coward is a far uglier phenomenon.
Death is not ugly.
Death can be beautiful if you die courageously.
If you die accepting a challenge
Joyously, dancingly,
As Socrates died, as Jesus died, as Mansoor died,
It is one of the most beautiful phenomena On the earth.
Death depends on you.
If you are a coward even life is ugly
What to say about death?
If you are courageous even death is beautiful
What to say about life?

So remember these two things.
Be an individual and be absolutely courageous.
That's the way of sannyas:
Individuality and courage.
Unless one is ready to risk all
One cannot find god.

God is freedom.
Freedom is another name for god
And a far better name!
The priests have used god to create a slavery
In people's minds. In the name of god
They have exploited humanity for centuries.
Hence I insist again and again
That god is freedom, religion is freedom.
And if anything makes you a slave
Then its not religion
And it has nothing to do with god.

Let freedom be the criterion

Always judge be freedom.
Whatever gives you freedom
Will make you more religious.
And whatever gives you freedom
Will bring you closer to god.
And when you are capable of being totally free
You become one with god.

Hence in India we don't talk
About the ultimate as god, but as moksha.
Moksha means absolute freedom.
Buddha never talked about god.
Mahavira never mentioned god
For the simple reason that they saw
What priests have done in the name of god.
They only talked about freedom.

So be free -- free from *all* traditions
Free from all dogmas, free from all churches
Free from all priests, scriptures
Free from all ideologies.
And start living in freedom -- that's sannyas.
To live in freedom is sannyas.

-- What is the meaning of your name?
-- It's a short form of a name of a magic mushroom.
-- Mm! That's good. That's perfectly good! Now you will be an orange mushroom!
An orange mushroom becomes more magical, it becomes more psychedelic.

Good, Swami Filpz -- be psychedelic!

Enjoy life like a drunkard.
And there is no higher psychedelic
Than meditation.
There is no greater magic than meditation
Because it releases your inner sources
Of tremendous joy, insight.
It makes life colourful
It makes life a dreamland.
In fact it is because of meditation
And a desire for deeper experiences
Of one's own being
That people are attracted to magic mushrooms
And marijuana and hashish and alcohol.
And from the very ancient days, even in
The ancientmost scripture of the world, Rigveda
They talk about a certain mushroom called soma.
And the ancient seers were mad about soma.

Aldous Huxley has said
When LSD is perfected totally
It should be again called soma.
His suggestion is beautiful.
But he was in an illusion:
He thought that by taking LSD
He was experiencing the same ecstasy
As Buddha experienced and Kabir experienced
And Al Hillaj experienced.
There he was wrong.
It was not the same ecstasy.
What he was experiencing
Was just a chemical imitation of it
A chemical carbon copy of it.
It was a deception. It was not real gold.
It was glittering like gold.
But it was not real gold.

Real gold has to be found within oneself.
You cannot take it in from the outside.
And it is already there.
Every being is born
With an infinite capacity to be ecstatic
But we never search for it.
We always go for cheaper things.
They are easier and available,
You can purchase them and you can inject them.
Meditation seems to be a long long journey.
And we are in such a hurry.

Drop the impatient mind and search within
And become as silent as possible.
You will come across a source of nectar in you
Which is the greatest magic in the world
Because it releases
The most miraculous experiences in you
It opens the doors af all the mysteries.

Mind lives in time.
Mind divides reality into past, present and future.
Mind functions like a prism.
A ray of light passing through a prism
Becomes divided into seven colours.
That's how the rainbow is created.
The rainbow is created by small raindrops
Hanging in the air.
They function like a prism:

Sunrays passing through those raindrops
Become divided. Otherwise sunrays are white.
But once the white ray passes through a prism
It goes through a great division, a great split.
It becomes seven.

In the same way mind functions like a prism.
Eternity passing through the mind becomes time.
It is divided into three:
Past present and future.
But the whole thing is illusory.
You cannot catch hold of a rainbow.
It is empty, there is nothing.
So is time: time is empty, there is nothing.

One has to go beyond the mind to know the real.
The real is eternal, the real is always now.
The real is never past, never future
It is always present.

And that's the beauty of meditation:
It brings you to the present.
Slowly slowly you settle into the present.
You settle in your own being
So silently that you forget
All about the past and the future.
And this moment becomes so overwhelming
So tremendously overwhelming
That there is nothing beyond it.
To know this moment's totality is to know god.
To go beyond time is to go into god.
To remain in time is to remain in mind.
Meditation means getting out of the mind.
Mind is synonymous with no-time.

Get out of mind and time.
Rest and relax into the now and here
So totally that nothing else is left:
No dust of the past, no smoke of the future.
In that clarity, in that transparent clarity
You become able to see that which is.

In fact god is an ancient symbol.
G used to stand for that
O for which, and
D for is.

It is a code word for that which is.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

14 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004145
ShortTitle:	84POEM12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Right religion does not mean a religion at all
But a certain quality of religiousness.
There is no god but there *is* godliness
And there is no religion
But there is religiousness.
It is a quality, it is a feel, not a thing.
Hence no religious person
Can be Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan.
These names are just political strategies
Political games in the name of religion.

True religion has no adjectives
True religion is simply like love.
Can love be Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan?
Can joy be Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan?
Can beauty be Hindu, Christian or Mohammedan?
It would be nonsense to talk of Hindu beauty
Or Hindu love or Hindu joy.

The same is true about religion.
True religion is not religion at all
But a feeling of religiousness
A feeling of gratitude towards the whole.

My effort here is to help you to be religious.
I teach a religionless religion, a godless god.

That you are becoming a sannyasin
Is enough to prove your courage.
To be with me is dangerous.
It has always been so:
To be with any master is dangerous.
While the master is alive it is dangerous
When the master is dead it is very convenient.
When Jesus was alive
There were only a few people with him
Very courageous ones.
But after his death thousands gathered.
Now almost half of the earth is Christian.
But it is pointless.
When the master is dead you can worship
And you can enjoy the feeling
That you are religious
But you are not religious.

Religion transpires only when the master is alive.
It is something that happens
Between an alive master and the disciple.

It can't happen when the master has disappeared

And to be with me is even more courageous
Than to be with Jesus or to be with Buddha
Because they were still talking
In terms of tradition
They were still using the past heritage.

The time has come for humanity
To be discontinuous with the past.
It is absolutely disgusting!
We have to disconnect ourselves from the past
Only then is there a future
Otherwise humanity on this earth is finished.
Within these twenty years it will be decided:
Either
We disconnect ourselves from the ugly past,
Then there is a future and there is hope,

Or
We cling to the dead past and we die with it.

Just as there is a sun on the outside
There is a sun inside too.
The outside sun rises and sets
But the inside sun is always there.
It never rises, it never sets -- it is eternal.
Unless we know the inner light
And the source of it
We live in darkness.

Make every possible effort to move inwards.
In the beginning it is arduous
But only in the beginning.
It is just like learning any art.
Learning to swim is difficult in the beginning
But once you know the knack of it
It is so easy that one wonders later on
Why it was so difficult.
One can simply float in the river.
No need to do anything.

And that's how it starts happening inside:
Just in the beginning there is
A little effort involved, a little struggle.
Soon one can simply float
In the river that moves inwards.
And it takes you
To deeper and deeper realms af bliss
To more and more light, to eternity, to god.

Diligence is what is needed to be a sannyasin.
Only two things are needed:
Intelligence and diligence.
Intelligence without diligence is impotent.
Diligence without intelligence is blind.
One is not enough, both have to be together
Only then is your life enriched.

So be intelligently diligent.
Act, but act through awareness.
Do a thousand and one things in life
But don't be controlled by unconscious instincts.
Then slowly slowly life becomes
Such a divine experience.

It is delicious!
But one has to learn the art of tasting it.
And all other arts are small
Compared to the art of living.
These two things have to be remembered:
Be intelligent and be diligent.

They very rarely happen together.
Intelligent people are not diligent
Then their intelligence is
Just an exercise in futility.
They go on thinking and thinking and thinking
And by thinking nothing is ever achieved.
And then there are people who are very diligent
But without any intelligence.
They go on doing harm to others and to themselves.
They do much, but not knowing what they are doing
They are bound to create more misery in the world
For themselves and for others too.

Remember this
That these two things have to be two aspects
Simultaneous aspects of your growth.
And then life starts growing so fast
That in moments one can make quantum leaps.

Egolessness is the goal of all meditation.
That is the goal of sannyas itself.
the ego is the only problem
And then it creates a thousand and one problems.
It creates greed, it creates anger
It creates lust, it creates jealousy
And so on, so forth.
And people go on fighting
With greed, with anger, with lust
But it is futile.
Unless the root is cut
New branches will always be coming up.
You can go on pruning the branches and leaves.
That is not going to help.
In fact by your pruning
The tree will become more and more thick
The foliage will become more and more thick.
The tree will become stronger.

My insistence is: don't fight with the symptoms
Go to the very root of the matter
And that is simply one -- it is the ego.

Cut it from there and all other problems
Disappear as if they had never existed before.

If you can learn only one thing here
Just to be without an ego
To be as if one is not
To be a nobody, a nothingness
Then the ultimate is achieved.
There is no higher goal than that.
And it can easily be done
Because ego is a false phenomenon
Hence it can be dropped.
It is not a real thing.
It is imaginary, it is a shadow.
If you go on believing in it, it is.
If you look deeply into it
It is not found at all.

Meditation simply means
Looking deeply inside for the ego
Searching every nook and corner of your being
For where it is.
It is not found anywhere.
The moment it is not found anywhere
It is finished and you are born anew.

My effort here is
To teach you not righteousness, but awareness.
As awareness deepens, righteousness comes
But it does not become an ego trip.
It can't become an ego trip
Because the first condition for awareness
Is the dropping of the ego.
If one is not aware and tries to be righteous
Then naturally
That righteousness will be exploited by the ego.
It will make you a puritan
A moralist, a pious egoist.
And that is far more dangerous
Than the ordinary ego.

The ordinary ego is easy to drop
But the spiritual ego is very difficult to drop
Because it is very subtle, it goes deep in you.
It has to be uprooted from your very depth.
The ordinary ego is only on the surface
It is very easily removeable.

Hence I don't teach righteousness
I teach awareness
And righteousness comes of its own accord.

Only the wise can be settled.
The unwise man is always restless.
The unwise is always running hither and thither
Knowing not where he wants to go
Why he wants to go
Knowing nothing, he feels he has to do something.
He can't sit silently.
It is impossible for him to sit silently.
The greatest difficulty for him
Is to do nothing.
Only the wise man
Is capable of living a settled life.

Wisdom arises out of meditation.
It is a fragrance of the flower of meditation.
Then one is always at home wherever one is
And always at rest
And life starts having roots in existence
Hence a feeling of settlement...
All the chaos
And the smoke of the chaos disappear.
Instead there arises a clarity.
You can see things as they are
and you can act accordingly.
And any act coming out of wisdom is liberating.

Purity has nothing to do with morality.
A moral person is never pure.
The pure person is always moral.
Morality is pseudo, it is imposed
It is cultivated, it is a facade, it is a mask.
It does not really purify you
It only paints purity on your face.
It makes you a good actor.
And you have to be very alert about it
Because the Japanese culture
Makes people very good actors.

For centuries Japan
Has lived with a beautiful facade.
People are taught to smile.

Even when they could hit you, they smile.
It is a very polished culture, but very false.
One has to be more authentic.
A little uncivilisedness is not bad
If it brings your natural flavour back to you.

And there is a different kind of purity,
The true purity.
It always comes from meditation.
It is nothing to do with morality.
It comes from inner silence.
As you become
More and more silent and centred inside
Your life starts having an aura of purity.
But that is a by-product.
You are not cultivating it
It is happening of its own accord.
When these things happen of their own accord
They have a beautiful colour, shape, form.
When they are cultivated they are ugly.

Thomas was one of the disciples of Jesus --
One of the twelve apostles.
He has become well-known
As 'Doubting Thomas'.
This time, please don't do that!

The name Thomas is beautiful.
It has to be relieved of the burden of doubt.
Literally it means a seeker of truth.
But one cannot seek truth
If one is full of doubt;
It is impossible.
Doubt is not a bridge, it is a barrier.
It is not a bridge, it is a wall;
It closes you.
It does not make you available to the truth
That is present everywhere.
And because you are constantly doubting
You cannot act; doubt is impotent.
Action needs trust; only a man of trust can act.
And the journey towards truth
Is the greatest act of life.
Tremendous trust is needed.

So try!
Last time you missed -- This time don't miss it!

Rest, relaxation has to be your path.
Relax and rest more and more int yourself.
Don't be in a hurry.
There is no need to be in a hurry.
the whole eternity is available
It is all ours.
Don't be impatient. Enjoy each moment.
Enjoy it totally
Without any worry about the future.

The best moments are those
When you are utterly relaxed.
Doing nothing, sitting silently
Spring comes and the grass grows by itself.

Man ordinarily gathers dust around his being
And loses the brightness which is his birthright.
Everybody is born bright
And everybody becomes mediocre.
By the time one dies, one is almost stupid.
This is a strange phenomenon.
And people call it evolution -- it is involution.

Children are more bright, more alive
More clear about everything
Without any confusion.
As they start growing
They start gathering confusion from everywhere.
We wait until they become twenty-one years of age
Then we give them the right to vote
Because be that time everybody loses brightness
Everybody becomes dull, stupid.
Then you are called adult.
You are really adulterated
Completely adulterated
But people say 'now you have become adult
You have come of age.'
Certainly politicians are afraid
To give voting rights to children
Because they will see through and through.
Voting rights can be given to you
Only when you have lost all capacity to see,
When you are utterly blind.

My effort here

Is to help you to drop your rust, your dust
To cleanse your mirror
So you can again be your original face.

Just as a river dissolves into the ocean
Dissolve into the divine.
Don't think yourself separate from existence.
Meet, merge more and more. We go on insisting that we are separate.
That is the only irreligious act:
To emphasise
Separation.
To emphasise unity is religion.
It has to become a conscious effort.

Seeing a sunset, dissolve into it.
Don't just remain an observer
Let the observer and observed become one.
Slowly slowly you will learn the knack of it.
Then sitting by the side of a tree you can have
A deep feeling of unity with the tree.
And these small experiments can lead you
Ultimately to feel oneness with the whole.
And that experience is god.

My sannyasins have to become songs.
They have to learn playfulness
Light-heartedness, a sense of humour.
And they have to learn how to rejoice
In the small things of life.

There are no great things in life
Life consists of small things.
But if you know how to rejoice in them
You transform them into great things.

In the hands of a Buddha
Even ordinary water becomes wine.
That's exactly the meaning of the miracle
That is said to have been done by Jesus:
That he turned water into wine.
Only fools think that it is literally true.
It is symbolically true.

In the hands of Jesus water *is* wine.

You can get drunk on simple, pure water.
It depends on how you drink.
It does not depend on the drink
It depends on the drinker.
And I am telling you from my experience.
I don't mix soda and whisky
I mix soda and soda -- and it works!

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

15 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004155	
ShortTitle: 84POEM13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sannyas means to become consecrated to god
Surrendered to god.
Sannyas means allowing god to live through you.
You simply stand aside
You don't come in between, you don't hinder.
You open all the doors to the sun, to the moon
To the wind, to the rain
To all the messengers of god.
You are simply available to existence
With your whole heart
Without holding anything back.

In that very moment
When you are not holding anything back
Prayer has happened.
In that very moment the ego is no more
The barrier has fallen
And suddenly we are one with the whole.

And to be one with the whole
Is bliss, is benediction.

To remain separate form the whole is misery
Because it is not according to nature
It is not according to the fundamental law.
It is not true -- that's why it creates misery.
When we are one with the whole
We have accepted the truth and dropped the lie.
To be true
Is enough to bring tremendous bliss to you.

Peace is one of the most important things
For a sannyasin to understand
And not only to understand but to be.
It has not to become
Only an intellectual understanding
But an existential feeling --
You have to experience it.

Mind is never at peace.
That is not its nature.
One cannot make the mind peaceful.
All that one can do is to slip out of the mind
And get rooted in the heart.
Suddenly there is peace.
If you try to make the mind peaceful
You will create even more turmoil.
Now this will be a new problem.
Already there are
A thousand and one problems in the mind.
Now a new problem arises:
How to make all these problems disappear
How to create peace.
Hence the people
Who become interested in creating peace of mind
Become *very* unpeaceful
More unpeaceful than the ordinary human beings
Who are never bothered about it.

That's why you will find in ordinary life
Something of peace on people's faces
But the so-called religious seem to be very tense.
Your so-called saints look very tense.
There is great anxiety, great turmoil.
They are constantly living in a nightmare
Of their own creation
Because they are trying to do the impossible.

That is not the way to be peaceful.
You have to change the gestalt.
You cannot make the mind peaceful
But you can slip out of it.
And the moment you slip out of it
It loses energy.
It is *your* energy, it is *your* cooperation
That keeps it going; you go on *pedaling*.
The moment you slip out of it
And you move towards the heart
Suddenly there is peace, with no effort at all.

So my suggestions are totally different
Than the ordinary ideas about peace.
One just has to get out of the mind.
Meditation
Is not a method to make the mind peaceful,
It is a method of getting out of the mind
And entering into the heart.
Suddenly mind loses all turmoil
Because you are no longer there
To help it to go on running.
Without any energy it falls flat.
Maybe for a few days it goes on
Out of the old momentum
But it can't go on for long.

And then you know the secret:
Whenever you want peace, exist in the heart.
And if you want peace twenty-four hours a day
Exist in the heart and use the mind from there.
Then the mind is just a tool, an instrument
A beautiful machine in your hands.
And you are the master.
Mind as a machine is beautiful
But when the machine becomes the master
And the master is completely forgotten
The real master completely forgotten
Then the whole of life is topsy-turvy.

Everything is a gift.
Some unknown source of energy
Call it god, Jehova, existence, nature
Is very generous.
It seems it is overflowing.
It can't contain itself, it has to give
Not because you deserve it

But because it has too much.
It is like a rain cloud, it *has* to shower.

It does not matter where
Or whether the earth deserves it or not
It may shower on a rock.
The rock will not be benefitted by it.

That's the meaning of the word 'gift'.
It is a beautiful word
It has a great message in it.
If we start looking at it meditatively
It can transform your whole life.

And that's what sannyas is all about.
Looking at life in its reality
imply makes one feel grateful
To the unknown, to the unknowable. One bows down.
That very bowing down, that gratitude
Makes one a sannyasin.
And out of that gratitude
A thousand and one flowers bloom.

Everyone is born bright
But sooner or later the whole structure
Of the society, the whole conditioning, is such
That the brightness is destroyed, it is crippled
It is covered with stupid superstitions.

The intelligent child
Finds it difficult to remain intelligent
Because intelligence doubts, enquires,
Argues, rebels.
Intelligence is individual.
Sometimes it says yes and sometimes it says no.
Intelligence lives in its own light
It is not imitative
And the parents don't like that.
They want the child
To be an imitator, a yes-sayer.
Whatsoever they say
He should accept it with no argument.
They know and he does not know
So they have to decide
What he has to do, what he has not to do.
Hence the intelligent child

Finds himself in a difficult situation.
If he wants to be intelligent
He is constantly in trouble
There is trouble in the home
There is trouble in the school
There is trouble in the college
In the university.
Wherever he goes there is trouble.

Unless one is really courageous
Enough to accept all these troubles
And yet to insist on remaining intelligent,
Which is certainly very rare,
One is bound to compromise sooner or later.
The whole pressure is too much.
The child is so helpless
The child is so small, so tiny
And the people who are pressuring him
Are powerful people.
They force him to behave in an unintelligent way
A way against his own intelligence.
Slowly slowly he forgets what intelligence is.
He becomes dull.
The more dull he is, the more he is respected.
If he is really stupid he becomes a saint.
People worship him.

Jesus
Could not become a saint for the simple reason
That he remained intelligent.
He resisted all attempts
To destroy his intelligence
Hence he was crucified.
But the pope in the Vatican
Is not an intelligent man.
Polacks are not known to be intelligent!
Now this is a beautiful combination:
A Polack and a pope.
In fact from now onwards
Only Polacks should be popes.
He is worshipped.
And that happens all over the world.

My sannyasins have to be aware of it
And they have to REclaim their intelligence.
It is still there
It is simply hidden behind much garbage.
That garbage has to be removed
So you can again become bright

So that you can again claim
Another childhood, another innocence.
That innocence brings purity
And that innocence brings joy
And that innocence brings insight into reality.

It is not through knowledge
That one comes to know god
It is through innocence.
It is not through belief
That one comes to know god
It is through intelligence.
Tremendous intelligence is needed to know god.

Excellence is a by-product of meditation
Because intelligence itself
Is a by-product of meditation.
Ordinarily people behave in a very unintelligent way
For the simple reason that
They are living mechanically, unconsciously.
They are not masters of their being.
But slaves of their instincts.
What excellence can they have?
They are not even men yet.

It is only through meditation
That you start becoming a man
You start getting out of the animal kingdom.
Something greater than the animal
Starts happening to you through meditation.
On the one hand it makes you a human being
On the other hand it brings great excellence
In whatsoever you do.
The secret is
That meditation releases awareness in you.
To me awareness is the only virtue
And unawareness the only sin.

Learn to be aware
And all else will follow of its own accord.
God has many aspects.
You can look at god through love
Then god is love.
You can look through beauty
Then god is beauty.
You can look through bliss
Then god is bliss.
It depends from what angle you look towards god.

God is multi-dimensional
But bliss is one of the most fundamental aspects
And bliss is the search for us all.

To be blissful is to be religious.
And when your bliss is absolute
You have arrived home.

Parijat is a beautiful flower
With great fragrance.

Man is also a flower
But we are absolutely unaware of our potential.
We are born as seeds, and unfortunately
We remain seeds. we never grow.
We never grow to the point
Where flowers can bloom in us.

To be a Buddha means to bloom as a flower
To release one's fragrance.
Remember, we are born as seeds.
But we should die as flowers.
Then life has been a beautiful experience
Then life has been
A journey of tremendous fulfilment.
Otherwise it is sheer wastage.

Meditation will help you to move
From the seed towards the flower.

We are not the body and we are not the mind.
We are pure consciousness
And pure consciousness is what god is.

Sannyas is a journey
From the body-mind to pure consciousness.
It is an inward pilgrimage
From the circumference to the centre.
When you reach your own centre
You are surprised:
You don't find yourself there at all
You find god himself.

He is not to be found anywhere else
He is just residing in you at your very centre
Waiting for you to come home.

Innocence
Is the most precious thing to be achieved
Because it is only to the innocent heart
That all that is valuable can happen.
To the cunning nothing happens.
To the cunning love is impossible
To the cunning bliss is impossible
To the cunning anything of value is impossible.
To the cunning money is possible
Power is possible, prestige is possible.
They are all valueless things.
Death destroys them all.
But to the innocent something happens
Which even death cannot take away.

So this is the fundamental quality
For a sannyasin: To be innocent.
Jesus says: Be like small children.
That's what he means:
Be innocent, then god is yours.
Drop all cunningness, all cleverness
All knowledge, all that gives you the idea
That you know.
Move towards god
With a wondering heart, with awe
And then success is sure.

A ten -year old German girl receives her mala
and the sheet of paper bearing her sannyas name: Nirmala. It means purity, Osho explains.
He leans forward to expand on its implications, then pauses, chuckling involuntarily

You are still pure!
Don't allow the world to destroy your purity.
Don't allow the world to corrupt you.
Your sannyas will protect you.

The people who have become grown-up
Are in a difficulty.
First they have to unlearn many things.
You are in a good situation.
You need not unlearn anything
Because you have not learned anything yet.

You can start moving directly towards god!

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

16 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004165
ShortTitle:	84POEM14
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sannyas is a growth process.
Very few people grow at all.
The average mental age is only twelve years.
The person may be eighty
But he carries the mind of a twelve-year-old.
This is a very strange situation:
He only appears mature
Deep down he remains immature, utterly immature.

Without meditation there is no way.
It is only through meditation
That one becomes really mature, integrated.
It is through meditation
That one becomes really mature, integrated.
It is through meditation
That your consciousness starts rising upwards
That you start creating a bridge to the beyond.

A man is really grown up
When he starts feeling the presence of god.
That is the only criterion.
Remember that as a goal
And put your total energy

Your whole heart into it.
It can still be achieved, it is never too late.
All that is needed is a great intensity.
And if one can know god before death comes
Then death never comes.
The body dies
But now you know that *you* cannot die.
You are eternal.

Everyone brings a truth in his being.
The truth has not to be invented
It has only to be discovered
Or rather, REdiscovered.
We are already in possession of it
But we have become completely oblivious
Of the fact.
We have only fallen asleep
And forgotten who we are.
All that is needed is a remembering.

George Gurdjieff used to teach his disciples
Only one method, the method of self-remembering.
Buddha calls it right-mindfulness
Krishnamurti calls it awareness
Christ calls it watchfulness
Shankara calls it witnessing.
But it is the same phenomenon.
You have to become alert
You have to become more conscious.
Nothing is missing
It is only that you are dreaming
Dreaming that you are a beggar
And you are not a beggar.

Once the dream is broken, once you wake up
Suddenly you find what ridiculous dreams
You have been in.
The greatest treasure is yours
The eternal life is yours
The kingdom of god is yours
The ultimate truth is yours.
And we have brought it with ourselves.
We are it!

So it is not a question
Of seeking and searching somewhere else
It is simply a question
Of putting your total energy into waking up.

Life is like a nightmare:
If you are suffering in a nightmare
All that you need is to put your total energy
Into waking up.
Nothing else is needed.
If you are being chased by a lion
You need not kill the lion
Because there is no lion at all.
If you are being crushed under a rock
You need not remove the rock.
It may be just your own pillow.
All that you need is to wake up!

A middle-aged American woman presents herself for sannyas. She had written to Osho earlier in the year telling of her eight years's involvement with a community of Gurdjieff followers.
Something was still missing, she felt; now she was reaching out and 'planning for a miracle.'
Osho explains that her sannyas name, Anubhuti, means experiencing.

Truth cannot be contemplated on
It can only be experienced.
It is nothing intellectual
It is something existential.
You have to know the taste of it.
You cannot conclude by philosophising.

There are thousands of people in the world
Who go on thinking about truth
And about and about they go
Around and around they go in circles.
Their conclusions are futile.
Howsoever beautiful those conclusions may appear
They don't have any life, any soul in them.

To be a sannyasin means
You are dropping philosophising
You are renouncing the ways of the mind and
You are moving into a totally different gestalt:
The ways of the heart
The way of love, not of logic.

Singing is far closer to truth
Than the process of thinking.
It looks very absurd:

How can you come to know truth by dancing?
But there have been people
Who have come to know truth through dancing.

Jalaluddin Rumi came to know truth
Simply by dancing.
He danced and danced and he danced for hours;
It is said, for thirty-six hours
Without any break.
He fell into a kind of total drunkenness.
He became so drunk from dancing!
And when he came back
He was totally a different man.
Hence he invented a new method.
The whirling dervishes
Are the followers of Jalaluddin Rumi.
Through dancing he arrived.
Nobody before had arrived through dancing.
Rumi stumbled upon a new truth.
Dancing is more existential.

Through singing many have arrived.
Just by sitting silently, doing nothing
Many have arrived.
But if you are thinking, you are doing something.
A state of no-thought is needed to experience.
So I am giving you the name 'experiencing'
To remind you again and again
Not to go into the old grooves of the mind.
Metaphorically, symbolically, be headless!
And here you can see so many headless people
Running hither and thither!

People like Christ cannot be followed.
You can become a Christ
But you cannot be a follower of Christ.
To be a follower is to be an imitation.
It is not the real thing
So it may look paradoxical but this is how it is:
To really be a follower of Christ
One has to cease to be a follower
One has to be a Christ oneself.

And the same is true about Buddha
And Krishna and Zarathustra.
These people can easily be followed.
Their personalities are hypnotic
They have a magnetic charm, a charisma.

One would like to follow in their footsteps.
But they are unique people,
Nobody can follow in their footsteps.
All followers look pathetic.
Mm? -- you wearing the shoes of Christ
Or his garments and carrying his cross...
It may be okay in a drama but in life
You will be simply crazy!

You have to be a Christ yourself.
And remember: Christ does not mean a Jesus.
Christ simply means one who has come home
One who has attained
The full flowering of consciousness.
You can call Buddha a Christ
And you can call Christ a Buddha.
There is no difference.

Remember it
Love Christ, love Buddha, love Lao Tzu
Imbibe their spirit
But don't follow their lives in detail.
Never be a follower.
Always be authentic, true, yourself.
And I say that is the only way to follow them.

God can be your strength only if you surrender.
If you dissolve yourself totally
If you are no more, then god is your strength.
Then he is the one who exists within you.
He is your consciousness
And he is your life and he is your love.
He is all in all.
But you have to disappear, you have to give way.

We are so full of ourselves;
That's why god is not our strength.
And we cannot be strong on our own.
How can a leaf be strong on its own?
Without the nourishment
The constant nourishment of the tree?
How can the tree be strong on its own
Without being nourished
By the earth and the sun and the moon?

We are part of this immense existence

But we go on keeping ourselves separate.
We create a boundary around ourselves --
We defend that boundary.
We say, "Trespassers will be prosecuted."
We don't allow anybody to trespass across our boundary.
Even if god comes, if he want to come in
You won't allow him.
Because his coming in means only one thing:
Your going out.
You both cannot occupy the same space.
You can be there only if he is not allowed in.

He is vast.
When he comes, he comes like a storm.
When he comes, he comes like a flood.
It takes away all garbage, all rubbish from you;
It cleanses you of yourself --
Of the very idea of the ego.
But then a beautiful phenomenon starts happening:
For the first time you don't feel weak
For the first time you are nourished
By inexhaustible sources.
You are as strong as god himself
Because you have become part of him.

Peace is something that you have lost.
It has been stolen by the world,
You have to steal it back.
It has been destroyed by the world,
You have to claim it back.
George Gurdjieff used to say
That the true seeker has to be a little sly

Because the world is very cunning, very deceptive.
If you are not alert it will go on deceiving you,
It will go on cheating you.
It has cheated you of all your treasures,
And it has handed over to you
All kinds of rubbish instead.
You have to be alert,
Very alert and a little sly,
So that you cannot be deceived any more
So that you can detect
Whenever the world is trying to deceive you.
And you also have to be sly
To escape from all kinds of entanglements,
Without creating too much fuss.

It is like a prisoner trying to escape
From goal.
If he makes too much fuss he will be caught.
He has to be very silent, utterly silent
As if nothing is happening.
And he has to do much;
He has to break the wall,
Maybe he has to cut the bars of the window.
He has to make some connections outside.
Maybe he has to throw a rope over the wall,
Beyond the wall,
Climb the rope and jump from the wall.
And everything has to happen
In such a silent way, as if nothing is happening,
As if everything is normal.
Of course he has to be sly --
He has to be a thief!
Of course he is only trying
To gain what has been robbed from him.
But he has to be a thief,
To steal that which belongs to him.

Hence all the methods need great intelligence.
Stupid people cannot get out of the world,
Cannot get out of the traps.
Tremendous intelligence is needed.
And meditation
Certainly releases great intelligence.
It is the only method
Which releases intelligence in you,
Which makes you bright,
Which sharpens your consciousness,
Which helps you to see clearly,
Which makes you more alert, more conscious.
Which keeps you always on guard.

-- How long will you be here?

-- One week

-- Then come back again. One week is not enough to get out of the jail.

One week is enough if you want to get *into* the jail but to get out of it takes time!

Sadhvi means one who is innocent.

That is the secret of knowing the truth:
To be innocent, innocent like a child.
Unlearning is the whole process.
We have learned too much
We are burdened with knowledge
And that is all rubbish

Because it is all borrowed.
Unless something is your own
It has no value, no meaning
So put aside all that is not
your own experience.
Save only that which is your own experience,
Howsoever little it is. But it is enough.
Base your life on that
And you will be putting down a right foundation.

Basing your life on borrowed knowledge
Is making a house on the sands:
It is bound to fall.
It is trying to get to the farther shore
In a paper boat. Scriptures are paper boats.
And now the time has come
When you have to know something on your own
Because only that will be going with you.
All that is borrowed
Will have to left on this shore
But that which is known by you
Cannot be taken away from you.
Even death cannot destroy it -- it is eternal.

And the only way to become innocent
Is to be watchful of the mind --
Non-judgmental watchfulness.
Don't judge: 'This is good, this is bad'
Because the moment you judge
You lose your awareness.
Simply watch the whole process of the thoughts
Whatsoever is passing has nothing to do with you.
You are separate from it.
Don't get identified
Either with good or with bad.
Simply remain aloof, distant
A watcher on the hill
And slowly slowly the procession of thoughts
And memories and desires start disappearing.
One day it happens, the road is empty
There is no traffic.
In that very moment turning in happens.
When there is nothing to observe in the mind
The observer turns upon itself.

That is the meaning of the ancient symbol...
Many mysteries schools have used that symbol:
The snake swallowing itself.
It represents this process.

When there is nothing to swallow
The snake swallows itself.
When there is nothing to observe
The observer starts observing himself.
And that is the beginning of enlightenment.
Then for the first time
Your light falls upon yourself
And it liberates
It liberates you from all kinds of bondage.
So innocence has to be your golden key.

For centuries the religious person
Has been missing a sense of humour.
The saints have not laughed for centuries.
Laughter has lost all connections with spirituality.
Laughter has not been a loser
But spirituality has lost much.
Spirituality has become dull, sad
Serious, ill, pathological.
It has become more and more deathlike
It has lost aliveness.
Without laughter there is no life
And without laughter there is no love either.

My whole effort here is to bring laughter
Back to the spiritual dimension.
The saints should be able
In fact only *he* should be able to laugh totally.
But the so-called saints
Are very afraid of laughter.
They go on keeping long faces
Long faces are being worshipped.
To laugh seems to be mundane.

In fact, laughter
Is one of the greatest spiritual qualities.
In deep laughter the ego disappears
Just as in deep dance the ego disappears.
When you really have a belly laugh
You are no more there, only laughter *is* happening
You are not there as an observer
You are totally immersed in it.
And that gives you a taste of meditation.

That's how your whole life should be:
Whatsoever you are doing
You should be totally immersed in it
Then only can meditation become like breathing.

It can spread all over your life.
Even in sleep it remains with you
Like a subtle undercurrent
Of joy, of peace, of silence.

The ultimate law itself is god.
There is no god as a person somewhere.
'God' is only a way of speaking.
What really is, is a fundamental law
That keeps the whole existence together.
The universe is a great harmony.
It is not a chaos, it is a cosmos.
There is great order
And this order is possible only
If there is something that keeps everything
Connected and joined together.

That something is called dharma, the law.
To know it and to be in tune with it
Is to be blissful.
Not to know it is to be miserable
Because without knowing it
You cannot be in tune with it.
Maybe once in a while
Accidentally you may be in tune
Then there will be a little glimpse of happiness
But that is accidental -- you cannot depend on it.

Meditation brings you a clear vision of the law
And helps you to surrender to the law
Helps you to drop all resistance to the law.
And once you are consciously in tune
With the ultimate law
Your life is bliss, pure bliss
And nothing but bliss.

The moon represents two things
Which are very essential for a sannyasin.
One is that the moon is a mirror:
It simply reflects the rays of the sun.

A sannyasin has to be a mirror
Just a clean mirror so he can reflect
That which is.

And the second thing is that the moon
Not only reflects the rays of the sun,
In reflecting them it transforms their quality.
The very process of reflecting is such
That those rays go through an alchemical change.
When they come from the sun
They are hot, burning hot

When they come reflected through the moon
They are cool. That is the miracle of the moon.

The world is very hot -- it is hot because of lust
Because of anger, because of hatred.
It is hot because of a thousand and one passions.
It is boiling.
A sannyasin has to live in this world
But he can live in it only if he comes to know
The alchemical process
Of transforming *everything*
That comes to him
Into a cool experience.

You can insult the Buddha
But when it is reflected back to you
It comes as a fragrance of a flower.
You can throw an arrow at the Buddha
But when it comes back to you
It is a rose flower.
That's what a sannyasin has to be,
These two things: a mirror...
And not only a mirror but also an
Alchemical process of constantly transforming
Al that is hot, ugly, violent, into cool energy.
The sannyasin lives in tremendous coolness.
He lives in the fire of the world
But he remains cool.

The day it happens
Then you know that your meditation has succeeded
You have achieved the fruit of meditation.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

17 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004175
ShortTitle:	84POEM15
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

To be a disciple is something of immense value.
It means surrender
It means putting your ego aside
It means a heart-to-heart communion
With the master. It is a love affair.
It is not a question of being convinced
By the ideas of the master.
It is being convinced by the presence,
By the divine presence of the master.
It is being convinced that the master is no more
But god is flowing through him.
Then only can one become a disciple.

To be a student is easy.
It doesn't require much from your side.
But to be a disciple is very demanding.
It requires trust, tremendous trust
But once you have tasted
The beauties of disciplehood
Then there is nothing sweeter than that.

It happened in many other times too:
Many of the disciples of Buddha
Became enlightened but they wouldn't leave him.
And he would insist
'Now that you are enlightened
You have become Buddhas in your own right.
You should go and spread the word, reach people!

But they would say,
'No. We still want to remain disciples
We don't ant to be Buddhas.'

They said to Buddha...
Manjushree, the first disciple of Buddha
Who became enlightened
Fell at his feet, cried and wept.
He said,'I was not thinking
That enlightenment would happen so soon.
Pleas let me hang around!
I don't want to go anywhere.
I am ready to drop this enlightenment
But I am not ready to drop my disciplehood.'
Buddha said, 'That is impossible.
Once enlightened, you are enlightened forever.
There is no going back!'

But there is significance
In his crying and weeping:
He would still like to be a disciple
He would still like to be in the same communion
In the same love affair.
He does not want to come to the end
Of that beautiful journey.

So be truly a disciple.
And the word 'disciple' simply means
One who is capable of learning
One who is available to learn
One who is receptive.

A loyal heart is the beginning of sannyas:
A heart that can trust
And a heart that can be committed
That can get involved
A heart which is capable of dropping all doubt.
Only such a heart
Can become a boat to the farther shore
Only a loyal heart can know what god is.
The doubting person thinks much
But knows nothing.
The trusting person thinks nothing
But knows all.

This is just the beginning,

The beginning of something
That will go on becoming vaster and vaster.
Even the greatest rivers
Start with a tiny spring.
But if one goes on working
If one goes on pouring one's energies
Soon it becomes a vast river.
And only big rivers can reach the ocean.

Man has to become an increasing river
Of faithfulness, of trust, of love
Only then is there a possibility to reach
The ocean, god, the ultimate.
Small faith is bound
To be lost somewhere on the way.
And people have such small faiths, like dewdrops
Just a little heat is enough and they evaporate.
Increasing faithfulness means
Whatsoever happens your faith remains unmoving.
Even if everything goes against it
Your faith remains unmoving.

There is a Sufi parable:
Junaid, the master of Al Hillaj Mansoor
Was seen with a woman by the side of a river.
The woman was pouring some liquid into a glass.
It appeared that he was drinking wine
Because the container was like that of wine.
A few people rushed to Al Hillaj
Caught hold of him and said
'Come here. You trust this man?'
They looked from far away
Hidden behind the trees
Al Hillaj saw the master drinking wine.
He laughed.
Those people said,'Now what do you say?'
He said,'My eyes must have gone wrong.
I don't trust my eyes but I trust my master!'

This is faith!
He cannot deny: He is seeing a woman pouring something
And Junaid is drinking
And he seems to be almost drunk.
But those people were not going to leave him.
They said,'Then you come close, come with us.'
They forced him to go there
But when they went there it was nothing:
The woman was nobody else
But the master's mother.

And there was no wine -- it was only a
Wine flask -- it was pure water.
But Al Hillaj said. 'Even if it had been wine
And the women had been a prostitute
I would have still stuck to my first statement
That my eyes are seeing something
Which is not there, which is not possible.
My eyes can go wrong; my master cannot go wrong.

If such trust is possible, then miracles happen
And miracles only happen with such trust.

Yoshimi means the lucky one.

It is really fortunate to be a sannyasin
It is a rare privilege. It is available to all
But very few will be able to receive it,
Only the lucky ones.
Feel grateful to god that you have been able
To gather enough courage to take this jump.
Feel grateful to existence
That it has brought you here
That something immensely valuable
Becomes possible now.

Sannyas is only a door to the divine
But if you are at the door
The divine is not far away.
Just go on remembering
That you have to go inwards, into the temple.
Because there are a few people who return
Even from the door -- the unlucky ones.
Prove that you are really a lucky one, Joshimi!

And Yoshime also gas another meaning;
It means watchfulness.
That has to be your method
The work upon yourself.

The definition of a sannyasin
Is one who is on guard, alert, aware.
Watchful of the world around

Watchful of the mind inside
Watchful of all kinds of thoughts, desires
Images that float in the mind
Watchful of the watcher too.
And that is the ultimate in watchfulness
In vigilance: To be aware of
Awareness itself.

First become aware of the world --
Which is the easiest -- aware of the trees
And the birds and the sun and the moon.
Then become aware of your body

Then become aware of your mind and
You are coming closer and closer to the centre.
These are all concentric circles around the centre.
Then become watchful of your feelings.
And then finally
Become watchful of your watching.

The day one is capable
Of watching one's watchfulness
Is the greatest day in life.
Paradise simply descends in you
Bliss starts showering like thousands of flowers.

A sannyasin has to become a song
A song in every possible way.
He has to be a celebration.
He has to live life in all its dimensions.
He has to be a dance
He has to create music in his being.
Unless one creates music in one's being
Unless one starts living life as a dance
Unless one celebrates existence
There is no possibility of knowing god
Because god is the ultimate crescendo
Of dance, song, celebration

God is not for the sad people.
It is for those who are capable
Of love and laughter.
This existence is a tremendous play.
Don't take it seriously!
Take it with a song in your heart

Take it joyfully.
Move in the world with a light foot
With a laughter in your heart
And then suddenly the whole existence
Starts turning into a divine experience.
The mundane becomes extraordinary.

My sannyas is not renunciation of the world.
It is rejoicing about the world, in the world.

Everyone is here to become a proof
For god's existence
And unless one becomes a proof
For god's existence
Life is not fulfilled, life is empty and hollow
Meaningless, without any significance.

Become aware of it, that life is carrying
Something tremendously significant inside it
But it is only a seed at the moment.
Sannyas can become the right soil for it.
And in the right season, when the spring comes
You can bloom, you can release fragrance.
Only then is there contentment.
Otherwise people live in discontentment
And die in discontentment.
Their whole life is nothing
But an exercise in futility.

The sooner one becomes aware of it, the better
Because time is very short.
One never knows about tomorrow:
It may come, it may not come.
Hence everything has to be done now.

Now the real battle begins!
It is easy to fight with others.
The real fight is with one's own darkness
The real fight is with one's own ego.
The ego is the only evil, the only devil.
And if you can kill the devil
You become victorious.
But very few people enter into that fight.
They fight with everybody else in the world
They fight many kinds of battles
But the real battle remains unfought.

Sannyas means the beginning of the real war.
It is a war between
Your consciousness and your unconsciousness.
Your consciousness is very tiny
Just one-tenth of your being.
And the unconsciousness is vast
Nine-tenths of your being.

So be a mighty warrior
Only then can one hope to win.
But if one gives a good fight victory is certain.
It may take time, patience will be needed.
But victory has happened.
If it has happened to a few people
It can happen to everybody
Because we are all potentially the same.

Victory can be ugly if it is violent
If it is forced upon somebody; then it stinks
Stinks of blood, murder, death.
But victory can also be a fragrant phenomenon.
Then the process is totally different.
It has not to be forced on somebody.
You have not to conquer somebody
You have to conquer yourself
You have to become a master of your own being
Then victory is fragrant, then it has
The fragrance that is not of this earth
It has the fragrance of the beyond
It has divine fragrance.

The Buddha, the Christ, they are surrounded
With the aura, with that fragrance.
They are victorious people
really victorious people --
Not Alexander and Adolf Hitler.
Their victory is ugly.
Anything that is based on violence
Is going to be ugly.
Unless you have conquered all your ugly desires
Of destructiveness, of ego, of greed
Of jealousy, of hatred
You will not know what love is.
When all these ugly things
Have been dropped, transformed
You will be full of love

Buddha also conquers other people
But not with a sword, he conquers with his love.
Jesus also conquers.
His victory is far more permanent than
The victory of Alexander the Great.
That is very tiny, momentary.
But the victory of Jesus
Will go down the centuries.
He will not be here
But his fragrance will continue.

The fundamental is
First to be a master of yourself
Then you know what love is.
And through love the whole world can be conquered.

Love -- that one word
Contains all that is worth having in life,
Worth possessing in life.
One can forget god, nothing is lost.
But if one forgets love then everything is lost.
If love is there, god is bound to happen
Because god is the ultimate peak
Of the experience of love.
But without love even god is not possible,
Without love nothing is possible:
No bliss, no benediction, no truth, no freedom.

Love is nectar
It gives you the experience of immortal life,
It is the bridge between time and eternity.

Peace is a by-product fo meditation.
It cannot be achieved directly.
If one *tries* to be peaceful
Then the peace will be false.
It will appear to be a flower
But it will not be a true flower
It won't have any fragrance.

Real peace
Arises only as a by-product of meditation
Hence only a man of meditation

Can be a man of peace.
The goal should be meditation
The effort should be *for* meditation.
And when you achieve meditation
When you become more and more calm and quiet
When you become more and more thoughtless
More and more conscious
Then suddenly peace explodes.
It is not that *you* achieve it
It comes as a gift from god, as a reward
For your coming to your centre.
You have left the circumference of the mind
And you have penetrated the very core
Or your being.

Make every possible effort to meditate
So that your name can become a reality.

There are two kinds of mercifulness.
One is when the other is in misery
And you feel sorry and you would like to help.
That is accidental.
You are not really merciful
Only in a certain situation are you affected.
If the other had not been in misery
If the other had not been in a sad situation
You would not have felt mercy.
It is not your state
It is only a momentary emotion.
It is sentimentality -- it is not of much value.

The second kind of mercy is really valuable.
Then it is a state of being.
It does not depend on other's misery
You are simply merciful.
Whether the other is in misery or not
Is irrelevant.
Even if the other is blissful
Still you are merciful
Still you are compassionate.
To be compassionate is your nature now
So you are simply compassionate
Irrespective of what is happening around.
Then only it is no more sentimentality
It is no more just a passing phase
An emotion, a good emotion.
Then it is something solid and substantial.
Then it is intrinsic, not accidental.

This second kind of mercy is possible
Only through deep meditation.
The first can be cultivated as a character
The second cannot be cultivated.
It comes as a consequence of deep inner search.
It is the ultimate result of an inner pilgrimage.

And one thing more: The first kind of mercy
Will make you egoistic, piously egoistic;
Very holy, but egoistic all the same.
And the holy ego is far more ugly
Than any other kind of ego.
The second kind of mercy
Will be absolutely egoless.
It can happen only when the ego has disappeared.
It blooms only when the ego is no more found.
The first kind of mercy you will find
In Christian missionaries and public servants
And the so-called do- gooders.
They are mischievous people.
They are exploiting other people's misery
For their own virtue, for their own paradise.
They are using others as stepping stones.
The second kind of mercy you will find
Only in a Christ or a Buddha or a Krishna --
People who are fully awakened.

I emphasise the second kind.
Make a clear distinction between the two
Because sometimes the pseudo coin
Can go on deceiving you for your whole life.

Nobody is born noble.
That idea is pure nonsense -- that a few people
Are born noble, aristocratic, royal.
That is utter nonsense.
Everybody is born alike
Everybody is born unconscious.
Nobility is attained when you become conscious.
Then one really becomes an aristocrat
An aristocrat of the soul,
One attains a certain aristocracy
A certain nobleness, a certain grace and beauty
But it comes through one's own efforts.
It is impossible to be noble
If you are unconscious.
In unconsciousness how can one expect to behave
In a noble way?

One is like a robot
And robots are not noble, cannot be:
Machines are machines.
It is only through becoming more conscious
That you come out of your robotlike existence
That glimpses of freedom, of love, of joy
Start arising in you.
And these are the things
Which transform your very being.
They give you a new form, a new flavour
A new fragrance.
Then you live in the world
But you are not of the world -- that is nobleness.
You move through the world
And all the fires of the world
But you keep your cool, it remains undisturbed.
That is undistractedness, that centredness
Is nobleness.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

18 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004185
ShortTitle:	84POEM16
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is a moon.
It is far closer to the moon than to the sun
Because bliss is peace, silence, calmness
And these are the qualities of the moon.
The sun is hot, passionate.
The moon is compassionate, cool.
Happiness is closer to the sun --
It is an excitement. So is pleasure.
It is even hotter than happiness.

Happiness is just in between pleasure and bliss.
But bliss is absolutely cool, not cold -- remember.
Fully alive but absolutely peaceful
Utterly peaceful.

We cannot understand it
Unless we have experienced it
Because we have known many kinds of joys
But they are all hot.
They are all kinds of excitement.
And that is the difference
Between bliss and pleasure
Bliss is not hot at all.
It is so cool that not only the person
Who experiences it becomes cool,
Whosoever comes close to him
Also feels the coolness
As if a subtle cool breeze
Surrounds the man of bliss.

Remember it
That we have to move from the hot sun
From the passionate, hot energies
Towards the cool energies of the moon.

The moon represents something spiritual
The sun represents something sexual.
The sun represents life
The moon represents something higher than life
Transcendental to life.
Hence in many old cultures the sun was
Never considered to be as important as the moon.
And many ancient calenders are based on the moon
Not on the sun
For the simple reason that
Although mathematically
The calender based on the sun
Is far more scientific...
The calendar based on the moon is not so exact.
In cannot be, it is far more poetic
Not so arithmetical, not so scientific,
It cannot be.
But if we look deep into the human body
Then we will be surprised.

Now researchers are working on it
And they find there is a synchronisity
Between the human body and the moon.

The woman's monthly course, her monthly period
Depends on the moon, not on the sun,
Hence it comes every twenty-eight days.
And now researchers are finding
That there is something
Exactly like it in man's body too
Something like a period, a monthly period.
Of course there is no visible sign
But just as for four or five days
The woman goes into a turmoil
The man also goes into a certain turmoil
Every month, after twenty-eight days.

And now they have found
That many more people commit suicide
On moon-lit nights than on no- moon nights.
Many more people go mad on moon-lit nights
Than on no-moon nights.
And it has been a long, long established fact
That many more people have become enlightened
On the full-moon night than on any other night.

Certainly one has never heard
Of a man becoming enlightened in the day.
Up to now it has not happened.
Something seems to be very deeply connected
With the moon and the phases of the moon.

So remember it, that bliss is a cool phenomenon
And become more and more cool and calm
And quiet and collected.
That is the preparation for bliss to descend.

Remember always
That unless you have attained unshakeable bliss
Life is a defeat, a failure.
Even if you possess the whole world
You have failed.
You may be Alexander the Great
Still, you miss the whole point.
Bliss has to be attained.
And bliss means a joy
That is not dependent on anybody else
That is not dependent on anything at all
That is simply yours
That wells up within your being.

Pleasure is dependent on others
Hence it is a kind of slavery.
It is sometimes nice and sometimes bitter
But it is a slavery
And a slavery cannot be very nice.
Maybe we can manage to sugar-coat it
We can make chains out of gold
But chains are chains.
We can decorate the prison
But a prison is a prison, it is not a home.
Pleasure is dependent on others.

Bliss is independent, totally independent.
That's is beauty.
You can be blissful all alone, by yourself.
It gives you absolute freedom.
That is the goal of sannyas.

Bliss is always unique.
Pleasure is the same -- it is not much different.
You possess a beautiful house
Somebody else possesses a beautiful house --
It is the same kind of thing
Nothing special about it.
Because the house is something outside you
It is an objective thing.
But bliss is a subjective phenomenon.
It is absolutely yours
Nobody can participate in it
Nobody can go with you to share it with you,
You are all alone there.
It is utterly individual
It is absolutely unique , it is virgin.

Everything else in life is used by others.
It is always second-hand, it is never virgin.
But bliss is virgin: nobody can us it
Nobody can have any approach to it.
It is simply unapproachable.
Only you can enter
Into that innermost shrine of your being
In your total aloneness.
You can't even take your friends there.
That's the beauty of it: its utter virginity
Its absolute individuality, its authenticity.

Seek and search for bliss
And don't be distracted
By the small pleasures of life.
Put your whole energy into the real search.
Sannyas is a decision, a commitment
A great commitment to this ultimate search,
This search for bliss
Bliss is god; god is another name for bliss.

The first half of your name, Holger,
Comes from 'holmi'
Which means an island.
And remember, no man is an island.
We are part of a vast continent.
The very idea of being an island is egoistic.
We are not islands, we are part of infinity.
Unbounded we are
There is no definition, no limit to us.
So go beyond the idea of the island.

And the second part, 'geirr,' means spear --
That is even more dangerous.
But the ego is always violent
The ego always has a spear.
Or if it is very modern
Then it has an atom bomb.
But the ego is always destructive.
The spear represents destructiveness.

So you have to go beyond both
You have to go beyond holger.
From now onwards remember
Your name is VEET Holger:
One who is trying to go beyond holger.
You are not to be a spear
You are not to be an island.
You have to be love and you have to be vast
As vast as the whole sky is.

Life can be either just a heap of flowers
Or, it can be transformed into a garland.
If it is just a heap of flowers
It has no organic unity, it is only a crowd
Of many selves, of many I's
All struggling and fighting for supremacy.
Man lives in a constant inner war, and every self

Tries to pull you in a different direction.
You are always falling to pieces.

Life can be lived in a totally different way.
Those flowers which are separate
Can be connected by a thread,
By something that runs through all of them
By a sense of direction, by awareness
By being more conscious.
Then life is no more accidental
Then it is no more a crowd,
You start having an integrated being.
And the more crystallised and integrated you are,
The more joy is possible.
How much bliss you will be able to receive
Depends on your integrity.
The fragmentary person remains miserable
The integrated person attains to bliss.

Sannyas has to become the thread
So that you can join *all* the flowers
Of your life in a kind of togetherness
So life becomes not just a noise
But an orchestra.
Then there is great beauty and great bliss.

Life in its reality is unbounded, it is infinite
It is not confined to the body
Not confined to the mind either.
It is not confined at all; it is oceanic.
Even oceans have certain limits
But life has no limits at all,
It has no beginning and no end.

But we have become too identified
With the body and the mind.
We have completely forgotten
That this is not our reality.
The body is only a caravanserai.
We have lived in many bodies,
This is not the first time
That you are staying in a hotel,
You have stayed in many hotels.
And even though it is a five-star hotel
It is only a hotel.
And you are not it.
You are the traveller, the pilgrim, the life
The consciousness that goes on moving

From one body to another, from
One mind to another, from one form to another.

The day we realise that we are formless
Is a great day. That is the day of revelation.
After that we are never the same again.
After that we are part of god
And god is part of us.

We don't know who we are,
That's the only problem
And out of that one problem
A thousand and one other problems arise.
And people go on trying
To solve those thousand and one problems.
They cannot be solved
Because the root problem remains.
And out of the root new sprouts go on coming up.
We have to cut the root
We have to know the most fundamental thing
Of ourselves, about ourselves: who we are.
And the only way is meditation.

When the mind is absolutely silent
Suddenly, when the noise is no more there,
All is clear, you are transparent to yourself.
Suddenly you see you are godly
And so is the whole existence.
Then there is no problem, no anxiety
Because there is no death.
Everything
That was important before becomes unimportant
And everything
That you had never thought was important
Becomes important. It is a radical change.

No one is less than a god
Because only god exists and nothing else.
In the rock god exists as rock
In the sun god exists as the sun
In man god exists as man
In woman god exists as woman.
These are all his forms. There is no hierarchy:
Nobody is higher and nobody is lower.
The whole idea of hierarchy is egoistic.
Man thinks himself
The highest manifestation of god.
That is all bullshit!

A rose flower is as high as anything can be.
It is a different manifestation
And a different dimension --
There is no comparison possible.

To look at life as one existence
Is the beginning of a great pilgrimage.
And dropping the idea of hierarchy
Is dropping the very foundation of the ego.
Nobody is lower, nobody is higher.
We are made of the same stuff,
Hence the rock is as divine as you are.

Treat the whole existence as divine.
And the moment you start
Treating the whole existence as divine
New visions, new horizons open up
Which were never available to you
Because your eyes were too clouded
With the ego and egoistic clouds
And there was too much smoke:
You could not see clearly.

In the Upanishads the ancient mystics declared
'Aham Brahmasmi' -- I am god.
The great Sufi mystic, Al Hillaj Mansoor
Declared 'Ana'l Haq' -- I am truth.
But remember, they are using the word 'I'
Not to represent the ego,
In their I *all* the 'I' of the world are included
Nothing is excluded.

Sunrise is the color of sannyas, orange is the color of sannyas. It represents the end of the night and the beginning of a new day. Initiation into sannyas is a sunrise and a sunrise that never stops: once it has risen, it has risen. In fact it has always been there. We were just not aware of it. It is eternally there. The inner light is always there: it never rises, it never sets.
But metaphorically we can say it is a sunrise because the moment we become aware is the moment of the beginning for us at least.
Think of sannyas as a discontinuity with the past. Let the whole past be the night and let it be lost in the darkness of the night. It was all a dream. Now start a new style of life, the life of awareness.

Each gesture has its own significance.
For example
Hitler made the fist his symbolic gesture.
That represents violence
That represents the animal side of man.

That too is a mudra, but the ugliest possible.
It is destructive.

Buddha sitting silently
Represents a divine gesture.
And whatsoever he used to say to people
Was at the same time
Also communicated by his hands.
If he was talking about love, his hands
Were showing a certain gesture of love.
If he was talking about nirvana, then his hands
Were showing something about nirvana.

Buddha is the first person
In the whole history of humanity
Who used body language to its utmost.
Only now, recently, within twenty years
Scientists have started to discover body language.

Without saying a word
The body goes on saying many things.
You may be sitting with somebody
Not saying a single word
But if you are not feeling good with his presence
Your body is in a withdrawal posture.
It may not be possible to actually withdraw,
Maybe you are sitting in a train or in a bus
And you cannot escape anywhere
But your whole body will show
That you are leaning away from him.

If you love the company of the person
You may not say a single word
But your body will be leaning towards him.
These are all unconscious gestures.

But when a Buddha uses his body as language
They are all conscious gestures
They are all divine gestures.
The way he walks, the way he moves his hands
The way he eats, are all divine gestures
They are all mudras.
And if one becomes conscious
Of one's body language
It is a tremendous leap into meditation.

So be conscious of your body language
Watch what your body is saying.
Start by being aware of the body
Then move towards a subtler awareness
Of the mind
Then move to the even more subtle awareness
Of feelings.
These are the three layers: body, mind, heart.
And when you have become aware
Of all these three
Then you can take the ultimate jump
And become aware of your being.
That is the fourth
That is self-realisation or god-realisation.

To be a disciple
Is one of the greatest experiences in life
Because it means dissolving yourself
With the energy of your master
Losing yourself in something
Which is *far* bigger than you.
It is like a river disappearing in the ocean.
Tremendous love is needed
Only then can one gather enough courage.
Trust is needed, and not ordinary trust;
Absolute trust is needed.
If it is not whole-hearted
Then you will go only so far.
And with a master
You have either to got totally or not at all;
It is a question of either-or.
Those who go half-heartedly
Are cunning people, calculative people.
They miss the whole opportunity.

By becoming a sannyasin
You are becoming a disciple.
This is the beginning
Of a great experiment in your life
Of dropping the ego
Of dropping all attachments
With your personality
Of dropping all your identity
And moving into the unknown.

Once you have moved
Once you have tasted the freedom of the unknown

Then there is no problem.
Only the first step is the problem
The second step follows easily.
The first is followed by the second
Without any effort on your part.
The first step is the greatest problem
Because the first step goes against
All your past experience.

A disciple
Has to be ready to drop the whole past
And in fact there is nothing much in the past.
We unnecessarily cling to it.
There is only misery, but still we think
'It is our past', so we go on carrying it.
Just look -- what is there to carry?
What is there to cling to?
Seeing that there is nothing to cling to
The past drops out of your hands
Suddenly you move in the present.

And the master can be contacted *only*
In the present because he lives in the present
He has no past and no future.
Unless the disciple also lives in the present
There is no communion possible.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

19 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004195
ShortTitle: 84POEM17
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sannyas is a resolution.
It is a resolution to grow
It is a resolution to discover oneself
It is a resolution to find what it is all about.
This life, this existence,
Is it just accidental or is there a meaning?

If it is just accidental
Then there is no possibility of religion
Then the whole endeavour
Is an exercise in futility.
Religion is possible only
If there is some meaning.
Of course the meaning is hidden
And it has to be discovered --
That is a challenge and that challenge needs
A great resolution on your part.
The wavering mind cannot go into this enquiry.
The indecisive mind
Cannot even take the first step.

So let sannyas be a great involvement
Let it be a matter of life and death,
Only then is there a possibility
To discover meaning.
Unless one risks all, one cannot discover it.
And to live without discovering
The truth of life
Is not to live at all.

We are all born as rocks
And we all have to become roses.
The rock has the capacity to become a rose.
It looks impossible but it only *looks* impossible.
It has happened many times;
It can happen to you too.
If it can happen to Jesus, it can happen to you.
And I am talking from my own experience:
Everybody is born as a rock, but very few people
Try to make the best of this great opportunity
And become roses -- very few, very rare people
Others simply live like rocks, rolling stones
Accidentally moving with the river
Hither and thither, gathering no moss
And then dying.
They are born as rocks, they die as rocks.
Nothing happens in your life

Unless you become a rose.

The colour that I have chosen for sannyas
Is the colour of roses;
It symbolises that you are getting ready
For the transformation.
It is an uphill task, no doubt about it
But it is a beautiful journey.
Hard, but very exciting
Arduous, but very ecstatic.

In ancient mythology
The wolf represents two qualities:
One is courage, another is faithfulness.
The wolf is utterly faithful to the master
He is ready to risk his life at any moment.
His faith is absolute:
You can depend on it, you can rely on it.
The same faith is needed in a disciple too.

And remember, faith is not belief.
Belief is something intellectual.
You believe in a certain philosophy
In a certain dogma, in a certain creed --
That is belief, that is of no value at all.
It is intellectual gymnastics.

Faith is of the heart, belief is of the head.
Belief has no value
But faith has tremendous value.
It is a heart-to-heart relationship.
Unless you are related to me heart to heart
You are not related at all.
If you are convinced only by what I say
You will be a believer.
If you are convinced of what I am
Then faith arises.
It is a totally different phenomenon
It is existential, not intellectual.
It is a love affair!

One can change one's beliefs easily
But one cannot change one's faith.
Once it happens, it happens forever.
It colours your being so deeply
That it is impossible to change it.

A Christian can become a Hindu
A Hindu can become a Christian --
That is very easy, there is no problem in it:
One has one belief instead of another.
But a man who has loved Jesus
One who has fallen in love with Jesus...
And that can happen only while Jesus is alive.
Faith can happen only
Between an alive master and a disciple.
Belief can happen
Between a dead master and the follower.
For centuries this can go on happening.
But belief is impotent.

Remember the difference between faith and belief
And try to help faith arise in your heart.
That will be your deliverance
That will be your salvation.

You can bless others
Only when you are blissful, never before it.
You can give to others only that which you have.
Unless you are overflowing with bliss
You cannot bless ; your overflowing bliss
Will be a blessing for all.

Become blissful.
It is our birthright; we can become blissful
We are meant to be blissful.
If we grow naturally it is bound to happen.
It is not something supernatural
It is the climax of our natural growth.

But we never look inwards
We go on searching on the outside.
And on the outside
There is only desert and nothing else.
You may collect a few seashells
And coloured stones an the sea-beaches
But that's all; the real treasure is inwards.

Go in, rest in your own being
And slowly slowly as the rest becomes deeper
As your relaxation
Starts becoming a settled phenomenon
When nothing distracts you

When you become the centre of a cyclone
Then bliss arises.
And of course a blissful person
Is a blessing to the world
Just as a miserable person
Is a curse to the world.

If one can remember only that one is divine
It is enough of a meditation.
If it becomes a constant remembrance
Just like an undercurrent in you
Then nothing else is needed.
And it is not only a question
Of remembering that you are divine.
When you remember that you are divine
You naturally remember that everybody is divine.
You can be divine only
If everybody else is also divine.
You can be divine only in a divine existence.
We are part of one organic unity.

So remember it as often as possible.
Let it become like breathing
And it will reveal many mysteries to you.
When you are looking at people remind yourself:
They are *all* divine,
And the trees and the rocks and the stars.

And when you start feeling surrounded
By thousands of divine forms
Naturally, it becomes impossible to be miserable.
One simply feels as if one is flying
One becomes weightless, one starts growing wings.

This is your meditation, this is your prayer.

Everybody is a man of god
We have just forgotten it.
We have to remember it.It is not something
That we have to create, invent
It is something that has to be discovered.
It is there, just covered with a forgetfulness.

All methods of meditation do only one thing:

They help you to remember who you are
They make you aware of a forgotten language.
And that's what sannyas is all about.

This is going to be your work upon yourself:
Be as blissful as possible, be cheerful
Smile an laugh.
Don't wait for any reason to laugh
Just laugh like a madman, for no reason at all!
Laughter in itself is enough, it needs no reason.
It is so health-giving
It is such a good exercise
For the body and for the soul, both.

So wherever you are sitting
Just have a good laugh
And then others will start laughing
Seeing you laughing for no reason.
Then you will laugh
At those people who are laughing
And then it goes on and on
And there is no end to it.
Stop only when tears start coming to your eyes.
That means full stop!

-- How long will you be here?
-- Six weeks more.
-- That's good! This is your work for six weeks: laugh as much as you can!

The ultimate void is another name for god.
The word 'god' has become ugly.
The priests have exploited the word so much
That it has lost all beauty.
The ultimate void simply means
That from which everything arises
And into which everything disappears finally,
The source and the goal of all.

Meditation is the only way to experience it.
Meditation means moving inwards to the point
Where that ultimate void is still in existence.
Our body has a form, our mind has a form
But our consciousness is formless.
When you move deeper than the body and the mind
Suddenly , you stumble into an ultimate void --
Don't be afraid of that.
It is the most beautiful experience of life
It is *the* experience!

Courage is the greatest religious quality,
Everything else is secondary.
You cannot be truthful if you are not courageous
You cannot be loving if you are not courageous
You cannot be trusting if you are not courageous
You cannot enquire into reality
If you are not courageous;
Hence courage comes first
And everything else follows.
But the so-called religious people
Have been teaching just the opposite.
Rather than helping people to be courageous
They help people to be more and more afraid.
They create fear of god in people
Fear of hell, fear of punishment
And out of fear they hope to create love for god.
That is sheer nonsense, that is impossible.

It is only out of fearlessness
That love can arise.
It is only out of fearlessness
That one can go into the enquiry of the ultimate.
It is a long voyage
And it is a voyage into the unknown.
Cowards won't be able to leave this shore.
And religion means a great longing
For the other shore, the farther shore
Which is not visible from this side.

So gather courage!
By becoming a sannyasin
You are taking the first step
Into something absolutely unknown.
And that is the first step into god.

There is only one victory
And that is over oneself.
All other victories are pseudo substitutes
All other victories are only toys to play with.
Money, power and prestige can keep you occupied
But they are utterly meaningless.
They may attract the childish mind
But they can't attract a mature person.

A mature person becomes interested

In only one thing:
How to be a master of oneself.
Before death comes
This miracle has to be made possible.
No stone should be left unturned.
Every effort should be made to conquer
The unconscious darkness within oneself.
And once consciousness
Has conquered the unconscious, life is a joy
And a joy forever, one that knows no ending.
It is eternal.

Unless you love the world you cannot be creative
unless you love the beauty of the world
you cannot be creative.
If you don't love the beauty of the trees
why would you paint trees?
If you don't love the song of the birds
why should you sing?
If you don't love the music
of the wind passing through the pine trees
why should you play on a violin?

Only somebody who is in deep love with existence
can be creative.
And the old idea of sannyas - of monks and nuns
was very uncreative. They destroyed many people;
many creative potentialities remained
just potentialities because of the old idea.
The idea was basically wrong.
My sannyas has to be creative.

My message is:
To be creative is the only way to be religious.
If god is a creator, then to be creative
is the only way to participate with god,
to participate in his being,
to rejoice in his being.

Osho hands an American woman her sannyas name and tells her that Kirtan means singing in praise of god. Then he pauses and comments
-- Seeing you, I feel singing will be difficult for you, that's why I am giving you the name.
You look serious and you look afraid also.
Drop all this seriousness and all this fear
Be free of fear and be free of seriousness.
Take life as fun -- it is a beautiful play.
So many beautiful games are going on:
If you can participate, good;

If you cannot participate
At least you can be a good spectator.
But enjoy anyway.
Either as a participant or as a spectator
Enjoy!
Don't miss a single moment
Squeeze the whole juice out of every moment
Otherwise god will not forgive you!
He will ask what you did with your life
Why you were serious.

Life is not for being serious:
Dead people can be that
Life is not needed for that.
When you are in your grave, be serious --
Gravely serious!
But right now become a singing, a hallelujah.

The definition of a sannyasin is one who is on guard, alert, aware.
Watchful of the mind around, watchful of the mind inside.
Watchful of all kinds of thoughts, desires.
Images that float in the mind
Watchful of the watcher too.
And that is the ultimate in watchfulness.
In vigilance: To be aware of awareness itself.
First become aware of the world -
Which is the easiest - aware of the trees.
And the birds and the sun and the moon.
Then become aware of your body.
Then become aware of your mind
and you are coming closer and closer to the center.
These are all concentric circles around the center.
Then become watchful of your feelings.
And then finally
Become watchful of your watching.
The day one is capable
Of watching one's watchfulness
Is the greatest day in life.
Paradise simply descends in you.
Bliss starts showering like thousands of flowers.

Chapter title: None

20 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004205
ShortTitle: 84POEM18
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only)

Bliss is the most godly quality in existence
And misery the most ungodly.
But the irony is that people remember god only
When they are in misery.
And that is the most difficult moment
To have any connection with god.
You are as distant from god as possible.
In misery one becomes closed
In misery one becomes without windows
There is no opening and there is no possibility
Of making a bridge with god.

In bliss one opens up
Like a lotus opening its petals.
Then there is a communion with the sun
And the wind and the rain.
The most precious moment
Is when you are feeling blissful --
That is the time to remember god.
But unfortunately that is the time
When nobody remembers god.
Who cares about god
When you are feeling blissful? For what?

This has to be remembered:
When you are feeling blissful,
That is the time to pray
That is the time to meditate.
You are as close to god as you ever will be.
Just a little effort...
And a sudden meeting and a sudden light
And a sudden opening of the heart.

Make it a point
not to remember god when you are in misery.
The natural tendency
Is to remember god when you are in misery.
Millions of people remember god
But very few people have found him
For the simple reason
That they remember him at the wrong time.

Whenever you are feeling good, healthy
Peaceful, happy, cheerful
When you are feeling like dancing and singing
that is the moment -- don't miss that moment!
Make it a moment of prayer and remembrance
And meditation
And god will become a reality to you.

Swami East West.
Just West is half and just East is too
And both have lived separately so long.
You become the meeting place!

Man will be total only when East and West meet.
My sannyasins have to become a synthesis.
They have to absorb
All that is beautiful in the East
And all that is beautiful in the West.
There is much
Which both the hemispheres have contributed
But there is much which is ugly too
And the ugly has to be dropped.
And if they remain separate
The ugly cannot be dropped.
That is something to be understood.

The West is basically
Scientific, materialistic, objective.
Nothing is wrong in being scientific
But to think that science is the end is wrong.
Nothing is wrong in knowing the secrets of matter
But to think that by knowing matter
You have known all that is worth knowing
Is absolutely wrong.
But if the West remains the West
Then that is going to continue, that old idea
Of the materialistic, objective, scientific approach.

The East believes in and has experienced too
Something more than matter, but it became
So infatuated with that something more
That it simply became indifferent to matter,
Which is wrong.

That's why the East is suffering so much
From poverty, starvation, disease:
For the simple reason that the East
Has given its total attention to the spiritual,
Neglecting the material.
It is religious, it is mystical, it is subjective
But at the cost of being scientific.
It goes beyond science
But science is needed, it is a must.

There is a great difference
Between a song and a pice of bread
In fact there seems to be no connection.
But if you are hungry, the song will disappear.
The song is possible only
When you are not hungry
When your body is satisfied;
Only then
Do higher satisfactions become possible.

The East has to learn
Western materialism and the scientific approach
And the West has to learn
Eastern mysticism and the subjective approach.
Then only can the whole man be created.

In *my* vision, up to now the whole man
Has not existed; he has yet to come.
And my sannyasins have to become
The herald of the new man, of the whole man.

Man can know god only
If he is utterly vulnerable, soft and tender
Almost feminine.
Only then can you soak up the presence of god
Only then can you allow it to sink deep
Into your being.

God surrounds you, god is everywhere
But we are so hard, impenetrable, rocklike
And we go on asking, 'Where is god?
What is the proof?'
To the person who lives
In a rocklike, enclosed existence,
Encapsulated in hardness, god cannot be proved
Because god is not an argument
It is an experience.
You have to be very soft, utterly soft.
Then there is no need to ask for the proof.
Each moment there are a thousand and one proofs.
Wherever you turn you will find god
Encountering you, facing you:
In the sun, in the moon, in the flowers
In the birds, in people, in animals.
Once you are soft god is everywhere.
If you are hard god is nowhere.
All depends on your being soft.

Dhyan means meditation.
Rosie has two meanings; one is German. That you have to avoid, that you have to drop completely; it means horse.

But that's how the German language is:
so many wolves
and so many horses, bears...
and all kinds of things
I have to come across every day!
Remember the Latin meanings.
The Latin meanings are very beautiful.
There are two -- one: the flower rose, and the second:
giver of love -- which are both beautiful.

Meditation will help your heart to become a rose.
Ordinarily the heart is like a bud
As if the rose is closed.
When you start becoming a little more aware
A little more silent, a little more peaceful
That bud starts opening its petals.
And when the rose opens, fragrance is released.
When your heart releases its fragrance
That is love.

The heart is a rose

And the open heart is a giver of love.
It gives for the sheer joy of giving.
Wen love becomes a joy in itself,
Not as a means to get something
But as an end unto itself
Then life is fulfilled.
Then love is synonymous with god
Then they don't mean different things.

Jesus says god is love, and he is right
And he is the first person
In the whole history of humanity
Who has said it so clearly.

Sonja has four meanings
All the meanings come from different languages
and yet are interrelated
The Greek meaning is wisdom,
the Persian meaning is purity,
the Hebrew meaning is a seer,
the Hindi meaning is golden.

Wisdom arises out of purity.
It arises out of innocence.
And when wisdom arises you become a seer
You start seeing things
Which you have never seen before.
For the first time you have eyes.
Before it you were blind.
And this is the most golden experience.

So start with the Persian meaning:
Become innocent.
And the Greek meaning
Will come out of that innocence; wisdom.
And it will open you closed eyes --
That is the Hebrew meaning: You will become a seer.
The whole experience is the most precious one.
That is the Hindi meaning.
It is the ultimate experience
The golden experience.

One of the greatest meditations is
To be contented with everything as it is.
Naturally, the mind starts stopping..
The mind can live only in discontent.

In contentment it dies
It cannot survive with contentment.
Create the climate of contentment
And mind surely dies, inevitably dies.

Essentially you are divine
So anything that happens to you
Is only a passing moment --
Don't be distracted by it.

If it is pleasure, watch it.
If it is pain, watch it.
Pleasure passes, pain passes.
These are just like clouds
Moving in the infinite sky of your being.
The sky is not affected by the clouds.
They may be dark clouds
They may be beautiful white clouds
It doesn't matter -- the sky remains unscratched.

To remember that 'I am god'
Means to remember 'I am the sky.'
And all the experiences that happen in life
Are like small clouds: they come and go.
They are not worth paying much attention to.

Take no notice. Let that be your meditation.
Remember always
You are the sky, the infinite sky
No clouds can distort you.
Slowly slowly the clouds will not come to you.
They never come uninvited.
You may not have invited the pain
But you invite the pleasure, and the pain
Is the other side of the same phenomenon:
Invite one and the other comes.
They cannot be divorced, they are always together.

When you stop inviting them
These guests start disappearing.
Soon a moment comes when you remain unclouded
And that's what Buddha calls nirvana
And Jesus calls the kingdom of god.

God is available only to the wise ones
Never to the knowledgeable ones.
The ignorant person *may* know god
But the knowledgeable person cannot.
That is impossible, that has never happened.
The knowledgeable thinks that he already knows
And he knows nothing, he is deceiving himself.
He lives in a great deception.

The seeker of truth
First has to destroy all deceptions
And the fundamental deception is that 'I know.'
The seeker of truth has to start
From a state of not-knowing, of 'I don't know.'
He is neither a believer nor a non-believer
He is neither a theist nor an atheist
He is neither Hindu nor Christian --
He cannot be!
How can a seeker become identified
With any ideology?
He keeps himself free. He is ready to enquire
But he remains unprejudiced.
That's what I call a state of not-knowing.
He always functions from a state of not-knowing
And this state of not-knowing
Slowly grows into wisdom.

Wisdom does not come
From scriptures or from others.
It grows within you.
If you are capable
Of keeping yourself undeceived by the mind
Wisdom is bound to happen.
It is your intrinsic nature
We just never give it an opportunity.
We go on stuffing in knowledge
So there is no space for the wisdom to grow.

Throw all knowledge out
Make yourself spacious enough
For the wisdom to take place
For the wisdom to happen.
And it is wisdom
That brings you ultimately to god.

Meditation

Is only a negative method: it simply helps you
To throw the knowledge out, that's all.
It is like medicine:
Medicine simply throws the disease out,
It does not help you to be healthy.
Health arises in you -- that is your nature.
Medicine only keeps the disease out
t cuts the roots of the disease, that's all,
Then your nature starts functioning.
When your nature starts functioning
Then health is not difficult
It is a natural outcome.

So is wisdom: it is health.
Meditation is medicine.
It keeps the disease of knowledge out of you
It prevents the disease from getting in
From getting roots in you
From making roads in you.
It uproots the weeds, and once the soil is clean
Roses start sprouting of their own accord.

The ultimate music does not consist of sounds
It consists of silence.
It does not consist of words
It is utterly wordless.
It has nothing to do with any instrument.

The Zen people call it
The sound of one hand clapping.
That is impossible: one hand cannot create sound.
You will need two things;
Only then, by friction, can sound be created.
But one hand *can* create silence
And that is the meaning of the Zen expression.
And silence is more musical than any sound.

In taoist circles in China it is said
That when the musician becomes perfect
He throws away his instruments.
When the archer becomes perfect
He throws away his bow and arrows --
They are only for the beginners
For those who are trying to learn.
But when one becomes a master
Then nothing is needed.
One's own being is enough unto itself.
It is the music, the music of all music.

It is the poetry, the poetry of all poetry.
It is the art of all art.

Seek and search for it -- it is not far away.
You just have to learn
How to dive within yourself.
And that's what meditation is all about.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

21 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004215
ShortTitle:	84POEM19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.)

God is only for the lions
He is not for the crowd, for the sheep.
He is only for the courageous ones
Not for the cowards.
Cowards cannot know god; they can *believe* in god
But their belief is also because of fear.
That too is part of their cowardice.

Courage is needed to love, courage is needed
To change yourself so that you can love.
Courage is needed to accept your responsibility
Courage is needed to drop all that is rotten,
And almost ninety-nine per cent is rotten.
The coward clings to it, he protects it
He feels secure with it.

Only the courageous have enough guts
To drop all that is rubbish
To drop all that is rotten, to slip out of it
To risk all for the unknown.
To risk the known for the unknown --
That's exactly what courage is.

Each sannyasin has to be a lion of god.

The ultimate goal of all meditation is
To hear the unhearable, to see the unseeable
To touch the untouchable
To experience the unexperiencable.

The ultimate experience of life is a paradox.
It is the sound of silence.
Now, logically that is absurd: either something
Can be sound or it can be silence --
It can't be both together.
But those who have known all agree about it
That it is the sound of silence
It is the sound of one hand clapping.
All those who have known agree about
The paradoxical nature of the ultimate reality
Because it contains the polar opposites.
It is night and day simultaneously
It is life and death together.

Logic divides, experience unites.
Logic creates opposites
Experience makes you aware that
There are no opposites at all, not at all.
All opposites are just complementaries.

Bliss is really the search of everyone
Not only of human beings
But of animals, of trees, of rivers, of stars.
Knowingly or unknowingly
Everybody is groping for bliss.
A sannyasin is one
Who makes it a conscious, deliberate search.
And only those few people have arrived
Who have made it a conscious search.
Unconsciously you can seek bliss
But you will find misery.

It is only through a conscious search that
One can avoid misery and can attain to bliss.
Become a conscious seeker of bliss.

Let meditation be your nest, your home
Your refuge, your shelter
Because without meditation
One simply gropes in darkness
One goes on stumbling, one goes on falling
In the same ditches again and again.
Without meditation one is blind.

It is meditation that gives you eyes
Inner eyes to see, and a clarity.
It creates a perspective, the right perspective
In which things can be seen as they are.
You are no more clouded
The sky is clear, unclouded.
The sun is bright. You are full of light.

Without meditation you live in thoughts
Without meditation you make your home in the mind
There is no other place.
These are the only two alternatives available:
Mind or meditation.
Either make your nest in the mind
Or make your nest in the meditation.

If you make your nest in the mind
As millions have chosen -- because it is cheap
It is easy, it is not arduous, it is downhill...
But then you will miss something
That can give your life meaning, significance
Grandeur, splendour: you will miss godliness.
You will simply drag from one event to another.
Your life will be such boredom,
A tiring phenomenon.
Nothing will ever happen to you
Which can make you ecstatic.
You will live at the minimum, a very lukewarm life.
One can say only that you will not be dead
You will just be living somehow, managing somehow
But there cannot be any rejoicing.

Make meditation your nest, your home:
Move from mind to meditation.

Mind is the process of thought
Meditation is awareness, simple awareness.
Just be aware of your mind
And the process of thoughts
And slowly slowly
You will move away from the mind
And you will enter into a new world of no-mind.
That is meditation.

The day you enter meditation
You have entered the temple of god.

Meditation creates ecstasy in you
Such joy that you cannot contain it.
It starts overflowing.
It is so much that you disappear in it.
You are no more -- there is only joy.
That is rapture.
The ego drowns in the rapture
And is never found again:
It dissolves, disappears, evaporates.
You are left with only a deep joy in the heart
A joy which is not of time
A joy which is not of this earth
A joy which belongs to the beyond
To the farther shore.
And only out of that joy, that rapture
That ecstasy, does reverence arise:
Reverence for existence.

In religious terms
You can call it reverence for god.
Reverence is far more important than god itself.
Without reverence there is no god
If there is reverence, god is bound to happen
It is inevitable.

So my effort here is to create reverence in you.
If reverence arises in your heart, god is:
Suddenly you start feeling his presence.
Everywhere, all around, within and without.
In the moment of reverence the whole existence
Is transformed into godliness.
Then trees are divine and rocks are divine.
Wherever you look with a heart full of reverence
You can only find god and nothing else.
Without reverence
Everything is there except god.

With reverence
Only god is there and nothing else.

The nectar which makes you immortal
Is meditation, it is nothing chemical.
It is your inner awareness.
Once you become awake, you know you are immortal.
It does not make you immortal in reality,
You *are* immortal;
It simply reveals the fact to you.
It makes you aware of it.
It is a revelation, it is a discovery
Of something that has always been there.
But people are profoundly asleep.
They know not who they are
They know not what they are doing.
They go on doing something or other
Just to keep themselves engaged.

By becoming a sannyasin you have to learn
The art of being UNengaged, of being unoccupied
Of remaining alone.
Whenever you can find time
Don't waste it in unnecessary occupations.
Don't kill time,
It is the most precious thing in life.
Once gone, it gone forever.
There is no way to recapture it.

Whenever
You can find time to be alone, to be silent
Be silent, be alone.
Dive deep within yourself
Because it is by knowing yourself
That you will know you are beyond time
You are eternal, you are deathless.
Knowing it, one becomes free of all fear
And to be free af fear is freedom.

Abraham is one of the most important names
In the history of human consciousness.

The mythology is that god chose Abraham
To be the father of a new race of man.
It is as if with Abraham humanity reached
A new height, a new peak: Abraham became

The end of the old and the beginning of the new.
That has to be remembered.

Each sannyasin in a certain sense IS Abraham:
He has to end the old and begin the new.
He has to move into the unknown
Into a new dimension
Into something which has no map, no measure
Into something which is not conceivable
To the mind.
Each sannyasin has to herald a new consciousness.
And particularly
At this moment in the history of man
Something tremendously radical *is* needed.

The whole humanity is rotten
It has lived its course, it is finished.
There is no hope for it, it *has* to die.
The hope lies in something new.
Before the old dies, the new has to be born.

And that's my whole effort here:
To create as many Abrahams as possible.
They will release humanity from the bondage
Of the old, the traditional, the conventional.
They will free humanity
From all kinds of beliefs and ideologies.

Man needs a new impetus to live
A new meaning to live for
A new poetry to resound in his being
And a new dance and a new celebration.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

22 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004225

ShortTitle: 84POEM20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man has four planes.
One is the bodily plane.
Mm? -- that is the most superficial
The material plane, the objective plane.
Millions only live on this first plane
The gross. They don't know that they have
Other possibilities inside them
Other heights inside them
They are not aware at all.

The second plane is
That of the mind, of thoughts.
A few people move into the second plane.
They become great thinkers, philosophers
Idealists, scientists
They use the faculty of their mind
The live in the mind.

The third plane is that of the heart
The world of feelings.
Even less people move to that.
Those are the poets, the painters
The sculptors, the dancers, the musicians --
The people who live in a world of feelings
Of sensitivity, not of thoughts.

And beyond these three is the fourth,
The world of consciousness, pure consciousness
Only the mystics move into it.
And that is where the sannyasins have to go.
All the other three
Have to be slowly slowly left behind
So you can move to the fourth.

Turiyo means the fourth
It means pure consciousness, your very being,

Neither the body nor the mind nor the feeling
But simple being Your pure existence, your isness.
It is called the fourth for the simple reason
That it is not advisable to give it any name.
Hence 'the fourth's it is not a name
Just a number, to keep it unlimited and open
Because any name will become a limitation.
The fourth is only an indicator.
Go beyond the three which have names --
The physical, the mental, the emotional
They have names, they have their definitions
But the fourth has no definition.
It is indefinable
Hence it is called the fourth.
But that is the goal of the mystics
Of the sannyasins
That is the goal of Christ, Buddha
Krishna, Lao Tzu
And that is the goal here.

Gautam the Buddha was called well-gone
Because he would not be coming back again,
That was his last life.
One becomes a well-gone
Only when one becomes enlightened
Then there is no more birth, death
No more the vicious circle of birth and death
The wheel of birth and death.
One has gone beyond, to the farther shore
Beyond the beyond.
One has disappeared into the universal
One need not be born in a body again.

People are born in a body again and again
Because they have desires.
It is because of desires
That they have to come into the body
Because those desires can be fulfilled
Only through the body.
Once all desires have been seen for
What they actually are
Once their meaninglessness is understood
One withdraws oneself from all desiring
One stops desiring.
Seeing the futility of desire, seeing that
It always brings pain and anxiety and anguish
Seeing that desire is hell
One becomes free of desire
One simply lives with no desire for the future,
Neither in this world nor in the other.
Then one becomes a well-gone.

That is the ultimate category.

Remember it -- everybody has to become a well-gone.
If one puts one's total energy into meditation
It is bound to happen, it is inevitable.

Only a man of meditation lives in freedom.
Others pretend, others believe
But the belief does not correspond to reality.
Political freedom is not real freedom
Economic freedom is also not real freedom.
They are good -- I am not against them
But one should not be satisfied with them.
The real freedom is spiritual freedom
And spiritual freedom comes only through one way,
There is no alternative way to arrive at it,
And that is creating
More and more meditative energy in yourself
Becoming more silent, alert, watchful.

Ordinarily man lives like a machine.
The meditator has to learn
Not to live as a machine
He has to de-automatise himself
He has to become something more than a machine
Something more than a computer.
And that miracle can happen.
It has happened to a few people in the past
It can happen to many more people now
Because humanity has come of age.

If in the past there could be only
A few Buddhas and a few Christs
Now there can be many more. The time is ripe
For a great explosion of consciousness.
It has never been ripe, because life is evolving
And we are coming to a climax.
If we don't attain to a radical transformation
Then this same state of evolved humanity
Will become a strain on us.
Man is no more a child
And if he continues to wear the old clothes
Which were made for children
He is bound to be in difficulty.
He will remain unnecessarily crippled
For the simple reason that the clothes are small
And he has become big.

Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, Mohammedanism
These are all clothes
Made for another state of humanity
When man was more childish.
Now they don't fit, they are utterly out of date
It is ridiculous to see Christians and Hindus
And Mohammedans -- absolutely ridiculous!
They are not contemporaries
They are living a thousand years back
And trying to fit themselves into clothes
Which are not meant for them.
They have grown huge, they have become adults
Those clothes were right for a certain time
Now they are not right at all.

But we have become so attached
To the old, to the traditional
We love antiques so much!
That anything old seems like gold.
Anything new we are suspicious of.
That's why people are suspicious of me
Because I am saying something new
Which has never been said in this way.

The time is right to change all clothes
The time is ripe to change the whole of man
A total overhauling is needed.
And that's what sannyas is all about.

One is strong really, only when one is not.
This is one of the paradoxes of life:
The ego is never strong.
It pretends to be strong but it is very weak.
It is bound to be weak because it is false.
It has no substance to it, it is only a shadow.
How can the shadow be strong?

Man cannot be strong on his own.
He will remain weak, he will remain poor.
He can be strong only if he disappears
And gives way to god.
If he allows god to descend in him
Then he is as strong as god himself.
Then a totally different quality of strength
Arises in you, which is yours in a way

Because it is coming through you
And yet it is not yours
Because it is coming from god.
You are just a vehicle, a medium.

A sannyasin has to become a medium for god.
He has to be utterly empty so there is no hindrance
To god's energy flowing through him.
He has to remove all the rocks
So that the stream of god's energy.
Can flow through him unhindered.
Then you *are* strong
But there is no claim of strength on your part
There is no bragging on your part
There is no pride on your part.
You have immense intelligence available
Great insight is yours, but you remain humble.
The more the strength flows through you
The more humble you become.
The more you become aware that god
Is penetrating you, the more grateful you feel.

Through meditation one dies as an ego
And allows god to live through one.
That's my whole work heres
To help you die as an ego.
That's the only way to know god
And that's the only way to be in communion
With the whole.
And the only way to be blissful, to be peaceful.

The courageous person always leaves the known
For the unknown, *each* moment.
And then his life goes on widening.
Goes on becoming vast as the ocean, as the sky.
And when there are no boundaries left
When you have not only left the known
But you have even gone beyond the unknown
Into the unknowable...
That is the last ultimate step of courage:
Taking the jump, the plunge into the unknowable
Knowing perfectly well that it cannot be known
That i is impossible to know it,
Nobody has ever known it
That its very nature is unknowable
That it is intrinsically unknowable
There is no way to reduce it to the known.

But first start learning
To move from the known towards the unknown
And your life will become a great excitement
A great joy, a great surprise,
Every moment there is something new happening.
And then take the ultimate risk one days
Love from the unknown to the unknowable.

The difference is that
The unknown will become known
And the unknowable will never become the known.
That unknowable is god.

But first learn to
Move from the known to the unknown.
That is learning to swim in shallow water.
And when you have learned swimming
Then go into the ocean with no fear
With absolute fearlessness
And then your life will know what ecstasy is.
With the unknown
You will know excitement
With the unknowable
You will come to know ecstasy.

One of the most essential qualities
For a sannyasin is to be anonymous, a nobody
To forget all desire for name and fame
To live ordinarily, naturally authentically, spontaneously
Not to bother about what others say
Not to be worried about other's opinions;
Their opinions carry no value at all.
They are all asleep, fast asleep.
In sleep they go on saying something
They don't know what they are saying.
They don't mean it either; it is all gibberish.
They are blind, they see nothing.
That is the value of their opinion?
But people hanker for name and fame
They hanker to convince blind people
That 'I am beautiful.'
They hanker to convince madmen
That 'I am a great creator.'

If you understand the situation
In which humanity is and has always been

You will not be bothered about all these things.
There is no need to put any effort into it.
Just live your life
As peacefully and silently as possible
As if you are non-existent.

To live anonymously, to live like a nobody
Is the exact definition of sannyas.
It is dropping the whole ego trip.
And all trips are ego trips -- remember it.
The moment you drop the ego trip
All trips are dropped you relax
You start resting in your being
And in that very rest great joy arises
Overflooding bliss arises
Life becomes a benediction, a sacred phenomenon.

Remember only one thing:
My idea of sannyas is very simple
It has nothing esoteric about it,
It is very scientific
Nothing is hidden in it,
Everything is an open secret.
There is no ritual
But a simple process of meditation --
That is its foundation.

Not even prayer is needed, just meditation.
Prayer is not scientific
And can never be scientific.
But meditation is utterly scientific.
Just as the scientist
Watches, observes the objective phenomenon
The meditator watches the psychological phenomenon.
It is the same process: a detached watching
Unprejudiced observation, with no conclusions,
Because if you have a conclusion already
Then there is no point in watching.
Then you will manage to prove your conclusion
Then the whole process is unscientific.

The essential core of science is that
It depends not on prejudices but on experiments
Experience, on facts, observed facts.
Hence a person who is trained scientifically
Can very easily understand meditation.
It has no superstition about it
It is as simple as two plus two is four.

The only difference between science and religion
Is that science is concerned with the objective
With that which is outside. *There*.
And religion is concerned with *who* observes
With that which is inner, the subjective.

The same process of observation
Has to be turned towards your own mind.
One becomes oneself a lab, a great experiment
Of observation: one watches one's thoughts
Desires, memories, anger, greed, lust
With no a priori conclusion, with no judgement:
This is good, this is bad,.. non-judgmental
Then a miracle happens.
When you are absolutely non-judgmental,
With no prejudice, no conclusion,
When your observation is pure, simple, innocent,
That which you observe starts disappearing.

That's where science and religion
Start differing:
The more you observe in science
The more real the fact becomes.
It was not so real before observation.
You may have missed it
But now you cannot miss it, it is there.
It becomes more solid.

When you watch your mind this is the difference:
If you watch your anger it starts evaporating
It cannot exist.
Slowly slowly the whole mind ceases to be.
When there is no mind left to watch,
The watcher turns upon itself.
That is the moment of realisation
Self-realisation, samadhi.
That if the ultimate goal
Of all mystical approaches.

To know oneself is to know all.
And that is the only thing that I emphasise:
No belief, no dogma, no creed
No church, no religion.
By a simple process of inner observation
You come to realise yourself.
And the moment you know who you are
Immediately you know the essential core
Of the whole existence, of life itself

Because you are part of it.

If we can understand a single drop of water
We have understood all the water
That exists anywhere.
And each man is a dewdrop of god
If we can understand *one* man
And the easiest and the closest
Is your own existence.
Once the mystery is understood
Once the door is open
You know now that you are just a dewdrop
Of the same ultimate reality
That pervades the whole existence.
Then there is no death, no fear, no greed, no lust.
One lives in absolute freedom
Bliss and benediction.

So make it a point that now meditation
Has to be your constant work upon yourself.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

23 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004235	
ShortTitle: 84POEM21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only)

Religion is rebellion:
Rebellion against tradition, convention
Rebellion against the past and the dead.
Unless one is free completely of the past

One never knows what life is.
The past encapsulates one against life.
It surrounds you like the China Wall
It doe not allow you to penetrate the present.

Rebellion means destroying all these walls.
To live in the present is the greatest rebellion
And to live in the present
Is to live in meditation, and to become capable
Of living totally in the present
Is to be able to enter god.
Rebellion against the priests
Helps you to commune with god.
Rebellion against the scriptures
Helps you to commune with truth.

Meditation
Is the only anchor in the ocean of life.
Without it one is always just driftwood.
With meditation you are anchored.
You can stay centred
And you can choose your direction.

With meditation
You start becoming a master of yourself.
Without meditation
You are at the mercy of unconscious forces.
That's how millions of people go on living:
Victims of the winds. They don't know
Where they are going, why they are going
It is just that the wind
Is blowing in that direction.

Meditation is the most essential thing in life.
It is food, nourishment for the soul.
Without it man is without a soul.

Devote your energies more and more
Towards getting deeper into meditation.
And by meditation I simply mean awareness.
A three-dimensional awareness is needed
First, you have to be aware of your actions
Second, you have to be aware of your thoughts
Third, you have to be aware
Of your Emotions, feelings.

Once you become aware of these three dimensions
The fourth awareness happens on its own.
Once these three awarenesses are there
You become aware of your being
You need not make any effort for that.
You just prepare the ground
By being aware of these three things
And the fourth comes as a gift from god.

People are living in their egos
And that is the root cause of misery.
To live in the ego is to live in darkness
To remain in the ego is to remain blind.
One has to come out of the ego.

The idea of god is only a device
So that you can surrender your ego.
It will be difficult for you to surrender it
Without someone there to receive it.
There have been people
Who have surrendered without a god.
Buddha did it.
There is no problem in it
Intrinsically it is not imossible
But it is very difficult, certainly.
With the idea of god...
And god is simply an idea
It is a device to help you surrender your ego.
It feels easier to surrender your ego
With the idea that god will take care.

There is no need to be taken care of.
You are not insecure.
You are not a stranger to existence
You are part of it.
Existence is constantly nursing you
Helping you in a thousand and one ways.
But one is afraid. One thinks
'I have to take care of myself
Otherwise who will take care of me?'
Hence people cling to the ego.

But once the idea is there that there is a god
And you can surrender your ego
That he is omnipotent

And you will be in far better hands
That he is omnipresent and he is omniscient...
Your ego is very limited and small
His powers are infinite
So it is a good bargain:
Drop the ego and let him take care of you!
It appeals to the mind
To our businesslike intellect
To our arithmetic, to our logic.
It seems to be convincing.
But in fact god is not a person
It is only a device to help you to drop the ego.

Once the ego is dropped you will know
That it was a device. But it worked!
Your thorn was false in the first place
No real needle was needed to take it out.
Only a false needle was needed to take it out.
Your disease was false in the first place
Hence homeopathic sugar pills will do.

Seventy per cent of illnesses are false
That's why with seventy per cent of illnesses
any pathy succeeds.
It depends on whether you believe in the pathy:
Homeopathy, naturopathy, ayurvedic...
Or you can invent your own.
Any pathy works if you believe in it
Because in the first place the illness is false.
All that you need is a support
So that you can drop it
A place somewhere to drop it
Just a wastepaper basket to throw in.

That's what Patanjali,
One of the greatest seers of the world
Has said, 'God is a device'.
And I perfectly agree with him
And it is one of the most beautiful devices
Because it makes it easy
It makes surrender smooth.
But the whole purpose is:
One has to drop the ego any way;
This way or that is irrelevant.

Remember this much
That the ego has to be surrendered.
Don't cling to the ego.

And the very surrender transforms you
Opens your eyes, the darkness disappears.
You are full of light, you are light
You are transmuted; you are no more part
Of the mundane, ordinary world.
Suddenly, doors of all the mysteries
Are open for you, the miraculous is yours.
Your life starts taking on
A new colour, a new joy, a new song.
It starts becoming a new dance.

In the East,
we have always looked at existence
as if everything is divine.
In the beginning it is 'as if'.
When you start the journey it is 'as if'.
But when you end the journey
it is the truth:
the sun is god,
the moon is god,
the rivers are goddesses,
the stars are gods,
the trees are gods.
Christianity has condemned this idea very much;
they think this is paganism.
It has a tremendous beauty, this paganism.
In fact the pagan is the only religious person
because he lives surrounded by gods.
He transforms everything into the divine.
And of course when the whole existence is divine,
you are also divine.
You cannot exclude yourself.
The whole existence is divine inclusive of you.
God is no more a person in the East.
It is a quality.
It is life itself, it is existence itself.
So in the East people worship everything.
And that has a beauty --
a tremendous sacredness about it.
They will worship the moon,
they will worship the river --
any excuse is enough!
The point is not the object of worship
the point is worshipping.
Whom you worship is irrelevant.
So in the East,
the father is worshipped;
the mother is worshipped.
There have even been people like Ramakrishna
who used to worship his own wife!
Once in a while he would call to Sharda, his wife,
"Become a goddess, sit upon a throne!"
He had a small throne for her;

and of course the wife had to follow the orders
because in the East the husband is a god!
You cannot say no to the husband.
So she would sit on the throne
and he would worship her.
People would think that he had gone mad,
completely mad.
But he was the most sane person
of those times in the East.
You see the beauty of it?
Any day he would say,
"Sharda, I feel like worshipping you --
come here and become a goddess!"
It is fun, it is play:
there is no need to be fanatics;
in that you can worship only Christ.
You can worship your own child!
There is no question, as the Mohammedans say,
that there is only one god and no other god.
The pagan attitude is that everything is divine.
There is no god because everything is divine.
There is no god but everyone is a god.
Remember it -- the moon is only one of the gods.
The Indian scriptures say
there are three hundred and thirty million gods.
How they manage to count is a puzzle!
It seems to be just any figure --
the biggest figure that they could think of.
In those days India had that size population;
so the idea of so many gods is very good.
Gods everywhere;
in the marketplace,
at the railway station,
in the buses.
Gods fighting, gods quarrelling,
gods talking, gods getting married and divorced --
all gods!
This is a totally different view
than that which Judaism has given to the world;
and Christianity and Mohammedanism
are simply offshoots of Judaism.
There are only two religions in the world:
Judaism and Hinduism.
Judaism believes in one god;
it is very non-democratic, it is dictatorial.
God seems to be like Adolf Hitler
or Joseph Stalin or Mao Tse Tung.
Hinduism believes in a very democratic existence:
everybody is the same, all are divine!
Remember it,
let it become your very feeling about everything --
trees, moon, sun, stars.
And that will help you immediately
to go into deep meditation.
Be here as long as possible.

You will not find more beautiful gods anywhere... and crazy too!

Love is more like a fragrance
Than like a flower or a seed.
These three things have to be understood deeply:
The seed, the flower. the fragrance.

Sex is more like a seed -- very gross
All is just potential. nothing is actual yet.
And the flower, the ordinary love,
Which is a little higher,
Goes a little beyond sex.
It has no sexual overtones any more.
It can be just friendship
It can exist between two friends.
It can exist between husband and wife
In fact unless it does there is no intimacy.

Sex never makes you intimate.
Animals are never intimate.
Sexuality never brings you *really* together.
It brings your bodies together but not you.
You are far bigger than the body
Far more than the body.
When your psyche
Starts coming into close intimacy
That is the beginning of love, the ordinary love.

Sex remains but becomes secondary
Love becomes primary.
This is the state of the flower.

And the third state is
When sex simply disappears and love remains
Just a pure fragrance, not even a flower.
You can catch hold of a flower.

But you cannot catch hold of a fragrance.
You can very well possess a seed
You can even keep it locked in a box.
You cannot lock up a flower.
If you do it will die.
The seed will remain but the flower will die.
It is far more fragile.

You have to be a little more careful.
It is a higher phenomenon, more delicate.
But a fragrance you cannot even catch hold of.
It is already free, it is freedom.
That is the ultimate in love
Where love takes the flavour of prayer.

The majority of people remain at the seed stage.
Only a few arrive at the second stage and
Very rarely does a person arrive
At the third stage; only once in a while
A Jesus, a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, a Krishna.
But that should remain the goal.

Unless you attain to the fragrance of love
You have not known life in its totality
In its wholeness you have not explored it.
You have remained just on the periphery
You have not entered the very core of it.
And at the very core of it is the treasure
The kingdom of god.

Happiness is temporal:
One moment it is there, another moment it is gone.
Hankering for it is futile. Whatsoever you do
It is not going to stay with you.
It is a prostitute, it cannot be yours forever
It promises, it is very generous in promising
But it betrays you every day.
And people are such fools:
They go on believing in the promises
Again and again -- the same promises
For the same kind of happiness.

To become aware of this fact
Is the beginning of the real search for bliss.
Then one does not want happiness
Because what is the point of having it
When tomorrow it will be lost
And again you will be in the same despair?
In fact, in more despair than before
Because you would have tasted something of joy
And that will make you even sadder.

The real search
Has to be the search for something eternal

Something abiding.
And it is there, but one cannot find it
Looking out from oneself -- it is not there.
There you will find only temporary relief,
Moments of happiness And then long periods of misery.
It is a totally futile exercise.
For those small moments one pays so much --
It is not worth it.

With the same energy turning in
You can find eternal bliss.
It is your intrinsic nature.
The whole thing depends on where you are looking.
If you are looking in the outside world
You can find only moments
Only oases in the desert of life.
But if you look in
You will find eternal bliss,
Eternal peace, eternal life.
Once found it is yours forever,
Even death cannot take it away.

A sannyasin has to learn pure acting.
He has to look at the world as a great drama.
A thousand and one plays are going on
And you have to participate in many games.
You are constantly moving
From one stage to another:
From the house to the office
From the office to the church
From the church to the club And so on, so forth.
They are all different stages, different sets
And you have to play different roles
But they are all roles --
Don't take them seriously.

There is no need to renounce them.
To renounce them means
You have -- taken them seriously.

That's why I say never to renounce anything.
Live your role, enjoy it, it is fun
But take it lightly, take it easily.
It is not worth worrying about.
So whatsoever role
You have to play in a certain circumstance
Play to your utmost ability, play it totally
But once it is finished

Whether you have succeeded or failed Is irrelevant.
Don't look back, go ahead:
There are other plays you have to play.
Failure or success are unimportant.
What is important is the awareness
That everything is a game.

When your whole life
Becomes full of this awareness
You are freed, then nothing binds you
Then you are no more tethered to anything
Then you don't have any chains on your hands
Then you are no more imprisoned by anything.
You use masks but you know
That that is not your original face
And you can remove the mask
Because now you know it is a mask
It can be removed, it is removeable.
And now you can know your original face too.

The man who is aware that life is a game
Comes to know his original face.
And to know one's original face
Is to know all that is worth knowing
Because that is the face of god
That is the face of truth
That is the face of love
That is the face of freedom.

Sugata means well-gone
One who is no more part of this world
Who has *really* gone;
What exists here is just a shadow.
He is no more earthly
He exists no more in the body because
He is no more the body, he is no more the mind
He eats, but he eats not
He drinks, but he drinks not
He talks, but he talks not, because even while
He is talking he is absolutely silent
And even when he is eating he is just
A watcher of it, he is not the eater.
While walking he is just a witness
Not the walker.
Doing all kinds of things he is never a doer
Because there is no ego any more.
The ego is gone forever, hence
He is called well-gone
Gone to the farther shore.

He lingers on this shore a little while
To help those who are seeking and searching
For the way
To tell them that he has found it
To convey the message
To tell them that they can also find it
To encourage them
To give them a few indications and hints.
To share his experience he tries to linger
A little bit on this shore, but in fact
Ninety-nine per cent of his being
Is already gone.

When Buddha was dying
His disciples started crying -- naturally.
Even his closest disciple, Ananda
Started crying, tears started coming.
He was older than Buddha,
Buddha was eighty-two, he was eighty-four:
A man of eighty-four crying like a small child.
Buddha said 'Stop this nonsense, Ananda!
What are you doing?'
And Ananda said, 'I can't listen to you any more.
At least in this last moment allow me
To do whatsoever I feel like doing.
Don't say anything.
I am feeling miserable.
You are dying, I have not become enlightened yet
And once you are gone, all hope is gone.
You were my hope!'
Buddha said, 'I am dying? --
What nonsense are you talking?
I died forty years ago,
I died the very day I became enlightened.
Since then only a shadow
Has been lingering with you.'

This is the meaning of Sugatas well-gone.
And that is the ultimate goal for every sannyasin:
He should become a well-gone.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

24 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004245
ShortTitle:	84POEM22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Truth is available only to the lover
Not to the logician.
Truth opens itself only when you drop the mind
And listen from the heart.
One can go on thinking about truth and one can
Create great systems of thought *about* truth
But to think about truth is not to know truth.
It is an experience, not a question of thinking
And experience needs a totally different approach.
And for centuries we have been trained
In logic, not in love --
That's why we go on missing truth.

Everybody wants to seek truth It is something intrinsic It is something so deep-rooted in man
That one cannot avoid seeking it, it is a must.
But one can seek in a wrong way
Then one will not find.

Mind is the wrong approach
The heart, the right approach.
The initiation into sannyas means A shift from the head to the heart.

Meditation is alchemical
It transforms your whole being
It destroys all limitations, all narrowness
And makes you wide.

It helps you to get rid of all boundaries:
The boundaries of religion, nation, race.
Awareness helps you not only to get rid of
All kinds of logical, ideological confinements,
Imprisonments, but also it helps you to transcend
The limitation of the body, the mind.
It makes you aware that you are
Pure consciousness and nothing else.
The body is only your house, you are not it.
Mind is only a mechanism to be used.
It is not the master, it is just a servant.

As you become aware
That you are neither the body nor the mind
You start expanding, you become wider and wider
You start becoming oceanic, skylike.
That transformation brings glory to you
And also it brings victory to you.

A man who lives without meditation
Lives in defeat and failure.
A man without meditation
Lives an undignified life because he lives
In prison, in a small dark hole while
His birthright is to be as big as the sky.
Even the sky is not the limit!

Put your total energy into becoming
More aware, more watchful, more alert;
Aware of , your body, aware of your thoughts
Aware of your feelings.
In the beginning it is difficult
Because for centuries, for millions of lives
We have lived in an unconscious way
Hence it has become almost second nature
For us to live the life of a prisoner.

We have forgotten completely
That it is a prison in which we are living.
We have started believing in the chains.
Not only do we rationalise our chains
We decorate our chains, we colour them
We decorate them in beautiful ways.
We not only deceive others, we deceive ourselves
That they are not chains but ornaments.
We can make our chains golden
We can make our chains Studded with diamonds and emeralds
We can make beautiful chains -- very artistic

And then we can fall in love with the chains.
That's what has happened.
And it has been such a long process
That we have completely forgotten
The language of freedom -- we have become slaves.

Sannyas means a tremendous awakening
A great commitment to wake up.
It is an arduous effort, it is an uphill task
But it is worth it.
Because it is only through awareness
That you will know what life is:
Its beauty, its poetry, its significance
Its glory, its victory,
All these can be said in a single word
And that word is god.

God is only a metaphor -- it represents
All that is beautiful and valuable
All that is significant.
It represents eighty-four thousand poems.

Go beyond following.
If you want to be a Christ
The most significant thing to understand is
That following is not going to help you,
It is a hindrance, it is a barrier.
All followers are imitators
All followers are false and pseudo.
Each individual has to be himself or herself.

Jesus is an authentic individual
He is not a follower of anybody.
He is not a follower of Moses
He is not a follower of Abraham.
These were enlightened people, Abraham and Moses.
Jesus loved them, but he was not a follower.
He appreciated the beauty of these people
He appreciated, he imbibed their spirit
But he was not a follower.
He tried to be himself
That's why he was punished.
The society does not like individuals.
It wants followers, imitators, pseudo people.
It is afraid of real human beings
It is perfectly at ease with the phony ones.

The authentic individual is bound to be punished.
That's why Jesus was crucified:
He became Christ. Christ means he attained
Realisation of his own being.

You cannot be a follower of Christ.
You can be a Christ, you can be a Buddha --
They are synonymous.
'Buddha' is the eastern word with the same meaning
'Christ' is the western word
For the same experience.
But never be a Buddhist
And never be a Mohammedan, never be a Christian --
Just be yourself!

My whole effort here is to help you to be free
From all kinds of religions and churches
And Bibles and Gitas and Korans
So that you can grow
According to your intrinsic nature.
Certainly the day you are awakened
You are a Christ.
Why settle for being a Christian?
Christ was not a Christian -- remember.
And if you meet Christ he will immediately say,
'Don't be a Christian.
It is not a beautiful phenomenon to be a Christian.
Be a Christ!'
Christ means the crowned one, the annointed one,
The blessed one.

So you have to transcend all kinds of following.
By becoming a sannyasin
You are not becoming a follower of mine,
No, not at all.

I am not interested in creating followers.
I certainly want to help you to be yourself
But I don't want to force you
According to a certain pattern.

Each sannyasin has to be unique -- remember it,
Because god never creates two individuals alike,
He always creates unique individuals.
Hence a really religious person

Cannot be a follower -- drop the very idea.

Humanity has suffered very much because
Of this whole stupid idea of following others.
Learn to be free. Learn from everyone
From Moses, from Mohammed, from Jesus from
Zarathustra, from Krishna, from Confucius.
Learn from the whole world.
Remain available.
Be a disciple: always open to grow
Always open to receive any challenge
That life gives to you.
Respond totally, accept every challenge.
That's the way of growth -- not following.

Every man is born
With many kinds of bitternesses, many poisons.
Man needs to renew himself, to transform himself
To drop much that is ugly, much that is bitter.

Life is a great art.
One should not take life for granted.
Birth is not synonymous with life
Birth is only an opportunity
Then you have to work upon yourself.
There are a thousand and one things
To be dropped greed is there, anger is there,
Hatred is there, lust is there
And so on, so forth.
And unless these things are dropped
Unless they are removed from our being...
These are like weeds
And we are so full of these weeds
That we cannot grow roses in our being.
We have to take out, uproot all the weeds
We have to change the whole soil
We have to remove all the stones
We have to prepare the ground
Only then are roses possible.

And when roses grow in your being
Your life starts having joy
Your life starts having beauty
Your life starts having grace.
And then you have something to offer to god
Otherwise what is there to offer?

We have so many ugly things
Which cannot be offered to god.
We have to hide them
But by hiding them, nothing is changed.
The more we hide them, the more we repress them,
The deeper and deeper do those weeds go.
Their roots become more and more strengthened
They get more nourished.

Becoming a sannyasin means a commitment
That you will try now for the real birth
And you will deliberately drop many kinds of
Stupid ideas which dominate the mind.
Mind is full of stupidities
And much has to be done.
Man is almost like a raw diamond.
A jeweller can understand the hidden beauty
Of the raw diamond
Ordinarily you will not be able
To see any beauty in it,
It will look like just an ordinary stone
Maybe a little cclourful, maybe a little shining
But nothing very special.

Before the Kohinoor.
The greatest diamond in the world,
Was found in Golconda, in India,
The person who found it in his field
Had it for three years
And had no idea what it was.
He just thought it was a beautiful stone.
His children played with it for three years.
He might have lost it,
The children might have thrown it away,
But somehow it remained in the house.
travelling sannyasin had stayed for the night
And he could not believe his eyes
Because he had once been a jeweller.
He said, 'What are you doing?
You can become the richest man in the world!
I have never come across such a diamond.
This is the biggest diamond ever.'

Then the work started on it.
Now it is part of the crown of the British queen.
The weight is one-third of the original,
So much has been cut and polished. but it has
Become *millions* of times more beautiful

And that's how man is:
Every man is born like a raw diamond.

I can see -- I have been a jeweller!
So when I look at you I can see a diamond,
A great diamond -- but you are not aware
Because you don't have any idea what a
Great opportunity has been given to you
And what you can do with your life.
You can create such dance, such music
Such immense beauty, such incredible ecstasy
Which is unimaginable.
But people die without ever experiencing
Anything worthwhile that
For the simple reason they never
Prepare themselves for it.
Life has to be an art, and one has to work hard.
Only then does the transformation happen.

Once you drop the ego you are godly.
The only barrier is the ego.
Intrinsically everybody is a god
Potentially everyone is a god
But the ego is covering us.
It has to be removed.
It is a thick layer
Of absolutely unnecessary dust
It has *no* meaning at all.

But we are trained for it
The society prepares Us for it.
It serves the vested interests.
Society needs you to be egoists
Because unless you are egoists
You will not be ambitious.
And if you are not ambitious
Then the whole economic structure
The political structure --
All will simply collapse.
They all depend on ambition.
So every child has to be poisoned
Through ambition. And ambition means egos
You have to be the first.
You have to be the president of the country
The prime minister of the country
You have to be the richest man
You have to win the Nobel prize
You have to be Mr. Universe
And you have to be a beauty queen

And all kinds of nonsense!
Only one thing is not allowed you
To be yourself, simply yourself.
Everything else you can try
But never to be just simply, ordinarily yourself.

If everybody is simply himself
The whole economic structure and politics
Will go down the drain.
Who would like to be the president? For what?
It will be impossible to find somebody
To become president
Unless you make it a punishment,
Somebody commits some crime and then
He has to be president of the country.
Somebody commits a crime
Or is found trying to commit suicides then he
Can be punished by being prime minister.
Things like that.., otherwise who would suffer
All kinds of neuroses and psychoses
And tensions and anguish and anxiety?
Who would be so stupid as to waste his life?

The whole of religion is a rebellion Against the structure of ego and ambition.

Learn to drop the ego.
The day the ego disappears all is achieved.
All that's worth achieving
All that will give you bliss and freedom
All that will make you aware
That you are immortal
That there is no end and no beginning
That you are eternal.
Then suddenly life becomes a celebration.

Everybody is born as a rock
And everybody has to become a flower.
Everybody is born absolutely closed
And everybody has to become open
To life, to love, to god
To the wind, to the rain, to the sun.

To be a rock helps you to remain protected,
It is a kind of security -- one is very safe.
To be a flower is dangerous
Because the flower is so fragile, so delicate.

It is dangerous to be a flower
That's why very few people try to be flowers.
They would like to remain rocks.
Rocks live long.
But what kind of life does a rock have?
It has no life.
It lives long because it is already dead.
It cannot die because it is not alive.

Don't be hard, don't be rocklike.
Become sort, vulnerable.
Yes, it is dangerous to be a flower
But the only way to live is to live dangerously.
That's the way of sannyas: to live in danger
To live in insecurity
To live in tremendous trust
That whatsoever happens is good.

Even if the flower lives -only one day
Or for only one moment,
It is far more valuable
Than the long lire of a rock.
A single moment of being a flower and fragrant
And dancing in the wind
And in the sun and in the rain
Is far more valuable
Than to be a rock for eternity
Because that single moment contains eternity.

The rock is a grave, so come out of the rock.
Everybody is born as a rock, remember,
So there is nothing wrong in it.
Everybody is born as a rock
But everybody is born with the capacity
And the potential to be a flower.
This is-' the miracle of life, the magic of life
That here rocks can become flowers.
It all depends on you, on your courage.
Gather courage and then all the mysteries of life
Start opening up for you.

Remember always
Bliss cannot become a goal of your ambitions
It is not an achievement.
On the contrary, it showers on you only
When you have dropped all idea of achievement.
When the achieving mind is no more there
When you have dropped all kinds of ambitiousness

Suddenly, as a gift of god
The grace of god
Bliss starts showering on you.

You cannot achieve it
But you can open up to receive it.
There is no way to reach it directly
One has to be very indirect.
It is the sutbtlest experience of life.
You cannot be aggressive
You have to be very feminine.
You have to learn to wait, to be patient.
Infinite patience is needed.
If one is in a hurry one will miss.
God is not possible if you are in a hurry.
If you are in a hurry
Then it is nothing but the ego.

The ego is always impatient.
It is afraid of death
That's why it is impatient.
It is constantly scared
Because death can happen *any* moment.
Death is always there waiting
It can jump upon you, any moment --
One never knows... Hence time seems to be very short
And much has to be attained.
So be in a hurry, be speedy.

That is not the way to attain bliss.
Relax, rest and trust that whenever you are ripe
And when the season comes and your turn come.
The grace *will* shower on you.
It can't be otherwise, it is inevitable.
God is never unfair
Existence is very just, absolutely just.
But one has to learn how to welcome.
Just keep your doors open and wait.
That's what meditation is all about:
Keeping your doors open with a welcoming heart
Waiting, trusting, praying, but not in a hurry.
Then one day the miracle happens
And it always happens as a gift.

You can never claim it as your achievement
Because it happens only when you are not,
There is nobody to make any claim.
The ego is no more there to claim.

You are simply empty, utterly void.
Absolutely no one is there inside you.

In that very moment the mystery becomes available.
That emptiness becomes the host for the guest.
Your being becomes the host
And god becomes the guest.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

25 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004255
ShortTitle:	84POEM23
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anand means bliss. Ingo means creativity.
Creativity is one of the fundamentals of my sannyas. A sannyasin should not be uncreative -- that has been the traditional way. In all the religions all over the world monks and nuns have been very uncreative. The very idea of religion was to renounce life, and if you renounce life, creativity is renounced automatically.
To be creative means to be in love with life. You can be creative only if you love life enough that you want to enhance its beauty, you want to bring a little more music to it, a little more poetry to it, a little more dance to it. You love life so much that you would like to leave it a little better than you found it. But if you are against life, there is no question of making it better, beautiful, rich prosperous.
You can ignore it, you can neglect it. It is just as if you are staying in a hotel -- who cares about the hotel? You are not going to stay there forever, so why bother? That was the old idea of all the religions: that we are only here for a few days so why bother? Just pass these days somehow -- praying for a better world, the other world -- not for the betterment of this world, not any prayer to create a paradise now and here. The goal of the old sannyas was beyond death.
My sannyas knows only the present -- the now and the here. Of course the other shore is there, but it will take its own course. In the course of time it will arrive. And we have to learn here to be able to live there. If we are uncreative here, how can you be creative in paradise?

Life is a school of learning.
The old saints and the old mahatmas remain the same -- in heaven too! Even if they reach heaven -- and I suspect, I doubt very much that they can! If by some accident they do, they will start renouncing paradise because that's all that they are accustomed to, that's all that they have practised for their whole life -- and not one life but for many lives they have been practising and practising renunciation.
Even in paradise they will find a thousand and one faults. That has been their way here, to find faults -- not to try to make life a little better, but just to find faults so it can be condemned. They will condemn paradise. I don't think they will ever be allowed in paradise -- they are not good company! If they don't go to hell, they must be somewhere in limbo, hanging between the two, which is far worse -- neither here nor there because nobody wants to take them in.
One has to love life enough to beautify it, to pour one's energy into it. Yes, we are here for a few days, but a few days are more then enough. It is not a question of time, you have to do something in these days.
Try to make it a little cleaner. Try to make it a little healthier, try to make it a little hygienic, try to make it a little happier. That very effort will change you. That very idea is what service is.
To be creative is to really be in the service of God. And that is the only true way of prayer and meditation.
If God is a creator, then we can participate with him only when we are creators. In our own small way, painting or poetry or pottery, whatsoever small thing we can do. But while we are creating it, we are participating in the vast process of creation. In those moments we disappear and God is. Creativity certainly brings peace. And if there is creativity and there is peace, one starts feeling existence is full of Godliness. Then there is no need to go to the church, or the temple, or the mosque.
The whole of life is your temple.
The whole earth is sacred.
Wherever you are, you are on sacred ground.

Anand Tom
One can go into the inquiry of truth either out of misery, or out of bliss. If one goes into the exploration out of misery, one has taken a wrong step from the very beginning. The miserable person will never be able to know truth because in fact, he is not interested in truth. All that he is interested in is how to get rid of misery, so whatsoever will help him to get rid of misery he will cling to as truth.

And lies are very comfortable, particularly when you are in misery, lies are very consolatory. So the person who is miserable cannot reach truth... He will find many miseries surrounding him hankering to be consoled, to be covered, to be repressed, to be forgotten. Hence he will quickly choose any lie that can help him. Maybe the help can only be temporary, it can be only temporary. But the miserable person, the drowning person cannot be bothered about whether the lie is only temporary or is a truth that is going to be eternal. He is drowning: Anything that can save him right now, even a straw, he will cling to. Just the very hope that something is there to cling to, that will keep him afloat a little longer.
That's why millions of people are living in lies. For them god is a lie. They believe in god not because they know, but because they are in misery. They believe in after-life not because they know but because they are in misery, and they are afraid of death. They believe in the immortality of the soul, not because they know -- they know nothing of the soul, they have never tasted anything of the soul. They have never gone inwards, but they believe in the immortality of the soul because their life is such a failure; if there is only one life then when are they going to make it? This life is gone, or almost gone, and they know that this much time is not enough for them to make any success out of it. They need more time, hence they create theories of reincarnation, of coming again and again back

into life, of the soul going on, being reincarnated again and again.
I am not saying that these things are not true, but for people these are only lies -- they are believing in them. Every belief is a lie. Even if you believe in the truth it becomes a lie. Belief makes everything a lie. Truth has not to be believed, truth has to be experienced, only then it is true.
Hence the first step has to be taken very carefully. It should not be taken out of misery, it should be taken out of bliss. That's why my effort here is to help you dance, sing, love, laugh. Only then can spirituality have a beginning in your life. It has to be rooted in laughter, in joy, it has to be rooted in your healthy rejoicing in life. Rejoice in everything that surrounds you: the beauty of the sunset and the flowers and the stars; the beauty of a bird on the wing, lonely, far away in the sky, beyond the clouds. Just watching it is such a joy.
Allow every possibility in your life so that you can feel a little more dancing, singing, humming, then only start the inquiry for truth. First clear the ground misery.
But the old religions have depended much on misery because people are in misery, you need not prepare any ground. They are already available, they are miserable. When you say, "We are here to save you, to save you from your misery, and Jesus is the saviour and Buddha is the saviour, and Krishna is the saviour", they are ready to fall victims of whatsoever you say. They want any remedy. They are ill, they are tired, they are weary, they want any support. They are not much concerned whether the support is true or false: they are ready to be exploited. But give them any support and they go on moving from one exploiter to another exploiter: The Hindus become Christians, and Christians become Hindus. This is sheer stupidity. You are simply changing your prisons. The game is the same, only the name changes. The name-plates change, the inside content is exactly the same. But it is easier for the priests because then there is no work to be done in preparation. People are already miserable, and you start exploiting their misery.
My work is hard because the first thing is that I would like you to be uprooted from your misery, then only can my work start. This is a prerequisite, an absolutely necessary requisite. It cannot be avoided. It cannot be put aside, it has to be fulfilled. First you have to become a little happier, you have to learn to be a little more love-full, joyful; your life has to have the color of a little happiness. Then go into the search for truth and you will be moving in the right direction, because then no lie can ever deceive you. You are no more interested in lies, because you are no more interested in consolation and comfort. Now you are ready to know the naked truth as it is. And to be a seeker of truth is the greatest thing in life.

Satbodh

One cannot find truth by mere thinking. Thinking is not the process that leads you to the truth. It leads only to inference. And inferences are just inferences, they are hypothetical. They may be true, they may not be true. They are just conjectures, not real conclusions. But the mind lives in thinking and it goes on believing that its conjectures are conclusions. They are not conclusions.
Truth is achieved only by awareness. It is not a mind process at all, it is a totally different phenomenon. You are not to think the truth, you have to stop all thinking to know truth; you have to forget all about truth, to know truth. You have to unburden yourself of all the theories, hypothesizes, philosophies, ideologies, that you have learned.
The process of achieving the truth is a process of unlearning, it is a process of unconditioning. Slowly, slowly one has to get out of the mind, to slip out of the mind; and one has to become just a pool of consciousness, a pure awareness. Just a sheer watchfulness: doing nothing, just watching, watching all that is happening in the outside world and in the inside world.
When one can just watch without any judgement interfering, without any old ideas coming in, then truth is revealed. And the miracle is: it does not come from somewhere else to you, it does not descend from above; it is found within you -- it is your intrinsic nature. It is really a great revelation to know truth because you are it and you have never lost it -- even for a single moment. You have always been it. It is impossible to lose it, because it is your nature and your nature cannot be lost. That's why we call it nature. That which cannot be lost is the very definition of nature. That which can be lost is not nature but nurture.
Truth is your nature, your very being, your very existence, your very center. It is through awareness

that slowly slowly you reach your own center. When you have arrived at your own center, then you know what truth is. And it is not just knowledge of something objective, something there , but something subjective, something in here . And once known, it is known forever, once discovered, it cannot be forgotten. And to know truth is to be liberated, truth liberates, but remember: only your own truth liberates. Nobody else's truth can liberate you, Somebody else's truth will always become a bondage to you.
So the real master helps you to discover your own truth. He does not hand over to you a theory, a dogma, a creed. He does not hand to you anything at all. He never gives you anything; on the contrary, he goes on taking away all that you have been carrying with you for many many lives. Slowly slowly, he dismantles your mind, he cuts off your head. The day your head disappears you have arrived home. The master does not give you the truth, but he does take away all the lies from you. And once all the lies are taken away, truth is found within yourself. It was lying there, covered underneath the rubbish of thousands of lies.
Sannyas means, putting your head at the feet of the master and praying to him: "Please cut it off!" It is a strange prayer, but that's exactly what it is!

To be a disciple is a great art.
One can even say the greatest, because
Its requirement is the surrender of the ego
Which is the hardest thing in life.
One can do everything *for* the ego:
One can climb mountains and go to the moon.
Everything is easy if it is for the ego.
But to drop the ego is really an uphill task
It goes against our natural instinct.
But it is the beginning of real spirituality.

The first requirement for a disciple
Is to surrender, to say to the master
'Now I am no more, only you are!'
A total yes to the master, an absolute trust --
That's what makes a disciple.
There are many students but very few disciples.
And only disciples can be transformed
Students can only be informed.

Becoming a sannyasin
Means you are taking a great step
Towards the dissolution of the ego.
If one consciously tries to drop it
One *can* drop it.
Certainly it is difficult
But it is not impossible.
And that is a great challenge for the disciple.
It has a great excitement and ecstasy too
Because the moment it is fulfilled
You start blooming like a lotus.

The moment the ego is surrendered
The master and the disciple
Are no more separate entities.
There starts transpiring
Something between one heart and another heart
Something invisible.

Words become more and more irrelevant,
Silence become more and more significant.
It is the ultimate love affair --
A love affair with one's own death
Because in the beginning
Dropping the ego looks like death
But only after that death is resurrection.
When one is born anew
One is born in one's total reality
One achieves the peak of one's potential.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

26 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004265
ShortTitle:	84POEM24
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

God is immediately available
If we are ready to disappear as an ego.
The ego prevents him penetrating us
The ego keeps him away from us.
Except for the ego
There is no distance between you and god.
The ego is the only barrier, the only wall.

It is of *our* creation
And we can dismantle it any moment.
We have put it together, brick by brick
And brick by brick we have to dismantle it.

We have to be very conscious
Not to feed the ego any more
Not to strengthen it any more
Because it *is* our weakness.
The stronger the ego is, the weaker we are
Because god is less and less available to us.
And he is really our strength, our nourishment
Our very being.
We are rooted in him, but because of the ego
We are not totally rooted in him --
Only very partially;
Maybe one root here and one root there
But ninety-nine per cent of the roots
Have come out of the soil.
That is the misery of man:
Man has become an uprooted tree.

The whole effort of religions is
To help you to get rooted again in god.
God is our soil, is our strength
Is our life, is our very being.
But nothing can be done directly
Unless you remove the ego.
So there is no need to worry about god
No need even to think about god
No need to believe in god.
Do only one thing:
Don't believe in the ego
And start dismantling it from this very moment.
As you start dismantling it
Small windows will start opening
And you will be able to see the sky beyond.
Soon you will be surprised by
How much you were missing
How much light was available
Just knocking on the wall,
How much life was available.
It was just yours.
It was waiting for you
But you were hiding behind a wall
Of your own creation.

Dropping the ego
Is the only method to be really alive.

Sannyas means precisely that.

God is known
Only when you are in deep peace
In profound peace.
Peace attained becomes his temple
And he immediately enters into the temple.
We need not invite him,
In fact how can we invite him?
We don't know his address
We don't know his name.
In fact he has no name, no address, no form.
But we can do one thing
We can make our being a beautiful temple.
That is within our capacity.
We can make it spacious.
We can empty ourselves totally of our ego
Our lust, our greed, our anger.
We can empty ourselves of all that continuously
Goes on accumulating inside us.
It is all junk!

Once we are utterly empty
In that purity of emptiness, the temple is ready.
And immediately, instantly,
Not even a single moment is lost,
God enters into the temple.
Whenever the temple is ready God immediately appears.
Suddenly you are full of something unknown
Something mysterious, something blissful
Something liberating, something transforming
Something eternal.
That experience is multi-dimensional
Hence it is indescribable.
It is so vast, no word can adequately express it
But it can be experienced.

My effort here is not to teach you
Certain principles, morality, ideals,
But to teach you only one thing:
How to prepare the right ground
In which god appears of his own accord.
I don't give you any philosophy
But only a simple technique to cleanse yourself
To purify yourself.
Once you are pure everything else follows.
All the morality
That you have always tried and failed
Starts blooming on its own.

All those beautiful qualities that you
Have always hankered for and found impossible
Simply become spontaneous.
And when those qualities are spontaneous
They have a beauty of their own.
They are not cultivated and artificial
They are not planted from the outside.
They are welling up from your own inner being.
They are like beautiful flowers growing in you.

Man can become a tremendous flowering.
And it is *always* spring
We just have to be in tune
We just have to be attuned with the spring
And immediately miracles become possible.
And remember
You are entitled to all these miracles
Everyone is entitled to all these miracles!

Very few people are capable of seeing.
The ordinary eyes are not real eyes
Because the ordinary eyes can only see
The superficial, the mundane, the ordinary.
We need a different kind of vision.
We need different eyes which can see deeper
Which can see not only the superficial
But the essential
Which are capable of seeing the invisible
The mysterious, the miraculous.

Meditation is the art
Of creating those new eyes, those inner eyes.
We cannot open those inner eyes right now
Because the inner world is so full of
Thoughts, desires, memories, imagination, dreams
That there is no space.
Our inner eyes are too burdened with dust.
All that dust has to be removed.

That's what meditation is all about:
Removing the dust of thoughts
From the inner consciousness,
Cleansing the inner consciousness
As one cleanses a mirror.
Just a moment before
When the layer of dust was there
The mirror was not a mirror
Because it was not mirroring

It was not reflecting anything.
It was non-existential.
Remove the dust, clean the mirror and suddenly
It starts reflecting that which is.

The process is exactly the same.
We have to remove thoughts
We have to remove the whole mind
The process of *all* that mind implies:
The past, the future, the worries
The projections, the ideologies
The hopes, the desires.
They are all different kinds of thoughts
Different kinds of dust
Only colours differ, otherwise they are the same.

Once your mirror is clean you become a seer
And to be a seer
Is the greatest experience in life
Because then you see
That only god exists
And nothing else
And that realisation is liberation.
There is no greater bliss than that
That is the ultimate ecstasy.
And unless it is achieved one has to wander
In search, one has to remain thirsty
And the thirst goes on becoming more and more
And the desert seems to be unending
And there seems to be no oasis at all.

Once you have known that ecstasy
You have come back home.
Then there is rest and relaxation.
Then each moment is pure celebration.

Everyone is unique; uniqueness is universal.
You are nat unique compared to somebody else
You are as unique as the other is.
When I use the word 'unique'
I don't use it in a comparative sense
I am simply stating a facts
No comparison i8 involved.
Everyone is so unique, so individual
That no two persons are ever alike.
Not only right now
Is there nobody who is like you,
There has never been and there will never be.

It is impossible for the simple reason that
God is not an assembly line; god is a creator
And the creator never repeats.

If you go into the garden you will not find
Two leaves similar or two flowers similar.
They may appear similar
If you don't look at them minutely
But if you go into details
Each leaf has its own individuality
Its own authentic signature.

Respect yourself
Because even god respects you.
God has tremendous respect for each individual
But the priests have taught you just the opposite.
They have taught you to be condemnors:
Condemn yourself, you are sinners.
Whatsoever you do is wrong.
And whatsoever you are is wrong.

Nothing is wrong with you except that
You have believed in all kinds of fools.
Except that you have not listened
To your own heart
And you have listened to all kinds of people
Who know nothing.

Drop all that borrowed knowledge
Forget all about these stupid stories
Of original sin
And forget all about your being a sinner.
Nobody is a sinner
Everybody is part of god, an intrinsic part.
Everybody is divine.

Yes, a few divine people are fast asleep --
That is their choice.
And a few people are awake -- that is their choice.
Nothing is wrong even in being asleep
You just have to suffer a few nightmares.
But there is nothing much to worry about
Because those nightmares are just imaginary.
Sooner or later you will wake up.
And if you are enjoying it, enjoy!
It is nobody else's business to interfere.

So I don't interfere in your sleep.
I go on doing my thing and
I allow you to sleep.
I cannot stop myself doing my thing s
I go on speaking and you go on sleeping!
I hope some day you will listen
Something may go into your sleep
Something may hit you, some day, in some moment
And you may wake up!
I would *love* you to wake up
But if you decide not to wake up, you are
Not to be condemned and thrown into hell.
You are suffering enough just by being asleep
There is no need to make you suffer more in hell.

So this i8 the only difference
Between Buddhas and the ordinary people
Otherwise they are all alike
Alike in the sense they all have
The same potential to become awakened
Not alike in the sense of being similar --
They are unique.

Remember your uniqueness.
Love yourself, respect yourself
Respect your own voice;
Listen to it and follow it.
It is better to go into hell
Following your own voice
Than to go to heaven following somebody else'5
Because even that heaven
Won't prove much of a heaven;
You will be just a blind follower.

My sannyasins are not my followers.
They are in love with me
Just as I am in love with them.
They are my friends,
And I respect them as much as I can.
A real master always respects his disciples.
The pseudo master has no respect
For the disciples.
In fact he lives by condemning them.
The more he condemns them
The more he proves that you are lower
The more high he feels;
Naturally the difference becomes greater.

The pseudo master is simply suffering from
An inferiority complex
Hence he tries to prove himself superior.
But a Jesus or a Buddha or a Lao Tzu
Had immense respect for others.

You respect yourself and you respect others too
Love yourself and love others too
And just this simple change in your attitude
Can bring a radical revolution.
It can transform your whole being.

Veet Marcella
Warlike qualities are not good qualities,
particularly in a woman.
They are not good even in a man, but in a woman
warlike qualities are absolutely wrong.
They don't fit with her being.
Her being is made of the stuff called love.
She can only bloom as love.
But for centuries,
we have appreciated warlike qualities;
hence all these names exist
in almost all languages.
They have to disappear.
We can find beautiful names.
So remember it:
All that creates conflict in life
has to be transcended.
That is the way of the sannyasin:
the way of love, the way of peace.
Only love and peace can lead you to god.

The mind is mundane, the heart is sacred.
The mind thinks, but never knows
The heart knows, but never thinks.
The mind is blind, that's why
It goes on thinking and groping in the dark.
But it cannot come
To any conclusive conclusions.
All its conclusions are only arbitrary:
A little more thinking and they will change.
It is all guesswork
And one cannot depend on guesswork
One cannot risk one's life for guesswork.

One has to move from the head to the heart
Only then does real life begin,

Because the heart simply sees what is the case.
There is no question of brooding over it.
The heart
Knows no process of arriving at a conclusion
Because it has *eyes* to see.

When a blind man wants to go out of the house
He immediately starts thinking,
'Where is the door?
Whom to ask?
On whom to depend?
Who is reliable?
Somebody *may* play a trick upon me,
May make me a laughing stock.
Someone may mislead me.'
A thousand and one problems arise in his mind.

But the man who has eyes doesn't think about it.
He simply gets up and goes out the door
Because he sees the door.
He does not think even for a single moment
About the door.
That's exactly the situation of the heart.

Sannyas
Is a radical shift from the head to the heart.
And when you start living from the heart,
Your life is holy.
It has tremendous beauty, grace, an infinite joy!

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

27 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004275
ShortTitle: 84POEM25
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

The only experience on the earth
Which can be called divine or godly
Is that of meditation; it is the only experience
That is not of the world, it is of the beyond
Hence it is the only bridge
Between the world and the beyond.
It is something that joins this shore
With the farther shore.
Everything else is worldly.
Unless one enters deeply into meditation
One knows nothing of god.

One may *believe* but belief is a lie.
One may believe very staunchly
But that does not make much difference:
Deep down doubt will always persist.
You can repress it
In such deep corners of your unconscious
That you yourself will become unaware of it.
But still it is there and at any moment
In any situation, it can surface again.
Hence god is not a question of belief.
Those who believe
Are simply deceiving themselves.
God has to be experienced.

Prayer requires that you first believe in god,
Meditation has no such requirement.
Meditation is a scientific procedure.
It simply says: Become more silent
More conscious, more aware.
No implication is there that you have to
Believe in god, in heaven, in an afterlife.
No belief is required, no prerequisite.
Just become more quiet and calm
More centred in yourself
And then slowly slowly
Glimpses start arriving, windows start opening.
And the first glimpse of god is enough --
You are overwhelmed, you are transformed
A new man is born.

Meditation is both a flowering --
A flowering of your consciousness
A flowering of your inner being --
And it is also humbleness because
In meditation the ego dies and disappears.
What is left is humbleness.

Meditation is a miracle,
In fact the only miracle
Because it transforms you totally from
An unconscious being into a conscious being
From machine to man and from man to superman.
And because the first thing that happens
In meditation is the death of the ego
Many things disappear from your life
Of their own accord: anger, greed, jealousy
Possessiveness -- they are all tentacles
Of the octopus called the ego.
Once the ego is dead
All these different expressions of it disappear.
Life becomes tremendously humble
And tremendously beautiful.

In humbleness the ultimate descends in you
In humbleness god knocks on your door
In humbleness you become the host
And god becomes the guest.
All that you have to do
Is go deeper into meditation, into awareness.
Shift your energy from mind to no-mind
From sound to silence
And the miracle will start happening.

Man remains just a rosebush without any roses
If there is no love. And a rosebush without roses
Is empty, is unfulfilled.
Its essential. most important, significant
Contribution to existence is missing.
It is impotent, it is frigid.
When the rosebush is full of roses there is joy
There is dance, there is celebration.

And the same happens to man.
Man is certainly a rosebush
Capable of millions of roses:
Roses of consciousness.

But they all bloom when you are full of love.
It is the climate of love
That functions like spring -- suddenly one blooms.

Those who live without love
Have not known what Spring is
They have not known the peak of their life.
They have dragged, they have vegetated
But they have not truly lived.
Remember, it is through love
That you will bloom, that you will grow
That you will attain to your glory
And to your splendour.

Never forget love, never neglect love
Never miss an opportunity to be loving
Use every possible opportunity to be loving
So that slowly slowly, you become love.
When you are love, you are really a rose!

Love brings grace.
Love makes you capable
Of receiving grace from god.
If you give love to the world
God gives you grace.
Love is the price for attaining grace.
Without giving love, you will not attain to grace.

Empty yourself totally in love
And you will be filled again and again
With more and more grace.
Suddenly one day you discover
The inexhaustible source.
And the more grace you have
The more love you can give to the world.
And the more you give
The more god goes on pouring in you.
Suddenly you become a vehicles
God starts loving the world through you.
That's what grace is.
Your hands become god's hands
Your eyes become god's eyes
Your heart becomes god's heart.
You disappear, you are no more -- only god is!

That is grace, that is beauty, that is freedom

That is truth. All that we can conceive
And all that which is inconceivable
Is contained in it.
It is the most mysterious phenomenon.

But learn to love!

Nobleness is a by-product of blissfulness
A natural consequence.
One need not practise nobleness.
A practised nobleness is false, superficial
It is only a mannerism, etiquette
Nothing much more than that.
It is not even skin-deep
It is just something painted on your face.
A little hit, a little insult
And you will forget all about your nobleness.

There is another kind of nobleness
That happens when you are blissful.
It comes as a shadow of bliss.
The miserable person cannot be noble,
He radiates misery, he radiates complaint
He radiates negativity, he radiates darkness.
All around him there is a black hole.
You will not find a white aura around him.
It is impossible
Because if the heart is not dancing, from *where*
Can he get that white aura of being noble?

So my effort here is
Not to teach you anything cultivated
But to transform you from your very roots.
Learn to dance, sing, enjoy, love
And slowly slowly, you will be surprised:
You are becoming noble
You are becoming less miserly, less greedy
You are becoming more kind-hearted
You are becoming more compassionate
You have started enjoying sharing
Giving, just for giving's sake.

And that's what a ..noble spirit is.
It never harms anybody, it helps
It never hurts anybody, it always soothes.
It is a blessing to be noble, a blessing to all

A blessing to existence itself.

Sunrise is exactly the colour of sannyas
That's precisely the meaning of sannyas.

It is a declaration
That the night is over:
Prepare for the day
The sunrise has knocked on the door.
Come out of your sleep.
Don't go on hiding yourself under the blanket
Any more, howsoever cosy it feels
And howsoever much your mind says,
'Just turn over a little more
Just a little more, a few minutes.'

Don't listen to the mind because
Those few minutes will never end
The mind always goes on postponing.
It wants you to remain asleep because
Mind can exist only when you are asleep.
When you are awake, mind disappears
Just like dreams disappear when you are awake.
Mind is a dream phenomenon
Made of the same stuff as dreams are made of.
So no more postponement -- wake up!

A loyal heart is what is required.
Sannyas is a commitment,
Not a commitment to me
But a commitment to your own growth.

A commitment, a decision that you will make
Every possible effort to change yourself.
And of course, a deeply loyal heart
Will be needed.

The cunning mind cannot do it because
The cunning mind goes on changing every moment
It is not reliable; one moment it is one thing
Another moment it is another thing.
It goes on changing its colours.
You cannot make a solid foundation
On the basis of your mind

Because mind consists of sand
And to make a sandcastle is dangerous,
It is going to collapse sooner or later.
And the danger is
You may be destroyed when it collapses
Because you will be living in it.
Never live in a house made by the mind.

But the loyal heart
Can become the right foundation.
It is like a rock, unchanging.
So let your sannyas be a decision
Of the heart, not of the mind.
I am not interested
In people who become convinced intellectually
That what I am saying is right.
They are not the right people.
Today they are convinced
Tomorrow they may be unconvinced again.
The mind is a flux.

I only trust people
Who come to me through the heart.
Who have a conviction of the heart
Who are in a deep love affair.
It has nothing to do with intellectuality.
It is closer to love than to logic
far closer to love.
Once the heart is ready
Then nothing can prevent it.
Then it goes on risking everything.
It can pass through all kinds of fire
And it will come out of all fires purified,
More glorious, more victorious.
Each fire makes it more and more pure
And each risk gives it
A new dimension, a new quality.

Sannyas is fire
But that is the only way to purify the gold.

Sannyas is a search for the truth.
Not a direct search for god
Because we don't know whether god is or is not.
To start searching for god means
You have already believed that there is a god.
The search is unscientific
From the very beginning,

You have taken something a priori --
That is not the right way to enquire.

The right way to enquire is:
One should search for truth
Whatsoever the truth is.
Maybe there is no god -- that may be the truth
Or maybe there is a god -- that may be the truth.
Truth is vast.
It can either be the existence of god
Or it can be the non-existence of god.
Truth is bigger than god because
It can contain even the non-existence of god,
So it is an open thing.
Searching for truth needs no a priori belief.

Seek and search for the truth.
Of course when you find truth
You will find god -- but that is another matter!
That we can leave for the time being
We can put it aside, that happens on its own.
When you have found truth
You have found god too.
But those who start searching for god
From the very very beginning,
Are never going to find truth
And they are never going to find god either.
Their very first step has gone wrong.

So I am here to help you to enquire
But not to believe
Because I trust so much in truth that
There is no need to believe -- you can enquire
You can go deep in exploration
And you will find it.
The people who preach belief
Are the people who are not really trusting.
They are afraid that if people don't believe
Then they will become godless
They will become irreligious
They will become immoral.
These are cowards -- they don't know that
God does not exist, because you believe in him
God exists whether you believe in him or not.
So why believe? Enquire.
If he is there, you will discover him.
I know he is there, but that is my knowing
And my knowing cannot be your knowing.
And I have stumbled upon this knowing;

Through enquiry, not through belief.

So one has to be courageous enough
So drop all beliefs.
Go utterly empty and naked, open, available
With no prejudice for or against
And you are bound to find the truth
Whatsoever it is, x y z,
Right now it is x y z; ultimately it is god.
When you have arrived, *then* it is god
Not before that.

Anugito
A sannyasin is supposed to be a song. The only requirement from my side is that you become a song, rejoice in life, dance with the wind and the sun and the rain.
It is sacred ground you are walking on -- it is all divine, all around. Not to be a song is to be ungrateful. Not to dance is to be ungrateful.
All that we can do in thankfulness to God is to sing small songs, to dance small dances.
We can celebrate in our own small way.
So let life become a celebration, a rejoicing, an "Hallelujah!"

[Osho had mentioned astrology in the morning discourse in response to a sannyasin who said that an astrologer told him he wouldn't become enlightened this lifetime.
Enlightenment is unpredictable, Osho said, and neither the stars nor the astrologer are enlightened anyway. And, he said, for the fools who are interested we have our own astrologer in sannyasin, Kabir, so why bother going further afield?]

And now you can help them more! First talk about astrology and then finally tell them to go beyond it. So help them to go beyond.
It is good -- for whatsoever reason they come. Don't be bothered by their reason, use that opportunity to help them to go beyond. I will be helping you!

Today you are becoming god's own.
Up to now it has been only a name
Now it can be a reality.
All that is required on your part
Is to drop the ego -- that's the only hindrance
That keeps people away from god.
And the farther away you are
The more miserable you are.
My measuring a person's misery, the distance
Between him and god can be inferred.
As you come closer, misery starts disappearing.
When you really become god's own
There is no misery -- all is bliss and joy.

Make it a reality.
It is not difficult,
Just a little courage is needed
To let the ego drop.
And it is absolutely worthless
Hence any intelligent person can do it.
I don't teach any philosophy here
I only help you to be a little more intelligent
Because once you are a little more sharp
You can see it for yourself --
I need not say it to you.
You can see the utter futility of the ego
And in that very seeing it drops.
And that is the greatest moment in one's life
Because from there real life begins.

Joachim
Everyone is appointed by God. Everyone is given a certain message which has to be fulfilled, although everybody has forgotten the message. Not only has the message been forgotten we have even forgotten the message-giver. We have forgotten that we are messengers, that we bring a seed of great potential into the world; that the world needs our contribution, that we have to bloom, that we have to release our fragrance. And unless we release our fragrance our life mission is unfulfilled.
Once this is understood life starts taking on meaning. Then it is no more the same meaningless jumble of accidents. It starts becoming a rhythm, it starts having a sense of direction.
Sannyas is to give you a sense of direction, a togetherness, a rootedness, an awareness of what you are and what you can be. It is immensely significant to remember that sannyas is not a formality. It is not just a formal thing like being a Christian - because you were born in a Christian home; or a formal thing like being a Hindu.
Sannyas is exactly like when Jesus was on the earth, and a few people started walking with him started moving into danger with him; or when Buddha was on the earth and a few people gathered together around him and risked all! The same drama is being played here again.
You are fortunate to become part of it. Feel blessed. And then slowly slowly you will start remembering what the meaning is of being appointed by God, what the meaning is of every man bringing a message into the world. No man comes empty-handed but very few people ever deliver the message. Those who do are the buddhas, the awakened ones.
My effort here is to make thousands of Buddhas. Less than that won't do!

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

28 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8004285

ShortTitle: 84POEM26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is the only proof that god is.
A miserable person can believe in god
But his belief remains only a belief,
Underneath it there is always doubt.
It is impossible for the miserable
To believe in god.
If god is, then how can there be misery?
That's the dilemma.
God seems to be just an abstract idea
And misery seems so real.
One can force the belief upon oneself.
And miserable people want something
As a support, as a consolation, as a refuge
Hence they start believing in god
3ut basically they cannot trust that god is.
They don't have any proof.

The proof comes only when you are blissful.
The moment bliss explodes in your being
You know god is.
And there is no need to believe:
One simply knows god is, it is an intuitive feel
Your whole being is overwhelmed with the proof,
Now it is your experience.
Even if the whole world says there is no god
It is not going to make any difference to you;
You *know* it.
They can deny
They can go on finding all kinds of arguments
But how can they prove that god is not
When you have tasted something of bliss?
Just as misery disproves god, bliss proves god
And because millions of people live in misery
Millions of people only *think* they are religious.
They are not, they cannot be.
Only very rarely will you come across
A person who knows that god is.

So my effort here
Is not to prove, not to argue for god

Not to convince you that god exists
But to help you to be blissful.
God can be put aside
The whole problem is irrelevant.
Once you start moving in the direction of bliss -
Which is your potential...
You are miserable because
You are doing something wrong with your energies
You are miserable because you have not been able
To create a harmony of your energies
There is a discord, a deep discord in your being
Hence the misery.

Misery simply means you are fragmentary
And all the fragments
Are in constant conflict, in constant friction
You are falling apart.
Your whole life is nothing but an effort
To go on keeping yourself together.
The same energies can become a great harmony.
It is only a question of learning the art.

If you don't know how to play
On some musical instrument
You will create only noise
You will disturb people, that's all
You can drive people mad!
And the same instrument and the same hands
And the same person
Can create such celestial music
But he has to learn the art of playing

Just by being alive
One does not know how to live
Just by being born
You don't know the art of life.
Meditation is the art of life
It is the fundamental art.
One who misses meditation misses all.
Then he can have everything of the world
But he will never have any experience
Of peace, of bliss, of benediction.
And god will remain just an abstract idea.

Once you have started playing rightly
With your energies, creating an accord, a harmony
A cosmos out of this chaos that you are
Suddenly, thousands of proofs

That god *is* become available to you,
Not only that god is, but that *only* god is.
Everything becomes divine
Everything becomes godly.

Let bliss be the goal -- forget all about god.
Once bliss is achieved god *is* experienced
As a consequence, a natural consequence.

Jesus says, 'Blessed are the meek
For theirs is the kingdom of god.'
Because he said that millions of people since
Have tried to be meek, to be humble
But their effort has been wrong
From the very beginning.

First, they tried to be meek so that they
Could enter into the kingdom of god.
Meekness cannot be made a means.
They misunderstood Jesus.
He was not saying, 'Be meek so that
You can enter into the kingdom of god.'
He was saying, 'Blessed are the meek
For theirs is the kingdom of god.'
The kingdom of god is not the end
And being meek is not the means.
Being meek is an end unto itself;
The kingdom of god is its fragrance.
When the flower opens up there *is* fragrance
But because people are always listening
Through a layer of sleep, they always go on
Misunderstanding the Buddhas, the awakened ones.

Many times it happens here:
I say that if you meditate with a goal in mind
Your meditation, from the very beginning
Has gone wrong.
If you are trying to attain peace
Through meditation
You will not even attain meditation itself.
Meditation has to be done
For the sheer joy of doing it
And then peace follows.
I am not saying that peace does not come,
It comes, but it is not a question of your longing.
If you are longing for it
You are not in meditation, you are in a desire.
Now the desire is for peace.

So people say to me,
'Okay, then we will not desire peace
But are you sure: if we do meditation
Without desiring peace, will we attain to it?'
They are still persisting in their stupidity
They are again bringing the same thing in
From the backdoor.
A person who wants
To enter into the kingdom of god
Is not a meek person, he is not humble.

Jesus says, 'Blessed are those
Who are the last in this world, because
They will be the first in my kingdom of god.'
But if somebody wants
To be first in the kingdom of god
He has missed the point. He can stand last
He can be the very last in the world
Just waiting for his chance in the other world
And then he will show all these fools
Who are standing in the queue ahead of him,
'Now see what happened -- you were presidents
And prime ministers and this and that
And I was just a humble person, the very last.
Now this is my reward!
I am the first and where are you?
Now all the Nobel Prize winners
Go and stand at the back of the queue.'
But this is the same game
Played on a different plane.

The message is tremendously significant
But it is bound to be misunderstood.
It is bound to be misunderstood because people
Are not listening to it through meditation
They are listening to it through mind.

Let your meekness
Come out of meditation, out of silence --
Let it come of its own accord
Then it has a beauty of its own.
It is the most beautiful experience
Just to be nobody, just to be utterly nobody.
When one is utterly nobody
When one has effaced oneself,
One is just a pure emptiness.
Of course, god enters into that emptiness.

He is simply waiting for that moment
When you are is empty of yourself
So that he can enter you
So that he can abide in you.

Become a lover,
Not of somebody in particular
Just become a lover in general.
Let love become your quality
Not just a relationship with somebody
Because whenever love becomes relationship
It includes one but excludes the whole universe.
It is a very dangerous bargain:
Choosing one and excluding the whole universe.
And the whole universe belongs to you
You belong to it. The whole universe
Goes on showering its love to you
And it is very ungrateful not to respond.

So love the sun, the moon, the stars
The trees, the rivers, the mountains
The people, the animals -- simply be a lover
And let the whole be your beloved.
That's exactly what makes a person religious.
When your love spreads all over space
When it knows no boundary
When nothing confines it, when it is unlimited
When it is not focussed on any object
But is just a state of being.
Then love is prayer, then love is meditation
And then love liberates.

The ordinary love binds, it creates a bondage.
Of course, the chains are golden
But chains are chains, and golden chains
Are far more dangerous than ordinary chains
Because you become attached to them.
You think they are very precious
You think they are ornaments, not chains.
The ordinary love is a relationship
The real love is a state of being.

That's exactly the meaning of a lover
A love not addressed to anybody in particular
But addressed to the whole.
So whatsoever you touch
You touch with deep love.
And whatsoever you see, you see with deep love.

Wherever you are, you go on radiating love.
Then there is no need to go
To any church, to any temple
Because the whole existence becomes your temple.
And then there is no need to bother about
The Bible and the Koran and the Vedas;
The whole existence becomes your Bible.
Then you can read god's messages
In the flowers, in the song of birds.
Everywhere you will come across immense mysteries.

Love opens doors upon doors, it goes on opening.
There is no end to mysteries.
For a real lover it is an unending journey
Tremendously ecstatic.
Each moment is full of bliss and benediction.

Prem Niraj

Love has many qualities which are also the qualities of a cloud. Hence the cloud can be used as a metaphor. The most fundamental quality of love is that it gives freedom; it is freedom. If it is not freedom then it is not love; it is something else -- beware of it! Something else is masquerading as love. It may even be hatred pretending to be love. It may be jealousy, possessiveness, domination, ego -- it may be any thing, but not love. The criterion to be used is freedom; if it gives you freedom, then only is it love.

Love makes you free. The more you love, the more you are free. Ultimately you have the freedom of a cloud. The cloud is totally free, it has no fixed form, it is constantly changing, it is unpredictable. One moment it looks like an elephant, another moment it looks like a tiger; one never knows. One moment it is moving towards the east, another moment it is moving towards the west. It is absolutely free, it is not rooted somewhere. It has no roots in the earth, hence it has no clinging, it is not attached; it is not obsessed with anything.

Love is also just like that: without any roots without any clinging; floating like a cloud in absolute freedom.

The cloud is full of rain: it wants to share, it wants to rain. And that's what love is too: it is full of joy, peace, and it wants to shower it. It is full of juice and it wants to rain. And to whomsoever is ready to receive love is over-willing to give. It does not feel that the person who receives has any obligation towards it. No, not at all. On the contrary, love feels obliged. that the other helped it to be unburdened. The cloud feels obliged to the earth because the earth helped it to be unburdened. Love is always feeling obliged to everybody. And love never bothers much about whether the other is worthy of receiving it or not. These are miserly things, miserly attitudes. Love is never a miser.

The cloud never bothers about whether the earth is worthy. It rains on the mountains, it rains on the rocks; it rains everywhere and anywhere. It gives without any conditions attached, without any strings attached.

And that's how love is: it simply gives, it enjoys giving. Whosoever is willing to receive, receives it. He need not be worthy, he need not be in any special category, he need not fulfill any qualifications. If all these things are required then what you are giving is not love. It must be something else, and you have not yet known what love is. Once you know what love is you are ready to give; because you know the more you give, the more you have it. The more you go on showering on others, the more it goes on springing up in your being. Once this secret is known...

This is very strange economics. Ordinary economics is totally different: if you give something, you lose it. If you want to have it, avoid giving it. Collect it, be miserly. Just the opposite is the case with love: if you want to have it, don't be miserly; otherwise it will go dead, it will become stale; it will

stink, it will die. Go on giving, and fresh sources will become available Fresh streams will flow into your being. The whole existence starts pouring into you when your giving is unconditional, total.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

29 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004295
ShortTitle:	84POEM27
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

One can become wise very cheaply
Just by acquiring knowledge.
Then one only appears wise, one is not.
One is not a man of wisdom.
One may be a wise guy
But to be a wise guy and to be a wise man
Are totally different things.

The man who knows much
Naturally starts dominating others
Who don't know so much.
He becomes powerful in a way.
The knowledgeable people, the scholars
The professors -- they are powerful people.
They dominate because they have
A large accumulation of information.
But they are not wise.
Their lives are as full of stupidities
As anybody else's.
There is no difference of quality
They differ in quantity
Somebody knows less, somebody knows more.
The difference is of quantity

But there is no qualitative change.

The great professors, the great scholars behave
As foolishly and childishly in their life
As anybody else.
You will not find any difference at all.
Sometimes they are even more stupid because
They have not learned anything from life.
They have remained so enclosed within their books
They have remained so surrounded
By an abstract world of knowledge
That they don't have any acquaintance
With reality itself.
So when it comes to encountering reality
They prove failures, utter failures
Even about small things.

They are not very intelligent either
They know only that which they know.
If they have to face something new
They are completely at a loss as to what to do.
If it is something old for which they have
Already acquired information
They are very wise
But if the situation is new
The challenge is new
They go completely empty
Their mind stops working.O
And life continuously changes
It is never the same.
It goes on bringing new challenges to you.
It always proposes new questions
And your answers are all old.

Hence the so-called knowledgeable people
Are always lagging behind life.
The more they know, the more burdened they are.
They are carrying such a mountainous weight
That they cannot dance with life
They cannot move with life easily.
Slowly slowly they become almost immovable
They lose all movement, all dynamism.
And that's what death is.
The knowledgeable person dies before his death.
He dies in his books
His books become his graveyard.

Real wisdom is not cheap, not so cheap.

It is a question
Of changing the quality of your consciousness
Not a question
Of acquiring more and more knowledge
But of becoming more and more aware.
This is a totally different gestalts
To acquire more knowledge is
To be concerned with the content.
To become more aware is
To be concerned with consciousness
Not with the content.

It is possible that a man of wisdom
May not be knowledgeable at all.
Jesus was not very knowledgeable.
Mohammed was not educated at all.
He could not read, he could not write.
He had no relationship with the world of books.
Still, he became one of the wisest men on earth
For the simple reason that
He gained more and more awareness
More and more meditativeness.

A sannyasin has to become concerned
With the quality of life, not the quantity.
How long you live is irrelevant
How deeply you live should be the only concern
With what intensity, with what totality
With what awareness, with what love.
And all these energies
Are released by meditation.
Meditation is certainly

The greatest magical force on the earth.
It is the only bridge between this shore
And the farther shore, the beyond.

So put all your energies into one efforts
How to be more aware.
And if one puts one's total energies into awareness
It is bound to happen -- it is our birthright.
But one should not be half-hearted.
It can't happen half-heartedly
It happens only when
You are one hundred per cent in it, into it
When nothing is being held back,
When you have put all your cards on the table
The trump card included.

When you are not hiding anything
When you put yourself in totally
It immediately happens.

And that happening is a great revolution.
It transforms you from the lowest to the highest
From the gross to the subtle
From the visible to the invisible,
It takes you from the mind to the no-mind.
And to live in the no-mind is to be wise.
To function out of no-mind
Is to function out of wisdom.
Then your life has a beauty, a grace, a godliness.
Then whatsoever you do is right.
It can't be wrong
It is impossible to do wrong because
You are so full of light and so full of insight,
Your vision is so clear and unclouded
That it is impossible to do anything wrong.
The right happens of its own accord.
There is no need to cultivate any character.
Just consciousness is enough.
Character follows like a shadow.

Man without meditation is very tiny
Just a very small particle of dust.
But the same man with meditation is infinite
The same man with meditation becomes oceanic.
He becomes the whole.

We are small because we cling to the ego
Our smallness is caused
By our clinging to the ego.
The ego is a very small phenomenon, and we
Are such fools that we go on clinging to it
Thinking it is something immensely valuable.
It is the only barrier, it is the only cause
Preventing our life from gaining
Significance, grandeur, glory.
It is a subtle wall surrounding you
Which does not allow you to have a communion
With the whole.

Once the ego is dropped, you start feeling one
With the trees and the moon and the sun
And the stars and the people.
Suddenly all barriers disappear
Suddenly you are no more a dewdrop

Your boundaries are gone. You have become unbounded.
And that's the experience of god.

God is not a person whom you are going
To encounter some day or meet some day.
God is an experience --
The experience of your dissolution
Of your ego disappearing.
And when your ego is no more there
What is left?
Just a pure vastness, an infinite nothingness is
But that nothingness is not negative
That nothingness is a new kind of fullness.
It is nothingness from the side of the ego
It is fullness from the side of the whole.
It is nothingness from the old vision
But it is a new birth, and a new vision is born
And it is overflowing
It is overflowing with power.
And this power is eternal
This power has no beginning, no end.

And once you know that you are one with it
You have experienced something
Of tremendous value.
Nothing is higher thAn that
More valuable than that.
You are freed from all small identities
You are no more a body and no more a mind.
Once you drop the ego, all small boundaries
Start disappearing of their own accord.
Tremendous bliss is yours, great ecstasy is yours
All that you have to lose is this ugly ego
Which has not given you anything.
And it cannot give you anything,
It can only create trouble, misery, conflict.

The ego is the only hell.
And to be free of the ego is to regain Paradise
Is to regain innocence.

By becoming a sannyasin one is taking a step
Towards this dissolution of the ego.
I don't ask you to renounce anything
Except the ego.
Just be a nobody, anonymous
With no name, with no identity
And all is yours, the whole is yours!

Then there is no death.
Once you have gathered the courage
To drop yourself into the whole
Naturally, there is no death possible:
You have already gone
Something new has taken place.
Time is no more relevant.

The whole process of sannyas is to
Slowly slowly help you to come out of the ego.
The world need not be renounced.
Nothing else has to be renounced,
My sannyasin only has to renounce
The ego and nothing else
Because that is the problem, not the world.
You can escape to the mountains
But the ego will be with you.
You can renounce your family
But the ego will be with you,
Even more than it was in the world.

Sitting alone in a mountain cave
Your ego will have no competitors
It will start flourishing, it will have more space.
You will start thinking, 'I am holy
And the whole world is living in sin,
Only I am going to heaven
And all others are going to hell.'
You will start gaining more strength for the ego.
That's why the so-called religious people
Are not egoless people.
Your saints, your mahatmas are very egoistic
For the simple reason that
They have renounced the world
They have renounced the comforts of the world --
Which are absolutely irrelevant --
And they have not renounced the *real* thing
The *real* problem
Which goes on, persists within them.

Be aware of it and consciously drop it.
All is attained once the ego is gone.
With the ego one is a beggar
Without the ego one is an emperor.

Eighty Four Thousand Poems

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

30 April 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8004305
ShortTitle:	84POEM28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed on to the computer. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is the real beginning of life.
The first birth is not the beginning of life,
The first birth is only
The beginning of an opportunity to live.
The first birth only makes you potentially alive
Not actually alive.
That potentiality
Has to be transformed into actuality
Then only do you become really alive.
And meditation is the art
Of transforming the potential into the actual,
Of transforming the seed into the flower.
It is through meditation
That one attains the second birth.

With the first birth the body is born
With the second, the soul.
And only when we come to know that we are a soul
Is our life fulfilled,
Otherwise it is a sheer wastage.
The seed remained a seed, it never sprouted
It never became a tree, it never flowered.
Nobody rested under its shade
No birds ever came to visit it
No winds danced around it.
There was no dialogue with
The clouds, the sun, the moon, the stars.
The seed cannot communicate with existence.
It is closed, encapsulated within itself.

Meditation opens you up.
Meditation is nothing but
Opening multi-dimensionally to all that is
To the beauty of existence

To the music of the winds
To the freedom of the clouds
To all the mysteries that surround you
To all that is without and within.

When you become open and available to all this
For the first time you realise that
Life is not what you used to think it was.
It is immensely valuable
Each moment of it is sacred
And each moment there is the possibility
Of meeting the divine, of meeting the ultimate.
All that is needed is an opening on our side.
The divine is always available
But we are not available.
God is always knocking on our door
But we are deaf.
He is standing in front of us, but we are blind.

And when you become aware
That existence is divine, it is not just matter,
You also become aware that it is immortal
It is deathless, it is eternal.
Then all fear disappears.
Life for the first time becomes
A dance and a celebration.
And when life is a celebration
I call it religious.

My sannyasins have to become
Songs and dances and celebrations.

A man without meditation
Is a failure, an utter failure.
Even though he may be
The riches man in the world, he is a failure.
He may be Alexander the Great
He may have conquered the whole world --

He is still a failure.

Nothing succeeds except meditation.
Everything fails, sooner or later.
And the sooner it fails, the better, because
Then you have time to do something.
You have time to find ways to be victorious.
The unfortunate ones are those
Who realise their failure
When life has slipped out of their hands.

Alexander himself realised it
But at the last moment.
He died a very disappointed, disillusioned man.
But there was no way out.
Now nothing could be done.
He had been to India
He had met many mystics here
And he had been impressed by one mystic very much.
His biographers remember that mystic.
They call him 'Dandamis' --
It does not seem to be exactly the name,
It must be some mispronunciation
Of an Indian name.
But they say Alexander was
Tremendously influenced by Dandamis.

Dandamis was a naked fakir
And Alexander was so impressed
That he wanted Dandamis to go with him.
He offered him all luxury, all comfort.
He would be a royal guest.
But Dandamis laughed and he said,
'You cannot persuade me
Because I have found the treasure
Which nobody can offer to me any more.
Nothing better can be offered to me.
What you are talking about are toys.
I am finished with all that
And it is better that you also finish
Otherwise you will repent later on.'

Alexander was angry -- he said,
'I am inviting you and if you don't come with me
I can *force* you to come.'
Dandamis said, 'Nobody can force me.
You can kill me but you cannot force me
And remember, while killing me

You will think you are killing me,
But you will be deceived.
You can kill the body --
I am not my body.
Take out your sword and cut off my head:
When my head falls on the ground
You will see it falling
And I will also see it falling on the ground.
You will be a witness to it
I will also be a witness to it.
It is not me!'

When he was dying
Then he remembered this man.
But it was too late.
He had never realised that he was not his body.
The body was dying and he had always lived
With the idea that he was the body.
Now death was too much for him.
And he had seen this man laughing
Inviting death, asking him to take out his sword
And kill him.

He said to his people who were around him,
'I am remembering that man --
He certainly realised something
Which I have missed.
I am a failure and he was victorious.'

It is through meditation that one realises that,
'I am not the body, not the mind either
But just a witness.'
And that witness knows no failure, no frustration.
That witness is god himself.
Seek it and remember Jesus:
Seek, and ye shall find
Knock, and the doors shall be opened unto you.

Consciousness has no boundaries,
It is not bounded by the body or the mind.
It is unbounded
It is as vast as the whole universe.
But because we have become identified with the body
We are suffering.
The root cause of our suffering is that
Such a vast entity is being forced
Into such a small space.
We are imprisoned.

We have to become free of this prison.
And it is only a question
Of changing our attitude -- nothing else.

You will remain in the body
The body will remain there,
Just your identifying changes:
You are no more identified with the body.
You start using the body as a vehicle,
Just as you use a car.
You don't become your car.

Just think of the misery of the man
Who becomes his car.
He will immediately say that he has gone mad.
Something goes wrong in the engine
And he starts crying and weeping
And he goes to the doctor saying,
'Do something.
Something seems to be wrong with me,'
Because he cannot distinguish
Between his car and himself.

That's exactly the case:
The body is only a vehicle.
Use it but don't become identified with it.
And so is the case with the mind.
The mind is only a computer: use it
But don't become identified with it.
Remain a witness.
And the more you are a witness
The more you are free
The more you are unbounded
The more you start becoming oceanic.
Then even the sky is not your limit.

To feel that unlimitedness is to feel god.
That's the ultimate goal of meditation.

The secret of immortality is not such a secret
That it cannot be discovered.
In fact it is an open secret:
Just a little bit of digging inside yourself
And you can discover it.
Just a few layers of garbage have to be removed;
We call that garbage the mind.

Thoughts and desires and memories
Are crowding inside
And because of the crowd
We cannot see our own truth.
Once we are able to create a little gap
A little space
The truth is discovered.

The truth is that we are immortal
The truth is that we were never born
And we will never die
That birth and death are episodes
In our eternal life.
Thousands of times we have taken birth
And thousands of times we have left the body.
It is because of this mind
We go on coming back again and again.
It is because of the mind that
The wheel of birth and death goes on moving.
If we drop out of the mind the wheel stops.
And that's the whole art of meditation
How to drop out of this mind and
How to enter the space called no-mind.

Mind is arbitrary. accidental
No-mind is your real nature, your very being.
To discover it is to discover the Buddha within.
And once you have tasted
Something of your innermost core
You have tasted the sweetest
The-most delicious experience of life.
There is nothing higher than that
Nothing more precious than that,

[Her name, Christa, is a beautiful one, Bhagwan tells a German woman taking sannyas. But it has lost its real meaning and had something imposed on it which is incorrect: the dictionaries say it means a follower of Christ. That's not its true meaning.]

A Christa means Christ himself, not a follower.
It is not a question of following
It is a question of becoming
It is a question of *being* a Christ.

Friedrich Nietzsche used to say again and again
That the first and the last Christian
Died on the cross two thousand years ago,
The first and the last -- and he was right
Because only Christ was a true Christian.

Others have been only followers
And followers are imitators
Followers are carbon copies.

Never be carbon copy; be your original face.
And that's the way of being a Christ or a Buddha.

These words don't belong to any individual.
Christ has nothing to do with Jesus
Buddha has nothing to do with Gautam.
Gautam is one of the Buddhas
And Jesus is one of the Christs.
One can call Jesus a Buddha
And one can call Gautam the Christ --
There is no difference, no problem.
Anybody who has realised himself is a Christ.
Christ simply means the crowned one
One who has been crowned by god himself
One who has come home, one who has been
Received back into the Garden of Eden.
Adam was expelled.
When he returns
Finds out his mistake, his error
Remembers the joys and the beauties of paradise
And comes back, he is received, welcomed.
That welcome makes him a Christ.
Everybody is an Adam and everybody
Has the potential to become a Christ.
Adam means Christ gone astray Christ means
Adam has come back home.

Become a Christ -- never be a follower.
That's the only way to love
People like Christ and Buddha.
Followers don't love
They are not courageous enough to be lovers.
They are cowards, they are hoping to be saved.
They want to throw the responsibility
On somebody else.
They worship in order not to change themselves.
It is Christ's duty to save them.
Their duty is to go astray
And Christ's duty is to save them.
What kind of logic is this?
Why should Christ save you?
You should save yourself.

Learn from Christ

Learn the art of saving yourself
Learn the fact that one man has saved himself
Hence you can also save yourself.
This is the way of the lover
Not the way of the follower.

[His name has two meanings, Bhagwan tells Oscar, an Italian.
The Teutonic meaning is divine spirit, the Celtic, a leaping, bounding warrior.

Just a little change
And both names will fit together.
Leaping, bounding warrior
Has to be changed a little bit:
Leaping, bounding sannyasin!
And then there is no problem --
Then it fits with divine spirit.
A warrior does not fit with divine spirit,
A warrior is basically an evil spirit.

The soldier and the sannyasin are two poles.
The soldier is the ugliest possibility
And the sannyasin, the most beautiful.
The soldier means destruction
And the sannyasin means creativity.
The soldier is violence, the sannyasin is love.
The soldier cannot be divine
Only a sannyasin can be divine.

So we will have to change
The meaning of the word a little bit.
It can be done because no language
Has any absoluteness about it.
All languages are arbitrary
So one can play around!
It is just our agreement
As to what a word should mean.

For me, Oscar will means divine spirit,
A leaping, bounding sannyasin.
Try your best!

[During the course of his talking to Oscar Bhagwan has registered that Oscar is minus one or two teeth.]

[A chuckle overrides his words as he adds]
And don't lose more teeth -- leap and bound, but carefully!

Love is the only thing that is really precious.
All else is mundane.
Love is sacred because it is through love
That one attains to prayer.
It is through love that one creates the bridge
Between oneself and god.
It is through love that we become aware that
Life is tremendously significant, meaningful.
Without love life is empty, meaningless
In fact, absurd.
Without love there is no reason to live --
Why? For what?

One of the greatest existential philosophers,
Marcel, used to say that
The most important problem in life is suicide.
Why not commit suicide?
He used to think that that was
The most important thing to be decided.
Existentialists think that it is just
Because of our cowardliness that we go on living
And they are right
About ninety-nine point nine per cent of people.

It is simply because of cowardliness
That people go on dragging.
They have no meaning in their life
But they are also afraid of death.
Who knows? -- it may be even worse.
At least life seems to be familiar.
And we are not alone:
So many fools are all around.
The ship of life is full of fools.
And there is so much hustle and bustle
And so much occupation that one
Tends to forget all real problems of life.
Small problems are so many
Daily, routine problems are so many --
How to manage bread and butter
And how to manage the ordinary life --
And life's ordinary challenges are so many that
There is no time left to think about whether
Life has any meaning or not.

That's why poor people
Have no problem as far as meaning is concerned.
It is only the rich people
Who start thinking about

What the meaning of life is.
It is the rich countries
For whom the problem becomes really big.
The richer a country becomes
The more and more people start thinking
'What is the meaning of it all?'

Hence I say that
Existentialists are right.
About ninety-nine point nine per cent of people.
But they are not *really* right,
Because that point one per cent
Has the master key.
Buddhas are not many,
Christs are not many
Krishnas are not many
But their life has tremendous significance
Meaning, overflowing joy
Their each breath is a song
Their each moment is full of splendour
Their whole life is nothing but a dance.
Their life (words missing) cannot be contained
In any song, in any music;
Everything falls short.
Their grace is so infinite
Their bliss is so vast.
And this is possible for everybody,
We just have to work for it.

I perfectly agree with Marcel:
Suicide is one of the greatest problems
But only one; the second problem
Which is even bigger than suicide
Is sannyas.
And one has to choose between the two:
Either suicide or sannyas.

Suicide is simply stupid.
Sannyas is the art of transforming your life
From meaninglessness into meaning.
It gives dance to your feet
It changes your life
Into eighty-four thousand songs.
Immeasurable joy, unaccountable bliss is yours.
Just a little work is needed upon on self.
It is worth it -- that work has to be done.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Talks given from 1/10/79 to 30/10/79
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published:

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910015
ShortTitle: GAWD01
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO (TO PIETER): Misery makes you more and more impotent, hollow, it is a kind of negative emptiness. One simply feels useless, meaningless; one does not live, but only vegetates. But that is the story of millions of people: they all live in misery, and to live in misery is to live in hell.

Hell is not somewhere else -- it depends on you. You can live in it right now or you can transcend it. It is our choice; but the choice is such that you cannot make it once for ever, you have to make it every moment. You cannot make it once and then go to sleep. You have to be alert, watchful, because each moment these two alternatives are present: to be miserable or to be blissful. And you become whatsoever you choose.

Choosing blissfulness brings strength, rootedness, centeredness, gives you an inner plentitude, a fullness. Not that misery disappears -- the world goes on living in misery, and you are in the world and you are surrounded by miserable people and they are all like dark clouds, not even a silver line in them -- but it no more touches you, it no more influences you. It no more has any impact on you. You remain in the world of misery and miserable people and yet you are above it.

Life can never be just a bed of roses. The roses come with thorns, because life is a duality. It is night and day, birth and death, summer and winter; it is happiness, unhappiness.

Remember, by being blissful I don't mean being happy. Happiness is another polarity of unhappiness. The happy person is bound to become unhappy sooner or later; the unhappy person will become happy again -- it is a vicious circle. It is like a wheel: you go on moving in the same circle again and again.

Blissfulness is a transcendence: seeing the duality of life, seeing the constant conflict of polarities in life, one becomes only a witness. The world remains the same but you are no more the same; you live in the same world but you are a totally different person. You are reborn.
That's exactly the definition of sannyas: a rebirth.

OSHO (TO MARY): Revolution is concerned with outer things: the economic structure of the society, the political structure, the state. Rebellion is inner: it is concerned with the state of consciousness. Revolution is political, rebellion is spiritual. And a true rebellion transforms you into divinity; it reveals your godhood to you. It makes you aware that you are not the body, nor the mind; that you are nothing but

pure consciousness, that you are only a witness. Once this is experienced, realized, life becomes a play.

Misery comes: you witness it, you don't get identified with it. Happiness comes and you witness it. Sometimes it is cloudy, very cloudy, and sometimes very sunny -- but it is all the same to you because, as far as you are concerned, you remain rooted in your witnessing, which never changes. You remain immovable, unchanging.

Life is a flux: everything is changing, everything is in movement. In life there are no nouns, only verbs. There is only one noun and that is God. Everything else is a verb because nothing else is eternal. Everything is momentary: one moment it is there, the next moment it is gone.

Witnessing all, slowly slowly you are neither happy nor unhappy; that is bliss. You are neither cold nor hot; that is Buddhahood. You are neither man nor woman; that is God-realization.

And remember: even if you have realized God the world continues to be the same. Illness will happen to you, old age will come, and death too. But because now you have a different vision everything happens and yet nothing happens to you.

A Zen master was asked once, "Before you became enlightened you used to say that you were miserable. Now that you have become enlightened -- what is the state? In what state are you now?"

The master said, "I was miserable before enlightenment and I am miserable after enlightenment!"
The questioner was puzzled. He said, "Then what is the difference?"

The master laughed. He said, "The difference is that before I used to get identified with my misery; now I remain aloof, just a witness. The misery comes and goes, clouds gather and disperse -- it has nothing to do with me. Before it used to affect me, now it does not affect me at all. I am just a mirror, I only reflect. If it is sunny I reflect it: if it is cloudy I reflect it."

His answer is tremendously beautiful: "Before enlightenment I was miserable, and after enlightenment I am miserable." As far as the outer world is [illegible]

Even being God ain't a bed of roses, remember. Thorns are always there, but your vision changes. You look in a different way, your attitude is different, your approach is different, because *you* are different. You are on a different plane: a watcher on the hill, and in the valley the same world continues.

The same master was again asked the same question, by another inquirer, and he said the same thing: "I was miserable before my enlightenment and I am miserable after my enlightenment," but when he was asked to explain it further, he said something more, he added something more. He said, "Before, I was miserable for myself, now I am miserable for others." But that is a revolution. To be miserable for oneself is ugly; to be miserable for others is compassion, is beauty, is grace.

This is what I call divine rebellion: moving from identification to witnessing, moving from getting lost in things and the world, to a point where you are always alert, clear, transparent, unaffected, untouched. You become a lotus leaf in the pond: the water can touch it but cannot affect it; in fact it cannot even touch it. It can be as close as possible but the lotus leaf remains utterly untouched by it. It remains in the pond and yet beyond it. This transcendence is divine rebellion.

Sannyas is basically a movement towards such a rebellion, such a radical transformation.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910025	
ShortTitle: GAWD02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

OSHO (TO SONJA): Bliss follows him like a shadow. It is natural, spontaneous, not something cultivated or practiced, because wisdom is nothing but the arising of a witnessing consciousness in you. Wisdom is not knowledge, wisdom is the realization of your interiority. It is not information, it is experience.

You cannot accumulate it from others or from scriptures. Universities cannot give it to you -- nobody can give it to you, you have to arrive at it on your own. It is something hidden in the deepest recesses of your being. You have to discover it. It is not in the books, it is not with the teachers. It is already in you, you are born with it. But we never look in, we go on looking out, hence so much foolishness in the world.

To look in is the first and the last step of intelligence, because once you look in there is nothing worth looking out for. Once you look in, you have seen the greatest treasure of existence; you have encountered God! Now there is nothing more valuable, more precious. All desires simply disappear the moment you look in. Desire simply makes you a beggar, and when desires disappear the beggar is gone: you become a king or a queen.

That's the whole effort of sannyas: to create kings and queens, to give you the key of the kingdom of God. The whole emphasis is on meditativeness, inwardness.

We are accustomed to the outside world and absolutely unaccustomed to the inside. This is the only problem, the problem of all problems, the root problem. You can go on solving other problems and nothing will be solved because you are only pruning the leaves, the foliage -- at the most, the branches. But the root is there and the tree will go on growing. It will bring new leaves, new foliage, new branches. In fact the more you prune it, the thicker they will become.

That is one of the most fundamental things the modern man has to understand: for the first time we are capable of pruning many leaves, we have developed the technology of pruning. That's what is called psychoanalysis: it is the technology of pruning the leaves. The more you prune the leaves, the thicker becomes the foliage, the deeper becomes the problem of humanity, the greater becomes the anguish. More and more people are feeling that the whole thing is an absurd joke, the thing called life; it is ridiculous. So many people are feeling it, to different degrees of course. The more intelligent a person is, the more he feels that life has no meaning. And the reason is that we have forgotten how to cut the root which creates all the problems.

The moment life is non problematic, it has significance, it has a glory; something divine in it starts growing. Once problems disappear energy is released, the energy that was involved in the problems, and that energy becomes your growth. That's what we are doing here. We are not concerned with pruning the leaves: our concern is cutting the very root of all problems.

OSHO (TO SATPRIYA): One word having these two dimensions together is immensely significant, it says many things. One: that truth is not outside you, it is your innermost core, your being, the very ground of your being. It says that truth cannot be a conclusion of thought, it is a realization of your existence. In fact to ask" What is truth?" is wrong. The right question is "Who am I?" By knowing oneself one knows the truth. That's the beauty of the word "sat": it is an indication towards meditation. It says "Look within": you already have it! It has not to be searched for and sought anywhere else, it is *in* you, herenow. Even to say it is in you is not right, just approximately right -- it is *you*. The moment you are left unclouded by thoughts and desires, emotions and feelings, when there is not a wave in your consciousness, when the lake of consciousness is absolutely quiet, you arrive at it. Suddenly it explodes like light inside you, a sudden enlightenment that "I am it." One can say "I am God!" -- it is the same: God, truth, being.

Priya means beloved. One has to become a lover of existence. It is not an aggressive quest, it is a love affair. It is not a logical concern but a loving approach. Existence reveals its secrets only to lovers; to unloving hearts existence is unavailable. The key to open the doors of existence is love. Love existence and you will be surprised that existence starts loving you, because whatsoever we give to existence comes back a thousandfold. Become a lover and you will find you have become a beloved.

So these two things are implied in your name: first is meditation -- go in, because it is there; second is love -- love more and more, become love itself because that which is in is also out, that which is within is also without. But one has to start by knowing oneself first, then it becomes possible to know the whole that surrounds one.

We are just like dewdrops, but the secret of the dewdrop is also the secret of the whole ocean, of all the oceans that have ever existed or that will ever exist. Every person is carrying a deep secret, every person is a miniature existence, a temple of God. But begin from the very beginning: begin with yourself.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910035
ShortTitle: GAWD03
Audio: No
Video: No

AKHIL, AND SIX-YEAR-OLD DAUGHTER PREMO:

OSHO (TO PREMO): When did you arrive?

NO RESPONSE. HE TURNS TO AKHIL.

And how long she will be staying?

AKHIL: Forever.

OSHO: That's good! Come here... come close to me!
People who stay forever, I have to change their minds!

ARIANO, AN OCCULT NAME GIVEN TO CHILDREN BORN IN THE AGE OF AQUARIUS.

OSHO: The age of Aquarius represents peace and brotherhood, it heralds the birth of a new man. The past has been very ugly; man has lived in a very aggressive, violent, inhuman way. The whole past history is worth destroying. It is better not to remember it. It is disgusting, nauseating. It seems almost impossible that man can do such things to other human beings.

War has been our way of life in the past. And because of war we have been taught to hate, to be ready to kill, to murder in beautiful names, behind beautiful slogans. The capacity to love has been destroyed, because a man of love cannot be reduced to a warrior. A man of love is bound to become a sannyasin. To be a sannyasin means to live at peace with existence, in deep love and joy and celebration. And that is going to be the way of life of the new man.

The new man has to change many things. First: all the nations have to disappear from the earth, all the churches, all the races, all that divides humanity has to disappear. The earth has to be transformed into one humanity, into one brotherhood, into one family. That is the task before us, and for the first time it is possible to make it a reality.

In the past it was impossible. Dreamers have always dreamed about it, poets and visionaries and mystics have always talked about it, but the basic science and technology needed to do it was missing. Now it is available; the vision can become a reality.

When the first man walked on the moon, the first thing that he realized was not that "I am an American

or a Christian or this and that"; from the moon he could see the earth as one, and a great longing arose in his heart and he called it "*My* earth." Now, this was not possible before.

Means of communication, television, radio, satellites, airplanes, they have reduced the earth to a global village. Science has done its work, now religion is needed to fulfill *its* task. And that's what we are doing here.

Our effort is to create a new man who is simply a human being, with no adjectives attached to him, neither Christian nor Mohammedan, nor Hindu. He is NEITHER Italian, German, NOR French; he has dropped all those nonsensical concepts. He is neither black nor white, because he knows black and white is only a skin-thick phenomenon. The pigment that makes the difference is not worth more than one rupee, and what is one rupee worth? (LAUGHTER)

The new man has not only to drop these unnatural barriers but a few so-called natural barriers too: for example, the idea of being a man or woman. It seems to be biological and there is a truth in it: there *is* a difference between the physiology of man and woman, but that need not make them different species. That need not create any psychological superiority, inferiority. Spiritually they are not different at all. Just because their organs differ it makes no difference. It is not a difference to make much fuss about; it would be sheer stupidity. The new man will be simply man, neither man nor woman.

A great revolution is waiting for us, and it has been waiting for centuries. Now the right time has come, and if we miss it now then we will be responsible; if we miss it man cannot exist anymore. The old ways have come to the very end. Some new way, some new life-style, some new consciousness is needed to prolong life on the earth.

You have a beautiful name, with tremendous significance. Try to make it a reality -- at least in you, because that is the only way to transform the whole world. Begin with yourself; there is no other beginning.

OSHO (TO SAM): The spoken prayer cannot be heard because God understands no language *except* silence. Hence prayer has not to be verbal, it has to be existential. It is not something that you do, it is something that you are.

To be in prayer means to be prayerful... not praying, not saying something, not asking something, but just being totally in love with existence, feeling one with existence. When there is no separation between you and the whole it is the state of prayer. Prayer is the highest form of love, communion, meeting -- a meeting not of I and thou but a meeting in which I and thou both disappear.

That's where I differ from Martin Buber. He says that prayer is an I-thou dialog. That is utter nonsense. He has not known anything of prayer, he is philosophizing about prayer. He is a great thinker, no doubt, but he is not a man of prayer because what he is saying can be said only by a man who is not in prayer.

Those who have known prayer will not say that it is a dialog. It is not a dialog at all because the twoness, which is a must for a dialog, disappears. It is not an I and thou relationship. It is not a relationship at all, it is union, it is orgasmic union. The I is no more there, and when the I is no more there the thou cannot exist. They dissolve into each other, they melt into each other; all limits and all definitions disappear. One knows nothing in prayer, except that one is not.

That nothingness is nothingness from the side of the ego but from the other side it is plenitude, it is fullness, it is wholeness, it is holy.

OSHO (TO PATRICIA): Bliss is the climate I want to create for you -- that's what a Buddhafield means. Where so many people are soaring high, it is easier for you to soar. Even the newly born bird, seeing his parents flying into the sky, gathers courage, starts fluttering his wings, becomes aware of his potential. The flight of the mother, of the father in the sky is very seductive. Sooner or later the child-bird is bound to try it and with a few trials and errors he will be on the wing.

That's what sannyas is all about: it is calling you from the egg, calling you forth to come out, calling you out of your closedness. But it is possible only if you see many people who are open, flowing, joyous. Then suddenly a great inspiration happens, that "If it is possible for others, it is possible for me too," and that becomes the seed of great transformation, a new birth.

Patricia means of noble birth. Today you become Patricia, because this is the noblest birth possible! To be born as a disciple, to be born as a sannyasin, is the *real* birth. The first birth is only physical, this birth is metaphysical.

Jesus says: Unless a man is born again he shall not enter into my kingdom of God. Feel blessed that you are born again. Feel blessed that you are on the gate of the kingdom of God: just a few steps, a little

courage, and you will be able to enter into the temple.

NIYAZ WILL BE STAYING A MONTH.

OSHO: Do a few groups.
Anything to say to me?

NIYAZ HOLDS OUT TWO EMPTY PALMS AND SHAKES HIS HEAD.

Just be available to me... as open as humanly possible. And when I say "humanly possible" the impossible is included in it. That is the dignity of human consciousness: it can do the impossible. And the only impossible thing that is worth doing is the achievement of self-realization, of knowing "Who am I?" -- because in that knowing one knows all. You cannot know anything else before you have known yourself. Without knowing oneself all knowledge is false, remains futile, an exercise in futility. One gathers much information, but no transformation happens; and what use is it if there is no transformation happening?

Knowing is true only when it transforms you, when it takes you beyond yourself, when it helps you to transcend yourself. The greatest glory of man is to surpass himself -- in that glory the impossible becomes possible.

OSHO (TO PATRICK): Bliss is the name given God by the poets and the mystics, and they know what they are doing.

When you say "God," the idea of a person arises in the mind, and with the idea of a person many things follow; one thing leads to another. Then God becomes a father-figure and you start depending on God. God does not bring freedom to you; on the contrary, he brings slavery. But change the name from God to bliss and there is no idea of any person.

You cannot depend on bliss, you have to create it. It is not ready-made, available somewhere. You have to live in such a way that you start attaining to blissfulness. Ordinarily we live in such a way that misery is created. We have to change our ways. *We* have to take a great radical turn, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, because the way that creates misery is just the opposite of the way that creates bliss. One has to be very watchful about what one is doing, why one is creating misery, what the causes are, and why one gets caught in those causes again and again -- knowing perfectly well that they create misery, that they are destructive, that they bring darkness, that they create hell around one. Knowing it perfectly well, why does one get caught again and again? One has to be very alert and watchful.

Slowly slowly one catches oneself in the middle of being caught, pulls oneself out, stops cooperating with the misery pattern. This is the first step to destroy the grip of the misery pattern over you. Then the second step is not difficult; it is natural, spontaneous, simple. When the misery-creating pattern is dropped, naturally you start feeling a new kind of lightheartedness, a cheerfulness. You feel like singing, dancing, for no reason at all, and you start living in a new way. That life I call sannyas. Sannyas is not a formality, it is a radical change. It is a total change from misery to bliss.

Once you have become alert that misery is your own work, and once misery disappears, bliss arises in you of its own accord -- it is not your work. You can hinder it but you cannot bring it in. Negatively you are powerful; positively, no. Hence all the great masters of the world have been teaching negative techniques, how to remove the obstacles, that's all. Once the rocks are removed your consciousness becomes a stream, it starts flowing. It starts moving towards the ocean, towards the ultimate.

Remember, bliss is the goal. You can live blissfully without believing in God, but whether you believe in God or not, if you are searching for bliss you will find God too, because God is nothing but the vision of a blissful man. The whole world becomes divine for the man who has bliss in his heart. There is no God, but the whole world starts overflowing with godliness.

OSHO (TO SAT DEVO): The false gods are the gods that man has manufactured. The true God is the God that has to be discovered. You cannot believe in the true God -- all beliefs lead to false gods. The true God is an adventure: you have to seek and search and risk. It is an arduous pilgrimage but tremendously beautiful, risky but thrilling, dangerous but very alive.

The people who believe in gods remain as false as their gods. Their gods are dead and those people who believe in them are dead. It is not an ordinary thing to have the vision of God, it is bound to change you. If

you cling to some false notion -- and all the notions given by others are false -- then you will remain false, pseudo. The whole world has been transformed into hypocrisy by the priests, by the so-called great religions, because they are all based on belief, and belief is blind.

One needs experience of one's own. Only trust your own experience, then you are on the right track. In trusting your own experience you will come closer and closer to truth. And when the trust in oneself becomes absolute, unwavering, God is revealed. God cannot be manufactured by the mind; it has to be lived and experienced through the heart. It is a love phenomenon, not a logical conclusion.

OSHO (TO PRAGITO): You are ready for many things! Just don't hold back! All that is needed her is flowing with the energy that is available; nonresistance is all that is needed.

Our mind naturally resists. The mind is a great no-sayer. It is very afraid to say yes because yes means its death. It lives through no, no is its nourishment. And we have lived with the no for so many lives that we have completely forgotten that there is a possibility of saying yes too: yes to existence, yes to yourself, yes to all that is.

To say yes is to be religious. It has nothing to do with belief in a god or belief in a church or belief in a dogma. To be religious you need not have a Bible, a Koran, a Gita: all that you need is a wholehearted yes, a total yes, so that not even a small fragment of no remains somewhere in the heart. When you can say a total yes the yes becomes a flame, a light into you, and it starts guiding your path. No outer guide is needed then; the outer guide is needed only to help you light the candle within.

I am ready to do it. From your side, only one thing is needed: cooperation.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910045
ShortTitle: GAWD04
Audio: No
Video: No

TOSHO AND THREE-YEAR-OLD SON, FOREST.

OSHO (TO TOSHO): One cannot achieve contentment directly; one can try but one is bound to fail. The more you try to be contented directly, the more discontented you will become because if something is a by-product there is no way to reach it directly; it has to be achieved in an indirect way.

Achieve love and contentment comes as a shadow. Become love and you will find contentment following you. You need not chase it -- it chases you.

(TO FOREST): The forest gives you a sense of primitiveness, of something very ancient. So it is with bliss. Yet paradoxically, the forest is every moment new, fresh, young. So is bliss: as old as possible, as new as possible, eternally new and eternally ancient.

And the forest is always humming -- the hum of the birds, the hum of the insects, the hum of the trees, the wind passing through the pines. The forest is always humming with joy, always singing -- so is bliss.

And paradoxically again, the forest has a silence in it, a silence that is not disturbed by all the singing that goes on there. On the contrary, the humming joy, the singing birds, the wind passing through the pines, all enhance the silence of the forest. They become the background, the contrast. So it is with bliss: it is

humming, it is singing, it is celebration... and yet absolutely silent.

OSHO (TO JACOB): You've been chasing bliss for your whole life -- and there's the rub: bliss is a butterfly, a bird that can't be caught; you can only wait until one day you find that it has landed on your shoulder.

It happens only when you are in a state of no-desire, with not even the desire for bliss. That is one of the greatest dilemmas.

It is a natural desire to be blissful, it is instinctive. It is not only man who is seeking bliss, all beings are in search of it, but the problem is that the search, the very search, is a hindrance. It takes you away from the moment, and bliss can only be found here and now.

All seeking and searching takes you away from the present. It creates future. Future is not part of time, future is a projection of our desires. Only present exists; past is memory, future is desire. They are not part of time, they are part of mind.

Only the present is time, because only the present is real. There are people who are searching for money and there are people who are searching for God; they are not different people, not at all. They are the same kind of people, although down the ages they have been thought to be *very* different, almost opposite to each other. One is condemned as worldly and the other is praised as spiritual, but the truth is that both are of the same category.

It is not a question of what you are seeking; the object of your search makes no difference -- *you* are seeking, that is more important. You can seek God, you can seek money, you can seek power, you can seek bliss, but because you are seeking you will remain miserable. Modern man is seeking too desperately because money has been achieved. Now money is no longer a relevant goal and the mind feels empty. Now the mind is desperately looking for new objects.

Unless the mind finds new desires and new objects, it cannot exist. It exists through desiring, so it goes on creating new objects for you to desire and to rush and to run after. You are running after shadows; you will not find them. You are running after the horizon which exists nowhere; it only appears to. The distance between you and the horizon will always remain the same because it is just an illusion.

The future is an illusion like the horizon. You have been searching for bliss too seriously and that has made your whole life a long long anguish, anxiety, tension.

My message to you is: drop seeking. There is nothing to be sought, there is nothing worth desiring. Let the future disappear from your being and then it is there! Then you can call it bliss, you can call it love, you can call it truth, you can call it God, or nirvana or whatsoever you wish to call it.

I have felt it more and more with the people who come from Esalen: they are searching for bliss too seriously and getting into unnecessary trouble. Hearing, reading that bliss can be found here and now, they try to be here and now. Now that is absurd! You cannot try to be here and now -- trying is always then and there.

You cannot try and be here and now. It cannot be made a program: it is an understanding, a simple understanding, that there is nowhere to go. The Zen people say: Sitting silently, doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself. That has to become your *sutra*.

You have done so many therapies, so many groups, and they are all efforts to find something, to change yourself, to become more integrated, more centered, more rooted, this and that -- just new names for old rubbish. This is the whole old spirituality taking on new names, new labels, because the old labels have become out of date; they are no more "in currency." So people don't talk about God -- it looks a little odd.

To talk about God looks embarrassing. People talk about being centered, rooted, integrated. This is the same old game. And the problem becomes more subtle and more complex, when intellectually you understand that, "Yes, bliss can be found only here and now, so now I will try to be here and now." You are putting legs on a snake. You will destroy the poor snake completely: the snake needs no legs.

To be here and now needs no effort: it is a *simple* understanding -- a nonintellectual, existential understanding. It does not need any great logical mind to grasp it, it is a very simple phenomenon. Looking at the futility of desire, one simply recoils from desiring. Not that one starts trying to be in the present: seeing the futility of desire, the desire disappears and suddenly you are in the present. It is a happening.

My suggestion for you is that something more like Vipassana or Zazen is going to help you. You have done enough of encounter and gestalt therapy -- enough is enough!

But this has been the problem with Esalen people: they come full of jargon, modern jargon, psychological, absolutely up to date. They don't talk about occultism and esoteric, theological things -- they

bring fresh bullshit!

Up to now very few of them have really proved of much worth. The greater lot has proved to be very ordinary -- for the simple reason that they think they understand. The greatest barrier in understanding is to think that one understands.

Sannyas means dropping all knowledge and becoming a child again.

And the second word, "jacob," means: may God protect you. Don't seek bliss, don't be seriously after it -- I am afraid you may be still seriously after it, that's why "jacob" is good: may God protect you! Only God can protect Esalen people -- there is no other hope!

OSHO (TO GAYLE): Without love one simply drags oneself -- SOMEhow. Life is a burden -- how can you dance? Without love there is nothing worthwhile -- how can you dance? For what? -- there is nothing to feel joyous about and nothing to feel grateful for. If you try to dance your dance will be false and phony and it will simply tire you. It will not nourish you, it will not rejuvenate you.

Love is the source of all rejuvenation, the source of nourishment. Just as the body needs food, the soul needs love. One can dance without love but then it will be only technical because the soul will be missing in it; only the body will be going through empty gestures. One can smile without there being any smile in the heart but then that smile will be painted, just on the lips, an exercise of the lips -- good as an exercise but with no value, with no depth, with no roots in one's being.

Learn the secret of love and you will know all the secrets of life. And the secret is simple: drop the ego and love starts overflooding you. Get rid of the ego, the idea of "I," and suddenly you are an ocean of love; the doors have been opened. And the moment you feel yourself like an ocean of love, what else can you do than be joyous, celebrating, singing, dancing? When life becomes a dance it is spiritual. When life becomes a dance you have known God because it is God who dances in you. But you have to prepare the way for him. Love is the path and the ego is the hindrance. Remove the ego.

The whole work that is going on here is to help you to remove the ego, to help you to see the obstruction that the ego creates. Once you have seen it -- and it is a simple insight, it is nothing very complicated, complex, a simple insight -- once you have seen it it is so easy to drop it because it is an ugly thing to carry, an unnecessary load, an absolutely pathological baggage. It is neurosis, it is psychosis, it is schizophrenia. Once you have seen the whole ugliness of it you can easily drop it; it is no more a great sacrifice. In face to carry it any longer will be a sacrifice.

The secret is simple. The keys are always simple: the locks may be complex, but the keys are always simple. And this is a master key -- it can unlock all the doors of the divine.

OSHO: What is the meaning of your name?

NIHAT: I don't know!

That's the right answer!

First: the moment you say "God," it seems a very faraway thing. That's what they have been saying down the centuries, that God is somewhere above, in the sky, *very* very far away. But when you say "love," it is very close to the heart; and God *is* close to the heart. All those priests are cunning and crafty. They have been trying to prove that God is far away, because if God is far away, only then can they be the representatives of God, the mediators, the agents.

If God is far away that makes the pope relevant; if God is very close to your heart what is the need of a pope? There is no need of anybody to mediate between you and God. If God is the heartbeat then the Vatican becomes irrelevant, then all churches and all priests lose their profession. They have a beautiful profession, most prestigious, powerful; who wants to lose prestige and power?

The moment you use the word "God," it gives you a sense of person: God becomes limited, becomes defined. But love is not a person. It is a quality, a presence, a fragrance, not a flower; more unlimited, more unbounded, more infinite.

When you say "God," you simply feel impotent -- what to do? But if love is there you can do something about it. It is your innermost nature to be loving. Hence my whole teaching revolves around the word "love."

Jesus says "God is love." I say "Love is God." And you name, Nihat, is beautiful, the sound of it is

poetic. Meaning is not needed, in fact all meanings are invented. No word has any meaning -- we give the meaning to it. And it is significant sometimes to use meaningless words for the sheer beauty of the sound, for the sheer poetry -- for no other reason.

And you say that you don't know the meaning of it. That's one of the essential qualities of a sannyasin: to function from the state of not-knowing. If you don't know something, simply say "I don't know." If you know, if you *really* know, only the say "I know." Much of the misery of the world can disappear if people become a little more alert. People go on saying things which they don't know, they go on pretending, *as if* they know. Not only do they deceive others, they deceive themselves too.

People talk about God and heaven and hell and the theory of karma and rebirth; they go on talking about these things as if they know. They go on believing in their own false knowledge and because of this false knowledge they will never be able to attain to true knowledge.

So remember it, always be alert: if you know something -- and when I say "you know," I mean *you*, not that the tradition says, the scriptures say, the priests say.... They may know, they may not know -- that is their business. Their knowing is not your knowing. Mohammed knows, Jesus knows, Buddha knows, but their knowing is *their* knowing. Their knowing has liberated them; their knowing cannot liberate you. Only your own knowing is going to liberate you.

So be very alert, and then you will be surprised how little we know. The more you become conscious, the more you will find that you know less and less and less. When one becomes absolutely conscious one is bound for a big surprise: one knows nothing. And the moment of that experience, that one knows nothing, is a great, liberating moment. It is enlightenment. To know that "I don't know," is enlightenment. One is freed of the mind, of knowledge; one is simply freed from all kinds of concepts, philosophies, religions. One *is* freedom! *That* ignorance is beautiful. That ignorance makes you a child again, it is a rebirth.

OSHO: Misery is human, bliss is divine. Animals are unaware of both; they are neither miserable nor blissful, they are living in a kind of deep sleep.

Man has awakened a little bit, just a small part of his being has become conscious; hence the split. Animals are total, there is no split, they are one piece. Man is dual, and the duality arises because a part of his consciousness has arisen from the unconscious ocean. It is just the tip of the iceberg, a very small part, one-tenth of the whole, but it has created a division: the conscious mind and the unconscious mind.

The unconscious mind goes on pulling you towards the animal because it remembers the joys now; it remembers the joys of being animal, of being total. When you were an animal you were not aware of them. It is as old people remember the beauties of childhood. Children are not aware. Only when they lose their childhood do they start remembering that which they had never felt before when they were *really* children.

The unconscious pulls you back toward the animal world; its pull is downwards, backwards. And the conscious is trying to pull you upwards so you become *more* conscious, because consciousness has given you many things. Yes, it has given you anxiety, tension, anguish, but it has also given you music, painting, poetry. And it has given you a dignity which no animal has, the dignity of being conscious. If such a small part can impart so much dignity the desire arises: "If I become fully conscious, how much will now be my glory?" That is the search for buddhahood, of becoming totally awakened, enlightened.

So these two parts go on pulling you. Because of this tug-of-war, misery arises; hence misery is human. And man is always at a crossroad: either you go downwards, backwards.... But you cannot stay there either because whatsoever has happened has already happened and it cannot be undone. You will have to come back again. That conscious part cannot be lost. Hence the only possible way to get out of misery is to become more conscious.

The more conscious you are, the more and more you feel bliss arising in you. The day one is fully conscious and there is no nook and corner of one's being which is dark, when one is luminous, when one has become light, each act is done in full awareness -- one even sleeps in full awareness. That has been the goal down e ages. This is the real search of religion: how to come to a point when you can sleep and yet be alert. Right now the situation is just the opposite: you are awake and yet asleep. The day it happens one has entered into the world of the divine, the world of God, what Jesus calls the kingdom of God, and Buddha calls nirvana.

This has to be your work on yourself: become more and more conscious, make every possible effort in transforming your unconscious mind into consciousness. Walk consciously, sit consciously, eat consciously, talk consciously, listen consciously. Let consciousness be spread all over your life, twenty-four hours a day be engulfed in it. And then one day that blissful moment arrives when it becomes natural, spontaneous. That

day is the day of rejoicing -- one has arrived home!

LETIZIA IS LEAVING FOR A SHORT WHILE.

OSHO: And then you are coming forever? (SHE NODS)
Come forever... that's good!

LETIZIA: I AM VERY MUCH AFRAID!

Everybody is afraid of love, as afraid as people are of death, because love and death are two sides of the same coin. So fear is natural, but the risk is worth taking.
Help my people there. (HE HANDS HER A BOX)
Keep it with you, and whenever you need me put it on the heart: it will immediately make you very much afraid!

OSHO (TO LINO): When did you arrive? (TEARS) Good!
How long will you be staying?

LINO (TEARFULLY): AS LONG AS PO-PO-POSSIBLE!

You will not be able to leave! This is not the way of a person who can leave!

LINO: OHHH!

You are finished! (chuckles) Come closer to me... just the last touch!
Good, so you have arrived! It is beautiful.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910055
ShortTitle: GAWD05
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO (TO MANFRED): Peace cannot be cultivated from the outside, it has to grow within you. It has to be your fragrance; not your character, but your conscience. One can become a man of peace by cultivating a certain character, by imposing a certain discipline, but deep down there will be turmoil, and all that is repressed will wait to take revenge.
If something is cultivated from the outside it always divides you into two. Then the outer and the inner are always in conflict; that is the root cause of all schizophrenia. Schizophrenia is not a disease that happens to a few unfortunate people, it is almost the normal state of humankind. And the reason is that we have been told to cultivate good qualities: virtue, peace, love -- but all these things are impossible to cultivate, you can only pretend. You will be phony, and to be phony is to be in hell, to be phony is to be as far away from God as possible.

Hence I give you the name, Dhyan Manfred. The peace has to arise out of deep meditation. You are not to bring it, it has to happen to you. And if you can be meditative, if you can learn how to be silent, without thoughts, then peace is a natural atmosphere around you. It is a climate that follows you wherever you go. It becomes your shadow.

ANAND LESLIE, A DWELLER NEAR THE FORT OF BLISS.

OSHO: Without bliss one is like a boat without anchor or course, tossed about on the ocean of life. Without bliss a man is almost without any shelter. Without bliss a man is accidental, driftwood. Without bliss a man lives a life of unrootedness. Without bliss a man is without light, without love, without God. It is bliss, the milieu of bliss, that makes *all* great things possible.

Bliss creates a citadel around you. It protects you, and it protects you in such a way that it never hinders your freedom. Otherwise protection can be had at a great cost. One can be protected but one may lose one's freedom. One can be secure but one may be dead because of the security arrangement.

Bliss keeps you alive, more alive than ever, flowing, more flowing than ever. Bliss is a very paradoxical state: it is security in insecurity. It is action in inaction. It is love without love falling to the state of relationship. It is joy unmixed with unhappiness. It is pure paradise. It is innocence that knows; it is ignorance that is full of light.

The whole effort of sannyas is to help you discover your bliss. It is there inside you. You have not lost it, nobody can lose it; it is our intrinsic nature. We are born with it but we have forgotten it, we have lost track of it. We don't know where we have hidden it. It is hidden somewhere inside us, in our deep unconscious. It is hidden like a treasure -- it has to be unearthed.

That's the whole process of sannyas: unearthing the treasure that you are and that you are meant to be.

OSHO (TO LEELA DEVI): The Western idea of God is that of a creator, a serious creator. The Eastern idea of God is that of a player, a nonserious player. Existence is a play of consciousness. It has not to be taken seriously, it is fun. That's why in Eastern religion there is no idea of original sin. There cannot be, they won't fit together. The idea of *leela* and the idea of original sin cannot fit with each other.

Original sin means God is very serious about things. If he is disobeyed he is going to punish you. It is not fun, it is serious work. And it is not only that he punished Adam and Eve, he has been punishing humanity since then. He must have felt really offended, the wound has not healed yet. It seems he cannot forgive, it seems that he cannot even forget. The whole concept is ugly, and because of that concept Western religion and the saints that it has created are very serious, sad, somber people, people with long faces. They cannot dance, they cannot sing -- because it is a question of life and death. God has to be obeyed word for word: a little mistake and you fall from grace.

But in the East there is no idea of God as a dictatorial force: he is just a player. And he is not outside you, he is inside you; he is inside everybody. The whole of life is taken as a game; hence Eastern religion has the quality of sportsmanship. There is no question of original sin, there is no question of sin at all. Yes, mistakes are possible in a game but you cannot commit sins. Errors are possible but you cannot be condemned for errors and mistakes -- they are human. Hence the Eastern God is tremendously compassionate.

The Old Testament God says: "I am a very jealous God." That is impossible for the Eastern mystic to understand -- that God can say such a thing: "I am a very jealous God." If God too is jealous, then what to say about man and his jealousies?

In the East a man becomes divine only when he is no longer jealous, a man is thought to be enlightened only when he is no longer jealous. Jealousy is a by-product of the ego and when the ego disappears jealousy disappears. You cannot offend a buddha. Whatsoever you do you cannot offend him.

In Japan they make a particular doll; the doll is called a *daruma* doll. Daruma is the Japanese name of one of the greatest buddhas of the world, Bodhidharma; from *dharma* comes daruma. The doll has a beauty about it: you can throw it any way but it always lands up in a buddha posture. Its bottom is heavy so you cannot topple it. You cannot put it sideways -- it will sit up again. You can throw it upside down but it will always come rightside up. That doll is a beautiful message. It says that that's how a buddha behaves: you cannot offend him, you cannot topple him. Whatsoever you do he is always okay. He is always in his stillness, in his silence.

This is possible only if life is taken as a *leela*, a play. Your name means goddess of play. Let it become a

reality, let it become your very lifestyle.

OSHO (TO INGE): Close your eyes!

LOVE, THE SOURCE OF CREATIVITY -- PREM INGE.

If you are in love you are naturally, spontaneously, creative; if you are not in love you are not only uncreative, you become destructive.

Millions of people live without love; hence there is so much destruction in the world, so much anger, violence, hatred. Very rarely do you come across a person who is really creative. Even people who are known as creators are not real creators. Out of one hundred poets, ninety-nine are not really creators... composers maybe, but not creators. Maybe they are clever with words, able to arrange words in rhythms, but they are not creative.

Creativity means that you become a vehicle to God. You are no more there. God functions through you. You allow him space to function -- that's what creativity is. When something starts flowing through you which comes from the above, from the beyond, which you cannot claim as your own, then you are creative. But the door to the beyond only opens in love. Then the whole sky is yours and all the stars start dancing in you.

Love deeply. It is not a question of relationship. Love is a way of life. *Be* loving -- to the trees, to the animals, to the birds, to the rocks, to the pebble. It is not a question of to whom, it is a question of your heart throbbing with love. It has nothing to do with the object of love but with the subjectivity of love.

Then suddenly you have the Midas touch: whatsoever you touch becomes golden. Small things in your hands become extraordinarily beautiful. Your actions, ordinary actions, start having the quality of the extraordinary. Then whatsoever you say is poetry and whatsoever you live is music. Even while you are asleep your energy is in a celebration.

Love is my fundamental approach towards life. If life can be looked at through the eyes of love, life disappears and God is found. If life is looked at through the eyes of logic, even life disappears and there is only matter left. These are three possibilities: through logic the world becomes just matter; through love it becomes divine, it becomes consciousness; and between the two, it is life, a little bit of matter and a little bit of consciousness, because we are in a state of hesitation, divided.

It is because we are divided that life is divided in two: matter and mind. It is our division reflected by life, echoed by life. When we are undivided... and there are two ways to be undivided: either be undivided through logic... but then you will miss all that is beautiful, then life becomes very grey; it loses all color and all joy. It is all matter, and matter is meaningless. Matter can't have any meaning. Meaning needs consciousness.

Look through love and matter disappears and we are living in an ocean of consciousness. With that vision, oceanic joy arises in you -- unbounded, infinite. Out of that joy is creativity.
How long will you be here?

INGE: AS LONG AS NECESSARY.

Good... be here as long as possible!

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910065

ShortTitle: GAWD06
Audio: No
Video: No

ASANGA, SAMAPATTI AND TWO-YEAR-OLD SAMVIDA -- HERE FOREVER.

OSHO: Forever? -- that's good! Start working....

OSHO (TO PATRICIA): It is only through love that one becomes aware of the beyond, of that which trasncends all boundaries, of the divine, of God. The very awareness that God exists brings honor -- nothing else can do it. The moment one feels oneself surrounded by God, then there is glory in life, great splendor.

We are carrying the splendor inside us -- it has to be released. We are unaware of it: of the great dignity of being, the great dignity of just being. Just to be is more than one can ask for. In giving you life God has given you all, and in giving you the capacity to love, he has given you the way to seek and search for him again.

Logic takes you away from God, love brings you closer. It is very easy to be logical; it is very difficult to te loving because logic is an ego trip and love's frist requirement is egolessness. Unless one evaporates and becomes simply a loving energy, a circumference with no center at all, a pure circumference with no ego at all, as if one is not yet born; as if one is still in the womb.

This rebirth is sannyas. It brings glory, honor. It brings tremendous beauty, incredible joy.
It makes life meaningful, significant, a song and a celebration.

OSHO (TO MARION): Man is a potentiality, a possibility. We can miss it millions miss it, and the reason why we miss is very simple: we think that we have already attained life. *We* make birth synonymous with life -- that is our fundamental misunderstanding. Birth is only an opportunity to be alive, it is not synonymous with life. One can live a very unalive life. One can go on dragging; one can go on moving through life in deep sleep, one can be a somnabulist.

In fact that's how man is: a machine. Man is not yet alive, has not yet been touched by God, has not allowed God to touch him, has not been available to God. Hence we carry great seeds which can become trees and can blossom, and a great fragrance can be released into existence. We can beautify existence, we can be a grace and a blessing to existence, but that rarely happens -- only once in a while is there a Jesus, a Buddha, a Zarathustra. But millions and millions of peopleare born and die without living at all.

To be a sannyasin means being aware of this basic misunderstanding. Once you are aware you start seeking and searching for a second birth; and the second birth becomes possible only through meditation; hence in old, ancient scriptures, meditation is called the real mother.

Jesus says to his disciples: Unless you are born again you will not enter into my kingdom of God. In the East, the person who has attained to God is called *dwija*, twice-born. The second birth releases the fragrance.

And by meditation, concentration is not what is meant. Concentration is of the mind. It has its own utility: it is needed in scientific work, in accumulating knowledge. It is useful -- I am not against concentration -- but it has its own limitations. It cannot take you beyond the mind; it is a mind effort.

Meditation is not contemplation either. Contemplation is a little higher than concentration. If concentration is at the very center of the mind, contemplation is at the very cirumference of the mind. It is more subtle. One has to be more artful, more intelligent, to be contemplative. Concentration is a little crude. It is needed by the beginner, in the schools, colleges, universities. But when one has become capable of concentrating one starts moving towards contemplation. Contemplation means an effortless awqareness; concentration is great effort, it is almost forced, violent. Contemplation is nonviolent, more fluid, less enforced, more relaxed.

But meditation is still higher. It goes beyond the mind. Meditation is a state of no-mind; it is neither at the center of the mind nor at the circumference. It is simply not of the mind -- it is watching the mind from the outside.

That is exactly the meaning of the English word "ecstasy" -- to stand out. To stand out of the mind is ecstasy, and that's what meditation is. Just be a watcher from the outside, no more a participant, no more

identified with the mind -- just as one watches the traffic on the road, sitting silently by the side under a tree: who passes is not the concern. One simply watches whatsoever is happening, with no like, no dislike, no justification, no condemnation, with no prejudice at all.

When one can watch the mind without condeming it, without appreciating it, without saying "This is good" and "This is bad," and "This I don't want" and "That I want," without uttering a single statement about the mind, when one can watch it in deep silence, that is meditation. A miracle happens with meditation, and it happens only with meditation: when youa re simply standing out, not participating, no longer active in any way, utterly inactive and silent, the mind disappears. Slowly slowly it goes farther and farther away, slowly slowly you hear only noises coming from a distance; and suddenly a moment comes: there is no mind. It has faded out, it has withered away.

And when the mind is not there and you are left alone without the mind, the fragrance is released. You have come home, you have become fulfilled. The on-ethousand-petaled lotus of your being has opened. You have offered your fragrance to existence. That is prayer. That's the only gift we can give to God, and that is the only gift which can be accepted by God.

HIROSHI, TEN YEARS OLD, HAS BEEN AWAY FOR EIGHTEEN MONTHS.

OSHO: You have grown up a lot!
Just remember one thing: don't be a great fighter with the kids! Right?
You are a warrior... but don't!

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910075
ShortTitle: GAWD07
Audio: No
Video: No

JIGYASA, WHO WAS RECENTLY VERY ILL, WILL BE LEAVING TOMORROW, SHE TELLS OSHO.

OSHO: Everything will go well. When will you be back.

JIGYASA: AS SOON AS I CAN.

You will be back within three months... you will be perfectly okay. You have come back from the other world, so it is good. I was afraid sometimes whether you would survive or not, but you managed to. Just go and rest and come back!

A SEVEN-YEAR-OLD GERMAN FOR SANNYAS

OSHO: Come here, Andreas!
Sit, close your eyes... REALLY hard!

VEET AMO, HIS FATHER, INTERPRETS.

Mm, he is doing perfectly well.... (TO ANDREAS) It was a great ordeal but you passed through it!

PREM ANDREAS: LOVE IS THE MOST COURAGEOUS PHENOMENON IN LIFE.

It really needs guts to be in love, because to be in love is to disappear as an ego. To be in love is to disappear as an ego. To be in love is to be nothing, nobody. Unless one is ready to be nothing love is not possible. Love grows out of your inner nothingness, it is the flowering of nothingness. It is not an ego trip -- hence whatsoever goes on happening in the world in the name of love is not love. It is just the opposite of it because the basic requirement is not yet fulfilled. The basic requirement is to experience yourself as nothing. That's what meditation is all about: the method of destroying the ego. Once the ego collapses you come face to face with yourself and that experience blooms into love. You start overflowing with grace, with compassion.

Help him from the very beginning to be more and more loving, and the only way to help him is to be loving. Become nothing. Children almost always fall into the trap of the parents. If the parents were wrong somewhere, the children are bound to repeat it -- sooner or later it is going to happen. If the parents are absolutely in a right state of inner being the children will catch hold of it -- it is infectious.

Help him to be courageous and to be loving -- that's all parents can give to a child, the greatest of gifts.

ZAREEN, WIFE OF LOCAL DENTIST, DR. MODY.

OSHO: Hello, Zareen! I have been waiting and waiting for you, but I was absolutely certain that you were coming!
What is the meaning of your name?

ZAREEN: GOLDEN LIGHT....

Prem means love. And love is my message, my whole gospel, the very core of what I have been teaching and doing. *As* far as I am concerned humanity is suffering from lack of love. All other problems arise out of this problem. Poverty can disappear within minutes, poverty is not really a problem -- it is just that love is missing! We have the technology to make the whole Earth a paradise but nobody has that heart that can share, that can make an effort to make the Earth a paradise. On the contrary the whole scientific growth and technology is being used to destroy. Seventy percent of every nation's income is being is being used to destroy. Seventy percent of every nation's income is being wasted on the army, defense. Although the governments call their armies defense, it is a false name: they are all meant to be aggressive and attacking. The defense ministries of all the world are really *attack* ministries, not defense at all.

Man *can* be immensely happy. Nothing is missing, the world is full of all that is needed -- the stars and the trees and the rivers and the mountains. It is just that somehow inside man something very essential is lost. Man has forgotten the language of love. He lives through competition, conflict, anger, jealousy, possessiveness -- and these are the enemies of love. All these poisons destroy the nectar of love.

A sannyasin has to drop all that is against love, that goes against love. Slowly slowly, as the barriers are removed love starts flowing, because it is our very nature. It is not something to be brought in from the outside, it is already there. There are just a few obstructions which we have to unlearn. Once that happens love becomes a golden light. Then your name will become a reality to you.

It is a light that not only lights your path, but can light many other people's path. And it is a light by which one becomes aware of God's presence. *We* are living in darkness; hence we can't see God. We have eyes and God is present but the light which can become the bridge is missing. And love is the only light. It is love that becomes a prayer, it is love that one day becomes the realization, the ultimate realization of God! And certainly when love explodes.... Kabir says, "it is as if a thousand and one suns have arisen suddenly in your being." There is so much light and it *is* golden. But the alchemy is through love, the transformation is through love.

I teach meditation only as a help towards love, as a means -- love is the goal.
Would you like to say something to me?

ZAREEN: YOU SAY TO BE IN THE WORLD AND NOT OF THE WORLD. THAT'S MY BIGGEST PROBLEM, BECAUSE I AM IN THE WORLD.

Now you will be able to be there and yet not there. From this moment I will reside in you. In fact I entered long ago. I am a thief!

You will soon be able to be in the world and not of the world, and that is that is the real art of sannyas. Yes, there will be problems and challenges, but each problem can be transformed into an opportunity for growth, and each challenge brings a new sharpness to your intelligence. Yes, sometimes one feels very shaken, scared, afraid that one may fall, afraid that one may not be able to cope with the reality of the ugly world. But my experience is: as your love grows, as meditation grows, as your understanding grows, all those problems become very small, very tiny. You will see it happen soon.

And finally you are to end up with me here in my commune. That day is not far away.

OSHO (TO SHIGERU): Anything that brings bliss to you is a nourishment to the soul. And it is not only that people's bodies are starving, their souls are starving far more.

So from this moment be alert: choose bliss as much as possible. Avoid misery; never cooperate with any misery that surrounds you sometimes. It's bound to surround you, just like clouds come one day and another day it is very sunny. Watch the clouds, watch the sun, and remember that you are separate from both. Dark moments come, light moments come -- we are moving on a wheel of day and night, birth and death, summer and winter -- but if we can remember that we are not *any* of these then bliss arises. Then one is suddenly at peace with oneself and at peace with existence. That is bliss -- that harmony, that accord, that attunement.

And once you have learned how to be blissful your soul starts growing. Otherwise it remains a seed, it never becomes a tree, and unless the seed becomes a tree and the tree blooms and brings much fruit, life is a wastage.

OSHO (TO WILLEM): The whole attempt to force nature, existence, is futile, because there are secrets which can be revealed only when you are in a nonaggressive mood. There are secrets which are revealed only to the sannyasins and not to the soldiers. There are secrets which can only be revealed to you when you are absolutely absent -- just a nothingness, a prayer, a love, with all the doors and all the windows of your being open... just an awaiting, a receptivity, a womb. Then one becomes pregnant with the unknown and the unknowable God.

That's what the meaning of your name, Satyam, is. Be receptive, be loving, and trust nature that has given birth to you. You are its extension, you are not separate from it. It cares for you; it protects you, in life and in death. It is your security, the only security there is. Feel secure, at ease, relaxed, and one day when the mind is completely silent truth happens. It simply comes like a ray of light into the darkness of your existence, and all is revealed.

DHYAN KIRTI'S FIRST VISIT TO POONA

KIRTI: I WRITE POETRY, BUT THERE IS A LOT OF CONFUSION IN THE WAY; A LOT OF ANGER COMES THROUGH.

OSHO: That will be gone. Just pass through a few groups, mm? You will be exhausted of all anger!

KIRTI: OKAY! (GRINS BROADLY)

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #8

Chapter title: None

8 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910085
ShortTitle: GAWD08
Audio: No
Video: No

SILVIA, HERE FOREVER, WITH HIS THREE CHILDREN -- CAPUCINE, NINE, AND HER TWIN SONS, THIBAULT AND JEREMY, SEVEN.
CAPUCINE: LOVE FLOWER.

OSHO: Love *is* a flower, and the most beautiful of all. It is invisible because it grows in the heart, but its fragrance is felt even from the outside. It opens in the heart but its fragrance goes on spreading; it reaches to other people too. And it has so much fragrance that it can fill the whole of existence. Whenever there is a man like Jesus or Buddha whose heart has become a flower of love, the whole existence is blessed.

(TO THIBAULT): Cowards cannot love; only the courageous can love, because love needs surrender, love needs the dropping of the ego. When you can forget yourself totally, then only does love arise. The coward lives in fear, in constant fear of death, and the basic requirement of love is death of the ego. Hence love needs courage. The flower of love can open up only in the soil of courage.

(TO JEREMY): We can forget him, we can keep him behind us, but he is bound to possess us sooner or later. One can escape from God for the time being but he is bound to take over because it is not only that we are searching for God, God is also searching for us.

We are lost children of God, and just as the mother will go in search of the child who has been lost in the marketplace, God goes on coming into the world. Just as the shepherd goes to search for the sheep which is lost, God goes on coming into the world, sometimes as Jesus, sometimes as Buddha.

Love is the base if you want to be sought by God, if you want to be possessed by him. If you want him to become a guest in your heart then you have to create the space called love. Love is the greatest space -- it is the whole sky. In love you become vast, unbounded, and God can enter you only when you are vast and unbounded.

OSHO (TO FRANK): Bliss cannot exist without freedom, neither can freedom exist without bliss. They support each other, they nourish each other.

A sannyasin has to be aware of this because there are people who seek bliss without seeking freedom. They will never find bliss; they will find more and more misery because in their search for bliss they will create many bondages, many prisons for themselves. There are also people who seek freedom without seeking bliss. They will not find freedom. Their freedom will be empty, kind of negative; it will not have anything in it. Without bliss it is just an empty well without any water. It looks like a well but it cannot quench your thirst. In seeking freedom without becoming aware and alert about bliss people go on missing all the possibilities where bliss could have been found; hence they become more and more miserable.

A sannyasin has to be alert that both things are not separate, that if you want to be blissful you have to be free; if you want to be free, you have to be blissful. Let them become one single goal. Search for them together -- that is the only possibility of ever arriving.

OSHO (TO CORDULA): A man without love is dead, is ice cold; his energies are frozen, not flowing. He is not really born yet.

Unless one becomes part of a loving experience, unless one becomes love itself, one is not really born, one remains cold and dead. With love comes warmth and with love life starts moving in you, that's why you become warm. Energies start flowing; you are no longer frozen, the ice starts melting.

Love makes you less and less material and more and more spiritual. Ultimately love brings you to a point where you are no longer a body but only a soul, just pure energy, vibrating, pulsating, in rhythm with the whole. That's the experience that religions have been searching for down the ages. You can call it God,

enlightenment, nirvana, or whatsoever you like, but the experience is of pulsating with the whole; not lagging behind, not pulsating with your own personal rhythm but becoming part of the total so totally that you cannot say "I"; the word "I" becomes irrelevant. You are just a dewdrop falling into the ocean. In that moment bliss arises because you are at peace with the whole, in tune with the whole. This harmony is bliss, this accord is bliss. And then you are no longer just a small heart beating in your body; you become part of the great heart, the heart of the whole universe. You beat with it; its beat is your beat, its life is your life. You become oceanic: the dewdrop disappears in the ocean and becomes the ocean.

The warmth that arises in love is the beginning of the melting. The ego can exist only when you are frozen and cold. As you become warmer, the ego starts evaporating.

Let love happen, because that is true birth; and a sannyasin has to become pure love -- love for love's sake.

OSHO (TO BETH): It is only by becoming blissful that we become ready to receive the ultimate guest in our being. We can become God's houses, his temples, only through great bliss, not through small fragments and the momentary joys which come and go. The great bliss is when one remains, abides in it forever, when it becomes just like breathing: it is with you all the time with no effort. If effort is needed it is a small bliss, a momentary phenomenon. You are bound to lose it because you cannot remain in a strain twenty-four hours a day. It will become a tension on you.

Hence I don't teach that one should try to cultivate bliss; bliss cultivated is a false thing and takes too much toll, and unnecessary tension is created.

Bliss has to be a spontaneous happening. You cannot create it, you can only allow it to happen. So all the work that goes on here is not to create bliss but just to remove the obstacles in its path. The whole work consists in [text missing?] and in creating bridges. Once the walls are gone and the bridges have been made bliss comes dancing to you. And it does not come from the outside; the paradox is that it arises from your innermost core.

Ordinarily we are not bridged with ourselves. That's the whole problem of alienation: we have become outsiders to ourselves, strangers to ourselves. A gap has arisen between our real being and our so-called personality. The personality has to be dissolved, because the personality consists of walls and barriers and rocks. Once the personality is gone you explode in bliss.

That bliss is the great bliss, the real bliss -- *anand*. Then it remains, then it is simply your flavor, then it is simply your life, your being. That is the moment that God enters. Bliss makes you a house of God, a temple of God. Bliss makes you sacred, holy.

But down the ages people have been taught to be very serious, to be sad. Sadness, seriousness have been thought to be somehow religious, spiritual. It was not true, that's why humanity has not been transformed. Only the pathological people became attracted to such ideas -- ill people, somehow unhealthy, unwholesome -- because they could find an excuse for their sadness, a beautiful excuse: that they were religious. They could find a beautiful rationalization for their seriousness. Their disease became decorated with diamonds.

In the past, ninety-nine point nine percent of religious people have been pathological people, really psychotic, neurotic, schizophrenic. I am teaching a totally different kind of spirituality, a healthy spirituality; a spirituality which accepts the world in its totality; a spirituality which does not deny the body; a spirituality which knows no denial, which accepts everything. Of course everything has to be transformed but it can be transformed only through acceptance, not through rejection, not through repression.

And I teach you to be playful, to be cheerful, to be joyous for no reason at all. To me laughter is as valuable as prayer -- or even more valuable because a man who can love and who can laugh and can rejoice is closest to God. He knows really how to pray without praying.

OSHO (TO HELMWARD): God is the protector. Drop all anxieties, because God is the protector. Don't be afraid of anything, because God is the protector. Live in joy because it is *our* world, it belongs to us; it has been given to us by God. Live your life intensely, passionately, totally, because that is the only way to thank God. If we use his gift joyously, that is gratitude.

The modern man is the most afraid man we have ever known in history, the most anxious, anxiety-ridden. The modern man has one thing very specific about him: his anguish. And the reason is that we have denied God, we have declared that God is dead. It is not only Friedrich Nietzsche's declaration; Friedrich Nietzsche only represents the whole of the modern mind.

If we say there is no God then naturally there is anxiety because we are left unprotected. The ancient man lived in tremendous joy because he was absolutely certain that God was there looking after him. He was not alone in a cold world: there was some universal energy, consciousness helping, supporting, nourishing him. He was not uprooted. We are uprooted; hence the foliage has disappeared, the greenness has disappeared, flowers no longer happen to us. There is no fruition, no fulfillment.

This has to be your meditation: that God is there, constantly protecting you. Then whatsoever happens is good because it happens through him. Let this be your trust and your faith and you will be surprised: this trust will become your transformation.

ERNST BECOMES DEVA GITAM

OSHO: Life is not a problem, it is a mystery. A problem can be solved, a mystery is insolvable. A problem has to be tackled through logic and the mind, a mystery has to be encountered through love and the heart. When you solve a problem you feel you have conquered a part of existence. It makes you more egoistic; hence the modern ego. It is too much, it has become a heavy rock. Everybody is carrying it and it is becoming more and more heavy every day because science goes on giving you solutions to problems and indirectly goes on suggesting to you that sooner or later we will have solved all the problems. Then there is no God; if there is no mystery, there is no God. God is another name for the mysterious and the miraculous.

But to approach life through logic means reducing every mystery to a problem. Logic reduces every mystery to a problem because it can only tackle problems, that is its expertise. But life is *not* a problem at all. It is a mystery to be loved, to be lived, to be sung, to be celebrated.

Hence sannyas is not of the head, it is of the heart. It is not science, it is religion, it is mysticism, pure mysticism. Science demystifies life, sannyas *re*-mystifies it. I will take all solutions away from you and I will make you aware of many more mysteries that you are unaware of, mysteries which are going to remain mysteries forever. But once your heart has known how to dance with mysteries without creating problems your life becomes a continuous joy, a tremendous ecstasy.
That's the meaning of your name: become a divine song, a divine celebration.

OSHO (TO PRITO): One has to be two things: at the center, bliss, at the circumference, love; inside, bliss, outside, love. Love is the outside of bliss; bliss is the inside of love. Hence bliss can happen when you are alone, but love needs sharing, love needs togetherness.

The whole past history of humanity is the history of a long failure, an exercise in utter futility, and this has been the reason, because we tried to do the impossible. Either we wanted to save the outside, so people tried to be loving.... But how can you be loving if you are not blissful? And how can you be unloving if you are blissful? They both happen simultaneously.

And that's my effort: to introduce both together to my sannyasins. So in meditation be alone and enjoy your aloneness, but don't become shut up within yourself. Don't become an introvert; that is pathological. Keep your doors and windows open so that the sun can come in and the rain and the wind. And don't become a prisoner of your aloneness; come out of it sometimes, dancing, singing. Love people, relate with people. Both are not opposites but complementaries, and both help each other. The more you love, the more blissful you become; the more blissful you are, the more you can love.

So my sannyasins are not monks. My sannyasins are neither worldly not otherworldly because we don't divide: it is one universe, one solid universe. And we don't divide it into the material and the spiritual, into the lower and the higher, the mundane and the sacred; we simply don't divide. We accept the totality as it is and we try to live it in totality.

If this experiment succeeds, this experiment of living life in its totality, then humanity can be saved; otherwise there is no hope. By becoming a sannyasin you are not only doing something good to yourself; you are doing something immensely valuable to the whole of humanity's future.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910095
ShortTitle: GAWD09
Audio: No
Video: No

HIS MOTHER ALREADY A SANNYASIN, TWO-AND-A-HALF-YEAR OLD CEDAR.

OSHO: Everybody is happy with you!

CEDAR: I got liddle mala... I got *liddle* mala!

This will be his name: Swami Anand Cedar....

CEDAR: I got liddle mala!

Osho paused and studied the excited pink face.

Can you wait a minute?

(much laughter)

Anand means bliss and the cedar is an evergreen that has a fragrant wood. In the East, particularly in Lebanon, the cedar represents the soul of man. It represents eternity, because it is the longest living tree in Lebanon. It also represents the ambition of man to reach the stars, because it is the highest tree in Lebanon.

CEDAR: Oshoo! (softly, curiously and continuously)

... It also represents essence, because it takes the longest time to grow....

CEDAR: Oshoo... Oshoooo! (wondertruck)

And bliss is also a tree, ever green....

OSHO PAUSES TO GLANCE AT CEDAR AND TURNS TO HIS MOTHER WITH THE SHEET OF PAPER BEARING THE SANNYAS NAME. HE MENTIONS CEDAR INDIRECTLY IN THE DISCOURSE A DAY OR SO LATER:

Just a few days ago, a small boy took sannyas. I had to ask him "Can you be silent for one minute so that I can explain your name to your mother?" But he was not even able to be silent for one minute.

Small girls come and I say to them "Close your eyes and sit silently." They sit so beautifully... they can sit for hours. When small boys come and I say to them "Close your eyes," they have to *clench* their eyes!

They are afraid that if they don't do it enough their eyes will open. They are so curious about what is happening, what is going on outside.

When small girls take sannyas they look at me, and the boys -- they look at Krishna Bharti and his camera! They are looking at people: What is the response? -- are people laughing, enjoying, watching? They are great performers and have great curiosity which constantly keeps them tense.

Osho (to Jeannine) : If it comes, it comes, if it does not come we have to be patient, waiting, trusting. A created love is a false love. Only when it comes as a grace of God does it have beauty and truth. Then it is something which transcends death and time and mind.

When we create love it is just an impotent gesture. We can talk about it, we can even act, but it will be without any soul. We can even deceive others and ourselves -- and that's what millions of people have always been doing. In the name of love something very false is current, because we never allow God, we never become available to him so that he can descend in us. Only when God descends in you does it become love. When God touches your heart you have a totally different beat and a different rhythm. You are reborn; and with you is born love. Then love is nothing but prayer. Then love is a blessing to you and a blessing to the whole of existence.

When God is gracious to you he is gracious to the whole existence through you. In a Jesus, in a Buddha, in a Zarathustra, that's what has happened: the beyond has penetrated into the dark, dismal world, into the world of misery, into the world that we have created. *It* is ugly, it is hell, it is insane. Love brings sanity, health, wholeness; but remember it is always a gift of God. One attains it not by doing anything but by being in a state of non-doing. Just being silent, still, with no effort, with no ambition, with no goal... that's how one becomes rooted in the present. And the present is the door to the divine.

It is from the present that you move into God and God moves in you; that movement of God in you and your movement in God is love. Love is the most precious experience of live. If one has known love, one has known all.

Osho (to Reta) : Unless one is full of light there is no possibility of bliss. Light itself is transformed into delight. Hence those who seek bliss directly can never find it, but those who seek light, they always find bliss. Bliss is a by-product of the experience of light; hence meditation becomes immensely important. It does not give you bliss directly, because there is no way to reach bliss directly. Meditation disperses your darkness. Meditation releases your inner potential of light. You become full of light and the moment you are full of light suddenly there is bliss. It follows light inevitably. Hence the word "enlightenment"; it simply means one who has become total light. And bliss is a by-product, a consequence.

Seek light: you will find both light and bliss. Seek bliss: you will not find bliss and you will remain miserable. The more you seek, the more miserable you will become because the more you seek, the more you will experience the failure, the frustration. The more you seek, the more you will be full of expectation. And each time that expectation leads nowhere great frustration arises.

That is the misery of the modern man: he is seeking bliss *directly*. Hence for the first time man is so miserable. He has never been so miserable before, and ironically, he has all that man has always wanted and never had. Science and technology have made available to man all the comforts possible. Now this is the moment to be blissful but man is living in such despair that his most fundamental question is no more God but suicide. His most fundamental question is no more concerned with transformation, enlightenment, meditation. He is obsessed by madness. He finds himself surrounded by madness everywhere and suicide seems to be the only solution to finishing with all this.

This is the lowest rung of the ladder. Now there is nothing lower than this, hence we are coming to a moment when humanity will either disappear because of the despair -- it will commit a global suicide, a third world war -- or it will start rising on the ladder again to new altitudes of being. But then the search has to be changed: it has not to be a search for bliss but a search for light.

It has always been so -- through the whole past of humanity light has been the search, the goal. It is light that is called god; god and light are synonymous. It is light that is called nirvana; light and nirvana are synonymous.

So remember it: bliss comes only as a consequence. One can forget all about bliss. Meditate more and more, go deeper within yourself so that slowly slowly, the sleeping soul is awakened. When you are awakened there is light the dawn has arrived. Bliss will follow inevitably, just as when the sun rises birds start singing -- not vice versa. It is not that birds start singing so the sun has to rise. The sun rises and the flowers start opening -- not vice versa, that the flowers open and the sun has to rise.

Exactly like that let light happen first and the birds will sing and the flowers of bliss will bloom.

Osho (to Thomas) : Go beyond all seeking, all searching -- that is the only way to find truth.

Seeking is a sure way to miss it because when you seek truth you have already assumed that truth is somewhere else -- hidden, occult, esoteric. You have already assumed that truth is not now and here but then and there. Seeking needs space, distance. Seeking is a journey from here to there, from now to then. Seeking means that you have already put truth somewhere in the future. Seeking needs tomorrow and truth can be found only now and here, *this* very moment. So you have to be here and now and a seeker can never be here and now; he can be everywhere else, anywhere else, but not here and now.

A seeker of truth becomes a philosopher but he never becomes a mystic. The mystic knows and the philosopher only assumes, infers, guesses, argues. The philosopher simply goes on making castles in the air. In fact he has no roof over his head. He makes great systems of thought, he is very skillful with words, but he has not experienced anything. That is the difference between a Hegel and a Buddha, between a Kant and a Lao Tzu, between an Aristotle and a Jesus.

Truth has to be experiences, truth has to be lived, and the only way to experience it is to live herenow, to withdraw all your projections from the future. No past has to be allowed to hang around you and no future either. When you live in the pure present you *are* truth. It is not something outside you, it is the very ground of your being. And that's what meditation is all about: to be here and now.

Seeking is a kind of desiring and every desire brings misery. Non-seeking means non-desiring and the moment of non-desiring is the moment of realization.

Osho (to Christopher) : *Be* a Christ -- there is no need to be a follower of Christ. Go beyond all following. My sannyasin is not a follower. The very idea of following is ugly. My sannyasin is my friend. I am sharing whatsoever I have got and he is sharing whatsoever he has got. And something transpires when you start sharing love: communion begins.

If you want to be a Christ, never be a follower of Christ. To be a follower means to be imitative. To follow is to fall below human dignity. And what can one do by following? One can learn how to be like Christ -- in the way he walks, the way he lives, the way he eats, but these are all outer things and they don't create a Christ.

Millions of people have been following Christ -- not a single one has become a Christ. The reason is that they are followers; their very following is the barrier. One can become a Christ by going in, not by following somebody. Yes, find friends who can be helpful. A real Master is a friend. Because he knows the inner path he can give you a few hints, a few suggestions. He cannot give you commandments, no Master can give you commandments because when you start moving inwards each person has to find his own way. Each person has to really create his own way. And every single individual's experience is going to be a little bit different from everybody else's, it is going to be unique.

So the Master only gives vague hints, not clear-cut commandments. He cannot give you a map, he can

simply describe the beauty of the inner world. His description is bound to remain not mathematical, but only poetic. He will leave it for you to take the hint and then to search for your own path, to seek your own inner being, to explore, to go on an adventure. He cannot give you a guidebook and he cannot be a guide as far as details are concerned because they are never going to be the same. My going into my own being is not going to be the same as Christ or Buddha. You going into your own being is not going to be the same as me going into my being. No two individuals are similar, each individual is a unique creation of God; hence, don't be a follower.

And when one can be a Christ, why be a follower? Transcend all following and then you can love Christ more easily. In fact when you follow somebody you cannot love them. You can respect them but you cannot love them and respect is a poor substitute for love. When you follow somebody you feel offended deep down. You will take revenge -- you cannot forgive the person whom you are following. Hence followers betray.

The greatest follower of Jesus was Judas. He was the most intelligent amongst all the apostles, the most educated, the most sophisticated. In fact he was the only person who could have succeeded Jesus, who would have become the leader once Jesus was gone; he was the only competitor.

And he followed Jesus in spite of himself, in spite of all his doubts he followed. All that following created deep wound in him. If Jesus had told him "You are just my friend, not a follower." Jesus would not have been betrayed. But Judas was offended, the very presence of Jesus was an offense to him. He wanted Jesus to be removed.

But once Jesus was crucified, the next day Judas committed suicide. First he took revenge and then naturally he started feeling repentance. These are all joined together: following, betraying, repentance. He felt so repentant that he committed suicide, thinking "What have I done? -- I betrayed my Master, and for only thirty silver rupees!" But that is not the real thing, those thirty silver rupees mean nothing. The real thing is that he was the greatest follower. He was following Jesus exactly, precisely, step by step, and that was creating great offense in his being, great wounds: one day he exploded. But once Jesus was killed, naturally he started feeling very repentant, guilty. He destroyed himself. A follower destroys his Master and destroys himself. That is the whole essence of the story of Jesus and Judas.

Never be a follower. That way you avoid being a betrayer, that way you avoid being repentant. Be a friend of Buddha's.

Buddha said that "The next Buddha, the next person who becomes enlightened, his name will be Maitreya, the friend." That's a beautiful prediction.

Enough of following! Now the relationship between the Master and the disciple should be of love. It should be a love affair!

How long will you be here?

CHRISTOPHER : As long as I can!

Good. Do as many groups as possible.... It is just a hint!

MIND IS CHAOS...

OSHO (to Siegfried) : Yes, there can be degrees -- more turmoil, less turmoil -- but mind can never be peaceful because the moment mind is peaceful mind disappears.

When all thoughts have gone where is the mind? Mind is nothing but the name of the whole thought process and the thought process is the disturbance. It continues day in, day out, year in, year out, life in, life out, It goes on and on. You are waking, it is there, you are asleep, it is there. In waking you think it is

thinking, in sleep you think it is dreaming -- it is the same process.

Dreaming is a little more primitive language of thought. Thinking is a more sophisticated way of dreaming. Dreaming is pictorial, hence primitive. Thinking is verbal, linguistic, is more civilized that's all, but it is the same phenomenon. When there is no dreaming, no thinking, there is peace; then there is no mind.

Meditation means a state of no-mind, a state of peace, and when peace is victorious in you, you are fulfilled. You have blossomed. You have come to know the meaning and significance of life. And the moment you go beyond mind you go beyond time too, because time is another aspect of the mind. When there is no mind there is eternity. Each moment is so intense. It has such depth that you cannot fathom it. And each moment gives you so much bliss and so much peace and so much love that you cannot contain it: you start exploding. Your love, your peace, your joy, start radiating around you. It creates great ripples in the world, ripples of joy.

It is said that when Buddha became enlightened trees blossomed out of season. It can't be an historical fact -- trees are not so intelligent -- but it is a beautiful way of saying something immensely valuable: that when Buddha became enlightened such great waves of joy and peace started radiating that trees became full of flowers out of season. Trees that had been dead became green and rivers that had been dry became flooded with water. These are just symbols to say that much life happened around. If even a single person arrives the whole existence rejoices.

So it is not only your victory when meditation happens, it is the victory of the whole existence. It is the victory of God through you.

OSHO (to Pratika) : That's exactly what happened to a Sufi mystic, Mansoor -- the *last* thing he did on the earth. He was also crucified and crucified more cruelly that Jesus. He was cut into pieces -- legs first, then hands, then eyes. Before his tongue was cut, he laughed.

Somebody asked, "Mansoor, is this a time to laugh?" He said, "Now there is no more time for me. This is the last time and I am having the last laugh! I am laughing at the stupidity of people; and I am laughing at the joke God is playing with me."

My sannyasin has to become a totally new concept of spirituality, a new vision, a new birth of religion. Bliss has to be his very aroma, flavor. Dance, sing, be cheerful. Be cheerful because God is. Be cheerful because God is not far away; be cheerful that God resides within you. Be cheerful that God has not forsaken us.

OSHO (to Viramo) : From this moment don't relate yourself to your past, be discontinuous with it. And it is easier to disconnect oneself with a single blow. In parts you can never become disconnected and that's what many people try: they leave small chunks but the major part becomes the past and that major part again goes on growing those same chunks. It is like a tree -- you prune it and instead of one leaf, three leaves replace it because the tree also takes the challenge. The tree has to be cut from the roots if it is to be cut at all.

That's what sannyas is: it is totally cutting yourself from the past. Nothing is to be saved. If you try to save something which you think is good, then you cannot drop the bad because they are together, they have an organic unity. That has to be understood: life is an organic unity. You cannot choose a few pieces and drop a few other pieces. Either you have to drop the whole or you have to keep the whole. That's the basic meaning of sannyas -- that we drop the whole, that we start fresh. Then we start life from abc; we become children again.

This will be your new name: Swami Anand Viramo. *anand* means bliss; *viramo* means relaxation.

You have been straining too hard. You have been trying to prove something to yourself and to the world

unnecessarily. We are not here to prove anything. We are here to live, to love, to dance and to sing. If out of that something is created, it's okay, but one should not force oneself to do something, to create something. That becomes a heavy load on the being and it is very self-destructive, it is suicidal. It is slow poisoning of your being.

You are already accepted by God as you are. There is no need to prove anything. You need not be famous. You can live anonymously and your joy will be far more profound. And what is the point of proving yourself to the stupid crowd? Even if they honor you and respect you and confer great prizes on you and awards, what is the point? They don't understand anything.

The last words of Jesus were: Father, forgive these people because they know not what they are doing. So whether they give you a Nobel Prize or they crucify you, it is all the same! My understanding is this, if Jesus had been given a Nobel Prize, he would have prayed the same way -- "Father, forgive these people because they know not what they are doing!" It has nothing to do with crucifixion. It has something to do with the stupidity of people -- they are utterly blind.

Once you forget proving, great relaxation happens. Your whole being comes loose. The stiffness, the hardness disappears, the ice starts melting. You become flowing. That is the meaning of *viramo* and that has to become your life style now.

A sannyasin has to live in deep relaxation, neither worried by the past nor concerned for the future. Then each moment becomes a joy and each moment becomes creative. But is is a totally different kind of creativity, not something forced... something that simply happens, flows out of you. People may understand it, may not understand it. You are happy just because of the flow. Your joy is not in gaining something out of it, your joy is in the very doing of it. And then bliss blooms, if you are relaxed something like a lotus opens up in your heart.

How long will you be here?

VIRAMO: Three months... maybe longer!

Good. This is your home. Think of it as a home now, and do as many groups as possible. And finally you are going to land here!

SAMBODHI : I've come to stay this time!

OSHO : That I know!

SAMBODHI : I wanted to tell you that....

Good Sambodhi you have come home!

OSHO : Anything to say? Osho asked another Sambodhi, wife of Bodhimitra.

SAMBODHI : So much... my heart is so full (quavering).

OSHO : Good, Sambodhi. You are ready for many things!

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910105
ShortTitle: GAWD10
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO (to Charlotte) : Charlotte also means of noble spirit. Love brings a new nobility into your being; a new spirituality is born. Love is the seed of all that is beautiful, divine. Love is the only proof of God. If you know what love is, you know what God is; there is no other way to know God.

OSHO (to Tim) : God may not even be mentioned in it, but God enters into it, God becomes the very heart of such rejoicing.

Real worship is playful. It is sincere but not serious, sincere but not sad. The real worship never asks for anything; on the contrary it offers one to the service of the whole. It is an offering, not a demand, not a desire, but a thankfulness, a gratitude expressed.

Hence my sannyasins have to learn how to sing, how to dance, how to love, how to rejoice in the ordinary things of life you transform those ordinary things into something extraordinary, the mundane is transformed into the sacred. That is the alchemy of worship: you worship a stone and the stone becomes God; you worship a tree and the tree becomes God; you dance to the stars and the stars become Gods. Wherever you pour your worship it transforms the object. Immediately it is no more mundane, no more material: it becomes something spiritual, something of the beyond.

OSHO (to Michael) : My effort here is to teach you how to transform love into prayer. Of course I have to begin from where you are. So if somebody is in the biological stage I have to begin my work on him from there. If somebody is a monk -- there are born monks as there are born poets because if somebody practised a certain kind of discipline, monkhood for many lives, he is born as a monk, he is born stagnant, frozen -- then I have to start from there.

And this is our whole humanity -- almost the whole. It is very rare to find a person who is not confined by these two and is ready to just take the plunge into the ultimate, a plunge towards the heights.

But if one remembers continuously that there is a possibility, sooner or later one starts seeking and searching for it. Unfortunately many people are not even aware of the possibility. Become aware that love can take you to the very door of the divine. Love is the most godly phenomenon in existence, the bridge between the human and the divine.

OSHO (to Rosalynne) : People ask for it, hence they never become aware of what it is. People go on seeking to be loved and so they go one missing. Love cannot be begged for, cannot be asked for; it can only be given. In giving it you know what it is and in giving it you get it a thousandfold.

One has to become a waterfall of love, a continuous flow with no conditions attached to it. Give for the sheer joy of giving and you will get so much love that it is impossible to contain it. It starts showering from all directions -- the whole sky opens up. That's the experience of all the mystics of the world and it is possible for every human being. It is just that we start our journey with the wrong step. Ask for love and then your life is going to be a frustration. And if the first step goes wrong then all the other steps go wrong. Then the whole journey is a sheer wastage of time and life and opportunity. The first step has to be right because the first step is almost half the journey and the right step is to *give* it.

The economics of love is very different, not only different but just the contrary of the ordinary economics of life. In the ordinary economics you get things only by taking them: you have to fight and struggle and to snatch. You have to compete and you have to be hard in you competition, only then can you have things: money, power, prestige. But the economics of love is just the opposite. You cannot fight for it; it is not for the soldiers, it is for sannyasins.

The sannyasin is just the opposite of a soldier. He lives in let-go, with no competition, with no struggle, with no ambition. The moment your let-go is total something inexpressable starts happening. That is love. It starts flowing from you just like a waterfall. And it has infinite resources, it can never be exhausted. You can go on giving it, and the more you give it, the more you have it,

OSHO (to Cameron) : You watch happiness coming and going, unhappiness coming and going, the sunrise and sunset, the light and the dark, the cloudy day and the sunny day; you simply watch. You don't become identified, you remain aloof, distant, cool. That coolness is bliss.

And remember coolness is not coldness. Bliss is neither hot nor cold, it is simply cool. From one side you can call it cool: if you compare it with the heat of bliss, with the heat of happiness, then bliss is cool. If you compare it with the coldness of death then it is warm. Those are relative terms but one thing is certain: that it is neither -- it is something different, totally different. And all the meditations are nothing but techniques to attain to this third angle of your life.

And "cameron" is really a difficult word. I must have given at least one hundred thousand names to people, but your name seems to be the most difficult! Vivek was asking me "How are you going to get through it?" It means crooked nose (much laughter)

CAMERON : *What* does it mean?

Crooked nose! (more laughter) But it is beautiful! And don't be worried, because all noses are crooked. The nose represents the ego and all egos are crooked. But once you start becoming blissful... you can leave it to me: I am going to make it straight!

OSHO (to Johannes) : Drop all armor, all defense measures.

We are living behind subtle, transparent iron walls. Unless you become very alert you will never know that you are living in a prison cell. It is not made of bricks, it is made of concepts, ideologies, religions, philosophies; it is made not of bricks but words.

Once you become aware of it you can start dropping it slowly slowly. Or if you are courageous you can simply jump out if it completely, in a single move. And the moment you are free of words and all that words have created -- philosophies, systems of thought -- truth descends in you; it comes as a gift. You cannot think it, you cannot logically arrive at it. You need not go anywhere; it comes to you on its own -- you just have to make a little space for it inside you.

We are too full of rubbish, there is no space; hence truth cannot enter. Truth is not a concept: truth means the whole of existence, it is another name for it. If you are really open, spacious, then the existence starts flowing through you. That is truth. And to become a vehicle of existence is the greatest joy in life.

OSHO (to Susan) : People love only in their search for bliss. People create poetry, music, sculpture, because while creating they feel blissful. If we look minutely, deeply, then each act is a search for bliss.

The name Susan consists of two words.... The first part means white lily and the second part means grace. Bliss will make you a white lily. White represents the whole spectrum of colors, white represents totality. It is the whole rainbow; all the colors of the rainbow mixed together create white. The light is white; passing through a spectrum it becomes divided into seven colors. White represents oneness, totality.

And the lily represents beauty, innocence. To function from innocence, to function from a state of not-knowing, is the right way to function in life. That's what Jesus means when he says: Unless you are born again, unless you become like small children, you will not enter into my kingdom of God. He is saying to function from the state of not-knowing, function from the state of innocence.

The lily simply represents innocence; and certainly wherever there is bliss and beauty and innocence, grace follows as a shadow; it comes of its own accord.

OSHO (to Frank) : Once it becomes a constant undercurrent inside you so that even while you are asleep it goes on there -- not verbally, but just so that the feel is there that bliss is God, that God is not in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, that God is in your heart, but only when your heart is dancing and singing.... When you are in misery you are as far away from God as you can be.

Don't choose misery -- it *is* our choice. And never make others responsible for your misery -- that is a trick to continue in the old pattern. Be responsible. Remember that "I have chosen to be miserable." It is hard in the beginning to recognize, to accept, that "I am responsible for all the hell that I have created around myself," but it begins a new life. You have taken a great step by being responsible for all your miseries because now you can start dropping them; you can start choosing bliss, joy, celebration. To be responsible means to be free. Responsibility is not a burden but the very essence of freedom. It means that we choose our lives, we create our lives, that ultimately nobody else is responsible -- not fate, not God.

This is the first step of being a sannyasin: be responsible. Once you have understood the phenomenon of responsibility the change is very easy. Don't choose! Life gives you all kinds of opportunities: it gives you thorns and it gives you roses. There is no need to pick the thorns, you can pick the roses.

OSHO (to Prakash) : Your name will remind you again and again that light has to be found. And of course, becoming a sannyasin means moving into the world of mystics. It means moving into meditation, it means going inwards, exploring your own interiority. The day you have come to the center of your being, as a great mystic, Kabir says: "It feels as if one thousand suns have suddenly risen up -- the light is so much, so dazzling." One cannot believe it, it is unbelievable. And when one sees it for the first time, one almost goes blind -- it is too much! Slowly slowly one becomes accustomed to it. Slowly slowly one becomes aware that "I am not separate from it, I am one with it."

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910115
ShortTitle: GAWD11
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO (to Barbara) : Man is afraid of love as he is of death. Both are strangers: death takes you physically into some unknown dimension, love takes you spiritually into some unknown dimension. In fact both take you into the same dimension -- death, against your will; love, with your total receptivity, with your welcoming heart. Hence love is beautiful and death is ugly because one resists, fights, one does not

want it to happen. It still happens: you are helpless, but it happens against you. Love happens with your co-operation; it cannot happen against you.

If it is going to happen at all you have to co-operate with the unknown. Once you have known how to co-operate with the love energy that takes you into the invisible, into the mysterious you will be able to relax into death too. Love teaches you how to live and how to die. It not only makes your life a blessing, it makes your death also a blessing.

JOE, SHORT FOR JOSEPH...

OSHO : You also can give birth to a Christ in you -- not literally, metaphorically. You can create a Christ-consciousness in you. In the East we call it Buddha-consciousness; it is the same, it is the same state of being where ego disappears.

The word "joe" or "joeseph" means increasing faith. Love and faith are the same energy -- different expressions of the same phenomenon. Love is the beginning of trust, faith, and faith is the ultimate culmination of love. But remember, by faith I don't mean belief: I mean trust. Belief is very ordinary, it does not transform people; it is a very poor substitute for faith. Belief comes from the outside, others impose it upon you; then you become a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan. These are all beliefs just painted on the outside but deep down you are the same person.

Faith happens in the heart. The heart starts vibrating in such a way that there is a deep synchronicity with the whole. The whole existence has a certain rhythm. When your heart also pulsates in the same rhythm there is a meeting. That meeting is faith, that experience is faith, and it is not possible without love. It is in the school of love that you will learn the art of faith.

Both have disappeared from the world. Love exists no more; in the name of love exists lust. Faith exists no more; in the name of faith exists belief. Lust is ugly because it is an effort to exploit the other, to use the other as a means. And belief is ugly because it is pseudo, phony. But love and faith are immensely beautiful. It is only through love and faith that you will be able to give birth to Christ in your innermost being.

OSHO (to Dorothy) : It need the right soil and a nourishing atmosphere. It needs the sun and the clouds, the rain and the wind. It simply needs the right opportunity to grow. It is there, if it was not there then we would have been incapable of creating it. It is not something that can be manufactured by man. It is far bigger than man, it is far higher than man.

Man can only make things smaller than himself. He can make machines but he cannot create love. He can create philosophies but he cannot create truth. He can create religions but he cannot create God. And whatsoever he creates proves to be very small.

Unless man starts seeking and searching for something that is beyond him, bigger than him, his real life has not started. And the moment you start seeking and searching for the bigger, the higher, the moment your eyes start moving upwards towards the heavens, towards the starry sky, a transformation is made. The very movement of your vision towards the higher is the beginning of something so immensely radical that you cannot conceive it, understand it, unless it has happened.

Let love be the beginning of that radical transformation. Help your love to grow. Feel more, think less. Move towards the heart from the head. Start functioning from the heart more than the head. Be less logical, more musical. Be less calculative, because calculations will not allow you to grow in love. Calculation is good in the marketplace but not in the temple. In the temple one needs to risk one cannot be calculative; one needs to jump into the unknown, one can't be calculative.

That's why the head has condemned love as blind. Not that love is blind; in fact love is the only possibility of ever seeing the truth. Love is our real capacity to see, the real eye, the third eye; but the head condemns it as blind because it goes into things where the head says "Wait! First calculate. Wait, weigh

which alternative is better, which is going to be more profitable. Wait, watch, don't be in such a hurry and don't leap into the dark." And love always happens when you jump before you can think. The head says "Think before you jump." The heart says "Jump before you think."

And then love starts growing. It is the most dangerous way to live, but the *only* way to live. There is no other way. The calculated way, the safer way, is the way to die -- not to live.

So two things to be remembered. One: love is already there in the heart, you just have to move towards the heart to help it bloom. Nourish the heart. Move from mathematics to music and slowly slowly you will see a lotus opening up in the heart. It is exactly like an opening of the lotus. Great fragrance is released -- that fragrance becomes prayer.

OSHO (to Corrie) : You have to become more and more alert in your life, you have to de-automatize yourself. The way we are conditioned is such that we all become machines: we go on doing things but with no awareness. We become so efficient in doing things that awareness is not needed at all.

The body itself starts doing things, it does not need our consciousness. It is like driving a car: in the beginning you have to be very conscious, alert; slowly slowly, as you learn you become less and less conscious. When you have learned perfectly well how to drive then consciousness is not needed at all. Then you can think a thousand and one thoughts; you can dream, you can listen to the radio, watch tv, talk to a friend, sing a song, and still go on driving. Now the body knows the whole trick, you are not needed at all.

This is how our whole life becomes almost an automation. This has to be de-automatized. We have to start becoming alert about small things: walking, eating, taking a bath, chewing food, smelling a flower, touching a rock -- just small things for which no awareness is needed at all.

Make it a point that whatsoever you are doing, remember to do it consciously, as if it is a question of life and death. If you are smelling a rose, smell it as if this is for the last time; tomorrow you may not be here at all. It will bring intensity and awareness both together. It will release great passion to live and great vigilance too. And if one can become absolutely aware one has arrived. To be absolutely aware of all one's acts, thoughts, feelings, is to attain to god-realization.

OSHO (to David) : We are brought up in such a way that we think of existence as an enemy. It has become so deep-rooted in us that we are not even conscious of it. We have been taught to conquer nature. Now, that is stupid. We are part of nature -- how can the part conquer the whole? It is sheer nonsense. And it is not going to affect the whole but it is going to destroy the part itself. It is hitting your head against a stone wall.

We have been taught that life is a struggle -- it is not. We have made it a struggle, that is true, but it was not meant to be so. Life is a celebration, a love affair, a great dance. It is not a struggle, but down the ages that has been our attitude -- for a certain reason: the more you struggle, the more you feel your ego becoming stronger. The more you fight, the more you feel yourself separate, unique. The more you say no to life and existence, the more the ego becomes crystallized. Say yes and it starts melting.

To be a friend to existence means saying yes to existence, yes in all its moods. Sometimes it is cloudy -- still the yes is there. Sometimes it is very sunny and sometimes a dark moment arrives -- misery surrounds you, or anger or rage -- still you say yes deep down because whatsoever life is, is divine. In it's totality it is divine.

Befriend even your anger and you will be surprised because just by befriending it you have changed its whole context. By befriending it you have transformed it, you have released its potential. It is no more a thorn, it becomes a flower.

And the day that one can say yes to each and everything unconditionally -- that's what I mean by befriending existence -- you will melt, dissolve, and disappear. But that is the greatest blessing that can

happen to a man: dissolving, disappearing, because when you are not, God is. The non-existence of your ego immediately becomes the existence of God. God is always there, but hidden behind a curtain; and the curtain is our ego, our eyes are clouded by the ego. The ego wants to fight, it hankers to fight, because it can live only through fight, hate, struggle.

Since Charles Darwin, the word "struggle" has become even more important. For these three centuries the whole of humanity has lived in a certain climate of thought created by Darwin, Nietzsche, Marx, Freud; and they are all in favor of struggle, because only the fittest survive. Marx turns it into "class struggle" and Freud turns it into a "struggle with the unconscious," but for these three hundred years we have lived in such a poisoned, polluted atmosphere that we have completely forgotten how to be a friend to existence. And without being a friend you will never know what religion is, what God is.

Start from this very moment and then there are great surprises waiting for you, *great* surprises. Great miracles are always happening around you but those miracles can be seen only by the friends. Existence is ready to reveal all its mysteries, but those mysteries can be revealed only to a friend. Only a friend can be invited to participate in the secrets of life.

(To UWE):Mm mm. Have you any idea what your name means?

Uwe: Glorious bear.

Dangerous!(chuckling)... Mm mm Close your eyes (chuckling)... still close your eyes!Adding anand to Uwe, a different meaning for Uwe.

Your idea is also beautiful, but a little too German(laughter)... so a little change will be good!

Uwe means possessor -- a possessor of bliss. Bliss is not something that has to happen somewhere in the future; it is already the case. We have simply become dis connected from it. It is still there as an undercurrent but you have forgotten how to connect yourself with it. You have become unplugged and my whole work here is to plug you in again to an undercurrent of joy, bliss, peace, love, harmony.

Meditation is only a method to reconnect you, to give you some idea from where to reach your own nature. We have become alienated from ourselves, we have gone too far out and now we don't know where our home is. Even if sometimes we come across the home by accident, we can't recognize it as our home and we go on searching for it.

The function of a master is to give you a certain method, a device, so that you can become capable of recognizing who you are.

It is just a forgotten language, it can be revived. It is as if you meet a man on the road and you know that you know him, you know that you know his name you say "It is just on the tip of my tongue, but it is not coming" Everybody has known those moments. One feels very strange: one knows and yet there seems to be a block between oneself and the memory. The function of the master is to dissolve those blocks. And the greatest block is the ego, the China Wall, but brick by brick it can be removed.

Once we have removed the ego, the whole sky is open. You can see to the farthest shore, you can see to the ultimate goal; you can see who you are. And seeing that, bliss starts showering; the starts pouring flowers. The whole existence rejoices whenever a man becomes attuned to his own being.

The two step dance of bliss:

(To Allan): The second is very easy: once you know how to be harmonious with yourself, you have learned the basic art; now you can easily be in harmony with the whole of existence. To find god is easy -- the difficult thing is to find your own self. And why is it so difficult? The reason is that down the ages everybody has been taught to live a split life. You have been taught to fight with yourself. You have been told that there is something wrong with you. You have been told that man is suffering from an original sin and that you have to fight hard, otherwise you will be drowned.

So everybody is fighting with himself and to fight with oneself is the most stupid thing a man can do. It is like fighting with himself and to fight with oneself is the most stupid thing a man can do. It is like fighting with your own shadow, it is like making your left hand fight with your right hand. The only result will be that your energies will be dissipated and you will create a split personality, you will become two... if you are fortunate; otherwise you will become many. But one thing is certain: you will not be one.

The politicians want it this way because a split person is easy to dominate. The priests want it this way because a split person is always ready to bow down to them. The state and the church are both for split people because when people are fighting within themselves they can't be rebellious. They don't have enough

energy to rebel, they are engaged in an inner conflict. It has been a very cunning device to protect the establishment, to protect the established interests, the vested interests. Everybody has been conditioned to fight himself. This is a great strategy and it is time we got out of it.

Don't fight with yourself -- that is one of my most fundamental teachings. Love yourself because it is only through love that you will become harmonious, that you will become one. Don't condemn yourself. You have been given a beautiful body... That is another meaning of Allan: handsome one. You have been given a beautiful mechanism called mind, if you use it rightly it is of tremendous importance; if it becomes the master then it is dangerous. If you remain the master then there is no problem, it is a beautiful servant. And you have been given a soul -- a piece of god. One cannot ask for more.

Love yourself and love the whole the whole of yourself, don't divide -- "I will choose the good ones, the good things, and I will deny the bad things." That's how split is created. Be harmonious with yourself. To be harmonious with oneself is the first step and the second step is to be harmonious with the whole. With the first step you become a sannyasin, with the second step you become a Buddha. There are only two steps; the whole journey is complete in two steps.

But remember the word" harmony " -- that has to be your mantra. Remember it constantly, don't forget it for a single moment, so that you can pull yourself out of the pattern that has been imposed upon you. And once you have started enjoying harmony there is great joy. Bliss is nothing but harmony: harmony with oneself and the whole.

(To Ratnaka): If we only know the body then we feel small. Hence a great inferiority complex arises in people. And psychoanalysts can't help much because they can't help you to know your oceanic existence, they have no idea of it. They can help you to become adjusted to your complex, they can help you to live with it, but they can't dissolve it. And there are afew people who may harm you by helping you: they may create a superiority complex in you just to get rid of your inferiority complex. These people are called positive thinkers but it is the same old disease now standing on it's head, nothing is changed. Now you will suffer from this, but the suffering will continue.

Only meditation can help because it gives you an experience of the bodiless consciousness, of the mindless consciousness. Once you have tasted the infinite sky within you there is no question of inferiority and no question of superiority either because you are not smaller than anybody else and you are not bigger than anybody else. Then the whole is one: there is nobody left to feel inferior or superior.

That's exactly the work we are trying to do here: helping you to become aware of the infinity of your being. That brings bliss, that brings eternal bliss.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910125
ShortTitle: GAWD12
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO (to Denis) : Love is the inner wine. It is getting intoxicated without any help of chemicals, drugs: it is getting intoxicated by sheer being. Just to be is so intoxicating once you become aware of it, of what a great gift has been given to you. We don't deserve it, we don't deserve life; we have not earned it, it has been simply given to us but we take it for granted and hence we go on missing its intoxicating joy.

My sannyasins have to become gods of wine. I teach intoxication, celebration, joy. Love brings all these things into your life. Love is the alchemy that transforms your energies into wine. Wine is symbolic: it is a symbol of getting lost in the ecstasy of existence, it is the symbol of getting so lost that only God remains and you are no more. It is the art of dying, drowning, being absorbed by existence.

It is a beautiful name -- let it become a reality. Don't leave it as a name, let it become your inner experience. Be intoxicated with the earth and all its joys, and the sky and all its stars. Be intoxicated by the wind and the rain and the sun. Be intoxicated by people and animals and birds. Be intoxicated with flowers and rivers and mountains. Any excuse is right, but be intoxicated!

OSHO (to David) : Only by being truthful can one become beloved of God. Only by being authentic does on become available to God. God is always available to us but we are closed -- and every lie goes on closing us more and more. Truth gives you an opening. The moment you lie, you shrink, you hide; you don't want to be exposed.

One lie needs a thousand and one other lies to protect it; it is a non-ending process. Truth needs no defense; it is not a continuity. The moment you assert something true you need not carry its memory with you; there is no need to remember what you have said, what you have been. But if you are lying, by saying or by being, you will have to remember it; otherwise you can do something against it and you will be exposed. The man of lies goes farther and farther from God. God's love goes on showering but we become unavailable.

Be truthful, authentic, sincere at *any* cost; whatsoever the sacrifice it is worth it because there is nothing more precious than love of God.

OSHO (to Jamie) : People who love according to tradition -- church and state -- have no need of God, they have already created their own protections. But the person who rebels against church, state, the past, has no protection other than God. To feel protected by man and man's institutions is a great illusion: the real protection comes only from God. Man is momentary, he himself is going to die, and such is the fate of all the institutions that he creates. Man and his institutions are nothing but dreams.

One can befool oneself but one cannot befool existence. One lives in a fool's paradise thinking that one is protected and secure because one has a bank balance and one has a beautiful wife or husband and one has intelligent children and parents and one belongs to a world religion -- Christianity, Hinduism, Islam. One can remain in this deception and lose one's whole life; when death comes it is too late. You are disillusioned but now nothing can be done: you are already gone.

Rebelling against tradition simply means that we no more trust human institutions, we only trust in God, we only trust in existence. Existence is our security, existence is our protection. Then even death cannot destroy anything because with this trust you start moving beyond time into eternity.

OSHO (to Nico) : We create it with great effort; great effort is needed because it is unnatural. To remain miserable one has to put all one's energies into it. That's why a miserable person cannot do anything else. He is so engaged, his whole energies are absorbed by his misery, he has a full-time job. A blissful person can do many things, he can be creative: he can create music, poetry, dance. He can do a thousand and one things because all his energies are free.

Bliss demands only one thing and that is the decisive factor. Misery allows you the ego and takes everything else. Bliss does not allow you the ego and gives you everything else, the whole existence. You have to decide. Either you choose the ego... then the kingdom of God is not yours; then you live in an egoistic, illusory world, surrounded by an ocean of misery.

The ego can exist only in hell. That context is a must for the ego to exist. Any moment bliss can be victorious over you if you surrender the ego, if you drop the idea of "I," the idea of being separate from

existence. You will be overflooded with bliss and you will have inexhaustible energy for creating.

My sannyasins have to be creative, because my experience, my observation, is that only by being creative do you come closer to the creator. It is simple mathematics: by being creative you come closer to the creator. By being non-creative you go slowly slowly farther and farther away from the creator. Hence the moments of creation are the moments of prayer. When one is absolutely absorbed in some creative work one is no more; God is! Then God is flowing through you; then God is creating, not you. You become simply an instrument, a medium, a vehicle.

A sannyasin has to be a vehicle for God. A sannyasin has to be a bamboo flute: hollow, so that God can sing a song through you. And God is always ready to sing a song; he is a singer, a dancer -- but you have to be utterly empty of the ego, a hollow bamboo. Then the miracle is possible: you can become a flute on the lips of God.

The thirst for real happiness can't be quenched by the ocean of otherness, you have to tap the inner spring within yourself. Those who wait on the seashore for joy are standing on shifting sands.

OSHO (to Gay) : Their happiness depends on others, hence it creates dependence. The husband is happy because of the wife and the wife is happy because of the husband. This is what I call false happiness because you cannot depend on the other, there is no guarantee. The other may turn his back on you at any moment -- the other is not reliable.

One has to find happiness which arises within oneself. Then it is true because then it gives you independence. You can go on sharing it with your friends, with your husband, with your children, but then you are not getting it from them; you are sharing whatsoever you have already got.

Usually, just the opposite is the case: neither are you happy, nor is the other person happy. You depend on him -- who has no happiness of his own -- for your happiness; he depends on you for his happiness -- and you don't have any happiness of your own. Two beggars hoping that the other is an emperor, both will be disillusioned sooner or later. And the sooner it is, the better, because then you can start searching in the right direction. The right direction is inwards.

There is a bliss that arises in you. Like a fountain it wells up within you, like a flower growing on a tree it grows in you; it is your fragrance. And when one is happy not depending on anybody else -- one is simply happy by oneself -- it is true happiness. Then it has a quality of spirituality because by being truly happy you become rooted in God, you become centered in God.

OSHO : Just to visualize the beyond is enough because in visualizing it you become it. So whenever you have time, sit silently, go beyond words, beyond mind, beyond body, beyond the world of objects. Leave everything behind. Go on moving till you can find a place, a space where only your consciousness exists and there is nothing to be conscious about; where there is no content but only consciousness, a mirror mirroring nothing. That is our real home.
How long will you be here?

DHYANO : Six months.

Good. The beyond is going to happen!

DHYANO : Thank you!

OSHO (to Dhyanprem) : Meditation means a state of no-mind. We live in the mind and because we live in the mind we never become aware of our true reality, of our true identity. The mind goes on giving us new ideas about who we are. Rather than allowing us to explore who we are the mind fabricates, manufactures ideas. It is a machine for manufacturing ideas. It can talk about love without knowing anything about love; without ever experiencing it, it can talk about love. It can talk about meditation, it can talk about God, it can

talk about anything under the sky. It needs no experience; it can simply go on playing with words. It is clever with words clever with logic-chopping; it can go on splitting hairs. It can go on so deeply into analysis that you will completely forget that the very premise was only guesswork, that the beginning step was wrong.

Be a lover of meditation. Meditation means believing in experience, not in speculation. Trust only experience, *your own* experience and nobody else's, then you are on the right track. And once you are on the right track, moving in the right direction, however slow the movement is, even if you go at a snail's pace, you are bound to arrive, because God is not far away: it is at the very center of your being!

MAHAMAYA, THE NAME OF BUDDHA'S MOTHER, MEANS THE GREAT MAGIC.

OSHO : It is symbolically meaningful too, a great metaphor: to give birth to a Buddha is the greatest possible magic in the world.

It is a traditional Buddhist idea that once a Buddha is born the mother dies. To give birth to a Buddha means getting ready to die. That too is a metaphor, a beautiful metaphor: you have to die, only then can your consciousness become the consciousness of a Buddha; you are the mother, the womb. Once Buddha-consciousness is ready the egg has to be broken and thrown away. The egg was needed only to protect the growing bird within; once the bird is ready to be on his own wings the eggshell is of no use. Up to now the eggshell has been a protection, a nourishment; now it will be a prison cell.

To give birth to a Buddha each of us has to become a mother and each of us has to be ready to die -- because only then is the Buddha born. Right now we are eggs called egos. The egg has to be broken, the ego has to be shattered, so that the Buddha-consciousness within you can be freed.

That's the function of a Master: to destroy all the barriers between you and your potential, between you and your growth. And certainly to be with a Master is the greatest magic in the world because to be with a Master means to be ready to die. To be with the Master means to be ready to give birth to a Buddha.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910135
ShortTitle: GAWD13
Audio: No
Video: No

HERBERT, NILGE, AND FIVE-YEAR-OLD ALEX.
ALEX: A HELPER OF MANKIND.

OSHO : The only way to help humanity is to be blissful. There is no other way. If one is miserable and tries to help others one will make them miserable too, because we can give only that which we have. In all our relationships we give ourselves as we are. Hence my sannyasins have to be blissful so that they can spread bliss everywhere, in all their relationships and in whatsoever they do.

HERBERT MEANS GLORY....

OSHO : The moment God touches you, you become glorious. Without that magic touch you remain meaningless, you remain dark, you remain hollow. With the touch of God, suddenly you are overflowing with joy, overflowing with love, overflowing with grace. Life is precious only if it is lived in tune with God, otherwise life is hell, otherwise life is far worse than death.

Not to be in tune with God is hell, and to be in tune with God is paradise.

NILGE HAS NO IDEA OF THE MEANING OF HER NAME.

OSHO : Because we don't know the meaning of nilge, one thing can be said about it; that bliss is also an unknown phenomenon. It is Turkish! (LAUGHTER) Even those who know Turkish don't know exactly what the meaning of bliss is because it has never been expressed in any language, it is inexpressible. But it can be lived and experienced, and that is the real thing: to live it, to be it. Who cares whether it can be expressed or not? All that is great is inexpressible.

Words are made to express mundane things. The moment you enter into the dimension of the divine words have to be left behind. With the divine communion happens in silence. Nothing is said and nothing is heard but a flame jumps from the divine to your heart and you become aflame with God. That is bliss.

OSHO (to Hayden) : When you are empty of all rubbish, garbage, when it has been burned, you are available to God, because God can enter into you only when there is space.

Ordinarily everybody is so full of rotten furniture that God cannot enter; there is no space. Sannyas means creating space for God to enter you. God has been knocking on your door, as He has been knocking on each door, on everybody's door, but rarely does He find a door open and rarely does He find people awake, and rarely does He find space enough for Him to become a resident within your being. He is ready to become a guest, but you have to become a host first!

OSHO (to Jutta) : Unless you love the existence of God, you have not prayed yet. Unless you love his trees and birds and animals and people and rocks and rivers, you have not praised him. The only way to praise him is to love his creation. And love has to be unconditional, without any demand and without any motive. Then love brings great freedom and great bliss. Then love opens the doors of paradise for you.

OSHO (to Pramano) : God cannot be proved logically, neither he can be disproved logically. Logic is quite irrelevant, so those who go on arguing for and against are simply wasting their time. It is not a question of logic at all. It belongs to a totally different dimension, the dimension of love.

Love more and you will be able to see God more. Love totally and you will be able to see God absolutely. It does not matter whether you believe in God or not. Even if you believe, if you don't love you will not come across him. Or, you may be an atheist -- but if you love, you are bound to meet him. So the whole thing hangs upon one single phenomenon: the phenomenon of love. Love is the only proof of God. Love and know it.

OSHO (to Devagyan) : The only preparation required is to put the mind aside -- that's what meditation is all about: a strategy to stop this constantly chattering mind, this crazy mind, that goes on and on for no reason at all. It is busy without any business.

I am not saying that the mind has to be destroyed; it has only to be put aside so when you need to you can use it. It is like your car parked in the garage: when you want to use it you can take it out of the garage, then *you* are the master. But ordinarily the situation has become just the reverse: the car insists on *not* going into the garage. The car says "I am not going to stop," the car says "You have to run with me," and it goes on running twenty-four hours a day. Even while you are asleep the mind goes on and on. Ordinarily once it

starts in childhood it never stops before death, unless somebody starts moving into meditation.

Those are the very fortunate few people who enter into meditation. Then mind stops and suddenly they become aware of the sun that was hiding behind the clouds of the mind. That awareness of the ultimate light, of the ultimate sun, is divine knowledge.

OSHO (to Rick) : There is no devil. But the priest were trying to be very logical. It was because of the demand of logic that the devil had to be invented. In experience, in ordinary experience, we are always encountering polar opposites: the negative and the positive, life and death, love and hate, happiness and unhappiness, day and night. We are constantly encountering opposites, so it is impossible for logic to conceive something which has no opposite to it. Hence the devil: the devil is a fiction, a fiction just to satisfy our logical minds -- otherwise God has no opposite. So it is with bliss, so it is with real love, so it is with real beauty, so it is with real truth.

If beauty has its opposite in ugliness then it is not real beauty. If truth has its opposite in untruth then it is not the ultimate truth, and our search is for the ultimate. Our quest is for the ultimate, for the one, because by knowing one all is known, and by becoming that one all problems are resolved.

OSHO (to Sangit) : The accord between you and the whole is so total that you start dissolving into it and the whole starts dissolving into you. The dewdrop slips into the ocean and the ocean slips into the dewdrop. They lose their separate identities, they become one.

That is the goal of sannyas: disappearing into God so that God can disappear into you; melting so totally that nothing is kept back, no holding back; plunging so totally into existence that there is no plunger but only the plunge, that there is no jumper but only the jump, that there is no dancer but only the dance.

And then things are totally different; the same world is no more the same. Then each moment is sacred and each opportunity to grow, to grow in more blissfulness, in more light, in more truth. Then life is a constant pilgrimage, unending. Revelations upon revelations, peaks upon peaks, go on appearing before you. Life is *really* life then; otherwise people only vegetate.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910145
ShortTitle: GAWD14
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet Robert : Beyond fame.

OSHO: One has to go beyond it to become wise because name and fame are so momentary, just like soap bubbles: one moment they are there, another moment they are gone. It is like making sandcastles or writing your name on water; it is all futile. It is the extrovert mind which wants to be famous, well-known, which is afraid of being anonymous.

One has to go in to know oneself and once you know yourself, once you know who you are, there is no need to be worried whether anybody else knows you or not; it is all irrelevant.

Sannyas makes one anonymous; sannyas creates nobodies, nothingnesses, because it is only in nothingness that God is possible.

OSHO (to Frederico) : You are loving and yet unattached. You can dance yet there is no fever in your dance. You can sing but there is a distance between you and the song. You always remain a witness.

To be peaceful and blissful together is one of the fundamental teachings of my sannyas. Many have tried to be peaceful without bliss and many have done the reverse too, but all efforts up to now have failed because they have been partial.

My effort is to give you the totality of life. Unless one is total, whole, one cannot be holy.

OSHO (to Peter) : By denying love to people they have starved their souls and when a man is weak in the soul he is ready to become a slave. He is ready to become dependent. He can be manipulated, oppressed, exploited, forced to do ugly things that he would never have done if he had a strong spirit.

Hence my insistence on love: we want a new world, a new earth, a new humanity, based on love. Just strong bodies are not enough, a strong body makes you a strong animal, that's all. A strong spirit is needed, then you start feeling the presence of God. And once the presence of God is felt you start living authentically from your inner being, then you don't follow any outer commandment, then nobody can exploit you. Yes, they can crucify you but they cannot destroy your spirit. They can destroy your body but they cannot destroy you; and one can go to the gallows dancing and celebrating because one knows that the soul never dies.

But this can be known only when the soul is strong enough to know. And except for love, there is no nourishment for the soul. Be loving... be love!

OSHO (to Udana) : So you have come! That's good! This has been a long search, of many lives, but if one goes on and on, one day one arrives. Now this is your home... think of it as your home, your ultimate home!

Close your eyes.

SHE REMOVES HER SPECTACLES....

This is the right way - to remove spectacles when you are looking at me! All spectacles are barriers. Then you cannot see what is; you only see what your specs allow you to see.

Very few people are capable of seeing that which is. Before it reaches their being it is distorted. The mind plays all kinds of tricks. First it prevents the major part... almost ninety-eight per cent of reality is debarred, the mind only allows two per cent to enter in. Only that which fits with the mind is allowed. Only that which strengthens the mind and the ego is allowed, and then too the mind colors it, it gives it artificial flavors; it makes it adjust totally to itself. Hence it becomes an accumulation for the mind but not a revelation for the soul. Otherwise each moment is a revelation, and at each moment reality is available in its totality. But *we* are not available to reality.

All concepts, all philosophies, religions, theologies, ideologies are barriers. And the real has to pass through so many barriers that by the time it reaches you it is no more the same.

To be a sannyasin means removing all spectacles, removing everything that can distort, that can project; letting your eyes be naked. Being with a Master means being with naked eyes, a naked soul, with nothing to

hide, with nothing to cover. When the disciple is totally nude before the Master, only then something of immense value and beauty transpires. It is a love affair. The greatest love affair that can happen on earth happens between the disciple and the Master.

This is your new name: Ma Prem Udana. Prem means love; Udana means richness.

Love really is the only thing that is valuable. Everything else is valueless. Yes, things have prices, but no value. Love has no price but it has value. It is not a commodity so it can't have any price. It is an experience, and the experience is so inner that it is not marketable. This is the only experience that is not available in the marketplace. This is the only experience which is not of the world and yet exists in the world; hence it becomes the bridge between God and man. It is the boat that belongs to the other shore but which can arrive on this shore. It needs great courage to be loving.

The original root of the word "courage" is very beautiful: it means of the heart. Mind is a coward. Courage is never of the mind, it is always of the heart. Minds are cowards; hearts are courageous. Minds are always conformist, conventional, because mind is nothing but the past-memories. It had no idea of anything new, unknown; it can't have. Only the heart can penetrate the unknown, only the heart can move into the uncharted. Hence the word "courage" is beautiful; if we go to its root, only then is it decoded: it means of the heart, a quality of the heart.

Love is the quality of the heart. Love is courage and love is richness. Logic is poor. However skilful one becomes in logic one remains poor: the scholars and the professors are the poorest people in the world. Only lovers know the richness of existence, the poetry, the music, the creativity of life. Love is the source of all that is good, all that is worthwhile, all that is meaningful, significant. Love gives dignity, glory, and opens the doors to the mysteries. Love is the key, the master key; it can unlock all the locks, it can help you to enter into the innermost shrine of God.

Let love become your life. The color orange is the color of the heart, the color of spring, the color of flowers, the color of the sunrise -- the color of life, the color of blood. So it is not only that you have to be in orange clothes, you have to become orange. And only love can do the miracle! It is going to happen because I can see you are ready... ready for the plunge, ready for the quantum leap.

How long will you be here? How long will you be staying?

Udana : Until the twenty-seventh.

The twenty-seventh? Then come back soon... and finally come back forever. Good Udana!

OSHO (to Margaretha) : If man lives unconsciously he is bound to live in anger, hate, jealousy, possessiveness, and so on and so forth. All that creates hell, he will have to live in it. Our unconscious way of life creates hell around ourselves. Hell is not somewhere else. If you are in sleep, unconscious, it is around you; it is not geographical, it is something psychological.

To be a sannyasin means a commitment, a decision that "Now I will try to come out of my sleep," that "Now I will transform my unconscious into conscious," that "Now I will live more and more in alertness and less and less in mechanicalness." Once this decision penetrates your heart, once this commitment grips you intensely, passionately, things start changing. Slowly slowly the sun rises out of the dark night of the soul.

And only when one is full of light.... The first child of light is love. And love contains all that is beautiful, all that is divine: compassion, prayer, creativity, grace. They all follow love, you need not think about them, they are by-products, consequences of love. But love itself happens only through light. All meditation techniques are devices to bring you out of your sleep, to help you wake up.

OSHO (to Aige) : Your heart starts pulsating in a different rhythm. The whole world remains the same

but your eyes are no more the same; hence you start seeing things which you have never seen before and you stop seeing things which you have always been seeing. So in a sense the world remains the same and in another sense it is no more the same, because when the seer changes, the seen changes.

When love makes you beautiful it creates a beautiful world around you too. We are really living in such a beautiful world totally unaware of it, oblivious to the great treasures of life and existence. Love opens the doors, invites you in. Without love you remain an outsider to existence; with love you become and insider.

OSHO (to Layen) : A man who cannot love himself is always in conflict with himself, and to be in conflict is to be in misery. One who is in conflict with himself cannot be relaxed with existence either. So one step wrong, the first step wrong, and the whole of life goes wrong.

I teach you to be selfish. I teach you self-love because it is only through self-love that you will be capable of loving others. Self-love is not against altruistic love, in fact it is the beginning of it. To love oneself is the first step every sannyasin has to take. It goes against all the old teachings, traditions, conventions. But I can't help that, I have to say the truth; I am not here to confirm any tradition, I am not a respecter of traditions and conventions. I respect truth even if it goes against the whole of the human past. Love yourself: that will create the first harmony; then love others - which becomes easier - that creates the second harmony. If these two harmonies are there, there is no need of any religion. These two harmonies are really two aspects of one harmony.

And to be harmonious is to be religious. To be harmonious is to be blissful.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910155
ShortTitle: GAWD15
Audio: No
Video: No

JUDITH, AND SAEEDA, HER EIGHT-YEAR-OLD DAUGHTER. JUDITH BECOMES MA VEET ABHILASHA: SURPASSING DESIRE.

OSHO : There are things you can get only if you desire them and there are things you can never get if you desire them. And the second category of things is really valuable. If you desire love you will miss because desiring is part of the mind and love is part of the heart. If you desire meditation you will miss because desire is a thought and meditation is a thoughtless state of consciousness. If you desire God you will miss because God is not an object, God is not a thing. God is your very interiority, he cannot be reduced to an object of desire. When all desires have left you what is left behind is God.

Going beyond desire is becoming a sannyasin and going beyond desire is the only way to find God. (A PAUSE)
And what is the meaning of her name, "Saeeda"?

ABHILASHA : I'm not really sure, I think it means love.

Who has given it to her?

ABHILASHA : Her father and I.

And from what language does it come?

ABHILASHA : From Sanskrit.

"Saeeda"? You think it means love? so let us make it mean love!

ABHILASHA : Sure! Such a beautiful meaning!

Yes. The meaning is good. Whether it means it or not, it doesn't matter. (CHUCKLES) My feeling is it comes from *Sayeed* Arabic. "Sayeed" means the family of Mohammed; the direct descendents of Mohammed are called sayeed, and saeeda is the feminine of sayeed. That too is beautiful. To belong to Mohammed is one of the greatest ???s in the world. You have come to another Mohammed.

Good. This is your name: Ma Anand Saeeda. Anand means bliss, and if saeeda means love, good; if it means one who belongs to the family of Mohammed, then too it is good. At any cost, be blissful!

OSHO (to Aleksis) : It is only through meditation that one can become a help to others because meditation gives you centering, rootedness, individuality, authenticity. It gives you consciousness, love, compassion. These are all the flowers of meditation. And you can give to others only that which you already have. If you don't have love flowing within your being you cannot share it with others and if you are not full of light, if you yourself live in darkness, you can't help others. It will be like a blind man leading other blind people.

Nanak says: In the world, the blind are leading other blind people and all are falling into wells! Mankind really needs help: it is always in a crisis. And today the crisis has reached its peak, its climax; more will be unbearable. Humanity is on the verge of going insane or committing suicide. We are preparing for that: all the world governments are preparing to commit the third world war, and that will be the *last* war.

Once Albert Einstein was asked "Can you say something about the third world war?" He said "I can't say anything about the third, but I can say something about the fourth."

The questioner was surprised. He said "If you can't say anything about the third what can you say about the fourth?" Einstein said "One thing is absolutely certain, that the fourth is not going to happen -- that much can be said about it -- because the third will be the end; there will be no fourth world war."

We are heading towards that. Mankind has always needed help; today it needs it more that ever. But only those few people can be of help who enter deep into meditation, who become aware of themselves, who come to know who they are, and through it become aware of the presence of God. Then whatsoever they do is going to be a blessing to humanity.

Otherwise whatsoever you do is going to be a curse. You may intend to do it right but because you are not right your intentions are of no use. First you have to help yourself. First you have to wake up and then whatsoever you do -- and when I say whatsoever I mean whatsoever -- that will be a help, a blessing. Hence my insistence is not on making people public servants. I don't preach service to humanity because I know if you can meditate you are bound to become a helper. That is a natural consequence of meditation. Buddha says: Meditation naturally brings compassion; if it does not bring compassion then it is not meditation at all.

OSHO (to David) : Only one requirement, only one basic need has to be fulfilled before one can become a beloved of God, and that is: one has to learn how to be blissful. People know how to be miserable; they are really experts, very skillful, in finding ways and means of being miserable. If they cannot find ways they invent them. If they cannot even invent they become very miserable because they cannot find any excuse, they cannot invent any -- that is enough for them to be miserable!

The whole world consists of miserable people -- and it is their own choice. Misery gives them a few things and bliss takes those few things away; and we are brought up and conditioned in such a way that we desire those things. Misery gives you ego. The more miserable you are, the *more* you are. The more blissful you are, the less you are. When the bliss is absolute you have evaporated. Then God is!

When misery is absolute, *you* are absolute. The ego needs a hell around itself, the ego can only be an island in the ocean of hell. And we have been taught the ways of the ego, we have been told to be strong egos. Even modern psychology goes on saying to people that they need strong egos. One needs the strength of consciousness, not of the ego. Real strength comes out of consciousness, not out of ego; ego is always weak because it is always false. The false can never be strong. How can the false be strong? The shadow can never be strong. You can go on pouring your energies into the shadow -- they will all be wasted. This is the single most important phenomenon to understand: if one wants to be blissful one has to be ready to drop the ego. And the moment you drop the ego bliss happens and bliss prepares the way for God. It is misery that keeps you away from God and keeps God away from you.

In the modern world God has certainly disappeared. He seems to be no longer relevant, seems to be an almost useless hypothesis, for the simple reason that misery has never been so strong and the ego has never been so insane. And we are in the grip of the insane ego.

My whole work here is to pull you out from the mud and the mire of the ego. Sannyas means dropping the ego, existing egolessly, then bliss arises from your innermost core. It is our nature. Misery is artificial just as the ego is; bliss is natural. And only when we are natural is God possible: we become capable of understanding, of seeing, of receiving God into our being. Bliss makes us the host, and God is always ready to become the guest!

OSHO (to Karmen) : Veet means beyond; sansaro means the world. My sannyasin has to be in the world and yet beyond it. To escape from the world and be beyond it is simple and easy, that's why it was chosen by all kinds of religious people in the past: escape was their pattern. The Catholic monk, the Buddhist *bhikkhu*, the Jaina *muni*, the Hindu *sadhu* -- they all escaped from the world thinking that if you are not in the world you are beyond it. It seems logical, but it does not happen that way because life is not logical.

To be impotent is not to be celibate. To be poor does not mean that you are beyond desire for riches. You may console yourself: you don't care for riches... and one needs such consolations otherwise life will become unbearable. And those people who escaped from the world were consoling themselves thinking that they had gone beyond. But this is not true transcendence. The true transcendence has to be in the world, amidst the fire of the world.

The real sannyasin has to be a lotus in the lake: in the lake and yet the water touches it not. Then there is beauty, then there is grace, and then there is tremendous freedom. When you escape from something you are afraid of it, and in fear there is no freedom. And whatsoever you have escaped from will remain a repressed desire in your being. And if some opportunity arises it will assert itself again -- forcibly! But if one lives a very ordinary life in the world, does not go to the monastery or to the Himalayas, goes on doing the same mundane things that one was doing before, and yet becomes distant, aloof, cool, silent, unperturbed, then something of immense value has happened. Then nothing can disturb you any more. Nothing can tempt you anymore.

In all the ancient traditional saints' lives you will come across the phenomenon of temptation; it was natural, it was psychological. They had escaped from women, from money, from power, from prestige; now

these things were all there in their unconscious, accumulating. And accumulated they become tremendously powerful, so powerful the one day they explode. That is temptation.

But my sannyasins will never come across temptation because I never tell them to leave anything. The devil will not be able to tempt my sannyasin. For my sannyasin there is no devil, only God is!

OSHO (to Clair) : Mind is always confused -- mind is confusion. The heart is always clear. The heart knows nothing of confusion. The mind never comes to any conclusion; it cannot by its very nature. It goes on hesitating, pondering; indecisiveness is intrinsic to the mind and doubts go on arising.

The man who lives in the mind -- and the majority of humanity lives in the mind -- lives a very indecisive life. To live through the heart is to live a life of decisiveness, of commitment, of involvement. The heart has an insight of its own, a way of seeing, of understanding of its own. It has its own reasons which our reason is not aware of at all. Love is the fragrance of the heart and the logic, the stink of the mind. Move from the mind to the heart -- that's what sannyas is all about, falling from the head into the heart, dropping the logic and living through love. Then God is so close, so available, and life is a tremendous ecstasy, unbounded bliss, infinite joy.

OSHO (to Yoganando) : The real bliss happens only when you are ready to dissolve into the whole, just like ice melting and dissolving into the sea, losing its identity, definition, personality, ego. From this very moment this is going to be your work: dissolve yourself and you will find infinite bliss, you will find eternal life.

Don't cling to the ego. The ego is the only barrier, don't nourish it any more. Enough is enough. Let it starve and die because its death will be a resurrection of your real being.

OSHO (to Premanando) : It is possible to be loving and not blissful, but then love is false. It is also possible to be blissful and not loving but then bliss is false. If bliss is really true it is bound to be loving, and the same is the case with love: true love is bound to be blissful; they are always together. Whenever you find them separate, that's a clear-cut indication, a foolproof indication, that something pseudo is there.

A miserable person cannot be loving and a loving person cannot be miserable. Remember this as one of the basic principles of the higher mathematics of life. Create both in you: be loving and be blissful. And both are possible, we are made for them. We have an inbuilt capacity to grow these flowers together. And when they bloom together there is great celebration, not only in you, but the whole existence participates in the celebration.

JANINE BECOMES VEETGYAN.

OSHO : Veetgyan means beyond knowledge. Beauty is beyond knowledge, love is beyond knowledge, God is beyond knowledge. All that is really significant is beyond knowledge. That which is within knowledge is ordinary, mundane -- utilitarian but of no real significance. It can't make you grateful to God. And sooner or later one starts feeling bored with that which knowledge makes available. It makes only toys to play with and how long can you go playing with toys? Sooner or later one becomes mature.

Sannyas is a step towards maturity. And the first thing to understand is that there are things which are beyond knowledge, which can only be lived. You can live love but you cannot know what it is. Hence millions of people have loved but nobody has ever been able to define it. You can meditate, you can become meditation, but you cannot express the real experience of it; nobody has ever been able to, not even Buddha or Lao Tzu or Jesus.

Once a disciple asked Jesus, "What is prayer?" Rather than answering him he fell on his knees and started praying. The disciple said, "But I want to understand first." Jesus said, "There is no possibility to understand first. First you have to go into it." Prayer is existential, not intellectual. All knowledge is intellectual and the whole of life is existential, hence knowledgeable people go on missing life.

Take a plunge into life. And even if one has to drop the whole mind for the plunge, it is worth it, because mind anyway is worthless.

OSHO : Asmito means a very subtle ego... not the ordinary ego, not the gross ego. There is no single word in English for it because the West has not yet penetrated to that depth where one becomes aware of *asmito*.

In English there is only one word: "ego". In the East we have many words for it because it has different layers. Ego is the most gross phenomenon. If you drop the ego, if you renounce the ego with effort, if you practice egolessness, humbleness, humility, then you will attain to asmito; that will be a subtle ego. Saints have that ego. Then one becomes egoistic about being egoless. One starts feeling "How humble I am!"

I have heard a story. Three Christian monks meet on a crossroad. They are coming from one town, going to their separate monasteries and for a while they sit under a tree to rest and chitchat.

One monk says, "One thing I must say: as far as our monastery is concerned, nobody can compete with us in the world of knowledge, scholarship. We have produced the greatest scholars."

The second said, "That may be so but we don't give any value to scholarship -- mere scholarship is rubbish. The real thing is austerities, the real thing is to be an ascetic. Nobody can beat us as far as asceticism is concerned. Our renunciation is total."

The third one smiles and says, "You both may be right, but as far as humbleness is concerned we are the tops!"

This is asmito. Now even humbleness.... "We are the tops...." Now the ego has taken such a subtle turn that it is standing on its head, it is doing a headstand. It is the same phenomenon but now it has taken a more subtle route to capture your being.

So first one has to be aware of the ego and then one has to be aware of its subtle ways, its cunning ways to come through the backdoor. Asmito is ego coming through the backdoor and catching hold of you again. And now it is so subtle that nobody will be able to see it *except* you, and you can only see it if you are very alert, very watchful, because now it is only a shadow. But it is enough, enough to create a barrier between you and God, enough to keep you in bondage, enough to create hell for you.

STEPHEN BECOMES ANAND SAGARO, OCEAN OF BLISS

OSHO : Come closer! Don't be afraid. You will have to come much closer!

Man appears to be just a dewdrop, and millions are deceived by the appearance. In reality the dewdrop contains the ocean. The dewdrop is not a mere dewdrop, because it contains consciousness and consciousness in oceanic, it is infinite. The dewdrop is only a miniature of our total reality, of our wholeness. Man appears very small, helpless, but at the innermost core he is omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient. Once we reach to the center of our consciousness the greatest surprise of life happens: suddenly you see yourself as vast as the sky -- or even vaster than the sky! That experience, that mystic experience has been called God. God is not a person. God is not somebody, but is the oceanic experience of bliss, that unbounded experience of bliss.

God is only one of the names given to it; and in fact not a very good name because the very word gives you an idea of a person, while there is no person but only a presence, there is godliness in existence but no God. Once we understand that, our efforts to reach to truth change radically, then worship becomes irrelevant, then prayer is not of much use, then the only way we can attain to the ultimate experience is through meditation and love -- meditation when you are alone, love when you are together. Meditation is the inner side of love, and love is the outer side of meditation.

That is my whole religion: meditation and love, and I see that that is going to be the religion of the future. I can predict it because all other religions are outmoded. They have lived their life, in fact they have lived longer than their life. They are living a post-mortem life, a posthumous existence. They should be dead now; they are a burden. The pope of the Vatican and shankaracharya of Puri -- these people don't belong to the twentieth century at all. They go on talking nonsense, they go on talking a language that was relevant and meaningful twenty centuries , thirty centuries, forty or fifty centuries ago.

The world has changed enormously; man has come of age. Man needs a totally new kind of religiousness, and that's what sannyas is: it is heralding a new religiousness, a new humanity.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910165
ShortTitle: GAWD16
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO : Anand means bliss; stefano means a garland.

Man can be either just a heap of flowers or he can be a garland. And there is a great difference between the two. A heap of flowers has no integrity, there is no center to it, it is just the circumference. There is nothing that can hold it together, it is just a crowd. The garland means that the heap is no more a crowd. It had found a thread that runs through all the flowers and makes them one whole, one piece.

To be just a heap of flowers is to be in misery and to become a garland is to be in bliss. Man ordinarily is multi-psychic, a crowd. There are many men in one man, and they are all running in different directions. Each moment a different man is on top of you, manipulating, enforcing his will, and the next moment he is gone and somebody else has taken his place.

Buddha says man is like a wheel with many spokes. The wheel is moving -- one moment one spoke is on top, the next moment it has gone down and another spoke is on top, and so on, so forth. This way of life is sheer wastage, because you can't know who you are, you are lost in the inner crowd of millions of thoughts and desires and memories and imaginations and dreams. One has to become a center, a crystallized soul, and that is possible only if you can find a thread.

It can be found either through love or through meditation; there is no other way. These two are the only possible ways. In intense, passionate love the crowd melts and you become one. In the heat of love your fragments disappear, you become an individual, literally. Individual means indivisible.

Or it can be found through meditation, through awareness. If one remains aware in each moment, in each act, then awareness becomes the thread running through your whole life. Day in, day out, slowly slowly, you are no more a heap of flowers but a garland. And only a garland can be accepted by God

Life is an opportunity to become a garland. We bring with us the whole potential to be that but we never work it out. Being a sannyasin means the beginning of great work upon yourself -- and the work is of love, of meditation, of becoming an integrated soul.

George Gurdjieff used to say that people don't have souls. He was right in a sense, because people don't have a center. They are many. Unless you become one you can't have a center and without a center how can you have a soul? The soul grows at the center of your being. But people are hollow at the very center, empty, and that emptiness comes because we are not working out our potential.

They say that even the greatest geniuses actualize only fifteen percent of their potential; an Albert Einstein for example, actualizes only fifteen percent. Giants of science, literature, music, art never go beyond that limit. Only a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna reach the ultimate limit. They actualize their totality, a hundred percent, and that is the goal of a sannyasin: self-realization.

OSHO (to Jagdish) : My sannyas is totally different from the old idea of sannyas. In fact it is diametrically opposite to it. The old idea of sannyas was life-denying. It was basically anti-life hence it failed. It could not succeed. It was bound to fail, nothing which goes against life can ever succeed. It is trying to swim upstream. Yes, for a few months you can fight and you may even win a few battles, but you cannot win the war. Ultimately you will become tired and the current will take you away.

But there is a great attraction in going upstream, in going against life. The attraction is that it creates ego, the more you fight with the natural instincts, the more you create ego. Ego is an unnatural phenomenon, no animal knows anything about it. It is an absolutely human invention. No animal can know about it because no animal ever tries to go against nature. All animals -- and trees and rocks and mountains and rivers and stars -- they all live in absolute harmony with nature, hence there is no question of ego. When you live in harmony with nature, how can you think of yourself as separate? The harmony is so deep: you dance with the rhythm of the whole, you sing the song of the whole, you pulsate in tune with the whole. You cannot feel yourself separate in any way. It is only man that has the capacity to fight against nature, and because he has the capacity to fight against nature he can create a very dangerous thing: the ego.

And once you have created the ego it needs constant food. You have to go on fighting more and more and more. The fight can be worldly, the fight can be other-worldly, but the fight is necessary for the existence of the ego. That's why the ego always requires more and more and more and is never contented: because contentment will mean suicide. It can exist only with discontent, it can exist only if it goes on goading you.

If you are after money then it says "More." If you are after power, it says "More." If you are after meditation it says "More." It never bothers about what the object of your desire is; its only interest is that you remain trapped with more. *More* is its gestalt.

The old sannyas was egoistic -- it was bound to be. Of course those egos were very subtle, they were not as gross as when you have much money, or you are a prime minister or a president of a country. These are gross ways of the ego; the politician is the grossest human being on the earth. The saints have very subtle egos: they are holy, holier-than-thou. They look at other people as sinners. It is these egoistic people who have created the idea of original sin; they *had* to create it to condemn others and to feel good that they had overcome it.

In fact they called people who were living naturally sinners, and people who were living ascetic lives, unnatural lives, perverted lives were worshipped as saints, mahatmas. This whole trip of the past has failed, utterly failed. We need a new concept of sannyas, because sannyas in itself is such a beautiful phenomenon. If one particular idea of it has failed there is no need to lose hope. We can give a new color, a new shape, a new form, a new gestalt to sannyas. That's what I am doing here.

My sannyas is life-affirmative. It is yea-saying to existence in all its beauty, its variety and richness. It is

saying yes to the body, to the earth, to the mundane life, to ordinary life.

The moment you say yes to ordinary life you have transformed its quality, it is no more ordinary. It becomes extraordinary. The moment you say yes to the mundane life it becomes sacred. It is yes that confers sacredness on everything.

My sannyas means YES, a total yes! Such affirmation that there is no denial -- subtle, gross, conscious, unconscious -- on any plane. It means flowing with the river not fighting with it, because it is already going to the ocean.

Nature comes out of God, goes back into God; there is no need to be impatient. The old sannyas was very impatient, and impatience is one of the qualities of the ego. There is an old story....

A very old saint is chanting under a tree, but his face is angry. Although he is chanting there is no grace; although he is calling God's name and praying and bowing down, there seems to be no surrender. His surrender is also a way of fighting, a way of will: he is trying to achieve something through it.

Narda passes him -- he is going to paradise -- he asks the old man, "I am going to God; have you anything to ask? I can ask for you, on your behalf...."

He says "Yes, certainly I have something to ask. For three lives together I have been doing all kinds of austerities, I have gone through all kinds of sacrifices. I have tortured myself as much as is humanly possible. I have fasted, I have stood for years, walked for thousand of miles, done all kinds of pilgrimages, and nothing has happened yet -- no enlightenment! Ask him how much longer I have to wait? I am getting tired of it. I have heard that God is just, but lately a great suspicion has been arising in me: Where is justice? What more does he want me to do? I have put everything at the stake. I have renounced my family, all my worldly things, and still I am not getting anywhere."

Narda says "I will ask."

Just as he moves away from the old saint, he comes across a young man, a young sannyasin -- he must have been *my* sannyasin, it can't be otherwise. He is dancing, with his ektara, a one-stringed instrument, he is singing and dancing, and he is utterly blissful, ecstatic.

Narda asks him, just jokingly, "That old man has something to ask and I am carrying his message to God. Have you also got something to enquire about, young man?" But the young man does not listen. He is not there. He is so utterly lost in the dance and the song that Narda has to shake him physically to bring him down to earth.

The young man says "Why? Why are you disturbing me? What do you want?"

He says "I am going to God -- don't you want to enquire about anything, about yourself, your future, your enlightenment?"

The young man says, "He knows far better, so whatsoever is right will go one happening. Whatsoever is right has been already happening. I have no will of my own and no questions."

Narda came back. He saw the old man and told him, "I asked God and he said three more lives."

The old man had been worshipping the statue of God; he threw that statue away... he was really mad, and he said, "This is too much! I can't wait that long."

Narda went to the young man and said "Although you did not ask, out of curiosity I asked myself. When he said three lives for the old man, I asked him `What about the young man?' He said `It is better not to ask,' and now I know why he said it. But I insisted, so he told me, `That young man will have to be born again as

many times as there are leaves on the tree under which he is dancing.'"

And the young man bowed down and he said, "So it is not very far! Because in this forest, how many trees are there? And how many leaves on each tree? And if you think of the whole earth, how many leaves! And if you think of *all* the earths in the universe, how many leaves! Just these few leaves on the tree? Then it is not too far. It seems I have almost arrived." And he started dancing again!

And, the story says, he immediately became enlightened. Even against the statement of God, he immediately became enlightened!

That patience, that trust, that surrender, is sannyas! Trust life, surrender to life, love life, because life is God to me. And the whole rainbow of life, all the seven colors and all the notes of music, from the lowest to the highest is nothing but pure God! And if we can love life there is no need for any other worship, there is no need for any other prayer, no need for any ritual, any religion.

Secondly, my effort here is to create a religionless religion. By religionless religion I mean religion which will not be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. It will be pure religiousness, a quality of your inner being that has nothing to do with any creed, dogma or belief. Hence my religion cannot have any adjectives. And if we can conceive a religionless religion then humanity is ready for a great step into the unknown. It is finished with Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism; they have done their work and they have done their harm too and humanity needs to say goodbye to all of them. We need a universal, diffused kind of religiousness... a quality, not a creed.

And I am happy that you have come! Much is going to happen for me and for my work through you! Become a conscious vehicle, a medium for me. I need thousands of mediums because I am not going anywhere -- even to come out of my room is too much effort. So I need many many many people, people who are so attuned with me that they can speak on my behalf, they can allow me to speak through them. And you have to be one of them. Remember it -- it is a great responsibility.

OSHO (to Zeno) : Let bliss be your meditation. Think of bliss and of blissful moments. Stop thinking about misery. Don't go on remembering miserable things; as they happen, forget all about them. They are not worth collecting. People collect garbage. People are *really* insane, they go on throwing away gems, diamonds, emeralds, and they go on collecting garbage.

People collect all that is miserable and they go on forgetting that which is blissful. Naturally their life slowly slowly becomes pessimistic, hopeless; then they live in despair. That is their own choice. If every child were taught to drop miserable moments and make a treasury of all blissful things that happen.... And millions of blissful things happen but when we have been brought up with a very wrong approach towards life: we collect wounds, not flowers. If somebody insults you, you remember it for years; but the beautiful sunset that you saw today is already forgotten; and the sound of running water that you heard this morning is no more part of your memory. And the distant call of a cuckoo... it is as if you never heard it. You bypass all that is beautiful. A rose calls you and you don't listen. A star waits for you to see it and you don't see; instead you go on collecting thorns, wounds, insults. People are such great collectors of pain.

We have to change this whole gestalt. Collect all that is beautiful and you will become what you collect. You will become what you contemplate. If you contemplate misery.... People go on contemplating misery; they go on looking at their wounds again and again, they don't allow them to heal. Of course they remain wounds. And when you are too obsessed with wounds, you attract wounds; you become a magnetic force for wounds.

This is one of the key points to remember: you attract things -- things don't just happen to you, you create the right context for them to happen. If a gambler comes to this town he will soon find other gamblers and other gamblers will find him. If a drunkard comes to this town he will soon find *his* company. There is an inner law: we attract that which we are. If we are miserable we attract more misery.

Be blissful. Invest in bliss, don't invest in misery. And collect small things... a bird on the wing, and for a moment the silence and the joy; for the moment you become the bird, the observer becomes the observed -- that is meditation. The humming of bees around a rosebush and suddenly you are transported into another world: the world of roses and bees. You are no more part of the ugly world that humanity has created. Cherish these moments. The silent lake in the night and the stars reflected in it -- keep it in your heart.

This way, slowly slowly, you will create a magnet within you which attracts more and more bliss. And once you have learned the secret of attracting bliss you are pulling God towards you, because bliss is nothing but the beginning of God entering you. It is his first contact with you. To be blissful means you are moved by the presence of God. You may not yet be aware of God; you may be simply moved by the sunset or the bird on the wing... or the fresh dewdrops in the early morning sun. You may think that you are moved by these things -- that is not so: these are just visible signs of something invisible, visible signatures of something invisible. Slowly slowly you will become aware that it is not just a dewdrop, God is looking at you. It is not just a rose flower, it is God flowering. And once you start becoming aware of God's presence surrounding you life is transformed.

That day one really becomes a sannyasin. This is just the beginning... a formal beginning, a gesture on your part that you are ready to commit yourself to this great pilgrimage. But real sannyas happens the day you become a magnet which attracts bliss, and ultimately God himself, towards you!

OSHO (to Dhyano) : There are only two ways to reach God: one is love, and the other is meditation. Love means dissolving yourself into existence so totally that no ego is left behind. Meditation means detaching yourself from the world so totally that you cannot nourish your ego any more. The ego needs the world. The I cannot exist without the thou: the I can exist only in context with others.

If there is nobody else your ego disappears. So really both ways are ways to let the ego disappear. In love you merge yourself with the whole; in meditation you become a witness of the whole, so total a witness, so detached, so distant, so cool, that the world disappears from your vision. When the world disappears from your vision and you are in total aloneness that means you *are* but you are no more an ego-entity.

In love also you *are* -- more so than ever before -- but not as an ego-entity. You cannot say "I am"; at the most you can say "am". It is a kind a amness, ISness, pure isness. And that is how it happens in meditation. Both ways are different in the beginning but as you come closer to the peak they come closer. When you have reached the peak they are one and the same. If one follows the path of love ultimately one comes to know that the people who were following the path of meditation have reached the same place, the same space, and vice versa.

If you follow love one day you attain meditation automatically, or if you follow meditation you attain to love automatically, because a man whose ego has disappeared can't be anything but love.

It is the ego that destroys love, that hinders love. When the ego is not there, there is nobody to hinder, there is no obstruction; your energy starts flowing.

Your name contains both ways to God; you can choose either love or meditation. There are only two kinds of religion in the world: a few religions follow the path of love, a few religions follow the path of meditation. Jesus, Krishna, Chaitanya -- these people follow the path of love. Buddha, Mahavira, Lao Tzu -- these people follow the path of meditation. *My* effort here is to create the great synthesis, to create a religious consciousness which accepts both as valid.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910175
ShortTitle: GAWD17
Audio: No
Video: No

DHYAN ELLEN : MEDITATION IS LIGHT AND THAT LIGHT IS GOD.

OSHO : Man without meditation is man without light. Man without meditation is in a dark night of the soul; not even a ray of light is possible without meditation. Meditation is the method to ignite your inner soul, your inner flame; and once you are full of light within the whole existence is full of light for you. That experience of light within and without is God. That merger of the light within and without is God. That merger of the light within and without, that meeting, that orgasmic togetherness, oneness -- that is God. Hence all the scriptures of the world say: God is light.
It would be better to say: Light is Gods

DEVA ELLEN : DIVINE LIGHT.

OSHO : We are made of light. That is our true substance. The stuff the universe is made of is light.

Mystics have known it for centuries, now scientists also agree. From different paths they have arrived at the same conclusion: the mystics went in and at the innermost core of their being they found light, and the scientists have penetrated deeply into matter and at the deepest core of matter they have found light That is the first agreement between religion and science, and that is going to become the foundation of a great synthesis in the future.

If we can agree on one point totally we can agree on everything else too. And it is something fundamental. But science thinks light is material and religion thinks light is divine, that's where they are not yet in agreement. That too is bound to happen sooner of later; the most alert scientists have become aware of that too.

Eddington said in the last years of his life: "When I was young existence used to appear like things to me but the deeper I went into its mysteries, existence no longer appeared like things; it appeared more like thoughts."

Albert Einstein, just two days before he died said, "The more I have known, the more I have become aware of the mysteriousness of existence. It is unfathomable."

Matter simply means that which is measureable. The very word "matter" means measurable: it comes from measure. If Albert Einstein says that the mystery unfathomable he is just coming closer to the declaration of the mystics that existence is basically unknowable. We can merge with it, we can experience it, but we cannot know it. Knowledge means knowing something from the outside as a spectator; experience means entering into it, not being a spectator but a participant.

Those who have participated in the mystery of life have all said one thing: it is divine. By divine they mean it is conscious; it is not an unconscious jumble of matter, a jumble of unconscious atoms, but an ocean of consciousness.

For centuries science has been denying that existence is light, that it is made of light. Now that they have agreed upon the first point the second is inevitable. They will have to agree with it because light is no more matter. When something is not matter then what is it? It can only be energy.

Existence appears so harmonious, so rhythmic.... It is not a chaos, it is a cosmos. That means there is tremendous intelligence behind it. That intelligence is written all over the place, on every leaf of every tree, on each pebble on the seashore. To become aware of the intelligence is to become aware of God, but the best and the shortest way is of the mystic.

The scientist's way is the longest. He comes to the same conclusion but he lags centuries behind. Mystics have known these things for ten thousand years at least. Science is lagging ten thousand years behind. Science should learn more from the mystics: from Buddha, from Zarathustra, from Jesus. It should become more and more open to these really mysterious people. It should allow itself to go with them a little more, it should take a little more courage to go into the unknown. Then the second thing is bound to happen

But my work here is that of a mystic, not of a scientist: I help you to go in. Now the methods are absolutely known. How to go in is an open secret. All that is needed is your decision to go in; and sannyas is your decision to go inwards. Now devote your energies more and more to the decision you are committed to. This is the greatest moment of your life. If this decision is followed up it is going to transform you, it is going to give you an insight into the eternal.

OSHO (to ?????? Joekes) : Bliss is a happening, it is not something you can do. It is not within your capacity or anybody's capacity to create it. It can't be made by man; man has to learn how to receive it. Man has to be open and available to God. That's exactly the meaning of prayer: to be open and available, to allow God to do something to you. The moment you allow God to do something to you bliss happens. It needs great trust and surrender.

One has to put aside one's ego. The ego is a great doer; one has to put aside all doing. Then sitting silently doing nothing, suddenly it is there. And once you have known the knack of it, once you have known that sitting silently doing nothing it comes of its own accord, you have come across the greatest secret of your life. Then you know the key, the master key, which can unlock all the doors of existence.

OSHO (to Rosa) : Rose has two meanings. Both are beautiful and both are deeply related to each other. The first meaning is rose and the second meaning is giver of love.

Bliss is a flowering of your consciousness. But the flower blooms only when you become available to God. Just as in the morning the flower opens up because he is available to the sun, God functions almost like sunrise for our consciousness. People who are closed to God never bloom. Once the rose has opened up it releases great fragrance. That fragrance is love. Hence the second meaning is also of great importance: giver of love.

Become a rose of bliss and you will also become a giver of love. Remember, only a blissful person can love. The miserable person can try but he is doomed to fail because we can give only that which we already have.

OSHO (to Riet) : Anudasi means a slave -- a slave of love. But the miracle is that one who is a slave of love becomes a master of love. That's the only way to become a master. There has never been any other way and there will never be.

To surrender in love is to conquer. To disappear in love is to be. Love is the most paradoxical

phenomenon in life. Try to conquer and you will be defeated, try to possess and you will lose it, try to dominate and you will not find it. And that's what millions of people go on doing; hence they live without love, without the taste of love. And not to taste love in your life is not to love at all.

The taste of love is the taste of God. but one has to understand its paradoxical nature: surrender and it is yours, die and you are resurrected by it.

TO JEANANNE -- NOW MA PREM SONO:

OSHO : Love is the real gold, in fact the only gold. Except love, all is dust. Those who live without love are living in mud. They will never know anything divine, they will know only dust and dust and dust. They will never see anything of the beyond. They will crawl on the earth, they will be living dead. They will never look upwards, the sky full of stars will not be for them. They will not see the sunrise, they will not see the beauty of existence, the ecstasy that is all over the place.

Trees are dancing and birds are singing and there is great joy. But only a person who knows love is capable of understanding all this, of becoming part of this celebration.

Love more and more, for no reason at all, for the sheer joy of it, for the insight that it brings. Love is the bridge between human and divine. If we can love, that is religion enough. More than that is not needed, more than that is superfluous, more than that is pure ritual; it is meant for stupid people.

The intelligent person will live a life of love because that is the only spiritual life. He will not be a Christian or a Mohammedan or a Hindu; he will be simply a lover, a lover of existence. But through his love he will come to know God, through his love he will BECOME God!

OSHO (to John) : Premgyan means wisdom that comes through love. Knowledge comes through logic, wisdom comes through love. Knowledge is available in books, in the college, in the universities, but wisdom is not available anywhere *except* within your own being. For knowledge you will have to go to others; for wisdom you will have to dig a well deep into your own consciousness. And the deeper you go, the fresher are the water you will find.

Meditation is only a technique to dig a well inside your being. Knowledge is borrowed, hence it burdens. Wisdom is yours, hence it liberates.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910185
ShortTitle: GAWD18
Audio: No
Video: No

HARVEY WAS A BLIND POET-SAINT....

OSHO (to Harvey) : Bliss needs a kind of blindness. One has to be blind to the mundane, only then one has eyes for the sacred. One has to be blind to the superficial, only then one has eyes for that which is profound and deep. Unless one becomes blind to the circumference one cannot know the center. Just like Harvey, in India there has been a poet-saint, Surdas; he was blind, and a great saint and poet.

It seems almost mysterious that a blind man can be a poet, because poetry needs eyes to see nature: the sunrise, the sunset, the flowers, the stars, people.... How can a blind man be a poet?

But it happened many times. The blind man can be a poet of the inner, not of the outer. Because his eyes are closed to the outside world the whole of his energy moves inwards. There is no outlet for it so it turns upon itself.

And just to be a poet is not of much value unless one is also a saint. Without being a saint poetry is only a skill -- beautiful, utilitarian, gives people entertainment, helps them not to be bored with life, helps them to carry on even though life is a burden -- but really poetry arises when you are a saint. And by saint I don't mean recognized by the church -- that is the English meaning of the word "saint" : sanctified by the church. In that sense Jesus is not a saint because there was no church to sanctify. By saint I simply mean one who has realized the truth of his being. He does not depend on any church, his authority comes from his own experience: he has seen his innermost core. It almost always happened that a saint becomes a poet. The poet may become a saint, may not become a saint, but it happens more often that the saint becomes a poet. Not that he starts writing poetry, but that he starts living poetry. Whatsoever he says is poetry, his *prose* is poetry, his very being is poetry.

Be blissful, be poetic, be a saint in *my* sense of the word: realize yourself -- because except for that nothing is worth realizing. Becoming yourself. Be what you are meant to be in your total authenticity and great joy comes of its own accord. When one is oneself joy comes as a shadow, bliss follows one. When one is not oneself misery is the outcome. Misery is a distance between you and your real self and bliss is *no* distance between you and your real self.

OSHO (to Anne) : To be blissful is to be prayerful.

Things that are thought to be prayer are not prayer, they are mere rituals, formalities. Prayer is not an imaginary dialogue between you and God. You are not asking for anything from God; on the contrary you are simply grateful. He has already given you too much -- more than you deserve, more than you are worthy of. Real prayer is nothing but a thankfulness, a deep, deep, thank you. It is non-verbal because God does not understand any language. To use language is not of any help, it is a hindrance. God understands only one language, the language of silence. Hence even your thank you has to be just a silent one, not a thought but a feeling in the heart.

Your whole being pulsates with gratitude -- that is prayer but that is bliss too. They are two names for the same thing. If a man is prayerful and not blissful, he is not prayerful, he is deceiving himself. If a man is blissful and not prayerful, then his bliss is phony, because if you are really blissful you are bound to be grateful.

Prayer and bliss are two sides of the same coin. Attain to both because one attained and the other left behind is not meaningful. One has to live both simultaneously, than there is great beauty, great grace.

MA PREM DENISE: DIONYSIAN LOVER

OSHO : Denise is the name of the god of wine. It is one of the most ancient mythological names. It comes from Dionysius. Dionysius was worshipped with dance, song, music.

My own approach is exactly the same. Now you have come here to fulfill your name. My commune is dedicated to Dionysius, to dance, to music, to poetry, to love. In fact that is real wine: to be lost in music, to

be lost in dance. The wine is only a symbol, the symbol of being drunk with the divine. It has nothing to do with ordinary wine.

And there is no better symbol to represent God than wine because it symbolizes getting lost into the unknown. It is drowning yourself in something very mysterious: you know nothing of it. Your reason is incapable of understanding it. It is a jump with no support from your rationality -- it is very irrational.

And that's what sannyas is all about: an irrational jump into something which you cannot be certain of -- you cannot know what it is exactly. There is no way to be aware of it unless you *are* in it and to be in it is the only way to know it. Hence one has to take the jump without the mind's support.

The mind is very calculative; it takes each step calculatingly. Sannyas is not of the mind, it is of the heart. A calculative man cannot become a sannyasin, a calculative man cannot become religious at all. He cannot dance, he cannot sing, he cannot rejoice, because all these things need a kind of divine madness.

I teach divine madness. This is really a madhouse. It is only for people who are ready to go on this pilgrimage towards God and who are ready to risk all, particularly the ego... who are ready to become drunkards. I am a drunkard and I help people to be drunkards.

So the time has come for you to fulfill your name. It is a beautiful name, one of the most beautiful one can have. But the Christians have condemned Dionysius very much, so much so that he is no more talked about -- he has disappeared. They condemned him as if the very idea was of indulgence; they have condemned him because his whole approach is life-affirmative and Christianity is life-negative. Hence the worship of the cross.

The church is more concerned with the cross than with Jesus. They have to worship Jesus too because he is hanging on the cross -- what can they do? (LAUGHTER) But basically they are worshipping the cross. If Jesus was not crucified there would have been no Christianity; hence I call it "crossianity." It is not Christianity really. It is worship of death, it is not worship of life. Dionysius is the god of life and love.

Try to understand the way of love and the way of bliss and the way of getting drunk. God is always available, it is just that we have to know how to drink out of him.

And all these meditations here and all these therapy groups here are preparations. Therapy groups prepare you negatively, they simply help you to drop all that hinders. Their work is to dismantle you, to destroy, because the old has to be destroyed before the new can be built. Their work is to uproot all the weeds so that roses can be planted. Therapy groups do half the work, that of destruction, uprooting the weeds, removing the stones, preparing the ground. And the other half is done by meditation: the planting of roses.

BRUCE, NOW SWAMI DEVA ANUBODH.

OSHO : The animal is absolutely unconscious; and the Buddhas, the Christs, the Zarathustras -- they are absolutely conscious. Between these two is the human being: a little bit conscious, just a little bit. The majority, the major part of his being is unconscious. Man is in the middle, hence human agony, tension, anguish: he is neither animal nor god. He has been an animal in the past, he can be a god in the future, but right now he is just pulled in both direction simultaneously.

The pull of animality is powerful because that is our whole past, we are deeply rooted in it. The pull of the divine is not so powerful, cannot be, because we have not tasted anything of it. Every day the pull of the divine becomes greater and greater when you live with a Master. When you start imbibing his spirit, when slowly slowly his awareness merges with you, provokes you, challenges you, hammers you, when his presence becomes a constant call to wake up, then slowly slowly the divine pull becomes greater than the animal. And the moment it is greater than the animal the transformation happens immediately: you simply start moving in a direction you have never known existed.

And as you start moving into the divine dimension the animal fades far behind. It remains just a memory, footprints on the sand of time, and slowly slowly with the winds they are gone.

Anubodh means awareness; that is the goal of a sannyasin. Awareness is divine, unawareness is animal, and to be in between is human. Humanity is only a bridge, it is not a place to make your house forever, it is a caravanserai, a motel. You can stay overnight, in the morning you have to go.

One of the greatest moghuls that ruled India was Akbar. He was one of the greatest kings in the whole history of humanity, his empire was immense. But he was also a seeker -- which is very rare. It has happened only once or twice in the whole history; in India it has happened twice. Once it happened with Ashoka and he became the torch-bearer of Buddhism. It is because of Ashoka that Buddha became a household name all over Asia.

And the second was Akbar. His search for truth was great, and he was not a fanatical Mohammedan -- which is rare, to be a Mohammedan and not to be fanatical is very rare. He listened to all kinds of spiritual masters. He was planning a new capital for himself: he wanted to move away from Delhi. The whole history of Delhi was so full of blood and bloodshed that he wanted to move away from it. He planned a new city, Fatehpur Sikri. He was going to make a really beautiful, aesthetically beautiful place.

As you enter Fatehpur Sikri you have to cross a river, and on the bridge he wanted something to be written as a welcome. He enquired of Hindhu saints, Moslem mystics, Christians, Buddhists, and finally he decided on one of the sayings of Jesus. It is not recorded in the Bible, but Sufis have carried it for centuries and it is certainly authentic. Out of all the scriptures of the world, he loved this saying very much: Life is a bridge. And it was to be put on the gate where you enter the bridge to cross the river to go into the city: life is a bridge -- pass through it but don't make your house on it. It is a saying of Jesus.

Unfortunately he died before the capital could be moved to Fatehpur Sikri, so it was never populated. It was built but it remained empty. That is the only town in the whole world where nobody has ever lived. The whole town was ready, everything was ready, but Akbar died.

Although he had chosen the sentence, my feeling is he could not understand it himself. He liked the quote but he could not understand it. If he had understood it he would have dropped the whole idea of planning this city -- because that is how one makes houses on the bridge. He himself was thinking that he was going to live forever. Fatehpur Sikri was made in such a way, it was as if Akbar was going to live there forever. By the time the city was ready -- it took thirty years to be built -- Akbar died. But the saying of Jesus stills hangs on the bridge.

Man is really a bridge, a bridge between the animal and God.

Once Buddha was asked "Can you say your whole philosophy in a single word?" He said "Kshanikvad." Kshanikvad means: Move on. He said "This is my whole philosophy: go on moving, don't become stagnant. Kshanikvad -- move on, become a river of movement. Then one is certain to reach the ocean one day."

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910195
ShortTitle: GAWD19
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO (to Diane) : Only the blissful one knows that God is -- and that knowing is enough to transform you totally, to give you a new lifestyle, to give you a new birth, a new being.

The only change, the only conversion needed is from misery to bliss; and it is our choice, hence it is not difficult. It is *we* who have chosen to be miserable. The very idea has to be said even if it hurts. Lies are very consoling; truth is never a consolation.

Truth brings transformation, not consolation, and each transformation is a process of great suffering because one has to change everything that one was before. One has to put everything into a new pattern. One has to start learning and living with a new vision. It is arduous. The mind resists change, the mind wants to go on repeating the old pattern. The mind moves in a vicious circle and it never wants to get out if it; hence everybody is caught in the misery. Once you start choosing misery you are caught: the mind goes on repeating the same thing again and again.

The dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf is afraid; it is scared, it is hesitant. It knows that once it drops into the ocean it is lost; it will not have its own identity. It clings to the leaf.

Kahlil Gibran says: Every river, before it meets the ocean, hesitates, looks back. All those beautiful mountains and the plains and the people and the trees and the birds, the whole life of the river... and now suddenly a moment has come when it is going to disappear. It can't do anything, it has to disappear. But man can do something -- that is the trouble. Man can turn back, man can run away. Many times in our lives we come very close to the ocean but because of our old patterns we start running away. We cannot gather enough courage to lose our identity, and without losing it one cannot feel bliss -- and bliss is the door to the divine.

Being a sannyasin means taking a jump into the ocean -- not looking back, not even giving a second thought. As the ocean comes close, dance, rejoice and melt into it.

OSHO (to Riet) : Ego is also powerful but its power is ugly, it is the power of Genghis Khan, Tamerlane, Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin. The power of egolessness is beautiful; it is the power of Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu. The power that comes through ego is momentary. The power that comes through egolessness is eternal because it is God's, it is not yours; you are just a vehicle. And the same is true about richness.

Bliss brings an inner richness. It has nothing to do with money, nothing to do with possessions, because one can possess the whole world and yet remain a beggar. The vice versa is also true: one may be a beggar and yet be infinitely rich.

Jesus says: Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of God. One may not be rich in the eyes of the world, one may be absolutely poor but the whole kingdom of God belongs to such a person, one who has no ego. One who is ready to possess nothing is capable of possessing all, is worthy of possessing all.

Bliss brings both power and richness, but of a different dimension. onThe name of that dimension is God.

OSHO (to Richard) : You have to be porous, vulnerable, open so that God can reach you from every

nook and corner, so that he can penetrate every cell of your being and every fiber of your body, mind, soul. But for centuries we have worshipped the hard person for a certain reason: we needed soldiers because society has been created around the idea of war. The whole past of humanity is subhuman. In fact humanity has not yet happened or it has happened only once in a while in individuals -- a Buddha here and there.

Once George Bernard Shaw was asked by somebody "What's your opinion about civilization?" He said "It is a good idea -- somebody has to practice it." It has not happened yet; it is only an idea, nobody has practiced it. In fact we have been practicing just the opposite: we have been practicing, teaching UNcivilization.

If a man is a Mohammedan, a Christian, a Hindu, this is uncivilized. It means we have divided humanity and wherever there is division there is conflict and violence. If we have nations -- India and China and Brazil -- that means that we are yet uncivilized. Nations can exist only in an uncivilized world; a civilized world will not have any need of nations, will not need boundaries. Everybody will be a citizen of the world; there will be no need for visas and passports and the whole ugly business. Our nations are nothing but big prisons. When you cross the boundary of one nation then you know that you have been a prisoner.

There are religions, there are nations, there are ideolgies, and they all divide. The politician and the priest and the pedagogue, they all know the secret; the only way to rule people, to oppress people, is to divide them, to divide them in as many possible ways as you can manage. The more divisions are there, the more politics is there; the more divisions are there, the more politicians are there. The more divisions are there, the more employment priests have.

Humanity in the past has been very hard, rocklike. We practised it. We forced every child to become hard because life is a struggle. We have given every child a project of ambition. And anybody who is ambitious needs to be hard because he will have to fight and the fight is going to be tooth and nail. The fight is going to be hard; you have to prove your steel. You can't exist like a flower, you can only exist as cold steel. Hence in the past we have respected the hard person, the stubborn person; wehave respected these people.

Stalin's real name was not Stalin;"stalin"was given to him because he was a man of steel. We have respected these men of steel very much; they have been our heroes in the past. Because of these people and because of this idea of struggle, hardness, man has become closed to god, to beauty, to love, to grace.

Go beyond all hardness. Become soft, become more feminine. Learn to hug and kiss. Learn to melt into people. Don't be steel, be a flower -- that is message.

My orange people are flower - people. In India orange is the colour of spring .It is the colour of flowers, of spring, of youth, of love, of joy.

(To Veetgyan) Only the insignificant can be caught in the net of knowledge, the significant escapes. To catch hold of the significant one has to learn a totally different strategy.

Ordinarily we are aggressive -- that is the way to conquer the insignificant. To get hold of the significant one has to learn wu-wei: action without action, effort without effort, because the significant only happens when you are in a state of let - go.

Divine bliss he called her -- the cosmetologist from Canada -- and said that the pursuit of anything less is futile because all else is afleeting and futile phenomenon.

(To Divya)There are only two types of people in the world: the happiness seekers and the bliss seekers. The happiness seekers are the worldly people; the bliss seekers are the other- worldly people the truly religious people. Their search is for the eternal. They are not satisfied with the momentatry, they are intelligent enough not to be deceived by the momentatry. They are aware and alert :they will not stop at anything less than the eternal. And if you don't settle for anything else ,sooner or later you are bound to find the eternal. It is within everybody's grasp but we remain occupied with happiness and we go on missing the oppurtinity of getting to the real, to the eternal.

The defnition of the real is: that which is eternal; and the definition of the unreal is: that which is momentatry. The unreal exists in time and the real exists beyond time.

Being a sannyasin means becoming a seeker of the divine, of the eternal, of the timeless, of the deathless.

(To Satyo):The East has risen to the highest peak of religious conciousness. The Christian feels hesitant

about saying "I am god";he even feels hesitant about saying "I am Christ ".These things look like blasphemy. So is the case with Judaism and with Islam -- these three religions are not born in India. But all other religions that were born in India say that unless the separation between I and Thou disappears totally you are still living in illusions. Separation is illusory, non-separation is truth. The Upanishads say:"Aham Brahamasi",Iam god .Jesus says it again and again but Christians have completely forgotten. He says: I and my father are one. But they think it is right for Jesus to say that because he is the only begotten son of god, it is a blasphemy for anybody else to say it. Everybody is a son of god and everybody has the birthright not only to say it but to be it.

My function here is to help you to know that you are god, that you are truth. But to know it becomes possible only when you come across a source of bliss within yourself. At the innermost core of your bliss you will find a flame -- timeless, deathless, a flame of pure conciousness. That is god, that is truth, the ultimate truth. Knowing it, one is liberated: liberated from all chains, from all slaveries. Knowing it, one has known allthat is worth knowing.

(To Rajesh):Love becomes a mirror inwhich you can see your original face; and the orginal face is not that of a beggar: it is the face of the king of kings. Seeing it, one is freed from all desiring. Seeing it, one starts enjoying rather than desiring. Seeing it, one knows that "The whole belongs to me; there is no need to possess anything because all is already my own." One can enjoy the sun and the moon and the stars without possessing them. In fact the moment one becomes interested in possessiveness one loses all possibility of enjoying them.

The greatest seers of the world have enjoyed the world most for the simple reason that they were not possessive. They knew that "It is already ours, so what is the point of claiming?"They knew that "Each moment god goes on showering millions of gifts on us, without our asking."

Jesus says: Ask and the doors shall be opened unto you.... But he says "ask".A great Sufi mystic woman, Rabiya, says: Don't ask, look! -- the doors are already open. And Rabiya is saying a far higher truth. Not that Jesus is not aware of it ... but it depends on the audience. Jesus must be talking to very ordinary people; Rabiya is talking to a great seer, Hasan. She said this in a particular reference.

Hasan was praying before a mosque and crying and weeping and saying to god: Open the door!Rabiya was passing by. She came upto him, laughed, shook Hasan and said: What nonsense!The doors are open!It is because of your asking that you can't see. You are so full of desire that you can't see. You are so full of desire, you are so full of your own prayer, that you can't see: the doors are already open, they are never shut!

Because Hasan was a great adept, already on the way ,very evolved, Rabiya could say it. Jesus was talking to very ordinary people, unconscious people, hence he says: Ask and the doors shall be opened unto you. Seek and ye shall find. Again the same thing is there. Jesus is not so fortunate, he could not get the cream. He has to talk to the common crowds and the common crowds did what they could: they crucified him. Lao Tzu was not crucified, Rabiya was not crucified, and they were saying more revolutionary and rebellious things: Do not seek, and find.

Seeking is a sure way of missing, says Lao Tzu, because in seeking you have already assumed that it is not yours. In seeking you have already accepted that you have lost it. In seeking you already have declared that it is far away. It is within you, it is your very nature. Look within and you will find it in its whole glory.

This is possible through two things: either love or meditation. To you I suggest love. Let love be your mirror. For a few people meditation becomes the mirror -- it depends on the types. For you, definitely it is going to be love. So love more. Become so loving that it becomes your twenty-four-hour-a-day climate and you will find your original face. The original face is always of the king of kings -- that is another name for god.

(To Sarit):Love is not something static, it is dynamic. It is not a thing, it is a process, it is a movement. Because we go on trying to behave as if it is something static we destroy it. We want to cling to it, want it not to change, to remain the same forever and forever. When somebody says to you "I will love you forever and forever,"you feel great joy; but what he is saying is utter nonsense because he cannot even promise for tomorrow. What to say about tomorrow? -- even the next moment one never knows: the ways may part.

Love is a dynamic force .It is a constant movement and it is always moving into a new territory. If one understands this, love never creates misery. It always gives you more and more joy and more and more understanding; it becomes amirror in which you reflected in your total nudity. And there is no better mirror than love to see yourself, who you are. And not only are you reflected in it but the whole universe is reflected in it; it becomes a great understanding about existence itself. But one requirement has to be

fulfilled: one has to be alert that it is amovement, a process. It is a riverand because it is a river it is beautiful, clean and pure. The moment it becomes a pool it becomes muddy; soon it will start stinking.

That has been one of the greatest calamities in humanity's life: we have thought of love as something static so that we cling to it, we can hold it in fists. It can't be held in your fist; it is mercurial. Enjoy it while it is there and when it is gone, feel grateful -- whatsoever it has given to you is precious. But don't cry, don't repent; it is absolutely unnecessary. It is crying over spilt milk -- nothing can be done about it. Move ahead. A real lover knows this secret; hence his love is always flowing, relaxed, blissful.

(To Dhyan Sadhan): Learn how to be joyous alone -- not that you have to avoid relationships but relationships are going to be secondary. The primary thing for you is to sit silently more and more, doing nothing just sitting silently, watching your breath. As the breath comes in, you watch; as the breath goes out, you watch. Simply be a watcher: the breath goes on coming in and out. Many times you will forget, the moment you remember that you have forgotten, come back, again start watching. This simple method is going to transform your whole life. This is how Gautam the Buddha became enlightened, through this method.

More people have become enlightened through this method than by any other method in the whole of history because it is simple, natural. It needs no arrangement, no special situation; you can do it anywhere. Walking you can do it, working you can do it, sitting in a train or in a plane you can do it, and nobody will become aware that you are doing something special -- it is so inner and so natural. Just stick to it and something great is going to happen to you through it.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910205
ShortTitle: GAWD20
Audio: No
Video: No

(To Victoria):The real victory is not something outward, itis inner; it is victory over one's own self. Then one may be a beggar and yet one can be a emperor. Otherwise our so- called emperors are nothing but beggars. It is not poverty that makes a beggar, but misery, and it is not money that makes one rich, but bliss.

A blissful person is never without grace -- it is impossible. If the heart is dancing with joy a certain graceful vibe will surround you. If the heart is singing, the song must pulsate around you. You will have a climate of joy -- that is grace -- and that makes one beautiful.

Any other kind of beauty is only skin-deep. Only beauty that arises out of bliss is real beauty because it comes from your very depths. It is not skin-deep; it has no superficial show, it is not showy. And it can be seen only by those who have real eyes to see. Not everybody may be able to see it, not everybody may be able to feel it, but those who have eyes, some intuitive capacities, some poetic vision, they will be able to see the beauty.

It is said that Jesus was an ugly man, but nobody -- particularly those who came close to him, who became his disciples -- was ever of his ugliness, he looked so beautiful. Hence the contradictory stories about Jesus. One legend says he was very beautiful, immensely beautiful; another legend says that he was a

very ugly man. Down the ages there has been a controversy going on because he couldn't be both, but I say he could be both. He may have had an ugly face and still the inner dance, the inner song, the inner joy was making his whole being, even his body, luminous. So those who were really intimate with him would have become aware of his beauty, and to those who werefar away, observers, spectators, he may have looked ugly.

Bliss brings both a beauty to your being and a certain climate of grace around you.

(To Sahajo): If you practice it you miss it, because the practiced bliss is only a false thing, it is pseudo. It is a performance, it is not authentic because if we do something, it becomes practiced. And practice leads to a false phenomenon, a pseudo kind of bliss -- like the smile of Jimmy Carter. All the politicians know how to smile but their smile is political, diplomatic. It is not coming from their being, it is just a painted smile on the lips.

Nothing can be done about bringing bliss into your life directly, positively but something can be done negatively; the hindrances can be removed, the obstructions can be removed, the rocks can be removed. And that is the real work. The work that a sannyasin enters into is that of removing all that prevents the spontaneity of your being, and there are many things that prevent it. The mind that constantly moves in the past and the future is a hindrance; it has to be removed. One has to learn not to live in memories and one has to learn not to live in dreams because the spontaneous is possible only in the present.

The spontaneous is possible only if we don't carry a priori ideas about it, otherwise it will not be spontaneous; our idea will be imposed on it. One has to be ready to be surprised by it, one has to be innocent, not knowledgeable. Knowledge has to be removed. One has to function from a state of not knowing; one has to know only one thing, that "I am ignorant." One has to know only one thing, that "I don't know anything." Knowing that, the spontaneity arises and the spring starts flowing. You are just a witness to it, you are not the creator of it. And when such bliss arises in you god has arisen in you, god is resurrected in you. Otherwise he is dead in you.

(To Yoganando): Meeting with god does not require you to renounce anything except the ego. The ego represents all that is false in you, represents all that is ugly in you, it represents all that is miserable in you - so it is not really a renunciation. Renouncing misery is not a ascetic, renouncing misery is really moving towards more joy.

Real sannyas is always hedonistic because there cannot be any greater bliss than meeting God. Buddha, Christ, these are the real hedonists because they have tasted the nectar of existence. In fact they can say, "Eat, drink and be merry". But when Buddha or Jesus say "Eat, drink and be merry", they mean "Eatgod, drink god, and be merry!"

(To Roland): Because we become confined to the mind we become very small. It is as if by looking through a keyhole you become a key hole. You forget that you can't be the keyhole; you are looking through it. We are looking through our eyes and our eyes are not more than key holes; we are hearing through our ears and our ears are not more than key holes.

The mind through which we approach reality is itself just a keyhole; but we are transcendental to all these keyholes, to all these mechanisms. We are transcendental to the biology, to the physiology, tothe chemistry. Our real land, our real country, can be known only when we become unidentified with everything that we are not.

Let this be your meditation: "I am not the body, I am not the mind, I am not even the heart -- these are the contents of my awareness, I am pure awareness, I am just awareness." This becomes the key: you can unlock the door, you can come out. There is no need to go on looking through the keyhole -- the whole sky with all the stars belongs to you. That is our real country, our divine country. We are citizens of a divine existence but are unconscious, asleep. We have forgotten who we are.

Sannyas has to be the beginning of a remembrance. It is an effort to remember yourself. Sannyas can be defined as a quest of "Who am I?"

(To Stans): It is moving from the head to the heart. It is dropping logic and entering into the world of love. It is forgetting the ways of thinking and learning the ways of feeling.

Ordinarily we live in the head. We have been taught to live there; from the very childhood everybody is taught to live in the head. The heady people are thought to be very significant, and the people who live in the heart are thought to be not only simple but simpletons.
This society condemns the heart and the heart people. And because this society condemns the heart and the heart people it is a heartless society, it is a dead society. By becoming a sannyasin you are entering into a living commune, into a totally different kind of society -- the heart society -- with people who are not concerned with logic at all, whose whole concern is love.

Only such a person can know God. It is in total devotion and trust that God is experienced. There is no other way -- there has never been, there will never be.

(To Enrico): Man is capable of becoming a host to God, a home to God. And unless one becomes a host and a home to God one remains unfulfilled. Without allowing God in, one remains in a deep frustration, because the moment God enters into our being we become God. That is our ultimate destiny. Only with its fulfillment is there contenment and the joy of arriving.

(To Nadia): Love is the only hope, the only possibility of salvation, the only ray of light in the dark night of the soul, because love is the only phenomenon that is in the world and yet is not of the world. If you can catch hold of this small thread of love it leads you to God.

It is as if you go on following a ray of the sun and one day you reach the sun by following the ray. Just as the sunray originates in the sun, love originates in God. Love is God's ray, and if you make your heart open to be available to it, immediate transformation starts happening: you are no more the same.

Love brings such a new energy into your being that you were not even aware of. You had never dreamed about it, you could not have conceived it. It is so mysterious, so thrilling, so ecstatic, that it almost drives one mad; that's why people say "Love is mad, love is blind". But the madness that love brings is really a higher form of sanity. And the blindness that love brings is real insight because the blindness of love can see God and the madness of love can take the ultimate plunge into God.

Swami Sannyas Rene!

Sannyas in my approach means a life-affirmative, a life-enchancing, life-affirming, attitude. In the old days sannyas was negative; it was life-denying, it was against life. The old meaning of sannyas is renunciation of the world: my meaning of sannyas is renunciation of the mind.

If you renounce the world you remain the same wherever you are. You can be in the caves, in the Himalayas, but you will be the same person. Just by leaving the home and the family and the market-place you can't change. Transformation is not so easy. You have to change your mind and that can be done anywhere; it can be done in a Himalayan cave, it can be done in your own house. And my observation is that it can be done more easily in the market place than in the Himalayas because in the Himalayas there will be no challenge. Life will become dull; it will lose sharpness, it will lose intelligence. Dropping the mind in the world is of great importance. It is not easy, not cheap; it is ardous, difficult, but once it is achieved it is forever yours. then nobody can take it away from you.

So my meaning of sannyas is dropping the mind and rejoicing in existence; not renunciation but rejoicing. To me life is God -- there is no other God.

And Rene means reborn, a new birth. Sannyas is a new birth because it is a new way of life, a new approach -- more artistic, more poetic, more loving, more compassionate. If you worship life, if you love and respect life, if you feel grateful to life, of course you will live differently. Then each small pebble on the seashore is a diamond because it is full of God. Then each leaf on every tree is divine. Then each drop of water is nectar. Then the people by whom one is surrounded are nothing but many gods and goddesses in different forms, in different garments but it is the same universal life energy, the same elan vital.

Sannyas is a rebirth. It changes your values: mind things become valueless. Mind is to obsessed with money, power, prestige because all those things give the mind a great strength: ego. Dropping the mind is dropping the ego. Dropping the ego means money is no more relevant: one can use it if one has it, if one does not have it one need not worry.

One can live in poverty beautifully and one can live in richness beautifully if one is alert enough; then poverty is richness. And if one is unconscious then even richness is poverty. It all depends on you, on your consciousness and on how you approach life.

Approach life with great love and you will be surprised: love starts returning to you from every nook and corner of existence. It not only responds, it responds a thousandfold; you start feeling showered by love.

And the moment you start feeling showered by love great gratitude is bound to arise in you. That gratitude is religion. Christianity, Hinduism, Islam -- these are not religions but creeds created by cunning priests. Real religion knows only one thing: gratitude -- gratitude to existence, gratitude to all, gratitude to the whole.

Unless you have experienced meditation, your potential remains in embryo.

Unless one is spiritually born, life is not what it should be; it goes on missing something significant. It remains superficial, it has no depth -- it can't have depth. It is just a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. Only when one is spiritually born does life have significance, and with significance arises joy; with significance one starts feeling that life is a gift, a great gift. With the feeling of significance one also feels great gratitude arising towards the whole.

That gratitude is prayer.

Meditation means getting out of the mind, becoming a cool observer of the mind. Just as a child is born out of the womb of the mother -- that is physical birth -- the spiritual birth is getting out of the mind; that is the womb for the spiritual birth. Getting out of the mind, becoming aware that "I am not my mind", that "Mind is a machine, beautiful, useful, but I am not it; I am the consciousness, the witness -- this is the birth I am talking about. One really becomes well-born.

Jesus says : Unless you are born again you shall not enter into the kingdom of God. He is talking about the same rebirth.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910215
ShortTitle: GAWD21
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO (To Atha): The other is there, and the very presence of the other makes one tense. And one is afraid: the other may start dominating, so it is better to dominate than to be dominated. The other may start being possessive; it is better to possess than to be possessed. That's how the mind calculates and the conflict starts. Lovers are intimate enemies.

But love is a good learning. It is just as when one goes to learn swimming: one cannot immediately jump into the deep river, one has to learn in shallow water first. Once you have learned how to swim you need not remain confined to the shallow waters, you can go to the deepest part of the river.

Love as relationship is a shallow phenomenon. Learn something from it, learn swimming and then go to the deepest experience of love: love as being. That is the meaning of your name -- let it become your experience too.

OSHO (to Erma): This is your new name: Ma Prem Erma. Prem means love. Erma means noble. It is love that makes one noble. Nobility has nothing to do with nation, caste, religion; it has nothing to do with these accidents. These are all accidents: birth, race, caste, family.

Nobility has to be earned, it is not already given. One has to become worthy of it -- love makes one worthy. Love prepares you because love helps you to drop the ego. Ego is the most ignoble thing in existence. Love helps you to surrender the ego. and in surrendering the ego a great grace arises. One becomes noble not by birth but by a new birth in love.

STANLEY MEANS A STONY FIELD, AND "VEET" MEANS BEYOND...

You can't find anything harder than logic, arithmetic, calculation. The head represents all that is hard, rocky in man. The heart is a flower, the head is a stone; and to be a sannyasin means moving from the hard towards the soft, moving from logic to love.

So go beyond the stony field and enter into the soft soil of love. Live through love, not through calculation. It is a gamble, but it is worth gambling. Even if you lose all in love you gain. You may gain everything through calculation, through the head, but ultimately you will be a loser.

PREM AILEEN, STANLEY'S WIFE

It is love thats brings both light and joy. Love is the key to the door of the divine.

Remember it, remember it constantly. And not only in the head, let it spread all over your being: every fibre, every cell of your being should be able to remember. Then only does one become suffused with love. Then each act is a love act; then each contact is a love contact. Then walking, you walk in love; sitting, you sit in love; sleeping, you sleep in love. Then love becomes your climate. The day it happens is the greatest because that is the day that one becomes aware of God.

THE OLDER DAUGTHER, ANAND MARIANNE: BLISS, REBELLION AND PRAYER.

If one really wants to be blissful one has to learn how to be a rebel and one also needs to know how to pray. Rebellion without prayer becomes egoistic: rebellion with prayer becomes religious. It becomes humbleness, humility. Bliss is very close by if one is ready to rebel against the stupid traditions, conventions. But rebellion has to be with prayer -- otherwise it becomes political and a political rebellion is not a true rebellion.

(To Abbigail): Come here! You can open your eyes now! (chuckles) It was really *too* long!

This is your name: Ma Prem Abbigail. Prem means love. Abbigail means source of joy. Love is the source of all joy in life. Become love!

DEVA SUNDERAM: DIVINE BEAUTY

OSHO: Sannyas means inner enquiry. It is the beginning of a great journey into one's own being, into one's own life source.

As you go more deeply in, you come across three things: satyam, shivam, sundaram. Satyam means truth, shivam means virtue, sundaram means beauty. Sundaram is the last stage. Satyam comes first, truth comes first: one becomes authentic, sincere, true. Then comes goodness, virtue -- shivam. Being authentic transforms your character, makes you good. And the moment truth and goodness have arrived you are ready to receive the ultimate. The ultimate is beauty.

The poets are far closer to the ultimate than the philosophers because te philosophers go on thinking in terms of truth, and that too, intellectual truth. Poets think in terms of beauty. God is more beauty than truth; he is truth only because he is beauty.

Love beauty in all its aspects. That is your worship, that is your prayer. Live beauty and you can't go astray.

[MS PAGES 183-188 MISSING)

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910225
ShortTitle: GAWD22
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO: Love is the most intoxicating phenomenon. It is the wine that wells up within. It is not something chemical that comes from the outside, it is not even part of the body, not part of the mind either. It is the dance of the heart in tune with the whole. Love is your heart in deep harmony with the heart of the universe. Then there is great intoxication. And yet the intoxication does not make you unconscious; on the contrary it makes you more conscious than ever. That's the paradox of love: on one hand one is intoxicated, on the other hand one has never been so aware before. It is an intoxication that makes you wake up.

HER SIX-YEAR-OLD DAUGHTER: PREM GARIMA, GLORY OF LOVE.
NENE BECOMES MA PREM KUNDAN

OSHO: It is by passing through the fire of love that one becomes one's real self. Cowards are afraid of love as much as they are of death. It needs courage to go into love because it is a kind of death, in fact a deeper death than the ordinary death. Ordinary death only changes your body, your form, but not your substance. Ordinary death only changes your shadow, your personality, but not your essence.

Love changes your very being, it gives a new birth. Hence the fear; hence many decide not to move into love. They can find many excuses. They can say "Love is blind": that is a rationalization of the cowardly mind. They can say "Love is animal": that is again a rationalization of the so-called religious mind. They can even deny the reality of love; they can say it is all poetry, just a fiction created by some imaginative people.

Either the coward finds some rationalization, some excuse, or he finds some substitute. For example, sex can become a substitute for love, and by just going into sex one can think, "I am a great lover". Or people can find even more subtle substitutes for example, somebody is greedy for money -- money has become his love object. And he is not aware that he has fallen in love with something absolutely false. Or power can become his love affair. But these are strategies of the mind to avoid.

Beware of all these strategies and take a jump into love. It is fire. It will burn you, it will destroy you but it wil also give you a new birth, a resurrection.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910235	
ShortTitle: GAWD23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[MS PAGES 18?-188 MISSING, OCTOBER 23RD 1979)

ANNA MEANS MERCY...

OSHO: Mercy can be of two kinds. It can be very egoistic, then it only appears as mercy but is not; unless mercy is absolutely egoless it is not authentic. And the difference is very subtle: from the outside there is no difference at all but one can feel the difference inside.

If mercy arises out of your bliss then it can never be an ego trip. If you share your bliss you feel thankful to the person who receives it, you feel humble. Bliss never makes anybody egoistic; on the contrary, dropping of the ego is the basic requirement of being blissful. Unless one drops the ego one is never blissful. Bliss happens within you like a flame of light and mercy is the radiation of it. When your bliss starts reaching to others it is mercy, compassion.

But the false and the pseudo coin which is cheaper to attain is also there. And thats's what so many religious people go on doing -- the Christian missionaries, et cetera. Their mercy is not out of joy, out of ecstasty; their mercy is a means. They are using mercy as a means of attaining something in this life or in the other life -- but it is not an end.

The person who is merciful towards the poor, the starving, the ill, and is using it as a means of attaining heaven, of attaining God's grace, is exploiting these people. In fact this type of man will never like the world without the poor, without the ill, without the starved, because where will he show his mercy then? And how will he attain to paradise? -- his whole ladder to paradise will be lost.

So these people who go on serving the poor and the ill are the people who would like the poor and the ill to remain forever. They would not like the world to be really happy because the happy person does not need your mercy. They would not like the pain to disappear totally, the suffering to be gone forever -- then who will need you? Then you will feel absolutely futile. That was the meaning of your life; you were dependent on those people.

In fact one of the so-called Indian saints -- his name is Karpatri, he is very famous in the Hindu world -- has written a book against socialism. The most fundamental argument that he places against socialism is

that if nobody is poor then what will happen to service? If nobody is poor then what will happen to charity? Without charity nobody can enter into paradise, so the poor are absolutely needed. He is, in a way, a sincere man -- that he das said so. Mother Teresa of Calcutta won't say so, she is not so sincere. But the reason is very clear: the religious people would not like the world to be a *really* happy place.

If the world is happy and people are enjoying themselves and are blissful, who cares about the other world and heaven? -- we can make heaven here. Hence all these religious people are against me because my whole effort is to make you blissful here and now. I don't teach any service to the poor and I don't teach any service to the ill and the starved. I only teach bliss, and if out of bliss service comes it is beautiful. If out of bliss you start serving people that is spontaneous; there is no goal to it, it is unmotivated. And when it is unmotivated it is beautiful.

Just recently Mother Teresa got the Nobel prize: everybody is praising her -- and the whole thing is stupid! *How* has she contributed to world peace I am unable to understand. By serving the poor of Calcutta, the beggars and the widows and the orphans, how has she served world peace, the cause of peace? By serving them, by helping them to continue to live, the world war is not postponed. And by serving them the poverty is not destroyed either.

In fact these are the people who function as agents of the status quo, of the vested interest. They go on consoling the poor -- thats is the only way to avoid the revolution. Console the poor, serve the poor, give them little bits and they remain as they are. Tell them "You are suffering because of your past karmas," tell them "You are suffering because God is testing you," tell them "You are suffering because God is purifying you". These are beautiful strategies to keep the poor poor and to keep the rich rich.

It is not an accident that Krishnamurti has not got the Nobel prize -- and he will never get it, yet he is one of the men who has served the cause of world peace most. Gurdjieff never got the Nobel prize, he would have never got it. Ramana Maharshi never got the Novel prize. There is no possibility for such people ever to get Nobel prizes because they don't serve the vested interest. They *really* create great vibrations for peace, love, joy; they create great light, great understanding in the world. But the vested interest -- the politicians, the rich, the priests -- are not interested in these people; they would not like them to exist at all. They are interested in people who console the poor because that is an anti-revolutionary act, consoling the poor. The consoled poor can never rebel. And the mercy that is shown by such people is a strategy for them too: by serving the poor they are trying to reach heaven.

I don't teach service -- I simply teach bliss. Be blissful and out of that much is going to happen. But that will be natural, so there is no need to talk about it at all; it is going to be a by-product. Service, compassion, love -- these are by-products of being blissful.

OSHO (TO CARL): Be strong in meditation. It needs great courage, guts, strength to go into the unknown -- and meditation is the door to the unknown. On this side of meditation is knowledge. If you enter meditation you enter into the world of no knowledge, the world of experience -- existential, not intellectual. On this side is intellect; on the other side of the door is existence itself. On this side people argue about, discuss, think, guess, what truth is, what God is; on the other side people simply taste, know -- not as knowledge, but as experience.

God can never be known as an object of knowledge, God is known only as your own subjectivity. God is known as the knower, never as the known... and so is truth and so is beauty and so is bliss. All that is significant is part of your interiority, of your inner being. These are different aspects of your subjectivity -- you cannot know them in the scientific way. The scientist remains a spectator, outside, and goes on experimenting.

Meditation is a totally different kind of activity to science. Science is mind activity, concentration of the mind, trying to get some secrets out of the objective world. Meditation is dropping the mind, moving into no-mind and feeling your own being. But to feel one's own being is to feel the being of all because at the centre we are all one. To know oneself is enough, more than enough: you have known the whole mystery of

existence. But let me repeat: it is not knowledge. It is a kind of knowing but closer to love than to knowledge, closer to feeling than to thinking.

The only door that one has to pass through from the known into the unknown is meditation; there is no other door. By "meditation" I mean getting out of the grip of the mind, becoming more and more thoughtless, desireless, creating a space around yourself where nothing moves -- no thought, no feeling.

One day it happens: there is pure space surrounding you, infinite space, and you are just like an island in that infinite space. That moment, when you are utterly alone -- no thought is with you, no desire, no emotion, when you are absolutely alone in that absolute emptiness -- meditation has happened. You have crossed the barrier; you have entered into God.

OSHO (TO PREM ANANDO): Remember these two words. They are two keys for you, two fundamental laws to be followed, to be lived. These two words are going to constitute your whole lifestyle, your very religion. If you can attain to two things, love and bliss, there is no need to search for God; God will come searching for you.

And these two things are not difficult to attain, they are simple, very simple. One just needs a little courage because the basic requirement for both is the droppig of the ego. The idea of separation, the idea that "I am separate from the world, from existence," is the root cause of all misery and the root cause of all hate, anger, rage.

Love and bliss are two sides of the same coin. If you dissolve your ego, if you melt and merge into existence you will be surprised: from one side love is arising in you, from another side great bliss is overflowing. They happen simultaneously. But the only demand is to drop the idea of separation. It is simple if one has courage; if one is cowardly it is the most difficult thing in the world.

Surrender the ego -- that's what sannyas is all about. Give it to me. I don't ask for anything else: just give your ego to me. And once you have given the ego things start happening which you have never imagined; because the rock is removed mysteries start opening their doors to you. Then the whole temple of existence is yours. The ego is a false entity, a toy created by us, and we become so entangled with our own toy that we forget what is real; the unreal becomes the real.

From this very moment remeber that you are not separate from existence. And don't only remember, experiment. Being one with the tree ou are sitting beside, being one with the river you are swimming in, being one with the person whose hand you are holding... Slowly slowly experiment. Being one with the rock you are sitting on, being one with the faraway star you are looking at the night. Slowly slowly the knack of immediately merging into the object is learned. The observer becomes the observed, the knower becomes the known. Then watching a rose flower you become a rose flower, there is no separation. In that moment you will come to know two things, love and bliss -- bliss for yourself, love for all.

OSHO (to Sarito): To be blissful needs only one thing: the art of being in the present. Drop that which is no more. Because it is no more you are unneccessarily clinging and wasting your time with shadows. And don't get involved with that which is not yet, because it is not yet there is no point in being worried about it. But people are crushed between these two rocks: the past and the future, the no longer and the not yet. The present is just a small moment between the two, sandwiched between the two. And it is so small that unless you are really alert and awake you will miss it. It is so quick , so fast that if you are not aware, by the time you do become aware it is no more. It has already slipped by, it has already become the past.

One has to be quick of foot to keep pace with the present. It is a movement, it is a fast-flowing river. If one can remain in touch with the present, moment to moment, bliss goes on showering like rainfall. There is no need to hold onto it, there is no need to plan about it; all that is needed is to enjoy it in the moment, and each moment brings it so why be worried about holding it?

Man is the only animal on the earth who goes on missing something very essential, very essential for

growth, very essential for understanding; and man is the only animal who *can* understand and who *can* grow. No other animal can understand and grow so they miss the opportunity. The tree is never concernend with the leaves of the past year... it is always growing new leaves. it is only man who goes on counting the leaves which are no more; even when they have fallen from the tree he goes on accumulating them. It is all rubbish.

Why not grow new leaves every moment? Because you become so covered with the old leaves you destroy and kill the new leaves. You don't allow them space to grow. The tree is not concerned with the future spring, this moment is enough; hence there is no worry, no tension. The tree is dancing in the wind and in the sun and in the rain.

A sannyasin has to be like that: dancing in the rain, in the wind, in the sun. To be free from the past and from the future is to be free from world. That is *true* renunciation. that is transcendence, and that's what I teach.: transcendence -- not of the world but of time. Time consists of past and future. Present is not part of time, present is part of eternity: a ray of eternity penetrating the darkness of time.

Live in the light of that ray and you live with God and you walk with God and you breathe God in and out. Then life is a constant celebration, an ecstasy.

AVINASH AND AVABHASHA, MARRIED TWENTY-FIVE YEARS, WITH THEIR TEN-YEAR-OLD DAUGHTER, BINU, WHO HAS'T MET OSHO BEFORE.

OSHO: Do you have something to say to me?

BINU: Love you-oo! (TEARS AND LAUGHTER BOTH)

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910245
ShortTitle: GAWD24
Audio: No
Video: No

(TO DEVAPRIYO): We are not abandoned by God. He has not deserted us. We may have deserted him, but he still looks after us, he is still care-full, he still cares. His love is infinite. Irrespective of us and our ideas he goes on showering his love, his compassion.

Friedrich Nietzsche says: God is dead- and he represents the mind of this century. Yes, for millions of people this has become their philosophy of life -- that there is no God. We may not believe in God; that makes no difference to God, he still goes on nourishing us. And by God I don't mean a person. I have to use the old word, "God," and I have to use the pronoun "he," but in fact I don't see that there is any person. Yes, there is a presence, but no person. There is no God sitting on a golden throne somewhere in heaven, controlling things, but the world is full of godliness.

H.G.Wells has said about Gautam Buddha -- a very pregnant statement -- that he was the most godless man, yet the most godly. He never believed in God as a person, but he believed that the whole existence was divine. There is nothing that is mundane; everything is sacred, absolutely sacred. There is nothing lower, nothing higher; there is no hierarchy.

And existence cares. When I say God cares I mean that existence cares for you, it is not indifferent. Let this be the foundation of your sannyas and then the temple can be raised very easily. It is easy to raise the temple once the foundation is rightly put. This is the foundation stone: remember that existence loves you, cares about you, is concerned about you; that you are not alienated, that you are not a stranger, that you are part of this great symphony, this orchestra, this celebration that goes on and on and knows no ending.

(TO KENNETH): All beauty is divine. Wherever beauty is God is. To worship beauty should be the only prayer. God is more available to the poetic mind, to the person who has aesthetic sensitivity, because he can feel beauty.

To the philosopher God is very far away. He thinks in terms of logic and logic is dry. Logic is like a desert: no greenery, no flowers, no birds singing; it is empty, hollow. Hence philosophers are continously missing the point. Poets are far more fortunate.

I would like my sannyasins to be more and more poetic and less and less philosophic. God is not a question of speculation but of experience. And when you experience God you experience the whole universe as a beautiful phenomenon, as exstasy, as celebration.

JOCHEN BECOMES KAVYO ..: Composing or not composing poetry is beside the point -- but *living* poetry. Buddha lives poetry, Jesus lives poetry, Zarathustra lives poetry. It is their very life: it is not something that they do, it is something that they are.

If one wants to be a poet one has to learn a few fundamental things. The most fundamental is that one has to drop thinking and move more and more towards feeling. One has to be less intellectual and more aesthetic, less of the head and more of the heart. Ultimately a sannyasins has to be totally headless.

There is an ancient meditation technique: Look into a mirror and go on trying to imagine you don't have a head. It takes three months to nine months and one day the miracle happens: you are standing before the mirror and the mirror does not reflect your head. Not that the mirror has changed but your idea of yourself has changed so much that you can't see the head any more. In ancient days this was one of the techniques used because after it one becomes absolutely ecstatic.

It is the head where all the disturbances happen. The head is hell and the heart is heaven. The distance is not much, just a few inches; one can jump it in a single leap. And the time has come!

To be a sannyasin means to be ready to take this jump. Move from logic to illogic, from rationality to irrationality. It is a kind of superior madness, but that has been always the way of the mystic; he is madly in love with God but his madness is a superior kind of sanity Our so-called sane people are not really sane, just normally insane.

You have been searching for long -- now the time has come to be totally committed and involved. A little search is not going to help; it needs your totality.

How long will you be here?

KAVYO: A year or six months.

OSHO: Good. do as many groups as possible... and lose your head! (LAUGHTER). My people are very very skillful at cutting off heads. Soon you will be running around without a head.

TO GISELA: To be a sannyasin means that from this moment your focus will be inwards, your central search will now be bliss. Yes, other things are needed: one needs a house, one needs food and one needs money and one needs clothes; one should pay attention to all these things but they should not become all and everything. Some space, some time should be given to the inner exploration. That's what I call meditation: it is sitting with yourself, being with yourself, available to your own subjectivity.

That availability, that openess, opens you not to your own self but to the very self of existence. And unless one knows what this life is all about one lives in vain. Unless one tastes the mystery of this immense beauty and ecstasy that surrounds one -- it is alreay there, you just need to be alittle more alert and sensitive to it -- life remains empty. One is born and yet not born, one lives and yet one is dead.

Seeing oneself one is born anew. Meeting with oneself is a rebirth, the *real* birth. One becomes twice born.

Jesus says: Unless your are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of God.

VEET SANDEHA MEANS GOING BEYOND DOUBT...

It is trust, it is love, it is surrender: it is a courageous leap into the unknown, a quantum leap.

One who thinks too much cannot become a sannyasin; his thinking will be a barrier because thinking is basically rooted in doubt. Without doubt there is no thinking: doubt triggers thinking, thinking is impossible without doubt. Sannyas is an effort to cleanse your mind of all thougts, to empty your mind of all conditionings, to decondition you, to dehypnotize you.

Society hypnotizes everybody, conditions everybody. One person is a Christian, another is a Hindu-these are nothing but social strategies to keep people slaves. A sannyasin goes beyond all boundaries: of being a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian, of being blacik or white, of being Indian, British, French. Even the boundary of being a man or woman is finally transcended. One simply *is*. One simply feels a tremendous amness, isness.

Hence sannyas can be rooted only in trust. Just as doubt is very fundamental to thinking, trust is fundamental to no-thinking. Doubt creates mind, mentation; trust creates no- mind, non-mentation. An no-mind is the goal. To function from a state of no-mind is to function truly, is to respond truly, spontaneously, naturally. It brings great freedom and great joy and great benediction.

Go beyond all doubts, go beyond all thinking and thoughts and ideologies. Go beyond Catholicism and go beyond communism so that you can be on your own. I am not giving any ideology here, I am not converting you to an ideology. This is not a conversion: I am not imposing any beliefs on you. On the contrary my effort is to take all beliefs away from you, to leave you without belief, because wherever belief is doubt is; they are never separate.

The believers are all doubters and doubters are all believers. Somebody believes in God and somebody believes in no God -- but both are believers. Even the communists who think that they are non-believers are not non-believers, they are believers. They believe in no God, they believe in no religion; they have created a religion without God and they have created their own trinity -- Karl Marx, Engels and Lenin. They have created their own worship and their ritual. It is a religion without religion, it is a religion without God, without soul... a very hollow religion of course, but is is a religion. It has become the opium of the people now.

I take away all ideologies. My work is basically to destroy and shatter them so that you can be freed. One you start seeing things as they are without any barrier of doubt and belief, without any thinking, you have come home. Then you can have a communion with reality. You can call that reality God, *nirvana*, enlightenment, truth -- these are just names. Any name will do because reality has no name of its own. It is

nameless, it is a nameless experience.

Deva means divine. Sierra means a chain of mountain peaks which suggests a saw. The word comes from the Latin for saw; the teeth of the saw. The peaks of the mountains suggest the teeth of the saw. It is a beautiful name.

Man is not what he appears to be on the surface. On the surface he appears to be so flat but inside he is a chain of mountains. When you reach one peak, another peak higher than that is waiting for you ahead, challenging you. You think that this is goint to be the last, but once you have arrived on the other peak, other peaks are wainting for you still higher. There is no end to it. Man is an infinite journey, unending, with no beginning and no end -- a chain of peaks.

Of course each peak is followed by a valley so one who wants to live only on the peaks will be in difficulty. One has to accept the valleys too. There are sunny days and there are cloudy days, there are highs and there are lows. The moment you become capable of accepting both and are not disturbed by the valleys and the darkness and the sadness and the failure and death itself -- because that too is a valley -- you will rise again like a peak.

When one can accept failure and success *equally* one has really become a sannyasin. When one can even enjoy moments of sadness... because sadness has a certain silence, a certain beauty of its own. Just as darkness has its own beauty, its own deep deep relaxation, rest.

If you can see the peaks and the valleys as part of one another, as two aspects of the same coin, a great equilibrium arises in you. You become balanced; nothing can disturb you, neither unhappiness nor happiness. Nothing can become a distraction. You become centred and to be centred is all. You attain integrity. You become for the first time a soul, a self.

How long will you be here?

SIERRA: Five months.

OSHO: Good. Do as many groups as possible and see as many valleys and as many peaks as posssible!

INGRID-NOW MA PREM MANISHO

Jesus says: Truth liberates. But something has to be added to it; it is only half a statement. Truth certainly liberates but it has to be your own. If it is somebody else's rather than liberating, it creates a bondage.

My truth will be a bondage for you. I cannot give you my trith; I can only show you the way that I have traveled. You will have to travel the way and one day come upon the truth on your own.

Mind is always imitative. Mind is a monkey, literally a monkey. It is curious, very curious about everthing, but it has no perseverance, no patience. It goes on jumping from one branch to another branch. It never sticks to anything; it never digs any well really deep but goes on scratching the ground here and there. That is not the way to dig a well. One has to be totally involved, one has to put all one's energies to the work. Mind cannot do that; only the heart is capable of doing it. It is the heart that gets involved and committed.

Mind is always a Judas, it can never become a Christ. Judas was the most knowledgeable disciple of Jesus. All the other apostles were illiterate; he was the most cultured. And it is natural, not accidental, that he betrayed Jesus. The heady people are always betrayers: they don't know the beauty, the grace, of love, of commitment. They are traitors -- the head is a traitor.

Be of the heart! Slip out of the head and move towards the heart. Think less, feel more, and finally, even

feel less: *Be* more! These are the three stages: thinking, feeling, being.

We are at the point of thinking but we have to be at the point of being. Then there is wisdom, wisdom that liberates: liberates one from the body, liberates one from the world, liberates one from all limitations, liberates one from personality and makes one capable of merging with the universal. Just as a river disappears into the ocean, the man of the heart disappears into God.

ANAND VEETRAGO: TO GO BEYOND ATTACHMENT IS THE ONLY WAY TO KNOW BLISS.

Attachment is the root cause of all misery -- and our mind is such that it starts clinging to each and everything. It starts becoming identified, attached, it does not know how to keep a distance; hence the misery.

Kahlil Gibran says that if the lovers are to be really blissful they should be like pillars in a temple: they support the same roof but they are not too close to each other; there is a distance. They are supporting the same roof but the pillars are separate from each other. So lovers should be: supporting the same love. But a distance is needed between lovers, a certain space of his own is needed for every being. Lovers encroach upon each other's space and the moment they start encroaching, trespassing -- they think they are permitted, they think that is their birthright -- love starts becoming ugly. A love that could have become a door to the divine becomes a door to hell.

Jean-Paul Sartre says: The other is hell. It is true and not true -- true if you look at the experience of people. The other *is* hell everywhere; it is because of the other that you are in misery. But still it is not a very deep and profound statement. The other is not hell. You *make* the other hell because you become attached to the other. You come too close, you start overlapping his being. You start clinging, you don't allow him freedom to grow and move. You become an imprisonment; hence the other becomes a hell. Otherwise, the other in itself is not hell. It is your attachment that creates hell. not the other.

Love deeply but remain unattached. Love your own body too, but remain unattached. Love all that is available -- people, birds, animals, trees, rocks -- but always keep a distance, a kind of aloofness. Remain cool, and remember to be cool does not mean to be cold. To be cold is dead; to be cool is the quality of a Christ, of a Buddha. They are not cold, they are not hot either. They are simply cool, like a cool breeze: very refreshing, rejuvenating, neither hot nor cold.

This has to be your work: don't be hot, don't be cold -- be cool!

Remain cool, unperturbed, undisturbed, and the technique to do it is non-attachment. Don't be attached to anything -- that is your meditation. That is the whole program for your life. It can transform you from an unconscious being into a conscious being.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910255
ShortTitle: GAWD25
Audio: No
Video: No

(To Nandan): Bliss is a garden where many many flowers bloom. Bliss is not a desert where nothing grows. Yes, the desert also has its own silence, but that silence is dead. The silence of the garden is full of the dancing trees, birds singing. It has a musical quality to it. The desert seems to be fast asleep; the garden is awake. You can feel the liveliness of the garden, the youth, the celebration.

My sannyasins have to become gardens of joy. In the past sannyas was something like a desert. Yes, they lived a detached life, aloof, aware, but utterly cold. They were living corpses just awaiting their death, dragging themselves somehow, hoping for paradise.

I am giving you a totally new concept of sannyas. There is no other paradise than this moment; paradise is always herenow, so it is not a question of attaining it after life, it is a question of attaining it herenow. Not that there is no after-life, there is- but unless you attain it here you will not attain it there. This is the basic condition that has to be fulfilled: one has to live on the earth as if one is living in paradise, then one is capable of entering into paradise. Those who are already in paradise will be able to enter paradise, nobody else. Those who have alredy tasted the joy, they become worthy.

This earth, this life is an opportunity to become so alert, so sensitive, so harmonious, that you can start feeling joy everywhere, that you can start feeling the dance of existence -- not only feeling it but becoming part of the dance; you dissolve yourself into it. Moment to moment one has to go on dissolving more and more. The day you disappear God has happend to you. God never happens before that.

To be is to miss God. Not to be is to attain God. Hence to be or not to be is the question-and to be a sannyasins means choosing the path of not to be.

(TO DESIREE): It is not only man who is in search of God, God is in search of man. If only man were in search there would be no possibility of ever finding God because man's capacities are very tiny. It is just like dewdrops in search of the ocean: it may get lost anywhere. There are deserts and deserts to cross and the journey is long, arduous, and the address of the ocean is not known, nor is the direction. Neither does there exist any map.

Yes, sometimes there are guides -- Buddhas, Christs -- but the way they have reached the ultimate can't be your way. They moved from a different point, from a different angle, from a different space. Each individual has to find his own way. And the way is not ready-made, it is not like a super-highway already there that you just have to walk on. It is by moving towards God that you create the way, the way is created by you. It is like a footpath in the jungle of life: there is no direction, no map; no guide can hold your hand. Yes, they can indicate a few things, they can give you a few hints which will be helpful on the way but they cannot give you the exact map-that is impossible.

So if man were alone in his search for God it would be impossible. But it has happened to many people for the simple reason that God is also searching for them, is also groping for them. Once you start groping then your hands are going to meet somewhere. It is not only that the dewdrop is moving towards the ocean, the ocean is also rushing towards the dewdrop. The dewdrop may not be able to cross the deserts but the ocean can.

To know this to trust that God loves you, is a great foundation. Then the whole of your life can be built accordingly, then your life can become a temple- but the right foundation is needed. Never forget for a moment that God is searching for you, that he is calling you, that he is calling everybody, that he is searching for everybody.

Jesus says: Just as the shepherd goes back into the forest to look for the lost sheep... That is his way of saying that God also comes to seek and search for those who are lost. God is a shepherd, and when the shepherd finds the lost sheep he carries the sheep on his shoulders. he is not angry; on the contrary he is

immensely loving because one who was lost is found.

So no one need lose heart, no one need lose hope. God is searching, calling, coming to you in many many ways- you just have to start looking for him also, then the meeting is inevitable.

(TO IGOR): Ordinary peace is negative, it is empty. The ordinary peace is just what they say when the world is at peace between two world wars, but that is much of a peace. The better expression is "cold war", because when there is no war people are preparing for war, getting ready for a new war. After every few years humanity needs to go insane, that is a kind of catharsis. Then for a few years they behave as if they are sane because they have catharted, thrown out insanity; then again they accumulate it.

So ordinarily when we say that a man is very peaceful it simply means that he is not a nuisance, that he will not create any trouble, that he is not troublesome, that you can trust him- but this is not true peace. This is a very negative definition of peace. The real peace is an overflowing joy. It is a state of plenitude, of fullness. The fullness is such that it start reaching others.

Love brings that kind of peace. Without love one can attain the negative peace but not the true, the positive. Without love that is impossible. Unless love becomes your centre your peace will be that of the cemetry: noiseless but without any music. It is not worth desiring much. It is a kind of death - not life, not eternal life.

And it also brings a prosperity, with a new meaning. Love gives you inner wealth, growth, centredness, rootedness, integrity. It gives you insight, it gives you wisdom. It makes you aware of the deathless element in you and it also makes you aware of godliness pervading, permeating, the whole existence. It has nothing to do with ordinary peace -- money, et cetera. Love brings both.

Let love be your only law and all follows of its own accord.

SUDHAKAR, A MOON OF BLISS.

OSHO: The moon represents a few things of tremendous importance. One is: it is cool. The sun is too hot. The sun also gives light but its light is fire. It is passion, the sun represents passion. The moon represents compassion, it is cool. Love is there but like a whisper, not like a shout. And bliss has to be less and less fire and more and more light. It has to become more and more like the moon.

In the East the sun represents male energy. The sun is he and the moon is she; the moon is feminine energy. And bliss can be attained only if you are as receptive as a woman. It is not a question of conquering bliss; one cannot conquer bliss. And male energy is always trying to conquer, to achieve, to reach. it is aggression.

Feminine energy is non-aggressive. So is the moon; it is non-aggressive.

The sun also represents the ego for a certain reason; because light comes from the sun, it feels "it is *my* light." The moon simply reflects, the moon is a mirror: it simply reflects the sunlight; hence it knows " I am nobody - all is God's. I am no one - just a mirror reflecting the beauties of God."

That's how a sannyasin has to be: a nobody, a mirror reflecting all the beauties and *all* the joys of existence, never for a moment thinking in terms of being a doer or in terms of being the source, but always thinking in terms of nothingness, nobodiness.

To be nobody is the greatest experience in life. To be a nothing is to make God penetrate you because when you are totally nothing all can enter you. For the entry of the all you have to be a total nothingness.

That's what sannyas essentially is: it is effacing the ego and moving into an egolessness. The day the ego dies you have arrived, arrived home. Then there is no more wandering, then there is no more journey. Then

there is nowhere to go, then all is yours. When you are not you are a king and when you are you are a beggar.

TO TEN-YEAR-OLD PREM JYOTI

OSHO: I have chosen the color orange: it represents the flame of love. One has to become a flame of love- only then is life beautiful, rich, joyous. And not only is one's life full of joy: when you are a flame of love you shed light on other's paths too and people can become aflame with your love; their inner candles can also be lit through your flame. Then you are tremendously happy because love creates bliss, and also you make others happy because love knows how to give, how to share.

Love people, love animals, love trees, love rocks. Love as much as you can, and the more you love, the more God will be available to you because God is love. God is another name of love.

(TO VEETKAM): Bliss is possible only when one goes beyond desire; hence bliss cannot be desired. If you desire it you will miss it. Bliss is the very understanding that all desires are futile - the desire for bliss is included. Desire as such is futile. To know this is the beginning of bliss and to be absolutely rooted in this understanding is to be blissful. So nobody can desire bliss - that will be a contradiction. And nobody can attain bliss, nobody can achieve it, because all attainment, achievement, is a projection of desire.

When desire disappears from your being totally bliss arrives -- not from the outside but from the innermost recesses of your own sources it starts welling up. I am not saying to drop desires because one can drop desires in order to attain to bliss; then again one misses because that is a subtle desire. The desire deceived you again. It has come back in a subtler form, it has come in again through the backdoor.

I am saying try to understand the futility of desiring, the frustration of desiring, the tears that desiring brings and the anguish that is bound to happen. Watch all the desires and see that they are all doomed. Suddenly a great understanding arises. In that light, in that understanding, desiring disappears, the hindrance is removed, the rock is removed -- and from your innermost core bliss arises.

It is our intrinsic nature. We are missing it because of desire. Desire is going astray from yourself, going away from yourself- non-desire means coming back home.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910265
ShortTitle: GAWD26
Audio: No
Video: No

(TO LEELA) Those who take life seriously become pathological, because life is not a serious phenomenon, it is all playfulness, from the top to the bottom. It is a song to be sung, a dance to be danced, a love to be lived -- but with utter playfulness. The moment you become serious you become blocked, the flow stops; you are cut off from the universal energy. You cannot dance when you are serious because

seriousness is basically sadness. Seriousness is also calculation, business: one is always looking for the motive -- why? One is always asking "Why do it? What am I going to gain out of it? What will the profit be?" These are businesslike attitudes. They are good in the marketplace but they are absolutely wrong when you start moving inwards. The more you move inwards, the more life appears as fun, as tremendous fun. A sense of humor is needed and a sense of playfulness.

In the past just the opposite has been the case: the saints have been very sad and very serious, as if life was a burden, a heavy burden; they were carrying mountains on their heads. They were not free like children, playing for no reason at all, playing just for the playing itself, playing for play's sake... no idea of gaining anything out of it.

Now modern science says that man's head, his brain, is divided into two hemispheres. The left hemisphere of the brain, which is joined with the right hand, is calculative, mathematical, logical, businesslike. The right hemishpere which is connected with the left hand, is playful, poetic, aesthetic, innocent.

Religion belongs to the right hemisphere, science belongs to the left hemisphere -- and to be a sannyasins means to move from the scientific approach to the religious approach, from the left hemisphere to the right hemisphere. It is a movement from logic to love, from seriousness to playfulness. Love will give you the key for transformation because love is the most basic play, a natural sport; but people take love very seriously also. In fact they don't take anything more seriously then they take love. And they make such a mess of their lives just because they take it too seriously.

Let this be my message for you, let this be the foundation for your sannyas: playfulness has to be the color you dye your whole being in; let it vibrate through each fibre and cell of your being. And whenever you find yourself serious, drop seriousness immediately. Don't allow it to remain with you for long because the longer it is there, the deeper its roots start reaching into you. Drop it immediately! Our roots have to go into a totally different direction; the direction is playfulness. That has to be your dimension.

The West has not understood the idea of playfulness, leela, much. The Western God is too serious, very angry; he makes much fuss about small things. Adam and Eve had just playfully eaten from the tree fo knowledge and this old guy made so much fuss! (LAUGHTER) He cannot allow such small playful things -- he becomes mad! He drives them out of heaven, closes the door and Christians say that now the door is being guarded with naked swords so that Adam and Eve cannot enter again easily.

This attitude of the Christian and the Jewish God seems to be very old fashioned; it does not have any ingredient of love in it. The father has to be more loving and the ultimate father has to be an ultimate source of love. He cannot forgive just a small act of disobedience -- what kind of father is he? And not only Adam and Eve have to suffer, since then humanity has been suffering. Because *they* committed the sin, we have to suffer; we are their inheritors so we are born in sin. This whole approach is psychologically neurotic.

God is love, compassion. The East never thinks of God as so serious, but playful! Hence the Christians can never understand the Eastern idea of God. In fact they cannot even conceive it, and they become very angry when they come to know the Eastern idea of God. The Eastern idea of God is not that of a creator but that of a flute player, a dancer, a singer. He has created the world out of the sheer joy of creating. It is like child painting, with no idea of what he is doing -- just throwing colors on the canvas. Something evolves out of it but there is no preplanned motivation. That is the Eastern idea of God: God is playing; he has energies -- what to do with those energies?

The ancient Eastern parable says that God was alone and he got fed up with his aloneness, he was too bored with his aloneness. This seems to be very human. He wanted to create something to play with so that he could have some company, and of course he created a beautiful woman. The Western God first creates a man; the Eastern God first creates a woman. That seems to be more psychological. If God is male then the Western God looks homosexual! (laughter) This seems to be very natural, that God creates a woman just to have company! And he immediately falls in love with the woman.

Now that is inconceivable with the Western approach. Christian missionaries have been condemning it like anything because they say that woman is his daughter! Yes, legally... because he has created her he is the father and the woman is the daughter. But the Eastern God doesn't care -- he falls in love with the woman. And the play starts; the woman starts escaping, as every woman is bound to do, and God follows (LAUGHTER)...

That's how the whole creation comes into life. The woman goes on hiding in new forms; that's how all female forms are created -- and God goes on searching for her. Whatsoever form she takes, he takes the same form -- of course he is male so he takes the male form. This is how existence goes on spreading -- the play still continues.

This seems to be more poetic; less legal but more human. And there is no question of sin anywhere! In the East there exists no idea of original sin.

To be a sannyasin means to start looking at life in a new way. It is a play. Play it as skilfully as possible but don't get serious about it. When it is a play, whether you succeed or fail makes no difference. All that is needed is that one plays totally -- success or failure are just immaterial.

Each moment of play is joy. Who cares about the ultimate result? In fact there is no ultimate result. All result are immediate, intrinsic to the moment.

How long will you be here?

LEELA: I don't know.

OSHO: Do as many groups as possible ... and remain playful!

(To Christy): Christy means one who loves Christ -- and one who loves Christ automatically becomes graceful. To love Christ means to love the highest peak of consciousness; it is to love the ultimate truth. The West calls it Christ, the East calls it Buddha, but it is the same thing, the same phenomenon, the same awakening. One gets rid of all unconsciousness; one becomes full of light, and when one's inner core is full of light it starts radiating around one's being. That is grace. The love of the ultimate immediately brings a transformation to your being.

By becoming a sannyasin you are now taking a step towards actualizing your name. Up to now it has only been a name -- now it can become a reality.

LET LOVE BE YOUR PROTECTION, HE TELLS LESLEY.

In fact exept for love there is no security, no safety. Without love life is empty, without love one is already dead; one is not born. One is living like a robot. It is love that brings something of the beyond, of God, into your life. Just a touch of God and the whole of life is transformed; just a drop of God in your heart is enough.

Love is nectar. Love is God pouring into your heart. It is impossible to contain it: once it has happened to you it starts flowing in all directions. You have to share it. And I call it the only fort, the only safety, the only shelter, because death cannot destroy it. Death will destroy everything else; but there are a few things which are all joined together, which are different aspects of the same phenomenon, that it cannot destroy. One aspect is love, another aspect is truth, another is beauty, another is bliss -- but they are all faces of God.

The moment one starts living close to love and starts coming more and more close to love, one starts feeling the real beauty of existence and the great benediction that we are. Gratitude arises naturally. You feel like bowing down to some unknown energy that has given birth to you. Prayer suddenly stirs in your heart. That prayer is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan, it is simply an expression of a grateful

heart. It is a thankfulness. It may be silent, it may be a song -- it can be either, either a song or a silence -- but one thing is certain, it is going to be absolutely yours. It will not be a repetition of Christ or Buddha or Krishna; it will be absolutely original.
How long will you be here?
LESLEY: I'm going tomorrow.
OSHO: You are going tomorrow? Next time come for a longer period. Now you are caught in the net!

ANAND PUJARI, A REMINDER THAT BLISS IS WORSHIP.

Just by being blissful one is constantly worshipping God. There is no need for any other ritual. There is no need for any mantra, any chanting. Nothing but a dancing heart is needed.

And remember that you are not the body, you are not the mind: you are beyond both. The more you remember it, the more blissful you will become. Sometimes a curse proves to be a blessing. It will be difficult for you to identify with your body; that is a good thing, of great significance. When the body is perfectly okay you can easily get identified with it. When the body is in some trouble you cannot get identified with it. Use this opportunity. Remember that "I am not the body," and slowly slowly the distance will grow. The body will be there -- take care of it, it is a God's gift -- but "I am not it," that has to be remembered continuously. The more the remembrance is there, the more you will feel cheerful, silent, joyous, for no reason at all.

Bliss is joy without any cause. If there is some cause it can be taken away; if it is uncaused nobody can disturb your bliss. Because it is not caused it cannot be uncaused; because it has not been given by somebody or some situation or some circumstance, it cannot be taken away either. It has arisen in the innermost core of your being.

Bliss follows witnessing -- and that is going to be your meditation. Witness your body as separate, witness your mind as separate. Remain rooted in witnessing: "I am only a watcher." That is going to transform your whole life, it is going to give you the ultimate.

How long will you be here?

PUJARI: Many months.

JACQUELINE AND HER TWO CHILDREN. SHE BECOMES MA ANAND DHAMMO.

The moment we lose contact with the whole misery arises; misery is nothing but separation. In other words misery is nothing but the ego, It is the ego that gives you the idea of being separate from the whole; it makes you an island and to be an island is to be in hell.

Man is so vast -- he cannot be contained by a small island. Man is as vast as the universe itself. The whole belongs to us and we belong to the whole. The moment this understanding arises one relaxes with the whole, in the whole.
Then one is no more fighting, one flows; then life is no more a struggle but a rejoicing. Bliss arises when you are in tune with the ultimate law. Bliss and misery are by-products. Separate from the whole, misery arises; one with the whole, there is bliss.

Bliss is another name for being one with the whole.

What is the meaning of his name? (HER SON, AJNA)

DHAMMO: It's the fith chakra, and also the name of his father.
OSHO: Mm mm... So would you like him to have the old name as it is? (A PAUSE)
(TO AJNA): Would you like a new name or the old?
AJNA: New one!

OSHO: Good! What about YOU? Do you want a new name or the old one?
LEHLAH-TUI: New name!
OSHO: New? -- good! Close your eyes.

Anand means bliss. Amrit means nectar. Bliss makes one immortal. Bliss is something that even death cannot take away from you. Everything else will be taken away, but bliss will go with you. Bliss will give you a glimpse of God -- and God is nothing but eternity, that which remains forever and forever.

... AND HERS.
Anand means bliss. Amrita means nectar, that which makes one deathless, that which makes on live forever. One day the body disappears; but the body is not you, you are beyond the body, something more than the body. The body is made of earth but you are not made of the earth; you are made of the same substance as God.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910275
ShortTitle: GAWD27
Audio: No
Video: No

(To Hanny): Existence goes on pouring out its abundance -- not that we deserve it, but because it has to much and it has to shower it. It is just as a rain cloud has to shower -- whether the land needs it or not, that is not the question. The rain cloud is heavy, it has to unburden itself. So it is with God: he has aboundant energy, infinite love, grace. He *has* to shower. He is a rain cloud, and he has showered on everyone. It is he who breathes in us, it is he who lives in us.

To become aware of it is to be prayerful. Then there is no difference between prayer and meditation; then they are only two names for the same phenomenon. Let this kind of prayer happen to you, allow it to happen. Don't prevent it -- that's all that you can do. When it wants to become a flood, go with it, be drowned in it; don't resist.

Jesus says: Resist not evil... not even evil. But people are such that they resist even God! People exist through resistance. Their very lifestyle is of resistance, and prayer happens only to those who have learned the art of non-resistance. Don't fight -- let things happen and accept whatsoever happens joyfully, cheerfully, gratefully.

(TO MASSIMO): God is great -- not you, not me. Our minds think just the opposite: deep down everybody thinks himself to be great. One may say so, one may not. but it is written all over: in the eyes, on the face, the way people walk and sit. You cannot hide the ego; it goes on pulsating around you.

There are only two ways to live: either you live with this idea that"I am great" or you live with the idea that "God is great." To live with the idea that "I am great" is to live in misery, in conflict with others, because they also think the same about themselves. It is to live in struggle, in violence, in war. That's how

man lives. That is the secret of creating hell on earth.

There is an Arabian parable that whenever God makes anybody and sends him on the earth, he whispers in his ears: "You are the greatest -- MASSIMO." He has been doing that to everybody -- it is a joke played on humanity. It is good that God has a sense of humor (LAUGHTER).. but people are foolish: they go on believing in it for the whole of their lives.

To be initiated into sannyas means that you drop that idea. From this moment God is great -- you are nobody, a nothingness. Efface yourself totally, be utterly absent, because that is the condition to make God present in you.

(To Hildegard): Rejoice, because God protects you. We are not unprotected, we are not insecure, we are rooted in the ultimate; God is our security, eternity is our home. Yes, we can lose things: we can lose money, we can lose power, we can lose prestige, because they are all worthless. But whatsoever is of worth -- love, prayer, meditation, compassion -- we cannot lose. Nobody can steal them, you cannot be robbed of them: God is always protecting us!

In fact this should be the definition: whatsoever can be lost is useless, is meaningless, because God does not protect it, does not think it worth protecting. What can never be lost is meaningful, significant, because God protects it.

Remember this and only pour your energies in the direction where significant things are, where real roses are blooming. They are protected by God. Only the unneccessary is not protected, only the rubbish is not protected; and because we go on gathering rubbish we are always feeling insecure, afraid. Even people like Alexander and Napeleon are very insecure, constantly afraid that they may lose. They have robbed others; now they are afraid that any day somebody is going to rob them.

But a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathrustra, do not in any way suffer from anxiety. It is impossible for them to be anxious, a tremendous trust has arisen in them. Existence itself is guarding them because whatsoever they have gained is something of the inner. It is impossible to destroy it; even death is impotent, even death cannot destroy it. Hence I say "Rejoice," because God is our protector, always and always. Each and every moment whatsoever is precious and worth protecting is protected, whatsoever is not worth protecting is not protected.

Don't become attached to the worthless otherwise you will be in misery. Live in the world of the eternal and then there is no misery, there is only joy!

(To Sumbanthan): There have been many saints but very few of them have been blissful. Almost ninety-nine point nine percent have been sad, serious people. Their sadness, their seriousness came from their wrong approach towards life. They were good people, they tried to be good, they tried to do good to others too, but they were not men of understanding. Their virtue was borrowed; it was not their own experience. They lived according to the dictates of others. They were imitators, and imitators always become sad because to be an imitator means not to be your own self-that creates sadness. You are always false: you do what you don't want to do and you don't do what you want to do. You are living somebody else's life; you are not living your own life. How can you be blissful? How can you feel joy? You are pseudo, phony. Joy belongs to the authentic.

So it is good to be a saint, but with the condition that you be blissful. Otherwise it is better to be a sinner and to be blissful. If sadness is a necessary condition for being a saint then I will say to forget all about sainthood; then it is pathological. Then it is better to be a sinner but to be blissfull -- because God loves the blissful. He is not sitting there and counting what you are doing and what you are not doing; your individual acts mean nothing.

Your TOTAl being means something -- who you are, not what you are doing. You may be chanting and worshipping God, but with sadness: your prayer is never going to reach him.

Unless your prayer has the wings of bliss it cannot fly to the unknown. It will remain crawling on the earth in the mud. The moment you are blissfull-you may not be praying; you may be simply cleaning the floor or watering the plants in the garden, but with a song in your being, joyfully, with a dance in your feet, a gratefulness surrounding you- your prayer is reaching God. Although you have not said it, it will be heard. Unsaid prayers are also heard and so many sad prayers are never heard. The question is not whether you say it or not; the question is how you live, who you are: sad, serious, a long face, or like a child, bouncing with joy.

My whole effort here is to create saint with a difference, a new kind of saint who can dance, sing, love, and live totally, who is not against life, who is all for life, for whom life is synonymous with God.

(TO HARVEY): We are fed with lies since the first day of our birth; with our mother's milk we are poisoned with lies. They become our second nature. That's why when one starts seeking and searching for truth a great struggle arises in one's being. One is going against the tradition, one is going against the society, against the conditioning, against all that one has believed in.

The search for truth means going against all your beliefs; only then can you search, seek. If you remain with your beliefs there is no possibility of ever discovering truth. And when truth starts happening the first taste is bound to be bitter -- not because truth in itself is bitter but because we are not accustomed to it, we are not familiar with it. Our whole mind is nourished on lies: political, religious, philosophical. Lies and lies and lies -- that's how we are made.

The coming of truth is shattering; it is like thunder, it is like lightning. And it is so new in the beginning, such a shock, that it feels bitter. But as one starts becoming acquainted with it one feels it is the sweetest thing in the world; it is nectar itself. But this is the irony: lies appear sweet and truth appears bitter.

Harvey is also the name of a blind poet of France. He was not only a poet but a mystic too. Sometimes it happens that what people with eyes miss, blind people find more easily... because our eyes are extrovert and our eyes take us outwards. Eighty percent of our energy goes out through our eyes. So it has happened many times in the past that a blind man has become awakened sooner, more easily awakened, than the people with eyes because eighty percent energy remains inside him and because he cannot look out he starts looking in. Hence blind people are very sensitive to sound. Because they cannot see their ears become their eyes.

There is a difference between the ears and the eyes: eyes are male, aggressive; ears are female, non-aggressive, passive. Ears simply receive. Eyes go on attacking; aggressiveness is their very role. Hence a blind man sometimes finds it easier to be feminine, to be earlike; and because his whole energy moves inwards he can come upon himself easily.

To be a meditator really means to be blind to the outside world for at least a few hours every day. To be a meditator means to become feminine for at least a few hours every day.

(To Dharmendra): To be a king of the ultimate law one has to learn the secret of surrender. One has to learn the art of meeting and merging with the whole: one has to lose one's identity.

We are brought up with the idea that we are separate, separate from the whole. Our whole education is centered on that point. It creates the ego, and the greater the ego is, the farther away we are from the ultimate law, the universal law. The more we become persons, personalities, the less is the possibility of being with the universal law. The universal law is what religious people call God. God is only a personified name for something impersonal.

One has to unlearn the art which we have been taught: to create the ego. One has to go in just the reverse gear, slowly slowly dropping the ego, the idea that "I am." One day it happens that you find yourself absolutely empty, and that is the moment when suddenly the revelation comes to you that "God is."

While you continue with the idea of I, God remains only a belief, a superstition -- that kind of God has no meaning. But when you come to inner emptiness and you see "I am not".... On one hand you see "I am not"... and immediately, instantly there is the revelation that "God is." Now God is mo more a belief, it is an experience.

By dropping your ego you become divine. It is through surrender that one conquers. That is the religious paradox: conquering through surrendering, gaining ultimate life by dying to the individual ego.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910285
ShortTitle: GAWD28
Audio: No
Video: No

(To Barsro): The other way is the way of egolessness, the way of the religious mind: to become a part; in fact to see that we are already part, it is not a question of becoming. It is just seeing that we are waves in the same ocean, not islands. The moment you drop that feeling of separateness, all fear, all anxiety, all anguish disappears. Life becomes pure joy. Even death is no more possible. The wave is part of the ocean whether it is there or not there; the wave comes and disappears but it never dies. It remains: sometimes visibly, somestimes invisibly. So man is sometimes in the form, sometimes in no form, sometimes abiding in a body and sometimes just abiding in the universal consciousness -- but there is no death. Death is the shadow of the ego.

If death is there one cannot live joyously; one is always haunted by death. To live joyously one has to cut the very root of death, and the root is in the idea of separation. The whole transformation consists of a single step: from the ego to egolessness.

So don't be an outsider any more: become an insider. This is your home. This existence belongs to us, we belong to it. We are its flowers! Sometimes we are not there in a manifest form but that does not make us dead. Sometimes we are there in the potential form, in the unmanifest, like seeds. Both are good: to be is good; not to be is good -- because to be is a dance, a song, a celebration; not to be is a rest, a relaxation.

ANAND MEANS BLISS.

In Latin Paul means small, little. a nobody. One can be a nobody only if one drops the idea of "I am." To be a nobody opens the door for bliss. We are too burdened with the idea of I. It is like a rock: it hangs around our necks and does not allow our hearts to bloom.

The second meaning comes from Greek, in Greek Paul means rest. Again, one can rest only if there is no ego. The ego never allows rest; it keeps you rinning hither and thither. It keeps you chasing shadows: money, power, prestige, it never allows you any relaxation, any rest.

Both meanings are beautiful and my sannyasin has to be a Paul in both ways, Latin and Greek: he has to be anonymous, a nobody, and he has to be at utter rest. Then bliss is yours, then God is your, then all is yours!

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910295	
ShortTitle: GAWD29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

ms pages missing 258 -261
OCTOBER 1979

(To Dick): That will always keep you a beggar, desiring this and desiring that. Desire is beggarly; to be desireless is to be a king.

And the person who knows himself becomes desireless. Knowing oneself is such a great ecstasy that there is nothing more to life. One cannot imagine anything more, one cannot think that it can be improved upon. It is the last world, it is the ultimate.

Becoming a sannyasin means that now you will be looking in, now you will start learning the ways and the methods of the inner world. You will have to start from abc because for many lives we have gone on living with the outer. The outer is the only reality in our minds. The inner, the very word "inner" seems to be empty, as if it means nothing, as if it contains nothing. It contains *all* -- it contains God itself. It contains bliss, it contains love, it contains eternity, life abundant.

Start looking in. Find a few moments everyday when you can sit silently and look in... doing nothing else, just watching inside. In the beginning it is dark; in the beginning there are only thoughts and desires. Don't be worried; don't feel a failure. Don't feel frustated that there is no ecstasy arising. It needs only a little patience; soon the thoughts will be gone. They are just old visitors and you have always welcomed them. Now you are becoming a sannyasin and they don't know about ! (LAUGHTER) Mm?- just out of old habit they will go on knocking on your door, hoping that you will receive them in the old way. Sometimes they will knock very hard thinking "What has happened to you? Why are you not paying attention? Why are you not listening?" Slowly slowly they will understand that the man has changed, that he is no more the same person, that it is futile. And then they start dispersing, dissolving.

If one can only sit silently for a few minutes every day -- morning, evening, whenever one can find time -- and just look inside, at whatsoever is there, watch it with no judgement... Don't condemn, don't appreciate. Don't say "This is good," don't say "This is bad." Just remain non-judgmental because only in being non-judgmental can one be a watcher. Then within three to nine months a few glimpses will start happening. Even a small glimpse of your own self is such a tremendous phenomenon that you cannot believe what miracles become possible through it. It is sheer magic!

How long will you be here?

DICK: It's a good question, Osho. The twenty-eight of November I'm officially going back....

OSHO: Don't be worried about "officially," because all my work is unofficial! (CHUCKLES)

(To Bruno): God is not only light, God is also darkness. Light and darkness are not opposites, not enemies, but complementaries. Light cannot exist without darkness; darkness cannot exist without light. They are interdependent, so much so that they are inseparable. The deeper you look into the reality of light and darkness, the more you will be surprised, the more you will become aware that they are two aspects of one mystery, two sides of the same coin. But down the ages in all the scriptures of the world God has been made synonymous with light. That simply shows our fear of darkness, nothing else. It is out of fear that we have been talking about God as light.

Once the fear disappears darkness is as light as light itself; then darkness is luminous, it has its own beauty. Light has something beautiful about it: you can see more clearly. That's why one feels less afraid. Darkness you cannot see at all; hence the fear. But darkness has a depth, an infinity. Light comes and goes; darkness remains, it is eternal. Life needs a cause, some fuel; it may be the sun, the moon, the starts, or a candle, but some fuel is needed for it. Darkness needs no cause, it is always there.

Light has the quality of momentariness and darkness, the quality of eternity. Both are together: the moment represents eternity; eternity consists of nothing but continous moments, it is the flow of moments. The East has loved darkness too, as much as light. Krishna is called the dark one; the word "krishna" means bruno. It means exacty the same as bruno: of dark complexion. And Krishna is painted as dark. It really gives him depth.

He is full of light but he contains darkness too. In the West God and the devil are completely separate; they are enemies. In the East it is not so: the devil is part of God, an intrinsic part of God, they are not separate at all.

My effort here is to give you the totality of truth, not just a part of it, because if you remain clinging to a part of truth you will remain fragmentary, you will never become total and whole -- and unless you are whole you are not holy. My sannyasin has to learn to be whole because that is the only way to be holy, and to be whole is the only way to be healthy.

Rembember it in all contexts -- that the opposites are not opposites but complementaries. It will enhance your understanding greatly; it will make you capable of loving the opposite too. That's what Jesus means when he says: Love your enemies as yourself. He is saying something of tremendous importance but in the language of the common people. He is saying that opposites are not opposites but complementaries. Your enemy is not your enemy, he is part of you -- love him as yourself. He is trying to convey a very philosophical message in common language, in the language of the masses. But Christians have taken it literally, they have forgotten its essential core.

Live life in its totality, accept each and every thing even if sometimes it feels very difficult to accept the opposite. That is your problem -- you have to solve it. That is your prejudice -- you have to dissolve it. The day one becomes capable of seeing God and the devil as the same, friend and enemy as the same, life and death as the same, one has transcended, one gas gone into the beyond, one has become part of God.

(To Boudewyn): This is your new name: Swami Prem Ashen. Prem means love. Ashen means hope. Love is the only hope for transformation. Love is the very alchemy of transformation; but it is not easy to love, it is the most difficult thing in the world.

Everybody thinks it is the easiest thing because everybody thinks that he loves. Parents think they love, children think they love, wives think they love, friends think they love -- everybody thinks that he loves.

That is one of the barriers -- the idea that we know what love is, that we are already loving. That prevents people from knowing what love is.

Love is not something biological. We are very confused about love: we think it is a biological urge. It is something spiritual. Yes, it can express itself biologically too, but it is not rooted there. It arises at the center of your being and spreads towards the circumference, but it does not arise from the circumference. On the circumference there is only lust and lust is mistaken for love. But nobody wants to see the truth because lust is very easy; it is a downhill thing. Love is an uphill task: you have to rise towards the heights. Love requires great determination; love requires great consciousness. Love requires the ultimate sacrifice of the ego. When one is ready to sacrifice the ego and one is ready to be totally aware, out of that stage of egoless awareness a fragrance is released within your being. That is love.

Only a buddha knows what love is. Love is the only hope because it its through that experience that god becomes a reality to you. Then God is no more a concept, an idea, no more something metaphysical; it becomes concrete, tangible. You meet him wherever you go, you see him whatsoever you see -- he surrounds you in all possible ways. He comes in the wind, in the rain, in the sun. He smiles through a flower; he dances with the tree, *in* the tree. Then he is all over the place.

Once you have love released in your being you become capable of seeing God. God cannot be proved by argument -- God can only be known through love. And to know God is to be liberated. Hence love is even more important than God because without love there is no God; with love God is bound to happen. It is inevitable.

(To Pragyano): Knowledge is heavy; wisdom is cheerful. Knowledge is heavy because knowledge is heady; wisdom is cheerful because wisdom comes from the heart -- and the heart is always cheerful. It is its intrinsic quality. Just as the head is always serious, the heart is always playful. The head cannot be playful and the heart cannot be serious. The head even becomes serious when it is playing; even play takes on a serious quality.

For example, chess is a head game; people become very serious. There is no cheerfulness in it, it is all calculation and mathematics. It is impossible for the head to be cheerful -- that is not its nature. And just like that, the heart cannot be serious. It is sincere, certainly, but serious, never. It is always dancing, singing; exstasy is its very nature. Wisdom arises out of the heart; hence wisdom is a song, a dance, a celebratrion.

I teach my sannyasins to be cheerful, playful, singing, dancing celebrants in every possible way. Use every opportunity to be cheerful, don't miss a single opportunity because that is how slowly slowly one becomes rooted in the heart -- and to be rooted in the heart is the whole secret of being religious.

The society trains you to be in the head and the function of the Master is to undo that training. The Master is always against the society, the church, the state. If he is not against the church and the state and the society he is not a Master at all; he is only a priest. He is simply serving the vested interests. The real Master is always in rebellion. He teaches rebellion -- and this is the greatest rebellion: to come from the head to the heart and to live from there, to function from there. Then life has a totally different flavor. A great sweetness surrounds you. Even in death that sweetness is not lost: a great perfume arises out of your being. Life for the first time is felt to be worth living and death worth dying. Then whatsoever happens has significance. With the head, life is meaningless and so is death.

To be a sannyasin is an effort to create significance and meaning in your life. It is one of the greatest things in life because this can change the whole course of your being. For thousands of lives you have followed a certain course; this can become a turning point -- it all depends on you. I will do whatsoever I can, just don't resist. Cooperate! To be a sannyasin means just a gesture of cooperation from your side that you will not be fighting with me but going with me, flowing with me. That is surrender, that is trust. That is love, that is prayer.

SATYAM PRASADO.

Meditation only helps you to become spacious. Meditation only clears your doors, your windows. It throws out all furniture and makes you ready for the guest. And God is infinite -- he will need infinite space in you. We are capable of creating infinite space in ourselves because infinity has nothing to do with the outer. The outside is infinite, the inside too is infinite. If we just drop the idea of being a body and mind we start becoming bigger. The boundaries start becoming bigger and bigger and bigger, and one day all boundaries disappear and you are as huge as the sky. That is the moment when the gift suddenly pours into you.

Truth is a gift, not an achievement; hence one has to be humble, non-aggressive. One has to forget the achieving mind completely. One has to be feminine, like a womb -- waiting. One has to become a great awaiting. And it happens when the time is ripe so one cannot be in a hurry; impatience never helps. One should be humble and ready to wait. When the time is right it is bound to happen. The spring will come and the flowers will bloom. It is inevitable. Sow the seeds and wait!

(TO FRIZANTINO): Love without peace is feverish, restless. And a feverish, restless love cannot soar very high, it remains crawling on the earth; it is ill. It is more lust than love. It is more instinct than intuition. It is more body than soul. It is more earth than sky. It continously creates a storm within your being, upheavals upon upheavals. Hence love without peace is not going to fulfill anybody.

And peace without love is dead, cold... ice cold. Nothing can grow out of it: it is barren, it is impotent. Peace without love can help you to go upwards but you will not have any roots in the earth. And a man to be fully contented needs both: wings and roots.

To be really total one needs to touch both depths and heights. Peace can take you to the heights, love takes you to the roots; and where love and peace meet, that is the point to be attained because that is the meeting of God and world, earth and sky.

My whole effort here is to help you to come to that point. I am not in favor of one against the other. I want you to be both together, simultaneously full of love and full of peace. Then love is healthy, whole, and peace is alive and warm -- and that is the greatest magic in life. One cannot ask for more.

(TO HARRY): Without love we are homeless. Without love we live only on the superficial level, and our life without love can consist only of anxiety and anguish, insecurity and death. It is love that introduces you to the world of the deathless. It is love that takes you into a different dimension: the dimension where all is secure, safe, where one is protected, protected by God himself. And when one feels that one is protected by God himself, when one feels that "God is my home," all anxiety naturally disappears, all fear disappears.

To be fearless, to be free from fear is to be religious. Ordinarily people are religious because of fear. That is false religion. The real religion is not rooted in fear but in fearlessness. Only love can give you that insight which makes you fearless. If there is no death there is no fear. If we are not the body there is no fear; if we are not the mind where can fear exist? We are eternal consciousness-beginningless, endless.

Love is the first acquaintance with God; the first encounter with God is love. And as you move deeper into love you become more and more acquainted with God. Finally one knows that God and love are only two names for the same reality. Love is our home because God is our home.

Sannyas is a search for the home, for the true home. We have lost track of it: we have gone so far away from ourselves that we cannot even remember who we are. We can't remember where we got lost, where we went astray.

The function of the Master is to remind you of where you went astray, where you got lost and to show you how things can be put back into the right order again.

The function of the disciple is to become so attuned with the Master that there is no question of obedience or disobedience. Even the person who says "I am obedient" is not yet one with the Master. One who is obedient can be disobedient any day, any moment. It is not a question of obedience or disobedience: it is becoming one with the Master. Then whatsoever is the Master's will is your will too; there is no separation. There is only union and that union is the beginning of the greater union -- union with God.

(To Annette-Christine): Prayer is the only way to follow Christ or Buddha or Krishna because it is only in prayer that we are no more the body, no more the mind; it is only in prayer that we are pure consciousness.

Prayer has not to be just verbal. A verbal prayer is a pseudo phenomenon: it pretends to be prayer but it is plastic; it is not a real flower. The real prayer has nothing to do with language at all because God understands no language. There are three thousand languages on earth and scientists say that there are fifty thousand earths in existence with life on them. You can just imagine God going mad -- he has to understand so many languages. God understands only one language; the name of that language is silence -- and silence is neither German nor English nor French.

Anybody who falls into silence is no more part of any nationality, any linguistic group, any race, any religion. Silence knows no boundaries, it is infinite and to be in silence is to be in prayer.

Learn to be silent -- that is the only way to follow Christ. One cannot follow Christ by becoming a Christian. That is the sure way to miss him. One has to forget all about churches and bibles, dogmas, creeds; they are all manmade, manufactured by the inventive mind. Silence is not manufactured by man; it is a divine gift. When you are silent you are in tune with God.

THE TWO MEANINGS OF SYBILLE:

If you surrender your will totally to the whole and you allow the will of God to function through you... That's what Jesus did in the last moments of his life on earth; his last utterance was "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done." He dropped his will totally. Just a moment before a little will was lingering. Before he said this he looked at the sky and said "Have you forsaken me? Why are you forcing me to see all this?" That simply shows that there was some expectation and that Jesus was frustrated, that there was something he wanted to happen and it was not happening, that God was not going according to his will. He understood immediately; he was a man of great intelligence. He immediately understood his failure, that his surrender was not total, that something was missing. He was surrendered, but a part -- maybe a very tiny part -- a fragment was still there which is not surrendered. Otherwise who is saying "Have you forsaken me, and why?" -- because whatsoever God does is right.

The question that he has forsaken you does not arise. The question arises only when you were expecting -- maybe unconsciously, vaguely -- that this is going to happen and it is not happening. Instead of being crowned he was being crucified.

But he understood, and at the last moment he dropped that small fragment also; then he was not holding anything back. Immediately he corrected himself. In that moment he really became Christ. In that moment he became a Buddha. The surrender was absolute, irrevocable. The surrender was so whole and so total that there was no question of coming back out of it; there was nobody left to come back to.

That is the first meaning. Bliss is possible only if you surrender yourself totally. It is exactly in the same proportion: the more you surrender, the more blissful you are; the less you surrender, the more miserable you are. The person who is not surrendered at all lives in hell; and the person who is wholly surrendered has entered paradise again.

And the second meaning comes from Latin. It means one who has the capacity to see the reality, the seer, the Buddha, the awakened one, the wise one; all these meanings are there in the Greek root A person who has surrendered himself totally naturally becomes a seer. He automatically becomes perceptive because

all the illusions disappear when the ego is dropped and all the dreams and the dust of the dreams disappear when the ego is dropped.

The dropping of the ego is the dropping of all barriers. Then your eyes are absolutely clear, utterly empty; you only see that which is, and that is God. That which is, is another way of saying God.

Krishamurti loves to say "That which is.: He avoids using the word "God." Instead of the word "God" he uses that which is"; but in fact that is exactly the meaning of the word "God" -- you cannot avoid it. In the ancient Hebrew symbols "g" stands for that, "o" for which, "d" for is: that which is.

JULIE HAS ANAND ADDED...

Bliss is never old; bliss is always young, always fresh, because it is not part of the past. It arises moment to moment -- it is a present phenomenon. It has nothing to do with memory, with mind. It is this moment in all its beauty, in all its silence, in all its innocence. When you are in tune with the moment there is bliss. Because it has no past it cannot be old.

It is because of this phenomenon that in the East we have always depicted Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Rama as young. You will not find a single statue of Buddha in his old age: not that he never became old -- he became old -- but no statue has ever been made of his old age because that is not true to his Buddhahood. Only his body became old; his bliss, his innermost core, his reality remained young.

Live moment to moment and bliss will be there and youthfulness will be there. And one who knows how to live in the moment knows how to live in eternity because the moment is not part of time. Past and future are part of time; the present is transcendental -- it comes from the beyond.

SOME MORE ON BLISS: SWAMI ANAND SAMADHAN

(To Samadhan): It is not the solution to any particular problem, it is a solution for all problems. Those who try to solve single problems are never going to succeed because there are millions of problems. You can go on solving; there will be no end to it. New problems are arising every day: you can solve a few but meanwhile many more will have arisen.

One can go crazy in trying to solve problems individually. It is like cutting the leaves of a tree. The tree is huge and you go on cutting the leaves and new leaves go on coming up. Instead of one, three leaves will pop up; you cut one and the tree will respond with three leaves. It will become thicker, the foliage will be thicker because the tree takes on the challenge; you cannot defeat it so easily. But cut the roots and the whole tree is gone, all the leaves will fall on their own. But roots are invisible and leaves are visible; hence many people go on pruning the leaves for the whole of their life.

The case is exactly the same with man: the root of all problems is the mind, but the mind is invisible. The body is visible so people go on doing things with the body. They will stand on their heads and they will think they are doing something -- yoga -- that they are becoming spiritual by standing on their head. They are looking silly, that's all. You can go on distorting your body this way and that -- that is not going to help.

A young man came to a Zen Master. The Zen Master asked "Have you ever been to another Master before?" and the young man said "Yes, I have been to a certain Master."

The Zen Master asked "What have you learned there?" The young man said "I will show you." He sat in the Buddha posture and closed his eyes. The Master hit him hard on the head with his staff and said "You fool! Get lost! Get out of here! We already have so many stone Buddhas in our temple -- what are we going to do with you?"

Just sitting like a Buddha is not going to heip. It is easy to learn because the body is visible but inside the mind is going crazy -- and you are sitting like a Buddha. You can fast, you can learn exercises, you can chant mantras, because these things are visible-but the real thing is to become a witness of your mind. Mind

is not visible; it has no weight. Thoughts are not things; they are weightless. That's why you can contain millions of thoughts. If they had weight it would be impossible to contain so many thoughts in the head; the head is so small.

As many weightless thoughts as you like can be contained. In fact they say that a single man's mind is capable of containing all the libraries of the world. Thoughts are weightless, they don't occupy space; hence it is great work to be alert about and watchful of these invisible things that surround you; but that is the way to cut the root. And once you have seen the mind in all its functionings, in all its craziness, and you have become detached, aloof, you have seen that "I am not it," immediately bliss descends, showers on you. In that showering all problems disappear.

Become a witness and you will attain to bliss -- and bliss becomes the solution, the ultimate solution.

ANAND DHYANO

Meditation means a state of no-mind. Meditation simply means being utterly still with not a single ripple of thought inside, no desire, no memory, no projection of the future... just being herenow so totally that there is no distraction. Not that in meditation one avoids distraction. If you try to avoid distractions you will be more distracted.

There is a certain law -- the science of hypnosis calls it the law of reverse effect. If you want not to be distracted then you will be surprised: you are more distracted. If you try to sit still, if you force yourself to be still, then... the music is going on and that distracts, somebody's radio is on, the children are laughing, the wife is working in the kitchen and there are sounds from the neighborhood and a dog starts barking... There are a thousand and one things going on -- you can't stop the whole world. And one feels really strange because when one was not trying to *not* be distracted one was not even aware that so many things were going on around. The train passes by, the airplane goes on making noise -- all kinds of things go on happening but because you are not trying not to be distracted, they can't distract you. Sit for a few moments and try not to be distracted and everything starts pulling you into different directions. This is the law of reverse effect.

So when I say that meditation is a state of non-distraction, I don't mean to try non-distraction -- no. Simply sit and allow everything, whatsoever is going on. Who are we to stop it? Then the music comes and passes through you and you remain still. The airplane goes by; the noise is heard, but there is no response, no reaction in you. The world continues outside but inside the world stops.

This happens not through effort, but through awareness. One has to sit silently, be vigilant -- whatsoever is happening, watch, with no judgment. Don't say that is is good, don't say that it is bad. It is hard in the beginning because our minds are so judgmental; we are continously judging. It may be conscious or unconscious but the judgment is continous. But slowly slowly one becomes aware that judgment is futile and that judgment is the cause of all disturbance. When you judge that something is good you want to cling to it; when you judge that something is bad you want to throuw it away -- when you want to throw something away it will cling to you, the law of reverse effect will function. When you want to cling to something it will try to escape from you, the law of reverse effect will function. This is one of the most fundamental laws for all meditators to understand.

And once you have dropped all judgment there is a gap between you and your mind. The mind is there, you are here, unconcerned. Slowly slowly the gap widens One day the mind has faded so far so far away it does not matter at all. Then simultaneously a coolness, a stillness, great bliss arises in you.

(To K....): Bliss is a by-product of awareness. One cannot be blissful while one goes on functioning like a robot -- and people function like machines. There are very few men on the earth; the crowd consists of machines, of course biologically produced, not manufactured in the factories... But sooner or later they are going to manufacture children in the factories too. And they will succeed. They will not succeed in creating a Buddha, but they will succeed in creating the so-called ordinary human being because the ordinary human

being is not a human being at all, he functions mechanically.

Man is born only when he becomes a vigilant spirit -- that is the real birth. The first birth is only physiological. One has to be twice-born; the second birth makes one spiritual. Sannyas is a second birth. From this moment on live your life a little more alertly, more vigilantly, and you will be surprised that just by becoming a little more alert great changes start happening on their own You cannot do a few things when you are alert and you can do a few things only when you are alert. When you are alert things that were important before are no more impotant and things that you could never have imagined become so essential so significant. The whole gestalt changes.

It is just as a man asleep lives in a totally different world., in the world of dreams. Shake him, wake him and all that world disappears as he wakes up. He enters a totally different world, the waking world. But our wakefulness is not much of a wakefulness; it is only sleep with open eyes.

Real wakefulness comes only through meditation. Unless the inner eye opens up you are not awake. And the only way to open the inner eye is to start becoming more alert in small ways. In walking, walk with awareness; in eating, eat with awareness, listening, talking, become more alert. Don't go on in a sleepy way; don't remain a somnambulist any more.

Sannyas is the coming out of somnambulism, sleepwalking. That's what we are doing. Once we come out of sleepwalking a totally different world of great beauty, of great joy and of great benediction... deathless, is awaiting us. Misery has never entered that world. It knows nothing of misery; it knows only bliss. Bliss is its very climate.

Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 October 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7910305
ShortTitle: GAWD30
Audio: No
Video: No

Footes?...(WHISPERS) What is the meaning of your name?

FOOTES: Um... it means *me*!

OSHO: Mm..mm...(THOUGHTFULLY). This is your new name, (A PAUSE): Swami Veet Footes.
Now it means go beyond "me"! (lAUGHTER)... because that is the only problem, the me. It has to be transcended. It is our prison, not our reality. It is the only barrier between us and God. The idea of I, me, mine, keeps us separate from the whole, does not allow us to merge, meet, melt. Life is ecstasy only when one is capable of totally merging into the whole, otherwise life is hell. But it is not the fault of life, it is the fault of a wrong idea of ourselves. We think of ourselves as islands and we are not islands; we are part of the continent called God.

ANAND YOGO -- BLISSFUL UNION.

Bliss is a meeting of the part with the whole. It is the ultimate union, the dewdrop slipping fromthe lotus leaf into the ocean, becoming one with the ocean. Yes, in a way the dewdrop disappears, but only in a way; in another way it attains the oceanic infinity. In one way it dies. It is no more confined in its smallness, in its boundaries; it leaves that body. But its soul spreads all over the ocean. It disappears from time into eternity; it resurrects in eternity.

Sannyas also is a death and a resurrection: a death as a person and a resurrection as part of this cosmic reality. It is a state where one is so utterly attuned, in harmony, on accord that one feels no separation at all. That state of non-separation is bliss.

Once it has happended it remains forever; you cannot lose it. It is the point of no return. Somebody asked a great Indian mystic, Kabir, "What happened to you when you came to realize the truth?" These are the exact words that he said: "The dewdrop disappeared into the ocean and the ocean disappeared into the dewdrop."

(To Sagaro): He has no boundaries. All boundaries are fictitious; all boundaries are created by us, they are pseudo. They are boundaries just like the boundaries of nations: they are only on the map. The earth is undivided, so is consciousness, it is an undivided phenomenon. There is no I, no thou, but only he. And that is God; that unbounded oceanic feeling is God.

Meditation is only a door to escape from the prison that we have become, to escape from our smallness, to escape from the darkness that we go on living in. We have lived that darkness for so long that is seems that's all that life is meant to be. Life is much more. It is not a misery; it is bliss. It is not matter, it is consciousness. It is not death; it is eternal life.

EWALD BECOMES ANAND GYANO.

Wisdom is always a state of bliss. If it is not then it is not wisdom -- it is mere knowledge. It is bliss that makes the difference between knowledge and wisdom. Knowledge is never blissful; it is tense, it is not relaxed. And it CAN'T be blissful, it can only be a great burden because it is borrowed. It cannot be blissful because it does not allow you to enter into your own being, rather it takes you away from yourself. The more you accumulate information, the less and less you are aware of yourself. You become too occupied with the outside world, with what people say, with what people have written. You become too concerned with the Bible and the Koran and the Gita, and you forget yourself completely. And the real source of wisdom is within you.

Yes, Jesus is right when he says that the kingdom of God is within you; it is not in the Bible, not in the Koran, not in the Gita .One can know all the scriptures of the world and yet will remain as ignorant as ever -- in fact one will be in more difficulties than before. An ignorant man is at least humble: he knows that he knows not. But the knowledgeable man becomes very egoistic -- and ego can only create misery. It is beyond its capacity to give bliss. Bliss comes only when ego is gone; and the knowledgeable person is the most egoistic person in the world. Political power cannot give you as much ego as knowledge does.

Turn in. Listen to your own heart. Start reading your own being, studying your own being, all the scriptures are contained there. They have arisen from there. You have the source of all bliss, wisdom, love within you. All the riches that you will ever need are inbuilt. You are not to achieve them, you have only to discover them. They are already there -- just a few layers of rubbish, of dust have to be removed. Once the dust is removed the mirror reflects the reality; that reflection is wisdom. In that wisdom one feels immensely joyous for no reason at all. Then just to be is enough to be blissful. One need not be rich, one need not be famous, one need not be powerful; one needs nothing -- one is enough unto oneself.

ANAND SUNDARA: BLISS AND BEAUTY.

Bliss brings beauty -- real beauty, not something superficial; not of the body but of the soul; not that it

decorates your circumference, but it transforms your center. It is only through bliss that one really becomes beautiful. All other kinds of beauties are ephemeral, shadows; one moment they are there, another moment they are gone -- but the beauty that comes through bliss is forever.

It is a spiritual phenomenon but it affects everything: your mind, your body, your all. A spiritual person may not be physically beautiful but once he attains to his innermost core even his non-beautiful body starts becoming luminous, becomes surrounded by a grace, an aura. It is said that Jesus was an ugly man, but the disciples never felt like that; they had never seen a more beautiful man.

Kahlil Gibran has written a small parable. Jesus is passing by the garden of Mary Magdalene. He is tired; it is hot, the sun is like fire. He wants to have a little rest so he rests underneath a tree. That tree is part of the garden of Mary Magdalene. She looks out of the window. She has never seeen such a beautiful man before -- and she was one of the most beautiful women of those days. Even kings used to knock on her door.

She came to Jesus and said to him "I have never seen such a beautiful person in my life. Come into the house; rest there, be my guest!" Jesus said "I have already come into your house and I have already become a guest. There is no need for me to come into the material house and physically be your guest. I have already penetrated your heart. I will remain part of you."

Jesus may have been an ugly man, yet he was beautiful because now a totally different kind of beauty was arising like a perfume. And when the perfume is really strong one tends to forget the flower; one becomes engulfed in the perfume. Bliss brings that perfume, that beauty.

Sannyas is an enquiry into bliss, into how to be blissful. It is not difficult to be blissful. In fact to be miserable is a very difficult thing: it is something impossible that man has managed to do. It is impossible because it its against our nature. We have succeeded in doing the impossible.

Napoleon said " There is nothing impossible." I agree with him, because if man can be miserable then of course nothing is impossible -- because this is the hardest thing to manage. It is against our intrinsic nature -- our nature is blissful.

Each child is born blissful. is cheerful, and each child is beautiful. Later on that beauty disappears; that cheerfulness, that bliss disappears. We start educating him in our ways of misery. We give him ambition and ego and all kinds of nonsense and soon he is just like us. When he is just like us we say "Now he has come of age." It takes almost twenty-one years for us to make a mess of a child -- then we give him the voting right. Now we can rely on him: he is just as insane as we are. Before that there is danger because he is more sincere, more innocent. But up to now the society has managed to destroy every child.

The function of a Master is to undo what society goes on doing. Now you are becoming a sannyasin so you have to cooperate with me in undoing many things, so that the unnatural can disapear and the natural can start flowing again. That is bliss. To be natural and spontaneous is to be blissful, and to be blissful is to be beautiful, is to be graceful.

My sannyasins are not renunciates. They have to rejoice in the beauty of existence. Ecstasy has to be their contribution to the world -- ecstasy in ordinary life. They have to transform the mundane into the sacred.

TOSHO IS LEAVING...

So if you leave, come back, mm?- otherwise stay. (LAUGHTER)
So you have not decided yet whether to leave or not, mm? Just toss a coin and I will manage something! (MORE LAUGHTER)

TOSHO: Then I'll stay.

OSHO: That's good! I have done it -- stay!

HAREESH TOO.
And when will you be back?
HAREESH: I trust that you will bring me back... whenever!
OSHO: *Forever*?
HAREESH: Forever... or whenever!
OSHO: Wherever you are, you are with me and working for me so... no question.
HAREESH: I *wanted* you to say something to me -- and you've said it.

Far Beyond the Stars

Talks given from 1/7/77 to 31/7/77
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1980

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The moment you become part of the community, you dissapear

2 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707025
ShortTitle:	STARS01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Rama prem. It means love for god, and create that love more....]

It is there, it is just like a small drop; it can become an ocean, it can become bigger than you. And when it is bigger than you and when you are drowned in it, you have arrived.

It is there just like a small drop trickling but it can grow: all great rivers arise out of a small drop trickling. The ocean is nothing but drops and drops and drops. Right now it is a small drop like a small seed but it can become a big tree. One just has to be a little more careful about it, more conscious of it, more protective of it. It can be destroyed by carelessness; many people's love for god is destroyed by carelessness.

[A sannyasin tells Osho he is scared of him.]

Mm! That's very good! That's a good indication. When you become scared of me that means you are coming close to me! Then only does one start feeling as if one will be burned. A master is a fire. You come close -- first it is warm, then it becomes fiery, but you cannot go back because that fire has a great magnetic attraction too.

In fact where can you find a place to die which will be better? So be consumed! Let this fire consume you... and out of that is the resurrection. Out of that you become totally new. Out of that you become impregnable, invulnerable.

This is the paradox: you have to be absolutely vulnerable to become invulnerable. You have to die to attain deathlessness. You have to go through fire to become real gold.

You need not be afraid: only that which is not true will bum -- that which is true will remain. Truth cannot be burned, only the false, but we are too attached to the false, hence the fear. The ego will be in danger. You will not be in danger but because you think you are the ego, the fear arises. Just a little detachment from the ego is needed.

I am going to destroy the ego... and it is good that it is destroyed -- the sooner the better -- because only when it is destroyed will you be able to see who you are.

The ego is very very ordinary and the being is tremendously extraordinary. The ego is just a shadow, it is not really you: it is a reflection in the mirror. I am going to destroy the mirror and the reflection will be destroyed but you are not going to he destroyed at all.

But it is natural, mm? -- when somebody hits the mirror and the mirror is falling into pieces, you will see that *you* are falling into pieces because your image will be falling into pieces. But only later on when the mirror has fallen down on the ground into pieces -- your image has disappeared -- suddenly you find that you are still there; you are not your image!

But that happens, in primitive societies it happens.... People are afraid, if their photograph is taken they are afraid, they are afraid that if somebody burns the photograph, then? Or if somebody insults the photograph, then? Still in primitive communities in india, if you go to an aboriginal society, they don't want to be photographed because they feel that you are imprisoning them. Then the photograph will be with you and whatsoever you want to do with the photograph you can do. And sometimes death *had* happen ed with the idea of it.

In the primitive society this goes on: somebody makes an image of someone, does some mantra and things, and kills the image with a sword. the man comes to know and he falls dead, with the belief that he has been killed!

Still in civilised countries effigies are being burned. That is just a primitive idea, as if by burning the effigy you are going to destroy the man.
I will destroy your effigy but not you... mm? Good.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #2
Chapter title: One needs the courage to be oneself

3 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707035
ShortTitle: STARS02
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of prem veeresh. Prem means love and veeresh means courage, and you have to imbibe the spirit of love and courage. Love is the basic quality of the religious man, and out of love, courage grows.]

When I was a small child at school there was a wrestling competition for the whole district; I have never been able to forget that incident.

There was a wrestler, the most famous wrestler in those parts, who was defeated. He was going to be the champion, the district champion or something, and he was defeated by a totally unknown man! The whole crowd laughed in ridicule, people enjoyed it like anything! And I was surprised, everybody was surprised; in a second everybody fell silent, because he also clapped and laughed... the man who had been defeated! He laughed so uproariously that the whole crowd fell silent in embarrassment; what was the matter with this man? And when they fell silent he laughed even more!

Later on I went to him; he was staying just in front of my house in a temple. And I said, 'This is strange -- and I loved it! It was very unexpected!'

He said, 'It was so unexpected, that's why I also laughed! It was really unexpected. I had never expected that I would be defeated by an ordinary man of whom nobody has ever heard! The whole thing was ridiculous, that's why I laughed!'

But I have never been able to forget his face, the way he laughed and the way he clapped and the way the whole crowd fell silent. This man defeated the whole crowd and their ridicule... he participated! But great courage is needed!

To me he was the winner, and I told him, 'I am a small child and I cannot say much, but to me you are the winner and I will remember you.' After twenty years I visited his town and he came to see me. He was a very old man now, and he said 'Do you remember me? I have not been able to forget your face either -- a small child coming to me and saying "You are the real winner; the other is defeated. You have defeated the whole crowd." I have not been able,' he said, 'to forget your face either.'

A great courage is needed in life to be yourself, in failure, in success, in appreciation, in condemnation, when you are going very high and when you are going very low... and all climates come.

[A sannyasin has recently separated from her lover, and said she still feels very sad. She has tried to make new friends, but feels lonely and sad.
Osho checks her energy.]

A few things, mm? The energy is in a perfectly good space. I can understand why you are feeling lonely but my suggestion is, don't stuff it with anything too fast; let it have its time. You need it -- this is a very necessary gap, otherwise what happens is that one relationship is there and it ends. You start feeling lonely; you jump into another relationship. All the rubbish of the first goes on being carried into the second. There has never been a space to clean: one guest has left, another has come in the house, and you had no time to clean. And that is very bad -- it will destroy the other relationship That's how it goes on happening with people.

When you say good-bye to one relationship it takes a little time. It is not so easy to really say good-bye, mm? It goes slowly, slowly, slowly, slowly; slowly, slowly, again you become an individual.

When you are in a relationship you lose your individuality, you become part of a dyad. Then [you and your lover] are really one individual; that's the meaning of the couple. They suffer together, they are happy together; they are involved in every way with each other. They penetrate each other, they become members of each other. A few parts of his life will get into your parts, a few parts of your life will get into his parts. Mm? it is just as if you have one suitcase his clothes and your clothes are all in it together: everything is mixed up and in a mess.

When you get out of one relationship it is wiser to come out of it completely -- slowly, slowly, you again emerge as an individual, because all relationship is against individuality. Hence, for thousands of years, people have left the world of relationship and gone into loneliness, because all relationship is basically against the individual. The relationship encroaches on you, the other starts overlapping you, and then you don't know who you are. Everything becomes coloured with the other... even small things start becoming coloured with the other.

If you are sitting in a room and there is a chair and [your lover] used to sit on the chair, suddenly, [he] is there. [He] is no more there, just the chair, but [he] has got involved with the chair. You have always seen him sitting on the chair; that chair was special and he loved it very much. Now that chair is no ordinary chair; for you at least, it has a psychological vibe. So to get out of these vibes it takes time... and you are coming out perfectly well.

When you start becoming an individual you start feeling lonely, you feel lonely. This is not tripping; this is therapeutic... it is not bad.

First, really become lonely! That means that the appetite has arisen again. There are two types of people:

one person eats exactly at the time he always eats, he does not wait for the appetite. His lunchtime is there so he eats; he has forgotten what appetite is. All rich people forget what appetite is -- before the appetite arises, they eat. A better way of eating is to wait for the appetite. It may not come at twelve -- it may come at two or three or it may not come for one day. Next day it will come; it cannot remain not-coming forever.

When the appetite comes food is joy. When the appetite comes, when you have become individual and you start feeling really lonely, you are virgin again. That's what I mean by being individual. Again all that was your past has disappeared -- those dead leaves have fallen. It is no more part of you: you are out of it as a snake moves out of the dead skin, the old skin.

Then it will be easier to find a person You will have better eyes and a better perspective and a better flow. And it will be easier for somebody else to find you: your very appetite will attract somebody. Right now you will be searching out of misery, not out of appetite -- and these are different things.

Right now you will be simply searching for a substitute for [your lover]. [He] is missing; you want another [lover]. Let [him] go completely, be clean of him, and then you will be looking for somebody new. Somebody new is better because you have lived with [your lover], and if you get [him] again that will be miserable. Mm? again the same thing, the same trip will come in.

Wait. My feeling is that the energy is perfectly good. You are just coming out of the relationship; you are emerging: the flood is going, receding. Soon you will become an individual again, as you were before you ever fell in love with anybody.

A person becomes a virgin many times in his life if he can simply wait. Virginity has nothing to do with your body; that is a foolish attitude about virginity: virginity is the purity of the soul. One again becomes virgin in the sense that one is completely finished with the past. You are as fresh as you were when you fell in love for the first time.

Each love is for the first time -- remember! And if the love is not for the first time then you are seeking a substitute. You are just missing somebody and you want to put somebody else in his place so that the chair is not empty... but that will not happen. lust wait.

And become happy with your loneliness -- because this is good... I was waiting for it. The best thing in life is to attain to your individuality again and again and again; then by and by one becomes capable of a great art. One can fall in love, one can be in love, and remain intact in one's individuality -- that is the lesson! Mm? then love is just joy, it is never pain; then it never brings any hell.

You are always in it and yet out of it; you never get too overwhelmed. You go into it, you go dancing into it. You enjoy it as much as possible but you remain capable of getting out of it any moment if the climate changes. If something goes wrong you can get out of it with no scar.

So wait a few weeks. Go on meeting people, be friendly, but don't be hankering -- hankering is wrong.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Love is the natural meditation

4 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707045
ShortTitle: STARS03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: If I run a group and the group goes well I feel good, and if not, I feel bad. I wanted to ask you how to avoid this... how can I avoid this dependence?]

Rather than avoiding it... Because it can be avoided but then you will miss something; then the quality of the work will suffer. You can do it in a very detached way; then you will not feel good or glad about it: you simply do your duty, indifferent. You have no involvement in it, you don't really become a participant. You remain an outsider, a spectator: whatsoever happens is not your business.

This can be done, many people have done this in their life, but then joy disappears. Sadness will disappear, when you fail with somebody there will be no sadness, but together with sadness will go the joy too... and that is not my choice

Rather than avoiding it... We have done that in the east too much; the whole of the east for at least five thousand years has been doing it. It is a very simple trick to avoid pain, but once you avoid pain, unwittingly you have closed the door to pleasure too. So the east is not miserable and is not happy either. This is a very deadly state of affairs.

It is better to be sometimes in pain and sometimes to be in tremendous joy than to become so indifferent and dull and dead. That creates a kind of crust around you and you become indifferent to everything; whatsoever happens is okay. You withdraw into yourself.

That is very disrespectful to people, disrespectful to the work, very destructive to the creative possibilities. It immediately closes all potential for growth and you will become a zombie! Nothing will affect you: if something goes well, it is okay; if something goes bad, that too is okay.

I am not for it -- my whole approach is to make you great participants! So the first thing to be understood is: don't try to avoid it, rather get more involved. When pain comes feel it, when pleasure comes feel it. You will become more sensitive through that. Pain too is good! That has to be evolved, that is what real religion should be or is.

Joy is good... so is the state of sadness: both are aspects of the same energy and both go together like two wheels of a bullock cart. You take one wheel off -- the bullock cart stops, falls down; they go together, they help each other. When something goes really deep, when somebody is helped and you see some person flowering into health, into well-being, you feel joy. That is very natural... it is how it should be!

Then you are not only helping the patient, the therapist is also being helped: both grow through it, both attain something. Of course when the patient attains nothing you feel that you have failed. Nothing is wrong in it. Feel pain because that pain will help you not to commit the same mistake again. That pain will help you to grow more understanding, to find new techniques, new ways to help the person. That will become a creative process.

When you fail you have to see why you have failed. Don't try to dull that pain of failure.... And don't call it dependence; it has nothing to do with dependence. When a painter succeeds he feels joy! When he fails he feels sad; this is how it should be. It has nothing to do with dependence: you are simply in love with your work.

So the first thing is: not to avoid involvement. Get involved, really involved, and the more you get involved, the less will be the possibilities of failure. Because are *really* involved therapist is bound to transform the energy of the patient; there is no way the patient can avoid or escape. If he escapes from one door you attack him from another door, you corner him somewhere.

And basically he is with you. Superficially he may defend and he may try to prove that you have failed. Superficially he will cling to his illness. Everybody clings to his misery; that's why he will do all that he can do superficially so that you don't succeed. Every patient protects and defends, but that's how you learn the art of his defensiveness and how you find ways and means to destroy that defensiveness.... But deep down he is with you because he wants to be healthy, he wants to be whole; he wants to attain a well-being otherwise he would not have come in the first place!

He is split, that is true; he has two layers. Deep down he wants to become healthy; he is tired of the way he is but up to now he has lived that way. That way has become his very style, that has become part of his ego, so he will not be easily available... although he wants to be, mm?

See the dichotomy of the human mind: although he wants to be cured, he wants well-being, he wants a new way of life, he wants to tackle his problems in a new light and with a new consciousness -- all that he wants, that's why he has come to you -- the moment you start hammering on his armour he starts shrinking and protecting because that armour is also his. His deep consciousness is ready to move into the future; his superficial consciousness is clinging with the past. So watch it... and you have to be really involved!

If you are indifferent you will not be helpful at all -- then you will fail more and more. If the failure does not bring pain to you why should you bother to succeed? Then it is his business! If he wants your help he

will take it, if he does not want, he will not. But people are not so simple and so uncomplicated.

They want your help and yet they will destroy your help; that's how things are. They desire to be helped and they will create all kinds of hindrances. This split is so deep that just by saying, it cannot be dropped; you will have to work on it... so get involved in it.

The patient is your painting, the patient Is your poem, the patient is your music. If the instrument is not cooperating with you, you fix it: you tie the wires or loosen the wires. You do everything... you are involved in it! You are not dependent on the instrument. You don't say, 'I don't care; if the wires of this guitar are loose it is okay. I don't bother, I am not dependent on this instrument'... but then the music will be destroyed.

You have to be involved in it! When you have taken the responsibility of helping a man, then it is your business too as much as his. And sometimes there are moments when it is more your business than his, because your responsibility is greater than his.

He is in a mess, he goes on destroying his own well-being; he is neurotic. You are not in that mess, you can see the whole point more clearly than he can. He is too close to it; you have a little perspective, a distance -- you can see it. Your responsibility is great so don't become indifferent and don't withdraw into yourself.

If the patient is trying to defend himself and trying to make you fail, let it be a challenge. That will create a real therapist in you. Give him a good fight! Now it is not only a question of him, it is your problem also. If you don't give him a good fight you are failing. When therapy fails it is not only that the patient has failed to cooperate -- on a deeper level it is the therapist who has failed to participate. And remember: the responsibility of the therapist is more always because he is in a better position.

In Soviet Russia, when a student fails the teacher is thought to be responsible -- that's right, absolutely right -- and he has to answer for it. That should be the case all over the world.

When a student fails the teacher has a responsibility. What was he doing for the whole year? The student has come from a lower class, he has passed the lower examination so he was capable of understanding whatsoever was being taught. Somehow the teacher has been missing his responsibilities, avoiding. That is the only country -- in that way I appreciate the soviet system -- where the teacher has to be responsible: he will have to answer if a student fails.

One of my friends was there, he was a professor in Leningrad university in Russia. He was a professor of sanskrit and he had only seven students. As things go in India -- he was a professor here before he went there -- you can't pass all the students. That is a tacit understanding -- that all cannot be passed, a few have to fail, otherwise people will think that you are biased; you have passed all the students.

So when he checked the papers he found that they were all passable, but thinking that people would think he had been too biased.... He was their professor and the examiner too, because in the soviet system they say that the person who has been with the students for the whole year knows the students far better than anybody else. In india it is not so: the teacher cannot be the examiner because he will be partial. A new examiner has to come who does not know the students at all so he can remain impartial.

He was the teacher and he was the examiner, it was on his recommendation they were to be passed, so he was very much afraid because they were all passable. He told me that he failed two and passed five. He was immediately called up by the head of the department who said, 'You will be in trouble! Why did these two students fail? What were you doing the whole year? Your salary will be reduced!'

My friend could not understand it... what was this? If two students failed that was their responsibility -- how was he concerned? But the attitude was: what had he been doing for two years with these two students? If they were not up to the standard he should have worked more on them rather than on the other five: the weaker should have got more attention.

I understand -- this approach is far better: the teacher should be responsible for the taught, the healer should be responsible for the healees and the doctor should be responsible for the patient.

So don't try to avoid and don't try to withdraw yourself. Get more involved, and the more you are involved, the less is the possibility of failure. And each failure when it brings pain, has to be accepted. That is part of life, part of the game -- you can't always succeed. And that will not be much joy either, if you always succeed. Sometimes failure is a good change... so pain is good, pain is as good as pleasure.

This is my approach: accept pain and pleasure both, and when pain comes start finding ways to do better next time; that will help you to grow. Otherwise you will become an Indian, and I don't want to make you an Indian at all, mm?

Your work is good -- work with greater involvement, with greater commitment, mm Good!

[The therapist who gives individual primal sessions was present with her client. She says that it could have gone on longer, and she used some esoteric group techniques as well.]

One thing: no process is ever complete and cannot be by its very nature, so do the utmost you can -- bring it as close to completion as possible -- but no process can ever be complete because life goes on.

The process has a limitation with those seven days or seventy days or seven years -- that doesn't matter -- but life will go on beyond the process. So all processes have a limitation. They help, they give you a new insight, you can change your life through that insight, but no process can give you the real thing so that you can feel 'Now it is complete'. And it is good that it is so, because if the process can give you the real thing what will you do in life?

The process can give you only a taste of it, a very tiny taste of it; then you have to develop that taste in your life, you have to make your whole climate according to it. And then too it will never be complete until you die, because even if it is complete the day before you die, then what will you do about that one day? So each process has a certain limitation, but we should try to bring it to its utmost, to its maximum, to its optimum.

But you will always feel that; in fact the more you succeed with a person, the more you will feel it. Because things were going so well and the person was succeeding and cooperating and things were happening; then suddenly you see that it is not complete. If the person were not going anywhere you wouldn't bother -- you wouldn't expect it to ever be complete: you would know from the very beginning that it would not be complete.

But when a person is really going into it and still you come to a point where you feel 'Now, the process is finished'.... It is not a question of just extending time. Again after two days you will feel the same, after years the same will be felt, because life goes on and the process ends somewhere; life will go beyond it.

So all that has to be understood, and you have to make it clear to every person who passes through primal therapy that this is just to give him a glimpse, a faraway glimpse of the Himalayas; then he has to travel. It is just that the window opens for a second; then he has to come out of the house, to travel... and the journey is long.

The therapist has succeeded if he opened the window for a single moment. That is enough, more than enough... even that seems impossible. If the therapist has created the desire that the process should continue more, enough! Then he has succeeded: the patient has felt something is happening.

Now, that something that is happening has to be taken care of by the patient -- the therapist cannot go on too long. And sometimes to go on too long with a patient can be dangerous, can be harmful: the patient may start depending on the therapist. The therapist has not to become a substitute for the therapy.

It happens -- a psychoanalyst becomes a substitute. Whenever you are going to be analysed it is good, you feel good; when you stop the analysis you again start feeling bad so you have to go again. It can be prolonged for years, and it will always remain the same. Then you have become addicted to the therapy, to the therapist, to a particular process: it has not been of help, it has become a crutch.

So sometimes if you feel to and it is possible, it can be extended for one day or two days; but always remember the process is never going to end. You will never feel that now your work is finished with this person; it cannot be so. Nothing ever ends in life -- this is something to be understood.

We say 'a child is born'. We should not say that -- language creates the trouble: the birth continues. The child is not just born at a certain moment, at seven o'clock in the morning, and then starts living, no. He will continue to be born till he dies, so it is a continuous birth process for seventy years.

The first day is not the birthday, it is just the beginning of the process of birth, and then he will be born and born and born and born. Again and again in a thousand and one ways he will go on growing. The process ends only at death, and that too, only apparently.

Those who have known deeply, they say it never ends: beyond this life it will continue into another life. It ends only when a person has attained enlightenment; then the life wheel stops. Then there is no birth and no more birthing.

So all these techniques are helpful, are of tremendous help, but to just give a glimpse. And when that glimpse comes the person naturally feels something more is possible. The person is thrilled: something is stirring. He can feel it, he can feel the kick inside. It is almost like when a woman feels the kick of the baby in the womb for the first time. Now she becomes alert: life is there. Something exactly like that clicks sometimes -- with that click, more desire arises to have more of it.

Make the person very, very alert about it, that this has to be followed in life. Mm? whatsoever you have understood, experienced, whatsoever has become clear to you, whatsoever clarity has come, transform that clarity into your day-to-day life rather than thinking that it can be completed; it cannot be completed.

But if you have time you can give... one or two days more -- it is perfectly okay, mm?

[The client then says: The reason I felt to ask to continue a couple of days is that I feel as if I'm using my energy against myself.]

Mm mm, everybody is doing that, everybody is doing that... otherwise we would not be in misery at all! On one hand we go in this direction, on another we pull ourselves into another direction, so we never go anywhere: we are stuck. You are moving for the whole of your life and yet are stuck, going here and there but never really going anywhere because we go on destroying whatsoever we create; our energy is against ourselves.

We are self-destructive, we are suicidal people. Man is the only animal who commits suicide... and that suicide is not only for those who really commit suicide. Mm? -- slowly, in a very homeopathic dose, everybody does it. On one plane of your being you love a person -- on another plane you hate; you go on destroying your love.

And that happens in therapy very much. You have gone into the therapy to cooperate, but your whole past is there, it cannot be just dropped like that. It is there... it will put up great resistance. The therapy is against it: the therapy is trying to take you out of your past, to bring you out of your attachments in the past.

Even if the therapy takes you to the past it is only to take you out of it. If it makes you travel backwards it is just to see where you are clinging, where you are still hooked, so that you can unhook from that point and your energy can start flowing.

So therapy is against the past, primal therapy particularly is against the past; it makes you free of the past -- hence it takes you into the past so that once you have gone into it thoroughly, intelligently, deliberately, you can destroy all the places where your energy is caught. Once those spaces are destroyed your energy is fully available to grow, to move into the future -- you are free of the past. To be free of the past is to be free.

So the past will give all kinds of resistance. It is your ego! The whole past, whatsoever you have done, whatsoever you have thought, whatsoever you have been, that is all your ego. You will not relax easily. It is as if relaxing against yourself, but by and by one understands that the past is not you.

You are always the potential, never the actual. That which has become actual is no more you; it is finished. It is as if you travelled on a path for two miles... now it is finished. Yes, your footprints are left on the path but that is not you -- you are here. And if you look deeply into yourself you are only the potentiality to go on moving.

You are the present and the future -- you are the future through the present. The past is no more and you are not it, but we are identified with the past so whenever there is a conflict between past and future this will be so. One part of you, your real being, will go with the future and your unreal being will go with the past, and there will be great tension in you.

But to understand it is to go beyond it. You have done well -- you can have one or two days more, mm? It will be good.

[A sannyasin was in the massage group and feels that still, after the groups he has done here, he has much anger and hate inside: I hate everything -- the people and everything.]

Very good -- something is happening! There are people to whom even hate doesn't happen. You are alive! If hate is happening, soon love will be coming.
Just let me see your energy -- raise your hands....

These are the three states.... People can be very cold, then nothing comes: no hate, no love -- they are just frozen. That's how you are -- frozen deep down, very frozen.

There is some reason why you are frozen: you must have controlled yourself too much, you must have disciplined yourself in some way; you have never allowed yourself any foolish thing. And the only way not to allow oneself is to become just like an ice block, then you are in control. And the society also likes such people, who are ice blocks, because they are predictable, not dangerous. They will not become saints but they will not become sinners either. They are very good people, respectable people. They never go to the

extremes: they are never hot so extremes are not possible.

Millions of people live in this cold -'fridge'. That's why when you start moving into encounter or groups like that which stir you, which try to melt you, hate first will come -- anger, aggression, violence -- and then you will become afraid and will shrink again because that will create fear.

You want love, you want compassion, you want good things; everybody is searching for good things, and in the search you find these things! You shrink back; you say 'Something is going wrong'... but that is the way one can move towards love. First will come hate -- if you can pass through the hate courageously, hate itself turns into love. First you will pass through anger, violence, aggression, and the same energy turns into compassion. Nobody can become a saint without becoming a sinner, otherwise adam would not have been expelled. There is no way to become a saint before you go into the world of sin.

So you are just living in a cold space... but it is good that something has stirred. Right now you controlled again -- nothing was coming: no anger, no hatred, nothing. Mm? you are afraid of that. You have to drop that fear, otherwise you will never come to love... and not to love is to miss the whole of life.

[Osho suggests he do individual primal therapy and turns to the primal therapist....]

Go deeply. He has great potentiality because he is a land which has not been used for any crop, so he is cold but has great potential. If once he accepts seeds he is going to yield a great crop.

(to the sannyasin) So in a way you are in a bad shape and in a way in a very good shape! Mm? the potential is there ready to explode. If you help it a little you will flower.

Do primal, mm? Nothing to be worried about -- I am here! You are going to melt!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Will divides, awareness unites

6 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707065
ShortTitle: STARS04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about the pattern her relationships seem to fall into: I feel very attracted to a kind of power, aura, and then in the end it's very destructive for me.... I find myself loving that person a lot and then they tell me that they don't really think that they're interested in me.]

There are a few things to be understood.... One is, you have a subtle perceptivity, you can feel people's auras -- and that disturbs. Whenever a person has that, it is a disturbing phenomenon.

If you can feel the aura of the person in some way, you know something about the person that the person himself does not know. You are bound to get in difficulty because you will react to the knowledge that comes through the aura, and that person does not know anything about it so he will not feel related to you. You will be missing the target -- he will be by the side. You are aiming at his unconscious and he does not know anything about it.

This happens to perceptive people: if you know more than the person himself knows, then it will be a difficult relationship. If you feel more than the person does about himself, then it is going to be on the rocks. And this happens to many women, women are more intuitive than men, they see more than the man knows about himself. And that creates trouble... that creates a kind of embarrassment too.

When you can see through the person it is very embarrassing -- the person will never be able to forgive you. Somehow he also feels that you are right but still he cannot accept it. He will start avoiding you, he will start getting further away from you.

Ordinarily women are more perceptive but you are extraordinarily perceptive -- you can feel exactly. That capacity can become of great benefit to you, it can become a great harm; it depends how you use it... and you don't know how to use it. Up to now it has been just there, accidentally.

Now, we will manage: it can be used in a very very creative way. But always remember the distinction -- that when you see something more in the person of which he is not aware, it is better to keep it a secret. Don't bring it in; don't let the person be aware that you know something of which he is not aware. First he will deny it, he will reject it, he will fight, he will be resistant, and then he will be angry. And if you persist, sooner or later the relationship will be broken.

Your relationship can only go well with somebody who has the same perceptivity, who can see into you, also, in the same depth. Then there will be no problem; then he will be able to see himself also in the same depth.

You can relate only with a certain kind of person... otherwise you will not be able to relate with anybody and everybody. They may be good people but you will not be able to relate with them; something is missing.

It is almost as if a person who has eyes wants to relate with a blind man. Something is missing with the blind man. If the man with the eyes is moving with the blind man, the blind man will feel angry many times because he will stumble and the other will not stumble; he will start feeling very very jealous. He cannot believe that you have eyes any more than he has, that you are more talented in any way. And men particularly are very hurt when they see that the woman is very talented.

This has been one of the greatest calamities in human history: because women have never been appreciated for their talents, they have by and by retarded their talents. Because a retarded woman was appreciated more, a foolish woman was appreciated more: she just had to have a beautiful, proportionate body and no mind, nothing more. She should be a cow -- with no intelligence, with no inter-penetrating awareness. That was expected, otherwise the man would feel embarrassed, hurt.

So women have learned a trick down the ages -- that the rule of the game is that the woman should not show her talents. If she is intelligent she should pretend she is stupid. If she is creative she should not do anything. She should confine her creativity to small household things -- the drawing room and the kitchen and things like that. She should not do anything that can hurt the ego of the man: she should not write poetry, she should not be a painter, she should not sculpt -- otherwise the man feels inferior.

This male ego does not allow a woman to have any say... and she has a few qualities which the man does not have and cannot have in that proportion. All that is intuitive is more available to women than to men; all that is intellectual is more available to men than to women. Man appreciates intellect, naturally. he has intellect so he appreciates it, and he condemns intuition: he calls it blind faith, nonsense, stupidity, superstition. He condemns it because he has not got it.

In the middle ages the women who were called witches and were burned were really very perceptive women. The male could not tolerate it, the priest could not tolerate. The whole church has remained male-dominated, the whole christian community is male. Not a single woman is involved in the trinity; the whole hierarchy is male.

It was not really against witchcraft, it was against woman. One day or other when history is written rightly, it will be shown that the movement was not against witchcraft. Witchcraft has nothing to do with it; it was man against woman. It was intelligence against intuition; it was reason against something which is irrational but very powerful.

Those witches were burned, killed, murdered, tortured, and out of fear the woman shrank from the world into her own self. She became afraid! If she showed any kind of talent she was thought to be a witch. If the man showed the same kind of talent he became a saint. He was worshipped as a miracle-man and the woman would become a witch. She was in the hands of the devil and the man was a specially sanctioned person from god himself... and it was the same quality!

You have that quality very clearly there so you need to be a little more alert. Don't bring it into your relationship otherwise relationship will not be possible. Mm? avoid it -- if you want to relate with a person keep it aside. You can use it with people to whom you are not relating sexually or in any other way. You can use it and it will grow... and help it to grow.

You can become a perfect witch! Mm? (laughter) And we will need them soon -- witches we will need!

We are going to open witches' covens.

[A sannyasin says he noticed in the vipassana group, and in other groups, that something stops him being total in things.]

If you are alert, by and by it will go -- only alertness is needed. There are a few things which start changing when the alertness starts growing; this is one of them. It is not needed that you do anything else, because if you do something, if I tell you to do something, you will do that half-heartedly too, mm? So it cannot take you out of the problem -- the problem persists. The only thing that you need is to watch.

When you see that you are doing something half-heartedly, watch, watch it perfectly. Out of that watchfulness you will see that a little more energy is moving towards work. But go on watching. Don't force, because the moment you force it, it may shrink back. Enforced, it is not going to change, by will power it is not going to be changed -- just by awareness.

There is a difference to be understood: will always divides and awareness always unites. When you are aware, you are one; when you will something, you are two. It is as if the moment you will, you become the rider on the horse. The horse and the rider are two: the rider trying to force the horse in some direction and the horse resisting.

When you try through will, you are a rider on the horse, you are divided into two: then your mind is one and your body is another. There is a continuous conflict, a fight, and that fight dissipates much energy. Rather than helping it, it makes you more and more weak, and again and again you will feel frustrated. Because the horse is powerful, the real power belongs to the horse. The rider has no power really; it is just a mind thing. The real power belongs to the horse but the rider has the idea 'I am the master'. The idea of the master is in the rider and the real power is in the horse, so again and again the rider is going to be frustrated. And the more you get frustrated -- the more you feel it is impossible, that you cannot do it, it is not going to happen -- the more you will lose confidence. This is what happens to people who try will. I am not for will at all, because will divides you.

In awareness, the rider is no more separate from the horse. You are a centaur, one whole: that horse is nothing but your legs and the rider is nothing but your consciousness; you are one. Awareness in a sudden enlightening, makes you one, and out of that oneness by and by you will move more totally into things. So just keep alert -- don't force, don't be a fighter. What can be done?

If you are doing something and only half-heartedly -- you are dancing and you feel that you are dancing half-heartedly -- watch. Okay, go on doing it half-heartedly and go on observing that half of your being is not participating. lust watch: the horse is dancing and the rider is not participating or the rider is dancing and the horse is not participating. You become a watcher -- this watching will break these two.

One day out of watching comes fusion. Suddenly you are one, and in that moment you will see that you are dancing totally or you have stopped totally; both are good. I am not saying that you should dance totally -- that is not the point; even if you stop totally, that's good. To be total is good. Either go totally, or stop totally -- either way you become integrated; half-heartedly, you never become integrated. So don't bring will in -- bring more awareness.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Sannyas is pure adventure

7 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707075
ShortTitle: STARS05
Audio: No
Video: No

First, a few things about sannyas.... It is an initiation into the formless. It is not an initiation into some rigid form, it is not giving you a certain discipline -- on the contrary it is an initiation into freedom, into a formless creative chaos.

The old concept of sannyas all over the world was to give you a rigid discipline, to give you a character, to give you a certain form, a pattern, a life style. My sannyas is not like that at all; it is a radical charge. I don't give you any character, because to me the man of character is a dead man.

I would like to take all character from you so you are left in a creative chaos... so each moment one has to respond to life, not out of a certain pattern. The pattern comes from the past, and if the pattern predominates, the past predominates, and to be guided by the past is to be guided by death. The past is dead.

To respond in the moment without any pattern, just out of spontaneity -- whatsoever the feeling of the moment decides, to act just like that -- is what I call 'creative chaos'... a characterless consciousness, a present without past, a freedom unhindered by any discipline. This very process of relaxing into freedom is what brings a person to reality. The more we are, the less the reality is; the less we are, the more reality.

We are a kind of resistance: what we call the ego, the personality, is nothing but a kind of resistance to reality. It is a kind of frozenness, it is a kind of fear and greed. It is a kind of private idiocy -- that you would like to live your own life. It is against the universal and the total, hence it brings misery.

Sannyas means: now I will live in the universal. I will not have any private opinion of life -- I will let the whole decide; I will not pretend the part is the whole. I will no more be decisive on my own. I will allow the decision to arise in my consciousness and take possession of me.

To live that way is to live the life of a sannyasin. It is utterly beautiful, utterly blessed, but great courage is needed because you don't have a guide, you don't have a particular form; you cannot depend on the past. One has to move from the unknown to the unknown and one never knows what is going to happen next moment, where one is going to land. There is no security in it, no safety in it; it is pure adventure.

So I don't make you a hindu, I don't make you a Christian or a Mohammedan; I simply make you a non-being. And there is every possibility that the freedom can grow in you. Just a slight push, just a little courage. And you are on the brink; the jump can happen any moment. It will not need any preparation -- it will need only courage.

In fact, preparation is a kind of cowardice: people prepare to avoid the fact that they are cowards. When you are not a coward there is no need for any preparation. And all illumination is sudden, it is not gradual. It is not that slowly, slowly, you become blessed, no. Just a single moment before you were in misery and a single moment afterwards all misery has disappeared: it is a quantum leap.

This is the very revolution that this new kind of sannyas brings into life. So from this moment keep a little alert not to allow the past to interfere. Let the present moment be decisive; let it gain more power. And don't think too much of the consequences. The man who thinks of consequences becomes a coward.

This moment, whatsoever feels right, do it -- whatsoever the consequences. Don't be too considerate of the consequences. We consider the consequences too much and we go on missing the opportunity. The opportunity is only for those who can take it, so don't be at all concerned about the consequences and the results; they come on their own.

If one acts totally in the present a beautiful future is automatically created. If you have been loving in this moment, the next moment is going to be of greater love, obviously, because it will grow out of this moment; it cannot come from anywhere else. You need not worry about it.

A man who becomes courageous enough to live in the present starts creating a future without even thinking about it. And a man who is not courageous and goes on thinking about consequences, pros and cons -- what will happen if he does this and what will happen if he does that -- goes on missing the present. And naturally he goes on missing the future too, because if you don't sow the seeds now there is not going to be any morrow.

Tomorrow again you will be thinking about another tomorrow because when tomorrow comes it comes as today. You become accustomed to the habit of thinking always of the tomorrow and the tomorrow never comes. So only this moment is, and to live in this moment as if it is absolute -- no past, no future -- is what sannyas is all about.

It needs tremendous courage and it is the greatest adventure there is, but it brings great ecstasies -- unimagined, never even dreamt about. It brings great joy, great celebration... and unmotivated, uncaused:

one simply feels joyful for no particular reason at all.

When joy is without any reason it is divine; when it has some reason it is ordinary, it is just worldly. You have won a lottery and are feeling happy; a friend has come to see you and you are feeling happy -- but your feeling happy is dependent on causes. Those causes will disappear soon and then you will become unhappy. So the same causes that create happiness will create unhappiness, and one goes on moving in this vicious circle.

The search is to find a joy which is uncaused. One simply is joyful for no reason at all... one is joyful because one is.

Prem means love, madhu has two meanings -- one meaning is honey, sweetness, another meaning is wine -- and love has both the qualities: it is sweet and it is intoxicating. It is as sweet as honey; in fact there is no other sweetness in life except love. It is only love that makes you sweet, it is only love that gives grace and dignity. It is only love that takes away all bitterness of life: through it all thorns simply disappear and one starts blooming into a thousand and one lotuses.

It is the only honey and it is a wine too. It makes you intoxicated with life -- and to be intoxicated with life is to become religious, because to me life is god and to be utterly intoxicated with it is to be in god.

Deva means divine, pushava means celebration. And religion to me is not a fast but a feast. It is not serious, it is festive. So don't think about religion or about your sannyas in a serious way. Take it easy... in a playful mood.

It looks profane to think of god as fun but god is fun. And once we start thinking of god as fun, we can relax; the tension disappears and the guilt too. Otherwise god becomes such a serious affair that people become very sad about it. When they cannot find a way they become more and more repressed, depressed. and more and more they start feeling that they are unworthy and a great guilt arises. They start feeling that they are condemned, foredoomed. And the whole nonsense happens because from the very beginning they have been taught or they have been thinking that god is a serious affair -- god is not!
This whole existence is a very non-serious play, it is leela.

So that is the meaning of your name and that meaning has to be brought to your consciousness more and more. Mm? you have to absorb it. So dance, sing, celebrate -- let that be your approach towards god.

[A sannyasin says: Osho, for a long time I've been feeling relatively negative.... Just lately I've been having positive feelings... but I find that I'm being more selfish, more arrogant... How can I destroy my ego and yet retain my competence?]

Nobody can destroy the ego because the very effort to destroy it will create a new ego. One can only understand the ego, and through understanding it disappears. It cannot be destroyed, it simply disappears.

It cannot be destroyed because in the first place it is not an entity, it is like a shadow. You cannot fight with the shadow: you cannot have a sword and kill the shadow, you cannot burn the shadow. The fire will be impotent, the sword will be meaningless. The shadow cannot be killed that way and if you fight the shadow with a sword you will finally come to the conclusion that the shadow is very strong, more strong than the sword.

If you try to destroy the shadow by fire you will naturally conclude that the fire is impotent, the shadow is so strong it cannot be burned, but the reality is that the shadow is not, that's why it cannot be burned and cannot be cut by a sword. One has simply to understand: the ego is not an entity, it is not something that you can destroy. You cannot shatter it on the floor. It is nothing, just a shadow, so you have to look into it, that's all.

So don't be in any hurry -- just go on looking. When it arises, just watch where it is, what it is, and watch very very carefully, patiently. The more alert you become about it, the more you start recognising it and its subtleties -- because it is very subtle. It comes in a very round-about way, it comes very indirectly. It never confronts you from the front, it comes from the back door.

So just watch it, become more and more watchful. The more you watch, the less it will be: one day when watchfulness has become perfect, it is not there. And you will laugh then, you will say 'It was never there, I was just not alert!'

To me the ego is absence of alertness -- just as darkness is absence of light: you bring light and darkness disappears. Don't fight with darkness otherwise it will never disappear. Just bring light, burn a

candle, and that will do!
So become more and more alert about it -- one thing, mm?

And negativity always comes to everybody. It is only after negativity that the positivity arises. To some people positivity comes first, then they become negative; to some people negativity comes first and then they become positive. But everybody who is around here has to pass through both the phases; they are like day and night.

So don't be worried about that either, it is natural: the mind changes its climate. Sometimes you will be negative, and when you are negative you will be very very negative, mm? because you are an extremist -- that I can see. When you are negative, you will be very very negative; when you are positive, you will be very very positive -- you will never be lukewarm... but perfectly good!

Enjoy while you are positive and enjoy while you are negative. Enjoy the no when you are negative and enjoy the yes when you are positive... and both are beautiful! Nothing is wrong in the no, no is as beautiful as yes.

Enjoy both and remain watchful. By and by for a few times you will move in the wheel -- positive/negative, positive/negative -- then you will see the whole pointlessness of it. When you see the pointlessness of it a totally different quality comes to your mind which is neither positive nor negative; only that day do you become my sannyasin!

By being positive you don't become my sannyasin -- don't carry that idea in your head. Many people think that when they are positive they are really with me. They are not, because the positive will be superseded sooner or later by the negative: the day will end in night.

And those who are negative feel very much disturbed that they are not with me. They feel so far away and so against and they start feeling guilt. Nothing to be worried about! The night is going to end in day soon; every night ends in morning.

But whether you are in the positive or in the negative, both ways you are not yet with me: you are in your mind. Listening to it, seeing it, going into it many times, you will become capable of coming out of both. That's what transcendence is: when you come out of both. And then you are with me -- nobody can take you away from me; all barriers have disappeared. Then there is no yes and no no. There is pure love... without any conditions. That's going to happen -- don't be worried!

[The leader of the chanting group says that someone has told her that the sanskrit words used in the mantras are being mispronounced. She's been having difficulty in being both spontaneous and correct.]

Don't bother too much about sanskrit and grammar and language; that will destroy the whole joy of it. You will become too much concerned with the rules of the language and the pronunciation and this and that, and that is not the real thing.

So last time (when the group came to darshan) it was not as it could have been. Invent! The english language is as divine as any sanskrit: any sound which feels aesthetic and beautiful, any sound which creates a thrill and joy in the heart, will do.

Even if it doesn't belong to any language -- that is not the point at all -- you can find just pure sounds that are more deep-going. Because when you use a certain word it has certain meanings; those meanings create a limitation. When you use a pure sound it has no limitations: it is infinite.

For example, if you say 'ram' it has a limitation: the hindu idea of god and everything is there. If you say 'allah' it has a limitation: the mohammedan concept is there to define it. If you say 'aum' the whole indian mind is behind it. For centuries they have repeated the word, they have put much energy into it, they have put much meaning into it. All that meaning is *put* in.

But you can find any sound which has no meaning, which belongs to no tradition; you can be inventive, and then there are no rules and no limitations, and no problems. and you can go more deeply into it. The whole thing is how to be lost in it, how to become the sound. When you are thinking about the grammar you cannot become the sound. Mm? the mind goes on keeping watch -- something may go wrong. You cannot go very deep.

So forget all grammar, forget all language; use any words and any sounds that you feel like. the whole point to remember is that the people who are chanting should be completely lost in it; they should become drunk.

So the best was your 'allah', mm? that day -- that was the best -- because people were *really* getting into it, and the reason was that no Mohammedan has been teaching you! Otherwise there are flaws, and then if a

Mohammedan comes and he feels that this is wrong and you should not say it this way, then you will be disturbed.

[The Indian] disturbed you because she told you that sanskrit language has to be pronounced this way and that -- she disturbed... no need! It is good for her because for her it is not a problem but for you it will become a problem and it will not lead you where I want you to go. And for everybody it will become a problem.

And the second thing: when you come next time you should not do too many, mm? because when you do too many you don't get into it. Two are enough; fifteen minutes each will do. And when you are doing it there (in Radha Hall where the groups practise) do four -- fifteen minutes will do, or even sometimes thirty minutes... because the longer you go the deeper you go. In fact near around forty minutes one enters the unconscious depth.

So there is no need to change, because we are not worried about how many mantras you chanted; that is not the point. One mantra will do, but if you get into it then let it be there and go on and on and on and on so you completely lose yourself in it.

So when you do it here, you can do either one mantra or two at the most.

[She then asks if they can use percussion instruments.]

You will become like the music group...

Mm, then it will lose its distinctiveness....

It is better to keep to sound, only sound, because that again is a different thing. Then you become more interested in the music and the music affects you -- not your own sound. And chanting should be free of all instruments so a person can do it anywhere. If he is sitting in the forest or on the river bank or in his bedroom, he can do it. It should not be attached to anything that is needed; it should not have any requirement, just his own sound is enough.

Don't do that, mm? Just sound is good.

The whole point is: don't be too much worried about the letter... just the spirit. You can use words, I'm not saying not to. You can use hindu words, you can use christian words, you can use mohammedan words; that is not the problem. Just don't be too much worried about the letter. And if somebody comes, tell them that Osho is not insistent upon that, his insistence is to go into it and forget about yourself -- so we are not worried about the grammar.

Many people will come, particularly these people. There are always stupid people who look for the non-essential. If they see that you are doing a mantra and that you are not pronouncing it rightly they become too concerned -- as if something is going very very wrong or some sin is being committed. Don't be bothered by these, just tell them that you are not concerned. That's what I am saying, that if you invent some words, some sounds, that will be perfectly good. Then nobody can come and say 'What are you doing?' You are always right, mm?

y

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Sipping tea can be prayer

8 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707085
ShortTitle: STARS06
Audio: No

Video: No

A few things about sannyas.... The oldest concept of sannyas was very life-negative, it was utterly against life, but my idea of concept is absolutely life-affirmative. Nothing has to be dropped, everything has to be transformed. All that is available is immensely valuable: anything denied will never allow you to be whole, and if you are not whole you can never be holy.

So the old sannyas was an unholy sannyas: it accepted only part of life, it denied the remaining part. It accepted the mind, it denied the body; it accepted love but it denied sex; it accepted god but it denied the world... and they are all together. There is no demarcation between where the world ends and god begins. God is in the world, the world is in god. In fact these are two terms for the same phenomenon. Looked at rightly it is god, looked at wrongly it is the world. The world is only a distorted vision of god... but there is no other world! It is god reflected in a distorted mind. Once the distortion disappears and the mind is at peace, the world becomes divine.

So the old sannyas was an unholy sannyas because it never led anybody to the wholeness of life. It was very perfectionistic -- I am not perfectionistic at all.

Perfection is a kind of neurosis. The moment a person tries to become perfect he is getting ready to enter trouble. He is bound to become more and more mad and he will lose all contact with real life. He will start living an unreal life, the life of the ideals, which is just fictitious. And because of those fictions he will condemn himself because he will always feel he is falling short, that he is never up to the mark. So great guilt arises... and all the old religions have done that: they have created a guilty humanity. Rather than transforming humanity they have made humanity very poisoned.

They have not been of help, they have been of immense harm, and the fundamental harm is: if you can create guilt in a man, no more harm can be done. That is the last harm that you can do to a man. He will never be at ease with himself, he will never be at home with himself, and he will be constantly fighting.

Life is a mystery to be lived, a song to be sung... not a war to be fought. Life is not your enemy. You come out of life, you are part of it, it is your mother, and you will be going back to it.

So my sannyas is absolutely life-affirmative, hence it is wholistic rather than perfectionistic. I don't want you to become perfect human beings; they are bores. It is very difficult to tolerate a perfect man. Just be total and whole... that is very different. You can be whole right now, listening to me, you can be whole. Drinking water you can be whole if your drinking is total. Making love to your woman you can be whole if you are totally in it. Totality is not an ideal; it is not somewhere in the future to be fulfilled. Each moment of life it can be lived and can be lived very easily.

So, my sannyas is life-affirmative: I am utterly in love with life. It is non-perfectionistic, it is non-guilt-creating; it does not teach you to condemn anything in you or in anybody else. It makes you more and more aware of all the limitations of life and yet helps you to enjoy within all those limitations. They are there but there is no need to be worried about them... in fact those limitations are protections.

Let this sannyas be a great love affair with life itself... and there is no other god. If you can find life, you have found god....

Deva means divine, praghosh means a declaration -- a divine declaration. And that's how each sannyasin has to be; but this is not to be an ideal! Each moment of life -- cleaning the floor or taking a shower or just chit-chatting with a friend or sipping a cup of tea -- ordinary things of life have to be declarations of god.

Yes, you can drink the tea in such a way that it becomes prayer, that it becomes a great gratitude towards god. And that is the meaning of praghosh....

So get in tune with the new name; let the old slip out of the mind. Sometimes miracles happen only by dropping the old name because our whole identity is attached with it. With the dropping of the old name, the whole past becomes irrelevant. You become discontinuous with it; you start from abc again. Now you will have to find out who this praghosh is. Again you will have to look, again you will have to search. The known, the familiar is no more there; you again become unknown. That's the beauty of the new name -- it is a new beginning, a new birth.

[A sannyasin says that he's been doing Sufi mediations with Ilyat Khan for the past four years. Very good! says Osho, and suggests that he do the hypnotherapy group here. It will give you much clarity about what you have been doing, Osho says, because in the name of many meditations we are really using

hypnosis. Once you consciously know that, things become different.]

Anand means bliss and maya means magic. And bliss is almost a magic -- it is not a science, it is not even art; it is just magic.

If you want to be blissful you can be this very moment: just by desiring it, it is there. People are so miserable because they want to be miserable. That is their magical trick, that is the magic they are playing on themselves... notwithstanding what they say.

They may go to many people -- to the psychoanalyst, to the guru -- to find out ways to get out of their misery but they don't want really to get out of it, because if you want to get out of it nobody is barring the way. The door is open; you can simply get out! It is not even locked and nobody is guarding it; nobody is going to prevent you. It is your magic that you have played upon yourself. Misery is magic... so is bliss.

The day somebody understands it he can create his own reality. Then it is up to you: you can be blissful, you can be miserable, you can create hell and you can create heaven -- whatsoever you want.

The word magic is meaningful. It is the oldest science in the world, and the people who lived with magical ideas were the liveliest people -- the pagans.

Once this is understood -- that we create our world, that it is our mind-projection, that whatsoever comes on the screen is projected by us -- once this is understood, then there is no problem. If you want to see a horrible thing you can; that is your decision, your joy to see it.

That is the exact meaning of the word maya: that the world is magic -- you create it. And everybody lives in his own world, it is not one world: fifty persons are sitting here, there are fifty worlds sitting here and each is living in his own world. We never come across each other's worlds but sometimes if we do, there is always clash. That's what happens in love: two persons come very close -- their two different kinds of magic start clashing.

There are as many worlds as there are people -- and when I say people I include the trees and the rocks and the animals and the birds, because they create their own magic! A tree lives in its own magic world.

This, rightly understood, becomes a great key, it becomes a great secret; then you can change and transform.

And my feeling is that you can do it very easily, that's why I am giving you this name. Start playing around with this idea. One morning, decide to be miserable... and be miserable! See how you can create it. Another morning decide that you are going to be happy and blissful, and create it. Within a month you will be surprised at how strange it is, that you can do it.

The day you create the blissfulness everything in the world helps your bliss, and the day you create misery everything in the world helps your misery. The world is always there to help you. God is always available; whatsoever you decide, he is ready to help you. He will not even prevent you from going into hell! That is the dignity of man, the freedom -- if you want to go into hell you are free. He will not force you into paradise; if you choose on your own accord, that's good.

This is one of the very fundamental things: magic first came into the world, then it deteriorated into religion and then religion deteriorated into science. We are living in the most deteriorated concept of the world.

The people who had lived with magic were immensely powerful people because they were their own masters. Still a few primitive societies live in magic. In india there are a few primitive tribes in the dense forest and in the hills which live in magic still.

I would like you to become a magician -- that's why I am giving you the name!

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho saying that what Osho has shown him is so far beyond him, that he doesn't see how he can ever reach that point. Osho says, you miss the whole point if you make totality an ideal. The mind always wants more and that creates discontentment; don't try to be inhuman. It is not a question of being aggressive towards the beyond, Osho says -- it is only a question of letting it happen to you. So rather than thinking how much more intensely you should work on yourself, think about how you can do it more relaxedly. Rather than asking for more, feel grateful for what has already happened.]

[A sannyasin, who has studied martial arts for many years, asks how he can develop the yin side of himself... the emotional side.]

Continue -- I think it is perfectly good for you. The opposite can also be learned... and learning the

opposite is of immense help because they are polarities. If you simply know the male energy and you don't know the female energy in your being, you are always half....

You have to know both. So there is no problem; it is simply a change of gestalt....

You can do both: you can learn feminine ways of being and you can learn masculine ways of being. And by and by you will come to a higher synthesis of both, which will be neither masculine nor feminine -- which will be a kind of transcendence. and that is the real point. Then you don't know who you are, man or woman, and that is a great experience when you don't know who you are. Then things start happening without any self-consciousness. You can forget all that you have learned and still nothing is forgotten.

The basic thing is the same, the secret is the same whether it is masculine energy or feminine energy. Once you have learned both you will come to know the basic secret -- that the basic secret is not different.

It happened once that a great dancer came to a master....

The dancer wanted to learn swordsmanship, and the master looked at the dancer and he said 'You are trying to deceive me: you already know it!' The dancer said 'No, sir! I have never learned anything! I don't even know how to hold the sword.'

But the master wouldn't believe it; he said, 'No, I can see it. It is in your aura, it is in your energy. Don't try to fool me. You know it!'

But the man denied it again and again. Then the master started thinking and he said? 'Maybe you are right but have you learned anything else?'

The man said, 'I am a dancer.'

And the master laughed. He said 'That explains it. If you have known the secret of dance you have known all secrets, because the secret is not different.'

In Japan they say: 'Even a man who knows the art of the tea ceremony knows all that martial arts can teach'... because the basic equilibrium is the same. You have come to a moment where you drop yourself, where you are in an utter let-go... when the sword moves on its own -- you don't move it. It is exactly when the dance happens on its own, when you are nowhere to be found, when you are completely empty that something happens -- out of that emptiness.

If the self comes in you are not a great artist yet: the self will be a disturbance. If the idea comes to you to protect yourself, to defend yourself, or to defeat the enemy, you are not a master yet. When no idea interferes -- when you don't know who the enemy is, when the enemy is no more like the enemy because the self is no more there so the other cannot be there, when the self and other are lost -- then there is something. That something can be found in many ways -- feminine ways, masculine ways.

So learn both... and don't be puzzled, they are not opposites; they are complementaries. And by learning both you will come to a higher synthesis.

One can create a kind of dialectics in one's energy....

Dialectics means that you can use two opposites for a higher synthesis.

For example these two hands are opposites but they can be used to hold something.

Dialectics is when the thesis and the antithesis are used to create a synthesis, something higher than both -- which is in a way the secret of both and yet beyond both.

Don't be worried about it, mm? continue... continue.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #7
Chapter title: When the abyss is your home

9 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707095
ShortTitle: STARS07
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and himani means coolness -- mm? divine coolness. And that is the whole secret of bliss: if one wants to be blissful in existence, one has to be cool. The moment we become hot we lose our centre; the moment we become hot we start moving towards the periphery. The hotter you are, the further away from yourself; the cooler you are, the closer. When it is perfectly cool, utterly cool, you are centred.

So keep it as a key, and whenever you start feeling that you are getting hot about anything -- anger, passion, lust, greed, anything -- just remember; that very remembrance will suddenly click something in you. Relax and start feeling cool. It is only a question of learning the knack of it.

All the mind moods depend on us -- we are the masters. Even when we are working like slaves we are the masters: even being the slave is our choice. So just watch: it is very unconscious -- this getting hot, getting feverish. Mm? somebody says something, you start boiling and you are not even aware of it. By the time it comes to the very surface you are hot all over. You become alert -- but then it has done the harm already; something inside has burnt. There is no need to be so destructive; each heated state of mind is suicidal, so learn to be cool more and more, mm?

The word 'himani' comes from the same root as himalaya, that's why we call the mountains the Himalayas. They are the coolest and the purest and the most silent existence on the earth.

Inside also there exists a Himalaya, the Himalayas within. There is no need to go to the outside Himalayas if one can move within-wards. Mm? the coolness that is there in the Himalayas is just an outside coolness. Yes, there is a silence and there is peace, but it is only in the circumstance, the moment you come back to the plains it will be lost. But if one goes into the inner himalayas the change is not in the circumstances: the change is in the psychology itself. The change is not outer, it is interior; then you can go anywhere.

There is a zen saying which says 'Even in the fire the man who has attained satori remains cool.' Even in the fire.... The whole house can catch fire -- everything is burning, your body is burning -- but still the man who knows his inner world remains cool. Nothing is disturbed at all... not even stirred.
To attain to that is the goal and to be cool is the way.

[A sannyasin says she feels terrific inside and is experiencing a sensation of movement going up and down. Osho checks her energy.]

Everything is perfectly good. Energy is coming up: it will spread by and by all over the body, and when it spreads all over the body in a balanced way you will feel immensely blissful.

In the beginning when it starts coming out of the hara -- it comes from just below the navel, two inches below the navel; there is the source of life and death -- when it starts coming out of the hara, it is too much, mm? it is unbearably there. One can feel very heavy. One does not know what to do, one feels as if one is going crazy, but by and by it spreads all over the body.

And when it has spread all over the body in equal proportions it gives a new kind of feel, a very orgasmic feel to the body: one feels as if one is making love to the universe. The orgasm continues; then it knows no end.

That's what mystics have called the ecstasy. It is just like sexual orgasm, but sexual orgasm lasts only for a single moment or a few moments at the most. It is like a peak and the moment you have attained it, it is already gone, so in its wake it leaves much frustration, much sadness. Each love act ends in deep sadness: one never really feels so sad as after making love, mm? because the vision, the peak and then suddenly the valley -- the contrast.

Ordinarily we go on living in the valley, we are accustomed to it; there is no comparison, it is the only thing that we know. Then the peak suddenly arises. Then you fall back into the valley so it is darker than before. The spiritual ecstasy has the same quality of orgasm but non-temporal, it is not momentary. It is just like breathing continuously for twenty-four hours: one is simply in it.

Very beautiful energy is being released by the hara. Allow it, don't stop it. The mind tends to stop it because it becomes afraid and scared. The mind starts feeling stoned by it, mm? -- it is almost as if one is drugged. So don't listen to the mind; help the energy to spread.

And do one thing before you go to sleep every night. When you lie down on the bed, just put your box below the navel, two inches below the navel. Feel me, and just allow the energy to move all over the body --

just as your hands are moving.

These are called 'mudras' in yoga. They come out of energy moving into the hands and they have a particular language. Just by the movement of the hand the kind of energy that is inside can be deciphered, because the hand moves only in a particular way when a particular kind of energy is inside.

In India they have developed a perfect science, the language of mudras. That mudra, that particular gesture, happens only in a particular state, otherwise not. So just as they are happening in the hands, they will start happening in the legs, they will start happening in the face, in the eyes.

Every night make it a practice for ten minutes at least to sit or lie down in the bed and allow the whole body to move into orgasm. Let the body have great ecstasy and let it do whatsoever it feels like doing. Don't hinder it even if sometimes it feels very crazy, mm? -- because you will start doing contortions of the body, postures of the body. Allow them; nothing is crazy.

And once you have allowed these gestures, these postures, then the energy will start making roots into the body; that's how it makes the roots. Once it has made the roots all gestures will disappear. Then there is no movement in the body; the energy has moved to every nook and corner.

But things are going perfectly well.

[A sannyasin has difficulty expressing herself so a therapist explains she wants to go back to being a child... to play and be a child. Osho suggests groups.]

And the idea is very good, the feeling to go back and become a child is of great importance. It simply shows that you are trying to relive your past and you are moving backwards to a point from where your growth stopped.

It always happens to everybody. A child grows up to a point, for example, seven years, and then from that time he starts becoming more and more a civilised being, so he loses his natural track. He starts pretending, playing games, showing off. From that time he is never real again.

And whenever through rolfing or primal or encounter or through some understanding attained by yourself you feel that you are false, the desire will arise to go back and become a child of seven so that you can be true again. And from there you can grow again.

So it is a good desire, perfectly good. Allow it....

Something is being released in your being. Allow it; become a child of a few months.

For a few days it will be there and then it will go and you will come back. Then you will come back whole-heartedly to the present. It is a hang-up: something is hooked with the past, it has to be broken. Only you can go and you can break it, nobody else can go for you, because nobody else can go inside you; it is available only to you. Only you can go backwards, reach the point, unhook yourself from that space and flow again. Then you will become really young for the first time.

That may be the reason why, when somebody loves you, you shrink back and cannot totally love somebody, totally trust somebody and go into it whole-heartedly; that may be the reason. Your child inside is very much afraid of love. Maybe people who were around you made it very heavy; many times parents do that. They make their love so conditional: they say, 'Do this, then I will love. Do that, then I will love. If you follow, then we will love, otherwise no love.' So love becomes too much like a bargain to the child and he becomes afraid of love.

So whenever again somebody will love you the idea will arise that now there is going to be some bargain, there is going to be some conditioning, there is going to be some bondage. You will become afraid and you will shrink back -- that's possible.

If that happens, how can you flow into love? And without flowing into love, one never lives, one simply drags. So go into it!

[A sannyasin says: I keep telling myself that I've got to just allow things to happen.
Osho checks her energy.]

It is going to happen, mm? and you will be able to allow it. You are getting ready, that's why you are feeling unsure.

In fact you have always been a doer, you have never allowed; this is something new. You have always been a very very strong doer, almost masculine. This is the great change that is making you very unsure: for the first time you are becoming feminine, and with the feminine one becomes fragile. With the feminine one

becomes vulnerable, with the feminine one becomes soft. Your securities, your safeties, will not be working around you any more. They are not needed at all but you will feel unsure. Mm? you have become acquainted with a certain ground and I am trying to take it from beneath your feet.
You have to be left in a vacuum.

[Osho says that tao needs to experience this period of the great doubt -- where one has broken bridges with the past but can't see what lies ahead....]

But this moment has to be passed... this is part of growth. Once this is passed you will stop hankering for surety and security. And when one stops hankering for security and surety, there is security: the security of insecurity. It is a very very paradoxical state, the security of insecurity.

The security of the secure is nothing, it is just bogus. They believe in the bank account, they believe in the balance, they believe in the house, in the wife, in the children. This security is not very secure. The security of the secure is not much, it is just a make-believe.

The real security is of the one who has accepted insecurity; now nothing can make him insecure. Even insecurity itself is totally accepted; now who can take it away?

And that is the whole point of sannyas -- to bring you to a point where no security remains but suddenly the hankering for security also disappears. Then there is no fear.

The fear does not arise out of insecurity, it arises out of the longing for security. See the difference clearly: the danger does not arise out of insecurity, the danger arises out of our clinging with the past, the secure. Once that clinging has gone, once you have accepted a fact which is obviously there, that nothing is secure, once this has got deep into your heart, you have swallowed it, digested it, then there is nothing to worry about; suddenly you are secure.

So this miracle happens: the secure people are never secure and those who have accepted insecurity become secure. That is the meaning of all the zen paradoxes when they say 'The river stays and the bridge flows.' Life is really absurd! Those who succeed fail and those who accept failure have succeeded.

Jesus says 'Those who are first here will be the last in my kingdom of god, and those who are the last will be the first.'

This is going to happen.... So you are on the verge... and I am not going to console you, I am not going to support you. I am going to throw you into this abyss because once you accept this abyss there is no more any abyss. Suddenly the abyss is your home.

Things are going perfectly well. It will take a little time but you are getting ready to allow things. Your doer will disappear.

[A sannyasin says she's done three groups here and has been feeling much pain and a sense of dying. She can't go through this feeling, and senses that the breakthrough won't happen in groups....]

I think you should do a few groups more. You will not be able to do it in the groups but groups will make you ready to do it somewhere else, otherwise you will not be able to do it anywhere else.

This has to be understood: sometimes, in fact in the majority of times, the real thing doesn't happen in the group but the group prepares you for it.

The group is an artificial situation, a created situation, but it intensifies everything. It may not happen there because you are so consciously doing it there, but it creates the seed in you. Then one day suddenly out of nowhere it may happen... but without the group it will not happen there either.

So your feeling may be right -- it may not happen in the group. To a very few people it happens in the group but groups help it, and then it can happen anywhere. Sometimes, for years people have to work, and then one day not doing anything, just lazying around or lying down in a swimming pool, it happens. But never think that if they were lying there in the swimming pool from the very beginning it would have happened. No! All those things that they did before functioned, brought it to a particular. point.

It is as when you heat water: up to ninety-nine degrees it is not evaporating, at one hundred degrees it evaporates. Up to ninety-nine degrees it was not evaporating, it will evaporate only at a particular degree, but these groups will bring you to a ninety-nine-degree point; they will bring you closer and closer to the happening. Sometimes it happens in a group too... but very rarely. But every kind of group prepares you; it gives you a little heat: you go one degree, two degrees more into it, but everything helps finally.

If you don't want to do groups there is no need to, but my suggestion is that if you can do a few more

groups it will be helpful. Even this insight has come through the group -- that it will not happen through the group. This is a good insight... it may be true!....
It is getting closer, mm? Before death happens one has to get ready for it.

[A journalist, who came to do an article on Osho, has decided to take sannyas.]

Good! I was waiting and waiting for you!...

I recognise my people when they come to me. And it is very natural to hesitate, very natural to think and waver; it is very natural to be a little scared, afraid. These are all natural things and they are good. Because once you have wavered, thought about it again and again, and in spite of the wavering and in spite of the fear you decide, it is going to stay because you have seen all that wavering already; nothing more can be there.

People who take the jump sometimes without thinking what they are going to do start repenting later on, start thinking how to escape, how to get out of it. They are not very reliable people; a responsible person always thinks. Thinking is not necessarily negative; it brings you to a positive conclusion too. Rightly applied it simply makes you aware of the whole situation, and when you decide, seeing the whole situation, the decision is going to be more valid.... You have looked all around, you have thought in every possible way. Yes, there are pros and there are cons but you have looked into them. Now nothing is left, nothing new can disturb you.

And something very essential is going to happen to you through sannyas. Because it is going to happen, the idea has been haunting you from the very moment you came. Your unconscious has felt something. The conscious takes time. The unconscious is intuitive -- it jumps without a process, so it concludes immediately; but the conscious mind follows a little bit slowly. It has to be more cautious... and it is good.

Raise your hands and close your eyes and just feel as if you are a tree in the wind. Let the wind blow, let the wind sway you. Don't hold yourself: just become like a small, small, innocent tree, with no mind at all.

Satya means truth or true and ananda means bliss -- true bliss. And there are many untrue blisses in the world which only appear to be blissful from the distance: illusions, mirages. The closer you come, the more frustrated you feel. Once you have become really close, the mirage disappears and again the old mind starts looking for another mirage somewhere else.

The bliss that is in the future is illusory; the bliss that becomes available right now this very moment is true. All that is true is in the present; all that is untrue is either in the past or in the future. The future and the past are both lies: one is no more, one is not yet. Only this moment is all there is, so never be deceived by the future.

And there are only two types of people in the world: a few people are deceived by the past -- their golden age is always in the past; and a few people are deceived by the future -- their utopia is in the future... and both are deceived. There are only very rare, fortunate people who are not deceived by the past or by the future... who live in the moment like the lilies in the field, who don't think of the morrow, who are utterly satisfied with this moment whatsoever it brings. Yes, sometimes it brings sadness but to be satisfied with sadness is blissful. That may look paradoxical but it is true.

If you can be contented with your sadness, suddenly you will see a bliss arising out of it. Bliss has nothing to do with happiness or unhappiness, bliss has something to do with contentment. If you are contented even with unhappiness, there will be bliss; if you are discontented even with happiness, there will be un-bliss, there will be misery.

So bliss is not equivalent to happiness, bliss is the attitude of contentment. Whatsoever is... sadness, it's okay. If there is unhappiness it's okay, one accepts it. What else can one do? -- one is helpless. Out of that acceptance, suddenly a great bliss arises. That bliss comes only by being true.

We have been taught to be untrue in a thousand and one ways: we have been taught how to wear masks, how to have false faces, how to act, how to play -- all games. And because of those games and those lies, we become unavailable to bliss. Bliss is whenever we are true, whenever we are authentic, whenever we are not pretending, whenever we are absolutely the way we are and there is no hide-and-seek game going on.

If one can be just the way one is, suddenly there is benediction, there is bliss, there is great blessing.

That is the meaning of 'satyananda': bliss is through being true, through being authentic.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The victory that comes through surrender

11 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707115
ShortTitle:	STARS08
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Jayananda. It means victory and bliss... but this victory is something very paradoxical: it comes only when you stop desiring it; it comes only when you accept your utter defeat.

So there are two kinds of victories in the world: one is that which comes through desire, aggression, fight, mm? -- the worldly victory. One has to conflict with a thousand and one things, one has to prove one's ego in many ways and one has to be really violent. One has to use all sorts of means, good and bad, because the only goal is to be victorious; nothing else matters.

So the worldly victory is political: it depends on violence, it depends on destruction. It depends on others' miseries. You cannot be victorious in the world without creating much misery around you, so it is ugly in a way. The more a person becomes victorious, the more ugly he becomes, the more and more he loses his soul, the more and more he becomes a disaster, a calamity, a plague.

There is another kind of victory -- the inner, the divine. It comes not by desiring, not by fighting: it comes by surrendering... it comes by accepting one's total helplessness. But it has a beauty because it does not depend on anybody's misery; on the contrary, whenever somebody becomes victorious in this inner way the whole world becomes victorious in him..Not only is he blessed, the whole world is blessed in his blessings. His celebration is the celebration of all. People may know, may not know, but even his presence, just his presence, is a great enhancement to human consciousness.
So become victorious in the inner way....

Prem means love, samveda means consciousness -- love consciousness... and that is the only consciousness there is. Without love there is no consciousness, without love we exist as unconscious life, asleep. Only love awakens! Only love brings the challenge to be alert, otherwise people go on dragging themselves like zombies. Only love brings radiance, vitality. Only love brings a dance in your life... and following that dance comes consciousness.

[A sannyasin had previously asked Osho about a dizzy sensation in his head since he was laid up with an illness. Osho told him it was just energy in the head not being properly channelled and suggested he do the tantra group. He missed the group, and says the sensation has been getting worse and is accompanied by much fear and panic. He is returning to England and wants to know if he's going to be okay....]

No, it will be okay, there is not much of a problem. Tantra would have really helped. Somewhere your sexual energy is not flowing as it should but that is not very abnormal because that has become the normal condition of humanity, mm? Nobody's sexual energy is flowing as it should, so it creates many problems.

If the sexual energy is flowing perfectly well then everything hums rightly, everything remains in accord. Then you are simply in tune, vibrating, and there is a kind of equilibrium. Once the sexual energy is getting stuck somewhere there are repercussions all over the body. And naturally they will come first in the head, because sex is one pole and the head is another pole -- it is a polarity.

That's why people who are too heady start losing track of their orgasmic qualities. People who are too

heady forget about their sexual energies; they are neglected. If not repressed, they are neglected, otherwise they are repressed. They remain in their head, their whole joy is there; their whole body suffers and the head becomes like a dictator.

The society has emphasised sexual repression for this reason too, because if energies are repressed at the sex centre the head becomes powerful. These two centres are competitors: if sex is powerful, the head remains impotent; if the head becomes powerful, sex becomes impotent. These are like the two sides of your being -- and they are always in conflict.

So, the society wants the head because it can be used for many things; it is very useful and sex is very useless. It may make the person joyful but it has no social use. In fact a joyful person is too dangerous to the society, because he does not bother about the society, he does not listen to the ambitious goals that the society goes on proposing -- to earn more money, be successful, become a chief minister or a prime minister. A really sexually healthy person does not bother a bit about all this nonsense because he is so happy; why should he become a prime minister? For what? Nothing more can be added to him.

So sex has to be repressed, then all energies are moving in the head. That's what is happening: somewhere sex is still not flowing so more energy is moving in the head -- it creates a headache. But it is not much of a problem.

Just start doing two things, mm? One is, every morning after your sleep, just stand in the middle of the room and start shaking the whole body. Become a shaker, mm? -- shake the whole body from the toe to the head and feel that it is almost orgasmic... as if it is giving you a sexual orgasm. Enjoy it, nourish it, and if you start feeling that you would like to make a few sounds, make them, and just enjoy it -- for ten minutes.

Then rub the whole body with a dry towel and take a shower. Do this every morning and within two, three weeks, the balance will come.

And next time you come, do Tantra, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says he feels energy in his throat and belly. Osho checks his energy.]

Mm mm... it is there, but nothing to be worried about. Start doing two things. One is: whenever you feel a choking in the throat start chanting loudly. Any sound that you feel like, any gibberish will do, mm? or if you feel like singing a song, sing, but in that moment you should start using the throat. It is good to just create meaningless sounds, they are more helpful, because with meaning, things become very very limited... so 'ahhhahhh' or anything that comes at that moment. Just feel the body and allow it and sway. It will go.

When you feel it in the stomach do another thing. Just close your eyes, put your hand where you are feeling it, and start moving upwards with your hand slowly and bring it to the throat.

It is the same thing. Sometimes it is not coming to the throat -- bring it to the throat, and when it has come to the throat, make a meaningless sound. If it is in the throat, it is good, make the sounds; otherwise first bring it to the throat.

It will come up. Just direct it, say to it 'Come on!' Call it upwards and bring it to the throat. Collect it there and then burst into a song.

This will disappear: it will take at least three, four weeks to go, but it will disappear, and once it is gone you will feel very very free.

[A sannyasin says that since taking sannyas and coming to Osho everything became very clear for him, but now he has to leave he is beginning to feel the way he did before taking sannyas.]

Mm mm, it happens many times, many times it will happen; it happens to everybody. You come close to me and then as a natural rhythm you go far away too; you come close again, you go far away too -- this is a natural rhythm. Sometimes you will feel so much for me and sometimes you will not feel anything at all, but both are part of growth and one has to pass through both.

To pass through the positive is not much; it is more important to pass through the negative. Once you have passed through the negative and you have still remained with me, then there is no way to go away; then you will come closer and closer. Each peak of closeness will be bigger than the one before and each valley of separation will be deeper than the one before. But once you have understood that with the peak going higher the valley also goes deeper, then you accept it.

Prem means love, astha means trust. There are mysteries in life which are available only to love, which are not available to reason, and the people who live confined to only their reason live a very very starved life. They miss the really *real* -- they only live on the surface. they miss all that is beautiful because they miss inner sensitivity, inner receptivity.

One become vulnerable only through love. And when you are open the winds blow through you; then god comes in many many ways -- in the crying cuckoo, in a flower, in this moon, or in the roaring sea, sometimes very vocal and sometimes very silent. But if one lives only confined in the head, one goes on missing; all the great messages are missed.

It is as if the diamonds were very very close, available, and one continued to collect pebbles on the shore. One can collect many pebbles on the shore -- that's what reason goes on doing: trivia, detail, the superficial reality, the peripheral. Reason goes only skin-deep, it never touches the core of reality.

So these are the three very important 'h's': head, heart, and hara. People who live in the head only live ten percent. People who live in the heart live ninety percent, and people who live in the hara live a hundred percent.

The head is reasoning, analysis, concept-formation, logic. And you have a very analytical mind; that's why I'm insisting that something is there, ready to explode. But you will have to allow it... and when the reason is very much trained we don't allow: a trained reason becomes a hindrance for the flow of the heart.

The head is reason, the heart is love, the hara is trust. All trust arises out of the hara. The hara is just below the navel, two inches below the navel... and these are the three centres of consciousness.

The child is born -- at that moment only the hara functions. Then the child grows and his heart starts functioning. Then the child is conditioned by the society, educated, cultured his head starts functioning. From hara to head is what we call 'the social trip'; from head back to hara is what I call 'the sannyas trip'.

So that is the meaning of sannyas. You will have to allow the heart a little more, and when the heart is throbbing with joy and is delighted with life, then allow the hara: slip even deeper, deeper than the heart.

There is a point in our being, the centre-most, the very core, which is neither thinking nor feeling... which simply is. That is the meaning of the word 'be-ing' -- it simply is. The heart feels; it has gone a little further away from being. Feeling has entered, something is stirred. Silence is no more a silence; emotion has entered.

Then you go into the head: something even more foreign has entered, thought, which creates great turmoil. From the head it seems almost impossible to reach to the hara. Mm? between them is a bridge, the bridge of the heart.

Your name means, first, prem -- love, and then astha -- trust. In the head you already are -- start slipping a little deeper: start looking at life without bringing your head in. The head is useful, use it when it is needed: when you are doing some puzzle, some problem, when you are facing some objective reality, use the head. It is good, it is a great detective; it works perfectly well as far as the objective search is concerned.

But when you are looking at a flower forget the head, otherwise the flower will disappear and there will be left only trivia, the chemistry of the flower. The psychedelic existence of the flower will disappear and you will find only a few elements out of which the flower is made... which are not really the flower. The flower was made out of them, but the whole is not the sum total of the parts -- the whole is something plus.

If you see a beautiful man or a beautiful woman, the beauty is not just the sum total of the parts. It is something that is hovering around the sum total but it is something bigger, something greater, something higher. Yes, it is certain that if you take the parts away it will disappear; you will never find it. When the whole is functioning and humming, it is there. If you dissect the flower the beauty will disappear; if you dissect the song the rhythm will disappear. If you dissect a face the grace will disappear; if you dissect a child life will disappear. And the head goes on dissecting. It knows only one way: how to dissect, how to cut things into parts.

Use it when it is needed. It is a butcher, it is a murderer... it is very very german. It is very useful, there is a dimension where it is very useful, but to be confined to it is to live a very impoverished life. Start looking at other things....

The song is there, the dance is there, the flower exists and the sun and the moon and people. Look at them! Eyes are there -- look into them... and don't look with a deceptive mind: just have a look with great love. This will be your first step towards sannyas: be more loving; relax your hardness, become more loving.

And then the second step -- when you have started loving more: look into the aesthetic world, the aesthetic dimension of life. Start in some moments just being, not even feeling. Sitting silently, doing

nothing, just be... as if there is nothing to do; in fact there is nothing to do. All has already happened or is happening or is going to happen; one is not needed to push the river. Sometimes just sitting silently, idle, lazy, just be... and see the world happening! Then you will know what trust is.

Trust is not belief, trust is not faith even, because in fact trust has nothing as an object to believe in -- it is a totally different quality of your being. The mind reasons, the heart feels, the hara trusts. If you are in the head you are bound to think; if you are in the heart you are bound to vibrate with love, feeling. If you are in the hara, suddenly all stops, everything comes to a halt as if nothing has ever happened, as if not a thing has ever happened, and all is utterly quiet and silent.

There is something that is called trust; it is something one should not miss. To know it is to know god, to know it is to know samadhi... to know it is to know the 'summum bonum', the highest good that is possible to man.

[The new sannyasin says she is a psychotherapist in the West.]

So, really in the head! But the work is good, mm? One can go beyond it, one needs to go beyond it, otherwise the psychotherapist is in a great danger... more in danger than the patients he helps.

[Osho says that more psychoanalysts commit suicide than any other profession -- and it's easy to see why. Being with neurotic people they unknowingly begin to adopt their ways. Meditation is a must to keep one unstressed and able to be of help to others, so astha should do at least one meditation a day, Osho suggests. And love is the key....]

Give them love and you will find your therapy succeeding... and really succeeding: not only helping the symptom to disappear but helping the cause to disappear. But for this you will need to go deeper into your being. The deeper you are, the deeper you can help.

If you can go to your hara you will be of tremendous help. So next time when you come here, be here for a longer period so that you can really go into a few groups, a few meditations, and you can find out what meditations will suit you.

Continue one meditation for at least six months while you are there, so that when you come back sannyas will not be just formal -- it will have happened!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Every pain can become a satori

12 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707125
ShortTitle: STARS09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who came to Osho because he has cancer of the foot, has just discovered that it has now spread to the rest of his body. He says he feels strangely at peace. He is returning to the West.]

Mm mm, no, nothing to be worried about; just go. But this time don't be scared of the operation: if they suggest any operation, go through it. If they want to remove anything, let them. Mm? don't be worried, and accept it so totally that you come out of it very much benefitted and enriched.

Every pain can become a satori... satori, a samadhi, it can become a breakthrough, because it is really the points of pain which become breakthroughs. It is through pain that one transcends, never through pleasure, because in pleasure one indulges and one becomes more and more oblivious of one's being. When everything is going well, who bothers? Then one is on a merry-go-round, lost. But when pain is there, suffering is there, one naturally becomes more alert, more aware -- one has to be: the pain is a great challenge.

If you accept pain, if you don't deny it, if you are not scared of it, if you accept it as part of life with no judgement, with no idea of whether it is good or bad -- it is simply there, it is a fact, neither good nor bad.... Once you accept the facticity of it you start transcending, you become more alert, more a witness. The pain is there but you are no more identified with it.

The leg may be cut but you will remain intact. Nothing will be cut from you, your consciousness will not lose anything in it... and that is the real thing. The cutting of the leg is almost just as if you cut the sleeve of the shirt -- mm? inside you remain intact: you are not your shirt, the sleeve is not your hand. In exactly the same way, the leg is not you, the body is not you. Even if the whole body disappears nothing disappears -- one remains. So let this be a great experience.

My whole approach is to accept whatsoever life brings: accept it with gratefulness, with thankfulness. Don't have a grudge. It is very natural to have a grudge but through having a grudge you miss the point.

You can be very very angry inside: 'Why has this to happen to me? Why not to others? What have I done -- what karmas, what wrong have I done in my past lives? Why should it happen to me? I am so young and the whole life is there. The leg has to be cut or something else has to be removed -- why am I suffering?'

Don't ask that 'why'. Things are for no reason at all. That is the highest understanding: things are, for no cause at all. There is no karma, nothing... these are just explanations to console people! They bring consolation, nothing else; they don't bring any understanding.

Now, if you go to some old orthodox indian mind, he will say 'It is because you have done something wrong in your past life.' It explains; an explanation helps you to be consoled a little because somehow the 'why' is answered.

You may have murdered somebody so now you can see that there is no need to be angry: you did something wrong, now you suffer for it. You sow and you reap accordingly, so it is okay; it is just that one has to pay. Then it becomes rational but in fact nothing is explained. Why did you murder in the first place? The question remains the same: Why did *you* murder? -- nobody else did. Then again go to another past life in which you were a criminal or you were aggressive or this and that, but it is just postponing the question; 'why' remains the same. It simply goes one step back and stands there 'Why? Why was I aggressive and others were not?'

So if you look deeply it is simply foolish, the explanation is foolish, because it leads to no explanation. It only satisfies stupid people who can't see far enough, who don't have a vision to see the whole, so they just push it a little back, saying that in the past life you did something wrong. But why in the first life did you do wrong? There must have been a life which was the first -- then how did it happen in the first life? Ultimately the total, the whole, remains responsible.

Then the grudge is there, and with a grudge you cannot grow because you cannot relax. It creates anguish, tension, anxiety, and with all that anger, anxiety, anguish, how can you pray? How can you thank god?

He has given so many things but you will remain confined to the leg. He has given you beautiful eyes -- you will never thank him for that but you will be angry about the leg. He has given you a thousand and one things which are functioning perfectly; you will never thank but curse him. The curse can go so deep that in a moment of deep anger one can say that there is no god: 'If there is god, it cannot happen to me because god must be compassion, love... at least just. He is not even just -- it is better to drop the belief.' Then everything is accidental: one suffers but there is no need to be angry with anybody because there is nobody.

That too happens to people: when they suffer they deny god or they find explanations somewhere so that the 'why' can be pushed backwards. But neither denying god nor pushing away the 'why' is going to help. The thing that is going to help is to accept that things exist for no reason at all; it is just as it is. It is a mystery -- that's what I mean when I say it exists for no reason at all. If there is a reason there is no mystery.

It is mysterious... it is unknown. And all those who claim that they know are just on ego-trips. Not a single thing is known and not a single thing can be known. All our knowledge remains superficial, just an acquaintance; it never solves the mystery. So this has to be understood -- this I call understanding -- that

not a single thing is known and not a single thing can be known... that ignorance is utter and ultimate but it is innocent and very intimate.

Things are as they are, and we have to accept; what else is there to do? In that acceptance is transcendence. Then you don't have any grudge; you are happy the way you are. And who knows? Life is so mysterious that one never knows.

Once it happened that a young blind man came to me. He travelled from Kashmir -- a very poor boy, with no money, with dirty clothes. I was surprised; I asked him, 'You are blind, has somebody come with you?' He said, 'No. I need not have anybody because I am blind so everybody helps me.'

He was so happy! He said, 'Because I am blind, everybody helps me. Somebody gives me food, somebody buys a ticket and this rickshaw-walla has brought me here and he is not ready to take money for it!' He said, 'If I had eyes it would have been difficult for me to come to you -- I am blind, so everybody just has compassion for me. I am never in any trouble: wherever I am, somehow somebody starts helping me!'

Now, this I call acceptance. This young man has the capacity to become spiritual. He has found something beautiful even in his blindness. He is thankful to god that he has made him blind.

Just try to understand. Once you accept, doors start opening. So simply go. Not for a single moment be worried, there is no need to worry; there is nothing to worry about. The whole body is going to go one day, mm? -- sometimes it goes as a whole, sometimes it goes in parts, that's all! So nothing to be worried about.

Go and surrender to the doctors and tell them that whatsoever they want to do, you will let them, and enjoy this whole trip. Meditate in the hospital: Lying down in your bed, relax, accept and enjoy whatsoever is available. You will come out of it more whole, more healthy, more yourself. And I am with you!

(Osho gives him a box) Keep this with you, and whenever you need me just put it on your third eye, mm? and keep it in the hospital with you. Just keep it under your pillow so I will go on working on you.

[Deva means divine, Osho explains, and veepul means vastness, infinity, unboundedness....]

And let this be your discipline: always look for the vast and wherever you can find the vast, become dissolved in it.

Watching the vast ocean by and by become one with it.... Watching, lose the watcher: let the observer become the observed so that you are no more standing aloof, separate from the ocean. You have become part of it: the ocean is within you and you are in the ocean. Those big waves are arising in you, that roaring sound is your sound.... And you will find great glimpses of meditation through it.

Just looking in the night sky, become it -- the whole firmament, all those stars, are within you. Wherever you have a chance, wherever the vast is close by, invite it to come within you and by and by start losing your boundaries with it.

Those boundaries are just make-believe: we have boundaries because we believe. Those boundaries exist only in our belief; they are not real. Even in this moment you are not separate from me and I am not separate from you.

These trees are not separate from us, and this noise is our noise, because existence is one, it is all together.

But it is so vast and our minds are so small that we cannot conceive it, so we conceive small boundaries, we create very tiny boundaries and we live hidden behind those boundaries. Come out of them!

That's what religion is all about: dropping beliefs in boundaries, dropping beliefs in limitations and by and by allowing a merger, a melting.

Sometimes for a single moment the merger happens and then there is great joy. In the beginning it will be only for a moment but once you have tasted it, it will be coming more and more. Sometimes it will stay a little longer and you will be thrilled you will not be able to believe that this can happen. When it happens it is incredible, unbelievable, but once it has started happening, then more and more is going to come because you become more and more capable of absorbing it, of allowing it.

God need not be searched for, god only needs to be allowed. He is searching for you; from every nook and corner of existence he is trying to approach you, to find where you are lost.

In the bible there is an old story.... When Adam disobeys god and eats the fruit of knowledge he becomes very much afraid, naturally -- sooner or later he will be found. He starts feeling guilty just like a small child who has committed something which the father has said not to do. Mm? just like the small child he is afraid and he is hiding... and because he is hiding he has been found. If he were not afraid, if he were not guilty, it would be possible that god might not even suspect.

But god comes, looks around. Adam is hiding somewhere and god starts searching -- where has he gone? All over the garden he goes on calling him, 'Adam, where are you?'

And my feeling is that since that time he has been calling, 'Where are you?' From every nook and corner he goes on calling, 'Where are you?'... and every Adam is hiding.

Come out of this hiding and start merging, melting!....

[A sannyasin, who is setting up a weaving workshop for sannyasins, says: I find that there's a conflict. You talked before about art being between science and religion. My mind starts thinking and then I can't tell it to shut up when I'm working. I have the need to work things out with the head and then it won't stop.]

There is not really any necessary conflict between religion, science and art. We have created the conflict, that's true, but there need not be, and in a real person there is none.

Religion is the goal, science is the technique, art is the way. In a *really* integrated person that's how it happens: he uses all the science that is possible to move on the way. Science makes it quicker to move; it helps tremendously. If science itself does not become the end it is of great value. When the means start pretending to be the end, then the trouble arises.

Science is not the goal: science cannot give any value to human life but it can enhance values. It can create a better world in which values can exist more easily. It can destroy poverty, it can destroy illness. Just by destroying illness nothing is achieved, but when you remove the weeds from the garden there is a possibility for the roses to grow better.

Just by removing the weeds, roses will not grow -- that's true: you will have to bring the roses too. Just removing the weeds is not enough; it is necessary but not enough Then you have to bring the rose bushes, you have to plant the rose bushes. But once the weeds are removed there is more possibility of bigger roses flowering.

Religion is the ultimate goal. Science can make the earth so beautiful, so happy, that prayer will become easier. When a person is starving it is difficult for him to pray. In fact to expect prayer from a starving person is cruel; it is hard. When the person is well-fed, well-sheltered, lives in convenience and comfort, it is easier for prayer to arise. Prayer is like a rose, it is the ultimate luxury, but the basic necessities religion cannot provide. That's why religious countries have remained poor, the east has remained poor.

That's a great experience for the whole world: why has the east remained poor? Religion cannot provide the basic necessities, it has nothing to do with them; to ask that from religion is nonsense.

If you want to make a house you have to ask the architect, not the mystic. If you want to grow more food you have to ask the agriculturist, not the mystic. And if you want to create factories to produce more things, to help people live better, if you want a better standard of life you have to ask the scientist.

When all have done their work -- the architect has made the house and the road, the scientist has made the factory and the technology, the agriculturist has done farming -- when all have done their work, then comes the mystic; only then can he come! He is the last! Only then does prayer and god become meaningful and significant.

You don't play a guitar before a starving and dying man. He will kill you, he will destroy your guitar; he is not ready to listen to music. You are offending him by playing music.

So there is not necessarily any conflict, not for me at least. My whole approach is that science is the servant and religion is the master; religion should remain the ultimate value. It is not against science: science paves the way for it. And art should be the middle-man between the master and the servant... the manager.

Art is the bridge. When somebody lives comfortably, when basic necessities are fulfilled, then art is needed. Look at it in this way: science is like the body, art is like the mind, religion is like the soul. When the body has its desires fulfilled the mind starts asking for something -- good music, painting, art, sculpture, novels, poetry. When the body is fulfilled the mind starts asking for new things. When the body is fulfilled the desires of the mind arise, never before it. That is a higher desire, the desire of the mind.

To ask for Beethoven, Wagner, Mozart or to ask for Shakespeare or Milton, is a higher need; to ask for bread is a lower need. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Man cannot be satisfied by bread alone.' Yes, bread is needed -- he is not saying that man can be satisfied without bread; nobody can be, even jesus needs bread -- but that cannot be enough.

Once bread is there, once your stomach is contented, a new desire, a higher desire, arises in your mind; you start desiring beautiful music and poetry and song and dance. Now what else is there to do? The body is

fulfilled; psychological need arises.

When psychological needs are fulfilled -- you have Beethoven, Mozart and Wagner and Shakespeare and Milton and Tennyson -- then suddenly a still higher need, the spirit, the spiritual need, arises. You start asking, 'What is prayer? What is meditation? What is god? What is the ultimate meaning of life?' Now, even music is not enough, painting is not enough; you want the ultimate meaning of life.

So there is a hierarchy: the science is the base, art is the structure of the temple and religion is the golden peak. There is no need to be worried. Don't look at them as if they are enemies; they are not.

Look at life with a total vision and let everything be absorbed in it; then you have a richness. There are religious people who are against science. They are foolish people -- I don't give much value to their standpoint: they have been the cause of the east's misery, starvation, poverty, ugliness. And there are scientists who are against religion. They also are foolish, they are saying that bread alone is enough. A good house is needed, bread is needed, wife, children -- finished; there is no higher need. They don't know anything about man, they are utterly ignorant of man's real needs. Both are wrong.

A great synthesis is needed between religion and science and art, between east and west, between man and woman... between all, a great synthesis is needed.

So here, living by my side, being my sannyasin, by and by look with a synthetic vision, mm? and then these conflicts will disappear.

Have you found some other weavers?

[A sannyasin couple say they would both like to do a group together.]

My feeling is that you still should continue to do a few groups separately, mm? Become a little stronger, because to do a group together needs more strength. It can shatter the relationship if you are not strong enough. That's why I don't allow people to do groups together, mm? -- because a relationship is a very fragile thing. The most fragile thing in the world is a relationship between two human beings. It is very difficult to have a relationship, it is very easy to destroy it.

A group is a hard thing for a relationship because sometimes what happens.... The whole approach of the group method is that you have to be true and our so-called relationships exist on lies -- not deliberate lies, not that you are lying deliberately... poetic lies. They are not deliberate in any way relationships move on these lies: these lies function like a lubricant.

In a group you have to be true or you will miss the group process. You have to be true, you have to be utterly true; you have to be very sincere and honest. Then many things will bubble up, many things will surface which may destroy your relationship. If you are not strong enough the relationship can simply disappear. If you are very strong the group process will help your relationship to become even stronger.

This is strange but this is how it is: a weaker relationship will die, a stronger relationship will become more strong. This is the strange arithmetic of life, but that's what Jesus says -- that those who have, more will be given to them, and those who don't have, even that which they have will be taken away.

So if you are really strong then nothing can destroy your relationship: everything that can destroy it will help it to become more strong, each problem, each challenge. You will find you have come out of it stronger, integrated. But if the relationship is fragile, as ninety-nine per-cent of relationships are, then once it is broken, it is like glass broken: you cannot put it together. You can glue it together but a glued mirror is a glued mirror; it will never be the same again.

So why are you in such a hurry to glue it together?

[The couple say that they did primal and marathon groups together in the West, and the relationship was better for it.]

Then you can do a group. I'm not.... That's not a problem for me. If you have done a group before and you feel the relationship becomes stronger, try it again! But here groups are different.

The groups you have done in the West are so-so, lukewarm. Here, things are really strong, because I don't believe in homeopathic doses, I believe in allopathic doses, mm?

But try -- nothing wrong. Try them... it is worth trying, so both book for Encounter together, mm?

[Osho suggests some groups they should first do separately.]

And don't be worried -- we will see. I will tell [the group leader] to be really hard on you! If you can survive after [his] group, then you are really married! In fact every person who wants to get married should pass through some group like Encounter. If you can pass through the encounter and come out alive and safe, only then should you get married, otherwise not.

In a better world every magistrate will ask first, 'Have you done the Encounter together?' A certificate will be needed, mm? Do it! Good!

[A sannyasin, who is a teacher in the West, feels he doesn't get enough time to himself, so he thinks to leave teaching and find other work. He works five to six hours a day plus many conferences.]

I understand, but in a school you get so many holidays. I don't know how many in Germany, but in India you have at least six months... per year. The reason is that there are so many religions and every religion has its festival days and all festival days have to be.... So the total amount of freedom in a school is more here than anywhere else. But my feeling is that everywhere the total amount of freedom is more in a school than in any other job: you have summer vacations and this vacation and that, and christmas vacations.

Count all that, then you will not find more than six hours or five hours per day. And this much we should not worry about.

The few things that you can avoid, avoid. For example, conferences cannot be a must, many of them can be avoided; at least you can be there but not present. I have been a teacher so I know how to be.... You can simply sit and meditate there and let the conference continue!

If you have a few hours free in the day, then make it a point to move somewhere or to just close your eyes and sit in the staff room and meditate.

Soon people will start feeling that this man is a little eccentric, so allow him... and with this dress (indicating the orange robe) it will be easier, mm?

When you go back just pretend that you have gone completely bizarre.... Berserk!... Mad! That will help, mm?

[If he can't adjust he should seek other work Osho says, but suggests he try to work something out first.]

[A sannyasin asks about writing poetry. After he's done groups and is in a meditative space, he finds that words come to him easily -- as if they're not from the head at all. It can happen, Osho nods. The groups cleanse your inner passage: they flood you with emotion and then you start overflowing. All the accumulated dust and various blocks leave your system, so for a few days after the group your system is clean, innocent. In such a state, Osho continues, you can receive messages from the beyond. In fact that beyond is your within, the deepest core of your being. The words will be not from your head but from your very centre... the words will have a poetry of their own.]

[A non-sannyasin visitor, wrote to Osho a few days ago because the violence in the group upset him. You're new here, says Osho, that's why you don't understand it. We are born with the capacity to love, but the anger, destructiveness and violence we are forced to repress as children, impedes its flow. It cannot be unblocked unless violence is released and experienced consciously -- and the groups provide a setting in which that can happen....]

So we have three kinds of groups here. The first kind of groups are hell groups, mm? You passed through hell, and this man, (the leader) is a devil! The second type of groups are purgatory -- a little mild. Once you have passed through hell, you pass through those. The third kind of groups are like heaven -- relaxing, peaceful, loving: hypnotherapy, vipassana. And these three groups have to be passed through in that sequence: hell, purgatory, heaven. When you have passed these three, I am the fourth and the last: nirvana!

So it is natural that you became disturbed, it is natural a few people become disturbed. But one has to pass through it. It is very deliberately so. mm? Good!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Meditate on the early morning....

13 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707135
ShortTitle:	STARS10
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, and aruna means early morning, dawn... the sun is just going to rise, just before sunrise. Mm? the East becomes red but the sun is not yet on the horizon -- it is coming; it is very imminent, just within a second it will be there but it is not there yet. That is the most precious moment in twenty-four hours. The night is no more, it has gone, and the sun has not yet appeared. Between the two there is a different quality of light in existence. Darkness is not there, and because the sun is not there the light is not coming from the sun; it is a very diffused light, a very cool light. With the sun things will become hot; more energy, more heat will be there.

So this cool light is very symbolic of the inner experience of light. Sooner or later you will understand the meaning of your name. It is light with no heat in it, it cannot burn. It can only enlighten; it cannot burn. It is almost like moonlight but still with a difference: the moonlight is a reflected light; it is not original. The moon has no light of its own: it simply reflects the sunrays. The sun has its own light, it is original.

This inner light is also original: it is not a reflected light; it is not the reflected glory of anything else or anybody else. It is your own, authentically your own, but it needs no fuel. The sun needs fuel, so every day the sun is becoming exhausted and tired, every day its treasure is being spent. Sooner or later, one day -- scientists say in somewhere around four thousand million years time -- the sun will be spent and will become a dark hole. No more light will be coming: it will have given all its heat to the world and it will die. Stars are born and stars die. Whenever there is some source it cannot be infinite.

This inner light has no source, hence it is infinite; it does not depend on any kind of fuel so it is inexhaustible. It has been there for eternity and it will remain there for eternity. We may look at it, we may not look at it, but it is always there. When one starts turning inwards one starts feeling it.

Because of this inner experience, in the east the early dawn became of tremendous importance, the most auspicious moment... very symbolic of the inner. The night is no more and the sun has not come yet: it is an interval, a gap, where gears change, where day is born and night disappears.

Because of this gap, this moment is for prayer, for meditation. The same happens inside, a gap arises, and the outer gap can be of help for the inner gap, because outer and inner are not really two; they are joined together.

So whenever it is possible, get up early in the morning and meditate on the early dawn. Once the sun has come up there is no need, but just before the sun is coming up look to the east and be filled by it, be possessed by it, dissolve into it. Drink it and become it....

[A sannyasin says: I feel all the inner organs are not well balanced -- I can feel them separately and especially around the stomach.... Whenever blocks happen, there is an enormous pain especially around the stomach.
Osho checks his energy.]

Things are perfectly beautiful. The stomach is disturbed because it is going to settle on a higher plane. It has remained disturbed for long; you were just not aware of it. Awareness is coming so you have become

alert that it is disturbed. Soon these fragments which are functioning separately will fall into one unity.

Everything is on the right track. You are in a process of dismantling, mm? -- the old structure is being destroyed, and that's a must before a new structure can be built. The old building has to be removed because in the same place the new building will be built. So there will be a time, an interval, where you will feel lost, but don't be worried!

Your sannyas has done many things to you and many more are going to happen, so be happy and be receptive. Your energy was previously moving more in the head, now it is moving more in the stomach. That's a good indication, a great shift, because from the head the energy has to be called back to the stomach.

In ancient japan they used to think that we think from the belly. That moment is coming soon -- when you will start thinking from the belly! It is strange when it happens for the first time, but nothing to be worried about!

[A sannyasin says that in the mornings she feels very depressed and asks Osho to suggest something for it. She has done primal and is having rolfing sessions.]

One thing more to start doing in the night: every night just before going to sleep, lie down on the bed and for five minutes simply repeat that in the morning you are going to feel incredibly happy. You have just to create a climate, that's all.

Mm? it happens to many people, that the morning is depressing. It should not be so because the morning is the most alive time in twenty-four hours. One should be really more flowing, ecstatic, in the morning than at any other time, but it doesn't happen. Many more people are very dull, sad, depressed -- it takes many hours for them to come out of it; near about the time the afternoon is passing they become alert and awake. That creates another problem....

By the evening you become alert and awake, you would like to stay awake longer in the night, so people are very very happy in the night, which is a time to rest, but they are excited and happy so they cannot rest. If they go to sleep, sleep is not easy; thoughts continue because they are excited.

Now this is a very topsy-turvy state of affairs. In the morning you should be excited, full of energy, just bursting forth -- that's how it should be naturally -- and by the evening you should become slow, ready to go into sleep, no thought, no excitement.

But that is not happening... and particularly in the west, not at all. The morning is the dullest time -- the night and the club and the dance and this and that is the exciting time. So it is a vicious circle: when you are too excited in the night you cannot sleep well, when you cannot sleep well, in the morning you feel depressed. When you are depressed in the morning, again by the time you are awake and alert and alive the day has passed. So the vicious circle goes on; it has to be broken.

The most precious time is the morning. God is closer than ever in the morning, prayer is easier than ever in the morning; meditation simply happens without much effort in the morning. At other times you will have to make much effort and you will have to fight, will will be needed; in the morning surrender will do. But this is happening... the whole society is neurotic, not natural; everything has gone unnatural.

[When she makes the suggestion, she should simply feel that it is going to happen, not command that it should, Osho stresses, otherwise she will create a split inside herself and will be divided into the one who orders and the one being ordered. She should simply give herself the suggestion with the trust that it is going to happen... should just gently persuade herself....]

With this climate in the mind, that it is going to happen, you will be happy in the morning, very happy.

The second thing: in the morning, the moment you feel that you are awake, don't open the eyes; first create the climate again that you are happy. Don't say 'I should be', just 'I am happy. I am happy' .... Create that climate. Turn over this side and that and let it surround you. The earliest moment in the morning when you are just awake is the most potential moment, if you suggest anything it goes deep into your unconscious; just as in the night the last moment you are awake is the deepest-going moment.

These two moments are the most potential moments because you are very close to the unconscious. When you are falling into sleep you are leaving the territory of the conscious and coming closer to the unconscious. Soon the curtain will drop and you will go inside the unconscious, so you are very close. If by the time the curtain is falling you go on feeling that you are going to be happy, it is going to happen,

because once the unconscious has heard it, it works. It is in the unconscious that it works.

And it is exactly the same in the morning: you are again coming out of the curtain -- the curtain opens, you will be coming out. At that moment if you again feel that you are happy and the unconscious hears it, it becomes a seed-thought: you will feel that way. Just try it for seven days and if it starts working, continue it, because it costs nothing!

It takes only four, five minutes in the night and one minute in the morning but it can change the total quality of your life.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #11
Chapter title: The key is in your hands

14 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707145
ShortTitle:	STARS11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, manoj means out of the mind, born out of the mind, so the whole name will mean, born out of the divine mind.

And that's where we come from, that's the stuff we are made of. We can forget about it but we cannot be other than it. We can remain oblivious of it, for many lives together we can go on ignoring it, but it remains there.

The english word 'ignorance' is very good -- it means the one that has been ignored: 'ignor-ance'. So, we can ignore it and we can remain in ignorance. The moment you look into it, the moment you stop ignoring it, it is there. It has always been there, it has been always yours; you just have to knock, you have to ask for it.

Just for the asking it was going to be yours, but you can keep it behind yourself. One can go on having the key and may not unlock the door. That's how it is: every man is born with the key and the treasure, but we never manage to unlock it, we never use the key. The key is attention and the treasure is god.

Once you become attentive about yourself you will come to realise god. You are the lock, the ego is the lock. Behind the ego is god, the treasure, and in your hands there is the key. That key is what attention, meditation, dhyana is called... to become more aware, aware of one's own being.

We are aware of other things. Passing through a garden you see the trees but you don't see the seer. Moving on the street you see the traffic, you see everybody except yourself moving there; you just go on missing yourself. Your attention is everywhere all around... just not turned inwards.

To change the attention from the object to the subject is the whole of religion.

[The new sannyasin asks why the foundation's symbol is yin.]

In fact the reality is a transcendence of both. Yin and yang, the out-going and in-going, are only aspects, not the total. The totality is bi-sexual, it is neither yin nor yang. The totality is trans-sexual, it is neither man nor woman. So only on the surface are you a man and somebody a woman, but the deeper you go. the more you will come to know that the deepest core is neither this one nor that.

People are extroverts ordinarily, hence they need introversion; that is the meaning of the symbol. People are in the outside. they are already there; people are yang. The yin is needed for balance. Once the balance has happened neither yang nor yin is needed. Then you simply transcend both, and when you transcend both

you really arrive at the reality... which is neither.

How can reality be male or female? And how can reality be divided into the outer and the inner? The reality is one. This door you are seeing... does it lead in or out? If you are standing outside it leads in; if you are standing inside it leads out, so how will you define this door -- in or out? Will you call it an entrance or an exit? From one side it is an entrance, from another side it is an exit; it is both! It is neither, that's why it is both; it depends on you, where you are.

Because people are yang all meditations belong to yin. People are out-moving, out-going, wasting their energy in the objective world, in the world of ten thousand things. Hence meditation teaches them how to come in. Once you have come in you know that there is no out and no in. Then you can be in the marketplace and meditate: you can go outwards and remain in... then divisions disappear.

So that symbol is yin, mm? just to help people who have become too yang. Good.

[A seeker who is visiting the ashram for several months, says he has been meditating here, but has not done groups. He was in primal therapy in the West for two years.]

Very good! After primal there is nothing left except sannyas! The other day I was reading about janov, the founder of primal therapy. He has become very disturbed by a fact that people who have gone through primal have become apolitical; they are not more interested in politics.

I was surprised that he is surprised. that has to happen, that *should* happen. that is not something to be disturbed about; that is something he should be happy about! We need a world without politics, and if anything can help people to become apolitical that will be a blessing. But he has become very disturbed, he thinks that something has gone wrong. But soon he will find one thing more: people who have gone through primal will not only become apolitical, they will become sannyasins!

That is a second step: when you are no more political nothing is left than to be religious.

[The seeker says: All my early childhood I was thinking about the reason of living, thinking 'What's the goal? What's the meaning of life?' When I was seventeen suddenly thinking stopped, and I knew that there is nothing, there is no god.... It was so frightening for me that since that day I have never been aware again of myself, of what's going on.]

It has been a great revelation; you simply misinterpreted it. Because you interpreted it as emptiness you missed the whole point. You had come very close to god! That is the face of god -- emptiness.

God has no human face, god is a facelessness. When you look into god it is empty: you will not find anything there. You can look into my eyes and you will find the same emptiness.
You simply misinterpreted it... but that happens, mm?

[The seeker says: I know it was the deepest depth I saw -- that there is nothing, absolutely nothing.... And why was it so? Why was it not a joy?]

That is your interpretation, that's where interpretation comes in.
The experience was of pure emptiness. It is neither good nor bad.

Mm mm, so that's why you became afraid, because you have been brought up in a christian atmosphere where god has always been thought to be something positive, joyful, this and that. There was nothing so you became trembling. You are still trembling, and many years have passed but the shock is still there in your body; you have not been able to forget the shock.

If you had been in the East that would have been a satori, a samadhi. If you had been by some accident a buddhist, you would have danced! There would have been another kind of interpretation because you would have been brought up for this experience, you would have been trained for this experience -- that this is what god is; this is the ultimate illumination: emptiness.

It depends on the interpretation. That's why I say that Buddhism is a higher standpoint than any other religion, because all other religions prepare you for childish things and then when you come against reality you are shattered. They simply give you toys to play with, and when the reality erupts it is terrific and you cannot tolerate it.

Only Buddhism prepares you exactly for the reality as it is, but then it doesn't appeal to people. Why bother about emptiness? This is the problem.

[The seeker answers: I knew that was the only and the first time I was really in reality.]

You were in reality... but you missed it! You missed it because of your christian mind, because of your whole upbringing. There was no thought at that moment but once that experience became part of memory the whole past interpreted it.

When you say it was empty and it was nothingness and there was no joy in it, this is all interpretation. Once you know that that's how reality is, then great joy will arise out of it -- not that there is joy but because you have come across reality you will feel great joy arising in you. But your background didn't allow that joy to arise. rather it created the trembling... and you are still trembling.

If you are here go through groups, through meditations. I will try to help you to move again into that same reality. It will be difficult this time because you will hesitate to go. That time it happened....

Mm, you were not aware, it happened out of the blue, so you could not prevent it. This time you will try to prevent it because you are still trembling. When you come closer to it you will start escaping.

So it will be good if you are here for three, four months. Do a few groups and this whole atmosphere will help you to go into it again and to have another vision of it, with a new interpretation. Listening to me, the new interpretation will enter your being.

Once you can see emptiness as all, as the face of god himself, it brings great celebration. But in fact you were fortunate to have it that way, mm? It was a great blessing... it was a gift, and it will be coming again.
Do a few groups, mm?
So what should I do about your sannyas?

[Osho gives him sannyas.]

Prem means love, shunyam means emptiness -- love for the emptiness. And create great love for it: just nourish and cherish the idea that it is coming again... just make way for it. And this time, very happily welcome it and dissolve into it.

It is your very being, it is the very ground of all being. The whole existence arises out of that utter emptiness and dissolves back into it. We are all waves of that emptiness.

But the indian word 'shunyam' is not just empty. The english word 'empty' is negative, the eastern word 'shunyam' is not negative: it is very positive. It means full of emptiness, not empty of anything but full of emptiness, full of nothingness, bubbling with nothingness, exploding with nothingness. But nothingness is not thought of as nothing but only as no-thingness. You will not find anything there, that's true.

[The new sannyasin says: Not even I was there.]

Yes, that's right, because you are also a thing. All are things -- all disappear into that.
No, nothing remains. Only nothing remains, and only nothing is true....

You are not there because you cannot be in front of nothing -- you disappear. You can be only with things, you exist only in relationship with things because you are also a thing....

You *are*; whether you allow it or not you are part of it... we are part of it, we are it! This time it is going to happen in a different way, in an eastern way, you will see.

[A visitor says he has done many things in his life, always changing from one thing to another.

Osho says that's not a bad thing; in fact it is the people who are fixed who get into trouble. It's easy to find yourself when you've lived a fixed, unchanging routine, but the self that you find will be simply dead.]

[Another visitor says she is very confused since she came to Poona.

That's very good! says Osho. That's the right beginning. That's what happens in Poona -- first, confusion!

He goes on to say that everyone is confused but we pretend we aren't and cover it up with masks and hypocrisies. the situation here doesn't bring confusion, Osho explains; it simply destroys one's pretenses and efforts to hide the confusion that was already there.

It is as if someone who is ill goes to a doctor who confirms the illness. The man will feel confused -- he was perfectly okay before and now this doctor is creating trouble -- but the illness was there all along. So

you have come to the doctor, chuckles Osho. People who start getting confused when they come to me are my people... they give a right indication. Give me an opportunity to destroy you so utterly that the new can be born. Once the disease is diagnosed, it is better to take the whole treatment, mm? Become a sannyasin!]

[A sannyasin who has completed the groups Osho suggested, says she feels beautiful, more open and accepting, and moving into more relationships. But in her present relationship, she says, at first she felt no expectations and then jealousy came up -- she is afraid to allow it in case it destroys the relationship.]

No, don't repress, otherwise the relationship will never be really a relationship. Jealousy is not good, but a repressed jealousy is far more dangerous than an expressed jealousy. No jealousy is the best thing to have, but if it is not there then the next choice should be jealousy expressed; the next best is jealousy expressed.

Hope for the first but you will have to try the next; the first comes very very late in your personal growth. it is indicative of a very very integrated person, that he doesn't feel jealous. Only a person who has accepted himself so totally and one who is so happy with himself and does not have any idea of comparison with anybody else can be non-jealous. jealousy arises because of comparison.

For example, you love a person and the person loves you and then one day you see him being attracted towards some other woman -- and comparison comes in. So he is deserting you; so he has found somebody who is better than you? Then has he found somebody who is more beautiful than you?

You may not figure it out so clearly but that's exactly what creates jealousy: the very idea that somebody can be better, that somebody can be more beautiful, somebody can attract your man more than you yourself. That creates a kind of inferiority inside and you start being jealous. You will create all sorts of hindrances possible to destroy this possibility.

No jealousy is possible only when you have come to accept yourself so utterly that now there is no comparison; you don't compare yourself with anybody. Even if your man moves to somebody else it does not create any comparison; it is just a simple fact that he became attracted to that woman. It does not bring you into any conflict with the other woman; it does not say anything about you. If it says anything, it says something about the man, nothing about you, it has no reference to you at all.

But that is possible only when you have become so integrated that you can live without a lover, you can live without being loved and you will be as happy as when you are being loved, when love is no more a necessity but just fun. If you are loved, good. if you are not loved, perfectly good -- you don't hanker for it.

There is no ego need in it and you don't make it an ego trip. You don't say that this man loves you -- that means he has chosen: you out of all the women of the earth and you are the topmost. And when this man chooses you and you choose this man, this man is the topmost in the world and he has chosen the topmost girl in the world. Naturally then one feels very good: so the two topmost persons are together!

If you start becoming interested in some other man he feels hurt, because what will happen to the topmost man now? He is no more the topmost. Or if he starts being interested in some other woman you are no more the topmost girl any longer.

This is all that goes on in the name of love and relationship. But one has to accept the reality -- you cannot do that which is not possible right now. So right now two things are possible: expressed jealousy is possible, repressed jealousy is possible. Repressed jealousy is very dangerous. Expressed jealousy is thrown out of the system: you are finished with it, you get rid of it; you don't accumulate it. Repressed jealousy goes on being accumulated: it becomes more and more like a volcano -- one day it explodes. One day for no reason at all it will explode: any small thing will become the last straw on the camel and it will happen. Then you will look foolish and stupid because it is out of all proportion.

For example, your boyfriend is reading a book and he is not looking at you; now this becomes the last straw on the camel. You take the book and throw it away and say 'While I am here, why do you go on reading the book?'

This is out of all proportion. The book is not a woman, but this becomes just an excuse and all that he has been doing and all that you have been repressing has exploded. Now, he will think this is very strange -- just for the book! And you will also feel very strange, feeling that this is not the real reason.

That's how relationships become very stupid, because in the right moment you repress, then in some wrong moment it comes up. It is better to bring it up when it is alive, at least it will be in context; it will not be stupid, one thing.

And when you always bring it up, it never accumulates, it never becomes volcanic. It is better to say to your man if you are feeling jealous, that you are feeling very very jealous! There is no need to make him

feel guilty -- simply state the fact. You are not saying that he should not do this -- remember; there is no need. If he wants to move with another woman he will move. What can be done about it? One is almost helpless.

Before he became your boyfriend he must have loved other women, so he has moved from them: some day he will move from you too. One comes to accept realities, that it's okay. If he were not a mover he would not have come even to you in the first place, he would have been stuck with one woman forever, but he is a mover so you could get a chance. Now he's moving, so it's okay.

Don't make him feel guilty -- simply state your jealousy. Say, '[I am] feeling jealous. Nothing is wrong about you; whatsoever you are doing, you are doing. What can you do? If I cannot stop my jealousy, how can you stop your lust for others?' You understand?

'If I cannot stop my jealousy, what can you do? When a woman passes by and suddenly you become interested, what can you do? You are helpless, as I am. So I understand; please try to understand me too.'

This is what I call the basic understanding that is needed in every relationship: don't make him feel guilty, that's all. He does not make you feel guilty and ask why you are feeling jealous; one should not feel jealous. That is not the point, that one should or should not; one is feeling.

But don't repress it; if you repress it your love will become poisoned. So when this man is holding your hand, your hand will be cold if you have repressed jealousy. Your hand will not have the flow of energy, it will not have any warmth. How can you be warm with this man? You know well that he is destroying your happiness so you become cold; you hold yourself. He may be loving to you, he may be making love to you, but you remain cold, you don't show any sign of love. You simply pass through it as if you are at the most tolerating all this nonsense; you start showing boredom.

This will be automatic because that jealousy is there in your stomach -- it will poison. It is better to get rid of it. Right now you have to go through it, get rid of it: when you are feeling angry, be angry! Don't accumulate madnesses, drop them. Whenever they are alive, lively, warm, go into them. And this will not destroy your relationship, no -- this will make it more warm, hot.

Don't be worried whether it is going to last forever or not; nothing lasts forever. So if it is going to last for a few days, let it be hot -- why make it cold? Otherwise before it is finished, it is finished!

One day, through learning, through experiencing many relationships, one becomes mature. Then jealousy disappears. Then you are simply happy if this man comes and shares his energy with you, or if he wants to share with somebody else you are happy That is his freedom, you have nothing to do with it. We are only our own masters and nobody should pretend to be a master to somebody else. When freedom is left intact love grows infinitely.

So at this moment you can do only one thing: don't make him feel guilty, that's all. If jealousy is there, say so: be angry, break a plate, mm? slam the door. Do all the things that are needed.... And no woman has to be taught about that -- they are born with the ideas!

Keep this with you (Osho passes her a box) and whenever you are feeling very jealous and very angry put it on your third eye. It will help you, mm? Good.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #12
Chapter title: With me, nobody is going to be a loser

15 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707155
ShortTitle: STARS12
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says: I'd just like to ask you about sannyas for my children. I have two children, six and eight, and they're probably going to come back with me in January for about six months.

I have some doubts about sannyas, that it seems to be another form of baptism to put on them. Could you say something?]

No need to make them sannyasins just now; that will be a baptism and that is not good, mm? Let them come, let them feel. If they decide on their own, that's good; don't decide for them. Anything decided by somebody else is ugly; it is a kind of imprisonment, an indoctrination.

So whether it is christian or hindu or mohammedan doesn't matter. It can be my sannyas -- it doesn't matter. If it is enforced by somebody else, with good wishes; that is not the point; that is not doubted at all.... When you want your children to be sannyasins you want it with good wishes -- you feel that will be a blessing for them, but that is your feeling -- and even if it is right, it is wrong to impose it on them... unless they decide on their own. So all that we can do for children is to just bring them into the situation where they can feel.

And children are very perceptive... more perceptive than they will ever be again. Their eyes are more clear, they can see truth more easily than grown-up people because grown-up people have learned many things; the grown-ups naturally are conditioned more. Their mirror is no more a mirror: it has many clouds around it and much dust has gathered.

So if you feel that something good is happening anywhere and you would like to share it with your children, bring the children to the situation and help them to be there, that's all.

Never for a single moment enforce anything... don't even persuade. Don't even utter a single word about sannyas -- let them come. They will be able to see, and if they feel, that's good; then they have the right to move into it.

There is another kind of indoctrination which is anti -- you can prevent them: when they want to do something, you prevent them; that too is the same. If the son of a mohammedan wants to become christian he will be prevented. That is in a negative way but again you are forcing something.

If you love the child you love the child's freedom too. And never for a single moment think 'How can children think?' 'How can they decide for themselves?' That is one of the oldest pieces of nonsense prevalent in the world -- that people think 'How can the children think for themselves? We have to think for them!'

If they cannot think for themselves then nobody else can... and I am not saying that they will always think rightly. Freedom to think implies freedom to go wrong; that's part of freedom. If you always insist for the right then you don't give the freedom at all. If you say only right should be done, then you decide what is right and you decide what is wrong and then again the freedom is crippled. Freedom means to do anything they want to.

So bring them here, let them feel, and if they start feeling something then it is good. Mm? the day they want to take sannyas don't even come with them -- let them come alone!

[A new sannyasin says: I want to be near you and I'm fighting it. I'm a big fighter!

I allow all kinds of fighters around here chuckles Osho. Come and have a good fight with me. The more you fight, the sooner you will be defeated!]

[A sannyasin says: I have so many problems with my mind in every meditation -- I can't stop it!]

I understand. Start doing one thing: every day, for one hour in the morning and one hour in the afternoon, sit and say whatsoever comes in the mind, loudly, mm? so that not only do you think it, you hear it. Whatsoever it is -- if nonsense comes, let it: you are not to edit it and you are not to make it beautiful because it is not meant to be a performance; it has to be that which is inside. If a few words come -- and they will -- if the sentence is not even complete and the words stop, then stop; don't complete it. Then if something else comes, say that. But whatsoever comes, just watch it, articulate it, say it... whatsoever it is!

You have that garbage in the mind, it has to be thrown. You don't throw it so it goes on revolving inside. Nothing is a problem; you are creating a problem.

People go on keeping that garbage, they don't throw it. It is as if you are accumulating garbage in your house and you don't throw it outside so it stinks and when it becomes too much you are disturbed. Wherever you move it is always there and everywhere you come across it. It has to be thrown!

The mind creates a certain garbage just as the body does -- it is part of life. You eat something: a part of it is digested -- becomes your blood, your bones, your flesh, your marrow -- but ninety percent of it is just rubbish that has to be thrown out. If you don't throw it you will accumulate it in your stomach and then you will be creating poison for your body. That's what happens when somebody is too constipated, he starts creating toxins in the body; then the poison will circulate in the blood. The same food that was going to be nourishment will become a deathly poison... the same food! So one has to go on throwing it out.

The mind functions in exactly the same way on a subtle plane. You hear somebody talk, you are hearing me talk, you read a book, you are in the market, you listen to people, you see a movie, you listen to the radio, you read the newspaper, all this is going in. Part of it will be digested -- a very small part of it is worth digesting; the remaining -- what will you do with it? It will go on revolving.

That's why you know that the content is not important: the content is not important. When somebody is constipated it is not that he is holding gold in his stomach -- it is just rubbish, excreta. And that's what goes on moving in the mind: excreta.

One has to understand the process: just as you cleanse your body, you cleanse your intestines, just as everyday you throw the excreta out of the bodY and that keeps you healthy, in the same way mind needs tO be cleansed every day. So this will help you -- one hour in the morning, one hour in the afternoon.

First many thoughts will come, mm? After a few days you will see thoughts are not coming but only fragmentary words... not even thoughts but just words. Then by and by you will start feeling that even words are no more coming but sounds -- gibberish. When gibberish starts coming, come back; then you have touched the right level. Now thoughts are not coming, words are not coming, gibberish is coming. That means that much is cleaned and then meditation will be easy.

This you have to continue at least for six months -- this will be your meditation -- and you will be completely freed.

[A sannyasin says that he was waiting for discourse one morning and felt strange. The next thing he knew he was lying in someone's room and they said he had had an epileptic fit.
Osho checks his energy.]

No, it was not an epileptic fit at all, it has nothing to do with epilepsy....

Nothing to be worried about mm? It was not epileptic at all, but it can appear to other people from the outside like epilepsy, because from the outside sometimes a satori looks like epilepsy; from the outside the symptoms are almost the same.

Even up to now doctors suspect that Ramakrishna used to have epileptic fits. Even about Ramakrishna they suspected epilepsy because from the outside the symptoms are almost the same. It is a particular kind of satori -- what we call in India 'bhaw samadhi'; it is an emotional satori .

There are two types of satoris -- one that happens through the intellect.... Then one remains alert -- not only alert: one becomes tremendously alert. That's what happened in zen satoris. The whole approach is through the intellect -- through the koan, the intellectual puzzle and thinking and meditation. They are all bringing a focal point where the mind comes to the most intense of tensions, beyond which there is no more to go. It comes like a peak, like a sexual peak, and then from there everything explodes. But the person remains very very conscious -- in fact more conscious than ever. It is a flash of consciousness -- that is zen satori. But they are not aware of another kind of satori, because zen is half of the path... what in India we call 'gyana yoga' -- the path of knowing; zen is that.

There is another path -- the other half, the other aspect of reality -- 'bhakta yoga', the path of devotion. On the path of devotion, when a satori happens it happens through the heart not through the intellect. It happens through the emotions, and when it happens through the emotions one goes unconscious -- it is a flash of unconsciousness. Both are satoris -- one happens from the head centre, another happens from the heart centre -- but this satori is not so much known in the West.

And you are a devotee, you have a very very vibrant heart. So coming from the Himalayas you may have gathered it and then here, close to me, it came to a peak and you went flat. But it was perfectly good, mm? -- it has nothing to do with epilepsy. If it happens again, tell people who are around you not to be worried, mm ?

It can happen again sometime, mm? so just keep a small card as diabetic people do -- just a small card saying:

This is a bhaw samadhi. Please don't think it is an epileptic fit and don't treat me in any way. Just let me rest.

[The sannyasin says: It felt very very strange for quite a long time after... I didn't know where I was. I was very vulnerable too.]

Mm mm. It is strange... it is strange. But it has been a good, beautiful experience... very valuable. Next time it will take you deeper and next time after it you will not feel so strange, you will feel very grounded and very rooted.

This time you became puzzled as to what it was. When you came back and people told you it was epilepsy, you became disturbed -- the interpretation became a disturbance; it is not. Good!

[The Enlightenment Intensive group is present. A group member asks Osho: Did I miss? Osho replies, no, not at all! With me, nobody is going to miss. It is going to happen sooner or later -- it is only a question of time. With me, nobody is going to be a loser!]

[Another group member says: During the group I found out that I was really afraid of death and I really understood the energy.... Now I have lost this understanding.
Osho checks his energy.]

Good! It was a real glimpse but just a glimpse. It was good to begin with. More glimpses will be needed; then it will become your insight.

Just like lightning it happened, for a moment it was there, but that's how it happens for the first time; one should not hope for more. If even for a single moment you have seen your fear and your death it is of tremendous importance. More glimpses will be coming soon so when it happens next time accept it.

Everybody is afraid of death; it is a basic fear. It is not that one is a coward -- it is basic to life. It is life-protective: it is a strategy to protect life. Accept it, and if you accept it you will be able to go deep into it.

The day the glimpse becomes an insight, the fear disappears, because then it is revealed that life and death are one and the same thing. They are not two but two aspects of the same coin -- not opposites but complementaries....

[Another participant says since the group she's had the feeling that she doesn't understand what people are trying to say when they talk to her. It just seems like a foreign language and makes her feel confused....

Yes, after this group it can happen, but that's a good sign, mm? -- that means the gestalt of your mind has started changing. Nothing to be worried about.

The first thing: when people are saying things they may not be saying anything! They may not have anything to say: they may simply be hiding the fact that they have nothing to say through words. So it is not necessarily that there is some meaning... very rarely. Out of one hundred people you will find one person, and out of a hundred of his sentences you will find only one sentence which really has any meaning.

So after a group it can sometimes happen: you start seeing into things so you will feel that there is no meaning -- why is this man talking? You understand the words of course, you know the language, but there is nothing, no content in it: he is just throwing empty containers at you. What does he mean?

And then one becomes disturbed -- maybe something is wrong with you? He must mean something when he is saying something. Not necessarily... people go on talking, meaning nothing! If you insist on knowing their meaning they will be puzzled and embarrassed, they will not be able to figure out what they are really wanting to convey to you.

Man lives in such a madness that all conversations are just called conversations -- there is no conversation going on. One person throws his garbage at the other, then the other throws his garbage back on him. That is a mutual arrangement -- you empty me, I will empty you -- and both feel good.

That's why sometimes when somebody does not give you any chance to empty, you feel bored, mm? he

becomes a little taxing. He goes on throwing his garbage and he doesn't give you any chance to throw yours; you feel bored. Boredom means: please give me a little chance too.

It may be a beautiful insight -- don't be afraid of it. Just watch, look into it. And after intensive enlightenment it can happen. This is a kind of disorientation with the old habit, with the old idea that when somebody is saying something he must mean something. That is just not true.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #13
Chapter title: No answer is needed....

16 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707165
ShortTitle:	STARS13
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, nirvakar means purity, innocence, virginity....

It is a very very important term in the East -- nirvakar. It means your originalness, the way you essentially are, uncorrupted by anything foreign from the outside... Like the mirror when nothing is reflected in it: a mirror not reflecting anything, not even a reflection corrupting it. That's the state of nirvakar, innocence, purity... and that becomes possible again through meditation.

Meditation is nothing but an effort to drop all the foreign elements so that you can see yourself as you were before you were born, mirrored in its purity. It is a great silence and a great joy to be there, and once you start abiding there, there is no death and no time. All fear, all greed, all anger, disappears: one is just there with no idea, no desire.

This is the goal towards which sannyas moves: the utter purity of consciousness.

[A sannyasin, just arrived back here, says that when he was away he felt very close to Osho. On the way back to Poona, he felt hesitation about being with Osho again. Now, he says, I feel more and more confused.

It's natural, says Osho. When you are far away there is no fear; my existence is just your idea. When you come close you are facing me, not your idea, and you cannot manipulate me as you can your idea of me. I will shatter your ideas and you, and it is only through that shattering that a new consciousness will be born.

First the master is a cross and then a resurrection. Who wants to come close to a cross? I make it as comfortable as possible, but what to do? A cross is a cross!]

[Another sannyasin, who has also just returned to Poona, says he was feeling angry with Osho until he heard what he just said and then he understood some of his feelings.

Osho says that one does feel angry with the person one loves; by and by anger disappears and only love remains but in the beginning things are mixed because the mind is mixed....]

It is as if you dig a well, mm? -- for many feet you will find only rubbish, heaps of rubbish, junk; even clean earth will not be found. Then after a few feet you start finding clean earth but dry. Then by and by you come across wet earth: now this is the first indication of water but you cannot drink it. It is just wet earth but it is an indication, there is still too much earth. Then you dig a little more and find dirty water, still not drinkable, mm? much dirt in it but now it is water. Then you go on digging; as you go deeper the fresh springs of water will become available. That's how it happens between the disciple and the master....

I am trying to dig a well in you. First only rubbish comes up -- hence all these groups; they help. Mm? that is the spade work: they throw all kinds of junk from your mind. Once the dry earth is available meditations start working. After the wet earth is found, silent meditations are needed... no more active meditations. Once the muddy water is found even silent meditations are not needed: one has just to wait and sit silently. The mud settles if you wait; if you go on doing something the mud will be continuously created by your doing.

Once the muddy water is available one need not do anything -- then non-doing is needed. That's what Lao Tzu calls 'wu-wei', non-doing. Sitting silently, doing nothing, the grass grows by itself... if you can sit silently with tremendous trust that the mud will settle on its own accord.

All these stages one has to pass through. Only finally does pure love become available -- pure water, crystal clear. Then there is no anger, no confusion: all foreign elements have been discarded. But on the way you have to pass through all these things, so don't be afraid about them and don't disown them. Don't say that something is wrong, because once you say something is wrong you start repressing it; that has to be understood.

Once you say 'One should not feel angry at one's master' then what will you do with that anger? And it is there! Just by saying that one should not feel it, it is not going to disappear. You cannot do any magic -- it is still there.

You can do only one thing by thinking that one should not be angry at one's master, that this is not right, this is ugly -- you can do only one thing: you can put it by the side where you don't look at it or you can throw it in the basement. So when the well is dug deeper, again you will have to come across it. Or if you hide it so permanently that you never come across it, then something of your being will remain undeveloped, discarded, disowned.

That part of being is your being and you cannot grow without it growing with you because the growth is organic. If one part remains retarded and other parts grow you will become a monster: one hand goes on becoming bigger and bigger and one hand remains small; one leg becomes very big and another leg remains small. You will be a monster and you will be in much trouble and much pain and anguish; it will be difficult to even live.

That's what has happened to millions of people: they have become monsters because much has been disowned. The disowned cannot grow because it cannot come to light. The disowned cannot grow because you never give any nourishment to it, you don't look at it! You have discarded it completely but you cannot cut it because it is you.

So never disown anything: if the anger is there, own it, accept it -- it is part of growth. Be humble before it, know well that one has to accept it, one has to go through it. Go on working but never disown anything.

Sooner or later you will find that you are growing organically in a deep balance -- there is an equilibrium. No part is growing at the cost of another part. No part is denied so no part can take any revenge any time. Nothing is repressed so by and by the unconscious disappears, because when there is no repression the unconscious cannot exist: it exists through repression. And when there is no unconscious your whole house is full of light.

That's what joy is, that's what ecstasy is. That's where we are all trying to move to, to that ecstatic point where no darkness remains, nothing unconscious remains.

So nothing to be worried about, it is perfectly okay. Feeling angry at me is perfectly okay! Good!

[A visitor says she has thought about sannyas but feels confused and frightened. Osho says, You can wait a little but from my side you are already a sannyasin! There are a few things to be aware about, in regard to sannyas. Firstly, you can never be ready; one can only be ready by being in it. By taking sannyas you simply show your willingness to be ready; the real sannyas happens sometime after you've taken it. Secondly, if you wait to be total in your decision to take sannyas you wait forever because the mind is never total about anything and cannot be. And sannyas is not something you can think about; it is a love affair. Either you are in love with me or you are not. And lastly, it is better to take the jump without thinking...]

... because when you think too much and then you conclude, you miss something very very essential -- the thrill of the unknown, the thrill of trust you miss. A moment was close where you could have trusted but you didn't, you trusted your own mind. So you thought: you thought of pros and cons and you made a long list, mm? and then you decided whether to take it or not to. If you decide not to take you don't miss anything, but if you decide to take then even your surrender is through your will. Then it is your decision:

because it is your decision something is missed.

Let it be an adventure into the unknown. Just look into my eyes and go into it rather than thinking about it. At least do one thing in your life that you have not thought about. You have been thinking your whole life, you have been doing things through your thinking -- where has your mind led you? What has it presented you with? What gift has it given to you? Where are you? Where do you stand through all your thinking? Just look at it! You will be adding one thing more to it, in the same way.

I would like you to take something new, something that you have never done before, something that you will be doing for the first time. And maybe that will change your whole gestalt, your whole life pattern, your whole life style, because you will be tasting something new for the first time -- that yes, that too is possible: surrender is possible too. One can live without thinking and one can let things happen rather than deciding and doing them.

My suggestion is: let it happen. But still you are free; if you want to think about it, you can.

Deva means divine, sambara means discipline -- divine discipline. That means, a discipline not imposed by you, a discipline not managed by you... just a surrender on your part, on your part just letting go. And the moment you let yourself go totally, with no condition, god starts disciplining your life.

Except for man, god is managing everything and everything is going so beautifully, so rhythmically. Trees have that discipline, and the clouds and the stars and the whole cosmos is perfectly balanced, disciplined... except for man. Except for man, nothing seems to be neurotic. From where does this neurosis of man arise? From the effort to discipline oneself, the egoistic effort to cultivate a certain kind of life.

So this, your jump into sannyas, is a beginning. Now relax and let god discipline you. Be a tree or a rock or a river. Forget that nonsense that every human being is taught -- that you have to discipline yourself. Be a chaos, and then discipline comes, a discipline descends which is not of your mind, which is something of the beyond, something transcendental. And only that which comes from above is beautiful. That which we cultivate and manage is ugly; it is very mediocre.

That is the difference between a real saint and a false saint. The false saint is one who has disciplined himself according to a certain code of conduct -- buddhist, hindu, christian, mohammedan -- who lives according to principles, whose life is secondary, whose principles are primary. He lives according to the books; he lives a pseudo life. It is a hypocrisy, well-managed. It is a kind of repression because his real life is repressed and only an unreal life is managed on the surface. Deep down he remains very very ugly; on the surface very painted. This is the false saint.

The real saint is one who knows nothing of principle, who has not even known about the word, that one has to conduct one's life in a certain way. One is not, so how can one conduct one's life? One is one with the total. One is in a great, deep, at-one-ment, in tremendous accord with the whole of existence, so one lets the whole have its say. One flows with the river; one does not push. One does not even swim -- one simply floats with the river.

You lose all ideas of separation, you become one with the river. One does not know that one is separate from the river; one becomes just a ripple in the river. Mm? then there arises the great saint, the sage, who does not know anything about how to live -- he simply lives.

When hungry he eats, when sleepy he sleeps. He does not manipulate himself; he has no dictatorial mind in him. He has no mind: he is just empty of mind, just like a hollow bamboo so god can use him as a flute and whatsoever songs he wants to sing, he sings.

[A sannyasin says: I look inside but really, I don't have anything to ask you... or even to say really. But something is there... there's still a question, a question mark.]

I know that question mark! When questions disappear and only a question mark remains it is a great indication that you are on the right track. Soon the question mark will also disappear. First questions disappear, then the question mark is bound to go sooner or later because the question mark cannot exist long without a question. The question mark starts feeling foolish when there is no question, just the question mark. It becomes irrelevant with your being: sooner or later it will be dropped.

Simply go on as you are, things are going Perfectly well. You need only my blessings -- no answer is needed. Good!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #14
Chapter title: While you are here let your head disappear

17 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707175
ShortTitle:	STARS14
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

Sit here! Raise your hands and close your eyes and just think of yourself as a tree. Forget that you are in the human body but are in the body of a tree and these hands are like branches in the sky.

It is raining and the tree is feeling very very delighted. It is windy and the tree starts swaying. Just be the tree and allow . the body to feel like the tree: if it starts swaying trembling, shaking, go with it.

Deva means god, arpita means surrendered -- surrendered to god, surrendered to the divine. And that's my basic teaching: all that I teach is how to surrender, nothing else is needed.

Man cannot do anything on his own accord. Anything done by man goes wrong because the moment you do something the doer arises, and the doer is the problem, the ego. So doing is really the very undoing of man. You have to become a non-doer. You have to allow god to do things through you: you have to become a vehicle, a passage.

You can become -- the energy is there; that kind of energy is there which can be very easily moved into a let-go. Of course you are afraid and you are holding it. The energy was vibrating but you could not sway, you could not go with it; you prevented yourself -- the doer came in.

You could not relax. And it is not that the energy was not there: the energy was there, the energy was ready to sway and dance in the winds-but you could not allow it; you tried to control it. That control has to be dropped.

Once that control disappears man starts blooming. That control is crippling everybody... and we have been taught to control. We have been taught to manipulate our own being, and that is the basic reason for all kinds of schizophrenia. Because the moment you control, what happens? You are divided in two -- the controller and controlled: you are never one then.

There is always the top dog and the bottom dog and the top dog trying to control the bottom dog. The problem is that the bottom dog is more strong than the top dog, because the bottom dog is natural and the top dog is social. The top dog is education, conditioning, culture, civilisation, and the bottom dog is natural, biological; it is very ancient, it is very eternal.

The top dog has only just now come into existence, is a very late arrival, is very very junior, and the bottom dog is very ancient and very powerful and very strong. The weaker tries to control the stronger so problems are going to happen. The stronger will subvert, will sabotage all efforts of the top dog to control it: it will find all strategies, all techniques, to avoid being controlled. It will find loopholes; it will assert itself. It will find weak moments and then it will jump upon you.

For example, if one is trying to control sex the idea to be celibate is a very poor and weak thing and sex is tremendously strong. You are made of it, you are born out of it; every cell of your body is a sexual cell.

But the weaker pretends to be the master. And why does it happen that it manages to be the master? Because it is articulate, that's all. The bottom dog is dumb: it is powerful like a wild animal but dumb. And the top dog is very weak but very articulate, logical, rational, can convince, can argue; it is a professor!

So the bottom dog cannot argue, that is true; it cannot defend itself, it cannot prove itself. Then it finds very very subtle ways to sabotage... and life becomes a conflict.

The top dog is never going to win, it cannot win in the very nature of things. That becomes the frustration of the whole life, the whole life feels frustrated. You are defeated every time. Every time you decide no more sex you will be defeated; every time you decide no more anger you will be defeated. Every time you decide no more this and no more that you will be defeated.

And continuous defeat naturally frustrates, that's why so many people look so miserable. Nothing is wrong with them -- it is just that they are not winning, hence they are miserable. And they cannot win because they have chosen such a wrong conflict that it is not possible. They can win only with the bottom dog, with the bottom dog's help; they cannot win against it.

This is one of the basic secrets of life: that you can be victorious but never against your instinct -- always through it, always with it. So befriend your bottom dog; don't try to control it. It is beautiful, it has nothing wrong in it.

It has to be helped -- it is dumb, so you can become its mouth. Then there is no conflict. One becomes a unity and unity is beautiful. Then one is organic, and in being organic there is grace, there is elegance; a luminosity arises in the being.

So this has to be remembered: while you are here let your head disappear! Let your body be accepted, welcomed. Let your pure energies be allowed to have their way and to have their dance. Once this happens you will never be neurotic, you will never be mentally ill; you will never be a schizophrenic, a split personality. And when one is one there is joy.

Joy is a by-product of being one integrated individual; joy is a by-product of being an organic whole. One simply starts feeling delighted for no reason at all, the reason is nowhere else to be found. It is in your inner unity; you become a chorus or you become an orchestra and everything fits with everything else; you become one piece....

That is the meaning of 'arpita' -- to be so utterly surrendered to life, to nature, to god....

[Osho gives a sannyasin a name for a centre.]

Autara. It means god's coming downwards... and the descendence of god.

There are two concepts in the East: one is of man rising and becoming a god. That is a Jaina and Buddhist concept: there is no god at the top, mm? the gods are here. They evolve, they evolve, and at the ultimate peak of evolution one becomes a god. So there are millions of gods; as many people evolve, they all become gods.

And the Hindu concept is that god is on the top and he descends. When you are ready it is not that you grow; when you are ready you disappear. Suddenly god descends, it is a descendence.
And it is of tremendous importance, this idea of 'autara'.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Now begin the enquiry into god

18 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707185
ShortTitle: STARS15
Audio: No
Video: No

The new name is of tremendous significance: it is closing accounts with the old, getting out of the old continuity.

The name is the only continuity: everything else goes on changing, only the name remains continuous, and because of the name, the fallacy exists that we are not changing. The child changes into a young man, the young man changes into an old man, life changes into death. Everything goes on changing, it is a flux. Only this false name remains static... but that creates a great illusion: that gives you the idea as if you are permanent.

The body goes on changing.... First physiologists used to think that in seven years the whole changes completely; now they say it changes in one year. Whatsoever is true, it changes: by and by the whole body is renewed again and again and again. You don't have the same body; you will never have the same body again. It is exactly as old heraclitus says: you cannot step in the same river twice. You cannot be in the same body twice, next moment it is something else. The ganges goes on flowing, it is never the same; just the name ganges remains the same. And that creates a false illusion of our being permanent, of there being some entity, something static that exists.

There is no entity that exists. It is all liquid, there is no solid thing anywhere; there is no substance.

And just like the body, the mind goes on changing even faster than the body. The body may take one year to change; the mind changes every moment. Just a moment before there was anger and now it is not there. Now you are so loving and one moment afterwards you are so sad, so unhappy. The mind goes on changing every second but the name gives you a false idea that there is something substantial that continues to be the same.

This name becomes the ego: the name almost becomes identical with the ego -- my name, my family's name, my country's name, my religion's name. They have become so important; people fight for them, people kill each other for them... for names!

And the reality has nothing like the ego. That is one of the deepest revelations in life, that nothing is static, everything is dynamic; god is change. That's my approach -- that god is not something absolute, not something that remains the same. God is this whole totality, this flux of totality... millions of forms changing into millions of other forms. This whole movement, this whole energy, is god! All these changes together is what god is.

Hence, this is very important, to change the name sometimes, mm? That gives you a break, a breakthrough, a gap. From this moment you can start thinking about yourself in a new way. With the new name you start again from abc. With the new name whatsoever you do will not be an addition to the past; it will be something separate, utterly separate. And the beauty of it, the newness of it, the freshness...

Deva mimansa. The name means enquiry into god -- deva means god, mimansa means enquiry. And that's the only enquiry worth calling an enquiry. That is the only enquiry that is significant, that is meaningful; all other enquiries are trivia. The only thing to know is to know god because to know god is to know oneself and to know all.

One of the most important indian scriptures, 'Brahmasutra' starts with the sentence, 'Athato brahmajijnasa': 'Now, begins the enquiry into god.' It is the only book in the world which starts with the word 'now'. No other book starts with the word 'now', because it looks as if one is in the middle. 'Now, begins the enquiry into god' -- it feels as if something is missing: something must have preceded this now. Nothing has preceded this now.

This 'now' is very significant. It simply says, 'You have lived a life of illusions -- now, begin the enquiry into god. You have lived a life of worldly pleasure, pain, misery, problems; you have searched in many directions and you have found nothing -- now, begin the enquiry into god. You have lived through the ego, you have lived through the self and you are tired. You have come to a cul-de sac and there is nowhere to go any more -- now, begin the enquiry into god. You have accumulated money, you have power, you have fame but nothing has been of any fulfillment -- now, begin the enquiry into god.'

This 'now' is significant: it does not mean that the book starts in the middle, it says enquiry into god starts in the middle of life. It cannot start from the very beginning, that's not possible. A child cannot enquire into god, he has first to enquire into life. He has to go astray; every adam has to go astray. Every child born of human beings has to lose god, has to go far away. Only then, when darkness becomes too much, anguish too heavy and the heart starts sinking, does one start thinking of doing something utterly different from what one has done. Then comes that moment -- now, begin the enquiry into god....

My feeling is that now the moment has come. Let your whole energy be devoted to this enquiry... this is

the only thing worthwhile. If one can know what god is, one need not know anything else, and if one knows everything else and has not come across god, all that is just absurd, meaningless; it is not going to take you anywhere.

[The new sannyasin says she is in primal therapy; she has been in psychoanalysis and done psychodrama.]

Primal therapy? Very good. Mm mm, that's one of the good things to do and to be in. It certainly prepares people for me because after primalling only sannyas is left!

Mm mm... it is great. There is much great insight possible through it... but it is only a beginning. And Janov has fallen into the very ancient trap: now he thinks that this is the end; that's where things go wrong.

Primal is a beginning, mm? it cleanses you, but then something has to be sowed in that clean heart, otherwise you cleanse the ground, you prepare the ground, but it is not yet a garden. When you are preparing for a garden you cleanse the ground, you uproot the grass, you throw the weeds away, you remove the rocks, but it is not a garden yet. Mm? you have to bring rosebushes. So primal is a good cleansing but is just a beginning; then you have to bring rosebushes.

Now this orange is your rosebush. You have to sow some new seeds of being and life otherwise you will again accumulate the same rubbish... because a land cannot remain fallow for long. If you don't sow rosebushes the weeds will start growing up again... and the weeds don't need to be brought, mm? they grow on their own. The rosebushes don't grow on their own, they have to be protected, brought, cared for and loved... only then.

Now Janov has fallen into the old trap -- it is one of the oldest traps that the human mind always falls in: when you discover something valuable you start thinking, 'This is the end. Now nothing else is needed. This will do.'

That happened with Wilhelm Reich. He thought if a person can have a beautiful orgasm then nothing is needed: to be orgasmic is enough. A good insight, to be orgasmic is very very helpful, but it is not enough. Just to be orgasmic is not going to lead you anywhere.

Marx thinks that once people are well-fed and they have good shelter and good clothing, all is solved. It looks very very simplistic. Nothing is solved, but that doesn't mean that people don't need good shelter and don't need good food -- they do. Something is solved; it is a good beginning.

The same thing happened with Freud and the same thing has been happening down the ages: every thinker when he stumbles upon something valuable, gets into the trip and starts thinking that now he has come to know the whole and the all of the truth. Now this is going to solve all of the problems; now this is going to become the panacea that humanity has been searching for forever.

Nothing ever proves the panacea, nothing will ever prove the panacea. All that you come across remains partial, and one....

Nothing is ever the ultimate cure -- everything helps towards it. It is always arriving but it never arrives, so one has to remain open, open-ended; that's one of the greatest signs of a healthy mind.

So never think that anything is the end, nothing is ever the end; everything is again a new beginning. A new door opens, a new journey starts, a new peak is arrived at, but once you have come upon the peak you will see greater peaks are waiting for you just further ahead. When you have climbed those greater peaks again you will find still greater peaks waiting for you ahead. It is a non-ending pilgrimage, this life.

Deva sumargo. It means the right path to god -- deva means god, sumargo means the right way. And man has to become the way, there is no way to be travelled: man has to become the way for god to come in. It is not that god is somewhere and you have to travel. You are not to go somewhere, you have to disappear herenow. The moment you are not, the moment you disappear, you become the way, and through that way god comes in.

Man is the hindrance. Man cannot travel towards god -- man himself is the hindrance; how can he travel? Wherever he will be it will be impossible for god to enter into him. Man can only become a vehicle, a passage, a hollow bamboo, so the song can descend and it can become a flute. The flute is nothing but a hollow bamboo, but great music is born out of it, out of that hollowness. The moment man becomes hollow he becomes a flute and god's song starts flooding him.

And you can become that passage very easily. You have the capacity to imagine, to visualise: you don't have a mind which is too much burdened with reason and analysis. You still have intact your intuitive

capacities; you may not be using them but they are intact there. They just need a little tapping and they will start functioning.
So you have to become the way for god!

[The new sannyasin says: I'm a nurse. I've been working in a therapeutic community up until a while ago. I stopped to look after myself right now.]

Your energy is perfectly on the right track... it is on the way to become very orgasmic.

Everybody is born to become orgasmic. If we don't it is our own fault, we cannot complain against life. Life has given everything that is needed to become orgasmic, to become ecstatic; nothing is lacking. But if we don't use all those potentialities, if we don't make them actual -- if the seeds remain seeds and they never find soil anywhere, they are never watered, nobody takes care, and even if sometimes they sprout they are trampled on by the animals or children -- then nobody is at fault except ourselves. Our responsibility is tremendous... and the responsibility is not towards anybody else, the responsibility is towards your own being, towards your own destiny.

A great promise is what man is. The jewish Torah says that man is a promise, man is not yet. Man can be, but that is the encounter with all one's capacities, potentialities.

[A sannyasin who is a doctor asks about studying acupuncture.]

The idea is good, mm? worth trying, but remember one thing -- that acupuncture is utterly eastern. So when you approach any eastern science with the western mind you miss many things. Your whole approach is different: it is methodological, it is logical, analytical.

And these eastern sciences are not really sciences but arts. Even to call them sciences is not right: they are arts, intuitive arts. The whole thing depends on whether you can shift your energies from the intellect to the intuition, whether you can shift from male to female, from yang to yin, from the active, aggressive approach; on whether you can become passive, receptive. Only then do these things work... otherwise you can learn all about acupuncture and it will not be acupuncture at all. You will know all about it but not it. And sometimes it happens that a person may not know much about it and knows it, but then it is a knack, just an insight into it.

So this is happening to many eastern things: the West becomes interested because they are profound the West becomes interested in an eastern thing but then it brings in its own mind to understand it. The moment the western mind comes into it the very base of it is destroyed. Then only fragments are left and those fragments never work. And it is not that acupuncture was not going to work; acupuncture can work but it can work only with an eastern approach.

So if you really want to learn acupuncture it is good to know about it but that is not the most essential thing. Learn whatsoever information is possible then forget all the information and start groping in the dark. Start listening to your own unconscious, start feeling en rapport with the patient. It is different....

When a patient comes to a western medical man the western medical man starts reasoning, diagnosing, analysing, finding out where the illness is, what the illness is and what can cure it. He uses one part of his mind, the rational part. He attacks the disease, he starts conquering it: a fight starts between the disease and the doctor. The patient is just out of the game, the doctor does not bother about the patient. It is as if the disease exists on its own without the patient. He starts fighting with the disease, the patient is completely neglected.

When you come to an acupuncturist the disease is not important, the patient is important -- because it is the patient who has created the disease: the cause is in the patient, the disease is only a symptom. You can change the symptom; another symptom will come up. You can force this disease by drugs, you can stop its expression; then somewhere else and with more danger, more force, with a vengeance, the disease will assert itself. The next disease will be more difficult to tackle than the first. You drug it too, then the third disease will be even more difficult.

That's how allopathy has created cancer. You go on forcing the disease back from one side, it asserts itself from another: then you force it from that side. The disease starts becoming very very angry... and you don't change the patient, the patient remains the same so the cause exists and the cause goes on creating the effect.

Acupuncture deals with the cause. Never deal with the effect, always go to the cause. And how can you

go to the cause? Reason cannot go to the cause, the cause is too big for the reason: it can only tackle the effect. Only meditation can go to the cause.

So the acupuncturist will feel the patient. He will forget about the illness, he will forget about treating him, he will forget his knowledge; he will just try to get in tune with the patient. He will fall en rapport, he will start feeling a bridge with the patient. He will start feeling the disease of the patient in his own body, in his own energy system. That is the only way for him to know intuitively where the cause is because the cause is hidden. He will become the mirror and he will find the reflection in himself.

This is the whole process of it, and this is not being taught because it cannot be taught. So my suggestion is that it is really worth going into. First learn in the West for two years, then for at least six months go to some far eastern country and be with some acupuncturist. Just be in his presence, just let him work and you watch... just absorb his energy.

And then you will be able to do something, otherwise it will be difficult. It will be difficult but worth devoting your energies to, mm?

So whenever you can manage, come. And start acupuncture!

[A sannyasin says: Last year I smoked hashish... I felt like some energy was coming up from my legs. I was so overwhelmed that I tried to stop it.... And sometimes after that without smoking or drinking it would happen.

Osho checks his energy.]

Come closer, raise your hands and allow that energy to come up... it will start coming. And if something starts happening in the body you allow it.

Let me be your hashish!

Next time it happens don't be afraid at all. It is nothing to be afraid of, it is something very beneficial, but it is better to get into it through meditation than through hashish....

Without drugs it can happen. It can happen; it has nothing to do with the drug, the drug can only trigger it. But it can be triggered by many other things, and it is better never to take the help of the drug because then one becomes dependent, and all kinds of dependence are a slavery. It is better to remain the master of your home.

When a thing can be done very easily without any dependence it is better to do that in your freedom -- otherwise, more and more of the drugs will be needed and it will be less and less effective because the body becomes accustomed to it.

And then there are other consequences of the drug. It is very destructive to the chemistry of the body, very destructive to the consciousness and very destructive to the subtle nervous system of the mind and the brain. It creates a dull mind, it creates stupidity, stupour; it makes a man mediocre because it is very very violent on the system.

And this can happen in any way. Just allow it -- when it happens, just allow it; don't be afraid. And once you drop the fear it will be coming more and more.

[A sannyasin says: I feel sometimes it's very difficult for me to be really open and loving with a man and I worry about it.

Osho checks her energy.]

It will go... nothing to be worried at all. Leave it to me, it will go. And this is the place where it is not possible to continue in that way.

It is in a way a natural defence of the mind... and there is nothing wrong in it. One cannot be open in this horrible world every moment of one's life, one cannot remain vulnerable, because then one will be exploited. One will be exploited very much, oppressed, because there are wolves all over. The world is not yet really such a place where people can always remain open. Mm? they have to see: sometimes they can open when the right situation and the right person is there and sometimes they have to remain closed; that is a natural protection.

But here we are creating an alternate world; there is no need to be in any way protective. Nobody is going to exploit, nobody is going to oppress you. My whole idea is, sooner or later, to create a small world of our own where everybody is allowed to be utterly vulnerable with no fear... where nobody is the enemy and nobody is competing and nobody is in any ego-trip... where everybody is as open as you are. When

others are open it is very easy to be open. When everybody is open around you how can you remain closed? It is impossible to remain closed! It is so foolish and meaningless.

Just the opposite is the case right now: everybody is closed and you try to be open. It is very difficult. To be open in the marketplace means danger: then all kinds of infections will enter in you. And you cannot even be open to your friend because when you open the door the enemy is also standing outside; so you are always afraid. If the door is open the enemy will also enter and sometimes may enter before your friend.

So one is suspicious, one lives in suspicion, and when one lives in suspicion how can there be a really beautiful life? This world is not yet the place for people to open and bloom -- that's why so many millions of people remain buds. They never open, they die. They are born as buds, they live as buds, they die as buds. They never see the light, those petals never open, and they have never that joy that comes when you release your fragrance to the winds.

But it will become very very easy, and once you start enjoying it by and by you will be capable of going into the world too. But that is a next step. Everybody needs an alternative world, a small world where one can learn to be open. Once you have learned to be open, once you have seen how beautiful it is to be open, then you can take all the risks -- they are worthwhile. This is going to happen... nothing to be worried about!

[A black American who is a centre leader in the States says: There are many Afro-Americans... and by using your meditations they are beginning to come. But there's a block: they are afraid of eastern things; they are not so relevant to black American or African things. The dance and the music brings them but there's still a block.]

That will be possible, mm? -- soon those blocks will disappear. Those blocks are there for a natural reason: they have been exploited so long that they have become afraid of everybody. And naturally when a society is repressed too much, exploited, oppressed, it clings to its own world just for a protection. So they are afraid of everybody... but tell them that I am a black man!

And you people will be able by and by.... Once people start coming... a few people will come, then it will be dissolved, mm? With me, everybody can feel at ease and at home, because I belong to nobody so I can belong to everybody. I have no religion and no country and no colour so whosoever comes to me, I am of his colour and his country and his race and his religion, and there is no problem.

It is going to happen, many more Africans will be coming. Don't be worried. Good!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #16
Chapter title: I am not a guru -- at the most a friend

19 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707195
ShortTitle: STARS16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin reminds Osho that he had darshan with him a year ago but did not take sannyas because he had just left the Israeli army and wanted to see a bit of life.]

Mm mm, good, but that was not the right time -- one has to wait for the right time. Many times people come to me but still they don't come to me. They can talk but they are not talking. Only when the right moment arrives, when you fall en rapport, when something clicks in the heart... then the communication!

Otherwise we can talk and we can meet together but togetherness does not happen that way. It happens somewhere deeper, in your very depth of being. When it happens there, then only is it of any meaning.

So many people will come and will go back and will have to come again. Later on they cannot believe why they missed for the first time, why they couldn't get into it before. It was not right... but now the moment has come! Good!

[Another sannyasin says she is off touring. Osho tells her, you can go, but it is just the mind that is restless. You can go South, you can go North, but unless you go inwards nothing is going to happen. Things are the same everywhere -- the same nonsense, the same illness, the same madness. The houses may be a little different but the people who live in them are just the same: they fight and quarrel, are angry and possessive and full of hatred. Love has disappeared; they are tired and fed up. The real problem, he continues, is that man is not happy with himself. One has to learn the art of being happy by oneself, then one can travel. Then wherever you go you will carry a heaven around you. Right now you don't have those eyes that can see beauty, you don't have those ears that can hear music....

[A visitor says he will be staying another two months, but is unsure whether to take sannyas.]

Wait, mm? There is no hurry about it -- let it come.
Let it come. It is nothing to be forced upon yourself.

And not only this, but never force anything upon yourself: anything forced remains superficial. Let it come from the very core of your being. It is coming, I can see it on the way: soon it will come and erupt in your consciousness. When it comes by itself... And it comes; one has just to be a little patient.

Being here with me, how can you avoid sannyas? It is going to happen, that's what you have come for, but this is how life is so mysterious. You are not accidentally here; you may think so but you are not accidentally here. There are connections, nothing is accidental, and there are deep causes.

So it is going to happen, it has already happened somewhere deep down; the news just has to reach to you and sometimes the news takes time. It is a very old kind of communication system, it doesn't travel very fast!

There is a parable in Friedrich Nietzsche's 'Thus spake Zarathustra'.... Zarathustra comes down from the mountains and he meets an old hermit who is praying to god. Zarathustra laughs and says, 'Have you not heard the news that god is dead? To whom are you praying? You surprise me! Have you not heard the news -- that god is dead?'

The hermit is puzzled. What nonsense is this man talking? But this man looks very authentic, Zarathustra himself... one of the most godly men who has ever travelled on the earth. The hermit is shocked and doesn't say a single word. Zarathustra looks at him and he says, 'It seems I have come a little early; the news has not arrived. And the wonder of wonder is that it is you people who have killed him... and yet the news has not arrived? Man has killed god and the news has not yet reached man. It takes time....'

It is a beautiful parable. Somewhere in the unconscious you are already a sannyasin. And Zarathustra is right -- somewhere in the unconscious, man has killed god. Not that he has killed god -- how can you kill god? -- but he has become godless, that is the meaning. And it is not suddenly this century that has become godless, it has been coming and coming for three, four centuries. For three, four centuries the human unconscious has been preparing the ground for godlessness.

We cannot take the whole credit for it, mm? It is three hundred years work of millions of people: Marx and Freud and all kinds and all sorts of people have been working hard to make man godless. And now when it has happened even man is puzzled, even priests are puzzled -- and they have been the murderers. They are puzzled, very much puzzled: what has happened? Their hands are red with god's blood, they are the most responsible people, but even they are puzzled because the news has not reached them yet.

In the same way many things happen. Between the conscious and the unconscious there is a vast difference. and we have made our life in such a way that we don't allow the unconscious to have its say: we protect ourselves from the unconscious. The unconscious is like a wilderness and our conscious is like a small english garden -- well-groomed, prepared, symmetrical, the lawn and the buses and everything cut in size and shape and everything man-made. And just beyond the fence is the wilderness. If you allow it it will run over the man-made garden; it will destroy it.

And that's how it is: the unconscious is vast and tremendous, uproarious like a sea, and we live in a small, small corner of our being where we have made everything clear and everything is put in the right

order and disciplined and controlled. Somehow we go on managing that small area of our being and we are very much afraid so we create great walls around this area. We don't even want to remember that there is a wilderness outside which is waiting and knocking on the doors and wants to come in.

That's why the unconscious sometimes takes so much time to reach to the conscious. That's why it tries to convey its messages through dreams when you are fast asleep, when the conscious is no more functioning and the guards are a little sleepy.

But it is coming -- it is just on the door and any moment that you slip, it will be in. And I hope you slip soon!

[The visitor says he has done some kabbalistic groups and they were very good.]

They are good. That is one of the most secret sciences and much is possible through the Kabbalah, but the Jews have completely forgotten about it. And because they have forgotten Kabbalah they are a people without religion -- the only race which is without religion.... Because Kabbalah is the basic, fundamental, essential religion for them and they have forgotten about it. It is almost as if Hindus forget about Yoga -- then it will be a meaningless religion. It is as if Buddhists forget about Dhyana, Zen -- then it will be meaningless.

Exactly like that, once Jews have forgotten Kabbalah they have forgotten everything. Then you go on carrying your dead scriptures and.... But that is history, it is not religion, and kabbalah is one of the most fundamental sciences ever developed for human transformation... it is almost a science.

[A sannyasin said that he imagines he is being asked to leave India because of a past experience in the States with a guru, and he feels this guru is still watching over him.]

It is just your imagination again... just your imagination!

[The sannyasin answers: But nevertheless I feel physical sensations.]

Yes, you can create them because imagination is a great power. The guru has no power but imagination is powerful. The power of the guru is nothing but the power of your imagination, and the real guru will make you alert about and aware of your own power.

The pseudo guru will pretend that it is his power; it is your imagination, and you are free to give as much power to your guru as you decide to do. If you want to you can give him all power; it is your projection. But imagination is a powerful faculty, the most powerful: reason is just impotent in comparison to imagination.

All that happens through imagination; nothing happens through reason. First it happens through imagination; then reason comes in and figures it out, that's okay. Reason comes only secondary: it gives explanations, analysis, makes things clear, de-mystifies things, but nothing ever happens through reason.

Just the other day I was reading about Albert Einstein. He says that his theory of relativity didn't happen through reason. He relates a very strange phenomenon. He says, 'It happened in my body... it was kinesthetic.' He says, 'Obviously, naturally, I was very much puzzled.' He could not figure out what was happening. It was something of a bodily sensation and he could not even find where to put it, how to pigeon-hole it, into what category, and what concepts to use for it.

For months he remained dismayed but he continued to search and seek to put it into rational terms. But this is very strange that he says, 'It happened first in my body, a bodily sensation, and then for months I had to find words and language and mathematical formulae to put it in order.'

All that happens is intuitive. It is your power; please don't bring that guru in! Nobody has power over you except yourself. You can give this power to somebody, then he has power over you, but my work here is really to make you free of all kinds of gurus.

I am not a guru, at the most a friend, and I would like you to be unburdened of all the gurus... and I am included! If you start giving power to me, I don't like it. It is your power. Because if I accept -- and it is very flattering... When you go and give some power to somebody it is very flattering to him, he will not be able to reject it. He will accept it with a smile. You are falling into his trap on your own. Why should he say 'This is your power'? Gurus have exploited people as much as leaders have... but these are not really gurus.

In the East we have two words, 'guru' and 'satguru'. The guru is just a teacher, the satguru is the master.

The master is one who makes you utterly free of all kinds of entanglements, who makes you really free of all kinds of bondage. He will not allow you to put any kind of projection on him; he will not function as a screen.

It is your imagination and that very imagination is telling you to go away, to do this and that. That imagination will create many troubles for you because the imagination is there, the power is there, but you are not yet in a state of meditation. Imagination becomes very destructive if there is no meditative quality around it -- then it can go berserk.

The same imagination can become madness. Madness is imagination gone berserk, that's all. Mad people are very imaginative people: they could have been great poets or painters or inventors or mystics. Many mad people have the qualities of the mystics and all the mystics have the qualities of mad people; it is the same imagination.

Imagination alone is dangerous, imagination plus meditation, then you are in a right balance. Then the meditation will never allow you to go beyond the limit and it will use your power of imagination in a creative way.

[The sannyasin says he has done nine groups but no meditation, except everyday living.]

That's very good, but for a later stage. That's very good, mm? but just wait a little. Become first a paramahansa, then...!

Just do a few meditations -- you need meditation, you need it urgently, because this imagination is.... And you have a powerful imagination; it can drive you anywhere. If you don't do meditation and you simply eat and sleep, then what will you do? You will imagine, you will dream.

Put your energies into meditation, at least one meditation. For twenty-three hours be la y, one hour pull yourself out of it. And I don't feel that this is the time for you to go -- be here.

Prem means love and prateeksha means waiting with infinite patience. Love waits, love can wait infinitely, only love can wait. If you love, you have such trust that you can wait.

And god comes only to those who know how to wait. God never comes through desiring, he comes through waiting. Waiting is a passive desiring: you desire and yet you don't desire; you desire and yet you don't say 'right now!' You say, 'Whenever it happens, I am happy and I am contented. Whenever you decide, that's the right moment: this life or another life, it doesn't matter. I will be waiting, I will wait forever!'

Time becomes irrelevant for one who can wait; hurry is no more there. And when there is no hurry and no time-consciousness, in that very instant god happens. God can happen this moment. We just need to be utterly silent and waiting.

So this is the paradox: if you ask that he should happen right now you will have to wait very long... maybe forever; if you are ready to wait forever he can happen right now. In fact if you can wait he has already happened in that very waiting. He comes so silently, even the footsteps are never heard.
So meditate over it and allow that feeling of waiting....

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #17
Chapter title: We can all become gods....

20 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707205	
ShortTitle: STARS17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho explains to a new sannyasin, You are ready for me, and for many more things! Having a new name is significant, because it is my reading of you and it has a message. It is like a seed that I have put in your hearat. Soon you will find many things arising out of this small seed. A name given knowingly, with an insight into your being, can become your whole future.

In the East, names, and particularly sannyas names, are not just labels. How can you label a person? The name can become a map, a guide, a finger pointing to the moon.

Deva Neelamber: divine blue sky....

'Neel' means blue -- that is the symbol of depth. And vastness is always deep -- the vastness cannot be shallow; only the limited is shallow. How can the unlimited be shallow? When the river is deep it becomes blue. That's why the sky looks blue. In fact it is not: there is no colour in it; it is colourless. But anything deep gives an appearance of blueness.

Because of this idea in indian mythology we have painted Krishna as blue, which is very rare because blue human beings don't exist! Black human beings are there and white human beings are there and yellow and pink and many shades of colour, but blue human beings don't exist, have never existed.

And Krishna we paint as blue. If you have seen some pictures of krishna that looks very absurd. Why blue? -- just to indicate depth, just to indicate the skyness of his being... that he was as deep as the sky. The blue is just symbolic, it doesn't show reality; it is just a metaphor.

And once there is depth and there is infinity there is divinity. Divinity comes into existence only when there is depth and infinity -- then everything is holy, everything is godly.

In the East we don't bother about god as a person -- our interest is really very different from the western interest in god. In the West god has just become almost a replica of man. Mm? the bible says god created man in his own image. the truth seems to be just the reverse: man has created god in his own image.

In the East we don't bother about god as a being, as a person, not at all as a human being. Our idea of god is more of *godliness* rather than of god. the idea is more of quality rather than of an ego. So the eastern god is not the western idea of god; it is godliness. We can all become gods because we can all become godly.

In the West it is very difficult, mm? -- even to say that one is god is very heretical. Christians will never forgive you; they cannot tolerate that. Even Jesus is not god, just the son of god, mm? Only that much they have relaxed their rules for Jesus... not much. But in the East it is not in any way sacrilegious because everything is divine, you are divine, but with the christian idea of god as the creator of the world you are certainly not the creator of the world.

But that is not our idea of god at all. Nobody has created the world; god is not a creator standing aloof. God is not like a painter; god is like a dancer. The world is divine -- he is herenow.

In the East we don't use the pronoun 'he' for him, we use 'it', 'that'; we take all personality out of him. Then what is left? -- infinity and depth.

So become as infinite as the sky and become as deep as the sky. This is the message.... And meditate on the sky as much as you can, mm? It will come closer -- just befriend it.

[The new sannyasin says he has been a 'serious student' of Ken Keyes who wrote 'Handbook to Higher Consciousness' and developed the Living Love method.]

Write to him! He sends his books to me and he seems to be very interested....

Just write to him some time. He should come and be here for a few months, mm? he will enjoy it. He is a *really* good man....

That's very good, to be related to him is good. All his 'serious students' are going to come to me sooner or later.

[A sannyasin says he is interested in mime. Osho says mime can be of tremendous benefit and a great way to meditate. If you become absorbed in what you are doing a great silence descends in your being.

Acting helps you to be aware of the great drama that life is; that's what meditation does too. If you know that all is just a drama, nothing disturbs you....]

In Japan, when wrestlers fight, this is a ritual -- that first they will bow down to each other; it is very symbolic.

The zen explanation is that whether you are defeated or you become victorious does not matter, and you both need each other, you both depend on each other. If you are defeated and the other has become victorious, the other has to bow down to you because without you he could not have been victorious. His victory depends on your defeat so he is dependent on you -- he has to be thankful. He cannot take it that this is his victory, he cannot be victorious alone; without you he will be nowhere, so he has to thank you and feel grateful. So even victory does not create an ego-trip. And if you are defeated and you know this is just a game, nothing serious to be worried about -- no problem arises.

In Mexico they have been studying some school children. The ancient tradition in Mexico is that the father has to give rewards, toys, things, to every child irrespective of their success or failure in life. One child has come first in the class, he gets a reward, and the one who has failed also gets one. And there is no difference -- it is irrelevant. That's tremendous insight: it doesn't matter whether you fail or you succeed -- all is a game; you are rewarded all the same.

And the psychologists who have been studying this have come to feel that the mexican children are more at ease with life -- unworried, non-tense, more relaxed. The civilised child becomes very very tense from the very beginning five years old, six years old -- and he carries the whole burden of the earth. He is so tense and so worried and afraid about whether he is going to make it or not.

You have destroyed his childhood and you are creating the poison of ambition. You are making things very serious: if he comes first it is something great, if he comes second he has not been up to the mark, and he will carry that wound always. If a child has not been able to always come first he will carry the inferiority complex, and when the child comes home as a failure nobody even looks at him, everybody's eyes are condemning. We make things unnecessarily serious.

Life should be taken as an acting, so acting is good because in acting you learn how life should be taken. Join the mime group and I will suggest a few other groups....

[A visitor says that he wants to overcome a disease he has -- of being cowardly. That we can destroy easily, says Osho; that is not a problem! He asks him if he has done any groups. The visitor replies: I had hoped that in studying psychology, philosophy, I could find my groups.]

No, that won't help much, mm? The psychology and philosophy that is taught in the universities and colleges is all just humbug, mm? just rotten old crap... nothing worth much. You will know what psychology really is through a few processes -- because it is a question of going into your own being, only then do you know how the psyche functions, how the mind really functions. You have to go into your own mind. You cannot read it through a book, and whatsoever the book is going to say will be just superficial. It can say something about your behaviour but it cannot say anything about you because from the outside only behaviour can be watched.

These so-called psychologists go on watching the behaviour of rats and rabbits and this and that, and they go on applying that to human beings. It is very insulting and humiliating: man is not a rat. In fact, even rats will feel insulted if you study man and apply it to them: they will say that rats are not man... so different.

And what can you study from the outside? A man may be smiling and in the heart he may be carrying deep wounds. Those wounds you will not be able to see, nobody can see them. You can see the smile may be just pseudo, a mask.

The innermost core remains unavailable to the outside spectator. That is the difference between psychology and meditation: meditation takes you deep into your being and makes it possible to see how your mind functions. And to know how your mind functions is to be liberated from it because the very knowing, the very understanding of how it functions -- how you get angry, how you are sexually aroused, what really happens inside -- starts changing you. When you start seeing it exactly and understanding it, you have a transcendence.

You start looking at it and it becomes far away. It cannot manipulate you any more: the anger will come, it will surround you like smoke, and you will watch it. Sooner or later it will dissipate and will go and you will remain as you were -- untouched, uncorrupted by it. Once you have seen that you can simply watch and things come and go and nothing disturbs you, you have come home; you have become centred.

And what about your sannyas?

[The visitor says: I just want to wait, please.]

Wait. It is going to happen within a week -- count seven days, mm? That too is part of your cowardice, nothing else!... Otherwise you want it right now, but just the cowardly mind.... Wait, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says she's been having a lot of headaches lately and difficulty in sleeping. She wakes up in the early hours, is wide-awake and can't get back to sleep for hours. Osho checks her energy.]

Just two or three things....

One is, that on the whole you are going very well, so that may be the cause, mm? You are a miserable type -- you enjoy misery. Even when you are not miserable at least you go on keeping the mask of being miserable.

In the day time you are a little more happier so that misery takes revenge in the night, nothing else!

Drop that! That misery does not pay. But you have learned the trick somewhere so you just keep yourself miserable even when you are not. For these few days since you have started doing the tantra group you have been looking very good. That may be the cause: the whole day's relaxation and you have carried the habit of being miserable for long, so that may erupt in the night, that can disturb the sleep. But it will go, nothing to be worried about... nothing to be worried about at all.

It is just a change that is happening in your gestalt, mm? For these two months you have been really good; I have been happy about you for these two months. The tantra group has been of great help to you; it has relaxed many things in your being and you are enjoying it tremendously. Whenever you enjoy something tremendously it makes you happy and one feels worthy and meaningful, significant, one feels as if one is needed, and that has been of great help to you. So that is the reason.

And something is changing inside that can create a little headache or something. So don't take it amiss -- these are good indications; they will go.

In the night if you suddenly feel awake, just do a few exhalations from the mouth. Just exhale from the mouth and don't inhale; let the body inhale. So inhalation will be very small, because if you take deep inhalations it will keep you awake longer.

Exhalation is very very helpful for falling into deep sleep. Let the body make small inhalations and you take deep exhalations, and soon you will feel tired... but do it by the mouth. It is almost like yawning when you feel sleepy, you yawn; if you yawn, you will feel sleepy -- they go together. The best way to fall in sleep is to start yawning and suddenly you will feel the mechanism starts working.

So if it happens next time, simply lie down on the bed and yawn; enjoy it and just exhale. Within five to seven minutes you will fall asleep.

Just in the interval the change is happening, mm? you are going to become a little happier soon. And drop this mask -- it is not needed. You must have learned it from [your former husband].

Nothing to be worried about. After one month, tell me, just report to me how things are. And there is no need to be reporting misery -- you can report happiness also; nothing is wrong in it!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #18
Chapter title: You have known me, heard me -- you cannot go back

21 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707215
ShortTitle: STARS18
Audio: No

Video: No

Deva avigan -- divine harmony... and that's what has to be attained....

That's what is missing everywhere in every human being: people are in discord, in conflict, in division. Man is not one, man is a crowd, and that is the problem. So one part of you is going north, another part going south, and there is constant friction. That friction destroys your energy: you go on losing, wasting energy. And that energy is precious; that energy is life, that energy is god.

Through conflict one never reaches anywhere, one cannot. It is only through accord, harmony -- when your whole being pulsates in one rhythm, when all your parts function like an orchestra, in total unity, unison; only when the hand is not against the eye and the eye is not against the ear, the heart is not against the head and the head is not against the belly, when they are all in a deep friendship, in a great love and there is no higher, no lower, and you don't have any preference for any part of your being, not a special liking, a meaning, a prejudice, when you are absolutely impartial, all parts are accepted joyously, each part is given the same value and no part is more important than the other -- that one can reach.

But down the ages just the opposite has been taught to people, mm? -- that there are higher parts and lower parts; the lower has to be condemned and repressed and the higher has to control the lower. There is no higher, no lower: the body is not divided anywhere. It is the same blood that circulates all over. There is an inner unity... but ideas have corrupted the human mind.

There are many parts which are not accepted: the genitals are not accepted. When you think about yourself you only think of your face, you don't think about your whole body. There are millions of people who don't know how their body looks, they have never looked at their own body. The naked body is not accepted: just the face they can recognise. If you cut off their head, their head will not be able to recognise their own body. And a few parts are completely disowned; naturally one loses all song, all accord, and becomes discordant. When you are in discord you are in misery: misery is nothing but discord in being.

Out of accord, harmony, bliss is born. Bliss is not a goal waiting for you somewhere, it can be achieved right now. Just all your parts have to sing a chorus together -- altogether together. Nobody is a master and nobody is a slave: they are all tremendously valuable and they are all equal.

Once this equality is understood, and condemnation dropped, judgement thrown away, you start falling into unity. A great silence arises and a great bliss and a great benediction; that is the meaning of avigan.

'Gan' means song, 'avi' means in organic unity -- a song in organic unity -- and once the song of your life is an organic unity it becomes divine. Then you have learned to read life rightly.

Just the other day I was reading somebody's article and I liked it.... The person says that if you read 'evil' backwards it becomes 'live'. If you read 'live' backwards, it becomes 'evil'. So if you live wrongly life becomes evil: devil is nothing but god upside-down. Once things are put rightly, nothing is evil: even evil becomes pure love once rightly understood, managed rightly... and to be in accord is to manage life rightly.

[A visitor says, between sobs: think I am already a sannyasin but there's something in me that is resisting too...]

It is very small resistance, there is nothing much, mm? You can become a sannyasin; that resistance will go.
It is very bogus, this resistance is very small -- nothing important, mm?

Become a sannyasin! Raise your hands and close your eyes and if something happens allow it.

[The visitor is shaking with tears and laughter.]

You cannot deceive me by your resistance! Come here! I have taken that resistance, don't worry!

Prem Manoj. Prem means love and manoj means born out of the mind, mind born. The whole name will mean 'born out of the love-mind'. And there are two minds: one is the logic, the logical, the rational, the masculine, the aggressive mind, argumentative; another is the love-mind -- the heart, the emotional mind, the receptive, the feminine. and your growth is going to happen from the love-mind... mm? your sannyas is coming from your love-mind. Resistance is from the head, and that is not your mind; that's why I say it is

small, it is nothing to be worried about.

There are head people; if they have resistance in the head then I tell them to wait, otherwise that will be forcing something on them. They have only their head, they don't have any heart pulsating, so their idea of sannyas is from the head and their resistance is also from the head. Both are on the same level; it is going to be a great conflict in them.

But when the heart is ready and only the head resists, it is nothing to be worried about because all energy comes from the heart. Once it is functioning then the head can be put aside. The head has no power: the head has power only when the heart is not functioning. Then it becomes tremendously powerful, immensely powerful; it exploits the whole energy of the being. But your heart is pulsating perfectly.

Your sannyas is through the heart and resistance through the head -- that I will take care of. Don't worry, mm?

[A sannyasin who has just done the Leela group says: yesterday... I felt that I was a totally new person. Today everything... It is as if walls closed and again I am grabbing for what has been.]

It happens, mm? But whenever it happens, this next thing also happens: whenever you feel the door is open, great greed arises in the being. Whenever you have a new lease of energy you desire more of it. It is human and natural to desire more of it -- it is so tremendously beautiful; how can one manage not to desire?

But the moment you desire, the doors will not open. They never open through your desire: they open only without any desire on your part. They open suddenly, they open unexpectedly... it always takes you unawares.

You relaxed in the leela group, you were not expecting anything, you simply relaxed: you were playing and relaxing and playing and suddenly it opened. There was no desire, there was no expectation, there was no demand, and you were not even waiting for it -- hence it happened!

But when it happens, naturally the desire arises, and the moment desire arises desire becomes the wall. When it is closed, naturally you struggle hard to open the door. You know that the door exists, you know it has happened and you struggle and you fight... but you are fighting in vain: the more you fight, the more impossible it will become for the door to open.

It opens only when you are not fighting... it opens only when you are not! So don't fight, accept it. For that much be thankful to god, that for a few days it opened... that's all! And start working again, start moving again; one day again you will find that it has opened, and you were not waiting for it.

Suddenly walking on the road not even thinking about it, it is there, again it is there... and next time it will be more intense, more deep, and wider will be the impact of it. Next time be a little more alert; when it happens take it very very easily, don't grab it. Don't start hoping that now this will remain with you, now you will gain it again. Don't try to possess it, that is the point.

We destroy many things in life through possession. We destroy love, we destroy meditation; we destroy all that is beautiful and true through possessiveness. Once it is there, we grab. We grab out of the fear that if we don't grab it may be lost... but in grabbing it is destroyed. It is so fragile, you cannot grab it. You have to remain like an open hand; you are not to become a fist. If you become a fist you will lose it.

So next time take it more easy... as if nothing much is happening, it's okay. You will lose it next time also. By the third time you will be able to take it very very unselfconsciously... just as a natural thing. The breeze has come, mm? you take it, you don't even think about it. It is beautiful, suddenly the breeze is there, but you don't become very self-conscious about it.

You know that there is nothing that you can do about it: it comes when it comes. It rains when it rains; what can you do about it? When you know that you can't do anything about it then why be in any way possessive? When the door opens you will enjoy; when it does not open you will enjoy that too -- that should be the attitude.... But it has been good!

[A sannyasin says that since he planned to leave he's been having horrible nightmares about Osho and the ashram. He feels he's trying to create a distance between his heart and Osho's so that he can actually get himself together to leave. He says he wants to make money while away and to stay here longer next time....]

Things are going perfectly well and because things are going perfectly well there is this trouble. When somebody is really becoming very close to me it becomes difficult to go, very difficult, so your feeling is

right that you have to create a kind of distance, otherwise how will you be able to go?

There are only two possibilities: either you become completely one with me -- then you can go, then there is no problem; or you have to be very distant from me, then you can go.... And you are just in the middle: you are neither very distant nor one with me yet. You are on the way to being one with me, but on the way; that's why your mind is creating horrible nightmares and things.

You have judged it rightly, that it is to create a sort of distance. You can go back, that is easier, and create the distance; then you can go easily; or you can come closer to me and drop the distance completely. Again you can go, but I am coming with you so there is nowhere to go away and no problem. Now it depends on you -- both are the possibilities.

You have chosen the easier possibility but it looks easier only in the beginning. It is impossible: it appears easy but it is impossible. If you have come two steps towards me there is no way to go backwards. It looks easier because the old situation is known to you, familiar: you know where you can move in the old, but you cannot move in the past; it is no more there. That place, that space, exists not. You cannot go anywhere now; that bridge is broken.

It feels to the mind that you can go back and create the same distance as there was: you can again become a stranger to me as you were before. That's how the mind and the logic works: it says 'You were a stranger one day -- you had not heard about this man, you had not known this man. You can again move into that same space'.... But how can you move into that space?

You have known me, you have heard me, you have loved me -- something has grown in you... you cannot go back. It looks easy but is impossible. It appears easy but that is a false appearance; don't be deceived by the appearance! The other looks harder and impossible but it is not.

Come closer, then those nightmares will disappear. Because you are trying the impossible those nightmares are there; it is creating a great stress on your mind. And these are the only two alternatives: one is an impossible alternative but appears easy; the other is not impossible but appears difficult.

Basically it is not a question of choice: you cannot choose, you can only delay, but you will have to choose .the second thing. So rather than wasting time in nightmares and horrible dreams and ideas, in the few weeks you are here just get into things more totally. Before you go move totally into me. Then you will be going, in a way, and in another sense you will not be going anywhere. Only outwardly you will be going; inwardly you will remain here... and that's the right way to do it.

And this time work hard there so you can come for a longer period or even if you can manage to be here permanently, you can come.

Just try to come closer to me rather than fighting and going far away, mm? When you want to go physically far away, come spiritually close -- that is the way, mm? And see me when you go! Nothing to be worried about.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Happiness is a gift that only you can give to yourself

22 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707225
ShortTitle:	STARS19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin married couple bring their one-year-old daughter for sannyas.]

Deva tara... It means divine star. Tar means star, mm? -- the english word 'star' comes from the sanskrit root 'tara'. In sanskrit it is 'sitara'; from sitara it has become tara in Hindi and star in English. But tara is also the name of a tantra goddess.

There are two traditions of tantra -- one is Hindu, another is Buddhist. In the Buddhist tradition tara is the name of the tantra goddess. And every Buddhist tantrika has to practise the idea of the goddess with the beloved.

When a tantra worshipper is making love to his woman, first, for months he has to visualise the woman as being the goddess Tara. By and by the visualisation becomes settled; by and by he completely forgets that she is a human being. When she is no more a human being, only then is love allowed, not before it. The master goes on watching, the master has to observe, and until the moment that the master allows them to move into love-making they are to remain celibates because before that moment it will not be love; it will be simply lust.

So every day for hours the practitioner will sit in front of the woman. The woman will be on a high pedestal, sitting naked, nude, and he will simply sit and look at her for hours together and imagine -- in the beginning it is imagination, visualisation -- that she is divine, that she is not his woman, that she is the mother-goddess Tara.

And by and by, months, sometimes years pass, by and by the body is no more human -- it is no more made of bones and skin and blood; it starts becoming golden.

In fact it is so; the visualisation does not create a projection -- it simply helps you to see the reality as it is. It simply helps you to drop the concept, the hypnotic concept, that the body consists only of the physical. Once you are helped through imagination this body no more really seems relevant; there is another body hidden behind it that starts being realised.

And this happens not only to the man: the woman is also continuously meditating on the same phenomenon -- that she is no more a human being, that she is no more a woman and the man in front of her is no more a lover but a child and she a mother-goddess.

They both go on creating this harmony; one day it happens and it happens together -- to both of them. That's the beauty of it, it synchronises: when it happens, it happens to both. And then there is no doubt about it. It is not that the man is still uncertain as to whether it is his imagination -- if he is uncertain, it has not happened. When it really happens there is no uncertainty, no doubt -- it is one hundred percent so. And suddenly both become divine; it is a transfiguration. In that moment one can see their auras meeting, and the master then allows them: now they can move in love. Now there will really be love, no lust, it is no more sex. It is something divine, something of samadhi.
So that too, is the name Tara, mm....

[The couple as about their marriage. They're both feeling fond of each other but there is no sexual attraction now. Osho says this is perfectly natural and understandable. Sex is the desire to explore the other; once his or her territory is known sex is finished. Then one looks around for the new, the unfamiliar, the uncharted. Osho suggests that at this stage in their relationship a new element can arise -- of friendship. He advises the two remain together as friends, allowing each other the freedom to have lovers if they want....]

Deva means divine and sugatta is one of the names of Buddha; it means well-gone. 'Gatta' means gone, 'su' means well. The english word 'go' comes from the same 'gatta'.

And it means one who has gone so perfectly that he will not be coming back again -- that's the meaning: so well gone that he has not left any roots in the world... no desires left, no clinging left, no mind left, so there is no possibility of his coming back.

Hence Buddha has been called sugatta, and everybody has to become that. Because this world is misery -- it is 'dukkha' -- it is pain, it is suffering, and it is a vicious circle. One suffering creates another and that creates still another: it goes on moving like a wheel and we are caught in the wheel .

You can change from one spoke to another, that will not make any difference because the wheel is the same and it goes on moving. One has to jump out of the wheel then one becomes sugatta -- well-gone; one will not be coming back. The day Buddha became enlightened he looked at the sky, laughed loudly and said, 'Builder of the houses, now you will not need to build any more houses for me -- I am finished!' That was his first statement: 'Builder of the houses, you will not need to build any more houses for me. I am finished with the world, I am not coming any more.'

These bodies are our houses into which we come and Buddha is saying that now there will be no need to

create any more bodies for him -- he has destroyed all his desire to live; the lust for life has disappeared utterly.
That is the meaning of sugatta -- so get into tune with it!

[A sannyasin couple have returned from running a centre in the West. They say that they learned a lot from the experience: We became very unaware and we can see it now. A lot of things dropped once we came here... so it has been a teaching.]

Living is always a teaching, and living together with somebody in love is a great teaching. The greatest teacher you can find in the world is love: it teaches you sometimes very painfully and sometimes very pleasantly. Sometimes the journey is just beautiful and sometimes very rough, but it teaches you all the same in all the ways, and both ways are needed.
But it is good -- you are back; now many more things will happen.

[The woman says: I don't want to leave you again!]

There is no need! You wanted to go so you went, mm? If you had asked me I would have said don't go but you wanted to go. But it was needed, otherwise it would have remained in the mind to go. Now it is good... there is no need to go.

[She then says that she and her partner have decided to live separately but she cannot imagine not having a sexual relationship with him.]

Mm, there is no need to imagine it right now -- when it happens it happens! Right now there is no need even to imagine it and there is no need to create it; when it happens, it happens. Wherever you are, in whatsoever space, be happy there. It is very good....

If you can be very very independent of each other there will be more possibility of love, because when you are independent, when you are no more in any need of being dependent and keeping the other dependent, then all diplomacy drops.

And really only two independent persons can love. Dependent persons hate each other; how can they love? You can never love somebody you are dependent upon. If you think your happiness is dependent on him you will never be able to forgive him because he is exploiting you: he is the master and your happiness depends on him. And if he feels that you keep the key of his happiness how can he forgive you? It is impossible to.

When both are independent and happy on their own and out of happiness both sometimes meet and are together, then love really flowers. Then it has no smoke around it, no jealousy, nothing of that kind of poison; the flame is pure.

So this is the space right now -- you need not imagine anything else, mm ? That will also happen some day when there is no need to imagine it. And one should not jump ahead, never, because that creates problems. Move slowly, move with your pace, and never make any ideals. Never be afraid of anything because there is nothing to be afraid of. Life belongs only to those who are utterly unafraid to accept whatsoever it brings.

Take it as a gift, be thankful, enjoy it, celebrate it, and when some other gift comes enjoy that too. Sometimes you may not be even able to understand that this is a gift, sometimes it looks like a curse, but life never gives anything except gifts. It is your misunderstanding.

Life always gives you blessings; how can it curse you? We belong to it, we are part of it: in being cursed, life will be cursed. It is impossible for life to curse anybody, it always comes as a blessing, but our understandings are tiny, our expectations are many, and if it goes against our expectations we think it is a curse. But all your expectations are not good for you, so who knows?

Finally, when one becomes more and more mature, one starts looking back-wards, looks retrospectively, and then one is simply surprised that everything was as it should be: there had never been any curse... all was a blessing.
Much more is going to happen, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says she thinks it is time to go inside and stop depending on external things to make her

happy. She asks what she can do to help this.]

This is a great insight that has happened to you -- now keep to it! Don't forget it the moment you go out of Lao Tzu house, mm?

Just one thing -- don't forget it; just remember, that's all. It is such a simple phenomenon if you can remember one thing -- that in life nobody else can make you happy or comfortable or anything; it is not possible. That gift can be given only by yourself to you, nobody can give it to you. And because people go on begging from others, they suffer, because....

And those others are not really doing any harm. They cannot give and you cannot receive it, that is not the way to get it. You go on begging and they go on pretending that they are going to give. They cannot give and you cannot get; then there is frustration and anger, rage, madness and then things.... Then you start again begging somewhere else with somebody else but you do the same thing again.

Again the same thing will be repeated; it is the same story played on different stages with different people... but it is the same story, not an iota is different. Again you will have the same illusion -- that [your partner], has failed, now [another lover] will give you happiness; now the right man has come.

If you want to learn this illusion you can go and make Divya your master. Every week she finds a man and she writes a letter, 'Osho, this time I have found the real man! Incredible! It has never happened before and it is happening now!'

She forgets that she writes every week, and every week it is a different man. Again, within three, four days, it is gone, and then she forgets about that man, that incredible man. Again it is happening and it has never happened like this before and this time she would like to remain with this man forever and forever... and she forgets! The miracle is that she forgets that it is the same letter she writes once or twice every week. You can ask her if you want to create this illusion -- then she is the master, Divya.

Then drop it and just remember: don't ask for any happiness from anybody -- nobody can give it. Only you can give that gift to yourself, it is a self-gift.

So give that gift to yourself and be happy! When you are happy... I am not saying not to relate with people but now you relate from a totally different dimension: you relate from happiness. Now you relate from unhappiness, you relate like a beggar. Begin to relate like an empress or emperor: you are not seeking anything from anybody, you are sharing.

When love is not a seeking and not a need but a sharing, it has tremendous beauty. Then nobody is worried about whether it is going to last forever or not -- why? If it is there only for this moment it is perfectly good -- one shares. If tomorrow you meet again with the man and he is ready to meet you, you share again, otherwise good-bye! You thank him because there was a moment when you shared and it was a happy moment; you don't want to make it a permanent thing. The idea of making something permanent arises only because you are in need. You are afraid: this man has given you happiness; tomorrow, if he says no -- then you will be again unhappy. So make arrangements that tomorrow he cannot escape: lock the door! Once the door is locked that energy is no more there, even in this moment, because love happens only in freedom.

Once the door is locked, once the man starts feeling that he has been caught, once the woman starts feeling she has been caught, finished! Now, it may take years for them to recognise the fact, but it is finished right now! It depends: if you are very stupid it will take many years; if you are intelligent a few months; if you are very very intelligent a few days. If you are really alert this very moment you will be able to see that you have killed it. The child is no more alive, it is a corpse, because you tried to possess it.

And why does one want to possess? The reason is because you think: 'Who is going to provide for me tomorrow? This man has provided happiness for me today.' The moment you recognise that this man has not done anything, you have given a gift to yourself. Then there is no fear; tomorrow again you can give it to yourself. Sometimes you can give it together with somebody, sometimes you can give it when you are alone. Nobody is giving it to you, it is only you giving it to yourself.

Sometimes we give indirectly: we give the gift to the person and then he gives it back to you. He gives a gift which is really for himself, to you and you give it back to him. This is just via the other but it is your gift that you give yourself.

Once this is understood then there is no need to go such a long route -- a short circuit. You can simply give the gift from one hand to the other hand and you are as happy as you are with anybody else: alone you are happy.

So just remember it; nothing else has to be done. When you next start creating the illusion again,

remember about Divya... and relax! I am not saying to become a nun, I am not saying that. I am saying to become an individual, not a nun. Become an individual. Love out of joy but not out of need. Love not as a beggar, love because you have too much and you would like to share with somebody. Don't try to hold anybody and don't try to cling, otherwise this will happen again and again. Then you will have many loves in your life and many lovers.

Sometimes such an individual person, such a free person who is capable of giving happiness to himself, such a person can love the same person for many years but each time it is a new love affair because he does not connect it in time; he does not think of the morrow. Today he is finished with today.

Such a person goes to bed and he has finished with this world, this world of today. Tomorrow morning he will rise again into another world. Even if the person is the same, for such an individual she is not the same. So maybe the person is the same or maybe the person is not the same, it doesn't make any difference: a man who is happy goes on loving; a woman who is happy goes on loving.

And don't ask anything out of love. It is good that one loves... in loving, one is blissful. Thank the other that he accepted; thank the other that he danced with you for a moment, sang with you for a moment, and then be finished. No need to prolong it, no need to say 'What about tomorrow? What about the day after tomorrow?'

Don't bring in the future -- remain free. Tomorrow is going to bring its own joys. Why make a repetition of today? Who knows? -- better joys are waiting for you tomorrow.

So be thrilled with the future but without any expectation... with no hope, with no demand, just a thrill. The new is going to happen, the new is bound to happen!

Very good... the insight is good, but I am afraid -- will you be able to keep it? That's the problem. Try to keep it. Whenever you start slipping out of it you Can just ask for a silent darshan, mm? and sit here. The moment you see me you will remember, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I've become a sannyasin... after fifteen months!]

That's very good! It is early -- people take fifteen lives! Fifteen months is fast.... Very good! Whenever you really become a sannyasin it is always early, mm? because sometimes it happens after thousands of lives. One never becomes mature enough to understand what life is, mature enough to rejoice in it... mature enough to go with it whole-heartedly wherever it leads, and strong enough to surrender!

It is not the weak who surrender, the weak cannot surrender: they are so afraid of their weakness. They protect themselves, how can they surrender? They defend themselves, how can they surrender? It is only the very very strong people who are capable of surrendering -- because they are not afraid!

And when one surrenders one becomes a sannyasin. It is a surrender, an utter surrender ro life, and a trust... a trust which needs and knows no conditions, an unconditional trust. Good.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Being lost is the beginning of finding oneself

23 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707235
ShortTitle: STARS20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is returning to the West, says he is feeling emotionally exhausted since he completed

the primal group two months ago: I feel there's just big wounds inside me, and I'm just a bit afraid that they won't heal when I go back to the west. I feel very vulnerable.]

Wounds heal only when they are open -- wounds never heal when they are protected, defended. It is painful; to have an open wound but that's the only way it heals. So don't try to close it again. Remain vulnerable, mm? -- let the wind and the sun rays touch it, play with it. Yes, many times it will hurt, but remember only one thing: this time let it hurt but don't create a wall to protect it. Those walls ultimately become our imprisonment.

First we create them so that we are not hurt. It looks very rational to create a wall around oneself, an armour, so one is never hurt. Good -- it feels very reasonable, logical -- but by and by they not only protect you from being hurt; they also protect you from being communicative. Then nobody can communicate with you: you become unapproachable, unavailable, and then you are a prisoner inside.

Yes, you will not feel much hurt but you will not feel blissful either; how can one feel blissful in a grave? And this is a self-created grave. It is suicide... a slow, gradual, suicide. That's why you can't see it, because it comes so slowly and so logically that you never become aware of what you have been doing. If for your whole life you have been protecting your wounds and then suddenly they are open, one feels exhausted; hut it's natural. It is such a new phase: you have again become a child, vulnerable in exactly the same way as when you were a child. You don't feel strong enough, you feel helpless.

But remain that way this time -- don't miss this opportunity -- then you will start growing from your childhood towards maturity... and that is a totally different route. The maturity that you think you had was just a false maturity: hidden behind the wall was a child -- that's how it has come out. If you were really mature then by destroying your walls, your protections, why should you feel such a situation? Why should you feel so much like a wound and vulnerable?

Hidden behind was a child and you were wearing the mask of an adult man. Now the mask has been torn apart and suddenly you look in the mirror and you are a child -- helpless, exhausted, afraid, scared of the world. How are you going to manage? Because you don't know how to manage the world without the mask... you don't know how to talk to people directly, immediate, without the mask. You are afraid people will cheat you because they will see that you are a child. You can again start wearing the old man but you will be back in the old rut. It has not helped... it is not going to help.

This time be vulnerable; don't commit this mistake that you had to commit when you were a child, because that was not done consciously, you had to do it. The whole society and the family and the whole system that surrounds a child helps to create it. The first time you did it unconsciously. You were not at fault, you can be forgiven. But if this time you do it you are at fault, you cannot be forgiven.

Let it be so. If you feel helpless, say 'Okay, so I am helpless but I will not create a wall. This time I Will grow in my inner strength.' These are two different things. To grow in inner strength is one thing; to remain weak inside and just to create an iron wall around yourself is a totally different thing. It simply gives you the feeling that you are strong because the wall is there and you are protected and nobody can come and hurt you. But if nobody can hurt you, nobody can love you either because hurts come from the same window, from the same aperture, as love, as joy, as friendship, as celebration.

If you are too much afraid of thorns you will miss the roses too because they are there together... and what is life without a rose?

I was reading a book in which the author plays with the word 'eros'. He says, 'If something goes wrong, the same word "e-r-o-s" becomes "sore", "s-o-r-e". If everything goes right the same word becomes rose, "r-o-s-e"; those letters remain the same'. I liked the play with the word... it remains eros, those four letters.

If you go on protecting yourself and your energy, your eros energy will become sore. That's what has happened: it has become a wound. The same wound can become a rose, it can become a flower, it can bloom with great joy, but then you will need open sky and winds and the sun. Yes, there is danger. You can put the rose in your protected home under the shelter; it will die! It needs all the challenge of the open world; all the dangers are needed. Those are nourishing dangers: they are nutritious, they are essential vitamins.

Something very essential has happened, I can see it: you are like a wound. This is the same energy that can become a flower but for that you will have to be courageous enough to remain open whatsoever comes. Accept it if sometimes you feel hurt. Nothing is wrong in feeling hurt: it simply shows that one is alive. To feel hurt shows that you are not dead.

It is very very good and indicative that the person is still alive. Many people have become dead. The

only way they know how to protect themselves is to become completely insensitive so nothing hurts; they grow a thick skin around their consciousness. They become thick, dense, mm? but nothing hurts. Then you remain protected, certainly, but you are no more living, you are no more celebrating this life. This eternal celebration goes on and you remain far away stuck in your fear, stuck in your defence, stuck with yourself.

My suggestion is: be courageous. This time don't protect... and if you don't protect you will start growing because the same energy that you put into your protection and into creating the wall will fall into your being and will start helping you grow and you will become mature.

That's what the difference is between right education and wrong education: wrong education gives only a false idea that you are strong and behind it you remain weak. Right education will really make you strong without creating an armour around you. You will not need the armour because you will be strong. Only weaklings need armour -- why should a really strong man need any armour? He will trust himself and he will trust life and he will play a thousand and one games with life. Sometimes it will be dangerous too but he will be adventurous.

So, this time don't fall back into the old pattern. And this is good, that you are going, mm? There you will be really hurt by many people... and this is going to be a blessing to you. Accept those hurts... respond!

If sometimes you feel hurt and you feel like crying, cry like a baby; what can you do? And sometimes you feel angry, then be angry. Don't hide it: be true to your feelings.

I don't see that your emotional energy is exhausted, no, only your repressive energy is exhausted... and these are different things. Emotional energy is there, really coming up for the first time, and that's why you are so afraid. You are not only afraid from the outside, that is a secondary fear; you are more afraid from the inside, and you have not even mentioned it.

You are more afraid from the inside because if all these emotions.... The armour protects you from the outside and the armour protects you from the inside too: it does not allow anything to enter in you so there is no need to respond. Somebody insults you and you are dense; it does not reach you. Somebody dies and you are thick, it does not penetrate you so you remain perfectly okay; no emotional response is needed.

Now if somebody dies you will feel almost like dying. If you love somebody and he dies or she dies, for a few days you are going to be really in death. When a beloved dies, for a few days at least one has to go with the beloved into deep depth, into deep death... into those gloomy nights, into that shaken, shocked, uprooted world. And you will feel a thousand and one things, small things: sometimes just a bird crying in the trees and you will feel so full of joy that you will cry -- for no visible reason.... Sometimes just a breeze comes and you are surrounded by the cool breeze and you feel so joyous that tears come.

These are the basic fears, more primary than fears from the outside. This is what you really mean when you say you have become like a wound. Everything is going to hurt, but by and by through those hurts, through your real response for the first time without any mask, you will start growing in strength; you will become more integrated.

And I don't mean that when a man becomes really integrated he is never disturbed -- I'm not saying that He is disturbed but that is momentary... he is totally disturbed, but that is momentary. He is innocently disturbed but he is total in it: it comes and it goes and after one second he is out of it. These disturbances disappear only when you are no more.

These are the three stages of human life: the disintegrated human being -- a crowd, split... a polypsychic state, many minds, many selves, not one self. Then there is the second state -- the integrated human being: one self has arisen, strong, really strong, self-confident, trustful, loving, alert, aware. All those small selves have dissolved into it; a big self has arisen. Those small selves are no more there; a new self with a capital 'S' has arisen. This is the second state -- that has to happen to you if you allow: if you give this gift to yourself this will happen.

And then the third state is when the self disappears and no-self arrives; then there is no disturbance, nothing. There is no outside, no inside: all has disappeared... the whole drama has disappeared. This is the total end... this is what nirvana is, but on the way to nirvana, from the third stage one cannot jump to this highest state of no-self. From many selves one cannot jump to no-self -- from many selves one has to come to one self and from one self to no-self.

... Really be courageous and allow this wound to heal on its own -- don't create any armour for it!

[A sannyasin says she is feeling weak and helpless and lost like a child, and feels that she is rejected. This causes a lot of pain which she finds difficult to simply sit back and watch. Osho says that sitting back and watching won't help; that will just be a trick. When you really start growing, he explains, First you

regress to the point where natural growth stopped....]

If you really want to grow, you will have to move back to the point where you stopped being natural. That is the whole point of primal therapy. And my family is a primal family -- the therapy is on-going; you may know it, you may not. And this is only the beginning: soon, when things will really take shape, you will see incredible things happening for no reason at all. Just the vibe of the commune will create those things.

So, if you are doing primal therapy you know why it is happening. But you are not doing a primal therapy, you are just working in the garden. But it is going to happen in the garden -- it is my garden! It is going to happen to everybody whether they are doing groups or not. If you become associated with me, to become associated with me, you will have to fall back to your reality. Now this is the beginning....

All those years that were false are a barrier between me and you, and you think those years are of wisdom, strength, knowledge, hence you are feeling weak, otherwise you are not weak at all; this is just a wrong interpretation.

But naturally, a four, five year old child, seems lost because he does not know anything. All that has been imposed on you is disappearing; all conditionings are being washed away so you will feel lost. But this is the beginning of real search, the beginning of finding oneself. Being lost is the beginning of finding oneself... so don't be worried.

And if weeping and crying comes, which is natural to a child, allow it. It will disappear when is work is finished but till its work is finished you need not stop it. That stopping is harmful, it will stop your growth.

So first you will fall back, you will regress, and then by and by you will start growing again -- from five to six, from six to seven... and it is not going to take that much time. Mm? you can just jump years in months because your body is grown-up; the mind just needs to come up and be with it. The mind is hanging somewhere around the age of four and the body has become forty; that gap has to be fulfilled. Once the mind comes close to your body age and both are synchronised you will feel tremendous joy and health. That's why you are feeling ill and you are feeling weak and exhausted: it is the gap, the yawning gap, and it seems unbridgeable.

Right now it is unbridgeable but it will be bridged, so just relax; continue working. And that's why the feeling -- that you feel rejected, unworthy, unaccepted; that's how every child feels because a child has no utility in the world. He is not an engineer, not a doctor, he is not a bread-earner. He is just dependent on others for everything; he demands and demands and he is nothing and not doing anything for anybody. He is a dictator, and he feels 'I go on demanding but I don't do anything'. He suspects that everybody hates him... that is your suspicion -- but nobody is hating you.

Here at least in this community nobody is worried about anybody else. People are working on their own growth -- they have their problems; who bothers about [your] problems? Only I can bother because I have no problems so I have to create some problems for myself to hang around a little bit more, otherwise who bothers? They have their problems to solve. And my whole teaching is be selfish -- first solve your problems.

Nobody is rejecting you, this is your idea, but it comes to a four, five year old, child; it feels 'I am rejected. Nobody loves me.' No proof is enough proof for a child that people love him because deep down he understands he is useless, just a nuisance around the house. That consciousness is there in the child so he himself feels he is unworthy but he projects it onto others, that others think he is unworthy... and that's what you are doing. But it is natural at that age, at that age it is natural.

So you will project that nobody loves you, everybody seems to be against you; everybody is rejecting you and you are left alone. Nobody is left alone -- I am with you and that's enough!

Nothing to be worried about. Just enjoy this space and soon vou will start growing. Good!

[A sannyasin, says he feels shy and embarrassed when he feels good and people say nice things about him. It is so with many people, nods Osho, because to feel happy feels unreal. Happiness is so rare... just like an oasis.]

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #21
Chapter title: A space created for people who want to be spontaneous...

24 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707245
ShortTitle:	STARS21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho checks the energy of a sannyasin who has come to darshan for the first time.]

The energy is perfect... just on the verge, mm? Something is going to happen, it can be predicted. Very few people are on the verge, so much has to be done before they can come to that, to the verge, because only from the verge is the jump possible.

And you are just standing on the precipice -- a little push and you will be gone... gone forever!

The energy is really good and it is coming closer to me every moment. Not only physically have you come here, psychologically also you have arrived. Many people come physically and it takes a long time for their psychology to come too; the psychology lags behind. Mm? the body can come very easily; there is no problem.

The earth has become very small, you can travel from one corner to the other within hours. Physical travel has become very very easy but psychological travel has become more difficult than ever before. Physically people are very crowded, close... psychologically they are very closed. It has happened in the reverse: as they have come closer physically, they have gone farther away psychologically.

People live together and yet live alone... even lovers are living alone. Living together, that togetherness makes that aloneness even more clear-cut -- it gives a context. When you are alone, you are alone, there is no background to it: you are like a white line drawn on a white wall. But when you are living together with a person thinking that you are in love and still you live alone, then you are a white line drawn on a black board. You have a context in which the aloneness becomes very very painful, penetrating. The other simply defines your aloneness, that's all. The other marks the boundary and says, 'There you are alone -- I'm here alone.'

But you have come psychologically too. Your psychology arrived before you came... and that's how it should be: the mind should come first. The body is not a problem at all, the whole problem is with the mind, and when the mind is ready the body never creates any obstacle. The body is infinitely surrendering; it is always ready to go into a let-go. That's why it is easy for the body to go into sleep; it is not so easy for the mind. The body falls into sleep, the mind continues dreaming. If the real world is not available for it to go on and on, it creates a world of fantasy, but it goes on.

And the same happens in meditation: the body is very ready. The body is very innocent, and all the so-called religions have been condemning the body and praising the mind. The body is utterly innocent. It has not known anything that is wrong, it has not done anything that is wrong; it cannot in the very nature of things. It is still in tune with nature.

The mind has gone far away and has lost all contact with nature because it has lost contact with the body itself and the body is in tune with nature. The mind is not even in tune with the body; how can it be in tune with nature? And when you come to a master the whole problem is of the mind... but that will not be so difficult for you, mm? your mind is with me and things will happen easily....

[A seeker takes sannyas and her body reacts with some vigorous movements.]

Good! Come here! You can go crazy! But it is beautiful, mm? Only people who can go crazy are real people, others are just dummies, because when you have energy only then can you go crazy. And the same energy can be transformed: the same energy that becomes insanity can become super-sanity, but the energy is the same.

So it always happens that very creative people are almost always prone to go mad because they have too much energy: if it is not used it will drive them berserk. And all the people who are mad are really people who could have been used in a better way. But the society has not yet allowed, has not yet evolved the methods, techniques, to help these people. They are very potentially powerful people.

That is one of the new insights in western psychiatry. Now a few people like r.d. laing and others have started feeling it, that mad people are not just mad: they are carrying some great energy in them and that has to be used rather than throwing them into madhouses and torturing them; this is just foolish.

It is just like the lightning in the clouds, it is the same electricity, but for thousands of years man was afraid of it. All the world over there are mythologies -- people were afraid of clouds, thundering, lightning; people used to think that it was god being angry. It was not anger or anything, nobody was angry, nobody is there to be angry; it was pure energy. Then by and by we learned: only in this century have we been able to learn how to use it. Now the electricity has become a domestic servant -- now god is no more angry. Now god is serving in many ways, in a thousand and one ways; now we cannot live without this servant, electricity.

In exactly the same way, many energies are still there which have not been used and we don't know how to use them. Craziness is one of the very potential energies of humanity. It can create great painters, it can create great poets, it can create great inventors. All that is great comes out of it but if something goes wrong then it can destroy you too. It is fire: you can cook your food but you can burn your house too. And you have great possibilities of going crazy but we will use them, mm?

Prem means love, asashya means total, entire, complete. And this is the way I am indicating that your energies should move: be more loving. Let that be your meditation: love. For twenty-four hours remember one quality -- that of love. Even if you touch the chair, touch with great love, almost caressing as if it is a person. If you look at a dog, look with great love. Hidden behind the body of the dog is god.

Just go on finding ways and means to be loving. The more loving you are, the more your energy will start flowing in the creative dimension. Love is the channelization of energies into creativity. When people love, they become creative; when they don't love, they become destructive. They can be destructive to others, they can be destructive to them-selves, either they become murderers or they become suicides, but the energy is the same as that which could have been a blessing... to themselves and to others too.

So just let this path be created slowly, slowly: move in love. This whole world has to be your object of love: all kinds of people, all kinds of animals, all kinds of trees, all kinds of situations, but remember only one thing -- that you have to exhale and inhale love.

Even sitting silently, you are not doing anything, inhale with deep love. It is god entering you, it is life entering you. Exhale with love; you are pouring your being into existence again. Let it be a prayer, a chanting. And then in small acts... You are taking a bath, standing under the shower, stand with great love; this body is your temple. You are also a god, a goddess, and the god is thrilled with the cold water. Let this be a joy and let this be a love.

Then by and by slowly, slowly, you will feel small things trigger off something very deep, unimaginable small things trigger. You are passing and you look at the tree and a flower opens... and something opens in you too; you will feel infinitely grateful to the tree. You are just passing and a bird flies above you, and suddenly something starts flying in you too... because we are connected. We are interrelated with everything that is, that has been, that will be: past, present, future -- it is all one unity.

Small things become points from where great things jump into you. Small trivia . from the outside look ordinary; once love energy meets with them, they becomes extraordinary. So that is the message....

[A sannyasin says for several years he has much energy in his neck and throat which seems somewhat blocked. Osho checks his energy.]

It is there... it must have been from your very childhood. You have become aware of it recently but it must have been there.

From your very childhood your expressiveness has never been as it should be. You have felt hindered from every side: you have not been able to say what you wanted to say, you have not been able to do what you wanted to do. It has been always lukewarm... you could not do anything intensely.

That unexpressed energy is there in the throat. The throat is the centre of expression: it is not only the centre of swallowing in things, it is the centre of expressing things too. But many people use the throat centre only for swallowing things, that is half the use, and the other half, the more important, remains starved.

So do a few things.... It has nothing to do particularly with the throat, it has to do with your total personality so don't remain obsessed with the idea that the energy is there in the throat so what should you do with the throat. That is just symbolic; that throat is simply indicating something: it is a message from the unconscious that you need to become more expressive.

If you love a woman, say the things that you want to say, even if they look foolish; sometimes it is good to be foolish. Say the things which on the spur of the moment are born in you; don't hold them back. If you love a woman then go totally into it, don't remain controlled. If you are angry and you want to say something, then say it really hotly.

Only cold anger is evil, hot anger, never... because cold anger is really dangerous. And that's what has been taught to people; remain cold even when you are angry, but then that poison will remain in your system. It is sometimes good to shout and so on and so forth, with every emotion.

My feeling is that you always withhold: if you want to hold somebody's hand you think thrice. By that time the moment is no more there; it is gone. You think too much, and when people think too much they become non-expressive. Thinking is just moving inside round and round and round; that's what is creating the trouble in the throat.

To start with, in these few days that you will be away, every night just sit in your bed and just start swaying, mm? And the swaying has to be done in such a way that when you move to one side, one buttock touches the ground or the bed. So sit on something hard, and when you move to the other side then the other buttock touches the ground. Only one should touch at one time, not both together. That is one of the very ancient methods to hit the energy from the base of the spine.

Something is there in the throat, some energy is there in the throat, and this much energy you have become capable of controlling. Now more of a flood is needed so that your control becomes less and the energy is more and you cannot control it so the dam bursts. Do it from fifteen to twenty minutes.

Have you been doing chanting here?... No? Next time you come, do the chanting, and particularly when they do 'allah, allah...' and they sway. But remember this, that only one buttock should touch the ground at one time. So really sway from this side and that, so that one buttock leaves the ground. That movement and the touch of the ground hits the base of the spine, it vibrates the spine at the base, and once the energy is stirred there, it will start rising.

First you will feel very much in trouble because more energy will be coming and the throat will become more suffocated, so don't be afraid. This much energy you have now, you can control; you have become accustomed to it. You need more energy... so much so that you cannot control.

And after ten minutes of this exercise, just sway and start saying 'allah, allah...'. Say 'allah' when you go to this side, then 'allah' when you go to this side, and by and by you will feel more energy coming and the 'allah' will become more and more loud.

A point will come after ten minutes when you will be almost shouting 'allah'. You will start perspiring, the energy will be coming so hot, and 'allah... allah' will become almost mad.

When the dam is broken one goes mad. Those two words are very good -- they have the same letters. If you read it backwards it is 'dam'; if you read it from this way it is 'mad'.

So while you are there, do it, and if you enjoy it... You will enjoy it; it will be weird but you will enjoy it. Then you can do it twice -- in the morning too: twenty minutes in the morning and twenty minutes in the evening. And then when you come back report to me how you are feeling.

More energy is needed... more than you can control, that's all. But it will go. Come back soon! Good!

[A sannyasin says that while she's been in the West she has been reading 'The Book of the Secrets' (one of Osho's books), and wonders which meditation technique out of the one hundred and twelve described is suitable for her. She says she hasn't actually tried any because she's afraid of leaving her body....]

It is good to try a few. Whatsoever appeals to you while reading, try. Try it for at least seven days, and if

it is going to fit you seven days will be enough to turn you on; then go into it. If it doesn't turn you on it is not for you -- then forget about it.

But it almost always happens that if you are reading minutely, carefully, you will be attracted only by the technique that is going to work on you because the appeal is not in the conscious mind; the appeal is in the unconscious. Suddenly you fall in love with a technique: suddenly something clicks and you feel, 'This is for me.'

And 'The Book of the Secrets' is really made in such a way that if you go on reading the right technique will click. Out of those one hundred and twelve techniques at least four, five techniques, will immediately click with you and out of these four or five you have to choose one. And it is better to go according to your liking.

There is no need to be afraid -- that is the whole purpose of my being with you: there is no need to be afraid. If you want to go out of the body, go out of the body. Just before you leave the body remember me and say to me, 'Osho, after fifteen minutes I would like to be back in the body' -- and within exactly fifteen minutes you will be ! Don't be worried -- try it here.

[Osho says that if she wants to try the out-of-the-body technique while she is here, she should contact the sannyasin who was running the soma group, which, among other things, used techniques to facilitate the experiencing of astral travelling.]

[A sannyasin says she feels that groups are created situations and that life itself can be used instead to gain similar experiences and to put insights gained into practice. Yes, but will you be able to do it in life? Osho asks. The idea of the groups is that they offer you a unique opportunity, they give you a safe place in which to do those things that society won't tolerate....]

If in this ashram you suddenly start dancing nobody is going to take any note of it, but if you do that on M.G. Road then the police will immediately come in -- they will think you are crazy... and you are not doing anything really crazy; you just wanted to be spontaneous. Now how are you going to be spontaneous on M.G. Road? It will be difficult! But here you can be, this is a special space: it is created for people who want to be spontaneous. Nobody will interfere and everybody will be sympathetic, everybody will give you support. Good -- if you feel like dancing, dance!

The world is not so supportive... it is very very murderous. It wants mechanical people, it doesn't want spontaneous people. It wants stupid people, it does not want intelligent people. It does not want any kind of awareness in people because people who have awareness are very dangerous, rebellious, unpredictable; one never knows what they will do, how they will behave. They themselves don't know because they will behave out of their awareness: whatsoever the moment brings, that moment will decide. They don't carry a plan and a blueprint.

So the society is completely against buddhas. The society wants people who are stupid, mechanical, robots... hence there is no possibility really to work it out in the wider world. Only after working through many groups, by and by will you be able to learn subtle techniques of how to move into the world and yet remain alert... how to manage in spite of the world; the world will be against it. That has to be learned, it is a knack, so you don't come into conflict unnecessarily with the police and the state and the people; you by-pass them and they don't become too attentive to you. You don't create any kind of situation where you become noticed. That has to be learned by and by, and you start going and doing things by yourself -- hiding in fact.

That is how all great religions by and by became esoteric -- they had to become; they went underground. On the surface they maintained the social etiquette and the mannerisms and this and that. Deep down they continued to work, but the work became underground.

Sufis say to their disciples to maintain on the surface that they are ordinary men, absolutely ordinary. They should never allow anybody to know that they are doing something special: not even their wife or their husband should know... not even their children.

And sufis have existed in a very ordinary way: somebody is a shoemaker and somebody is a carpenter, and nobody knows; the customers come and go. Somebody else is just a beggar, and nobody even suspects.

Great masters exist that way, and you have to find out.... If a disciple wants to find out, it is almost impossible -- next to impossible at least -- to find out the master, because he will be hiding somewhere in a very ordinary life. The reason is that the society is against it.

You decide, mm? My suggestion is that it is good to pass through a few more groups, different kinds of groups, so you learn different sides of your awareness. There are many sides: awareness is a multi-faceted phenomenon. One group tackles it from one side, another group from another side, another group from still another side. And when you become alert about this diamond of awareness, all the facets of it, then you can be capable, at least one can hope that in real life you will be able to experiment with this awareness a little, and then by and by it will grow.

These groups are not for your whole life -- these are not *life*, that's true. One has not to become group-addicted... one has not to become a groupie. Just do a few groups and then when you have learned the knack, try it in life, because really the thing has to be decided in life. So your intuition is perfectly correct, I approve of it, but it is a little too early.

But if you have some idea that it is not needed then don't do it right now. When you feel it is needed, then do.

[A sannyasin describes an experience in the enlightenment intensive group. At one stage they were doing a breathing exercise. He held his breath and started to faint but in fact he, his consciousness, didn't faint but remained separate, alert.... He found it frightening.]

It has been good... it has been really good! Next time it happens, allow it -- relax into it. For the first time the fear enters....

Yes, it is frightening because one feels one is almost going into death, but it was really beautiful. If you are feeling faint and at the same time aware, it is tremendously meaningful. That means you are simply dropping out of the identity. Only the identity is fainting, only the ego is fainting, the self is fainting, but something behind the self, which is more than the self, is alert. You fainted and god remained alert.

And because of this dislocation, fear arises. Dislocation is the same as it happens in death, so you became frightened and you pulled your whole being back out of the experience of fainting. The fear created an alarm and you could not fall to the very bottom of it. Next time it happens go to the very bottom -- nothing to be afraid of. It is so beautiful, but fear comes the first time to everybody....

It comes immediately but you are not there to recognise it. When you become alert, when you come into yourself, then you will be able to recapitulate and recognise that the fear is there, but the fear comes immediately.

It is not like fear -- you cannot call it fear: it is just frightening. You cannot verbalise it, you cannot put a name to it, but it is simply scary. You don't want to go into it any more, you start running back to your old identity and the old self. But it was good.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #22
Chapter title: My work is with individuals

25 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707255
ShortTitle: STARS22
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning deva aukash. It means divine space....]

Create more and more space within yourself. Remove all furniture, remove everything from the inside;

let there be just pure emptiness. When nothing exists, god exists: nothing is synonymous with god.

When you cannot find anything within yourself, not even yourself, then god is... that very space is divine. To be is to be cluttered, to be is to be part of the junk, to be means to be occupied. Thoughts occupy, feelings occupy, memories, dreams, desires; a thousand and one things are clamouring within you and they don't allow the space to exist in its purity.

This has to be remembered: whenever you are sitting, just sit silently like a statue. Just feel spacious... that you are space. I am not saying that from the very beginning thoughts will disappear or feelings won't arise. They have their momentum, they have been always there, so they will continue for the time being, but you remain indifferent, unattached. If a thought arises let it be so but keep your space undisturbed. The thought will arise like a bubble on the surface of your space and will be gone because no thought can stick for long; it is very momentary.

So no need to be antagonistic; if a thought arises just watch it very indifferently, as if you are utterly unconcerned. If it arises, okay; you don't have any prejudice, you don't have any liking, disliking.

When you like and dislike, you invite, you attract, you rebel, you react. When liking and disliking is no more there, a thought will arise out of the old momentum. The old habit dies hard... it will come because of the old habit; you remain unconcerned. It will come and it will go. You will see it coming, confronting you, waiting for your attitude of being friendly or antagonistic, or something. The thought will wait and look at you, but don't be concerned at all. If it stays, good, if it goes, good: don't have any say, don't say anything, and you will see it going.

When it has gone there is again silence. Again a thought will arise, but if one remains indifferent by and by bigger intervals will happen: a thought will pass and another will not be coming. There will be a bigger gap and the gap widens and by and by and slowly, slowly, one day one is simply surprised: minutes have passed and not a single thought has arisen, no desire has arisen, no dream has flashed. Then you will have for the first time the taste of what I mean by space, spaciousness, emptiness.

And once you have tasted it, it is incomparable. No life experience can be compared to it; not even the orgasm, the sexual orgasm, has anything in it compared to that inner space. It is very orgasmic, it is tremendous joy and at the same time very cool -- great ecstasy without any excitement. And that is the beauty of it: when excitement comes, ecstasy is disturbed.

When the mind is no more there -- when the tiny mind has disappeared, that tiny self is no more there, when nothing defines you and you are infinite -- you are out of your small self, you are standing as if out of yourself, out of the old self and just watching the thoughts unconcerned. This is going to happen.

So give more and more time to it. Whenever you have any time, just sit silently; this way is perfectly good. So your name is your meditation too.

[Deva veda -- divine wisdom. These words are tremendously significant, Osho says. Both deva and veda consist of the same four letters just arranged in a different way....]

'Veda' means wisdom, knowing, seeing; the literal meaning is the capacity to see. The English word 'video' comes from the sanskrit root 'veda': the capacity to see, the clarity to see, the transparency of seeing. And when one is absolutely transparent, whatsoever is seen is called 'deva'. 'Deva' means that which arises when there is capacity to see. That's what god is: when you have the right eyes god immediately arises in vision.

It is not really god who is hiding, it is we who don't have the right perception. It is almost like a radio: you have to tune it to a certain station. The station was there, the vibrations were there, the radio waves were there, the message that was delivered on that particular wavelength was passing through the room. The radio, the mechanism was there -- all that was needed was to put the mechanism into a certain state, to tune it to a certain wavelength, and immediately you start catching that station.

That is exactly the case with humanity: we have all that is needed to see god, nothing is missing. God is present, ever-present, around us: not for a single moment is he absent, he cannot be by the very nature of it. That which is is god so how can it be absent? And we have the capacity to receive; just the tuning is needed.

So 'veda' means tuning yourself rightly. Through meditation, through prayer, through love, through devotion, worship, one brings one's needle to the right place. The moment this capacity to see is attained, immediately god is known.

'Deva' means god -- the literal meaning of the word is: the shining one. The English word 'day' comes from deva, the shining one.

But if your eyes are closed, even if the sun is there you cannot see it. The shining one is present, but you are keeping your eyes closed. Open the eyes and it is there -- it has always been there. So all that is needed is to learn how to see. [These words carry] both the polarities: the seer and the seen....

Start meditating and start mixing with people. That is one of the most essential things: to start meeting, mixing, becoming friendly, participating in all that goes on around here. That creates many possibilities, so don't remain aloof.

One can come here and can remain aloof. One can go on keeping a subtle armour around oneself; then it takes unnecessary efforts to break that armour. There is no need: this is your home and my people are your people now, from this moment. Mm? this is your orange family, so mix with people, be friendly, be loving, participate in all that goes on here. Mm? just lose your... that quality that everybody carries of being an island. Lose that quality and become more and more continental. That will be of great help and within two, three weeks, things will start happening. Good!

[A sannyasin asks Osho to forgive her for having thrown her mala. It happened at the end of a group when she went crazy: The thing that I loved the most in the world, I threw...]

Good! Nothing to be worried about. When you love me sometimes you become angry also... that's natural. You can throw that mala -- nothing to be worried about....
Let me hold your mala -- that will do.
Next time if you feel like sometimes throwing it, you can.

And if you will get disturbed, kiss it (the locket) and that will do! Right? But don't tell everybody otherwise they all will start throwing!... I wanted to drive you crazy and it happened...

[Osho gives a seeker sannyas.]

This will be your name: Swami Prem Avdeepa. It means to burst out in a flame of love -- prem means love, avdeepa means to burst out in a flame.

Love is a flame; wherever life is, love is. If love is not there then life is not there. It is the flame of love that makes life really alive, otherwise the lamp is there but unkindled. And it happens exactly like a bursting forth. Love is not a gradual process; either it is or it is not; you cannot have it in small installments. It comes totally -- the whole descends. That's the meaning of bursting forth into a flame. It is sudden... in a single instant it happens. Just a single moment before it was not there, a single moment afterwards it is there... and it is a total revolution.

Just a moment before there was darkness and darkness and nothing else, and once the flame is there all darkness disappears and it is light and only light; one cannot even imagine that there was darkness just a single moment before it. So it is going to happen to you like a sudden flame -- that's why I am giving you this name....

There are two kinds of people: a few people grow very gradually -- step by step they go; they go in a very calculated way -- and there are a few other people who simply take a jump, a plunge. They don't go slowly, they don't go gradually, they don't go calculatingly. These are the gamblers, they are not business-like: they risk.

You belong to the second type, that's why I am giving you the name, 'prem avdeepa'. So keep it in mind, remain alert about it. Meditate, do growth groups here, and wait for the moment -- it will happen suddenly. Suddenly you will become aflame with a new kind of life-energy. It is there like a bud, mm? I can see it, it is there like a bud.

If you cooperate the petals will open and there will be great joy in your being... and that's exactly what you have come here for....

[A visitor says, I'm worried about the misery of the world -- people who are poor, who don't know how to get out of their misery. I wonder what I can do. If I become a sannyasin I will be only for me and not for all the other people.
Osho asks him, you don't have any problems about yourself?
The visitor answers, Yes, a lot of problems.

First solve them, Osho suggests... because this is one of the basic problems in the world -- that people, to avoid their own problems, start solving others' problems. It is one of the most ancient strategies of the mind

to protect itself.

What you say looks relevant, true, things are there, but meanwhile you are missing your own problems... and those are the only problems that you can solve. Other problems are too big, almost eternal, and you will be here only for a few years.

You are part of this world: if you can drop your problems one millionth of the world has gone beyond problems... that much the world has improved. And if your mind is transformed you will have, the clarity to see how to help people. Once you have clarity you can decide how to use your life. I am just here to help you be aware and alert and meditative. Each person is so unique that he will find his own way to help....]

My work is with individuals -- I am not concerned with the society and the world. That is how it feels good to me, mm? I'm not saying that this has to be your life also, no. This is how I feel good, this is how I work. This is how it has happened when I came to my own being... this was the way I started functioning.

One never knows.... When you come to your being, what you do will be decided by that moment. And right now there is no need to worry about it, right now you cannot do anything. Right now you can get worried, troubled, you can become anxious, you can go crazy -- the problems are big -- you can become a politician or you can become a missionary but you remain yourself, blind .... and a blind man leading the blind is a dangerous man.

That's what is happening all over the world: people who don't know who they are are trying to help the whole world to come to a state of peace, silence, bliss. They are mad people, and whatsoever they do, notwithstanding their good wishes... I'm not suspicious about their good wishes -- the good wishes are there -- but adolf hitler was also full of good wishes, joseph stalin was also full of good wishes, and the path of hell is paved with good wishes.

And I'm not suspecting.... But these people have been trying to improve the world. In fact it is because of these people the world is not improving -- it cannot improve because of these people. They don't know who they are, they don't know where they are standing; they have not even an inkling of their consciousness. They are unconscious, intoxicated with utopian ideas and trying to force those ideas on people.

I am not a political man, I am very very apolitical. I am not in any way interested for or against. I simply help my people who come to me and then I make them free. I don't say to my sannyasins: don't go into politics. If you feel like going, go; that is your freedom.

But my feeling is that a man who has a quality of meditativeness will do good wherever he goes; bad cannot happen through him. And I trust his meditativeness, so whatsoever he chooses is right.

Different people naturally, choose different things to do; they have different personalities. You cannot become a singer suddenly, but if you have that capacity to become a singer and meditation happens, the first thing will be that you will start bursting into song. Because the capacity is there and meditation has happened, the capacity and the meditation will join together and immediately you will become a singer -- or a dancer or a painter or a social reformer, a revolutionary... it depends.

And the world is rich because there are so many kinds of people. Meditation does not make all people alike, in fact. just the contrary: it makes everybody absolutely individual... it gives you uniqueness.

Right now, get out of your personal neuroses. First clean your heart and clean your mind; that can be done and that is more feasible. It is not such a big project as you have in the mind: your project is almost unfulfillable -- my project is something which can be fulfilled.

But after my project is fulfilled you can go and choose your direction in life. Yes, one has to do something; after one has attained to meditation one will have to do something. In fact you will feel more, you will become more sensitive. Right now this whole idea of helping people may be just an ego trip. Then it will not be an ego trip, the ego has disappeared. Then you will be really helping and you will not enforce anything upon anybody... otherwise good people sometimes become do-gooders, and that is dangerous.

The first thing first: become a sannyasin, meditate, clean your heart. The world can wait -- don't be worried! Don't be worried that by the time you become cleaned the world may not have any problems and then what will you do? Don't be worried! They will wait and by the time you have really become a meditator the problems will be more than they are now; you will have enough opportunity to serve.

Prem means love, avadhyan means meditation, mm? and these two qualities you have to grow by and by: be more loving and be more meditative. And for the time being forget about the world. When these two qualities have really grown, then I will send you into the world -- then go into the world and do whatsoever

you feel like doing, but then whatsoever you do will be right because you will be right.

It is not a question of right action, it is always a question of right being.

There is a very old egyptian saying: Even the right thing becomes wrong in wrong hands. And the contrary is also true: Even the wrong thing becomes right in right hands.

Ultimately things are decided by the quality of your being -- not what you do but what you are; that has to be remembered....

[A sannyasin says on two occasions he's had the experience of being sucked down into a whirlpool of energy. He went through it both times, felt he 'died', but then nothing happened afterwards; he came back and he was himself again. He says he is afraid of the point at which he dies, and wants to overcome this fear.]

It is something beautiful, nothing to be worried about, but it is not happening in its totality; that's why you are missing. You just go only so far and then you slip out of it.

You are not really going to the very bottom of it, otherwise you will come out of it totally changed; you will come out of it rejuvenated, fresh, a new being. It is something very important this is what happens in deep meditation -- but you are not going into it fully because you don't know how to go deeper into it; it is just happening and you don't know anything about it. It takes you in only a little bit because you are not prepared to go deeper. And that preparation is needed: once you are ready to go deeper it will take you deeper.

This is the hole one has to go into but we slip out from the middle. It will be frustrating and you can become a little worried and scared also because it is something that is happening without your will and you are not in control so it is scary and strange. But when you come next time, remind me again, and be here for at least two, three months; then things will clear.

It has to be total, that's all. And once it has been total it will never happen again. Unless it is total it will happen again and again, and to stop it is not good.

[He answers: It felt total already.]

No, if it were total there would have been no problem. It is not total; you don't know what total is. If it had been total then there would have been no problem; all problem about it would have gone. When it is total you will be able to compare; you will be able to see that it was not total.

The total will be really a death and you will start again very new, discontinuous with the past; there will be no link between the past and you. Right now the link remains: you come back to your old self; you don't come back to a new space. You go into it and then it is new, but when you come back you come back to the old space again. If it is total you will never be the same again: you cannot find the old man anywhere. Even if you search, you will not find.

This is what the zen people call satori: the old simply disappears as if it was a dream and it is no more. You are awakened to a new reality....

[The sannyasin is leaving and will return in a year. Osho suggests that he visit the centre near him, and when he returns, to be here for at least three or four months, and then things can be done...]

And you are on the right track. You are fortunate that it is happening on its own. It must have something to do with your past life: you must have meditated or done something. But when you come we will go deeply into it; right now it will not be good, mm?

[A seeker has been undecided about taking sannyas for a year. He explains, my heart wants it and my mind is against it.

Osho advises, Whenever there is a conflict between the head and the heart, listen to the heart. The very decision to go with the heart will start a change and then many more things will happen.

Nobody has ever attained to ecstasy through the head; the intellect is very barren. No life is born out of it, no love, no celebration. So choosing between the head and the heart is really choosing between death and life: the best of the heart is the best of life. So whatsoever you say! -- if you choose the heart, become a sannyasin!]

[Another sannyasin asks whether she should return to the West to do a probationary officer's course. Osho asks about her feelings, then agrees that it is better not to do it. He says, Choose something else... choose something joyful. This is just nonsense -- drop out of it! There are born social workers; you are not. You can easily become a happier person than a social worker!]

[A nine-year-old sannyasin tells Osho that some years before, in Germany, his mother had walked out on the family, his father and brother and himself. Sometimes she visits them, but he misses her and would like her back.
He is crying. Osho holds his hand and touches his head.]

... We will try! Nothing to be worried about. I am your mother!
Whenever you need your mother, just remember me, and I will take care of you... and you are coming finally to stay with me here in India! You want to stay in Germany or come here?

[The child replies: Come here!]

So then why bother about the mother! Soon you will be coming here, mm? And next time your mother comes to see you, tell her about me and tell her to come here and meditate and become a sannyasin!
Give her some books and give her one of my pictures -- then I will start haunting her!
Mm? and I will pull her here; don't be worried. What is her name?...
You enquire of your father, if you have a picture here, next time bring it. I will start working on her, mm? Don't be worried -- be happy. Good!

[The young sannyasin asks for groups to do.]

Groups you want to do? Mm! Next time we will be starting a small group for children. I will make you the leader -- you wait!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #23
Chapter title: The unfamiliar has to be invited, the unknown has to be loved...

26 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707265
ShortTitle: STARS23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I'm a horrible kid, she says, embarrassed -- I'm always wasting everything!]

Stop doing that, because it is wasting a great opportunity; you are not wasting anything else but your own opportunity. Life is very precious and these moments may not be repeated. Sometimes the door is open -- one should use the chance to get in....

[A sannyasin couple with their child are present. the woman says she is afraid of everything.

Osho says: All fear is basically the fear of death. Once you accept that death is part of life, the fear disappears. If you simply start accepting whatsoever is the case, great love arises... not only that one loves life; one can even love death, because death is the peak of life; it is the greatest orgasm. Do you enjoy your sleep or not?
She nods a yes....]

Death is the great sleep -- mm? when you have just a small sleep, for few hours you disappear... and how beautiful it is in the morning! In death one goes into deep sleep for a longer period, and one comes out of it rejuvenated: a new life starts. If you accept death, death is not the end of life but the beginning of a new life. Then the whole perspective changes.

Start accepting it -- it is great! And this time it will happen... this fear will go away. Good!

[Her son is fast asleep on her lap -- Osho looks at him.]

Mm! fast asleep! This is how one should love death too! Now he is not afraid; sooner or later you will make him afraid: your fear will start entering him. So before he becomes infected by your fear, drop it! Mm? Good....

Deva sampitta -- divine togetherness, divine integrity....

Ordinarily man exists like a crowd, in fragments -- one part going this way, another part going that way. That's why there is no progress, no evolution, because one part goes on annihilating the work of the other part. By one hand you make, by another you dismantle: with love you create something and with jealousy you destroy, so man remains in a mess.

There is great energy available to every human being, but something can be created only if it functions in an integrated way. If one is together only then can one arrive somewhere -- body, mind, soul, all should be together -- but ordinarily we are taught conflict. The soul is going its way, the mind is fighting the body, the body is fighting the soul. It is always a war, hence there is no peace, no silence.
This word 'sampitta' means togetherness.

[Deva sambodh -- means divine awareness. Osho says, Awareness can also be wrong. Many times we think we are aware but we are aware in a very very wrong way....]

For example, when you are self-conscious, you are aware but you are aware in a wrong way. The emphasis is on the self and not on consciousness; then it becomes wrong. You become nervous, you are afraid. You start wearing masks, you start pretensions: you become pseudo.

The emphasis should be on consciousness and not on self. A really right awareness is unselfconscious. It is consciousness but it has no self-consciousness in it: the self is missing, the self is simply not there. When awareness is without self it is right -- then it is called sambodh. When it is with self then it is wrong -- it is ill, sick.

[The new sannyasin says she has done hypnotherapy and tantra -- the latter was difficult for her....]

You could not relax in it? That's what my feeling is. You are too self-conscious, and when one is self-conscious one cannot relax. That self becomes a tension: it does not allow you to be true and authentic and sincere. That's what my feeling is... otherwise everything is right. Once this shell of the self is broken the bird is ready to come out and fly into the sky. And the shell is not very strong either -- it has a very thin layer which can be broken very easily. So with just a little effort you can come out of it. It is not going to be a very arduous thing, it is not going to be a very uphill task because I don't see that you have a very strong ego, just a fragile ego but very sensitive.

So tantra may have been a little difficult because you have to lose your self-consciousness in it, you have to become utterly spontaneous. You have to forget the body, the mind, the divisions of body and mind. You have to forget all the old concepts of the moralities, the religions... and they all clamour inside the mind saying that this is wrong and that is right and this should not be done.
But it is good that you did it... soon things will change.

[Osho suggests that she do the intensive enlightenment group followed by encounter....]

Encounter, I hope, will do the work, mm? -- and the shell will be broken. Once it is broken you will find such beauty and such joy arising in you that you cannot even imagine it... you have not dreamt about it.

[To a newly arrived sannyasin Osho says, Much is going to happen! You are ready for many things. Just remain available, open, indefensible... don't defend! That defensiveness is the only barrier....]

God is not happening to many people because they are defending themselves, and how can god happen if one goes on defending oneself? We have created so much armour with which to defend ourselves: we don't allow love to happen, we don't allow prayer to happen, we don't allow surrender to happen; we don't allow anything to happen. Our whole life structure is fear-oriented: just defend yourself and go on defending; one day death comes and one is finished. All defence leads to death. Nowhere else, and meanwhile one loses all possibilities of life.

Life is for those who can remain in a kind of indefence, in a kind of vulnerability, in a kind of openness. All that is needed is that much. Mm? don't cling to security and don't cling to the known. The unfamiliar has to be invited, the unknown has to be loved and the stranger has to be allowed to become your guest -- then one starts growing.

With the strange, with the unknown, unfamiliar, is growth. With the known and the familiar and that with which you are acquainted, there is no growth: there is only repetition... and a repetitive life is a dull and stupid life. Live dangerously, live non-repetitively -- only then do you live!

So here, become part of my family, forget the whole west. Relax, remain open and let things happen. The mind may come in many times to defend you; put the mind aside. Say that if death comes it is okay but you will not defend.

Once defence is dropped all problems disappear and life takes on a new quality -- the quality of joy, celebration, ecstasy....

[A sannyasin, who is very esoteric, asks about her relationship -- they had a higher plane relationship and never did work out their sexual problems. She wonders if they should be together....]

Yes! The higher plane finally comes lower! Wherever you start, finally you come to the earth -- that's how relationships go! You can start in heaven but finally you will descend to earth.

So it will be difficult because you are really a spiritual person... it will be difficult for you to come to the earth! Mm? With occult bodies it is okay but with the real body it will be difficult! But if you can go into it, it will be a good experience, because this body is as good as any other body -- mm? those subtle bodies and astral bodies are good, but this body is good too. So don't have any condemnatory attitude about sex. If you have a condemnatory attitude then please don't go into it. Just from the very beginning say, 'I am not for it', but don't go into it with a condemnatory attitude otherwise you poison the whole relationship from the very beginning.

One should go into love with great reverence. You will be surprised from where this word 'reverence' comes: it comes from the same root as venereal disease. Veneration, venereal, reverent, reverence -- they all come from the same root. The original meaning was love, 'venereal', but love can go very high; then it becomes reverence. It is the same thing, flying: it becomes respect. When it settles back on the earth it becomes love; love and respect are two aspects of the same energy.

So I can understand your problem, mm? -- it was reverence, the relationship was of respect, and now it is settling on the earth and becoming venereal so you are a little puzzled. But the body is also as divine as the spirit... and sex is as spiritual as anything else! This is what I call a total perspective of life, balanced.

If you can go very very joyously and reverently, then go into it, otherwise it will not be good. Just tell him 'I respect you -- you are a holy man and I have always looked towards you as a master. Now, this is impossible.' It is very easy to move from the lower to the higher -- the so-called lower; for me there is nothing lower. It is easier to move from lower to the higher. It is difficult to move from the higher to the lower because one feels one is falling down, but that is just an idea. I don't see that there is anything wrong... but you have to decide.

If you have a small poison inside and you see that this is not good then don't go into it, because with that idea you will never be total in it; it will never flower. And when it does not flower you will feel more

depressed and you will say 'I knew from the very beginning that this is bad. Now it has led me into this frustration.' It is self-defeating if you go with the idea that something is wrong; then it will prove something is wrong because whatsoever idea we carry becomes a thing sooner or later.

If you can go with great prayer and respect, only then go: never enter into the shrine of love without respect. Otherwise, just tell him that this is not for you -- he can find somebody else. You decide, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin body therapist says that one of the people who took part in their encounter group in the West was sent to a mental hospital a month later and then committed suicide. She felt shocked initially but has recovered now except that whenever she thinks about it she feels depressed....]

Nothing to be worried about it, mm? Things happen! The person was going to be mad, whether he was in the group or not won't make much difference because you cannot drive a person mad unless he is carrying madness in him: you cannot create madness. Can you drive me mad?

You cannot create madness -- madness is there: the person must have been carrying it like pus, a great wound. Your group touched the wound, scratched it: the pus started coming out. You have not created it but you made it possible for the man to know his reality. And the suicidal instinct must have been there. Nobody can commit suicide, nobody can be persuaded to commit suicide unless the instinct is there, unless the idea is there, very deep-rooted.

Things happen only because they are going to happen. The very idea that you have done something is wrong -- it is an egoistic idea -- but remember it when something positive happens; then too remember it. If somebody attains a satori in your group don't feel that you have done great things. Yes, that was also going to happen!

So never take the credit for good and never take the credit for bad, otherwise you will not be able to work at all. One should continue working, go on doing whatsoever you feel is good. Whatsoever happens is god's responsibility.

This idea, that you are responsible, is a very egoistic idea... and ordinarily people think this is a very religious idea. It is not! People think [you are] a very religious being: the man became mad and she is feeling troubled by it; how much she feels for him! And you don't feel an iota, you are not worried about his being mad: you are worried because you have driven him towards madness. You are worried about your self-image! It is not that you are worried about his suicide; you are worried that you have some responsibility in it.

Just see exactly what your worry is. It is your self image: you are afraid you have fallen short. Mm? this man went mad so you are a part in it. This man committed suicide so you are a part in it... and how can [she] do such things? She is a great do-gooder!

Just drop that idea. What can we do? Go on doing whatsoever you feel -- that's your thing to do. Whatsoever happens, happens. Once this is understood, then no self, no doer, starts being accumulated. Otherwise, good and bad -- many things will happen! If you start taking credit for good and credit for bad, you win be constantly in anxiety and you will never know a single moment of peace. Accept it -- that whatsoever happens is god's responsibility.

This is one of the most fundamental things for all those who are helping in my work in any way to understand: you should not become the doers. Do -- but just be the vehicles.

And what is wrong in being mad? Are you thinking that the people who are not mad are very happy? We have very tacit concepts in the mind, that people who are not mad are naturally very happy.

So what is really wrong in being mad? Who knows? -- that one month may have been the only month of joy that he knew. Almost always mad people are happy people -- you will not find normal people so happy! This may have been the only time of his life when he was unworried and happy. So what is the point of living thirty years if you are unhappy? It is worth choosing one month of being happy.

And why should one consider suicide wrong? These are just concepts. We have accepted the idea that life -- whatsoever it is, howsoever it is -- is good: it is not so. There are a thousand times when life is not good.

Just think if Adolf Hitler had committed suicide in 1930: would it have been bad or good? It would have been perfectly good! And if [you] had helped him to commit suicide the world would have been benefitted! Or you can think about benito mussolini!

Nothing as such is wrong, nothing as such is good. Sometimes suicide is good and sometimes life is

good; who are we, and how to decide? So don't bother about these things -- just leave it to god; it is so complicated. Mm? if the man were alive he may have committed a few murders -- then?

[Osho says there is a sect of Jainas in India that don't believe in doing anything for anyone -- even giving a dying man a drink of water -- their rationale being that no one knows what might happen out of their action. If that man later commits a theft or murder, then the crime is on their heads too.]

Now you will be afraid whether to lead a group or not again because somebody can go crazy. There is no need to be afraid, otherwise you will destroy your own life.

It is your joy that you make a certain thing -- the encounter group -- available to people. If people choose to be benefitted by it, let them be. To some people life will be enhanced, to some people life may not be enhanced.

There are millions of people in millions of situations: it is a very complicated affair and nobody knows what will lead to what. So one has to surrender everything to god and one goes on doing one's own work.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #24
Chapter title: Spirituality is a vision of living this life with totality

27 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707275	
ShortTitle: STARS24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives a seeker sannyas.]

And just start visualising a bluish light at the third eye... just a bluish flame. Forget everything and let that flame be there, the only focus... the whole consciousness focused on it....

Prem means love, chinmaya means consciousness -- love consciousness. And these are the only two things worth having... all else is just meaningless. Love for others and consciousness for oneself, and life is perfect! They both go together, perfectly well together -- in fact they cannot exist separately: they are like two wings of a bird.

If somebody tries to be just conscious, meditative, without love, he falls into a kind of selfishness; that has happened in the East. And if somebody tries to just remain in love and forgets about consciousness, he becomes a christian missionary... and both are incomplete. The East has suffered from one excess and the West has suffered from another excess. And the perfect human being comes only when both the wings are perfectly balanced: love for others, consciousness for oneself. When you look at the other then you become love and when you close your eyes you become consciousness, just pure consciousness.

This is the whole man, the holy man, and the future will depend on this man. If we can produce holy men on the earth then there is a possibility for humanity to continue a little longer -- otherwise it seems almost impossible.

And both the experiments have failed: the Buddhist experiment has failed, the christian experiment has failed. Buddha has not failed, Christ has not failed, but these experiments have failed because they were lopsided.

In the East, particularly in India, you can see that love has completely disappeared. Nobody has any

concern for anybody else: if somebody is dying it is his karma; if somebody is starving it is his karma. Nobody has any compassion, people are hard. They are thinking of their salvation: they will meditate, they will pray, they will go to the temple, they will go even to the himalayas. And they are immaculate meditators, but something is missing; concern for the other is missing.

So the whole religious mind in India has become very very self confined: one has to look for one's own goal. This is a failure, an utter failure, because unless your meditation brings compassion it is not on the right track.

Buddha has said that -- that perfect samadhi will automatically result in perfect karma. Meditation will bring compassion... on its own accord. Buddha has said, 'Let that be the criterion: compassion, let that be the criterion of whether meditation has really happened or not.'

But in the East people have become very hard... and in the West the other side of the coin: christianity became too much concerned with compassion, with service. Serve poor people, serve ill people, create more hospitals, more schools, this and that. The whole concern became non-meditative so the inner is missing and only the outer is there.

Somewhere we have to create the balance so that both can go together in deep harmony, supporting each other, helping each other. They help each other -- they become great supports to each other.

[Before giving sannyas to a seeker Osho talks about the significance of disconnecting oneself from the past, that when you die to the past, the future disappears, and that rather than trying to solve problems, one can simply drop them.

Osho explains the meaning of deva aretha -- divine no-discipline... not to create scriptures, armour, character, around oneself. Consciousness has no character. It does not depend on memory; it can use memory but it does not depend on memory. It functions on its own -- it goes directly tot he thin; it responds directly.... so depend more and more on consciousness, on being more and more aware, conscious, alert. Become more like a mirror....]

[A new sannyasin says he has no idea how long he will stay here.]

Mm mm, that's right -- that's perfectly right. One day that idea will also disappear! When you have found your real home that idea will disappear.

Everybody has a deep longing for the home but it has nothing to do with the physical home. The physical home has become just an object for a deep longing for the home -- it is just an excuse. Because we don't know the real home we create a small home and we cling to it. This gives a sort of consolation, it makes one feel that one has a home. In fact, we don't have any home on this earth. The home exists not here -- the home is somewhere inwards, very deep in the innermost core of your being, but to go there is a long journey and arduous and dangerous.

This is simple, to create a home and to feel that one is at home. And in this world you are never at home ! To convert a house into a home is a psychological trick -- it helps; it is like a tranquilliser. It is like the blanket of linus: it helps one to feel secure, to feel that one is not uprooted, that one has roots, that one has somewhere to go, that one belongs somewhere. Hence we create countries, nations, motherlands, fatherlands, churches, temples and a thousand and one things, but the search is for the home... and you cannot find it anywhere outside.

One day that idea will also disappear; when you start looking for the right home all ideas about the outside disappear.

And I am not saying that you have to leave your outside home -- there is no need -- but one comes to know that this is not the home. It is perfectly good as a house, comfortable.... Make it as comfortable as possible. I am not ascetic at all and I am not against the world, I am all for it. But still the truth remains that the home is not there outside: the home is some inner thing, inner phenomenon... the kingdom of god is within.

Be here as long as you can and as long as you feel will be good.

[Osho speaks through a translator to a Japanese seeker who has no understand of the English language, and consequently of what is available in the ashram. Osho suggests to one therapist present, and to the translator, that special groups are arranged in Japanese, Italian and German for those who cannot follow english.]

[Osho says about vipassana that it is the very source from where zazen has come -- it is the original Buddhist meditation; zazen is a by-product of vipassana.]

[Another sannyasin says he had some questions but since being in front of Osho they have disappeared.]

That's very good -- so kind of you! Good!

Questions are meaningless. It is very good to be related with me without any questions -- it goes far deeper. Through questions you can be related with me -- it remains intellectual. A question basically is part of the intellect, and if I answer, the answer will reach your memory and become part of your intellect.

It is better to be related without any question, to be related directly with me, not with my answer... it is far more enriching. Good!

[A sannyasin asks about her illusions of spirituality and reality... she still has desires which are somehow not spiritual...]

You have a very wrong idea about spirituality -- you have very old rotten ideas about spirituality... very orthodox ideas about spirituality.

Spirituality has nothing to do with other-worldliness. Spirituality is all inclusive, it is not an exclusive thing: it is not against anything, it is not a choice at all. Spirituality is a total vision of living this very life but in a more total way. It is not against life at all... but you have that idea, that christian idea.

[She replies: All my life people have been saying -- and I know this; I'm even doing primal therapy and I know it. I can analyse the whole thing and still it's happening -- 'You should know better.']

That too is again the same thing: nobody knows. You can do primal therapy, you can analyse, you can help people, and you never know anything -- not a single thing is ever known. Not a thing is ever known... everything remains unknown. This is all a game, the game of knowledge. You can go on playing it, and while you are playing you can be very perfect in it, but how can you play the game for twenty-four hours a day? Sometimes you are on a holiday and then again it is there... and you know that you don't know. When you are playing the game you forget. It happens in every game....

You are playing chess and you forget that it is a game; it becomes your very life. When it is finished, then you know, then you start laughing at the whole thing -- it was just a game. But at the moment when you were playing it took a very serious turn.

So when you are primalling people it is a perfect game and you do it well....

There is no other way to be other than the way you are. One can go on suffering and suffering and suffering, but one day one comes to simple fact -- and then it is very ridiculous; one simply laughs at the whole thing. You cannot be anybody else other than who you are; there is no way. You can try and you will fail. You can only be the person you are, that is the only possibility -- there is no improvement ever.

Once this is understood there is nothing to worry about and nothing to compare with -- then life becomes total. Accept even this! What I am saying is to accept even this: accept that [you are] this way, that she is hankering for something and she knows that there is nothing. She knows this and still she remains ignorant. This too is okay.

I am not saying to change this, otherwise you will again be in the same trap. I am not saying to drop anything, I am saying simply that this is the case, this is how you are and this is the only way you can be... so be and let all that comes be enjoyed.

The problem is not there; you want a problem to be there so you can fight. You want the problem to be there -- if it is not there you will create one because the problem gives you something to do and to remain occupied with.

There are very few people who can live without problems because to live without problems means to live unoccupied -- nothing to do, nowhere to go, nothing to expect tomorrow; all has stopped completely. To live in that vacuum is difficult. It is difficult -- that's why we go on creating problems. If one problem is solved, we will create another.

And spirituality means simply that there is no problem... there has never been from the very beginning. We create problems like toys to play with. And I am not saying there is anything wrong in it -- if you are

enjoying, enjoy it! But you cannot improve... the very idea of improvement is a mad idea, it drives people neurotic.

And I don't see what you are missing -- what world you are talking about that you are missing and what life you are talking about that you are missing. In fact here in this community, people are living at least seven lives simultaneously... and soon we are going to make it a bigger thing so you can live seventy lives, mm?

[She wails: I'm tired of hearing about spiritual talk and about ego and about this and about that!]

Who says to listen? Don't listen! Who says? You can come with earplugs. I will send you earplugs -- I have good ones!

Do you think I hear you? Otherwise I would go mad! Who bothers about what you are saying? I go on saying whatsoever I want to say -- you need not hear anything! Good!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #25
Chapter title: The significance is not in the goal but in the journey

28 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707285
ShortTitle:	STARS25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A new sannyasin says he's been doing zen meditation for two years... he was frustrated; it was only discipline.]

It is... but we will change it. Once you have passed through a few cathartic groups, you will start enjoying the same zen meditation.

The technique is very significant but one has to approach it in a right way. Sometimes the right thing also turns into a wrong thing if you are not ready for it; if you are ready for it then things are different.

Zen simply approached without any catharsis, without any primal therapy, encounter, and things like that, is just discipline -- dry, dull, boring, frustrating. But once you have gone through catharsis, you have thrown out all the rubbish that one naturally carries, then those same techniques will fit and will be of tremendous significance. So do a few groups here, mm?

And right now stop your zen meditations. When you are ready I will tell you to start, and you will see the difference then, mm? First one has to get ready. Zen is very very significant but you have to be ready for it. You started without getting ready -- that's why it has been frustrating.

[Osho explains the meaning of deva sandhan: god, the goal -- and unless god is the goal one remains frustrated. Joy arises only when there is significance in your life... when each act contributes to its total quality... when you move in a direction and you feel that something is growing, one is arriving somewhere....]

There are three kinds of goals: one, the very very small range goal, the mini-goal. One is feeling hungry and one wants to eat -- that's a mini-goal; within an hour, once you have eaten, it is finished. Again after eight hours you will feel hungry and again it will be there -- thousands of times it will come and go -- it is a

mini-goal. It gives satisfaction; not fulfilled it gives dissatisfaction but nothing arises out of it. In itself it is meaningless -- one can go on eating and defecating, eating and defecating, but life has no sense.

Then there are short-range goals: one wants to become a doctor or one wants to become an engineer or one wants to become a wife or a husband or a mother -- small range goals; they help a little bit. For a few days or for a few months or for a few years, one has a certain aim and one has drive but once one becomes a doctor, then what? Suddenly one falls flat and then comes to feel that it doesn't make much difference whether you are a doctor or an engineer or a carpenter -- it only helps your mini-goals: you can get food, shelter, a car. So the short-range goals only help mini-goals and mini-goals are meaningless. Naturally the short-range goal is also not of much use....

God is the really major goal, the only ultimate goal. There are mini-goals and minor-goals but god is the ultimate goal. And the beauty is that you are always coming closer and closer but you never really come. It is never exhausted, hence it is the ultimate goal.

You will be growing towards it and you will find every day that you are coming closer, and the closer you feel, the more happy. But it never happens that one day you can say that now you have arrived. If you have arrived, it was not the ultimate goal -- it was again a short-range goal, the second type of goal. Then again the question will come: now what?

God is the goal that is never achieved, hence it always remains significant. The significance is not in the goal but in the journey... but the goal makes the journey possible. So one should choose a goal that can never be achieved really, the impossible should be chosen... and god is the impossible goal, the absurd goal. We call it a 'goal' because we try to achieve, but it is not the goal because it is never achieved, hence it is the absurd goal, and only a very few courageous people choose it.

Millions of people remain with the first type of goal -- the mini-goal -- eating, drinking, merrying. The other kind of people, a minority, choose slightly bigger goals: becoming famous, becoming a president of a country, a doctor, a scientist, a poet, a painter -- things like that. But that is a minority, not more than five percent of people; ninety-five percent remain with the first, five percent choose the second type.

Very rarely does a person choose the meta-goal, the ultimate goal. Great courage is needed... almost absurd courage is needed. That is the meaning of your name, 'deva sandhan'.

[A sannyasin who is teaches martial arts in Taiwan says: I found in the encounter group I did, that certain emotions brought out anger, and I could see how to use T'ai Chi for love, but things like pain and fear, I cannot come in contact with.]

T'ai Chi can be used for many many things, and for this also, because each movement of the body can have some relevance to the emotions. That's why they are called 'emotions' -- because they are connected with body motions: each emotion has a particular body gesture related to it, corresponding to it.

[Osho describes the James Lange theory that was evolved in the beginning of this century which proposes that in a situation that could be fear-provoking, it is the running away that causes fear, not the other way round. There is some truth in it, Osho says, because the fear and the running are deeply connected...]

When you become angry your eyes have a certain gesture, your hands have a certain gesture, your teeth have a certain energy, your jaw is more aggressive; you are ready to destroy, to be aggressive. The energy accumulates in the hands and in the teeth, because when man was an animal that was the only way to be angry. Still animals are angry with their teeth and with their nails; we still carry that mechanism.

If you try to be angry without using your hands and your teeth and your eyes, you will be in an almost impossible situation -- you cannot be angry. That particular gesture in the body is a must. And what precedes what cannot be said, so lange is also true. In fact it is just like saying: 'Which comes first? -- the hen or the egg.' Does fear come first and then the gesture of being frightened, or does the gesture come and then the fear? They both come together; they are simultaneous.

You can work it out... but t'ai chi masters will not be of much help because they have not used it in that way. T'ai Chi has many potentialities which have not been used in the past. In fact, T'ai Chi has been used to repress, not to express.

All the eastern techniques are in a way repressive. Rather than expressing your anger, your sadness or your negativity, the techniques have been made in such a way that you can very very politely persuade them

to go into the unconscious, to the basement.

So T'ai Chi masters won't be much help... but you can work it out on your own. Learn T'ai Chi from them but then you can work it out in a very cathartic way and you can throw negative emotions through T'ai Chi movements; they can be thrown out. You can develop that thing and it can be helpful for others too. It can become a new dimension in T'ai Chi. I have always been thinking that some time or other, that dimension has to be developed in t'ai chi. As it is, it doesn't exist right now.

So don't talk about it otherwise they will say no... because the east is very orthodox. They have a certain use and they have used it down the ages and they have become very fixed; they are not even exploring new possibilities.

The same is the case with yoga in India -- it has become a frozen science: for three thousand years, not a single development. So is the case with T'ai Chi: for three thousand years not a single improvement. It remains exactly where it was three thousand years before... as if three thousand years have not passed.

The East is very very orthodox: once it finds that a certain thing works it uses it only in that way. The west is very very exploring, hence the West could reach from the bullock cart to the space jet. The East could not, the East still carries the bullock cart; it is the same bullock cart! In the same bullock cart Buddha was moving, in the same bullock cart Patanjali was moving, in the same bullock cart Lao Tzu was moving, and in the same bullock cart the East is still moving.

[The sannyasin asks: How to use the movements to cathart?]

Do it alone -- don't talk to any t'ai chi master... the first thing, mm? Don't talk about that.... Just learn T'ai Chi with them and alone in your room try it.

Just stand, hold your energy in the hara, concentrate at the hara, and then just whatsoever you feel like... If it is anger, mm? -- for example if it is anger, then just feel the energy arising from the hara taking the form of anger like flames, spreading all over the body. Then relax and let the body move with those flames.

You will find that gestures start -- they may be more like latihan, subud, they will be more like subud movements. But if you know t'ai chi, they will take the t'ai chi form easily.

So just like flames -- if you are thinking about anger, then think of flames.

[The sannyasin asks: Then you watch the movements and you trace them back?]

Yes, trace them back.... Trace the energy, yes, and just go with the energy and allow the energy to take its own shape and start moving.

By and by experiment and you will be able to fix the movements, that these are the movements that always come whenever you think of anger, and whenever you think of flames arising in you and taking shape, then this happens. But you try with anger for a few days so you come to an exact formulation. Then try with some other things -- sadness, hatred, jealousy -- but remember not to get confused. If you try with anger then try anger only for three weeks, so it settles. It settles so much that you can tell somebody else to do the movement and if he does the movement, he will suddenly say that anger is arising in him and anger is being thrown out. You follow me?

Then you try something else when you have come to a fixed pattern about anger. And whatsoever your negativities, you can search....

[The sannyasin says: In t'ai chi some of the forms take an hour -- there are many many more movements. When you can separate the parts, when you link it together, you just let each one go out as it goes out?]

Simply let it go out, let it be dissolved into the cosmos. Don't make a circle, don't take it in; simply let it out. It moves into the existence and disappears... you have poured it into existence.

[The sannyasin asks: And this can also be done silently?]

Yes, quietly you can do it... you can find your own ways. These sciences -- t'ai chi, yoga or things like that -- are arts, not really sciences, and everybody can play around and find out their own ways. One should be very very free about them. They are not very fixed things... they have great freedom in them.

So learn the art and then use it in your own individual way -- give it your own flavour. And never

become an orthodox follower of these things otherwise rather than helping they constrict you. They help in a certain limited way, but if you can improve upon them, innovate, then you can be benefitted tremendously.

Go and learn and experiment. Mm? I would like many people to go everywhere and learn everything and then innovate.

[The sannyasin asks: Osho, I have been doing this for nine years... in teaching it, is there not a danger of anger or something coming out and then it going very far?]

No, no danger, not at all... not at all. Catharsis is never dangerous -- repression is always dangerous... and people never feel danger with repression, and with expression they always feel danger!

The very english word 'expression' is negative because people have never been allowed to express. The word means express, it means 'squeezing out... ex-pressing'. It is not very positive: it is as if somebody is squeezing something out of you and you don't want it... just as you squeeze juice from the fruit and the fruit naturally does not want it. It is not a very positive word.

The sanskrit word for it is 'abivenjana' -- it means flowering, like a bud opens... not squeezing but like a bud opening. Not that somebody is doing something to it -- on its own accord it opens. It has a grace and beauty.

Repression has been the accepted mode -- people have been taught to repress -- and it has been thought that a repressed person, a controlled person, is a good person; there is no danger. And in fact this has created all the danger! The controlled, the repressed, is the most dangerous person in the world because he is carrying a volcano which is going to erupt one day or other.

There is a certain limit to which you can repress things, then they explode. If you don't express, they explode. If you express, you remain the master; when they explode they become the master. You are no more the master... the key is no more in your hands.

That's what madness is: explosion. Had you been expressing all these things there would have been no need for going into madness; madness is the last natural resort. The man has been repressing and nature comes to a point where it cannot tolerate it any more -- it explodes. That is dangerous, when you explode in madness or you explode in violence: you murder or commit suicide.

Every ten years the society needs a great world war and small wars in between so we can explode. This society is a dangerous society, it is a mad society... and the whole thing depends on repression. With expression there is no danger because if you go on expressing you never accumulate these negative things inside: they never become a wound in you, they never grow like a cancer and they cannot spread over your whole being. You always remain the master.

A little anger here and there is not bad; it simply shows that one is alive, and if one is really alive, then even one's anger has a beauty to it. And it adds something to the personality, it enriches it; without anger something will be missing.

Mm? just think of Jesus with a whip in the temple, throwing the boards of the money-changers. That flair makes Jesus rich, gives him a quality of youth, of rebellion... makes him powerful. That anger is not bad -- it is very creative. A little anger here and there, rightly used, gives a little salt to your personality. You are not without salt; you have some taste. But if the anger accumulates and then explodes like a cancer and pus starts oozing out all around, then it is ugly.

Repression is dangerous, always dangerous -- expression, never. So whenever there is a choice always choose expression and help people to express. There is no danger....

[An ashram therapist says he's had an intermittent fever for the past few weeks with weight loss of forty pounds and a sensation of weakness. Osho checks his energy, and says that everything is okay... the energy is returning, and that he began to hypnotise himself into believing he was weak when he noticed he was losing weight....]

Once I told two young men -- both were my students in the university -- to go on a fast for seven days. And one I had conditioned, talked to for a long time, that every day he would become stronger and stronger through the fast, and the other just the opposite, that he would become every day weaker. They both had their minds conditioned, and it happened exactly the same way: after seven days one was really feeling younger -- as he had never been. He was just flying... he was very alive and very very strong. The other was simply dead after seven days of continuously fasting and with the idea revolving in his mind that he was

becoming weak, he was becoming weak....

And there are a few things which are very very suggestible. One is: when you are hungry you become very very suggestible -- that's why many religions have used fasting as a process for hypnosis. When a person is hungry he is very suggestible; when a person is full he does not bother, he is less suggestible. When a person is hungry and empty he takes anything in -- that's why he is suggestible. He wants anything to stuff in: anything you give he stuffs in, keeps it in the stomach... any idea and he will take it in. When a man's stomach is full he does not take things so easily; he does not swallow things so easily.

Poor people are very suggestible people -- you can provoke them for anything: communism, fascism, anything, any nonsense idea can be put into their minds. Well-fed people are not so suggestible.

Karl Marx declared that rich countries would become communist first but he was proved wrong, his prediction went wrong -- only poor countries started becoming communist; not a single rich country has turned communist -- because he didn't know the basic idea of hypnosis. He must have known much about economics but economics is secondary as far as the mind is concerned; hypnosis is far more primary.

You cannot hypnotise a person who is living perfectly conveniently, comfortably, has good food, has good shelter, wife, children -- you cannot hypnotise him.

Russia turned communist first... and that was the poorest country. Then China turned -- it was again another poor country; now India, the third poorest country in the world can turn. Only poor people are suggestible. Marx was thinking that America would turn or Germany or England -- they have not.

So when you are hungry, it is very easy to be hypnotised... or when you have not been allowed to sleep well you are very suggestible. Keep a man awake for three days, don't allow him to sleep, and he becomes absolutely suggestible.

So a few religions have used fasting and a few religions have used vigilance -- both are tricks. Mohammedans have used vigilance: keep alert the whole night and go on repeating a certain idea. You can create your visions very easily.

Jainas have used fasting and Mohammedans have used vigilance but both are the same trick. Both are very very important. So hindus say to pray before you eat and to pray before you go to sleep. Those two moments are very suggestible -- put the idea in at that time. Before you eat, put the idea in the stomach and then eat; press it down with the food. And before you fall asleep, put the idea in; then it is very close to the unconscious. Fall asleep and then it goes on reverberating in the unconscious: the whole night the vibrations will be there and it will condition you.

When a person is ill he is more suggestible than when he is healthy. In these few months while you were losing weight, you became very suggestible and you continued to suggest to yourself the idea that you are becoming weak. And that is the western logic -- if you are losing weight you are becoming weak; in fact it is not necessarily so.

If before the age of thirty-five you are losing weight maybe something is wrong, but after thirty-five it is perfectly good to lose weight because your body does not need so much weight.

So start suggesting to yourself that you are perfectly good and you will be perfectly good within a week. It is nothing, you have just put the idea in your mind. Start feeling good! Mm? follow emile coue -- that you are getting better and better every day and feeling perfectly good. Enjoy and feel good! Weight is not the problem at all.

And if you feel good, soon you will come to your normal one hundred and sixty-five pounds; there is no problem in it. And I don't see that you should be troubled or anything. You need not go to doctors -- you don't have anything. Just enjoy this lightness that has come.

[The sannyasin then says that he just stopped smoking recently after fifteen years.]

For three weeks you will be in trouble... at the most: Three weeks is the time for all kinds of mind change. If one can persevere for three weeks, then anything can be changed. The whole problem arises between those three weeks.

So just for three weeks remain alert and don't relax, and don't say that once in a while nothing is wrong. That 'once in a while' is more dangerous, because the continuity of the habit.... And it is good that you have dropped it.

But that too can give you a kind of feeling, mm? because there are chemicals in smoking, in tobacco, in coffee, in tea, which give you a false feeling of strength -- just a false feeling; it is not true, it is just illusory. So when you stop that the illusion disappears. You have lived for fifteen years in that illusion; then

suddenly you feel very very weak... but after three weeks it will go.
Things are good. Good.

[A sannyasin says she was counselling and running groups before she came here, but she didn't believe in the philosophy behind what she was doing. She says she believes in the philosophy here and wonders if there is a branch of psychology she can pursue that would be more in keeping with what is happening here.]

Really, nothing yet in existence; mm? -- just a few beginnings in the West but nothing in particular that has taken the shape. There are a few beginnings here and there; many people are working and groping in the dark. Something is going to materialise soon but not yet. But in a way this is a very very potential situation. One can contribute much in these days of transition. The future of psychology is going to be altogether different to what it has been up to now: a great change is going to take over -- almost a new birth for psychology. Any day it is possible: the coming twenty, twenty-five years, this last part of the century will see a new psychology being born.

So you cannot find a ready made thing, but in a way that is far better. You can help, you can become a contributor... and that is more exhilarating, more ecstatic, to contribute to the birth of a new science. You have been here -- you will be going to the east now. Look! There are in the East many trends developed down the centuries. Just be an open mind and find out as many things and absorb them. And don't be in a hurry to formulate; first absorb, absorb as much as you can, digest as much as you can. And don't be worried whether two things are consistent or not -- just go on absorbing. Out of the criss-crossing of many things, a synthesis arises on its own accord... not a synthesis made by you but it comes out of the meeting, the cross-breeding of many many trends.

So in the far East you will be moving.... India has worked down the centuries for at least five thousand years and has worked out a totally different outlook -- a totally different image of man through yoga, tantra. In the far east, taoists have developed a totally different image of man... zen has evolved many things. And these techniques -- T'ai Chi Chuan, Aikido, Karate -- all have fragments.

Just go and absorb all of them, and soon you will start feeling new glimpses of new things fitting together; then start writing them and work out your own plan. That will be very very satisfying to you. Rather than borrowing a ready-made branch of psychology from somewhere, why not evolve one? That is more satisfying... and whenever a person evolves something on his own, it works miracles. In fact it is the man who works miracles, not the science.

My suggestion is -- and this is my suggestion for everybody -- always work a way out for yourself, and when you have found something on your own you will have tremendous power, and through that power you can help many people. So rather than borrowing, why not invent?

And these days are very pregnant... very few people are fortunate enough to live in such pregnant times. When a science settles then there is no scope for invention.

For example, it is very difficult to invent anything in mathematics: now the science is almost settling. Only once in a century will a person be able to invent something -- it cannot be a day to day thing: once in a century, Albert Einstein. Now after Albert Einstein it will take a hundred years for another man of such genius to come to invent something that becomes an addition, a contribution.

To invent something in physics is more difficult -- the science is settling -- but with psychology the scope is infinite; nothing is settled yet. In fact psychology is still in the womb, the child is not born yet. There is great scope and great freedom.

So rather than looking for a settled thing somewhere, a ready-made formula, roam around the world... and the east has many things to teach. Remain acquainted with the western methodology and the eastern insight -- eastern insight and western methodology, eastern heart and western reason. If they just criss-cross something very beautiful can come out of it... and that will be very satisfying, it will be a great contentment.

[A sannyasin, who has completed individual primal therapy, says he feels really cleansed and clear. But he has to leave soon to do one year in the army...]

In fact it can be a very very good training. If you take it positively it can be very good. It can give a tone to your personality, it can give you a certain integration. If you take it positively it can be of tremendous value but if you take it negatively it can be very destructive -- it depends on you. Otherwise one year of military can be very good.

One year live very surrendered, do things as you are ordered to, drop your mind completely. Thinking is not needed in the army -- you can pull the head away. You can make that one year an experience of non-thinking, an experience of no head... and that can be very great experience for meditation....

My suggestion is -- you do it. It is very good; after one year you will come back very very strong.

[The sannyasin says: I am a little afraid because I get very angry the minute somebody tells me.... I'm very sensitive.]

If you go with that idea, with anger, then it will be destructive. Then you will be continuously fighting and continuously angry and complaining and feeling bad and thinking 'Why have I come?' and 'Why has this been enforced?' then all those negative emotions will be very bad, like wounds, and you will carry those wounds your whole life, as if you have been humiliated.... That is your interpretation.

If you understand me, what I am saying is that you just go and for that one year remain surrendered. There is no question to ask: whatsoever they say you follow... and that will give you an insight of surrender. Then you will be able to see: yes, the head can be put aside -- and then it doesn't disturb at all. Then everything can be enjoyed.

And if you can enjoy it in the army, you can enjoy it anywhere then, because that is the worst place! It is good to have the training in the worst place because then nothing can be worse than that. Mm? you have lived in hell and happily; then finished... all hell is finished! Then wherever you are, you will always be in a better position.

In the ancient days that was one of the fundamentals of education. Even the sons of emperors and kings had to pass through very great hardships. They had to live the life of a very ordinary man, and they had to pass through all ordinary hardships; no special concession was given to them.

In the East, particularly in India, every child had to go to the forest to live with the master and for twenty years, twenty-five years, he had to go through all kinds of hardships. Food was not for taste but only for nourishment... no comforts, no luxury. After those twenty-five years of hard living, poor living, whatsoever life was going to give was a great joy -- it was a very psychological experiment. Whatsoever life was -- a small hut, a bed to call your own, ordinary food -- was great joy compared to those twenty five years. The whole life was full of joy because in the basement of life, they learned what hardship was. Now the whole thing has turned upside-down....

The student in the university lives in a very comfortable way, lives on government money, public money, lives like a prince, and then after twenty-five years comes into life and becomes a clerk or a station master... and life is never satisfying. It is always comparatively less than it was in the university. One is frustrated... one carries a continuous complaint and grudge. The university gives so many promises and all are shattered. The university gives so many hopes and nothing is fulfilled later on.

The eastern method was just the opposite: the university was not going to give any hope -- the university was going to give you a hardship, as much as possible, as much as a man can tolerate. Then whatsoever life was going to give was good, far better, and there was contentment.

That one year can be of tremendous education. My suggestion is -- if you can go positively, go; if it is difficult to go positively, then avoid, don't go. But if you listen to me, my suggestion is always to go through as many experiences as possible. The army is an experience -- a totally different kind of experience. It will not be available anywhere else. The experience of a civilian is one thing, the experience of an army man is totally different. He lives in a totally different world, and it is good to know it -- that that world is also there.

And it is only a question of one year. Don't miss it! And after that, come here, so you will be coming fresh without a head and we start working on you, mm? See me before you go, mm? Good!

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #26
Chapter title: Become a part of the family

29 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707295
ShortTitle:	STARS26
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who is a teacher says she gets angry with her students. No, we will take it away, promises Osho. The problem is not with the students -- it is with you. The expectations create trouble, and teachers down the ages have enforced things; now they can't do that.

Drop the expectations! Children are children -- they are not dead: they are the most alive people on the earth. We are going to destroy them sooner or later; all the teachers together are going to destroy them. Children are more oppressed than any other class of people because they are so helpless: they cannot even rebel....]

I was also a teacher for many years... but a different kind of teacher. My children were absolutely free to do whatsoever they wanted to do. If they shouted, I would join them! Why should I be just standing there? Then they would become silent because that is... they could not believe what was happening! If they laughed, I would laugh. I would tell them so many jokes that they would say, 'Stop, sir! Our bellies will burst! You make us laugh so much that we start crying!'

I was turned out from one college because so many students who were not my students would come to attend my class... but my doors were open. It was a crowded class, and students from other classes would come. The principal was of course angry and the other professors were angry and they said 'This is not right. Our classes are empty and people are there and they make so much noise! It is such a celebration -- what is going on? And why do you allow people who are not your students?'

Just be here and just look into your problems, into your expectations, into your ego trips, into your obsessions and into the ideas that have been put into your mind, for which you have been conditioned.

Once they are dropped one cannot find a better job than being a teacher. Otherwise it is very ugly: if you cannot drop these things I will tell you to get out of it, to do something else that you can love and with which you are not angry. But first we will try -- if you can drop these things... and these can be dropped. I can see that you are a perfect person -- you can see things clearly; you have just not been courageous enough to drop them.

Once you see that the children are victims of the society, the family, the teachers, you will love them; you will feel much compassion for them: you will be for them and with them! You will become part of them, and once you are part of them you will see how much they can love you. Nobody has really been there to whom they can show their love and their respect, and they have great reverence in their minds, in their hearts, but nobody seems to be worthy.

Your old teacher has to go, and that old teacher is not good -- it is making you disturbed and it is making those children also worried because when a teacher is angry, students cannot feel good. They also feel guilty that they are making you angry, that they are doing something wrong, that they should not be doing such things.

You are creating the guilt feeling in them: you are getting angry and they are becoming guilty, and this is how all neuroses arise. Our schools, our colleges, our universities, are breeding grounds for neuroses.
But I will make you a different kind of teacher. Mm? just be here!

[Osho suggests groups for her and she says she did Encounter in the West, and Tantra with Y -- .]

No, but *here* it will be totally different... you don't know what it is here, mm? Just the name is the same -- the quality is totally different!...
What can Y -- know about tantra? Nothing!...

He may know something about yoga but nothing about tantra... and both are such different approaches -- yoga and tantra -- antagonistic, diametrically opposite.

But in the West it is happening -- anybody who goes from the East knows everything, mm? And it is so

simple to become a master in the West. Just to be an Indian is enough to be a master -- nothing else is needed; that is enough qualification, mm? I know many masters!
Book for these two and then we will see, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says that he doesn't really enjoy sex but does enjoy meditating. Should he only meditate he wonders, or does he have to go into relationships and work on his sexuality? Osho checks his energy.]

Good! You need not be worried about sex -- you can by-pass it; you are really finished with it. It will be a drag on you and it will be a wastage of energy.

I can understand your problem because in this life it seems too early to be finished with sex, but in your past life something has happened so that you are already finished with it. You can go into sex but that going will not be joy; it will be a kind of work.

You can go into it through will -- but when you go through will, sex has no joy in it, no delight in it, and afterwards you will feel very very exhausted. You will have headaches, will feel frustration, body aches, and for two, three days you will not feel good; for two, three days, you will fee that something is missing... you will remain disoriented.

Simply by-pass it -- that is not for you. Put your whole energy into meditation. It is perfectly right, this is the right time to go into meditation.

You are born old... but that's very good! There are a few people who are not old even when they are ninety -- they are really pitiable. It is perfectly good. Good.

[A sannyasin says she finds it really hard to be here... near to Osho. Osho checks her energy.]

Good. Nothing is a problem -- this is natural: this is going to happen to everybody who is really going to stay here forever! This is a natural resistance of the mind. The mind tries hard to drag you away and you know you cannot go; even if you go, you will have to come back. So there is a conflict inside: one part understands perfectly well that this is your home; another part that is not yet relaxed, not yet with me -- a very minor part, nothing to be worried about -- goes on trying to pull you away. Once you start understanding it, it will disappear.

Start doing something in the ashram, start working -- that will help. Become more a part of the family... that's what is needed.

And soon we will be moving to a bigger place and many people will be needed for many things, so start working a little, mm? Find some work and start. Good.

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #27
Chapter title: Everybody is carrying a sun within him

30 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7707305
ShortTitle: STARS27
Audio: No
Video: No

[Anand suriya. Anand means bliss, suriya, the source of light: the sun, blissful source of light...]

And everybody is carrying a sun within him. If we are living in darkness it is not because we don't have

light; it is because we never look at the light. The light is in and we look out, hence the darkness. The light is behind the eyes; unless we turn our eyes to the inner source we remain in darkness. The outer light cannot help: unless the inner being is bathed in light, life remains a groping, a stumbling... meaningless, inconsistent, sort of mad.

Once the inner light is known, felt, lived, life starts becoming a consistency. There arises a subtle poetry in it; it is no more a jumble of words; it starts falling into a rhythm, starts becoming a song. And that's what sannyas is all about: creating meaning in a meaningless, accidental life, bringing a subtle consistency into the inconsistent events of the outer life, creating an inner source of light so wherever one is, one is never in darkness.

And that source already exists, it just has to be tapped. Because we have not looked at it for many lives, our eyes have forgotten how to turn backwards: they have become fixed, they have lost the capacity to move backwards. It is almost like paralysis: you have the limb but it is paralysed; you cannot move it. The eyes are there, the source is there, but the eyes cannot move towards the source.

The whole process that goes on here is nothing but loosening your eyes, losing your fixation, making your eyes more fluid, more liquid, so they can easily turn backwards. That is the whole secret: once you can see within then nothing is missing.

That's what jesus goes on saying again and again -- 'The kingdom of god is within!'

[A sannyasin, recently returned from the West, says he'd like to work in the ashram. Last time he was here he was a guard in the Vrindavan juice bar, and would like to do that again.]

Guarding can be very very useful -- it can become a great meditation if you do it rightly, because all that is needed for the meditation is a requirement for being a good guard. For example you have to be alert, very alert, you have to be watchful about who is passing and what is happening all around... and that's what meditation is!

There is a hassidic parable.... A hassidic rabbi could not sleep one night, so in the middle of the night he came out of his house and walked on the road. There he met another man who was guarding a rich man's house, so they walked together, and the rabbi asked him, 'What kind of work do you do?' And he said, 'I am a watchman.' The watchman asked, 'What kind of work do you do?'

And the rabbi laughed -- he said, 'I am also a watchman hut not as good as you! I fall asleep many times. My alertness is not perfect -- I miss. There are gaps in my watchfulness.'

Meditation is a kind of watchfulness and a sitting, just looking around with no purpose -- because there is no purpose. If anybody passes by you have to look without any purpose, without any judgement; you have just to see. That is another quality of meditation: to look at things without any kind of prejudice -- good or bad -- without any judgement. And then sitting there the whole day doing nothing the energy settles -- it is not hectic; it rests.

That is another quality of meditation. That's why zen people call their meditation 'zazen'; zazen means sitting and doing nothing. The very word zazen, means sitting doing nothing. The work of a guard can become zazen.

That's very good.... If you liked it, try it here. Mm? that will be of great importance. And anything basically can be transformed into meditation, one just has to look deep into things and find some ways to transform it into a meditation. A gardener can become a meditator, a farmer can become a meditator -- it doesn't matter what kind of job one chooses, but the job can be transformed into meditation. You just have to contemplate a little and you will find keys, because from every door one can enter god.

[A sannyasin therapist says, I'm very insecure still. You have to learn what my groupleaders are doing here, says Osho: let me be the guide. Just become my vehicle and you will never be afraid. Whenever you feel you are stuck close your eyes, take the locket in your hand and remember me. Just a single minute of remembrance and you will suddenly find that the key is in your hands.

Osho goes on to say that it is not that he will actually come and do something, but through trusting in and surrendering to the thought of Osho, one's worries and tensions dissolve and one is open. Through that opening the unconscious can immediately share its wisdom with one....]

That is the whole secret of the guru, of the master: he simply helps you to relax. Your love for him, your trust in him, helps you to become unselfconscious... and when you are unselfconscious everything is

available to you. Everything that is available to me is available to you when you are unselfconscious.

Even if I say that I come it is the same thing. I can say 'Yes, I will be coming' -- and I am not lying! It is the same because my deepest core is available to me. Even if I come and make my vision available to you it will not be better than your own inner core can reveal; it will be the same! Our conscious minds are different, our unconscious mind is not different -- it is one.

When I use the word, unconscious, I am not using it in the freudian sense -- the freudian unconscious is pathological. It is a very very small part of the conscious mind, repressed; it is not really unconscious. It is the conscious mind, the basement of the conscious mind, where we go on throwing things -- rejected, denied, parts of our being.

The unconscious is exactly what god means; it is better to call it the super-conscious. But with the super-conscious another problem arises: you again become conscious and the self enters; that's why I continue to call it the unconscious. It does not function as a conscious entity, it has no self in it. It is what Buddha calls 'anatta', no-self. It is what Lao Tzu calls the void, the emptiness, inner emptiness.

So try here, start here: whenever you feel, just remember me. Relax, and you will be surprised how much great wisdom everybody is carrying in him and how one never allows it to function in one's life....

[A sannyasin, who is deaf, cannot lip-read what Osho says because of his moustache and beard -- so he writes down his questions and answers for her. She says she came to Poona with someone, who was unable to come to darshan because of perfume. The sannyasin says her friend is afraid of Osho. Osho writes: Tell him I am not going to make him a sannyasin... he will come once he knows I'm not going to seduce him into sannyas, he will come!]

[Another sannyasin says his wife is resistant to Osho and to sannyas. Osho says, People who are against me are going to become sannyasins! They have already taken some emotional attitude: they are already in a love/hate relationship. They start with hate -- that doesn't matter! If she is against it, I will see: she will become a sannyasin!]

[A sannyasin says she is not feeling happy, she is judgemental towards herself; feels scared and stupid.]

No, no, nothing to be worried about. Mm? just being okay is not enough. Just being okay is just tolerable. Unless one is ecstatic, one is not living rightly; something is wrong.

Ecstasy is just natural; to be okay is to live below nature. To be okay means just pulling somehow, dragging hopelessly... but there is no need. and being close to me if you only remain okay, then where are you going to be happy?

But small things are disturbing. You have a very very subtle ego that is creating trouble. And it is a choice -- you choose the ego rather than ecstasy -- so nobody is at fault. It is your choice -- you can drop the ego and choose ecstasy -- but one has to be conscious of why it is happening.

For one month live without the ego, don't allow the ego any support from your side. Wherever you feel the ego is arising, drop it immediately -- immediately drop it. Just live as if you don't have any ego and the ecstasy will happen... it will start happening right now!

And where are you working?

[She answers: In the canteen.]

That's the perfect place to drop the ego -- if Deeksha (who is in charge of the kitchen) cannot help you to drop it, nobody can! So just surrender to Deeksha, mm? Deeksha is the dragon-master! When I don't succeed with somebody, I send them to Deeksha!

Just go and surrender to Deeksha, mm? And just utterly, unconditionally -- whatsoever she says -- do it, right or wrong. No reasoning, no logic has to be allowed; all reasoning, all logic comes from the ego. Don't ask why. Even if sometimes you see it is absolutely wrong, then too, you are not to interfere. That will be a great discipline... and that's all that is needed.

You need just a little hammering on your ego, and once it is dropped [you are] perfect.

[A sannyasin says: I feel very hard inside and very untrusting, and at the same time very fragile. Sometimes I drop that completely and I feel that I come to a deeper being, but very often I find myself back

in the first thing. It is as if there is a big load of misery that I'm carrying. I know I make it, I create situations for it to be there....]

You make it and you make it perfectly well. You are very skillful, efficient -- you do a good job of it -- and you will have to unlearn it. You are really skillful at it, so unlearning is going to be difficult, because when one becomes very very skillful in anything -- even if it is creating misery -- one becomes attached to it; that becomes one's knowledge, one's art. That becomes one's ego.

When you do something very perfectly you don't want to lose that art -- and that's the trouble. It is as if a painter has become famous and he is doing perfectly well, and then you say to him, 'Drop your painting and start writing poetry'. He will hesitate; it will be very difficult for him because he is already famous and he is doing well. And the same happens with misery: by and by one becomes so knowledgeable about how to create it, so perfect in doing it; then it becomes difficult to unlearn it. And it is not only a question of unlearning it; one has to learn how to be blissful -- another art, totally different, diametrically opposite.

But if you see the point then there is no problem. The sooner you do, the better, because the more you remain in it, the more skillful you become. It goes on accumulating -- every day you are becoming a better hand at it. One day passes, and in that twenty-four hours you have learned the trick more.

So the moment you see it, don't postpone -- drop it then and there. And it is good to be ignorant, it is better to be without any art than to be very very artful in creating misery. You see it and there is no problem in it: you see how you do it, you see that you do it.

[The sannyasin answers: Oh, I see that I do it, but... I don't see how I do it.]

Yes, I understand... because you are so skillful you cannot see the how: you do it so fast.

When a person is learning something he goes slow, his movements are slow. If a person is learning to drive you can see what he is doing, all his actions are very slow movements. It is like a film being moved on the screen very slowly, you can see every movement. But then one becomes skillful, one becomes unconscious -- it becomes automatic: one goes on doing but not consciously, that's why you cannot see it.

So just do one thing for a few days: whenever you feel you are becoming miserable, go slowly into it, don't go fast; make slow movements, T'ai Chi movements.

If you are feeling sad, then close your eyes and let the film move very slowly. Go slowly, slowly into it, having the vision all around, looking, watching what is happening. Go very slowly so that you can see each act separately, each fibre separately. If you are getting angry -- go very slowly into it.

For just a few days do slow movements, and in other things also, you slow down. For example, if you walk, walk more slowly than you have been walking up to now. From this moment when you leave here, lag behind. All the sannyasins will be going their normal pace -- you lag behind; just go slowly. Eating, eat slowly... chew more. If you take twenty minutes, take forty minutes; slow it down fifty percent. If you open your eyes fast, slow down. Take your shower in double the time that you usually do; slow down everything.

When you slow down everything, automatically your whole mechanism slows down. The mechanism is one -- it is the same mechanism you walk with, it is the same mechanism you talk with, it is the same mechanism you become angry with. There are no different mechanisms; it is only one organic mechanism. So if you slow down everything, you will be surprised: your sadness, your misery, your anger, your violence -- all are slowed down.

Buddha used this very very deeply for his disciples, for himself. He told them to walk slowly, to talk slowly, go into each movement so slowly... as if you have no energy. And that creates a tremendous experience: your thoughts slow down, your desires slow down, your old habits all slow down.

For example if you smoke cigarettes, then your hand moves very slowly... goes into the pocket... takes the cigarette out... puts the cigarette in the mouth... takes the matchbox. And you go slowly -- it takes almost half an hour for one cigarette!... You will be surprised... and you will be able to see how you are doing things.

Just slow down for three weeks... but slow down. For three weeks simply slow down and then report to me how things are. This has to be broken -- it can be broken. You know that it is you who creates, now you have to know how you create... and once you know the how, it is for you... If you want to, you can create in a better way; if you don't want to create, you can stop! It will go, mm? Good.

[An indian sannyasin, who is a filmstar, says she is miserable. Osho tells her that she is happy by nature

but she uses sadness to get sympathy when she cannot find love. This morning (in the discourse) I was watching you: half the time you were sad, then half the time you were perfectly good. You forget, it seems! When you forget, you smile; when you remember, you are sad!

Osho continues that because she is not getting love, she uses sadness to get sympathy, but people are only attracted to happiness and if she drops being miserable, she will get as much love as she wants... more than she needs. I don't see that there is anything barring the path, Osho says, the door is open, and you miss the opportunity -- that this is possible. You can miss the possibility, you can miss the opportunity that I am for you....

Osho had suggested groups for her including Encounter, but she said she ran away because she was afraid she would snap, go mad.]

You will have to go into a few groups, and once you have done one or two groups you will be surprised at how simple it is to get through things and how simple it is to take yourself out of your old patterns. It is so simple and people are so easily growing.

And that's what I mean that you can miss this opportunity.

There is one parable....

One man asked Jesus, 'You always talk about the kingdom of god -- what is this kingdom of god?' Jesus said that the kingdom of god is like the feast that was given by a rich man to celebrate his daughter's wedding. A rich man invited a few people for a feast, but one invited person said, 'I am too busy. Some guests have come and I cannot come.' Another said, 'Tomorrow I am leaving for a far-away journey. Sorry -- I would have liked to come -- but I am preparing for the journey and I cannot come.' A third said, 'Tomorrow there is a case in the court and I am so much puzzled and so worried, that this is not the right time for me to come to a feast'... and so on, so forth: nobody turned up.

When the messengers came back and the rich man said, 'Where are the guests? -- because the feast is ready and we are waiting,' the messenger said that somebody had said this, somebody had said that. They all had excuses so nobody is coming.

So the rich man laughed and he said, 'Now go into the streets and find anybody -- whosoever is willing. Find anybody, even beggars will do, but the feast is ready, the food is ready and it cannot be wasted...'

Jesus said that the kingdom of god is like this rich man's feast: god goes on inviting people and they go on finding excuses. They say 'Tomorrow I am going for a journey.' 'The guest has come and I am too busy.' 'I have purchased land' or 'Tomorrow there is a case in the court'... and they find excuses.

You are one of those people who go on finding excuses... and later on you will repent....

When I send you into a group, there is meaning in it. Ordinarily I am not sending Indians into the groups, you know. Very rarely do I send Indians to the groups. You may be the third or fourth person I have sent to the groups. I am not sending them because they are repressed people and they will not be able even to understand the language of the group.

You can understand the language; you have been brought up in a western way... and there is some problem. Your mind is western but your unconscious remains eastern, and there is a conflict. Consciously you seem to be of this century -- unconsciously you are not... and I would like to bridge that gap. Once that gap is bridged you will feel very very easy, relaxed; a let-go will happen. And that is possible only through groups, otherwise it is not possible. A group can do within a few days that which you cannot do in many months work on your own self. And who will work?

You will be working and again you will find the same excuses; today you are tired you cannot meditate, and tomorrow something else: you are working and you are going somewhere else. You have to take hold of your life if you really want to do something with it, otherwise it will be a wastage.

So even if it looks hard you have to go to at least two groups, to go through two groups, and then if you don't want any more I will not tell you to do more, but two groups you have to go through. So let it be a torture but go through it; let it be a punishment, but go through it.

And my feeling is that you will come out, and once you are out you will be a totally different person. But you decide... whatever you feel like.

And you become so afraid of the group, that you have even stopped coming here. You must be afraid that whenever you come, I will say 'Go to the groups!'...

Something has to change within you -- then you will be able to see things in a clearer way....

Far Beyond the Stars

Chapter #28
Chapter title: Life is eternal dance, a non-ending hallelujah!

31 July 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7707315
ShortTitle:	STARS28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho suggests groups to a newly arrived sannyasin, who replies that he has been running groups himself in London. Osho stresses the importance of his putting aside all his knowledge, for it is a barrier. When people become knowledgeable they lose the childlike quality of innocence and the ability to wonder, to be surprised. They cling to their knowledge, hence to learn the new is difficult. They become efficient in what they know -- but are dead, unlike children for whom each day brings new mysteries to be wondered at....]

So just do this group as if you don't know anything about groups... and you will be thrilled; you will learn more than anybody who has not known anything about groups can learn. Later on when you have passed through this experience, you can sort it out -- of course, you can sort out what has happened more efficiently than anybody else. Use your memory when you are looking backwards, when you are recapitulating, when you are considering what has already happened, but never bring in your memory when something is happening.

That is the difference between these two words, 'experience' and 'experiencing': when you are experiencing something, when it is in the process, don't bring in your knowledge. When it has become an experience, you can bring in your knowledge, your expertise, your know-how... and it is perfectly good. Experience means the process is complete -- now it is a dead thing; now you can dissect. Experience is a dead thing, a body, a corpse -- you can dissect it -- but never dissect an alive body; that will be murder.

Never dissect experiencing; when you are experiencing something just go into it whole-heartedly with no knowledge, with utter ignorance. When the experience has been transferred to the memory and it is no more happening, it is no more a process but has become a thing, then you can dissect and then you can bring in all your expertise, all your knowledge, all that you know. You can focus your whole past and your whole experience onto it, but don't bring it in while you are passing through an experience.

This is my observation -- that people who should be able to go deeper into life don't really go, because the thing that can take them deeper becomes a barrier; they don't know how to use it. They use it in the wrong moment and then it becomes a hindrance. If used in the right moment it can become a great help.

Good... it is good that you have come. Much is going to happen. Just don't resist me... just remain open to me!

[A sannyasin says for a couple of weeks he's been feeling hazy... as if there is a veil over his eyes or he hasn't quite woken up. Osho checks his energy.]

Good! Just accept it, mm? -- it is nothing bad. You are just starting to grow something mystical in your eyes -- very good! The eyes are becoming a little more poetic. The logical mind is getting uprooted, hence you are feeling hazy; the logical mind is being shattered. The defined world of concepts is becoming confused; a chaos is arising, a beautiful chaos, and chaos is always creative.

You are slipping out of the hold of the logical... and it is a great blessing to slip out of it. It will look like

a kind of haze, a kind of madness. You will start thinking: what is happening? Are you losing clarity?

A different kind of clarity is going to arise but before it arises, you will have to lose the old clarity.

[The first kind of clarity was of the head, says Osho, the new will be of the heart -- and you are just in the middle of the two....]

One day, suddenly you will find that another clarity has arrived, a totally different kind of clarity. It is not the clarity of conceptual minds, it is the clarity of the loving heart... not the clarity of thinking but the clarity of feeling... not the clarity that language brings but the clarity that comes in silence....
Just go into it -- accept it and enjoy it. Things are good!

[A visitor says she would like to take sannyas but is afraid she cannot dress in orange and wear the mala at home in the West: otherwise I'd take it right this minute!]

No, you will not be able to do that! You can wait if you want to, but if you become a sannyasin you will not be able to do anything that can make you hypocritical... that I can see. You have a very sincere heart and if you commit yourself to something you really commit yourself -- that's why the fear.

Deceptive people are not afraid. From the very beginning they have the idea in the mind 'What is the difficulty?' Here they can wear orange, the mala, be a sannyasin, and feel good, be at home with people, and when they go home they can drop it; that is there in their mind from the very beginning. These are the deceptive people, dishonest people -- they are not afraid; they are ready.

But whenever an honest person comes, the problem is natural. One has to think what one is going to do there; will one be able to remain true to the commitment? It is a love affair... and I know when I see people who are in love with me!

[She laughs: I knew that if you made me laugh it would be all over!]

Mm! So what should I do? Would you like to wait or?... Become a sannyasin! There is no point in waiting, so you can suffer a little -- an orange dress for me... I don't ask much!...

Anand means bliss and leela means play... and don't take life seriously. The moment you start taking life seriously it becomes serious -- *You* make it serious and then there is sadness. Take life as a play and then there is no seriousness and no sadness. And when you are playful whatsoever happens is good, even to fail is good; there is no obsession to succeed. That obsession comes from seriousness. In a play it is good: to fail is good, to succeed is good. Both are the same -- it doesn't matter... all that matters is the play. The end doesn't matter, the result is meaningless.

It is like one is going for a morning walk: it does not matter whether you reach somewhere or not -- there is no destination. You can go to the north, you can go to the south, you can go this way or that and you can turn back from anywhere. It is not work; it is just play. You are enjoying the walk itself, not that you are going anywhere.

That is the difference between a serious life and a playful life.... The serious life is always end-oriented, result-oriented, and when you are too much result-oriented you miss the whole joy, because the joy is in the journey, not in the goal. The joy is in the very walk and the birds and the trees and the sun rays and the people passing by: the joy is in the process. When your mind is too much concentrated you don't listen to the birds, you don't take any note of the people passing by. The sun doesn't exist and you don't know whether the wind is there or not: you are just rushing towards the end.

The western attitude is end-oriented -- hence so much anxiety and so much hurry because one has to reach fast: time is short and time is money. The western mind thinks in terms of how to reach faster.

The eastern mind thinks in a totally different way. It is not a question of reaching somewhere -- the existence is not going anywhere: it is simply herenow... it is simply a joyful dance. The joy is in the very activity itself.

This is the meaning of leela, and this is one of the most pregnant terms in the East....

We call the world god's leela; in the East we don't say 'god's creation' -- no, creation stinks of work. So the old biblical story says that for six days god worked hard and on the seventh day he rested. Of course when you work hard for six days, the seventh day you rest. But in the East god has not created the world --

he is playing a game! And it is not finished: it is a continuity, it is an on-going thing. It is still playing!

The Christian god is a dead god: in six days the world was completed; now he is no more needed! Even if he died after seven days, it doesn't matter to the world. It is as when a painter dies, his painting will exist: the painting has no need of the painter any more.

So if the West has become atheistic it is not just an accident, it is basically the christian attitude that god's work is finished. Then whether he is ill or healthy, whether he is still alive or not, who bothers?

In the East we say that god has not created the world like a painting -- he is the dancer... nataraj. If the dancer stops, the dance disappears. It is not like a painting -- the painting can exist without the painter; the dance cannot exist without the dancer. So he is still in this breeze, in this tree, in your eyes, in my eyes, everywhere. He is still working, he is still playing, he is still creative... and there is no end to it! He is happy! Not that something will be created and then he will be happy; it is out of his happiness that this world is created. This is a totally different dimension.

There are moments when you sing because you are happy... then it is play. And if you sing because you want some result, some prize then it is a totally different thing, and the quality of the song will differ. When you simply sing in your bathroom it has an utterly different quality, mm ? -- it is just out of joy... it is divine ! And when you go and perform on a stage and sing, you are paid for it; then your heart is not in it. You cannot be totally in your work -- you can only be totally in your play.

[The new sannyasin says she has done EST and some TM.]

EST? That's very good....

TM is okay to begin with -- that's good -- but est is really good. TM is okay, it does bring many people to meditation, gives the idea of meditation, and if it doesn't work then they start looking for some other technique. That's the only utility of tm: it introduces people to meditation and then they start looking... and that's good! Then they are condemned about meditation.

But EST is really meaningful. The meaning cannot go very deep -- it is like lightning. It is a very concentrated effort to break down the mechanism of the mind, the old pattern and the old gestalt. For a moment there is a lightning-like flash... and it changes the quality of your life.

But it is a very small dose. These small things can give you a glimpse but they cannot transform you in your totality....

To be transformed in totality the whole life has to be devoted. Meditation has to become your very style of living -- not that you do it sometimes for twenty minutes: it has to enter into your ordinary life. It has to become like breathing. Not that you do a group and then after a certain process you come to a point and you feel something, but that your whole life becomes a process and each day brings you a new satori, a new light, and each day goes on becoming accumulative: more and more light, more and more light. No day is without new experiences, and you are growing.

[Osho had sent a message (see July 30th) to a visitor that he would not give him sannyas, because the visitor was afraid to come and see him. Tonight the visitor asks for sannyas!]

Hello! Come here! Very good! No more afraid?

That's good. I knew it... you will be coming soon... because people who are afraid are already in love. In fact a person who is indifferent to me, will not be afraid -- why should he be afraid? If you are really not indifferent, then naturally fear arises because if you come closer something is going to happen and who knows what? It may be good, it may not be good, so fear arises. When you want to go into something, only then fear arises; if you don't want to go into something there is no point in fear -- you can by pass it.

When [your friend] told me that you are afraid, I told her to wait... soon things would start happening.

[Osho tells him not to put himself down as being cowardly because fear is part of intelligence. You are taking a jump into an abyss, a totally new dimension, an experience for which a language does not even exist... a place beyond the mind. You move into a more poetic dimension but one where the mind cannot label, analyse, control, and so naturally the mind feels impotent and fearful....]

In India we have a saying that camels don't like to go to the Himalayas because there they feel very much confused. They like to live in the desert because there *they* are the mountains and they are the masters.

Coming to the Himalayas, of course they feel confused -- such huge peaks and they are nobody!

The mind is very at ease with science, with mathematics. The mind is afraid of poetry and more afraid of religion because religion is the ultimate in absurdity. It is almost going into a vuluntary madness. Hence mystics and poets tend to be a little mad, but all joy arises out of being intoxicated with something or other. It may be god: when you are intoxicated with god, there is joy!

When you are left alone in the tiny room of the mind, yes, everything is defined and clear but you are bored to death because there is no more to it -- everything is already known!

Hence a great meaninglessness is arising in the west -- particularly in the minds of those who are very very clear, logical, thinkers -- a great boredom: what else to do? Everything seems to be finished. They have explored the small room totally and they don't go beyond the boundaries. Great mysteries are waiting, but those mysteries are so big that they will possess you; you cannot possess them.

When you come to god, god will possess you -- you cannot possess god. When a small, tiny river comes to the ocean, the ocean will possess the river; the river cannot possess the ocean. The part cannot possess the whole, hence the part is always afraid: if the river trembles and thinks thrice about coming too close to the ocean, it is just natural.

Sannyas is entering into the illogical, into the paradoxical... but life is there! With the mind there is only death, only death.... The mind functions perfectly well with things; with persons it cannot function at all because a person is a mystery. And the mind goes on keeping to the earth. It looks only a few feet ahead and goes on keeping to the earth: it never raises its eyes to the sky, to the mysterious stars, because then there is fear. then man feels so tiny, so lost, that it is impossible even to think that he can be the master.

To come to know that we cannot be the masters because we are not masters -- we are parts of an infinite whole -- is a great relaxation. Then tension disappears, anxiety is no more relevant. Then we are in the bosom of the whole and the whole will take care....

This is what religion is, this is what trust is -- that the whole will take care. We come out of the whole and we go back to the whole... and it is the whole's business to take care of us. We need not be worried, we need not create private worries.

And this is my observation -- that misery is private; joy is universal. Misery is man-made; joy is natural. Joy already exists, you need not create it: we are simply to participate in it. Misery we have to create; misery takes much effort. Great work is needed to become miserable and people do great work to become miserable. Joy needs no work, and if it looks at all that joy needs something to be done, it is only because we have done so much to create misery that we have to undo it, that's all; otherwise joy is simply there. Once we have undone the mechanism that creates misery, joy is there -- an eternal festivity, an eternal dance... a long, long, non-ending hallelujah!

So you are entering into a great, festive dimension. it will not be logical -- no, i cannot promise that! It will not be possible for you to define it. But anything that can be defined is small, tiny, trivial, mediocre. Search for the indefinable, search for the oceanic, search for the vast and the enormous. Search for something in which you can be lost....

That's what meditation is and that's what sannyas is....

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Talks given from 1/3/80 to 31/3/80
Darshan Diary
7 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Being

1 March 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8003015
ShortTitle: POINT01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

NEITHER HOT NOR COLD

The moon is very symbolic. It symbolizes two things particularly. One is light and coolness. The sun is also light, but very hot. The sun is fire; it can burn, it can kill. The moon is very soothing; it can revive, it can rejuvenate, it can bring you back to life, to abundant life.

The sun represents passion. Passion is hot, feverish, fiery. The moon represents compassion. Compassion is cool, non-feverish, just a subtle well-being. And a sannyasin has to learn how to be cool without being cold.

It is easy to be cold. It is as easy to be cold as it is to be hot, so it is not difficult to move from hot to being cold. That's what your so-called monks and nuns have been doing down the ages: from being hot they became cold, from being one extreme they became the other extreme.

The cooler you become, the more graceful you are; the hotter you are, the uglier you become. Passion is hot, it makes people ugly. When a person is full of lust you can see that his eyes and his face are all distorted. They are no more human, they look animal. He has fallen below humanity. The greedy person -- look at his face, his eyes -- he is a disgrace. But when there is no greed, no anger, no lust, and one is very cool... I don't mean cold, because the cold person is also ugly. Hate is cold, lust is hot.

One has to be neither hot nor cold; one has to be exactly in the middle, the golden mean has to be followed. That is the path of the sannyasin: to be cool in all circumstances. It is like walking on a tightrope: you should not lean too much towards the left not too much to the right, otherwise you will fall. Keep your balance and remain in the middle, and then there is great grace, great beauty.

That is the beauty of a Buddha, of a Lao Tzu, of a Jesus. It has nothing to do with their body; it comes from their innermost core, it radiates from there. Of course it affects their body -- their body also becomes luminous with it, bathed in it. But it comes from far deeper sources than the body. It comes from their inner balance, their inner coolness.

The second thing: the moon is a mirror. It simply reflects the rays of the sun. It not only reflects them but transforms them from hot to cool; it is a great transformer. But it is a mirror, it simply reflects.

And that also has to be the very being of a sannyasin. He is a mirror. He does not project, he simply reflects whatsoever is the case. He has no ideas, no opinions, no prejudices; he lives an un-prejudiced life. He lives without any ideology, without any dogma and creed. He simply reflects the reality moment to moment and responds to it accordingly. He does not carry the past, he does not answer out of the past; he responds to the present. He is always fresh, as fresh as the mirror. He never becomes contaminated, he never clings to any reflection, he never accumulates memories; hence he does not create a mind. Mind is memory.

A sannyasin lives in a state of no-mind. He functions from a state of not-knowing. And that has tremendous beauty because it is true reality and it is in tune with reality. One cannot commit any error, it is impossible; whatsoever happens is right. One never feels guilty, one never repents; one never looks backwards, not does one look forwards. One simply looks inwards.

The moon also represents the feminine. It is not masculine. The sun is masculine energy, aggressive, violent. The moon is receptive, the moon is like a womb.

A sannyasin also has to be feminine. Whether he is man or woman is irrelevant. The biological, the physiological, is not relevant. A psychological femininity is needed. One should not be aggressive, one should not be ambitious. One should learn to wait. One should be patient, one should be a womb to receive god.

To be a sannyasin is to be a child of the moon.

DRUNK WITH THE DIVINE

Our being is tremendously sweet, it is delicious, but we have not tasted of it at all. We are running from one object to another object, from one desire to another desire like crazy dogs, and we have completely forgotten where our home is. We are lost in our desires, we never come home. For the whole day we are fantasizing, thinking, and in the night we are dreaming. This is our whole life.

Meditation helps you to come back home. It is a journey towards the source of your being, it is a dropping of thoughts and desires and memories and all that keeps you away from yourself. The moment you enter your own being it is so sweet, it is nectar. And it is very intoxicating too!

So Madhu has two meanings; one is honey, the other is alcohol. Whenever one comes back to one's own source, one is full of sweetness and absolutely drunk, drunk with the divine. Of course that state of drunkenness is so totally different from any kind of drunkenness that one may have experienced before that it is not right to call it drunkenness. But there is no other word; so it has to be expressed in a paradox: it is drunkenness plus awareness. One is absolutely drunk and fully aware. That is the state of the Buddha, the Christ.

Every sannyasin has to keep it as a goal deep down in his heart. Less than that is not going to suffice. One has to be a Buddha because that is one's total potential. And unless you achieve one hundred per cent of your potential you can never feel fulfillment.

SANNYAS MEANS ULTIMATE SANITY

Man either can be just a heap of flowers or he can become a garland. If one is just a heap of flowers then one is a crowd. Then there is no unity, then there is no togetherness, there is no center. One is only peripheral.

The whole art of religion is to create a garland out of the heap of flowers. Meditation becomes the thread that runs through the flowers. It is invisible, but it gives them a certain unity, a certain integrity. And once you know that you are integrated, life has a different flavor. You are no more insane; the crowd is gone. The noises have stopped; there is silence and there is sanity.

Sannyas means absolute sanity, ultimate sanity.

FALLING IN ACCORD WITH EXISTENCE IS PRAYER

Prayer is a state of being. It is not something that one can do. It is something that one can only be. If you do prayer that is going to be false. If you are prayer, then only is it true. And the difference is immense. In the mosque, in the temples, in the synagogues, people are doing prayer -- just repeating traditional words. They are beautiful words, but words are words. They are not the reality. The word 'fire' is not fire and the word 'god' is not 'god' either. So one can repeat beautiful words, hallowed by tradition, but they are empty unless one is prayer.

What do I mean when I say 'unless one is prayer?'

I mean when one's heart is absolutely silent, utterly still, then a harmony arises between you and existence. you fall in step with existence; a subtle dance starts happening between you and existence. You are dancing together. That dance is prayer, that harmony is prayer, that falling in accord with existence is

prayer.

Then whether you say something or not is irrelevant. One can say something, one may keep absolutely silent, one may not say anything, but one thing is certain: if you say something in those moments, those words will not be from the memory. Those words will not be borrowed; they have to be authentic, they have to be spontaneous, they have to arise in that moment. They have to be part of your feeling, not part of your thinking.

Then whatsoever you say -- just any word will do, any gesture will do, even silence is perfect enough, more than enough... but one feels grateful, one feels surrendered and one feels in a great blissfulness. That's what I mean by being a prayer.

WITH MEDITATION LIFE IS PARADISE

There is nothing more valuable than meditation. The people who have not tasted meditation are the poorest in the world. They may have all the riches, but still they are beggars because they have not known the real treasure yer -- the treasure that cannot be destroyed by death, the treasure that cannot be taken away from you, the treasure that you are.

We are carrying an inexhaustible treasure of diamonds but we are not exploring it. We have completely forgotten to explore our own inner world. We have become too obsessed with the outside. We have become so outwardly, so extrovert, that not only do we not explore the inside, we don't believe that there is any inside. That's what people say when they say there is no soul, no god. In fact they are saying there is no interiority to man. They are saying there is no interiority to existence. They are talking nonsense because the outer cannot exist without the inner, nor can the inner exist without the outer.

In the ancient days the so-called saints talked nonsense: they said the outer is false, the inner is true. Now the pendulum has moved to the other extreme. Now people say that the inner is false, only the outer is true. Both are wrong, both are lopsided, both are extremists.

My approach is that both the outer and the inner are true, and one has to be aware of both, then only is life really balanced, harmonious. Then life is a synthesis and a song.

Turn in, search inside. Our true reality is there. And the wonder of wonders is that the moment you know your own treasure, the whole existence becomes infinitely more beautiful because it starts reflecting your richness. Existence is like a mirror: it reflects you. If you are rich, fulfilled, contented, it reflects your richness, fulfillment, contentment. If you are poor, ugly, depressed, it reflects that. It simply goes on echoing you. The same existence becomes hell for a few people and becomes a paradise for a few other people. It all depends on you.

The whole magic is in the art of meditation. Without meditation the world is a hell, life is hell. With meditation it is paradise.

BE COURAGEOUS AND FACE YOURSELF!

The treasure is within and we search outside, hence we are doomed to fail. Everybody fails. Those who fail, of course they fail; and those who succeed, they also fail.

We have a saying that nothing succeeds like success. I don't agree with it, I say nothing fails like success. You can ask Alexander the Great and all others Alexanders -- they have all failed because whatsoever they succeeded in was worthless. It was not in any way enhancing their being, it was not making them rich in their being. They remained as poor as ever. In fact a poor man never becomes aware of his inner poverty. Only a rich man has that privilege; he becomes aware of his inner poverty because he has the possibility to compare and contrast. On the outside he goes on heaping up treasures and inside he can see the emptiness, the absolute emptiness.

Sannyas means turning in... and suddenly you are the master. Nothing is lacking, nothing is missing. All that you need is already there within you. Just a little turning in and a transformation happens. It can happen in a single step. It need not be gradual, it can be sudden, like lightning. It all depends on how much courage you have to move in. Be courageous and face yourself.

IT IS TIME TO LOOK WITHIN!

That's the only difference between the religious person and the non-religious person: the non-religious person goes on seeking somewhere else, everywhere except in his own being. He seeks and searches everywhere. He has reached Everest, he has reached the moon; soon he will be reaching the stars. It is some vague search. He is not even clear about why he is doing it, why he is going to the moon.

We have not been able to make this earth happy yet. Half of humanity is dying, starving, and the other half which is not starving is not in any way happier. Maybe physically they are getting nourishment, but psychologically they are becoming so insane, imbalanced. The earth is in a chaos and we are putting so much money and so much intelligence and so much effort into reaching the moon. For what? What are you going to do on the moon?

Some vague desire.... We have not found it here, maybe it is somewhere else. Let us go to the moon and then to Mars and then on and on.... And there is no end to the universe.

The religious person is one who searches within in the first place. And that seems to be very logical: before you go searching anywhere else, at least have a look within. If it is not there, then go somewhere else. But anybody who has ever looked within has always found it there. There has never been an exception. This can be said to be one of the most fundamental laws of life, it is unexceptionally proved: whosoever has looked within has become rich, has found an inexhaustible treasure. He has found the pearl, he has found the divine, the eternal.

So now it is time for you to look within. Devote as much time and as much energy as possible so that in this very life you can find yourself. Blessed is the man who dies knowing who he is, because then there is no death. He only leaves the body, an old garment, and becomes free of all bondage. He moves into the universal soul. He is not only free, he becomes freedom. He not only achieves truth, he becomes truth.

TO RULE ONESELF IS DIVINE

To rule others is destructive, it is inhuman. To rule oneself is divine, it is creative. The people who rule others are only apparently rulers; deep down they are slaves of their own slaves, because their kingdom depends on others. Anything that depends on others is not much of a kingdom.

Alexander is not a real ruler, nor is Napoleon. Any day that the kingdom is lost they are beggars. And even if the kingdom is not lost, one day they die, and they go empty-handed. They cannot carry anything of that kingdom away with them.

A Jesus, a Buddha -- these are real masters. Nobody can take away their kingdom. Not even death can destroy it. These are the people who are full of joy, these are really rich people.
Become rich in the inner sense of the word, become a master.

THE DEEPER YOU GO THE MORE INTELLIGENCE IS REQUIRED.

Sannyas is only for the intelligent because it requires more and more intelligence each day. The deeper you go, the more intelligence is required. But this is the beauty of the whole process, that when you accept the challenge more intelligence is created in you. You have it potentially. It manifests only when the challenge is accepted.

Sannyas is a challenge to transform your potential intelligence into actuality, into a reality.

SANNYAS IS A GAMBLE

Bravery is one of the most neglected qualities as far as religion is concerned. And it is very surprising, because without courage nobody can ever be religious.

It is not dispensable, but it has been ignored, neglected. In fact cowardly people have been praised too much by the priests because the cowardly are ready to become slaves. They are ready to be exploited; not only ready, they are asking to be exploited, to be oppressed. They are hankering for somebody to lead them. They are afraid to be themselves, they are not ready to take the responsibility. They want somebody else to take the responsibility.

And that's what the priests want and the politicians want, that people should not be their own leaders; they should always be in need of somebody else to lead them. Hence the churches and the temples and the synagogues are full of cowardly people. In fact the brave people avoid churches and temples; you will not

find them there. But only they are the right people to be there, because religion is the greatest adventure in life. The cowardly person cannot go on such an adventure. He clings to the familiar, he is afraid of the unknown. And god is unknown, not only unknown, but unknowable.

Religion is rooted in courage because it is moving into the world of the unknown, it is entering into the mysterious and miraculous, it is getting into something where your intellect will not be of any use. It is going into the dark. But those who have entered into the darkness of the heart have come out of it luminous. They have come out of it enlightened.

But before one can be enlightened one has to pass through a very dark night of the soul -- and that is where courage is needed.

It needs guts to go into the uncharted sea without any map... because no map exists. In the very nature of things a map is not possible. Life is so vast, it cannot be contained in any map. And it is so changing, it is so dynamic, that any map is going to be wrong. By the time it is made, life changes; it never fits, it is always out of date.

So one has to go without maps and one has to go knowing perfectly well that one is risking, risking the safety of this shore for the unknown shore, which may exist, may not exist. But the courageous heart feels intrigued by the unknown, feels immensely attracted by the unknown. It is a challenge. And fortunate are those who accept the challenge, because in that very acceptance they become integrated. In that very acceptance their souls are born. They are no more empty bodies.

Life is not for cowards. Cowards only pretend to live. They go on moving in such a way, so cautiously, so afraid of committing any error, so scared of going astray that they cannot live. Life needs a little foolhardiness, a certain quality of totality, a certain madness to jump into things.

Unless one is a gambler one misses the whole joy of life. I teach you to be gamblers. Sannyas is a gamble. You are risking your life with a dangerous man: (laughter) You are trusting somebody who is not to be trusted at all! He can cut off your head... so be ready!

TRUST MEANS A READINESS TO ENQUIRE INTO THE UNPROVABLE

Rudi literally means the wolf, but symbolically it means courage and loyalty. In ancient times the wolf was thought to be the very incarnation of courage and loyalty. And those two words are worth remembering. Only the courageous one can be loyal -- the coward always betrays.

Judas must have been a coward; how can you betray a man like Jesus otherwise? And for only thirty silver coins! That must really be the ultimate in cowardliness. It is as if he was trying to find an excuse to betray -- thirty silver coins was enough.

He was the most educated disciple of Jesus, the most scholarly, the most clever, the most argumentative and logical. If he had not betrayed him he would have been the successor. He would have easily dominated the other disciples. They were simple people -- loyal, faithful, but simple. He was cunning and clever. But cowardliness always hides in cunningness and cleverness. Those are not the signs of a courageous person.

The courageous person is intelligent but not cunning. He is brilliant, sharp, he has tremendous clarity to see things as they are; he need not be clever and cunning. Cleverness and cunningness are poor substitutes.

And to be loyal means trusting the invisible, trusting in love, trusting in god, trusting in the mysterious and the miraculous. There is no way to prove it; one can feel it but there is no way to argue about it. Nobody can prove it, nothing valuable has ever been proved. Whatsoever has been proved is mundane, ordinary. You can prove a stone but you cannot prove the beauty of a flower; that has to be experienced. And it depends on you: however much of a poet in heart you have, that much beauty you will be able to experience. It depends on how capable you are of seeing colors, how clear your eyes are. You need the eyes of a painter, then only will you be able to see the proportions, the color, the dance of colors. It depends on how sensitive you are, then only will you be able to feel the delicateness of its petals. The existence of a stone can be easily proved; anybody can hit you on your head with a stone and it is proved. You will have to accept that, 'Yes, the stone exists.'

That actually happened. Berkeley, one of the English philosophers, was proposing a philosophy that the world is illusory. He and Doctor Johnson were going for a morning walk together and he started talking about his philosophy. Doctor Johnson took a stone, a big stone, almost a rock, and hit him hard on the feel with it. Blood started oozing out of his feet and he screamed. Doctor Johnson said, 'Now what do you say? -- is this rock real or not?'

Yes, a rock can be proved to be real very easily; but beauty cannot be proved, love cannot be proved,

prayer cannot be proved, meditation cannot be proved, god cannot be proved, bliss cannot be proved. Trust means a readiness to enquire into the unprovable, a readiness to go into the uncharted, a readiness to risk the familiar for the unfamiliar.

Both these qualities, courage and loyalty, are of tremendous significance for a sannyasin.

ONLY IN DEEP COURAGE IS ONE'S REAL SPIRIT BORN

Sannyas is only for the courageous. For cowards there are many temples, churches, mosques; the whole earth is full of cowards. It is the cowards who have become Christians and Buddhists and Hindus and Mohammedans.

The courageous person will never become a Christian, he will become a Christ. He will never become a Buddhist, he will become a Buddha. He will not become a Mohammedan, he will become a Mohammed. And when one can become a Christ or a Buddha, why bother about something third rate -- being a Christian or a Buddhist? And that is not going to satisfy. But then one needs courage -- to be a Christ is risky. One has to carry one's cross; visible or invisible, the cross is there.

By becoming my sannyasins you will be carrying a cross wherever you go. It is far more subtle than carrying a wooden cross. Your very presence will offend people, your very presence will create discomfort in them. You may not do anything to them -- just sitting silently with your closed eyes is enough to provoke them.

Jesus was not doing any harm to anybody. The poor fellow was just talking, and talking about beautiful things. He was not dangerous at all in that sense. Telling a few parables, explaining them... why did people become so antagonistic to him? His presence irritated them; somewhere deep down something happened to them. They could not tolerate him.

His presence proved to them that their lives were meaningless, his was the true way to live. That was the offence. His joy, his blissfulness, was a constant reminder to them that 'You have not lived the great opportunity that has been given to you to the full. You have not become grown up, you are still immature, you are still worried about toys. You have not done the real thing, you have been fooling around. And here is a man who has done it. This man has to be removed, otherwise you will not be able to sleep peacefully again. His presence is a challenge.'

That's why it is dangerous to be a sannyasin: your presence will be a challenge everywhere. And you are taking a courageous step -- but only in deep courage is one's real spirit born. The greater the danger you enter into, the greater will be the birth. You will become integrated, you will become something solid, something substantial -- otherwise people are only shadows.

NOBODY EVER DIES

No one is new. No one can be new because nobody ever dies. We have all existed from eternity and we are going to exist to eternity; it is impossible to die.

One changes the body just like old garments, but one remains. And that which always remains, the ancient one, the abiding one which never changes, which is beyond time and beyond change, which is always now and here, is your reality.

It is like the ocean: the ocean remains, the waves go on changing. Our body changes, our mind changes, everything changes except one thing within you. And that one thing has to be discovered, because that is your reality. To know it is to know all. To know it is to live in bliss. To know it is to go beyond fear. To know it is to know god.

DIVINE MADNESS: A BRIDGE

Deva means divine; avril means april.

I don't know why april is associated with fools... because they go on being born all the time, all year round. But it is beautiful to be a divine fool. That's what Jesus is, that's what Francis is, what Buddha is, what I am!

It is better to be a divine fool than to be humanly clever and cunning, because that divine madness becomes a bridge. It is the ultimate in sanity.

THIS IS THE TRIBE WHERE YOU REALLY BELONG!

Sabine has no special meaning. It is the name of an old Italian tribe. It simply means a woman from the tribe of the Sabines. But it sounds beautiful... and that is far more important, because meanings are arbitrary, sounds are natural.

If man disappears from the earth there will be no meaning in any sound, but there will be sounds. The wind will still pass through the pine trees creating great music, and the waterfalls will go on falling on the rocks, creating great sound, and the clouds will come and the thunder, and the birds will sing. Everything will continue but nothing will have any meaning. Meaning is arbitrary; it is man's creation.

Sounds are natural. Hence music comes far closer to god than mathematics because mathematics is man's creation. Without man there would be no mathematics, but without man music would continue. Hence when you listen to music you don't bother about the meaning -- just the sound. If it rings bells in your heart it is enough. You don't ask, 'What is the meaning of this sound?' The question would be absurd.

A philosopher asked Picasso, 'What is the meaning of the painting that you are doing right now?' Picasso looked outside the window -- a beautiful rose flower was there -- and he said, 'What is the meaning of that rose flower? If the rose flower can exist without any meaning, why not my painting? If the rose flower has no obligation to be meaningful, what is the need for my painting to be meaningful?'
He is right.

Sabine sounds beautiful, it has some music. So your name -- if you want some meaning -- will mean divine music, divine sound, or a divine meaninglessness! (laughter)

How long will you be here?

-- I don't know... till the end of this month.

Mm mm. Then come back again, Sabine. This is the tribe where you really belong!

THIS VERY LIFE IS DIVINE

At the very center of our being is light. As we go away from the center towards the circumference, darkness deepens. The farther away we go from ourselves, the more we are in darkness; the closer we come to ourselves, the more we are in light. When we have gone very very far away, all is darkness. That's where people are living, in absolute darkness; hence the feeling of meaninglessness in life, hence so much desire to destroy oneself.

There is a deep desire in everyone to commit suicide for the simple reason, that life seems to be meaningless. People go on living, not because they love life, they go on living just because they are afraid to commit suicide. There is a desire to; and in many ways they do commit suicide. Monks and nuns have committed psychological suicide, they have renounced life. And these suicidal people have dominated humanity for centuries. They have condemned everything that is beautiful. They have praised something imaginary and they have condemned the real; the real is mundane and the imaginary is sacred.

My whole effort here is to help you see that the real is sacred, that this very world is sacred, that this very life is divine. But the way to see it is first to enquire within. Unless you start feeling the source of light within yourself, you will not be able to see that light anywhere else. First it has to be experienced within one's own being, then it is found everywhere. Then the whole existence becomes so full of light, so full of joy, so full of meaning and poetry, that each moment one feels grateful for all that god has given, for all that he goes on giving.

Sannyas is simply a decision to turn in, to look in. The most primary thing is to find your own center. Once it is found, once you are centered, once you are bathed in your own light you have a different vision, a different perspective, and the whole of life becomes golden. Then even dust is divine. Then life is so rich, so abundantly rich that one can only feel a tremendous gratitude towards existence. That gratitude becomes prayer. Before that, all prayer is false.

Prayer is possible only when you have experienced light. Then you know in deep gratitude just to say thank you -- thank you to the unknown, to the unknowable, thank you to the mysterious, the miraculous, thank you to the eternal.

EVEN DARKNESS IS ANOTHER FORM OF LIGHT

God is never experienced as a person because he is not a person. All ideas about god as a person are childish. They are only metaphors, parables; don't take them literally. When one enters into the world of god one simply experiences light within and without. All, everything, disappears into that light, everything melts into that light. Then rocks are light, condensed light, and trees are light and people are light and you are light. The whole world becomes a dance of lights and lights.

That's the experience of god. God is only a symbol. It is good to remember that, otherwise people start imagining: they imagine god in a Christian way or in a Hindu way -- but all those are just poetic metaphors. The reality is that when you enter the deepest core of your being you explode in absolute light. The whole universe becomes simply light; hence the word 'enlightenment.' One who comes to know himself, comes to know himself as light. And the moment you know that you are light, you also know simultaneously that all is light. All darkness disappears. All death disappears because death is another form of darkness. All fear disappears because fear is rooted in darkness. Even darkness becomes luminous, even darkness is another form of light.

Keep it as a seed in your heart. One day it is going to become a reality. Is is a reality -- we just have to discover it.

MEDITATION: A WAY TO DISCOVER YOUR WAY BACK HOME

For god there is no darkness. For light there is no darkness. Darkness exists only when light is absent; hence they never meet. Light does not know that darkness exists at all. How can light know? -- because when light is present, darkness is not. Darkness is only an absence. God knows no darkness. And we know only darkness -- that's how we have become unbridged with god.

We also have to reach a point where darkness disappears and only light remains. That day -- when darkness disappears for you -- is of great celebration, is a day of great blessing. It is possible only when you realise that you are light.

Meditation is only a way, a method, a technique to discover your way back home. It is inside you. It has always been there and it will always be there. You can go on wandering everywhere, you will remain in darkness unless you come back to your own being, unless you turn in and see your own self. The moment you see yourself all is light.

And from that moment there is no darkness, no blindness. Everything is as clear as it can be. All problems disappear. Life becomes a sheer celebration.

Meditate more and more. Make it a point that whenever you have time, you give it to meditation. The first preference should be meditation.

THE STUFF CALLED GOD

People are ready to go anywhere except within. They are going to the moon...

In Japan a company is selling tickets for '85 to go to the moon -- and all their flights are fully booked. What are people going to do on the moon? There is nothing. They will only feel homesick, that's all. But people are ready to go anywhere -- they never think of going within.

Whenever you have time, forget the outer -- it is superficial -- and dive deep into the inner, and you will find the light, the light that is our very life, the light that is the stuff we are made of -- and of which the whole universe is also made.

In the old days that stuff was called god. Now that word has become a little dangerous. People don't like that word; it looks a little old fashioned. It smells of priesthood, churches, and the smell is not good.

So I don't say that you will encounter god within. But I can't help it: you will! That light is what god is. And unless one knows that one is something eternal which cannot be destroyed by anything, one remains on the circumference, accidental.

So make it a point now to give more and more emphasis to the inner, more and more time and space to the inner. And it is only a question of remembering; slowly slowly your consciousness takes a turn. And when you start facing yourself you are facing the greatest phenomenon, the most exquisite, the most beautiful experience of life, because you are seeing life in its intrinsic grace and splendor.

About this same thing Jesus says: The kingdom of god is within you.

THE DARK NIGHT: THE WOMB FOR THE DAWN

Man is born with a very small flame of god within him; he is hidden behind layers and layers of darkness. So whenever one enters oneself, first one has to pass through a jungle of darkness -- and that's what scares many people. Many people try to go in but then they escape again, because that darkness makes them really afraid. It looks like death.

The Christian mystics have given it the right name: the dark night of the soul. But one has to pass through the dark night, otherwise there is no dawn. The dark night is the womb for the dawn. The master is really needed to help you while you are passing through the darkness. Once you have seen your own light you can say goodbye to the master. Once you have seen your own light there is no need for any help. You are grateful to the master, but you have come home, the journey is over.

While you are reaching towards that inner flame... it is really an arduous path with many pitfalls. Moving in darkness one stumbles, moving in darkness one gets hit, moving in darkness one falls and has to rise again. One needs constant encouragement, one needs constant support, one needs somebody to prevent one from running away and escaping.

That's the function of the master, to go on holding your hand, to go on telling to you, 'Don't be afraid -- the goal is not far away -- it is just around the corner.' It is never around the corner, remember (laughter)... but the master always says it is just around the corner. One day it is! (laughter) But one has to wait for that day, one has to be patient.

THE SMALL STAR WITHIN CAN EXPLODE...

Bliss is a small star within our being. It is so small... that's why we go on missing it. It is atomic. But just as the atom can explode and can create great energy, can release great energy, this small star can also explode and can create eternity, infinity, it can open up doors to god. But right now it is just like a small seed.

And we go on searching for it in the outside world. It cannot be found there because it is not there at all. You have not lost it there, it is lost within our own being. But it is so small and we are so full of garbage. That's what meditation is all about: digging into the garbage of the mind for something which is really precious and not part of mind, digging for something which is eternal, timeless, deathless.

It is there but it is a very tiny seed, a small star. I call it a star because it is luminous, and it can be found because it is luminous. We just have to dig deep. The garbage is very ancient, for lives and lives we have been piling it up; but howsoever ancient it is, it can be broken through. One can go beyond it, one can find the shining star. And once you have found it, it starts growing into something vast. Just your becoming aware of it is the beginning of its growth. Then it fills you, then it starts overflowing. Ultimately it fills the whole universe. You become the center. Everyone is the center of the whole universe. Everyone is the center and the circumference is nowhere.

Buddha says that when he became enlightened the whole universe became enlightened with him. Now this is a very strange statement. Buddhists have been arguing about it for centuries: what does he mean? -- because existence has not become enlightened, there are millions of people as unenlightened as ever. And he says that the whole existence, not only human beings but trees, rocks, animals, birds -- everyone became enlightened the moment he became enlightened.

He is saying something about that experience when his inner light exploded and filled the whole universe. He has seen it happening, he is saying it truly. He is not wrong, he cannot be wrong. It is impossible for a Buddha to be wrong. Sometimes he may appear very wrong but then something must have been misunderstood by us.

He does not mean that the whole universe has become enlightened -- now there is no need for anybody else to become enlightened. He simply means that 'I am filling the whole universe. So much light is happening that I don't see any darkness anywhere. All is god.'

Right now bliss is just a small star, but it can become an unbounded source of light. And when it becomes that, life is fulfilled, one has arrived. Before that all is futile, meaningless.

AN UNENDING PROCESS...

Once your inner light is found your life is nothing but pure bliss. It is not only bliss for yourself, it becomes contagious, it starts affecting other people. Those who are receptive will start feeling something when they are close to you. Their hearts will respond, some bells will start ringing in their beings, a kind of synchronicity....

One man becoming blissful can trigger a process in thousands of people. Hence my interest is not in the society, but in individuals. If I can transform a few thousand people, that will do: they will ignite thousands more. And it is an unending process, it goes on and on. Jesus is dead but still the fire lives. Buddha is dead but the fire is being transferred from one hand to another hand. It goes on and on.

It is not in organized religion, it is not in the Christian church that you will find the flame of Christ. You will find it in a very different kind of people. In George Gurdjieff you will find it, or in J. Krishnamurti you will find it... people who have nothing to do with Christianity at all. You will not find Buddha's flame in the so-called Buddhists, you will find it in me -- and I have nothing to do with Buddhism. It is never found in the organized religions; organized religions are pseudo. But it goes on from one individual to another individual in very subtle ways.

Become blissful, become luminous. The flame is already there. You have not to do anything, you just have to discover it. It is within you so you have not to go anywhere else. Just be in silence, be still, looking in, searching.

You will have to pass through a big crowd of thoughts and desires, but it is not as big as it appears from the outside. Yes, you have to push and pull a little bit and you have to force yourself inwards a little bit. But it is a beautiful game, it is fun! To meditate is fun. And once you have been able to pass through the crowd into the open space of your inner being you will see the flame. That's your inner being. That flame is part of the great flame of god, part of the universal fire.

MAKE A GREAT DECISION...

Life is an opportunity, an opportunity to realize yourself. One can miss it -- many miss it. Only a few very rare people fulfill it. And those few people who fulfill it are the ones who enter into their inner world.

To go on remaining concerned about money, power and prestige is a sheer wastage. One's primary concern should be to know 'Who am I?' Don't feel contented till you have known it. Make a great decision at the innermost core of your being: 'I have to attain it' -- because that very decision becomes a seed.

EVERYONE IS A HIDDEN GOD OR GODDESS

Man ordinarily lives for name and fame. And that is a very futile kind of life, because both are false. Neither the name has any truth about it... You are born without a name -- nameless is your reality -- and you will die and you will go nameless again. But between these two namelessnesses you hanker for a name. One is ready to die for one's name; that is so stupid.

The name is a lie; it is utilitarian, but still, a lie is a lie. And so is fame. What does it matter how many people know you? If you don't know yourself how can anybody else know you? The whole world may know about you but if you are not acquainted with your inner being you are empty.

And this fame cannot become a substitute for self-knowledge. That's what people are trying to do: not knowing themselves, they create a substitute, they make every effort to be known by others. That is not a true substitute. You can be known by others but you will still remain ignorant.

And if you yourself don't know who you are, what can others know, how can others know? Whatsoever they know is going to be superficial.

The first thing is to drop the very desire for name and fame, then one starts turning in. Name and fame keep you hanging outside. When both are dropped there is nothing outside left to hang onto. One has to turn in, one has to explore inside.

Sannyas is inner exploration. It is the greatest adventure there is because it brings you to the truth of your being, it reveals your reality to you -- and that is tremendously beautiful, that is divine.
Everyone is a hidden god or goddess.

ONLY BUDDHAS ARE VICTORIOUS

The only possible victory in life is inner. Those who struggle on the outside are doomed to fail. Outer victory has never happened, it cannot happen. All the Alexanders are failures; only Buddhas are victorious.

Let sannyas be the beginning of an inner journey. Turn inwards more and more. Enjoy the outside world -- but the outside world is not all. It is only the circumference of our life, not its center. And unless you know the center you will be able to know even the circumference.

Once you know the center of your being even your circumference becomes luminous.

A PEACE WHICH SINGS, DANCES AND CELEBRATES...

Man only thinks that he dies; death is a fallacy. No one has ever died and no one has ever been born. Birth and death are both episodes in eternal life. Birth is not the beginning and death is not the end. You were before birth and you will be after death. To remember it, to realize it is the whole purpose of religion.

To experience immortality is the only way to get rid of all fears and anxieties, because they are all rooted in the fear of death. Once you know there is no death and no birth you are free from fear, you are free from hell. You are free from all kinds of nightmares. A great peace settles in, and that peace is not the peace of a cemetery, it is a peace which sings and dances and celebrates. It is a peace full of life.

A SANNYASIN IS ALWAYS YOUNG

Life is a journey, a pilgrimage. It is not static, it is dynamic; it is always moving towards the unknown. But because of our fear, we cling to the known and do not allow life to move, do not give it enough freedom to go rushing towards the unknown, to go dancing towards the ocean. It is like a river, but we make it a pond. And to become a pond is a death; to remain a river is to remain alive.

Ponds never reach anywhere. They only dry up; they become muddier and dirtier, and they stink because they are stagnant. They can't remain fresh, they can't remain pure. The river remains pure, fresh, flowing. And there is joy because there is always a surprise awaiting you, there is wonder -- what is going to happen next? Every moment life is a surprise, a non-ending surprise, a non-ending suspense -- a mystery which knows no beginning and no end. But one should remain without any fear, without any clinging.

That's what sannyas is all about: remaining flowing, never allowing yourself to become stagnant -- remaining dynamic, young. The body is bound to become old one day but the spirit need not be old. It becomes old only if we allow it to become old.

A sannyasin is always young. Even in death he is on a pilgrimage, he is ready to explore even death. Death does not come to him as an end but only as a new beginning -- a new door opens up.

ONLY WHEN YOU ARE ORIGINAL DO YOU REJOICE

Wisdom is our nature. It is not a question of becoming more informed, more knowledgeable. On the contrary, the less knowledgeable you are, the better. The less informed you are, the better, the more innocent you are, the better, because then you have that much less of a burden.

Those who are knowledgeable will have to put their knowledge aside if they really want to be wise. It is not ignorance that hinders wisdom, it is knowledge that hinders wisdom; hence knowledge is real ignorance.

The first thing you have to learn as a sannyasin is that all that you know is not real knowing; it is not your knowing, hence it is not real knowing. Put it aside -- it is all garbage -- so that you can know.

You are looking through others' eyes -- how can you see? You cannot see through my eyes -- that is impossible. You have to have your own eyes to see. And it is true not only for the outer eyes, it is also true for the inner eyes.

You cannot live in a borrowed way -- and that's what people are doing. That's why their life is just an imitation, a carbon copy. It has no beauty, no joy. You can't see any dance in it, any celebration in it. Only the original dances, sings, because only when you are original do you rejoice.

Clean yourself of all borrowed information and knowledge, unburden yourself, and then your own nature will start surfacing and a totally new kind of wisdom happens: a great clarity and insight into things, into problems, into life. And one is so clear about everything and so absolutely certain, so unconfused about everything that life is no more a problem. There is no problem any more. Everything is absolutely clear, nothing is a riddle, nothing has to be solved. There is no question left.

When all questions have disappeared and you are simply living out of your own natural wisdom, your own authentic wisdom, life is a joy. Before that life is hell.

My whole effort here is to destroy knowledge so that your wisdom is freed from the burden of knowledge, from the burden of words. Your silence has to be freed from the burden of words, your being has to be freed from the burden of mind, your wisdom has to be freed from the burden of knowledge.

And the day it happens is the greatest day of your life; you are really born.

So start working towards it.

MEDITATION IS A DOUBLE-EDGED SWORD

Knowledge is not reliable. Howsoever knowledgeable one becomes, the doubt continues like an undercurrent. Knowledge cannot destroy doubt. Who knows? -- maybe Jesus was right, maybe he was not. Just by believing in him how can you be absolutely certain? Certainty is not possible. One can shout, 'I am absolutely convinced,' but the more one shouts, the more one shows that something is wrong somewhere. By shouting loudly the fanatic is simply trying to convince himself that he believes, that there is no doubt in him. In denying his doubt he is simply indicating that doubt is there.

Knowledge cannot destroy doubt. Doubt disappears only when wisdom arises in you.

Meditation is the technique to get rid of knowledge on the one hand and to help your nature start growing on the other hand. Meditation is a double-edged sword, it works in two ways. On the one hand it helps you to get rid of all the nonsense that others have taught you, and on the other hand it helps your inner nature to assert itself.

And when your nature takes possession of you, you are free and there is no doubt left. It is simple because you know; from where can the doubt come now? Only when you know do you know, otherwise not.

Trust only your own knowing. Be a light unto yourself.

WISDOM IS THE EXPRESSION OF YOUR SELF-BEING

Wisdom is absolutely individual. You cannot get it from anywhere else -- from the scriptures, from other people, from other peoples' experiences. If you gather all that, it will be knowledge, not wisdom. Wisdom is possible only if you go deeper into your own being. Wisdom is the experience of your own nature, it is the expression of your self-being. It is the flowering of your own consciousness. It is not information, it is transformation.

And that is the whole effort here: not to make you more informed -- about god, about truth, about love -- but to make you more aware of your own potential. My approach is to help you to be yourself. Anything else is a distraction.

And you are not to search anywhere else, you have to seek within, because all that one needs is already there. It has not to be invented, achieved, it has only to be discovered. Even while you are not aware of it, it is there, it is yours. The moment you become aware you start using it, otherwise it remains unused.

Everybody is born wise but everybody is behaving as if there is no wisdom in their own being. Everybody is gathering knowledge in order to become wise. That is the most stupid thing one can do. Knowledge will keep you unaware of your wisdom. Knowledge has to be dropped, unlearned, so that you can become purified of all information, so that your nature can express itself in its true form, in its authenticity.

That truth liberates, that truth becomes your freedom, your bliss.

If you really want to find greatly stupid people, you will have to go to the universities: Ph.Ds and D.Lits. There you will find really stupid people, so burdened with knowledge that they have completely forgotten who they are. They are carrying so much rubbish, all borrowed, nothing of their own. And this is one of the fundamental laws of life, that truth cannot be borrowed. You cannot say to somebody 'Can I borrow your truth?' That is impossible; it is untransferrable. There is no way to give it to anybody. You have to unburden yourself of all borrowed knowledge. When all that rubbish is dropped and burned, utterly burned, then your nature starts asserting itself -- and that brings wisdom, insight.

INTELLIGENCE GROWS ONLY IN DANGER

Sannyas is not for the mediocre, sannyas is only for the intelligent. The mediocre lives according to others; the intelligent person is one who lives according to his own light. Whatsoever the risk, he is capable of taking it, because he relies on his own intelligence. He knows that the greater the challenge, the greater will be his intelligence; hence he accepts challenges, he is never afraid of challenges. He lives in danger because intelligence grows only in danger, in insecurity.

When there is no danger, no insecurity, intelligence dies. That's what I mean by a mediocre person: one who has allowed his intelligence to die, who has allowed his intelligence to gather rust.

Meditation is the way to sharpen your intelligence more and more. And the more intelligence you have, the closer you are to god.

SANNYAS: RENUNCIATION OF STUPIDITY

One needs to be more intelligent to go inwards than to succeed in the outside world. In the outside world not much intelligence is needed. In fact to be more intelligent may be a hindrance there because it is a very stupid world. To compete with these stupid people you have to be stupid, you have to be mediocre. But for the inner journey great intelligence is needed.

Only the intelligent ones reach the ultimate peak of life. And intelligence is not something which is any one person's possession; everybody is born intelligent. But to compete in the outside world everybody becomes unintelligent, has to out of necessity, because the more stupid you are, the more successful you become.

This is a learned thing, this stupidity that prevails in the world. It is not natural, it can be dropped.

Sannyas has to be renunciation of all kinds of stupidities, superstitions, beliefs. One then starts becoming more and more sharp. And only when you are totally sharp can you cut the Gordian knot in a single blow and you can be free from all bondage.

MAN: AN UNOPENED SCRIPTURE

Man is an unopened scripture. We go on reading the Vedas, the Bibles, the Korans, but we never read our own inner being. And all that is contained in the Vedas, in the Bibles, in the Korans, is contained within you, and is contained within you in absolute purity. Vedas are contaminated; Bibles, Korans are all contaminated. It is the nature of things: the moment you speak a truth it becomes a lie, utter it and you have already made it false. It remains true only when it lives in deep silence within you.

My effort here is to help you to read your inner being, because only there will you find the virgin truth, unpolluted, uncorrupted by words, language, scholars, priests, interpreters, commentators. It is only within your own being that you will find the still, small voice of god. Just one condition has to be fulfilled: you have to become silent, noiseless, so that you can hear it, so that you can read it.

SUDDENLY YOU HEAR A CELESTIAL MUSIC...

When the mind ceases completely and all its noise disappears, then suddenly you hear a celestial music that you have never heard before within yourself. It has always been there but because of the noisy head it was impossible to hear it. That sound, the sound of silence, is called aum.

The word 'aum' is made of three syllables: a, u, m. And these are the seed sounds. All other sounds are by-products of these three sounds: a, u, m. Aum is the basic sound; it divides into three: a, u, m -- the first trinity. And then out of a, u, m, all sounds go on growing, then the whole world of sounds.

In the Bible it is said: In the beginning was the word and the word was with god and the word was god. They are talking about aum -- that is the word. It is a wordless word, it is a soundless sound, but it is the most mystical experience of life, the most liberating experience of life. Once you have heard it you have known all that is worth knowing.

DON'T FORGET ON THE WAY...

Every being brings a message from god, but forgets it on the way. The distance is so great that by the time he reaches earth he forgets the reason why he has come and for what, what he has to do. Not only that: he forgets who he is and he forgets all about from where he has come. And he starts creating arbitrary purposes, just to keep himself occupied somehow.

Unless we find our true purpose life remains futile. One has to remember the true purpose, the true meaning. And people are like unopened letters: they have not opened themselves, they have not read the message that they contain within themselves.

We are making every effort here to help you to read your own heart, because it is there that the real Bible, the real Koran, the real Gita, exists.

Meditation is only a way to help you look into your own heart. It is a device. Once you have learned how to look into your own heart meditation is no more needed. Through your heart you are directly connected with god. Then you can dial him -- g, o, d -- any moment. Your heart is always in connection with the divine. But we live in the head, and the head has no connection with god.

Move from the head to the heart. Feel more, think less, so that one day you can feel totally without thinking at all. That day is the day of arriving home.

How long will you be here?

-- This is my last day.

Come back again for a longer period....

(to her retreating back) And don't forget on the way!

START LIVING IN YOUR OWN LIGHT

Every being is unique. God never creates carbon copies, he always creates originals. He only believes in the original. He is truly a creator, he never repeats. But man goes on living in imitation. We are trying to be somebody else -- which is impossible. Whatsoever you do you are going to fail. You can only be yourself; there is no other possibility. But we are all trying to be somebody else. That is the whole story of our failure, the tragedy of life.

My work consists in helping you to respect yourself, to love yourself, to accept yourself and to be yourself, because that's the only possibility; you cannot be otherwise. And there is no need to be otherwise -- god has created you unique.

I am not giving you a certain character or a certain style of life, but only an insight, an awareness, so that you can decide your lifestyle, so that you can live in your own light. And the moment you start living in your own light, bliss is yours.

LOVE YOURSELF AS YOU ARE

Priests down the ages have condemned man so much that everybody feels rejected, everybody feels that 'I am just junk.' Slowly slowly the priests have destroyed all self-respect. They have created a division in every person: the condemned part and the condemner.

The condemner they call your conscience and the condemned part they call your instincts. This division keeps you constantly in a quarrel with yourself, in a disharmony. You are at daggers with yourself -- and that is no way to know god.

The first lesson is to love yourself as you are, because god loves you as you are. That does not mean that you have to remain the same forever. In fact this is the first step of transformation: if you love yourself you will be able to grow quicker, faster.

Now scientists have discovered that if you love a plant it grows faster than other plants which are given the same water, the same soil, the same fertilizers, but which have one thing missing: love is not given. The gardener never says hello to them, that's all. Their growth is prevented. They feel unloved, uncared for, not needed. And that's what has happened to humanity.

My effort here is to remind you that god loves you, that you are a beloved. If god loves you, you have to love yourself. If even god can love you... You can't have better standards than god, you can't have more perfectionistic ideas than god.

Love yourself -- and that does not mean to just fall asleep. When you love yourself the journey begins. Because you love yourself you would like to make yourself more and more precious, more and more joyous, more and more conscious, more and more worthy of god.

ONLY THROUGH LOVE TRANSFORMATION HAPPENS

Manfred means man of peace. That's precisely the definition of a sannyasin: one who is at peace with the world -- and not only with the world but with himself too.

The old concept of sannyas was only half... sannyasins were at peace with the world but not at peace with themselves. They were taught for centuries: renounce the world -- so there is no conflict obviously -- and to fight with yourself because there is something in you which is wrong, it has to be destroyed; something which is evil, it has to be killed; something which is animal, which has to be controlled, repressed. So the old concept of sannyas all over the world -- Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan -- was rooted in self-condemnation.

It has created a civil war within you, between the lower and the higher. But the division is arbitrary because man is one, there is nothing lower and nothing higher. But for centuries that stupid idea has dominated the world and has created a schizophrenic humanity. It has entered the very bloodstream of humanity. Science has polluted the outer atmosphere, and religion has done far bigger harm: it has polluted the inner being of man.

My effort is to change the whole idea, to bring a new idea of sannyas to the world. You have to love yourself, you have to be very friendly to yourself because it is only through love that transformation happens. It is only through love that understanding grows. Nothing has to be killed, everything has to be transformed. There is nothing evil in you. There is no devil anywhere. You are only raw material. If skill is used you can be transformed into a god.

DROP ALL GUILT AND DIVISION: ACCEPT YOURSELF.

The whole purpose of all religious endeavor is to create a state of peace within you. Ordinarily man is constantly in a turmoil, in inner conflict, in a kind of civil war, and the war goes on and on. It destroys your whole life because it dissipates your energy. This war has to be stopped.

The so-called organized religions have not been helpful; on the contrary, they have created this inner conflict more and more. They have made it more acute, more chronic, more canceric, because they create guilt. They divide every human being into the lower and the higher, into the good and the bad. And once you are divided you are bound to be in struggle, a struggle with yourself. You cannot win, you cannot be defeated either. You remain in a limbo, fighting and fighting: no defeat, no victory. Nothing comes out of it -- simply a frustration, a boredom.

That's what has happened to the whole humanity.

This is not the way of the Buddhas. The Buddha may be Gautam Siddhartha or Jesus Christ or Zarathustra or Lao Tzu -- it doesn't matter who the awakened one is, but this is the way of all the awakened ones: not to create conflict in you. But the priest lives on it, his whole business depends on it. The more you are in conflict, the more he flourishes, the more clients he has. This is his trade secret: to create guilt in people and through guilt to create division in people, make them schizophrenic. Once they are in inner turmoil and fight they are bound to come to the priests.

Now the same people are going to the psychoanalyst; the psychoanalyst is the modern priest. And the priests have understood it; they are studying psychoanalysis, they are becoming psychoanalysts. Now every religion is trying to exploit psychoanalysis, because they are seeing that their clients are moving towards psychoanalysis. The business is the same, the secret is the same.

My effort here is to destroy this whole business. I want you to love yourself because only through that love does peace descend. I want you to accept yourself in toto, as you are. Not that that means there will be no growth: in fact once you accept yourself as you are a great explosion happens, because the energy that gets involved in conflict is released and that energy is available for you. That makes you strong, that makes you more intelligent, that makes you more alert, that makes you more alive, that creates a soul in you.

So this has to be your first lesson in sannyas: accept yourself, love yourself, drop all guilt, don't divide yourself. There is nothing higher, nothing lower; all of you is divine. The lowest is as divine as the highest. Matter is as divine as consciousness. Matter is one aspect of god; consciousness, another aspect. There is no question of lower and higher, there is no question of hierarchy.

Just by understanding it you suddenly see great peace settling inside. And with that peace is the beginning of a radical change, of a revolution, of a new birth.

YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS SHOULD BE THE ONLY DECIDING FACTOR

Never be worried about what other people say about you, never take any note of it. Always think of only one thing, that 'God is my judge. Am I able to face my god?' Let that be the criterion of your whole life and you will not go amiss.

But people don't think of god at all. They think of other people, what others are thinking about them. If they think you are good they feel puffed up, your ego feels like a balloon becoming bigger and bigger. If somebody says something against you, criticizes you... just a pinprick is enough and your balloon starts disappearing, because there is nothing but hot air in the ego; it is utterly empty.

So people have to constantly be satisfying other people, their demands have to be fulfilled. You have to do what they say is moral whether you feel it is moral or not. You have to follow what they say is good. You have to be simply a sheep, not a man.

By becoming a sannyasin one declares to oneself that 'I am no more concerned about what others say about me. My whole concern now will be: "Am I able to stand before god?"' Then do only that which will enable you to look into the eyes of god. And you will not need to hide and escape and pretend and deceive.

This single criterion can become the center of your whole change. Your whole life will be lived in a totally different light. You will have a real perspective. You will not be confined by societies and their changing mores and moralities. Morality changes like fashion: something is good today and tomorrow it becomes bad.

For centuries war was good, now it is bad. For vegetarians, non-vegetarian food is the greatest sin. For the non-vegetarians no problem arises at all. They look at vegetarians as a little bit eccentric, crazy, crackpots, nuts!

If you look around the earth there are thousands of moralities and thousands of ideas which conflict with each other. For Hindus the cow is the mother. Everybody laughs about the idea but no Hindu will laugh about it; it is the sacred animal. And the situation is the same everywhere. The Chinese eat snakes, and it is thought in China that that is one of the most delicious foods. It may be, who knows? -- because I have not tasted it! (laughter) And they think the whole world is simply foolish missing such a pleasure, such a great opportunity. There are tribes that eat cockroaches (squeals of horror)... and very religiously. Now people are here who, if they come across a cockroach, escape. They only stop in Goa, they don't stop here at all!

These opinions are irrelevant to the real problems of life. One has to be on one's own feet and the only consideration should be: Whatsoever I am doing should be according to my light, my inner light. My consciousness should be the only deciding factor. Then god is your judge!

SANNYAS IS A BRIDGE TO GOD

You are divine and you are formless.

God is not something quantitative, god is only a quality. God is not something material, it is only a presence. It is not like a flower, it is more like fragrance. One can feel it but one cannot catch hold of it. One can enjoy it, one can love it, one can dance with it, but one cannot possess it. One cannot put it into a bank, one cannot treasure it, because god is not one's property. That's the meaning of formlessness.

Never think of god as a person. Think of him only as a presence surrounding the whole existence. And then there is no need to go to any temple, to any statue; wherever you are you can bow down in deep love and gratitude, and your prayer is accepted. Wherever you are in gratitude you are connected with god. Whenever your heart is full of thankfulness and surrender you are bridged with god.

Sannyas is a bridge to god.

We have become unbridged. God is not far away, but we are disconnected. We are no more plugged in. The socket is there, the plug is there, both are available -- you are there and god is there -- somebody just has to give you a few hints about how to put the plug back into the socket. You need an electrician, a Haridas (the main ashram electrician). That's my function.

MEDITATION BRINGS GREAT UPSURGE OF INNER HEALTH

Meditation brings a tremendous well-being, a great upsurge of inner health. Without meditation a man is

ill. Something is missing in him; he is not whole. Without meditation a man is insane because there is no inner harmony in him. He is a crowd of thought but he has no center. And well-being arises only when you are centered, grounded, rooted.

Man without meditation is like a tree which has been uprooted from the soil. As you move into meditation you become rooted in god again. God is our soil, god is our nourishment. Meditation is only a way of getting rooted in god. And once you are in tune with god there is great joy, there is great peace, great health, great well-being. You start feeling a beautiful music happening within you. A melody, a meaning, arises in your life.

WHENEVER LIFE IS SPONTANEOUS YOU ARE ALWAYS IN TUNE

We can live our life in two ways. One is the way of reaction and the other is the way of spontaneity. Reaction means we never look at the situation, which is constantly changing. We go on responding with our old ready-made patterns, answers. Of course they never fit; we always go on lagging behind. That's what gives people a feeling of failure, otherwise there is no need to feel a failure. Nobody is a failure. Only this pattern -- that we act out of memory, not out of consciousness -- creates an illusion of failure.

Spontaneity means acting out of consciousness, not allowing memory to interfere, being just like a mirror, reflecting that which is. One has to be very very silent, simple, innocent, unknowledgeable, to be spontaneous.

I don't teach knowledge. I teach methods of becoming ignorant again, of becoming children again, how to attain to childlike innocence. Then your life is spontaneous, and whenever life is spontaneous you are always in tune. There is great fulfillment and such contentment arises out of that tuning with existence, such joy and such music and such poetry is felt at the deepest core of your being, that one cannot imagine it unless one has experienced it.

That music is what god is all about. But it is possible only if one is spontaneous; it is not possible for people who live out of memory, who go on reacting.

Don't react; respond, reflect, and be in tune with that which is. Never carry ready-made answers. Let the situation be there, and you be there: be conscious of it and let the answer arise out of your consciousness, out of the present.

When one lives moment to moment and goes on dying to the past and goes on throwing the past away and keeps oneself fresh... that is the way of true spirituality.

RELIGIOUSNESS IS ALWAYS MOVEMENT

Two things have to be remembered. One is that faith does not mean belief. Belief is of the mind and faith is of the heart. Faith is a love affair and belief is only an intellectual conviction. Belief can be easily destroyed by arguments; faith can never be destroyed. No argument can destroy faith because it is not based on arguments in the first place. But belief is based in arguments.

Belief is philosophical; faith is religious. Belief is a false coin. It looks like faith but it is fake. Somebody believes in god -- that is not faith. Jesus has faith in god, not belief. The pope believes in god -- it is not faith. He has not experienced it himself. That is the first thing to be noted.

I am all in favor of faith but absolutely against all belief systems.

The second thing is that faith is never static.

Belief is always static. Faith is like a river: moving, dynamic, alive, increasing -- like a tree growing, new foliage coming, new buds opening, new flowers. It is always a movement from one peak to another peak, from one perfection to another perfection, from one joy to another joy, from one mystery to another mystery. It is a non-ending pilgrimage.

Belief is dead, it is like a corpse. It never moves. It is like a pond, stagnant, it stinks. And the world is full of believers; that's why there is so much misery, so much ignorance, so much superstition. The whole earth is stinking for the simple reason that people have lost all contact with real religiousness.

Religiousness is always movement. Buddha used to say that the religious person lives in verbs, not in nouns. In fact nouns don't exist in reality, only verbs. Nouns exist only in dictionaries and human languages. They are our inventions. For example a tree: it is a noun, it is only part of our language. If you look at a real tree, it is not a tree, it is a treeing, because it is constantly moving. When you are looking at it a few old leaves are falling, new leaves are coming out. It is treeing, it is not a tree.

We say river -- that is a noun -- but no river is a river, all rivers are rivering, moving, going towards the ocean.

Faith is always increasing, and the person who lives in faith grows, grows to ultimate heights. And the person who lives in beliefs is a dead person. He trusts in something which is dead, and the ultimate result is that he becomes dead himself. Avoid beliefs and risk everything for faith.

THE WHOLE SKY IS YOURS

God is oceanic, infinite, unbounded. We have fallen apart because we have become identified with boundaries, with the boundaries of the body and the boundaries of the mind. These boundaries are keeping us away.

Just get rid of these boundaries. I'm not saying to get rid of your body. The body is perfectly good, use it; it is your house, live in it. But don't think that you are the body. You are in the body but you are not the body. You are in the mind but you are not the mind. And the moment you become disidentified with these boundaries, suddenly the gestalt changes, you start feeling unbounded. And that's what god is.

You start becoming oceanic, vast. Then there is no need to seek and search for god anywhere -- you become it. And that is the only way to know god. The only way to know god is to become god. There is no other way. One cannot know god without becoming god. That will all be mere information, about and about, around and around...

My approach is not that of a philosopher. I am utterly existential. I want you to become the experience itself, because only the experience is going to liberate you. All theories and all philosophies and all ideologies only become new boundaries. You become more and more confined. You become a Christian; now you are smaller than the whole humanity. Then you become a Protestant; you are even smaller than the whole Christianity. Then there are sects and sub-sects, and people go on dividing. People seem to be so interested in being small. They are afraid of being vast. They are afraid to cope with vastness so they go on limiting themselves.

The smaller the unit, the better they feel. And that is sheer stupidity. We are not small. It is going against nature, and anything that goes against nature creates suffering, creates hell.

Go beyond all the boundaries. The whole sky is yours.

DON'T LEAVE THIS LIFE WITHOUT EXPERIENCING THAT YOU ARE GOD!

In the East we have many names for god. Because god has no name you can give it any name; any name is as valid as any other. God is a nameless experience, but we have to call it something -- x y z, just to communicate.

Govindo is one of those names. It will remind you that in your true reality you are a god. You may have fallen asleep and you may be dreaming that you are a beggar, that you are a man or a woman, that you are white or black, that you are this and that, that you are poor or rich -- but all those are just dreams. When the mind stops dreaming only one thing remains, and that is "I am god."

To die without knowing this is to have lived in a futile way. One is fulfilled only when one knows "I am god". And it is not a question of believing. The priests have been saying for centuries that the kingdom of god is within you -- but that doesn't help. You need to experience it on your own. Being Christian does not help, only being Christ can help. Buddhism is not going to give you the inner kingdom; it can be attained only when you become a buddha.

My effort here is not to create Christians and Buddhists and followers, but to create buddhas, awakened people, who are not following anybody but are simply living their true nature with authenticity, with responsibility, with joy.

Belief is easy; you can start believing that you are a god. That will simply be megalomania, that will simply be madness. It is a question of experiencing.

When you believe that you are a god, when you believe that "I am god", the "I" is very important and god is just a shadow. When you experience that "I am a god", the "I" is just a word, a utilitarian word; only god is real. "I" has to be used just for the purpose of communication, otherwise there is no I. That's the difference between the madman and the mystic. The madman can also declare "I am god", but he is simply declaring "I am". And this is the ultimate ego, to declare that "I am god." The mystic also declares "I am god," but he says "I am not, hence I am god."

So I am not saying to believe it. I am saying that the name will remind you that you have to experience it. Don't leave this life without experiencing it. This is an opportunity to experience your reality.

SANNYAS MEANS USING EVERY POSSIBLE METHOD TO GROW

To be a man is a great gift, but very few people realize it. You could have been anything in this vast universe -- a rock, a cabbage, a potato (laughter)... anything! And there is no court of appeal! Whatsoever one is, one is; nothing can be done about it. What can the poor potato do about it? (laughter) But very few people realize that they are human beings and that they have tremendous potential to grow.

The beauty and the grandeur of being human is that it is only through being human that one can reach to god. It is a first basic requirement. No other animal has any approach towards god, only man -- and not even all men. Only people who are really alert and aware -- those very few people create a bridge between themselves and god. Without that bridge life is meaningless and a great opportunity can be lost very easily.

Becoming a sannyasin means recognizing that life is a great opportunity and that to be human is a great gift. And we are not going to loose the opportunity; we are going to make the best out of it.

Unless one realizes one's godhood nothing is achieved, life has been a failure. And one can realize it, it is every man's birthright, but one has to claim it, one has to work for it, one has to be very creative about it. That's what sannyas is all about: becoming alert about the great opportunity and using every possible method to grow: to grow beyond humanity, to surpass humanity, to become divine -- because that is our reality.

MEDITATION TRANSFORMS THE ANIMAL INTO THE HUMAN AND THE HUMAN INTO THE DIVINE

Man ordinarily is not even human. He is just like other animals. It is only through meditation that he first becomes human. That is the beginning of meditation. And when the meditation has become total, when you have achieved meditation so entirely that there is no need to meditate anymore, when you have become meditative -- it is there like breathing or your heartbeat, always surrounding you within and without -- then you become divine.

Meditation has two steps. One is the beginning, it transforms the animal into human. And the second, the ultimate, the crescendo, the climax of meditation, the peak, is when it transforms the human into the divine.

Unless one meditates one has no proof of god. One has not even any proof of humanity. As far as ordinary human beings are concerned, they are not human beings. They are so cruel, so ugly, that in fact they are far worse than animals.

Now, no animal can compete with Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin. No animal has done anything wrong like Genghis Khan or Tamerlane. No animal has killed its own species; it is only man who kills other human beings. No animal kills its own brothers and sisters -- impossible. Only man is a cannibal. He can eat human beings, either really or metaphorically -- and that's what people have been doing down the centuries.

Just the other day there was a question, a very beautiful question -- I forgot to answer. Somebody asked, 'What do you think, Osho, is a blow job vegetarian or non-vegetarian?' I simply forgot about it! (laughter) Talking to you about cannibalism, I remembered.

It depends: if it is being done by a cannibal it is non-vegetarian (uproarious laughter).
(chuckling) Go deep into meditation. Good, Michel!

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Doing

3 March 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8003035
ShortTitle: POINT02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

SANNYAS IS A CONCENTRATED EFFORT TO USE THIS OPPORTUNITY TO LIVE

We are all strangers on this earth. Our real home is on the other shore. We are here only to be ready to grow, to experience, to mature, so that we can be accepted on the other shore. We come into this life just as children are sent to school. It is a learning place, it is not our home. Learn as much as you can, experience as deeply as possible. Let your life be multi-dimensional, but remember one thing, that this is not our home. So don't get attached, don't become possessive, don't start clinging, otherwise who will go to the other shore?

When the evening comes the child returns to his home. For the whole day he is in the school, in the evening he comes back. The school is a necessity. Our life is a necessity; without it we cannot grow. With all its pleasures and pains, with all its foolishnesses and wisdoms, with all the joys and miseries we slowly slowly learn balancing, centering. Passing through many many agonies and ecstasies, something inside us matures, integrates. And when we are ready the boat arrives from the other shore to take us back home, but only when we are ready. Otherwise we are sent again and again, until we learn the lesson.

I have heard a story about a great musician. He was singing a song, and the people who were listening to him were great lovers of music. He finished one song and the whole crowd said, 'Again, once more.'He sang it again, very happy that he had been received so well. When he finished it the whole crowd shouted even more loudly, 'Again! Once more!'He sang it again. When he finished for the third time the crowd shouted even louder. Then he said, 'But I have to sing other songs too.' Then one person in the crowd said, 'Until you sing it right, we are going to say "Again, again, again."

That's what happens in life: we are sent again, again and again. You can die, but you will be sent back until you have learned the lesson. And the lesson can be learned.

Sannyas is a concentrated effort to use this opportunity to be, so that this life can be the last life. And then you can live on the other shore, in eternity, in timelessness, where no birth, no death exists, where all is bliss, where all is truth, where all is love.

THE MASTER KEY TO THE DOORS OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

It is only through meditation that one becomes a king, that one becomes a master, master of oneself. But that is the only mastery. There is no other mastery in the world. If you are not a master of yourself you may possess the whole world but you are a slave, you are not a king.

Alexander the Great was not a king, although he conquered the whole world. Gautam Buddha was a king, although he renounced the world; even in his renunciation he was kingly. He possessed nothing, but he possessed himself -- and that is the only true treasure, the only true kingdom. All else is momentary, all else is just a dream.

Wake up from your dreams and make every possible effort to get deeper into meditation, into awareness, into witnessing. Become more and more conscious and you will become a king.

Everybody has the potential to become a king. If we miss, we miss only because of our lethargy. We never make any effort, we never try to go inwards. Or if once in a while we try, within minutes we are tired and again we start running and rushing into the outside world.

A persistent effort is needed and perseverance is needed and patience is needed. Victory is bound to happen, but it happens only when you are really ready. That readiness comes through intense effort. Make

every effort to be meditative -- that is the key, the master key to the doors of the kingdom of god.

SANNYAS: A CONVERSION FROM THE OUTSIDE TO THE INSIDE

Dipak means a small lamp. It is burning there within you, it has always been there; we just never look at it. We are keeping our back towards it, hence we live in darkness.

Darkness is our own creation. If we turn in all is light, if we look out all is dark. Darkness simply means that we have become focused on the outside and forgotten the inner world. Sannyas has to be a conversion from the outside to the inside.

And it is easy. Once you start making efforts it is not difficult. All that is needed is a little exercise of those limbs which because of non-use for so long have become paralyzed. The neck is so stiff it cannot move, the eyes cannot move inwards. Not that they don't have the capacity, it is just that the capacity has not been used for so long that it has gathered rust. A little effort, a little exercise -- that's what we are doing here: just a little exercise so that limbs which have remained unused for a long time start moving again. And then things become easier.

Light is our very nature and light is the nature of the whole existence. Existence consists of light, it is made of light. That's why all the scriptures of the world say god is light. And now modern science also agrees that universe is made of electricity, electrons. Those are scientific terms; light is a more poetic term.

So make it a decision that from now onwards you have to make all effort to turn in.

MEDITATION IS THE SEED OUT OF WHICH GROWS THE TREE OF BLISS

Teresita... look at me. (She closes her eyes.)

What is the matter? Whenever I say to the Italians 'Look at me,' they all close their eyes! (laughter) That too is a way of looking. It may be the best way to look at me! But invariably it happens, so it cannot be just accidental.

Your name: Ma Anand Teresita. Anand means bliss. Teresita means a reaper.

Bliss is like farming. It is a crop. You have to work hard because the soil of the heart has to be prepared, the weeds have to be uprooted, the stones and the rocks have to be removed and only then can the seeds be sown.

Meditation is the seed out of which grows the tree of bliss. And in the right time when you are ripe, ready to receive the ultimate guest, only then does the flowering happen. Then your whole being is full of flowers, your whole life becomes fragrant.

Very few people have been able to reap the crop of bliss... only once in a while a Gautam Buddha, a Jesus Christ, a Lao Tzu -- people who can be counted on one's fingers. It is a tragedy that so few people have been able to attain to their ultimate potential while everybody is capable of it. But millions of people remain deserts. Nothing grows in them because they never make any effort to grow something in themselves. They never pay any attention to their inner space.

Become aware that you are containing an infinite universe within you. It is far more beautiful than the world outside. And your real contentment and fulfillment is going to happen within, not without.

THE WAY TO SEEK AND SEARCH FOR GOD IS MEDITATION

Murad, come here. What is the meaning of your name? (Murad looks blank.)

This will be your name: Swami Deva Murad. Deva means god. And I suspect that Murad means 'ambition for,' desire for, search for, a deep longing.

So your name will mean a deep longing for god. (Murad rises to leave.)

Wait a minute! (laughter) A deep longing but not in such a hurry! If you are in such a hurry you will miss! You will have to learn a little patience.

There are people who are not concerned about god at all, they are indifferent to god; hence for them there is no possibility of finding him. There are people who are against god. They are a little better than the people who are indifferent, because those who are against can be converted. Those who are saying no, some day may say yes. Hence the real problem is not the atheist. He can start searching for god, maybe he is already searching in a negative way, in a wrong way. And there is a third kind of people, the positive

seekers, who are constantly seeking and searching for god.

The more conscious your search is, the sooner it is going to be fulfilled. But the search has to be very conscious and alert. One should devote one's whole life to a single purpose: the search for god, the search for truth. You can go on doing everything that you are doing but you have to make everything only a means to the ultimate end, only then can the murad be fulfilled, can the deep longing be fulfilled. And without its fulfillment there is no meaning in life.

Unless god is experienced meaning is not experienced. God symbolizes meaning, significance. God symbolizes the fact that life is not accidental, that there is a great hidden force behind it, that it is moving, that it is growing towards a peak, a peak of bliss. It is not just an accidental phenomenon, it is not a chaos, it is a cosmos.

And the way to seek and search for god is meditation. So focus your energies on meditation, give more time and space to meditation.

THOSE THAT HAVE SEARCHED WITHIN HAVE ALWAYS FOUND THE REAL HOME

God is our home and we should not depends on any other home. We make many homes and we never look at the real home. The homes that we make are all arbitrary, they are sandcastles, or palaces made of playing cards: just toys to play with. They are not real homes, because death destroys them all.

The definition of the real home is that which is eternal. Only god is eternal; everything else is temporary. The body is temporary, the mind is temporary; money, power, prestige -- all are temporary. Don't make your home in these things. I am not against these things. Use them, but remember that they are just a caravanserai; they are good for an overnight stay, but in the morning we have to go.

Unless we find our real home we have to go on travelling, we have to go on journeying. And the most surprising thing is that the real home is not far away. We go on missing it because it is very close; it is not even close, it is within ourselves.

Search for it withinwards. Those that have gone in have always found it. And I say it on nobody else's authority, I say it because of my own experience. And I don't want my sannyasins to believe in it -- I want to help them experience it.

TRUTH HAS TO BE DECIDED BY YOUR OWN EXPERIENCE

The most divine experience of life is the search for truth. It is even more divine than attaining the truth itself. The journey is so beautiful. The very pilgrimage, each moment of it, is full of bliss. But very few people seek truth. People seek money, people seek power, people seek prestige, respectability and all kinds of rubbish, because the whole crowd is seeking these things and ordinarily people are imitative. You simply imitate the people you are surrounded by -- unless you become aware that the crowd may be wrong, that numbers can't decide what is true and what is not true.

Truth cannot be decided by voting, otherwise a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra, would all be defeated. They would be proved to be untrue. They wouldn't get many votes. Truth has to be decided by your own experience, not by the approval of the crowd. And the crowd never approves the truth because it is very shattering to the lies in which the crowd lives. Lies are cheap. There is no need to seek them, you can invent them, that's why they are so simple and easy. Any stupid person can do that -- to lie does not need much intelligence. But to be truthful not only needs intelligence, it needs guts too. It requires courage. It requires tremendous courage to risk all.

By becoming a sannyasin now you are really becoming a seeker of truth. Now your name will be not only a name, it will become your reality too.

TO BE REBELLIOUS IS TO BE RELIGIOUS

Sannyas is essentially rebellion -- rebellion against the mob psychology, rebellion against the past, rebellion against history and time, rebellion against tradition and scripture. Because it is only through getting rid of all these that one becomes free to be oneself. And unless one is oneself one never grows, one remains childish.

Maturity comes only through freedom. Freedom is an absolute necessity for growth, and life is an

opportunity to grow. So don't be afraid to rebel. To be rebellious is to be religious. That is the only way to find god.

ONLY THROUGH FIRE YOUR INNER GOLD IS PURIFIED

Donal is a form of Daniel, an Old Testament prophet. He was thrown into a den of lions because he refused to betray his faith, but he emerged unharmed.

It is a beautiful name because it symbolizes the whole history of seekers and how the crowd has behaved with seekers. The crowd has always been against true religion. It is not against Christianity; it is against Christ. It is not against Buddhism; it is against Buddha.

Christianity is a distortion, so is Buddhism. Christ is crucified and the pope is worshipped. The people who crucified Christ did not harm his truth much, because if you destroy the body that does not mean that you destroy the spirit. But the real destruction has been done by the Christian priests for these two thousand years. They have really been the murderers.

The Jews and the Romans succeeded in destroying the body of the Christ, but only the body. And that is not much, because the body is going to die one day sooner or later; it makes no difference how long one lives. Buddha lived eighty years and Jesus lived only thirty-three years, but Jesus said in three years what Buddha said in forty years missionary work. Because truth is so simple, you can say it in a single sentence or you can go on saying it for your whole life. It is so simple that it can be contained on a postcard, yet also it cannot be contained even in the whole of the Bible or the Vedas.

But the crowd has always been against the person who has realized truth. It is good that the people threw Daniel into a den of lions. If he had been thrown into a den of human beings he would have been killed. Lions are more compassionate. They must have felt for the man, they must have seen his simplicity; they may have fallen in love with the man.

But man is more cruel than lions -- that is the meaning of the story. Whether it happened or not, that is not the point. I can't see it actually happening, but the meaning is that lions are more civilized than human beings. Human beings are far more cruel, particularly to people who attain to truth. Why? For the simple reason that humanity lives in lies, and anybody who attains to truth becomes a danger to all your investments, to the whole edifice you have made.

You are living in sandcastles, you have been making houses of playing cards. And the moment there is a person like Daniel or Buddha or Mohammed, his very presence makes you aware of your stupidity, of your whole life's futility and meaninglessness. And that hurts, hurts deeply. Rather than changing your life you would like to destroy the man, you would like to remove the man so that you can be at ease again with your lies.

Remember that. That is going to happen again and again. That is going to happen forever. The crowd will remain the same. It has not changed in five thousand years time and I don't see any hope of the crowd changing. The crowd psychology will continue to be the same; hence anybody who is interested in god, in freedom, in truth, has to accept it as a matter of course.

So if you have to suffer as a sannyasin, don't blame me! (laughter) It's natural. Accept it with no complaint, no grudge, with deep thankfulness, because that is how the crowd recognizes you: it says, 'Yes, now we recognize you, that you are on the right path.' The moment that the crowd starts torturing you, starts going against you... That's its way of declaring that, 'Now this man is coming closer to the truth,' -- very close to the truth that they don't want to see.

But it is beautiful to suffer on the way towards god, far more beautiful than to be happy in the world of lies. It is better to suffer and sacrifice on the way towards god because each suffering will create integrity in you, each suffering will bring a blessing in disguise. It is passing through fire -- and it is only through such fires that your inner gold is purified.

DON`T LEAVE ANY STONES UNTURNED TO CREATE YOUR SOUL

Pleasure is momentary, bliss is eternal. To live in pleasure is to waste one's life. It comes and goes. You don't gain anything out of it, at the most it keeps you occupied. It kills time, but that is stupid because time is the most precious thing. It is not to be killed, it has to be used -- once gone it is gone forever. Very few people use it rightly. Those who use it rightly become Buddhas, and those who go on killing it in unnecessary occupations live as fools and die as fools. And the world is full of fools.

To be initiated into sannyas means to make a decision that now you will get out of the mob psychology of foolishness, that now you will start striving for something eternal, something that is going to abide, something that cannot be destroyed even by death. A man has lived rightly only if he has something which death cannot snatch away. Then he has lived truly, he has loved truly. He has attained a soul.

Many people are just hollow, there is nothing inside them. They somehow manage to go on dragging themselves up to their grave. But their whole life is a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing.

Create something significant, create some meaning in your life. Create some beauty, some love -- something that is not of time, that belongs to eternity. That is bliss.

It is possible, it has been attained by a few people but to achieve it is everybody's birthright. If we miss, we miss because of our own irresponsibility.

Be responsible. And when I say to be responsible I don't mean be responsible to somebody else. Be responsible to your own being.

You have to create a soul, you have to become integrated. Unless that happens don't leave any stones unturned. Make every possible effort, make every sacrifice needed. Risk all! But if you can gain your soul then you have used the great opportunity of life. Then great gratitude arises because only then does one know how much god has given to us of which we were unaware, how much which we never discovered has been waiting for us inside our own being.

Being here with me means moving into a new world of exploration, the inner world. It is the greatest adventure of life.

BLISS IS THE GOD OF ALL

Bliss is the god of all. A few people knowingly seek it and many unknowingly seek it. But everybody seeks it. It is the god. The theist seeks it, the atheist seeks it, the agnostic seeks, the Catholic, the communist -- everybody seeks it. Human beings, animals, trees -- everybody seeks bliss. Bliss is the god of all.

But there are two kinds of seekers. Very few people seek it deliberately, consciously. Very rarely will you find a person who is a conscious seeker of bliss. Everybody is seeking bliss, but unconsciously -- and that makes all the difference. If you seek it unconsciously you will never find it. It can be found only through being more conscious.

If one can become totally conscious there is no need to go anywhere, one will find it here and now. Suddenly it explodes. It depends on the intensity of your consciousness. Just as at a certain temperature water evaporates, at one hundred degrees, there is a certain intensity of awareness at which you find bliss. Suddenly the ego evaporates, and with the ego evaporate all its miseries and all its pathological obsessions, its whole hell. Suddenly you are out of the prison, under the starry night, unbounded. Suddenly you are on the wing and the whole sky is yours.

But the miracle happens only through consciousness. A sannyasin has to become a conscious seeker of bliss. Everybody is a seeker of bliss -- all that we have to add is consciousness.

LET YOUR SANNYAS BE A TOTAL JUMP INTO THE SEARCH

Unless one achieves bliss one's life is a failure. It may be a poor failure, the failure of a poor man, it may be a rich failure, the failure of a rich man, but failure is failure all the same.

And bliss is possible at any moment. One need not postpone it for tomorrow. We just have to be totally, passionately interested in discovering it. It should not be just a so-so search, it should not be lukewarm. It should be passionate, intense, total. It should be a commitment. That's what sannyas is, it is a commitment. One takes a decisive step that 'I am going to find,' that 'I am determined to find,' that 'I will not leave this life unless I have found it.'

It is said about Buddha that before he became enlightened, he sat for seven days under the same tree with the determination that 'I will not rise again, I will not move from this tree, I will not change my posture unless I attain it.' Such totality! For seven days he didn't move; he sat and sat and sat. And just by sitting there it happened. That's why in Japan they have a beautiful word for meditation, 'zazen.' It means just sitting. It comes from that story of Buddha. If one can just sit with totality, that's enough.

So let your sannyas be a total jump into the search, into the enquiry, the enquiry of 'Who am I?' And it is possible. It can happen any moment. Whenever your totality becomes really total, it happens immediately. It

is always a sudden, enlightening experience. It comes out of nowhere but it transforms you forever. It transports you to a totally different plane.

JUST A SMALL CANDLE INSIDE IS ENOUGH

Just a small candle of love inside is enough to transform you. More is not needed. That small flame will burn all that is false, ugly. That small flame will soon become a fire and it will burn all that is gross. Only the pure gold will be left behind. That is our truth -- and to know the truth is to be liberated.

Jesus says: Truth liberates. It certainly liberates, but a borrowed truth cannot liberate because in the first place a borrowed truth is not a truth at all. The moment you borrow it from somebody it is a lie. You have to experience it on your own, you have to discover it on your own. Unless it is your own discovery it is of no use, it is unnecessary burden.

My effort here is to help you to discover your own truth. I am not going to give any truth to you or any theory about the truth. I am here only to give you a few hints, just fingers pointing to the moon. You are not to cling to the fingers. You have to look at the moon and forget the fingers.

THE MATHEMATICS OF THE INNER WORLD: ALL OR NOTHING

Courage is the most fundamental quality required to create religious consciousness. God is not for the cowards, and it is very ironical that only cowards go to the churches and the temples and the mosques. The courageous avoid them. In fact only the courageous go into the real adventure for the search of god.

To be a sannyasin means to use all your courage for the search for god, to use all your energies, to risk everything that you have, that you are.

Unless one risks all, nothing is achieved. The mathematics of the inner world is: All or nothing. It does not believe in half-hearted measures. And only a very courageous person can put all at stake, only a gambler, not a businessman, never a businessman. Hence god is not for the businessman, it is only for the gambler.

Sannyas is for gamblers, gamblers and drunkards, all kinds of dangerous people, because the very effort to know god is the most dangerous pilgrimage one can go on. It is going into the unknown, into the beyond.

PRAYER IS THE FRAGRANCE OF MEDITATION

Life has many beautiful things but nothing can be compared to the beauty of meditation. There are many beautiful flowers and beautiful stars and sunrises and sunsets and beautiful people, but the flower of meditation, the star of meditation, the sunrise of meditation, is incomparable because it leads you into the world of god. It takes you beyond your mind projections. And once you have known what meditation is, once you have tasted the silent nectar of it, then whatsoever you see is transformed through your seeing. The same trees, the same birds, the same people, are no more the same. Everyone seems so luminous, so full of juice, so full of eternal life; one is surrounded by gods and goddesses.

Then life is really worth living. Then each moment is such a joy and such a gift that one is constantly thanking god, is constantly grateful. That gratefulness is prayer. Prayer is the fragrance of meditation. One cannot really pray if one has not meditated.

ONLY IN TREMENDOUS DANGER THE SOUL IS BORN

Life is for the courageous. The coward only vegetates. The coward goes on hesitating, and by the time he decides, the moment is lost. The coward only thinks to live but never lives, thinks to love but never loves. And the world is full of cowards.

The coward has a basic fear, the fear of the unknown. He keeps himself within the boundaries of the known, of the familiar. Courage begins when you step beyond the boundaries of the known. It is risking -- it is dangerous. But the more you risk, the more you are. The more you accept the challenge of the unknown, the more integrated you become. It is only in tremendous danger that the soul is born, otherwise a person remains just a body.

For millions of people the soul is only a possibility, not a reality. Only a very few, courageous ones have

been soul-full.

THE COURAGE TO GO BEYOND THE KNOWN

There is only one courage -- the fundamental courage, the courage in which all other courage is rooted -- and that is the courage to go beyond the known, to go beyond the familiar, to go into the uncharted. That's what sannyas is.

No map of the other shore exists; no definition of god exists; no proof exists that god even is. Still, the courageous one goes on seeking and searching the unknown, even the unknowable.

The coward lives in a cosy, dark hole -- familiar, safe, secure, but for how long? Death comes and destroys everything. Seeing this -- that death is going to destroy everything -- why not inquire into the deathless? Why not risk all? When death is going to take it away anyway, why not risk all? When death is going to take it away anyway, why be so cowardly?

All those who have risked everything have witnessed that the other shore exists, although it is impossible to communicate anything about it. All those who have gone beyond the known have come with great tidings, with good news. That is the meaning of 'gospel.' But it is only for those who are courageous. Others will hear it, but they will not listen to it. Their fear is far greater than their search for truth.

The inquiry into truth needs only one quality, and that is courage. Nobody can prevent the one who has courage from knowing the ultimate bliss, the ultimate peak of life, of love and awareness. One day the courageous one becomes the awakened one -- only the courageous one.

Cowards go on worshipping in the temples and the synagogues and the churches. These people are worshipping their own imagination. They don't know anything about god, they believe. They believe in order not to inquire, they believe because they are afraid to inquire. They believe so that there is no need to inquire.

But one knows only by inquiring, and inquiry means gambling, risking. But it is worth taking a risk -- the adventure is tremendously beautiful.

YOU HAVE TO BE THE LAB, THE SCIENTIST, AND THE EXPERIMENT

Sannyas is the science of bliss. It is less a religion and more a science. Religions depend more on belief, science depends more on experiments. And my emphasis is also on experiments. You have to experiment. You are not to believe in me, you are not to believe in my words. Accept them only as hypothetical, so that you can experiment.

A hypothesis is not a belief. It is simply knowingly accepting that it may be true, it may not be true. The experiment will prove whether it is true or it is untrue. A belief means that we have accepted that it is true before experimenting. Once you have accepted something as true you cannot experiment, you are already prejudiced. Your experiment is going to be that of a prejudiced mind and you will only try to prove what you have accepted. You will not look at facts which go against your belief and you will collect only those facts which support your belief. Then anything can be proved.

In fact believers never experiment out of the fear that -- who knows? -- if you experiment your belief may be proved wrong. Believers believe; that is their way of avoiding experimentation. And belief has dominated humanity for centuries. Even very intelligent people have lived superstitiously.

For example Aristotle, the father of Western logic and philosophy: he writes that women have less teeth than men. That was the belief in Greece in those days. He had two wives, not only one, he could have counted their teeth any time. It would have been a simple experiment, no sophisticated instruments would have been needed. But he never counted them, it never occurred to him. He simply wrote whatsoever was prevalent. And it seems that nobody had ever counted them, otherwise how could the belief exist? It is so stupid! Men and women both have the same number of teeth.

You can ask our Devageet (the ashram dentist)... if he has ever counted or not! But that's how people have lived, very superstitiously.

My effort here is to create a science of inner experimentation. You have to become the lab for your own experiment. You have to be the scientist, you have to be the lab, you have to be the experiment, because in the inner world only you are there, nothing else. You have to be all.

It yields great treasures. Once you start going in at each step there is a discovery. It is far more valuable than discovering America. In fact the world would have been far better if America had not been discovered!

(much laughter)

TRUTH IS EVERYBODY'S BIRTHRIGHT

Meditation opens the door to the world of truth. To live in the mind is to live in lies. To live in the mind is to live in opinions, beliefs -- which are all lies. Because unless you have experienced something it remains a lie. Only your experience makes anything true, otherwise not. Truth has to be experienced, only then is it true.

Meditation is the only way to experience truth. And when you have experienced truth it is possible to commune truth to others. It cannot be communicated -- that is true. There is no verbal way to communicate it, but one can radiate it. One can create a certain vibe in which people start growing towards it. That's what has been done down the ages by all the awakened ones: they have created a certain energyfield, a buddhafield, in which people start growing towards truth.

Truth is everybody's birthright.

FIRST JUMP -- THEN THINK TO YOUR HEART'S CONTENT

Man is a bridge between the animal world and the world of the gods. Man is just in between, he is a passage. Hence man is not really a being. A dog has a certain being, a lion has a certain being, a rosebush has a certain being, a rock also has a certain being. Man has none. Man is a becoming, not a being. Man is the only being who is not a being but a becoming. Man becomes a being only when he has transcended humanity, when he has become a Buddha, a Christ. Then he attains to being, but then he is no more man. He has passed over the bridge.

Pass over the bridge, remember -- don't make your house on the bridge. It is something to be passed over, something to be transcended. And that is the beauty of man. No dog can be anything else than a dog; no rock can be anything else than a rock. They have a fixed being; there is no possibility of growth. Only man grows. Only man has the possibility of adventure, of journeying into the unknown. The greatest beauty of man, the greatest grandeur, is that he can surpass himself.

And that is what sannyas is: an effort to transcend yourself. It looks almost impossible. If you think about it, it is impossible. If you take the jump it is possible. So for those who go on thinking about it, it becomes more and more impossible. The more you think, the more impossible it appears. It is for the courageous ones to take the jump.

It is said, 'Think twice before you jump.' And I say, 'First jump, and then think as much as you want!' -- twice or thrice, as much as you want, be at ease, think to your heart's content -- but take the jump first!

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Celebrating

5 March 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8003055
ShortTitle: POINT03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

THE ART OF BEING TOTAL

To live blissfully is the only true prayer, the only true religion. Religion has nothing to do with god and all the mythologies that have been created around the concept of god. It has nothing to do with after-life, with hell or heaven. It is simply the art of living here and now totally. And to live totally is to be blissful, to live partially is to be miserable. Anything that you do half-heartedly will bring misery to you because it will divide you. It will create a split, it will create a subtle schizophrenia.

And we are continuously doing things half-heartedly. Not one thing but almost everything we do is half-hearted. Hence we become divided into thousands of fragments, we become a crowd. Our center is lost in that crowd. We become many voices. There is no silence, no music, no song; nothing is possible with this crowd inside. And the way that we have created this crowd is that we have been doing everything half-hearted. So one part goes on doing something, another part goes on undoing it. One part goes to the north, another goes to the south. One part wants to do something, another part resists doing it.

Sannyas means becoming aware of this situation and changing the whole gestalt. The gestalt that you have lived up to now has to be changed totally, radically. It is not a question of whitewashing, it is not even a question of renovating the old ruins, it is simply demolishing the whole structure and beginning from abc.

Start doing things, small things, totally. You have gone for a walk: then be total in your walk. Enjoy it, as if life consists only of walking and nothing else, as if walking is the ultimate. You have gone to swim; then swim and forget everything. Then there is no past and no future, only you and the water and the present moment. In this way you will learn slowly slowly the art of being total. Then go on applying the same art to your whole life. One day the miracle happens, when all the parts melt into one unity. That unity is your soul, that harmony is your soul. And when you are in harmony you know that the whole existence is in harmony. You know only that which you are. You can't know more than that.

To be in harmony within oneself is to know the ultimate harmony of existence. One can call it god, nirvana, truth, or one can be simply silent about it because no word is adequate enough. Nothing can express it, nothing can explain it. The mystery remains a mystery.

UNLESS RELIGION BECOMES A CELEBRATION THERE IS NO FUTURE FOR RELIGION

Barbara literally means a stranger. And that is true: we are all strangers in this world, we are here only for the time being. This is not our home; at the most it is a caravanserai.

I am not against the world. Use the caravanserai as much as you can, but don't fall into the fallacy that it your home. Tomorrow you will have to leave it, and if you start thinking that this is your home it will create misery. If you know that it is only a serai there is no question of misery; you simply say goodbye and you never look back.

Barbara also has a symbolic meaning. That too is beautiful. The symbolic meaning is coming with joy. Sannyas is possible only if you come with joy.

Religious people have lived too seriously for too long. Their very seriousness has destroyed religion on the earth, because when something becomes too serious healthy people don't get attracted towards it. It attracts only the unhealthy, the pathological. It does not attract the young people, the alive people. It attracts only the dead, the old. And that's what has happened to religion.

In the churches, in the temples you can see almost dead people sitting there, people who have died long before; they are just living a kind of posthumous existence. Temples and churches are full of ghosts, and the reason is that religion has become too serious. People are religious because life is such a misery. They are tired of the misery; it is such an agony that they want to escape.

That is not my vision of religion. Escapism is not religion. Life is not misery, life has its own joys; of course they are temporary, momentary. But even a momentary rainbow is beautiful. Just because they are momentary I would not like to destroy rainbows.

A dewdrop shining in the morning sun is tremendously beautiful, although it is only for the moment,

soon it will evaporate. But if dewdrops disappeared from the world the world would be a little less than it is. It would lose something tremendously significant.

I am not against the world and its joys -- on the contrary. Life is so joyful, even though it is temporary -- how much more joy is possible if we attain to eternity!

So my sannyas is rooted in joy, not in misery. We have tasted a little bit in life, we would like to know the whole of it. Life has only given us glimpses, faraway glimpses. We would like to reach those peaks.

My sannyas is a search for the ultimate blissfulness; hence only those who come to me with joy will be able to understand me. My effort here is to make religion more like a song, more like love, more like laughter, more like play. Unless religion becomes a celebration there is no future for religion. Each of my sannyasins has to become a proof of it, a living proof of joy. That is the meaning of your name -- let it also become the meaning of your life.

REACH GOD SINGING AND DANCING

Become a song. Drop all seriousness.

When one can reach god singing and dancing, it is foolish to go with a long face. And as far as I know, he avoids long faces. He is afraid of your so-called saints. Saints are not good company to keep. Sinners are far better as far as company is concerned. They laugh, they smile, they play; they are non-serious.

My whole approach is non-serious. It is playfulness. I want religion to become more and more playful. I would like churches and temples to become playgrounds, theatres, where people can dance and sing and can have disco parties! If the whole earth can laugh loudly god is bound to come to earth immediately. He has been avoiding earth for many centuries because of the saints.

So please don't be a saint! That's the meaning of your name: don't be a saint, be a singer!

How long will you be here?

-- Now I don't know.

-- That's good!

-- I have a ticket for Sunday but...

-- Tickets won't work any more!

-- No!

BE UTTERLY DRUNK WITH THE JOYS OF LIFE

Dionisio is one of the most beautiful names. It means the god of wine.

The true god is bound to be a god of wine. A god that can't make you drunk is not worth calling god. Except for Dionysius, all gods are false! -- and he has disappeared from the world. Religion has been taken over by sad people, serious people -- and seriousness is a kind of disease, it is pathological.

Health is never serious. Health is laughter, health is singing, health is a dance. The healthier you are, the more you take life as a play. The whole existence becomes fun.

That was the religion of Dionysius but the serious people drove him out of existence. All the churches, all the temples and all the mosques are full of psychologically ill people.

The healthy person feels almost repulsed by religion, for the simple reason that the healthy person wants to live totally. Health means life; it is never renunciation. Renunciation is a kind of suicide, a slow suicide. Renouncing life means you are against god, because he is the creator of life and you are renouncing it.

I am all for Dionysius. Live totally, be utterly drunk with the joys of life, with the beauty and the blessing of existence. It is tremendous, it is overwhelming. Love life -- that is prayer -- and live with such abundance, with such totality that you can be absolutely lost in the whole. That's my definition of being holy.

My effort here is to revive Dionysius. It is a very difficult task because all the priests and all the politicians are against it. They have great investment in seriousness; their egos are involved.

If people start laughing and dancing and taking life as fun, then where will all these so-called holy people and saints and the pious people and the moralists and the puritans be? They will have to be thrown on the junk-heap. We can save a few specimens in the museums...

The future belongs to Dionysius.

How long will you be here?

-- One month.

-- That's good. Do a few groups... and get drunk!

A SHIFT FROM THE HEAD TO THE HEART

Mind is very cunning, it is never simple. The heart is never cunning, it is always simple. To be simple means a shift from the head to the heart.

We live through the head. That's why our life goes on becoming more and more complicated, more and more like a jigsaw puzzle: nothing seems to fit. And the more we try to be clever, the more in a mess we are. That has been our history: man has gone more and more insane. Now the whole earth is almost like a madhouse. The time has come, if humanity is to survive at all, for a great shift to happen: we have to move from the head to the heart. Otherwise the head is ready to commit suicide. It has created so much misery and so much boredom and so many problems that suicide seems to be the only way out. The whole earth is preparing for suicide. It is going to be a global suicide, unless a miracle happens.

And this is going to be the miracle -- if the miracle happens this is the miracle -- a shift, a great shift, a radical change in the very outlook: we will start living from the heart. We will drop the whole universe of the mind totally and we will start afresh like small children. That's how a sannyasin has to be: he has to live from the heart. He has to feel more, think less, he has to be more sensitive and less logical.
Be more and more heartful and your life will become a sheer joy.

SANNYAS IS THE VERY SPIRIT OF FESTIVITY

My approach towards life is not of logic but of love. Through logic it is not possible to know life and its meaning; it is only through love that life reveals its secrets. Hence it is not syllogism that is going to help you; it is singing, dancing, celebrating.

We have lived too long in the head. The heart has been abandoned; we have deserted it -- and it is our true home. The heart only knows songs, it only knows how to dance, it only knows how to love. That's why we have abandoned it, because the heart cannot help you to be very rich, it cannot help you to be president of a country or a prime minister, it cannot help you in any ego trips. It is absolutely non-ambitious. It is perfectly happy as it is, it is utterly contented.

A sannyasin has to move from the head to the heart; a sannyasin has to become headless and heart-full. Then one can start singing like birds in the morning for no reason at all, just for the sheer joy of it. A new day has started, the sun has risen and the birds are happy welcoming the new day. They are rejoicing: the darkness is over, the night is over. They are celebrating, they are in a festive mood. And a sannyasin is always in a festive mood. He is the very spirit of festivity. The dimension of a sannyasin is the festive dimension.

So more and more sing, sing madly, dance. Dance as a drunkard and sing as a madman, and you will not be far away from god. God is very close when one is drunk, very close when one is utterly mad.

The clever never know anything of life's secrets -- they are too clever. Life reveals itself only to the simple ones. So be simple, be ordinary, and become a song.

THE INEXHAUSTIBLE SOURCE OF ENERGY WITHIN YOU

Bliss is possible only when the mind is put aside, when the mind is no more interfering, when the mind is no more playing its games, when you have seen the strategies of the mind, its tricks, through and through, when you have become aware of how the mind has been deceiving you for so long. And don't fight with the mind, because if you fight with the mind... That is its last strategy; if you fight with the mind you have to remain entangled with it. If you have to fight with the mind you have to use the same tactics as the mind.

So the whole art is seeing through and through, and then without any fight simply putting it aside; just slipping out of it as a snake slips out of its old skin, without any fight. And the moment it happens, for the first time you feel that you are infinite. It was the mind that was giving you a definition, a limitation. It was the mind that was framing you, otherwise you are the unframed sky.

And the moment limitations disappear bliss arises. Bliss is freedom, freedom from all limitations. The body is a limitation, but it is easy to know that `I am not the body.' You can feel it very easily, that you are not the body. When you are feeling hungry you know that hunger is in the body and you are a watcher.

When you feel thirsty you know that the thirst is in the body and you are the watcher. When you drink water and the thirst is quenched you know that the body is satisfied and you are the watcher.

It is more difficult with the mind because it is very close. Somebody insults you and you become angry; to watch in that moment seems very difficult. You are so enraged that you forget all about watchfulness. And those are the moments in which to be aware. When anger possesses you, greed possesses you, lust possesses you, be watchful. Go on reminding yourself `I am not this.' Keep your coolness. And you will be surprised that if you can keep your coolness even for a few seconds, the anger disappears like a cloud that has come and gone. And a great peace arises, the peace that is always there when the storm goes, the silence that follows the storm.

When lust takes possession of you watch and see, soon it will be gone. Nothing remains forever, in the mind everything is continuously changing. Just wait and watch, and when it is gone you will feel so strengthened, so full of vigour, so full of energy that you will be surprised. And this is the energy that could have been lost in lust, in anger, in greed.

And when you go on becoming more and more full of energy. When you start overflowing with energy great delight arises. Energy, overflowing energy, is a delight. It is bliss. And when you have come to know the inexhaustible source of energy within you that is no-mind, you have discovered god. It is not somewhere in the skies, it is within you. It is your very being.

FROM PROSE TO POETRY... FROM HEAD TO HEART...

A sannyasin has to be a song. He has to change his life-style from prose to poetry, from mathematics to music, from logic to love, from head to heart. Then one encounters the beauty of existence. And god is nothing but another name for the beauty of existence.

People are missing god because they are trained in logic, mathematics, and those are not the right ways to approach beauty. If you ask a mathematician about the beauty of a rose flower he will be at a loss to answer. He can give you all kinds of measurements, but beauty is immeasurable. If you ask the scientist he can show you all the elements the rose flower is made of -- how much earth and how much water and how much air -- but beauty will not be a part of it at all. Beauty will escape him.

It is only the eye of a poet that can catch hold of the mysterious. It is from the vision of a musician that beauty cannot escape; it is caught. And god is the ultimate beauty, the beauty of the total universe.

We have to learn different ways of approaching life. That's why I say move from prose to poetry, from mathematics to music, from logic to love ... in short from head to heart. Then suddenly you will encounter god everywhere.

How long will you be here?

-- Four days.

-- Four days! (laughter) Are you missing spaghetti or something? (much laughter)

-- I haven't got any money.

-- Mm! (a pause) Then come back again.

And we have an Italian Momma who is doing great things here!

-- What does the Momma do?

-- Spaghetti! All our sannyasins are full of spaghetti!

And come back; money or no money, don't be worried! For Italians I have a soft heart!

WE ARE NOT ORPHANS -- EXISTENCE CARES FOR US

One can be blissful only if one understands this fundamental law of life, that god is our protection, that we are not orphans, that we are not accidents, that existence cares for us, that existence showers love, that existence is absolutely concerned about our welfare.

Once this is understood, not only intellectually but existentially, once this is felt, once this becomes your own experience, life takes an absolutely new turn. One starts feeling blissful for no reason at all. Whereas before misery existed and persisted for no reason at all, now bliss exists for no reason at all. It is the same energy that was becoming misery because we were feeling alone, separated, afraid of this vast existence, struggling on our own with a small energy against the whole, knowing perfectly well that we were doomed to fail. That is why people are miserable.

An irreligious person cannot be blissful; it is impossible. At the most he can be resigned to the

anxieties, to the problem of life. He can accept them in a cold way. He can be indifferent to them, he can practise a certain indifference but he cannot be joyful, he cannot be blissful.

Blissfulness is basically religious. It is only through religion that bliss starts growing in you. And the reason is that the moment you see that you are protected -- that this is your home, that you are surrounded by energies which are not antagonistic to you but very friendly, very loving, that you are needed and loved -- immediately a great explosion of bliss happens.

THE HEART IS ABSOLUTE POSITIVITY

Mind is incapable of praising. It can only complain, it can only find fault. It lives in fault-finding, its very existence depends on negativity. It counts the thorns in a rose bush and avoids the roses.

The heart can praise, can only praise. It is absolute positivity. It knows how to rejoice with the roses.

To praise god means to live your life through the heart and not through the mind. Then your whole life becomes prayer. And unless your whole life is a prayer nothing is going to help. These small prayers which people do in churches and temples are utterly meaningless.

PRAISE BECOMES A BRIDGE BETWEEN YOU AND EXISTENCE

Bliss is like fragrance and the praise of god is like the flower. When you praise god something inside you opens up like a bud and the fragrance is released. That fragrance is bliss. And your heart opens only when you are ready to praise.

There are only two types of people in the world, those who complain and those who praise. The complainers remain miserable because their heart never opens up, never becomes a flower. Their very approach is negative. They only look at the darker side of things , they never look at the brighter side. They count thorns, they never praise the roses.

To praise god means to praise this existence. There is no other god. This whole existence -- the stars, the trees, the people, the animals, the birds, the mountains, the oceans -- this totality is what god is. God is not a person, just a name for the whole.

When you start praising the beauty of the flowers and the silence of darkness and the joy of a river rushing towards the ocean, something starts opening up within you. You also start growing, you are no more closed. The praise becomes a bridge between you and existence. You become more and more sensitive, more and more poetic, more and more aesthetic. Your sensibility makes you aware of the immense beauty that surrounds us, and of the great mystery which is unfathomable, which has no beginning and no end.

The feeling that we are part of this great mystery creates great rejoicing. Praise is prayer, and bliss is the fragrance of prayer.

DANCE IS AN END UNTO ITSELF

Nartano means the dance. And that's what a sannyasin has to become.
Life should be light, not heavy. One should not carry a burden. The past creates the burden and cripples you. You cannot dance if there is too much past.

People are carrying mountains of the past and they are crushed underneath, they cannot dance. One has to put aside the whole past, one has to be light, then one can dance. And when one can dance like a peacock under the clouds, one has to know what prayer is, what meditation is.

Dance is one of the most significant experiences, literally, because it is the only experience in which you can be utterly lost and yet you are perfectly aware. The dancer loses himself in his dance and yet is absolutely aware. It is a very strange and paradoxical experience; hence it is of great significance.

That's how god happens: one is utterly lost and yet fully aware; in one sense drunk, absolutely drunk, in another sense absolutely awake.

Dance gives you the first glimpse of it. So while you are here dance more and more, and enjoy dance, literally, actually. And then metaphorically also, make your life more like a dance rather than like running.

People are running hither and thither, not knowing why, for what. They just go on gaining more and more speed, thinking that if you have more speed you are bound to achieve -- not knowing what exactly it is

that they want to achieve.

Dance is a totally different kind of experience. There is no achievement, there is no goal. You are simply enjoying the experience itself. You are not going anywhere. There is no destination in it. It is means and it is the end also. It is an end unto itself.

WE ARE MADE OF MUSIC

Deva means divine; sangit means music -- divine music.

It is always there, it is just that we are so noisy that we cannot hear it. We are so full of garbage that we go on missing that which is precious. We are so full of hot air that we never become aware of the beauty, the joy, the dance, the music, that existence is.

The stars are dancing in deep harmony. The whole existence is an orchestra and everything is in tune with everything else. Nothing is separate, everything is meeting and merging with everything else. It is a tremendous symphony.

To be a sannyasin means to fall in tune with this symphony. Be more silent so you can hear the music. Be more still so that you can feel that which surrounds you, within and without.

We are made of music. That is the realisation of all the mystics of all the ages.

LIFE IS GOD

Life is divine. Up to now all the religions have been anti-life. Not that Jesus and Buddha and Krishna were anti-life, but Christians and Buddhists and Hindus have been anti-life. The awakened ones cannot be anti-life, but the priests that gather around them have always felt that if they were for life then the whole business of religion would stop. Then people would say 'You are not needed. We can live our lives without you.' Hence the priests have to be against life, only then can they create a business out of religion. So they condemn life in every possible way. And they have created a very poisoned atmosphere around the earth, they have poisoned everybody's mind.

My effort here is to help you to get out of that conditioning. I want to declare that life is god, that life and god are synonymous. Life is god's manifestation. Renouncing life means renouncing god. If you renounce his visible form you are automatically renouncing his invisible reality. The invisible can be found only through the visible; the visible is the entrance. Life is the door to god.

Rejoice in it -- it is a blessing. Make it a dance, a song, a celebration. Love life, worship life, let your life be as sincere, as authentic and true as possible, and let it be as total and whole as possible. When life is whole one is holy. For me, that's the only way to become a sage, a true sage.

BECOME A CELEBRATION

Man ordinarily lives a life which is a drag. (laughter) He lives in such a boring way. Seriously and heavily, he somehow goes on pulling himself towards the grave. There is nowhere else to go. With such great effort the result is the grave!

There is another way of living: one can dance and sing. And the moment you start dancing and singing and enjoying life, death starts disappearing. You start having experiences, glimpses of eternity, of the immortal, of the divine.

So become a song and then all bliss is yours. Become a celebration. My sannyas is simply initiation into a life of love and laughter. It is difficult for a Japanese (laughter) ... very difficult to laugh. But I will corrupt you! -- don't be worried. My people will seduce you. The whole climate here is corruptive and seductive!

ALWAYS ENTER UNKNOWN TERRITORY

Life should be lived like a river, not like a pond. One should be flowing, moving, dynamic. One should be always moving into the beyond, always entering into unknown territory. Life can only be blissful if it is an adventure. And the river is a symbol of adventure: it goes on and on seeking and searching for the ultimate merger with the ocean. Until it reaches the ocean it never stops for a single moment. And it

dances the whole way, it sings the whole way, it laughs the whole way!
The whole pilgrimage is a celebration. Remember it.

People have become stagnant pools. Now their life is simply going nowhere or going around in circles. Their life is a repetition, a dull, dead routine; and then they feel bored. Everywhere you can see people's faces bored, utterly bored. Boredom is one of the greatest problems facing modern man, for the simple reason that people have stopped flowing and growing, people have stopped seeking and searching. People are no more adventurous; they have become things, machines!
Never allow that to happen to you.

PLUG YOURSELF INTO YOUR OWN BEING

Bliss makes one an emperor. You can possess the whole world but you will remain a beggar if deep inside you bliss is not happening. If deep inside you there is misery, suffering, anguish, anxiety, then you may sit on a throne of gold but it is irrelevant. It is wasting your life. And that's what millions of people go on doing. They have all become achievers: achieve this, achieve that. They keep themselves engaged so that they don't have to look in, because there they find great misery, great anxiety. They want to remain oblivious of it so they go on from one conquest to another conquest, from one desire to another desire, endlessly. But their whole life is futile.

Unless your inner being is full of bliss you have not lived at all. And the way to bliss is not difficult; it takes a little perseverance, persistence, patience, but it is not difficult. If I can attain it, you can attain it. In fact to use the word 'attain' for it is not right. It is already there, we just have to become connected with it. We are disjointed; we have to plug ourselves into our own being. We have to become rooted, that's all.

And that's what meditation is all about: getting roots in your innermost being. Once your roots start growing, your branches become green, new leaves start coming, you gather great foliage, joy, life, and birds start singing around you, and flowers are bound to happen. Once the roots are healthy, flowers are bound to happen. And when a man flowers no other flower can compete with it, because it is a flowering of consciousness.

Bliss is another name for the flowering of consciousness. And the moment you have tasted bliss, you have tasted deathlessness, eternity, you have tasted god. After that, life is a celebration, an eternal delight.

Spring represents abundant life. Spring is the peak of life. Life celebrates, dances and sings, when the Spring comes. Sannyas has to be a Spring to you, because it is the beginning of abundant life.

We are living in tiny cells while the whole sky is ours. We are living by a small light, by candlelight, while all the suns and the stars belong to us. We are poor just because of our own decision to remain poor; otherwise we are not meant to be poor, we are not meant to be beggars. The whole of life and all that it contains is ours. We are as vast as the universe, as eternal as life. All the depth of god is ours, and all the height.

Sannyas is only a beginning, and beginning of coming out of your prison cell, the ego, the mind. It takes a little time to get accustomed to the open sky, to the insecurity of it and the beauty of its insecurity. It takes a little time for the eyes to become adjusted to so much light, to so many colours. The old cell seems to be cosy, familiar, and we have lived in it for lives. We have decorated it and we have furnished it according to our needs. It seems familiar; one feels good in it, just out of habit.

But we have suffered enough: it cripples us, it paralyses us. It gives a certain false sense of safety and security, but it is really a grave. It is not life, it is death. Millions of people are not alive. They only appear alive, otherwise they are dead. They don't know what life is. Just to be able to breathe is not life. Unless you start experiencing god never believe that you are alive.

Only with the experience of god does life begin. Before that all is preparation for that ultimate experience.

Grace is inner beauty, the beauty of the soul. Just as the body has a certain beauty of its own, the soul also has a beauty of its own. And just as a body can be ugly, a soul can also be ugly.

We take every care of the body to make it more beautiful. We never take any care of the soul; hence it is almost always ugly. It is very rare to find a person whose soul is beautiful, because nobody takes any care. No beauty parlours exist for the soul, no cosmetics, no beauticians. Nobody has any idea that the inner world also needs care, nourishment, nurturing.

So on the surface we go on becoming more and more beautiful, and deep inside there are only wounds,

ugly wounds where flowers could have been. On the surface we have many things that help us to be beautiful, to be healthy, to be hygienic, but our inner world is completely neglected, as if we have abandoned it. We don't look at it. Only weeds grow there, no roses, It is a very upside-down situation, a very topsy-turvy world: people thinking too much of the physical, which is momentary, and not thinking at all of the soul, which is eternal.

I am not against the body. Take every care of the body -- it is a beautiful gift of god. But it only a very small fragment, it is not your real being. It is your house -- decorate it, clean it -- but it is not you. You also need a bath. And only when you start becoming beautiful inside does grace arise.

The inner world is full of jealousy, hatred, anger, violence, ego -- and these are poisons. These keep you ill. They never allow your soul to be healthy and whole.

One has to uproot all these weeds. This is what sannyas is all about, uprooting all these poisonous weeds from the inner world and preparing the inner world for roses.

And the miracle is that the moment you have uprooted all the weeds, roses start growing on their own. God starts descending in you. You become worthy, you start deserving god. You become a host and he becomes the guest. And then there is great grace overflowing.

To be graceful is to be blissful, because one has come home. One has achieved the unachievable, one has fulfilled one's destiny; hence one can rejoice and celebrate.

Man is also a flower, a flower of consciousness; hence it is invisible. It is not an ordinary rose, not an objective rose, but something that belongs to subjectivity. It is something inward, it consists of consciousness. But very few people become flowers. Many remain buds, they never open up; hence they never become aware of the meaning of life.

Only when a flower opens, blooms, releases its fragrance, is the meaning of life realised. Then one knows one's significance. Then one comes to feel that one is not accidental, that one is very intrinsic to existence. And the moment it is felt there is great rejoicing.

From now onwards you have to be a farmer of the inner world. You have to cultivate your own heart. You have to sow the seeds of bliss so that one day you can reap the crop of bliss.

It happened that Buddha was passing by the side of a farm. The farmer was sitting just near the fence. Buddha was also tired so he sat by the side of the farmer. The farmer said 'I cannot understand you people. You never do a thing, you simply go on wandering from here to there. All that you do is sit with closed eyes under trees. What kind of work is this? What are you doing? We are working from the morning till evening. You people are just lazy!'

Buddha laughed and he said 'That's not right. I am also a farmer, but my farm is invisible to you. My own being is my farm and I saw the seeds of bliss. When you see me sitting with closed eyes underneath a tree, do you think I am being lazy? I am doing the hardest work that a man is capable of. I am working. I am doing as much as you are doing, even more, because at least you sleep at night; I am not allowing any sleep to my being. The body sleeps, but I continue to work in my consciousness. I remain aware, alert twenty-four hours a day. Even in my sleep I have to be watchful because the thing that I am growing needs constant watchfulness.'

I don't know whether the farmer understood it or not, but Buddha was saying something very significant.

How long will you be here?

-- Two days.

-- Two days? That's great! There are a few people who stay only one day! Next time come and stay for at least three days! Slowly, slowly...?

Bliss and freedom are always together, inseparably together, inevitably together. If one is blissful one is always free, and vice versa; if one is free one is bound to be blissful. They are like two sides of the same coin, achieve one and the other follows.

There have been two kinds of seekers in the world: those who seek bliss and those who seek freedom. But they both arrive at the same point, at the same space, which is both together, simultaneously. It is blissful freedom or freedom-full bliss. And that's the goal of sannyas.

These two words can help you tremendously. If you can keep alert not to create bondage for yourself and not to create misery for yourself, god is not far away. It is just around the corner.

Bliss can only come through wisdom. It is a by-product. You cannot achieve it directly. You have to be wise and then bliss comes of its own accord. But by being wise I don't mean that you have to be knowledgeable, that you have to know the scriptures, that you have to collect much information.

Knowledge is not wisdom. On the contrary knowledge is a hindrance to wisdom. Wisdom comes to the innocent ones, wisdom is a state of innocence. One who knows that he knows nothing has started moving towards wisdom, because now he will be full of wonder, full of awe; the whole existence will appear in a totally different light to him.

When you approach existence through your knowledge you demystify it, because your ego says 'I know, I know everything.' And when you know, the wonder dies; when you know, there is no awe; when you know, your life loses something immensely valuable. It cannot move in the dimension of the mysterious. Even ordinary things, the rocks, the trees, the people -- everything is simply mysterious. And to experience that mystery is to experience god. Knowledgeable people never experience god. A sinner can experience but a pundit, never...

And I feel a little apprehensive about you. Why have you shaved you head?

-- I never did it before... until my baby was born. Then I got the idea from him.

-- The baby gave you the idea?

Yes, my baby.

-- The baby also seems to be dangerous! Some ancient Hindu is born to you, it seems. he must have been a Hindu mahatma in his past life. If the idea comes from the baby, beware of the baby! He may give you more ideas! Watch out!

This happens: when people come from the West to India.... There they are in a certain bondage called Christianity. They are simply changing prisons, changing from one prison to another prison.

My sannyas is neither Christian nor Hindu not Mohammedan. It is simply freedom from all creeds and all dogmas.

So start growing your hair... otherwise you will look out of place here!

How long will you be here?

-- As long as possible.

-- Yes. You have to be here until your hair has grown!

The desire to rule is something very essential, but it can take two routes. Either it can become a desire to rule over others -- then it leads you into politics and into all kinds of violence, struggle, or it can become a desire to rule over oneself -- then it takes you into religion. It is the same desire but it can have a totally different meaning. It all depends on how you interpret it.

The majority takes an extrovert interpretation, hence the majority lives in misery and creates misery for others, because to rule over others is ugly. If you succeed you destroy others, and by destroying others you cannot create yourself. That is not the way to be creative. First you destroy others, then ultimately you will destroy yourself.

That's why the story of Adolf Hitler is very significant. First he destroyed millions of people, pushed the whole world to the very fringe of destruction, and then he committed suicide. It is the whole story of the politician. Very few politicians live the whole circle -- that is another matter. But politics is ugly.

An introvert interpretation is needed, and that's what sannyas is: a desire to rule over oneself, a desire to become a master of oneself. It has tremendous beauty. Not only are you blissful, but you create opportunities for others to be blissful also.

Man lives in defeat unless he finds bliss. He lives in failure and frustration unless he finds bliss. And bliss is not far away, it is within you, it is very close by. It can happen right now. No time is needed for it to happen because it is not a question of travelling a long distance. It is not a question of distance at all; it is your nature. You have just to relax within yourself, rest within yourself, and suddenly you start feeling it, being it. And the moment you start feeling bliss within yourself is the moment of victory. Not that you have conquered the world: you have conquered something far more valuable, you have conquered yourself. And nobody can take away this victory from you; not even death can destroy it.

But people go on searching for money, power, prestige; and everywhere they find frustration, everywhere they find failure. Their search is doomed from the very beginning because what they are searching for is inside them, and they are searching for it outside themselves. It cannot be found there because it is not there, it can only be found within. They are running hither and thither, going everywhere

except in.

They go everywhere. They are ready to go to the moon, to Everest; they are ready to travel ANY distance. They have completely forgotten just one thing, and that is how to sit silently within themselves, utterly in tune with their being.

Just still, silent, doing nothing. Then each breath is such bliss, then each moment is so pregnant with beauty and benediction that one cannot imagine it. One has to feel it to know it -- there is no other way.

That's what we are trying to do here. it is an experiment in helping people to go in.

Victory is our birthright. All failure is false. We fail only in dreams; if we wake up we are victorious. And if we wake up all the failures look so ridiculous, so impossible.

It is said that when Bodhidharma became enlightened he laughed loudly. His friends asked 'What is the matter?' And he said 'I am laughing at all those thousands of lives I have been asleep thinking I am this, thinking I am that, trying to achieve this, trying to achieve that, and always failing. Now I know that it was only a long, long nightmare. My reality is totally different from that dreaming.'

Our reality is made of the same stuff as god. We are parts of god so how can we be failures? But we are trying to live as egos -- that creates the whole trouble. Then we are doomed to fail.

My effort here is to help you wake up so that you can come to know that this whole kingdom is yours and nothing is missing. From the very beginning nothing is missing, from the very beginning all is as absolutely perfect as it can be. The moment one realises it life becomes a celebration.

Bliss has no boundaries. That's why many people have decided to remain in misery -- because misery has boundaries and you feel safe with the boundaries. To move into the unbounded needs courage, it needs guts because you are taking the greatest risk of your life: moving into a vast ocean with no way, with no idea of where you will land. But once you start moving into the unknown, great joy is yours. Ecstasy is a by-product of adventure. When the adventure is for the ultimate, the ecstasy is ultimate.

And god is the ultimate adventure. |It brings great bliss, great benediction. But in the beginning it requires that you risk your total being. Less than that won't do.

Sannyas is taking a jump into the unknown. But I can assure you that without taking this jump into the unknown a man remains only a seed. He never becomes a tree, never comes to bloom, never becomes able to release his fragrance to the winds.

Bliss is an ocean, unbounded, infinite, with no beginning, no end. So don't waste your time with whatsoever begins and ends, it is not bliss. It is deceiving you, it is a false coin. You can call it pleasure, happiness, or whatsoever your like, but it is not bliss. It only appears to be bliss -- but remember that all that glitters is not gold. It is just a soap bubble shining in the sun. Maybe it looks very beautiful, all the colours of the rainbow are in the soap bubble. And it is good if children make soap bubbles, but it is very sad to see even old people playing with soap bubbles. It is a pity that people grow only in body and not in soul. Their body becomes old but their being remains childish.

Sannyas means a conscious effort to grow. And this has to be your criterion: anything that is not unbounded is not worthwhile, anything that is not eternal is not worthwhile, anything that is momentary is not worthwhile. In this way you negate the temporary and slowly slowly your consciousness starts rising towards the eternal.

Bliss is with the eternal. Bliss means a state of such peace, silence, that knows no disturbance, no suffering, no misery, that knows no darkness. All is light, and forever and forever.

Bliss has no form. It is not a thing, it is an experience like love. It is not like a flower, it is more like fragrance. You can feel it but you cannot catch hold of it. You can feel it but you cannot treasure it. You can feel it but you cannot show it to others unless they also are ready to move in the same space as you are in.

Hence it is unprovable. The sympathetic ones will feel it; they don't need any proof. The unsympathetic ones will ask for proof -- and there is no proof possible because it is not a thing. You cannot show it to them. If they ask 'What is bliss, where is it? Show it to us,' you can't show them anything.

And never try to define it, because it is indefinable. The very effort to define it destroys it. Never talk about it to unsympathetic people, because in the beginning it is very fragile. Talking about it can be destructive. They can argue against it, they can create doubt in you. It is very fragile in the beginning; hence for centuries schools have existed, mystery schools where the disciples only talk about their experience

either to the master or to fellow travellers, because they will understand,. And they will help to strengthen it, they will support it, they will vouch for it. 'Yes,' they will say, 'This is how it happens. This has happened to me too.'

Sannyas is another effort to create a great mystery school on the earth again, because the old mystery schools have disappeared. Instead of those mystery schools we have bogus organised religions.

Jesus lived in the mystery school of the Essenes, he was brought up by the Essenes. That's why Christians don't have any records for eighteen years of his life: from the year he was twelve up to his thirtieth year, they don't have any records. For those eighteen years he lived secretly with the mystics.

In the past there were many mystery schools in the world. There were Egyptian mystery schools, Indian mystery schools, Tibetan, Chinese, Japanese, Jewish. Now they have all disappeared. Instead of those beautiful schools there are hocus-pocus pseudo organisations.

Becoming a sannyasin means you are entering again into something mysterious. As you go deeper in yourself you will become more and more aware of what sannyas is, of what this communion of fellow travellers is, how a new family is being created, a universal family, a world family. Schools have never existed in this way. All other schools were local schools. There were Indian and Egyptian schools , but they were all local schools. Once in a while a few seekers travelled from one school to another: they were guests. But this is the first time an effort is being made to create a universal school.
The whole earth is going to be our field.

So be aware of the great importance, of the significance that sannyas is going to have in your life. Be alert, because this is just a beginning. Many things are going to happen to you through it.

Bliss is always perfect, it is never otherwise. It is just like a circle: a circle is always perfect, if it is not perfect it is not a circle. Perfection is intrinsic to bliss.

Don't seek perfection, seek bliss, and you will find perfection. If you seek perfection you will simply become neurotic, because perfection is a shadow of bliss and you can't seek the shadow. You can only seek the substance; the shadow comes with it inevitably.

Millions of people try to be perfect. They drive themselves crazy and others too. All perfectionists are neurotic people because they make great demands upon themselves and upon others. They are cruel. They cannot forgive. They cannot forgive themselves, hence they cannot forgive anybody else. They can't accept human limitations, they can't feel compassion for human frailty. They can;t accept the idea that to err is human. That is against their idea of perfection. Of course they remain miserable because they cannot achieve perfection. Nobody has ever achieved perfection this way, there is no direct way to perfection.

But one can find bliss. That's how a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra, become perfect: not by seeking perfection but by becoming blissful they are suddenly perfect. Nothing is missing. All suddenly fits together, the whole jigsaw puzzle suddenly fits together.

Bliss brings you a new vision of seeing, of being. Bliss away all your garbage, cleans you. It is a shower, it purifies you.

I am not teaching my people to be perfect. I am teaching my people to be blissful, to be totally blissful -- and then perfection comes of its own accord.

Pleasure is animal -- and millions know nothing more than that. They are only human animals. Happiness is human; very few people rise to that. Pleasure means exploiting the other, using the other as a means. Happiness means sharing. In pleasure you simply take, you don't give. In happiness it is both give and take; it is fifty-fifty. You give because you want -- it is a bargain.

Bliss is divine. You simply give; there is no question of getting anything back. You give for the sheer joy of giving.

Pleasure is physical, happiness is psychological, bliss is spiritual. One has to rise from pleasure into bliss. They all look alike but there are subtle difference, they are very subtle, but very important differences. If you slowly watch them within yourself then you will be able to see those differences: when it is pleasure, when it is happiness and when it is bliss.

Be alert and watchful and witness. And when you have found what is only pleasure don't hanker for it, don't desire it. Remain a little detached from it. I am not saying to repress it, just keep a little distance. Remain unco-operative, don't give energy to it. Give al little more energy to happiness -- but that too only for the time-being. When you have started feeling some glimpses of bliss then the whole energy has to be given to bliss. Then withdraw all your energy from pleasure and happiness and make it one-pointed, moving

upwards. Then it becomes a peak, a very orgasmic peak.

Pleasure is momentary, happiness can last a little longer, but bliss can be forever. it is eternal.

Bliss is our home, that's why nobody can be at ease with misery. It is impossible to be at ease with misery because it is not our home, it is not our nature.

We are not meant to be miserable, hence our whole being rejects it. Our very nature is bliss, that is our home; but we have forgotten the way home, we are lost in the jungle of the world. So many things are attracting us, alluring us, fascinating us; we are running hither and thither and there is no time to come back home. The world goes on and on promising many things to us. Of course no promise is ever fulfilled, all promises are false. The goods are never delivered but we are such fools that we still go on believing. We go on being deceived again and again, still we go on believing.

Sannyas means a reconsideration of your whole life structure, a reconsideration in silence, in meditation, in contemplation.

One has to be cool enough to see what one has been doing to oneself, where one is moving. Is it possible that the world can fulfill one's desires? Has it ever been possible? Has anybody ever achieved anything in the outside world? There has not been a single person in the whole world, in the whole history of humanity, who can say that 'The world has not deceived me,' that 'I am fulfilled,' that 'I have arrived'. Not even Alexander the Great can say that. Only the few people who have moved inwards say they have found the home, they have found the ultimate resting place.

It is within you. Call it the kingdom of god, call it bliss, call it your self-nature -- these are different expressions for the same thing. But sannyas should become a radical change in your life-style. It should not be extravert any more.

Meditation is the only possibility for being joyous. Meditation is the door to a blissful life. Those who have not tasted meditation have not tasted of bliss either. They are synonymous, two sides of the same coin. You fulfil one side -- that is meditation -- and the other side comes as a reward, inevitably.

Without being meditative one can go on searching, looking everywhere, from one life into another life. One will find only frustration, misery, pain, suffering, hell. One will not find god, one will not find truth, one will not find bliss. And the irony is that if you had looked within you would have found that it has always been inside you. Meditation means looking within.

It is our nature to be blissful. We have forgotten how to commune with our won nature. We have forgotten the language the very language of being in touch with ourselves. My whole effort here is to help you to get in touch with yourself. And the moment you are in touch with yourself you are in touch with reality. That is another name for god.

Meditation is possible only through love, not through greed. Many people start meditating out of greed, they think they will get this and they will get that. They are interested in esoteric powers, in miracles, in all kinds of stupid things. But then meditation is not going to happen at all. From the very beginning they have taken a wrong step.

Meditation has to be your love affair, not your greed. Greed kills love, greed is poison to love. One loves for love's sake -- for no other reason, for no other motive. If one can meditate for the sheer joy of meditating, then something happens some day which is incalculable, immeasurable. It takes you beyond time, beyond mind. It takes you to the infinite, it takes you to the other shore. But these are all by-products.

You should not hanker for the other shore. If you meditate just to go to the other shore, meditation will never happen. If you simply meditate, meditation is going to happen and the other shore will follow as a natural course.

One should not meditate to achieve anything. Much is achieved, but that is not to be your motive. It has to be left to god. You meditate and whenever you are ready... whatsoever you are ready for, is bound to happen.

Nature is very generous. It is very just too, it is never unfair. If you are worthy of something you will get it, you are bound to get it. Not even a single moment will be lost; you will get it immediately. If you don't deserve it.

It is only in deep meditation that one becomes aware of god and also becomes aware that he is constantly watching you. Not even for a single moment are you left alone. He never abandons you. You can go astray, you can runaway from god as far as you can, but he follows you like a shadow, he remains in the

deepest core of your being. And he is the only judge, so don't be bothered about what others say.

There are different kinds of moralities in the world. According to one society something is good, and according to some other society the same thing is bad. If one decides from other people's opinions then it will be impossible to know what is right and what is wrong.

The only way to decide is to face your own consciousness. Let decisions come from there. Hear your own inner voice, because that is god's voice. When your head is silent, the heart speaks -- and the heart is only a vehicle of god, god speaks through the heart. And he always guides you; his guidance is always available. And if he says something is right, it is right, even if the whole world says it is wrong. And if he says something is wrong then it is wrong, even though he whole world says it is right.

Let god be the ultimate judge, the ultimate deciding factor in your life, and then you will know that life is a bliss. Then life is a constant rejoicing.

Only a meditative person knows the difference between aloneness and loneliness. The non-meditative person knows no difference because he has no taste of aloneness. All that he knows is loneliness. Whenever he is not with somebody else, not engaged, occupied, he feels lonely, he feels suffocated in his loneliness, he feels miserable. He does not know that one's own company can also be a joy.

That's what the whole art of meditation is: to be joyous in your own company, unoccupied, unengaged, to be alone and yet utterly blissful.

Once you have understood the beauty of aloneness you will find how much you have been missing in the past, because to be together with somebody, howsoever beautiful it is, is nothing compared to the beauties of being alone. It can't have that silence, it can't have that peace, it can't have that overwhelming experience of the mysterious and the miraculous. It can't have that purity and innocence. It can't give you the sense of the eternal, the deathless, that which is beyond time.

Only when you are utterly alone do the mysteries of existence open up their doors for you. For the first time you are allowed as an insider into the mysteries of god.

Learn the art of being alone. And am not saying not to be together with people. One who knows how to be alone can be with people and yet remain alone. He can be in the crowd and yet remain alone. His aloneness remains untouched, his aloneness remains non-wavering. Then that person has a certain solidity about his being. You can feel his substantiality. You can feel his presence -- he has a presence. Ordinary people don't have any presence, they are hollow, non-substantial. They are just empty shells, containers without any content, bodies without any souls.

The soul is born only in aloneness, out of the womb of deep solitude the soul is born. And only with the birth of the soul do you start seeing that which is, experiencing that which is.
God is another name for that which is.

Bliss is bright, it is luminous, it is light. Misery is dark, misery is black. When you are miserable you are in a gloom, you are surrounded by a dark cloud. Even others can feel it. The miserable person creates a certain vibe around himself. He is walking death, a black hole. He sucks people's energy. He is destructive. He himself may not destroy anything, just his presence is destructive. And the opposite happens when you are blissful: you are creative.

You may not create anything in particular; your very presence, your vibe, your radiation, nourishes people. You are bubbling with joy. It is shining. You cannot hide bliss, it is impossible. It is such a bright sun that it shines forth and those who have eyes will be able to see it from thousands of miles away and will be pulled by it like a magnetic force.

That's how all the Buddhas down the ages have been working: in a subtle way their magnetism starts pulling people. Even unknowingly, unconsciously, people start travelling towards that light, the source of that light.

Now all kinds of communications are possible. The earth has become a small village, but in the days of Gautam Buddha or Lao Tzu it was not so. Still, from almost every part of the world people travelled to Gautam Buddha. There were no aeroplanes, no trains, no cars, no telephones, no postal system -- nothing of the sort. But in some mysterious way people travelled from all nooks and corners of the world.

Something invisible starts stirring people's heart. Those who are ready, those who for lives have been waiting for some light, for someone who is awakened, start moving towards him. They may not be alert as to why it is happening or how it is happening. They may be surprised themselves: 'What are we doing?' Many sannyasins here are surprised at what they are doing, at how they have arrived here. And they are

puzzled when they become sannyasins -- they had never thought, not even dreamt about being a sannyasin *ever* in their life and suddenly something has possessed them.

Bliss has that magnetic energy. It is like a sun -- very invisible but very powerful. And it is impossible to hide it. Many times, many awakened ones have tried to hide it so that they are not bothered by other people, but nobody has ever been successful in that. Sooner or later people are bound to arrive.

Become blissful so that your bliss can become a blessing to the world. That's the only way we can thank god, that's the only way we can pay him back. He has given so much and we are so poor. But there is one way in which we can really show our gratitude -- and that is by becoming blissful and by sharing our bliss, by becoming luminous, by becoming alight for ourselves and for others too.

Bliss is a by-product, a by-product of the experience of inner light. Ordinarily we are full of darkness inside; hence nobody wants to go in, everybody wants to remain occupied with the outside. But that darkness is only a layer that we have accumulated, it is not our inner reality. We have to pass through that darkness to reach the centre, but the moment we reach the centre everything explodes into light. Our inner centre is full of light, full of divine light, eternal light. It is light.

To know it, to be it, brings great bliss. Then life is no longer ordinary, nothing is ordinary any more. Everything becomes suffused with the sacred, everything starts overflowing with beauty, benediction. The whole existence is transformed just by your reaching your inner core, because your vision is no more the same; you have a new vision. With the new vision the world is no more material, it becomes divine. It is full of godliness. Everything becomes simply god. That is the goal of sannyas.

It is within our reach. Because it is within our being we have not to go anywhere to seek it. We have just to be silent and still, so that we can settle inside at the centre. The more restless we are, the more on the circumference we are. The more still we are, the closer we are to the centre. When we are absolutely still, when nothing is moving, then we are centred. In that very moment you are reborn. Darkness disappears; the sunrise has happened, and bliss follows just like a shadow of the experience.

The awakening is called enlightenment because it is an experience of being full of light, overflowing with light.

Bliss happens only in innocence, in a state of not-knowing. The knowledgeable goes on missing, the knowledgeable person is the most far away from god. Even the sinners are not so far away. That's the whole meaning of the biblical story. The original sin was eating from the tree of knowledge, eating the fruit from the tree of knowledge. But the meaning is missed. It is so clear that that is the greatest sin, the original sin. But the religious people are very knowledgeable people; they go on committing the original sin.

Jesus says, 'Be like a child, only then will you enter into my kingdom of god.' That's the meaning of innocence. Drop knowledge, become a child again, full of wonder and awe, and you have taken the most important step towards god. Then everything else is easy, then everything else follows of its own accord.

Every child comes full of joy but we have created a society so pathological so miserable, that soon the child learns to be miserable, soon he starts forgetting the language of bliss. And the moment he learns the art of being miserable we think that he has become part of our society, he has become civilised, he is educated. Till we destroy his capacity to be joyous for no reason at all, we are not at ease. But every child comes with joy, brings joy, is full of joy -- and that joy has to be regained.

That's what sannyas is all about: it is an effort to attain a second childhood so that you can laugh again, so that you can dance again, so that you can wonder again, so that butterflies again become significant and life takes on a mysterious colour and everything becomes extraordinary.

The moment a person becomes a child again he is a sage, because he is again full of joy, he is again full of god. Joy is synonymous with god.

To be blissful is to be virtuous, to be miserable is to be in sin. It has been said down the ages that if you sin you will be miserable, and if you are virtuous you will be rewarded with bliss. I say to you just the opposite: if you are miserable you are in sin, if you are blissful you are virtuous.

Bliss is not a reward; bliss is a way of life, just as misery is a way of life. There are only two ways to live: to either live miserably or to live blissfully. And the choice is yours, the freedom is yours; you are free to choose. But remember you are not free not to choose, you will have to choose -- that is inevitable. But the freedom is there: one can decide to be miserable, then one can learn the whole art of being miserable. And there are so many people who can teach you how to be miserable; they are teaching already.

The whole society lives in misery and poisons every child. It teaches you ambition -- ambition is one of the causes of misery; it teaches you ego, pride -- that is one of the causes of misery; it teaches you guilt. It creates so much guilt in people that they become incapable of living, they become paralyzed. It makes you so afraid of life that you stop being alive, you somehow manage to live at the minimum. That seems safer, because if you live at the minimum, you will not commit many mistakes. The more you live, the more danger there is of committing more mistakes, of going astray. So people have become stagnant pools, dirty pools -- they stink. The whole of life is being managed by miserable people. They are the politicians and the priests and the professors, and they are the powerful people. It is very rare to find a person who has chosen to live blissfully. It needs tremendous intelligence to go alone; not with the crowd, not on the super-highway, but alone into the jungle where no path exists; where you have to create the path by walking, where you have to find your way, no map is available, where on each step there is danger and you are so alone that you cannot take shelter in somebody else. Hence very few people choose the path of bliss.

But once you have chosen the path of bliss, life starts happening to you in a multidimensional way, you start becoming richer every moment. And then danger is no more danger, it has a beauty of its own. It sharpens your sword, it sharpens your being, it gives you integrity. Then insecurity is not a question of fear -- you love it. You love it for its own sake, because the more insecure you are, the more your life is full of thrill and adventure. Then you don't hanker for safety, because you know that safety is death. Then you live dangerously because that is the only way to live.

To be a sannyasin means choosing to live blissfully, choosing to live dangerously, choosing to live not according to the crowd but according to your inner light, risking; because unless you risk you can't be an individual. You will remain just a small part in the big machine of the society, a cog in the wheel. You will not be your own self -- and not to be your own self is hell. To be your own self, to taste the joy of freedom, to open your wings to the unknown sky is the only way to know god.

It depends on us -- whether to be miserable or to be blissful. Basically it is our decision. People have decided to be miserable, that's why they are miserable. Nobody can help them unless they decide to snap out of their misery. Then it can happen in a single moment. Both possibilities are always there.

Sannyas means that from this moment onwards, you will always choose bliss instead of misery. Make it a conscious effort in every situation to find something which is blissful, and choose it. I have never come across a single situation in which bliss is not present. Of course misery is also present, in the same proportion. That's how life keeps balance, just like day and night. But it is for you to choose; there is no need to choose misery. You can let it pass. You can simply say, "I am fed up with you and I have decided to choose to be blissful."

Nobody is hindering us. We are our own enemies. We go on always choosing misery instead of bliss for a simple reason, and the reason is that the ego feeds on misery, it thrives on misery, it dies in bliss. When you are crying it is there, when you are all laughter it is no more there. When you are sad it is there, when you are rejoicing you cannot find it anymore.

All the awakened ones say, "We have looked inside ourselves but we don't find it at all," for the simple reason that it is not there, they have stopped feeding it, nourishing it.

Give it a try and you will be surprised that there is no need to analyze the misery, no need to go to its roots and causes as to why it is there. There is no point in thinking about it, about how to get out of it. All those efforts simply perpetuate it. One simply walks out of it.

Buddha used to say: It is as if your house is on fire. Then what do you do? You don't consults ancient scriptures to see what people used to do in the old days in such situations. You simply run out! Even if you are in your bathroom naked, you will forget all appropriateness. You will jump out of the window. You will forget to take even the towel with you. (laughter) This is not a time for etiquette! And I don't think anybody is going to take any note of it.

Buddha used to say that the situation is the same. We are living in misery. To live in misery is to live in a house which is on fire.

Jump out of it! And just across the road is the palace. And it is waiting for you, it belongs to you.How long will you be here?

-- For a long time.

That's very good. I don't think that you will ever go back! I know my people!

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Waking / Watching

7 March 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8003075
ShortTitle:	POINT04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sannyas is a decision to wake up, whatsoever the risk. And whatsoever the cost. Once you have become absolutely decisive. It is not difficult. But it all depends on you.

I can help. I can show the way. But you have to follow it. The Buddhas can only show the way.

Sannyas is a deep, profound art of acting in the world. The world is a great drama, it is a vast stage, and you are only playing a role. There is no need to be serious about it. The role may be that of a beggar or that of an emperor; a role is a role -- it makes no difference what role you are playing. One knows that this is just acting, one never becomes identified with it. One plays it as efficiently as possible, but it does not create any worry. There is no anxiety.

Sannyas is not renunciation of the world but only renunciation of getting identified with the world. Don't get identified with anything. Keep your distance. go on doing whatsoever is needful. Whatever role god has placed you in, do it beautifully, joyously, but remember always: it is only a stage, and the moment the curtain falls all roles disappear and only pure consciousness remains.

If one can do that one has really become a sannyasin.

Meditation is the only method for inner illumination. Meditation is the only bridge to move you from darkness to light. Meditation is the only process to transform your life from mechanicalness into real life. And by meditation I simply mean awareness.

Learn to be more and more aware: aware of your body, aware of your mind, aware of your heart, aware of action, thought and feeling. These are the three dimensions to which awareness has to be brought. And when you are aware of all the three you will become aware of the fourth -- that is awareness itself. The fourth is the transcendence. The fourth leads you to god.

No awareness has two functions: one, it cuts you off from that which you are not, and secondly, it connects you to that which you really are.

Our real being is never born and never dies. Birth and death are only episodes in the eternity of life. Life is not confined between these two episodes. The idea that life means the span between birth and death has created great anxiety in man, because then life seems to be so short and there are so many desires to be fulfilled. It seems impossible that one can manage them. Failure seems to be absolutely inevitable. Whatsoever you do you are going to fail, and death is always hanging just in front of you, like a naked sword hanging by a thin thread. Any moment it can happen: just a breeze is enough and the sword will fall on you.

Hence the great hurry and speed and the great worry that 'I have to do things and live fast. Who knows whether tomorrow comes or not?' So people are running with such speed that they cannot see anything, they cannot taste anything. They have no time. They cannot enjoy anything; the shadow of death is always over them. They cannot relax, they cannot just sit silently.

And the greatest experiences happen when you relax, when you simply sit doing nothing, when you absolutely disappear in your rest. Then bliss happens, truth happens, god happens. All these thing have become almost impossible.

Modern man is living in such a hurry that he cannot sit, he cannot rest. He has become incapable of rest. And once you are incapable of rest you are incapable of all that is valuable. And the reality is that we need not be so worried about anything. Life is eternal. We have always been here and we always will be here; we *are* immortals. The body is going to change, the mind is going to change, but we are neither; neither the body nor the mind.

It is only in deep meditation that one discovers this simple fact, that we are not the body and the mind; we are awareness, consciousness. We are the witness of the whole game. Once you have known that witness you have tasted something of the nectar. This is the nectar alchemists were in search of.

Peace is not something that can be cultivated from the outside. Many people cultivate it from the outside, then they have a peaceful outside, but it is only an appearance. Deep down they are just the opposite, they are sitting on a volcano. It can erupt at any moment.

So, I am not in favor of cultivating peace as a facade. Peace should be an inner worth, not an outer cultivation; only then it is true, only then it is liberating. And the inner peace comes only as a by-product of meditation. You cannot achieve it directly; it is a consequence of meditation. The more meditative you become, the more peaceful. When the meditation is absolute, peace is absolute.

And by meditation I mean a state of no-mind. Mind is always unpeaceful, it exists in conflict. Mind is a kind of insanity; there is no sane mind as such. The sane person is one who has gone beyond mind, one who had a taste of no-mind, one who lives in no-mind and uses the mind as a servant or as a mechanism.

To live in the mind is to be insane, to go beyond mind is to be sane. And to be sane is to be peaceful. They are the same.

Meditate more and more. Meditation has to become the very foundation of sannyas. Whatsoever you are doing, do it meditatively, watchfully, alert, aware. Watch your body, watch your mind, watch your heart. These three watchfulnesses make the whole of meditation.

Actions have to be watched, thoughts have to be watched, feelings have to be watched. Just by watching, slowly slowly mind evaporates. And the day that mind is not found within you, peace is found. That day is of great benediction.

You have to create a peaceful state within. This is the work that you have to do upon yourself.

Usually man's inside is a constant conflict. It is an ongoing civil war. We have to disperse the whole crowd from inside -- the crowd of thoughts and desires and memories and imaginations -- so that we can know who we really are.

We are lost in this crowd, and this crowd is constantly fighting. The fight makes so much noise that one cannot enter into one's own being. The crowd can be dispersed very easily, and with the crowd all conflict disappear. The fundamental work is of being watchful.

Make it a point to watch whatsoever goes on inside you. Watch as much as you can, without any judgement. It is a simple watchfulness, no evaluation is implied. Then one starts feeling a miracle happening: watchfulness is so magical that it simply helps the crowd to disperse without making any effort to disperse it. The crowd starts escaping from you of it s own accord.

When you are left alone there is peace. That peace is the bridge between you and god. That peace will allow you to know yourself and also the whole existence, because man is a miniature universe. To know man in his totality is to know the whole existence.

Man lives either in pain or pleasure. He goes on moving like a pendulum, between pleasure and pain. Each pleasure brings its own pain, and each pain brings its own pleasure. They are not opposites, they are two sides of the same coin. The moment one becomes capable of seeing this -- that they are complementaries, not opposites -- one stops choosing. When you choose pleasure you have already chosen pain. Choose one and the other comes with it automatically, they are inseparable.

Seeing this one stops choosing. One becomes a choiceless witness. Then whatsoever comes one simply watches. One neither hankers for pleasure nor does one try to avoid pain. If pain comes one is a witness, one is not in a hurry to get rid of it. If pleasure comes one is a witness, one is not greedy to prolong it. In that understanding peace happens.

Peace is the flowering of choiceless awareness. And unless one knows what peace is, one knows nothing.

(To a five-year old) Become more and more silent. And it is easy to be silent when you are young. The older you grow, the more the mind collects word, knowledge, noise.

Children can be silent easily. So this is the right time for sannyas. Ans sannyas is nothing but the science of silence. So just sit silently, dance, sing, but remember one thing: deep inside one has to be utterly silent.

Yes, sometimes thoughts come. Watch them and they will go. They come and go -- there is no need to be worried about them. Yes, sometimes there is inner noise; just remember to watch. It comes and goes like a breeze and one remains untouched.

Slowly slowly the knack is learned. It *is* a knack. Once you have learned the knack you can be silent anywhere. Sitting in the marketplace one can be silent. The whole world may be in a turmoil but one can be silent. And that is the beauty of meditation, that it gives you a centering, a grounding. And in that silence one comes face to face with god.

There is a beauty which is not of the body -- and that is the true beauty because it cannot be taken away, it cannot be eroded by time, it cannot be destroyed by old age, it is not even affected by death. It is abiding, it is forever.

My whole interest is in helping you to find that beauty. And it is everybody's potential, it is hidden in everybody's being -- we have to discover it.

Put more energy into entering your own self. Whenever you have time just close your eyes and relax inside. Doing nothing, just slip inside, with no struggle, no conflict with the mind. Let the mind go on chattering -- remain unconcerned about it. It's okay, it has nothing to do with you. Don't fight with it, don't try first to make it silent, because that fight takes so much time and so much energy.

There is no need to waste that time and energy with the mind. Just tell the mind 'Please go on. Do whatsoever you want to do and let me do what I want to do, as if we are separate.' Start with that, that 'We are separate.' The mind is continuously chattering; let it chatter. It is traffic noise happening somewhere else. Then it is very easy to relax and rest in your being.

And as one starts quietening, as one becomes more and more still, one discovers the inner beauty. And to find it is to find all. To miss it is to miss all.

Man ordinarily lives like a robot. He goes on doing things but he is not there. He eats, he walks, he talks, he listens -- but he is not there. The mind is roaming all over the world: from the outside you may be sitting at the table taking your breakfast, but inside you may be on the moon... or any other stupid place. Not that one has to be on the moon -- there are so many stupid places in the world, one can be anywhere. But one thing is almost certain, that you are not at the table. It is just a routine, automatic; you go on stuffing.

You go for a walk; you don't look around, you don't see the green of the trees, the red of the trees, the gold of the trees. You don't see anything. You don't see the sun, you don't see the birds, you don't see the people passing by. What to say about others? There are people who may not have looked at their own wife for years or at their own husband or at their own children for years. Not that they don't live together; they live together, they sleep together, they make love, they go on producing children -- but all mechanically. Even while making love there are not two persons in bed, there may be many. The husband may be thinking of some other woman, the woman may be thinking of some other man -- so at least four are always there (laughter). And they are just going through empty movements.

People are saying hello to each other, "How are you?" and talking about the weather, but it is almost as if a kind of tape recording is inside them. They don't mean anything, they are not interested at all. It has to be said so it has to be said; it is just a mannerism, etiquette. And this is our life. There is no wonder if we go on missing the beauty of it.

To be a sannyasin means to start living in a totally different way. We have to de-automatize ourselves, we have to become a little more slowed down in every act. So you have to be aware. When you are walking, don't walk at the old pace, with the old speed; slow down, so much so that you have to be alert, otherwise

you will gather your speed again. That is automatic.

Buddha insisted very much that his disciples walk very slowly, for the simple reason that if you walk very slowly you have to be constantly alert. The moment you lose track of alertness you start walking the old way, you go fast. The machine starts functioning again.

Buddha used to tell his disciples to breathe very slowly, for the simple reason that if you breathe very slowly you will have to be conscious about it.

So do everything very silently, very slowly, very peacefully, gracefully, so that each act becomes a deep meditation in awareness. If we can transform our acts into meditation, if meditation can be spread all over our lives, from morning to night... The moment you wake up, remember the first thing: get out of the bed, but be very alert.

You will forget many times in the beginning; remind yourself again and again. Slowly slowly one gets the knack of it. Once you have got the knack of how to be aware in your day-to-day life, you have the secret key. And that is the most important thing. There is nothing more valuable than that secret key.

Meditation brings fragrance because it helps your inner being to blossom. Meditation is like spring: thousands of flowers of your consciousness start blooming, all the buds open, your potential starts becoming actual. You are no more just a hope, you become a reality. You are no more just a dream, you become absolutely concrete. But it happens only through meditation -- and meditation means getting out of the mind.

Watch the mind so that you can start feeling you are separate from it. That's the whole secret: whenever you watch something you become separate from it. The watcher cannot be the watched. When you are the watcher and the mind is the watched, you have created the right distance. From that distance perspective happens. You can see things more clearly, you have a wider vision. All your prejudices and memories and thoughts and concepts are no more a hindrance. Then suddenly one starts feeling that one is opening up to one's ultimate flowering. Great fragrance happens to the man of a meditation, and great music and great poetry. His whole life is grace.

Remember two words: one is gravitation, the other is grace. Gravitation is the law of the earth, it pulls things down. Grace is the law of heaven, it pulls things up. Science discovered gravitation; religion discovered grace.

Ordinarily we are born and we live under the law of gravitation. Our whole life is a downward pull. We begin in birth and we end in death. We begin as fully alive and we end as a corpse. This is the downward flow.

Unless one starts moving inwards the grace, the second law, cannot function. If we remain identified with the body then the law of the earth prevails; the body is part of the earth. When we start moving inwards -- that's what meditation is all about -- we become aware of something which is not part of the body. It is in the body, it is not the body. The body is only a temple, it is not the deity.

Once you have become aware of the inner deity that resides in the body, the second law immediately starts functioning, you are pulled upwards. Life becomes more and more abundant, more and more rich, more and more infinite, more and more perfect. It moves towards the sky, it starts becoming as vast as the sky, even the sky is not the limit. But the secret is meditation.

Man is not only a man. He is a hidden god, a potential god. The god has to be discovered. It is not available there on the surface. One has to dig deep to find it. It is hiding in the deepest cave of your being, in your very heart. It is such a precious treasure that it has to be in the deepest cave. It can't be just available on the outside.

If you have a great treasure you will keep it in the most secret place of your house, in the innermost chamber. You may dig a hole in the earth and hide it there.

God is our treasure you will keep it in the most secret place of your house, in the innermost chamber. You may dig a hole in the earth and hide it there.

God is our treasure, it is our life, our love, our all and all. It can't be available on the surface. On the circumference we are only partially manifest; at the centre we are totally manifest. But people go on living at the circumference, worrying about money and power and prestige and all kinds of stupid things which don't really matter, which can't make you blissful.

The only possibility of being blissful is to discover your godhood, and the method is meditation. By

meditation I mean watching your mind, simply watching your mind -- not doing anything, not interfering with the mind, not judging -- remaining absolutely silent and looking at the mind, whatsoever goes on: the traffic of thoughts, desires, memories -- aloof, cool, just looking at it unconcerned, detached. Slowly slowly that traffic disappears a window opens into god. You become aware of a godliness which was always there, within and without, but of which you were not aware. You were fast asleep.

Man can live in freedom only if he is meditative, otherwise not. Meditation is the source of all freedom. Without meditation you are a slave, a slave of your own instinct, a slave of your unconscious desires. You may think and believe that you are free, but you are not.

Somebody insults you and you become angry. Are you free to be angry or *not* to be angry? You are not free. He has simply pushed your button and you have behaved in a mechanical way. You are predictable. It was not within your capacity *not* to be angry. You see something and greed arises. You are not free, you can't do anything about this greed. Or lust arises and you are simply a victim of it.

It is only through meditation that slowly slowly more consciousness is created within you, more light is created; more watchfulness, witnessing, happens. And that is the miracle of awareness: if you become aware of anger you become a master of anger. Then it is up to you whether to be angry or not. You are absolutely free to be this way or that way.

To people who have not meditated may go on believing that they are free but they are deceiving nobody else except themselves. Be more meditative and you will know how to live in freedom. And of course, life is life only when you are able to live in freedom.

Nobody need be a failure. If we are failures it is for the simple reason that we go on looking for bliss and for truth in the outside world -- where they don't exist. Our search is right but the place where we are searching is wrong.We have to turn the same search inwards.

Religion is subjectivity. We have to get rid of the objective search, we have to become less concerned with objects and more concerned with our won interiority. Our fundamental question should be 'What is this that is within me? Who is this that lives within me, that I am? Who am I? Certainly I am not the body, certainly I am not the mind either because I can watch the mind, I can watch the body. The only thing I cannot watch is the watcher; hence only one thing is certain, that I must be the watcher, the witness, the awareness.'

You cannot go behind awareness. You can go behind the body, behind the mind, you can see the mind and its functioning. Anger comes and goes and thoughts pass and desires come and dreams pass -- and you can see the whole scene of the mind just as if you are watching a television screen. You can see your body: the stomach is hungry, your head has a headache, your legs have gone to sleep. You can watch all these things but you cannot watch the watcher. That is the only thing you cannot go behind. Everything else can become and object.

That which can become an object is not you. You can never be an object, you are always the subject, irreducibly the subject. Hence the real search is for this subjectivity. To know it is to be victorious, to know it is to know all that is worth knowing.

Man can exist in three ways: either like an animal or like a human being or like a god. Ordinarily people live like animals; there is not much difference. The only difference is that man is a worse animal than other animals, he can fall lower than any other animal. He is more cunning, more corrupt. He misuses his capacities. Rather than being creative he becomes destructive.

Adolf Hitler could have become a Buddha, he had the same potential. Judas could have been a Jesus, he had the same potential, the same energy. But energy is neutral; it depends on how you use it, how you decide and choose to use it. Life is your choice. You are free to choose, but you are not free not to choose; you will have to choose this way or that. Even choosing not to choose is a way of choosing. It is inevitable, you cannot avoid it.

The people who exist on the lowest level are the people who have not chosen... because choice means struggle, effort, it is an uphill task. It seems better not to choose and to remain as one is born. One is born as an animal. Very few become human beings. Humanity exists only in name, it has not yet arrived.

Only those people are human who have chosen, who have become decisive about their destiny, who have a sense of direction, who are creative, who are constantly discovering, exploring new ways of being and growth, who are not satisfied with the instinctive, who want to be intelligent in their lifestyles. They are

human beings. And very few human beings rise to the ultimate, to be divine.

The only difference between the animal and the human is that the animal is absolutely unconscious, the human is a little bit conscious. And the only difference between the human and the divine is that the divine is absolutely conscious. Man exists between the two: the absolute unconsciousness of the animals and the absolute consciousness of the Buddhas, of the gods. One can either move downwards, fall back into darkness, or one can start climbing.

Sannyas means the decision, the ultimate decision and commitment, that 'Unless I achieve absolute awareness I am not going to rest.' Only in that ultimate awareness is true rest possible because true contentment is possible, true bliss is possible.

Ordinarily man is very cruel, more cruel than any other animal, more animalistic than any other animal. Man in his unconsciousness is far below the animal kingdom, because no animal kills its own species except man, no animal kills just for play. Amongst animals there are no hunters. They kill when they are hungry, otherwise not. Man kills just as a game. That seems to be the ultimate in cruelty; destroying life just to keep yourself occupied. But as you become more conscious of your cruelty, of your violence, gross and subtle, you start becoming more and more compassionate. Not that you cultivate compassion. Just by becoming aware of your cruelty, violence, ugliness... the very awareness brings new changes in you. And the energy that was involved in cruelty, in violence, starts changing. The same energy becomes purified, the same energy becomes compassion. No other animal is compassionate either. Hence man can fall below the animals and can rise above the gods. That is the beauty of man, his splendor, his glory; he has a vast spectrum, the whole universe is available to him. He can be the lowest and he can be the highest.

To be initiated into sannyas means becoming dedicated to the goal of the highest. It is a decision that "I will not rest content until I have reached the highest transformation."And if you decide totally, it starts happening. Nothing is missing except the decision, except decisiveness.

It is easy to rule the world, it is easy to rule others. The real problem is how to rule oneself. Others can be ruled through violence. Even a stupid, a very stupid person can do that. These people -- Genghis Khan, Tamerlane and Nadir Shah, Adolf Hitler and Joseph Stalin -- are not very intelligent people. They are stupid people, the most stupid one can find in the whole of history. They could rule others because they were so stupid and insensitive that they could destroy easily, they could be violent and murderous very easily. But violence is not needed to rule oneself. Great love is needed, great intelligence is needed, understanding is needed, awareness is needed -- that's why it is difficult.

History is full of great kings and rulers, but history is not so full of great Buddhas, the awakened ones. The awakened ones can be counted on your fingers, for the simple reason that they moved in a direction where a radical transformation is needed: from unconsciousness to consciousness.

And that's the whole effort of sannyas: your unconsciousness has to be transformed into consciousness. When not a bit of unconsciousness remains inside, when you are full of light, you have become a master, a real master.

Atmo means the Self, the Self with a capital 'S' -- not a lower case 's' because the lower case 's' means the ego. With a capital 'S' I mean the supreme Self. It is another name of the god within you. And Dieter means a king, a ruler.

The moment you know your supreme Self you become an emperor. Before that one remains a beggar. Self-knowledge makes you aware of your kingdom for the first time. The kingdom is not of the outside. All outside kingdoms are false, they are sandcastles, or houses made of playing cards: at any moment they can disappear. Just a little breeze is enough to destroy them.

But there is another kingdom too, the kingdom of the within -- and that is the true kingdom, the true treasure. To know it is to possess it. The very knowing is its possession. It is ours, we have just forgotten about it. It is not lost, simply forgotten; hence religion is basically nothing but a remembrance. Meditation, prayer and all other techniques are just helpers to remember who you are.

The moment you have remembered, recognised your reality, you don't have any desires because all is fulfilled. All that you ever needed is already available. God has given it to you from the very beginning. God does not make beggars, he only makes emperors.

We have two words which are very different but which appear very similar. One is self-consciouses, the

other is self-awareness. The meaning is exactly the same as far as language is concerned, but existentially there is a great difference. Self-consciousness is a disease. The emphasis is on the self. You become self-conscious only when you are nervous, afraid. If you suddenly have to go for an interview you become self-conscious, or if you are suddenly asked to deliver a lecture standing on a podium you become self-conscious. Facing so many people who are all focussing on you creates great trembling inside.

It is said that the mind starts functioning the moment the child is born till one day you stand on a podium to speak, then it stops. Then suddenly you don't know what is what. Suddenly all thoughts disappear. Those are the only moments you know of no-thought. But you miss them because you are so afraid and trembling and perspiring. That is self-consciousness.

Consciousness is not important, ego is important -- that's why you are trembling. You want to have a certain image; now you are afraid whether you will be able to manage it. Facing so many people you are afraid that if something goes wrong you will be exposed, that you are not so intelligent, that you are not the person that you pretend to be, that you are standing almost naked before eyes which are looking at you like -rays. You become very concerned about the ego, how to protect your ego. That is a kind of dis-ease.

Self-awareness is totally different. It has nothing to do with the ego. You have two selves. One is the false, the ego, which is only a belief. If you look deeply into it you will not find it anywhere. The other is your real self, your original face, your essential nature. To be aware of it is to be aware of the tremendous mystery that life is.

And the only door goes through you. You cannot approach that mystery from anywhere else because the closest thing to that mystery is your own being, your own heart. You have to enter from there.

Once you have known the mystery of life through your own being you will know it everywhere. Once you have known it within you will know it without too. But the first work has to be done in your inner world. A sannyasin has to become a lab, a great experiment. He is the experiment, he is the instrument of the experiment, he is the lab, he is everything because inside you there is nobody else, nothing else. You are all: the experimenter and the experimented upon and the experiment.

Once you start moving into the subjectivity of your inner world, of your interiority, you slowly slowly become acquainted with the miraculous. And to be acquainted with the miraculous is to know that which is worth knowing; otherwise one can go on accumulating knowledge which is worthless, which is simply junk.

Meditation is the process of achieving immortality. Meditation is the only alchemical secret. It transforms mortal beings into immortal beings. It transforms dust into the divine. Meditation is a bridge between the earth and the heaven.

And by meditation I don't means concentration. That has to be remembered. Concentration is a misunderstanding about meditation. Concentration is of the mind. It is tense, it is a strain. It needs great effort. It is violent, and I am against all violence, even violence against yourself.

By meditation I mean a relaxed awareness, a very restful awareness; no effort, no straining. Meditation does not mean focusing your mind, because whenever you try to focus the mind, tension is bound to arise because the mind naturally wants to flow. It is unnatural for the mind to force it to stay stuck somewhere. It does not want to be dormant, stagnant, it wants to move. It *is* movement, and nothing is wrong in its movement. Of course it is a little monkey-ish; it moves too much from one branch to another, from one tree to another -- and that is tiring.

But concentration is like when you force a child to sit in the corner of a room and be silent. Tell him to be silent, 'Be quiet, don't move,' and see what happens to him. He will force himself, he will close his eyes, his eyes will be clenched shut and he will be boiling within. He will be restless and he will want to jump out of himself. And that's what happens to people who try to concentrate.

Meditation is a non-focussed awareness. Meditation is more like a mirror: you simply watch whatsoever goes on happening in the mind. A thought comes, a thought arises, stays there for a time being, then moves, goes out, comes in from this door, goes out from another door; even another thought arises. There is a constant procession, a traffic of thoughts, desires, memories, imagination. And you are just a watcher, cool, unconcerned, indifferent.

That watchfulness is meditation. You are neither for any thought nor against any thought. You are not choosing anything, you are just in a state of choicelessness. You cannot be distracted. A man who concentrates can be distracted, *will* be distracted, by anything. The phone starts ringing and he is distracted; the neighbours put their radio on a higher volume and he is distracted. Everything is distracting.

But a man of awareness, a meditative person, is never distracted because he watches everything. He will

watch the phone ringing, he will watch the child crying, he will watch the neighbours and their radio getting louder and louder. He has nothing to do with it. He is cool and calm and open from all sides. So whatsoever happens -- the train whistles, the aeroplane passes by or there is a distant call of the cuckoo -- everything is included.

Concentration means only one thing is included, everything else is excluded. Meditation means *all* is included, nothing is excluded; you are simply resting within yourself.

It is a knack. If you go on doing it, slowly slowly the knack is learned. And the moment you have learned the knack of meditation you are a new being. It is a new birth, the real birth, because in that very moment you know you are neither the body nor the mind, you are pure consciousness. In that very moment you know that this pure consciousness was before birth and is going to remain after death. It is immortal.

This is the discovery of immortality. And to discover immortality is to discover god, to discover immortality is to discover eternity. Otherwise everything is momentary, everything is passing by. We go on clinging to things but they will go out of our hands and then there is misery. When you know that you are eternal you don't cling to anything. And you understand; a great understanding arises that life is only like acting, playing a role in a drama. And that's what sannyas is all about.

Nothing has to be renounced, everything has to be understood. And the very understanding transforms you, helps you to transcend all that is ugly, miserable, dark.

Bodhicharya means the life of the awakened one, the behaviour of the awakened one, the character which comes when your consciousness is released.

That's the difference between morality and religion: morality tries to change your character without bothering about your consciousness; hence morality creates hypocrites. It only gives you a beautiful painted facade, but behind the facade you are the same ugly person.

Morality creates a kind of split in you. You remain unconscious within but on the surface you start acting as if you are conscious; that creates schizophrenia. Hence in a certain sense the whole humanity is schizophrenic. That's what morality has done to humanity.

Religion is totally different. Religion tries to transform your consciousness first. It makes you more and more alert, more and more aware, more and more silent, more and more watchful. And out of that watchfulness a new character starts emerging. Then there is a unity between the inner and outer, a great symphony. You are one, one piece. And that harmony between the within and the without is felt as bliss, as joy, as peace, and ultimately it is through that harmony that one experiences god.

Bodhicharya means character arising out of consciousness. I am against cultivating character. My whole effort here is to help you to be more conscious and then your consciousness will decide what you have to do, how you have to act.

I don't give you ten commandments, I give you only one commandment: Be aware -- and all else follows of its own accord.

When morality comes following you like a shadow, it has a beauty, tremendous beauty of its own.

Peace is possible in two ways. One is to cultivate it from the outside. But that is a false peace, it is only a mask. Deep down you go on boiling. You have repressed all your discontent, but it is there, it can explode any day. You have a painted face. You look sane but only on the surface, deep inside there is insanity. This is not the peace I teach, this is the peace that is being taught by the so-called organised religions.

They teach you to repress, they teach you to cultivate, they teach you to create a certain character through will. But anything that is achieved through will is achieved through the ego. It can't go very deep -- the ego itself is a very superficial phenomenon. It can give you a beautiful facade, that's all. People will think you are a saint, very holy, and because people think you are a saint you will also think that you are a saint; how can so many people be wrong about you? That is a mutual game people go on playing with each other, and it satisfied only your ego: you start feeling holier-than-thou. It feels good, but only on the surface; deep down you know you are sitting on a volcano.

But you can't talk about it, you can't say anything to anybody about it. That will expose you. So you live a double life, one on the surface, one inside. Every night in your dreams the inside erupts, that's why your dreams are all nightmares.

That's why psychologists enquire about your dreams, not about your waking hours: because your waking hours are false, pseudo. Your dreams are still truer because your priests have not been able to change them, they are far more authentic. This is very ironical, that dreams are far more authentic than your

waking life. In fact it should be the other way round but it is not so.

The second way to attain peace is meditation: not cultivation of peace but awareness of your thoughts, awareness of what you are doing, thinking, feeling -- a three-dimensional awareness. One dimension is action, the second dimension is thought, the third dimension is feeling. All these three dimensions have to be watched silently, with no judgement. Slowly slowly a miracle starts happening: the more you watch, the less there is to watch. When your watchfulness becomes perfect, your mind stops completely, ceases completely. And in that cessation of the mind is peace.

Peace comes as a by-product of meditation; then it is true, then it is a bridge between you and god.

It is possible to cultivate a certain purity. That's what so-called religious people do: they cultivate character. Without becoming conscious they impose certain rules and regulations on their behaviour. They are behaviouristic. Pavlov and Skinner and company have discovered behaviourism just recently, but the saints have been behaviouristic for centuries. They just go on changing their behaviour: do this, don't do that. Rather than transforming the being they only cultivate the outside, they create a facade.

Georges Gurdjieff used to say to some people sometimes 'You have a beautiful facade.' That's what is respected by the society. People call someone a religious person, saintly, a mahatma, if he has a beautiful facade. The society is not concerned with more than that. You should have a beautiful facade, that's all. Who cares about your inner world? -- that is nobody's business. Your behaviour is good, that's all. Don't do anything wrong. If you are wrong in your inner world that is for you to worry about.

My whole concern here is to change you, not your behaviour... because the behaviour can easily be changed, very easily. That's what behaviourists are saying.

In Soviet russia they are trying and they have been successful... For example somebody wants to drop smoking -- it is so easy. There is no need to go on sermonising against smoking and writing on each packet that smoking is harmful to your health. All nonsense! Who reads it?

Simple methods can be used. A device can be used: the moment you smoke you get an electric shock, every time you smoke you get an electric shock. Within three days you will be finished with it; you will not smoke again. The same can be done with your sex; everybody can be made celibate. Then the moment you make love you get an electric shock. So all kinds of foolish things that have been done for years -- practising yoga and standing on your head -- are nothing but primitive methods of conditioning.

In a developed world with new technology these things can be done very easily. Just by giving electric shocks everybody can be made so afraid of sex that even to think about it will be enough to give them a shiver in the spine. That's what your so-called saints have been doing down the ages, making people afraid. Their methods were crude, ugly: creating fear because of hell and hell-fire. We can use quicker methods, speedier methods. But the person is not changed, the person remains as dark as ever.

I am not concerned much about what you do, my whole concern is what you are. My effort here is to change your interiority, your vision. And that happens only through meditation, that happens only through being more aware, more alert. When you are more alert, more conscious, a purity starts happening to you, and innocence starts flawing through you which is uncultivated, unconditioned, which is natural and spontaneous. That I call divine purity.

One does not become holy by cultivating a certain character. That is bogus holiness, that is only superficial, on the surface; deep down you remain the same. You will get respect, you will become very respectable. You will be known as a saint, a mahatma, but *you* will know that all that is only a pretension, a hypocrisy, because you have not changed even an inch.

One can cultivate a beautiful facade, but that does not make any inner revolution. The inner being changes only through meditation -- not by cultivating a character but by creating more consciousness.

So it is not a question of doing good and not doing bad; it is a question of becoming aware of whatsoever you are doing, good or bad. The emphasis is on awareness, not on goodness, because if you are aware you cannot do bad. It is impossible. To be aware and to be a sinner is impossible, just as it is impossible to be unaware and to be a saint; one can only pretend.

My sannyasin has to drop all pretensions, all hypocrisies, all facades, all masks. I am not giving you any ten commandments: Do this and don't do that. A single commandment is enough, the eleventh commandment -- that is, be aware. And then do whatsoever you want to do. Remain aware, and you will become holy, because you will become whole. Awareness heals, makes one whole. And to be whole is to be holy.

The real virtue arises out of meditation. The unreal virtue is a cultivated phenomenon and the unreal virtue is a conditioning of the society, of the parents, of the teachers, of the priests. The real virtue arises out of your own insight. So the most important thing is not to be virtuous, the most important thing is to be insightful so that you can see what is what, so that you can see what is right and what is wrong on your own, so that you have the capacity of discriminate. And that is possible only when your mind is completely silent, when there is no noise within.

Out of that silence arises clarity, and that clarity brings virtue. One need not bring it; it comes of its own accord. And when it comes of its own accord it has a beauty of its own.

Wisdom is a by-product of meditation. It does not come in any other way. It does not come through accumulating information. It comes only through the transformation that meditation brings to you. And meditation means a state of no-mind, a consciousness without content.

That's the goal of sannyas. We have to become more and more aware of thoughts, desires, imagination, memory, because this is the secret, that if you watch your mind, slowly slowly it evaporates -- just by watching. One day it happens that there is no mind; you are left absolutely alone, in solitude. There is nothing surrounding you, infinite nothingness.

You are fully aware, absolutely aware, but there is nothing to be aware of. You are pure light, but the light is not falling on any object; there is no object left. That is meditation or a state of no-mind. And wisdom is a by-product of it.

Bliss is possible only through the heart, through a generous heart, through a great heart. The head is very small. The head cannot contain bliss, it is too small for that big a phenomenon. It can contain misery perfectly well; misery is also a small thing -- but for bliss to happen you need something more spacious.

The heart knows no bounds. But very few people are aware of their heart, very rarely are people aware of the heart. They think that the blood-pumping system is their heart. Medical science has been a great blessing in many ways, but as far as the concept of the heart is concerned it has been a curse. The heart has disappeared. The heart that Buddha talked about, the heart that Jesus talked about, the heart that people like Lao Tzu and Zarathustra lived through, has disappeared. Instead there is just something physiological, just a blood-purifying system, a mechanism which can be changed, substituted by something plastic, by something synthetic.

This is not the heart of Jesus, of Buddha, of Kabir. They are talking of something else. By heart they don't mean lungs, they don't mean the breathing system. They mean something totally different. The heart is symbolic for them. It is a metaphor.

It is coming down from the world of thoughts into the world of no-thought, from mind to no-mind. It is a transformation from content to consciousness. It is a total change of gestalt. We are focussed on the contents. We go on being worried about thoughts, designs, memories -- these are contents.

Once we start looking not at the contents but at the one who is the watcher, once we start watching the watcher, once we start becoming aware of one who is aware within us, then we know what the heart is. Then we have moved beyond body-mind complex. Then we have something so vast that bliss can descend in it and dance in it. Then we can become a host to the ultimate guest, to god himself.

Discontentment is human, contentment is divine. Animals know neither contentment nor discontentment; they simply go on living mechanically, unconsciously. It is the great privilege of human being to be aware of discontent. To be aware of discontent means there is a possibility to grow towards contentment. But very few people make any effort towards inner growth. Their whole life is rooted in a misunderstanding.

They think that if they have a bigger house or more money or more power or more prestige they will be contented; that if they become famous, if their name is known all over the world, then they will be contented. That is sheer nonsense.

How can a bigger house make you contented? You will remain the same. The house can be small or big, it may be more comfortable; you will be comfortably discontented, that's all. In fact when you are in much discomfort you don't feel much discontent, because your whole energy is involved in fighting with discomforts. That's why poor people don't feel so much discontent. rich people feel discontent. richer countries are very restless, because they have all the comforts. Sitting on their comfortable sofas, what else do they have to do? They start thinking about their life situation -- what they are doing, where they are

going, what is happening to them. And nothing is happening and they are going nowhere. A great discontent arises in them.

I am not against riches, not at all. I am all for riches because they help you to be aware of discontent. I am all for comfort so that you can think about the *real* problems of life. A man who is hungry thinks of bread. A man who is naked thinks of clothes, but a man who is well-fed, in fact perfectly fed up, starts thinking 'What is this life all about. What am I doing here? Why am I here at all?' He starts thinking about the meaning of life, and then a turning point is possible.

Nothing on the outside can ever make you contented. contentment is possible only through inner growth.

Inner growth can be helped in many ways. Down the ages meditation has been found to be the most essential part of inner growth because it helps you to cool down, it helps you to become more alert. It helps you to be more loving, it helps you to be more detached. It helps you to become clear about things. It gives you clarity, transparency. Slowly slowly you become a mirror and you start reflecting things as they are.

And the moment you start reflecting things as they are growth has started, you are no more the same person. Your consciousness is becoming richer, more intense, more alive. And it is only through that growth that one day you start touching the world of the divine. That is our ultimate goal, that's what we are all seeking. And unless it is achieved there is no bliss, no benediction, no meaning in life.

Meaning happens in life only when god enters you. When you become pregnant with god, only then is there meaning -- and great meaning and eternal meaning.

Man can exist on two levels, either on the level of passion or the level of compassion. Passion means a state of unconsciousness. Man is almost like an animal, just at the mercy of unconscious instincts, a victim of natural forces, not his own master. And when one lives in passion one has to live in jealousy, possessiveness, anger, hatred, greed; these are all part of passion. Passion exploits others, it sucks others; it is like a parasite. On the second plane, as you start rising into meditation, into awareness, into consciousness, the energy that is involved in passion starts changing into compassion. Just bring consciousness to all your passions and a miracle starts happening within you, a great alchemical change. That which was dust starts becoming divine, that which was useless, just rubbish, starts becoming golden. The night itself turns into day.

The whole secret is consciousness. Become more conscious of your anger, of your lust, of your greed, of your jealousy, of your possessiveness, of your violence and cruelty. Become aware of all that you are. Don't avoid anything, don't hide anything from yourself. Be utterly naked before yourself, because in that very nakedness the first glimpse of transformation happens.If one goes on avoiding something inside then the transformation is not possible. It is just like heating water, at one hundred degrees it evaporates, not before that. So unless you are totally naked before yourself transformation is not possible. That total nakedness creates a one-hundred-degree temperature and a quantum leap and a jump from the lowest to the highest, a sudden transformation from passion to compassion.

Compassion gives, shares. It is a giver. It gives for the sheer joy of giving, for no other reason. With compassion, anger, greed, jealousy, possessiveness, all disappear and different qualities appear: grace, love, prayer, intelligence, understanding.

The secret of transforming your energy from passion to compassion is hidden in the art of meditation. Become more aware, alert, watchful. Become less sleepy, more awake, and then the miracle happens.

We are carrying many poisons within ourselves. It is unconscious, because nobody can carry them consciously. If we become conscious we will immediately drop them. The moment you become aware that you are carrying something poisonous, you will not wait even for a single moment. You will not ask even how to drop it, you will drop it. There is no question of how, you will simply jump out of it.

It is as if a snake crosses the path -- you don't ask what to do, what not to do, because there is no time. You act immediately -- you jump out of the way. It is so dangerous that you cannot just sit there and philosophize that out of one hundred snakes ninety-seven are non-poisonous; so there are ninety-seven chances that this snake is non-poisonous -- why be afraid? Only three per cent of snakes -- which are very rare -- are poisonous.

People die not because the snake was poisonous but because it was a snake! That is enough to kill them. The fear kills, the idea kills. They become hypnotized by the very idea: "A snake -- I am gone!"You don't sit there and philosophize, because snakes are not philosophizers and they don't know what per cent is

dangerous and what per cent is not dangerous. And they will not wait for you thinking, "Just wait. Let this man first decide what he wants." You act immediately.

We are full of jealousy, full of possessiveness, full of hatred, full of greed. These are all poisons, poisonous snakes. These are the snakes I am talking about -- the three per cent. When you see them clearly, you jump out of all this nonsense; in a single blow one cuts them out. It is not a question of deciding what to do, not a question of willpower -- "I will conquer my possessiveness." That is not the way. Your willpower is not going to function at all. It is simply a question of understanding, of awareness.

I don't teach willpower here. Willpower is a bogus thing. All these people -- Dale Carnegies and Napoleon Hills and these American philosophers who go on talking about how to grow rich through willpower, positive thinking, and how to win friends and influence people... are all talking nonsense. The only thing that man needs is awareness.

I teach awareness.

So here your whole work is to be more aware of all that is within you, that's all. As you become aware changes will happen automatically, naturally, spontaneously. And whenever a change happens spontaneously it has a beauty of its own.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Two weeks.

-- Come back again for a longer period. This is too American!

The greatest warrior has nothing to do with war. He has nothing to do with fighting others. He has something to do inside himself. And it is not a fight, although it brings victory; it is not a war, not a conflict. But one has to be a warrior because one has to be very alert just like a warrior. One has to be very watchful, very meditative, because if one is moving in the darkest continent in existence... Ultimately there is light, infinite light, but first one has to pass through a great dark night of the soul. There are all kinds of pitfalls, all possibilities of going astray and there are all kinds of inner enemies. They have not to be killed or destroyed; they have to be transformed, they have to be converted into friends. Anger has to be transformed into compassion, lust has to be transformed into love, and so on, so forth. So it is not a war, but certainly one needs to be a warrior.

That's how, in Japan, the whole world of the samurai, the warrior, came out of meditation and all kinds of martial arts became paths towards inner peace. Swordsmanship became one of the most meditative things in Japan. One has to be very alert because a single moment of unconsciousness, and you are finished.

The real swordsman becomes so alert that before the other person attacks him he knows. Before the thought of attack has even crossed the other's mind, he has prepared himself. He is ready. His watchfulness becomes so deep that he starts reading the thoughts of the other.

It is said that if two real samurais fight nobody can win. The fight can continue but nobody can win because both will be reading the other's mind. And before you can attack, the other is already there to defend.

Swordsmanship became one of the greatest sources of enlightenment. It seems strange, but Japan has done many really strange things. From tea drinking to swordsmanship, everything has been changed into meditation. In fact the whole of life can be transformed into meditation, because meditation simply means becoming more aware.

So go inwards and be more aware. One day victory is yours -- that is absolutely certain. You just have to fulfil the requirement: you have to be totally aware.

God cannot be proved. No argument is possible either for or against. But if one grows in consciousness one starts feeling god. As you grow in consciousness more and more, you become aware that things are disappearing; matter is disappearing, and instead of matter the universe starts appearing to be divine, to be consciousness.

It is a simple law: the world appears to be matter because you think of yourself as the body. Whatsoever you are, you will think the world is. If you think you are the body, the world is matter; there is no god. If you think you are a soul, if you experience yourself as consciousness, immediately the world is experienced as consciousness. The world is a mirror; whatsoever you are it reflects back. So you get only that which you deserve.

Become more conscious and the world becomes conscious with you. When you are at the peak of your consciousness the world disappears as matter, it is transformed into godliness. That is the ultimate

experience of truth, of love, of bliss.

The sleeping person cannot be blissful. The unconscious person cannot be blissful. A great awakening is needed. And we *are* asleep. We are snoring. As far as our souls are concerned we are almost in a coma. We have to be shaken to the very roots. We have to be awakened. We are as if dead, we only appear to live. That is only an appearance. Deep down there is no life flowing, deep down there is nothing; hence everybody in some saner moments feels the meaninglessness of life. It is not the meaninglessness of life; it is because of our sleep that the life seems meaningless, otherwise life is meaning, life is significance, life is poetry, great poetry.

Hidden behind life is the great poet -- call him god or the universal soul or the supreme self -- but there is certainly a great artist behind. So much creativity is there and we don't feel any meaning. We are somehow cut off from the main current of life, as if we have become small islands and we are no more part of the vast continent. We have become dead weights.

Meditation is an effort to wake up. It is a process of alarm. So this has to become your central, your most important thing in life from now onwards. Nothing else is more important than meditation because that is the only way that you can be awakened. Nobody else can do it for you, only you can do it for yourself. So you have to learn how to be silent, how to be peaceful, how to be still, how to relax, how to disappear for few moments into nothingness.

Slowly slowly one becomes capable of going into nothingness and coming out, going in and coming out, just as you go into your house and come out of your house. That day when you can go into nothingness easily and can come out again into the ordinary world-work, do your things, earn your livelihood and whenever there is time close your eyes and disappear into nothingness, you have really become a sannyasin.

My sannyasin is not to renounce life. My sannyasin has to create a great synthesis between the sacred and the ordinary, between the inner and the outer. And where both these meet god is found. At the meeting point god is found the meeting point is god.

(To Svarupo)

Bliss is not an achievement, hence one cannot be ambitious for it. One cannot even desire it. To desire it is to miss it. It is already the case. We have it but we are oblivious of the fact. It is like a king who has fallen asleep and is dreaming that he has become a beggar and now is very worried about how to regain the kingdom, what to do, where to find the army, how to plan... there is no money, it seems almost impossible... and he does not want to remain a beggar either. He tosses and turns in his sleep but in the morning he wakes up and laughs at the whole dream. While he was dreaming that he was a beggar he was still the kind.

The dream cannot destroy the real. It can cover it, it can create a kind of fog around it, but it cannot destroy it.

That is our situation. Our nature is bliss, but we have fallen asleep, we are unconscious. We are dreaming a thousand and one things and we are desiring, planning how to attain things, how to be happy, how to be blissful. There is no question of how; no how is needed. You are already it. All that is needed is a little tossing and turning in your sleep so that you can wake up. A little effort to wake up is needed. Just remember it. Even remembrance takes one a long way.

You may have experiments or you may not have, but thousands of people have experimented and found it correct, that if you want to get up at five o'clock in the morning, just as you are falling asleep, repeat your own name three times and tell yourself 'Svarupo, you have to wake up at five. don't forget -- remember.' Say it three times and fall asleep. You will be surprised: at five o'clock exactly, your eyes open up. A certain undercurrent remained, it worked.

That's the whole function of a master: to create a certain undercurrent in you which can help you to wake up. So all kinds of devices are used. To give you a name is also a device. To give it a meaning is a device so that it becomes an undercurrent in you. Whenever anybody calls you Svarupo, something inside you will stir the memory that 'Bliss is my nature,' that 'I have not to seek it anywhere else,' that 'I have not to seek it at all,' that 'I have only to wake up.'

And this constant hammering can break the fog that surrounds us. It is only a fog. It is not very solid, it is not very substantial -- a very shadowy phenomenon. If one really intends to wake up, pulls oneself together, and gives a good shout, one will wake up.

Buddha used to call it the lion's roar. He said that nothing else is needed. Just pull yourself together and give a good shout, so piercing that it goes down your spine, reaches to the lowest chakra and stirs your

whole being.

and the moment we are awake all miseries and all sufferings look so absurd, so foolish, so ridiculous that one wonders 'How did I suffer? And what was suffering? For how long I suffered -- and all was false. There was no substance in it; it was just an idea, a dream.'

Hence the mystics call our world an illusion, maya. Suffering is illusory, bliss is our true nature; remember it. And remember it again and again and again.

What else can a messenger from god bring to the world except bliss? Bliss is the only message. It is bliss that everybody is seeking -- knowingly, unknowingly, consciously, unconsciously, rightly, wrongly. But bliss is the only goal of all life.

But one can seek where it cannot be found. For example one can seek it outside oneself. That is an exercise in futility; nobody has ever found it there. All those who have found, have found it within themselves. One can seek it in money, in power, in prestige. One is seeking the right thing but in the wrong place.

One has to turn inwards. It has to be found not in money but in meditation, no in power but in peace, not in prestige but in becoming more and more aware, alert, watchful.

Sannyas has to be a turning point in your life. It is the beginning of a new chapter. Let this be the first lesson: turn in, make every effort to turn in, don't miss any opportunity. And we have made all possible opportunities available here. They are all devices to help you wake up. Wake up to your own being and then the greatest revolution in life happens. When your inner light burns bright you have arrived.

We are born as kings and queens. Because we are part of god we can't be otherwise. If we have become beggars, that is our own responsibility. We have forgotten our real nature, we have forgotten the very language to understand it; hence the whole misery, the poverty, the spiritual emptiness, meaninglessness. One can go on stuffing oneself with things -- that is not going to help. The more one feels stuffed with things, the more one feels empty, because no thing from the outside can fulfil your inner need, your interiority remains hollow. And that is where the wound is which hurts.

It can be changed, it can be healed. And the only way to heal it is meditation, because meditation is the language with which to commune with yourself. Meditation means silence. Meditation means a thoughtless awareness. Meditation means just absolute stillness, so that there is no distraction and you can settle into your own being, you can relax into your own being. The moment you relax into your own being, the first taste of richness, of immense richness, the first taste of your kingdom, the first taste of something that is beyond time, happens. And that is the point from which no return is possible. Then the whole past becomes meaningless, futile, a nightmare. But one is finished with it, one is fully awake and all those dreams are gone.

To be a sannyasin means to be committed to this goal of awakening.

The only misery in life is to be ignorant of one's own being. The moment you know who you ar all misery disappears -- just as the moment you bring light in, darkness disappears. Suddenly you are a king. Not only that, you come to know that you have always been a king. Even when you were thinking that you were not, you were a king. You had forgotten the treasure, the kingdom, but it still belonged to you; you were carrying it within yourself.

That's the whole purpose of all the Buddhas: to remind you that the kingdom of god is within you.

We are temples of truth. We are unaware, unconscious, but that makes no difference; truth is still there. We have fallen asleep but the truth is there. Any moment that you decide to wake up it is yours.

Truth is something that cannot be lost, there is no way to lose it. It is intrinsic to your being, it is not accidental. It is not a property that you can lose, purchase, borrow, or give to somebody else. It is your very existence, hence it cannot be borrowed and it cannot be given.

But that's what people go on doing: they think that by reading scriptures they will know the truth. You cannot borrow it from Jesus or Buddha or Krishna. They think 'Somebody will have compassion on us and he will liberate us,' so millions of people go on waiting for the saviour, for the messiah.

Nobody can liberate you, except yourself. And it is good that nobody can liberate you, because a liberation that comes from somebody else will not be much of a liberation. It will be a new kind of bondage.

This is something very basic to my approach, that one has to go into oneself, not into the scriptures, to

know the truth. The real Bible is within you. It does not consist of words, it consists of wordless silence. You have to go very alertly because the deeper you go, the more is the temptation to fall asleep, because our consciousness is only on the surface. The deeper we go, the thicker are the layers of unconsciousness.

All the methods, all the devices called meditations, are nothing but strategies to keep you alert when there is every temptation to fall asleep. If one can go alertly to the very core of one's own being, one discovers the temple of god. And then one laughs at the whole joke that 'I was searching and searching everywhere for millions of lives, and god was hiding within me!'

We are part of the ultimate truth. We have not lost it - there is no way to lose it. That which can be lost is not truth. Even if you want to lose it you cannot lose it. But you can forget all about it.

So there are only two possibilities: either you forget or you remember. Sannyas means the beginning of remembrance. All the methods and meditations and therapies here are nothing but different ways to shake you up, to wake you up, to make a little alert so that you can remember who you are. The moment one knows 'Who am I?' life is a blessing, a benediction, a celebration.

The truth is not somewhere else. The truth is not there or then, the truth is now and here. The truth is within you, you are it. Hence the journey of sannyas is not of achievement but only of remembering. That for which we are searching we never lost in the first place, we have just forgotten it. Hence all that is needed is a little more alertness, awareness. That's what I call meditation.

It is through meditation that one recognises the truth of one's own being, and that is the truth of all. Lies are private, truth is universal. Your lie is yours, but your truth is not yours. Lies are many, truth is one. So the moment you recognise your truth, you have come home. You have recognized the very truth of the whole -- and that liberates.

Meditation is the only divine phenomenon. Meditation means getting out of the mind. One can use any device to get out of the mind. There are two basic devices: one is love, the other is awareness. And all other devices are part of these main alternatives.

But the essential thing is to get out of the mind so that you can know that 'I am neither the body nor the mind.' The moment it is known, all misery, all suffering, disappears like a dream -- one is awakened.
Asleep we are in the world, awakened we are in god.

Your name: Swami Buddha Hagen. Buddha means the awakened one. It has nothing to do especially with Gautam Siddharth; he is only one of the awakened ones. It is just like Christ, it is exactly equivalent to Christ. It has nothing to do with Jesus. Anybody can be a Christ and anybody can be a Buddha. The essence of both is the same: one has to become awakened.

Ordinarily man is unconscious. Just a very small part has become conscious, a very tiny part, very flickering. Any moment if there is any small incident you are unconscious. Somebody treads on your toes and you are unconscious; somebody hits you and you are unconscious; somebody insults you, looks at you with anger and you are unconscious; a beautiful woman passes by and you are unconscious. Your consciousness is not much, it is just a very peripheral phenomenon. Within, you are carrying a vast continent of unconsciousness. That has to be transformed.

When your whole being becomes conscious, when nothing can make you unconscious, when even in deep sleep the consciousness remains as a subtle background, as a back-drop, then one has come home. That is the meaning of Hagen; Hagen means home. If one is awakened one has come home. If one is not awakened one goes on wandering everywhere except towards home. Sannyas is a return journey home.

Hagen also means refuge and that too is beautiful: take refuge in awareness, take shelter in awareness. Let awareness become your home. Then there is no death, no misery, then one lives life in a totally different dimension; in the dimension of eternity. Then life is bliss, freedom, love, god.

We have the potential to be fully awakened. We may not actualise it -- that is responsibility. We have the seed and the soil and the climate and everything that is needed, but still you may not drop the seed into the soil. You may keep the seed, you may treasure it behind locked doors, in an iron safe. Then the potential will remain only a potential -- your life will remain only an opportunity unfulfilled.

That's why millions of people are in suffering. There is only one suffering I know of, and that is not to be that which you are capable of being. That is the only suffering in the world; all else is very minor,

insignificant. The real suffering is to go on missing the opportunity to transform your potential into a reality.

Your name will remind you again and again that this is your potential. Unless you become a Buddha, an awakened one, life is going to remain a hell. Life is hell for everybody except the Buddhas. Only a few people know the paradise of life. Others are absolutely unaware of the splendour and the great blessings and the benediction that existence is.

We have forgotten who we are. All that is needed is remembering. We are not to search and seek, we have just to remember, because whatsoever we are, we are. Even if we have forgotten it, it is not destroyed. Even if we have forgotten, it is there.

The whole religious process is that of remembering. Buddha calls it right-mindfulness; Gurdjieff calls it self-remembering; Krishnamurti calls it awareness -- these are different names for the same thing. It is something we have known and have forgotten. It is just on the tip of the tongue; a little effort and it will become a reality, just a little effort.

Sannyas means that now you will make your life an effort to remember the reality of your being. In knowing it one becomes blissful, in knowing it one transcends death, in knowing it one knows god.

Let blindness be your past. It need not be continued. Everybody is born blind and everybody has the capacity not to be blind. Everybody is born blind because at birth we are bound to be unconscious, unaware. It is only through life and its experiences, good and bad, painful and blissful, that one slowly slowly wakes up. It is only through a rich life -- and by rich I mean a lived life... One who has been in the thick of life one day becomes capable of opening his eyes.

In that very moment one passes through a radical transformation. Then life is no more the same again. When you are with closed eyes all is dark. When you are with open eyes life is all colour, all light. God is the experience of existence with open eyes. Those who deny god are simply saying that they are blind. Not only are they blind, they are stubborn too. They are insisting that they are not blind but that there is no god.

Friedrich Nietzsche says god is dead. The reality is that Nietzsche is mad, that he is blind. If one keeps one's eyes closed, the sun may be there in the sky showering light but you live in darkness. Just a small curtain over your eyes is enough to prevent you from seeing the truth.

Sannyas is a deliberate effort to open your eyes. And it is time; you are ripe enough, mature enough. you have lived all kinds of games. It is easy now to get rid of them, it is very easy to slip out of them. As one grows old, if one is a little intelligent, a little alert, it becomes easier and easier to stop playing foolish games.

Life is the greatest teacher. It prepares everybody to take the ultimate jump from darkness into light. let sannyas be that ultimate jump.

We are made of light, the whole existence is made of light, and yet the very puzzling phenomenon is that we live in darkness. It is really unbelievable how we manage to live in darkness. It is a feat! It is almost as great a miracle as Jesus walking on water. We are all doing a great miracle, one even greater than that: we are made of light and yet we are living in darkness.

The reason is that we never watch ourselves. We watch everybody else, we go on looking here and there. Our eyes are constantly running from one object to another object, but they never become still and silent to have a little glimpse of our own being.

and just that little glimpse transforms, wakes you up. Sannyas is a deliberate effort to awaken, to come to know that 'I am light.' Then there is no death, then there is no limitation to you. Then you are unlimited, then you are freedom -- and the joy of freedom is infinite.

The lotus is the symbol of the ultimate unfolding of consciousness. It is the most beautiful flower in the East, the most fragrant, and it has become the symbol of ultimate awakening, ultimate awareness.

It has become the symbol for certain reasons. One is that it grows out of dirty mud. It is such a revolution -- to see the mud, and the lotus growing out of it -- it is unbelievable, it is a miracle. One cannot believe that such dirty mud can create such a beautiful flower.

Man in his unconsciousness is nothing but dirty mud. Seeing man, one cannot believe that Jesus or Buddha or Lao Tzu could have been possible. That's why so many people doubt the very existence, the historical existence of Jesus and Buddha and Lao Tzu and people like that. They doubt for the simple reason that all around they see a humanity which is nothing but dirty mud, and they see people throwing dirt on

each other, enjoying mud-slinging. How can they believe that a man like Buddha really did happen? It seems improbable, it seems impossible, it seems only a myth -- maybe a wish-fulfillment, maybe a fictitious story to keep man's hopes alive. Their doubt has a reason in it, it is logical. These people seem to be so exceptional and they happen so rarely, only once in a while, but you come across dirty mud every day.

The experience of ordinary humanity is so bitter that one cannot believe that there was a man like Jesus who loved for no reason at all, whose love was just unmotivated, who loved for the sheer joy of loving, who died because he loved too much, who was ready to die for his love.

But it happens. That's why the lotus has become a symbol. If the dirty mud can produce a lotus, the dirty humanity can also produce a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra. And it is everybody's potential.

The second important thing about the lotus is that it grows out of dirty mud and floats in water. It is a water flower, but the miracle is that the water never touches its petals. Even if it rains there will be drops of water on the petals but they will be separate. You can see them resting like pearls. The lotus is so velvety that they don't touch it, it remains untouched; hence it has become the symbol of sannyas.

A sannyasin is a man who lives in the world but remains untouched by it, who remains with all kinds of unconscious people -- one has to remain with these people, there are no other kind -- but who remains untouched, unaffected. One remains absolutely still, restful, cool, as if nothing is happening anywhere. One remains in time and yet beyond time, in the world yet not of the world.

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Sharing

9 March 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8003095
ShortTitle:	POINT05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is my message.
But don't cling to the word 'love'
Don't make a gospel out of it.
It is to be experienced.

My function here
Is just to point towards god.
You are not to become attached to me
And my words.
You have to remain absolutely free
So that you can move towards the moon
The ultimate experience.

All gods other than the god of love are false, created by our crafty, cunning mind. They are just pseudo realities, they exist only as concepts. But the god of love is not our creation, on the contrary we are his creation. The god of love is not our creation because it is beyond the capacity of the mind. It is of the heart. Everything else falls within the territory of the mind. Only love is beyond its reach.

That's why love is the only pure experience. Mind has not been able to corrupt it, pollute it, contaminate it, poison it. Mind is very afraid of love because to be in love is dangerous for the mind's existence. Mind calls it blind, mind calls it mad. These are condemnations so that you don't move towards it.

Even the ordinary love of two persons is beyond the comprehension of the mind -- and I am talking about the ultimate love, the love between you and the whole. That is absolutely beyond mind, mind cannot have any idea of what it is. But that's its beauty: mind cannot create it, it cannot visualise it.

Move from logic to love and you will be moving from this shore to the other shore. The name of the journey is sannyas.

The most godly experience in life is that of love. Everything else falls short. It is only on the wings of love that one approaches close to god.

Logic is very heavy. It keeps one tethered to the earth. Love is very light, so light that it makes you free from gravitation. When one is *really* in love with existence itself, when one becomes love, one starts rising upwards. And that's how one comes closer and closer to the ultimate.

It is only through the window of love that we have our first glimpse of the existence of god, that god is. And with that glimpse life starts having a different flavour, a different meaning. It is no more confined between birth and death -- it becomes eternity.

It is only when the heart is full of love that many flowers bloom. Everything that is valuable happens through love. Anything that is really of any significance cannot happen otherwise, it always grows in the garden of love -- all the roses and all the marigolds and all the lotuses. Compassion grows in the garden of love, meditation grows in the garden of love, creativity grows in the garden of love, sensitivity grows in the garden of love, awareness grows in the garden of love, and, ultimately, god grows in the garden of love.Devote yourself to love. Let love be your religion. That's my religion. If people ask you what your religion is say "Love;" not Christianity, nor Hinduism, nor Mohammedanism nor Judaism, but love. We have to spread the flower of love all over the earth.

Love has to be your path. Be consciously more and more loving. Avoid anything that is anti-love. Don't cooperate with any idea that is anti-love, and pour all your energies into anything that is loving. Slowly slowly, the shift happens, the gestalt changes.People are too invested in anti-love activities. Religions teach them anti-love, religions teach them to be against other religions; nations teach them to be against other nations; races teach them to be against other races. And all this creates a state of insanity. The whole of humanity is quarreling, constantly quarreling. Sometimes it is hot war, sometimes it is cold war, but it is war all the same.My sannyasins have to love the ways of love. My sannyasins are not to be part of any organized religion, they are not to be part of any fanatical nationalist ideologies. They have to look at the earth as one, undivided, they have to look at humanity as one family. And then, slowly slowly, love animals, love trees, love rocks -- let the love grow on growing.When you can love the whole of existence for no reason at all but the simple joy of loving, you will have discovered God.Each step towards love is a step towards God.

Love and only love is full of justice. Without love there is no justice possible. It is only love that gives you clarity, understanding, insight. It is only love that makes you compassionate, and out of compassion the flower of justice grows.The man of love is always just, always right. He cannot do wrong. It is impossible for him to do wrong, because on the tree of love the wrong cannot grow; it is not in the nature of things. Wrong grows only when your love is missing. When you live without love then whatsoever you do is wrong and unjust -- unjust to others and unjust even to yourself.You may even try to do the right thing, but you cannot do the right thing if your heart is not full of love. Your intentions may be good but your actions and the consequences of the actions will not prove to be right. The world is full of people who try to do good but only succeed in doing more harm. The good-doers, the public servants, the people who believe in service, the missionaries, all go on doing whatsoever they think and believe is right, but the total result is that the whole world is in a mess. These missionaries, these do-gooders, prove very mischievous -- unknowingly, of course. Their intentions are not bad but intentions are impotent.The real thing is love. If love is there, if

overflowing love is there, then your life will have grace, beauty, your actions will have compassion. That's the only way for a man to be right.My emphasis is not on rules and regulations and commandments and ethical codes and morality. My emphasis is on love. If love is there all is well.

Love is the only helper of mankind.Without love mankind is lost.Without love there is no light. Without love there is no poetry.Without love there is no laughter.Without love there is no meaning.Without love all that is significant disappears.Then life is simply garbage, a drag, a boredom. It is love that makes life flowing, growing, gives it a sense of direction, gives it a center.When you have something so valuable in your life that you can sacrifice your life for it, only then has your life any value. Love makes you aware of something valuable, far more valuable than life itself.One can sacrifice only for love. But love cannot be sacrificed for anything because love is never a means, it is always the end. Everything else can be sacrificed for love. This is my whole teaching.Be a warrior in the service of love. People are warriors but not in the service of love. They are in the service of hate, in the service of all kinds of ugly things: nationalism, imperialism, socialism, communism, capitalism, Mohammedanism, Christianity, Hinduism... People are ready to sacrifice for all kinds of stupidities. But their fight is in vain, they are simply destroying themselves.The God they are serving is their own creation, it is their own projection. The true God means only one thing -- love. Jesus says God is love. Love is the only real statue of God, the real image of God; all other images are false. Serve love, and serve with totality. In that very service one becomes love itself. And that is transformation, that is a new birth, a birth into godliness. Love is the bridge.

Man is powerful when he is with god. Whenever he is not with god he is absolutely powerless. Plugged into god you have infinite power; unplugged you are just empty. And unfortunately millions of people are living their lives unplugged; hence so much misery, so much feeling of impotence, so much feeling of emptiness, so much feeling of futility.

Everybody once in a while finds life utterly absurd. There seems to be no sense in it. One goes on living because one is afraid to commit suicide, one is afraid of death -- at least one is acquainted with this empty life. One never knows what is going to happen in death and after death, so it is better to go on dragging yourself for the time being and hope for the best. But people are unplugged, that's the whole problem.

Religion simply means the art of getting plugged in to god again. Then you are so full of power that it starts overflowing from you. You can share it and it is not exhausted. In fact the more you give it to others, the more you have it.

Lust is not love. Lust is untrue love. It is only an appearance of love, a facade, a strategy. But there is no truth in it. The moment your lust is fulfilled, your love is finished. Your love was only a diplomacy.Real love is a totally different phenomenon. It is not lust in the first place. Lust uses the other person as a means. And love? -- love respects the other person as an end unto himself. Lust is momentary, it is instinctive; it is the lowest phenomenon of our life. And love is non-instinctive, it is conscious; it is the highest phenomenon of our life. Lust is the lowest rung of the ladder and love, the highest rung of the ladder. It is the same ladder.So I am not saying to be against lust. We have to make it a stepping stone, we have to use it to go beyond it. Use it to go beyond it, but don't remain confined in it. The moment you start loving for the sheer joy of love, for no instinctive urge, then something tremendously beautiful opens up in you.That is the only proof of god. When one starts loving one knows that god is. There is no other proof; love is the only proof. Hence Jesus is right when he says that god is love.

Love is a paradox. It is the most fragile phenomenon in existence and yet the strongest. It is as fragile as a flower and as strong as a rock. Those who have tasted of love have tasted something of deathlessness. Those who have missed love have missed all: they may believe in god but they know nothing of god; they may pretend to be religious but they cannot be truly religious.

God, truth, bliss -- all that is really valuable is born out of love. Hence love is the only shelter in this homeless world, love is the only home, the only protection, the only castle. Remember it and try to live it.

It should not remain just an intellectual understanding, it should become your very being. Then each moment is divine and each breath is such a bliss and each beat of the heart brings so much benediction that one cannot believe it, one cannot imagine it. Even when it starts happening one is constantly taken by surprise, because as you grow deeper in lover, more and more goes on happening.

For me love is the only true prayer and the only true bridge to god. Take shelter in love. Let that be your

only religion.

Friendship is the very essence of love, the purest form of love. Love has something earthly about it because love has something biological about it. Friendship is beyond biology. It is love without the earthly element of lust in it; hence friendship is one of the greatest *achieveme3nts in life. And if one can be friendly, friendly to all, friendly to everything, even to oneself -- which is the hardest, remember... It is easy to be friendly with others.

Jesus says: Love your enemies as you love yourself. But to love your enemies is easy -- to love yourself is the most difficult phenomenon in the world -- because enemies are far away and you see only their appearance. You see your reality from within and you know all its ugliness, all the anger and the hatred and the jealousy. It is impossible to accept all this.

But once you start accepting life as it is, once you start becoming friendly to everything -- whatsoever god has giving to you -- even friendly to your sex, to your anger, to your greed... It is only through friendship that they can be transformed; through enmity there is no transformation possible. And if one lives in friendliness towards all this very earth becomes paradise. Then not only is one changed through one's friendliness, one's total universe is changed. It is no more the same universe because your eyes are different; they have a clarity, they have insight.

It is out of friendliness that one comes to feel the invisible. And the name of the invisible is god or truth or tao or dhamma. They are different names for the same invisible reality which surrounds us. We cannot touch it; it is intangible. We cannot see it with the ordinary eyes. But when your heart is full of love, pure love, that is friendliness. It is seen, it is known, it is realised. And that is the goal of sannyas.

I am creating here: a world of love. Love is its foundation.Become more and more loving... not for any particular reason. Start enjoying the very phenomenon of love. Share whatsoever you can share. Don't be miserly, don't hoard, because the more you give, the more you have. The more you give, the more you get; the less you give, the less you have. And if you don't give at all, you have simply an empty shell, hollow; there is nothing inside you. Life happens only to the givers. Love is the art of giving.I teach only two things: love and awareness. Awareness is something that you have to do inside your being, and love is something that you have to do with others. Love is relating with others, it is bridging yourself with others. And awareness is bridging you with yourself. If one can fulfill these two simple processes of love and awareness nothing else is needed. This is my whole religion. These two words contain my whole philosophy of life.You start with love, and the other will come of its own accord -- the other always comes. If you start with awareness, one day love comes. If you start with love, one day awareness comes.

There are only two possible ways to reach to god. One is meditation, the other is love. They are not really as separate as they appear, in fact they are two sides of the same coin. But to a few people meditation appeals, it suits them, and to a few other people love appeals and suits. So there can be only two kinds of religions in the world: the religion of the meditators and the religion of the lovers. Both reach to the same peak but through different routes. Let love be your route. Love more and more. Enjoy loving. Let love love itself! Let love be your beloved, and then you are not far away from god. He is just around the corner. The meeting can happen at any moment.

Love has to become your meditation, it has to become your work upon yourself. It is the greatest work one can do, but it is arduous too because you have to drop your jealousies, you have to drop your ego trips, you have to drop your possessiveness, you have to drop all kinds of politics of dominating people. Only then can love well up within you.

Love is there -- everybody is born with it. Inexhaustible sources of love are there but so many rocks are preventing its flow. And rather than removing those rocks we think they are very precious, we protect them.

One has to consciously remove all rocks on the path of love, only then one day will love start flowing. And the day it flows from your heart you start expanding, you start becoming bigger and bigger, you start becoming oceanic. The small dewdrop disappears, you become something vast. That vastness is god, that infinity is god.

Love is the surest bridge to god. If anything succeeds, succeeds absolutely in finding god, it is love.

There have been religions which concentrated only on awareness; for example, Buddhism, Zen, Tao.

And there have been religions which have concentrated only on love; Sufism and many many Hindu sects of devotion, bhakti.

My effort here is to create a synthesis between love and awareness, because if you are simply aware and not loving, you become dry, you lose all juice. You become stonelike.

It is not an accident that Gautam Buddha was the first man whose statutes were made in marble and stone. He looked like stone, he looked like marble, so still, so silent, almost cold. That too has a beauty of its own but the beauty is that of a desert, no the beauty of a jungle.

There have been lovers, the Sufis: Jalaluddin, Bahauddin, Al Hillaj. These people are pure love, drunk with love, but something is lacking. They are much too drunk with love, the awareness is missing. They are beautiful people. If one has to choose then their company is far better than the company of the Buddhists. As far as company is concerned, Bahauddin is a better friend, to be with him will be an ecstatic journey. If you want to worship then Buddha is perfectly good. But to be with a Buddha is going to be a little hard, difficult; it is living in a desert.

Both have their beauties but my feeling is that both are one-dimensional.

There is a possibility of a new religion in the world, a new kind of religiousness rather than a religion, which combines the beauties of both. You have a beautiful garden and also a patch for a desert in the garden; you can make a beautiful oasis in the desert. You can enjoy both. And my approach is: when you can enjoy more, never settle for less!

Be a loving awareness. Love and be aware too, and you will find a far richer experience than has ever been found.

My sannyasins are moving towards a tremendously new synthesis. It is not visible, it cannot be visible on the surface; it is something inner. You know it only when you experience it. But you can also feel the vibe around if you are sensitive and receptive. You can see here people who are utterly drunk, drunkards, and yet fully alert.

One becomes a beloved by loving more, because existence always returns whatsoever you give to it, and returns it a thousandfold. If you pour love into existence love is poured on you in many many ways, from many dimensions, from all directions. You give just a little and you get so much, it is unbelievable.

But people don't give at all. They go on holding back, and holding back is the only cause of misery, is the only cause of premature death, of untimely death. Hence the earth is full of dead people; they walk, they talk, they do all kinds of things, but they are dead. They are living a posthumous existence. They died the day they started holding back.

Start pouring again. Don't be a miser at all, because to be miserly is to be miserable. As far as love is concerned be a spendthrift. And existence returns whatsoever you give to it in so many ways and with such grandeur, glory, splendour, that one cannot even see the relationship. Because what we give are just stones and what we get are diamonds, there seems to be no relationship.

But only a giver gets, only a lover becomes a beloved. Remember that simple law and that can transform your whole life and being.

Very few people are capable of giving love. Although everybody wants to be loved, nobody is ready to love. This is the whole misery of the world. Everybody wants to be loved and nobody loves; hence everybody suffers. Everybody remains a beggar, begging for love. In fact one need not beg for love because love is our intrinsic nature. We can give it, and it is by giving it that it grows. The more you give, the more you have it. And when you start giving it you become aware of such an inexhaustible source within your own being, that you can give to the whole world within any conditions, without even thinking about whether the other is worthy or not. There is no need to worry about that -- giving in itself is such a joy.And the miracle is that if you give, the whole world loves you; if you beg nobody loves you. Nobody loves a beggar, remember it. Emperors are liked, not beggars. And as far as love is concerned one should learn the art of being an emperor, never a beggar. Give, and the world will respond. Ask, and there is no answer; beg and the whole world turns its back towards you.

Ester is a beautiful name. From one source it is the name of a plant with every green leaves and fragrant white flowers. The evergreen leaves represent love, symbolise love. Love is always green. It never dies, it is always alive. If it is at all, it is forever. If it disappears that only means it was never there in the first place. Those evergreen leaves symbolise the ever-flowing life juices of love.

And the white flowers are also very significant. White is the combination of all the colours, the synthesis of all the colours. White in itself is not a colour; it is the ultimate synthesis of all the seven colours. The whole rainbow has merged, mingled into oneness, and out of that oneness arises white. White symbolises union, the ultimate union. Love is ultimate union.

From another source ester also symbolises love. It comes from the name of a goddess, Ester, who is a goddess of love. But the first is far more significant; the second is only mythological. The first is far more real.

Become evergreen love. When the season is ripe, when the time has come, you will be showered with white flowers.

God gives many gifts but meditation is the greatest, because one becomes aware of god only through meditation. There are many other gifts: life is a gift, love is a gift, joy is a gift, creativity is a gift. One remains with these gifts but never becomes aware of the hand that gives them gifts.

It is only through meditation that you become aware of the hand, the hidden hand, the hidden energy, the unmanifest source of all. Hence meditation is the greatest gift, because it not only gives you joy, love, peace, silence, it also gives you the giver; it gives you god himself.

Beatriz is a beautiful name. It means one who is capable of blessing others.

It is possible only when one has achieved blissfulness. When one is overflowing with bliss one can bless others, not otherwise. If one is miserable one goes on making others miserable. Even though one does not want to, it is almost inevitable because you can only give that which you are. In your relationships you are bound to reflect your being, you are bound to share yourself.

It is impossible to remain miserable and to go on pretending that you are happy. Those pretensions are not going to help anyone. Everybody will be able to see through them, nobody is deceived. And unconsciously you go on creating the vibe of darkness, of misery, of sadness, around you.

The same happens when you become blissful; you start showering flowers of bliss, a great fragrance is released from you. And it is possible to be blissful, it is possible to be a blessing to the whole existence. Remember it -- it is within your capacity, it is within everybody's grasp. If we miss it, we miss only because we never make any endeavour to get it.

We use the expression 'falling in love' because our ordinary love is certainly a fall. It is falling from consciousness into unconsciousness, it is falling into the hands of blind biology, blind nature, blind instincts.

But there is another kind of love too, which is not a fall but a rise. Only that love, which is not a fall but a rise, can fulfill. And the distinction between the two is simple: when you are falling you are becoming more unconscious, when you are rising you are becoming more conscious. Let that be the criterion, the touchstone. Everything that helps you to be more conscious is good, is virtue; anything that helps you to be more unconscious is vice, is sin.

Learn the alphabet of the new love. It has to be unconditional. Don't make any condition, don't ask for anything in return. It has to be unmotivated. Let it be for the sheer joy of giving. It has to be a gift, not a bargain. And then slowly slowly you will see that you are growing wings, that you are rising towards the sun.

And the unconditional love, the unmotivated love, is never a bondage; it never creates a prison for you, it always helps you to be more free. Ultimately it gives you absolute freedom -- and that is the goal of sannyas.

Love more and more, for no other reason than for love's sake. Be in love with love itself so that you can love people, trees, birds, rocks, starts, clouds without any motive. When on learns to love without motive a miracle happens: one becomes love. If you go on loving for some motive you never become love.

This is the whole secret on the path of love: unmotivated love transforms your whole being into love energy, and to become love energy is to become divine. Nothing more is needed. That is more than one can as for, that is more than one can dream of. It brings absolute fulfilment, it brings flowering. You bloom. Flowers of consciousness start opening within you.

Love is true when it is unconditional, love is true when it is non-possessive. Love is true when it enjoys

giving and is not hankering to get something, when it is not a bargain, when it is not business, when it is for the sheer joy of sharing.

Share whatsoever you have. Share your life with people, with animals, with trees, with stars, with clouds, mountains, rivers. Share, because this whole universe is our family, we are part of it.

And the miracle is: the more you give, the more you get. But don't desire. Love is true when it is not a desire, when it is unmotivated. And if love is attained then there is no need for any other region -- it is enough. it will give you all that is needed. It will give you truth, it will give you god, it will give you liberation.

People are very bitter. Even if they are sweet sometimes, their sweetness is diplomatic. It is not their true face, it is just a facade. They smile because smiling pays, but deep down they are only thorns; inside their being there are no roses. They maintain a certain surface, a certain superficial beauty. They cultivate a certain character -- appealing, influential, attractive, but that is all part of their ambitious ego. And ego can never be sweet -- it is pure poison. You can sugar-coat it, that is possible, but it can never be sweet.

A sannyasin has to drop all superficial smiles, all facades, all cultivated so-called manners and etiquette. He has to be more spontaneous, he has to be really loving -- not in a diplomatic way, not with any motive, not to get anything out of it, but just to share his being.

And the moment one starts sharing one's being without any motive life becomes a sweet fragrance. It is all honey. Then everything remains the same, yet nothing is the same any more. When your heart beats in harmony, in love, in joy, when you are no longer greedy, when there are no desires and no ambitions, and when there are no ego trips any more, one is simply, ordinary, but sweet. That taste is the taste of god.

The Eastern mystics have defined god as satyam, shivam, sunderam. Satyam means the truth, shivam means the good, sunderam means the beautiful.

The Christian trinity looks very poor -- this is the true trinity. These are the three approaches towards god, three doors to enter into the ultimate.

Either you enter as a seeker of truth... That is the approach of the philosopher. And by philosophy I do not mean that which is taught in the universities. That is not philosophy at all. By philosophy I mean the original meaning of philosophy: love of wisdom. Lovers of wisdom enter from the door of truth. It is a different path but they reach the same peak, the peak is the same.

And the person who enters through the door called good is the person who tries to live a life of simplicity, innocence, purity -- the virtuous one. And by the virtuous I don't mean the moralist. The moralist is an egoist. He is cunning, calculative. His morality is not much, his morality is just a policy; hence he says 'Honesty is the best policy.' It is politics. He is playing a game. He is trying to deceive even god. He is only pretending to be good, he is not good.

To be virtuous is totally different. It is not a question of having a good character. It is a question of having more consciousness in your being, not conscience but consciousness. Conscience makes character, consciousness creates virtue. When you are alert, more alert than people ordinarily are, you have the capacity to see what is right and what is wrong. And each moment you decide; you don't carry ready-made answers.

The man of so-called character lives out of ready-made answers; hence he is never in tune with life, never in step with life. His answers are old and life always raises new questions. But the virtuous man is spontaneous. He enters from the door of good.

And the poet and the painter and the sculptor and all those who love beauty enter from the third door. If one can enter from the third door, my preference is for the third. If it si impossible then my next preference is fo the second door, the door of spontaneous virtue. If that too is difficult, then only should one choose the path of wisdom, because that is the hardest path, the most arduous. And there is no need to be a martyr unnecessarily. When one can go easily, when one can go dancing and singing, why carry a cross?

Let that be your path -- creativity. Create something beautiful, out of your being create something beautiful. And whatsoever you do be creative -- that will be your religion, that will be your meditation.

In the past religion has not been creative. That's why religion has existed for thousands of years but has failed, utterly failed. It has not been able to transform human consciousness, not at all. Just a Jesus, a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, here and there -- this is not success. Out of millions of people one person, Jesus... it does not prove anything. The exception simply proves the rule. And what did we do to these people? -- we poisoned them, we killed them, we crucified them. We are closer to Judas than to Jesus. The whole

humanity is closer to Judas than to Jesus. If Jesus comes back we will kill him again.

Religion has failed for the simple reason that it was uncreative. Anything uncreative cannot succeed. God is a creator. The only way to succeed in god's existence -- and there is no other existence -- is to be creative.

Create beauty, appreciate beauty, love beauty. Let beauty be your god. Worship beauty.

In the past all religions have been very uncreative; that's why they became a dead burden on humanity. My effort here is to create a new quality of religiousness, and that quality has to be rooted in creativity.

God is the creator, and the only way to know him to be a creator; there is no other way. When you create something you participate with god. When the painter is lost in painting he is part of god, he is no more himself. When the musician is lost in his music he is part of god, there is a meeting and a merging. In those moments he is vast, enormous. He is not ordinary, he is not human. He has transcended all limitations.

And it happens in all kinds of creativity, so it does not matter *what* you create, just create. Let creativity be your prayer, your worship, your religion.

Meditation brings many flowers, many gifts. One of those gifts is creativity. Suddenly you are so full of energy that you would like to create something, paint something, sing something, play on the guitar or on the flute. When one is overflowing with energy, the energy is bound to be creative.

It is a strange phenomenon that the uncreative people are the people who are lacking in energy, the destructive people are the people who are lacking in energy. They are impotent people. Because they cannot create they start destroying. Destruction is easy -- anybody can do it. How much energy is needed to destroy a painting? A painter may have worked on it for months, but to destroy it... just a child can destroy it. How much energy is needed to destroy a flower? The gardener may have worked for years...

Destruction needs no energy; hence my observation is that Adolf Hitler and Mussolini and Josef Stalin are not really powerful people, they are people who are lacking in energy, they are impotent people. Because they cannot create they have to destroy, that seems to be the only way to prove themselves. Those who can create will not bother to destroy at all. But to create one needs great energy, more energy than you need for your day-to-day activities, so much energy that you cannot contain it, that it starts overflowing.

When it starts dancing on its own then something beautiful is going to be born out of you. If your meditation does not make you creative then it is not meditation; then you are taking something else as meditation.

Creativity has to be the criterion. My sannyasins particularly have to prove their meditation in their creative acts. To be creative means sharing your joy with others. To be creative means bringing something from the unmanifest into the manifest world. Creativity means sharing something with god, because he is the creator and whenever you create something you are participating with him. You become a partner -- of course a small partner, but a partner is a partner.

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Allowing

11 March 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8003115
ShortTitle: POINT06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

GRATITUDE IS THE ESSENCE OF PRAYER

Man has only to allow; bliss is always established by god. We can create misery but we cannot create bliss. Misery is within our hands, bliss is not. Bliss has to be allowed to happen. It is not a doing, it is a happening. The moment you surrender, misery starts disappearing and bliss is established through surrender.

Man can achieve many things, but there are a few things which are unachievable: bliss, truth, love. These are the things which happen. You cannot be aggressive. You can only let them happen, you can allow them to happen. You can only be receptive.

If you are simply receptive money will not happen. It won't come and start rushing towards you. Even if you have some, it will leave you; somebody else will possess it. Political power will not happen. You have to fight for it tooth and nail, you have to be absolutely mad for it. The maddest is going to win. And you have to forget everything: you have not to worry about what is good and what is bad, only then you can win in the struggle for money, power, prestige. The law is that whatsoever leads to achieving your end is good.

But there are a few things which cannot be achieved in this way -- and they are the real things. So this has to be used as a criterion: that which can be achieved by you is bound to be unreal. The very idea of your ego is unreal, so whatsoever it achieves is unreal. Only things that come to you from the beyond, things which shower upon you, are real. They are gifts of god.

So one has to learn to be a little feminine. The outward aggressiveness is masculine. That's why it is a man's world and why man has dominated down the ages. And unless women also become ugly like men they will not be able to dominate in the outside world. Unless they also become cruel, violent, aggressive, unless they also loose their grace, they will not be able to succeed. And even if they lose all their grace they will be second-rate men; they can't be first-rate because that will not be natural to them.

That's what is happening through the liberation movement: women are only becoming second-grade men. It is not liberating them, it is simply making them imitators, and all imitation is ugly. A woman has to be a woman. She is equal but she is not similar to man. She has a totally different dimension of existence.

Science is masculine, religion is feminine. Science is aggressive, it is an effort to conquer nature. And religion is receptive, it is an effort to be pregnant with god, to allow god to happen.

Friedrich Nietzsche has criticized Jesus very much, and one of his greatest criticisms was that Jesus is feminine, womanish. And I agree with him. I agree with him, he is right, his insight is right -- but his criticism is wrong.

Jesus is feminine, Buddha is also feminine, Lao Tzu even more so. All the great religious people have been feminine -- feminine in a very spiritual sense, not biological. They were receptive people, they made themselves utterly silent and open and they waited. They were patient.

One has to learn to wait, pray and wait, meditate and wait, and then bliss starts happening. Out of nowhere it comes. It is a gift of god. And when something has been felt as a gift of god, gratitude arises. And it is gratitude that is the most significant religious quality.

Gratitude is the essence of prayer.

LIFE IS GOD'S GRACIOUS GIFT

-- (Mukta whispers to Osho as he leans forward, 'She is Joke -- pronounced Yo-ka.')

Yo-ka? Come here!

You have a beautiful name. Mukta destroyed the whole beauty of it. I would have read it as 'joke'. (much laughter)... but she said yo-ka! (more laughter)

Joke is a form of john; it means god's gracious gift. Life is a gift, but very few people recognize it,

because god goes on giving us life without making any fuss about it. It is given so silently that we never become aware that something precious has been given to us. And god does not even wait to be thanked. He does not make a show out of it. He does not even whisper "I am giving you the most precious thing in existence -- life, consciousness, love." He really knows how to give. That is the art of giving: the person to whom the gift is given should not know about it, otherwise it will be a little humiliating, he may feel embarrassed... Hence god gives anonymously, in such a way that the people who are the receivers never become aware of the gift, unless they make a deliberate effort to wake themselves up.

Sannyas is a deliberate effort to be conscious of what has been given to you. And if you become conscious of it, you become capable of receiving more. If you become grateful for it, you become worthy of receiving more.

The person who thanks god for all that is happening to him goes on receiving more and more, because a thankful heart becomes more and more open, a thankful heart becomes more and more receptive.

So your name is beautiful. Remind yourself that everything is a great gift. Everything that has happened to you is a great gift -- all the pains and all the pleasures, all the agonies and all the ecstasies, all the ups and all the downs. Everything is beautiful because everything is contributing towards your growth, towards your ultimate flowering.

BECOME A HOST FOR THE DIVINE

The walk of a wolf has a beauty of its own. It is graceful, very alive, full of vigor. It has an inner strength, courage. The wolf represents all these things: grace, courage, strength. And these are all gifts of god.

We can only be receivers, we can't be achievers. All that is significant has to be received. All that we achieve is insignificant. Remember that distinction: whatsoever man can achieve is going to be mundane and will be taken away by death; whatsoever comes to man from the beyond cannot be taken away by death. It is immortal, it is eternal.

To be a sannyasin means to be constantly in a receptive mood, with doors open, with a welcoming heart, vulnerable, unafraid. To become a host for the divine -- that's what sannyas is all about.

SANNYAS IS AN INVITATION TO GOD

Sannyas is an invitation to god, that 'I am ready,' that 'I am open,' that 'I am available,' that 'if you come, you are welcome,' that 'if you come my doors will be open and I will be waiting for you,' that 'if you come you will not find me asleep; I will be awake and I will be ready. I am ready to be your host.' That's what sannyas is all about, an invitation to god so that he can become a guest.

But he is always ready to become the guest. All that is needed is that we should be ready to be his host. The moment we are ready he suddenly appears at the door. Perhaps he was already standing there but because we were not ready we could not see. Perhaps he was knocking on the door but we were not receptive so we could not hear him.

Remember it, and let this invitation become an undercurrent, day in, day out. Not so much verbally but existentially, become an invitation. And no invitation has ever been rejected by him.

SURRENDER AND YOU WILL BE VICTORIOUS

The law of bliss is simple, and anybody can become its master. But very few people try it, very few people even think about it. It is so simple -- that is one of the troubles. We are always interested in the difficult, in the complex. The complex is a challenge for the ego. The obvious, the simple, is not a challenge at all. The ego is not interested in the obvious and the simple -- and god is obvious and very simple. Unless you also become simple you will not be able to commune with god.

This is the simple law, that if you want to commune with god... God is not a challenge. It is not a question of achieving something unachievable. It is not a question of walking on the moon or reaching Everest. It is not far away from you, it is your ordinariness. Your very ordinariness is your godliness.

One just needs to relax, to be in a let-go and accept life joyously, with no desire to achieve anything. The desire to achieve creates tension, anguish, anxiety, and in that anxiety we go on missing that which is

very close by. We remain occupied with the anxiety and remain oblivious of the truth that is within us.

Relaxation is the law, let-go is the law. God is not a question of conquest but of surrender, hence the ego is not interested in it. It is interested in conquest. Without god our life is nothing but a defeat, a failure, a frustration. Only when god enters into your life is there meaning and joy and love and laughter. With the entry of god some celestial music starts happening within you. Your heart becomes a temple and your life starts having a beauty, a grace.

The simple law is: Surrender and you will be victorious. If you want to be victorious you will be defeated. You will never be victorious. But remember, god has to be invited and we have to prepare for the great guest. We have to learn how to be a host. Sannyas is nothing but the whole art of being host to the ultimate guest. And then all victory is yours.

THE SECRET OF LET-GO

God is always ready to give. He is always ready to share his being, his bliss, his truth, but we are unavailable, we are very closed. We don't give him any way into our being, we don't open even a single window. Out of fear we keep all the doors and windows closed; hence the wind and the sun and the rain... nothing can reach us.

God comes in many ways, in thousands of ways, but he just remains standing outside. And he is so polite that he will not even knock on the door, he will not ring the bell. He is so silent that you will not hear his footsteps. He will wait, and he can wait because he has infinity. But we lose much because our life is short, our time is very small and it is slipping out of our hands every moment.

And the older we grow, the more closed we become because the more afraid we are: death starts knocking on the door. Death is not polite. It is very noisy, it is not silent. If you don't open the door it will force the door open, it will pull you out. So as we grow older we become more and more afraid, we become more and more enclosed, encapsulated, and god becomes farther and farther away.

He is always close but we are not available. He is near but we are far, far away from him. The strange phenomenon has to be understood because much depends on that understanding. He is very near but we are very far away; he is always available, we are never available.

The whole effort of all the masters down the ages has been to help you to become available, to help you to gather courage so that you can open your doors and windows and you can allow him -- not reluctantly: you can welcome him. The moment you are ready to welcome him he immediately transforms your being. And that transformation is bliss. His grace showers on you, cleanses you, purifies you.

Man alone, on his own, cannot do that. It is impossible for man to cleanse his own heart, to purify his own being. It is like pulling yourself up by your shoestrings. It is impossible. You can try to jump a little bit but you will be back on the same earth again. You may even fall and have a few fractures.
Man has to learn the secret of let-go.

SANNYAS IS AN EFFORT TO BE WITH GOD

Manuela is a prayer. It is a prayer for god. It means 'god be with us.'

But in fact the problem is not that god is not with us, god is always with us, the problem is from our side, we are not with him. If god were not with us we could not exist even for a single moment. He is our life, he breathes in us, he beats in our hearts, he is our consciousness. He is always with us, but we are not always with him.

The moment we are also with him a radical change happens. Then you become aware of the meaning, of the significance, of the song of life. Then you become aware of how much has been bestowed upon you, how much has been given to you. Then great gratefulness is felt, and that gratefulness is the essential core of religion, the very soul of religion. Everything else is ritual. To feel gratitude is to be religious.

But the prayer is good: it is a longing of our heart to be with god. But we don't know what to do, so we pray, 'God be with us.' But an empty prayer is not going to be fulfilled. You have to learn how to be with god, you have to practise your prayer, you have to come to a point where you deserve to have it fulfilled.
That's what sannyas is all about: an effort to be with god.

PRAYER MEANS LISTENING TO GOD

Prayer does not mean saying something to god, asking for something, prayer means listening to god. If you have to say something it can only be a thank you. A simple yes is enough.

But organized religions all over the world have been teaching people unnecessary prayers. And people are repeating those prayers, parrotlike. They have lost all meaning, they have become pure ritual, they are only formal.

Being here with me you have to learn the true prayer. It consists of silence, it consists of deep listening. God wants to convey something to you. He's searching for you, but he never finds you because you are always so busy. Whenever he rings you are engaged.

Be silent, more and more unoccupied, more and more available, and soon you will start hearing the still, small voice within.

God does not speak from the outside, he speaks from your innermost core, he is already there. And to be connected with your innermost core is true prayer. The moment you are connected... it is so blissful, so ecstatic that you can only bow down in deep gratitude. There is nothing to say, or only a deep yes. One may cry in joy or dance almost like a drunkard -- that is okay, that is absolutely right. But a Christian prayer, a Hindu prayer, a Mohammedan prayer, are all nonsense. Prayer cannot be Christian or Hindu, just like love cannot be Christian or Hindu.

'Prayer' is one of the most beautiful words, but tremendously misunderstood. and the misunderstanding has been perpetuated by the so-called religious people: by the priests and the rabbis. They have been telling people that prayer means a dialogue with god; if you have to say something to god. That is utter nonsense -- we have nothing to say. On the contrary we have to listen to god; that is prayer -- not saying something but listening.

Saying is aggressive, listening is receptive. Saying is masculine, listening is feminine. We have to be just all ears. When you are just all ears, listening from every pore of your body, you are in prayer. And then certainly god speaks. And he speaks from the innermost core of your own being.

But we are continuously full of chatter. Even in the churches, temples, synagogues, we are chattering. In the name of prayer we go on chattering. We go on talking, saying things to god. He knows; there is no need to say anything to him. But we need to listen to him. It is a very still, small voice, but if you are silent it is heard.

And once you have heard the divine voice within you, you are no more the same. That is the moment of rebirth: you are born anew.

SANNYAS: A NEW BEGINNING

It is very rare to find a person who is ready to learn. A teachable spirit means one who is ready to learn, who is humble enough to learn, who is ready to accept his ignorance.

People pretend to know without knowing. They become unteachable spirits. The knowledgeable person is impossible; he cannot be taught.

A great musician used to ask a double fee from the disciples who knew something about music, and those who were absolutely ignorant he was ready to teach for half the fee. People were puzzled and they asked 'What is the matter? Are you mad? People who have learned so much about music, they should be taught for a lesser fee.'

But the master said 'That is not so. First I have to take away their knowledge -- that takes much time. First I have to destroy their knowledge, and that is more difficult than teaching. Those who are ignorant are available, immediately available. They are like blank sheets of paper, you can write upon them. But the people who come with knowledge have already written many things on themselves. First they have to be cleaned, and that is an arduous effort.'

I agree with the master. That man must have known more than music, he must have known something deeper than music. He must have known the very secret of being a master.

So really be a disciple. Drop all that you know, unlearn it, so that I can start. It is always good to start afresh. That's what sannyas is: a new beginning, a discontinuity with the past, a death and a rebirth.

IT IS ALL YOURS!

All that we have is a gift from god. If we recognise it as a gift gratitude arises; if we don't recognise it as a gift we live in ungratefulness. And to be ungrateful is to be irreligious, to be grateful is to be religious.

Religion has nothing to do with churches and temples and rituals and all that. It has something to do with gratitude. It is essentially gratefulness that is the foundation of true religion.

Look in, look out, and everywhere, in thousands of ways, you will find the grace of god showering on you. Don't remain blind to it. Become more sensitive to it. To be totally sensitive is all there is in meditation. Meditation means opening up, becoming sensitive, receptive, seeing things as they are. And then naturally one starts feeling tremendous thankfulness arising, from every pore of one's soul, mind, body, from one's totality.

That moment is the moment of transformation.

Everyone is favoured by god equally. There is no partiality in existence. Existence is absolutely impartial. But that does not mean that it is cold. It is very warm, loving, protecting, caring. But we are not open to its warmth, we are closed.

The problem is with us, not with existence. Hence the whole effort down the ages has been a single one: to help people to open up so that they can commune with the stars and the clouds and the sun and the moon -- because this totality is what god is. There is no god other than this existence. And unless you are open, fearlessly open, you will never become aware of what you are missing. You are missing life, you are missing love, you are missing truth.

Sannyas means the longing to commune with existence. Gather courage and open yourself to all the beauty and the blessing and the benediction. It is all yours. Just for the asking it is yours.

WE ARE NOT ORPHANS

God is the protector. We are not orphans, we are not insecure, but we unnecessarily become worried about security, safety, and we create so much worry that we go on missing the joy of life. The whole energy becomes converted into worrying. Rather than becoming a celebration it becomes misery, anguish.

One of the most fundamental things to understand is that we are protected. There is no need to worry about it, no need even to think about it. Then the whole energy becomes available. And to be full of energy is to be full of delight.

William Blake is right, he says 'energy is delight.' That's a great insight. He is one of the most insightful persons that the West has produced. His words are very pregnant. Just being full of energy for no reason at all, overflowing with energy, one feels blessed. But our whole energy goes into worrying: we create a thousand and one worries. We create our own enemies, and then those enemies become parasites.

In a single blow drop worrying, drop all anxiety and anguish. That's the beginning of sannyas: leaving everything to god. If he can take care of the whole existence he can also take care of you. And then one lives a carefree life. Not careless but carefree; very careful but not anxiety-ridden, careful in the sense of being alert, aware, conscious.

NOTHING EVER GOES WRONG

One of the most important thing to understand is that whatsoever we can do is going to be very small, tiny, momentary. It can't last. It is like a sandcastle, or like paper boats: you can play with them but they cannot take you to the other shore.

Man's hands are small. He has to learn to depend, to rely on, to trust in god. All that is great is always a divine gift: love, beauty, bliss, truth, freedom -- they all come to us. We have to be on the receiving end, we have to be humble, receptive, open, welcoming.

Everything is happening on its own. We need not be worried about anything -- the whole universe is running so smoothly. Seeing its beautiful harmony one should drop all worries. There is no need to be worried. Nothing ever goes wrong, all is always right. Yes, sometimes we feel that things are going wrong. That feeling comes because we have a certain idea of how things should be. If they are not going according to that idea we feel miserable.

Drop that idea and then everything is absolutely right. If you don't have a certain idea of how things

should be, then everything is as it is and one starts living in suchness. That is Zen.

This is going to be your path. Become more and more silent, cool, alert, aware, unworried, unhurried, with no idea of the future, with no burden of the past, living in the moment, living the ordinary life with great joy because it is god's gift; it can't be ordinary.

It looks ordinary because we have created great ideals about how life should be. We are creating all our frustrations by creating expectations. Drop all expectations, and frustrations disappear like shadows as if they had never been there, like dreams. And to be without expectations and without frustrations is to be really alive, fully alive, totally alive.

BECOME A WARRIOR FOR GOD

In a way everyone is a warrior. Either one fights for one's own ego or one fights for god, not for one's own ego. That's the only difference between the sinner and the saint. The sinner fights for his own ego, the saint fights for god; he has no ego of his own. He is god's warrior, he is just a vehicle, a medium. He allows god to take possession of him. He leaves everything, surrenders everything, to god. He lives in a let-go. His only prayer is 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done.'

Let that be your path: become a warrior for god. That's what a sannyasin is, a warrior for god.

To fight for the ego is doomed because the ego is false and the fight is foolish. You are fighting for something which does not exist in the first place. To fight for god is tremendously beautiful and it is bound TO Succeed.

One of the great mystics of the Upanishadas has said 'Satyameva jayate' -- truth is bound to win. Truth wins. There is no possibility of it failing, it is impossible. It is not in the nature of things for truth to fail. Truth is always victorious.

To be with god is to be with truth, to be with god is to be in harmony with the whole. And then there is no defeat, no failure, no frustration.

BE A CLOUD

A cloud is absolutely free, tethered to nothing. The whole sky belongs to it. And it is so free that it has no destinations, because destination also becomes a bondage: you have to go only in a certain direction, you can't go in other directions. The cloud is utterly free, it can go anywhere; there is no destination, there is no destiny.

And the cloud is so free for the simple reason that it exists in a let-go. It allows the winds to take it wherever the whole wills, it has no will of its own. It is free from its will too, it is free from its ego too. It is always available. If the winds are going to the East, it goes to the East as dancing as it goes to the West. It has no preference, no choice. Its existence is that of choicelessness. And that's exactly what a sannyasin has to be: a cloud.

Man can move towards god in many ways. There are wrong ways also, just as there is a right way. Wrong ways are many, the right way is one.

It is just as diseases are many, health is one, hence health has no name, diseases have names. Somebody has T.B. and somebody has cancer and somebody has something else; there are thousands of diseases.

But health has no adjective to it. It is simple because it is one. Whenever you are healthy you experience the same thing as anybody else who is healthy will experience, but when you are ill you are privately ill. Illness has something private about it, it is personal. Healthy is impersonal.

There are many wrong ways towards god but only one right way. The wrongs ways are... One can move towards god through fear. One will only think *that* one is moving, one will never move. That's why it is wrong. How can you go toward god if you are moving out of fear? The natural tendency when you are afraid is to escape. You can go away, farther away from god, but not closer to him. And all the religions have been teaching people to be afraid of god.

Religious people are defined as god-fearing. Now, that is ridiculous -- a religious person never fears god, he loves him. Fear is not a bridge. If you fear god, deep down you will hate him; deep down he is your enemy, he can't be your friend. And how can you surrender out of fear? The surrender will be superficial. You will wait to take revenge.

It is because of these religions that the modern mind has taken revenge. It is because of the accumulated

fear of centuries that Friedrich Nietzsche has to declare 'God is dead and now man is free.' This is the whole sentence. People quote only half of it -- that god is dead. The other half is as important, even more IMPOrtant than the first part: god is dead and now man is free. Free from what? -- free from fear. There is nothing to fear now if god is dead.

And the next sentence Nietzsche says, 'Now you can do whatsoever you want to do' there is nobody to hinder you. You are no longer in a prison.'

Nietzsche is just the opposite of all the priests who have been creating a fear in people's minds. This is the outcome; Nietzsche is the by-product. And our century is atheistic for the simple reason that we have become tired of remaining afraid.

Man can also move towards god through greed. That is the wrong way again, because greed means you want to exploit. Greed means you are motivated. You have certain desires to be fulfilled through god, god is not your goal. You want money, you want power, you want paradise, you want all the pleasures of paradise. And because they can be got only through god, out of compulsion you surrender to god. But god is a means, not the end, and to reduce god to a means is ugly, it is disgusting. God is the ultimate end, there is nothing beyond it.

And so on, so forth ... these are the wrong ways. They appear to be ways but they are not ways they are walls. The only right way is love.

Love more, love deeply, love for love's sake, and you will be surprised that slowly slowly something new starts happening around you: the presence of god is felt.

Whenever you are in a loving space god fills it. And once you have tasted the joy of being filled by god you would like to remain in love twenty-four hours a day. Then love becomes your natural state and god becomes your inner experience. It is only through love that people have reached god. Others have been wandering astray.

Love is my message, but don't cling to the word 'love', don't make a gospel out of it. It is to be experienced.

The words of the buddhas are just fingers pointing to the moon. Don't cling to the fingers, they are not the moon. Look towards the moon, to where the fingers are pointing.

My function here is just to point towards god. You are not to become attached to me, you are not to become hooked on me and on my words. You have to remain absolutely free so that you can move towards the moon, the ultimate experience.

Gerald means a heart full of love, loyalty, trust.

That's exactly the definition of a religious consciousness. These qualities are needed. Without these qualities one can never become aware of god, of love, of beauty, of the tremendous splendour of existence.

Existence is known through the heart, not through the head. And the heart approaches existence in deep love, trust. There is no other way to commune with the whole.

These qualities slowly slowly transform you. They transform you from a doubting confusion into an absolute certainty of knowing. They take you out of the chaos of the head into the harmony of the heart. Remember them.

Meditation should not be forced. It should be helped, it should be invited, one should prepare oneself to receive it, but one should not force it to happen. It is a delicate matter.

It is as if a bud has come to the rose bush. You can force it open, it can be opened forcibly, but it won't have the same beauty. You have killed something, you have destroyed it, you have been violent. You should have waited. And waiting does not mean that nothing has to be done. Water the bush, put fertilizers in the soil, protect the bush with a fence. Take every care so that the bush is nourished, is strong, because the more nourished the bush is, the stronger the rose is going to be, the longer it is going to stay on the stem. The richer the soil is, the more fragrant the rose is going to be. But these are indirect methods to help. You should not simply go and force the bud to open. One can fORCe it, and one will have a certain kind of flower, but it will be half-dead, stillborn; almost from its very birth it is dead.

Exactly that is to be remembered about meditation. It is also a very delicate flower, so do everything to help it, to nourish it, but don't try to force it. That's what people do: they bring in their will power. That is violence, will is violent. Don't bring in your will power. Leave it to god. Be in a surrender, clean yourself of all thoughts, of all desires, become more alert, more watchful, more silent, more together, more graceful, more harmonious. Do all these things ... and then one day suddenly the satori, the meditation. Suddenly you

find that you have changed. Wings have grown on you, you can fly. Gravitation has no power over you any more.

When meditation is spontaneous it has tremendous beauty because it is alive. And only an alive meditation can liberate you, not a forced, dead meditation.

Bliss is a sun that rises within you. Ordinarily man lives in a dark night, never knowing any dawn, never knowing any sunrise, just stumbling in the darkness, falling here, falling there, getting wounded.

If you look at man's life, the whole life is simply a groping, and is of absolute futility because through this groping he never finds the door. The door can be found only if your inner being becomes full of light, if the sun rises.

It happens through meditation. Meditation is the beginning of a sunrise. It is an invitation for the sun to rise within you. It is inviting light. It is inviting silence, peace. Ordinarily we never think of these things: peace, silence, stillness, light -- and these are the real Treasures. They constitute our real kingdom.

So from now onwards meditation has to be your way. Invite more and more peace, more and more silence, stillness. Don't miss a single opportunity to be silent, to be still. Don't miss a single opportunity to relax and look in.

And one day it happens. It never happens gradually, it happens suddenly. You suddenly see the eastern hemisphere inside you becoming red; the sun is rising, the night is over. Then real life begins. Then each moment is so precious, so ecstatic, that each moment contains eternity. Then there is no past and no future, the present is all. Then one knows that one never dies, one is never born. One is always here and now.

Samarpan means surrender. Stephen means a crown, a symbol of victory. Your name is paradoxical. But life is a PAradox, and unless one understands the nature of paradox, one never understands the nature of life.

One is victorious only if one is ready to surrender. If one tries to be victorious one never succeeds. If you want to gain abundant life you have to be ready to lose all, you have to be ready to risk all, to not withhold anything.

This is the way of love and this is the way of god, this is the fundamental law of existence, of tao. In love if you try to conquer you will destroy the whole phenomenon and the beauty of it; if you surrender victory is yours. When two lovers surrender they are not surrendering to each other, remember. That is a misunderstanding. They are simply surrendering to the god of love or the law of love. They are both surrendering to something invisible: the phenomenon of love. In that very surrender both become victorious.

But if both are trying to be victorious then there is no possibility. They will destroy all love. Millions of couples go on destroying their love for the simple reason that both are trying to conquer, to dominate, to possess.

And whatsoever is right about love is right about god too, because god is nothing but ultimate love. If you want to be victorious in life learn the art of surrender.

Sannyas is the first step of surrender. And it is so beautiful to surrender to the ultimate, to the whole. All anxiety disappears, all anguish disappears, all problems are cut from the root in a single blow. You are suddenly free from all misery. It exists only because you are trying to be on your own, separate from the whole, trying to be the ego, fighting for yourself, fighting for your place.

The person who surrenders says 'I am no more. Thy will be done, they kingdom come.' And immediately, instantly, this whole existence is his kingdom. Immediately he is a king, he is crowned.

Man can fight against god or for god. One thing is certain, man has to fight. That is inevitable, one cannot avoid it. But the choice is between these two: either you are on god's side or you are against him. Those who choose to be against him choose to be miserable; they are basically fighting against their own nature, because god is nothing but your nature. They are in an inner turmoil, a civil war. They are destroying themselves. They become many, fragmentary, divided. There is a quarrel continuously going on underneath. It is an almost constant undercurrent.

Those who choose to be with god choose to be blissful. The moment you are with god you are no more; hence there is nobody to worry, to be anxious, to be afraid, to be greedy. They whole has taken over, you have surrendered.

This surrender is sannyas. It is surrendering to the whole and allowing the whole to live through you. Bliss starts happening, immediately silence descends. One suddenly feels so peaceful ... one has never

known it before. One has never even dreamt about it, one could not have even conceived that it was possible. And the whole phenomenon is a simple change of gestalt: not to fight against god but to fight for him.
Sannyas means becoming a soldier for god.

Only creators know what bliss is. To create anything, to enjoy creativity, is to allow bliss to happen. One cannot approach bliss directly, there is no direct route. While you are absorbed in creativity bliss comes silently and possesses you. Bliss is very shy: if you try to grab it directly it escapes. Bliss is very feminine. There is no way to be aggressive with it.

It happens only when you are in an absolute surrender. And that's what creativity is. A painter lost in his painting is utterly surrendered. In that moment he is not, he has disappeared. Painting is happening as if of its own accord; he is not doing it, there is no doer. If the doer is there then bliss will not happen. Then he is not really an artist, not a creator, he is just a technician. He knows how to paint but he has no vision.

When the painter gets lost in his painting, when the dancer gets lost in his dance, bliss happens. It comes silently, you can't even hear its footsteps. It comes and possesses you.

Once this secret is known then creativity becomes real worship. Then one need not go to the temples, need not go to the churches, need not bother about god at all and need not bother him. One goes on doing the few small things that one can do, whatsoever they are, but one does them with absolute love, with totality. And one gets lost in them. And slowly slowly twenty-four hours of one's day become creative. Even cleaning the floor becomes creative, even cooking food becomes creative, washing the clothes becomes creative.

Creativity has nothing to do with what you are doing but with how yOU are doing it. It is not concerned with the what but with the how: the energy you are bringing to it, the love you are pouring into it.

So this is my message for you, this has to be your path: let creativity be your meditation, your prayer. Let that be your route towards god.

Victory and bliss both happen together, both are two sides of the same coin. The moment you become victorious over yourself you become blissful too; or vice versa, the moment you are blissful you are victorious. A miserable person remains a slave.

So there are two possible ways to climb the ultimate peak. One is the path of will. That means trying to be victorious over yourself. Finally bliss will be yours, but will come as a consequence, as a by-product. You will find it only on the peak when you have arrived. The second path is of surrender. You start by surrendering to god, rather than trying to be victorious over yourself. By surrendering to god bliss starts happening right now, this very moment. And as you become more and more blissful, your start climbing higher and higher. Ultimately victory is yours but that is a by-product. You meet it on the peak.

You can choose between the two. My suggestion is always for surrender ..... But you are Japanese, and Germans and Japanese are difficult people! You may like the path of will -- that is the path of the samurai. So you can decide -- a few samurais are also needed here! I leave it to you!

How long will you be here?
-- I'm leaving tomorrow.
-- That's what samurais do! (much laughter) They are always on the go! Then come back again ... and the sooner, the better!

A loyal spirit is the very fundamental of religiousness.

Science depends on doubt, it is rooted in doubt. Religion is rooted in trust. If you trust and you want to make a scientific discovery, you will never succeed. And in the same way, if you doubt you will never be able to grow in a religious way.

Doubt is a perfectly adequate method for extrovert enquiries, it is the right method. I am not against doubt. It has tremendous importance. The whole edifice of science stands on it: doubt and doubt, unless you stumble upon something that you cannot doubt. But still that is only a hypothesis. That means you are still not going to trust it absolutely. Who knows? -- tomorrow some new facts may turn up, so keep the doors open for doubts. For the time being, use it hypothetically; for the time being this is true, but only for the time being. Science never comes to truth, only to approximations, hypotheses.

Religion is a totally different endeavour: it begins in trust. It needs faith, such faith that no doubt ever arises. Not that one has to repress doubt; if you repress it, it will be there.

One has to watch, one has not to co-operate with doubt. It will arise; we are trained in doubt, so it will arise. Just watch it. Be alert that you are not caught by it, that's all. Don't repress it and don't follow it, neither be inimical to it or friendly. Just remain neutral, utterly neutral, and slowly slowly doubt disappears.

Without being repressed, when doubt disappears all clouds disperse and the sun of trust is out of the clouds. And that is the beginning of god in your life. You have moved on to a different plane, into a different dimension.

Your name is beautiful -- you have to make it your very life. Become trust, and see miracles happening.

Science can do miracles through doubt, religion can do miracles through trust. Both are valid, but both are different directions, different dimensions. Both are valid in their own spheres. Neither religion should interfere in science nor science should interfere in religion. On the contrary they should co-operate, compensate each other, become complementary to each other.

That is my vision of a new religiousness -- where science and religion live together in a deep co-operation and become complementary to each other. Bliss happens only in a state of deep trust. Only one who is capable of trusting in existence is worthy of receiving bliss. It is not a question of trusting in any church, any religion, any sect, any doctrine or dogma. The question is of trusting existence.

The moment you trust existence a great peace descends in you; you are at home, at ease. You are not an outsider, a stranger any more, you are part of this whole mysterious universe, an essential part. You cannot be substituted by anybody else. The universe needs you as you are and loves you as you are.

Once you start trusting you start opening up. In distrust one closes -- naturally, in defence one closes, one if afraid to be vulnerable. In trust one opens up; there is nothing to fear, this is our home. The trees and the stars and the sun and the moon are all part of our family, our brothers and sisters.

Saint Francis used to call trees brothers. Even his donkey he used to call 'Brother Donkey.' Cats he used to call sisters.

The universe is a family. The experience is possible only when you trust -- and after that, bliss is inevitable. Without it misery is our fate, it cannot be avoided. With it bliss is natural, it comes of its own accord.

The journey towards oneself needs great patience. But we have become so impatient. Particularly in this century man has lost the unhurried way of life. He is always in a hurry, he wants everything immediately. He thinks that everything is like instant coffee.

But there are a few things which need great patience. Not that they cannot happen immediately -- the paradox is that if you are patient enough they can happen immediately, instantly. But if you are in a hurry it will take an infinite time for them to happen, or they may not happen at all. The impatient one may not ever get them and the patient one can get them immediately.

So this is to be understood from the very beginning of the journey, that it depends on you. If you are impatient the journey becomes very long; if you are patient the journey becomes very short. If you are absolutely patient, if you can say, "I am ready to wait forever," there may be no need to journey at all. Just sitting silently, doing nothing, spring comes and the grass grows by itself. It may happen like that!

(To an Indian sannyasin) Remember a few things ... the most important is meditation -- that is the very soul of my sannyas. So find time, space, and make it a point to meditate. In the beginning it is difficult, but remain patient; all that is needed is patience. And remain hopeful, optimistic, because it is only a question of time.

It is as if you sow seeds; you can't expect the sprouts the next day. They will take their time, they will come only in their own time. They don't follow your expectations, they follow a certain law of their own. They have their intrinsic law, their own nature. They will wait for the right season, maybe for the clouds to come, for the rain, maybe for the Spring.

Every man has the seeds of meditation but one cannot predict when they will start growing. One has to be patient and one has to go on meditating without any concern as to whether one is succeeding or not. And one day, suddenly, out of nowhere it starts happening. It always happens like a miracle. It does not grow gradually, it is always a sudden phenomenon. It is like water: you heat it, you go on heating it; only at a certain degree does it evaporate. At ninety-nine degrees it is still water -- hot water but still water. At one hundred degrees suddenly it is no longer water. And that's how meditation functions.

So don't lost heart. That is one of the basic reasons why people start meditation and don't succeed. Many

STARt but after just a few days they think 'We are not succeeding.' It is not a question of succeeding or failing. Just go on doing it irrespective of what is happening -- just as every day you take a bath, you go to sleep. You don't bother about whether you are succeeding or not, whether you are gaining something or not. A bath is good in itself, it has intrinsic value.

Soon meditation becomes like an inner bath. You feel better, you feel more centered, more rooted, more grounded. And if one can keep waiting, one day suddenly it comes like an explosion, like lightning, and from that moment you are no more the same. From that moment you do not need to do meditation; then you are in meditation whatsoever you are doing. Then breathing is meditation, walking is meditation, sitting is meditation, eating is meditation. Then meditation simply becomes your very nature.

So that is the most important thing to remember: meditate.

And the second thing is: spread what is happening here, because India is missing it. India is lagging behind. I feel sorry that India is behaving in a very stupid way. It seems that only when the whole world is turned on will Indians start ... but by that time it will be too late.

So help Indians to understand what is happening here. Right now all they are doing is trying to misunderstand as much as they can, doing hard work to misunderstand; they are putting great energy into it.

People like you can be of immense help. So for yourself, meditation; and for others, help them to understand. I would like many many Indians to enter on the path.

Love is the only golden experience of life. Everything else is valueless. Value comes out of love. The more you love, the more value your life has. The more you love, the more the world starts changing into a golden experience. When your love is absolute the world is solid gold. Then all that is ordinary disappears into an extraordinary beauty, indefinable, unexplainable.

Sannyas is a process of alchemy. The effort is to change whatsoever is gross in you into the subtle, whatsoever is matter in you into consciousness, to change dust into divinity. It is a transformation of the baser metals into gold. It is not a formality. I am not teaching a formal religion, it is absolutely informal. I mean business! You have to go through a great change.

There are ups and downs, agonies and ecstasies on the way; you have to pass through both. And you have to remain alert not to be attached to anything, because if you become attached to anything on the way you will never reach the goal. Remain detached and go on moving.

One day, one arrives. And the strangest thing is that one arrives where in the first place one never left. One arrives at one's own nature. The goal is the source and the source is the goal. That's how life becomes a complete circle, a fulfillment, a contentment.

There is nothing more valuable than meditation because it leads you to your inner treasure, it leads you to the inner kingdom of god. It transforms you totally, from the world of beggars to the world of kings.

Here ordinarily even kings are beggars. Anyone who has not tasted meditation is bound to be a beggar. He may be a rich beggar, that is possible. He may have much money and power and prestige, but deep down he is as poor as anybody else, maybe more so. But the meditator is really rich. He may not have anything or he may have the whole world, that makes no difference. His inner world has been revealed to him.

The moment you know your inner beauty all desires disappear, because then there is nothing worth desiring. You already have it, you already have more than you can ever imagine.

Worshippers are many, the world is full of them. Churches, mosques, temples, synagogues, are all full of worshippers, but I don't call them worshippers. Their worship is only ritual. They are simply following a tradition. They are worshipping symbols. Their heart is not full of love, they don't really have a thirst for god; they are simply performing a social duty. Maybe they have become addicted to it, if they don't do it they feel something is missing.

It is like smoking or drinking: one becomes addicted. The ritual becomes part of your mechanical life. If you don't do it, it haunts you for the whole day. So people do their prayers, they worship, they go to the temples, but it is all superficial. It does not transform them. If the worship is real it is bound to create a new being out of you. It is going to be a rebirth.

I am not interested in rituals. I don't teach that you should do a particular prayer, that parrotlike you should repeat certain formulas in Arabic, in Hebrew, in Sanskrit -- in some dead language, long-forgotten. I don't teach any gibberish. I simply teach you to love the beauty of existence that surrounds you. That is true worship because god is manifest; in thousands of ways he is available. In the trees, in the flowers, in the

birds, in the mountains, in the sun, in the moon, in people, in animals, feel him. Rather than believing, feel the beauty of existence, feel the splendour of the universe, the splendour of a night full of stars.

If that cannot create awe in you then nothing can create awe in you. No Bible, no Koran, no Geeta is going to help. If a beautiful sunset cannot help you to bow down on your knees, then no temple, no church, is going to help you. If a distant call of a cuckoo has no magic for you then you are dead, then worship cannot happen to you. Worship is possible only when the heart is throbbing with life.

Love life, and out of that love, slowly slowly you will find a gratitude arising -- that gratitude is worship -- a prayer arising, a silent prayer, a prayer of thankfulness for all that some unknown force has done for you and is constantly doing for you.

Fingers Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Dissolving

13 March 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8003135
ShortTitle: POINT07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

THE WHOLE SPRING BURSTS FORTH WITHIN YOU

Your path is to efface yourself totally, to annihilate yourself totally, to become more and more a nobody, a nonentity.

Sannyas is fulfilled only when you are a nothingness, because in that nothingness all becomes possible. In that nothingness the whole descends in you. Only nothingness can manage to have the whole inside it, only nothingness is enough to contain the whole. That's the meaning of surrender: being nobody.

It is hard in the beginning because we have lived according to the dictates of the ego for so long that it has become absolutely mechanical; we go on living robot-like to its dictates. Only in the beginning it is hard. Once you start getting out of the ego a little, once a few glimpses start happening to you then there is no problem; then you know the beauty and the benediction of being nobody. With just a little taste things become very simple and easy, then life becomes very smooth. Then to become ordinary is so blissful. Then not to be becomes such a rejoicing, and it brings so many flowers. The whole spring bursts forth within you.

But we have to create that space. It is difficult in the beginning but not impossible. And the function of the master is to help you when it is difficult and hard-going. Once it becomes smooth then there is no problem, no help is needed.

SANNYAS MEANS KNOWING THE TRUTH BEFORE DEATH KNOCKS AT YOUR DOOR

-- (to Surrenda) What is the meaning of your name?

-- For me, it's surrender.

-- Surrender? (a pause) Mm mm! Is it Dutch?

-- No. A little girl told me her name -- it was Surrenda. It was the most beautiful name I ever heard, so I gave it to myself.
-- Mm mm. That's good. So let it be Surrenda, Ma Surrenda. It does not mean surrender, but let it mean surrender! (laughter)

You must have heard wrongly. Surendra is the right word. Surendra means the goddess of goddesses. But there is no need to be worried about it. All meanings are arbitrary, so I accept your meaning. Let it be surrender.

And surrender is certainly beautiful. There is nothing more beautiful than surrender, because it is only in surrender that you will know who you are. Otherwise people go on believing in their egos. Surrender means surrendering the ego, the false self, the pseudo self. And when the pseudo is surrendered the real surfaces, then the real is discovered. To discover the real, the surrender is the essential process, the surrender of all that is false. And the ego is the most false thing in existence.

It is the most illusory thing. It exists only in our heads and nowhere else. It is not even a shadow, because a shadow needs some substance, a shadow has to be a shadow of something. The ego is not even a shadow. It is just a false idea propounded by the society. But one can believe in it. And if you believe in it, it becomes a reality -- for you, at least. You can destroy your whole life serving something which does not exist at all. And one comes to know it only when death knocks on the door. But then it is too late.

Sannyas means knowing the truth before death knocks on your door so that something can be done, so that you can be prepared, you can be ready for the eternal journey.

THE MOMENT EGO IS DROPPED ALL FIGHT DISAPPEARS

Sannyas means going beyond all fight. It is relaxation. It is a state of rest and peace. It cannot be achieved through fight, it can be achieved only by renouncing fight. It is a let-go.

There are two kinds of fighters in the world: a few fight with others, a few fight with themselves. Those who fight with others are thought to be warriors, the soldiers, the great generals. And those who fight with themselves are thought to be saints, mahatmas, ascetics.

I am creating a new kind of religious quality here, that of non-fighting. There is no need to push the river, relax with the whole, let it possess you. The moment you drop your ego all fight disappears. Fight only feeds the ego. It never leads you anywhere, it simply goes on puffing up your ego. There are worldly egos and there are other-worldly egos, but they are all egos.

My sannyasin has to be utterly egoless. Only then will he be able to feel the tremendous harmony of existence. One certainly becomes victorious, not through fight but surrender.

Meditate over this paradox because this paradox contains the most secret key.

EACH SANNYASIN HAS TO BECOME A BLESSING TO HIMSELF AND A BLESSING TO THE WHOLE EXISTENCE

Life can be either a rotten, stinking phenomenon or it can be an explosion of great fragrance. It is the same energy. What we do with our energy all depends on us. If we allow our energy to remain confined in the mind, moving in a vicious circle, going around in circles, then sooner or later we start feeling rotten, bored, meaningless. All poetry disappears, all beauty disappears, all joy disappears. One simply starts wondering why life exists at all, what the purpose of it all is. There is no answer, and the question becomes heavier every day. It becomes like a rock on your chest.

It is killing millions of people. Of course they go on living somehow, dragging, waiting for death to deliver them from life, hoping that death will come and they will finally be delivered. This is not because of life, it is because of us.

We could have lived in a totally different way, we could have changed the whole gestalt. We could have lived without the mind, we could have lived through meditation, through no-mind. And then great fragrance, great meaning, great joy happens on its own accord, because when you are a no-mind you are in deep harmony with existence. The conflict disappears. When you are a no-mind you are no more, hence there is nobody to fight. A deep let-go comes naturally -- and in that let-go is the meeting. Call it the meeting of man and god or part and whole, but the dewdrop disappears in the dewdrop. Then life is vast, has tremendous significance. Then life is a constant joy, a continuum of celebration.

And that's my message: each sannyasin has to become a celebration, a fragrance, a song, a beauty, a

grace, a blessing to himself and also a blessing to the whole existence.

SEE THE POINT AND DROP IT!

One has to go beyond all countries and lands and races and churches and religions. We have to lose all our boundaries, only then can we know the unbounded. People are Christians and Hindus and Jews and Mohammedans and Indians and Germans and British. These people cannot know god, they are too attached to small boundaries. A sannyasin declares that 'I belong to no boundaries,' that 'I belong to the unbounded,' that 'The whole earth is mine, and not only this earth but all the earths that exist elsewhere too,' that 'This whole universe is mine,' that 'I am universal,' that 'I am not ready to be confined in any prison, howsoever beautiful it is, howsoever easy and comfortable it is. I am going to be in the infinite whatsoever the cost.'

One has to leave all small territories, small identities. One should not be British and should not be French and should not be Indian. To be a man is enough.

In fact when you move a little higher even that idea drops. One is neither man nor woman, one is simply consciousness. And that is the ultimate goal. When all identities have disappeared, when you don't have any boundaries, then you are free, liberated, then you are as vast as the universe itself. And only in that vastness is contentment, because in that vastness is freedom. Otherwise we are imprisoned. We have made so many prisons, that we are feeling suffocated. But still we go on clinging to the walls which are creating the suffocation because we have been told that those are not walls, we have been told they are very precious; one should be proud of being British or Japanese or Chinese, Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan. One should be proud!

We have been told to be proud of prisons. That nonsense has to be dropped -- and not slowly. See the point and drop it. Let the seeing itself be the dropping. That's what I call sannyas. It is a sudden understanding. A sudden seeing which immediately becomes your life.

GO BEYOND PARROTLIKE TENDENCIES

(to Sittich) You have a very beautiful name and yet a very dangerous one too. So I have to add something to it. This will be your name: Sw Veet Sittich. Veet means going beyond; Sittich means a parrot. I am not against parrots (laughter) ... parrots are beautiful people, but people should not be parrots! Because if people are parrots they become scholars, they become pundits, they become priests.

Parrots are perfectly good. They are neither scholars nor priests, nor pundits, they are simply people and good people. And they don't believe what they repeat.

The danger with man is that if he repeats something constantly he starts believing in it, he becomes auto-hypnotized by it. No parrot ever believes what he repeats. He knows it is a repetition, he knows it is just to satisfy the foolish owner. So he goes on doing all kinds of things, whatsoever is expected. He is simply obliging.

A parrot is neither a Christian nor a Hindu nor a Mohammedan, but if you teach him Christianity he will repeat Christianity, if you teach him Hindu mantras he will repeat Hindu mantras. He is not serious about it. But man becomes very serious. If you go on repeating Christian formulas you will become a Christian. You will forget that the only way to be a Christian is to be a Christ, there is no other way. The only way to be a Buddhist is to be a Buddha, there is no other way. You cannot imitate, you cannot go on repeating, parrotlike. You can't just be a mechanical reproduction, you have to experience on your own.

So love parrots but don't be a parrot. Go beyond parrotlike tendencies. They are very deeply rooted in humanity. The whole humanity functions in a parrotlike way; we all function as conditioned beings. Somebody is conditioned as a Communist and somebody is conditioned as a Catholic. One person is conditioned by the Vatican, another is conditioned by the Kremlin -- but it is the same, it makes no difference.

A sannyasin has to become unconditioned and has to remain unconditioned. I don't want to re-condition you. My whole effort here is to simply uncondition you and then leave it to you. Then you can live out of that unconditioned state of your consciousness and your life will be a benediction.

My function here is to help you unlearn, simply unlearn, to negate all that has been forced upon you whatsoever it is -- Christian, Mohammedan, Buddhist, Communist, whatsoever it is -- to unburden you. And then I don't want to teach you anything, I want you to live in that state of unconditioned consciousness. To function out of that state is such an ecstatic experience, so beautiful, so tremendously beautiful and so

divine, one cannot imagine it. To know, one has to experience it.

GOD IS SO VAST HE CANNOT BE REDUCED INTO AN IDEOLOGY

There are many gods -- Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan. There are as many gods as there are religions, sects and subjects, and there are three thousand ideologies about god in the world, so there are three thousand concepts about god. All are false, because god is so vast that you cannot reduce him to an ideology. God is so infinite that you cannot make an image of him. God is so mysterious that no word, no concept, no theory, is adequate enough to explain it.

Everything that man has done to explain god has been destructive. Rather than making the world more religious, it has made the world less religious, because all those ideas are so inadequate that they can only satisfy fools.

If you have a little intelligence then no religion can satisfy you -- just a little intelligence, not much! Then no religion can satisfy you. All religions have flaws, and such stupidities have been perpetuated.

For example, the virgin birth of Jesus Christ... now that is a very essential thing. If you are to be a Christian you have to believe in it. If you don't believe in it you are not a true Christian. So there is only one way: if you want to be a true Christian you have to say goodbye to all intelligence! You have to be simply stupid, only then can you be a good Christian. And the same is true about all religions -- such foolish ideas. But that is bound to happen.

The real mystics have remained utterly silent about god. Buddha, whenever he was asked, smiled but never answered. He would not say yes, he would not say no, he would simply smile. it would be a very knowing smile, a very inviting smile, very seductive -- but he would smile. He would ask you to be with him, to sit in silence with him, to share in his meditations, and maybe some day you would find the answer. But he had not given the answer himself. To me he seems to be one of the most honest persons who has ever walked on the earth, because nothing can be said about god, only silence... because the true god is known only in silence.

So drop all ideas of god and become more and more silent, and one day it is bound to happen: when the silence is total he comes so silently, so invisibly, that you are in for a great surprise. You don't hear his footsteps. One moment he was not there, the next moment he is there and you are overflowing with him. And you are no more the same person, and neither is the world the same.

FROM MIND TO NO-MIND

The god of meditation is the only true god. All other gods are inventions -- inventions of crafty priests, inventions of greedy minds, inventions out of fear. The only true god, which is not an invention, is experienced through meditation, because meditation requires you first to drop all thoughts; thoughts about god are also included in it.

When all thoughts and all desires have been dropped, then whatsoever you have come to know is not part of your mind because we have put the mind aside from the very beginning. Now there is nobody to create anything. Now you will know that which is. Otherwise the mind always goes on projecting.

Meditation means functioning from a state of no-mind. And sannyas is the journey from mind to no-mind.

THE VERY GOING IS A TRANSFORMATION

God is not for the cowards, although cowardly people tend to be religious because they are so afraid; they think that god is a good shelter, a good investment. But god is not a shelter and not an investment either. God is risk, god is danger, god is adventure. Hence the real god is not to be found in the churches and the temples and the mosques. You can find the real god only when you drop all that is familiar and known, all that gives you the feeling of security and safety, and you go into the uncharted sea.

The very going is a transformation. The very going means trust. Leaving all securities, all safeties, is real sannyas. To live in insecurity is to really live -- others only die.

RELIGIOUSNESS IS THE GREATEST ADVENTURE

Sannyas means courage more than anything else, because it is a declaration of your individuality, a declaration of freedom, a declaration that you will not be any more part of the mob madness, the mob psychology. It is a declaration that you are becoming universal; you will not belong to any country, to any church, to any race, to any religion. You will be religious but you will not be Mohammedan, Hindu or Christian. You will love Jesus and Buddha and Mohammed because you will be religious, but you will not belong to any dogma or creed and you will not belong to any state, any nation, because all these boundaries are false, all these divisions are ugly. The earth is one, and sannyas is a declaration of the oneness of humanity.

It certainly needs courage. It also needs courage because it is getting rid of tradition, of the past, of history. It is trying to live in the present according to your own light, not being dominated by the dead, not being dominated by history. To be free of history is such a tremendous joy. But it is a risk also, because then you are left alone, then you don't have any guidelines, any maps to follow. But that's the beauty of it too: when you don't have any guidelines your own consciousness rises to take the challenge. When you don't have the map you start exploring on your own. Then life becomes an adventure.
And religiousness is the greatest adventure, the adventure for god.

ONLY IN DANGER ALL THE RUBBISH DROPS

Only the courageous ones can be initiated into the inner journey, because it is moving from the known into the unknown. Only the courageous ones have been called. Yes, sometimes a few cowards also come with the courageous ones (laughter) ... but they escape. They can't stay here -- it is dangerous.

So remember it: don't escape! (laughter) But I trust Germans, so I hope you will fulfill your name.

The only way to live life truly is to live dangerously, because only in danger all that is rubbish drops and all that is intrinsic and essential grows, because danger becomes a challenge. And it is only in great, challenging situations that your potential becomes actual. If there is no challenge your potential remains asleep.

We are providing every kind of challenge here. The fortunate ones are those who don't miss those challenges; the unfortunate ones are those who go on missing them. So accept all the challenges. Even if you are trembling within, in spite of all the trembling, accept the challenge. And the challenge will give you a new kind of being. It will give you a spine of steel, it will make you a man of steel.

And every sannyasin has to be a man of steel. I don't mean that every sannyasin has to be Joseph Stalin! -- Stalin means man of steel.

EACH MOMENT DIE TO THE PAST

Adventurousness is one of the most essential qualities for those who want to live life in its totality. And to live one's life in totality is to be religious, to live it whole is to be holy.

Life is a great adventure, but people are so afraid that they cling to the familiar, to the known, to the well-defined, to the logical. They never go beyond the boundary of the mind. If you live in the mind you are living in a grave. If you go beyond the mind you are really born, you have come out of the grave.

One can live each moment with such intensity, with such adventure, that each moment becomes a great gift of god because it brings so much joy, so much ecstasy. But one has to be ready to go on dropping the past. One should not allow the past to be accumulated. That becomes a prison wall around you.

Each moment die to the past and remain fresh, and your life will be a great adventure. And it is only for the adventurous people to know what truth is. The non-adventurous live in comfortable lies.

Unless you are a rebel you will not attain to fragrance. It is only through rebelling against all the rotten traditions that one becomes fragrant. Tradition stinks, and if you remain part of it you continually stink.

The past is dead, it is a corpse, and to live clinging to the past is disgusting. But that's what millions of people are doing. We have to get rid of the past. You are, only when you are free of the past; for the first time you are, for the first time you are an authentic individual. And that authenticity brings fragrance. Your heart opens up into a beautiful flower, you become a lotus.

THE MIND HAS TO CEASE FOR THE TRUTH TO BE

Knowledge that is borrowed from others is untrue, knowledge that is gathered from scriptures is untrue. It may have come from a very original source, from a Jesus, from a A Lao Tzu, from a Zarathustra -- it does not matter, because truth is untransferable. There is no way to express it. So whatsoever information you gather from scriptures, and from others is all rubbish. One has to unlearn it. Slowly slowly one has to unburden oneself.

When your being is totally unburdened, when your slate is completely clean, when there is no writing on you, then suddenly an invisible writing starts appearing. Your own being becomes your scripture. Then for the first time you come across the Bible, the book of the books, then for the first time you read the Vedas, never before that. This can happen only through meditation; not by studies, not by logical, intellectual understanding, but by becoming more and more thoughtless, alert, silent. You can only be on the receiving end inside.

But if you are full of knowledge it is difficult: your knowledge will hinder it. It won't allow it to happen. Your mind will go on continuously fabricating, manufacturing. The mind has to cease, completely cease for the truth to be. One has to become again ignorant, innocent, childlike. Then something immensely beautiful starts growing in you. Call it wisdom, call it true knowledge, call it realization or whatsoever you will, but remember one thing: true knowledge has to happen within you; it is always yours, it is never borrowed, it cannot be learned from others.

You have to dig deep within yourself -- it is already there.

THE MOMENT WE ARE IN STEP WITH LIFE, LIFE IS GOD

Life is something tremendously beautiful but we are unaware of it, we are blind to it. It is glory, but we are not sensitive enough to feel it.

Life is perfect but our sensitivity is almost nil; hence the whole problem is how to create more sensitivity, how to become more alive, how to be more open, vulnerable, so that wee can feel the life that surrounds us. The moment we are in step with life, life is god, and there is no other god.

And life knows no death, no birth. It is eternal, and we are part of that eternity. But we have gathered much rust around our mirrorlike being so that it reflects nothing. Our mind is like a layer of dust on our consciousness; hence nothing is reflected and we cannot see that which is. We only see the dust; we only see our thoughts, our desires, our memories, our dreams -- and they are not the reality. Unless all this dust is cleaned away we will not be able to reflect that which is.

The whole process of sannyas is that of cleansing, that of dropping all rust, all dust. As one becomes more and more silent, peaceful, alert, sensitive, life becomes more glorious, more beautiful, more blissful. It is a great gift. But we are wasting time and opportunity, we are not approaching that which has been given to us. We don't deserve it.

THE HEART LEADS YOU SLOWLY SLOWLY TOWARDS THE OTHER SHORE

The heart is always pure; there is no way to make it impure.

And the head is always impure; there is no way to make it pure.

And these are the alternative ways to live: one either can live in the head or one can live in the heart. If you live in the head you may be successful in life, you may become very rich, powerful socially, politically, you may become very respectable, world-famous. But deep down you will be all tears and nothing else because you will see the futility of all that you have attained; you have wasted such a precious life for rubbish. Death takes everything away.

This is the criterion: anything that can be taken away by death is not worth bothering about much. Anything that cannot be taken away by death -- that is something to create, to discover. One can sacrifice everything for it, it is worth sacrificing for.

The heart cannot give you any outward success but it can give you a deep inner peace, a great joy, a blissfulness, a blessedness, a benediction, and it can slowly slowly lead you towards the other shore, towards god.

When you are absolutely pure the ego disappears. You are, and yet you are not. In one sense you are not,

not as you have always been; in another sense you are and for the first time you are. But you are no more an ego, confined in the body-mind complex.
You are infinite.
You are as vast as god.

You are one with god. Only the door of the heart can become the door of god's temple.
Move from the head to the heart.

WHEN YOU ARE NOT GOD IS

It is only in the experience of blissfulness that one feels one is no longer human, one is divine. The moment your heart is dancing with bliss you are like god.

In misery you are far away from god. Nothing keeps people from god as much as misery does, because misery closes you, misery makes you more and more self-centered, self-conscious. And to be self-conscious is not to be conscious, those two things are totally different. When one is conscious there is no self; when one is self-conscious there is no consciousness. When one is self-centered one cannot look towards the vast existence that surrounds one. One lives an encapsulated life, without windows and without doors; one is hiding in a black hole. How can one connect, commune with god?

It is only when you are singing and dancing, when there is laughter and joy and celebration, that from your black hole you come out under the sky full of stars. Only in moments of bliss you do forget that you are. And those are the most important moments, when you forget that you are, because when you are not, god is.

A CONSCIOUS EFFORT TO REACH THE TARGET

We have to create a space within ourselves, a pure space which contains nothing. We are too full of rubbish. All this rubbish has to be removed, thrown out. We have to empty ourselves totally. Once you are utterly empty you are in for a great surprise. The moment the emptiness is perfect, the gestalt changes; it is no more emptiness. You are full of something which you had never known, never tasted, before. You are full of god.

So on the one hand you become empty of your mind, your ego, memories thoughts, desires, and on the other hand you become full of god. And to be full of god is to be full of bliss, to be full of god is to be full of life. To be full of god is to be full of eternity.

That's the ultimate goal that everybody is seeking, knowingly or unknowingly. Sannyas is a conscious effort to reach the target. It is within your reach -- just a little effort is needed.

WE CAN RECEIVE GOD'S GIFT ONLY WHEN UTTERLY EMPTY

All that is great is always a gift of god. It is never our achievement, in fact it happens only when we are utterly absent. Love happens when you are absent, truth happens when you are absent, bliss happens when you are absent. When you are too full of yourself nothing happens. Then gifts go on coming but you are not ready to receive them. The ego is very non-receptive. We can receive god's gifts only when we are utterly empty; the emptier you are the better.

The whole process of sannyas is nothing but emptying you of yourself. Then gifts go on coming. So much happens, and without any effort, that it seems unbelievable, incredible. One becomes aware for the first time how generous existence is. God is not miserly. He gives, and he gives so much. He is willing to give everything, but we are not ready to receive. We don't have any space to receive his gifts.
So start emptying yourself and you will be moving on the right way.

CONSECRATED TO THE MIRACULOUS

There is a flowering inside. Roses bloom inside, and roses which are imperishable, roses which are not gross, which are made of grace. Gravitation has no effect on them. They come from the beyond, they descend on you, they shower on you. But one has to be receptive; one has to become an absolute nonentity, a nobody, a nothingness. Only in that nothingness do those roses bloom. One becomes a garden, one

becomes a paradise. The word 'paradise' means a walled garden.

It is within our capacity. If we miss it then we are responsible, nobody else. Missing it simply means that we kept ourselves engaged in futile things, we wasted our energies in trivia.

A sannyasin has to be very discriminating, very alert, so that no energy is wasted. And you will be surprised: almost ninety per cent of our energy is a sheer wastage; if you watch your life you will be able to see that there is much which is non-essential, which can be dropped. You go on doing it out of habit; otherwise there is no reason for it.

The essential is very small. And when you do only the essential and the non-essential is dropped you accumulate great energy, you become a reservoir of energy. Out of that energy roses bloom.

So two things have to be remembered: one has to become a nobody, utterly empty of the ego, and then one has to accumulate one's energy so that one's emptiness becomes a lake of energy. Then the impossible becomes possible. Then all beauty is yours, and all grace and all truth and all freedom.

Consecrated to god is exactly the definition of sannyas. One starts living not for the ego but for the whole, one starts living as a vehicle of god, one becomes just like a hollow bamboo so that god can transform one into a flute. One empties oneself of oneself.

That's all that needs to be done: one has to empty oneself of oneself. And when one is empty something mysterious starts happening, unexplainable. Something from the beyond starts descending in you, some unknown force starts singing through you, dancing through you.

That unknown force is god. God is not a person; it is only a name for all that is mysterious, for all that is beyond comprehension, for all that intellect is incapable of understanding. And to be consecrated to the miraculous, to the mysterious, is the only way to live a beautiful, graceful life. Otherwise people are only dragging themselves. Their life is not a dance, it cannot be.

Unless god dances in you there is no possibility of any dance. Unless god rejoices in you there is no possibility of rejoicing.

Remove yourself so that you don't come in between you and god. Put the ego, the very idea of I, aside and be utterly empty, receptive. And the moment your emptiness is total, the whole starts showering millions of joys, millions of flowers upon you. The splendor is infinite.

On our path nothing else is to be done, only one thing -- that we should be nothings, nobodies, nonentities.

THE SANNYASIN HAS TO DROP THE COIN ITSELF SO THAT BOTH SIDES ARE DROPPED

There are two things a sannyasin has to go beyond; one is name, the other is fame. They are two sides of the same coin; the name of the coin is the ego. It hankers for name and fame. And the more you feed it, the more hungry it is. Its thirst is unquenchable. It is like throwing butter on the fire to put it out: your butter is not going to put the fire out, it will help it; it will become fuel for it, food for it.

But millions of people live for name and fame. And hiding behind these two is the ego which goes on asking for more and more.

A sannyasin has to drop both. He has to drop the coin itself so both sides of it are dropped. A sannyasin has to live anonymously. He is nobody, he is just a pure nothingness. And in that nothingness miracles happen; even the impossible becomes possible. In that nothingness you become the space which is needed for god to descend in you.

The moment you have achieved this inner nothingness you are ready to be the host to the ultimate guest.

SANNYAS IS FULFILLED WHEN EGO DISAPPEARS

Paula has two meanings; one comes from Latin, the other comes from the Greek. The Latin meaning is 'small', and the Greek meaning is 'rest'. Both are beautiful.

One has to be so small that slowly slowly one disappears, one is no more, one becomes a pure nothingness, a nobody. Sannyas is fulfilled when the ego disappears. The ego is always trying to be big. It is always going on trips, its whole effort is to be big somehow. If it cannot be big, at least it can pretend to be big, at least it can appear to be big.

It is like a balloon which wants to go on becoming bigger and bigger and bigger, and there is nothing in it, just hot air. A small pinprick is enough to finish it: all its greatness disappears in a single moment. A single moment of understanding is enough to kill the whole ego. All its games and trips disappear like

dreams, as if they have never been there; they don't leave any trace behind.

And the other meaning, rest, is also tremendously significant. Whenever the ego dies, there is rest. In nothingness rest grows. Rest means to be at ease with oneself and to be at ease with the universe. Rest means to be in a state of total relaxation, with no tension, no strain, no anxiety, no anguish.

Your name defines the whole of sannyas. Begin by becoming smaller and smaller and smaller so that one day nothing is left, only nothing is left. Then the second thing starts growing of its own accord: a great harmony is felt. Suddenly you are in tune with the whole. That is rest. All restlessness disappears with the ego, it dies with the ego -- it is a by-product of the ego.

DROP THE EGO AND ITS MISERIES - IT IS A PARASITE

Bliss is beauty; misery is ugliness. It not only cripples your body, it cripples your very soul. It paralyzes, it poisons, it is very destructive. But people cling to misery because it gives one thing which bliss can never give. That thing is the ego.

Ego thrives on misery. Misery is food for the ego, nourishment. In bliss ego dies, disappears, melts, is no more found. And to be without ego is beauty. To have no ego, just to be a nobody is the ultimate beauty. Think of it, contemplate on it -- just to be a nobody. And as the ego goes all the fuss that it creates disappears, and all that was unnecessary but which appeared very necessary because of the ego is no more needed. Life becomes the essential, not the accidental; life becomes intrinsic; it consists of only that which is absolutely necessary.

That's what I call sannyas. It is not renunciation of the world, it is renunciation of misery. It is rejoicing. It means becoming more and more blissful, more and more dance-full, more and more song-full. Sannyas means making your life a celebration. For that, space is needed.

If you want to dance you will have to remove the furniture. And our beings are so full of furniture, rotten furniture of no use at all, bur we just go on keeping it in case we need it sometimes. It leaves no space to dance. In fact it leaves no space for us to enter; our inner being becomes so full of rubbish that we have to live outside. We become so full of ego that we can't enter in. We are even debarred from our own being. Sannyas means seeing clearly that this is being stupid.

In my vision the problem is not of making sinners saints, the problem is of making stupid people a little more intelligent. So it is not a question of sinners versus saints, it is a question of stupidity versus intelligence. That's a great change that I want to bring into the world of religion.

Be more intelligent and look into things and whatsoever seems to be creating misery, drop it -- and don't drop it slowly. The moment you see that it is creating misery, in a single blow cut it off. Even if it hurts -- it may hurt -- so what? It hurts because it has been there for so long. It has become a part of you and now you are cutting it off: it hurts. It is like taking pus out of a wound, it hurts. But that's the only way for the wound to heal: the pus has to be taken out. The ego is the pus and the ego has made us wounds. Rather than being blissful beings, rather than being flowers, it has reduced us to wounds, to crippled, ill people, pathological people.

Drop the ego and drop the miseries on which it lives -- it is a parasite. And start moving more and more into bliss. In the beginning you will feel it is a little difficult. It is just as when one starts dancing; in the beginning it is a little awkward. One needs to learn the art, and then grace comes. Then you can dance as if you don't have any body.

And in fact you don't have any body, any mind. You are neither the body nor the mind but a pure consciousness. That is experienced only when you become a dance, a celebration.

ONLY THAT WHICH IS OF THE SPIRIT IS ABIDING

Beauty is of the outer and grace is of the inner; hence the grace is the real beauty. What we call beauty is superficial. And unless a man is full of grace his beauty is only skin-deep, or maybe not even that. Scratch him a little and his ugliness comes out. He is just painted on the outside, but inside he is boiling with all kinds of scorpions and snakes and monkeys and dogs and cats. Inside he is still in the jungle. There is no peace, no silence, no joy, no grace.

Grace means to feel in harmony with existence, to be in tune with existence. When you feel the tuning ego disappears. Ego is ugly. When there is no ego and you are one with the whole there is grace, and so much that it starts overflowing you.

If there is inner grace, even an ugly body looks beautiful. And if there is no grace inside, even a beautiful body does not look beautiful.

Grace is of the spirit, and only that which is of the spirit is abiding. Only that which is of the spirit is real treasure. It cannot be taken away, it cannot be destroyed. Fire cannot burn it; even death cannot destroy it.

A sannyasin has to be full of grace. I am not against physical beauty; it is good as far as it goes, but it does not go far enough. It is beautiful to have a beautiful form but it is nothing compared to the inner beauty, to having a beautiful being. And one can have both, there is no conflict. In fact it is easier to have both together than to have one. Whenever the inner happens, the outer follows, but not vice versa: the outer may be there, the inner is not necessarily going to follow. The inner has to be created through great effort, through meditation, through awareness, through love.

BLESSED ARE THE IGNORANT

Jesus says: Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god. That's what is meant by innocence. Unlearn the ways of the world, unlearn cleverness, cunningness, diplomacy, politics. Unlearn so that you can be clean, empty, silent, again, so that you can function from a state of not-knowing. That is the greatest thing in life: to function from a state of not-knowing. Then one is living moment to moment; one is not living through the past, through memories, through knowledge. One is encountering reality like a mirror -- reflecting it and acting out of that reflection.

That is the way of sannyas. It means responsibility, not in the moralistic sense but in the sense that one becomes more and more responsive. One does not react, one responds.

Reaction is via the past, through the memory. The mind is there and you are never functioning directly, you are always using mind as a mediator. When the mind is put aside and you function directly, immediately, and there is no mediator, that is response. And to be responsible is to be religious. But only an innocent person can be responsible, only children can be responsible.

Beware of accumulating knowledge. And whenever you see that something has become accumulated, immediately drop it. It is poison -- don't carry it. Keep yourself clean and empty. Keep yourself ignorant and function out of that ignorance. And you will be surprised, because "Blessed are the ignorant for theirs is the kingdom of god."

THE EXPERIENCE OF WONDER AND AWE

Wisdom to me is equivalent to innocence. Not equivalent to knowledge. Wisdom is anti-knowledge; knowledge is anti-innocence. The knowledgeable person becomes less and less innocent. His ego becomes more puffed up. He starts thinking that 'I know' -- and that is the subtlest ego. The innocent person knows that he knows not. And that is the beginning of wisdom: you again become a child.

Drop knowledge, and wisdom is yours. But that price has to be paid; one can't have both. It is better to be a fool and wise than to be very clever and knowledgeable.

Saint Francis used to call himself the fool of god. He is right. By 'fool' he means wise, unknowledgeable.

Sannyas begins in unlearning and ends in total nothingness. When you know nothing you are nothing. When you know nothing the ego evaporates. When you know nothing then the whole existence is full of wonder and awe. The experience of wonder and awe is the fundamental religious experience. That is truly the encounter with god.

TO GROW BEYOND LUST INTO LOVE

To love needs great strength, not only physical but spiritual too. Weaklings cannot love. They can lust but they cannot love. Love means sacrifice and the first requirement of love is the dropping of the ego. And that is the most difficult thing in life: to become a nobody, to be just a nothingness.

Unless one is ready to be a nobody, a nothingness, love cannot grow. Love needs space, and if ego is filling you, if you are too full of yourself, there is no space for love to grow. We have to uproot the ego totally; hence strength is needed.

But once you put all your energies in a concentrated way it becomes possible. It is within our capacity to grow beyond lust into love.

Lust is something biological; love is spiritual. Lust means using the other as a means; love means that the other has to be respected as an end unto himself, herself. Lust exploits; love gives and gives unconditionally, it gives without any idea of return. But the beauty and the miracle is that the more you give, the more you get. The more you give without any motivation, the more you become full of love.

Suddenly one becomes aware of an inexhaustible source within oneself. You can go on sharing, you can give your love to the whole universe, still you will not be empty. Just be empty of the ego and you will never be empty of love. You can go on giving as much as you want, you can go on overflowing. That's why Jesus says god is love. He makes god and love synonymous. It is true: if you have known love you have known god. If you have not known love then all that you think about god is just nonsense, it has no meaning, no significance. You are simply using words with no content in them.

But if you love, then for the first time 'god' becomes a meaningful word of tremendous import, pregnant with the ultimate significance of life.

THROUGH FIRE THE GOLD BECOMES PURE

It is love that makes one noble -- not birth, but love. Nobody is born noble -- the whole idea of aristocracy is sheer nonsense -- but one can become noble. One has to be very alert, sensitive, creative, only then can one be noble.

It is easy to paint a picture, to create a painting, it is easy to sculpt a statue. The hardest thing to create is your own self, your own being. Even to sculpt out of granite is not that difficult. The greatest problem arises when you start cutting chunks of your being which had been there for many many lives. You have believed in them as if they are part of you; they have almost become your second nature.

One's real being is lost in many unreal things; for example, the ego is one of the greatest problems. It is unreal, but it is covering our reality. It has to be dropped -- and it is the hardest task, very painful, because we have always thought 'This is what I am'. It feels like death.

We are identified with the ego, and with the ego there are many things: anger and hatred and jealousy and possessiveness and greed -- the whole train. The ego functions like an engine and there are many many compartments following it. Once the ego dies the whole train stops.

The ego is the energy of all that is nonsense in us, of all that is stupid in us, of all that stinks in us. And all this has to be cut out.

It is not like dropping your clothes, it is like peeling your skin, it is painful. Hence very few people grow, because very few people are ready to go through pain. But pain is the only way to be born. One has to accept the challenge. It is through the fire that the gold becomes pure and it is through pain that one becomes integrated.

And only when all that is wrong in us has been dropped is nobility born. One really becomes a noble soul. Then one is an aristocrat -- not by birth but through love.

NO VIRTUE IS GREATER THAN THE VIRTUE OF BEING COURAGEOUS

Man can enter into the infinite only if he has courage. Nothing else is more important. No virtue is greater than the virtue of being courageous. If one is not courageous one may be very virtuous, very religious, one may perform all the rituals but one will remain unbridged with god, because all that one will be doing is out of fear. It will not be an exploration, an enquiry into the unknown, it will simply be an effort to make one's life safe and secure. It will be out of cowardliness -- and god is not for cowards. Although religion and the so-called religious people are rooted in fear -- hence they are called god-fearing people -- that is not the true definition of a religions man.

A truly religious man is not god-fearing but god-loving -- and fear and love are poles apart. When there is fear love is impossible. If you love somebody how can you be afraid? Fear exists only when love is absent. Love dispels all fear.

Hence I say that courage is the greatest virtue because it makes you capable of loving the unknown, it helps you to go into the enquiry of the uncharted, without any maps. That very gesture on your part creates integrity. It is a great challenge to accept. To accept it means to be reborn. It is a death, a death of the old pattern, the old person, and the birth of a new way of life.

That's what sannyas is all about: it is rooted in courage. And I teach love for god, love for truth, not fear of god. That is an ugly thing.

ECSTASY -- THE LAST BUS STOP

Love is the only home. Without love a man is homeless. Without love a man is simply driftwood, with no direction, with no sense of meaning in life, with no shelter anywhere. Without love a man remains accidental. He has no intrinsic value. That's why millions of people continuously feel life is utterly empty. Not that life is empty, life is overflowing with joy, but we are not bridged with life. Our hearts are not dancing in tune with existence.

To dance in tune with existence is what I call love. If you are in tune with one person, that is love in a very small way. If you are in tune with many people, that is a little bigger; it becomes friendship. If you are in love with the whole existence, that becomes immensely vast; it is prayer. But the basic note is the same: to be in tune with the other.

And remember, the goal is to be in tune with the whole. So be so much in tune that you disappear; only the harmony remains, only the symphony remains. That symphony is ecstasy. Not ecstasy in the Greek sense...

(turning to his right) What do you mean by 'ecstasy', Mukta? I have heard they say 'bus stop'...?

-- I don't know (she replies in laughter)... I've forgotten!

-- Somebody has informed me that in Greece a bus stop is called 'ecstasis'. (laughter) And in a sense it is a bus stop (more laughter) ... because the is nowhere to go. It is the terminus, the last bus stop!

LIFE IS A MYSTERY TO BE LIVED, NOT A PROBLEM TO BE SOLVED

(to Ulrich) This is your new name: Swami Kavyo. Kavyo means poetry. I hope you are not Italian?

-- No.

-- That's very good... because I have heard that in Italian 'kavyo' means guinea pig. (much laughter) Is it true, Lalita? (the translator sitting in the front row.)

-- Yes!

-- That's good. So there is no problem about it. Life should be looked at not as prose but as poetry. That's the religious approach, the approach of the mystic. He looks, not with questions in his eyes, he looks with wonder, he looks with awe. He does not think about existence, he *feels* it. He opens his heart, rather than using his head he throws the doors and windows of his heart open, he allows the sun and the wind and the rain to come in. That's what I mean by poetry.

The mystic is a poet in the ultimate sense. He may not write poetry, that is irrelevant, but he lives in poetry, he is poetry. Where else can you find more poetry than in a Jesus or a Buddha or a A Lao Tzu. Although none of them has written poetry, they lived poetry.

My sannyasins have to become living poetry. Forget all about your head. Become headless and heart-full. There are no problems in life; all problems are fabrications of the mind. Life is a mystery to be lived, not a problem to be solved.

Live it, enjoy it, sing with it, dance with it, sway with it! Don't try to be philosophical, be poetic, and all joy will be yours. And you will be able to attain the ultimate treasure, the kingdom of god. It is available only to the poets.

MEDITATION IS THE MOTHER OF ALL INTELLIGENCE

Meditation is the greatest courage in life because it is going into your aloneness, where nobody can accompany you, where you have to go alone. Not only can nobody accompany you there, even your body will not be there, even your mind will not be there. Your whole identity, your ego, will be absent. All these things will have to be left behind, only then can you go in.

Going in is going through a great identity crisis. That's why very few people try it. It is going through a death. But those who are courageous enough to go through that death fearlessly, joyously, are reborn, are resurrected. They attain to a totally new kind of life. They go beyond time, they become part of eternity. They are no more small, tiny, encaged, imprisoned. They are vast, as vast as god. And only by being vast do you know what god is.

When you can feel stars moving within you, then only do you know your reality. And it is tremendously

beautiful. It is so perfect that nobody can imagine anything more perfect than this. No improvement is possible. Then one rejoices, one celebrates. Then life is a sheer dance, a sharing of joy. But first one has to have the courage to die in meditation and be born through meditation.

Meditation is the mother of all intelligence. It is out of meditation that brightness happens. One becomes sharp like a sword. One becomes penetrating like an arrow. One becomes transparent, because meditation means the death of the mind.

Mind is a kind of fog, and when the fog disappears your inner shining, your inner light, your inner moon, shines in its total beauty and brightness.

THE DEATH OF DARKNESS AND THE BIRTH OF LIGHT

God is light. The experience of god is the experience of an inner explosion of light; all darkness simply disappears. The mystics down the ages have been saying about it that it is as if suddenly thousands of suns have arisen in the inner world. The light is so much, so dazzling, that it is almost unbearable in the beginning. Slowly slowly one gets accustomed to it. And as you get accustomed to it, you are not more; only the light remains. When the darkness has gone you are also gone. You are part of darkness; the ego is nothing but condensed darkness.

To experience god is to experience at the same time the death of the ego. It is a death and a resurrection: the death of darkness and the birth of light.

ONLY THROUGH THE DISAPPEARANCE OF THE SEED DOES THE TREE APPEAR

God is unbounded, infinite, vast. God is oceanic and we are like dewdrops. We have to learn the art of disappearing into the ocean. It needs guts, because to disappear into the ocean means to die as a dewdrop. Because unless one dies as a dewdrop one cannot be born as the ocean. When the seed dies as a seed a great tree is born. The seed disappears; only through its disappearance does the tree appear.

The ego has to die, only then are you reborn. Sannyas has to be both a death and a birth, dying to the past so that you can live in the present.

THE BEGINNING OF A NEW DAY

Sannyas is the beginning of a new day. It is a new birth. It is becoming discontinuous with your past.

Renounce the past as if it had never existed. Start from abc, fresh. Let it be a sunrise. Only then will you be able to grow. If you carry the whole burden of the past it is crippling, it is paralyzing, it is poisonous.

THE NIGHT IS OVER AND THE SUN HAS RISEN ON THE HORIZON

Jesus says, "Unless you are born again you will not enter into my kingdom of god."

There is a physical birth -- everyone has passed through it -- but it only gives you the body-mind complex. It only gives you an opportunity to be born spiritually. Unless the second birth happens one has not really lived. One was only an opportunity, just a seed, but the seed never became a sprout, never became a great tree. No spring happened for the seed, no flowering, no fragrance.

Sannyas is the process of rebirth. My whole effort here is not to give you a formal kind of religion, not to give you a church -- a dogma to cling to, but to give you a new being, a new humanity, a new consciousness.

One has to pass through two things. The first is a death, the death of the old, the death of the past, the death of the way you have lived up to now. And the second is a rebirth. Start afresh, as if you were born today. It is not only a metaphor, it is so: you are born today. Let this sink deep into your heart so that you can become discontinuous with the past. Then the night is over and the sun has risen on the horizon.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Talks given from 1/4/77 to 30/4/77
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1979

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704015
ShortTitle: MADMEN01
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem kutera. It means a small shrine of love, a small hut of love, a small space for love. Prem means love and kutera means a small place. And that's all that a man needs to be fulfilled: if one can become a small shrine, nothing is lacking.

The very phenomenon of love integrates you, and when love is missing, you start falling apart -- it is the glue that keeps you together. In fact it is the glue that keeps the whole existence together; otherwise stars will fall apart, the trees will fall down, the earth will not care and no child will grow in a womb.

It is love that keeps everything going, and the misery of man is that he has forgotten the language of love. The reason why he has forgotten the language of love is: he has become too identified with reason.

Nothing is wrong with reason but it has a tendency to monopolise; it clings to the whole of your being. Then feeling suffers -- feeling is starved, and by and by you forget about feeling completely. So it goes on shrinking and shrinking and shrinking, and that dead feeling becomes a dead weight, that feeling becomes a dead heart.

Then one can go on pulling oneself just somehow -- it will always be 'somehow'. There will be no charm, no magic, because without love there is no magic in life, and there will be no poetry either; it will be prose, flat. Yes, it will have a grammar but it will not have a song in it. It will have a structure but it will not have substance in it.

This calamity has become too much: as man has become more and more capable of using reason, he tends to forget love, feeling, emotion, more and more.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a risk, the risk of moving from reason to feeling and trying to bring a balance. When feeling and reason are balanced one is free. In that very balance is freedom, in that very balance is equilibrium, tranquility, silence -- otherwise one is lopsided.

When the head is too much, and it is too much, it is very murderous. It does not allow anything which is not profitable, it doesn't allow it to exist. And all joy is profitless, all joy is just playfulness, it has no purpose. Love is play, it has no purpose; so is dance, so is beauty. All that is significant for the heart is meaningless for the reason.

So sannyas means a radical change, and in the beginning one has to put much investment into the heart so the balance is achieved. One has almost to lean too much towards the heart. One has to go to the other

extreme to make the balance. By and by one comes into the middle, but in the beginning one has to go completely to the other pole because reason has dominated too much. Just by going into the middle, the domination will not stop.

That's why I say that sannyas is something only for those people who are really courageous -- for madmen only -- because the price of admittance is nothing but your mind: the reason-dominated mind, the logic-dominated mind, the mathematically-dominated mind.

When that is dropped prose is no more at the centre but poetry, purpose no more at the centre but play; money no more at the centre but meditation, power no more at the centre but simplicity, non-possessiveness, a sheer joy of life, almost a madness....

To become a sannyasin is to almost become mad as far as the world is concerned. So you are entering into madness. But that madness is the only sanity there is!

Deva sarven. It means 'all is divine' -- deva means divine, sarven means all. And let this be your attitude, imbibe this attitude as deeply as possible. All is divine, so wherever you are looking you are looking at god, and whatsoever you touch, you touch god. Whether you love or hate it makes no difference -- it is god. In the friend, in the enemy, it is always the same.

Imbibe this... Let it go deep into your heart so it becomes almost an atmosphere around you, so that you need not hold it, it is there! It takes a little time, mm? -- first you have to allow it to sink in.

Touching a rock, remember it is divine -- and the moment you remember, the quality of the touch will change immediately and you will be able to see it and feel it. The rock will start responding in a different way. When you look at the tree remember that all is divine, and you will see that the tree is different because your vision is different, because your eyes are different, because you are different.

You are your world, so when you change your attitude you change the very world in which you exist. We cannot change the world -- that's what the politician has been trying to do, down the ages, and he has failed utterly.

The only way to change the world is the way of religion: change your vision, and suddenly you live in a different world.

We don't live in the same world and we are not all contemporaries. Somebody may be living in the past -- how can he be your contemporary? He may be sitting by your side and he may be thinking of the past; then he is not your contemporary. Somebody may be in the future, already in that which is not yet. How can he be your contemporary?

Only two persons who live in the now are contemporaries, but in the now they are no more there -- because you are your past and your future. The present is of god; it is not of you, it has nothing to do with you.

When two persons are absolutely in the herenow, they are not -- then god is. So we become contemporaries only in god. We live in the same world only when we live in god, otherwise we never live in the same world. You may live with a woman for years, and you live in your world and she lives in her world -- hence the continuous clash of two worlds colliding.

By and by, one learns how to avoid this collision. That's what we call living together: trying to avoid those tricks that we learn, trying to avoid the collision, trying not to come to a clash. That's all that we call family, society, humanity... all bogus!

You cannot really be with a woman unless you both live in god. There is no other love, no other family and no other society.

By becoming a sannyasin you are entering a new world and you are entering a new family; you will be learning new ways of being. Let this be your first fundamental -- it can change you tremendously, utterly -- that all is divine!

So from this moment remember it as much as you can. It is natural that you will forget many times; don't be worried about that. The moment you remember again let it be there. Don't repent about why you forgot for one hour. That is natural -- it is so long a habit; for many lives we have lived in that habit.

So it is natural. Don't repent, don't feel miserable and don't feel guilty. If you can remember even for a few seconds in twenty-four hours, that will do -- because truth is so potential, so powerful, that a small drop of truth is enough to destroy your whole world of untruth. Just one ray of light is enough to destroy the darkness of thousands of years.

So it is not a question of quantity, remember. It is not a question of you remembering for twenty-four hours -- how can you remember? I never ask anything that is impossible, I ask only the very very possible.

By and by, I push you and push you and one day you suddenly see that the impossible has become the possible.

So just whenever you can remember.... Holding the hand of a friend, remember -- and see the transformation, the metanoia. Suddenly you are different, the person is different and the whole relationship changes in that moment.

For an outsider it is still the same -- you holding the hand of the same person, nothing has changed -- but for you everything has changed. And if the other person is also a little alert he will see and feel the change, that some different energy of a different wavelength has started flowing from you, that you are broadcasting something new which was not there a moment before.

[In response to Osho's query the new sannyasin said he had been doing all sorts of work -- cooking...]

It is good to be in many things -- that gives a liquidity. A person who has been in one thing, and only one thing, becomes very fixed and change becomes difficult. It is very good that people go on changing from this to that job; that keeps them fluid.

In a better world everything will be more mobile than it is, and persons should be changing continuously so that nothing becomes a fixation -- a fixation is a disease.

Each new job, each new work, brings a new quality to your being -- it makes you richer. So it is good... and to be a cook is really good, better than to be a professor!

[A visitor who made films said she was stuck in her work, but she was unable to explain what was happening to her.]

You have come home you may not be able yet to realise it. There comes a moment when you have to really go into it... and that moment has come. That's why you were feeling stuck in your work, in your film.

Things go only up to a certain extent, and then unless you change, everything starts falling apart. If you are not integrated, whatsoever you are doing cannot have real integration, can only be put together superficially, just put together And that putting together will be just a mechanical unity, not an organic unity.

It will be just as you can put a car together -- but you cannot put a flower together that way, a flower has to be grown. It has an organic unity, an inner unity -- it has a centre and the centre comes first, then the petals.

In a mechanical unity parts come first, then the whole. In an organic unity, the whole comes first and then the parts.

So you have come to a point where you can no more continue the way you have been. Now you need a radical change, a radical change of your own being; only then will things flow again and the flow have an organic unity.

Otherwise one can write poetry and there will be no poetry in it. And one can write a story, it will not have any centre; it will be much ado about nothing -- a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing.

The significance comes from the person, the poet; it is not in the poetry. If the poet has something overflowing, then the poetry becomes luminous, then it has a glow, it has a subtle unity. It throbs with life, it has a heart, it beats... you can hear the beat of the heart. Then it lives and grows... it goes on growing. It is almost like when a child is born to you, you may die but the child goes on growing. The real poetry will go on growing even when the poet is gone.

That's how a Kalidas or a Shakespeare goes on living. The poetry has something organic in it; it is not just put together.

So unless you take courage for this quantum leap you will remain stuck -- nothing will satisfy you any more, and all that you have been doing up to now will look futile. It is just as if a person has been fast asleep and has been dreaming irrelevant dreams. But when you are asleep, even irrelevant dreams look relevant, inconsistent dreams look consistent, absurd dreams have a certain unity too and look meaningful. Only when you awake in the morning does the absurdity become clear.

That moment of awakening has come! You can use this moment to become more awake or you can become afraid of this and fall asleep again .nd start dreaming. And these moments are rare, very few and far between. A man may not have more than four, five moments of such a type in his whole life. So one

moment missed is a great thing, because then it will take ten years, twelve, even fifteen years before the second moment comes.

So my suggestion is that you forget about your work right now, forget about what you are doing right now -- concentrate more on your being. That is the thing, the most fundamental right now.

Do a few meditations here, do a few groups here, and let the feeling for sannyas come. If it comes, allow it and help it; if it does not come there is no need to force it.

And you will become more aware. I can see the possibility very clearly -- but that possibility is just a possibility; it can be missed. I am not saying that it is inevitable, that it is going to happen. It can be missed, hence it is even more precious. It is not just going to happen on its own; you will have to cooperate with it.

Unless you allow it to happen, it will not happen. If you resist it -- it is very delicate -- it will disappear. Your sleep is like a rock and this new possibility is just like a small flower: the rock can crush it, and the rock will try to crush it.

So if you have the feeling for sannyas right now, become a sannyasin, otherwise wait and meditate and let the feeling come. What do you say?

[Osho gives her sannyas.]

Deva means divine and tanmaya means absolutely absorbed in -- absolutely absorbed in the divine. And that is to function as a key for you: your path is going to be that of total involvement1 absorption. Your path is going to be that of being lost....

So here, doing meditations, keep this continuously in mind, that you are to lose yourself. If you are dancing then dance so totally that only dance remains and you are not there. If you are humming, hum so totally that humming is there but you are not there. And it happens: a moment comes when the humming goes on as if on its own accord. You are not doing it, it is happening. And the dancing happens on its own accord.

Whenever you have that feeling, things will start changing in your life immediately. From that moment things will be totally different, the world will have a different taste -- the taste of tao.

So being lost is the key for you. You are not to become an observer, you are not to stand aloof and see. Awareness is not going to be your way -- awareness will come at the last moment. When you are completely lost, suddenly you will see that you are lost, you are not there, and yet there is a suffused awareness, a twilight awareness -- not very hard but very soft. And it is not coming from you; you are not there. It is coming from nowhere or it is coming from everywhere, which means the same. But you are not to look for it and you are not to practice awareness. You have to practice losing yourself, getting lost -- that is the meaning of tanmaya.

It is one of the most beautiful words I am going to give to you. It is the last stage of love where the lover is lost in the beloved, the devotee is lost in god or the disciple is lost in his master.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704025
ShortTitle: MADMEN02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and aja means unborn. And that's how we exist: we are born like seeds -- something has yet to flower. The love has yet to happen, it is not yet born; it is there, hankering to be born, it is still in the womb.

Every man is love unborn, hence the misery, the anguish. Because the seed cannot be contented as the seed. It wants to become a tree, it wants to play with the wind, it wants to rise to the sky -- it is ambitious! It wants to flower, to spread its fragrance to the wind -- it is ambitious!

Each human being is born with a great ambition: the ambition is to flower in love, to bloom in love. So I see each human being as a possibility, as a potentiality, as a promise. Something that has not happened has yet to happen, and unless it happens there can be no contentment, no peace; there will be agony, suffering, misery. Only when you have come to a blooming where you feel that now you are fulfilled -- that now you have become that for which you were born, that you have attained your destiny, that now there is nothing any more -- only when ambition completely disappears because it is fulfilled, is a person in bliss, never before... and then a person is in god.

So when your love flowers you become part of god. Otherwise there is a separation, a gulf, and it can be bridged only through love: only the rainbow of love can become the bridge to it.

[In response to Osho's invitation to say something, a sannyasin says: Now that I'm sitting here it just seems to be a lot of rubbish.]

Right... very good! To understand rubbish as rubbish is something very valuable -- then you can drop it very easily. And if a question is felt as rubbish, you have come to the answer.

Ninety-nine questions out of a hundred are rubbish, and because of these ninety-nine questions you cannot even manage to ask the really valuable question. Because these ninety-nine clamour around you, shout, are very noisy, they don't allow the real question to arise in you. The real question has a very silent, still, small voice, and these unreal ones are great pretenders. Because of these you cannot ask the right question and you cannot find the right answer.

So to know rubbish as rubbish is a great insight. Then it starts slipping out of your hands -- because you cannot hold it long if you know it is rubbish. The very understanding that it is rubbish is enough for your hands to start becoming empty, and when your hands are empty of the rubbish, only the one, the real question, is left.

And the beauty of the real question is that if only the real question is left, the answer is not far away, it is just inside the question. The very centre of the question is the answer. The question is just a capsule in which the answer is hidden, a hard shell that protects the soft answer within. It is just a crust that surrounds a seed.

[The sannyasin then says: Just one thing -- I feel that maybe I need to move more on the outside. I feel blocked from the inside at the moment.
Osho checks his energy.]

You are right, mm? A little outward movement will be helpful, that will give balance.

It is always good to have balance in life -- a little in, a little out. One should not become fixed to anything, in or out, because we are neither in nor out, we are both.

In is also ours and out too is ours. We are transcendental to this duality of in and out, so if you are trying to be in too much, you will become blocked. If you are out too much, then too you will become blocked. So neither be an extrovert nor be an introvert; both are perversions -- excess is always a perversion.

Be in the. middle, so you are available to both the sides. When you need to go out you can go, the in will not hold you; and when you want to go in, the out will not hold you. This is freedom.

A person who is not free to move according to the moment and the situation is a slave. There are two types of slaves: the extroverts and the introverts. The extroverts are the slaves of the outer: they cannot go in, they don't know how to go in, they have completely forgotten the route. If you talk about going in they simply look at you, bewildered. They don't understand what you are talking about; you talk nonsense, it seems to them. It is nonsense to them -- it makes no sense to them, so it is nonsense.

A person who has become too introverted starts losing relatedness, responsibility, activity, and misses much. He becomes closed in himself, he is like a grave.

The extrovert becomes the politician, the introvert becomes an escapist -- and both are ill, both are

neurotic.

The really healthy person is not fixed anywhere. He exhales, he inhales; he exhales freely, he inhales freely. In and out are just like breath coming in and going out, breath coming in and going out, and he is free in both. By being free of both he is beyond both, he has a transcendence. He is the total person.

[A sannyasin says: There are just all these fragments and I don't know what to do with them.]

You cannot do anything; just remain as you are. Just as they have fallen apart, they will start becoming integrated.

A man can have two sorts of unities. One unity is of the ego, and the whole work here is to shatter the ego. When the rope of the ego is cut in many pieces, the parts that it was holding before start falling apart.

Then there is another sort of unity, the organic unity, which has nothing to do with the ego but has something to do with the innermost core of your being. When the ego disappears there is a period in which you will remain fragmentary. If you do something deliberately, you will again bring the ego back -- because all that you can do will be of the ego. So you simply have to wait.

It is just as if you have sown the seeds on the farm, and now you wait for clouds to come and the rains to come. the right season to come, and then they will sprout. Mm? you cannot go and persuade them and force them -- that will not be of any help.

Once the ego has broken, one falls into pieces -- it is a great achievement. Then you will see by and by that a new organic unity is arising and your fragments are melting and becoming one with a totally new sort of unity that has never been there before.

But that is something that you cannot do. At the most you can only allow space for it to happen.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704035
ShortTitle: MADMEN03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is returning to the West says: I feel vulnerable and somehow strong... I just hope you'll be with me... through all of this turbulence.]

Yes, I will be with you. And this is really important, to be vulnerable and strong. There are people who feel strong only when they are not vulnerable; that strength is bogus. It is just a facade, a camouflage; they are weak -- -persons. Then there are people who are vulnerable but they feel weak. These people, who are feeling weak when they are vulnerable, cannot feel vulnerable long: sooner or later that weakness will make them so afraid that they close.

So this is the right mind -- to feel vulnerable and strong. Then you can remain vulnerable and each day your strength will grow, and you will become courageous enough to become more and more vulnerable.

A really brave person is absolutely open -- that is the criterion of courage. Only a coward is closed, and a strong person is as strong as a rock and as vulnerable as a rose.

Paradox is there -- and all that is real is always paradoxical.

So always remember: when you feel something paradoxical don't try to make it consistent, because that will be false. Reality is always paradoxical: on one hand you feel vulnerable, on another hand you feel strong -- that means a moment of truth has arrived. On one hand you feel you don't know anything, on another hand you feel you know all -- a moment of truth has arrived.

On one hand you always feel one aspect, and on the other hand just the diametrically opposite aspect, and when you have both these aspects together always remember that something true is very close by.
So feel exhilarated -- this is beautiful. And I will be with you....

[A sannyasin says: ... my heart is opening up. I feel very weak and defenseless, vulnerable.

I find it hard to maintain being vulnerable and being open because I don't know what's happening to me.]

I think you have some attitude of rejection towards your weakness. You don't want to be weak, you don't want to show your weakness. You want to show strength, you want to be a strong man. That deep desire is creating the trouble but that desire is just an ego desire.

We are weak! It is just natural: we are born one day and we will be dying another day -- how can we be very strong?

And existence in the body is very precarious. Any moment just a little more oxygen, or a little less oxygen, and you are gone! A little less sugar in the blood and you are gone... a little disfunctioning in the brain and you are gone! So how can one be strong?

Life exists in vulnerability... it exists in danger, insecurity. There is no security and there cannot be. Security is only for dead people. They are very strong. Can you kill a dead man? -- you cannot. Can you destroy a dead man? -- you cannot; he is very strong.

The higher the quality of life, the weaker. Look at a roseflower, look at a poem, look at a song, look at this music [from the ashram's music group which can be heard in the distance] -- it vibrates for a second and it is gone! Look at love: one moment it is there, next moment it is not. Look at meditation....

As you go higher you will find that things become more and more vulnerable. So vulnerability is nothing wrong; it is understanding how life is. To pretend to be strong is foolish because it is wrong. Nobody is strong, nobody can be strong; it is just an ego game. Even Alexander is not strong: one day comes and all his strength is gone.

So just learn to accept it and then there will be a very very deep understanding and a deep flow of energy. You will not feel it as a problem. It is not a problem; it is something very significant happening to you -- don't make a problem out of it.

... Just don't do anything about it. It is there -- enjoy it! If it is weakness, it is weakness. Let it be as it is.

Don't try to improve, don't try to do anything about it. Accept it totally and suddenly you will see it is not a problem at all. Rather than being a problem, it is something to be happy about, to celebrate.

[A couple ask about doing the mother-son, father-daughter meditation: where the two play daughter and father and son and mother.]

Do it alternatively: one day you be the father and she is your daughter, the next day she is your mother, you are the son. Mm? that will be a more harmonious experience and the change will help you.

It is always good to feel each other from different angles, because a man has multi-aspects. And when we are related only in one way, sooner or later that possibility is finished -- one starts feeling a little bored because it becomes repetitive. And always playing the same game, the same game, it loses taste and meaning.

This type of exercise is of tremendous value -- each couple should learn it.... Because she is not just your beloved -- no person can be defined by any single relationship, a person is such a vast entity. She is a mother too, she is a daughter too, she is a sister too. She is the whole humanity -- so are you!

Each person carries a world within him, and if you really want to know the person you have to know him from all the angles possible. Then two persons can remain charmed by each other for infinity, because then no role is ever fixed. And after a few days when you are again wife and husband, for a change sometimes, then it is beautiful, it is something new! Then it is as if you are meeting after many many days.

So make it alternative... and the other exercise will be even more meaningful, because a woman naturally tends to be a mother. Even a small girl tends to be a mother -- all the games of girls are of being a

mother -- and a man, even an aged man, tends to be a child. So whenever a man falls in love he becomes a fool -- immediately -- because he becomes a child, and he starts doing things he himself will think are foolish.

Man is basically a child and a woman is basically a mother, so the other one you will enjoy even more. And different kinds of love will arise because a mother has a different kind of love flowing -- it is non-sexual, it has more of compassion in it and no passion; it has a different flavour.

And a child has no sexuality, at least not that he is aware of. His relationship with the mother is certainly more deep-rooted than any other relationship, because a child lives in the mother's womb for nine months. (To the man) So when you think about her and meditate on her being your mother, you become very deeply rooted in her -- there is no other way to be so deeply rooted in a woman.

Go on playing this game. This is a very beautiful process, and it will help your meditation.

But change it: one day this way, another day... otherwise this will become fixed. Change is always good, and always find ways and means to relate with the person in a new way, in a new situation. Never get into a routine. Then the relationship is always flowing. There are always surprises, and it is good to surprise the other and be surprised by the other; then the relationship is never dead.

Once surprises are finished and you know the whole map of the woman and the woman knows the whole map of you, then the relationship is almost finished. You can carry it on, but it will be just a duty now; it will not have that charm, that magnetism. That romance will not be there... it will not have any poetry. It will have a certain grammar and structure but it will not have any poetry.

You continue, mm? make it a point. And many things are involved in it. This is not a simple process; there are great implications in it. Every girl wants to make love to the father.

... Every girl wants to compete with the mother and possess the father. And girls, small girls, start becoming very coquettish, they start flirting -- and the father is their first love object, naturally.

And it is so with the boy too: the boy wants to make love to the mother and he wants to compete with the father.

He is very disturbed in seeing that the father is more deeply related with the mother: their intimacy is too much and he is not allowed in that intimacy.

Even fathers start feeling jealous of the boy, of the son, because the son is so close to the mother, continuously hangs around the mother, and the father starts feeling as if the son is some other man. The small boy tries to pretend that he is a man; he wants to possess the woman.

These are fantasies from the childhood If husbands and wives can fulfill these fantasies, their minds will uncoil and these deeply repressed things will disappear. They will become more open, more simple, more innocent.

Nothing is wrong in the girl's idea of possessing the father. It is simple, very simple -- because that is the first man she has come to know and naturally she falls in love. That is her first love, and so is the boy's first love his mother.

In fact every man is searching for his mother again and again in every woman. Whenever you fall in love with a woman, watch deeply, analyse it and you will always find that some characteristic that has appealed to you, belongs to your mother: the way she walks or the way she looks or the eyes or the voice or the way she gets angry. Something is bound to reflect your mother -- that has attracted you.

And so is the case with the woman: she is always searching for the father that she could not get -- and it hurts. It was a failure, her first love affair was a failure: she could not possess the father. In the nature of things the father cannot be possessed, so she will find a man somewhere -- someone who is fatherly or who gives some impression of the father.

You will he surprised -- it happens here every day and it happens all over the world: a woman tends more to fall in love with a married man than with an unmarried man, because the father, the first love affair, was with a married man. She feels more attracted towards a married man than an unmarried man; the unmarried man does not feel to be very attractive. In fact because he is unmarried it simply proves that no woman has yet been interested in him -- it is not worth trying.

And so is the case with a man -- a man also tends to fall in love with a married woman. She feels more attractive because the first love affair, in the deep unconscious, was with a married woman, with the mother. Just today I was reading....

After the wedding, the father-in-law was kissing his son's beautiful wife rather too ardently.

'Say, pop' called the jealous groom, 'have a heart. After all, it was I who married felice.'

'What's wrong with my kissing your wife?' replied his pop. 'I have often caught you kissing my wife!'

So this is very good -- it has many implications -- continue it.

[A visitor who has been studying yoga asks about it. She says: I was always doing yoga without really discipline.]

You can continue that way. Sometimes it happens that when you do something on your own it may go well, and when you follow a rigid structure it may not fit you. So you have learned, you know. Now follow your feeling, you need not follow any structure.

In fact everybody has to create his own yoga, because everybody is so different -- how can one follow just a dead rule? The dead rule is just an indication.

It is just as when you purchase material from the shop and then you cut it according to your body and make a dress out of it.

So these rules that are given by patanjali are just material -- you have to cut it and make something out of it for your own use. Nobody can give that to you ready-made.

That's why I am not much interested in yoga. I am more interested in Patanjali -- he gives the basic philosophy of it. If you have understood it, then you can find out your own way. So just don't bother about it.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704045
ShortTitle: MADMEN04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin returning to the West says he will stay with his brother: My brother is a carpenter on the river -- he works with boats.]

Very good. Just be there, mm? by the river. It is good to be with a carpenter; people who work with their hands are beautiful people. It is not just accidental that Christ was born to a carpenter. It would have been difficult for him to have been born to a moneylender or something like that -- it would have been impossible. That would have been really a miracle!

It is easier to be born of a virgin, not such a great miracle, than to be born of a moneylender or to be born of a politician -- that would have been a greater miracle.

So just go, meditate, sit by the river, mm? and help your brother.

[The sannyasin then says: One day I felt very foolish doing meditations -- they all seemed.... Well, I just felt foolish... and foolish to be sitting here in front of you asking questions.]

Mm, it is a good experience. Sometimes it comes -- because in fact it is foolish. To be seeking is foolish, because that which we are seeking we already have. To meditate is foolish because meditation is not something that you can do -- it is a state of non-doing.

To ask is foolish, because the answer cannot come from the outside -- the answer can only come from your own heart. In fact it cannot come as an answer, it will come as a growth. It will be a blossoming, a blooming of your being.

So in a way it is foolish, but those moments when you feel that it is foolish are very rare moments of wisdom. You cannot feel foolish always, otherwise you will become enlightened!

In the Zen tradition this incidence is repeated again and again in every age with every master: somebody comes and says he wants to become a buddha and the master hits him very hard -- because the question is foolish.

Sometimes it has happened -- not always, because it depends on what type of person is being hit -- if he is really ready and on the verge, sometimes it has happened that with the first hit of the master the person has become enlightened.

He was able to see in that hit that it was foolish to ask how to be a buddha, because he was a buddha!

Now, to ask how to be a buddha is to ask a wrong thing, and if you try to become a buddha you will go astray -- because you are already that!

So these things are going to happen to ever sannyasin by and by, some day or other. Meditating, suddenly there is a ray of light and you see that it is foolish. Sometime sitting just in front of me asking something -- suddenly the realisation that it is foolish: what are you asking? What can be asked and what can be answered?

But those are very rare moments of wisdom when you feel foolish. It is only a wise man who can feel foolish. Fools never feel that they are foolish; they think they are wise. Mm? that is the definition of a foolish man: he thinks he is wise. And a wise man is one who has come to know that everything is foolish. Very good! Just go and sit by the side of the river and be foolish!

[A sannyas couple ask about their relationship. She says they seem to love each other at different times -- they don't really meet. The man says he wants them to surrender to each other.]

The first thing: you cannot surrender to each other. You can both surrender to love but you cannot surrender to each other -- and if you want to surrender to each other you are heading for difficulty. That is one of the greatest mistakes that lovers commit -- and almost all lovers commit it: they think that the surrender has to be to each other. Then in the name of surrender a subtle domination starts.

The surrender has to be to the god of love, not to each other, otherwise there will be difficulty, much difficulty.

How can you surrender yourself to her and how can she surrender herself to you? She will find a thousand and one defects in you and you will find a thousand and one defects in her. One can surrender only to something perfect. It is very difficult to surrender and more difficult when you are in love, because when you are in love you have accepted the other's equality to you.

You can surrender to a master -- you can go to a buddha and a christ and you can surrender -- because from the very beginning you have accepted that the other is higher. Surrender is easier -- you have already made way for it.

But when you fall in love with a woman and a woman falls in love with you, you have accepted the equality of each other; in the very love, equality has been accepted. Now, it is very difficult to surrender to an equal person. So there will be difficulty and unnecessary clash. If you want to surrender and you cannot, you will feel miserable because you will feel defeated and you will feel guilty that you cannot surrender. Because of this idea of surrender you will poison your whole love affair.

Then a very subtle game can start: in the name of surrender you can start dominating and she can start dominating. And women are very very clever in doing that -- in dominating through surrender. They will touch your feet -and their hands are on your neck.

And there is a reason in it: because a woman is a softer sex, more delicate, her ways of dominating are delicate. When a man wants to dominate he will just be aggressive, violent, he will shout. When a woman wants to dominate she will cry and weep. But don't think that she is not trying to dominate -- those tears are to dominate. And of course she succeeds in a better way, because the man cannot cope with it. If the woman starts fighting he can cope with it. If the woman hits him, he can cope with it -- he can hit harder; he has more musculature, a bigger body.

So the woman has to go through the non-violent way. That is the very ancient-most way of the woman -- the non-violent way. She wants to dominate you but not through means that you can sabotage -- you cannot

even sabotage her efforts. Now, if you really want to defeat her when she is crying, you have to cry more loudly -- that you cannot do, that is difficult, so you have to surrender. And through crying the woman doesn't seem to be trying to dominate -- that is the beauty of it -- but it is subtle domination.

Then you can go on playing the game that you have surrendered to her; now she should surrender to you. Look, you have surrendered to her -- now what is she going to do? She should surrender to you! You have surrendered more and she has not surrendered yet. Mm? then the ego starts playing games. No -- don't bring in surrender. You cannot surrender to her, she cannot surrender to you.

And there is a still deeper layer to it. This is my experience -- and I have observed so many people, thousands, single and couples.... One observation: if you are related to a woman sexually, she cannot respect you and neither can you respect her. Respect is difficult because, down the centuries, sex has been condemned so much that it has gone into the guts, into your very blood.

If a woman finds you sexually attracted to her, she already knows that you are ordinary. If you feel a woman sexually attracted to you, you know that she is ordinary. In fact the charm starts disappearing.

If a woman can pretend that she is not sexually interested in you, you will fall at her feet -- she is a goddess! And if a man can play the game of not being sexually interested, the woman can fall at his feet -- he is a god!

But when you are sexually related you suddenly know that the other is as much in need as you are -- how can you surrender to a needy person? You use him, he uses you, so why surrender? What is the question of surrendering? If he gives you something, you give something to him.

[The man says: Because I feel I hold on, I hold back.... I don't want to hold back so much, that's what I mean.]

That is a different thing. First drop this idea of surrendering. You surrender to love, she surrenders to love -- there you will meet. But she is not surrendering to you and you are not surrendering to her, so you cannot say to her that you have surrendered, now she should surrender -- that game cannot be played.

You cannot dominate through surrender and she cannot dominate through surrender, because you are both surrendered to love. Now, there is no way to dominate love. You are surrendered to something higher than both of you -- that is the meaning of 'god of love'.

The very myth, that there is a god of love, is beautiful, it is a tremendous understanding. Then two lovers can surrender to the god and they remain independent. And when you are independent there is beauty -- otherwise you become just a shadow or she becomes a shadow.

If she becomes a shadow she will never be able to forgive you -- because who wants to become a shadow? If you become a shadow you will never be able to forgive her. If she becomes a shadow, in that very moment you will start losing interest in her -- who loves a shadow? If you become a shadow she will start losing interest in you. We want to love real human beings, not shadows.

So the first thing, very basic: don't think in terms of surrendering to each other. How can you surrender to each other? That is not the question at all -- -forget about it, but both surrender to love. Then you cannot say anything to her and she cannot say anything to you and there is no need to become anybody's shadow: you remain yourself, she remains herself. In fact, by surrendering to the god of love you become authentically yourself and she becomes authentically herself.

You are never as authentic as when you become authentic for the first time. Two authentic beings can love and can love deeply... and then there is no need to hold back.

In fact, why are you holding back? There is some fear that if you don't hold back, if you give all, she will dominate -- then you have nothing else to give. So we give only in parts... we keep the carrot dangling -- that's why we hold back. We keep the mystery.

You don't allow the woman to enter into your whole being and know It totally, because once she knows you totally she may become disinterested. You keep a few comers aloof so that she goes on thinking: 'What are those corners? What more have you to give?' And she goes on and on searching and seeking and persuading and seducing.... And in the same way she is keeping much, holding back.

There is some understanding in it, an animal understanding, that once the mystery is known the mystery is finished. We love the mystery, we love the unknown: when it is known, mapped, measured, finished! Then what else is there? Your adventuring mind will start thinking of other women and she will start thinking of other men. That's what has happened to thousands, millions, of husbands and wives: they have looked into each other totally -- finished ! Now the other has no soul because the mystery is not there -- the

soul exists in mystery.

This is the logic in it. But when you are truly independent and you are not worried that she can dominate and you are not surrendered to her but to the god of love, then you can open yourself totally. Because then it is not a question of her being with you or not being with you.

Let me underline this idea: when you are surrendered to the god of love, then it is not very very important whether she remains with you or leaves you or whether you leave her or remain with her. One thing is important, that love remains.

Your surrender is towards god, not towards her. And her surrender is towards love, not towards you. So the only question is not to betray love. Lovers can change, love can remain. Once you have understood that, there is no fear.

I am not saying that you have to change -- there is no need -- but this has to be absolutely understood: lovers can change and yet love is not betrayed. You will still be loving -- somebody else, some other representation, some other form, but you will still be loving, she will still be loving. Love has made you so happy that you cannot betray it.

Once this is understood, taken for granted, then you can open totally. And in that very opening you become one. When two persons are open they are not two. Only two closed persons are two -- two open persons are not two. When the walls exist two rooms are two -- when the walls disappear, the two rooms are not two. How can they be two? Without the walls the room is one!

And that is where the fulfillment is. That's what every lover is seeking for, searching for, hankering after, dreaming about, desiring, but not understanding rightly -- you can go on seeking and searching in a wrong direction.

So the first direction is the idea of surrendering to each other. The second wrong direction is becoming afraid that she may leave you or that you may leave her. Both are wrong, and once those wrong attitudes disappear you can really be open -- there is no fear then; why be closed?

She may not be there the next moment, so why not allow her to see you totally? She may not meet you again -- there is no necessity, there is no inevitability. This may be your last meeting, this moment may be the last moment -- next moment she may die! Next moment she may become attracted to somebody else. Next moment you may die, next moment you may start thinking of some other woman.

So the next moment cannot be predicted. This is the last moment -- why not open? Why not totally give whatsoever you can give? so there is no repentance later on that you could not give to that woman, you were holding back.

When there is no fear of the future, when you are not trying to manage the future, you don't want the future to be a certain way -- you never know. When you remain in ignorance about the future, there is an opening.

And the surrender is not for each other, so there is no fear of domination. You can relax, she can relax. In that relaxation two energies meet and mingle and a single moment can become almost an eternity. A single moment can be so fulfilling that you may live for lives and Not be able to get that fulfillment.

And I am not saying that there is any necessity for you to separate. My whole understanding is: how can you separate then? When you have known that unity of being one, when you have known the ecstasy of it, how can you separate? Not that you have to remain together, but how can you separate? Then something of the eternal has penetrated -- you are joined by god.

That is the meaning of the old term 'married in heaven' -- not in the church! If that one moment of eternity happens, then you have known the other and the other has known you. And this knowledge does not destroy your mystery -- in fact for the first time it opens the door to the innermost mystery.

This knowledge does not destroy the unknown. This knowledge proves that the unknown is unknowable!

[Another couple said that they wanted their relationship to go deeper. The sexual side of their relationship has not been happening. They are more like brother and sister.]

No, you have not been able to understand what is happening -- you have missed. You both have failed to look into what is happening. If love goes deeper this is what happens!

If love goes deeper, husbands and wives become brothers and sisters. If love goes deeper the sun-energy becomes moon-energy: the heat is gone, it is very cool. And when love goes deeper this misunderstanding that is happening to you also happens... because we have become accustomed to that fever, passion, that

excitement, and now it looks all foolish. It is foolish! Now if you make love it looks silly; if you don't make love you feel as if something is missing because of the old habit....

So you will have to understand this coolness that is coming. And of course when you start feeling as one, a fear arises. A fear about what is happening -- because if you become too much one person you will start forgetting the other. The other can be remembered only as 'the other'. Psychologists say that when a child starts learning, he first utters the word 'daddy' not 'mummy'. And that hurts the mother, because she has been taking care of the child and she carried the child for nine months, she is with the child for twenty four hours, but when the child utters the first word he calls 'daddy'. The father is just on the periphery and the mother is so close -- the child is betraying her!

But there is a reason to it: the mother is so one with the child that he cannot call her yet -- that's the reason. She is so one with the child that he does not have the feeling that she is the other. Daddy is not felt as being one with the child so much; he comes and goes in the morning to the office, then he is no more there. Then he comes in the evening and sometimes comes and plays with the child, and then he is gone -- so he is on the go.

He can be thought of as the other. Sometimes the father is not there, but the mother is always there; the child never misses her. In fact sometimes the child will go away -- he will fall asleep. When he closes his eyes she disappears, but otherwise the mother is there -- so he cannot think of the mother as the other.

So first he will call 'daddy' and then, by and by, one day he will learn the word and will call 'mummy'. The third thing is that he will learn his own name... because that is the most difficult thing for the child.

Now he can understand that the mother is also separate. Sometimes he is hungry and she does not come from the kitchen and sometimes he is wet and she is talking to somebody He starts feeling that she is other -- not absolutely one with him. But he is one with himself, so the last thing he learns is his own name.

So when two lovers start becoming one, the fear arises: 'Are you losing the other?' In a way you are, because the other will not be felt as the other -- hence the idea of brotherly and sisterly love. Why? The brotherly and sisterly love has no excitement; it is a cool thing. It is very cool and calm -- no passion, no sensuality, no sexuality.

And another thing: the brother and sister have not chosen each other; it is a given phenomenon. One day you suddenly found that you are a sister to somebody or a brother to somebody; you have not chosen. Lovers you choose. In choosing a lover there is some ego. With a sister, with a brother, there is no ego point -- you have not chosen; it is god's gift. You cannot change, you cannot go to the government office, to the judge, and say that you divorce your sister and that you don't want to be a brother to her any more. Even if you decide not to be a brother, you still remain a brother -- it doesn't make any difference. There is no way -- it is irrevocable, you cannot revoke it.

When a husband and wife start feeling so much, a fear arises -- have you started taking the other for granted? Has he become a brother or a sister, and so is no more your choice, no more your ego, no more the ego trip All these fears arise, and the past....

You know now that it is foolish, but still the past habit.... Sometimes one starts feeling that one is missing something -- a sort of emptiness. But don't look at it through the past. Listen to me and look at it from the future.

Much is going to happen in this emptiness, much is going to happen in this intimacy -- you will both disappear. It will become absolutely non-sexual, all heat will be gone, and then you will know a totally different quality of love. That quality that will arise in you I call prayer. But that is still in the future, that has not yet happened -- you are on the way towards it. The past is gone and the future has not come.

This interim period will be a little hard, but don't think of the past. It is gone and it is gone forever -- even if you try you cannot bring it back. It will be so foolish, it will feel so silly. You can drag it back, you can try, but you will fail and that will create more frustration So don't even try. Just be loving in a new way... Let this new-moon love happen.

Hold each other, be loving to each other, care, and don't hanker for the heat -- because that heat was a madness, it was a frenzy; it is good that it is gone. So you should think yourselves fortunate -- don't misunderstand it.

That is going to happen to each lover here -- if he really listens to me and goes deep.... This is the depth you are asking for when you say that you want the love to go deep -- this is the depth! The passionate love is a periphery, the compassionate love is at the centre -- that is the depth.

Just enjoy it: feel blissful, meditate together, dance together. If sex disappears, let it, don't force it. If sometimes it happens, let it happen; if it disappears, let it disappear. By and by, it is going to disappear.

Mm? don't be worried by it. It has not given anything, it cannot take anything away. And it is good that you feel it is silly now.

[The man says: I'm getting very bad-tempered. I don't know whether it is the heat or what it is...]

No, my feeling is that because of this new phenomenon which you cannot understand, you may be getting angry -- you may be thinking that something is going wrong. The heat that was being used in the sexual relationship is not being used now in sex -- that too can become anger; the same energy can move in towards anger. So be aware of it -- if you make it anger you will miss. Then again you will get hot through anger but the heat will remain.

Use that energy for more meditative purposes: dance, sing, sing together, dance together. Sometimes sit together, just hold hands, feel the energy, sway together. Make it more subtle now.

It will be coming, mm? Don't be worried. Good!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704055
ShortTitle: MADMEN05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: It's bothered me for a long time that I feel I never meditated... I opened a lot but I never go inside at all.

Osho checks her energy.]

Mm mm, just come closer. Raise your hands, close your eyes, and if something starts happening in the body energy, allow it. I would like to see where your energy is moving.

... Good! Nothing to be worried about. Simply go on opening, that's your meditation, and forget about going in. Your energy needs to go out. In fact you have always remained closed -- so your real problem is not to go in, your real problem is to go out.

Basically you have remained in, so this is not the moment to go in. The energy has to go to the outermost periphery. Only from there will it start travelling in, not before that. Before that you can force it, but anything forced is useless, meaningless. It is violence, it is ugly and it cripples one -- it doesn't help growth.

So one very fundamental thing to be remembered: follow wherever the energy is going, rather than forcing the energy to follow you. You are secondary, the energy is primary. The energy is bigger than you; you are just the tiny mind. The energy has existed eternally; this tiny mind has come just now. It may go off again and the energy will Continue. You have attained to many minds in your past, as everybody has. Those minds are being used and then dropped, and the energy goes on.

It is like a wave, a great wave moving, and the mind is just like a small straw. The mind is very tiny, but our whole effort in life is to make the wave move with the tiny straw. We want the dog to wag with the tail. The tail wags with the dog -- vice versa is not possible.

So simply listen to what the energy says: if it is going out then that is right, if it is opening then that is

right. That is what is needed, that is what should be. Go with it, and go with it whole-heartedly.

If you start shrinking and you start thinking about how to go in, you will create a division in the energy -- a part will have started moving against the whole. Then there will be conflict, friction, tension anxiety. Simply go with it.

One day suddenly you will see that when the opening has come to its perfection, the energy starts moving inwards on its own accord -- not that you move it in. It is just as when you exhale deeply: you throw all the air out, then the next step, to inhale, is going to be automatic. What can you do?

When you have really exhaled, the whole of the air has been thrown out, the necessity is created to inhale; now your whole body will be hungry and thirsty for air. You need not inhale -- you can simply wait and watch and you will see: the body has started inhaling. With a great rush the air goes into your being.

The same happens in the energy: you go to the outermost periphery, go on opening, then one day you come to the last point from where there is no going ahead. Then the tide turns in, the same energy starts moving homewards.

So simply go with it. Don't create any anxieties and don't create any problem, mm?

... When you come next time I have the feeling your energy will start moving. But don't force: simply go on as it is. Just enjoy this opening, mm?

Keep this box with you and whenever you need me, just lie down, put this box on the heart, remember me, and if something starts happening in the body, allow. Mm? not that you have to do something -- just go with the body. If the hand starts moving, go with it, or if nothing happens remain with that nothing -- no interference. And things are going well. Good!

[A sannyasin therapist says: For about the last five years I've been doing the same kind of work, group work, and in the last year or so it's felt old to me, it's felt stale... I love the work that I do and I want to keep doing it, but I feel that I need something new to do with it. I was wondering if you had anything to say.}

Mm, it is a good feeling, it is a very good feeling -- don't take it negatively. It simply says that you have to be more inventive, innovative, that you have to discover new ways of work, of caring, of helping, that you have to be more creative.

It always happens -- when you start work, new work, you are very creative, you are deeply involved in it, your whole being is in it. It is a kind of honeymoon: energies flow and each small thing seems to be beautiful; whatsoever happens is a great reward and one feels thrilled.

Then by and by you become acquainted with the territory. Then rather than being inventive and creative you start being repetitive. That too is natural, because the more skilled you become in any work, naturally the more repetitive you become. Skill is repetitive.

So all great discoveries are made by amateurs, never by skilled people -- because a skilled person has much at stake. If something new happens then what will happen to his old skill? He has learned for years and now he has become an expert. So experts never discover anything; they never go beyond the limit of their expertise. On the one hand they become more and more skillful, on the other hand they become more and more dull and the work seems to be a drag. Because now there is nothing new which can be a thrill to them -- they know already what is going to happen, they know what they are going to do; there is no surprise in it.

So learn a lesson, that it is good to attain to skill but it is not good to settle with it forever. Whenever the feeling arises in you that now the thing is looking stale, change it, invent something, add something new, delete something old. Again be free from the pattern -- that means be free from the skill; again become an amateur. That needs courage and guts, to become an amateur again, but that's how life becomes beautiful.

So never get fixed. Of course to be fixed has much security, because you know where you are -- you can depend on it, it is dependable, reliable. When you start something new it is not dependable. One never knows whether it will turn out right or wrong, whether one is going in a direction which will bring fulfillment or is moving into a cul-de-sac -- one never knows!

This path may not lead anywhere, you may just come to the end of the road. The old is known -- you have travelled on it, you can go easily, you can go with closed eyes. It does not create any anxiety; you are well-skilled in it.

So skill has something in it, and that is security. It misses something, and that is adventure. So all secure lives will be non-adventurous and all adventurous lives will be insecure.

If you really want to live, then remember: life is with insecurity, life is always when you are moving

into something unknown, when you are always risking. It is a gamble! Then there is thrill, again and again there is thrill, and each day brings something surprising.

And that's how one should live -- because security means you have already died before your death.

Look at experts -- famous, world-famous experts -- you will always see that their eyes are dull and dead and that their faces have no glow. They go on doing things like robots. If they are replaced by a robot they will not be missed -- they were just mechanical.

So don't become mechanical. Your work is good. Find new ways in it, try new methods in it -- at the risk of being an amateur, at the risk of being laughed at, at the risk of being a failure. Sometimes you may fail. I am not saying that you may not fail -- with the new there is always danger -- but then there will be thrill. And that thrill is worth the risk -- at any price it is worth it.

So just look into your work and find out how you can go beyond the boundaries that you have made in these five years.

And there is so much to be brought into growth work, into group work, there is so much: infinite is the possibility. And all that is already available is nothing, it is just a beginning! The east has been working for thousands of years and it has invented so much. One feels that there is no end to it. one can go on inventing.

So just look around: whatsoever you have been doing, that is not the end. Open it up again, let the journey start again. Bring in new things -- sometimes bizarre, eccentric, sometimes almost crazy: they all help.

In fact all inventors are thought to be crazy people, eccentric -- they are, because they go beyond the limit. Mm? they find their own pathways. They never walk on the superhighway, that is not for them; they move into the forest. There is danger: they may be lost, they may not he able to come back again to the crowd, they are losing contact with the herd....

So the urge is perfectly good, the impulse is beautiful. Don't try to crush it and don't try to repress it -- allow it. This is the life impulse -- it is asserting itself against your dead pattern. This is you, this is your future. which is saying 'Nonsense! Now stop it! Enough -- you have done enough! Now do something else.'

So either bring something new into the old work so it becomes new and growing, is not mechanical but becomes organic -- or change: change the whole thing and start doing something new, absolutely new. But that is a second choice: if you cannot change your work, then change it altogether, drop it. Learn from ABC and become a potter or a musician or a dancer -- anything! I'm not saying what to become. Anything will do: a painter, a vagabond, a beggar -- anything will do!

First try to bring something new into your work. If it cannot be done, if your habit has become too dead, then drop the whole habit; then it is not improving. But I don't think it is so. Mm? it can be improved: you can bring new visions, new doors, windows, into it -- new spaces can be opened.

Always remember this impulse -- this will come again and again -- and always trust it: it is your life! It is life saying to you that this habit is too dead now -- either leave it or life will leave you.

A really authentic man goes on changing; that's why a really authentic man can never be consistent. Consistency belongs to death, not to life. A really alive man goes on moving from one extreme to another. He implies all contradictions and he is available for anything; wherever his life impulse leads him he is ready to go.

Ordinarily the mind will say that this is wrong -- you are now established, you are a groupleader, you are this and that; you have a certain name, a certain fame and so many people know you, your work is going well and it is paying you well, things are settled, why bother? Your mind will say this. Never listen to the mind, the mind is in the service of death.

If you listen to the mind it will say, 'Better that you commit suicide -- then you will be perfectly safe. Life is dangerous, accidents are possible if you are alive. If you are dead, resting in your grave, there is no fear, no accident is possible. Today you have name and fame and prestige -- who knows about tomorrow? So it is better to die and your name and fame will always be there. If you are alive you may destroy something, things may go wrong.'

The mind is in the service of the past, and this impulse that is arising in you is in the service of the future. So there will be a conflict -- but always trust this small, still voice within you.

This is god's voice. It never allows you to become dead, it always pulls you out. If you don't listen for a long time, by and by you forget about it. It goes on knocking, but the knock becomes smaller and smaller and almost inaudible.

And I am here to change everything! Good!

[A sannyasin leaving for the West, asks Osho if the names he gives sannyasins are an indication of how they were or what they can become....]

The name can say many things, and I give names to different people for different reasons. I have given it to you as your goal. It means divine homelessness. And homelessness, the space we call homelessness, is a space where you don't belong to anybody and nobody belongs to you. It is utter unattachment.

Ordinarily we are all seeking homes -- home means security, safety. Homelessness means insecurity -- and when you are really happy in being homeless, your happiness cannot be destroyed. Nobody can take it away, because it is not caused by anything.

When one is really homeless, one lives moment to moment. Then one is not planning for the future, one cannot plan for the future. So all this is implied in homelessness.

It is the ultimate goal. That's what buddha calls 'nirvana' -- an absolute space with no centre at all, a centreless space.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704065
ShortTitle: MADMEN06
Audio: No
Video: No

... Dweepam -- and this is a special word in the buddhist tradition.

Buddha says to his disciples again and again 'Become an island' -- and by that he means to remain in your aloneness totally. Just like an island unconnected to anything, just you yourself in your absolute aloneness -- then you become an island. And that very possibility of becoming absolutely alone becomes the door to the divine.

If you are related to the world too much, you cannot be related to god. If you are related to things too much, you cannot be related to yourself. If you are related too much without, you cannot be within.

So a feeling of unrelatedness has to be developed, and this is going to help you tremendously. Not that you have to leave all relationship -- no, not at all -- not that you have to leave your parents, your wife, your child, your friend. Nothing has to be left, just the idea of relationship has to be dropped.

Be with your woman but let there be no idea of relationship. Let there be two alonenesses together, let there be two individuals together, but don't lose your independence and don't force the other to lose her independence.

Two islands can be together, very close, but yet they remain islands.

Kahlil Gibran used to say that lovers should be like pillars of a temple: they hold the same roof. In a way they are together and yet far apart.

So be in the world but not of the world; that is the meaning of being an island. Move in the world but unconcerned, unidentified.

The East has developed a symbol for it, the lotus flower -- it remains in water but remains untouched by the water. And that is what Buddha means when he says to become an island.

This word 'dweepam' comes from the buddhist tradition, and I am giving it to you for a certain purpose. The buddhist way of life is going to suit you perfectly -- so read more about Buddha, imbibe the spirit. Read

more about Zen, Zen methods of meditation, and they will be of tremendous value to you.

... Deva gatha. It means a divine story... and life is a divine story! We may understand, we may not understand: if we don't understand it we remain miserable, if we understand it suddenly all misery disappears. The moment you start feeling the hand of god in your life as if he is writing your story, then things have a totally different meaning. Without god's hand life has no meaning.

The moment it becomes clear to you that it is god who is writing you, the story that you are, then suddenly everything becomes meaningful. Everything falls into a gestalt, together, and all the pieces that were fragmentary before become a whole -- an organic unity arises out of it.

The purpose of meditation is to make the hand of god visible to you. It is there, but invisible; one has to learn how to make it visible. Once you can see god's hand in your life, all fear disappears, all pain disappears, all negativity disappears. Then the dark night of the soul is over. The morning has knocked at your door....

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704075
ShortTitle: MADMEN07
Audio: No
Video: No

[The Primal therapy group is present. Osho asks the leader for comments. The leader says it was a very soft group, influenced by a new co-leader. He then asks about a personal problem.]

Mm! First you talk about the group, mm? and when you want to talk about yourself, come separately -- always remember this!

[The therapist says: This is in relation to the group.]

It is nothing to do with the group, mm? it has something to do with you. So whenever you want to talk about yourself, come separately. That is more helpful to the group.

If the groupleader starts talking about his own problems he loses much in the eyes of the group, and then they cannot think how he can help them. It becomes more difficult for them to work with you and to work according to you.

And there is no problem -- even a person who has problems can help others, even an ill person can help an ill person, but it is better if the doctor doesn't start talking about his illness in front of the patient. Sometimes a doctor who has suffered from the same illness may even be more helpful to the patient than any other doctor, because he knows more about the illness from his deepest core. But if the patient is suffering from diabetes and he comes to know that the doctor himself is suffering from diabetes, he will think 'It is better to go somewhere else.' Then the doctor is no longer credible, he cannot be relied upon.

So your problems are your problems. Naturally your problems affect the group, but that has also to be learned. A groupleader has to learn many things, and the most difficult thing is that he should put aside his own problems. When he is a groupleader he should function as if he has no problems. And you will be surprised -- if you can function as if you have no problems, you will find that you don't have any problems!

Because all problems are make-believe -- you believe in them, that's why they are there. It is an auto-hypnosis: you go on repeating a problem again -- that you are this way, you are inadequate and you are not capable. You repeat this, it becomes a mantra -- it goes on sinking into your heart and it becomes reality.

At least in the group put aside your problems, function as if you have no problems, and suddenly you will see that you have a totally different quality: you don't have any problems.

And that may be very helpful for your own problems also. If you can see this happening, then it is up to you once out of group you take up the problems again or you drop them forever.

A problem can be dropped so easily if you understand that it is you who is holding the problem, not the problem holding you. But we cannot live without problems, so we go on creating them. One feels so alone being without problems -- there is nothing left to be done. What to do? With the problem you feel very happy -- something has to be done ar d you have to think about It: it gives you occupation.

So let this be a rule, not only for you but for other groupleaders also. In fact no other groupleader is doing this; that's why I am saying this to you. When they come with the group they talk about the group and the problems of the group. If they need some help for themselves they can come separately, mm?

Of course you can help in spite of all your problems. All people who are helping are helping with all their limitations. Do you think that Freud had no psychological problems? He became the founder of psychoanalysis and really helped millions of people -- one of the greatest benefactors of humanity -- but he had problems. In fact if he had gone to a psychoanalyst he would have been given all the labels that psychoanalysis can give; he had all the problems!

He was fortunate that he had not to go through psychoanalysis. He was the only psychoanalyst unanalysed. Of course he could not be analysed, but he had all the problems.

You have all the problems that all humanity has: unless you transcend your humanity, you don't transcend your limitations.

This continuous idea that you are inadequate and you are incapable and you are this and that -- this too is basically very egoistic. You want to be very adequate, but why? You want to be really tremendously capable, but why? Why can't you be satisfied with all the inadequacies and limitations that are there?

Once you accept them you will see that you are starting to flow more easily And your work is going well, you are helping people; there is no doubt about it. Your help can become even deeper, but just put aside your problems in the group.

And next time when you have some problem, come separately.

[A group member, who is a visiting journalist, says: I've been afraid of opening. I know I hold on very tight but I want to let go.]

Mm mm.... If you want, it can happen very easily, there is no problem in it. Life is really very simple and very uncomplicated -- we make it complicated. If you want to open, if you want to relax and be in a let-go, there is nothing that is barring the way, there is nothing like an obstacle, there is no china wall around you. Maybe that is the fear: you know that it can happen.

... The only way to get out of the fear is to let it happen, because once it has happened you will be simply surprised that there was nothing to fear. It was so beautiful -- why were you afraid? But the mind is afraid of the unknown and the only way not to be afraid is to make it known!

Otherwise the mind continues being afraid, continues being afraid, and it creates so much fear -- all futile, much ado about nothing, unnecessary fuss. It creates so many clouds of fear that one is simply paralysed and cannot move.

So just take a step; become a sannyasin! And it is better to take this step while you are with closed eyes. Close your eyes, mm? it is a blind man's step!

[Osho gives him sannyas, and he begins to cry.]

Good! come here! Allow -- if something happens in the body energy, allow it.

That nightmare is over! Now there will be no fear, mm?

[The new sannyasin says he wishes to return to the West to tell his parents the many things he didn't say to them before.]

You can go but there is no hurry. It is better to go in a more calm and quiet and collected state -- that state is coming. Just going won't help. Going in a totally different space, with a new energy, with more love, with more contentment -- that's your name -- will be helpful, mm? Then one can relate to one's parents.

That is the most difficult thing in the world: to relate to one's own parents. To forgive them is one of the most difficult things, because they have given birth to you -- how can you forgive them?

Unless you start loving yourself, unless you come to a state where you are thrilled by your being -- how can you thank them before that? It is impossible. You will be angry -- they have given birth to you and they didn't even ask you. They have created this horrible person, this nauseous being But you *hate*. Why should you suffer because they decided to birth to a child? You were not a party to it. Why have you been dragged into the world? So, the rage.

If you come to a point where you can love yourself, when you feel really ecstatic that you are, where your gratefulness knows no limitation, then suddenly you feel great love arising for your parents. They have been the doors for you to enter into existence. Otherwise this ecstasy would not have been possible -- they have made it possible.

Only then is there a new relationship. Otherwise each society in the world has been training children to be respectful to the parents, because each society knows that if the children are not conditioned to be respectful they will kill their parents!

[Osho says that on the surface one might show respect but underneath one continues to hate them.]

But if you can celebrate your being -- and that is the whole purpose of my work here, to help you to celebrate your being -- then suddenly you can feel your gratitude for parents, their compassion, their love. You can not only forgive them, you can feel tremendously grateful, you can bow down at their feet. Once you can love your parents, there is god -- never before it.

And it is not just accidental that god is called 'the father', it is not just accidental. Or in some countries god is called 'the mother' -- it is not just accidental.

When you have come to know your father and your mother and you have loved them, suddenly the whole existence becomes fatherly and motherly. It is through your father and mother that you will know that existence is not aloof, it is not indifferent to you -- it cares, it loves you; you are not just accidental.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704085
ShortTitle: MADMEN08
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: It's been a strange time here for me. I've been feeling the West a lot and so have decided to go back. I also feel sad about it sometimes.]

No, there is no need to be sad -- go to the West. One day the west will disappear from the mind, but it will take time. You are conditioned by the west, brought up in the west, brought up by the west -- it is not so easy to get out of any pattern, any culture, any civilisation; it is not so easy.

You can come from one country to another country very easily, travel has become very very easy, but

you don't come out from your conditioning -- that is your real country!

It is not the West that attracts you, it is your conditioning -- so a thousand and one things will remind you to go to the west, small things. It is too hot and the idea comes to go to the west, the food is not the way you would like it to be and you think to go to the west. Each and every thing -- but it has something to do with your conditioning. It is very difficult to come out of the conditioning, but by and by one starts learning.

When you can come out of your conditioning you are a free man, you are a universal man. You are neither Western nor Eastern, neither English nor Indian nor German nor Japanese -- you are simply a human being. And that is a great freedom, that is real freedom! Then you don't carry a crust around you. You are not in a capsule, the capsule has broken. You don't have an eggshell around you.

When the bird is in the egg he cannot fly -- and that is the situation. When a man is Indian or German or English or American he is in an eggshell. He cannot fly, he cannot open his wings, he cannot use this tremendous freedom that existence makes available.

There are layers upon layers of conditioning. One is conditioned as a german, one is conditioned as a christian, one is conditioned as a catholic and then there are other sects, and so on and so forth. One is conditioned as a man and another is conditioned as a woman. I am not talking about the biological difference -- that's okay, that has nothing to do with conditioning -- but the man is conditioned as a man. You continuously remember that you are a man, that you are not a woman, that you have to behave like a man -- that you are not to cry, that you are not to weep, that tears are not to be allowed, that that is just feminine, it is not expected of you. This is conditioning, this is a crust around you.

A really free man is neither man nor woman -- not that the biological difference disappears, but the psychological difference disappears. A free man is neither black nor white -- not that the black becomes white and the white becomes black: the skin remains as it was before but the psychological colour is no more there.

When all these things drop you are unburdened. You walk one foot above the earth; gravitation doesn't function any more for you. You Can open your wings and fly any moment and there is no limitation.

So, many times you will be coming and many times you will be going -- but coming and going, coming and going, you will become looser and looser. One day the boundaries will be blurred, you will not know who you are: eastern or western. That's what I am trying to do here.

But it is good to go sometimes. Next time you will hanker less, because when you go you will not find in the west anything that you have been fantasising about. That is just fantasy that arises out of conditioning. When you go to the West you will say 'What is there? Why was I hankering so much? What was there to desire? Why have I come back?' And suddenly you will start thinking of coming back immediately.

So just go and don't feel sad. It is natural, it is a natural process of loosening. By and by the structures no longer carry any meaning for you. And unstructured is what freedom is....

[A sannyasin gives a very poetic description of a beautiful experience he had in a group. At the time he felt crazy, and wanted to share his experience with others.

Osho gives him a 'come close energy darshan'. He calls a sannyasin woman over to help.]

It has been really beautiful!

Raise your hands, this way. Sit back to back and hold his hands, mm? And if something starts happening in both of your bodies, allow it, but don't leave each other's body and don't leave the hands.

... It has been really good!

Do one thing: any time you feel closer to that state, allow it again. You will be able to feel it again, but always remember to allow it only when you are alone. Close the door, sit in the middle of the room, allow it to happen -- it will come -- and go into it as deeply as possible. There is no need to hold back.

Whenever you want to come back out of it, just hold the locket in your hand and give an order to yourself 'Come back!' -- and you will be back. So there is no problem of fear that you may not be able to come back. Just hold the locket in your hand whenever you want to come back, and give the order.

One has to learn to order the mind. It follows -- it is very very obedient if you know how to order it. Don't fight with it, and there is no need to control it. In the very control there is fear. It is because of fear that we control and because of fear that the mind becomes the master and you become the slave.

And you are afraid that if you go beyond a certain limit you will not be able to control. But you are infinitely capable of controlling. The moment you say 'Stop!' it will stop. So just take the locket in your

hand and say 'Come back' and you will come back. But allow it only when you are alone, or, if you have a girlfriend, then use the same posture. Then too it will be very easy and the energy, the feminine energy, will be very helpful.

By and by, the same state can be created in the girl too, and when you both feel simultaneously, there will be a great understanding about the male and female energy. You will be able to see her energy melting into your energy, your energy melting into her energy.

But while you do it with a girl or with any woman, any friend -- there is no need for her to be a girlfriend, any woman can do -- never take your hands off: hold the hands, and the backs have to be together... Whatever happens.

If you feel that something is going to be too much and it will not be possible to hold the back and hands together, then stop it -- do it alone.

But this will give you a very very deep experience of feminine energy and male energy and their meeting -- and a different kind of meeting: the meeting of the energies, not of the physical bodies.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704095
ShortTitle: MADMEN09
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho asks a sannyasin couple who is leaving when they will be coming back. The man answers: God knows... maybe fall.]

In the fall? Have you heard the famous Mulla Nasrudin story?

Mulla had saved up to buy a new shirt. He went to a tailor's shop, full of excitement. The tailor measured him and said, 'Come back in a week, and -- if Allah wills -- your shirt will be ready.'

The mulla contained himself for a week and then went back to the shop. 'There has been a delay, but -- if Allah wills -- your shirt will be ready tomorrow.'

The following day Nasrudin returned. 'I am sorry,' said the tailor, 'but it is not quite finished. Try tomorrow, and -- if Allah wills -- it will be ready.'

'How long will it take,' asked the exasperated Nasrudin, 'if you leave Allah out of it?'

So it is better to leave god out, mm? It is dangerous to bring god in. So if you leave god out, when will you be coming?

[The man answers: I don't know!]

Mm, that's better! Ordinarily that's what we do: whenever we don't know, we say 'God knows!' In fact to hide the fact that we don't know, we say 'God knows!' It is better to say 'I don't know', because the moment you say 'God knows' ignorance appears as if it is knowledge -- it is very dangerous.

[A sannyasin asks: I don't know what I have to do, or if I have to do nothing. I don't know if I should just wait at this point.]

Mm mm. If you can do nothing, that is the best, mm? Doing is next best, nothing is the best -- and I would like you to do nothing. It needs much courage to do nothing. To do does not need much courage, because the mind is a doer. The ego always hankers to do something -- worldly, other-worldly, the ego always wants to do something. If you are doing something the ego feels perfectly right, healthy, moving, enjoying itself.

Nothing is the most difficult thing in the world and if you can do that, that's the best.

The very idea that we have to do something is basically wrong. We have to be, not to do. All that I say to people to do is just to help them to come to know the futility of doing, so that one day out of sheer tiredness they flop on the ground and they say 'Now it is enough! We don't want to do anything.' And then the real work starts.

The real work is just to be, because all that you need is already given, and all that you can be you are. You don't know yet, that's true. So all that is needed is to be in such a silent space that you can fall into yourself and see what you are. It is not a question of seeking and finding, it is a question of not seeking *and* finding!

The very urge to seek, postpones: tomorrow becomes important. And tomorrow never comes -- it cannot come, in the very nature of things.

When you seek, the future is important, the goal is important. And when you don't seek, the present moment is all that is there -- all in all. Then the moment is the only reality and you have to be here. Now that is your choice: if you want to be sad, you can be sad; if you want to be happy, you can be happy. And there is no future, so you cannot postpone -- you cannot say 'Tomorrow I will be happy.'

Through tomorrow we destroy today; through the fictitious we destroy the real. So you can say 'Okay, if I am sad today, nothing to be worried about -- tomorrow I will be happy.' So today can be tolerated, you can bear it. But if there is no tomorrow and no future and nothing to seek for and find, there is no way to postpone -- the very postponement disappears. Then it is up to you to be happy or not to be happy. And the moment, this moment, you have to decide. And I don't think anybody is going to decide to be unhappy. Why? For what?

The past is no more and the future is never going to be, so this is the moment. You can celebrate it: you can love, you can pray, you can sing, you can dance, you can meditate, you can use it as you want. And the moment is so small that if you are not very alert it will slip out of your hands, it will be gone. So, to be, one has to be very very alert.

Doing needs no alertness, it is very mechanical. But don't use the word 'wait' -- because that means the future has entered again from the back door. You follow me?

If you think that you should just wait, then again you are waiting for the future. So doing or waiting are not separate things. There is nothing to wait for. The existence is as perfect this moment as it will ever be. It is never going to be more perfect, remember -- god is not going to be more perfect. This moment existence has all the perfection that is needed: you are perfect and so is everybody else.

If you can live this moment in its perfection, in its beauty, and celebrate it, there is nothing to wait for. It has already arrived!

So simply do nothing, just celebrate... and celebrating is not doing anything. Small things have to be celebrated -- sipping tea has to be celebrated. Zen people have made a tea ceremony out of it. That is the most beautiful ritual that has ever evolved in the world. There are many great religions and many great rituals are born, but there is nothing like the tea ceremony -- just sipping tea, but celebrating it! Just cooking food and celebrating it ! Just taking a bath -- lying down in the tub and celebrating it or standing under the shower and celebrating it!

These are small things -- if you go on celebrating them, the total of all your celebrations is what god is! If you ask me what god is, I will say the total of all the celebrations -- small, mundane celebrations.

A friend comes and holds your hand. That will be part of your god, so don't miss this opportunity -- because god has come in the form of the hand, in the form of the friend. A small child passes by and laughs. Don't miss this, laugh with him -- because god has laughed through the child. You pass through the street and the fragrance comes from the fields. Stand there a moment, feel grateful -- because god has come as fragrance.

If one can celebrate moment to moment, life becomes religious -- and there is no other religion, there is no need to go to any temple. Then wherever you are is the temple and whatsoever you are doing is religion.

So no need to do...

[An visitor asks: Osho, do things in nature's pattern happen exactly the way they're meant to be or do we have a choice, free will?]

There are two planes of thought: the highest plane is that everything is happening as it should -- nothing ever goes wrong, nothing has ever been wrong, nothing can ever go wrong and effort makes no difference. That is the highest truth, that everything is as it is, and to understand this is to become silent.

The moment you understand this, there is no turmoil. Then whatsoever happens there is an acceptance, because this is how things are bound to happen. There is no fight; a great surrender comes. Everything is god's will and we don't have any other will: his will is our will.

This is the highest truth. But if people cannot understand this, then there is a lower truth which is just for the name's sake a truth -- it is not true, it is a fiction, a fiction to help people.

To those who cannot understand this high stand-point, to those who still live in their egos, it is said 'Yes, you have to do, and by doing, things will happen. If you work hard you will be awarded, rewarded; if you don't work hard you will miss. It is your will, and wherever there is will there is a way....' These are lower truths. A lower truth means a lie -- but there are people who need that lie; they cannot understand the highest truth.

So if you can understand the highest there is no need for the second. The second is just a lie, a consolation for people who cannot relax. They have to do something or other; they will burst forth if they don't have anything to do!. For them, the lower truth.

One day they will also realise that it is all nonsense; things happen on their own accord, nobody is doing anything and nobody can do. But the day they understand this, the higher truth penetrates their consciousness.

So if you can understand the highest, there is no problem -- simply relax. That does not mean that one stops doing. One goes on doing but one knows that it is god who is doing. Then if you succeed, it is god who succeeds; if you fail, it is god who fails -- and how can god fail? So it must be some misunderstanding. Then there is no problem, no anxiety.

There is one province in Russia -- a very small, hilly place where people have lived the longest. There are still two thousand people over one hundred and fifty, and five thousand people over one hundred. There are a few who are nearing two hundred and one person who has gone beyond two hundred.

The whole scientific world is puzzled as to why they live so long. And they are poor people -- their food is not very rich, they don't eat much, they continuously work hard. Even after one hundred and fifty years they work continuously; they don't have any idea of retirement.

So scientists have been searching for any clues. One of the clues that they have found is that those people believe in fate. They have never bothered about will; they believe it is god's will. So they do their work, they do all that can be done, but they don't have any tensions, they have no anxieties. Not a single man suffers from insomnia and it has not been known in that community that anyone has ever gone mad.

By the evening, as the sun sets, they take their food and go to sleep. The whole community falls asleep and in the morning they start working. But the idea is that it is god who works.

The moment you can understand that it is god who works, all anxiety is dropped; then there is no anguish.

So live according to this highest truth! When one has to choose, why not choose the highest?

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704105
ShortTitle: MADMEN10
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, ketan means house -- a house of love or a temple of love, a shrine.

Man can function from three centres: one is the head, another is the heart and the third one is the navel. If you function from the head you will go on spinning thoughts and thoughts and thoughts. They are very insubstantial, dream-stuff -- they promise much, they deliver nothing.

The mind is a great cheat but it has tremendous capacities to delude, because it can project. It can give you great utopias, great desires, and it always goes on saying 'Tomorrow it is going to happen'... and it never happens.

Nothing ever happens in the head -- the head is not the place for anything to happen.

... The second centre is the heart. It is the centre for feeling, one feels through the heart. You are closer home -- not home yet, but closer. When you feel, you are more substantial, you have more solidity; when you feel, there is a possibility that something may happen. There is no possibility with the head, there is a small possibility with the heart.

But the real thing is not even the heart. The real thing is deeper than the heart -- that is the navel. It is the centre of being.

Thinking, feeling, being -- these are the three centres. But certainly feeling is closer to being than thinking, and feeling functions as a method. If you want to come down from the head you will have to pass through the heart -- that is the crossroads from where the roads separate. You cannot go to being directly, there is no way; you will have to pass through the heart. So the heart has to be used as a method.

Feel more and then you will think less. Don't fight with thinking, because fighting with thinking is again creating other thoughts of fighting. Then the mind is never defeated. If you win, it is the mind which has won; if you are defeated, you are defeated. Either way you are defeated -- so never fight with thoughts, it is futile.

Rather than fighting with the thoughts, move your energy into feeling. Sing rather than think, love rather than philosophise, read poetry rather than prose. Dance, look at nature, and whatsoever you do, do it through the heart.

For example, if you touch somebody, touch through the heart, touch feelingly, let your being vibrate. When you look at somebody don't just look with stone-dead eyes. Pour out your energy through the eyes and immediately you will see that something is happening in the heart. It is only a question of trying....

The heart is the neglected centre: once you start paying attention to it, it starts functioning. When it starts functioning, the energy that was moving in the mind automatically starts moving through the heart. And the heart is closer to the energy centre -- the energy centre is in the navel -- so to pump it to the head is hard work in fact.

That's why all the education systems exist: they teach you how to pump the energy from the centre to the head and how to by-pass the heart. So no school, no college, no university, teaches how to feel. They destroy feeling, because they know that if you feel you cannot think.

If you feel too much then the energy will be stopped at the heart centre; it will never go to the head. It can only go to the head when the heart centre is completely denied. It has to go somewhere, it has to find an outlet. If the heart is not the outlet, it will go to the head.

In fact, the whole educational system which has developed all over the world is just to teach you how to avoid the heart, how to become more and more heady and how to pump the energy directly to the head.

So love is denied, feeling is denied, condemned -- it is almost a sin to feel. One has to be logical and rational, not emotional. If you are emotional, people will say you are childish -- in a way they are literally true, because only a child feels. A grown-up person, educated, cultivated, conditioned, stops feeling. He becomes almost dry, dead wood -- no juice flows any more. Hence there is so much misery: misery is because of the head.

The head cannot celebrate, there is no celebration possible through the head. It can think about celebration -- it can think about and about and about, but it cannot celebrate. Celebration happens through the heart.

So the first thing for you is to start feeling more and more.... Become an abode of love, a shrine of love, a house of love; this is the first step. Once you have taken this step the second will be very very easy.

First, you love -- half the journey is complete. And as it is easy to move from the head to the heart, it is even more easy to move from the heart to the navel. In the navel you are simply a being, a pure being -- no feeling, no thinking; you are not moving at all. That is the centre of the cyclone.

Everything else is moving: the head is moving, the heart is moving, the body is moving. Everything is moving, everything is in a constant flux. Only the centre of your existence, the navel centre, is unmoving; it is the hub of the wheel.

Once you enter that, you have entered samadhi.

Sannyas is the first step towards samadhi...

It means pain of bliss -- and bliss is very very painful. Not because it is painful, but because it is so unknown and so strange that when it happens for the first time, it is almost as if one is dying. It is a death -- the old dies and disappears -- and it is a birth too; the birth is also painful. The new is born. So you are completely destroyed and completely re-created.

So bliss has a pain -- sweet of course, delicious of course. One is fortunate if it happens.

It is just like when a woman gives birth to a child -- she is tremendously happy and yet in pain. But she is happy that the pain is there, because that pain is not just pain -- great life is going to happen through it, a new life is going to happen through it, god is going to create something out of it. That pain is creative.

Anand means bliss, the ultimate state of consciousness where all is joy, uncontaminated by any opposite, by any contrary. It is pure joy -- you cannot even call it joy, because to call something joy you have to remember suffering. So in English there is not really any word into which to translate 'anand'.

In Sanskrit we have three terms: one for suffering, one for joy and one which transcends both -- that is anand. It is neither suffering nor the so-called joy: it is a totally different kind of joy which has no memory of suffering at all, which is completely uncontaminated by the opposite. It is pure oneness and there is no duality.

Ordinarily it is difficult even to conceive of it. Unless you taste it, it is difficult even to understand it. Because all that we can understand needs at least two things, the opposite is a must. We can understand the figure only because of the background. We call this moment night because of the day, we call somebody good because of the bad, we call somebody beautiful because of the ugly. The opposite is a must, the opposite defines it.

But anand means the state when there is no opposite, when you have come to the one, when there is no possibility of the other.

The ocean of god has only one shore. It is very illogical -- because how can there be only one shore i God is illogical. And the state of bliss is illogical. Those who are attached too much to logic can never achieve it, only for crazy people does it open its door....

Fakir means one who has nothing, a beggar. Bliss means one who has all, all that is worth having, and fakir means one who has nothing -- and both these things are two aspects of the same phenomenon.

When you have bliss, you need not have anything at all. You can be a fakir and an emperor -- because you have all that you need, more than you need, so nothing else is needed. Renunciation comes easily when a person has tasted bliss -- then he can renounce anything, because there is no problem.

People are attached to things because they don't have anything within their being. They hope that through things they may have something, so they go on increasing the things around them. They have much and they don't have anything. And the real man has nothing around him and has all.

So anand means you have all that one can ever have -- you just have to look into it. It is there, it is in your very heartbeat. And the word 'fakir' means not to be attached to things. Use things but don't be attached to them; use the world but don't be used by it. The world is very good as a slave -- as a master it is very lousy!

Deva means god, arpitam means surrendered, offered, dedicated. And life has to become a dedication, only then is there meaning -- otherwise it is meaningless. Meaning comes through dedication, and the greater the object of dedication, the greater will be the meaning. So if one is ready to surrender then it is better to surrender to god than to anything else, because anything else will be less.

There are people who are dedicated to countries -- the fatherland, the motherland. That is a very tiny

thing to be surrendered to, and foolish, and some adolf hitler will exploit it.

Then there are people who are dedicated to churches -- Hinduism, Christianity, Islam. Better than a country, but still a dogma, a creed, a man-made thing, and something which basically divides humanity. One becomes a Christian, another becomes a Hindu, and there is division, there is conflict, there is violence -- and the beauty and the irony of it is that the violence is in the name of love!

So never dedicate yourself to anything which divides. To dedicate oneself to god means to dedicate to all -- to the whole, to the totality. And by 'god' I don't mean that somebody is sitting there in the sky and managing the world -- that is a very childish concept of god. It is good for helping children to understand, but it is simply stupid. There is nobody, there is no person there.

The personality of god is diffused in the whole of existence. He is not somewhere, he is everywhere! He is in the stone and he is in the flower, he is in you and he is in me... he is in the lowest and he is in the highest, he is in the atomic and he is in the cosmic.

The personality is diffused. He is like salt in the ocean: taste it from anywhere and it is salty, taste existence from anywhere and it is divine.

So god is not a person. It is better to say that existence is divine; there is no divinity. And when I say 'offered to god', I mean offered to divinity, offered to this divinity of the whole -- and that's what a religious person really is.

[A sannyasin asks if polarity massage can be helpful for sannyasins.]

The idea is absolutely true, very fundamentally true, and can be developed very deeply -- so start working on it. All energies are polar, energy is polar, and the only problem in life is how to create a balance between the polarities.

Man is man and woman too -- now the problem is how to have a balance. If you become too much of a man you become too crude and rough, too gross. If you become too much of a woman, you become too soft.

Imbalance gives you a state which is not conducive to happiness. Balance is conducive to happiness -- so whenever your energies are fifty-fifty, meeting and merging into each other, creating a symphony, a harmony, then you are open to god. Much bliss is possible and the whole existence can pour into you; you are available, receptive.

All the traditions of the world have been working in different ways. In india we call it shiva-shakti, in china they call it yin-yang -- or you can call it negative-positive, man-woman. It doesn't matter what you call it -- but one thing is certain, that all things consist of opposite poles, they exist through polarity. Once the balance is lost, there is hell; the balance gained, the paradise is reclaimed.

So start working, mm? then I will see how the work is going. And then if something is needed, I will tell you to add it. But the framework is perfect -- you start, mm? Good!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704115
ShortTitle: MADMEN11
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin asks: What is de-materialisation? Is it possible?]

Everything is possible, possibilities are infinite. Materialisation is possible and de-materialisation is possible. In fact it is happening all the time.

There was a time when the earth was not there, then it materialised. And there are stars which are disappearing, de-materialising. Now physicists say that when a star de-materialises it leaves an empty hole in its place, a black hole -- just emptiness is left and the whole of the matter simply disappears.

So it has nothing to do with any occult, esoteric religion. It is a scientific fact that out of nothing matter arises and again one day when matter becomes very tired -- and it is not a metaphor when I say 'when matter becomes tired'; it really becomes tired, tired of being -- then it disappears into nothingness. Now it is a scientific fact. It has nothing to do with so-called miracle-creating people -- it has nothing to do with that; it is a simple fact.

Matter has two states: one, the invisible state, and the other, the visible state. The invisible and the visible go on changing -- when matter is tired of being visible, it becomes invisible; when it is fed-up with being invisible, it becomes visible.

So don't look at things through occult nonsense; be more scientific. And now science is on the verge of mysticism. What physicists are saying today was absolutely inconceivable just fifty years ago.

If the physicists of fifty years ago come back again on earth, they will not believe what nonsense these physicists are talking about. To say that matter disappears into nothingness and nothingness materialises again seems almost a mystical statement.

That's what buddha has said, that out of nothingness existence is born and then it again disperses into nothingness -- nothingness is the very source.

But don't get interested too much in such questions. They are futile, they don't help you in any way. Always remember to be very pragmatic, always remember to be very practical. Ask questions that are going to help you grow, to help you mature, to help you become more aware, more peaceful, more blissful.

Intellectual questions are just meaningless: you can go on playing such questions and answers and you will not arrive anywhere -- it is a sort of intellectual gymnastics.

I am answering you just because I have a deep respect for everyone. If anybody asks anything, only out of respect do I answer, but if you listen to me don't ask such questions; they are not of any relevance.

The only relevant and important thing is how to attain to clarity so that you can see what is.

[As Osho initiates a new sannyasin, he says:]

Raise your hands and close your eyes and if something starts happening in the body, go with it. Just feel yourself not as the body but as energy, as tremendous energy: energy arises and energy starts dancing and you dance with it. If your hands start moving, spinning patterns, allow; if the body sways, allow; if the head starts moving, allow. Simply go with it -- don't resist and don't hold. That will give me a glimpse of where your energy is....

Come here. Good -- but you are holding back the energy, mm? It can simply explode, and the experience will be of great significance. And it will explode. In the beginning everybody holds it back unconsciously -- not that you are deliberately doing it. It is there just ready to dance, it can immediately overflood you; but we have been unconsciously trained to hold back, we have been trained to control.

Through subtle conditionings we have been taught never to go out of control in anything -- in laughter, in crying, in love, in anger -- never to go beyond the limit. There is a limit to everything and we have been allowed only up to the limit and then we have to hold back.

After a long conditioning it becomes almost automatic, like a thermostat. Mm? you go to a certain extent, then suddenly something goes in the unconscious. something clicks and you stop.

Here, I will teach you how to un-control, because only in un-control will you become free. And when the energy is moving spontaneously with no mind behind it to manipulate, to direct, to dictate, then there is tremendous bliss.

The trees are more blissful; they exist on a lower plane but are more blissful. And so are the animals; they exist on a lower plane but are more blissful. And the reason is that they don't know how to control.

Man can be more blissful than the trees and the flowers and the birds, but man has to avoid one trap, the trap of controlling himself.

Once you start controlling yourself you are in conflict. Then one part wants to explode, another part

goes on keeping it down, and so you become divided. That is the basic root of all schizophrenia -- you become split, you fight with yourself. To control oneself is to fight with oneself. To control oneself is to fight with oneself, and then energy is dissipated.

You have great possibility -- it will happen. Just remain alert, don't cooperate with this control.

This will be your name: Swami Anand Chetan. Anand means bliss and chetan means conscious -- conscious bliss. Man can have two types of bliss. One is unconscious, you have it in deep sleep. In the morning you can even recapture a little glimpse of it -- you can look back and feel that something was happening which was very peaceful, rejuvenating, energising. Something happened in deep sleep and you feel the after effect even during the day. You have been somewhere, but in an unconscious state.

Sleep is unconscious samadhi -- it is unconscious meditation, it is meditation allowed by nature. But people are losing even that. Even sleep has become too full of dreams, that means too full of the mind, too full of the conscious, too full of the rubbish that one gathers during the day or during a life. People are dreaming for almost the whole night.

And even if they are not dreaming, the dreamless sleep is not very deep, it is very superficial. So thousands of people are more tired in the morning than they were when they went to sleep. This is absurd, but this is happening. Then tranquilisers are needed and sleeping pills and this and that -- a thousand and one devices are created.

Now electro-sleep is being invented, so each night before going to sleep you can fix an electric instrument and it will vibrate your mind and give you sleep. But that sleep will not be the natural sleep that nature allows you. It will be forced -- even sleep will be forced, even sleep will be manufactured by you. It cannot be of any real significance, it will not have any rejuvenating quality. At the most it will give you a rest, but it will not release new life.

So in sleep sometimes we feel blissful, or in alcohol or through drugs we sometimes feel blissful -- these are unconscious ways of being blissful. In making love sometimes one feels blissful -- that too is an unconscious, biological way to fall into silence. But these unconscious ways are not worth much and they are momentary: one pays too much of a price for them.

The whole of yoga is nothing but an effort to create bliss consciously -- that can be done. That is the meaning of your name, 'anand chetan': bliss, conscious.

Much work has to be done; you will become conscious. The energy is there, it is unusually there; in that way you are fortunate. If you work, soon the flow will be coming. You can nope for much and the hope will be fulfilled.

[A visitor said that a sannyasin had told him 'Osho will fix you up.'... A part of me still doesn't want to be fixed up but I became aware of a helplessness; I couldn't do anything by myself.]

That's very good, that's a great beginning -- to feel helpless. That means that the ego can be dropped. It can be dropped only when you feel utterly helpless, when your world is crumbling and you see that everything is collapsing and that on your own there is no way. But that's a great moment in life: that moment of crisis is the moment of spiritual birth too.

It is painful because it is almost like dying. To feel helpless feels so humiliating, but that is the natural thing -- man is helpless! Nothing is wrong in you. That is the very state of life: life is helpless.

If you start feeling that helplessness totally and you accept it rather than rejecting it... rather than thinking that it is something which has to be solved, you start thinking that it is how things are -- it is not a problem to be solved, it is a mystery to be lived, this mystery of being helpless... then surrender comes naturally, surrender comes spontaneously. Surrender becomes the door to come out of it.

Mm? take a jump into sannyas.

You can wait, mm? You can wait, but it is going to happen. For me it has happened, I have given you sannyas; now it is for you to take it any day you feel like, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin had written to Osho saying he would like to ask his partner to marry him, in front of Osho.]

I have to do all sorts of things: marriages, divorces. Very good! Just remember one thing: never become serious about it. Take it very very playfully. Marriage becomes poisoned the moment you take it seriously.

The moment you start taking the other for granted you are already in trouble; then sooner or later you

will be on the rocks. Never take the other for granted; that is very insulting! To take the other for granted means that the other has become a means, is no more an end. If the other's freedom remains intact, the marriage is beautiful. Never interfere with the other's freedom.

The mind is very political -- it wants to dominate. So marriage becomes a game of domination: who dominates whom, and how. And the whole time, for twenty-four hours, husbands and wives are trying to find new ways to dominate. Naturally, beauty is crushed, love is crushed and killed, and the whole thing that started as a beautiful experience becomes ugly.

Never take the other for granted and never interfere with the freedom of the other. And the way to do it is not to become dependent on the other, because to become dependent is a subtle way to dominate.

... don't become dependent, remain happy on your own. Your happiness should not be dependent on [her] and [her] happiness should not be dependent on you. You should be independently happy and sometimes sharing your happiness. But it should not be the case that you cannot be happy alone.

If you cannot be happy alone you will start taking revenge, because then she becomes dominating. She is needed for you to be happy, so your happiness is no more a free experience -- it is a sort of prison. And we can never forgive a person who becomes very essential to us; it is impossible to forgive that person.

So you remain happy on your own, she remains happy on her own. Remain individuals, that's what I mean. Ordinarily the wife does not like the husband to be happy on his own and the husband does not want the wife to be happy on her own. If the husband sees the wife happy on her own, he feels hurt. So she can be happy on her own? -- that means he is rejected or he is not needed. The wife cannot see the husband smiling with anybody else, laughing, talking, enjoying.

The wife cannot even tolerate the husband watching TV and being happy; she becomes jealous of the TV. If the husband is reading the newspaper and is feeling very happy and at ease, she will come and throw away the newspaper, will take the newspaper. The newspaper becomes a competitor: 'I am here and you are reading a newspaper! How do you dare!' This makes things ugly.

And if the husband can be happy only with you, he cannot be happy. If you can be happy only with the husband, you cannot be happy, you cannot be very happy. It is so absurd: it is as if the husband demands that when he is not at home you should not breathe, when he comes home you can breathe -- you must always breathe with him. Your life is together, so you should not breathe alone. And the wife thinks that when you go to the office you should stop breathing. When you come home you can breathe as much as you want, but nowhere else!

That's what is happening with love -- you cannot be loving anywhere else, you cannot be joyful anywhere else. So if the husband cannot be joyful anywhere else, how out of the blue can he be joyful with you? Then to be miserable becomes his habit. For twenty-three hours he is miserable and for one hour the wife allows him to be happy -- so he pretends, and deep down he remains miserable.

My idea of marriage is that two persons who are happy on their own join together to share their happiness -- but they remain independent, they remain individuals. Then there is never any need of divorce. The so-called marriage creates the divorce.

Divorce will disappear only when this so-called marriage disappears -- when marriage is not a legal bondage, when marriage is just a decision taken out of happiness, out of love and for the moment! There is no promise for the future, that tomorrow you will remain married.

The moment you promise for tomorrow you have already sacrificed even today, and then you will become afraid about tomorrow -- what is going to happen?

If love remains, good; if it disappears, good. And the god of love is very whimsical: it comes when it comes, it goes when it goes. You cannot order it to come now -- you cannot put it on and off like that. When it is there it is there. It is like a breeze: suddenly it is there and suddenly it is gone. So never promise.

This marriage is not a promise for the future; it is just a commitment to this moment. Obviously the next moment will be born out of this moment, and if this moment has really been of value to you, the next moment you will be together -- even more together than this moment. If this moment has been of great happiness, the next moment is going to be of even more happiness because it will grow out of it. It does not come out of the blue, it grows out of this moment. But people promise for tomorrow because they are afraid. Their life is not a growing life, hence the promise.

All promises are false, and an authentic person will never promise anything -- because how can one promise? One is so helpless; who knows about tomorrow? You may die! She may die! She may fall in love with somebody else -- she is an alive person, mm?

So just no promises, mm? Good!

[The Encounter group is present. One member said he had a pattern, in everything he did, of only going so far and then cutting off.]

It is a pattern of almost ninety-nine percent of people, it is a script every child is prepared for -- only to go to a certain extent and not beyond. So everybody more or less is in this trap. A difference is there, but that is only of quantity, not of quality -- of degrees.

You must have had a very disciplined childhood, the parents must have been disciplinarians. They must have been good people, hence the harm. Good people are dangerous! They are too good and they also try to make the children too good. It is out of their love, but all that comes out of love is not necessarily good.

They wanted it for you, but they can do only that which they know; whatsoever their parents have done to them they have done to you. Now you have to go through a process of deconditioning.

So I will suggest that the tantra group will be very good, mm? because basically somewhere the fear is of sex -- as I can see it right now. Mm? all other things are just expressions of it.

The whole humanity has lived very sex-centredly, so everything hangs there. If you can achieve a total orgasm things will immediately change. If you can go into the sex experience deeply, then you will be able to go deeply anywhere else -- the depth of your sex experience will decide the depth of all of your experiences.

If one cannot go deeply into the sexual experience then one can never go deeper into anything else, because that is the most fundamental experience and the most natural experience. Your biology is ready for it, you are not expected to learn anything about it.

For example, if you learn music it is not in-built, you have to learn it. Sex is built in. If you learn poetry or painting or dancing, you have to learn it. Sex is just there -- the script is already given in your biology, it is not a mind thing.

So if you cannot go deeply into sex -- which is such a natural thing -- how can you go deeply into music and how can you go deeply into dancing? If you hold yourself back in sex, you will hold yourself back in dance too. You will not be able to go into any relationship either, because everywhere the relationship tends to become sexual. People are so afraid....

In the West, people have become so afraid even to hold the hand of a friend because somebody may think that you are gay or something! -- you are holding the hand of a man! Or if you hug a man, you will look all around: is somebody looking or not? Otherwise they will think you are queer or something. Just a simple expression of love, and people have become afraid.

If you relate to a woman you are afraid -- because sooner or later, if you go deep enough in the relationship, the sex problem is going to arise. So you go only so far. You say hello and good-bye and there it ends. Then, by and by, one becomes afraid. And the modern mind particularly becomes afraid, because so many things have become known and the knowledge has not helped you to go deep, it has helped to make you afraid.

Now a man is afraid to make love because he worries about whether he will be able to make it or not. Never before in humanity's history was man afraid, but after Masters and Johnson every man is afraid of whether he is going to make it or not, whether he will be man enough. The woman is afraid -- is she frigid? The woman is afraid of whether she will be able to have the orgasm or not. If she cannot have an orgasm, it is better not to go into sex at all because then it is very humiliating, or she has to pretend.

And the man is so afraid and nervous and trembling inside about whether he will be able to prove to the woman that he is the greatest man in the world. What nonsense! Just being yourself is enough -- you need not be the greatest man in the world. But that fear cripples you, paralyses you.

So almost ninety percent of males suffer from premature ejaculation because of the fear, the trembling. Then it becomes a self-defeating process: once you fail or you don't feel that you have really succeeded, then the fear settles in, then you auto-hypnotise yourself more and more. Then one day you start living out of fear instead of out of love.

So my suggestion is that you do Tantra, mm? And after Tantra do Hypnotherapy, these two; And then remind me again. Things will change -- nothing to be worried about,, mm? Good!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7704125
ShortTitle:	MADMEN12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I have a very beautiful relationship... I don't know what to say!]

That's very good! Don't destroy it, that's all, because beautiful things are destroyed so easily. The more beautiful, the more dangerous, because they can be destroyed more easily. The more beautiful, the more delicate -- so handle with care! Otherwise almost always it happens that people destroy beautiful things, and they do it so unknowingly that they don't even feel responsible for it.

Love is always beautiful in the beginning because you don't bring your destructive energies into it. In the beginning you bring your positive energies into it -- both pool their energies positively, the thing goes simply fantastically. But then by and by the negative energies will start overflowing; you cannot hold them back forever. And once you have finished with your positive energy, which is very small... and the negative is very big, mm? The positive is just a small quantity, so within days the honeymoon is over and then comes the negative. Then hell opens its doors and one cannot understand what has happened -- such a beautiful relationship, why is it on the rocks?

If one is alert from the very beginning, it can be saved. So pour your positive energies into it, but remember that sooner or later the negative will start coming in. When the negative starts coming in you have to release the negative alone. Go into a room, release the negative; there is no need to throw it on the other person.

If you want to scream and shout and be angry, go into a room, shout, be angry, beat the pillow. Because nobody should be so violent as to throw things on other people. They have not done anything wrong to you, so why should you throw things on them? It is better to throw all that is negative into the dustbin.

If you remain alert, you will be surprised to see that it can be done; and once the negative is released, again the positive is overflowing.

The negative can be released together only very late in a relationship -- when the relationship has become very established -- and then too it should be done as a therapeutic measure. When the two partners of a relationship have become very very alert, very positive, have become consolidated as one being and are able now to tolerate -- and not only tolerate but use the other's negativity -- they have to come to an agreement that now they will be negative together also, as a therapeutic measure.

Then too my suggestion is to let it be very conscious, not unconscious; let it be very deliberate. Make it point that every night for one hour you will be negative with each other -- let it be a game -- rather than being negative anywhere, any time. Because people are not so alert -- for twenty-four hours they are not alert -- but for one hour you can both sit together and be negative. And then it will be a game, it will be like a group. After one hour you are finished with it and you don't carry the hangover, you don't bring it into your relationship.

The first step: the negative should be released alone. The second step: the negative should be released at a particular time with the agreement that you are both going to release the negative. At the third stage only should one become natural, and then there is no need to be afraid. Then you can be negative and positive and both are beautiful -- but only at the third stage.

If in the first stage you start feeling that now anger comes no more -- you sit before the pillow, anger does not come. It will come for months, but one day you will find that it is no more flowing, it has become meaningless, you cannot be angry alone. Then the first stage is over. But wait for the other person also to feel whether his first stage is over or not. If his is also over, the second stage starts. Then for one or two hours -- whether morning or evening, you can decide -- you become negative, deliberately. It is a psychodrama, it is very impersonal.

You don't hit hard -- you hit, but still you don't hit the person. In fact you are simply throwing out your negativity. You are not accusing the other, you are not saying 'You are bad'; you are simply saying 'I am feeling that you are bad.' You are not saying 'You insulted me,' you say 'I feel insulted ' That is totally different, it is a deliberate game 'I am feeling insulted, so I will throw out my anger. You are closest to me so please function as an excuse for me'... and the same is done by the other.

A moment will come when again you will find that this deliberate negativity does not function any more. You sit for one hour: nothing comes to you, nothing comes to him. Then that second stage is over.

Now the third stage -- and the third stage is the whole of life. Now you are ready to be negative and positive; you can be spontaneous.

This is how love becomes a marriage.

[She answers: I feel we are right now in this third stage. I feel I can be negative with him right now.]

If you feel that, do it, mm? Then after three weeks, report to me. Every lover feels that; that's the whole misery of it. Every lover feels that they are settled, that the third stage has come, that this is going to be forever. Then try it! Perfectly good -- with my blessings, try, mm? But this is the foolishness of every lover. This has nothing to do with you; it is the euphoria that love creates.

Just today I was reading about a man....

He went to the doctor, his wife was pregnant, and this was his thirteenth child. So the doctor said, 'It is a little too much now. And you are so poor, you are unemployed. Your wife is dying because of these pregnancies every year. She has almost become old in middle age. You cannot support these children, you cannot educate these children -- you don't have even a shelter! So why can't you stop? You cannot support them! Next time when you start making love to your wife, think again! Use birth control measures -- remember that you cannot support them!'

The man said, 'When I feel like loving my wife, I also feel that I can support the whole of india!'

And he is right! Those moments are mad moments. Each lover feels that this is something which is going to be eternal, this is something which has not happened to anybody else, and this is going to be there always and always. Each lover feels this, and that's how each lover destroys it. It is not going to be so -- it is never so.

This is a common hypnotic state. So if you want, you can try it, mm?

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704135
ShortTitle: MADMEN13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, varsha means rain -- and you have to keep that continuously in your awareness, that god is raining on you. And it is not imagination, it is the truth: god is raining every moment. We live only because he goes on raining; the moment the rain stops, we disappear. It is a subtle energy rain -- it is invisible, but life is continuously being given to you.

It is not that one day life was given to you and then god stopped giving life to you, and that a certain quota has been given, so when you finish it, you are finished -- no. Each moment life is being renewed.

We are given only one moment at a time, so to live rightly one needs only to know how to live rightly in the moment. One need not worry about the whole life. If you can take care of the present moment you have taken care of your whole life; then everything will fall into line by itself. If the now is beautiful you have opened the door of the shrine -- everything will be beautiful, and more beautiful every moment because the next moment is born out of this moment. If you live god this moment, you become capable of living him more in the next moment -- you can contain more of god the next moment.

So just think of god showering on you like rain. And when it is raining sometimes just go out and stand in the falling rain with closed eyes: let that be your meditation. Feel, with every raindrop, god bringing freshness, life, to you. In the morning when the sun rises, feel, mm? -- the sunrays are raining on you, in the night the moon. And you can find a thousand and one ways, because he is raining in a thousand and one ways every moment.

If we become aware of all that he is giving, there will be tremendous bliss. Then there is no point in being miserable. Man is miserable because he does not know what he has got, he does not know what is being given to him every moment, he does not know that he deserves nothing and all has been given to him.

The moment we see that we don't deserve anything and yet so much has been given, gratitude arises. That gratitude is prayer.

[The new sannyasin says: I weave tapestries.]

That's very good! That's very meditative work -- Sufis have been doing it for centuries. So now you will be making new patterns and new colours, mm? with more meditation, more love. It can become a great work of art.

[Osho recommended that she do the relationship group, saying that if you know how to relate you have taken one step towards god....]

.... because people are divine. And when you know how to relate -- even how to relate with things -- your whole life changes. When you put on your shoes you can relate with those shoes in a very friendly way, or you can just be indifferent or even inimical. Nothing will be different for the shoe but much will be different for you.

Don't miss any opportunity to be love-full. Even putting on your shoes, be loving. Those moments of being love-full will be helpful to you. Relate with things as if they are persons. People are doing just the reverse -- they relate with people as if they are things. A husband becomes a thing, a child becomes a thing, a wife becomes a thing, a mother becomes a thing.

People completely forget that these are alive beings. So ordinarily people relate to people as if they are things -- they use and manipulate. A religious person will relate even to things as if they are persons -- even with the chair he will have a certain loving relationship, and so with the trees and with the birds and with the animals and with people.

When your quality of relating changes, the whole existence attains to a personality. Then it is no more impersonal, indifferent -- an intimacy arises.

[A sannyasin who is leaving said she feels more security in the ashram and at the same time she wants the freedom of going elsewhere.]

You can go -- nothing is wrong in it, mm? -- but that's how the mind remains in conflict. It is a double bind: you want both security and freedom. And it is not only your problem; it is everybody's problem, more

or less. People are in a double-bind -- they would like to love and they don't want any dependence. They would like to love and be happy but they don't want to feel miserable if love disappears. They would like to have much money but they don't want the problems that come with money. They would like to be as free as a beggar but they don't want to be a beggar. These are double-binds.

And one always remains in misery unless one sees that this double-bind will always keep one miserable. So one has to drop the whole double-bind mind.

The very idea of being free has so much appeal because the ego cannot ever be free -- it cannot be. The ego is a bondage and it wants to be free. It is not possible; if the ego is there, you will be in bondage wherever you are. A new bondage for a few days may not look like a bondage; one you settle you will see it is again the same.

The ego cannot be free and the ego wants to be free!

If you really want to be free you will have to drop all ego desires -- and this desire to be free is an ego desire.

That is the whole secret of discipline: discipline makes you free -- not the way you want freedom but the real way in which freedom comes. The ego wants freedom and the ego cannot be free.

A man who is ready to surrender to a certain discipline is ready to surrender the ego and the whole nonsense of desiring freedom. He says 'Now I will be a slave,' and in that very surrender the ego has been dropped. And when the ego is dropped there is freedom. Now this is very paradoxical but this is how it happens.

If you want to be secure and free, how is it possible? How will you manage? Drop the idea of security and freedom, and you are free and secure. In that moment the very insecurity becomes your security. Insecurity is security and discipline is freedom.

Once you drop the idea of security, freedom... because they are both of the same mind: one part of the mind, one pole of the mind desires freedom, another pole desires security. And the whole mind has to be dropped, not part. This is the whole misery: we want to drop the part, and the part can never be dropped -- either all or nothing. Can you drop one aspect of a coin and keep the other?

And when you see that this is not possible, you put aside the whole mind. And that's what I have been emphasising, that is the meaning of sannyas -- to put the whole mind aside and to live so totally in a discipline. But the discipline will not be felt as discipline, because if the ego is not there, there is no problem.

If the ego is there, again and again you will feel, 'This is discipline and I don't want to be disciplined, I don't want to remain in a structure.' This is the 'I' that says 'I don't want any discipline' and this 'I' which goes on hankering for freedom can never be free.

So only those who really want to be free have to surrender their freedom, have to surrender their ego. Once the mind is put aside with both the polarities together, suddenly a new vision arises. And then one can live. One can live in discipline and freedom: one can be free and it will not go against discipline.

A free man can live in a prison and will be absolutely free, and an unfree person may be free under the sky, absolutely free, but will remain unfree. Meditate over it....

Freedom is freedom from yourself. Freedom is an inner dimension, it is an inner quality of being.

If you put me in a prison, what difference will it make? It will not make any difference. I am so free that I will adjust to the prison; a free man can adjust to anything. Only an unfree man cannot adjust, because he has a certain structure, and that structure will not fit with anything. It will fit only according to its desire, that is its bondage.

Surrendering means surrendering the ego and living without the ego. Go, try, but come back!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she is worried about seeing her father again: I really want him to approve of what I'm doing. I feel even though he was here and he's been talking about you as well, I still feel he's so disapproving of it all, of what I'm doing.]

Mm mm. It has nothing to do with you. Every father will feel that way, because these so-called love-relationships -- the father's relationship to the children, the mother's relationship to the children or children's relationship to their father -- are all possessive relationships. We don't yet know how to relate and not possess, so wherever there is a possessive relationship there will always be a problem. Now suddenly he will see that you belong to me more than to him. Mm? -- that creates the problem. Nothing is wrong with the person; any father will do the same.

Suddenly he sees that between him and you somebody else is standing. That's why fathers never like it if their daughter falls in love; they hate the lover, they never like him. If they find a boyfriend for the girl then it's okay -- their possessiveness remains.

So down the ages they have been doing that: the father has to choose the boy. In india they still do: the father has to choose, then it is okay. But if you choose, his possessiveness is damaged. You are becoming free, you are trying to be yourself. And that is disobedience, that is rebelliousness: the egos of the parents start hurting.

That happens in the ordinary love relationship, so what to say about when you fall in love with a master? Then your parent's whole possession is at stake. If you were a christian, then christianity is at stake. He has believed in his church: now his church is at stake, his religion is at stake -- his father's, his father's father's -- his whole tradition is at stake! Mm? it is difficult for him to accept it easily.

So try to understand what his problem is. When you understand the problem of the other, when you stand in his shoes, you start feeling compassion rather than fear or anger. Just think about it.

Look at it in this way: after ten, twelve, fifty years, your child goes against me. You are trying to bring him up as a sannyasin and suddenly he goes to somebody else and denies me and says 'I don't believe in Osho, I believe in somebody else.' How will you feel? You will feel hurt! You will feel the child has betrayed you. Look at it in that light.

Mm? your father has believed in jesus or in buddha or in somebody, has lived according to a certain religion, has believed in the bible -- now suddenly here comes Sahajo in an orange dress with a strange man's locket on her mala, doing crazy things and calling them meditations. Now his whole tradition, his whole family tradition, his whole mind, feels shaken. So he feels angry -- it is but natural!

So first feel compassion for him; his reaction is just natural. And if you feel compassion there is a possibility; if you feel fear, then fear can turn into anger any moment. It is very easy, fear and anger are not very far away. Anger can become fear, fear can become anger. In fact, whenever there is a situation in which you feel fear, the same is the situation for anger. If you are powerful, more powerful than the other, you feel anger; if you are less powerful than the other you feel fear. Of course before a father you are not more powerful -- so you feel fear, he feels anger.

One day you will be more powerful. He will become very old; then he will not be a very strong man, he will not have much power, prestige, finance. You will be more powerful one day; then he will fear and you will be angry!

Fear and anger are the same. Just watch two dogs trying to figure out who is more powerful. Both try to show it: they play a game, they exhibit their power, they bark and they jump and they each try to show that they are more powerful than the other. Then within seconds it is decided. They are not as foolish as human beings; they take just a few seconds to decide who is more powerful. They judge -- and immediately they have judged, one startS showing fear. He puts his tail under his leg, shows his back -- finished, the game is finished. The other knows 'Now I am powerful and the other one has shown fear.' Just a moment before, he was showing anger.

Whenever there is a dangerous situation there are two possibilities: fight or flight. Fight means anger, flight means fear. These are the two alternatives. So the fear can turn into anger, anger can turn into fear. And both will make you distant from him -- and that's not good. In fact you have something now to share with him....

[She answers: Yes, I feel that, but he ties me up in knots with his intellectual questions.]

No, if you understand the whole thing, things will be very simple. He can, he can disturb you very easily, because before him you simply feel tiny. When you face a parent you are simply reduced to your childhood. You start feeling helpless, because for years you have felt helpless before him. Whatsoever he has been saying was the right thing, the rule, the law. If he said no it meant no, if he said yes it meant yes. And you have always obeyed -- or even if you have disobeyed, that too was centred on him: obey or disobey, but he was the source of it, the centre.

So when you face one of your parents again, suddenly you are reduced to being a child and you start behaving in a childish way. That has to be remembered -- and this encounter will be good. Remember that you need not be a child again, because you are no more a child.

Secondly: you have to have more compassion. If he is angry, that is natural; there is no need to react to it. It means that you have to be even more loving to him than you have ever been before. Your love will

convert him, not your argument. Argue you cannot; it is very difficult to argue with parents. Mm? there is such a gap. They don't speak the same language; they may appear to speak the same language but they don't.

The gap is such that it is impossible to bridge it. You say something, he will understand something else; he will say one thing, you will understand something else. So argument will not help. Be more loving. Hug him as you have never hugged him, hold his hand as you have never done before. And I know there are many problems which are not concerned personally with you, they are concerned with our whole up-bringing.

A father is always keeping a distance from the daughter. He is afraid that if he is too intimate sexuality will arise. And the daughter is also a little afraid, so they keep a distance. They talk, sometimes they hug also, but only for a moment and then they are separate. The daughter is also afraid because she is also aware, although very dimly, of her own unconscious.

Freud's contribution about this is great. He says that each daughter, in the unconscious, wants to seduce the father. And naturally, each father deep down would like to make love to the daughter, because his wife is no more so young, and the daughter again reminds him of his wife when she was young, healthy, radiant, flowing.

Looking at you your father will see your mother's face of those days when he had fallen in love with her. It is difficult to forget it -- you remind him again. Mm? it is a nostalgia... it is natural.

That's why all the societies insist that nothing, no intimacy, should be allowed between father and daughter, mother and son. Only up to a certain age is intimacy allowed and then it is not allowed -- because the fear is very deep-rooted. All the societies have come across the fact that there is a fear.

And children are very very seductive. Mm? the small girl always wants to compete with the mother, she wants to possess the father. Why does the mother go on possessing him? She even starts flirting in her own childish ways, and the mother feels jealous!

Once the child, the girl, becomes a little grown-up, the mother starts becoming a little more jealous and afraid of her. But all these things exist only in the unconscious. We never bring them into the light, and hence their great power over us; once brought to light they start dying. And now you are capable of getting rid of these taboos and repressions. Yes, now you can he free of them. Becoming aware of them is to be free of them.

So very much intimacy is never allowed. This is ridiculous! This fear does not allow us really to relate. So drop all fear. When you go, be really loving to him. Your love will show that you have changed. Nothing else ever shows one as much as love. You can know much more but you remain the same. You can collect much information -- that will not help. But if your love has changed, if your energy is more flowing, if your love is fearlessly there, if you are ready to become intimate without any fear of any sort, if you open yourself, you help the other person to become open. Your vulnerability provokes his vulnerability. Authenticity calls to authenticity.

If you are open, you challenge him to be open. If you hold his hand, you will feel he wants to take it away from you... unconsciously. He will become a little fidgety. What if somebody comes and sees? Just watch all this and relax into it and help him also to relax. Once the relaxation has happened, all fears disappear.

So be loving, be more meditative while you are there. Sometimes invite your father to meditate with you or just to sit silently, looking into each other's eyes. Just look into his eyes for five or ten minutes every day -- sit silently and see what happens. This will be more communicative.

And you are ready to do something, that's why I am saying these things; otherwise I would not say it. You are ready: if you just start, things will be flowing. Dance around him, don't argue. Just let him see how joyful you have become. And every parent feels joyful when he sees that his children are becoming joyful, celebrating, happy. Then he will not bother about whether you are a christian any more or not.

And let him feel that for the first time you have come closer to jesus. Let him feel that for the first time you are able to love your mother, your father, your family -- you never loved them before. Then coming to me is no more a betrayal; in fact, by coming to me you have come closer to them. This is the basic thing that has to be conveyed, communicated -- that by coming to me you have come closer to them than you have ever been before, and that I am not standing between them, that I am not a wall but a bridge. The bridge and the wall both stand in between. Just let them feel that your master is not a wall, that he is a bridge.

[A visitor asks: What is the relationship between ecstasy and enlightenment? What is the relationship between the ecstasy that I felt at that point and enlightenment?]

Mm mm. Enlightenment is not a state of ecstasy, it is beyond ecstasy. Enlightenment has no excitement in it; ecstasy is a state of excitement. Ecstasy is a state of mind -- a beautiful state of mind, but still a state of mind. Ecstasy is an experience. And enlightenment is not an experience, because there is nobody left to experience.

Ecstasy is still within the ego, enlightenment is beyond the ego. It is not that *you* become enlightened: you are not, then enlightenment is. It is not that you are liberated, it is not that you remain in that liberation, liberated: it is a liberation from yourself.

[The visitor continues: I've been studying T'ai Chi for a year, a year and a half.]

T'ai chi is very good -- continue. T'ai chi is very good, looking into yourself is very good. I think just a little balance is needed, because T'ai Chi or looking into yourself are inward-going methods. If you balance them with some outward-going methods, the progress will be more harmonious. Otherwise one can become lopsided. They are good, nothing is wrong in them, they are very good -- but the benefit will be more if you can balance them.

It is almost like breathing in and breathing out: if you only breathe in and you never exhale, that will not be right. In fact to breathe in really deeply, you have to exhale deeply; the deeper the exhalation, the deeper will be the inhalation. And the situation is exactly the same between in-going methods and out-going methods.

So do a few in-going methods and a few out-going methods.

[The visitor adds: I've been studying with Oscar Ichazo. I've done his forty-day training.]

Good, that's very good! Just a little more balance... I can feel that just a little more balance is needed. You have become too self-centred. And it happens -- people who become interested in their own nature and want to know who they are, interested in self-knowledge, become self-centred; it is just natural.

And when you become too self-centred, the very self-centredness becomes the last barrier; that has to be dropped. All chat you have been doing is right; something more is needed. Nothing has to be changed in it, something has to be added to it, and that will bring balance.

Buddha used to insist on meditation and compassion together. He used to say 'When you meditate and feel ecstasy, immediately shower ecstasy on the whole existence. Immediately say "Let my ecstasy be of the whole existence."' Don't go on hoarding it, otherwise that will become a subtle ego. Share it, immediately give it, so that you are empty again. Go on emptying, never hoard. Otherwise hoarding can be the same: as you hoard money, you can hoard ecstasies, peak experiences, and the ego can be strengthened very much.

And this second type of ego is more dangerous because it is more subtle -- it is a very pious ego, very pure poison. So whatsoever you have done is good, you have been moving in the right track. I would just like you to balance it with some activities which are meditative but out-going.

For example, dance will be very helpful because it is out-going. You expand, you move towards the periphery, the energy flows from the centre towards existence. When you are sitting in zazen -- just sitting and doing nothing with your eyes closed, watching your navel or watching your breathing -- the energy moves from the periphery to the centre.... Both have to be balanced.

And this is my experience with all Arica people: they become too method-oriented and somehow start missing love. Love is an out-going thing.

.... And if love is missing you will start feeling dry, the juice will not be flowing. You will become more silent, you may be a little more collected, calm, quiet, centred, but the juice will not be flowing. You will not feel like singing and dancing, you will not feel like celebrating. And unless you celebrate, you go on inhaling but you don't exhale.

So my emphasis is on both. If I see a person going outwards too much, I try to balance him by inward-going methods. If I see the reverse, then I balance him by outward-going methods.

... Almost all groups are out-going... all that are available in America are outward-going, so a few outward-going groups will be good. We have both types of groups because I have to balance many types of people; those who have never been in any inward-going journey need outward-going groups.

[Osho suggested he do one group. The visitor then said he was due to leave soon but could possibly stay

longer...]

It will be good if you stay -- you will need to. So if you can manage to stay a little longer it will be good. At least do two or three groups, and that will give you a glimpse of how energies can become balanced and how it is easier to move in both ways. And that brings a subtle freedom; you are not fixed anywhere.

When you cannot go outside your house you are a slave, when you cannot come inside the house you are a slave. When you can simply come and go as you wish.... When it is too hot you come in, when it is becoming too cold you go out. When you feel you need the sun you-go out, when you feel that the sun is too much and that now you need shade you come in. And you are free -- it is your house.

And don't make any distinction between in and out -- in fact there is none! The reality is not divided between in and out; it is in/out. Out is one polarity, in is another polarity of the same energy, and it vibrates, it swings between the two. These two are like two banks of a river -- and life flows between the two; it cannot flow with one bank.

[The visitor says: I was afraid to drop my ego because I feel that I have to plan, because I have to have enough money to live.... I'm afraid to just drop it, for I fear I will have no one to give me guidance on where to go.]

In fact, if there is no ego you have more freedom to decide about your future, you become more of a master. When the ego is not there to interfere, your mastery is not less, it is more. And surrender does not make you a slave, it makes you a master.

The ego continuously interferes. What is the ego really? It is all your past experiences accumulated. The past is never going to be repeated in the future, that's the problem. And the ego is always trying to do something according to the past -- which is not going to be possible, so the ego is always frustrated.

The ego means to live according to the past: you have to live in the future, and live according to the past. They never fit together, there is always something or other going wrong, your plans never come together. Whatsoever you propose is disposed -- and then frustration.

... When you stop the ego, when you drop the ego, you are free to live in the future; You are free to think about the future without the past. You have more freedom and more possibility of being fulfilled, of succeeding, and there is less frustration.

If you don't succeed there is no problem, because you know that the future is an opening. It can be dropped; and it is wise to drop it. It is just an unnecessary burden to carry and it doesn't help. It simply goes on promising that without it you will not be able to do anything; it simply threatens you.

Try -- for three months drop it and live freely. In three months the world will not disappear; and what can you lose in three months? Just try for three months and you will be suddenly surprised at how free you become and how life becomes a joy, and how things start falling into place according to you.

A man without the ego is a man flowing with the current of life. A man with the ego is a man flowing up-current, trying to swim up-current -- of course, he is bound to be defeated, mm? Good!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704145
ShortTitle: MADMEN14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says: I have come here with an open heart... and I wish to know.]

Good -- the heart is ready for many things and very very hungry for something to happen. Not only open, but waiting too -- and nothing has happened for the whole life.

You have come into this life with a great thirst for something to happen. The thirst has always been there in the corner. Sometimes you have forgotten it, sometimes you remember it, but you have been feeling that something is missing. You don't exactly know what it is, you don't know where you can find it, you don't know what you have to do about it. It is a very happy situation -- very few people are so hungry. But just hunger won't help. It is a must, it is needed, but it is not enough: something will have to be done.

The food has been prepared, and all the ingredients are available: the flour is there, the water is there, the salt is there, but you will have to mix them -- and make chapatis. Everything is there!

[The visitor says: I was a student of Gurdjieff's teachings for five years.]

Very good! That is the best thing that is available to the west. So you have come to the right person now. After Gurdjieff there is no way except me, so that's perfectly good!.... Very good, but now something more is needed.

[The visitor says: At one time I saw god -- that was when I first met Gurdjieff... and I know it is the only way for me to walk. What can I do to go back?]

There is no going back, and there is no need to go back. You have to go forward, not back.

And that experience that happened was just a glimpse, otherwise it would have transformed you utterly. It was just a glimpse -- it happens sometimes.... Meeting a person like Gurdjieff, sometimes it can happen. Something is just triggered off in you, the very presence functions like a catalytic agent... but it was not your thing, so you missed it.

It can happen many times with somebody....

There is a sufi saying that two persons were travelling in the night. One had a lamp, another had no lamp, but while they were both walking together both paths were lit. The path of the one who had no lamp was also lit, and he was very happy. He never bothered about any lamp -- what was the need?

But then they came to a crossroad, and the man who had a lamp had to go his way. Suddenly there was darkness. Now the other man suffered very much. He started crying and weeping, saying, 'Why didn't I learn how to make a lamp? Why didn't I ask that man how to light a lamp? My own lamp -- even if it were small -- would have been better, but I never thought about it. I was thinking that everything was going so well, so what was the need? The path was lit -- but now' ....

So it happens many times: if you come to a man who has his inner light burning, sometimes suddenly a door opens and your path is lighted and you see all that you could not even believe a second before -- it is there! But this is not your lamp, so this will become a memory and will haunt yoU. Again and again you will think about how to go back. There is no going back, there is no need to go back. You have to go forward. You have to attain to your own light; and that can be done. There is no possibility of going back, and even if there were, the same experience wouldn't satisfy you any more. It would just be a repetition -- it wouldn't give you that thrill: the thrill was in the novelty of it.

Now the same experience is not going to give you any joy. You will say, 'This I know -- but what more is there? What is new in it?' And if it is repeated a few times you will get bored with it: you will not call it an experience of god any more.

One has to go forward, and each day there are new experiences. God is so eternally new that you never have the same glimpse again. He has so many millions of aspects that each day you can have a new vision -- so why bother about the old? There is no need.

Be here for a few days, do the camp, do a few groups, and then if you can come back for a longer time it

will be very helpful -- then come back for a longer time.

[The visitor answers a question from Osho: I wish to become a therapist.]

That's very good. That's good work, mm? It may not help the patient but it will certainly help you! You will become more understanding. Helping problem-people, one starts understanding one's own problems. Helping neurotic, psychotic people, you start seeing your own neurosis, psychosis.

It may be helpful to the patient, may not be -- that depends on the patient -- but it will certainly be helpful to you, and it will be a support to your inner work.

Prem means love, ashoka means a state of no misery. It is a Buddhist word. And Buddha never says that the ultimate state will he of bliss, he says it will be a state of no misery -- he always uses the negative. There will be no pain, but he never says there will be happiness -- for a certain reason....

He has come to know -- he has observed thousands of people and he has come to feel -- that the moment you say that there will be happiness, people become greedy; and greed is one of the barriers to attaining it. If you say that there will be great bliss then desire becomes aflame -- and when the desire is there you cannot attain that bliss. So he dropped the words 'bliss, happiness, joy, delight', he dropped all the positive. He said 'Ashoka: there will be no pain, there will be no suffering.'

He says that's all he promises, that there will be no suffering. That's a beautiful attitude, mm? because that doesn't help your greed. Otherwise you start thinking of god, heaven, paradise, and a greed starts to arise; it is very subtle. You want to be, to possess, all that is available, and that very ambition will be the barrier, because only a non-ambitious man can attain. When there is no desire, you attain.

So ashoka is a beautiful word, and it is a name of one of the greatest emperors of the world. He was a follower of Buddha and he tried to spread Buddhism all over Asia, and in such a way as no other religion has spread -- with no sword, with no military, with no army, with no bribery either. He just used to send messengers with deep love, with deep meditation, to go and meet and mingle with people, to let people feel his disciples' energy. If the people became interested in that energy they would start meditating. Nobody else has ever done that.

Buddhism was spread all over Asia, and spread with such love -- nobody was converted forcibly; it was a real conversion of the heart.

... And love is a state of no suffering.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704155
ShortTitle: MADMEN15
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divinity, divineness, and siddhen means one who has arrived. And that's my basic teaching and basic message, that we are not to go anywhere, we are already in the state, we are already there, we have already arrived. There is nowhere to go; we just have to see where we are. The difference is only of being aware or unaware. If you become aware then you suddenly recognise that you were already there

where you have been trying to reach.

One is born as one should be -- nothing has to be added and nothing has to be improved. And nothing can be improved. All efforts to improve create more mess and confusion and nothing else. The more you try to improve upon yourself, the more you will be in difficulties, because the very effort goes against your reality. Your reality is as it should be, there is no need to improve it. One simply grows in awareness, not existentially.

The situation is as if you have not looked into your pocket and you think you are a beggar, you go on begging, and in the pocket you are carrying a valuable diamond which can give you enough treasures for your whole life. Then one day you put your hand in the pocket and suddenly you are an emperor. Nothing has changed existentially, the situation is the same -- the diamond was there before, the diamond is there now: the only thing that has changed is that now you have become aware that you possess it.

So all growth is growth in awareness, not in being. Being remains exactly as it is: a Buddha or a Christ, you or anybody, have exactly the same state, the same space -- but one becomes aware and becomes a Buddha, the other remains unaware and goes on begging and remains a beggar.

Your name, 'deva siddhen', means that god has already been attained, that god is our reality, that we are in god and god is in us. We are not to go anywhere else; the treasure is within.

[Osho suggests the new sannyasin, who has done groups in England, do some groups while he is here....]

The first group you do is Sahaj, it means spontaneity, and the second group you book for is Vipassana. Vipassana is a Buddhist meditation, mm? very different from the groups that you have done. Sahaj and Vipassana are contradictory: Sahaj leads you into deep uncontrol and Vipassana gives you a great discipline. And if we can manage both the polarities, balance arises. If you can be as uncontrolled as you like and as controlled as you like or as the situation demands. then there is freedom.

There are a few people who cannot control themselves -- that's not good. There are a few people who cannot be spontaneous, they control too much -- that too is not good. A real man is free, either to control or not to control. He will look at the situation and respond accordingly; he has no fixed idea.

So do these two groups first, Sahaj and Vipassana, and then by and by I will give you other groups, mm? While you are here much has to be done.

Prem means love and shakya is one of the names of Buddha. He belonged to the Shakya clan so, particularly in Japan, he is also called Shakya.

[The new sannyasin says he has been involved with Subud for seven years: Initially I had quite a few experiences through it, quite different ones as well. It's been very quiet for the last year, or so it seems.]

No, it has been good; it has purified your system and now much more is possible. Subud is very good in purifying the system. We collect many subtle poisons which can be released very easily through Latihan. In fact there is no other way to release them than through Latihan. They are not physical, so yoga cannot be of much help. They are not even psychological, so therapies also cannot be of any help. They are more astral.

So Latihan is very good for cleansing the body, but there it ends. Then one feels quiet and one feels a subtle calmness, but that cannot be the end. One starts feeling that one is missing something -- in fact more so than before, because those poisons were there before and you did not have clarity to see things. Now you have more clarity, naturally you will feel that you are missing.

A clouded mind never feels that it is missing anything, it is not aware at all. So whenever you pass through such a system as subud, one day or other you will feel that the system has done something, but now what?

And it is not yet a perfect system -- it is just a beginning, and it cannot be perfect in the very nature of things.

There are two systems in the world, two types of systems in the world, because there are two types of masters. One type is like Bapak Subud for whom it happened suddenly. He was not preparing, in any conscious way at least, not in this life at least -- it simply happened out of the blue. So he knows the end result, and he can figure out a little about the process; but he was not consciously working for it, so there is no scientific procedure.

For example, for Patanjali it is a totally different thing. It did not happen suddenly out of the blue: he was working consciously for it, step by step. He knows the whole path, so he can give you the whole map. If you are somewhere he can immediately figure out where you are and what is needed to be done now and what will help you to go ahead. You are never stuck, because the whole system is available; the person himself has passed through it.

It is as if a man walks upwards towards a peak, goes through all the difficulties that a mountaineer has to pass, makes his path, finds it, many times goes astray, again comes back, many times encounters a dangerous situation, and then one day he reaches the peak. This is one way.

Then another man takes a hop by helicopter to the peak. Now, this second man cannot be of much help. Maybe he has seen a few things from the helicopter, so he can help you to proceed -- but the man who has been walking the whole way will be of tremendous help.

And there are two types of systems, because this phenomenon happens in two ways: either you have been consciously working for it and then it happens and you can see immediately that your work has concluded in it....

Sometimes it happens that you had been working in your past lives but you are not aware of that in this life. It is as if only a small thing was missing, so you could not attain in the past life. Now just by accident that missing thing falls in line with you -- suddenly, just a small thing was missing: it is there, and it happens. Now you are jumping onto the peak -- and you don't know how you have come to this point, so you can help a little bit but not much.

That's the problem with Subud, mm? -- it happened suddenly. For Mohammedans and Christians and Jews, the concept of one life has become so fixed that they cannot even look into their past lives; the very idea is sacrilegious -- as if you are going against Islam or against Christianity if you start working that way.

If Bapak Subud had been a Hindu or a Buddhist, things would have been different. On the day it happened, the first thing that would have come to his consciousness would have been: 'Now I have to look backwards, go backwards, and see how I attained' -- because nothing really can be accidental. Even things which appear to be accidental cannot be accidental; they must have a cause-effect chain. So if he had been a hindu or a buddhist or a jain, the first thing would have been to connect with the past lives, to go back immediately.

Even in small things Buddha goes back -- in very small things he immediately goes back. For example, a man took sannyas, became an initiate. He was a very rich man's son and he had lived in tremendous luxury and then got fed up with it. One day, listening to buddha, he became thrilled with this idea.

But it was just a fantasy -- as people fall in love, people fall in love with masters too, but then the honeymoon is over. So after three or four days the honeymoon was over and the young man started thinking what nonsense he had done! Mm? he had been living in comfort, in luxury, with beautiful women, riches, everything, and now he was just a beggar and he had to beg for his own food and had no place to stay. At night, ten thousand monks were staying around Buddha. People were sleeping everywhere, and it was so noisy that he could not sleep the whole night -- he had never slept with so many people!

He was a young man, so he had a place just on the outermost area; the elders were in better spaces.

The fourth night, he became very much disturbed and thought, 'Let the morning come and I will say to Buddha "this is not for me. I cannot sleep -- so many mosquitoes and no space and people go on coming and going."

The next morning he came to Buddha. Buddha looked at him and he said 'So, again the mosquitoes?' The man said 'What do you mean, "again"?'

Buddha said 'In your past life too, because of mosquitoes you could not meditate... for such small things.' The young man was suddenly shocked; he closed his eyes and the scene opened, he was transported into his past life. He could see that he had become a monk, but the mosquitoes were too disturbing -- they are the oldest enemies of meditators -- so he had left. He opened his eyes, bowed down to Buddha and said 'No, no more! This time, no! I am going to stay!'

So in India we have been looking back about small things, mm? because nothing is accidental. Each thing is so connected, it is almost a chain.

So Bapak Subud missed one thing -- he could not go into the past, his mohammedan conditioning became a barrier. There is no other life, so, finished; accidental, just grace.

In fact there is nothing like grace -- not that grace does not happen, but it happens according to the laws of cause and effect. It is not something extra that happens, no. One has to pass through a cause-and-effect chain and come to a state where grace can become possible. But the grace is not just an eccentric idea of

god, so that it happens to anybody. A great preparation is needed -- one has to become the right vehicle for it.

So, good; Latihan has done much good for you. And my own feeling is that every seeker should pass through Latihan. It is of tremendous importance, and now much can be done.

[The new sannyasin says: I've got a small pottery at home -- my wife and myself do a little. But it's very new and it's quite difficult to make a living out of it.]

It is difficult, but it is very good for your inner centering. Pottery is one of the most valuable things that I would suggest to anybody to do. So even if it is difficult to get a living out of it, continue it and by and by make it your whole job. Even in you have to keep yourself in difficulties, it will be very good.

[A sannyasin described a traumatic incident with another sannyasin: I said she could stay at my place. I was just trying to be very loving and open and then one day I cam home and she was trying to commit suicide.]

Mm, she is mad!...
That can shock you and can disturb your energy.

[Osho gives her a close up energy darshan.]

Your energy is good, nothing to be worried about. She must have disturbed you -- she can disturb people, she has a very weird vibe.

Now, always remember that it is not yet possible for you to be open to everybody and to be vulnerable. One has to be very cautious. One day, when you have become really strong enough, then you can be open to everybody -- there is no problem -- but right now it can be very disturbing.

You yourself are very tender and soft; that strength is not there yet so that you can bear all sorts of assaults on your energy. And she *is* weird....

So next time don't do this. It is better to remain aloof from people right now. When things are happening inside it is better to keep to yourself. If you feel that somebody is really helpful, that his vibration is good for you, it is okay, otherwise not.

[A sannyasin says: I think about sex too much, I drink a little too much. Once you said in a lecture to crystallise your ego, and to me that was to go to the West and get into a rock and roll band. I succeeded, and it's been really terrific.

I just wonder about that life-style and... if it's helping spiritual growth. It's good, it's intense, it's what I want to do, but sometimes I think maybe it's making me more neurotic.]

Mm, you continue it -- nothing to worry about. Whatsoever you like, do it! Just one thing one has to remember: never be serious about it, be playful! If things are going well, good; if sometimes they don't go well that too is good -- that has to be remembered.

Neurosis comes only when you cannot accept failure, otherwise there is no question of neurosis. It never comes when one is succeeding, one is never neurotic when one is succeeding. When things are going perfectly well, one is at the top of the world, why should one be neurotic? The problem arises only when suddenly you find that you are no more at the top. Suddenly things are no more the way they used to be. You are in the ditch, dark and dismal, and now things are not succeeding. At that time, neurosis enters. The same energy that was becoming ambition and on which you were riding, turns against you in failure, starts killing you, starts destroying you. And then neurosis arises.

If every neurotic person were to succeed there would be no neurosis in the world. When Hitler was successful he was not mad; nobody ever suspected that he was mad. But in the last moment he himself knew that he was mad -- he committed suicide.

If a neurotic person can have his way it will never be found out that he is neurotic -- so a few neurotic people are never found out. The problem arises only when you are not succeeding.

One has to be just playful while one is succeeding. Develop that attitude of playfulness. Success and failure is not the point -- to enjoy whatsoever you are doing is the point. You are enjoying it -- so, good, but

be playful. It is a game!

Each success is followed by failure, each day is followed by a night and each love is followed by a darkness. If one can remember this -- that this is how things are, polar, and that the polarity changes and the wheel goes on moving.... The spoke that is up will not always be up -- it will have to come down, otherwise the wheel will stop moving. And the spoke that is down will not remain down, it will come up.

Life is a progression, a movement, nothing is static. Now you are young, one day you will be old. Now you have so many friends, one day you will not have any friend. Now you have money, one day you will not have any money. These things are possible.

If you are playful, nothing is wrong. Then do whatsoever you want to do -- just one quality has to be developed: playfulness. To me that is the greatest virtue. Continue, enjoy, and side by side start doing my work also....

Make it an orange group -- then it will be my work too: you can enjoy it and the work can happen. Very good -- don't get out of it, be in it. Just be playful in it!

[The sannyasin says: Sex is a big thing for me because I'm married but I don't stop desiring other women.]

No, it is not an exception -- it is the rule. A married person is in trouble. It is not a question of your having a beautiful wife, it is a question of her being a wife. All beauty becomes irrelevant. Who wants to love a wife or a husband? A wife is an institution, so is a husband. One wants to love a woman, not a wife -- and a woman is a totally different thing. But we are in such a hurry to turn every woman into a wife; then we are in trouble, because the beauty is only when something is not attainable.

When the woman is unapproachable she is tremendously beautiful. When she is in your hands, the illusion by and by fades away; then it is a mirage. Others' wives will look beautiful -- that's how the mind functions. That which is distant is beautiful, that which is not available is enchanting, that which you cannot have creates fantasies in you.

If the institution of wife and husband disappears from the world, sex will almost disappear, ninety percent of it. It is the institution that goes on keeping people sexual. It is the institution of marriage that keeps on making prostitutes, keeps on having a thousand and one sorts of professions in the Society. The root cause is somewhere in the institution of marriage -- because you are tethered together tied together, and you would like to be free. You feel responsibility and you feel the foolishness also -- you have a beautiful wife: why? But it is not a question of why. She is a wife, she is available, she is yours, you take her for granted, that's why.

The other woman is not your wife, and who knows? -- she may have some ways of loving which you are missing. Who knows? -- there may be something more to love, and maybe your wife is not capable of delivering that or maybe it is not happening between you and your wife and it may happen with somebody else. Who knows? These doubts and these desires go on playing havoc.

I will suggest some groups for you. The first group is Centering -- twenty-third to twenty-ninth of April, mm? and the second group is Tantra -- the thirtieth of April to the second of May. The third group is Leela intensive -- the fifth of may to the tenth of may. These three groups will help tremendously. Good!

[A visitor says: I want to know why I came. I never meditated or anything before.]

Mm mm. Just close your eyes and raise both your hands. If something starts happening in the body energy you allow it -- any trembling, shaking.

Good... very good! Come back. So you belong to me -- that's why you have come! You may not be aware, but you will become aware soon. In this life you may not have even thought about meditation, but you have been working through many lives. The work has never been completed, it hangs incomplete, but it is in the unconscious. You are not aware of why you have come and why you should be here at all, but you will become aware soon. Some day suddenly it will surface into consciousness; then everything will fit together.

[A visitor says: There are many voices in me that say I am always doing the wrong thing all the time.]

Mm, I understand. You are not critical, nobody is; it is just that your parental voices are too strong

inside. They are critical, they don't enjoy you enjoying your life. So kill the parents, get rid of them.

This critical voice is never yours. Mm? you were a child and the father said 'Don't do this' and the mother said 'Don't do this.' Whatsoever you wanted to do was always wrong. And whatsoever you never wanted to do, they wanted you to do -- and that was right.

Mm? so you are in a double bind. The right is there, which you don't want to do -- so if you do it, you do it as a duty. Then there is no joy; you feel that you are destroying yourself, you are wasting your life. If you do that which you like, you feel guilty, you feel that you are doing something wrong.

So you have to get rid of your parents, that's all. And it is a very simple thing, because you are now a grown-up -- they are not there, it is just inside your own mind.

By 'killing the parents' I don't mean to go and kill the parents -- I mean kill this.... This is absurd -- just a hangover of the past. You are no more a child: recognise the fact. Take the responsibility into your own hands, it is your life. So do whatsoever you like to do, ant never do anything that you don't like to do. If you have to suffer for it, suffer, but don't do it; do only that which you enjoy. If you have to suffer for it, suffer for it. One has to pay the price for everything; nothing is free in life. Then that is the price.

If you enjoy something and the whole world condemns it, good! let them condemn. You accept that consequence because you like it so much, it is worth it.

If you don't like a thing and the whole world says 'beautiful' it is meaningless, because you will never enjoy your life. It is your life -- and who knows? tomorrow you may die. So enjoy it while you are alive! It is nobody else's business -- neither the parents nor the society's nor anybody else's. It is your life. And when you die the society will continue, so don't bother about the society.

When you die, only you die -- nobody dies in your place. Your death will be absolutely individual. Death proves only one thing, that each individual is individual. And death is going to be yours, so how can life be of somebody else? You cannot live a borrowed life; you have to live your own life.

Death will be yours -- nobody will die for you. So you have to live for yourself; you are not to live a pseudo-life, a pretentious life.

That's all my teaching is: to make you so aware of the foolishness that we go on doing. This is just foolish, a hangover from the childhood. Nobody is there, just a tape inside which goes on playing itself again and again.

[Osho gives her sannyas.]

Now I am giving you a new birth, so you can forget the past and the past childhood and the parents and the way you have lived up to now and the way you have been up to now. Let it be a clean break. Feel discontinued with the past and start living from this moment. This is your birthday. Forget the old birthday -- it has nothing to do with you, because you never lived your life, so it was not your life. You were playing a role in a story; the script was written by others.

By your becoming my sannyasin, I make you free to write your own story and to play your own role. I make you absolutely free to do whatsoever you want to do. I don't give you any discipline. I simply give you a love, a respect towards life.

It is your life -- you have to be respectful towards it. It is your life -- you have to trust it and you have to go with it, wherever it leads. Even if you have to go astray, go. There is nothing wrong in going astray, because only those who go astray come back. Even if you have to commit an error, do it -- because only by mistakes do we learn, and there is no other way to learn.

Those people who never commit mistakes never learn anything, they never grow. All growth needs the courage to commit mistakes.

From this moment only do that which you like to do, whatsoever the cost.

[A visitor asks: Many of the meditations done here involve a great deal of physical activity, and I'm wondering about how long distance running is.]

It is very good, really good! If you can do that, it is a perfect meditation. Jogging, running, very good; swimming -- anything in which you can get totally involved, lost. Only the activity remains, you are not -- the ego cannot function. When you are running there is really only running, there is no runner. And that's what meditation is.

If there is only dance and no dancer -- meditation. If you are painting and there is only painting and no

painter, then it is meditation. Any activity which is total and in which there is no division between the doer-and the done, becomes meditation.
Good -- if you like running, nothing better. Good!

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes I feel I am not surrendered enough and other times I just accept.]

Just accept that too, mm? Surrender also grows by and by, it also takes time. The first time you take sannyas surrender cannot be total -- or very rarely. Sometimes it is total, but very rarely. It is a beginning of surrender. Then it grows; slowly you surrender more and more. The more you understand me, the more it becomes possible. The more you understand yourself, the more it becomes possible.

In the beginning there is a reluctance to surrender -- it feels as if you will be losing your personality, your individuality. In the beginning you feel 'Why? Why should I surrender to anybody else?'

By and by, you start understanding that the other is not the other. You are not surrendering to me -- you are surrendering to your own future, you are surrendering to your own potentiality, you are surrendering to your own centre. I am just a via-media... through me. I am just a postman -- you write a letter and I deliver it back to you. Your letter is self-addressed.

Finally, by and by, you become alert that the surrender is not against your individuality. In fact it will give you real individuality. One day you will recognise the fact that you have surrendered to yourself -- I was not there at all. But it was needed in the beginning, otherwise it would be difficult for you to touch your own feet; it would look very foolish. So you touch my feet -- that's all just in the interval.
One day you will be able to touch your own feet. Good.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704165
ShortTitle: MADMEN16
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem madhi. It means love mind. The mind has two aspects: one aspect which thinks, another aspect which feels. And the reality is known not by the thinking aspect but by the feeling aspect.

The joy of life is also attained through the feeling aspect. If a person becomes addicted too much to the thinking aspect he becomes dry. Then there is no joy in his life -- he lives, but only for the name's sake. Then his life is just superficial, he goes through empty gestures.

Only feeling gives substance and makes life solid, gives significance, meaning and a poetry.

So shift the emphasis from thinking to feeling -- feel more. The energy should move more and more into feeling -- and the more you feel, the more you are; the less you feel, the less you are. If you can feel totally then you are total.
That is the meaning of 'prem madhi' -- the love aspect of the mind.

[A sannyasin asks if she is ready to lead groups in the West. Osho checks her energy.]

You are ready, mm? Just start, and you will become more and more ready every day.

There are a few things we can learn only when we do them -- and there is no other way to learn them,

doing is the only way. But it is good to feel whether one is ready or not, because to be a therapist, a groupleader, is a very great responsibility. One who is not ready should not move into it. It should not be an ego trip -- otherwise rather than helping, you can harm.

Only somebody who is not on an ego trip can be of help. The egoistic person can be a do-gooder, but deep down he will harm. He will poison the system of others too, and in subtle ways he will start dominating -- because that is the only way he can feel fulfilled as far as his ego is concerned.

If he becomes a therapist he will dominate the patient, if he becomes a groupleader he will dominate the participants, if he becomes a teacher he will dominate the students. Wherever he is, that is not the point -- he will try to dominate. If he is a husband he will try to dominate the wife and destroy the wife -- because domination destroys; there is nothing more destructive than domination.

So particularly when one is thinking to become a groupleader or a therapist and wants to move into some therapeutic dimension, one should be perfectly aware of whether one is ready or not. Otherwise in the name of therapy you can go on playing a game. It will destroy others and finally it will destroy you, because one has to pay the price.

No destruction is without a price: when you destroy somebody, you are destroying yourself meanwhile. Maybe right now you are not alert, but one day you will find that the same ditch that you have dug for others has proved your own grave. So it is always very very essential to feel, to know, to be certain.

And that is the whole purpose of being in the proximity of a master -- because there are points where you cannot really feel exactly. How can you feel unless you move into it? One never knows when the ego will pop up, what situation it may be waiting for to pop up in; one is never certain beforehand, and cannot be.

But I can see through and through. The desire to be a groupleader is not coming out of your ego, it is coming out of your love. It is coming out of your heart, not out of your mind -- it is coming out of your energy. Mm? you are feeling some energy and you want to share it.

And there can be nothing better than a group situation where you can share with people who are ready to be vulnerable, to move into unknown dimensions, who are ready to investigate, explore, hidden spaces of their own being. Only with them can something be shared, because only those people are ready to grow -- you can share your energy only with those who are ready to grow. If somebody is not ready to grow, you cannot share. If your energy is growing, you cannot share with a non-growing person.

So, by and by, I am going to create thousands of groupleaders -- because once the energy starts flowing, each sannyasin whose energy is flowing will need some work where he can share his energy. Either he has to move into therapy, into group work, or he has to move into some creativity -- painting, dancing, singing, music, pottery, weaving, spinning. Or he has to move into nature -- farming, gardening.

Either with nature you can grow easily, because nature is continuously growing, or you can grow in a creative act -- painting, music. dancing -- because these are processes, they are growing. Or if you have more feeling for human beings, then in a group situation.

Very good -- go and start working. Keep this with you (giving her a box). And whenever you are in the group and you feel stuck, just put it on your third eye and let your body move and immediately you will feel flowing.

If you feel stuck for an answer and you don't know what to do, just remember me and the answer will be there.

[Osho suggests a sannyasin who is leaving to the West, to start a centre there.]

I know! Start! Just start -- I will do the remaining work. Don't be worried.

This will be the name -- I am giving you one of the most beautiful names, 'tat' -- it means 'that'. In the East we prefer an impersonal indication for god. If you call god 'the father' it becomes too human, seems to be anthropomorphic, seems to be in the image of man. So we don't like to call god 'the father', we like to give god an impersonal indication: 'that'.

You must have heard the famous Upanishadic saying, Tat-tvam-asi -- 'that art thou'. Tat -- 'that', tvam-asi -- 'thou art'.

Each human being is that, but of course not yet aware of it. We go on thinking we are this -- the body, the mind, the name, the family, the bank balance. We go on thinking we are this -- and we are that, not this. So tat is very symbolic.

If you call god 'the father' he becomes a man. And the idea is male chauvinistic, not good -- the woman

is kept outside of it. If you call god 'the mother', as many have, then the man is put outside. But if you call god 'that', nobody is out of it. Man, woman, animals, rocks -- nobody is out of 'that'. Even things are not out of it -- 'that' includes all. It is simply a finger pointing to the unknown.

And in English when you write tat you can explain it as a short form of 'that art thou' too. Mm? it can become the whole formula: 'that art thou' -- tat. Good.

[Osho suggested a sannyasin do the Primal group followed by the Tantra group, as she had a chronic habit of scratching....]

Primal is a process of cleansing -- it will bring everything to the surface and release it. But that's only half....

You will have to learn to love your body too -- that is another part, the positive part of it. The negative part is that the poison -- whatsoever you have accumulated, tensions, anything -- has to be dropped. And then the next thing, which will be preventive for the future, is to start loving your body, to feel for it. It is your body -- you are enshrined in it, it is doing great service to you. One has to feel very very grateful to the body. One has almost to take care of it as one takes care of a beloved.

So in Tantra you will learn the positive part: how to be loving, caring, and how to be happy and blissful with your body. Very few people are happy and blissful with their bodies, because all the so called religions have taught that the body is the enemy -- so it has gone deep into the guts, it has entered the bloodstream.

You may be aware, you may not be aware, but deep in the unconscious thousands of years of conditioning have made it almost certain that everybody is against the body. At the most, you tolerate it. To even think in terms of loving your body feels embarrassing, feels awkward, strange, weird.

But if you start loving your body it can yield so much pleasure and so much happiness, and can lead to new pastures of being. New spaces can open.

The body is the greatest gift of god.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704175
ShortTitle: MADMEN17
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin with her baby, who has a spinal defect, says: She hasn't been well. I think she hasn't decided whether she wants to stay her or not in this world.]

Let her decide -- give her freedom.

[She asks: How can I watch all these problems? How can I be aware? It's hard.]

It is hard, but people don't listen to me, so... You take the responsibility, then you... People don't listen to me. If I tell them not to have children they get angry, mm? Just yesterday one woman wrote a very angry letter because I suggested to her that it was better not to have a child -- now she thinks I am a monster!

Then it is her responsibility. Whatsoever you feel, do -- and even if it is hard, you have to watch it. What

can you do? It is better to be alert from the very beginning. To give birth to a child is to give birth to a thousand and one responsibilities, and one never knows... there are bound to be problems.

When a person is alone there are no problems really. The only problem is that he feels lonely -- and that is not a big problem at all, because if one starts being a little alert of that loneliness it turns into aloneness and one can enjoy it. But when a person is alone he feels lonely, he feels he is miserable. Then he finds a partner, falls in love, this and that. Only when he has got into a relationship does he remember how happy he was before -- but now it is too late!

And even if he becomes alone again he will start suffering again from the loneliness -- because people's memories are very short; they don't remember. Again he will start looking for a woman or a man; and whenever there is a relationship there is trouble. But troubles don't stop there: once you are related with a man, you start thinking of becoming a mother -- then the third person enters in. Now, the third person is even more dangerous -- because the man you choose you choose knowingly, knowing what type of man you are choosing. But the child? -- you cannot choose the child. One never knows what type of child will enter you and what is going to happen; it is a blind game. The child comes in. Then one feels it would be better if one were without a child, but now it is too late.

Now be alert next time you start thinking of becoming pregnant. And that's how the mind works. The mind will say, 'Maybe this child didn't turn out very good -- why not have another?' And so on and so forth; one goes on wasting one's whole life. And there is no end to it!

Now the child will grow, there will be growth problems, the child will start doing things which you don't like, the child may turn out to be a criminal. Or one never knows, it is unpredictable. One goes on and on, and goes on getting involved.

Keep alert and learn a lesson from it, that these foolish things have to be avoided if you really want to grow, otherwise the whole energy and time will be wasted in these things and growth suffers.

And why do people choose these things? First, they are lonely. So they w ant to avoid themselves, they want to escape from themselves. It is not love, it has nothing to do with love they simply don't want to be lonely. It is an escape. So they find somebody -- and that person also is lonely and seeking, searching for somebody. Now two lonely persons meet -- it is not going to give any joy; they are too needful. They will exploit each other, dominate each other, be jealous, and always afraid that the other may leave and then again they may be lonely. So they cling to each other, and the more they cling, the more heavy the relationship becomes and the more they start thinking it would have been better if they were alone.

But now they are entangled, committed. They have promised; now it is difficult to go against the promises, so they carry on. Then they start thinking 'Why not have a child?' That child is again a trick to escape -- to escape from the relationship.

First you escape from yourself, fall in love, then the relationship becomes heavy. You want to have a child so that you can escape into the child, so you can forget about the husband, so you can look after the child and you can live through the child and you can hope and dream through the child. That is again an escape.

These are ways how one goes on escaping. So just be alert -- whatsoever you have done, you have done, mm? so be watchful. And next time be mindful! Nothing can be done now about the past, but about the future much can be done. Let it be a great lesson not to get entangled unnecessarily. And when you get into any responsibility, think over it, meditate over it. Only get into it with full awareness that there may be problems.

Always hope for the best and expect the worst. And keep both in mind -- that the worst is going to happen, is possible: expect it, so that when it happens there is no misery. Hope for the best -- because without hope it will be difficult for you to live right now. You can live without hope only when you have disappeared. Then one can live without hope and without frustration, because when you don't hope there is no expectation and there is no frustration. Then whatsoever happens one accepts it.

But right now just be alert and do whatsoever you can do for the child. Mm? it is your choice, and maybe it is something which is going to help you in your growth. So use the opportunity! Always use all the opportunities for growth. There is not a single opportunity which cannot be used as a jumping-board for growth. Now the child is there; the child is not according to your expectations. So learn one thing, that to expect is bad and that the world is not here to fulfill your expectations. So learn one thing and a beautiful thing can come out of it.

Now the second thing. Who knows? -- all the limitations that the child has may prove good finally. One can never say -- the handicap may prove good. Just think, if adolf hitler had been born blind it would have

been a great blessing to the world, or if he was crippled it would have been a great blessing to the world. But he was not crippled, he was not blind, he had enough energy: the whole world suffered.

So we cannot know the future. Whatsoever has happened, accept it and use it for more awareness, for more alertness. Next time, before entering into any responsibility, meditate, and remember that what you are hoping for may never turn up and something just the opposite may turn up: are you ready to accept the opposite?

If you are ready, then go into it. If you are not ready, it is better not to enter into it. So use this opportunity -- and to me, each opportunity can be used.

You are feeling angry: watch the anger and analyse the anger. Enter the anger and try to find why you are feeling angry. Somebody has insulted you, but why does the insult hurt you? Because finally it is your interpretation -- nobody's insult can hurt you unless you decide to be hurt by it. So you have decided to be hurt; it is your ego. You were not expecting this; you were thinking that he would praise you, and he has insulted you. So now never expect praise, and if somebody insults you then see -- it will not hurt.

Whatsoever happens around you, you are continuously interpreting. Now the child is not healthy -- that too is your interpretation. Who knows?

Just a few days ago I was talking about Asthavakra, mm? His name means he was bent in his body at eight points -- his whole body was like a camel. He could not walk properly, impossible; in eight places his body had something wrong. He was a caricature -- but he proved to be one of the greatest mystics of the world.

The father must have cried and wept, the mother must have beaten her head when she saw this child: all wrong, nothing right. But this child proved to be one of the greatest seers india has produced. And his book, asthavakrasanta, is incomparable in the whole world's literature. No bible, no koran, no veda, no gita, has anything comparable to it. It is simply transcendental! So, one never knows....

The child is not according to your expectation, that's why it hurts. Drop the expectation. Now the child is there: it is god's gift -- enjoy whatsoever has been given. Accept it in deep humility and gratitude, and then see what happens, mm? Good.

Prem jiten. It means conquered by love. And that's all that one has to do -- allow love to conquer one. And love is something that is bigger than you: you cannot possess it, you can only be possessed by it. And people who try to possess love kill love. Then in their hands something else is left; it is not love -- maybe a corpse, something dead. Only something dead can be possessed, only things can be possessed. Even if you possess a person, the person becomes a thing immediately. If you possess the wife, the wife is a thing, no more a person. If you possess a friend, the friend is a thing, no more a person -- just like the house and the car.

All that is great and all that is beautiful, one has to allow. You cannot possess it, you can only be possessed -- and that is the fear. We want everything under control. And god cannot be under control, love cannot be under control, truth cannot be under control. So we are even ready to accept lies, but at any cost we want to control, we want to remain in control.

This ego is the only barrier -- and the ego is the idea to possess, to conquer, to have. Yes, you can have many things, but you will have a dead world. You will have king midas' world: whatsoever he touches turns into gold -- but he cannot eat gold, he cannot drink gold, he cannot love gold. And the ego has that touch: whatsoever it touches becomes a thing. And you need persons, not things; you need the whole world to be full of personality, throbbing with life and aliveness.

So I am giving you this name just as an indicator, to remind you again and again to learn to dispossess and to be possessed. Learn to surrender, open the gates of your heart so that the whole can overflood you, so that you are almost drowned and taken away.

And that is the state of the mystic when he is possessed by love -- he is a drunkard. And you can become one! That is everybody's birthright. If we miss it, nobody else but ourselves is responsible. We could have it -- it was ours just for the asking.

[The new sannyasin said he had been training as a therapist but he dropped out, because he felt he was in it for the wrong reasons and not out of love for it.]

That's very good -- that feeling is very good. In fact that's what is happening in the west. And therapy is a function of love; it has not much to do with the technique. You can be a gestalt therapist or you can be a

primal therapist or you can be anything else: if you love, techniques work. In fact love works; the technique is just an excuse. The therapist works, not the therapy.

So sometimes when there is a man like Perls, something starts happening. It is not gestalt, mm? it is the personality of the man -- his tremendous courage, compassion. He tries to help; he tries to reach the other person.

But our logical mind says that it must he the gestalt therapy that is helping; and that has been the fallacy down the ages. It is not christianity that helps, it was christ. And it is nothing to do with buddhism, it was buddha. For twenty-five hundred years people have been thinking that it was Buddhism that helped people. It was not Buddhism, it was Buddha. If Buddha had been saying something else, that too would have been of help. Even if he had said just the opposite to whatsoever he said, then too it would have helped. It was the person, it was the life force of that man, the compassion and his love and his understanding, that helped.

But our minds immediately catch hold of the techniques, of the superficial. Then the superficial becomes important and we lose contact with the primary, the essential. And there are problems: the essential cannot be taught, only the non-essential can be taught. So you cannot teach Fritz Perls -- you can teach gestalt. Fritz Perls happens when it happens; there is no way to teach that! But the society cannot depend on such accidental happenings. The society wants to be certain about something, so it starts teaching, and only the non-essential can be taught.

So all teaching goes against the teacher, because the teacher brings the essential and the teaching teaches the non-essential, only the periphery. And by and by the periphery becomes so loaded with knowledge, information, research, that the essential is completely lost track of.

It is very difficult to find out what buddha said, what type of man, what manner of man he was; it is almost impossible. Two thousand and five hundred years of scholarship -- it is such a big jungle you cannot find where Buddha is sitting, where his bodhitree is.

And you will find thousands and thousands of pretenders. Sometimes pretenders are so skillful that they can even defeat the real Buddha. That too is a problem -- because a real Buddha has all the limitations of reality and the pretender has none of the limitations of reality. A Buddha is spontaneous, so he can err -- but the pretender never errs because he rehearses, he practises.

[Osho recounts how, when Charlie Chaplin entered a competition that was set up to find the person who could best imitate Charlie Chaplin, Charlie Chaplin only came second!]

The real can be defeated by the unreal because the unreal can practise. For the real there is no way to practise -- one has to live moment-to-moment; whatsoever situation comes he will respond. The unreal knows all the situations beforehand and he knows beforehand how he has to respond -- he has a script. So the teaching becomes of the non-essential, and teaching falls into the hands of the hypocrites.

It was good that you realised it. With that very realisation, much more becomes possible. In fact, from that very moment the journey has started towards reality. To know the false as the false -- to feel that something is a pretension and you don't have anything to give, so how can you give? -- is to start moving towards the real. Mm? it was a great moment of blessing that you recognised that, and now things can move in a totally different direction. It is good that you have come!

So meditate here, feel my presence, drink me as much as you can... become a drunkard!

[A visitor says: I'm on a honeymoon with me. It's exciting.]

Mm mm -- one can be on this honeymoon for the whole of life. One should be, but religions have destroyed the very possibility -- christianity more so, and particularly catholicism. They have really poisoned all life sources, and guilt is the poison.

They have fabricated the whole thing, the whole conspiracy, with such skill, with such efficiency and expertise, that it is very difficult for a man to see through and through what has been done to his life. In fact the moment you ever become aware of the whole nonsense that has been done... To have that moment of awareness becomes almost impossible, because the conditioning penetrates to such deep layers of the unconscious.

... and once the guilt is dropped, life is really a honeymoon; it is a tremendous joy. And one has to be selfish! All teachings about being unselfish and sacrificing to others and doing this and that are simply idiotic -- and they don't help anybody! You don't become unselfish, you remain selfish; it is just that you

remain guilty. They don't destroy your life, they just poison your sources.

So if you are alert, and these moments are beautiful, get rid of it forever -- because these habits follow you; even dead habits follow you.

[The visitor adds: I want to say about sannyas that I couldn't make up my mind. What is happening is that I am already a sannyasin to me, to my very existence. I have felt really a lot of pressure here at the ashram of "When are you going to do it?" It happens a lot.]

They know better... they know better!

There are a few things to be understood. It is very simple but very deep-going. It is as if a person decides alone to himself that he will not smoke, and he says nothing to anybody: there are ninety-nine chances that he will smoke. Now the second person decides that he will not smoke and he goes and tells everybody -- to ali the friends, to all the society, he goes and says that he has decided not to smoke. There are ninety percent chances that he will still smoke.

First there were ninety-nine chances that he would smoke; now there are ninety chances that he will still smoke, but there is nine percent less possibility.

The third possibility is that he joins a society of non-smokers where nobody smokes. Now there are ninety-nine percent chances that he will not smoke.

Gurdjieff used to say that if you want to do something, find a few friends so that you can do it together.

It is almost as if you are imprisoned in a gaol: you want to escape, but to escape alone will be very difficult. If you make a gang the possibility is more: you can kill the guard -- alone it will be very difficult; you can break the wall -- alone it will be very difficult. But still there is a possibility you may not be able to succeed, because your gang will be a small gang of prisoners, helpless prisoners. The forces who manage the gaol are bigger than you.

The third thing, the best thing, is make contact with people who are outside, who are already free, who are not in the gaol, who can supply things to you, who can manage, who can give you the map, who can bribe the guards, who can take the gaoler away for a picnic, who can manage a thousand and one things.

Sannyas has nothing to do with orange.... you will have to wear orange. But sannyas has nothing to do with orange: it is just a declaration, a gesture, that you are not alone, that you are part of my family.

It is a gesture that you are ready to stake your life with me, that you are ready to gamble. It is a gamble -- who knows? I may be wrong. Who knows? I may not really be out of the gaol, maybe I am just pretending... I may be the gaoler himself! Nobody can ever be certain about it. So it is a gamble, it is a trust. Trust is always a gamble.

Just the other day I was reading -- it has come to light only within these last ten or twelve years -- that if somebody has taken LSD and is high on it, turned on, sometimes it happens that if you love the person and you just sit by his side, you turn on. Now, you have not taken LSD, but if you love the person something telepathic happens, something communicates with your inner being.

His state of being turned on, somehow becomes an opening to you -- if you love the person. If you are in a communion with the person, you suddenly feel that you are on the LSD-trip yourself.

This has happened only within ten, fifteen years since drugs became so available to the new generation, but in the east we have always known it. And exactly the same is the situation with spirituality -- more so.

A man is turned on: we call him the master. Just being in tune with him, suddenly your lives are turned on.

Sannyas is just to fall in tune with me. These are outward gestures of falling in tune with me. They simply show that you are ready -- for the inner you are ready, and you are even ready for the outer. If the master says to go and dance naked in the streets, the disciple dances. Not that this nakedness is going to help in any way, but the gesture that he follows the master....

[Osho recounts the tale of Ibrahim, a Mohammedan king, whose task, before being initiated by a mystic, was to dance naked in the streets of his own kingdom, beating his head with a shoe.

He followed the master's order without demurring and returned a transformed being....]

So these things are just gestures. Not that by wearing orange you will become enlightened, not that by becoming naked or beating your head with the shoe you will become enlightened, but these are gestures of falling in tune with me. Even if I say something which has no logic in it.... Why not green, why not white,

why not blue? No logic in it -- it is illogical.

I could have chosen green, but that would have been the same. I had to choose some colour -- but this is just a gesture to make you part of a family, to make you part of me, so you become associated with me, so your responsibilities are my responsibilities, so we are staked together, so our commitment is together.

If you want to think, think about it. But the better course is to jump without thinking -- and the benefit will be far more. But if you feel like thinking, you can think for a few days.

[A sannyasin couple speak to Osho. The woman says she has difficulty adjusting to rest and work hours in her work and relationship.]

My feeling is that if your body rhythm does not like getting up late in the morning and going late to bed, then it is better to follow the body rhythm. Otherwise you will become irritated, and you will start taking revenge on him [the boyfriend]. It will be very unconscious revenge and that will destroy the whole beauty of the relationship. He will not even be able to know why you are getting irritated, why you said certain things. Because the body rhythm is very very important to understand. And it cannot be changed, that is one thing about it -- there is no way to change the body rhythm. It settles the moment you are born.... You will never be able to change it.

[She answers: I don't know why I do this... not allow myself to have enough sleep -- I think I must do this thing and this thing... especially things that you have given me.]

No, no -- nothing. I give you this work: to sleep as much as you can... Now there is no problem; you have to follow my instructions.
So now this is work and you have to do it!

So just watch your rhythm. If you feel like going to bed early, then go early and get up early in the morning. And once you have understood what time suits you, it is better to be regular about it. If it is possible, then be regular; if sometimes it is not possible then it's okay, but don't make irregularity a normal routine.

And the body rhythm is more important than you are aware of. It creates many difficulties in relationship. People start trying to adjust to each other -- rather than adjusting to their body rhythms, they start to adjust with each other, naturally. The wife thinks to adjust with the husband, the husband thinks to adjust with the wife -- but this adjustment is impossible. So sooner or later they start taking revenge, and that is very unconscious. Small things can destroy beautiful things; very small things, not very big, just very small things can destroy.

So just listen to your body, and then adjust the relationship according to the body rather than adjusting the body according to the relationship. If it is difficult, if [he] feels to go to bed late, he can go. Mm? then see him in the day, meet him in the day. If it is not possible in the night, then let it be day. But first... and he has not to be forced either, mm? otherwise the other extreme can happen, that he has to go early with you and he has to get up early. That will disturb him.

And this is something, that whatsoever you do, there is no way to change the rhythm. The rhythm is a fixed thing It gets into your system the day you are born and it leaves you only the day you die.

Now much research has been done on body rhythm, and there seems to be no possibility to change it. It is something in the very cells; the cells are programmed. And it is beyond the conscious control. You can force -- one can force oneself to be awake or go to sleep and take a tranquiliser and force sleep -- but you cannot change the inner structure of the cell, it is there.

Many experiments have been done on animals and on birds. There are birds who fall asleep as the sun sets. So this has been the understanding, that it is the sun: when the sun sets they feel that the darkness has come, they fall asleep. So they were put in artificial chambers and deceived. When it was night outside there was light in the chamber, and when it was day outside there was night in the chamber. They were there for months together. They became neurotic birds -- they started committing suicide or killing each other -- but the body rhythm could not be changed.

They would fall asleep while it was day in the chamber and they would become awake when it was night in the chamber. And of course it was very strange for their bodies to be awake in the night -- they started feeling something eerie, something weird, and that started telling on their systems, and they became very irritated.

Many things happen when an animal becomes irritated, his sexuality becomes perverted. Animals become homosexual when their body is too irritated, or they start masturbating. Ordinarily they are never mad, but they start becoming mad. Ordinarily birds never commit suicide, but in those chambers they tried to commit suicide; the whole thing became too heavy. And it was a simple thing, they just had to adjust their body rhythm -- but what could they do? It is impossible, unless some day in the future they can change the very programme of the cell. It is not possible before that, and one should not try.

So simply follow your own rhythms -- there is no obligation to adjust with the other -- and then you will feel more loving. In fact, love gives freedom to the other to be the way he is -- the way he feels happy, the way he feels blissful. Love gives freedom; it never forces the other to adjust to a certain artificial structure. Even if you cannot see each other as much, it is good, nothing wrong. Even seeing each other for a few hours is very good, but giving freedom to each other to be themselves is important.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704185
ShortTitle: MADMEN18
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and shravaka means 'who has heard' -- one who has heard the call of the divine.

And always remember that we start looking for god only when he has called us. It is not otherwise, that we start looking first. It is always he who takes the initiative. We may not be even aware of it, but unless he calls, nobody moves towards him. Unless he has chosen you already, you cannot choose him.

[A sannyasin, who is returning to teach six-seven year-olds at school, said she did not want to force them any more, for example, to be silent.]

So, one thing: every day, at least twice, give them fifteen or twenty minutes to go berserk, to go completely mad and do whatsoever they want to do -- to jump and scream and shout... just twenty minutes in the morning before you start your class. You also participate, then they will enjoy it very much -- also shout and jump and participate, then they will be really into it. The moment they see that their teacher is into it, they will simply enjoy the whole trip. Just fifteen minutes will do: just for fifteen minutes tell them to be as noisy as they can be and do whatsoever they want to do. Then just tell them to stop and for five minutes remain silent; this will be a great meditation to them.

And if you feel it works, then once more, somewhere in the afternoon before they leave, do it again. And within two or three months you will see such a change coming to the children... unbelievable.

Their pent-up energy has to be released. In fact they have so much energy and we are forcing them to sit and they cannot, so they are boiling! They find any chance and they will start doing mischief. Just allow them... try, mm? It will be a great help, and you will see: their intelligence will become better, their concentration will become better, their hearing capacity will become better, their understanding will become better, because they will be no more burdened. Their love and their respect for you will increase tremendously, and then they will listen to you -- and there will be no need to force them: just your saying will be enough.

You can say to them, 'Wait! Soon your period for being mischievous is coming. Just wait one hour more!' They will understand that the time is coming and then they can do it, and that you are not prohibiting them forever. They will soon learn the rule -- that there are times when they can be mischievous, noisy and do whatsoever they want, and then of course there is time to read and study.

If some problem arises with the school authorities, talk to them, and by and by tell them. They will also be very much helped; other classes will also be helped. Just tell them that this is an experiment, and to allow you to do it for six months. Then they can come and see what has happened to the children -- whether their reports are better, whether their intelligence has grown, whether their understanding is deeper. Tell them to watch, and then if they feel it is good this can become the thing for the whole school. The whole school can gather for twenty minutes twice each day. And it will be great joy -- you try!

[A sannyasin says: My main emotions seem to be pain and sadness, and I feel difficulty in expressing love and joy.... I'm fighting to keep my ego or something... I don't know.]

Nobody can kill the ego, because the ego is not. If it were there you could have killed it. It is a shadow -- you cannot kill a shadow. Even to fight with the shadow is foolish, you will be defeated -- and not because the shadow is very powerful but because the shadow is not! If you start fighting with a shadow, how can you win? It is non-existential; and so is the ego.

The ego is the shadow of the self. Just as the body creates a shadow, the self also creates a shadow. You cannot fight with it and you cannot kill it; in fact the one who wants to kill it is the ego. One can only understand.

If you want to kill the shadow, bring light in and the shadow will disappear; bring in more awareness and the ego will disappear.

And the second thing: if you are imprisoned in sadness there is no way directly out of it. First the sadness has to be turned into anger. Sadness is negative anger: you are angry with the world, but negatively -- that's why you are angry with yourself. Just try to understand. There are two types of anger. The positive anger is against somebody else; the positive anger becomes sadistic -- you start torturing the other. The negative anger turns upon yourself; it becomes masochistic -- you start torturing yourself. But both are anger; what you are calling sadness is nothing but anger.

If you think about it as sadness your diagnosis is wrong, and then you will try to solve a problem which is not there. The problem is anger; you have turned it upon yourself, then it becomes self-pain. You wanted to hurt everybody but you became afraid, so you started hurting yourself.

The destructive energy has moved upon yourself, it has become suicidal. So, the first thing: it is not sadness, it is anger -- negative anger. So the first thing is to turn it into positive anger, because only the positive can be released -- the negative cannot be released.

[She answers: But in positive anger I want to hurt people, I want to kill.]

Nothing to be worried about. That is better, that's far better.

[She says: I'm afraid of it.]

That's why you have turned it upon yourself. That is far better, and there is no fear -- because if your anger turns outwards it can be thrown even on a pillow, but if it turns inwards you cannot throw it. Then any object will do, that is not a problem; we can find objects and it can be done.

When you want to shout, you can shout. But if you want to shout inside, how can you? So the shout remains unexpressed and goes on revolving inside your being. You want to shout -- but how to? You are alone.

So the first thing is to make it positive; and it is very easy to make it positive, it is not a problem. And once it is positive, to release it is so simple. It is just a child's game to release the anger once it is positive. If it is negative, it is very difficult. Then it goes on hiding inside: you cannot bring it out, it goes into the innermost cave of your heart.

First: positive anger is better than negative. Second: positive anger can be very easily released. You can hit the wall and the pillow, you can just take a stone and throw it to the other bank of the river and that will do; you will suddenly feel a release. You can go into the jungle and shout and scream .

Just a few days ago I was reading a man's autobiography. He had ulcers and the doctors failed to find any physical cause. One psychoanalyst suggested beating the pillow. The man laughed -- because he is a politician, a well-known politician, so he laughed. He said, 'Are you kidding? That won't help! A pillow is a pillow!'

The politician was against Richard Nixon, so he said. 'Really, I want to kill Richard Nixon himself, and the pillow won't do! I am against Nixon!'

So the psychoanalyst said 'Go into the forest and chop wood.'

The politician laughed and said, 'This is all nonsense. This is not going to help.'

Then the whole thing dropped. After three months this politician went to the hills to visit a friend and suddenly something went wrong and the electricity was not available for one week, so they had to chop wood.

Now he had completely forgotten about the psychoanalyst and his suggestion. They had to chop wood for the food, kitchen, heating; the whole day they were chopping wood. After two weeks when he went back and went to the doctor, the doctor was surprised: the ulcers had disappeared! Then suddenly the politician remembered that that psychoanalyst had said chopping wood would be good!

Now, he wanted to kill Nixon -- but the energy is not worried about whether you kill Nixon or kill a tree! The energy has nothing to do with Nixon or a tree!

You will be surprised that woodcutters never suffer from many diseases, hunters never suffer from many diseases. Those are the diseases from which people suffer because they are angry and they cannot throw it out. They go on swallowing it down, they go on stomaching anger, and then it becomes too heavy in the stomach. Then ulcers or stomach cancer or things like that start happening.

I will suggest that you do a few groups.

Primal therapy will bring the negative to the positive, and Tantra will help to make you a little more loving. Just book for two, mm? and then I will tell you to do a few more groups. Things will change. Good!

[A sannyasin had reportedly 'freaked out' one day when working in the canteen and was called to darshan....]

[She says: All this comes at a time when things were going really well... I know my negativity and my resistance.]

Those have to be dropped, for certain reasons. Now a second phase of my work will start soon and I would like only people who are really surrendered, and no negativity.

Otherwise others will have to go, I will by and by send them. Now my work will take another shape; everybody will not be allowed. Up to now I was allowing everybody. If I have to work deeply then many people will have to go, and your number is in them.

So either you change... and I am not saying to try to change -- simply drop it, it is nothing to be bothered about. Then you are part of the family. But this way you cannot continue any more.

You have continued to be negative, continuously; every month you create something or other. I am not asking for explanations; you are simply to drop those negativities. And not before me -- simply surrender to Laxmi, so no problem comes to me. Whatsoever you say, listen to her, and no more anger and no more fight -- because we want to create a greater harmony here. Just one person can disturb the harmony.

And people who are negative.... There are two or three people more -- you are the first, number one. You can be happy about that, that you are the topmost. But those two or three people, once you are settled, their number will be coming. You can spread the news that there are two or three more people.

I am not saying to go -- I would always love you to be here -- but I would like you to change now. Mm? it is time enough. And I will not give you more time, that you have to change in two or three months -- no! Simply change tonight: tomorrow morning simply go and surrender to Laxmi.

And this is going to be the pattern of the work: whoever is working under someone has to surrender to that person. If somebody is working under you, he will surrender to you. The immediate person in charge of the work has to be surrendered to, because soon I will be settling for a different kind of work.

Mm? now the time is arising and so many people are here; I will have to choose. If you want to become part of the inner circle, drop all this nonsense! This is just to bring things to a climax -- that's why I told you to leave. Either leave or change.

So what do you want to do?

[She says: I feel very much a part of the sannyas family but I have naturally a very social energy, a very out-going energy... and some people here are very quiet and introverted.]

No, no, that is not a problem. Go, be out-going, use your energy -- that is not the problem. Just don't become negative. Your negativity is not allowing you to drop completely into the family. You are a sannyasin, in that way you are part of the family, but your negativity is keeping you away, unbridged. Remain out-going; that is not a problem: whatsoever is natural to you is good! You are not supposed to become silent and in-going, no.

[She says: Sometimes I like to dance, to go out.]

Mm, that is not a problem. Dance as much as you want but don't dance negatively! Sometimes you go in the office and you dance negatively -- that has to be stopped, mm? completely, in toto. So just do that. Good.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704195
ShortTitle: MADMEN19
Audio: No
Video: No

Bodhi means consciousness, awareness, and dhara means a river: a river of awareness. And awareness *is* a river -- it is a stream, it is a flow. It lives only when it flows; when it is not flowing it is dead.
So whenever the consciousness is not flowing, a person lives a dead life.

It is as if the sap in the tree is no more flowing; just like the sap, consciousness is your inner juice. When it is flowing you are fully alive; when it is flowing perfectly, you live totally. When the flow is less, life is less; when the flow is stuck, stagnant, you are no more living, you are only dragging.

And the whole effort of all the religions is to bring the consciousness flow to its optimum, to its maximum. And people live at the minimum; that is their misery. Whenever you live at the maximum you are blissful -- but people live at the minimum. They will do only that which is absolutely needed. If they are poor it is no surprise; they will remain poor. They will love only to that extent which is absolutely needed, and that too as if with great reluctance -- because they have to. The flow is not there; it is as if it is a duty, not a joy.

Mm? the mother loves the child because she has to, the husband loves the wife because he has to, the wife takes care of the husband because she has to. This 'has to' is killing people. It should not be that she has to care, not that she has to do it as a duty, but that she is so overflowing that the sharing is natural. When you are overflowing and you share out of your overflow, you feel grateful to the person who became the opportunity for you to flow into him -- not vice versa.

If the mother really loves out of overflow then she will feel grateful to the child, because it is the child who has made her the mother, it is the child who has brought a new consciousness to her being. It is the child who has allowed her to see a new aspect of her life; she will feel grateful. But ordinarily the mothers don't feel grateful to the child. In fact they want the child to feel grateful because they are doing their duty,

and so on and so forth.

We live at the minimum, and life happens only when you are at the maximum. When you exist at one hundred degrees, not lukewarm -- from there the transformation, the evaporation.

So one thing to remember with the name is to become a flow and never to feel miserly -- not to think that if you give too much, if you flow too much, you will become empty, no! If you hoard you will become empty, if you hoard you will become poor. If you give you will become rich. The more you give, the more you get -- and we have infinite sources available.

The only thing to be remembered is to go on giving and sharing, and every day you will find new energy arising, new love, fresh love arising. And a man or a woman remains virgin if he or she goes on giving, because the new energy is always virgin -- it is uncontaminated by the past. Only stagnant energy is no more virgin.

Prem means love, mala means garland, mm? And life can become a garland of love -- each act of love can become a small flower in the garland. The only thing that is needed is a thread running through all the flowers that joins them altogether, otherwise the flowers will be a heap.

There are people who love, but their love is not a garland -- it has no unity, it is fragmentary; so they become a heap.

Love can become a great experience if it is not just a heap of unrelated moments, if something like a thread runs through all the experiences and joins them together into a higher unity. Then many experiences o f love joined together start becoming prayer. That is the meaning of becoming a garland of love.

Each experience of love is a small experience of prayer. Whenever you are in love you are in prayer, but it is a very small glimpse. If you don't put all the glimpses together you will never be able to see what was really happening.

Everybody goes through many experiences, but the wise man is one who makes a unity out of his life, a synthesis -- who puts his experiences together and finds what is the most essential thing that has been running through all his life. One love here, one love there -- just memories unconnected... then one becomes fragmented. If all of these experiences become one, a unity, they help you to become integrated.

[The new sannyasin says: Almost every seven years of my life I've gone through a death cycle -- my mother died, my father, my uncle -- and I just wanted to understand, because I feel in a way that I fear death, and I don't want to fear it because I've had so much death. I want to understand it.]

In fact there is a seven-year cycle in each life, mm? We change each seven years -- one cycle is complete. And all great changes happen between the end of the one cycle and the beginning of the second cycle.

First, at the age of seven the child is no more a child; a totally different world starts. Up to then he was innocent. Now he starts learning the cunningness of the world, the cleverness, all the deceptions, games; he starts learning to be pseudo, he starts wearing masks. The first layer of falsity starts surrounding him.

At the age of fourteen, sex, which was never a problem up to now, suddenly arises in his being. I am not talking about america where things have become so artificial that even a child of nine years will start thinking of sex -- through TV and the movies and the whole socially-repressed sexuality on the one hand, and on the other hand through all the advertisements and all the exhibition that goes on in the name of a thousand and one things but which deep down is sex.

So in America something is happening, immature sexuality is happening -- but that is an abnormal state. Otherwise at fourteen the child becomes sexual. And his world changes, utterly changes! For the first time he becomes interested in the other sex. A totally new vision of life arises and he starts dreaming and fantasising. And this way it goes on....

At the age of twenty-one, again: now a power trip an ego trip, ambition -- now he is ready to go into some power trip, to attain more money, to become more famous, this and that. That is the age of twenty-one; again a circle is complete.

At the age of twenty-eight, again he becomes settled, starts thinking of security, comfort, bank balance. So hippies are right if they say 'Don't trust anybody beyond thirty.' In fact they should say 'twenty-eight', because that is the time from where a person becomes straight. Up to twenty-eight he can be a hippie or this and that, mm? That's why you don't see old hippies: by twenty-eight they have gone back into the old world; they become part of the establishment.

By the age of thirty-five again a change starts happening, because thirty-five is almost the peak of life. If a man is going to die at seventy, which is normal, then thirty-five seems to be the peak. The bigger circle has come to half and a man starts thinking of death, starts being afraid. Fears arise. This is the age, between thirty-five and forty two, where ulcers and blood pressure, heart attacks and all sorts of things happen, mm? -- because of the fear. Fear creates all these things -- cancer, TB. A man becomes prone to all sorts of accidents because the fear has entered into his being. Now death seems to be coming closer: he has taken the first step towards death the day he passes thirty-five.

At the age of forty-two a person starts becoming religious. Now death is not just an intellectual thing; he becomes more and more alert about it and wants to do something, really do something -- because if he waits any more it will be too late.

Jung said that all his life he was watching thousands of mental patients, and after all that observation he says that at near about forty to forty-two, every person needs god, and if you cannot supply god he becomes mentally ill. That is happening in the west, because religion has become irrelevant -- or people think it is out of date, we are not a religious age, we are scientific and rational people. But the body and its rhythm function in the old way, the same way.

At the age of forty-two a person needs some religion, just as at the age of fourteen he needed a woman or a man to relate to. Sexual relationship was needed; exactly the same happens at forty-two -- now a religious relationship is needed. One needs a god, a master, somewhere to surrender, somewhere to go and unburden oneself. If one cannot find anybody then one will follow Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin and make gods out of them. If you cannot find even them, you will go to the psychoanalyst and go from one therapy to another therapy -- in search of the guru! But the psychotherapist cannot be the guru, he himself is moving through the same problems... And so on and so forth.

At the age of forty-nine a person becomes settled about religion. The search is over; he settles. At the age of fifty-six, if things go naturally and a person follows his rhythm, a person will start attaining a few glimpses of the divine.

At the age of sixty-three, if everything goes naturally, he will have his first satori. And if this happens at the age of sixty-three, that he has his first satori, he will die a beautiful death at the age of seventy. Then death will not be death -- it will be a door to the divine, it will be a meeting with the beloved.

So you have noted it well, it is perfectly true. So just think about these things that I have talked of to you and work out your life in such a way that things flow naturally.
And much is going to happen -- death and the fear will also disappear.

[A new sannyasin said he had been studying Indian music and making instruments: I don't know if I've been doing the right thing in using it as a meditation; it's a mind thing.]

It is a mind thing, but it has brought you here, mm? so everything is helpful. Music in itself is not much but it can become a door to something which is really great. Once you have contact with that, the beyond, then your music will have a luminosity to it. It won't be ordinary -- something will penetrate it.

Music can become a vehicle for meditation, but the real thing is meditation. If it is there then you will have a music to your life: whatsoever you touch will become musical and your whole life will have a rhythm, a harmony.

But good! the art that you have learned is good -- we will use it, mm? You will make musical instruments and you will create much music -- it is good!

Prem vineeto... It means love humbleness, loving humbleness. And essentially love is humbleness -- there is no other kind of humbleness. If humbleness is cultivated without love, it is just a face for the ego, just another trick of the ego. When humbleness comes naturally out of love, then it is tremendously beautiful. So fall in love with existence -- and the beginning is to fall in love with yourself.

Once you are in love with yourself you start feeling in love with many many people, and by and by that space becomes bigger and bigger. One day you suddenly find that the whole existence is included in it, that love is now no more addressed to anybody in particular, that it is simply there for anybody to take -- it is simply flowing. Even if nobody is there to take it, it is flowing....

Then love is not a relationship, it is a state of being. And in that state of being is humbleness, true humbleness. Jesus is humble in that way; the pope is not humble.

Once each year the pope washes the feet of a poor man -- but that is just show, that is not humbleness.

Once a year he touches one poor man's feet: that is just a gesture, a meaningless gesture.

The so-called religious people are almost always egoistic people. Even if they pretend to be humble, you can see through their humbleness.

There is a very beautiful anecdote about a mystic who came to see Socrates....

The mystic used to say that he was the most humble man in the world. He used to wear a gown full of holes -- dirty, rotten, very ancient. When he came to see Socrates, Socrates looked at him and said 'But through the holes of your robe, only ego is looking at me, nothing else.' And he was right!

So somebody can cultivate poverty and become very egoistic about it, somebody can cultivate humbleness and become egoistic about it. To me, real humbleness arises as a fragrance of love. It cannot be cultivated, you cannot practise it, there is no way to learn it. You have to go into love and one day suddenly you find that love has flowered -- spring has come and love has bloomed and there is a certain fragrance which was never there before: you are humble!

It is not that you practise it -- one day you are suddenly surprised that it is there. And the taste of that humbleness is that we are all one, so how can we be superior or inferior? Remember, a humble person does not think that he is inferior. A humble person knows no superiority, knows no inferiority; both have become irrelevant.

A humble person knows only this much, that this whole existence interpenetrates, is interdependent, we are all together. He is not separate, the other is not separate, so how can he be superior and the other inferior? How can he be inferior or the other superior? There is nobody superior and there is nobody inferior. You participate in the greatest saint and you participate in the greatest sinner. In that light of understanding, ego is not found.

So humbleness does not mean that one is egoless, humbleness means that one searched and could not find the ego. So the humble person is neither ego-full nor egoless. A humble person simply says that he looked deep into himself and could not find any ego -- so he cannot be either ego-full or egoless; he is simply he. This is what he is, this is how he is, and there is no claim.

But this happens only out of love -- so grow into love!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704205
ShortTitle: MADMEN20
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, jayana means victory. And there is only one victory in life, and that is with god, with the divine. Alone we are defeated, with him we are winners.

Man alone cannot win, there is no possibility. Man alone is doomed, man alone is simply helpless. To be with god is to be victorious, because the total wins finally, not the part -- and god means the total or the whole. With the whole there can be no defeat -- there is no possibility of any defeat. Whatsoever happens to the whole is victory; wherever it goes is the destiny. The part can go astray.

That is the whole meaning of the word 'faith': to join together with the whole. And that is the root meaning of the word 'religion': to tie oneself together with the whole.

Immediately one starts winning, because then there is no possibility for any defeat, the very possibility disappears, and whatsoever happens is bliss. With god all is bliss; man alone is just misery, man alone is in

hell. Hell is a state of loneliness.

The old descriptions of hell are all absurd, meaningless -- torturing, etcetera. No need to go that far, just make man lonely -- enough, no other torture is needed. Man alone in a dark cell -- nobody to commune with, nobody to share with, nobody to love and be loved by -- not even somebody to fight with. It is enough of a hell, more than any torture anybody can invent, because when you are lonely you start dying; and the problem is that you cannot die. You suffocate, you are on the verge of death and you cannot die, because death also happens through the other -- in love, never otherwise. Because death is a dissolution, dissolving into the other.

So either death happens in love or in prayer. All that is beautiful happens in a togetherness.

[The new sannyasin says he has booked for groups.]

Now they will have a much deeper impact, mm? The moment you become a sannyasin everything immediately changes. You become more open, more available, less inhibited, and you can cooperate with the processes that these groups are meant to be; and a group process cannot do anything unless you cooperate.

By becoming a sannyasin you show the gesture of your being ready to cooperate; and then through small processes great happenings are possible. All great things happen through very small things. A great tree arises out of a small seed -- the seed just has to fall into the soil and cooperate with the soil, not to fight with it.

Sannyas simply means that now you start a life of cooperation. To be a sannyasin means not to be in conflict.

When Charles Darwin wrote his thesis about evolution and the survival of the fittest, there was another man, Prince Kropotkin, in Russia, who was writing a quite diametrically opposite thesis: the thesis that evolution happens through cooperation. People have not heard much about Prince Kropotkin; his thesis is far superior -- and finally he will win! It will take time, but darwin cannot be the winner.

The very idea that one evolves through conflict is violent; it is a very lopsided idea. If you look through the eyes of Darwin, the whole life is just a survival of the fittest. And who is the fittest? The most destructive, the most violent, the most aggressive is the fittest. So the fittest has no value; it is not even human -- the fittest is the one who is the most animal-like.

Christ cannot survive, he is not the fittest. Buddha cannot survive, he is not the fittest. Buddha will be the most helpless man -- Jesus was. Then Alexander survives, Adolf Hitler survives, Joseph Stalin survives, Mao Tse Tung survives; these are the fittest. Then only violence survives, not love. Only murder survives, not meditation.

The whole vision, the darwinian vision, is a very very inhuman meditation about life, an undivine vision of life. If you go into the forest and look through darwinian eyes, you will see conflict everywhere: each animal killing other animals, species destroying other species, trees destroying animals, animals destroying trees. Everybody is in conflict, it is a nightmare.

And if you go to the same forest and look through the eyes of Kropotkin, there is tremendous cooperation. These species have been living in deep cooperation too, otherwise nobody would have survived. If there were only violence, and violence were the only law, nobody would have survived; it would not have been possible for even the victors to survive.

If killing is the only rule, then who can survive? First you destroy somebody else, then you destroy... you go on destroying. Finally Adolf Hitler is left alone: he commits suicide, because he becomes accustomed to destroying. Now nobody else is left to destroy -- he destroys himself; that's actually what he did. But the world survives, beautifully!

Violence may be part but is not the whole; deep down is cooperation. And the higher you grow, the less and less violence, the more and more cooperation there is. That is the ladder of growth.

A moment comes when a person is no more in any conflict with anything -- that's what I mean by sannyas. One is in love, in love with life as it is. One is in love not only with life but with death too, because one is simply in love. And then millions of things become possible through cooperation.

So now the groups will be of a totally different value.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, asks Osho how she can help to continue the growth that has started here.

Osho suggests she do at least one meditation each day...]

... And there is no need to move through the fixed form, mm? You can become more spontaneous and it will go deeper in you. I have a feeling that you are not a person who likes structures very much.

So unstructure it. Because no technique is so important as you, and man does not exist for the techniques, the technique exists for the man.

All the old religions emphasise too much the importance of the method and the technique. I don't care a bit: my whole emphasis is on the person.

So it will be easier for you -- you can de-structure it, mm? you can just have the feel of it and you can grow your own meditation out of it.

But make it a regular thing. If you can choose an exact time for it every day it will be even more helpful.

[Osho says it is important to meditate at the same time each day, for the body/mind becomes accustomed to and attuned with a certain routine....]

The same is true about meditation and far more deeply, because meditation works on three layers: your body, your vitality and energy, and your mind. Meditation works on these three layers and helps you to reach to the fourth layer, the no-mind. So a great synchronicity is needed. When your body is also ready to meditate, your vitality is also ready to meditate, your mind is also ready to meditate -- when these three all synchronise into one unity then meditation simply goes without any effort. It is very smooth, you simply slide into it. Then the task is not uphill, it is downhill.

Mm? it is almost like driving a car downhill: you need not put the engine on, there is no need for petrol -- the car slides down; the gravitation is enough.

So make it a point to meditate at a regular time, every day the same time, to create the same situation, and in the same room. In the East in the past, we used to have a separate room for meditation. Each family who could afford it would have a small temple, their own. A public temple is a public temple; one needs one's own temple, it is a private phenomenon. And people would go there only to pray or meditate, not for anything else.

Richer families, kings and others, used to even have personal temples. The king would have his own temple -- nobody else would go into the temple, only he would pray there. That was his absolutely private space, and he would never do anything else there.

So the place -- the incense burning there, the colour, the sound, the air -- everything becomes associated with the idea of meditation. If you have been meditating in the same room, the same place, every day at the same time, then the moment you enter the room and you take your shoes off and you are getting ready, you are already in meditation. The moment you enter the room and you look at the walls -- the same walls, the same colour, the same incense burning, the same fragrance, the same silence, the same time -- your body, your vitality, your mind, start falling into a unity. They all know that this is the time, time to meditate. And they help, they don't fight with you. One can simply sit there and go into it easily -- more easily, more silently, more effortlessly.

So if you can manage, have a small place -- just a corner will do -- and don't do anything else there. Otherwise the space becomes confused, mm? This is difficult to explain, but the space also becomes confused.

If you use the same room to make love, the same room to fight with your husband, the same room to beat your child, the same room to eat, the same room to do this and that, the place becomes confused. The place doesn't have a certain vibration, but all sorts of vibrations:

Now psychologists say that you should not do anything else in your bedroom -- just sleep there. So the moment you enter the bedroom the body suddenly gets the message: this is the place to sleep.

People become aware of this. You sit in a certain chair and you feel at ease, and whenever you sit in that chair you are again at ease; it has become associated, the body knows. With the chair now you have a certain vibe. So it is better not to allow anybody to sit in your chair. It is better to keep things for their particular use.

So make a small corner, meditate there, and every day try to do it regularly at the same time. If sometimes you miss, nothing to feel guilty about -- it's okay. But even if out of one hundred days you can make it regularly for sixty days, that will be enough, that will do.

Start Kundalini, and by and by start making your own innovations with it. And much will be happening

-- I'm coming with you!

[A sannyasin, returning to the West says: My heart is starting to sing.]

To sing? That's very good! That's what I would like, mm? That's very good. So help it! because the heart needs much help from you. It is a very neglected part of our being and there is no help coming from anywhere else for it. Your work will not help it, your family will not help it, your society will not help it, your state will not help it -- only you can help it. And even when you are helping, you will sometimes be thinking whether to help it or not -- because it has no utility in the world, it is very non-utilitarian. It is beautiful but it has no utility.

It is like a beautiful flower: you cannot eat it, you cannot earn much money out of it. You can enjoy it, you can have great celebration through it, but that is not utilitarian. Money-wise it means nothing -- and we live money-wise, that's why we cannot live wisely.

So great help will be needed from your side. When the heart starts singing, pour all your energies into it. Help it to sing, so it sings and starts dancing -- because its singing is going to be your joy; there is no other joy. And its dance is going to make your life a delight; there is no other delight.

So find some time to sing and be with your heart, and start talking to your heart almost as if you are talking to a friend. Have a dialogue sometimes with the heart: just sitting silently, say hello. And don't feel crazy -- nothing is crazy about it. You can have a talk, and soon you will see the responses start coming. Then you will be surprised that the heart can say things which you had never thought. The heart can make visions available to you which you have never dreamt of, never even heard of.

The heart is like a seed -- carrying much, but nobody has opened the seed and nobody has helped it to grow.

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, said that he was apprehensive about going back to work in construction because he had problems concentrating and remembering things. About his work, he said: Well, sometimes I love it and sometimes I hate it.]

Mm mm. Then you really love it! (a chuckle) Because memory or remembrance depends on the interest you take in your work: if you are interested in it you will be able to remember very easily, if you are not interested in it then the problem arises. Concentration follows interest, it is a shadow of interest.

If you feel that concentration is missing, nothing can be done directly on concentration; something will have to be done on interest. And once you look at a problem wrongly you cannot solve it.

For example, a child sitting in the school suddenly starts listening to parrots screeching outside the window and he completely concentrates on listening to that. The teacher shouts 'Concentrate here!' -- and he cannot concentrate on the blackboard, his mind goes on again and again to the parrots. They are so joyful and he is really interested in them, so his concentration is there.

The teacher says 'Concentrate !' He is concentrating -- in fact the teacher is distracting him from his concentration. But the teacher is wanting his concentration for something for which he has no interest; that's why he finds it difficult to concentrate.

So always remember: if you feel that you go on forgetting things, that simply means that somewhere interest is missing, or you have some other interest. Maybe you want to earn money out of it, your interest is in the money but not the work -- then you will start forgetting things. So just watch your interest.

And whatsoever one is doing, if one is doing it with deep interest, there is no need to worry about remembrance -- it simply comes. You forget only the names of those people you are not interested in, you forget the phone numbers of those people you are not interested in. If you are interested in a person you don't forget his name; for years you will not forget. It is the same mind, but when you are interested in a person you are wholly focussed on him.

When somebody is introducing a person, if you are interested in the person you will hear his name with both your ears, you will repeat it inside two or three times. You will love to repeat the name, and it will be there; it will cling to your memory.

Somebody is introducing somebody and you are not interested at all: you don't hear in the first place. The name has been uttered: of course you have ears, so you have heard it -- but you don't hear it, and within seconds it is gone. In fact it has never been there; in the first place it never entered your memory.

It is from the door of interest that anything enters into the memory. Create more interest and let the

interest be directly in the work, not in something else that will result out of the work.

There are people who are interested in writing poetry, but their interest is not in the poetry but in the fame that they will have when they become a great poet. They will not even remember their own poetry. If they are interested in the poetry itself they will remember it. Years will pass and it will be there -- luminous!

Just go back and look into your past sometimes: what do you remember? You will see that there are things that you remember for years. Now, you may not even be able to find out why you remember those things, but you must have taken deep interest in them and so they are deeply engraved on your memory.

A face -- sometimes even a face of a stranger -- and you don't forget it, it is engraved there. Sometimes a small incident -- you were a child collecting seashells on the beach and it is so fresh in the memory, as if it has just happened or as if it is already happening right now. You can close your eyes and you can even smell the sea beach, the salty air... you can feel the texture of the seashells that you had collected, you can feel the breeze... you can again live it! It is not only a remembrance: you can relive it. You must have been tremendously interested in those seashells. They have gone so deep that years have passed and millions of things have been collected in your mind but still that sea, that beach, those seashells, that moment has remained so alive and throbbing -- even if you want to forget it, you cannot.

My understanding is that I have never seen a man who has any fault with memory. The only problem is that he has no interest in something and he tries to memorise it; then nothing happens.

So this time go and try to take interest moment to moment: get absorbed in the work, let it be a meditation, and then see what happens. You will remember, you will remember small details. And don't be bothered about memory -- forget about memory, memory will take care of itself. Simply take more interest in whatsoever you are doing.

Change your emphasis from memory to interest, and one day you will be suddenly surprised: you are not forgetting things as you used to.

When I was travelling in india for fifteen years continuously, I used to remember thousands of people's names. For five years I might not visit their town and then suddenly one day I would be there and I would remember all those people! Hundreds of people -- and they were surprised how I could remember their names. But that was not a problem at all. They thought it had something to do with memory. It had nothing to do with memory -- I have a very lousy memory -- but I had a deep interest in people!

So whenever I am talking to one person I forget the whole world. Then that person is my whole world -- at least for that moment, only he exists. So if you meet me after many lives somewhere, I will remember you. That one moment of total attention, that one moment of love, that one moment of focussing on you, that one moment when you become my world, is enough! You are engraved forever, enshrined forever -- it is impossible to forget!

So just start taking more interest. Remain in the moment, take more interest in whatsoever you are doing. And after two or three months you will see that the memory is simply following -- it comes.

There are no techniques to improve memory, and all the techniques that have been invented and are talked about are useless. The only technique that works is not a technique at all, because it has nothing to do with memory; it has something to do with interest.

So, one thing first try to take interest. If it is impossible then change your job. These are the two alternatives: first, for four or five months, six months, take interest, find new ways to become interested in it. Don't just go on doing it as a work -- love it, make it a hobby, play with it!

And construction, architecture, can be of great interest -- it depends on the person. One can be deeply in love with the work -- it is very creative, you can do a thousand and one things, you can be very inventive. Never before was man so able to do so much, as far as construction is concerned. So many new materials are available, so many possibilities.

There is no need to repeat the past, mm? We can create so many new things that have never been dreamt of by man. Cities can float in the sky. There is no need really now to be on the earth; if we are, it is just because we lack imagination. Otherwise there is no need -- cities can float in the sky, cities can float in the sea. Earth-bound, we are just foolish.

Now every possibility is there -- millions of doors have opened, we just have to use them. So many synthetic fibres are available; many things can be done with them which were not possible before.

So just take more interest, love the work, get into it, become more inventive, innovative, think of new ideas, get involved, become committed. And you will see that the memory just follows.

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, says: I've been going through a lot of doubts about sannyas... It feels

good here being surrounded by sannyasins and being here with you. But I feel going away -- when I'm on my own, away from you -- it won't feel so real.]

Mm mm. It will become more real -- just go. Because to be close to me has nothing to do with physical closeness. If you love me you will find me there too, as close as here and sometimes even closer -- because there you and I will be alone, and here I have so many sannyasins, mm? So naturally, here you can have only a part of me, not the whole. There, I will be wholly yours!

It is a question of love: love knows no distance, no space. If you love me you will find me there. If you don't love me, then even here you will not find me. If you love me, even when I am gone from this body you will find me -- I will remain available to you. If you don't love me.... There are many people who are just neighbours to me here, and no contact will become possible.

So it depends -- it all boils down to love. Just go, mm? Don't be afraid -- go and see. Continue to meditate and remember me.

[A sannyasin, with an arm in plaster, said she felt very destructive, especially when surrounded by people, but she doesn't know the cause of it. She wondered if she should do Primal therapy. In response to a question from Osho, she says she is in a relationship.]

That's good -- because relationship will help you, and [he] is perfectly good.

These problems are not really caused by anything. There are two types of problems: one is when it is caused by something in the past -- then Primal therapy can be very helpful. But I don't see that that is the problem. It is as if a person became afraid of water when he was a child. Maybe he was playing around the river and fell into the river and became very much afraid. Now he cannot go near the river -- just seeing the water, he starts trembling.

Now, this kind of problem can be helped very much by Primal therapy, because it is not fear of the water, it is just a past experience. The child was very small and helpless and fell into the river and it was almost as if he was going to die, so the fear has entered very deeply. Now just the closeness of water is enough to make him tremble -- he again becomes a child, not knowing what is happening. And he knows there is no need to be afraid, but that will not help. So he has to go through the past experience -- to relive it, to unwind it.

Then there is a second type of problem: somebody is afraid of going into the river because he does not know swimming. Now, this man cannot be helped by primal therapy. He is afraid because he does not know how to swim, that's all. And his fear is right -- otherwise he would die if he were not afraid.

So if you want to take him into the water he says 'No, I cannot go, I am very much afraid.' But his fear is of a different kind: he does not know how to swim.

Now, if you put this man into Primal therapy nothing will happen, because it is not a question of the past. His problem belongs to the future: he needs to learn how to swim, he wants to learn that. Once he knows how to swim the problem will disappear.

Your problem is of the second type: you need to know how to love, how to give; nothing is being held over from the past. And because you cannot love, because you cannot allow one person to be close to you, how can you allow many persons? -- then you start feeling afraid.

You are afraid of relationship, you are afraid of love, and the reason is that you don't know how to love. The only way to know how to swim is to start swimming. [He] is very good -- let him be the guide, you just be a follower. Just tell him to lead you into love, to help you to go into love more and more.

And you just do one thing: don't create any trouble. If you can do that, once love starts flowing, then there will be no trouble -- just in the beginning.... At least you will have to trust the guide, so that when he puts you into the water you don't start screaming and hitting him. That much you have to do -- and it is a simple thing!

Love is such a natural thing that everybody can grow into love. So first try to love. Start giving! If somebody asks for one thing, give two, mm? If [he] wants your coat, give him your shirt too. If he wants you to go one mile, go two miles with him. Just try it -- and you will enjoy it! Once you have started enjoying, the problem disappears.

Report to me after one month. For one month try -- rather than going into Primal therapy, go into love therapy. Then we will see, mm?

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704215
ShortTitle: MADMEN21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I feel very lost and I cannot get out of it. I am in a trap. Sometimes I think it is just mind. I see that everything that happens is my responsibility although I think all doors are closed.
Osho checks his energy.]

Everything is going so beautifully well -- you unnecessarily become worried. The energy is flowing perfectly well, but you are too greedy -- you want it too soon. That creates the trouble. It takes time, it takes its own course. And these things are such that if you are in such a hurry you may create trouble: you can go mad if things go too much!

So allow it to work slowly, otherwise you will not be able to bear it. If you want too much too fast, I don't think you will be able to bear it -- you will go berserk!

So I am going very slowly with you because you are just on the brink -- a little push and you will be gone. But I have to give you homeopathic doses -- very slowly, very slowly. You want them fast, and you don't understand -- if they happen fast I will have to prevent them immediately, otherwise you will not be able to come back to your sanity again.

To go into deep meditation is to take a great risk. If you go slowly, good -- by and by, you absorb it and become capable of tolerating it. If it happens too suddenly, you will not be able to understand what has happened and you will never be able to come back to your sanity.

In India, down the centuries, too many people have gone mad. You can still go and find many mad sannyasins and the reason is only that there is nobody to look after them, nobody who can prevent their energy when it is not needed and release it again when it is needed. That's the whole function of a master.

And I cannot listen to you -- because if I do, then if you go mad, I will be responsible, not you. So simply accept the growth that is happening and happening slowly -- it is good. Slowly slowly, you will get in tune with it. Mm? you cannot run right now; it is better to walk. When you are able to run, I will tell you to run.

So simply enjoy whatsoever is happening and feel deeply satisfied with it. A great contentment is needed right now that will help the energy to settle. Once it has settled, another step; then again deep contentment, again it settles, then again one stop -- but step by stop. Otherwise everything is going perfectly well.

... Whatsoever you are doing, continue -- just don't be greedy and don't be too much after it. Go slowly, gracefully. There is no hurry -- eternity is available.

[The sannyasin asks about a dream in which Osho died.]

No, no, I will not leave you here!

... It is because of your greed that you are afraid that I may die -- it has nothing to do with me! Your dream is your dream! It is because of your greed that you are afraid I may die. then what will happen to [you]? -- so just grab it fast! That's why the dreams, mm?

[A japanese sannyasin asks about translating Osho's books. She has difficulty with some words which don't exist in Japanese.

Osho suggest that she not translate too literally, but rather put more effort into conveying the sense of what is being said. He says the language should be simple, uncomplicated, so that the book is a flow and easily understandable....]

[Another sannyasin asks if his way is love or meditation. Osho suggests that he does not choose between the two; both are necessary for a balance. They are like the two aspects of breathing: love is exhalation, meditation is inhalation. Move with the energy, feel your way through your heart, not your mind.]

[A sannyasin says that he doesn't let go, especially with women. He became aware of it when he began mixing with people, having been in isolation for a time. He doesn't have a woman; his friends tell him he should have...]

No, no, don't listen to anybody. This is foolish, this is simply foolish....

These friends are foes! You have to listen to your own being. If you feel good alone, then why bother? Can't you see how miserable people are who are together?...

So why bother? If you are happy alone, then don't create a problem out of it -- there is no problem! In fact that may be the only problem, that you don't have any problem, so you are feeling 'What to do?' If you have a woman then there are problems and fighting and anger and this and that and one becomes miserable: one is occupied.

Hell is a great occupation, a continuous occupation. Sometimes it is anger, sometimes it is jealousy, sometimes it is possessiveness, sometimes in rare moments it is love too -- and it goes on and on. And you are never left time to think about what is going on. There is no time left to think whether you are in misery or not.

But you are happy -- I don't see that it is a problem at all. These friends all get ideas, and once they get ideas they start manipulating everybody. Now they get ideas that relationship is good, love is good, so what are you doing? They are making you feel guilty.

[The sannyasin answers: But in the groups they said the same too -- the groupleader told me that as well.]

Nothing to worry about! You can say, 'If I am feeling good, then who is the groupleader, and why?' Even if god himself comes and says it -- mm? Keep to yourself. Tell him, 'You can go on relating -- I am happy, why should I worry?'

If *you* are unhappy, then only does the problem arise. If you are feeling that you are really miserable... and don't be mistaken about it. Others are saying you are miserable -- and you may start feeling miserable because this one and that one says so, and they are in the know. The groupleader has said so, and so have many friends, and all are of the one opinion -- so how can so many persons be wrong? They must be right. Then you start feeling miserable -- but that is not true misery.

Forget what they say. Simply silently feel for yourself. If you are feeling miserable, then there is a possibility to relate. If you are not, there is no need. Just wait -- some day the possibility may arise. But before that, don't force. Nothing forced is ever beautiful. And I see that you are perfectly happy -- nothing to worry about. Just enjoy your aloneness, mm?

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #22

Chapter title: None

22 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704225
ShortTitle: MADMEN22
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Saraha. I'm talking about saraha these days (in the morning discourses). Prem means love and saraha means one who has attained the target -- one who has attained the target of love. It is still a possibility, but it can become actual; I give the name with a great hope. It is not yet actual but it can become actual, with just a little effort and a little awareness.

Man is not aware of how much he can be, and he goes on living at the minimum. Now psychologists say that even very great geniuses use only fifteen percent of their intelligence -- so what to say of the ordinary, the average person? He uses near about five to seven percent of his intelligence. And that is about intelligence; nobody has bothered about love.

When I look at people I see that rarely does a person use his love energy -- rarely. And that is the real source of joy.

We use seven percent or at the most fifteen percent of our intelligence. So even our greatest genius lives at the minimum; eighty-five percent of intelligence will be sheer wastage, he will never use it. And one never knows what would have become possible if he had used one hundred percent of his intelligence.

And we are not using even five percent of our love -- we are not using it at all. We go on pretending the game of love but really the love energy is not used. And that is the only energy that makes a man closer to god.

Intelligence brings you closer to the outside reality and love brings you closer to the inner reality. And god is the innermost core of existence -- so the only way to know god is love! There is no other way, love is the only way of knowing.

[A sannyasin said she had had a wonderful marriage for ten years with her husband until their young housemaid committed suicide because of her love for the husband. Since that incident nothing has been the same....]

First thing: it has nothing to do with the girl's suicide; that is just an excuse. It almost always happens in every marriage -- you cannot live forever in happiness. It was easier to be happy when you were not married. Once you get married, things become difficult; it is a natural process. It has nothing to do with the girl and her suicide, it has nothing to do personally with you or your husband; it has something to do with the very process of marriage. Once you understand that, things will become clear.

When two persons are in love they are free, individuals. They have freedom, love is not a duty. It is out of their freedom that they give to each other, and they are free to say no. If they are saying yes that is their decision -- it is not an obligation, it is not a fulfillment of any expectation of the other. Because you enjoy giving love, you give. And any moment you can change, because no promise has been made, no commitment has been made. You remain two free individuals -- meeting out of freedom, loving out of freedom, but your individuality and your freedom is intact. Hence the beauty!

The beauty is not only of love, it is more of freedom than of love. The basic ingredient of beauty is freedom; love is a secondary ingredient. Love is also beautiful with freedom, because freedom is beautiful. Even love becomes beautiful when it is with freedom. Once the freedom is gone, love becomes ugly -- and then all the ugliness enters it. And then you will be surprised at what happened. Where has that beauty gone? Where has that love energy gone?

Once you get married you are settling, you are dropping your freedom for convenience sake. You are thinking more in terms of security than in terms of freedom -- that's what marriage is. Marriage is the victory of security over the insecurity of freedom.

So of course you will have to pay the price. Security is never free, nothing is ever free; we have to pay a

price for everything. For every choice we have to pay a price.

So once you get married, freedom is lost. With that freedom, seventy-five percent of love will disappear. And the joy of it, the sharing of it, will disappear -- now it will be almost a part of duty.

And the more you live together, the heavier becomes ordinary reality on the romantic quality of your affair. Small things which had never bothered you before will start bothering you. You want to go to one movie and he wants to go to another, and there will be conflict. It had never bothered you before; wherever he wanted to go you were ready to go, wherever you wanted to go he was ready to go. It was just joy to be together, wherever -- the movie was irrelevant. Now to be together will be irrelevant, the movie will become more relevant -- because you are together for twenty-four hours a day. In fact you are going to the movie to avoid each other.

First you used to go to the movie to meet each other -- the total quality is different now. First you used to go to the beach, to the mountains, to be with each other! Now you would like to go somewhere where you can avoid the other. It is becoming too much -- being twenty-four hours together, it is getting heavy.

And then small things, very small things... the husband has left his clothes on the floor. Now, lovers will never think of these things -- but married people will start thinking, 'This is not right -- he should be a little more careful. I have told him so many times!' And this may create a conflict. Or he may go on smoking -- and you don't like smoking, you hate the smell of it.

When he was kissing you before, he was smoking then also -- but the kiss was so precious that you never bothered about the smell. Now, by and by, you are becoming -accustomed to the kiss; now it is nothing new, it has no mystery left, it is just routine. It has been taken for granted; now the smell of smoking that comes from his mouth is too much.

Small things -- your perspiration, your body smell, this and that and everything. And now, by and by, you are acquainted with each other's body, each other's possibility, each other's love-making -- so the curiosity, the exploring mind, is no more there. It is almost a repetition every day. Who loves repetition? Repetition kills everything.

Now he will start fantasising about other women: they will look more beautiful, more charming. Not that they are, but they will look it, because they are not accessible, they are far away. And you will start thinking of other men. Deep down in the unconscious, other people will look more beautiful, other couples will look more happy, and you will start thinking 'Why are we not happy? Why is everybody else happy? Look -- people are smiling, and we are not smiling. Why is this happiness not happening to us?'

And deep down you start becoming interested in others. It is natural, nothing is wrong in it, nothing is immoral in it -- it is part of the security. You become dull, you are not interested. It is almost like going and seeing the same movie again and again; for how many days can you remain interested? And if you get married to a movie, then won't you go crazy? It is simply amazing that people are married and not mad! Or maybe they are, but the madness is so much the norm that you cannot think about it as madness.

So the first thing: drop the idea of that girl. That has nothing to do with you or with your love affair, your marriage. That was her thing, mm? she must have been mad. That is her business, it is nothing to do with you. She must have been suicidal -- she would have committed suicide somewhere else. It doesn't matter where, but somewhere, in some way, she would have found a reason. Because she had never been in love. Your husband did not know anything about it -- she was not even old enough to fall in love and do such things. But she must have been suicidal -- any excuse was enough.

She must have been fantasising in her mind, and the fantasy was destroyed. That is her problem -- that is not your problem, not your husband's problem, that is just an excuse.

You are again trying to believe that your marriage is perfectly good. Because of that girl and because she committed suicide, everything has gone wrong. You are still trying to delude yourself, you are still trying to protect the marriage. In fact that girl's suicide is functioning as a protection. You can throw all responsibility on her -- she is like a scapegoat.

Forget about it -- she has nothing to do with it. Encounter the situation: it is marriage itself! It is the suicide that you both have committed by marriage; that is the real problem.

[She answers: Our marriage is very open.]

No marriage is open, otherwise why should you bother about marriage?

[She says: The energy -- it is a matter of the energy that we had running between us.]

The moment that energy is not running between you, that simply means you are stuck together. What I am trying to say is, don't try to protect it. Rather, look into it, into where the problem is -- otherwise you will never find the cause. You can find false causes, because you don't want to touch the real cause. The real cause is that both of you are no more in love. It is hard' to say it that way, but the truth has to be accepted. That's why the energy is no more flowing.

And it is very difficult to be in love for a long time. It needs a great transformation in your being -- only then can you be in love for a long time. The ordinary love is a very momentary thing; it comes and goes, it starts and it ends, it has a beginning and it has an end.

So, rather than rationalising, just look into the phenomenon that you are no more in love. It will be hard! It is not the otherwise -- not that the love is there and the energy is no more flowing. How can it happen? Love is the energy: if love is there, energy will flow.

Maybe you are in love with your past love -- that's possible. Maybe you are in love with your past memories -- how beautiful things were and how energy was flowing and now it is not flowing. It is a hangover from the past. You are continuously thinking about the past, and you want the present also to be like the past. But it cannot be done. The present is totally different from the past -- and it is good that it is different! If it were just a repetition of the past you would be fed-up, completely bored.

So both look into the reality and try to find out the truth. If you are not in love any more, then one thing can be done: you can be friends. There is no need to force -- and love cannot be forced. If you force it, it will be a hypocrisy and it will never satisfy anybody.

So just look into the thing. You have been lovers in the past, so at least you can be friends. Just look into it! Maybe if you decide to be friends, love may start flowing again -- because again you will start being free, again you will start becoming individuals, again the security will be gone, again those elements which have destroyed your love will disappear. There is a possibility love may start flowing again.

Just as you got married one day, now get divorced and just be friends. First your love happened -- you were friends, you just came together. Love arises out of friendship, and then sooner or later it becomes a relationship and there is no friendship -- then it dies. If you really want to revive it again.... And I am not saying that it is a certainty -- nobody can say anything about it -- but there is a possibility that it may revive. Or even if it doesn't revive, you can revive a love with somebody else, your husband can love somebody else.

Always remember one thing: to be in love is good -- that is great virtue. If it is not flowing with one person, then it is better to let it be flowing with somebody else. But don't get stuck -- otherwise you will suffer, you will make him suffer, you both will suffer. And the problem is that if you suffer long enough, you will become addicted to your suffering. Then you will start feeling a sort of enjoyment in your suffering itself. You may become masochists, and then it will be very very difficult to get out of it. Right now the problem is not big.

[In response to questions she tells Osho her husband is in London; he is not a sannyasin.]

Go back and talk to him and tell him to be truthful. Mm? you have loved each other -- at least this much you owe to each other, to be truthful, to be absolutely truthful. Put all the cards out on the table and don't try to hide; because that is not going to help. Only truth helps. Lies never help -- they can only postpone the problem, and meanwhile the problem will be getting more and more roots in you. So the sooner the better....

Go and tell him to be honest -- even if it hurts. Tell him that it will hurt but nothing to be worried about. You have been happy together; if it hurts, that too has to be faced. Be absolutely true -- no finding of scapegoats, no witch hunting, no rationalisation. Just be true. Look into yourself, show your heart, and help him also to be true. If love is finished, then be friends, there is no need to force it. Maybe, some day again....

It happened once, an indian film actress asked me.... The problem was exactly the same, and I suggested divorce -- because there was no meaning in carrying on in it for too long. They got divorced. After seven years their daughter was getting married, so they met again. For seven years they had never met -- and they fell in love again with each other!

She came running to me and she said 'This is impossible, but it has happened! For seven years we had not even seen each other, not even written a single letter, but our daughter was getting married, so we had to be together -- and suddenly...!' They got married again!

But I told them to be aware now: the same thing could repeat itself again.

Love needs so much awareness to keep it flowing -- and we are not so aware, so again and again it stops.

Just go and don't be worried, mm? If one door is closed, another will open.

Never betray love. Lovers change -- that is not a problem, that should not be a problem; we should not become attached too much to persons. Let there be only one commitment, and that has to be to love itself! Be in love with love, and everything else is secondary.

And be courageous -- that courage will help. Otherwise you will both pretend that because of this and because of that... and you will go on being miserable. Never remain in misery for a single moment. Live dangerously -- because that is the only way to live. And now that you are a sannyasin I hope you will be courageous enough to face it. If it is no more there, it is no more there.

And maybe just making everything open, looking at things again with fresh eyes, something may happen! It may be there -- maybe it is burdened too much with nonsense. If you are putting things openly you may become unburdened, he may become unburdened, you may start feeling for each other again. But next time, if you do start feeling for each other again, don't do the same that you have done before.

Each marriage kills love. Very rarely have I come across a marriage which has not killed love -- it is a miracle It is not the rule, it is the exception -- and the exception simply proves the rule.

Don't be worried, mm? Just go with courage.

[A visitor says he enjoys his work as a university professor very much. His conflict is: am I greedy for wanting more or is it for my growth?]

Remember one thing: we can never have the world the way we like it, so we have to like it the way it is. If you really want to be happy, then start liking it the way it is. Because we only have a Very short time here. If we start thinking about the perfect situation, we will miss the opportunity of being happy. So make the best that you can of it: it is an imperfect world, and nowhere can you find a situation which will ht you perfectly.

For example, you make friends and they move. In some other situation you will make friends and they will never move, and then you will be stuck. That too can all be very very burdensome -- just having the old friends, everything dust and dirt and old.

If you are in a situation where you cannot have new friends every day, then use the beauty of old friendship as much as you can. If you are in a situation where friends change every day, that's perfectly good -- you have the opportunity to make new friends, fresh friendship. And fresh friendships have a beauty of their own. Life is more alive, there is more adventure. To be friendly with a stranger is more adventurous, to trust the stranger is more adventurous and more dangerous, ant to go on finding new persons to love and be friendly with will help you to flow more. I can understand.... Again and again they will be gone -- by the time things are settling and you are feeling that now things are becoming secure, they are gone. But it is good!

I myself have never lived a long time in any town. The moment I saw that now things had settled, I simply moved! Nobody will think that I can move from poona, but any day I can move -- now things have settled!

Nothing to be worried about -- enjoy it! My approach is that whatsoever you have got, make the best use of it. And don't hanker for the impossible; it never happens and in the search for it you lose all that could have happened. To seek the impossible is to miss the possible -- and the possible is all that is!

So enjoy new people, new friendships, fresh relationships -- it is a more dynamic way of life, more flowing. It is not like a stagnant pool: it is a river.

Always look from an angle from which you can find more happiness in it and more joy. Ordinarily our mind always finds faults -- hence it makes us miserable. Misery is an attitude.

If you are lazy, then don't find fault with laziness. Find the philosophy of it -- read Lao Tzu, tao, and enjoy laziness! If you are active, then don't find fault with it; forget Lao Tzu and Tao -- that has nothing to do with you, that doesn't relate to you. Then Nietzsche will be good.

But always find the thing that will make you more happy; and it is available everywhere! If a man has decided to be happy, then in no situation can he be made unhappy. And if a man has a wrong attitude then in no situation will he ever be happy. Happiness is an attitude, so is unhappiness.

So first try this -- start enjoying this situation that you are in. And if you find it almost impossible, then

change the place; don't remain in it for long, either enjoy it or move. And the mind is always in a dilemma, because half of it you like and half of it you don't like. But then one has to choose.

[The visitor answers: That's the rub -- making a choice is very difficult.]

It is not difficult -- you can consult the 'i ching' or you can just toss a coin. It is not difficult -- it is such a simple thing. Just toss a coin, and whatsoever the coin says, move with it. Try, mm? And come back for a longer time.

[A sannyasin says that he keeps looking at the whole sexuality and wants to get out of it but doesn't know ho. He feels the homosexuality is not natural.]

There is no need to get out of anything....

Enjoy it! Why get out of it? If, by enjoying it, one day you are out of it, that too is okay -- but there is no need to get out of it. Whatsoever comes natural is good -- easy is right.

... The unnatural cannot happen -- that's my definition of nature. How can the unnatural happen, just tell me? If it happens it must be natural -- otherwise how can it be? And it is happening only to man because man is more alert and conscious, because man is more intelligent -- he finds out new ways to relate.

Now, if you watch animals you will see that they always make love in a certain posture, in a certain way. It is only man who has found many postures, many ways -- this is man's intelligence, his creativity. No animals have any choice about how to make love. Mm? they don't have any vatsayana's 'kama sutra'.

It is said that the original 'kama sutra' had eighty-four thousand postures. Now it has only eighty-four but the original had eighty-four thousand! He must have been a rare genius, this man vatsayana. And you can go to khajuraho some time and see all sorts of weird and bizarre postures. You cannot even believe how they are possible -- a man and woman standing on their heads and making love! This is man's creativity, great intelligence -- no animal can think about it. It is only man who can think about it, who can find novelties.

So nothing to be worried about! In fact when you are in love with a woman or a woman is in love with a man, it is a biological phenomenon. When a man is in love with a map or a woman is in love with a woman, it is more psychological than biological. In fact it shows that you have, in a way, gone beyond the ordinary biology. You have taken a step aside -- you are fed-up with the ordinary biology, you want to relate in a certain new way which only man can do.

So always look at things in a very positive attitude. It has happened to you, it must be something in you that has evolved into it. Now don't bother what others say -- nobody has the right to interfere with your life. It is your life, and if you decide to be homosexual it is perfectly okay. Accept it in deep love and gratitude.

If some day you find yourself turning and moving and changing into a heterosexual, perfectly good! A man who is a fixed heterosexual has a certain limitation, a man who is a fixed homosexual has a certain limitation -- the man who is bisexual is more free. So the future is going to be bisexual. Even the revolution that homosexuality brought into the human mind is outdated -- the future is going to be bisexual. A man will be capable of relating in both ways, and he will have more freedom, more possibility to choose -- no fixed attitude, no fixation.

It is possible that some day in the future psychoanalysts will say that in the past people had fixations -- somebody was a homosexual, fixed; somebody was a heterosexual, fixed -- now people are more free. That will become the normal, healthy consciousness -- freedom. That too is a freedom.

Always look at things so that you can find something good to be happy about. Life is short, and happiness is very difficult, so don't miss any opportunity to be happy.

Ordinarily we go on doing the opposite: we don't miss any opportunity to be unhappy -- everything makes us unhappy! Heterosexuals are not happy and homosexuals are not happy. The homosexual is worried: how to get out of it? And do you think that heterosexuals are very happy? They don't seem to be happy at all. They are burdened with a thousand and one problems. People who are bachelors are unhappy, they feel they are lonely. And people who are married are unhappy -- they think why did they get tied in the first place?

Everybody is unhappy here; and my whole approach is to make you happy. Now there are two ways: either I should tell you 'Do this, then you will be happy.' Then you will never be happy -- this is what has been done to humanity. There have been people who have been saying 'You can be happy, but do this first.

First be heterosexual then you will be happy.' Now they have created unhappiness for you.

For the heterosexual they say 'Become celibate, then you will be happy.' They always have clues for people. 'Whatsoever you are not' they go on saying 'be that and you will be happy.' And you cannot be that, so you are never happy. And you never see the trick of it, that this is the whole process of making you unhappy.

I want you to be happy right now, so I cannot say 'Be that.' I can simply say 'Whatsoever you are, be happy in it'! If out of happiness it changes, good; if it doesn't change, very good. Relax!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704235
ShortTitle: MADMEN23
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and yashodara means the glorious one. Yashodara is the name of the wife of Buddha, too. And that is the true reality of everyone: the glorious one is sitting inside you, waiting for your knock. It is not far away, it is very close by -- just a slight turn and the meeting happens. It is not hard work, either.

The very idea of hard work is egoistic. To attain to god is simple, has to be simple. The very idea of much effort is an egoistic idea -- the more effort you make, the more you will be and the less will be god. It happens only when you are not, it happens only when the effort is almost absent. Even when following the path of effort, a moment comes when the effort has to be dropped -- and then is grace.

So god is never attained through any effort; it is through effort that we go on missing. But we have to make effort, that I know, otherwise we will never understand how to drop effort.

You have been in the gurdjieff work, so you know what is meant by making hard effort. Mm7 gurdjieff was the hardest task master, but the whole work consists of bringing -- you to such a pitch of work, to such intensity, to such fire, that nothing can be done beyond it -- and that is the moment when one can drop it, never before.

To drop effort one has to go through it absolutely, totally. So effortlessness is not a sort of laziness: it is the ultimate in effort.

The gurdjieffian work ultimately ends in something like zen -- it has to. But many of Gurdjieff's followers have missed the whole message. Followers always miss. The effort became the whole and sole thing -- the tree became all, and the flowers have been lost and forgotten completely.

The tree exists for the flowers, not vice versa. Flowers don't exist for the tree; they are the ultimate expression of the tree. The roots exist for the flowers. Although it is true that the flowers cannot exist without roots, they don't exist for roots; they are the end in themselves. Roots have no end, they are means -- hence roots are ugly. Out of the ugly roots come the most beautiful flowers. That's why roots go on hiding themselves underneath the ground, in the darkness: they are means, they are not ends.

And still I will repeat: though flowers cannot exist without roots, they don't exist for roots -- roots exist for them. The higher cannot exist without the lower, but the higher does not exist for the lower -- the lower exists for the higher.

So gurdjieffian work got lost in the hands of the followers who thought that the roots were all: work and

work and work, and the quality of play is completely forgotten. Just hard work -- it appeals to the western ego very much. That's why Gurdjieff had no effect in the east. You cannot find a single eastern disciple of Gurdjieff. That is something very strange, because his whole teaching came from the East. He collected all his teachings and methods and techniques from the east, but in the east his impact is nil!

What happened? The east should have been more interested than the west. But the reason is, his idea of work appealed to the western mind, which is utilitarian, which is a work mind: do, and anything can be gained out of doing.

But in the east, down the centuries we have felt that the ultimate is never done by doing. When doing disappears and only pure being is left, then it happens -- and it happens of its own accord. You can invite but you cannot pull, you cannot force it to happen.

So in the East we call the spiritual work 'leela' -- play, not work. Never before in the east has it ever been called 'work'. Mm? the very word 'work' does not fit; work means something that a man can do. It is grace, it is something that happens.

But I am not saying that the work is not needed -- it is needed, it is certainly needed. It is the very roots, but it is not the end. And one day one has to forget the roots and flower! One day one has to forget the whole anxiety of working, attaining, reaching. One day one has to relax so utterly that there is nowhere to go, nothing to find, and in that rest, in that moment, in that pause, suddenly it is there. It has always been there, but we were never so relaxed, so we didn't see it.

[The new sannyasin said that she was with the Gurdjieff group, but left when they denied her experiences of inner kriyas and cosmic consciousness. With the guru Muktananda, she experienced kundalini. She asks Osho: where to go now?]

The first thing to understand: whatsoever experiences happened to you happened because of your work in the Gurdjieff group. They are not unrelated; it is not that they have no reference. It is the whole outcome of the work. It has nothing to do with muktananda or anything else, it has nothing to do with them.

... It is out of your twenty years' work that those things started happening. But Gurdjieff was very much against talking about them. And there is a reason not to talk about them, there is a very significant reason -- because people's minds are so imaginative that when you talk about these experiences only one may be benefited by your talking, ninety-nine will be befooled. That's what is happening with Muktananda and those kind of people.

The mind is such an imaginative faculty that if you talk about Kundalini then everybody's Kundalini starts rising! If you talk about blue light then everybody starts seeing a blue light! People are stupid!

So Muktananda-type people are not helping people really, they are just supporting their imagination. It is not work at all and it is no work at all. It is just playing... with people's dreams and their imagination -- and foolish people are all over the world. And who does not ant to have great experiences? The ego feels very good -- and if they are happening so cheaply, with no work at all, so that you just sit and the kundalini rises, and the blue light.... You can see any kind of light and you can see any kind of energy rising, and you can manage it so that you can almost feel that it is real.

Gurdjieff never talked about these things because he was a real master. He knew that when it happens the disciple will come; it is not to be talked about. If you talk about it then a hundred people will come, and only one will be true and ninety-nine will be just fools -- so why invite those ninety-nine fools? He was not interested in idiots at all.

And the whole following of people like muktananda are simply idiots! Gurdjieff would not have even allowed them in the premises, these types of people -- he would have thrown them out! He was really interested in only very sincere people, sincere in the sense that they had come to work, not to imagine -- who had come to change, who were ready to be transformed, who were ready to die for it, and did not just have foolish ideas in the head. You can hypnotise people by just talking about things, and they start... there is no problem in it.

So he worked on people and waited -- when those experiences happened the disciples would have to come and tell the master. They would resist for so long that if they were imagining things those things would be dropped. The disciples would try not to say anything. These are foolish things -- maybe they are just imagination.

So for years they would not say anything to the master, but if they are real you cannot drop them. If they are unreal, they will disappear. The unreal comes into existence and disappears easily -- it is a dream. But if

they are real, they will persist -- they will go on hammering on your head. One day or other, in spite of yourself, you will have to go to the master and say 'Now this is happening -- and I don't want it to happen, I don't like it happening, and I know that this is all imagination, but it is happening and for years it has happened. Now what to do?'

Then Gurdjieff would start work on another plane. But that thing is lost -- it is always lost when a master is lost. Then only the visible part remains, the invisible part is lost; and the invisible is the most valuable, the invisible is personal.

So there were a few people to whom Gurdjieff had said that these experiences were right -- but this was his personal communication, and they were also told not to say it to others. He never wanted any fantasy to be allowed, otherwise fantasy runs riot, it goes mad.

It is good that you have come here.... And it is out of your twenty years' work that these experiences have come. Feel grateful to Gurdjieff!

... It has a reference, it has a continuity.... And now much more can happen. Now the work can start on another plane.

How long can you stay here?

You come back again, mm? Longer will be good. and much can be done. But keep in mind that your work is not lost; all that you have done will be used. That has become your foundation -- and you have a very solid foundation, so feel happy about it!

And here you meditate, you dance, you sing, and relax, mm? The work part is almost over has to be....

[She asks: Should I still observe impartially?]

You continue...

Yes, it is very good -- you continue. That you continue, but become more and more playful, more and more childlike. And much is going to happen. Good.

[A sannyasin says: I feel good if I sit near and see you.... And I want to ask you: is life beautiful? Is this life beautiful?]

It depends! If you sit in front of me it will be beautiful. If you keep me in front of you, it is beautiful. Forget me, and it is no more beautiful. It depends on awareness: if you are alert, life is beautiful, if you are asleep, it is not. So no snoring any more, mm? Then it is really beautiful!

But always remember, in itself life is neither beautiful nor ugly; in itself life is neutral. We make it beautiful, we make it ugly; so it is not really a beautiful or an ugly life, it is what energy we bring to it. If you pour beauty into it, it is beautiful. If you simply sit there and you want it to be beautiful, then it will not be -- you have to create beauty.

Beauty is not there like an object, like a rock. Beauty has to be created. You have to give a vision to reality, you have to give colour to reality, you have to give a song to reality -- then it is beautiful.

So whenever you participate in creating beauty, it is there; whenever you stop creating, it is not there. Beauty is a creation, so is ugliness. Happiness is a creation, so is misery.

You get only that which you create, and you never get anything else. That is the whole philosophy of karma: you get only that which you do. Life is just a blank canvas -- you can paint a beautiful scene, a landscape, or if you want you can paint black ghosts and dangerous people. That's up to you. You can make a beautiful dream or a nightmare.

Once this is understood, things are very simple. You are the master, it is your responsibility. If you enjoy being in hell, it is your choice: you can have a hell as horrible as you want. If you don't enjoy it, you can come out of it immediately; not a moment's waste is needed. No need to postpone: you can come out of it right now, and you will find that heaven is there.

Ordinarily we think that life has some objective beauty and objective ugliness. No! Life is just an opportunity. It gives you all that is needed: now do it yourself! It is a do-it-yourself: it supplies all -- you have to make things out of it.

[The relationship group is present. A group member says she is afraid; afraid of being rejected. The group leader comments that she's afraid to accept love, and is very rejecting.]

If you reject and if you enjoy rejecting, then don't be afraid of being rejected -- because rejection will bring rejection. You get only that which you give: the world simply echoes you. If people reject you, that simply means that you must be rejecting them. They simply react; they function like a mirror.

So if you don't want to be rejected, stop rejecting. It is such a simple thing: don't reject! It is a vicious circle. I can understand: you reject because you are afraid they may reject you. So it is better to reject from the very beginning -- at least you have the upper hand, that you rejected first. So now there is no possibility of them rejecting you -- you have already rejected them. But if you reject, then how can they accept? So you have created the possibility for them to reject you. Now you are in a vicious circle.

Because you are afraid of being rejected, you- are creating their rejection continuously. If you are really interested in being accepted by people, then stop rejecting! Even if they reject, you stop rejecting. That is their problem -- if they reject, that is their problem. They will not be happy; nobody is ever happy through rejecting. They will suffer -- that is their problem, nothing to do with you. You go on loving people.

If you love, sometimes it is possible that they may reject you. They may be just like you -- afraid that if they accept you, you may reject them. So they may reject you. But how long can they reject? Once, twice, thrice -- by and by, they will see that anand goes on loving them. So the fear is unbased; she is not going to reject them. Even when they are rejecting her she is not rejecting -- so why should they reject? Their fear will drop, they will start accepting you. You have to start it, otherwise your whole life will become a misery: And it is a simple thing....

So the first thing to do is, start loving people, saying yes -- even if they say no, knowing that they may say no. Okay! If they say no they will suffer from their negativity -- why should you bother about it? Say yes and enjoy the freedom that yes brings. Say yes and enjoy the life that yes brings. Yes-saying is a great, blissful state. Start slowly.... Drop all cautions -- cautious people don't live.

Those who live are the people who can live in danger. Gamblers live, cautious people don't live -- they do business, they don't live. They hoard money but they don't live, they protect themselves but they don't live. If you really want to live you will have to be ready to move into danger. And this is the greatest danger: rejection.

Millions of people miss love because they are afraid of rejection -- and because of their fear of rejection they are rejected. Now they are creating their own problem. Get out of this vicious circle!

And I am not saying to try to do it: simply get out of it. From this moment simply drop it. For one month live without rejection and see what happens. Let it be an experiment -- it will be a great experiment in living. For one month just accept people even if they reject you. Say yes even if they say no, love even if they don't return love. For one month be a spendthrift, and after one month tell me.

You will have a totally different face. You will have a radiancy, you will have a flow in life and fear will disappear. If you can give love, fear cannot exist.

[An italian group member had difficulty relating in the group because she could not speak English.]

Do one thing. It can be used in a very very significant way -- this not knowing English can be used. Try to relate through touch, through smile, through eyes, holding a person, hugging a person, start relating through the body. Laugh, weep, cry, gestures (Osho was gesticulating as he spoke) -- look at my hands, mm? Think that you are dumb. What can you do? -- you have to relate in some way or other. Find ways and means, and it will be of tremendous significance. Because language is not always communicative.

Ninety percent of language is just an avoidance of relationship. We create a great wall of words to hide the fact that we don't want to relate. So don't be worried about it. You can use this situation in such a beautiful way that you will be surprised! You follow me?

If you want to say something, that you are feeling sad, then why say it? Be sad! They will know what you mean without language. If you want to say that you are very very happy, then why say it? Be happy! And happiness is neither Italian nor English nor German -- they will understand. You can dance when you are happy and they will understand. When you are angry you can simply hit somebody -- why say it? That will be more true and more authentic and real. And it never misses: they will understand immediately that you are angry.

Language is a way of saying things which we really don't want to say. For example, I am angry at you and I don't Want to be angry, so I simply say 'I am angry.' It is a very impotent way of saying that I am angry. I love you and I don't want to really say it, so I simply say 'I love you.' Just words! If I love you I will say it in some more real way -- why through words?

My approach is always that any situation can be used in a tremendously beneficial way. Now, this is a situation: you don't understand english. Perfectly good! Don't get depressed about it.

[In your next group] try -- through gesture, through the face, through the body, through touch, expression, but no language, mm? And you will enjoy it, because you will have a new feeling and you can innovate new ways.

For example if you are lost in China and you are feeling thirsty, what will you do? Show it to me!

... You will have to show the whole thing -- what you want, what you are feeling....

[She walks among the group peering between people as if looking for something.]

That won't do either! (much laughter) You have to show that you are thirsty, that your throat is dry, that you will die if you don't get water. You have to show that the water is needed, that you want to drink it; you have to do something. something.

Next group, try, mm? Forget language completely, and you will be really happy finding ways to relate. You must have been a child once, and you must have related. You were hungry -- you had to say something. You were thirsty -- you had to relate to the mother. You were feeling cold -- you had to cry. So find ways!

And in the ashram also, when you need something, try! Let others also enjoy -- try! Mm? Good!

[A couple who did the group speak to Osho. The woman says: The group was really hard for us and just very scary. Feels like everything's turned upside-down. A lot of anger and hate has come up between us.

The leader suggested we do the one hour of looking into each other's left eye and we did that last night. It was really heavy. Phew!

The man said: I feel like something just incredible is starting. I'm very scared and I don't want to turn back. I've been sort of playing a game with you -- trying to be very cautious -- and I think I'm tired of that.]

Very good! If you are tired, then it is very good, mm? Don't turn back -- even if you want to, you cannot now.

One day or other everybody will feel that he is unnecessarily avoiding and playing games. You are bound to get tired, because this being cautious is not going to lead you anywhere. This is simply wasting a great opportunity, but everybody will do it in the beginning. The mind is very clever -- at least it thinks it is clever.

So, good that you have seen the tiredness of it and the futility of it. Now let it slip! Don't be cautious; just be true and let things happen. Good!

(to the woman) If anything comes closer to your reality it is always scary, because we live in illusions, we live in fantasies -- we don't allow reality to have any say. Now, just looking into his eyes for one hour you will start seeing a thousand and one things that you have been avoiding -- they come up. And it creates fear, because your self-image starts falling down.

You start seeing the anger, the hatred, the jealousy, the politics, the dominating tendencies of possessiveness. And you have always thought that you were such a beautiful woman, so graceful, so great -- and that image is falling into pieces. You see a bitch instead of a great image. It scares you. But one has to see the reality, because growth comes only out of the experience of the reality -- even if it is the experience of a bitch inside one. Through that bitch you will become a goddess -- not through those false images.

One has to base one's life on reality. Howsoever hard, rough it is, one has to make one's base on that. On fantasies nobody can grow; because of the fantasies they remain immature.

So it has been good, you have both come across some space. But much more has to be travelled, mm? And start loving the real -- start being real with each other. Hiding helps nobody. And whatsoever you hide will come out -- and will come out some time, some day, somewhere, where it will be absolutely irrelevant, because when it was relevant then you repressed it. It will erupt in some moment, in some weak moment when it is absolutely irrelevant. Then it looks almost mad!

Be true to the moment. Yes, sometimes one is angry and sometimes one is jealous and sometimes one is in a fighting mood, but these are human limitations -- accept them. And if you know your human limitations, you will be able to forgive him too, because he also has human limitations. Then you don't ask for perfection. And when he accepts his limitations, he will understand your limitations.

Being true always helps one to be more compassionate towards the other. Perfectionists are never compassionate -- they cannot have any compassion. If they cannot have compassion on themselves, how can

they have compassion on others?

For example, if you see a beautiful man passing by and suddenly you feel sexually interested in him, what are you going to do with this idea that has arisen? Will you tell [the partner], or will you just drop it and not look at it again? If you don't look at it again, if you repress it, you will forget about it. Then one day you find [him] looking at a beautiful woman: now you are very angry.

If you had accepted your own desire, you would have had much compassion on him. You would have seen the fact that 'Yes, the same has happened to me too, so nothing is wrong in it -- it is human!' Then there would be compassion, and out of compassion, understanding.

Seeing oneself, one sees the whole humanity. And I am not teaching you here to become saints -- no, not at all. I am here trying to teach you to be real human beings with all the limitations, frailties -- so that you can have compassion for the other. And in that understanding and compassion grows love.

So just be alert about your realities, express your realities to the other. Don't try to hide -- there is nothing to hide. If you sometimes feel interested in a man, that's natural; you have not committed any sin. And what can you do if you feel interested? It is better to say it rather than hiding it. Telling it you will be relieved, telling it you will also help him to understand his limitations, telling it you will also tell him that you trust him. And you will tell him everything, whatsoever is in your mind. You will not hide anything from him, you will not have any privacy.

Two lovers, if they have privacy, are not really lovers. Lovers should not have any secrets -- there is no need.

You can trust that he will forgive you, he will understand you. He can trust that you will forgive him. And this is how two persons come close and closer and closer and one day become almost one!

Yes, it is hard, but growth *is* hard. Nothing to be worried about.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704245
ShortTitle: MADMEN24
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, mantra means chanting. And if we look into life it is a constant singing. Basically it is sound -- the existence consists of sound, eternal sound. And whenever we are close to that sound we are happy, whenever we fall in tune with that song we are happy and blissful. Whenever we are out of step we are unhappy.

Happiness and unhappiness are indicative -- they simply show whether you are going in tune with the universal symphony or you have gone out of tune with it. Are you still chanting with god, hand in hand, step in step? Or have you become a private individual and started your own song, separate, egoistic? Then there is unhappiness and misery.

This existence is an orchestra and we have to be in tune with it. That tuning with it is what religion is all about.

So all the religions have used chanting, singing, in some way, in some form or other. And that is why music has so much appeal for the human mind, for the human heart -- because sometimes listening to beautiful music you start slipping into that universal harmony, particularly so with the classical music, eastern or western.

Listening to Beethoven or to Mozart, one starts moving into a different world; a totally different gestalt arises. You are no more in your thoughts -- your wavelength changes. That great music starts surrounding you, starts playing on your heart, starts creating a rhythm that you have lost.

That's the definition of great music, that it can give you a glimpse of how one can exist, totally, with the whole -- even for a few moments. And great peace descends and there is great joy in the heart.

You may not understand what has happened, but the great master, the great musician. is simply playing on a very fundamental base. The fundamental base is that existence has a certain rhythm. If you can create music according to that rhythm, those who participate in listening to that music will also start falling into that rhythm.

'Mantra' means finding out how you have become separate, and dropping those wrong ways and finding out how you can again become one with the whole.

So try it -- you can do it in many ways For example, if you are sitting by a waterfall just listen to the sound of the waterfall and become one with it. Just feel that you are also a waterfall and you are not separate as a listener, as a watcher, as a spectator. Close your eyes and feel that you have become one with the waterfall -- start falling with the water, deep inside. Forget your ego. And there will be moments, a few moments, when suddenly you will find that there has been a participation, that you could get the chanting of the waterfall and you were in tune with it. Great ecstasy will arise out of those moments. Sometimes listening to the birds, do the same.

And while you are here, join all that is available -- music, dancing, sufi dancing. They will all help you, mm? Sound is going to be your door to god, that's why I am giving you this name.

[A visitor describes certain experiences she had of kundalini, astral projection, a voice speaking about pranayama. She visited gurus in India but felt restless with them.]

Those experiences were good but that is just a beginning and one should not be satisfied with them, mm?...

They are beautiful and they are fearful also....

Any experience which is true will be both. If it is only beautiful and not fearful, then it is just fantasy. If it is only fearful and not beautiful, then too it is just fantasy. When it is both together, it is real. Because for fantasy it is not possible to create both together -- that is intrinsically impossible for fantasy.

Fantasy can do one thing: it can either create hell or it can create heaven. Fantasy is very consistent; it cannot create the paradox. It is very logical, and reality is very illogical. So whenever reality erupts, it will have both the polarities in it -- that is one of the criterions of reality. If it has not both the polarities together, then it is a mind-construction.

The mind plays safe and it always creates a consistent thing. Life itself is very inconsistent and contradictory -- it has to be, it exists through contradiction. Life exists through death, so whenever you are really alive you will feel death too, immediately, just there.

Any moment of great life will also be a great moment of death.

Any moment of great happiness will also be a great moment of sadness.

This *has* to be so....

So let this be remembered always: whenever you have a contradictory experience -- two things which don't fit together, which are there and are polarities and diametrically opposite to each other -- then remember, it must be real; you cannot imagine it. Imagination is never so logical.

It has been a good experience, and you can base your work on that experience and you can grow. But much will have to be done. Yoga is very good, you can continue it -- but alone it is not enough. Many more things have happened to the human mind which are not included in yoga, because yoga is a very ancient science -- five thousand years old -- and it has remained stuck there. A great science, but these last five thousand years are not included in it.

These five thousand years have been of tremendous evolution -- many things have happened of which Patanjali was not aware. And nobody can blame him, because how could he be aware? Such things have happened which were not even possible to think about; so much repression has happened. Patanjali was working with very simple people, so the whole system was developed for innocent, simple people. It was not developed for christians -- certainly not. It was not developed for twentieth century, modern man, whose whole heart is repressed, whose emotions are all dull and dead, who lives only in the head and whose whole body is cut off. Modern man is a monster. His life is not spread proportionately all over the body -- he is just

confined to the skull.

Now, yoga functions all over the body, and the modern man is confined in the skull, so there are bound to be problems with yoga. Unless you start spreading all over your whole body yoga will not be able to help much, and sometimes it can even be harmful if precautions are not taken.

Before one enters into yoga, one should pass through a few cathartic processes so that all poison that is there has been thrown out. Once the body is unburdened of repressed emotions, yoga comes easy and is of a great value and can lead you very high.

[Osho says that many practitioners of yoga spent their entire lives just working on the body and breath -- which are simply the foundation of yoga.]

One has to work on these aspects then move to meditation, samadhi....
So, good! If you can stay here for the time being, do a few groups, mm?

Prem means love and tantra means expansion -- expansion of love. And that has to be remembered. Mm? the more you expand your love, the more will be the possibility of your growth. So have a quality of love always around you -- walking, walk lovingly; talking, talk lovingly; even when you are sitting alone, sit lovingly. Remember that god is present everywhere, so we have to go on offering our love to him, in whatsoever form he appears -- in the form of a man, in the form of a woman, in the form of an animal, in the form of a cloud, in the form of a bird... whatsoever form, but we have to offer our love to him.

Even towards yourself you have to be tremendously loving, because you too are god's form. One has to love oneself, one has to love all. Love is prayer. And the more you love, the more you will feel your consciousness expanding, becoming bigger -- because whomsoever we love becomes part of our being, we include him. Mm? a bird on the wing, and we look at the bird with great love -- suddenly we are not two: the bird is inside us and we are inside the bird.

That is the meaning of love, that we include the other in our existence, that the other is as precious as our own being, that the other is not thought of as alien, that the other is part of us, that the other is yourself.

The more love grows, the more 'I' starts disappearing. Instead of 'I', 'we' becomes more and more potent; we start thinking in terms of 'we'.

For example, you are sitting by the side of a tree and you are feeling happy. A man who does not know how to love the tree will say 'I am happy.' A man who knows how to love the tree will pat the tree, hug the tree and say 'We are happy.' And there is a great difference!

Once that 'we' becomes mote important than 'I', the ego starts disappearing. And the disappearance of the ego is a great step in spiritual growth. Love functions as a medicine: the ego is a disease. So love more, just be loving -- for no reason at all! Not that the other person has done something, that's why you have to be loving; or the other person will do something to you, that's why you have to be loving -- no! For no reason at all. It is not a bargain, it is a sheer joy.

And fear will come many times, but now you need not be afraid, because you are not alone. So whenever you have such experiences -- they will be growing, more and more they will come -- just take the locket in your hand and the fear will disappear. The fear has to disappear, otherwise the fear will not allow you to go deeper into it.

The kundalini is arising -- on the first rung is much energy. By and by, it will move up the ladder. The more it moves up, the more fear will arise. So you will need me more and more.

Just remember me -- whenever you feel something is happening which makes you scared, just take the locket in the hand. That is the significance of the locket, that I remain connected with you. And change to orange, mm? Good!

[A visitor says: I felt greatly drawn towards you for over a considerable period and I also feel a very strong resistance and a fear. Can you say something about that in relation to me?]

Just this morning I was talking about this -- the same problem. It is natural: if you are attracted towards me you will feel afraid that this man is dangerous. To go too close means that you may disappear! I am like an abyss: if you come closer, you will be gone, gone forever, and there will be no possibility of going back. So fear is natural. Who is not afraid of an abyss, who is not afraid of nothingness? And here nobody is sitting talking to you -- just a nothingness!

So it is natural. But you cannot escape, either! Now wherever you go -- you can escape to the very farthest comer, you can go to the moon -- I will haunt you. So the better way is to come really close and to see what it is.

And you will not be a loser! You will disappear but you will not be a loser. In fact by dropping into the ocean the river disappears on one hand, but on another hand it becomes the ocean itself.

Every river must feel shaky when it comes close to the ocean -- naturally so. But there is no going back, either. How can the river go back? So let the fear be there, let the resistance be there: in spite of them take the jump.

What do you say? Become a sannyasin and forget all about it!...

It will be coming -- if you want to wait, you can wait. It will take a few days for you to recognise it. I have recognised it, mm? For me you are a sannyasin. You can take a few days -- you will be missing that many days, that's all.

And any day you feel like becoming a sannyasin, come back, mm? I will be waiting. Good!

[A sannyasin who is pregnant had written to ask Osho for any words he might say on childbirth.]

Just remain prayerful, meditative and delighting. When you start feeling that the child is coming, relax absolutely and help the child, don't fight it. Mm? we have been conditioned in such a way and we have been told that childbirth is very painful to the mother. That idea has been repeated so Long that it has become very deeply rooted in us. It is an auto-hypnosis; there is no pain really. You believe, then it is there.

In fact, there is a possibility of great ecstasy when the child is born. Once you can know that ecstasy, no love-making will ever give you that much ecstasy again -- it is simply tremendous! So when you start feeling that the waves are coming, just cooperate, enjoy, start moving with the child, help the child -- and wait with great expectation, that great ecstasy is going to be there. You will feel a great orgasm coming all over the body.

Don't be shy -- if you want to sing, sing; if you want to just utter gibberish, utter gibberish; if you just want to make sounds, make sounds; if you want to sway and move, sway and move. Don't bother about what others will say -- just go into whatsoever spontaneously happens, and you will have known a great experience!

In fact, that should be a must -- because if the child's life starts with your pain, a conflict has started. The beginning is bad, and you will never have a real friendship with the child. He will look like the enemy: he has given you so much pain. So the very beginning of your relationship will be poisoned.

If the child can give you great ecstasy, you will be grateful to him. And then there is the possibility of great friendship, of great love.

So it is a must -- not only for your being, but for the child's existence in the future, it is a must. What I am saying is that if it happens then the child will be very sane and will not have many kinds of mental illnesses that are naturally there with every child, with every human being, because the very beginning is wrong. The birth of a child in pain is a bad beginning, not a good start -- the relationship is already of the enemy.

So for these six or seven days, just relax, prepare, be joyful, meditate, pray to god. Just remember me, and when the child is coming take the locket in your hand and be ready for a great orgasm. And if it comes -- it will come, I will see that it comes -- don't resist! If you resist, it will be destroyed. It cannot come against you, it can come only through your cooperation.

The primitives know how beautiful it is to give birth to a child. Never again does a woman come to that peak -- because it is the same energy source from where you attain the sexual orgasm. The child will be pushing the same energy source, will be trying to Come out of the same tunnel from where you attain your sexual orgasm.

In fact, why has this idea of pain arisen? My understanding is that sometimes if pleasure is too much it looks like pain -- it is unbearable, then it looks like pain. That's why this idea that childbirth is painful has arisen in the human mind. It is really too pleasant -- it is such intense pleasure, more than you have ever known before, so you misinterpret.

It is unbearable; the happiness of it is so much, intolerable, you start feeling that you will die. So the idea of pain has arisen. And once it has arisen, by and by, it has got into the deepest unconscious and from there it is functioning. Just remember for these six days, every night when you go to sleep, remember that it is going to be a great day, a great experience, and the highest peak that you will ever attain. And it is going

to be so!

Let that day be of great ecstasy and meditation, of great joy. And if you can attain to an orgasm it will be a blessing to the child, because he will be coming out of a great orgasm, and you will feel grateful, always grateful towards him. You will always remember that day -- it is impossible to forget it. And your relationship with the child will have a different quality.

Everything is good, mm? Do you have a box with you? Keep the box just under your pillow, mm? so I will go on watching from the box. Good!

[To the father of the baby: Be there and help her to be ecstatic -- and don't be there with a long face!

... Tell jokes and enjoy, mm? Don't be there with a long face -- there is nothing to be sad about.

... And a few sannyasins can be there. You can put on some music and incense and dance and sing. When a new guest is coming...!

Invite a few sannyasins -- they can dance and create joy and some energy there. Very good!

[A sannyasin asks: When I'm in your presence or sometimes just in the presence of people who are trying to be awake, I feel a kind of fine radiation that helps me to be awake.... Is there anything to be done or to be understood about that that could help me, more than just basking in it?]

Mm mm. Whenever you feel that you need more awareness, just remember me, just visualise me. Close your eyes and feel my presence, and the same will happen! The physical presence is not needed, and once it starts happening without the physical presence it will be very easy for you to drop even that remembrance.

It is natural -- whenever you are in the presence of a person, you are pulled up. His powerful vibe takes your vibe, hooks your vibe and takes you up. But this can be done even when the presence is not there.

So, back home, whenever you feel like it, just sit silently and keep this box in your hands and feel me. Immediately you will see that that radiation is there -- because space and time do not matter. That's how, if a person still loves Christ, he will be helped; how, if a person still loves a buddha, he will be helped. A buddha can almost be contemporary if you are in love with him.

And just don't be worried about this, that you should do something -- nothing to be worried about. Bask as much as you can, and by and by you will be able to see that that presence is available everywhere. It is there in the silence of the trees, in the silence of the stars.

This world is full of god -- it is so crowded with god that there is no other space. You just need to become a little alert about it, and from everywhere god is pouring.

So don't be worried about for how long you should bask. Continue -- it is yours. And, basking, basking, a day will come when suddenly you will find others have started basking in your presence. lust continue to meditate -- nothing to be worried about. Good!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704255
ShortTitle: MADMEN25
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives a name for a centre in the West.]

This will be the name: shraddhan meditation centre. Shraddhan means trust. And that is the most significant quality for a seeker, to be able to trust -- because the whole movement is into the unknown. Unless you trust you cannot go into it. It needs tremendous courage to trust. Doubt is very easy, any fool can do that -- but to trust needs great courage. Through doubt we protect ourselves: we make our life secure so that nobody can cheat, nobody can deceive us. Through doubt we create a citadel around our being, an armour.

So from the citadel we are continuously watching people with distrust. Even if we trust people sometimes, that too is very conditional. It is as if I take my hand out of my armour, you take your hand out of your armour, and we shake hands. But our armours remain -- and at any moment, if the possibility arises where you feel afraid or I feel afraid, we can withdraw. Even in our love we trust only this much, we never drop the armour.

And 'shraddhan' trust, means to live vulnerably, to live in a way as if the whole existence is our family -- with deep friendship, with a feeling of at-one-ment with existence. Who is going to deceive you? There is nobody else to deceive you; the other exists not. That is the meaning of trust, that the other is not. So how can the other be thought of as the enemy? The whole existence is very very affectionate towards you -- but you come to know that affection only when you start flowing towards existence. If you are closed, existence remains closed -- just because of you! Because you create a citadel around you, you create a barrier and the existence cannot reach you. And existence never interferes; it allows you total freedom. Even if you want to remain a prisoner in your own mind, it allows that too. If you want to become an island, it allows that too. God allows everything -- even to go against him, even to betray him.

Trust means that we have come to recognise the fact that we come out of this existence, we remain rooted in it, and one day we disappear in it -- so how can there be any enmity? So why doubt? One drops the armour. In that very dropping of the armour there is a radical revolution: suddenly you are back home. The enemy was never there; it was only in your eyes, it was a projection. It was out of fear that you created the enemy; once the fear is dropped, there is no enemy. Nobody can deceive a man of trust -- it is impossible!
I'm not saying that if you trust, then nobody can cut off your pocket....

[In India, pickpockets literally cut off the pocket of a person they are robbing, rather than just taking the contents.]

[Osho recounts the Zen anecdote about a burglar who entered the house of a Zen master to rob him.

The master not only made no move to stop him, but aided him in his search, suggesting things he might take.

The burglar, wondering what kind of man this was who would help himself to be robbed, took the possessions, but was hailed by the zen master as he made off. The master said the thief should thank him -- which he did, leaving more mystified than ever!

In due course the thief was captured, but pardoned when the Zen master, called as a witness, said he had given the things to the man and had been duly thanked....]

So the thief was released. He followed the master and the master said 'Where are you going? If you are coming to take something, please give me a few days!'

The thief says 'I am coming forever! You have robbed me -- you have stolen my heart.'

So it is not that a man of trust cannot be deceived, but he will not take it as deception. His compassion will remain the same, his love will flow the same way.

Trust is the greatest quality. When a man is in trust, trust-full, he is religious.

[A sannyasin said she had been sick with hepatitis, and watched the changes she went through: of wanting her mother to look after her; and of feeling inside a thick fog which was clearing. She also asked about her path and whether to continue with painting and embroidery; and also that she was not interested in any relationship.
Osho checks her energy.]

So the first thing: something really *is* changing, and very deep down. Help it, don't get scared. When the change starts coming you may start feeling very scared, because it will give you a totally new being -- you

will never be the old again. So it is going to be a death and a birth. It may take months, but that is not the question. Allow it -- not only allow it, welcome it, nourish it, take care of it as a very very welcome guest. Become the host, let the change be the guest; take every care of it!

One has almost to take care of it as one takes care of a small boy: you have to mother this change. As one takes care of a small plant, one has to protect and water it. And it is so delicate: anything can go wrong. So just protect this and pour all your energy and affection and love onto it. Just think that you have a baby, you are pregnant. This change has to be taken as a pregnancy -- the first thing.

And the second thing: it will be good if you start painting a little bit, or knitting. Any creative work will be good because any creative work is helpful for inner growth.

Creativity is a food, and people who are not creative rarely grow -- it is very rare -- because they are starved. We come close to god only when we create. If god is the creator, then to be creative is the way to participate in his being. We cannot create this universe but we can create a small painting -- we can create small things. And it does not make any difference whether you create a big thing or a small thing. Creativity knows no quantitative valuation.

A man steals two rupees; he is a thief. And another man steals two lakhs rupees; he is also a thief. Degrees differ, but the inner quality is the same.

So creativity is not concerned with quantity, it is concerned with quality. And it has nothing to do with what others say about your creations -- that is irrelevant. If you enjoyed doing your work, that's enough; you are already paid for it.

And the third thing: right now, if you are not feeling like relating with somebody, moving into a relationship, there is no need to force -- not at all. It almost always happens that when some change is happening inside, you will not feel like being in a relationship, because it is the same energy that a relationship takes. And if you are in a relationship your growth will stop, because it is the same energy that the growth needs. So now the growth and the relationship will become competitors.

It almost always happens that very creative people don't become related. Their relationship is also very strange and momentary, and their relationship is very eccentric. They are not good householders, they cannot become good husbands and good wives -- not possible. They are not even good mothers and good fathers. Their relationship is on and off, and few and far between are the moments when they can relate -- otherwise their whole energy is taken up by their inner work.

Poets or painters, scientists or mystics, may relate sometimes, they may be friendly, become a lover, but it is nothing like a continuity in their life. It is just accidental -- it does not make their essential core. And the reason is because their whole energy, the same love energy, is taken by their creativity, by their inner growth.

So right now if you start hankering for some love relationship, if you start thinking 'Something is wrong -- why don't I relate with people?' you will disturb the whole thing. Just wait -- if relationship happens on its own it is good, but you need not make any effort whatsoever for it.

If it comes some day effortlessly, it is good. Then it will not take much energy; it is effort that takes energy. And wait -- if it is not happening, very good, nothing to be worried about. When inner work is complete you will have enough energy released -- then you can relate.

Things are going very well. And your hepatitis has been really good, it has helped your body to be clean. That's why things have started happening -- you are unburdened. Good!

[A visitor said that he had always been a rebel, and in coming to Osho he feels in a strange position.]

There is no pressure there. Your resistance is giving you the feeling of pressure. It is as if you are pressing against the wall and then you feel the wall is pressing against you....

It is just resistance... it is just resistance. Just leave the wall. And the wall will not follow you and will not chase you and the wall is not concerned at all, not concerned at all! It is your self-creation -- the pressure. The wall is there but the wall is not pressing you....

You are afraid of the wall -- you are afraid that maybe the wall will crush you, so you are protecting...

And you are forcing the wall away, because you are afraid the wall may come closer. It is not coming at all -- it is simply there! You need not be worried about it, don't take any note of it. You are too interested in it; you are almost hypnotised by it....

That is a hypnosis! You are hypnotised. And if you go on pressing against the wall, naturally you will feel the pressure. You will feel the pressure as if it is coming from the wall -- it is your own pressure

reflected....

First you have to understand this, that the pressure is created by you. That is very basic. Once you understand this, the pressure will disappear and you will be free. And you are free!

Nobody is trying to do anything to you. People are interested in doing things to themselves; they are not worried at all about anybody else here. Everybody is so engrossed in his own work -- nobody is interested at all in anybody else. In fact people are almost indifferent.

But you have a certain idea that you are not to follow the mass, you are not to follow the crowd -- and this is not a crowd at all! They are all in orange but it is not a crowd! They are all very unique individuals. They relate to me directly. The organisation is just for the name's sake -- it is nothing.

There is no mass trying to force you into a certain direction. Once you understand that, the pressure will be gone. And the pressure can be dangerous: if you are thinking about it too much you can be crushed just because of your idea.

It happened once: I had a friend, a very simple, innocent man, and he was a professor of English. He was really innocent, and on a celebration day he took some drug. He had never taken it before but some friends forced him.

He went outside the house and started shouting and screaming. The police caught him and for the whole night he had to be in the prison. Next morning I went and took him away from there, but he became so scared that he started thinking that the police were going to catch him again.

I tried in a thousand and one ways to convince him that nobody was interested at all, that he was not a criminal or anything. It was just a small incident -- if the police had known that he was a professor in the university they would not have even bothered him. Not knowing, they simply took him. The moment I told them that he was an innocent man and it was just foolish of him, they released him.

But he wouldn't listen. A policeman walking on the road and he would hide in the house: 'The policeman is coming!' A police jeep going outside and he would start shaking and trembling and saying 'They are coming!' It became so much -- and he used to live with me -- that I started becoming tired of him.

He would not go to the university, he took leave -- because to go to the university he had to pass a few roads, and if he saw a policeman anywhere he simply lost all his sense. He became almost paralysed -- just seeing a policeman! Now, how to convince him?

In the night he would come and wake me saying, 'They are coming! I have heard the knock!' By and by, his imagination started working so much that he started imagining a thousand and one things -- that they had a big file against him, and this and that -- and he started imagining things that he had never done.

I had to ask a police inspector to come and give him a good beating. So the police inspector came. I told him the whole story; he understood it. I told him 'Bring a bogus file -- he wants a big file, and we will have to burn the file. Give him a good beating. I will persuade you and give you ten thousand rupees -- because he thinks that less than that won't do! He has ten thousand rupees, so I will give you the ten thousand rupees -- and later on you can return them, but now take those ten thousand rupees. He has collected ten thousand, he thinks less than that won't do.'

So the policeman came; he gave him a good beating. And when this poor fellow was being beaten he looked at me, and I could see how happy he was! He was saying 'Look! You were wrong -- this is the file! Look! The police have come, and you were just talking nonsense to me.'

And when I gave those ten thousand rupees to the policeman and the file was burnt in front of him, he was happy -- then he dropped the idea. But those six months were maddening! When, after two or three months, I returned those ten thousand rupees he could not believe it. When I told him the whole story he could not believe it.

You are under the same pressure; it is just your idea. Simply drop it! Nobody is pressing you -- one thing.

The second thing: this distinction between truth and image can be carried to the extreme and can become a very absurd situation. In fact the image is as much true as the truth itself. It is of course true as an image, it is not true as truth The dream is also as true as the reality.

If you stand before a mirror it reflects you -- it is a true image. Certainly it is an image, but what is wrong in it? It reflects you. And you can move towards yourself from the image, but then you are not to move in the direction of the image; you have to go exactly in the opposite direction.

If you go in the direction of the image then you will have to enter the mirror -- you will not find

anything there, and the mirror will be destroyed. But that is foolish! That is not the image's responsibility, that is your foolishness if you start moving into the mirror to find the truth of the image.

The image simply indicates that to find the truth you have to go against it. The image can be used as a way towards truth, it can be used as an indicator towards truth. It depends on us: the image has nothing to do with it, it is not responsible at all.

If I look in the mirror and I can see you, then I know you are in the room. I can find you -- the mirror has helped me to find you, the mirror is not the enemy. We have a mirror in the car to be able to see behind; it helps you. You are backing the car, it helps you.

My whole stand-point is that everything can be used for truth and everything can be used against truth. It depends on you. If you are intelligent you can use the image also, as an indicator.

[The sannyasin said he is cautious because the image of 'truth' is an escape.]

If you are too cautious, you will become too tense. You will not get truth -- you will even lose the image. Don't become tense, because truth happens in a relaxed state of mind.

[The sannyasin says: I can be relaxed... looking at the stars or the trees... because they're not telling me what is.]

Nobody is telling -- or they are also telling you! The roseflower is constantly saying what it is!

... In a different way, because he does not speak the human language, he speaks the language of the flowers. Man speaks man's language, man is not a flower.

There is a Zen book, 'The flower does not talk'. And I am going to write a book, 'The flower talks too'! Just the language is different.

... If you become alert that man speaks man's language, then you see that stones speak stones' language. You don't expect a stone to speak man's language, you should not expect a man to speak stones' language.

[The sannyasin says: But man can speak from the heart, and usually he doesn't.]

He has a head too!

... The head is just a mirror -- and the head can be used as a servant to the heart. In fact the heart cannot speak, it is dumb. It is always the head which speaks -- the head is the mirror.

Even when you say 'It is the heart speaking,' it is the head speaking. It is always the head, because the heart cannot speak; there is no speech possible through the heart. But the only thing is, if the head is speaking just from itself... then it is bogus.

... That means a mirror is reflecting something which is not there... But it is not happening so! And you can become too tense about it.

Drop tensions! Become more and more relaxed with human beings too -- because it is very easy to be relaxed with a pine. The real problem is to be relaxed with a human being!

And unless you are relaxed with a human being, your relaxation is not of much use -- not much use.

So it is good that you feel relaxed with trees and stars, but start being relaxed with human beings too. You have a certain antagonism about human beings and that antagonism simply shows fear -- you are afraid. And fear is not a good quality; through fear one never reaches to the truth.

You are protecting, you are continuously on guard. This much cautiousness is not good; one needs to be without any guard sometimes. Mm? by and by, relax the guard.

And nobody is going to destroy anything, because that which is cannot be destroyed -- the first thing. Truth cannot be destroyed; at the most one can look in the wrong direction, that's all. And that too is not to be worried about. One should take things very easily.

My feeling about you is that you are too serious about it. That will give you a headache The head is enough -- plus a headache it is too much!

For a few days relax and start listening to human beings too! They also are trees, they are also stars -- of course higher, more evolved, more complex, so naturally there are more problems.

Sitting with a stone is very easy: the stone will not interfere, will not argue. If you say something it will not deny it. If you are going outside, the stone will not say 'Where are you going?' If you start talking to another stone, the stone will not say 'Where are you going?' The stone will not feel jealous; it will not say

'You belong to me. Where are you going? With whom are you talking and laughing? This is not good!'

... You are tense. This human reality has to be accepted. And nothing is wrong in it -- this human chattering is also good.

When parrots chatter we say 'Beautiful!', and when women chatter we say 'Ugly!' (laughter) This is not right, this is unfair. What I am saying is to simply have a more relaxed attitude about things.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704265
ShortTitle: MADMEN26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin tells Osho she is unsure as to whether she should complete the last two years of her psychology degree....]

My feeling is, if you can complete it, it will be good. It may not be very beautiful to study, you may not enjoy it very much, but the ultimate result will be good. Studying psychology can be of help. Even though the psychology is not very correct it still gives you a certain understanding about the mind and how the mind functions. It is not very great, it is not very deep, but it can still give you a framework -- and with that foundation you can start working on your own and much can be known.

The mind of man is one of the most unknown things in existence. And psychology is very new, just like a child. It is just the beginning of the science -- not even much of a beginning, groping -- but this groping will become a science one day. And that's how something becomes a science.

For three thousand years man has been thinking about matter. Now he has been able to enter deeply into it and has come to know about the atom -- but man has talked about atoms for many centuries. Democrates talked about atoms two thousand years ago. He had no idea of physics -- just a groping. Of course his talk about the atom is just so-so, just talk. Mm? he is simply throwing arrows in the dark. His definition of the atom is not of much value, but that he could even speculate about them two thousand years ago, before einstein, is of great value.

Exactly the same is the case with psychology -- it may still take two thousand years for the einstein of psychology to be born. Then freud will simply be a democrates who had been talking about the mind in the dark -- but he started it. Democrates started the idea of atoms; it remained an idea for two thousand years, but then because of that idea something happened. Without democrates there would have been no einstein -- he is the foundation. Howsoever immature he looks now, democrates is the foundation.

And exactly the same is the case with psychology. It is almost like democratian physics -- it will take a long time, but it is good to understand it.

There are many things we live without understanding We talk about love -- I have given you the name 'total love' -- everybody talks about love, but if you insist on asking 'What exactly do you mean by love?' a person is at a loss. He will not even be able to define it. We love, we know we love -- sometimes it is there and sometimes it is not there. We know it, but if we have to pinpoint it, suddenly it is mysterious.

Everybody talks about time, but if you ask what exactly time is, then even the greatest physicist is incapable of defining it. And so is the case with anger, with jealousy, with sexuality, with hatred, with all that we call our mind. Nothing is known.

Our knowledge is almost like a man who drives a car and who knows how to drive it but that's all. So he knows how to push a button and how to sit at the steering wheel, how to push the clutch, change the gear, and he thinks he knows everything about the car! He is not even aware that that is not the car -- the car exists under the bonnet, and if something goes wrong then just removing the wheel or changing the gear won't help.

Almost exactly like that we are living -- like a driver who does not know anything about the inner mechanism. If things go well it's okay, you can drive, but if something goes wrong you are stuck. And much has gone wrong as far as man is concerned. So just being a driver is not of much help; you have to be a mechanic, you have to know the technology of the human mechanism.

So, if you are not too much against it, my suggestion is that you finish it. It will pay later on. And then you can enter into your own work upon it. It is one of the greatest adventures -- to go in -- and this studying of psychology will give you a jumping-board.

But still, if you don't feel like it at all, don't do it. Nobody should do anything which is not one's feeling. but if you have even a little bit of a feeling for it, it is better to finish it, mm?

[She asks: Maybe I can finish it here, in India?]

That's a far better idea! You can come and study here -- so you can be close to me and study also. That's very good.

Prem Sital. It means cool love -- prem means love, sital means very cool. It doesn't mean cold, it simply means cool. and there are three possibilities of love....

Love can be very hot -- then it is passion, lust. Sexuality is on top of it; it is very physical, the lowest rung. Opposite to it is cold love -- it is wrong to even call it love. It is dead love. It is a corpse, a corpse of lust. Sex has died and a coldness has entered. To call it love is a misnomer, but it is called love. It is very indifferent.

Between these two -- the dead love and the passionate love, the hot love -- just exactly in the middle is a point of transcendence where love is fully alive but lust is gone. Then it is cool love. It is not cold, because it is fully alive. It is not hot, because it is not lust.

From that midpoint there is a transcendence, and love becomes more and more prayerful. It takes the form of compassion more and more. That has to be remembered -- that is one of the great experiences of life, to attain to cool love.

[The new sannyasin describes some experiences which happened to him during meditation.]

Mm mm, that's very good. All the experiences have been good and significant -- but don't analyse them. Don't try to know what they are; just remember they have been good, then more and more experiences will be coming. If once you turn upon them and start analysing them, the process will stop.

This is something very valuable to be remembered, that when something unfolds inside you, don't jump upon it intellectually. Otherwise you will kill the flower. You will take the petals apart to see what is inside, what it is, but in that very dissection the flower is gone.

And the irony of it is that if you want to know what a flower is and you take the petals off, you will never know what the flower is. Whatsoever you come to know about it this way will be about something else -- maybe about the chemical constituents of the flower, the physical constituents of the flower, the colour and this and that, but it will have no reference to beauty. That beauty disappeared the moment you took those petals separately; the moment you dissected it you destroyed it.

Now whatsoever you have is just a memory of the flower, it is not the real flower. And whatsoever you know through it, you know about a dead flower, not about an alive flower. And that aliveness was the very stuff, the real stuff, that was growing, unfolding, releasing fragrance. And so is the case with the inner unfolding.

Meditation will bring many new spaces. And this has been very good! But if you turn upon it and start thinking about it -- what it is, why it happened, what it meant in the first place -- you bring in the mind. And the mind is poison. Then rather than watering the flower and the plant, you poisoned it.

The mind is very very good as far as machines are concerned, because it can take them apart and put them together again. That is the difference between a mechanical unity and an organic unity. Mm? you can

take a car apart and put it together again -- nothing is lost, because there was no soul to be lost in the first place.

You cannot take a flower apart and put it together again. Even if you put it together again it will not be the same flower -- the soul is gone; it will again be just a memory of the old. It may look like the old but it is not, because it will not grow any more.

So the mind is very very clever as far as machines are concerned. That's why in the west where the mind has been developed to its uttermost, mechanisation has developed, technology has developed. In the East, technology has not developed, mechanisation has not developed, because we never bothered much about the mind. The mind is a mechanic, it is a technician: once you give anything to it, it will take it apart, put it together again and will see how it ticks, will find clues as to how it ticks, and will make it tick.

This is good as far as dead things are concerned, but whenever you come to an organic unity, the mind simply destroys, it is not creative there.

Meditation is just the diametrically opposite dimension to the mind. So please, don't bring the mind in. Enjoy! They have been good experiences. More and more experiences will be coming of far more significance -- this is just a beginning. Remain open and available; if you think, you will become closed.

Remember the difference between enjoying a thing and thinking about it. When you are enjoying some food you don't think about it, you don't analyse it; if you analyse, you will destroy all its taste. When you are loving a woman, when you have fallen in love, you don't analyse love; if you analyse, love will disappear. Then you will be thinking about hormones and chemicals and a thousand and one things, but never about love. And if you say to your woman that your hormones are attracted towards hers and it is just a chemical phenomenon, the woman will never look at you again. Even when a great chemist falls in love he keeps silent about his chemistry and his knowledge about chemistry; that won't help.

So love, beauty, god -- they are not things to be thought about, they are experiences to be enjoyed. Taste them, be drunk with them! Next time when light comes again, dance! Let it fill your whole being from the toe to the head! Let it vibrate through all the cells of your being! From the mind to the body let it resound, let it give you a shower! And it will cleanse you, it will purify you, it will bring back your innocence.

And many more experiences will be coming. Just go into them with great trust -- just as a small child, holding the hand of his father, goes anywhere the father is going. Now your hand is in my hand -- that is the meaning of becoming a sannyasin. Leave it to me, the analysis part. Simply enjoy and go into it.

[A sannyasin asks about relationships, her marriage, and whether becoming enlightened is more important.]

Love is crazy, so you cannot make it sane. Love is insane -- and that is the whole beauty of it! It is not rational, it is not even reasonable. And this happens to everybody: sometimes you feel like being in it and sometimes you don't feel like being in it. Sometimes you want to go away from the love object and sometimes you want to dissolve into the love object. Both are right -- you are not to choose between these two. They are both together, two aspects of the same phenomenon.

You have to understand; it is not a question of choice, just a question of understanding. It is like day and night together. You cannot always be in love -- that is difficult. Impossible! Sometimes one needs rest from love too.

So both these things will come up and down. Sometimes you are deeply in love and you don't bother about freedom. Sometimes you need your space and you think about freedom, and you don't bother about love. But both are true; one has to come to an understanding.

So if you are living with [him], create understanding, talk to each other, and understand that sometimes he needs his space. And this is a problem: it may not happen at the same time to both of you. Sometimes you want to be with him and he wants to be alone -- nothing can be done about it. Then you have to understand and leave him alone. Sometimes you want to be alone but he wants to come to you -- then tell him that you are helpless!

So just create more and more understanding. That's what lovers miss: love they have enough, but understanding none, not at all. That's why on the rocks of misunderstanding their love dies. Love cannot live alone without understanding. Alone, love is very foolish; with understanding, love can live a long life, a great life -- of many joys shared, of many beautiful moments shared, of great poetic experiences. But that happens only through understanding.

Love can give you a small honeymoon, but that's all. Only understanding can give you deep intimacy.

And each honeymoon is followed by depression, anger, frustration. Unless you grow in understanding, no honeymoon is going to be of any help; it is just like a drug.

So try to create more understanding with [him] too. And even some day if you separate, the understanding will be with you, will be with him, and that will be a gift of your love to each other. Lovers can separate, but the understanding that has been gained through the other, in the company of the other, will always be with you. That will remain as a gift -- there can be no other gift. If you love a person, the only valuable gift that you can give to him is some quantity of understanding.

[The Hypnotherapy group is present. One member says that although his physical body is relaxed, inside he feels tense or falls asleep.]

Sleep is a great spiritual activity -- don't be worried! It is far better than your waking hours; waking hours are more worldly than sleeping hours. Sometimes in sleep your mind completely stops, there are not even dreams, and you are very close to home.

Patanjali says that sushupti, the dreamless state of sleep, is almost samadhi -- almost. Just a little thing is missing, awareness -- that's all. If you add awareness, it is samadhi. Everything is ready: the mind has stopped, dreams have gone, thoughts are no more there, the whole body-being is relaxed. You are ready, just a little ray of awareness....

So don't be worried about sleep -- enjoy it! Sleep is divine, more divine than any other time in twenty-four hours. So accept it, otherwise that will create a tension in you.

And continue to do the exercise that I have given to you. Even if you fall asleep, nothing to be worried about. If one falls asleep meditating, the meditation goes on resounding down into the layers of one's unconscious. If doing prayer you fall asleep, the prayer continues in a subtle way.

Have you ever watched one thing? -- whatsoever is your last thought in the night will be your first thought in the morning. Watch it -- the last, the very last, when you enter into sleep. You are standing just on the threshold -- the last thought will always be the first thought when you again stand on the threshold and you are coming out of sleep.

That's why all the religions have insisted on one praying before one goes to sleep, so the last thought remains of prayer, the last thought remains of god, and it goes and sinks into one's heart. The whole night it remains like an aroma around you -- it fills your inner space, and in the morning when you awake, again it is there.

Eight hours of sleep can be used as meditation. Now modern man has not much time, but these eight hours of sleep can be converted into meditation. So don't be worried about it. My whole approach is that everything can be used and should be used... even sleep!

And that tension will disappear. You are creating it, it is not really there. Because you want to do certain things -- you are too ambitious about spirituality, and that ambition is your tension. Relax about that, too! It will happen when it will happen. When the season comes, when the spring comes, it will happen!

And there is no way to force it before its time. So whenever the time is ripe it will happen. Forget about it and in the meanwhile, enjoy. If you enjoy, the spring comes sooner, because your very enjoyment brings the climate closer and closer.

Ambition has to be dropped and then tension disappears. But I can understand your difficulty. Everybody is ambitious -- about the world or about god or about nirvana, but ambition is there. Slowly slowly, understanding arises and one drops the ambition. It will happen!

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704275
ShortTitle: MADMEN27
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks: In the lectures, I don't know, but it seems that you have looked at me very furiously, angry -- was this real? Was this just me? I don't know.]

It must have been you. You must have some resistance, you must be afraid of me, so you projected it. Otherwise why should I be angry with you? There is no reason at all.

You must be somehow afraid. When one is afraid one projects anger. If you are afraid of me you will think I am angry. Then you can rationalise your fear. Mm? then you can say 'This is why I am afraid -- because he is angry.'

If I am not angry then why should you be afraid? Fear becomes irrational -- and fear is irrational! But then you cannot support it and you start feeling restless about it and there is no explanation, so it becomes difficult. The mind goes on finding explanations.

You are afraid -- that means somebody is angry, and that's why you are afraid. But it is your fear. Don't try to rationalise it; rather, try to understand it.

And it is natural, the fear is natural. I am not saying it is something wrong, I am not saying that it should not be -- it is just natural. Man is brought up in such a way that he is continuously afraid, and my feeling is that you must have been very much afraid of your father.

[He answers: That's right. I wanted to do the Primal but I couldn't.]

So it happens: if you have been very much afraid of your father you will project on me. Mm? I am your substitute father, so you start feeling that I am also angry. Your father wanted to make you in a certain way, and I am also trying to transform you in a certain way, so there is a similarity -- but it is just superficial.

I am trying to make you just yourself. Your father was trying to make you something else. Your father was trying not to allow you to be yourself, and I am trying here to help you to be yourself. In fact I am doing only that which has gone wrong with you. If you understand me rightly, I am undoing that which your father has done to you. So I am not your father! I am an anti-father.

But it is natural, because the father was the most important figure in your childhood. And whenever you come around somebody whom you look up to, whom you feel is very important to you, again a subtle idea of the father will come and you will start projecting. Then all the fears that were associated with the idea of the father will start surfacing in you.

Try to understand it: every child is angry. This is such an ugly society, this is such an ill society, that every child is angry. And it is not that the fathers and mothers are not doing anything for you -- they are doing their utmost, but they themselves are in such a mess. They try to help you and they simply mess you up.

I am not saying that they are not doing their work -- they are doing too much. And they want you to be happy, but whatsoever they do makes you unhappy. They cannot help it, they cannot do better than this, because their own father and mother, their own society, their own tradition, has destroyed and corrupted them utterly. They can simply give you their disease, that is your heritage.

Each generation gives its disease to the new generation. This is what we call society, civilisation, culture. There is something so basically wrong that every child is angry. For everything the child is angry. He wanted love, he was never given it -- or whatsoever was given was never satisfactory, or whatsoever was given was only superficial, it was not real and authentic. Or even if authentic love was given, it was never given enough. The child is still hankering to hold his mother, the child is still hankering for the father to pat his back and say he is a good child. Nobody loved him; everybody tried to manipulate him.

From the first day the child is born, the manipulation starts. Immediately the doctor smacks the child, training has started, the artificial has entered. The child is immediately taken away from the mother. The child wants to be close to the mother. For nine months he was in the womb, he was part of the mother -- he wants to be with the mother. But the child is taken away.

Then, by and by, the child has to be forced to be alone. The mother will come only when there is some need, she will come only at a particular time. There will be a certain schedule for how many times she has to give her breast -- then she will come and give the breast.

In the middle of those periods, if the child wants the mother he is simply helpless. He cries, screams -- but the mother has been taught not to listen too much to his cries, otherwise he will start dominating her. So the child cries in his crib, cries deeply, feels helpless, feels that nobody is listening and nobody is coming, that there is nobody to look after him, nobody cares. By and by he falls asleep out of tiredness, exhausted... by and by he stops crying. There is nobody to listen and nobody ever comes. The mother comes when she wants to come, not when the child wants her to come. He closes up.

You have not cried -- crying will help you very much. If you cry, your anger, your fear, will dissipate and disperse. No child has been allowed to cry and no child has been listened to; so one closes, one becomes hard. One starts thinking 'What is the use of it all? Why should I cry? I should become hard!' But the more hard you become, the less sensitive you are. The more hard you become, the less flowing; the more hard you become, the more dead. So one drags through a dead life and is afraid to cry.

It is very difficult to find a man brave enough to cry easily, naturally, and to let tears flow -- very difficult. He has become very adamant that it is useless, it is meaningless. There is nobody to respond; the whole sky is empty, and one has to be on one's own.

This hardening is there -- that I can see. And behind that hardening is fear, anger, frustration. Next time you come, do the primal, mm? It has to be done -- it will be of great help.

[The sannyasin then says he has not been able to sleep well for two years. In reply to Osho's question, he says he has not been in a love affair since two years.]

For two years you have not been in any love affair? That's bad! You need the warmth of a woman -- that will give you sleep too. There is nothing like a woman if you need a good sleep. She will be your mother, she will give you warmth. That's exactly what you are missing.

So find a woman, find a friendship; that will help your sleep. That will help your anger to come to more normal proportions too -- your fear will be less. When love is there, fear is less. And it will help your mind also -- it is continuously chattering. It will be helpful.

Find a woman, don't be afraid. That must be a fear again!

... if you can find a woman... and there is no problem in finding one. One has just to open a little, just approach a little -- because women need as much love as you need! They are seeking a friend as much as you are. So one just has to take the initiative. Before you come back, this is your meditation: find a woman and go whole-heartedly into it. That will help many things and many blocks will disappear.

Keep your heart open: if some love affair happens, don't be shy and don't be afraid. All women are not your mother! Once a boy has become afraid of the mother, he is afraid of all women. Once a girl has hated her mother, she will hate all other women. It is just that a programme is there in your mind.

Try to open a little, mm? and continue to meditate. Good!

[A sannyasin says that he lives in the forest and kills animals, including his chickens and rabbits, in order to eat -- but he doesn't feel right when he kills.]

No, it is better to drop it....

It is better by and by to drop it. You will not be able to kill soon -- soon you will become almost incapable of doing that....

You wait! I will see to it. Yes !

[He asks: How about fish?]

All has to go by and by. I am not saying to drop it immediately, but the mote happy and joyful and silent you will be, the more impossible it will become to kill.

[The sannyasin says: I've lived with the Eskimos in their villages and I've been with them when they kill, and there's such great happiness when they kill.]

Because they don't understand anything....
They don't feel bad because they are not yet that aware...
They are happy -- animals are happy.

But the happiness that I am talking about is a very different happiness. Eskimos are happy like small children, but that happiness is not much; it is just basically ignorance. There comes a happiness which is not ignorance but awareness, and then things are totally different.

I'm not saying to stop, because I never say to stop anything. I'm saying simply: go on meditating, go on loving more and more, and by and by you will see: it will become impossible. And the day it becomes impossible is a great liberation. Then you will have a totally different vision of reality.

When you kill animals or fish or anything, you cannot love god. Why don't you kill man?...

It is the same! Why can't you become a man-eater? There have been tribes, cannibals, and they were very happy. Whenever they found a missionary -- they were really happy, mm? it was really a great day. They have the real taste of christianity! Nobody knows what christianity is -- only they. But we don't kill man because that will be a very ugly act against god, against ourselves.

So the more you become alert, the more and more you will find this. You love a dog -- you cannot kill and eat him. You love your horse -- you cannot kill and eat him. Wherever some personal intimacy arises it becomes difficult to kill. Any personal intimacy with any animal, and you will not be able to kill. You can kill only because you remain impersonal.

But when you really become a meditator you will find a personal friendship arising with the whole existence. It even becomes difficult to cut a tree! And that is a great experience, to be in such love with existence.

There is no problem -- because you can eat without killing, so eating is not a question. Just for a small taste on the tongue, killing life is simply absurd. You are not dying: if you don't eat animals, you are not going to die. Fruits are enough, vegetables are enough, a thousand and one things are available -- you are not going to die. So just for the taste... and the taste is just on the tongue; once you swallow it, all is gone.

But I am not saying to you stop it, because I never support any repression. If you have the idea to eat meat, you have to continue. Only when you become capable of love, more love, will you become incapable of killing. Then it is good, then it comes on its own accord.

That's why, in India, if you talk to a Buddhist or to a Jaina, they cannot believe how Jesus could eat fish or could eat meat. It is impossible for them to conceive of it -- a man like Jesus? And they have something in it!

They cannot conceive of Buddha eating meat, because that is going against the whole idea of love, compassion, friendship.

Mahavira would not even eat a green fruit. He was the ultimate in that understanding, nobody has ever surpassed him. He would eat only ripe fruit which had fallen from the tree on its own accord. Because he would say that if you take a green fruit which is not ripe from the tree, it hurts the tree. Why hurt? When ripe fruits are available, when trees are dropping them by themselves, why be in such a hurry? And he lived beautifully -- there is no problem.

And for the first time science is making it possible that the whole of humanity can live without killing. Up to now it was not even possible, but now synthetic food will be available. Now we can create more food in millions of ways. Food can be created out of seawater and food can be created in many more ways. Now there is no need -- if just out of old habit man continues, that's okay, otherwise there is no need. Man can live and will live a higher quality of life -- of more love, of more compassion, of more joy.

But I am not saying to stop, remember. I am not saying to stop it -- but when the idea comes, then don't go on forcing just because of old habit.

If you start feeling that you cannot kill animals, then stop -- not before it! If one day suddenly you cannot eat fish, stop, but up to then you can continue. Mm? that day will come!
... I am not going to allow you to remain an eskimo, mm? Good!

Deva means divine and anima means the power to become infinitely small, the power to become almost a nonentity. And that's the way to god.

Not to be is the way to god. To be is to be in the world, to be is to be an ego, to be is to be separate from the cosmos. Not to be is to be one with the whole. And in the effort to be is the whole anxiety, in the effort to remain separate is the whole insanity of man -- because we are doing something which is not possible, we are doing something impossible. If we go mad doing that, it is just natural.

We are part of the whole, there is no way to exist separately. And that's what man has been doing down the ages -- trying in every way to exist separately from the cosmos. This megalomania of man -- that he has to be superior to the whole, that he has to be separate from the whole, that he has to be in control of the whole, that he has to conquer the whole -- has been a great disaster. It has not happened, because it could not happen, but in trying to achieve it man has lost all joy, all capacity to celebrate.

In trying to be, man has become simply a dead and dull thing, a very much afraid and scared being -- because he is constantly afraid of being lost in the whole, so wherever there is a possibility that his boundaries may be blurred, he avoids that possibility. He will not love, because in love the boundaries are blurred. He will not become deeply intimate with anybody, because in the intimacy again boundaries are blurred.

He cannot pray, he cannot surrender, he cannot accept, he cannot trust -- because wherever he comes across this phenomenon that his separation will be lost, he will no more be an entity, a trembling arises in the heart. He slinks away, shrinks away.

This word 'anima' comes from yoga. Mm? they say there are eight special powers of the yogi. One special power is 'anima', and that is his power to become infinitely small, almost a nonentity, 'Almost', I say, because even when you have become a nonentity your essential being is there, your essential consciousness is there -- in fact it is more so than ever.

It is paradoxical: when you try to be, you become a nonentity. And when you start becoming a nonentity, you are for the first time.

So we can say if you really want to become, drop becoming. We can say if you want really to be, eternally to be, then drop all the efforts of being -- accept non-being.

That's what Jesus means when he says 'Those who try to save their lives will lose, and those who are ready to lose them will be saved.' And sannyas is a beginning of losing oneself....

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704285
ShortTitle: MADMEN28
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, mani means diamond -- bliss diamond. And everybody is carrying that diamond within his soul. If we are feeling like beggars, it is just because we have not looked into our being, otherwise everybody is born an emperor. God never creates any beggar, that is an impossibility -- god cannot do that.

There is an anecdote about a great saint who used to say that god is omnipotent, he can do all things. One day a man came -- a crazy type of man -- and when this saint was saying 'God can do everything, he is omnipotent, all powerful, ' that crazy man started laughing and he said 'Can he create a beggar?' The saint remained dumbfounded, then he said 'No, I am wrong -- he is not all powerful because he cannot do that.'

God cannot create a beggar, because god can only create himself. When a painter paints, he paints his own life, he paints himself -- it is his autobiography. If you look deeply and if you search rightly, through the painting you can know everything about the painter: was he a madman, was he happy, was he sad, was he a man or a woman, young or old, fulfilled or frustrated? If you go deep into the psychology of the painting you will start finding hints about the painter.

When a writer writes a novel it is, in a vicarious way, his life story. Howsoever he tries, there is no way to hide it -- just remove the superficial and you will find his heart beating there.

God creates: he can create only himself, there is no other way. This world is his autobiography -- each human being is his poem, a song.

So we are carrying the most precious diamond possible -- but if we don't look within we remain beggars. The diamond is within, and our eyes are outwardly focussed. Our kingdom is of the within, and we are looking for it in the without -- hence we go on missing. So our eyes just have to be turned in....

[The new sannyasin said she had done groups in the States but they were not "formal" groups.]

It will be good if you do a few groups here -- that will be of tremendous help. And it is good to do them in a formal way, because your mind is a structure; it can be destroyed only by an anti-structure. Yes, one has to go beyond structures -- this structure and the anti-structure, both have to be left behind -- but right now if you simply yell without any structure, it may give you a little relief but nothing of much value will happen out of it.

There is a method in yelling too, there is a method in being mad too. When you are mad with a method it will bring you to new spaces of being. Yes, that method has to be dropped finally.

It is almost like there is a thorn in your foot and you take it out with another thorn -- then you throw away both. The mind is structured, it is the thorn in the flesh: it can be taken out only with another thorn. And the other thorn has to be more strong than this one, otherwise it will not be of much help.

So something very powerful and very structured is needed to destroy this old structure. Once it is destroyed, then the other structure is not to become your structure -- that has to be dropped. Then one is free and can live an unpatterned life . . . one can become a bee and collect much honey from every source.

Anand means bliss, madhu means honey -- so become a bee and collect as much honey as you can! And it is all over the place. It is the very stuff that the existence is made of: it is made of sweetness! The taste of existence is delicious, but we have forgotten how to taste it, we have forgotten the language of sensitivity. So we are like blind men passing through a garden: thousands of flowers are there, but for the blind man no colour exists.

And it is not only a blindness of one sense, all of our senses have gone blind. We hear only the very superficial; the deeper is missed. We touch but we touch only the body; the spirit is missed. We see but we see only the surface, the form -- and the formless is missed. And in the formless is bliss, in the spirit is bliss. So one has to see so deeply that the eyes can penetrate the body and reach to the very heart, to the very core. And this is possible.

We are using our senses only at the minimum. When they are used at the optimum, you don't see any world around you -- you see only god! God and the world are not two things. When senses are functioning at the minimum, god looks like the world. When senses are functioning at the optimum, the world disappears and there is only god.

So one has to live so intensely, so totally... and that's how one becomes a bee and collects much honey.

... Do a few groups here too, mm?

Much is going to be happening -- you are just on the verge, you don't even need a push. Just the feeling that somebody is there who will look after you, is enough -- and I am there to look after you. From this moment you are not alone!

And that's all that you need, just the confidence that now you can go into the unknown, that there is somebody who knows where you are going, and there is somebody who will not allow you to go astray -- that there is somebody, if something goes wrong, who will put it right -- that's all. Otherwise, you are just on the verge. Your energy is perfectly beautiful.

Good! You have come home!

[In the morning discourse Osho had spoken of a group in the West called action analysis. Tonight a sannyasin, who had lived with this group, said: I learned very much about myself, but nothing really changed for me.]

It cannot happen, mm? It is a good start but something is missing in it. I looked at the literature you sent.

It always happens that whenever people stumble upon a small truth they exaggerate it, and they try to

make out of that small part a whole philosophy. And then they forget that the partial truth is not the whole truth; and once you start thinking of the partial as the total, you are getting into trouble. This has happened millions of times on the earth....

Each time a man comes across a fragment of truth, the mind jumps upon it, starts spinning and weaving a philosophy out of it -- and then exaggeration and absurd claims follow.

The action analysis is basically right, but it is not the whole thing. In fact it is not even inside the temple -- steps are a must, but if you stand on the steps and you think that you have entered the temple then you are just fooling yourself.

Steps are needed -- without those steps nobody will be able to enter into the temple -- but those steps are not the temple. They are needed but they are not enough. But it happens always....

The basic idea is perfectly right, that one has to come to release all sorts of repressions. And one has not to be miserly about that: one has to throw out everything, one has to vomit everything. Whatsoever the society has forced inside, all has to be thrown out; it is a cleansing process.

In yoga we call it rechan, a catharsis -- it cleanses the body. Vomiting is good when the body is poisoned, but if you think that vomiting for the whole life is life, then you are going to be crazy. Vomiting is good in fact just because you can eat again, because the poison is thrown out. If a person thinks that because he feels very good after vomiting then he will go on vomiting, he will go crazy. That's what is happening.

It is happening in many other places also. Wilhelm Reich and Lowen and bio-energetics and many groups are evolving in the West which have taken a very small part, the part of vomiting -- that things have to be catharted and one has to allow all emotion to come up. Very good to cleanse the system, but then what?

Then the real work starts. When you have cleansed the system then the container is ready: now you have to invite something bigger than you, so it can fill the container. That is where they are missing -- they think that there is no need of any mysticism. That is foolish.

Mysticism simply means that something more than you is needed -- that's all that mysticism means. It means that you are alone, you need the support of the whole existence. Alone you are nobody, empty. With the support of the whole existence you are tremendously precious. You will cleanse your body so that existence can penetrate you. You will become a vehicle to something greater than yourself -- call it god or call it anything you like, that is not the point; 'xyz' will do.

That idea -- that action analysis is enough of a religion, that nothing else is needed -- is foolish. It is going beyond the limits, it is claiming too much. And in the west, because the only mysticism that people know of is christian, people start talking as if they understand all sorts of mysticism.

Christian mysticism is not much of a mysticism. If one wants to understand mysticism one has to come to the east. And we have developed such varieties of mysticism. Buddhist mysticism has no god in it, not even the concept of the soul. It is one of the deepest sorts of mysticism -- no theology of god, no theology of the soul, no theology at all. A non-philosophical approach -- very existential, does not depend on logic, logic-chopping, verbalising, theorising, no! It depends on experience. And experience can be gained through action analysis.

So I was really feeling sorry for the group -- good people, on the right track, but still gone astray. Sometimes it can happen that you are on the right track, but if you become stubborn and you don't move from there, even the right track cannot do anything. Sometimes a man who has been moving on the wrong track may arrive -- at least he is moving; some day he may find that this is wrong, but he is moving, so he can move any way. But a person who is on the right track and is stuck and thinks 'Now this is the end'.... Man's mind cannot comprehend the total, so there is no end.

So write to your friends there -- let them come. It is a good process, but something plus is needed.

One thing I felt very sorry about in that group... I doll t ordinarily feel sorry for any group, because if some group is going wrong then there is no question of feeling sorry -- but I really felt for that group. They are good people, on the right track -- just standing on the steps, just a knock and the doors can open -- but they are not knocking, because they say there is no temple and there is nobody inside.

One thing I do not like is that they say there is no need for any mysticism. They don't know anything about tantra -- tantra is the deepest core of mysticism. They think only of repressed christianity, repressive christianity. They don't know that in India we have tried all that can be tried; now Tantra is the ultimate in that effort.

Tantra is not life-negative at all; it is absolutely life affirmative. It affirms life with a total heart, but still it says that this life is just the beginning of life -- there is much more to it.

That's why although you were there for one and a half years.... It has helped -- your body is cleaner, you have become a better container. But just to become a container will make one start feeling frustrated. Then what next? The container needs to be filled with something.

You have prepared the ground, but it is not the garden -- you have to sow the seeds. You have removed the roots, you have removed~the old grass -- that's good, that was needed; without removing it, if you throw the seeds they will be lost in the weeds. You have removed all the weeds and now you are sitting, and you think this is a garden -- but there are no flowers. Just by removing the weeds, roses will not come.
Catharsis is removing the weeds; then you have to sow the seeds.

That's one thing. Another thing: they think that all art will disappear if a person moves through action analysis. That too is foolish. Yes, much art will disappear, but not all art. Ninety percent of art will disappear if a person really goes into a deep process of cleansing, because ninety percent of art is insane. That art will disappear, but ten percent of art which is really art will not disappear -- in fact it will become more and more strengthened. Zen art will not disappear.

Yes, if Picasso goes through action analysis, his art will disappear -- that is certain. Salvador Dali's art will disappear, vincent van gogh's art will disappear. Maybe if Nijinsky goes through action analysis he will not dance any more -- it is possible.

But Zen masters' art won't disappear. In fact it appears only when you have become absolutely clean, because it is not out of madness, it is out of fullness; so there is a distinction.

When you look at Picasso's painting, if you look too long it will drive you crazy. It comes from a crazy mind. It is almost as if he is relieving his craziness in painting -- it helps him. It certainly helps him, otherwise he will go insane. He can relieve his madness on the canvas and he feels relieved; it is a sort of safety measure.

But if you watch too long, from that painting you will start feeling certain weird vibes -- they are there. And you will start feeling a strain on you, a tension, an anxiety. You will not feel graceful, you will not feel blissful; you will feel tom apart, you would like to escape from this painting.

But if you look at a Zen master's painting, you would like to sit in front of it for hours, for days, for months. One can be lost in it, one can attain to samadhi through it -- because it comes out of samadhi, it comes out of the ultimate understanding, it comes out of love and compassion. It comes out of health and sanity: it will give you sanity. Meditating on it, you will start feeling the rhythm of the painters.

These two things are just dangerously wrong. Otherwise, action analysis is a beautiful process. And it is good that you have been there, mm? Tell your friends to come here.

... Become part of the orange family here, relax, mm? and think more in terms of something that is going to descend in you. Be receptive, be welcoming, be open. Catharsis you have done enough -- now you need just an opening. If love happens, allow it; if prayer happens, allow it. And drop these ideas, that mysticism and art will disappear. Mm? one and a half years is a long time -- they must have put these two ideas into your head very deeply. Simply drop them, because those are the two most creative possibilities.

If poetry enters your being, if art and music and dance enter your being, you will be more ready for god. In fact before god comes, music comes, poetry comes, painting comes, dance comes. They are the angels of god: they come first, they prepare the ground, and only then does god come. Art is the beginning of mysticism.

It is just as when a guest is coming to your home and you decorate the home and clean it, make everything right and then wait.

Art is decorating your inner being for that great guest to come. So both are needed -- otherwise you have followed a very right track, mm? and things will fit with you.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704295
ShortTitle: MADMEN29
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god or divine and pashianti means clarity, vision. capacity to see. Capacity to clearly see god -- that will be the meaning of the whole name.

Everybody is born capable; somewhere on the way we lose the capacity. Every child comes with a very clear vision of god, but by and by we force him to forget; we force him to remember the world and forget god. We change his gestalt: we try to focus him on things -- money, power, prestige, ambition. By and by, we orient him towards matter; and his orientation towards the divine becomes more and more foggy, unclear, and is lost.

Somewhere near the age of two or three, the vision is no more there. That's why if you try to remember your past, you can remember at the most up to the age of three -- at the most, otherwise up to the age of four. It is very rare to remember beyond the age of three because at that moment your gestalt changed: you became focussed on matter, you started speaking a different language, you started becoming alien to your own being, you started being unnatural, patterned, so a rift, a great rift happened.

The child was natural, spontaneous, the child was living moment to moment, the child had an authenticity. He was never false, he was never untrue; he would never deceive anybody. He had no politics, he was not yet a politician; he had his original face.

By somewhere around the age of two to three he started wearing a mask, he became a human being. That is the fall Christians talk about. Up to that age he was part of god, he lived in the garden of eden.

Adam was expelled near about the age three. Every adam is expelled -- and it is not the serpent who seduces him, it is the society. It is not the devil -- it is the priest, the parent, the civilisation. It is the collective mass that seduces every child. In the name of education, in the name of training, in the name of doing it for his own good, a great rift happens. Suddenly the whole dimension changes, the child is no more spontaneous. He starts feeling awkward, embarrassed, starts feeling shy, ashamed.

Mm? that is the story of Adam's expulsion -- when he ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge, the first thing he remembered was that he was naked. He started feeling ashamed because he was naked.

Watch the day that a child starts feeling ashamed of his nakedness: that is the day that the rift is happening. That is the time when the child will fall from his divine innocence into human knowledge, into human calculation, human cleverness, cunningness. That is the meaning of the fruit of the tree of knowledge: the child has become a knower, now he knows.

And the most ancient meaning of the word 'know' is sexual. In the old books it is said 'Adam knew his wife.' The day a child becomes aware of his sexuality, knowledge has happened. The day a child recognises that he is a boy or she is a girl, or that he is meant to be a boy, meant to be a girl, this way and that, and starts thinking of himself as a sexual being, the child has entered into knowledge.

All knowledge starts with sexual knowledge, all knowledge is based on sexual knowledge, and then innocence is no more there.

I am saying this to you because sannyas means falling back into that innocence. again.
Sannyas means again entering into the garden of eden.

Sannyas means that we have known and recognised the fact that the society has corrupted us -- now we will not allow the society to corrupt us any more. Now we will live out of innocence and not out of calculation.

That's what sannyas is all about, that now we will trust rather than doubting. Even if we are deceived, it is worth it -- but we will trust! Even if a thousand and one times we are deceived, our trust will not be broken. Now we are going to stake everything on trust and with that stake.... It is a gamble, it is the most adventurous journey possible that a man can ever think of.

Once that stake is made clearly and consciously, once that commitment is made clearly and consciously, suddenly a change of gestalt. Again you are no more focussed on matter -- you are unfocussed from matter and your focus changes towards god. It is a sudden illumination, a satori.

Sannyas has infinite significance. It is not a change only of the clothes -- it is a change of your inner

being. It is a new dimension entering into a new world -- new in a sense because you have forgotten about it, otherwise it is the same old world that you were born in.

So this is just symbolic, the name, and I can see the possibility of the new gestalt arising very soon. It is one of the most beautiful names I am giving to you.

Deva means divine, archan means prayer -- a divine prayer. Prayer is something that you cannot do, but that you can be. It is not a question of doing, it is a question of being. A man can become a prayer. Nobody can do prayer -- what will you do? But one can become prayer, one can be prayer-full.

The idea that prayer can be done has misled people. It has created the sunday religion, that once a week you go to the church and do prayer and you are finished with religion. That's a very easy way to get rid of religion. You feel good: you have done the prayer, or at the most if you are very sincere, you can do it every night before you go to bed. You can just say a few ritualistic words which have been taught and which you have learned like a parrot. It is parrot-like, it is not prayer.

You can repeat it mechanically, fall into bed and go to sleep. You can finish it in a hurry, but it doesn't change your being, it doesn't change your style, it doesn't bring any light to your life, it does not create any love.

If this type of prayer was really creating love then the world would have been totally different: there would have been no Christian wars, Mohammedans would have been peaceful people, then Hindus would not have fought and killed. But that has not been the case.

Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians and all, they have been killing each other -- and they are all people of prayer! They all go to the temple and to the mosque and to the church. In fact they fight because of the mosque, because of the church, because of the temple; they fight because they are people of prayer! This is absurd, this is patent nonsense -- if any nonsense can be patent, this is it!

Prayer has not changed the world -- that simply means that prayer has not existed yet. There have just been a few people sometimes, here and there, few and far between. Those few people have really been the solace of humankind, but their way of prayer is not of ritual, it is not parroting. They live it, they move into it, they breathe it!

So when I am giving you the name 'deva archan', it is an indication to be more prayerful.

Walking, walk prayerfully. Talking, talk prayerfully -- because you are talking to a god! Listening to the wind passing through the trees, listen carefully -- because you are listening to god. Listen prayerfully -- because all is god, and all ground is holy ground, so each step has to be taken very very carefully, very lovingly, very respectfully. So whatsoever you do, do it prayerfully.

You are always in the temple -- the whole earth is a church of god! We are never out of it anywhere; we are always in it.

This remembrance -- -that god is everywhere -- will change you.

For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 April 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7704305
ShortTitle: MADMEN30
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: Would you say something about dying? I'm very much engaged with

that. I awoke last night and suddenly I saw how absolute it was. I've never seen it before like that -- I could hardly get any air.
In response to Osho's query she says she likes Kundalini meditation best.]

So continue Kundalini in the morning, and in the night before going to sleep, start a death meditation. Just lie down, put the light off, and start feeling that you are dying. Relax the body and feel that you are dying, so you cannot even move the body -- even if you want to move the hand, you cannot. Just go on feeling that you are dying -- a four or five-minute feeling that you are dying, dying, and that the body is dead.

And through this five-minute experience of dying you will feel a totally different quality of life. The body is almost dead -- it is a corpse -- but you are more alive than ever!

And when the body is dead, the mind by and by stops thinking -- because all thinking is associated with life. When you are dying, the mind starts dropping. After two or three months you will be able to die within five minutes. The body will be dead and you will have just a pure awareness, a luminous awareness. Just something like a blue light, that's all. You will feel a blue light just near the third-eye centre, just a small blue flame. That is the purest form of life. And when that blue flame starts being felt there, just fall asleep.

So your whole night will be transformed into a death meditation, and in the morning you will feel so alive, more than you have ever felt -- so young, so fresh, and so full of juice that you can give to the whole world. You will feel so blessed that you can bless the whole world.

And this death meditation will make you aware that death is an illusion. It does not really happen -- nobody has ever died and nobody can really die. Because we are too much attached to the body, it seems like death; because we think the body is our life, we think it is terrible.

And this is one of the greatest preparations for death. One day death will come: before it comes, you will be ready, you will be ready to die!

When buddha was dying, he asked permission from his disciples. He said, 'Now I am ready to die. Within a few minutes I will disappear into myself. If you have to ask something, you can ask it.'

They had nothing to ask, because for the whole life he had been talking to them. And this was no time to ask anything -- even if they had many questions, this was no time to ask them. They started crying and weeping. He said, 'Don't cry and weep -- because my whole message for the whole of my life has been this, that nothing dies. I'm simply going home... I am turning in.'

Then he sat in his posture, closed his eyes, and it is said that people could see that his body started dying. They could see that the body was becoming a corpse -- and he was alive! The body turns into a corpse: that is the first phase, buddhists say, of death.

In the second phase, his thoughts started disappearing. Those who were very very aware, those disciples who were real meditators, could see his thoughts disappearing, falling from his head just like old leaves falling from a tree. They could see that the thoughts had been renounced: the second stage was fulfilled.

Then the third stage: his heart, his feelings, started disappearing. They could see the smoke arising and the cloud arising, and everything was gone.

And then the fourth stage: he disappeared into the unknown. Those who were enlightened amongst his disciples could see even that, that his drop had fallen into the ocean.

These four stages: first start a simple meditation of five minutes of dying. Then just watching for the blue light to appear at the third eye. Then go to sleep. By and by, you will be able to see all these four stages. Slowly, slowly, you will become aware -- and that will be the greatest preparation. And then you can really die!

Some day when death comes, you can accept and welcome and go into it with great love. Then death is the door to the divine.

The Further Shore

Talks given from 1/6/77 to 30/6/77
Darshan Diary

28 Chapters
Year published: 1980

The Further Shore

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Blessings on your journey to the further shore beyond darkness

1 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706015	
ShortTitle: SHORE01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: Just that I hope to make more progress with myself. I've been working on myself, and I hope I get somewhere with it.... It's so joyous being here.]

You will grow every day. Just relax and meditate and sing and dance and forget the whole world! This community is to forget the whole world. Now this community is your world and nothing else exists, so get lost in it, utterly lost.

And you will grow.... Growth is very easy if we allow it to happen, and the way to allow it to happen is to be joyful, cheerful. Growth happens in laughter... growth happens in innocence. Growth happens when you are dancing and singing. When you are moving, your spirit moves too. When you are not moving, your spirit also gets stuck.

Spiritual growth is just like a shadow: if you dance, it dances; if you become sad, it becomes sad; if you laugh, it laughs. So let laughter be your goal. Mm? -- that is the virtue to be learned. Never be sad! Let there be a thousand and one reasons to be sad, but don't be sad; find a way to be happy and to laugh. And if one is insistent, one can find something to laugh about and something to be happy for in every situation.

It is only a question of our choice. The world consists of both things: of bliss, of misery. If you want to choose bliss, it is available; it is only a question of choice. You have to just shift your awareness and it is there.

So if sometimes you find some cause to be unhappy, immediately start looking for something to be happy about; there is no reason to be unhappy, and you will always find something to be happy about. I have never seen any situation in which something cannot be found.

There are people who can find something wrong in every situation and who will be unhappy. And there are people who will find something good in every situation and who will be grateful... and that's what I call being religious.

The irreligious person goes on looking for the negative, for the dark, for the black side. He is negative; he lives in the no. The religious person lives in the yes. His life is nothing but a'yea-saying'; he says *yes*! And he always finds something or other to be happy about.

There are thorns and there are flowers -- it depends on you what you are going to choose. So be careful and choose flowers.

It is going to happen... growth is going to happen!

My blessings for your journey to the further shore beyond darkness!

Prem means love and pranava means the primal sound. The mystic experience is that life consists of a subtle sound. The basic element, the basic constituent of existence is not matter, it is sound. It is not even

electricity as physicists say; it is harmony. But the sound is not a word; it has no meaning, it is meaningless. It is pure music. That's why we become thrilled so much by music. It touches something primal in our energy.

The language of music is universal -- it simply goes deep into the heart. It knows no east, it knows no west, it knows no white, no black. It recognises no one as a Chinese, no one as an Indian, no one as a German. It simply goes deep into the heart; it is universal.

In fact this cuckoo (whose song is coming from somewhere in the garden) you can understand as much as another cuckoo can; it is universal. The wind passing through the trees creating a certain music is understood by everyone. If we don't understand then the problem is with us, with our noisy mind. Once our noise settles the messages are very loud and very clear.

The whole existence speaks. Even when it is silent it speaks... even silence carries a message. The whole existence is very vocal, and the ultimate source is pranava. This is the soundless sound, the sound of silence. That's what one has to seek and to become one with. And it is just there, close to your navel, just two inches below the navel.

So for you, my specific suggestion is that whenever you have time, just close your eyes, go into your belly. Settle just two inches below the navel, abide there, and you will attain to great joy.

The juices will start flowing, and you will feel tremendously satisfied for no reason at all; you will feel a wave of contentment continuously arising. And whenever you feel that you are distracted, disturbed, tense, just close your eyes and go back into the belly; settle there.

The West thinks that the mind is in the head, but the east has been thinking for centuries that the mind is in the belly. When the western people came across this idea for the first time, they laughed; they thought this was foolish!

Buddhist scriptures say that man thinks through the belly. They mean something else. They don't mean the thinking that we know as thinking: they mean universal consciousness. By the mind they don't mean the brain. The brain is in the head but it is just an instrument in the hands of the mind, and the mind is in the belly.

Freudian analysis comes a little closer to it in the concept of the unconscious, but it is still far away.

Our existence is rooted in the belly. There we are one with the whole; it is from there that we live. So go there again and again. Whenever you feel distracted, just go -- and you will be able to. Close your eyes and just settle there.

That is your centre, and by and by you will start hearing a sound. I'm not saying that you have to create this sound -- it is uncreated -- but by and by, the more you settle in the belly, the more you will hear a sound which is very strange.

When it happens for the first time it is unbelievable; one feels 'Have I gone crazy or what?' It fills you from the toes to the head; ripples of it come. It surrounds you, it overwhelms you and it is really great! You forget the whole around you. You become that sound, you pulsate with it.

That sound is very close to the sound 'aum'... Not exactly 'aum' -- this is just an indication of it -- but very close, almost like it. That's why 'aum' became one of the most important sounds in India, mm?

There have existed three religions in India: Buddhism, Hinduism, Jainism. They differ in all their concepts -- their philosophies are absolutely contradictory to each other, they refute each other -- but about one thing they are in agreement, and that is the sound 'aum', because you cannot deny the existential.

That sound exists in the mohammedan 'amin' and the christian 'amen' -- that 'aum'. The sound is so subtle that you can hear it as 'amen', or 'amin' or 'aum', but it is the same sound; these are interpretations. That sound is called 'pranava'.

[A sannyasin says he has a problem relating to women. Whenever something starts developing between him and a woman, part of him seems bent on destroying it: I'm just forming a big knot in here (touching his belly), you know. The energy's just imploding and getting hard and cynical about everything, and I feel pretty stuck with it.]

Basically that is the human dilemma -- every human being is in that -- because half of man is still animal. Only half of man's being has arisen above the animal, so there is a continuous conflict. One part of you wants to do this; another part wants to do that. One part wants to create; another is ready to destroy. One wants to love; another is ready to hate. One is very very kind, compassionate; another is very cruel, hard, violent, aggressive. But this is how it is, and whatsoever you choose, the other will create the trouble.

If you choose your animal part, then your human part is against it. The animal part also has a few beauties in it. It is wild, free, amoral, spontaneous. It knows no boundaries, it is unconfined. It is sheer delight in a way. If you choose it, the human part feels very very disturbed, miserable, because your spontaneity tends to become indulgence, your freedom becomes licence, your amorality tends to become immorality, your freedom becomes a danger to others. You start becoming anti-social; you can become criminal any moment.

So the human part starts being afraid; it freaks out! It starts creating trouble. It says, 'What are you doing? Pull yourself up, control yourself, discipline yourself.'

If you follow the human part it is more civilised, more graceful, more tender, soft, delicate... it has many virtues. If you listen to it, the animal part rebels and says 'What are you turning into just a slave? In the name of softness you are becoming lousy, dull, dead. In the name of discipline you have turned into a slave. In the name of morality you have lost all your spontaneity. In the name of society you are no more an individual! Where is your freedom? Where is your soul?'

So this is the human dilemma, mm? Don't look at it as your personal problem; that is not the way to look at any problem. No problem is personal in a way. Each problem is everybody's problem, more or less. A difference of degree may be there but that is not of much importance. Look at each problem as human -- then it is easier to solve because then you can stand aloof. Look at it from a distance, then you are not involved personally. You can be more an observer and you can come to more impartial judgements. So don't take it as personal; that is one of my basic approaches. Always treat a problem as universal, as human, then things are easier. Then you can look at the totality of it.

When you think 'It is my problem', you are too worried; in that worry, you cannot think. Worry is one of the basically destructive qualities of the mind which does not allow thinking. Worry is not thinking. Thinking is never worried; thinking is a very relaxed phenomenon. Worry is too tense; it cannot think. It moves into the same groove again and again and again. It is simply confusion gone berserk. Everything rushes in, rushes out, but there is never any conclusion. It is like a wheel that goes on moving in the same rut.

So don't be worried about it.... Look at it from a distance. It is everybody's problem; this is how man is. At this point, man is at the middle stage: he is no more an animal, he is not yet totally man, so there is a tension in the being. Now, this tension has to be solved but in such a way that the solution is not more dangerous than the illness itself.

So you have to choose all the qualities of the wild animal in you. They have many qualities; the wild animal is not just to be condemned. It has something very beautiful, tremendously beautiful: the spontaneity, the freedom, the wildness, the simplicity, the innocence. They have to be chosen, they have to be absorbed into a higher synthesis. And the human also has something to say....

From the human take awareness, and from the animal take spontaneity. From the human take responsibility, from the animal take innocence. Start working on a higher synthesis then both will be satisfied and will not be at each other's neck. Your conflict slowly, slowly, will cease, and you will come to a point where both have become a support to each other. Otherwise you can become schizophrenic, you can split in two.

Become a triangle. Right now you are only two angles; the third angle is missing. Join these two angles and the third, the higher angle. Let the lower two become the base and let there be a pyramid; the higher angle has to be created.

Love; love with responsibility and yet be wild in your love, be spontaneous in your love. I am not saying the path is going to be all roses, no. The higher your target, the more difficult is going to be the path, the more thorny will be the path; it is an uphill task.

Many people have chosen the easier way. A few have chosen to be animals; they become criminals. They fall out of society, they are the drop-outs. They don't bother about any humanity or anything. They simply want to live and do their thing, so they are doing their thing. But they are not the real flowers. They may be carrying flowers in their hands and in their buttonholes, and they may even be called 'the flower generation', but they are not flowers because they have not bloomed. They are just drop-outs; they are cowards.

The word 'hippie' is good. It means one who has shown his hip, an escapist who has run away from the battle of life, from the challenge of life -- a run-away, an escapist, a coward. These are the people; they have always been there.

Certainly the animal part has an attraction, naturally, obviously, but one never feels fulfilled with it:

something goes on gnawing at your heart. You can never be at ease with the lower. You can slip into it; but again and again you will find that you are bigger than it, it cannot contain you. You have to come out of it and you feel confined too much. It is a regression.

It is as if you have become grown-up and you are still living in a child's skin; it is a bondage. Nobody can go back; the animal is gone forever. Man cannot move backwards; the only movement possible is forwards.

If innocence is to be attained, it has to be higher, not lower than man, not lower than you are already. On some higher peak the innocence has to be attained again. Man has to become a child but not by becoming childish. Man has to become a child by becoming a saint.

So this is one -- people choose the animal -- but that is not my choice; that has not helped anybody. The other choice, and that too is simple and comfortable, is that people become bourgeois, mm? the middle-class bourgeois mind.

They look for comfort -- a small house of their own, a car of their own, a family, children, a little prestige, holidays, radio, TV -- and they are finished. They live a life of comfort, security. It is not that they are criminals; they have simply made compromises -- but they have sold their souls.

I am neither for the criminal, the drop-out, nor am I for the bourgeois, because the bourgeois is missing his whole life, the joy of it. I am for a higher synthesis: one has to go beyond both these. So those who are with me are on a dangerous trip.

And it is not an easy thing; it is arduous. It is simple, but it is not easy. By simple I mean that if you understand it, it can be done, it is not impossible. But it is not easy: it will take its toll. You will have to pay the price for it, and you will have to pass through many many turmoils, many crises, many critical moments.

So don't be worried. Take it as a challenge and not as a problem. *Never* think in terms of problems -- always think in terms of challenges. This is a challenge!

You love a woman, and then one part of you starts destroying it. So choose something from the part that is destroying it. Choose something from that destructive part which can help love -- and there is something in it: the energy, the spontaneity of the wild animal, the force of aggression. Choose that part of it, and it will be satisfied because you have chosen something from it; you have not denied it completely.

Go on loving, become more aware and more alert, and when something starts destroying the relationship listen to it, meditate over it. What exactly is it that is trying to destroy it? What is the message? Go into it and don't be judgemental. just go into it: what is the message? What does it want to convey?

If you really want to destroy something and it is too much, then destroy something else. There are many things to be destroyed. The destruction can be channelised: jealousy has to be destroyed, not love; possessiveness has to be destroyed, not love. If you are too much in the mood to destroy, I will give you the whole garden; there are so many weeds! Destroy the weeds -- but don't destroy the roses! Let your destructive feeling be fulfilled, let the destructive quality be employed.

So look: if you want to destroy something, then destroy! There are so many things to be destroyed. Why not fulfill that desire? But there is no need to destroy the roses; that is simply foolish.

My feeling is that you have not watched it; you have not tried to listen to the message of it, you have not allowed it to say what it wants to say. You have been pushing it away; you don't want to listen. Then sometimes in unaware moments it catches hold of you, it possesses you, and then it destroys the roses. It *will* destroy the roses....

Listen to it and put it to some job. The world needs so many things to be destroyed and demolished. Use that energy and you will be fulfilled, and it will not be destructive to the roses, to your love.

In fact, if you can enjoy jealousy, your love will flower, your love will become more and more refined. If you just remove the weeds, your roses will grow higher, the bushes will become thicker, the flowers will grow bigger, because the same soil is supporting the weeds. Remove the weeds!

[A sannyasin says he is disturbed because although much has been happening, he doesn't feel connected to Osho.]

That too will happen -- wait! Lots of things have to happen before that can happen.

[He answers: But it seems the last time that I was here I felt my connection with you was much stronger.]

Many times you will feel it and many times you will lose it -- because it happens on many layers. A man is not a single layer, a man is many layers... you are many people.

On the first layer the connection happens. Then my whole work is to destroy that layer so that you can penetrate to the second layer. When that layer is destroyed, many things will happen; then that connection is gone. Again, you feel that you are not connected to me.

Now this time it will happen on a deeper level, and it will take a longer time to happen, but when it happens you will feel thrilled because then you will see that the first was nothing. But this will happen many times -- nearabout seven times. Again the second layer will be destroyed, because that is the only way to reach to the third; again you will feel lost.

There are many people who unfortunately escape. When the first layer connection is broken they think that the connection is broken; now there is nothing to do -- they escape. This has to be consciously understood: it will happen at least seven times.

When all the layers are gone and you have penetrated to your being, to your very core, you are connected to me forever; then there is no problem. Then 'I' and 'you' are not two: 'I' is 'thou' and 'thou' is 'I'. Then there is no problem. We are one.

At that point, the whole existence is one. But before that point many times you will be joined, many times you will be disconnected. It is a constant shunting.
Nothing to be worried about.

[The sannyasin then says he was a therapist leading groups in the West. He would like to lead groups at the ashram, but is not sure if it is just an ego-trip.
Osho checks his energy.]

Everything is going perfectly well, and you can become a good therapist... but don't make it a trip, don't make it an ego-game. Slowly grow into it. If you try to play it as an ego-game you will be very very disturbed by it; it will be a tension on your head. Just let it grow as a hobby, slowly, by the side, unconcerned, as if it is just a play.

And wait.... My feeling is that first you should start in the West. Here it will be difficult for you to start. First start in the West; there it will be easier. Next time you come I will give you some groups to do here, but first start in the West.

Here you will find it difficult because the people who are doing groups have done so many. Here everybody is almost a therapist! So it will be difficult for you: it will make you very self-conscious. It will make you tense, and because of that tension you will not be happy. You can do it but you will not be happy... and then it is pointless. If you are not happy, it is not going to help anybody.

The healer should be a very very happy person: flowing, cheerful, at ease. The therapist should be such that in his contact everybody becomes relaxed. Mm? and that is the very quality of happiness: if you are happy, people feel relaxed with you. They start opening, they open up. They have nothing to hide from you, they are not afraid of you, they don't defend themselves.

If you are too much of a groupleader they start defending. When they start defending you become more aggressive; when you become more aggressive, they become closed. A groupleader has to be a person who is not really a leader at all -- at the most a facilitator, at the most a coordinator, at the most a midwife, but not a leader. The very word 'leader' is political and dangerous; it is an ego-word.

You can become a therapist, the possibility is there, and I will make one out of you, but wait. Here just relax, don't become tense about it. Next time you go to Europe, continue working there. Mm? Good!

The Further Shore

Chapter #2
Chapter title: To be with a master is just a device

2 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706025
ShortTitle: SHORE02
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says he is continually changing his mind about staying or going to the West: So there's never an acceptance of the way the thing is. It's always wanting the other, and then as soon as that possibility happens, I don't want that either.]

One has to go through this suffering; this is part of human growth. By and by one learns that it is futile, but one always learns the hard way because one learns only by one's own experience. A thousand and one times you will experience the stupidity of it. Only then slowly, slowly, does it penetrate into the unconscious and become an experience.

Just by passing through a certain situation, it does not become an experience. It touches you only superficially and passes by. But many times it will touch on the same track again and again and again. Hammering one day opens your deeper realm to it. Then you see it as if in a lightning flash and it is absolutely clear. In that moment something is transformed. You have experienced the stupidity of it, the futility of it, the fruitlessness of it. Then it will not bother you again.

When you are here with me, you forget your mind. That happens to everybody who is in love with me. When I am here I become more important, your mind becomes less important. That's what love means: you love a person -- the person becomes more important than you. Then I overwhelm you and your mind has no say in it, so you feel perfectly good.

One day you will learn that it has nothing to do with my presence. In fact, the basic mechanism is that whenever your mind has nothing to say, has no say, you will be at ease. This is just a device -- to be with a master -- to see the fact of it: if the mind is put aside even for a few seconds, you are totally different. Then there is no misery, no dichotomy, no tension. Everything is good. You are blessed and you can bless the whole existence.

See the point of it! The master is just an excuse to put the mind aside. The basic phenomenon is that the mind is put aside; that is to be remembered.

Whenever you are able to put the mind aside you will be in the same space. Experiencing again and again that the mind only brings misery, that the mind is hell, that the mind promises heaven but never delivers it.... Mm? that's what is happening. You are here; the mind says heaven is there. Heaven is always somewhere else; it is never here. That's the mind trick. It says it is there, not here; it is that, not this.

The mind needs distance to function; it cannot function in the present. Whenever you are in the present you are happy.

Heaven is here, now is enough. But the mind needs distance, so it goes on putting heaven there -- the further away the better. Then you reach there in the hope that you will find peace and you will find happiness and you will find this and that, but the moment you reach there, that *there* becomes *here*; it is no more there. And the mind cannot be happy in the here so it again projects onto somewhere else.

Maybe the place that you have left becomes your projection, but see what the mathematics of the mind is -- that it has to project somewhere else, either in the past or in the future, but it cannot exist here. So it always postpones; the mind is a postponement, a perpetual postponement. The mind is tomorrow, tomorrow, tomorrow, never today. But this has to be seen again and again; there is no easy way to learn it. Otherwise wisdom is always available -- buddhas have always said the same thing -- but it has to be learned the hard way. You will have to pass through the misery of it, you will have to be deceived by the mind.

Many millions of times you will again and again hope with the mind and again and again you will be frustrated. You will move with the mind and it will lead you into a ditch. It will again and again land you in more misery. Only out of that continuous failure will you one day see the whole point.

Then it is no more intellectual, it is not even understanding. It is your very being; the arrow has penetrated the very heart. Now it is not a proposition, not a hypothesis, not somebody's advice, not something that you believe in, not an inference. It is your existential experience. You have seen it, it is

finished! That very day 'there' disappears, 'that' disappears, and with that disappearance there is no mind: you are, only you are.

That state of no-mind comes sometimes when you are close to me. But go, there again see the game of the mind, and come back! Mm? one has to pass through that misery. It cannot be avoided, because if you avoid it, then whatsoever I am saying will always remain a belief: it will never become your own authentic understanding.

[A sannyasin says he has just split with his partner so he is feeling unsettled. Osho says it is natural to feel uprooted, but to be always moving, never static, is good. People usually die around thirty, he says, and are buried some forty years later. Never become a family man, bourgeois; avoid middle-classness like the plague!

The sannyasin then says that in the West he became more aware of unconscious conditioning of society, which seems to become stronger as he gets older. He is frightened by it.]

It is there, mm mm. It is there and it becomes stronger the older we become.

... There is no need to be frightened; just awareness is enough. Fear never helps. If you are frightened the system is winning over you, because if you are frightened there is a possibility for the system to overcome you. The very fear will make you weak.

There is no need to fear: it is a dead system -- you are an alive individual.

That has to be remembered again and again, mm? One keeps forgetting, that's natural, but if you remember it again and again that's enough, that will do. The older you are, the more you start looking for comfort, convenience and things like that. These are the ways of the system to catch hold of you; these are the briberies of the system: that's how it bribes people into things.

A younger person is more stubborn, a younger person is more foolish, a younger person is ready to take risks. The older you become, the more you feel that how you were living is difficult now. It is better to settle, have a wife, have children, have a small house, a car. It is enough; one should start settling. The system starts becoming powerful.

The system is never powerful on young minds... and a mind can remain young even when the body becomes old. The mind and body need not be old together. In fact the mind has no inner necessity to be old; it can remain young forever. The body has an inner necessity to be old, it cannot be young forever, but the mind can be young forever; there is no necessity for it to age. If the mind becomes old, it is just our mistake. We were not aware enough to keep it young.

So just remember: remain young! That's the whole message of sannyas. It is anti-system, it is against establishment. Good.

[An ashram resident had left and now wished to return, and was told it was not possible yet. He said he felt like there was something basically wrong with him, maybe a negative attitude.]

Nothing is basically wrong with you; nothing is basically wrong with anybody anywhere in the world! Nothing is basically wrong... and the negative is just a shadow of the positive.

If you pay too much attention to the negative, it becomes important and then you tend to forget the positive. It is a shadow phenomenon: you walk in the sun and a shadow is created. But somebody can go on looking at your shadow and forget about you. The shadow cannot exist alone, it exists with you. That's why it is negative: it cannot exist on its own.

The positive can exist on its own; the positive is not dependent on the shadow. You come into the house: the shadow disappears and you are still there. If the sun sets or clouds come over the sun you will be there and the shadow will disappear. The shadow was a by-product, it cannot exist on its own: it is not possible that you disappear and the shadow exists.

So the negative is never a problem; it is always with the positive. In fact it shows that the positive is there.

When a man doubts, it simply shows that he trusts! Without trust doubt cannot exist! Trust can exist without doubt, certainly, but doubt cannot exist without trust. So when somebody doubts, my whole effort is to bring to his notice that the doubt exists only because he trusts.

You need a shift in consciousness: don't look too much at the shadow -- it is meaningless -- look at the positive. Get in tune with the positive. Nothing is wrong.... And even this leaving the ashram has been of

great help.

Sometimes things help in such a mysterious way, sometimes curses become blessings. One just has to use the situation... and you have used it very beautifully. There was no necessity to -- you could even have escaped, you could have taken it absolutely negatively but you didn't: you remained positive.

[The soma group is present. One member said it was an incredible trip, almost like an explosion: I never experienced so much love for my parents.]

We are carrying incredible worlds within our souls, and we are not aware of them. We have the seeds of incredible experiences of love, ecstasy, but we have never allowed them to explode over our being, we have never allowed them to pulsate us. The whole effort here is to make you able to pulsate, to vibrate with your inner rhythm, with no inhibitions, with no taboos.

And the day you can feel love for your parents, you feel love for the whole existence. The day you can feel love for your parents is the day you understand that god is! God is dead because parents are dead!

Once you start feeling how grateful you are to your parents.... They have given you birth, they have brought you in life; it is because of them you breathe, you love, you see, you hear. These green trees, those flowers, this wind -- all this is possible because of your parents.... Then you start feeling a great gratitude arising towards the whole.

Psychologists say that god is a projection of your father. In a very roundabout way they are right. They use this thing as if they are condemning god -- that is not true, but god is in a way related to the feeling that you have for your father, for your mother. Once you are cut from your parents you are cut from existence itself. Then you become an island; you don't have any continuity with the totality. You are a freak, a stranger, you don't know why you are here. There is no meaning, because meaning exists with the whole.

When you are related to your parents, you are related to the whole past. It is infinite! When you are related to your parents you start feeling related to the future too. Because if you are related to your parents, only then can you be related to your children; there is no other way.

If you are not related to your parents, how can you be related to your children? If you are cut off from your parents you will feel cut off from your children. They will be just accidental. You can tolerate them at the most but you cannot really love them.

Love exists with this continuity: in the past, the parents -- in the future, the children. And when you see this continuity -- that one day you were not, one day you will again be no more, but this life into which you come and disappear continues, this ocean of life continues and you are just like a wave in it.... That oceanic existence is what god is.

Primal therapy should become part of all theologies, all religions. Each temple should have it as a basic process.

There was an ancient university, Nalanda, in India -- a buddhist university: never again and never before has there ever been a thing like it. Thousands of students lived residentially; it was a huge campus, of miles. There were four gates to the university and great scholars were the gate guards.

The examination before one entered into the university was taken at the gates. Mm? -- sometimes for months the student had to wait outside the campus. Unless he was able to satisfy the gate guard that he was worthy enough, there was no way to enter the university. Not even a visitor was allowed to get in; even a visitor had to pass through certain examinations. Sometimes years had to pass before a student could enter!

To me, each temple should have gates where one has to pass through primal therapy. Unless one has passed through primal therapy one should not be allowed to enter into a temple, because there will be no relationship with god.

You have passed through a very beautiful experience.

[The tantra group is also present. One member says: I'm always hanging between polarities. I never know what I want; it makes me very crazy. I feel it must be related with my belly. It's always cold, always cold. And now I've been crying for eight months: I'm always crying and crying.

Osho asks several questions, and checks her energy.]

Just a few things to be understood: one is that you have done enough crying. [The group leader's] suggestion is right that crying will help; ordinarily it does -- but you have done it for so long that it has become habitual. It won't help now. If you had not done it for so long it would have helped. Mm? -- it has

become habitual now, it has become a rut. You can cry but it will not go deep. You know how to do it so you will do it, but it will go only so far, and it has been going that far all this time.

So for a few days stop crying completely. Instead of crying, start laughing, mm? Laughing will shake your belly more than crying; it shakes the belly more than crying. It will make the whole belly throb and will bring warmth to it.

Sometimes crying can even create coldness, because crying has become very much associated with sadness. People rarely cry when they are happy; they cry only when they are unhappy, so it has become associated with unhappiness. Unhappiness is cold, happiness is warm. People laugh when they are happy.

Laughter is going to help you right now, so stop crying completely. Whenever you feel crying comes, start laughing. Mm? -- tickle yourself and start laughing. Laugh as much as you can. Laugh so much that sometimes laughter brings tears, and that will be of tremendous help. Then tears will start becoming associated with laughter... and that is one of the revolutionary steps -- to make tears come out of laughter.

After one month report to me. After one month we will see whether now crying will be good; but right now laughter is good. In the morning when you get up, the first thing to do is laugh.

Just sit in your bed and start laughing for no reason at all. And really laugh so hard that you start feeling that the belly will burst: hold your belly and laugh. You will find it difficult only for two, three days, then it will become very easy -- because the whole thing is so ridiculous that one starts laughing at one's own laughter! But that is the first thing to start in the morning.

And in the night the last thing before you go to sleep, have a good laugh, mm? -- that will warm your belly. It *is* cold, but nothing to be worried about; it will be warmed up!

[Another group member says: In the group many people told me that they love me and I was seeing that I don't love myself enough.]

There are very few people in the world who love themselves -- only very rare people -- so relax! You are a normal person; very abnormal people love themselves! People don't become aware of it, but this group has made you aware of it. You have a clear-cut intellectual understanding: that's why it became very very crystal-clear to you that you don't love yourself. Even others could see it, mm? It is on your face, written on your face, that you don't love yourself. You are an honest person.

It is very rarely that people love themselves, but it is not written on their faces. They keep two books: their real book is hidden, the unreal book is on their face. You don't have two books, you have a single book. You don't make double entries, so it is written on your face. It is good. You are a sincere person, and with a sincere person there is a way. With the insincere there is no way.

If you recognise the fact that you don't love yourself then there is a possibility that you can... because this is sheer stupidity not to love oneself. If you don't love yourself then who is going to? If not you, then who? And if not now, when?

The first and the most fundamental thing is to love yourself -- then others will love, they will follow, but nobody is going to break the ice if you don't love yourself. But it is good that you have understood it.

So start loving, learn to love yourself, be more soft with yourself. You have been taught to be hard.

You have tried to discipline yourself, you have tried to be in control. But it is there; it will come up.

From this moment, start loving yourself, be more tender to yourself. Don't be hard, don't be cruel! Give a little joy to your body, to your mind. It is your mind and you have to take care of it. It is your body; treat it as a temple. And small things make much difference....

You take a shower every day: you can do it very unconcernedly, you can do it very lovingly. You can feel the water falling on the body. You can enjoy the feel, the freshness, the joy that comes to the body -- how every cell of the body starts feeling fresh. You can enjoy it is your body: your body is feeling good. When you eat food you can just go on stuffing like a duty....

From this moment start doing just small things, mm? and within three weeks you will see that that thing which was hidden inside has come up.

[Osho reiterates what he has said often before, that we are conditioned from an early age to love everyone -- parents, siblings, teachers, priests -- but not to love ourselves.]

So start loving yourself, and if somebody loves you... and there are so many people to love! There are two needs which are love needs: one is to love somebody and one is to be loved by somebody -- and both

are basic needs. Love is a double-edged sword: it is not only that somebody should love you; it is also that you should love somebody.

So start loving yourself, and if somebody comes and takes the initiative in loving you, feel grateful and don't think that she or he is wrong. You are wrong, because god never creates anybody who is not worthy! Worth is intrinsic in life. You are a worthy man, you are an end unto yourself.

... Treat yourself really well. Join the music group in the night, dance, sufi dancing.
Very good! The group has helped you.

[The sannyasin then says: I have been almost impotent all my life and I think that if I cleared my mind....]

Yes, it will go! Impotence is almost always a psychological phenomenon. If you don't love yourself, what will you do with potency? It is useless! So when you don't love yourself the body dries up.
Start loving and you will start flowing. Nothing to be worried about.

The Further Shore

Chapter #3
Chapter title: In this community everything is allowed

3 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706035	
ShortTitle: SHORE03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who has just completed the primal group says: I feel very young and unable to be grown-up. And it frightens me... My body feels very unloose -- as if it's not me. I feel very separate from it and with what's going on in me.]

I can see it... mm mm. The primal succeeded, that's why you are feeling like this. The process of the primal is to bring you back to the point from where you lost track of your natural life.

For example, a boy or a girl grows up to a certain age naturally -- four years old, five years old, at the most seven years old, in more primitive societies, ten, twelve years. It depends on many things -- the parents, the society, the culture -- but somewhere between the fourth and the fourteenth year....

[She says: I feel about twelve.]

You feel about twelve? Exactly right! Somewhere there you lost track of your natural growth and you started growing an artificial being. That is the whole social effort; socialisation they call it. At that age, somewhere neat twelve, you became a social being; up to that moment you were a natural being. So a rift happened.

So the primal worked. You should be happy that it worked. It creates trouble, but if you can take the courage and start growing towards your natural inclination, soon the trouble will disappear and you will attain to an authentic being. And this will not take long.... Consciousness can grow very fast. Now your body is grown-up; just your consciousness is hanging behind.
How old are you as far as the body is concerned?

[She replies: Thirty-two.]

Thirty-two? Mm -- so there is a twenty-year gap between your being and your body, but that twenty-year gap can be covered in twenty minutes even... sometimes twenty seconds, sometimes one second. Sometimes it may take twenty years; it depends how courageous you are. If you become frightened and you start playing the old game again, then you can destroy the work that primal has done.

Be courageous! -- that's my whole idea here. Be courageous; in this community everything is allowed.

Nobody is trying to control you and nobody is imposing any goals from the outside. You will be loved as you are; you will be loved more if you are really true, so become spontaneous. Start moving, behaving like a twelve-year-old girl.

It will be embarrassing; nothing to be worried about. Start falling in love, in puppy love, again, mm? -- which you missed in the past. Fulfill it, let that be completed. Become shy like a twelve-year-old girl; start fantasising and dreaming like a twelve-year-old girl. Allow it, don't repress it any more because then you will undo the whole thing. And I can see even on your face that that child is there; in your eyes the child is there.

Your body is grown-up so the body will pull you, but you have to resist that temptation. Sometimes you will look foolish, mm? -- if you behave like a twelve-year-old child you will look foolish -- but nothing to be worried about: be foolish! There is nothing wrong in it; sometimes it is very very beneficial.

It is better to be foolish and true than to be untrue and wise, because ultimately truth is wisdom and untruth is stupidity. Go with truth; even if it is foolish in the beginning you will find that by and by it turns into great wisdom.

So start behaving like a twelve-year-old child. For a few days forget your age... and you will become younger. It will be greatly refreshing for your body energy, it will be a rejuvenation. Because we are as old as we think we are. If you can really trust that you are twelve, you *are* twelve, and the body will start behaving like a twelve-year-old's.

There will be problems; they have to be faced. No need to hide, no need to escape from them. Be natural, spontaneous and allow all kinds of dangers. I am here to protect you, mm? Soon you will bridge the gap of that twenty years.

Once that gap is bridged, you will be back into this body, thirty-two years old, with a thirty-two-year old consciousness also. Then there will be a synchronicity between you and your body. That's why you are feeling separate; they are falling apart, they are not together. The bridge is broken, that's why you are feeling disconnected. They are good indications, tremendously good indications; the therapy *has* succeeded.

You will be connected again and *really* connected this time. The other connection that was there was not a real connection; it was just so-so. It was a kind of identity rather than a connection. You were not rooted in it. How can you be rooted in it? When you are twelve years old, how can you be rooted in a thirty-year-old body? That twenty-year gap is there. You can deceive, you can pretend, you can believe, but the gap is there.

Now that gap can be bridged: the opportunity has opened up -- now the wound can heal. So don't hide that wound again. Let it be opened, allow it to be in the sun and the air, and let it heal. The connection will come but you are not to bring it. You have to simply wait.

[Osho suggests the tantra and leela groups. She says she is afraid of tantra because it feels too grown-up!]

... That's my whole approach: whenever I see that somebody is frightened of something, I push.

If children are allowed total freedom with sex, tantra will not be needed at all. Children are more sexual than grown-up people... repressed, but more sexual. In fact their sexuality is *total* sexuality... and that has been one of the basic misunderstandings in the modern world. Even freud was not able to understand that point.

A child is not genital. His sexuality is total, his whole body is sexual. You see a small child sucking his thumb or toe. Sucking the toe is almost as joyful as masturbation for a small child. His whole body is genital, each cell of the body is sexual. His sexuality is not confined yet, not local yet; he is sexual all over. You tickle him from anywhere and he is sexual.

Because of this, there has been a great misunderstanding about the children: people think they are not

sexual. They are not genital, that's true. Later on the sexuality will come more and more to the genitals, will become narrowed, confined, local.

Then your head is not sexual, your hands are not sexual, your body loses its erotic quality... and that is not good! That's why people cannot attain to a total orgasm. How can you attain to a total orgasm if your body has lost erotic qualities? You can attain to total orgasm only when the whole body functions erotically.

Women are more erotic than men -- their sex is less local than man's. Man's sex becomes very very localised: his whole idea of sex is genital -- the remaining parts of his body become dead and dull. That's why women remain more beautiful than men, remain more alive than men, remain younger than men and live longer than men.

One of the reasons is that their sexuality still remains unconfined to the genitals -- not totally unconfined, but still unconfined, more unconfined than man. They have more erotic zones in the body still alive. A woman can be as erotic in her ear lobes or in her neck as on her lips or breasts. Man is completely dead and dull. But a child, boy or girl, is completely erotic, totally erotic.

The society makes sex localised. It is afraid of that much eroticism, it is afraid of that much joy all over the body. So it helps to cripple it and forces sexuality to be in the service of generating. It is no more fun and no more joy. It is just to give birth to children.

The society is interested in the society living; it is not interested in the individual and his joy, so all so-called religions preach that you should make love to a woman only when you want to procreate.

Mahatma gandhi in India used to say that if you make love to a woman not for the specific purpose of procreation, it is adultery; you are committing a sin. Now this is absurd, patent absurdness, but this is what the popes and the saints and the so-called religious people all over the whole world have been teaching down the ages. This is a trick to transform the whole of sex and its joy, into work, to destroy its fun its humour, to destroy its delight, to reduce it to something ugly -- procreation; the very word is ugly.

Yes, if a child comes out of your delight, good, but if just to create a child you make love to a woman, then it has no fun, no delight in it. You are treating the woman as a factory, you are treating yourself as a factory.

So all societies cripple sexuality; they force it down to the minimum, and that minimum is the genitals. Then the whole body becomes non-erotic -- society is unafraid.

The tantric approach is to let that sexuality spread all over the body again, to let the whole body become erotic. Once the whole body becomes erotic all your activities attain to a quality of delight. You eat but you eat in a different way: your eating has a sexual joy in it. It should have! You see, but your eyes have a sexual joy in them, a sexual light in them; it should be so! You hear but your ears are erotic. Mm? -- the words go in like ripples of joy. You touch, but your touch is sexual, sensuous, alive, throbbing, pulsating. Whatsoever you do becomes a joy... and life can become a celebration only when the whole body functions joyfully.

That's what the meaning of tantra is: tantra means expansion. The very word 'tantra' means expansion -- that which has been confined has to be expanded again.

Don't be afraid, mm? First do tantra and then do leela. Leela will help you to be more playful.

And behave like a twelve-year-old child. You can have a small board on you saying 'I am twelve years old. Treat me that way -- don't treat me as a grown-up'. People will enjoy it!

[The enlightenment intensive group is present. One participant, returning to the West, says she does not love her family to whom she is returning shortly. She discovered that she knows nothing -- does not know what love is, what attachment is.

Osho says this is a good situation. Now her mind is a clean slate, the old building is demolished. All false distinctions have to be done away with before we can see clearly; this is the first part of the work. Then only can the second phase, of creation, begin.

And families, he says, enforce love. When you are small, your parents demand love and respect from you. You may not feel it, but you compromise between your real feelings and what is expected of you because you are dependent on them for your survival.

The sannyasin says that she is repeating exactly the same pattern with her child. Osho says of course we will repeat the same patterns -- unless we ourselves change....]

Passing through groups these structures are destroyed. Again you are thrown back into your childhood, again you are made available to alternatives, again you start seeing for the first time without any prejudice.

Now your life is not at stake: if you don't love your parents, your life is not at stake. Now you can afford not to love. To understand this -- that now you can afford not to love -- will give you a freedom. And this very freedom can grow into love again, but that will be totally different love and it will not be a discipline. You follow me?

Now you are free to decide: if you love, you love; if you don't love, you don't love. And I'm not saying that if you don't love you are committing some crime. What can you do? Love is not something that one can do. If it is there, it is there; if it is not there, it is not there, and there is no condemnation in it.

So for the first time you are capable of taking account of your life. You can see whether you love or you don't love... now no more deception. If you don't love, you don't love. And don't think that you are committing some crime or some immorality; it's perfectly okay.

If you accept this, then love can grow.

[She says: It was actually my husband I was talking about, not my parents.]

It is okay, husband or... that doesn't matter, that doesn't make any difference. That too is the same game we go on playing. Because we are very very repressed, all our games are false games.

Take hold of yourself, of your freedom. There is no need to disturb anybody, because they will not be able to understand; they have not passed through the things you have. There is no need to disturb anybody -- just keep this in your inner world. Become more and more alert and watch.

If love grows, allow it to grow; if it doesn't grow, don't be worried. But don't force it, that's what I am insisting on: don't force it this time. Wait, let the right season come for love to grow. If it grows, good. And it *always* grows: if we can wait, if we can be patient, it always grows, because nobody can live without love. Love is such an inner necessity. It is like breathing: you cannot live without breathing, you cannot live without love.

So just wait. There may be an interval of a few days, a few weeks, and in that interval don't say anything to anybody. On the surface go on playing the same game, but now this will be a game and you know that it is a game. Simply go on playing the game in the same way, inside go on watching. Inside you know that now you are completely...

[She says: I can even pretend that I love as long as I'm alert about it being a game.]

Pretension is not the right word then, mm? It is just a game... it is just a game. Pretension means that you have taken it seriously. This is just a game. And I am saying to continue to play the game so that you can have a little chance to grow into love. The love will come... and I'm not saying that it will come for your husband; it may come for your husband, it may not come. It may come for somebody else. I'm not saying anything about for whom it will come. One thing is certain: love will come. It is possible for your husband, maybe, for your children, for your parents, maybe not. I'm not predicting for whom it will come. I'm predicting only one thing: that it will come! Your commitment should be towards love.

It is going to come, so wait... just to give it a chance. If you start telling people then you will get disturbed, they will get disturbed. Then you will create so much misery that you may lose this space that has become available; hence I say go on playing the game.

And when you know it is a game you can play it perfectly; there is nothing serious about it. It is almost as if in a drama you are playing the role of a wife. It is just acting, not even pretending; it is different from pretending. In the pretension you are also deceived.

My feeling is it will take at least a few weeks for you to be clear, and then things will become very very authentic. You will know what love is. Once you know what love is, then you will know what attachment is, because when you know the real coin you can immediately recognise the false, not otherwise. First taste the real and the unreal is revealed.

When will you be able to come back?... because you need to be here. Something has to be done still: half is done, now the creative part has to be done.

And don't destroy what has happened to you. Be watchful and careful about it. It is of great importance. This state where you are not certain what is what is a great beginning. Don't again become certain in a false way. Unless certainties arise of their own accord, wait. Whatsoever it costs pay the price and wait.

[Osho reminds her to continue meditating, and suggests that it will be helpful if she maintains contact

with sannyasins living near her.]

[Another group participant says: I was wondering who I was following -- is it you or myself?]

Yourself... and even if meanwhile you are following me, that is only to reach to yourself. It is just as when you look in a mirror: at whom are you looking -- the mirror or yourself? In a way you are looking at the mirror, but in the mirror you are looking at yourself. That's exactly the relationship between a master and a disciple: the master is a mirror!

You *are* looking at me, but only to look at yourself. If you forget about looking at yourself then I am no more a mirror to you, I am just a wall; then the relationship is meaningless. Unless a mirror reflects you it is not a mirror. You surrender to me so that I can give yourself back to you.

So finally you are following yourself, mm? -- I am just a 'via media'... and that has to be remembered. I only reflect you, I throw you back on yourself. I am a mirror; that's the only function.

If I can fulfill that, if I can make you aware of your real face, my work is finished. Then there is no need for the mirror: you know your face, the mirror can be forgotten.

The Further Shore

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Religion is a courting, not a conquering

4 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706045
ShortTitle: SHORE04
Audio: No
Video: No

Jivan kavya: life poetry.

And poetry is the right approach towards life: prose is not the right approach. They are worlds apart -- poetry and prose -- and they are the two approaches to know.

By prose I mean the logical approach, the argumentative, the rational, and by poetry I mean the feeling approach, the aesthetic approach, the intuitive approach. Prose is male, poetry is female... and life is known only through the female. It is through the feminine that life exists -- the very centre of it is feminine, and sannyas has to be more and more feminine.

That is the difference between religion and science too: science is more male-oriented, religion is more female-oriented. Religion is soft, science is hard. Science is more like aggression, an effort to conquer nature; religion is more like courting with nature, not conquering, persuading nature, loving nature. Yes, love too conquers, but in a totally different way.... So become more and more poetic.

[The vipassana group is present. One participant says she sees things when they come within her range of vision but feels nothing inside in response...]

I can understand. This is good; this is the first step. First one has to see things clearly, only then in the next step does feeling arise. If without a clear vision feeling arises, it will be more like sentimentality than like feeling. It will not be real feeling; it will be emotional, sentimental. It will make things foggier for you; it will not help.

Good -- at this moment you need a clear vision, a clarity to see things as they are. Yes, the bird is

singing, the trees swaying, the wind is passing through the trees and you see thoughts passing by. You simply see them, you don't have any feeling for them. Good -- because right now if feeling comes you will be clouded; then the clarity will be lost.

Right now, go deep into this clarity. Let things be absolutely clear, crystal clear, and don't hanker for feeling so fast, don't be in a hurry. Once the clarity is complete, total, you will find one day that suddenly feeling is arising. And you will be surprised because that will be a totally new thing that you have not known before. Then you will be able to understand the difference between a sentimental state of mind and a feeling state of mind.

A feeling state has no fog: it is as clear as this clarity -- when a thought passes by and you see it. Exactly in the same way a feeling passes by and you see it; you remain a witness.

My feeling about you is that methods like vipassana will suit you very very deeply. In fact you are not an emotional type at all. So once you understand that that is not your type, things will be very easy. You are a born buddhist; you cannot be a sufi. Yes, you can be a zen nun but you cannot be a sufi, you cannot be a devotee. But there is no need; that is enough! You will go through it, you will reach by going through it.

So don't become worried about it, otherwise you will be disturbing the process; simply get in tune with it. That's how it should be. It's perfectly right.

[Another group member says she thinks that feelings are egoistic; then she thinks, well why not be egoistic?]

Feeling is not egoistic, nor is thought. A feeling can exist without the ego; in fact it can only exist perfectly when there is no ego. A thought exists very very clearly when there is no ego. Ego has nothing to do with feeling and thought. It is something else. Ego is the notion of continuity. Try to understand....

One thought passes by, another thought passes by, then another. Each single thought is atomic; it is not related to the other, there is no bridge. Mm? -- they flick: one thought gone, another, another, they go on. The ego is the idea that they are joined together, that there is a continuity, that there is a substance behind them.

Let me tell you one famous story of a buddhist monk -- his name was Nagsena....

A king had invited him to come to his palace so he came, but he said to the messenger, 'Tell the king that because he has invited me I will come, but in fact there is nobody there inside me. Tell him that Nagsena exists not! Of course he has invited me so I will come, but tell him this much -- that there is no Nagsena to come.'

The king was very puzzled -- this was stupid or absurd or mad! If there were no nagsena, then who was going to come? But he waited; then Nagsena came. He came in the chariot of the king -- the king had sent his chariot, a golden chariot with many horses.

The king came to the gate, received Nagsena and said, 'I welcome you, but I'm puzzled. Since that day the messenger came back I have been thinking and thinking. What do you mean -- that there is no Nagsena? Then who has come?'

And Nagsena said, 'Yes, coming is there, going is there, but there is no Nagsena. The dance is there but there is no dancer... the running is there but there is no runner.'

The king said, 'I cannot understand these puzzles -- I am a practical man. Please be practical, don't talk in abstract things! How can there be running without a runner and how can there be dance without a dancer?'

So Nagsena said, 'Look at your chariot. If we take the horses away, are the horses the chariot?'
The king said, 'No -- horses are horses; they are not the chariot.'

And Nagsena said, 'If we take the wheels of the chariot away, are the wheels the chariot?'.
And the king said, 'No, the wheels are wheels; they are not the chariot!'

In this way Nagsena went on. He said, 'If we take this away and that away and that away, and nothing is the chariot, the whole chariot disappears!' Then he said, 'Now where is the chariot? -- because whatsoever we have taken away you said was not the chariot: the horses are not, the wheels are not, the axles are not.... So according to you, sir, the chariot must be left behind! Where is the chariot now?'

It was just a combination: there was no self, there was no ego, there was no substance. Things were joined together, they have been taken apart. There was no soul in it!

This is the buddhist's idea of'anatta', no-self. It is one of the greatest insights in existence. The ego is not the thought, mm? -- the thought is the wheel, the thought is the horse. Neither is it the feeling. The idea that

everything is being centred on something, everything is being held by something... that something is the ego -- and that is simply a notion. The ego exists not!

To look into it is a great liberation, mm? -- then you simply relax: whatsoever is happening is happening. You are not; you are just a combination. The combination will fall one day and nothing will be left behind... there is nothing behind!

This insight is what buddha means by 'shunya' -- to look into zero. The ego is a false notion, and it creates worry because you think 'How am I going to be tomorrow?' And then you worry: 'Yesterday was not as good as it should have been. I suffered so much. Tomorrow I am not going to suffer, I am going to enjoy'... and this and that, and a thousand things arise around this idea of the ego. And it is not! It is simply emptiness!

As you proceed deeper into meditation you will come more and more to see it -- that there is just a pure nothingness inside, just pure sky. In that pure sky is freedom, liberation. Not that you become liberated; you disappear, hence liberation!

Christianity says you become liberated! Buddhism says *where are you?* -- hence liberation. The difference is tremendous! The christian standpoint is a very childish standpoint: you still remain but you become liberated. Buddha says you are the prison: when you disappear there is liberation. Not that you are liberated; your disappearance is liberation. One is freed of oneself. Not that one is free; one is freed from oneself.

Just go on looking at thoughts, looking at feelings as things arise, with no idea of I.

It is almost like this: when there is lightning we say 'It is lightning'. What do you mean? Is there something else also, the 'it'? There is only lightning; there is nothing behind it. It is not that 'it' is lightning. When we say 'It rains', what do we mean? Is there something that is raining? There is nothing; it is all rain! There is nothing behind it.

Buddha says: There are only processes, and there is no substance behind anything. And modern physics agrees absolutely with Buddha: matter is not! It is only energy running, running fast! There is no substance in the world; It is exactly like modern physics: modern physics says there is no matter and buddha says there is no self. It is all energy formation, processes of course, verbs of course, but no noun and no pronoun.

It is such a great insight that intellectually it is not possible to understand it. One has to meditate more and more, then one day suddenly it dawns on you. Suddenly one sees -- yes, where am I? All the layers have been looked into and just emptiness in the hands... but that emptiness is all!

[A sannyasin asks about her relationship: I just feel like I want my own space... and I'm perfectly happy living separate.]

I can understand, but one thing you have to understand which will be helpful later on, is that people want their own space but when they have it they start feeling sad; what to do with that space? They start inviting somebody into that space.

You start inviting somebody into that space and you feel very good. The person comes into your space and, of course, he starts overlapping your space. You feel very good in the beginning; then by and by he becomes a permanent resident there in that space and you are no more alone. Then you feel interfered with, trespassed on: you start feeling that you are no more as free as you used to be. You start hankering for that space again, and a very imaginary nostalgia arises. Now you want your space back. Then there is fight.

You invited the man, now you start pushing him away. Once you push him away, for a few days you will feel good again, mm? -- you have freedom -- but once he is *really* away, then what to do with that freedom? You are left alone with your freedom... to do nothing!

This is the human dilemma: freedom wants love, love wants freedom. When you are in freedom you want to grow into love; when you grow into love the freedom is lost. Then you start asking for freedom, you start destroying the love.

This has to be understood. Once you understand it there arises a subtle understanding, and that understanding helps you to make a certain synthesis between freedom and love. That synthesis has completely broken in the western mind.

The western mind, particularly the modern generation, has completely lost track of that synthesis: how to be with someone and yet be free, and how to be free and yet be with someone. That is-one of the greatest arts. It comes slowly. It is very delicate; it is like a knack. And that has to be learned, otherwise again and again you will be in a turmoil.

Once you are alone it will be good for a few days because you will compare it with that situation where the other was there and you were hampered. You wanted to do this thing and you could not do, you wanted to rest one morning and you could not rest, you wanted not to go anywhere, to sleep the whole day, and you could not sleep.

Now you can sleep, now you can do whatsoever you want. Now your bathroom is free, mm? -- the other's things are not there. Your room is completely free and he has not thrown his clothes anywhere; now things are clean. But only for a few days and then you start missing the other.

Where is his toothbrush? Where is his towel? you start feeling lonely, alone; you start feeling that somebody should be there. Yes, it is alone but now it is no more warm! Those small things were making it warm. Somebody was there to look after you, somebody was there to be looked after. Now nobody disturbs your sleep; now there is nobody in the morning to give you tea. There is nobody to look after, nobody is ever ill, nothing -- but then what to do? Suddenly you are there left alone with nothing to do.

For a few days, in comparison with the past, these days will look good, then by and by when the past is forgotten these days look very very ordinary, lonely. Then you hanker for the other. You invite somebody to bring some coziness and warmth into your room. Again comes the man and naturally warmth, and you feel very good; you are again full and flowing. But again things are there and he is there with his ugly habits: he smokes and things like that. And the whole game starts again!.... So just look into it.

One has to come to an understanding... and it is time now, mm? -- you should come to an understanding. These two polarities cannot be lived separately; they have to come to a compromise. And I don't see that there is any trouble: one can be free with somebody and one can be with somebody and yet be free. Love and freedom can grow together... of course it needs great art.

A childish person can either be in love or can be free... but you are no more a child -- you should by now start becoming a grown-up, mm? So think over it. Good.

The Further Shore

Chapter #5
Chapter title: I accept you as you are. I love you.

5 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706055
ShortTitle: SHORE05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I'm going back to pursue my study of astrology and to try to use it as a medium to communicate with people -- not for its predictative qualities but just as a psychological tool.... in pointing out blocks and indicating how best we can use our energy.]

Just remember a few things, mm? It will be good for you and good for people; you can go into it as totally as possible.

One thing which is very fundamental has to be remembered, and that is: whenever we are doing anything -- astrology, future suggestion, horoscope-readings, palmistry, i ching, tarot -- anything that is concerned with the future, it is basically a reading of the unconscious of the person. It has nothing much to do with the future. It has more to do with the past, but because the future is created by the past it is relevant to the future too.

Because people live like mechanical things, the predictation is possible. If you know the past of the

person, unless the person is a buddha, you will be able to predict his future because he is going to repeat it. If he has been an angry person in the past he is carrying the tendency to be angry: that tendency will have effects in the future.

Ordinarily, an unconscious being goes on repeating his past again and again: it is a wheel-like phenomenon. He repeats it -- he cannot do anything else: he cannot bring any new thing into his life, he cannot have a breakthrough. That's why all these sciences work. If people are more aware, more alert, they won't work.

You cannot read the horoscope of a buddha or read his hand because he is so free of the past and he is so empty in the present that there is nothing to read!

It happened in buddha's life that a great astrologer came across him... and in a very strange situation. The astrologer was one of the most famous, and he had devoted his whole life to astrology. He was returning to his village from varansi. On the way, when he was passing a river, he was surprised to find on the wet sand the footprints of somebody who should be, according to his astrology, the king of the whole world. What was the king of the whole world doing here in this small village on this small river bank? And why should the king of the world be walking on the bank, barefooted?

In indian astrology they say that on the feet of a 'chakravartan'... chakravartan means the emperor of the whole world, one who rules all the six continents; chakra means wheel, one whose wheel moves all over the world, whose chariot nobody can stop. So, on such a man's feet there appears a chakra, a wheel. Mm? -- you must have seen the wheel on the indian flag. That is the wheel that appears on the feet of the great emperor who rules the whole world; that was on Buddha's feet. And it rarely happens: only after millions of years does a person have that symbol, according to astrology. And the wheel was so clear on the wet sand; this astrologer could not believe his eyes!

He followed those footprints -- he forgot about going to his own village -- and he found Buddha sitting under a tree. He was a beggar, he had a begging bowl by his side and he was sitting in meditation! The astrologer looked at Buddha's feet: yes, the wheel was there. He looked at his face: yes, he should be the world emperor; all thirty-two indications were there.

He looked at him from every angle. Buddha fitted the description exactly -- as if the books had been written after observing him; there was not a single flaw. What was he doing here, sitting under this tree, this poor tree in this poor village, with not even an attendant to look after him? Why should he be carrying a begging bowl?

The astrologer sat there, waited. When Buddha opened his eyes he said, 'Sir, I am puzzled. You have destroyed my whole life's effort! My science must be wrong, utterly wrong; I have wasted my life! I am carrying these ancient scriptures with me. If you say that they are wrong I will throw them in this river and get rid of them... the sooner the better! What is the point of them? -- because you have all the indications of a chakravartan, of a great emperor. What are you doing here? You go against my whole science!'

Buddha laughed and he said, 'Yes, there were two possibilities: either I would have become a chakravartan or a buddha... and this is far better! But remember that your books are applicable only to a man who is not awakened. If I had been asleep, I would have been an emperor. I am no more asleep. I have become fully enlightened. About me your scriptures are meaningless, but there is no need to throw them because there is almost no possibility of you coming across a buddha again. About others your predictions will be right. You can go and you can practise.'

All these sciences about the future are basically concerned with the past, and because people live through the past and the past goes on being repeated in the future, your yesterdays go on becoming your tomorrows. And all your yesterdays are contained in your unconscious. If you fall in tune with a person, if you are really en rapport, any astrology, eastern, western, will do, because they are just devices.

The basic phenomenon is to fall in tune with the energy of the person, and to fall in tune so deeply that his unconscious, her unconscious, starts revealing itself to you. His or her unconscious starts stirring your unconscious and in your unconscious, things start arising -- visualisations. Those visualisations will be meaningful, you can be of great help, but remember you are not predicting the future!

Make it clear to people that you are simply showing the tendencies, the possibilities; these are not certainties. Because what happens sometimes -- and that is the thing that I would like you to remember -- is that if you say that something is going to happen, you help it to happen, because then the man becomes certain. Then rather than helping him to become aware and get rid of his past, you help his past to be repeated more smoothly.

If you say to a person, 'You are going to commit a murder'... and you are not saying anything wrong;

you are simply looking into his tendencies and this visualisation -- that he is going to murder -- comes to you. But this has not happened yet and there is a slight possibility that he can get out of it. If he meditates, if he becomes aware, he can get out of it.

But if you say, 'You are going to commit a murder and it is certain' -- that's what astrologers and horoscope readers and tarot card readers go on doing -- you give a suggestion to him. If the murder was ninety-nine percent possible, now it is one hundred percent possible because now the person accepts the idea. It becomes an auto-suggestion: now he repeats it again and again; now he knows that he is going to do it.

And if he goes to some other -- -and every possibility is there that he will, because nobody believes in one person: he will go to some gypsy reader, he will go to some tarot reader -- they will all say the same thing.

Now they have different methods, but all methods are devices to fall in tune with his unconscious. They will all read the same thing, and each time it is repeated that you are going to commit a murder it becomes more and more certain. Because maybe one person was wrong but how can seven persons be wrong? Maybe one person was just saying things to befool you, but how can seven persons say it?

They are such different people, they don't know each other, and their sciences are different; they don't understand each other's science. Somebody is looking at a tarot card, somebody is looking into the i ching; somebody is looking into a horoscope according to the ancient sanskrit sources, somebody is looking into something else. Somebody is a crystal-gazer and somebody does nothing -- just closes his eyes, feels your pulse or looks at your shadow, measures it and decides accordingly.

Now there are a thousand and one methods.... If this man goes to many people and they all say the same thing, they are hammering the idea, he is going to commit murder. And he will have this excuse -- what could he do? it was predicted, it was predestined. Now all these people have become a part of the murder. If I were the judge, all these seven people would be as responsible for the murder as this man, even more responsible than this man.

So each person who is working in any way with people's futures should be absolutely aware that when they are predicting something which can go wrong, they should make the person alert that this is not a must, this is only a tendency; this can be avoided, this *should* be avoided! In fact, this is the whole point of making you aware that you have a murderous instinct. Now don't remain unalert, otherwise you will commit murder! Become aware; this can be avoided.

And if you see that there is something good that is going to happen, insist that this is going to happen. Drop the negative: make him alert so he can get out of the negative. Help the positive: insist that this is possible. He should make it certain, should work for it; he may miss it if he doesn't.

So this is the thing: you have to work with the negative so that it doesn't happen, and you have to work with the positive so that it happens. And make it absolutely clear that nothing is absolutely certain: all are just possibilities, probabilities. If you don't do anything they will happen. If you go on living in an unconscious way, the way you have been living up to now, they are going to happen.

So if you can use this for making people more alert and meditative, more responsible for their lives, more clear that this is their past -- the future has not happened and the past will try in every way to make the future almost like the past; now they have to escape from the clutches of the past -- you can be of great help, you can be a blessing to people.

And you have the energy -- start working! Get into it as deeply as possible.

[To a sannyasin leaving for the West, Osho suggests he start a centre in his own home. People are thirsty, thirstier than ever, Osho is saying; man has never been in so much suffering and yet so affluent. Both these things make it possible for modern man to take a quantum leap into the unknown. Osho gives him a box and a special meditation to be done with it....]

Whenever you need me, just hold it in your hand. Don't put your hands on it very tightly -- just loosely so the box is inside there and a space is around it.

Then close your eyes and just feel yourself rooted in the earth like a tree, mm? -- your roots are in the earth. Feel very grounded, and then start feeling that your branches are in the sky; a great wind is blowing and the tree is swaying.

Start swaying. Forget that you are man: simply remember that you are roots and branches and a great tree. Keep this in your hand and go on swaying.

It will give you tremendous energy... and you will feel me there immediately. And start this small centre, so help people.... And when you help people, you are helped.

[A sannyasin says: I used to relate to you as an authority who was going to tell me what to do, and that's still there somewhat. But when I relate to you in that way, there's a big no in me. I don't want that but nothing has really come to replace it.]

That happens: if you look to me as a great authority, one day or other you will rebel against me and the no will come. Don't look to me as a great authority -- I am not!

The very word 'authority' is not right for me; I am not authoritative at all! I am not giving you any commandments, I am not saying to you to do this and not do that; if you do this you will be praised, rewarded and if you do that you will be punished and thrown into hell. I'm not saying that. I'm not saying that if you do this you will be virtuous and if you don't do that you will be a sinner. I'm not condemning, I'm not judging you at all. How can I be authoritative?

I accept you as you are; my acceptance is utterly total. I love you. I am not an authority. If I suggest something it is out of love, not out of my authoritativeness.

And it is up to you to accept that suggestion or not. If you accept, good if you don't accept it is as good as the other. If you don't accept my suggestion I am not angry. It is your choice, it is your freedom to accept it or not to accept it.

An authoritative person is one who if he says something and you don't do it, you go against him, he is angry; he will punish you.

In the old testament the jewish god said 'I am a very angry god and if you don't follow me I am going to crush you!' That angry god gives ten commandments to the jews, and says 'I am not only angry, I am very jealous! If you worship other gods, then I will be very bad to you. You will have to suffer much: I will throw you into eternal hell!' Now this is authoritativeness.

The eastern world is totally different. A buddha says 'Be a light unto yourself. The buddha says, 'At the most I am a friend. I can indicate the way; I cannot force it on you. If you choose, you choose out of your freedom, and when you choose the responsibility is yours.' That has to be remembered!

With an authoritative person there is one good thing: you are not responsible, he is responsible. That's why people like authoritative persons -- because you can throw all responsibility you have just to follow the orders. If he says go this way, you go that way; if something goes wrong, he is responsible.

That's why people want authorities -- somebody to tell them that this is to be done, this is not to be done. They want leaders. They want leaders like Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin or Mao Tse Tung, who are very arrogantly authoritative, who think that they are infallible. Mm? that is one of the concepts of christian popes -- that they are infallible.

But people want these people. Why? because they can throw their responsibility; they can become just slaves. Then there is no problem for them, there is no anxiety; the leaders will look after everything.

People don't want to be free, they want to be slaves. Whatsoever they say, deep down they want to be slaves, so they are searching for authorities. But when you fall into the hands of an authority, this dichotomy will arise.

One part of you wants me to be authoritative so that you can throw the responsibility. Another part of you, your real part, your authentic part, wants to be free, so it says no! So this conflict will be there... but I am with your 'no', because that is more beautiful.

So listen to me but there is no necessity to follow me. And when you are not forced to follow you can listen better because then there is no problem; you are just listening. If the thing appeals to you, good, but when it appeals to you, you will be following your own mind -- because it appealed to you. You will not be following me and the responsibility will be yours.

My whole effort here is to make you as responsible as possible. I don't want to make you cripples, I don't want you to become dependent on me. How can I want that? I love you! I love you so much I would like you to be as independent as possible, pure independence, because then only is a person beautiful; then he has a soul!

So just because of your idea of authoritativeness the 'no' is coming. Drop that idea and the no will disappear. Do you understand what I am saying? Drop that idea. I am not an authority at all! Once you drop that idea then from where will the no come? There is no possibility for the no then; I am just a friend.

It is for you to listen or not to listen; it is for you to do accordingly or not. But whether you do or not, if

you listen to me lovingly your understanding will go on growing... and that's the real point. And you will be acting out of your understanding. How can you act otherwise?

That's why I go on speaking: morning and evening I go on speaking. My whole effort is to make your mind more clear, more understanding, so that you can act on your own.

Nothing to be worried about.... But I am with your no -- remember that!

[The sannyasin adds that he lets someone be in control of him and then feels good when he breaks away -- then he does not know what to do with his freedom.]

Yes, that's how it is.

Just see it -- that this has become your pattern and this has to be broken. You will have to remain in a vacuum for a few days, only then will it be broken, otherwise not.

This is a trap: you do this, you feel good. Mm? -- somebody is your authority and you are following and everything is going perfectly well. Then the problem arises and your inner spirit starts rebelling. Then too it is good because you feel energy, power, in that no also. But that power can be felt only when there is an authority so you are in a double-bind.

Without the authority you cannot say no. If you drop the authority, no disappears. Then again you are at a loss, then there is no more energy. Again you will start seeking authority: when the authority comes, the no comes. You have to see this vicious circle: the authority brings the no, the no brings the authority.

Seeing it you will understand that you have become too much dependent on your parents in your past and that pattern goes on repeating itself. You have not yet been able to be free of them; you have not killed your parents yet.

Just a few days ago in these talks (the morning discourses, currently in hindi) I was talking about Buddha's sutra. Buddha says to his disciples 'Do you see that sannyasin?' One sannyasin was going far away for some work, and Buddha says 'Do you see this fortunate man? He has killed his father and mother and has become perfectly happy since then.'

Of course the disciples are disturbed and puzzled about what he is saying -- 'He has killed his father and mother and since then he has become very happy.'

So they ask, 'What are you saying, sir? This is the greatest crime in the world -- to kill one's father and mother! How can he become happy by killing his father and mother?'

And then Buddha explains.... It is not the outside father, not the outside mother, but the impression inside; he has completely destroyed the parental hold inside.

That's what Jesus means when he says, 'Unless you hate your father and mother you will not be following me.'

Christians have never been able to explain that. They always feel a little embarrassed whenever the question is raised as to why Jesus said it. A man like Jesus who talks about love and compassion saying 'Unless you *hate* your father and mother'?

My feeling is that he is repeating the same Buddha sutra. He has been here, he has lived in a buddhist monastery, and he has diluted it. Buddha says 'He has killed his father and mother', and Jesus has diluted it; he has made it softer. He says 'Unless you *hate*'... but he is saying the same thing.

And my whole approach is that unless you are free of your father and mother they will go on creating problems for you. And they are not wrong; it is simply you, it is a question of you.

It was needed once -- it was needed that your father should be authoritative, that your mother should be authoritative -- otherwise you would not have grown at all. Mm? -- you were simply so unaware of the world and its problems. They had to prepare you.

The child cannot understand reasoning and cannot understand arguments and cannot go deep into analysis and causes and things like that. He has to simply be told 'Do this!'. You cannot philosophise, you cannot sermonise, and you cannot go into the deep causes of it; the child will not understand. You have to be very clear.

Now psychologists say that because of this, women have become very very authoritative -- because they have to deal with children. The father goes to the office or to the factory or somewhere else for the whole day; the mother has to be with the children. She has to become an authority because the children are continuously nagging her. Now, if she goes on explaining she won't be able to do anything... and explanations won't help either. She says 'Keep quiet! Stop! Don't ask nonsense questions. This is so, and it is so because I say so!'

But by and by the woman learns this idea and then with the husband also she is the same: she has become authoritative. She forgets then that with the husband she has not to be authoritative, but with the husband also she is authoritative. She says 'I am saying this, so this is so. We have to go to this movie and not to any other place. We have to do this.'

Psychologists have observed that before marriage women's voices are not so solid, not so certain; there is a certain hesitation. After marriage, and particularly after children are born, their voices become very very solid and very authoritative.

But they have to be authoritative, and because they do it unconsciously they help and harm the child. They help for the time-being, but later on that authoritative voice goes on ringing in the head, and you will always be searching for a father or mother figure -- somebody who will take responsibility for you. You will remain a baby, you will not grow. Growth will look like pain... and why grow when you can find a father? But constantly you will feel that you are childish, so there is an urge to grow; how can you drop that urge to grow? -- so a conflict continues.

Try to understand it; just look into it and remain in a vacuum. This time drop the idea that I am your authority, and see that as you drop the idea the'no' starts disappearing. Because it cannot exist without the positive -- it is the shadow of the positive -- it disappears. Then remain in a vacuum.

... Remain with yourself. Even if you do something wrong, nothing is wrong, even that is good -- but do it on your own. For a few days, for two, three months, simply be on your own. Listen to your heart and go accordingly. Okay, if you commit a few mistakes nothing to be worried about. One has to commit many mistakes to learn; in fact one learns only by committing mistakes. Never commit the same mistake twice, that's right, but commit new mistakes every day, find out new things to do, and explore new ideas new dimensions. And go on committing mistakes; nothing is wrong in it.

For two, three months, remain in vacuum with yourself, and then the possibility will arise that you can look at me as a friend and not as an authoritative figure. Then I will be of greater help to you because I will not be your enemy, I will not keep you in your childhood: I will be an opening towards your maturity. And that's the whole function of a master: to help you to be mature. But out of one hundred so-called masters, ninety-nine are simply giving you substitutes for your father.

[It is not just coincidence that 'pope' means father, that 'bapu' (the name Mahatma Gandhi is known as) means father, that christian priests and god too, are known as father, Osho continues: it is all a projection of the same idea....]

Drop that idea! Let god be your friend... and then there is freedom, and with that freedom is growth.

[A sannyasin asks about her meditation: Lots of times when I'm meditating, I get scientific information more advanced than what we have here.... I see things like ufo's and new sources of power, and many things like this that come through all the time. I'd like to turn this into useful information that we could use here on earth.]

The first thing: meditation has nothing to do with any information, and that is all just your imagination. I received your letter but I didn't say anything because I didn't want to hurt you -- and you had just come.

That is just imagination; those advanced masters that are guiding you from the planets are just imagination. If you want to go on playing with imagination, perfectly good. It is your own mind.

Meditation has nothing to do with these things. You can enjoy them -- these are ego-trips and very cunning trips -- nobody can prevent you, nobody can prove anything against them. You can go on believing in them but finally they lead to madness, nowhere else. These things are pathological, neurotic; I am absolutely against them.

You can believe anything that you want to believe: you can believe in advanced masters guiding you and informing you. And the ego feels very good that they have chosen mandira as a specific channel, a special vehicle on the earth; so you become very special. Your own mind goes on spinning and weaving things and stories. The mind is a great dreamer, it can dream about anything, and down the ages it has been dreaming. The unconscious is a great reservoir: once you are in the mood to receive, then the unconscious starts releasing dreams -- but they are not meditations!

Meditation is a state of mind where there is *no* thought, no vision, no experience, no feeling. Meditation is a state of mind where no content, no object exists. You don't hear any information, you don't receive any

information. Meditation is an absolute silence. Stars are not speaking. The whole world has fallen into silence, the whole world has stopped. In that stopping is meditation.

But because of your ideas you think that the meditations here are not that much advanced. Now this is just an ego-trip. If you want to enjoy it, you are free to, but I am not a part in it at all.

I was afraid from the very beginning when you came, mm? I could see that that is a possible danger for you but I was waiting for the right moment, then I would tell you. It is dangerous.

There is a very famous sufi anecdote.... A man in Bagdad declared that he was the new prophet and that god had sent him to transform the whole world. Mohammedans were certainly very angry. They couldn't believe that somebody had come more up-to-date than Mohammed.

And he said 'Of course I am far more advanced. I am coming after one thousand years and god has improved much upon the last version; I bring a far more advanced gospel to the world!'

So he was caught, thrown into prison, and the caliph who threw him into the prison went to see him after seven days to see what was happening. He had been beaten very much. He was tied to a pillar and kept hungry for seven days; he had not been allowed to sleep either.

He was tortured tremendously and the caliph said, 'What do you say now?' He said, 'What do I say? In fact when god was sending me to the world, he said "Beware! they will torture you; they always torture my prophets!" So this simply proves that I am the prophet!'

And when he was saying this, another man who was tied to another pillar, started laughing very uproariously.

The caliph looked and he said, 'Why are you laughing?'

He said, 'This man is just mad -- I never sent him!' (laughter) He was caught a few days before; he had declared himself to be god. He said 'This man is just a fraud! I never sent him. In fact since mohammed I have never appointed anybody as my prophet.'

Now, you can believe these things and once you believe.... Now look at this man who says 'Your torture has *proved* it!'

These people have always existed -- and you have a tendency.... You can enjoy it and you can find fools who will enjoy it and listen to you. They will think that you are receiving great information from planets and from great masters and this and that.

The whole theosophical movement depended on such sheer nonsense. Madame Blavatsky used to receive written letters from the masters... and later on the house was searched and it was found that in the ceiling they had made a special place. Letters were dropped from the upper room, they would come from the ceiling and suddenly....

They were from the master, Master KH. Kautami was the name of the master, the highest master, the master of the masters, who lived somewhere on some planet; he was sending those letters. Thousands of letters were received and every kind of information was in them -- *every* kind of information, mm? -- from the very mundane to the suprememost: whether you should eat meat or not...

And whatsoever Blavatsky wanted, she manipulated it through those letters. If she wanted you to do certain things, the letter would come next day '[You] should do this'. Now KH orders; you have to do it!

These things have always existed in the world. Don't get into them -- get out, otherwise you can go almost mad. And once you start listening to them.... They are very very sweet, one can enjoy them infinitely, and they are very ego-strengthening. Mm? -- god is speaking to you!...

One man came to me in Bombay. He brought a very big suitcase with him; he received messages from god every day. He said, 'Nobody listens to me and people think I am mad. My wife takes me to the psychiatrist. I heard about you and I thought you are the right person; you will understand. Now look!'

He opened his suitcase. There were thousands of pieces of paper. I looked at them -- all kinds of nonsense -- and he said they were 'special information'. Two plus two is four -- that is special information that has come to him. And anything, whatsoever comes to his mind, he writes, and he thinks it is special information.

Forget all this! It is time to get out of it otherwise you will be wasting your life.

And I was worried because you came with dharma, and dharma also has this kind of nonsense in his mind. He was doing this nonsense here with people before. And there are always gullible people: if you talk to them about these things they will be impressed; they are always there. The world is so full of fools that it is the easiest thing in this world to become a guru, very easy! Here there are so many sannyasins. Anybody can start playing things and directing people, and they become impressed.

You have a tendency. This tendency has to be completely cut; only then will you be able to meditate.

And don't think these things that you are taught here are not advanced! In fact meditation is neither advanced nor not advanced. Meditation has only one taste. It has no categories, it has no divisions, no steps; it is a jump. A jump into no-mind is what I call meditation.

And these things are just a help: dancing, singing are just to help. Of course they look mundane -- dancing, singing. One thinks, 'How can these be very far advanced meditations?' They are just devices so that you can throw your body and mind into some act in a total way; then you stop and silence becomes more possible.

The real meditation starts only when the activity has stopped. For example in the morning meditation, breathing is not meditation, just a preparation. Catharting is not meditation; it is again another preparation. The mantra'hoo' is not meditation. It is again a deeper preparation for it.

Meditation starts when you stop and you fall silent and become frozen. In those few seconds there is a possibility that you may have a little glimpse, a little breeze of meditation. But once it starts coming then you can drop these methods; they are not a must. Once you have known that this space exists, once you have gone into it many times and come back and you have become acquainted with the path that leads to it, then there is no point. You throw the guide, you throw the guidebook, you throw all maps! You know the path: you close your eyes and you slip into it, and whenever you want you can slip into it; then nothing is essential.

But in the beginning when you don't know this, the map and the guide, music and dance and everything, is helpful; these are just arbitrary helps.

So don't think that these are meditations. The map is not the real country, and neither are these real meditations. The map is just an indication. Once you have known the path then you can travel it all alone. Then there is no need for anybody and then there is no need to *do* anything... because meditation is not an act. You cannot do it... it is nothing to do! How can you do it? It is like love: you can be in love -- how can you *do* love?

But my suggestion is, drop those things; they will not be helpful, mm? They can drive you crazy -- and crazy in a very wrong sense, crazy in a pathological sense.

Completely cut them off. Listen to me. And don't listen to people like that; those kind of people are always there.

The Further Shore

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Love utterly, totally... Love madly.

6 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706065
ShortTitle: SHORE06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A newly arrived sannyasin says she did encounter group in Germany and felt she was on the point of exploding but kept control, she held back from the point of total let-go. Osho checks her energy and says that she is controlling a lot, but reassures her that something can be done; it is not a problem....]

You have lived a very controlled life, knowingly, unknowingly. You have tried to be wise, you have always tried to be on the safer side. You have never taken any risk; maybe sannyas was your first risk.

And without risk. Life happens not. Without risk there is only death and nothing else. Only with risk one is born: the greater the risk, the greater will be the birth. The greater the risk, the greater is the possibility to

live.

But down the ages we have been taught to live a controlled life, a very disciplined life -- always manipulating from the head... never allowing the body to have its say, never trusting the body, never trusting the instinctive. And if you don't trust the instinctive, you cannot trust the intuitive either, because they are both alike; this has to be understood.

The reason is just in the middle: below it is instinct, above is intuition. If you don't allow the instinctive, which is below it -- you have to lose control in the instinctive also -- then you cannot allow the intuitive either. It is above, but in the same way you have to lose control.

Samadhi and sex are similar in that way: in both you have to lose control. Sex is lower than reason, samadhi is higher than reason, but in both directions your reason has to be dropped.

Reason is as destructive to sex as it is to samadhi. It does not allow your body, it does not allow your soul. The mind is just in between: below it, body, above it is soul, and the mind is just between the two. It is a holy ghost.

And you have lived too much in the mind so your body feels static -- non-dynamic, not moving, not dancing -- like a statue. That has to be changed; you have to bring more dance to your body. It is your body. You have to bring more movement, more dynamism, otherwise the body will become more and more lethargic, sleepy. And our contact with life is through the body. With nature we are joined through the body: with the trees and with the mountains and with the ocean and with the stars.

If your body remains lethargic, unmoving, then you are no more in contact with the stars, you are no more in contact even with the earth, you are no more in contact with the air. You become separate, you become an island, and you suffer unnecessarily... because joy is being in contact. Joy is with the trees and with the wind and with the rains. Joy is with other bodies; joy is in love, in song, in dance, in celebration. Joy is in sensitivity, and that you have missed in your past.

And because of this, the other possibility, the higher possibility, remains closed. If you cannot allow even the lower, how will you allow the higher? Now this is one of the basic things that I want to bring to everybody's notice. In the past the religious people have taught: don't allow the lower so that the higher can be allowed. They were absolutely wrong... and human history has proved that they were wrong.

If you don't allow the lower you will not be able to allow the higher because they both come in the same way: they are both irrational and they both need a state of chaos, not a controlled state. They both exist in freedom. Nature and god both exist in freedom, and all control is of the mind.

You have lived a very very controlled life, a life of character. Mm? -- you have armour. I can almost see it around your body like a shell -- just like a soldier in the past used to wear armour to protect himself. You have been protecting yourself *against* life. God is nature multiplied a thousandfold, a millionfold.

One learns through the instinct how to be natural and spontaneous. Once you have learned that, the same has to be applied to the higher. And the higher and lower are not higher and lower in any evaluatory sense. I am not condemning the lower; it is not *low*. I am not saying it is bad; I am simply indicating the position, the physical position -- just as feet are lower and head is higher, that's all. I don't mean that the head is better, good, moral and that the feet are immoral or bad. It is just in a physical sense-that the head is higher than the feet, that's all -- not high, just *higher*; the feet are not low, just *lower*.

So allow the body to have more say, mm? And in these three months that you will be here, take a jump. I will help you. These groups will bring you out of your shell. The armour has to be broken. Once it is, you will feel so free and so alive... and that's all sannyas is about.

... Be more loving; that is your prayer. Forget everything else, just be loving. Love utterly, totally... love madly and the thing that you want to happen will start happening....

[A participant in the tao group. He discovered much fear: fear of anger, fear of women, fear of people bigger than him, fear of risk-taking. Osho says in fact you are afraid of life. You are afraid of women because they are life. Life is through the polar opposite. This is why in the east bramacharya is used as a means to disappear from life. Fear of anger is fear of love. You only get angry when love is there, otherwise you remain indifferent. Reduce all these fears to fear of life and see that it is just a habit you have got into, and destroy this habit by moving into the opposite of it.]

... And start one small meditation which will help you to change your balance -- from fear to love.

You can sit in your chair or you can sit in whatsoever posture you feel to be comfortable. This way is perfectly good (his legs are folded under him). Then keep your hands (Osho demonstrates) like this: the

right hand has to be underneath the left hand, mm? -- because the right hand is joined with the left brain, and fear always comes from the left brain. The left hand is joined with the right brain, and courage comes from the right side.

The left brain is the seat of reason, and reason is a coward. That's why you will not find a man brave and intellectual together. And whenever you find a brave man you will not find an intellectual. He will be irrational, bound to be so. The right brain is intuitive... so this is just symbolic, and not only symbolic: it puts the energy into a certain posture, into a certain relationship.

So the right hand goes underneath the left hand and both the. thumbs join each other. Then you relax, close your eyes, and let your lower jaw be relaxed just a little -- not that you force it... just relaxed so that you start breathing by the mouth. Don't breathe by the nose, just start breathing by the mouth; it is very relaxing. And when you don't breathe by the nose the old pattern of the mind does not function any more. This will be a new thing, and in a new breathing system a new habit can be formed more easily.

Secondly, when you don't breathe by the nose it does not stimulate your brain. It simply does not go to the brain: it goes directly to the chest. Otherwise a constant stimulation and massage goes on. That's why breathing changes in our nostrils again and again. Breathing through one nostril massages one side of the brain, through another, the other side of the brain. After each forty minutes they change.

So simply sit in this posture, breathing by the mouth. The nose is dual, the mouth is non-dual. There is no change when you breathe through the mouth: if you sit for one hour you will be breathing the same way. There will be no change; you will remain in one state. Breathing through the nose you cannot remain in one state. The state changes automatically; without your knowing it changes.

So this will create a very very silent, non-dual, new state of relaxation, and your energies will start flowing in a new way. Simply sit silently doing nothing for at least forty minutes. If it can be done for one hour that will be a great help. So forty minutes to one hour, mm? -- forty to sixty minutes: start with forty minutes then by and by reach sixty. Do this every day for one hour, and then tell me after three weeks how you are feeling.

And meanwhile don't miss any opportunity; whatsoever opportunity comes, go into it. Always choose life and always choose doing; never withdraw, never escape. Enjoy any opportunity that comes on your way to do something, to be creative... and after three weeks tell me. Good!

The Further Shore

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Even in your deepest sleep I am there

7 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706075
ShortTitle: SHORE07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she is afraid she will forget Osho.]

You will not slip back... and you will not forget me; don't be worried. But the fear comes to everybody. It is natural. Here you live in a different climate: for twenty-four hours you are thinking of me, remembering me. You are with my people, surrounded by them, mm? -- the whole atmosphere has a certain vibe to it.

Naturally the fear comes. Going back to the West, you will be in a foreign land, and the old mind can pull you back. But it does not happen. The fear is natural but it doesn't happen, because you have not chosen

me out of some forced thing. You have not been forced to choose me; you have chosen me on your own accord.

For example, you were a christian but that was not your choice. You can forget christ -- you cannot forget me; I'm your choice. When we choose out of love, it abides, because only love is eternal in life; everything else is non-abiding.

Your parents made you a christian or a hindu or a mohammedan. That was not your choice; it was forced on you. In fact you were waiting to rebel against it. It was not so with the people who had directly chosen jesus, mm? -- the immediate disciples. It was not so with them: it was their choice. They had chosen jesus against the whole world; they had sacrificed everything that they had for jesus. They were *real* christians.

But out of tradition, out of conditioning, out of the family, it is just accidental that you become a christian, somebody becomes a mohammedan. But you have never thought about it; you have never fallen in love with Jesus or Mohammed.

So in fact, all remembrance is superficial. You pray and sometimes you go to the church and sometimes you look in the bible, but it is *never* enough; it is so-so. It is never intense, it has no soul in it... it is a formality, so you keep on forgetting.

You cannot forget me; I am your choice -- nobody has forced you to come to me. In fact, you have chosen me against the whole world. It is a sacrifice to choose me. It is out of your own courage and out of your own adventurous spirit that you have joined hands with me. How can you forget?

It is natural that the mind starts thinking... but it never happens. Mm? -- I am sending so many people to the West; it never happens. It can happen only if somebody has chosen me for some other ulterior motives.

For example, perhaps your boyfriend was here with me and you were simply dragged in because the boyfriend insisted, because you wanted to be with him; so you took sannyas. Then it is bound to happen: you will forget, because you never really remembered.

We forget only that which we have not really remembered. Once the remembrance has happened, really, authentically, forgetfulness is not possible. You cannot forget me even in your deepest sleep. Even then I am there.

If somebody comes for some other reason -- somebody is ill, thinks that if he takes sannyas, his illness may go -- then there is a possibility, every possibility in fact, that he will forget me; he had never chosen me. You need not remember your doctor, mm? When your illness is okay, you forget your doctor.

These are ulterior motives. When you choose out of love, you choose without any motive, unmotivated. You simply love me; that's why you have chosen me. How can you forget it?
Go and try! Try to forget, and you will not succeed!

[A sannyasin with kidney stones had gone to a psychic healer in the philippines. He thought he had been healed until he returned and found the stones were still there.]

I knew it from the very beginning but I didn't say anything to you because you were so keen on it, and it is better to learn by experience.

Out of one hundred healers, ninety-nine are bogus. Yes, it is not that nobody is a true healer; there are a few healers who are true healers, but it is very rare to find them, almost impossible. And the pretenders can pretend so well. Sometimes they can pretend even better because they are pretenders. They learn the whole trip very well.

But it is good, mm? It was a good experience. You had to pass through it -- some karma! Now have a normal operation, mm? And don't be afraid of it. Because of that fear you went there; it was unnecessary.

Whenever it is a question between science and magic always choose science. It is better to choose science -- more reliable. Even if sometimes magic works, it only works rarely.

[Osho says that he should have conventional surgery done now. If there had been only one stone it might have passed out by itself, but seven are too many to leave in so it is better to have them removed. But you enjoyed the trip, says Osho, chuckling. And someone had to go; now nobody else will need to!]

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, says he is confused.]

You are in confusion... but everybody has to pass through it, so it is not unexpected. Whenever you start

changing, each step will be of great confusion.

Confusion simply means that the old is no more true, and the new has not happened yet. If the old were still true there would be no confusion. If the new had happened, then again there would be no confusion. The familiar is no more relevant and the relevant has not yet become familiar. Between this familiar and the unfamiliar, between the known and the unknown, one passes through confusion. But this confusion has to be accepted, almost welcomed, because this is how one grows, evolves.

Scientists say that when for the first time monkeys got down from the tree and walked on the earth, they must have been tremendously confused because they were familiar, accustomed to walking on fours; now they were trying to walk on two. From being four-legged animals they were trying to become two-legged.

Just imagine what confusion they must not have passed through.... And all the monkeys must have laughed at the ridiculousness of these monkeys who were trying to stand on their two legs. Nobody had ever done that. It was ridiculous, it was sheer nonsense! And whenever there was any possibility of forgetting, these new monkeys would again start walking on fours; they would forget.

Whenever there was some strain or some stress situation, they would forget the new and start moving in the old way. If somebody suddenly attacked them, they would run on four legs, not on two, because in that state of fear they would fall back on the old and the known, on the safer. But by and by they persisted, and by and by man became a two-legged animal. And out of that, all that has happened to humanity has happened.

Just by standing on two legs man became a different kind of animal. His vision became vast: he could see far away to the horizon. His hands became free, and because of his hands' freedom he could invent tools, instruments... the whole of science. Arms, att, painting, all became possible because two hands became free: they were available to be used now for anything he wanted.

With a monkey or any four-legged animal, all his four legs are involved in walking; nothing is free. They cannot paint and they cannot play a guitar and they cannot sculpt, and they cannot do anything. With those two hands freed, the whole humanity came to a totally different kind of existence; a new mind came out of it.

And when man stood on two legs his whole chemistry changed. But it was very very confusing -- for thousands of years the confusion remained.

Still, when a child is born, he walks like a monkey in the first stage; he has to learn walking like a man. Just watch a small child walking on two legs, and you will see what difficulties man must have faced.

And the same happens when you start becoming a sannyasin: in a spiritual realm, not in a physical, the same happens. You start working on a state of no-mind. That is a great jump, a great leap.

Man has functioned through the mind. The mind has some capacities, it can do many things, but there are a few things it cannot do. It cannot give you silence, it cannot give you rest. It cannot give you peace, it cannot give you bliss. It cannot give you truth, it cannot give you god. It cannot give you freedom.

So when you start meditating you are again doing something on similar lines -- in the inner world Other monkeys are walking on four legs; you start walking on two. This is in the physical body. Other men are thinking with thoughts; you start dropping thoughts so your mind becomes free of thoughts.

When the mind is free of thought it is almost like hands free of work. When the mind is free of thoughts, the mind is free of work, free of occupation. In that freedom many things become possible: the vision becomes clear and absolute, and you can see into the deepest mystery of life.

But before it happens there is bound to be a period of confusion, great confusion, and the old will go on hanging around you. Many times, in stress moments, you will again be caught in the old -- because that is safer. You know it, you know how it works; you are efficient with it, you are skilful with it.

So many times when you are too confused you will start catching hold of the old; but remember not to catch hold of it again and again: learn the new! It is hard, certainly arduous, but go with the new, and by and by the new will become familiar. Confusion *will* go.

Now the confusion can go in two ways: either you settle with the old again -- but you will not grow so what is the point of that non-confused state if you don't grow? -- or you become more and more familiar with the new. Then you will not be confused but you will grow.

And this step has to be taken many times in life. Whenever you start becoming settled, take a jump again, become confused again. Live in the chaos again and again till nothing is lost, till you disappear completely into the chaos. That's what Buddha calls nirvana.

So go, mm? Don't be worried -- I am with you. Continue to meditate, and come whenever you can come.... Good.

The Further Shore

Chapter #8
Chapter title: You are entering a chaos

9 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706095	
ShortTitle: SHORE08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Savya means all, sachi means true... and that's your path too: become as authentic as possible. Let authenticity be your god; don't allow any falsity to abide in you. The moment you feel something is false drop it immediately, instantly, whatsoever the cost. The moment you feel that you are wearing a mask, throw it away. It is not easy, I am not saying that. It is difficult, it is arduous, but the pay-off is tremendous.

Once you start feeling your authentic face, life takes on a new dimension. Then you are no more in the old rut; you have taken off. You no more walk on the same ground; the whole sky is available to you. All becomes possible through authenticity, through being truthful, through being true.

Man is lost to god and god is lost to man because of inauthenticity. A great china wall surrounds you and all, of false masks, of pretenses, of hypocrisies; that's how we have been brought up. It is an unfortunate fact but it is how humanity has lived up to now. It has lived in falsity, it has dealt only in counter-coins, pseudo coins, counterfeits, for so long that if sometimes the real coin comes in your vision you can't recognise it.

When a Jesus is there, people deny him; when a Socrates is there people want to kill him. They have lived so long with masks that any man with an original face is a danger to them. And by becoming a sannyasin you are entering a great, dangerous path.

From this moment onwards you will be participating in me; that's what sannyas is all about. It is participating with a man who is no more on the earth. It is participating with someone who is no more visible, who is no more tangible, who is, but *is*, indefinable. You are entering a chaos, a creative chaos: you will be born out of it.

And I am giving you one of the most beautiful names 'savyasachi'. Let it resound in your being, and whenever somebody calls you 'savyasachi', remember! Don't become accustomed to the name, don't allow it to become a mechanical habit. Let it be a continuous remembrance again and again and again. Let it hit you hard, and become true to the name.

[The new sannyasin says he can be here for three weeks only, but perhaps next time he can stay longer....]

Good -- you will be staying longer! And even these three weeks will become an intense experience... it is going to become a great joy. You have *really* come.

Many people come; very few people *really* come. And sometimes even those who really come, they miss, because once they have come they think the work is finished. In fact, the work starts... now it starts!

Coming to me is a long journey. Many times you will feel that you have come and again I will make you aware that it is yet to happen; it is always 'yet'. One is arriving and arriving and one never arrives. But that's the beauty of it -- it is an eternal growth -- and once you have understood that the goal-oriented mind disappears. Then the journey itself is bliss. Not that you are going somewhere, not that somewhere else is

heaven: there is nowhere else, there is no there-then. It is all here and it is all now.

But still one grows -- not in the future; one grows in the present, one goes deeper and deeper into the present. The growth is of a depth, not of extension... and there is no end to it because inside we are an infinite abyss. We go on falling and falling and falling and the bottom never arrives. The bottom exists not.

The day we understand that -- that there is no goal -- there is great freedom. One is liberated: in being liberated from the goal, one is liberated. That's what I mean by salvation. Now you don't work for any goal. You work to be celebrating here.

These three weeks are going to be of great joy and great intensity; just cooperate with me. Relax completely for these days you are here and try to be true to your name. Mm? -- just move moment to moment and for the first time, try to have a taste of truth. And be truthful, whatsoever it is.

If you are not feeling like smiling, don't smile; if you feel like crying, cry. When you are really feeling like crying, then that is the thing to do; when you feel like smiling, then that is the thing to do. When hungry, eat; when feeling tired, sleep. Just go naturally. If you don't want to make love to your woman, don't apologise. When you want to make love, only then.

By slowly arranging your life truthfully you will suddenly see that things start falling into a new gestalt, into a new pattern, and life becomes poetry. It is poetry! All that is needed is available; it is just not in the right place: things are scattered and life has become a junkyard.

By being truthful you create a centre, a magnetic centre, and on that centre, things start settling.

There are only three magnetic centres available to man. In India we have called them 'satyam', 'shivam', 'sundaram'. 'Satyam' means truth; that's what I am telling you. 'Shivam' means good, virtuous. 'Sundaram' means beauty. Truth, goodness, and beauty -- these are the only three centres through which a man can transform his life... and truth will suit you perfectly.

There are people whom truth will not suit, aesthetic people: beauty will suit them more. Their truth is beauty; your beauty is truth. And there are other people also whom truth will not suit, to whom beauty will not appeal -- only goodness. They are the people who have created god in the world; their vision has come to the ultimate peak in god. God is *the* good, the 'summum bonum'; there is no higher good than that.

And these are the three possibilities for every human being to create a centre. Let truth be your centre!

Prem means love and pashya means one who has got eyes -- one who has got eyes for love, one who is capable of seeing love, one who is capable of discovering love. And that is one of the greatest blessings -- to be able to see love. Because whatsoever you can see, you can become. If you cannot see it, you cannot become it: becoming starts by seeing. If you can see love, then you will start becoming it, you will become love. If you can see beauty, you will start becoming beautiful. Whatsoever you see, ultimately, you turn into. And you have a possibility for great love... so recognise that possibility consciously.

Sometimes it happens that we go on stumbling in an unconscious way; then much energy is wasted. We are not going in one direction: we go one step towards north, another step towards south, not knowing what we are doing. Once you have a clear-cut vision and a sense of direction, things grow fast.

Love is your direction. Be more and more loving, and be unconditionally loving; don't be a miser in love. The misers are losers, because the more you love, the more you get... but don't love to get because that is again a miserly mind. Simply love and forget about getting back anything; return or no return. That is not relevant at all.

In the old testament they say to do unto others what you would like them to do to you. That is not very loving; it is very economical, it is miserly. Mm? -- do unto others what you would like them to do to you. It is a bargain, it is conditional, it is business-like... but jews have always been business-like: even about the highest things they will bring in business. On the surface the dictum looks very very profound... it is not!

Love for no return, love with no idea of any return. Not that nothing is returned, it returns a thousandfold, but that should not be in your mind. Simply give, enjoy giving. That's the basic, the very essential, very core of love: enjoy giving!

People enjoy getting. Even if they give, they only give to get: their mind is focused on giving more and they feel very wise if they can give less and get more. They are cheats.

A lover is one who gives, who simply gives, who goes on giving, who keeps no account, who never remembers what he has done. Then love is returned a thousandfold. It is not a result, it is a natural consequence; it happens on its own. If you ask, you hinder it.

I was reading a story.... A very rich woman went to a doctor: she had appendicitis and the appendix was to be removed. The doctor knew that she was the richest woman of the country, and when the operation was

done, the woman completely cured, she came to thank him. She brought a purse, a purse made of very rare pearls, and she presented it to the doctor; but the doctor said 'What about my fees?' The woman asked 'What are your fees? How much are your fees?'
He said 'Five hundred rupees'.

So the woman took back the purse, opened it and gave him five hundred rupees. The purse was carrying almost fifty thousand rupees!

And that's how it happens in life: we ask for such a small thing while a millionfold was going to come, was going to happen. So never ask; just go on giving and then love becomes prayer.
Let love be your prayer....

Deva praveeta -- pregnant with god...

Every being is pregnant with god, and unless you give birth to god, there is no bliss possible. Unless you become god, there is no contentment. And god is not something outside you; it is your very inside, mm? That's the meaning when I say you are pregnant.

Everybody is pregnant and has been pregnant since the very beginning. We are carrying the load of pregnancy, but we are afraid to give birth because the birth is painful.

By becoming a sannyasin you are accepting me as your midwife. Now you can relax, you can trust; now you can allow the child to be born. And that child is you... that child is your ultimate growth! That child is your peak consciousness. And unless we give birth to ourselves, we remain unfulfilled.

There are two kinds of people: once-born and twice-born. Once-born remain miserable, the twice-born become blissful.

So be consciously ready for it. Much has to be done as a preparation, but the child is there, the seed is there. Just a little readiness is needed, a little courage, a little adventurousness and a little acceptance of the pain that is bound to be there. But that pain turns into such bliss. That's why I am giving you that name.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says she will be working on a farm.]

There you can grow your meditation also... more easily than anywhere else. With growing things, one grows more easily. If you meditate with trees you will grow faster. And not only that: if you meditate by the side of trees, the trees grow faster. Your growth vibrates them, their growth vibrates you.

Where things are moving fast -- a river, a farm, trees -- where everything is moving and nothing is static, you are pulsated from every direction. A vortex of energy is created around you and you are taken by it, possessed by it.

To meditate in a concrete house is different. Nothing is growing there; everything is dead, concrete. Nothing vibrates, nothing cooperates. There is no sensitivity around you; there is no feedback.

When you meditate by the side of a tree, the tree is happy. Now these are scientific facts -- no more just poetry. The tree feels happy: your meditative energy, your alpha waves, make the tree very very joyful. And in return, naturally, the tree starts showering its energy on you.

Be with growing things, be with children, be with trees, be with rivers. Be with growing things and you will grow.

And whenever you can find time, meditate, and whenever you cannot find time, be total in your acts. Then it is meditation -- and meditation has to become a twenty-four hour thing, only then will it transform you. A one-hour meditation cannot be of much help. Yes, it is good in the beginning, it is good to start with, but it cannot be of much help, because in the other twenty-three hours you will be destroying it. How can you hope that one hour will be able to win over twenty-three hours of destruction?

It is as if you paint for one hour and destroy it in the other twenty-three. It will never be complete, it will never be completed. Meditation has to become almost natural like breathing. Rather than it being something that you do, it has to become something that you are.

So be very very loving to the plants, loving to the soil, to the earth, loving to the animals that will be there on the farm, loving to the people who will be working there. Just be loving and be totally in whatsoever you are doing, be lost in it, and then slowly, meditation becomes no more an activity. It becomes your natural rhythm; you are in it. Then it spreads all over your life.

Yes, even when you are asleep it will be there; it will be there surrounding you. It will be there in your dreams, it will be there in your dreamless states. It will be like breathing: whether awake or asleep, you go on breathing. And meditation is a higher form of breathing.

Your body lives through breathing, your soul lives through meditation. People who don't meditate and people who don't know what meditation is, don't have any souls -- cannot have. They have only bodies; the soul is just a possibility. It can happen but it has not happened.

[A sannyasin says: My heart is bounding in my chest and contracting as if there's a big weight on it.... Whenever I go deeply into meditation it intensifies.]

Right. No, it is very clear.... And what you are doing is wrong. In fact, you are avoiding it, you are denying it; you don't want to go into it. You will have to go into it; there is no other way. One goes through it and then beyond it. You cannot avoid it, you cannot by-pass it. You cannot find a-short-cut so that you can avoid it; that is not possible.

Yes, it is fundamental, and the more fundamental a thing, the less is the possibility of avoiding it. If the thing is not very fundamental it can be avoided. When the thing is *really* fundamental, how can you avoid it? It is *there* at your deepest core. At the most you can forget it, but it will come again and again and it will come with a vengeance.

That's why in meditations it is more intense -- because you come closer to it. It is not that the meditations are not working; it is *because* they are working that you come closer to it. That's why in leela you came closer to it and it became very intense. That's what is needed: it has to be allowed its full say. It has to be allowed to possess you.

... You are not in it yet; you are just on the periphery. You go on watching it. Watching is not a way to go into it -- no. Watching means you are keeping it separate: watching is a subtle way of keeping things separate. Watching can never lead you into it.

You have to drop watching. You have to become it, you have to get identified with it, then you will go into it. And once you are into it, you have lived it, you have suffered it, you have really become sad, and miserable, a totally different kind of watching will arise; you will be coming out of it.

And there are two different things one is where you are just outside the door, another is where you have passed through it. In both ways you will be out of it, but in the first you will be missing; in the second, you have crossed it.

It is the dark night of the soul; that is the word christian mystics have used for centuries. One has to go into this dark. One has to feel completely abandoned by god. One has to feel that there is no happiness, no joy, nothing, only this sadness. This sadness is all, and you are this sadness.

Don't listen to what I was saying to somebody else just a few minutes before about not being identified with your misery. Don't listen to that. That was for that particular person: that was for ananda para, not for you. You have to go into it, get identified with it.

Your watching is your undoing. You watch, you remain alert, you keep aloof -- and this is not the right moment for that. One day I will tell you to watch, but not now. Right now go into it, let there be a great jump into it -- become mad.

Nothing is wrong! If god is sending sadness this moment, then it must be needed: somehow, somewhere, there must exist a need for it. Nothing happens without your need. You may not understand the need but that is not the point; god understands more. Trust and go into it!

I think that if you can go into it totally -- yes, it will be a hellish experience -- you will come out of it so flowing, so alive, and then it is finished forever. This way it will cling, it will hang on and on and on -- and *one* day or other it has to be reckoned with.

... A one-month experience of misery and sadness will pay you so much that you cannot imagine it. If it is possible there... I think it will not be possible there -- you will not be able to go through it there -- so come back.

[A sannyasin said that she had trouble relating, and understanding her emotions. She also felt bad about making too much noise in a group.]

No, you really need to make more noise; then it will be connected. You repress because you are afraid. And even [the group leader] made you afraid that you were making too much noise. When you feel that you are making too much noise, you don't allow it to its total intensity. When the total intensity is not there you will feel that it is separate: it goes up to here and you are there and there is a distance between the noise and you.

If it goes deeper, the distance will be lesser. If it goes completely to the centre the distance will be lost and you will not find the trouble that you are thinking -- that your thinking and emotions are separate.

You really need to go into a primal scream. Do primal.... And don't be afraid, because if you are afraid and you don't allow it, it will not be connected with you. It is there it is going to come in a big way. It is not a small scream; it is *really* primal! It is going to shake both you and your therapist!

Nothing to be worried about, the problem is not there. It is just that you have never allowed it in your life. For your whole life you have been a disciplinarian: you have been trying to have a certain pattern of life, a certain character; you have an armour. Mm? -- that's why the group people felt put off.

You have to go totally into it, otherwise it will be as if you are pretending: it will seem that you are doing something; but it is not the real thing. The real thing is not allowed: you won't allow it, others won't allow it. The real thing is not allowed and the unreal nobody likes... so that is the trouble.

And your scream is going to be a *real* scream; it will come from your very guts. You will be surprised at how volcanic the scream can be. But one scream and you will be totally connected, and then there will be no problem.

So book for individual primal, mm? and really go into it. Don't consider what others say; it has to be gone through. It is your scream, it is your problem. If [the group leader] feels you are making too much noise, that is *his* problem -- not yours. He can worry if he wants to but you need not!

The Further Shore

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Meditation is a way of living

10 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706105
ShortTitle: SHORE09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor, a poet and teacher of creative writing, said he felt very moved by Osho's books, but now he feels confused. He will stay for the camp.]

Very good! So do the camp, mm? and get into meditations, because the thing that has brought you towards me is a deep desire somewhere for meditation. It may not be very conscious but we are all groping towards something -- we don't know what. We only know that the groping is there, we only know that something is missing. We don't know what exactly... and how can we know unless we find it?

This is the paradox: we will be able to know what was missing only when we have found it. Before it we cannot even know what is missing; there is no way to know. We have always missed it, something is missing, hence the groping, hence the enquiry.

Whatsoever we are and wherever we are, this is not the space in which we are meant to be; that is the situation. Something is not fitting, we are not falling into an organic gestalt. The joy is missing. Yes, there are many pleasures and many miseries but the joy is missing.

The pleasures are also superficial, as are the miseries. Yes, one can forget oneself in those pleasures for the time being, and then again one feels empty. And when one looks back those pleasures also seem to be just ways of escaping from something. They help us to relax a little bit but they don't help us to celebrate existence. They function more or less like intoxicants. They are good to help one forget oneself and one's miseries and worries but again when one comes back the miseries are there, the worries are there.

And even if one lives a life of a merry-go-round, finally one feels 'What is the point of it all?' Even if life was good, pleasant, then too there seems to be no profound meaning in it.

That's what I feel -- a search for the profound meaning, something that will make everything luminous, something that will give the touch of divineness to every small act of life so that each moment becomes a fulfillment. And that I call the desire to meditate.

Meditation is not just a method -- it is more a new way of living. A method helps, a method prods us, provokes us, challenges us, but finally it culminates in a new style of being. And everybody is in search of that: the religious people and the irreligious people, the theists and the atheists, the educated and the uneducated, the poor and the rich, man and woman; everybody is in search of that.

So it happens not only to you; it happens to many people, particularly to people who live in the world of intellect. When they read they are tremendously thrilled; things seem very clear because their intellectual perception is very clear. As far as intellect is concerned they are efficient people; they can go with the logic.

But when you come really across a person of religion you will be confused, you will be very mixed up... because a religious person, howsoever intellectually he talks, is basically a non-intellectual. When you look at me you are looking at an irrational man. When you read my books you are reading something rational.

My assertions can be rational but I am not. So whenever an intellectual person comes to me this happens almost always, without exception. Books make him very very clear. With me, he starts feeling confused, mixed up... because I am more than the books! And the other part that is missing in the books is the real part; the part that is creating this confusion is the real part. The books are just invitations to come to this part: to the non-rational, the irrational, the absurd.

God is an absurdity; it is not a logical proposition. No argument can prove it and no argument, of course, can disprove it. All argumentation is futile -- only experience is of value... but experience is no argument! In fact experience is the failure of argument.

The intellectual mind wants first to be logically convinced then it will take the second step; but there are things which cannot be logically proved. First you have to go into them and then you become logically convinced -- but that is a secondary thing. The experience comes first and the logic comes later, not otherwise.

So when you come to me, I am there, very absurd. If you start feeling love for me and if a trust arises -- which I can see... it *can* arise! And when it arises in an intellectual person it is of tremendous depth because it arises against your own mind. The pull has to be greater than the mind, only then does it arise: it is moving to the opposite polarity.

You have used your intellect but you have not used your intuition at all, so in an intellectual person there is a great need for balance. Once he starts falling into some trap somewhere, where he can be pulled towards the intuitive, towards the feminine, towards the illogical, then a great revolution is on the way. An intellectual *will really* start participating with somebody's being. He goes to deeper depths of irreason than an ordinary, non-rational person can go.

It is almost in the same proportion: if you have gone too much into the intellect, to the same extent you can move in the opposite direction; if you have not gone too much into the intellect, you cannot move to the opposite so deeply. It is like a tree: the higher it goes, the deeper go the roots -- in the same proportion. If it is thirty feet high, the roots go down thirty feet. When the tree is only one foot, the roots cannot go down thirty feet: the roots will go, at the most, one foot.

But when you read my books the logic comes first. When you come to me, experience comes first, the person comes first. And I am an illogical person, so I confuse. Be here and I will confuse you more and more! But out of this confusion, something great can be born. In fact, everything that is ever born is born out of confusion, out of chaos, really.

When you are in chaos, there is a possibility of a star. When you are settled, very logically settled and everything looks fine, your syllogism is perfect, nothing is born. The mind is not very creative, it is very repetitive. All creation comes from beyond the mind, and whatsoever is produced by the mind is at the most a composition, not a creation.

Always, whenever something *really* creative penetrates you, it comes from beyond the mind. It may be a scientific discovery or it may be the birth of a poem, or the birth of a painting or a song or a dance -- it doesn't matter -- but it always comes from somewhere that the mind doesn't know; it comes from out of the blue. It comes through the mind but it doesn't come *from* the mind. It passes through the mind, it takes the shape of the mind, but it never comes from the mind itself.

So when you read my books or you are just aware of what I say, it will not be confusing. I try hard even

then but it is very difficult to confuse intellectual people just by books! But when they come, then it is going to happen. You are fortunate: it is going to happen!
Be here, and give me a chance!

[Another visitor says: I've been searching for something most of my life... I have very low energy.]

In the search it does not matter -- low or high energy. It matters only if you are a low energy person and you choose some high energy method: then it will be difficult. In the same way, if you are a high energy person and you choose a low energy method, it will be difficult. If you choose the right method there is no problem at all. There are low energy methods, there are high energy methods, because the whole humanity is divided in two categories -- the low and the high. When I say low and high, I don't mean any evaluation.

The low energy person is a passive person and the high energy person is an active person. The difference is of passivity and activity; the difference basically is that of male and female, yin and yang. But for the passive person there are beautiful methods -- as beautiful as those for the active person.

Lao tzu is for you, tao is for you. Mm? -- tao is the ancientmost lazy man's guide to enlightenment! (Laughter) There is no problem in it. There are certain methods that will suit you and which are only for the low energy person -- for a person who cannot go in active search for god, who can sit silently, who can open his heart and wait for god to come to him.

And god comes... because you are not only in search of him; he is also in search of you. The fire is on both the sides. It is not only that you are athirst; he is also athirst. It is not only that you are aflame with desire to know; he also wants... the same desire.

Existence is reciprocal; there is a synchronicity. Whatsoever is happening in us must be happening somewhere in existence also, otherwise it could not exist in us either. If we are thirsty, there must be some water. In fact before the thirst is created, water is created. Before the child is born, the mother's breasts are getting ready: they are becoming bigger, the milk starts flowing.

This is synchronicity, this is the harmony of existence. If you are searching for something, then something is searching for you. What name you give that something does not matter: you call it god, you call it truth. God is a better word because to think that truth is searching for you looks a little illogical. Truth searching for you? It does not fit rightly. Truth has no personality in it, it is very impersonal. God is a person, truth is a person; then it becomes god.

I don't see that there is any problem, mm? -- you have just to avoid active methods. You have to avoid aggressive methods, you have to avoid aggressive religions; they are not for you. It is not that they are wrong. They are simply not for you; they are for somebody else.

You have to fall in tune with passive methods. Buddhist vipassana will help: just sitting silently, waiting. Mm? and the way you are sitting is just a zen posture.

[The visitor said she had done some TM and zen. At first she liked TM, but then it did not seem enough.]

Right, exactly right. It is a very shallow method: it works only so far. If somebody is really going to do it, within three months he will be finished with it. If you don't really do it, then you can hang around it for years. If you are *really* doing it, within three months you will be finished because then it never leads you any further. It is a very very elementary method. It is good because many people need elementary methods; then they start searching for something deeper. In the beginning the deeper may not be of any use. It brings many people to the search, but it itself is not enough; that's exactly how it is. But it scratches the ground, that's good.

Do a few meditations here... and when I say 'passive', I don't necessarily mean that if you are sitting then the method is passive. Sometimes while you are dancing the method can be passive and sometimes sitting you can be very aggressive. So when I say 'passive' I mean the attitude -- not to hanker for it, allow it to happen. Don't be greedy for it, don't go to grab it. Open your heart and wait. Learn waiting.

So do a few methods here -- dancing, singing, sufi dancing -- and just float very easily. Don't make a strain on yourself; that will not help. Just go very very lightly; don't take it seriously. If you take it seriously it becomes active; if you take it as fun it remains non-active, it remains passive.

Take it as fun rather than thinking that you are doing something great -- very religious or something. Drop all that nonsense! You are just enjoying this dance. It is beautiful to dance, it is beautiful to sing; it is

beautiful to be with so many people and to just feel their vibe.
If you can allow it to happen, it will happen.

[The visitor said she had done some groups, and some sufi, but not the whirling.]

No, I don't feel that it will suit you -- it is very drastic; it won't suit you. It will create nausea and dizziness in you... but you can try. It will create much nausea and dizziness if it doesn't suit, and a very deep trembling and weakness. If it suits it is great but it very rarely suits. That's why it never became a very very prevalent method; even in mohammedan countries it never became very prevalent. Only a few mad people have been doing it; it never suits the greater majority.

But try -- if it suits, then there is nothing to compare with it. First, you are a low energy person so it won't suit. You are a passive person, it is a very active method so it won't suit.

But zen can suit you. And sooner or later the world is going to be divided between zen and sufi. These are the two competitors in the world; the coming future will be divided like that.
Do the camp and then we will see what can be done!

The Further Shore

Chapter #10
Chapter title: When the time is right, the fruit falls down

11 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706115
ShortTitle: SHORE10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says that although everything is fine he feels he is still missing something, maybe laughter.]

That feeling of missing something continues to the very end; it goes only at the last moment. You are not missing anything really, mm? -- you are growing rightly, you ate moving in the right direction. That laughter will also happen in its own time; nothing to be worried about.

This feeling, that something is missing, is also true because something is missing: the ultimate is missing. Everything is good, everything is joyful, things are as they should be; but the ecstasy, that explosion where you utterly disappear and only god remains?... for that one has to wait. It is coming, it is on the way, it may come any day; it can come any day.

So until and unless it has happened you will have this feeling that something is missing. It is fortunate that you feel this. There are millions of people who don't feel that they are missing at all... and they don't have anything! You have many things and they don't have anything!

They are not enjoying their work, they are not happy with their relationship; they have no music in their life, they have no dance in their life. Somebody is accumulating dead money and thinks he is doing great things. Somebody is just rushing into political power and thinks, 'What else can life give?'... They have *nothing* and still they don't feel that something is missing; they are the unfortunate people.

Those who are close to me by and by will feel this; everybody is bound to feel it one day or other. When things start settling and you are joyous and everything is as it should be, then suddenly, everything fits -- but something somewhere is missing.

You don't know what it is... how can you? Unless it happens you will not be able to even know what was missing. You have never known it before so you cannot recognise what is missing.

If you come in the room and you see that the TV is not there, you know the TV is missing because it *was* there; you knew it. You see your chair is missing; you know it. You come into the house and your wife is not there; you know your wife is missing because you *knew* her.

But this is something which you have *never* known, so you cannot really feel what it is exactly. It will remain vague, it will just be a cloudy feeling, a misty feeling that something is missing -- 'xyz'. That xyz is what god is. When we say god is missing, it feels as if we know what is missing. We don't know; god means 'x'.

It is good that you have started feeling it; it happens only when everything is okay. Then only does one feel that 'x' that mysterious phenomenon which people down the ages have called god, truth, satori, samadhi, enlightenment, nirvana; these are just names for that something is missing. Yes, it is missing, but you cannot do anything to have it.

You can only go on growing in the harmony in which you are already growing. Become more and more harmonious, and the more harmonious you are, the more you will feel that it is being missed, because you will become more alert that there is nothing else you need -- only this something. Then the thirst becomes one-pointed.

Money is not needed, power is not needed, prestige is not needed. The thirst becomes by and by very one-pointed towards that 'something'. And that 'something' will happen only when the thirst has become so total that you cannot say 'I am thirsty'; you can only say 'I am thirst'. Then you don 't know who you are: you are just a thirst, a burning thirst.

It will happen, but before that everything else has to settle in a deep harmony. God is the last thing to happen: before it we have to get ready. We have to become the host; we have to prepare a thousand and one things.

When the king is to come one has to prepare a thousand and one things. When we invite the king and we have lived the life of a beggar we have to prepare many things. The house has to be prepared, flowers and incense....

The guest comes at the right moment: whenever you are ready, it is there. It has always been there, just waiting for your readiness. Whenever the time is right the fruit falls down. It will happen....

Just enjoy your work, get into it more and more, and this will remain there by the comer that something is missing. Good -- there is nothing to be worried about. It is missing, and you have to go on preparing. Things are going well, subhadra, mm? Laughter is on the way; it will be coming!

[One ashram group leader had written to Osho about an experience during his group. He suddenly saw that everything -- body, mind, feelings, experiences, interactions -- were all kept going by the mind. It was all just illusory -- and he found with this realisation that he could neither speak nor move for what must have been over an hour.]

Your experience was great! If it comes again, allow it... but go on doing your work. In those moments you will feel that it is all nonsense, meaningless -- it is! But many other people have to be brought to this same experience, so one has to continue the nonsense. Whenever you feel it coming, enjoy it. And it is very good if you fall silent sometimes. Let the whole group feel your silence, let them be also silent; that will be a device, but don't stop working.

And the greatest thing to understand is that one has to attain to a higher synthesis. For example, when you are working the silence disappears; when you become very very silent, the work disappears. This is good in the beginning, but finally a moment has to come when you are working and yet you are silent; you are talking and you are silent.

I go on talking and I never utter a single word! You go on working and yet you are passive; you are not working at all. That is the synthesis that has to be attained. Otherwise these spaces can become very escapist. They are so beautiful, why bother to come out of them? Why go on doing the group and helping people? What is the point? But then these people will never reach these spaces... and through helping these people you will attain to greater spaces.

So when it comes for one or two hours it is okay. but then pull yourself together, start working, and remember that the inner silence remains untouched: you work on the outside and inside is absolutely silent.

And that will give you *more* joy, because then nothing can disturb it. Then even in the marketplace it

will be there. Even in the very thick of life, in the turmoil, in the noise, in the day to day world, it will be there. It does not need any special arrangement for it: it becomes very very ordinary... and that is the thing to be remembered. It was a mini-satori, but it has to become very very ordinary.

So don't become attached to it, don't hanker for it. When it comes, enjoy it. Yes, give it one hour, two hours -- that's all; not more than two hours. Then start getting into work, move very slowly, protect it and keep it inside; it is there. Go on working and you will have a tremendously new experience -- that inside everything is silent and outside there is much activity.

Then the wheel moves, but at the very centre the axle remains unmoving: that is the centre of the cyclone. The centre is possible without the cyclone very easily, the cyclone is possible without the centre very easily, but when the centre is there with the cyclone, it is something of great importance. That should be the point to be remembered.

And it will happen any day, so just go on and don't be worried... ant don't be frightened of me!

[The group leader asks about his work in the group. Sometimes he feels his tempo becoming slower, but wonders if the group benefits more when he is more active.]

It depends... it depends on the group, and it will be different for different people. The extroverts in the group are benefitted more by your activity, the introverts will be benefitted more by your slow-going energy... and they are both there.

Mm? -- that's why I say that whenever it happens it is good for one or two hours; then pull yourself back again, mm? And there are more extroverts. Introverts are few and far between -- they have disappeared from the world; the world is missing them. Because they are missing, the balance is lost.

More and more people are extroverts, particularly people who are in your group. They are western people; they are more extrovert. But even these extroverts, working, meditating, by and by become introverts, and sometimes they too are at a stage where they can turn very easily into introverts.

So it depends -- but don't make it much of a consideration. If sometimes you feel like moving in that space for one or two hours, then give that space to the group as a device. Let them also fall silent, let them move slowly; let them keep pace with you. That will be enriching, that will be an enrichment.

The Further Shore

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Nature is the temple of god

12 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706125
ShortTitle: SHORE11
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, giten means consciousness -- bliss consciousness. And these two things have to be remembered: on one hand, remember to be more conscious; on the other hand, remember to be more blissful. These are the two wings, and if you can attain to these two wings god is not very far away; the whole sky is available. Then you can fly, you can take off. And they both go together very easily, because whenever you are alert, conscious, you are naturally more blissful.

Only in unalertness does one fall into misery. Misery goes together with unconsciousness; it cannot exist with consciousness. Just as darkness cannot exist with light, in the same way misery cannot exist with consciousness. Consciousness is like a lamp burning bright: it dispels misery and naturally makes it easy to

become more blissful. And the other way round is also simple: if you are more blissful you will be more conscious, because when you are blissful that very state keeps you alert, alive. That very state gives you a sharpness of being.

Misery dulls you, deadens you. Misery collects like dust around your mirror and you start reflecting less and less. A moment comes when you are just a layer of dust and there is no reflection left.

So these are the two wings to be grown. The bird of sannyas lives on these two wings: bliss/consciousness. That bird of sannyas is cal!ed truth. This is the indian trinity: bliss, truth, consciousness. Truth is just in the middle, bliss is on one side, consciousness is on the other side. If you become blissfully conscious or consciously blissful, you attain to truth. Truth is the synthesis of these two, the highest peak of these two. One has to start with these two.

One cannot seek truth directly; there is no way to. In the first place, we don't know what truth is. In the second place, we don't know where it is. In the third place, even if sometimes we come across it accidentally, we will not be able to recognise it because we have never known it before. Previous knowledge is needed to recognise it.

So even if you come across god you will not be able to recognise him. In fact we come across god many times: even in an ordinary life god goes on making contact with you. He comes in many ways but how to recognise him? We don't know his face, we don't know his name, we don't know how he looks. So one cannot move directly towards truth.

That's where philosophy goes astray: it looks directly into truth; it tries to find out what truth is... it cannot. Religion goes indirectly, religion goes in a subtle way. Religion does not try to reach in and grab truth; religion tries to grow wings. Religion forgets about truth, remembers consciousness, blissfulness.

So by and by the more you become soaked with consciousness and bliss, the more clear becomes your vision. You attain to clarity, you attain to the third eye. The third eye simply means that these two eyes of consciousness and bliss meet and mingle and become one.

There comes a moment when a synthesis arises between these two, then they are no more two. They become integrated in one phenomenon; that is the third eye. And with that, one knows god. With that, one has *always* known. With that one has never missed for a single moment. With that one has lived in god....

[A sannyasin is returning to his farm in the West. He loves both being on his farm and doing wood sculpturing, he tells Osho. Osho says it is a blessing to be in contact with nature....]

It helps growth, because nature is the temple of god; all other temples are false, man-made. A man-made temple cannot be much of a temple, and because of the man-made temple there has been much violence in the world. Love has not grown out of it. Churches and mosques and temples have created more misery rather than bringing more bliss. The only temple that can help people to grow and to be more loving, is nature. So it is always my feeling that if you are doing something natural -- farming, gardening -- it's tremendously beautiful, mm? That's what a religious man should do.

And when you are close to nature you start feeling life more... because it is pure life! It is life being manifested in millions of forms. It is impossible to miss it! How can one miss it and how can one go on avoiding life? -- it is everywhere! But in a man-made city you can forget all about god.

God does not exist in a man-made world. He is excluded, he is not allowed in. In a modern city you can live for months, for years, without thinking of god, without thinking of life. Everything is concrete; everything is mechanical. Even people have become robots; they don't give any indication of being alive.

It is very good to be on a farm with animals, with trees, with sky, with the sun... and wood-carving is also very good, very meditative.

[A sannyasin, newly arrived from the States, says she'd like to surrender but she keeps on having doubts. Osho replies that you can't do anything about surrender. Will and surrender are a contradiction in terms; you can only wait for it to happen. If you try to do anything, doubting will continue because your mind will put up a fight....]

And a surrender done with all these doubts is impotent, because for surrender to be meaningful it has to be total: a half-hearted surrender is a misnomer. Just as there are no half-circles -- a circle means a whole circle -- there is no half-surrender; there cannot be. It is something else; it is not a circle. You cannot call it half-circle; it is just an arc.

Surrender, to be meaningful, has to fulfill a few conditions: first, it has to be total. So while doubt persists one has to wait. It has not to be done against doubt: it has to be done only when doubt has disappeared. Then the second thing becomes natural: it happens -- you don't do it. The very doing shows that there is doubt so you have to *do* it against the doubt, you have to make an effort.

Surrender is a happening. When the time is ripe, suddenly you find it happening! Yes, if you want to prevent it, you can, that's true, but you cannot do it -- remember! You can kill it but you cannot create it. Man has more capacity for destroying than for creating.

There is a beautiful parable in Buddha's life.... He came across a murderer; the murderer was one of the most famous in the whole of human history. He had decided to murder one thousand men, and he was such a dangerous man that even kings and armies were afraid of him. He was simply mad, and he was a very very strong man: he was almost a wild animal.

He had taken a vow that he would kill one thousand people and he was going to prepare a garland of their fingers. He had killed nine hundred and ninety-nine people, but by that time everybody became alert and he was at a loss to find the one-thousandth person. Mm? -- people started not moving wherever they would hear that he was. Traffic on those roads would stop... the rumour would spread.

Buddha was passing by and people told him 'Don't go on that road. That madman, Angulimal, is there, and he has been waiting for months to kill one man to complete his vow. He will not see that you are a buddha and he will not see who he is killing; he has no eyes to see. At this moment, even if his mother goes there -- even she has stopped meeting him -- he will kill her too!'

But Buddha said,'If I had not known I may have gone on some other path, but now that you have told me and I know, I have to go. Otherwise what will that poor man do? He has been waiting for months and nobody is going near him. Just out of compassion his vow has to be fulfilled. I am going!'

His own disciples started disappearing! Five thousand sannyasins had come with him: when he went into the forest, by and by they all disappeared; he was alone. When he came to face this man, Angulimal, he was alone.

Angulimal looked at him. Angulimal was certainly mad, but still he felt compassion for this man, this silent man walking so silently, so peacefully, so innocent like a child. He shouted at Buddha, 'What are you doing? Where are you going? Why are you coming close to me? -- I will kill you! I am feeling compassion for you -- I've never felt this compassion for anybody. Simply go back! I am a dangerous man: if you come close to me, if you take a single step more, I will kill you. Go back! Escape from here!'

But Buddha said, 'Where can I go? Death is everywhere, so wherever I go I am going to be killed. What is the point of my escaping, angulimal? It is good -- you can kill me! Somebody has to become instrumental, so you be the instrument!'

And he goes on coming closer -- but his face, his silence, his love.... He is showering his love, and Angulimal becomes a little disturbed. He says, 'Stop! Don't move any further! I tell you I am a dangerous man! I am a madman! Have you never heard about me? Can't you see this garland of fingers around my neck? I am waiting for one more man!'

And Buddha said, 'What nonsense are you talking? I stopped moving long ago; I have not moved for years. You are running; I am not moving at all!'

Angulimal laughed; he said, 'I think you must be mad, more mad than me! You are walking towards me and you say you have stopped; I am sitting here and you say that I am running!'

And Buddha said, 'Yes, because my mind has stopped. I am not going anywhere; I am no more after becoming. Where to go? What to attain? I'm not rushing and running! I'm simply herenow! You are sitting visibly but invisibly there are a thousand and one desires. You are running in all directions, angulimal! I am still unmoving, you are moving!'

This way, a dialogue arises between these two persons, and Buddha comes closer. The closer he comes, the more difficult it becomes for Angulimal. It is a great challenge.

Then he forgets about killing Buddha. Buddha says, 'Have you forgotten that you have to kill me? Don't waste time in talking, because many people, my followers, are coming; it will become more difficult for you. Do it!'

'But just before you do I would like to ask one thing: why do you do it? What do you want to prove?'

Angulimal said, 'I want to prove that I am the strongest man in this country -- not only of this time, of all times. I want to leave my name in history as the greatest murderer!'

Buddha laughed and he said, 'Good! Before you kill me, will you do one small thing for me, a dying man -- my last wish?'

Angulimal said, 'Of course, what is it?'
Buddha said, 'Cut off a branch of this tree and give it to me.'

Angulimal cut the tree with his sword, gave the branch to Buddha, and Buddha said, 'Now, join it back on the tree.'

Angulimal said, 'What are you asking? That cannot be done. I can cut the whole forest, that's simple, but I cannot join this branch back to the tree; that is impossible!'

Buddha said, 'Now kill me, but remember that this can be done even by a child. Destruction can be done by anybody. When you create, only then are you a man. If you cannot join this branch back on the tree, don't kill people. You cannot create people; creation is very limited -- destruction is unlimited.'

Our capacity to destroy is *far* bigger than our capacity to create... and there are a few things which cannot be created at all. For example, we cannot create love: when it happens, it happens. We can *prevent* it happening. We cannot create surrender: we can prevent it happening. We cannot create anything that is *really* of any value, but we can prevent everything -- and that's what we go on doing.

So the first thing: surrender has to be total. The second thing: it has to be a happening, not a doing on your part. A surrender done, is already dead. You cannot do it so don't try!

You have come here. Just wait, be here, and don't be in a hurry; there is no hurry. Just listen to me, feel me, and if you don't think about surrender the doubts will start disappearing soon. If you think too much about surrender those doubts will go on persisting. When you are not thinking of surrender what is the need for those doubts to come? There is no need! And then one day, unaware, it is there. Then it is such a joy!

Remember only one thing: don't prevent that moment. You can prevent it: you can close your door; that is within your capacity. At that time, remain open and let it happen.

It is a death to the ego, so you cannot do it. You are the one who is going to disappear in it, so how can you do it? But it is going to happen; I can see it on the way.

... just enjoy being here and don't think of surrender at all. It is on the way; it will knock at your doors. When it knocks, receive it.

[The sannyasin says she is a gestalt therapist.]

Very good! That may be one of the causes of why surrender is difficult.

... That can be one of the causes, but nothing to worry about. We can destroy that gestalt!

It happens that when you become very very efficient in reasoning, rationalising, thinking, intellectualising, and when you start knowing all kinds of explanations, it becomes more and more difficult to surrender because you start feeling that you know already -- and you don't!

That is one of the greatest miseries that is happening to the modern mind all over the world. Modern man is in such bad shape; it has never been so before. And the reason? -- such an explosion of knowledge, and knowledge is so easily available.

You can go to college, you can go to university, you can go to the library: everything is available. And that gives you a false sense of knowing. It creates a very very subtle ego inside, and then you are trapped. But it will go, mm? I have killed so many therapists -- don't be worried!

[A sannyasin had left a few days previously but had a strange experience at Bombay airport. He became afraid the plane would crash and he would die, so he returned to the ashram.]

It will be okay -- just be here for a few more days. Sometimes it happens....

It had nothing to do with your travelling, it had nothing to do with the fear of death; it is something that is happening within. It looks like death, and one can become very very frightened about it. One can interpret it as if it is going to be something -- some accident is going to happen, something is going to go wrong; so you became afraid of the airport. Next time there is no need. If you feel it again, just take the locket in your hand, remember me. There is no problem in it.

It is not a question of physical death; it is a question of a greater death than the physical. Mm? -- your ego is standing just on the verge so it is feeling giddy.
Be here for a few days and then go again, mm?

[A sannyasin had experienced much happiness and bliss and openness after the hypnotherapy group. She says she is afraid of this feeling.]

Yes, it is happening... and when it starts happening, one starts getting frightened too. When consciousness expands you start feeling fear because you don't know what is going to happen now, where it will lead you.

With old familiar boundaries you feel okay. You are acquainted with them and you have gained a certain skill, a certain efficiency with them; with them you know who you are. With these new boundaries expanding your identity will be disappearing. You are in an identity crisis -- so the fear! Mm? now you don't know who you are because your boundaries are no more the same.

Much happiness is ready to explode, and you are pushing it away because it can be too much; you may go mad -- that is the fear. But nobody ever goes mad out of happiness: people only go mad out of misery. And nobody ever goes mad out of widening horizons. People go mad only when they are crippled and shrunk in and forced inside themselves, when they are chained from everywhere, enwalled, enclosed; then they go mad.

And if it feels maddening, then it is okay: be mad! Mm? if you want to call it mad, it is good; a few saints have called it madness too. But things are going very well. Do this camp as totally as possible and the energy will settle after the camp.

Just enjoy this new consciousness. And don't be worried -- I am here. That's my whole function here: to destroy you and to create you again! Good!

[A sannyasin said that four days ago he started feeling strange. He was in Lonavla (a nearby hill station); he nearly got killed; fell in love; and has waves of energy rushes from the chest upwards: It's *beautiful* but it's terribly frightening.]

So next time you start feeling the wave just close your eyes and go into your belly, two inches below the navel. You can put your hand there so that you can feel. Just two inches, around two inches below the navel, is your hara centre. So just go there and start feeling that all those waves and all that energy is moving towards the navel, that the waves are accumulating there. The fear will disappear and you will have tremendous joy, almost orgasmic joy.

The energy is there but right now it is very wild. It has to be a little educated that's all; it is a wild, primitive energy. In the beginning it is always so: when for the first time the energy erupts it is very primitive. It has to be a little cultured that's all; you have to teach it a few things.

The first thing is: move it towards the stomach. If it goes towards the head it can create problems you can become very much frightened -- because the head cannot contain that much energy. The stomach can.

In Japan they have two types of dolls. Zen masters keep these dolls to show to their disciples, particularly to western disciples. One doll that they keep on one side is a very beautiful doll but its head is very heavy -- made of heavy metal. The other doll's stomach is very heavy; it is made of metal. On the surface they look alike, but if you push the first doll it falls and it cannot get up because the head is too heavy. If you push the other doll it falls and suddenly gets up and sits again in the buddha posture.

This is to show where the energy should be -- in the stomach. There it can be contained and there you can contain the whole universe. So Japanese say 'think from the belly'. They mean let all your energy be concentrated in the belly: your real mind should be there.

The brain cannot contain much and it does not need much: it lives on a very small quantity of electricity. With more electricity in the brain you start feeling terrified; everything goes berserk. It needs a very very slight quantity, a homeopathic dose. Just a little more and it becomes difficult.

That's why you cannot sleep without a pillow, because if you sleep without a pillow more energy flows towards the head -- with a pillow, less energy. So you can have a better sleep with a pillow. If you keep your head lower than your bed you will not be able to sleep the whole night because energy will be flowing to your head.

That's why, in yoga, they invented the head stand posture -- because of this energy. When it is arising too much and going upwards and they cannot manage it in the head, they stand on the head so it starts going upwards to the feet. Then there is no problem... otherwise it can destroy the subtle mechanism of the brain.

Just start keeping it there. And sometimes if you enjoy, you can stand on your head too; that will be helpful. But never stand for more than five or seven minutes -- at the most seven, mm? -- because if you stand for more than seven the energy starts moving towards the head. It will move upwards only from five to seven minutes mm? -- then it knows that the head is not there. It starts moving towards the head and of

course it comes in a more rushing way because gravitation helps it. So never more than seven minutes; from five to seven minutes you can do it.

And whenever you feel that it is coming, just close your eyes... and you will enjoy it! It is a beautiful moment! For this I sent you to Lonavla, mm? It is good when it happens in the hills and mountains.

The Further Shore

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Each individual is a gift of god

13 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706135	
ShortTitle: SHORE12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives a sannyasin a name for a centre in the West.]

This will be the name: neerava. It means such a silence that sound is not a disturbance to it.

There are two kinds of silences: one silence which can be disturbed by sound.... That's not very deep, that's not really silence; it is just absence of sound. It has no positive quality to it; it is just absence of sound. Mm? sometimes when there is no sound, the traffic has stopped, it is night, you suddenly feel a silence. But it is not that it is silence: it is just that you are missing the usual noise and you become aware of that missing thing. If you look deeply into it you will find the missing noise is creating this silence; it has no centre of its own.

Then there is another kind of silence -- a real silence. It has nothing to do with either the presence or the absence of sound. The sound can continue, the traffic can go on, the marketplace and all sorts of things go on, but a really silent man remains silent. The noise comes, passes by him: he remains undistracted, nothing distracts him. Inside he remains untrembling.

The centre of the cyclone -- that is the meaning of neerava. That is the true silence, and that is the goal of all therapies, all meditations... because only out of that silence does one become healthy; only out of that silence does god start working through you. When you are full of noise you don't allow god to function.

When you are full of silence there is no hindrance, there is no obstruction for the whole to take possession of you. Then the whole can flow through you. You don't give any resistance; you remain open.

And all the effort that is made through therapies, meditations, is nothing but to help the person to come in contact with this innermost core of his being. Healing is through that. The healer cannot heal -- the healer can only make the person aware of a healing source within himself. The physician only sends him back into his being.

The whole problem is that people have lost contact with their own soul. That soul is silence, it is utter silence.... So start a small centre.

You can continue therapies, some meditation and some work, and once you start people will start coming.

[A sannyasin has brought his girlfriend, who is not a sannyasin, to see Osho. She is too scared to take sannyas.]

That happens to every potential sannyasin. Whosoever is going to become a sannyasin, becomes afraid, mm? -- so you are fortunate that you are afraid. People who are not going to become sannyasins don't feel

any fear. Why should they? They have no possibility to grow in that direction.

Fear comes because you become alert that here is something that you can get involved in. Mm? -- the more you are here, the more afraid you will be. When the fear becomes too much one becomes a sannyasin! Then there is nothing else to do.

If you want to get rid of fear become a sannyasin today -- otherwise you can wait but those days will be of fear.

[Another sannyasin says that he would like to have a longer relationship with a woman than he has had to date, but he finds many resistances within himself, like his immaturity, so it hasn't happened yet....]

Mm mm... you have some wrong notions about relationships. Only immature people relate. When you become mature (chuckling) what is the point of relating? So don't make that a problem. Immaturity is okay, perfectly okay. And how is one going to mature? You have to relate with people; through that will come maturity. And when you have really become mature there is no need to relate or anything. Then one is perfectly happy with oneself. One can give one's love, but there is no relationship. So relate as much as you want because soon this immaturity will go!

The second thing: a relationship has nothing to do with period, time. Whether longer or short, that is not meaningful at all. The question is of intensity and depth.

Even if the relationship only lasts for twenty-four hours, if you really go into it, it is tremendously fulfilling. And it may last for twenty-four years and nothing happens. You can see so many dead husbands and wives living together for years, for centuries it seems, and nothing has happened! Length is not the question -- quality, not quantity.

So the second thing: drop the idea of longer or shorter; that is not your worry. If it stays, good; if it disappears, good.

And what can you do? Right now if you are immature, you are, so you have to relate in this immaturity. In fact the very desire to have a long relationship is part of immaturity -- otherwise one moment of love is quite enough.

A mature person is independent; an. immature person is dependent. It is because of the dependency that we long for a longer relationship. We want a long relationship so that we can depend on the same person forever, so that there is no need to face new challenges, new problems. If we are with the same person, having the same problems, we can become acquainted with the relationship, skilful in it.

The right thing is to relate with many people before you start settling with someone. Know as many women as possible before you choose a woman to stay with for your whole life.

My own observation is that people should not get married before thirty-five years of age. By that time they are experienced enough: by that time they have known so many women that they can choose. And the same is true for women.

The world is big and there are so many different kinds of people. Why be in a hurry to settle for a long relationship?

And each individual is beautiful -- a gift of god!

... Relate, relate with strangers, and don't hanker for any stable relationship right now. When the right person comes along, things will settle on their own. And why be in such a hurry to settle? Remain a vagabond as long as you can afford to! Right? Good!

The Further Shore

Chapter #13

Chapter title: Unless you meet god how can you be satisfied

15 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706155

ShortTitle: SHORE13
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says he has a lot of tension in his back and neck -- tension that is so painful at times that it totally occupies his attention.... It comes in the silent parts of the meditations.
Osho asks him for details, and then checks his energy.]

It is concerned with meditation, so don't think about it as a disease or as if something is wrong, mm? -- it is perfectly good. It will disappear; you need not be worried about it. When it comes next time, just close your eyes and concentrate there where it is; focus your whole concentration there.

First you will find a big patch of pain: go on focusing and you will find that it is shrinking, becoming smaller, smaller, smaller. Go on looking deeper into it; forget everything and don't try to evade it. Don't try to prevent it being there. Don't condemn it; it is something beautiful that is happening.

Once it goes the energy will rise higher. It is just passing a certain block, so you feel the pain. Go on looking, and by and by you will be able to see that the spot is shrinking and is becoming smaller, smaller and smaller. Then it will become just like a pinpoint: it will be almost impossible to keep alert of it. For moments you will miss it, again it will be there you will miss it, again it will be there. The smaller the area of pain, the more intense it will be. When it is there just like a pinpoint it will be very very piercing and sharp.

When you have come to the final atomic state of it.... Mm? this is bringing it to an atomic state; that's what in homeopathy they call potency. The smaller dose has more potency, so the homeopath goes on making the dose smaller and smaller and smaller. And that is exactly what modern physics has found -- that the atom has the most vital energy in it.

And that's what you have to do: go on making it smaller and smaller, smaller and smaller. When it becomes just an atom... by atom, I mean when you cannot make it smaller, it cannot be divided any more, you have come to the last particle of it. That is the meaning of the word atom: no more divisible. You have come to the last, the ultimate unit: then it will become very sharp -- sharper than you can imagine, incredibly sharp. It will cut you like a sword, but then immediately it will disappear, disappear forever, and the block will have been crossed.

It will take some time, but go on doing it. And don't take it as something wrong. Be happy about it! Have a very very positive attitude about it -- it is not negative. Nothing to be worried about! Good!

[The tantra group is present. One participant says she feels an underlying sadness in everything, but there is no reason for it. Osho checks her energy.]

Don't make a problem out of it; it is not a problem at all. It is very very natural to you... it is exactly your pace.

There are different wavelengths with people. For a few people, sadness is not a problem. In fact, it should not be called sadness as far as they are concerned: it is a kind of sobriety, it is a kind of calmness, quietude. you can force yourself to come out of it but that will take effort and you will feel tired. Simply relax into it. This is perfectly okay; nothing is wrong in it.

One of the greatest problems that faces every human being is not to compare with others -- otherwise you will create many problems.

Somebody has a great laugh and you start comparing: 'I never laugh like that, so something must be wrong!' But it may not be natural for you to laugh that way; only smiling may be natural to you. You can force the laughter; then you will destroy your smile. That laughter will be shallow and false and violent.... It depends on different people. People are so unique that nothing about you is comparable with anybody else.

So just look into yourself. My feeling is that your sadness is not sadness: it is just a kind of silence, a kind of at-ease inside you. But when you see other people dancing and bubbling with joy, you start comparing -- out of comparison, the problem.

Just think: if you are alone in the world and there is nobody else, will you call this sadness? You won't... it is not! Yes, some people are sad, then they have to be brought out of it; but you are not sad that way. Your

energy is perfectly okay. You are not a very extrovert person mm? -- more of an introvert. You want to be with yourself more and then you feel easier, at home.

Yes, good -- you can talk to people and meet with people, but too long with them and you start feeling a little restlessness. In the crowd you feel you are missing something; alone with yourself, you feel happier. Certainly your happiness will not become a belly-laughter -- no; it will be at the most a smile, but that's how it has to be with you.

One person's medicine is another person's poison... so never compare. Just look inside: if things are going well and you are feeling okay, it is perfectly okay. Drop that idea!

[Another group member said she cannot find satisfaction in anything she does. Throughout her life she has felt a dissatisfaction -- in alcohol, in drugs, and now with food... I'm too afraid of facing this feeling.]

Mm mm -- no, nothing to be worried about. Nobody is ever satisfied; people only differ in degrees of dissatisfaction. And the reason is that unless you meet god, how can you be satisfied? Drugs won't do, food won't do, sex won't do.... It is a deep urge for god, for the whole, so you can try everything and everything fails. Everything is *bound* to fail, because only god can succeed.

Nothing is wrong with you, nothing is wrong with your effort to satisfy yourself. That's how one stumbles in the dark, gropes in the dark. There is no other way -- this is the only way: we are in the dark, we find ourselves in the dark and we want the light so we start groping. Sometimes we find them, small candles, very momentarily. One moment the light is there, another moment it is gone. How can one be satisfied? One needs eternal light.

Our hunger is for god -- hence the continuous dissatisfaction. And it is good that you are aware. The really unfortunate people are those who are not aware of this. They are unsatisfied but they go on pulling along somehow. They think 'Maybe a little more money, and satisfaction will be coming; another drug, a better drug, or better food or a more beautiful woman, or something'... but their mind remains the same. They have not yet looked deeply into it; they have not seen the fact that nothing satisfies and nothing is going to satisfy.

Yes, it is very very difficult to face it because that means that one feels utterly frustrated and hopeless. So we avoid facing it... but my whole effort here is to bring you to this comer, to *force* you into this comer so you have to recognise this fact -- that nothing is going to satisfy! Out of that great dissatisfaction something is born. That's what god is....

The Further Shore

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Become a child, full of wonder

16 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706165
ShortTitle: SHORE14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says she is confused.]

Confusion remains, and one has to learn to live with it because life cannot be sorted out; it is so big. The confusion arises because of our impossible effort to sort everything out; it is too big for that! There is no

way to know everything so something or other always remains unknown. That unknown goes on creating confusion.

So one has to learn to live with it, then by and by it disappears and instead of confusion a totally different new thing arises... and that's what is called wonder. It is the same energy that becomes confusion or wonder.

When a child has the same energy he simply feels wonder -- because he is not in any way concerned about solving anything; he is ready to accept the mystery of it. He has no conflict between the known and the unknown; he does not make any distinction between the real and the dream.

Sometimes it happens that a child may have been playing with a toy in his dream and when he awakes he cries for the toy and asks, 'Where has it gone?' We go on saying that it was just a dream but he says, 'But where is it now?' He makes no distinction between the dream and the real, he does not make distinctions. If you don't make distinctions confusion cannot arise.

So the more a person is trying to solve things, the more confused he will become. Intellectual people become more confused than emotional people. Then there are gut people also. They never become confused: they simply like things as they come.

The moment we think about life as if it is a problem, we are in confusion. The moment we start thinking that it is not a problem to be solved but a mystery to be lived, that there is no way to know and whatsoever we know will remain very very limited; the unknown will remain unlimited.... We can create a small candlelight around ourselves but the whole existence remains dark. How can you be unconfused? You will remain confused if you don't accept that darkness, if you don't accept the mystery of life.

Yes, there are problems and there are many things which one would like to sort out, but they cannot be sorted out. This is what I call learning to live with it. Once you start learning to live with it, by and by confusion disappears, because confusion is an interpretation, and instead of confusion the same energy becomes more and more full of wonder. You are simply surprised by the mystery of life, you are simply surprised that nothing can be solved. You are simply surprised that it is not a puzzle; it is a mystery. And the mystery is more fundamental than us -- because we come out of it.

The mystery was there before we came in, the mystery will be there when we are gone, so the mystery is infinite. We are just small waves of the ocean. Confusion arises and the wave sometimes goes mad. It is not an accident that great thinkers in the West -- a Friedrich Nietzsche or a Mayakovsky -- people who were really of great intelligence have almost always gone mad.

Now my feeling about Nietzsche is that had he been in India he would have become a buddha. His intelligence is superb, incomparable -- but he simply went into a madhouse, a mad asylum, and died as a madman. In India the same energy would have been transformed with a totally different outlook. He would have become a poet. He had that quality and unconsciously many of his writings are more poetic than philosophic: 'Thus spake Zarathustra' is great poetry, as great as Bhagavadgita. But he went mad, because a wrong notion exists in the western mind that everything has to be clear-cutly solved; everything has to be reduced to statistics. No comer of mind should be left in the dark. Everything should finally be decided in black and white, only then can we be at ease. Then there is confusion.

Become a child: don't try to solve it -- it is too big and in trying to solve it you will miss your life. Those beautiful moments which could have been of tremendous joy will be lost in trying somehow to manage the problems of life, to solve the confusions of life, the riddles of life, and it will be a burden rather than being a celebration.

Don't be cerebral, don't be in the head. Start enjoying more, laughing more. Start approaching the mystery of life more innocently... with no concept of finding the answer. There is none, there exists none. The answer is no answer. The wise man drops questioning. The moment you drop questioning there is no confusion; suddenly it disappears. The confusion is created by our questioning mind.

My whole effort here is to create an unquestioning consciousness -- a great trust, a deep acceptance, a reverence for life. In fact, the very effort to solve it is disrespectful. It means we want to reduce god to a syllogism. We want to reduce love into chemistry. We want to reduce everything into the manageable... and wherever we find that things are unmanageable, beyond us, cannot be grasped, we are in confusion.

Turn this confusion into mystery -- it is the same energy, and mystery is such a joy! Confusion is such a disease, confusion creates hell!

Wherever you are, continue to meditate. And let this be your approach: create more wonder in life, remain surprised, and remain available for more and more surprise. Let each moment be an encounter with the mysterious. Continue to meditate and help my people wherever you are.

Keep this with you (Osho passes her a box), and whenever you need me, just put it in your hands, sit silently, and remain completely unmoving, just like a buddha statue, as if you have become a stone statue. Do this just for three minutes and you will feel me whenever you need... and come back!

[Osho tells a sannyasin he should be total in everything he does here. You can bring a horse to the water but you can't make him drink, he says... this reality may be dull, but with a slight change of emphasis, a slightly different perspective, another reality becomes available to you. That's what these groups here are about: they give you insights into other dimensions of your being, give you glimpses of other ways of being and experiencing life... can bring a radical change in you.]

I have looked into you, and there is not much of a problem. You have a simple being, not very complex; that's why I'm saying just to do. And doing will be enough... things will start happening.

[The sannyasin says he is a gardener.]

Very good! That may be one of the causes why you are so simple. Gardeners, farmers, fishermen, woodcutters, have a totally different kind of energy -- the best kind of energy. When a politician comes he carries such a nuisance inside him, such a deceptive kind of energy. He does not know what he is saying, he does not know what he is. He is one thing, he goes on saying another and does something else again. He is so divided: he is *many* people, he is a crowd.

When a man who is a money-maniac, comes to me, then it is very difficult, very. very difficult, because he knows only one value -- that is money. Now, by meditating you cannot get money, so he cannot get into meditation, howsoever much he wants. His only value is money: all that counts in the world is money. Now, out of meditation money is not going to be produced. Although he has come to meditate he cannot because his whole orientation is against it.

A politician cannot go deep in groups because he is afraid to lose the ego, and that is his whole stake in life. He wants to make the ego more and more strong; he wants to become more and more successful. He wants to be the first man in the world; he is ambitious. He is violent, he is aggressive -- and all these groups teach you how to love, how to be non-violent, how to be non-aggressive and how to drop ambition and the ego.

Now, even if he comes for some reason -- maybe he is getting a little bit too worried, maybe he cannot sleep, maybe his health is deteriorating, maybe he is getting heart attacks and blood pressure and this and that -- and he wants to be helped, he cannot be because the basic foundation of his life energy is so wrong.

It is not an accident that jesus could have as his followers only people like you: farmers, fishermen, woodcutters. Not that there were not professors available, not that there were not great rabbis and religious priests, not that there were not politicians; they have always been here. The world has never been in such a state, in such a blessed and blissful state, that politicians were not there; they have always been there. They didn't turn up, and sometimes even if they did come, they were not able to connect with Jesus. Only very simple people...

The people who collected the gospels were very illiterate, uneducated people, simple people. That's why the christian gospels have a beauty which the Vedas don't have, which the Dhammapada is missing -- because the Vedas were written by great scholars, very literate people, trained philosophically, theoretically, logically. They don't have that simplicity, that down-to-earthness, that concreteness. They don't have that natural, metaphoric mind. When a farmer thinks, he thinks about trees and plants and animals.

Just the other day I was reading....

Two small children were asked to make a sentence to explain the word 'slow'. The child who came from the city said 'Slow means travelling in an old ford'. The boy who had come from a village was a farmer's boy. He said, 'Slow means a cow walking while she is pregnant.'

Mm? now, the difference: a ford and a cow pregnant. Such an alive phenomenon -- a cow pregnant, and a dead mechanism -- some old T-model ford....

A different kind of mind exists when you are with nature: researchers call it the metaphorical mind. It is not mathematical; it lives in metaphors. That's why jesus talks in parables. People ask him intricate, complex, philosophical questions, and he answers in such a simple metaphorical way: he tells a story or a parable.

Very good. Just be totally here and allow me to do something.

[A sannyasin who has returned from the Himalayas said it was easy to be high there, to feel thankful -- here in the city with the smog it is difficult.]

That has also to be learned... because if you cannot be thankful here, the quality is of the mountains. It has not entered you, it has not become part of you. To be in the mountains is good, but then one has to keep those mountains inside, the himalayas within, and then you carry them wherever you go. And that is the criterion, that is the test!

You can also be that high here; only then does that highness have any value -- otherwise you will lose it again. Then it is a drug trip... so it is again the same thing. At a higher altitude the gravitation is less. When people are not there, people's vibes are not there.

When you live with the trees, with the mountains, stars, moon and sun, naturally, you live beyond human society. You live with far simpler organisms: trees, animals, birds. They don't have a mind, they don't create the mind-wave around you, so you are alone there. You don't have anything to make you disturbed. Nobody insults you, nobody scorns you, nobody disturbs you.

[The sannyasin says: My wife!]

That is not much... that is not much... and in the mountains even the wife becomes silent, because the mountains will affect her too. There is more oxygen, there is pure air; these all make chemical changes. You feel more at ease, more together... but then it is nothing: if you come back and you lose it, it is meaningless.

You have to come to the world and go on having and containing that silence. So, go many times to the mountains but go back again and again to the world. That day you can carry the mountains into the marketplace is a day of great blessing.

So never become an escapist... because that happens to many people. Once they start living in the mountains they become afraid of the world -- and all kinds of fear is poisonous. Then they have not become free; they have instead become afraid.

There are many sannyasins, old, ancient sannyasins, living in the caves; they cannot come back to the marketplace. They have become very afraid. Now they are afraid to lose their peace... but this peace is *worthless*! You should go where the challenge is and see whether you can retain it. If you can retain it, then something has happened; if you cannot retain it, then it is meaningless. It is good to practise in the mountains but the examination will be in the plains.

So come back again and again to poona, come back to the world, and try to keep your quality. It *can* be kept; you just have to be alert about it. It can be kept. Just keep your consciousness vibrating in the same way it was vibrating there; don't get distracted by people.

It is very easy to throw the responsibility on the smog and the people and the market, but that is not the thing. You throw the responsibility on others; you are just finding an excuse to lose your high! Keep your high. Let people be there, let there be smog. What can you do?

The smog is there, the people are there, and they are the way they are -- keep your cool!

... Next time, try it. And you can create it here again! Just try one meditation every day....

For one hour in the morning, just sit with closed eyes. Forget Poona and visualise the mountains: just visualise the mountains, relive being there. And every night before you go to sleep, do it again for ten minutes. In the morning go to the river, sit there, and for one hour visualise that you are in the mountains again. Move in the mountains, smell the mountains -- the fresh air, the trees, the flowers... Listen to the sounds. Just be there again.

And it is not to be just a memory trip: relive it! Don't go on standing outside of it and looking at it like a film being played on a screen, no! Be part of it, a participant in it, not a spectator but an actor in it. Be on the stage. Live the whole thing: you are moving on a mountain path, it has rained and the earth is wet. Smell the new rain, the trees and the wind.

You will be surprised: you can catch hold of it, of that spirit again. And in the night before you go to sleep, just for ten minutes sit in your bed, again visualise, and go into sleep.

Go into sleep thinking of the Himalayas, being in the Himalayas, fall asleep in the Himalayas. And in the morning you will be surprised! Do this for one week and then report. It will be far more valuable if you can create that here... and it can be created!

I am in the himalayas here so there is

Just do this experiment for seven days, then write a letter, mm?

Prem means love and tao means the ultimate law -- the ultimate law of love. And that is the only law: all else is just arbitrary, all else is utilitarian. Only love is non-utilitarian. All else exists for us. It is only love for which we exist. Love is the end, the 'summum bonum'.

Once we start falling into love energy we start growing. The more we are resisting love energy, inhibiting it, we remain stuck.

And tao is the chinese word but the best yet used for the ultimate. Christians use 'god' but that has been so much misused: it has fallen into wrong hands and all associations have gone wrong.

The indians have used 'dharma', but that too has become dirty. 'Tao' remains one of the purest words ever used for the ultimate because 'tao' has no meaning so nobody can corrupt it. When a word has a meaning it can be corrupted. Tao is just a sound: it does not say anything; it simply indicates. It does not say; it shows.

And the basic thing in tao is to go with the whole -- never to go against it, never to push the river and never to try to go upcurrent. Mm? -- that's what ego is.

Whenever we are pushing, trying to prove something, trying to get something, trying to fight for something, trying to struggle, whenever there is some kind of will, we are against tao. Tao is will-lessness: just going with the current wherever it is going, moving with the river....

[Osho suggests some groups to the new sannyasin who assisted therapy groups in the west. She says: I have this idea about therapy -- I don't want therapy... but I'll do them.]

Mm mm, it is not therapy, because you are not a patient and it is not therapy. The word is ugly... but this is a necessary evil with language: whatsoever word we use it is never true to the fact.

Now, therapy is ugly. It presupposes that somebody is abnormal, ill, diseased, that somebody is not in the right shape, that somebody is a case, somebody is mental or something. It presupposes a division between the patient and the doctor. It is one of the dualities, as there are other dualities, and naturally the doctor is the knower, he is the authority, he is in the know, so he manipulates the patient, he dominates the patient, he oppresses the patient. In the name of helping him he exploits the patient.

So you are right -- the word is not very good but any word.... And because the human mind lives in dualities, it immediately creates that class: the dominator and the dominated, the oppressor and the oppressed; it always creates that classification. It has nothing to do with words; it is the mind. It always makes one the master and another the slave, and then the whole nonsense goes on persisting. Names change, labels change, but the same thing continues.

To me, the reality of therapy is love. It is not that the therapist is the knower, no, and it is not that the patient is ill. All that is the case is that the therapist, or whatsoever name we call him, is able to become available to the energy of the whole; he has learned that art. Through his availability he helps the other, whom we call the patient, to become available to that healing energy. The therapist is just a door, and he is as much helped as the patient... sometimes even more!

My own observation is that the therapist grows faster than the patient. And if he understands this too -- that therapy is a function of love, that you simply become a bridge, a vehicle, between the healed and the real healer, god...

The Further Shore

Chapter #15
Chapter title: To have to risk all

17 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706175

ShortTitle: SHORE15
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning deva savya -- all is divine. Without any exception, all is divine; the moment you exclude something you have not understood this. Everything that god has given you, Osho continues, has to be used and transformed because nothing is without meaning or significance....]

[The new sannyasin says: I changed my mind several times!]

It happens... because it is difficult for the mind to decide anything; it is natural for it to waver. The moment the mind becomes non-wavering, it disappears.

[The mind lives through division, says Osho, and can rule you because it always divides you over every issue, large or small from god and sannyas to what dress to wear today. Understanding this, you begin to look somewhere deeper. Decision never comes from the mind; it comes from somewhere deeper, somewhere higher... it comes from your core. This decision has been waiting there, Osho says, growing there for your whole life...]

There are three kinds of people who take sannyas: one, who takes it from the decision of the mind. His sannyas is not of any worth because it will change any moment; the mind changes so it cannot be of worth. You are making your house on the sands, on shifting sands. This house is not going to be a real shelter. Or, you are making a house of playing cards: a small breeze and it will be gone. People who take sannyas through their mind decision, really don't take it.

Then there are people who take sannyas from something deeper than the mind but who are still not aware from where the decision is coming -- just like you. There is more possibility that their sannyas will become a very very radical change in their life, but there is also a possibility that they may get into the trap of the mind again, because they are not conscious and they cannot clearly separate what is mind and what is not mind. They can fall back, they can go ahead: both doors are open.

And then there is a third kind of sannyasin who knows perfectly well that it has nothing to do with the mind; then there is no falling back. The second can become the third very easily. That's what I'm trying to make you clear about -- that it is not of the mind, so now the mind cannot disturb it. If it has been taken by the mind, the mind can drop it. If it has not been taken by the mind, then the mind is impotent to do anything about it: it will go on growing.

You have been waiting for it: now the opportunity has come use it with your total energy, with your whole heart. Many times it happens that the opportunity comes and passes by. We have been waiting for it for years, and when it comes we are paralysed.

Somebody asked one great millionaire, morgan, what the secret of his success was. He said, 'When the opportunity comes, I immediately jump into it'. The man who was asking obviously was a failure in life, otherwise why should he ask what the secret of success was?

He said, 'That's right, but how do you know that the opportunity has come? Opportunities come to me too, but by the time I jump they are gone. How do you manage?'

Morgan said, 'I keep on jumping. I don't wait for the opportunity, I keep on jumping! So whenever it comes, it finds me jumping. I immediately get into it; it is not a question of waiting.'

And my feeling is that opportunities come every moment, because god is. Just don't miss it this time!

[A sannyasin couple are leaving for the West. The man says he tries to stop himself from getting high -- for example, dropping out of the meditation camp half way through; and continual calamities in the relationship.]

Many people do that; it is nothing special. Drop it! It is very ordinary, it is just the average mind, very mediocre.

There is a constant fear in everybody, in almost everybody, of Really getting high. The fear comes

because the moment you get high you cannot remain in your ego. When you get high you cannot remain in your finite, limited world; it starts being shattered. When you invite the infinite and it starts coming -- and it comes like a torrent, a flood, you start feeling 'I will be washed away' -- then you start clinging to the past and stop doors opening.

It is the fear of the infinite, it is the fear of god himself -- but the fear will continue unless you look directly into its face. If you want to remain the way you are, then it's okay. Nobody is trying to change you; why should anybody try to change you? If you feel happy the way you are, then this is the way you have to be. If you don't feel happy, take courage. Then you will have to jump, you will have to take the risk... and the risk has to be taken.

So just see that these two possibilities are there. You can remain the same; then there is no risk, it is safer. But you remain the same: you are not happy so you remain unhappy, you are miserable so you remain miserable. But there is no risk in it. This alternative has one thing good in it: it is very convenient: no risk, no change, no drastic change of your life style. You are very protected in this way. You have nothing to protect but you are very much protected. You have nothing to live for but life is secure.

The other alternative has great potentiality in it, but that potentiality starts with risk. One has to be a gambler and one has to risk all. You cannot just risk partially; it doesn't work. Then you remain in two boats, always ready to jump back whenever things become too much. The old boat has to sink so that there is nowhere to jump. The old bridge has to be broken so that you cannot turn back. It is risky, a gambler's risk. It needs courage, needs youth, a young mind, needs to go into danger, insecurity... but once you start moving, there is great joy, there is great celebration.

So these are the two alternatives: with one there is no risk. There is security, but no joy. With the other there is great joy, great possibilities of celebration, but there is risk.

Ordinarily we would like to have all the joy with all the security -- and that doesn't happen. That's not the way of life, and nothing can be done about it. That's what we want: we want the impossible. We want security, safety, control, and we want joy, celebration and great adventure. Both things cannot happen together, you cannot have both: they don't come in the same package.

This has to be deeply understood... and then one has to choose! And don't go on wavering: if you choose to remain the same, be the same. Then forget all meditations, all groups. If you don't want to be the same, if you are fed up with your misery, then take the jump! And I cannot take the jump for you; you will have to take the jump. I can show you the way but you will have to travel. So make it very clear!

Things are very clear really, but how do things continue? Things continue because we go on hoping for the impossible, we go on hoping against all hope. We think there must be some way that we can remain secure and can also enjoy new pastures of life.

It has never happened! It is not going *to* happen because it *cannot* happen; in the very nature of things it is not possible. Seeing this, one takes a decision... and decision is always good. This indecisiveness is bad, because indecisiveness by and by makes you lousy. You lose sharpness, you lose keenness, you lose clarity, you become more and more cloudy. Much smoke comes around your flame and the flame cannot be seen.

Decisiveness brings light. Even if you decide to remain the same, even that will bring light to you; things will be clear. Even if you decide wrongly, then too decision is good. If you decide rightly it is a great blessing, but if you decide wrongly, then too it is better than the indecisive state of mind.

Decisiveness is always good; man is born through decisiveness. Remaining wavering, doing things half-heartedly, doing and not doing, just going so far and then turning back, is a sheer wastage of energy. And if you remain This way too long, it becomes your habit. Then it becomes a deep rut in your mind: again and again you do the same thing and the rut goes deeper and deeper and deeper. Stop it!

[So when you return from the West], come with decision. And the first thing you have to tell me when you come back is this, mm? We are going to decide -- next [time] you come and either this way or that we will decide... but we will decide! And I'm not saying to decide for adventure; no, I'm not saying that. I am saying to just decide: whatsoever you want, decide about it, but decide, mm? so something starts happening. It is time.

And the same thing will be in your relationship -- because this indecisiveness of the mind will have its repercussions everywhere, whatsoever you do. Mm? my feeling is that when you are in love with her (looking at the woman), then too you are not totally in it, and when you are angry at her, you are not totally angry at her.

When you are angry, deep down, you go on telling yourself, 'This is not good. Don't be so angry. Anger is not good.' That anger is there but you are never really angry... and then in everything you will remain

only half-hearted. So things go on, somehow, but it is not a dance; it is a kind of dragging.

And every love affair brings all problems up. Mm? -- it is a great meditation. It brings up all that is there inside you, it stirs everything up.

So, good -- I am always in favour of love affairs because they bring everything to the surface. If somebody is alert and wants to do something, love is a great opportunity because it brings things to the surface; you can change them. When you know them, you can change them. When they are in the unconscious, underground, you don't know them so how can you change them? They go on manipulating you from the back.

So decide about that too. When you are angry be really angry, and when you are in love be wildly in love! In both things go totally. And don't be afraid about anything; there is nothing to fear.

She will be also very happy... because to live with a man who can be total in anything is a great joy. Yes, even to suffer the anger of a man who is total in his anger is a joy because of the heat of it, the warmth of it.

Have you not watched the ugliness of a man who wants to be angry and remains polite? He is very ugly, he is very cold. Nobody can be happy with him and nobody is befooled by him: everybody feels that he is angry. You cannot befool a woman particularly. You may be able to befool a man more easily, but not a woman, because women deep down are still in their intuitive being; they have not become as heady as man. You can deceive a man very easily but before a woman you stand naked: she functions almost like a mirror.

No need to be afraid; when you love a woman there is no need to be afraid. There is no need to hide and there is no need to repress. Just be true and authentic. If love survives your authenticity, then only is it worthwhile. Don't be afraid. If the love cannot survive the authenticity, then it is not worthwhile.

Remember this as a criterion: only that love is worthwhile which can survive your authenticity, which does not make you a hypocrite, which helps you to become more real. That love is worth something!

If the love can survive only with lies, hypocrisies, pretensions, it is not worthwhile; it is not love at all! So there (in the West), let it be a long love meditation till [you return], mm? If love survives it will be something valuable; if it disappears, that too is very good. My feeling is that it will survive. Go into it!

[The woman says: I don't know! I feel stupid -- I never know what to say!]

No, that's perfectly okay... that's perfectly okay.

Help him to be authentic, mm? -- and through his authenticity you will be helped to be authentic yourself.

Make love a situation to grow. Don't allow love to become a bondage, don't let love chain you. Let it be a freedom: help each other to be more and more free and more and more true.

If we cannot help the other person we love to be true, then it is not love. Mm? -- the only gift love can give is the gift of truth. All other gifts are just false substitutes. Lovers go on giving gifts to each other -- sometimes soap, sometimes perfume, sometimes this and that... all nonsense! If you want to give a real gift to the lover, then help him to be true! And by helping him to be true you will be helped to be true, because truth helps truth, lies help lies.

Bring one lie into your life and a thousand and one will follow. Bring one truth into your life and you will find a queue is standing there; many more truths are ready to come in. The same attracts the same.

So don't make love just an ordinary phenomenon of a man loving a woman, a woman loving a man; don't make it an ordinary phenomenon. My sannyasins should make love a great opportunity to grow towards spirituality. Make it a jumping board for the unknown; help each other in every possible way, and remain totally open.

The moment you hide something from your lover it simply shows that you don't love him enough yet -- otherwise why hide? Lovers should not have any secrets; they should be utterly open to each other. Then you will see that when you are utterly open fight by and by disappears, argumentation disappears. Otherwise out of twenty-four hours lovers spend twenty-three hours in fighting. This is such a costly affair and such a foolish thing!

For twenty-three hours fighting and for one hour they are somehow loving... otherwise they are continuously arguing and nagging, trying to dominate, possess, manipulate, to do a thousand and one things which are not love at all. It is a miracle how love survives all these tricks and politics. Drop all possessiveness, drop all politics. Help each other and respect the other's freedom so that he can respect yours. Good!

Prabhu sharan. It means at the feet of god. Prabhu means god, sharan means at the feet... and let that be your way of life, let that be your very path -- deep humbleness. Just think of yourself at the feet of god everywhere, and let everybody's feet be god's feet.

Nothing is a problem with you, things are very simple with you. You have a very simple heart, it can suddenly start moving, but this attitude will help you tremendously.

I will start working on you from this very moment. Just think of yourself as being at the feet of god -- each moment let that be your.... Breathe it in, Breathe it out; let that be your very climate. And things are going to happen! Good.

The Further Shore

Chapter #16
Chapter title: There are not golden rules

18 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706185	
ShortTitle: SHORE16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho tells a sannyasin there are some things about his energy that it will be helpful for him to know. You haven't allowed yourself to ever be wild, you've always had a subtle control inside you -- and that can be a hindrance to spiritual growth...]

There is a subtle difference between repression and control. Repression is not having understanding of what you are doing; you simply repress something. Control is a little more intellectual; you feel convinced that this is the right thing to do, so you control.

You are not repressed but you are controlled. Intellectually you understand what is the right thing to do and what is not, and you try to do the right thing. By and by that has become a habit, the very style of your life. That's why you are not streaming, not flowing, not dancing. And unless you dance, unless you go wholeheartedly with your energy -- even if it takes a wild form, even if it becomes almost maddening -- you will not grow. One has to go with it totally, and one day a different kind of discipline arises. There are three different things: one is repression without even intellectual understanding; another is control with intellectual understanding; the third is discipline with spiritual awareness... and that is what is needed. We substitute it by control or many more people substitute it by simply repressing.

You are in the second category, the controlled category. It is better than people who live with repression but one step more is needed: you have to drop control and you have to come to an inner discipline -- which is not a kind of control at all. It is simply your awareness: you know and your act follows your knowing. The act is spontaneous like your shadow follows you; it follows your knowing.

So while you are here, relax control; that is the first thing. The second thing: whenever you feel that you can go a little more, try. For example, you are dancing and you feel that if you try a little more you can go a little wilder. Then try it -- because we never know how much we can go unless we try.

Slowly, slowly, you take one step, two steps, three steps, and you become more confident and a great trust arises in energy -- that wherever it leads it is good. The day that trust arises the transformation starts.

We have been taught not to trust the energy, not to trust life. We have been taught just to trust reason which is a very small fragment and which is in the service of the society. All that is vital, alive, has been

denied, and dead reason has been given full rein.

So when you are doing the dynamic meditation or the kundalini or some other meditation and you feel that you can go a step more, then go. That one step will make it possible to go one step more, then go. That one step will make it possible to go one step more and so on and so forth: one step leads to another. Soon you will be going far away from your self-drawn boundaries.

Once you start going beyond the boundaries you start expanding. That's what expansion of consciousness is, and that's what man is always hankering for.

There is no need to be small; you can be the whole! Even the sky is not the limit: you can be as big as the whole existence, but for that great courage is needed.

We live in a very very shrunken state with small boundaries which we hide behind. Come out! Those caves will not give you light; in those caves light never reaches. Come out in the open!

So first, relax control; second, whenever you feel a boundary try to go at least one step beyond it; and third, don't be afraid of the wild and the mad.

If a person remains afraid of the wild and the mad he cannot expand. And the fear is unnecessary... in fact the fear is very dangerous. If a person remains afraid of the wild and the animal and the mad, then all madness goes on accumulating. Layer upon layer you are piling it up: one day it will be too much. One day it will be so much that you will not be able to control it. It will explode and then you will be nowhere. That's how madness happens.

Madness happens because of the control. These people in the madhouses are very very controlled people: their madness is the conclusion of their whole life's effort.

A man who allows madness, allows wildness, never accumulates any madness and is out of danger. Rather than having it wholesale it is better to have it retail. It is very good to be angry sometimes rather than not being angry for ten years and then one day murdering a man. In those small homeopathic doses anger is good; nothing is wrong. If you don't use it in small doses, one day it will be so much that your system will not be able to bear it. These three things, remember.

[Osho explains that prem means love, abhinivesh means devotion... and that's what his path is going to be. Start looking at life through the eyes of devotion, and there are different ways of regarding life....]

When a scientist looks at a certain thing he looks with a rational eye; he wants to know what it is. When a poet looks at the same thing he looks with the aesthetic eye; he wants to enjoy it. When a devotee looks at the same thing he looks with the eye of devotion; he wants to worship it.

It may be a rose flower.... A scientist looking at it, thinks of the chemicals, elements, composition, colour, of how it is made, of what it is made. He starts analysing, dissecting in his mind, categorising, labelling things, thinking of what species it belongs to, from what country it comes.

When a poet looks at the same rose flower he is not worried about what country it comes from; he is not worried about the composition, about the chemistry of the rose. He is simply interested in the alchemy of the rose, mm! -- the beauty of it, the joy of it. In the scientist's mind the rose becomes an analysis; in the poet's mind the rose becomes a song... and it is the same rose!

It can be looked at with the eyes of devotion too. A devotee looks at the rose as if it is god manifest; for a devotee everything is god manifest. God is green in the trees, red in the rose... god is a cloud in the clouds and light in the sun rays... god is a child in a child and very very old in an old man. Everything is divine; that is the vision of the devotee.

So for a devotee the rose comes as an incarnation of god. He wants to worship it. He would like to bow down to it. He would like to surrender to it: he would like to dance and surrender around it. For the scientist the rose becomes analysis, chemistry; for the poet it becomes a song or a painting. For the devotee it becomes god himself!

The devotee's vision is the greatest vision. All other visions are partial; the devotee's vision is the total vision.

That is the meaning of abhinivesh. Attain to this vision, start looking at life with worshipping eyes -- and you will be surprised that that capacity exists in you. You have not used it yet; nobody has told you to use it.

It happens many times that we have a certain thing there already, but if nobody tells you you will not become aware of it. By becoming a sannyasin you are simply saying to me, 'Now if you tell me something, I am going to follow it'. That's the meaning of sannyas.

This is what I see -- that you can become a devotee. You may not have ever thought about it, it may not have even dawned in your dreams -- but start, and you will see it growing. And once it starts growing it is such a joy that nothing else is comparable to it.

A devotee forgets about everything else. He says, 'Everything is so divine, nothing else is needed'. He is moving from one temple to another, from one god to another god. His whole life is worship, his work is worship... he lives in the atmosphere of worship. Create it!

[A sannyasin says: I just want you to see my heart.]

This is right. The real thing cannot be said. The real thing is not a thought; that's why it cannot be said. The real thing is inexpressible by its very nature. And you are right: it is there in the heart. Only the heart counts, only the heart has any value.

[A sannyasin says she's always hard on herself, always fighting with herself, and she's sick of it. She has a certain discipline -- that she shouldn't smoke, shouldn't eat certain things, and when she goes against it she gets angry with herself, tries to rationalise away what she does. Really tired of it? chuckles Osho, Then drop it!]

... It will not become a discipline. If you drop it through understanding that it is meaningless, it does not create another discipline. If you force it, if you force it out by creating another discipline, then the other becomes the discipline. If through seeing its stupidity you simply drop it, it does not create another discipline. The difference between these two is tremendous.

If you see that the patterns you have lived in up to now are simply confining -- they are not liberating and they have made you hard towards yourself.... If you are hard towards yourself you will be hard towards other people too. That's the natural consequence of being hard towards oneself. You will be harder towards others than you are towards yourself; it is the natural corollary.

If you are soft towards yourself, only then are you soft towards others. If you love yourself tremendously, only then do you love others tremendously. If you are too much of a disciplinarian, too much of a perfectionist, then you will always be expecting others also to be perfectionists: they should do this and should not do that.

Whatsoever your expectation is of yourself it is bound to be your expectation of others also, and if they fall below it a deep condemnation and judgement will be there. You will not be able to love human beings -- you can only love saints... and they are not available. Then you cannot love anybody and you start living in a loveless world.

You cannot love yourself and you cannot love anybody else: you become more and more hard, you start becoming more and more steel-like.

Seeing this -- that this is death, seeing this -- that it is harmful to you, you can drop it. I'm not saying to practise dropping. If you practise, then the other thing becomes a discipline. I'm not saying to practise dropping; I'm saying to drop it suddenly. Be finished with it this very moment.

It will haunt you for a few days, it will come again and again in the mind, but say that you are finished. Don't create the new discipline; just go on saying to the old that you are finished, good-bye! You have nothing to do with it. And start relaxing, start loosening up.

Life is only when you are relaxed, when there is no should and no should-not, when the 'ought' disappears, the prison disappears, when you start floating with things, when you accept limitations, when you accept imperfections, when you accept that life is like that.

There is only one golden rule -- that there are no golden rules. Once this becomes your understanding.,. I'm not saying to create another pattern, a new structure around you; start living without a structure. Now you will have to watch because the mind is such that it can easily move to the other extreme.

For example: if you have been dieting, eating this, not eating that or not eating much, then one day seeing the futility of it you drop it, you will start eating too much. If you start eating too much, sooner or later you will fall back to the old pattern again, because when you eat too much you will start feeling fat; you will start feeling a stomach trouble and this and that. Then you will say that the first discipline was far better.

So in fact if you start eating too much that means that the old discipline is creating this to bring you back home. It is a trap.

Mm? -- if you have lived without smoking, with a very strict rule to never smoke, and then the next day thinking that now you have dropped it you start smoking the whole day, you become a chain smoker. You start coughing, the heart feels it and the lungs feel it. After two, three days, you feel tired of smoking and you say, 'It was better not to smoke'. This smoking too much is just a trick of the old mind. The mind says, 'So you want to drop the discipline? Now go and do the other and see what happens, and then you will choose me again.'

So if you *really* understand that the discipline is meaningless, don't go to the other extreme; otherwise sooner or later you will be in the trap. There is nothing very much wrong; occasionally one smokes -- there is nothing very much wrong. It is just innocent stupidity; that much I allow! It is just foolish, but one should not be wise twenty-four hours, mm? -- that becomes heavy. Yes, once in a while it is okay.

And you are not harming anybody, just doing a innocent thing: taking smoke in and throwing it out, taking it in and throwing out. It is like a transcendental meditation. You are doing a japa with the smoke: in/out, in/out, in/out. Once in a while it is nothing to be worried about. One should be so relaxed in life.

If one day you eat too much, nothing wrong. The body is so adjustable that it can always allow a few holidays. Mm? -- you go for a picnic and you eat too much: it is perfectly okay, but don't make it a daily thing; then there is trouble.

One should live in such a relaxed freedom that occasionally everything is allowed -- but nothing is made into a habit. This man I call a free man. A free man has no character; character is always binding. The good man's character binds him and the bad man's character also binds him. The really free man has no character -- he is simple freedom: he lives moment to moment. He is responsible but he carries no rules and regulations; he depends on his consciousness.

So if your consciousness allows you some day -- friends have come and the ice-cream is really so tasty -- one can eat a little more; nothing is wrong. But this should not become a habit, then there is no need for dieting. But the mind is always happy moving from dieting to over-eating, then from over-eating to dieting; this way it goes on like a pendulum.

What I am suggesting is to let the pendulum hang just in the middle so the clock stops. Don't go to the extreme; remain in the middle. Try it! It will be a great experience.

There are two types of people who miss life: one is the person who goes into indulgence too much and one is the person who goes into discipline too much. These are the two persons in this life. One misses by going to the left too much, one by going to the right too much.

The rich man, the *really* rich man -- rich in the sense of being more conscious, more free, more alive -- is the man who always remains in the middle.

Have you ever seen how a tightrope walker walks? He keeps balance by continuously balancing himself. Sometimes he leans towards the right, just for a single moment, and then he leans towards the left immediately; then again to the right, then again to the left he goes on. He keeps a pole in his hand to keep balance. But he never leans too much to the right, otherwise he will fall, and never too much to the left, otherwise again he will fall.

The man of understanding is a tightrope walker. Great joy is there, great dance is there, but one should be in the middle, just in the middle. Just to keep in the middle sometimes you can lean left, right; that's perfectly okay.

Try it, and from tomorrow you start living. Mm? but don't go to the other extreme. Good.

The Further Shore

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Allow nothing to happen

19 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706195

ShortTitle: SHORE17
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of deva vanya: a wild forest! Drop civilisation, drop culture, he says to her, and become more and more natural. That's your religion... that has to be your religion....]

Start learning the language of nature again: talk to the trees and talk to the rivers and talk to the rocks. Start communing with nature... and that can be done in a thousand and one ways. Every moment there is a possibility to do it; one just has to be heartfully in it.

Just saying a hello to a tree is enough, but it should come from the heart. And sometimes even that is not needed, but just to stand by the side of the tree with closed eyes feeling the existence, the being of the tree. It has almost the same being as you have -- a different form, but the essential is the same. Touching a rock you are touching a being.

Start opening these doors of perception. Don't remain confined to human beings; that's an unnecessary bondage. And the irony is that those who are not in tune with nature will not be in tune with man either. Those who are in tune with nature will be in tune with man too, because finally man is nothing but a fragment of nature, a kind of natural growth.

If you avoid nature, if you forget nature, if you are cut off from nature, if you are alienated from nature, naturally by and by you will be alienated from man himself and finally, ultimately, alienated from your own self. Mm? -- that's what has happened to the modern man: everybody has become a stranger in his own home!

This world is ours -- it belongs to us and we belong to it -- and we have become strangers. We don't understand its language, we don't understand its rhythm, we don't understand its pulse. We have become minds too much.

By being natural I mean: start dropping out of the mind. Become more and more silent and more and more communicative in silence. Start growing into feelings, emotions, sentiments, sensitivities.

Yes, sometimes it is good to cry. When you see a rose flower it is good to cry out of joy, out of gratitude. It is good to sing a song or dance a dance, to give thanks to god that the rose exists and that you have been given an opportunity to see it, to dance around it and to have a little chit-chat with it.

[A sannyasin couple are leaving for the West. The man says: I see that the whole time I was here, I was waiting for something creative to come up, and nothing came.]

Then nothing is very creative!

It is *really* creative! I am trying to create nothing and you go on expecting something. Something will always be less than nothing, remember. How can something be more than nothing? You want to settle for very small, tiny things, but I will not allow you to settle for small things. Settle for the whole! Nothing is the right thing to settle for; less than that will never be satisfying. But people are looking for something....

If they can paint a picture they think something creative has happened. Mm?even mad people do that perfectly well. Painting is not such a big thing; sometimes mad people do it far better! If someone puts a few words together and a poem comes up, they feel something great has happened. It is nothing: even computers will soon be writing poetry!

Don't wait for something to happen; allow nothing to happen. Nothing is infinite! Something is bound to be finite, and anything finite will not satisfy you because your being is infinite: only the same can satisfy the same.

It is difficult, I understand, because there is a stigma in the western mind about nothingness: nothing carries a connotation of negativity.

In the East that is not the case. Nothing is the supermost, the highest good, the 'summum bonum', god himself. Nirvana means nothing. We have put nothing at the highest.

When a person is ready to go with nothing, then it has happened. Then he will never be worried, he will never be in anguish, he will never be miserable. You cannot create any hell for him; it is finished, finished forever. The man who lives in nothing, in tune with nothing, has arrived! What can you do to disturb his

nothing? You cannot take nothing away.

Something can be taken away -- remember. If you have money the robbers can take it, or if robbers miss, the government will take it or the communists will be coming. Something will happen, something is bound to happen.

If you have prestige it can be destroyed very easily because it stands on the very flimsy world of public opinion. If you have political power you can fall into the dust any moment. In fact all those who have political power finally fall down; their own power becomes destructive to them.

It is always possible to lose something: you cannot lose nothing because you don't have anything to lose. So the man who has nothing is the richest man. He is the emperor among emperors a king of kings.

And nothing is creative. Of course its creativity is not that of a painting or a poem or this and that. Its creativity is such that each moment of your life becomes luminous. It creates you, it creates the man.... And then you love in a different way: you love creatively. Then you are angry in a different way: you are angry creatively.

Even if you go to sleep, you go to sleep in a different way: you go to sleep creatively. Your creativity surrounds you each moment; each step, each inch of your life becomes suffused with it. It creates you, it creates a buddha.

But I can understand: everybody is looking for something, and if that is not happening one starts feeling a little restless. Everybody is hoping for something... and my whole effort here is to destroy all hope, to snatch away everything that you can hope for, to take away all props that support your mind and keep it afloat, to take all the props away so that the mind falls and is destroyed, is shattered.

In that very moment -- when the mind falls and is shattered -- a great laughter arises in you. You will laugh your whole life. The laughter will never stop.

[The woman says: It feels like a coffee mill in my head with so many questions going around and around.

One question is: what is my investment in putting myself down and saying 'I don't deserve things and I'm not equal, I'm not mature, I'm...'?]

These are the ways of the ego... these are very subtle and cunning ways of the ego. You want to be very perfect, the ego wants to be very perfect. Then the by-product is that whatsoever you are, you will feel that you are not up to the mark, that you are below the mark. You put the mark high, very high: you want to be at the top; then this is the by-product of that. You start feeling you are not mature enough -- because you have a very very high ideal of maturity that you cannot fulfill. In fact you will never fulfill it; nobody has ever been that mature -- then you start feeling bad....

And this is your investment: the investment is that you have a very subtle ego and the ego feels very good when you feel 'I am not mature'. Now this is a very tricky way. Ordinarily a man who is an egoist declares, 'I am the most perfect man'. Then it is very direct, gross; it is not very subtle. You are also declaring the same: you are declaring, 'I want to be the most perfect woman; in fact that is my potentiality. I will become it one day, but right now I am not, so I have to suffer and I have to really suffer so that I become perfect'. This is your investment.

You cannot drop it unless you bring down that high ideal. That's what I mean by: 'When you see a buddha on your way, kill him'; this is what I mean. Kill him immediately, slay him! By buddha is meant all kinds of ideals.

Now you have impossible ideals in your mind -- that you should be this and you should be that.... And you are not -- nobody is for that matter -- then you feel bad. When you feel bad you go on decorating the ideal more and more so that one day you will reach to the ideal and you will show the world who you are. You see the trip? This is your investment.

It is an ego-game on both the sides: first it makes a great ideal, then it feels bad. The ego creates ego-trips and then it feels miserable!

Drop the ego and the goal disappears and the misery too; they go together. It is one game: they are not separate.

And start living life as you are. What can you do? -- if you are not mature, you are not mature. How is an immature person expected to suddenly be mature? How? It is just as if you are asking a small baby to become old! How can the baby become old?

Yes, you can create misery for him. He may pretend sometimes: he will sit in the chair and take a

newspaper and start reading the newspaper as old people doubt that's all he can do; he will remain a child. Sooner or later he will throw the newspaper and will run outside into the garden and do the things that he really wanted to do. How long will that maturity be there?

A child has to be a child. When you are a child, be a child so that when you become old you don't repent that you didn't enjoy your childhood! Otherwise this is what happens: when you are a child you want to be old; when you are old you would like to become a child again.

Mm? -- that's why so many poets all over the world in all the languages, go on singing songs about childhood. They have missed! Now they have become old and now they are thinking, 'What beautiful days those were -- those days *of* childhood, that innocence, that freedom, that unworried state of mind, no responsibility.' Now they are hankering for it; now it is a nostalgia.

When they were children they were thinking how to become grown-ups; now they are grown-ups they are thinking how to become children.

This is the moment: enjoy this ungrownupness, this immaturity, otherwise you will miss something. Immaturity has its own beauties just as childhood has its own beauties. Maturity too has its own beauties just as old age has its own beauties, but there is no need to hanker for the other when you are are away from it.

While you are young, enjoy your youth with all its immaturities, with all its flaws. Enjoy it with all its limitations because youth is flying! Soon it will be gone and you will become mature and then there will be no way back. You will be caught in maturity and then you will suffer and say, 'Now I have become mature -- I cannot fool around the way I used to like to.' You would like to become immature again so you can forget all these things which wisdom brings.

While you are immature enjoy it; when you become mature enjoy that too. This is my philosophy: wherever you are at the moment, let that moment be your totality. Don't create an ideal against it, above it, otherwise you start feeling that you are falling short.

All idealism is a kind of neurosis and all perfectionistic people tend to become mad. So drop this completely. Enjoy these foolish days; these are beautiful days! Soon they will be gone: before they are gone drink their juice to the utmost so there is no need to look back. When maturity comes enjoy that.

And then a man can enjoy the whole life from the beginning to the very end. He can enjoy childhood, he can enjoy youth, he can enjoy old age, he can enjoy success, he can enjoy failure; he can enjoy everything t:hat happens! He will enjoy life and he will enjoy death too. And when the whole life is just a continuity of enjoyment it is sacred! This life I call holy because it is whole!

The Further Shore

Chapter #18
Chapter title: In the darkest night, search for and find a star

20 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706205
ShortTitle: SHORE18
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, mahamani means the cosmic mind -- bliss mind. And all depends on the mind. Ultimately all is our attitude. If we suffer, we suffer because of our wrong attitude, because of our wrong mind. Because we have created a mind which suffers, because we have cultivated a suffering mind, we suffer. If we create a bliss-mind, bliss follows. Ultimately everything can be reduced to your attitude, to your approach. The same thing can be a source of suffering or of bliss: it depends on how you interpret it.

So remember not to go on interpreting negatively; start interpreting positively. Even in the darkest night go on searching for and finding a star; it is always there. In fact millions of stars are there, and the darker the night, the more they are there, the more brilliant they are. Don't look at the darkness, look at the stars, and then you will see the darkness is not against the stars. It gives a contrast; it is complementary. That's why in the day you cannot see the stars: the day is against them. The night is not against them, the night is in total support. Death is in support of life.

So never look for the wrong; if you look it is there. If you look too much in darkness and look for the darkness, stars start disappearing, and then there is only darkness and gloom and suffering and hell -- and you have created it!

If you look at the stars, by and by it is not only that you see the stars; by and by the meaning of the darkness is transformed too. You start looking at darkness as something beautiful, something that allows the stars to be. Then the darkness becomes the very mother of the stars.

And that life that can see darkness as the very mother of light, that consciousness that can see nothingness as the source of all, that can see the thorns as protection for the rose, is religious. Then those thorns are just servants -- serving the rose, helping the rose to be there; they are not against it, they are not enemies.

Once you start looking at the positive, all negativity disappears..The things are still the same but a new gestalt arises in the mind, a new pattern. That pattern is what religion is, and this is my message in your name.

[Osho explains the meaning of prem sambodhi -- love enlightenment. Enlightenment is coming to a state where no darkness exists, when the dark night is over. And it is going to be through love, that light is going to happen through love. So be more loving, singing, dancing, chanting: these are helpful things on the path of love. Bring more and more love into your life, he says. Let that be your religion and enlightenment will follow. When love becomes very very dense, a light is created. So go on becoming more and more intense in love and you will see by and by that love itself starts becoming a light within you.]

Veerendra. It means divine courage. Deva means divine, veerendra means courage. And that's exactly what is needed; for everybody it is needed. We all live like cowards. We have been brought up to live like cowards; we have been conditioned to be cowardly. We have been taught always to think first of security, safety, and only then to take any step. And the ultimate result is: we never take any step, we never move into any adventure... and god is the greatest adventure there is! Going to the moon is not so dangerous, going to everest is not such a problem, but going withinwards is.

That is where the unknown is not only the unknown but becomes the unknowable... and the mind simply feels tremendously frightened of the unknowable. It can deal with knowledge, with the known it is very very skilful. It can even deal with the unknown because the unknown can be transformed into the known any moment, but when it comes to deal with the unknowable the mind is utterly at a loss. Then it simply refuses to move a single inch: it says 'no'.

The first preference is for the known. If you insist and force it too much it can move towards the unknown, but to the unknowable it simply says an absolute'no'... and that's where courage is needed. And unless we know the unknowable -- which is a contradiction in terms but that is the only way to express it -- when we come to know the unknowable, only then have we come to know ourselves... because our very being is made of the unknowable stuff: god itself.

So I would like to give you a special meditation that you can do before you come back again. This is a buddhist meditation; the method is to penetrate the unknowable. So each day, sit silently, close the doors, put off the phone, and tell everybody that for one hour you are dead to the world -- whatsoever happens: even if the house catches fire you are not going to come out.

Take a shower, have loose clothes if it is too cold to have no clothes on, otherwise be naked, and sit down; this way will be perfectly good (he is sitting relaxedly with his legs crossed). If this feels a little strenuous and difficult then you can sit on a chair. To be comfortable is the point, so that you can remain in that posture for one hour at least.

Then close your eyes, relax the body, and start destroying your relationships. Think: if you are not the son of your father, then who are you? -- disconnect it. This is part of your identity, that you are the son of a certain man; disconnect it.

Think: if you are not the husband of your wife, then who are you? -- disconnect it. If you are not a father

to your children, then who are *you*? -- disconnect it. If you are not a friend to your acquaintances, then who are you? -- disconnect it. If you are not the citizen of the united states, then who are *you*? -- disconnect it. And go on disconnecting whatsoever you can find: all kinds of connections are there, all kinds of relationships are there. You belong to a certain church, you belong to a certain country, you belong to this, you belong to that club, you are a professor, you are a therapist, doctor, this and that; go on disconnecting.

For twenty minutes work hard to disconnect all relationship -- you are left floating in the unknown -- and then ask 'who am l?' Now those answers won't do -- that you are a son of a certain man or the husband or the father... your job, your education. We have disconnected them already... we are finished with them! Now there is no way to fall upon those relationships.

With those relationships has disappeared your so-called identity: the way you have come to know yourself, the way that you have become. Once that known is destroyed you are suddenly floating in an unknown ocean. Your mind will try to make this unknown ocean known again; it is still not the unknowable.

From the known you have moved to the unknown. Your mind says 'Yes, you are not this, you are not that -- you are a soul, you are consciousness, you are awareness', but these are again the trap of the mind. So forget all these things also, drop them! You don't know.

Buddha says you are an awareness, but who knows? -- he may be cheating. And these buddhas are not reliable people at all. Somebody has told you that you are a soul -- you are not the body; but you don't know that yourself. Unless you know it is not worth anything. Somebody has told you that you are an immortal soul and that when you die you will go to god, but this is all rubbish, told by others. It maybe so, it may not be so; you cannot be certain about it.... And if you cannot be certain about it, it has to be discarded.

We are in search of something indubitable, we are in search of something very foundational and essential which cannot be discarded by any effort. So first deny the known, then deny the unknown, and then you start entering into the emptiness of the unknown.

It will be frightening for a few days, it will be almost like a death -- it is called in zen, 'the great death' -- but after a few days, if you go on gathering courage and entering it, within three, four weeks, one day it will suddenly be there. Suddenly all has disappeared; you are no more here. You are no more the same person: a new gestalt has arisen.

Nothing can be said about it; you will have to experience it. Only experience is the proof of it, and only by experience one knows it; there is no other way to know it. So continue this.

Even if for a few seconds that feeling of the unknowable arises, that will do... even if for a single moment in one hour's time you enter into that world of nothingness, of nobodiness, of no-self, what zen people call anatta, non-ego. It is pure emptiness, no boundaries; the drop has simply disappeared into the ocean.

Sometimes it will be very hard in the beginning: you will start perspiring and your heart will palpitate and you will feel very uneasy and restless. Don't be worried -- within three weeks all that settles, and once it has settled things start becoming smooth and something starts flowering inside you.

And I can see, it is waiting there like a bud, ready to flower any moment. A little climate just has to be created for it. Mm? -- now you have to be a very very careful gardener: this flower of being is ready to flower.... And courage will be needed, courage is the only need.

If you ask me the definition of a religious person, I don't say that he has to be virtuous, no... not necessarily so. But I say that he has to be courageous, necessarily so. Courage is the greatest virtue and the basic virtue; all other virtues follow it: they come like shadows, as consequences.

So this will be your name: swami deva veerendra. Get in tune with it and forget the old. Mm? -- it is finished!

Prem means love and prama means knowledge -- love knowledge, knowledge that comes through love. There are a few kinds of knowledge: one knowledge that comes through intellect, head, logic, and another kind of knowledge that comes through loving, through feeling, through the heart. The second kind of knowledge is the real knowledge; the first kind is only called so; it is not real knowledge. It is very very indirect, it goes about and about: it never goes directly to the heart of the thing. It is not immediate... it is from the outside.

You can study a man from the outside, you can study everything about the man from the outside -- his height, his weight, his heartbeat, cardiograph, pulse, blood, urine -- you can examine everything but still you will be missing the real man.

If you fall in love with this man you will not know what his cardiograph is, what his pulse rate is, you will not know his chemistry and physiology -- but you will know him. Love simply goes direct into the being of the man... and you will come to know him in a totally different way. Mm? -- that is the way a mother knows a child, a lover knows a beloved, a friend knows a friend.

The same kind of knowledge is possible with existence itself. That's what prayer is: it is an effort to know existence through love....

[A sannyasin returning to the West says she's excited about it, and scared too....]

Both are good! Excitement always brings the other thing also. Excitement also brings a certain kind of fear in the wake of it. That's why people don't get too excited; they pull it down, they repress it. It brings all kinds of emotions. With excitement you will feel more sensuous, more sexual, more fearful, more loving, more angry, everything!

Excitement suddenly brings energy to all kinds of emotions. It is like a flood; it makes you alive.

Hence people love to be excited and are always afraid too, so they only go in little doses: they only go so far and then they stop. But excitement is life. That is the only difference between a dead body and an alive man: the alive man can get excited and the dead man cannot, that's the only difference.

Excitement is the very nature of life. One has to learn how to be excited and yet remain harmonious, silent, at ease, at rest. Excited and yet at rest: that is the highest harmony that has to be achieved. But it cannot be achieved by destroying excitement; that's what people have done. They try to remain at ease, and their method is to destroy excitement. Then you are at ease -- but you are dead too!

So I am all for excitement and yet I will insist that one go on remaining silent at the same time. There is excitement all around; and at the centre, at the centre of the cyclone, everything is calm and quiet and collected and nothing disturbs it. When this silence goes together with all the sound and the fury and the noise and the dance of excitement, when they are together, balancing each other, then there is beauty. It is beatific.

So don't stop the excitement: let it go, let it go to the very end. Let it be to the very excess, yet remain more and more alert, see what is happening; watch it as if you are standing outside it. That is the very meaning of the word 'excite': it means it is outside you. It is not inside you, it cannot be; the innermost core is never involved.

A zen master was passing across a river, a small river, and his disciple was asking a few questions. When they were crossing the river the disciple asked a question, saying 'Master, what is the way to cross the river?'

And the master said 'Cross it in such a way that the water does not touch your feet'.

The disciple was very surprised because he looked down and even the master's feet were wet! So he said 'Sir, excuse me, but I see that even your feet are wet.'

And the master said 'I am not: it is only on the surface. Deep inside I am as dry as ever; the water has not touched *me*.'

Now, there are two ways to remain untouched by the water: one is, never to enter into any river -- but that will be suicidal because the whole life is the river; then you are hung-up on the bank. That's what happens to your so-called saints in the monasteries and to monks and people -- catholics and hindus and jainas. They are just dead, just hanging on the bank, always afraid that if they get into the river they will get wet. That is not the way... that is what is called 'throwing the baby out with the bathwater'. You have thrown your life also just because of the fear that you will get wet.

Get into the river, go in as deep as possible, and become a lotus. Cross all kinds of rivers and enjoy all kinds of experiences. East and west, here and there and everywhere, meet all kinds of people, fall in all kinds of love, enter all kinds of madnesses, have. a taste of everything that is available in life... and yet remain a lotus. Be watchful so that inside remains always alone, far away, a watcher on the hills. It will happen; it will start happening by and by....

The Further Shore

Chapter #19
Chapter title: The courage of a madman is needed

21 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7706215
ShortTitle:	SHORE19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

... Let the past be dropped as if it were part of a dream, as if it belonged to somebody else, as if you had seen it in a movie that you were just a witness to and not a participant in -- just a watcher, a spectator, standing aloof.

That is the best way to drop all the burden that the past naturally creates. There is no need to fight with it. In fighting it you remain attached to it; in fighting it you remain obsessed with it; in fighting, it remains. At the most you can press it back into your unconscious, but it will be there. It will move into the underground of your being, will become part of your basement but will go on affecting your life from there. So the best way is never to fight. To fight means one is ready to get defeated; it is self-defeating. The best way to win is not to fight. Just drop it! Just have the awareness that you are a watcher... and that's how it is!

Whatsoever has happened to you in your life and whatsoever you have done, deep down your inner being has been just a witness to it; it has never been a doer. It is always transcendental. When you are angry, it is standing far away and looking at your anger. When you are cleaning the floor, it is standing far away and looking at you cleaning the floor. You are young and it is looking, you become old and it is looking; you are happy it is looking, you are unhappy it is looking. It is always just there, standing by the side; it never gets involved. It remains pure and untouched by all experience whatsoever: neither good makes it good, nor bad makes it bad.

That purity, that innocence, is always there. It is ours to claim: it has just to be recognised. So with the new name forget the old and drop the past.

... Prabhu means god and praveeta means pregnant -- pregnant with god. And you *are* pregnant with god; that has been your search for many lives. You have been groping in the dark but the search has been there. And unless god is born in you, you will never feel contented, you will never feel satisfied. Nothing less than god will help, nothing less will do... and that can happen!

That is the easiest thing in the world to happen because it is our innermost nature. We are made in the image of god, we carry the seed inside: it just needs right soil, right nurturing, right nursing, and it will sprout. That's what I mean by pregnant. Everybody is pregnant with god but very few people are fortunate enough to give birth.

You can become one of those fortunate ones. Just trust and courage -- almost the courage of a madman -- is needed. The courage of a fool is needed because it is such an impossible adventure that clever people cannot go into it; their very cleverness prevents them. Calculating people cannot have any god; their very calculation is against them.

Only people who are innocent childlike, in a way primitive, mad, can take the jump -- because they can trust that the impossible is also possible.

The moment you believe that the impossible is possible it becomes possible -- because it is *all* our belief. As a man thinketh, so he becomes. It is all our idea: if we think we are unhappy, we are unhappy; if we think we are not unhappy, we are not unhappy. It is just that we go on creating a certain vibe around ourselves by thinking it continuously. If somebody lives in misery it is his own fiction.

It is just like people who go to the movie to see a horrible film: they know it is horrible but they want to

see it. And they suffer in the film; they go through all kinds of torture because they become identified. Still they pay and go; they pay for it! They know it is just a film, and it is horrible, but they want to see it.

It is exactly the same case in life: there are people who want to remain in misery; that is their decision. There are people who don't want to remain in misery; that is their decision. And you choose your life; it is all your choice. The moment you want to change, you can change it -- just like that.

So let this sannyas be a radical change in your pattern of life. From this moment think of god, from this moment look for god, from this moment whatsoever you see, try to find god in it. It may be a rock, but god is rock in a rock. It may be a tree, but god is tree in a tree. It may be a child giggling, but god is child in a child, god is giggling in giggling.

Go on looking for god. By and by you will see that this whole universe is his temple and we are not to go somewhere else to find him. He is here, he has always been here... just a recognition was missing.

[The new sannyasin asks about returning to the West to finish a book she is writing about Francis Bacon: It's a historical study about what historians can do to the reputation of a man who was loved in his time.

Mm... good! Bacon is one of the most important persons to think about. Good! -- go and finish it.

The Further Shore

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Become an instrument to me

22 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706225
ShortTitle: SHORE20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the west says he has a hard time accepting everything about himself and finds it particularly tricky relating to people -- especially to strangers and to groups of people: I don't know whether to just accept it, or to try and do something about it...]

Accepting it *is* doing something about it. Acceptance is not mere acceptance: it is the very method of changing it. The moment you accept anything, it starts coming into the conscious. It leaves the unconscious, it starts coming to the light because now you are not denying it so there is no need for it to hide. Now you are not against it and there is no need to go on living underground: it can come and face you.

And when things come to the conscious and you see them clearly.... And they can be seen clearly only when you accept. If somewhere you have any kind of denial, rejection, you cannot look into the eyes of a thing. You avoid, you don't want to see; you're afraid.

Acceptance makes you unafraid of any fact -- if it is there. the moment you see that it is there and you are no more repressing, it comes up, it surfaces; it comes into the light. You can see it through and through and that very seeing is a transforming phenomenon. You will never be the same again once you have seen the facts about yourself in their utter nakedness.

That's what the whole method of psychoanalysis is. It tries to analyse your dreams, because dreams come from the unconscious. Dreaming is nothing but an effort of the unconscious to bring a few facts about you to your conscious, but you are so much against them that it cannot bring them directly. It brings them through a myth, the myth of the dream. It brings them in a poetic form so you cannot immediately reject

them. By the time you see what they are you would have faced them already.

[For example, Osho continues, when you are a child you might think of killing your father, because it is the father who doesn't allow you freedom, who is continually enforcing discipline on you!. You resent the father but you can't do anything about it, and the very idea makes you feel so guilty that you repress it. Later on, when you are older, a situation may arise where you are in conflict with a father-figure -- perhaps the boss in your office. Again the idea to kill your father might arise, again you repress it. Then you dream that you kill the uncle; that is safer. The uncle resembles your father but is not, so it is more acceptable to you.]

This was a message garbed, coded, masked, to tell you that now it is time to get rid of father-figures. You need not be afraid of the boss, you need not be afraid even of god -- because god is again the projection of the father-figure, the ultimate projection, the father of all. You need not be afraid: now you are mature enough, you can get rid of these things. That's what the unconscious wants to relate to you: to drop this garbage now. But it will come in a story-form and you will have to analyse it. You may not be able to; you may have to go to some expert who will analyse it.

The whole psychoanalysis is simply this: decoding your dreams that the unconscious can clearly give you the message. If you don't repress the unconscious, if you accept you yourself, there is no need for psychoanalysis at all. A man who accepts himself totally need not be psychoanalysed; there is nothing to analyse! His unconscious will not garb his messages. He will get direct messages, and direct messages are very beautiful; they immediately bring about a transformation in you.

So the first thing is to accept. Through acceptance you don't need any Freud, any Jung: you yourself become your own psychoanalyst. In fact, psychoanalysis is not needed; things become very simple. No expert is needed, no expertise is needed. The unconscious reveals itself... and when the unconscious reveals itself, naturally, it is unburdened.

And many things, almost ninety percent of the garbage, are there because you repress. When it comes to light you see the futility of it, and rather than repressing it you simply throw it out. That is the whole effort of groups like encounter: you throw it, you don't put it back inside.

If you are really angry at your father, then you write 'father' on the pillow and you beat the pillow; you are nasty to it, you kill it. Act it out -- and suddenly you will feel a great relief. Something was boiling: it has been thrown out. You will feel clean as one feels after vomiting: relaxed, the strain gone, the nausea disappears.

Yes, exactly, that's what encounter and groups like that are -- an effort to vomit the emotions. So first accept, then no need for psychoanalysis; if you deeply accept then no need for encounters. Then you yourself become capable of throwing whatsoever is useless. There is no need to put it back -- it is not worth saving and why waste space for it? Have a cleaner space inside. Why carry rubbish and junk?

So ninety percent can be thrown just like that -- as every morning you throw all that is garbage into the garbage bin. The ten percent that remains is very significant. It is not to be thrown; it is your own nature telling you to do a few things that you have never done. But before the garbage is thrown you will never be able to sort it out -- what is essential and what is non-essential and what is significant and what is insignificant.

For example, you feel afraid of relationship, you feel afraid of people, you feel afraid of strangers. Mm? -- that's a message from the unconscious that from your very childhood you have never allowed any deep involvement with people. You have never really loved somebody. Maybe you loved so-so but you were never so involved as if it were a life and death problem. No, you never put yourself totally at the stake.

So by and by you have become a little alienated, you have become a little lonely. The bridges are broken: now you don't know how to relate to strangers. And because you cannot relate with a stranger, to be with a stranger feels embarrassing. Something has to be said, some relationship has to be made, otherwise you feel restless; one feels something has to be done!

Another human being is there sitting in front of you and you can't even say 'hello'. You will feel embarrassed, *he* will feel embarrassed, and his embarrassment will make you feel even more embarrassed. The more embarrassed you are, the more nervousness will arise, and you will start trembling, shaking, and then it is even more difficult to say hello. Your throat is dry, you cannot open your mouth. Even if you want to talk, suddenly no word seems to be available, the mind simply goes blank; hence the fear!

So my suggestion is: there is no need to start with strangers, but love your friends a little more, put a little more energy into that love. If you can love your friends, one day you will understand a miracle. The

miracle is: if you love your friend deeply you come to know that he is your friend and yet he is a stranger. Human beings are such mysteries. We only pretend that we know each other; in fact, there is no way to know each other. All our knowledge is just on the surface. It never goes to the heart of the other person.

When you love a friend deeply you will become aware that you love him so much but still he is a stranger. You have loved him so much but that has not made him known to you. In fact that has made him even more unknown -- even unknowable. His mystery has grown dense, his mystery has become deeper.

So if you love a friend you will find finally that he is a stranger... and that very day, when you look at a stranger you will find he is a friend too. That is the miracle I am talking about. If you can find the stranger in the friend, you will find the friend in the stranger; then those two things are not separate. You follow me? Those two things are two aspects of the same coin.

Each friend is a stranger and each stranger is a potential friend... and there is no antagonism. By friendship the stranger is not destroyed: the stranger remains a stranger. And by being a stranger he is not your enemy; he is just a potential friend -- you can befriend him. He is as ready as anything, he is waiting as much as you are. He is as much embarrassed as you are because a bridge is not being created; he is as nervous as you are.

When you know yourself rightly, you know everybody because they are all alike. Even the very very powerful people are as nervous as the powerless people, even your great leaders are as nervous. They simply go on putting on airs, deep down there is the same human being... fragile.

Just the other day I was reading about a zen master who was a master to a chinese Emperor. It happened that the Emperor was defeated and had to escape into the mountains; he took the master with him. The master was surprised because this man was absolutely a different man, he was no more an emperor; all that he was putting on disappeared. He had never seen the Emperor walking, and he saw him running -- just like an ordinary man! They were travelling miles every day, and running!

The Emperor felt very hungry, and the master was surprised because that was one of the problems of the Emperor -- that he has lost his appetite; all emperors lose their appetites. Now after running for miles, by the evening when they reached a small village he was so hungry that he said, 'Master, find something, anything will do; I am so hungry!' They could not find anything: it was such a small, poor village, that only sweet potatoes were available. In china, sweet potato is not thought to be human food; it is given only to pigs. And that was the only thing available; one poor man offered some.

The Emperor ate them and he liked the sweet potatoes so much that he said, 'I have never eaten anything so delicious!' He ate like an ordinary labourer, with his hands -- no golden spoons, nothing and he slept a very sound sleep. That was another problem: he was suffering from insomnia for years. Mm? -- that's also part of being an emperor. The appetite always goes when you are rich, sleep goes when you are rich. These two things god allows only to poor people!

He slept... he snored! The master was awakened two, three, times in the night because he was snoring so much! He had never heard him snore, mm? -- people like emperors don't snore! Even in their sleep, if they sleep at all, they follow a certain etiquette, they remain appropriate.

Now this was too much -- snoring like a labourer, a farmer, a fisherman -- and in the morning the master said to the Emperor 'What were you doing? You snored!'

The Emperor said, 'Forget all about it! I am feeling so happy, I have never felt so happy in my whole life. It is good that the kingdom is lost. I have become alive!'

After one week of running towards the mountains, all airs, all that pretension, all that pseudo-personality disappeared, and the Emperor was just as a human being -- as any other. Even the master started forgetting that he was the Emperor.

After two, three weeks, things changed: the enemies left, the Emperor came back, and within a single moment -- as he entered the capital and was received with a golden chariot -- all those airs were there again. The master could see that he was a totally different man! Suddenly everything changed, and next day the Emperor was suffering from loss of appetite and after two, three days he was saying that sleep did not come.

And the master said, 'But now you know! Don't ask me and don't bother me about this nonsense! Now you know all this can be changed.'

The Emperor said, 'That almost seems like a dream that we had; it is not possible. Now I am an emperor.'

Remember: each human being -- maybe the human being is Alexander the Great or just a beggar on the roadside -- each human being is as fragile as anybody else. Deep down he is the same -- the same consciousness, the same fear, the same death, the same lust, the same love: *all* exists the same.

So don't be worried about that. Accept yourself, allow your unconscious to be revealed to you. This is how each human being is. By knowing it, you become a separate kind of human being. By accepting it, cherishing it, you bring a revolution to your life. And when you look at others with that understanding, you will not find strangers; you will find all are friends.

Everybody is looking for a friend. Everybody is hiding behind a wall and waiting for somebody to say 'hello', somebody to say, 'Why are you there? Come out! I am waiting for you!'... somebody to hold hands with. Everybody is waiting for that -- somebody to hug, somebody to love and be loved by....

There is nobody who is in any way different from you. Once you understand yourself you have understood the whole humanity. In that very understanding a great vision arises in which we are all brothers and sisters and we are all in the same boat. Then fear disappears; there is nobody to be afraid of. Nervousness disappears; what is there to be nervous about? We are all in the same boat.

So this is what I mean by acceptance. Acceptance is not just acceptance: it is a way of changing the whole situation. Accept it, allow it, and you will see many things are useless, just hang-ups from the past; they can be thrown easily. Just by seeing them -- that they are hang-ups from the past -- you get rid of them. Nothing else is needed in just seeing that.

And the remaining are messages of tremendous import from your deepest core, from your navel to the head -- which has gone very very far away. Those messages are very significant; they have to be understood. By understanding them you will be creating a bridge between your unconscious and conscious. By understanding them you will become more one, more individual. The division, the split will disappear. You will start feeling a new centre arising in you -- the centre which is called integration.

And neither a psychotherapist is needed for it nor does one *really* need to go to encounter groups. If you can do it yourself it is simple. When you cannot do it yourself, then I say, 'Yes, take the help of somebody who knows better'. Otherwise it is simple -- you can do it... and start doing it!

[A sannyasin who practises Postural Integration in the ashram says that he his work has become mechanical and he feels stuck: When my heart is into it, when it's fresh, I get a lot of energy out of it and I feel really good, but when it's not I get really drained.]

There are a few problems, mm?

One is, that you have to be a little more inventive about it; there is no need to follow a very very rigid pattern. You can make it a little loose and you can put a few changes here and there, and in fact it will be helpful to because each person is such a different person that no structure fits all people.

So this is my first feeling -- that sometimes when your structure fits with the people you start flowing; when it doesn't fit you start feeling stuck. You could not flow with [your girlfriend] at all, not at all: your energy and her energy are totally different. That's what I wanted to see.

So when the person you are working on flows.... Your understanding is just the other way round: you think that because your heart is in it he is flowing. Just the other way is true: because he flows your heart gets into it.

And any rigid structure will not allow all persons to flow into it. You have to be a little more inventive, you have to be a Little more intuitive, because rigid structures come from the head, liquid structures come from the heart. You have to see the person, you have to feel the person!

Sometimes just let the person lie down there, close your eyes; just feel the person all over the body. Just go feeling, groping in the dark, just touching the body here and there. Have a feel of the person, and out of that feel let the structure grow. Whatsoever you know will be used; it will only be a difference of arrangement. All techniques that you use will be used, but sometimes putting a thing here and putting a thing there and changing the arrangement can make such a lot of difference.

And be a little inventive too. No technique is complete and no technique will ever be complete. When man is growing, techniques have to go on growing. When man has not finished yet how can techniques be finished? So be a little more intuitive, more fluid, and let there be more play.

In zen, they say that if you want to become a real painter, for twelve years learn painting then for twelve years forget all about it. Throw the canvas, throw the brush, throw the colours and forget all about painting. For twelve years do something else -- gardening, farming, anything will do -- and after twelve years start painting again. And then there will be something original... because when you don't know the technique you may be original but you will be amateurish and your art cannot be very valuable; it will be childish, juvenile.

When you only know the technique your art will have the technical quality in it but it will not have the genuineness of the heart. The technique has to be known and then forgotten so the technique enters in your bloodstream -- it becomes part of you; you don't know what it is.

Now you are again like a child with all the know-how; you are again like a child. First you learn, then you unlearn. Now you are again like a child but not really a child; you have all the expertise hidden in your bones. It will work but it will not work any more like a technology. It will not dominate you, it will not be predominant, it will not be dictatorial. It will simply serve you, and it will serve in a very unconscious way... and then original things are born.

So everything has to be learned and then forgotten, unlearned. Then one is innocent and yet technically correct; that is the right process.

Start being a little more inventive, intuitive, liquid... go by the feeling. Mm? -- you are too much in the technique and you just follow a rigid pattern. Sometimes it fits; when it fits you feel very happy. Naturally, when the patient starts getting well the doctor feels happy. When the students start learning, the teacher feels happy. When the trees start flowering the gardener feels happy... naturally.

When you see some human being flowing, mm? you start flowing. Your work is bringing fruit, your work is meaningful, it has certain significance. You feel fulfilled: so you are not working in vain, you are not just wasting your energy.

Become more innovative... one thing.

And the second thing: your own love is not flowing very deeply so if you can find a woman to flow with that will help... that will help tremendously. Otherwise you will feel that all work by and by becomes a drag. You are not yet capable of being flowing without love. One day you may be but right now love is almost like food.

Mm? if you don't get food for a few days, then it will be difficult to do your postural integration. And that's what is happening: you are not getting love and you are not sharing love. Something is missing in your heart; that's why the heart does not flow.

It happens to people: when their love is not flowing their work is not flowing. When their love is flowing their work also flows. So the second thing: fall into love... fall into love like a fool. Don't be worried; go into it!

And the third thing: start becoming more like an instrument to me rather than doing things on your own -- and that will help tremendously. Before you start your work on somebody, just close your eyes, remember me. Repeat 'Osho, Osho, Osho...' three times, loudly, and tell your patient also to repeat that. Then start working; leave it to me.

Become instrumental, become a vehicle, just a passage, and there will be more enjoyment and there will be more flow. There will be new sources of energies flowing in you; that is the way to tap the infinite source.

Man always feels exhausted after a time, becomes tired; work becomes repetitive. Of course for three and a half years you have been doing the same work; it is natural. Let god do it now.

These three things, mm? And after one month report to me.

[The sannyasin says he has been in a relationship with his girlfriend for four months: so you kind of blew my mind when you said that my energy wasn't with her.]

It is not! It is not... and that may be the reason why it is not. If you are with a woman long enough you are not in any poetic relationship any more. Things have settled: you have become a husband and a wife.

That's what happens, and here it happens within three days, four days... not more than that. Within seven days divorce comes, and that too in very orthodox people, very conventional people. They stay together for at least seven days; otherwise in one day also, love is there and it is gone.

That may be the reason why you could not flow with her energy. It is very difficult to flow with the energy you have been with, with the woman you have been with -- very difficult. It is very difficult to turn on to the wife or the husband... very difficult. Any other woman may do it very easily, any other man will do it very easily: the new provokes excitement. Maybe just because you are acquainted with each other's energy, that's why it.... You should have told me before!

But do these three things and then you tell me, mm? Good!

[The girlfriend then says their relationship has been really beautiful: I do feel there are places where our

energies don't meet. We didn't fall headlong in love with each other but what's been growing between us has been really beautiful, so....]

Mm mm, go into it! Sometimes your energies may not go together and yet you can be in love. You cannot be in love headlong, that's true.

... When you fall headlong in love with somebody it will be finished soon. It will be too romantic and romance does not last. When you fall in love with somebody not headlong, not madly, the romance is not there; it is more on the earth, it is more down-to-earth, more practical. It can last long; it can become a very very stable thing.

That's why in the East we completely cut the idea of love. For many centuries in the East love was not necessary; in fact, it was avoided. Persons should get married and then they should love -- not love first and then marriage. If love is there first, then marriage cannot last long; that is the trouble with love. It goes so high and you cannot remain on that height for long -- sooner or later you fall flat on the ground.

Mm? -- that is the misery in America: a love marriage cannot succeed. A love marriage *is* beautiful -- it really takes people on a trip -- but it cannot succeed, mm? It cannot become an institution, it cannot create a family; the family will always be on the rocks.

This is the human dilemma: marriage succeeds, marriage is practical, mm? mathematical, calculated -- it succeeds. It is good for a family, for children, for society, for the state, it is good, but for those two persons it never goes to the stars. It is simply moving on the ground -- good; it is what is called happy marriage.

Mm? a happy marriage is not a very happy affair. A happy marriage means that things are going well, things are okay... but for things to be just okay is not enough. It is lukewarm, comfortable, convenient, but it never drives you mad!

That may be the reason. You can stay together and it may become a good, happy marriage....
And I'm not saying drop out of it, no!

Once you know that your energies are not meeting something can be done to help them meet. That is not a problem: it is not such a thing that nothing can be done about it. If you don't know, then nothing can be done about it. It is good: by accident you have come to know that your energies are not meeting. Now much can be done and you can make them meet.

But you will have to be into it more consciously; they will not meet on their own accord. You will have to move towards him a little and he will have to move towards you a little and you will have to meet. You will have to make a little effort -- but good! I am not against it and I am not saying to drop out of it.

Give it a try for one month more but for this one month try more consciously. For example dance together, sing together; do many other things together. Massage him, he can massage you, mm? Let your energies meet and mingle not only sexually -- in other ways too! Massage is perfectly good, dancing is good; go swimming together, hold your hands in the water, take a sunbath together. Let your energies meet in many other ways. Sex is okay, but let it be multi-dimensional.

And when you know that, your energies are not meeting then you can do something consciously to create a situation so that they start moving. And when you know that they are not meeting you can avoid many situations of conflict, nagging, fighting... because that won't be good for you.

When energies are not meeting fighting is very bad. When energies are meeting very much fight is okay, it can be allowed because the affair can afford it. If you start fighting there is nothing much to hold you together, nothing is at stake; you will say good-bye. Knowing this, you can create a situation.

So avoid all negativities. I never say to avoid negativities when people are in a romantic love -- I say go into them: be angry, fight, throw pillows at each other and do all kinds of things. But when energies are not meeting, then you have to be very very alert: the negative cannot be allowed. Do more positive things so that you start coming closer to one vibe.

And just sex won't do. You will have to make other non-sexual approaches, then in the sex also it will happen; otherwise just sex won't do. But one thing is good about it -- it can be stable... and I think you need something stable. Mm? -- you have been in many affairs: now you need something stable too.

The Further Shore

Chapter #21
Chapter title: People who are full of wonder are people of god

23 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7706235
ShortTitle:	SHORE21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin is returning to the west. Osho gives him a box, saying that whenever he needs him, he should hold the box in his hands, close his eyes and feel Osho. Don't remember me, Osho reiterates, feel me....]

Remembrance is just memory. *Live* it rather than remember it. For example, just this moment, close your eyes and have the feel here. Mm? -- the birds, the air, the silence, my presence. Feel it for three minutes... Let the whole envelope you...

So just create this atmosphere. Any moment that you need me just hold the box in your hands, close your eyes: relive this moment. And at least every night before you go to sleep, relive this moment in your bed and fall asleep so when you are moving into sleep, you are moving into your sleep with me. And that helps, that helps tremendously -- because when you are very very deeply asleep many many things are possible in that moment.

When you are full of thought you are far away from me. The distance has nothing to do with space; the distance has something to do with too many layers of thought. You can be ten thousand miles away but if there is no thought between me and you, you are just in front of me. You can be here, and if there are many mountains of thought between me and you, you are far away.

So when you are awake and so many thoughts and the mind noise and the ordinary traffic of inside goes on, it is difficult to make a contact. When you are going to sleep and thoughts are disappearing and by and by silence is settling and you are relaxing, you are getting ready to go into rest, then there is more possibility.

And if you go on remembering me while falling asleep there is a certain moment when the gear changes, when you are no more awake and you have fallen asleep. If in that moment of gear change the remembrance remains, then that thought pulses through you the whole night. It hovers around you, it lives in you. Your dreams will be saturated with it and when you are without dreams your sleep will be saturated with it.

The last thought in the night is always the first thought in the morning -- always; it stands there, it remains there the whole night. You can observe it: you can just note what the last thought in the night is and then early in the morning recall it. You will see that the first thing that happens in your mind is the last thought -- that with which you had said good-bye to the mind. It has been there, it is waiting for you. You fell asleep and the guest was waiting for the host to come back.

So fall asleep remembering, reliving me, and that will be of much help. Continue to meditate and come as soon as possible, mm? I will be waiting!

[A nine-year-old sannyasin asks: What's enlightenment?]

Mm! you want to become enlightened? (he nods) I will make you and then you will know what it is, mm? It is easier to become it than to talk about it. It is difficult to say what it is.

It is like a taste: if you taste something you know what it is but you cannot explain it to anybody else. At

the most you can say good, bad, but that doesn't explain anything, mm? If somebody asks you 'What is the taste of this chocolate you are eating?' how will you explain it? The only thing possible is that you can give the chocolate to the person, mm? and say, 'You eat also.'

That's what I can do, mm? It is a chocolate -- enlightenment! It tastes good! I will give it to you.

Very good! Start meditating: you can go to all meditations and meditate, Very good!

[Another sannyasin says: I don't know about me.]

So nothing to be worried about! There is in fact no need to know anything, mm? Not knowing is not a bad state; you are not in a bad shape by not knowing. People are in a bad state because they know too much about themselves. There is no need really to know.

You are! And this -- your being -- cannot be made an object of knowledge. You are always the knower; you never become the known. You cannot be reduced to an object; you are not a thing! So the more you know about yourself, the more you will come to feel that you are unknowable. Finally, only mystery is left there, nothing else. Finally one is there, one has come home, but one knows not a thing. Knowledge is not something very important; this state of not knowing is *very* potent.

Nothing to be worried about! I am taking all your knowledge away from you. I would like to make everybody here a non-knower. And remember, non-knowledge is not ignorance; there is a difference -- these are three separate things.

Knowledge is the presence of information, ignorance is the absence of information, and non-knowing is neither presence nor absence: it is beyond both. The non-knower is neither knowledgeable nor ignorant. He has dropped all knowledge but he does not suffer from lack of knowledge. He enjoys his not-knowing, he is tremendously happy with his not-knowing. That's where you are getting confused....

Because of this non-knowing you start feeling as if you are ignorant; that is not the thing. Non-knowledge looks like ignorance; it is not. Just get deeper into this not-knowing, move deeper into this mystery. This is you! And there is no way to know it. Nobody has ever known it and nobody can ever know it because that one who knows always remains the knower and cannot be converted into the known. This is impossible to do.

So relax into it, abide in it, rest in it and enjoy it! With non-knowing all life becomes wonderful; with knowledge wonder disappears. When you know too much you lose surprise, you are not surprised when you know too much: you know everything. Then nothing seems like a mystery and nothing is miraculous.

When you don't know a thing everything is mysterious: the green trees, the red flowers, the birds in the sky and the clouds. Everything is mysterious and everything is so mysterious that you are surrounded by mystery continuously and each move is mysterious. One is simply surprised at how life goes on, how one goes on breathing. Even *that is* a surprise! One is constantly full of wonder and that feeling of wonder is really the feeling of god.

People who are full of wonder are people of god. They are the chosen people.

So don't be worried about this non-knowledge. It is not ignorance: it is opening the door of wonder to you.

What are you doing?

[She answers: Cleaning.]

Very good! That is the best thing one can do! That's very good -- that's all I do: cleaning! All kinds of rubbish I go on cleaning. Very good, Good!

[A sannyasin who practises massage in the ashram says she has reached a stasis in her work: I don't get high from it any more and I don't get upset by it any more. It's just as if it's really in between, and I've never experienced anything like that before.

I'm thinking maybe it's the time to stop... or it's the time to start. I don't know!]

No, this *is* the time to start, mm? because high and low are momentary things and this will become a permanent thing. This is more right, more balanced. A high is an imbalance and a low is also another kind of imbalance, and one goes on moving like a pendulum -- from high to low, from low to high; that is not a very restful state. There is excitement but there is no rest, and finally one gets tired of it.

This is far better. This is more calm, more silent, more tranquil; this is equilibrium. Equilibrium means exactly that: everything is equal. If this happens, good; if that happens, good. If things go right, good; if they don't go right, that too is good. This is not a bad state -- this is very healthy and whole, so no need to be worried.

This is the time now when you start your massage in a better situation. And you will be of great help, because when you are very high you can excite the person but you will not help him to fall into rest -- and the deepest massage is to help him to relax, to fall into rest. If you are excited you will excite him: one person very much stirred, naturally stirs the other. We are so much joined with each other that if you are too much excited, excitement is catching, infectious.

And if you are massaging with excitement you are throwing great energy into the other man. He will become excited: he will feel very good, but that was not really the point of massage. The very innermost core of massage is to help him to come to equilibrium so he feels completely at ease, silent, peaceful, unmoving. To bring the man to that rest is the highest goal of massage.

In the west that is completely lost. In the west massage has become just a kind of excitement, and hence, naturally, it has fallen even more. It has become sexual because when a massage is excitement, naturally it will become hooked with sex because sex is excitement. If massage is excitement and sex is also excitement they both become hooked, so in the west massage has become a sexual game.

The eastern way of massage is totally different, and that's what is happening now. I was waiting for this moment. I had not talked about it because if I talk about it you may start pretending it, but this has now happened naturally on its own. I had not even given you a single hint about it. If hints are given about these things the mind is so cunning that it can manage, it can pretend. It can say, 'Now it is happening'; it can imagine, it can project, and then you miss the real thing.

Now the real has happened and the mind is puzzled about what is happening because now there will be no excitement and there will be no low also. When the high disappears the low disappears: when there are no mountains there are no valleys either; one starts moving on plain ground.

But this is the point: the other person is ill, his body is ill because he has lived a life of excitement; it has tired him. That excitement has created many blocks in him.

For example, if a person gets sexually excited again and again and the sexual excitement has almost become local, then there will be trouble because one part of the body becomes excited and the other parts remain cold so the energy does not flow. One part becomes excited, another part becomes the block, so one part starts flowing, another part remains frozen; then he is in division.

Somebody lives in the head and gets very excited about new thoughts, so the head becomes very very hot and the whole body becomes cold so the wholeness is lost... and so on and so forth.

Massage means: a method to bring the man to his totality, to his wholeness, so the flow is equal. All the parts are nourished equally and the energy flows equally all over the place. No part dominates... no part functions as the dictator. The body becomes more democratic: each cell receives whatever it needs. And that will be more possible in that state when you are not excited. As excitement is catching, so is equilibrium.

When you are moving very silently, unexcitedly, almost unconcerned, a pool of silence goes on falling on the man. It will function like a lullaby. Mm? -- his own excitement will start settling. This will be far better and this way you can do much more work. When excitement is there you will soon get tired, and when excitement is there you have to pay for it again and again with a low; a low is bad.

Now you will not have any low, you will not have any high. You can go very silently and you can do great work without getting tired. Work does not tire; it is excitement that tires.

So perfectly good... Everything is perfect -- just go ahead and continue your work.

[A couple who are initiates of an indian swami are present. The man said he wanted to do groups, but had to restrain himself from having kriyas and giving shakti in front of non-initiates. He asks Osho for advice on how to do the groups under these condition.]

First thing: these ideas that you have got will not help you in you growth -- these ideas that you should not move into kriyas.... You have to drop it, otherwise you will never grow. These kinds of things have existed down the ages. These are tricks to manipulate people and to keep them in control through fear: these are very subtle tricks to keep people in control, to make them afraid. Once you are afraid, you are possessed by the man or whoever has made you afraid. Now a few things....

Shakti is neither yours nor mine nor anybody else's -- it is a universal force. It has nothing to do with

anybody: it is all over. It is in the trees, it is in the river, it is in the ocean, it is roaring in the ocean. It is in the clouds, it is lightning, it is electricity, it is gravitation. All that is is one energy, one shakti. It is in you, it is in the woman, it is in the child. It was there in all the people who participated in the group.

And you become afraid.... If you start controlling, you remain isolated from this vast energy that is available. Kriya is one of the most essential things to go through; it cleanses you. If you stop kriya, if you stop expression, if you hold it in, you are just a miser and nothing else. But this miserliness exists in many sects. They are very much afraid -- as if they are losing something. You cannot lose!

The more you give, the more you share, the more you express, the more you will be getting, because you are joined with an infinite source. It is almost like a well: you go on drawing water from the well and new water is constantly flowing.

If you become afraid... If you initiate the well and tell the well not to allow anybody to take any water out of it otherwise it will become empty one day, it will die. If you say that when it needs the water it will not have any, so it shouldn't give water, it shouldn't allow anybody to draw water... If the well becomes an initiate like you and becomes afraid and does not share and does not give water, what will happen?

The well will become sooner or later stagnant. Its water will become poisoned, its water will no more be fresh and flowing, and because no new water is coming those small fountains that bring the water by and by will be blocked.

Allow the well to be shared by as many people as possible and the well will remain fresh, the flow will remain fresh. And the ocean is always there sending you new sources.

So with me if you have to work here, kriya is a must.

... Yes, it must be there, without it there is no growth. Without it you become an island -- isolated, separate, cut. When you allow it you become part of the whole: you become a continent.

I know that type of group exists in India -- very miserly-type people -- but they have existed long. I am not in favour of those people.

... I am not concerned with your guru; I am just concerned with you. If you want to choose that way, it is open for you; then you leave. With me there is no go because it is so contradictory that you will be constantly in trouble... so you choose! I'm not saying to be here and do this; I'm not saying that. I am simply making it clear to you that here kriya is a must. Here kriya has to happen: the more it happens the better.

If you want to be here, then you have to follow me. If you are afraid, then you can go to your guru and do whatsoever you like; then that is not my concern. And I am not saying that you should not go there; I am not saying that. You can go -- that is your choice -- but I should make it clear to you that if you choose that kind of thing you will never grow.

[The visitor then says: ... in my groups I had kriya once or twice -- I experimented -- and I found that I lost very large amounts of energy after the groups.]

That's what I'm saying: you have been taught to be very miserly! You have not lost anything; it is just your idea. It is exactly as in india people think that if you make love, you lose energy... so they do! Nobody else in the whole world does: in the West nobody loses any energy by making love. In fact people get energy by making love, and the whole modern science is in favour of it: by making love you get energy; you don't lose. But the whole hindu mind is a miserly mind, a very miserly, hoarding mind. One drop of semen should not be lost, otherwise you lose energy.

These people are constipated, their whole mind is constipated, and then they are afraid. When you are afraid and this idea goes deeper into you and one day you make love, suddenly the whole mind jumps on you, takes you by the neck, and says, 'What are you doing? You are losing energy!' You start feeling afraid and you start feeling that you are losing energy... and naturally you feel frustrated that much energy has been lost... but that is your idea! Once it has been accepted it becomes an auto-hypnosis.

So the kriya that happened is happening to everybody. Nobody is losing energy -- only you are; then something is wrong with you!

Thousands of people are coming and working here with kriyas. Nobody has come and told me that he loses energy; they are gaining energy by it. Here you come and say that you are losing energy. Then you have something in the mind which is creating the idea.

And if you become afraid of losing energy you will shrink. you will go on shrinking. Then in each small thing you will start feeling that you are losing energy. Then you are in your grave; you will not be able to live.

Life means share, life means express, life means give and take: give and allow somebody to give to you.

But I know these people are there. To me these people are neurotic. If I have my say I will put them into hospitals: they have to be psychiatrically treated. They are simply insane people, but their insanity is very traditional, very scriptural; they can prove it by scripture and this and that.

So you have to think over it, mm? otherwise you will be in trouble. I don't want to create any trouble for you. If you are too much into that idea please escape from here as fast as possible! If you are courageous enough to get into this new kind of energy phenomenon, then you are welcome -- enter into it -- but drop all those ideas.

It is just as for thousands of years people have been telling children that if you masturbate you lose energy, you will become weak in mind, you will become weak in heart, you will go crazy or you will become stupid, and this and that; you will be ill and all kinds of things.

That used to happen in the past... because when you tell a child that if he masturbates these things are going to happen, each time he masturbates these ideas will be there: 'Now you are doing it again you will go mad, you will become stupid, you will become silly, you will go crazy, you will go blind, and this and that.'

If he does not masturbate, then the energy is continuously there. Mm? now the society creates such trouble. A boy becomes sexually mature at the age of fourteen, and marriage is allowed somewhere after ten years -- at twenty-four or twenty-five years of age or even later. Now what is that boy expected to do for these ten years?

Sexually he is mature at fourteen -- he will become marriageable at twenty-four; these ten years are going to be torture. Now he cannot make love to a woman -- that is immoral; he cannot masturbate because he will go mad. And people *have* gone mad... not because of masturbation but because of the idea that is constantly there. Now, nobody goes mad. Now even doctors suggest that masturbation should be done; it is healthy, hygienic. The whole modern research says it is hygienic and the whole past and its nonsense says it drives people mad.

You have been with people who don't know a single thing about all the modern research that has gone into human energy. They are still living at least three thousand years back; these are primitive people.

It is for you to choose, mm? If you are feeling that you are growing there, go and work on that way. When you are finished with it, fed up with it, tired of it, when one day you see that nothing is happening and you are being more suffocated inside, then you can come, if I am here, and work. Or if you choose to work here now, just throw these things away. Put them in a handkerchief, burn the handkerchief and be finished. Only then will you be able to do anything here, because all these groups are cathartic and all these groups are kriya groups.

My whole work is parallel to latihan. The kriya *has* to be allowed: it is only through kriya that you pulsate, that you start streaming, that you become more alive.

So you choose, mm? it is for you. It is a problem for you -- you choose.

[The woman also asks: is it not possible to take the groups and to be here, to do that, and control our kriya?]

I'm not saying don't do it -- if you want to do it you can, but you will not be profited so much as would have been possible. It will be at the most twenty percent; you will miss eighty percent of it. But it is up to you: if you want to do... I'm not saying don't do the groups -- it is up to you, but you are doing two contradictory things, and that is unnecessary.

It is as if somebody is driving a car and goes on accelerating it and braking it. You are heavy on the mechanism; they should not be done together. When you want to brake you should leave the accelerator; you should not press the accelerator. All these groups are accelerating and what you are doing is braking in the middle.

It is for you to choose, but you are doing something opposite and that is bad on the system, it is not good on the system. And the profit will be very very small: you will lose eighty percent. But if you want to do it, it is perfectly okay; even twenty percent is better than nothing.

[She then asks which groups are more likely to bring kriyas.]

Leela may be heavy because it is an energy group; it is a pure play of energy.

There is much possibility for it if you allow. If you don't allow then there is nothing; you can simply

remain frozen. Your cooperation is needed; nothing will happen without your cooperation, so you can do it. If you feel like going into it, you can; if you don't feel like going into it, you can pull yourself back.

... My whole work here is totally different to the old concept, it is totally revolutionary. I am against all this nonsense.

I would like to lead people more into kriya -- more than they are going -- but the government won't allow it. A thousand and one problems are there, otherwise I would lead them completely into utter madness! Only from there, you jump! Only from there does one simply explode into another dimension.

Miserly, lukewarm -- nothing happens. One has to go to the peak -- to the peak of all your effort and all your energy. When everything is vibrating and nothing is repressed in you, then you are on the verge: just a single step and you enter the divine. It is from the extreme that the jump happens; it is never from the middle.

So it is for you to choose. Think about it; if you feel like being here, you can be. If you feel like doing half-heartedly, you can do that.

... it is up to you! I don't suggest anything. I have made it clear to you that if you go whole-heartedly you will be more benefitted. If you can't go whole-heartedly and still you want to do it, you can. A little benefit will be there; that too is good!

And my feeling is that if you are here for four, five weeks, you will drop all this nonsense that you are carrying in your heads. This is simply nonsense; this is no initiation... nothing at all.

And even if you go from here I am going to haunt you! It is not going to be so easy; once you come here it is difficult. I will continue to haunt you.

So do whatsoever you feel like, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I feel happy to be here!]

Right... Become more happy, mm?

People are very very reluctant to become happy. They have almost to be forced into it; they are so reluctant to be happy. They are so happy to be miserable and they are so unhappy to go into happiness; they find a thousand and one reasons not to go into it.

Go into it more, mm? There is no end to it, you can go on and on: it is a non-ending bliss. One just needs courage to go on, and higher and higher peaks are always available. So allow yourself a little more. People are very very hard in allowing themselves. they cling to their misery, to their past, to their patterns, and because of that clinging things don't happen. So drop that clinging, and the new sprout that is coming up, help, water, nourish in every way so that soon it becomes a tree.

Man can become such blissfulness that there is no way to imagine it... we don't know what is possible for us. We are just living like caterpillars; we don't know that we can become butterflies. We go on groping int he dark and crawling on the ground. and even if a butterfly comes and tells you to get out of this, you cling. You cling to your shell; you think it is your home.

It is only a temporary home; it has to be left again and again. We will make many temporary homes and we will destroy them. No home is a permanent home. Man is a wayfarer, a pilgrim, and all homes should be like tents: in the night you fix them, by the evening you have gone to sleep, by the morning you take them away and you move on. No home should be more than a tent -- just an overnight stay.

So, much more is possible, mm? Don't be satisfied with this small bit that has happened. Learn the taste from it and go ahead!

The Further Shore

Chapter #22
Chapter title: Walk, enter -- the way is here

24 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706245
ShortTitle: SHORE22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin says he is a musician. Osho says, perfectly good -- that will fit with me!...]

People who are in any way concerned with art are my people, because to me art is closer to religion than anything else. A mathematician is far away; a musician is very close. A logician is very very distant but a poet is just by the comer. Very good! Mm? now your music will start becoming more and more of the inner.

Meditate and it becomes inner... and the inner music is the real music; the outer is just an echo. The appeal of the outer is also because of that; it gives you a certain taste of the inner. Listening to great music people immediately start feeling a kind of relaxation... a rest arises, their mind stops and they become more and more heart-full.

That's why they love music, but that is nothing compared to the inner music when it is heard. In fact, only when it is heard do you understand what you were doing outside. It was just a haphazard way of finding the inner; in a stuttering way you were doing something of which you were not aware.

And then your outer music will also become very very rich. When you have heard the original, then the echo becomes more and more understandable.

[A sannyasin returning to the West says: I feel very full and enriched. I gained very much.]

I know! I am coming with you. And this can go on growing wherever you are. One just has to be a little more careful in life, that's all... just a little more careful so that old habits don't destroy you, that's all. When something beautiful is growing it is like a rose-bush: you just have to be watchful so the weeds don't start growing around the bush; otherwise they will choke the rose, they will kill the rose. They will take the juice from the earth and the flowers will not come up as big as they could have. And weeds are very persistent. If you throw away a rose-bush it will not grow by itself again. All that is good is very very non-persistent, fragile, has no resistance, simply surrenders, but all that is bad is very persistent, very stubborn. You throw the weeds and again next month they are there. You throw them again, and again they are there; they will go on fighting to the very\end... and that's how the mind is.

Now the rose is coming up so you have to be careful. In fact people who don't have any inner experience, to whom nothing has happened inwardly, can afford to be careless; they have nothing to lose. But once something starts happening you have to be very very careful because now you have a responsibility to yourself. Otherwise this richness will disappear, and once it disappears one starts thinking, 'Was it a dream?' One cannot believe; it was so impossible that one starts thinking, 'I must have imagined it. I must have been seeing dreams!'

Many times god comes very close to people -- almost within reach: just a little groping and you will find. You feel the fragrance, you feel the silence, you feel the bliss, but those weeds are very persistent and they go on pulling. And once they have pulled you back you will forget this fragrance, and even if you remember or are reminded by somebody, you will say, 'Yes, it was there but it must have been imagination or something. How can it be real?'

The weeds become so real that they start posing as the only reality. They not only destroy roses, they make you believe that roses are just imagination or dreams, fantasies; they are not reality.

So when something starts happening -- and now it has started happening and it will go on growing -- you have to be very watchful and not waste it on small things. Those weeds are very small.... Somebody says something and you get very much disturbed. It was such a small thing: if you think about it for a second you will see how trivial, how useless; what does it matter?

I have heard about a zen master.... A woman came to him. She was a very simple, innocent woman -- a villager, a farmer's wife -- and she said, 'Master, I don't know how to grow and I don't know what to do. I am very ignorant, uneducated, so I cannot even ask the right question. Just give me something, some small thing that I can do and I can understand.'

The master looked into her, and she had the potential, great potential. He said, 'Do only one thing -- this

is your meditation. Whatsoever happens, simply repeat one thing: "Take no notice".' So she followed that -- a simple instruction.

The next day her son died -- he had been ill for many months -- and the whole house started crying and weeping. The husband was beating his chest, children were crying and the neighbours gathered. She was sitting there silently and somebody said, 'Have you gone mad? Your son is dead!'

She said, 'Take no notice.'

After a few days the house caught fire: everybody was running about and it was a great mess. The whole town was trying to put the fire out and she was standing outside just looking at things. Somebody said, 'What are you doing here? Do something! Fetch something, whatsoever is valuable!'

And she said, 'Take no notice'.

After a few more weeks one of her sons fell into the well. People tried to pull him out, and she was laughing! The husband thought, 'Now it is absolutely certain that she is mad!' And he asked, 'Why are you laughing?'

She said, 'Take no notice'.

He said, 'You have gone mad and you are driving us all mad! Who has taught you this "Take no notice"?'

So she took him to the master and she said to the master, 'I am immensely happy. Nothing makes any difference to me any more but my husband thinks I am mad. Say something to him; help him too.'

The master looked at the woman and said to the husband, 'Don't be worried. Her first satori has happened. She is not mad! I have never seen such a potential woman before. Within two, three months, she has come close to home... and just by a single thing, but she *really* followed it.'

By small things life is destroyed and by small things life is saved; in fact there are no big things. So just take care and don't get into small things. And you will be surprised that ninety-nine percent of your life, everybody's life, consists of foolish things: quarrelling with the husband or with the child or with the friends... for nothing! If you think about it, if you pay a little attention, you yourself will laugh: it is so ridiculous!

So just watch and it will go on growing.

[The sannyasin adds: I wanted to ask... I feel very lonely in my community. There is no support yet.]

Create it! Just start talking to people, giving books to people, and people will start coming. It is everybody's need. They have just to know where they can quench their thirst, that's all; they *are* thirsty. Soon you will find that friends are gathering and when they gather they will be a great help to you.

You don't have any centre there yet?

Should I give you a name so that you start a small centre for me?

[She answers: People were coming but I felt it was egoistic on my part to help them and I pushed them away.]

No, no, no. Just give all your ego to me and start work, mm?

This will be the name for your centre: abyo namdam; it means welcome. So everybody is welcome there, and people will be coming soon. Just start, mm? Good.

[A visitor says: I can't find the way.]

The way is here! There is no need to find it. Just walk, enter -- the way is here. Courage is needed, the way is not needed... the way is available. Become orange!

Just courage is needed; the way is not the question!

[He answers: I've got some fear.]

So it is not a question of the way; it is the question of fear!

With fear nothing ever happens. To get attached to fear is one of the most stupid things a man can do, because through fear nothing ever happens. Fear cripples you, paralyses you, *kills you*. What can happen with fear? You will shrink, you will become more and more closed. Fear won't allow you any adventure in

life -- and life is adventure. It is only for those who are courageous enough to go into the unknown, the uncharted sea. One has to go without any map... One has simply to go!

Fear keeps you rooted in the past; fear is destructive to the future. So if you want to be afraid, only be afraid of fear and nothing else. One should fear only fear, that's all.

[The visitor says: I'm a teacher... It's difficult.]

Good... you have a good job...

I am... I have always been a teacher, so I don't see how it is difficult, mm? I never wanted to be anything else!

That may also be because of the fear -- because fear never allows you to learn anything and without learning how are you going to teach? Fear makes you so self-conscious that you will be afraid of the disciples, students -- you will be continuously afraid of what they are thinking about your performance.

Fear turns everything into a performance; life becomes bogus. Fear simply means that you are so concerned about the self -- how you look to others, what their opinion is. Is some boy giggling and laughing? Is he trying to ridicule you? There is fear and you start trembling and you lose all consciousness; that may be the same thing.

Drop fear -- I will make you a great teacher!

[Osho gives him sannyas.]

... So forget the old name and forget all fear with it -- and it is only a question of forgetting.

Man is nothing but the mind: if you think you are a coward you are a coward; if you think you are brave you are brave. It is thinking that makes it so: as a man thinketh, so he becomes. It is simply a question of his own thinking, but when you think something again and again it gets more and more deep in you; it becomes a rut in the brain cells.Immediately, whenever any situation arises, the deep-rooted habit starts asserting itself and you think you are that. You are not!

You are not your habits because you are not your brain and you are not your thoughts. You are this awareness that feels that there is fear. So you are not fear -- you can see the fear. You are somebody else: the watcher.

Deva means divine and rasen means juice -- divine juice. And it is there... it just has to start flowing. Once it starts flowing you will be in such a rejoicing.

Every human being carries such great joy but does not allow it to happen... carries an ocean of joy but remains a poor man, remains a beggar. So drop beggarly ways! From this moment you are a king, a master of yourself.

The old habits will come again and again but you have simply to say 'No, nothing doing! I am free of you' -- and soon you will see that they have stopped coming. When you don't receive them they don't come; when they are not welcome they don't come.

[The enlightenment intensive group is present. One member asks: I want to know -- since you are a mirror -- who I am....]

Mirrors don't speak! They simply show. You have to look in the mirror, otherwise...

[The sannyasin continues: I want to know how to work past the limit of curiosity to attain the core of my question.]

It is going to happen, mm?... it is going to happen -- wait. It is not a question that can be answered.

It will happen; just keep it inside you. Just go on holding it there: 'Who am I?' Not that you have to repeat it continuously. No, in some moments simply just once remember 'Who am I?' and leave it there. Before you go to sleep in the night, just remember 'Who am I?' and fall asleep. In the morning when you are waking up, just remember 'Who am I?'... and don't even think that the answer has to come.

It is not that the answer has to come; it is not that somebody says, 'You are xyz', or something. If some answer comes like that, know it is wrong; all answers are wrong. It is not a question to find an answer for.

One day you will suddenly find, 'Yes, it is there!' You *know* it... and in that moment the question disappears. Not that you receive an answer -- the answer is never received and the question also disappears -- but you have the taste of it.

A disciple came to a zen master. He had been meditating for three, four years, and he would come again and again and ask, 'Sir, am I not ready yet?'

His question was the same as this 'Who am I?' -- and the master would say 'Wait! The answer is to come; go on questioning.' By the time nine years had passed, one day the question disappeared. He tried to formulate it and he could not remember what it was. For nine years he was asking 'Who am I?' and suddenly one day he fell into such a new space that he could not remember what the question was! For nine years he had asked!

Then he knew, and he came laughing. The master said, 'So now, now tell me: What is the answer?' And he said, 'It is like when you drink water: you know whether it is cold or hot.'

It is not a question that has to be answered. It is a question that explodes into no-question. Go on with it... this group has been *really* good for you!

The Further Shore

Chapter #23
Chapter title: Doing is okay -- non-doing is okay

25 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706255
ShortTitle: SHORE23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A fifteen-year-old sannyasin tells Osho he left school, in the West, because he had some problems there. Very good! says Osho, the earlier the problems start, the better, so one can start solving them. He suggests some groups and then asks him if he has anything to say. I always imitate people -- talk the way they do, make the same gestures as them, the body says. It just happens. Do it more perfectly, that's all, says Osho -- make it an art. If it is unconscious it is bad, so do it very consciously and you can become a great actor. It can become a great experience because your consciousness will grow: you will have to be aware when you are studying someone. Osho tells him to select one sannyasin each day to imitate. Make it perfect, he adds, improve it. Do it so that the person feels as if he is imitating you!]

[The tantra group is present. One member says he's feeling confused about what to do when desires come up. When he plays them out he sees that he's doing and not letting things happen. If on the other hand he doesn't go with them, he condemns himself for not following what he's feeling.]

The way you are trying you will remain trapped. The trap is created by your effort, the very effort is creating the trap. You misunderstand the whole approach. When I say, 'Let things happen', I don't mean don't do, otherwise how will they happen?

I am simply saying that while you are doing things let them happen through you. I'm not saying to just sit silently and let things happen; then how will they happen? The food will not cook by itself -- you will have to cook it, but while cooking it you need not become a cook. You can remain floating; you can allow god to cook food for you, through you: you become an instrument.

This is one of the basic problems that has faced humanity always, and people have always got trapped in

it. If you say to them to do, they do too much; out of doing the ego arises and they are trapped. If you say to them, 'Let things happen', they simply become lazy, they drop all doing; then nothing happens. They are trapped and then they think nothing is happening.

When I say to let things happen, I mean let things happen through you. They cannot happen from anywhere else, they will not happen out of the blue. You will have to do but you need not become a *doer*. Doing will be there, the doer will disappear -- that's the whole point -- and then you are never trapped.

And sometimes you would like to do too much because in that moment it may be your natural desire to do. Then go into it -- just don't become a doer; don't pay too much attention to doing. Doing is okay; just remember that you are not to become an ego. Don't say, 'I have done this'. Keep the attitude, 'It has happened through me; god has done it'. When you paint a picture, just say, 'God has painted through me; I was instrumental'. When you write a poem, just say, 'God has written it'; don't sign it. That's all... it is simple.

The way you are taking it you will be trapped... and you are not a man who can simply relax: you have energy, you have more than enough energy. It needs to flow, it needs to become great foliage around you, it needs to bloom. So if a tree starts thinking that it has not to do anything and it starts pulling itself in and flowers don't come, the tree will say, 'The flowers are not coming'. The tree has to flower -- it just need not do it deliberately; it need not become a doer. You follow me? Simply allow!

Sometimes one feels like being lazy; then be lazy. That's what god wants you to do in that moment. And sometimes one is feeling so full of energy, overflowing; one wants to do many things. Then do many things and enjoy doing it!

Sometimes enjoy non-doing -- when it comes easily; don't force it. Sometimes enjoy doing -- when it comes easily; don't force it. Let things come easily; doing or non-doing, that is irrelevant.

Sometimes sit silently and enjoy if that is that moment's desire. Listen to each moment and don't get fixed. And never allow the ego to arise out of anything whatsoever. Watch that the ego does not arise, and then everything is right, everything is okay. Doing is okay, non-doing is okay.

The Further Shore

Chapter #24
Chapter title: The beginning is half the journey

26 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706265
ShortTitle: SHORE24
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says: For a long time I've been trying to understand 'tat twam asi'. I've been meditating on it and intellectually I can't get any understanding about this phrase.]

Intellectually there is no way to understand it; it has nothing to do with intellect and it is not a philosophical statement. It is just an exclamation, a realisation. It is not a theory -- it has no logic behind it; it is very illogical but it is an experience, an existential moment when you see it as: 'that art thou'. It is a realisation that you are not separate from existence. 'That' means the existence; you and the existence that surrounds you are not separate.

But this is an experience; there is no way to understand it intellectually. Intellectually you *are* separate... in fact it is intellect that makes you separate, so how can you understand it intellectually? It is asking the

very disease to prescribe the medicine. It is intellect that makes us separate. When you are deep in your sleep, you are 'tat twam asi'. You don't know you are separate; you are that, that is you.

When you are awake and intellectually functioning it is very difficult to think that you are that. How can you be this rock and how can you be this tree and how can you be me? And the walls -- how can you be them? You are certainly separate. If I am killed you will not be killed; if I die the whole existence is not going to die, so how can you be one with it? You are certainly separate.

Intellect creates separation, so intellect is the instrument to separate thou from that. Now you are trying the absurd: you are trying to understand intellectually; then it becomes just a philosophy. Even if you understand intellectually it is of no use. Intellectual understanding is not an understanding at all. The only understanding that can be called understanding is non-intellectual, intuitive.

So the first thing that I will suggest to you is to drop that idea. That idea is not of any use; simply forget about it. If you go on remembering it and repeating it and trying to understand it, you will miss it forever. Simply forget about it!

Get absorbed in things. Sometimes dancing, become the dance and you will know. Not that somebody will shout at you 'tat twam asi'... not that it will come like that statement written somewhere inside your mind. No god is going to give it to you as a commandment, nothing will happen, but you will simply know.

So start getting absorbed; that is my suggestion. Forget this thing. You are making an unnecessary problem for yourself, you are creating a confusion and a mess.

The Upanishads are not books to be read... they are not ordinary books at all -- they are fire! One should not read them. They can only be lived and known.

My own approach is that people who become great readers and students of the upanishads miss the whole point. First you should allow that experience to happen and then you should go to the Upanishads; then you will find affirmations there.

Get lost in dance, sing a song and get lost in it, go swimming and get lost in the river, running on the beach forget everything: just become the running. Then from many doors you will have that feel, and it will not become a syllogism 'tat twam asi' -- no. You will have that feel in many ways1 through many doors -- just a glimpse, a lightning. And then one day, reading the upanishads, you come across this sentence, 'tat twam asi': suddenly you know that this is so. Now the upanishads have confirmed you.

Maybe you were not able to form this mahavakya -- this great sentence -- 'tat twam asi'; that art thou. Suddenly it clicks, but the experience is needed first -- and people are doing just the opposite. First they read the Upanishads and then they try to find the experience. This is standing on your head; this is putting the bullocks behind the cart.

Forget it. You are getting into trouble... you can get into far more trouble.

Simply forget all these Upanishads. That's why zen people say 'Burn all the scriptures'. They know, they know exactly what is to be done with the scriptures. Scriptures are dangerous. Burn them and move into existence!

From there god will make the first approaches towards you; god will become available from there. 'That' means god, and once you have tasted it....

Everybody is not so articulate as the seers of the upanishads so maybe you have tasted it but you cannot make a poetry out of it. But reading poetry suddenly you recognise 'Yes, this is what I wanted to say myself', but this is secondary -- this is not primary; the scripture is secondary.

Nobody comes to truth by reading the scriptures. But you can come to truth directly and then you can read the scriptures... and all scriptures say the same thing. Start meditating!

... Gather courage and become a sannyasin, mm? Just *to* become a scholar needs no courage. It is a very cowardly business, this scholarship. Gather courage and become a sannyasin. I am here, ready to take you to 'that', mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I find it very difficult to communicate with women. I'm constantly with them, but... as soon as I get close to a lady I just clam up, and then there's nothing there.]

And would you like to communicate and to become friendly?

[He answers: Yes, sure.]

Just come closer. Raise your hands and close your eyes, and if something starts happening in the body,

you allow it....

One is: it is just a question of habit, it is not a very deep-rooted problem. You can become a great lady-killer, mm?... just a question of habit; you have formed a wrong habit. Maybe it is because of circumstances -- your mother, your parents, your society -- so you have carried that up to now. It just needs a deliberate effort to drop it... even if you have to *force* it to drop.

So for three weeks, do one thing: force it to drop. Go, push yourself into communication. Don't wait for it to happen -- no, don't wait for that; it won't happen. All these years you have made a habit; that habit has to be destroyed. It is just like a conditioning around you -- you have to make a conscious effort to break it. And within three weeks it will go; it is nothing much. Your energy is there, perfectly good; just a crust is around you. If you cannot break it here, you cannot break it anywhere else in the world, so don't miss this opportunity.

And it is not only a question of being able to communicate with women.... If you cannot communicate with women outside, you will be incapable of communicating with your inner woman -- and that is the real problem. I am not much interested in the outer woman -- if you communicate or not communicate, that does not matter much -- but if you cannot communicate with the outer woman you will remain cut in two inside. Your man part will not be able to meet and mingle with the woman part within you. Hence my emphasis so much that people should fall in love, move in love, communicate. Meeting with the outer woman you come closer to your inner woman, and when you can love a woman outside, your inner distance becomes very very much less.

Sometimes, making love to an outer woman, suddenly you are not only dissolving into the outer woman, inside also you start dissolving... and that is of ultimate value. The outer woman will disappear, the outer man will disappear, but once that inner integrity has arisen, then there is no need for the outer; you can forget about communicating outside.... Because communication brings many problems too; complications are there.

A woman is not just beautiful, neither is a man just beautiful; they bring a thousand and one problems with them. But once the inner integration has started happening you can afford not to relate outside. Right now you cannot afford that. Right now your energy is flowing, but there is a split: your woman is standing aloof, your man is standing aloof; they are not talking to each other.

This ice has to be broken, and the only and the easiest way is to break it with an outside woman. So you start looking.... And now these people (indicating the group) have heard so they will spread the news -- that somebody is looking for a woman... because women here are looking for men! Men are proving real cowards!

So just let this rumour be spread, then many women will start attacking you! And I don't have ordinary women here: they are very dangerous ones!

Just get out of it... try to get out of it. Whenever you have an opportunity, force yourself to get out of it, that's all! If you are walking with a woman, why not hold her hand? If you can hold her hand, hold it; if you can hug the woman, hug -- don't miss that contact. Be more physical in relating -- that will break the habit, because the habit has entered into the body; it is no more just mind. You will have to do something. It has become muscular; it is almost physical now. So hold her hand, hug the woman, go swimming with a woman, invite a woman to dance.

Do whatsoever you can for three weeks... and don't bother very much that you have to wait for a perfect woman to appear. Any woman will do; you are just to break the habit so any woman will be helpful. So don't be too much concerned about aesthetics and morality and this and that. Just be simply communicative with a human being.

Say something to people. If you cannot say something, at least listen to them! Listen attentively -- and that is communication... sometimes more effective than talking to them. If you can listen attentively people really feel very very loving towards you... because nobody is listening to anybody: everybody is ready to say something but nobody is ready to listen. Become a good listener if you don't find something to say.... And women are great talkers; they will enjoy you very much, mm?

Just listen, just provoke them to talk. Start from this very moment, mm?... just look around and start! And there is no problem, not at all. And after three weeks, tell me.

I will manage to have many women follow you. Just after three weeks you will come and say 'Enough, Osho!'

It is going to go! Just sit here and have a look. If you feel attracted to somebody, start communicating; don't be worried! This is the most auspicious moment to start. Good!

[A sannyasin who has Hodgkin's disease and TB says: I'm really scared about the idea that I might die... I tried witnessing it and it just stays there....]

No, no, witnessing won't help because you will be using witnessing just as a trick to avoid it. Just accept it and then it will disappear. So what? One is going to die, so one is going to die. What can you do about it? Accept it, and simply by accepting it there is no problem in it. And then it will become a great experience.

You are not going to die, mm? you will live -- but this experience will become of great value. Very few people are so fortunate to go through this; don't miss it! Everybody dies but death comes to very few people this way. Death takes you very unawares: one day you are caught in it, it doesn't give you any chance to think about it. Then there is no opportunity to grow into it. You are fortunate; death is coming making much noise.

And it is a bogus death; it is not coming either. It is just your fear... but the fear has to be accepted: yes, it is okay. If you are going to die, you are going to die. What difference does it make whether it is today or tomorrow or the day after tomorrow? It does not make much difference. Some day one has to die... any day is a good day. Just by postponing it for a few years, what difference will it make?

How many years more do you want to live? Just tell me *exactly* -- and then don't change it!...

It does not make any difference whether you live for fifty years or seventy years or one hundred years: one day one dies. So don't miss this opportunity. Accept it! -- it is perfectly okay. And the moment you accept you will suddenly feel that the fear has disappeared.

Fear is because of non-acceptance -- fear is not of death, remember. Everybody here is going to die but nobody is afraid. Fear is of non-acceptance: these people here are not thinking of death so there is no question of rejecting or of accepting. For you the problem has arisen of what to do now? Death is there. Do you accept it or *do you* reject it? If you reject it you will not be able to sleep.

Last night I had to come to you because you wouldn't sleep.

[The sannyasin later confirmed experiencing Osho's presence in his room the night before.]

For two, three, nights you have not slept -- but that is not going to help. That is bringing death closer unnecessarily... and death is not there! I don't see it coming so soon. Mm? You have to do many many things for me, so it is not so easy.

But don't miss this opportunity! Accept it, and in that acceptance you will find such freedom, such silence. Later on you will see that this opportunity was really an opportunity; you would have missed it! No, just accept it... and sheela, you too accept it. What to do? [You are] going; then one has to say good-bye!

What can be done? Man is helpless. So serve him and love him and do whatsoever you can do for him, but be happy and make him happy. I don't see that there is any problem right now -- but this problem will come one day or other, so why not tackle it right now? Be finished with it, so whenever it comes next time it will not be a problem. And next time I may not be here, so why not use me this time and be finished with this problem? Accept it, accept it in toto. When one totally accepts death, it becomes almost impossible for death to come.

And your disease is more or less concerned with your mind. You were perfectly healthy three, four, days before. You have never been as healthy as you have been for the past two, three, months, but within three, four, days you are down... and this is just a mind thing; this has nothing to do with your disease! It is just because the x-ray people have said that the shadow is bigger, mm?

If you had not gone for the examination you would have still been perfect. Your weight is going well, your allergy is less; I don't see you looking as you were before. Mm? you are looking perfectly healthy -- you have never been so healthy. Now there is no point in death coming when you are becoming so healthy; there is no point.

But whatsoever it is, accept it... and take it easy! If you are going to die, don't be worried -- I will take care: you will have a good death! If you are going to survive, you will have a good life. Either way I promise you, so just don't be worried at all.

And you have created this problem unnecessarily. You should have asked me about stopping your medicines. I am here, and this is a vital thing. You should have asked me... you stopped your medicines. It happens almost always that whenever people are becoming better, they think, 'What is the need of the medicine?' But your problem is such that the need of medicine may remain for your whole life. But what is

wrong in it? Just as you take a cup of tea every day, you can take a few medicines; there is not a problem in it! There is no need to stop it; you created this unnecessarily.

So now accept it, mm? and tonight, just relax. Entertain the idea of death. If it is coming, let it be beautiful -- make it a joy; give it a good reception. At least get ready! I don't think it is coming but why not get ready? Some day it will come, then you can use that reception again. I may not be here to tell you next time. It is better you prepare now.

And the doctor's suggestion is right: on the second, doctor paymaster comes, so show him everything, and if he feels that some test is needed, go to the states; let it be tested. Nothing is a problem -- I don't think there is any -- but you can create the problem!...

And I will tell everybody. They will help you; don't be worried, mm? So tell everybody wherever you go, so that everybody asks, 'When are you going to die?'

Nothing to be worried about, mm? -- this thing will go. But if you get into fear too much, you may create some complication. From this moment drop creating more complications, and the best way is to accept death. Just try: tonight, just accept it. And that's exactly what I mean when I say, 'entertain the idea' -- the idea that you are going to die. How beautiful! Then all problems will disappear and you will be moving to great rest and silence.

What is there to fear in death? That's something strange -- that people go on being afraid. People should be afraid of life because life brings problems. Death brings no problems; it simply solves all problems.

Accept it, mm? Up to the second, completely accept it... and you will be surprised: that shadow may disappear if you accept it. If vou don't accept it, then the tension, the strain, may create more shadow on the chest.

Start laughing and enjoying and dancing and meeting people, and talk about death and tell them, 'I am going to die -- have you any suggestions?' *you* have to prepare for it, so ask people their suggestions and ideas about death, mm?

... Have you a box with you?... Whenever you start thinking against death, just put it on your heart and it will help you to die, mm? Accept the idea and tomorrow morning you will be flowing again. When I take care of you, you need not be worried. Good?

The Further Shore

Chapter #25
Chapter title: We are coming closer to a better world

27 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706275
ShortTitle: SHORE25
Audio: No
Video: No

Ram is one of the names of god. In india we have one thousand names for god. The basic idea is that all names are of god -- obviously, because there is nobody else other than god so all names are his, all forms are his. It is god manifest in everything.

Ram is one of the names of god, and the indian term ram, if read backwards, becomes 'mara'; that means death. So life and death are not two separate things. If you read this one way it is life, god himself, if you read the other way it is death itself... so life and death are two aspects of the same coin.

There is a story about valmiki; he was an uneducated man, very rough. He was a robber and a murderer, and he was going to rob a saint. The saint laughed, and he said to the man, 'Why are you doing all this, for what? You will not be here forever.' And the robber said, 'I am doing it for my children, for my wife; my

parents are old.'

And the saint said, 'You go and ask them if they will share the bad karmas that will arise out of your acts. Are they ready to share those effects?'

The robber laughed; he said, 'You seem to be a very cunning fellow! I will go home to ask and you will escape.'

So the saint said, 'You can tie me to this tree with ropes and I will wait.'

So the robber went home; he asked his wife, 'Will you share my bad karmas?'

The wife said, 'What nonsense are you talking? I am your wife; you have to look after me. I don't know what you do, I don't care what you do. How you earn the money is your business. Why should I share your karmas?'

And the children simply refused. They said, 'What, *us*? We don't know anything about your business, about what you do.'

And the old parents said, 'We are old; it is your duty to serve your father and mother. It is your choice: if you can't serve in the right way, it is your choice. Why should we share?'

The man was very much disillusioned: so they were all ready to take the money, but nobody was ready to share his bad karmas!

He went back to the saint and he said, 'Initiate me into sannyas -- I am finished with all this nonsense! I was thinking they are together in everything with me, in good, in bad, in happiness, in unhappiness, but they are only with me if they feel that I have money and I am happy and I am giving them something. Teach me something.'

So the saint -- his name was narga -- told him, 'Just repeat the word "ram"; go on repeating it as much as you can. Forget everything and just repeat the word "ram, ram, ram..."'

The saint went away and when he returned after three years, this man had become enlightened -- just by repeating the word 'ram, ram, ram'. But he was an uneducated man so when he was repeating 'ram, ram, ram...' continuously, it became 'mara, mara, mara....' He forgot that he had to repeat 'ram' so he was repeating 'mara, mara, mara....' He became enlightened -- even by repeating wrongly, but he became absorbed in it.

The saint was surprised because he himself was not yet enlightened, and he said 'I have been doing everything rightly and you have not even been able to repeat the name rightly! This is a miracle! How did it happen?'

So god came in a vision to the saint, narga, and he said, 'It does not matter how you repeat it -- all names are mine! The question is what energy you pour into it. The question is what focusing you bring into it, what consciousness you bring to it. This man is simply incredible! In these three years, not for a single moment has he been thinking of anything else. Day in, day out, even in his dream he is just continuously repeating, "ram, ram, ram...". Even in his sleep his lips are moving; even when he falls deep in sleep, something deep inside his heart goes on repeating "ram".'

In India, this is one of the most loved names of god....

[Osho gives an initiate the name prem nandan -- love bliss. Get more into love and joy, Osho says to her. Nobody is stopping you: you can be as loving, as joyful, as you want to be. Love and joy go together; it is one dance. Become more loving and you will see that more love follows: it is a by-product, a shadow, of love. Happiness cannot be sought directly. Something has to be done with your love energy and then joy follows. So let love be your prayer and joy will start flooding you!]

[A sannyasin says he has a sensation in his belly. He says he feels like throwing it out when it becomes very intense and yet it isn't anger. It's as if emotions come and go but have no labels, no definitions; they're just feelings. Should he keep it in or let it go?

Osho checks his energy.]

Mm, it is perfectly good! Try to hold it inside, just try to hold it inside. It is beautiful energy. It has nothing to do with anger, nothing to do with sadness, but it can look like anger because it is very vital like anger, and it can look like sadness too because it is very weak like sadness. Still it is neither sadness nor anger. It is pure energy that the system is releasing. And this is a beautiful moment; you should hold it.

And if it wants to come out, then allow it very graceful expression -- smiling, dancing, but very graceful; don't be violent otherwise it will be a wastage. If you are very graceful, very smooth, very silent --

even in your expression -- then it is not wasted. It will go and spread all over your system, it will reach to every cell of the body. So movement you can do, but very very graceful movements like a dancer.

Just the other day I was reading about a zen master who was a dancer, a great dancer, and he used to teach his disciples meditation through dance.

One day he was called by the Emperor to dance before him; he went. The Emperor enjoyed the master's dance so much that he asked again and again for more and more and more. Half the night had passed when the emperor released him and said that now he was perfectly happy. He gave the master many presents, valuable diamonds, much money.

The master had to take all those valuable presents back to his monastery; it was outside the town. A robber started following him -- it was a good chance -- but the master was walking so gracefully that the robber could not dare to attack the man! The grace was such, the very movement of the master was such, that the robber became hypnotised and he completely forgot that he had come to rob this man.

And when he reached the monastery, he realised. that he had followed this man almost magnetised; he could not go away either! He fell at the master's feet and said, 'I came to rob you but you have robbed me. Now initiate me! What kind of movement is this? You reduced me to being almost like a moth -- just like a moth who goes on rushing towards a flame knowing perfectly well that only death can happen there, but there is some immense attraction.'

The robber said, 'I knew it -- that you were going towards your monastery and there would be thousands of monks, your disciples, and I would be in danger, but something pulled me. I could not rob you, I could not go back.... The movement was so graceful! How did you manage it?'

This is the energy by which it can be managed. When this energy starts spreading all over your system, a very unknown grace arises.

So one thing to be remembered: no violent catharsis. First try to hold it as much as you can... to relax into it... just go into and relax into it with not even a movement of the body. But when you feel it has become too much and it is unbearable -- there will be moments when it becomes unbearable -- then stand up and allow slow movements, very slow movements. Just allow a slow movement of the hand with it taking hours to come to this point... very slow movements -- as slow as possible, as if there is no hurry. Walk very slowly, make small dances but very slowly. Smile, don't laugh. Make everything very very soft.... And things are going very well.

[Osho suggests some non-cathartic groups for him.

The sannyasin then describes an experience when he was working long hours cleaning pots -- he became completely detached: It was as if I were on the ceiling, looking down at me working, and then I get quite frightened.]

Very good... very good!...

I understand; there is no need to explain it. This witnessing will happen many times, and it will grow. As your energy is there more and more, it will grow.

For a few moments you will simply disappear up beyond the roof. And the work will continue but you will become very detached. You will be doing it almost like an automaton, robot-like. Mm? the body is doing things and you can see that you are not doing and yet it is happening; you will be able to do that. It is very beautiful, mm? This is what is called witnessing. Just conserve energy. Very good.

[Another sannyasin asks for advice on returning to the west to commence a three-year ecology course. Osho checks his energy.]

My feeling is that you should do your ecology course, mm? It will be good for your growth too -- so it is not only for the future: it will help you. It will give you a vision and a perspective, and you will become a better sannyasin out of it.

So go, join the course, mm? and each year whenever you have vacations you can come for one or two months and that will do. I will give you enough in that time so that for one year you will never run out of gas! Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin couple who have been together seven years are experiencing differences when the woman has become involved in groups. Osho gives them an 'energy darshan' together.]

There is nothing wrong with your energies, mm? I think that will always be your way -- that sometimes fooling around will be helpful, and then you will be more into each other again. There are many types of couples....

One type of couple needs a few holidays from each other -- and you are that type. So if you are together for too long you will feel bored; she particularly will feel very bored. And when she is bored, of course you can't be happy; it is impossible. When you love a person and the person is bored, feeling unhappy, you start feeling unhappy. When you are unhappy, she will feel the relationship is even more meaningless and she will start feeling guilty too that she is making you unhappy because she is bored. So a vicious circle arises and things go on becoming more difficult.

For a couple like you the best way is to have a weekend apart. So sometimes she can be with other people and sometimes you can be with other women. And this will not destroy your relationship, this will enhance it.

There are people whose relationship will be destroyed immediately. They can't have any weekends; they don't love that much. Really that is not a very ideal couple: they don't love very much, they are more possessive. Love is less, so they are substituting love by possessiveness, and more than being in love, they are on ego-trips.

That type of couple has been predominant down the ages and they have created a great morality around themselves. They think they are the ideals: everyone else who is not according to them falls below, is a sinner or a criminal or immoral. They have nothing but condemnation for people other than their own type.

And because these people are very possessive, very dictatorial, they have dictated their whole philosophy to the society too. These people are dominant types, very articulate. They make the law, they make all kinds of rules and regulations in the world; naturally they have them made according to themselves.

The world has not existed for all kinds of people up to now: it has always been dominated by one type and naturally the other types suffer. But now we are coming closer to a better world where other types will be accepted... a more fluid kind of world where, if it gives you joy, everything is right. If you don't create any trouble for anybody, then whatsoever you are doing is good.

So this is my feeling about you -- that it will be good if sometimes she is having an affair and you are having an affair. Go with understanding, and after each affair you will feel yourselves closer than ever. All boredom will disappear and again you will be in love. (To the woman) After each love affair you will find more in him and he will find more in you. And those love affairs will not destroy you; they will enhance.

To me this type is the majority in the world. That's why the world is in such misery -- because the very minor type has been dominant and the majority has been crushed. They cannot even say... you cannot say this to your lover -- that because you love her so much, you would like to sleep with somebody else. Just even to say this seems to be nonsense, absurd, but there is great logic behind it.

It is always good to move with somebody else, then suddenly you will see the beauty of the person you are living with. This change of taste will bring the old taste back again and you will start hankering for it. If you do it with understanding, there will be no trouble and no problems.

There need not be any divorce between you but mini-divorces will be very helpful. Divorce happens because we don't allow the mini-divorces. I am all for mini-divorces... it is nothing wrong. It is very natural and human really; we have made very inhuman ideas.

You eat the same vegetable every day, every day, for seven years. Just think of it! If you start becoming crazy, bored and not in the present, do you think something is wrong with you?

Nothing is wrong; it is simply an inhuman idea. Man has not been looked into when the ideals have been decided. They have not been decided according to man; they have been decided according to a few types and if you don't fit then you are wrong. That's where people like jesus bring a new revolution into the world. He says, 'The sabbath is for man'... not man for the sabbath. That's what I am saying to you.

You are together to be happy; there is no other reason to be together. If the relationship is becoming unhappy, then find a way: create happiness again. My feeling is that persons will never get fed up with each other if sometimes they have a little freedom to move and they can be on their own... and without any guilt, otherwise guilt creates trouble.

If she has to go with somebody like a thief and has to hide it from you, that becomes bad, that is heavy on the heart. If you have to go with some woman and you have to do it in secret, that too is heavy and that creates a thousand and one lies, and sooner or later those lies will be found out.

In fact, the reason why they are caught is very beautiful.... (to the man) If one day suddenly you find that she is very happy with you, that will be the reason -- that she has been with somebody else. If suddenly the wife finds that the husband is too happy with her today, then something is wrong! That's a sure sign that he has been somewhere else. His zest is back, his enthusiasm is back; he is thrilled again, he is young again. The gap that the other woman has created has become a mini-divorce... and mini-divorces are a must; in a happy life they are needed.

And if this happens with understanding, then no guilt is created. When you understand each other, more love flows. When she can understand that if some day you start feeling like going with a woman... it is human, it is perfectly beautiful. If you don't feel like that, then something is wrong really: that means you have indifferent to women, how can you be loving to her? She is a woman!

And this is what is being done: the wife continuously goes on looking to see if the husband is interested in some other woman. If she feels he is smiling, if she feels he is looking at somebody more attentively than is allowed, she is against it... but she does not know; she is suicidal. She will kill her husband's interest in other women -- but she is also a woman!

Sooner or later when all interest in women is destroyed, the interest in this woman will also disappear; then her whole effort has been suicidal. Then she is worried and she feels that now there is no love flowing; what has happened? And she has done it! In the same way the husband goes on doing the same thing to the wife.

[We have such neurotic egos that we demand the other only love when with us and no one else. But love is like breathing, Osho says: it is the spiritual breath. The body lives through air and the soul lives through love....]

We have killed people's soul, utterly destroyed them. People are just zombies, just dead bodies walking around, managing somehow, dragging somehow, waiting only for death, and there is nothing else to happen.

Understand it, and if you love each other -- and that is my feeling, that you love; that's why I am saying this -- it is possible. Only if you love is this understanding possible.

You love each other, you understand each other, you give total freedom to each other. It is perfectly good sometimes if she moves with somebody and it is perfectly good when you want to move with somebody. You will find that you are becoming again fresh, young, green. Love will start flowing again... and then there is no need to separate.

The need to separate arises because you don't allow her to be free, she does not allow you to be free; then finally every marriage is on the rocks. Either accept this deadness or escape from it. And I think the people who accept it are impotent people but those impotent people have dominated the whole world.

And when a certain philosophy continues for many centuries it becomes part of our presuppositions; we don't think about it. Now nobody thinks about it; we simply accept it and we believe in it: it is part of our blood and bones.

It is very natural. If you live with a person for seven years and you are not fed up, then something is wrong; if you are not bored, then something is wrong.

[The man says: Well, we have had a relationship in which we have separated and come back, separated and come back.]

Yes, that's very good! That's why you have been together for seven years. Allow it now with great understanding. In fact, help each other to be free and things will be perfectly okay.

[The woman asks: Do you think we should live together... because we're not living together?]

That too, is for you to decide. Sometimes if you feel like not living together that too is perfectly okay, because that too is again just an idea. Living together is not the point; the point is being together. Living together is very simple; if you are not together, what is the point? You can live in the same room, you can sleep in the same bed, but you are not together -- that's pointless!

Sometimes when you feel like being together, be together. When you feel like moving alone, perfectly good; accept it with great love and understanding. And I don't see that there is any problem, mm?

The Further Shore

Chapter #26
Chapter title: To me, this and that world are not separate

28 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706285	
ShortTitle: SHORE26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor said he had been, for a short time, in a seminary in rome monastery in Thailand.]

... This is also good, mm? -- nothing is bad, everything helps. Do a few groups here -- that will help you to come out of the monastery. Because it is very easy to escape from the monastery but to escape from the monastic mind is not so easy. That you are still carrying inside; it has to be taken out of your system.

When you strive very hard for something it gets into your blood and bones. You can escape, but something of it will continue in your system. That has to be thrown out, otherwise one day you can again become a victim of something.

And enlightenment is not attained by striving for it -- no. Striving itself is the greatest impediment. You don't attain it by making effort; you attain it by relaxing all efforts. It happens. It is not an attainment really, it is not an achievement... and the achiever's mind never reaches it.

It is a relaxation: when you are not striving for anything, not thinking to achieve anything, not even thinking about enlightenment, then it happens. It takes you always unawares: when you are really looking for it hard, it goes on eluding you. That is not the way to get to it. It is very elusive, mercury-like.

When you are simply sitting open, living your ordinary life -- eating when hungry, and sleeping when feeling sleepy, loving when love arises; when you are living a very very ordinary life, with no hankering that you have to become this and that, that you have to become a buddha, when you are not trying to become anything, when you are happy the way you are, when you are immensely at ease with yourself -- then it happens!

It is a happening; it is not a doing. Nobody ever attains it. In fact it attains you, not that you attain it. When you are available it simply jumps on you, surrounds you, overwhelms you, overfloods you and takes you away... and you are gone!

... You have come from there [the buddhist monastery]; that is very good. There you would have been striving and striving... there you would not have ever been able to relax.

Buddhists monasteries no more follow Buddha, buddhism no more belongs to Buddha. They have all become ego-trips. That's how it happens to every religion: when the master is gone it becomes corrupted... and the master has been gone so long, two thousand years have passed. Great corruption has happened; it is no more Buddha.

If you want to find Buddha never go to a buddhist monastery. You can find him anywhere else but never in a buddhist monastery. If you want to find christ never go to a christian monastery. You can find him anywhere else but not in a christian monastery; that's how things are.

Do a few groups, start meditating here. Vipassana is good -- you have learned it, that is good -- but it should be done in a totally different atmosphere. The method is of tremendous importance but before one can do vipassana one should go through some cathartic methods so all poison has been thrown out. When there is no poison, do vipassana and great things will be possible through it. But you have learned, that's good; it will be used!

Whatsoever you have learned there will not be lost -- it will be used in some higher synthesis; don't be worried, mm? Do a few groups.

[Osho suggests cathartic groups and the visitor says he feels misunderstood.]

No, no, not at all... not at all, not at all! I have understood. You may not have been able to say what you wanted to say but I have seen what you want to say.

[The visitor answers: I did not want to say anything.]

Then perfectly good! Then how can one misunderstand you, mm?

... If you don't want to say anything, then there is no problem... but as I see it you have strived hard, and striving always fails.

... It has not left you yet! You may have left it -- that I am not saying -- but that doesn't matter: it is there!

Do you think everything has gone from your mind?

... It is there. It has to be dropped, it has to be completely cleaned. Be here -- it will be cleaned, mm?

And think of sannyas. Whenever the idea comes, think of it, mm? But this is a totally different kind of initiation. It has nothing to do with Leaving the world; it is not a renunciation. It is a different way of living in the world: going nowhere else, being here, but being in a totally different way. It only changes *you*, it doesn't enforce any change in your circumstances. You can be a householder, you can be a husband, you can be a father; whatsoever you decide to be, you can be. This sannyas does not exclude anything; it is not monastic. It is very 'this-worldly' because to me this and that world are not two separate worlds; there is just one world.

One can live rightly in it and then one grows; one can live wrongly in it, then one does not grow. One can look rightly into it and one finds god herenow. One can go on being blind and one goes on missing god. Then people start projecting god as being somewhere else -- some heaven, some nirvana, some moksha, somewhere else... but it is *here*!

This world is nirvana and there is no other world and there is no other nirvana.

So if you want to become a sannyasin,, think about it, or if you are ready right now, take a jump right now.

[The visitor says: I am already there! There is no jump to take.]

Then why have you come here? For what?

[The visitor answers: Just for fun.]

But I don't have time for fun. There is no need to come here. Why? You should ask whether I want to have fun with you or not.

There is no need to come. If you are there already, perfectly good! I am happy about your being there. Remain there happily! There is no point -- even being here has no point, mm? Then that's good.

The Further Shore

Chapter #27

Chapter title: Love is the bridge between the human and the divine

29 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706295

ShortTitle: SHORE27
Audio: No
Video: No

Keshava.... It is Krishna's name and literally it means 'the long-haired one'. He has many names, each name to indicate just one of his qualities.

He is called 'the long-haired one' because he was one of the greatest incarnations of the feminine spirit, of yin. That's why you don't see the beard and you don't see the moustache -- just the long hairs. Not that he had no beard, he was not suffering from any hormonal deficiency, but it is not depicted to show that the spirit is feminine, that the man is passive, that even in his action he is deeply in inaction... what the Chinese call 'wu wei': action through inaction. He is doing but he is not a doer.

And Hindus have called him the greatest avatara, the most perfect, because when a man is a man perfection is not possible. One can be perfect only when one is in rest, passive. One is perfect only when one is not -- so much in rest that one is not. There is no tension: even the tension of the ego, even the feeling that 'I am', has disappeared. Everything has relaxed... only in that relaxation can god come and bloom in his totality. If you are still there, then in the same proportion that you are, god will not be expressed through you.

So Rama is called a partial incarnation of god, Krishna is called the total incarnation... and the meaning is significant. He is the incarnation of the feminine spirit. He is a very very feminine man, very beautiful, very soft, very round -- hence 'the long-haired one', to show his softness, to show his feminine beauty.

Mm? you must have seen: even his clothes are very feminine. He wears ornaments too and his clothes are very fancy -- not as a male ordinarily wears clothes; all the clothes that he uses are feminine. His dance, his song, are all feminine... he is the most feminine of men.

But a question can be asked -- has been asked many times down the ages -- that if god wanted to reincarnate, to come down to earth, and if only in passivity it can be allowed totally, then why didn't he choose a woman? There is some reason in it.

Action has not to be discarded; action has to be absorbed in inaction. Action has to be there but has to come out of the inner nothingness. So god can come only when the duality is there and yet transcended. Hence krishna is a man yet feminine -- paradoxical and yet transcendental, combining both. If you want a parallel from the woman's side, then you will have to find someone like Joan of Arc: a woman, but very male. If she had been in india she would have been thought of as an incarnation of god. The West missed; the woman was of tremendous value.

It was the same synthesis from the other side: she was feminine but she absorbed the whole male qualities. She became a warrior, lived like a man: she dressed like a man, she walked like a man, she behaved like a man. You will be surprised that not a single man had fallen in love with her, she was so manly. To think of her as a woman was difficult.

To me, Krishna and Joan of Arc are the polar opposites. Krishna is a man and full of the femininity, overflowing with it; that is the meaning of the name keshava.

'Kesh' means hairs and 'keshava' means the long-haired one: Krishna the feminine one. A good name... a beautiful name. Create that synthesis in you, fulfill your name. Become more and more passive, become more and more soft, and create softer qualities: love, compassion, sympathy, empathy. Create more grace.

[The sannyasin is unable to speak.]

You have said it without saying and I have heard it. Mm? just get in tune with things here. Eat as much as you can of me and drink as much as you can of me -- let that be your sadhana here. Many things are going to happen....

Ananda means bliss and anuloka means a small world -- a small world of bliss... and that's what everybody is meant to become. It depends totally on you; the energy is available. You can make a small world of misery or you can make a small world of bliss out of it... and both are made of the same energy, the same stuff; it is the same brick.

Rightly put those bricks make bliss; wrongly put they create a mess. And if a man knows how to put

things rightly even poison becomes nectar... and vice versa. So nobody is really poor -- everybody is born rich -- but a few people never put their energies in a right way. They have a beautiful instrument but they only create noise -- they never learn how to play it.

Life has to be understood like a very subtle musical instrument -- and meditation is the way to play upon it.

Would you like to say something to me?

[The new sannyasin says: I came here because I love a girl who took sannyas last night.]

Mm mm, very good. That's very good! Your love affair has brought you to a greater love affair! Each stone becomes a step and you go higher.

Just be here, mm? Just be in love with me and soon you will see that your love will change: it will have a different depth and quality.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she feels very scattered, that she doesn't feel ready to surrender: I run myself in circles... I'm always running.]

Nothing is wrong in it!

Just enjoy it; that's the way you are! Trying to do something against it will simply create a conflict and anguish... and through conflict, one starts doing violence to one's own natural flow.

That's the way you are; nothing is wrong in it! You have energy, you are overflowing too much with it, so you go here, there and you go on running... but nothing is wrong. Running is a spiritual activity!

You have to learn to accept it; that will be your surrender. Surrender is not something that is against you. How can the surrender be against you7 You are thinking as if by surrender it is meant that you have to change your natural way totally; that is riot right. Surrender means to be totally natural.

If you surrender to me, that simply means I will tell you to be totally relaxed with your being. If it takes you to the north, go to the north; if it takes you to the south. go to the south. Let it have its joy and one day you will be finished with it, but that will not be by force. That will come through more awareness, experience... and that has nothing to do with fighting.

Run as much as you want: just remain alert and don't create any fight with yourself. I am against all fight. Fight creates split and a split inevitably leads towards schizophrenia, madness. Be together... and by being together I don't mean that you have to put all your fragments together.

If this is the way, that your fragments are scattered, then be scattered and accept the fact of scatteredness, and in that very acceptance you will see something like a unity arising. It will not be a forced unity, it will not be like one thing; it will be more like an orchestra: many instruments playing but in deep rhythm, in a togetherness.

If unity is not like an orchestra it is going to be very dull. There *are* people who are not scattered but they are very dull people, stupid people. The day you feel that a kind of transcendence has arisen, all your fragments are still there but they move in a certain rhythm together; they have all fallen in one wavelength. They have not become one; now they simply sing together -- a chorus has arisen. The singers are scattered but they are singing a chorus, together. In the song they are together, otherwise they are all separate.

That sound cannot come by effort, by discipline. It comes only through deep rest, relaxation with your being. The way you are, accept it. And you have all the blessings: you go as much as you want to go and come as much as you want to come. Soon it will disappear, but don't force it otherwise it will linger; it will continue in your unconscious.

The desire is there so let it be finished. Every desire has to be lived to its extreme. Desire is the way towards desirelessness. So if you go half-heartedly this desire will continue for a longer period.

[She answers: Not only do I go with my energy but I often stop half way with it. I have so much confusion!]

Yes, I understand; it is there.

It is with everybody! It is just that when there is a low-energy type person it is not so prominent -- it is there; but when there is a high-energy person it is very prominent. Mm? you are a high-energy person. Feel grateful to god that you have enough energy to rush all over the world. So rush! -- nothing to worry about!

[Osho explains the meaning of prem anudharma. Prem means love and anudharma means religion -- religion of love. That's my religion... and my sannyasin has to be an incarnation of love in all dimensions of life. That is the quality I would like you to grow. By becoming loving you will become my sannyasin....]

I don't ask you to be prayerful -- prayer comes on its own when one is loving; and I don't ask you to go into a temple, because those are just outer things. The inner temple consists of love. And I don't ask you to think of a god. Only contemplate love and by and by you will see that god is becoming more and more visible to you. It is through love that we reach god; there is no other way.

The english word 'religion' is not as good as 'dharma', because religion gives the feel of a doctrine, a dogma, scripture, theology. Dharma exactly means 'the way'; it does not give the idea of a dogma. Religion means christianity, islam, hinduism; dharma does not mean, cannot mean, islam, cannot mean christianity, cannot mean hinduism. Dharma means the essential of all religions, the very essence of religion... just the fragrance of all the religions, the core of it.

And if you want to know the core of religion, there is no other way to know it except through love. Love is the bridge between the human and the divine. The moment you are totally in love you are no more here. You are no more part of the world of things -- you are raised high; you move into another dimension, you are transported. When you fall from love you are again in the world of things. When you rise in love you are in the world of persons; that is the revolution.

When you are in this world without love you live among things; even persons are like things then. Your wife is a thing, your friend is a thing; you use them. But when you rise in love even things are no more things. Even the chair has a personality, even the pillar is no more just a thing. You cannot neglect it, you cannot ignore it.

Then the whole existence is full of personality... throbbing with it. Everything has a soul because everything deep down exists in god, everything participates in god. How can it be otherwise? Everything partakes of god. In that very partaking it becomes a person.

So that is the meaning of your name. Let this be the meaning of your life too. It needs only a little alertness and things start changing.

The Further Shore

Chapter #28

Chapter title: The more you flow into existence, the more it flows into you

30 June 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7706305
ShortTitle: SHORE28
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva shakta. It means divine energy. And you have to play with your energy as much as possible. Create more and more loving intimacy with your energy, allow it all kinds of play. Sitting silently, let kriya happen and don't inhibit it, don't repress it; that is the way to commune with god. Don't be miserly; be open and flowing. The more you flow into existence, the more existence will flow into you: it is always in the same proportion. Whatsoever you sow, you reap and whatsoever you give, you get.

So if you want to get more energy give more energy; if you want to get more love give more love. If you want the existence to shower on you in great torrents of bliss, then make people blissful wherever you go. With whomsoever you commune remember only one thing: make people blissful, bring some joy to them...

and it is so easy to bring joy to people.

It is so easy to be kind and loving, it is so easy to be happy; it costs nothing, but just miserliness has been taught to us. We very reluctantly give ourselves to anybody -- not even to those who we love. With them too, we are holding, as if, if we lose something we will never get it again. We are hoarders, and out of hoarding fear arises, and because of fear you become more of a hoarder. By and by you lose contact with divine energy, and it is available everywhere! You just start pouring: from one end you start pouring and from another end you start getting it. And when energy circulates it keeps you vibrant.

It is like the circulation of the blood. When new fresh, air goes on coming into your room, your room has a liveliness. When a pool becomes stagnant it starts dying; it becomes dirty, unhygienic.

Close the doors and windows of the room and you are closing doors to life and to the sun and to the air. Soon you will be living in stale air, and nobody else is responsible except you. Those windows are there to be opened! These senses are our windows, this body is our house; we have to open all these windows.

Pour yourself into existence and you will be surprised: the moment you pour yourself, something goes immediately into you from some unknown source, something is poured into you, because nature abhors a vacuum. That is a very simple scientific law, and it is as exact about spirituality as it is about the material world: nature abhors a vacuum.

So create as much of a vacuum as you can and you will be filled by more and more energy, and fresh energy, vital energy. And once you have learned the secret you become an emperor. That is the meaning of the word'swami': you become a master. You know now there is nothing to lose: the more you lose, the more you get.

Jesus says, 'Those who are afraid to lose themselves will lose and those who are ready to lose themselves will gain'! He is proposing a very fundamental law.

Prem means love, shakti means power. Love is the only power there is; all else is impotence and all else makes us weak. All else that is known as power is only pretension.

Money is not power, prestige is not power, respectability is not power, political status is not power. These are just ways to hide our impotence, these are ways to cover the impotence that is there. These are ways to hide our deep-rooted inferiority complex from the world; but they only hide, they never destroy it.

So others may think you are very powerful because you have a big car and a big house and a big yacht and this and that, and a big bank balance. Others may think you are powerful, but you know; how can you deceive yourself? You can deceive the whole world but you cannot deceive yourself because you know that deep down you are just nothing. All those things are there outside. Others may be deceived because they watch from the outside, but you know yourself from within and there the yacht cannot reach, the car cannot reach, the bank balance cannot reach.

So a very very strange phenomenon happens: the richer a man becomes, the poorer he starts feeling. In contrast to all his riches all around he starts feeling very very poor. The more powerful a man becomes, the more powerless he starts feeling within himself. Now he has the contrast: he can see how powerless he is. So all so-called superior people suffer from inferiority. Their dreams are full of inferiority, shadowed by inferiority.

There is only one thing that makes a man really powerful, mm? -- that is love.

And another strange thing: when love makes you powerful you become humble. A powerful man is always humble. A powerful man is naturally, inevitably unpretending; he is not presumptuous. He does not claim... he need not claim. He never tries to prove; he is so there is no point in proving.

People who try to prove are the people who know they are not. The man of power is unassuming. The really powerful man is one who has no need to prove to anybody that he is powerful. Even a small child can slap him and he will not retaliate because he has no need even to defend. He *knows* he is powerful -- he will not feel insulted; nobody can insult him.

People can insult you only because deep down you know their insults are true. But when you know they are not true, then they don't relate to you, they don't refer to you; they are just pointless, meaningless.

So love gives power but in a very new way. The quality is different: the quality is that of a humble man.

Jesus is powerful but so humble. His disciples were waiting thinking that he might show them some miracle when he was crucified. They thought he was the man of power -- and they *knew* that he was. They had seen a thousand and one miracles just happening around him; now was the time to prove his power! They were hiding there in the crowd, waiting -- waiting for the right moment when jesus would prove that he was the son of god and would descend from the cross, untouched, whole.

But jesus simply died. Nothing happened. That is the miracle! He didn't try to prove; that's the miracle. If he had done something he would have been an ordinary man on a power trip. If he had tried to prove his power he would be no more special than those ordinary disciples; the logic would have been the same. No, he simply relaxed and died; he died like such an ordinary man. That is *real* power.

To me, his resurrection does not matter much; that seems to be the story that is needed by the disciples. Whether it happened or not is not the point, but it was needed by the disciples very much. If he didn't resurrect there would have been no christianity.

So whether he resurrected or not is pointless. The disciples managed a story that he resurrected -- then everything was okay: he did the miracle. He had come out of death: he proved his power.

So christians are very defensive about resurrection. If you disbelieve the resurrection you cannot be a christian; the whole christianity topples down because it depends on power. And the *real* miracle and the *real* power happened on the cross in the moment jesus said, 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done'.... That was the prayer of a humble man, of a *really* powerful man. In that moment he proved that he was the son of god; no other proof was needed.

So, when power comes through love, it is humble. It has no qualities of the so-called powerful man; it is unassuming. It does not leave a trace behind it. It leaves no shadow even, it makes no shadow: it moves as if it is not. That's the beauty: love makes you egoless, and then comes power. If power comes before love the ego will absorb it and will become very very stubborn.

So always approach shakti power through love; that is one of my fundamentals. Approach knowledge through love, approach power through love, approach god through love... approach *everything* through love and you will never be in any way going wrong. Approach everything through love and that will be a great protection.

Love protects and keeps you on the right track because a loving heart cannot go wrong; that is impossible.

[Osho explains the meaning of anand yatra: a journey to bliss, a pilgrimage to bliss. My whole effort here is to make you pilgrims on the path of bliss. To me bliss is god. To me, to be blissful is the only virtue, and to be miserable, the only sin.]

People think that they are miserable because they have committed sins in the past; that is not true. By being miserable they are committing the sin right now, and if you cannot start being happy you become virtuous because a happy person cannot harm. Only a sad person can harm, only a sad person becomes a sadist: only a miserable person starts looking for other's misery. And a miserable person wants everybody to be miserable; only then does he feel good, comparatively. If he sees that everybody is miserable, then he can relax; then he can say 'So I'm not wrong in some way; this is how things are'.

A happy person creates a happy world around him because happiness can exist only when there are many people happy. It cannot exist alone like an island. If you want to be happy you would have to make your husband happy, your children happy, your mother, your father happy, your neighbourhood, otherwise it will be impossible because we are related with everybody. A happy person learns one basic thing: that you can remain happy if you create a happy world around you... and that's what virtue is.
So let this sannyas be a pilgrimage towards being more and more blissful.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Talks given from 7/4/76 to 2/5/76
Darshan Diary
25 Chapters
Year published: 1977

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

7 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604075	
ShortTitle: GETOUT01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a sannyasin, a film-producer who is returning to the States, Osho said that meditation could be introduced to many people through the medium of film and television....]

Books are very old media. The days for books are gone. People don't have that much time to read, because reading is active; you have to do something. Television is perfectly okay. You have nothing to do; you simply sit and see.

So something that is active is not going to spread very fast -- rather, something that people can simply sit and see. And eyes are more powerful than ears. When you listen to something you tend to forget it, but when you see something, you remember. Seeing is the most primitive language, so through TV the most primitive has become the most modern.

Children see... their language is pictorial. If you talk about mangoes, you have to show them the picture; the picture comes first. Through the picture they learn the word cat. By and by the picture is forgotten; superimposed by the word. Then we talk about a cat, never realising that there is no corresponding picture inside.

Mind has become more verbal on the superficial level, but deep down it remains pictorial. If you think of love, you start visualising... imagination starts working. Hence the appeal of pornography -- because you can see something. And it has been realised for centuries that the eyes are very potential. That's why we say, 'Never believe a word that you have heard. But if you have seen it, then it is true.' But why? Why so much preference for the eyes and not for the ears?

Whatsoever is seen, people think is true, so TV is used by all sorts of people; because when people see, they believe. Seeing is believing. The moment you see, you cannot doubt -- hence all the advertising that goes on. In fact TV shows are not meant for shows; they are just in between two advertisements. The real thing is the advertisement.

When you are relaxed and in a passive mood, anything that is said to you or you see, impresses deeply. You are vulnerable, almost in a hypno-sleep. And when you are watching for hours together, the eyes become focused, hypnotised. TV is the latest hypnosis. People become almost glued to their chairs; they cannot move -- and then the advertisement.

In the past also, we have always talked about seers. Those who have realised the truth, we call seers. In India, philosophy is called vision -- darshan. The truth has been seen. But why seen? Why not heard? Why not touched? Why not smelled? Why not tasted? Because eyes are just a member of this whole operation of senses, but they are very dominating.

Almost eighty percent of your personality is dominated by the eyes, so the book is almost out of date. Now people would like to see, and soon people will be seeing books also; they will not be reading. Sooner or later books are going to disappear. There will be microfilms of books so you can just put them on the projector and see the books moving on the screen; you can simply sit.

Film is one of the most potential things that man has yet invented. It has given people their childhood again... again they can think in pictorial language.

So go back home and think about it, mm? And continue meditating....

[A sannyasin said that he felt he was destroying his body through smoking cigarettes and taking hash... He enjoys the dreams it creates.]

That is just dreaming. What is the point?

Stop it, mm? It is destroying not your body but your brain, because all chemicals which affect your consciousness in some way are destructive to the brain. The body may not be destroyed -- you have a perfectly good body -- that is not the point. But if you take hash too long, it is going to affect your mind, your consciousness. It will make you more dreamy, sleepy. You may have very beautiful dreams but what is the use of beautiful dreams? One has to stop all dreaming.

And all that drugs can do, at the most, is to give you beautiful dreams. That is true too only if everything goes right; otherwise they can give you nightmares. But it is useless wasting your energy and time and opportunity. Dreams are not the goal. They have to be dropped. One has to come to a point where one attains to a non-dreaming consciousness. That will not be possible through hash. And it will become more and more impossible even with meditation if you are on hash too much.

All religions have been against drugs for a certain reason. The antagonism is not because drugs as such are dangerous. No. The antagonism is because drugs are substitute meditations. They give you a false idea of meditativeness, of visionary experiences -- but those are just dreams. The real thing you can find through meditation, so why be bothered by drugs?

I am here to give you the ultimate in drugs, so why be bothered about hash? Drop it!

It will take a little time, and it may be a little difficult -- because habits struggle hard. But to fight with habits is beautiful in itself. The more you fight with dead habits, the more alive you will become. And the more you win over your habits, the more you will see that you are becoming truer and truer.

So hash has to be dropped first. Then we will think about cigarettes and smoking; that too is useless, mm? Just try....

[A sannyasin said her relationship was going much better since she and her man had decided to have no secrets between them....]

It's very good never to keep any secrets. If you love a person, open your heart completely, because even if you keep a small secret, that remains like a barrier. It may not be visible, but underneath it separates you.

All secrets are like walls. If you drop all secrets, suddenly you are unburdened and the other comes closer and closer. Love should not have any secrets. The intimacy is so much that the secret cannot be allowed to stand between two persons. So that's very good.... Just open. What is the fear? If you love the person, what is the fear?

Because we don't love, we go on keeping our secrets. We are afraid that if we tell everything, the other may not like us, may not love us; may go far away. But if it is going to happen, it is going to happen. By keeping your secret you are not going to change it. In fact he may go sooner because you will remain closed. If you have a secret you cannot allow the other person to the innermost core of your being.

So just drop all secrets. That's the beauty of love... that all secrets can be dropped, all privacy can be dropped. Nothing exists between two persons, nothing. Then they can flow into each other and an understanding arises. One feels unburdened and clean....

[The ashram's music group played at darshan tonight.]

Very good! You want to do one more?... Bring a greater climax, mm? The whole point is to lose oneself. The climax will come only when you are not individuals... just the group soul has evolved and things are controlled not by individuals, but by the group soul.

So just lose yourselves -- then the climax will come. You cannot bring it, you can only allow it. So allow it this time.

[One of the singers, said that a lot of the heaviness she felt she had been carrying around all her life was disappearing and that she was feeling many physical changes in her body...]

There is nothing to be worried about, mm?

Music helps to bring you in tune with yourself. If you are really involved in the outer music, it brings you in contact with the inner music. So just remember one thing -- forget yourself while singing, and just be totally possessed... as if you are not there, but just a vehicle for something unknown, something from the beyond. Lose control.

It will help... you will become completely fearless. Fear arises because we are not in tune with ourselves. In a harmonious moment there is no fear. Fear is a discord, a disharmony in the being. Fear simply shows that we are not happy. In deep happiness there is no fear. It simply disappears, as darkness disappears when there is sunrise.

So get more and more in tune with music, singing, dancing, and you will be unburdened.

This feeling that some changes are happening in the body may be true, not just imagination, because when you change inside, your body also changes. The body has to readjust again with your new being. So allow it, whatsoever it is. Sometimes you may even feel painful, awkward, strange, difficult to accept, but still accept it -- whatsoever it is. Always trust the body... the body never lies. It is the only truthful thing left to man now. So just listen to it and follow it. Lose yourself more in it.

[A musician says he has been composing songs with one of the singers and that it seemed different from the group's approach.]

You can do it, mm? Individually, or whenever you feel with somebody that you have a certain at-one-ment, you can make dyads, couples or three or four persons, and you can evolve. But in this group, you have to work totally differently. No individuality should be brought in... as if the whole group is one individual. Because if you all start being individuals, then there will be no group soul possible, and the beauty is in the group soul. I would like your group to increase by and by and become bigger. So the initial group should be so much in tune that when a new individual joins, he simply falls in line.

You are going to be the very base of a bigger group which will be coming soon -- so-get ready! If you are not in tune, when new persons come they will not be able to get in tune. They will get into your disharmony, and they will go on their own way. Then everybody is moving away from each other and the group disperses. You are all playing and singing solo, so it is not an orchestra.

I know it is difficult to be in an orchestra and spontaneous, but that difficulty has to be faced. And once you know the knack of it -- how to be spontaneous and yet not out of tune, how to be spontaneous and yet flowing with everybody else, flowing in your own way and yet with everybody else.... It is a little complex and subtle -- but that's the beauty of it. By and by your group will become bigger and bigger. When a hundred persons will be singing and playing together, you will create a pinnacle of energy, a tower.

And that has to be so... Like a pyramid, mm? On the base you are a hundred. When you join together, the pyramid becomes smaller and smaller and smaller. Then comes the peak where every individual is lost; just the point is left. There will be a pyramid of music, singing, ecstasy.

So do whatsoever you feeL like doing separate4. You can form your own small music friendships, but that is separate. When you join this group you have to follow a certain discipline, and yet you have to be spontaneous. It looks paradoxical, but soon you will have the knack of it. Once you know how to dissolve yourself, once you are not there, you will simply be surprised, amazed, mystified, that somehow the whole group is moving in one way, and spontaneously.

Then you will feel an expansion of consciousness, because you are not there as an individual; you have joined together with a collectivity. No more islands... everybody has melted. And then the whole thing becomes intuitive. When you are separate, you are in directions. When you are not separate, you become intuitive. You are joined by a telepathic cord which surrounds you like a climate . . .touches you all... plays on your hearts, together. That climate takes over, and you are possessed. You have to learn it once and then you will know that everybody is moving together and yet nobody is forcing.

Have you ever been in a crowd which is going to kill somebody, or going to bum a temple or a church or a mosque? or in a crowd which is protesting, shouting, screaming? Suddenly you will find that you have started shouting and screaming; that you are getting hot. What has happened? Just a moment before, you were cool and calm, and you were going to your job or somewhere else. You meet this crowd and people are shouting, and suddenly you feel you have fallen in tune.

Have you seen soldiers walking in a rhythm? The military scientists say that whenever an army is passing a bridge their rhythm should be broken, otherwise the bridge can fall. Sometimes it has fallen,

because the rhythm is such a thing that the whole bridge starts shaking -- so soldiers are not to move on the bridge in step.

Nietzsche writes somewhere, 'I have never seen a greater music -- greater than when I see an army marching together.' He was a military-minded man. But he is indicating a certain truth. The truth is that whenever so many people are together, individuals disappear, egos disappear. An egoless consciousness arises which is bigger than all; bigger than the totality of all. It can be destructive... it can be creative.

Hitler used it in a destructive way. He created a mass-mind. That mass-mind was complete4 mad. It almost brought the world to destruction, to total destruction -- almost to the very brink. But the same thing can be creative. That's what I want you to be.

If a collective soul can be destructive, why not creative? If people can move with such totality, such involvement and commitment that they are not there and something bigger controls them, then why cannot the same be used for creativity?

And this is my understanding: if it is not done for creativity, again and again it will be used for destructiveness. If you cannot create groups which can enjoy being together in music, in poetry, in singing and dancing, people are going to shout in the streets, scream, go berserk, destroy... unless we can create just a parallel world of people who are creative in their togetherness. Individuals have been creative, but the problem is this -- that groups have been destructive and individuals have been creative. The individuals are bound to fail.

When a Hitler comes, he creates a group. When a Mozart comes, he plays individually. When a Mussolini comes, he creates a destructive harmony. The same is to be done by a Buddha also... exactly parallel. And if you can give people a creative togetherness, who is going to be destructive? Nobody. In fact the whole charm of the destruction is not in destruction -- it is in being together.

Let this be nailed into your heart -- that the whole charm is of being together. People are fed up with themselves. They want to lose themselves somewhere, in an orgy -- that is the attraction. But if you can give them a creative togetherness, they will not go in a destructive direction. There is no need -- they will be so fulfilled.

So this is just a beginning, remember. Everything that I am doing is a beginning. You may not be aware of what is going to happen.

More and more people will join, so let the base be perfectly solid. When new people come, you Will be twenty. When one new person comes he is bound to flow with the twenty -- if the twenty are in harmony. If these twenty are not in harmony, he will go on his own way. Then it becomes a crowd. It will be destructive... it will create chaos. Even music can be destructive.

Have you come across the latest research about music? Indian music and western classical music is creative. The modern western music is destructive. If western classical music and indian music is played around plants, they grow fast. If modern pop music is played, the plant doesn't grow at all; it stops. It doesn't come to bloom... it becomes crippled and something in it dies.

The modern music creates anxiety, anguish. So music can be destructive, can be creative. Everything can be either this or that. Togetherness can be creative or destructive.

This group has to be very disciplined and yet spontaneous. It will take a little time for you to feel, but once you feel, once the vision has come to you and you have a glimpse, then you will be simply amazed how many treasures were already there and you never looked.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

8 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604085
ShortTitle: GETOUT02

Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin studying acupuncture, said that he was a little dubious about the value of what he was doing...]

Just these weeks you spend here will create much. It will give you more confidence and centring.

And everybody hesitates in the beginning. It is good... only fools don't hesitate. You are moving in a very delicate world. When you touch anybody's body or you work with needles, you are working on God. One has to be very respectful, very hesitant. One has to work not out of knowledge but out of love. Knowledge is never adequate, is not enough, mm?

So feel for the person. And always feel inadequate, because knowledge is limited, and the other person is an entire world, almost infinite. Man is never going to know man totally -- that's impossible. Once you have known something totally, it is exhausted, already dead -- has become an object. And man is not an object.

People can see you but they never see you. Just a part, the visual part -- a very small part, almost negligible -- they see. They touch you but they never touch you. They touch only the periphery, and you are there somewhere deep in the centre where nobody enters except love.

Man is a mystery... and is going to remain a mystery forever. It is not something accidental that man is a mystery. Mystery is his very being. If it were accidental then some day the mystery would dissolve; we would come to know. But the very thinking that one day man will be known is sacrilegious. That means man disappears; he has become an object like a table or a chair or a house. You have known him. In knowing him, he disappears; then he is no more. He is reduced to an object. Impossible! It is not going to happen -- ever.

Whatsoever science goes on doing, it is bound to be a failure. And now even scientists are feeling the inadequacy of knowledge. Leaving man aside, even matter has defeated them. Now they are not as certain as they used to be hundreds of years ago, or even thirty years ago.

Now matter is a mystery again. We are back into the poet's world, and physicists talk as if they are poets or mystics.

Eddington has said that when he started working as a scientist, he used to think that someday or other, matter will be known absolutely. In those days, science used to divide the whole world into two compartments: the known and the unknown. The known -- that which we have known; and the unknown -- that which we are going to know ... but nothing unknowable.

But in the end, when he was dying, Eddington said, 'Now I feel totally differently. After a whole life's effort of coming closer and closer to knowing, I have come closer and closer to more and more ignorance. Now matter looks more like thought than like a thing.'

With Eddington's assertion, physics died. Since then, physicists have never been certain again. Then Einstein came, and things started disappearing more and more.

[The sannyasin says: Some western scientists have tried to do the same thing with acupuncture as with everything else.]

They will do it with everything. They will do it with everything because they have a certain attitude about life and they want to look at life through that attitude. They have done that to acupuncture... they are doing that even to meditation. They are trying to make it an object, trying to observe it from the outside... not tasting it from the inside.

That is the whole scientific dilemma -- that science tries to see from the outside, and believes only whatsoever can be known from the outside. She is still afraid of the inside statement; not yet trusting the inside statement. But scientists will have to come to realise that. More and more limitations of their methodology will be revealed. More and more they will come against walls which they cannot penetrate.

Science is doomed to be a failure. When I say that, I don't mean that science is not going to be useful. It has been useful, it will be useful, but it cannot be ultimate. That dream is shattered. Religion is, and is going to remain, the ultimate, because it accepts a different category -- of the unknowable.

Man is not the unknown. He's all three: known, unknown, and unknowable. And the real essence remains the third -- the unknowable.

Whatsoever you do, it will elude your grasp... you will not be able to grab it. And the more you try, the more you will find that it has slipped out of the hands. That's the mystery ... and that's the beauty. That's the grandeur, the splendour.

So be hesitant; don't be worried about that. That's good. It shows that you respect the fact that you are moving on sacred ground. When you touch another's body you are almost entering the temple of God. The body is the temple of God. So first pray and then move, mm?

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: When my heart hopes, I will come back.]

Very good! Your heart I am keeping here! (laughter) Only you are going. So whenever you need your heart, come back. I can always lend it to you, but I can never give it back to you. You can borrow it for a few days, that's all!

And start a small centre for me, mm? so just a few friends can meet and talk and listen to the tapes and read, meditate. Then things go on.... I will give you a name for the centre.

This will be the name: Deepam. It means the light, the lamp. In India we have a special lamp which is called deepam. It is made of mud. The very poor people in the villages use it -- just a small cup of mud filled with oil. So deepam means an earthen lamp, but you can tell people it means light or lamp, mm? And I am coming, don't be worried!

[A sannyasin, also studying acupuncture with the sannyasin Osho just spoke to, said that they hoped to work together sometime.]

That will be very good... It can be very helpful. If you finish the course first, next time when you come I will tell you how to work together.

If a couple can work together in deep love, acupuncture will be more successful than a single man working alone, because it is a question of yin and yang.

Every patient has a man and a woman inside. If only a man is working, it will be easier for him to find the female points in the body, very easy. But it will be very difficult for him to find the male points, unless he is a homosexual. And if a woman is working on the body, she will be more perceptive about the male points than the female points. So if a couple can work in deep togetherness much can happen.

It has not been tried. Even in China it has not been tried; it has just remained a possibility. But if you are both working together, learn together, be together, and whenever you treat a person, treat him together. Move In deep harmony, as if you are one. That is possible. Once you finish your acupuncture, then both come and I will teach you how to be together so that your energy functions as one unity... and tremendous are the possibilities.

Man alone cannot be a good healer, and woman alone cannot be a good healer, because alone they are half; alone they are not whole. They themselves are not healthy, so how can they help health to happen to somebody else? Health is nothing but wholeness. The very word health comes from the same root as the word whole or holy; they belong to the same root.

So if you can function as a whole, together, meeting and merging, surrounding the patient from all sides; if you can pray and move together, you can bring something great to the very science of acupuncture. I am talking about something absolutely new. The concept exists but it has never been actualised, mm? Very good.

[The Aum marathon group are present. The group works on negativity. Recently Osho suggested it was followed by a positivity group. The groupleader, Veeresh, said that people were not totally responsive, and that he himself was becoming insensitive.]

A few things.... Firstly, whenever you are working on people's negativity, with their negative emotions, their negative, darker side, moving through a deep negative catharsis, they will swing towards the positive automatically. So when a person becomes really angry, where can he go? A moment comes, a climax comes when he has to come back from anger. And then compassion arises... he relaxes. Tension brings relaxation. It is always the opposite that comes up, always. That's why all the groups in the West insist on being

negative. Because through the negative, the positive comes up.

If you really go deep in your sadness you will start feeling happy, because how far can you go? There is a limit. Sooner or later you touch the bottom. Then you start moving to the opposite because now there is no further movement, no further space, so you turn back. You come to a dead end and then you turn back, because the energy needs movement. You become sad, you become angry, or whatsoever, and you go into it. Then a moment comes when you are against a wall and there is no door. So you move back, you move to the opposite.

So if you go deep in hate, you will come up with love. If you go deep in sadness, you will come up with happiness. If you go deep in anger, you will come up with compassion. If you go deep in no, you will come up with yes. That's why the whole western encounter movement is basically centred around the no, because it brings the yes.

When you start working with the positive you will have this problem. Suddenly you will see that just by the side of sadness, happiness is existing. And if you make a man really happy he is bound to become sad, because a dead end will come. If you laugh too much you are bound to cry... tears will come. If they are not coming, that simply shows that you are not laughing totally yet, that you have not travelled totally in the direction of laughter. You have not come to the dead-end... it is not yet the climax. Once the climax comes, the wheel moves, has to move, and the spoke that was on top starts moving towards the bottom.

This is the whole wheel of life... the wheel of day and night. When the day ends, night comes. When the night ends, day comes. This is the very wheel of life and death.

So I wanted to start this positive group. It will make the wheel turn completely. I was not hoping that by doing the positive group you would come to some very positive understanding. No -- rather you come more to the negative! But I didn't say anything to you because I wanted you to move into the unknown and see what happened. This has happened. That's why you are a little uncertain about what has happened. It is exactly what I was hoping was going to happen.

Now if you feel it correctly, it will be good to do the positive first and then the negative. Do the positive -- that will bring the negativity. In fact it will be negative! And when you do the negative, it will be positive. Do you follow me? Because by your doing you bring the other. It is not always that which you do that happens. No. If you want to relax, tense yourself as much as you can and relaxation will come. We always do it wrongly. If you are feeling tense you want to relax, and you by relaxation. It is going to fail. If you are feeling tense and you want relaxation, you will become more tense.

If a man is unable to go to sleep, don't tell him to lie down on the bed and to tell the body to relax -- all nonsense! Tell him to tense the body, jump and jog and to go around the block four or five times; to breathe deeply and to make his body as tense and trembling as possible. For ten minutes let the whole body perspire and then lie down on the bed. Forget about relaxation -- it is bound to come; you need not bother about it. This is one of the greatest understandings in the very core of life.

So first do the negative -- that will be positive. Force people to be happy and high (laughter). The leader has almost to be a buffoon, and a positive group means a circus. Bring them to such happiness that tears start flowing.

And now if you are capable and Sudha (the assistant) is courageous enough, don't make the gap. There is no need. Those three days (between the marathon and the workshop) will be a disturbance. So bring up the negative and then move to the negative group immediately. Otherwise that gap will relax people and you will be missing much unnecessarily. When the climax is coming, when you are making them happy and laughing and enjoying and they are almost on the verge of exploding into crying and being sad and miserable and going to hell, immediately bring hell. So next time try with no gap.

It is going to give you tremendous results, and the wheel will move completely. Anybody doing the Aum marathon will feel a completion which is not felt in the other groups. Something remains hanging as if something has remained incomplete. No group is complete unless the positive and negative exist together and are joined together. No man is complete unless he has been to hell and heaven both.

Nietzsche used to say, 'If you want to go to heaven, you have to go to hell. And if a tree wants to touch the sky, it has to send its roots to the very hell. The higher the tree rises, the lower the roots have to descend.' That means the higher the tree wants to go, the lower it has to go. The higher and lower are not two separate things, but two polarities of one phenomenon. The positive and negative are not two separate things, but two polarities of one energy. They are just like negative energy and positive energy, minus and plus electricity.

And the second question that you raised about yourself is very meaningful. It has to come to anybody

who is working with people and working with human consciousness. By and by you don't love a person, you simply love. Maybe that love is focused on a person, but by and by it becomes more like a quality than like a relationship. That's how it should be. When you love a person, that is only a learning ground, a schooling, a discipline. You love a person to learn how to love. By and by love spreads far and wide. That person remains significant because that person became the door, and from that door you start moving this way and that. This is going to happen -- there is nothing to worry about.

Love becomes more important than the lover, than the loved. By and by it becomes like your quality. It surrounds you every moment of your life. If you play with a dog, you are in love with the dog in that moment. If you hug a tree you are in love. It is not a question of a tree or a dog or a man or Asha (Veeresh's partner). It is a question of your quality.

If you are loving, what can you do? If you hug the tree, you love the tree. So first a person loves another person, then by and by it starts spreading. First you love one person, then you love other persons. First you love another human being, then by and by you start loving other beings -- a dog, a tree, a rock. And then a moment comes which is the final moment of love, when you simply love. Even if you are sitting in an empty space, you hug the empty space -- not even a tree is there to hug. You are simply hugging -- there is nobody. Do you understand me? Simply hugging... because now hugging is not an act. It is a climate that surrounds you. You hug emptiness... you love and kiss emptiness.

And this is where love becomes prayer. Then a new name is needed because the old name will create trouble. It becomes prayer.

It is just like when a flower opens and the fragrance spreads. The flower remains attached to the tree, but not the fragrance. The fragrance is like a cloud moving with the wind in all the directions. The flower may die, but the fragrance will go on and on spreading to the very end of existence.

A person who has attained to love may die -- his love continues. Buddha is dead, his love continues. I will be dead, my love will continue. And those who will be sympathetic, those who will be receptive, will be able to receive it any moment, anywhere.

So you should be happy that you have become capable of hugging trees and dogs. One should be capable. It is not a question of your activity -- just the way you are. You touch the chair, you touch it lovingly. Wherever you touch, your touch makes it an object of love ... your touch transforms it. It becomes almost a person.

Just see the opposite. When you look at a person with hatred you have reduced him to a thing. That's why hatred wants to kill, because the hatred cannot accept that the other person is a person. He should be reduced to a thing; should be killed. Then the other is just like earth or stones -- dead. Hate reduces the other to a thing. Love reduces nobody to a thing. On the contrary it raises, uplifts, even things into persons.

So whatsoever a person who loves has touched, becomes a person. You can talk to the trees if you have love. You can talk to the rocks if you have love, because then the rock is no more a rock. It has a personality of its own, unique. No other rock is like that This rock is not a carbon-copy of another rock. It has an individuality of its own. Touch it... feel it. You will never feel another rock giving you the same sensations, ever. This is what personality means, individuality -- that everything in this existence is unique, incomparably unique, unbelievably unique.

[A sannyasin says: I feel the groups are just opening me up, splitting me up... but not clearing me up... I won't let a woman get near me, and that I'm afraid of being possessed.]

This is just the beginning. One has first to understand many things. The very understanding helps. So don't think that this insight is nothing -- it is valuable, immensely valuable.

If you understand that you don't allow a woman to come close to you, next time a woman approaches you, you will allow her a little more. This understanding will help a little more. You will feel that there is nothing wrong; she has come so close and yet everything is going so beautifully, why not a little more? This insight will help you to move... and one moves cautiously in the beginning. It is natural.

There is no need to be worried that the insight has not yet become a realised truth. No insight can immediately become a realised truth. An insight is just a glimpse. A window opens -- now you have to travel. An insight gives you a vision of the far away. You can close the window and can forget about it. You will remain in the same room. But you can jump out of the window... nobody is hindering the path.

You can run towards that far-away peak. It will take a little time. It will be hard, arduous, but it pays; it pays tremendously. The closer you come to the peaks, the more you are transformed. So whatsoever you

have learned... you may have seen only a few glimpses which show something about how you are -- but they are valuable. Once you see that this is how you are, what you are, already a possibility of change has opened. Now it is up to you to use it.

A group cannot give you life -- it can only give you insights. Then you have to implement these insights. You have to go into life and see how you can work with these insights now. Old habits will come in the way. They will try to create confusion, but don't listen to them. Put them aside. Tell them, 'I have been working with you long enough. Enough is enough! No more of that nonsense. Let me try the new insight.' Whenever there is a fight between the old and the new, always choose the new -- because the old you have tried and it has not done anything.

The old has much appeal because it is the familiar one, the easier one. You have been on it for so long that you can move in it like a robot and there is no problem in it. The territory is known and you have the map. You can move with blindfolded eyes. You know where to turn right and where to turn left, so things are easier. With the new, things are harder, but with the new there is the possibility of your becoming new.

So never listen to the old. Always choose, vote for the new... go with the new -- even if you go astray sometimes. Sometimes you may go astray, but there is nothing wrong in it. Even that is better than going with the old. Just being repetitive is the worst thing in the world. If your virtue has become repetitive, I will say choose a new sin. But at least let it be new, because that will renovate you, renew you, release new life in you. So choose the new, move with the new. Implement it... allow women to come dose!

And whatsoever insight you have gained, before it disappears give it roots in your being.

[An assistant says: In the group I really feel a lot of love for people but then somehow when I come out, I'm very negative with my partner].

There is going to be a difference in the group and outside it, but there is no need to be disturbed by it. The difference is natural. The group is a special situation... the world is not like that. If the world was like that, there would be no need for the group! The group is needed to give you a glimpse of the world as it should be, but it is not.

So don't expect when you move out that the world is a group -- then you will be in trouble. Learn whatsoever happens in the group, absorb it, but when you come out of it don't expect that the world is going to be the same. You have to move cautiously in the world so that whatsoever you have learned can become part of you. It is not going to become part of the world. The world is not going to be changed by [your being in the group. The world is big and vast. Only you are going to be changed.

So whatsoever you have learned, there are two parts in it. One is something that you can carry out in the world, that belongs to you; and something that cannot be carried out into the world, that belongs to the group. In a group there are two persons -- you and the group. So whatsoever you can carry out -- your awareness, understanding -- carry it out. That will change much. If you are changed you will have a different world around you. The world is not going to be changed. Don't expect that the world is the group. That part has to be left. This discrimination has to be continuously made, and one has to be alert about it.

And of course, in a group, love is not a commitment ... it is a game, so it looks beautiful. But when you come out and you are with [your partner], it is not a game -- it is a commitment.

Many people find it very easy to love strangers, because there is no commitment. I know one woman who will make love only to strangers in trains, in hotels. She will not even ask the name of the man. What is the use of asking the name? -- just a casual meeting and then finished. That simply shows that she is very immature; she is not ready to commit herself. And unless you are ready to commit, you never grow.

A group is a game... three, four days meeting strange people, every type of person, and everybody open and things opening and the whole milieu is such that one moves with the stream. It is very good; there is no problem in it. Everything can be sweet and everybody can be sweet. But when you live with a person, there are problems. Problems of actual life -- struggle, conflict, jealousy, possessiveness, everything.

So take your understanding from the group and use it with yogi. That is the real group... that is going to be a permanent group. It is a marathon. Marriage is a marathon -- just two persons doing the whole marathon! (laughter) Everybody trying to be the leader and the other being made to be the led.

I have been watching that in the West it happens very often that people who go to the groups almost always bring more trouble when they come out. Many couples break, separate, after the group, and they think this is being very sincere and authentic. They think that they were not sincere, and that's why they were together. Now they are being authentic, so how can they be together? They become very realistic out

of the group and they start saying things -- nasty things. And they think this is being authentic, true! This may simply be being violent. A group has to give you insight, compassion.

I am not saying that every couple has to remain together -- no need. But I am not saying the opposite either -- that every couple has to separate. One has to be understanding. If some relationship is such that it is simply destructive and it is not helping either you or your partner, and you have tried all the ways and it doesn't work, doesn't click, then better to separate. But if you feel that you love and you feel that there are beautiful moments also, that there are moments when you flow into each other and everything looks just heavenly, then think again. Separation is very easy -- to be together is very difficult. And sometimes separating from one and another and another, you may get into the habit of separation.

There are people who are divorce-addicted, so even before the marriage they are thinking about how to divorce. The moment they think of marriage, they also think of divorce -- as if their meeting is only for separation; separation is the goal. Don't become that way, mm? Because in three weeks you wrote me one letter saying that things are not going well with [your partner] and everything is disturbed. Then you wrote to me just after one week that things are going tremendously beautifully and you have decided you will never separate from him. And now just one week has passed and again you are there. So just watch what you are doing.

If you go on this way nothing will settle. This is taking the plant up again and again and looking at the roots to see whether they are growing or not. The plant will die! And nobody else will be responsible.

So when you are with a person, try to be a little more alert. He has difficulties, you have difficulties -- everybody has difficulties. So don't be cruel and don't be violent and aggressive. Try to understand -- as you have difficulties, he also has difficulties. Sort them out together; figure out where the problem is It is easier to sort them out together rather than separately. And don't hide problems... everything should be opened. There should be no secret.

In the group Learn things, but don't expect things from people that you have seen in the groups. You will never find that anywhere -- and then you will have to go again and again into groups. There are many people who live from one group to another. Their whole Life consists of marathons, encounters, tathata. That's not life! These are holidays from life... Sundays. Don't make the week a week of sundays, or else it will be difficult to live. One day it is good to go to the beach and rest in the sun, but for *six* days even God has to work!

[A sannyasin says: At the moment I feel like I'm drifting.]

So drift!

You must be resisting -- that's bad. Drifting is not bad. But don't resist... at least enjoy that. Always do whatsoever you want to do, but do it totally.

I never say what to do -- that is not my way. I say whatsoever you do, do it, but do it totally. If it is good it will become part of you. If it is not good you will come out of it. That is the beauty of being total... that is the secret of being total. You cannot be totally with the devil. You can only be totally with God. So totality is the criterion.

I don't say don't commit a sin. I have no commandments. I don't say, 'Do this. This is moral and virtuous' -- nothing I say whatsoever you want to do, do. If you want to be a thief, be a total thief. If it is virtue it will become part of you. If it is not virtue you will come out of it. If you want to be angry, be totally angry. If It is worthwhile you will enjoy it. If you feel it is simply nonsense, it will simply drop of its own accord.

Totality is the criterion. So drift -- but don't resist. If you want to resist, then resist it totally and don't drift! rm not saying drift. Remember always that I never give you direction. Who am I to give you direction? And people who direct you are manipulators. I simply give you an understanding.

So choose. With one foot on one boat and another foot on another boat you will be in trouble. And the boats are moving in diametrically opposite directions; you will be tom apart That's what is happening to millions of people -- torn into pieces, everything falling apart. Then life becomes a misery, has to become.

Life is happy when you are together. Happiness is a function of togetherness. Misery is a function of dividedness, fragmentariness. So just decide.

Good... the group has given you a good vision.

[A group member says: During the last night of the group I was vomiting and I had diarrhoea, and very much pain...]

That can happen, mm? When something is released in the mind, the body also releases. There is always a parallel holding in the body. In people who repress, the intestine always holds something which should not be there -- much toxins, poisons. It has to be that way because when the mind is holding some poison -- anger, sadness, hatred -- a parallel poison has to exist in the body to support it, otherwise the mind cannot hold it. The mind and body are not two; each corresponds with the other.

So it happens almost always that when the mind releases something, suddenly the body releases -- diarrhoea, nausea, vomiting. They are very good indications.

In India, Yoga has been working for centuries. They start from the opposite end. First they cleanse your intestine. In Yoga there is a method where the yogi has to vomit every day in the morning.

[Osho went on to describe this method, as he had done in a former darshan when he suggested that a sannyasin do it in order to remove some blocked energy. (See 'Above All, Don't Wobble', darshan Wednesday, January 21st.)

The next thing is to cleanse the intestine, and there are many yoga postures which give a deep massage to the intestine and help it to release whatsoever toxins it holds. And it can hold toxins. Sometimes in post-mortem examinations the entire intestine has been found to hold forty, fifty year-old matter; it clings to the sides of the walls. That creates tremendous poison. But that is part of the mind. Yoga starts with the body; it is body-oriented. First it cleanses the body and the stomach, and then the mind becomes very easily able to release, to cathart.

Now the western methods start with the mind -- catharsis -- and then the body releases. But both are absolutely right. You can start either from this way or from that, because both belong to the same family.

[A group member said she was very slow and therefore might be missing something.]

There is nothing to be worried about. There are people who are fast runners and people who are slow walkers. Because you compare, the problem arises. When you see somebody running fast and you are walking slow, you compare.

You say, 'He is running so fast that he must be getting many things, and I am missing.' But you don't know the runner. He looks at you and thinks, 'Maybe she is enjoying the scenery more because she is moving so slowly. She must have got something, that is why she is moving so slowly and so happily.'

Don't compare. You have to keep your pace. You are nobody else -- you are you. So whatsoever is natural to you, that's the way you have to grow. Never compare, and never hanker for one hundred percent. In life, only death happens one hundred percent. That too, the physicians say is difficult to determine -- whether the person is one hundred percent dead or not. They have not yet been able to demark the line where one can say a person is really dead. Exactly when? When the heart stops, then? When the mind stops, then? When the breathing stops? When? Nobody knows exactly where the line is. But at least death seems to be one hundred percent. Everything else is always approximate.

So don't ask too much; that creates frustration. Whatsoever you receive, enjoy it and feel grateful for it. Thank God that you are a slow walker. Perfectly good! You can enjoy the scenery more... the smell of the earth... the flowers. A runner never enjoys it. He is simply running -- mad! But don't say anything to the runner, mm? because I have to console him also! (much laughter)

[A trainee therapist says: I tend to come on more as a therapist than just as a loving type of person.]

When one first goes on the therapist trip it is a little difficult... it happens to everybody. The therapist takes so much possession of you that you look at everything from that angle -- even one's own love-affair.

I have heard about one psychoanalyst who married a very ugly woman... very very ugly. And everybody was simply surprised; they could not believe it. He was a young handsome man -- flourishing, successful, with a good practice, a name, academic recognition, everything. What had happened to this man?... a very ugly woman. It was almost Impossible to look at her directly -- with one false eye, all teeth false.

So friends asked him, What have you done?' He said, 'I know she is ugly. One eye is false... all her teeth are false. She stinks (laughter) and she has very bad breath. You cannot sit close to her. But boy! what nightmares she has, what nightmares!' A psychoanalyst -- more interested in nightmares!

So this is a honeymoon with therapy, mm? Don't be worried... it goes. Every honeymoon ends -- even with therapy!

[A group member says: I found the first part of the group horrible... I split up with the person I was with before the group... I cannot let myself be close to anyone.]

That has to be so -- it was the negative group. It has to be horrible...

You have to be close to yourself, that's all. Then the other thing always happens on its own accord. The group may have been horrible but I can see that it has given a grace to your face. It may have been horrible but it has made you more centred, more collected.

Sometimes a bitter medicine also helps. You did well in swallowing it -- and this Veeresh-medicine is a little bitter! But once you become accustomed to it, it is good.

The whole thing is that you have to be closer to your own feelings, then you will be closer to anybody that you love. If you are not dose to yourself, you can never be close to anybody else. If you don't love yourself, you cannot love anybody else. So be selfish. That's my whole teaching: be selfish.

The first thing is to love yourself. Once you love yourself, you can love... you become capable of love. Then it is for you to decide whom you will love or not love, mm? But it has been good...

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

9 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604095
ShortTitle: GETOUT03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin about his responsibilities as a father as he would be separating from his wife. His wife and he had arranged that the three boys would live with him, while the girl would live with her mother.]

Much will have to be done, because when the mother is not there, your responsibilities become greater, bigger. You will have to be both father and mother. But in a way it can be a great challenge and a growth for you.

When you are just a father, your innermost core is not involved in it... just the periphery. The father is a peripheral thing. It is institutional; it is not natural. Fathers exist only in human societies -- society has created it. It has no natural instinct; it is just a conditioning. So when you are a father, nothing much is involved in it. When a woman becomes a mother, something tremendously meaningful has happened to her. But nothing much happens to a man who becomes a father.

For a woman it is almost a new birth. Not only the child is born; the mother is also born. The mother gives birth to the child, the child gives birth to the mother. Just before it, the woman was just a woman. Now she is a mother. It is something which is very difficult for a man to understand unless you are creative.

If you have given birth to a painting or poetry or something, then just a little glimpse can happen to you. When a poet has given birth to a poem, he feels tremendously happy. Nobody else can understand what has happened just by composing a poem. But it is not just a poem. Much was in turmoil within him, and the poem has settled many things.

The poem is only the outermost expression of something. Some deep harmony has happened in him. The

poem is just an indication that something has fallen in line within his being. The poem brings news to the world that a man has become a poet. It is just a very small fragment of the fragrance that has happened inside the poet. He is no more the same person. He is no ordinary mortal human being. He has competed with the gods. He has given birth to something . . . he has created.

But it is nothing compared to a woman when she becomes a mother -- nothing. A poem is a poem. The moment it is born it is already dead. When it is inside the poet it has life. The moment it is expressed it is a dead piece of furniture. You can hang it on the wall. You can throw it on the rubbish heap, or whatsoever you want, but it is no more alive.

When a woman gives birth to a child, it is life. When she looks into the eyes of the child, she looks into her own being. When the child starts growing, she grows with the child.

So up to now you have been just a father. It was a duty, but nothing much was involved. Now you will be both. You will have to be both -- mother also. And if you can be a mother to your children, then don't be bothered about responsibilities -- they will be fulfilled. Just start thinking in terms of being a mother. Become more feminine, more receptive.... You will have to become less and less a father, and more and more a mother. This is going to be a great challenge and a great transformation for you.

If you can use the opportunity, you can almost achieve to a great satori through it, a great samadhi. Through it your inside will come to a reconciliation. The reconciliation will be within you -- the man and the woman within you, the yin and the yang within you will come to a meeting, a crystallisation. And by and by you will lose the notion of who you are -- man or woman -- because you will be more motherly, and yet you will be a father. This can become a very alchemical situation.

And my whole effort is always to give you an insight, in whatsoever situation you are in, that can become a point of growth. So just try to look at your children as if you are a mother. If you cannot do it for twenty-four hours, then at least for a few hours. And then catch hold of the man. Because it is totally different.

When you are a father you would like to dominate the children. You would like to make them like you. You will become dictatorial. When you are a mother you would like to give them freedom to be themselves. You will not impose yourself upon them. You will be a help in need, but your deepest desire and your prayer will be that they should become themselves. You will not be ambitious through them -- a father is always. a mother, never.

She loves the child just for the being he or she is. There is no expectation. She is not going to fulfill any ambition through the child. In fact women are not ambitious at all. That is male aggression, male violence -- doing something, proving oneself.

But you can divide your time. You can have a certain programme in your mind -- that when the sun sets you will be a mother; up to sunrise. The whole day you can be a father, the whole night you be a mother. The woman is more like the night. She surrounds you... engulfs you... drowns you, and without huffing you, without even touching you. When darkness surrounds you, you cannot even touch it. It is there, but it is almost as if it is not. Its very presence is through absence.

So when you are a mother become as absent as possible. Don't try to prove anything. Just be a help -- and that too, very indirectly. Don't think in terms of responsibility. Think in terms of inner growth. Once you think in terms of responsibility, duty, you are already moving into anxiety. You are already losing a great opportunity. You have taken a wrong step.

Responsibility -- one feels burdened. Duty -- one feels one has to do it. Duty is a dirty word, a four-letter word. Love, not duty. You enjoy and you love.

And enjoy the whole situation that has happened. Then someday you may feel grateful to your wife that she left and allowed you to become a mother; otherwise it would have been impossible. And not only in this case -- in every situation in life, always try to find a way how to use it for growth, how to become more yourself through it.

A man is half and a woman is half. When both become one, the perfect man is born. And the whole is beautiful because it has grace. The whole is beautiful because it is at home. The whole is beautiful because it lacks nothing. The whole is beautiful because all the opposites have come to an inner reconciliation, a synthesis, a harmony. Then man is not a crowd but a crystallised being. Then all the noises inside have fallen into an orchestra.

And once you know how, you can slip from man into woman, because the inner soul is neither -- or both.

So drop the word duty, and forget all about responsibility. Love is enough.

And meditate deeply -- that will make you strong enough to face this situation and to grow out of it, mm?

(to a new sannyasin) Forget the old name, mm? Just by dropping the old name, many things drop automatically. The moment you can think in a new language, the past drops as if it never belonged to you.

And every moment the past becomes a burden. One needs to be unburdened again and again and again. It is just as rubbish goes on accumulating in the house; one has to throw it out every day. The same happens in the mind.

So this will be your new name: Ma Deva Pujan. Pujan means worship, deva means divine - divine worship, or worship of the divine.

[Pujan said that as she had heard of Osho through her husband, from whom she was estranged, she felt some resistance.]

It happens every day.... Because he has hurt you much, it is natural not to trust. And because he is my sannyasin, automatically one starts thinking about me also through him. But you can be directly related to me. [Your husband] need not be in between you and me. And always remember that nobody knowingly hurts anybody; it all happens in the unconscious.

Nobody wants to hurt anybody -- but it happens, that's true. So never carry wounds. It is not only a question of [your husband. If you carry the wound and the hurt feeling, you will become incapable, by and by, of loving and trusting -- and that is bad. It is not only that [your husband] has hurt you -- he has hurt love. Whenever you move in a love relationship again you will shrink, you will become afraid. Or you will move up to an extent, and not more than that. And that is bad. Persons come and go. One should never become distrustful of love.

Love is bigger than the whole world. One [husband], a thousand and one [husbands] come and go, but nobody should be allowed to disturb the trust in love. Because if that is allowed, you lose all meaning in life. Always remember that when one door doses, another door immediately opens. So don't go on sitting by the closed door. Look somewhere -- one door has opened for you.

Life is always ready to give you more and more and more, but we become clingers. If we are thrown out of one house, we think that now there is no home. It may be that you are just being pushed from one house so that you can enter a palace. One thing is taken away so that you have space enough for another thing to enter.

Always trust life, and always remain open, flowing. Never carry wounds from the past. The gone is gone -- why carry it? If somebody has given you love and pain, why remember the pain? Just remember the love that he gave.

Man is very very helpless. Even if you want to make somebody happy, some inner mechanism does not allow you to. Even sometimes you may have wanted to be with someone but something inside takes you away in spite of you -- as if you are driven, possessed. I see so many people destroying their relationships. They cry and weep -- they don't want to do it, but they feel helpless.

Remember that only a very small part of the mind is conscious -- one tenth; nine tenths is unconscious. And everybody is ruled by the unconscious.

For example, a man falls in love with you. You think he falls in love with you? Something in his unconscious is stirred by you. That's why people say, 'We don't know why we have fallen in love.' Hence the word 'fall' -- because one is almost helpless; one cannot do anything about it. Something from the unconscious arises and clouds the whole being.

[Osho went on to say that we find rationalisations for why we are particularly attracted to someone -- but they are just rationalisations, for the ego feels unsettled if it can't find any reason for why one fell in love. One day someone has attracted something in your unconscious so that you believe you are in love, and the next day somebody else stirs something in your unconscious -- and again you are in love. You feel guilty, but you are helpless....]

This is how man is -- almost a mechanism, not yet conscious.

And that is my whole effort: to make you so conscious that unconsciousness no more dominates you. You become master of your being.

Then you love a person because you want to, not because the unconscious forces you. Your love has a totally different quality to it. You possess it -- you are not possessed by it. Then love can be a life-long thing, or even can go beyond life, can become eternal.

In the East, and particularly in India, where we have been working with human consciousness for so long -- for almost ten thousand years -- we have tried, and succeeded in many cases, with a couple dying and then being reborn again in the next life and falling in love again. We have managed that for a series of lives the couple remains the same. But that has to be very conscious, absolutely conscious.

Right now you don't know. You may go out on the street and you see a man and immediately something stirs in you. And you are not in control, so what to do? You are in love, madly in love. You try to control it, you try to avoid it, you want to go away, but something like a magnet pulls you. This is what is happening.

In the West, because people are so free now, and everybody is moving in a permissive society, the unconscious has full play. I don't see that any permanent marriage is going to be possible in any way soon; it will be almost impossible. If a couple remains for two, three years -- enough; more will not be possible. Three years seems to be the most, the average limit.

But don't be angry and don't complain... and don't have a grudge. It has nothing to do with [your husband. [your husband is helpless. He is a beautiful person but as helpless as you are!

And now you are here I will take away the whole of the past, mm? Just be here for a few days... be totally here. And you will be going a total4 different person. The person who had come is not going to be the one who goes -- somebody else.

[The mother of a sannyasin says: I came here because my son is here... I came here angry at you for taking him away. I'm not angry now. But I want to be able to let go of him.]

Very very good!

I understand. It is always a problem. One day or other every mother has to face it.

[Osho went on to describe the various stages of separation of the child from the mother. (See 'Be Realistic: Plan For A Miracle', Monday March 15th.)]

This is a natural process -- hard. Hard for the mother. Hard for the child also, because he would not like to hurt you in any way. But one has to go away from the mother.

It is just as if a seed falls under a big tree -- it will not be able to grow. The seed has to go far away. Every tree finds a way to send its seeds far away, so that they can find a ground of their own and be independent.

Rather than fighting with him, simply let him go. It will be difficult, hard. Cry and weep -- but let him go. And if you allow him to totally let go, he will never go so far away. Because when a mother allows, the whole point of fight is not there. When a mother fights, then the fight arises.

That is part of being a mother. And a mother is expected to be wiser than the child -- has to be. So if he is going to do something foolish he can be pardoned. But you cannot be pardoned that easily. You have to allow him. And I don't say that it will not hurt. It will hurt, but life hurts in many ways. That too is part of growth.

You will become stronger if you can let him go. So simply let him go -- and help. Cooperate with his going. Then he will not go anywhere; he can remain near you. He can remain with you -- and free.

[To her son:] Give her a good fight, mm? (laughter) That is going to help her. If you give her a good fight and she allows you, she will fulfill her motherhood. And if she allows you to go, then there is no point. How can you fight?

But don't relax too soon -- otherwise her motherhood will remain unfulfilled. It is difficult for you to fight with a mother. Who wants to? It is fighting with yourself, with your innermost core of being. It is as if you are cutting your own body. Who wants to fight with a mother?

But if you don't fight when the need is there, you will never be independent. And if you don't fight, you will never give her an opportunity to let go. If you give a good fight,.you are fulfilling your sonhood; if she lets you go she is fulfilling her motherhood. And if both are perfect and total, both will feel the fulfillment. And then you come closer -- closer than ever. A new sort of closeness will arise. You will become friends. And to find a mother as a friend, or to find a son as a friend, is one of the greatest and most beautiful things in the world. You cannot find such a thing anywhere else.

And this is my whole work, that I have to say to you to give her a good fight and say to her to let you go, mm? (laughter)

[The Tao group is present. The group leader said: The energy of the group was beautiful and people went very deep. But I just don't seem to have any energy.

He described a spinal complaint he had developed... Osho suggested he see the appropriate doctor, but also said he felt Rolfing might help.]

Because I have been watching your mind, and my feeling is that your mind goes up and down so much that it can create trouble in the body. The body cannot change as much as the mind. The mind can change in a second, but the body is very slow-going, very orthodox. It does not change so easily and so fast. If you change your mind so many times, the body has to linger, and sometimes the alignment will be lost.

For example you are happy. The body parallels your happiness -- the body is happy. Then you become unhappy. The body cannot change so fast. It remains happy, you become unhappy, the adjustment is lost. By the time the body becomes unhappy, you become happy again; again the adjustment is not there. So Rolfing may be helpful.

And the second thing I will suggest is that even if you cannot remain happy for long, remain unhappy, but remain that for a long time; make it permanent. Give the body a chance to adjust.

[The group leader said he did feel high when people were working in the group, but when the group was finished, he went down.]

Then that may also be one of the things to be considered -- because in the West you were working continuously. Here sometimes you work and sometimes there is no work. That too can create a misalignment in the body. If a person has become accustomed to activity and activity brings you happiness, then inactivity will destroy you.

There are types. There are inactive people to whom activity is just a burden. They carry it somehow, but they become unhappy when they are active. When they are not doing anything they are happy. Then there are the active types; they are happy only when they are doing something. They are the ones who are creative.

[The groupleader said he was only high when someone was actually working when he was in touch with their energy, but that after that his energy would go right down.

Osho said that he should then simply sit near people when meditations were happening. or join another group and just sit in it, inactive. Osho said this would revitalise and nourish him.]

[A sannyasin says: I'm losing understanding.]

That's very very good! (laughter) You had understanding before?...
You must be losing the thought of understanding.

One can never lose understanding. But everybody thinks that he understands. Then one day when understanding starts, you feel as if you are losing understanding. If you think your illness as health, then when illness disappears, you will think your health is disappearing.

Very good! Lose it! It is not understanding. That which can be lost is not understanding. That which cannot be lost, whatsoever you do, which is impossible to lose, only that is understanding. So all that can be lost is borrowed. Drop it -- the sooner the better! It is better to be ignorant but to be on one's own than to have borrowed knowledge and understanding and information. All rot, mm? Get out of it. And it is losing itself, so that's very good.
You are getting better every day, mm? There is nothing to worry about.

[A sannyasin says: Everything is so new and I'm feeling like I've never felt before....]

Very good! Much more is going to happen -- just remain open. Opening is just the beginning. You have opened the door, now much is going to happen... much you have never dreamt about, much that you cannot imagine. All that you know is irrelevant. When the door is open, something from the unknown comes in.

So just remain open, and enjoy the very feeling of openness. Get in touch more and more with your feelings. Forget thinking completely. Let the whole energy move through the heart. That is the way of God. Mind is the way of man, and heart is the way of God.

Move more in feelings. Trust them more and they will lead you into mysteries -- which are the real goal of life.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

10 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604105
ShortTitle: GETOUT04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I want to feel more of an intensity with you, but things seem cloudy. Nothing is wrong, and nothing is especially right.]

That's how it should be. Because anything special is not going to last. Anything special is a sort of excitement. No excitement can become a permanent thing. It is a honeymoon... it ends. It has to end. So there is no need to hanker for anything special. Just allow it. This is good.

There is no need to feel my presence too much because that can become heavy... that can be even destructive. One should become more and more normal, natural. And the relationship with me should almost become as if it is no relationship. Then only will you be in tune with me. Then there will be no excitement. There will be a very silent flow, almost invisible, imperceptible. If you would like to pinpoint it, you will be unable to. That's why the mind says it looks like cloudiness. It is not cloudy.

When the mind is absolutely clear one cannot pinpoint where one is. When you are really silent you are not even aware that you are silent; you cannot be. Only a mind which is disturbed can be aware of silence. A silent mind does not know. A healthy person does not know that he is healthy. The problem arises only when you fall ill -- then the question of health arises. If the question arses to a healthy person, it simply shows that he must be hiding some illness somewhere which wants to erupt.

Lao Tzu has said, 'When I look around, everybody seems to be talented, so intelligent. I am muddle-headed.' And he was one of the most perceptive men in the world ever. He says, 'I am such an idiot that I have nothing to prove, nothing to say, nothing to be, really.'

So if you feel that everything is flowing silently, the river is flowing silently and there is no noise, it simply shows depth. When a river is shallow it makes much noise. When the river is really deep, there is simply silence. You cannot see whether it is moving or not because the movement is so subtle. So this is good: don't create a problem.

The mind is a problem-creator. Problems arise in the mind as leaves come out of trees.

If for a few days there is no problem, one starts feeling uneasy. That's what has happened. I have been watching. There has been no problem...

[The sannyasin asks: But what's the point of my moving into the ashram or not?]

This is the point -- that if you are out there you will have a certain excitement, this way or that. Sometimes you will feel too much in contact with me. Sometimes you will feel too far away. I allow people

to move into the ashram so that they can forget me completely. Then I become part of their being, and there is no need to remember me.

You eat something. When it is in the mouth you will feel the taste. You enjoy n or you don't enjoy it, but once it is down the throat you forget about it. It has started becoming part of you. Now I am almost down the throat so you will not feel me. But now I will function better inside you. I will become your blood and your bones. One has to forget about eating. Continuously remembering that now it is in the stomach, now it is being digested, now it is moving in the intestine, you will go crazy. You just taste it in the mouth, that's all.

So when people come to me in the beginning there is much excitement, resistance. People move to extremes, then by and by they settle. Once they settle, the real work starts.

That is the point of moving in the ashram -- that I become so much part of you that you need not remember me. To remember, a certain separation is needed. To remember, a certain distance is needed. When you are really dose you forget. But nothing is wrong in it. The mind may create a problem, so put the mind aside.

[A visitor says he is afraid; he wants to take his time; he doesn't want to take sannyas just to be part of a crowd.]

... But always remember, trust in the unknown. The known is the mind. The unknown cannot be the mind. It may be something else but it cannot be the mind. One thing certain about the mind is that mind is the accumulated known. So, for example, if you come across a fork in the road and the mind says 'Go this way, this is familiar' -- that is the mind. If you listen to your being, it would like to go to the unfamiliar, to the unknown. The being is always an adventurer. The mind is very orthodox, very conservative. It wants to move into the track, the trodden path, again and again -- the path of least resistance.

So always listen for the unknown. And gather courage to move into the unknown. That's what I feel -- that you want to move, but the mind says, 'Take your time.' It is not really you who wants to take your time; it is the mind who wants to deceive you.

One can become part of a crowd, and that's not good. Others have taken sannyas, others are taking sannyas, and then you feel that you also should take it and you become an imitator, a carbon-copy. That's not good.

But you may resist only because others are taking sannyas; so how can you? Then again you are following the crowd -- in a negative way. If nobody was doing it then you would have done it. Then again the nobody is the point of reference. Others are still in the mind.

So a person can be a conservative or a person can become a rebel. But the real revolution happens somewhere when you are neither. Because to rebel against the crowd is, in a subtle way, being decided by the crowd again. It is more subtle than the first. The first is plain -- one simply follows the crowd. Everybody is going there so you also feel like going. Everybody will be pleased and you will not feel like an outsider; you will be accepted by the herd. That's okay. That's plain and simple that one should not do that -- not at least with me. I would like to relate to you.

If you come to me because of others, that crowd will always be between me and you and it will be impossible to relate to you. I will always have to go via the crowd; you will have to come via the crowd. We will not be in direct communication. The telephone line will not be direct, and it will not be of much help. When the message moves through the crowd it automatically changes. Nothing can be done about it.

So you have to be immediate to me. But remember, the mind can say, 'Don't follow the crowd. You have to be yourself. Because the crowd is doing this, don't do it. Take your time.' Then again you are being decided by the crowd. The crowd is in your mind. You are deciding negatively, but the crowd is controlling you still. Drop that too. Forget the crowd!

... The very effort to be free of the crowd is doomed to fail. The very effort to be free from somebody is going to be dominated by somebody. You can go away, but you can never be free; that is not the way of freedom.

Never think in terms of being free from; always think in terms of being free for. And the difference is vast, tremendously vast. Don't think in terms of from -- think for. Be free for God, be free for truth, but don't think that you want to be free from the crowd, free from the church, free from this and that. You may be able to go far away one day, but you will never be free, never. It is going to be some sort of suppression.

Why are you so afraid of the crowd?

... If the pull is there, then your fear simply shows your pull, your attraction. Wherever you go you will remain dominated by the crowd.

What I am saying is, just look at the facts of it -- that there is no need to think in terms of the crowd. Just think in terms of your being. It can be dropped right now. You cannot be free if you struggle. You can drop it because there is no point in struggling.

The crowd is not the problem -- you are the problem. The crowd is not pulling you -- you are being pulled, not by somebody else but by your own unconscious conditioning. Always remember not to throw the responsibility somewhere on somebody else, because then you will never be free of it. Deep down it is your responsibility. Why should one be so much against the crowd? Poor crowd! Why should you be so much against it? Why do you carry such a wound?

The crowd cannot do anything unless you cooperate. So the question is of your cooperation. You can drop the cooperation just now, just like that. If you put any effort into it, then you will be in trouble. So do it instantly. It is just on the spur of the moment of spontaneous understanding, if you can see the point that if you fight, you will be fighting a losing battle. In the very fighting you are emphasising the crowd.

That's what has happened to millions of people. Somebody wants to escape from women. In India they have done that for centuries. Then they become more and more engrossed in it. They want to get rid of sex and their whole mind then becomes sexual; they think only of sex and nothing else. They fast and they will not go to sleep. They will do this and that pranayama and yoga and a thousand and one things -- all nonsense The more they fight with sex, the more they are enforcing it, the more they are concentrating on it. It becomes so significant, out of all proportion.

That is what has happened to christian monasteries. They become so repressed, just afraid. The same can happen to you if you become afraid too much of the crowd. The crowd cannot do anything unless you cooperate, so it is a question of your alertness. Don't cooperate!

This is my observation: that whatsoever happens to you, you are responsible. Nobody else is doing it to you. You wanted it to be done, so it has been done. Somebody exploits you because you wanted to be exploited. Somebody has put you into a prison because you wanted to be imprisoned. There must have been a certain search for it. Maybe you used to call it security. Your names may have been different, your labels may have been different, but you were hankering to be imprisoned because in a prison one is safe and there is no insecurity.

But don't fight with the prison walls. Look inside. Find out that hankering for security and how the crowd can manipulate you. You must be asking for something from the crowd -- recognition, honour, respect, respectability. If you ask them, you have to repay them. Then the crowd says, 'Okay, we give you respect, and you give us your freedom.' It is a simple bargain. But the crowd has never done anything to you -- it is basically you. So get out of your own way!

If you listen to me, I would like you to take a jump into sannyas. That will help. And let that moment be a dropping of the crowd: for, against -- both! From that moment don't think in terms of for and against. Just don't think of the crowd -- think of yourself. The time is short and life is so valuable. Why waste it on foolish things -- fighting with the crowd, escaping from the crowd? It is not worth it! You are giving it too much importance.

But if you want to take time, you can take -- that's up to you. But the mind can go on postponing -- the mind cannot decide. It is impotent as far as decisions are concerned. It can brood, worry, but it cannot conclude -- that is not the capacity of the mind. Always watch: your conclusions come from beyond the mind or below the mind. They never come from the mind.

If you fail in love with a woman and you ask the mind, the mind will say, 'Think, wait, postpone. There may be some other woman better than this, and who knows that you are not imagining things? She may not be so beautiful. Watch out! Take time and be clever, calculating.'

If you listen to the mind it will go on postponing ad infinitum. But you don't listen to the mind -- and it is good that you put it aside. There are moments when you put the mind aside. You say, 'No, I have fallen in love.' The mind says, 'Are you a fool? You are becoming blind You say, 'Accept it. I am blind, but I am going.' And it is good. . .this is courage.

Being with me cannot be a mind relationship. It is falling in love. . .in love with something impossible. . .in love with something absurd.

Have you heard Tertullian's dictum? -- 'I love God because God is absurd. He cannot be -- impossible.' That is his credo absurdum. 'I believe in God because God is unbelievable.' Tremendously beautiful... that's

what a lover says.

I found that the aggressiveness I've had before in the form of intense energy, seems to be a cover-up for life. When it's not there I feel a lot of fear. I feel fear sometimes when I see that I have no control over anything at all.]

But what is the need to control? And how can one control? Life is so vast that we can only be controlled; we cannot be the controllers.

The fear arises because you ask the impossible. The fear arises because you ask something which is not possible at all, which is not in harmony with the real. How can you control things? Just think of the immensity, the tremendous vastness of existence, and of how everything is so interconnected. How can you control it?

These are the two attitudes. The non-religious attitude is somehow to control, somehow to manipulate, somehow to dominate, somehow to boss. The religious attitude is understanding -- seeing the fact that the total is so vast and you are so tiny that even to say tiny seems to be too big... almost a non-being.

Buddha has called the innermost core non-being, because he said that to call it 'being' is too much; it is almost as if not. Even a drop is bigger. If you compare a drop with the ocean, and you compare a man with the totality, the drop is tremendously bigger than man -- proportionately, relatively. Man is not even a drop in this totality. Just think of a drop of water trying to control the ocean. And we are not even that! So fear arises.

But you are creating the fear -- it is your interpretation. A religious man is unafraid, fearless. Not that he is brave -- no. He is unafraid because he has dropped that whole nonsense of controlling. He allows himself to be controlled. A religious man is possessed by the whole. He says, 'I am nobody, so take possession of me and lead me wheresoever you will. Thy will be done. Thy kingdom come.'

That 'thy' is not a tiny god sitting somewhere, as christians think, with a crown on his head, on a golden throne with foolish angels all around (laughter).

That 'thy' is this totality. There is no throne and no crown, no monarch, no king -- nothing: no king and no kingdom. That 'thy' is this vastness, this immenseness of existence ... this isness that surrounds you out and in, within and without. How can you try to control it? What are you asking?

Fear will arise... death will follow you like a shadow, because you know one day or other you will have to fall down and disappear.

But a religious man, in deep prayer, accepts even death. He says, 'I am just a wave. It was your play to have me. I am here, but when you are finished with the game I will retire. I will go back to sleep, deep sleep, into the ocean. Whenever you need me you can raise me again. I will be ready, but it is none of my business to bother about.' That's how one becomes fearless.

So just see the point -- and float, flow, and a deep relaxation will come to you. will surround vou. Your whole being will become graceful, because when there is no fear one is graceful. Then there is no dichotomy. There is no fight, no struggle... one simply accepts. One is in total acceptance. Just try to see that.

And if you want to be afraid, then it is okay. If you choose, then it is okay, otherwise there is no need. You live in total relaxation. Not trying, you become so calm and quiet. But just a tiny part struggling, the old taste continues, haunts you. One has to resist that. The ego enjoys fighting very much -- struggling, conquering. Drop that ego! Drop fighting and the ego drops.

People come to me and they ask, 'How can we drop the ego?' They are asking again for a new fight. They say, 'How can we drop the ego? How can we fight this ego? Then again another ego will arise -- the ego of the humble man, the ego of the simple man, the ego of one who has renounced; religious, prayerful -- but the ego will arise again. And the second ego is going to be more subtle than the first, more poisonous, because it is more pious. And when poison becomes pious, of course it becomes more dangerous.

So simply look at the fact and float... and accept, mm? Then see what happens.

[A sannyasin says: I can feel myself moving from anger into sadness. I don't know whether I should try and get the anger out or just let it explode inside.]

Anger and sadness are both the same. Sadness is passive anger and anger is active sadness. Because sadness comes easy, anger seems to be difficult. because you are too much in tune with the passive.

It is difficult for a sad person to be angry. If you can make a sad person angry, his sadness will disappear immediately. It will be very difficult for an angry person to be sad. If you can make him sad, his anger will disappear immediately.

In all our emotions the basic polarity continues -- of man and woman, yin and yang, the male and the female. Anger is male, sadness is female. So if you are in tune with sadness, it is difficult to shift to anger, but I would like you to shift. Just exploding it within won't help much because again you are seeking some way of being passive. No. Bring it out, act it out. Even if it looks nonsense, then too. Be a buffoon in your own eyes, but bring it out.

If you can float between anger and sadness, both become, similarly easy. You will have a transcendence and then you will b able to watch. You can stand behind the screen and watch these games, and then you can go beyond both. But first you have to b moving easily between these two. otherwise you tend to be sad and when one is heavy, transcendence is difficult.

Remember, when two energies, opposite energies, are exactly alike, fifty-fifty, then it is very easy to get out of them, because are fighting and cancelling each other and you are not in anybody's grip. Your sadness and your anger are fifty-fifty, equal energies, so they cancel each other. Suddenly you have freedom and you can slip out. But if sadness is seventy percent and anger thirty percent. then it is very difficult thirty percent anger in contrast with seventy percent sadness means forty percent sadness will still be there and it will not be possible; you will not be capable of easily slipping out. That forty percent will hang over.

So this is one of the basic laws of inner energies -- to always let the opposite polarities come to an equal status, and then you are able to slip out of them. It is as if two persons are fighting and you can escape. They are so engaged with themselves that you need not worry, and you can escape. Don't bring the mind in. Just make it an exercise.

You can make it an everyday exercise; forget about waiting for it to come. Every day you have to be angry -- that will be easier. So jump, jog. scream, and bring it. Once you can bring it for no reason at all, you will be very happy because now you have a freedom. Otherwise even anger is dominated by situations. You are not a master of it. If you cannot bring it, how can you drop it?

Gurdjieff used to teach his disciples never to start by dropping anything. First start by bringing it in, because only a person who can create anger on demand can be capable of dropping it on demand -- simple mathematics. So Gurdjieff would tell his disciples to first learn how to be angry. Everybody would be sitting and suddenly he would ay, 'Number One, stand up and be angry!' Looks so absurd.

But if you can bring it.... And it is always available, just by the comer, you just have to pull it in. It comes easily when anybody brings an excuse. Somebody insults you -- it is there. So why wait for the insult? Why be dominated by the other? Why can't you bring it yourself? Bring it yourself!

In the beginning it looks a little awkward, strange, unbelievable, because you have always believed in the theory that it is somebody else whose insult has created the anger. That's not true. Anger has always been there; somebody has just given an excuse for it to come up. You can give yourself an excuse. imagine a situation in which you would have been angry, and become angry. Talk to the wall and say things, and soon the wail will be talking to you. Just go completely crazy. You have to bring anger and sadness to a similar status, where they are exactly proportionate to each other. They will cancel each other out and you can slip away.

Gurdjieff used to cal this the way of the sly man -- to bring inner energies to such a conflict that they are engaged together cancelling each other, and you have the opportunity to escape. Try it, mm?

[A sannyasin said that he was having difficulty sleeping. Osho said that sometimes people think they have not slept, but in fact they have slept most of the night. He recounted a story...]

I know one man who used to say that he had not been sleeping for years. I was staying with him -- it was the beginning of the rains. In the night the roof fell in -- and I had to wake him! He was fast asleep and snoring!

[The sannyasin said that when he went to bed at eleven, he was tired but he just couldn't sleep, because he had a lot of energy.

Osho suggested he do several things. Firstly he should go for a long and brisk walk between ten and eleven o'clock each night. Osho said to breathe deeply with the emphasis on exhalation rather than inhalation. After the walk He should take a shower and then just simply sit on his bed, but not at any cost

should he lie down till twelve o'clock when he should go to sleep.

Osho said that he should rise at seven in the morning to attend the discourse, and that he should have no rests on his bed during the day. He told him to try this for ten days and then to report back.]

[A therapist says: For the past few days I have been really happy and high, but it's something I find hard to accept.]

Yes, it is difficult, because we create an image. Sad people create an image of sadness, and it looks so against yourself to be happy that one cannot believe it. But change the image, mm? There is no need to fulfill the old image -- no need. Throw it away, but remain happy now. It will be difficult... I understand the difficulty. If you make a poor man rich, he will continue to live like a poor man.

I once used to live in a very rich man's bungalow. A friend of mine came -- a very poor man, a vagabond, a wanderer. I managed to get him the best room in the house, the best! It was really royal. Everything was the best it can be in India.

In the morning I went to see him and he was lying on the floor! I said, What are you doing?'

He said, 'I couldn't sleep on such a beautiful bed! I tossed and turned and sleep wouldn't come. It was too soft. I had to come down on the floor, and then I slept really beautifully.'

So we create habits, and habits follow us. So if you have been sad, unhappy, you have created a habit of being unhappy. Try to break out of it. Don't listen to it. It will say many times, 'What are you doing? It is not like you. Be unhappy as you used to be. That was so good.'

[She then says: But I keep, thinking that I want a man to be with and not a lot of men.]

Wait a little. That may just be a trick of the mind to create unhappiness, because it is very difficult to be with a man and happy.

If you want to be more happy, remain alone. When your happiness is really settled, crystallised, when you feel that even living with someone is not going to disturb you, then it is okay. Live with any man you feel like. Otherwise it may be just a trick to fall into another trap so that you can find reasons to be unhappy. To be with someone and happy is very rare.

[Osho went on to say that when you meet someone else, problems are not just doubled but multiplied. He said that when we are unhappy we tend to attract unhappy people, so it was better that she become happy, and then she would find happy people being drawn to her...]

... and if you cannot manage to find someone who is happy, I will manage telepathically! (laughter)

[A visitor says: I don't have any trust in myself or in anybody else...]

If you don't have any trust in yourself, you cannot have trust in anybody else, because the basic trust is lacking. The basic trust is trusting oneself -- then you can trust others. If you love yourself, you can love others. If you don't love yourself, you can't love anybody else.

If you are avoiding -- and this is an avoiding -- if you are escaping and putting yourself at the back, opportunities will never come to you. They will just by-pass you. You have to be a little more courageous, more adventurous. One has to come in the front and take an opportunity -- and jump into it. But it happens to many people from a wrong upbringing.

You must have been taught to be a back-seater. To go to the back, be humble, just efface yourself. That may have been somehow fixed in your mind; any past situation may have caused it.

It will be good if you can go through a few groups. They will be helpful.

... I understand that that problem is there, but that can be solved.

You have to pass through primal-type experiences which will take you back into the past and uncondition the mind from there. It is not a problem right now. Somewhere in the past, in your memory, is the problem.

The memory is entangled; it has to be untangled there. So whatsoever you do will not be of much help. You will have to pass through an experience in which you go backwards and relive your life. That's why I suggest Primal Therapy.

If you can do Primal, it will cleanse your mind and you will be able to accept yourself, trust yourself. Then everything grows out of that. One is not worried whether one is going to be rejected.

It is always fifty-fifty. If you make a move there is a fifty percent possibility of being rejected, and a fifty percent possibility of being welcomed and accepted. If you don't make the move, you are rejected one hundred percent. So it is for you to choose: one hundred percent rejection or fifty percent rejection. And that is the risk, all the risk.

If you go and tell somebody that you love him, he can only say that he doesn't love you. But there is no necessity that he will say no; he may say yes. But if you never go, nobody loves you.

So that is for you to decide. What is the point of choosing one hundred percent rejection? Choose the lesser evil, mm?

[The Vipassana group was present. Osho has said of Vipassana:

It is the only ancient method which does not use imagination. It is very austere, pure. The whole emphasis is just on being alert, that's all, so that nothing passes without your knowledge. You don't do anything to the facticity of life: you don't touch it, retouch it. You don't project anything. Life is no more a screen and you no more a projector. You are simply witnessing, whatsoever it is, with no judgement on your part of good or bad, beautiful or ugly.

[A group member says: It was beautiful... and everything was like a celebration.]

Very good! Continue that celebration... don't stop it. One day or other the group ends, but there is no need for the celebration to end. You can make it the very style of your life.

... help it to go on. Help it to go on... because the mind tends to fall into the old pattern. Whatsoever you have learned in the group -- the silence, the celebration, the inner joy -- continue.

The group is just a beginning, a triggering. Then you move on your own. Continue on your own for a few weeks. And if you feel that the light is getting dimmer, and you are not feeling so much energy, repeat the group once more after a few weeks or a few months. Then it will pay more, and it will go deeper. Vipassana is not a group that one can do once and then be finished. It is a life-long thing.

In buddhist countries, people will do Vipassana almost every year, for three weeks -- all sorts of people. It is almost as people go for a holiday in the West to tour this country and that -- which is foolish. In buddhist countries -- Burma, Thailand, Ceylon -- when people have time and they can have a holiday, they will go to a buddhist monastery to do Vipassana.

Every year they will come again and again. And this happens from the lowest, the poorest man, up to the prime minister. The burmese prime minister continued it the whole time he was prime minister; every year he would go. Then he resigned, and now he has become a buddhist monk. He is in India. Nobody would recognise him... he is just a buddhist beggar! The Vipassana experience was greater than his premiership, than all his politics.

So make it a point. When you feel that things are becoming dim, cloudy, and you cannot feel the same energy, the same vitality, then do it again. You can do it alone. Go to a retreat in the mountains and just be there for three weeks doing it on your own, whenever you feel the need.

[A group member says: I felt at times very sensual, very female. And something that is somewhat distressing is that thoughts of violence arise -- against you and against myself.]

Just watch it, mm? Don't get distressed by it, because if you get distressed by it, it will continue. It means you are being too impressed by it; you are paying too much attention to it, feeding it.

Just be aloof. Just a craziness of the mind. Watch it... don't pay much attention. Whenever you love a person, you hate him also deep down. If you love me, you hate me also.

That's what is coming up, surfacing. The hate says, 'Kill this man!' and the love says, 'Rather, it will be better if you hit yourself.' But there is nothing to worry about. Just take it as a normal thing; it happens to everybody. Sometime or other this dichotomy of the mind surfaces. Be indifferent.

And in Vipassana it can happen sometimes that one feels very very sensual, because you are so silent and energy is not dissipated. Ordinarily much energy is dissipated and you are exhausted. When you simply sit, not doing anything, you become a silent pool of energy, and the pool goes on becoming bigger and

bigger and bigger. It almost comes to a point where it is overflowing... and then you feel sensuous. You feel a new sensitivity, sensualness, even sexuality... as if all the senses have become fresh, younger, alive... as if the dust has fallen from you and you have taken a bath, and are being cleansed with the shower. That happens.

That's why people -- particularly buddhist monks who have been doing Vipassana for centuries -- don't eat much. They don't need to. They eat once -- and that too a very meagre meal, very small; you may call it at the most a breakfast... and once a day. They don't sleep much but they are full of energy. And they are not escapists -- they work hard. It is not that they are not working. They will chop wood and work in the garden, in the field, on the farm; they will work the whole day. But something has happened to them, and now the energy is no more being dissipated.

In the West you eat almost five times. The eastern mind cannot conceive of it. What are you doing -- five times? Two times is enough! Buddhists cannot believe it -- five times? Once is enough! But the West is so active, so hectic, that the energy is being dissipated. Everybody is boiling and destroying their energy. There is so much worry and tension that everybody is almost always on the verge of breakdown.

Now psychologists say that out of four persons, three persons are somehow mentally ill. Three out of four is too much! Then the fourth also seems to be a little suspicious.

I was reading an anecdote about a great psychoanalyst who was teaching his disciples for months. He was talking about abnormalities. One disciple said, 'You have been talking so much about the abnormal mind. Please tell us something about the normal.'

The man looked puzzled, and he said, 'If you can find somebody normal, bring him and I will treat him!'

Nobody is normal... normality is almost abnormal. Abnormal has become the norm.

So it happens, if you sit.... And the posture of sitting is very very energy-conserving. The lotus position in which buddhists sit is such that all the ends of the body are meeting -- feet upon feet, hands upon hands. These are the points from where the energy moves and flows out, because for the energy to flow out, something pointed is needed. Hence the male sexual organ is a pointed thing because it has to leak much energy. It is almost a safety-valve. When the energy is too much inside you and you cannot do anything, you release it sexually.

In the sexual act a woman never releases any energy. So a woman can make love to many persons' in one night but a man cannot. A woman can even conserve energy if she knows how; she can even get energy.

From your head no energy is released outside. It has been made by nature in a round shape. So the brain never loses any energy; it conserves -- because that is the most important, the central management of your body. It has to be protected -- so it is protected by a round skull.

Energy cannot leak out from any round thing. That's why all the planets -- earth and sun and moon and the stars -- are all round. Otherwise they will leak energy and will die.

When you sit, you become rounded; hands touching hands. So if this hand releases energy, it moves into another hand. Feet touching feet... and the way you sit becomes almost a circle. Energy moves within you. It is not going out. One conserves it; one becomes by and by a pool. By and by you will feel almost a fullness in your belly. You may be empty, you may not have eaten, but you feel a certain fullness. And then the onrush of sensuality. But it is a good sign, a very very good sign. So enjoy it.

For at least one hour every day, simply sit and let that feeling come to you. It will make you more vital, more alive.

... it is happening. And whenever it happens, you will feel an immediate shift. If you are male you will feel female; if you are female you will feel male. You will immediately feel something strange.

The moment your circle gets together somehow, the other, the denied part, erupts into consciousness. If you are man, then for the first time suddenly you feel woman spreading all over you and you will feel feminine. If you are a woman, then suddenly you will feel something happening as if you are changing. A denied part that has been in the basement and was not recognised.... Because all the societies in the world force a pattern on every child. They teach the boy that he is just a boy. 'Don't be sissy, don't be girlish.'

Every boy is both, and every girl is both. To girls they go on teaching, 'Don't be a tomboy. Don't do this, don't do that. This is for boys -- not for you.'

Biologically, the difference is only of emphasis. Man and woman are not two sexes. The division is not so clearcut; they are not water-tight compartments. They overlap... they penetrate into each other. Man and woman are one sex -- emphasis is different. Man is more man and less woman. Woman is more woman and less man, but the difference is of degrees, not of quality.

But the training is such that a boy is taught that he is not a girl at all, so he goes on denying. That goes

into the unconscious and goes on accumulating -- the other part, the denied part. Everybody has to prove his malehood -- that he is a man. Men don't cry, they don't weep so easily because they have been taught that tears are only for women. They miss much.

So when it happens that you become a totality, when even if just for a single moment your circle fits, suddenly the emphasis will change -- the denied, fresh part which has never been used, which is brand new.... Your man part is almost used; you have used that part for thirty, forty, fifty years. Your woman is completely fresh, young, virgin. When she erupts, the old man will be completely thrown off the throne; it will be so vital.

So there is no need to worry about it, no need to think about it. Just every day for one hour, sit and enjoy and get into it... let the feeling possess you.

[Another group member said that he had unpleasant sensations and wanted to control his breathing.
Osho said it was that need to control that created the unpleasant sensations of fear...]

... because whenever you are controlling something which has to be natural -- and in Vipassana particularly, it has to be natural; that is the very base -- you are creating a contradiction in the energy. So there is nothing to worry about. Continue for at least one hour every day.

[Osho said that natural breathing was when the belly goes up and down and the chest is completely relaxed....]

But a wrong notion entered into the human mind, and that was to have a small belly and a very protruding chest. The idea came from the body of the lion. The lion has a very small belly and a very big chest.

Somehow the human ego got identified with the lion, and the lion has a very small belly because he eats only once in twenty-four hours, and he lives only on meat, so much food is not needed. A lion's intestine is very small compared to that of a man; one fourth, not even one fourth. Man is a vegetarian, and if you eat vegetables they need to be longer in your intestines; only then they can be absorbed because they have much roughage.

If you eat meat it has no roughage; it is already digested food. The animal has already done the work for you. You are a sucker. You simply eat it and it is already eaten food, digested, completely digested. So a very small intestine is needed. But the foolishness of man is this -- that he has tried to have a small belly like a lion.

Everybody has been taught to pull the belly in and not to breathe from the belly, but from the chest. So chests have become bigger and bigger -- just like Mr Universe's. Then the belly goes in. But they are ill people; they are not natural. They are ugly really. In a better world, when man has become more natural, they will simply laugh. It will look ridiculous that people tried to be like animals.

So man destroyed his very system of breathing. And then women got the idea that they had to have big breasts and a small belly. That started their unnatural breathing. Whenever I say to somebody, if she is a woman, to breathe naturally, after just four or five days she comes back and says, This is difficult because it seems the belly is growing bigger.' It grows bigger -- but it is worth it.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

11 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604115
ShortTitle: GETOUT05

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin said that she had been practising Yoga for about ten years. Osho said that it would be helpful for her if she did a few growth groups while she was here, as though there are many benefits in Yoga, it is slightly repressive...]

The more you train your body, the more you are able to control it, the more repressive you become, unknowingly, because all sorts of control brings repression.

When Yoga first developed, people were very simple. They had nothing to repress really, so the system functioned perfectly well. The system is five thousand years old, and man was in a totally different world. Now the whole world has changed. The mind of man has changed, the body has changed, but the system continues to be the same. It has not evolved with man. A system cannot evolve on its own. It always clings to a particular time -- and man goes on changing.

So now, because so much has been culturally repressed, religiously repressed, every person is already repressed. When he starts Yoga, he starts controlling, and then all that is repressed becomes part of him.

So Primal Therapy will be very very helpful; it will bring things out. And something like Yoga plus some cathartic method is needed so you become disciplined, and yet you are not repressing. Then there is a perfect combination. That's what I am doing here.

All these methods, dynamic meditation and others, are all cathartic, so you become empty, and then you control yourself. When control happens in emptiness, it is tremendously beautiful. But when you have the whole marketplace inside and you control, you become almost imprisoned in it. Your own control becomes a great load on your being. It doesn't give you weightlessness. It doesn't allow you to fly into the sky. It makes you more and more rooted in the earth. You become heavier and heavier and heavier.

So every practitioner of Yoga, particularly in this modern world, needs to work simultaneously on catharsis. Both the works should go together, so you go on controlling and you go on throwing out all the rubbish. A day comes when discipline is there, but there is nothing to discipline it. One is innocent. Then discipline becomes spontaneous. There is no sting of control in it. One feels disciplined and yet free. And unless a discipline becomes freedom, it is dangerous.

[A visitor said that she had been attracted to Osho because she had heard that he spoke on Zen, in which she was interested, having read something about it.]

Do something about it!

... because reading won't help, and reading can sometimes give a very wrong impression about it. It is something which cannot be said, and the moment you say it, you falsify it.

It is not an ordinary religion. It is tremendously extraordinary. And it is so paradoxical that if you read it, it looks almost absurd. Only through feeling can you realise that it is not absurd... that it is the greatest sanity possible to humanity. If you read, it looks almost mad, crazy.

Maybe because of that craziness, many people become interested in it. In the West, people are burdened too much with reason. They are fed up with it. The whole logical effort has proved almost imprisoning -- categories, divisions, clear cut definitions. The western mind seems to be fed up with all that, with the whole aristotelean attitude. So now the pendulum swings to the opposite, and Zen seems to be very appealing and interesting. But if it remains only that -- interesting, amusing -- then it may humour you a little, tickle you a little, but it is not going to be of any help.

Move into it. It will need effort... you will be put to task, your mettle will be put to test. And it is arduous. Many people go through books and they think it is going to be very easy. It almost seems like some type of hippiedom. It is not. It is one of the most arduous efforts ever made by human beings.

It talks about spontaneity, but to achieve that spontaneity, one has to pass through years of training and discipline. That spontaneity is not available right now. right now if you become spontaneous, you will just be a victim of the lower self, the instinctive. Then you will not be rising higher in your consciousness, and you will not become integrated. On the contrary, you may just become a driftwood.

Many people become interested in Zen, but when they go into the real Zen they become afraid. So if you

are really interested, go before the interest wanes and disappears. And don't make it just an intelectua amusement -- it is not. It is a very great discipline. If one can pass through it, one achieves something which even death cannot destroy. And only that which death cannot destroy is to be called an achievement. All that death can destroy is just playing around, fooling around, because sooner or later death comes and takes everything that you were thinking you had achieved.

I was just reading about a great mohammedan calipha, a king, Harun-al-Rashid. He had a buffoon in the court, as was the custom in the old courts. He asked the buffoon, 'Don't you sometimes think that it would be good if you could become an emperor yourself?'

The buffoon said, 'No, never. I have never even dreamt about it. Nobody can tell me that I have ever been greedy in that respect.'

Harun-al-Rashid said, 'Why? Everybody wants to be somebody.'

The buffoon said, 'Think of yourself in a desert, thirsty for one glass of water. How much will you be ready to give?'

Harun said, 'I will give half my kingdom.'

And the buffoon said, 'If you are not satisfied and another glass is needed, and the same price is asked, what are you going to do?'

Harun said, 'I will give the other half.'

The buffoon laughed and said, 'So your whole kingdom is worth nothing more than a glass of water!'

All that we achieve in life is dreamstuff, unless you come across something -- something which is deathless and which death cannot destroy. But to come to that, one has to work hard. It is an uphill task. So don't remain just interested -- move into it.

Whenever a good interest is there, do something to materialise it. Otherwise things come and go like fashions. I have seen many people who have become interested in Zen; then by and by they become interested in other things. The mind goes on changing. You can go on changing like that every six months, two years, three years.

Then a new phase comes, a new thing becomes prevalent. People start talking, gossiping about it -- sometimes about meditation, sometimes about this and that. Everybody becomes interested -- as if it is new movie on the TV and everybody is talking about it. One has to know about it to be respectable, to be part of the high-brow society. Just like that, Zen has become an interesting subject. It is not an interesting subject. It is one of the most arduous things.So go to Japan, mm? It is good.

[A sannyasin says: I really want to stay here... in your energy.]

That's all there is to be done, and is needed to be done. Just to be near me is enough. If you don't do anything else, that will do.

Just be near me -- that is one of the doors to the divine.

Effort is needed because people don't know how to be near someone who has disappeared. They don't know how to be in the presence of one who is not. And it is difficult in a way, because if you come too close to me, you will be almost on the brink of an abyss. One feels afraid. So it is good to watch the step and remain a little far away. But come, by and by, as dose as you can gather courage to.

I cannot come close to you, because I am not there. You have to come dose to me. I'm available... you can take as much as you want. But you will have to come.

There is a very famous sufi story. A sufi master was meditating, doing his evening prayer, in a small village on a hill-top. He was sitting by a wall and he saw another man sitting on the wall. Just by the side of the wall a small freshwater spring was flowing. The man was throwing bricks -- taking them out of the wall, and throwing them into the spring.

The sufi master was watching, and he asked the man, 'What is the matter? What are you doing?'

The man said; 'I am very thirsty.'

The Sufi said, 'If you are thirsty, why don't you come to the spring? You can come down from there -- it is just a few feet down. Why are you throwing these bricks?'

The man said, 'I am trying to bring the spring closer to me, brick by brick. By throwing the bricks, the spring is getting higher and higher, and sooner or later it will come. Moreover, when the brick falls and the water splashes, it gives me tremendous pleasure just to sit here and hear the sound of the water. And I am not going to remain thirsty forever -- water is here.'

So if you are close to me, even the splash will make you happy -- but it is not going to quench your

thirst. And don't throw bricks at me because that will not help (chuckling). I am not going to come closer to you... you have to come closer to me!

So that's the only thing one has to do. Perfectly good! Do it with my blessings. Just be here -- nothing else is needed. All else is just an excuse for you to be here. I tell you to do meditations, I tell you to do the groups, this and that. That is just an excuse for you to be here, to be close to me, because it will be very difficult for you just to be here, not doing anything. Then you will find a thousand and one excuses to go away.

So I go on creating methods; they are toys so you can play with them, and can remain engaged. But meanwhile, all the time, something very different is happening -- you may be aware or not. And that is, remaining dose to me, something is changing all the time. You are engaged with the meditations... I am engaged in something else. That's your being open to me, just your being here. By and by, when you will understand, there will be no need to do anything... just being here.

This is what is called satsang -- to be in the presence of one who is not. By and by you become one with his being.

By and by you give space and you receive me. You get out and I come in. And this can happen any moment because no effort is needed, just a tacit understanding, mm? just a tacit love.

[A sannyasin says: When I'm making love I feel a small resistance... but I just keep going and then it goes away.]

That resistance will go, mm? It is always there, and particularly when you are in a love relationship. When you are with a stranger there may not be any resistance because there is no need. He may be close physically, but he is far away.

The resistance starts the more you feel close to a person, because it seems he is coming so close you may lose yourself in him, or he may almost trespass your being. When the boundaries of two personalities start coming very very close, fear arises about what is happening. Are you going to be engulfed? Are you going to be completely eaten? dissolved? A certain resistance comes.

That's why people make love but very few attain to orgasm. Particularly women... they very rarely attain to orgasm. Even if they attain, it is not total -- just a fragmentary orgasm. If the resistance is there, orgasm cannot happen because your energy is divided. You want to go and meet the other person deeply, totally, and still you are holding yourself back. So you are doing two things together which are opposite, contradictory. And orgasm is possible only when you are one flow of energy, a total energy flow.

So by and by drop that resistance also. And this is going to help you finally with me. Because if you have resistance in love, you will have more resistance in trust. One has to learn how to drop resistance in love. Then one becomes capable of prayer.

You will be capable of understanding me, of being here and feeling my presence totally, when your love has become completely flawless. Prayer is a higher stage of love -- when there is no physical, no mental thing about it... it is pure spirit.

So first sex has to become orgasmic. Then love has to become non-resistant -- only then prayer arises. These are the steps.

Just remain alert and drop all resistance. Whenever you feel that resistance is there, just relax the body and exhale. Exhalation will help immediately, because whenever we resist something, we keep, we hold the breath in. That is the physical part of resistance. Whenever you are resisting somebody you will not allow a deep breath; you will hold the breath. If you relax the breath, the resistance will be relaxed immediately.

So whenever you feel the resistance is there, just exhale deeply and imagine that the whole resistance is being thrown out with the breath. Breathe it out.

And things are going really well. Just don't create any problems, mm? Sometimes the mind wants to create problems -- resist the temptation; don't create the problem. If you can remain non-problematic for a little while, much will happen.

[A sannyasin says: ... it seems I have been dreaming all the time in this way.]

Everybody is dreaming. But once you understand that you have been dreaming, then the possibility is there for you to wake up. And you can awake -- there is no problem. When you see that you have been dreaming, then just make yourself more alert; dreams will disappear.

But everybody is dreaming, and everybody has to come to a point where one understands that the whole life up to now has been just a dream.

... Just do one thing: whenever you feel that you are dreaming, just watch your dreams. Close your eyes and watch your dreams with total attention; don't try to stop them. U you stop them, they again move into the dark comers of your being and they watch and wait there. Whenever they feel that you are again in a sleepy mood, they will bubble up.

So don't in any way stop dreaming, otherwise the dreaming will continue, and will haunt you. Never stop a thing; let it complete its course. Just close your eyes and see your dream. It is a beautiful film. Just be a watcher, a witness. The problem arises when you become identified.

You can go to a movie and try. Go and sit there, and continuously for two or three hours as the movie goes on, you have to remember that it is just a movie, that nothing is there in the screen -- only shadows -- and don't get identified.

Somebody is getting killed on the screen. Don't get identified in any way, don't get shocked. Something terrible is happening to somebody. Don't start crying -- because nothing is happening and there is nobody. Something else happens and the whole hall laughs and you also start laughing. Catch yourself redhanded. What are you doing? Laughing? And there is nothing to laugh at! -- just a projected film.

The same is the case with the mind... it is also a movie, and your mind functions as a screen. Your desires go on projecting onto it and you are a witness. Of course it is a very very close affair and it will be difficult in the beginning, but it can happen.

And when it happens, one simply awakes out of a great sleep of many lives. Then one simply laughs! The whole thing was so absurd, simply ridiculous!

And watch your actions. If you are feeling angry, close your eyes and watch your anger. There is no need to do anything, because the moment you do, you are identified. Just catch hold again and again before a thought becomes a deed. Remember, either the thought will become a deed, or it will dissipate, disappear, evaporate.

If you become unconscious, the thought tries to become deed. If you become conscious, the thought disappears.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group was present. A group member said he had a sensation of fear in his left temple; he was trying to watch his mind and became frustrated with himself.]

Mm mm, I understand.... The group has been very good for you, but sometimes this happens, because this group is basically Zen. The whole function of this method is centred in the rightside brain.

The rightside brain is the receptive, the intuitive, the poetic The leftside brain is reason, logic, science, prose. When you move to the rightside brain it is a change of gear, because for your whole life you have lived from the left side.

Your leftside brain is the trained, disciplined brain. All the universities exist for the left side. All the churches, theologies, dogmas, exist for the left side. They are all afraid of the right side. The right side seems to be dangerous, because the right side knows no logic, no reason, no categories... it is wild.

So when the shift happens, the left side starts feeling very afraid. It rarely happens so physically as it has happened to you. You felt it exactly on that side -- the fear, the anguish, the anxiety. This is a beautiful indication that the shift has happened, otherwise it won't happen; this anxiety won't come. But don't be worried -- it is only in the beginning.

Every day for at least one hour, simply sit. Do something that you were doing in the group that took you the highest, and just move from the left brain to the right. Let the left feel a little deserted; it will feel a little deserted. Soon your whole being will become so enriched that the fear will disappear.

The leftsided brain is very logical. Once it sees that there has been no trouble, there has been no loss, that it is profitable and you are being enriched, the fear disappears. Even the logical mind starts helping the illogical mind.

Then the logical becomes the means and the illogical becomes the end. Your prose also becomes, by and by, more poetic. But it will take a little time, so don't be worried. It has been very very good.

[A group member said she had tension but was not sure where in the body.]

.... sometimes it happens that the mind goes on avoiding the real place. The mind tries not to know it.

Whenever one is holding something, it is almost always in the stomach. These may be the consequences of it, the by-products, but these are not the places where you can hold. Holding is always in the stomach, and these places can show the tensions.

[Osho checked her energy and said that twice a day before she took a bath. she should take a rough, dry towel and massage her stomach firmly for three to five minutes. This should be done before the bath, and done firmly enough to make the area hot, and then she should take a cool shower....]

Once the stomach energy moves rightly, these symptoms will disappear. The problem is not there, but the mind is so cunning that it will not allow you to know the real cause. It tries to hide the real cause so you can go on struggling with the consequences, and nothing will happen.

[Another group member said he felt completely empty... and his vision seemed distorted.]

Good. Emptiness is tile goal of the whole effort. We are trying to make you empty. And when such a great thing happens inside you that you feel empty, everything will be affected; the vision will be affected. But that will settle, mm? Within a week the vision will be okay and everything will come back.

Continue to feel the emptiness... don't let it go now. Whenever you feel that it is slipping out of the hands, dose the room and sit, and again dip into it. Catch hold of it and bring it back home. In the day, two or three times, relive that experience of emptiness, so that it remains fresh and flowing. Soon you will see that when you really become in tune with emptiness, it is being filled by something unknown.

Emptiness is the first step. The second step follows itself if you fulfill the first. Something starts descending in you.

But when emptiness comes, things will happen. Sometimes one loses the alignment of the body, sometimes the vision. Sometimes the hearing is affected, sometimes the taste disappears, sometimes one cannot smell. It is such a critical moment that the whole body goes through a change, and the change is great.

And the mind is connected so deeply with the eyes, that eighty percent of the information the mind receives comes from the eyes -- eighty percent -- and twenty percent from the rest of the body. So from each of the other senses, there is only five percent.

So when the mind feels empty, the eyes lose alignment. Sometimes there is distortion. You will see double vision ... you can see things round shaped which are not round shaped. So just remain a little alert.

[Osho suggested to him that three or four times a day he should rub his eyes until they were hot and then splash them with cold water. He said that whenever something in the body is disturbed, the thing that brings it back to normality is a hot sensation followed by cold. When the eyes are made hot, they expand. When they are made cold, the fibres shrink. Through the action of expansion and contraction, flexibility is retained.]

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

12 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604125
ShortTitle: GETOUT06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said she had been having very frightening dreams, since childhood, in which she was being cut into.]

This will go... this will go. You have to do one thing -- do it consciously. It will be difficult, but you have to do it consciously. Whatever one avoids in the day, comes in the night. The night is just a completion of something that has been left incomplete in the day. The mind tends to complete things -- it is a perfectionist.

Do one thing about this nightmare. Every day -- the evening will be good -- for half an hour sit in your room, close the door, and imagine all sorts of things that come into the nightmare. Create a nightmare consciously. And not just so-so; make it as intense as possible. Give it as much energy as possible and let the imagination have full play. Make it so real that you yourself almost forget that it is imagination. Only then will it disappear.

And don't say that this is imagination, silly. Then again it will come back. If you can live it every day for half an hour, you will exhaust the source. It will soon disappear in the night and the nights will become calm and quiet. So continue it until it disappears in the night completely, then tell me. It may take two, three or four weeks, but still continue. Even if you feel that it is silly, you have to continue. If it is not coming you have to force it to come.

If it has remained there since childhood it must have deep roots. They have to be pulled out. And do it well. If you cannot do it well, I will have to tell Pujari to bring the snake!

[The snake that Osho was referring to is used in the Tathata group as a tool to help people get into and overcome any phobia they may have about snakes. He is actually a rather harmless-looking snake (see 'Nothing To Lose But Your Head').]

Then he will put it on you! So if you want to avoid this (chuckling), make it real! Otherwise, Pujari has a good snake. Have you seen it? And he does things!

[The Soma group, which was present tonight. A group assistant says that some problems came up which would be better dealt with in Encounter or other groups.]

They will be solved. And if they are not solved by the end of the group, you can suggest to the person to do Encounter or Primal or whatsoever you feel.

In fact this should be made a point to all the groupleaders -- that if they feel the person needs some other group, after the group they should suggest that to the person. But there is no need to suggest it in the middle of the group because the problem may disappear.

This is going to be so because everything is so interlinked. The same will happen in the Encounter group; they will feel that a problem can be solved in the Soma group. Every group has its limitations, and no group can be total, because if it is total it will be too long. It will be almost as long as life (laughter). Only then it can be total; otherwise not. There are problems which can be solved only in life; no group can solve them.

So don't expect the impossible. Whatsoever can be done under the limits, you have to do. And don't be too worried about too many problems. Because this is my observation -- that if you wait just a little, ninety-five percent of problems disappear on their own. Nothing is to be done; they disappear on their own. It is just as they say about the common cold. If you treat it, it takes seven days. If you don't treat it, it goes in one week -- but it goes! (laughter)

More problems are like that. They are momentary.

It happens every day -- somebody has a problem and he goes to the office for an appointment. After two days the appointment is given. By the time he comes, he says the problem is gone! Just time. The mind is so momentary that whenever something arises, it takes it and becomes excited about it.

There is a very old sufi story. A king called his wise men and said, 'I would like some advice from you. In just one simple sentence, give me a sutra which can be used in all situations of life, and which is to solve all the problems of life -- a masterkey.'

The wise men were very much afraid. What to do? They couldn't begin to think about it. How to make just one small maxim which is going to solve everything? They asked for time. The king waited months and then said, 'What are you doing? Bring that advice!'

In this time they had been searching for somebody who could help, and they found a sufi master. The sufi master told them, 'No need to say anything. This is the advice.' He wrote it on a piece of paper, put it in a locket, and gave it to the wise men. He told them to give it to the king and to tell him not to open it unless he felt it was absolutely necessary. 'If it is not absolutely necessary, if he can tackle it by some other means, then don't use it. This is a masterkey. It is very valuable. Don't use it on ordinary locks which can be opened by other means.'

The king was very happy. He waited for an opportunity but it never came. He waited and waited, but whatsoever problems came, he would think, 'This is not absolutely necessary. I can tackle it.' And as time passed, he could tackle it.

He became very curious about the locket. What advice was there? But he had made a promise. He had promised that he would not open it unless it was an almost life-and-death problem. Then came the time.

A neighbouring kingdom defeated him. He escaped into the forest, into the hills, with the enemy following. He could hear their footsteps of the horses coming closer and closer and closer. He came to a precipice -- now there was no go. He could not go back and the enemy was coming. They would be there within seconds. And he would die if he jumped. Now was the moment.

He couldn't find any solution, so he opened the locket. There was a simple sentence: 'This too will pass.' Just this much was written on it.

He said, 'What type of person is that old man, befooling me? There is nothing in it, and I was thinking that it was a great secret -- This too will pass.' But it happened that while he was reading it, suddenly he became aware that the horses seemed to be going further away, not coming closer. They had missed the path -- and they went away.

He folded the paper and put it back into the locket. After two days he was saved by his friends, and they recaptured their kingdom. There was great jubilation and ceremony and he was received in the capital. Flowers were being thrown and the whole path was decorated with flowers.

The king became so happy, so exalted -- as if he would burst with happiness. Suddenly he felt again that he was in danger. The happiness was too much. He looked at the sutra again, the same sutra: This too will pass.

When he came to his palace he enquired who had given this advice. He went to the sufi master and became an initiate; he dropped his kingdom. He said, 'The man who has given such great advice is the. man to be followed. I surrender myself to you. I have understood. Everything is going to pass -- even this life is going to pass -- so I have come in search of that which is not going to pass. Show me that.'

So this happens. Almost ninety-five percent of problems will pass; they just need a little time. Don't be worried about them. Then five percent are left. Four percent can be solved by methods. They are like diseases which can be cured by allopathy, homeopathy, naturopathy -- anything. They just need the attention of the therapist.

So it doesn't matter what type of medicine is being used. If the doctor knows how to tackle the patient, how to give attention to him, how to be caring about him, these four percent will be solved -- even by placebos, by false medicines. That's why so many pseudo-gurus exist in the world. They cannot exist unless they are helping some way. How can pseudo-gurus exist so long? And so many of them! These pseudo-gurus are placebos.

Placebo is a medical term for a false medicine which is not medicine but sugar pills. You say that this is aspirin and the person believes that it is. It helps... the belief helps, not the aspirin. In fact many experiments have been done and sugar pills have been shown to help as much as aspirin; just the same percentage. If five percent of headaches are cured by aspirin, five percent are cured by sugar pills. Aspirin is a sugar pill.

That's why whenever a new medicine is invented it cures many people. But by and by, as time passes, it doesn't cure so many. By and by it relapses -- and again a new medicine is needed. Whenever a new medicine comes into existence, everybody is so hopeful -- the panacea has been found. This hope helps so many people.

But then there are pessimists in the world, hopeless people. You give them any medicine and nothing works on them. Then they say, 'I have taken this panacea; this is nonsense.' They create disbelief in others, and then the medicine by and by disappears.

Many times, millions of times, panaceas have been discovered and lost again and again. After each two

years, something is invented -- penicillin or something, erythromycin -- and the whole world is agog, ready to receive it. Now the last thing has come! But those pessimists are dangerous people. They will fail every medicine and every doctor! But they keep balance. They don't allow you to go too far into your belief; they bring you back.

So four percent of problems will be solved by any method. Even by no-method, by Zen, they can be solved. It is not a method at all. If you just tell the person to sit facing a wall, they will be solved.

So ninety-five percent just need time -- 'This too will pass.' Four percent need the care of the therapist, of the doctor, of the guru, the nurse, the wife, the husband -- some care, somebody to pay attention to you and sympathise and give you hope and confidence. Then they will go. And one percent never goes.

That one percent is the real problem. That' goes only when understanding arises. Nobody can help that, nobody. That one percent goes only when you try to understand, when you rise in awareness, when you become so understanding that you don't create that problem. Otherwise it remains, it continues. This has to be understood. So if you are a therapist, never be worried. You cannot do anything about that one percent, sq forget all about it.

So for ninety-five percent just give time, and for the four percent, pay attention, be careful. Be careful and loving -- this is the whole science of medicine. But it is needed because people are not alert, aware, conscious. If they are conscious, then there is no problem, mm? Good.

[A group member said that she enjoyed the group, but since then she has felt out of touch with things; as if everything is a dream and she is very detached.]

Nothing is wrong... just a detached state of mind is arising -- very very cool; and that's good. But it is always shattering because it is cool -- it is not hot. And the whole western training is for being hot.

You don't know that emotions can exist in a cool state also. Then they are more beautiful than they ever are in a hot state, because when you are hot, you are feverish. When you are cool, you are collected... a tranquillity exists within you.

But it is difficult to conceive of a cool welcome. We say a 'warm welcome'. Somehow, all that is hot is thought to be alive; that's not true. There is a love which is cool, absolutely cool. The love of a buddha... you will feel the coolness of it. It is like a great tree, and you are sitting under the shade of it, and a cool breeze is blowing. Or you are under a cool shower... or in a small pool of cool water in the hilly... everything silent. And the coolness is not only outside. It has entered you... you have become one with it.

When this happens for the first time, one feels very much afraid, as if life is going out of one's hands, as if one will never be able to love again, never be able to be excited again. So one feels scared -- but there is no need to be.

And in this state everything will look like a dream, far away. Nothing will look real -- nothing is real. Only the seer is real -- everything seen is dream.

This is the goal of all meditation -- to come to a realisation that everything is made of dream. When everything is a dream you need not be excited about it. Everything is good; good and bad lose their distinctions. One goes inwards more and more. Because there is no reality outside, the inner becomes the real. If the outer is real, you move in the outer and you forget the inner. The inner becomes dream.

So people who are outgoing, extroverts, always think introverts are dreamers -- closing their eyes and watching their navels, 'lotus-eaters'... just dreaming. But people who have gone deep inside themselves, think others are just stupid; victims of hallucinations, illusions. Nothing is real... only the seer. Everything is a projection.

So this will come. Allow it, and allow it happily; don't get depressed. Otherwise you will start getting out of it; you will struggle against it. You will resist it as if you are slipping into death. Don't be worried -- you are coming to terms with life as it is. Feel happy... feel coolly happy.

In the beginning it will be difficult. But soon when you have tasted it and you are drunk with it, you will not be ready to give it for anything whatsoever.

[One of the leaders said that they had prepared a meditation method during the course to show to Osho. The group made their way to the lower porch and knelt in a circular formation with their eyes closed.

The exercise, which is sufi-based, is set to music by Ravel, especially composed for this and other sufi exercises. The meditation begins by moving the arms upwards, heavenward, on the in breath, until one's body is completely extended upwards, palms and face, upturned.

After a minute's pause and holding of the breath, the body slowly comes down to the ground, foreheads making contact with the earth, and hands and arms outstretched -- this with an exhalation of breath.]

It is a very good meditation -- it can be done every day.

Just two or three things. When you bring your hands up, when you open them, let them be touched by everybody, they should not be separate. When they are spread, everybody touches. There is no need to hold -- just touch. That will give tremendous energy.

And it should be done in a circle... in a closed circle, so that when you touch, the whole energy becomes a circle. Alone, you cannot go far, but together you can go any distance. The total is more than the total of the individuals. So touch hands.

When you come down on the earth, what do you do inside?

[The group assistant said: Just breathing right out.]

Breathing right out -- nothing else? Because if you feel surrender, it will help. So breathe out and feel surrendered to God. Just like a wave rises and falls back to the ocean, so when you fall back into the earth, you are like a wave which is disappearing. Then again you rise as if a completely new wave arises. Feel new... totally new, fresh -- then again, fall.

Soon you will have the feeling of a great oceanic energy surrounding you. You will become just waves coming up and falling down, coming up and falling down. You will almost hear the sound ... and the feeling. And the last time when you fall, remain in that posture for at least five minutes. Don't be in a hurry. At least for five minutes remain relaxed, gone... disappear.

It is a very good meditation. It will be helpful. Make it a point to do it every day. It will be best to make it the last meditation every day, mm? Good!

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

13 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604135
ShortTitle: GETOUT07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said she was uncertain whether she should be in a relationship or not and whether the man she was with was the right one for her.]

Ordinarily a relationship always disturbs. Unless you are capable of remaining alone, a relationship always disturbs.

It is almost like a banker. If you have money, the banker will give it to you. If you don't have it, they won't give it to you. When you have, everybody is ready to help; when you don't have it, nobody is available! So the bank goes on giving to people who are rich.

It is exactly the same case with relationships. If you are happy, relationships will make you happier. If you are happy alone -- that means, if you are not in need of a relationship -- then only a relationship gives you happiness. If you are in need of it, then you will become miserable -- because all dependence brings misery.

The moment you feel dependent on someone for your happiness, you start feeling miserable, because slavery is the thing most hated by the being. Ordinarily all relationships turn into slaveries, sort of bondages, imprisonments.

I was worried that sooner or later you will get into trouble (chuckling),because when one is feeling good, one forgets what type of misery a relationship can bring. This is how the mind functions.

When you are alone, you have a fantasy about what happiness will come to you when you are in a relationship. When you are in a relationship, you start thinking that it is better to be alone.

My suggestion is that if you can remain without a relationship, it is going to be very helpful to you. Basically there is no need, but in the western world a new thing has happened, just the polar opposite of the eastern mind.

The eastern world thinks that if you move in a love relationship, something is wrong. So the eastern mind has always appreciated the celibate. the one who lives alone and is not in any way moving into a relationship. If you move into a relationship, you are almost something special -- which is foolishness. In the West just the opposite has arisen.

If you are not in a relationship, something is wrong. If you don't move into a relationship you are committing some sin against nature, or at least against psychology.

So the western mind goes on thinking that whenever one is alone something is wrong, and that one should move into a relationship. In the East people go on thinking about how they can move out of a relationship. They are both wrong. One should live where one is happy. One should be selfish. I teach you absolute selfishness. One should just think, 'In what am I happy?'

What psychologists and theologicians say, and what the East says, is all mumbojumbo. Drop it! Don't be concerned. Nobody has considered you. They may have considered other people but nobody has considered you. No theory exists for you as yet. And all theories are averages, just analysations of particular phenomena.

You are rare -- no theory exists for you. Don't consult any psychologists or any priest. Simply look at yourself. In what you feel happy, blissful, tuneful, harmonious -- that is your way. If you were feeling good -- and you were, you were flowering.... Now suddenly this relationship and you are disturbed and the energy is flowing no more.

If you drop out of it, it will be good. You can leave it to me, and when I see that now you are so happy alone and there is no need for a relationship, I will tell you to move into a relationship. When you are lonely enough I will get you a man (laughter).

First get established in your being... grounded... so settled that now nobody can disturb you. Open the windows and let the wind blow, and enjoy it. First be grounded so deeply that nobody can pull you down.

[A sannyasin who is involved with a married sannyasin, expressed concern about returning to the West. She said she was usually in a triangle situation....]

People learn these roles. Once they learn them they become efficient. Then you cannot change the role because you have not been so efficient in other roles; that's the problem. You must have learned how to become part of a triangle so you become like a buffer between two persons.

And you enjoy it also, because it gives a certain power. When somebody is interested in you and he has a wife, you feel more powerful. There is a competition; a subtle competition between you and the wife. Triangles are always dangerous. It is better not to get into them.

The basic urge to get into a triangle is not love, it is something else. It is power. You feel more powerful because you can pull [your boyfriend] from his wife towards you. And the wife is also feeling powerful -- she pulls [her husband], and he is just a football between the two of you. When he is hit by her, he comes to you. When you hit him, he goes there.

It cannot become a very mature love; it is childish. But it is difficult to get out of any triangle. You were happy when he was not here, and you are again happy now he is gone. All those days in between were unhappy. But still you cannot drop out of it because you have learned the role. You know how to play this tape so you play it again and again. You can go on playing it unless you become courageous enough and you stop. Whatsoever brings misery, stop it immediately. Otherwise one becomes accustomed to misery, habituated to misery.

If something is miserable, get out of it -- whatsoever the cost. In the end you will find it has not been costly. In the end you will feel thankful to God that you came out of it.

And this is not only with [your boyfriend]. For the whole life remember it... Let it be a deep tacit understanding. Whenever you feel that something is becoming miserable, then have enough courage to get out of it. You only know how to get in and you don't know how to get out -- as if your house has only an entrance and no exit.

But I'm not saying get out of it -- because if I say that, you will cling more. I'm not saying anything. I'm simply saying to become understanding and see the whole point. You cannot be happy in it. You cannot become very intimate because the third person will always be there. He is not ready to leave his wife, and he is not ready to leave you. And neither of you are ready to leave him -- then what can be done?

Become a little more courageous. Tell him that either he decides or you decide. Tell him that if he loves you, to get out of it -- because the wife must be suffering. She must be suffering more than you because she has more vested interest. You must be the enemy and she must be suffering because of that tension. And you are suffering.

I cannot see how a man can be happy between two suffering women. It is difficult enough even with one suffering woman. But by and by we become immune and we accept misery as our fate, as if it is a destiny. But enough! Go back and decide something.

The whole point of being with me is to be courageous enough to take your life in your own hands. See what you have been doing to it. And don't be destructive in it. Love yourself -- and everything else follows.

[Another sannyasin said she was always fighting with her Indian boyfriend, but was afraid that if she topped she would be dead again.]

But why fight? Rather than getting out of the relationship, decide not to fight! What is the point of fighting?..

Don't take a settled, harmonious life as being a dead one. A few people think that fighting and getting excited and shouting and getting angry is life. This is not life. It gives you a false illusion of being alive because you scream and shout and fight and then things settle. Then again you learn and you ask each other's pardon -- and the game goes on.

Again you fight. There is divorce -- mini-divorce -- and then you get married again. This is just sheer excitement, fever. It is not a healthy state; it is unhealthy.

When two persons feel harmonious, loving and caring about each other, helping each other to grow, and are creative, of course everything becomes silent. It is as if there are not two persons but one. You can interpret it as deadness, but that is your wrong interpretation. It may be just stillness.

So change your interpretation and drop fighting. Sooner or later you will have to find somebody else, because you cannot be alone right now. And there are only two possibilities: casual relationships which never go very deep, and which destroy much. By and by one starts loving the casual thing because there is less responsibility. That is dangerous, because unless love grows very intimate, it will not come to fruition; it will not be fulfilled. You will not come to know what it really is. You touch the periphery... it is a hit-and-run affair.

[She answers: You spoke the other day about the indian mind and I thought I am also false and indirect and that is why I am attracted to Indians.]

That is not the point. Your attraction for an Indian is for a different reason. You would like to have a stable relationship, and that is more possible with an Indian than with a Westerner. You would like to have a more loving and an intimate and caring relationship, and that is more possible with an Indian. Your attraction towards an Indian is not bad at all.

I understand the problem. You have been brought up in the West and you feel attracted towards Indians, but your own western ways will create trouble. If you find a Westerner, your western ways may not create trouble, but your inner desire which is seeking an Indian will not be fulfilled. So you have to think about it.

With an Indian you can settle and things will grow very deep. Indians have believed for centuries that love is only for once. It is not a casual thing, changing every day. It is not like a fashion -- somebody comes along with a better face, a fairer colour, and everyone changes. They believe that love should be a very permanent thing, and it is very meaningful. If it can become permanent it is very beautiful.

Your desire is not wrong; it is absolutely in the right direction, but your western upbringing is a problem. No indian woman will hit her lover; impossible. But you hit! That comes very easy to the

Westerner. You have to drop that, otherwise an Indian will simply feel puzzled at what is happening; what type of love this is.
So just try for a few more days, mm? And then I will see. Don't be worried.

[A sannyasin says: I'm finding myself in emptiness a lot. I feel like I just want to die... I've tried to enjoy it... I've tried to just give in to it -- and that doesn't work either.]

Don't do anything -- there is nothing to do. When one wants to die, one dies! What is the point of doing? If the desire is there, it is there; there is nothing wrong in it. When you start doing something you have already taken the standpoint that something is wrong in it.

It may be simply that you have come to feel the illusoriness of life, and the desire for it has disappeared or is disappearing. You interpret it as a desire to die. It is not a desire to die. This is how the mind goes on giving wrong interpretations. When life seems illusory, when nothing seems worthwhile -- and nothing is -- then suddenly the mind says, 'What is the point of living? Die!' -- as if death is going to be more meaningful than life! When life is not meaningful how can death be meaningful? When even life is illusory, death is going to be more of an illusion. So what is the point in choosing?

One simply understands that life is illusory. Finished! No enlightened person has ever committed suicide. They should all commit suicide because they say life is meaningless; it is an illusion; there is nothing in it. So why should they go on living?

They go on living because they say in death also there is nothing left to be chosen. The whole of life is meaningless -- death included! So there is nothing to do. When death comes they will accept. If it is not coming they will not do anything to bring it about. That would show that they are now clinging to death. First they were clinging to life, now they are clinging to death -- but the clinging continues.

So drop that clinging. It is beautiful... just say that life is finished. But when death comes, it will come. Of course you will not try to avoid it. You will say, 'Come in, no need to wall at the door... no need to even knock. No need to even ask permission: "May I come in, madam?" No need. Come in' -- that's all.

Then one becomes absolutely serene and tranquil. One lives, but as if in a drama. Nothing to choose, nowhere to go. Whatsoever happens, happens. One simply floats with it. While it is life, one is alive. When it is death, one is dead.

Somebody asked Lin-Chi, 'What did you used to do before you became enlightened?'
He said, 'I used to chop wood and carry water.'

And then the man asked, 'What have you been doing since enlightenment?' Lin-Chi said, 'I am doing the same -- chopping wood, carrying water. But before I used to do it with great expectations. Now I simply do it -- there is nothing else to do! I chop wood because I know how to, and I know how to carry water. The activity remains the same -- the quality of awareness changes.'

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

14 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604145
ShortTitle: GETOUT08
Audio: No
Video: No

[A couple were at darshan together. He said that he felt some frustration in their relationship -- over just little things.]

Relationships bring up many things which are hidden in you. A relationship never creates anything. It can only bring out something which is already there.

So never throw the responsibility on the other. The other is, at the most, a help to show the undercurrents of your mind. And that's how a relationship helps. It is almost a mirror -- but you see your face, and Geeta will be seeing her face. Whatsoever we do, we are the source. So whenever you feel angry, remember -- it is you who is feeling angry. Never make the other feel guilty. That's the strategy of the mind. That's how one goes on avoiding one's own encounter.

When you feel angry just say, 'I am feeling angry.' Don't say; 'You have made me angry.' And that is the same with all emotions. You are feeling sad. Say, 'I am feeling sad,' but never say to the other, 'You have made me sad.' Nobody can make you sad; nobody can make you happy. If you decide to be happy, you are. If you decide to be unhappy, you will become unhappy -- it is your decision. So use the relationship as a mirror and become more and more aware and alert.

But always fall back on yourself; then it can become a very very great situation for growth. And if you love, love is capable enough of surviving everything: sadness, anger, unhappiness, a little conflict here and there. If love is there it will survive all. And through surviving all these situations it becomes intense... more understanding, more mature.

These things are not against love -- if it is there. If it is not there, then there is no point. If you love the other person you are ready to pass through all these dark nights because you know the morning is coming... it is always there. If you love a person you can be patient. And love is so valuable that anything else is, at the most, a cost to be paid for it. But it is worth it.

The problem arises only when you don't have love. Then there is only anger and sadness and unhappiness. If you see that in some relationship, drop out of it. To be miserable is not only bad for you, it is bad for the other. Just for the other's sake, get out of it. Don't cling, and don't continue in it because that will be destructive.

And once a person learns how to cling to misery -- that means once a person starts taking a morbid interest in misery, in fact has learned how to be happy in unhappiness -- then it is very difficult. You may change the partner but with the other partner you will do the same. Or you may be alone, but with yourself you will be the same. So just watch, mm? Love and watch and be aware.

[The sannyasin says he is trying to find a reason for the conflict, and is frustrated by his girlfriend.]

No, nobody can frustrate you -- that's what I'm saying. Always remember that you are your world. If Geeta is there it is your choice. Basically you have chosen her, allowed her in your world. And if you feel frustrated, just look into it; somewhere deep down you are frustrating yourself. You don't want to succeed in your analysis.

For example when a person is angry, he tries to analyse and go to the very root of it. It may be just a manoeuvre, just a superficial thing. He may not really want to go deep into it, because he may find something which he is not yet ready to face. Because behind every anger, you will find the ego.

So whenever there is anger, the mind doesn't really want to go into it, because if you go into it you will find yourself the culprit. So you will learn a thousand and one things to avoid. You can go on playing the game that Geeta is not allowing you. How can she prevent you? Nobody can prevent you from your inner analysis, nobody. Go into your anger and find the root of it. You must be trying to find the root in her; then she will frustrate you because she will want to find the root in you. There can be no conclusion. When you are angry go into it alone, because it is your question; Geeta is not related to it at all. When she is angry, she has to go into her anger.

My emphasis is that the individual is wholly and solely responsible, and it is all his game that he is playing. If he allows others to participate, that too is part of the game. Always try to find out how you are helping to create the problem -- because that's all that you can do. Then drop your participation.

And the remainder is [your girlfriend's]. If she wants to continue to be angry, she will continue. But if she sees that you are not getting angry, not participating, she will start thinking. If you are getting out of it, she will start thinking about how to get out of it. You will give an opportunity to her.

... The problem is not really in the relationship, it is in the related persons, and reflected in the

relationship. For example if you are an egoistic person, and you are sitting alone, there is no problem. How can you create a problem? You need the other to create it. Then somebody passes by you. He may not pay any attention to you, may neglect you, but now you are angry. He has annoyed you, hurt you, irritated you.

Relationships can bring things out. A relationship is not creative; it is reflective. So just for three or four weeks, whatsoever the problem, immediately go in and find the cause within yourself, mm? Then we will see....

[A sannyasin reports on a meditation Osho had given her (see April 4th, 'Be Realistic: Plan For A Miracle'): I haven't been happy like this for so long. It usually only lasts a day.]

More happiness will be coming, because once you have the opening for happiness, then there is no end to it. It goes on growing. Once you open yourself to unhappiness, that goes on growing. It is just a turning within you, a tuning within you... as if you tune the radio to a certain wave-length and it catches a certain station.

Exactly like that, if you try to tune yourself towards happiness, you will become receptive to all the happiness that the world makes available. And it is tremendous; nobody can exhaust it. It is oceanic... it goes on and on and on. It is wide... knows no beginning and no end. And the same is with unhappiness; that too is unending.

So the question is not how to change unhappiness into happiness; the question is how to turn your face. Ordinarily people are keeping their backs to the source of happiness, and focusing their eyes at the source of unhappiness. They become unhappy.

This I call the conversion, the turning; a complete turnabout, so you live in a totally different direction. All meditations are nothing but just a help to turn you to something of which you have not been at all aware. It is just so close. You are unnecessarily thirsty, and just by your side a pure spring of water is flowing.

Once you know it you go deeper and deeper into that direction. A moment comes when you forget that unhappiness exists.

[A sannyasin says: I feel I can go deeper into myself when I do meditations at home, alone -- not in the ashram.]

Very good... you continue them. There are people who find it difficult to do a meditation with a group, and there are people who find it easier to do it with a group. One has to find one's inclination. If you feel it better alone, do that.

Nothing else matters... only meditation. Howsoever it happens, allow it to happen. If it happens in the day, then the day. If it happens in the night, then night. If it happens in the city, then the city. If it happens in the mountains, then the mountains.

Everything else is irrelevant. The only thing relevant is that it should happen. Techniques are also irrelevant. Whatsoever technique fits you, that is the technique for you. So don't be obsessed that this technique has to fit. Basically, you are the end -- the technique is just the means.

Be selfish and always find out in what situation, in what way, by what method, you are feeling better, calmer, more collected, centred -- that's all.

[The T'ai Chi group was at darshan tonight. They gave a demonstration.

A member of the group said that if she did the exercises dynamically with confidence, she experienced a lot of tension in her stomach.

Osho suggested that each night, for fifteen nights, she should make her stomach as tense as possible for two or three minutes, bringing the tension to such a climax that she felt like bursting, and then she should relax it.

He said she must also be breathing incorrectly; that she should breathe not from the chest but the belly....]

Watch a small child breathing... that's the right and natural way of breathing. The stomach goes up and down and the chest remains completely unaffected by the passage of air. The child is in t'ai chi. His whole chi, his whole energy, is concentrated near his navel.

By and by we lose contact with the navel. We become more and more hung up in the head and the

breathing becomes shallow. So whenever you remember during the day, take the breath in as deeply as possible, but let the belly be used.

[Another sannyasin said that she had been trying to breathe in her belly, but that when she did she felt she wasn't getting enough air.

Osho told her to not worry about its being not so deep. The main thing was that breathing should be natural. He said the breathing should not be forced in any way... there was no need to make any effort...]

Everybody breathes rightly in sleep because the interfering mind is not there. The belly goes up and down and it automatically becomes deep; you need not force it to become deep. Simply remain natural and it becomes deep. Depth is a consequence of its being natural, and if you insist for depth, it will never come, and your breathing will remain unnatural.

[The group leader says now she is doing T'ai Chi most of the time her energy oscillates between being really chaotic and open, and feeling blank and dull.]

It is something that is very complicated... and the complication is that T'ai Chi, or methods like that, are taoist. And the whole tao attitude is that the mind has to be dropped. One has to become as mindless as an idiot. So dullness in fact is not bad on the path of Tao. The problem is arising because the very word dull is condemnatory in the western mind.

In Tao, to be dull is perfectly good ! Lao Tzu says that everybody is so intelligent; he is so muddle-headed. 'Everybody seems to be so clever and I am just a stupid man.'

I could see that you have the capacity... you can become as dull as Lao Tzu (chuckling). But your western upbringing is contrary. To be clever is a talent in the West. To be clever on the path of Tao is foolishness. To be intelligent, bright, sharp, is a sacred value in the western world.

Lao Tzu will laugh. He says, 'Just be like an idiot!' The values are so different that when a western mind starts doing T'ai Chi or things like that, this trouble arises.

Whenever your energy is flowing, a certain dullness is bound to come; the sharpness is bound to be lost. You will look idiotic, but your upbringing comes into it. You are tom apart between two things.

So drop the western mind completely. Be dull, and be happily dull. The whole effort is to drop the mind so completely that you exist like trees, like clouds, like rocks, and you have no mind of your own; that's the whole effort. That's why the movements are so slow, because the mind is in such a hurry. These movements are against the mind. The mind wants speed. That's why the western world has invented more and more speedy vehicles. All these movements are so slow that the mind cannot cope with them. By and by it gets fed up and drops -- 'This is foolish. I cannot work with [you]!'

You are going so slowly and the mind says, 'Be in a hurry! Run fast!' If a taoist competition is to be made, the one who can walk the slowest will be the first. That's what Jesus means when he says, 'In my kingdom of God the last will be first, and the first will be last.' The idiots will be the geniuses and the talented will prove dull.

But the mind is speed, because the mind is afraid of death -- and the fear of death creates speed. The mind says, 'Time is short and you have to do so many things -- do them fast! Run! Death is coming!'

If you slow down in your movements completely, your mental movements will also completely slow down. It is working through the body for a no-movement state. The body moves so slowly that the mind has to slow down with it. If for two, three hours every day one goes on doing T'ai Chi, then the mind cannot go on moving at such a mad speed; it will have to slow down. It will become more and more in tune with the body. Then worry will stop and you will be able to sleep deeply. But you will feel a certain dullness. That dullness is felt because of your comparison with the western mind.

The East looks dull, so lazy; nobody is trying to do anything. Somebody says to you, 'I will be coming at two,' and he will not come even at six, and when he turns up at eight or even the next day, he is not worried at all that he was not in time. Nobody worries about time. Time is a western concept... eternity is the eastern concept. The East says that life is so eternal, why be in a hurry? Move, don't move -- it makes no difference. In this vast eternity why be so worried about time? Where are you going? The East is simply sitting.

So these movements are a strategy to help the mind to calm down, lose its speed ... come back to earth. Become a perfect idiot! If you can become a perfect idiot, you have attained, and there is nothing more to attain. One simply enjoys! Logic is not needed, reason is not needed; mathematics is not needed, so why be

bothered about intelligence?

And you will have those blanks. Those blanks are good. You call them blanks because of the conditioning. They are not blanks, they are deep restful spaces. They will be coming, so enjoy them, cherish them, nourish them, and help them to come more and more. Pray for them and be grateful for them. They will be coming more and more, and it will come one day that you simply become a long blank. Then they are not like intervals. They become your very life... a deep emptiness, abyss-like.

This is what Lao Tzu says is the peak. This is a totally different orientation. That's the eastern way. The West dominated the East for three, four hundred years. The East never even gave a good fight, never. Just think! India's such a vast country, and it was ruled by England, such a small country.

Such a great mass of people and dominated by a small group of people. But India has its own ways. It will not give you a fight, but it will sabotage you. The fight will not be direct; it is indirect. Now through meditation, through religion, through spiritual technique, the East is exploding over the West. Suddenly the West is feeling uprooted.

This is the way of the weak, the way of the feminine, the way of the child -- the passive way. And the West is going to be in deep trouble. This infiltration of taoist and eastern attitudes in the West is going to create trouble because your whole training is for speed, intelligence, calculation, this and that. And these are totally, absolutely opposite values.

But they are becoming more and more attractive because the wheel is turning. The West is fed up with its speed, fed up with its material progress... fed up with its technology... fed up by this and that, and reaching nowhere. And that is what Tao has always been saying -- 'Where are you going? There is nowhere to reach. Just be here and enjoy.'

And what do you need intelligence for? All intelligence becomes exploitive. You want intelligence so that you can dominate others... you can dictate... you can own and possess. But if you don't want to possess, and you don't want to dominate anybody, if you are not in search of finding and creating slaves, life does not need any intelligence. Trees are perfectly happy, birds are perfectly happy, animals are perfectly happy. Intelligence seems to be almost superfluous.

So these techniques will bring your sharpness, by and by, to a point where you will lose it. So allow it. Don't try both ways, otherwise you will be in conflict and you will be divided.

Forget all about intelligence and this and that, and be a blank. I will help you so you become an absolute blank. In that absolute blankness everything is possible. It is not negative; it is the most positive thing in the world, because out of nothingness, everything manifests. That nothingness is God.

So when that blank comes, enjoy it. Dive deep into it... dissolve yourself in it... become one with it. Then you will know much which is higher than intelligence. Be nothing, and then for the first time you will be.

Teach T'ai Chi and go on developing it on your own, because you have enough basic understanding. Just go on moving further and further into it. For at least one hour practise on your own so you can go on developing higher and higher and deeper and deeper.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

15 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604155
ShortTitle: GETOUT09
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a sannyasin who said he was studying Yoga but had never done any groups, Osho recommended he do some groups, saying that otherwise Yoga could make one very repressed....]

Yoga is good, but something more is needed. Alone, it has crippled the whole country. This country has suffered too much.

It creates a very stiff, structured being. Very good as far as society is concerned. Society can rely on such people, trust them; they will never harm anybody. They will be innocent as far as the outside is concerned, but they will harm themselves; they will destroy themselves. Somehow they will become suicidal.

So these three things are necessary. Hatha Yoga is good in order to have a very disciplined being. Encounter, marathon, and groups like that are good to cleanse your being. And then above those two a continuous awareness is needed so you don't get into the same mud-holes again. Otherwise, howsoever you are cleaned, it makes no difference.

In India they call it the way of the elephant. The elephant goes and takes a bath in the river and then come out and throws dirt on himself. He simply forgets. But this is how the mind functions. Sometimes you are tired and you meditate and feel good. Sometimes you join in a few groups, and many things are released and relaxed. And once out of it, you again start throwing dust on yourself.

[A visitor who had been involved in Arica and had studied Hatha Yoga, said that he felt he was stuck. Osho checked his energy.]

Something has to be done with your love energy.

Love and meditation are just like two wings, and if love is stuck, meditation is stuck. If meditation is stuck, then love will be stuck. They go together. So one has to be very delicately balancing.

There are people who have moved in love but they don't know anything about meditation -- then love is going to be frustrating. One way or other they will feel that it has turned simply into a hell, or at the most, just a comfortable life, but nothing valuable: nothing one should live or die for. It has not given any meaning, any substance. One day one feels empty.

Love gives much turmoil, excitement, thrill -- and in the end you have empty hands if it is not joined with meditation. This happens almost always -- that when a person is frustrated with love, he becomes interested in meditation. Then he avoids love because he is fed up with it so much and he just wants to meditate. That too is not going to fulfill you. It may give you a silence, a stillness, but that stillness will be something dead. It will not throb with life... because without love, nothing throbs. Love is the very beat, the pulse; everything pulsates with it.

So my whole effort here is how to give you both. Otherwise both are lopsided and create a sort of imbalance. You have to sort out your love affair, otherwise that will work like a load and you will not be able to soar high in meditation. It is the same energy that has to soar high, and if it is loaded with anxiety, conflict, trouble, then it is not overflowing and it cannot soar high.

And the second thing -- about your meditation. Arica is a very good technique but only a beginning. I have never come across a man yet who has come to any fulfillment through it. It begins ... and the word arica is good -- it means the door. But it is only the door. You can enter through it but you cannot reach anywhere. Good -- it introduces a new world to you -- but if you are caught by the door and you cling to the door, you will not be able to go deeper.

And it is very structured... too much technique. Maybe that's why it is so appealing to the american mind. The american mind is now one of the most addicted to technology -- material or spiritual, it makes no difference. But technology has a certain magnetic force for the american mind. Arica is just technique -- and that too, not very synthetic -- eclectic. One thing from one place, another from another place... hotch-potch.

It is good that you were in it... it has prepared you for something. And there are many schools in the world who simply prepare people for something else. Even the leaders who are working in those groups, leading those schools, may not be aware that they are simply preparing for somebody else.

So now you have to make a very unstructured life ... more spontaneous. And meditation should not be made a technique. I will give you a meditation that you can start doing. Have you heard about Subud?

[Osho described latihan meditation -- which is part of the evening meditation done at the ashram, and which sannyasins also do as an individual meditation.

Osho told him to stand in a room with the light off, to close his eyes, and to imagine that energy was being poured into him from above and he was becoming possessed He said he would probably experience some bodyjerks -- and he should allow them and not resist. The idea is to let oneself go, to not do anything...]

... because once the doer enters, you will not be able to unstructure completely. It is as if God -- if you have any trust in God -- or life, or the whole... as if a drop of water is being caught by the ocean and churned... or a leaf in a strong wind. A godly wind blowing and you are just a leaf.

It will break many layers in you. Your body will feel loose, and much will loosen inside also. Do it for at least ten days, for twenty minutes. And just after feeling for two or three minutes, it starts. It is already; it is just that we have never left ourselves in the hands of the whole. We are always trying to go upstream. Just go with the river.

[A sannyasin said that he had always felt a negativity which was connected with his deep envy of people who could love. In reply to a query from Osho, he said he was envious of the babies and liked the idea of being at a mother's breast.]

Something went wrong with your mother. The relationship with your mother somehow misfired. Deep down you are hankering for a mother, and because the mother frustrated you, you have a hatred for women. Now this is an ambiguous situation: a desire to be mothered, and a hatred for women because the mother frustrated you. So there is a contradiction in your energy. You would like to come close to a woman but the fear that you may be frustrated again, closes you. This fear has to be dropped. It will be difficult for you to drop it, but through a group it will become easy. A group gives you a situation, a special situation which is not possible in ordinary life. So it may be difficult in the beginning; the first two, three days, may be very hard for you. But if you can pass through these two, three days, you will start flowering. By the end you will be able to make a few contacts with some women in the group. You will be able to find a mother in the group.

Once a woman can take you dose and you can feel again like a small baby and again secure, then the relationship with your own mother that has been broken will be erased. That wound will be healed. Once that wound is healed you will become available to women and women will become available to you, so there will be no problem.

Then you will not be seeking a mother. That's why I insisted in asking how you feel about breasts, because if a man is attracted too much towards the breast, it simply shows that he has not yet become mature. And almost ninety percent of men are attracted too much.

Almost the whole of humanity is immature. If you are attracted too much by the breast, that shows you are seeking a mother; not a beloved but a mother. And to seek a mother is to a different than to seek a beloved. If you are seeking a mother you will be frustrated by every woman, because she is seeking a lover, not a son. She would like to have a son through you, but not you. She is seeking a lover and you are seeking a mother, so somewhere, sometime or other, the conflict is going to arise.

You would like her to mother you, to surround you, to give you her sympathy -- that's her milk. You are not asking for love, you are asking for sympathy, you are asking to be cared for, and no woman will be able to do that. Or if some woman is also seeking a child then maybe you will fit. But then too it is going to be frustrating because you are now mature. Your body is mature, and it is just that the wound from childhood has not allowed the mind to float with the body, to flow with the body. They are in different states; they are not together.

So if you can find a woman who can mother you,. then your body will feel frustrated. Your mind will feel very good, but the body will feel frustrated. Your mind has to be made contemporary to the body. The other way is not possible; your body cannot be forced back and made contemporary to the mind. But the mind can be brought up... it can grow. Sometimes it can grow in a single moment of awareness. In a single understanding, it can jump years. It is already ready.

So do a few groups, mm? And every night before you go to sleep, find a bottle, a milk bottle for children, and put it into your mouth. Curl up like a small child, and then start sucking the breast.

[Osho said he should do this each night and then again first thing in the morning just for four or five minutes, using warm milk...]

Something deep down will be satisfied.

Psychologists say that people smoke because it is a substitute breast. The smoke goes in warm, like the milk, and the cigarette functions like a breast, a nipple. It is a very dangerous substitute -- that's why I say a bottle of milk will be better. Cigarettes will disappear from the world once the relationship between children and their mothers is transformed... becomes more of love and understanding.

But right now it cannot be helped. Nobody is responsible. The mothers are as much conditioned by their mothers and fathers, and so it goes on and on. But if you become alert, it can be changed.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

17 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604175
ShortTitle: GETOUT10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said he was feeling a little apprehensive about going, saying that he hoped he would not lose that which he had gained while he was here.]

You can never lose that. Whatsoever is attained is attained forever. There is no way to fall back. If you fall back that simply shows that you were imagining that you had attained something. It was not an attainment.

If something real has happened, it has happened forever. It becomes a permanent part of your being. But if it disappears, that simply shows it was not worth much; it was just dreaming. So never be worried about it. If it disappears, good. You got rid of something which was not there. If it remains, perfectly okay.

So whatsoever happens is good. The opening is real -- don't be worried. It is going to become bigger and bigger. And the fear that I see in you is not that it may close someday but that it will become bigger. That's the real fear.

It is difficult, but that's the real fear. And it always comes, because it means that you have to change with it. When your vision changes you cannot remain the same. And when you have to change, a thousand and one things have to be changed. You have many investments in the past -- many clingings, many attachments -- and when suddenly you change, everything has to be dropped. That's a little hard but nothing can be done. Once you start seeing things, the transformation follows as a natural phenomenon.

So the fear comes. The fear is of dying to the past and being born in a new future. But just go, and continue to meditate, mm? And at least if you cannot meditate or do anything, just for one hour -- and this will help -- sit in the corner of the room facing the wall. Sit in the comer so that it is just in front of your eyes; very close, almost touching you.

Just look at the wall ... become quiet and go on looking. There is no need to stare, otherwise that will create tension. Simply look as if not looking at all. What can you do? -- your eyes are there so you go on looking.

If you can sit every day just for forty minutes, the opening will grow. Then there is no need to feel any fear.
Something really good is happening!

[Osho recommended to a newcomer, that she combine her meditation with groups, saying...]

If meditation and groups can be done together, then many things start happening very intensely and very fast.

Both the dimensions are, in a way, polar opposites, but they function like two wheels of a cart, or two wings. Meditation makes you more and more silent and groups make you more and more loving. This is one of the most important things to remember: if love is alone, without silence, sooner or later you will lose track of it. In the beginning everything will be good but by and by everything will become bitter. A mind which is not silent can only hope but cannot love. It can desire but cannot love. It can dream, but when the actuality has to be faced, it flops. Only a silent mind can be loving and can move deep in love.

If a person simply meditates and love is not growing side by side, his silence can become a sort of insensitivity. He can become isolated; can move in an inner space so far away that all contact with the world is lost. That too is dangerous, because then silence will be there but there will always be a subtle feeling of sadness also. Make silence a celebration.

Silence has to become part of a loving personality and has to cooperate with love. In the East, people have tried much with meditations. That's why the East became a little aloof, detached, indifferent to life, and love disappeared.

These growth groups are all western, and the West has been working hard to find some centring in love. They are beautiful. To me, to meditate and to go through a few group processes makes you a complete man. East and West meet and a synthesis is created.

[Osho talked to a therapist who is the mother of a sannyasin living here, saying that as she became more integrated, her work would become more and more intense and beautiful and she would be able to help people more...]

And as a sannyasin you will become a tremendous help. It has happened to many groupleaders -- and almost half of the groupleaders are sannyasins now. The whole group is going to become sannyasins -- they cannot avoid it. They can delay, that's all.

And once they have become sannyasins, their whole work has taken on a very different quality. If you are confused, your work will remain a little hesitant, and knowingly, unknowingly, you will go on creating confusion in others also. Once you are settled.... And . a decision like sannyas settles tremendously because it is almost deathlike; it is moving into the unknown; it is trusting something and you don't even know what it is. The very trust changes you. The very step into the dark and the uncharted, brings up all the courage that has always been there but was never used, was never given a situation to explode.

Go and do the work... and the work is perfectly good. You can help me also through your work. But if you go as a sannyasin I will be coming with you, and it will be better. Otherwise I will haunt you -- I will be coming all the same!

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

18 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604185

ShortTitle: GETOUT11
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: When I am by myself I feel I can let go in some ways and love people but as soon as I come into their presence, the shutters go up.]

Mm... mm. It is difficult to love real people because a real person is not going to fulfil your expectations. He is not meant to. He is not here to fulfill anybody else's expectations. He has to live his own life. And whenever he moves somewhere which goes against you or is not in tune with your feelings, emotions, your being, it becomes difficult.

It is very easy to think about love. It is very difficult to love. It is very easy to love the whole world. The real difficulty is to love a single human being. It is very easy to love God or humanity. The real problem arises when you come across a real person and you encounter him. To encounter him is to go through a great change and a great challenge.

He is not going to be your slave and neither are you going to be a slave to him. That's where the real problem arises. If you are going to be a slave or if he is going to be a slave, then there is no problem. The problem arises because nobody is here to play a slave -- and nobody can be a slave.

Everybody is a free agent... the whole being consists of freedom. Man is freedom.

So remember -- the problem is real. It has nothing to do with you personally. The problem has to do with the whole phenomenon of love. Don't make it a personal problem, otherwise you will be in difficulty. Everybody has to face the same problem, more or less. I have never come across a person who has no difficulty in love. It has something to do with love, the very world of love.

The very relationship brings you to such situations where problems arise... and it is good to pass through them. In the East people have escaped just seeing the difficulty in it. They started denying their love, rejecting their love. They became loveless and they called it non-attachment. By and by they became deadened. Love almost disappeared from the East and only meditation remained.

Meditation means that you are feeling good in your loneliness. Meditation means that you are related only to yourself. Your circle is complete with yourself; you don't go out of it. Of course ninety-nine percent of your problems are solved -- but at a very great cost. You will be less troubled now. The eastern man is less anxious, less tense... almost lives in his own inner cave, protected, with eyes dosed. He does not allow his energy to move. He makes a short circuit... a small energy movement inside his being and he is happy. But his happiness is a little dead. His happiness is not a jubilation... it is not a joy.

At the most you can say that it is not unhappiness. At the most you can say something of the negative about it, as if you say that you are healthy because you don't have any illness. But that is not much of a health. Health should have something positive, a glow of its own -- not just absence of disease. In that way even a dead body is healthy because it has no illnesses.

So in the East we have tried to live without love, to renounce the world -- that means to renounce love -- to renounce the woman, the man, and all possibilities where love can flower. Jain monks, hindu monks, buddhist monks, are not allowed to talk to a woman when they are alone; not allowed to touch a woman, not really allowed to even see face to face. When a woman comes to ask something they have to keep their eyes down. They have to look at the tip of their nose so they don't see the woman even by mistake. Because who knows, something might click... and one is almost helpless in the hands of love.

They don't stay in people's homes and they don't stay long in one place because attachment, love, becomes possible. So they go on moving, wandering, and avoiding -- avoiding all relationships. They have attained a certain quality of stillness. They are undisturbed people, undistracted by the world, but not happy, not celebrating.

In the West just the opposite has happened. People have tried to find happiness through love and they have created much trouble. They have lost all contact with themselves. They have moved so far away from themselves that they don't know how to come back. They don't know where the path is, where their home is. So they feel meaningless, homeless, and they go on making more and more love efforts with this woman, with that man -- heterosexual, homosexual, autosexual. They go on trying every way and again they feel empty, because love alone can give you happiness but there will not be any silence in it. And when there is

happiness and no silence, again something is missing.

When you are happy without silence your happiness will be like a fever -- excitement... much ado about nothing. That feverish state will create much tension in you, and nothing will come out of it, just running, chasing. And one day one comes to realise that the whole effort has been baseless because you have been trying to find the other, and you have not yet found yourself.

Both these ways have failed. The East has failed because it tried meditation without love. The West has failed because it tried love without meditation. My whole effort is to give you a synthesis, the whole -- which means meditation plus love. One should be able to be happy alone and one should also be able to be happy with people. One should be happy inside and one should also be happy in relationships. One should make a beautiful house inside and outside too. You should have a beautiful garden surrounding your house and a beautiful bedroom too. The garden is not against the bedroom; the bedroom is not against the garden.

So meditation should be an inner shelter, an inner shrine. Whenever you feel that the world is too much for you, you can move into your shrine. You can have a bath in your inner being. You can rejuvenate yourself. You can come out resurrected; again alive, fresh, young, renewed... to live, to be. But you should also be capable of loving people and facing problems, because a silence that is impotent and cannot face problems is not much of a silence, is not worth much.

Only a silence that can face problems and remain silent is something to be longed for, to be desired.

So these two things I would like to tell you: First start doing meditation ... because it is always good to start from the nearest centre of your being, and that is meditation. But never get stuck in it. Meditation should move, flower, unfold and become love. So for the second thing, do a few groups here.

And don't be worried... don't make it a problem -- it is not. It is simply human; it's natural. Everybody is afraid -- has to be. Life is such that one has to be. And people who become fearless, become fearless not by becoming brave -- because a brave man has only repressed his fear; he's not really fearless. A man becomes fearless by accepting his fears. It is not a question of bravery. It is simply seeing into the facts of life and realising that these fears are natural. One accepts them!

The problem arises because you want to reject them. You have been taught very egoistical ideals -- 'Be brave'. What nonsense! Foolish! How can an intelligent man avoid fears? If you are stupid you will not have any fears. Then the bus driver goes on honking, and you stand in the middle of the road unafraid. Or a bull comes charging at you and you stand there unafraid. But you are stupid! An intelligent man has to jump out of the way.

If you become an addict and start looking everywhere for the snake, then there is a problem. If there is nobody on the road and then too you are afraid and start running, there is a problem; otherwise, fear is natural.

So when I say that you will get rid of your fear, I don't mean that there will be no fears in life. You will come to know that ninety percent of your fears are just imagination. Ten percent are real so one has to accept them. I don't make people brave. I make them more responsive, sensitive, alert, and their alertness is enough. They become aware that they can use their fears also as stepping stones. So don't be worried, mm?

Saurabh means a very great lake, a very silent lake, and deva means divine... a divine lake. And become one, mm? Become more and more silent, and always keep this image of a deep silent cool lake inside.

Remember it, and when you go to sleep at night just feel as if you are sitting by the side of a very great lake... you cannot see the other shore. It is so silent that there are no ripples on it. Just go on remembering it, feeling it -- the coolness of it, the peace, the silence -- and fall asleep. Do that every day, just for two or three minutes before you go to sleep, and much will happen through it.

[A sannyasin says: I feel I'm dying.]

Very good! Accept it, allow it.

Death is the door. If you can accept it and allow it, for the first time you will become alive through it Death can only destroy that which is not you. It can never destroy that which is you. It always purifies that which is you; the essential is purified. It is as if gold is passing through fire. It is difficult because one thinks oneself to be that which one is not. One clings.... Allow it.

If you can see death, death cannot see you. So see it, and enjoy it. Don't be worried! And laugh at it -- there is nothing serious about it.

[Osho touches his head. The sannyasin says that since a man died in front of him while he was working he cannot feel the fear that was in him.]

It has gone -- very good.

When your energy starts moving upwards and it passes through the moon centre, one feels as if death is happening. The lowest centre is the sun centre and higher than that is the moon centre. When you pass through the moon centre.... The japanese call it hara; that's why they call suicide 'hara kiri' -- destroying the hara centre. So when the energy starts moving just below the navel, you feel as if death is coming. It is nothing.

Once it has passed the moon centre you will feel more alive than you have ever felt. You will feel as though you are being born for the first time... as if your whole life up to this moment has been a dream. That is going to happen.

So just feel my hand on your head, because that is the last centre, sahasrar. If you can feel my hand there, the energy will be sucked up more and more.

And there is no need to remember my form because my form is not me.

[A sannyasin, who is a film star, says: I see the futility of it all.]

I understand. It is futile. Understand that it is futile... but everything is futile. If you start dropping out of things, then by and by you will see that everything is futile. The wife is futile, the children are futile; the family is futile. Then one goes on shrinking, because wherever you go, everything is futile. One day one feels, 'What is the use of eating? Why get up every day in the morning?' That will become a suicide.

Die -- but don't commit suicide because that will be a slow type of shrinking in. If you see that something is futile, understand it is futile and don't get disturbed by it. Whether you succeed or fail you know it is futile, so success and failure become the same. But now you are no longer worried. One goes on doing the same things; knowing it is a dream, one goes on enjoying it. What is the point of disturbing it? It is just a dream so why disturb it?

The very idea that something is meaningless is a deep desire for something meaningful -- and there is nothing meaningful. Everything is meaningless except the witness. So the witness can be anywhere.

I don't see that there can be any better profession for witnessing than acting. Actors can move into meditation better than other people because their whole art consists of just creating a dream and being someone, knowing you are not that person.

You are playing the role of Rama. You know you are not Rama; you are acting it. The witnessing remains there spontaneously. So whatsoever you are doing on stage, bring the same quality into the world also. When you come home, then too remember that this is acting. Be a husband and remember that this too is acting. Be a father and remember that this too is acting.

If the twenty-four hours of your day become an acting, your quality as an actor will become superb and your witnessing will increase.

Have you heard about one actor who looked like Abraham Lincoln? When they were celebrating the one hundredth year of Abraham Lincoln, this man was called to act as him. For one year he travelled continuously all over America acting as Abraham Lincoln. It got into his head. He started walking like Abraham Lincoln, stuttering like Abraham Lincoln... the dress and everything.

When after one year the job was finished, he continued to be Abraham Lincoln. People tried to persuade him, the family tried to persuade him that this was foolish and he was becoming the laughing stock of the country. But it got so deep in his head that he started saying, 'What do you mean? I am Abraham Lincoln!' He almost went crazy! Everybody tried to persuade him. He was psychoanalysed, this and that; hospitalised -- nothing happened.

Then one psychoanalyst tried the lie detector that they use in America in the courts. The person stands on the mechanism and if he says something untrue, the machine gives the hint. When you say something untrue, your breathing is different, your heartbeat is different. Your whole inner system changes and the machine catches the jerk.

A few questions have to be asked: What is the time? -- and you say nine o'clock or ten o'clock or whatsoever and there is no need to lie. And then you are asked what colour the tree is and you say green; there is no need to lie. Many questions are asked in which you cannot lie and the detector goes on giving the rhythm. Then suddenly you are asked, 'Who are you? Abraham Lincoln?' If you are Lying the detector will

show that the rhythm has been broken; suddenly the graph has jumped and it is no more rhythmic.

This man had become so fed up with everybody trying to persuade him that he decided that today he would say he was not Abraham Lincoln. When he was standing on the machine, he was asked, 'Are you Abraham Lincoln?' He said, 'No, I am not' -- and the detector said he was lying! (laughter)

He had got so identified. That is what is happening to everybody. But an actor has to change roles. A business man has to remain in the same role for his whole life; a doctor has to remain in the same role -- but an actor has to change every day. Even in one day he changes twice, thrice. This is very good. One remains mobile, liquid, and one never gets an identity of who one is.

This is my observation from working with so many people -- that a good actor can become very easily meditative. People are sometimes surprised that actors become so interested. The reason is their profession. Their very work by and by will give them the feeling that they are separate from their roles. One day or other they will see everything as a role.

So I would like you to remain there (in the film world). Don't get disturbed -- enjoy the whole thing. It is nonsense but why not enjoy it? It is futile but why ask for more? Why shouldn't it be futile?

Whatsoever it is, enjoy it as a gift. The day I feel that now there is no growth for you there I will tell you to get out of it. But be there, because much is possible there which will not be so easily possible outside.

[A sannyasin says: I never thought that I was afraid of anything, but at home when I was meditating, I just couldn't do it. I tried again and again and I failed three times.]

Fear is there with everybody, but ordinarily we live just on the surface of the mind and have repressed the fear deep down. If it is there on the surface one will not be able to function well, so one has forced this deep down. When you move in meditation you move deep, and then the fear which is suppressed, is stirred. It comes up, surfaces. Many more things that you have suppressed and of which you have become completely oblivious will all surface.

It is as if a house has remained uncleaned for many years. Nobody has moved and the dust has settled and gathered -- layers of dust. Then you go in and just by your movement the dust is stirred. Otherwise everything is okay. If nobody moves, everything seems to be silent; there is no dust, nothing.

Meditation is a movement into the unconscious, and the dust of this life and the dust of many lives is there, piled up, layer upon layer. So everything will come up but don't be worried, and don't brood on it. Accept it -- it's good... a good indication that you are moving in.

It is as if you are swimming just on the surface and everything is good. Then you dive deep and suddenly at the bottom, fear arises, and you want to come back again to the surface.

It is exactly the same with meditation. It is going into your unconscious... diving deep. One feels suffocated, perspiring, and then suddenly a trembling and you are back. That's why you tried that day again and again and you could not get it, because once you are afraid, it is difficult

These problems will come. Just go on reading my books and listening to my tapes, because I am talking about all these problems to everybody. Sometimes your problem will be there and it will be solved, and you will feel okay, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: When I sit before you my questions seem...]

So always keep me before you! There is no need to be anywhere else -- you can always keep me before you. I am available.

Whenever a question comes, immediately bring me, remember me, and the question will go.
You have found the key, so now there is no problem.

[She answers: My heart starts beating fast when ...]

That's good, very good. The problem is when you sit in front of me and the heart doesn't beat at all (laughter).

... Just feel me -- nothing more is needed. I am the answer -- don't worry about other answers.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

19 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604195	
ShortTitle: GETOUT12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin commented that he was very surprised to read in the Rajneesh newsletter that Osho had said that about half of the Westerners who come here are homosexual.

He seemed unclear as to whether he should try to change his own homosexual relationships or remain as he was.

Osho said that these kinds of issues are not serious problems. He told him to simply accept his homosexuality, and said that for him, it was perfectly okay. He said that this must be the way God wanted him to be, and that one should never distrust life by condemning or rejecting any aspect of oneself.

Osho went on to say that formerly homosexuals tried to have heterosexual relationships because of the pressure from society, but this has changed...]

The coming century will have another problem to face, and that will be that people who are not really homosexuals will be trying to become homosexuals. They will be just trying to prove that they are avantgarde, progressive, liberated, uninhibited and they have no taboos; that they are more liquid and not fixed in one form of sexuality; that they are bisexual and this and that.

When I see that somebody is rationalising about his homosexuality, when I look into him and see that his being will flow easily, naturally, towards heterosexual relationships, then I say to him to drop his homosexuality. If sometimes I see a person whose heterosexuality is not. natural to him, then I am perfectly happy for him to be homosexual.

My statements are made to individuals in particular contexts, so never get worried about them, otherwise it will create problems.

For example, I am saying to you to accept it. Somebody else may read this and say 'perfectly okay', and he may not be the right person. He may not be able to be helped by this attitude. This attitude may become poison to him.

But for you I feel it is perfectly good. Simply accept it and just float with it.

[A sannyasin says: I feel more alive now but my mind is still with me. And before I always used to have trouble with my body -- I was afraid of falling, but now I don't care. I like to go really mad in meditations.]

Don't disturb your feelings because of the mind. The mind is going to remain there. All that can happen is that you start feeling separate from it by and by.

When you are separate from it, the mind continues its work but it is no more a distraction to you, no more a disturbance. It is just as if you are driving a car and the engine goes on making a certain noise. There is nothing to worry about; no need to be concerned.

Once the concern is dropped much of the trouble disappears. The trouble is not in the mind. The trouble is in the attitude towards the mind -- that you want to put it right and change it: make it peaceful, this and that. There is no need. Just accept it. Enjoy the meditations more. The mind drops not by effort but by more enjoyment. It disappears if you become really celebrating.

If you have now become capable of being more and more available to your inner madness, the mind will drop because the mind cannot win against madness. That's why I insist for mad methods. The mind can only be defeated if you are ready to go mad, because that is the last thing that the mind cannot conceive, cannot comprehend and cannot absorb. If you are ready to do that, the mind remains and goes on working in the comer. It is good as a slave... but a very bad master. So put him in his right place, that's all.

If it creates trouble sometimes, that too is not a big problem. If you have a slave, sometimes the slave is bound to create a little trouble. Sometimes the slave is ill and not feeling good. Sometimes the slave goes on its own and does something; that's natural.

[The sannyasin said he was unclear about whether to be with people or alone.

Osho said such an issue couldn't be resolved by choosing one alternative, as both are valid needs. It is like trying to decide between eating and sleeping -- both have to be integrated. He said that to do either to excess is foolish and that one has to learn a balance -- this is the art of living....]

I have heard about one sufi mystic, Byazid. He came back home one day and he was very hungry, so he asked for food. The friend and disciple who was looking after him said, 'There is nothing in the house, and I have no money sol couldn't purchase anything.'

Byazid said nothing. He simply sat there, prayed to God and thanked him. The disciple couldn't believe what he was doing, for what he was thanking God. That was his master's usual habit -- to thank God after he had eaten, but today he had not eaten and he was still hungry!

So the disciple asked, 'For what are you thanking God?'

Byazid said, I am thanking him that at least I have a good appetite! Food will be coming tomorrow, but I have a good appetite. Think of those people who have food and no appetite. Are they, or I, more miserable?'

So always remember: two valid needs are not to be chosen in opposition And life has many valid needs. They are not contradictory to each other, but if you try to fix them in one time, they are contradictory.

Spread them and make your life more rich. Move with people... love people. Friendship is good, love is good -- but in proportion. Never take too much of anything. Be alone for a few hours and together with people for a few hours.

[A sannyasin says: I have been doing the camp, and there's a lot of irritation and intolerance coming up. It comes when people are standing very close to me -- I feel a wave of anger.

I have a boyfriend, but it's very difficult for me to open myself.]

Basically it is not a question of people. If you can love one person, you will love all. If you cannot love one then you cannot love anybody. Loving one person opens a door. Seeing one person -- the mystery of his being, the grandeur, the depth -- suddenly you become aware of the mystery of everybody else. Just a few days before, this person was also a very closed thing. Then you loved him and he opened. Now you can see how much depth and how much beauty he has... how much grace is hidden inside him.

Depth upon depth and doors upon doors go on opening, and you never come to an end. The discovery remains continuous. Then suddenly you become aware that every other person is the same. You don't know that, that's why the irritation. Because you don't know, you felt anger. My suggestion is that you need a deep love relationship.

And the problem is that you can't open or you can't get too much involved. For that I will suggest a few groups here. You may have done them in Germany, but now you are in a totally different state, more fragile. When one is more fragile much can happen.

[Osho checks her energy and suggests some groups and Rolfing.]

When you have lived with a certain problem for too long, the problem is not only of the mind; it becomes part of the body. So you can change the mind -- in a group you can feel a certain change coming -- but out of the group again everything disappears and you are back. The body is very persistent and a group can only change your mind, not your body.

It can give you a new attitude with which to look at things, a new vision, a new glimpse. It can open a new window, but after the group it will be closed again unless your body also changes in the same way so there becomes a permanent base. If the body goes on behaving in the same way and the mind starts thinking

something new, it is not going to last very long. The body always wins finally over the mind, because the body is very very strong. The mind is just a minute part of the body.

In Rolfing the work is done on the body, not on the mind. These two groups will work on your mind in a certain way. They will help you to be more aware of the block, and will make it more emphasised. You will almost start feeling where it is in the body. Rolfing will relax the musculature, and once that is relaxed, problems are solved very easily.

It is almost as if you spill water here on the floor and it moves in a particular line and goes out into the garden. Then everything dries and nothing can be seen, but a dry line remains there. If you pour the water again, it will fall into that same dry line, and move along that path.

That's how, if the mind has been moving in a certain way for many years, a dry line, a channel in the body, is created. Then whenever you have energy, the energy will move through that channel again and again and again. You can understand what is happening but you feel almost helpless.

So book for these groups and for Rolfing. You are going to change completely, mm? I will not send you back without your changing!

[Another sannyasin says that, like the previous sannyasin, he also feels irritation with people getting too close. I've never allowed myself any deep commitment... it's intensified here because there's such a loving atmosphere. That creates a kind of pressure. In the past I tended to run away to escape from these situations...]

This time don't escape!...
This time it has to be resolved.

And the case is different.... When people don't like other people, there are two possibilities why. One: they may not have loved anybody in their life, or may not have loved very deeply; their love has remained an almost superficial thing. Another possibility -- which I see in you -- is that you have not loved yourself.

If you have not loved yourself, how can you love others? Impossible. So your problem is deeper than hers. Her problem is a little on the surface; your problem is more at the centre. She loves herself but she has not been able to love somebody else. You have not loved yourself, so your problem is more deep-rooted. In a way it can be easier to solve because your problem is totally with yourself. Her problem has something to do with others, so she will have to find somebody whom she can love and who can love her.

You need not go anywhere. You can become your own laboratory because your problem is confined to you. You have to learn how to love yourself. You have always been a disciplinarian... trying to discipline and control. You never allowed yourself freedom, never allowed yourself spontaneity. Once you become controlled too much, deep down you hate yourself. How can you love anybody then? You hate everybody. Your hatred becomes a projection, and you go on projecting on others.

[Osho suggested that he do the Primal group because that would help the deep self-hatred come up to the surface...]

Once something is exposed, it evaporates. Hide a thing and it remains with you. Expose it, it evaporates. It is just like taking the roots of the tree out of the earth. Once you have exposed the roots to the air and to the sun, the tree is dead. If the roots remain deep down in the earth, you can go on cutting the tree again and again, but again it will sprout.

Never fight with branches. The whole effort in these groups is to make you alert not to fight with branches and leaves. It is futile. Bring the roots up and see exactly where the problem is. Your problem is with yourself. So in Primal bring it out.

If you hate yourself, then hate. Don't avoid it, and don't be polite. Accept that you hate... let it be there and function. Let it be active so that you can see how it functions, how it possesses you, how it manipulates you. The very understanding of how it functions, becomes a freedom.

Truth liberates, but the truth has to be brought up and out of the dark comers of your being.

Sannyas is not life-negative -- my sannyas is not. It is a simple inner trust. It is a gesture of surrender -- that you love me and will allow me to love you... that if I shower my love on you, you will receive it in gratefulness.

Two piece robes divide the body into upper and lower. Below the belt is sex, above the belt is acceptable. When you wear a one piece robe, your body is one -- nothing higher or lower. When your body flows as one, you will feel a certain aura of energy around you. The orange protects and seals this in.

One can meditate and can become enlightened in any colour. I am giving you something irrational just to test whether you are ready to go with me.

I put a mala around your neck just to make a fool of you. People laugh at you -- they think you have gone crazy. That's what I want because if you can go with me, even while I am making you almost mad, then I know that when the real crisis comes, you will have trust. These are crises artificially created around you. They are tremendously significant, with no reason. Their significance is deeper than reason.

My meditations are not just techniques. Joy is more basic. So while doing them, don't carry any seriousness in the mind; don't carry the idea that you are doing great religious work. No -- you are enjoying them like a dance, a song.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

20 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604205
ShortTitle: GETOUT13
Audio: No
Video: No

Natyam means a drama, and anand means bliss -- the drama of bliss. That is what life is meant to be -- a game and play, a game and play of bliss.

From this very moment, start being blissful. Don't wait for any reason -- there is no need; just start being blissful.

[A sannyasin said that he experienced fear in the Enlightenment Intensive group he had done in the West.

Osho suggested he do some groups here, and then went on to say that there was no need to fear now...]

I am here. You can go to the farthest end possible.

I know the fear is always there, but once you have gone to the farthest core of your being and come back, all fear disappears. The fear is of the darkness within you. There are dark corners inside and one is afraid to go into them because they look like black holes. One may completely disappear; one may not be able to come back -- that's the fear.

Because of the fear we go on following the travelled path, just the routine. We never go off to the side... we never move into the wilderness -- and each human being is a wild phenomenon. These superhighways just pass through one. You can find towns and cities, people and marketplaces on them, but you will never find God. For that you have to get down from the superhighway. You have to find something of your own. One has to have the courage to be lost... then only one finds.
But don't be worried. Just trust me and go in.

[A sannyasin describes some vivid dream experiences:... my tongue seemed to slip back into my mouth,

and I had something like a cosmic orgasm.

And another time I was in a whirling vortex. It was as if I was in the middle of a chakra.
In another dream there was a very long snake, and it became very alive...]

Nothing to be worried about -- these are all good indications. The snake is very symbolic. On the lowest rung it is the symbol of sexual energy, and on the highest rung it is the symbol of kundalini. It is the same energy, and that's why kundalini is called serpent power. Kundalini means a snake sitting, coiled up... almost sleeping.

When it starts rising, it is a tremendous change in your life. If the energy remains at the sex centre you are just for the name's sake a human being. If the energy starts going upwards.... They call it urdhwaretas -- an upward journey of your energy. As it goes up it passes through many centres, and those centres are vortices of energy. When it passes one centre you will have certain types of experiences, visions, dreams. When it passes another you will have different types of experiences and visions. There are seven centres.

The first is the muladhar and the last is sahasrar, and there are five others. The sixth is just between the two eyebrows, and one is just in the throat. That throat centre functions when the tongue goes back. So you can continue practising this... it is one of the most meaningful processes. And if it happened to you easily in a dream or vision, it will come easily to you.

[The sannyasin asks if people cut the skin under the tongue.]

Yes, they cut it, but there is no need to if it happens so easily to you. It needs to be cut when the tongue does not move in naturally. By and by, little by little, they go on cutting it so it is easier.

The tongue moving in becomes a bridge between the throat chakra and the ajna chakra, between the two eyes. That always brings a very very deep orgasm. It almost feels like a cosmic orgasm. Soon this will start happening while you are perfectly awake.

This throat centre is very very meaningful because it is the first centre that starts functioning in the child. The first contact of the child with the world is with the throat. He sucks the milk and the air, and both pass through this chakra first, so this chakra starts functioning first. That's what Freudians call the oral stage of the development of the child's mind. Then comes the anal stage in freudian psychology. Then comes the third stage, the erotic, the sexual stage. Freudian psychology remains confined to these three centres.

But the understanding is perfectly true. The first is oral, and that's how the child comes in contact with the world. When Jesus says that you will not enter the kingdom of God until you become like babes again, he is meaning that you will have to fall back to the oral stage again. And that is the meaning of this chakra. You will have to become like a small babe again.

When the tongue goes inside, this chakra functions tremendously, and one feels very innocent -- like a small child. One feels so blissful for no reason at all. So this chakra is very very important.

Just go on trying to bring that feeling that came to you in the dream. Soon it will start possessing you and your whole body will start shaking and go into an orgasm. Allow it and don't get scared... don't feel afraid. Whenever this happens you will feel a sudden energy arising from the sex centre upwards. This is what comes in the dreams as a snake.

If a person is too attached to the sexual centre he will have sexual dreams. If you close your eyes -- and anybody can do this -- and just concentrate near the sex centre, suddenly you will be filled with sexual fantasies -- immediately. If you move upwards to what I call the hara, just two inches below the navel, and concentrate there, suddenly you will feel as if darkness and death is surrounding you.

That's why many times in sexual orgasm people become afraid of death, because the two centres are very close and sometimes the sexual ripple is so much that it goes on touching the hara centre.

That's why so many people are afraid of sex, afraid of women, afraid of men, afraid of getting into too much intimacy. When their sex centre functions perfectly well, its vibrations start moving towards the death centre -- it is very dose. Once the death centre starts functioning, the fear arises.

That's why in deep fear, animals defecate immediately, and sometimes human beings also. They urinate and defecate because once this hara centre moves fast, it needs space. If there is anything in the stomach, in the intestines, it has to be thrown out, otherwise there is no space for this centre.

In fact the word centre is not the right translation for chakra. Chakra means a wheel, and not a stationary wheel but a dynamic one. It is a vortex, like a whirlpool. The word chakra is a very very dynamic energy movement. Each chakra has its own colours, so when you concentrate on a certain chakra you will have

certain colours in your dreams and visions. As you move upwards they change. In fact in yoga psychology, a person's dreams, fantasies, visions, can indicate where his energy is exactly, at what centre.

So go on working at it, and become more and more receptive towards dreams. Keep a diary, and with no interpretations simply note down the dreams, as factually as possible. Don't delete anything, don't add anything. Whatsoever has been, just note it down and forget about it. By and by your diary will become a great discovery because you will see changes happening continuously. Then you can determine exactly where your energy is moving right now.

In Yoga they give particular colours and emotions to each centre. And a few things happen to a particular centre that never happen to any other centre. Those happenings come to your mind only when the energy is moving through that centre and that centre is moving fast and creating great energy fields in you and around you.

So this is very good, mm?

[A sannyasin said she felt fear about returning to Poona for ever.]

Mm, mm (chuckling). Nothing to worry about... the mind always feels afraid of any change. And this is a drastic change -- to leave your life there, your work and everything, and to come here. It is a drastic, radical change, and the mind is always afraid.

The mind is always afraid of any commitment. Playing around is one thing. You can come here for a few days and go -- that's one thing. You are just a tourist, a visitor... just curious. But when you are coming forever, dropping everything there, the mind starts feeling, 'What are you doing?' Security, safety, the future, the past -- everything arises, and everything creates fear.

But it is good that one goes in spite of the fear. If one listens to the fear, it becomes stronger and overpowers you, possesses you, and you become a slave. If you just watch the fear and still go on . doing whatsoever you wanted to do, putting the fear aside, you soon emerge as master.

Many situations have to be encountered. They are good -- howsoever painful it is when one is passing through them. Finally they are beautiful and good because this is how one grows. If there is no problem, no situation, no crisis, no challenges, you will never grow. Growth needs challenges, crises, problems to be faced, encountered, transcended. So the fear is natural.

Fear is not really the problem. When fear becomes so powerful that you cannot do anything against it, then it is a problem... then fear is a neurosis.

[She replies: I began to feel more suicidal than I've ever felt before.]

Everybody has that instinct. When too much fear arises, that instinct also arises in consciousness. But it is there; it is part of your being, everybody's being.

As we want life, and the lust for life -- eros -- is there, in the same quantity there is the death instinct, the instinct to die. Whenever there is such a problem which makes you very troubled, rather than facing it the mind says, 'Why not commit suicide so you will be out of fear? Why not destroy yourself? Then there will be no need to face the situation.' It is just fear persuading your death instinct.

Many times people commit suicide because they were not capable enough to cope with life so they copped out. It is natural... in deep fear the death instinct is stirred. I was thinking that the more you delay, the more problems you will have to face, but in a way it was good, mm?

But it is all over... the nightmare is over. Don't be worried.

[A couple sit in front of Osho. She said that when her boyfriend was with another woman, she realised how little love she had left for him as she had thoughts of leaving him. She said she felt she was functioning from a different centre now; that she felt more independent, but also felt at times, alone.

Osho said that such situations had to be faced and were useful for growth as they brought about a crystallisation in one. For this reason he had not summoned her earlier though he knew she was going through pain, because he wanted her to go through the experience.

Osho said that she should take care not to carry any grudge, for all of us move so unconsciously and cannot help ourselves in our many changes of mind and passing desires. He said that she should be compassionate and help her man and bear in mind that just as she became unconscious in her anger towards him, she should appreciate that her boyfriend was also moving unconsciously in search of love.

If love happens between two people it is beautiful, but we should not take it for granted and think that because a person loved us one day, he will feel the same the next.]

There was a mohammedan mystic, Hassein, who had a very beautiful son -- a very very intelligent and talented boy. Everybody loved the boy, but one day he suddenly died. He was just twenty and almost the whole town was in love with the boy.

Hassein looked at the corpse and never cried. Not even a single tear came to his eyes; rather, he started laughing. People could not believe it. They asked, What has happened? Have you gone mad? Has the shock been too much?'

He said, 'No, it is not the shock. I was feeling very very unhappy, miserable, and then suddenly I remembered that when this child was not there I was perfectly. happy. I was alone and this boy was not with me, and there was no problem. I never missed him when he was not there. Now he is gone again, and I am again in the same position. A dream is over, and the one who gave it to me has taken it back. Who am I to say it is not good?'

So always feel grateful. From wherever you find some source of happiness, feel grateful, but don't expect that tomorrow that source will be available or should be available. Otherwise you will fight for it.

I know you have passed through pain. I knew what was happening every day, but I didn't call you because I wanted you to pass through it. You have passed through it and you have survived -- and in very good shape.

Good, now love from this different standpoint. This will be more of a friendship and less of a dependence. You will be sharing more without asking that it should be returned.

Love can exist in two ways. One is as a bargain: you give love so that love should be returned. Our eyes are on the return, on what comes back -- whether it comes back as much as it should, or less. It is a bargain.

Then there is another love. You simply give because giving is so exquisitely blissful, so tremendously blissful, that you give and forget about it. If it comes back, okay. If it never comes back, you never expected it in the first place.

[Her boyfriend said that he was feeling very confused. He said that sometimes lately he had felt very far away from Osho and that his body was upset and ill too.

Osho talked about the nature of the mind, saying it is a wanderer, that it is not a crystallised entity, but fragmentary, made up of many parts, so one should be aware of this and not be deceived by the mind.]

And when you feel sexuality arising, rather than just moving into another relationship, because that is not going to help.... This relationship has not helped so how can the other help? You can go into a thousand and one relationships, and you will get more and more confused and fragmented. You will fall apart all over the place, but it is not going to help.

Rather, when you are feeling sexuality, close your eyes and meditate on it: where is it coming from, why is it coming, how is it coming? See that somehow the relationship with the woman with whom you are living is not very deep, not very satisfying.

Make it more satisfying, make it deeper. Make it more open and vulnerable. It is almost as if you eat something and you are satisfied. Then more food can be brought to you but you will say, 'Thank you, I'm full.' If you are satisfied with a woman and another woman passes by, you say, 'A beautiful person, but I am full. I'm completely satisfied.'

Somewhere discontent is there -- so that has to be tackled. It is not going to be of any help to move into another relationship because with the same mind moving with you, the discontent will continue. Discontent is within you. It is somewhere in your relationship. The way you relate is not total.

So make it total... make it more meditative. And don't hide. Tell [her that this is how things are happening, so then she can be helpful and you can move into a deeper relationship; you can make everything as deep as possible. Rather than being attracted to every passerby -- you will become a driftwood if you do that -- tackle the problem where it is. It is somewhere deep inside you.

It can create many problems. It can create bodily, physiological problems. You will feel depleted. dissipated.

And of course you will feel far away from me, because being close to me depends on your state of mind. If you are flowing, open, happy, you will feel close. If you are closed, unhappy, in conflict, misery, you will feel far away.

The distance between you and me will depend on your inner quality of mind.

So make it a point that whenever you feel anything arising, tell [your woman]. You are in a relationship, so tell everything; don't hide it. And if you have this problem again, come together. It can be resolved; there is no problem in it.

She loves you and you love her, mm? But the mind goes on. It is a wanderer, a vagabond, so don't listen too much to it. Otherwise it will take you from here to there and never allow you to settle anywhere; never allow you to be at home anywhere. And your body will be disturbed. It looks disturbed. Your health has not been good -- it cannot be in such a state of mind.

(turning to the woman) And... help. This happens -- that when he is going through some crisis, you are fighting and doing things. They don't help; they destroy. When he is moving in such a problem, you have to be more loving and you have to tell him to open his heart.

If you start fighting, the problems become more because the relationship becomes even more unsatisfactory. One wants to finish it and go away from it. But this is how the mind goes on in contradictions When there is a need of love, people start fighting. When more compassion was needed they start hitting each other, so whatsoever was left they destroy.

Open your heart, and next time things will be better. Make your love relationship more conscious. Give more and ask less... and be alert, caring. If care does not arise with your love, these problems continue. If you care about the person you love, even if the mind starts thinking about somebody else you will drop that subject then and there because you care about the person. You would not like the person to feel hurt or to be miserable.

If love is just an indulgence and not a caring, just a self-gratifying thing and not a sharing, these problems continue. For three weeks, now move into the diametrically opposite dimension. Fall into love more and more and take care of each other, be alert. Don't do anything that hurts... and see how things go. Then tell me.

It will be okay, mm? Nothing to worry about.

[A sannyasin said that she had dysentery and had fasted off and on in an effort to clean her system.]

Fasting is a total science and one should do it under proper guidance, otherwise it is always harmful.

When you fast, pressure is lost and much excreta remains in the intestine. That becomes dry. Because there is no pressure on it to move, excreta clings to the intestines and becomes dry.

So if you do too much fasting, rather than cleaning it makes your whole system more toxic, and when you start eating there will be trouble. Because of that dry excreta in the intestine you will not be able to digest well, and the movement of the intestine will be hindered. As a hectic effort of the body you will have dysentery. That is an effort of the body to throw excreta out somehow; that's a defence measure. Once you have that, your appetite will be disturbed. You will not be able to eat well and again the excreta will become dry. Again you will eat, and this circle will go on.

To do fasting, many other exercises should be done with it. Fasting should not be total. You can be on just fruits, just vegetables, or on juice, but there has to be something. And with fasting there should be something like an enema to clean the intestine, otherwise this problem arises.

But there is no need for fasting. In fact the body is made in such a way that you can go on eating and there will be no problem. Don't eat too much or too little... just remain in the middle.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

21 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604215
ShortTitle: GETOUT14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that he had decided some time ago to dedicate his life to music. He went on to say that he played drums and had been part of a group in Australia.]

Really devote yourself to it... religiously devote yourself. Sacrifice your whole being.

Music is a very subtle meditation. The seven notes of music are concerned with the seven chakras of the body and each chakra has its own note. If you concentrate on that chakra, you will start hearing that note arising within your body. The second chakra has two notes, the third, three. One is important, the other two are just part of it but create a harmony. It goes on becoming a greater harmony, rising higher with each chakra. On the seventh chakra it is an orchestra.

Each chakra has its own form, its own music, its own taste, its own smell. The deeper you move inside yourself, the more you find the whole world, because if it is not within you, you cannot see it without either. Something is needed to correspond.

Your eyes can see things because your eyes correspond with the light outside. In fact they are part of the sun. That's why you can see in the light and you cannot see in the dark. Your eyes are the most responsive part of your body for light; your ears, for sound.

We know only five things in the world because we have five senses. Not that there are only five things -- there are millions -- but we can know only that which is also within us; otherwise there is no way. to know it. If a man loses his capacity to smell, the whole world becomes smellless and all perfumes are alike; good or bad, the odour is alike.

If you lose the sense of taste, as it happens after a long fever, then everything is tasteless. If you become deaf, there is no sound in the world, and if you are blind there is no light. Whatsoever you know, you know through something that exists within you. Everything can become an inner growth and an inner discovery. Music can become tremendously helpful, but then one has to become completely lost in it.

So play the drums... and just remember one thing: by and by lose the player completely so that there are only drums and playing, and the player is no more. You will start hearing the drums within yourself. You will be playing outside on the drums and something corresponding to it will start happening within you. Then for the first time you will become a drummer. Then you are in tune.

Music was basically found out by meditators, by deep inner investigators, and they have used it for centuries. The quality of the mind determines what centre it will hit. Jazz, modern music, hits the sex centre immediately. It is sexual, pronouncedly sexual. It excites, thrills... almost massages the sex centre from within. It makes people more erotic. If this can happen, then the other thing is also possible.

There are a few compositions in the world which can hit the hara and a person can die immediately. It makes people so silent that even life starts disappearing, because life is also a tension. Death is absolutely non-tense. Only death is absolute relaxation. Life cannot be absolute relaxation.

It can be, at the most, relative -- more or less tense, but it will remain tense. So there is music that can create such a deep response that a person simply disappears.

In India there is a story of a great musician. He had become one hundred years old and there was great celebration. He had a thousand disciples from all over the country and they all came to pay their respects. Maybe this was going to be his last birthday and he would not be among them again.

They had brought many things. Even kings were among his disciples, emperors -- very rich people -- and rich gifts were there. A beggar, who was one of his disciples, had also come.

Somebody asked, just jokingly, what he had brought as a present. He said, 'I have brought myself.' Then he went to the master and played on his sitar. He died there playing. The master had even yelled just in the middle, 'Stop!' but by that time he was gone.

So play deeply, meditate daily. Devote your whole life to music... devote it completely. Surrender to it. And don't think of it as a hobby. Hobby is a profane word. Think of it as prayer, and go to your drums with deep respect. First bow down to them... they are the doors... and be respectful to them.

If you are not feeling good, if you are feeling angry, don't play. If you are feeling sexual, don't play.

Choose the most silent, blissful moments to play, so as the playing becomes more and more associated with blissful moments, it will create more bliss.

If you play when you are in anger you may start hating the drums. Subtle anger, catharsis will be there. It may be good for catharsis, but not good for growth; not good for the inner growth of musical sensitivity.

In India, real musicians will play only in the morning, at three o'clock, when everything is absolutely silent and rested and the whole cosmos is full of energy and waiting for the sun to rise. Ordinarily musicians go on playing late into the night -- almost a music marathon -- but then that music is more or less sexual and erotic. Just early in the morning is best.

And when you get in tune with it then any moment is right, mm?

Anand means bliss and sudas means a very good servant... a good servant of bliss. Let that be your goal; nothing else is important. Whatsoever gives you bliss, serve it. And wherever you can find bliss just bow down, surrender.

Sudas means a deep surrendering... a deep surrendering to bliss.

[Sudas said there were many things in his life he felt he had been a servant to -- for example, taste.

Osho said that there was no need to be concerned about that because these things would start disappearing of their own accord.]

Even the effort to drop them is not needed. Just a little understanding is enough; just a ray of understanding and Things start changing.

This is my observation, that one should never make an effort to change anything, because that effort is going to make things difficult rather than easy. It is the same mind that makes the effort.

For example your mind is attached to something, and now the same mind tries to detach itself. At the most it can repress, but it can never become a real detachment. For the real detachment to happen, the mind has to understand why the attachment is there. There is no need to be in a hurry to drop it; rather, see why it is there. Just look into the mechanism, how it works, how it has come in: what circumstances, what unawareness has helped it to be there. Just understand everything around it. Don't be in a hurry to drop it, because people who are in a hurry to drop things don't give enough time to understand them.

Once you understand, suddenly you see that it is slipping out of your hands; so there is no need to drop it. Nothing is there for any other reason than a misunderstanding. Something has been misunderstood, hence it is there. Understand it rightly -- it disappears. All that is creating trouble is just like darkness. Bring light to it -- and simply light, because with the very presence of light, darkness is no more there.

Just float with me, mm? If you can float with me a little longer, the mind goes away by itself.

[To another sannyasin Osho said to bear three things in mind on returning to the West.

First he said that when the fear of death came -- and it was going to come soon -- he should go into it and not be afraid, because this barrier had to be passed by every meditator...]

And the second thing. I am always available to you wherever you are, so have a small room in the house -- a very small room will do -- and keep it just for me. Don't do anything else in there.

You can listen to my talks and hang my picture there, and I am going to give you a box, so keep that there. Whenever you want to be with me there, listen, read, meditate, but let that small place be just for me. Soon you will feel that it has become tremendously charged. Whenever you need me, move into that room and I will be there.

And the third thing to remember is that many things happen through meditation, but you have to implement them in your life, otherwise they disappear. A certain experience flowers, you see something -- try to implement it in your life.

If you feel very loving, then be loving; don't keep it to yourself. Somehow relate it to people. If you relate, it will grow. If you keep it to yourself, it will disappear because it needs roots somewhere. If you feel like sharing, share; don't just go on postponing it. Whatsoever happens inside, try, make every effort, to do the same outside also.

That's how a religious style of life is created. But first it should happen on the inside, and the outer should follow like a shadow. One has to remember the outer. If you forget about it, you become lopsided. Many things go on happening inside and you never implement them so they disappear. You have to give

them roots in the earth.

So whatsoever experiences come, find out ways and means to bring them into your real life. If you are feeling a deep gratefulness during meditation... suddenly one day you feel God showering on you and you feel grateful... then remember that and feel grateful with whomsoever you come in contact -- as if all the forms are of God. Remain grateful for as long as you can remember. If you forget, okay. When you remember again, feel grateful for small things.

Somebody just smiled at you -- feel grateful. Somebody said hello -- feel grateful, because there is no need and no necessity that somebody should say hello. If you can watch and hear and feel grateful, you will almost hear it as if it is coming from God. It is coming from Him. He uses many people as His vehicles.

So whatsoever experiences happen, you can always find a way to make it part of your ordinary life, the real life. Religion should not remain fictitious, and it should not become just part of your dreams. It should be brought to actual reality.

Once it comes to the actual reality you can forget about it and it will continue. It will hover around you... it will become your aura and you will always be in contact with it.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

22 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604225
ShortTitle: GETOUT15
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and sadhu means two or three things. One is, being unattached to the world, a deep non-attachment, a renunciation. It also means goodness ... a very good man whose goodness is not just a discipline of morality but which has arisen through his being; whose goodness is simply his nature, spontaneity. Of course if goodness comes that way, one becomes unattached to things, to the world.
Prem Sadhu will mean love and spontaneous goodness.

Prem means love and gyan means knowledge -- knowledge that comes through love.

There are two types of knowledge. One needs no love -- the scientific knowledge. You need not love the object you are going to know. In fact if you love, scientific knowledge will not be possible. For scientific knowledge an absolutely non-emotional attitude is needed. You should not be loving. You should be completely aloof, indifferent -- not for or against. So for scientific knowledge a detached attitude is needed.

Religious knowledge is totally different. If you are detached you will never be able to know what religion is. You have to be deeply in love with it because this is a knowledge that comes through deep participation. You cannot remain out of it. The knower becomes part of the known. In fact the more the knower dissolves into the unknown, the more he comes to know. A moment comes when the knower is completely lost. Only then knowledge is perfect.

This name -- Prem Gyan -- will mean knowledge that comes through love, personal knowledge; not objective but subjective knowledge. All that is beautiful comes through love and all that comes without love is dangerous. It will bring Nagasaki, Hiroshima. It is going to be destructive because in the first place it has not been through love.

If the seed has not been loving, the fruit is going to be poisonous. That's why the whole scientific effort, and such a tremendous effort leads nowhere but to deeper and deeper misery -- to war, to technology, to

ecological destruction. In fact it is sabotaging the whole life rather than enhancing it.

Sooner or later ... the last part of the twenty-five years of this century is going to bring a revolution in the scientific attitude. It has to learn something from religion;p only then science can be a help to humanity, otherwise it is going to destroy everything.

[Osho recommended to a sannyasin who was returning to Germany that she continue at least one meditation a day.]

Just make meditation part of ordinary life. Don't think in terms of your doing something religious. Just as one takes a bath every day, takes food and goes to sleep, so meditation should become just an ordinary part of one's life. Then it grows faster. When you make it something special, it becomes an ego-trip.

And there is no need to be serious. about it. Enjoy it, and if you enjoy it you will find it is going deeper every day. Let it be a fun. And anytime -- but at least once in twenty-four hours. It will cleanse you, prepare you, cleanse you of the past and integrate you for the future. Every twenty-four hours we go on accumulating much dust, and meditation is just an inner shower; it cleans away the dust.

When you are feeling good, healthy, and a well-being is surrounding you, you gather less dust. When you are feeling very very good and somebody says something which otherwise might have irritated you, it will not irritate you so much. When you are feeling good you can forgive easily. When you are feeling bad it is difficult to forgive. In fact when you are feeling bad you try to find some excuse somewhere so you can be angry, irritated, and you can throw the responsibility on the other.

But when one is feeling good one is not worried. The same situation which ordinarily creates anger will not create anger. The same situation which ordinarily does not create much enjoyment, much joy, will create much joy.

If you continue meditation, by and by it cleans you every day of the past, and prepares you for the future. It gives you a deep rootedness in the present... it is therapeutic.

[An actor said he was now trying to work differently, presenting ideas from his unconscious spontaneously to the audience. He said he tended to be self-conscious and asked for Osho's help.]

Much can be done... much can be done. But before you can do anything for others, you have to do it for yourself, otherwise you cannot be spontaneous.

Spontaneity is possible only when you have attained to a certain inner flow of energies, otherwise you can be spontaneous but it will not be impressive; it will not be a performance.

Two things have to be looked to when you are doing it for people. You have to be spontaneous, and at the same time it has to carry some meaning for people. Because it has to carry meaning, people have to plan, to rehearse beforehand, so that they can see and feel whether it is going to have any meaning for people or not.

If you are going to be absolutely spontaneous you will have to go deep in meditation -- and not alone. Your whole group will have to go into meditation and then a tremendous quality will arise in your work. But for that, very great preparation will be needed -- more than what you do in rehearsal because that is superficial preparation. Unless you are prepared very deeply, you cannot be spontaneous. You can be spontaneous but it will not be a performance.

[Osho suggested that he do a few groups here which would open him up more. Osho said for him to participate in the group rather than being an observer; not to try to learn but to forget all about performance...]

... so you can get into the feel of your own being.

If you are in touch with your own being, you will always be able to touch other people's hearts. In fact that is secondary. If you are deeply in touch with yourself, you will immediately become in touch with others' hearts and being. If you can feel very happy in some spontaneous act, others will also feel happy. But the basic problem is you. Happiness is infectious... silence is also infectious. Spontaneity is infectious, but it has to be there in the first place. And you cannot fake spontaneity.

In these groups forget about performance -- just be a human being.

That is a problem with people who do acting, drama, dance, performance. The problem with them is that

they remain manipulating. They go on watching out of the corner of their eyes -- 'Yes this is good; this can be done. This is not good; it cannot be done. This will appeal to people; this won't.' If you continue that, you miss the whole point.

First be really spontaneously human. Get in touch with your feelings and let them explode. Once it has happened you can create a situation in which, with others also, it can happen.

The idea is very very good -- but much effort will be needed for it. It is not ordinary; much effort will be needed, and you will really have to grow. Then it is not only performance -- it is going to be an inner growth.

[A visitor said that though he had been in contact with thinkers and philosophers and had read extensively, he could not discover why he was, what he was doing here.]

Nobody can ever come to understanding through books. Books can only talk about and about. They cannot deliver you the real thing. But that is nothing to complain about because that is the very nature of words. Words cannot carry the meaning. If I say something to you, only that word reaches you, but the meaning that I wanted to give to you remains with me.

Unless you meditate deeply, understanding will not arise. Nobody else can give it to you; you have to earn it. Through arduous effort, struggle, sacrifice, you have to earn it, only then problems will disappear.

The basic problem of why you are here, which has come to your mind, will disappear only when you have reached to the very core of your being, never before it At the core you will know that you have always been here. It is not a question of why you are here. You have always been here in different forms.

The form has been changing but you have always been here. The form will go on changing but you will always remain here. You are part of this whole. The river falls into the ocean, and again the ocean rises and becomes clouds. Again it becomes a river and falls into the ocean, then becomes clouds again. It goes on... it is a wheel.

You have been here many times. You will be here many times. In fact you have been here for eternity, and you will be here for eternity. There is no beginning and no end to existence... it is eternal.

I can say that to you, but it will not bring understanding. When you come deep within yourself and you open the innermost shrine of your being, when you enter into that innermost shrine, suddenly you will realise that you have always been here -- sometimes as a plant, a rosebush... sometimes like a bird, a cuckoo... sometimes like an animal, a tiger -- in millions of forms... and now as a man.

Sometimes you may be a god... sometimes enlightened like a Buddha. This goes on and on. There is no question as to why you are because the question basically will mean why is existence at all? -- because you are existence.

This form that is surrounding you is not you -- it is just your house. For the time being you are in it, but you are the formless abiding in the form. Just as you go on changing clothes, people go on changing bodies, changing minds. But something is absolutely eternal in you -- that has to be searched for. That's what meditations are about, so meditate more.

Reading is not going to help. Meditation is going to help... Aikido (which the visitor had said he was studying) is going to help. It is very meditative; you can go on working through it.

[A sannyasin said: It's very difficult for me to surrender... I'm always alone and I don't like it.]

Mm, mm.... Firstly, the problems are not separate. Because you are afraid of love, you are also afraid of surrender. Surrender is a deep love, a total love ... more total than any love.

If you are afraid of love you will also be afraid of surrender because that is dissolving yourself completely. That is the fear in love also, that makes you want to escape. You want to protect, secure yourself, and remain safe... and every love is an invitation to danger. It is an adventure and one never knows where it will end and what will come out of it.

Very clever people, very calculating people, never get into love. They become misers. That miserliness will bring only misery, because if you don't love you won't get it. You will remain alone, and that loneliness will not flower.

A person needs a relationship, because a relationship gives situations to flower and grow. There is sometimes pain also, but pain is part of growth. So don't be afraid of pain. I'm not saying that all and everything will be just flowers and flowers. There are many thorns in love and one has to suffer -- but they

are worth it.

Just gather courage... and don't wait because time will be passing and you will become more and more addicted to your habit of escaping from people. Just dare a little. Next time somebody approaches, don't escape; rather, you approach somebody. Why wait for somebody to approach you?

In the beginning you will feel very nervous and very afraid, but once you have the taste of it the fear will disappear. And if you can move into a loving relationship. that will help surrender most.

Always remember that the mind is naturally divided. It always says two things together: Surrender, don't surrender. Love, don't love. Do this, don't do that. Now it is for you to choose. You are not these two minds. You are the awareness that is watching both. One mind is saying to surrender, another mind is saying don't surrender. Now you have to judge. You have to look into these and to think of pros and cons. You have to meditate on it.

If you don't surrender, what is going to happen? If you surrender, what is going to happen? Just think about it, meditate on it. If you feel that it is good to be on your own, then be on your own; don't be worried. But you have been on your own and where have you reached?

If you have been on your own and you have not reached anywhere, then try surrender too. Give it a try. Who knows? maybe it will be helpful. And if it is not helpful, you are always free because nothing can be absolutely binding. You can be on your own again. You can come with me for a little while, you can be with me on the path for the time being and if you feel that no, you would like to be on your own, go on your own.

Particularly with me there is no problem because my whole effort is to make you so strong that you can be on your own. In fact I ask your surrender just to make you ready to be on your own. So there is no problem. I am not against you. My asking for surrender is just so that you don't create any trouble and disturbance and so I can work faster.

But think about it, mm? First think about love and then about surrender.

[A sannyasin said she was having difficulty in her relationship with her parents -- that they had virtually disowned her as she had become a sannyasin and was living with an Indian.

Osho first talked about what she felt was a problem in relating to people and being accepted. He then talked about her relationship with her parents....]

And about your parents, don't be worried. Are they Catholics? Mm... so they must be troubled.

Send them my books on Jesus, mm? And tell them that I am a Catholic (laughter).Tell them that I am a little eccentric about orange but otherwise I am a Catholic. We will persuade them, don't worry!

Don't hurt them in any way. They are not understanding what is happening to you, what you are doing here. So write them good letters, quote the bible (chortles of mirth) so they will think, 'She is becoming a real Catholic!' Persuade them.

One has to learn salesmanship, mm? Then we can sabotage them from within! (gales of mirth)

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

23 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604235
ShortTitle: GETOUT16
Audio: No
Video: No

[The divine healing group is present and gives a demonstration. Osho has spoken on healing recently, saying:]

The healer is not really a healer because he is not a doer. Healing happens through him; he has just to annihilate himself. To be a healer really means not to be. The less you are, the better healing will happen. The more you are, the more the passage is blocked. God, or the totality, or whatsoever you prefer to call it, is the healer. The whole is the healer.

An ill person is one who has simply developed blocks between himself and the whole, so something is disconnected. The function of the healer is to reconnect it. But when I say the function of the healer is to reconnect it, I don't mean that the healer has to do something. The healer is just a function. The doer is God, the whole.

... Healing becomes almost an experience of prayer, an experience of God, of love, of the whole.

[A sannyasin says: I have trouble with a continuous internal dialogue which gets particularly heavy at night when I'm trying to sleep. It's always been there, but since I've been in Poona I haven't slept for more than an hour each night.]

It could be due to the meditations. If something is there, it is aggravated, and then it is suppressed.

Ordinarily whenever we want to stop something, we try to fight it -- that's wrong. When you want to stop a thing finish it. If something is there it must have a cause inside. Rather than repressing it, allow it.

Through allowing, it will disappear. It wants to communicate something to you. Your mind wants to talk to you. Something you have not been listening to, not caring about, have been indifferent to, wants to relate to you. You may not be aware of what it wants to relate because you have always been fighting and thinking it is crazy, trying to stop it or convert it into something else. All diversions are sorts of repressions.

Do one thing. Every night before you go to sleep, for forty minutes sit facing the wall and start talking -- talk loudly. Enjoy it... be with it. If you find that there are two voices, then talk from both of the sides. Give your support to this side, then answer from the other side, and see how you can create a beautiful dialogue.

Don't try to manipulate it; because you are not saying it for anybody. If it is going to be crazy, let it be. Don't try to cut anything or censor anything, because then the whole point is lost.

Do it for at least ten days and then tell me how you feel. For those forty minutes, in no way try to be against it. Just put your whole energy into it and within ten days something will surface which has been trying to tell you something but you have not listened; or which you were aware of but didn't want to listen to. Listen to it and then it is finished. Why so much inner dialogue? It cannot be unnecessary; there must be something in it. There is.

The whole of psychoanalysis is nothing but a bringing up of your dialogue. The psychoanalyst in fact does nothing; he simply sits at the back. The analysing is simply Lying on the couch uttering whatsoever comes to him. Freud called it 'free association' -- whatsoever comes in the mind with no systematisation, no rationalisation. Even if one feels that it is almost insane, one has to say it. The psychoanalyst's presence makes you feel that somebody is listening, that's all. It is a very costly remedy -- which you can do alone!

But there are people who will not be healed unless they pay for it, and pay tremendously. For years in and years out the patient goes on coming every week -- twice, thrice a week -- and for one hour goes on talking and talking and talking. When this whole inner talk is expressed, much is released; he feels good. He thinks he is feeling good because the psychoanalyst has done something. Nobody has done anything. The psychoanalyst has simply been a sympathetic ear. He has heard you, so you don't feel that you are talking to a wall.

In your life it is a problem. If you want to talk to your father, he is not ready to listen. If you want to talk to your mother, she is not ready to listen. Or if they are ready they have conditions on what should be talked about and what should not be talked about. They go on saying, 'You are perfectly free -- say whatsoever you want,' but they have conditions that a few things are not to be told. In their eyes you can feel that they are insisting that you say only that which is allowed.

And even when they are listening, they are not listening. They have a thousand and one other things to

do. You want to tell something to your wife and she is not listening. In fact if you start saying something a conflict arises. She starts reacting rather than listening She will not listen in the first place because she has her own things to say to you, and you are not ready to listen to her, because you have your own things. Both of you are boiling inside so much that nobody can just be a sympathetic listener.
I have heard a joke:

"The vacationing bartender's replacement proved to be a friendly, talkative type who seemed to have an inexhaustible store of jokes and witty sayings. But his chatter didn't seem to go over with the customers.

Finally the owner called the young bartender into his office. 'Kid,' he said, 'the thing for you to do is listen. Let the customers do the talking. If they wanted to listen, they'd go home in the first place.'"

Nobody is ready to listen -- that's why we need professional listeners. A psychoanalyst is nothing but a professional listener. In fact you are healed by your own talking.

So start this talking to the wall -- and be totally in it. Keep the lights either off or very dim, mm? If sometimes you feel like shouting and becoming angry in your talk, become angry and shout, because it will go deep only when it is done with feeling. If you are just on a head-trip and you go on repeating words like a dead tape, that won't help and the real thing won't surface.

Talk with feeling, with gestures... as if the other is present there. After near about twenty-five minutes you will warm up. The last fifteen minutes will be tremendously beautiful; you will enjoy it. After ten days you will see that by and by the inner talk is disappearing and you have come to understand a few things you have never understood about yourself.

[A sannyasin says: You were talking in the lecture about floating and I was aware that there was something for me in this, that I must proceed with this living in insecurity.

I'm so attached to the basics -- just eating and smoking... I couldn't catch all that you were saying though....]

Soon you will understand... it is coming out. You have felt it -- good. It is not clear but it will become clear. Just go on listening to me more attentively, mm? Things are going well.

When one has learned how to live in insecurity, insecurity disappears -- and that is the only security in the world. In living through insecurity, insecurity disappears.

One cannot make life secure because that is not the nature of life. Insecurity is inbuilt in it, intrinsic to it, because life is change, continuous change. Security is possible if everything is permanent and nothing changes; everything is static. Life is dynamic, river-like. No other day is going to be the same again... no other moment is going to be the same. Everything will go on changing and changing and changing. If you try to become secure, the only way is to become almost dead. Life goes on changing but you remain static, almost frozen.

That's what people have done with their money, their power, prestige, this and that; they have become frozen. Life goes on changing but they don't change. That's what they call their security -- but it is death, and a very ugly death at that.

The only way to find an attunement with life is to live life as it is without asking for any security. Soon you get in tune with insecurity without asking for any security. By and by you start enjoying it too... you feel unburdened. Then suddenly you are secure because nobody can take your insecurity away from you! So just float. Whenever I feel that now you have lived insecurity enough, I will make you secure (chuckling). Don't be worried, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I've got a lot of rubbish in my mind... just floating thoughts.]

Mm... watch them. There is no need to become serious about them, to get identified with them. They don't belong to you.

It happens sometimes that the thoughts of the person who is sitting by your side may be passing through you and you may have just caught them. Every mind is broadcasting and every mind is also receiving. The minds are both broadcasting and receiving stations simultaneously. So it is not your own rubbish; it is everybody else's also. It is a great exchange that goes on continuously between heads.

If you try to get rid of it you will be in trouble. Just don't pay much attention. Relax and accept it; it's okay.

[Osho said that as naturally as blood circulates in the body, so thoughts circulate in the mind, and that one should simply remain a watcher. Suddenly moments will come when there is no thought -- and these gaps are tremendously blissful.

Fighting with a thought is useless; one needs just to let the mind do its thing...]

Many times you will forget, but for that never repent. Laugh at the ridiculousness of it.

[The sannyasin replies: Yes, I always seem to be laughing but it still keeps coming.]

Then your laughter is not really laughter. You are serious. You say it is still coming -- let it come!

Your laughter is also a sort of repression. In your laughter you are waiting for some sort of result: 'It should not come now -- I am laughing; I am not serious. Now it should not come!' But this expectation that it should not come, makes you serious. Your laughter will become serious. It won't have that quality of laughter which I mean.

Laugh at the ridiculousness of it -- that you know that it is useless and still you get into it! You know that it is almost mad, yet still you get into it. Don't laugh at the mind -- laugh at yourself.

Soon the gaps will come, but they never come by fight; they always come by one being relaxed, watchful. It will happen....

[A sannyasin says: I'm just drinking beer all the time, and resisting. But I enjoy resisting. But there is something wrong in the mind.

His girlfriend said that they had a problem because of this. She wanted to do the encounter group, but he did not.]

He has done much good for you. It is difficult to be with [him], but you have been. It was a great challenge but you faced it. He is even feeling a little tired and [you are] not. That's something! (laughter)

Never mention the Encounter group again. Whenever he says you can do it, you can, but that's for him to decide, mm? His fear is just part of love. Whatsoever he is afraid of can happen in a group, because a group is an opening and a dropping of all taboos.

So what he is saying is possible. The whole point of the group is that you relax completely. Whatsoever happens in the moment, you live it. You don't follow some ideology, morality, immorality. You just respond to the moment. You can say no, you can say yes, but the response has to come from the moment -- not from your past ideas or future fears of what he will think or what others will say.

If you think that, an Encounter group will be useless because you are not part of the ongoing process of revealing yourself, becoming vulnerable. Try to understand his heart. Because he loves you he would not like you to be in a situation where something can happen that can destroy your relationship. But the fear is there because there is a possibility. He is aware that the relationship is not going very well. If it is going really well, there is no fear. So it shows love and fear both. He wants you to be with him, and he knows that the relationship is going in such a way that anything can become a divorce.

Doing a group is dangerous because you have to face the truth. If you are living in a relationship which is not happy and you are simply clinging to it, the group will bring you to the point where you realise that your relationship is an absolute burden, a load, and it is not helping your growth. It is killing you, poisoning your being, your whole system. If you understand that, it is possible that the relationship might drop; you may change your partner. Many relationships do drop after the group.

So his love is there and his fear is there. I am in support of his love but I am not in support of his fear.

[To the boyfriend] If you are afraid, do something.

... Firstly, there is no point in continuous fighting and conflict, because we are together with somebody to be happy, to share happiness, not to share misery and pain.

I am not saying that there are not moments of pain. In the best of relationships there are moments when there is pain, but those are rare moments and they don't destroy the relationship. On the contrary they bring a little salt to it; .they make it more tasteful. They give variety to it.

But if it is a continuous fight and misery, then drop out of it. Take the courage and say, 'What is the point of being together? I make you unhappy; you make me unhappy. We are not in this world just to be unhappy.'...

[A sannyasin who is returning to the West said he felt he had had his fill of active meditation, and now he should simply be in a state of waiting. He also expressed doubt as to whether he should ask questions, or remain with them.]

It is a right understanding, absolutely right. It will happen in waiting. Doing is not a question. If you have been a doer, then doing has to be dropped absolutely... only waiting.

And there is no need to be worried about questions. They will disappear. They are never solved, but when your consciousness rises a little higher, they disappear. The basic thing is how to raise the consciousness a little higher from the plane it is on right now.

It is as if you see a dream, a nightmare in the night, that somebody is sitting on your chest or you are burdened with a rock or thrown into an abyss. You are worried, burdened with questions, and you scream.

Then you awake and your eyes are open... the dream is gone. With the dream, all the problems of the dream are also gone. It is not that now you have to solve them. Now it is a different consciousness. You are awake, so that the problems that were there when you were asleep are simply not there.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

24 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604245
ShortTitle: GETOUT17
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she hasn't the courage to take risks.]

But that may be your thing -- not taking risks. There is no need to take risks. If that is your thing, it's okay. If that is not your thing, there is no need. Always remember that when I say 'Do your thing', I mean do it -- whatsoever it is. It may be a surrender to me, but if it is your thing you have to do it.

You have to feel whatsoever is pleasurable to you. Whatsoever gives you joy, peace, that's your thing. There is no other criterion. This is again taking a criterion from the outside -- that one should take risks, that one should be courageous... but why? If you don't feel like it, there is no need to be anything. If you feel good floating the way you are, perfectly okay. If you feel that something is wrong... and that has to be your feeling, not your idea, because listening to me may give you wrong notions, wrong ideas, wrong interpretations. That's what has happened.

When I am talking to so many people I have to talk in a general way; it cannot be personal. It cannot fit you exactly. You have to understand this. I say 'Take risks', but this may be your risk -- not taking risks. That is a risk! But others are taking risks and moving into danger and you feel competitive. You think you should do it too. Why? You see that others are very brave and courageous and you feel like a coward -- then be a coward!

But even in the words, the condemnation is hidden. The moment we say, 'Be a coward,' it seems that something is condemned. No, not at all. There is nothing like condemnation in it. That's your way. If you want to take flight, then take flight.

Always remember that whatsoever feels pleasant to you, is you. So let that be the only criterion inside. Always go on moving and judging from the innermost criterion whether it is feeling good, if you are happy.

The problem will arise many times because you will not be able to distinguish between your feelings and your thoughts. So there you have to be a little watchful and see.

A feeling is a total thing. A thought is a head thing. A feeling surrounds you, envelops you. A feeling is something that goes to your very guts... it moves in your blood... it breathes in your breathing. A feeling is a total thing.

For example right now sitting before me, a certain feeling is surrounding you. That is not a thought -- that's a feeling. Later on you will remember it, and then it will be a thought. Later on you will start brooding about it; then it will be a thought. Thought is either of the past or of the future. Feeling is always of the present, so feeling knows no comparison. Feeling knows no planning. Either it is there or it is not there.

Be a feeling being.

And never compare with others because they may be doing their thing. Somebody is writing poetry and is becoming famous, and is applauded, appreciated. That may be his thing. Your thing may just be to remain unknown. So you come into the world, live in the world, and you leave the world as if you had never come. But that too has a beauty of its own. Who has said that only famous people are beautiful? Just come in like a small whisper. Nobody hears when one passes by... not even the dust is stirred. One leaves no footprint, nothing... as if one had never been. That has a beauty of its own.

Those also serve who stand and wait.

But these things should come to you from the inner core. Listening to me, the mind catches hold of certain ideas and then one starts thinking. Listen to me, understand it, and forget all about it. Digest it and forget all about it so that it becomes part of you. Then it will start functioning from your centre.

You are growing perfectly. If you have to listen to me, and you ask me, I will say that I am perfectly happy with you. I don't see anything wrong... but the head goes on comparing: others are doing this and that and you have not yet proved yourself, your mettle; you have not shown the world who you are. What is the point? Why bother?

I don't see that there is a real problem. If there is I will tell you. Simply be happy! That's what I mean by being yourself. Be as if you are alone in the world. What will you do then? Everybody disappears and you are alone in the world. What will you do?

Just today I was reading a joke. A pilot of a spaceship landed back on earth, and suddenly he saw that there was nobody at the airport. He looked all around, went into the airport -- nobody, not a single soul. He went into the city -- not a single soul. Suddenly all souls had disappeared, the whole town empty! He took the airship to another airport. He went from New York to California, to England to the Continent, to India and to China -- and everywhere the same thing. Suddenly all human beings had disappeared.

He became very miserable. He went home to his apartment on the thirtieth storey of a building and jumped out of it because there was nothing to do. Alone what can you do? He committed suicide. But the moment he jumped he became more miserable, because suddenly the telephone started ringing (laughter). But it was too late -- he had jumped!

So what will you do if you are alone in the world? Commit suicide? If that idea comes, you must be committing suicide right now, knowingly, unknowingly. If you think that if the whole world disappears you will meditate -- so beautiful... nobody to disturb you -- you must be meditating right now. Or if you think you will sing or dance, that's what you are doing right now. If you are doing something for other people, then of course you will commit suicide.

I will not commit suicide. But people who are performing for others -- what will they do? They will go mad immediately, because there is no audience; performance is not possible. They have been just actors, trying their whole life to prove something to people. Now those people have disappeared, so there is no point.

All your political leaders will commit suicide. What will they do? There is nobody to vote for them, and nobody to pay attention to them, nobody to garland them -- nobody! Suddenly they are left alone. They will not feel any worth in their being.

That's what I mean when I say listen to your own being as if you are alone In the world. People are there -- good; so far, so good. If they are not there, you will be just like a river, flowing. The river will not bother whether people come to swim or not. And the sun will go on shining. It will not bother whether the beaches are full of people taking sunbaths or not. Flowers will go on flowering... birds will go on singing. Just mad people will be in difficulty; otherwise everything will be as it is.

So whenever you feel confused, always think whether you would be doing whatsoever you are doing alone. Then it is perfectly right -- continue it. If you feel you will not be able to do it alone because you

depend on others' appreciation, certificates, this and that, then you are not doing your own thing. You are doing something else which is expected of you.

[A visitor said she feels androgynous, and rebellious against female roles... and now she would like to be more positive.]

I understand (thoughtfully). Mm mm... but remember one thing -- reaction is not revolt. I call what you have done a reaction, not a revolt.

In reaction you just go to the opposite extreme. In fact the same society that you are thinking you are revolting against goes on controlling you in a negative way. It decides what you should do. If the society expects this, you will not do this. You will do just the opposite -- but the opposite is decided by the society. If the society says, 'Don't do this,' and you do it, then too, the society has been too important to you because it has decided your action by saying not to do it. This is reaction.

Reaction appears to be like a rebellion, but it is not. It is a pseudo-rebellion, a false coin, a counterfeit, and it can never be satisfying. Again and again you will feel that you have been against the society, but you have not been able to get rid of it.

It is said of Mulla Nasrudin, that from his very childhood he was thought to be a difficult child; they called him contrary. If you say to him 'Sit down' he will not sit down. If you want him to sit down, tell him to stand -- and immediately he will sit down. Contrary.

One day he was crossing a small stream with his father. On his donkey they had loaded bags of sugar, which were leaning too much to the right and there was fear that they might fall into the river.

The father wanted to say, 'Balance them -- pull the bags to the left, but then the contrary mind of Mulla Nasrudin would do just the opposite; he would pull the bags to the right. Then they would fall into the river sooner than they would have done.

So the father said, 'Pull the bags to the right, Nasrudin. They are going to fall to the left side.' He knew that he would pull from the left just to go against him. But this time something happened. Nasrudin pulled to the right, and all the bags fell in!

The father said, 'What have you done? This is not like you!'

Nasrudin said, 'Am I just going to be a reactionary all my life? By telling me to pull to the right, you want me to pull to the left? Now I am an adult. You have forgotten that today I completed my twenty-one years!'

Become an adult now. You revolted -- you thought you revolted, but it is not a real revolution, otherwise you would have been tremendously happy. A rebellious man is the most blissful man in the world, but a reactionary is not.

So don't think in terms of what the society has been expecting of you. Think in terms of your inner being; what you would like to do. Now enough is enough! Why allow them to dominate forever and ever? Now become a real rebellious mind, and just do whatsoever makes you feel good. Even if society says, 'Do it, it is good,' if you feel good, do it! That is what revolution is -- to listen to the inner voice.

Don't let society decide for you any more. Otherwise those who are obedient follow society, and those who are disobedient also follow the society -- in the opposite way, but both are followers of the society.

A truly rebellious person does not bother what society says. He listens to his own heart and then decides. If it falls in line with the society, so far so good. If it doesn't, there is no problem; he is ready to be alone and to walk alone. Many times you will be walking with the society, because all that society says is not wrong; many things are true.

If you think that whatsoever society says is wrong, you will be unhappy because you will miss many truths. If you think that whatsoever society says is right, you will be miserable because you will think many wrong things to be right and you will be in their grip.

Forget all about society... enough! Just listen to your heart and you will see that many things that society says are perfectly true, so go with it. Many things are perfect nonsense, so never go with them.

But my emphasis is not on following or not following the society. My emphasis is on following your own inner voice. Try to find out who you are, what your own feelings are.

[Osho went on to reiterate what he had said in a previous darshan -- that because homosexuality is considered avantgarde, and bad people become homosexual. The reverse may also happen in the future. If homosexuality becomes the accepted form of sexuality, people will become heterosexual and consider

themselves great revolutionaries.]

I am not saying whether homosexuality is good or bad, whether heterosexuality is good or bad -- these are foolish statements. Just listen to your own being. If you feel good, whatsoever it is, without any conditions, move with it. Be selfish. Let that be the deciding factor: be selfish. Always listen to your own self, its happiness, and wherever you can find it, find.

This is the beauty of it. If you are selfish you will become very altruistic because you will find that you can only be happy when you make people happy. You will find by experimentation that you can be peaceful only if you don't make other people around you disturbed. Otherwise you cannot be peaceful. One who is really selfish becomes automatically altruistic. A really selfish person becomes a servant of the people.

So this is what I would like. Drop the society as if it doesn't exist. It is not worth that much; you have given it too much attention.

[The sannyasin said that it was difficult to live in society. For example she likes to swim naked, and sit in cafes. But because she is female she gets hassled.]

But the problem is.... Just listen -- somebody wants to expose his genital organs to you in the street. He is an exhibitionist; he wants to undress before you. He says this is his life and he enjoys it. What will you say? Will you not feel offended?

Yes, then the question is, the moment the other enters, you have to think about him also. If there is nobody, swimming naked is perfectly good. But if there are other people there, you are exposing your naked body to them and they don't want to see it. Because they are repressed, they are afraid they may do something.

They are not afraid of your naked body. They are afraid of their repressions! They are afraid that they may forget everything -- they may rape you! They are afraid of their own desires, inhibitions, and they know if somebody provokes them too much they may forget all etiquette, all formality, all religion, all morality. They may forget that they are human beings; they may become just like animals. They may jump on you and rape you.

So they are afraid of themselves, but they don't want to accept that so they say, 'Nobody can swim naked -- it is obscene.' They throw the responsibility on the naked person. It is not the responsibility of the naked person. But when you are in the world with people, you have to watch.

You would like to walk in the middle of the road because you feel like it, but then the whole traffic will be disturbed. If the policeman comes and tells you to walk to the right, you may say, 'It is not my liking. I want to walk in the middle.'

It happened that when Russia became independent of the Czar in 1917, an old woman started walking in the middle of a Moscow street. The policeman came and said, 'What are you doing lady? You will be killed! Walk by the side of the road!'

She said, No more of that nonsense! I always wanted to walk in the middle. And now the country is free, revolution has happened, I am going to walk in the middle of the road!'

Then it is nonsense and you have to be stopped. You want to dance naked in the street, but you are not alone. There are other people and they are involved. This street is not only yours; it is common properly. This river is not yours.

So if you want to be naked, move to a lonely place. Go to the Himalayas somewhere, where there is nobody, and do whatsoever you want to do. I know you will not enjoy nakedness there.

That's what I mean when I say you are a reactionary. You would like to be naked here where you can hurt people and say, 'I want to do my thing. Who are you to prevent me?' Go -- there is no problem. Who is saying to you that you have to be in a city? There are still forests, there are still mountains. Go before they disappear! Just go -- and do there whatsoever is your heart's desire.

But I know you will not enjoy it because what is the point of freedom when there is nobody to prohibit you?

... Then in order to be free, you will miss many other things of the society. Everybody has to decide about that. If you want all the benefits that society is giving you.... You will not have electricity there. You cannot have air-conditioning there. You will have to seek and search for your food like a hunter. It will not be available in restaurants, and you will not be able to sit in a restaurant and watch people. So you will suffer there with no restaurant and nowhere to sit and no one to watch.

Life has to be an awareness -- that if you live in a society there are a few benefits: a restaurant to sit in, a road to walk on, food, and other facilities. If you want to be alone and to enjoy swimming in the river... but that cannot be your whole life. You will feel hungry after one or two hours. Sooner or later you will feel hungry to see people, because that too is part of being human.

When you see people, something is satisfied deep down, because we are born in a society, we live in a society. Deep down we are connected with society... we live in an ocean of consciousness. You will feel impoverished in a forest. Sooner or later you will feel fed up with the trees because they don't talk, they don't answer; they don't respond. Sooner or later you will become fed up with the birds because they go on singing the same thing again and again. Then you will start hankering for the society. So one has to decide. Benefits are there, and a few limitations are there. One needs to decide and choose.

Living in society is a responsibility. You are not alone so you have to look to others and they have to look to you. It is a relationship, a subtle relationship. So just decide.

If you feel that this is too much, that these limitations are too much and you are ready to forego all the benefits, then move. But if you think those benefits are worth something.... Talking to a human being is a great thing, a valuable thing; talking to somebody who can understand you. Talking to somebody who has understood life is a great benefit. Trees cannot give that to you.

Swimming in the river is a very very small thing. Life is very big. Just for swimming naked one cannot lose the whole life. And it is always a choice. You have to lose a few things to gain a few others. Don't be too obsessed with small things.

You can close your room and move naked, and there is nobody to disturb you. You can be naked in your bathroom and enjoy it. But there must be something of an exhibitionist...

So you can go and lie down on the terrace in the sun. There is no need for anybody to be bothered that you are naked.

[She answers: I know it's a question of compromise...]

It is not a question of compromise! It is a question of understanding. Compromise is not the right word... it is a question of understanding.

For example you have come to me. If you are here for one hour, you are losing many more things. In that one hour you could have done many other things. You could have gone to the movie; you have missed the movie. You could have gone to see friends. You could have gone to a coffee-house; you have missed that. You could have danced; you have missed that. You could have read; you have missed that. You have missed a thousand and one things to come to me. You may not be aware, but you have missed -- because there were millions of alternatives. This is how life is. You cannot do all the things together. It is not a question of compromise... it is a question of alertness.

If you become alert, things become very easy and one finds a way. One always finds a way. That's what one should try to do -- to live life as much as possible... to gain as much out of life as possible. Out of everything, going on choosing the best -- the best that is humanly possible so you become enriched. But the attitude of just being against society is not going to help. Society does not bother about it, and you will be crippled by it.

Forget about rules, forget about society. Just think about yourself, your possibilities, alternatives -- what can be chosen and what will be the best choice. If you feel that you have made a mistake, change it. Learn by trial and error. That's how it has to be. Don't get obsessed by small things; they are not that important. Life is a big thing. It is not equivalent to going naked in the sun or the river. It is a very big, very complicated thing.

[A therapist says that when she is with people she feels shrinking... and crazy. She has been doing bio-energetics.]

That's why you have become aware of the energy; otherwise people are not really aware. It always happens to everybody, but people who are working on energy systems -- bio-energetics, acupuncture, yoga -- become more alert about certain phenomena which are happening to everybody, but about which people are not alert.

A certain space Is needed by. everybody. Whenever people encroach on that space your energy shrinks; it becomes almost panicky inside.

That space is becoming less and less every day. The world is becoming too crowded. Everywhere -- in the train, in the bus, in the theatre, on the street, in the shop, in the hotel, in colleges, in schools, the crowd is too much and the necessary space for the growth of the individual has disappeared. A deep stress has arisen in every human being. They call it the 'stress syndrome'. Now it has become almost normal.

Everybody is stressed, but because it has become normal, people are not aware of it. It creates many sorts of inner illnesses; particularly tenser types of diseases come out of this stress. For an uncivilised person, a primitive person, it is almost impossible to have tension. A person who lives in the wilderness cannot have tension.

[Osho said that scientists have found that it is inherent in all animals to protect a certain territory in which to preserve their well-being.]

Watch people in the train standing side by side, almost being crushed by each other -- shrunken, hard, frozen, not moving, because they are afraid. If they move, the energy moves, so they remain frozen. as if they are dead, so they cannot feel the presence of the other. That's how bodies have become more and more deadened, insensitive.

Because you have been working in bio-energetics, the passage has become clear and you can feel it. Now you have to do something about it, otherwise it will create problems.

There are two things you can do whenever people are close and you feel the first sign of panic, fear and strain. Exhale deeply and throw the air out. Just feel that the whole stress is being thrown out with the air. Then inhale deeply. Take in fresh air and feel that your chest, your inner passage is expanding. Just seven breaths will do, and suddenly you will see that there is no problem.
Do this for at least two weeks...

The most important thing is the idea that with the exhalation you are throwing out stress.

Breathing can be used to invite many things, to throw many things. It is the most vital part in you. It is you. So whatsoever you do to your breathing, you are doing to yourself, mm?

[The Enlightenment Intensive are present. A non-sannyasin group member said he had left after the first evening. Osho said this was all right.

A sannyasin participant says: I couldn't find myself. I just had feelings of frustration and dislike for myself.]

Forget about it. I think some time later you will have to repeat it. It is a very very powerful method and its benefits are tremendous, but one has to be in right tuning with it.

For example he (the visitor) was feeling that it was not for him, so there is no point, and forcing yourself is not of much use; nothing will come out of it. But if one can do it without any effort of the will, if one can simply surrender to the process, much comes out of it.

The frustrations were there because there was some expectation in you that something was going to happen. That created the whole trouble. If you have some expectation you will be frustrated and nothing will come out of it. But one has to learn by doing it; there is no other way. So forget about it. Whatsoever it could do it has done.

But always remember while doing the meditations or a group, never go with an expectation. Just go to see what happens, and allow it to happen. Don't go on looking out of the corner of the eye and don't go on waiting for something to happen, because that will become a constant barrier and it won't allow you to be there totally. It won't allow you to be herenow. That expectation will constantly hover around your head and you will say, 'It has still not happened. Up to now it has not happened and one day is gone. Another day has gone -- what are you doing? Nothing has happened!'

That becomes an auto-hypnosis. Nothing has happened and the time is running out! You miss.

In the Tao group, simply do it. If the mind says that nothing is happening, tell the mind that nothing is going to happen! For what are you looking? Nothing is the goal! Once you cannot be frustrated by the process, you will be tremendously benefited by it. That's the rule: if you cannot be frustrated by it, you will be benefited. The frustration. simply shows that you've a deep desire, a deep undercurrent of desire, that is frustrating you -- not the group.

But it is nothing to worry about. It happens to almost everybody in the first group. And this is an intense group. One starts rationalising, in many ways, about what is the point and why are you wasting your time.

Many times the idea will come to leave; that's natural.

But one learns, mm? So in the Tao group, don't carry any expectations and much is possible.

[Osho enquires of the visitor is he is doing another group, and he replies: the Tao group.]

That will be good. This time, even if a slight idea enters into the mind to leave, there is no need to fight with the idea. Just be indifferent to it.

You left this group. What did you do in these two days when you left? What have you attained in these two days? I am just asking you to ask yourself. Whenever we are leaving something, we should always think, 'What are we attaining by leaving?' It is better to go through it.

Maybe you won't gain anything, but maybe something will come out of it. Whenever it is a question between doing something and not doing, always choose doing. If you don't gain anything, it is almost as if you have not done it; nothing is lost. But one never knows... there are surprises in life.

Sometimes something happens that one was never expecting. And sometimes something happens which is almost beyond intellect, or below intellect. Something simply takes possession of you, so non-intellectual, that later on you may not be able to even believe that it happened.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

25 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604255
ShortTitle: GETOUT18
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin leaving for Scotland said he was feeling apprehensive about going home.

Osho said it was good to pass through different situations, changes, otherwise one began to stagnate and to have a false sense of security. Life takes care of one, and though there may be change and upheaval, things always settle again, and slowly one begins to have a trust in life...]

And once this happens, you are free of tomorrow. Tomorrow is the anxiety. If it is settled you feel there is no problem. If it is not settled there is anxiety. With the dropping of anxiety and fear, one is free of the future. In fact one is free of time itself; suddenly you are no more part of time. A timelessness enters your being. Then whatsoever happens you are calm and quiet. And you accept... you know that life will protect you. Even in death you know it must be the way of life to drop unnecessary things, to drop rotten things; to drop that which is no more needed... to make you new. Then death is resurrection.

[A Japanese sannyasin who does not speak English says through an interpreter: In your lectures I don't understand anything so when I'm sitting there I try to receive things into my body, and then after the discourse I try to listen to my body.]

Absolutely right... that's the real way. Words are not very important, but the vibrations that you feel from me. You have stumbled on the right thing.

The body absorbs those vibrations and you can listen to them later on. So while listening to me, drink me, and then later on you can feel your body and they will be there. Perfectly good.

[A sannyasin says: I'm just able to see only a little bit, that's all.]

Right! But even a little bit is very good, mm? Because then more becomes possible. In the beginning it is always a little bit, but once you have the knack of it, it grows.

You are beginning to see... You will know more and more.... And you are getting in tune with me...

[The Encounter group was present at darshan tonight....]

The whole point of the group is that you relax completely. Whatsoever happens in the moment, you live it. You don't follow any ideology, morality, immorality. You just respond to the moment -- not from your past ideas or future fears.

[A visitor who is a group member said: I'm full of hate and anger, but I've not worked in the group yet... I don't want to show myself to others.]

But you have to decide about it.

This is one of the most basic things to understand -- that you are responsible for yourself, nobody else. You have to take the responsibility. If you want to grow, open. If you don't want to grow then remain closed -- but it is your responsibility.

When I use the word responsibility, I don't use it in the ordinary sense, in the sense of duty -- no. It is exactly the opposite of duty. Duty is always something that you don't want to do and you do it. The duty to your father, the duty to your mother, the duty to the country, the duty to this and that is that which you don't want to do, but you do it because it has been forced on you, taught to you, and if you don't do it you will feel guilty. If you do it you will not feel happy but at least you will not feel guilty. You will gain nothing out of it.

When I say responsible, I mean respond to the situation in which you find yourself. If you don't respond, that is your decision. Remember always that if you don't want to grow, there is no way to help you. It is nobody else's business. The groupleader, the group, will help, but if you want to hide there is no way to enter you.

If you see that it is foolish to hide, foolish to hold on, then drop that nonsense. And don't ask how to drop it. There is no how to it. You simply see the point -- that it is useless -- and you drop it. By dropping it one learns how to drop it.

Whatsoever you are trying to hide is not worth it. It is not a treasure to hide! It is your disease. And why be afraid of these people? They are not sitting there like judges. You will never find another opportunity in life where people are not judging you. That is the whole point of the group -- that the people who are there are not judicial. They are not in any way condemning you.

If you show your anger and your hatred and your real face, they will not say that you are bad, that you are a criminal, a sinner. They are not popes and priests, and they will not judge. In fact they will say that you are true. They will appreciate that you are honest, sincere about yourself; that you are conscious and can open your heart with no fear. You are not a coward.

This is the beauty of a growth group -- that it gives you an opportunity that is not available in the ordinary world. If the world would grow rightly, this opportunity would be available all over the world -- everywhere: in the marketplace, in the temple, in the church, in the school, in the college, in the university. Then there would be no need for groups and you would be accepted everywhere. Nobody would be judging you and everybody would be trying to help you. People will appreciate that you are sincere.

This is not possible in the outside world, hence groups have evolved; just twelve or twenty persons in a group, a closed family, in which everybody is ready to open. But when others are opening, it is easier to open; it becomes infectious. When you see that somebody has opened and nobody has condemned them, nobody has taken any judgement about it, and by opening the person has come to feel a freedom... you can see on the face, you can feel the vibe, you can see some changes happening around his space. He is no more the same constrained being. He is like an opening flower, and you can see the after-glow that comes after opening. You can see the relaxed grace, the dignity that comes to a person.

If you go on seeing this happening and you cannot open, where will you open? It has to function like a chain. One person opens and suddenly another starts feeling that something beautiful has happened and

thinks, 'Why shouldn't I take courage?' He opens and then a third takes courage. This is a chain-reaction.

That's why person-to-person therapy has failed. People have been in psychotherapy for ten years, twelve years, even fifteen and twenty years, and nothing has happened. Within a ten-day group, that can happen which cannot happen in ten years of psychoanalysis, because there is no situation really -- just the therapist and the person. It is not an environment in which somebody can flower, can take hints from others, can see what flowering is; can actually be a witness when somebody flowers and opens, and can see how beautiful one becomes. Suddenly the ugliness disappears from the face.

So don't miss this opportunity. Just watch people... they are just like you; they also have the same problems. Nothing human is alien. Whatsoever problem you have, they are just the same; maybe degrees differ. When people are being angry and their hate is coming up, their sexuality is coming up, their greed is coming up -- they are crying and weeping and laughing and things are opening, pent-up energies are finding release -- watch! Get caught up in the flow! Ride on the wave! Take a jump!

It will happen. There is no technique in it, just courage! And if it is not going to happen in this group, then in the next -- but be yourself. Don't let it continue this way otherwise you will miss the whole of life. A person who is closed is almost dead. He lives just for the name's sake. You will miss -- and it is nobody else's responsibility.

It is not my responsibility to open you. If you remain closed, you remain closed. If you open you have done something beautiful and good to yourself. It is absolutely selfish. So remember this, because we have been trained to have a certain idea which particularly psychology has given us. If you are not feeling good, you say, 'My mother was not good to me -- it is her responsibility.' Freud shifted the whole responsibility onto the mother. And poor mother! Now nothing can be done; the mother is no more there. You cannot become a child again, so it Is finished. You accept yourself whatsoever you are -- doomed!

Freud says it is the parents, Marx says the society, and there are others. analysts, who find out something or other, but nobody says that you are responsible. That's a very tricky and fishy affair.

And you are responsible -- not your mother or your father or the society. I know that they have given you a certain environment, but still it is your choice. In the same environment somebody else has grown in a different way.

I have grown in the same atmosphere in a different way. Why can't you? Your brother in the same family may grow in a different way to you. So it plays a part, but it is not very basic. The basic thing is your attitude.

There are people here who think that it is my responsibility to help them become enlightened. If they are not becoming enlightened, I am the culprit! What am I to do about it? And they create all sorts of barriers -- and then I am responsible! They will go and say that they have been here for one or two years and nothing has happened.

Your responsibility is absolute. Once you understand that, suddenly now you will see that something has to be done, because there !s no point going on throwing responsibility on somebody else's shoulders. It is foolish because you are wasting your life. So from tomorrow morning you start opening in the group.

(addressing the rest of the group) And help him, mm? Force him into the whirlpool... jump on him! (laughter) And break his ice. He is such a good person... he will grow into a beautiful man. Just try, mm? It will happen.

[A group member says: I am starting to open myself, but I have much fear in doing it... just after one or two hours I lose that contact again.]

It is natural. It is so with everybody because we have not been in touch with ourselves for so long -- maybe for many lives -- so we have forgotten the language of contact and of connectedness, of integrity, of being at home. We are continuously wandering here and there.

The fear is also natural. When you come in contact with yourself, you come in contact with a voidness; that's the fear. Everybody has an emptiness at the very core of one's being, just like the hub of a wheel. The wheel has spokes and they are all joined at the hub, but at the exact centre of the wheel, there is emptiness. That emptiness holds the wheel. In exactly the same way, your whole life-wheel is centred on emptiness, on non-being.

But these words are very very scarey -- emptiness, non-being, nothingness, death -- because we have misunderstood them. We have become afraid to go into the emptiness so we go on moving on the wheel and never come home. We go on finding new occupations, new engagements, new business; something to be

engaged with. If you are alone and you start feeling that you are falling into the emptiness, you start reading the newspaper, cleaning the house; you start doing this and that -- preparing tea, smoking cigarettes -- something, so that you can hold onto the wheel. Action is on the wheel, Inaction is at the centre. But that inaction has to be lived.

That's the whole effort here -- to throw you into your emptiness. Once you enter into it, you will laugh at the whole absurdity of what you were doing up to now. You will see that this emptiness Is absolute fulfillment. It is absolute fulfillment.

It is exactly like when you make a house. What do you call a house -- the walls or the emptiness inside? The walls are not the house... they simply protect the emptiness. You live in the empty house, you don't live in the walls. You make a wall, but you cannot pass through it, so you make an empty space which we call a door, and you pass through that. We make a vase or a pot, but it is the emptiness inside that is used. This is the real significance of the pot -- that inside it is empty and just has a mud wall around it. Exactly the same is the case with your body.

The body is just walled emptiness. Deep inside you are empty, pure sky where nothing ever stirs. One has to taste it to know what it is. Once you have known it, it is deep rest. It is life ... it revives you, rejuvenates you. It is just as in the night you fall asleep. Where do you go? Have you ever thought about where you go when you fall asleep? You go to the emptiness.

If a man is going to live for sixty years, for twenty years he will be asleep. Twenty years of emptiness are needed for this life -- to revive you again and again. Each morning you are again fresh and young; again moving, doing. By the evening, tired again, you fall into sleep. Sleep means falling to the hub.

It is the darkness of your inner being where you move and rest. You almost disappear. In deep sleep you forget your name. You forget who you are -- man or woman. You forget black and white, your language, the society that you belong to, whether you are rich or poor, old or young; you forget everything. Suddenly, in the emptiness, there is no identity, and out of that identityless state, you gain life.

So just allow it and take courage. Enter into that emptiness. Fear will remain until you enter -- so don't ask me what to do with the fear. Fear will remain. In spite of the fear you have to enter.

Once you enter, fear disappears -- once you have known that you can come out of it and go into it again; disappear and appear again; go into chaos and come back again into a system; move into disorder and then can become ordered... just as every night you go to sleep, arid in the morning you are back.

There are a few people who become afraid of sleep. In fact that's my observation -- that people who suffer from insomnia are really suffering from a deep fear of sleep. They don't want to sleep, that's why sleep has disappeared. They go on saying that they want to sleep and sleep is not coming, but that is not the case. Somehow they have become afraid of sleep. They are afraid to move into the darkness of their innermost core. Because of that fear they cling.
Drop that fear... disappear. I am here to bring you back.

[A groupmember said that she wanted to be near Osho in the ashram, but did not like the routine.]

It is... it is me. All that routine is also me (a chuckle).

You decide. Once you are in the ashram you have to follow everything absolutely. I don't tolerate any nonsense at all. You have to follow absolutely -- otherwise be outside. There is nothing to be worried about.

... Feel that for yourself, mm? Because if I say something, that will create a conflict in you. Just be patient and feel. If you feel good outside, it is good. If you don't feel like falling into any routine, that too is good. But don't come to the ashram half-heartedly. That will create trouble.

[She replies: I so much wish I could be total in one thing, but there are always so many voices.]

Just try to listen to the chief and main voice. It may not be total, but at least the chief voice! Tonight, sit on your bed and listen, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I've done a lot of groups in the West, and it seems like I'm right back at the beginning... For most of the time I feel dead in my body.... but I feel that this is more real.]

It has brought you to your real situation. And it happens that when you are doing groups for the first time, you are excited, full of so many expectations, as if enlightenment is going to happen through them,

mm? (chuckling) One is excited and passionate and in fever. When you have done many, that expectation, that excitement, goes and you become more cool and calm. You see things more in their reality than through your expectations and projections.

This is the real thing. You are dead in many parts of the body, and the group has brought you to a deep understanding of this. So use this insight and do something to bring life to your body.

T'ai Chi will be very good... the music group and the ethiopian dance group will both be very good. These three things will be very helpful to help more life flow into the body.

This is a simple mechanism. If you dance, first you have to make an effort, but by and by your energy takes it over. Then you don't dance, the energy dances; you simply forget. If you sing, a moment comes when the shift occurs. You are no more singing -- the song is singing in you. So, T'ai Chi will be very good to bring energy to the body.

Remember, the body is never dead. At the most it is frozen, so it can be melted. The right word for it is what you call hibernation. The frogs after the rains go into hibernation. They move into the earth and lie down there. Right now, in summer, they are in hibernation; they are almost dead. If you dug them out you would find them almost dead; but only almost dead -- not really dead. If you put them in a pond they would become alive. They are simply waiting for the rains to come. When they hear the thunder they will come out of their sleep. It is a very deep sleep. The same happens to many animals.

In the siberian snow, animals go into hibernation. When everything freezes, they also freeze inside and they wait for the right moment to come back, to return.

The same happens to the human body. If you don't use a certain limb, that limb goes into hibernation. Not that it is really dead, because if it is really dead, then there is no way to bring it back. You have not used the hand for so long, the energy has not moved into those meridians, those passages, so the limb has frozen. Let energy flow again in that limb, and it will become alive again.

T'ai Chi is very good to bring the body back slowly, to fill the body again with chi, with energy. But there are very slow movements in T'ai Chi because the work is very very slow and very cautious. You are working with a very dangerous thing, mm? your own life energy, so one has to be very respectful. You are moving on sacred ground. You have to take your shoes off with deep respect. This is one way... the other is ethiopian dance. It is totally different.

T'ai Chi hits the very core of the small nerves, of which there are millions in the body. By and by it infuses life into those small nerves, the body cells, and makes them alive.

Ethiopian dance, or things like Karate, are very vigorous. There is a sudden onrush of energy, and it is so much that it by-passes the small cells, but for the bigger musculature it is perfectly good and very very helpful. Both are needed, so join both, and the music group.

Sound is very very helpful. If it is harmonious you Will start a soaring of energy within you. Music is very simple, but very deeply ecstatic. It is very sexual and very sensual.

Sex is ordinarily local, confined to the reproductive system, but music spreads it all over your body... spreads it into every part of your body and gives it a very subtle glow.

So join these three groups, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I'm discovering a lot about myself. I seem to always be creating problems.]

But that is nothing to worry about, because if you can always create problems, the same energy can be used to destroy problems. If you are feeling happy, you can create sadness; the same skill can be used.

The mind cannot function when you are happy... it is not needed. The need is only when you are unhappy. Mind has a function, and the function is to help you to be happy, so it is needed only when you are unhappy. It is just like a doctor; he is needed only when you are ill. If you are not ill the doctor is not needed.

If you are rich the doctor will not allow you to be healthy because it is against his whole interest. Once rich people get ill, they never get healthy again! Only poor people have the possibility of getting better again, because no doctor wants them to come again and again; every doctor wants to be finished with them.

The mind is needed when you are unhappy. Once the mind sees that you are feeling too happy, he immediately changes into unhappiness because the need for the mind is finished. A happy man becomes more like a no-mind.

So just try to understand this and don't be worried.

[A group member said: I feel free, but lost and confused about myself. Does it have a lot to do with my own self or my being japanese, my conditioning and background?

No, it has nothing to do with your self. Everybody's self is perfectly beautiful. No problem exists as far as the self is concerned. All problems are of conditioning. Your innermost core is completely beyond problems. It is absolutely innocent. It knows nothing of problems. But the wheel goes on moving around it, that's the whole thing.

Every country has a different structure -- every religion, every society -- and it goes deep; so deep that you almost start feeling it as yourself. From the very beginning you become aware of it. And nobody teaches you how to go into yourself. The whole society teaches you that this is yourself. It is all conditioning.

The whole spiritual work consists of trying to decondition you. Once you can see yourself for even a few moments, absolutely unconditioned, in your true nature, you will never get trapped. Then you can use the conditioning -- because it has to be used. When you speak you have to use a language, and that's the conditioning. You will have to move in a society and follow the rules. But all the time you know that you are beyond it. Then nothing disturbs you. It is just a game, and every game has rules. One has to follow the rule, but one is not to get identified with it.

I was reading a joke just the other day. A man stayed in a haunted house. Of course he was trying to be brave, but fear was there. Just in the middle of the night, suddenly he saw out of the blue, a beautiful lady. He became scared!

When the beautiful lady came close, she took her head off and put it on his pillow (laughter). He ran! He jumped out of the bed and ran downstairs and there the whole family was gathered playing some card game.

He said to them, 'Look, I can't believe my eyes!' He was trembling and perspiring. He said, 'A lady came just out of the blue, and can you imagine what she did? She took her head off and put it on my pillow!'

They said, 'This is nothing -- anybody can do it.' And they all took their heads off!

So when you are in a ghost country, you have to know their rules. (chuckling) That was nothing for them! They were all ghosts -- the whole company!

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

26 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604265
ShortTitle: GETOUT19
Audio: No
Video: No

[An assistant groupleader says: I'm not feeling unhappy or happy.]

If you want to be happy then who is blocking the way?

... That can be an even bigger problem. If you feel unhappy, it is easier to feel happy, but if you are not feeling unhappy, it will be more difficult. This will create a sort of numbness.

Unhappiness is a very passionate thing -- at least one is feeling something. It is easy to move from hell to heaven, because one gets fed up with hell. One wants to get away, to get out. But if you are not feeling unhappy there can be more trouble, because then there is no motivation to go beyond it. One simply feels

alive, so so, lukewarm... one can carry on. Then one starts living like a zombie. Whatsoever happens is okay. If nothing happens, that too is okay. Then one simply loses contact with life.

This is a good insight -- that you understand that there is nobody in the way, that it is only you. But this insight will not be of much help because there is actually something in the way, though it may not be somebody.

As I see it, I have never come across a neurotic person; there are none. People only have neurotic styles. Nobody is neurotic -- just the style. And that style is in the way. We all learn some style of life. If you have learned something which makes you numb, you will have to unlearn it. If you don t unlearn it, it is in the way. If you have learned to be unhappy, you will create unhappiness again and again -- and at the same time feeling resentful, because who wants to be unhappy? But a wrong style of life, a wrong attitude has entered somewhere into the makeup of the mind. It goes on influencing you.

If you feet that you are not unhappy, don't settle for it. It is not happiness... certainly not happiness. And it is not better than unhappiness, remember. It is worse! And one can settle in it. One can never settle in unhappiness; that is the problem.

So don t settle in it. And I will suggest a few things for you to start doing, because this numbness has to be broken. You have tremendous possibility in you. Once this numb style is broken you will start flowing. And to be with Veeresh is a great opportunity -- you can use it. But sometimes it happens that if you are too close you start taking things for granted.

[Osho suggested that she take up some vigorous physical exercise -- swimming, running, horse-riding -- to get the body energy flowing. He said that whenever she felt the numbness she should immediately do something -- sing, dance -- to erode the habit. One has to have a substitute style -- one cannot simply break a style without replacing it, otherwise one will fall back into the old ways. Osho suggested that She start doing a headstand every morning and evening; initially for two or three minutes, gradually increasing the time to ten minutes....]

You need to be put upside down. As I see, if you have become numb, by and by blood circulates less and less in the very subtle fibres of the brain. If you stand on your head it will become an on-rush of energy -- not only of blood, but of sexual energy also, because then it is easier for gravitation to pull things towards the head.

At least become unhappy if you cannot become happy. Cry, weep, mm?

[The Aum marathon group is present. The leader says: This group is amazing... The first part was the positive, and as you said, and the negative came up. And in the second part, the negative, all of a sudden I started to fall in love with the people.]

Good. That's how it happens. That's the polarity and one of the very basic, fundamental laws of life.

If somebody is crying, help him to cry well, and soon he will laugh. If somebody is miserable don't try to bring him out of it; help him to sink in. Soon he will come out of it completely freed. If somebody is dying, help him die. He will resurrect. Just let life work. Simply understand the law and don't go against it, that's all. This is the law: never enforce and don't be bothered about the opposite. The opposite is coming on its own. It is just like a swinging pendulum.

And the circle has to be complete -- both yin and yang -- and then a person is at peace. One should be capable of being negative totally, of being positive totally.

Ordinarily the whole humanity has been taught to be positive and not to be negative. The result is that humanity has become negative. People don't know what joy is. They have forgotten the very language. You talk about bliss, and they simply listen to the word; they don't have any experience of it. And they have been taught continuously to be blissful, joyful. They only know what angerand sadness is. They have been taught to cling to just one polarity and have not been allowed to move to the other polarity. Life exists between these two poles... in the movement is life. And a real life implies both.

A real life is so comprehensive that day and night, summer and winter, god and devil, all are in it. A god who is without the devil is not much of a god; he will be a very poor god. And a devil who has no divinity in him will simply be worth nothing. The day is rich because you have rested deeply in the night... the darkness allowed you rest. There are joys of work, but if you have worked hard, only then is the night beautiful. Otherwise you just go on changing from side to side the whole night and there is no sleep.

This is what I mean when I say be a whole person. Nothing should be excluded... nothing should be excluded. Everything should be included, and in that inclusion of everything, you start soaring. Otherwise every human being is crippled because something has been excluded. Somebody has excluded his anger, somebody has excluded his sex, somebody has excluded something else

No human being seems to be whole, but wounded, cut, fragmented. Let this be your whole work in the West. Help people to become whole. Just tell them that whatsoever is in you has to be included in your higher synthesis... it has its role to play. In the higher orchestra of your being, nothing should be left behind. All notes have to fall in tune, in harmony. Then something arises which is more than the total of all -- and that is the whole. The whole is more than the total. Whole and total do not mean the same thing.

Total is the way towards the whole, but the whole is more that the total. If all your parts are added together it will be total. If all your parts fall into a symphony, then it will be whole.

A room has furniture. You can throw the furniture in a chaotic fashion -- everything topsy-turvy. Then it is total. It is difficult to live in such a room; chairs are upside down and everything is in chaos. Then you arrange everything and the same room becomes liveable in. Now there arises a harmony, a new value, which is more than the total -- because it was total before too.

A man can be total and may not be whole. That man will go mad. This is my observation -- that there are two types of persons. One type is people who are too cultured and civilised; who are not mad, but are fragmentary; a few parts have been denied. They are not vital, because how can you be vital when one of your wings is cut, one leg is cut, one hand is cut, one eye is missing? You cannot be vital. These people live at the lowest, the minimum; afraid that if they live a little more, those parts which have been excluded will have to be included.

So this civilised person lives a life which is very superficial, non-vital. If you tell the civilised person to include all without giving him a harmony, he will go mad. That is what is happening in the West. Christianity has made people adjusted to the lowest possibility and fragmented them. Now with the new ideology of licence, freedom, dropping of all the taboos, living. Life in its totality, here and now. many people are going crazy. They become total but they don't know how to become whole, so chaos is created instead of a cosmos. This cannot go on very long. Sooner or later they will again fall into the same trap; they will go to church. When you get fed up with madness, you again start cutting things to make yourself sane.

This is a vicious circle which has been going on for centuries; it is nothing new. Phases come: phases of discipline where people become fragmented, and phases of freedom when people become mad. This can go on and on; there is no end to it.

You get out of this wheel if you become whole. Then you are not just total, but something new, something more than the total, something higher than the total, superior to the total.

And I am going to help you continuously wherever you are -- now space will not make any difference. Just go on working as if you are working here. Go on calling me and I will be there. Much has to be done....

[The leader says: Last year when I was in Europe and working, I introduced a lot of people to you.
I find that people get turned on to me and think they're related to me rather than you.]

Whenever people think that, just tell them that you are part of me. Drop the division. Somebody turned on to you is turned on to me. Drop the duality from the mind and then work becomes easier.

Allow me to work through you. And many more people will be coming through you, mm? I am not going anywhere, I will be sitting here, so you all have to go and work and spread me as far as you can.

[A group assistant said: I realized that I really like working more than any meditation.]

Very good. If you love some work, it is the most beautiful meditation... there is nothing else like it. In fact meditation is a substitute when you don't love your work. Then something has to be found which you can love.
If you love your work there is no need for meditation.

[A sannyasin says: I've decided to stay although there is a man in the States whom I love very much, and I feel a lot of sadness about not being with him.]

If he can come it will be good. ,If he cannot come, don't be worried.

I can understand the sadness, but always remember that love is possible only if you become very very open. Otherwise one can only think about love, but it never becomes possible. A certain readiness, a ripeness is needed for love to happen. One can be in love and not ready. You go on beating the bush around and around, but you never hit the target. Then love brings more misery than happiness.

Ordinarily it is thought that everybody is born ready for love. That's absolute nonsense. Even if one can become ready by the time one is going to die, then too one should be happy that it has happened early. People simply live without knowing what love is and then they die.

I have heard about a man who went to his doctor. He was very old, and when the doctor examined him he said, 'Your body is ageing too much, and you are almost eighty. I think you will have to cut your love life in half.'

The old man said, 'Okay; but which half? Thinking about it or talking about it?' (laughter)

But this is the whole of the love life! People think and talk about it. So even if you feel sad there is nothing to worry about.

Be here, meditate more... feel me more. Allow me to help you more. And dare! You have been hiding and trying to avoid a few things. That is at your own risk. Don't avoid -- it is very costly. Just plunge in, and take the danger that life is... accept it -- and then you will become able to live. One can find lovers any day. The basic thing is to find love and that is a quality in you that has nothing to do with the other.

One should really be sad if one has not found love within one's own heart. Lovers are always available; if one is not there, there is another. That's not a big problem. First create the quality and then it will come.
It will come. It comes only when you become very meditative.

[An assistant leader of the Aum says: Sometimes in the group there are certain responses that you have to give the participants which is from the head. If I'm telling somebody, I can't meet their eyes... it's not real I don't know if that will disappear.]

It will disappear. One thing has to be remembered: even a thought can be real. All thoughts are not necessarily unreal -- but this is how the human mind goes on creating unnecessary problems.

Now the emphasis in the West in growth groups, in the new trends in humanistic psychology, is that the feeling is true and the thought is not true. Just the opposite was the case a hundred years ago. The thought was true and the feeling was not true. Now you have simply put things upside down.

The first attitude was wrong; the second is also wrong, because thought has also to be included. Otherwise you will again create a part human being, not whole, because where will you put thought? Thought as such is not phoney. So how to decide whether thought is phoney or not?

If thought is in cooperation with feeling it is not phoney. If thought is trying to dominate feeling, then it is phoney. All domination is wrong. If things are cooperating and nobody is trying to dominate anybody, then everything is true.

So remember, rhythm is true. To be non-rhythmic is untrue. So if thought is in rhythm there is no problem. Don't think it is phoney, because thought is also yours as much as your feelings. The head is also yours. The problem is not the head. The problem is that your head has become your whole being and the whole body is excluded.

Don't go to the other extreme; don't exclude the head. Accept the totality: your head, your hands, your body, your feelings, your thinking -- everything has to be included.

Man is such a rich possibility, and everything has to be helped to fall into a rhythm. Just think, if your legs want to go the West and your hands don't, then you are in a dichotomy. You are in trouble... your being is contradictory. One hand wants to do something and another hand doesn't want to do it. With one hand you give, with another hand you snatch away. Then you are divided. But if both your hands are ready to give, your legs and eyes and your whole body are ready to go in one direction, you are in a perfect harmony, a beautiful graceful phenomenon.

Here, don't take any head-trip. Leave everything to me. Whenever you feel that you have become tense or anything, just relax, remember me, and leave it to me. I will be there to help

[A sannyasin says: I'm afraid of wanting and asking for love... and I'm afraid of men.]

You have only now become aware? But once you become aware, it can be dropped. The fear can

continue if it is unconscious, but once you become aware that fear is there, then the choice is between love and fear.

Who is going to choose fear rather than love? It is impossible. Nobody can choose it. So just remain alert and see the absurdity of it. Fear cannot give you any happiness. Love can give you tremendous happiness... infinite possibilities to be happy. So there is no point in choosing fear. But it was in the unconscious; it is in everybody's unconscious.

It is good that it has surfaced and you are alert. Watch it -- there is no need to do anything against it. If you do something, it may go into the unconscious again. Just watch and wait, and within a few days you will feel it is becoming fainter and fainter and fainter without any sort of doing on your part.

Let it remain on the surface and evaporate, and remain with it for three weeks. There is no hurry for love -- first we have to evaporate the fear. When I say evaporate, I mean let it evaporate by its own energy... you simply remain a watcher.

[A group member says: It was terrible... I just abandoned all hope and went in. And I've never experienced such love and such highs...]

The group has made you aware of both possibilities -- the highest and the lowest.

That is the success of a group -- that it makes you aware of how deep you can fall and how high you can rise. It points to both the ends. If it is going to be beautiful, it is going to be terrible. It is good that you have become aware.

To abandon hope is the greatest thing in the world. If you can abandon hope, all misery is dropped that very moment, because U is hope that brings all the misery. It is hope that brings the misery, the desire. It is hope that destroys the present. It is hope that goes on postponing your life... always tomorrow, tomorrow, tomorrow, and life is herenow.

If one can abandon hope, one does not become hopeless, because hopelessness is part of hope. You hope and it is not fulfilled -- you feel hopeless. But if hope is abandoned, you simply go beyond hope and hopelessness both. Suddenly you are here because there is no future, because there is no hope. You are not in despair. You are simply free for the first time from the past and the future. This moment is the only reality then. You live it... you live it without any thinking. You live it like an authentic animal... as a man should be.

Then there is no fear because there is nothing to lose. The hope is abandoned, and there is no greed because there is nothing to gain. Hope is abandoned. You are, and this moment. So one dances, one eats, one loves, one lives... and one lives without any hope. Life becomes tremendously beautiful. Look at the trees, the animals, the birds, the rivers, the rocks. They are uncontaminated by hope. Hope has not entered yet so they are beautiful. Man's mind is polluted by hope

It is difficult to understand because we live by hope. We cling to hope... that is our only pleasure. It is worth nothing, but only the pleasure of fantasy, of trying, of imagination -- that tomorrow everything is going to be good, and this and that... and it never happens. But again you go on thinking and thinking and thinking. It is living a world through thoughts, ideas, in the head... not really connected with reality. Abandon hope -- nothing is more beautiful than that.

It has been really good for you. That's why you are feeling so terrified. It is terrifying. In christian theology they call God not only luminous, not only mysterious, but they have a word 'tremendum' -- mysterium plus tremendum. God is terrifying. If you face God you will be reduced to ashes... He is fire. But that's also how life is. That's why we live with blinkers... we don't face life.

You felt very good with the eye meditation because a certain encounter with reality came through it. Continue that meditation.

... And never again hope... drop it! Howsoever hard it is, drop it and you will rise to a totally new plane of being. Hope is hell.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

27 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604275	
ShortTitle: GETOUT20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A small boy sannyasin asks what it means to be enlightened.]

(chuckling) Very good! I will make you enlightened and then you will know!

The word means when the inner light bums and you are full of light. It is just like a small lamp inside which is not burning yet, mm? It has to be kindled and then you will be full of light. You will become!

[The child's mother is returning to Holland, and says: I wrote you a letter about feeling exhausted, and after I had written the letter it was better.]

Mm mm, it always happens. Just write to me and forget all about it. Whenever something is a problem, simply write it as clearly as possible.

... Yes, when you are also in Holland. If there is some problem, just write it down as clearly as possible. I insist for clarity so that the problem becomes clear to you. When you describe it perfectly, in that very description you start being aloof. It is no more your problem... it is as if it belongs to somebody else. Give that problem to me as a gift and forget all about it, and you will not find it haunting you anymore. !n fact all problems exist because we are not conscious of them. Just become conscious.

That's what the whole psychoanalysis is. The psychoanalyst is not doing anything -- just helping you to become conscious; bringing whatsoever is hidden in the unconscious to the surface. It comes to the surface and you see it. In that very seeing, ninety percent of the problem is almost gone. So whenever you have a problem, the first thing is to become clear about it. Never be vague.

... write to me -- then you will be able to be clear. If you try to be clear inside yourself, it will be difficult in the beginning. If you have to say it to somebody else, immediately the mechanism functions, and the feeling is transformed into thought.

There are four levels of consciousness. In India we have particular names for them. The first we call para, the second pashyanti, the third madhyama, and the fourth vaikhari.

Vaikhari is like a flower... the word means flowering. When you express something in thought it is vaikhari. Just below it is madhyama. Madhyama means the medium, the bridge. The thing is clear to you as a feeling but it has not yet become a thought.

A feeling needs to become a thought only when you want to convey it to somebody, otherwise there is no need. So the fourth stage of flowering is when the fragrance starts spreading, moves away from the flower. The third stage is of madhyama. ,It is like a bud whose petals are closed. The flower is not yet available to others. The fragrance is inside, hidden. If you don't express, it will remain like a bud.

That's why expression is tremendously useful. If you are feeling very very angry, just express it on a pillow, but don't just go on feeling. Beat the pillow... be angry. Let it come to a flower.

Suddenly the fragrance is gone and you will feel unburdened. The whole method of psychoanalysis is bringing a thing from madhyama to vaikharia, from the bud to the flower.

Below the madhyama, there is another space we call pashyanti. Feeling is still not clear. ,It has not even

become a feeling yet; just a vagueness, mm? Sometimes it looks as if it is there; sometimes it is not there. It is like a plant whose buds have not yet come... they are hiding inside the plant. You know they will be coming. You feel the first footsteps, but very vague, far away. That is the state of no feeling -- just sheer existence. Below even that is para.

Para means not even existence. A thing is still in non-existence. Pashyanti is like a seed... everything is closed, and the plant has not sprouted yet. When the plant has not sprouted, buds cannot be. When buds are not there, the flower is not possible. Pashyanti is like the seed and para is the very source. In scientific terminology you can call it the black hole... the non-being. Even the seed has not come up.

Or think of it in this way. Somebody dies and the soul roams around, wanders around. This is para. Then the soul is conceived in a womb; this is pashyanti. Then the child grows and the mother starts feeling the existence of the child after a few days. That is madhyama. One day when the nine months are over, the child is born; this is vaikhari.

These four stages apply to everything: non-being, being, feeling, thought. If a person moves from the para to vaikhari, then only he feels fulfilled. Otherwise one feels very meaningless. So whatsoever the thing -- anger, happiness, laughter, crying, sadness, whatsoever -- bring it to vaikhari. Never leave it somewhere else, otherwise it will be a hangover. It will persist until it has been completed. ,If you can bring your madness to vaikhari, madness will disappear and you will be unburdened.

A madman needs nothing else but expression -- and the expression is not allowed; the society is repressive. That's why I insist so much for dynamic methods so that things are brought out; one is relaxed. One feels cleaned, bathed, pure... one feels spacious. That's what happened to you.

You wrote the letter and the feeling became thought, the bud flowered. In that very flowering the problem disappeared, almost disappeared. And if it remains a little, that simply shows that a few petals could not flower; nothing else. You could not express it as totally as it needed to be expressed.

When you write to me, wait, don't be in a hurry. Write one day, and then wait until tomorrow, and again look at the letter. You will see that many things have to be added, and that a few things are useless and can be deleted. Second day, third day, fourth day, fifth -- do this for seven days -- but don't send the letter. Ninety percent of your letters will never be sent (a chuckle). Just by writing for seven days you will see that the problem has disappeared.

You will see the change in how dear you become every day. Many things which you were thinking are part of the problem are not part of the problem, and you will become aware of this. Many things that you were thinking were not important become important by the third day. By the fourth day you see it in a different perspective. By the seventh day, either the problem is solved completely, or the problem is such that it has to be accepted and there is no solution for it. Then too, it is solved.

There are only two types of problems: problems which can be solved, and problems which can only be accepted because they are not really problems but are part of life.

Somebody dies and you feel sad. It is not a problem because the person cannot be revived. One has to accept that death is part of life, and sadness by and by disappears. People remain sad for long if they cannot accept the fact of death, if they go on saying, 'No, how can he die? It was not the right time for him to die.' They are trying to deny the facticity of death. In their minds they are still thinking as if the person is still alive, or at least should be alive. They cannot accept that death has happened. Then they have not accepted the problem.

So there are problems which can be solved; you will become aware of them within seven days. If the problem is such that it cannot be solved, then too you will become aware that this has to be accepted but the problem disappears.

[She also says that she feels sad at leaving.]

Don't think about the future. Whatsoever happens is good and helps in a certain way. It was needed otherwise it would not have happened.

So never hope that this should happen and that should not happen -- no. Always remember that whatsoever is bad never happens, and whatsoever is good happens, and will happen. Go happily, mm?

[A sannyasin said that at the end of Kundalini, her body starts really shaking and becomes more sensitive.]

This is one of the basic problems -- that we have been taught to control everything, so a very subtle control mechanism exists.

You may not be consciously controlling, but a very subtle mechanism goes on controlling. One is always on guard and holding. Holding has become so habitual that there is no need to do anything; it simply goes on happening. You will have to consciously de-control, uncontrol.

Help the vibrations, and if the hand is shaking go into it and shake more. Even exaggerate it so that soon the de-control will settle in. Once the energy flows without any control, it purifies you, transmutes you. By and by it starts moving into higher places.

Right now it is moving at the sex centre. That's why so much control has been taught in the world because people are afraid of sex. Left uncontrolled it may create chaos. So women have been taught not to even move while making love, but just to lie down like a corpse, to just remain passive. Man became aware that if women move they can go wild, almost in that moment insane, and the man will not known what to do.

So just to be safe, man has taught woman not even to move. It has been taught that that is their grace and dignity, and all sorts of nonsense. Grace is energy. A corpse cannot be graceful. Howsoever graceful a state you are lying in, your corpse will not be graceful. Only an alive person, throbbing with energy, almost wild.... That wildness need not be insane. It can become insane if you go on controlling and then it bursts forth. But if you move with it, you remain the master.

Don't be afraid -- move with it. Any moment you want to stop it, stop it. You simply say stop and it stops. It cannot go on on its own, and that is a fear. So don't be afraid.

[A visitor says I'm a bit confused about some of the things you say about Sai Baba.]

There is no need to be confused -- you can believe in him.

... Wherever there is confusion, leave me immediately and believe in whatsoever you want to. If you can be with me whatsoever I say, if you can be here without any inner conflict, only then be here, otherwise there is no need.

I never try to solve your confusions -- never. I create them -- that's my whole device. If you feel confused you have to decide this way or that. There is no necessity to be convinced with me... no necessity. If you feel that you have a better thing to be convinced with be with it. But if you come with me, come totally. If you want to disagree, disagree completely. There is nothing wrong in it -- at least you disagreed totally. That totalness will be with you and you will not be confused, but don't agree half-way.

And I make no concessions... no compromises. I'm not a democratic man... almost dictatorial (laughter). So just feel what feels good for you because ultimately it is a question of your well-being. If you feel good, good.

... Then just be here... and those confusions will disappear by and by. I will create so many that you will not be able to carry them all. You will have to drop them! (laughter)

[The visitor said he had been practising zazen for some time. Osho said that was very good and that he should continue but add some cathartic methods too. Osho said of zazen that it is one of the most beautiful things that has ever happened on earth but alone would not be helpful for the visitor...]

Zazen will help you to not collect any more dust but the dust you have collected will not be thrown out by it. For that you need catharsis, acting out. So try to manage both together; then yin and yang, male and female both come together and you become a more whole person.

[Osho went on to say how the older methods were passive, and if one practised only them, one became more and more estranged from the world, relationship, etc.

The perfect balance is when you can be silent not only in a monastery, but in the marketplace....]

If you can remain silent while you are speaking, can run, and at the same time remain immobile within, you have a richness which the person who can only run will not have, nor the person who can only sit and not run. The richness comes out of polar opposites.

So add a few dynamic methods. Zen plus Sufi -- that is exactly the right combination. If you can make a synthesis out of these two, you will be moving in the right direction. Then nobody -- not even I -- can

confuse you!

[The visitor says he has trouble making a decision because his mind changes all the time. Osho said this was quite natural and was the nature of the mind.]

My suggestion is always that whenever you have alternatives to choose, always choose the unknown, because the known you have already lived. The known is known, so you will be simply repeating.

Anand Parageet. Anand means bliss, para means transcendental, and geet means song -- song of transcendental bliss, or song of transcendence.

[The ashram's cook says: Every day I just start crying, even when there's nothing wrong. I just have a lot of emotion there, and a whole spectrum of up and downs.]

There is nothing wrong in it -- just enjoy it. It is good... just like a passing breeze.

If you feel like crying and you feel good afterwards, it is very therapeutic. In fact the best way is to cry for no reason at all. If there is some reason, it never flowers perfectly. The reason is there and it goes on nagging. It is never pure crying. But when there is no reason, you simply feel like it... you look at the moon and it is so beautiful that you feel like crying. Perfectly good.

You are just sitting doing nothing, and suddenly tears start filling the eyes... beautiful! We continuously condemn everything. If tears are there we condemn. What is wrong in tears? It is good, an unburdening.

If you enjoy crying, soon you will see that laughter starts coming in the same way. That also is very difficult. If suddenly you laugh for no reason at all, people will think you are mad. If you are crying for no reason at all, nobody will think you are mad. They will think that there must be some reason inside. But for laughter some outside reason is needed... nobody laughs for inner reasons. Laughter needs somebody else to be there to make a situation; a reference is needed.

If you cannot allow crying without any reason, you will never be able to allow laughter without any reason. When laughter comes out of nowhere, out of the blue... simply flowers in you uncaused, it is tremendously beautiful. It is holy, sacred.

And it can happen that you shift: for two minutes you are crying and for two minutes you are laughing, and again for two minutes you are crying. You will be afraid of what is happening and will wonder if you are going mad. The wind can blow strong and then stop, and there is silence; then again it blows. Simply watch these things and become a witness... don't be disturbed and distracted or worry about what others will think.

I was reading a story the other day.

A man walked into a bar, ordered a drink, and proceeded to laugh out loud for about two minutes. When all eyes were upon him, he abruptly stopped laughing and started crying and sobbing. After about two minutes of this, a smile came into his face and he again broke into uncontrollable laughter. This was followed with another bout of crying. And then more laughter.

After about twenty minutes of alternate laughing and crying, he looked up at all the enquiring faces and said, 'Please forgive me, but my mother-in-law has just driven over a cliff in my new car!'

[A sannyasin says he is so much in love with his new girlfriend he rarely comes to the ashram, but still wonders if he should participate more in ashram activities.]

If you are continuously together in your room, sooner or later you will get fed up with each other. This growth will not go on for very long. Soon you will grow like separate branches.

If you want to be together for a long time, don't be together too much. When people are in love, they are almost mad. They think this is sadhana and everything is perfect. Nonsense!

It is good but it cannot be a substitute for sadhana. It can be a help, it can be a hindrance, but it can never be a substitute for sadhana. And if you think it is a substitute, it will become a hindrance. Soon you will feel lost in the desert.

Make it a help. It is good to be with the beloved -- just enjoy being there but continue meditations, otherwise you will feel guilty. The guilt has a message. It is not wrong. It is simply saying that you also know what you are doing. It is a sort of infatuation, not a sadhana. Every man and woman fall into the trap,

but sooner or later the honeymoon is over and the marriage starts, and then there are troubles.

This is not the first time you are feeling this. We go on committing the same error again and again. With how many women have you felt this before?

[He answers: Osho, it never went this far. This is love...]

It has always been this far. You may have forgotten, because the mind tends to forget situations. That's why you can repeat Just think again, relive those moments and what you were saying to other women, and you will find yourself saying the same things to this woman.

And remember this time, because next time you will say again, 'This time, Osho, it is really wonderful. That time I may have been wrong, but this time I am not.'

I am not saying that there is something wrong in love, but in being so infatuated you will soon get frustrated. If you really want to remain in love, then too much infatuation is not good. Move on plain ground . .. be a little more practical. Look at the foolishness of the mind and the illusions it creates. One day or other these illusions are shattered and then you are standing naked in the streets. Then everyone feels cheated, robbed, betrayed.

This is not only a question of you... it is everybody's question. So your heart knows it. When you come to the ashram and see people growing, doing this and that, meditating and flowering, you feel a jealousy arising; a guilt arises that you are not doing the right thing. I am not saying don't be in love. Be in love, but never make love an alternative to meditation; it is not.

Love and meditate -- they are two different things. Some day a higher synthesis comes, but that day has not come yet. When love becomes meditation, meditation becomes love. That is very difficult to attain -- only when all polarities dissolve.

This is a deep polarity -- love and meditation. Meditation is happiness in your absolute aloneness; love is happiness with somebody else. In love, the other is important; in meditation, only you. Love is I and thou. Meditation is complete... getting out of the I-thou world. It is just being yourself -- not even I.

Meditation is solitude, love is relationship. They are totally different; diametrically opposite. When people start moving into meditation, they start moving out of love. This I watch happening every day. When your love becomes a frustration, you come to me for meditation. Meditation is needed -- one is feeling very unhappy. And when you start a love relationship, you simply forget all about meditation. You think of love as meditation.

Be balanced -- both wings are needed. Love, meditate, and don't create a conflict between them. When it is time to meditate, meditate. And there is enough time -- twenty-four hours. I am not saying to meditate for twenty-four hours. Give just two hours for meditation; a few hours for love, and a few hours for other things in life.

Never make anything monotonous, otherwise sooner or later you will get fed up with it. That guilt has a message -- don't try to get rid of it. Try and listen to the message... and start meditating.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

28 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604285
ShortTitle: GETOUT21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A newcomer, asked Osho what he should do in the time he was here.]

Start the meditations and do one group, Aum marathon. It will stir your energy, your bio-energy.

We have been taught to live at the minimum and the society is absolutely afraid to allow the maximum possibility, so we have been taught, somehow, to lower our energy. We live just at the minimum, the lowest. The Aum marathon is to stir your whole energy so that it moves in a circle.

Once the energy is moving in a wheel you can see what your problems really are, because with that moving energy, problems start moving. They are scarey in the beginning because you were never aware that they ever existed. Suddenly they surface... but they have been existing there in the basement. They are dangerous if they are in the basement because they go on manipulating you, and you don't know from where you are being manipulated. They go on affecting your life tremendously, but they are just below the surface so you never know how, where your life is moving, or who is moving it and what the motivation is. Things simply seem to be coming out of the blue... the whole thing seems to be accidental. It is not. These repressions go on manipulating you from the unconscious.

The Aum marathon is an energy experiment to bring your negative and positive, all sorts of energies, to the surface again. For the first time you can face yourself as an energy system and with it all the problems arise. Then we can solve them.

Once the disease is known, once it is diagnosed, then changing is not difficult. The most difficult part is the diagnosis: how exactly to know what the problem is. This is my observation, that the mind has become so cunning in hiding, that when there is a problem, it never allows the actual problem to come to you; it changes the problem.

If you want to kill your father, the mind dreams of killing your uncle, not your father. The uncle looks like the father, is a little fatherly, and yet he is not the father. The mind diverts your attention to something similar -- but the problem is pseudo. You wanted to do something and this may not be the real desire. You may really have wanted to do something else, but the mind played a trick and distracted you.

Many people feel that their problem is religious and it is not. Sometimes it is sexual, sometimes it is some sort of obsession, neurosis, or something else. Many people think that they want to be silent, peaceful, and they think this is their problem. But the deeper you go, you find that that is not the problem. The problem is greed or ambition, or something else. They have become so afraid of facing reality that they go on deceiving themselves, because when the problem is falsified, treatment becomes impossible.

You have a headache and yoU say you have a stomach ache. All the treatment goes to the stomach and the head is saved, the headache continues. This treatment can be dangerous, because if there is no problem in the stomach and some medicine is given, problems will arise. If there is a problem, the medicine will solve it. If there is no problem, it will create a problem, an illness. It will become toxic, poisonous or something.

So the basic thing is to first face the real problem, naked. The Aum will help you do this, so do it as totally as possible. And don't be afraid, because when things start bubbling up, one wants to escape, one wants to drop it. One feels, 'I was better before. What is happening?'

If you can pass through these five days.... It is almost a hell because the whole basement has to be opened and all the nightmares brought to your consciousness, but it is a great discipline. After five days you will feel so relieved, because once you understand where your problem is, you have almost solved it in a way.

[A sannyasin who has been to Goa says: I feel the same wherever I go. I change places but it doesn't change me.]

This is a good insight -- to understand that change of place does not help. No outward change can be of help.

You can change the clothes, your job, the town, everything outside, but nothing changes inside. And in changing these things much energy and time is wasted. The deep urge is for inner change. People go on changing their jobs, their house, their wife, their husband, but really they want to change themselves. But that seems almost impossible. They may not have felt directly what their desire is and they go on projecting. They say, 'If I change this then things will be better.' They never are, because it is you, finally, who decides the mood, the climate of your being. The space in which you live is you and everything else is secondary.

I'm not saying to live in a horrible place. Live as comfortably as possible, but comfort is not a state of bliss. It is good as far as it goes but it is never satisfying. It is necessary but not enough.

... Nothing is wrong in seeing so many countries, but remember, this is not going to help. If you are in contact with yourself, go on travelling; there is no problem in it. But don't hope that anything is going to come out of it. Enjoy it... it is fun... but don't think that you are going to become centred, liberated through it. And remember always, it may be a way of distracting yourself.

You may be basically bored with yourself, so when you have been in a town for a few days or a few weeks, you feel finished and that you have seen everything. Now the desire arises to go somewhere else. This gives you a thrill, a sensation -- a new town, new people, new food, new climate. After a few days the sensation dies and everything becomes old. Again you have to be on the move.

Remember it should not be an escape from yourself; otherwise it is okay. Go on searching your inner being, because unless you have found the inner country you will not feel satisfied. And once you have found that, wherever you are, you are surrounded in bliss. You carry your paradise around you... it is part of your being. By and by you will start feeling that there is no point in unnecessary wandering here and there because the real scene is inside.

There is a very famous sufi anecdote about a sufi mystic, Rabiya-el-Adavia, one of the rarest women in the whole history of human consciousness. Only a few women can be counted as high as Rabiya. Another great mystic, Hassein, was staying with her. It was morning and the new sun was arising, the birds were singing... flowers were there, and it was tremendously beautiful. Hassein called from outside, in the garden, 'Rabiya, come out. It is beautiful! The day is beautiful.'

Rabiya said from inside the house, 'Hassein, rather than calling me out, you come in. I am seeing the one who has created the outer scene. You are seeing the beauty of creation -- it is beautiful! But I am seeing the beauty of the creator.'

Hassein was hoping that this was not going to be so significant. He had just mentioned casually to Rabiya to come out. But when he went in, Rabiya was in a tremendous, graceful state. She was swaying with eyes closed, and tears of happiness were flowing. Hassein was simply hypnotised... he closed his eyes....

He writes in a letter that for the first time he could see something of the inside communicated by Rabiya... something was transferred. Some grace fell over him also.

So always remember that the outside world is beautiful, but don't be caught there, because the real beauty is waiting inside. Go on travelling if you enjoy it, but take it as fun. Continue travelling inwards... that is the real pilgrimage.

[A homosexual said that he wanted to be finished with his homosexuality, but had no desire for a woman.]

If the desire disappears completely, that is the best thing. There is no need to force, so just wait and be a witness. Much has happened, much is going to happen. Simply watch.

When these changes happen they are not to be interfered with, otherwise something will stop and the whole process will become a troublesome thing. Simply float with it, and after three weeks things will have settled and you will come out of it almost new.

[The sannyasin then asks about his relationship with another man.]

Watch that too... don't do anything. If it is disappearing, it will disappear. If it continues, that too is okay. don't try to do anything... don't try to pretend. Simply accept it and become passive.

If anything happens on the full-moon day, that simply shows that your path is going to be the moon path. That means receptive, passive... just like the moon. The moon has no energy of its own. It is just a reflector -- it receives and gives back. It has nothing of its own. The moon is non-aggressive.
So simply be. Nothing on your part is needed to be done.

[The Primal group leader says that in the group it is easy, but outside the group he is withdrawn especially sexually from women.]

Mm mm... sex is one of the most basic problems. To solve it, one has to solve many things because

everything is interconnected. If you are afraid of death you will be afraid of sex. If you are afraid of darkness you will be afraid of women. And if you are afraid of sex, that simply shows that you are afraid of life.

So sex is just a focusing of many problems -- afraid of life, afraid of death, afraid of darkness, afraid of surrender, afraid of let-go, and in short, afraid of leaving yourself in an uncontrolled state. But everybody has been taught to control. The whole society goes on teaching every child to control. A controlled and disciplined personality is the goal.

That is creating the trouble. Then you create a conflict; the mind becomes the controller and everything else becomes the controlled. A rift arises in your being. Of course the greatest attack of the mind is on sex because that is the most uncontrollable energy in you.

The mind feels impotent when the sexual urge arises, so the mind is the greatest enemy of sex. That's why all religions all over the world are so inimical towards sex. They are all head-oriented. The mind says that somehow sex has to be controlled -- as if everything is at stake there. Once you have controlled sex, you have controlled the body, you have controlled life; you have controlled death. Everything is controlled and you are the master. But this never happens. It cannot happen because the mind itself is nothing but an instrument of sex. This is the thing to be understood.

The mind exists for the sexual energy but not vice versa. It is an extension of sexual energy... to protect. It is exactly as Gurdjieff used to say -- that you put a guard on your house to protect you, but he has a bayonet, and one day he suddenly jumps on your heart. You have given him a job to protect you, but he becomes more and more powerful and one day he jumps on the master. He wants not to protect but to control. This is what is happening.

The mind is just a guard on the outermost boundary of your being, just a guard's post on the boundary to look out for any danger... a radar to look all around and see that everything is clear and to give the sign.

I will suggest a few things. Every day for one hour, simply sit and let God breathe you.

[Osho went on to describe this meditation to him, saying that his breathing should be absolutely passive, as if he was being breathed by God. rather than being the doer. His inhalation would be God's exhalation; God's inhalation, his exhalation. (Osho has recounted an old indian story about God's nose being discovered by a seeker, and his being breathed by God. See darshan, March 31st, 'Be Realistic: Plan For A Miracle'.)

Osho said that control comes through the way we breathe and that if one breathes deeply in love-making, one will go almost wild, because the sex centre is massaged internally by the breath. So everything -- sex, anger, violence, crying -- has been repressed.]

The second thing -- whenever you can find time, go into the darkness. Go to the river bank alone, and just sit. If you feel afraid, feel afraid, but don't escape.

Soon you will see when fear by and by settles down, that darkness is so cool... and so warm at the same time. It is a womb... it surrounds you. It enhances your life energy. Out of darkness you will come more relaxed, vital, rejuvenated. These two things you start, mm?

And if a chance arises and you are with a woman and you start feeling afraid, just immediately remember to let God breathe you. Nobody will be able to know -- it will just be your inner feeling. Suddenly you will see that the fear has disappeared. And next time when you make ,e to a woman, just think of her as the dark night -- she is. Let her surround you, and you will be dissolved in her... lost.

Things will change. These problems are created problems -- a certain upbringing, conditioning, and a thousand and one things, but nothing very much.

[The Primal Therapy group was present. Osho, in talking about the particular function of Primal, says:]

A Primal Therapy group will take you back on an inner journey. It will help your unconscious pains to bubble up, to surface. Of course it is going to be painful, but once you are relieved of that pain, you will feel a certain cleaning; you will become bathed and cleaned. Your energy will be flowing more easily. Those wounds have disappeared, those blocks have been dropped. You will find fresh life coming to you.

[The co-leader said he was feeling very angry. Osho suggested it was because his girlfriend had returned to the ashram. The co-leader said he felt very good with her and cared for her a lot.]

I see many things connected. It happens many times that when you love a person, you show your loving side to her. The other side remains, but you don't show it to her because she has been away for a few days, so of course you feel more warm and caring. But then you will take revenge somewhere with the people you work with.

Whenever there is love, there is also hate. When there is caring, there is anger also. When you take care of a person, somewhere or other you will balance the accounts. Either you have to balance with the same person; or you have to balance it somewhere else. Otherwise you feel lopsided.

So if you are feeling too loving and warm with her, you will throw your anger somewhere. You will carry it inside and whenever you find the opportunity, you will throw it. This has to be understood, because if you don't understand it, it will be impossible to go beyond it. What I am trying to point out to you is that whenever you love a person, simultaneously you are creating a certain energy, a negative energy. That is part of it -- be alert. Use that negative energy also in a positive way.

You can go into a garden and dig a hole or you can chop wood, or clean the floor. Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples that if they are feeling angry, to chew their food as much as they can. That is violence, anger. Kill the food... destroy it completely. That is what chewing is -- destroying.

Energy cannot be just positive. Side by side, the negative has to come up to the same point, the same level. If you don't use it, either you will start fighting with Veena or somebody you love, or you will start finding some other ways somewhere else. This is what people are doing. This is the whole politics of emotions. If people are angry at home, they throw their anger at the office. A teacher comes angry from the house and beats his students.

If you are aware, that energy can be used. It is beautiful energy. Negative energy is also beautiful energy. It just has to be used in a creative way. Destruction is also needed for creation. Use it, otherwise it starts spreading all over your being, and whenever you find an opportunity, it will start flowing there. Of course to fight and be angry with the one you love creates too much inconvenience, but in a group you can be angry easily. There is no involvement, nothing. You can simply say, 'What can I do? I am simply being authentic. I have to throw my anger.'

If you feel angry, use it, but don't be angry in the group because that is pointless. How can you help people if you are angry? It is not possible. You have to be very cool and collected, and only then you can help.

[Another groupleader says: I see that my way is through involvement, but... I just became disconnected.]

So get involved! Where can you find more opportunity to get involved? There are so many beautiful persons, so many problems that have to be solved, so many people drowning. You have to jump in and bring them out of the river. Get involved!

[Osho had previously told him to be a hedonist. He found it difficult to be a hedonist and stay involved.]

So, it is not a question of being disconnected or anything. You are simply lazy.

And you rationalise it. You are plain lazy. There isn't much of a problem, because to get involved one simply has not to be lazy! Involvement makes you active. You simply avoid doing; somehow you pull out. Come out of your laziness, that's all.

The mind never allows you to see the real problem. It goes on clouding it, mystifying it. It is a great mystifier.

Laziness can be destroyed only in one way: don't be lazy. Whenever you catch yourself red-handed being]azy, pull yourself out and move into action. If you cannot do anything else, jog for fifteen minutes, and just bring energy into a movement. Otherwise, by and by your wheels will get rusty and will stop moving. That is the cause, maybe, of why you feel a little disconnected.

The body is a very beautiful and complicated mechanism. Millions of wheels are moving in the body. If they all move together in unison, the body works like a beautiful clock... it ticks beautifully. But if one wheel is clogged, somewhere else something else is stopped, and then the whole clock is affected and you feel disconnected.

And when I told you to be a hedonist, you must have thought I was telling you to be lazy. You must have misunderstood, but your mind interpreted it, because lazy people think they are being hedonistic. The lazy person can never be a hedonist.

To be a hedonist you need much work so that energy flows high and remains always flowing and is never frozen. To be a hedonist is a great effort; much work is needed.

It is not that you go and drink and sleep with girls and you think that you are a hedonist. That is not hedonism at all. What does drinking have to do with hedonism? A real hedonist cannot drink because drinking will make him insensitive and he will not be able to enjoy so much. It dulls the mind. Drink does not makes you more aware -- it lessens your awareness.

Will you think that somebody in a coma is enjoying bliss? Or an alcoholic lying down on the street is in a blissful state? He is simply avoiding situations where pain was possible, pleasure was possible. He is avoiding both. He is not a hedonist, because a hedonist is one who moves into situations where he chooses pleasure, makes all effort to choose pleasure, and all effort to drop pain. It is a constant struggle to remain happy.

It is a great balance... just like walking on a tightrope. Every moment one has to balance oneself against pain... in favour of heaven against hell. Hell is just there, yawning open by your side. If you mistake your step, you are gone.

It is not that one simply lies down in the bed, with wine and women, and one is a hedonist. One is simply a fool! The real hedonists are buddhas, because they become so conscious that each small experience brings tremendous joy. When Buddha looks at a flower, it is almost paradise. When you are drunk, somehow stumbling towards your home, who bothers about the rose that has flowered by the side of the road?

A hedonist is not a person who goes on sleeping with any woman, here and there. He's just suicidal... he is wasting his energy. He is not going into any deep intimacy, because joy comes out of intimacy. He is just a hit and run affair. So you misunderstood me.

But I know that's how things are here. I say something and you people misunderstand and start doing your own thing. But that's how you will learn -- there is no other way. I have to go on taking risks and saying things, knowing well that something is going to go wrong, but that's the way you will learn.

When I say to be a hedonist, I say be joyful each moment and exploit every moment as joyfully, as intensely, as possible because it will never be coming again. It is gone forever. And learn the art of loving -- only then can you be happy. Just indulging never makes anybody happy. Great art is needed.

To paint, one needs to learn the art of painting. To swim, one needs to learn the art of swimming. People think that to be blissful there is no need to learn anything. It is the greatest art. Painting and music are nothing compared to it. They can become parts of its greater harmony, but they are nothing... just fragments.

So get out of your laziness. Don't find excuses for being lazy -- and don't be foolish. I have not told you to be foolish, I have told you to be a hedonist.

A hedonist is the wisest man in the world. Meditate on it, mm? (chuckling)

[A group member says that he has been accustomed to discipline and control and it is difficult for him to suddenly become aware of his feelings in the group.]

No, there is no problem... and one cannot suddenly start feeling. It will melt by and by, mm? And don't take it seriously.

Don't be in a hurry, because you have been controlling for the whole of your life, and now to lose control is not easy because the musculature of control has become fixed. It is as if you have been holding your hand as a fist for many years and now suddenly you realise that it has to be opened. But now the hand is almost paralysed; it has not been used, so treatment will be needed. Blood circulation has to move again. The muscles of the hand have shrunken inside because they have not been used and the energy has not moved in them. It will take time.

But once you have understood, much can be done. Don't try to open it right now. Let this understanding be there -- a tacit understanding -- that the hand has to be opened. Now many things wi!l have to be done to open it.

And don't feel that you are heavy on the therapist or anything. They are there to help... in fact you are a challenge! Whenever somebody very stubborn comes in the group, the groupleader has to be happy. Now there is a challenge... he has to work hard and find ways and means. He has to devise many things. If he succeeds he will feel tremendously happy.

So you are just a challenge -- not a load or a problem. A real therapist will be happy seeing someone come who is going to be trouble. It is perfectly good. So don't feel guilty.

Are you going to do a few more groups?... Then I am going to give you a few meditations to do on your own which will allow you, by and by, to de-control. This group has done something but more is needed.

And never feel a pessimist -- there is no need. Within a month you will be flowing; there is nothing to worry about. Just give it a little time.

[A sannyasin says: My mind tells me one thing, my feelings tell me another, and the therapist is telling me something else. I'm going mad!]

So go mad -- that's the right thing to do.

I can understand where the problem is arising from. This is a situation in which you will have to choose. Your mind says one thing, your feelings say another, and the therapist says something else. Now you will have to choose. If you don't choose you will remain in confusion.

The therapist cannot be chosen because he is outside you; he cannot always be there to help you. Feeling and the mind remain. If you choose reason you will feel less confused because reason is a great control, a great repression. It avoids all those things which can create trouble. It chooses only a few things and makes a very systematic whole out of them. So reason can give you a feeling, a false feeling, that of course you are sane and not mad. But just underneath lurks madness. So this has to be understood -- a delicate point.

If you choose reason, you will immediately feel everything is okay; you are not going mad. But some day you will go mad because you are hiding madness... accumulating it. It will become a reservoir, and one day or other it will throw reason completely. It will explode.

If you choose feelings, right now you will feel you are choosing madness, but later on it is going to give you a great pay-off. If you choose feelings you will not suppress madness, and then there is no possibility of your going mad. That's what I mean when I say go mad. Choose feelings because feelings are not repressive. In the beginning it will feel very very dangerous -- but courage is needed. Once you start moving with the feelings, soon we will see how mad you can go, because you will not be repressing anything.

And another thing, reason is a good slave but a bad master. Once you follow reasons, they become masters and they try to enslave feelings. If you follow feelings, they become the master, and by and by reason becomes the slave -- which is the right place for it. Then things fall into harmony.

So the therapist has to help you. You are not to follow or to listen to him. Don't listen to the therapist and don't listen to your head -- listen to your feelings. That is the whole work of therapy -- to bring you to your own feelings. Once you know and can feel them, then go with them.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

29 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604295
ShortTitle: GETOUT22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A couple ask Osho about their relationship. He wants more space amd freedom. She says her whole life revolves around him. At first she wanted to blame him or herself for the problem, but then she realised there was nothing wrong with them.]

There is nothing wrong. In fact there is never anything wrong with anybody. The problem arises because

of a certain misunderstanding.

Nothing is wrong in his desire to be alone and nothing is wrong in your desire to be with him, but both desires cannot be fulfilled together, so the problem arises. My suggestion is to let him be alone. It will be hard in the beginning but by and by you will see the beauty of it. The more you force yourselves to be together, the more he will move away from you. He will even start hating you. Love can turn into hate very easily. Hate is just waiting by the corner.

If you insist too much and he feels imprisoned -- because he wants his freedom and does not want to be responsible, answerable about where he has been, and with whom -- the relationship will be destroyed completely. You do it unknowingly. It is natural to ask, 'Where have you been?' but he starts feeling guilty that he should not have been out for so long. The more you try to possess him, the more he will be escaping.

Have separate rooms and just be friends. Whenever he wants to see you, he can come to your room. Whenever you want to see him, you can invite him, and if he is willing he can come; or sometimes he can invite you. In fact lovers should be friends -- and that's one of the most difficult things to learn in life. Lovers would like either to be lovers or to be enemies -- but never friends.

Love turns into hatred more easily than into friendship, and it should be that it turns into friendship more easily.

Look at his problem and try to understand it. Nothing is wrong in wanting a small place for oneself in which to be alone. Space is needed -- it is a very basic need. Because it is not understood, millions of people are separate. Nobody understands that space is needed. No husband and wife should live together in one room. Marriage will be smoother... life will be more joyful.

In fact nobody should take anybody for granted. If you want to make love to him, you have to start wooing and cooing as one does in the beginning. If you meet a stranger, you don't ask him immediately to come to bed with you. That will be too much. It will be offending, and it will be against all dignity, all grace. You make friends, you talk, you persuade, you seduce.

If somebody, a stranger, comes up to you on the road and suddenly says that he would like to sleep with you, you will hit him on the face! He can ask the same thing but some preliminaries have to be fulfilled; then nothing is wrong. The same thing should be the case between a husband and wife, between a boyfriend and a girlfriend. Never take the other for granted because that creates the trouble.

Rabindranath has written a novel -- one of the most beautiful novels. A young man has just come from Oxford and falls in love with a woman. The woman is a poet, an artist, and a little eccentric. She insists that she will be his wife but that they must never live in the same house -- that is the condition. They must not live in the same room, not even the same neighbourhood.

They have a lake and there are two small villages -- one on this side, another on that. She insists that she will live in one village and he in the other and sometimes they can meet casually on a full-moon night -- he on his boat, she in hers. Or sometimes he may be on an early morning walk and he finds her sitting under a tree. Sometimes she will invite him to her place, sometimes he can invite her to his, but otherwise they should live in separate worlds.

The boy cannot understand -- the whole thing seems to be nonsense. One marries to be with someone and this seems absurd! But I can feel that the girl is right. Just think of the beauty of it -- that you continuously love the person as a stranger.

In fact that is the case -- nobody knows anybody. You don't even know yourself, how can you think you know [your boyfriend], or how can [your boyfriend] think that he knows [you]? Nobody knows anybody.

Just being together, encroaching on each other's space, we start feeling bored. We start feeling unfree, imprisoned, and then the resistance starts. If resistance comes it kills love. That's what [your boyfriend is saying. He feels love for you. It is not that he does not love. If he does not love there is no problem -- he is simply finished with you. He loves you -- that's the problem -- and he still wants to be alone. These two things seem contradictory ... they are not.

In fact for a person to be loving he needs his own space. Otherwise he will not be loving. He can pretend, he can be a hypocrite, a liar; he can show whatsoever you expect and give it to you, but the gift never comes from his heart. Give him space, leave him alone. And let this be the rule -- that whenever he wants to be with you he has to ask. That too he has not to take for granted -- you may refuse. That doesn't mean that you don't love. You may not be in the right mood for love; you may not be feeling like being with anyone.

Let things remain free. When you need to meet sometimes, love is a spontaneous happening: two strangers meeting, two strange energies. When you are alone, you create a certain appetite for each other.

[Osho said that a balance should always be maintained in being with someone and alone, just as one keeps a balance between eating and fasting. One becomes lopsided because of the fear of being alone, and in that fear, one clings and tries to prevent the other from leaving. The more you cling, the more the other starts escaping.]

This is my observation, that I rarely come across a couple, one of whom is not trying to escape. If the woman tries to escape, the man clings. If the man starts to escape, the woman clings. You are never in a state of equilibrium -- both just being together.

So be separate, and don't take it as a sign that he does not love you. This is my understanding, that when a person loves you, only then can you overtake, trespass his space, otherwise not. If a stranger comes and sits by his side, [your boyfriend will not feel in any way trespassed upon because he is only physically dose and [your boyfriend is not in any way answerable to him, responsible. He may be even sitting too close, touching his body, but still there is no problem. People In trains sit so dose, stand so close together -- in the marketplace, in the movie -- with no problem.

The problem arises when somebody enters your inner space. If you are by his side he will not feel free. There is something inside being penetrated . . he feels hooked. So don't do this to anybody. Simply be separate And this is not separation... this is just living separately.

This is not an end of your love-affair. In fact it may be the beginning. So don't take it in any negative way, ant don't feel sad, otherwise that may destroy things. Separation cannot destroy. It will make more thirst, more hunger for each other.

Now he is fed up -- whenever he comes and opens his door, you are there. Soon he will become fed up because when he opens his door, nobody will be there -- just the colt bet and the furniture, and nobody even to ask, 'Where have you been?' He will come in the middle of the night ant there is nobody to ask, Where have you been?'

So let him cry -- he will cry! That's what is going to happen. Let him feel what loneliness is and then he will run to your room!

Love is greater than these ordinary things, mm? These are human limitations ant love is not destroyed by them. Accept that he needs loneliness and give him it, mm?

[A sannyasin who is leaving says went deep into negativity in the Aum group and is afraid she is stuck in it.]

No, no ... I will take you out of it. The journey has started, but nobody can go too far in negativity -- even if you feel you have -- because negativity is against life. Your deepest centre remains out of it. Howsoever sad and unhappy and miserable you become, !t remains on the periphery, because the innermost nature is of bliss, of happiness, so there is no way really to be in hell. Hell remains just on the fringe, on the boundary, and once you understand it, things start changing.

[Osho went on to talk about relationships, as at her first darshan (see darshan, Friday April 9th) she had mentioned her husband, also a sannyasin, who had left her, and through whom she had heard of Osho.]

Move into a relationship, and don't be afraid. It is as if you were eating a certain fruit and it has gone out of season. You don't starve yourself, you change your fruit; you and something else which is available. The same should be the attitude about love.

One should always be loving. Lovers can change but one should never betray love itself. Don't cling to unhappiness; don't start pitying yourself -- that's very dangerous. Once you start pitying yourself, once you start hankering for sympathy and start investing more and more in your sorrow, you will not be able to come out of it. Drop it! All this is nonsense!

God gave you one person -- he has taken that person away. Find another person, and remain available, open. If you are too much in sorrow and sadness, you will become closed. Then it will be difficult for another person to enter into your being, to become deeply intimate with you. And another danger: if you are too sad you may attract somebody who loves sadness.

Be an emperor, an empress. Never be less than that. Be happy, flowing, dancing, so that you attract another soul. The soul will be attracted because of your dance, because of your singing, because of your

happiness.

Be happy, so somebody very ordinary who loves happiness, who is selfish and is interested in his own happiness rather than trying to help somebody, is attracted to you. Go from here happy, dancing, and ready for a new love-affair.

... It is there... you just have to allow it. That's why you are feeling fragile. There is nothing wrong in it. Fragility is not weakness; it is being delicate. Misery makes people hard, happiness makes them fragile. Happiness makes them open and sensitive... vulnerable. They become like a lotus flower. When you are unhappy you become like a rock.

You can kill somebody, but you cannot give life. And nobody can kill you... you become harder and harder and harder. Miserable people become so closed, so windowless, that they become hard. Remember this mathematics -- if you are miserable, you attract misery. So never for a moment settle in misery. Even if it comes, let it just be a momentary thing and get out of it as soon as you can.

Somebody is waiting, I know... somebody is always waiting. Come back soon. And whenever you need me, put this (a box) on your head and wait. Allow me to work inside you. And be loving, and open and fragile.

[A visitor said he was experiencing something like kundalini energy rising in his body, but his friends had thought him ill and had taken him to a doctor who gave him tranquillizers.
Osho checked his energy.]

Good... nothing is wrong, and there was no need for any medical treatment. The problem is not with you; it is with the people you are living with. Nothing is wrong.

The kundalini has started working. When these phenomena happen and you are in a certain sadhana, under someone's guidance, then you know it is alright because he goes on saying to you that everything is okay. But it happened when you were on your own. Something which remained incomplete from your past life has started working. You have not done anything particular in this life, but something from your past life was waiting for the fight moment. When the right moment was there, it started. I feel that the friends' presence may be a cause Of it, but it is good. It is perfectly good. One should be happy about it.

If you go to a doctor, he has a different philosophy about it. He does not believe in any kundalini. He simply looks into the physiology and he will see that something has gone wrong. You need a deep rest, tranquillizers, or something to make you completely unconscious so that a discontinuity can be created and you can forget all about these movements and things.

But that can be dangerous because that is creating a contradiction in your being. Your energy is rising and you are relaxing it. But don't be worried about it. I will give you something to do and soon the movement of the head will stop. It is moving because the energy comes up to a certain point and does not go beyond it so it starts revolving there. The energy needs to become a circle. Then everything calms down and there is no strange phenomenon. Nobody can see anything strange from the outside.

[Osho suggested he do the forthcoming meditation camp, in which time the energy could be allowed to do as it wanted....]

... otherwise it will take many years and will create trouble again and again. People will not listen to you, and even if you say that everything is alright, they will think that you are mad. They will force you to go to a doctor.

[Osho said the Nadabrahma meditation would be particularly helpful and that he should allow himself an hour each day in which time he should give his energy permission to work. If he did this, it would not disturb him for the remaining twenty-three hours.

The visitor said he was not ready for sannyas because there would be objections from his family about the wearing of orange clothes.]

Sannyas will be helpful -- and these clothes are meant for a particular thing in the body. The shades of red have been chosen for a particular reason.

When kundalini is rising, the red rays should not enter into the body, and the on4 way to protect the body is to wear red clothes. The red cloth reflects back the red rays and absorbs others. Only the red has to

be avoided. And this will help the kundalini to Integrate. If red rays enter the body, the energy starts floating towards anger, sex, violence, and things like that. If the red ray b not entering the body, the energy floats upwards easily, very easily. So at least at home, start using orange.
Then I will make you a sannyasin... you are going to become one.

And tell your friends to choose -- either you will become mad or you will become a sannyasin! And just start doing things in front of them. Even if the energy is not coming, just do things (laughter). And they will bring you here (more laughter). Be a little playful... be a real actor!

[An Indian sannyasin said he was feeling more and more like a woman... and though his wife was having an affair, he did not feel jealous... he no longer felt like being active in love-making and wondered if he should give up sex. Finally he said that he would like a meditation to do just before going to sleep.]

The first thing, don't force sex, because when your wife is not emotionally involved with you, it is a dull thing. For her also, it is just a duty to be fulfilled, and duty is a four-letter word, a dirty word. Your sexuality will disappear by and by.

I'm not saying to force celibacy -- no. If it happens sometimes, it is okay, but there is no need to force it. And this understanding that the key is in sleep, is right, because samadhi is nothing but sleep with full awareness.

The fear is also very indicative, because sleep is also like death. When you put off the light and sleep, a little death happens every day. Because of that little death, every morning you are fresh and alive. You have been somewhere into the unknown. You have dropped into the abyss of your being and come back home again. So the fear is natural -- nothing to worry about. When you put the light off, remember me -- but don't make it an obsession.

Once it happened that a professor came to me who was frightened of putting off the light. I told him to remember me... and he started enjoying it. It almost became a meditation. His wife came to me and said, 'He is going mad. At least fifty times a night he puts the light off and then on again!'

When I asked him, he laughed and said he enjoys it because when he puts the light off he remembers me, and with the darkness falling all around him, suddenly I surround him. He puts it on again to enjoy that! So do it once, mm? Not even twice -- and then go to bed.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

30 April 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7604305
ShortTitle: GETOUT23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said he had learnt a form of massage based on the acupuncture points which worked on the blood circulation and the nervous system. He said he would like to share this.]

Share whatsoever you know and want to share. It is always good to share, because the more you share, the more you know. By sharing, all that is beautiful grows... and it grows only by sharing. Sharing is a method to help it grow. So never be a miser about what you know... just be a spendthrift. The more you give, the more you will get.

It happens almost always that in worldly affairs the law is just the reverse: if you give too much you become poorer and poorer. In the ordinary world one has to hoard and be a little miserly, otherwise you never have anything. In the spiritual world just the reverse is the law: the more you hoard, the less you have. The more you share, the more you have.

Jesus says that those who have will be given more, and those who have nothing, even that which they had will be taken away. People who share have more, and they continuously get more and more. People who hoard, shrink... a subtle death happens inside them. They become like rocks, insensitive. They live just on the periphery. Nothing can be given to them because they don't have any space to hoard it. Out of fear they have shrunken.

When you share, you open like a flower... all the petals open. When you don't share, you are like a frozen bud, closed... caved into yourself.

Life is in relationships -- it is not in being an island. It is being related in as many ways as possible. You will have a greater life if you have a greater network of relationships all around you. If you can be related to infinite points around you -- to trees, to rocks, to rivers, to stars, to men, to women, to children, animals, birds -- the bigger is your relationship, the greater your life.

A person dies if he is alone. If he is related, he spreads into his relationships and never dies -- never dies. He continues to live in millions of ways. So before one disappears one has to spread one's being, so much so that it becomes part of existence.

You have learned so many things, you have been doing so many things. This is an opportunity, with so many people here, to share whatsoever you have learned.

Do one group that starts on the first -- Soma. Nothing like it has ever existed before -- not at least in the West. You have to do all the groups here because the quality is going to be totally different. You may have done many encounter groups, marathons, in Europe, but when you do groups here you will see the difference. You will be more appreciative and benefited more than people who have not done any because you will have a perspective and a comparison.

In the West, groups are working, but one basic and very essential thing is lacking, and that is the presence of a master. There are groupleaders -- they may know a little more than you participate -- but the difference between you, the participants, and the leader, is not of quality. It may be of quantity. You may know ten things and he knows twenty things. If you make a little effort you also will know twenty things.'You have problems, he has problems. Technically he knows something, he can be helpful to you, but one thing remains -- that he has his own problems yet unsolved. So he can help you a little bit, but that little bit is not going to transform you.

When I say that the master is missing, I mean a person who has no problems. He has a totally different quality to his being. He can see through and through. He can penetrate you to your very core of being. And because he has no problems he can share some space with you that nobody else can share.

And it is not a question of solving problems. They are never really solved. You solve one problem, another arises. Rather, the question is how to drop problem-making. The question is how to drop this continuous creation of problems; how to stop this whole mechanism which goes on creating new problems. You solve one, it creates another; it immediately substitutes another problem. It never leaves a single moment in between where you can be without a problem.

To share a space with somebody who has no problems will give you a taste of how it feels to be without a problem. Once you know that taste, something has started happening in you which is not a therapy, which is not in any way interested in making you adjusted to the society. In fact it is not concerned at all with improving you. When you share space with a master, you suddenly realise the thing -- that there is nothing to be improved and there is no problem to be solved. In fact there has never been any problem from the very beginning. You have been creating and you have been solving -- but your innermost core is still virgin. Not a single problem has entered there.

Just a glimpse of it, a far-away glimpse, as if you are seeing the Himalayas from thousands and thousands of miles away... just a far glimpse. And you are no more the same person. Something has got into your being, entered... you are pregnant. This insight will grow -- not that it will help you to solve problems; it will help you to drop them. Suddenly you will understand that there is a way of living, totally different from the way of problems, of questions and enquiries... a way of simply being herenow, with no anxiety, with no interference from the past and no interference from the future. This moment is all.

Much is going to happen in this time. Now the whole situation is ready -- you have just to enter.

[A sannyasin said that she was feeling very lethargic, having recently been hospitalised with a variety of illnesses.]

Nothing is intrinsically wrong in weakness and nothing intrinsically good in strength. Sometimes strength can become a curse and weakness can become a blessing. It depends how you use them. If you ask me, I will say use weakness when you are weak and use strength when you are strong.

[Osho said that all situations that seem positive can be misused and all seemingly negative situations can be used for growth -- a theme that he enlarged on in a former darshan (see Be Realistic: Plan For A Miracle', March 24th).]

One great english philosopher. Joad, fell ill, very ill, and a follower of Gurdjieff visited him. Joad had never bothered about Gurdjieff, but he was weak and ill and Lying in bed with nothing to do.

The disciple said, 'Why not try self-remembering?' Joad was not interested, but just to be polite he said, 'Okay, what do you mean by self-remembering?'

The disciple explained, and even while he was explaining this Joad was not thinking to do it, but he was listening just out of politeness, english politeness. When the friend left and he was alone and Lying down, out of curiosity he thought, 'Why not try it? There is going to be no harm in it.'

For twenty-one days while he was in bed he tried self-remembering. The more he tried it, the more he enjoyed it. The more he tried, the deeper he went into his own being. That illness became a blessing.

When he was able to leave his bed he told his friends, 'In my life nothing like this has ever happened. I thank God I was ill otherwise I would never have listened to this man. Ill and lying in bed with nothing to do, I simply tried out of curiosity, but something clicked.'

Many times a person has to be ill -- it is part of the body, part of life. Many times one is sad. There is nothing to worry about -- use sadness. When you are sad, relax, because it is easier to relax in sadness than in happiness. When you are happy you are excited. So when you are happy, celebrate, dance, sing.

Use sadness... ride over it. And once you know that everything can be used, you are never unthankful to God. Whatsoever comes -- poverty, richness, happiness, unhappiness, health, illness, life, death -- one simply takes it as an opportunity and immediately starts using it and being creative about it.

[A sannyasin says: I still haven't dropped my mind... And sometimes in the last stage of the meditation I just space out and when I come back I have the feeling I was somewhere deep, but I wasn't completely there.]

Exactly... it has to be that way. When you space out for the first time, you don't have the vocabulary to remember it. It is so unfamiliar that you cannot recognise it, because to recognise it you have to have had some experience of it. For the first time you are entering the space, so the thing is so novel, so unique, that you cannot put it into any category.

That's why everybody who goes into depth for the first time, comes back dazed and wondering whether he has been asleep or unconscious. But one was not unconscious, one was not asleep -- that one can feel. One was alert, and yet there is nothing recognisable, nothing which one can catch hold of, can grasp and say, 'Yes, this was happening.' Not even a dream was there... nothing. It was pure nothingness. You don't yet have the right language and- grammar to catch hold of it with.

Sooner or later you will develop a language, and everyone has to develop his own. Then too it will never be possible for you to express it to somebody else, but you will become more and more alert and you will see what is happening. Going again in the same direction, travelling the same path again and again, you become aware of many things of which you were not aware the first time. So this is good....

And as I see it you are in difficulty with your mind because you are trying too hard to drop it. That is creating the tension.

There is no need to drop it... it drops on its own. You cannot drop it because even the idea of dropping it is a mind idea. Who wants to drop it? It is again the mind.

It is as if a dog is trying to catch its own tail. The more the dog jumps, the more the tail jumps. The dog becomes almost crazy because he feels the tail is playing tricks with him. The tail is doing nothing! The mind is not doing anything. Just the idea to drop it is creating the trouble. Forget all about dropping and clinging.

Let it be as it is -- you simply accept. One day you will see that it is not there. You will be surprised, you will be taken unawares. Suddenly you will look around and it will not be there -- the mind has disappeared! But it always comes as a surprise. You cannot do it... it happens in some moment of inner tuning. So forget all about it.

First I tell people to drop their minds -- that's how they start on the path. Then when they become too obsessed with dropping it, I have to tell them to drop the idea of dropping the mind. These are all devices to bring you to a certain inner space.

Things happen on their own. The mind drops but nobody ever drops it. There is nobody else but the mind to drop it. All action is of the mind... the being is absolutely inactive. Being has no idea, nothing like that. All choices are of the mind. The being has no choice, it is choiceless.

To choose to cling or to choose to drop -- you are in a trap, in the mind. Just see it and leave it there. What harm is the mind doing to you? Nothing much; it creates just noise, an inner talk -- okay. Just accept it and don't pay much attention to it.

Go on doing your meditation -- things are going well -- and forget all about the mind. One day you will come running to me, mm? Then don't tell me, 'Bring my head back!' Once dropped, it goes forever! Then you can use it but it is never there. So don't be worried about it.

[A sannyasin says: I feel that I take myself too seriously, that everything is so difficult, so important...]

Just remember one thing -- you can tell yourself to be very important, but everybody else is also as important. There is nothing wrong in it. Never put yourself higher than anybody and never put yourself lower than anybody -- then whatsoever you do is right. If you feel like being a queen, be a queen. Walk importantly... think importantly. Write on your forehead: 'I am very important'.

... Just today I was reading about a Frenchman, Teilhard de Chardin. He writes a letter to someone in which he says:

> To the full extent of my power
> Because I am a priest
> I wish from now on to be the
> First to become conscious of all that the
> World loves, pursues and suffers;
> I want to be the first to seek
> To sympathise and to suffer
> The first to unfold and sacrifice myself
> To become more widely human
> And more nobly of this earth
> Than any of the world's servants.

The person who quotes this says, 'Look how humble this man is.' But this is not being humble; it is not humility at all. The whole trip is an ego-trip! First you want to be the first in the world. Then you become humble but the idea remains. Now you want to be the first among the servants of God. The whole thing is the same, nothing has changed. First you wanted to be the richest man, now you want to be the humblest. But you go on comparing with others, and you don't want to be behind anybody.

This is a trick of the mind. Jesus says, 'Those who are the last will be the first in my kingdom of God. And those who are the first shall be the last.' Now listening to this, people like Chardin will ask God, 'Make me the last in the world, but let me be the utterly last. Nobody should be behind me.' But what is the difference in it? You are asking to be the first in the kingdom of God. Here also, when you are asking to be the last you are asking something superb for yourself. Why not be in the middle... why not be anywhere God places you? Even if He places you in the first row, let it be so!

Relax, and whatsoever is happening, accept it. If you feel like being serious or important, be. Don't take your seriousness very seriously! Be serious -- there is nothing wrong in it, but always remember to never make it a comparison. Never compare. Don't think in terms of who is behind you. who is ahead of you. Nobody is behind you and nobody is ahead of you. Everybody is single and unique. We are not related in

that way. In fact we are standing in a circle.

You will always find someone standing in front of you and someone at the back of you, but everybody is standing in a circle! Once you have a greater perspective, a bird's-eye view, you will simply laugh at the whole thing, because people are standing in a circle.

There is a certain spider, an african spider, which is a very obedient follower; it always follows the leader. If there is a leader of the gang, all the other spiders will follow in a line.

A scientist was making some experiments and he put a group of spiders in a big round plate. The leader started walking and the others started to follow him... soon they fell into a circle. They went on walking and walking and walking because there was no end to the line. They walked for sixty-eight hours until they fell dead! When somebody is moving in front of you, you have to keep moving. They were all thinking the same thing so everyone kept moving.

The whole of humanity is moving like that. It is a circle -- we are not standing in a line. Everybody is always placed in a situation; somebody is ahead, somebody behind. But never compare... just look at yourself. If you are tired, get out of the circle, rest. If you are feeling energy, enjoying movement, move, but go with your feeling.

The trouble with you is that you are thinking that you are serious, and if you start thinking against it you will become more serious. You will be doubly serious. You have to take your seriousness non-seriously -- then you have cut the roots.

But enjoy it -- there is nothing wrong in it. I also need a few serious people around, otherwise how will people laugh, and at whom? (laughter) A few people are needed to play the serious role also!

[The Vipassana group are present and the group leader says people seemed tranquilised, and asks if he should restructure the group to four days watching the belly and two days simply witnessing.]

Mm mm... those days will not be enough. For anything to start functioning, at least a seven-day period is a must -- for anything whatsoever. If you divide the time into four and four and two, nothing will happen and it will be a mess.

The idea is good, but in the group simply continue and don't be worried about a mantra... just continue as you were doing. Later on I am thinking to have a zazen group. In this group, nothing is to be done -- just witnessing. So plan and think about zazen. There are a few sannyasins who have done zazen in Japan or America, so contact them and find out exactly what they have been doing.

This group is perfectly good. It goes only up to an extent, but it goes well. If you mix it, it will be disturbed.

[The group leader had emphasized disidentification in the group, with mixed results.]

No, so don't do that -- let them be identified with tranquillity, otherwise it will become a tension. It cannot go to the very core of being, but nobody can go to the very core of being so easily.

We will make it a point that after Vipassana, people will do zazen. Just continue like this, because the results have been very good.

[The assistant observed that the balance of sexes in the group did not affect it much, except men had more willpower and women were more passive.

Mm, that's right. It is good if men and women are mixed but don't be worried about it. In fact Vipassana was developed in absolutely male groups -- a woman was not allowed. When women were doing Vipassana separately, men were not allowed.

There is something in it -- your feeling is also true. When women are around, you feel stamina because men start trying to prove themselves, nothing else. Once women are there, men will overdo. That's natural -- something has to be proved with so many women around (laughter). If only men are there, they will be less bothered. Nobody to look at them... nobody to appreciate them (laughter). Whatsoever you do is okay... they will relax more.

If women are there, men will work hard. And when men are working hard, women follow and also work hard. If women have a separate group of their own they will be completely staminaless. Both the sexes create a challenge of energies. Whatsoever it is you are doing,. if male and female are mixed, the output will be better and more because everybody is in a certain competition. If there are five men and five women, every woman will try to be more graceful and beautiful and silent (giggling), and every male will try to

prove that he is a real male; the other four are just so-so (chortles).

Even in meditation that competition continues. It is very subtle and is natural -- that's how the positive and negative energies function. So don't be worried about it; that's not a problem.

[A group participant said that at the end of the group he had a heavy pressure in the forehead.]

There is nothing to worry about. Energy hits on these centres, and when it hits hard for the first time, it is almost unbearable. It distracts everything.

Have you done any Yoga? A headstand, shirshasan, will be helpful. Just stand on your head for three minutes in the morning, three minutes in the evening. When you stand on your head, energy rushes down forcibly because of gravitation. It is going up right now but it is going against gravitation so the force is not very great. It is struggling against a block which it cannot break, so tension arises.

There are only two ways to relax: either the energy relapses back or the block is broken. It is not good if the energy goes. It has to come up and break the block. And there is nothing like a headstand -- it is a block-buster. The whole energy moves towards the earth with such intensity that even if there are rocks there they will be broken.

[A group participant said he had been expecting a lot from the group, but felt discouraged with meditation.]

This is what I wanted -- discouragement! (laughter) It is a great thing!

Whatsoever we do ordinarily, we do with deep hope and expectation. Our whole activity is hope-oriented. So now hope is disappearing; that's what you are calling discouraged. But blessed are those who are hopeless, because when hope disappears,.all frustration disappears. When hope disappears you start living in the moment because there is nothing to hope. And that is the greatest meditation -- to just live right now.

Even to meditate is a hope, a desire. If you are really discouraged, perfectly good. Just drop all meditations and live moment to moment.

If you feel like doing, do. When I say drop meditating, I don't mean to repress. If you want to do the Dynamic meditation, you don't have to repress; do it. But if you don't feel like doing it, don't.

This is something very beautiful if you can use it. And don't get discouraged because hopelessness is not really discouraging. It simply says that up to now whatsoever you were hoping was wrong. Hope as such is wrong because it throws you into the tomorrow, into the future. One just lives with expectations. Something is going to happen tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, next year, next life. Because of this you go on postponing.

Whatsoever can happen is happening right now and you are looking somewhere else. People always live somewhere else. Somewhere else is their abode.

But this is good... perfectly good. Simply live moment to moment, and enjoy the moment, because what else can a hopeless man do! Do this for three weeks and then tell me. Something beautiful can flower out of it.

[The sannyasin adds: When I hear your discourses all kinds of problems arise about sex, about this and that. Must I change or must I simply accept what I am?]

Accept totally what you are.

No, no need to force anything. And don't bother about what I say (laughter). Don't bother. Whatsoever you feel is good, continue. Don't allow me to distract you.

I try in many ways to distract people from their path -- just go on, stubborn. Just go on feeling your own feelings. To accept oneself is absolutely good, mm? So no need to worry about it.

Just listen to me and remember,'Now this man is again distracting me.' (a chuckle) And just get settled in your own centre!

[Another group member said:... the course was ten days of some kind of high-voltage tension. Tonight I just feel like relaxing and doing and celebrating.]

Very good. That is one of the beauties of Vipassana. After ten days one is bound to feel good. It is just like climbing a mountain, and when you reach the top, you lie down and feel relaxed and thank God that somehow it is finished ! (laughter)

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

1 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605015	
ShortTitle: GETOUT24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Dharma Deepam. It means light of religion, light of the law, light of the ultimate. Dharma means many things, but basically it means exactly what Tao means -- the fundamental law of existence. It is used for religion because religion is also a fundamental law, life.

The english word 'religion' has very wrong connotations with it -- sectarian, moral, theological; less concerned with the spontaneity of existence.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel very honoured to be here listening to you.]

Mm, that's very good. Much is going to happen.

Change to orange and completely forget the past -- as if it never belonged to you. That is the meaning of changing the name. One gets identified with a name, and, dropping it, suddenly one feels free; the identity is no more there.

It is almost as if you are in a strange country where nobody knows that you are a very rich man, very educated, a doctor, a professor, or an engineer, a scientist; nobody knows that you are an artist or a painter. Nobody knows anything about you and suddenly you find yourself in a strange world. You are reduced to non-being. People don't look at you. Nobody pays special attention to you because nobody knows who you are. Suddenly the whole identity that you have been carrying forever, collapses. For the first time you really start being the one you are -- unlabelled, unnamed, unknown. Not only unknown to others but even to yourself.

The whole effort of changing your clothes and your name is just to give you a discontinuity with the past. Once the discontinuity is there, ninety percent of your problems disappear. Those problems belong to your identity, not really to you. You, simply put aside the memories and the loaded past. You say, 'I am no more that. That man is dead.'

So this is a day of your rebirth, your death and your resurrection. Take it as deeply as you can so the break happens easily. Just forget and start from this moment looking at your past as if it belonged to somebody else, or as if you had read a novel or seen a movie, had been in a dream, and suddenly it has disappeared; you are no more in it.

When Buddha became enlightened, a very great and learned brahmin approached him. Buddha was looking so god-like, so tremendously beautiful and graceful, that the brahmin asked, 'Are you a god?' Buddha said, 'No.' The brahmin asked, 'Are you a great saint?' Buddha said, 'No.' Then the brahmin asked, 'Then who are you.?'

Buddha laughed and said, 'I am aware.' Just this much -- 'I am aware.' He has said a tremendous thing.

He says, 'How can I be identified with any label -- god, saint, sinner, this and that? I am aware -- the

dream is finished.'

All identities are dreams -- sometimes beautiful, sometimes nightmarish, but all dreams. So whatsoever you have been up to now, get out of it as a snake gets out of the old skin. Don't move in the old shoes anymore -- get out of them -- and suddenly you will see that ninety percent of the problems have disappeared. The ten percent which don't disappear are real problems. They are blessings, because through them one grows.

The ninety percent of problems which are not real, are bogus, are simply distractions and cunning devices of the mind to avoid the real problems. Whenever there is a real problem, the mind creates many other problems which are false, pseudo, and you become engaged with the false problems. Then you start working on them -- and they can never be solved because in the first place they are not your problems. They are not problems.

This moment becomes your death and also your birth. Let it penetrate deeply.

And I can see that the energy is beautiful. Very few people are so blessed... whose energy is flowing really in harmony. Just become more and more tuned with me here, and with the milieu we are trying to create here, the ecology of human consciousness that we are working with here; become in tune with it. Just become part of it and much will happen.

[A visitor, said that the only meditation she had done prior to those happening here, was colour meditation, and that she had done some Encounter groups when she was younger, more as a gesture of breaking out of the institution than of anything else.]

Mm mm... because it is not a question of breaking out of an institution. The question is of breaking out of the mind. The mind is the real institution, and it is inside, not outside.

It is not a real problem to live in an institution, or to live in a certain society, in a certain tradition. The real problem is inside man. One has to live in one's mind, and that is institutional and very orthodox That is the real imprisonment.

So it will be good if you can do a few groups here. There are a few groups which can bring you out of your mind. That's why I think you were not enjoying these meditations, because these meditations can be enjoyed only...

[She answers: I enjoy the meditations. It's more or less the feeling around the ashram and Poona.]

Mm mm, maybe. If you enjoy meditations, then continue. And these are irrelevant things -- Poona or the ashram or the people. Never pay much attention to irrelevant things because sometimes they become so important, and one becomes so obsessed with them that one misses the essential.

Once a man came to me, a very learned man, a vice-chancellor of a university, and he said, 'Everything is good. I love your books, I love your talks, but your long skirt...' What nonsense! But it was a real problem. He said, 'I feel silly, but the moment I see your long skirt, rm disturbed. Why this long skirt?'

So I told him, 'I can make it short, but then when somebody is disturbed by my short skirt, what am I going to do? Then someone may be even disturbed by my skirt! If I am to satisfy everybody, it will be impossible for me to live!' He said he understood but still, somehow, it obsessed him.

I have seen many people getting too interested in unnecessary things. Poona is irrelevant. You are here to be with me. The ashram is also irrelevant, but sometimes these things become very very meaningful. There are people who say, 'We don't like this organisation, the ashram and routine. We love you but we cannot stay because this is too much of a regimentation.' Then they are paying too much attention to something which is not of any value.

Just be concerned with the essential in life, and always go to the root of the matter. Don't be bothered by the non-essentials. They are always there and they cannot be satisfactory according to everybody's heart's desire; it is impossible. When there are so many people, it is almost impossible to drop all sorts of formalities because then it becomes a chaos.

[Osho said that he had tried to help people without the structure of an ashram, an organisation, but it because impossible to communicate in depth with individuals.]

If you try to manage things, then a certain organisation enters. If you drop all organisation, everything

becomes chaotic, so that nothing can be done. Just try to understand things, and look at the essential.

I will suggest that if you do a few groups here, they will be very very helpful. Try at least one and we will see, mm? See what you can allow, and when you allow, see what happens. If you go totally into anything, you simply get out of the mind. The mind can never be total in anything. It is always divided, fragmentary; that's the nature of the mind. So whatsoever you can do totally, immediately you get out of the mind. And those few moments of getting out of the mind are of real freedom.

Then you are out of the institution... the most subtle Institution of your own thoughts. We have many groups for different types of people, for different problems to be tackled, and different approaches to enter a certain person, to go into the very core of his or her being.

Just be here and don't look for the non-essential. Just remember me. Right!

[The companion of the former visitor said that he also had done colour meditation in the past.]

Colour meditation is good, and it can help up to a certain point but not up to the very end, because it is in fact imagination.

Nothing is wrong in imagination. It is the only creative faculty in you. Colour meditation is imagination, and you can imagine beautiful colours; you can have very very beautiful experiences through it; it is very poetic, romantic -- but one has to go beyond it because reality can never be known through imagination.

You can come to love reality through imagination but you can never know it. You will have deeper experiences of reality, but those experiences will remain subjective. You will go on projecting something. If you look at a rose flower, and if you have a trained imagination you will see tremendous qualities in the rose, of which nobody else will be aware. You will almost see a dance of energy there, the aura of the rose and the subtle colours ... you can almost touch the fragrance of it. It becomes almost tangible and the roseness of the rose has a depth when you have imagination. It opens new doors, and one rose can become the door for the whole existence. But still it is imagination. In fact you are not knowing anything about the rose, you are knowing something about your imagination through the rose. The rose is just an excuse.

So, good -- I am all in favour of imagination -- but one has to learn one day to drop it so that you can see that which is, not that which you impose on something. Reality is something totally different from what we dream, imagine... than we can ever think about. It is totally different and it has nothing to do with the mind.

Something like Vipassana will be very helpful. We have a group for buddhist meditation because that is the only ancient method which does not use imagination. It is very austere, pure. The whole emphasis is just on being alert, that's all, so that nothing passes without your knowledge. You don't do anything to the facticity of life: you don't touch it, retouch it, you don't project anything. Life is no more a screen, and you are no more a projector. You are simply witnessing, whatsoever it is, with no judgement on your part of good or bad, beautiful or ugly.

But before you do Vipassana, do some very imaginative thing because you have been doing this colour meditation, so something on the same lines will bring your imagination to the very brink, beyond which it cannot go. And that is my emphasis always. If you are doing something, go to the very extreme of it. Never leave it in the middle, otherwise you will have a hangover. Go to the very extreme of it explore the whole possibility and potentiality of it. Only drop it when you see that now it is a used possibility, now there is nothing more in it and you have exploited it completely. You have taken all that was possible to take from it. Only then move somewhere else.

First go through the group we call Hypnotherapy -- that is completely imagination, but it brings the imagination to a total focusing. Use your imagination as totally as possible so that you can enjoy the whole scenery of imagination. Once you have enjoyed the whole scenery, you can come out of it very easily.

[A visitor said that he had been working with Arica for four years and would continue in that work on his return to the States.]

Arica has a few very beautiful methods, but always remember that the method is not the ultimate thing, and one has to go beyond methodology.

Because the West is so technically minded, the techniques appeal very much. Arica has very beautiful techniques, eclectic, from many schools, from many esoteric groups, so work hard on them. But remember one thing, that no method can lead you to the point where you can become spontaneous. All methods can give you a certain glimpse, but never the truth.

Glimpses are good because that's how one learns and reaches closer to the truth, that's how one comes to feel what truth is. Then truth becomes a great desire, a burning desire in oneself. Methods can create thirst but they can never quench. So use all methods that you can learn but always remembering that truth is beyond methods. It cannot be within methods because it cannot be caused by anything. It is uncaused. You have not to do anything to achieve it. You have just to be... it is already showering on you. Not for a single moment have you missed it. It is impossible to miss it because it is our very nature.

So don't get too attached to methods otherwise they will become the barriers. Use them but with the awareness that this is just a device, is arbitrary. It is just like a staircase: you use it to go upstairs but the stair is not the goal. Use it -- and leave it. When a person has become completely free of methods, he rests in his own being.

That thing has yet to penetrate the western consciousness. Transcendental meditation, Arica, Scientology, and a thousand and one methods are prevalent and people go on moving from one methodology to another, everybody thinking that through methods truth can be achieved. Through methods, at the most you can be prepared to receive it, but it comes on its own. It comes when it comes -- it cannot be forced. And a forced truth will not be much of a truth.

I see many people who have not known any methods, and people who have known methods and have started clinging to them. Both are lost. The first group can be forgiven, but not the second. The first has not even started; nothing can be said about them. But the second has started, has moved a few steps, and now is clinging to the staircase.

So remember, one has to come to no-method and one has to come to no-effort. One has to come to no-will, because whatsoever you will, is going to create a certain ego. Whatsoever you do is going to create a certain tension. One has to come to total surrender, then God wills... then the whole works through you. You simply float, not even worried where the whole is taking you and leading you. Each moment is tremendously beautiful in itself.

[A sannyasin said she wanted to start a centre in Oxford, England, and also to introduce Osho to Ronnie Laing.]

That would be very good. He might be interested. Just let him feel me through you.

... He is one of the most beautiful people alive there, so he has to be interested. Just go and start working on him. And I will give you a name so that you can start a small centre in Oxford.

This will be the name: Shunyam.

It means the emptiness, the void, the nothingness. This is a buddhist word -- shunyam -- for the ultimate reality. Buddha says there is no god, there is no creator, that there is, in fact, nobody. The whole is a nobodyness.

In English there is no word to translate it because all english words that can give an indication about it are all negative. The word 'empty' feels as if it is empty of something. It is not in itself a positive feeling.

When you say that the room is empty, you mean that the furniture has been removed. Shunyam is a positive emptiness. It is not empty of something. It is full of emptiness. The room is full of roominess. Maybe the furniture is not there, but that's how it is full of roominess. When furniture is there, it occupies the room; the room is occupied and destroyed. When you remove everything from the room, roominess enters back into it; the room becomes full of emptiness.

So shunyam is a positive word. Because of this word, many in the West have misunderstood Buddha. They think he is a negative thinker, a pessimist, because in the West the word 'empty' has always been used in a condemnatory sense. They say that the empty mind is the devil's workshop. In India we say that the empty mind is God's workshop. But this emptiness is totally different, mm? It is full of emptiness.

There is an anecdote in Buddha's life about a great philosopher, not a disciple of Buddha, but a seeker, who said to Buddha, 'I have not come to listen to any words from you, and I have not come to listen to your silence either. So don't tell me anything through words and don't tell me anything through silence.'

Buddha kept quiet. A few moments passed -- the man was thrilled, ecstatic. He touched Buddha's feet and he said, 'Your compassion is great, and you have given me what I asked you for.' In deep respect, gratitude, he left Buddha.

Buddha's own disciples could not follow what had transpired between the two. In the first place the man had said not to say anything through silence -- and Buddha had kept silent. The man had posed a very difficult dilemma -- not to say anything through words and not to say anything through silence and yet to

say something! What transpired between the two? Even the disciples could not understand.

When the man left, the chief disciple, Ananda, asked, 'We cannot understand what has happened. The man asked you not to be silent and you remained silent -- and still he received the answer!'

Buddha said, 'There are two types of silences. One is when you want to say something and you are not saying it.' In English you have the expression 'a pregnant silence'. Something is there and maybe the quality of it is such that it cannot be said. It is inexpressible but it is there. Buddha said,'That man told me not to be in a pregnant silence, an eloquent silence, so I didn't say anything through words and I didn't say anything through silence.

'But there is another silence, which is simple. It is not absence of saying, not empty of saying, but simply full of silence. I remained in it and the man followed and understood.'

Ananda said, 'But we could not follow and we are your disciples. How did it happen?'

Buddha said, 'There are a few horses of good breeding for whom only the shadow of the whip is enough.'

So shunyam means, not empty of anything, but full of emptiness.

The East has always loved shunyam. A man is not made of body, but is the inner emptiness. When we say we live in a house, we live in emptiness. If the house is really full we will not be able to live in it. We pass through the door because it is empty. We cannot pass through the wall because it is full. The whole emphasis in the East is for shunyam -- emptiness, but full of its own nature. You wanted to say something else? One thing is still there.

[The sannyasin then asked: I used to go outside my body and I didn't know anything about it until I heard you talking about it. It used to happen when I was frightened, and I wouldn't have any control over it. I'd go about four feet away from my body.]

Yes, allow it -- it is beautiful, very beautiful. Simply enjoy it so it happens more and more. By and by it will become more and more smooth and you will be able to go further and further away from the body. One can almost float in the sky.

You are separate from the body. The body is just an abode in which we are staying for a time being. So enjoy it and whenever you have time slip into it. If it is happening naturally, it is beautiful. It is a great meditation and will help tremendous growth in you.

... We have a certain attitude about things. For example if you accept the idea that you are separate from the body, when the thing happens you will become aware of it. If you reject the very idea and think that it is foolish, the thing will happen but you will bypass it. You will not recognise it or take note of it, because it will go against your mind.

... Then you will lose it. If you understand it and allow it, you know the path and how it happened. It is a knack, and you slip into that knack again and again and again and it happens more and more.

People who have an idea that they have lived only once, are living only once, and that there are not many lives, also slip, sometimes, into their past lives, but they will interpret it in a certain way. They will say, 'This is just dream or fantasy, just nonsense, rubbish!' In that way they will block the door.

There are people who sometimes move into deep meditation but they remain completely oblivious of the fact. If you ask them, they will say, 'Maybe I fell asleep,' or, 'I don't know what was happening!' The mind only selects those things which it accepts. That's why an open mind is needed with no dogma cluttering it. Then whatsoever happens, one is available to take note of it, to enjoy it, and if it is life-enhancing, to move into it. Then more and more things will happen.

It is a chain. If you go one step into it, another step becomes available. If you go two steps, a third step becomes available. And only one step becomes available at one time. If you don't take the first step, the other steps are simply closed for you.

Whenever it happens, push it back a little further. You feel it is four feet, try to make it five or six. If you feel it is in the room, just try to get out of the room. By, and by you will feel that a freedom is coming and you are becoming attuned to the phenomenon. Sometimes try to go out of the town, and then to Poona (laughter). Come from Oxford, mm?... because time and space are not barriers for it.

[A sannyasin who is maintaining silence said that most of the time she felt marvellous, but sometimes around people anger arose. She asked: Is there something that is short-circuiting or something?]

No, no, nothing. Because you have been always very cultured, polite, controlled, disciplined, these wild pockets are there and you have bypassed them. You have controlled your life in a certain way, in a perfect way. But those pockets are there and now you are relaxing more, so those pockets are starting to get back into your system. There is nothing wrong in it, but just remember one thing -- never throw your anger on anybody.

If you get angry at persons, you will never get totally angry and guilt arises, because the person is not really the cause. You can see that; you are alert enough now. You can see that the person is not the cause and that you have your own anger inside. You are just seeking some excuse.

Use the anger in some activity. I would like these wild pockets which are being left outside your personality to be reabsorbed. You will become more whole. Nothing has to be left out, absolutely nothing. Everything has to be absorbed, reclaimed, and everything has to find a place in your totality.
But don't be worried -- everything is going well.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group are present.

[A group member said that at first he wanted to leave and then it got better and better and better.]

Very good! Now tell everybody this, because many people would have left. The idea comes to many people in the beginning when it is difficult. Westerners particularly have become much too addicted to convenience and comfort. Anything that looks hard, seems impossible, they try to get out of. But if you go into things, they become easier.

Always remember that things which are easier in the beginning always prove useless because they don't give you any challenge. they don't test your mettle or give you any opportunities. If you can work through things that are hard, the very thrill gives a challenge to your whole being. The very decision that you are going to stay, to stick at it, gives you a sudden upsurge of energy and growth.

After each hardship you will find that you have learned something. You will come out of it more integrated. Never choose the easy -- it is dangerous. If you do, you can live and die conveniently, but you will not grow.

[Another group member said he also nearly left and then later something very special happened for him.]

It has been very good. Always remember that all that looks horrible is not necessarily horrible. They say that the path to hell is full of well-wishers. The opposite is also true: the path to heaven is full of hell.

This is my observation, that if you are seeking heaven you will fall into hell. If you are ready to face hell you will rise into heaven. That's how the polarity of life functions.

So whenever you see that something is going hard, don't be worried too much. It is a challenge to be faced, to be lived through. And all beautiful experiences happen only when you have passed through hardship,. through horrible experiences. Those horrible experiences prepare you... they cleanse you. Pain is a cleansing process and it prepares you for greater and higher and more refined pleasures.

[A sannyasin who left the group said: I sometimes get myself into situations where something just goes click! and then I walk away.]

Sometimes let it click and don't go, don't walk away. Break the habit, otherwise you will miss many things in life. Only you will be responsible, nobody else.

The same thing would have happened to you even better than to him if you had stayed. The moment comes to everybody when one feels to just walk out, to be finished, because it is too much and you ask yourself why you should unnecessarily torture yourself. That comes to everybody.

Everything is at a cost. If you want higher blessings, you have to earn them. Do another group, and next time when it comes, just watch and tell it to go away and that you are not coming. You will feel so happy if you don't follow the urge because then you will have a certain mastery over your mind. Suddenly you will feel that yes, you are a little higher than your mind, that something is beyond the mind.

So there is nothing wrong -- whatsoever happened, happened, but next time, just tell the urge to go. Go outside, spit it there, and come back. This group may have given you many beautiful experiences.

[A group member says: I feel a lot of aggression and I'm sometimes very afraid of the power inside me. I feel that I'm dangerous to myself and other people and so I'm holding back all the time.

Osho suggested that he do the Aum group and then said that all people are dangerous and it was good that Prakash had come to recognise it. Osho said that creativity and destructiveness were both aspects of the same energy. The key lay in being able to transform energy into creativity. Osho said he would give Prakash some creative meditations after he had completed the Aum marathon.]

[Another sannyasin said he had had a fever, and that his energy had changed from being aggressive to being passive. When he returned to the west he wanted to just sit in his treehouse, instead of working as a therapist.]

The fever was not just a fever. It is some change that is happening so you are feeling hot because of it. Don't be worried about it -- it will go. Then it is gone you will feel very very different.

For three weeks you rest, and then you will feel a great upsurge of energy. When the energy comes, move into work.

There has always to be a rhythm between work and play, action and no action, between sun and moon. If you get addicted to relaxation and silence, that will not be good and not very fulfilling to you. You will become more and more still, but you will also become a little dead. That is the problem with the moon centre. When the energy moves into the moon, one becomes silent, but if it is not also joined by the sun centre, by and by sensitivity is lost. Then a silence is attained which is more empty than full.

So move into energy, into the sun centre. Do things, but when you feel tired and spent, don't go on forcing. When you are not feeling like doing, move into your treehouse and rest, and forget all about work and everything. Make it a rhythm. It will be better if you make it a small rhythm: work for five days, rest for two. If you have two months' rest, rest will become a habit and it will be difficult to go into work. The mind will say, 'Leave all this nonsense. It is all maya.' But look at me -- I go on working on you (chuckling). And it is all maya!

Never become an escapist. Much work has to be done for me. That's why I am sending you there, otherwise I would have told you not to go. I am sending you for a purpose.

A few times you can come and go and then finally you can settle here. You can have a tree and make a small house, and you can live with your snake there. [The sannyasin has a pet snake.]
Or you can even find an Eve -- that will be complete.

Get Out of Your Own Way

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

2 May 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7605025
ShortTitle: GETOUT25
Audio: No
Video: No

Santan means silence and anand means bliss. These two things have to be remembered. Be as peaceful and silent as possible. Let it become a climate around you. Walking, feel as if you are surrounded by a deep silence.

In the beginning it will just be 'as if', but every idea becomes a reality, and every reality was just an idea in the beginning. Sitting, feel as if you are surrounded by silence and peace. You will forget again and

again. Just remember again, and don't be worried about forgetting; it's natural. Whenever you remember again, start feeling it. Relax... feel the silence surrounding you. Out of silence, by and by some moments of bliss will arise. When they arise, sway with them, let your energy flow with them.

[A visitor said that in the Encounter group there had been much violence directed at persons, instead of on a pillow. He himself had much violence and had hurt someone. He was very shocked and had decided to leave. He felt this structure could lead to someone getting killed. He had decided to leave the ashram.]

No, it has never happened, and it is a very rare possibility. There are a few things to be understood.

The society has conditioned you to repress violence not against pillows, not against the wall -- society has repressed your violence against persons, so pillows are a very poor substitute. The whole mechanism of the Encounter group is to relieve you of all the repressions that society has given to you.

I understand your problem because there can be so much violence repressed that it can become almost murderous. But there is another in-built mechanism in the human mind. If you go on repressing your violence, one day it can explode and can be murderous, but that will be unconscious. If you allow this explosion consciously -- and that is what an Encounter group is supposed to be for: to consciously allow it -- you will go to a certain extent and suddenly compassion will arise. That is an in-built mechanism in all animals and in man also, but man has completely forgotten about it.

Have you ever seen any animal killing its own species? No animal kills its own kind -- only man. No dog will kill another dog. They fight, they can fight very violently, but they will never kill. They will go up to a certain extent. One dog may hold another dog's throat in his mouth and you will be thinking that now he is going to kill the other dog, but at a certain moment the whole energy turns back; something stops the dog from within.

The same happens in human beings if repressions are allowed. And that's the whole theory behind Encounter groups. If you are allowed your violence, you may feel that it is going to be too much, that you can murder. But you cannot murder because you are a human being and you also carry, howsoever repressed, an inner mechanism that will not allow you. You will go to a certain extent, almost to the brink, and suddenly a compassion will arise in you and you will see the whole absurdity of it. This person is completely innocent. You may be carrying violence against other persons -- maybe against your father, your mother, brother, enemies, friends, society -- but not against this person who has accidentally met you in an Encounter group.

So you may go to a point and then suddenly -- and it happens only when you are at the extreme point -- the inner mechanism that has been non-functioning, starts functioning and you see the whole nonsense of it and a deep compassion arises. Many people become afraid, but nowhere, not even in the West, has any Encounter group come across a murder yet.

Just two or three days ago I was reading the memoirs of one of the very perceptive men in the West, Fritz Perls, who started Gestalt therapy. He was a very strong man; tall, well-built and very powerful. One very tiny man in a group told him that he had an obsession that some day or other he would kill someone by suffocating them. He said this came to his mind so much that he was almost afraid to come near people because any provocation and he might suffocate and kill them.

So Perls said, 'I will lie down here and you suffocate me, kill me. Be finished with your obsession -- you have carried it too long!' Perls lay down and the man started suffocating him, holding his throat and pressing it really hard. Even Fritz Perls says that there was a moment when he thought this man was really going to kill him! He went to the very extreme. But just on the verge, suddenly he relaxed and started crying. Compassion came to his mind.

The whole encounter philosophy believes in this compassion within you. It is a tremendous trust in you. The society does not trust you -- that's why it teaches you to repress. Society condemns you and kills you as a murderer, as a thief, an immoral man, a rapist, and a thousand and one things. It thinks only of the worst possibility and it goes on repressing you. The encounter philosophy believes and trusts in your deep humanity, in the divinity of your innermost grace, in the dignity of your being, so it allows.

Risk is there. Sometimes if somebody is really mad, maybe out of one million, there is a chance that somebody may commit a murder. But that risk has to be taken, otherwise the whole therapeutic work of Encounter is stopped. That risk has to be taken. It has not happened and I don't see it ever happening. It is just a theoretical possibility. I have never seen a man go so completely mad. Even the mad people in your mad asylums are not so mad. They have compassion, and even more compassion than your ordinary

humanity which is outside the asylums.

You have repressed much and it came to be provoked, and you became afraid; that's natural. But I feel that if you had continued, the compassion was bound to come. I will tell those people to be a little more alert, but too much caution cannot be used, otherwise the whole point is lost. Then the group becomes almost a part of your society. Then the group also represses you and is no more therapeutic.

Whatsoever the society has done to you, the group is trying to undo. It is risky certainly, but the risk is because of society and its repressions, not because of the group.

If the whole world functions on the philosophy of Encounter, there will be no murder, no violence, no war. But it is not, so there is murder, war, and every violence going on, and we are prepared for that violence.

Moving in an Encounter group, violence sometimes arises, but it is dearly faced. We have a given society with a given structure. It has corrupted your being and created such barriers that your inner functioning is stopped. Man has lost the touch and connectedness with his being.

[The visitor asks for advice to improve. He has done TM meditation in the past.]

TM is a repressive method. That may be one of the causes why the Encounter created trouble. It is a repressive method and it gives you a false type of silence. It gives you a certain peace, but it doesn't change you. You remain in turmoil deep down, and just on the surface you have a painted side.

It will make you more efficient, but efficiency is not a value at all. If you are a murderer, you will become a more efficient murderer. If you are an exploiter, you will exploit more efficiently. In the West, efficiency is thought to be a great value.

TM can give you an efficiency, and of course a certain illusion of improvement because it is very ego-enhancing. You feel more controlled. Now I understand what the problem was in the group and how you could not manage to be in it or benefited by it.

[The visitor then said he has long training in Aikido, and that to express violence is against Aikido training and principles.]

But the training is not simply not to attack. The training is dropping the idea of attacking and this was the situation to know whether your training has worked or not. When nobody is beating you and you don't attack, it is meaningless. When somebody is attacking you and you remain alert, you keep the flame of alertness and don't attack, only then is the training and discipline worth something. Then you have learned something; otherwise it is useless. When nobody is attacking you, what is the point? The provocation is the test.

It will be difficult for me to suggest anything because all my methods are cathartic. You have to bring all that is inside, out, so that you are relieved and the tension is completely lost. You should not carry anything.

Both these trainings are in a way dangerous, because they both try to make you very disciplined and controlled, but you are sitting on a volcano. Both falsify your being because they don't allow your natural spontaneity to function. If you are continuing in them, don't ask my advice because that will create more contradictions in you.

But if you ask my advice, I'll suggest you do Dynamic meditation. Only that will help. But you are going so soon. You needed to be here for at least a few days to do one camp. One camp would have given you much insight.

Some day or other you will be in great trouble because you look very repressed, controlled, disciplined. It gives a good feeling and people will appreciate you. It gives you a personality. That's why control became so important all over the world and people have tried to control themselves.

The whole thing that I am doing here is showing a way to remain in uncontrol and yet disciplined, uncontrolled and yet aware. Then there is a beauty. If you are simply controlled and not aware, you are already dead and all your sensitivity will be lost. If you do Dynamic meditation for at least three months, you will see things disappearing and a totally different quality will happen to you. You will be silent, aware -- with no control and yet in control because there is nothing to control.

There are two different types of control: a person who has many things to control and is controlled, and another person who has nothing to control, so is controlled. He is completely empty and void and quiet

inside.

I will suggest you do few other groups in the West -- Encounter, marathons, Gestalt, Bio-energetics. TM is just useless, but if you are feeling good, continue.

[The previous visitor's wife said she had also been doing TM but had not found it helpful.]

TM can help a certain type of peacefulness. It is not very deep and it is not worth much, but if you are not getting into anything, you can try it. You have misunderstood the whole point.

Boredom is part of it. The mantra is meant to create boredom, because when the mind is completely bored it stops the inner chattering. It is just as when a small boy is not going to sleep and the mother sings a lullaby so the child starts feeling bored; the same line is repeated again and again and again. The child wants to escape from there, but where can he escape to? He escapes into sleep.

TM is nothing but a lullaby. You can use a certain mantra or word continuously and you create a lullaby within you. Now there is no escape from it because you yourself are doing it. It is not the radio that you can turn off, or the traffic noise against which you can dose the windows. You yourself are doing it so there is no escape. If you go on doing it, doing it, the mind starts feeling bored. The mind is always interested in something new. It is not interested in repetition. If you go on repeating you will slip into a sort of sleep -- that's what they call meditation.

That sort of sleep is artificial. It is basically a hypno-sleep. In Yoga we call it tandra: artificially created sleep. But it gives rest. Nothing is wrong in it. If you simply want sleep and rest, it will give it to you, but you have to try it for at least three months continuously, every day, twice a day.

If you cannot get into TM, you cannot get into anything else because it is the most superficial meditation there is. I will suggest that you get into it because if you cannot, it will be difficult for you to get into anything else.

Dynamic meditation is a totally different thing. It is not interested in making you silent. No. First it is interested in making you open. It may take many weeks for you to open, and then all the rubbish that you have been carrying has to be thrown out. It is dirty work, but if one really wants to be clean it has to be done. Cleaning is always dirty work, but if you want a clean and new being inside, you do it. If you cannot even do TM, then you will not be able to do Dynamic.

So try TM first and be finished with it. When a certain little silence comes to you, then only will you be able to do some harder method which will really relieve you of your tensions. He (indicating her husband) needs to go beyond TM; you need to go into it. But try, mm? It will come.

[A sannyasin says: I seem to like problems... I seem to always manage to create them.... but the trouble is I can't stop it]

No, no, I'm not saying to stop it. Create problems and enjoy it, but know it is you who is creating them. It is your game, so play it.

Nothing is wrong in it if you play knowingly. Everything is a game. If you play it knowingly you are not affected by it. U you like creating problems and solving them, very good... very intelligent (laughter). Create bigger problems and more complicated so that it becomes more and more difficult to solve them.

In English we translate the indian word 'maya' as illusion. It comes from the latin root 'ludere' which means to play with, a game. The english word 'illusion' means playing a game. It does not mean the unreal, but simply to play a game. That is exactly the meaning of maya -- to play a game.

So play it willingly. I am not saying to stop it. What will you do if you stop it? Even God cannot stop it! (laughter) But have good and beautiful games. You are the creator -- why not have beautiful and more aesthetic games? Enjoy decorating them and making them more complicated. Make them so complicated that even you cannot solve them -- and you have made them! Do it deliberately. The whole thing is how to do things deliberately.

For example somebody stutters. I tell him to do it deliberately, consciously, to stutter more, to exaggerate it. It happened once that a student was brought to me and I told him to do it deliberately and he couldn't. He tried hard but he couldn't.

Once you start enjoying a problem, you have already killed it because the whole thing was that the problem was heavy on you. It was creating trouble for you. Now you are enjoying it so the trouble is no more there. You have taken away the very ground and the problem will be dangling in a vacuum... it will

fall by itself.

[The Tathata group is present. One group member says: I had this terrible realization that I've been totally false and fake for as long as I can remember. I felt slightly suicidal about it.]

To realise that one's whole life has been fake, false, is a very shattering experience. The whole life collapses and suddenly you are nowhere, the whole identity gone. You were clinging to it and thinking it a great treasure and it proved to be just rubbish. It is natural that the stomach feels nauseous, numb. You have been through death. So it is perfectly good -- you are still alive!

(warmly) Come here... come here. Mm! The group has been really significant for you. Very few people go to that extent of realisation. People go a little bit, and that too almost intellectually. They say, 'Yes, I understand that I have been a fake,' but this is not felt; it is still in the head. It is again a new fakeness. It has not been understood physiologically... not in depth. They have not felt the tremor. Once you feel the tremor, this sickness will come. This sickness is a sign that you have passed through death. Just take a little rest for two or three days and you will come out completely new and fresh.

Don't get into the old pattern again because it is very tempting. You have practised it so long that it has almost become second nature and almost robot-like. You have put your whole life into it so it will tempt you again, because without it you will have to be more aware. Without it you will feel a little haphazard. Without it you feel less efficient and you will continuously feel the need to think and be aware of where you are going, what you are doing, what is happening. The mind will say, 'Why bother so much? Just take back the old cloak, and hide in it. Cover yourself under the old blanket and everything will be okay and as it always has been.'

Don't listen to the mind.

It. has been a really shattering experience -- that's how it should be for everyone. This sickness is very healthy. It simply shows that the system is trying to throw out all that is toxic, poisonous. So don't take any medicine, simply rest.

[A sannyasin said he realised he had been continuously depressed over the last two years; and lying to himself and his girlfriend. He would like to be able to 'rub out' those two years.]

You have come to an insight but you have not been able to absorb it as he (the previous sannyasin) has. You have seen it but you still want to reject it, and that's creating the trouble. You have not accepted it. If you don't accept it, you want to erase it. If you accept it, what is the point of erasing it?

If it has been so, it has been. How can the past be erased? It can only be understood. Accept it, and once you accept through understanding it is erased because then it becomes just like a nightmare, nothing else. It was a dream that you saw.

Once you understand, you are out of it. But this very effort and the idea of how to erase it, shows that you have not accepted it. You are still rejecting it and still trying to somehow convince yourself that it has not existed, that it is not part of you -- maybe just an accident, chance, coincidence, but it was not essential to you, it never belonged to you. You were carrying it but it was not essentially part of you. That's what is creating your puzzle.

So don't try to erase it and don't try to reject it. Don't try to say that it never existed. Don't even wish it because now nothing can be done; it has happened. Whatsoever has happened cannot unhappen. We cannot move time back. But there is a way to move ahead in time with such deep insight that whatsoever has happened in the past has been used and integratedly used.

For example you were sad for two years, and now you recognise the fact and accept the facticity of it. You understand it without any rejection, condemnation. That understanding will change your future. You will never be depressed again in the way you have been in the past. And if your future changes, that's the real change.

And what will you do by changing the past? You can be hypnotised and given the suggestion that these two years never existed. The suggestion can be given so deeply that you will forget all about these two years and that they even existed. But that is not going to help. You will commit the same mistake again and again. Your future will be a repetition of the past that you have forgotten.

I would not like to erase them. I would like to focus on them. Bring your total awareness to the past. This has been your life. If it was wrong, one has to look at it deeply, very deeply, so it is never repeated.

The past is meaningful only if you understand it; then you don't repeat it. They say about history that it has to be learned so we don't repeat it. Otherwise we will commit the same mistake again and again.
It has been good but you are still struggling. You don't want to accept it.

[Another group member said he had imagined part of the group structure was not to sleep at night, and at the end of the group he was shattered.]

You overdo things... that too is a subtle ego. The ego is always overdoing because it is always trying to perform, to prove things -- if not to others, then to oneself. You need a little relaxation.

Overdoing is not going to help. Your top-dog is too strong and it goes on torturing the under-dog. The under-dog wanted to sleep but the top-dog was not willing. The top-dog always enjoys some type of domination. It feels good and ego-enhancing that you will not sleep, will not eat, you go on a fast, or you stand in the sun. The top-dog is always masochistic.

Always listen to the under-dog. That is the real oppressed human being. This top-dog is just a sucker, an exploiter. Whenever you run into any conflict, decide in favour of the under-dog. If you have to decide whether to go to the movie or to the meditation, if the under-dog wants to go to the movie, go to the movie and forget about meditation.

Never give any chance to that top-dog to become any stronger because the under-dog is your nature. Try to become more ordinary. You are trying to become extraordinary -- that is creating the trouble.

You are doing the Tao group next? That will be good because it will not be overdoing. Just really relax in it and float. And if you want to fall asleep, fall down then and there, but don't overdo that!

[A assistant said he had given massage, and disappeared into it. However, afterwards much aggression came up.

Osho suggested that after he had completed his massage, He should immediately take a shower and while doing so, imagine that all anger and violence was being washed away. He should recommend that the people he works on do the same too, immediately the massage is over...]

While you are doing massage, it is not one-way traffic. The energy is not only moving from you; it is also moving from the other person to you, because the contact is for both.

If the other person starts catharting, he will be releasing much energy and you will absorb it. You will feel violent or angry for no reason. Massage stirs many things inside and if it is really deep, and if you become possessed, it stirs many things. One has to be alert.

[Massage is available at the ashram through two sannyasins. Osho said, at the introduction of massage into the ashram:]

Massage is something that you can start learning but you never finish. It goes on and on, and the experience becomes continuously deeper and deeper, higher and higher.

Massage is one of the most subtle arts -- and it is not only a question of expertise. It is more a question of love. Learn the technique and then forget it. Just feel, and move by feeling. When you learn deeply, ninety percent of the work is done by love, ten percent by the technique. By just the very touching, a loving touch, something relaxes in the body.
Massage is needed in the world because love has disappeared.

[Another group member said: Since the group I've been enjoying myself very much. Thank you!]

That's very good. Enjoy -- and don't feel guilty about it, mm? People start feeling guilty when they enjoy because everybody has been taught that there is something wrong in enjoying life; something basically like sin when you enjoy something.

So don't feel guilty. Just enjoy and be happy. Enjoyment is a virtue, and only virtuous people are able to enjoy. Those who enjoy I call virtuous.
If you go on enjoying more and more, one day you will become a saint!

God Is Not For Sale

Talks given from 12/10/76 to 7/11/76
Darshan Diary
26 Chapters
Year published: 1978

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

12 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610125
ShortTitle: SALE01
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, and tyagi means renunciation. Tyagi means one who has renounced -- love and renunciation. I make a special condition for renunciation -- and that is love. A man can renounce out of anger, a man can renounce out of hatred, a man can renounce out of frustration... but then it is meaningless. Unless you renounce out of love, renunciation is of no use. If you renounce, and there is no love in your renunciation, it is a struggle. If there is love, it is a surrender.

The old renunciation used to be out of hatred for the world. The old renunciation was anti-life, negative. I teach a positive renunciation, a life-affirmative renunciation, a life-enhancing renunciation. So your renunciation is going to be a profound yes to life. Certainly when you say yes to life or yes to God, many things start dropping on their own accord. Not that you really renounce them; they simply become irrelevant So never renounce a thing unless it has become irrelevant. What I am saying is, never renounce a thing as an effort, as a struggle; don't use your will to renounce anything. Just be in a let-go.

The old renunciation was a sort of a price that one had to pay for God. It was a bargain. You had to renounce the world if you wanted to enter the kingdom of God. It was a price to be paid. But to me, God is not for sale, and there is no price to be paid. God is not a commodity. There is no way to achieve God or to purchase God. Neither knowledge nor austerities nor renunciation is going to be of any help. Anything that you can do is not going to help. You have to be just passive and receptive. You have to be feminine, then God penetrates you. It is a gift, a grace.

Remember, God is not for sale, so there is no way to purchase Him. You cannot do anything on your own that will be of any help to attain to God. All that you can do is not to stand in the way, not to resist -- that's all that man can do... to be absolutely relaxed, deeply non-resistant
And this is what, to me, is prayer -- a state of let-go.

Prem means love and sagara means ocean -- ocean of love. And this is also going to be your continuous work -- to become more and more loving. Go on sending love messages all around: to people, to animals, to trees, to rocks. Even if you are sitting in an empty room -- to things, to furniture, to the door, the wall. To the very emptiness, just go on sending vibrations of love... as if one is in love with existence itself, as if the

existence is your beloved -- and much will happen out of it.

In the beginning it will be a little difficult because ordinarily we think of love only in terms of a relationship. I am talking about a totally different kind of love which has nothing to do with relationships. It is a state of energy, a loving state of energy.

If a few people are sitting silently, you can watch. Somebody is in anger; his energy has the quality of anger. Somebody is simply compassionate; his energy has the quality of compassion. If you watch people you will be able to see what kind of quality their energy has. You come across somebody and suddenly you feel a tremendous attraction. That man has a loving energy around him, so whomsoever comes into his sphere of vibration will feel attracted. Somebody else -- and you suddenly feel repelled; you simply don't want to see him. You simply don't want to come too close to him. There is a certain repulsion; his energy is repelling. It does not want to communicate, it doesn't want to share. The person is insensitive, dull, unrelating, almost dead. So watch people and you will see that it is not a question of relationship -- that when you insult somebody, he becomes angry. There are people who are simply angry. There are people who are simply loving. There are people who are simply indifferent.

I am talking about that kind of quality. So simply from this moment, start feeling loving for no reason at all but because the very feeling is such a beatitude. It is its own value, its own result. The result is intrinsic to it. The more loving you feel, the more happy you will feel. One day suddenly you will see that people are unhappy because they have no loving state of energy, that's all. A happy person is one who has a loving energy. An unhappy person is one who has a non-loving energy. It has nothing to do with circumstances; it has nothing to do with what people do to you. It has nothing to do with that. In fact you invite people to do whatsoever they do to you. That depends on your energy and its quality.

An indifferent person forces people to be indifferent towards him. An angry person forces other people to be angry towards him. A loving person simply persuades others to be loving towards him. Your energy is your life. So if you feel miserable, that means that you have created a wrong type of energy in you. If you feel happy, energy is flowing, streaming. So just start being in tremendous love, as if you have fallen in love, with existence for the first time. Touch the trees, hug the trees Even open the door with loving care. Love your own body. Love everything! And by and by it becomes ingrained so that even if you touch the chair, you touch with love. It is not something that you do. It simply becomes your way of life.

[A sannyasin describes an experience: I seemed to start getting a migraine just before the lecture... After the lecture finished I found I couldn't hear anything -- I couldn't hear myself talking -- and I felt I was going off into some kind of space. I couldn't remember anything... couldn't even remember your name!]

(chuckling) Very good -- I have no name! You came to know me for the first time. It was something beautiful, but when for the first time it happens, one is really in shock and one cannot figure out what it is. You have a tendency towards migraine but people who have no tendency towards migraine, even they have migraine when it happens; even they have a great headache.

Krishnamurti has suffered for forty years with this migraine. It started with his first satori and has not left. But whenever he has it, immediately after it he enters into a different world. So it was really beautiful. A mini-satori you had! I call it mini so you don't get too high about it! It was good.

So just take it very positively, because this is the possibility -- that sometimes when things like this happen you can become so afraid that you take the negative part as very important... that the body became numb and there was headache; then the eyes could not see, then you could not remember. Everything went topsy-turvy -- you cracked up. But if you look into this too much you will forget exactly what was happening. It was an impact of great energy on you.

And I was aware that something was going to happen from the very beginning; you were in a certain space. It is almost an LSD trip without any acid.

And it is very shocking. When you take LSD you know what you have done; you wait for it. This comes so unexpectedly... it comes without any warning. You were not expecting it and then suddenly it is there. It disturbs the whole body, because a distance arises between you and your body so that the old contact is lost. That's why you could not get up; you could not talk -- or even if you were talking, you could not hear yourself talk. Your memory was not functioning. Everything went abnormal because something new penetrated, and the impact was so much that the body could not tolerate it and the mind could not bear it But this is how it happens for the first time.

By and by, when it comes next time, you will be able to cope with it more easily and you will be able to

look at the positive aspect of it. It is as if I throw a knife at you, and the knife hits you hard and you feel pain. You miss the knife completely. You feel the pain and you don't see the knife because the pain comes to you first. It is like a knife -- and you have missed that completely. You simply felt the pain of it, the impact of it, and it was so destructive. It has to be destructive. All creation is preceded by destruction.

So it was very very good. You entered a new space. It will be coming. There is no need to expect it, there is no need to long for it, and when it comes there is no need to feel afraid about it. Good, Maneesha... everything is good! You can go and rest now.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

13 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610135
ShortTitle: SALE02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and pradeepam means flame -- a flame of love, a light of love or lamp of love. And sannyas is nothing but coming closer to me so that your unlit flame can be lit. Just coming closer to a flame is enough. In a certain moment the flame jumps from one flame to another. Suddenly there are two flames. Nothing is lost in the original flame. Out of one flame, out of a small candle, you can light a thousand candles. Nothing is lost in the original. That's the beauty of love -- you go on sharing and nothing is lost. In fact the more you share, the more you have. So first be courageous enough to come closer to me so that your flame takes its own life, so that you are lighted again. And then help others... share your light with others.

Much is going to happen... a great potentiality is there in you. Never think that the actual is the end of life; the actual is a very tiny part of the possible. The possible is vast -- the actual is very small. The actual has a definition. The possible is infinite; it has no definition. So live with the actual but always remain open for the possible. And there is no end to it. One can simply go on growing and growing from one perfection to another perfection, from one door of mystery to another door of mystery. The journey is eternal.

So remain alert about the possible. That's what has happened to the modern mind. The modern mind has lost track of the possible; it has become too involved with the actual. The vision is lost, the hope is lost. And if the modern man feels so hopeless, so meaningless, nobody else is responsible for it. The modern mind goes on looking only at the actual. The actual is very small. One gets fed up with it It is boring because it is repetitive. Once you raise your eyes to the possible, you are facing the infinite horizon. Then vast is the sky and infinite is the possibility. Then you are never in a fed-up mood, and you are never in a state of hopelessness.

The hopelessness arises if you are obsessed too much with the actual -- and the modern mind is obsessed with the actual. That's the difference between a religious man and a non-religious man. I don't call the non-religious, irreligious, because the word irreligious has a condemnation in it. Non-religious is a neutral word -- no evaluation, just factual. The non-religious is one who has not yet become aware of the possible. The religious is one who has become aware of the possible. And that's what meditation is -- a door into the actual towards the possible... a projection of a bridge from the actual to the possible. It is a great dream, but the dream can be fulfilled.

So dream with me now! Hence forward, dream with me, and come closer and closer and closer.

[A sannyasin who has trained in psychotherapy, was unsure as to whether she should study medicine or not. Osho suggested it would be better not to undertake the extensive training medicine required, but said that he could do much as a psychotherapist.]

It will be good for your own growth also. Just remember two things. One is: psychotherapy is not yet complete, so don't depend on it totally. It takes people to a certain point -- so help your patients to reach that point through psychotherapy, but whenever you feel that things have got stuck, then introduce meditation immediately. No need to introduce meditation in the early stage; it may not be of much help. First try to work through psychotherapeutic methods and give as much help as possible through that, but then you will always come to a point where you will feel that nothing much can be done through psychotherapy. ThaYs the right point to introduce meditation.

So don't go on repeating the same thing whether something is happening or not. Otherwise psychoanalysis goes on for years and then people simply get so stuck that they change the psychotherapist, that' s all.

In a different garb, different terminology, again the same game starts. And there are many people in the West whose whole lives are being wasted in therapy. Therapy can be very helpful but one needs to know its limits. If you know the limits you can be very helpful. If you forget the limits you can be very de'structive.

Then psychotherapy itself becomes like an occupation for the patient he starts depending on it. It becomes an escape so he can avoid life, because he says that he is under therapy and he is not yet healed and there are a thousand and one problems yet to be solved. Unless they are solved, how can he participate in life? And that can become a disease in itself.

Sometimes medicines can create a greater disease than what they were meant to cure. Psychotherapy itself can become an illness, can become a neurosis. There are many people who are suffering from it. So the first thing to remember is that it is incomplete. And a scientific mind always remembers where there are limits. A scientific mind is never a fanatic mind. A scientific mind never claims more than that which is feasible.

Ordinarily the mind tends to claim absolute things -- that yes, psychotherapy can do everything! Then not only is the patient in -- the therapist is also in. So know the limits... and you will always come to experience them. When therapy stops and you feel that now nothing is happening, immediately introduce meditation, and suddenly there will be an upsurge of energy in the patient.

Deep down every person needs religion. Without religion no person can really be healthy. The unhealthiness comes into life because we don't know how to be religious. That dimension is completely lost. We have forgotten the very language of being religious. Religion is now only a formal thing.

So when a person is psychologically ill, he is also religiously ill. On the surface it is a psychological illness; in the depth it is a religious illness. He is in a state of turmoil and he cannot figure out why he is, why this existence is, what the meaning of life is. These problems are so big that he cannot even raise them, so he raises small problems which he hopes will be solved. His basic problem is that he has not been able to feel the significance of life. He starts thinking, 'Maybe I am living with a wrong woman.' Now this is a problem that can be solved. But he is living with a wrong lifestyle; that is a big problem and it will be very difficult to solve. Even to recognise it needs courage. So people go on finding small problems. They are substitute problems; they are not real problems.

You can change the woman, and nothing will change. Another woman, and after a few days, the same problem. A person thinks that maybe it is the wrong job he is doing and that is why he is not happy; he should change the job. Or maybe it is the wrong car and the wrong house and the wrong neighbourhood; he should change all these things. The whole basic problem is that he is wrong.

So give a person psychological help to a point and then immediately introduce meditation to him. Suddenly you will see that his psychological problems are just pseudo problems. His real problem has arisen, and that real problem is that he was seeking some meaning in his life -- sometimes in the form of money, sometimes in power, prestige, love, rebtionships, this and that. The basic search is for meaning: how to make life meaningful, how to live so that you can feel that existence needs you. That's what meaning is -- so that you can feel that you are needed.

There is a great need to be needed, and that cannot be fulfilled. There may be a man who needs you, but that cannot be very satisfying. You can have children -- they need you -- but you know that soon they will grow up and will be gone, and then? So women almost always become psychologically ill when the children

have all left and gone to the university or to their own lives. Now meaning is lost. They were living for these children; there was a certain sort of meaning. Now that is no more there.

If a person is in love with a woman he feels a certain meaning. . . that there is something to achieve. Then when he achieves the woman, suddenly the meaning is lost Now what to do? Now they are both stuck together. Now there is only one way -- to find another woman, to chase another woman... to become occupied again. But this is a vicious circle; one goes on and on and on. And people who are very intelligent become ill sooner than those people who are stupid.

Remember that -- that people who are psychological ill are more intelligent than the common lot, so be very respectful towards them. They are really the cream. They are ill because they can understand that their life has no meaning. There are millions of stupid people who cannot even feel that their life has no meaning. They are just mechanical parts. Things go on moving and people go on moving almost oblivious of the fact of why they are.

The more intelligent a person, the more possibility there is of him falling victim of a psychological mness. So psychological mness is really a symptom of a great intelligence, and a great respect should be shown to the patient. He is not in the same boat as a physically ill person; he is not really ill in that way. It is not right to use the same word for both. The psychologically disturbed person is a very intelligent, sensitive person who goes on feeling that something is missing, and then the feeling becomes so throbbing and vital that he cannot do anything; he has to solve it. Then he finds pseudo problems and he brings them to the analyst, and the psychoanalyst tries to solve them.

You can help him to solve them but that is going to be temporary relief. He will be readjusted to the society again and within a few months, a few years, he will be back again. You never see any psychologically disturbed person permanently cured. Again and again he has to knock at the door of the psychoanalyst. What is the problem? Why cannot he be cured permanently? His problem is basically religious.

So on the surface you just console him, rationalise things, put things right. It is a whitewash: the surface looks good. He goes back into life and again problems arise because deep in the depth they are never tackled.

Introduce meditation if you feel that the person is an intellectual type, or introduce prayer if you feel that the person is an emotional type: both are the same. But immediately introduce religion and then you will be of tremendous help. And create this sense in the psychologically disturbed person -- that he is not ill, that he is not neurotic or crazy, he is not nuts. He is an intelligent person who has become aware of a basic problem of life; he is sensitive. Give him the feeling that he is not m and immediately you will see that he is healing faster than ever. The very idea 'I am ill' creates illness, and the idea is absolutely wrong. Particularly for psychological disturbances it is totally wrong.

So let this be your work. If you feel that you are alone, you can have a few sannyasins to help you. Make it an absolutely orange group and create a prayerful, meditative atmosphere. Let your clinic be more like a temple, and you can bring tremendous energy to help people. This is the second thing.

And the third thing. First I say that psychology is not enough -- only religion can make it a complete whole -- and the third thing that I would like to say to you is: man is not enough. So whenever you feel that you are not enough, when you feel that psychology is not enough, introduce medibtion. But even while introducing meditaton and prayer, there may be some times when you feel absolutely helpless -- then invoke God. Have a small sitting with the patient, have a few sannyasins around and invoke God. Say, 'We are helpless. Now only you can help. Now only existence itself can help. We surrender.'

You can introduce a totally new dimension to psychotherapy in the West I would like many of my sannyasins to go and work on these lines. You can work out details. I am always there to help you.

So simply go... and go absolutely confident. Start working, and much is going to happen. It is going to give you an inner growth. It will be helpful for others, but that is not so important It will be helpful for you too; that is more important And whenever you need me, just keep this on your head...(Osho passed Neerjo a small wooden box containing several of his elegant grey-white beard hairs) close your eyes and remember me. Suddenly you will have an energy experience and you will be in contact with me. Good.

In reply to Osho's query, a visitor from Spain, said that she worked as a waiter; that waiting was hard.]

Mm, waiting is difficult, but if you can introduce meditation in your waiting it won't be so difficult, one can even enjoy it. So learn at least one meditation and continue it.

You need a deep inner contact with yourself -- and that will become the contact with God also. We cannot be in contact with God unless we are in contact with ourselves. The only way to reach God is through yourself. And whatsoever dreams you have, they are beautiful dreams, but if you really want to actualise them, great work is needed to be done. Waiting is good, but just waiting won't do. You have to work also and wait, otherwise waiting can become just being lazy. Work hard and wait -- both are needed. Working hard means that you really intend to do something, and waiting means that you know well that man is helpless. Unless God helps, nothing is possible. We work to show our sincere intention -- nothing else. All spiritual pratices are nothing else. They don't lead you anywhere -- they simply make your prayer meaningful. They simply show God that you really mean it. You are ready to do whatsoever you can, knowing well that just your doing is not going to help.

Our hands are very small and the sky is very vast How can we hold the sky in our hands? But we try. Knowing well we are bound to fail, we try. That effort shows that we are not asking out of laziness. We have done whatsoever we could -- now we ask God to come and help us. And immediately whenever a person has done all that he can, God's grace becomes available and things start happening.

They never happen to a person who simply goes on doing and never asks God's help. They never happen to a person who goes on asking for help and never does anything about it. The grace comes to a person who has synthesised these two things -- will and surrender, effort and prayer, work and waiting.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

14 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610145
ShortTitle: SALE03
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and dheeraj means patience -- divine patience. And that is very significant to remember. On the path nothing more is needed than patience. Man can do everything that he is capable of, but still there is no necessity that the ultimate happens; it may happen, it may not. We can grope in the dark; the door may open, it may not So if one has not infinite patience, one starts getting tired of the search. There is no short cut to it -- and there cannot be because of the very nature of things. The journey is long and many times one starts losing hope. Those are the moments when patience will be needed.

Patience is nothing but a fragrance of trust. The night is dark but one trusts that the dawn is coming. Each moment it is coming closer and closer. Maybe the night is actually becoming darker. In fact it becomes darker before the dawn comes, so the actual may not be helpful to the possible. The actual may be saying, 'What are you doing? What are you waiting for? The night is getting darker than ever before. The dawn must be going further away and the distance is growing greater. This is simple logic: the night is getting darker so the dawn cannot be very close. You are losing track! There is no point in waiting any more. '

The mind will try to frustrate. The mind will bring a feeling of hopelessness, because once a person becomes hopeless all search is lost. Then he simply leads a routine life, a mundane, mediocre life. He simply goes on repeating empty gestures which have no significance. One simply goes on doing things because what else to do? One needs to be occupied, so one goes on repeating the same thing again and again and again. It creates tediousness. Repetition creates boredom. But the base is that once you become hopeless

about the dawn, then the night has taken complete possession of you. That is the dark night, and everybody has to pass through it.

Patience is of two types -- the positive and the negative. Negatve patience simply means a sort of lethargy, not doing anything, just waiting for some miracle to happen, waiting for Godot... not doing anything for it to happen; not being in any way creative about it -- just sitting, lazing around, and just thinking that some miracle will happen, and knowing well that it never happens. Then a sort of dullness arises, a sort of stupidity, insensitivity, a deadness. I am not talking about that patience. That is not really patience -- it is a dead corpse.

The real patience is positive, active, creative. The real patience is not just a laziness. It is radiant with hope. It is throbbing with life and zest and enthusiasm.

The english word 'enthusiasm' is very beautiful. It comes from two roots: 'en' and 'thus'. 'Thus' comes from theos -- that means God. That is the meaning of deva. When somebody is full of God, he is full of enthusiasm. To be full of God means to be full of hope -- that the actual is not the end of the world, that all that has happened is nothing compared to that which is going to happen, that the past is very limited and the future is endless and the actual is only a very tiny part of the possible. The possible is vast like the sky. The actual is just your house -- nothing much... a very tiny island in the ocean of the possible.

The real patience is a deep enthusiasm. One is throbbing. Mm? -- just as one waits for one's beloved. It is not dullness; every pore of your being is alive, aflame. Anybody passes on the road -- a postman passes by or just a stranger -- and you rush to the door. Maybe she has come? Your waiting is not just a dullness. You wait with alertness. You wait with trust. You know deep down that it is going to happen. It has not happened yet but there is a tremendous certainty in the heart of hearts that it is going to happen. That's what enthusiasm is.

So be positively patient. Work hard. Patience is not a substitute for work. You have to work hard but you have to trust that just by your own work much cannot happen. Man's hands are very small and the existence is very big; we cannot contain it. Our efforts are very tiny, and that which we are desiring is infinite. So do all that you can do. Never relax in that, but still remember that only by your own doing it cannot happen. Your doing is needed and your waiting also. Your doing is needed and your passive, alert, patience also. When these two things meet -- the effort and patience of man -- grace descends.

The meeting of patience and effort is the opening of the door. Then suddenly the clouds start opening and the sun is there, bright and full of light and full of delight

I give you this name so that it becomes a constant remembrance, a fragrance around you.

[A sannyasin says: Whenever I do any kind of creative work, like writing or preparing a class, a tremendous tension builds up and I get all this nervous energy that I can't apply to my writing. So I start straightening the room or doing anything to kill time. If somebody walks by I start talking to them and I just go into a kind of a frenzy so that I can't work, or my work is very tense.]

I understand. In fact it is not only your problem; it is the problem of all creative people as such. Deep down it is a question of creativity itself. Ordinarily one can create only in a frenzy. So all creative people are crazy people -- they live in a frenzy. There are bouts of energy when they become very creative, then gaps of laziness when they simply rest; they cannot do anything. And all creative people are a little imbalanced. If a person is really absolutely normal, he cannot be creative.

So normal people have not created anything in the world. A Van Gogh or a Picasso -- they are bound to be a little neurotic. So if you drop your creativity, you can drop your frenzy. But then you will settle on a very normal level and it will not be satisfying because you will feel that something is missing. Something that you could have done, you have not done. Something that was your destiny, you have been avoiding. No one can feel at ease if he avoids his destiny.

The other way is that you be in a frenzy and create, but then too you will be in trouble. Now you will feel happy that you are doing something but you will never have a moment of peace. You will be fulfilling your destiny but it will be like an obsession. You will be almost possessed. All creative people know well that they are almost possessed when they create something. They cannot say that they are doing it -- they are being forced to do it. They even sometimes resist and in spite of themselves they have to do it.

My suggestion is, don't settle against creativity. Move into creativity. But I am not saying that there is no possibility to transcend that obsessive turmoil, that frenzy. There is no need to fall down and settle below; there is a way to go beyond. And if you want to settle, then settle beyond. The way is that you accept

this frenzy very delightfully. It is part of the deal. If the going is rough, the going is rough; it is part of the game. If you continuously hanker to be at ease, it is a problem. If you can enjoy that feverishness, that frenzy, there is no problem.

When a river falls into a waterfall there is a frenzy, but the river goes on singing and dancing. When there is a cyclone there is a frenzy, but that too is needed -- it is welcome. When the ocean waves are in a wild roar that too is part of being the ocean -- and it is beautiful. The problem arises if you start hankering for the opposite.

So for one month do one thing. Simply accept this frenzy; welcome it and go with it. Don't create any conflict with it. When you feel like talking, talk; nothing is wrong in it. When you feel like writing something, write. Even in the middle of the night, write; nothing is wrong in it. Just go with it -- don't be dragged by it, otherwise you will feel troubled. Just go with it -- and when I say go with it, I mean go so happily that sometimes you are going ahead of it and the frenzy is coming just following you, dragging behind. Don't drag behind. For one month enjoy it, and then tell me how it is.

I would like you to settle, but not against creativity. I would like you to settle beyond it so that you can remain creative and yet you can remain happy and peaceful. So I will not suggest that you drop your creative activity. All creative activity is like a demon -- it possesses you, it drives you crazy. It crushes you into new modes of being. It destroys you, renews you. Because somethiny new is going to be born out of you, you are to suffer the birth pangs. Just go with it, and happily. For one month drop all resistance and then tell me. Good.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

15 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610155
ShortTitle: SALE04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says: : I feel very close to you. I've been on the spiritual path for about twenty years... I've had many masters. When I first read the first few words of 'My Way: The Way of the White Clouds' I knew it was for me!]

(a chuckle) Good, very good. One has to learn from many sources, and one should never be closed to any possibility. One should trust in life itself, and in many forms you will be helped. All the forms are of the divine, so never make any conflict between masters. One comes across many masters, and each master has to function in his role in your growth, then he departs. But he prepares you for another; it is a chain.

Howsoever diverse the paths may look, they lead to the same goal. And once that understanding arises, then you are not close to one master -- you are close to all the masters: past, present and even future. Just being close to one master one becomes close to all, because they are the windows of the same palace. Different windows and different views of course, but all are windows of the same palace, of the same temple.

Once you have looked into the temple from any window then all the windows are yours. Then it is never a question of either/or; that question never arises for a true seeker. If it arises, the seeker is not yet religious; he is yet a politician. In politics the question is always of conflict -- one against the other; it is always a

tug-of-war, and it is always to choose one against the other. Politics is conflict.

In religion when you come close to one master, you have come close to all. If you understand Jesus, you have understood Buddha and you have understood Lao Tzu.

A christian monk visited a zen monastery -- he was one of the early Christians who visited Japan. He went to a zen master and he started reading from the new testament 'The Sermon On The Mount'. The zen master listened, and when he said, 'Blessed are the poor in spirit. Blessed are the meek, because they shall inherit the earth,' the zen master said, 'Stop! Whosoever said that is a Buddha.' He had never heard about Jesus; he had never read anything. 'Whosoever said it' -- you need not even mention the name. That is the true affinity.

So, good. All the masters have prepared you to come to me -- that's very good! And much is possible. One should never be satisfied in the search. Be absolutely contented with the world but never be contented with yourself, because the more you grow, the more you know there is. When you reach one peak, suddenly higher peaks confront you and greater challenges. It is a non-ending, eternal process. One is always arriving but never arrives, and it is good that one never arrives, otherwise after that there will be only boredom and nothing else. So God in fact is not the goal but the journey.

And if some seeker starts loving the very journey, the very joy of it, then he has arrived. He will go on seeking -- and he has arrived. Then the very journey is such a delight; who bothers about the goal? And each step is so tremendously beautiful, so incomparably beautiful, that there is no comparison with any past experience. It is so unique. And there is no comparison with any future possibility, it is so unique. Each experience and each moment and each step is a glory unto itself. When one starts loving the seeking itself, one has arrived.

So never be satisfied as far as the inner journey is concerned. There is always much more to happen, and we go on unfolding.

So be here and enjoy!

[A sannyasin says: A couple of times some strange things happened in my body. It feels like raining... as if rain is coming up from somewhere inside. I feel very good but I feel like crying. I want to really freak out. I feel very grateful but when it happens to me I can't allow it. I want to totally freak out, and of course it's difficult.

Osho checks his energy.]

Good, mm.... Something beautiful is ready to happen, but you are not to freak out. You have to contain it, hold it, so that is your work now. Whenever you feel that something is happening, some energy is arising -- whatsoever form it takes but anything which is not day-to-day; anything you feel is extraordinary -- become absolutely quiet. Breathing should be made as slow as possible, and if possible, no movement of the body. Simply hold it there in the belly, just below the navel, two inches below the navel. You can even put your hand two inches below the navel and feel that the energy is going there.

If it feels like rain -- and it can feel like that when energy enters you -- then absorb it. Let the raindrops fall in the belly below the navel. That's the hara centre. That is the only place where energy can be contained, nowhere else. Anywhere else you will feel like freaking out because the energy will become like a tension, a restlessness. You will feel good but you will feel like doing something so you can be relieved of the burden of it. It will be too much and you will start shrieking because of it. You will want to do something so that you are relieved of this new energy that has suddenly entered in you, but releasing it is not going to be of any use. It will be a wastage.

It is precious energy -- it has to be contained in the hara. So just open your belly inside and let it fall there. Once you start feeling that it is coming below the navel, you will immediately feel that there is no need for any freaking. The grace is there, the happiness is there, but there is no need even to express it. And it has to be contained, so go on containing it, holding it. One day you will feel a totally new dimension of it. That is when the hara is so full that it starts over. flowing. But then it is not like freaking out. It is grace... it is fragrance. It is peace and silence. Then wherever you are, you will suddenly feel that people have become aware of your space. They will suddenly fall silent if they were talking. Or if they were quarrelling, suddenly in your presence they will stop. Somebody was angry -- suddenly in your space he will be bewildered as to what to do; where is his anger? Your overflowing energy has changed it. But that is very subtle -- it is not like freaking out.

It is like a flower opening so silently that it makes no sound, and yet the fragrance starts spreading to the

winds... goes to the far away lands. In the beginning, if the energy has not reached to the hara centre, then anywhere else it will be like a hangover.

[The sannyasin answers: I've just allowed it to move to here (indicating his chest) because I've been really afraid to let it go deeper.]

You have to allow it. If you are afraid it will not go. And the fear is natural, mm? because the hara centre is the death centre also. The word 'hara' means death. That's what Japanese call suicide, 'hara-kiri'. They commit death by hitting a knife into the hara centre. It is a death centre too; it has to be because it is the life centre.

So when this energy enters there, both things are stirred -- your life and your death. Because of life being stirred you feel very good. Because of death being stirred you feel afraid and apprehensive. So that's natural, but you have to understand it and let it go. Help it to go, guide it. By and by you will become alert that it is so beautiful. Once the energy makes contact with the hara, you will suddenly feel a transformation happening in you; you will never be the same again. And then freaking out simply disappears, because there is no need -- you can contain so much.

One day there will again be a release of energy, but that will have a totally different quality to it. Then it is not freaking out. It has no violent expression. It is a very soft, subtle vibration. You lose nothing in that, and others who are around you simply gain. They become aflame and aglow. In the East that's what we call satsang. Whenever a person has too much energy in his hara centre, then just sitting by his side is enough. Just being in his presence is enough. You start flying... the gravitation no more affects you; you become weightless.

So this is something tremendously beautiful, and it is just on the verge so help it. Fear will be there -- that's natural -- and it will go only when the energy has touched the hara centre and you know that there is going to be nothing wrong in it, no harm in it. So from this moment, whenever you feel, just try to guide it, take it there.

[The sannyasin adds: how to work and do something which requires great effort on one hand, and yet to do it without any effort.]

The problem arises because of the logical mind, because the mind says that these two things are contradictory. If you make effort, you make effort; how can you make it effortlessly? If you become effortless, there is no effort; all effort disappears. So the mind divides these two -- effort and effortlessness. But try to understand in a different way.

A child is playing and he is absolutely absorbed in his play -- so much so that even if a neighbour's building falls and collapses he may not even hear the sound. He is absorbed... maybe making sandcastles, but he is absolutely absorbed. There is effort, tremendous effort -- the child is perspiring -- and yet there is no effort because the child is simply playing; there is no motive. Or a painter is painting.... You are a jeweller; you are making something. You are absolutely absorbed in it. Then effort is there and yet it is effortless. It is not a tension on you. It is not a duty that you have to do. You are delighted in doing it. You are making love to a woman you love. There is effort -- you may start perspiring; your breathing may go berserk but still there is no effort. You love the woman. You enjoy; you are absorbed in it. You are completely drowned in it. It is a play and there is no motivation in it. You are not doing it for any other reason; you are doing it for doing's sake. Then there is tremendous joy in it.

When we say effortless effort, we mean doing something with no other motive than the very pleasure of doing it. Then suddenly you will see that the contradiction has disappeared. For example I am talking to you. There is effort and there is no effort, because I am talking for no other purpose. Talking is effort -- but there is no effort because I love it, because I love you. I would like to share something with you. While I am talking I am complete4 lost in it. There is nobody standing behind; I am not talking with only one part of me. When I am talking, I am just the talking. The effort is there and yet there is no effort. The contradiction exists only for the logical mind, because the logical mind cannot understand play; it can understand only work. It can understand rest; it can understand work. It cannot understand work which is rest too.

So whenever work becomes play the contradiction is gone. And when contradictions are not there a harmony arises in the contraries. You have something of the beyond penetrating you... a ray of light

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

16 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610165
ShortTitle: SALE05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says: I've been here for five days and have been running the gammit of feelings from thinking you're a phoney, to laughing at you. Now I'm at the point where all I have to say is -- *good, lord*!
Osho had recounted a joke at the morning discourse that went like this:]

A man went to a ranch to buy a horse, pointed at one and said, 'My, that' s a beautiful pony right there. What kind is it?'
'That's a palomino,' said the rancher.
'Well, any friend of yours is a friend of mine. I would like to buy that pony,' said the man.
The rancher replied, 'I gotta tell you sir, it was owned by a preacher man. If you want the horse to move, you say, "Good Lord!" If you want the horse to stop, you gotta say, "Amen!" '
'Let me try that horse,' said the buyer. He mounted and said, 'Good Lord!'
The horse promptly moved out and was soon galloping up on the mountains. The man was yelling, 'Good Lord! Good Lord!' and the horse was really moving. Suddenly he was coming up to the end of the cliff and panic-striken, he yelled, 'Whoa, whoa.' That did not work, and then he remembered and said, 'Amen. '
The horse stopped right on the end of the cliff, and, wiping his brow with relief, the man said, 'Good Lord!'

Mm (chuckles). Good! Very good. But before you say it, orange will be good. Then you can say 'Good, Lord', and jump into the abyss! Get into tune in things here. And that's what you have been doing your whole life, so you can easily get into this community, very easily. You are ready, absolutely ready. So should I give you sannyas today? (she nods) Close your eyes!
This will be your sannyas name: Ma Deva Varta. Deva means divine, varta means tidings, divine tidings. And tremendous is the possibility.

[VARTA: My hope is to work with alcoholics and help them in some way.]

Mm, you can work, and you will be ready to work in many things. The basic problem for the alcoholics is that they have somewhere missed love in their life; that is the basic problem. Alcohol is not the problem, never! It is just a symptom. The problem is they wanted to be loved and nobody loved them.

[VARTA: Most of them are searching for God.]

Yes, they are searching. In fact, the search for love is the search for God. They are not two different things... only two different names. And love is a better name than God because it is less theological, more

human. Jesus says, 'God is love,' and I say, 'Love is God.'

... In fact they are one, not interchangeable. They are not two things. If they are two, they can be interchangeable. They are not two at all -- just two names for one phenomenon. A person goes into drugs or alcohol or things like that; he has not loved, and that's why he could not love. Then the whole life is futile and meaningless. He wants to drown himself somewhere; he wants to commit suicide. This is a slow suicide. He simply avoids life. He wants to drown, he wants to forget everything. His search is for the meaning of why he is here. He would like to become part of some context where meaning becomes possible, where he feels relevant. That's what happens when you love: suddenly you become relevant in this irrelevant existence. Suddenly you are needed. and your need to be needed is fulfilled. Suddenly you are not just uselessly here, not accidentally here. Somebody needs you. Without you the world will not be so beautiful.

The moment you can feel.... Even if a single person will miss you, the world will miss you. If somebody will be crying and weeping for you when you are not there, even if a single person -- a woman, a man, a child, a friend, a mother, a father; anybody -- even if a single soul will feel the gap, then you were needed; you were not just accidental here. You were essential to existence and you were significant. Once a person starts feeling significant these problems start disappearing.

So you can work. Help them to find their love. Love them. That is the only way to help. And help them to meditate. My meditations can be of tremendous value to such people, because just telling them to sit silently won't help. They need something very active that can bring them up from their morose state. They need something very dynamic, like a whirlwind, so that they can be pulled up from their dark holes in which they have settled. They need something wild. Civilised things won't help much, because in fact it is civilisation that has put them in their dark holes. So civilised measures are of no use at all.

In fact the more you talk in terms of civilisation, the more you make them feel guilty and alienated. And that's what religious people have been doing to them.

It is sprinkling salt on their wounds. You are the culprit... the religious people are the culprit They have driven them to that comer and now they come like missionaries to help. Now they become the people who are to solve your problems. Mm? First they throw you down into the hell and then they are ready there to help you, to serve you. The whole thing is a game and a very ugly game at that.

So these dynamic methods can be of tremendous help. Catharsis will be very helpful. If they can shout and scream and they can jump and dance, suddenly they will start coming out of their slumber, out of their unconsciousness. Music can be of tremendous help -- wild music. It can stir them. Sophisticated music cannot be of much help because they have gone too far for that. The sophisticated music goes only skin-deep. They need wild primitive music which can stir their souls again and can become a challenge to their being. And love.... Love them. Love can do miracles!

[A seeker says: I don't know about sannyas. I have been with Baba Muktananda. Also before that, another. I never surrendered.]

Mm. But now the point has come!
And you cannot escape!

Surrender happens. It is not a question of doing. You can go to a thousand and one masters but it will happen only with one. And you cannot do it; it is nothing that you can do. If you do it it is not of much use, because you're doing.... How much use can it be? It simply happens. It is a love affair. And it is natural that a seeker has to go to many people. Somewhere something clicks; it can click anywhere. It depends on the type of the energy the master has and on the type of energy that you have. If they meet, if they are of the same wavelength, then surrender happens. Then suddenly you feel pulled.

... Good, you have come home. And this will be your new name -- so forget the old name, forget the past, forget all those wanderings -- Swami Sudhananda. Sudha means pure, and ananda means bliss, pure bliss. Sudhananda means pure bliss. And you may not be aware of it but it is very close by, this pure bliss. You may be aware of only the dark night, but the dawn is very close by. The darker the night, the closer the dawn. I can see it just on the horizon.

This is what surrender is. It has nothing to do with your beliefs. It is a blind love affair. You fall in love with a woman -- not that you manage, not that you do love; you simply find yourself in love. The same thing happens on the spiritual path also. Suddenly you are in love with a god and there is no escape. Even if you want to escape, there is no escape. Suddenly your whole life up to that moment becomes just a

progression towards this point. You may have gone to this master, to that -- all that has helped you to come to me. So be grateful towards all of them; they help in their own ways. Otherwise you may not have been here. Now be grateful, but forget the past.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

17 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610175
ShortTitle: SALE06
Audio: No
Video: No

Jaina is one of the most important concepts in the East. It means the conqueror of one's own being. Literally it means the conqueror. And deva means divine -- one who has become a god, or divine, by conquering himself. And there are only two possibilities to conquer: either you conquer others or you conquer yourself. Those who conquer others ultimately come to know that their whole effort has been in vain. They have simply lost their soul and nothing has been attained. Their hands are empty in the end. They come empty, they go empty. And their whole life is nothing but a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. They make much noise certainly, they create much trouble certainly, they make much news certainly -- but the whole story is just a tale told by an idiot.

The wise man tries to conquer his own being. The wise man's kingdom is his own being. He wants to become the emperor, not of others, not of things, not of anything that is outside, but of all that belongs to his inner being.

Deva means divine, and uruvara means fertility, creativity, possibility -- a divine possibility. And that's everybody's possibility. We never claim it; our treasure remains unclaimed. We never ask for that which is already given to us -- and of course we never use it. We are emperors who somehow have come to believe themselves to be beggars. So this has to be remembered by you -- that each moment of life has to be fertile. Never miss a single moment without being creative.

The total result is God. God is not something that happens somewhere, some day. It happens in small bits and pieces. The total result is God. So it has to happen each and every day. In fact each moment of life has to become fertile and creative. So just remember that. Don't kill time as people are doing all over the world. Killing time means committing suicide. Killing time means killing the possibility in which you could have grown. And unless you try to grow, it is not going to happen.

Nature has brought you up to a certain point from where the growth has to be taken into your own hands. Nature has brought you to be a human being; more than that is not the capacity of nature. Up to the human being there is evolution. Beyond humanity there is revolution. Evolution means that which has been happening in spite of you; you were just riding on the wave. But there comes a moment -- and humanity is that moment, that boundary line -- if you don't start moving on your own you are stuck. The wave of nature has brought you to the very maximum, optimum limit. More than that is not possible. Now you have to travel, and you have to make effort; you have to be creative. And when I say creative, I don't mean just painting, poetry, sculpture -- no. These are very ordinary creativities.

You create a painting or you create a poem or a song but you don't create yourself. The poet remains as unfulfilled as the non-poet and the painter remains as empty as the non-painter. The painter may have

painted a beautiful picture but he has remained as ugly as anybody else. So if you love some poet's poetry don't go to see the poet; otherwise you will be frustrated. The poetry may be beautiful, but when you go to the poet you will find an ordinary human being -- even sometimes more ordinary than the ordinary ones. If you love a painting, love it and forget the painter. Never go to see the painter -- otherwise you will be frustrated. You may find a crazy man or a maniac... because they have been creating something, certainly, but they have completely forgotten that the basic and the most primary creativity has to be concerned with one's own being.

You have to be creative about your own being. You have to give birth to your self. That's what sannyas is all about.

[A sannyasin says: I am pregnant and I want to ask you if I can be a good mother and if the child can be okay.

... I wanted a baby so much; that's why I don't know. Maybe I'm not strong enough -- that's why I wanted to ask you.

Osho checks here energy.]

You have a very great desire to be a mother. So be, mm? But be knowing that you are taking on a great responsibility. To become a mother is one of the greatest responsibilities in the world. So many people are on the psychiatrists' couches and so many people are in madhouses and so many are out of the madhouses. If you go deep into the neurosis of humanity you will always find the mother, because so many women want to be mothers but they don't know how to be. Once the relationship between the mother and the child goes wrong the child's whole life goes wrong, because that is his first contact with the world, his first relationship. Everything else will be in continuity with it. And if the first step goes wrong, the whole life goes wrong.

The desire is there -- I can feel it... a tremendous desire to be a mother. Nothing is wrong in it, but one should knowingly become a mother. You are taking one of the greatest responsibilities that a human being can take. Men are a little freer in that way because they cannot take the responsibility of becoming a mother. Women have more responsibility. So become a mother, but don't take it for granted that just by being a woman one is necessarily a mother -- that is a fallacy. Motherhood is a great art; you have to learn it. So start learning about it!

A few things I would like to say to you. First, never treat the child as yours; never possess the child. It comes through you but it is not yours. God has only used you as a vehicle, a medium, but the child is not your possession. Love, but never possess the child. If the mother starts possessing the child then the life is destroyed. The child starts becoming a prisoner. You are destroying his personality and you are reducing him to a thing. Only a thing can be possessed: a house can be possessed, a car can be possessed -- never a person. So this is the first lesson -- get ready for it. Before the child comes you should be able to greet him as an independent being, as a person in his own right, not just your child.

And the second thing: treat the child as you would treat a grown-up person. Never treat a child like a child. Treat the child with deep respect. God has chosen you to be a host. God has entered into your being as a guest The child is very fragile, helpless. It is very difficult to respect the child. It is very easy to humiliate the child. Humiliation comes very easy because the child is helpless and cannot do anything, cannot retaliate, cannot react.

Treat the child as a grown-up, and with great respect. Once you respect the child, you don't try to impose your ideas on him. You don't try to impose anything on the child. You simply give him the freedom -- freedom to explore the world. You help him to become more and more powerful in exploring the world but you never give him directions. You give him energy, you give him protection, you give him security, all that he needs, but you help him to go farther away from you to explore the world.

And of course in freedom the wrong is also included. It is very difficult for a mother to learn that when you give freedom to a child it is not freedom only to do good. It is also necessarily the freedom to do bad, to do wrong. So make the child alert, intelligent, but never give him any commandments -- nobody keeps them, and people become hypocrites. So if you really love the child, the one thing has to be remembered: never, never help him in any way, force him in any way, to become a hypocrite.

And the third thing: don't listen to the morality, don't listen to religion, don't listen to culture -- listen to nature. Whatsoever is natural is good -- even if sometimes it is very difficult for you, very uncomfortable for you. Because you have been not brought up according to nature. Your parents were not bringing you up

with real art, love. It was just an accidental thing. Don't repeat the same mistakes. Many times you will feel very uneasy....

For example a small child starts playing with his sexual organs. The natural tendency of the mother is to stop the child because she has been taught that this is wrong. Even if she feels that nothing is wrong, if somebody is there she feels a little embarrassed. Feel embarrassed!

That is your problem; that has nothing to do with the child. Feel embarrassed. Even if you lose respectability in society, lose -- but never interfere with the child. Let nature take its own course. You are there to facilitate whatsoever nature is unfolding. You are not to direct nature. You are just to be there as a help.

So these three things... and start meditating. Before the child is born you should go as deeply as possible in meditation. When the child is within your womb, whatsoever you are doing continuously goes as a vibration to the child. If you are angry, your stomach has a tension of anger. The child immediately feels it. When you are sad, your stomach has an atmosphere of sadness. Immediately the child feels dull, depressed. The child totally depends on you. Whatsoever is your mood is the mood of the child. The child has no independence right now: your climate is his climate. So no more fighting, no more anger. That's why I say that to be a mother is a great responsibility. You will have to sacrifice much.

Now during these coming seven months you have to be very very alert. The child is more important than anything else. If somebody insults you, accept it, but don't get angry. Say, 'I am pregnant, and the child is more important than getting angry at you. This episode will pass and after a few days I will not remember who has insulted me and what I have done. But the child is going to be there at least seventy, eighty years in the world. It is a big project.' Even if you want, note it down in the diary. When the child is born, then you can be angry, but not right now. Just say, 'I am a pregnant mother. I cannot be angry -- that is not allowed.' This is what I call sensitive understanding.

No more sadness, no more anger, no more hatred, no more fighting with Anand Veda. Both have to look to the child. When a child is there you are both secondary; the child has every preference. Because a new life is going to be born... and it is going to be your fruit. If from the very beginning anger, hatred, conflict, enters into the child's mind, then you are causing hell for him. He will suffer. Then it is better not to bring a child into the world. Why bring a child into suffering? The world is tremendous suffering.

In the first place bringing a child into this world is a very risky affair. But even if you want that, at least bring a child who will be totally different in this world -- who will not be miserable, who will at least help the world to be a little more celebrating. He will bring a little more festivity into the world... a little more laughter, love, life.

So for these days, be celebrating. Dance, sing, listen to music, meditate, love. Be very soft. Don't do anything hectic, in a hurry. Don't do anything in a tension. Just go slowly. Slow down absolutely. A great guest is to come -- you have to receive him. Good, be a mother! Good.

[A sannyasin says: I tried to run away several times from you.]

That's a good sign. Those who are in love with me, they always try! But there is no way: the more you try, the more you will be caught. One can never escape from love. It is impossible; it just does not happen. If I love you, how can you escape? I know that when there is love a fear arises -- a great fear arises in the being -- because you start losing your individuality, your ego, your definition. Love is a sure super-kill. So one becomes apprehensive. One tries to protect oneself -- and naturally. The instinct is there to protect oneself.

But when you go away, when you try to go away, you find it impossible, because now you see that even if you can have your ego, it is worthless. Dying in love is better than living without love. Dying in love is better than laughing without love. It is even better to be in hell if you are in love, than to be in heaven without love. Once you have tasted love, you become an addict. I make addicts out of you. And yet there is no remedy for it -- no antidote exists.

But it is good! It simply shows a strong person -- that one tries to escape. I enjoy it!

[The sannyasin adds: And it's got deeper -- my relationship with you... and consequently my relationship to everything.]

With everything it deepens. If it deepens at one point, it deepens at all points. If you can love a single

person you have fallen in love with the whole universe. The one person becomes the door, becomes the opening. A real love, whenever it happens, is always a love for the all. Of course one becomes the triggering point, that's all. Then by and by it is a chain, and one after another doors open.

[The sannyasin says: I have a home, a physical home... and I want to be free of it because I identify with it, you know. I really have a security attached to it.]

Mm. All attachments become sooner or later burdens on the soul, and it is always good to get free. Whenever you start getting attached with something too much, take it as an indication that now it is time to get out of it. Otherwise the thing will become more important than you. Use things, but never be used by anything, because if you possess things too much, for too long, they start possessing you. The possessor himself becomes the possessed.

So you simply go. It will need courage, but I have an absolute feeling that the courage is there, and you will be able to do whatsoever you want to do. The fear will be there, problems will be there -- naturally -- but in spite of them, whatsoever you want to do you will be able to do. I would not have said this one month before; then you were wavering very much. Now you have become centred, you have found a centre within your being. If you had asked me one month before, I would have told you to wait a little more, not to go so early. But now you can go.

It will be good if you finish everything, mm, so you can be totally here. I need you here. And while you are there, put my crazy ideas into a few people's minds. mm? Good! (chuckle) Good.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

18 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610185
ShortTitle: SALE07
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and dhara means river -- river of bliss. And become more and more river-like. Never allow anything to become stagnant Never allow anything to become frozen. The moment you see that something has become frozen, do something and get out of it.... Because that frozen thing is nothing but a dead part which has no more any life. Life is always streaming. Life is always in being a river. So whenever you feel that something is becoming dead, stale, stagnant, no more flowing, there is no more movement, then whatsoever the risk, get out of it.

If it is love, get out of it. If it is meditation, get out of it -- whatsoever it is. Remember only one thing -- that life is in flowing. And if you can become a total flow, immediately God is there. In being a total flow, one becomes divine. And when I say in being a total flow, I mean nothing, not even this self -- the idea of being myself -- is there, because that too is a dead thing and stale. When you are simply a process, a tremendous movement, a continuous going and going, river-like tumbling towards the sea, rushing towards the sea to dissolve, then you are alive, and you are alive at the optimum. Less than that is never blissful. And never settle for less than that. Be a river -- let that be the goal.

Prem means love and subhadra means grace. Grace in love. And let that be your very discipline. Become more and more loving, become more and more graceful. Walk as if you are dancing; bring grace to it. Eat as if you are invited by God Himself and it is a feast. Talk to people as if you are singing to them. And then grace will arise.

Everybody is carrying within himself that fragrance, but people don't allow it The petals have to open, the heart has to bloom, and then the grace spreads. And when grace spreads, that's what prayer is. Then you are offered to God -- you have become an offering. Then your whole life becomes sacred. And only love can bring grace. Unless you love tremendously, grace is not possible.

Whenever a person is non-loving, you will immediately see some awkwardness in him, something rough, primitive, something unrefined. When love arises in the heart everything becomes refined; everything becomes subtle, graceful. Love brings grace, and grace gives you more opportunities to be loving. And they play upon each other. Love brings more grace, more grace brings more love, and it goes on to a very high crescendo. And the final crescendo is what God is.

God is not a person. It is your song come to its fulfillment It is your being arrived home. God is a state of tremendous contentment, of tremendous fulfillment, of a tremendous at ease. One has done whatsoever one wanted to do; one has been whatsoever one was destined to be.

[A sannyasin returning to the West, says he may continue to do medicine, but feels ambivalent about in case he causes some damage. Osho checks his energy.]

Mm. . . the ambivalence is there, not because you can do any harm to anybody but because you have a very soft heart. That's why the ambivalence is there. And in fact this soft heart is needed for a medicine man. Medicine is not an ordinary profession. It is not just technology, because human beings are involved. You are not repairing mechanisms. It is not only a question of know-how; it is a deep question of love -- and that's why the ambivalence is there. But it is a good indication. You should go headlong into medicine.

Only people of your type should go into medicine, because you feel you can do harm; you are afraid because something may go wrong. You are playing with human beings and their lives, and it is a complex phenomenon. Sometimes one can commit errors, and those errors can prove fatal to somebody's life. But go with deep prayer. Go with humanity, humbleness, simplicity. That's why you are feeling a little divided about whether to go into it or not. You are the right man to go into it.

People who simply go into medicine as if they are going into engineering, are not the right people to be doctors and physicians -- they are the wrong people. Those who are not ambivalent are the wrong people. They don't care; they will treat human beings as mechanisms. They will operate on human beings as a motor-mechanic is doing with a car. They will not feel the spiritual presence of the patient. They will not treat the person, they will treat the symptoms. Of course they can be very certain; a technician is always certain.

But when you are involved with human beings you cannot be so certain. Hesitation is natural. One thinks twice, thrice, before doing anything, because a precious life is involved -- life which we cannot produce, life which gone once is gone forever. And it is on an individual who is irreplaceable, unique, like whom has never been there, and like whom there is going to be never again. You are playing with fire! Hesitation is natural. But to decide not to go into medicine is not good.

Go into it! Go with tremendous humbleness. Have a deep reverence for the patient. And while treating him, just become a vehicle of the divine energy. Don't become a doctor. Simply become a vehicle of the healing divine energy -- just instrumental. Let there be the patient -- have great reverence for the patient; don't treat him like a thing -- and let there be God, and with deep prayer, allow God to flow through you and reach to the patient. The patient is ill; he cannot connect with God. He has fallen far away. He has forgotten the very language of how to heal himself. He is in a desperate state. You cannot blame him; he is in a helpless state.

Somebody who is healthy can be of tremendous help if he becomes a vehicle. And if the healthy person is also a man who knows, it can be of more importance, because the divine energy can give you only very subtle hints. They have to be decoded by you. If you know medicine, you can decode them very easily. And then you are not doing anything to the patient -- it is God who is doing. You make yourself available to God and you make all your knowledge available. It is God's healing energy in conjunction with your knowledge that helps. And it never harms; you can be harmful. So drop yourself. Let God be there. Go into medicine, and go on meditating.

And do you know that both the words come from the same root? -- medicine and meditation. Yes, they come from the same root -- because both are healing forces. Meditation is an inner healing force, and medicine is a healing force from the outside. In the ancient world the medicine man and the sage were not two different people. The physician and the master used to be the same person.

[The sannyasin replies: I think it's one of the things that disturbs me... What is required to be the sage?]

No, no, nothing is required to be the sage. Something just has to be dropped. Nothing has to be added to you. To become a sage is via negativa. You have to simply drop a few things, that's all, and you become the sage. You are a sage burdened with too many things, that's all. Drop the things and you are the sage. The sage is not like an achievement

It is just as when the room is full of furniture. When the room is too full of furniture there is no room in it. Room means space, and if you have collected all sorts of junk there and all sorts of furniture so that it is impossible even to move -- it is impossible to live in it because there is no room in it -- you have destroyed the room by too many things. If I say a new room is needed to live in and you ask how to create a room, I say there is no need: the room is already there. You simply discard a little junk, throw a little junk, renounce a few things, and the room will become available.

That is exactly the way of being a sage -- via negativa. You negate a few things -- and the most important is the ego. If you negate the ego, you are a sage. So there is nothing to be added to you. It is not that you plus something will be the sage. You minus something -- the ego -- and the sage happens. And with the ego many things go automatically: the anger, the violence, the aggressiveness, the possessiveness. They all disappear with the ego. They are shadows of the ego. Then you are just an emptiness. That emptiness in itself is a great physician, a great healing energy. Just by your touch, just by your presence, the patient can be healed. And if you know medicine also, you can be of great help.

My suggestion is that you go into medicine. In spite of the ambivalence, you will never repent -- go. If you don't go you will repent for your whole life and you will always, again and again, start missing it. Find out ways of learning more and more about medicine.

[A visitor says she had been practising bhakti meditation. Osho checks her energy.]

A few groups will be very helpful. Energy is there but you are holding it, and you have never allowed it to have its course. You have been, rather, a sort of controller, a disciplinarian. You have been trying to remain in control -- and that control is very very dangerous. All control has to be lost. One has to become possessed by the divine; it is really a possession. If you go very cleverly you will never reach. It is only for mad people who can rush into it, not caring at all about what is going to happen. It is for gamblers!

It is going to happen. Just be here, do a few groups. And what about sannyas? That will be very helpful.

[The visitor says she can't take sannyas because her teacher is the divine mother.]

You can have as many teachers as you want learn from everywhere, and don't cling. One should remain always open to learn. And if one becomes closed and one feels that one has a teacher.... If you really have a teacher, why have you come to me? It is not helping you at all -- otherwise why should you come?

[She replies: To learn some tantric yoga.]

If your teacher is enough then there is no need to come to me. And if your teacher is not enough, then be prepared to move beyond your teacher!

This is how the mind goes on playing tricks. You go to a doctor and you say, 'I cannot take your medicine because I already have a doctor.' Then why in the first place did you bother to come? You follow me? Because if you already have a teacher and you are completely satisfied, I am not going to disturb you. Why should I disturb you? You are going perfectly well. Go with my blessings. I should not interfere at all.

But if you feel that your teacher has not fulfilled you -- and I have an absolute guarantee that it has not been fulfilling, otherwise why should you be here? You should not be here! And if it has not been a fulfillment, one should be able to go beyond and one should learn more.

Learning is possible only when you are related to me, otherwise not. You can be here, you can meditate,

but you will remain an outsider. And if you are not ready to move into a deeper, intimate relationship with me, then it is impossible for me to give you something of that which I can give to you. So decide about it. You can be here; you can listen to me. You can meditate, you can do few groups, but you will not be related to me.

And nothing has happened to you -- that's why you are here. Maybe your teacher helped this much -- that you could come to me. That's enough! Be grateful to the teacher. Always be respectfull to the teacher, but if it is not helping and the revolution is not happening, one has to find somebody else. If it has not happened in one temple, then one has to go into another temple, because the real thing is not the temple; the real thing is the happening.

Do a few groups and pin the music group here. After the camp, you join the music group -- continue the meditations, and book for hypnotherapy. Think about sannyas, mm? and whenever you have gathered courage, come back!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

19 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610195
ShortTitle: SALE08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and subhan means well-aware -- awareness of bliss. That you have to develop. Ordinarily we are more aware of misery. We are more aware of pain, more aware if something goes wrong, more aware of illness, disease, less aware of health, well-being. That creates much trouble, because if you are too much aware of pain you help pain to be there, you feed it. Awareness is food, and if you are too much aware of pain pur whole vision of. We is upside down. You think life is not worthwhile... oceans of misery, and only here and there an island of bliss. So it doesn't make much sense whether it is there or not It is so rare that it can be counted out; it need not be counted in.

It is as if somebody goes to a rosebush and counts the thorns -- and there are many. Then one starts disbelieving the rose. How is the flower possible amidst so many thorns? The flower seems to be an impossibility, an improbability. It cannot happen the way things are. And if you start disbelieving the flower, the flower disappears from your vision, because only that which is believed appears in your vision.

Once you trust something, you are available to it. Once you distrust you become unavailable, closed. Then your mind does not allow it into your being. Even if you see it, you don't see it And even if it is there, it looks unreal. The thorns become too real and the flower becomes too unreal. Then you start expecting thorns because you know that they are there... and when you expect, you invite. This is a vicious circle.

I am giving you this name for a shift. Wherever you are, always look for the flower. Even in great disease there is health. Only a healthy person can be ill, remember. A dead person cannot be ill -- nobody has ever heard of that. Only an alive person can be ill. And remember that life must be more than disease. Once disease is more than life, you die. But still we don't look at health. A small thing -- a headache -- and you forget ali the blessings of life. A headache is enough to create a disbelief in you about God.

Simone Weil has said somewhere that for thirty-five years she suffered from a migraine, and those were the years that she became more and more anti-religious, more and more atheistic. But she never came to feel any association between migraine and God; nobody would be able to make any association. Then the

migraine disappeared, and, with the migraine, all her atheism also. Then suddenly she became aware. A trust started arising in her being, and she became one of the most significant religious people of this age. She became very very intuitive, and very intimate with reality. And only later on she could feel some association. The headache was so much -- how can you believe in God with a headache? A small thing is a headache, but it can destroy much, because we pay too much attention to it.

Because of too much attention, it becomes magnified, multiplied. It looks so big, out of all proportion. So when you are having a headache, remember how many parts you have in the body which are not in any pain. Just count the blessings, and suddenly you will see that the headache is very minute, that it does not matter really. And once you can feel that it doesn't matter much, it doesn't -- and it starts disappearing from your vision. Because you start paying attention to something else it is no more fed by your energy. This is one of the keys of religious life.

Somebody has been a friend to you for many years, and he insults you one day and all the friendship is gone. You never count all the blessings that came through him. Just one remark. . . maybe he made it never meaning it. Maybe he made it in a certain state of irritation, anger. Maybe he was not aware of what he was saying -- and there are dark moments for every being -- but you simply forget the whole relationship, the whole love, the friendship, the beautiful moments. Just a small remark! Maybe it is not even a remark -- a look, a gesture, and all simply disappears. And that becomes the most important thing. This is the way to be unreligious.

Always count the blessings -- and they are infinite. Become more and more aware of the days and less and less concerned with the nights, and one day you will see that days and nights are not antagonistic to each other -- they are complementary; pain and pleasure are part of one whole. And when you can see that pain is also an intrinsic part of pleasure, then you have no grudge, no complaint And that's what I call prayer.

When a consciousness is there without any grudge, without any complaint, then a gratitude arises. Then whether you believe in God or not is not of any importance. That very gratitude -- that life is good, that you are happy that you are, that you are happy that an opportunity was given to you, that you are happy that the moon is and the stars are, and flowers are, and rivers and mountains and people, that you are simply happy, that you are blessed and you can bless others -- is prayer.

This is the meaning of your name -- anand subhan. So from this moment let there be a great shift of awareness. Start counting flowers!

[A visitor said he was experiencing difficulty in getting into the meditations.

Osho said this was a problem of the modern mind -- to become involved in anything. We are spectator-oriented, and we have become like voyeurs]

Then everything is just there outside -- nothing touches you. This is very dangerous. That means that life will pass by and you will remain untouched by it You will live and yet you will not live you will simply think you lived. There will be no difference between whether you really lived or you dreamed about it There will be no difference between whether you really lived or you read about it in a novel or saw it in a movie.

One has to get out of this frozen state of being a spectator. Start moving, because that will bring life to you. Life is only for those who are committed, involved. So start doing small things. In the beginning it will be difficult just because of the old habit But nothing is a problem. Create a new discipline. When people are dancing here, dance; don't watch. When they are singing, sing; don't watch. Go swimming, go for a long walk or run, but get involved in something. Be active! When you are active, energy flows, your frozenness disappears, your blocks melt -- you start vibrating. That is the difference between a corpse and an alive man; a corpse cannot do anything.

So do! And the only way is to start doing it -- there is no other way to learn. That idea that you have to learn how to do, may be again a postponement, may be again a trick of the same mind. The mind says, 'First I have to learn -- then I can do.' But I'm telling you that you can start right now. Maybe your dance will not be very perfect, but there is no need. Your singing may not be of a great singer, but there is no need. Go swimming -- your strokes may not be perfect, but there is no need. And the river doesn't bother whether your strokes are perfect or not. Start moving into life.

And it is just a question of courage. Certainly when you get into things, you get into troubles also. It is very easy to sit before the TV and see people loving each other; nothing is at stake. You can turn it off any moment But if you fall in love with a woman you cannot turn it off so easily. There will be anxiety and

turmoil and conflict and struggle, but that is beautiful -- that is what life is! It will create many troubles but it will bring many pleasures also. There will be many ups and many downs. Those downs are worthwhile because they are what life is all about.

Even if you can have a few moments of love with a woman and days of conflict and fighting and nagging, it is worth it; then too, it is worth it. One has to pay for everything. So just start getting into it. Tomorrow morning, start dancing, do the meditation, and just try!

In the beginning you will feel a little hesitant, apprehensive. Again and again the old habit will take possession of you. Force yourself a little into it! And do a few groups.

[The visitor answers: I do many things, I'm always moving in action, but I take nothing seriously and that seems more the problem than finding things to do.]

No, as I see it, that is the problem. You may be acting too much, and that may again be a way to escape from real action. You can be occupied in many things; that may be again a trick to avoid real situations in life. A person can do many things, because one has to do, otherwise what to do for twenty-four hours? I am not talking about that I am talking about involvement I am talking about commitment And remember, seriousness is not needed -- sincerity is enough. When you become serious, there is sincerity plus sadness. Sincerity is enough. And when I use the word sincerity, I mean that it you are authentically interested in something, then on4 go into n, otherwise there is no need.

If you are not interested in anything authentically then wait No need to go into anything. But I have never found a person who is not authentically interested in something or other. It is impossible. You will immediately drop dead if you are not interested in something or other. If you are interested in love move into love. If you are interested in meditation move into meditation. If you are interested in prayer move into prayer.... Whatsoever it is, but go into it

And by being sincere is meant that you go totally into it; that you don't hold anything. You simply allow your total being to go into it. You take the risk and you don't move cunningly, cleverly, calculatingly. You go like a fool -- that's what I mean. Whatsoever the consequence, without any consideration for the consequence, if you love the thing, you go into it. If it brings suffering, one suffers. If it brings death, one dies. But one tries to live through one's authentic passions, desires.

The first thing in life is to find out what your authentic passion is, what you would really like to be, so that you can feel fulfilled, so that you can feel that you have arrived, so that life can be felt as a blessing and not as a curse. Many people avoid being sincere and take things what you call non-seriously, just so that nothing gets too much. They always keep the door open to escape so that if some problem arises and they are moving into deeper waters they can always escape. They always keep an emergency escape available. A really sincere person has no emergency escapes. In fact there is no way back. You can only go ahead.

You may be doing many things, but as I see it that is more in order to avoid the real situations of life than to do.

Try with sannyas! Take a risk and become a sannyasin -- or would you like to think about it first?

... Good! This will be your name: Swami Deva Ashawa. Deva means divine and ashawa means wine. That's what I would like you to be -- a divine drunkard. And the possibility is there (laughter), so don't get scared! You are ready for many things, you just have to take courage. Your energy is very innocent and pure, but you have been avoiding. Now this becomes your first commitment, involvement.

Now your bogie is hitched with my bogie (laughter). It is a sort of hitch-hiking, mm? And change to orange!

[A sannyasin asks a question on behalf of Geetam Rajneesh Meditation Centre: They say that there's only one thing that's separating them from enlightenment. They want to know the difference between spontaneity and irresponsibility.]

Mm, mm.... It is a significant question, and it has to be understood. My whole emphasis is on spontaneity, but there is every possibility that people will misunderstand it It is very difficult to understand a truth. It is very easy to misunderstand it When I say, 'Be spontaneous,' only the words reach you, and you supply the meaning to it.

People have been brought up in a very repressed structure. Their freedom has been crippled. They have never been allowed any freedom. In fact everybody has been conditioned to be a slave. It may not be said,

but it is so. Morality, politics, society, culture, civilisation -- they are all different ways of creating a slave out of a human being. The freedom is denied -- and they all say that it is for your own good.

Spontaneity is not allowed; individuality is not allowed. To be natural almost seems to be a sin. One has to be social -- and the social is more valued than the natural. Nobody is allowed to live the moment; everybody is forced to live in the future. The present has to be sacrificed always for the future -- and that future never comes.

When I say to be spontaneous, I mean be in the present. Never sacrifice the present for the future, because there is no future -- only the present is. When I say to be spontaneous, I mean to be natural. Don' t be bothered too much about what the society says. Listen to your own instincts, to your own intuition. Listen to your own body, your own mind, your own being.

Your master is within you. Take your guidance from there. And wherever it leads is good. Wherever it leads, there God is to be found.

Naturally these are dangerous statements, because you can take them on their surface value. You can start feeling that now there is no need to be responsible. But in fact if you understand me, I am saying that this is what responsibility is. You have been taught a very wrong concept about responsibility -- as if responsibility is a duty to be fulfilled, an obligation. When I use the word responsibility, I mean the capacity to respond -- and that is possible only if you are spontaneous. If you are available to the moment, only then can you be responsible.

The responsibility is not towards God. The responsibility is not towards the society. The responsibility is not towards the state. The responsibility is towards existence itself. I am teaching a greater responsibility. The lower responsibilities will take care of themselves. If the higher is fulfilled, the lower will be fulfilled automatically, but not vice versa. You can fulfill the lower; the higher will not be fulfilled by the lower.

So when I say to be spontaneous, I mean to be aware of your innermost core. Be aware that you are part of such a great existence, such a beautiful cosmos. Be aware that you are a part, and you have to function in tune with the cosmos, that's all. If you are functioning in tune with the cosmos, you will never be against society. You will never be against anything. You will be only against those things which create slavery in you, that's all. And about that too you will not become a political revolutionary; you will not start fighting against them. You will simply avoid them; they are not worthwhile. This is the difference between a revolutionary and a rebel.

I value the rebel more than the revolutionary. The revolutionary is the political person. He is more concerned in changing the structure of the society. The rebel simply says 'I am here only for a few days, I will not be here forever so who bothers about the structure? I am here to live my life as truly as possible, as freely as possible. So I will live my life and I will not allow anybody to interfere in my life, and I will not interfere in anybody's life.' A rebel is an individualist A revolutionary is again trying to control the society, and whenever a revolutionary succeeds, again another orthodoxy succeeds. Whenever a revolutionary comes into power he is no more a revolutionary. The rebel can never come into power because the rebel never seeks power.

To be rebellious is to be against power. To be revolutionary is to be against those who are in power and to make all the efforts so that one can be in power. A rebellious person is one who says that power is not life. Life can go by without being worried about the power and the power structure. Let, stupid people fight for power. The rebel lives his life, but living is very responsible.

So tell them, write to them, that when I say to be spontaneous, I mean be responsible to the cosmos. I make your responsibility greater, not lesser. Man-made laws are just man-made laws. When you start falling in tune with the cosmos you are fulfilling a greater responsibility -- and that responsibility is neither against you nor anybody else. It is for everybody' s welfare, but that is not the goal of it. The welfare is just a natural outcome, a consequence, a by-product

So tell them to meditate. Tell them to listen to their hearts; tell them to feel life more and more in all its forms, and to be responsible. Respond with your totality.

It is, in fact, one life. We are not separate: we are members of each other. We overlap each other. If I hurt you, I hurt myself. If I make you happy, I create happiness for myself. When you are blissful, I am also blissful. When you are in misery, it is impossible for me not to be affected by that misery.

There is a story about Buddha, that when he reached the doors of heaven the doors were opened and the gatekeeper welcomed him and said, 'Come in!' Buddha said, 'I am not coming in, because there are so many people who are still struggling in misery, in ignorance. Unless they have all passed through this gate, how can I pass? I am part of that whole.' The story is beautiful.

We are all together... we are in one boat. And when I say 'we', I not only include man, I include animals, I include trees, I include insects, I include rocks, rivers, stars. I include everything. When I say we, I mean the whole. So be responsible towards everything, every living being -- even to things that you don't think are living: even to chairs, shoes, houses. It is not a question of for whom you have to be responsible -- you have simply to be responsible.

But this responsibility has to be out of your awareness, not out of the dictation of some politician or some priest Not from Moses, not from Manu, not from Mahavir, not from Mohammed -- it has to be your own response. And this is the criterion: if the person is becoming more and more spontaneous, he will become more and more responsible. If responsibility disappears and the person says, 'I am spontaneous, that's why I cannot fulfill any responsibility,' he is deceiving himself. He is just following himself -- and not fooling anybody else but himself Responsibility is the criterion to judge whether the person is really spontaneous.

A spontaneous person will always be responsible. He will act out of freedom but he will never act out of irresponsibility. He will be tremendously careful because he will see the value of life. He will have a reverence for life in whatsoever form it exists. And because this is not an outward discipline one has to continuously balance oneself. If you start falling to one extreme immediately balance yourself.

These are the two extremes: either a person becomes a slave, loses his freedom, and then fulfills all his responsibilities, or -- if you free him -- he becomes irresponsible, starts indulging in all sorts of crimes against life, against himself, against the cosmos. Just in the middle, where freedom is absolute and responsibility is also absolute, where freedom and responsibility don't mean two different things, but are one -- that is the point at which to remain balanced. And it is not that once balanced you are balanced forever. You will have to balance every single moment of your life.

I am not giving you any dead codes. I am simply giving you a few indications about how to live a dynamic life. Many times you will err -- to err is human. Many times you will fall into pitfalls -- it's natural. They will all help you to become more and more attuned, more and more balanced, more and more integrated.

[A sannyasin says: In the meditations... I've felt really bad about myself, worthless. I feel sick in my stomach all the time. It's not physical but I just feel sick of everything or something.

Listening to you in the lecture sometimes I feel so sick of your words. I'm so sick of hearing those things!]

Then don't hear! There is no need. If you feel sick of my words, forget about them. I' m not here to make you sick. Anything that makes you sick, drop it!

... It has nothing to do with anything in particular -- that I understand. But a moment comes in meditation when the whole life that you have lived up to now simply appears meaningless. All that you have been simply seems to be nauseating. All that you have been doing seems to be irrelevant, and as Soren Kierkegaard has said, 'a sickness unto death arises'. One simply feels fed up with life, fed up with everything. There is nothing wrong in it; it is a good indication.

If you can live with it for a few days, if you can be with it, it will disappear. And when it disappears you will have a totally new feeling of your being. A fresh being will arise out of it. But if you try to escape from it and you try to get occupied somewhere and forget about it, you will hit back into the old pattern again. It will disappear but it will come again. So the only way is to be with it.

And my words are not creating sickness. My words are making you more and more aware that the life that you have lived and are living is just futile. It is doomed to fall. So the more you listen to me, the more angry you will feel, because I am creating more and more that sickness unto death.

Now there are two ways. One is that you can fall back into the old pattern: stop listening to me, stop meditating and get involved in other things. You will forget about it and you will be back to your old self -- if you think that it is worthwhile, that old self. If it is not, my suggestion is that you live with this sickness. Simply live with it with no condemnation, with no attitude about it. It has simply happened so you have to live with it. What to do? It is there.

So befriend it. Just be friendly with it It is your companion for a few days. Hold its hand and move together. Be sick. Feel sick. Let it be there. It has nothing to do with the body, it is absolutely psychological -- but it comes. It comes only in rare moments when you are very close to home. It comes when something can really happen. You can stop in it if you start fighting with it

Jean-Paul Sartre has written a book, 'Nausea' . He himself got stuck there; he got stuck in this situation. He made a whole philosophy about it. Now nausea is his philosophy -- that life is meaningless. It seems to be the ultimate truth to him -- that man is doomed. That is the only truth about man. Not that man is sick but that man is sickness. Man himself is sickness -- that is his conclusion. He got stuck there. He was courageous enough not to escape to his death from there but he could not find a way to go beyond it so he got stuck in it

So either you can fall back to the old self -- which is meaningless and will never be satisfying; once you have known that life is meaningless it can never have any meaning again, not the old meaning certainly -- or you can get stuck in it If you fight with it you will get stuck in it If you condemn it, if you are in conflict with it, you will get stuck in it -- that's how Sartre got stuck in his nausea.

Don't fight with it; don't fall back on your old self. Befriend it That is one of the oldest experiences in the East. For the West it is very new; for the East it is as old as man. Seekers have always come to a point where this life becomes meaningless and they have to befriend this sickness; they have to absorb this sickness. And once it is absorbed they come out of it very healthy. The very sickness becomes a healing force. One is surrounded by a benediction. But this has to be befriended, so befriend it Don't have any anti-attitude. If this is so, let it be so. Accept it. Welcome it in fact. Go with it and live with it. You follow?

When you are sitting alone and you feel sick, accept it This is part of it. The old house is crumbling, collapsing, and the new house is not yet on the horizon. You cannot see anything of it because you are the old house, so you will crumble and disappear, and in your disappearance arises something which is completely discontinuous with your past. That is the new being, the spiritual being. Then one can live again. Befriend it, and after one month tell me. Mm? Good.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

20 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610205
ShortTitle: SALE09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A therapist, recently arrived back from the States, was at darshan tonight Osho suggested he begin to plan a new group, commencing with just a vague idea of what he wanted...]

.... There is no need to have a very fixed notion about it; just a hypothetical idea... just the direction, the line -- like a vision -- and then start working. It will start getting more and more solid and dear and defined. After two, three groups it will have arrived. Then you also will be surprised -- because there are two different ways of working....

One is always to plan everything beforehand. Another is just to have a vague notion and to move into the act and let the activity itself determine the course. Both are totally different. The first is very efficient, but dead. The second is not so efficient, but very alive. And whenever there is a choice between efficiency and life, always choose life, because a machine can be efficient, so efficiency is not a very great value. In fact the machine is more efficient than man. Scientists go on thinking that they are going to make man too, but as I see it they can never make man because they cannot make such an inefficient machine -- that's impossible! That's the beauty of man.

So if you plan everything from the beginning you don't allow the group to grow as an organic phenomenon. You have a fixed notion -- you follow your notion. You don't give freedom -- you impose the structure. I'm not saying that there should be no structure, because then you start moving in all directions. Then you are spread too thin.

It is as it a river is lost in a desert. A direction is needed -- but just a direction, and very flexible like a river, not like the track of a railway line... every freedom for the river to move. Even if the river is going to the east, sometimes it starts going to the west. Again it takes a turn and starts moving towards the east. It takes a thousand turns; it has no fixed plan. It has no absolute blueprint with it. It simply goes on groping -- and then it is beautiful.

So just have a vague hypothesis, mm? like a dream. Move with that dream-like hypothesis and be ready to drop anything that doesn't fit with the dynamic process. And if something new arises, remain open. Don't say no because this is not in your plan, in your chart; never say no. Then within two, three groups you will see that things have settled. And this settlement is organic; it is not mechanical. Then too when everything is settled always remain open. Otherwise for the participants the group is always new because they are new, but for the leader, by and by it becomes old. So the participants are benefited but not the leader. By and by he starts repeating then it is no more help to him. I would like the leader also to be benefited as much as the participant.

So use every experience of the past group just like a jumping board. It has not to be repeated. If it repeats itself, that's another thing. Then too you will be surprised that it is repeating itself; that will be a new experience. You are not repeating it, but the consciousness of the group is moving in such a way that it is being repeated. Then even that repetition is very beautiful and unique because you will be surprised by it. You are not doing anything to force it into the past, into the past experience. Maybe the past experience was very paying -- still you are not forcing it.

Man's responsibility is not towards the past. Man's responsibility is towards the future. This should always be remembered -- that we are responsible for the future... for the moment that is just dawning on the horizon, that is just coming into being... for the child that is yet to be born, for the generation that has to come.

All the old societies were past-oriented. They were very respectful about the heroes of the past and past glories and history and this and that The new humanity is not going to be so respectful towards the past. I am not saying to be disrespectful. I am saying that respect should flow towards the future because that's how nature moves. Nature is always in favour of the future. God goes on killing old people and goes on giving birth to new babies. It is very uneconomical because an old person is very efficient -- a seventy, eighty-year-old has learned so much, and now suddenly he is gone. There comes to replace him a small baby with no experience, with no past -- only with a future.

That's the definition of a child and an old man. The old man has a past and has no future, and the child has only a future and no past. If you can always remain responsible towards the future, you remain a child, as fresh as dew. Even at the moment of dying -- you may be one hundred years old -- but if your responsibility is towards the future you are young. Even in death you are young. You don't bother about life. When death is coming, you pay your respects to death.

So be faithful to the sun that is yet to rise and always remain available to new possibilities, to new doors. There are an infinity of doors and infinite are the possibilities. If you don't become too closed with your past, life never repeats itself. Even when you feel that it is repeating, it is not. It may be similar but it is never a repetition. Something new is always happening because God is in favour of the new, in favour of the baby, in favour of the vulnerable, the fragile; not in favour of the strong and the hard and the rock-like. He goes on destroying all hard-earned, experienced people, and goes on replacing them with absolutely inexperienced ignorant babies. His trust is with them because they bring the future into the world, because they bring the new into the world.

So in a group experience the leader has always to remain open. Move from the past experience but never be confined to it. Use all past experience but use it as a jumping board. That's what I would like to introduce into all the groups by and by. They should not become a dead dogma; they should be more flowing. And even the leader should not be in such a situation that he can predict. When the leader can also be surprised the group is going perfectly beautifully.

And I am not interested much in the result I am more interested in the process. I am not a businessman. A businessman is interested in the result. I am interested in the process. If nothing results, nothing results; that is not relevant. If the process was enjoyed, it is enough -- more than enough. If the people enjoyed the

group while it was going on.... There may not be any visible outcome from it; they may not be able to pinpoint what they have gained out of it, but if they can say that they have enjoyed it tremendously -- they don't know what has resulted from it, but while it lasted it was a beautiful experience.... If they can say that, the group has been a success.

That has to be learned about the whole of life. And for that, these groups are just training grounds. By and by you stop thinking about results and you start living in the moment, in the process.

The result-oriented mind is a stupid mind. It goes on sacrificing the present for the future. Sacrificing! -- and the sacrifice is absolutely non-creative. It goes on postponing. This is not respect for the future -- it is just a way to avoid the present. The result-oriented man always puts his hopes in the tomorrow. He simply hopes -- he never lives. He thinks he will live. Tomorrow he is going to live, or the day after tomorrow, or in old age; or after this life, in heaven, he will live some day.

And while he is thinking and dreaming and hoping, life is slipping by. He is not living it -- he is indifferent to life itself. He lives in a sort of apathy... uninterested. His interest is in the future. His interest is in the goal, not in the journey, so he moves amidst beautiful scenes but he lives in apathy. He cannot see the trees, he cannot see the birds. His whole mind is fixed somewhere beyond the hills. When he has arrived there he is going to relax and live and see the beauty of nature -- and the beauty of nature is all around him! Right this moment a breeze is passing and touching him -- but he is apathetic. A flower is calling -- he has sent his message with the fragrance -- but the man is dead to it. A bird is inviting, but he has not heard it. His whole mind is focused somewhere in the tomorrow.

Be respectful towards the future but never try to live in the future -- live in the present In fact that's what I mean by being respectful towards the future.

And love the process so deeply that if there is no goal it doesn't matter.

For example, you are listening to me, I am talking to you. If nothing happens out of it, that is not the point. But I loved it while I talked to you. While I talked, only you existed for me in this whole world and everything else disappeared. While I talked to you I really talked to you. It was as if that were the very goal of my life. And if you listen to me also with that passion and intensity, then who bothers whether anything happens out of it or not? Not that it is not going to happen. If you have been so passionately in the moment something is bound to happen out of it because in that passion, seeds are sown in the heart. They will sprout one day or other, but that is not relevant in any way. One has not to think about it.

In Japan the zen people have a very beautiful saying. Somebody asked a zen master, 'What is the definition of a sage?'

The master said, 'A sage is one who hopes that the rains will come after the summer and that winter will follow the rains.'

The man was puzzled, because this is how it happens, so what is the point of saying it? He said, 'Are you in your senses? What are you saying? -- "A sage is a person who hopes that summer will be followed by rains and rains will be followed by winter"?'

The master said, 'I am talking in my senses. Yes, That's exactly what I mean.'

And the man said, 'That's how it happens!'

The master laughed and he said, 'The sage is one who always hopes only for that which already happens. He never hopes against it He simply hopes that two and two will be four, so of course, all his hopes are fulfilled. How can you frustrate a sage? -- because he only hopes for that to which life is already moving.'

So just have a vague idea and start. Good.

[In speaking to a sannyasin, recently arrived from London, Osho suggested he join the ashram's music group....]

Music is very unwinding -- and that's all that is needed. The mind needs an unwinding. We go on so feverishly in life that the mind gets no opportunity to unwind itself.

Just the other day I was reading about a man who was very much worried. His friend asked him, 'You look so worried -- what is the matter?'

The man said, 'You don't know how worried I am! If something wrong happens today I will not have time to worry about it for at least one month!'

Things go on accumulating and the mind is never allowed any time to relax. The only time that it relaxes is in dreaming. Dreaming is nothing but an unwinding process. It tries hard to unwind the tensions that you accumulate in the day, but it is not enough.

The old idea was that if a man were not allowed to sleep for a few days he would go crazy. Now scientists have discovered that sleep is not the real thing. The real thing is dreaming. If a person is not allowed to dream for three weeks he will go crazy. You can disturb a person's sleep and he will not be affected. If you disturb his dreams he will be very much affected because in dream the mind is trying to cathart itself; throwing rubbish out, unburdening itself. I call dreaming an unwinding process. And dreams stop only when somebody has become enlightened, never before it, because then there is nothing to unwind. One simply lives so relaxedly that no tension accumulates. Then there is no dreaming, no fantasy.

But music is very helpful. And this is my experience -- if you have nightmares and you start learning to play on some instrument or you start dancing, your nightmares immediately disappear and you start having sweeter dreams, because music unwinds very very deeply. And if one can be lost in music one will have less and less dreams and deeper and deeper sleep.

So we have a continuously on-going group for those who want to unwind themselves in music and dance. From tomorrow start doing that, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: About a month ago you gave me a meditation for raising the energy from my sex centre to my third eye point (see 'The Great Nothing' Wednesday Sept. 22). I've been doing that meditation, and now what I'm experiencing is a lot of pulsating energy at my third eye point... particularly in your presence and in and in meditation. I'm here to ask if I should keep doing this meditation or do something else with it.
Osho checks his energy.]

The method has done its work; there is no need to continue it The energy is flowing. You have to forget about it now.

This has to be understood -- that energy works in two ways. First, you have to be actively working on it -- pulling it up, forcing it to move -- because the passage has not been used so it has many blocks. Once the energy has started moving, the second step is to become completely forgetful about it.

It is just as when you eat: once you have swallowed it, you forget about it. If you continue to remember, 'Now where is my food? -- in the stomach, in the intestines? What is happening there? Are juices coming or not? Is it being absorbed or not? Am I digesting it rightly or not?'... If you become too concerned about the stomach, the stomach will get disturbed. You can try it; you will feel such a heavy stomach as you have never felt And you are not doing anything -- you are just being too worried about it. The stomach needs to be left alone, so once the food is swallowed, you forget about it.

Now the energy has reached to the point where you can forget about it. You have swallowed it. Just as food goes down the throat, energy comes up the throat. Once it has passed the throat centre you need not be worried about it. If you become worried your third eye centre will start aching. That aching is not coming because of the energy but because you have become too conscious of the movement of the energy; that's natural. Now you have to forget about it. The energy is moving on its own and it will go on working.

The music group will be good for you too. Whenever you feel like singing, you can sing. If you feel like playing on some musical instrument, you can play. Do you like any instrument?

[The sannyasin says: I prefer singing.]

That's very good. Then singing is the best. Just sitting silently, sing. For nobody -- just an offering to God. But sing as prayerfully as possible. And there is no need to be in a hurry because you are not performing. You can go at ease, at your own pace. You can go very slow and you can enjoy every nuance of the sound. Start singing and forget about the energy.

When you are completely absorbed in singing and you have forgotten the body, the energy, the mind and everything, then the energy will work beautifully. Now the passage is open, energy is flowing. If you remain concerned about it you will be the barrier and then the energy will start feeling sore; it can create a wound. If you become too concerned about the stomach you will start getting ulcers.

So it is good that you worked; and you did well. Now completely forget about it. Sing, dance. Lose yourself in anything that you love or like, mm? Good!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

21 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610215
ShortTitle: SALE10
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and shunyam means emptiness, nothingness, nobodyness. And that's what bliss is. When you are empty, only then are you full -- never before it. When you are not, only then you are -- never before it. Your very absence is the door to the presence of God One has to annihilate oneself utterly; nothing less can help. One has to disappear. And once you start moving inwards, you start disappearing, because whatsoever you are is only the surface, the circumference. Once you start moving towards the centre, the circumference goes on disappearing. Then the whole universe is your circumference. Either the whole is your circumference or there is no circumference.

This is the meaning of the word shunyam. Literally it means the zero. The concept of zero was discovered in India. Even the mathematical zero is an indian concept, and the whole of mathematics has evolved out of the concept of zero. Without the concept of zero, mathematics cannot exist And all the basic digits -- one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine -- are also indian. Even the terms are sanskrit terms. But everything, the whole of mathematics, can spread if there is zero. If there is no zero you are stuck at nine; then you cannot move ahead.

With ten you start repeating again -- one with zero. Zero itself is the basic source. Mathematics starts in zero and ends in zero. Zero is the beginning and zero is the end, and just in between is the whole play.

Shunyam means zero, so start living as if you are not -- and immediately you will feel a tremendous relief because the burden, the tension, the anxiety of being, simply becomes irrelevant. We are tense because we are trying to be: to be somebody, to be somewhere, to do something. We are carrying a whole load of anxieties but the basic anxiety is how to be. To be or not to be -- that is the question. And if you decide to be you will always remain empty. If you decide not to be, suddenly you are empty, but that emptiness has a fullness of its own. It is profound presence... you can call it God's presence.

But emptiness is not empty and nothing is not just nothing. We call it empty because there is nothing that you can conceive of right now. All that you can conceive of will be annihilated, eliminated. All that you have been and that you know will not be there -- hence we call it emptiness. Something so totally new is going to be there that it is incomprehensible right now. In fact it can never be reduced to any understanding whatsoever. It is always the transcendental. It is always the beyond

So start living in such a way... very relaxed. Carry no tension. The world is already going on without you. When you were not here it was going perfectly well. You will not be here one day and everything will continue so why be worried? These few moments that you have got to be here, enjoy. And nothing depends on you. Once you understand that nothing depends on you there is no point in being anxious. Suddenly there are no roots for anxiety. You have cut it from the very root

So one thing -- start living as a nobody. That's what sannyas is an about

And the second thing start living moment to moment -- because the ego can only project into the future or into the past. The present moment is always egoless. It has never known the ego. The ego has never been able to corrupt it -- it is incorruptible. So just remain true to the moment, whatsoever it is. Just be in it, neither carrying the memories of the past, nor plans for the future... as if this moment is all -- and it is. This

moment is all. This moment is eternity. Once you start living moment to moment you will feel the zero arising in you. With great energy the zero will start possessing you.

And the third thing that I would like to say to you -- because this is your day of rebirth.... The third thing: enjoy, celebrate, because that is the only way to know the truth.

There have been many mystics who have said that when you attain to truth you will be blissful. I say to you that if you are blissful, only then can you attain to truth. So don't wait for when you attain to truth to be blissful. There is no need to wait, because that is again moving into the future and moving into desire and motivation. I say to you: start being blissful and truth will take care of itself. Whenever it wants to come, it can. Or when it wants to delay, it can. Who bothers?

Joyousness should be the only prayer and celebration is the only sanctity. If a man is happy, I call him a saint, and I don't believe in any other virtue. A miserable person is a sinner. Again all the old religions say that if you sin you will be miserable. I say to you that if you are miserable, you are a sinner. Drop the misery and the sin disappears.

To be miserable in this beautiful world is to be in sin. To be miserable in such a great celebration that goes on and on from beginningless time to beginningless end, from no beginning to no end, is just to be separate. To be separate is to be in sin. Participate! Participate in the celebration that is going on in the stars, in the rivers, mountains, flowers, animals, man, woman. Become part of this orchestra, and you will become virtuous.

I count happiness as the only virtue. I am a hedonist, and I call misery the only sin.
So these three things.... And soon the shunyam will take possession of you!

[A sannyasin says she wants love.]

Mm, mm.... This is a very complicated question. Everybody wants love and only a few people get love -- and those people are the ones who are not worried about getting it; they give it. The only person who gets love is the one who gives it, and the people who are always wanting love are the people who are very miserly, who never give love. And if you don't give love, it will not be coming to you. It comes only when you give.

So the desire that people should love you is a wrong desire. It is a very frustrating desire: it will make your whole life miserable. The more mature a person is, the more he thinks about how should he love people. That is his problem: how he should become more loving. Naturally to a loving person, love comes -- it is a response, it is a natural response. It is an echo... it has to come. And without your making an effort to love people, it is not going to come. When it doesn't come you become more and more obsessed with it -- that nobody loves you. You are just sitting there waiting for somebody to love you. But why should somebody love you? Just because you desire it?

They are also the same type of people. They are also sitting there and waiting for somebody. They are waiting for [you] to come and love, and [you] is waiting for them to come and love. People are just sitting in their own places and nobody is moving. And for women especially it becomes even more of a problem because for centuries they have waited; they have never taken any initiative. They have missed much, because much of the beauty of love is in the initiating -- when you make an endeavour, when you approach a person, when you make yourself available, when you shower somebody with your love with no idea of return, because who knows whether the other will return it or not? It is a gamble. It is a groping in the dark. One can never be certain. But one trusts life and one gives love.

And when you love, love comes -- there is no other way. Once you are obsessed too much with the idea that you should be loved, that you need love, you are holding a wrong concept. You can go on sitting with that concept -- nobody is going to come to you, because once people become suspicious that you are waiting for love, they become afraid. They will avoid you; they won't come on your path. They will say goodbye from far away. At the most they will say hello and escape because they become intuitively aware that somebody is there ready to exploit them. Your desire to be loved appears to the other person as an exploitation. The other becomes afraid because he sees that you are going to use him as a means. He starts feeling that he is going to become a victim.

So people who are asking that they should be loved are never loved. At the most people can show sympathy to you, and sympathy is very ugly. Who wants sympathy? Sympathy is for those who have failed completely in love. Those who have no hope now -- only they settle with sympathy; at least something is good. But I don't see that there is any need for you to settle for sympathy.

My suggestion is that you change your desire. Rather than your needing love, start thinking in terms of wanting to love -- and see the difference. Immediately there will be a radical change. Just change these words, focus on this new idea -- 'I want to love people' -- then who is preventing you? You can go on loving as many people as you want. In fact so many people are hungry for love; everybody is hungry for love. Have you seen people who are not? Rarely. Otherwise everybody is hungry, everybody has an appetite for love, and nobody feels that enough has happened to him.

So change your desire, otherwise you will be in misery. And right now it is just the beginning of your life. If you were old enough and far gone, I would not have suggested.... I would have sympathised with you. I would have said, 'I love you, [you]. I am deeply in love with you.' I would have said that if you were old and far gone. But I will not sympathise, because the fire is still there. You can light it... it can become a great flame! But you are asking a wrong question.

[She answers: Maybe I put it the wrong way. I didn't mean that.]

No! Even if you had put it another way you would have meant this -- because I have been watching you. It is not a question of how you put it I never bother about how you put it. In fact I never bother about what your question is. I go on saying what I know is the question.

I have been watching you from the very beginning, and I was going to tell you some day or other. Today is the right time -- you have got the question. Everybody thinks that way, [you], and that's the misery of life. If you think in terms of needing love, that means that you are saying that you are needed; you are in deep need of being needed. You already accept that you are worthy and people have to love you -- and if they are not loving, they are responsible. Why are they not loving such a beautiful girl, such a worthy person?

It is not a question of your worth -- everybody is worthy -- but the approach is wrong. For a few days try to look from the other side at what I am saying. Start loving people -- take the risk. Start sharing with people. Find people, and don't be bothered much about whether they are worthy or not, because that will be your deep-rooted idea: 'How can I love unless there is some absolutely perfect person?' But perfect persons never happen; they don't exist. So you will have to love imperfect people. And if you love an imperfect person, even in your imperfect love relationship, perfection starts arising. You make a person perfect by loving him. Nobody is perfect -- perfection comes out of love. So love! Start loving!

Even if sometimes you make a mistake and err, if you fall into a relationship with somebody and you repent later on, there is nothing wrong. Get out of it -- it is never too late. But just don't go on sitting there waiting for Godot. Start taking the initiative. Much is the possibility... much love will happen to you, much love will come to you, but I cannot guarantee it.

I can guarantee one thing, that if you love you will never be miserable. Happiness comes to people who love, unhappiness to people who don't love. And I have come across cases when a person was in deep search for somebody to love, and waiting and waiting, and then somebody happened but by that time the person who was simply waiting and never took any initiative, had become cold, closed.

So even when the lover is there you remain closed. He can go on knocking on the door, and you have forgotten how to open the door. There are many people who are locked inside their own beings and cannot get out and cannot allow anybody to come in... imprisoned.

Love -- that will help you to come out. Allow people to go in, and the other remains open. Start loving. And your illness may be nothing. It may be just that you go on gathering love energy and then it is too much and you cannot contain it; then it becomes nauseous. It can happen in meditation. If a person has not been sharing his love energy, nausea can happen in meditation. The stomach can get disturbed very deeply, because meditation immediately hits on love energy. The whole work is on love energy. So dance, sing, join the music group, and start moving -- don't go on sitting.

Have you read this Samuel Beckett's play, 'Waiting For Godot'? No? Two vagabonds, two hobos, are just sitting and waiting for Godot. They don't know exactly who this Godot is, but what to do? If you have nothing to do, you have to wait for somebody, for something, for the future, so they go on waiting.

One asks the other, 'When is he coming?' And the other says, 'I hope he is coming today' -- and he never comes. Again and again they become very frustrated and one says, 'Let us leave now.' The other says, 'Yes, let us leave now' -- but they never leave. They simply sit there; they don't go anywhere. They say, 'Let us wait one more day. Maybe tomorrow he is coming.'

Somebody asked Samuel Beckett, 'Who is this Godot?' He said, 'If I had known him, I would have written it in the play itself I don't know! '

Don't wait for Godots. People are very shy -- search for them, seek them. And it is good to seek and search and explore. It is very good to find and discover a person rather than just sitting there. And if sometimes somebody comes to you, you will always find that he is a wrong person, because only a wrong person can come to somebody who has never gone to search for anybody and is just sitting. You follow me? Try to become more active, and plunge in headlong. There is nothing to save.

In my home town where I lived for many days there is a church, and there is a big sign, 'Jesus saves'. One day I was passing and I looked at it and saw that somebody had written something below it So I went closer and just underneath, 'Jesus saves', somebody had written 'but not like my wife' !

There is nothing to save. Be a spendthrift. God is very extravagant. Mm? -- you can see how extravagant. One star would have done -- but millions of stars. One type of tree would have been enough to make the earth green -- but millions of types, millions of trees. One animal would have been enough, but millions of species. God is extravagant. He is not a miser.

Be extravagant in your love, and you will never be unhappy. Start exploring right from this moment, and when you have explored a few people, tell me, mm? (she grins) Right?! After darshan immediately start looking... maybe somebody is here. One never knows -- people are hiding behind masks!

[A sannyasin said that he had become conscious of the activity of his mind which seemed to have increased. Previously he had been with the Hare Krishna movement Sri Aurobindo's teachings. Now he said he felt thoroughly confused.

He then tells Osho he likes the dancing meditation best. Osho checks his energy.]

Good.... Dancing is going to be your way; singing is going to be your way, and devotion -- not knowledge. You are a heart person. Knowledge will only confuse you. The mind is not the trouble. Your problem is not how to know more; your problem is how to love more, how to feel more. So anything that helps your heart to flower is good. Join the music group and dance with complete abandon. And while dancing, be prayerful... Let dance be your prayer. It is an offering to the feet of the divine. Sing -- whatsoever you want to; that is not the point. The words are not the point, but while singing, be lost.

I can understand from where your problem is arising. There are two types of meditations here. One type is meant for the devotional, for one whose path is going to be surrender. Another type is meant for the person whose path is going to be of effort, will. And you have to do both meditations here; then only is it possible to feel exactly the direction in which your destiny will be. So drop all meditations that need effort now. Do anything that you can do effortlessly, in a very graceful way, soft -- not violent, not aggressive, but very passive, feminine, and suddenly your problems will start disappearing or your energy will start falling in tune and you will be together.

In fact your first approach was intuitively right. The movement in which you became involved was not right but your intuitive understanding was absolutely right. You became part of the Hare Krishna movement; that was very intuitively right. You were moving in a right direction. It was a hunch. Of course the movement is not right. It has lost all spontaneity; it is just a dead routine, a dull routine. It has lost all intelligence and it is very orthodox. In fact a devotee can never be orthodox.

The heart has never been known to be orthodox. It is only the mind that can be orthodox, traditional. The heart is always rebellious. Rebellion is in the very beat of the heart. Rebellion is its climate. A devotee can never be part of a tradition, can never be part of such a foolish movement as Hare Krishna. It is absolutely stupid. But there are many stupid people in the world -- they also need something. But your intuitive understanding was right in your moving towards it. We never move towards something without any reason.

Because you got frustrated there, because you could not feel at home, because you could not attain that for which you were seeking, you moved to the opposite direction. That too is logical. When you go to the south and you don't find your home there, you start moving north. If you go to the East and you don't find peace, silence, bliss, you start moving to the West, because the mind thinks in polar opposites. If devotion is not for you, then you start moving in a totally diametrically opposite dimension.

Sri Aurobindo is a great scholar, a great man of knowledge, but not a seer. A really great scholar, a great philosopher, very erudite, very subtle, but not a man of real understanding, not a man of an enlightened understanding. So he can pour much knowledge into you -- concepts, theories, dogmas -- and he can convince you. He is very argumentative and his argument is very subtle. Particularly for the western mind he has a very great appeal, because he himself was brought up in the West; his whole training was western.

From the very childhood he was brought up and educated in the West. His understanding of the East is not so deep as his understanding of the West. So he comes with a western mind and pours his western training into the eastern concepts. When his western mind starts working on the eastern concepts, he spins and weaves beautiful theories -- verbose, hegelian-type, very long, one can be lost in them. It is very difficult even to read one page. You will lose contact with what he was saying in the beginning because one sentence can go on and on for one page, with clauses and sub-clauses; very dialectical, very rational -- but just intellectual.

You moved from the Hare Krishna movement to Sri Aurobindo -- it was a very logical movement But now you have come to a man who will confuse you -- and that too is natural. Both those standpoints are very clear. Prabhupad is very clear because there is nothing to be clear about. He has very childish concepts -- primary, just ABC; nothing much to it It is meant to be for juveniles, retarded persons. You got fed up there. You were not meant to be in that movement; you are more intelligent than that. Then you moved to the opposite direction, to one of the greatest giants of intellect -- Sri Aurobindo. He is just the polar opposite of Prabhupad. If Prabhupad is just a primary teacher or kindergarten teacher, Aurobindo is a professor of a university. But that too could not help you, because you are not in search of intellectual systems. Your search is really profound and of the heart.

Now you are facing a man who belongs to no tradition. You are facing a man who belongs to no particular path. In fact I have no philosophy, no ideology. I am absolutely open. I see into you, and whatsoever is good for you, I say. I don't bother whether it goes against my own assertions or not I am absolutely concerned with you and your welfare. I may not say the same thing to somebody else because his needs may be different.

So when people come to me for the first time they are bound to become confused because I'm vast. I move with ease on all the paths and all the possibilities of human consciousness; with all the facilities I work. And I go on devising things -- whatsoever is needed. But my whole standpoint is that the man, the seeker, is important -- no other thing is important. I have no fixed ideologies to give to you; I have no structure. I will not force you into any structure, to fit with any structure. I simply listen to you, to your heart, and I create a structure for you. And in fact each individual needs something uniquely for himself. No system can be of any help.

So in the beginning a person is bound to be very much confused with me, but that's a good sign. If you are confused, that means that I have started working on you. That means that I will have to sort things out now. And you will have to cooperate with me so that things can be sorted out.

This is my suggestion: start moving into dance, music, more and more, and forget about the mind. Start feeling more and more. Sit by the trees and feel for them. Sometimes cry, sometimes laugh... sometimes shake hands with a tree, hug the tree, embrace the tree. Go to the river, be with the river, with people, but one thing -- feel. Thinking has not to be used too much. Put the mind aside.

[The sannyasin said he would like to go to Goa for a few days as funds were too low for more groups.]

Good. In Goa we have a small centre, so go there and meet sannyasins. And Goa is perfectly good for you. Dance on the beach; sing on the beach. Be madly in love with nature and enjoy. Don' t take this seeking too seriously. Be more playful! Swim... and swimming is prayer. Lie down on the beach and take a good sunbath, and that is prayer. Gossip with friends and enjoy, and that is prayer.

Prayer is not a particular thing to be done. It is a quality to be brought to every ordinary activity that one is doing. A man of prayer can touch anything and that thing becomes sacred, holy. Good, Murti.

[A sannyasin says: I just think I feel so blocked -- not particularly towards anyone. I haven't been able to relate to anyone.]

For a few days, forget about awareness. Drop the whole idea of awareness. For a few days simply get more and more involved, lost. If you are dancing just be the dance; no need to watch it. You have done a wrong sort of watching, so if you start watching there is every possibility that you will continue the wrong sort of watching. What you have been thinking is watching is not watching. It is self-consciousness -- it is not consciousness. The emphasis is more on the self, not on consciousness. Self-consciousness is a disease. Consciousness is a totally different thing. In consciousness there is no self.

So you have got into a wrong pattern. Before I can start a new way of awareness, for a few days

completely forget about it, have nothing to do with it. For a few days be completely lost; that will help. Dance and abandon yourself in it. Be a drunkard and whirl and whirl and go into it. Lose all self-consciousness in it. One day you will suddenly see the difference. . . that all self-consciousness has gone -- even the dancer is not there, there is only dancing -- but still there is a subtle transcendental awareness which has no tension in it. It is simply there with no effort. Not that you are managing it, manipulating it -- it is simply there in spite of you. That glimpse will help you to know what right awareness is, and then things will be simple for you. So right now stop being aware. That is making you serious.

And the second thing: people expect too much. People who expect heaven always fall into hell -- that is the law. Expect heaven and hell is certain. Don't expect heaven and there will never be any hell. You must be expecting too much out of sannyas, out of meditation, out of this and that. That expectation creates frustration, so drop that expectation.

There is nothing to be gained. One has to learn only one thing -- that there is nothing to be gained, that life is not goal-oriented, that life is just sheer delight Enjoy sannyas. Don't make it a means towards some end -- that you have to attain something and it is not happening. Then you have corrupted sannyas. You have misunderstood it.

When I make you sannyasins, I am declaring that you are perfect from this moment. Now there is no need for you to become perfect -- you are perfect! Start enjoying your perfection. Do you see the difference?

When you get initiated somewhere else they say, 'Now you start the work. Now much work has to be done. You have to grow and develop, and this and that and become virtuous and moral. You have to become a holy saint, and there are millions of steps and many lives will be taken.' Then you start on the long journey. Your mind will feel very happy because step by step, slowly, slowly, you will see that something is happening -- at least if not today, then tomorrow it will be happening.

With me it is totally different. When I initiate you it is a declaration that you are perfect Now the work is finished -- enjoy! It is very difficult to accept it. I am saying that you are perfect at this moment Sannyas is a declaration that you are ready to enjoy from this moment. Relax and enjoy!

I teach you enjoyment. I don't teach you the achieving mind. That achieving mind is the disease. Ambition is the root cause of all disease. I don't make you ambitious -- I simply say that there is no need to be ambitious because all that you need is already given; God has already provided it. By your very birth you are a god or goddess. You have just to claim it and it is yours -- just for the asking.

Have you not heard Jesus' saying, 'Ask, and it shall be given to you'? Between the asking and the giving there is no work. He simply says, 'Ask and it shall be given to you. Knock, and the doors shall be opened unto you.' Between the knocking and the opening of the door there is no work; you knock and the doors are open.

I give you everything that you always needed -- and without any work! That is my whole effort here -- to make you aware that nothing is needed; all is already provided. God is the infinite provider. For every possibility, for every probable situation, He has already managed. Whatsoever you will ever need, is always with you -- just ask. Sannyas is an asking, a knocking on the door.

But I can understand your problem -- it is a problem of the majority. When people take sannyas they think they will attain something by taking it. By taking sannyas you are dropping the achieving mind, and you are saying, 'Enough is enough! We have tried enough. Now we drop all that nonsense. Now we will dance and sing and rejoice and praise God's beauty, and God's grandeur and His blessings. '
From this moment, try this. I don't see that there is any problem.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

22 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610225
ShortTitle: SALE11
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says he has always had trouble with relationships, including the present one with his girlfriend.]

Mm, mm. A relationship is always a problem because the other becomes the mirror and the presence of the other help you to see your own face in many ways. And the same happens to the other -- you become the mirror. Nobody wants to know his real face. That's why down the centuries people have been escaping to the monastery. These are the cowards! They are avoiding relationship, because in a relationship they are reflected as they are. Alone, they can think of themselves whatsoever they want to think; they can create any image about themselves. So the first problem with relationship is that relationship reflects you and you reflect the other person. And your totality comes up -- you are not just the surface.

The deeper you get involved in your relationship, the deeper feelings it will bring up. If you are really into a relationship it will shatter you. All your images will be shattered. All your faces will be tom. All your masks will start dropping. And whenever this happens the person starts to take revenge on the other. That's why [your girlfriend] goes on saying no. Behind her no there is yes. In fact, she wants to say yes -- that's why she says no -- but she is afraid of her own totality.

People have cleared a little ground of their being and they try to live comfortably there. Mm? -- the whole is like a vast canvas. They don't even want to remember. And whenever you are in love your deepest feeling is stirred. With that feeling all other feelings are stirred. Love is almost like a backbone to the feeling body. If your backbone is taken out you will be spineless . . . just a heap, a blob. Your spine holds you together. Exactly in the same way the feeling body is held together by the spine of love. If you are not in love you can control your anger very easily. In fact, if you are not in love at all there will not be any opportunities to be angry. You can control your sadness very easily if you are not in love. You can manage your life very conveniently; that's what is being done in monasteries.

The so-called saints are nothing but people who have come to know one thing about themselves: that if they love, all chaos comes into being. If they don't love the whole chaos disappears. It is a very cheap way to become peaceful. But this peace I don't teach because this peace is the peace of death. I teach you living peace. I would like you to pass through the chaos and transcend it -- rather than escaping from it. Escaping is not going to really change you. You have to pass through these situations.

[Your girlfriend] is almost crazy. She can drive you crazy! But that is the beauty of this relationship: if you go with her, either you will go insane or you will attain to real sanity. Both are worth it, because to be just lukewarm and sane is meaningless. If you fall in love, you also fall in anger, you also fall in hate, you also fall in jealousy, you also fall in possessiveness; you fall in a thousand and one things.

Love is simply a door. With love you open Pandora's box. You know the story of what happened when Pandora's box was opened? Everything started coming out of it. The box was closed; only one thing remained in and that was hope.... A beautiful story. So when you love somebody everything comes up. Only hope remains deep down. If you can hope, there is no need to be afraid. If hope also disappears there is no point in relationship. Then get out of it. But again you will have to get into some relationship.

Unless a person has come to know his total being he will again and again go into a relationship. Going into a relationship is just a way to find your soul. to find who you are. I think [your girlfriend] is perfect. Don't drop out of it easily -- struggle.

[The sannyasin asks: What about when I'm attracted to other women? It makes for such a fight.]

It will be, it will be a trouble . . . it will be a trouble. One woman is enough trouble! If you are attracted to too many women, you invite trouble. Then accept it, and enjoy it. You are inviting it.

My feeling is this, that if you can stay with one woman for a little longer period, it will be more helpful. Otherwise the chaos will be too much and you may not be able to manage it. I'm not saying to be with one

woman for your whole life -- I'm not saying that. If it happens, good. If it doesn't happen, there is no need to feel any guilt. But to be moving with many women at one time is bound to create much trouble. And it is useless. It will make you very very anxious, full of anxieties, tensions, because each woman helps to bring out something in you which no other woman can do. Each single woman arouses in you a different quality, a different facet. She reflects a different face of you. That's why there is so much attraction for other women also. One wants to know one's many faces, the many varieties of one's being. But then those faces will be too much and you will not be able to cope with it.

First get settled with one woman and let one woman reveal whatsoever she can reveal to you. You help her also so that much can be revealed to her in her being.

If you are moving with too many women you will never go deep with one woman. The relationship will remain superficial and you will start becoming split inside your being. One part will love one woman and another part will love another woman. You never love two women with the same part -- no. It is almost exactly like the mind. If you do mathematics, you do it from one centre. If you do poetry, you do it from another centre. If you become angry, you become angry from another centre. If you play on a guitar, you function from another centre.

The mind has many centres, specialised centres -- and the same happens between.... One woman will play on a particular centre, another woman will play on another centre. And it is so with man. Each is so unique it has to be so. So it is as if you allow many women to be around you and they all go on playing on different parts of your being. These different parts will start falling apart because there will be no unity. I will not suggest that you do that.

You move with one woman -- with whomsoever you choose. Before choosing, think, meditate, feel. Once you have chosen, at least for a longer period remain with one woman and forget about other women so that the relationship can go deeper. Otherwise it will be spread too thin and you will never become intimate, deeply intimate. And the most beautiful experiences happen only when the relationship becomes tremendously intimate . . . when two persons are so close that there is no privacy . . . when two persons are so close that trust is infinite. If your woman can still doubt you, she will not allow you to penetrate her deepest core of being. If you still doubt your woman, how can you allow her your whole mystery? -- that's not possible. And if you go on moving with so many women, nobody will trust you.

So at the most you can have some sexual variety -- which is really meaningless; it does not make much sense. In the darkness of the night all women are alike and all men are alike. As far as sex is concerned there is not much difference; all bodies are alike. The difference arises as you go deeper; on the surface there is not much difference. Then you start feeling different nuances of personalities. Love is really different. One person loves in his own way. And prayer is absolutely different for each person; it is absolutely unique. Nobody can pray the way I pray. Nobody has ever prayed, and nobody will ever pray that way.

So my suggestion is, choose one -- [your girlfriend] or anybody. And problems are going to be there, so face the problems. Love is not cheap, and it is good that it is not cheap. The modern man is trying to make it very cheap; the modern man wants to make it at no cost. But then it will not give you much; maybe physical release but nothing compared to that which was possible. The possible is always the hard way. [Your girlfriend] can be a good challenge. Take it as a challenge that she says no. Sometimes she says yes, sometimes she says no -- take it as a challenge. Love her so deeply that she has to say yes. And for a few months forget that any other woman exists. Let [her] be the only woman in the world, and then you will see that you are getting into it, deeper, more in tune, and one day suddenly it happens when two hearts meet in absolute trust, with no shadow of doubt, you have tasted for the first time what love is.

Otherwise as I see it, millions of people die without knowing anything about love. They may have lived with many women, many men; they may have children, families; they may have a so-called good family life -- but they have not known love. Once you know love, your whole being becomes aflame with new light, a new elegance, a new grace. You walk on earth like a God -- so at ease, so at home. But the way is that the intimacy should begin with one woman. So never two women at one time. Try it! Good!

[A sannyasin says: I always forget what I want to say every time I'm here!]

Mm. It happens . . . it is natural. When you are with me you are in my light. Then you are not walking in the dark. When you have gone away from me, you are in your darkness -- my light is no more.

It is as if two travellers are moving in a dark night -- one has a lamp, the other simply walks. The light is on the road, and there comes a point where they depart. The man who has a lamp says, 'Now I have to go

south,' and the one who has no lamp says, 'I have to go north.' Then suddenly he is in darkness. He may have completely forgotten that there is darkness because light was always available.

So you have to learn how to kindle your own light When you are with me, of course things seem simple, because they are simple! When you are with me problems simply dissolve, because I have no problems. Just sitting, listening to me, you start rising higher and higher in your consciousness. From that point, all the problems that you may have brought here seem to be absurd, pointless. They are left far be-hind. They belong to the valley, and you are moving towards the peak, and the sunrise is there. But when you are gone, again, by and by, you relapse into your being -- again the valley, again the darkness. Again the problems are there all jumping around you, crowding you, closing in on you from everywhere.

So when you are here with me you have to learn one thing: that problems are never solved; one has only to rise higher in consciousness.

If a child has a certain problem at the age of seven, it cannot be solved really. When he becomes eight years old, one year has passed -- the problem disappears. When he becomes twenty years old, all the problems of the childhood simply disappear -- not that they have been solved; he has gone beyond them. When he is young, he has different problems. When he becomes old those problems disappear, become irrelevant. He cannot even remember that they were there.

No problem is ever solved. The only way to solve it is to go to a higher state of consciousness. So rather than getting obsessed with a problem and enquiring about how to solve it, put your whole energy into raising your consciousness. Become more alert and more aware. Here with me you start vibrating with my awareness. You simply forget your old habit. You start laughing with me. But back in your old pattern again the problems are there, and all that has happened while you were here with me looks like a dream; it is no more real.

So don't listen to what I say. Rather try to understand from where I am saying it, where I am standing and where you are being pulled by my presence, what peace starts happening to you when you are here. Listen to that! What I am saying is not to be bothered about much.

One sufi mystic, Byazid, used to say to his disciples, 'If you don't do what I tell you to do, don't be worried about it. But always do what I do.' You follow? He used to say, 'There is no need to pay too much attention to my words. You will not be betraying your master if you don't follow what he says. But you will be betraying him if you don't follow what he is.'

So while sitting here with me you can do two things. One -- you can just listen to my words and try to follow them. Then you have left the essential and chosen the non-essential. Try to feel the vibe that comes to you while you are in my presence, the peace that descends in you, the presence of being that is suddenly illuminated in you, the breeze that passes through your being. Feel it -- that is me! That is my real message.

And carry it more and more within your being. When I am not there try to fall into that tune again. Sitting alone in your room remember me and try to fall in tune with me. And sooner or later you will become capable -- because it is not a question of distance. If it can happen here while you are sitting three feet away, it can happen when you are three miles away; it can happen when you are three thousand miles. It is only a question of getting the knack of it And that is the real point to be understood; everything else is just an excuse.

So when you go from here today just try to carry that grace that has happened to you. Hold it . . . remember it. You will feel it is very elusive. If you forget for a moment, it is gone. Remember -- still on the road, remember it. Hold it again. Catch hold of it then move. Move slowly so you don't forget it. Tonight you will be able to take it home. Walk as a pregnant woman walks. A child is there and she has to be very careful; she cannot slip and fall. And it is not only a question of her own body -- another being is there, and very fragile.

When you are here with me you become pregnant with my presence. Take it very slowly, carefully. Handle it with care. And tonight you will be able to carry at least a little part of it Then go home and sit and again revive it; again relive it -- again it will be there. And once you have learned how to relive it, then try to be more and more in it. And problems will simply disappear. They are never solved -- one out-grows them. It is a question of growing. Good!

[A flute player in the ashram's music group says: I have no inclination at all to be in the music group. I don't want to play. It hasn't happened at all recently. I've just not been going . . . I've not been pulled to go.]

Mm, mm. No, you will feel the pull. There is a certain block in you. You are a solo player -- you like to

play your flute alone. There is a beauty in solo playing. And when there is a group it is a totally different experience. The solo players feel difficulties because they have to adjust to other people. They don't have as much freedom as they have when they are alone playing on their instrument

There are cases on record where solo players even have thrown their instruments because that too was a disturbance. You have to adjust to the flute -- then too your freedom is curtailed. You cannot be absolutely free; the flute is a limitation. Then by and by one goes on receding into oneself. But I would like you to play alone and to play with the group also. That will give you more richness.

And one should be capable of adjusting with people. It is not only a question of music; it is deeper than that Mm? -- otherwise you will become a monk. By and by that sets the trend in a certain direction. Then you will not want to mix with people, because whenever you mix with people you have to compromise. Alone you are absolutely free. Then by and by you will start receding from relationships, because that too is a compromise. One feels responsible for the other, one has to consider the other, and it is not always according to you. It is not always the way you would like it to be. Sometimes you have to go against your will: because the other is going, you have to go.

So it is not only a question of music -- it is a question of your whole life. And I never help anybody to become a nun or a monk. My whole effort here is that you should be capable of going to the interior-most core of your being, and also capable in that same way to reach to others, to their very core of being. One should be capable of swinging from one polarity to the other; then one is richer, more complete, more whole.

You are not alone -- you cannot be here in the world alone; you could not have been born. Two persons were ready to play on each other's body -- the music of their love, sharing their energy, and you entered into the world out of that meeting. And one is absolutely part of the whole. Sometimes you play on the flute absolutely alone -- one needs freedom -- but one needs love also.

Freedom alone without love is desert-like, barren, futile. Of course the desert also has a beauty of its own but just a desert is too monotonous. Love gives you more greenery, more colour. Relationship brings more colour to life. So sometimes move into a desert, be a desert dweller. Sing your solo song -- not for anybody, because there is nobody to even listen to it. When you are playing for somebody to listen, again there is a limitation. You have to listen to the listener; you have to compromise with the audience. So sometimes be a desert dweller -- just alone, absolutely alone, singing for yourself, playing for yourself, dancing for yourself, so you can be totally free. But what will you do with freedom? One day when you have attained it, come back, mix with people and share it.

So this should be the way: the garden of relationship and the desert of meditation; both should go together. I would like you to continue when you come back (from Goa). There you play alone and then you can continue. And start enjoying it. It will break a certain block in you. You will be freed from your subtle ego. And that subtle ego is like a very silent but nagging noise inside. It will never allow you to be really in your music totally. Nothing is wrong -- so many people are playing; mix with them. That too is a training, a discipline. You have to be continuously alert to watch your step. You should not lag behind; you should not jump ahead. An orchestra is a training, a great training in dropping the ego.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

23 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610235
ShortTitle: SALE12
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin with a small child says that her husband has sent her away. He loves her but cannot live with her any more: He wants his silence, and the child and I are too much of a disturbance, I think.]

No, no, those are simply excuses. If you love, you accept everything that comes out of it. You love the child and you love the child's crying too; it is no more distracting. Love makes everything acceptable. But if love is missing, everything is a problem. If you can love a woman, she can never hinder you on the path of spirituality because love is always a good help and spirituality is not at all opposed to love. He must have some wrong notions in his mind.

[She says: I really feel that I cannot love as deeply as it should be. Maybe I'm afraid of love -- I don't know.]

That 'should' is poisoning your love. You think you don't love as you should love. That 'should' is a very poisoning thing. Never have any 'should' because that becomes a condemnation.

When you have some ideal of how love should be, if you fall short of it.... And you will always fall short of the ideal because the ideal is just utopia, imagination; it has nothing to do with reality. In fact the ideal is always unreal -- that's why it is ideal. It does not happen in the nature of things. It is a wish, a hope, but it is never fulfilled. And once you have a certain idea that it should be like that, you will always feel as if you are falling short and there will always be a condemnation arising and self-hatred. Then you are in a conflict.

The conflict is not created by the way you love him. You love him the way you can. The conflict arises out of a should. Drop that should completely.

[She explains: Yes, but this should doesn't come from my part; it comes from him. He always says to me, 'You don 't love me as I would be loved' -- or something like that.]

No -- just accept that this is the only way that you can love. You need not accept that ideal of his.

True love never believes in ideals and the idealist is never a lover. True love is based on the reality; it is very down to earth. It knows that there are flaws in human beings -- no human being is perfect -- so how can love be perfect? Your love is bound to have all the imperfections that you have. All your limitations are bound to shadow your love. You have many flaws; everybody has flaws. If you don't accept those flaws you are living in an ivory tower, and because of that you will always feel that you are not as you should be. If you love, you simply love the way you can -- there is no other way. So the first thing to learn while you are here is to start accepting yourself and never be deceived by anybody else's ideals.

If somebody says that you should be like that, you can immediately understand that he is trying to create a trouble in your life. Prevent it then and there! Don't allow it to corrupt you. Just say, 'This is the way I am. Either you love me or you don't love me.' Never hide your faults and never try to pretend the ideal. That destroys everything. Be real. In a real person there is anger, in a real person there is sadness, in a real person there is unhappiness. The real person has bad moods, good moods. The real person has many changing climates.

In Japan, in zen monasteries they don't have trees. They make rock gardens. The reason why they developed the rock garden is because the rock garden never changes. It remains the same; no climate affects it Trees change with every mood of the climate. Sometimes it is raining and they are very happy. They become very bushy and they bring great greenery. Sometimes it is summer and they don't feel good. Reluctantly they exist and complaint is written large on their faces. They go on complaining to the sky, 'This is not good and we don't like it at all.' Sometimes the leaves are falling -- it is fall -- and the trees are sad. Sometimes it is spring and the trees are dancing and become very poetic. To avoid these climates in zen monasteries they developed the rock garden. It remains unaffected by the climate. It has no moods... it is a dead thing.

Man has always tried to become something like a rock -- permanent. But the more permanent you become, the less alive you are. An alive person is continuously changing. There are moments of happiness -- one has to share those -- and there are moments of sadness also. Love is bigger, vast... can contain all contradictions.

So the first thing: just learn to be true. If he has ideals that is his problem; that has nothing to do with you. Simply assert your reality. If he remains with you, good; if he does not remain with you, that too is good. But you need not manage yourself according to his ideals. If you try to, you will become unreal. When you become unreal your love becomes unreal. It is a vicious circle. Then he feels that you don' t love him. Do you see the point?

He says that you don't love him so you try to pretend -- and pretensions cannot be satisfying. Then he feels even more that you don't love him so he brings a bigger ideal, a bigger should. You try more -- you become more unloving because you become more unreal.

Just tell him, 'This is my reality and I have decided to be real. I will not pretend and I Will not be a hypocrite. If you choose to be with me you choose a contradictory being. Sometimes I will be angry and sometimes unhappy and sometimes happy. Choose me totally; don't choose me in parts. I am all that I am and I am going to remain this way.' This is what you need to learn -- and suddenly you will see that your relationship is changing, because when you become real your love becomes real. Then it is his problem.

He is obsessed with ideals, spirituality, this and that. They will all disappear, because my sannyasin cannot remain with ideals for too long. My whole approach is non-idealistic. It is a realistic approach, empirical, down to earth.

So here just enjoy, dance -- and be real!

Deva means divine and neelama means sapphire -- a divine sapphire, a divine blue diamond. I would like you to concentrate more on the colour blue -- the blue of the sky, the blue of the river. Whenever you have some view of something blue, just sit silently and look into the blue of it and you will feel a very deep tuning with it. A great silence will descend on you whenever you meditate on the colour blue.

Blue is one of the most spiritual colours because it is the colour of silence, stillness. It is the colour of tranquillity, rest, relaxation. So whenever you are really relaxed, inside, you will suddenly feel a blue luminosity. And if you can feel a blue luminosity you will immediately feel relaxed. It works both ways.

[She asks: What about the colour green?]

Green is also good, but not for you. It depends.... Green is also a colour of peace, but for different persons. It depends on where one's energy is, what colour one falls into. All colours are beautiful but it depends on the person -- it is not a question of the colour.

Green is very good but for you blue is going to be the helpful colour. It will function like a companion on the way. Good.

[A sannyasin says: Life's very intense at the moment. I spend a lot of time at the ashram and I feel a lot more in my heart.]

Mm mm, it is a good sign. Something is happening -- only then one gets mixed, confused, otherwise not. If you just go on living the way you have always lived you have a clarity -- not the clarity that I talk about, but you have a certain clarity. The old habits, the same pattern -- you go on following them; you move smoothly. When you come in contact with a person like me and if the contact really hap-pens, you will feel confused and mixed up, because the new will start happening and the old is there. You will be hesitating, wavering as to whether to continue with the old or take a jump into the new. Everything will become a chaos... that's a good sign.

Jesus is reported to have said, 'I don't bring peace to you -- I bring conflict. I don't bring peace to you -- I bring a sword.' Christians have been in a difficulty to explain that because Jesus saying that he brings not peace but war looks just... not right! 'I bring a sword,' he is saying. 'I am here to destroy you -- to destroy all your peace and to create a great conflict in you, to create a great chaos.' And that can only be done by a living master.

Now if you follow Christ and you are a Christian, he cannot bring conflict to you. In fact you will gain much consolation from him. You will feel more peaceful with him; and then the whole point is lost.

I also bring conflict to you. When you are with me there is bound to be a great divide in you one day or other -- your past and your future completely falling apart. If you go with your past, you miss me. That too you cannot do. If you go with me, you will miss your past. That too seems to be very risky, because that's all you have. Your past is all that you possess. If you go with me, if you choose to go with me, you become a

beggar. You become poor in spirit because your past becomes meaningless, irrelevant. Your past drops. Then you don't know who you are because you can only know through the past. You don't know what your identity is because your identity comes through the past. You don't know then whether you are a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan.

That's my whole effort -- to help you to come to such a critical point where you have to decide either for the future and gamble with the whole past, or to completely close off the future and move with the comfort and convenience of the past.

That's why you are feeling mixed up. So don't feel in a hurry to settle things. Allow this confusion to go to the very roots of your being so that you are divided clear-cut into two parts. In the beginning it wiO feel almost as if you are becoming schizophrenic, becoming split, but this split is needed.

Once you have decided to get out of the past the confusion will disappear and there will come the clarity that I call clarity. A clarity not because you are efficient in your doings, a clarity not because the path is familiar, a clarity not because you have certain skilful mechanisms -- a clarity because now you don't have any mind so there is nothing to cloud you -- just a tremendous openness... immeasurable.

That clarity is not really yours. When you are not, that clarity is. That clarity comes only when you have disappeared completely. You are the hindrance. The clarity can come any moment. The moment you decide that you are ready to disappear, the moment you decide to drop fighting, the moment you surrender, the clarity will be yours.

But don't be in a hurry. I'm not saying to do it. I'm not saying that -- because you can do it in a hurry and then again and again you will go back. Only when the fruit is ripe is it good for it to fall and disappear into the earth -- but only when it is ripe. An unripe fruit is not good; it is not good for it to fall.

So simply wait, watch. Let the confusion be there. Don't try to sort things out, don't try to figure things out, because whatsoever you do is not going to help now. Simply watch. This is a great parting of the ways. The way you have walked up to now is no more going to be your way in the future. You have come to a crossroads. A great decision, a moment of decision is bound to create much turmoil. So simply watch. There is no need to do anything now.

One meditation you can start every night before you go to sleep.... Just sit in your bed -- sit in a relaxed way -- and close your eyes. Feel the body relaxing.... If the body starts leaning forwards, allow it; it may lean forward. It may like to take a womb posture -- just as when a child is in the mother's womb. If you feel like that, just move into the womb posture: become a small child in the mother's womb.

Then just listen to your breathing, nothing else. Just listen to it -- the breathing going in, the breathing going out; the breathing going in, the breathing going out. I' m not saying to say it -- just feel it going in; when it is going out, feel it going out.

Just feel it, and in that feeling you will feel tremendous silence and clarity arising.

This is just for ten to twenty minutes -- minimum ten, maximum twenty -- then go to sleep, mm? And tell me after fifteen days.

Just let things happen as if you are not the doer. For fifteen days become completely dead. That will be a very necessary thing for the fruit to ripen and to fall on its own accord.

[The sannyasin queries: But when you say, 'dead'.... I do various things about the ashram . . .]

No, do them! That's not the question. Don't make effort to help or do anything about this confusion. I' m not saying don't eat, don't take a bath -- I'm not saying that. Whatsoever you are doing, do. Just don't do anything about this confusion. About this confusion, just be dead, mm? Good.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

24 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610245
ShortTitle: SALE13
Audio: No
Video: No

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: I have been able to start witnessing myself. I don't know if it's really witnessing but it feels as if it's something like that.]

Very good! That's the only barrier -- the subtle ego. It comes everywhere and it is so subtle that unless you are very very aware of it, it will go on deceiving you. It can take many garbs. It can play many games; it is very inventive. It can even become humbleness, it can become simplicity, it can become sannyas. So only watchfulness is the key.

A few things to be remembered: don't condemn it, otherwise your watchfulness will be corrupted. Once you condemn a thing you have become afraid of it. Once you have condemned a thing you have accepted the power that the thing has over you. You are already in a defensive mood, and when you are defensive, your defeat is certain. When you condemn a thing, you have already accepted that it exists. That very acceptance gives it life energy. Because the ego is not a thing; it is not substantial. It is just a shadow. In fact it does not exist. It exists only like a shadow -- it has no matter in it.

But if you become afraid of your shadow and you start running, the shadow will follow you. Your mind makes it run faster -- only then can you defeat the shadow; otherwise it is running very fast with you. But that is not the way: by running faster you can never win. The shadow is your shadow, so wherever you are it is there. The mind can say to you, 'Fight with it. Take a sword and cut it into pieces.' You can only cut something which is -- you cannot cut something which is not. Absence cannot be cut, only presence. So if you try to cut it, again your energy will be dissipated and by and by you will start feeling that it is hopeless, you cannot win; you are doomed.

So never fight with it; never escape from it. No need to condemn it. Just watch it whatsoever it is. Don't be in a hurry to drop it, because if you are in a hurry to drop it you will not be able to watch it. It is there -- there is no hurry. You have simply to feel what it is. So make it a point that you have to see what it is in its various forms. In its different disguises, different names, you have to see it. And whenever you see it, just remember one thing -- laugh!

Nothing kills the ego more than laughter. If you can laugh at yourself, it is finished. We laugh at others; we never laugh at ourselves. And the person who has learned to laugh at his own being, at his own ridiculousness, is getting out of the game. Laughter is the best way to get out of it.

So whenever you see it.... And it is a beautiful phenomenon because it is so subtle; it can pretend anything. When you find it, when you catch it redhanded, just relax and laugh. No need that the laughter should go outside. A smile will do; even an inner smile will do. Just a smile -- just see how beautiful it is, how ridiculous it is, how subtle it is. And by and by you will see that the laughter has completely destroyed it; it has disappeared. The shadow disappears when you sit under the shadow of a tree. When there is no sun falling on you, the shadow disappears. If you find shelter in laughter, the ego has disappeared.

So good, the last darshan has been tremendously beautiful for you because you were turned out. Sometimes things happen in such mysterious ways. If you were not turned out, you may not have learned. Sometimes one learns through misfortunes, miseries, pain, suffering. Sometimes one learns through ridicule. Life is mysterious, but one can learn from everywhere

Anand means bliss and sonal means golden -- golden bliss. All that glitters is not gold; only bliss is gold. So be more and more blissful and you will become golden. With being blissful, in the innermost core of being, the sun starts rising, the gold spreads all over the being -- one becomes radiant.

This orange colour is nothing but a symbol for the sun, for fire, for light So change to orange and wait for the inner dawn. It will be coming soon -- you are ready!

[To a sannyasin, who said she was about to commence the Vipassana course]

Good. That will bring you here more, and to now more. Just learn one thing, that if you are here and now, misery cannot exist Being here and now has nothing to do with being here, now -- you can be here and now anywhere. That is your inner state. You can be here anywhere and you can be in the now anytime. Whenever you are in the herenow, you will be close to me; thousands of miles away doesn't make any difference.

Whenever you need me, just be here and now and suddenly you are close to me. There comes a moment when the past and the future completely disappear. Then you are in me and I am in you. That has to be learned, and then you will be blissful wherever you are and whatsoever you are.

Bliss is a very unconditional thing. It needs nothing to be blissful. Of course to be miserable many things are needed. Misery needs many conditions to be fulfilled. Misery is very hard. One has to work hard to be miserable. To be blissful is very simple -- maybe that's why so many people are miserable, because the difficult becomes a challenge.

And the simple... who bothers for the simple? The simple seems too obvious, not worth achieving. That which is very far away and very difficult to achieve gives a challenge to the ego. The ego is always interested in the difficult, in fact in the impossible. And God is just here... very simple. We exist in Him, we are born in Him, we die in Him. We have not left His being for a single moment because we cannot be without Him. We breathe in Him. Each breath is His breath, and each beat of the heart is His beat.

But it is so close that the mind is not interested. The mind is always interested in the faraway -- hence the mind remains miserable. Bliss is herenow. The mind is always there and then. So only learn one thing -- if you have learned one thing, you have learned ali: whenever you start feeling miserable, remember, you must have moved from the present You must have fallen a victim of imagination or memory. You must have gone into the spinning, the weaving of dreams, projects, plans. You must have moved away.

Whenever you are miserable that simply means that you are not yourself Some idea has taken possession of you; some idea has displaced you. You have wavered from your centring. Whenever you are yourself -- centred, unwavering, here and now -- misery is impossible. To be is to be blissful. Not to be is to be miserable. And the way to be miserable is to go away -- either into the past or into the future, but never to be herenow. And when I say herenow, I don't mean two words; they are one word.

Albert Einstein coined a new word. He used to call it 'spatiotime', because he came to feel, observe, through his scientific research work, that time is just a fourth dimension to space -- time is not a separate thing; that space has three dimensions, and time is just the fourth dimension of space. The division exists in our mind -- the division is not existential. In existence itself, time and space are one. It is closer to reality.

'Spatiotime' is a scientific term. When I say herenow I translate it into ordinary human language, but I use herenow as one word. Here means space; now means time. Now is the fourth dimension of here... just another aspect of here. If you can be here you will be in the now. If you can be in the now, you will be here. So if you can manage one, the other will follow automatically.

And in Vipassana remember it -- many moments will come when you will be thrown so totally into the herenow that you will find who you are for the first time. Vipassana is one of the deepest-going methods, so be in it totally. Good.

[A visitor says: I have studied psychology and I work with drug addicts.]

That's very good. Bring some meditations to your drug addicts! It will be very helpful, because anybody who goes to drugs is really in search of meditation. He is searching in a wrong direction, but his search is right. The direction is wrong, certainly wrong, but his desire is right his desire has to be respected.

[She answers: Yes. I love these junkies very much!]

Mm, because they are the people who are in search of some other kind of experience which is not available in ordinary life. They are fed up with ordinary life; it is too routine and too dull. They stumble upon drugs because that seems more available; meditation is not so easily available. Drugs are very cheap and easy; meditation is very hard, difficult. One has to grow into it. It takes months, years, sometimes lives. People are not ready to wait that long -- not at least in the West. People are in such a hurry.

Christianity and Judaism have created a very wrong notion in the minds of people -- that you have only one life. Because of that concept of one life, time is too short and many things have to be done. A person

has seventy, eighty, or ninety years at the most to live. Thirty years will be lost in sleep: eight hours per day. One third of life goes in sleep, one third of life goes in work, offices, factory. There is one third of life left and that is taken up by so many routine things -- shaving, bathing, having lunch, supper, fighting, loving. One day one finds that the whole life is gone and there was not a single experience that you could say was worthwhile.

And as people come closer to death, they become more hectic. They start searching hectically for some way to get out of this rut, this mechanical dull life. . . colourless. Every morning rushing to the same commuter train. Every evening coming to the same house, the same wife, the same children... and the same old story. By and by intelligence disappears -- people become like robots. They get up, they go to the office, they work, they come home, but the zest for life is no more there. They simply go on dragging themselves from here to there, from there to here, knowing well that they are simply moving towards death.

These are the people who one day or other become victims of drugs, because drugs can give you a vision. At least they can give you a totally different dream world which is really more beautiful, more colourful, than this ordinary world. Meditation can also give you a better world -- not a dream world. Meditation gives you a clear insight, vision, so that this same ordinary world becomes suffused with extraordinariness. It gives you such clarity that this ordinary black and white world becomes psychedelic, more colourful. Ordinary sounds become musical, ordinary people become so extraordinary because you can see through them.

Drugs deceive people. They don't give them insight In fact they destroy their insight completely, but they lead them to a dream world, and that dream world is at least better than this ordinary routine world. These are the people who are basically in search of meditation. Help them. They can become great meditators. Good.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

25 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610255
ShortTitle: SALE14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Nisarga.... Nisarga means to be natural, to be spontaneous, to be simple and poor. And blessed are the poor -- only they shall inherit the kingdom of God. Only the poor are rich. This inner poverty is really an inner richness. When you simply move with nature, by and by you disappear. You are so poor that even you are not there -- the poverty is total. When the poverty is total, there is nothing to possess and nobody to possess it. That's what Jesus means when he says 'poor in spirit'. A man can be poor but may not be poor in spirit. He may not have anything to claim as his own but at least he has his ego. He may not have possessions but he has the possessor.

The inner poverty, the poor in spirit, means that even the possessor is gone -- no possessions, no possessor. Then you cannot be against nature because there is nobody to be against Then nature simply flows through you. You become like a, cloud: wherever the winds take it, it goes. It has no idea of its own. It has no destiny, no private goal. It has not planned any journey, so wherever it lands it is beautiful, because there is never any frustration. Frustration comes out of a private goal.

Whenever you come across a man who is frustrated, it simply shows that he has a private goal against the universe. Naturally he is frustrated. When you move with the universe, there is no frustration; there is tremendous fulfillment. Each moment is joy because everything is going right Nothing can go wrong because whatsoever is happening is how it should happen.

That is the meaning of nisarga. It is one of the most beautiful terms in Sanskrit. And I would like you to disappear completely, to die completely. And it is possible -- that's why I am giving you this name. You are just on the brink of it, on the very edge. A slight push and you will be gone. So just remember it, and this name will become a continuous reminding -- what Gurdjieff calls self-remembering.

That is the meaning of changing the name. Ordinarily names are meaningless. They don't have any relevance to your being because they are given to you by people who cannot read your being. Maybe they like the sound of the name, maybe they like the dictionary meaning of the name. Maybe the name was very popular. They heard it somewhere -- some famous man also had the same name: some actor, some actress, some author, some musician, some singer, some poet It was famous in the same way and so the parents gave it to you. But they cannot read your being. When a master gives you a name, it is not ordinary. It has tremendous significance. It is like a seed which will start sprouting. In the right season and in the right climate it will become a big tree.

This is going to be your path. Tao is your path -- to be natural, to be simple. Struggle is not for you. A profound surrender -- and out of that surrender your being will be born. And you can do it, you can do it very gracefully.... I have been watching you. Good.

[In explaining the meaning of her name to an indian woman, Osho said...]

Love is as eternal as God. In fact God and love are two names for one energy. And energy is always a process -- dynamic, moving, river-like. It is not a thing. You cannot demark it You cannot draw circles around it; you cannot define it. It remains indefinable, it remains elusive. It is like mercury -- the more you try to catch hold of it, the more difficult it becomes to catch hold of it.

So anubhuti is really a very different quality of experiencing. And I am giving you this name so that you can learn how to be always in process; how to always remain growing. There should never come a moment when you think, 'Now I am a grown-up. ' One can grow to the very last moment of life -- even beyond that. Even in death one can grow. People who stop somewhere in life and think that now they have grown enough, they are dead. Then they live a posthumous life. They don't really live. And this happens in all the dimensions of life.

A real man of knowing never comes to a point where he can say, 'I know.' It never becomes knowledge; it always remains knowing. It always remains learning. He goes on learning and learning and learning, and he never accumulates; he is always like a clean slate. Time writes many things on it but he goes on washing it, and again it becomes clean so that more can be written on it.

So remain a process. Whether it is love or it is knowledge or anything else, always remember that life should not be confined and one should never demark. And any time that you come to a limit, you have to take a jump. You have to go beyond it. All limits have to be broken. No limit has to be accepted. Once you accept the limit, you are dead. So never accept any limitation on your being and you will be growing and growing. That unlimited process is what God is all about.

God is not a person sitting somewhere. It is just the very life process.

If you can remain in a process, and you are always available for the unknown, the unfamiliar, the strange, the mysterious, and you never become closed.... Experience makes you closed -- in experiencing you remain open. It is a tremendous opening, a vulnerability. Experience is like a seed -- closed from everywhere; like an egg, closed from everywhere. Experiencing -- anubhuti -- is like a bird, not confined to anything. Even the whole sky is not the limit, and one can always transcend oneself.

Nietzsche has said somewhere, 'The day a man thinks that all that he wanted to know he has known, all that he wanted to be he has become, then he is no more a man. He has failed. The day a man stops transcending himself, he is below human.'

This is the glory of man -- and the danger, and the poetry and the struggle -- that man is a transcending, a self-transcending animal. So whatsoever is attained, whatsoever becomes a transcendence, immediately one has to transcend it. Before it encloses you, before it becomes a burden, before it kills you and poisons your being, you have to get rid of it.

This is what I call sannyas. It is not that one day you renounce. No -- you have to renounce every

moment. Accumulation is natural. The way things are, one accumulates. If you have lived twenty-four hours, then in twenty-four hours you have accumulated something or other. It may not be money but then it is experience, knowledge. With just the very process of time, you accumulate.

A sannyasin is one who goes on renouncing every moment all accumulations, and always remains open, vulnerable, ready to learn... ready to be in some new way, never settled. A sannyasin is a wanderer -- and the wandering is infinite. This is the meaning that I give to the word 'sannyas'.

In India we divide in two ways: the sannyasin is one who has left the house, who is no more a householder. And one who lives in the house is a householder. These are very ordinary meanings but beautiful meanings are hidden inside. I don't say leave the house but I say never make a house. Nowhere should you make a house. Live in the house -- that's not the problem -- but never become so attached to anything that it becomes a confinement.

A householder is one who is settled, who lives a life of security, safety, who has dropped all danger, who lives with a bank balance, who lives with insurance. But if you have life insurance you are already dead; then you have stopped living.

A sannyasin is one who goes on wandering... a constant vagabond, a gypsy, who makes no household anywhere. Even if he lives in a house he knows that it is a caravanserai; it is an overnight stay -- and in the morning we have to go. So he never clings with anything; he never clings to any relationship. He always remains open. If it is there, good. If it is not there, goodbye; that too is good.

[A sannyasin says: I feel more and more settled and very good, but why do I have all these terrible nightmares? I have such nice days and then in the night I have such horrible dreams.
Osho checks her energy.]

Just come back -- I will tell you what it is! Nothing is wrong in it.

It always happens when you start settling. It is your whole past trying to fight with your future. It is your mind trying to fight with your meditation. It is your ego trying to fight with your being. So it is going to be horrible, but you will win over it; nothing to be worried about. And it is good that it is happening because it happens only when the mind becomes absolutely afraid that now it is going to go; then it gives you the last Fight. It is the last bout of energy.

It is a good indication -- one should be happy about it. It never happens in the early stages. It happens only when meditation is really going deep and one is flowing, becoming silent, settled, centred. Then the mind becomes apprehensive. Now, if the mind has to give a fight, he will have to give it right now. Now or never -- that becomes the problem for the mind. It will create all sorts of nightmares -- and it can create. It itself is a nightmare. It can give you great nightmares, black holes in your being, and can make you very afraid. It can make you so afraid that you can forget all about your centring, meditation. If you forget about it, the mind has conquered you again. This is the last temptation of the devil.

So simply watch it. When it happens, it is okay; nothing wrong in it. Don't even pay much attention to it; just neglect it. Nothing kills the mind better than negligence, indifference. Don't become too concerned about what it is, why it is happening, because if you ask why, if you become too concerned, you pay it attention, and that's what the mind wants in fact -- that more attention be paid to it. You have always given attention to the mind -- everybody does. One day suddenly you start becoming a no-mind. Then the mind of course feels offended, humiliated. The mind feels that its prestige, its power is going. It starts breathing hard... it starts dying. It tries to cling to you. It is the last effort.

So simply watch -- there is nothing wrong in it. It is just a dream. The mind cannot create anything more than a dream -- whether it is a nightmare or a very beautiful dream that you have become a queen and that you have great power and great riches, or it is a very horrible dream.
Have you read Kafka?

... The dream can be like a kafkan story. Have you read his story, 'Metamorphosis'? Read it. It will give you much insight into your nightmare -- and you may start dreaming it too; it is very dangerous! Kafka lived through all these nightmares. He could not understand them himself, because no atmosphere of meditation existed around him. If he had been to the East he would have become a Buddha, but he died burdened with his nightmares. He couldn't figure out what was happening. He became more and more involved in the nightmares; he became pathological.

So now if you pay too much attention to your nightmares, you will become pathological. It will create a pathology, a sort of illness, a disease. Don't pay any attention to it. Whenever you have something horrible,

just come and relate to me. You can just go into that horrible state and I can see it. Now it is for me to pay attention to; don't you be worried. That's what the privilege of a sannyasin is -- that you can simply give all your nightmares to me! You can keep all beautiful dreams to yourself.

Once you are completely relaxed about it, once you are not disturbed by it, it will go. Then the points is not there. The mind stops knocking on the door when you don't pay any attention. When the guest is not welcome he forgets about you.

[The Hypnotherapy group are present. Osho checks the energy of one participant.]

Come back. I am happy! Very good. Now you do the music group, and dance -- and go crazy! Just have a mad dance. Dance is going to help you tremendously. There is nothing like dancing.

There is a very inner process of dancing and it is concerned with a certain fact about the body. The body is the only object in the world that you can see from both sides -- from without and from within. You can see no other object from both sides. If you see a rock, you see it from without.

So when you dance others will be seeing your body from the outside; it is not their body. There will be movement, rhythm, dancing steps; structure or no structure but there will be movement. This is how others will watch you. If you start watching from within you will be surprised that the more the body dances, the more you will see inside that there is no movement. The body movement becomes a contrast to see the non-moving element within you. It is as if somebody has written with white chalk on a blackboard. You can write on a white wall too, but then it will not be seen. You have to write it on a blackboard. In the contrast the white becomes clear, loud.

When the body is in a whirlpool, is simply moving, enjoying movement, suddenly you can become aware of the inner witness who is a non-mover, who has never moved, who is the unmoving centre of the moving world. But when the body is in movement you can see it in contrast. Ordinarily we move -- we walk, we talk, we take a bath, we go to sleep -- but these movements have become routine. When you are in a dance and you go faster and faster and faster, and a moment comes when the movement is no more routine; suddenly you are going absolutely crazy -- you become aware of the non-moving inside you. You see your own body moving. You become a witness; you start hovering beyond the body. That's why the Sufis became so interested in the whirling dervish dance. The more you whirl, the easier it is to know the non-moving centre inside you.

So start dancing -- you are ready for it now.

[Another group member says: I had a terrible experience of body pains in the neck that came in the relaxation exercises. I did not know that I had them.]

It can happen sometimes. Sometimes when you relax, you can become aware of many tensions in the body of which you were never aware, because you were never relaxed. So you were attuned with your pain. Now the body relaxes, but those parts cannot relax because they are loaded. When the whole body relaxes, the parts that are loaded with some tensions cannot relax. Then suddenly you become aware of the pain. In relaxation many people become aware of certain things that you may have carried your whole life.

One becomes adjusted -- one has to become adjusted otherwise life would become very difficult. There are so many aches and pains in the world. One has to learn to cope with them, one has to learn to forget about them, one has to drop them into the unconscious -- but they remain there. Sometimes in relaxation exercises, rare phenomena happen. Somebody may be sixty years of age and suddenly he starts feeling a pain in his leg that he had when he was five years old. Fifty-five years have passed, and now suddenly the pain is back. The pain has remained all along; he had just dropped it from the conscious. He has stopped paying attention to it.

Now scientists say that we only allow two percent of information to reach to the mind. Ninety-eight percent is blocked by the mind; it is not allowed, otherwise people will go mad. So much will be there that they will not be able to cope with it. Just a hundred years ago scientists used to think that the mind was a mechanism to bring in information from the outside world to the inside; now they say that is wrong. The mind is a mechanism to prevent too much information from the outside, and to select -- it is a selective mechanism -- just to select that which is needed, otherwise forget about it. Only two percent is allowed.

So this must have been part of the ninety-eight percent that your mind has been denying. But when you relaxed, you became aware. It is good. Go into massage, and particularly of those parts. No Rolfing -- just

massage. Good!

[Another sannyasin says she has a pin below the navel. Osho had previously given her a laughing meditation for this, but she was unable to do it in case of waking everyone up.
She then asks if she should do good deeds.]

No, you are not to become a doer of good deeds. Good deeds will happen through you but you are not to become a doer. And virtue cannot be practised. You cannot be virtuous by effort, by doing. Virtue can only be spontaneous, natural. Virtue comes out of understanding; it is not a question of doing anything. So be aware of it -- beware of it, because you can become a do-gooder, and that is a very dangerous thing. Never be a do-gooder. These are the most mischievous people in the world. Because of them the whole humanity has been suffering for centuries.

Never be a do-gooder. You are not obliged to do any good in the world. You have just to be here happy, silent, peaceful, loving, and then virtue happens, good happens. But it happens completely on its own accord. You cannot claim that you have done it. If you can, it is mischief. The ego will be strengthened throughout -- 'I have done this' and 'I have done that'. The ego is always seeking and searching for something to do.

Virtue is when the ego is not, so virtue cannot be a doing. It happens... it is a happening. And that is my basic standpoint -- that one should never try to discipline a certain character. One should never try to do good. One should never try to follow certain ideals. One should never be a perfectionist. Perfectionism is the root cause of all neuroses and do-gooders are dangerous because they humiliate other people. By doing good, they start feeling great. And to whomsoever they do good. they humiliate.

You are not here to do good to anybody, and remember, whenever you start thinking in terms of doing good, you start thinking in terms also of others doing good to you. That is natural; that comes as part of the logic: 'When I am doing so much good for people, they have to do good to me.' Then you start demanding.

You see demanders everywhere. A mother does something for the son and then goes on demanding -- 'I have done so much for you; now you do for me. That s why children can never become capable of forgiving their parents. It becomes very difficult to forgive their parents. Children hate, they are annoyed by their parents. Not that they don't love, but the do-gooder is heavy.

You cannot live with a saint. You can pay your respects but living with a saint for twenty-four hours you will feel like committing suicide. Saints are not good people to live with. You can go and listen to a sermon but saints are such great do-gooders that they will humiliate you on each and every step. They will make you feel so guilty. They will make themselves bigger than life and you will be reduced to being just worms of the earth. It will be difficult to be with them. Nobody wants to live with a saint. It is better to live in hell than to live with a saint. If there are only saints in heaven I am afraid how people will manage to live there. It will be one of the most boring places in the world. Saints are very boring.

So never become a saint. To feel 'holier than thou' is a great sin. And do-gooders think that they are doing their duty; that they are great public servants and all that nonsense.

To be happy is to be virtuous. To be celebrating is to be virtuous. To be loving is enough. Duty is a dirty four-letter word. Loving is enough. So simply love, enjoy -- and out of it much virtue is going to happen, but that has nothing to do with you. That will happen on its own accord.

Have you watched it? Whenever there is a happy person there is virtue. Whenever somebody is singing and dancing, there is virtue. When two people love each other, there is virtue. When two friends sit silently and watch the stars, there is virtue. I teach this virtue.

And for your pain, take massage. Join the Alexander technique, because the pain is very deep-rooted. It must have remained from your very childhood. And as I feel it, it has something to do with your sexual energy. Some pent up energy is there which has lost its way. It cannot move up, cannot move down; it is disconnected. So it is there, heavy, and the pressure goes on becoming more and more. Simply do the Alexander technique and then tell me. It will go.

[A group member says she feels peaceful but is still closed.
Osho checks her energy.]

Very good! Come back. Everything is going perfectly well. This closedness will disappear. Just start one meditation and drop the sufi meditation; it has done its work.

Start doing a very simple method at least six times a day. It takes only half a minute each time so it is three minutes a day. It is the shortest meditation in the world (she laughs). But you have to do it suddenly -- that's the whole point of it.

Walking on the street -- suddenly you remember. Stop yourself, stop yourself completely, no movement. Just be present for half a minute. Whatsoever the situation, stop completely and just be present to whatsoever is happening. Then start moving again. Six times a day. More you can do but not less. It will bring much opening. It has to be done suddenly.

In my childhood when I entered high school, I had a teacher who was a little eccentric about a few things. One was that whenever he took the attendance, he would not allow anybody to say, 'Yes, Sir.' When he called the names he would insist that we would say, 'Present, Sir.' And I loved it, because I started meditating. This is what I used to do: when he called my name, I would say, 'Present, Sir,' and I would be really present. I would forget everything and just stop and be present, pure presence.

He became aware by and by that I was doing something else. One day he called me after the class and said. 'What are you doing? You seem to be mysterious. When you say, "Present, Sir," what do you do exactly? -- because suddenly your face changes, your eyes change, your movements stop, and I have started feeling some energy coming towards me. What are you doing? I feel very pulled,' he said, 'and sometimes now I have even started remembering you. In my home sometimes I suddenly hear you calling, "Present, Sir," and something happens to me. But what are you doing?'

If you just become present suddenly, the whole energy changes. The continuity that was going on in the mind stops. And it is so sudden that the mind cannot create a new thought so immediately. It takes time; the mind is stupid. It cannot work without time, so when you do it suddenly.... Gurdjieff used to call this exercise, the 'Stop Exercise'.

His disciples would be working -- somebody might be digging in the garden, somebody might be cleaning the floor, somebody might be cooking, and suddenly he would shout loudly, 'Stop!' And everybody had to stop -- whatsoever he was doing. If your mouth was open and you were going to say something, it had to remain open; you were not to close it. If your eyes were open they had to remain open. If you were moving and you had taken one step up, it had to remain there; whether you feel or not, that was not the question. You were not to manage anything; you were simply to stop as you were.

It was one of the most beautiful methods that he developed. In that stopping, suddenly the mind stops, and for a single moment there is a clearing. All thoughts disappear -- there is emptiness, and in that emptiness there is an opening.

So start this -- call it 'Present, Sir' or 'Stop Exercise' as you like. Anywhere, the moment you remember, just give a jerk to your whole being and stop. Not only you will become aware. Soon you will feel that others have become aware of your energy -- that something has happened; something from the unknown is entering you. That will open your closedness.

There is something that man can do but there is something that only God can do. Whatsoever you can do, you have done. It is as if a tree has brought buds -- that's all the tree can do. But for the opening of the bud, for the petals to open, it will have to wait for the sun. Then with the sunrise the petals will open. This 'stop' exercise is to allow the sun to enter you. It is always there but you are so occupied with the mind that the rays of the sun never enter you.

So six times or more... and don't prolong it because after half a minute the old mind will come back and the whole thing will be destroyed!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

26 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610265

ShortTitle: SALE15
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and batohi means the wanderer. And life is a divine wandering. There is no goal to it. One is not going somewhere -- that's why it is endless. It is not a journey -- it is a wandering. A journey has a direction, and a journey has a destination in it. Wandering has no destination and no direction. A journey imposes a sort of imprisonment on you; it does not allow freedom. If you are going somewhere, you cannot be free.

If you are going nowhere, just going for going's sake, then you are tremendously free. Then all directions are available and all dimensions are available. You are not stuck. You can over flow in all directions. To me, life is a wandering, and I would like you to become a wanderer -- not a wayfarer but a wanderer... a gypsy of the soul.

Then each moment is beautiful. When you are not going anywhere, there is no tension. The tension comes when you are going somewhere. The tension comes from the future. The tension comes because you have to reach somewhere. Who knows? -- you may not be able to reach. Who knows? -- you may not have chosen the right direction. Who knows whether the destination exists or not? So when you have a destination you are bound to have worries; a thousand and one sorts of worries will engulf you. They will abide in you and destroy you.

They will destroy your peace and they will destroy your love. They will destroy your being. They will suffocate you, and you will always be in trembling, wavering whether to choose this path or that, because nothing can be certain. Maybe the path that you have chosen is the wrong path. Maybe it does not lead to the goal that you would like to reach -- it leads somewhere else, or maybe it leads nowhere. It may be just a circular phenomenon.

Once I happened to be invited by a VIP, a politician, a very important man. We were both waiting for the elevator to come and he went on ringing the bell but the elevator was not coming. We had to wait for at least five minutes, but it was too much for the VIP. He fumed and fussed and he became more and more angry, firey.

He felt humiliated -- 'Where is the operator7 Why hasn't he returned immediately?' Then the elevator came and the VIP was very angry. He said to the operator, 'Where have you been for so long?'
The elevator operator said, 'Sir, where can one go in an elevator?!'

The answer was almost a zen answer... I loved it! Where can one go in an elevator? You can go up and down -- that's what happens in life. Ordinarily people are just going up and down. Sometimes good, sometimes bad, sometimes high, sometimes low -- but where can one go? So the fear always remains. If you have a destination, the fear is there that you may be in an elevator, just going up and down and going nowhere. And your trains are nothing but elevators put horizontally. Even in your trains you are not going anywhere. If you go on and on you will come to the same place -- the earth is round.

So a person who is trying to achieve something in life remains tense, remains worried, remains in anxiety and anguish. I teach you wandering, not journey. Don't think of reaching anywhere. Drop the achieving mind and start celebrating. Wherever you find yourself, that is the place for you... at least for that moment. Next moment you move. And each place is beautiful, incomparable. It is not in comparison to any other space any other moment.

Each moment in itself is tremendously beautiful. Not that the previous one was not beautiful, not that the coming one will not be beautiful... each moment is more beautiful than the other. One lives in the moment -- and that is the life of a wanderer. And I mean an inward wandering. So just start floating, fixing no goal, not getting obsessed with any improvement, by any spirituality, by any liberation, moksha, nirvana -- nothing of the sort.
I declare you free this very moment -- now celebrate this freedom!

Deva means divine, marga means the way -- the divine way. And each person has to become a way for the divine... a passage, a vehicle, an opening for the divine to descend to the earth. We are both the earth and the sky. A part of us belongs to the earth, and a part of us belongs to the sky. We are just the meeting of

the opposites, the meeting of two infinities. You can call it matter and mind. You can call it man and woman. You can call it the earth and the sky... the visible and the invisible. But man is a meeting of two dimensions, and we exist only on the boundary. Many of us have completely forgotten that we have to become a channel for the sky also. We have become too obsessed with the earth. We have forgotten the sky element in our being. We are too much identified with the earth element -- that's all that ignorance is.

A man becomes wise as he starts moving towards the sky, as he starts opening towards the sky. Not that he denies the earth -- never make that mistake. Many people have done that too. First they deny the sky, they deny God, they deny the soul; they deny love, prayer, meditation -- everything. They simply accept the materialistic world.

Then one day, fed up, frustrated, tired, they move to the other extreme: they start denying the world. They say, 'This is all illusion, maya -- only God is true.' That is another extreme, another excess -- and excess is always untrue. The balance is what truth is.

So there is no need to deny the earth element. There is no need to deny the body. The only thing to be done is to accept the sky also... to become more available to God... to become a way for God to descend to earth. The moment you have become an opening there is tremendous rejoicing, because the earth flowers in your body and God flowers in your being and both meet -- and that meeting is orgasmic.

That is the whole philosophy of Tantra -- that deep inside you the man and woman can meet; deep inside you the darkness and light can meet. And in that meeting something new evolves -- that which is beyond both, that which is within and yet beyond.

That's what I feel -- you are too much burdened by the earth element. But don't deny it; it is perfectly okay. Just bring in more sky... bring a little more love, prayer, meditation... a little more worship, a little more of the unknown.

This is not only your problem. My feeling and my observation is that almost all women are too burdened with the earth. They lean towards the earth. They are more earth-rooted, more realistic and more materialistic. But nothing is wrong in it. There just has to be a balance. Men are leaning towards the other: more sky-oriented, more abstract, living in ideals, in ivory towers, in philosophical ideas. That too is imbalanced. Nothing is wrong in it but I would like them to be more rooted in the earth.

A perfect man should be like a tree -- roots deep in the earth and branches reaching to the heaven. And the higher a tree has to go, the deeper it has to descend into the earth. The deeper it descends into the earth, the higher it can go into the sky. So they look opposite but they are not; they are complementary.

Just start meditating and you will become by and by, slowly, slowly.... The blocks will dissolve and the opening will be there, and more and more of God will be flowing in you.

[A sannyasin said that he had spent a lot of time with an older friend whom he would be leaving behind in India. He said that when he was with his friend all his problems seem to disappear and he felt very good, but when he was alone he was invariably back in his mind and continuously thinking.]

Mm mm, I understand. But remember one thing -- whatsoever happens when you are alone, only that is true. Everything else is just a reflection. When you are left alone, that is your reality. When somebody else is leading you, that is not your reality.

Dreams can be very nice but they are not real. By the morning you will be awake and you will find that you are not the thing which you were thinking you were. Then there are problems to be faced. All leaders have done that to the world. The world suffers too much because of these nice people, these so-called leaders.

People can convince you that your problems are meaningless and their argument can be very convincing. They can have a charisma; they can have a magical personality. They can impose themselves upon you so much that for that moment you are not -- only they exist. Then suddenly everything is beautiful, because they have helped you to forget yourself. But it is sweet poison. By and by you will become more and more dependent. By and by you will start feeling that when you are alone you are just horrible, and when you are with your leaders, with some friends, with some lovers, you are so beautiful. But that beauty is not you -- it is a reflected glory. It is false because it was borrowed.

I would like you to encounter your problems, not to forget them. The only way is the hard way. The only way to grow is to grow through pain. These tranquillisers won't help. They can seduce you into sleep but they cannot help you to be awake. If you listen to me, your problems are more beneficial than your so-called friends, because those problems are real. If you struggle with them, if you encounter them, sooner or later

you will attain to a peace that is yours. It has to be earned; you cannot get it cheaply.

And remember, God is not for sale. People have tried all sorts of shortcuts. People want to somehow get the beautiful, the true, the good, as cheap as possible. People want everything wholesale.

I have heard about a business man's wife who was dying.

The wife lay dying and her husband was breaking up emotionally. 'Please, sweetheart, don't die. Remember, it took me a year to buy you the right kind of a mink coat, wholesale. Please, baby, if you'll live, I'll buy you a dozen times as much jewelry, wholesale!' sobbed the husband.

'All right, dear, ' spoke the wife faintly, 'I'll try my best not to die. But if I should die, make me a promise... bury me retail.'

The mind is like a businessman -- it wants, everything wholesale. It wants everything cheap, at a bargain price. And this is the cheapest way. You can come and be a satellite to somebody's personality. Somebody is magnetic, somebody is very happy -- you become a satellite... you start reflecting his glory. When you are by his side, everything seems to be good. But this is not going to help you. You have to become your own source of light, you have to become your own flame. It has to be yours. The truth has to be yours. God has to be yours -- and you have to earn it.

I don't feel that you are going into some bad situation. You will be alone there; face your problems. No problem is meaningless: it is there because it has some work to do in your being. For example, if sex is there and it goes on knocking at your mind, that simply shows that you have been neglecting it so it has become a problem. Now don't neglect it -- listen to the message.

People come to me, and the more I observe their problems, the more I see that those are not problems. Out of one hundred problems, ninety percent are just their body, their mind shouting, 'Do something!' because they are being neglected. It is just as if a person sits without eating anything. How long can he sit? Sooner or later the stomach will start screaming, 'Give me some food!' You can call it a problem. You can say, 'I was sitting so silently. Now this stomach is creating trouble for me.' The stomach is not creating trouble for you! You are creating trouble for the stomach. The stomach is simply giving you a message. First it gives you it politely; then of course it has to create trouble for you, otherwise you won't listen to it.

So by and by people have starved their instincts, starved their bodies, starved their minds. Everything seems unnourished. That's why there are problems. So rather than solving them, first listen to them, to what they want to tell you. They must be carrying a message, so first decode them. Listen to their message. If you feel that it has to be done then don't bother about what the priests say and what the politicians say. It is your problem -- it has nothing to do with them. Listen to the message and follow it.

When you have started listening to your problems, ninety percent will disappear because you will be carrying out the message. Whatsoever they wanted to say, you have listened to and you are doing accordingly. Then ten percent of problems remain. They are very beautiful problems. They are challenges for your being. Those ninety percent are just ugly; you create them unnecessarily.

In India there are many people who think that sex is a sin. Now young men come to me.... A student in the university came to me and he said, 'Bad thoughts come to me.' Now what to do? He calls it 'bad thoughts', 'evil thoughts'. I asked him, 'Tell me exactly what you mean?' He said that if he sees a beautiful woman passing, a desire arises; he calls it an evil thought.

It is just natural! There is nothing evil in it. Once you call it evil you have made a problem out of it. It is simply natural. Your being wants a companion -- a beautiful companion of course: somebody you can share your energies with, somebody you can trust, somebody who trusts you, somebody before whom you can open your whole heart, somebody from whom you have not to hide anything, from whom you need not hide anything, somebody before whom you can be absolutely nude and yet unafraid and unashamed. This is a great need -- listen to it. But they call it 'an evil thought'. Now they are creating a problem.

Ninety percent of your problems will disappear if you follow the message that is being given to you from your unconscious. The unconscious is wiser than your conscious. The conscious is just a very new comer. The unconscious has lived for long; the unconscious knows better how life should be lived. Then when the ninety percent of problems which you have created, or the politicians or priests.... And maybe these are the same people in whose companionship you think you feel very good -- these may be the same people. The same nice people may be the cause of your whole trouble.

A priest can be very beautiful, can be very impressive, can have a great impact on you -- and may be the cause of the whole trouble. You may create problems rather than solving them. In his presence maybe you don't feel those problems because you are so overwhelmed.

Next time you come, you will have only ten percent of your problems left; they are growth problems. So

there are two types of problems -- starvation problems, which are simply foolish; which exist because politicians and priests have created them.... And they have created them because without them they cannot manipulate people. Without making you feel guilty, the priests cannot manipulate you; they cannot be powerful. Once they make you guilty, you are under their power. Then you are a slave. This is the whole game: priests go on creating the problems and priests go on giving you solutions for those problems. They are the culprits and they pretend to be the physicians also.

So go and help people there -- and become more and more attuned to your own being.

[The sannyasin says: I always feel guilty because I am afraid whenever I do something that it will be wrong. I try to control myself....]

You need a little discipline -- the discipline of uncontrol. You need a little more freedom for yourself.

... That will go. Once you have become my sannyasin you cannot remain in this hell for long. I have already started pulling you out of it. Just meditate and become a little more courageous.

This is nothing but a sort of cowardice. Cowardice controls people. Control is a beautiful name for cowardice; you hide cowardice behind the label of control. Never hide it. If you are a coward, you are a coward. But there is no need for control -- because that can become so beautiful that one forgets what one is hiding behind it. Everybody is a coward more or less, but I have never seen anybody who is absolutely a coward, so a little possibility exists for courage in everybody.

Just take that little part of your courage and start using it. Move with it, make friends with it. Fall in love, fool around. Do things that you always wanted to do but your guilt wouldn't allow you to. Before you get rid of all these things, you have to do everything. The way to heaven goes through hell, and virtue comes only when one has passed through sin. Every saint has a past, and every sinner has a future.

Continue to meditate and whenever you can come, come back!

[A sannyasin says: I'm going back to Bombay tomorrow. I just wanted to ask you about my meditation. I've been doing the Gourishankar followed by a hot and cold bath as you told me to do. I feel to do meditation but I have this problem that my whole body starts throbbing.

If I don't meditate, the whole Bombay scene and work gets too heavy for me. And I don 't seem to be able to sleep very well.]

Drop Gourishankar. Start another meditation. And many times meditations have to be changed, because the body, the mind, go on changing. So sometimes one meditation helps, sometimes another. One has to be very much aware, otherwise one can get attached to meditation too. When something becomes uneasy, there is no need to carry on with it. Never be a masochist; don't torture yourself in any name whatsoever. People have tortured themselves very much in the name of religion, and the name is so beautiful that you can go on torturing yourself.

So remember -- I teach happiness, not torture! If you feel sometimes that something is becoming heavy, becoming rough going, just tell me -- it has to be changed. You will have to change many times. By and by you will come to a point where no change will be needed. Then something will fit absolutely -- not only with your mind, with your body, but with your soul.

Now it is a very complicated thing. Sometimes something fits with the soul, does not fit with the body. Sometimes something fits with the mind, does not fit with the soul. It is complicated because there are three layers of your being. If it were a question of one layer, there would be no problem -- one thing would fit. But there are three demands and on different levels and different planes. So it may be fitting your mind -- as I see, it fits with your mind, so you feel good and Bombay does not bother you. But it doesn't fit with your body so the body starts getting into trouble. Then again if the body is in trouble, the mind will be in trouble. So you choose one thing to avoid one problem; another problem arises out of your choice. So change it. Start one simple meditation.

[Osho said that he could do the meditation sitting in a chair, or in whatsoever position was comfortable; comfort should be the prime consideration, otherwise trouble is created for the body. Lights should be dim so there is no tension for the eyes and breathing should be left completely to fall into its own natural rhythm. Our breathing is affected by many different emotions through the course of a day -- sadness, anger, happiness. In this meditation it should be just natural -- not particularly with an effort to be deep. Each day

there will be a slight variance as one may not have slept so well or something may be happening in the body which affects the rhythm.]

Within three, four minutes you will feel that the body has relaxed; the breathing has come into a rhythm. Then with each outgoing breath, simply say, 'Osho' inside; not very loudly -- just a whisper, but inside so that you can hear it. When the breath comes in, just wait. When the breath goes out, you call, and when the breath comes out, allow me to come in. Don't do anything -- simply wait; so your work is only when the breath goes out.

When the breath goes out, go into the universe. The outgoing breath is almost like dropping a bucket into a well. And when the breath comes in, it is like the bucket being pulled out of the well. This is only for twenty minutes. So four, five minutes to get into it, and then twenty minutes to remain in it. So in all twenty-five minutes at the

... You can have music, but something classical. Try without it also. In Bombay there is so much traffic noise, but try both ways. Try without music. If you feel good, good. You can try with music also, but the music has to be forgotten. You are not to consciously listen to it, otherwise this meditation won't work. Let it be just a background. It is there, it will be relaxing, but you are not to listen to it. So put on some music that you have listened to many times so you know what it is; there is no curiosity. Never put on new music, but something that you have listened to thousands of times. You are almost fed up with it, bored with it; you already know what it is. Then it becomes just a background -- and that's a good background. Just like incense, music is a good background. But the whole point is that you are not to listen to it.

You can open your eyes after twenty minutes and look at the clock, but have no alarm and don't tell anybody to knock after twenty minutes. That will be very disturbing because you will be in such a deep state of sleep and awakening both. You will be so relaxed that anything sharp can go through you like a knife and can be very disturbing.

[The sannyasin asks: And incense? Use the incense like music -- as a background?]

Yes, just as a background. It will become a background. Fragrance always becomes a background. Nobody attentively smells; it is a very unconscious phenomenon. Maybe for the first time when you enter a room, you smell, but after two, three minutes it becomes a background; one settles with it.

The nose is not so nosey, and the mind does not function much from the nose. In fact because the mind cannot function much from the nose, the nose has become almost dull, because the mind doesn't need it; the mind can go on without it very well. So people don't have noses. And don't be deceived by appearances -- the nose exists there physically, but the smell capacity is completely lost.

So smell, fragrance, music -- everything in the background. Just close your eyes and go into it.

... You can do it anytime. You can do it during the day, in the night. It's no problem.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

27 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610275
ShortTitle: SALE16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says he feels divided between following his feelings and making more effort.]

You simply follow your feelings. And who has said to you that it is easy to follow the feelings? It is the most difficult thing in the world, otherwise so many people would have been following their feelings; nobody follows. Priests have been teaching people that it is very easy to follow your feelings -- it is not. I never see a person who has been following his feelings! If it were really easy you would come across many more people who follow their feelings; you don't come across them. Rarely it happens that a person is feeling-oriented and fully in tune with his feelings and his heart. People try to fight -- that is easier.

To follow the feeling is the most arduous thing in the world, because when you want to follow your feeling you become an individual -- that is the difficulty. You become rebellious, that is the difficulty. Then you don't want to listen to anybody else's commandments. You don't want anything to do with scriptures, traditions, religions, churches -- you want to follow your feelings.

Churches exist by confusing you. Unless they confuse you they cannot exist. The whole trade of the priest is based on confusing people about their feelings. First they confuse you; when you are confused, then of course you have to go to them and ask for advice. And their advice is more confusing, so there is a vicious circle. You have to go again and again -- and the more you go, the more confused you become. By and by you lose all contact with your feeling part. Your head starts weaving its own things and completely forgets about the heart. A split arises. Listen to the feeling.

And this is also the head that says, 'This is easy to follow the feeling. Make an effort.' The head is always happy with effort, because when you are making an effort there is a possibility for the ego to grow. When you are simply following your feeling the ego has no way to survive. It starts feeling suffocated. Fight, and the ego can exist. Float, surrender, and the ego has no way there. That's why ascetic people have the most refined egos in the world -- because they fight too much. They can claim that they are superior, holier than thou, because they have been fighting with their sex, they have been fighting with their love, they have been fighting with their body, fighting with their hunger. They have been fasting and doing this and that and a thousand and one things. They have not even been sleeping; they are averse to comfort. They have done so many things so they are holier than you -- and they are simply neurotic; they are masochists. They need psychiatric treatment. Out of one hundred saints, ninety-nine need psychiatric treatment. Rarely do you come across a saint who is really healthy and holy.

So just follow the feeling. If your head says it is the easy way, let it be easy -- but follow it. The easy is the difficult because the natural has become the very distant. The obvious is completely forgotten. Far away seems to be close. Man tries to reach the moon and is not worried about reaching within himself. The moon seems to be closer than your own being. Man is ready to take all sorts of risks to go to the moon -- for what? But nobody is ready to go within oneself. Maybe people think it is so easy; it is not so easy. The moon is easier, space travel is easier; inner travel is difficult. When you go out you can use technology. When you go in you cannot use any technology; no technique as such exists.

When you move into the world of the feelings, you move into chaos. Feelings are irrational; they don't have any system. When you go into feelings you don't know where you are. You can never be certain. Everything is changing, every moment -- it is a flux. Everything is liquid, and nothing is certain, nothing is solid. One moment there is one thing, and another moment something absolutely new arises -- even diametrically opposite. One moment it is anger, another moment it is love. One moment it is happiness, another moment you are so low, so sad. There is no consistency. The world of feelings is very contradictary; of course, very alive, but very contradictary.

One who is ready to go into it is ready to go into chaos. It needs courage. With the reason, with the head, everything is clear-cut, formulated. There is a framework and there is consistency. The head is very rational, linear. That's why so many people live in the head and nobody bothers about the heart. Of course, if you live in the head you only live for the name's sake. You live a dead life. The head is a great machine, maybe efficient; it finds out great scientific systems and theologies and philosophies, but it has nothing to do with love, nothing to do with life. It is a mechanical thing. People choose the head because it is really the easier... nothing is at stake.

Whenever you go towards feelings, you start feeling disturbed. You are coming close to an earthquake. You will be sitting on a volcano -- it can explode any moment, and you are always moving in danger. Go

with the feelings. Just do what you feel like doing and be in a deep relaxation -- at least for one month, and then you tell me how you feel. For one month give it a chance, mm? Good.

[The encounter group is present. A participant says: I feel really good inside, and I can go inwards and feel energy all over my body. But I don't seem to be able to... I don't seem to be expressing outwardly.]

No. Then don't be in a hurry. Let it be centred and settled. You will be able to express; expression is never the problem. First the experience has to be there. Expression follows the experience automatically on its own accord. Once you have something to say, you will find the way to say it. The basic thing is, have you something to say? Then you will find the way. Then it is better to say that it will find the way to be expressed. So that is not to be worried about. Don't think about it right now -- right now feel it more and more.

Go to the inside well-being that you are feeling again and again. Enter into it from different doors... touch it in different moments. Suddenly walking on the road, close your eyes and touch it. In the marketplace, somebody insults you -- close your eyes and touch it; see whether it is still there or gone. Something sad happens; try to touch it. Something happy happens; again feel whether you have lost it in happiness. Is it lost in the fever of happiness or is it still there?

So first go on trying to touch it again and again and feel it. The more you feel, the more it will become settled, crystallised, defined. And one day suddenly you will see that it is coming in your expression, in your relationship, in your communications. It is pouring itself on its own accord -- not that you have to do something about it. Let there be poetry in your soul and you will start singing one day or other. Let there be dance in the soul and you will dance.

The body always follows -- it is a beautiful slave -- but that is not the point. Right now if you start thinking about it, you will create trouble, and in that trouble you may lose contact with what is happening. So for the moment tackle one thing at one time. We will see about expression later on. First experience it more and more, mm?... go deeper into it. There are many layers of it -- you have touched only the first layer. There are depths within depths.

This well-being is just like a chinese box -- you open one box, there is another box; you open that, then there is another box. Or like an onion -- you peel it, another layer. You peel it, and there is an even more fresh, young and virgin layer. You go on, you go on, you go on, and one moment comes when the whole onion disappears and only emptiness is left in your hand. That is the real thing: emptiness is left in your hand. Suddenly you have disappeared. Suddenly you cannot find yourself. You look around here and there and you are not.

From that moment expression will take its own course. Never try to force it. When the energy is available it finds its own way.

[Another group member said he could not get in touch with his feelings, his anger. His sexual interest disappeared when he recently split up with his girlfriend.]

Nothing to be worried about -- you have become a buddhist! Don't be worried! (laughter) I am speaking for you every day. There are very few buddhists here, and I need them! (laughter) Perfectly good -- at least I can rely on you! (laughter)

Sometimes it happens with meditations that we can feel like this, because sexuality, anger, jealousy, hatred, are all on the same track. It is the same energy that you have been using as sex. Then you start meditating, and the same energy is involved in a new effort. It starts taking a new route; it starts disappearing from the sex route. It is a diversion of the same energy. And by coincidence, at the same moment the girl left you. So that was a blessing, otherwise she would have tried to force your energy into the old pattern. You are really fortunate. Women never leave in such beautiful moments! They cling in such moments. They may leave you when you are full of sex but they never leave you when you are not full of sex -- then they cling.

It was simply good. The girl left you, so that door was closed, and the meditation camp started -- and you have done really well. Very few people do it so totally. Very few people feel impotent when they meditate, but this happens to rare people. The whole energy has moved, and it has moved in such a sudden way that certainly you feel as if you have gone impotent.

You have not gone impotent -- meditation never makes anybody impotent -- but if the energy moves in a

sudden shift, it feels like that. Don't be worried about it. Take it very positively -- it is a very positive phenomenon. And use this opportunity, otherwise you may become miserable: 'What is happening?' -- and particularly to a western mind it looks like misery. If it happens to an Indian, he will feel so grateful to God. and he will think, 'What beautiful karmas have I done in my past life?' Because whenever an Indian feels that there is some sex desire, he feels that he is a sinner; evil thoughts are coming to him.

Now in the West the swing has moved to the other extreme. If you don't feel sexual, you feel that something has gone wrong. Nothing has gone wrong. Neither sex nor the disappearance of sex, is wrong. Sex is beautiful, a natural thing, but not the end. There is more to life than sex. That 'more' is trying to happen to you. Once it has happened the sex energy will become available again. Then it will be your choice: if you want to move into sexuality you can. But now it will never be an obsession -- it will be your choice. Do you see the difference?

Once the energy has worked its way into new chakras it will become available again, because it has not gone anywhere -- it is simply working, moving into a new space. Once it has broken the path, it will be there but now there will be a change -- a great change, a blissful change. You can be sexual if you want to be, otherwise there will be no obsession. And when sex is just a choice, there is no neurosis in it. When you have to be in it and you cannot get out of it, then it is a bondage. You should feel blessed.

And that may be the cause of why you cannot get in touch with your anger, because sexuality, anger, jealousy, hatred, are all on the same track. Teertha, this has to be understood. This can happen to many people in meditation camps, and it will be happening more in the future. They are all on the same track. If energy disappears from sex, it disappears from anger also. Not that anger has completely gone, but energy is no more available for it. It is there -- when energy will start moving on the same track again, he will be able to be angry, but then too it will be his choice. If he wants to be angry, he can be. And who wants to be angry? Once it is a choice, who wants to be angry? A great freedom is going to happen if you go on working positively.

Right now don't get into any relationship, otherwise it will be a great contradiction in your being. Right now be a buddhist monk, and listen to whatsoever I am saying (in the morning discourses) very carefully -- it is for you. When I say 'monk', you remember -- I am talking about you. Just go on meditating, and feel very happy. Drop that western concept that when sex disappears there is nothing left in life; life is finished. Even old people go on pretending.

Just the other day I was reading.... One man, eighty-five years old, went to his psychiatrist and said, 'What is happening to me? I am becoming impotent and I cannot make love to my wife. Something has to be done.'

The psychiatrist said, 'You are eighty-five, now it is time to get out of it.'

But the man says, 'It is not the time, because I have a friend who is ninety-five, and he says that he still makes love to his wife every day.'

The psychiatrist said, 'Who is preventing you? You can also say that. Nobody is preventing you!'

Even at the age of ninety-five people go on pretending and saying. The western attitude about sex is not true -- neither is the eastern attitude. In fact as far as sex is concerned, up to now on the earth no sane society has existed -- either people are against it or too much for it. A sane person is one who takes things as they are: neither condemns them nor values them too much. Sex is good, healthy, hygienic, but there is more to life than sex. And when that more opens its door for the first time, you are really moving into a meaningful existence, into some sort of significance. Otherwise you are in a rut.

Simply meditate. Don't become involved with women otherwise you will feel in difficulty and you will start pulling your energy towards a sexual track. That will be dangerous; it can create very great conflict in your being. Simply enjoy as you are. And right now anger will not be available, and all other feelings which are connected with sex will all disappear. New feelings will arise. You will be able to feel compassion more, sympathy more. You will be able to feel silence more. You will be able to feel more calm. and quiet. Enjoy these. These exist on this track -- a calmness, a very collected feeling, an indifference, as if nothing matters. Mm? The world seems to be very distant, and you are alone. Enjoy this aloneness, and meditate.

[A sannyasin said that today: Something strange is happening in my body, as if I want to leave it behind me... something funny is happening. It's sort of annoying me, and frustrating.]

Mm, mm. When did you start feeling it?

[Today -- after this afternoon's work.]

Today? Don't stop it. Even if it is very strange and weird, let it, allow, let it happen. That may be something important that is happening. Sometimes it can happen. In a group process you can become so aware that a great distance arises between you and your body. You start feeling as if you are getting out, or getting away. The identification becomes loose; that's what is happening. You are feeling a little loose -- but it is very good. The identification has to be completely broken. One has to be so capable that if one wants to jump out of the body, one can. The body should be just like a dress: you can be in, you can be out. Nothing to be worried about. But I can understand, in the beginning it can be very strange.

Join the music group, mm? and in music, simply feel as if you are not the body. Let the body dance separately, and you dance separately. It can actually happen. You can see your own body dancing there -- but don't get scared, I am here! That is my whole purpose of being here. Mm? Good!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

28 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610285
ShortTitle: SALE17
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about a fever which she gets in the late afternoon and in the night. Osho checks her energy.]

Good. Come back! Do two things: one, tomorrow when you feel this heat coming to you, just go to the bathroom, rub your whole body with a dry towel. Rub your whole body so it becomes really more hot. Mm? Almost rub it so much that you start perspiring. Start from the feet and go on rubbing upwards. Let the body feel as hot as possible. Then it will not take four hours; within fifteen minutes it will be finished. It has to become very intense.

And it is very good. Some poisons in the body and in the mind are being released. It is simply good -- nothing wrong in it, nothing like a disease. You are throwing something out. So help the process -- rub the whole body, mm? and then take a cold shower. First rub the whole body, perspire. If you feel like dancing and jumping, dance and jump; anything that you want to do, you can do. The whole point is to perspire, because through perspiration many toxic things get out of the body. And the mind wants them to be released from the body. Only when they are released will the mind be able to release something.

The mind and body correspond with each other. If the mind has to drop something, the body also has to drop the corresponding part of it in the body. Your mind wants to release certain heat and the body is just helping it. So rub it and then sit under the shower and let it be cooled; or you can lie down in the tub and let it cool. If you don't have a tub in your bathroom you can go to somebody's bathroom who has a tub, mm? But continue it at least for fifteen days.

And crying is okay, dancing is okay, but no anger. Mm? Anything that you can do alone is good. Crying is very good -- deeper than anger, and dancing is perfectly good, but no anger, no fight. And after fifteen days, tell me. But things are perfectly well, mm? Good!

[The leader of the ashram's T'ai Chi group: I wrote to you about the group.]

Yes. A few things I would like to say to you.... Music can be very distracting in T'ai Chi, because the whole point of T'ai Chi is to be centred, to be aware, to remain with your energy, and remain very soft. When there is music, music has tremendous power over the mind. There is nothing else like music. Once there is music, you start being pulled and pushed by it. Then you lose that softness, that slowness that is the very base of T'ai Chi, and you tend to forget your centring. You become more and more aware of the music, and less and less aware of your inner movement of energies. And it is so subtle that a small distraction is enough. You may enjoy it more -- that is not the point. You may enjoy it more; the T'ai Chi people may enjoy it more. It will be less boring, there will be more entertainment, but you miss the central thing. And T'ai Chi is not to be an entertainment. So first let me tell you something about boredom.

Boredom is part of many eastern methods. Nobody ever says it because people simply become afraid the moment you say that boredom is part of it. But boredom is part of many eastern methods; almost all the eastern methods are based on boredom. In a zen monastery the monk lives a very boring life. The same routine -- exactly the same every day: year in, year out -- no change. Even to avoid outer changes they have made rock gardens, because trees will change. The whole atmosphere of a zen monastery has to remain absolutely the same -- no changes.

When a person is absolutely bored the mind starts dropping, because the mind exists, feeds, on sensations. When there is something new the mind is alert. When there is nothing new the mind does not bother. If for years you live a boring monotonous life, certainly the mind has nothing to do there. By and by the mind disappears; the mind cannot exist. And that is the root of all mantras, chantings -- they also bore the mind.

When you are doing a T'ai Chi class, it is a very boring phenomenon. Even people who are watching it will feel sleepy because the movement is so slow and the same and the same. It functions like a lullabye on the mind, and the person who is doing it also feels a little sleepy. He cannot fall asleep because he has to move. So two things are there -- monotony, every possibility that he may fall asleep.... But he cannot fall asleep because there is movement. So the movement does not allow falling to sleep, and the slowness of the movement does not allow the mind to get into some entertainment. These both function against the mind. The mind cannot fall asleep and cannot have any entertainment. The mind has no exit, no way. By and by the mind disappears. There is pure energy, just like the oceanic waves continuously coming, knocking, shattering on the rocks. Again coming, again coming, year in, year out, for millions of years... a very monotonous process, but tremendously beautiful.

So music will be an entertainment. People will enjoy it, they will love it, but then the T'ai Chi is lost. So no music right now. I can allow music only for very advanced T'ai Chi practitioners. Then it can become a work for them -- and the work is that they have not to listen to the music. They have to forget the music. The music will pull them but they are not to listen to the music; they have to remain centred. But that is only for a very advanced practitioner. In the beginning the music is very powerful.

It is as if you are meditating and beautiful food is just put before you, and you start smelling the fragrance of it and the saliva starts flowing in your mouth; it will be distraction. It can be used when a person is a very highly evolved meditator; then it can be used as a test. Then the food can be there, a beautiful nude woman can stand there, but it doesn't matter. He will look not at the woman -- through the woman.

There is a story about Buddha. He was sitting under a tree near Bodhgaya, and a few young people, rich people, had brought a prostitute to the forest. They got drunk and they took off the clothes of the prostitute. But seeing them completely drunk, she escaped. Early in the morning they became aware that the woman has left them so they started searching. They came to Buddha.

They asked, 'Have you seen a woman -- a very beautiful woman and nude -- going from here? She must have passed this place because this is the only way to go to the town.' Buddha said, 'Somebody passed. It is difficult to say whether the person was a man or a woman. Very difficult to say whether the person was dressed or not dressed. Very difficult to say whether the person was beautiful or not beautiful. I looked through... I was deeply in meditation. Somebody has certainly passed -- that much I can say. But who -- man, woman, beautiful, ugly, dressed, undressed -- I cannot say certainly.'

They said, 'You were sitting with open eyes?' He said, 'I was sitting with open eyes, but I was not looking. The eyes naturally reflected somebody passing by. The eyes noted that somebody has passed, but I was not interested' -- and when you are not interested, then nothing distracts... but that's a very high state of

meditation.

So right now, don't introduce music. Later on, when a few people have come to a very advanced stage, then I will tell you -- for those few people you can introduce music. But then the point will be that the music remains in the background, and they don't allow themselves to be distracted by it; they remain with their energy. So the music will be not a support, not a help, but just a test. Right now it will not be good. And if you introduce music people will start almost dancing. Music makes people dance... music has tremendous power. It simply hits your energy and you feel like dancing.

And music helps people to abandon themselves, to forget themselves. So there are two types of meditative techniques. One is to forget yourself -- then music is perfectly good. That's what prayer is -- so in prayer you can use music. But in awareness you cannot use music, because that is self-remembering; you have to remember yourself -- that you are, where you are. You have to remain there, continuously rooted in your being; not going here and there.

So for T'ai Chi, centring, awareness, self-remembering, are the right words to understand. For prayer, for sufi dancing, for whirling, it is totally different -- just the diametrically opposite. You have to forget yourself. It is a self-forgetfulness. You have to drown yourself and you have to become drunk. And music is wine -- nothing like it. Nothing makes a person more drunk than music.

There is a very famous story about a Lucknow king. He was a great lover of music, and he invited a very great musician to the court. But the musician was an eccentric person. He said, 'I will play on my sitar but with only one condition -- that nobody should be allowed to shake his head. People have to remain like statues. If somebody shakes his head, the head has to be cut.'

The king was surprised but he was also a madman; he said, 'Okay.' He informed the whole town that only those should come who were perfectly in control, otherwise they would be playing with their life. Many thousands of people wanted to come but they were afraid -- but a few people came; a few hundred people came. And the musician started playing. Half an hour passed and ten, twelve persons were just drunk with the music, shaking their heads; their energy moving. The king was surprised -- 'Can music be so powerful? These people are risking their lives!'

After the programme those ten, twelve persons were caught, brought before the musician, and the king said, 'Now what do you say? Should we cut their heads?' The musician said, 'No. These are the real people for whom I would like to give a special programme. I wanted to know the real people. A person who can risk his life -- I would like to play before him. These are the real drunkards!' People were sitting so stiff because even sometimes you might move for some other reason, and there might be some misunderstanding. People were sitting just like stone statues, but ten, twelve persons....

The king asked those twelve persons, 'Were you not aware? Why did you shake? Why did you move? Why were you influenced by the music when your life was in danger?' They said, 'We don't know. We tried to keep ourselves completely in control to a certain moment -- beyond it, we were not there. So we cannot say that we moved our bodies. The bodies moved, that is certain, but we have not moved. We tried everything that we could do not to move, but then a moment came and we were helpless.... The music was so beautiful and so penetrating, that in that moment all idea of life and death disappeared. In fact the idea of self disappeared, so there was nobody to control. It happened on its own accord. We are ready -- if we are to be killed, we are ready.'

Music has a tremendous power. It is alcoholic; through sound it intoxicates you. Through subtle vibrations of sound it makes you abandon yourself. So it is good for whirling, for sufi meditations, for bhakti devotion, prayer -- perfectly good -- but not for T'ai Chi. T'ai Chi is a taoist method. Music has no relationship with it. So right now you drop that idea.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

29 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610295
ShortTitle: SALE18
Audio: No
Video: No

Prabhu means divine, and vairag means renunciation -- divine renunciation. And renunciation can either be human Qr it can be divine. When it is human it is futile. When it is your doing it is not of much worth. But when it is God's doing it has tremendous value. So I don't teach that you have to practise renunciation. I simply teach surrender and to just start moving with His will. Wherever He leads is the destiny. Even when His ways are sometimes contradictary, inconsistent, don't mistrust.

The path is zigzag; it is not straight. It cannot be because it is not logical. It is not rational, it is not linear; it is not one single line -- it is very complex. It is just as if you move in hilly country, in the hills. Sometimes you are going towards south, sometimes you are going towards east, sometimes you are going up and sometimes you are going downward, going down, but still you are moving towards the peak all the same because the path goes round and round. Many times you come to the same view, of course on a different altitude. You come again and again many times to the same point but never on the same altitude. The path is zigzag, round-about, multi-dimensional, circular, because the path is towards the peak of human consciousness.

If you practise renunciation it never goes beyond you. Whatsoever you practise remains below you. If you are angry, whatsoever you practise will be poisoned by your anger. If you are violent, you may practise love, but in your love there will be violence. It is natural because it is your practice. How can you practise something which is beyond you? How can you reach for something that you have never known before? You move always in the known. You move in the past, in the mind, in time.

That's why I call it a divine renunciation. It is not that you renounce -- you simply annihilate yourself. You simply say to God, 'I will not stand in Thy way. Now I am available, and wherever You lead, I am ready to go. If it is life, I'm ready. If it is death, I'm ready. If it is pleasure, good. If it is pain, good. Now I have no say of my own.' This I call divine renunciation. It comes like a light. It comes like a ray from the unknown into the darkness of your mind. Then something of the beyond penetrates you.

Man can be saved only from the beyond. That is the meaning of the christian myth that Christ is the saviour. If it is understood rightly it means that only from the beyond is there a possibility to be saved. That is the meaning of Christ being the son of God: it means that he comes from the beyond. That is just a metaphor that he is a ray from far away, that he is not part of this earth. He is on the earth but he is not part of this earth. He comes from some unknown source. And only that which comes from some unknown source can take you to that unknown source.

Divine renunciation means that you simply leave everything in God's hands... you relax. That's what I see as your direction for the future. You are not to struggle for it and you are not to make arduous effort for it. Simply relax into a deep prayer and the help will be available. It is always available, only we never listen to it.

[A sannyasin says she wants to be strong in spirit.]

... You will have to understand the paradox. If you want spiritually to be strong you have to be absolutely weak. That's why I was insisting on knowing what you meant by being strong, because if you want to be strong in the world, there are other ways. You have to have a very strong ego, will power, resistance. violence, aggression, ambition, competition, greed. You have to develop all sorts of diseases if you want to be strong in the world. But if you want to be strong spiritually there is no problem.

You have to drop all these diseases and you have to drop the very idea of the ego. One is simply nobody -- and out of that nobodyness a strength arises which is not of this world, which is totally different, which is not in fact your strength -- it is God's strength through you. That is the meaning when Jesus says, 'Be poor in spirit.' and 'Blessed are the poor in spirit because they shall inherit the kingdom of God'.... 'The poor in spirit.' One has to be spiritually non-existential -- just a nobody. And out of that nobody-ness you are strong.

Then nobody can defeat you because there is nobody to be defeated. Nobody can kill you because there is nobody to be killed. But this is a totally different kind of strength.

Jesus is strong in this sense. He was crucified. His disciples were waiting for some miracle. Their idea of strength must have been a wrong idea -- not at all spiritual. They were thinking that Jesus will show his power -- he will do some miracle -- but nothing happened. Jesus simply died in a tremendous surrender, in a total let-go. And at the last moment he uttered the words 'Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done.' He simply annihilated himself completely. He became nobody, an emptiness. That's his beauty. If he had done some miracle he would have been an ordinary man, because then he would have relied upon his own will. He trusted God. He said, 'Do whatsoever you want to do. If you want me to die on the cross -- that's perfectly okay. If it is your will for me to die, then I welcome it. If you want me to survive, you decide. I am nobody to interfere.'

The spiritual strength arises when you stop interfering with God... when you don't have any will of your own, when you simply trust. Trust is power, but not your power -- it is always God's power. You become a vehicle, a passage.

Kabir has said that a man becomes like a bamboo flute -- empty, just a passage. And once you become a bamboo flute -- completely empty -- God starts singing through you. So don't hinder Him, and never ask for any strength of your own, because your strength will be poisonous. Only His strength can be a saving force. Man's strength is suicidal. The stronger the man becomes, the more dangerous he proves to be to himself and to the human society.

That is the difference between science and religion: science tries to make man powerful; religion tries that the man should be completely powerless so that God's power can flow through him. So be empty! That's what sannyas is all about. And if in that emptiness you feel that you are defeated, then that is God's will. Enjoy your defeat... celebrate it! And that will be your gift.

[The Tao group are present. The leader says: People were crazy. It was a particularly crazy group. So I liked it very much.]

Because if in the group people remain sane, nothing will happen. Sanity is their problem. They have been brought up to be sane; they have been disciplined to be sane. They have been forced and imprisoned in sanity. Sanity is a very narrow thing, and they have lost contact with their vast being. Only in craziness are they able to make contacts again. Only when they are crazy can they reclaim the discarded. Because it is discarded it looks crazy. Because it has been rejected they have denied it. They have closed their doors against it, and they have completely forgotten about it. When it erupts into consciousness, when it again possesses the consciousness, it feels crazy. It is natural -- it is not crazy. In a natural world no person will be insane.

In primitive societies it still happens. If you go to a deep primitive community living somewhere in the Himalayas, you will not find a single crazy person in the whole community. It is miraculous! Why is nobody crazy, nobody insane, nobody mad? -- because the whole community is so natural that craziness is accepted! It is not denied; it is not condemned. Either you can say that nobody is crazy or you can say that the whole community is crazy -- but there is no division; that much is certain. Between sane and insane there is no division.

The more cultured and civilized a society is, the more is the possibility of people going insane. That's why America is more prone towards insanity than any other country. The more cultured, the more educated, the more civilized, the more affluent, the narrower people become. You start moving in a tunnel which goes on becoming narrower and narrower and narrower. You start feeling suffocated.

Those who are courageous run out of the tunnel, and the people who live in the tunnel, they call them crazy. They force them into hospitals, into mental asylums. They force them to be treated. But it is really unjust. The society takes revenge on these people because they don' t conform to the narrow tunnel, and they want a vaster and bigger life, a fuller and richer life. They are punished for it.

Here in our group this should be one of the points to be remembered -- not that you have to directly put some pressure, but just help, persuade. Let there be a climate where people can come out of the tunnel easily, where they feel that they will be accepted even if they go crazy and that nobody is going to condemn them. Mm? Just a tremendous feeling that they are accepted and welcome whatsoever they are. And that is one of the purposes of the groups. Very good!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

30 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610305
ShortTitle: SALE19
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and shantam means silence. So you have to be blissful and very silent. Happiness has a fever in it; it is never silent That's the difference between happiness and bliss. Happiness is tense. One really gets tired of everything -- even happiness. One cannot remain happy for a long time; you will get fed up with it. You would like to relax -- you would like to move to the opposite. Hence misery follows happiness. It is a must; it is a necessity -- just as night follows the day. The day you work hard; in the night you relax into oblivion.

So whatsoever we call happiness, pleasure -- they are all very tense states. One is constantly excited. Excitement tires, and excitement dissipates energy. And to be excited means that you are not centred. To be excited means that you have gone out; you are wavering. To be excited means that the lake of your being is disturbed too much. Maybe you like that disturbance so you call it happiness, but all the same it is disturbance. The lake is not silent. There are too many waves and much excitement and much turmoil and much chaos.

Pain also is excitement and pleasure too. Hence both are convertible. Pleasure can become pain; pain can become pleasure. And many times, if you observe minutely, you will see this happening: pleasure turning into pain; pain turning into pleasure. That's why sadists and masochists exist in the world. They have come to know how to make pain a pleasure. The masochist tortures himself. There comes a moment when the very torture gives pleasure. The sadist tortures the other. And once you have learned how to create pleasure out of your pain, of course you would like to remain in your pain. That's why so many people are miserable -- they have learned a wrong trick. Whenever they are miserable, they are happy. This is their dilemma. Whenever they are happy, they are miserable because they don't know what to do with this happiness. With pain they know what to do. With pain they become important, significant. They are moving on familiar ground and they know how to change it into pleasure. And the same is true about pleasure: every pleasure automatically changes into pain if you go on watching.

You have met your woman or your friend after many days, and you hug and you kiss, and the friend goes on holding you, and he doesn't allow you to get away from him. There will come a moment when you will see that now the hugging is no more pleasurable; it is becoming painful. Now it has no beauty in it; it is becoming ugly, nauseating, horrible. And if the friend goes on, goes on, you will be on the verge of exploding. You will say, 'Stop! Enough is enough!' But the first experience of being hugged by an old friend was pleasurable. Just after a few moments it starts turning into pain. All love affairs eventually turn into pain because each excitement is bound to tire you, dissipate your energy.

Bliss is a totally different quality of happiness. It is non-excitement, it is not feverish; it has no passion in it. It has compassion but no passion. That is the condition of shantam. So you have to seek from this moment a state of bliss which is also a state of silence and peace. You have to become a lake with no ripples, with no waves. And when Silence is absolute, there is tremendous bliss. It has nothing to do with all the pleasures that you've known before. You cannot even call it pleasurable; you cannot even call it pleasant. It is a totally new experience. It is neither pain nor pleasure. It cannot be either because it is not

excitement. It is a totally different state of being. . . non-excited being. No ripples, no movement, a tremendous presence, a great centring. Time disappears when excitement disappears. And once there is no time, there is peace. Peace is timelessness.

And when time disappears, automatically space disappears, because they both are together. They are aspects of the same phenomenon. In a state of silence, there is no time and no space. Suddenly you are somewhere in a transcendental world of no time and no space.

This is the meaning of your name -- anand shantam. Start by being more and more silent. Start by being shantam and bliss will follow like a shadow.

[A visitor says he leaves sannyas to Osho.]

That's very good! That's better. Rather than choosing, to be chosen is better. And it is certainly difficult in the state of confusion in which a human being exists, to decide what to do, what not to do. In fact any decision creates more confusion and a person becomes divided. A part of the mind says, 'Go ahead,' and a part resists. And any conflict, any split inside is bad. Any conflict creates a violence inside. So that's better.

In the East that has been one of the traditional ways. A disciple goes to the master and says, 'If you feel that I am ready, then accept me. If you feel I am not ready, then just say to me. I will come again whenever I am ready and you accept me. ' A disciple simply goes to the master and he leaves it to the master -- whatsoever he wants to. That's more of a surrendering attitude.

It's good. Close your eyes. And if something happens in the body energy, simply allow it . . .

This will be your name.... Forget the old completely -- as if it never belonged to you. Let there be a discontinuity. This moment is historical. One phase of life ends -- another begins. So don't carry the old load with you. Simply get out of it as a snake gets out of its own skin, not even looking back. Simply slip out of the past. Nobody ever becomes victorious fighting with the past, because if you have to fight with it, you have to remain with it; you cannot get out of it. Just slip out of it with no fight Just say goodbye and silently get out of it -- with no effort; because wherever there is effort, there is clinging. So make no effort

That's why I have made sannyas such a simple process. Traditionally it was very complicated and you had to train yourself for years and discipline yourself for years, and then sannyas would be given to you. I have made it absolutely simple for a particular reason. It should be simple. It should not be a discipline; it should not be practised. It should be spontaneous.

This will be your new name: Swami Deva Prasuna. Deva means divine and prasuna means flower -- a divine flower or a divine flowering. And that's how I see every being: every being is almost like a bud. A human being is like a bud. When it flowers totally it becomes divine.

So be more open and don't hold yourself. Just relax and it will open on its own; you will become a flower. And there is no need to force the petals -- they open on their own. You have to do only one thing: you are not to force them. You are not to hold out, resist them -- that's all. If you don't hinder they will open on their own accord, in the right time, in the right season. And everything has its season and its time. So there is no hurry either. I am not in a hurry. Move patiently, but remain more and more open.

[A visitor says: Many things to learn... Many fears to overcome.]

Mm, mm. They can be overcome, because the innermost core is always beyond them. They may surround us but they can never encroach on our being. They always remain far away. Even when death is just there in front of you, then too your innermost core remains a watcher on the hills, and everything is happening in the valley. Because we are too much attached to the body and to the mind they appear too close; otherwise no fear, no problem, is close. They are as far away as galaxies.

The eastern psychology has been working on these lines for centuries: how to create a distance between the consciousness and the body, between the Consciousness and the mind. That's the only problem. In the East we have never tackled problems separately. That's something new to the West -- they are trying to tackle problems separately.

Somebody is obsessed with fear, somebody is obsessed with sex, somebody is obsessed with greed, somebody with anger, somebody with something else -- a thousand and one problems are there, and each problem is being tackled separately as if it has its own existence. Then even if you solve it, nothing is solved, because by the time it is solved you become aware of other problems. And in fact it is never solved -- it simply disappears into some other problem; it starts hiding behind some other problem. You solve sex;

it moves into anger. Anybody who is fighting with sex will become more angry, more irritated, more aggressive, violent Now sex is hiding behind violence. You try to solve it from violence; it will move somewhere else -- because all problems are one problem deep down, and unless you tackle the one, nothing can be solved. You can go on playing around and wasting time. And the deepest problem -- the only one problem -- is that we are identified with the mind, and through the mind, with the body. This is the only problem -- the identification with the mind... that we cannot be just an observer.

When anger arises I forget that it is just an object in front of me. I become one with it; I lose distance. Suddenly I am anger. The reality is that I am the watcher; the anger is just a content passing by. I am the watcher, the witness. If only the witness can be helped to come and to take roots in you, then it is not a question of what problem. Anger comes, greed comes, irritation comes; whatsoever comes one simply remains aware and knows this too will pass and that this is just a passing thing. It has nothing to do with you. You are the one who always remains. Problems come and go. You are the one who never comes and never goes.

In your long life there have been so many problems. Now you cannot even remember them. They came and they went away. They have not even left a trace behind. When they were there they were so important. When they were there, it appeared as if they were not solved, how would you be able to live? The whole life was at stake. Now they are gone -- not even a memory is left The problem that is facing you right now will be the same. It will go, and after one year you will not be able to remember it

This distance has to be created. This is what meditation is all about -- creating a distance between the content and the container.

There is a very famous sufi story. A great master died. All his disciples were always very curious about one thing, and he had never revealed it to anybody. He had a book and he used to hide it and keep it under lock. Sometimes he would go and open the lock and look in the book, and again lock it Everybody had tried to find out what was in the book.

The moment the old man died they all rushed towards the lock. Everybody was waiting: 'What is there? There must be something very precious...' They opened the book -- they were thrilled -- but the book was empty. And just on the last page there was one small sentence written by the old man that said, 'If you know the difference between the content and the container, you are wise.' And the whole book was empty!... Very indicative.

Once you have known the difference between the content and the container, your life is empty of all problems. So whenever you can come, come. Mm? Good!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

31 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610315
ShortTitle: SALE20
Audio: No
Video: No

This will be your name... and to explain this a few things have to be understood. There has been a perennial debate down the centuries about man's being -- whether man comes into the world with an essence or just comes without any essence and accumulates essence through actions, through lifestyles, through experience... whether man comes like a seed or comes empty. The seed has the whole tree existing in it

already -- it may not be visible but in essence the whole tree exists in the seed. The growth of the tree is not something new. It was already there -- it is simply unfolding. The seed unfolds its essence and becomes existential. So essence precedes existence -- that has been one school of thinkers.

There is another school -- and very prominent in the modern world: the school of the existence, existentialists. They say that man comes as an existence, with no essence; existence precedes essence. Man is not born like a seed. He comes hollow, empty. You have to create your own essence. Man comes without a soul, and the soul has to be created by doing. Your action will give you your soul -- not that you already have it

I am giving you a name: Swami Deva Mahasatva. Deva means divine and mahasatva means the great essence. All the religions of the world belong to the first school -- that man is born like a seed. And that seems to be scientific too. The existentialist's attitude has a flair to it looks more intriguing, more interesting, but is not true. Life is an unfolding. If you don't obstruct its way, the seed will culminate into a flowering, but the flowers always existed in the seed.

Now there are even scientific proofs about it. You may have heard about kirlian photography in Soviet Russia. Now very sensitive films exist which can take a photograph of a seed -- but not only the seed: the sprout which is not yet in existence is also photographed. They can photograph a bud, and not only the bud but the possible flower which is going to happen after a few days or a few hours is also photographed. But the sensitive plate can take it even before that. When it becomes visible to the eyes -- the aura around the flower -- the energy around the flower can be photographed. Before the actual petals open there is an opening of the energy. The energy petals open first -- they make the way -- and then the actual petals follow it.

There is a possibility that some day you will be able to photograph a small child and you can see how he will be when he is a young boy, how he will be when he is old... because life is an unfoldment.

Mahasatva means the great essence that we are carrying within ourselves -- divine, great essence. Deva means divine and mahasatva means the great essence. It is a responsibility, a great trust God has trusted you with a treasure that you have to unfold. The only sin in life is if you don't unfold your destiny. If you die like a seed, how will you stand before God? How will you answer Him? You will be totally ashamed that the opportunity was given to you but you could not fulfill it You got distracted... you got entangled too much in side tracks and you lost your real destiny.

In the East we say, 'Unless you unfold, you will not be allowed to enter into the other world You will be thrown back again and again into this world.' It is almost as when a student goes to the school and fails: he is to go again into the same class, pass through the same course, the same training. If he fails again he has to go to the same dass again. Many people are stuck that way. For many lives they have been men and they have not crossed the class. It has to be transcended. That's the responsibility of being a man.

You cannot condemn a dog, you cannot make a dog feel ashamed. You cannot say, 'You are not fulfilling your destiny,' because consciousness is not yet there, so responsibility is not possible. Man is responsible because he is conscious. He cannot be allowed to be frivolous. He cannot be allowed to continuously distract and entertain himself in futile pathways.

I give you this name so that it becomes a constant pinching arrow in your heart and goes on giving you pain unless you really unfold. So this name is your destiny, your path, your self-remembrance.

[The new sannyasin says: I started as a behavioural therapist... I got fed up with the behaviourism... so I just did what I thought was right... Relaxation exercises, Psychodrama.]

That's better -- continue. And when you come next time, go through all the therapies here. Then try to develop something of your own. You have the potential.

And this is my understanding -- that any technique developed by anybody else cannot make you a real therapist. You can borrow it, but it is almost as if somebody is copying a painting of Picasso. You can copy it -- you can copy it perfectly well. You can be such a perfectionist that even the original may look a little faulty compared to the carbon copy, but then too the carbon copy is a carbon copy and there is no life in it. Truth has always to be discovered -- you cannot borrow it.

That's why it happens that when somebody invents, discovers a technique, in the hands of that man the technique has a magic. For example, Gestalt therapy: it was a magical thing in the hands of Fritz Perls... a really magical thing. The magic comes from the discovery, because the man and his technique are not two things. He has grown up with the method. The method is almost like blood and bones. It is part of him; the

method is not separate. The originator has grown, and the method has grown out of so many life situations, observations -- pain and suffering and pleasure. It has grown; it has seasoned through experiences. It is not a hot-house plant. It has really grown in the rains, in the hot sun, in the winter, in the cold, in the snow, it has grown. It has encountered life, and out of that total encounter, it has a conclusion. The same is true about Psychodrama: to Moreno it was an insight. The same is true about Psychoanalysis: to Freud, it was his own experience. It was something authentic that was rooted in him. It is true about everything.

Now a problem arises. When a method has been successful -- Gestalt has succeeded and it has been helping many people -- many other people will start imitating it, they will start borrowing. It will not be in their being. It will not be connected to their roots. Their own core will remain aloof. Then the magic is lost. This is something very significant to be understood. People are surprised at what has happened and why it used to work.

For example, Mesmerism worked tremendously in the hands of Mesmer. It was his life work. And once Mesmer was gone, Mesmerism was gone. Many people tried -- it became very ordinary. It had no miraculous power in it. It lost its spirit... just a dead corpse. Then people start condemning it because it didn't work any more. It happened like that with Freud's Psychoanalysis. By and by it has become antique, by and by it has become a museum piece. People talk about it, people read about it -- now it is academic. But the charm, the thrill, the sense of discovery is no more there -- cannot be there.

Always remember it. Each therapist, if he is really a therapist, has to develop his own technique, his own methodology, his own philosophy, his own view. Learn from everybody -- nothing is wrong in learning -- but never depend on that learning alone. Otherwise you will always go on missing something. It has to be your life work, and it has to have your total energy in it, flowing. That is possible only when it is your own growth.

For example, it is almost like this: a woman is barren but she can have a child, she can adopt one. She can pour all her love into it but still the child is not hen. At the most she can become a very good nurse but she will never become a mother, because the mother is born only when the child is born. Those two things are two aspects of the same coin, two sides of the same coin. When a child is born, it is not only the child that is born; the mother is also born. On one side the child, on another side, the ordinary woman is no more an ordinary woman -- she has become a creative force. She is now a mother. She was a woman, but passing through those nine months -- the discomfort, the inconvenience, the pain, the dreams, the struggle, the future, the insecurity, the anguish, and the constant apprehension of whether this child is going to be worthwhile, whether this child will be really worth having, and then the pain of birth, and then the birth.... This whole process is involved; then a mother is born.

Before you can feel a deep connection with the child, an inner connection with the child, a physical connection is needed. It is a must. You can adopt a child and you can show all the love that you are able, but something will be missing. The same happens with techniques. When a technique is born and you father it and you mother it, it is your own child; it is your own continuity. It is your own expression... it is your own poem that has come out of your being, and there is fulfillment

People are not helped by the techniques as such, in fact. People are more helped by the therapist. When the therapist is fulfilled and infinitely confident about himself, his confidence becomes catching. His own thrill and sensation catches the patient too. Just seeing the therapist so happy and his eyes glowing with discovery, his hand having a touch of confidence, and his knowing where he is moving and what he is doing, the patient is at rest; he can trust. And out of that trust he is helped. It is not therapy that heals -- it is the therapist, the personal contact of the therapist that heals. But that is possible only when you have your own child. Mm? otherwise you yourself are wavering.

When you come to a patient you think about how to help him: whether gestalt will be helpful, whether psychodrama will be helpful, whether jungian or freudian or adlerian techniques will be helpful. You are wavering -- you are not certain. You are not certain about yourself. Your uncertainty will become a barrier. You are not growing, you are not streaming, and this patient is at the most a duty: you have to do it But when you have discovered something it is almost a love affair. It is worship, it is prayer. You will feel grateful to the patient that he had come to you. So that's what I suggest.

Continue whatsoever you are doing, learn from everywhere, then when you come next time go through all the groups here. Then meditate and start working as if you don't know anything. Learn everything and then forget it; don't try to carry it. Learn everything and then forget it. Then reach the patient, empty, meditative, loving, and let things happen on their own accord. Within a few years you will be able to develop something of your own. That will be a fulfillment to you and a great blessing to your patents. Mm?

Good, Mahasatva.

Anand means bliss, and surya means the sun, the source of light And you have to make it a point when the sun is rising early in the morning to just watch it... very early when it is just on the horizon, just for two, three minutes -- and that is going to help you tremendously. But never at any other time because then it becomes too hot -- just the early rising sun. It has no heat in it; rather it has a very cooling effect on the whole system.

So make it a point to get up early -- and in India the morning is the best time. Each country has its own different time. India is the best in the morning, just before sunrise. That time is the most peaceful and the most alive. So just see -- just look silently. No need to stare -- you can blink your eyes. Just look and see. No need to think about it, no need to verbalise. Don't say, 'It is beautiful.' Don't say anything at all. Just be there, present, open to the sun, and much will start happening through it. You will feel that something is opening inside you. The sun will become a provocation.

As the sun provokes the buds to open and the birds to sing, it can open the heart also, because we are not different from the trees and we are not different from the birds -- we belong to the same earth.

Maybe on a little higher altitude, but we are the same. If the sun can bring song to the birds, why not to man? If the sun can bring life to the trees and the buds start opening and sharing their fragrance with the winds, why not man?

This was very early recognised in India, and surya namaskar -- salutations to the sun -- became a ritual in India. People go to the river, they take their bath, and wait for the sun to rise on the horizon, and they say hello. The sun is our life source. If the sun dies, all life will disappear from the earth within ten minutes. Within ten minutes, because the light takes ten minutes to reach to the earth. If the sun dies, it will take only ten minutes for the news to reach to the earth that the sun is dead. Suddenly all life will immediately disappear. All song, all love, all life will simply stop. The sun is our life... it is our very vitality.

As I see within you there is a tremendous possibility through the sun. So make it a point to get up early while you are here these two months. Find a place by the side of the river somewhere, and just sit there and wall for the sun to come on the horizon. Just go on looking for two, three minutes; at the most, five minutes. If you enjoy it you can be there longer. And join the music group, then the camp, then these two groups, Sahaj and Tao. Good!

[A sannyasin says: For the last five weeks I have been in this relationship with.... I even can't say our 'relationship' because it was nothing static. Every moment was new. We could unlock on many levels yet. So it's a whole new thing for me.]

Very good. There are many levels. The body is not all, and sexuality is just the beginning of a relationship. But many people end there, and many people never come to know that there are deeper meetings, communications, communions. Many people never know what it is when two hearts meet. People don't know even what it is when two minds meet. And when two vitalities meet and two persons meet, there is a point where two selves simply dissolve into each other and nobody knows who is who. The man becomes the woman, the woman becomes the man. Then there is something of the unknown. Love almost becomes prayer.

But many people end with the body. It is very unfortunate. It is almost as if somebody is carrying a flute -- and just carrying it. He has no idea what it is meant for. He never sings through it. He does not know even that it is meant for a song, does not know that it can create beautiful music... does not know that this ordinary hollow bamboo can become the passage of a tremendously beautiful melody. He is not aware at all. He goes on carrying it.

There is an old sufi fable. In a very ancient family there was some organ, some musical organ, but people had completely forgotten how to play it. Generations came and people even forgot that it was a musical organ. It was gathering dust. It was a very big organ and it was taking up much space. One day the family decided to throw this nonsense. What was it for? Nobody could answer. It was a nuisance because somebody -- the cat -- would jump on it and there would be noise. Sometimes the rats would run over it and there would be noise -- sometimes in the middle of the night. Sometimes children would start playing with it and there would be noise. They said, 'This is just a nuisance. Why should we keep it?' They took it out; they threw it on the road. They had just reached home when a beggar started playing upon the organ.

Time stopped. They simply turned. The whole traffic stopped, people came rushing from their houses;

they forgot everything. For one hour the beggar was playing on it. It was so beautiful, so enchanting -- they were just hypnotised. And when the music ended the family demanded their organ back.

The beggar said, 'It is not yours, because a musical instrument belongs to one who can play with it. There is no other ownership. It may have remained in your house for many centuries but it doesn't belong to you. You are not worthy of it. I am the owner!' And of course the whole crowd agreed with the beggar -- that he was the owner -- because what does one mean by ownership? A musical instrument belongs to one who can play with it.

And that's how it is: life belongs to those who can go deeper and deeper and deeper into it. Many people are simply carrying musical instruments like burdens. Their body is a burden, their mind is a burden. About the heart they know only the word; they have never come across it. Beyond the heart they simply think is death and nothing else.

Love can open many doors. If love is there it always opens many doors. So when one is in love one should be as open as possible, as unafraid as possible, so that love, the arrow of love, can penetrate one very deeply, and can touch layers which have never been touched before. Very good.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

1 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610015
ShortTitle: SALE21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I feel if I don't ask you whatever comes up -- every week almost something new comes up -- I'll go off the track; I'll go off on some incredible ego trip.]

Mm, mm. Even the fear of going in a wrong direction is an ego trip. Why are you so afraid of being in a wrong situation? -- because the wrong situation is very ego shattering and the right situation is very ego enhancing. In fact to think of the future is to think in terms of the ego. So remain with the moment If it is needed for your growth -- that you should go in a wrong direction -- it will happen. And you cannot avoid it, because avoiding it will be avoiding your own growth. You cannot avoid anything. So whatsoever is available, enjoy it to your total capacity; respond to it totally. Let this moment give all that it can give to you. And the next moment is going to be born out of this moment

If this moment has been rightly lived, from where will the next moment come? It will grow out of this moment. It is going to take on the same quality. It is going to be a continuity with this moment. The next moment is not coming out of the blue. It grows out of you like a leaf grows out of the tree. It comes from your roots... it is nourished by your life juice. So if this moment is lived rightly.... And when I use the word 'rightly', I don't mean in the sense puritans use it; I don't mean the meaning that moralists will like to enforce on it.

To live rightly means to live totally. It is not being virtuous; it is just being whole. The right is not against wrong or against sin. The right is only against being partial. Don't be partial, don't be fragmentary. And the right has nothing to do with any goal, any perfectionist's ideal. The right has something to do with the feel of this moment If you feel good, it is right. Easy is right. Happiness is right

So celebrate this moment, enjoy this moment, delight in this moment -- and the tomorrow will take care

of itself. Think not of the morrow. The moment you start thinking that you may go wrong, that you have to go right, the ego has entered. It is the ego that is worried about its decoration -- morality, good, virtue, respectability... some shoulds. So just remain with the moment, as much as possible and everything will go right If this moment is right, everything is going to be right

This is the definition of being right if you are happy in this moment nothing is going to be wrong. Happiness is a sure indication that things are flowing with the total; you are one with the universal.

Happiness arises only when there is a harmony between you and the whole... when there is no conflict, when there is no pain. Then there is sheer joy -- and the joy is incredible because you cannot even find any cause to it. You cannot explain why it is there. It is there unexplained, and it is utterly there, for no reason at all; it is simply there. It is there like a mystery. So live in the moment and by and by start dropping these tensions of the future. If you go wrong, you go wrong; nothing is wrong in it. Don't be a coward -- be courageous. In life a few wrong things happen. In fact they are part of life.

You cannot weave a cloth unless the thread is put in such a way that each thread is crossed by another thread, the vertical is crossed by the horizontal; otherwise the cloth will not exist. A good man is simply good. He is a heap of thread; he is not a cloth. A bad man is simply bad. He is again a heap of thread; not a cloth. A whole man is both. He accepts God and devil both, day and night both. And in that acceptance is transcendence. In the very acceptance you are neither good nor bad. You have gone beyond both; you become a witness. And that's what real sanctity is.

So don't try to be good and don't try to be right. Don't try to avoid the wrong and don't try to avoid the bad, because then your life will lose all salt. You will become tasteless. Saints are tasteless -- at least so-called saints. A real saint has tremendous contradictions in him; he is paradoxical. He is both sweet and bitter. He is as dark as the darkest night and as full of light as the noontime. He's simple like a child. You can almost call him a fool. That's what Saint Francis used to call himself -- and he is as wise as there is the possibility to be.

In the Old Testament there is a saying: The wiseman, the perfect man, is as cunning as the snake and as innocent as the dove. This is the contradiction -- as innocent as the dove and as cunning, sly, as the snake -- but both meet, and in that meeting both change their qualities; in that meeting both negate each other. When both the plus and minus come together they negate each other. And out of that negation a zero experience is born. When God and devil meet they negate each other. They are equal forces, and when they are negative, you are empty. That emptiness is absolute. It knows no limit; it is immeasureable. And in that emptiness is what in the East we have called the witness, the witnessing consciousness.

My whole effort here is to help you to become that emptiness. So I am not worried about going wrong. Sometimes it is good to go wrong. It is very good to go astray sometimes. It is not always good to remain good, so don't be worried about that. It is as it should be. Nature takes its own course. Simply remain with the moment. Live the moment with your total being involved in it, committed to it, absorbed in it. Become drunk with the moment, and then whatsoever happens will be good. Even if it is not good, it will be good. At least eventually it will prove to be good. Even if you go wrong sometimes, finally you will find that that was also part of being right. It was needed. Life is really a mystery, and the mystery is because of this paradox.

If you love somebody and you are together for twenty-four hours, your love will lose charm, the magic will be gone. But sometimes you are separated. You fight; you go on your own way. When you are separated, again a desire to meet arises. Again you come... you come fresh. The old is dissolved by the fight. You have become discontinuous with the past. Now it is a new moment again -- fresh, young, virgin. You fall in love again. You will fight again.

One day when you look at the whole phenomenon you will see that fight was part of love -- otherwise love would have died long before. It was the fighting that wouldn't allow it to die. The fight creates separation, the separation creates desire to be together again. You come together again. In being together again there comes a moment when it becomes flat, becomes monotonous. Again a desire to separate arises. You move again... you fight for small excuses. That's why lovers always say, 'We have been fighting but there is nothing much to fight about.' In fact when they look, when they think about it, it seems ridiculous. The reason seems to be absolutely absurd, or so tiny -- but that is not the point. They don't know the real reason. The real reason is that they want to create hunger again. Separation gives hunger.

This is how it goes -- exploding, imploding, exhaling, inhaling. This is how it goes -- happiness, unhappiness; good and bad, right and wrong. So don't be worried about it. Simply trust life. I teach you trust -- trust in life. So if sometimes life leads you into some wrong ways, go. Don't resist that moment; just go

totally so whatsoever life wants you to learn from that experience is learned, and you can come out again.

In Jesus' life he used the parable of the prodigal son very much. That's what I am saying. A man had two sons and he divided his property among these two -- half and half. One remained with the father -- was a good young man, very virtuous, obedient, served his father, increased the money that had been given to him, was respected by everybody. But the other, the younger one, left the town. He gambled, he drank; he moved in wrong company. He destroyed all his money, he destroyed all his character, he destroyed his health.

One day news came that he had become a beggar. The father sent a message that there was no need for him to become a beggar; he could come back home. The son came back and the father arranged a big feast for him. The fattest lamb had to be killed and the best wine from the cellar had to be brought. He invited many guests to receive the son on his coming back.

Somebody went to the field where the older son was working hard in the hot sun, and said, 'Look at the injustice! A lamb was never cut for you. The old wine was never brought for you, a feast was never given for you. Nobody gathered to welcome you. Now look what has happened! This is absolutely partial. And that vagabond who has destroyed the whole money earned by your father with much hard labour is coming back a beggar. His whole life savings he gambled. Now he is coming like a beggar but he is going to be received like an emperor!'

Of course the son felt bad. He came home and he said to the father, 'This is too much!' And the father laughed and he said, 'You are with me so there is no need for any welcome. Not that I love you less, but the one who was lost is coming back. He needs love, he needs acceptance. He has to be welcomed. It is not unjust to you. He is wounded and he needs rest and love. Love will be his treatment.'

So nothing wrong in.... What Jesus is saying through this parable is that those who go astray will also be received by God. They will be really welcomed. This parable is very dangerous. It says that those who are good, they are just so-so -- but those who are bad, once they come back home they are going to be received with a great feast because they took the risk of going astray. They are becoming grown up. They have become more experienced, they are more mature. They staked their life, they risked their life. They were lost, and they are being reclaimed.

So never be afraid that something may go wrong. Simply trust. If it goes wrong, that's what is needed. Go prayerfully into it and you will see that your prayer, your acceptance, your trust, has changed the whole quality of it. It has transformed it utterly. The wrong also becomes right when you trust life. And when you don't trust life even right becomes wrong. So it is not a question of right and wrong.

And whenever you have a question, ask. Don't be worried about it -- whatsoever it is. Mm? Good.

[A sannyasin, who is a dancer, says: Since I came to Poona I have been sick four times. There is no desire to do any activities. I thought I was going into a more devotional path but now I think I can go into meditation.]

Mm, mm. A few things to be understood. First: this moment is precious. When energies start moving inwards and one wants to be just alone, silent, and everything seems to be distraction -- even one's own hobbies, one's deepest interests, even they look like distractions -- this moment comes. Energies are simply moving inwards. But you have to do one thing: enjoy this inner movement of the energy but keep in contact with your music and your dancing, because soon, when this process has ended, you will move into another phase when the energy will move outward. It is an inner rhythm.

When it moves outward, if you don't keep contact things will become difficult. So right now give as much time as you like for simply sitting but keep a minimum contact at least with your dancing, your music, your training. Fix a few hours. For those few hours completely forget about this inner-going energy. That will keep you in balance and it will be very paying.

If for example you give four hours in twenty-four for your music and dancing, then twenty hours are yours. If you give these four hours -- which will be a little difficult because the energy is moving inwards, and you are going outwards -- this will make you capable of certain things in the future. When energy moves outwards you will be able to give at least four hours for inner work, and that will become a balance.

It is just like the symbol of yin-yang. The symbol is in a circle... as if there are two fish -- one is white, one is black -- and each are turning into the other. But the deepest symbol in it is that the white fish has a black dot in it and the black fish has a white dot in it. These are the four hours I am talking about. When the energy is moving inwards you are a white fish, but let there be a black dot; that will keep you in balance. When energy is moving out you will be a black fish, but then let there be a white dot in it; that will keep

balance. Otherwise both will fall apart.

And once a person starts falling apart, it is dangerous. It has happened to many people. All the old monasteries are full of people who have completely forgotten how to get out. And that is not good -- because silence is good, but if you cannot get out.... If out of your silence a song is not born, then it is dead; it is barren. You remain a seed and you never flower. You have something but you never share.

Silence is good. It is good only because it can become the womb for a song. And song is also good, because song can be possible only if there is silence within. So one has to keep balance. It is exactly like a tightrope walker. When you see that you are falling towards the left, start leaning towards the right. Right now you are falling inwards; keep a little leaning towards the outer. Otherwise you can turn into a monk in a month -- and that is a wastage. One person becomes useless again. It is uncreative.

There are people who live only in the outside. They create much noise but no music comes out of them because music needs grounding in silence. They make much fuss in the world. The politicians, the generals, the money-mad people -- they make really much fuss in the world. They have caused the world to be in a neurotic state, but nothing comes out of them. And people who have renounced the world, they don' t make any fuss. They keep quiet but their quietness is dead.

My approach towards life is paradoxical because life is paradoxical. I would never like you to move into one extreme totally. Keep contact with the other; always keep balanced. And always remember that whenever one process is becoming too much, start leaning towards the other process.

So continue -- you have to create a discipline. Decide to put aside a few hours for your dance, for your singing, music, and the remaining is for your inner being, so let it move there. After a few weeks, one day suddenly you will see that the tide is turning, the climate is changing. And when the climate changes, again you have to keep balance. Those four hours that you were giving to music and dancing have to be given to meditation; and then you can give twenty hours to the outside activity. But this has to be the balance.

Always remember the yin-yang symbol -- it is really beautiful. But the most important part is the white dot in the black fish and the black dot in the white fish. Then one is together -- and that togetherness brings strength, that togetherness is power.

The oldest jewish word for God is Elohim. It comes from the same root as the mohammedan word for God, 'Allah'. It comes from the root el. El means power. Elohim means the one who is powerful. Allah also means the one who is powerful. Allah is the totality of the whole universe -- all yin, all yang meeting, all feminine, all male energy meeting, life and death meeting. That is the total energy of Allah, Elohim, God.

The same can happen on a small scale. Man is a miniature, a small yin and yang. You can become a small circle, but the moment you become a small circle, you become powerful, and suddenly all God's power is yours. So just keep balance. Balance is the word to be remembered.

And the illness may be part of this process, because you have lived a very outward life. You have lived actively and now suddenly you are moving into an inactive and passive, meditative life. That change is too much. It can make you ill many times; the body will need adjustment. So if you keep outside contact you will not fall in so easily. But continue, otherwise you will lose much and I don't want you to lose anything. When we can gain everything without losing anything, why be foolish? Meditation is possible with your dancing; there is no problem in it. In fact, it is more easily possible than for a non-dancer.

I make people dancers who don't know anything about dancing. You know much about it, you have a feel for it; you have a potential for it. You should not lose contact. Mm? Good!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

2 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610025
ShortTitle: SALE22

Audio: No
Video: No

[The mother of a sannyasin said that Osho's discourses had helped her to understand Jesus teachings: But when I go back, catholic students will ask me the difference between Osho Christ's teaching and Jesus Christ's teachings. And there is one point, if I may ask, I would like enlightenment on.

We are taught that the kingdom of heaven flowers in a love which shows itself in good works, in caring for the poor and the sick. Sometimes I get the impression with your lovely orange people, that good works are bad words... and please I would like enlightenment.]

I understand. Christ has been very much misunderstood. In fact whatsoever Christianity is saying about Christ is more about Judas than about Christ. Let me tell you one parable that you must be aware of.

Jesus came to a house and a woman -- not a good woman, a prostitute -- came and poured very precious perfume on his feet.

Judas was standing there and he said, 'You should stop her because this much money is wasted. This can be given to poor people.'

Jesus said, 'When I am gone, poor people will always be there. You don't understand her heart. Let her do whatsoever she is doing.'

Now ask your christian theologians, 'Is Judas right or is Christ right?' If you think socialistically, Judas is right, because that would have been good work. The money should go to the poor. There may have been beggars in the town, may have been hungry people in the town. And it was precious perfume; it could have been sold. Judas was a communist. But Christ is not worried about that Christ is worried about something else. He is not as worried about the body as he is about the heart He says, 'Look at her heart. Look at her love!'

My own approach is that the first thing to be done is to be done with the heart. When your heart flowers, nobody knows what shape it will take and what life will start happening to you. If your heart's flowering leads you into the service of the poor -- good. But if it doesn't, there is no need to force your being. Just because preachers say that you should go and serve the people, you should not do it as a duty -- you should do it as your love. If your heart opens and flowers and you suddenly feel a tremendous urge to go and serve the people, then it is perfectly right. But it should not come as a commandment -- it should be something intrinsic. Sometimes it happens and sometimes it doesn't happen, because everybody is so unique.

Sometimes it happens when the heart opens and one is in meditation or in prayer, and one has the first glimpse of God -- sometimes it happens that one goes to the poor, serves them. Sometimes it happens that one simply starts dancing and singing and simply forgets everything about the world -- the poor and the rich and all the nonsense; that too happens. Sometimes it happens that one never goes anywhere -- simply sits under one's tree, like a Buddha, unconcerned. The whole life seems to be just a dream; the poor and the rich together -- all are in a dream. And a man of enlightenment simply sits there... because the dream is a dream. Whether you are poor in your dream or you are rich, doesn't matter.

I'm not saying that one should follow any pattern; one never knows what will happen to a certain person. He may take the flute and go on singing -- because in the world there are so many people who need song, who are so poor because they don't have any song in their life. Or somebody may start painting. It is unpredictable. But the basic thing is the opening of your heart. Then leave it to that opening itself; wherever it leads you is good. First open yourself to God; then whatsoever direction God leads you, you follow.

You don't carry any of your mind. Otherwise what happens is that a reversal takes place. People think that a good man, a religious man, is one who serves the poor. Then a reversal happens: you start serving the poor and you think you have become a good man -- that's not necessarily so. You can serve the poor man your whole life and you may not have any glimpse of God.

I have seen many public servants -- in India there are many because the country is poor -- but they are all politicians. They serve people but they have their motivations. I have seen many christian missionaries in India; they also serve, but they have their motivations. They are bound to have their motivations because they don't have any prayer in their heart, they don't have any meditation. They have not contacted Jesus at all. They have been trained -- they have been trained to be missionaries. Their whole motive is how to

convert the poor to Christianity. They make hospitals, they distribute food, they distribute medicines, they open schools. They do many things -- good things -- but deep down the hidden motive is how to convert these people to Christianity. And all these things are just bribes.

You will be surprised that in India not a single rich man has become Christian. Only the very downtrodden, the very oppressed, the very poor uneducated -- they have become Christians. Why? -- can't your missionaries do anything to bring Jesus to other people? No -- because their whole approach is of bribery. You can bribe a poor man. You can tell him that his children will be well-educated -- become Christian. And of course they see it. And I am not saying that they should not become Christian; I am not against it. I say it is good! Become Christian -- at least your body will be taken care of. Hindus are not bothering about your body at all; become Christian. But this has nothing to do with religion. They become Christian because they have their motives: good service, a good house, better medicine, better education for their children, better employment; they have their motives. The missionary has his motive. And nobody is concerned about Christ, nobody is concerned about religion. The missionary has the motive of how to convert more people.

A good man is not necessarily in the service of the poor. And the person who is in the service of the poor is not necessarily good. Many good people have never served the poor; still they were good. You cannot say Buddha was not good because he never opened a hospital and never went to the orphans and to the lepers; you cannot say that only because of this he was not a good man. You cannot say that Lao Tzu was not a good man because he never served anybody. And you cannot say that the people who are serving are good just because of their service. They may be politicians; they may have motivations.

So my concern is not what you do after you have opened. My concern is that you should be open first -- and that is basic and central. One should be very selfish before one opens, otherwise one can waste one's life. One should put one's whole energy into one's own opening. Once it has opened, then I don't say any guidelines. I say now you can have your guidelines from God Himself

A master is needed only to help you to open -- then the work is finished. Then you are face-to-face with your God. Then you can forget about me. You can simply move with your God wherever He leads. Mm? If He leads into dance, dance. If He leads into singing, sing. If He leads into poor man's service, serve. And if He says, 'Simly sit under a tree -- that's how you are going to serve me,' then sit under a tree and let your vibration surround the whole earth. But it depends; it is individual. And I have no enforced discipline about it. So your question is very relevant....

[A sannyasin says: I want to move deeper into sex... I feel my orgasms are very weak, and it happens too soon.]

Mm mm. In fact there is no standard and there is no way to judge what is soon and what is not. In the West particularly, because there is too much talk about orgasm, many problems which have never existed before have arisen in people's minds.

Somebody can continue in the sexual act for minutes, somebody can continue even for hours, and somebody can continue only for seconds. Now if you know that somebody can continue for minutes and you are a seconds man -- you continue only for few seconds -- you will feel that you are missing something. This is foolish; nothing is being missed. Your orgasm, the experience of orgasm, is going to be the same whether it is after three seconds or three minutes or three hours or three days. The orgasm has nothing to do with the prolonging of the process. Orgasm comes at the very end of the process so whether the process was three seconds or three minutes is irrelevant. It happens in a split second. Those three minutes or three seconds make no difference. You follow me? It is the last peak. Your peak comes faster than others, but nothing is wrong in it. The peak comes!

And if you start comparing it with others -- which is now possible because of Masters and Johnson and others, and much research is going on on sex, and they are creating much confusion in people's minds.... It depends; everybody's body functions differently. Nothing to be worried about And the problem becomes doubly complex: when you start worrying, your capacity will become disturbed. The more you worry about orgasm, the further away will be orgasm. It won't happen easily. So the first thing is not to worry about it, not to think about it.

All sorts of animals are having orgasm, mm? -- from the smallest to the biggest elephant, and nobody is worried because they don't read any Masters and Johnson. And they are an enjoying! In fact man is the only animal who becomes impotent No other animal becomes impotent, because they don't worry about it Worry

makes one impotent. If you go on constantly worrying about it, it can create impotence. First you start feeling that you are weak because you compare. Then you become disturbed about it Then you think you are missing something -- your orgasm is not really as it should be. Then by and by every process will be disturbed.

These processes are unconscious processes. You should not bring any deliberate effort to them. Your orgasm is your orgasm and your time is your time. And everybody has his time so there is simply no comparison with anybody. Burn all the books that you have and forget about it.

And the second thing to remember: they have created another problem in the western mind -- that the man has to satisfy the woman and the woman has to satisfy the man. Now both are disturbed. So the man is looking to see whether the woman is satisfied. If she is not satisfied, something is lacking in him; he is not man enough. And when you start feeling that you are not man enough you are going in the wrong direction -- more and more difficulties will arise. You will start becoming shakey; you will lose confidence. And the woman goes on looking to see whether she is satisfying the man or not. If she feels the man is not satisfied or if she feels the man has not attained to that ecstasy that is preached all around the world now, she feels that something is missing in her. Now both become disturbed and a beautiful act of love is corrupted.

These are not the things to be worried about. They take their own course. If you love the woman, you love the woman. If she loves you, she loves you. And everything is satisfying when love is there. There is no need to fulfill some standard, because there is no standard. Forget about it, otherwise you will get into trouble. Simply forget about it. Simply enjoy. Whenever it is there, good. If it comes soon, it comes soon. That is your way; your body functions that way.

Sometimes it happens -- life is so complicated -- that if a man has too much sexual energy his orgasm comes faster because the energy is overflowing so much. In young age orgasm comes faster. In old age, by and by it is delayed. It always happens that a old man can satisfy a younger woman more easily than a younger man, because the old man has not so much overflowing energy. The orgasm will come very slowly. If you want to become old I can do some magic and I can make you old (chuckling). But then don't complain to me!

It is just that you are young and you are healthy. In old age you will bring again another problem -- that it takes too long! Don't be worried. A few things should not be done in a deliberate manner -- at least not love. Let it be spontaneous, and whatsoever is needed will happen. The body is very wise and the body knows its ways. Simply forget about it for one month; completely drop it out of the mind.

When you feel like loving, love. And go wild! Time is not the question. Before making love, dance, sing, then make love, and after love, pray, because that is the most beautiful moment to pray. The whole energy is released and one is in a different kind of place... a beautiful place, naturally created by the sexual release. When the sexual energy is released you are almost in a temple, so that is not the moment to go to sleep. That is the moment to listen to beautiful music or to pray or to dance or to just sit silently and watch the stars. Just become silent and aware -- be wild! Mm?

And whatsoever you are doing is just the opposite: you are becoming too civilised about it. It is not a question of know how and there is no technique for improvement. All techniques will be destructive.

Once people get into techniques their whole love energy is lost; then it becomes very mechanical. Simply accept your being, this is the way it comes to you. You have more energy -- not that you are weak.

And this is not the question for you to be worried about -- whether you satisfy her or not. And she should not worry about you -- whether you are satisfied or not Simply think of yourself, and if you are satisfied -- finished. And she has to think about herself, she is satisfied -- good. Sometimes dissatisfaction is there too; that is part of life. Sometimes you make love because the woman wants. Sometimes you make love because it has become a routine, a habit. Sometimes you make love because if you don't the woman may think that you don't love her so it has become a duty. Sometimes you make love -- you don't know why. Maybe you had nothing else to do -- the electricity and the TV was not working. .

It happened in an american city. For nine days there was no electricity and all the women got pregnant. Yes, it actually happened, because there was nothing to do. Nothing to see -- what to do? When the room is dark, what to do except love? These things will never bring satisfaction.

Make love only when there is tremendous desire and passion, otherwise simply say, 'Excuse me, it is not there, so what is the point?' Pretending is not good. And if you stop pretending, you will find that your depth of love-making has increased very much. Then there is another problem: people are making love too much. They have made it almost routine. The idea that sex is very hygienic has been given by medical authorities. If you don't make love every day something will go wrong. Now they say that even a heart attack is possible

it you don' t make love enough. So they go on giving all sorts of statements.

People have lived for years without making love. Love is not that much of necessity. It is a luxury, and it should be used as a luxury. It should be a rare thing, a feast It should not be made routine; it should not be everyday food. One should preserve it for some rare occasions when you are really flowing, when there is a different space. One should keep it as a present for rare moments, otherwise life becomes very boring. Mm? just as you eat every day and you drink your tea and you take your bath, you make love also. Then one finds it boring -- everything is the same.

Let love be something special -- it is special. And wait for right moments. People almost always choose the wrong moment. My observation is: whenever the couple fight, after fighting they make love. First they become angry then they fight with each other, then they start feeling guilty about why they are doing this to each other. Then they start hating themselves for not behaving rightly. Just to compensate they make love. This is almost a routine: couples fight and then they make love. You cannot find a more wrong situation in which to make love. How can it be satisfying?

Wait for the right moments. There are a few spaces -- they come; nobody can manage them. Sometimes they are there. They are just divine gifts. One day suddenly you feel you are flowing, not on the earth... flying. You don't have any weight. Some day you feel that you are so open that you would like to give everything that you can give to your woman; that is the right moment. Meditate, dance, sing and let love happen amidst dance, singing, meditation, prayer. Then it will have a different quality -- the quality of the divine. And I teach you that

Love can have the quality of the devil -- that's how it is there in the world, ninety-nine percent. Love can have the quality of God, and unless you make your love divine, it is not going to give you any contentment. You can have a longer period of love-making or a shorter; nothing will help. When love becomes divine, it simply makes you so contented, so tremendously at ease and at home.

For one month simply go very easily. Whatsoever I have said, meditate on it, mm? And after one month tell me. Mm? Good.

[A visitor says: I have heard about you in Germany. I've read books of some people, of Wilhelm Reich -- 'Sexual Revolution'.

So what have you done about those books? Have you made any sexual revolution? (laughter)

... No. Don't do it, because Reich died in a gaol, mad! Reich is good -- nothing is wrong in him -- but he was very incomplete. He had a few glimpses and then he tried to make a whole philosophy out of it. That always happens. Whenever a person stumbles upon a fragment of truth he starts thinking that he has found the whole truth. And when you claim that the part is the whole, things go wrong. The part is the part, and if you restrict your claims to the part nothing will ever go wrong. But this is very difficult. Even a fragment of truth is so convincing that when it falls upon you, you are so dazzled by it that you think the whole truth has been achieved by you. Then the ego takes possession of it and you start claiming.

Reich was one of the very very talented, intelligent people of this century, but he got into trouble because he started claiming a small truth, a part-truth, to be the whole. It made him insane. This is insanity. He lost all sense of humour. He became a prophet -- and then things went wrong. Paranoia came in: he started thinking that everybody was trying to kill him and that he was a great prophet and they were against him. Who were they? Nobody knows. When you start thinking like that you create those people that you think are are against you -- and he did. Somebody is going to fulfill the role. If you become afraid, then somebody is going to make you afraid. This is how the mind goes on in a vicious circle: first you become afraid then you create somebody who makes you afraid; then you are convinced that your fear is right. Then fear can do anything.

Just the other day I was reading a sufi parable. A very cruel king called a sufi mystic to his court and said to the mystic, 'I have heard that you have mystic powers. Perform them before me in my court! And if you try to hide anything from me, you will be hanged immediately. So choose: either death, or show your miracles and your magic powers!'

The mystic was going to say, 'I don't have any mystic powers. I'm just a poor mystic, doing my prayers.' But when the king said, 'If you don't show them you will be hanged,' he immediately closed his eyes, opened his eyes, looked at the earth and said, 'I can see the hell fire just underneath -- hidden in the earth.' Then he looked upwards at the roof and said, 'I can see heaven -- God sitting on the throne, and angels singing and dancing.'

The king said, 'How can you see through solid objects? What is your trick? What is the secret?'

And the mystic said, 'There is no secret You need only to be afraid -- then you can see anything! (laughter) I am simply afraid that you will kill me! Only fear is needed,' he said, 'then you can see heaven and hell and everything.'

And once you start seeing, there is a tendency to find proof for it -- and the proofs are always available. Do one thing: start a few groups here, and join the music group.

[A sannyasin asks about a problem with her mother: She feels like I'm rejecting her and she's in real pain about it. Well, I am too. And I realise I'm in a big lock with my mother. I'm always causing her pain or I know she's always feeling pain because of me, and I'm always feeling pain because of this. I realise that I've pushed it so deep that it doesn't even come up in me. In the Intensive not once did it come to my consciousness. I feel I want to be myself with her, and when I'm myself it seems to hurt her more.]

Mm mm. It will be a little hard for you to understand, but if you don't become yourself you will go on hurting her. The day you decide that now you will be yourself -- whether it hurts her or not -- she will stop getting hurt, because then there is no point This is a very psychologically tricky thing. The mother knows that if she feels hurt she can hurt you; hence she feels hurt She knows she can control you, dominate you, by feeling hurt Once she comes to know that you have decided to be yourself -- whether it hurts her or not is irrelevant; it is not the issue at all for you -- she will immediately drop getting hurt, because then there is no point. You follow me?

If you really want not to hurt her, decide that you will not think about her at all. You have just to be yourself. You are not here to fulfill anybody else's expectations -- the mother, the father, the brother, the husband, whosoever. And if you become yourself you will start helping her. She will feel good because you will no more hurt her. Right now if you try not to hurt her, you carry the old thing; the old trick still works. And mothers become very proficient in it; that is their way to dominate their children. They feel hurt, they cry and weep, and the child feels, 'I am bad. I am guilty.' This becomes a power.

There are two types of people: one who dominates you by being powerful. They are not so dangerous. You can protect yourself against them; you can fight with them. Then there is another type of person who becomes very helpless, who makes himself so weak and through weakness controls you -- because when the other becomes so weak, so helpless, so hurt, you start feeling guilty. You feel, 'What have I done? I should not have.'

Stop it! It has gone on long enough. Simply stop it Be a little hard. And it will be good for you and good for your mother. You will understand soon; you will see that the problem has disappeared. You are watering the problem. You may write letters 'I am sorry mother,' and this and that and all nonsense, and she will feel powerful that she still has a hold on you. Now that means that next time whenever you do something that she does not like, she will again be hurt

Simply tell her that this is meaningless, that she has made you intelligent enough, mature enough to decide for yourself. You are sorry that she feels hurt but you feel pity that she is doing unnecessary harm to herself. You are going to remain a sannyasin and you are going to be yourself now. Don't give any hint that you are crying and weeping. And that will be good for her also. Otherwise this is a very subtle form of control. This is not good for you and this is not good for her.

But write to your mother. Write one day, then wall next day and again read it; again improve it. It should not give any feeling that you are hurt and crying and weeping. It should simply give a solid feeling that you have become mature; you are no more a child. That's all. And see how it works, mm? Good!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

3 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610035
ShortTitle: SALE23
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and arpita means offered -- offered to the divine, an offering to God. And that's how life has to be. If it is not an offering one remains miserable. If it is not an offering one can never feel any meaning. Meaning comes only when you are joined together with something bigger than yourself; then suddenly there is meaning. When you are alone you are meaningless. So there is some meaning in love, there is some meaning in prayer, because they relate you, they take you out of your loneliness; they become bridges. An offering to God is the greatest bridge there is. Then you join with the whole, and with that very joining there is transformation. Then you are no more the old self. In fact you are no more the self at all; that privacy disappears. You are no more enclosed -- you are simply open, and there is great trust.

The modern man is missing meaning because the modern man has forgotten how to offer himself to something bigger than himself. Many substitutes have been found. Those substitutes are very dangerous. Somebody offers himself to a political party; becomes a communist, or becomes a nazi, a fascist, or something else -- that is an effort to find something bigger than himself. But a political party is a political party. It has nothing to do with the eternal; it is very momentary. Then people offer themselves to nations: somebody is offered to India, somebody to the fatherland -- Germany -- somebody to some motherland, and somebody is offered to some church -- christian, mohammedan; but these are just poor substitutes. If one is going to offer, let God be the only altar. Nothing else will be helpful. Let the ultimate be the altar and become just a flower on that altar.

Deva adheera means a tremendous longing for God -- a great desire, a very intense desire that one can shake one's whole life for a burning desire for God. It is there -- you are not yet aware. It is just there coiled up. Any moment it can uncoil, and then you will see your whole life in an altogether different light The whole past will become meaningless. All that you have alone is not of much worth. Once this desire bursts forth you will have a different meaning and a different direction and a different destiny. Suddenly everything will start fitting together.

As I can see up to now you have not been together. Things have been falling apart. Somehow you go on holding them, but they are not together; the unity is missing. You are not yet an individual -- a crowd: one desire going this way and another desire going that way, something pulling down, something pulling up. You are being pulled and pushed in many directions.

I give you this name so that you start being conscious of a deeper layer of your desire, a deeper layer of your being. And once this desire takes possession of you.... And it is almost like a possession, it is almost like a madness. That's why people go on repressing it. To have any dialogue with God one has to be mad. To be mad means that one has to risk one's whole being, one's whole mind. All that one has, one has to put at stake. It is a gambling... one never knows what is going to happen. Nothing is certain and nothing is predictable, and yet one gathers courage and stakes everything for the unknown.

Just start meditating here, do a few group, and any moment it will come up, surface, and then you will see your life in a totally different context and everything will fall together. Once a great desire arises, all desires simply function as fuel for it. Then they become tributaries -- just as a big river comes from the Himalayas and all small rivers just go down and meet with the big river and dissolve themselves. All small desires are just like small rivers, small streams: they don't have enough energy to reach the ocean by themselves. Hence no desire ever gives you fulfillment because fulfillment is at the last moment. That is when a desire dissolves into God; that is when a river disappears into the ocean.

We are hankering for that ocean of bliss with small desires: somebody for money, somebody for power, somebody for prestige, this and that. But these are tiny desires; they don't have enough energy. They go only so far and then they disappear in the desert They don't have enough power and enough water to reach to the ocean. They need some big river so they can join together with the river.

This desire is going to be your Ganges, your big river. And all small desires have to be sacrificed to it;

let them be tributaries.
Do you have something to say? Don't be shy -- whatsoever it is!

[The new sannyasin asks about her relationship with her boyfriend: I feel energy there but I don't know which direction it's going -- I just don't know. I'm a bit frightened by it.]

Mm mm. Let it take its own course; don't try to control it. Just go with it. Whatsoever direction it takes you, explore that direction. Don't inhibit, because once the mind comes in, it corrupts everything. Sex is pure, love is pure. When the mind comes in it corrupts it. So simply go with it. Accept the invitation and follow it, trust it. It is your energy, so why be afraid? And if you are afraid of sexual energy it will be very difficult not to be afraid of divine energy, because sexual energy is just a fragment of the divine energy. It is a small quantity of the same energy.

The divine is tremendous and the sexual is not tremendous, but one has to move with it -- that will teach you the first lesson. It is just as somebody goes to learn swimming: first he learns in shallow water. Once he has gathered confidence and once he has started enjoying swimming, he starts exploring deeper waters. Then he can go anywhere. Sex energy is just like being on the bank in shallow water. You learn how to love, you learn how to pray. If one is stuck there something has gone wrong. If for his whole life somebody starts swimming and continues just in the shallow water, it is stupid. Nothing is wrong when you are loving, but when you have learned then you go and you explore the unknown.

Sex energy is just a given quantity of divine energy in which you can learn how to swim. When you have learned, then go farther. Move into love. Love is a bigger space and prayer is the biggest space, but the energy is the same. The depth differs but the water is the same. And learn from the very beginning to relax with it The problem is arising because you would like to control it, you would like to guide it. You would like to move the way you want to move, in the direction you want it to move. You want that the mind should remain the manipulator, the dictator.

The mind does not know anything. All that the mind knows is borrowed. And the mind is a very late-comer. Sexual energy has existed for millions of years. It exists in the animals, it exists in the insects, it exists in the birds, it exists in the trees. It has existed in millions of forms, and then it has come to you -- to man, to woman. It has such a great experience behind it that it is wiser than the mind.

The mind is just man-made and a very late arrival. It is too corrupted and conditioned by the politicians and the priests. The mind starts playing the game of being the dictator and it wants everything to be according to it. That's what creates misery and neurosis.

Here with me you have to learn the ways of the energy, the way of the body, and you have to unlearn the way of the mind. I am with the body, with energy, with everything -- except the mind, because the mind is not in a right state. There comes a state of mind when I am for it. That is thoughtless -- when the mind is simple, pure energy itself... just an awareness, just a diffused light, just a witnessing. Then it is good. But these conditionings of controlling, inhibiting, repressing -- these are dangerous. Because of them many people are in mad-houses, and those who are outside are just outside; otherwise there is not much difference between the inmates and the outsiders.

Simply go with it. Be spontaneous, be natural, mm? Rather than being a modern woman, be Eve -- as if you have come into the world for the first time and you don't know what is what, so you have to explore. Begin from the very beginning. So let your man be Adam and you be Eve. Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin asks: Last time you were talking about aloneness, and I was just wondering about what happens when the sex urge comes. What to do?]

No, don't make a problem out of it. Aloneness is something which you can carry anywhere and everywhere. Even in a sexual act you can remain alone and you can remain far away -- millions of miles away.

[The sannyasin replies: That feels wrong somehow.]

No. You just try it. For you it will be tremendously helpful. Don't judge it from the very beginning. Let the body be totally involved. I' m not saying to make the body rigid; let the body be totally involved. Let the mind be involved, because the sexual urge only reaches up to the mind, not beyond it. It has a body part and

a mind part. The body part needs the involvement of the body, certainly. If the body is not involved you will miss the whole point of it. The body has to be involved. If the mind part is not involved the sexual act will be very very dry. It will be like prostitution.

If the mind part is not involved.... That's what the prostitute goes on doing -- she keeps the mind away. Just the body is available like a mechanical thing, and she simply keeps herself away from the body. She does not bother what you are doing to the body; she is separate. If the mind part is not involved there will be sex but there will be no love. So let the body be involved, let the mind be involved, but there is still something left -- and that is your awareness. It is not the mind -- not at all. It is not the body.

Let that awareness be there -- sharp, alert. That has nothing to do with sex and sex has nothing to do with it. Sex does not reach up to that point. Awareness has no sexuality in it; it is neither of man nor of woman. It is simply beyond the gender. In fact it is beyond desire -- it simply is . It needs no gratification and it needs no fulfillment, because it is fulfilled. It has no greed; it has no future; it has no time. It is simply there, timeless.

So when I am saying to be away, I mean to be aware. I don't mean don't go into the act whole-heartedly. Go whole-heartedly! Even when you are whole-hearted the awareness is beyond it. Your whole-heartedness simply means the body and the mind. In fact they are not two; it is better to say bodymind rather than saying body and mind. They are one. Let it be involved -- let it be totally involved. In fact if the bodymind is totally involved there will be a context In this involvement you can see your aloneness more purified because the contrast will be there. Two opposite polarities will be there. That is the whole message of Tantra, that is the whole meaning of Tantra.

Tantra is not repressive; it does not say to repress sex. It does not preach celibacy or anything like that. It is the sanest approach to life yet evolved. It says to move into sex, to move into anything you want to -- there is no problem in it -- but just remain alert, remain watchful. And that too has not to become a tense state... very very relaxed.

Just go on seeing what is happening -- what the body is doing, what the mind is doing. Not that you have to verbalise it. You are not to evaluate it, you are not to judge it. You are not even to label what it is. Simply go on seeing whatsoever is. You remain with it and yet you remain far away. This experience can grow slowly, slowly. Just think -- one day you were a child, then the body changed; you became a young man. But have you changed? Has that awareness inside you changed? It is the same. You may be young, you may be old. You may be ill, you may be healthy, sometimes poor, sometimes rich, sometimes famous, well-known, sometimes thrown into oblivion -- nobody bothers about you, sometimes a somebody and sometimes a nobody. But watch -- one thing remains constantly the same: it is your awareness. In that awareness you never grow. It is not that when you were a child the awareness was small and when you became older the awareness became a little bigger or became more grown up -- no. The body has grown up, the mind has grown up, but the awareness is just the same. It never grows... it never accumulates anything.

When you become old, the mind becomes even more burdened with experience. The body will get tired but the awareness will still remain fresh and the same. Even when you are dying, if you have learned how to be aware, only the body will die, only the mind will disappear, but the awareness will still be there. You will see your own mind and body disappearing like smoke.

Everything changes... everything is in flux. Only one thing remains, and that one thing is you. The Upanishads say, 'That art thou.'

In life everything is changing each moment; nothing remains the same. Every day life goes on slipping out of your hands just like the flicking numbers of a gasoline pump. Days after days, nights, days, months, years, and if you trust the eastern sage, he says that lives also have just been running out of your hands. But one thing has remained always the same -- that's you. And when I say you remain alert, I don't mean the mind, I don't mean the body. I simply mean you: this unchanging, this eternal... this is what we call atma -- the real self

So always remain alone there -- and that aloneness has to be tasted more and more. Through that aloneness you will become able by and by to forget about sex. I' m not saying forget about it; it happens on its own. So I'm not creating any problem for you. By and by you will see the futility of it, the whole ridiculousness of it, and you will get out of it. Not that you will have to do anything for it. Suddenly one day you will find that it doesn't interest you. And when it doesn't interest you, it doesn't happen like a sadness -- it happens like a freedom. You feel as if you are out of the prison for the first time.

[The sannyasin says, about the box Osho had previously given him: And a strange thing happened to it. I

was meditating once, and at the end of the meditation, I suddenly had an urge to get the box and open it, and it was empty (laughter). There was nothing in it!]

Mm! That's how it has to be. That's what my whole effort is here -- that one day you open yourself and you find that you are empty. That's perfectly good. It has become a great satori for you! Good.

But it is not empty. Look again! It is not empty. The word 'empty' is not the right word. It gives the idea as if there is nothing. But nothing too is, and in fact nothing is more existential than anything else.

The whole cosmos has come out of nothing, and the whole cosmos disappears one day into nothingness. Nothingness seems to be the source of all. So you look again, mm? Good,

[A visitor says he is not sure about sannyas: I read your books at home, and was very delighted. I saw that it had something for me. And then I came here. And now I'm enjoying very much your lectures every morning, and I'm enjoying the meditation, but I don't think that I want to change my life the way that you suggest, because I'm content with my life as it is.]

Mm. There is no need then... there is no need. If you are really content with your life, there is no need. But think again about whether you are really contented, because sometimes with just the fear of change you start creating an illusion of contentment. Just the fear of going into the unknown and you think, 'I am better with the known, so what is the point?' It may be just an escape from the unknown. If you are really contented, there is no need at all. But just think over it: are you really contented? Is it not some type of escape, a rationalisation? You may be afraid of the unknown, of the unknown way of life that sannyas is.

And nobody knows what sannyas is -- not even l! It is just pushing you into the unknown, into an insecure way of life. It is a quantum leap. It is a jump into the darkness of the night. But it makes you tremendously free. I don't know where your freedom will lead you because I don't know what you are going to do with that freedom -- nobody can say anything about it. If something can be said about freedom, it is not freedom. Nothing can be said about it. We can hope for the best, but nothing can be said about it.

Sannyas is just a gesture that you would like to move in some new way, in new styles, in new spaces, in new places within you. You don't know where to go, so here is a man who says, 'I have been to some tremendously spacious places -- come with me! ' It is a trust. And when there is trust, doubt always arises. When there is no question of trust, there is no question of doubt. Doubt arises only when you have to trust. So doubt is just reasonable. Nothing is wrong in it... natural.

And I know you are going to become a sannyasin. You cannot remain without becoming a sannyasin. Whether you doubt or not, it is irrelevant. I can see a person who is going to become a sannyasin. So think about it, meditate about it, but don't make it a problem. If you don't become a sannyasin, nothing is wrong, mm? You are accepted as you are. Meditate, do a few groups here, and listen to me, and just be with me. Sannyas is going to happen, so it will happen.

If you want it to happen right now, it can happen -- that will be helpful in a way. It will not create any trouble for you then. Then there will be no doubt. Mm? once finished, finished (Michael laughs). If you want to continue doubting, you can continue.

... The more you doubt, the sooner trust will arise. Be finished with it -- it is better to finish it. And I will find a name and wait for you (laughter). Good!

[A couple, who are representatives from EST say they have enjoyed Osho's lectures. They ask Osho if he has a message for Werner Erhardt, the founder of EST.]

Just tell him that I love him!

... And EST is doing good work. In fact it is the only movement in the West which is on the right lines. Much more has to be done but the direction is absolutely correct. Much is still missing, but that is natural.

There are physical barriers, there are mental barriers. There are many therapies in the West which concentrate on the physical barriers: Wilhelm Reich, Rolfing, Bio-energetics and others. It is good work to break the physical barrier but it is not enough. You can break it by deep massage, but if the mind remains the same, the mind will again create the same armature, because it was the mind that created it in the first place. The body follows the mind, it takes its instructions from the mind. The mind is the computer that goes on feeding instructions.

Unless the mind is changed, unless it is completely washed away and renewed, unless there is a

psychological breakthrough, the physical work can only help so far. EST work goes deeper because it directly hammers on the psychological barrier. But you can break the barrier for a few moments and there will be a great relaxation and great blessing. One will feel simply weightless, mm? It will be a sort of mini satori. But again the mind will close unless you become established beyond the mind.

These glimpses are good -- they give you a view of the Himalayan peak, but the peak is very far away. It is beautiful even to see it when clouds disperse and some day the morning is dear and the sun is rising, and you can see from thousands of miles away Everest standing in its fantastic glory. In that moment there is a meeting. But again the distance will again be there. And if you go on doing this breaking on the mind, by and by those glimpses will also lose charm. You will become accustomed to them; they will become ordinary life experiences. Those glimpses are good, but then you have to go beyond them in search of the peak.

EST is doing good work in helping the psychological barrier to dissolve for a few moments, but then something deeper and higher is needed. This is good to give a glimpse to a person -- his whole life will never be again the same. But now a problem will arise: a deep urge to know more, to go deeper, to reach to such a state where there is no problem of falling back, to come to a point of no return -- and that will create anxiety. That anxiety is also creative. Then people will go on searching for something deeper and higher.

Tell Werner that something more is needed, and urgently needed, before EST becomes established too much. And that's what is happening -- it is becoming really established too much. And once it becomes established too much and it has its own vested interest, then it won't bother. It won't bother to go beyond it; it won't take the risk. That has happened to all the religions.

Once something starts working and once something sells, it becomes difficult to bring some new, some unknown direction to the work, because it may disturb the whole thing. When some product is selling you lose interest in innovations. Right now it is still vulnerable, right now the crust has not settled yet.

The man is very intelligent, and I hope that it will not become a dead thing soon... that it will remain alive. He is still searching -- that's a good sign.

... Just tell him from me that the work is still psychological. It has not yet reached any point where you can call it spiritual.

... The spiritual is something beyond the psychological. Psychological work can help as a stepping stone but it is not the goal. The goal is beyond the mind... the goal is the no-mind.

[The visitor says that EST helped him to watch himself, to watch his mind.]

Whatsoever you are saying is still part of the mind.

... you are watching, and this watcher is part of the mind. The mind is very cunning, very subtle. It can watch -- a part of the mind can watch the other parts of the mind working.

And that is the greatest complexity about mind. Many times one can be deceived by it because it almost seems to be the watcher. But in the East we have been working for many centuries. The mind is such a great deceiver that it goes on deceiving you to the very last This is the last deception that the mind can give you: 'Now this is no-mind. You are watching it; now you have become a watcher.' It is almost as if in a dream you dream that you are awake. You can dream in a dream that you are awake -- there is no problem in it. And when you awake you recognise that that was just a dream that you were thinking you were awake.

So just tell him this much.... I trust the man's intelligence, and I trust his openness. Only once I became a little... I was surprised when I found that he is interested and impressed by Muktananda; then I was a little surprised. But then there is only one explanation possible. It happens many times that an intelligent person can become interested in a stupid person because the polar opposite has an attraction. Otherwise -- I know Muktananda. I have not seen Werner, but whatsoever I have heard about him and whatsoever I have read about him is tremendously valuable. But knowing Muktananda.... When I came to know that Werner is interested in Muktananda, that was almost a shock to me because Muktananda has nothing.

But it happens sometimes that the polar opposite attracts. It happens many times that very intelligent people can become interested in stupid people.

[The visitor says: It's shocking to me! He married us.]

He may have, mm? Stupid people can perform a marriage -- that's nothing. Just tell Werner this much -- whatsoever I am saying to you. Just tell him this much. Much are the possibilities with his work, and help

his work.

And tell him, EST originally does not come from latin; it comes from sanskrit. It comes from a sanskrit root, asti. From sanskrit it has become 'est' in latin.

Asti means it is; is-ness. The english word 'existence' also comes from asti. And the hindi word 'astitva' that means existence -- it also comes from asti. Asti is the root of all the words that belong to this category -- existence, est. And it is really meaningful. a very significant word. But I' m not aware that he's aware that it comes from sanskrit.

... You just tell him.

But something more is urgently needed. If it is not supplied soon. the pattern will become fixed. And the pattern has its own ways of getting fixed and solid. It is very difficult -- when something succeeds. it is very difficult to prevent it from not getting solidified: it is very difficult.

When something fails there is no problem. When true religion fails, there is no problem. But if anything starts succeeding, immediately problems arise.

But something beyond is needed. And it will be better if he looks to and searches with the zen masters than with indian swamis. He will be on the right track.

[The visitor says: He went to Japan about a year ago and he spent time with a zen master there.]

That's good. He should look more in that direction, because indian swamis -- and particularly swamis who go on travelling America -- are just rotten. So Werner should look more into Zen, and should start searching for something that can give a higher altitude, a second training to EST graduates.

[The visitor says: Tomorrow we're leaving here and we're going to visit with Muktananda... He married us in America, and we're going to visit with him.]

You go. And when you need a divorce, come to me!

... Because I am more interested in divorce than in marriage -- because I am more interested in freedom than in imprisoning people.

Marriage is a murder of love, but indian swamis are very interested. Immediately they see one man and woman together they are ready to.... Because they cannot tolerate that without marrying each other you are making love to each other, or being together. It is difficult for them. They are very sex-obsessed, very antagonistic to life and love. So whenever you feel that you would like to be free, I can divorce you.

When love becomes duty, it becomes ugly. If you have to hug your wife because she is your wife, all beauty is gone. You have reduced something divine to something very ugly, earthly. It is a crime. Yes, marriage is a crime. And in a better world marriage will disappear -- and with marriage many other things: many neuroses, many psychological problems. And with marriage will disappear the family. Go and ask the psychotherapist -- all those who are suffering are suffering because of a certain pattern of the family. It has to go.

But nothing to worry about If he has married you, don't take it too seriously. Remain unmarried. Don't say it to anybody -- no need -- (laughter) but remain unmarried. Mm? Good, and come back again for a longer time!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

5 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610055
ShortTitle: SALE24

Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, natya means drama -- a divine drama. And that's what life is. It should not be taken seriously. The moment you take it seriously, you miss. It is a drama. Taken as a drama it is tremendously beautiful. One has nothing to lose in it and nothing to gain; it is simply fun. And once you start looking at life as fun, as humour, as joy, as play, all worries disappear on their own accord; all problems by and by become irrelevant. Because whenever there is a wound of seriousness surrounding that wound, problems, anxieties, worries collect. They feed on the wound of seriousness. Whenever that wound is healed, when one has forgotten all seriousness in life, one lives in a totally different way. Then life is sheer joy.

With seriousness one gets entangled in knots. The pure flow of life is lost. Any moment that you become serious, suddenly you are out of tune with God. Laughing, you are with God, and God is with you. Serious, you are a thousand miles away from God. One thing is certain -- God is not serious; otherwise, so many flowers, so many stars, and so much joy in the world would not be possible. God is not like some serious headmaster in an old type of school. He is very joyful... there is so much laughter. Only man has forgotten that.

And priests have created such stupid ideologies that they make man more and more serious. They talk more about sin than about joy. They talk about hell, they talk about fear; they talk of going wrong. They create so many problems that one is bound to become serious. Each step is dangerous with the priests. They don't allow fun, they don't allow laughter, because if you can laugh you will start laughing at the priest too -- that's the fear. He can exploit you only when you are serious.

When life is a very serious thing you are available to all sorts of exploitation. Let fun loose in the world and there will be no politician and no priest to exploit you because who will bother about them? In the East this has been one of the greatest insights into life -- that life is a leela, a drama, a play.

So from this moment, start looking at life as a game. Whatsoever it brings, it is beautiful. Even sometimes pain, if taken nonseriously, is beautiful. And if you take even pleasure seriously, it is no more beautiful. Seriousness is as if your soul becomes a dosed fist it cannot hold anything. It is so closed and there is so much tension. It is not a healthy hand. When the fist is there the hand is very tense and very unhealthy. An open hand is wholesome, healthy, alive, flowing.

So when one is serious all the petals close -- one becomes like a fist. Good if you are going to fight -- then the fist is needed. Good if you are angry -- then the fist is needed. Good if you are going to murder somebody -- then the fist is needed. But when you murder somebody, even before you have thought about it, you have started murdering yourself. When you think of poisoning somebody, you have already poisoned your life stream. Your anger will go on the other later -- first it poisons you. So be like an open hand, with no tension.

If pain comes, that is part of it. If pleasure comes, that too is good. And always remember that it is a drama, and that everything comes and goes. Nothing remains -- only the watcher... only you remain. The nights come and the days come, and sadness and happiness and unhappiness, and sometimes high and sometimes low, but all these things come and go. Nothing abides.

[Osho recounted the story of the emperor who asked his wisemen to find him a maxim that he could refer to at ail times. They pondered and brooded for days and nights on end until finally they presented him with a ring, on which was inscribed the words 'This too will pass'.

See 'Get Out Of Your Own Way,' April 12th where Osho tells the story in detail.]

So let this message be inscribed on your heart This too will pass. Then nothing is serious; everything is passing. Only the watcher remains. And I can see the possibility, that's why I am giving you this name -- you can do it very easily! It will come very naturally to you.

Anand means bliss, and manjusha means a treasure chest -- a treasure chest of bliss, a treasure of bliss. And it has a certain message for you. Ordinarily we are always seeking, thinking that something is going to happen from the outside. We are waiting for something to come and enter us and fulfill us. That's where

man is wrong. It is not like that -- that something is going to come from the outside, in. Just the reverse is the reality: something is waiting inside you, imprisoned inside you, and wants to be released, wants to get out.

This is the meaning of your name -- that the treasure is within. Not that it has to come from the outside, not that you have to invite it -- it is already there. You have to learn how to share it. You have to learn how to bring it into your life so it does not remain hidden in the core but comes to the surface too. It is just like a flower it opens and the fragrance is released. It does not come from somewhere else. It was always there hiding inside it. Once it opens, it is released.

In Robert Browning's very famous poem there is a sentence with these words, 'the imprisoned splendour'....

> "Truth is within ourselves; it takes no rise
> From outward things, whatever you may believe.
> There is an inmost centre in us all,
> Where truth abides in fullness; and around,
> Wail upon wall, the gross flesh hems it in,
> This perfect, dear perception -- which is truth.
> A baffling and perverting carnal mesh
> Binds it, and makes ali error; and to *know*
> Rather consists in opening out a way
> Whence the imprisoned splendour may escape,
> Than in effecting entry for a light
> Supposed to be without. "
>
> Robert Browning

Everybody is carrying his own splendour imprisoned inside himself. So barriers have to be removed -- not that something has to enter in you. Barriers have to be removed so that something that is inside already, flows out -- is no more frozen, starts melting... becomes love, becomes compassion, becomes prayer.

Ordinarily whenever we find that somebody is very happy, we think that something has happened to him. It is not really so. It is not that something has happened to him and that's why he is happy. He is happy because he has come to his own treasure -- which was always there -- and now he has become capable of, and courageous enough, to share it with others. He has opened and flowered.

In the old churches in India they put the weather vane on the church building. Sometimes it points to the north; that does not mean that it forces the wind to flow towards north. It simply indicates that the wind is flowing towards north. It is not the cause of it; it is simply an indicator. Exactly the same is the case when a person is happy. It is simply an indicator that now he has hit upon his own heart, that now he is himself. Happiness is a function of being oneself. Now he is no more a beggar.

Whenever you see somebody with grace, with beauty, with silence, remember -- it is not that he has found something; he has simply recovered something, discovered something in himself.

These are the two types of people: one, who goes on rushing into the outside world. Somewhere they think there will be the space which is going to satisfy them. They run in vain and they accumulate more and more misery. And there is the second type -- the wise -- who never rushes outwards; he rushes in. He looks inwards and finds the treasure there. And everybody is carrying that treasure.

[To a sannyasin, leaving] Keep this (a box) with you and whenever you need me, just put it in your hand. Just make a cup of your hand.

This posture of the hands being like a cup, like a receptacle, is very meaningful. It makes you receptive, it helps you to be receptive. It is one of the old, ancient postures -- all Buddhas have tried it. Whenever you are open, or you want to be open, this posture will help. So when you need me just sit in this posture with the box in your hand. With dosed eyes just wait for me -- not doing anything, just waiting.

You can call me just two or three times, loudly, 'Osho, Osho, Osho...' Then sit silently and wait. Be a receptacle, a receiving end. Just as you wait on the phone: you have rung, you wait on the phone. Exactly in

that mood simply wait, and within two, three minutes you will see a totally different energy surrounding you, filling your inside... falling into you like rain falls on the earth and goes on penetrating deeper and deeper, and the earth soaks it. But do it only when you need. Don't make it a habit and don't make it a routine, otherwise it does not work that well. Just when you are really in need, helpless, and you don't find any way out in a certain situation -- only for those rare critical moments, use it.

Postures are very significant. If people don't make a fetish out of them, they are very significant. They help to set a trend in your body energy. For example with this posture it is very difficult to be angry. With a fist and with teeth clenched, it is very easy to be angry. When the whole body is relaxed it is very difficult to be aggressive, violent, and it is very easy to be prayerful. So I can see exactly that this is the right posture and the right energy. Whenever you need, dose the room, sit silently, and wait for me, and I will be just as present to you as I am here. And come back in March, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: We just wanted to know how to be more open for the joy and for the pain of relationship.]

A few things.... One: start being honest, true. Start dropping deception, masks, faces. They have become very very habitual, so unless one deliberately drops them, they are never dropped.

And much pain will come. For example, you are going with her (the woman with him) and you see a beautiful woman and you say to her that you are pulled by this woman and her beauty, a great desire to possess her has arisen in you -- not that you are going to possess her, but the desire has arisen. Ordinarily you feel it is better not to say such things to your woman. Even if she catches you red-handed -- and she will catch you many times, because your eyes will show.... When you look at another woman who is beautiful and attractive and suddenly a desire arises in you.... And it is unconscious, you cannot do anything right now about it; if it arises, it arises. To do anything is possible only when it has arisen, not before it. But it has arisen, so it has arisen. You can repress it but you cannot do anything else.

Even if the woman catches you, you would like to pretend that no, it was not that -- you were looking at something else. Don't be untrue. Then you will be vulnerable to pain. And start by being vulnerable to pain -- because everybody wants to be open for pleasure and nobody wants to be open for pain. And the arithmetic is: if you are open to pain, only then can you be open to pleasure. If you are not open to pain you cannot be open to pleasure. That's why there are so many people in the world, each hankering for pleasure, and everybody is in pain because they have taken a wrong step from the very beginning.

And let her also be true, allow her truth. Don't force her to repress; allow freedom. By and by you will learn the bitter-sweet taste of it; it is bitter and sweet both. And if you can become available to pain, nobody can prevent you from becoming available to pleasure. You have earned it. By going into pain one earns and learns how to be in pleasure.

So just start opening by and by. And there is no need to do it all of a sudden and too much, mm? because that can destroy a relationship.

Go in homeopathic doses -- slowly. Just show a little part of your real face -- not the whole face at a time. By and by let the mask slip, let the mask be loose. And she will also feel very happy by and by, because when you start becoming open, you help her also to become open. It works in a reciprocal way: she becomes open, you become more courageous.

And when this opening brings pain you will see a new quality to pain -- a quality that is very refreshing. It is painful and yet cleansing, painful yet worthwhile. It brings something... some integration, some clarity, makes you more aware. Pain always makes people aware. When you consciously go into it and there was every possibility that you could have avoided it.... The woman was not with you and you came home and you told her that a beautiful woman passed on the road and suddenly a great desire arose in you -- and you didn't know from where.... Now there was no need -- she was not with you; you could have easily avoided it. But it is not good to avoid. When you have given your heart to a woman you have to share everything that arises in your heart. There should not be anything private. Everything should be shared. Pain and pleasure -- both should be shared.

This authenticity will bring an intimacy which is not the ordinary intimacy of married couples. They are not intimate -- they simply pretend to be intimate. Their intimacy has motives in it. Maybe to pretend to be intimate is good for the children. To pretend to be intimate is good for their own financial affairs, future securities, respectability in the society, but intimacy is not there. It is more a formal thing. It happens always....

You may be fighting with your woman and a friend knocks on the door -- suddenly you start smiling. The mind comes in and everything is going so beautifully, and just a moment before you were ready to kill each other! What happened? This is just a social face. You are not only deceiving the friend -- you are deceiving yourself too.

So I am telling you to move into pain. It is arduous, dangerous. One never knows what will happen but one thing is certain -- that if you can move into pain, pain will cleanse you of many impurities, of many gross elements in you... will make you more subtle, will make you more aware. And through pain you will become available to pleasure also. When one is ready to suffer pain there is no point in repressing pleasure.

We repress pleasure because we are afraid that if we allow pleasure to have total possession the pain will also come with it. It is its other part -- the other aspect of the coin; it will come. So people don't go into pleasure totally. They go very very guardedly. Even while making love people don't abandon themselves; they remain in control. A subtle control, a remote control, they continue. They keep the button in their hand somewhere. If something goes too far and they are crossing the boundary, they turn it off. But they never go to the very end of it.

The fear is that if you go too much into pleasure you may be entering the forbidden territory of pain -- it is there.

So start with pain. And if you can be open in pain.... And if you want some time to cry, cry! Where else will you cry if you cannot cry before your woman? Forget all nonsense that has been taught -- that a man never cries. If a man never cries, he is not a man. Either he is inhuman or he is superhuman, but one thing certain: he is not man. Cry sometimes. Share your sorrow, your sadness. Weep like a child. And the same I am saying to your partner -- she has to do the same. And by and by you will see that a great intimacy is arising which has nothing to do with society. And in that intimacy much happiness will happen. You will explode into happiness.

But begin with pain, and always remember that everything has to begin in pain. Meditate together and open your hearts as they are. Sometimes wrong, sometimes rotten, sometimes not worth showing to anybody -- but at least to your beloved, you should show. In this way you will also help her to show everything. And when all the cards are open -- you are not even hiding a trump card -- intimacy arises on its own accord. What is intimacy?

Intimacy is, 'Before you I will be absolutely nude. I will not hide anything.' That's all intimacy is. It is, 'When you are in the room, I will be as if I am alone.' Your presence will not make me repress something. Your presence will not make me change and show something else which is not there. I will be as natural as I am in the bathroom when I am alone! Then there is intimacy.

It is a risk! One never knows what will come out of it. But one thing can be aid, whatsoever comes will be beautiful. If separation comes out of it, it will be beautiful, better, more beautiful than the so-called marriage. If marriage comes out of it, it will be tremendously beautiful.

Whatsoever comes out of intimacy is good, because intimacy is good. Try ... it will be hard....

[A sannyas couple returning from the West said they had trouble with their families and had to marry in order to settle it.]

Mm! So nothing to be worried. Marriage is just a joke -- nothing to be worried about. Don't take it seriously, mm? Once you start taking marriage seriously, marriage is on the rocks. Take it as just a joke -- because nobody can be married. How can one be married? One can be in love -- that's natural -- but marriage? Nature knows no marriage. It is social and it is an institution, and it is good not to live in an institution. It is one of the ugliest institutions.

So, good that you have done it for the family so that they are happy, but don't you take it seriously otherwise you will become unhappy. Then your parents will be very happy if you become unhappy. That's what they are trying to do. Love is not accepted because love is very dangerous. People are very worried if two persons are in love and not married; they are worried very much. It should not be a concern at all, but they are worried very much. They cannot believe and they cannot trust. They cannot allow that you should be happy and without any responsibility; that is the problem. Deep down the problem is that two persons are happy and without any responsibility. That cannot be allowed. So they have to get married and they have to become responsible and heavy and burdened -- then it's okay. Then nobody bothers whether you are happy or not; nobody ever asks. Once you are married the society is at ease. They have forced you into a prison; now it is up to you to make what you make out of it.

Never take it seriously, because it gets into the mind. The mind is made by the same society, so it gets into the mind. One starts leaning on the other more. One starts taking the other more for granted. One starts behaving more and more like a wife and like a husband -- not as two human beings, not as two strangers.

When two strangers are there, it is beautiful... something transpires. When there is a husband and a wife, two mummies, two dead things are there. Nothing transpires between a husband and a wife except conflict. So beware! Keep your happiness, and keep your freedom. And it has been just to satisfy your parents, so good. But you should not take it in any way into your mind.

[A sannyasin said he found the vipassana group helped him to see himself. He then said: I have real trouble with is my sexuality. In the West you go out, be aggressive. Here I find I'm afraid to be aggressive, but sitting with my sexuality is very uncomfortable. I don't know how to balance that.]

Mm mm. Accept that too, very naturally. There is no need to be aggressive, but one can take initiative without being aggressive. One can be very soft in approach. But accept it, don't repress it. Then it will go. It is going to go one day, but if you repress it it may continue for a long time. So no need to repress it. When things ripen, they disappear, so never be in a hurry. You can find some friendship, some woman, some love affair, but even in your love affair remain cool and collected, remain calm; don't become feverish. You will enjoy it more and you will gain more out of your sexuality, because when you become aggressive much of your sex energy is being wasted in aggression. It is the same energy.

When you chase a woman it is the same energy that you are chasing with. So it happens many times that if you chase too long, by the time you reach the woman you are finished. You are no more really interested by the time you get her, because it is the same energy! The very chasing is sexual. So be soft but take initiative. Move very slowly, move very meditatively. When you are going to make an approach to a woman, remember Vipassana: go very slowly, breathe very softly. And you will find a better woman, always, because you find the same type as you are. Wherever you are, you will find the same type of woman willing to go with you.

And women are very very intuitive; they live by hunches. And in fact they don't go with you -- they go with your energy. So the higher the energy, the better woman you will find. The lower the energy, the worse woman you will find. And there are many people who go on seeking: somebody seeks a perfect husband and somebody tries to seek a perfect wife; it is not possible. You be perfect, and then suddenly one day the perfect woman is there, or the perfect man is there, because it is your being that attracts. But I am not saying that you simply close your eyes and sit under a bodhi tree. Make approaches; right now there is no need to sit under a bodhi tree. One day you can sit under a bodhi tree. Right now if you sit, you will be sitting on a repression and that energy will accumulate and will distract you.

So sex is natural, healthy. It disappears one day; then too it is healthy and natural. But one thing add to it: don't be aggressive. Be very soft in your approach. Be delicate, that's all. Mm?

[A sannyasin asks: : Two things I'd like to ask. One of them came at the end of the last Soma group. I found I went very easily and very deeply into the death experience. I just didn't want to come back. When I did come back, I felt a lot of frustration And then afterwards I had hepatitis. There were times I felt I just really wanted to be dead It was really strong.]

Mm. It happens if you go into death meditation very deeply for the first time. The charm is so much and the pull is so great and the silence and the peace that comes is such that one doesn't want to come back. . But one has to come back. And you are not ready yet to go deeper than you want. One can go only to a certain extent. When your capacity grows more you will be able to go deeper. And death is an endless abyss so one can go on and on. But you have tasted something of it; that very taste can create trouble. When you come back you feel frustrated because it was so beautiful and you were going so deep -- now you are back again.

And the desire to die may have created your illness. If you start desiring death you will not be able to go again into that same depth because desire will disturb.

These are the problems in meditation: when you go deep, a desire arises to go to the same depth again or even deeper. But now the desire is a new element. It was not there when you went for the first time. You were not aware at all of where you were going. You were simply going into the unknown with no desire... at the most an enquiry, exploring, not knowing where you are going and what is going to happen -- good or

bad. But then the experience was so beautiful that it has created a desire in you. That desire is wrong because it can be very dangerous to health and it is not helpful to meditation. If you go into that death experience again you will not be able to go to the same depth because this desire will constantly be there.

Death can be deep only when there is no desire. To be absolutely desireless is to be in nirvana, to be in total death.

But now this desire has to be understood. Otherwise you will create two types of trouble. The trouble will be that you will not be able to enter deeply into meditation. Another trouble will be that your body will lose aliveness, resistance, because when one starts thinking of dying the body starts cooperating with that death desire. The body is such a great servant -- it simply follows you.

If you really think you want to die, immediately the body can stop working, because what is the point? The body is alive because you want to be alive. It is your energy that the body lives by; it has no other energy. If you are withdrawing yourself and retiring and you think that there is no need.... This happens to retired people: they all die before their natural death. A person becomes retired. He may have been a president of a great corporation or a mayor or a prime minister, governor of this and that, or anybody, but he was somebody in the world -- maybe just a foreman, but fifty labourers were working under him. Now he is retired... suddenly life loses meaning. Nobody pays any attention to him. He has no power over anybody. A desire arises because what is the point? Why go on? Better to die and be finished with it all.

Psychologists ay that life becomes shorter by at least ten years when a person is retired. If the person was going to live to ninety years, he will live eighty years. And sometimes it has happened that if a great desire arises to die, you can simply stop breathing. Not that you will stop; the breathing will stop on its own. And my feeling is that that deep experience created the trouble.

The stomach is the first organ that is affected. If you want to die, the stomach feels, 'It's okay. There is no need. Why bother?' So this is bad for your health. And I am not worried about the body. Even if it is bad for health, and good for the inner journey, I will be ready -- let it be so. But it is not good for the inner journey either. So you drop that desire. You will be able to go deeper, but forget about it.

And death is not against life -- don't take it that way. You are misinterpreting the whole thing. Death is depth of life... it is a dimension of life. So when you want to die, don't think in terms of being anti-life or that you don't want to live, otherwise who will die? If you don't live, who is going to die? If life disappears, who is going to go deep in death? It is life that goes deep. Death is just depth to life. Life is just the surface of death, and death is just the depth of life. They are together just like the ocean -- on the surface waves and deep down no waves at all, but both are together.

So my suggestion is that you become more alive and more healthy. Be more vital so that next time you go into depth you can dive deeper, otherwise you will not be able. And desire will not help -- only energy will help. So create more energy. If you really want to taste what death is, you are longing for a very very deep phenomenon; much energy will be needed. So eat well, breathe well, exercise well, be more vital and alive, and next time you will be able to go deeper. But the experience has been very good.
You followed what I said? Good.

[The sannyasin then asks: Every time I get to the meditation... I feel I want to do music and writing... start composing.]

Allow it... allow it. That's part! Mm? your creativity comes up -- that's part of meditation. Meditation makes people creative. If it does not make you creative, it is not meditation; it must be something else. You are being conned and swindled. Meditation is bound to create such creative energy. What will you do when you go into meditation? -- because meditation is going into being, but being is not enough. If being were enough there would have been no world. How and why did God create the world? He was not happy with His being alone. Being was there, but He created.

This whole creation is God's being expressing itself. Creativity is expression. Meditation takes you to your being, but then what will you do? It is tremendously beautiful -- that space is beautiful -- but that very space needs to be shared. So somebody will start dancing, somebody will start composing music, somebody will do poetry, somebody will do painting. And if a man like me comes who cannot do anything, he will go on talking (laughter). But something has to be done. So allow it, mm? Good!

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

6 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610065
ShortTitle: SALE25
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a sannyasin leaving for the West.]

Continue to meditate. There are many temptations for dropping meditation, and they are not all from the outside; many are from the inside. The mind tends to be lethargic and it can always find good reasons, so don't listen to the mind. Even if the reason seems to be perfectly right, be irrational but continue to meditate, because only those moments which have been used for meditation are the saved moments -- all else is lost. This one understands only at the end, but then it is too late; you cannot do anything about it.

This is one of the human dilemmas: that we become wise when all time and energy is lost. When time and energy was there we were foolish. The mind is very foolish and yet very rational. In fact its foolishness consists of its rationality. Sometimes the mind will say 'What is the point? Nothing is happening.' Sometimes the mind will say 'There are better uses of your mind -- there is a good movie, there is a good concert, or friends are meeting to gossip. Why waste time in sitting silently doing meditation? You can do it tomorrow. ' That tomorrow is very risky. The mind always says 'You can do it tomorrow' but tomorrow never comes.

So for these nine months make it a point not to be tempted by the mind. There is no need to repress the mind -- just don't cooperate with it, at least as far as meditation is concerned. Twenty-three hours be with the mind -- it is more than enough -- and tell the mind, 'Only one hour I want for meditation; twenty-three are yours. But don't encroach on that one hour.' And don't allow it to encroach on that one hour. And remember, if the twenty-three hours given to the mind are not giving any satisfaction, what is going to happen if you give one hour more? It is not going to make any substantial difference.

And the results of meditation come very slowly. It is a very very slow-growing tree, because it is the tree of eternity. And once results start coming you will know that every moment that you had put to meditation has come to fruition. But before those fruits arrive there is much labour, much arduous effort. A gardener works for years, then a tree comes. He can simply hope and wait.

This word 'wait' is very beautiful. It comes from a jewish root, a hebrew root which means exactly what the word religion means -- to bind together. And religion is waiting -- waiting for the unknown... not knowing exactly whether it is going to happen or not Nobody knows, and there is no guarantee. It may happen, it may not happen, but still one has to risk.

One thing is certain, that if you don't make any effort, it is not going to happen; that much is certain. If you make effort there is a possibility that it may happen, it may not happen. And the choice is between these two. If you don't make any effort, it is certain it is not going to happen. Nothing is going to happen without meditation -- no beauty, no truth, no love. Nothing is going to happen -- that much is certain. But the other thing is not certain. Only this much can be said -- it is possible. So one has to be available... hoping for the best, and ready to accept the worst.

And don't go on judging every day whether something is happening or not. For nine months simply forget about the result. When you come back I will ask and then think about what has happened. For nine

months simply devote your time, at least one hour every day. If you can manage more it is very good, but one hour is a must.

This is your box, and this box will keep an eye on you -- whether you are doing meditation or not! (laughter) Mm?

... You can choose any, mm? But continue one for nine months. Go on hammering on the same spot with the same method so it goes deeper and deeper and deeper. One day the crust is broken and you simply start floating into a different dimension.... And come back!...

You have a centre there around you?

... So sometimes go there, mm? And keep contact with sannyasins. That is helpful, tremendously helpful. Whenever you feel alone, find some orange people. Just being with them will be helpful. You will be recharged again.

And it is natural -- when you are alone and the whole world is a totally different world and nobody is in tune with you, you feel lost in a desert. It is always good to find a group of kindred souls where everybody is seeking the same, everybody is moving in the same direction, and certainly a great affinity has arisen within the group; the group has grown a soul.

When people are moving in the same direction, with the same effort, with the same master, with the same method, they grow a group soul and that group soul is very nourishing. So sometimes when you feel starved and unnourished and you start feeling that you may be lost, that things are becoming too much -- go, find a group. Just be there for one or two days and you will be charged again. You will again feel floating, again hopeful and out of that depression.

The world is big, and we have to make small pockets. That's why I am insisting so much for the orange clothes -- so you will be able to recognise people wherever you are. Even on the road, suddenly in an unknown, strange town, you will see an orange person and immediately you will have an affinity, a feeling that he belongs to you and you belong to him, and all strangeness disappears. He is a member of your family. So keep contact with sannyasins, mm? And come back. Good!

[Osho gives sannyas to a seeker.]

.... Very good. You are in the flow. Just a little more cooperation on your part, and nothing much else is needed. Things will start happening. You are just very close to the main road; just a few steps and you will be in the stream. And those few steps are not going to be difficult at all.

There are many types of people. There are a few people who are very far away from the river. To come to the river, to relax, to let go, they will have to walk miles and miles. Then there are people not only far away from the river -- they are rushing even farther. Their back is towards the river, and even if they want to reach to the river, they rush in the opposite direction, so each of their efforts becomes their undoing. Then there are people who are very close to the river but who cannot surrender, cannot be in a let-go. So they may be just on the bank but they are as far away as anybody else.

I have come across a few people who are standing in the river and yet untouched by the river -- stiff, frozen, protecting themselves... protecting themselves against the river of life. Crying and weeping and asking for more life, afraid of death and praying to God, and standing in the river -- not allowing themselves to be taken by the river to the ocean. You are very close... just a few steps. So it is not going to be a difficult journey at all.

You just have to remember: easy is right. So don't strain. While you are here, do things without any strain. Almost let them happen rather than doing them. Allow them to happen. The action mode is not your mode, the reception mode is your mode. Just become a receptacle.

This will be your name: Ma Anand Mudita. Anand means bliss, mudita means joy. And both have a different meaning. Anand is bliss, mudita is joy. Joy is something that you have to do, and bliss is something that happens when you are joyous. So they don't mean the same thing. In the dictionary they mean the same but in actual life they are totally different. Mudita is to be practised; blessing happens. One has to remain joyful, one has to learn the ways of joy, and one has to go on moving in the direction of joy as much as possible. When you are moving in the direction of joy, one day you will suddenly see a dove descending on you -- that is bliss. For that you cannot do anything. It is beyond human hands... it is beyond human reach. It comes as a gift.

So joy is human, bliss is divine. Joy is a preparation, a prayer, and bliss is the fulfillment of the prayer: the prayer has been heard, one is rewarded. Joy is the way that man has to approach God's temple, and bliss

is the gift that God gives to those who come closer to Him.

So be joyous. Let joy be your secret sadhana, your discipline. Whatsoever you do, do it joyfully, in a humming way, singing and dancing. If you are preparing food, prepare it singing, joyfully, as if you are preparing for the greatest of guests... as if God Himself is to come and be a guest While eating, eat joyfully, because in fact within you it is God who receives the food. It is He, it is His life. It is His hunger and it is His satisfaction. We are just vehicles.

So bring joy to small, very ordinary, mundane things. Cleaning the floor, do it joyfully, because this floor belongs to God, belongs to His earth.

Eckhardt used to say to his disciples, 'I am ecstatic because I walk on God's earth. I am ecstatic because I walk in His moonlight. I am ecstatic because I drink from His rivers. I am ecstatic because I am a small particle in His being.'

Once you understand this, suddenly it is very easy to be joyful; there is no need to be miserable. Misery is a misunderstanding, a mistake. Joy is understanding -- erasing the mistake, putting things right. In joy you have to put yourself together and you have to create a centre which always throbs with joy. Whatsoever happens in the outside world makes no difference -- inside one remains joyful. And then one day something happens which is from the beyond. It penetrates your soul, goes to the very core.

[A visitor said he wished to make a film on indian spiritual teachings: I'm continuing my sadhana, and I think my main difficulty is reconciling the action with the natural desire to be peaceful and quiet. I would rather meditate and contemplate than act, and that requires overcoming some inertia. I wondered if you might have any suggestions.]

Mm mm. You are unnecessarily creating a conflict between action and peace. There is no need. Action can become as meditative as inaction. And that will be the right course for you to follow, rather than waiting for some time when you can be totally at ease and relaxed. It may not come; there are a thousand and one things to be done. And this whole attitude may be just a simple device to postpone. It may be just a trick of the mind. The mind says, 'How can you be peaceful, quiet and calm unless you live a quiet and calm life? And your work is such that it is not possible -- so when it is possible, then. ' It may be just a trick. There is no need to divide life into two parts.

Action can be meditative and inaction can be as tense as anything else. Just by sitting silently nobody becomes silent. In fact when people sit silently they become more full of turmoil than ever. When people go to the temple or to the church and just sit silently and try to pray or meditate, those are the wont moments in their life -- when all thoughts and all waves and all desires simply jump upon them. There is almost an attack... it becomes a war.

In fact action and inaction are just like in-breathing, out-breathing. You cannot only in-breathe, otherwise you will die. You cannot only out-breathe, otherwise you will die. There has to be a balance between in-breathing and out-breathing. In fact both are the same. So when you are doing something, do it meditatively. Even if you are hurrying, hurry slowly. And it can be done, because it is something that you bring to the action -- it has nothing to do with the action itself You can see people sitting silently and very tense, and you can see somebody else going to his work but non-tense. It is some inner quality that has nothing to do with the outer thing.

So try two things. One is: whatsoever you are doing, do it as if it is God's work. Then you will be less tense because it has nothing to do with you. If it succeeds, God succeeds. If it fails, God fails. The moment we become the doer, tension arises. Tension is the shadow of the doer. It has nothing to do with the doer -- it has something to do with the idea of being a doer.

If you are doing, there is bound to be tension and anxiety and turmoil, and the peace will be lost. When God is the doer you simply say, 'I am just a servant. Whatsoever life leads me to do I will do. ' Once you relax your concept of the doer, the ego, there is a quality of peace to whatsoever you do. You can even go to the war front and fight and kill and be killed, and there will remain peace -- it will remain undisturbed. And this is true peace.

The peace that comes sitting in a himalayan cave may not be true. It may be just the peace of the Himalayas; it may not have anything to do with you. It may be just the coolness, the beautiful snow peaks, the silence, the eternal silence. It may be the Himalayas, but not you. And the Himalayas are big and vast. They can overpower anybody.

There is a very famous story in India. A monk lived for thirty years in the Himalayas, and he became as

quiet as the snow peaks and as cool as snow. He was almost a zero, a nobody. Then a desire arose in him and he thought, 'Now there is no need to be here. Whatsoever I had come for has happened so now I can descend back to the plains.'

There was a great fair, a religious gathering, a kumbha mela, so he descended to the mela. There were millions of people, and nobody knew the man -- it was such a big crowd. When he entered the mela, somebody stepped on his toe and within a second all those thirty years disappeared -- that peace, that coolness, everything. He jumped on the man, and was ready to km the man. He became so angry, 'What? Don't you know who I am?'

Then suddenly he realised, 'What am I doing? What happened to my peace?' And then he bowed to the man and touched his feet. The man was puzzled as to what had happened, because just a single moment before he was about to kill him, and then he touched his feet and said, 'You revealed a bigger truth to me than even the Himalayas could reveal. I am the same old man. Now I am not going to the Himalayas. I will live in the marketplace and try to be silent. ' If silence is possible in the marketplace, then it is yours, something that you have earned, and it cannot be lost. Just go on dropping the doer and let the work be God's.

And the second thing which I think you have been doing, and which can be the tension and the reason for all your tension, is that you are trying to be aware. Rather, be lost in the act, because in that effort to be aware there is again an effort, and there is a certain subtle doing in it. When you try to be aware, in that very effort there is tension. As I see it, this will be better for you -- that you leave the action to God. Just become a vehicle, and then whatsoever you are doing, get completely lost into it. Be drunk with it! And then you will see by and by a silence arising around you within and without, which has nothing to do with your sadhana.

In fact, sadhana itself is a tension: 'Doing something is wrong; one should not get into it; one should move to a peaceful place and relax.' And when you condemn something and still you have to do it, there is conflict. So my suggestion is, if you try it for six months you will have a taste of a totally different quality of being.

Drop the doer and let the doing be total, and you be drowned in it -- be a drunkard. And for six months, you see what happens.

[A sannyasin says: Something happened in the Enlightenment Intensive group but it's so vague, I'm not sure what it is. I'm not sure exactly, but I feel some different energy or... I can't explain but....]

No, I understand. Right -- it can happen sometimes in the Intensive group. The process can go so deep that when you come out of the group you cannot come out so easily -- it continues. And it is very beautiful. Certainly it is very vague -- it has to be. One is entering a new territory; one is becoming acquainted with a new kind of energy. One is moving without any map, and the eyes are not attuned to this new phenomenon, so everything looks vague. It is almost as when a child is born: he opens the eyes but he cannot see because his eyes will need training; he has never seen before. So you can see the child -- that his eyes open -- but he doesn't see much... just blurred colours, no shape, everything like a flux, unfocused, because his eyes are not yet focused. A great alignment is needed before he will be able to see. It will take months, then by and by he will be able to focus. The first thing he will be able to see will be his mother's face. And once the mother's face has focused, then other things by and by will fall into line.

Exactly the same happens when you enter the inner world. Again you are a child, again you are just born, again eyes are not trained for it -- hence this vagueness. It has nothing to do with the energy that is surrounding you. It is very clear. It is a point from where reason has to be completely dropped, otherwise it won't allow you to go further. Don't analyse and don't be bothered what it is; there is no need. You are not required to label it and you are not required to categorise it. There is no need to create any clear picture about it.

Just let it be as it is. Simply go on watching, seeing it, enjoying it, delighting in it, and allowing it. And wherever it leads, go, trust.

[The primal group was present. The leader said: It was an all male group... eleven men.

I have a question about what it is to be a man. I don't even know what the question is, but it's something like: what does it mean to be male?]

Mm mm. It means many things, but fundamentally it means outgoing energy, aggressive energy -- energy that takes initiative. Feminine means in-going energy, receptive energy that waits, never takes the initiative. So it is a play of out-going and in-going energy. They fit together because the out-going needs an in-going energy to fit and the in-going energy needs an out-going energy to fit. They fit together; they become a complete whole. That is the symbol of yin and yang: one moving into another. The woman is the dark and the man is the white.

The white has clear-cut form. The dark is more infinite, without boundary. A woman is formless, a man is with form. That's why a man has a very clearly defined ego. Woman does not have a clearly defined ego. In fact without a man a woman is simply at a loss to know who she is. Only with the man, with the male energy, does she become defined; then she knows who she is. The man not only defines himself -- he defines the woman he loves. And the woman is indefinable. Not only is she indefinable -- when somebody falls in love with her, he too also becomes a little indefinable.

The woman is like the dark night -- nothing is clear. You cannot sort things out, you cannot see what is what. There is quiet and there is calm. All things grow in darkness. The seed has to go into the darkness of the earth, and the child grows in the womb of the woman, in the darkness of the womb. No light penetrates... no sound penetrates.

Man is like the day -- clear-cut. You can sort him out but he is shallow. Form has to be shallow. If you want definition you have to be shallow. So man feels as if he is half; he feels shallow without the woman -- that's why there is so much hankering for love. With a woman, he has found the roots in the earth again. Alone he seems uprooted. Woman seems completely vague without a man. Once there is a man who loves her, she gathers definition. She becomes more definite, determinate. Both need each other. It is a game, and the game is universal. It may be positive-negative electricity, it may be day-night, it may be life-death. It is the same game -- male and female energy.

Man is more like life and woman is more like death -- hence the fear. Man loves the woman and is always afraid of the woman... is ready to worship her and is ready to km her... always enchanted, attracted, and always apprehensive and escaping. This is the whole charm, because the woman is like death. So howsoever powerful a man is -- maybe he is a Napoleon or an Alexander -- it makes no difference. He may fall in love with a small girl, but that girl will become powerful and overwhelm the man. Napoleon was so powerful -- but nothing when he would come to Josephine; then he was nobody. That whisp of a woman would become tremendously powerful, because she is death, she is vast, she can surround you, engulf you. You simply disappear in her. But that is her beauty too. So when you come tired, you can rest in her. When you are too worried, she can just overwhelm you, and you can become drunk in her warmth and be completely lost. She is like a sleep, a rest, a home.

Man is aggressive, so even when he loves there is some aggression and violence in it. The woman wants the aggressive man, the man of initiative. But that is the problem too. She would like to have the most aggressive man in the world, but then she would like him not to be aggressive because she is afraid of his aggression. She will love -- these are the contradictions, and these contradictions make life beautiful and rich -- she would like to love the most aggressive man, and yet she would like to turn him into being just a shadow to her. Now these are contradictions, difficult paradoxes. Very difficult to manage -- but somehow life manages.

Man and woman are not only biological; biology is just one expression. Man and woman are not confined to the body; the body is just one expression. The whole existence is divided into man and woman. That's why Hindus have always laughed about Christians and Jews, because their god seems to be almost homosexual: God the father, and Holy Ghost, and Jesus -- and all male. It looks half, it looks incomplete -- the woman is missing.

The Hindus have always laughed at the whole idea. They cannot even believe how for centuries millions of people have believed in a god who has no feminine energy, who is simply male energy -- monotonous, ugly. And that's why the jewish god is a little too cruel -- always ready to kill and destroy and throw you into hell fire. It seems there is no compassion -- maybe just, but not compassionate. There seems to be no mercy; he seems to be merciless. The hindu concept of God is very different: ardhanarishwar -- half-man, half-woman. It seems to be truer, more scientific, closer to reality.

So the whole universe is divided into male and female energy, and they go on converging into each other. And that's how the leela, the play, continues. So there are many dimensions, but in everything you will find the same phenomenon. So meditate over it. Good.

God Is Not For Sale

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

7 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610075	
ShortTitle: SALE26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a sannyasin, recently-arrived from the West:]

These groups are just processes to unburden you a little, because God is not very far away; you just need a weightlessness. All that is needed is wings. He is very close, but everybody is so burdened -- rocks upon rocks, and we cherish those rocks as if they are treasures. And underneath those rocks our wings are becoming destroyed and we cannot fly.

Man's destiny is to fly, to ascend as high as possible. Man has not been given wings as far as the body is concerned, but as far as the soul is concerned, he has the greatest wings possible. Man is a spiritual world with great wings which can take him to the farthest end of existence itself.

But then unburdening is needed. And this unburdening has always been the most essential part of all religion. That's what Jesus means when he says, 'Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of God.' Poor in spirit means those who are unburdened, completely unburdened.

The Eskimos have a very beautiful tradition that every year, every person has to give as a gift to somebody -- friend, neighbour, anybody -- the thing that he likes most. It is tremendously significant. Every year, the first day of the year, the Eskimos give gifts to people -- but you have to give only that which is your most cherished thing. We also give gifts, but we only give gifts which are useless, which we don't use any more, which are not of any utility. Or somebody may have given those gifts to you; now you don't know what to do with them so you give them to others. Gifts go on moving from one person to another. But Eskimos have a very spiritual tradition. If you know that you will have to give after the year anything that you love very much, you will not gather in the first place, because it is so futile and it is so painful. Eskimos live very unburdened.

And these groups are to take away things which you have forgotten and are cluttering your unconscious. Sometimes they are painful because sometimes the thing that is being taken away, you may think is very important, very essential to you. It is as if you are losing something precious. It may be just a coloured stone, but you think it is a kohinoor. It is painful. And by and by we become accustomed so much to things that it seems to lose them we are losing some part of our being.

Once a person has come to a point where nothing is cluttering his soul, then there is no barrier between him and God. Then he is on the wing -- and that's all meditation is: to put you on the wing.

Much is going to happen -- just cooperate with it, mm? Good!

[To a student from Turkey]

.... And there is no need to believe. The only need is to be ready to experiment, that's all. I don't insist for any belief. Just a hypothetical, experimental trust is needed... that one wants to try. There is no need to believe that this is good, right, wrong or that this will help or not. Just see where it leads, what happens.

And if you can move with an open mind, it is going to happen.

The old religions insist that first you have to believe, then only will things happen. If first you believe and then things happen, those things are not true. It is your belief that is creating them. If I give you a glass of water and say that it is very sweet, first believe, and then you will see the taste of it. If you really believe, you will create the taste of it -- it will be sweet. And if it is not sweet, I can always say that you did not believe; the belief was missing. So it was a very good game -- with the old religions it was a very good game. If something happens, good. If nothing happens, you were not a true believer. This is very tricky and cunning.

I have dropped all sorts of beliefs. One simply needs courage -- no belief is required. One simply needs readiness to go into different spaces in which you have never been before. I know they are there, but that is my knowing. It has nothing to do with your knowledge or with your belief. You simply move and see. If the space happens, then believe, but then there is no need to say that you believe; the belief comes automatically. When you have known something, there is no need to say, 'believe'; the very knowledge becomes your faith.

So old religions say to believe first; experience comes later on. I say experience first and faith takes its own course. It comes on its own. So do the meditations and do these groups, mm? Good!

[To a sannyasin who had previously written to Osho about his relationship:]

This happens in every relationship one day or other -- and one has to go through it. When you love a person, unknowingly, unconsciously, you start clinging. Not that you do it; it happens. It is also natural. And when the other person seems to be getting interested in somebody else or something else, you start feeling hurt. And the problem becomes doubled because you know that this is not good. Otherwise there was no problem. You will feel hurt and you will take revenge on [your girlfriend] and you will fight and be nasty to her, and things will go that way. The problem is double, because you understand that this clinging is not good, that this effort to possess is ugly. So your pain is doubled. First the pain when you become afraid that she is taking too much freedom or she is so free. The fear is that she can be happy even without you, and you know you cannot be happy without her so you feel like a loser, left behind.

If only this were the case there would not be much trouble -- it happens. Now the case is more complicated because you understand too -- at least intellectually -- that this is not good. Why should you possess, or why should you come in her way? In fact love should give freedom, and if she is happy you should be happy. If she feels like moving with people and feels happy being with people, good. You should feel very good because that's how a lover should feel. So a guilt arises. The pain is there and then the guilt Then you become very much burdened.

So the first thing I would like to say to you is: drop that guilt. Just be natural. If you feel that you are hurt, say so. If you feel like fighting, fight. Just be natural. That guilt is making you religious, and that guilt is creating trouble. And [your girlfriend] will enjoy it if you start fighting. In fact she may only be requesting you in this way to fight with her -- provoking you. Her interest in other people may not be of much significance. It may be just that she wants to be possessed. Every woman wants to be possessed, and every woman fights and tries to be free. And every man wants to be possessed and tries to be free. Now this is one of the human dilemmas, human paradoxes.

Each woman wants to be possessed and then she feels good. If you don't try to possess her, she feels as if you are negligent or you don't care. If you are not possessive, she will feel you are not caring at all. You don't bother if she goes with somebody, is happy with somebody -- you say, 'Okay, very good.' She cannot understand that [you have] become a sage. She will simply understand -- a natural human understanding -- that [you are] no longer interested. That will make her feel very hurt.

Now if you possess her, she will fight for her freedom and she will say, 'What type of love is this? You are becoming possessive, and see what Osho goes on saying every day, "Don't be possessive." ' If you possess there is trouble, if you don't possess there is trouble. So when there is going to be trouble any way, be natural and let the trouble be (laughter).

From this very moment fight, and she will be very happy, because she will feel very very loved. Mm?

... It is good! Simply fight, and she will be very happy. When the man starts fighting a woman feels very happy that he wants to possess her totally.

... Just start fighting. And love needs a little fight -- it is a natural ingredient. Otherwise love becomes very cool, and it is very difficult to understand a cool love... very difficult. People understand only hot love.

Cool love is very rare, and very difficult to understand. If fight disappears completely and you are always good and not fighting, she will start feeling that a coolness is coming in. If you don't fight with her, you will start fighting with yourself; that will depress you. It is always good if there is a choice to fight with yourself or the other, to always fight with the other, because at least it is a good division of labour, mm? Doing both things -- fighting with oneself, and... it is double work. Let it be shared. And if love is there it survives everything.

My feeling is that sometimes love dies if there arises a feeling of coldness, indifference, negligence, carelessness. Then love dies. Nobody has ever seen love dying out of fight. No, in fact fight functions like fuel: it warms up things... it brings a little spice.

So this is my feeling -- I have been observing for many days, mm? what is going on I have been watching. Mm? [Your girlfriend] is a great witch! (laughter)

... She would like you to fight for her, and she will be very happy. So don't be very generous, and don't be a sage; just be human. I don't see that there is any problem. This is the problem, mm? that you tend to become very wise. And no woman loves a very wise man, because a wise man understands so much; no woman loves a wise man. A woman wants somebody to fight with, to fool around with, to nag, to be nagged, to chase and to be chased; it is a game. A wise man is so wise that he stops chasing and stops being chased. He simply stands there like a spectator, he becomes a witness. So drop that.

For two months simply be human and natural -- and no repression, no guilt. Just let things take their own shape. And everything will come... in tune. There is no problem in it. Good.

[The girlfriend now says: I never allow him to be angry with me. And if he does get angry with me, I become very cool, and I don't react.]

Mm. But then look inside yourself. If you don't allow him to be very angry, by and by you will start feeling that he is cool. You will start feeling that he is cold. If you want his love to be warm enough, anger has to be allowed. And nothing is wrong in anger.; it is just a concept that anger is wrong. It solidifies many things; it functions like a cement If a couple has stopped fighting completely, you can be certain either they both have become Buddhas or the marriage has disappeared and love exists no more -- and the second possibility is more possible.

When a couple stops fighting that simply means that now they are finished. They have dropped the hope -- if you hope, you fight. And nothing is wrong in fight, except we have been taught that something is wrong. Nothing is wrong in fight. It is a game, and a very warming game. It burns many things inside you, otherwise they go on accumulating. If you don't fight, what will happen to your natural chemicals that are needed to be absorbed in fight; what will happen to them? You will accumulate them. They will poison your system and they will make you very sad and depressed. You will start losing charm in life, and you will start feeling as if everything is flat. And that is bad. Life should remain a mystery and one should remain flowing.

If your anger is stopped, your love is also stopped, because flow is one process. That is the whole effort here. Flow is one process: if your love is flowing, your anger is flowing, your hate is flowing. It is not possible to freeze one emotion and allow other emotions to flow. They freeze together or they flow together. It is one river. It is not possible to freeze a few waves in the river and allow other waves to go on, because the temperature will fall together. If a few waves have become frozen, others will become frozen sooner or later. If you have a choice -- 'I like these waves, and I don't like those waves' -- then either the whole river will freeze, or you will have to accept an the waves. It is the same mind that waves in anger and waves in love.

So that may be the cause. If you stop him from being angry, by and by you will see that he has become frozen. Then he will lose warmth, he will lose interest He will become a spectator, not a lover. So why be afraid of anger? I would have thought otherwise -- that [your boyfriend] would be afraid of anger. Why should [you] be afraid of anger? You can always win over him -- he is a very simple, poor man! (laughter) If there is a fight, you are going to be victorious -- he will not be able.

[She asks: But should I fight also?]

There is no question of should -- whatsoever is natural. If you don't feel, there is no need. But you should not stop him! That is for you -- if you don't feel like fighting, that is for you. But if he feels like

being angry then you can enjoy it even better because you are not involved in it.

I don't think that you don't feel to. Your stopping him may be just a security measure so that he does not create anger in you. You may be afraid that if he is angry you cannot control yourself: sooner or later you will explode. So just to avoid that situation you prevent him from being angry. So if he is not angry, there is no question. You are avoiding the very cause. Mm? Let us watch. I don't see that you would not like to be angry. Anger is so beautiful and sometimes so enhancing... makes one fresh. But I understand that these words have become so much associated with wrong theologies, philosophies. Everybody thinks anger is bad.

Nothing can be bad that has been given to human beings, and there must be a creative use somewhere. I cannot accept that God is a fool, and He goes on giving things to people which mahatmas don't like. Gurdjieff used to say a very significant statement -- that all your so-called saints are against God. It seems true -- because God still goes on creating people who have natural capacities to be angry. There have been thousands of years of teaching that anger should be completely dropped, but God never listens to these preachers and prophets. It seems He never reads Bibles and Geetas and Vedas. He never reads all this. He goes on doing the same trip again and again.

Every child comes -- again he comes with anger, tremendous anger. A child again comes -- wild, uncivilised, primitive. God loves primitives, otherwise by this time He must have learned to produce cultured people. What is the point of producing?... and the society has to work so hard for twenty-five, thirty years, and even then you cannot be certain whether you have really made the man cultured, civilised.

Culture is man-made, so don't listen to culture too much. Listen more to nature. If he is angry and if he feels angry, he has to be allowed the space to be angry. Love allows everything. And if you feel angry, be angry. There is no need to be afraid of it. Otherwise you will start feeling bored with each other -- you may say so, you may not -- and when you start feeling bored, of course your interests will start moving somewhere else because one cannot remain in boredom. One has to find some interests somewhere.

So now he will be listening to me and not to you. He will be enraged sometimes. So it is for you to decide. If anger comes, allow it. Don't be afraid! What can you do in anger? At the most you can kill [him]! So nothing! -- you will be helping me; there is no problem. And who has ever killed?

In fact the murderers are those people who go on repressing their anger; then one day it is too much -- it explodes. If you go on living your anger, your love, your hate, all sorts of things every day, then you are finished; you never accumulate. Then anger is just a flare-up. If every day, just as you breathe, you love, you become angry, then you know not to accumulate. Somebody says something: you become angry for a second and then it is gone, because you don't have much repression there so there is not much energy available. One remains like a child: in one moment angry, in another moment loving.

Rather than becoming sages, become children. Mm? And two months now... it is up to you. He is not going to listen to you -- he will be natural. Mm? if you want to be natural, you also be natural. Otherwise it is at your risk. For two months, try being natural, mm? Just be natural -- and you will enjoy. It is a tremendous joy to be in such a trust where you can be angry too and nobody will condemn you and the other will not think that you are a rotten human being. One will simply know that this is how human nature is. So there are ups and downs, highs and lows, and one goes in all, and the journey is together.

Socrates, before his death, said at the conclusion of his Apology, 'And now as I leave you, care for my two sons -- trouble them as I have troubled you.'

So many times I have to create trouble for you -- because I know it is only possible to grow through troubles and turbulations. Growth is not easy. It is a great sacrifice and comes through much pain and much sorrow. So if you avoid sorrow and pain and trouble, you will become a hot-house plant good to look at but not really alive, not really juicy. So for these two months simply be natural, and after two months you both have to come and report to me. Mm?

[The Soma group is present. The group leader asks about the interaction between herself and one of the assistants. She says that the assistant does not give her the help she expects.]

Mm. It will always be so, because there is always a conflict of personalities. When you need some helpers you have to adjust, because they cannot be exactly like you; they have their personalities. So you have to watch their personalities and give them work that they can do, and then there will be harmony. So just find out the work that he can do and can do easily and can remain himself.

... Settle it for once. There is nothing much to solve; settle it for once. And he will become more

responsible once he knows what he has to do. And once he knows that he can be himself and you are not impinging on his personality, he will become more surrendered. Otherwise there is bound to be a deep resistance, and that resistance makes you annoyed, irritated, and creates anxiety in you, because in a group you need somebody who has no resistance to you. Different personalities is not the problem.

You can live with different personalities. In fact different personalities bring colour. And it is good -- if he is exactly like you, you will not be able to tolerate him at all. It will be just like seeing your face in the mirror the whole day -- it will not be possible; it will be too monotonous. It is not difficult to be with different types of personalities. In fact, it is easy to be with different people and different types of personalities.

Just one thing has to be made clear between you both. He is afraid that [you are] too powerful, too dominating, too demanding, and he feels that your demands are right -- that is not the point. They are justified -- whatsoever you want him to do is right; he should do it. But deep down he feels afraid that he will become a slave. And I can understand your problem. Your problem is that you would like him to cooperate on his own rather than being pulled and pushed, because when you have to pull and push every time it is irritating, because he knows the process now -- he is there every month -- so he must take more initiative and be a help. So you can forget completely that he is different, and he will simply cooperate. Your desire is that he should cooperate; if he does not cooperate you become too demanding, too enforcing. His fear is that if he cooperates too much, he will be devoured; he will be completely gone and [you] will make him a slave.

Now these fears, if known, can be dropped. (to the male assistant) [The leader] is not to devour you, she is not going to make you a slave, mm? You need not be afraid about that. (to the leader) Once that fear is gone, his cooperation will well up, it will be spontaneous, and then you will be happy. If he cooperates because he is coerced into cooperation, you cannot be happy, because you know that this is bad -- that you have to coerce him. That's why you feel so tense. You don't feel tense because he is not working well -- you feel tense because you have to force him. And in that very forcing you start thinking, 'Am I a masochist or what? Am I simply torturing him, destroying his personality? Am I violent?' That is creating the trouble.

So just sit together, say everything -- whatsoever you feel about him and he should say everything he wants to say about you -- and settle. (to the assistant) One thing: she is not going to dominate you. Let there be cooperation; there is no fear of domination. Start taking initiative. And that is my guarantee -- that she is not going to make a slave of you, so drop that fear.

That fear is there, lurking in you continuously, so because of that fear you resist every move. Even if you do something, you do in such a way that she can feel that you are just doing it for doing's sake -- as if you are obliging her or you are pulled out of your being, dragging. You would not like to do it on your own because you are set, so you feel you are doing okay. So she feels only outwardly you cooperate; inwardly you don't cooperate. And that's what you also meant, 'We don't fight' -- but there is a fight. And the fight is natural. I'm not saying there is anything wrong in it -- it is bound to happen. Whenever two types of persons work, it is bound to happen.

(to the leader) And of course you are more powerful, so he is in a minority, a minor group, like negroes in America. So he is afraid -- and minorities are very afraid and very sensitive. They cannot cooperate easily because cooperation means domination. So they will not lose a single moment when they can rebel, and they can show you that they don't care a bit about you -- who are you?

And your whole effort is different -- it is not for domination. You simply want the group to run in a more harmonious way. So once things are dear there is no problem. (to the assistant) Cooperate and drop the fear of domination. (to the leader) And you simply show him once and forever that this is his work, and forget about it. And for three months let him do, and after three months tell me how things are going. Now these three months are his responsibility. He is not responsible to you -- he is responsible to me. So after three months he has to report to me. But make it clear what is his work, and then it is finished; then he is a responsible man. And he is conscientious and he understands what is to be done.

Once the fear is gone that he will be dominated. he will start cooperating. Only a free person can cooperate. If the fear is there that one is not a free person, what is the point of cooperation? That is cooperating against yourself, cooperating with the enemy. So I don't think there will be a problem -- by the next group it will be solved.

[A Indian visitor says: I'm a doctor by profession. Things happen as I want, but after the happenings again I want something more, and I am dissatisfied. So satisfaction is there and then again I want to do

more. Again dissatisfaction comes.]

Mm mm. It is natural. It is a rhythm between satisfaction and dissatisfaction. If you become completely satisfied what will you do tomorrow? There will be nothing left except to commit suicide.

This is the process of life: you feel hungry, you eat. There is satisfaction, a fulfillment, a well-being; then again hunger arises. That hunger is not against you. It is again creating a situation in which again satisfaction will become possible, so what is wrong in it? If you never feel hungry, if your appetite disappears, you will never feel satisfied with food, because that is part of hunger. You desire something -- desire means hunger; then you start working to fulfill it. If you feel hungry you go to the restaurant or you go to the fridge or you manage somehow. You eat and then you feel good. Again hunger will come to give you this feeling of fulfillment and goodness again. So nothing is wrong in it!

So simply live it easily, accept it. And that acceptance will give you a tremendous understanding -- that this is how the wheel goes, the wheel moves: one spoke of hunger, another spoke of fulfillment; again another spoke of hunger, again it will be followed by fulfillment. This is the whole process of life. All that is needed is to become aware of it.

I am not in favour of you dropping out of your life, dropping out of your pleasures. There is no need, because if you start that, the mind will remain the same. If you drop, that dropping will again give you the satisfaction that you have done it. Now it is again a new fulfillment of a new desire. But then a desire will arise: now drop more. So the mind remains the same.

You have one thousand rupees; the desire arises to have two thousand rupees. You have two thousand; a little satisfaction -- have three thousand. Then one day you have millions of rupees and you think it is just a wastage, so start renouncing: distribute the money. You give one thousand rupees; you feel very good. Now you think it is better to give two thousand; again the reverse process. Go on giving. There is no end to it.
Just become aware that this is how the wheel of life moves -- in duality.

[The visitor asks: Then what is the meaning of it?]

There is none! There is none! These are absurd ideas in the mind. Why should there be meaning in the first place? Who promised you meaning? Why should there be any meaning? A rose is there -- what is the meaning? The moon is there -- what is the meaning? Somebody is singing a song -- what is the meaning? Meaning is absurd.

[The visitor then says: That means I have a desire in the morning, fulfilled by the night, and then next morning a new desire.]

Why are you worried about tomorrow? Fulfill it today, then again it will be there. And it is good that tomorrow comes -- otherwise commit suicide; then there will be no tomorrow.

What I am saying is that life consists of dualities. The day comes and the night comes, and again day, and again night What you need is to become aware of this duality. There is no question of choosing between this and that; there is no need to decide anything. Just become silently aware that this is how life is. Then there is great acceptance. You accept the hunger and you accept the satisfaction too. And then you know that each satisfaction is going to bring another hunger, but you know that each hunger will bring another satisfaction, so what is wrong? If you want to play, continue. If you don't want to play, simply jump out in the ocean, or in the river. But that is not going to end it because you die here, and there you are born. So again the wheel moves.

The wheel only stops for those who have become so fully aware of hunger and satisfaction, discontent and contentment... become so aware that both are almost the same to them; there is no difference. If hunger is there they know that satisfaction will be coming. If satisfaction is there they know hunger will be coming, and they know everything comes and goes. They know everything comes and goes and they remain abiding in their consciousness.

This is what in India they have called 'Kutastha' or 'sakshin' -- pure consciousness, the very centre of consciousness, rooted consciousness. This is the witnessing, and this witnessing will make you aware that there is no meaning, yet life is tremendously beautiful. It is not meaningless. There is no meaning -- no definite meaning that you can pinpoint -- but it is not meaningless; it is not chaos. It is a tremendous, a beautiful harmony... harmony of the opposites.

Ordinarily the mind wants to have satisfaction forever. But that will be a dead state. Just think about.... You feel a sexual desire towards a woman. Then you make love to the woman and you remain hung-up in your orgasm forever, forever, forever.... What will happen? You will start seeking the police if you cannot escape from the woman. And if the orgasm remains and remains and remains -- what you will do? It is beautiful that it disappears within seconds and you can go and rest and sleep. Again tomorrow the desire will arise.

I am not against desires and I am not against dissatisfaction, because I am not against life. And I don't impose any meaning on life -- it has an intrinsic beauty. I don't call it meaning, because meaning is a dirty word. Meaning means it has some utility. It has no utility. Ends and means are the same, the way and the goal are the same -- they are not separate. The way is meaningful because it leads to the goal, but what is the meaning of the goal? The goal cannot have any meaning. God cannot have any meaning. Meaning will mean that God has something else beyond Him. There is no meaning -- that means there is nothing beyond this existence. It is all! And nothing is wrong -- it is simply beautiful! Just enjoy this movement in the wheel. And enjoy it non-tensely -- that's what I teach.

Other teachers teach you, 'Drop out of it because what is the point of getting satisfied. Dissatisfaction will be coming sooner. 'I tell you that it is coming, but still I say to enjoy it while you are satisfied. And when hunger comes enjoy hunger too, because hunger is a friend. It brings satisfaction. Pain is also a friend because it brings pleasure. Separation is also good because it brings you close again. Marriage and divorce -- both are like in-breathing, out-breathing. So accept it, and enjoy it! And the only thing that is needed is to go on watching it -- the whole game of it -- choicelessly; don't choose.

In India we call those people wordly who choose satisfaction, and we call those people other-wordly who choose dissatisfaction, but both choose. My approach is that of choiceless awareness: you simply watch, and let things happen. Waves come and go and you just sit on the bank. Sometimes it is calm and quiet; enjoy that. Sometimes it is very wild, and there are great tidal waves; enjoy that too. Enjoy both the tide and the ebb, and go on sitting on your bank. By and by you will see that you are neither satisfaction nor dissatisfaction. You are the one who goes on looking at it. That is freedom... that is nirvana.

God's Got a Thing About you

Talks given from 1/9/78 to 30/9/78
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1984

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809015
ShortTitle: ATHING01
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, aikanta means aloneness. Self-knowledge is possible only in deep aloneness. Ordinarily whatever we know about ourselves is the opinion of others. They say "You are good" and we think we are good. They say "You are beautiful" and we think we are beautiful. They say you are bad or ugly... whatsoever people say about us we go on collecting. That becomes our self-identity. It is utterly false because nobody else can know you, can know who you are, except you yourself. Whatsoever they know are only aspects, and those aspects are very superficial. Whatsoever they know are only momentary moods; they cannot penetrate your center. Not even your lover can penetrate to the very core of your being. There you are utterly alone, and only there will you come to know who you are.

People live their whole lives believing in what others say, dependent on others. That's why people are very afraid of others' opinions. If they think you are bad, you become bad. If they condemn you, you start condemning yourself. If they say that you are a sinner you start feeling guilty. Because you have to depend on their opinions you have to continuously conform to their ideas; otherwise they will change their opinions. This creates a slavery, a very subtle slavery. If you want to be known as good, worthy, beautiful, intelligent, then you have to concede, you have to compromise continuously with people on whom you are dependent.

And another problem arises. Because there are so many people, they go on feeding your mind with different types of opinions -- conflicting opinions too: one opinion contradicting another opinion. Hence a great confusion exists inside you. One person says you are very intelligent, another person says you are stupid -- now how to decide? So you are divided. You become suspicious about yourself, about who you are... a wavering. And the complexity is very great because there are thousands of people around you. You come in contact with so many people and everybody is feeding his idea into your mind. And nobody knows you, not even you yourself know, so all this collection becomes jumbled up inside. This is a maddening situation.

You have many voices inside you. Whenever you ask who you are, many answers will come. Some answers will be your mother's, some will be your father's, some will be the teacher's, and so on and so forth. And it is impossible to decide which one is the right answer. How to decide? What is the criterion? This is where man is lost... this is self-ignorance. But because you depend on others you are afraid to go into aloneness, because the moment you start going into aloneness you start becoming very afraid of losing yourself. You don't have it in the first place, but whatever self you have created out of others' opinions will have to be left behind. Hence, it is very scary to go in. The deeper you go, the less you know who you are.

So in fact you are moving towards self-knowledge, but before it happens you will have to drop all ideas about the self. There will be a gap, there will be a kind of nothingness. You will become a non-entity. You will be utterly lost, because all that you know is no more relevant, and that which is relevant you don't know yet. This is called "the dark night of the soul" by the Christian mystics.

It has to be passed, and once you have passed it... there is the dawn. The sun rises and one comes to know oneself for the first time. The first ray of the sun and all is fulfilled. The first songs of the birds in the morning and all is attained.

Be here as long as you can. Much is going to happen.... You are already on the way and things have already been happening; much more is going to happen. You have come in the right time.
Just be here as totally as possible. You have come home.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, paresha means the beyond -- the divine that is beyond, the divine that is transcendental.

We can have it but we cannot understand it. Understanding is impossible. The instrument for understanding is very tiny and the reality is vast. Thought cannot contain truth, but the heart can feel it. Love can know it, but not knowledge. And the whole problem for a spiritual seeker is how to drop knowledge and how to become more loving. It is very difficult to drop knowledge. It is very difficult because we have been, from the very beginning, conditioned by knowledge. In the very milk of our mothers we have been fed with knowledge. This whole society depends on knowledge, not on love -- the schools, the colleges, the universities. And the misery is that even the churches, the temples, they also depend on knowledge. And knowledge is all garbage; it is not for the true seeker.

For the true seeker, the beginning is renouncing all knowledge and disappearing into the heart, moving from the head towards the heart. That brings transformation. The head is within you but the heart is not within you. The head is within you but you are within the heart; the heart is bigger than you.

When I am talking about the heart I am not talking about the physiological part called the heart. When I say "the heart" I mean God. That's why Jesus says: God is love. We are surrounded by the heart, the divine heart. Once we get down from the head trip, suddenly it is all ours. All the doors open and existence starts revealing its mysteries.

That is the meaning of the word "revelation." Knowledge is not possible -- revelation is possible. Knowledge is man's effort to know, and revelation is God's will. Man can only remain available, that's all, and whenever one is ready, God reveals himself. The first step towards readiness is to drop all knowledge, even the so-called spiritual knowledge, because whatsoever we have learned from others is not going to help. It will become a barrier. You will have to go to God naked, like a small child... innocent, ignorant.

The state of not-knowing is the state of the real seeker. When you can say deeply, profoundly, "I don't know," then God is closest to you. That's what Socrates means when he says, "To know that I don't know is the beginning of knowledge."

This is the meaning of your name, Deva Paresha: God is beyond all knowing but is perfectly within loving. So change your gestalt from knowing to loving. Think less, feel more, and God is not far away, he is very close by. He is already searching for you, he is already groping for you. It is not a one-way affair -- not that man is seeking God and that God is hiding -- God too is seeking man. In fact, man is hiding; sometimes behind money, sometimes behind knowledge, sometimes behind power politics, and he has found a thousand and one ways to hide himself.

Be here... much is going to happen! Remain courageous, because when things start happening, fear arises.

-------- ******** --------

This will be the name for the center: Sadhana.

It is a very significant word and very difficult to translate. No single word in English exists which can be equivalent to it, but the meaning can be understood. It means seeking, searching -- but not only intellectually: existentially. One can seek only through the mind; that is philosophy. One can think about truth and God and great things sitting in one's armchair; that is speculation, that is not sadhana.

When one not only thinks but lives and transforms one's life also in order to seek, in order to search; drops everything in one's life which becomes a hindrance in the search and chooses only that which is a help -- when the search becomes one's whole life, one's only life, one's only love, one lives for it and one is ready to die for it -- then it is sadhana. So it is not just inquiry. It is not just intellectual speculation; it is not philosophizing only. It is philosophizing through the being, and the difference is great.

For example: David Hume is a great philosopher but only a philosopher. He has the same kind of intelligence as Buddha, the same penetrating genius, but no attainment. He just goes on thinking and thinking, goes on sharpening his intellect. But if you look into his life it is as ordinary as anybody's. You will not find that sharpness in his life too. If he argues, you will find he is sharp, he is a sword; it is very difficult to win an argument with him. But if you don't argue with him then he is just ordinary. If you don't know what he thinks you will not feel the presence of the person in any other way.

But when a Buddha passes by... he has not uttered a single word and suddenly you feel something of tremendous power; some silence starts enveloping you. If he looks at you, you know he has looked deep down into your heart. If he touches you, you know he has touched your whole being: you start vibrating in a new way. He is not just a philosopher: he has lived his philosophy. The search has not been only of the intellect: it has been existential. Whatsoever he has thought, he has practiced. And whatsoever he has found through practice as true he has declared to the world, otherwise not.

Something may look very logical and true in thought, and may not be so in reality; the reality may be just the opposite. Reality has no obligation to follow logic -- it has its own ways. One has to put aside all logic and look into reality. When reality is the only criterion... For example, if I speak about meditation... A philosopher can also say something about meditation, about what it is.

Once it happened: A Jaina nun wrote a beautiful book on meditation, a really beautiful book on meditation. When I passed through the book I was surprised. I was surprised because there were a few faults in it which are possible only if the person has never meditated. Just a few -- three, four faults -- not much in a book of four hundred pages. Otherwise, it appeared as if the person who had written it knew what

meditation was experientially, not just intellectually; but those four faults were enough. Then I forgot about the book.

While I was traveling in Rajasthan, in one town the nun came to see me. I had completely forgotten about the book and the name of the nun; and she asked me how to meditate. Looking at her face I remembered that I had seen a picture somewhere, and then the memory came, and I asked her, "Have you written a certain book on meditation?" She said, "Yes, I have." I said, "How could you write that book if you have come to ask me how to meditate?"

She said, "I have been studying meditation. I have studied all the books that are available on meditation, your books too, and that was a kind of thesis. I have accumulated material from every source; whatsoever looked beautiful, I chose it and I made a consistent whole of it. But as far as I'm concerned, I don't know what meditation is because I cannot get rid of thoughts."

This is not sadhana -- this is philosophy. Sadhana means: whatsoever you think is right, you try to practice it. Unless your practice proves it, you will withhold the conclusion; you will not say whether it is right or wrong. When you have practiced it and when you have experienced it and tested it, then you will declare whether it is right or wrong; because the criterion is experience.

So sadhana is more like science than like philosophy. Just as science experiments in the outside world, sadhana experiments in the inside world. Sadhana is the inner science of the soul. One becomes one's own lab. One changes one's whole life into experimentation. Great risk is there, because one never knows what is going to happen. But only those who are ready to risk are ever able to attain anything in life; they are the fortunate ones who can risk.

So help people to risk, to search, to seek, to experiment.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says that when he came five weeks ago he wanted to meditate... but his thoughts always go to his home, to the things he hasn't finished. Now he wants to go back to finish his things and then come back here.]

Good. Go and finish things and come back. That will be very good; then it will be easier to drop the thoughts. It is always good to finish things. People go on accumulating incomplete experiences. Anything incomplete hangs around you and tries to attract your attention; that's why it has been difficult for you.

If a person lives every day, moment to moment, finishing things, never accumulates piles of incomplete experiences, never accumulates files, letters which have not been answered, problems which have not been solved... Then they stand in a queue and they all hanker for attention. They say, "Complete us!"

It is always good to finish things and it is good to finish them every day. Never postpone, never say, "Tomorrow," because tomorrow you will not be free. When you say to a thought, "I will do it tomorrow," then tomorrow that thought will come like hammering and will say, "Now, you had promised -- fulfill it." And you have been promising your whole life, so a crowd is waiting.

To live rightly means to live every moment so deeply, each thing without postponing it, so that either it is finished or you come to the understanding that this is not a thing to be finished, it cannot be finished -- then too it is finished. You need not give any moment to it again. There are things which can be finished and there are things which cannot be finished, but to see it is of great help. Something cannot be finished, something is humanly impossible to finish. Then too it is finished; you put a full stop to it. There is no need to open the file again. Either you answer the letter or you throw it in the wastepaper basket, but don't go on accumulating.

I have heard that Albert Einstein had the habit of accumulating letters. For months together he would accumulate them. Just on his table above his head they would all be hanging, and people would ask, "Why do you go on accumulating them?" He would say, "Tomorrow, tomorrow." Then one day he said, "I answer a few and the remaining ones I have to throw, because the time has past -- now the answer is not needed. My not answering them has already answered them."

But then why go on accumulating? If you don't want to answer something throw it right now! They are hanging there -- they will be heavy on you, they will continuously attract your attention, and the load will go on becoming bigger and bigger. So learn one thing: always finish things. The man who can finish everything by the time he goes to bed, who can say goodbye to the day that has passed and is ready to fall into sleep with nothing hanging around, is the most blessed man in the world. The next morning he will be waking up fresh, will open his eyes, look at the world... if there is something to be done, he will do it, but

there is nothing pending on his mind. When nothing is pending, clarity is there and that clarity is of great significance. Then each morning he is new, fresh, available to existence, and existence is available to him. So go and finish things and come back!

-------- ******** --------

[Osho explains the meaning of anand diya: lamp of bliss.]

The meaning is simple but the search for it is difficult. The meaning you already know, but the real meaning you will know only when you come across the inner light. The light is there -- it has not to be invented, it has only to be discovered. It is hiding behind the clouds of thought. As thoughts start disappearing you will see the flame coming out, and when the flame is smokeless then the bliss is infinite.

To search for the inner light, to know it, to be it, is what religion is all about. A few religions have called it God -- the inner light they called God; a few religions have called it enlightenment, a few religions have called it nirvana. That is only a difference in names. But one thing about which all the religions agree is that the inner experience is that of infinite light... light and light and light, and without any center.

We consist of light, we are made of light, and not only us: the whole existence consists of light. Each particle of matter is nothing but condensed light. The day one comes to know one's own light, the whole existence becomes full of light, all darkness disappears. Even in darkness one knows that darkness too is a form of light and nothing else. That's why there are a few animals, a few birds, which can see in the dark night. Owls can see in the night. For us it is dark; for them it is not dark. They have more penetrating eyes, that's all; they can see perfectly well in the night. There is no darkness anywhere. Our eyes are limited, that's true, so we see only a certain part. If we can see the whole, then there is no darkness at all -- there has never been any darkness, there cannot be.... But you will have to live to find its existential meaning.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin who has been leading groups in the West asks what to do besides the three groups she's signed up for.]

Do these three, mm? -- then I will give you a few more. Then if you feel like it you can start leading a few groups here too. But first pass through groups so that you can feel the whole work that is going on here and then you can start doing something.

[The sannyasin then asks about her relationship: We are hanging on to each other too much and that each of us has to go his own way, but I am very much afraid.]

One can stay on one's own and still be loving to the other. It is not against love to be on your own; just don't cling. Clinging is not love. Love, enjoy the presence of the other. Share your joy with him; enjoy his being with you. Let each moment be of great sharing, but there is no need to cling.

Clinging means you bring the future in. Whenever the future comes in clinging starts . Clinging means: "What about tomorrow?" Clinging is future-oriented; it prepares for tomorrow. It says, "We have to be together tomorrow!" Today is unimportant for the clinging mind. Today is okay but the real thing is tomorrow. And tomorrow never comes!

And whenever it comes it will be today again and you will be again thinking about tomorrow. So the clinging mind never really lives; it only thinks that one day it is going to live, but it never does. It is continuously postponing life: preparing for tomorrow and missing today, and today is all there is. Tomorrow is not and is never going to be.

A non-clinging mind lives today, this moment, en joys it and leaves tomorrow free. When it comes we will see. If we are together we will enjoy; if we are not together, so we are not together. Then I will enjoy something else; you will enjoy something else. We will be separate, and we will be enjoying separately. But why miss today?

The clinging mind is a foolish mind. It is the very core of stupidity. The intelligent mind lives this moment and waits for the next moment to come. When it comes we will see. What can we do right now? Who knows? -- tomorrow you may come across a better person, he may come across a better woman. Tomorrow you may die, he may die. Tomorrow you may not be able to communicate. Life may disrupt you, throw you away into separate islands. Who knows about tomorrow? All that is certain is this moment; not

even the next moment is certain.

Jesus says: Think not of the morrow. Look at the lilies in the field, how beautiful they are, because they live right now, herenow.

So I am not saying to be on your own, I am not saying to drop him or separate from him. There is no need to drop; that is going to the other extreme of clinging. Either we have to cling or we have to drop. Can't you stop in the middle? -- no clinging, no dropping. Only a clinging mind can drop. How can a non-clinging mind drop? -- because he clings not, so there is nothing to drop either.

Be in the middle. The golden mean has to be remembered, otherwise the mind goes from one extreme to another extreme. It moves like a pendulum, and always remains in anxiety. Stop the pendulum in the middle and the clock stops. Stop the mind in the middle and time disappears, time stops.

You need not be separate from him -- be with him -- just don't cling. Can't you be together without clinging? That is the point! To be separate is easy, to be clinging is easy. The real work is to be together but without clinging at all... just being together like two trees standing side by side. They have their roots in the earth but are swaying in the sun and dancing in the wind and in the rain, and enjoying being together -- not clinging to each other at all. Be like two trees together and you will come to know much joy that you have not known.

I can see from your face that you have suffered a lot, and you can be very joyous. And if celebration does not happen here with me, it cannot happen anywhere else. So don't miss this opportunity. Be together, enjoy being together; share your love, your poetry, your music, your silences -- but don't cling. Let the future take its own course. If tomorrow you are together, share again; if you are not together then you are not together. Nothing can be done about it.

We cannot plan and we cannot make it a guarantee. In trying to make the future guaranteed and secure, people destroy all beauty of life and all benediction. So I have not said to separate. This is how the mind goes on interpreting and hearing something which I am not saying. But you are new -- just go on listening to me for a few days and things will be clear. Good.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I feel like I'm opening and I feel very fragile and scared and feverish.]

It happens when one starts opening; it is a good sign, a confirmatory sign. Soon the fever will be gone and the fear also. It is just a toxic energy in the body that is being released. One certainly starts feeling fragile but fragileness in itself is not weakness; in fact, it is strength.

[And in the beginning, He says, it looks like weakness but it isn't so, for water is stronger than rock and woman is stronger than man, and man created the fiction of masculine superiority because of crude animal strength. Fragileness is a totally different kind of strength... and we have passed the time of muscles; now that work can be done by machines.]

The feminine energy has a great future ahead. And man will have to learn how to be more fragile, how to be more feminine, how to be more delicate and graceful. So don't be worried -- something beautiful is happening, and soon you will start enjoying it.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, who is leaving to earn money, says:I'm a bit afraid to lose my center, this being meditative.]

I will take care. Just do one thing: for fifteen minutes every night when you go to bed, just lie down on the bed and for five minutes, turn the light off and relax. Start from the toes: start feeling that they are going numb, heavy, getting sleepy, almost dying. And then go on. Now half the legs are dead, heavy, dull. Then the whole of the legs are dead, heavy, dull, asleep -- completely asleep, numb. Go on. For five minutes going on bringing the sensation up to the head. The whole body is like a corpse.

This is just for five minutes. And within a few days you will be able to do it in two, three minutes. But go slow, so really the whole body becomes almost like a dead body.

Then start breathing deep and long breaths. Inhale deeply and exhale deeply. With inhalation, visualize light -- create light, golden light entering from the head. When you inhale, just visualize light entering from

the head, great golden light, as if a sun has risen just above the head. And within a few days you will be able to see it entering. It is coming like a flood, going in, going in. The body is dead, almost like a hollow bamboo and the light is passing through, and it goes out from the feet. In one inhalation, this whole visualization. It enters as the breath enters in, it goes out from the feet.

And as you exhale, visualize again a dark, dark light entering from the feet -- just darkness entering from the feet, coming up, going from the head out.

So with inhalation, gold light entering in from the head, going from the feet out. And with exhalation, darkness entering from the feet and going out from the head. This for ten minutes. And then just go to sleep. You will remain centered twenty-four hours a day. And whatsoever you want to do, you can do. There will be no problem at all.

This balances, this is a polarization of the feminine and the masculine inside. This is one of the most ancient methods to bring centering, balance, in the being.

Just this much continue, and whenever you can do some other meditation in the morning, you can. But this has to be done as a regular thing.

And finish things soon and come back!

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809025
ShortTitle: ATHING02
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, surupa means beauty -- divine beauty. This is one of the most fundamental things to be remembered always -- that the innermost core of everything is beautiful. Even when the circumference is not beautiful, then too the center is always beautiful. But because we cannot see the center and we become acquainted only with the circumference, sometimes we start thinking: this is ugly, that is bad, this is sin and that one is a sinner. That simply shows that we have not been able to penetrate to the very core of the person or the thing. If you look deep down in a sinner you will find a saint, and if you cannot find a saint that simply shows that you have not yet reached to the core of it.

When the eyes become really penetrating the whole existence becomes beautiful; even ugliness is transformed into beauty.

One has to go on working and digging and transforming oneself to the point where everything is known as beautiful, nothing remains ugly. When ugliness simply disappears, when one cannot see sin existing, and the whole existence takes on the quality of holiness, that is the moment of enlightenment. Then suddenly the joy is infinite, because then one lives surrounded by beauty; wherever one is there is heaven.

Even if you throw a man like Buddha or Jesus into hell, you will not be able to torture him there. You will not be able to make him miserable there; he will find something utterly beautiful there too. There too Jesus will thank God for the beauty of hell, and Buddha will be able to meditate amidst all the fire of hell; those flames will become petals of lotus flowers. It depends on the vision, it depends on how you look at things. There are people for whom even flowers are thorns, and there are people for whom thorns have become flowers.

Sannyas is an initiation into this art of transforming the whole existence into a beatitude. And that is the meaning of your name -- let it become your life too.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, abhinavo means new, newness, freshness -- divine newness. The word "new" comes from the same root: navo. Life is constantly renewing itself; not even for a single moment is it the same. If it appears the same to us, that simply shows that we have missed seeing the change that has happened. Maybe the change was too fast and we could not see it; maybe the change was so quick, and we were not alert -- we were asleep. Maybe we were occupied with something else. That's what is happening: because the mind is constantly occupied with the past or with the future, it goes on missing the change that is happening right now.

Everything is changing. Trees are growing, so are the mountains; rivers are flowing and so are the mountains. Everything is in a flow -- nothing is stagnant. The child is growing, the young man is becoming old, the old is moving every moment into death. Death is becoming life, and life is becoming death; day's turning into night and the night is turning into day. It is constant -- the wheel goes on moving, but we go on missing it because we are never herenow; hence the boredom. We think everything is the same.

In the morning you leave the home, and by the evening when you come back do you think that it is the same woman that you left in the morning? It is not, it is not possible. Much water has flowed down the Ganges. The woman has become eight hours older so much has changed in her. She is not the same woman that you think you left, but because you are so occupied you never give her a look.

In fact, if a person is told to recall the face of his wife, he will not be able to remember it because for years he has not looked at the face of the woman. And if he recalls it at all it may be the face that his woman had thirty years before, when they got married, when they were in love, and when he had seen the woman for the first time. But it can't be contemporary, not at all. It cannot be of the immediate moment.

People start taking each other for granted. They start taking everything for granted -- the trees and the stars and the sun and the moon -- then life becomes a boredom. Then they are utterly bored and dragging and they don't see what the point of it all is.

Life can become a celebration, but one has to see the newness, the constant renewing energy of life. Each moment it brings something new into existence which was never before and will never be again. Each moment the old disappears and the new is born. Only in meditation can one see it, because in meditation one becomes unoccupied.

That is the definition of meditation: to become unoccupied, to be empty, not to be occupied at all. And these are the two occupations: the past and the future. The moment you are not occupied you are out of time; then you are herenow, in this immediate moment. And when eyes open to this immediate moment, it is simply unbelievably beautiful. It is a constant wonder. There are surprises and surprises at each step, with each breath. Then life takes on a new color, a new vigor. Then you are also fresh, because nothing ever gets old.

To remain in this freshness is to be spiritual. Then one is always young. Even in death one is young, even in dying one is fresh. Even the moment of death will bring only new surprises, that's all. New doors will open, new mysteries will be revealed. Then life is a joy, and death too.

This is the alchemy of transforming life. So start becoming more and more unoccupied and available to the present.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, who teaches yoga, says she finds it too strict and rigid. Osho checks her energy.]

Your feeling is right. The energy is going so beautifully -- not only fine but divine. Anything forced on your body will create a split. No need to do anything like that. Go on doing the way you feel like doing; your yoga is also perfectly good. Your awareness is going well, your energy is going well. Iyengar can be a disturbance in this moment, because he has no insight as far as energy is concerned. He is a good teacher of body postures, but that is an outer form of yoga -- not its internal spirit, not its interiority, but only the external. It is good for the beginner -- a well-trained body is helpful -- but now it will be a hindrance. Now you need a more fluid body, more flowing, no rigidity.

So just meditate, do a few groups, and continue your work as you are doing. Now my feeling is for you not to go to any teacher in yoga. It is very rare to find a yoga teacher and a spiritual man together. For centuries it has not been happening, because the people who become interested in yoga get lost in the physiology of it. They never reach the point where they should start meditating. They become too obsessed

with the physical well-being that yoga brings, but that is just body. It gives good health, a good body, a good body feeling, but that is nothing if you don't use it to go somewhere else. Yoga is only a porch, not the real temple. And once you have started enjoying something of the inner temple, then it is better not to force anything upon yourself.

Now you will be able to develop your own yoga, so go on teaching and inventing and become more inventive, creative. A real yoga teacher has to be as inventive as a poet; he has to continuously devise. There is no need to always follow the old pattern. See the person, listen to his rhythm, his body, his energy, and find something for him that will suit him. Because all those yoga postures and the whole system is just an outer form; it is not meant to be followed exactly, literally. One has to understand it and then one has to listen to one's own body.

And your feeling is perfectly right -- it is good that you asked and you didn't go; otherwise your energy could have been disturbed. Anything enforced on you will create a split and will be a disaster. And you know more than enough; with that knowledge you can go on inventing. Now be a teacher on your own -- forget all about learning from others. Learn from people you teach... Learn from their experiences, learn from their growing energy, their changing energy, learn from their deepening awareness. Listen more to the disciples you teach, their experiences, their growth -- watch it.

A teacher has to be like a gardener: he has to look around the plants to see how they are growing, whether they have enough space or not, if more water is needed or less, if more sun is needed or less, if a little bit of pruning is needed or not. Look to each plant with no prejudice, with no fixed idea of how things should be.

That is what is wrong with all traditional yoga teachers: they have a fixed idea about how things should be. The man has to fit with their idea; they don't change their idea to fit with the man. They are disciplinarians; it is a kind of regimentation, and basically inhuman.

So you need not go anywhere -- just meditate. Things are going perfectly well. Now teach yoga and teach more meditations to people. Let yoga be just the beginning and then slowly slowly persuade them towards meditation. And you can be of great help.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809035
ShortTitle: ATHING03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin brings her baby and says she has been screaming a lot which upsets her.]

That is part of being a mother....
It is not an easy job....

But now it is too late! Every woman wants to become a mother without knowing the responsibilities. It is a long commitment. And remember: never think of what is right and what is wrong. Do whatsoever is spontaneous. If you decide what is wrong and what is right you will go nuts. And then she will suffer. Just be spontaneous. Sometimes to be annoyed is perfectly right... perfectly good -- nothing is wrong in it. The whole idea of right and wrong is wrong. You are a mother so you know from your inward core what to do and what not to do; this should not be decided by the mind. It is just like a cat knows how to catch the rat...

no school is needed for the cat.

So just be a good mother to her and by "a good mother" I mean a spontaneous mother. And sometimes screaming is good, because life will scream at her, so she has to be prepared for that. Her husband will shout, so she has to be prepared for that....

When she is relaxed, be relaxed; when she is annoyed, be annoyed, but don't make it a program -- that you have to do this. Whatsoever happens, let it happen.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, dharmo means religion -- the religion of bliss. And my religion contains only one word: that word is bliss. To be blissful is to be religious. To be sad is to be irreligious. So whatsoever makes you blissful is right; that has to be imbibed more. Whatsoever makes you sad has to be dropped.

People have learned the ways of being sad because when they are sad and serious they look important. When they are playful, happy, joyous, they don't look important. The priest is serious, the professor is serious, the politician is serious, and they have become the models; people are following them.

Follow children -- non-serious, playful. Become a child again, and then there is no need for any Bible or Koran. Then there is no need to go into any church or temple; wherever you are is the temple. Joy is the temple of God. Laughter is prayer. And if one can live in a laughing way, dancing way, one has known how to live.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, abhijat means aristocrat -- the aristocracy that comes through love. Love makes one an aristocrat because love is the greatest luxury in the world, the greatest richness. The person who knows how to love is the most affluent person; all others are poor, all others are living in ghettos. Only the person who lives in love lives in a palace. He is really an aristo; all others only brag. He may not have anything, he may not possess anything: he may have no bank balance, no security. He may apparently be a beggar, but the way he walks, the way he looks, the way he sits, is that of an emperor.

To attain to inner aristocracy is the whole effort that I am making here -- to help you to become the aristocrat of the inner, to become spiritually rich, because no other richness helps. It may hide your poverty for a time being but again and again your poverty erupts. The truth cannot be forced down for long; it asserts itself again. And all your richness remains just like a thin layer around you and deep down -- the black hole of poverty.

There is no need for this to happen. It happens because we have never made any efforts for the inner. The efforts that we make for the outer are so many and the efforts that we make for the inner are none. If we make the same efforts for the inner as we make for the outer, each person would be transformed into a Buddha. Each person has the potential of a Buddha. Less than that should not satisfy. One should not feel contented with less than that. Unless the Buddha ariseS in you, unless your soul awakens and the inner celebration starts... you have to work hard, you have to dig deep. One has to find one's original face; that face is always the face of an emperor.

So I teach richness, luxury, affluence. And the outer is only a substitute; the inner is the real thing. Those who are lost in the outer and have forgotten the inner are to be pitied; they are simply wasting their lives. They will repent, but then it will be too late. They will repent at the moment that death knocks at their doors but then nothing can be done. It is good to become aware before death comes. It is good to be initiated into some inner journey before death comes and destroys all that you have made. It is good to create something that is beyond the grasp of death. And that's what sannyas is all about: a search for something deathless.

It is there. One just has to look for it, thirst for it. It is not far away either -- just a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn and you are face-to-face with it.

-------- ******** --------

I don't ask you to change your situation: I ask you to change your psychology. Be in the marketplace and yet be not of it; live in the world, but don't allow the world to pollute you, poison you. This is real transformation -- not of the situation but of the spirit.

Henry Thoreau has made a very significant observation, that birds in caves don't sing. They cannot -- there is nothing to sing. They need the open sky and the sun and the moon and the breeze and the trees and the color of the world... then they sing. If birds cannot sing in caves, the human soul cannot sing in caves

either. The human soul also needs this tremendous multiplicity, this multi-dimensional existence, to sing. And when a man forgets how to sing, how is he going to pray? Because prayer is nothing but singing at the maximum. Prayer is nothing but singing come to its crescendo.

The old so-called sannyasins who lived in the caves lived like corpses. They were not alive people; they committed a kind of suicide. They lingered on, they were breathing and in a sense they were alive, but that life was more like vegetating than life.

Live totally, live joyously, live alert and conscious, but live in the world, accept its challenges. I am saying it to you because in the Indian mind the old sannyas concept has gone very deep; it is almost in the bones. It is not conscious any more; it has become part of our collective unconscious. The moment you hear the word "sannyas," the idea that arises is of escape. And to escape seems to be easy and cheap, but it is the way of the coward, and a sannyasin cannot be a coward. A sannyasin has to be courageous, a sannyasin has to be a warrior. He has to be in the world, struggling, accepting challenges that come every day, answering. And in those very situations, integration happens; one becomes more and more solid, crystallized.

Life is a school for crystallization, so those who escape life escape from the school itself. And God will be very angry with them, because God sends you into life to learn something -- and you escape. It is as if your parents send you to school and you escape; you say, "I have renounced the school." The school has to be transcended, not renounced. You have to pass through all those examinations. They are hard; the harder they are, the better.

So this is my message to you on your sannyas birth: change your psychology but don't be bothered about the situation outside. It's perfectly okay; as it is, it is perfectly good. Then the whole emphasis is on the inner change. Then you don't become occupied with outer changes -- what to eat, what not to eat, where to live, where not to live, how long to stay in a place, how many things to keep -- because if there are so many things you may become attached -- to look at a woman or not, to touch a woman or not. Then there are a thousand and one problems, and one becomes so occupied with all that nonsense that no time is left to work for the inner journey.

So no need to be worried about those things. Put your whole energy into meditation. Let meditation explode in you and all else will follow of its own accord. All the changes come to the person who meditates, and they come without any effort. And when they come without any effort, they have a beauty. They are not forced changes....

So whenever you can come, come for a camp -- do at least one camp so you can do all the meditations.

Go to the center... and start meditating. Would you like to say something to me?

[The sannyasin asks: When I am looking in the mirror I feel that the reflection is not mine. Why is it so? I am looking daily in the mirror. I feel that whatever I am looking at is not me.]

It's perfectly beautiful, this experience -- because you are not your body, you are not your face. Your body is just like your clothes, it is just your garment. Go on looking; the feeling will become more and more clear and loud. One day you will suddenly see that whatsoever you are seeing in the mirror is not you at all, and that will be a great insight. It is not you! People think that they are seeing themselves in the mirror because they are identified with their bodies.

Something is changing inside: the identification is breaking It is a beautiful sign....

It should not be thought of as a trouble but as a blessing. Yes, when you look in the mirror and you feel this is not you, it is very disorienting. Nothing to be worried about -- enjoy it! This is how it should be; this is truth. If you think you are mirrored in the mirror, that is a lie... although an accepted lie and everybody believes in it. You will feel at ease with it, because everybody also thinks that way. Otherwise this is a lie we have agreed upon.

You are not it. It is just a reflection of your body, not your reflection. Your consciousness cannot be reflected by the mirror; there is no mirror to reflect it.

If anything comes to reflect consciousness -- the closest to the mirror -- that is love. Only in very deep love do you sometimes feel some reflections of your being which are not of your body but of your consciousness. But those too are very rare, because love, to go that deep, needs great courage, great surrender... and people are not ready to surrender that much. They want the other to surrender; then it never happens.

But once in a while it happens to lovers; they can function like mirrors for each other. And when two lovers are in deep intimacy and have become mirrors reflecting each other, a great experience happens,

because if two mirrors are reflecting each other nothing will be reflected. Infinity will be reflected. There will be no end to it. This mirror will reflect that, and that mirror will reflect this mirror, and so on and so forth, ad infinitum. If two mirrors are facing each other they will create an infinity. And that's the beauty of love: at its climax, when two persons become really intimate, they reflect each other and suddenly persons disappear; there is only presence and infinite presence. Only love comes a little bit close to the mirror, but the ordinary mirror cannot do that.

The experience is something beautiful, very significant. Disorienting, I understand, but if once you understand that this is right, the disorientation will disappear and it can become a meditation for you. Make it a meditation: whenever you have time, just look at the mirror and see that it is not you. Now see it consciously; don't avoid it. In fact, make it a meditation: sit before the mirror for as long as you can, continuously seeing that this is not you. And this can give you a great satori, a great insight, one day. Suddenly you will see that your body has disappeared: there is only consciousness, pure witness.

Make a meditation out of it. It has been used in the past as a meditation.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, who is leaving for London, says: Here or in London I really have to go inside.]

You have to go inside -- that's true. Wherever you are, you have to go inside. That's perfectly true. So make all effort to break the walls. Be almost like an army attacking a castle. It is really a castle, because the mind defends -- it throws you out, it does not allow you in. It creates a thousand and one excuses to bring you out again. So one has to be very watchful; otherwise the mind brings distractions, allurements. The moment you start going in, the mind creates many allurements, and at the slightest hint you are distracted. You forget all about the inner journey and you have moved out, and as far away as possible. Each thought takes you away from yourself.

Whenever there is a thought you are away from yourself; when there is no thought you are in. That is the meaning of being in: a state of no-thought. Then you are in. There will not even be the thought, "I am in." If it is there, you are not in yet. If you are thinking, "Look, Dharmen, how beautiful -- I am in," you are not, because this is a thought. When you are really in there is no Dharmen, no in, no Out, no thought, no experience, nothing. Not even a spiritual experience is there. All has dissolved. Nothing is. One is in a state of no-where-ness. Then one is in.

But that's what has to be done, so whether here or in London, it makes no difference. All the difference that is possible is: here I go on hammering on you again and again to remind you; but that can be done there too.

Help my people there!

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says she is frightened because her head is turning all the time; it fades away and comes up and fades away.]

Whenever it happens, just watch it. There is no need to be worried about it. Worrying will make the problem worse. Trying to stop it will create more trouble. Simply be aloof and watch it happening as if it has nothing to do with you. A kind of indifference -- as if it is just the road and the traffic is passing by and you are sitting in your house looking at the road.

And that's exactly how it is: the mind is just the way along which the traffic of thoughts passes by. Sometimes there are rush hours and sometimes the road is empty, and you are sitting there deep in the heart watching it. And when I say "watch it," I mean don't judge -- don't say it is not right, it should not be -- because then the watching disappears. It has nothing to do with you.

In the fall the leaves fall. What can you do? In the spring the trees bloom. What can you do? So there are seasons in the mind. Sometimes it is empty, sometimes it is full, sometimes it is very noisy and sometimes it is silent; this is a rhythm. You are neither the silent mind nor the noisy mind -- you remain the watcher of both. So don't choose.

That's where you are creating the problem: when it is silent you become identified. You think, "So this is who I am -- so beautiful!" If you become identified with the silent mind, then of course when it is noisy you will feel troubled. Don't get identified even with the silent mind, because the mind is the mind; silent or non-silent makes no difference. When it is silent then too know it is just the mind so it's okay. When it is

noisy, it is the mind; you are away from it.

Develop this aloofness, this distance, and things, will change slowly slowly of their own accord. But . whether they change or not is none of your business; just leave it. Leave it to the mind itself. Don't interfere. Don't come in. Your energy is going perfectly well -- only this watching has to be added.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, who has just completed primal therapy, says that since a bike accident when she was eight she feels pain and numbness in her left side including the tongue and leg. Osho checks her energy.]

No, no, nothing -- both of the hemispheres of the brain have lost the bridge. It is there but not much traffic between both. But it will be put right....

That falling off the bicycle has hurt deeply. Both brains have fallen apart; that's why [your primal therapist] felt the split. They have to be brought together. A few things will be helpful. One is: acupuncture will be helpful. Have you tried acupuncture?...

Here you try acupuncture, one thing. Shiatsu, the second thing. And the third thing is: if you can manage, have a hot and cold bath together. Start with hot -- a hot shower so that the whole body becomes hot, really hot, as much as you can bear -- then a very cold shower. Two minutes hot, two minutes cold; two minutes hot, two minutes cold, four, five times. Begin with hot and end with cold. That will help immensely.

Something inside the brain has just stopped functioning -- just the link. Both these brains are linked. Either some blood has become a clot there or something else, but this change from hot to cold, from cold to hot, will help immensely. So these three things you do.

It will be okay -- it will take two, three months but it will go. Nothing to worry about. It has been there so long, that's why it will take a little time. But there is no need to be worried. Good!

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says in the groups he has done he became aware of energy blocked in his head, tightness in the throat, chest and shoulders.]

There you can do Rolfing -- that will be helpful -- or Postural Integration. Either one will do. Some work, deep work, on the body is needed.

Everybody carries many blocks but ordinarily we have repressed those blocks so much that they don't surface. But when you go through groups you start relaxing; your repression is removed and the blocks start surfacing. Nothing is wrong in their surfacing, because unless they surface you will never drop them; unless they really become a problem you will carry them for your whole life. And carrying those blocks is carrying an unnecessary load. But they are there -- almost everybody has them, because our social conditioning and upbringing is such; we have not been brought up in freedom. We have been inhibited in so many ways that in fact it is a miracle how we survive all these inhibitions, repressions, taboos. How we are alive at all -- that is a miracle, because there are so many rocks inside the being, and life is disconnected, disrupted.

The wounds are deep and it will be very difficult to see them, so the mind has learned a trick: not to look at them. Slowly slowly we forget all about them. They remain there because just by forgetting them they don't disappear. They go on working from the unconscious; they go on affecting your life. But you are unaware; you go on blaming others, and you don't see what is happening inside, how you are destroying your own life. But when you pass through meditations and therapy groups, slowly slowly you start looking at your own self. You are less afraid. You want to be acquainted with yourself, and then all those wounds and blocks start coming up. It is frightening in the beginning, but it is good, because once you know them they can be dropped.

Rolfing will be of immense help. And at least one meditation you should continue -- which you choose. Whichever one do you like the most?

[The sannyasin answers: Sometimes Vipassana, sometimes Kundalini.]

If you can do both that will be very good, because they have different ways of working. In the morning you can do Kundalini, in the evening you can do Vipassana. Or in the evening you can do Kundalini, in the morning you can do Vipassana. If it is possible to manage two, then it will be perfectly good. If it is not

possible, then choose one. But at least one meditation has to be a must. And next time you come, these things will be dissolved.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809045
ShortTitle: ATHING04
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, amiro means rich, richness -- richness that love brings. And in fact, except for love nothing else ever brings richness. And all other riches are substitutes. People search for them because they have missed love. The person who is too obsessed with money is of necessity the person who is empty of love. The miser cannot love. In fact, because he could not love he became a miser; the miserliness is rooted in his lovelessness He has to hold on to something. When love is there, you need not hold on to anything; love is enough unto itself. It gives you such richness that one can be poor and yet rich. Without love one can be very rich but remain poor.

The people who seek power are the people who are incapable of love. That's why it is very difficult to find a politician who has a loving heart. It is impossible. If he has a loving heart, why should he be in politics in the first place? Love would have been enough. Love gives power -- such immense power; why should one go into politics? Because love is not there and love's power is missing, and one is feeling empty, impotent, one wants to fill that black hole with something or other -- money, power, name, fame, anything. But nothing can ever fill it. It remains empty. It goes on asking for more and more and more. It cannot be filled by anything else, because it is meant to be filled only by love.

Only a loving person is a full person, overflowing. Love gives richness, and a richness that is inexhaustible, a richness that is eternal, a richness that even death cannot take away. Love conquers time and death both; love makes you immortal. In the moment of love one can easily die with no complaint on the lips. In the moment of love one is unafraid of anything; even death creates no tremor. The lover can die laughingly... because he has loved! Life has been such a boon, such a blessing, and death cannot take anything away -- he has tasted something of the eternal.

The really poor people are those who are missing love; and the whole earth is full of those poor people who are starved. Sooner or later the outer poverty is going to disappear -- now we have enough technology to make it disappear -- and the real problem is going to arise. The real problem will be the inner poverty. No technology can help. The outer starvation will go -- we can feed people, we are capable of feeding people now -- but who will feed the spirit, the soul? Science cannot do that. Something else is needed and that is what I call religion. Then science has done its work; then only can religion enter into the world.

Up to now religion has been only a freak phenomenon -- once in a while a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna. These are exceptional people; they don't represent humanity. They simply herald a possibility, a future. But that future is coming closer. Once science has released the potential powers of matter and man is physically satisfied -- has a shelter, has enough food, has enough education -- then for the first time he will see that now a new food is needed. That food is love, and science cannot give it to man; science has no ways to understand love. That can only be done by religion. Religion is the science of love.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin is here with the whole family before leaving. He says: I very much feel the desire to come here for good and still I'm scared to break everything and give up things.]

It comes to everybody, that fear, because we are settled; to move into some new space is always a little frightening. But it has to be done. And you will have to do it -- you can delay it a little longer, that's all. So the sooner you do it, the better; otherwise it will linger and remind you continuously. You cannot be there long now.

There is nothing to fear. In this life we don't have anything that we need to be afraid of losing. Even this life is going to be lost, so there is no need to cling to any security. And now the whole family is ready, so no problem.

Think of coming forever!

-------- ******** --------

[An ashram therapist, who is leaving, says: I catch a lot of things (energy) from other people and I don't know if I have to protect myself or just to let it happen.]

It happens when the energy starts changing and the new spaces arise. They are very delicate, very soft, and can be easily disturbed. They are like a rose flower, and the situations all around are like stones, so if you throw a stone at a rose flower, the rose flower is gone; the stone remains the same. The higher the qualities that arise, the more one has to be alert, aware and watchful. But I will not say to protect, because that can become a dangerous thing again.

People know only one way of protection and that is to become hard on the outside, to create an armor, a hard crust so nothing enters inside. That's what many monks in the past have been doing. That seems to be the easier way. Inside is very delicate, very soft, feminine, so outside they become very masculine. But that too is dangerous because then you become closed. And that soft energy needs flow, that soft energy needs constant communion with the universe. All the windows and the doors should be open so that the sun can come in and the wind can come in and even rain can come in and you are constantly exchanging energy with the existence. Otherwise the inner energy becomes stagnant. If you grow a hard crust to protect it, that will destroy it. It will become stagnant, stale, and soon you will see that the hard crust has won over it and slowly slowly it has also become part of the hard crust. A constant exchange with existence is needed so that the energy continues renewing itself, remains fresh, just as flowing water remains fresh, alive; stagnant water goes dead and becomes poisonous sometimes.

So "protection" is not the right word. It is dangerous to use that word because that will mean to close yourself, to become hard, not to listen, not to be sensitive, to just bypass people, remain indifferent. Yes, in a way it will be protection -- you will not be disturbed from the outside, but the inner has started dying. You have become a prisoner, afraid of life.

That's how the monks have lived down the ages -- Christian, Hindu, Jaina, Buddhist -- all the monks. Why have they moved into the monasteries? So that they can protect themselves there. In the world they felt unprotected; they disappeared behind the monastery walls and they started growing a very hard crust. They became stony, and the more stonelike a monk was, the more he was praised. They became utterly insensitive, their poetry died. Their whole life became just a calculation -- how to reach heaven -- just a businesslike phenomenon with no music in it.

So I will not say that, to protect, no. Be watchful. That is a totally different thing, and that is real protection. Just watch. Something starts happening, starts affecting you -- watch it. Let it affect you but remain watching; don't lose that consciousness. Something is affecting you -- be alert about it. Let it affect you, don't protect against it, but just watch. Go on seeing that it is affecting you: somebody has insulted you and it hurts. Just watch that it hurts with no judgment of good or bad. Don't say that you are disturbed, don't say that he had done something wrong to you, don't say that you should have protected yourself.

Don't be worried that something is lost, your energy is disturbed, now how will you gain the old space again? No valuation at all, no judgment. Just watch it -- that you are feeling hurt, so you are feeling hurt! And you will be surprised: the more you watch, the less you feel hurt, and still you remain open. The more watchfulness arises like a pillar, the less and less you are affected. And there is no hard crust to protect you at all.

This watchfulness arises in the center of your being and the hard crust has to be put around the circumference; that is like a fencing wall. They are totally different, but you are watching, and in

watchfulness nothing affects you. In the beginning when the watchfulness is not really deep, things will affect you, so nothing to be worried about. Watch that too -- that you are affected. Somebody insults you and you feel insulted. Watch both, and when you see that watching is helping and that that hurt feeling is going, watch that too. Soon you will see that the wound has disappeared... watch that tool

Just go on watching whatsoever happens, so you will be able to avoid two extremes. One extreme is protection: that creates armor, makes a man insensitive, dull and dead; that is the way of the monk. The second extreme is to allow it to happen, to indulge in it; that is the way of the worldly. Somebody insults you, and you feel insulted, so you fight and get involved in the whole mess of it. People know only these two ways; they are cheap. Either they become part of the ordinary madness that exists around or they create a China Wall around themselves and become an island hidden behind the wall. Both are dangerous. In one way they lose their delicateness because of the wall; in another way they lose their delicate energy because they themselves become mad. The third is exactly the middle; neither indulge nor protect, just watch... a silent witness to whatsoever happens. And you will see: the witness always remains unaffected. This will be a great experience.

And going will be helpful. Here you are protected in many ways. Here you live with people who are also growing like you -- you get all the support possible. The whole atmosphere is full of a growing energy, and each understands everybody else. Sometimes because of this the new people who come to the ashram think that people are indifferent. People are not indifferent -- they are very loving here. They look indifferent because they don't want to interfere in anybody's life. They know the other is growing into a delicate space; it is better to bypass, not to disturb.

For the newcomer, for the spectator, it looks as if people are just living their own lives unconcerned about others. That is not true. In fact because they are concerned they are not interfering. But back in the world nobody will consider you, nobody will be concerned. They will all be throwing stones at you, in many ways -- unconsciously. Not that they want to hurt you; they have just become accustomed to throwing stones at each other. That is just the way life is; they do it out of habit.

One day I was staying in a temple and a bird entered. All the doors were open and all the windows were open, and the windows were so high that they were almost touching the ceiling... just one foot below the ceiling. But the bird would not go out of the windows or out of the doors. The bird was trying to fly upwards and was clashing with the ceiling and hurting his wings. And I helplessly watched. "What has happened to that bird -- can't he see the windows open and the doors open?" I wanted to say to the bird, "Just one foot below the window is there," but the bird was fighting madly with the ceiling.

He knows only one thing: he knows how to escape upwards; that has become habitual. The sky was always available to him: if there was some danger he has always escaped upward. Here also he is trying the old instinctive pattern, but now there is a ceiling, no sky. Not that he is knowingly doing it....

Nobody is knowingly doing things to himself or to others -- people are just doing things habitually.

So go into the world. They will be throwing stones and you will find many situations very difficult. Just watch, and you will gain much through that watching. And when you come next time you will find that your energy, the delicate energy, has become a settled phenomenon. It becomes crystallized through witnessing. Then it is delicate and yet strong; and the miracle is that the more delicate it is, the more strong it is.

Mm, so nothing to be worried -- I will take care.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says: I feel something coming up in me but I don't know what it is. I feel very excited.]

Enjoy it! It is something good coming up. It is the same energy that moves downwards through sex. It is the same energy which, when it starts moving upwards, has a totally different quality. And in the beginning one cannot understand it because one has always known it flowing downwards. It is strange to feel it coming up in waves. If you allow it, if you don't repress it, it will soon reach to the highest center and your whole being will feel really ecstatic. In the beginning it will be exciting; in the end it becomes ecstatic. Allow it, help it. When it comes, sway with it, dance with it. Help it in every way... cooperate with it.

The mind will tend to repress it because the mind always represses anything that is new. The mind is always in favor of the old, so whatsoever new happens, the mind immediately jumps upon it and tries to kill it then and there. It is very afraid of the new because it does not know how to tackle it. The old it knows, the old it has tackled; it has become acquainted with it, it knows all the ins and outs of it. With the new the mind is impotent, utterly ignorant. So remember that -- that there is always a conflict between the mind and

the new, and life is always new and the mind is always old. That's why life and the mind never meet.

So when life brings some new energies to you, enjoy, cherish -- put the mind aside. Feel exhilarated. Dancing, swaying, singing will help very much and the energy will start finding more and more paths upwards. The higher it comes, the more ecstatic you will feel. When it comes to the third eye center, for the first time you will start feeling exactly as if you are moving in a deep sexual orgasm, with no sexuality in it -- just orgasmic. Your whole body throbs with some unknown blessing.

So allow it.... This upward journey...

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says: It's about relating. I feel the deeper I go into my feelings without concern for where the other is, the more I feel lost, unloving and alone. Yet the feeling stays and there is nothing, but it's all.]

You have to explore it. If you feel lost, feel lost; if you feel nothing, feel nothing. If you feel utterly empty, alone, go into it -- don't be afraid. This is how it happens in the beginning: the first experience of the inner world is negative. There is a reason why it is negative in the beginning. In fact it is not negative, but our interpretation is negative.

We have always lived with others. From the moment the child leaves the mother's womb, he is never alone -- he is with the mother, with the family, with friends, with people. The circle of acquaintances, friendships, relationships, goes on becoming bigger and bigger, and a crowd gathers around him. That's what we call life. And the more people are there in your life, the more you think you have a rich life.

When you start moving inwards all those faces fade away, all that crowd disperses. You have to say goodbye to everybody: even to your closest friend, your lover, you have to say goodbye. A moment comes where even your lover cannot be with you. That is the moment when you are entering again the same space as you were in the womb of the mother. But then you were not acquainted with the crowd so you never felt alone. The child was perfectly happy in the mother's womb because there was no comparison, all was joy. Because he never knew the other he could not feel lonely or alone -- he had no idea. That was the only reality that he knew.

But now you have known the crowd, relationships, the joys and miseries of relationship, and both are there. Moving again inwards the world starts disappearing, becomes like an echo, and soon even the echo disappears and one is utterly lost. But this is just an interpretation. If you can go on a little bit more, suddenly you will find yourself -- and for the first time you will find yourself. Then you will be surprised: you were lost in the crowd; now you are not lost. You were lost in that jungle of relationship and now you have come home. Then again you can come back into the world, but you will be a totally different person.

You will relate but you will not depend; you will love but your love will not be a need. You will love but you will not possess; you will love but you will not be jealous. And when love is without jealousy, without possessiveness, it is divine. You will be with people. In fact only then can you be with people because you are; now you can be with people. First you were not, so the whole idea of being with people was just illusory, a kind of dream.

Unless you are, how can you relate? Unless you are, how can you be with the other? It is just a fiction that we create; it is a delusion.

Unless you are centered, unless you know who you are, you cannot really relate. All the relationship that goes on without self-knowledge is just an illusion. The other thinks he is relating to you, you think you are relating to him; neither do you know yourself nor does he know himself. So who is relating to whom? There is nobody! Just two shadows playing a game. And both are shadows so there is no substance in the relationship. That's what I observe continuously: people relate but there is nothing substantial. They relate because they are afraid that if they don't relate they will fall into loneliness and feel lost, so they jump again and start relating. Any kind of relationship is better than no relationship; even if it is enmity it is okay; at least one feels occupied. Your so-called love is nothing but a kind of enmity, a polite way of fighting, struggling, dominating, a civilized way of torturing each other, nagging.

So you have to go into this space. Gather courage and go into it. Even if it feels very sad and very lonely, nothing to be worried about; we have to pay this price. And once you have reached your source the whole thing will change completely, and you will come out of it as an individual. That is the difference I make between an individual and a person: a person is a false phenomenon, an individual is a reality. Persons, personalities, are masks, shadows; individuality is substance, it is reality. And only individuals can relate, can love -- persons can only play games.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says he had a skiing accident three years ago, and recently he feels a pain when he talks. Osho checks his energy.]

It is just that your body energy has lost balance. It is not yet balanced. And it can affect the mind too. It works both ways: the mind can affect the body, the body can affect the mind. But when something is in the mind it is more difficult to change it. When something is in the body it is easier to change it; because it is in the gross it can be tackled more easily.

Have you done any body work?... Because Rolfing will be of immense help, and acupuncture. But I would like you to do it here. It is a totally different experience, mm? -- one can relax here more easily with sannyasins. And unless you are in a let-go nothing reaches to the deepest core, because a subtle protection goes on. When you are being Rolfed by a stranger, unknowingly, unconsciously, deep down you resist. When you are being Rolfed by a sannyasin you can relax more easily, and the deeper your relaxation, the deeper the Rolfing process will go. It is so with acupuncture and it is so with all body work: a great trust helps immensely.

So nothing to be worried about. Simply accept it for the time being, and don't make it much of a problem, and when you come back remind me again. Rolfing and acupuncture -- two things have to be done. And it will be gone....

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809055
ShortTitle: ATHING05
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, jay means the idea of victory -- one who has gone beyond the idea of winning. The idea of winning is the basic problem. It creates the whole politics of life. It creates violence. And one suffers infinite misery because of it, because this game of life is not a game in which anybody can be a winner. There is no question of winning and no question of losing All is as it is; we are not going anywhere. And because it is one energy, who is going to win and who is going to be defeated? The whole idea of winning is as stupid as somebody trying to defeat his left hand with his right hand. You can pretend, but you know that it is utterly ridiculous; the same energy is behind both hands.

That is the meaning when Jesus says, "Love your enemy as yourself," because he is yourself. This whole existence is a unity. And the moment we start thinking in terms of winning, we create conflict. It is fighting with our own energy; that fighting brings frustration and life becomes unnecessarily bloody. It loses joy because you cannot win, and without winning you cannot be joyful.

Once this idea of winning is dropped, life takes on a new dimension. Then it is a festival, then it is just play. It is delight.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, utsavo means celebration. Life is love and love is celebration. Celebration is the very core of religion, the soul. Without celebration religion becomes a corpse. And that's what has happened to

religions in the past again and again: they become serious. And the moment they become . serious, only the dead body is there.

Religion remains alive only through celebration. When Buddha is there, there is celebration. When Krishna is there, there is celebration. When Jesus is there, there is celebration. The moment the Master leaves the body the disciples become very serious, they become fanatics, and they start becoming missionaries: they want to convert the whole world. They start arguing, proving, disproving; they create theology. And slowly slowly the soul dies -- they become too engaged with other things. Religion lives only through celebration, as celebration. But this point has been missed again and again; that's why so many religions were born but they all died, and they all died a premature death. It was not necessary to die; they could have lived and served humanity.

I want to make it very conscious in my sannyasins not to be serious; be sincere but don't be serious. And remember continuously that existence is in a constant celebration. When you are in celebration you are in tune with existence, in tune with God, in tune with Tao. When you become serious you fall apart.

The old proverb is right: When you laugh the whole world laughs with you, but when you cry, when you weep, you weep alone. People are ready to share with you if you are happy. They themselves are in enough misery -- who wants to be with a serious man? The serious man is heavy.

It is said that you cannot live with a saint twenty-four hours a day: you will die of boredom. But of course, these are not saints about whom that is said; otherwise you can live with a saint for eternity and you can go on celebrating. But then the saint has to have a different taste, a different flavor to him. That flavor is called "utsavo."

My sannyasins have to be laughing, dancing, singing. That is their prayer. If you can laugh a heartful laugh, it is prayer. If you can dance to abandon, it is prayer. If you can sing your being, that is prayer. And there is no need to take religion seriously. Seriousness is pathological. Children are not serious, because they are very close to the source of life. The birds are not serious; nobody has ever come across a bird who is serious. The trees are not serious; nobody has ever seen a tree serious. It is all joy... it is continuous celebration.

Even when a flower is dying and the petals are falling there is no seriousness at all; even in the dying flower you will see joy and beauty and thankfulness. And that's how a man should live and should die. Dancing one should live, and dancing one should die. I teach the dancing God.

-------- ******** --------

[Deva means divine, abhar means gratitude...]

To live in gratitude is to live in God. To live in gratitude means to see the gift that existence has given to us. It is so immense, so invaluable. We have not eamed it... we are not worthy of it. It has been showered on us for no reason -- it is very unreasonable! Because it is unreasonable, gratitude has to be there. If we had earned it there would be no need to be grateful. We have not paid for it; it is just out of God's overflowing energy that we live, that we love. It is so mysterious to be.

It is not the "how" of existence that is a mystery, but that it is. It is almost unbelievable that I am, that you are, that these people are, that these trees and these stars are. There is no reason for it to be. It is very unreasonable, it is very illogical. If it were not there we could not have complained about it. It is there but we have not given thanks for it.

To see it and to start feeling grateful is the beginning of sannyas. Feel grateful for everything that has happened to you and that is happening and that is going to happen. Feel grateful for very small things, because they are not small. Just a rose flower you have seen in the early moming.... It looks so small but it contains the whole existence, the whole universe. And what beauty, what benedictionl A child has laughed looking at you. It is God laughing -- it is his gesture. You see the sunset in the evening.... It seems impossible that people don't bow down when they see the sunset. It seems they have become hard stones. It seems their hearts beat no more; otherwise they would have cried out of joy. Tears would have come to their eyes, tears of bliss and gratitude.

This is my message to you: learn to be grateful, and once you start being grateful you will be surprised -- every day there are a thousand and one occasions to be grateful. Then each moment, each occasion of being grateful, becomes a contact with God.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says she has been very angry with her nine year-old son, since her daughter was born. She doesn't love him so much. Osho elicits more details and checks her energy.]

Do one thing: whenever you feel angry with him, go into the room and instead of being angry at him, throw the anger on a pillow -- beat the pillow, bite the pillow. Try it for a few times and you will be surprised: it will change your relationship with the child.

It is not really a question of loving or not loving. If you don't love him then it is even more essential not to be angry. If you love him, then anger can be tolerated because you compensate with love, but if you don't love him then your anger is just unforgivable. You follow me?

If one loves then, yes, anger also can be accepted, because you will compensate for it: you will love him more after anger and there will be no problem and the child will understand. But if you don't love the child and then you are angry, it is really unforgivable.

All that you need is expression of anger. It accumulates in you, and he has become just an excuse: you don't find anybody else there to throw it on so you just throw on him. Children generally become scapegoats because they are helpless. You may have been angry with your husband but he was not helpless. You may have been angry with your father but he was not helpless. All that anger has accumulated; now it is channelized towards this helpless child, because he cannot do anything. You can be angry, you can afford to be angry. And you are feeling guilty because of it, because this is irrational. But simply stopping won't help, because you gather anger in you and it has to be thrown out.

So make it a point for one month: whenever you feel angry with him just leave him there, go into the room, beat the pillow, throw the pillow, bite the pillow. Within five minutes you will feel that the anger has gone and you will feel after that anger much Compassion coming for the child. So just for one month try and then it will be so simple. For one month it will be an effort, mm? because that habit will say, "Be angry at the child," and the mind will say, "This is foolish, mad, to be angry at the pillow." Just for one month.... Once you have seen the beauty of it -- that nobody is hurt, anger is released, and on the contrary you feel compassion for the child, and love will arise....

And your understanding is not accurate when you say you don't love the child. If you don't love him you will not be so angry either; they go together. So once this anger is expressed -- not on the child but somewhere else, in a vacuum -- your love energy will surface and you will start loving the child. First it will be compassion, then it will be love.

Anger is nothing but love upside-down, love gone sour, that's all. It has to be put right-side-up and it becomes love. You can't be angry with a person you don't love at all. Impossible. There is no point in being angry. So anger and hate are not really opposites of love. The real opposite of love is apathy, indifference. If you don't love the child you will be indifferent -- who cares? Anger means care. You would like the child to be like this and he is not and you become angry. You would like him to do this and he is not doing it and you become angry. If you don't care, then let him do whatever and go wherever he wants, and whatsoever happens to him doesn't matter to you. Mm, deep down there is love but something has gone wrong.

And my feeling is that it has nothing to do with the child; it has something to do with your husband, with your father, with your mother... but all that accumulated anger. For example, think of this child: he is suffering your anger for no reason at all. He cannot afford to be angry with you right now because he knows he will be defeated, he will suffer more. You can make him suffer. He will go on suppressing the anger and this anger some day or other is going to be thrown on somebody. If he can find a woman he will torture her. But if the woman is powerful, as women always are, then he will not be able to torture the wife; he will torture the son. He will have to look somewhere for some excuse, and he will have to throw it. If he cannot throw it on the child, on the wife, then on the servants or in the office -- if he is a boss he will torture somebody who is just below him. And that will be unjustified, because really he wanted to torture you but that he could not do. This is how things go.

There is a famous story about an Indian king who had a joker in his court, as in the ancient days every king used to have -- a fool in the court to bring balance. They used to have wise people in the court and to bring the balance a fool too. That was part of great wisdom, because sometimes the wise man might not say the thing that was needed. He might think about whether to say it or not, about how it is going to affect him, his future. But the fool would not bother and he would simply say it; and sometimes fools have saved great situations.

The king was standing in the court talking to his courtierS and the fool was standing by his side. He did something or said something and the king was very angry, so he hit him on the head. Now, the fool wanted

to hit the king back. Although he was a fool and he could have done it he was not that much of a fool. So he hit the person who was standing by his side -- it was the Grand Vizier -- and the Grand Vizier said, "But why are you hitting me?" The fool said, "I cannot hit the king and I have to hit somebody. If you are too disturbed you can pass it on to somebody else." That's how it happens in the world: you pass it onl "The king gave it to me, I have given it to you, you pass it on."

This is how from generation to generation anger passes, hatred passes, jealousy passes; all kinds of poisons go on accumulating and one generation gives it as a heritage to another generation. That's why humanity becomes more and more burdened every day. Don't do it to the child because you will spoil his whole life, and he has not done anything wrong to you. Somebody must have done wrong to you but that is not his fault.

Just try for one month and you will be surprised: this one month will change the whole pattern.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, wonders why she's always afraid of Osho. I feel that I'm leaving because I'm running away from you.]

That's a good sign, a very confirmatory sign!...

You cannot run away, because I will follow you wherever you are and I will not leave you so easilyl That is not possible. Each escape will bring you closer to me. Soon you will understand that escaping is futile.

And fear is very natural. Something is going to happen -- something so tremendous and so unknown to you that the mind is afraid and frightened. I can see it coming. So fear is very natural. When the beyond starts penetrating, when heaven penetrates the earth, fear arises, great fear arises. But now you cannot do anything. You can be afraid -- it is going to happen, in spite of all your fear, so why not enjoy? Why bother about it? When it is going to happen it is better to enjoy it.

Soon the fear will also disappear. It is the first reaction of the mind. When facing the unknown the mind always becomes afraid. The unknown brings a risk. Who knows what will happen in the unknown? Nothing can be predicted and the mind is incapable of seeing into it. It shrinks back. It says, "Better to be with the known, at least it is familiar -- maybe it is miserable but it is familiar." That's why people prefer misery rather than bliss, because misery has one good thing about it: it is known. Bliss is unknown. And to choose the unknown against the known is the meaning of courage.

Courage means nothing else, just this: choosing the unknown against the known. And the known has everything in its favor because it is known -- you have lived it, you have tasted its joys and its miseries, its pleasures, its pains; you are perfectly acquainted with it. It is secure, familiar. You know where you are moving, you are acquainted with the ground; the whole map is known. It is almost like your home. Even in the dark night you can move without stumbling and can find the door. The known has everything in its favor. The unknown has only one thing in its favor -- that it gives growth, nothing else; but that is more than enough. With the unknown is growth; with the known one is stuck, stuck in security. With the unknown one grows -- in insecurity; all growth is in insecurity. All growth is in risking.

And I am the greatest risk you can find upon the whole earth. I am not a consolation, as other so-called saints are. They console you, they are like lullabies: you go on suffering and they console you and say, "Don't be worried -- the soul is immortal and God is looking after you. Everything will come out right ultimately. You are safe -- just pray and believe in the Bible or in the Koran, and Jesus Christ will take care of you." They console you. I take all your consolations away, I take all your props away, because the moment all your props are gone and you collapse is the great moment of your birth, rebirth.

So fear, Vadan, is absolutely understandable. But you have crossed that point from where one can go back. You cannot go back, so it is better to enjoy the journey now. And don't hanker for the past and the old. The gone is gone. Let it slip out of your hands. Don't waste time, because you don't know what is going to happen to you. I know, and I say, "Don't waste time," because once it has happened you will cry and weep -- because how much time you wasted unnecessarily! -- it could have happened long before.

So you can go and come back. Good!

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he feels very vulnerable and unstable.]

It is good! It's how it should be. Stability is death. Instability is life. How can you feel stable if you are growing? A growing thing cannot be stable. Only a dead thing is stable. So when a person starts growing he becomes unstable. And the other thing is also part of it: vulnerability.

Growth means that you are absorbing something new every day, and that absorption is possible only if you are open. You have lived closed your whole life; you were not available to the sun and the wind and the rain. Now your windows are open and the doors are open: sometimes the rain comes in and the wind comes in, the sun comes, and life moves within you. So you will feel a few disturbances: your newspaper will start moving in the wind, the papers on the table will be disturbed, and if the rain starts coming in, your clothes may be wet. If you have lived always in a closed room you will feel, "What is happening?"

But something beautiful is happening. It is good to be available to the wind, to the rain, to the sun, because this is what life is. So rather than becoming worried about it, dancel Dance when the storm comes, because silence will follow it. Dance when challenges come and disturb your life, because in responding to those challenges you will be growing to new heights. Remember: even suffering is a grace. If one can take it rightly it becomes a stepping stone.

People who have never suffered and have lived a convenient and comfortable life are almost dead people. Their life will not be like a sharp sword -- it will be blunt. It will not even cut vegetables. It will be of no use in the war. Intelligence becomes sharp when you face challenges. Pray every day to God, "Send me more challenges tomorrow, send more storms..." and then you will know life at the optimum.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving says: I have changed very much in the days I have been here, this month... but I feel like an instrument that cannot be tuned. Something is missing.]

You *have* changed -- I can see it....

There has never been any instrument which could not be tuned. It takes time and patience, that's all. But if you don't want to be tuned, that is another thing; otherwise there has never been an instrument which could not be tuned. Maybe, also, you expect too much too early.

Life is a very very patient affair. Things grow slowly, and everybody has to follow his own pace. Whatsoever has happened is perfectly good. Much more will be happening, but don't ask for perfection -- that is a neurotic desire and it makes the person feel very very sad unnecessarily. Feel grateful for that which has happened and go on working on yourself; much more will be happening, but don't ask for perfection. In fact there is no perfection ever. Even when the instrument is tuned it can be tuned more.

There is no limit to growth. You can never come to a point where you can say, "Now I can put a full stop." And that is the beauty of life, that there is no possibility to put a full stop anywhere. It goes on growing... waves upon waves go on rolling. It is an unending process. People who become too interested in perfection miss much. They miss the joy of gratefulness, they miss the joy of thankfulness.

Don't be worried about the instrument -- it will be tuned. But I am not saying that you will come to a point where you can say, "Now there is no need to go anywhere, there is no need to grow." That point never comes. Life is an eternal pilgrimage. Each goal that you attain becoms the beginning of a new journey. All goals ultimately prove only resthouses for an overnight stay and in the morning we have to go again....

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about her studies; if she continues psychology it will take her perhaps seven years; but she feels to do something with her hands instead.]

My feeling is that you finish psychology. If you have not started the other course yet, finish psychology. You will not be satisfied by something with the hands. You have the intellectual type in you. So nothing is wrong in it -- you will be satisfied. Continue studying psychology and finish it as fast as you can. That can be of much use later on.

Psychology has many insights which can be used and developed, and particularly right now psychology is in a growing mood. Mm, many branches are growing and much can be done. It is not yet a fixed science so there is much possibility for innovation. Once a science becomes fixed then there is nothing much left: one has to study it, information has to be collected, that's all. But psychology is still growing and has to grow much. It will take centuries for it to become a science, so there is much possibility to discover, to invent, to innovate, to explore -- much possibility, and you will enjoy it.

Do it!...

It will be good if you finish your studies there and then come and be part of the university. That will be good. You can come in your holidays sometime and go again. But this will be good: first finish your studies there, then you can become part of the university, mm? Good!

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, asks for advice on how to live her day-to-day life? She is going to study oriental art.]

Yes, that s perfectly good -- I will need you, so finish it. And put your whole energy into leaming it... not just for the degree's sake, because to get a degree is very easy. Mm? any mediocre person can do that. Put your whole energy into it, make it your life work, because I will need many people in the new commune, and you will be needed for the Oriental art. We are going to make it multi-dimensional, and art is going to be the most important thing that is needed there.

So make it your life work, your devotion -- not just for the degree; the degree is immaterial, mm? Drown yourself in it completely. Continue to meditate and let your leaming about Oriental art be your full-time meditation....

-------- ******** --------

[An elderly sannyasin, who is invalided with arthritis, says that during the groups she has done, much pain came up and the sensation that she's dreaming herself. Osho checks her energy.]

The energy is perfectly good; don't be worried at all. There has been a change in the circulation of the energy, and whenever a great change happens one can feel nausea because the whole body feels very disturbed. It can feel almost like one has gone through surgery. But it is something good. Within a week it will settle, and you will feel such a well-being as you have never felt before. It will take a few days to settle, but the energy is going perfectly well; the group has been helpful.

And this feeling that all looks like a dream and you yourself look like a dream is of great value. This is the truth. We are living in a dream and we are dreams. This is the beginning of seeing what reality is. Before one can know the real as real, one has to know the false as false. Before one can realize the light, one has to see the darkness and realize it. The negative has to be experienced first; then only can the positive be felt. The experience of the negative prepares one for the experience of the positive.

The Christian mystics have the right name for it; they call it "the great dark night of the soul." Before the moming a dark night of the soul passes... but the energy is perfectly good.

-------- ******** --------

[An Indian asks, partly in hindi, about falling fits which he has in the mornings in the bathroom. Osho checks his energy.]

You need not worry -- it is a very good meditative space; it is not harming you at all. So rather than worrying, enjoy it. It is not harming you, and if you go to the psychiatrists they will not be able to find anything. But experts have one difficulty: even if they can't find anything they will do something; otherwise they look fools. So they will give injections and medicines and they will disturb the whole thing. This is something like meditation... a natural meditation is happening.

You need not be worried. Enjoy it -- forget thinking about it as illness. It is wellness, it is a fit of wellness. Drop that interpretation and you will be surprised: once you drop that interpretation you will come out of it so flowing, so energyful, so rested, as if you have gone to the deepest core of your being. And that's what is actually happening.

This is what was happening to Ramakrishna and the doctors were thinking that he was having fits. These are not fits. It must have something to do with your past life: you must have meditated deeply and something of that meditation has been carried in your deep memory. And because in India the meditation time is early moming, it still carries the same program. That's why it happens in the toilet every day -- no other time.

Just enjoy it, and after two, three months report to me again. You will become flowing, more healthy than you have ever been.

Keep this box under your pillow in the night, so I will continue to work on you. Good!

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809065
ShortTitle: ATHING06
Audio: No
Video: No

Sagar means ocean, sundar means beauty -- oceanic beauty. And remember that beauty is something of the wild beauty is never civilized. The moment you civilize it, it becomes ugly. There is no way to civilize beauty. Beauty has to be intrinsically wild, because beauty is part of nature. It is not nurture; it is nature. That's why trees are beautiful, animals are beautiful, birds are beautiful. It is impossible to find a bird which is ugly or a deer which is ugly. Nature is spontaneously beautiful.

Only man becomes ugly. And the dilemma is that it is only man who tries to be beautiful. In that very effort to become beautiful, ugliness enters. The very idea to be beautiful shows that you have accepted that you are ugly; the idea is oriented in your self-condemnation. One thing is certain: the person who is trying to be beautiful has accepted his inferiority, his ugliness, his worthlessness. Now he is trying to hide it, to cover it, to improve upon it. Man is the only animal who tries to be beautiful and man is the only animal who is ugly.

So the first thing to remember in life is that the more close to nature you are -- to the wild aspect of it, the wild ocean or the wild mountains or the wild jungle -- the more beautiful you are. In beauty there is joy. And out of beauty arises love, out of beauty arises expression, creativity.

Only a beautiful person can be creative, because he accepts himself. He is so glad to be himself, he is so grateful to be himself, that out of this gladness and gratitude and acceptance, naturally creativity arises. He wants to do something for God because God has done so much for him. He would like to paint a picture or to create music or to make this world a little better or to help human beings to grow. But he would like to do something because God has done so much for him. Just out of thankfulness creativity is born -- that is the real source of creativity. But that is possible only when you accept yourself, when you are not trying to hide behind masks, when you are not trying to create a camouflage, when you are not creating a personality but are allowing your essence to have its say.

Animals don't have any personality. I am not talking about tamed animals; they start having a personality. A wild dog has no personality, just essence; but once the dog is tamed he starts becoming political, he starts becoming diplomatic. He starts being a person; he is no more an individual. He pretends: you hit him and still he goes on wagging his tail in your praise -- this is personality. He would like to tear you into pieces but he knows that you are the boss and he knows his limitations. He knows that soon it is going to be suppertime and he will be in difficulty; he will be beaten, punished. He knows his helplessness so he creates a persona, a mask. He becomes false, he starts pretending, he becomes civilized, he becomes educated... and loses beauty.

Beauty is of the wild and beauty is of the vast. The ocean is wild and vast. You cannot see the other shore. You can never see the other shore of beauty. You can feel it but you cannot grasp it. You cannot hold it in your hands. You can live it, you can enjoy it, you can dive deep into it, but you will never be able to fathom it; it is unfathomable, it is immeasurable. Beauty is oceanic, vast, tremendously vast. Beauty has depth, just like the ocean; and the deeper it is, the more divine. Depth means divine. Depth is the dimension

of the divine.

The civilized person lives on the surface: he is a swimmer, not a diver. He knows perfectly well how to manage himself on the circumference. He is very well acquainted with the circumference -- its ways, manners, etiquette and all. Just below him there is immense depth but he remains oblivious of it.

Beauty is of the depth: the deeper you become, the more beautiful you are. And then the beauty is not of this world, because depth is the dimension of the divine. The deeper you go, the more something from your innermost core starts welling up. Beauty is not a make-up, it is a welling-up. Make-up is on the surface.

Just the other day I was reading about a man who was saying to his friend, "I have found the best contraceptive in the world." The friend asked, "What is that? And the man said, "I simply tell my wife to remove her make-up. Once she removes her make-up I am no more interested in making love to her."

So people are making love to the make-up? That is exactly what is happening: people are making love to the personality -- which is make-up, which is just a garment around you; it is not you. Hence even love becomes ugly, superficial, mundane, has no more the quality of prayer, intimacy, has no more the quality of eternity.

So these three things I want to remind you of by giving you this name: beauty is wild like a wild ocean, beauty is vast like the vast ocean -- you cannot see the other shore -- and beauty is of the depth, never of the surface. If one attains to beauty, one has attained to beatitude, one has attained to benediction.

This is what is called "preparing oneself for God": become beautiful.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin had previously written about a conflict between his partner's desire to share totally, and to sometimes be alone. He also has a male lover. He will be channeling Osho in workshops in the west and wants Osho's blessings.]

It is happening, and now you have to be very very conscious of it, mm? I will not say what is happening, because giving it a name destroys. Labeling a thing creates a limitation, so I say, "It is happening." Now you have to be very very cautious because when one has something that is just growing, one has something to protect. There are millions of people who need not be cautious, need not be careful, because nothing is happening; they don't have anything to lose. They can live in a reckless way, they can live accidentally. Now you cannot live accidentally, and if you do you will destroy great possibilities which are just coming closer and closer every day. You will not be able to know what is going to happen unless it happens. But I can see that they are coming closer, and the first rays of the light have already dawned. So now be very careful -- you have something to lose. And that is a great fortune, to have something to lose.

One day it happens that you cannot lose it. Once it has settled and become crystallized and has become part of your being, then there is no need to be careful about it; then there is no way to lose it. But in the beginning it is just like a small sprout, just two leaves sticking out of the ground -- tender, soft, can be crushed very easily. And the world is hard and the world is stony. It is a miracle if those two leaves can save themselves and can one day become a great tree. It is a miracle, because out of one thousand chances, nine hundred and ninety-nine point nine chances are that they will be crushed.

It is said that if one thousand people start searching, sooner or later nine hundred leave the search because they are very impatient. The hundred that continue start achieving something, but ninety out of the hundred are not careful enough, so whatsoever they achieve is crushed by the circumstances. They are far worse off than they were before because now they have tasted something. Now they cannot be happy in the ordinary life -- they have seen something Of the extraordinary, so they will remain miserable, more miserable than the ordinary person who has never searched. And out of the remaining ten who go on working, go on growing, nine go astray, because there are a thousand and one labyrinths that can take you to dead ends. So if one thousand start moving towards God or truth or whatever you will, one arrives! It is a rare phenomenon. Once something has started happening, be very alert.

And remember another thing: the new energy that happens is always delicate compared with the old personality. The old personality is very strong because you have been feeding it for so long. So you have to consciously feed the new and you have to consciously stop feeding the old. And the best way will be: if you can disappear completely and allow me to work, you will not feel burdened; otherwise you will feel burdened. Just disappear... just say goodbye to yourself.

Now work for me, and don't bring yourself in. That will be the greatest protection for the energy that is growing. And when you start working for me, when you allow me to work through you, then don't be afraid

of whatsoever happens, because with me risk is continuously there. But through that risk you will grow, you will mature. Risk is the fire that ripens the inner being. So no more hiding!

[He was not been wearing his mala in the West.]

Sometimes it looks very logical, convenient to hide, and the mind can say, "Osho is within and why bring Him out? I am working for Him, but silently I will work, indirectly I will work"... but then you will come in.

Now you have to work very directly -- you have to function as a sannyasin, absolutely as a sannyasin, and whatsoever the cost it has to be paid. You will feel sometimes ridiculous, sometimes you will feel very odd. Sometimes circumstances will force you in every way to yield... circumstances in your mind too will conspire against you, but now you have to stick to the new that is happening. That is the meaning of risk: choosing the insecure against the secure, choosing the inconvenient against the convenient, choosing the unknown against the known. But it is only through risking that one learns living and loving.

Life has to be not a convenience but an adventure and a deepening adventure every day, an exploration -- for no other reason than for exploration's sake. This is my basic meaning of sannyas: to live a life of exploration, an open-ended life, not oriented out of the past, not oriented in the past but oriented in the future, not pushed by the past but pulled by the future.

One Indian mystic, Ramateerth, used to say that he was sitting somewhere and he saw a man pushing a door. The door was not opening and Ramateerth started laughing, so the man asked, "What is the matter?"

He said, "Why don't you read what is written on the door? On the door it is written 'Pull' and you are pushing -- it will never open!"

Life's door is such that nothing is written on it, but only those who understand this secret, that there are two possibilities to live: one is being pulled by the past, pushed by the past, manipulated by the past; the other is being allured by the future, enchanted by the future....

So now you have to risk a little more than you have risked up to now. And you will enjoy it, because each risk brings so much joy, each risk brings so much integration. One starts feeling aflame, and now the right time has come to become aflame!

So this time go like a mad sannyasin -- not hiding, not working indirectly but directly. Jesus says to his disciples: Go and climb onto the tops of the houses and shout from there -- because people are deaf. Unless you shout they will not listen. Even if they listen when you shout, that too is a miracle.

And the last thing: if you start working directly, many things in you which need to be changed will change. More clarity will arise. And helping people to meditate, helping people to understand, helping people to become more vulnerable and open, will help you to become more vulnerable and open. It is a fundamental law of life: whatsoever we do to people returns to us one thousandfold.

Buddha is reported to have said, "If you really want to meditate help people to meditate, and you will find your meditation becoming deeper, easier, more spontaneous." And the best way of learning is always to teach. So you have to become a teacher on my behalf and let me function through you. And more and more will be reaching to you....

[The partner of the above sannyasin says she wants to be with him more, and he wants more space.]

It has to be understood and it is not only with [your partner]: it happens to every couple. It is one of the most important things to be understood in a relationship; if you don't understand it then the relationship is on the rocks.

And this is very fundamental: people have a need to be together as much as they have a need to be separate and on their own. It is a rhythm. To be together too much is tiring. To be together too much is nauseating. And it doesn't mean that the other person does not love you; that is a misunderstanding. If [he] wants to be alone for a few hours, wants to be just left to himself, it does not mean that he is not in love with you. It simply means that he loves you; that's why he needs the space....

Whenever one partner wants to be left alone the other feels rejected. The other feels, "I am not needed. There are moments when he wants to be with himself more than with me." And lovers cannot understand that. "How can it be? -- that he needs to be with himself more than he wants to be with me? If he loves me, then he would like to be with me."

This is a very ancient misunderstanding created by the romantic poets, and those are the last people to

understand anything about love. Never understand anything about love from the poets; they are the last people to have any insight into love. In fact, they write poetry about love because they have missed love in life; it is a substitute. They romanticize it.

The idea has penetrated deep into human consciousness that if you love a person then he will love you twenty-four hours a day. That is utter nonsense. If you really love a person then there will be moments when you would like to be absolutely alone. If you don't love, you can live together twenty-four hours a day -- then there is no problem, because even with the person you are alone. There is no problem. One can live in the crowd twenty-four hours a day and there is not much of a problem, because one is alone in the crowd. Where else can one be more alone? Commuting in a train with thousands of people you are alone. In New York, in Bombay, in London, walking on the streets you are alone. The moment you are with a friend whom you love, you are not alone.

That is the meaning of love: you are together. When you are together then you would like to be alone sometimes, because each thing moves in a rhythm. It is just as you take food but you cannot take food twenty-four hours a day; you have to have a six, eight-hour gap. You have to fast for six, eight hours between two meals.

Love is food, it is nourishment. So when you are in love with a person a moment comes when you are saturated, satiated. Now that is the moment to get up from your dining table. In fact, before that -- if lovers are conscious, as they should be, at least my sannyasins should be -- before your stomach is absolutely full get up. Leave a little space in your stomach. And the same should be the rule with your lover: when you start feeling that now it is coming to a point of satiation, leave each other alone; otherwise beyond that point it becomes nauseating.

Nobody says so, because it looks so hard and ugly to say to the lover that being together becomes nauseating. But I have to tell you the truth. The truth is: there is a point when being together becomes nauseating and it only becomes nauseating when you are in love, otherwise not. Because in love you are eating each other, actually, literally: you are feeding on each other's energy. That's why love is so nourishing. But then a point comes beyond which, if you go on eating, you will have to vomit. That vomit is the fight, the clash.

And the problem is more so with men than with women; that too has to be understood. A man's love is only part of his life; he has many more things to do. A woman's love is her whole life. If she does something else that is only because she loves -- she cooks, she prepares the home, she cleans; she does a thousand and one things. Maybe she composes music, poetry, paints, but deep down she is doing all this because she loves. These are just her expressions of love. If she loves the man then she will paint the walls and put paintings on the walls and she will make the house beautiful. But her whole concern is not the beauty of the house; her whole concern is the man she loves.

Love is a woman's whole life. For man, that is not so. For man love is one of many things. He would like to write poetry, not because he loves; he would like to paint, not because he loves -- painting has its own value utterly separate from love. Tired from painting, from music, he would like to fall deep into love in a kind of oblivion; that is his rest. See the difference: man's love is his resting place. When he is tired of the world, of a thousand and one things, he wants to fall into a woman's energy, into her warmth, and disappear.

But remember: he loves only so he is rested and can paint again and can write poetry and can play music or dance. Love is a basic need for him to do other things. For women it is just the opposite: she will do other things because she loves. If she does not love she will stop doing everything.

With man, if it becomes a choice of love or poetry, he will choose poetry; he can renounce love but he cannot renounce poetry. It is not a coincidence that all the great scientists, all the great poets, all the great mystics, were unmarried people. Out of necessity they had to remain unmarried, because the demand of the woman is one of total love and they are already committed to something totally. They can love the woman and they will enjoy the love but they cannot choose the woman against painting -- that is impossible. They would rather choose painting and let their love suffer.

It happened to Soren Kierkegaard, one of the great Danish philosophers: he renounced his love. He was in great love with a woman and they were just on the verge of getting married. Suddenly, for no reason at all, he escaped. He remembered the woman his whole life, and he loved the woman his whole life, just in his mind. It has been a mystery: why did he escape? The woman was really one of the most beautiful women. And he never loved any other woman -- his devotion to that woman was such that he could never love anybody else. The reason he writes is that he had to choose between philosophy and the woman. He

knew that he was in love and that the woman was in tremendous love, and that sooner or later conflict would arise. The woman would become jealous of his philosophy, the woman would think of philosophy as another woman, and then he would not have time for it. So he said, "It is better to sacrifice my love and suffer, rather than sacrificing philosophy." He suffered... it was a great sacrifice.

Man and woman are made differently by nature, and we have to understand that difference. Nature has taken every care that the woman's whole life should be of love, because the woman has to be the mother. If her whole life is not of love she will be incapable of carrying the child in her womb for nine months. And it is not only a question of nine months; after nine months the real problem arises: to take care of the child, to help him grow. If her whole life is not of love, she will not be able to help the child to grow.

If it is left to men, the population of the world will immediately start falling. They will kill their own children. They will murder their children, they will poison their children. They will not be able to tolerate the suffering that one has to go through when one brings up a child; that is impossible for them. The child does not become a grown-up within days; it takes years, almost twenty, twenty-five years, and then he will be able to stand on his own. The woman has to pour her love.

Man is just instrumental in creating the child. Nature has not bothered much about man. Woman is the favored sex; man is just peripheral. It happens in nature...

The woman's interest in the man is just to become pregnant. Her whole function is to be a mother. There are many species of insects -- spiders particularly -- in which while the male is making love the female starts eating him! He is lost in lovemaking and he does not know that he is committing suicide. The moment the female feels that she is pregnant, she starts eating the male partner. She eats him! He is lost in orgasm... he is not aware of what is happening. He is finished! Now he is no more needed. And that's how it is in man: nature does not care a bit -- once the woman is pregnant natures does not care a bit about the man. He can drop dead or can go to parliament... whatsoever he wants to do.

This difference has to be understood, and once this difference is understood things become very clear. I can understand your mind, your heart, your feeling: you would like to be more and more with him. And I can understand him too: he would like a few hours to be utterly his own so he can forget all about you and can do something else.

Once this understanding is there the problem disappears. Otherwise people go on fighting, clashing -- consciously, unconsciously, directly, indirectly -- and creating unnecessary trouble which can be immediately avoided.

Relationship needs great understanding, only then does beauty arise out of it, and bliss. You both are people of understanding... and I would like you to be together. All these things can disappear -- just bring in a little more conscious effort to understand and see. Leave him alone when he wants to be alone, give him as much solitude as he needs, don't interfere 3 in his solitude. And never feel that it is a rejection; it is nothing to do with you. It is just his basic need. He is a talented person, and much creativity is possible through him. If you don't interfere and if you allow him a little space your love will help him to be creative; he can grow into a beautiful flower and he will feel grateful to you.

And I understand you -- in those moments when he wants to be alone, you will feel sad. That has to be accepted.

... And again that is not a problem with you alone; that is also a problem of every couple. Again the same question: the woman is monogamous and man is not. And nothing can be done about it: this is how things are. You will not find any man who is monogamous, and if you find a monogamous man you will not be interested in him, because he will not be a man, not much of a man. He will be just a henpecked husband. He will follow you like a shadow, and who loves a man who follows you like a shadow?

These are the dilemmas of human life: a woman wants somebody who is really a man, but a real man is going to be polygamous. So the dilemma is that if you can find a real man he will be polygamous. And if you want to find a monogamous man who will simply be obedient to you, and whatsoever you say he will do and will be always behind you like a shadow, then he will be an orderly, a servant; he will not be a husband. You will not be satisfied with him.

Now, this is a dilemma. You can find a person who will fit with your monogamous idea but then you will not be interested in him; and you will be interested in a person who cannot be monogamous. Just see! It is happening all over the world and has always been happening: many women, many beautiful women, will flock to a film actor or to a singer, a musician... and those are the people who cannot be monogamous. They look very beautiful and they are heroes but once a woman can catch hold of the man, she will suffer, because that man cannot be monogamous. She was attracted only because so many women were attracted --

it was a competition; to conquer that man was something worthwhile -- but the moment she has conquered him misery starts. If you can find a talented man, in some way significant, creative, powerful, this problem is bound to be there. That too has to be understood.

What I am saying is simply that man and woman are poles apart; they are made in such a way that they are not similar. And the attraction between them is because they are not similar. But that is the problem: because they are not similar they become attracted to each other and when they are together, their dissimilarity becomes the constant clash.

Just accept him -- if you love him, accept him, accept his whole life as it is Don't try to change it. Changes will come, but don't try to change him at all. Why waste time in changing him? He loves you -- that is enough. Let him love somebody else if he loves; that is his business.

Again, a great misunderstanding continues in the world, that love is of a limited quantity. People think, "If I love two persons then the love will be divided; if I love three then it will be still more divided. If I love five then each will be getting a very small portion." It is not so. Love is not a quantity. In fact the more a man loves, the more he has. Love does not come under the ordinary law of economics. Love is not part of the economic world; it is a very strange phenomenon. It is like knowledge.

For example, if I know something and I tell it to one person, do you think I will not be able to tell it to another person because now I have told it to one? Will it be less? In fact it will be more because I will become more articulate with the second person. I said it to the first person -- that was the first attempt; I may not have been so articulate. With the second I will be more articulate, with the third even more, with the fourth even more. The more I become experienced in expressing it, the more the people who come later on will get. It is exactly like this: I love one person; I may not be so articulate. When I love another, I may become more articulate, because that experience helps. I love the third person -- it is not being divided; one can love the whole world! And I say it from my own experience: I love you all! And the more I love, the more I see that the love is coming, it goes on coming.

But these are our hangups from the past; these are materialist hangups. We think in terms of money: I have five rupees with me. If I give all the five to [you], she will have five; if I give five to [your partner] then I will not have anything else. It is not money; love is not money, love is not property. Love is not quantity. Love is a totally different phenomenon. Once this is understood the misery disappears.

Let him love! It is good! So he has some other person also to practice on a little bit. He will be more loving to you. And I know, these are difficult ideas; what I am saying seems very hard, because the heart is made by the past. But we are to prepare for a new world, a totally new world, where things will be put in their right places.

[She asks: Am I to be a mother to him -- love his lover, love everything?]

In fact there is only one kind of love -- there are just different dimensions, and a real love has to be all the dimensions of it. You have to love him as a wife, you have to love him as a mother, you have to love him as a daughter, you have to love him as a friend... all the possibilities. Then love is rich. Why get fixated? Love has to be all kinds of things, then it is rich. When you love your child, that is one aspect of love and it has its own beauty. Sometimes even your husband is in need of that kind of love. He is tired, exhausted, lost, feeling lost in the world; he would like to be a child.

And these needs differ. For example: he is ill -- when he is ill he wants a mother, not a wife; when is tired he needs a mother, not a wife. When he is full of energy he does not need a mother, he needs a wife. And these needs change moment to moment. But remember, love has to be all kinds of love. We cannot divide love into categories -- that this is the love for the child and this is the love for the husband and this is the love for the friend. Then love becomes very very tiny and then again problems arise.

For example: if you love him only as a husband then he will need somebody else who can love him as a friend, he will need somebody else who can love him as a mother, he will need somebody else who can love as a daughter, and then problems arise. Be all to him. And you contain all possibilities. You are a mother, you are a sister, you are a daughter, you are a wife. Let all those possibilities flow, and whatsoever the need of the moment, become that.

(To the man) And whatsoever I am saying to her, I am saying to you too. I am not only saying it to her. You also have to be all kinds of love to her.

I see great possibilities between you, but just more and more understanding.... If you really want to go with me deep into reality, all these things have to be understood.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809075
ShortTitle: ATHING07
Audio: No
Video: No

Shunya means silence, shabdo means sound -- the sound of silence. There is a sound of silence, and once it is heard then one has heard all. That is the fundamental of existence. Existence is constituted of that sound of silence. The Bible calls it "the word," "logos," and the Zen people call it "the sound of one hand clapping." Now, there is no possibility of one hand clapping and creating a sound. It simply says, indicates, the paradox: when one falls utterly silent inside then a music is heard. That music is not constituted of any sound -- it is soundless -- still it is music. It is the greatest mystery that one can come to. In the East it is represented by the word "aum." It does not mean anything. It is simply a symbol for that soundless sound.

One has to become more and more quiet, thoughtless, because the music is there but we are so enveloped by the noise of our own minds that we cannot hear it. This constant inner talk has to stop and then suddenly that soundless sound explodes in you. And that is a great ecstatic experience -- incomparable, unique; there is nothing like it. And once it has happened, you become it. Then you can live in the marketplace but you are not there. You can act in a thousand and one ways but you remain inactive. You can get involved in every kind of situation yet you are a witness. And that's the beauty. The most important thing in life is to attain it; then the whole of life is just a drama.

One plays but one is not worried. One lives moment to moment and one has no will of one's own. Then God's will is fulfilled. That's what Jesus means when he says: "Thy will be done, thy kingdom come." But for his kingdom to come we have to disappear utterly as a noisy place. And that's what meditation is all about. The whole effort here is to bring your mind to such a stop that you can hear your own innermost core -- the still, small voice of the heart.

[The new sannyasin asks: Why is it so difficult to love?]

Because we have been brought up not to love. Our whole conditioning is against love, and the conditioning is great -- twenty years of conditioning, twenty-five years of conditioning. You will have to drop that conditioning, then love will arise. Love is our nature, so even though the conditioning is deep we still hanker for it. It is like a hungry man who has been hypnotized and told in hypnosis for twenty years continuously, "You are not hungry." That will be the situation for him: he will feel hunger and still his mind will deny it. His mind will say, "You are not hungry... because of those twenty years of conditioning, of constant suggestion, mind-wash.

And the society up to now has existed on the foundation of hate, violence, aggression; it is afraid of love. And once love explodes in the world this so-called society is going to disappear, so there is going to be a great clash.

For example a loving person cannot be persuaded to go to war; it is impossible. The different states cannot exist if the person is loving, because where will they find their armies? From where will Adolf Hitler find his Nazis and Mussolini his fascists? From where? It will be impossible. Everybody has to be so starved of love that love goes sour and becomes hate. Then one is just boiling within; everybody is just a

volcano, ready to explode at any excuse. That's why every ten years we need a great war. That is a catharsis: it helps people to relieve themselves of all the anger, all the hatred, that they have accumulated.

Love is the right direction for your life. If the right direction is not given, then love itself turns into hate. Hate is nothing but love standing on its head, upside down.

Now just think: if the whole world is loving, the states cannot exist, India cannot exist, Germany cannot exist, England cannot exist, America cannot exist, China, Soviet Russia... none of these can exist, because then people will be so loving that they will see the whole stupidity of war. "Why should we fight? Why should we kill each other? We can make this earth a paradise."

And the energy that we put into war is tremendous. Almost ninety percent of human energy is being wasted in war. War has been our constant history -- chronic. In three thousand years man has fought five thousand wars. The earth seems to be mad! -- as if we are here only to fight and kill each other and murder each other.

Now, this kind of world cannot allow love to grow. It depends on hate. The politician cannot allow love to happen. The priest cannot allow love to happen. If the priest allows love to happen then how will you manage your crusades and holy wars? If love is allowed, love will not know the distinction between a Christian and a Hindu and a Mohammedan. Love will not know the distinction between a Jew and a Jaina. Love knows no distinctions. Churches will start disappearing. Churches can exist only if hate exists.

Now this is very strange: all the churches talk about love and all the churches create hate in the world. The history of religion is more bloody than the history of anything else. And there is a biological reason also for how it all started, because the question arises: if man is by nature loving, then why did he manage such a kind of society in the very beginning? It was a question of survival. We have forgotten all those days, but five thousand years back man was constantly afraid of being killed by the animals. He was in constant fear. He had to fight back; to survive he had to constantly kill.

Now all those days are gone -- there is no need to kill. In fact, there are not any animals left to kill. Now we are trying to protect them, whatsoever is left. But the old habit persisted. First we were fighting with animals, for centuries, for millennia; then it became an instinct -- fighting. Then we started fighting with people, tribes, nations, ideologies, religions. The fight Continues -- we only change the labels.

But my understanding is that now the future is not going to follow this past. A great revolution is on the way. And this will be the revolution -- that man will start loving and will drop all the nonsense that comes as a hindrance to love; and there are a thousand and one kinds of hindrances.

This is my problem. Because I teach love the government is against me, the politicians are against me, the priests are against me. And I am not teaching people to murder each other. I am simply teaching people to be more loving. Why are they so against it?

Their very foundation is based on hatred. They hide it. They write in big letters: "Love is God" -- but behind it are only bayonets, atomic bombs, hydrogen bombs, super bombs -- piles upon piles. Man has accumulated so many bombs that we can kill each person seven times. Now this is futile. One person is killed in one go; there is no need to kill him seven times. But just in case one might survive... we will not allow him to. And this goes on! Each country goes on giving the major proportion of its wealth to war -- even a country like India which talks about nonviolence, which talks about great ideals, Mahatma Gandhi, et cetera. But seventy percent of the wealth of the country goes into war efforts -- and a poor country, starving! But that is not the point: war has to be looked to first. You can die starving, that's okay, but we have to make bombs!

This is an utterly neurotic world in which we are living. So unless you become very alert and drop all the conditionings that your society has given to you, you will not be able to love. And all these groups that are being run here are basically meant for that. So in some groups I even allow fighting. Anger has to be expressed. It has to be vomited out, because if you don't vomit it out, it will remain in your system, it will poison you. Now that becomes a problem.

People go on asking me, 'Why is violence allowed?" It is not violence -- it is catharsis. But society forces you to repress. It is as if you go to the hospital and you say to the doctors, "Why do you take pus out of people?" What can the doctors do? -- the pus is there, it has to be taken out. It hurts when the pus is taken out but it has to be taken out, otherwise it will go on growing: it will become cancerous. So anger, violence has to be thrown out. Devices have to be found so all that the society has repressed in you can be taken out again and you are left clean, clear. And then you will suddenly see that the space that is clean starts changing its color, its shape -- love arises, wells up. And when love arises it knows no qualifications; it is neither Christian nor Hindu. When love arises it knows no conditions. It is simply love. And that love

redeems, liberates.
Just be here -- the taste of love will come to you.
-------- ******** --------

[Osho explains that prem sugata means well-gone in love... and that's the door to the divine, for the face of love is God's countenance. He walks on earth as love; that's why you cannot hear his footsteps. He whispers as love; that's why unless one is very very silent one will not be able to hear him. All that one needs is to be open...]

[The new sannyasin says that she's studying in the Berlin and afraid of people; afraid to be lonely; afraid she will be more of an outsider as a sannyasin.]

I am with you! And you will never be lonely. My sannyasins are there and Berlin has a big number of sannyasins. Soon we are going to turn on the whole of Germany -- just wait. My eyes are on Germany! Don't be worried at all.

[She adds: It hurts very much.]

It is so for everybody, mm? because you feel that you will be left alone. But you will not be left alone -- in fact more and more people will be asking you, "What is sannyas? What are you doing? What has happened to you?" People who have never approached you will be approaching you, and you will feel more at home than ever. Just go and see!

Now you have something to share, and when a person has something to share, people start coming. You don't see me around, I never leave my room, yet people go on coming from faraway lands. I don't know exactly where Germany is because my geography is poor! I can never figure out where is what. I never leave the room but still people go on coming -- and more and more will be coming. When you have something to give you are not alone.

The really lonely people are those who have nothing to give. Beggars are lonely, emperors are not lonely. When you have nothing to give nobody comes to you. Even if people come to you, soon they start escaping from you because you start exploiting them: you're like a vacuum and you start sucking them, so nobody wants to come to a person who sucks. People naturally like to come to a person who showers his energy on them.

Just go and be loving and you will see: many many people are coming; new people, strangers who you would never have expected to be so friendly with you will become friendly. This life is very strange: when you want people to be with you, nobody would like to be with you; when you are able to be alone, people start coming to you. If you need people, people will avoid you, because need means you will suck them. When you don't need and you are perfectly happy being alone, enough unto yourself, you will suddenly wonder why people have started coming towards you. Because they will see that they can come and share something from you.

So just be there, loving, happy, meditating, and soon you will see that people are coming and you will not be alone, never. None of my sannyasins have ever felt anywhere in the world that they are alone. Everybody going for the first time wonders, "What is going to happen there?" because here there are so many sannyasins -- you are in a family and everybody understands you and there you will be really an outsider. No. My sannyas is basically a science that makes you rooted in the world. You will never be an outsider, nowhere. Everywhere you will create a homely atmosphere. Love has that secret.

So just go with great love and great readiness to share with people. And right now Germany is agog with my name, so don't be worried at all!
-------- ******** --------

[A couple are leaving. The man says: I feel like I am leaving a lover and I feel very sad but I'm still torn to be in the West.]

No, I would like you to be there, mm? Right now you have to be there for my work, so don't think that you are going, think that I am sending you. And it makes a lot of difference. When you are going you may feel sad; when I am sending you there is no question of feeling sad.

This is your home, but a few people who can do much work there will be needed. And finally you have to come and be here, but then others will take on the work. Right now, continue to work....

For the time being be there and whatsoever you can do, do it totally so that others can take over the work and then you can work here, mm?

[The woman says: I feel that I'm pregnant since we've been here. Is there any meditation or thing to do that will be helpful for the baby or for us?]

Just remain as happy and loving as possible. Avoid negativities -- that's what destroys the mind of the child. When the child is in formation he not only follows your body, he follows your mind too, because those are the blueprints. So if you are negative, that negativity starts entering in the build-up of the child from the very beginning. It becomes almost built-in, and then it is a long, arduous journey to drop it. If mothers were a little more careful, no primal scream would be needed. If mothers were a little more careful, psychoanalysis as a profession would disappear.

Psychoanalysis is doing great business because of mothers, because according to psychoanalysis man's only problem is the mother. If all the schools of psychoanalysis could be reduced to one single problem, it would be the mother. The mother is really of great significance because for nine months the child will live in the climate of the mother; he will imbibe her mind, her whole mind.

So don't be negative. Be more and more in the yes mood -- even sometimes when it looks hard. But that much sacrifice has to be made for the child. If you really want to have a child of some value, of some integrity, of some individuality, and a happy child, then that sacrifice has to be made. That is part of being a mother -- that sacrifice. So don't be negative at all; avoid all negativities. Avoid anger, avoid jealousy, avoid possessiveness, nagging, fighting, avoid these spaces. These you cannot afford -- you are creating a new being! The work is of such importance that one cannot be silly and stupid.

Rejoice more and more, pray, dance, sing, listen to great music -- not pop music. Listen to classical music, which is soothing and goes very deep into the unconscious, because the child can hear it only from there.

Sit silently as much as you can, enjoy nature. Be with trees, birds, animals, because they are really innocent. They are still part of the garden of Eden -- only Adam and Eve have been thrown out. Even the tree of knowledge is still in the garden of Eden; only Adam has been thrown out. So be with nature more, and relax so that the child grows in a relaxed womb, non-tense; otherwise from the very beginning the child starts becoming neurotic.

(to the man): And help her in these days so that she can be more positive. Don't provoke her into negativity. Give her more and more time so that she can sit silently, be with the trees, listen to the birds, the music. Avoid any situation in which you think it can become a provocation for her to become negative. Be more loving, rejoice in each other's silence more, because you are both giving birth to something which is divine. Each child is divine, and when something great is going to happen, a great guest is going to come to your home, you don't fight. And this may be the greatest guest that will ever come to you, so for these nine months be careful, cautious, watchful.

Be more loving and less sexual. If sex happens out of being loving, it's okay -- but not for sex's sake itself. From the very beginning that gives the child a deep-rooted sexuality. Sex is perfectly good in the context of love, as part of love -- just as you hold hands and hug each other, as a part of love. One day you make love too but as part of love. It is not sexuality then; it is just a communion. You have not been thinking about sex; it has happened on its own. Playing with each other, being with each other, it has happened. You were not thinking of it, you were not brooding about it.

If for these nine months you can avoid sex as sex, that will be a great gift to the child. Then his life will not be so obsessed with sex as people's lives are. Either they become too indulgent -- which is obsession -- or they become too repressive, too holy, too saintly; that too is obsession. In the world only these two types of people exist, and both are ill, both are pathological; the sinner and the saint are both pathological.

A totally different kind, a third kind of human being, is needed. And that third kind of being will have this quality: no obsession with sex this way or that -- neither against nor for; he will be exactly in the middle. Out of love sometimes he will move into sex, but then sex has a spiritual quality. It is not for sex itself. Because there will be no obsession with sex indulgence he will never become repressive. And because sex will have a spiritual quality it will give him glimpses of samadhi and he will start moving upwards, very slowly, very gradually, with no fuss about it. Otherwise spirituality makes so much fuss.

A real spiritual person will not make much fuss; there is no need. He simply enjoys it, so he is not renouncing, he is not doing something great. He does not expect the whole world to give him attention and come and pay homage saying, "You are a great man because you have renounced this and you have renounced that." He does not renounce anything at all. He enjoys everything and because of his total enjoyment his energy starts becoming more and more delightful, and finally more and more lightful.
So just these hints -- you have to work them out. Good!
-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says: When I'm happy, I start dreaming and I can't stop dreaming. then afterwards I get depressed, I feel I've wasted time.
Osho checks her energy.]

Make dreaming a meditation. Don't be worried -- it is not bad at all. Enjoy it. Make it a really beautiful trip, as psychedelic as possible, colorful.

It is not really dreaming, but you have a certain quality of being a visionary. That is a good quality, and if you help it you will attain much through it. Whenever dreaming starts and you are happy that simply shows that you are a visionary. Otherwise after happiness there is no necessity for dreaming. When you are happy and flowing and together, something deep in you which is always there starts flowering. Visions look like dreams but there is a difference between the two: the dream is an unconscious activity and the vision is a super-conscious activity. Neither is conscious. The dream is below conscious, the vision is above conscious. So both look as if something is going wrong because you are going beyond your limitations of consciousness, but they are totally different.

Your visionary, if given support, can create a great painter, can create a great poet; it has much potentiality. You can be very creative, and that's what it needs. It is not to be stopped or prevented; rejoice in it. And soon you will see -- if you cooperate, soon you will see that you would like to do something. For example, you may like to paint or you may like to write poetry or something. You may like to dance, sing, but some creativity will come out of it.

Dreaming is never creative. Modern psychology still has no idea of the vision and the quality of being a visionary, but there is really so much difference between the two that it has to be taken note of.

A dream arises because of repression. You repress sexuality: you will have a sexual dream; you go on a fast and you will have a dream in which you are eating. Dreaming comes out of repression. And visions? They don't come out of repression, they come out of your potential. Your super-conscious is trying to convey a message to you not to remain confined to your personality where you are right now; much more is possible. You can grow, you can become wider, you can expand.

So just allow it and cooperate with it and go with it the whole way. Don't stop yourself. The farther you go, the better. And then you will not feel sad. It is your interpretation that is making you sad. After the trip you will feel really relaxed, replenished, rejuvenated.
-------- ******** --------

[A couple have been running a sannyas centre in the west, and ask if they should work there or be part of the new commune in Poona. The man says he likes to do his own thing.]

That's very good -- that's what my feeling was. Mm, because the way you asked the question shows much about it! So you run the center, make it an ashram. That is my work. Here you will be doing my work, and there you will be doing my work, and if you can do it on your own better, that's far better, mm? Make it a really big place now so that much can happen there....

We need many ashrams around the world, mm? And you will be able to do perfectly well, so nothing to worry about. Good... good.
-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin keeps thinking about an experience she had when she took sannyas -- an experience of seeing a light. It was beautiful but it has never happened again.]

Remember one thing: if something happens never ask for its repetition; otherwise it will never happen again. If you ask for it to be repeated, it cannot happen; if you forget all about it, it will happen many times.

This is one of the fundamental laws.

When you took sannyas and something happened, you were not expecting it; it came out of the blue. You were completely innocent. Now you are knowledgeable; that is the difficulty. That is the difference that is not allowing it to happen again. But this problem arises for every person. When for the first time something of the unknown penetrates you, you were not expecting, you were not asking, you had no idea of it. You were taken aback. You were in a kind of awe... innocent, available. Once it has happened you become knowledgeable; now you know -- now you know the beauty of it and the benediction of it. You would like to repeat it, you are greedy for it; now the mind is asking. In that moment there was no mind, hence it happened. Now the mind is there and it won't allow it to happen.

So forget all about it, and not only about this experience. On the spiritual path many experiences will happen, but once they happen, feel grateful to God and forget all about them. Never carry the idea in the mind... not even a lurking desire somewhere in a nook or comer; otherwise the greedy mind will not allow it to happen again. The mind is the barrier. It happened for the first time because there was no mind; now it cannot happen because the mind is asking for it. And it is beyond the mind so the mind cannot do anything about it. It can only feel frustrated.

When you have forgotten it, one day suddenly it will be there again. God always comes suddenly. One has to remain in a state of ignorance... one has to remain in a state of no-knowledge. So just wait!

That was just a beginning and you became too attached to it. Much more is to happen -- that is nothing, that is just a drop of the ocean. The whole ocean is waiting for you, but you have become so attached to that drop that you want to repeat it. You have been caught by the mind, and the ocean is there. Forget that drop. Many more drops will come, many more rivers will pour into you, many more oceans one day will enter you. But one has to continuously remember not to ask, not to desire. Yes, when it happens, feel grateful, thankful, and then simply forget all about it so you remain clean, you remain innocent.

It was something beautiful but much more is on the way.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin is leaving to run a center. Help many people towards me, Osho says.]

You can do much. You are not yet aware of your own potentiality: you can be of great help to people. But there are a few things which we become aware of only when we start doing; there is no other way to become aware of them.

Many people have many hidden qualities but because they never use them, they never become aware of them. Psychologists say that people use only five percent of their potential. Even the people who are very very talented -- we call them geniuses -- they use only fifteen percent of their potential. It is such a sheer wastage. If ninety-five percent of one's potential is wasted then how can one be really happy? And if one day man can live at the optimum, at one hundred percent, this very earth will be paradise.

Only very few people have lived totally, and it is only because of those few people -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Mohammed, here and there -- that life still has some joy, some beauty, some celebration... only because of these few people. They are only drops in the ocean, but still if life has any color it is because of those few people. They can be counted on the fingers. Just imagine if everybody is living at the optimum, what kind of life this will be! Angels will long to be born on earth...

Help people, and that's how you will find your Own potential, your possibilities. Compassion helps one to bloom as nothing else does.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809085
ShortTitle: ATHING08
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, tosha means contentment -- and that is what has to be taught to her. The only way to teach love to a child is to be loving, there is no other way. Shower as much love as possible, and let it be unconditional, with no expectations. Just give it for the sheer joy of giving... not even for the future, hoping some day she will return it. The moment the idea of return enters into the mind, love dies; it becomes a bargain. And love is not a bargain, it is not a business. So be as loving as possible. And it will be a growth for her and a growth for you too.

And a second thing: be very contented with her. Never think about how she should be -- this is discontent; and the moment the mother starts expecting the child to be somebody in particular, the child's natural growth is hindered. And the child has to yield to you because the child is helpless. You can force a certain pattern on the child, but all patterns bring slavery, all patterns create prisons, and if we really love we cannot create a prison for the child.

Create freedom. And to create freedom only two things are needed: give love and be as contented with her as possible. Love her as she is -- that is what contentment is. Don't demand: "You should be like this, then you get my love." And if we can teach the child two things -- love and contentment -- the child will live a life of fulfillment, of love and contentment. These are the great values.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, devo means god -- love is God, and to know what love is, is to know what religion is. There is no other religion except love. All other religions are mind creations; only love is God-given. We are born with it -- it is a seed in our hearts.

God is not without, God is within. He is not in the churches, in the temples: he is in your heart. And the heart knows only one language -- the language of love. So when a person knows how to love he knows how to be religious. And the religious person is not a Christian, nor a Hindu, nor a Mohammedan. He is just human.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, jayo means victory -- bliss is Victory. A person who has not known bliss has lived his life in vain. It was utter defeat, failure -- just a dark night, the dawn never came to him. But unfortunately that's how millions of people are living in the world and they have always lived that way. And because they are in the majority, it appears as if their life is the normal life. It is not.

Humanity is living in a state of neurosis -- it is not normal at all. Only once in a while is there a normal person -- a Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Jesus -- but people think these people abnormal. And because the majority consists of neurotic people it is very easy to crucify a Jesus; he is utterly helpless. It is as if a man with eyes comes into a valley of blind people and the blind people feel very offended by the very idea, the arrogance of the man, when he says that he can see. They can see. They destroy his eyes and make him blind because his presence is a disturbance.

Jesus must have been heavy on people's hearts -- heavy because he was healthy, normal, natural. If Jesus is right then everybody else is wrong, and that is too much to accept; the crowd, the mob cannot accept it. It is better to destroy Jesus and be finished with him. It is better to poison Socrates and be finished with him. And man has not grown at all; he still remains the same. He still behaves in the same way. But to really live means to live a life of joy, bliss, celebration. That's what I teach.

My teaching is not other-worldly; my teaching is utterly this-worldly, because my own experience is that the other world is hidden in this world, that the other world is not transcendental to this but is immanent in it, that this world is the way to the other world, that the other world is nothing but the death of the same world, this world. This contains that.

So I am not saying to be blissful after death. When I say "Be blissful," I mean right now, this moment. Not even a single moment's postponement is needed. To postpone is dangerous because one never knows: a second moment may come, may not come. Never postpone blissfulness for tomorrow, because the tomorrow

never comes. Live it right now. Life is short and fleeting: we cannot afford to postpone. We have to squeeze the juice of each moment totally; only then does one come to flower. Only then is one victorious.

Not by having much money is one victorious, no. Not by having political power is one victorious, no. One is victorious only when one feels deep down in one's heart a great welling up of joy... when one's whole life is a song, when one's every moment is serene, calm, quiet, when each movement has tremendous grace. And this is possible. I am not talking about the impossible -- I am talking about the very very possible, which is just within your grasp. It is not far away and it is everybody's right; if we miss it then we are responsible and nobody else.

So let sannyas be the beginning of a life of bliss. And remember: misery has to be created, bliss is natural. Misery is man-made, bliss is God-made. To create misery one has to make much effort. To allow bliss to happen one has just to relax and be in a let-go. Surrender, and one is blissful; fight, and one is in misery. Think yourself separate from existence and there is no misery; drop the idea of separation, start feeling in communion with existence -- with the trees and the rocks and the moon and the sun -- and there is bliss. Bliss is nothing but a byproduct of when we drop the idea of the ego. It is a state of humbleness, simplicity, egolessness.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he has a weakness in his body and general pain. The doctors have diagnosed nothing and he thinks it is psychosomatic. He will return here next year.]

That will be good, because some body work will be needed -- Rolfing, Postural Integration, Acupuncture, Shiatsu.

All problems are psychosomatic because the body and the mind are not two things. The mind is the inner part of the body, and the body is the outer part of the mind, so anything can start in the body and can enter into the mind or vice versa: it can start in the mind and enter into the body. There is no division, t here is no watertight compartment.

So all problems have two edges to them: they can be tackled through the mind and through the body. And up to now this has been the practice in the world: a few people believe that all problems are of the body -- the physiologists, the Pavlovians, the behaviorists.... They treat the body, and of course in fifty percent of cases they succeed. And they hope that as science grows they will be succeeding more, but they will never succeed more than fifty percent; it has nothing to do with the growth of science.

Then the other party is there which thinks that all problems are of the mind -- which is as wrong as the first. Christian Science people and hypnotists and mesmerists; they all think problems are of the mind... psychotherapists. They also succeed in fifty percent of cases; they also think that sooner or later they will succeed more and more. That is nonsense. They cannot succeed more than fifty percent; that is the limit.

My own understanding is that each problem has to be tackled from both sides together, simultaneously; it has to be attacked from both the doors, a double-fronted attack. Then man can be cured one hundred percent. Whenever science becomes perfect it will work both ways.

So when you come back we will start working both ways. The first is the body, because the body is the portal to the mind -- the porch. And because the body is gross it is easily manipulatable. First the body has to be freed of all its accumulated structures. If you have lived for so long with the feeling that you are weak, then it must have entered into the body, into the very structure of the body. First it has to be relieved from there; and simultaneously your mind has to be inspired so that it can start moving upwards and can start dropping all the loads that keep it down.

It will take at least three months and then things will disappear; nothing is a problem....

Meanwhile continue to meditate. Next time you come, the first thing to remind me of it this problem. It will take three months but it will be gone.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin is a lecturer in the west and asks about Krishna -- as a teacher.]

Each Master of that category has a special message -- for example, Jesus' message is service and redemption through service. Buddha's message is meditation and redemption through meditation. Krishna's message is celebration and redemption through celebration. He is the most celebrating person ever, the most aesthetic god. His vision of reality is not that of truth but of beauty. He is not a philosopher but a lover, and

he loved tremendously.

His whole approach is that if you can love totally, that total love will bring freedom to you. But to love totally is one of the most difficult things in the world because it demands that you drop your ego totally. He says to his disciple, Arjuna: Sarva dharman parityaj -- abandon all the religions, abandon all the doctrines, abandon all the scriptures, and surrender in love! -- Mamekam sharanam brij.

If one can abandon all the scriptures and all the religions and all the doctrines and can surrender only in deep love, then all is fulfilled. If you really want to understand Krishna, you will have to understand love, because he is the incarnation of love. You will have to understand celebration. He is hallelujah embodied.
But good... your interest is very good.
-------- ******** --------

[To a sannyasin visiting for the first time:]

All that is needed from your side is receptivity. And you can become so rich that you could have never dreamt about it. But a few people miss because they are not receptive, and there is no way to give to them if they don't want to take: They go on rejecting, their "no" has become chronic -- they cannot say yes even to joy!
So just be in a yes mood and much is going to happen.
-------- ******** --------

[Another sannyasin, arriving, says she's feeling terribly happy...]

You will become more and more happy. There is no end to happiness, just as there is no end to misery; it is the same energy. If we start moving in the wrong direction it starts becoming bitter, sour, poisonous; it creates hell. And when I say, "When we start moving in the wrong direction," I simply mean when we start moving separately from existence, when we start thinking of ourselves as if we are islands. We are not -- we are part of the whole. And to move in the right direction means to allow the whole to live through the part, to be in constant communion with the whole. Surrender to the whole is the right direction, and then there is joy and joy. Even the sky is not the limit.

[Osho then explains the meaning of deva surya.]

It means divine light, the divine sun, the source of all light. Existence consists of light and nothing else. And the moment you know, there is delight; the moment you understand that all is light and there is no darkness, in the same moment you know that there is no death either, because death is darkness and light is eternal.

The mystics have always come to one conclusion, that our innermost core consists of nothing but pure light. Now modern physics is absolutely in agreement with the mystics. Modern physics says there is no matter but only electrons; electrons are light particles, just pure energy, no matter in it. But that has always been the experience of the people who have gone deep into meditation: they entered within and found that there is nothing but light. Science has entered from without, penetrated matter and found that there is nothing but light. About one thing religion and science agree, and about one thing only -- that all is light. But this is a great agreement.

The future is going to use this agreement as a foundation. The temple of knowledge in the future will be raised on this foundation, because on the basic thing the mystic and the scientist have agreed. Now it is only a question of agreeing on details; that is not difficult. The greatest agreement has already happened. Now those who understand, for them science and religion are no more in conflict.

Your name means divine light. Think of light, contemplate light, feel light. And wherever you see light, be delighted. Dance, sing, and slowly slowly you will imbibe it more and more.
-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin described a sensation rising in her throat -- a feeling as if she's being choked. Osho checks her energy.]

It will disappear. The energy has started moving upwards. Up to the throat the passage is clear; beyond

the throat the passage has to be made, has to be made clear. And this is almost always so. Many people have the passage clear up to the throat, because up to the throat we use the centers, the chakras; beyond the throat we don't use them. So when the energy starts moving upwards, then it feels as if one is choked. But this is a good sign.

Soon the energy will penetrate the sixth center, the third eye center, and then the choking feeling will disappear. Then you will feel so unburdened, so much so that you can almost fly, as if gravitation means nothing. But this will continue for a few days -- don't be worried. The group has been very good.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809095
ShortTitle: ATHING09
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho reminds someone who is leaving of the importance of meditating regularly so that it becomes one's climate; then only does it go deep. Through whatever you do a subtle current of meditation has to continue; only then does meditation become a transformation. So by the time you come back the thread will be there; then higher planes can be made available to you, He reminds her.]

I can give you insights only if you are ready for those insights. And there is no end to its planes -- it is a non-ending work, and the higher one goes, the higher one can go. Each door is just the beginning of another mystery, and beyond that mystery, again a door. Each peak leads you to another peak which is higher than the first. But at one single time you can see only one peak, and it always seems, "If I reach that peak the goal is attained"; the moment. you reach the peak, another peak is waiting for you, challenging you, ahead of you. But this is beautiful -- so life never dies, remains an eternal pilgrimage. And the greatest thing to create in life is a subtle thread of meditativeness...

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says: I tried to kill my girlfriend a few nights ago, says he, but you saved her. I am going through a lot of changes. Been fighting you... I never did what you told me to do -- any of the groups or meditation camp -- but I sure do love hanging out in your presence.]

Nothing to be worried about. These are all pains of growth. Negativity comes, comes first. These are indications that you are no more static. Life has started moving, hence you will find many rocks. When the river does not move it finds no rocks, no mountains, no waterfalls, nothing -- no problem arises. When the river is non-moving there is no problem at all. That's how millions of people have decided to live, without problems, but they are stagnant people -- getting dirty, dull and dead every day. They only evaporate. Only mud will be left in the end, and they will never know the joy of meeting the ocean. They will never know the joy of expansion and they will never know the joys of the journey that a river passes through: the mountains and the valleys and the plains and so many climates and so many people. They will never know life as an adventure. And the reason why they have decided to remain static is that this is the best way to avoid problems. Avoiding problems one never grows. One grows by facing problems, by encountering them, by taking the challenge, by risking. "Risking" is one of the most important words to remember in life

-- nothing is more important than that.

In *my* vision of religion, risking is as important as prayer, or even more, because only those who risk can pray. And risk means remaining ready to face new problems every day. Risk means leaving the old, the convenient and the comfortable status quo, leaving the old security and moving into spaces into which one has never moved, so one knows nothing about them. It is taking a chance. You may come out better, you may come out worse -- that is the risk. But my observation is that those who can risk that much always come out better... even if they come off worse, it is still better, because the flow has started.

The value is not in the outcome; the value is in the process, the flow, liquidity, movement. The outcome may not be so good. You may not find life more comfortable than it was before; in fact you will find it less comfortable, less convenient but more alive. The depth will be deeper. You will be able to be joyous more and you will be able to be sadder more. You will be able to reach higher peaks of ecstasy and deeper depths of agony. When you are happy you will be really happy and when you are unhappy you will be really unhappy; heaven and hell grow together.

Growth means growing into heaven and hell together. If somebody wants to remain always in heaven he will never grow; he will remain juvenile, stuck, dependent. His life will be very shallow. He will not know anything of value. His life will be non-essential. He will live in the non-essential; he will never come across the essential.

So risking is very important; risking is sannyas. It means dropping the known, the well-founded, the well-acquainted, for something one knows not how it is going to turn out, dropping the house in which you have lived long, and in which you have known many beautiful moments, and the security, and the safety and the shelter... dropping that house and going into the open, under the sky, becoming a vagabond, a gypsy.

That is risky, but through that risking, integration arises. And because I force you to risk, the mind resists. So I will say, "Do this," and you will not do it; you will try to resist. You are avoiding some risk. You are avoiding some hazards of growth. But fighting with me is really pointless, because I am not your enemy. In fighting with me you are fighting with your own future. So sooner or later one starts understanding that this is just absurd. I am not a father to you. I am not trying to make you into a certain kind of person. I have no investment in you, nothing at all. This is my joy, not my investment in you. This is sheer joy that I want to share and I want to help you to become yourself. I have no idea of what you should be, not at all.

But every child comes across a father figure in the beginning and that becomes a stereotyped fixation... and the teachers and the priests. Finally you have Come to me after all these experiences... and these were the people who were all trying to make you a certain kind of person. I am not trying to make you any kind of person; I am simply helping you to go beyond personality, to be essential and not to be accidental. I am simply helping you to have a release from your past. I am not creating a prison for the future; I am leaving the future open. Hence it is more risky to be with me. But your ideas of the priests, of the father, of the mother, of the teacher, of the professor, are all such that they were all trying to manipulate you, so one learns to say no. When you come to me, naturally, that no arises; it is because of your past experience. But I am a new kind of person whom you have to become acquainted with. You have never come across me before, so your past cannot give you any clues about me.

You will have to learn slowly slowly that I am not that kind of person; I am not trying to impose anything on you. Even if I suggest "Do this," that is just to help you to become unburdened. All these groups and all these meditations are not creating a structure for you; they are simply trying to destructure you so that you are again free, again naked, again like a child. Whatsoever the society has been doing to you, I am trying to undo it so that you can be yourself again. Then it is your life: then you move on your own.... But in the beginning everybody finds a little negative mood arising.

And when you start growing then all the repressed violence will come up, all the anger will come up; these are the problems. And they have to be thrown out -- hence in the groups sometimes violence erupts.

Now, rather than following my suggestion, you tried to kill your girlfriend. That may not have happened at all if you had gone through some groups. Your violence would have been dissipated, and it would have been dissipated under guidance, under care. Now, it exploded on your girlfriend -- with no guidance, with nobody caring. You could have killed her and then you would have repented your whole life; you could have killed her and you could have killed yourself too in it. Then you would have remained stuck with guilt. Then with no other woman would you have ever been able to connect really deeply. Forever you would have lived in a kind of loneliness. Even if you loved another woman you would have always remained afraid of yourself: you can do it again! This need not have happened if you had gone through a few groups.

People are so much against violence and ask why violence is allowed in Encounter or in Leela or in Primal Therapy. It is allowed because people are carrying it, and it is better to release it, cathart it, in a certain structured atmosphere, rather than letting it erupt in some moment of unawareness. Once it is released you are unburdened; once it is released you become more loving, more compassionate.

So next time you come, do a few groups. Things are happening and much more has to happen. Just drop this negativity -- that is just fighting with your Own future; it has nothing to do with me.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin asks what "Sadhana" -- the name of a new center means.]

It means practicing truth, practicing love. One can think about love -- then it is not sadhana, it is poetry. If one lives love, then it is sadhana. One can talk about truth; then it is not sadhana, it is philosophy. When one lives truth, it is sadhana. Sadhana means transforming values of beauty, goodness and truth into life, making your life a great experiment in truth, love, beauty. Not just speculating, not just contemplating, but making it existential. There is no single word which can carry the meaning of it.

That's why I am trying to explain to you what it actually is. One thinks about water, then it is not sadhana; but when one drinks, it is sadhana. One can have a beautiful library of books on cookery; that is not sadhana. One can be very learned about foods; it is not sadhana. But to cook is sadhana. To practice, to bring things into life, to invite heaven onto earth -- that is sadhana.

It is one of the most potential words. It has not existed in the West, nothing like it has existed, that's why Western languages don't have a particular word for it. The difference is actually like... there are two kinds of physics -- one is called theoretical physics, pure physics. It needs no experimentation, no lab, nothing; you simply speculate, you think and you create hypotheses. Then there is another part to it -- the practical physics -- which implements, experiments, and unless a thing is proved through experimentation, it is not thought to be true. Logically it may look true but unless existence supports it, it is simply a hypothesis.

Philosophy is a hypothesis, religion is sadhana. It has to be practiced, it has to be tasted to be known, it has to be lived to be known. So help people to live meditation, help people to live prayer, help people to live love.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says he feels a conflict between being with his three children, aged eleven to fifteen, and being here. He is not living with his wife, whom the children stay with.]

I don't think there is a problem. Unless you want to make it a problem there is no problem. Whenever you want you can go and see your children and whenever they can come for some holidays, they can come and be with you. That will be far more enriching to you and to your children. So once in a while they can come here and be here for a few weeks with you. That will be sharing something with them, giving something to them to live for in their lives.

So you can go and finish things and come back. Let this be your home and whenever the children want to come, they can. And you can always go whenever you feel like being with them -- you can always go. So I don't think there is a problem; or, there is a choice. There is no question of choice either; you are not renouncing the children.... And if you are there just because of the children, you will never be able to forgive them. That will be more dangerous to them than your coming here.

This is something to be understood: whenever you sacrifice something unwillingly, because you have to, you carry a wound in you. Almost all parents carry the wound, because they say, "We have done this for the children and now see what they are doing to us." And whatsoever you did was done from your side -- the children had not asked for it; they may not even be aware of it!

In your mind you have made a great sacrifice, certainly. If you decide to be there you will be continuously thinking in your mind that you have made a great sacrifice for your children, and they will never know about your sacrifice. You will always carry a wound and you will never be able to forgive them. You will be really angry at them, feeling, "It is because of you that I missed an opportunity, an occasion. Where I really wanted to be I could not be because of you."

And sooner or later they will desert you, because children have to desert the parents; otherwise they will never grow. Sooner or later, just like birds leave the nest and never come back, the children will have to go; they will find their girlfriends and boyfriends and they will move. They will not think that you have done

something great for them or anything. In fact, if they can forgive you for giving birth to them, that's more than enough, more than one can ask. Then you will feel very bad: "I have made so much sacrifice -- my whole spiritual life I have sacrificed for you; this is ungratefulness." To you it will look ungrateful. All parents feel it, and the responsibility is not of the children at all; it is the parents' own mind game that they go on playing within themselves.

My own observation is it is very essential to see that you don't sacrifice anything for the children. Then your love for them will remain intact, and your love is all that they need. Their love will remain for you because they will never feel your anger, they will never find anything in you that hurts them because of them, and they will not find that you expect anything of them. Then it will be easier for them to love you.

And they can always come -- this is the place for them too. Once they come they may decide not to go at all! So you can come -- there is no problem in it.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809105
ShortTitle: ATHING10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin and her two children are leaving. She asks about being frightened of other people. Osho had previously told her to be alone, but she wants love from other people.]

That is where the problem is: you want love from other people, and that is the wrong beginning; that is getting out of the bed from the wrong side. The desire to get love from others creates problems You should long to love others. The desire should come to love, to give love; only then will the problem disappear. And that's why I have told you to remain alone. If you remain alone long enough the desire to love people is bound to come, because it is there in our hearts. Imposed on it is the other desire which is very superficial.

It is like you eat your food every day at a certain time. Looking at the clock you are reminded that you must be hungry, you have to be hungry. The mind creates hunger and the hunger is false. If you had not looked at the clock or if the clock had stopped or was showing the wrong time, you would not have felt any hunger at all. So it was not coming from your body; it was imposed from the mind. If for two, three days you go on a fast, all impositions of the mind will disappear. Then the real appetite will arise which will have nothing to do with the clock, with the time. It can arise in the middle of the night, and then it will be something real coming from your very core.

So is the problem of love. The false desire, the mind desire, is to get love from others. It is really not love but getting attention from others. Love is only a name. What the mind really wants is attention from others: people should praise you, people should say how beautiful you are, people should look up to you, people should depend on you, people should feel happy because of you. The ego can feel very very gratified through it. This is not love; this is just a hankering for attention.

I have told you to starve this desire. If you can wait a little longer one day you will suddenly see, and when that desire comes, that you want to love people, then move. Then come out of your seclusion -- you have stumbled upon the right appetite for love. And when you love people, they naturally respond; they are just people like you. But when you approach a person with the deliberate desire to get love from him, he shrinks back. That too is a natural reaction. That means he is afraid of your exploitation, that he does not

want to be trapped, that he does not want to be exploited in any way whatever. So he starts shrinking, and the more he shrinks, withdraws, the more you jump, because you see that you are losing your victim. And the more after the person you are, the more he will escape.

When you go to give love, just a totally different response arises. The person feels loving towards you because you have not come to exploit; it is not an ego need. You have come to share, to give; you will feel thankful if he accepts. And if he does not accept you will not feel rejected, because that is his freedom -- to accept or not to accept. Up to now this has been your problem, that you are hankering to get love from people and you are afraid of people because they will reject. Both these things are together: if you are hankering for love, how to get it, you are going to be rejected; you are creating rejection yourself. Change this! Go and give and forget about getting anything in return. It comes, a thousandfold it comes, and then its coming is beautiful because you were not expecting it even. It Comes without expectations; then it is a great joy, a surprise.

And once you have learned the art of giving, you Will be getting so much love that you cannot contain it.

But for that moment to come, continue to be alone a little longer. And this is the criterion: if this mind of "I would like to be loved by others" continues then you still have to remain alone. One day this desire will disappear and another desire will take its place; that will be a transformation in you. From that moment onwards there is no need to be in seclusion; then start moving. You are no more dangerous; to others and to yourself you are no more dangerous.

Your being alone has helped you. It has settled you -- it has made you calmer, quieter. Just a little more... a little patience.

-------- ******** --------

Veet means beyond, martyo means death. The really real within you is beyond death. The one that dies and is born is not your reality. The one that is born and dies is just a garment, a house in which we live for the time being. But when you live in a house from the very beginning to the very end, for your whole life, a great attachment arises; one almost completely becomes identified with it. You have not seen yourself separate from your body, so you start thinking, "I am the body, I am the mind. I am that which I appear to others, I am that which I appear in the mirror." It is not you. The reflection that you see in the mirror is not you. You are the one who sees the reflection, you are the consciousness which is aware of the reflection in the mirror and who is aware of the person of whose reflection it is; you are that awareness, that witnessing.

This is the whole process of becoming enlightened. Go on disidentifying yourself from things to the point where nothing remains to be eliminated any more. The Upanishads say it is the method of neti, neti: not this, not this. I am not this, I am not this -- and one goes on eliminating. A moment comes when nothing is left but just the watcher, and the watcher CannOt be eliminated; that is impossible. You cannot go beyond the watcher. If you do you will still remain the watcher; if you again go beyond the watcher you will still remain the watcher.

So that is the only reality you cannot get out of. You cannot see the watcher. Anything that you can see, you are not. But you cannot see the watcher -- hence you are it. And that is beyond death, that is immortal, that is eternal.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, agneya means fire. Sannyas is initiation into divine fire. Hence I have chosen the color orange: it represents fire. And unless one is consumed by the divine fire, one remains miserable, because one remains confined in the ego. To be consumed, destroyed, burned as an ego, is the beginning of a totally new kind of life -- the life of egolessness, life not separate from existence but one with it.

The moment the ego dies, God is born in you. The moment you are not, God is. Sannyas is the greatest risk possible. All other risks are partial. This is total. You will be required slowly slowly to drop all -- your beliefs, your assumptions, your prejudices, your concepts, your philosophies, your ideologies. All that you have always thought as yours has to be sacrificed in the fire of sannyas, utterly burned. Nothing has to be saved from it: the whole past, in toto, has to be thrown into the fire.

This is the offering a disciple is required to make. And once you can offer all your assumptions, prejudices, beliefs, purity arises in you, because all the luggage of the mind is thrown out, all garbage burned. Great silence, great emptiness, great no-mind opens its door. And in that very space, one comes to know who one is. One comes to know what this existence is all about.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, amaro means deathless, eternal, non-ending. Love that begins and ends is just a name... for something else, not for love. Love that begins and never ends is the true love. It knows no end: it goes on becoming deeper and deeper. It is moving into an unfathomable sea; it is going into the immeasurable. That's why Jesus says, "God is love," because "love" is the only word that can indicate something about God -- his unfathomable, immeasurable quality.

What we ordinarily know as love is something else -- maybe lust, maybe the desire to possess, maybe an ego trip or maybe just a biological urge: nature wants to reproduce through you, nature is using you as a vehicle. But it is not love.

And I am not saying that it is something wrong. It is perfectly okay as it is, but one has to remember that there is a different world of love than we have come across yet. One has to keep searching for it, one has to go on seeking for it. If one starts thinking, "This is all that we know and this is all that is possible to know," then the search stops and one may remain confined in the same circle, moving again and again in a repetitive, monotonous way, tired, bored. Just to keep you alert that there is something else which your soul needs and that it will remain discontented until it gets it.... That love knows no ending. That love can exist only in a state of no-mind.

This love, the so-called love, is a relationship between two minds. That love is a state of no-mind; it is not a relationship at all. It is just when your thoughts have disappeared. You are utterly herenow, overflowing with energy, for no reason at all; because if your love has any reason it is bound to end. If your happiness has any reason it is bound to end; if your happiness has any reason it cannot last long. The happiness that has no reason lasts long; and if there is really no reason at all it can last forever.

There is a certain kind of love which has no reason for it. Just because the mind disappears, your being starts overpouring itself into existence. It is undirected. It is not towards a particular person, it is not addressed. It is unconditional. You are simply joyous in sharing yourself. Love for love's sake -- that's what it is actually -- and that is the highest quality. And in that highest quality of love, in that supreme transformation of love, one comes to know God. In fact, God is another name for that state of love.

-------- ******** --------

Deva unmad -- divine madness.... God is not the conclusion of any logical process. God is a quantum leap of the courageous heart. God is never arrived at by reasoning, and those who search through reason search in vain; those who search through reason are bound to come to the conclusion that there is no God. It is as if somebody is trying to listen with their eyes. Eyes can see but cannot hear, so if somebody is trying to listen to music through his eyes he will not be able to, and the natural conclusion will be this -- that there is no music.

Reason is capable of knowing the visible; it is incapable of knowing the invisible. Reason is capable of exploring the tangible, the gross, the material. It is impotent in going into the unknown, the mysterious. And God is a mystery. God is not a fact but a mystery, and God cannot be known through mathematics but only through madness. But that madness is real sanity. Blessed are those who are capable of becoming mad for God, because only they find the truth. Jesus is mad... so is Buddha. These people are not sane in the ordinary sense of the word.

Just think of Buddha renouncing his palace, his Child, his woman, his treasures, his empire, and becoming a beggar in search of God. What can there be that is more like madness?

Jesus is ready to be crucified for God -- must have been a madman -- and, dying on the cross, still praying for the people who are killing him and saying to God, "Father, forgive these people because they know not what they are doing." Must have been mad! Certainly not sane in the ordinary sense of the word -- sane in a totally different sense, but he will look insane to everybody in the world, to the worldly mind.

The search for love is of the heart. The search for God also belongs to the heart, and the heart functions in a mad way. Its way is of poetry, its way is of song and dance. It knows nothing of logic. To drop logic is the greatest sacrifice one can make for God. In dropping logic the mind disappears. And the very moment logic is dropped you start moving into a totally different world. A new dimension opens up. You function under a different law -- the law of grace.

And to be initiated into sannyas means getting ready to take this jump into madness. To be with a Master means allowing his presence to work on your heart and putting your mind aside. I function not: through my logic but through my presence. I function not as logic but as love, so only those who are really

courageous enough to go mad with me will be able to attain anything.

And I can see: you can do it! It is possible -- make it actual. The seed is there -- just a little work and it will start sprouting. And life becomes celebration when one starts living without the mind, in trust, in love.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, svarno means gold -- divine gold. Man is in a raw condition; much has to be transformed before a man really attains to his destiny. Man is gold which has yet to be purified through fire. And unless it is purified, a great hankering, a great thirst, a great hunger, continues deep down in the soul, because one can never feel at home unless one has come to one's true nature. The gold simply represents one's true nature, the highest -- it is symbolic. Much mud is mixed with it, although even if the gold is deep down in the mud it remains gold. But the desire to get rid of all that is foreign, to get rid of all that is not one's real essenCe, is natural. But to get rid of the unreal one has to go through many pains, growing pains. Hence I use the word "fire."

The journey is not easy -- the journey is arduous because one has to drop many cherished things and one has cherished those things for long, maybe for lives together. To drop them means becoming poor, becoming a beggar. That's what Jesus means when he says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of God." To be poor in spirit, that is the fire.

One has lived with great ideas, opinions, knowledge, and one has been clinging to them because they were all that one had. But to be initiated into a path of purity, into a path of transformation, all that rubbish has to be dropped. I cannot give you anything, because you need not have anything from the outside. That which you need is already there -- it is already the case -- but I will have to take many things from you, things which are not your nature.

Hence the Master's work is really not of giving something to the disciple but of taking everything that the disciple has, leaving him utterly poor in spirit; and that is the journey and the arduousness of it. When a disciple comes to a Master he comes hoping that he will get something; a real Master is bound to frustrate it.

Only the pseudo Master gives you solace; the real Master gives you fire. Only the pseudo Master pretends to give you something -- knowledge, wisdom, enlightenment. The real Master knows that nothing can be given to you because in the first place all that you need is already there. It is hidden behind a great heap of rubbish; the rubbish has to be taken away. But you have cherished that rubbish very long, you have saved it like a treasure, so when it is being taken away it hurts, it leaves wounds. One wants to escape from a real Master. A thousand and one times one wants to escape from a real Master. A thousand and one times one is frustrated with the real Master, because basically he never fulfills your desires.

You come with one idea; he has some totally different idea of how to do things. He will not fulfill your expectations -- he will not fulfill your expectations about how a real Master has to be either. He is going to shatter all your ideas. When a disciple comes to a Master he has many ideas about how the real Master should be, how an enlightened person should be. You cannot tame God, you cannot tame real enlightenment -- there is no way; it remains wild. So he has to frustrate your desires, he has to frustrate your expectations, he has to frustrate your idea of a real Master. It is hard, and only the very courageous remain long enough to be transformed.

I am saying it to you, because it happens to every disciple -- it is going to happen to you too: a thousand and one doubts will arise. The Master really makes trust almost impossible, but when it is impossible and still you trust, then it works; only then does it work. If the Master makes trust very simple and possible, if he fulfills all your ideas of being a Master, then trust is cheap, very cheap... meaningless too.

So this is going to be a really great transformation -- sannyas is alchemy, [this is the meaning of] "Svarno." The baser metal has to be transformed into the higher metal, gold.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, unmana means no-mind. Animals have no mind, man has a mind, Buddhas again have no-mind. In a sense the state of the Buddha is similar to the state of the animals, but only in a sense -- in the sense that he also has no-mind. He is as mindless as the animals, as the trees, as the rocks. But there is a great difference too: trees are unconscious and he is fully conscious. No-mind can exist in two ways: unconscious and conscious.

In deep sleep it happens: when dreams disappear you are in a state of no-mind -- the mind is not functioning any more; there is no activity going on, all has utterly stopped. You are again like a tree. But this i unconscious.

In samadhi, in the highest form of meditation, the same thing happens: the mind stops functioning... but you are conscious. That is the only difference, but the difference that makes the difference. One is fully alert, luminous. One is there witnessing, watching, but there is no cloud of thought. The sky is utterly empty: as far as you can see you cannot see any content.

This contentless state of consciousness is the goal of sannyas. And to achieve it is to achieve bliss, is to achieve truth, is to achieve liberation.

That's my whole work here: helping you to slowly slowly drop chunks of the mind. By and by the mind erodes, and one day suddenly the clouds are no more there and the sun is shining bright. That's the day when the golden flower blooms.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says she doesn't know what her question is, she wants to hear Osho speak, but doesn't have a question. He checks her energy.]

The energy is perfectly good. There is no confusion in the energy -- the energy is flowing perfectly well. The mind is a little confused but the mind always remains confused; that is the nature of the mind. When confusion disappears, the mind disappears. In fact to use the phrase "confused mind" is not right; it is repeating the same word twice. It means "confused confusion."

The mind is confusion -- more or less is possible. Sometimes it is more confused, sometimes it is more cloudy, sometimes it is less cloudy. And the most surprising thing is: when it is more cloudy you don't feel that it is cloudy, because you can't see sky anywhere so you cannot contrast it. When it starts becoming less cloudy, then you start feeling that there is confusion because there are a few gaps of the sky here and there.

So when a person starts getting deeper into meditation then he starts becoming aware that the mind is very confused. Otherwise the whole world is confused and nobody is aware of it; confusion is taken for granted. They have never known anything else; all that they know is confusion. And they have not known the contrary so they cannot call it confusion either.

Just think of a man who has never known light. Can he call the night dark? How can he call it dark. If sometimes he starts having a few experiences which are of light, then the darkness explodes in his being; for the first time he becomes aware it is there.

That's what is happening. Your energy is flowing perfectly beautifully, and because the energy is flowing perfectly beautifully there are a few gaps of pure sky arising, a few moments when you can see the sky and the clouds are not there. Now those clouds will give you the impression of being confused. Don't be worried -- just go on meditating, just go on loving, just go on enjoying being. Soon these few clouds will also disappear.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, arriving, says he *thinks* he has something to ask, but doesn't real *feel* to.]

Wait. Mm? The feeling will come, then you can ask. It is only good when the feeling comes and when you are really burning with a question, when it is almost a thirst -- not only a question but a question of life and death -- then only can something be said which will reach to your heart. Otherwise people simply ask out of curiosity -- that is of no use: asking for asking's sake.

Ask only when it is really very decisive, when much depends on it. So let the feeling come. It is good to wait for the feeling to come, and it is good to ask a single question but a question that will change your whole life rather than asking thousands of questions, futile, which are not going to make any change in you because you never felt very much that they were needed. One asks just by the way. Avoid those things.

-------- ******** --------

Yuthiko is a flower of tremendous beauty, of great fragrance. And life also has to become a flower. We are born only as a potential, and unfortunately many die without ever actualizing their potential. That's what hell is: to live, and without living one's total flowering. To live lukewarm is hell. It is very frustrating. To live in an orgasmic way, to release one's total fragrance to the winds is nirvana, is enlightenment. If you can release your total potential you are free, and freedom is the taste of God.

So don't take yourself for granted. Much has to be done: the ground has to be prepared, the seeds have to be sown... nourishment for the seeds, manure, water. And if one can bloom then one has worshipped God!

That's the true worship: showering your flowers unto his feet.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809115
ShortTitle: ATHING11
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, devada means God-given. Bliss is never attained through human effort. It is a grace, not an achievement, so the achiever's mind goes on missing it. And our society creates the ambitious, achieving mind; hence so much misery in the world. It is a natural consequence of our approach towards life. We are aggressive towards life, and bliss comes only to those who are receptive.

Man has to relate to existence not in a yang way -- not like a man -- but in a yin way, like a woman. It is not a question of grabbing; it is a question of allowing. Bliss comes in a tremendously deep let-go. One need not move anywhere; it comes. All search is futile. Those who search for it search in vain, because the very search means the aggressive mind, the mind that wants to achieve, to control, to manipulate, the mind that wants its will to be done. Bliss is elusive for such people. Bliss becomes like a horizon: it is just there, luring you, but by the time you reach it is no more there. Bliss is like a pot full of gold at the rainbow's end, but when you reach you will not find anything -- even the rainbow will not be found there; it only appears to be. From far away it is; the closer you come, it disappears. Man has to live in a totally new way to be blissful, and the new way is of let-go.

Sannyas is the beginning of a let-go. Sannyas is a learning how to be feminine, how to be a womb, how to allow God to give what he always wants to give. But the seeker and the searcher goes on missing. Bliss is a happening. It takes you unawares, it comes as a surprise. It comes in moments when you were not asking for it, not even expecting, and suddenly it is there. Because when you are not expecting, when you are not asking, when you are not aggressive, when you are not desirous, you are available to God. When you are desirous of something, you are unavailable. Desire is the barrier.

So remember this: bliss is a gift, a sheer gift... just grace. It is not through effort, not through discipline. It happens the moment you are ready to allow it.

-------- ******** --------

Anand prageet... means "a song of bliss." Man can live in such a way that life brings only miseries. Man can live also in such a way that he becomes a magnet, and from every nook and comer of existence bliss starts flowing towards him. And it all depends on you; it is just your decision about how to live. It is your life and it is your freedom.

People have decided to live in misery because misery seems to be convenient, comfortable. People have decided to live in misery because misery gives them something that they are asking for: attention, sympathy. People have learned to live in misery because it can give them many excuses. If they are not succeeding they can say, "What can I do? I am in such misery, in so much pain, so much illness, disease -- how can one expect me to succeed?" If they are afraid to accept a challenge they can hide themselves behind their misery. If they don't want to go on an adventure -- and life is continuously an adventure -- they can always fall upon their misery; they have some very valid excuse. Misery is an alibi to avoid life.

Misery is a psychological device of man to avoid God. So man goes on talking about how to drop it but

he never drops it. He simply asks how to drop it so that he can pretend that he wants to drop it -- but what can he do? His fate is against him, God is against him, life is against him -- he is a victim! And that is not the true case. Nobody is a victim here and if somebody is a victim, he is a victim of his own mind; it is self-imposed victimization. He is suicidal, and he goes on doing the things that create misery.

Just the other day I was reading about the Feat Russian novelist, Count Leo Tolstoy. He was going shopping -- he was one of the richest men in Russia -- and just on the way a great insight happened to him that what he was going to purchase he did not really need. Then he started wondering that if he did not need it in fact, then why was he going to purchase it? Then he remembered: because his neighbor had purchased something, and just because of the neighbor he was going to purchase it. He saw the whole stupidity in it -- he tumed back. He came home laughing, almost a mad laughter. His wife said, "What has happened?" And he said, "A great insight has happened to turned And this is not only a single case in my life: I have been doing things which I don't want to do, which I don't need to do. I have been just imitating people." And that insight became a great turning point in his life. It was just a small thing, but from that moment he started watching each act, seeing why he was doing it, for what. Was it really needed? And you will be surprised: ninety-nine percent of the things that you go on doing are not needed at all, and they bring misery. And sometimes it happens that because you go on doing so many things which are not needed, you don't have energy enough to do things that you need. Life becomes a chaos.

My teaching is: start being more alert about what you have been doing to your life, and in just becoming aware insights start happening. And the moment you see the futility of a certain thing, it drops of its own accord. Slowly slowly one comes to understand that bliss is not so difficult as we had been thinking all along; it is simple. We just have not to put too much investment in misery, and then life becomes a song of bliss.

Life has to become a song of bliss. It is meant to become a song of bliss. And unless it becomes a song of bliss, one should not be contented, one should not sit contented. One should do everything that one can do to understand, to change, to be new. And this is what sannyas is all about: changing your program.

The program that people are carrying creates misery. We change the whole program. We drop the old program, we give you a new program, a new insight, a new way to work things out, and soon it starts happening: life starts taking on new colors. New dimensions suddenly open up, new mysteries become available. And then life is no more a drab and dull affair; it becomes a great exhilaration. That is what I mean by the song of bliss: an ecstatic life. And it is your birthright, it has to be claimed.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, prabuddha means God-given. *All* is God-given. Remember it: all is God-given. Life is God-given, love is God-given, light is God-given. We don't have anything of our own; hence the falsity of our ego, hence the pretension and the lies of the ego. It gives the illusion that you are creating something. Man creates nothing -- man himself is created by God, and if something happens through man, it only happens through him. But the doer is always God.

Once we understand this, all anxiety disappears from life. Then there is no problem left. A problem is a by-product; the problematic life means an ego-oriented life. Once this trust has arisen -- that all is given and done by God -- we disappear. Then only he is. Then whatsoever happens is good: we cannot expect otherwise; there is nobody to expect. Then whatsoever happens is welcomed; there is nobody to reject it. And that's the state of the religious mind.

Then the day is good and so is the night. Then life is bliss and so is death. Just think of that moment when one can accept death too as beautifully as life.That is serenity, tranquility, silence. And only out of that silence does one become aware of that which is. Truth is reflected in that mirror of serenity. The ego creates much fuss -- it keeps the mind wavering, waving. Nothing can be reflected; all is distorted by the mind.

Sannyas means a surrender to God, saying to God, "Thy will be done. All is yours -- I am yours, so whatsoever will happen from now onwards is good."

One drops all valuation, judgment, and to live without judgment is to live in beatitude.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, satsang means a communion with the Master -- a loving communion with the Master.

Sannyas is a declaration from your side that you are ready to receive. If the door is knocked on you are ready to open it. If you are called forth you will not hesitate. If some risk is to be taken you will not only

take it, you will take it willingly. And then communion starts.

Communion means a state of love between the Master and the disciple where all conflict has been dropped. It is the ultimate in a love affair. Lovers fight, but the disciple and the Master live in such a communion that there is no fight, no question of fight; there is no argumentation. The disciple simply drops all his logic, all his mind, all his ideologies, all his past. He simply cleanses his heart. He says, "I am nobody and I am here. Pour into me whatsoever you want to pour into me, make whatsoever you want to make of me -- I will not resist."

Once this has started happening, miracles follow. And the Master has not to do a thing -- that is the beauty of it. The disciple just has to be receptive, and without any doing on the Master's part things start happening. The Master is a constantly available presence -- just as the sun is. You open your eyes and your eyes are full of light. The sun has not to do anything in particular. It was already light; you were just keeping your eyes closed. The sun was already showering its treasures on you, but for you it was all darkness. You open your eyes and you are full of light.

The Master is a presence; the Master is not a doer. The real Master never does a thing but his presence functions as a catalytic agent. Much happens through his non-doing. That is the paradox of the existence of a Master: without doing, much happens. So the whole thing depends really on the disciple: if he is receptive things start happening; if he is not receptive nothing happens. When nothing happens he throws the responsibility on the Master. The Master cannot do anything against you. In fact he cannot do anything because it is not a question of doing at all; it is simply a question of receiving, of taking it in.

That is the meaning of satsang: to be in the presence of the Master, in a loving communion. It is a very special word -- it cannot be translated into any Western language, because nothing like this has ever happened there; it is uniquely Eastern. In fact, the relationship between a disciple and a Master is an Eastern phenomenon, a contribution of the East to the world of consciousness.

In the West, at the most, the teacher and the student exist. The teacher teaches, the student learns. The Master is not a teacher; the Master simply imparts, shares, and the disciple imbibes, drinks. It is on a totally different plane. The student and the teacher communicate; the communication is verbal. It is a dialogue, it is transmitting some information. The teacher knows and the student does not know; he collects information, he becomes more knowledgeable. It is a transfer of knowledge.

Between a Master and a disciple the question is not of knowledge but of being. Not that the Master knows more than the disciple -- sometimes it happens that the disciple may know more, but knowledge is not the question at all. The Master is more than the disciple, not that he knows more. He has more being, he has more soul. It is not a question of his memory, that he has more information fed in his memory cells, no. It is a question of his existence; he has a totally different kind of existence -- integrated, centered, rooted. The teacher has knowledge, the Master knows. Knowledge means about and about.

The Master has perception, his own experience. He does not know about God -- he knows God, he is God! When you know about, you remain different from the knowledge, separate from the knowledge. When you know God then the knower and the known become one. The Master is divine. He has not known God as a separate entity; he has recognized God as his own innermost core... not as the known, but as the knower, as a witness of all. He has being. Being cannot be learned. Knowledge can be learned; being has only to be drunk.

That is satsang: the disciple drinks. The Master is like alcohol; the disciple becomes more and more drunk, more and more drunk. The disciple slowly slowly abandons himself completely; he forgets all about himself. In that forgetfulness he remembers for the first time who he is, because that which was forgotten was only the personality, and now arises the essence, the soul, the being.

In the East for thousands of years this special phenomenon has been in existence: the disciple sits by the side of the Master, just imbibing. Just being with him is enough -- just to pulsate with him, vibrate with him, sway with him, just to have a dance with his being. This is not communication; this is communion. It is not from mind to mind; it is from heart to heart, it is from soul to soul. It is immediate.

Sometimes words may be used but they are just devices. Sometimes silences may be used; they are also devices. But that which is important is something so mysterious that no word can contain it. The very look of the Master's eyes in your eyes, the very touch of his being, the very touch of his presence, is enough to stir something that is fast asleep in you. The Master awakes you. His only message -- conveyed through words, through silences, through love -- is simple and single: Wake up!

That is the meaning of your name. This is one of the most beautiful names I can give to anybody.

-------- ******** --------

[Two new sannyasins returning to the States to teach a class in psychic development, ask about two people being both lovers and co-leaders.]

It will be difficult work, very difficult -- unless you can drop all jealousy. Then there is no problem. The whole problem will hang around jealousy. If you can drop jealousy, then working together in the group will be of immense help. Mm, you can both support each other greatly; and the group will be benefited more than it can ever be benefited by a single person if the couple can work in the group. But the problem is not that (to her). The problem is: you may feel jealous. Sometimes he will be very loving to women, and he will have to be, otherwise his whole group is destroyed. You will be very loving to the men and he will feel hurt. If you can drop jealousy.... The whole matter will hang on jealousy.

So try. For one month, four weeks, try: drop all jealousy and go into it. Forget that you are lovers -- just be helpers to each other, co-leaders in the group. And keep completely alert that you are not to interfere in any way and he is not to interfere with you in any way, not even unconsciously. And after the group, never try to bring the group into your relationship That is the second thing to remember: don't start talking about what he was doing to that woman and how he was looking at her.... Never bring in the group. Once the group is finished, it is finished; then you are lovers. Then forget all about the group. It should not be brought into other moments in your life.

If you can keep these two things -- which will be difficult -- if you can keep them you can grow really very very deeply. The group will be benefited and your relationship will become very integrated, because it will be a great challenge for the relationship. It will be continuously on the rocks. If you can understand and allow it to happen, then it will become very deep and very integrated. Either it will dissolve or it will become one of the most intimate relationships -- both are possibilities.

So for one month, try. If you can do it for one month then it is good -- you go on. It can be done; it will just need alertness so that jealousy is not brought in, and it will need alertness so that you don't bring the group into other moments in your life. My feeling is, try -- you may succeed! And whenever there is any risk, it has always to be tried. If you feel it becomes too heavy and difficult, then it is better to drop working together in a group. Mm? But a chance has to be taken. And I will support you -- if you are really ready to go on this adventure it will be good.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says he carries a grudge against God, because he was brought up to see God as authority. He has just become aware of it.]

Mm, it is good that you have become aware -- this is the beginning of its going. Once you become aware of a certain thing that has been there for a long time and was unconscious, it is the beginning of the end. Just remain conscious of it -- don't repress it. The mind will tend to repress it because the mind wants to be without problems, and the easiest way for the mind to be without problems is not to solve them. That is the long, arduous path. The easiest way is to repress them, to throw them into the basement so that one becomes oblivious of them. But they remain there and they go on growing there, and sooner or later they will be back again with more power, more vengeance. The mind finds a short-cut in repressing problems; and that's how problems become chronic. They could have been easily dealt with if one had not been in such a hurry to repress them, but the mind is not interested in solving them.

There is again something very significant to be understood: the mind is not in favor of solving problems because if all problems are solved the mind dies. Its whole function is only if problems are there. It is as if there is no patient in the town -- doctors will die! Now, the profession of a doctor is a very paradoxical profession he helps the patients to be healthy but he is also afraid that if everybody is healthy then what is going to happen to him? So he wavers. He wants both: he wants people to be ill, he wants people to be cured by him, but he wants them to fall ill again otherwise his own life will be in danger.

Such is the situation of the mind: the mind wants to solve problems but does not want to solve them forever or in toto; then the mind is no more needed. So the way that the mind has found of tricking you is to drop the problem into the unconscious as if it has been solved. It has created a basement -- it throws it there. You become oblivious, you think the problem is solved. The problem is not solved and the mind has saved itself. It has saved itself from the anxiety of facing the problem -- it has saved itself from the anxiety. If it is solved then its utility is no more there. It is a very tricky situation, and the mind has found a very beautiful

middle way: never solve a problem but never allow the problem to remain too long -- otherwise one wants to solve it -- so throw it into the basement. That's what you have been doing with your grudge.

It happens to almost every child who has been brought up in an authoritarian way: he becomes a nay-sayer; his immediate response is always no. Yes becomes difficult because he has suffered so much and yes has been forced on him so much. Against his will he has been forced to say yes, and when he was helpless he has said it, but when he is no more helpless he does not want to say yes. Now, a great problem is there: life happens only when you say yes, love happens only when you say yes, God happens only when you say yes. And you have become incapable of saying yes, you are afraid of saying yes. With yes all the wrong associations are there -- all those humiliations in which you were forced to say yes. You wanted to do something and your parents never wanted it to be done that way and you had to follow the parents... you followed grudgingly. The grudge is there, the wound is there. Now to say yes reminds you of those authorities, those violent authorities that tortured you in your childhood.

So it is understandable, the grudge is understandable, but to remain under its impact is dangerous. It means that your parents destroyed your childhood, and now your childhood and its memories are destroying your youth. And then your youth and your childhood together will destroy your old age, so your whole life becomes just a wasteland. You have to come out of it. You have to learn to say yes, not because somebody else is forcing it on you but because it is your own innermost desire to be in a mood of yes, because only in a yes mood do you expand.

When you say no you shrink. The person who goes on saying no starts breathing shallowly. He cannot breathe well, because to breathe well the chest expands, and that is possible only with a yes-saying attitude. The no-saying person shrinks, becomes hard, unflowing, rigid. And he is afraid to say yes just because of past associations.

You have to see it: it is finished! Nobody is forcing anything on you; now it is your life. You have to decide again whether to live a life based on no or to live a life based on yes. Decide! A life based on no is already poisoned because no is death, not life. Yes is life!

You will have to become conscious, but it is good that the grudge has surfaced. Now don't repress it again.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, who was in primal therapy, became closed. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. You just need a little softer process. Primal was a little hard and you could not open, that's why.... That made you afraid, and when one is afraid one closes up. And the more you closed, the more they tried to open you and they became hard... So it became a vicious circle, otherwise you are not a German....

You were afraid... just the idea of Primal therapy must have made you afraid from the very beginning, so you went into it with fear... and they started trying and they felt that you were closed to they tried hard. The harder they tried, the harder you became!

Nothing to be worried about. Mm, you need something softer -- Now start working, mm? -- start working.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809125
ShortTitle: ATHING12
Audio: No

Video: No

[To a new sannyasin Osho says:]

Just do a few groups, meditate and forget everything of the past. for the time that you are here, be totally here, as if the past has never existed; then the benefit will be immense. If we can put the past aside great transformation is possible, and immediately possible. The past functions as a barrier and it is a big load that we have to carry. Ninety percent of our energy is wasted in carrying the load of the past, and the little bit that remains becomes obsessed with the future. So for the present nothing is left -- and only the present is. There is no way to be in the past and there is no way to be in the future; the only way is to be in the present. Even when we are not in the present, we are in the present. We cannot leave it, but in our imagination, in our memory, we can wander. While we are wandering in our imagination and memory we are in the present, but that wandering takes so much energy, dissipates so much energy, that nothing is left for the reality.

So the most fundamental thing for being here is: to be here... and to be now. Once you have tasted living moment to moment then you will never again allow the past to take possession of you, or the future. And the future is nothing but a reflection of the past, a projection of the past. They both remain together and they both go together. And between the two the present is almost crushed. That is where God is crucified: between the past and the future. Jesus was crucified between two thieves. To me that is very symbolic: one thief is the past, the other thief is the future. They are thieves because they steal your life energy. They leave you empty, hollow. And between these two thieves, God is crushed.

All that sannyas means is to start living moment to moment, as if there has never been any yesterday and there is going to be no tomorrow. When this day is enough unto itself great celebration explodes. And nothing else has to be done; it happens of its own accord. We just have to become available herenow... and the meeting. The real in you starts meeting with the real outside you; the present in you meets with the present outside you. That meeting is the union of the devotee with God, of the seeker with the truth. And once that union is tasted then one can never be a victim of old illusions again.

So while you are here just forget the whole past. Be here and live day to day. Within a few days you will see what unburdening happens. One becomes so weightless that one can almost fly. And much is going to happen -- just get ready for it!

-------- ******** --------

Veet means beyond, sandhano means seeking. God Cannot be sought; God is beyond all seeking because God is in the seeker himself.

If God were outside then he could have been sought, then we could have searched for him and found him. But he is not separate from us, so it is as futile as searching for oneself. The more you, search, the farther away you will be. The more you search, the more maddening will become your search because more frustration will be coming. Each step will take you into a new failure.

The search for God can become a cause for madness because God is not an object, God is not there so that you can seek and search and find. God is in the seeker himself, God exists as you, not separate from you; it is your very consciousness, it is your very life. It is at the very center of your being; hence God is beyond search. When all search ends, when seeking ceases, God is found.

There is a famous saying of Lao Tzu: "Seek and you will certainly miss. Seek not and it is here and it has always been here." The greatest moment in life is the moment when all seeking disappears, when one is simply herenow -- no desire to find anything, no expectation of finding anything, no movement of the mind, no motivation; one is just simply breathing, sitting silently, doing nothing. In that very moment one becomes aware for the first time of one's own existence, because the whole energy starts turning in; there is no way to go out.

When there is a search, energy is moving out; all seeking is extroversion. The moment you think of searching for something you have moved away from yourself -- the desire has come in and the goal is there far away and you are no more herenow. When all desire disappears, where can you go? Where can the energy go? Then the energy leaks no more: you contain your energy and with no effort it is contained. You become a reservoir, and suddenly the very pulsation of energy, the turning-in of the whole flood of your consciousness, makes you aware of something which has always been there but of which you were not

aware because you were keeping your back towards it.

God is our withinness. Jesus says, "God is within you..." It will be even better to say, "God is our withinness." To say "God is within you" again keeps a little distance between you and God; then you are the container and God is the content... still a subtle difference, a little distinction, a separation. I say "God is your withinness," not something within you but your very within. God is your inside, hence it cannot be searched for.

That is the meaning of your name and that has to become your work on your being. Great joy arises when one has nothing to seek, when one is utterly contented as one is. Something immensely beautiful explodes... as if a lotus blooms within and life becomes all fragrance.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, rahimo means compassion -- a blissful compassion. Bliss is spontaneously compassionate. Suffering is never compassionate. The man who suffers is always angry with life. The man who suffers would like everybody to suffer. He has a grudge against life. He cannot feel compassion.

Usually people think just the reverse: they think that if a man has suffered he will feel compassion for others' suffering. That is not so. The man who has suffered becomes hard, insensitive; he cannot feel compassion. That you can see everywhere in a country like India: people have lived in poverty so long, they have suffered so much that they have become oblivious of poverty. A beggar may be dying on the road -- nobody feels anything for the beggar. If suffering made people compassionate then India would be the most compassionate country. It is not?

Suffering has made people hard, suffering has dulled their sensitivity, suffering has made them thick. Just to protect themselves they had to become hard: they have grown a hard crust around their hearts. If they continuously feel for everybody who is suffering it will be impossible to live. Suffering is all over the place. They have invented beautiful theories to protect themselves: if somebody is suffering he is suffering because of his past karma. It has nothing to do with the person who is suffering but it gives a good explanation to the person who wants to avoid compassion. This theory is just a protection, otherwise you will have to be compassionate; and if you are not compassionate you will feel guilty and that will be heavy on you. People have lived in poverty, starvation, suffering, for so long that others have to invent theories to console themselves, to defend themselves. They have to create an armor, a psychological armor.

My own observation is that only bliss makes a person compassionate. If he has known joy he will feel compassion for those who are in suffering. If he has not known any joy he accepts suffering as life. Why should he feel compassion7 There is no reason. He has suffered, everybody suffers -- life is suffering -- and because he has not tasted anything contrary to it he cannot feel it.

The East has talked about religion for so long but has no compassion. The West is not so religious, not at all, but more compassion is arising, and the reason is: the West has tasted something of the joys of life. They are not much, they are only on the circumference, but still some pleasure on the circumference has been tasted. Suddenly, when a person comes from the West to the East and sees poverty and starvation, he feels aghast; it is inconceivable to him. He cannot believe his eyes -- how people are tolerating this and why nobody is doing anything to change it. This is only because on the circumference the West has attained a little affluence, a little better standard of life.

When one comes to know the innermost joy, when one knows something of God, something of love, something of meditation -- when one has flown high or has tasted something of the deepest in one's consciousness -- then a great compassion arises. One would like to share all that one has; one would like to pour one's whole being. One would like the whole existence to become enlightened. One would like everybody to dance and sing and celebrate. But that happens only when you have come to know something.

So I make bliss a prerequisite of being compassionate. I don't teach compassion to people. I teach bliss. Compassion comes of its own accord. Many people come to me and they ask why I am teaching you to meditate and dance and sing when people are in suffering. I should teach people to serve, to be compassionate, to do something. But I know that is not the right way. Unless they have tasted something of joy they will never feel compassionate. And if they are convinced logically, rationally, to feel compassion, their compassion will be a kind of obligation to the people and they will feel very egoistic about it. They will go on an ego trip, and when you are on an ego trip it is not compassion -- it is destruction.

So I don't teach compassion at all, I don't talk about compassion at all, but I teach bliss, and compassion comes as a shadow. And when compassion comes as a shadow it has a beauty. Then you don't oblige anybody; you don't become a great public servant. Then you are not on an ego trip for humanity's salvation.

Then all that is nonsense. You simply do whatsoever you can do because you enjoy doing it, because it is your sheer joy that wants to be shared; it has nothing to do with the other. You don't want even a thankyou from the other; you don't wait for him to feel grateful to you. And when you can be loving and compassionate without obliging the other, then compassion is really beautiful -- a benediction to you and to others too.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, kavido means poet -- a divine poet. The moment doubt dies poetry is born. Doubt creates philosophy -- trust creates poetry. And poetry is my message. Philosophy has to be discarded. It is all rubbish: it only burdens the head. It does not give wings to the heart, and to know reality and to live reality wings are needed. One has to be capable of flying against the whole gravitation of the earth; that's what poetry is.

Poetry means something upon which gravitation does not work. Poetry means something miraculous. Poetry means something which should not happen in reality but still happens -- the unbelievable. Poetry is not the logical approach towards reality. And you have suffered from logic enough. It is time to get rid of that old disease. Enough is enough. It has wounded you enough, and the time has come to be healed and to be whole again.

By "poetry" I don't mean literal poetry, because to me if someone lives lovingly his whole life becomes poetry. Whatsoever he does is poetry; he cannot do otherwise. If he sits silently there is poetry in his silence. If he moves into the garden, walks into the garden, poetry is walking into the garden, among the trees. If he talks, he talks poetry; if he listens, he hears poetry.

Poetry is a totally different orientation from logic, just the opposite of the rational mind: it is the intuitive mind, the feminine in you. The logical mind moves step by step to a conclusion. It is very cautious, very careful; hence its achievement is always trivial. It cannot take quantum leaps; it moves very gradually. It crawls, creeps; its attainment is not much. It is so cautious that it remains confined to the world of security. It never risks -- and life is risking. And the more you risk, the more you live, the more alive you are; the less you risk, the less alive you are. And a person who never risks has not lived at all or has lived in vain.

Sannyas is a risk. Now, this moment, you are on a threshold, entering into something about which you cannot be sure -- what is it? There is no way to be sure of it before you have tasted it. This is the meaning of risk: going into something unknown.... Leaving that which is known for that which is unknown. This takes courage too, this takes daring, because the known feels comfortable, convenient; one is efficient with it. In the unknown one will be an amateur, unskillful, can become the laughing stock, can commit many errors, may look ridiculous. This is all implied in the word "risking." But only through risk is poetry born. Poetry is the flower of risk. It blooms only through risk.

Risk means sacrificing the past for something unknown, for which no guarantee can be given. I cannot give you any guarantee, I cannot promise you anything. All that I can say is this: that all that you have known up to now will be taken away, all that you have been up to now will be destroyed, that I am going to be a fire to you, but only out of that fire... the purity.

You thought -- I was watching -- you were thinking many doubts, naturally, and it is always good to go through those doubts, because when you have gone through them again and again and it is the same vicious circle and it takes you nowhere, then the intelligent person, seeing that it is just the same circle he is moving in, jumps out. That is the definition of intelligence. To see the vicious circle of one's life is intelligence.

The unintelligent goes on and on, year in, year out, life in, life out, in the same vicious circle, thinking, waiting, as if something is going to happen, and he goes on moving in the same rut. He is just like a broken gramophone record.

Intelligence consists in seeing the point that one has lived this way, one has worked this way, one has listened to one's mind, one has followed one's mind. Where has one arrived? What has happened...? Seeing it, like lightning -- that nothing has happened, that one has given enough chances to this mind -- now try the opposite, now try the unknown.

Sannyas means this intelligence: giving a chance to the unknown, giving a chance to a path that you have never followed. All that is old will drop, all that you have gathered will be taken away and all that you have been will go into flames. Then only for the first time will you see what your original face is... who you really are....

But there is no hurry because you have enough time. There is no hurry, so go slowly.... My feeling is the

slower you go, the better.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin who is leaving says that the longer she stayed here the less she missed her children.]

That's very good -- nothing wrong in it. One feels guilty about these things because our expectations are such that we think that we will miss very much and when we don't it feels as if we are not loving or something. That is not the point. If you live in the present -- and that's my whole approach here -- you will not miss anything. The present is so overwhelming that you will not miss the past, you will not think about children or family or home or the future or anything; the present is so overwhelming and so enchanting. It has nothing to do with your love.

People miss because their present is empty, so they fill it with something: they think about the children, about the mother, about the father, about the husband and about the wife and a thousand and one things, and they create a great turmoil in themselves. That has nothing to do with love. It is just that because they are feeling so empty they would like to stuff themselves with something or other.

This happens to many people here: once they start getting in tune with me and with things here, they stop missing. And that's a good sign. That doesn't show that you don't love. In fact... Life is so strange -- it has its own strange mathematics. If you are thinking too much of your children here, then when you go back home suddenly you will be surprised that there is nothing much. If you have not been missing here and you go back home and you have learned how to be in the present, you will find so much in your children that you have never found before, because again you will be there in the present. Back home with the children you will love them. If you had been fantasizing about them then your love energy would have been exploited by the fantasy. When you go back home nothing is left.

Fantasy is one of the greatest problems to be solved. When people live in fantasy they stop living in reality, because you have only so much energy. When you stop living in fantasy you start living in reality, because now you have so much energy left for reality.

Psychologists come across this phenomenon again and again: if a person has been in a romantic love affair and has been prevented by the society -- by the parents, by the culture, and there have been a thousand and one hindrances to getting to the woman and he has been fantasizing and fantasizing, because so many barriers had to be crossed and it was almost impossible -- and then he makes it, then he finds it very frustrating; the woman is not worth it. He lived in such fantasies, he created such a fantastic image of the Woman, now the real woman looks very pale, ordinary, nothing. And this is how millions of marriages fail, because the society creates fantasy. It keeps boys and girls separate; it helps to create fantasy.

For thousands of years it has been keeping man and woman separate. It gives great scope for the imagination to play, and when they meet, the reality is not satisfying; it can't be. They have already lived in their fantasies -- they are spent; now the reality looks very ordinary, mundane.

If no fantasy is allowed -- women and men live together, nobody is hindering them, they are allowed all kinds of meetings possible and there is no need to fantasize, because when you can attain the real, why should you fantasize? -- then love brings greater fulfillment, not frustration. Frustration is always proportionate to the fantasy; the higher the fantasy, the deeper the frustration.

Now, here you were living in a totally different reality -- oblivious of the past and the children and everything. Don't feel guilty that you have not missed them; it is good. So when you go back home you will find them; you will really find them and they will find you. And you will not be angry at them. If you have missed them here you will be angry. When you go back home and you see that these are the people who didn't allow you to be totally here, a deep anger will be there.

This is how things should be: when you are here enjoy this moment, enjoy me, these people, this situation. When you are back home, enjoy your children, your home, that moment, that situation. Back home, don't miss me -- that's all! When you are here don't miss your children.

That's how it has to be learned... and don't feel guilty if you don't miss me!

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says she wants to live in the commune here, but is concerned about her fourteen-year-old daughter who is not interested in sannyas, and is staying with her grandparents. Osho checks her energy.]

Leave her there... leave her there, unless she wants to come. Never force. Simply be loving to her and

don't try to persuade her. Every possibility is that she will come with you but it will depend on your not forcing.

The new generation is very much of a different quality. It can follow love but it cannot be forced, |and that's good! A new kind of humanity is being I born: it is not obedient, and it is a good phenomenon. It is through obedience that the whole of humanity has suffered in the past. It is through obedience that I people have followed stupid politicians, stupid priests, superstitions. It is because of obedience that intelligence has not grown.

Now this is for the first time in human history that children are no more obedient; they think on their own. This is a good sign. It hurts the parents because sometimes they would like the children to be with them; and the parents may be right too. For example, now you would like the child to come with you because you know that here she will be growing more, but that is your will and your wish. Unless she feels, it has not to be imposed.

So just be loving -- let her feel that you have become more loving than you have ever been. That will be the only proof for her that something has happened to you. Let her see the change -- and children are very perceptive: old people are not so perceptive. Children are clean and their minds are mirror-like; they see immediately. And the change is happening! Just allow her to feel it. Be loving and be totally freedom-giving.

Simply say that you are going, but don't persuade her, don't say that she has to come; tell her that whatsoever she decides is good. Don't cry, because that is a subtle way of manipulation. Don't make her feel guilty; those are all strategies and are not good.

If you want to cry, cry alone, but not before her. That is your problem: that has nothing to do with her. Don't make her feel guilty; otherwise out of guilt she may start thinking, "Okay, so I will come with you," but then she will never come. Even if she comes that coming will not be of any use.

Simply be loving, give her total freedom. Let her feel what has happened to you through sannyas, what has happened to you through falling in love with me, and if that brings her that is good. If that doesn't bring her then leave her there; sooner or later she will come.

And the second thing: just because of her don't force yourself to live there, because then again you will make her feel guilty: "It is because of you that I wanted to go and live there in the new commune and I have not gone. I have sacrificed for you." And it always happens: whenever parents sacrifice, they take great revenge. They can never forgive the children because they have sacrificed. They would like the children also to pay them back, and the children are not going to. They will be living in a totally different world; they have different values. Your values are not going to be her values. The gap has really happened, but it can be bridged, and remember the gap can be bridged only from the parents' side. It cannot be bridged from the children's side because they are immature. What do they know of life and love? By the time they know they will no more be children.

It is the parents' responsibility to be so loving, so freedom-giving, that the children slowly slowly start feeling that it is not a question of obedience, that it is just feeling something from the heart to the heart.

Don't force yourself to be there just for this reason. And everything will settle... everything settles. No need to be worried -- come to the new commune.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, arriving, says that his girlfriend, who is not a sannyasin, was upset when he came here.]

She will come -- nothing to worry about. Just go on writing to her. If she loves, she will come. This happens to couples; if one is a sannyasin then the other becomes jealous and great fight starts. She must be thinking that I have possessed you and now she is left behind. She does not know me, that's all. Otherwise, if you come to me I make you more loving; you will become a better lover and have a deeper love. She would have entered into a deeper relationship with you if she had dared to come.

But people are afraid. People are almost totally paranoid. About small things and for no reasons at all they are afraid: their love may be disturbed, who knows what will happen there? People don't trust themselves, don't trust their love either, hence all these fears arise. Just write to her, "Come. More love will be possible here!" There is no end to growing in love. And love is such a great art. Nobody is born with it -- one has to discover it. And it is an inexhaustible treasure: the more you discover, the more you are capable of discovering more.

-------- ******** --------

Anand pujari. It means bliss and worship -- a blissful worshipper. Worship should not be formal. If it is formal it is utterly useless. And that's what it has become in the world: the "Sunday religion" -- just a formality -- or a prayer in the night before one goes to bed... just a repetition with no heart within it, a routine, a habit. It has to be done because one has been taught and brought up to do it.

Worship should be blissful, not formal. One has to wait for those moments when one is feeling really blissful, then dance in worship, pray in worship, have a dialogue with God. But those moments will be unpredictable -- you cannot do it exactly every Sunday. You cannot do it by a timetable; you cannot do it by fixed schedule. Bliss comes like a breeze: when it comes it comes... and whenever you feel blissful, that is the moment to be prayerful.

People do just the opposite: when they are in deep suffering, pain, they pray. And when you are in suffering you cannot pray. Your prayer cannot go very deep because your prayer is just a need. When you are in pain, in suffering, in misery, you are asking God to do something for you. You are asking him to serve you -- that's what your prayer is -- and that is not the right attitude. We should not demand. We should offer ourselves, but offering is possible only when you are blissful.

So never pray when you are in pain and suffering; that is not the right moment. But pray when you are happy, joyous. Then you will find that God is so close by. Then there is no demand because then you don't need anything -- you are just in a thankful mood. Prayer should be just gratitude. That is the meaning of your name. Make it the meaning of your life too!

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809135
ShortTitle: ATHING13
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, Baul is one belonging to a secret society of mystics. Just as Zen is in Buddhism and Sufis are part of Islam and Hassids are part of Judaism, Bauls are the flowering of the Hindu tradition; they are the highest flowering. But to understand the highest becomes very difficult.

The higher a truth is, the greater is the possibility that it will be misunderstood. The lower a truth is, the greater is the possibility of its being understood. The lowest truth can be understood because everybody lives on that level. The highest reaches are beyond the clouds -- only a few people reach. Those who reach, even they cannot relate to others what has happened to them; hence they are called mystics.

The word "mystic" comes from a Greek root which means one who cannot speak -- it is a beautiful word -- one who suddenly finds himself dumb. He has known the truth, but in the very knowing of it he has become dumb. All words have fallen short. Grammar makes no sense any more, logic appears stupid. Language rather than communicating seems to be a hindrance. So those who have known those highest peaks of life, grandeur and splendor, are so wonder-struck that they fall dumb, they cannot speak.

Hence mysticism has another meaning: the secret doctrine -- the doctrine which cannot be told but can only be conveyed in secret intimacy, not through logic but through love. Maybe between a Master and a disciple in a certain moment of intimacy, the transfer.... But there is no way to say it, there is no way to be articulate about it, because whatsoever we can say about it is going to falsify it. Lao Tzu says, The Tao that can be said is not the true Tao." The moment you say it, it has become a lie.

Our words are so contaminated with our lies, with our pseudo lives, with our pretensions. Our words carry all the poison that we are. The moment we bring truth into our words it is no more the purity it was, it is no more the freedom it was. It is like: truth is a bird on the wing, and the moment we put it into a word, it is the same bird but in a cage. It looks the Same but it is not, because where is the freedom? That was the beauty. And where is that open sky? That was its soul, and all that is gone. A caged bird is a dead bird, it is a corpse; and a caged truth in a concept, in a theory, is a dead truth.

So another meaning of "mystic" is: something that cannot be said but which still can be transferred in an energy communication, in love, in intimacy... just like a flame that moves from one lit lamp to another unlit lamp.

Bauls were great mystics of such beauty and depth that people started thinking that they were mad. So the literal meaning of the word "baul" is mad; it means: the mad mystic. Their whole life was so utterly different, so radically different from the ordinary life, that naturally they looked mad. They danced, they sang, they moved like madmen, traveling up and down the country singing songs of joy, of celebration. Naturally they looked mad, because in a world of suffering how do you conceive of celebration? In a world where everybody is miserable, the man who is dancing and has laughter in his soul looks simply out of place, outlandish, mad, stoned, not in his senses. Hence the word "baul" -- it means the mad mystic.

Slowly slowly they have disappeared; very few Bauls are still alive. But the glory is gone because this country no more welcomes the real mystic. It still talks about mysticism, in fact talks much about mysticism, but its heart has become materialistic.

In fact Indians are very surprised seeing the Westerners coming to India in search of meditation, in search of inner truth. They are puzzled -- they cannot believe their own eyes, because their whole mind is in search of better houses, more money, more science, more technology. They are sending their children to the West -- to Oxford, to Harvard, to Princeton. They cannot believe why rich countries are turning towards the East. A great revolution is happening in the world: the West is becoming East and the East is becoming West. It is a dangerous situation, because if the East becomes the West and the West becomes the East, the whole dichotomy will go on persisting again.

My effort here is to dissolve East and West utterly, completely, so that man can become whole. And a whole man will have science as much as religion. A whole man will love the good things of life as much as the interior joys and celebrations of life. A whole man will use his logic when he explores the world of matter and will use his love when he explores the world of consciOuSneSS. And to be capable of both is to be a sannyasin.

Sannyas has to be the meeting of the East and the West, of the spiritualist and the materialist, of Zorba the Greek and Gautam the Buddha.

-------- ******** --------

One has to be a mother to existence. The love of the mother is the purest kind: it expects nothing. It has no demand -- it simply gives; its joy is in giving. The mother is happy if the child is happy. The mother is utterly identified with the child: his joy is her joy, his misery her misery.

If one can love the existence like a mother then one has learned how to pray, because prayer is love for love's sake... not asking anything in return. Love is not a bargain; it is an overflowing. And the mother is the symbol of overflowing love. The child is a stranger, but the mother pours her love on the child. The child's future is unpredictable but the mother goes on pouring her love. The mother cannot know what the child is going to do to her in the future -- the child may even murder her -- but that is irrelevant, that is not the point at all. The mother is unaware of the past of the child, unaware of the future. But to the stranger who has come in the form of the child, she gives all that she has.

Existence is also a stranger. We don't know exactly what it is, why it is, from whence it has come, to where it is going. Neither is the past known -- the beginning is not known -- nor is the future, the end, known. If we can love this strange moment, that is prayer. Religions have tried to create predictable gods; that's why their gods are plastic. The real God I is this existence in all its unpredictability. To love this unpredictable existence is to be a really religious person. Only the heart of the mother can do it.

And just one thing more: If you are a mother to existence, existence becomes a mother to you. It simply responds by the same token, it echoes. It gives you back what you have given to it.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, salam means peace. Peace can happen without bliss too, but then it is dead, it is

negative. It is just absence of tension, but there is nothing positive in it. It is like a corpse. The corpse is no more ill, that is true, because no corpse can be ill. But the corpse is not healthy either, because no corpse can be healthy. A corpse can neither be ill nor healthy. So one can have a kind of peace which is like death: you are not tense, you are not disturbed but you are not celebrating either. And that's the cheapest way to attain peace: just dull yourself, slowly slowly become more and more insensitive, and one day there is a kind of peace.

That's what happens in the monasteries; that's what you will find in the so-called saints: they are peaceful but the peace has no value in it. It is the peace of the cemetery, not the peace of a garden. Peace has to be blissful. It should be vibrant. It should not be only an absence of noise; it should be the presence of music. And that's my whole approach towards meditation.

There are many meditation techniques which can give you peace and easily and cheaply... but they will not give you bliss, so that peace will be a kind of deep sleep. You will feel good -- you will feel less disturbed, less perturbed, less anxious -- but no positive achievement. Unless something is achieved positively, something starts growing in you, flowering in you, the peace is meaningless. The East has lived for long in that dead peace; that's why life in the East has become poor, ugly. But people are peaceful. They are less tense, certainly; they suffer less anxiety, suffer less from madness, but that is not anything worth-while.

Peace should be capable of dancing, peace should be capable of being creative. Peace should be felt as a presence, a vital presence; not just the absence of illness but the presence of well-being.

So I make a condition: that is bliss. Bliss has to come first and then peace should follow. One should become peaceful, dancing, singing, loving. And then it has a totally different dimension and a totally different meaning. Then it takes you to God. Otherwise it is very easy to slip away even from being human. The people who go to the mountains and live in the caves become dehumanized. You can see a kind of peacefulness in their eyes -- the same that you can find in the eyes of a buffalo or a cow -- but that is not Buddhahood.

The eyes of a Buddha are aflame with the unknown. He is pulsating with the divine! He has gone beyond the human, not below the human. Below the human, beyond the human, both look alike; they are not.

So start by being more and more blissful and then you will find that following bliss, of its own accord, comes a peace which you have not cultivated, for which you have not made any effort whatever. It comes of its own accord; it comes as a by-product -- a by-product of being blissful.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, sundaro means beauty. Love beautifies, and only love beautifies; everything else makes man ugly. The moment one is in love, beauty descends. Suddenly one is luminous, suddenly one is no more ordinary. The very touch of love is transforming. It changes the lower metal into the higher gold. Love is the secret of all alchemy; it is the philosopher s stone. And people have completely forgotten it. Love is one of the most forgotten things in this world -- although people talk much about it. In fact they talk much about it because it is being missed in their lives; they substitute by talking.

Lao Tzu says, "There was a time when nobody used to talk about God because God was so herenow. Life was so full of God that nobody bothered to talk about it. Then there came the days of fallen humanity when people started talking about God." So is the case with love: when love exists nobody talks about it -- there is no need. When it doesn't exist, poets write about it, painters paint about it, musicians compose music about it, dancers dance it, but even all their efforts cannot fill the gap that is left. Love is the most talked about thing in the world because it is really terribly missed, awfully missed.

And people are trying to become beautiful in all kinds of ways: painting their faces, finding better clothes, changing fashions, doing this and that, and plastic surgery and all. Still they feel that something is ugly. It is not a question of what kind of body you have: the real question is what kind of soul you have. Even the very homely body full of love becomes, divine.

It is said -- and there is a possibility of some truth in it -- that Jesus was an ugly man. But the disciples never say anything about his ugliness. That too has some truth in it; they may never have come to know his ugliness. They had known his love. He may have been an ugly man but because the disciples had known his love they had known only his beauty, so they don't talk about his ugliness at all; they never came across it. Maybe the people who were full of hate towards Jesus thought about him as ugly. So both may be true: the disciple's tradition -- not saying a single word about his ugliness -- and the oral tradition that continues

which says he was an ugly man. Both may be right.

It is possible to have an ordinary body and yet have an extraordinary soul. Just the vice versa is also possible: to have a very beautiful body and a very ugly soul. That too happens -- it happens more often -- when a person has a beautiful body he forgets all about beautifying his soul He thinks he is beautiful. He believes that he is beautiful so there is no need to search for any higher beauty. That is the misfortune of the so-called beautiful people: they remain ugly.

My observation is that there is only one miracle that transforms everything -- ugliness into beauty, falsehood into truth, illusion into reality -- and that miracle's name is love.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he lives in a gay community which is very ego-oriented...]

I understand your difficulty, but you will be able to face it -- no need to be worried. You are ready. So the fear will remain only for a few days. Once you have reached there, you will be surprised at your new energy: you will be able to face all that nonsense. And it is not going to distract you or disturb you. Something has started settling within you -- it will persist.

If something is imposed from the outside it is not reliable. But if something starts growing like an insight one can rely on it. Now it is your insight. And I am not in favor of creating a character around you. In fact I destroy all kinds of character. I make you utterly free from the outside so that your only responsibility remains towards your inner center, so that you are answerable only to yourself and to nobody else. And I destroy all kinds of structures around you so that you can face each new moment as it comes, without any prepared, readymade program; because all readymade programs fall short. Life goes on changing and the programs are always stereotyped, settled, fixed, dull. They lag behind; they are never equal to the situation. That is the misery of millions of people in the world: they always feel themselves lagging behind. They are never true to the situations -- they cannot be, because they function out of a program.

I don't give you any program. So in the beginning one feels a little shaky because one has always depended on a certain program; now you don't have any program. One feels a little afraid, apprehensive about what is going to happen. But don't be worried. Now you are more conscious than you were before, and that consciousness is the only shelter, the only protection, the only security there is. That consciousness is capable of managing, of accepting challenges, of responding, and of responding adequately. Because it has no program it always responds in the present; hence its adequacy. It is always relevant, and one never has any regrets. As you see situations, and your acceptance of the challenge, and your capacity to deal with problems, a great confidence will arise in you. For the first time you will feel on your own.

So Los Angeles is not going to disturb you at all -- it is going to become a situation, a provocation. It will throw you back, deeper into your center than anything else can do. Just go and face the reality there. We have to learn to face all kinds of realities. I don't want to make you escapists; I want you to live in the world, in the density of it, and yet be capable of transcending it.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she's afraid of working in the west because she has never been by herself.]

It will be a good experience. One has to be on one's own some day or other. It is not good to always be dependent; otherwise one remains un-grownup. One has to go into all kinds of difficult situations, dangerous situations. Only then does integrity and maturity arise, and maturity is one of the most valuable things in life. So don't be worried; accept the challenge. Even if the fear is there, go in spite of the fear.

And always remember that people everywhere are just like you... just as afraid of others as you are! Remember always that behind the skin everybody is just like you -- with the same problems, the same fears, the same apprehensions, the same defenses, the same pretensions. To understand oneself is to understand the whole of humanity, because people are not as different as they look. Maybe the shapes of their noses are different, and their heights are different and their color is different, but these are irrelevant things. Deep down, basically, they are all un-grownup, all are afraid of the other. Feel love for them and feel compassion for them. And the experience is going to be of some value.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, quotes Meera on Krishna: 'Your arrows will pierce my heart."

That's true... and it is good!

They will go deeper and deeper. They are going to kill you, and only when you are completely consumed, you are. That which is consumed is the false you and that which comes out of the fire is the real. The myth of the phoenix is not just a myth: it is the story of man, the story of spiritual rebirth.

Each disciple has to be a phoenix. He has to be consumed by the fire the Master is. And out of that, out of the ashes, a new being is born... the resurrection. And that is your eternal life.

The false has to be taken away for the real to be; the false has to cease, it has to make space for the real to come in. And it is happening. The arrows have penetrated the heart. It is painful too, but this pain is very sweet because it is not destructive, it is creative. When you know that it is taking you higher and higher then even pain becomes pleasure. When you know that it is the price one has to pay and the reward is not far away, then one is ready to pay; whatsoever is required to be paid, one is ready to pay it.

And one has to die -- only then can God be.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyas, leaving, had not been wearing her mala in the west.]

Drop all fears, and don't be clever, because that too is part of fear. Cleverness is just a way to hide fear. It is like putting a rose flower on a wound, but the wound remains! So no need to be afraid, no need to be clever.

And don't be defensive about me. We have to be as offensive as possible, not defensive, because this is a revolution! We have to attack the very roots of the society. Repercussions are bound to be there, and we are doing it deliberately and knowingly. So there is no question of being worried.

And it is always so: in the beginning the society reacts very negatively -- out of fear. That too is out of fear. It is a good sign that it has become afraid. And I am taking it as a very beautiful sign: if Germany is afraid of me then everybody will become afraid sooner or later! They are in fear -- they want to defend. You need not be defensive. You have to be open and aggressive and expressive, because whatsoever we are doing is right. It has to be fought for.

We are not to hide it. Become more articulate, face the people, face the press -- because you will have to do that -- and once you have started encountering them you will start enjoying the whole trip. It is really beautiful!

And I am with you -- just go and give a good fight in Germany. And don't be worried, never be worried, because there is nothing to worry about: we have nothing to lose. The society has to be worried because they have something to lose. What can we lose? We can only gain. If they are negative, if they are pOSitive, we gain all the same. By their becoming negative many people are going to come just to see what is the matter.

So just go, and this is a good climate, this moment. Mm, I don't go anywhere, otherwise I would have liked to come to Germany!

-------- ******** --------

"Sambuddha." It means the awakened one. Man is asleep. Even while he is awake, he is not awake. This waking state is just a kind of subtle sleep -- dreams Continue. Even while you are awake there is a substratum of dreams, a continuum. This is not true awakening. The true awakening is when there is no thought in the mind, no dream in the mind, no desire in the mind... when the mind is utterly empty of all content and there is only pure consciousness, when the sky is utterly empty of all the clouds. That is true awakening: consciousness without content. That's the goal of all meditations, and that's the search of all the religions: now to come to a metaphysical awakening.

We are living in a metaphysical sleep. People are sleep-walkers, somnambulists. They are born, they love, they hate, they make war, they kill each other, they commit suicide, they go mad, they die, but all in dream. It is very rare for ordinary people to have a few moments of awakening in their whole lives. Gurdjieff used to say that even if for seven single seconds man can be alert in his whole life, that is a miracle. But this is what we think life is. This is not *life*. The real life begins only when you start becoming more and more aware, alert, watchful.

This word "watch" contains all that is essential in all the religions. Jesus uses it again and again:

"Watch." Buddha uses it again and again: "Be mindful. Gurdjieff, again and again: "Remember." Sufis call it jikr -- don't forget!

When this effort succeeds, that state is called "sambuddha". One has come home, one is awakened. Start it!

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809145
ShortTitle: ATHING14
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, vishram means relaxation -- a blissful relaxation. The simple word "relax" contains my whole philosophy of life. To be in a relaxed state is to be in God. To be utterly relaxed is to disappear from the circumference and appear at the center. That is the only transformation; there is none other. When you are tense you remain tethered to the circumference of your life; when you relax you sink to the deeper levels of your being. And when the relaxation is total, suddenly you find yourself at the very core... and that's what God isl

But man lives in a kind of constant tension, man is tension; a chronic state of tension, that's what man is. Man is not a being. Trees have more being, rocks too; animals and birds have more being than man. Man is the only being without being, because he always lives between that which has been and that which has to be... pulled apart between these two diametrically opposite dimensions. He is never herenow but either in the past or in the future -- either thinking of that which he has been or imagining that which he would like to be but is not yet. This is the tension, the constant worry, anxiety: whether he is going to make it or not. Man is never in a state of being. He is always thinking: to be or not to be... wavering, trembling, not sure who he is, not sure whether he really is or not.

This chronic state of tension creates misery. Misery simply means missing the real, missing that which is. Bliss means not missing that which is. When the real in you meets with the real outside you, bliss arises. When the real outside you never meets the real within you, misery arises. And if you are in the past you are unreal, because it is no more and it is never going to be again. And if you are in the future, again you are unreal; it is not yet. And there is no way to plan for it, there is no way to manage it. It is beyond human control. It is so vast, and our hands are so small. Wavering, moving between these two non-existential states, man lives in misery.

To be relaxed means to be in the present. The pendulum has stopped exactly in the middle, and when the pendulum stops, the clouds stop. When you stop in the middle, the mind disappears, time disappears. The clock really stops and suddenly the door opens for the infinity, for God, for nirvana. Hence I say that relaxation is the only cure for the disease called man.

Once you have learned to live in a relaxed way you are no more a becoming -- you are a being, as much as the trees are. And with one thing more which trees cannot manage: you are a conscious being. Trees are unconscious beings.

So if man misses -- and millions of people miss, the majority misses -- then he is lower than the trees and the rocks and the birds and the animals. But if a man can enter into this moment, this herenow, then the Buddha arises in him, the Christ-consciousness wells up. Then he is God himself, because to know God is to be God. In that knowing the knower becomes the known; in that state the lover becomes the beloved.

This is the meaning of your name. And you will have to watch more and more how many tensions you are carrying within you and have been carrying for so long. You may have become oblivious of them. You may have started taking them for granted, as if they are what life is supposed to be. They are not. Start watching, and the more watchful you become, the more you will be surprised at how many tensions you are holding, for no reason at all.

Sitting by the side of a tree you are thinking of the past. It is utterly pointless, stupid -- the tree must be laughing at you! You are behaving in a very ridiculous way. Or sitting under the moon and thinking of the future.... The moon must be enjoying your foolishness, because life knows only the present. It is always now. So what? Relax! And whenever you see a tension arising, just let it go. I am not saying to fight with it: simply let it go. Take a deep breath, exhale, relax.

Slowly slowly you will become artful, skillful, in being closer and closer to the present. Then one day the mystery of all mysteries opens up: suddenly you have entered the present. And a single moment of that experience is enough; then you are never the same again.

[The new sannyasin teaches at university and asks if he can meditate with his students.]

Perfectly good -- help them to meditate. Create a small group in the university, start meditating, help them to meditate. It will help immensely.

[The sannyasin says he has a pressure in his forehead which is disturbing, especially when he did vipassana.]

That will disappear if you have understood my message to you. It is a chronic tension there. I can see it, it is there -- hence the name! Much pressure is there, but that pressure will disappear on its own. You have not to be concerned with it but be concerned with the cause of it.

Ordinarily we become too obsessed with the symptom. That is a symptom -- that simply shows that whenever there is too much tension, the third eye becomes very burdened; all tensions zoom in on the third eye. And when you relax, the third eye opens up and all tensions disappear from there. Don't become too concerned with the symptom. Otherwise, there are cures for the symptoms, but all those cures are repressive because they don't change the cause. They can drug you and then you can forget about it, but it is there.

Forgetting is not of any help. In fact forgetting it may be even more dangerous, because deep down like an undercurrent it will go on becoming bigger and bigger, and some day or other you will have to face it again. And by that time it will be bigger and the encounter will be more dangerous. The sooner you catch hold of something, the better. It is better to destroy something in the seed or in the bud; there is no need to wait. But never fight with the symptom. This is the cause.

You are in a tense state -- start relaxing. Whenever you are sitting silently, just relax, become a rock or a tree, and you will be surprised: it will disappear! But something can be of help: acupuncture. So if you can take a few sessions of acupuncture that will be of help. Here you can take them or back home.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, samarpito means surrender -- a blissful surrender. That is the whole purpose of being initiated into sannyas. Sannyas means surrender. Sannyas means dropping the idea of separation from existence. The very idea that we are separate is our problem. We are not, but we live rooted in this idea that we are separate. We make our whole life around this idea, that we are separate; hence our whole life is false -- because the basic foundation is untrue.

We are not separate; it is all one. Nobody is separate; no man is an island, no man can be. We cannot exist even for a single moment in separation. We are breathing existence in and out. Existence is continually circulating within us; the ocean is circulating in our blood and the earth is constantly feeding us.... Not even for a single moment does the process stop.

But we live with a very false idea that we are separate; we are brought up with the idea. All the societies of the world up to now have been teaching every child that he is separate. They have been teaching the idea of ego. There was a reason -- it was a necessary evil there was no way to avoid it, so I am not condemning those societies. It was inevitable in a sense, because the survival of the child depends on that false idea. If the child thinks that he is one with everything then he may start playing with a snake or may jump into the fire. The child has to be taught that he is separate, that he has to protect himself, has to compete with others,

that life is a struggle and if you don't fight you will be nowhere and will be nobody.

Our whole education consists basically in teaching the ego in a subtle way. We teach competition, we teach ambition, we teach people how to be the first, and we create the desire, the great desire, to be first, we prepare everybody to fight with others as if all are enemies. This is needed for the survival of the child. But if a person continues to live with this idea then he remains childish; he never grows up.

A moment comes in life when this idea has to be transcended. It is a very small garment -- was right for the child but is no more right for the adult, for the mature person. It is a staircase: the moment you have moved you need not cling to it. It is a boat: when you reach the other shore you have to leave it behind you need not carry it on your head forever. It is arbitrary, a very very necessary idea, but utterly false... a fictitious idea.

Sannyas means becoming aware again of the oneness of existence and slowly slowly withdrawing that idea of separation. It is relearning the truth. The truth was known to every child in the mother's womb; hence the desire to know the truth, hence the constant search for truth. It can be relearned, it can be recognized again.

To be initiated means that at least with one person, with the Master, you are dropping all ideas of separation. That is the beginning. In a very small measure you are dropping the idea of separation with me, and that will give you your first taste of oneness. And then you will drop it with others more and more and more, and one day you will be capable of dropping the whole nonsense totally. Then only God is.

"Samarpito" is one of the most beautiful words... very pregnant, has great meaning in it. Just the understanding of it can take you into new heights of experiences. So keep this in your heart from this moment, let this seed sink deep down: "I am not separate." Seeing a tree, feel one with it... a rose flower, feel one with it, and slowly slowly experiment with the idea of oneness -- with the river, with the clouds and with the sky. Soon the knack will come and suddenly in a single moment you can change your gestalt, you can start feeling one. That is prayer, that is meditation.

-------- ******** --------

[The new sannyasin says she hasn't done groups because she has been ill with liver trouble; now she's getting better... but feels her sickness was mental.]

It is possible... it is possible. It happens to many people when they come, mm? because it is really a drastic change in your life pattern, in your mind. And you are moving into something very unknown; it is going against the grain. So the body wants to escape and it creates a thousand and one excuses the mind will create troubles. But they disappear. Within two, three weeks they all disappear. Once the body and the mind have understood that there is nothing to fear, but rather something to rejoice in, then all these symptoms disappear.

So I will give you one or two groups, and when you start feeling perfectly healthy I will give you some more, mm?

-------- ******** --------

Anand means blissful, Hasya means laughter -- blissful laughter.

Seriousness is a dangerous disease, and we have been conditioned to be serious. Seriousness has become the very way of people's lives; they have lost all sense of humor. And to lose the sense of humor is to lose something so essential that it cannot be replaced by anything else it is irreplaceable. To lose the sense of humor is to lose contact with God, because that is our only connection. Seriousness is the greatest barrier between man and God, and it has to be dropped.

It is very paying -- that is the problem -- to be serious in the world is very paying. It makes you more successful, more efficient, more respectable. All that is true, but the more you succeed in the world, the more you fail in the inner; the more respectable you become in the world, the less and less respectable you are in your own eyes. The more you have medals and rewards and degrees, the less and less rich you are. One starts feeling very beggarly.

Only laughter makes a man rich, but the laughter has to be blissful. People laugh -- even serious people laugh -- but then their laughter has the quality of hysteria; it is pathological. It is almost like a freak-out. They have been repressing and repressing and repressing and trying to be serious. Then one day it is too much and they cannot repress it any more and it comes. But then it comes like an hysterical fit, looks mad. That's why in the madhouses you will find people laughing tremendously; they are laughing because they

are no more repressing it. But that laughter has no serenity, blissfulness, wisdom. It is just a turmoil, a mad noise. It has no beauty in it... it is not prayerful.

I teach a laughter which is blissful and I teach a madness which is the ultimate in sanity. And that's what sannyas is all about: a madness with a method, and a laughter so meditative, so prayerful, so serene, so quiet, that it is almost silent music.

And that you will have to learn, because I can see something serious around your heart. That seriousness has to be dropped; you have to become a child again. You have to revive that quality of wonder that every child comes with, the quality of awe. You have to run on the sea beaches again in the sun, collecting seashells. You have to start doing non-serious things -- painting, poetry, music. You have been doing serious kinds of things your whole life.

Now sannyas has to take you into a totally different dimension: the dimension of the non-serious, the dimension of the festive, because unless one can celebrate life one cannot be grateful to God. And only in gratefulness is God known. The only proof that God exists is in the gratefulness of people who know how to celebrate. Hence down the ages it has been told: If you wish to seek God then seek the people who can laugh, who can enjoy, who can celebrate. There you will find the first glimpses of the divine humor.

Particularly in the East we have not made God very serious. He plays a flute and sings a song and dances. He is a dancer and a painter and a poet and this world is his painting, his song, his dance. We don't think of God as a creator -- that word is bombastic. We think of him as a player, and existence we call leela, a play. And that word "play" is the sense of humor.

We are participating in a great drama so there is nothing to be serious about... nothing at all. This has to be your fundamental insight. It will transform you and that will bring many many experiences, insights, blessings, to you. That will become the opening of the door.

-------- ******** --------

Veet means beyond, anubhavo means experience. God is beyond all experience. You cannot experience God because he is not separate from you. You can live God, you can be God, but you cannot experience him. We can experience things only when they are separate from us. You cannot see yourself, and God is your innermost core -- you cannot see God either.

So people who search for God as if God is an object are on a wrong journey from the very beginning. They will be frustrated, and out of frustration they can start creating hallucinations too. Because when one has worked for thirty years and meditated and prayed and has gone to the monasteries and remained celibate and has wasted one's whole life and sees frustration, then the mind starts giving consolation prizes: the mind gives you hallucinatory experiences.

If you are a Hindu you see Krishna standing before you, and that is just an hallucination. If you are a Christian you see Christ. The Christian never sees Krishna, the Hindu never sees Christ; the Mohammedan is blissfully unaware of both. You see only that which you are projecting. Because down the ages God has been thought of as a person, hallucinations become possible. Because he was thought of as something that can be experienced, people went on wrong journeys and wasted their lives.

God cannot be experienced, cannot be searched for, cannot be seen, because you are it. You are already it, so what is needed is not search; all that is needed is to start celebrating. You are God! There is no need to postpone your celebration even for a single moment, because in the next moment also you will be God, as much as you are right now. Yesterday also you were as much a God as you are right now or will ever be. You are the same God always. Just a little daring is needed to celebrate it, a little daring to accept this tremendous truth of "I am God!"

It is very difficult because the so-called saints have been teaching you that you are a sinner, that you are unworthy, that you will be thrown into hellfire -- that's where you belong. How can you suddenly believe that you are a God? It seems outrageous, outlandish, but it is the truth, and truth is always outlandish. Lies are conventional, truth is always outlandish. People live in lies, they accept lies because lies are very consolatory. Truth is very shattering.

To recognize yourself as God does not mean that you are God and others are not God. To recognize yourself as God means that everything is divine, even your enemy. Not only is Jesus God but Judas too! That is very shattering... that is very difficult. Not only is the beautiful person God, but the ugliest, he too is God because nothing else exists. God is synonymous with existence.

So never search for experiences. All experiences are false and of the mind. It makes no difference whether you go into an experience through a drug or through yoga -- it makes no difference, basically there

is no difference. One can get high through LSD, marijuana, or, if one is conventional, through alcohol; one can get high through certain postures, through certain breathing exercises, standing on one's head. These are also ways to change your inner chemistry, subtle ways to change your chemistry.

LSD does it in a gross way, yoga does it in a subtle way, but both are changing your body chemistry. Fasting also does it in a subtle way: it changes your chemistry, certainly, because you stop taking food which was always needed. Your chemistry inside has to change; it has to adjust to your non-taking of food. A few elements disappear, a few elements gather too much; the old balance is lost. After a thirty-day fast you can be as high, as stoned, as on any drug. These are conventional drugs but the search is the same. The person who is in drugs is searching for experiences and the person in yoga is also searching for experiences.

My approach is that we are not searching for experiences here. We are trying to know the one who experiences all experiences. Our search is for the witness. Who is this observer? Who is this consciousness? Sometimes it feels sad, sometimes it feels happy; sometimes it is so high, flying in the sky, and sometimes so down. Who is this watcher of all these games? -- high and low, happy, unhappy, in heaven and hell. Who is this watcher?

To know this watcher is to know God. And you are already it -- just a little awakening is needed... no search but only awakening.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says she is afraid of meeting her parents.]

I will take care -- just go and don t be afraid. It is always difficult to meet the parents, the most difficult thing, because between children and parents so many barriers exist; they have been created by the parents.

The children are always afraid. The fear is that if they are true then the parents are hurt. If they want to satisfy the parents they have to be untrue; then it hurts them. This is the problem. Parents don t allow authenticity they don't want you to be yourself. They have a certain idea of how you should be, what you should be. If you are that, they are happy; if you are not that, they are unhappy. And nobody can fulfill their idea, nobody at all, because you are not here in this world to fulfill anybody's idea. And your parents cannot conceive who you are going to be. The future is open -- utterly open and unpredictable -- but each parent tries to control the future and each parent feels frustrated.

It is very difficult to find a parent who is satisfied. Not even the father of Buddha was satisfied. Now, where can you get a better son? But his ideas were not fulfilled. He wanted him to become a great king -- naturally. He was a king and he wanted his son to become even greater. For centuries they had been kings -- they had a long tradition of royalty -- and they wanted the son to have more money, more power, a greater empire. And the son was really frustrating: he became a beggar! Just think of the man in his old age... and the only son simply escaped! The father was really hurt, he was really angry.

Nobody can fulfill the idea of the parents, and if you try to you will remain miserable your whole life because you will be carrying somebody else's idea in your head, which is not you. You will be false. So if you carry the idea, you are false, you are untrue to yourself, and because you are false and you are miserable and you cannot bloom, you cannot forgive your parents either. It is because of them that this whole pseudo personality has happened. Or, if you want to be yourself and you start moving on your own way then the fear arises, and that is the fear.

Now you are a sannyasin -- you are growing in your own way.... It is very wild for your parents. They could never have dreamed of you in orange! Even in their wildest dreams they could not have thought of their daughter becoming a sannyasin, being hypnotized by some unknown man in India! It is natural, but don't be worried.

Just go, be loving, be respectful. Just be with them, let them feel what has happened to you. The first few days will be a little embarrassing for you and embarrassing for them too, but after a few days, after the initial impact, once it settles, they will see, because they love you! Even if their ideas are wrong, their love is true. Even if their concepts of how you should be are not according to your nature, still their motive is just love and nothing else. They want you to be happy, they want you to grow and have a beautiful life. So when they see that you are really having a beautiful life -- you have become better than you were ever before -- the embarrassment will disappear. And soon you will find yourselves bridged more closely than ever before.

So just go. Don't argue -- let them feel you. Arguments create barriers, arguments make people blind. Don't argue. If they say something against me, don't become irritated. They don't know anything about me. Just let them feel you. Meditate, dance, be loving, and just be there silently in the house, as if you are almost

absent. When they feel this new quality -- that you are present yet absent, that you are moving as if you are not, that you are so full of love, that you are not getting angry easily, that you are not argumentative, that you are not nasty to them -- immediately the change will happen. And they will start coming closer to you. And if they can come closer to you, they will be able to come closer to me; that's the only way. Then introduce them too. Tell them about meditation and what has happened to you, but not from the beginning.

First let the initial embarrassment disappear. When you start feeling a communion arising, then talk about me -- talk about what has happened here, what you have been doing here. And this is my experience: almost without exception my sannyasins have been able to bridge themselves with their parents very easily.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says she has been sick with hepatitis and other diseases here. She has no sexual energy, and thinks about food all the time. Osho checks her energy.]

It is a very simple thing -- you just have to see the point. One thing is: whenever you don't allow sex energy to move rightly it starts getting obsessed with food. Food and sex are polarities; they balance each other. If you have too much sexuality your interest in food will disappear. If you have too much non-sexuality your interest in food will become almost an obsession. So you cannot do anything directly about your food, and if you try to, you will be constantly in trouble. For a few days you can manage forcibly, but then you will have the problem back again, and it will be back with a vengeance. You will have to work on your sexual energy.

The problem arises because the first experiences of food and love for the child are very deeply associated. He gets food from the mother's breast and love too. When the child gets love he is not worried about milk; the mother has to persuade him. If the child is not getting love then he does not leave the breast, because he is afraid about the future. He has to drink as much as he can because he cannot be certain when the mother will be available. If the child gets love he is secure; he does not bother. Whenever there is need the mother will be available; he can trust her love. But if the mother is not loving then the child cannot trust; then he has to drink as much as he can.

He goes on overeating.

And the same is the situation... you can see: in poor families children will have big stomachs because the food is so scarce that whenever they can get food they overstuff themselves. The richer the family, the smaller will be the stomach of the child. It looks very absurd, because when you see poor people starving, their whole bodies are thin and yet their stomachs are too big. It doesn't look right, it doesn't look arithmetical. If they are starving then why do they have such big stomachs? Because they are starving they cannot trust tomorrow, so whatsoever they can get, anything they can get, they go on stuffing in. Their stomachs become their storage. So if the child does not get love he becomes interested in food. If he gets love he is not interested in food, or has just a natural interest -- as much as is needed by the body.

That's what is happening to you: somehow you have been blocking your love energy. That blocked love energy is becoming your interest in food. If you want to change it you will have to move into love a little more, you will have to become more loving. Love your own body -- begin from there; enjoy your own body. It is a beautiful phenomenon, it is such a gift. Dance, sing, feel and touch your own body.

The problem is that if you don't love your own body, you will not allow anybody else to love your body. In fact the person who tries to be loving towards you will look ridiculous, foolish, stupid. Because you cannot love your body, what is he seeing in you? You don't see anything! Unless you start seeing the beauty of your own body you will not be able to accept somebody else's love. The very idea that he is loving towards you shows that he is stupid and nothing else. So be loving to your body.

And if any opportunity arises where you can be loving, hugging, holding hands, don't miss those opportunities. And you will be surprised: as you start moving into love the food problem will be solved automatically. To be in love is a great experience and to go on stuffing food is a very miserable experience. Not that food is not beautiful, but food is beautiful only when taken in certain quantities that you can absorb. When you take too much it is nauseating.

This is one thing beautiful about love: love is never too much. Nobody can love to the extreme, nobody; there is no extreme in it. Because when you eat, you stuff things in; when you love, you share, you give. It is an unburdening phenomenon. And the more you give, the more your energy starts flowing. You become a river, no more a stagnant pool.

That's what you have done; that's my feeling about your energy: you have made it a stagnant pool.

Break the walls! You are unnecessarily missing something beautiful which love and only love can bring, and instead are suffering with this problem of food.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809155
ShortTitle: ATHING15
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Phulo. Anand means bliss, phulo means flowering -- flowering of bliss. Bliss is a seed -- we bring it with us, but very few people are good gardeners. They live their whole lives and the seed remains there; it never comes to bloom. The potential remains potential, never becomes actual. That's what misery is: not to be that which one is destined to be.

The rose bush will be miserable if no roses bloom on it. It will be very sad. When the roses bloom, it dances. It has come to this fulfillment. It has shared its fragrance with the world. It has offered its soul to God. It has sung its song. Now it can die... with joy, with celebration in the heart. Life has been a benediction. The target was not missed.

But millions of people live and die never knowing who they were meant to be. They are rose bushes without roses, hence they look so sad. They somehow drag; their lives are a kind of burden. They go on doing things because they have to do. They fulfill their duties but there is no festivity. They live mechanically, robotlike.

To be a sannyasin means renouncing this mechanical way of living... a great search for the inner seed, preparing ground for it, letting it die in the soil, watering, caring, waiting for the sprout to come with a prayerful heart. One day it happens and one is suddenly fulfilled. When the first flower comes into your being, God has been known. Then no proof is needed. Then one knows immediately "God is!"

To be blissful is to know that God is. I teach the religion of bliss, of joy, of celebration. My sannyasins have to be great artists in feasting. They have to transform their live into festivals... not a festivity once in a while but a continual festivity -- day in, day out an undercurrent of joy.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, nishanto means the end of the night -- a blissful end of the night, the beginning of a new day, the rising of the sun... and that's what sannyas is! Man lives in the ego: it is a deep, dark night and one is constantly afraid because the ego is always on the verge of dying. It knows it has to die. At the most it can only prolong a little bit more, but it is sitting on the volcano, because it is a falsity and a falsity cannot abide forever. Hence the fear of the ego... hence all the efforts of the ego to make itself secure, safe -- through money, through power, through relationship.

All the trips that the ego goes on are nothing but security measures. It is trying to protect itself against death. It is constantly apprehensive of death. Death is always by the corner, because the ego is a shadow. The reality is never afraid of death because the real cannot die. To come out of the ego is to end the dark night.

Sannyas is surrender... surrendering the ego is what sannyas is all about, dropping the idea of the "I," and dropping all its securities, all its games, and just being ordinary, simple, just being a nobody, with no claim. In that ordinariness great, extraordinary experiences start happening, because to be ordinary is really

to be extraordinary. To desire extraordinariness is very ordinary; everybody is on the same trip. To become a drop-out, no more to be part of the herd and the crowd, forgetting all goals, forgetting all ideas of achieving something and being something, forgetting the desire to succeed.... That's what Jesus means when he says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of God." The egoless person is poor in spirit, but the miracle is that he is the richest person in the world: he has the whole kingdom of God.

Sannyas means dropping the "I" and starting a new life from the center of being ordinary, of being nobody... functioning from a very natural state, with no pretensions, with no pseudo faces, functioning as trees function, animals function, children function And once that functioning has been learned there is great joy and great relaxation. All burden is gone.

That's what I mean when I say "the end of the night."

[The new sannyasin says he has been doing a mantra on the third eye which sometimes feels very good, and should he continue?]

You can continue your meditation and start these meditations too. Do both -- nothing to be worried about, mm? -- then there will be a clarity. But continue the old and start the new meditations also. Then later on, after one month, you will be able to choose what goes deeper and what is making you more centered, more joyous. Then you can choose. So don't drop the old, but experiment with the new also. Good.

-------- ******** --------

[Osho explains the meaning of anudasi -- a servant of love.]

Love does not mean what is ordinarily understood by it. The ordinary love is just a masquerade; something else is hiding behind it. The real love is a totally different phenomenon. The ordinary love is a demand. The real love is a sharing. It knows nothing of demand; it knows the joy of giving.

The ordinary love pretends too much. The real love is non-pretentious; it simply is. The ordinary love becomes almost sickening, syrupy, drippy, what you call "lovey-dovey." It is sickening, it is nauseating. The real love is a nourishment. It strengthens your soul. The ordinary love only feeds your ego -- not the real you but the unreal you. The unreal always feeds the unreal, remember; and the real feeds the real.

Become a servant of real love, and that means becoming a servant of God. God is love in its ultimate purity. Give, share whatsoever you have, share and enjoy sharing. Don't do it as if it is a duty -- then the whole joy is gone. And don't feel that you are obliging the other, never, not even for a single moment. Love never obliges. In fact, on the contrary, when somebody receives your love, you feel obliged.

Love is thankful that it has been received. Love never waits to be rewarded, even to be thanked. If the thankfulness comes from the other side, love is always surprised -- it is a pleasant surprise -- because there was no expectation. You cannot frustrate real love because there is no expectation in the first place. And you cannot fulfill unreal love because it is so rooted in expectation that whatsoever is done always falls short of it. Its expectation is too much: nobody can fulfill it. So the unreal love always brings frustration, and the real love always brings fulfillment. And when I say, "Become a servant of love," I am not saying to become a servant of somebody whom you love -- no, not at all. I am not saying to become a servant of a lover. I am saying become a servant of love. The pure idea of love should be worshipped. Your lover is only one of the forms of that pure idea, and the whole existence contains nothing but millions of forms of that pure idea. The flower is one idea, one form, the moon another, your lover still another... your child, your mother, your father, they are all forms, all waves in the ocean of love. But never become a servant of a lover.

Remember always that your lover is only one tiny expression. Serve love through the lover so that you never become attached to the lover. And when one is not attached to the lover love reaches its highest peaks. The moment one is attached, one starts falling low. Attachment is a kind of gravitation -- unattachment is grace. Unreal love is another name for attachment; real love is very detached. Unreal love shows so much concern, it is always concerned. Real love is considerate but has no concern.

If you really love a man you will be considerate of his true need but you will not show unnecessary concern for his foolish, stupid fantasies. You will take every care of his needs but you are not there to fulfill his fictitious desires. You will not fulfill anything that is really going to harm him. For example, you will not fulfill his ego, although his ego will be demanding. The person who is too concerned, attached, will fulfill the ego demands. That means you are poisoning your beloved. Consideration means you will see that

this is not a real need but an ego need; you will not fulfill it.

Love knows compassion, but no concern. Sometimes it is hard because sometimes it is needed to be hard; sometimes it is very aloof. If it helps to be aloof, it is aloof. Sometimes it is very cold. If it is needed to be cold then it is cold. Whatsoever the need, love is considerate but not concerned. It will not fulfill any unreal need. It will not fulfill any poisonous idea in the other.

Search into, meditate on love, experiment. Love is the greatest experiment in life, and those who live without experimenting with love energy will never know what life is, what life was. They will only remain on the surface without going into the depth of it.

My teaching is love-oriented. I can drop the word "God" very easily -- there is no problem -- but I cannot drop the word "love." If I have to choose between the words "love" and "God," I will choose love; I will forget all about God, because those who know love are bound to know God. But it is not vice versa: those who think about God and philosophize about God may never know about love and will never know about God either.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, feels she's going to die.]

But it is not about your bodily death.

It is just the ego coming closer and closer to the point where your understanding is going to dissolve it. It is a kind of death, because up to now you have remained identified with the ego so it feels as if you are going to die. You are not going to die -- just the false you, the pseudo you, the personality. And it is good that the personality dies; then the essence surfaces. It is the personality that is keeping the essence repressed. The personality functions like a heavy rock and the essence is a small stream. Once the rock is gone you will know a totally different kind of life. It is going to be a new life, it is going to be a new birth, so in a sense it is death, but it is not going to be a physical death; it is going to be a psychological death and a resurrection.

But it happens to everybody: whenever it comes very close, the ego starts becoming shaky and the house starts crumbling, then one naturally feels, "I am going to die. Now what?" because one does not know anything else but the ego. The ego is our idea of ourselves, but we are not it -- we are far more, far deeper, far greater. The ego is really just a cancerous growth in our being. If it dies, you will be more healthy and more whole.

Feel blessed and help this death, because if you become too afraid you will hinder it, you will not allow it to happen. You may start clinging, and that clinging will keep it alive. You can keep it alive. Many people are keeping their egos alive just by clinging. They go on feeding it, nourishing it; it is just on the deathbed but they go on injecting food into it.

Rather than becoming afraid, feel joyous that something great and beautiful is going to happen to you. And help it happen, cooperate with the process. The ego needs a good burial, a good farewell party. There is no need to be afraid, not at all, but fear comes naturally, for the simple reason that we don't know anything about ourselves except the ego.

It is as if a person thinks that he is his clothes and one day you take his clothes off. He starts crying and weeping: "Don't kill me -- I will die!" It is ridiculous. We know that he is not going to die -- these are only clothes and he will be getting new clothes, that's why we are taking the old clothes. They are dirty and rotten and they don't fit and they make him look ridiculous. But he has lived with those clothes so long. He has completely forgotten that he is separate from them. Personality is just a psychological clothing, a garment. We have become too attached to it, we have lived with it so long. We have never known any separation from it.

So one has to prepare for the separation, and if you can joyously accept and welcome what is going to happen, the process will be simple and bloodless. This surgery can be bloodless if you rejoice in it; otherwise there is unnecessary pain, unnecessary suffering. And one can always escape. When it becomes too much of a suffering one can always escape back into some other direction; one can distract oneself, one can become occupied with something else.

That's the point at which many religious people run, rush back into the world. Seeing the abyss, and seeing that the road ends and that they will have to fall into this precipice and disappear, they start running back; they start creating a thousand and one occupations in the mind.

There are religious ways also -- no need to go into the world. One can go into a monastery and become

occupied with religious ritual; that too is an escape. Or one can learn a mantra and constantly repeat it: "Hare Krishna, Hare Rama" or "Hail, Mary" or "Ibiti, ibiti, isibiti zap" -- anything, just to remain occupied. Any nonsense will do so there is something to hang on to. But the ego continues....

The real beginning is only when the ego ends; the end of the ego is the beginning of your real life.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin asks the meaning of his name and Osho says, These names that I give to you are reminders, pointers, fingers pointing to the moon, He says. The journey is long, the moon is far away, but if you keep remembering, sooner or later, one day, you will arrive...]

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809165
ShortTitle: ATHING16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks what to do to help herself in the west. She likes the kundalini meditation most.]

Then continue Kundalini, but make it regular; never miss it even for a single day. If you are traveling and it is not possible, then too for one hour just sit silently and do it inside in fantasy, and the same will be the result. Because as far as the result is concerned, whether you do it physically or just mentally, it is the same.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says: When you gave me the mala you told me, "From this moment you are in the service of God." I want to know what that means -- to be in the service of God.]

That simply means to live a life of love. Let love become the source of all your acts. There are people who do everything for money -- their source is that; there are people who do everything for their egos -- that is their orientation. To be in the service of God means: let love be the orientation. Everything has to be sacrificed to love and love has not to be sacrificed to anything else. Love has to be the summum bonum -- the highest good, the supreme value.

So whenever you are deciding to do something, just remember: are you doing it out of love or not? If it is out of love it is an offering unto the divine. If it has some other considerations then it is not in the service of God. Slowly slowly you will become very very capable of knowing immediately; even before you have moved in any act you will know from where you are moving. And it is so self-evident that it needs no other proof from the outside.

It is just as when you are feeling ill, you know. There may be no symptom on the outside, the physician may not be able to find any symptom, but you know deep down that you are no more in a state of well-being. And when you are in a state of well-being, you know that too.

Just like that, when you act out of love you will feel a great well-being arising in you. You will feel uplifted; you will feel weightless. And when you act out of anything other than love you will feel dragged down to the earth. Slowly the feeling will become so clear that there will be no need to make a mental

question. The heart will know even before the mind has questioned. And I can see your energy moving in the right direction.

-------- ******** --------

Paravrati means turning-in. It is one of the most significant words; it is the whole secret of life, of love, of light. All the religions are based on this single secret, paravrati: how to turn in.

The mind is always moving outwards. It flows outwards, that's its natural flow. Just as water flows downwards, the mind flows outwards. The mind cannot tum in. You can tum in, the mind cannot; it is impossible for the mind, hence when you tum in, the mind disappears. In the very process of turning in, no-mind arises. The mind simply means energy moving outwards. No-mind means energy not moving outwards. Energy is just there, at the center, unmoving, and that unmoving energy is the door to the divine.

God is not there, God is not like a goal. God is not where you are going -- God is from where you are coming. God is your original space. God is at the very beginning; it is the source. But we go on and on searching, and the more we search, the farther away we are, because every search takes us on long joumeys. Each joumey is going away from yourself, so no joumey brings you to yourself. All journeys are distractions.

The person who is searching for money is distracted from his being, and so is the person who is searching for God. Their objects are different but their process is the same. The man who desires power has to run out, and the man who desires heaven has also to run out. Hence, in non-desiring the turning-in happens. Desire is turning-out; no-desire is turning in.

One has to understand the process of desire; it is the process of extroversion. Once you have understood the process of desire, in that very understanding desire disappears. One cannot drop desire, remember, because if one wants to drop desire, that again is a desire. If somebody thinks, "Enlightenment will be attained if I drop desire," then this is a new desire -- for enlightenment; it is a vicious circle. You carmot drop desire; desire will come in from the back door again. Desire can only be understood. That's all there is. You have to see that desire takes you farther and farther away from yourself. Seeing it, desire stops.

It is instantaneous -- just as when you see a snake on the path and you jump. Not that you decide logically, "Here is a snake, and snakes are dangerous, and they can bite and I can die -- therefore jumpl" There is no logical process. You see the snake... and the jump. There is not a gap between seeing and jumping. It is simultaneous; not even a split second divides the act from the understanding.

Exactly like that, when you see the futility of desire -- that it takes you away from yourself, that it takes you away from your original source, from your original face, that it takes you away from your nature, from your spontaneity -- seeing it... paravrati, turning-in!

So watch desire... just watching, observing, seeing the ways of the desire and the subtle, cunning strategies of it and how it always comes. It even starts thinking "How to drop desire?" -- it starts desiring the state of no-desire too. See this whole game, and seeing it one day, suddenly one is sitting alone and there is no desire, no desire around -- in that very moment suddenly one finds oneself at home. That's what enlightenment is, and that's what the experience of God is.

-------- ******** --------

Chinmatra. It means: only consciousness. All else is appearance -- the reality consists only of consciousness. This has been the experience of all the mystics down the ages -- of a Christ, of a Buddha, of a Krishna. But for the first time in this century, even science is coming very close to this understanding, because now science says there is no matter. One tremendously significant step has been taken by physics: the recognition that there is no matter. This is half the journey. If there is no matter, then sooner or later the other part is going to be revealed to the scientific vision also, because this has been the dichotomy down the ages: matter and consciousness.

The scientist has been continually denying consciousness and believing in matter, and the mystics have been denying matter and believing in consciousness. Now science is agreeing more with the mystics than with its own predecessors. They have taken half the step -- that matter doesn't exist. The other half has yet to be realized, but it is not very far away, because if matter does not exist then what does? Science calls it "energy," "electricity," but they are coming closer. Energy is closer to consciousness than matter ever was. Consciousness is a form of energy; energy is a form of consciousness.

"Chinmatra" simply means: only consciousness is true... and this has to become your foundation. Remember it continuously: only consciousness is true and all else is just a dream. And I am not saying to

deny the dream or to renounce the dream, but only to remember; just remembering it is enough. The dream still continues. It is like a film on the screen: sometimes you get lost in it, sometimes you forget that this is just a film projected on the white screen, the empty screen; there is nothing in it. Sometimes you get lost in it, you become identified. Sometimes you cry and weep, or laugh, but sometimes you remember suddenly, "This is just a film, a story, with no substance iII it." Then you start feeling embarrassed, looking ridiculous to yourself. It happens exactly the same way. But when you remember this is just a film, still the film continues; just by your remembering it does not stop.

So is the case with the world: the world continues; even for a Buddha the world continues as it continues for everybody else. The only difference is that the Buddha continuously remembers that this is just a dream, a play of consciousness, nothing to be attached to, nothing to be obsessed with, nothing to possess, nothing to be possessed by. Hence the man who remembers it remains aloof, detached, cool moves in the world and remains unaffected by it

And that's the whole beauty of a religious man: being in the world and yet not affected by it, being in the marketplace and yet continuing one's meditation, being in the thick of the dense affairs of the world and yet in a very playful mood, knowing perfectly well it is a dream, a part to be fulfilled, a role to be played, but nothing to be serious about.

This awareness unburdens, this awareness liberates.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, dasi means a servant -- a servant of love. And to be a servant of love is to become a master. Only one who serves love becomes a master, and only that person. Others remain slaves. Others pretend to be masters but are not. They think they possess their possessions but the reality is that their possessions possess them. They are slaves of a thousand and one desires. Their life is a continuous life of slavery. They live imprisoned in their own desires.

Love liberates. Love is not a desire. Desire is begging. Love gives, hence the mastery that comes through love. Love gives unconditionally; love knows only how to give. Desiring is just the oppOSite process: it begs, snatches, steals, exploits; it is always trying to get more and more from others. So love is not a desire but just the opposite of desire. And if love is also a desire, then it is lust; it is not love.

Many people are very confused between lust and love. Love is a totally different dimension. Love is not of the mind; love is divine. It comes from the beyond -- it is not of the world. And once you have started serving love you are rich, because the more you give, the more you receive from the beyond. And only the giver can be the emperor.

My message is basically of love. That's what I teach as meditation and I teach as prayer and I teach as God. If a man knows how to be loving he has known all that is worth knowing. If a man has come to know the flavor of love his life is fulfilled. He has come to bloom and his fragrance is released to the winds. Now there is no grudge, no complaint, only gratitude.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin is in love and says: I feel so dependent. I feel love, ready to love, but whenever I don't get it back I feel so alone, so empty. I know it's an old conditioning and I want to get rid of it.]

It is a natural process. The beginning of love is always muddy. It is full of jealousy, possessiveness, bargaining. It is of dependence, and because there is dependence, there is anger too. Nobody wants to be dependent. To feel dependent on somebody naturally creates anger towards the person, because he becomes your imprisonment. But in the beginning love is always dependent. In the beginning the love is exactly like the love of a child for the mother. The child is dependent, and completely helpless, and knows perfectly well that his survival is in the mother's hands. That is the first experience of love, and whenever you move in love that will always be the first experience again, because that's how you have leamed love.

Millions of people remain stuck at that first love and they miss all the beauties and the heights of love. The lotus is never born; they remain in the mud. So this is nothing wrong in itself; it will become wrong only if you become confined to it. Otherwise it is a good beginning; in itself there is nothing wrong. You follow me? If you remain confined in it, if your love does not grow beyond it, then it is ugly. But it can grow beyond it, and you are conscious about it -- that it should grow beyond it -- so you can help it grow.

This is how one has to pass through these phases of suffering. Those painful moments that come are needed; through them you are cleansed, purified; through them you become integrated. Through them you

become an individual.

Hence the second thing: whenever you are in love, only then do you start feeling lonely. The person who has never loved never feels lonely. Why should he feel lonely? He has never felt togetherness. So only the lover knows what loneliness is. The non-lover never knows any loneliness because he does not know the opposite of it; he has nothing to compare with. If you have never seen light you will never see darkness. How can you see darkness without seeing light? Once you have seen light, even as lightning, just for a moment, then suddenly there is darkness. It has always been there but now you become aware of it.

Man is born alone, but is not aware unless love happens. When love happens like lightning, suddenly you start feeling very lonely. It looks very paradoxical, because people think, "When we are in love we will not be lonely." That is all nonsensel When you are in love then only will you know that you are lonely. But that loneliness has to be transformed into aloneness. That loneliness has to be respected, loved, nourished. That loneliness has not to be taken as an enemy but as a friend.

So when it happens, just close your eyes and go into it. Make it a meditative space, and you will be surprised: slowly slowly you will start enjoying it, because it is beautiful, because it has freedom, it has space, it has infinite space. Loneliness has to be transformed into aloneness through meditation; meditation is the bridge which takes you from loneliness to aloneness. But one has to be very patient; these are delicate phenomena.

The people who live a gross life never become aware of these things. The grossest people are those who are not even aware of loneliness. They have never loved -- they may know something about sex but they know nothing about love. Sex is using the other person like a machine. You are not together with the other, you are just using the other; and when the use is finished, the other is finished.

That's why prostitution exists in the world -- because millions of people live at that stage. They don't want love; in fact they are afraid of love. They want only sex. Sex is no problem for them because it never gives them the taste of togethemess; hence they never feel lonely. That is their strategy to avoid loneliness. Unless people become more loving, prostitution is not going to disappear from the world. These are very complex problems: prostitution exists because there is no love and the priests have helped prostitution in the world because they have been teaching people things which go against love. If people are unloving, prostitution is going to exist.

It is not that prostitution exists only with the prostitutes. Even your so-called marriage is nothing but prostitution -- a long-term arrangement, that's all, a lifelong arrangement, that's all. It is prostitution; the base is economic, financial. A person goes to the prostitute only for one night, pays the fee and is finished. To the wife he goes on paying for his whole life. It is simply a permanent kind of prostitution -- but love is not there... and only love can destroy prostitution in the world.

If what I am teaching here spreads, if it becomes epidemic, then prostitution can disappear from the world, otherwise not.

People want sex because it never gives them the taste of togethemess, hence no fear of being alone; that is the very gross level of life. The second stage is: people have a little affair with love, just a little affair of love. They are afraid of going deep into it so are just on the threshold; but then they start feeling lonely. That's where you are. Now there are only two ways: either you fall back to the gross level where sex is the only reality and love is just a poetic fantasy -- all nonsense, fiction -- or you go beyond this threshold into the temple of love and go beyond loneliness towards aloneness.

Meditation will be of immense help; in fact only meditation can be of any help. It is only through meditation that one's love grows higher and higher. Meditation is the fire that purifies the gold of love. And when you have started feeling alone, then there will be no dependence. You know aloneness is absolute; there is no way to be other than it. And it is beautiful because it is freedom. And out of aloneness you can love. Then love is a sharing. Then you don't hanker for the return; all dependence disappears. But these higher peaks of love have to be searched for. In fact, temples should exist in the world where this is taught -- where the art is taught. In the ancient temples it was part of the process, that love was taught, and people were brought to the climax of what love can be at its peak.

So don't be afraid -- go into it. And remember: love brings great ecstasy but also brings great agonies; they come together. They are like the two wings of a bird. Accept both....

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin is going back to the West. He hopes that doesn't mean he'll be going back to sleep.]

No, it will not be so easy. To be with me and then to fall back is almost impossible. You will not be able to manage itl You are in for a great surprise! The process has started. The process of awakening has taken roots; there is no way to destroy it. It will go on growing, in spite of the situations. And you will feel enhanced, benefited by going away; you will become more confident of yourself.

When you are here, you are never certain whether it is really happening to you or whether it is the whole impact of the atmosphere. Here it is almost as if you are in a hothouse. Going to the West, going to the world, is a little fearful, but it is always beneficial because soon you will see that whatsoever has happened to you cannot be taken away. So it has really happened to you -- it was not just the atmosphere, the climate of so many sannyasins and so many meditators; it was not just a certain psychic sphere but something has really happened in you. And the only way to know about it is to go far away from me.

Suddenly you will be surprised -- that not only can the world not destroy it, but on the contrary it enhances it. Because of the contrast you become more aware of it, more crystal-clear aware of it; the world defines it. Here you remain in a kind of undefined state because so many things are happening to so many people. And it is a commune. A commune means where people are communing with each other, so one is never certain what is happening to one and what is happening to others. People go on pouring their energies into each other -- it is all one phenomenon, a tidal wave.

There you will be alone, and you will be more clearly aware of what has happened to you, what is yours. And once you start feeling this is yours, you are grounded. You can stand on your own, you can face the world, and the world cannot destroy you. The world is very poor, it is very weak; it is not a strong thing. It is strong because we are weak. Once we are a little strong in our being, the world is just impotent; it can't do a thing.

And the process has started: you have moved from your old state. Something new has taken shape -- it will become more clear.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809175
ShortTitle: ATHING17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, paraso means vision -- divine vision. God is not a thing outside you -- God is not an object, so all search for God as an object is futile. God is a totally new quality of vision. It is a new way of seeing the world in a new light. It is the same world but your eyes are different. And suddenly God explodes. God has always been there -- just the vision was missing.

It is just as you can see the same thing in different ways and then it behaves as different things. You can look at a beautiful rose flower as a scientist, as a botanist, and then there is no beauty; beauty does not Come across the botanist's mind. It is screened off, it is not allowed in; it simply does not exist for the scientist. He has no way of seeing it. He sees something else: the material constituents of the flower -- the color, the weight, the quantity. He completely goes on missing that aesthetic value of beauty. He has no way of coming across it, it does not come on his path -- not that it doesn't exist.... But one day the flower can be seen as beautiful, when he does not come as a scientist to it.

He has fallen in love with a woman and now he wants to give this flower to her as a token of his love. Suddenly the beauty explodes. Now he has come as a poet, as a lover. Now it is no more a question of the

constituents of the flower; he is no more concerned about its parts. Now the whole comes into his vision with all its immense, incredible, immeasurable beauty. Nothing has changed in the outside world -- the flower is the same, exactly the same -- but something has changed in the vision of the person. He is no more looking at it through mathematics, through logic; he has changed his glasses. He is looking at it through love, through sensitivity. It is a different approach, he has opened a different window to the reality of the flower. And suddenly, with all its poetry, the flower is there; it has been always there with all its beauty. Something has changed in the vision, not in the reality. The reality is the same -- it is the same for you, it is the same for me -- yet it is not the same because visions differ.

My whole approach is subjective. The question of an objective God is a wrong question, and once you start with a wrong question you will go on moving into wrong answers. And then there is no end: one wrong answer will lead into more wrong questioning and so on and so forth; it goes on ad infinitum.

My approach is subjective. God is not an object in the world but a totally different way of looking at the same world. That's what I call divine vision -- divine because the divine becomes available in it, through it. So all depends on you. You alone are enough to transform the whole world. It is your world, it is created by your way of seeing, by your way of being.

To think in terms of an object is to be a materialist, so the person who thinks of God as an object, as a person there somewhere, sitting high in the heaven, is a materialist. He does not know anything about spirituality. His approach is that of a materialist -- the objective approach.

The spiritualist changes himself, cleanses his being, his vision, drops all kinds of prejudices, concepts, conditionings, becomes open, available to whatsoever is there with no choice of his own, with no like, no dislike, just with no idea to project... passive, alert, available, and immediately, instantly, God is found.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means god, daraso means seeing, meeting -- seeing God, meeting God. And seeing is meeting; they are not two things. One cannot see God separate from oneself. Whenever one sees God, one sees him as oneself. God is never encountered as the other, God is never encountered as "thou." He is sitting there at the deepest core of your being as "I." He is the "I" of the whole universe. He is the real "I," and there is no "thou."

To see God means to allow the separation between the knower and the known to disappear. It is a tremendously orgasmic experience, where all dualities disappear into oneness -- that oneness is God. That's why no image can be made; no image is possible. And no word can contain... no description is possible, no definition either, because the experience is of such oneness, where night and day meet, where death and life meet, where summer and winter dissolve into each other, where man and woman are no more man and woman -- where all the polarities are suddenly one. And because the polarities are suddenly one, there is transcendence: that transcendence is freedom, liberation. And everybody is seeking and searching for that transcendence, for that freedom.

In duality we are in a bondage, in duality we are crippled, in duality we are paralyzed because we are divided. In duality we can never be at home. We are always in a subtle kind of inner conflict: to be or not to be, to do this or to do that, to follow this path or that? There is always division and alternatives. And whatsoever you choose, you will be in misery; the other half that has been left will take revenge. So no choice is a good choice. Choice as such is dangerous, because whatsoever we choose is going to be only half of the story and the other half will always be missed. If we choose the other half then this half will be missed, so one always repents.

You can see it all over the world: people are searching and seeking in every possible way and in the end everybody repents that his life has been a wastage. The man who has earned much money repents that he wasted his life and the man who has attained much power repents that he has wasted his life. The man who has painted great paintings repents that life has not been a real joy, not a real fulfillment. Even a man like Van Gogh commits suicide. Such a great painter, such a great genius, but still the fulfillment is not there. Even a genius like Friedrich Nietzsche goes mad. He philosophized and philosophized beautifully; in fact there has never been such a tremendously penetrating mind -- but he goes mad, because other parts suffer.

You go on philosophizing, poetry suffers; you go on poetizing, philosophy suffers. You become a lover, then other things suffer. If you become an egoist then something else suffers. Whatsoever you become you always suffer, because that which has been left remains like a black hole in your being, and one has to Choose. So a life of choice is the life of misery.

Then there is a totally different way of living: the way of living life in its totality without choosing. That

is possible only if God is encountered, never before it. That is possible only when you have known God and the unity with existence. Then there is no alternative, then you don't choose -- you simply live without choice. Then in fact you never do a single thing. Things happen. You are no more a doer. You are in a let-go.

You flow -- wherever the wind blows you go with it, with no choice of your own; hence there is no misery and no repentance. And one never feels that one has done something wrong or that one should have done something else; one is always fulfilled. With God is fulfillment; without God there is always misery.

And God is the experience of unity. When your inner polarities dissolve into one, when you don't think of yourself as the body or as the soul, when the body and the soul have become one, when you don't think of yourself as the emotions or as thinking -- when thinking and emotion have become one, when the heart and head are functioning in a symphony -- that experience is God!

God is never experienced, because God is not something to be experienced. God is the name of that total experience itself, of that total coming-togetherness -- all the parts function and one becomes an orchestra and there is melody.... That melody is fulfilling.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: After the Encounter group I got sick, and as I got better I got really blissful too, but since then everything seems like a dream... I don't understand anything.]

It is really so: everything is a dream. EXCept the dreamer, everything is a dream. Except the seer, everything that is seen is a dream. This is a good experience, a real beginning. Don't lose track of it. Go on reminding yourself again and again: "Everything is a dream." This is the seed, and one day out of this seed a new experience arises. Suddenly the dream is not there; only you are there, the watcher, the observer. Before one can come to that point of just being a witness one has to pass through this experience of the world as a dream.

Only when the world is a dream can you witness it without attachment. If the world is real, attachment is natural. If the world is real, possessiveness is natural. If the world is real one would like to be powerful in it. If the world is unreal what is the point of possessing it? If it is a dream there is no need to cling to it. There is no point in hoarding dream-things, dream-stuff. Slowly slowly nonattachment arises, nonpossessiveness arises; a distance between you and the world arises. You go on doing things, whatsoever is needful -- you function perfectly well -- but yet with a certain detachment, distance, aloofness. One becomes cool.

If the world is a dream one never loses one's cool there is no point. If somebody insults you in a dream, so what? There is no need to get stirred, disturbed, distracted. If somebody praises you in a dream, so what? There is no point in feeling puffed up, bloated. One remains the same -- in failure, in success -- because all is a dream. Then out of this detachment arises the watcher. One becomes more and more rooted in watching because now one is not involved in seeing. One's energy is free of seeing so one's energy starts falling into the seer. This is turning in.

And one day, just as this time it has happened that you are feeling all is a dream, unreal, one day you will feel that you are the only reality. The only reality that there is is the reality of the witnessing soul, of consciousness. That is the second part to the same growth, but it comes only later on if you can persist in this first introductory chapter. It is a preface.

So don't become worried about it, because worry comes. We have been taught that the world is very real, very very real. We have been forced, trained, conditioned, to think about the world as real, solid. "You are a dream, the world is real" -- that's what has been taught to us. "God is a dream, the soul is a dream, religion is a fiction, and meditation and prayer is just opium; people are deceiving themselves through them. This has been taught to us; in a thousand and one ways this has become our fundamental philosophy, at least in this age.

So your whole conditioning will go against it. Be watchful; don't allow that conditioning to come in. You are moving in the right direction. Go on moving.

[The sannyasin says he will be away two years completing his BA in philosophy.]

Go and see -- if you feel like doing it, do it, mm? It is a dream and a good dream! If you feel like waking up in the middle, you can wake up -- it is a dream; nothing is lost. But either way it is perfectly good. If you feel good, you can go on dreaming for two years. If you feel like waking up, wake up!

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, Anubhava means experience -- love experience. And that is the deepest experience one can go into. There is nothing beyond it, not even God is beyond it. Even God is the ultimate experience of love. And love is not a theory -- you have to experience it, only then do you know it. There is no other way of knowing it except through experiencing it; there is no shortcut. And experiencing is arduous -- it demands much of you; that's why millions of people have decided to live without love. Although they live in poverty, spiritual poverty, and they suffer, they are not daring enough to go into the experience of love because the demand is great.

The basic demand of love is: Die! Die as you are, as an ego -- commit suicide as an ego! That is the demand of love, and very few courageous people are ready to risk that much. But those who can risk are blessed; they will know the real joy of life and the real meaning of existence. They will be immensely showered with blessings from every nook and corner of existence. Yes, like flowers, blessings will shower on them, but they will have to do one thing absolutely: they will have to die as the ego. And cowards shrink back -- they want to protect their egos; then the door of the temple of love is closed. then you can have money, you can have power, prestige, name, fame, everything -- except love. But nothing fulfills except love.

So your name is a provocation, a challenge, a call to risk, and that's what sannyas is all about. It is risking all for something utterly unknown... risking the known for the unknown. But once you start doing it, the adventure is so beautiful that one never turns back. One goes in and in and in and in and disappears and dissolves. And when one is completely dissolved, God is found.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809185
ShortTitle: ATHING18
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, anado means silence -- soundless silence. Love is silence -- it is the music of silence. That's why love cannot be expressed. And the moment you express it, you falsify it. It is no more the same experience that was felt in the heart. The moment it comes into the words it is already far away from the heart, because no word can enter the heart and the heart cannot enter into any word at all they never meet.

The word belongs to the head, love belongs to the heart. And when the heart has to use the head to express itself, it is no more the same. It is such a tremendous change -- the translation from the heart to the head is such a great gap -- that the moment it is uttered, the heart feels sad. The words have betrayed it.

Love always feels that language is inadequate; hence lovers sit in silence. More communion happens in silence because energies can move directly without passing through the head, without being distorted and disfigured by the head. When energies can move direct from heart to heart there is communion. Love knows what communion is but love cannot be communicated. Out of this dichotomy many beautiful things have also happened.

In the effort to convey it, music was created. Because music is wordless it is closer to the heart than to the head. Poetry was created. Poetry is less structured than prose -- more fluid, less frozen -- and real poetry is not structured at all. Real poetry knows no grammar, no rules, real poetry is freedom. It plays with

language. It is not confined to the language -- it hovers around it. Hence sometimes poetry can give a little glimpse of what love is, but only a glimpse, a reflection. Dance was invented... all the ancient societies were dancing societies, and all primitive people are dancing people. Even birds dance and sing when they are in love; that is the natural language. It is not a language at all, still it expresses.

This is the case with our so-called human love; what to say about divine love? When one falls in love with a Master or when one falls in love with God, then even dance cannot express it, even songs cannot sing it, even poetry falsifies it. Then silence, and only silence....

This is the meaning of your name: be loving and be utterly silent in your love. Let silence and love become two aspects of your energy, and you will know what God is. That is the way to God.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, nirajo means cloud -- love cloud. Again, love is very similar to the cloud. The cloud has no form, or its form is constantly moving and changing. So is the case with love. It has no form; hence it cannot be formulated. It has no form, that's why it cannot be defined. By the time you have defined it, it is something else. You see an elephant in the cloud and by the time you have figured it out, it is no more the same; it is something else. It is constantly changing... it is movement. Love is not a static thing but a growing process.

It is never the same for two consecutive moments, and that is one of the problems people have to face. They want it to be static, they want it to be always the same, they want it like it was yesterday -- and it cannot be. No yesterday can contain it. It is always going ahead, it is always moving towards some unknown reality, towards some unknown land. It is like a cloud. And it has no will of its own. The cloud is simply at the mercy of the winds; it moves by the grace of the winds. It has no direction of its own.

So is the case with love: it moves through the grace of God. Nobody can create it, nobody can bring it into existence; it comes when it comes, it goes when it goes, and man is utterly helpless. When it comes you are possessed by it, and when it is gone it is gone. There is no way to force it to linger a little while more. And if it is not, there is no way to will it. If you are ordered to love somebody it is impossible. Even if you want to obey the order it is impossible; at the most you can pretend. At the most you can go through empty gestures and movements but there will be no love. You can hug the man, you can kiss the man, you can even make love to his body, but there will be no love in it.

The English phrase "making love" is very ugly. Love cannot be made, it cannot be manufactured. Love is. There is no way to make it or unmake it. When it is there you are madly in it, possessed, utterly helpless. When it is gone, you can cry and weep for the spilt milk but nothing can be done about it. The wise person accepts this coming and going. He does not hanker for it to linger more than its own stay, and he does not want it to come when it is not coming. He simply accepts it. He is surrendered to reality, so whatsoever happens, he allows it. He is in a let-go.

Love is a state of let-go, and that's how a cloud is: a constant state of let-go.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, bhaven means feeling -- feeling of bliss. Bliss is not a thought -- it is a feeling. Hence millions of people live a blissless life, because they have forgotten how to feel. They know how to think: they have been taught to think, they have been brought up to think. From the nursery school to the university the whole program is to make them more and more efficient in thinking. For almost one-third of his life a person is conditioned to think cleverly. And this is the most important time, the most important years of his life, the first twenty-five years. Then I for the whole of one's life one goes on repeating the whole program that has been put into the bio-computer of the brain; then it is a repetition. And in these twenty-five years feeling is starved; it is deliberately killed, destroyed. And bliss is a feeling; hence the world has become so blissless and so miserable. Unless feeling is introduced into life again, there is no possibility and no hope for humanity.

My effort here is to bring you down from your head to the heart, to give you a new opening in your being, a new dimension. And feeling functions just in the diametrically opposite way to thinking: thinking functions through doubt; feeling functions through trust. These are their diametrically opposite ways. Thinking is basically logic, feeling is love -- and love and logic never meet.

They are parallel lines. Maybe they run very close -- the heart and the head are not very far away, just a few inches distance -- but they are like a railroad track: just the two parallel lines running always at the same distance. They never meet, they cannot meet. They are Euclidean parallel lines. But one can jump

from one line to the other, and that jump is what sannyas is all about. It is not a gradual process; there cannot be any gradual process. All gradual processes belong to the head. The head person moves in steps, gradually, cautiously. If you are very cautious and move step by step, you will never be able to drown yourself in that blissful state. That is your birthright -- you are born for it. It needs a quantum leap, just a jump.

And I am not against the head, remember. It can be used and it can be used beautifully, but it is very superficial. Its function is only on the periphery of your life, not at the center; at the center is the heart. And a man should be capable of being at the center as much as he is capable of being at the circumference.

When in the marketplace be on the circumference, but when you are at home then be at home, be at the center. When you are working in a scientific lab function through the head, but when you enter a temple or a church then function through the heart. When you are bargaining, mathematics is right, absolutely right; but life is not only bargaining and man cannot live by bread alone. There are higher things, far more valuable. There is a higher nourishment too without which the soul dies... and one has to be alert about that dimension. That dimension is of feeling.

Think when thinking is needed, feel when feeling is needed, and remain capable of moving, absolutely capable. That is the total man, and a total man lives in a balanced way. He is extrovert and introvert both; he is Eastern and Western both; he is man and woman both, because he is logic and love both. The head is yours and it has to be used, but the head is a servant, it is a machine -- just like a beautiful car. But it is not the driver and it should not be the driver.

The driving force should come from the heart, from the very core of your being. When feeling dominates, when feeling is the master, life has joy. It has the quality of celebration around it, it has the aura of bliss. This is the meaning of your name.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, bela is a beautiful Indian flower. It blooms in the summer nights and has one of the most penetrating fragrances... haunting too. Your full name will mean: a flower of bliss. And remember, this flower blooms only in the summer when days are hot and difficult.

The journey towards bliss is an arduous journey; it passeS through a summertime, and only those who are ready to go through the summer attain to the flowering of bliss. Because people are not ready to pay anything for blissfulness they remain miserable. Misery is cheap, it costs nothing to be miserable; hence so many people purchase it. It is so cheap and you can have as much as you want, to your heart's Content. You can have mountains of misery around You. But even to have a small flowering of bliss, just a small fragrance of bliss, one has to pay tremendously.

And the thing that is needed, the thing that makes the journey very arduous is: the center of the ego has to be dissolved, has to be dropped, has to be renounced. The world is not to be renounced, only the idea of the "I" has to be renounced. And the moment you function without the "I" there is bliss. But to drop the "I" is difficult because we have cultivated it with great care; we have invested all that we have in it. Our whole life is an investment in the idea of the ego: I have to be somebody, I have to be special. And I have to be separate and different and unique. This ambition is what ego is.

The reality is that we are not separate, and the reality is: either all and everything is unique or nobody and nothing. We are one with the reality, constantly one -- not even for a single moment is there a separation. We breathe reality in, we breathe reality out. We are bridged. Our idea of the ego is as stupid as if a leaf on a tree starts thinking, "I am separate," because sometimes when a small breeze comes it dances, and the whole tree is not dancing... and sometimes the sunrays are reaching it, and sometimes the moon is there, just very close to it, sometimes a cuckoo comes and starts singing around it. The leaf can start thinking, "I am separate and I am special -- the cuckoo comes to me and the sun reaches to me and the moon too. I am the very center of all this existence. Everything is moving around me." The leaf can completely forget that it is joined with the tree and that it is joined with the earth, that not even for a single moment can it live without the tree. It is nourished constantly.

We are leaves of the divine. We can also become flowers of the divine, and that is the meaning of your name. We can become flowers of the divine if we drop the idea of separation; then the divine can flow more into us. The ego prevents it -- it hampers its speed, its quantity, its quality. The divine can enter into us only from the back door because of the ego; it cannot come from the front door as a guest. The ego dissolved, God flows from every place, nook and corner towards you; suddenly one is overflowing with energy. And energy is delight, energy is celebration. When there is so much energy that you cannot contain it, you bloom

in a flower and the fragrance is released.

So sannyas is going to be an arduous journey... but one cannot attain anything valuable without paying for it. And when one has arrived, attained, then one comes to know that what we have paid was nothing and what we have gained is immense. That is only when you have attained, that is only when you have arrived. But on the way many times the mind starts thinking, "Why should I drop this? Why should I drop that? I am dropping so many things -- doubt I am dropping, ego I am dropping, negativity I am dropping -- and what am I gaining?"

The gain is only in the end, and you have to drop the whole way. The gain comes only when all is dropped. This is the risk that the seeker has to go through; this is the summer I am talking about. One has to go on dropping and nothing comes back. If something starts coming, one can go on dropping; one can start thinking that more will be coming and there is no worry. But that is not the way things work. You have to go on dropping, dropping, dropping. When you have dropped all, utterly....

There is a beautiful parable: A great king came to Buddha. He had brought one of the most valuable diamonds he had, a rare, unique diamond. Many kings were jealous of his diamond. He had brought it as a present for Buddha, but his queen said to him, "Buddha has renounced all wealth. It may look a little stupid of us to bring a diamond to him -- it is just a stone for him. The value is in our eyes, not in his, so my suggestion is: take it with you but take a rose flower also. He may like the rose flower more than the diamond. He himself is a flower, and it is far better to bring a fragrant flower to him than a dead stone. His whole teaching also is that everything is momentary -- the flower represents his teaching: in the morning the flower is there and by the evening it is gone. The diamond represents permanence, not momentariness. But take both, and as you feel: if you think that it is not good to give the diamond, give the flower. Or you can do both: first you can present the diamond, and if you see that he does not feel anything for it, you can immediately present the flower.

So he brought both things.

First he presented the diamond and Buddha said "Drop it!" Very unwillingly of course, but when Buddha said "Drop it!" he had to drop it. It was almost as if he was dropping his own heart; that was his most precious thing. And Buddha said "Drop it" as if it was just an ordinary stone! But he had to drop it, and thousands of people were there watching. He wanted to say no, his heart was saying no, but it was impossible to say no to Buddha and before so many people, so he dropped it.

Then he presented the rose flower with his other hand. He was thinking that Buddha would accept it. He said "Drop it!" He dropped that too. Now there was nothing left with him.

So with empty hands he bowed down to Buddha and Buddha said "Drop it!" Now he was very puzzled and he said, "I don't understand you, sir, at all. Now I have nothing to drop."

And one disciple of Buddha, Ananda, started laughing and he said, "Now the real thing has to be dropped: drop yourself! It is easy to drop a diamond. Although we could see that your heart was saying no, still in spite of all that you dropped it. It is easy to drop the flower... now the real problem is: drop yourself! That is the only present one can bring to a Buddha: dropping of the ego."

And that is the only thing you can bring to me: dropping of the ego.

Let your initiation into sannyas become a beginning of this dropping. Slowly slowly, part by part, layer by layer, go on dropping the ego, and keep patience. One day when the ego has disappeared, God descends. The energy starts dancing and the flower blooms, and for the first time your fragrance is released to the winds. And that is the moment of fulfillment, the moment of enlightenment.

Get ready for the summer!

-------- ******** --------

[The new sannyasin says: In the morning I feel so full of panic and I want to go immediately and start an education for the handicapped in South Africa. Then it turns around and in the day.... I feel that there are curtains gone away and I don't know what to do. I'm very torn.]

Wait a little, because you yourself are handicapped right now! The idea is good, but first become whole yourself. Then you will be of immense help; then service comes naturally, spontaneously. Otherwise it becomes an ego trip. All service can be very dangerous: serving the poor and the handicapped and the blind and the deaf and the dumb or people who are in any misery can give you a great ego trip. It is so subtle and it is so appreciated by the society that you will never become aware of it.

The first thing is not to help others; the first thing is to become healthy in oneself, and then out of that

health sharing will come. Then it will not create any ego, it will not become a trip. And then it will take its own natural course. One never knows what course it will take. One has to wait and let things start happening on their own. The first thing is to go deep in meditation; then compassion comes as a by-product.

This is the basic difference between the Western and the Eastern religions. Christianity teaches service -- go and serve people, and through service you will attain to God. In the East, just the opposite has been our experience: Attain to God and then comes service, because nothing is left -- you are all love, and you have to share love. And my own observation is that the East is absolutely right about it.

Christianity has created great missionaries but those missionaries are not mystics. They serve people and they do good work, but they themselves are in great misery. They themselves are like dark nights trying to bring light to other people. They themselves are mad inside and trying to help people towards sanity. Their whole effort is dangerous. It is like a blind man leading other blind men. They will all fall into a ditch or a well.

First open your eyes and become a light unto yourself and then things start happening. Then certainly one has to serve somewhere or other. What will you do with your energy? What am I doing with it? -- helping handicapped people! And physically handicapped people are nothing compared to spiritually handicapped people!

The idea is not bad -- keep it alive as a seed; one day it will sprout. But first be ready and prepare for it. I would not like you to become a Christian missionary or something like that. That is an ugly phenomenon. I would not like you to become a public servant. I would like you to become one who shares his or her love with no motive at all: just because he has, he shares. Then you go anywhere -- Africa is as good as any other place, because the whole earth is a dark continent -- not only Africa -- and everywhere people are in great need of being helped, but first be ready.

What happens actually is that getting involved in other people's problems is a way of avoiding one's own problems. It is an escape. I know many people who have served their whole lives. When they come to me and I talk to them and I make them aware, then suddenly like lightning they can see what has happen_ ed: they had problems, they wanted to escape from their problems, and the best way is to become interested in other people's problems, particularly people who have bigger problems than you.

It is as if you have a headache and you want to get rid of it and you can't find any way. I set your house on fire -- you forget all about your headache! It is, like that. Bring a bigger misery and the lesser misery I is forgotten, but it is only forgotten. It is not changed, you are not transformed.

Many people become missionaries, servants, and do good work, but basically they are just avoiding encountering themselves. So early tomorrow morning when you again feel that idea, just think first of 1 yourself: are you capable of helping? Don't take it for granted. Are you ready to help? Are your problems dissolved? Is your mind at ease? Are you fulfilled? Are you contented with yourself? Are you happY with yourself as you are? When this idea comes again tomorrow morning just think of these things, because this is what you are avoiding.

I will make you ready to help many people. Each of my sannyasins has to become a great help to the suffering humanity. But that is only possible when you have arrived, not before it. So wait a little, keep a little patience. Good.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809195
ShortTitle: ATHING19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sindhu means ocean -- divine ocean. Man appears to be just a dewdrop, but that is only the appearance -- don't be deceived by the appearance -- man contains an ocean within him. The boundary of man exists not. The boundary is just our imagination, because we begin nowhere and we end nowhere. there is no way to define man or to define anything for that matter. Everything penetrates everything else; all is joined together, all is one. The idea of separation is the only illusion. The moment we drop that idea of separation all illusions disappear. Suddenly, one is full of light and one knows what one is.

The name is to remind you continuously that you are unbounded, that there is no boundary, that the body is not the end, that the body is connected with the whole universe; it is not separate anywhere. You are not only breathing from the nose; you are breathing from every pore of your body. If your body is covered with paint and your nose is left to breathe you will still die within three hours. The body is connected through each single pore with the existence; it is breathing from everywhere. And we are in constant contact. The clouds move in the sky and something changes in your mind. The sun rises in the morning and sleep disappears. The full moon is there and you are stoned by it. A cuckoo calls and your heart responds. Somebody laughs and you start laughing; somebody dies and something dies in you.

We are continuously in exchange, so never think even for a single moment that you are separate. The idea of separation gives birth to the idea of the ego. And the ego is the barrier, the only barrier there is; once the ego disappears all is celebration.

Only the ego carries suffering. It suffers because it separates. To be separate is a suffering, that's why there is constant longing to be loved and to love. That longing arises because we feel so separate. At least with someone we can feel one. If not with the whole then let it be a woman, a man, a child, a friend, a tree, a dog... but at least somewhere we would like to be one, somewhere we would like to drop the ego and not function through it. And whenever it is possible that the ego is dropped between a man and a woman, there is joy... or between a man and his garden, there is joy... or even between the man and his machine, his car, there is joy. Infinite joy is waiting if we can drop this ego from everywhere. Then this whole existence is simply made of the stuff called bliss.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, anutosh means contentment -- divine contentment. Man lives in discontentment, in desire... always asking for more and more. And whatsoever is given to him, it never brings any contentment; he immediately starts asking for more. The desire for more is what the mind consists of. The mind can be called "the desire for more" -- so there is no way to satisfy it. You can go on fulfilling its demands and it remains unfulfilled. It wants a big house: you have the big house and immediately it starts asking for something else, immediately; it does not give you even a single moment's pause, a single moment's rest. It cannot afford to. If it gives you a single moment's rest, a single moment's contentment, you will never go into the mind again. So before you understand the bliss of no-mind, the mind takes possession of you again. And the mind means desire, discontent; the mind means a constant demand for more and more and more.
This is the way the mind keeps you tethered to itself.

This is the way the mind keeps you a slave and goes on goading you and driving you into futile searches. If they are not fulfilled you are in misery; if they are fulfilled nothing is fulfilled. So either way the mind creates frustration. If failure comes, you are frustrated; if success comes, immediately the mind starts asking for more. So even the success is not a success; nothing ever succeeds with the mind. It can't afford it, it can't allow it. It lives in the tension between that which is and that which should be. It is that tension between these two polarities. It is always a beggar... it is a chronic begging.

To understand this is to get out of it. Seeing it -- how it is driving you mad, how it is driving the whole of humanity mad -- one slips out of it. There is no need to fight -- one simply slips out of it and starts enjoying whatsoever is available. And then life is totally different, because then you never think of "more"; you only think of that which is. Then you never think of the future; you live in the moment and in the present. And to live in the moment and to live in the present is to live in God. God means now, God means here... and the mind is always there and then; it is never now and never here.

[Deva anutosh] means "divine contentment." Become contented with whatsoever is. Remain contented in the moment -- silent, enjoying, celebrating -- and see how your life starts becoming a totally different affair. Then one makes no shadow, one makes no misery. Then one creates no smoke around oneself; one

lives like a flame, a smokeless flame. And one is so utterly here that the whole mystery of existence becomes available, because existence only exists in the present. If you are also in the present there is a meeting -- that is the meeting of man and God. God is not in heaven -- God is in the present moment. If you are also in the present moment you enter the temple. Hence contentment is the way to God.

To be utterly contented is to be suddenly in God. God explodes in you. And once you have tasted the joy of it, the freedom of it, the fragrance of it, then you are never the same again. You will never follow the mind, and slowly slowly the mind disappears of its own accord...

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving for Italy, is not sure whether to come back forever because she is expresses her creativity in writing. When she's here she cannot write because she is always full of silence.]

Then be in Italy, mm? When you start feeling totally to be here, only then do you have to be here, not before that. Even if you feel to be there only one percent, be there. When you want to be with me one hundred percent, only then can you be with me, otherwise not.

So go and be there, create, write and fulfill your desire. When it is fulfilled and you feel that you would like to be here -- when you feel that totally -- then only is this place for you, not before that. Even if a slight lingering desire is there to be somewhere else, then my suggestion is: go there and fulfill it. It will be fulfilled -- soon you will feel that it is gone, mm?

And remember: creativity and silence are not antagonistic; real creativity comes only out of silence. The creativity that is against silence is nothing but fever: it is the feverish activity of the mind. It is just the noise of the mind, it is not much, it has no value really. When something is born out of your silence then it has significance. And one has to live in silence before one can write or say something valuable, because only in silence do you gather, do the juices of your being become integrated... and then one day you are capable of overflowing. That is creativity: overflow is creativity, overflowing energy is creativity. One can write, one can compose, one can sculpt, one can paint, just from the mind. Then they are therapeutic. It is good therapy, art is good therapy; it unburdens you, it makes you feel relaxed.

See the point: there is a creativity that comes out of relaxation -- I call it true creativity -- and there is a relaxation that comes out of so-called creativity; that relaxation is only because you are unburdened. Something was haunting you -- you have written it; it is a catharsis. Something was torturing you and you have painted -- you have thrown it out. Now it no more haunts you, no more tortures you; you feel good. It was like a burden on your head. You have put it into a poem, into music, and your head feels unburdened, but the causes which created the burden in the first place are still there; they will create it again. Within a few days you will again be burdened, again tensions will accumulate and again you would like to do something. And always when you do something you will feel relaxed.

It is like making love. Love is also of two kinds -- one, that comes out of meditation, silence, relaxation, rest; it is tantra. There is another kind of love that is known in the world -- when you are too tense with sexual energy and you don't know what to do with it and you make love. The energy is thrown out; you can fall asleep better. So many people use their lovemaking as a sedative, as a tranquilizer. It helps give a good sleep, but within two days again the tensions will be there, and again the same process... so it becomes a circle and you go on moving in the same circle. And that's what your so-called creativity is. It is not creativity.

I will teach you what real creativity is, but for that one has to go into silence. It is so in every direction; in every creative direction these two things are to be remembered. For example, one can speak out of silence, as Buddhas speak, but there are orators who don't speak out of silence; in fact, after speaking they feel relaxed. They have unburdened themselves. And there is a subtle law, a fundamental law of life: when you are speaking you cannot think. You cannot do two things together; the mind can either think or speak.

So people who are too burdened with thinking will always feel relaxed after they have spoken, because while they are speaking they cannot think. Thinking is nothing but speaking to yourself. What else is thinking? -- speaking to yourself; it is monologue. When you start speaking to somebody else there is no need to speak to yourself, so thinking stops. Hence people love talking, gossiping. Everywhere all around the earth people are talking and talking and talking. It is a catharsis, it is therapeutic. That's why one always feels good when friends meet and there is good conversation; after the conversation one feels very relaxed. For a few hours one really feels good, but again the tensions will be there.

But right now, go. That's why I had given you the message: I wanted you to see exactly how much you

would like to be here and how much you would like to be there. A heart that is divided will not be of much use here. But soon the moment will come when you will feel that all that creativity is nonsense; silence is true creativity. And after a great silence you may become capable one day of writing something which will be of some significance to somebody, which will become a lighthouse to those who are stumbling in darkness. Otherwise, at the most your writing can be a kind of entertainment. And unless you can write something which becomes an enlightenment to others it is not worth much.

But right now you have to go, finish your writing and desire and being there.... And be totally there for a few days, a few months, so that you are finished Soon and fast. And then come back and be here!

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809205
ShortTitle: ATHING20
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, nirmalo means innocence -- divine innocence, the original state of consciousness, the empty state of consciousness, before knowledge enters in. That's what Zen people call "the original face -- the face that you had before you were born and the face that you will have again when you are dead. Between the two we have many false faces -- all those false faces constitute our personality. The word "personality" comes from persona; persona means "the mask." We are not it; we are behind it and beyond it. We are not even touched by it. It is just around us but not in us.

Your mind is just something that is happening around you. Nothing is happening at the very core of your being; nothing ever happens there. It is always the same -- uncontaminated, pure, innocent, virgin. And one can reach it in a single instant. It is only a question of turning inwards.

We have taken the personality as our being, hence we don't look in. We have become identified with the false, with the taught, with the conditioned, with that which society has cultivated. But once we remember we can't be this. Before a name was given to you, you were still there in the mother's womb; even before a face started in the mother's womb you were there. At the first moment of conception there was no face -- nothing of the personality -- but you were there in your essence. And that's where you are still. It is only a question of looking back again into one's own depth. It is not a question of achieving something new; it is already the case. We are it, hence the possibility of sudden enlightenment. If something has to be achieved it can be achieved only gradually.

For example, if you go to the university for a degree, you can achieve it only gradually. That's why it is called "graduation." You move step by step, class by class, grade by grade. You cannot suddenly become a Ph.D.; knowledge has to be gradual. Hence enlightenment is not knowledge; it is just the contrary: it is innocence. Drop your Ph.D. and you are enlightened, drop knowledge and you are enlightened, drop mind and you are it. To attain something a gradual process is needed, but to drop it needs no gradual process; one can simply drop it just like that.

This is the meaning of your name. You have to look inwards. You have to remember the essential; you have to forget the false. You have to start being less and less identified with the mind and the, thoughts. You have to become more and more alert and aware of the witness of all. That is your original face. That is your primal being. And that's what God is all about.

Sannyas is a sudden jump into it... not a gradual achievement. It always happens in a single instant, because it is only a question of dropping something.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, parjata is an Indian flower, very beautiful, very fragrant. The name will mean "a divine flower." And flowering represents spiritual unfoldment. Just like a flower one opens up. One does not become somebody else; one remains the same. The only difference between an unenlightened person and an enlightened person is that of flowering. The unenlightened person is a closed bud. The enlightened person is an open flower. That's the only difference, a very slight difference. Every bud can become a flower and every flower has been a bud; hence it is said that every saint has a past and every sinner has a future.

Everybody carries the Buddha within their soul; all that is needed is the unfoldment of it. The people who are afraid and live in fear cannot unfold because fear makes them remain closed. Fear is the root cause of remaining closed. Love helps to open up. Love is the secret of the secrets. It is through love that one opens up, hence the beauty of love and the longing for love; hence the constant thirst for love. Love is the right climate in which the flower opens up. Whenever you are in love you start opening up.

Sannyas has to be your ultimate love so that you can open ultimately too. It has to be your love affair with God. Less than that won't do. Between man and God there can be no bargaining; there can only be love. There can be no conditions; it has to be unconditional surrender. That's what I teach, and that's what my people are practicing here.

Today you are entering into a new way of life.... Ordinarily the religions have taught fear -- the priest has depended much on fear; that is his trade secret. And people can remain fearful only if they are not allowed expression of love. You cannot be both loving and afraid -- that is impossible. If you are in love, fear disappears, just as when there is light, darkness disappears; if there is darkness that simply means there is no light.

Fear exists only in the absence of love; hence all the priests of the world have been trying to destroy the possibility of love. They have invented very cunning devices to poison the love energy of man and woman, to condemn it, to make people feel guilty about love. War is okay, love is not okay. Everything else is accepted. Love is not accepted, because if people are allowed to love fear will disappear -- that is the problem -- and if fear disappears, the priest cannot exist.

He exploits the fear. He makes you afraid and then you have to go to him. Then he gives you security. He says, "Don't be afraid. Pray. Take this mantra, chant it and Jesus will save you," or, "Krishna will save you...." Or, "Just have this Bible. This is your way, and remain a Christian, otherwise you will fall in hell," or, "Be a Catholic," or, "Be a Hindu or a Mohammedan."

First he creates fear -- the disease -- and then he is there selling the medicine. If fear disappears priests will have to go. And the priest has been supported by the politician down the ages because he also wants people to live in fear, because when people live in fear they can be dominated, when people live in fear they need leaders. Only fearful people need leaders because they cannot trust themselves; they are shaking and trembling within. They don't know how to stand on their own. They need somebody to lean on.

The politician knows that if people become fearless they will not need leaders; they will not need stupid politicians to guide their lives. They will not need even so-called governments; they will not need nations. And if people are unafraid they will love to live their lives in totality. They will paint and sing and create music and they will make their lives a celebration. Why should they be interested in war? Why should they waste their lives in quarreling, fighting, murdering each other? But when love is denied these things are easy.

Once love is denied a person becomes a victim of the priest and also of the politician, and once he cannot love his whole energy turns into hatred. Then he wants to kill. He has nothing to celebrate. He wants to destroy because he cannot create.

Wars will disappear only when love is given total freedom, not before it. Wars exist and will continue to exist. In spite of all pacifist propaganda and talks about peace and all that nonsense, war will continue because war is fulfilling something: it is a release of the pent-up energy. The energy that should have gone into love and creativity has turned upside-down, has become destructive. So after each ten years a great war is needed, because people go on accumulating poison.

And always remember: it is the same energy that was creativity that becomes destructivity; it is the same energy. If it is allowed natural movement then it has grace and it creates. If it is prevented from its natural growth then it becomes a wound; the pus oozes out of the wound. That's what war is.

The politician is very happy that the people are afraid, because when people are afraid they can be enslaved easily. The priest is happy because if people are afraid they have to come to the church, to the temple, to the mosque to find consolation, security.

My whole work here is just the opposite. I want to release your love energy so that you can be free of both the priest and the politician. So if priests and politicians are against me, that is just natural, obvious. I don't hope otherwise. That is just natural. I am destroying the very root on which they have depended for centuries and through which they have exploited man and destroyed man and crippled humanity.

When love flows in your being you start opening up, you become a flower. The flow of love creates the flowering in you. And once one has known one's own flowering, one has known God, one has known paradise. One has regained the lost paradise. One is again back in the Garden of Eden.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel lost and I don't know what I can do about this feeling.]

Allow it -- this is a good beginning. Unless you feel lost you cannot come home. The real problem is with the people who think they are not lost. The real problem is with people who think they know. When you come to me the first thing that is going to happen to you is confusion, because I will start taking away things that you had always depended upon... which were giving you the feeling that you were not lost, that you were secure and certain. I will start pulling away the very earth underneath your feet. Hence you will feel lost and you will feel confused. But this is a good beginning. That means that my work has started on you.

First I will have to take away the false clarity that you have always been thinking you have. It is a false clarity; it is not real clarity. It is just the clarity that is created by belief, by believing in a certain system -- Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, communism, capitalism. Any ideology, if you believe in it, gives you a false kind of clarity and security and certainty. It is false because it is not based on your own experience. It has to be taken away. I will destroy all your belief systems, and you will have to pass through a state of being lost and confused. Every sannyasin moves through it.

Don't try to repress it, otherwise it will take longer. Allow it. It is a good catharsis. It is a good unburdening, it is a cleansing of the heart. And soon you will see: first clarity goes, the false clarity, and because the false clarity goes confusion arises. But if the clarity is completely gone confusion goes of its own accord. You can be confused only if you believe in something.

For example, a person believes in God and I take his belief; he starts feeling confused. Now he does not know what to believe in, whom to look up to, to whom to pray, what to pray. He feels confused. Since childhood he has been taught a certain prayer, a certain formal religion -- going to the church, reading the Bible, saying his prayers before going to bed... all formal. Nothing has happened through it, but it was good. One felt secure, one was doing the right thing. Now suddenly that right thing is gone. Now what to do? You need an immediate substitute, and I am not going to give you a substitute. If I give you a substitute, that will become another belief system.

I am not going to give you a substitute. I will wait. First the clarity will go, and it goes only because it is false, otherwise it cannot go; real clarity cannot be taken away. Once it has gone completely and you have left all desire to hold onto it, you will be surprised; in the wake of it the confusion also starts disappearing, because the confusion cannot live without a belief. Confusion is the shadow of a belief. You don't see it because the belief is there; when the belief goes you see the shadow, but the shadow cannot remain alone. If the belief has gone the shadow will follow it, and then you are left with a clean slate -- which is real clarity, which is perceptiveness, which is not a belief system and not confusion. You are simply more alert, more aware, more conscious, and you start living life out of your consciousness, not out of any belief system. And that is the transformation that has to happen.

Just be here, allow me to confuse you totally! Only total confusion cures. Confusion is an immenSe blessing. It is just because the belief has been taken and you feel empty; the belief was giving you a feeling of fullness. The belief has been taken away; you feel empty. It is just like a person who has suffered from a certain disease his whole life. Now he is cured he will feel empty and confused, because his whole life he managed with a certain disease; he created his whole life around a certain disease. Now that center is gone. His whole life up to now has become irrelevant; he has to begin from abc again. That s the situation you are in: you are lost -- you have to begin from abc as if you are born again this very day. And that's what sannyas is: a new birth, a new beginning, utterly new, utterly discontinuous with the past. This is a blessing.

Just wait. Be here, meditate, feel the energy that is being created here. It is an energy field. Absorb the

energy and wait and in the right moment, just as clarity is gone, confusion will be gone. Then you are free of the so-called clarity and of the so-called confusion. Then suddenly you are yourself, standing on your own, not leaning upon anything, and that has beauty, tremendous beauty. That is freedom.
Sannyas is the process, freedom is its outcome. Just wait!
-------- ******** --------

[Osho gives sannyas to a ten-year-old girl.]

Prem means love, samir means a breeze -- a love breeze. And love is as free as a breeze; it comes when it comes. You cannot invite a breeze, you cannot force it to come. It comes and then it goes. It comes from the unknown and it goes back to the unknown. It is from God, a gift. We cannot cause it. It is not man-made, man cannot manufacture love. Love is God's gift. One can only be receptive to it -- with an open heart one can take it in. So when it comes, enjoy, dance, celebrate. When it is gone, rest, relax -- don't try to hold it.

And what is true about love is true about many things: laughter, joy, silence, bliss. All the great things of life are like a breeze. The problem arises because we start clinging to them. We say, "I would like to have it forever." We start becoming possessive, and to become possessive is to destroy all the beauty. You cannot hold the breeze in your hands, you cannot have it in your fist. There is no way to hold it. When it comes, dance like a tree; when it is gone, be silent like a tree. And enjoy both... both are beautiful.

... And this is the time when one should start learning how to love and how to receive love. If the foundation is right -- and this is the time when the foundation is laid -- then life becomes a temple. Otherwise millions of people create their lives on the model of a prison, not like a temple. Love makes life a temple; fear makes it a prison. So live lovingly and learn how to love without possessing.
And much is going to happen!
-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, paritosho means contentment. Be contented with whatsoever is; never ask for more. The moment you ask for more you have asked for hell. The moment you ask for more you have asked for misery. The desire for more creates misery.

That's why millions of people live in misery: they live with this idea of more and more and more, and they are never contented with anything whatsoever. They are not contented with their relationships, they are not contented with themselves, they are not contented with anything at all; whatsoever is, is wrong. How can they be happy?

And if this is practiced for long -- that everything that is, is wrong -- then it becomes a chronic habit. Then even if you are thrown into heaven you will miss. There too you will ask for more; that chronic habit will persist and will make it a hell. Hell is the mind that always asks for more and heaven is the mind that is contented with whatsoever is the case. And to be a sannyasin means to be contented.

So from this moment start being contented... with small things: the food that you are eating, be contented with it. It may not be the most delicious dish in the world, but whatsoever it is, if you are contented, it is the most delicious dish in the world. Love the woman you are with -- she may not be a Cleopatra, but if you love and you are contented, she is Cleopatra. The fault-finding mind will find faults with Cleopatra too. It is only a question of a different vision of life. Then a homely woman is as beautiful as one can desire.

We are all ordinary, but when love comes we all become extraordinary. Extraordinariness is nobody's quality; it is the happening of love, the miracle of love, the magic of love that makes people extraordinary. When you love a woman you transform her into an extraordinary being; when a woman loves you she transforms you into an extraordinary being. Then you are the most beautiful man in the world who has ever been and who will ever be; you are incomparable. Love has that alchemy, it transforms. It makes ordinary pebbles precious diamonds. But the whole secret is in contentment.

When you love you are contented, when you are happy you are contented, when you are silent you are contented. Then a small hut is as beautiful as a palace and poverty is richness.
-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, kastura means a musk deer. The musk deer is a very significant symbol. The musk is created in the deer's own body -- it is created out of his own sexual glands; it accumulates near the sexual

glands inside his body. But when it ripens, the fragrance of it starts coming out of his body. And the musk deer goes crazy. The smell is such that he wants to find from where it is coming. He runs this way and that, hither and thither; he goes mad, all over the forest. He thinks it is coming from here, it is coming from there. It is coming from his own navel, but the poor musk deer, how can he conclude that is is coming from his own innermost core? He smells it and logically he concludes that it must be coming from somewhere, so he tries to find it, goes crazy, goes mad.

In India this has become a symbol of the seeker. God is within you like the musk in the deer; and we go all over the world seeking and searching for him. We go to Kaaba, we go to the Himalayas or to Jerusalem -- we go everywhere except inside. We go to the church and to the temple, and to the mosque, and we go to the Vedas and to the Bible and to the Koran. We go on seeking and seeking and searching, but always outside, never for a moment thinking that the sought may be in the seeker himself. And it is so: the one you are searching is within you. That's what Jesus means when he says again and again, "The kingdom of God is within you."

We are all musk deer, and certainly as the musk deer goes mad, seekers after God go mad, because they cannot find him, and the more they find that they cannot find, the more frantic becomes their search. Slowly slowly they see that their life is slipping by, time is becoming shorter and shorter every day; time is running out and any moment death will knock at the door and they have not found yet! The search becomes more and more maddening.

But one cannot find God without. Not that God is not without, but before you can find him without you will have to find him within. Once you have seen him within yourself you will see him within everything, within every being; not only in man and animals and birds but even in trees and in rocks. But the first vision, the first insight, has to happen inside.

So the real seeker has to drop searching and seeking, because all seeking and searching is taking you outside. The real seeker has to become a non-seeker; he has to close his eyes and drop all search. That's what meditation is: dropping all search, forgetting all goals, abandoning all future, turning in... sitting silently, looking in, looking in the seeker himself.

So the only significant question is "Who am I?" That has to become your meditation and your name will remind you again and again.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means god, anuragi means a lover -- a lover of God. Love is the only possible relationship that can exist between God and man. All other relationships are formal. If you call him "father," it is a formal relationship; it is not so intimate. It is institutional, because father himself is an institutional phenomenon and does not relate really, does not go to the very core of the matter.

Or call him "mother".... There are religions who call God "mother"; they are better, on a better grounding, than the people who call God "father. But there is again a problem: the child has to go away from the mother. The growth of the child is necessarily going to take him away from the mother. The child will never come back closer to the mother again. He has been close, but he will never be again; each day he will be farther and farther away. For nine months he was one with the mother -- then one day he has to leave her womb; he becomes separate. He will depend on her breast for a few months, for a few years; then he will leave her breast too. Then one day he has to go to the hostel, then to the university. Then he will fall in love with a woman and will turn his back upon the mother. So to call God the mother is not right either, because we want to go closer to him, not away from him.

God can only be either a lover or a beloved; these are the only two possibilities, and there have been people.... For example, Sufis think of God as the beloved; then God is thought of as a woman and the

seeker as the lover. That is beautiful -- that is the most intimate relationship. Or in India the Bhaktas, the devotees, think of themselves as women and God as the lover. That too is perfectly right. Either of these two possibilities, in fact, one possibility with two alternatives... but think of God as a lover or a beloved and you will find more doors opening and you will find yourself coming closer and closer to the mysteries. So whatsoever is natural to you: you can feel God as a woman, a beloved, or you can feel yourself as a woman and God as the lover -- whichever comes naturally to you. That you have to decide.

You need not say anything to anybody. Deep in your heart it has to be a secret. That's why I am not deciding it -- I am just leaving the alternatives open to you. You have to decide it in your total aloneness. And keep it a secret -- let it be a seed inside -- and you will be surprised: the more it is a secret, the faster it grows, because when you say something about it you release energy, and that energy is lost, dissipated.

There are a few things which should be kept *utterly* secret; this is one of those things. The relationship between man and God should be utterly secret... just in the heart, nobody knows. So all the energy that is available goes on pouring back upon itself, it becomes a reservoir, and the whole energy feeds the seed. Soon you will be surprised: your life is changing slowly slowly, and not from the outside but from the inside.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he thinks and feels so negative so much of the time.]

Allow it. You have carried it a along from your childhood, and it is good that it is coming up. I know that you don't want it, so there is no problem. The problem arises only when a person is attached to his negativity. You are not -- you don't want anything negative in you; you want to get rid of it -- but it has become a program in your mind. It always happens because our society is run through authoritative strategies.

The father never explains to the child why something should be done. He says, "Simply do it because I say so." The teachers don't explain. Nobody is in any way concerned to explain to the child; everybody orders, commands. And the child again and again feels hurt; he is not respected, his intelligence is not respected. Sometimes he feels to do just the opposite, but the parents, the teacher, the people who are powerful, don't want it that way. He cannot live his own way -- he feels hurt, crippled. He starts gathering negativity against all authority figures. And when the time comes that he is capable of living his own life, the program has become very rooted.

That's what is happening: now you want to live your own life, you don't want to react negatively; you want to say yes to many things, but the program of the past is there. It says no to many things which you would like to do, which you want. But the program is there, and because of the program you start feeling antagonistic to all the past authorities.

For example, I am not an authority figure at all, but whosoever comes to me will project his authority figures on me; he will think of me as his father or his teacher or this and that and then a subtle negativity will arise against me. This is very natural -- you are not at fault; this society is run in a wrong way. You are just a victim. And I can see that you want to get rid of it. Then another problem arises: because you want to get rid of it you can repress it; if you repress it, it will come again and again. It will become a life pattern: you will repress and it will come back, you will repress and it will come back. You will become a continuous civil war, fighting with yourself. That is very destructive.

My suggestion is: you don't want it, that is very good, but don't repress it -- allow it. If you really want to get rid of it, allow it; when negativity comes, feel negative. Just remember one thing: don't act in those moments, that's all. When negativity comes go and lie down on the bed and let the negativity be there and give it full freedom. Let the negative possess you, but remember only one thing, that while the negative lasts you are not to conclude anything and you are not to do anything, that's all. If it stays for a few days, allow it, but don't commit yourself to anything in your negative mood, because that becomes a problem later on.

Just remain as you are and allow the negativity to take possession of you. Soon it will surface completely and it will be gone. And once it is gone a natural yes will come to you. I call it a natural yes. Right now if you try it will be an unnatural yes; you can say yes but that won't help. No need to say it. When you are with me we are really going to change things. Just a false yes won't be of much value. I am interested in the real yes, and it wants to come but it is hidden behind the no. The no has to go, then only can the yes find a way to come up.

[Osho then gives him a 'come close energy darshan'.]

Good. Come back. It will go. Nothing to be worried about, because at the deepest core the yes is waiting; it wants to come. The no is only on the circumference, so allow it. Just remember not to act out of it, that's all. And whenever you need me just put it (a box) on your heart, and come back whenever you feel.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, known to like fighting, is leaving. Osho encourages him to start a center there, for he has much energy, which unless it is put to some creative use can become destructive.It is better to punch people's minds rather than their noses!]

This will be the name for the center: Sahid. It is a Sufi name for God. Literally it means "the martyr, one who is ready to die to help people. For example, Christ is a sahid: he died so that people could live on a higher plane of life. Socrates is a sahid: he died in the service of truth. So those who are ready to sacrifice their lives for something higher -- truth, God, love -- are sahid. That is the literal meaning, but it is also a name of God, because God is ready to sacrifice himself for his world. He is always ready to die so that we can live.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, satranga means the rainbow, the seven colors of the rainbow. Bliss has to be multi-dimensional. It has to be a rainbow, it has to be all the colors and all the notes of life. It should not be only spiritual, it should not be only psychological, it should not be only physiological; it should be all together. From the lowest to the highest, it should bridge life. Nothing should be denied; that much acceptance is needed.

In the past people have always chosen a certain dimension. For example there have been materialists who chose only the bodily bliss, pleasure, and they thought, "That's all -- there is nothing more to life." That is a wrong attitude, that is just taking the first rung of the ladder and thinking that this is the whole ladder. It is not... it is just taking one window and thinking, "This is all -- the whole sky." It is not.

Against them there have been spiritualists who think that the body has to be denied, pleasure is sin, and one has to only have spiritual bliss, pure, uncontaminated by the body. Their bliss is only an abstraction -- it is not very substantial; it cannot be. It is like a flower in the sky without any roots in the earth. From where is it going to get nourishment? And then there have been people between the two who think that the real joy is of the mind -- literature, music, poetry, painting, sculpture; this is the real joy, they think.

All are right and all are still wrong, because all are partial. The part is not the whole, although the whole has the part too; but the part is not the whole. And the whole is not only the sum total of the parts either: it is more than the sum total of the parts. A rainbow is not only seven colors; a rainbow is something more than just the seven colors. Out of the meeting of the seven colors something new is created which is the rainbow.

That is the meaning of your name and that is my approach towards life: all has to be accepted, from the lowest to the highest. From the earth to heaven, all is ours. And I don't deny anything. My yes to life is absolute. I am not in favor of renouncing anything. The people who renounce are cowardly. I would like everything to be transformed in such a way that life becomes a harmonious whole, not fragmentary. And this totality I call religiousness. That is the meaning of your name, and that's my whole teaching too.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says that he's happy.]

That's good. That's how one should be: just happy, for no reason at all. When there is a reaSOn for happiness, the happiness cannot last long; Sooner or later it has to go. When happiness has no reason it can be forever.

So one has to learn how to be happy for no reason at all -- just to be happy. Then happiness is just like your being, nothing added to you, nothing extra, just your very being.

It is good, and I am happy with you. Things are going well.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin group leader reports on her first group in the ashram: An energy that happens inside me is really new when I'm leading a group. I'm slowly relaxing into it, but it's scary.]

You have to relax -- it is my energy! You have to utterly relax. You have to relax and you have to just go into it. It is scary in the beginning because you are no more in control. But there is no need -- when you are here working with me you need not be in control. I am in control; just allow me to function through you. And greater results will be coming out of it, because then I will be touching people through you.

I am preparing many people so I can touch others through them. Because it is difficult for me.... Thousands and thousands of people will be coming Soon and I will need many hands to function as *my* hands, and only those who have utterly renounced themselves, abandoned themselves, only they will be able to function as my hands.

So it is getting ready, the place is getting ready slowly slowly to work on a bigger and bigger scale, and each year it has to become bigger and bigger. I need thousands of hands who will be my hands, utterly in my control... and you have to become one. So just relax and allow it. Good.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809215
ShortTitle: ATHING21
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, artha means meaning -- divine meaning. Meaning has disappeared from man's life. These three hundred years have seen it disappearing slowly slowly. Now man stands utterly devoid of meaning. And he is very hollow, naturally. He feels there is no purpose in life; nothing seems to make sense any more. This is one of the greatest crises that man has ever faced.

Either man will die and will not be able to survive this crisis or man will have a new orientation, will start living in a new way, with a new style, with a new context. Either man will not prove strong enough to go through this crisis of meaninglessness and will Commit suicide, or he will be able to bring a new meaning. The old is gone. The old was fictitious; it had to go someday. The old meaning that man has lived with for centuries was very childish. It was just as children playing with toys are so happy, but one day they come to know that toys are toys and suddenly they will feel lost.

That's what has happened: man has come of age. All the old toys make no sense any more. In these three hundred years something immensely valuable has happened: the old meaning is dead and the new is not born yet -- and we are in the gap.

Sannyas is an effort to give a new meaning to your life, a new way to discover purpose. All the old religions are still beating the old drums. And they know that man cannot feel any attraction again for those old toys, but they are desperate and they don't know what else to do. They cannot conceive of a new meaning. They cannot live without meaning so all they can conceive is bringing the old meaning back. But it can't be brought back. Man cannot be thrown back to his childhood again; it is impossible. Life always moves forward. Those dreams are gone, that paradise is lost.

It started with Galileo -- he was the beginning of a great revolution. He said that the earth is not the center of existence, of the universe; and that was the first blow to the old toys. The earth had always been thought to be the center and the whole universe to be serving the earth. In the name of the earth man was at the center, the very center of existence; the whole universe was to serve man. Man had dignity, superiority. He was just a little below the angels: just one step more and he would be an angel; two steps more and he would be a God. Paradise was not far away. Life had a certain context. But Galileo said that the earth is not the center... and he was right. The old toy was taken.

Once the earth was no more the center, man was just ordinary. He was no more powerful, he was no more in the higher position, just below the angels; suddenly God was very far away. The universe was big and the earth was so small -- the sun is sixty thousand times bigger, and this is a very mediocre sun; then there are other suns, millions of them. Suddenly man was lost. He belonged to a very very mediocre sun and to a very very small planet, earth... almost negligible, of no significance. That was the beginning of a great revolution. Man was dethroned.

And then came Kepler and he said that even the sun is not the center -- the sun itself is moving around

some bigger sun. The earth was thrown even further away... almost of no value. Then came Darwin and he said that man is not just below the angels, he is just an evolution of the monkey. That was a great blow. Man had always thought of himself as the son of God; now he was nothing more than the son of a monkey, a baboon, a chimpanzee. His own image fell into pieces. This went on and on....

Then Marx said that consciousness is just a by-product; in reality there is no soul. Man is only matter. Then Freud said that there is no reason; man lives irrationally, at the mercy of the unconsCious, is not the maSter of his own life. It is impossible to think that he can be the master of existence -- he is not even the master of his own body, of his own mind. Nine-tenths of his mind is unconscious, irrational, and he is just a victim. He is just fulfilling a certain program that has been given by blind nature to him. All Buddhas, all Christs, Krishnas, simply disappeared and became myths; they had never existed. And it went on and on.

Now, the ultimate is B.F. Skinner who says that man has no freedom, no dignity, that we have to drop the whole idea of man's freedom, dignity, etcetera. All nonsense! And Delgado says that man is just a machine. We have to accept it, we have to be courageous enough to accept it -- that man is just a machine, a small electrical instrument.

In these three hundred years from Galileo to Delgado, all meaning, all dignity, all purpose has disappeared. Delgado says we should not ask the question, "What is man?" We should only ask what we want to make of him. Man is a machine -- we can make anything out of him.

This is the situation and in this situation a great insight is needed again which can make life meaningful. Man cannot live by bread alone and man cannot live by science alone either. Man needs religion, but the religion cannot be of the past. It cannot be Christianity, it cannot be Judaism, it cannot be Hinduism -- they are all out of date, their days are over. We can take insights from them, we can pick a few points, beautiful insights out of them, but their systems are no more meaningful. Anything that was evolved before Galileo cannot become significant again.

A new kind of religion and a new kind of consciousness and a new man needs to be given birth to. That's what sannyas is all about: it is an effort to introduce meaning, not through outer props -- that the earth is the center, that man is just below the angels, that God created man in his own image... these are just childish props -- but through the recognition that man has the seed to become, to grow. Man has the seed of infinity in him, and that seed needs no outer props. It simply needs a meditative energy to surround the seed. Just as a child needs a mother's womb, the new man needs the womb of meditation. A great meditative energy is needed, and out of that meaning will start entering life again. And this meaning will not be of toys; it will not be based on any ideology; it will be based on your existential experience.

So, here, entering into sannyas means you are helping a tremendous movement to bring a new man on the earth. With that enthusiasm, the work has to be done upon yourself. It is not only a question of you; it is a question of a new humanity, the very survival of humanity.

So I will give you this name: Deva Artha -- divine meaning... and that has to be searched for, explored. It is a beautiful adventure to explore meaning in your life. There is meaning but it is not available on the surface. One has to dive deep, one has to go to the very center. It is not in the sun, it is not in heaven, it is not in the stars; it is in you!

We should forget looking for meaning in the outside world. We have to move into the inner. The journey that is extrovert is the journey of science; the journey of introversion is the journey of religion. And man has both: an outer side and an inner side. The outer side cannot exist alone -- it needs to have an inner to it. Inevitably the inner is there, but science has completely denied it. It has to be introduced into life again. Not only has it to be introduced; it has to become the very central core. The outer should be in the service of the inner, then meaning arises. When the inner is in the service of the outer, meaning disappears.

-------- ******** --------

Deva Layo -- "utterly drowned in God".... It happens through love, because love is the only intoxicant that is capable of drowning you utterly. It is only through love that one can evaporate, and only when the ego evaporates does God become available. One has to die for God to be; less than that is not of much help.

Jesus says, "Until you are born again...." That means that a death is a must. And only after that death will a new life start. And that new life will not be ego-oriented, that new life will not be yours -- it will be divine. God will live through you, and life is significant only when God lives through you. When you live, you live alone, and it is miserable. When God lives through you it has immense beauty and splendor. Then each moment is a joyous moment. Then the very flavor of life is rejoicing. But one has to do one thing: one has to stake oneself totally, one has to risk.

That is the meaning of "layo": risking oneself totally, drowning oneself totally, becoming intoxicated and mad. Only then do we go beyond the so-called boundaries of the ego. And once we have seen something beyond the boundaries of the ego, we cannot fall back -- that is impossible. Just a glimpse of the beyond and one is caught... caught in a tremendous energy and pull. A new law starts functioning as if one starts being pulled upwards -- just the complementary law to gravitation, opposite to it but complementary. I call it grace. Gravitation pulls you down towards the earth; grace pulls you up, towards the sky. But for that one thing has to be done: our chains with the earth have to be broken.

Those chains are the basic constituents of our ego, hence the ego is always afraid... of drowning, of death, of getting lost. It is afraid of love for the same reason, because love is the beginning of prayer. It is afraid of prayer. And out of fear it denies. It says,

"There is no God." It says, "There is no meaning in prayer." It says, "Meditation is all nonsense." Out of fear, all these denials.

I don't say, "Believe in prayer," and I don't say, "Believe in meditation or in God"; I say, "Experiment.' There is no need to believe. They are truths -- just experiment and the truth itself convinces one. There is no need to believe. Belief is needed only when something is untrue. When something is true, belief is pointless. You cannot disbelieve or believe the truth. The truth is -- it is self-evident.

To be a sannyasin means to go into this great experiment of love, prayer, meditation, God, existence. Not to experiment with existence is to live in a useless way, is to live surrounded by trivia. To experiment with God is to start living truly authentically. The word is not important -- one may call it God, one may call it truth or beauty or love or nirvana; it doesn't matter. One thing is certain, that the circumference is not all; there is a center to it, and one should not leave this earth without knowing the center. Then life is fulfilled.

And that's my whole effort here, to help you to move towards the center. And the closer you come, the more blissful you become, the more silent you become. The moment you reach the center of your being then all the Buddhas and all the Christs are proved true; you have become a witness to them. Then only is a man really religious -- not by belief, but by his own experience!

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says: At the first lecture I attended here I had the beginning of a dying experience and I stopped it because of fear. What can I do?]

You always stop it, mm? But you will not be able to stop it for long. It will be coming again and again, and each time it is going deeper and each time you are learning to go into it a little bit more; that's how it happens. Nothing can be done about it; it will take its own course. One day it is going to happen and that day will be of great celebration.

But it is happening. Don't be in a hurry and don't try to speed it up. Leave it to itself. Naturally, slowly, allow it to happen....

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, arriving to stay forever, says: It feels new -- it's like taking sannyas again.]

That's good! It is always new. It is good... if I always remain new for you, it is good. That means you are discovering me more and more, that the discovery is going on, that the exploration continues. The moment a relationship, any relationship -- between two lovers, between the Master and the disciple, between two friends, any relationship -- starts getting old and when you start feeling it is the same, you have stopped growing in it. Hence it seems old. It is no more an exploration. You have taken it for granted. You have stopped at a certain point.

A relationship becomes old only when you stop it. If it remains alive, flowing, it never becomes old. And this relationship that exists between me and you should never become old; there is no need for it to become old. Only then can it help you to grow to the ultimate. God is ever new... so has to be our life. Each moment, look again, allow yourself to be surprised, feel wonder and awe.

And never start feeling that it is going to be the same tomorrow. It is never the same; it is only the mind. Because the mind does not want to learn any more. Learning is hard, arduous. And learning means that you will have to drop your old knowledge; then only can learning continue. The mind is more interested in knowledge than in learning. If it ever learns, it only learns to gather knowledge, but its interest is in knowledge. Knowledge means of the past, old, dead. The mind is interested in the old and the dead because

the old and the dead can be manipulated, controlled.

The mind is not interested in learning because learning can never be controlled and manipulated. Learning means opening to the future. Learning is always future-oriented, and knowledge past-oriented. Knowledge gives security, safety, and a great feeling of ego, of "I know." But it makes you feel bored too, because then it is always the same and you are moving in a circle; you are a gramophone record. Security is there but there is boredom too. Safety is there but there is boredom too, and boredom is hell. If one wants to remain alive, interested, exploring, then one has to drop the security that knowledge gives. One has to know the insecurity of Learning, and one has to remain childlike.

Any relationship in which you can remain childlike will be of tremendous value. And this relationship particularly, between me and you, has to remain always innocent, of Learning, of exploration. Never take it for granted, never make it old.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809225
ShortTitle: ATHING22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, samai means ecstasy -- divine ecstasy. The word "ecstasy" is very significant. In its root form it means "to stand out" -- ex-statis. The moment you can stand out of your mind you are in ecstasy. Ordinarily we are too involved in the mind. We have become the mind, this is our agony, so we have completely forgotten who we are. The host has become too lost and absorbed in the guest. The host has to stand outside the guest. The host has to become an onlooker, a spectator, an observer. One has to learn to watch one's own mind, body, and all that happens surrounding one's being. One has to become a witness of it all -- just a seer. That brings ecstasy, that brings infinite joy.

The whole art of knowing God or of knowing oneself is the art of standing outside one's mind, of watching the thoughts passing by, the fantasies, the desires, imagination, memories, projections. The traffic continues, day in, day out. In the day we call it thinking, in the night we call it dreaming -- it is the same process. In the day we use words, in the night we use pictures, but the traffic continues.

Only for a few hours in the night does the traffic stop. Those are the moments of dreamless sleep. But when the traffic stops you are unconscious, and when you are conscious you go on remaining engaged in the traffic; when the traffic stops you fall unconscious. But you never know yourself, who you are, neither when the traffic is there nor when the traffic has stopped.

Meditation creates a third kind of state. These are the two states: one is, you are awake but involved in the traffic; the other is, the traffic is no more there and you are no more involved in it but you are fast asleep. The third state that meditation creates is: the traffic is there, you are not involved in it and you are alert, not asleep. This is the whole secret, the secret of secrets: one has to start watching one's thoughts.... Sitting silently just watch, don't judge.

The moment you judge, you jump into the traffic. You start choosing -- this is good, that is bad, this is beautiful and that is ugly; I don't want anything of that and I want the whole of this -- you have forgotten that you are a watcher, not a chooser. The chooser cannot be a watcher. The watcher has to be completely unconcerned; there is no need to judge and there is no need to choose. This is meditation: just watching, without judgment, without like, without dislike... not functioning as a judge but just as an observer, neutral,

unconcerned, indifferent. Slowly slowly you will be surprised -- slowly slowly the gap between you and the traffic arises. The traffic becomes more and more distant, and the more distant it is, the more you start feeling yourself. You are out of the crowd.

That is the meaning of the word "ecstasy," to stand out. The crowd is far away, you are alone. You are yourself. There is nobody else, no interference, no shadow moving in you, nothing disturbing; and the traffic goes on becoming more and more distant.

A moment comes when you can only hear the noise from the very faraway place, as if you have moved onto another planet. And then the last moment comes when the traffic simply disappears, evaporates. You are left alone in your absolute beauty, benediction, bliss. You are left alone in your utter nakedness.
This is the original face Zen people talk about... this is God!

To be left absolutely alone and alert and aware and awake is to become a Buddha.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means god, pramano means proof -- God's proof. Philosophy cannot prove God, logic cannot prove God -- not that it has not been tried. For at least five thousand years man has been trying to prove God logically, but it has been an utter failure. God cannot be proved logically and cannot be disproved either. God can only be proved by your existential experience. You can become the proof of God, nothing else; not your mind but your total being.

Yes, there have been proofs of God -- they are not logical, syllogistic arguments but men -- a Buddha, a Christ, a Ramakrishna, a Raman. These are the proofs. Even they cannot prove logically. Existence is too big for logic to comprehend it. Logic is the function of the small mind inside you. It is not your totality, just a part, and the part cannot prove the whole. Only the whole can prove the whole. You can become the proof of God. Each man has to become a proof of God... by his living, by his being, by his silence, by his love, by his peace, the way he is, the vibe that he creates, the presence that he brings to the world.

No person can be a proof of God, but the presence of a certain person can be a proof. God can be proved only through existential valuation. So those who search intellectually search in vain. It is a question of guts. You have to become involved in it totally, with all your blood, all your bones, all your head, all your heart and all that you are. Nothing has to be left behind. Either it is all or it is none.

Sannyas means this jump, this total jump... an effort to explore God existentially. There is no need to believe in God, and those who believe will never know; their very belief becomes a hindrance. They become complacent: they believe so they start thinking they already know. Their belief becomes a substitute for knowing. It deceives them. Millions in the world are deceived because they go to the church every Sunday or to the temple or to the mosque, or they do a certain prayer every night before they go to sleep. And they think they know because they believe.

It has been taught to people, "Believing is seeing"; it is utter nonsense. You cannot see by believing, and whatsoever you see by believing is just your projection, it is your imagination, it is your fiction. It is a kind of hallucination. Yes, you can see it -- if you insist and you go on insisting, your mind will give you a toy: it can give you a Christ, it can give you a Buddha. Hence Zen masters say, "If you meet the Buddha on the way, kill him!" They don't mean the real Buddha; they mean the Buddha that you can project. And only you will meet your Buddha. One day on the track of your mind you can see visions of Christ or Buddha or Mohammed or whatsoever you want. It is your game -- you can play it, and believing can become seeing, but it is not true seeing because whatsoever you are seeing you have created. It is your own work, your own painting on the canvas of the mind.

My approach is just the reverse: seeing is believing. First seeing has to happen, and then comes a belief which is not ordinary belief; it is faith, it is trust. It is not that you believe in some authority -- the authority of the Bible or the Koran, or the authority of Buddha or the authority of me or anybody else. If I say to you, "Believe because I have known," that will be false for you. There is no need to believe in anyone or in anything. Belief is absolutely unnecessary. All that is needed is existential experience.

And one criterion has to be remembered -- because that is the way one comes to know and to see -- that criterion is integration. Whatsoever integrates you will bring you closer to God. Whatsoever disintegrates you will take you farther away from God. So if one can remember a simple criterion -- of seeing whether whatsoever one is doing is going to integrate one or disintegrate one.... If you love, it integrates; if you hate, it disintegrates. If you are angry, it brings disintegration to you; if you are compassionate, it brings integration to you. So go on judging by integration.

If there are too many thoughts in the mind they disintegrate you; you become fragmentary, you start

falling apart, in pieces. If there is no thought in the mind and there is absolute silence, you are integrated, you are one. Hence thoughts take you away from God, meditation brings you close, closer. Each step in meditation and you are coming closer home. Hate takes you farther away, love brings you back to the source... and so on, so forth. One can go on judging.

Each moment of life has to be judged by this criterion, and slowly slowly you will see that if you start moving towards integration you start feeling God, you start creating God in your life. And it is not an hallucination, because it is no more a vision; it is not an experience at all. You are it -- it is not separate from you. You suddenly become infused with the spirit of God. And the day one is integrated, one becomes the proof of God.

So just go on judging by the criterion of integration. Do only things which integrate you and slowly slowly drop things which disintegrate you. If you are in the past or in the future you will be disintegrated. If you are in the present you will be integrated, so be in the present.

Enjoy things -- for example, music, nature, beauty -- because they all integrate. Seeing a beautiful sunset, all past, all future disappears. You are in the here, in the now. The setting sun is there, you are there, and a moment comes when you are the sun. There is no distinction between the seer and the seen, the observer and the observed. In that moment, suddenly everything falls into one whole -- you become a togetherness. Hence all beauty nourishes. Just seeing a beautiful person you feel nourished. Just seeing a beautiful flower you feel nourished. Something starts happening in you. Just listening to classical music, beautiful music, music that has some depth in it, you start disappearing as a mind, you become a silence. Or just listening to this rain... and suddenly there is silence.

Anything that makes you one, that makes you whole, that makes you healthy, nourished, integrated, is religious, because it brings you closer and closer to God. And many times glimpses will come. Suddenly you are transported into another world where God is the only reality. You will fall back many times but each time you will be a totally different person, again and again; you will never be the old. From each insight you will be transformed, little by little, bit by bit, and one day one is ready to be a proof of God.

My effort here is to create as many proofs of God as possible. God needs proofs today. Science has condemned God, philosophy has condemned God, logic has failed God. The so-called organized religions are no more in the service of God; they are serving Satan, they are serving power politics. They are not serving people, they are not helping people to come closer to God.

My effort here is not to give you a convincing philosophy, but to make you a convincing proof. So the very presence of a sannyasin immediately makes others feel something new, something beautiful, so that each sannyasin becomes a blessing in the world. It is possible! One can become a curse, one can become a blessing. And when you are a curse you are not only a curse to others -- you are a curse to yourself too, because whatsoever we do to others, we have to do it to ourselves in the first place. Whenever you are a blessing to the world you are a blessing to yourself because that is the only way to be a blessing to the world. One has first to become a blessing to yourself too, because whatsoever we do to others, we have to do it to ourselves in the first place. Whenever you are a blessing to the world you are a blessing to the world. One has first to become a blessing unto oneself, because we can give only that which we have.

My message is: become a God, a proof of God, and help others to move towards the truth of God... not to a dogma, not to a belief, not to a certain system of thought but a totally different way of living. Let God become your life. God is thirsty to become your life and the life of as many people as possible. It is not only that man is searching for God; God is also searching for man. Once the search is in the right direction the meeting happens. And the meeting is the purpose of us all being here.

The earth is an experiment -- an experiment in going away from God and coming back, because to know this unity with God a certain experience of going away is needed. It is like you take a fish out of the ocean and throw it on the shore, on the hot sands; then only does the fish know what a blessing it was to be in the ocean. Then a great desire arises, a great longing. And if the fish can fall into the ocean again, now she will know the gift. This earth is an experiment so that we can go away from God and can come back again.

The ancient society used to prepare a man for both the processes -- first to go away, and then, in the middle of life, how to start coming back. The modern society teaches only one: how to go away; there is no turning back. The modern society is a linear move ment: it moves in one single line. The ancient society was a circular movement -- it used to come back to the first place from where we started. The alpha has to become the omega, then life is complete and fulfilled. And when life is a circle it is a proof of God, because it is perfection and it is fulfillment and the fish is back in the ocean.

[The new sannyasin says he would like to do some groups, but he had a heart attack just two years ago. Sometimes just walking or running he feels some pressure on his heart.]

Your weight also can be a pressure on you. Mm mm.

So one group will be immensely helpful; that is Hypnotherapy. It is not in any way... it cannot be in any way harmful, it can only be helpful. It will be immensely relaxing and helpful. And the second group you book for is Leela. But if you feel that something is difficult for you, don't do it; just sit silently. There are not many things in it which can be difficult, but if you feel anything is, just sit silently; otherwise there will be no problem in it either. These two you do first and then I will give you a few more.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says every time he comes here he starts to forget himself for long periods of time. Then when he goes to the west the reverse process occurs. When he returns here it takes a long time to return to that space.]

Then this time finish things there and come permanently. That can happen because these are polarities. And it is the best thing to forget oneself completely. It is an unnecessary burden to carry oneself; it is a disease. But I can understand, because in the West you will have to, otherwise you will not be able to function at all. Here you can remain drunk.

So do one thing... otherwise you will be continuously pulled into opposite directions. You will not be able to manage it; you will have to decide finally. So this time settle things there. Even if it takes a little longer time, finish this time and then be here forever!

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809235
ShortTitle: ATHING23
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sahaja means simplicity, naturalness, spontaneity. Simplicity is living a life without any idea about how to live it, without any ideology. Ideology brings complexity into life. Animals are simple, no animal is ever complex because no animal is burdened by any ideology. There is no "should"; the animal simply lives the way it feels. It has no goal to achieve, nowhere to go, but just to live the gift of life that has been given to it.

Simplicity is animal-like -- the same purity, the same innocence. One should not live through "shoulds," one should drop all "oughts." The isness of life is enough; nothing else is needed. Life has no goal. It is enough unto itself. Life is not a means to some end. It is the means and it is the end; it is both. And when you are simple, you are naturally natural.

To live in nature is to live in God. To live through a certain culture is to go away from God. The more cultured, civilized, cultivated, a person is, the farther away he is from God. To know God one has to be in a state of primalness... just as trees live. Be simple like the animals, be natural like the trees. And if you are simple and natural you are bound to be spontaneous. Then you cannot live out of the past. You have no obsession to be consistent with your past; you are free to live the moment. You are not somehow to make

your present consistent with the past.

The person who tries to make his present consistent with the past is thought to be the man of character -- virtuous, religious. He is not -- he is a dead man. If your present has to follow the past, how can you be alive? The present has to have its say, sing its song, dance its dance, unburdened, untethered to the past. There is no necessity to be consistent with the past. The spontaneous man is always inconsistent -- bound to be, because each moment has to be decisive on its own. No moment has to be decided by another moment, neither of the past nor of the future.

There are two kinds of dead people: one, who is dominated by the past; another, who is dominated by the future. But both kill their present, hence both are dead. The spontaneous man knows only one time, and that is this moment; there is no other time for him.

These three things are the foundations of sahaja. It is one of the most significant approaches towards life. Sahaja means Tao. So live like animals, live like trees, live like small children, moment to moment. The child is laughing one moment and crying another moment and has no confusion about it, that he is being inconsistent. One moment he says, "I will never see you again" -- he is so angry. Another moment he is sitting in your lap and has completely forgotten what he had said just a moment before.

This moment-to-momentness makes one free, alive, total.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, aggeya means the unknowable. God is not known, has never been known, will never be known. God cannot be reduced to knowledge -- God remains love. God is something that happens through the heart and not through the mind; hence the impossibility of knowing. Knowledge is the function of the mind; you cannot love through the mind. And in the same way you cannot know through the heart. The heart loves -- the mind knows. God is available only through the heart. You can love God, you can be God, because love leads one to being, but not to knowledge. If you really love you become it.

The real lovers lose their separate identities; they become one. Even if their bodies are separate, even though they function as separate individuals, somewhere on a deeper level they are no more separate, they are bridged, as if there is one soul in two bodies, or it will be even better to say: two bodies in one soul. But love never becomes knowledge. That's why man has loved woman down the ages and has not yet known what a woman is. Woman has loved man for centuries, but has not known exactly what a man is. There is no way of knowing.

God is the ultimate love affair. These small love affairs that happen between man and woman, between man and man, woman and woman, are just preparations for the ultimate love affair, just steps to the door of the divine. But each love leads you towards prayer. Prayer is love with God.

So God cannot be known... it is an absolute truth that God cannot be known. It is not that God is unknown, because anything that is unknown can become known someday. The moon was unknown; now the moon is known. Science has changed many unknowns into knowns. So God is not only unknown -- God is unknowable, cannot be reduced to knowledge ever. Its unknowableness is its intrinsic nature. It is impossible... it is as impossible as seeing through the ears and hearing through the eyes.

Knowledge relates to the mind. Knowledge means that you are separate from the object known. Knowledge implies separation. Knowledge means that the knower is there, the known is there, and between the two there is a certain kind of relationship happening. Knowledge is a relationship between the two. Love is the experience of becoming one; it is not between the two. Love is not a communication, but a communion. Knowledge is a communication, knowledge is a dialogue. Love is silence. There is no "I," no "thou."

This is the mystery of existence. It is good and it is immensely beautiful that it cannot be reduced to knowledge, because once something becomes known it becomes mundane. Once something becomes known we cannot have any wonder about it any more. Wonder is killed by knowledge.

God means the ultimate mystery of existence; it cannot be killed. One can go on wondering and wondering and wondering and there is no end to it; it keeps man wondering. And wonder has immense beauty because in the moment of wonder you become a child again, in the moment of wonder you are innocent again. When you know, you are no more innocent. Knowledge corrupts you, makes you cunning and clever. You become knowledgeable, it gives you ego. Wonder, and the ego disappears, and with the ego all its trips are gone. You know nothing. In the state of wonder you are in the state of not-knowing, and that not-knowing is immense. Knowledge is always limited, non-knowledge is unlimited. Knowledge can be increased, decreased -- innocence cannot be increased, cannot be decreased.

By giving you this name I am simply giving you an indication to become more and more ignorant, to become utterly ignorant. When one is ignorant one is full of heart. Then the heart really beats, then one really breathes. And then one is in tune with the source again... one has fallen into nature and its harmony again.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, sugita means a song -- a divine song. Life should not be taken seriously. The moment one starts taking life seriously one becomes calculative, and to be calculative is to miss all. Life belongs to those people who are non-calculative. Life does not belong to arithmetic -- it belongs to art. Life is known only through being sensitive, aesthetic, vulnerable. Life cannot be approached through logic. The door to life is not logic but love. Anything that makes one serious is part of death. Anything that makes one sing, dance, laugh, love, is part of life.

Millions of people are really dead. They breathe and they go on doing their things day in, day out, but they are not alive -- living, but not alive. Their flame is burning very low. They don't know any inspiration. They don't know any song bursting through their souls. They have never seen any arousal in their being, they have never moved to any higher plenitudes of consciousness. They only crawl and creep; they never soar high. Yes, they are living but it is a pseudo kind of life.

Life happens only when you become a song, you become a dance, when you start blooming. Life is life only when there is a great inspiration in you; and remember, inspiration is not excitement. Because people are bored they seek and search for excitement; because people are dead they seek and search for excitement. Anything that excites them makes them feel a little unburdened, but again they are back in their bored state.

Inspiration is a totally different phenomenon. Excitement comes from the outside; inspiration comes from the inside. That is the very meaning of the word "inspiration": it comes from your inner core, it grows like a tree in you. Excitement is momentary, inspiration is a continuity.

People are bored, hence they search for excitement -- any kind of excitement; through sex, through drugs or through traveling, through violence. If they cannot commit violence then at least they can see it on the TV or in the films, or they can read a detective novel. That is a vicarious way of living violence. That's why whenever there is a war people become very excited. This shows that life is being lived at the very lowest stage. People need constant props from the outside to remain a little excited, otherwise life is dull, meaningless.

Inspiration is an inner flow, an inner song... as if one is constantly humming inside, singing inside, dancing inside. A man who knows the way of inspiration never seeks excitement. There is no need -- he is not bored at all, he is living at the maximum. His life is ecstatic; hence there is no need for any excitement.

This is the meaning of your name. I would like you to become a divine song, an inner humming, an inner chanting, an inner dance that continues.

Whatsoever you are doing on the outside, it still continues like an undercurrent; like a small stream it goes on flowing. Slowly slowly you can feel it even while you are engaged in work, occupied, doing things -- cooking, cleaning, taking care or whatsoever -- but you can feel it constantly. And whenever you have time you can close your eyes and you can listen to it, you can be it.

And this is possible, because I see a song that is just waiting, which needs just a little help, a little persuasion. And that's my work here: to persuade people to laugh, to love, to live.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, prashanti means silence, deep silence -- a deep divine silence. Man can cultivate silence but then it is neither deep nor divine. Man can practice a kind of silence. It remains human, practiced, it remains just like an outer layer of your being. Deep down you go on boiling.

You can see many people who look silent but deep down they are getting madder and madder every day. They go on repressing: first they repress from others, then slowly slowly they start repressing from themselves. That's how the unconscious is created. If a person never represses anything he will not have any unconscious mind. The unconscious mind is just a part of the mind that you don't want to look at, that you are afraid to look at, that you are afraid to accept. All that you have denied goes on accumulating there. It is a kind of basement where you go on throwing all the rubbishy things that you don't know how to get rid of. You don't want to keep them there -- they are ugly and you don't want anybody to see them in your house -- and you don't know how to get rid of them, so the only possible way seems to be to hide them somewhere in a dark corner where nobody will see. Slowly slowly you start avoiding that dark corner; you don't go to that

side. You start forgetting about it -- you want to forget about it; that's how the unconscious mind is created. The unconscious mind is a man-created phenomenon.

If a man never represses anything -- rather than throwing things in the basement he tries to understand them -- there will be only consciousness in him and his whole house will be full of light, because through understanding, whatsoever is useless dissolves. Understanding is a fire. Understanding is one of the greatest energies in the world. Just by understanding something totally, it is burnt; it simply evaporates. You need not repress it. You cannot even find it, so how can you repress it?

And if something is valuable, if something is part of your inner nature, then understanding cleanses it, bums that which is not natural to you and cleanses and purifies that which is natural to you. Understanding is a double-edged sword: it cuts the unessential, the pseudo, and it sharpens the essential and the natural. Understanding is a great miracle, the secret of all magic, of all transformation, of all alchemy.

So if somebody represses his tensions he can create a kind of silence which will only be on the surface. But he will know that the enemy is still there and fully alive and will assert itself someday, whenever the time arrives, and will not only assert itself but will assert itself with a vengeance.

That's why you see these things happening: a silent man suddenly murders somebody. One never even thought that he would be a murderer. You had lived with him so long, you had known him -- he was so beautiful and so sweet and so gentlemanly -- and one day suddenly in the morning newspaper you see he has murdered someone or committed suicide. Seems almost unbelievable, but it is unbelievable because we don't know his inner story. The inner story is that on the surface he was maintaining a face, a mask, and deep down he was just the opposite. He carried it as far as was humanly possible; then the limit came. Either one goes mad or commits a murder, commits suicide or something like that. That's not true silence.

True silence is when you don't cultivate it but on the contrary you start looking into your anguish, anxiety, tensions, thoughts, all of your mad mind... when you look into it deeply, perceptively, sympathetically, lovingly, because you want to understand. It is your mind and you want to understand it, because without understanding it you will never be wise, without understanding it you will never become known to yourself; there is no possibility of self-knowledge. And without self-knowledge all other kinds of knowledge are just futile.

So try to understand your mind. Don't condemn it, don't repress it. Give it full play... allow it. Bring all that is thrown into the basement back into the consciousness. Allow everything to come to the surface so you can see, watch, observe, analyze, look into, with no prejudice, with no antagonism. Because if you have even a slight antagonism it will not come up, it will hide.

To be friendly with one's mind is one of the greatest steps in self-transformation. And all the religions of the world have been teaching just the opposite. Not Jesus, not Buddha, but the priests and the pundits and the people who have created Christianity and Buddhism and Hinduism -- the people who are really politicians in the name of religion -- these people have been teaching you to condemn your mind, to repress your mind. They have driven the whole of humanity insane, they have made the whole earth a madhouse.

My work here is totally different, diametrically opposite; hence they are all angry with me. If I succeed then there will be no possibility of any priesthood in the future, no possibility of exploiting humanity and driving people mad.

And this is the fundamental law of dissolving all kinds of madnesses: try to understand everything that arises in you with great love, with great caring. And you will be surprised -- if you understand it, two things are possible: if it is useless to your growth it will be burnt and nothing will be found, not even a trace; if it is helpful to your growth, beneficial to you, it will be strengthened, nourished, it will start growing.

Then comes prashanti -- then comes real, deep silence and that silence is very alive. It is not the silence of a cemetery, it is the silence of music, it is the silence of a garden. It is the silence which throbs with life. It is a silence that can sing, that can dance. It is a silence that can be creative; in fact it becomes creativity. It is silence that wants to share itself with others, a silence that wants to give itself to others. It is a silence that becomes love.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, nutano means new. Life is always new, it is never old; only the mind becomes old. The mind is always old, it is never new. Hence life and mind never meet. One is always old, the other is always new. How can they meet? Where can they meet? The mind cannot be new, life cannot be old; there is no possibility of any bridge between the two. So those who live in the mind cannot be alive, and those who want be alive have to be courageous enough to come out of the mind and live.

The mind gives a kind of security, safety, because it moves only in the familiar. It is a very cowardly mechanism, very orthodox. Because it moves in the familiar it feels good -- you know everything, you know the whole territory, you are efficient. Life always demands learning: you have to learn moment to moment. You are always in the process of learning with life. Life never gives you a chance to become knowledgeable. It goes on changing so fast that by the time you know something it is already out of date, it is no more relevant. Life has moved ahead. Life creates new questions and the mind goes on repeating old answers.

To be a sannyasin means: start inquiring into this phenomenon. Scrutinize your mind and see yourself that it is always old. It is not in its nature to be new. The mind means memory. How can the memory be the new? The mind means the experienced, the mind means that which was yesterday. Yesterday has left a few traces in your memory; that is your mind. And if one lives in the mind, yesterday demands your today also to be like it and your tomorrow also to follow in the same track. Then you go on missing life and slowly slowly you start living in the mind. That's what madness is: to live in the mind irrespective of life, to live completely in fantasy which is absolutely irrelevant to the reality outside. That's what madness isl

To be sane means to live with the reality as it is. To be sane means not to live through the mind. Use the mind -- it has certain utilities, but those utilities are only technological. Use the mind for technological ends but don't use it for living purposes. It is a good mechanism, like a computer, so when you need some information about the past, consult it, but don't let it hinder your life. Keep it aside. Live fresh, not through the memory, not through conclusions, not through knowledge. Live utterly nude, innocent, like a child... with open eyes, with no knowledge, with wonder and awe, and you will be surprised because you will confront God immediately.

To live without the mind is to know God. To live in the mind is to live without knowing that which surrounds you. The man who lives through the mind is the irreligious man. The religious man is one who lives without the mind, never allows the mind to interfere in his life, keeps his mind aside for other purposes. The mind is a good library, a good Encyclopedia Britannica. Yes, sometimes it is needed -- one can consult it. Consult it, thank it, but don't let it become your master; let it remain your servant. It is a good servant and a very dangerous master.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin couple have just arrived. The woman says: I feel like I'm too active all the time. I always go to things and never let them come into me. It's like I don't live moment to moment. It's the trouble between my partner and me.]

Nothing to be worried about -- I need a few active people too! Just get involved in the ashram activities; nothing is wrong. You have the energy, that's why, and if you try to become passive, that will be repressing it. You have to use it in the right, creative way. And it is good -- to have more energy is a blessing! It can become a curse if you don't know where to put it, how to use it; then it can drive you neurotic. If energy is used rightly it becomes creation; if it is not used rightly then it becomes restlessness.

So don't be worried, I need so much energy -- so much work has to be done in the world. So don't make a problem of it -- just put it into the work.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809245
ShortTitle: ATHING24
Audio: No

Video: No

Prem means love, prartho means prayer. Love is not an act. It is a state. You cannot do it -- you can only be it. And love is not a relationship either; it is a participation. In a relationship two persons become entangled with each other, intertwined. They create slavery for each other, a mutual kind of bondage. In participation they come close, they come very close, they come into a kind of togetherness, but they are not intertwined. They are close but not dependent on each other. They are close and yet free. Their freedom remains intact; then it is participation. If freedom is destroyed, then it is relationship. Freedom is the very criterion of whether love is real or not. If love destroys freedom then it is not worthwhile. Then it is something else masquerading as love, pretending to be love. The deeper you go in love, the freer you become. Freedom means you are free to come close or to go far away. The other will not hinder you in any way, the other will not interfere with your space and you will not interfere with the space of the other. You both will have tremendous respect for each other's independence. Then it is participation.

So love is not an act -- you cannot do it. If you are ordered to do it, you will find it impossible to fulfill the order. At the most you can manage to move in the empty gestures of love but there will be no love in it. And that's what happens in the world: parents say to the children, "Love us -- I am your mother, I am your father." The child has to love, and the falsity enters. The child is not allowed to feel love. He is ordered, "Kiss daddy"... whether he feels like kissing is not the point at all. He has to do it. Hence people learn from the very beginning that love is some kind of duty that can be done, an act that can be fulfilled. It is not -- it is not an act at all. It is not within your doing capacity; it is beyond you. It comes when it comes. When it is there you are overwhelmed by it; when it is not there you can only wait. You cannot do anything at all. There is no way to bring it into being.

Once this has been learned -- that love is a state that happens, not something that can be managed to happen -- a great insight has entered in your being. And when the second thing is learned -- that it is a participation, not a relationship -- then another insight has entered in you. And the third and the greatest insight about love is that at its highest peak it becomes prayer. Then two lovers are no more going downwards.

Sex has a downward pull, love has an upward pull. Sex brings you closer to the earth, it is earthbound. It is under the law of gravitation. Love is not under the law of gravitation, it is under the law of grace -- it pulls you upwards. When two lovers are in a participation, in a state of love, they both start rising higher... as if the smoke from incense is going upwards. It is a very subtle process of going upwards. That upward movement is prayer.

Prayer is not that which is done in the churches and the temples; that is just a ritual. Prayer is that which is done in the climate of love, in the temple of love. When two or more persons are so overwhelmed by love that they all meet and merge and disappear into each other, they become one great current of energy and the energy starts rising upwards and it starts having a dialogue with the sky.

Sex is a dialogue with the earth, prayer is a dialogue with the sky, love is just in the middle of the two -- it is a link between sex and prayer, between earth and sky; it is a bridge.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, atikramo means transcendence -- a divine transcendence. Man is the only animal who is aware of himself, and man is also the only animal who can go beyond himself. Transcendence means "going beyond the self." But to go beyond the self the first thing that is necessary is the awareness of the self. No other animal can go beyond itself because it is not even aware that it is. It is but unaware that it is. Man is and is aware that he is. Hence the anxiety in life. No other animal suffers from anxiety, cannot suffer. Because the animal is not aware of himself he cannot be afraid of death, he cannot think of death. He cannot think of respect, disrespect, fame, prestige, respectability. He cannot at all be concerned about himself; he cannot become self-conscious, he cannot suffer from the pain of self-consciousness. Hence he remains in a kind of deep sleep.

Man is a little bit alert -- not awake, not asleep, but in the middle... just as it happens in the early morning. You are neither asleep nor awake. You can hear the milkman knocking on the door and yet the dream persists, and you take another turn and you go under the blanket. You can hear your woman preparing breakfast, you can hear the children getting ready to go to school, but in a very vague sort of way.

Nothing is clear -- hazy, foggy -- and you go on slipping back into sleep. One moment you surface and you hear something, another moment you have gone down again and again you are in your sleep and a dream persists. So this is the state between waking and sleeping; it is exactly where man is.

He is no more as asleep as an animal, he is not yet as aware as a Buddha... a little bit aware, a little bit unaware, hence torn apart. A part wants to wake up, a part of the mind says, "It is time -- you have to go to the office -- get up!" And a part says, "Just a little more, five minutes more -- it is not going to disturb much. You can afford five more minutes of sleep. And it is so beautiful and so sweet...." And you are torn apart. Man is pulled between these two directions: the animal and God. God means total awareness, transcendence of the self. Animal means total unawareness. It is below the idea of the self -- God is above the idea of the self.

But one cannot go back; one can delay awakening, but one cannot go back. Man cannot fall asleep again and become an animal; that is impossible. We have passed that point, we have crossed that boundary. That is no more our world, although great nostalgia is there. The body is accustomed to being an animal and it knows the joys of being an animal. It knows the peace and the calm and the unworried state of an animal. It knows the spontaneity, the naturalness of the animal. The body has lived for millions of years like an animal. That idea is there -- the body would like to go back -- but the mind has tasted something of awareness too, and that taste cannot be forgotten.

The only way to get out of this conflict is to become more and more aware... to become so aware that the shadow of the self disappears in that light. That is transcendence: when there is only awareness and no center to it -- nobody aware, just awareness. You are full of light, but there is nobody to claim, "I am enlightened, I have become a Buddha." If somebody claims, "I have become a Buddha," he has missed. To be a Buddha means that now there is nobody inside; it is pure emptiness, it is virgin nothingness. And that is the goal.

Initiation into sannyas is initiation into that virgin consciousness.

You are entering a new dimension of your being with your sannyas. Much will have to be done, much needs to be done, but it is not impossible. It is hard, it is arduous, because to change is always a death and a rebirth. But whatsoever is going to die is just the past -- which you cannot live any more, which you cannot claim back, where you cannot go -- and what you are going to gain is the future, and the infinity of it. It is risky, but the risk is worth taking.

I teach how to risk... I persuade people how to risk. The journey is long -- although I go on saying that it is not so long.

I have heard: A great emperor got lost in the jungle. He had gone hunting, lost track of his friends, and the whole day wandered around and could not find the way out. By the evening he came across an old man and a woman sitting under a tree -- beggars. He asked the old man, "Can you show me the way to the town and tell me how far it is?" The old man said, "It is ten miles." The emperor was so tired, so dead tired, that ten miles appeared to be almost like ten thousand miles. He was not able even to take a single step more; he was just on the verge of falling. Seeing the situation the old woman said to her old man, "Make it two miles -- look at the man, how tired he is. Make it two miles!"

And that's my effort: when it is ten miles I make it two; when you have passed two I make it two again. Slowly slowly, step by step, those ten miles are completed. Even ten thousand miles can be completed. The journey is long, the journey is arduous, but it is not impossible. It is a great challenge, the greatest, and when you accept a great challenge, you grow with it.

So take sannyas as a great challenge, the greatest of your life, because it is through sannyas that all that is beautiful, valuable, can become possible and can become available to you.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, sankalpo means decisive. Sannyas is a very decisive step. It is a turning-in. You will never be the same again. It is as if you become discontinuous from your past, as if you start a new life from abc. It is a conversion.

When a Christian becomes a Hindu I don't call it a conversion; when a Hindu becomes a Christian I don't call it a conversion, because the man remains the same. He used to worship Krishna and now he worships Christ... and Christ is another name of Krishna. First he used to go to the temple, now he goes to the church. He has changed his ritual but he is the same person. First he used to read the Gita, now he reads the Bible... with the same fanaticism, with the same obstinacy, with the same prejudiced mind, with the same closed heart. Nothing has changed -- it is not conversion.

I don't make you a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Buddhist; I don't give you another creed to cling to, I don't give you another dogma to be fanatical about, I don't give you any ritual to replace. I simply give you an insight into your own being -- and that insight is conversion. You become a changed person. You may still go on doing the same things but you are not the same person. You function from a different center.

There are three possibilities of real conversion. First: the conversion can be emotional. You can be affected by me emotionally -- your heart starts beating faster. You can be in a love kind of relationship with me. It is good but it is partial, and one cannot depend long on emotions. Today they are there, tomorrow they are not there. They come from the blue and they disappear into the blue any moment. And an emotional kind of relationship cannot be very stable either; it is founded on the sands.

The second kind of conversion is intellectual: you are convinced about what I say. It is a logical conviction, rational, conscious, but again it is partial. Good, but only your head gets involved and your whole being remains outside of it. Then you will become more philosophical. I will become your philosophy, but that will remain verbal. You will talk about me, you will discuss me, you will argue for me, but that's all. It will be more stable than the emotional, but it will be less significant than the emotional. The emotional has intensity, depth; the intellectual has length, stability. It remains for a longer time but it doesn't go very deep because it never touches your heart.

The third kind of conversion is total: all of you is involved in it. Your head is involved in it, your heart is involved in it, your body is involved in it -- all that you have is involved in it, you as a total being are involved in it.

Sannyas can be a transforming force only if the conversion is of the third kind: if you are with me in totality, if you start feeling me not only in the heart, but in your guts too, if you not only start thinking about me but you start breathing me too. It is not only that emotionally you are with me, but existentially you are with me. You dissolve your identity, you forget your ego. You come to me with absolute openness. Nothing is being held back. You come unconditionally, no strings attached. Then sannyas is a flame -- it can consume you and it can give you a rebirth.

Hence I call sannyas a great decision in life. It is not frivolous, it is not just curiosity. It is risky, it is a gambling. It is going into the unknown. It is leaving the familiar shore for the unknown shore. You cannot even dream about the unknown shore -- it may be, it may not be. It is like Columbus sailing for some America which he thinks must exist, but who knows? It is risky. There may be some error in his calculation -- the earth may not be round, nobody has known, nobody has gone around the earth; it is just an assumption.

You see me, but you can't see where I am -- that you only assume. You can see my form but you can't see my reality, because that reality has no form.

You can only have vague notions about it. Still, you decide to go on this journey. Even the decision itself is of great value. It integrates, it makes you one, because it needs courage.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, anubhavo means experience. God cannot be known, God cannot be seen, but God can be experienced. God can only be experienced. It is like music heard, fragrance smelled, food tasted -- it is an experience! Of course, when you experience music you experience only through one of your senses. And when you taste food you experience it only through one sense. God is the experience of your total sensitivity. It is music heard, fragrance smelled, beauty seen, taste tasted -- all together; hence is is inexpressible. If it was of only one sense we could have expressed it. It is multi-sensual, it is multi-dimensional.

And our language has no words for multi-dimensional things -- it can express only one thing at a time -- because our language is based on our senses and our senses are separate. The eyes see and the ears hear; the eye cannot hear and the ears cannot see, so we don't need words in which eyes and ears participate. Our words are attached to the senses and God is the experience of our totality, of all our senses, simultaneously. Hence the elusiveness, the mysteriousness, and the inexpressibility of it. And that's what we are trying to make available here.

This place is just an occasion. If you are ready to jump in, you will be immensely benefited. So don't remain a spectator; become a participant, because these things cannot be observed from the outside. One has to go in, one has to become an insider, and that's what sannyas is: you are becoming an insider. But one can become an insider formally and may yet remain an outsider.

So there are two initiations: one initiation is in the formal sannyas. The second initiation is when you are really possessed by me, when you have given me total freedom to work upon you, when you have said yes in the absolute sense; then the second initiation happens.

The first is happening this moment; pray and aspire for the second to happen soon. And that happens in your inner world. You will know when it has happened. When the yes has arisen and you have started doing things without any idea, judgment; without any idea of whether it is good or bad, but just because I have said to go into it, so you are going into it, then you have become innocent. Then you start functioning from that innocence, and that is real initiation.

But the first is needed for the second to happen. The first is outer; the second is inner. And I can see that the second is going to happen soon. I can see it just as a sculptor can see the figure of Christ in a block of marble.

I have heard: One sculptor was working on a marble piece, chipping and chipping and chipping, and a boy from the neighborhood would come and sit there and watch. Slowly slowly the figure started coming up. Weeks afterwards the figure was absolutely visible, then more weeks went by and the child would come every day and would sit there and watch; he had seen the whole process. After months of work it was no more just a block of marble -- it was a beautiful image of Jesus.

When it was finished the boy asked the sculptor, "Sir, can I ask one question? How could you know that Jesus was hidden in this block of marble?"

Just as a sculptor can see a Jesus in a block of marble I can see in people what is hidden in them. Of course, you will have to go through much chipping, many chunks will have to be cut off. And it is painful, because you have always thought of them as your being; they are not. They will have to be taken away, many things will have to be taken away; slowly slowly the new man emerges.

That is the function of a Master: to see in people the potential, the possible, and to help them to realize it.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin couple are present. The woman says: We have been in relationship together for seven years. I am surprised that we are still not separated because here many relationships drop.]

That's good. So you are destined to be together it seems! If you have survived here it will survive! It's good. There is no need to separate. If one can be in one relationship long enough, slowly slowly it gains depth, intimacy. In a fast-changing world everything is changing fast -- relationships also. Just as people are changing their jobs, changing their style of life and their clothes and their cars and their houses, naturally they are changing their relationships too, but then something immensely valuable will be missed.

There are a few things which need time to grow. If you don't give time for them to grow they will never grow. All trees are not seasonal flowers. If you are in a hurry then you will get only seasonal flowers. Mm? They come fast, they go fast. Within six weeks they are there and within six weeks they are gone; the whole life span is three months. But if you want the great Cedars of Lebanon, then they take hundreds of years to grow. And so is the case with love.

Sex is a momentary phenomenon -- you can easily change your relationships -- but when two persons live together long enough, only when they live together long enough, do some edges slowly slowly start disappearing, some conflict starts dropping. They start understanding each other on an intuitive level. When people are together long enough there is no need to say anything -- they understand. If you are not feeling good, he will understand. You may not have said anything at all, you may not have even showed it, but he will understand. Something deep in his heart will start feeling that something is amiss.

This is intimacy, when intellectual communication becomes secondary and intuitive communion becomes primary. And then you care for each other; you are not just there to exploit each other -- caring is born. You stop the old ideas about how the other should be; slowly slowly they are dropped.

In the beginning every love relationship is a kind of conflict: the woman wants the man to be according to her idea of a man, and vice versa. It takes a long time to learn the lesson that nobody can change anybody, that the other has to be accepted as he is or she is, that not only does the other have to be accepted but respected too, that the other has a certain dignity that should not be interfered with....

It is perfectly good. Be together, and go on growing in this intimacy.

-------- ******** --------

Sushilo means the virtuous one, but to me virtue is not something imposed from the outside. If it is, it is pseudo. Real virtue is something that wells up within, that comes to the surface but originates from the very center of your being. In real virtue you are not in a kind of constant conflict. You are not doing it -- it is simply happening; it is natural and spontaneous, otherwise it is just a pretension of virtue.

And that's how the so-called virtuous have become in the world: they have managed a certain character around themselves, but that character is not in tune with their consciousness. In fact it is constantly in conflict with the consciousness. They are not living their consciousness -- they are living some commandments that have been given to them from the outside, maybe from Moses or Christ or Buddha or me. The commandment has come from the outside and they are acting it out in their lives. But their inner consciousness remains aloof, detached from it; it has no participation with it. It does not nourish it -- in fact it feels caged, imprisoned in it.

So my vision of virtue is not that of an imposed character -- because that is how people become prisoners; my vision of virtue is that of freedom. One should live moment by moment, never deciding ahead but leaving the moment to decide itself. And the decision always has to come from the consciousness, not according to some scripture. And whatsoever it is, one has to be it. It is dangerous, it may not coincide with the idea of the society, but I say it is better to fight with the society than to fight with yourself, because in fighting with society nothing is destroyed, but in fighting with yourself you commit suicide.

Jesus fought with society -- the society murdered him -- but that is far more right than to yield to the demands of the mob and the masses, to yield to the stupid mind, the mediocre mind, to yield to tradition. That is suicide. It is better to be crucified -- at least you die with dignity. Jesus died with immense dignity, a beautiful death, carrying his own cross on his shoulders... a right kind of death. Millions die but they die a wrong kind of death, because they yield, they surrender, they become slaves.

Just the other night I was reading about this murderer, Charles Manson. When the court sentenced him to death, he laughed. He said, "Ha, ha! What are you doing? -- trying to kill me and I have always been dead!" I liked that statement: "I have always been dead. You killed me when I was a child. My parents killed me, my society killed me, and because everybody killed me, I took revenge -- I murdered innocent people. And now you are sentencing me to death? Ha ha! Trying to kill a dead man! I have never been alive."

But that's how millions of people are: they have never been alive -- they were born dead or were immediately killed the moment they were born, or we started poisoning them and sooner or later we got hold of them. My own feeling and observation is that by the time a girl is three and a boy is four they are butchered.

Jesus lived a long life -- thirty-three years -- a really long life, because people die at three or four... although these dead people think, "Poor Jesus, died when he was only thirty-three." They feel sorry for Jesus. He lived those thirty-three years with intensity, with passion. He burned his torch of life from both ends together, and died aflame with love and life, with prayer on his lips, with compassion in his heart. But he didn't yield. This is virtue.

Virtue has to be rebellious, because to live according to your consciousness is going to create many many problems for you. But those problems are creative; they are not pathological. They are not to be solved or explained or explained away; they have to be faced, encountered. Virtue has to come just as you draw water from a well: virtue has to be drawn out of you. Hence virtue is a kind of education, a drawing out.

So here I am not going to give you a character, but help to destroy all character that you have and to leave you free to yourself, alone, so that you cannot lean upon anything and you have to fall back to your own source and you have to search there. All the answers are there, all the joys are there, all the songs are there. Once you have stopped looking outside, stopped looking towards authorities to order you to do this and that, immediately your own consciousness takes possession of you and starts directing you, and then life is a celebration.

-------- ******** --------

[To a sannyasin just arriving.]

Start meditating, and start feeling at home, because you are going to stay long, mm? So don't be in a hurry -- go slow, feel things and allow things to happen.

Ninety-nine percent of things have only to be allowed to happen. You have to do only one percent. That

one percent triggers the process for the ninety-nine percent, but the major part happens on its own. Just the minor part, the beginning, the first step you have to take, and then things start happening. It is a chain reaction. Once the process is triggered, it doesn't stop!

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809255
ShortTitle: ATHING25
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, chhitijo means horizon -- beyond the horizon, beyond the horizontal. Life consists of two dimensions: one is horizontal, the other is vertical. Millions of people simply live in the horizontal -- they crawl and creep, they remain asleep. That's why in sleep you have to go to the horizontal position. It is easier to fall asleep in the horizontal position; if you are standing it is difficult to fall asleep.

Hence, animals have remained unconscious; they are in the horizontal position. The great revolution that happened on the earth happened with a few monkeys. They took the greatest revolutionary step ever -- they started to stand erect, they changed the posture of the body, they became vertical. With that verticalness something immensely important changed in their very being: consciousness entered. Man's standing erect has been the greatest evolutionary step in existence. But this is only a physical verticalness. There is, parallel to it, a spiritual verticalness, and that is the work of meditation: to help you to become vertical in your inner consciousness, in your awareness.

The Christian symbol of the cross represents these two dimensions. The one part -- on which Jesus' hands are nailed -- is horizontal. The other part -- on which his whole body is nailed -- is vertical. That cross is an ancient symbol, more ancient than Christianity or Christ. It simply shows: don't exhaust your life in the horizontal. Life does not consist of the horizontal only. To become mindful of the vertical is the beginning of a journey that ends in God. The more aware you are, the more vertical you are.

So become more alert, even in ordinary day-to-day functions: walking, don't just walk -- be alert too. Otherwise you walk like a sleepwalker. Then you are physically vertical, but spiritually horizontal. If you are alert you are physically vertical and spiritually vertical, and when both these are vertical, great ecstasy starts happening. Something from the beyond penetrates you... you become open to the beyond.

The horizontal is the dimension of the world and the vertical is the dimension of religion. I am not against the horizontal, because that is the very base. I am not against sleep either -- it is relaxing; but it is relaxing only if you know what it is to be vertical. And the horizontal is a base only if you start creating a vertical temple; then it becomes a foundation. Otherwise it is only a foundation -- futile, meaningless. Hence the meaninglessness in the world. Everybody feels that life is meaningless because it is just a foundation and there is no temple -- there is no house to live in; just the foundation is there. You cannot live in it, it cannot give you a shelter, it cannot protect you. It is useless unless a temple is raised.

Once the temple is raised the foundation is useful, utterly useful. Without the foundation there will be no temple either, but only with the temple does the foundation start having significance. The moment you are vertical your horizontal life becomes meaningful. The vertical brings meaning, significance. The very touch of it and life is a poem, a song, a celebration.

And the vertical is born by becoming more and more alert. While you are eating, be alert too. Why does it happen that by being alert one becomes vertical? There is a fundamental law behind it: when you are alert

you are in the present; when you are not alert then you are either in the past or in the future. The past and the future are parts of the horizontal; the present is part of the vertical. The past goes on like a line moving backwards -- a line, a vertical line like the horizon. So does the future: in the opposite direction again a line goes on moving into infinity. But the present is not a line. It does not move backwards or forwards; it has height and depth. Its movement is totally different. It is an entry into eternity, not in time.

Time is horizontal, eternity is vertical. When you are utterly in the present there is no mind, because the mind consists of the past and the future, memory and imagination When you are in the present -- alert, utterly alert, awake, watchful, mindful -- there is no mind, there is only silence. In that silence you start falling into the abyss. That abyss is God. That emptiness is God. Hence God is indefinable. It has no form... it is pure emptiness, and only a very few courageous people gather enough courage to take the jump.

But once you have taken the jump, you know that by dissolving you have come home, that by dropping the mind, you have become a being, that by dropping time you have become deathless.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, urjo means energy -- divine energy. There is a very famous statement of William Blake; it says "Energy is delight." It is one of the most profound statements ever made by any poet or any mystic. He was both -- a poet and a mystic. It contains a great secret. Delight is nothing but overflowing energy. When you cannot contain it -- it is so much that it starts overflowing -- that is delight. All that is needed is to become a container, all that is needed is to become a great reservoir. People are unnecessarily searching for bliss. They will never find it. In fact in searching for it they will dissipate more energy. In their very pilgrimage they will be wasting all possibilities and opportunities of being blissful.

The man who attains to bliss is the man who does not seek, because seeking is dissipating energy. All searching is wasting energy. Once this is understood one becomes a container. One simply does not dissipate energy in any way. Such a man will not get angry. Not that anger is bad, not that to be angry is not gentlemanly, not that to be angry is immoral, not that if you are angry you will fall into hell fire -- no -- but just because he knows that the energy is wasted and he will have missed an opportunity of being blissful.

Such a man becomes very alert about what he is doing with his energy. And the more you become alert, the more you will be surprised: almost ninety percent of things that you have been doing and wasting your energy in are utterly useless. You could have avoided them very easily, with no loss to yourself. And the remaining ten percent is not harmful to the energy; the remaining ten percent is nourishing to it.

So that which nourishes your energy is religion and that which dissipates your energy is irreligion. This is my definition of religion. That which preserves, conserves, is moral. It has nothing to do with the other, it has nothing to do with the Ten Commandments of the Bible -- it simply has something to do with the SCience of energy. Hate is immoral because it dissipates energy. Love is moral because it nourishes energy. The more you love, the more you have; the more you hate, the less you have. Hate takes something out of you and love brings something in.

Whenever you love you will immediately find that you are soaring high, that you are more than you were before. The feeling of expanded consciousness is a byproduct of love. When you hate, you shrink; when you become angry, you become small. Not only in the eyes of others, in your own eyes you become small. Something inside you starts hiding. So let this be the criterion: whatsoever helps your energy to become more is good. Whatsoever destroys it, dissipates it, harms it, is bad.

And you will be surprised that thousands of things simply become impossible -- you cannot do them, because they are foolish. Not that they are going to take you to hell or you will be punished on the last day of judgment -- all that nonsense... nothing. The punishment is immediate. God cannot wait that long! The moment you dissipate energy you become miserable; the result is immediate. It is not going to wait for the last judgment. It happens this very moment, instantly. And so it is with reward: whenever you do something nourishing, health-giving, that brings well-being to you, you are rewarded.

So this is a valid criterion, an existential criterion. Always keep it in mind.

Whenever you are doing something, remember: if it is existentially valid in the sense that it nourishes you, fulfills you, makes you healthier, holier, more integrated, more centered, more alive, aflame, then it is good, then it is virtue; otherwise it is a sin. There is no need for any other, outward criterion. No authority has to be consulted. No moral code has to be used as a criterion for judgment, but this simple existential experience: you feel nourished, it is good; you feel starved -- a kind of sinking feeling, shrinking, you become less than you were before -- then be aware, you have been wasting your energy.

Modern science has discovered a significant law. The law is that every qualitative change is basically a

quantitative change. First the quantitative change happens and then the qualitative change comes. The qualitative is not really different from the quantitative change. For example, if you heat water it remains water even when it is ninety-nine point nine degrees. Point one degree more and it evaporates; at one hundred degrees it evaporates. So you go on giving more and more quantity of heat to the water and then suddenly a jump, a qualitative change. Now, vapor is totally different from water. In many symbolic ways too it is different: water moves downwards, vapor moves upwards; water can be seen, vapor soon becomes invisible. If you are thirsty water can be of help -- vapor will not do. It is qualitatively different now, but the change was coming through the quantitative change.

And exactly the same is the case inside, in the inner world: you go on conserving energy -- at a certain degree, at one hundred degrees, a qualitative change happens. Suddenly misery disappears, misery is no more found. You are blissful, you are overflowing.

I totally agree with William Blake: energy is delight. There is no need to go anywhere -- just become a great container of energy. The first thing is: drop useless activities... minimize; all that is useless cancel it. Because each person is born with infinite capacities, but we dissipate those capacities and then we remain poor, beggarly. We live like beggars and we die like beggars. But we are not born beggars; we are born emperors. Then we start losing our treasures in utterly futile activities.

You don't know how much we dissipate when we are anxious, when we are tense. You don't know how much we dissipate when we go on thinking utterly foolish and mad thoughts. Now there are ways to measure it. Fifteen minutes of anxiety dissipates as much energy as one hour's physical activity -- digging a hole in the garden or chopping wood for one hour. Fifteen minutes of anxiety dissipates as much energy as you will dissipate in one hour's chopping of wood. And after one hour you will at least have chopped wood with you, and after fifteen minutes of anxiety, nothing -- just an empty person, lost, angry with himself, boiling, almost in a state of madness.

So first one has to drop all unnecessary physical activities, then all unnecessary mental activities. This is the path of meditation. Slowly slowly you conserve so much that one day you have so much that it starts overflowing out of no motivation at all.

When energy flows, overflows, without any motivation, it becomes delight. That is the moment when you have started pouring into God. And the moment you start pouring into God, God starts pouring into you -- it happens simultaneously.

[The new sannyasin says: I don't spend much energy in searching these days; I'm more concerned with healing my body... And in trying to balance up this....]

This is going to happen -- that's my message. Just be here, do a few meditations, sit silently. Just enjoy! Just enjoy the sheer being, the sheer joy that we are... the sheer joy of the sky and the trees and the birds and the people, this miracle that is happening around you, this fantastic world, this incredible existence. Just enjoy it and it will start showering many new flowers on you. Simply remain still, silent, absorbing, and the energy will accumulate, will become a reservoir, and one day it starts overflowing for no reason at all -- not that it is going to search for anything, not that it has any motivation, not that it has any goal, nothing... for no reason at all but simply because it is too much and you cannot contain it. And it is not that you are trying to pour it into existence, no. It is happening on its own -- you are just a watcher. And there is delight, and there is celebration.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says that he is leaving, and though while doing groups he felt an opening, now he feels he's closing off, that something odd is happening to his energy.]

The group is a very artificial situation. One should not expect that what happens in a group will remain the same after the group. The group only gives you a glimpse; it cannot change you. It only gives you an experience. That experience becomes proof that change is possible. But the group cannot change you, no group can change you; otherwise change would be very cheap. But still the group does great significant work: it gives you proof that, yes, change is possible. Even in you change is possible. You need not believe in darkness -- you have seen something. But that vision is like when you are lost in a dark night in a jungle and suddenly, the lightning. For a moment all is light and you see the path winding through the trees, then the lightning has disappeared....

You cannot expect to go on seeing that path, but now you know it is; and that is tremendously significant. Now you have to search in the darkness again, but now you will be searching with a trust. Before the lightning there was no possibility of trust; you were searching utterly in darkness. Maybe there is a path, maybe there is none. Who knows? How to believe it? There is no evidence of it. In fact all the evidence is contrary to it.

You are lost -- that is enough evidence that there is no path -- and you have been searching long, and still you have not found. Maybe it doesn't exist. Maybe the people who say that it exists are deceivers, or, even if they are not deceivers then maybe they themselves are deceived. They have seen something in a dream, they have been hallucinating. Who knows? Or they may have auto-hypnotized themselves. Who knows? Or they may just be cheats and trying to exploit innocent people, giving them great ideas and ideals of finding the path and reaching God... just driving people unnecessarily crazy, and exploiting their craziness. Maybe they simply want to become leaders and they are in search of followers -- they are on an ego trip. All these are possibilities.

But once you have seen the lightning and once you have seen the path, again there is darkness; in fact, more darkness than before, because when light happens and it goes it leaves you in more darkness than before. Your eyes have to become accustomed to the darkness again; the light has been such a disturbance. A group is a lightning experience....

One should not become a group addict. You can become a group addict if you start thinking that a group is going to change you. No group can change you -- only you can change yourself -- but the group can give you insights.

So it was just an insight, an opening. Now you are out of the group and that insight is no more there; you are closing. Now you will have to work it out in your day to day life. You cannot live in a group forever. Now you will have to seek and search in your ordinary day to day life how to remain open. You will have to look and see what you were doing in the group. Why can't you do it outside? How were you relating with people? Why can't you relate the same way with your woman, with your friends, with your parents, outside? You will have to risk, you will have to experiment. And there will be many mistakes and many errors, but that's how one grows; by trial and error one evolves. Soon you will find that even in ordinary day to day life, one can remain open. But for that you will have to work. You cannot depend only on the group. That dependence is what I call "addiction."

This is just a withdrawal symptom. It is just like a drug: you take a drug and you feel good. One day you stop the drug, then there is a withdrawal: your whole body hankers for it, your whole mind asks for it and creates trouble for you. So when you go into many groups -- and it is good to go into them, but a danger is there -- you may become addicted to groups like drugs. Then there will be this withdrawal symptom. Then you will suffer, you will miss. You will feel that you are not as alive as you were in the group, that you are not as open as you were in the group, that now things are closing again, and it will create much anxiety in you and sadness. But that is natural.

After each great opening in a group this is going to happen. This will only not happen to those people who remained closed in the group; then the group didn't work for them. So they are perfectly happy -- outside, inside, they are the same. But something has happened to you, and that is good, you are fortunate. A window opened for a moment and you have seen something beyond yourself. It was a fleeting moment; in the beginning it has to be that way. So now you will have to work hard for it in your normal life.

The group life is not a normal life. It is a very artificially created situation in which things happen, are forced to happen, which may not have happened in years. Within days and hours they are forced to happen. It is a very very special situation. You will not find that situation readymade outside, but you can use outside situations. Now that you know something is possible you can start working.

For example, if you love a woman, be utterly honest and sincere to her. And that becomes a group; let it be an encounter. And tell her also to be sincere and honest, whatsoever the cost. It is costly, because it will hurt. It will hurt like hell many times, because you are walking with your woman and suddenly she sees a man walking and she says, "Look. I am attracted towards that man -- for a moment I had completely forgotten you." She is being honest, but it hurts. Nothing is wrong in being attracted to that man; she is not comparing you to that man. In that moment you were not there so how can she compare? In that moment you were simply forgotten.

Now, ordinarily we don't say these things to each other. It is said that if every person starts saying the truth, then there will be no friendship in the world, no friendship at all -- no lovers, no friendship, no marriage, nothing. All these things will simply disappear Then it will be a group, the whole situation will be

a group. Then everywhere you will be continuously in a group situation.

But one can work slowly, particularly in intimate relationships. And if both are willing to go into the depth of sincerity and honesty, it pays. Your love will become deeper; it will have something of the beyond in it soon. If you can be honest and yet together, if you can suffer the agony that honesty brings, then one day the ecstasy that honesty, only honesty, can bring also follows.

So small groups you can create with your friends, with intimate people, slowly slowly. And as you become more and more integrated and centered, more and more open, you can start being more honest to people who are not very intimate either, because then you will know how to tackle the situation of being open. Then even with strangers you can be open. Nothing will be lost, and incredible, immense will be the gain. But that will take years.

A group simply gives you a key. Now you have the key, try to open locks in life with the key. And whenever you are able to open a lock on your own, without the group leader and the group situation, your joy will be far more important, far deeper, far more profound, because you have done it on your own. You will have the feeling of freedom too, and you will know now that you can use this key.

You will have to work on it. Something good has happened, now follow the track. And don't start doing too much, otherwise you can spoil the whole thing. Go slowly slowly -- first with the person you are very closely related to, and that too in homeopathic doses, just small doses so that one becomes accustomed slowly slowly; then go on increasing the doses. Don't start with allopathic doses, because sometimes even nectar can become poison if you cannot absorb it, and vice versa: if you can absorb poison, slowly slowly it can become nectar. It all depends on how much you can absorb. And to absorb truth one needs great preparation.

So go and start small experiments in life on your own. You are ready for that, and within six months' time you will be able to open up on your own, and that will be very very healthy. You will have the feeling that now you can open on your own -- it is your freedom: you can choose whether to remain closed or open. And you don't depend on anything, you are not addicted to anything. To be addicted is bad. It gives you a kind of dependence. And all addictions are bad. There are no good addictions -- addiction as such is bad. So go and experiment.

My whole idea here is to just give you a few glimpses of life so that you can go and experiment in the greater world. I am not against the world -- I am all for it -- but if you can live in a totally different way in the same world, you will be surprised: this very earth is the lotus paradise, and this very body the Buddha.

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, sudheer can mean two things: one is patience, the other is wisdom. It means both, because wisdom comes through patience, and also only wise people can be patient. The fools are in such a hurry, always in a hurry. And this century is proving itself very foolish because of its hurry. If we have lost anything important in this century it is patience. And because we have lost patience we have lost God, we have lost wisdom. Now people are more knowledgeable than ever, but less wise than ever. Buddha was not so knowledgeable, nor was Jesus. Any schoolboy knows more than Buddha and Jesus, but even if we put all our professors together they are not wise compared to a single Buddha.

Wisdom is something totally different from knowledge. Knowledge is information gathered from outside; it is borrowed, it is never original. Hence it has no beauty and no life; it is a dead weight.

Wisdom is a growth inside. In wisdom you become a tree... great foliage, fruits and flowers, and they come from you! Wisdom is original, it is yours; hence it is authentic. It has strength and it has beauty and it is alive. Its very touch is enough to transform anything into gold.

So you have to learn a few things. One: love. People have a wrong notion; they think they already know what love is. Nobody knows. Everybody is born with the capacity to be loving just as everybody is born with the capacity to swim. But still one has to learn swimming, and in the same way one has to learn loving. They are both alike; swimming and loving have something very similar.

What do you do when you learn swimming? It is not really an active process. You have only to learn how to float. Floating is a passive phenomenon -- but not utterly passive either. It is neither only activity nor only passivity, but something higher than both, transcendent to them both. If you are absolutely passive you will be drowned. If you are absolutely active you will never learn how to swim and you will be exhausted very soon. You will be tired by your own activity. The real swimmer knows how to cooperate with the energy of the water, how to be in harmony with the energy of the water, how to use the capacity of the water in such a way that he is not in conflict with it.

That is how to learn cooperation, so there is no conflict at all. You are neither active nor passive buy in a total understanding with the water element. It is a kind of love/awareness relationship A great love is needed for the water; only then does water reveal its mysteries to you. And great awareness is needed so you are not drowned. You have to be passive so that you don't start fighting with the water, and you have to be active so that the energy of the water does not become too much and drown you. You have to keep a balance.

That's what in China they call action without action -- wei wu wei. That is the whole secret of Tao and that is the whole secret of love too. Love cannot be active, otherwise it becomes acting. Love cannot be absolutely passive either, otherwise it becomes dull, dead. It has to keep a certain balance between activity and inactivity. It has to be action without action. It is a great art, the greatest. If one can know love, and be love, one has known all that this life has to give, that is worth knowing.

And to know love one has to be very very patient. Love is a slow-growing plant: it needs time, intimacy, patience. You cannot pull the plant forcibly upwards, you cannot pull the leaves out of the plant, you cannot force the buds to become flowers; otherwise you will cripple the whole phenomenon. Love needs the climate of patience, and if one is loving and patient, wisdom comes of its own accord. It simply showers on you.

I teach love, I teach patience, so that wisdom becomes attracted towards you, starts moving towards you. This existence is full of wisdom. That is the meaning when we say that the existence is full of God. That is another way of saying the same thing -- that existence is utterly intelligent, it is full of wisdom It is just that we are stupid because we don't know how to relate to this wisdom, how to come to terms with this wisdom that fills the whole existence. It is a superb masterpiece of wisdom.

So become loving, become patient. Drop all hurry, all impatience. There is no shortcut to wisdom. If somebody tries a shortcut he becomes a victim of knowledge Wisdom comes of its own accord, in its Own time; one cannot force it. One has to wait... with great love, with an inviting heart, with great longing, aflame, but still waiting patiently....

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin in the Indian movie business says he is going through hell in his work until he can be finished and come to the new commune. Osho tells him to be finished in six months.]

It will be good. These six months, let them be hell but enjoy it! Because hell also has a few beautiful things in it, and when you are in heaven, you start missing hell, so you have to go through the experience.

Just be finished with it -- six to eight months at the most. Mm, you have to come to the new commune. And tell [his wife] also -- she is going into a far deeper hell. So let her... mm?

It is good -- you will feel very good coming back. This suffering will make you aware of what you are missing. Otherwise if you had remained in Poona you would never have known. So sometimes it is good to go away from home and suffer; then one comes back and rediscovers the home. It is going to be real discovery. And the more you suffer, the better! Good.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809265
ShortTitle: ATHING26
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, rasal means full of juice -- full of divine juice. My teaching is of life-affirmation. The old religions were based on life-negation; they denied life, they were against it. Their God could only be reached if you denied life. That was a false God, because God cannot be against life. God is the source of life -- in fact God is another name for life. The creator iS not separate from his creation. He has disappeared into his creation, he has become it. Now you cannot find God anywhere. He is in the trees and the mountains and the rivers and men and women and stars... he has become all this. So God is this wholeness of existence. He blooms as flowers, he sings as birds. He is here, he is now.

But the old religions were against life. They were negative. They made man feel guilty. They repressed man, because that is a way to exploit and enslave. The priest can enslave you only if he makes you feel guilty, and the best way to make you feel guilty is to condition your mind against life; then you are always feeling guilty. Because you have to live your life, and it iS always wrong to live it. You cannot drop living it, because then you will be dead. That will be suicide Only a few suicidal people can do that, hence in a religious country very few people commit suicide because religion becomes a protection for them; those suicidal people become saints.

For example, in India, very few people commit suicide, and the reason is very strange. The reason is: they can become great saints. Why should they commit suicide? They have a far better way of committing suicide. In a religious garb they can start killing themselves slowly. They are against the body, they are against food, they are against love, they are against relationship, they are against the world, they are against everything. It is a slow way of poisoning yourself.

Whenever a country becomes non-religious more people start committing suicide. In the West more people commit suicide, and the reason is: now there is no religious way of committing suicide available, so they have to commit it in a secular way, in a simple way, straightforward. There is no indirect way possible -- they have to commit it directly: through poisoning, through drugs, through jumping from a high tower or drowning themselves in alcohol or in the ocean or just shooting themselves. This is the secular way of committing suicide.

But all the old religions were a little pathological, and when I am saying that I don't mean that Buddha was pathological or Jesus was pathological -- they were full of juice, they were full of life -- but the priesthood that developed afterwards was. When Christ became Christianity then the problem arose, then something went wrong.

He was a very joyous man but Christians say he never laughed. It is impossible to conceive of Jesus never laughing. He enjoyed eating, he even enjoyed drinking... he enjoyed company, friends. It is impossible to conceive of him never laughing, but the way Christians have been painting him is as a very serious, long-faced man.

If this is the true Jesus then it is impossible to conceive how he became friendly with a prostitute, Magdalene, how he was friendly with drunkards... it iS impossible. This Jesus must be false. A totally different kind of Jesus existed which has been falsified by Christianity. The church has to falsify because the church is an effort to dominate people.

Jesus never tried to dominate people. Even when there were opportunities available, he never used those opportunities to make people feel guilty. When a woman was brought to him by the people -- and the people wanted to kill her because it is said in the sCriptures that if a woman commits adultery, she has to be stoned to death -- Jesus didn't use that opportunity. He could have made that woman feel guilty, but, on the contrary, he saved the woman. And when the woman herself felt guilty, he said, "Don't feel guilty. Who am I to judge you? Whatsoever you do, you are accountable to God. You have to encounter God, so think about facing him. Who am I to judge you?

And he told the people, 'Yes, it is written in the scriptures, but I make a condition: the first stone has to be thrown by a man who has never committed adultery and has never thought of committing it." The people had to slowly slowly disappear, because they had all thought to or had committed adultery And it is the same whether you think or you do When you think, you have done it already in your heart; you have committed it. And when Jesus and the woman were left alone the woman fell at his feet and asked to be forgiven, but he said, "Who am I to judge you?" This man cannot be a priest.

His very strange statement is: "Judge ye not... not even the evil should be judged." The priest cannot exist without judgment. He has to condemn, he has to command, he has to say, "This has to be done and that

has not to be done. If you do it, you will be punished in hell, and if you follow me you will be rewarded in heaven." That's the whole strategy of priesthood.

So when I say "old religions" I mean old priesthoods -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Judaism -- but I don't mean Buddha, Jesus, Krishna. They are a totally different kind of people; they are life-affirmative. If any day some priesthood arises after me it will be life-negative. A priesthood cannot be life-affirmative. It cannot live on life-affirmation. It has to condemn, of necessity; only then does the priest become powerful. And that is the difference between an enlightened person and a priest a priest is a businessman; an enlightened person is here to help you to become enlightened. He is here to help you to become free. His message is bound to be of freedom, joy, celebration.

And that is the meaning of your name. I would like you to become more and more full of divine juice, divine song, divine dance. Love totally and live totally -- that is the only way of becoming whole and holy. Live unconditionally, without any strings attached. Risk all in living. Never be afraid. Fear is irreligious: fearlessness is spirituality.

Never live according to any commandment. Live according to your consciousness. Don't live out of the conclusions of others... not even your own conclusions of the past, because they also are no more relevant. Live moment to moment without any conclusion. Let the moment be there and respond to it. Don't bring in your memory of the past. Don't try to be consistent with your past, otherwise you will not be able to live totally. Be consistent with the moment, not with the past; don't think of the future either.

The person who lives with "don'ts" lives not. His life is shallow, his life is pseudo, and his life is dry of all juice. He lives as a tree uprooted, he has no more roots in existence. Then he cannot bloom. It is impossible that he will have green sap running through his life.

Man is also a tree, man also has roots -- those roots are of love, of joy, those roots are of a kind of drunkenness with life, being drunk with life. Then you have roots, and then you will have great foliage and many branches and much fruit and many flowers. Only then is there fulfillment. And that is enlightenment -- to be fulfilled is to be enlightened. To be fulfilled is to know God, is to be God.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says she is afraid -- of a black space she goes into while meditating, and also about returning to the west for a few months.]

Just go and do it fast, and there is no problem -- nothing to be worried about. And the fear that is coming has nothing to do with anything that is harmful. It is something beneficial. You should not take it as an enemy; it is a friend. It is how the ego dies -- this is the way. And when the ego dies great fear grips one, one becomes overwhelmed by fear. It has nothing to do with anything in particular. Sometimes you may find that it is focused on something but those are just excuses.

For example, going to the West -- it has nothing to do with it. Even if you don't go it will be there. That is just an excuse right now; you will find another excuse. If you don't go, if I say, "Stay here," then you will find some other excuse, because the mind cannot conceive of a fear which has no object to it. The mind can always conceive of a thing when it is objectively focused on something. When it is a very general thing the mind is incapable of understanding it.

It is a very general fear of the ego disappearing, but because you are identified with the ego it will feel as if you are disappearing. You are not disappearing. You Will appear for the first time now if you allow the ego to disappear. The life of the ego is not your life. The ego is a parasite: it lives on you, it sucks you. It drinks your blood, your soul.

When it is gone, for the first time you will be free to live, for the first time you will feel yourself... you will feel the presence of your being. Right now it is all ego covering you from everywhere. But this is how everyone is. And the feeling of fear arises only when some holes start happening in the ego, when chunks of the ego start disappearing.

And in fact sending you back to the West is a device, so make it a meditation. Go, and just keep it in mind that you have to finish things as fast as possible. So finish things there and come back. If the ego disappears, allow it. Let it go, allow it to go, say goodbye to it. And don't be afraid of the fear, because this fear is a friend. Not all fears are enemies -- some fears are friends. So fear as such is nothing to be afraid of.

For example, if you come across a snake on the road you will jump out of fear, but that fear is a friend; it is not your enemy. It helped you, it saved you. This fear is also a friend -- it is going to kill the ego and save you. But right now it will be difficult because right now you cannot see the difference between you and your

ego; you don't see the distinction and the distance. They have been together so long that they have become almost one.

When the ego disappears it is not like throwing your clothes away, it is like peeling your skin: it hurts... it hurts like hell. So there will be great pain, but accept this pain as a growth pain. It is just as when a child is born: the mother accepts the pain, in joy, in ecstasy, because it is going to give birth to a new being -- she is going to become the mother. She is thrilled although the pain is there.

This too is a birth pain. You are going to be born. So this fear has to be accepted, welcomed, and allow it to do the work it wants to do; it wants to destroy your ego. And the death of the ego will be a new beginning Then one really becomes a sannyasin, then the real initiation happens.

So go, finish things and come back, and you will not be caught anywhere -- I will take care.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809275
ShortTitle: ATHING27
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, prabhavo means impressions, influences, conditionings -- beyond all impressions, beyond all influences, beyond all conditionings. That is where truth is. That's why the mind cannot know it, because the mind consists only of conditionings. Whatsoever has been taught, whatsoever has been put inside you from the outside is your mind. It is a deep effort, a cunning effort of the society to control you from within.

The society tries to impress children, influence children, to condition children. Hence the child becomes a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a communist, an atheist, a theist. This is the manipulation of the parents and the parental society; and the child is completely unaware of what is being done to him. His mind is being fed with certain ideas Those ideas will become intrinsic to him and he wili think later on that those ideas are his ideas. They are not; they are all borrowed. The society has exploited the situation -- the child was helpless. It was just a coincidence that he was born in a Christian family, in India or in Japan; it was a coincidence, but he was helpless. His sheet was completely blank and then the parents and the society started writing on that blank sheet.

That's what the mind is. The mind can never know the truth because truth cannot be taught. It can only be experienced, it can only be original; it can never be borrowed. All the methods of meditation are nothing but an effort to disconnect you from the mind. Once you have started seeing yourself separate from the mind, you are free from society, you are free from the past, and you are free to live in your own way... free to be yourself. That is the meaning of your name: one has to go beyond all influences. All influences create slavery, bondage, imprisonment.

A sannyasin has to be utterly free from all influences. He has to be himself or herself, authentic, true, and at whatsoever the cost, whatsoever the risk -- because life is more valuable than any other thing, and to be respectful towards life means one has to be authentic, true. Truth is not something that can be given from anybody else to you; it cannot be transferred. Only you can go into it... alone, absolutely alone. Hence meditations prepare you to go into your inner being, in utter aloneness, solitude, silence. It is there that one meets truth or God. And the moment you have seen your truth, life becomes love.

Love is a consequence of the realization of truth. Love is a shadow. Only a true person can be a loving

person. A false person cannot be loving. He can only pretend, he can only put up a front. That is the meaning of the word "pretend": he can only play a role, he can wear a mask, he can smile. He can go through the empty gestures, the motions of love, but there is no love possible because he himself is a lie, and whatsoever he is doing is Iying. Even in his very very intimate moments he remains a pretender because he has not yet recognized himself as something beyond the mind.

Once you know who you are, not as taught by others but directly, immediately, the truth is achieved and love follows like a shadow....

But love can come only when truth has arrived. There is no other way for love to Come. Love is a byproduct. One cannot be loving unless one is true. So whenever you are true, you are loving -- of necessity. The man of truth is full of love.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says in the last few months there were moments when he did not know who he was -- much sadness came up... as if something in his throat opened.]

It is a beautiful experience -- just your interpretation went wrong, and the mind always interprets in a wrong way. The mind can only interpret in a wrong way, because it is beyond the mind to understand what is happening when such moments come. Those moments are incomprehensible.

For excample, the mind believes that you are a person, and you are not; you are only a presence, not a person. A person is a static thing, defined, well-defined, structured, with a name, form, label. A presence is an undefined, vague cloud. You can feel it but you cannot say what it is. The person is definable -- you can pinpoint it; the presence cannot be pin-pointed.

This is a great experience, to know that you don't know who you are. This is the beginning of a transformation. This is what I call real knowing. It is not knowledge, it is knowing. It is not information, it is transformation. The person is dissolving and the presence is arising. The presence is vast, infinite. The person is really a false entity that we have created to cling to. It will be very difficult to live as a presence. We live as persons. It is manageable, it is utilitarian. But when you start meditating and the meditation goes deeper, it is bound to reveal one day or other that the person is only a utilitarian device... you are not a person.

One cannot know who one is. This is the beginning of knowing oneself. This is the state of innocence. This is what Socrates means when he says, "I don't know," or, "All that I know is that I don't know anything." This is a blissful moment of ignorance... utterly clean, clear, transparent. Yes, it is not a moment of knowledge, so you cannot say who you are -- there is no need to either.

Relax into this presence. Become more and more available to it. Invite it more and more, and whenever you can find time, just put your person aside and become a presence, a nonentity, a nobody, a nothingness, a no-thing-ness. This is how God comes in! This is what Buddha calls nirvana. Ceasing to be is the real beginning of being.

This no-thing-ness is the gate. Enter into it and you will arrive at absolute being. But that too never becomes knowledge; it remains an existential taste, utterly inexpressible. That is the difficulty of all the great mystics: they cannot say what has happened to them, they feel dumb. They can only give their love. They can share their presence, but they cannot say a single word about what it is. They can show the way, they can point the way, but they cannot say where you will arrive. They cannot indicate the goal, because the goal is so vast.

Man is not separate from the whole. Man is just a wave in the ocean. When the wave thinks, "I am separate from the ocean," it is a person. When the wave comes suddenly to know that it is not separate from the ocean, it is a presence.... This is the difference between a person and a presence.

A Buddha is a presence, a Jesus is a presence; they are not persons. If you go into them to search for a person you will never find anybody there; the house is utterly empty. That is the beauty of it, that is the silence of it. This is what Zen people call "the sound of one hand clapping." If you ask me, it is even deeper really: it is the sound of no hand clapping. There is neither one nor two; there is nobody. If you Come into me there is nobody. The deeper you go into me, the less and less you will find me, and at the deepest core, just an open sky, with no boundaries... unbounded.

These moments were beautiful these moments are the moments of meditative consciousness. But our minds cling to the idea of a person, the ego -- "I am this, I am that." So when these moments come the mind starts feeling restless. It cannot digest these moments, because to digest them will be a death to the mind.

The mind rejects them, condemns them becomes sad. That sadness came from your mind That was an effort of the mind to contaminate the whole experience so you would forget all about it. It is a sad experience, an experience of despair, of emptiness... not of nothingness but of emptiness.

Emptiness means a negative nothingness, and nothingness means a positive emptiness. Not that there is nothing -- when the wave comes to know that it is the ocean, it is not an emptiness. Yes, as a wave it is nothing, but as the ocean it is all. It is very very positive.

But the mind will give a fight, it will struggle to survive. It will try to convince you, "This is a very sad thing. Don't go into it again." Yes, it is sad for the mind because it is death for the mind, it heralds nothing but death for the mind. But the death of the mind is your life, real life.

A person is a facade, mm? That is the meaning of the word "person" -- it comes from persona. In Greek theater the actors had to put up a mask in front of their faces and they would speak from behind the mask. Sona means sound; persona means sound coming from the mask. You cannot see the real face of the person -- you can simply hear the sound. You know the mask is false; somebody else is behind it, but who, nobody knows. The word "person" comes from persona. A person is a mask.

And not only do we have one mask; we have masks upon masks, because we need different masks for different situations. When you are talking to your friend you need one kind of mask. When you are looking at your enemy you need another kind of mask; you cannot use the same mask. You cannot smile the way you smile when you see your friend. When you are talking to your wife you have a different mask. When you are talking to your servant, of course, a different mask. And when you are talking to your boss, certainly a different mask. So we have many masks, subtle, and we go on changing them moment to moment. This is what our person consists of: a pile of masks which automatically change; they go on changing.

There is a Russian story of Turgenev's: Two policemen are walking on the street and they come across a man who has been bitten by a dog and the man is beating the poor dog badly. So one policeman catches hold of the man and says, "What are you doing? Do you know whose dog this is? It is the dog of the Inspector General of the policel" And he hits the man. The other policeman picks up the dog and starts patting the dog. Then the first policeman looks at the dog and he says, "No, I am wrong. This is not the dog of our boss." So the dog is immediately thrown down, and the policeman hits the dog, saying, "These dogs have to be killed, poisoned. And that man was doing a good job -- these dogs create trouble for people."

But the first policeman goes on looking at the dog and he says, "No, it seems it is the dog: it belongs to our boss." They again pick the dog up and again start patting him. This way the story continues and they go on changing: immediately, the moment they think it is the dog of the boss, they start beating the man,

saying, "What were you doing here? -- creating a nuisance on the road. Do you know whose dog this is?" And the moment they recognize that this is not the dog, they are confused; they start appreciating the same manl And it goes so fast that you can see how the masks change.

It is not so apparent in our life; we have become very skillful. The mask changes so slowly without making any noise, without making any stir anywhere .... This is all that our person is, our personality is. It is just clothes. And this person has been imposed on you by others -- it is not a growth. Only presence can grow. Personality remains static. It is never dynamic, it cannot be. How can a mask grow? Your real face can grow but the mask cannot grow; it is dead. Your real face, your original face, is not a face at all; it is only a presence. You will never know who you are. To know this is to know oneself. This is positive ignorance... this is blissful ignorance. It is called by another word, "wisdom."

Wisdom is blissful ignorance. Knowledge is just a deception. You don't know really because you can't know. The truth is beyond knowledge. But you pretend, you believe that you know. Knowledge is really the barrier, not ignorance. Ignorance is the door. But those moments of ignorance, nothingness, indefinable presence, are difficult in the beginning, because they are so vast that you cannot contain them. They are bigger than you. You cannot hold them in your hands, you cannot possess them -- on the contrary you have to be possessed by them. And that is the fear of the mind.

The mind will always give wrong interpretations, and the mind will become sad. Don't think that you were sad. Next time it happens, see it, that you are not sad, it is the mind... just something around you which is sad, which feels afraid, shaken. Why should you be sad? There is no reason. You should be really joyous. These are the moments when one should rejoice, because one is becoming bigger, vaster, is entering into infinity. And once you start rejoicing, those moments will start coming more and more. Make them invited, welcomed guests, because they are your reality.

And this is what I teach. I teach real positive ignorance. Hence I say drop the whole mind and all its

knowledge, all its prejudices, concepts. Drop all the luggage that it has been carrying all along. Just be a child again, innocent, able to say "I don't know"... and the door suddenly opens. Whenever you can say totally, truly, sincerely, "I don't know," suddenly a great transformation happens. You are transported into another world. I don't teach knowledge here -- that's what I destroy, that's what we are going to bum completely. Slowly slowly my sannyasins will become really ignorant, not knowing a thing at all.

Then you function from that state of not-knowing and then everything is beautiful because everything is true, sincere. It comes from the very core of your being; you are not pretending. Then you start living. Life has a different flavor. That flavor is religion.

So allow these moments -- they will be coming more and more. And now that you have come here forever, this is what is going to happenl You have to disappear -- only then can you be.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin dentist wrote to Osho on his arrival, asking that he might be allowed to help survey the site of the new ashram for health-ensuring-and-maintainability.]

I received your message, and we are after a new place and after eight or ten days you will be able to go and see it. You will be perfectly satisfied; there will be no problem. I am also worried -- so many people fall ill unnecessarily, energy is wasted. It has to be stopped. But in Poona it seems difficult. The water is not right and everything.... But in the new place we are making everything absolutely as perfect as possible. Good.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin says: In the West I am known by my Christian name in my architecture business in the university, and there's a certain practicality in keeping that. But I don't want to compromise with any of the sannyasin in me. I'm confused.]

There is no confusion... there is no question. If it creates some problem, then change it. Go to a court and it is so simple -- change the name.

You can have two -- if it creates some trouble in your mind. Otherwise there is no trouble. That old one is okay for the world and the new one is good for sannyas... nothing to worry about. It is okay, utilitarian, nothing to worry about.

But if some duality arises in the mind -- sometimes it happens to a few people: having two names can become a little difficult, identity gets confused -- then it is better to go to court and change it to the new, drop the old completely. That is up to you: if you can manage with two with no problem, perfectly okay. If it is a little dividing and makes you split, then it is better to change. It is so simple, the procedure is so simple to change the name; there is no problem in it.

So go and change it. But be clear -- don't remain in confusion. And never compromise! Because there is nothing in life worth compromising for. Every compromise disintegrates and slowly slowly one is lost in compromising. So I am not saying to keep the old name. If it creates trouble in your mind, drop it. If it, creates no trouble and you feel just playful about it, then it is okay: you can have both. When will you be back?

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809285
ShortTitle: ATHING28

Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, sanjaya means a special kind of victory... not just victory but a special kind of victory. In English there is no word to translate it. Victory is possible in two ways: one is through coercion, violence; the other is through love. And the ways of both are totally different... not only different but diametrically opposite. In the first kind of Victory you rape the other person's being. That is the meaning of violence: that which violates the other's being. So only on the surface can you be victorious. Deep down the person will remain antagonistic to you; deep down the person will wait for a time to take revenge. So the victory is only a shadow victory. The heart has not been won, the heart remains totally antagonistic, inimical.

Another kind of victory happens -- that is sanjaya -- through love. Not that you coerce the person or violate his being; it is not through force but through

Surrender. You surrender to the other person in tremendous love, trust. There is respect for the other, reverence. The other is so revered that he cannot be violated. You cannot treat the other as a means; the other is an end unto himself. With this reverence, with this surrender, a totally different quality of victory arrives. The heart of the other is won and there is a meeting. Two persons slowly slowly dissolve into one person, one presence arrives.

That is the meaning of sanjaya. It is not an ordinary kind of victory, but victory that comes through love, through surrender.

-------- ******** --------

Anand means bliss, gramyo means wild, primitive, innocent. Bliss is possible only when one is in a natural state. Man is living in a very unnatural state. Man is the only animal who has gone unnatural; otherwise the whole existence is natural. Man has fallen out of harmony, and the misfortune happened because man started improving upon himself, he started having dreams about himself, about how he should be. That was the beginning of the poisoning. That was the most unfortunate moment in human history when "should" entered human consciousness.

When you are simply in the "is" you are natural. When the "should" enters, you start becoming unnatural because you start trying to improve upon your being. You start pulling yourself this way and that, pushing yourself this way and that; you start manipulating yourself, and the innocence is lost. And because you have to become somebody, you start pretending that you are already that somebody. Falsity enters; a kind of pseudo personality starts growing around you. You start deceiving others and you start deceiving yourself too.

This goes on and on, and for centuries this is the way we have lived; now it is almost impossible to find what our original face is. So many commandments, so many shoulds -- they are like mountains on our heart -- and nobody can become anything other than what they are; that is a fundamental law.

A rose can only become a rose, and the moment a rose starts dreaming of becoming a lotus, the rose will have to go to the psychiatrist. It will become neurotic, it will be split, it will become schizophrenic. It will not be one any more. That image of the lotus will be a constant pressure, a tension, an anxiety, of "I have not made it yet and I have to make it. Time is fleeing fast, and who knows? By the evening I may be gone... without becoming a lotus?" And despair arises. And because the whole energy of the rose becomes entangled in the idea of being the lotus, it cannot bloom as a rose. The energy is diverted. It cannot become a lotus because that is not in its nature, and it cannot even become the rose, which is in its nature. This is how man is living.

My approach is that we should drop all shoulds, that we should start accepting our nature, our reality, whatsoever we are... not in despair, not in hopelessness, but in tremendous joy and gratitude. This is the way God has made you, this is the way he wanted you. To deny this and to try to become somebody else is to deny God. To accept God means to accept oneself. And the acceptance has to be of great rejoicing -- that he has made you this way and only this way; he has given you a unique quality and a unique individuality. Relish it, celebrate it, and then bliss comes of its own accord.

And it is not only that you become blissful, you become a blessing to others too. A non-tense person is a blessing; his very presence is a blessing to the world. A tense person is a curse. There are people who are so

tense that whenever they come close to others they immediately make others tense.

I know one woman -- I have known her for many years -- well-educated, she is a professor in a university. But all her friends and all the people who have known her have known one thing: whenever she comes close to them, something goes berserk in them. Not only that -- if she comes into a group, people start fighting with each other. And the woman remained completely unaware of the fact. Her whole family was destroyed, her children were destroyed. Her husband escaped and since three years nobody knows where he is. Friends sooner or later leave her, because it is so difficult to be friendly with her... and she is a good woman.

I asked her, "What do you carry in yourself?" And slowly slowly she revealed her heart, that she is very split. She is carrying two persons with her, and there is a constant fight within herself. She is a woman of great will so she has forced herself to remain one, but that is only on the surface -- deep down she is mad. But just because of the will, she is carrying on, pulling on somehow, with a strong face on the surface. Deep down two persons fighting, and that fight has become so deep that the moment she comes close to anybody, her forceful personality -- split, divided, constantly fighting -- immediately affects the other person. Something starts splitting in the other person.

This is what Carl Gustav Jung discovered as the law of synchronicity, not cause and effect. She cannot cause this in anybody, but just because she has such a vibe, any weaker person, weaker than herself, will immediately start vibrating in the same way, will imitate her, and both will be unaware. And because 't she is constantly fighting within herself, a civil war going on, if she is in a group people start fighting -- people who were not fighting just a moment before. And I saw it!

I told her, 'Leave, drop this will. Allow these two persons to have a good fight; then there is a possibility of reconciliation. Instead of being two you have become three. It is better to be two than to be three. Now this is creating a third personality, so at least drop one." For six months she was mad. She dropped , that will and became split, but slowly slowly that madness disappeared and she has become one of the most tranquil, calm and cool persons. Now people have a totally different experience of her being.

When a person is tense -- and any person who has some idea about how to be, what to be, where to be, is bound to be tense -- he is pulled between his present and the future, and the gap is big, in fact, unbridgeable. He is pulled apart. He is a curse, and this type of person is all around. The whole world consists of them, hence after each few years a great world war is needed; somewhere or other a war is a must. It is a release, a catharsis.

In just the same way, when a person lives in the present with no image, with no idea -- the rose is happy to be a rose -- a great blessing arises. His very presence becomes a soothing presence in existence; wherever he moves he showers life, love. But for that one has to become natural.

"Gramyo" means as natural as a primitive person, like an aboriginal, one who has not known civilization yet, one who is almost like animals and trees and rocks. Allow that quality... and it is there! We are not to bring it from anywhere else -- we have already got it, but we have never allowed it to have its expression. We have been enforcing things on top of it and creating a mess. This whole energy can become a bliss.

And remember: one of the fundamental laws of thermodynamics is that energy cannot be created and energy cannot be destroyed; energy can only be transformed. When you are tense your energy becomes involved in tension; when you are non-tense the same energy becomes bliss. Energy can never be created and can never be destroyed; that is impossible. The total amount of energy in existence is always the same. So the only question is: where to put it? In the future? -- then you are tense. In the present -- then you are non-tense.

If you put your heart in shoulds then you will remain in anxiety. Put your heart in the isness, this moment, now, here, and suddenly the energy is released from tension, relieved, and there is great relaxation, and that relaxation is bliss. That's what sannyas is all about.

I am not giving ideals to you. I am taking ideals away from you. I want to give you that which you already have: your nature, your intrinsic nature.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, pagal means mad -- mad for the divine. And less than that will not do. God is available only to mad people -- not the so-called ordinary mad, but there is a totally different madness: a madness with method. The ordinarily mad person falls below mind, uses his mind. The mad person I am talking about goes beyond mind. He also loses his mind. Both are similar in that both lose the mind, and yet they are as far away from each other as possible -- because one falls back lower than the mind; the other

goes beyond, becomes higher than the mind. One becomes irrational, the other becomes supra-rational. But the suprarational man also looks mad to other people.

Jesus looked mad, Buddha looked mad -- all the mystics down the ages looked mad... mad because they wouldn't follow our ideas, mad because they tried to live in their own way, mad because they lived in the world and yet were not worldly. And that is my definition of sannyas: love the world but don't be worldly, be in the world but don't be worldly. Certainly you will become a stranger, an outsider, because you will have a different flavor to your being and people will not be able to understand you. They will, of necessity, misunderstand you.

That has been the fate of all God-seekers, and that is going to remain so forever, because in a world where people seek money, where people seek power, where people seek respectability, to seek God, to seek meditation, to seek silence, to seek love, looks absurd. Where everybody is ambitious and is in search of more and more worldly power, not to be interested in it looks mad. The reality is that the whole world is mad, but the mad are in the majority.

It is like there is somewhere in Mexico a small valley where an old, ancient tribe exists -- just a small tribe of seven hundred people. They are all blind, because a certain fly exists there, and once that fly bites the person he becomes blind. All the children are born with eyes, but within four or six months at the most they all become blind. That valley of the blind has always believed that everyone is blind. When the first man from the outside entered the valley just three hundred years ago, they could not believe it -- they all laughed at the whole absurdity of it -- that somebody could see.

He was at a loss as to how to explain to those people, but he was a very loving person so he started living with those people and started trying to help them to understand what eyes are and what they were missing. He started studying to find out what the matter was. Why had all these people gone blind? And he was surprised -- every child was born with eyeS and then somewhere.... He found the root cause of it, he searched and found out where the problem was arising.

By that time he had fallen in love with a woman of the valley but the tribe rejected him. They said, "Unless you are ready to become blind you cannot marry this woman. We have never married our girls to anybody other than the blind. Either you have to lose your eyes or you have to lose the woman." And because they were in the majority the man looked foolish.

That's what happened with Socrates -- a man with eyes in the valley of the blind. That is what is happening with me -- a man with eyes in the valley of the blind. And that is going to happen to everybody -- whoever becomes alert to the reality of life, of the truth of existence, will become strange, will be an outsider. Then his path will not cross anybody else's path; then he cannot follow the people who move on the superhighway. He will be an outsider, a foreigner everywhere. But it is a great blessing to have eyes, even in the valley of the blind.

My whole effort here is to create as many mad people as possible, because the so-called sane are not sane -- they are really mad. And the effort to create mad people is an effort to create sanity. Be as mad as Jesus, be as mad as Socrates -- after truth, after God -- and you will attain to ultimate sanity.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says Leela group leader saw something in his chest like a black cloud: When it changed I felt differently. Instead of feeling above things, I felt part of them, with people.]

Very good... that s very good. It must have been there, a dark shadow on the heart. Many people have that, and the reason is that we have all been trained to be egos. That shadow is of the ego -- the ego is a dark cloud; it hovers around the heart. And it keeps you feeling that you are superior, holier-than-thou, higher than others, special, extraordinary. In a thousand and one ways it goes on making you feel above others. And that is a very very destructive attitude towards life, because nobody is higher and nobody is lower. In fact, we are not separate and therefore able to be higher or lower. To be higher or lower we would have to be separate entities, and we are one!

Even Jesus is not higher, nor is Judas lower. Jesus and Judas are both aspects of the same coin: Jesus cannot exist without Judas, and neither can Judas exist without Jesus. The saint and the sinner are two aspects of the same phenomenon. We are all one, and to feel part of the whole is a great relief, because to keep oneself above is an unnecessary effort. It is trying to pull yourself up by your own shoestrings. It is heavy work, it is suicidal, it kills people. But before they kill themselves they kill many others too, because whenever you feel superior to somebody else, you have hurt him.

You may not have said a single word -- you just passed by the person and you felt yourself higher and above and holier -- but you have hurt the man, you have wounded the man. He may not know, you have not said, but the wound has happened. That very energy passing by has created a wound inside him; violence has happened. One need not carry a sword to wound people. All that one needs is a strong egoistic image of oneself, that's all. That is enough to destroy, harm, poison. And when you feel higher and above others you will never feel happy, you will always feel sad, because your whole energy will go into this and it will never be available to be happy, blissful, dancing, singing.

It is very good that you became aware of it, and then when it left you also felt you are part of this whole cosmic drama. We are one with it... just playing different roles; nobody is higher, nobody is lower. And once this ego and its shadow is no more there, one's being is full of light. That very light creates delight. Delight is its byproduct. When you start feeling full of light inside, outside delight is released. You have the quality of dance then, a smile spreads all over your being and great love happens without any effort. Grace surrounds such a person. And that's what makes life worth living.

So never allow that shadow again. Whenever you start feeling it coming, just relax and become part, just be ordinary. And remember one thing more: don't start feeling ordinary in any extraordinary way, otherwise again the same trip comes in from the back door. Don't start feeling humble or again the shadow will enter. I am not saying to be humble, because humbleness is nothing but another ego trip. I am simply saying you are not, how can you be egoistic? How can you be humble? You are not, so how can you be a saint and how can you be a sinner? Only God is. The whole is. The ocean is -- waves are not.

So remember it: the old habit may come again, and again will start dragging you along the old track. The moment you catch hold of yourself red-handed, relax, have a good laugh, and Start mixing with life again. The more you mix with life and with people, the more relaxed you will feel.

You must have carried something, but don't allow it again. And I am saying this because it will come: whenever you are unaware it can come again. These are just habit patterns and habits die hard; they become almost autonomous. Whenever you are not looking in, those habits will start functioning mechanically. So for a few months you will have to keep alert and you will not be able to forget about it. For three or four months remember as much as possible; then the old habit loses its impetus, its momentum, its energy. And once you have not traveled on it for long, energy automatically starts moving in the new direction.

It happens many times in groups that you become aware of something -- something is relaxed, something changes -- but outside the group if you are not alert you will be a victim again. The past is heavy and strong, and whatsoever has happened is very delicate right now, unless you go on nursing it, feeding it ....

So keep the old habit unfed, starve it, and give the whole energy to this new experience of being in the world, with the world, part of the whole, neither higher nor lower. This insight will start growing and may become one of the significant milestones in your life.

-------- ******** --------

Lolita: It means moving towards God, a movement towards God. Life is not static -- it is a constant movement. It is like a river, and just as the river moves towards the ocean, life moves towards God. Nobody is going anywhere else. Even people who don't believe in God are moving towards God, even people who are absolutely against God are moving towards God. It does not depend on your will; it does not depend on your idea and belief and philosophy. Life itself is moving towards God. This is a fact; it is not a question of believing or not believing. I have never come across a man who is not moving towards God; it is not possible in the very nature of things.

There is no alternative, there is no question of choice.

But the people who are moving consciously move faster, and that makes the difference, and a great difference too. The people who know that they have to move towards God avoid many many distractions. Others get distracted easily. In fact in others' lives distractions become goals, because their real goal is completely unknown to them, so there are small distractions -- have more money, have more power, have more bank balances, have this, have that. Their life becomes a life of having things -- they lose all awareness of being. They are also moving towards God but in a very zigzag way. They may take many lives to reach, because they don't have a direction and they don't have any sense of direction either. They don t have any idea of what they are doing with their lives, and why, from where they are coming and where they are going. They are completely oblivious of the whole thing.

Just in the middle they are dreaming of a few things and rushing after dreams like small children

running after butterflies or playing with toys. Children are playing with toys and your so-called adult people are alsO playing with toys. Their toys are different but toys are toys; their size and their value does not make much difference.

By giving you this name I want you to become alert, aware, so that you can gather together your being, so that you stop being distracted, so that you can pour your whole energy towards the ocean, so that you can reach faster. And if one is really alert, one can reach in a single moment. It becomes a quantum leap.

So you have to use your name as a criterion. Whatsoever you are doing, judge it on this criterion: whether it is going to help you to move towards God. If it is going to help, it is good, do it, and do it totally. If it is not going to help, don't waste time.

This is the difference between wants and needs. The person who lives through wants becomes distracted. He says, "I want this, I want that," and he goes crazy because he wants so many things and he cannot manage. He is always frustrated, because whenever he achieves something that he had wanted so long, he feels simply foolish that he wasted so much energy, time, life. Now he has achieved it, and he seems to be getting no joy out of it. The whole effort seems to be meaningless, ridiculous. But before trying to understand he starts jumping into wanting something else. He says, "So this is not the thing; then it must be something else. Let me have this, let me have that."

A need is that which will help you to move towards God; a want is that which will only distract you. A need is a reality; it has to be fulfilled. Needs are very few; they can be easily fulfilled. And wants are millions and they cannot be fulfilled ever. Not only in one life, in millions of lives they cannot be fulfilled.

So always see whether it is a want or a need. If it is a need, fulfill it. If it is really needed .... And what do I mean by saying "if it is really needed"? I mean if it is going to help your growth, to make you more mature, more alert, more loving, more open, more present. Is it going to make you more intelligent, more blissful, more rooted, centered? These are the values. Is it going to give you a kind of integration? Is it going to make you more alert, aware, conscious? Then it is good, it is a need. Fulfill it. Then your way towards God is straight.

Jesus says, "Straight is my way and narrow." The way is straight and, yes, it is narrow too -- narrow because only one can pass on it; you cannot take anybody else with you. It is so narrow that only one can pass on it -- God is available to individuals not to crowds. Each has to move on his own, alone, utterly alone. And it is straight if you are alert.

Just think of a river going towards the south and then towards the north, and then going to the east and then going to the west; it will just be wasting itself and may get entangled in some desert unnecessarily. But the river follows the shortest course, the straightest way possible, the shortest distance between two points.

One point is you, the other point is God. God means the whole, the ocean of existence. We are small riVers moving towards God.

That is the meaning of your name: judge everything according to whether it is going to help your movement. If it helps, it is virtue; if it doesn't help, it is sin. And you will be surprised: ninety percent of your life is unnecessary, and that is what goes on creating so many problems -- that ninety percent of your life. The ten percent of your life will be really beautiful, and then it is unhurried and you have enough space and enough time and you can live at ease. You can be a let-go, and God happens only when you are a let-go.

-------- ******** --------

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I feel mixed up. One side of me is that I feel at home here and the other side is that I'm still enjoying my games in the West.]

Then you have to be in the West a little time more, because to be here will be beneficial only when your total heart is here. So just a little time more; those games will be soon finished. They cannot keep you interested for long, and it is better to finish them rather than suppressing. If you decide to be here right now you will be suppressing something, and then sooner or later you will have to go, so it is better to finish those games. Just go and get involved in those games. Let them go through experiencing them. And it is not going to take a long time -- soon you will be finished with the West and then it is good to be here.

Even if a little part in you wants to be there then I will suggest you be there. I don't want you to be here half-heartedly, because then I cannot work on you; then it is better to be here for a few months and then go again. But this is just a transitory period. I have put the time bomb in you... so it will take a little time and then it will explode! Nothing to be worried about.

I think one time more or at the most, two times more, you will have to go, that's all. Then the whole idea

of going will disappear. And when the whole idea of going disappears, you will be really here, totally here. Then being here will have significance, a spiritual significance, because my work can be done on you only if you are totally available to me. If even a small part is not available to me, work cannot go as deep as it should go.

So this time go and have those games. They are games and you know they are games, so they cannot keep you long. But a certain maturity is needed, and that is coming.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809295
ShortTitle: ATHING29
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin couple have problems with their relationship. The woman says: So much misunderstanding and... ugliness from myself and him.]

Love has to grow through misunderstanding. Understanding is not easy -- it is very rare to arrive at understanding; because you are confused, he is confused, you don't know who you are, he does not know who he is. Then two confusions collide and two confused persons start manipulating each other, dominating, possessing. Nobody wants to be dominated and everybody wants to dominate. Nobody wants to be possessed and everybody wants to possess, hence the problem. And it is through these misunderstandings that slowly slowly you will come to see what you are doing: you are destroying the freedom of the other and the same is being done to you.

Stop destroying the freedom of the other, be non-possessive, and immediately things start changing. If you are non-possessive you will make the other look at the whole thing again, and if you are really non-possessive you will become so happy that the other will start following you and wondering what has happened to you, why you are so happy, because he is so miserable. Possessiveness makes you miserable and possessiveness destroys and poisons all love.

So from your side try to understand what you are doing to the relationship. Ordinarily we always think about what the other is doing to us and how to stop him from doing it. That is not possible -- you cannot stop the other. The more you try to, the more the other will try to manipulate you, because he is afraid for his freedom, you are afraid for your freedom. And nobody has the understanding that there is no need to be afraid -- your freedom cannot be taken away. Nobody can take it. Yes, it is possible to kill you, but is impossible to take away your freedom. Freedom is our intrinsic nature. Nobody is capable of taking it... unless you want to give it. And that's what happens: we go on trying not to be dominated by the other and yet deep down we want to be dominated too, because we cannot be alone; because we cannot stand on our own feet we want somebody to lean on. When you lean on somebody, you will be dominated. And still we don't want to be dominated.

These contradictions are carried by everybody in his being. These conflicts are there inside. The problem is not outside -- the problem only appears on the outside; the problem is deep down in you. That is the meaning of the word problem. It comes from a root "pro-emblema"; from "emblema" comes "emblem." It means symbol. Problem means just a symptom, an appearance on the surface -- it is not the true cause, it is not the real disease. So when problems arise in a relationship, they are only emblema, just symbols. They

are not real problems. Real problems are deep down in you -- a relationship simply helps them to surface. My feeling is that you continue in this relationship.

[She answers: I don't want to.]

If you don t want to then why should you ask me? You could have dropped it. When a person asks me, that simply means that the person himself is not ready to drop it. Whenever a person wants to drop a relationship, they drop it! You never asked me when you started; you would never ask me if you really wanted to drop it. You simply want to show that you want to drop it. You want to see how Alok feels; you would like him to cling around you. Otherwise you never asked me when you started -- why should you ask me when you want to stop? There is no problem at all! It is simply your decision. Drop it! Why make a problem out of it?

When you want to make a problem out of it that means deep down you would like to show that you want to drop it and yet you are so compassionate, that's why you are not dropping it. On the surface you show you are not interested -- that too is a trick of the mind. That's also a way of being possessive. On the surface show indifference -- as if this is not your need -- you are free, you can drop it any moment. But then why don't you drop it? Who can prevent you from dropping it? At least I am not going to; prevent you. If you want to drop it, drop it. If you J want to continue, then change yourself.

My suggestion is: dropping it is not going to help much. You will fall into another relationship sooner or later, and one Alok or another, it is always the same. It may be good in the beginning again as this was good in the beginning, but again the same problems will surface.

Rather than dropping a situation it is better to change yourself. That takes... needs guts, to change oneself. It is very easy to change a situation from the outside, but if you are the same you will create the same again.

[She says: Yes, I know.]

So that s for you to decide -- if you want to drop it, drop it and let it happen with somebody else. Then use my suggestion. And if you want to try my suggestion with this relationship you can, but the suggestion is the same. With whomsoever you are the same will come, unless you change.

But make a decision. Don't linger. If you want to stay in it, then make it beautiful and make it a growing relationship, helping each other; let it be creative. If you don't want to, simply step out of it with gratefulness, friendliness. Don't make much fuss about it.

[Osho says that children from the school can also start coming for energy darshan.]

-------- ******** --------

Veet means beyond, astho means belief -- beyond belief. Truth is beyond belief and also beyond disbelief. You cannot know it by believing in it, you cannot know it by disbelieving in it, because either way you become prejudiced, and to be prejudiced is to be closed. Truth is known only when you are open, utterly open; there is not even a shadow of prejudice. Truth is known in a state of pure ignorance. Whenever you are knowledgeable, you are creating a hindrance. All beliefs create knowledge but not knowing -- only knowledge. One can believe or disbelieve, but those are the ways to protect oneself against truth. Those are defense mechanisms.

The person who says, "I believe in God," is saying, "I need not inquire into God because I already believe And what is there to inquire about?" When you have already concluded, decided, inquiry is closed. And so is the case with the other person who says, "I don't believe in God," or, "I disbelieve"; he has also taken a standpoint. These are very arrogant approaches towards truth. Without knowing anything about it, without experiencing anything of it, you have already decided. This is very unscientific.

I teach a scientific approach. The mind should remain uncluttered by belief and disbelief. The mind should remain available to all the possibilities. It should not have a like or a dislike. The moment you choose you are no more a seeker; the seeker remains Constantly in the state of choicelessness. And then one day one knows, but that knowing never becomes belief. Because you know, now there is no need to believe First there is no need to believe because you don t know; finally there is no need to believe because you know. So belief is irrelevant, utterly irrelevant. In the beginning, in the middle, in the end, it is always

irrelevant.

Drop all beliefs, all disbeliefs. Let the mind become less cluttered. Remove all unnecessary luggage, become more unburdened. The more unburdened you are, the closer to truth. When you are absolutely unburdened, empty, when you are just there, with no idea surrounding you, truth happens. That is what Zen people call satori. It happens in a state of no-mind. And the beginning of no-mind is the dropping, slowly slowly, of all kinds of prejudices -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan; these are all prejudices. Communist, Catholic... these are all prejudices. And to cling to these prejudices is a very very irreverent act, very egoistic, because these beliefs are claims, and claims without any validity. You don't have any existential validity for them -- you simply believe because you have been told to believe. You believe out of fear or you believe out of a certain conditioning; because it was a coincidence that you were born a Buddhist or a Christian and you were taught Christianity or Buddhism. And your mind has been fed with information from the Bible or the Koran and now you are repeating it.

When a Christian says, "I believe in God," what is he saying? He is simply repeating the program that has been put into the bio-computer of his mind. If he had been brought up by Buddhists he would have never talked about believing in Christ: he would have believed in Buddha. Hence the Zen masters say, "If you meet the Buddha on the way, kill him." No Christian can say it, no Hindu can say it, no Mohammedan can dare to say it, hence Zen has something beautiful. It is the religion beyond religions -- it is the quintessence, the purest possibility of religion. That's what I am saying: go beyond belief, go beyond Buddhas and Christs and Mohammeds....

This place is a lab, an alchemical lab. We are doing experiments here. Just as a scientist decides only by experimentation, you have to decide by experimentation. When you have come to a valid experience of your own, when you are a witness to truth, only then is something achieved. When you are simply repeating borrowed knowledge you are deceiving yourself. Drop all that is borrowed so that your natural consciousness can be redeemed, so that your own wisdom is freed -- freed from knowledge.

Knowledge and wisdom are opposite polarities. Knowledge is never wisdom, cannot be. Knowledge is mechanical; it is not rooted in experience. Wisdom is existential; it is rooted in experience. One can learn much about love through a library without knowing anything of love, without ever having been in love; this is knowledge. And when you fall in love and you suffer its agonies and its ecstasies, then it is existential wisdom. Then it is not only a memory in the head -- it spreads all over your being. Then nobody can take it; you cannot forget it. Wisdom can never be forgotten. Knowledge has to be remembered, kept continuously in the memory. and one is always afraid that one may forget about it. Wisdom becomes your nature; there is no possibility to forget it.

Jesus says, "Truth liberates," and he is right, but one's own truth liberates, not somebody else's truth. Jesus' truth cannot liberate you, my truth cannot liberate you, only your truth. My sannyas believes, trusts, in inquiry, not in any doctrine, dogma, system of thought, ideology. I trust inquiry. One has to go to the very end of it and one has to suffer a long journey. It is a dark night of the soul but one has to seek and search for the morning and then one finds it on one's own. Then it is a blessing. Then it redeems you... it brings freedom.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, pragyano means wisdom. Knowledge is human, wisdom is divine. Knowledge can be acquired by effort, by will. Wisdom cannot be acquired, it cannot be accumulated: wisdom descends You cannot snatch it away from existence -- you can only be open and waiting for it. It comes in a kind of let-go. Knowledge is male effort: it is aggressive. Wisdom is a feminine phenomenon: it is passive.

The feminine love is never aggressive. That's why a Woman cannot take the initiative; she has to wait. She has to pray, she has to keep her love throbbing in her heart. She creates a situation by her waiting, by her prayerfulness, by her heart full of love, overflowing, but she never utters a word. The initiative has to Come from the man. From the man it is perfectly okay; from the woman it is ugly. It is ungraceful from the woman, it is unwomanly, because in the deepest Core the woman is passivity, rest, relaxation. That's why the feminine body has a beauty of its own, a kind of roundness, a softness, a warmth.... Man's mind, his whole energy, is always aggressive. He wants to snatch things. He wants to penetrate into nature and know its mystery. His effort is almost like a rape.

Science is male energy: religion is female energy. In science you acquire more and more knowledge: in religion you allow more and more wisdom to happen. These are totally different approaches. God cannot be attacked and cannot be conquered. You have to allow God to conquer you and to possess you... you have to

become a womb. Knowledge has to be brought, wisdom comes. It descends like a falling leaf from the tree, slowly, silently, with no effort. And if one is open, if one's doors are not closed, if one's heart is in a waiting, then the miracle happens.

Hence wisdom is always divine. It is God's gift, not man's achievement. And meditation is the way to receive that gift.

-------- ******** --------

[A chinese sannyasin is present and Osho suggests he start translations of his books into chinese. He says his chinese is not so good.]

But then we can find somebody to improve upon it -- you just start something. You have some friends who can work upon it?...

Start, mm? because something has to be done in Chinese now. Now a few books have come in Japanese and a few more are coming. China cannot be left, mm?

-------- ******** --------

Prem means love, Hamido is a Sufi name for God -- it means the praiseworthy. Sufis continuously praise God. They call it jikr -- remembrance They are continuously bowing inside to God. That is a way of effacing yourself. That is a way of destroying the ego, the way to destroy the person. When the person is completely effaced, dropped, he becomes a presence, and that presence is love.

Love is known only when you are no more a person and you have become a presence. Love is a shadow of presence. If you are a person then in the name of love a thousand and one other things go on masquerading as love: possessiveness, jealousy, domination, politics, power. A thousand and one are the games of the mind. If you are a person -- and by "person" I mean if you have the ego, the "I"; that's what person means -- if you are living in a kind of separation from existence, then you are constantly in Conflict. Even with those you love there will be conflict; your very style of life is of conflict. Then people love, but the love brings only misery... gives great hope, but never fulfills, promises much but the goods are never delivered.

There is another kind of love -- the real love -- that never happens to a person; it happens only when you have become a presence. The way to love, the method to create love energy in you, is to negate the ego. And to negate the ego the Sufis use the continuous prayer, praising God in every possible way. They never miss a single opportunity to praise God. If they see a rose flower, the Sufi will immediately say, "God be praised!" Why? Because in this moment he has given this beautiful rose flower to him. If he sees a star in the sky, "God be praised!" If he sees a beautiful person passing by, "God be praised!"

He continuously uses all occasions to praise God. Hence one of the names of God is Hamido, the praiseworthy, one who has to be praised continuously. It is a technical device to efface oneself, to forget oneself, to drown one's person into oblivion. And then one day you are not there. Something is, but you are not there. There is no feeling of "I" -- a pure presence. That presence showers love. That presence becomes a blessing to existence.

So your name means: attain to love, a love that becomes a blessing to existence. Attain to that love which is synonymous with God, the praiseworthy one. Love be praised.

Love is the only alchemy that transforms a man into something superhuman. And my work is nothing but creating a situation in which your love can start flowing. It is there, frozen; it needs a little warmth, a provocation, and then it starts flowing. It needs to be called forth, and that is the function of the Master: to call forth the intrinsic in you, the potential in you, and to help it become actual.

God is everybody's potentiality; it has to become everybody's actuality too. Unless it happens we remain in misery. And when it happens there is ecstasy, unbounded ecstasy. And once it starts happening it goes on happening; then there is no end to it. Yes, it begins but it never ends... it has a beginning but no end.

God's Got a Thing About you

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 September 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7809305
ShortTitle: ATHING30
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, samarpo means surrendered -- surrendered to God. And that is the very secret of religion, the most fundamental secret, the secret of the secrets. All that is needed is a total surrender -- relaxing oneself into the totality of existence, dissolving, merging, melting, not keeping oneself separate. The whole misery of man consists in keeping oneself separate. And then we suffer, because existence no more nourishes us. We shrink and slowly slowly we die because we lose roots in existence.

A tree has to be surrendered to the earth, to the sun, to the wind; only in that surrender can a tree bloom. If it shrinks back from the earth, is afraid of merging into the earth, then it will not grow. If it is afraid of the sky and the sun and the moon, then it will start committing suicide. It has to be available, vulnerable It has only to be in communion with the whole. The whole is an orchestra; we have to be in harmony with it. To be disharmonious with it is to be in misery -- to be in harmony with it is to be in joy. So slowly slowly disappear as a separate being. Let the whole take possession of you. Let the whole sing its song through you. Just be a hollow bamboo so that God can make a flute out of you.

-------- ******** --------

Veet means beyond, asmito means the ego -- beyond the ego. Man lives in the ego, nature is below ego, God is beyond ego. Man is just in between; hence he has missed the joy of nature. He cannot be as happy as a tree in the rain. He cannot be as rejoicing as a bird on the wing, because that is possible only when you are either below the ego or beyond the ego.

Man has lost his natural being. The ego is an artifact; it is a false, imposed phenomenon. It is a social byproduct. It is given to you by others. It is needed, it is useful, but it is a kind of necessary evil. It is difficult to be without it from the very beginning -- every child has to gain it, otherwise he will not be able to survive; it gives a kind of protection. The child starts defending himself, and life is a struggle. And the ego helps -- it becomes an umbrella, an armor around you, but it is an artifact. It helps you to be protected from others and their assaults, but by and by it starts becoming an imprisonment too. It starts crippling your freedom, it starts closing your doors, it starts separating you from existence. So one day, sooner or later, it turns out to be the enemy. In the beginning it is a friend, in the end it is an enemy. It has to be dropped at the final stage of maturity.

Use it as a boat from this shore to the other shore, but then don't carry it on your head forever. The boat has to be left once you have reached the other shore. Once a person has become mature the ego is no more needed. The ego is needed for the immature person as a protection; it is a device. And if somebody goes on living in the ego he remains immature. So when one matures, the ego has to be dropped, or, vice versa is also true: if you drop the ego you start maturing.

God is beyond the ego. Buddha is beyond the ego, so is Jesus and so everyone has to be. The difference between a bird on the wing and a Buddha sitting silently under the Bodhi tree is only of one thing: the bird is unconscious of his bliss, Buddha is conscious of his bliss, but both are blissful. The bird cannot be self-conscious -- he has no idea of his self; the Buddha is aware of his blissfulness. But both are blissful. So bliss has two possibilities: either become part of nature and you will be blissful.... And that's why, when you go to the mountains a certain kind of bliss Starts happening of its own accord, or sitting on the beach under the sun, listening to the roar of the Ocean, suddenly you are transported into another world... or with the trees and flowers or sometimes with children, just playing, you lose track of your ego and again something opens up in you; you are no more enclosed.

So one way to be blissful is to go back to nature. That's where the artists go -- the painter, the poet, the musician, the sculptor, they all go back to nature. For moments they again become part of the uncivilized

existence, the uneducated existence, and from there they bring back great joy. Mm? that joy overflows in their songs, in their paintings....

It is not just an accident that all the artists become interested in alcohol, in drugs, and things like that, because those things help them to fall back, to slip out of the ego. But that is not evolution -- that is regression, and you have to come back again and again. Hence the artist becomes more and more schizophrenic. Almost all artists suffer from a split personality. They want to go back to nature and that is possible only for a few moments or for a few hours at the most, and then they are thrown back into human reality. Now human reality looks so pale compared to the natural world. That nature is so psychedelic and the human reality is so faint, so ordinary, colorless. The artist becomes divided -- he wants to remain in nature more and more, forever, and that is not possible. You can fall back only for a few moments, and that too either under the impact of drugs, alcohol or love. Love is a natural drug, a biological drug, built in your chemistry. But you will have to come back unless you go beyond -- then there is no need to come back.

One who goes beyond evolves higher than human beings. That is what is called Christ-consciousness or Buddhahood, or whatsoever you like to call it. That beyond is the goal. In that beyond we again become natural and yet we don't fall back into nature; we become supra-natural... a higher plane of being natural. And for that no drug can help; except meditation there is no way. All other ways lead backwards -- only meditation takes you forward. That is the only door to transcend yourself, to surpass yourself, and the beauty of man consists in surpassing, in transcending.

It is possible -- one just has to accept the challenge and start working. And the work consists of a single thing: the work consists of unloading your mind of thoughts, unburdening your mind of thinking. Slowly slowly let thoughts disappear; don't cooperate with them, don't go on feeding, nourishing them. Don't cling to them. They cannot survive without your cooperation. They will flutter for a while but if you don't cooperate, if they become uninvited guests, sooner or later they disappear of their own accord. Then you are left alone in utter simplicity, in utter ordinariness, in utter silence. That silence will give you the first taste of the transcendental and that is the first insight beyond the ego. That liberates... it is liberation. Nobody else can liberate you. No Jesus, no Buddha, I cannot liberate you. Liberation has to happen through you, in you, by you.

And this is the process: become contentless consciousness, thoughtless awareness, and you will be able to go beyond yourself. And unless you go beyond, there is no heaven, no benediction. So your name will remind you again and again of the ultimate goal.

-------- ******** --------

[Osho gives sannyas to a nine-year-old child]

Veet means beyond, nakaro means negative, no-saying. Drop saying no and learn saying yes.

As far as possible, as far as humanly possible, say yes, and you will be surprised: through the yes one starts growing. The more you say no, the more you remain un-grownup. No is a kind of poison -- yes is nectar. Say yes to life, yes to friends, yes to the moon, yes to the trees and the birds. Keep alert that saying yes is your meditation, and you will be surprised: life slowly slowly becomes less and less angry. Troubles don't arise, conflicts disappear, friendships grow, and everybody loves a person who has yes in his heart.

The person who has no in his heart is never loved, cannot be loved. Even if you love him he will say no.

There are people who have become addicted to saying no, and because of that no they never attain to love. They cannot love, they cannot be loved, and because of that no-saying for their whole life they always look for the wrong thing everywhere. If you take them to a rose bush they will count the thorns, they will not look at the roses. The yes-saying person looks at the roses and is not worried about the thorns. The yes-saying person always looks at the white, bright, side of life. And his life becomes a bright life, because whatsoever you carry in your heart will become your life.

It may be difficult to understand right now, but keep it in the heart: slowly slowly try saying yes. Even when your mind tends to say no, experiment with yes, and you will be surprised again and again at how beautiful life becomes.

To say yes is to be religious.

-------- ******** --------

To be contented means: don't expect anything from life, just live it moment to moment, and whatsoever it gives is just fantastic.

Life goes on pouring infinite treasures on us. And because of this mind asking for more, we remain blind to those treasures. Once this constant noise for more stops, then this chirping of the bird is enough. There is nothing in it and all in it.... It is enough to turn one on; nothing else is needed. Just listening to this chirping of the bird one can fall into infinite meditation, one can disappear from the circumference, can become centered. One can simply forget the whole existence in this small music. And this moment can become so precious that the past becomes irrelevant, the future becomes irrelevant; they simply disappear. One is now and one is here. The lost paradise is regained and Adam is back home.

Contentment is a key: it opens the door of paradise. And paradise is not there -- paradise is here, and paradise is not there above in the sky; it is just underneath your feet. You are standing on it, you are standing in it, you have never left it; your mind has just started wandering, dreaming.

And once you have tasted a few moments of such blissfulness the whole life is a celebration, nothing but celebration. There is no birth, no death -- only celebration that goes on and on forever. But only those who know the art of being contented are capable of entering into that eternal life.

Initiation into sannyas is nothing but initiation into this art. I have no techniques to teach but only a few devices to impart. I have no philosophy, I have no belief system to give to you, but I can give you a little bit of experience of the present. All that goes on here in this commune is different aspects of the same strategy, so that somehow you are pulled out of your dreams -- even if only for a few moments -- and existence explodes on you in all of its presentness. Once you have tasted those few moments you will know how to enter into them on your own.

I persuade people, seduce people, to live the present moment, because that is God.

-------- ******** --------

Deva means divine, urdhwa means upward-going -- a divine upward-going. Science knows one law, the law of gravitation -- that everything falls downwards, that the earth functions like a magnet and pulls things towards itself. Religion knows another kind of law -- the law that things can fall upwards too. Religion calls it "the law of grace."

There is a Sufi story.... A Sufi mystic who was thought to be mad -- as all mystics have always been thought to be -- was staying with a friend. The family was a little worried because the man was unpredictable. Not to create any scene in the neighborhood they arranged for his stay in the basement of the house so nobody would know; it was underground. In the night the family was suddenly awakened by great laughter that was coming from the terrace. They rushed out -- they suspected the mystic and they were right. He was rolling on the terrace and laughing madly.

They asked, "What happened? Why are you laughing like a madman and why are you rolling about?" He said, "Suddenly I started falling upwards! I was in the basement and I started falling upwards -- that's why I am laughing, because this has never happened to me -- and suddenly I found myself on the terrace!"

The story is symbolic: one day one finds oneself falling upwards. The ordinary human being lives in the basement; his life is underground, unconscious is his life. He lives in a kind of darkness. But if a few things can be arranged, one starts falling upwards. One day one finds oneself on the terrace of life, under the open sky, full of stars, and the miracle has happened. Then there is no end to the laughter... then life and laughter are synonymous.

How can one stop laughing when one starts feeling that one is falling upwards? It looks so ridiculous, but it has been found to be so again and again, although not many people have learned the secret of it, only some thousands. Down the ages a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Mahavira, and so on, so forth. A few people have found themselves falling upwards.

That dimension is called "urdhwa." And I hope one day you will find yourself falling upwards! It is time to get out of the basement. Enough is enough. You have lived long in darkness and unconsciousness. The time has come to come out of the darkness, out of the tunnel. The sun is just on the horizon... it is dawn.

The orange color symbolizes the morning, the sky becoming red, ready, spreading red carpets for the sun. The orange is the color of the morning, the early morning color, symbolic that the night is over, that one need not creep and crawl into a basement, that one can start rising higher, that one can start flying.

Yes, sannyas is the art of flying... the art that stops the process of gravitation and starts the process of grace. All that is needed is a state of let-go. All that is needed is a readiness to be possessed by the upward dimension, a readiness to open to the sky.

We are clinging to the earth. The sky is ready to take us, we have the wings -- we just need courage. All that we need is to drop the fear of the unknown and the vast and the infinite.

So keep it in your heart that the time is very close by, and prepare for it. The meditations will unburden You and the therapy groups will help you to drop unnecessary luggage, because one who wants to fly can not carry all the nonsense-luggage that one has accumulated down the ages. If one wants to fly one has to be utterly nude, one has to drop all kinds of weights. That's what I call the state of let-go: one has to be surrendered to God, and then miracles start happening. We are preventing them, we are hindering them, we are our own enemies.

So just don't stand between yourself and God, that's all. And the first lesson will be: don't stand between me and yourself. Let there be a direct contact between me and you. Put your personality aside, don't let your ego stand in between. This will be the first lesson in let-go. The disciple has to learn the lesson of let-go with the Master and then the same lesson has to be spread over all one's experiences, all over one's life. Then it becomes the state of let-go, and when the time is right and the spring has come, God descends.

-------- ******** --------

Mallik is a name for God, a Sufi name. It means exactly what the English word "lord" means -- the master of all. Love is the god or the goddess, because there is nothing higher than love. Love is the supreme-most experience. Everything else is in the service of love. Love is nobody's servant; love is the master, and whenever people make love a servant to something else they destroy love. Love cannot exist as a servant; it can exist only as a master.

When two persons fall in love they both become servants of love, not servants of each other; and that's where the whole misunderstanding happens. Because they cannot see the love -- love is invisible -- they start feeling as if they have become a servant of the other, and then the resentment -- because nobody wants to lose one's freedom -- and the fear that love brings, the fear that one is getting into a kind of bondage, that one is getting fettered. Hence the fear of all love, and out of fear, the effort to dominate the other so that he cannot dominate you. Before he starts dominating or she starts dominating, you have to impose your domination.

That is the conflict of all lovers, and the whole misunderstanding is because they cannot see some invisible phenomenon which is higher than both. They have not fallen in love with each other, they have fallen in love. Love is a third force. Once this is understood love takes on a totally new dimension. Then there is no conflict, no fear. They both serve something higher, something beyond both.

In real love it is not a duality, it is a triangle. The love god is there, high on top of both lovers, and the lovers are there. This god need not be fought, because to fight with it is to fight with your own ultimate possibility of flowering... because this god of love is your intrinsic core, your ultimate expression.

Surrender to it! Efface yourself completely. Let it descend in you. Become so totally available and empty for it that not a slight hitch, not a slight bit of cleverness, cunningness, remains in you. And if one can be so totally one with the god of love, one becomes love itself; one becomes God itself.

My approach towards life is basically a love approach. It is not of logic -- it is of love. It is not of theology but of art. It is closer to a song than to a syllogism. It is closer to the heart than to the head.

Prem mallika means: become so totally a slave of the goddess or god of love that you become one with it. You disappear, you abandon yourself, and then there is no problem. Then all is good, because all is God. And slowly slowly you will be surprised: the beloved is all over the place. Then all beauty is divine, and from the smallest thing to the greatest, all are his expressions. He is in the drop as much as he is in the ocean; he is as much in the seed as in the blooming tree. Once you have understood, you cannot meet anybody else but God.

A man came to Ramakrishna and asked, "Where is God?" Ramakrishna started laughing and said, "What a stupid question to ask! Tell me where he is not? He is everywhere, so I cannot tell you where he is. He is everywhere, hence you cannot find him in any particular place. He is this very space. I ask you," he said, "tell me, where is he not?"

I have never come across a single person where he is not, and I have never come across a single situation where he is not. Wherever you walk, you walk on the holy ground. But this experience, this insight will become possible only when you are utterly surrendered to the god of love. And surrendering to the god of love, you become it.

You have one of the most beautiful names -- now let it become your experience too!

Going All the Way

Talks given from 1/11/80 to 30/11/80
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished.

Going All the Way

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011015
ShortTitle: ALLWAY01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

IT TAKES A PINCH OF POTTINESS

(Osho is addressing Ma Prem Vanya; first he explains the origin of her name.)

Vanya is the Russian form of John. John is Hebrew. Travelling, passing through many other languages, by the time it reached Russia it became Vanya, and really it has become far more beautiful than John.

John was the most beloved disciple of Jesus, hence it has become symbolic of a beloved disciple. Your full name means, love makes one a beloved disciple.

The relationship between the master and the disciple is not an ordinary relationship. It is not mundane, it is not of the marketplace, it is not out of calculation. It is simply falling in love. It is a little bit mad, but if a person is not capable of going a little bit glad he is not alive. Just a little bit of madness adds much spice to life. Not too much is needed, just a little bit, because if you make the whole of the food of spices you will not be able to eat it -- just a little bit, just like salt.

The so-called sane people in the world have not even a little bit of madness in them -- that's why their lives are flat, saltless, tasteless, boring. Particularly your so-called saints are all boring. There seems to be no joy in their being no explosion of delight, for the simple reason that they live in a very controlled way; they are afraid of that little bit of madness. But that is an essential ingredient to make life significant.

Poets who are really poets have that, painters who are really painters have that. Musicians, sculptors, scientists, people who create something in this world all have that little bit of madness.

To be a disciple means to fall headlong in love. And it is the ultimate form of love because nothing is

expected out of it; it is for its own sake. But it transforms your being because when love is for its own sake it can become total. There is no division between the means and the end; it is both the means and the end. And when it is both then it is possible to be involved in it without holding anything back, going all the way, to the uttermost, to where the road ends, risking all the way, to where nothing is loft to risk -- only then the revolution, the transformation....

The transformation does not happen to people who live a lukewarm life. It happens only to people who are like the fools of the proverb which says that fools rush in where angels are afraid to tread. Disciplehood is only for those who can risk all and rush in.

But the moment you put yourself totally into it with no desire for any reward, something immense, something beyond the mind, starts happening -- something which can only be described as a miracle. Only the disciple knows what a miracle is, but to know it one has to be available to the master in one's total nakedness, hiding nothing, exposing oneself entirely.

That is going to be the path for my sannyasins: all of my sannyasins have to become beloved disciples. Less than that won't do. I am not interested in students who have come to learn something. I am only interested in disciples who have come to be transformed, who are ready to die so that they can be reborn. That's what I mean when I say going all the way.

MEDITATION IS GIVING IT ALL YOU'VE GOT

('Totality' is the meaning of Samagro, and is his approach in a nutshell, Osho tells the next sannyasin.)

Be total in everything that you are doing. What you are doing is immaterial. Cleaning the floor, cooking the food, taking a shower -- it doesn't matter what you are doing. My emphasis is not on what you have to do, my emphasis is on how you do it. If you do it totally, it becomes meditation. Even if you do meditation half-heartedly it is not meditation.

Chopping wood can be meditation if done totally, carrying water from the well can be meditation if done totally. Otherwise one can go on sitting in a Buddha posture for years -- if it is not total it is useless; one is simply wasting time. Spring will come but the grass will not grow. The grass does not grow because of spring, it grows because of your totality. What can the poor spring do to it?

Sitting silently doing nothing spring comes and the grass grows by itself. Spring simply means totality. If you are sitting totally, doing nothing, just sitting totally, in that very totality spring has come. And then everything starts growing in you.

Totality is the climate in which one reaches to one's optimum. And at the optimum is the experience of God.

TRUST IS A MUST

(It's rare, and because it is, religion is on the way out.)

People are taught to doubt, not to trust and there is a reason why they are taught to doubt. Science depends on doubt, its whole foundation is doubt and doubt is a valid method for scientific enquiry; trust is an invalid method as far as science is concerned.

That's why in the ancient days when religion prevailed science could not develop. It was impossible for science to have a beginning. It is only now that science has found the right ground, the right climate. But the cost is too much, it has destroyed trust; and without trust the inner world becomes utterly meaningless, dark, with no joy, with no god there. The shrine becomes empty.

Science can give many things but it cannot give meaning to life. It can give you a better standard of living but it cannot give you a better quality of living. And the real thing is not quantity, the real thing is quality.

I am not against science but it has its limitations. It should not interfere in the world of religion. Religion is a totally different dimension, in fact diametrically opposite to science. Science needs doubt to begin with and religion needs trust to begin with.

Trust is the greatest gift god can give to anybody -- and it is given to all but we never nourish it, we never feed it, it is starving.

By becoming a sannyasin you are opening a new door to your life -- the door of trust. It is from the same door that god will come back into your world.

So my suggestion to my sannyasins is when you are working scientifically use doubt. It is just as when you are listening to music you can close your eyes, there is no need to open your eyes. In fact it will be better if you close your eyes and just become your ears so your whole consciousness is available to your ears. But when you are watching a sunset then closing your eyes is foolish. Keep your eyes wide open because ears cannot see, just as eyes cannot hear.

Doubt is perfectly right in the objective world and trust is perfectly right in the subjective world. For the outside journey use the vehicle of doubt and for the inner pilgrimage use trust. That's how I would like to bring a synthesis into humanity: one should be capable of both. But if it is impossible to be capable of both then it is better to choose trust. If there is a question of choice then trust has to be chosen. If it is possible to synthesize both that is far better.

ONE IS FUN

Ordinarily we exist as separate entities. That very separation is the cause of our misery. We have to dissolve our egos into the whole. Don't exist like an ice cube. Melt, become one with the river -- that is my message -- melting, merging, becoming one with the whole. And then suddenly all silence is yours, all blissfulness is yours. The moment you dissolve your ego, anxieties, anguishes, all go. The same energy that was invested in tensions, depressions, anxieties, is released. The same energy becomes your dance, your celebration.

William Blake is right when he says energy is delight. When you have too much energy suddenly your whole being is afire with the joy of being.

I have chosen orange for my sannyasins as a symbol for becoming afire. It represents fire in two ways. First, it has to consume your ego and second, it has to give you the eternity of light, love, laughter.

LOVE -- NOT JUST INSPIRATION, IT'S INCINERATION

(That's why most people warm their hands by the hearth rather than lose their hearts.)

They talk about it, they read poetry about it, they go and see a film about it, but it is always *about* it; they keep a certain distance, they don't get involved in it. It seems risky and it is certainly risky because it will destroy your ego, it will consume your ego. It is fire for the ego.

But blessed are those who take the risk and jump into the fire of love, like a moth dancing around a lit candle, dancing madly and then finally jumping into the flame. Yes, to all onlookers the moth dies but those who know, know that the moth is reborn too -- because each death is a rebirth. Nothing ever comes to an end. Life is eternal; it only changes forms. and the best way to die is to die in love. That is the highest way to die because if you die in love you will be born in love. Your new life will begin with love energy.

So it is a fire, it will destroy all that is false in you -- but only the false. The real cannot be destroyed, hence there is no need to be afraid. The goldsmith puts the gold into fire to purify it. That which is not gold burns and that which is gold remains.

And that's the function of a master too: to put you into the fire of love. That which is not true and is false will be burned. Your make-up will be burned but your original face will come out in its true form. And that is the beginning of a divine life.

IN IS FAR-OUT

(Osho talks on the difference between the real and natural beauty.)

The unreal beauty is imposed from outside, the real beauty arises from inside. The name of real beauty is grace. When one is silent one starts radiating bliss. Silence, bliss, freedom, truth, awareness -- all these are the dimensions of inner beauty. And when they all explode you are transported into another world, into something which you have never conceived before, into something which you have never dreamt of before. Because we dream only about that which we know, we cannot dream about the unknown. In fact the

unknowable is impossible to imagine and the inner world is absolutely unknown to us. And the innermost core of it is unknowable too.

So start moving inwards. There is no need to go to Kaaba, no need to go to Kailash, no need to visit Jerusalem; the only place worth visiting is your won inner centre because it is there where god abides -- and to know god is to be really beautiful.

PRAYER IS YOUR PASSPORT TO PARADISE

(But firstly, it's gratitude for what is right here and now.)

The most stupid thing a person can do is to take life for granted. And that's what millions of people are doing, they take it as if it is their right. They don't feel any thankfulness, in fact they go on asking for more. All their prayers are nothing but demands on god for money, for power, for prestige, in this world or in the other. They go to the temples, to the churches, only to beg, they never go to give thanks. And unless you thank god for all that has been done for you, for all that has already been given to you. religion remains a formality, it never grows roots in you

The beginning of sannyas is to be grateful to the whole that it has made life possible, that it has chosen you to be and that it has given many many things with life: love, awareness, sensibility, sensitiveness, joy. There are thousands of gifts. It is almost immeasurable, what has been given to us. If we can feel the immense love of existence towards us that very feeling triggers a new process in our being -- that process is prayer. And to be prayerful is all, it contains the whole of religion. Then nothing else is needed, then all else starts coming on its own.

Jesus says seek ye first the kingdom of god, then all else shall be added unto you. The kingdom of god opens its doors when you are prayerful; that is the way to seek it. And once you have found it then everything else comes of its own accord.

CROSS-BREEDING MAKES A HAPPIER HUMANITY

(His name, Anekant, means multi-dimensionality, Osho says to a new sannyasin. It was a favourite word of Mahavira.)

Life should not be lived in a one-dimensional way. If you live in one dimension you will live a poor life. When so many dimensions are available, when they are your birthright, why choose one of it, and to really become whole you have to live all those aspects. That's why I am not telling my sannyasins to renounce the world. If you renounce the world you are bound to become one-dimensional.

A monastery will give you only a one-dimensional life. It is only in the world that multi-dimensionality is possible. You can be a poet and a potter, a husband, a father, a son, a brother, a friend; you can be thousands of things. And the more you relate in different ways, the richer you are.

I am in favour of richness. There is a certain inner world of aristocracy. The man who can enjoy music and can also enjoy mathematics will have something more than the mathematician and the musician. His mathematics will have some flavour of music, his music will have some colour of mathematics. In fact all the great discoveries in the world have been made by people who Moved from one branch of science to another, because they brought a different outlook.

For example, Albert Einstein was basically a mathematician; when he moved into physics he brought a revolution to physics because his whole approach was that of a mathematician. Mathematics meeting with physics becomes a cross breeding, a very delicate phenomenon. If Einstein had also been a poet he would have given a totally different physics to the world, and if he had also been a mystic -- which he *was* a little bit -- then the world would have remembered him as being far more important than Jesus and Buddha too... because they were in a way one-dimensional people.

My sannyasins have to learn the art of being in tune with many things and then a subtle cross-breeding happens inside you.

Whenever two systems meet, two outlooks meet a new outlook is born. It is a well-known fact that a crossbreeding brings a better generation. For thousands of years it has been known, that's why in all the societies, in almost all the societies, marrying your own daughter or marrying your own sister is prohibited, for the simple reason that you will be so alike that it won't give enough tension and polarity. But they never

went to the whole logical end of it; they still insisted that the Catholic should marry within the Catholics and the Hindus marry within the Hindus and the Protestants marry within the Protestants.

I have heard: a young woman came back home after many years. Her mother said 'I was very much worried about you but you look very rich.' She had come in a brand now car and she had much jewellery on her. The girl said 'I have to tell you the truth, that I have become a prostitute.' The mother fainted. When she came back she said 'What have you done? How could you do it?' The girl said 'I never thought that you would be so offended, otherwise I would not have told you the truth, that I have become a prostitute.' The mother said 'Prostitute? I thought you said "Protestant"!'

It is far more dangerous for a CathoLic mother when her daughter becomes a Protestant than when she becomes a prostitute. At least she is within the fold, she is still Catholic -- there is hope!

I believe that cross breeding has to be used on a far wide scale. White people should marry coloured people, the Indians should marry the Japanese, the Japanese should marry the Americans, the Americans, the Germans, the Germans, the English. The whole world should be intertwined and we would have a better crop! And all the creeps would disappear (laughter) ... we would have a better humanity.

(BUDS WHEN WE COULD BE BUDDHAS)

The old light has failed man. There is no need to cling to it any more. The old light means Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism; and all the scriptures and all the theologies and all the so-called saints. It has failed, it has not worked. Humanity is enough proof that whatsoever we have been doing in the past has not succeeded. Yes, a few people happened -- a Jesus, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Buddha -- but they are exceptions and the exception only proves the rule. In fact just the reverse should be the case: we should all be like Buddha and Jesus and Zarathustra; only once in a while somebody may not be able to rise that high.

It seems to be okay, if once in a while somebody fails. But a garden with millions of trees in which only occasionally a tree blooms, is not worth calling a garden.

Something is basically wrong. And what is basically wrong is, in short, that religion has been life-negative. That's how everything went wrong. Religion has to be life-affirmative. That is the new light -- life-affirmation, a tremendous love for life, so much so that 'life' replaces the word 'God'; only then will we be able to bring spring to millions of people.

Everybody is born with the potential to blossom, to bring many many roses, but because the soil is not right, because the gardener is against the roses, the gardener hates the roses, the fertilizers are not given, the water is not supplied... how can the roses bloom? And that's what our so-called priests have been doing -- destroying our very roots.

Be life-affirmative. Rejoice in being alive and help others to rejoice. That's the true work of God.

Going All the Way

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011025
ShortTitle: ALLWAY02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

GOALS ARE GAOLS

(Let go of the ego and god takes care, Osho tells Raimund.)

Man exists as an ego, that's why he feels continuously afraid, unprotected, insecure. The moment you drop your ego the whole existence becomes your protection, your security.

You cannot be more wise than the whole. The part cannot be bigger than the whole. Whatsoever we can do think is bound to be small, tiny; it comes out of a tiny mind. Its vision is small, its capacity to see is limited. But we depend on this small capacity, we depend on our blindness, and then we suffer. The mind is very short-sighted. It is because of this approach that people live in misery, anxiety, anguish, suffering; they create their own hell.

Sannyas means a radical change, dropping the ego and relaxing with the whole -- because the whole is wiser than the part -- trusting the whole. The whole is our source, we have come from it, we are in it even at this moment. Just as the fish is in the ocean, we are in gods we are born in god, we live in God and we will disappear in God; hence the whole effort to fight with the universe is idiotic.

The sannyasin relaxes, he becomes a let-go. He allows the whole to possess him, to direct him, to guide him. He surrenders himself totally so the whole can possess him without any hindrance from his side, without any resistance from his side -- and then he is protected.

God is a wise protector. It is up to us to live in insecurity or to live in the ultimate security. To be in the ego is to live in insecurity; to be egoless is to live in ultimate security. Then all is good because you don't have any expectations, you don't have any private goal. You are simply one with the whole so wherever it is going you are going; you need not worry. Then you become just like a small child who is holding the hand of his father

The father may be worried, the father may have got lost in the forest, but the child is not worried. He knows his father is with him, his hand is in his father's hand -- that's enough. The child is enjoying while the father is worrying; the child is enjoying the butterflies and the birds and the flowers. He can enjoy them because of his trust. He has no worry, no anxiety.

To relax with the whole is the beginning of a joyous life. It is the beginning of an authentic ceremony. Then each moment is so full of juice and ecstasy that one can become drunk. And the person who relaxes with the whole becomes drunk with the divine. His joy knows no limits, his bliss is infinite

EGO IS I-DIOTIC

(Buddha calls it atta, and no-ego, anatta.)

This is the whole problem, how to move from the ego to the no-ego. It is not impossible but certainly it is difficult. And the difficulty arises because of our habits. We have been trained to be egos -- conditioned, hypnotised. It has gone deep into our blood, our bones, into our marrow. We have completely forgotten that it is possible to be without the ego. It has become our identity. We know only one way, we are only acquainted with this false entity, the ego.

It is imposed on us, it is not real, hence it can be disposed of, but it has been in us for so long, hence the difficulty. Otherwise the state of egolessness is our very nature; it should be very simple to be egoless. But for that one has to pass through a deep unconditioning, a process of de-hypnosis -- and that is how I define sannyas; it is a process of de-hypnosis. What society has done to you has to be undone.

The ego is absolutely false -- no child is born with it Now even psychologists agree that the child first becomes aware of others then he becomes aware of himself; it is secondary. First he comes to know 'thou' and then he starts creating the idea of I. He sees people moving, coming and going, and naturally he starts inferring that they are separate. Sometimes the mother is there and sometimes she is not there, sometimes the father comes and then disappears, so he starts learning one thing, a kind of vague separation. And then we give a child a name.

In the beginning every child uses his name in the third person. If his name is Johnny, he says 'Johnny is hungry', he does not say 'I am hungry'. The I has not yet arisen. Johnny is another person, as the others are.

If he falls and is hurt, he says 'Johnny is hurt' he has not yet learned the idea of I. But sooner or later he will have to learn it because the whole society -- the parents, the education -- everybody will insist that you replace this name with I. The name is for others to use, *you* have to use this word 'I'. And then it starts settling in our unconscious. Once we start living around this idea our whole life becomes false and phony, because it is moving around a false centre

To become a sannyasin means to drop all that is false and to discover that which is real and essential. The moment it is discovered you enter into a totally different kind of life. Once the phoniness disappears, once the falsity disappears, each moment becomes so full of ecstasy that it is almost impossible to believe that so much ecstasy is available. But the ecstasy is available only to the real. For the false there is only misery.

People go on trying to drop misery and to become blissful -- that is not possible. The real change has to happen somewhere deeper, not on the surface. You cannot change suffering into blissfulness; you have to change the root cause of suffering, the false ego has to be dropped, discarded, thrown into the rubbish bin. And then suddenly the gestalt changes, your energy starts flowing through the real. And whenever you are in contact with the real there is joy. Joy is a by-product of being real.

It is just like a real rose and a plastic rose, the plastic rose may look like the real rose but it cannot have a fragrance. The real rose may not look so beautiful as the plastic rose but it has a fragrance. Man can be deceived, but you cannot deceive the bees. Put out both flowers, and you will be surprised: no one ever comes to the plastic rose but they will always come and visit the real rose. God visits the real rose. He is like a bees you cannot deceive him.

So this is going to be your work upon yourself: move from the ego to the egolessness. The name, Anatta, will remind you again and again that you have to be nobody, a nothingness -- and that is the greatest thing that can happen to anybody. It is nirvana. The disappearance of the ego becomes the appearance of god in you.

(LIFE IS A XMAS PUDDING: THE SIXPENCES ARE INSIDE.)

The only richness belongs to the inner world. The wealth that we see on the outside is nothing but delusion. It can give you comfort -- delusions can be very comfortable -- it can make your life convenient, but it cannot give you significance or meaning. And without meaning one remains poor.

Richness can have only one meaning and that is to feel significance, to feel that you are not accidental, that you are part of this beautiful existence, that without you the existence will miss something, that you are fulfilling a certain purpose.

The moment one feels that I am fulfilling a certain purpose life becomes illumined, then life is more like a dance. It is not emptiness, it is overflowing with joy. The greatest joy in life is to be needed by god.

Man's greatest need is to be needed, and to be needed by god, by existence itself is to become meaningful. Then you are not just dust. Then you are not just the body, you are far more. And the feeling of that 'far more' fulfills one, gives tremendous contentment, makes one feel at home with existence.

HAVING AN ABSOLUTELY DEVICEFUL TIME

Alexander the Great is not a victorious person, Gautam the Buddha is -- although on the surface it seems just the opposite. Alexander conquered the whole world and Buddha renounced even his kingdom. But Buddha lived in ecstasy and died in ecstasy; his life was beautiful. His grace was the ultimate grace, his death the ultimate grace.

Alexander lived an ugly life; he was an alcoholic. He died when he was only thirty-three and he died because of too much drinking; he became a drunkard just to forget his misery and suffering. He was not happy with himself. The happy person need not go to alcohol; it is only the miserable person who goes to alcohols to forget, to drown his miseries and sufferings. Although Alexander was the greatest conqueror the world has known, he died frustrated; he died as a beggar. And he died knowing that he had missed the whole point.

The real victory is inner, not outer. Unless you know yourself you cannot be victorious. And if you know yourself you need not be victorious is anything else. In knowing oneself one becomes the greatest conqueror.

My sannyasins have to become not beggars but emperors. And it is easier to conquer yourself than to conquer the whole world. It is a very simple process and it is not a long journey either, it is the small trick of turning in. Once you have known how to turn in you have known all that is there to know you have all that is worth having.

Being here with me, learn only the knack of turning in. All the devices are available here. It has neVer been so. Buddha had only one device. Mahavira had another. In the past each master functioned only through one device, hence his device was useful only for a part of humanity, not for all

My commune is a synthesis of all the paths, hence anybody who comes to my door is welcome. I can help every type of person. All the past devices are available is here, all that have been discovered recently, the present ones, and all that may be discovered tomorrow

What is going to happen tomorrow is already happening here today -- so don't miss the opportunity!

NO NEED TO CALL GOD, HE'LL CALL YOU

(Just make sure you're home when He does.)

Man cannot go in search of God because we don't know where he is, what he looks like. Even if you somehow happen to meet him you will not be able to recognize him. In fact you may have met him many times, because he comes in all forms and all sizes and all shapes. But how to recognize him? There is no way to. You can recognize only that which you already know, and you don't know him. Hence my approach is totally different: it is not a search for God, it is only an invitation to God. We can invite him.

He can find us, we cannot find him - he knows us, we don't know him. He exactly knows our address, our location, so all that is needed on our part is to be ready: if he comes we have to be receptive and we have to prepare the house for the ultimate guest.

The whole of sannyas is a preparation - not a search, but a preparation. You have to cleanse your being; you have to become silent, spacious. You have to make your being a small shrine, worthy for God to abide in.

Sannyas is an unaddressed invitation, to whomsoever it may concern.

My observation is that searchers never find him; only the people who invite him have found him, because invitation means a great task: you have to transform yourself totally to be worthy to receive. You have to be loving, you have to be alert, you have to be sensitive, you have to be creative. You have to drop all kinds of negativities - anger, jealousy, possessiveness; you have to burn all this rubbish. You have to drop all your knowledge which is borrowed, you have to be again as innocent as a child. And then he comes, then he surely comes.

JUST TAKE A CHAIR AND LEAN BACK

(Take it easy and he'll easily take you)

He comes to you only when you are absolutely restful, relaxed, calm, quiet, when there is no desire, no thought, when you are not asking for anything, not praying for anything. When you are simply there, in that simplicity god arrives. Hence my whole message can be condensed as the art of total relaxation.

It is not through activity that you will find the truth; in fact it is continuous activity that is not allowing you to find it. You need some gaps of interval, some moments when there is no occupation.

So that is going to be your work, find as many moments as possible when you can just be. Sit, stand, lie down or walk or swim but do it in such a way that there is no doer, no doing, no strain. And you will be surprised that you have found the key -- the key that opens all the doors of all the mysteries.

SUN-YES RISE

(Dhyan means meditation, and Zohra has three meanings, Osho tells another sannyasin)

Meditation is a state of absolute silence. It is not prayer, because in prayer your mind functions, you are

saying something to god, praising the lord. But because you are saying something the mind is there; without the mind nothing can be said. And because you are saying something you are not silent even with god. Prayer is a dialogue, and one thing has to be very deeply understood -- that god understands no language except the language of silence. He neither understands Sanskrit nor Hebrew nor Arabic nor Latin nor Greek.

There are at least three thousand languages on the earth and this is only one of the planets which is populated. Scientists think at least fifty thousand planets are populated -- that is *at least*, more are possible. This is a very conservative estimate. Three thousand languages on the earth with at least thirty thousand dialects, and then there are fifty thousand planets ... if god is to understand language, he will go crazy.

God understands only silence. Prayer is the last function of the mind. Where prayer ends meditation begins, you drop saying anything to god. What can we say? What have we got to say? Prayer is saying something, meditation is listening. Rather than saying something to god it is better to be silent and to listen. And in silence the message comes, in silence not only the message but god himself comes.

God does not come like a person. He does not come shouting, knocking on your doors. He comes very silently, like a fragrance, making no noise. no fuss. God is not a person but a presence.

A person is bound to be limited. A person can be photographed, an image can be made of a person. No image can be made of god, for the simple reason that he is a presence. You can make a beautiful painting of a rose flower but how will you paint the fragrance of the rose. There is no way at all. So god is not a person but only a presence, a feeling. And that feeling wells up from your innermost core when you are utterly silent, when the mind has gone into complete cessation.

And Zohra is a beautiful word. It is Arabic, It has three meanings. One is the blossoming. It is only in deep meditation that one blossoms, that one comes to one's total unfoldment, otherwise one remains like a bud. In meditation the petals open. The ultimate opening has been described by mystic, as a lotus opening.

And to make it clear that it is a multi-dimensional phenomenon they have called it a one-thousand petalled lotus. But the lotus opens only in the morning when the sun rises. The lotus opens only when the presence of god is felt, the presence of god is just like sunrise for the soul, hence the other two meanings...

Zohra also means the dawn, the beginning of the day, the end of the night; the darkness is over, one has entered into the world of light.

And the second meaning is one whose birth is like sunrise. It is not only that god's presence function, like sunrise and your inner being opens up, it is also a birth for you.

I have chosen this orange colour for my sannyasins specifically to represent the colour of the sunrise, when the East becomes orange, awaiting the sunrise, when it is getting ready to welcome it.

The moment you come in contact with the presence of god it is a birth, a new birth. The first birth happened through the parent, the second birth happens through meditation -- and the first birth is only physical, the second birth is spiritual

Sannyas is fulfilled only when the second birth is achieved, when one is reborn. Jesus says unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god.

MEDITATION: TURNING YOUR SELF ON

(The light is inside, we just can't find the switch.)

We are acquainted with the temporary light, from the light of a candle to the light of the stars. A candle lasts only a few hours and the stars last for millions or years, but both are temporary. The difference is only of quantity, not of quality. The real light -- which is qualitatively different, which is non-temporal, which never begins and never ends, which is always there, which has always been there and will be always there -- is at the centre of our being.

Meditation is an enquiry into that inner light. It needs no fuel, that is why it is eternal, it needs no cause, that's why it is eternal. We are born with it, and it is really unfortunate that we carry inside the eternal light and still live in darkness. The foolishness is that we look outside and the light is inside.

The whole purpose of a master is to turn you inwards so that you can see your own light. Once seen it is forever yours and then it transforms your whole life. The transformation is so big that it is almost inconceivable unless you have experienced it.

It is exactly like a blind man suddenly getting eyes: he cannot imagine what is going to happen when he gets eyes, there is no way for him to imagine. How can he imagine the world of colours? How can he imagine the world of light, of sun, moon, stars? How can he imagine the world of faces, beauty? How can

he imagine all this psychedelic existence? Impossible! He did not even have any idea of darkness, what to say about light?

The blind man cannot even understand what darkness is, because to understand darkness you need eyes, without eyes you cannot see even darkness, so the question of visualising light does not arise at all. And the same is the situation as far as the inner growth is concerned: we are are blind.

The master cannot describe what is going to happen, he can only persuade you to turn in. Hence there have been many enlightened people but very few enlightened people ever become masters. That is a totally different art, the art of seducing people into something which they cannot even imagine. It is pure salesmanship... and it is selling invisible things - things which you cannot see! And the price is much: you have to lose yourself totally for something which you cannot even see. It needs tremendous trust, it needs a mad love on the part of the disciple, only then can this miracle happen. But it has happened many times so it can happen again and again. Be prepared for it!

You have fallen into the hands of a salesman! And it is not that first the goods will be delivered and then you go on paying in instalments. First you have to pay the whole price -- and that means your whole being. And then nobody knows whether you will get anything out of it or not -- that's the risk! So it is only a game for very adventurous people. But don't be worried -- I will take care!

SANNYAS: A SHOCKING STATE OF AFFAIRS

(It's only for lovers, Osho warns Manglam.)

There are many happy moments in life, many joyous events, but they are all dreamlike; they come quickly and they disappear. When they are there you feel good, but when they are gone you feel far worse than before because in the wake you fall into darkness, into a depression.

So each joy that happens in life brings, almost equal to it, suffering and agony. In life, joys and sufferings are balanced. There is no way to change the balance. That's what people go on trying: they go on trying to do the impossible. They want to have as much joy as possible and as little suffering as possible. But that is against the arithmetic of existence; it will always be fifty-fifty. You cannot have ninety per cent of joys and ten per cent of suffering. As you start having more joys, you will have more sufferings growing together. They always go together, they are like two sides of the same phenomenon.

But there is one ecstasy which is without its opposite - that is called manglam , the ultimate ecstasy. Only that is worth achieving because there is no opposite to it. Once it is yours it transforms your whole being. It is not just a moment that comes and goes, it becomes your very being. In fact it is already your very being but you are not conscious of it. It is as if an emperor has fallen into sleep and is dreaming that he has become a beggar. All that is needed is not to change the beggar into the emperor; all that is needed is to shake him so he wakes up. And that's my work here, to shake you in as many ways possible. And the more you allow me, the more I shake you.

Slowly slowly shaking turns into shocking. But I go very slow, I give you only that much which you can digest - because to wake up a person who has remained asleep for centuries, for many lives, is not easy work. He has become accustomed to a sleeping consciousness, he knows nothing else, so to bring him into the world of wakefulness needs a certain art - patience, love, a deep compassion.

Buddha used to say to his disciples that before you become enlightened at least grow as much compassion as you can. Again and again he was asked, "Why do you emphasize this?"

He said, "So that when you become enlightened you have enough compassion to help people." Otherwise many become enlightened but they don't have any compassion. They are enlightened, they are blissful, they have reached to the ultimate good - who bothers about others? They will take their own course. And why interfere in anybody's life? But it is only through compassion that one takes the risk of interfering.

And it is risky because whenever you interfere in anybody's sleep he is going to become angry at you - just try to wake up somebody early in the morning when it is cold. Even though he has said to you to wake him early, he has to catch a train; he will become angry, he will go through a tantrum, he will think you are an enemy. There are very few who will be happy about it, and this is ordinary sleep. Humanity can be divided into two types of people: one, who likes to wake up early in the morning, and the second - the rest of us.

So the work of the master is really difficult because 'the rest of us' constitutes ninety-nine point nine per cent of humanity. They would like to pull the blanket over their heads and turn to the other side and have a

little more beautiful dreaming. But all these dreams, howsoever beautiful they are, are just dreams. It is better to wake up, and the sooner the better, so that we can have something which is eternal.
Only the eternal can become the base of real growth.
How long will you be here?
Two and a half weeks .
Then come again... because it will be difficult to pull you out within two and a half weeks!

Going All the Way

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8011035
ShortTitle:	ALLWAY03
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

THE ONLY VICTORY: THE INNER INNINGS

The victory over others is bound to be ugly.
To reduce somebody to a slave cannot be beautiful, to possess somebody like a thing is the most inhuman act possible. But as far as the inner victory is concerned it is a totally different matter. Then it is a war between light and dark, between the conscious and the unconscious, and one is trying to conquer the darker part or one's being. Nobody is reduced to a slave, in fact the darker part is released from imprisonment.
When one becomes absolutely conscious of oneself one has entered into the most beautiful space. There is no slave but there is mastery, nothing is possessed but one is a conqueror. In fact even one's own self disappears in that ultimate victory.
To say it exactly will look like a paradox but this is the only way to say it: the ultimate victory is when you are not, when the ego disappears, only then has one arrived home.

SLEEPY I'S

Meditation is not concentration. That is the first thing to understand and the misunderstanding is worldwide. There are thousands of books written about meditation which say that it means concentration.
Meditation is just the opposite of concentration.
Concentration is a state when you are focussing your mind upon an object, meditation is a state of no-mind. Concentration includes only one object and excludes everything else. Meditation is just silence -- inclusive of all, excluding nothing. You are simply available to existence and that availability creates the ultimate peak of consciousness. The West has called it Christ consciousness and the East has called it

Buddha consciousness. Only the names are different; it is the same phenomenon.

And that is the meaning of Christina: Christ consciousness. You must have been told that it means Christian -- it doesn't. Even though all the dictionaries say it does, I say to you it does not mean Christian. If it means Christian then there are millions of Christians in the world and nobody seems to have any experience of Christ consciousness.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said that the first and the last Christian died on the cross twenty centuries ago -- and he is right. Christ was the first and the last Christian in the sense that he attained Christ consciousness. Others have been just imitators, followers.

When one can become a Christ why should one be a follower? My sannyasins are not my followers. They are just friends, fellow travelers, lovers, but not followers. There is no qualitative difference between me and my sannyasins. The only difference is that unfortunately I am awake and they are fast asleep. But that is my problem, not theirs!

MEDITATION: MENDING THE BUCKET THEN KICKING IT

(Leonardo learns how we dissipate energy and about a dying that can happen before the death of the body.)

Man can live in two ways and he can live both ways simultaneously. One can live with people and one can live with oneself -- there is no antagonism, there is no dichotomy. The door from which you come out is the same door from which you enter. It is the same door, on one side the doors says entrance, on the other side the same door says exit. They are not two doors. Man's consciousness has these two powers: to relate or to be alone -- and both are good.

The way to relate is love and the way to be alone is meditation.

Leonardo means strong as the lion. The lion metaphorically represent, a few things: first, courage, second, fearlessness, and third, strength. And all these three are needed for the meditator. One has to be courageous to be alone. The most courageous act in life is to experience absolute aloneness. We cling to each other just in order to avoid our aloneness. But one cannot succeed because it is our intrinsic nature -- how can you avoid it? how can you escape from it? Wherever you go it will be there with you; even in the crowd you are alone. It is your very nature; hence it is better to understand it, to love it, to live it, to discover its treasures rather than escaping from it.

All our occupations, all our so-called love affairs, the family, the children, the business, the world of all desires and ambitions, are basically nothing but an escape. One does not want to encounter one's aloneness. It creates great fear. It is like a bottomless abyss -- one wants to cling to anything, even to a straw.

The drowning man thinks that it is going to save him. When he is in his senses he will understand. How can a straw help him? But he consoles himself. People are clinging to straws and life is slipping out of their hands, they are drowning.

Every moment you are going deeper and deeper into the water and soon death will take over. Before death takes over, the most important thing is to experience your aloneness, because the person who knows his aloneness becomes immortal, death cannot destroy him. Knowing his aloneness he has already lived his death -- now what can death do to him? He has experienced it.

Meditation is the experiences the conscious, deliberate experience of death. And the person who can experience death consciously suddenly becomes aware that death has happened but his consciousness is still there; he is absolutely alone, the whole world has disappeared, but he is still there.

And when one knows this crystal clear consciousness there is a self-evident certainty that even death will not be able to touch it. The body will be taken, the mind will be taken, the heart will be taken, everything will disappear but your innermost core, your real essence will survive -- and that's what you are. Hence the fear of death disappears. But only a meditator can go beyond the fear, can go beyond death.

So to experience meditation these three qualities are needed. One has to be courageous -- it is facing death. Courage can be defined as encountering death deliberately, knowingly risking.

Secondly, a certain fearlessness is needed. The fearful people always cling to things, to money, to power, to people, to family, tradition, church -- anything will do but they cling. And they go on inventing new ways to cling. Sometimes there are very stupid kinds of things to cling to, but the function is the same. Somebody goes on collecting postal stamps and he clings to them; that is his treasure. Now, it seems to be

so foolish but it keeps his mind occupied. As if life is not enough, people invent the Rotary Club, the Lions Club, and a thousand and one clubs, and they rush from one club to another club, from one restaurant to another restaurant and they go on inventing games, playing cards and chess. If you ask them 'What are you doing?' they say 'We are killing time.' Now this is just absurd. Time is killing *you*! Who are you befooling that you are killing time? Who has ever heard of anybody being able to kill time? Time kills everybody.

It is said of Diogenes that one day Alexander came to see him and he was very much puzzled. Diogenes was sitting there in a cemetery. He had a pile of bones and he was searching for something. Alexander asked 'What are you doing?' He said 'I am looking for the royal bones of your ancestor'. Alexander said 'You are just mad. You always do something mad. Now bones are bones -- you cannot make any distinction between the bones of a beggar and a king.'

Diogenes said 'Then you are not so stupid as I used to think. If bones are not different then nothing is different. Then why do you go on befooling yourself that you are a king? Death will reduce everything to equality; nobody will be a king and nobody will be a beggar. Before that happens don't waste this opportunity. Look in and find something that goes beyond the body, that which goes beyond the bone, and the blood and the marrow.'

Meditation needs courage, it needs fearlessness and it also need strength. In fact everybody is born with a great strength but our lives are such that we have a thousand holes and the strength goes on leaking out. We are like a bucket with many holes and you put the bucket in the well: when it is under the water it is full of water and as you start pulling it out all the water starts flowing. By the time it reaches your hands it is empty. The meditator has to close all these holes, he has to preserve energy, he has to live a life very consciously so that nothing is wasted.

And if you watch you will be surprised; almost ninety per cent of your work is sheer wastage, you could have avoided it. And if you can drop the unnecessary ninety per cent then the ten per cent which is necessary is not a wastage. It nourishes you, it makes you stronger, it gives you power, some integrity, some centering.

A sannyasins life has to be a continuous elimination of the non-essential so only the essential is left, then meditation is very simple. It is as simple as breathing, but one has to fulfil these throe conditions.

WAKING BEAUTY

(It takes the kiss of bliss.)

Any other kind of beauty is superficial, it has no depth. It is just a facade. One can cover up one's ugliness but the covered-up ugliness is still there, not only there but it is continuously growing, spreading like cancer.

The sannyasin has to search for the real source of beauty. The real source of beauty is the explosion that happens when you reach the centre of your being. The moment you touch that centre, suddenly there is an explosion of joy. Every cell of your being starts dancing, every fibre of your existence starts vibrating in an unknown, mysterious melody. And then there is beauty.

That beauty has depth, that beauty has something divine in it. It cannot be taken away, it cannot be destroyed because it is not something painted on from the outside, it has grown from within. Such a person is beautiful even in his death. Even in his death there is a smile, even in his death you can see that though the soul has left the body there are still footprint, of something immensely beautiful.

When P.D. Ouspensky, one of the disciples of George Gurdjieff, was dying the doctors insisted that he lie down and rest because time was short, he would not survive more than twelve hours. But he would not rest -- he went for a long walk. His disciples and friends followed him and they asked 'What are you doing? He said 'I want to die fully conscious.' And then for the whole night he walked up and down the corridor. All his friends and disciples remained awake watching him and they were surprised by one thing, that as death started coming closer he started looking more and more beautiful, more and more graceful. When everybody who had loved him and was present felt that it was a tremendously beautiful moment. They had never known Ouspensky in such a beautiful space ever.

The blissful person lives beautifully, dies beautifully. And if one can manage these two things, to live beautifully and to die beautifully, one has managed everything. Then one has arrived at the ultimate destination.

In the East we have given god three names satyam, shivam, sundaram. Satyam means the ultimate truth,

shivam means the ultimate good and sundaram means the ultimate beauty. But remember, sundaram, the last name, is the highest.

LOVE'S VIEW: LOVE OR YOU

(Prem Juni means love, and, a small white flower, a certain kind of Eastern flower, Osho tells a sannyasin, which has a very beautiful fragrance.)

Love also is a flower, a small flower. Love is also white, white in the sense that it contains all the colours. If you mix all the colours the ultimate result is white. White is not a colour, it is the synthesis of all the colours. It is just as black is not a colour either; it is the absence of all colours. And white is the presence of all colours. They are two extremes, and between black and white are the seven colours. When all the colours are absent, it is black; when all the colours are present then it is white. Love is a multi-dimensional phenomenon, it is white. And white also represents innocence, purity, cleanliness, an empty book in which nothing is written yet.

Sufis have a book, they call it THE BOOK OF THE BOOKS. It is absolutely empty, nothing is written on it. It has existed for at least one thousand years and it is given by the master to the disciple; it has been delivered hand to hand. In these last thousand years no book has been read so meditatively as this, The Book of the Books. People read it, they meditate on each page. And the miracle is that as you go on reading it, more and more meanings are revealed.

If you just look at a blank paper you will be surprised that your mind starts projecting itself onto it. You start reading things which are not there, your mind projects them. And the book is complete only, one has studied it completely only, when one comes to the point when there is no projection, when you are there, fully conscious and the empty page is there and there is no projection. That day the book can be closed; one has understood the message. One has become utterly empty, white. Hence white is also the colour of absolute emptiness.

And love needs emptiness. The person who is full of ego cannot love; the person who is utterly egoless has the capacity to move into deep love.

BELIEVE YOU DIE AND YOU ACCEPT A LIE

(Amrit Sadhana means the search for the deathless.)

One of the most beautiful and the profoundest prayers is found in the Upanishads. It is the smallest prayer ever uttered yet it contains all the scriptures. The prayer is: *Asto ma sadgamay* -- lead me, lord, from the world of untruth to the world of truth. *Tumso ma jyotirgamay* -- lead me, lord, from the world of darkness to the world of light. *Mrityorma amritamgamay* -- lead me, lord, from the world of death to the world of the deathless. This is the whole prayer, just three sentences. Translated exactly it simply means from untruth to truth, from darkness to light, from death to deathlessness -- and this is the whole enquiry of a sannyasin. It is a three-dimensional enquiry.

We have to drop all that is untrue. The moment we drop the untrue the truth is revealed of its own accord. You need not go anywhere in search of it, it is found within. The moment we become aware of our inner darkness that very awareness creates light. Awareness is light and when the light is there darkness starts disappearing. And the moment there is truth and there is light suddenly one becomes absolutely certain of one's immortality. There is no way to die. Death is the greatest illusion. Nobody has ever died, people just believe that they die. It is a belief, it has no relationship to the truth.

Those who know, know that life is eternal, always ongoing; there is no end to it -- no beginning, no end. It has always been here, it will always be here.

One of the great sages of India, Maharishi Ramana, was dying, and a disciple asked him, 'Bhagwan, after your death where will you go to?' And even at the moment of death -- he was suffering very much physically because he had a cancer of the throat; even speaking was difficult, even drinking water was impossible -- he burst out laughing. The doctors could not believe it, because to laugh like this was almost impossible, his throat was completely choked, not even a single drop of water was entering. But he laughed

and it was a belly laughter and for many days he had not even spoken. But at the last moment to this enquiry he said 'For my whole life I have been teaching you but you don't listen. You are still a fool. You are asking me where I am going? I have never gone anywhere, I have always been here and I will always be here -- because there is only one time, and that is now, here. There is no other space and no other time. Now and here -- these two words contain the whole existence.'

Begin by dropping all that is untrue, all that you have believed but you have not known -- that is untrue. Drop it. And become aware of your inner unconsciousness so that awareness starts dispelling the darkness. And then the third happens on its own: one suddenly enters into a new dimension, one goes beyond time. And to go beyond time is to go beyond death. To know that life is eternal is the beginning of rejoicing.

EMPTINESS IS AM-TINESS

(Bliss is never partial, Osho begins this address.)

It is never imperfect, because it cannot be divided into parts. Either it is or it is not but you cannot have a little bit of it, less or more of it. The word 'quantity' is irrelevant to bliss When it happens it is always perfect, it is always total, it is always whole.

So it cannot happen gradually, you cannot go on achieving it little by little, step by step. It is a jump, a quantum leap from misery to bliss, from darkness to light, from death to life -- just a jump. It is not a journey, remember, it is a jump, a sudden jump. The whole preparation is for the jump. The whole journey is not from misery to bliss, the whole journey is to prepare yourself so that you can take the jump, but the jump happens suddenly and totally. It does not happen in time, not even in a split second, it is non-temporal. Hence the person who is meditating is waiting for the ultimate surprise. It is unpredictable -- when it is going to happen nobody knows, nobody can say. One thing is certain, that if you are ready... and readiness means if you are empty -- no thought, no desire, no imagination, no memory, no mind as such -- when you have put the whole mind aside. It is going to happen -- that much is certain -- but when, nobody can say.

Whenever your emptiness is total, immediately the whole sky descends in you, you are transformed. One becomes a Christ or a Buddha and then life really begins. Before that we are in the womb. That is the moment when one really comes out of the psychological womb. For the first time we see what existence really is -- and that experience is the experience of god.

Going All the Way

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011045
ShortTitle: ALLWAY04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

EGO OR ZERO

(Osho talks on discipleship.)

The only art of being a disciple is to be a zero. These are the two possibilities, either one can be an ego or one can be a zero. The egoist cannot be a disciple. To be a disciple means readiness to learn, openness to learn -- and the egoist is closed. In his ego , cannot accept that he does not know -- and that is most fundamental requirement for learning, to know that you don't know. Only from that state of not-knowing does disciplehood begin; that is the very seed of disciplehood -- the state of not-knowing. And the ego is always pretending to be knowledgeable. It knows nothing but believes that it knows.

The other possibility is just to be a zero a nobody, utterly empty. In that emptiness learning is possible, the contact with the master is possible, the communion is possible, the transmission of the truth beyond words is possible.

Initiation into sannyas means readiness to become a zero and then disciplehood comes of its own accord.

DISCIPLESHIP... OR SANNYAS STREAM

(Some more pointers about being a sannyasin.)

Sannyas means not to cling to anything, not to be in any way attached to anything, always flowing, not making a home, moving like a river.

Life is dynamic and the moment you stop it it loses something tremendously significant; then it is no more a river, it becomes a lake. The lake is closed, the river was open; the lake will never reach to the ocean the river would certainly have reached. The river was growing; the lake is stagnant, in a sense dead.

The sannyasin has to be riverlike, always moving from the familiar towards the unfamiliar. Enjoy wherever you are but always remember it is only a caravanserai, an overnight stay, and in the morning we go, so there is no need to cling. We are just travellers. Only the Way belongs to us and nothing else.

This should be so in all the dimensions of life. Then it becomes your very style of living -- unclinging, unattached, flowing, dynamic, moving, always moving from the known to the unknown and ultimate from the unknown to the unknowable -- then one has learned the very essence of sannyas. It is perpetual growth, it is eternal pilgrimage.

MIND IS AN HEIR CONDITIONING

(While meditation is dropping your head, Osho talks about the two ways in which consciousness can function.)

When consciousness functions as a mind it functions through prejudices, a priori ideas, conditionings -- Catholic, Protestant, Hindu, Mohammedan, Communist, theist, atheist. There are layers and layers of conditionings and they are not even consistent with each other.

You may have been conditioned by many people. One of your conditioners may have been a Christian and another may have been a Hindu; you may have been reading the Bhagavad Gita, the Koran, the Bible, the Dhammapada; you may have been brought up by Catholic parents but you may have studied in a Protestant school. And then there are a thousand and one ideologies in the air; and the mind is very vulnerable, it goes on catching everything, it goes on accumulating. Hence all those layers are not even consistent with each other; they are contradictory.

Mind is a chaos, it is noisy. And every part of it is trying to dominate. There is continuous war -- who is going to win? The atheist or the theist, the Catholic or the Communist -- who is going to win? Nobody can ever win, but this whole fight in yourself destroys your energy. It depletes you, it leaves you exhausted; it leaves you without any vigour, without any freshness, it tires you. Life becomes a drag; somehow one goes on pulling oneself together. And that togetherness also cannot be taken for granted.

A small incident may prove the last straw on the camel and one may go insane... because people are almost boiling, near about one-hundred degrees. Just a little incident -- your lover leaves you, your bank fails, your business goes bankrupt -- anything is enough to bring one to that point where one passes over the

boundary of sanity into insanity... because the difference is only of degrees. The difference is not qualitative, it is only quantitative.

To live through the mind is to live an insane life, out of chaos, with no meaning, no significance. But there is also another way -- that's what meditation is. Meditation means living directly, immediately, putting the mind aside, responding to reality without any prejudices, seeing things as they are, not as you would like them to be, not according to your expectations but just as they are.

The whole art of meditation is to see things just as they are, without any interference, without any distortion -- and then life becomes something totally different. It moves into a new dimension. You are full of energy because all that conflict is finished, all that chaos is gone -- you have bypassed it -- there is great silence. And in that silence there is joy, in that silence there is understanding, in that silence there is clarity. You can see who you are, where you are, why you are. All these questions simply disappear. Not that you have found some answers in the scriptures but the ultimate answer, which dissolved all questions, has arisen in you.

And Maila means fragrance. To live a life of meditativeness is to live a life of fragrance. The mind stinks, it is a rotten gutter. No-mind is the opening of your consciousness. It opens like a flower: there is a great release of fragrance. Your whole life becomes fragrant with bliss, with truth, with love, with freedom, with all that is worth having, with all that is timeless, indestructible, eternal.

GRACE IS OUR ORIGINAL FACE

(Again this evening Osho talks on the authentic beauty.)

Beauty is physical, grace is spiritual. It is beauty but on a totally different plane. Beauty is your exterior expression, grace is your lnteriority. Beauty can be thought of as a circumference, grace is the centre. Hence one can pretend to be beautiful but one cannot pretend to be graceful. One can create a false beauty, pseudo. It is just an appearance and it can deceive others but it cannot deceive you. You can have a beautiful mask -- others may be deceived, but you will know all the time that you are wearing a mask, it is not your original face.

Grace cannot be cultivated, it cannot be invented; it has to be discovered. It is divine. It is already there; we just have to dig deep enough into our own being. It is exactly like the process of digging a well in the earths the water is already there, you just have to remove a few layers of the earth, a few rocks, stones, and suddenly the water appears. In the same way grace is already a gift of god; it is there -- we have to discover it.

Sannyas is the discovery of grace. And once you have found your centre then it starts radiating, then it starts transforming your circumference too. Then you need not pretend to be beautiful, your grace is enough. It starts changing your behaviour and your actions; even your physical body goes through a radical change. And the beauty that comes out of grace is something of a tremendous value because it is truly sos it is your original face, your real nature.

Remember one fundamental laws the pseudo, the false, the unreal, the untrue, always create, a prison for you, the real, the authentic, the true, always brings freedom.

Jesus says truth liberates. That seems to be one of the most important sayings out of all his sayings truth liberates. And then we can see that untruth must create bondage.
Drop the untrue and search for, seek, the true.

LAUGHTER IS HIS LITURGY

(Osho shares his vision of real spirituality.)

My religion consists of blissfulness. It has nothing to do with seriousness, it is against seriousness. To me seriousness is a sin, and blissfulness is the greatest virtue. Hence my effort is to create saints who are capable of laughing, singing, dancing.

In the past the saints have been very boring, they have been heavy, dark, dismal. They have burdened humanity's heart; they have destroyed all cheerfulness, playfulness, joyousness. They were all against laughter. To them laughter seemed to be something irreligious.

To me laughter is a form of prayer. In fact I know only very few things which the quality of laughter.

When you totally laugh the ego disappears. In that moment there is no ego, there is no one who is laughing, there is only laughter. Yes, when you *try* to laugh that is another matter; then you are there. If you are just laughing because others are laughing then you are there. If you are just laughing to be polite, then you are there. But if the laughter is happening then you dissolve in it.
Any action that helps you dissolve the ego is prayer.

I am not interested in the other world, my interest is here, now this moment is my total interest. This moment has to be lived joyously because the next moment will be born out of it. So why care about the next? If this moment is full of joy and dance and song, the next will be more so!

Don't destroy this moment for the future. That is one of the ancient habits of humanity and religions have been teaching this. They say this life is mundane, worldly, materialist and to be interested in it is not good; sacrifice this life for the life beyond. That's how they have made the whole of humanity miserable.

I say sacrifice all beyonds for this moment. There is no other time than this, no other place than this. When one lives with such totality, intensity, passion, one's life becomes aflame with cheerfulness and joy. And when the next life comes we will be there so we will see how to dance, how to sing; we will celebrate that too. The best way to prepare for the other life is to dance and sing and love and laugh *here*, otherwise where are you going to do the rehearsal? Practise here!

My feeling is that if your so-called saints enter heaven they will not be able to laugh even there, they would have forgotten how to laugh. They will not be able to dance or sing. They will have completely lost track of those dimensions.

So this is going to be your religion. So the more blissful you are, the closer you are to me. I don't teach any doctrine, just a way of life, a way of love, a way of laughter.

PRAYER IS THE OUTPOURING OF GLEE

(Not a petition or plea. Osho goes on to talk of true prayer to Swami Vandano.)

The prayer that is prevalent in the world, in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, is not true prayer because there is desire in it. People pray to god only to get something, and the moment you pray to get something you have destroyed your prayer. It is a business proposal. It is buttressing god as if god is an ego, praising god in order to persuade him to do some favour for you. It is sheer stupidity!

The real prayer is a thankfulness, not a desire at all. When you start feeling how much the universe has given to you already without your asking you feel gratitude. To show that gratitude is real prayer, authentic prayer; even words are not needed, but just the feel the feel of gratitude.

Yes, sometimes it overwhelms one and one would like to dance and sing in praise of god, but for no other reason; just because one is so full of thankfulness that one cannot contain it and it starts overflowing. That is true prayer. Sometimes one may simply bow down to the earth or lie down on the earth like a small child lying on the breast of the mother, resting, feeling a deep communion with the earth -- a silent thankfulness. Nothing is said but all is heard.

That is the meaning of Vandano. Learn true prayer, learn thankfulness, gratitude.

LOVE A WAY, BECAUSE LOVE IS THE WAY

(The way to god, to truth, and to freedom, Osho tells Prem Marga.)

If one can love unconditionally then there is no need of any Christianity, Hinduism or Mohammedanism in the world. Because man have forgotten how to love, all these religions exist.

Love is spiritual health. And when you are not healthy of course there will be many doctors and many physicians and many 'pathies' -- and they are all going to exploit you. In the name of helping you they will exploit you, when the simple thing is to learn ways of loving. Only a few things have to be dropped and love becomes possible.

One has to drop any motivation; one has to love for love's sake. If there is a motive it is greed, it is not love. One has to drop possessiveness. If there is possessiveness you don't love, because to possess somebody means to reduce him to a thing, and no lover can do that -- it is murder!

Drop jealousy and love wells up. Jealousy means that I am the owner. It is an ego trip, and wherever there is ego there is poison, and the poison kills the very source of love. One has to become aware of just

these few things and discard them and one's life becomes a lotus of love. And then there is no need to go in any search of god, god will come in search of you.

This is my observation, that god always comes seeking the true seeker. Whenever the disciple is ready the master appears.

PURITY IS MENTAL NUDITY

(It has nothing to do with morality, which is something calculated.)

There are thousands of moralities in the world. The Hindu has one morality, the Christian another, the Buddhist still another.

Purity can be only one. The blank paper can be only one. Yes, writing can differ; one can write Arabic or Sanskrit or Greek or Latin, one can quote the Bible or the Vedas or the Gita or the Koran, but if the paper is blank then it is always the same: two blank papers have no difference. To me purity means a mind which is like a blank paper; nothing is written on it. Morality is a writing, immorality is also a writing.

And one thing is immoral in one place, the same thing is moral in another place. In fact I have never come across a single thing which has not been considered moral somewhere at some period of history, and vice versa; neither have I come across a single thing which has not been considered immoral somewhere in some time of history. So it all depends. These are man's ideas about what is right and what is wrong.

To be pure means to be empty of all ideas. It is going beyond the moral and the immoral, it is simple silence. It is erasing all writing, cleaning your slate.

In a small school the teacher told the small children to write down what they would do if they were a very rich man, a millionaire. The children started writing thousands of fantasies. Somebody thought to go around the world, somebody thought to go to the moon, somebody thought to purchase an aeroplane or this and that. Just one child wag sitting doing nothing. The teacher said 'Why are you not writing?' He said 'This is what I would do if I were a millionaire -- I would not do anything at all! That child had some insight!

The real purity is a state of non-doing, a state of non-thinking, a state of just awareness without any content, consciousness without any content. And to achieve it is the ultimate achievement; there is nothing higher than that. Once you have known it, all is known to you.

MUD CAN MOTHER MIRACLES

(Blossoms and Buddhas are born of it. Osho is addressing Ma Kamalesh from Japan.)

The lotus is very symbolic. First, it grows out of dirty mud. It is a miracle. Looking at the dirty and nobody could conceive that such a beautiful flower could come out of it. And the same is true about man: in his unconsciousness he is nothing but dirty mud; when he becomes conscious, awakened, a Buddha, he becomes a lotus. It is almost inconceivable that the ordinary unconscious man can attain to such heights of blissfulness.

Secondly, the lotus grows in water, floats on the water, but is so velvety that the water doesn't touch it. Even in the morning when you see dewdrops gathered on the lotus leaves they are there like pearls, separate; they don't even make the lotus petal wet. That is the second meaning of the lotus, a sannyasin has to live in the world in such a way that nothing touches him. The escapist is not a true sannyasin, he who runs away from the world is a coward.

Live in the world, accept its challenge, but be a lotus. Remember these two things and just these two things are enough to transform your whole life.

The first will remind you of your ultimate potential and the second will show you the way to reach it.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I don't know.

-- Then be here forever. I like people who don't know! This is the place for people who don't know anything at all. I am collecting all these not-knowing people around me... So become part of this madhouse!

(laughter) Good!

Going All the Way

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011055
ShortTitle: ALLWAY05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

PRAYER SPOKEN. COMMUNION BROKEN

(Just learn to listen. Osho talked on the difference between meditation and prayer on the second of this month; tonight he refers to meditation as true prayer, as opposed to the prayer that can be said.)

The moment you are in absolute silence all that you ever wanted to say is said without saying it, is heard without saying it.

There are things which cannot be said and those are the real things. Prayer consists only of those things which cannot be said, hence a spoken prayer is a false prayer. The moment you say it you have falsified it, it is no more true. It has to be just a deep profound silence. Rather than speaking to god one needs to learn how to listen to him. Prayer is not speaking but listening.

What needs to be said? Words are very inadequate, and even if they were adequate then too they would be irrelevant because god knows it already. Before you come to know what your heart wants to say god knows it. God is closer to your heart than you yourself are. There are many deeper layers of your being which are not known even to yourself but before god you are utterly naked.

Prayer means to be silent in your utter nakedness totally exposed, available, receptive. And that is the moment when your prayer reaches to god. That is the moment when communion starts happening.

The communion from head to head is the most superficial, hence it has a separate name, communication. Communion from heart to heart is deeper, but still there is a communion which is far deeper than the heart-to-heart communion. That can only be expressed by an orgasmic union, not communion but just union. Communication is most superficial, then communion is a little deeper and then there is union.

In communication you use words, in communion you use feelings, emotions, and in union nothing is used: you dissolve yourself in the whole. That is the ultimate in prayer.

BLISS IS IT

(Pleasure, happiness and joy, only hint at it.)

Pleasure is very limited, in fact it only exists for a split moment. There are only two basic pleasures, food and sex. When you are enjoying eating something it exists only for a moment when it is on your tongue and you can taste it; the moment it goes below the throat the pleasure is gone, it is finished. It is only a question of a few little buds on your tongue. Just a little plastic surgery and you will lose all pleasure in

eating.

In the Second World War it happened that a man had to go through an operation in which his throat, the connection between his mouth and the stomach, had to be removed. But a device was found, a small pipe was fitted in his stomach. He could pour Coca Cola into the pipe, but there was no joy, no pleasure! The man was in very great trouble, the body was nourished. Everything was perfectly okay, he was taking everything nourishing, but pleasure was missing. So he found a ways first he would take the Coca Cola in his mouth, rinse it around his mouth and then pour it into the pipe (much laughter)... because the taste buds are in the tongue, nowhere else. In this way ho managed both. It looks foolish, but that's what we are all doing. (laughter) Whether the pipe is outside or inside what difference does it make?

And actually the case is the same with sex only for a split second when you go into a spasm... It is going a little bit berserk, it is a kind of epileptic fit, but it is relaxing! (much laughter) All the tensions disappear, one feels good. One was carrying so many tensions and anxieties, and it is like a shaking up! But there is nothing much in it.

Pleasure is very momentary and very childish. Happiness has a little depth, it has a little vastness, but for that you have to grow some taste. For example, you will have to learn the art of enjoying classical music. It is not given by biology; you have to grow a little beyond biology. Then you can enjoy music, poetry, art, literature -- there are thousands of things. Happiness is a little vaster, higher. Joy is even a little more vast and more subtle. Joy means being in a state of well-being, just feeling good with no ulterior motive, for no reason at all; feeling good just to be breathing, sitting silently, relaxing, swimming or looking at the stars.

Joy is not focussed on objects, happiness is; joy is more free from objects. One can be joyous without any objects, one can simply be with closed eyes and joyous. But bliss is absolutely unlimited. Joy comes and goes, it is a mood. And when joy goes, in the wake comes sadness.

Bliss comes and never goes. Once it has happened there is no way to undo it; once it has happened it has happened. And it is unlimited. As far as you con see It is there. It is an ocean without any source. And that has been the goal of all true seekers, true religious people.

I am not against pleasure, not against happiness, not against joy. I would like you to use them as stepping stones towards blissfulness.

(Osho talks on similar lines to another sannyasin. Bliss transcends the whole pleasure-happiness-joy trinity, he says.)

It is something combining all three and yet something more than the total sum of all those three. And that something more is its reality.

It is easy to know physical pleasure -- even animals know it. It is a little difficult to know happiness but many human beings -- the painters, the poets, the musicians, the dancers -- know it. It is a little more difficult to know joy but still a few people -- children, lovers -- know about it. But bliss is known only by the Buddhas, by those who have awakened totally. And that is the goal of sannyas.

Unless that is achieved one remains a beggar. Once it is achieved one becomes an emperor. And the conquest is such that it cannot be taken back, that it is yours forever.

(Delving into a dictionary won't give you a clue about the nature of bliss, Osho tells Anand Apurvo.)

In the dictionary you can find meanings of all kinds of words -- 'love' 'god' 'truth' -- but you will not be able to know what love is, you will not be able to know what god is, you will not be able to know what bliss is. The real meaning has to be found in existence, not in a dictionary. The dictionary is befooling many people's inner world. People just go on accumulating words, and when they become acquainted with words they think they know what it is.

It is like a blind man who is acquainted with the word 'light' 'rainbow' and all its colours, but what does he know about the colours, what does he know about the rainbow, what can he know about the light? They are just empty words with no content in them.

'Bliss' is one of those words which is not known by us. It has to be known, it has to be discovered. The journey to bliss is the journey of sannyas.

I am not much interested in god, neither am I much interested in truth, but I am absolutely interested in blissfulness, because my own experience is that the moment you become blissful god comes searching for you; you need not bother about him at all.

When you are blissful truth descends in you; you have prepared the ground. To the blissful person miracles start happening because he is in the right key, he is attuned; now everything is possible. The person who is blissful is entitled to miracles. There is no need to bother about all that -- that happens on its own accord -- but bliss you have to seek and search for. And one of the strangest things is that bliss is not far away from you, it is not somewhere on the moon or on Everest.

Standing on Everest Hillary must have felt a little stupid. What was he doing there? (laughter) Just think -- Hillary standing there. There was nothing to do! The moment he arrived he looked all around and started descending -- there was nothing to do. There was not even enough space to pitch a tent? What can you do there?

Bliss is not far away, it is within you, hence the journey is a withinward journey. We have to find a few spaces, a few intervals, between our outer activities to turn in. Whenever there is an opportunity, whenever you have nothing to do, rejoice, because now you can turn in. Rather than rushing into some other activity or inventing some activity, or doing something just because one has to do something...

You can watch people on their holidays: they go on doing stupid things. For the whole week they wait for the holiday hoping that they will relax, and when the holiday is there? You can ask any wife -- she is very tired on the holiday because the husband is at home, the children are at home and they are all doing all kinds of neurotic things And the most problematic is the husband: the clock was going perfectly well -- he will open it; the car was going perfectly well and he will open it. He has to do *something*! He cannot sit silently, he will find excuses not to.

Whenever you have time, any moment, relax and go in. Forget the whole world for a moment, as if it does not exist. That is one of the ancient strategies thinking that the world consists only of illusions -- it is not that it is illusory, this is just a device -- that it is made of the same stuff as dreams are made of. Thinking this is just so that you can move in; there is no need to bother about it. Forgot all about it, lot it disappears and you go into your aloneness. And it is there that you will find the source of bliss.

Once it is found then everything else will start happening of its own accord.

(And it's strange but true that it takes guts not to be blue - Osho continues with the theme of bliss.)

Misery is available readymade and cheap! In fact you need not go to the shops to purchase it, you can pick it up anywhere by the side of the road. And people are very generous in giving misery to you. Even without asking they will give misery to you.

It needs courage to reject misery, to resist the temptation to choose it when everybody else is choosing it. It needs courage to search for bliss while the whole world is living in misery because these miserable people will call you selfish. They will say that the whole world is living in misery and you are meditating? Is this the time to meditate? If they are right then there is never going to be time to meditate; then Buddha was selfish, Krishna was selfish, Lao Tzu was selfish -- because the world has always been in misery. And if one waits to meditate for the time when nobody is in misery that time is never going to come.

It needs courage to stand alone, because people will not like you if you are blissful. If you are miserable everybody will feel sympathy for you it is *really* a strange world -- and if you are blissful everybody will feel jealous of you. If you are really blissful they will destroy you; they cannot tolerate you, you cannot be forgiven. They could not forgive Jesus, they could not forgive Socrates; they have never been able to forgive blissful people -- that's why I say bliss needs courage.

And my sannyasins have to be very conscious about it, that they are taking a risk by being blissful. To dance in a world of cripples is risky. They will break your legs! To talk about light in a world of blind people is dangerous. But the risk has to be taken because living in misery is not worth living at all.

DISCIPLESHIP IS OWNING YOUR TRIP

Man ordinarily lives in darkness. It is his own creation, it is his own responsibility; he has chosen it. But it is against his ego to accept the responsibility so he goes on throwing the responsibility on others' shoulders.

And unless you accept the responsibility, there is no possibility of any revolution in your life. You can go on cursing the whole world, you can go on saying it is fate, it is karma, it is the economic structure, it is the state, it is the church. You can go on finding some causes for your misery, but that is not going to help, that is not going to change you. In fact it is a way of consoling yourself, "What can I do? It is

predetermined. Nothing is in my hands so I simply have to accept it unwillingly, in despair. But I have to tolerate it, I have to live with it." Then life becomes a misery.

The first action of a sannyasin is to take the whole responsibility on oneself: "I am responsible." With that begins a new dimension: "If I am responsible then I can change. Then I need not choose darkness, I can choose light; I need not remain unconscious, I can make an effort to be conscious." And in that very effort is the dawn, the morning, the beginning of the day.

As your consciousness starts rising above the horizon, life starts having a totally different flavor. Then it is a dance, a celebration.

Remember, whenever you are miserable, sad, negative, in a dark hole, remember again and again: you are responsible. Howsoever it hurts, never shirk the responsibility of it because that is the root cause of misery being prolonged. It can be prolonged for centuries, for lives together. It can be cut in a single blow of a sword.

The moment you say, "I am responsible," you have taken the sword in your hand. And if you are ready to accept that this is your responsibility, you are already getting out of it, because who wants to be miserable?

If you are responsible and you are creating it, you start withdrawing your energy. You no longer feed it, you no longer nourish it. You start nourishing just the opposite - and that's bliss. That is what a spiritual life should be - full of festivity.

It is the same earth on which Buddha has lived, Christ has lived, and on which all kinds of miserable people are living. It is the same sky, the same stars, but people's choices are different.
Man creates himself by his own choice.

TINKER, TAILOR... SOLDIER OR SANNYASIN

(It's our choice, Osho reminds Anand Ritama.)

Man can either exist in conflict with existence or in harmony with existence, either as an enemy or as a friend. Existence is the same, it is neither inimical to you nor friendly; it is simply available -- the whole thing depends on you. It simply reflects you, echoes you; it is a mirror. If you are inimical you will see your own face in nature and nature will look inimical. If you are friendly you will see your own face in nature and the whole existence will look friendly.

To be a sannyasin means choosing to be a friend deliberately, consciously. And once you start looking at existence in love, in trust, a deep harmony starts arising with the trees, with the clouds, with the rain, with the sun, with the wind, with the stars, with people, with animals. Slowly slowly it goes on and on spreading. A moment comes when you are simply no more there; there is only pure harmony. Just as a river disappears into the ocean you have disappeared into the whole. That is the moment when bliss happens, and that is our deepest longing. Everybody is searching for it.

The secret is simples being in harmony with nature. A sannyasin is not a warrior, he is not a soldier; he is a lover.

GLAD TO MEET YOU

(Until you know yourself you are going to be in anguish.)

And out of this basic inner darkness a thousand and one other anxieties arise. Anxieties are branches of anguish, anguish is the root,

Socrates is right when he says, 'Know thyself'. He is giving you the key to destroy anguish so that you can go beyond it. And once anguish is destroyed all anxieties disappear because they are just branches, secondary. They don't have their own existence, they depend on anguish.

All psychological school, try to help you not to be anxious. They help you to get rid of anxieties. They are trying to do something impossible. They may be able to patch up here and there but the anxiety will assert itself from somewhere else because the anguish is not destroyed, the anguish is there. Psychology has not been able to help people to know themselves -- and unless you know yourself you cannot *be* yourself. To know yourself is the beginning of being yourself. If you don't know and if you are not yourself you are just in a state of chaos. a mess. That is anguish.

Psychology is not the way. Except for meditation there has never been any way and there will never be any way out of it.

So you have to focus your whole being, your whole energy, on meditativeness. Learn how to be silent more and more, deeper and deeper. The day you touch the point where you are absolutely aware but there is nothing to be aware of, the miracle has happened. You have reached a point of no return; then the process is irreversible. And in a single blow anguish is destroyed and all the anxieties wither away.

My work consists not in helping you out of your anxieties but in uprooting anguish itself.

KNOW THAT KNOWLEDGE AIN'T KNOWING

(The knowing that Osho referred to in his last address is 'truth' in this one.)

All knowledge is borrowed. Truth is never borrowed, truth cannot be borrowed. Nobody can give it to you, nobody can take it away from you either. But knowledge can be given and taken. The universities knowledge, and the mystery schools deal in truth. But because truth cannot be given the whole methodology has to be different: it has to be discovered within you. And the first requirement is to put aside what you have taken from others. However valuable it looks to you right now it has no value at all.

Unless it is yours it is valueless -- put it aside. First become utterly innocent like a child, knowing nothing, and from that point start searching. Then the search is very simple. But if you carry this whole load of knowledge and then you search, it is very difficult. It is going uphill and carrying a rock on your head, the very task of going uphill is difficult and then carrying a rock makes it impossible . It is swimming in the ocean and carrying a rock. Even without the rock it is difficult to reach to the other shore -- now this rock...

I have heard that a beautiful naked woman was running in front of a madhouse and two people were chasing her. One was carrying two buckets full of sand. A person who was watching was puzzled; he asked 'What is the matter? If you want to catch that woman -- I know that she is mad -- why is one of you carrying these two buckets full of sand?' And the person who was not carrying any sand said 'Last time he caught her, this time, this is his handicap.'

But this is how I see people, they are carrying so many buckets all of sand -- they will never reach truth. Drop these buckets!

Truth is not as difficult as it appears. For the innocent it is very simple, for the knowledgeable it is almost impossible.

WHAT RELIGION SEES AS ONE, SCIENCE PUTS ASUNDER

(Again tonight Osho touches on the difference in the scientific and the religious approach.)

These are two natures in man. One nature is studied by science -- the material part of man, the physiological, the biological, the chemical. That is studied by science and science thinks that's all, there is nothing more. That's why science has humiliated man very much, insulted him very much, it has taken away all glory from man. You are nothing but chemicals, hormones, matter, atoms, electrons.

Science speaks in the language of nothing but and that is a wrong approach. Man is far more. But I can understand the difficult of scientists: they have chosen a method which gives a limitation to their whole vision. They want to measure everything and there are things which are immeasurable.

It is as if a deaf person tries to listen to music with his eyes. Certainly he will say there is no music; he will say 'I can see that one man is doing something but there is no music at all, this man is befooling himself and others.' He can see the sitar player but for him this man is only stretching strings and nothing is happening. If he is absolutely deaf his eyes cannot hear, he can only see -- that is his limitation.

Exactly what is happening in science is that the method they have chosen of dissecting, analysing... Analysis is their method and you can analyse only matter. If you try to analyse that which is not matter it disappears. If you kill a child and you analyse it you will find everything -- bones and blood and fat and everything -- but you will not find the child at all, you will not find its soul. The soul exists only in a certain state of harmony. It expresses itself only when the child's body is functioning in a certain attunement. The moment that attunement is destroyed the soul departs.

Hence we have to learn to go beyond this ordinary nature that science studies. We have to enter another nature, the higher nature, which is not comprehensible to intellect, to analysis, to science. Love is not

available to science, beauty is not available to it, consciousness is not available to it, god is not available to it.

By becoming a sannyasin you are entering into a totally different world to science. Science has to be put aside. The method of science is analysis and the method of religion is synthesis.

We have to go on creating bigger and bigger synthesizes. And you can sees the whole three hundred years of scientific progress has led to one thing -- they went on dissecting. First they cut matter into molecules, then molecules into atoms, then atoms into electrons, neutrons and protons, and now they are trying to cut thorn up. They will go on cutting.

Religion approaches things totally differently it goes on adding up. Ultimately it says the whole existence is one, it is an organic unity. Science and religion move in opposite directions. And sannyas is basically the search for the ultimate unity, because only with the unity can we be blissful and be eternal and be deathless.

So go beyond the ordinary nature that is part of you and find within you something which transcends ordinary nature, that is there. Just the right approach, the right method, the right vision, and suddenly it is yours. And that is your true reality, that is your very being.
To discover it is the whole purpose of life.

LOVING IS GIVING NOT GRABBING

Love is the path and love is also the goal, the beginning and the end, the first step and the last step. Love contains the whole of religion, but love has to be understood: it is not lust. It is not a desire to get something from anybody, on the contrary it is an overflowing joy, it is sharing.

Love is an art. It is the ultimate in aesthetics, it is creativity. When you love you want to enrich the world a little bit, you would like to leave it a little better than you found it. Only lovers can be creators. Those who don't know how to love are bound to be destructive in some way or other. It is the same energy that becomes creation; if it does not become creative it becomes poisonous, turns to its opposite, becomes destructive.

Adolf Hitler wanted first to be a painter then an architect, but because ho was refused permission, he was not allowed in the art academy, his whole energy turned into destructiveness. My feeling is that he would have been a great artists he *had* the energy but the whole energy became insane, he became angry.

Love means that you are grateful to existence for giving birth to you and out of that gratefulness you would like to do something for existence. Love is prayer, it is thankfulness. And slowly slowly as you start moving higher into the world of love new dimensions start opening up in you. A moment comes when love is no more a relationship, you are simply loving. And ultimately the final, the last stage is when you are not even loving, you are simply love.

That is the state of Buddhahood or Christ consciousness -- and that is where I am trying to lead my people, slowly, slowly. Of course they have to begin their journey in a dark valley, but if you can keep your eyes on the sunlit peak there is hope; there is no need to be in despair.

Going All the Way

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011065
ShortTitle: ALLWAY06
Audio: No

Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

THE BEST THINGS IN LIFE ARE FREE

A person *who* wastes his life in accumulating things that can be purchased is simply being stupid, because those are not the things which can give meaning to your life. They don't have any real value; they have a price but no value. So this is one of the most significant criterions to judge what is essential and what is non-essential: the non-essential can be purchased, can be sold; it is a commodity. The essential is not a commodity. It can neither be sold nor purchased; it has to be grown in one's being, it is a growth.

Now, a child cannot purchase youth he has to grow. The young man cannot purchase old age, he has to grow. The old man cannot purchase wisdom. We may have lived long and yet he may not have grown inwardly. Growing in age is not really growing up.

Sannyas means making a clear-cut discrimination between the non-essential and the essential and focussing your energy on the essential. The non-essential is needed, it has a certain utility; you need food, you need clothes, you need a shelter -- make arrangements for them. But that's not all, that is only the peripheral.

Don't sacrifice the essential for the non-essential. The non-essential can always be sacrificed for the essential and then one is not going to be a loser.

Bliss is one of those most significant treasures which have to be grown within you. And the most strange thing is that all that is needed to grow into a blissful state is available. It comes with you with birth. All that is needed is a turning in to look for it, to search for it, to give it an opportunity. Attention is nourishment. When you pay attention to your inner world it starts growing, it is nourished. And that's the whole art of meditation, the art of turning in.

COMBAT OR CONCERTO

(Whether you flow or fight with god makes no difference to him but it is going to affect you.)

Fighting with god is like hitting your head against the wall: it is not going to do any harm to the wall, only your head will be destroyed. You will lose your sanity. To be in tune with god means to find a door. You can go through it and then there is no need to fight with the wall. The wall is not your enemy, it protects you. And there is always a door.

It is childish to fight with existence because existence is vast and we are so small that our fight is doomed, from the very beginning we are going to lose it. It is not possible in the nature of thing, that we will ever win. But there is a way to be victorious too and that is, fighting in tune with god, not against him but for him. And when the whole thing changes, the whole gestalt changes, when you are fighting for god you start fighting with your own unconsciousness, with your own anger, jealousy, possessiveness, greed; then you are really entering into a fight with all that is not needed for your inner growth but which is a hindrance. You are discarding all that is a hindrance and allowing the whole to penetrate you, to flood you.

Consecrated to god means to become a vehicle for god, to be a medium of god. And the greatest barrier is the ego. One has to put aside the ego, and then there is no problem. The surrender comes very easily, the let-go happens just like breathing, there is no effort needed. It happens like falling into sleep or waking up in the morning -- just a natural phenomenon, spontaneous.

And when one is in a deep let-go with the whole the consequence is bliss. It is a by-product, it is a reward, but an inevitable reward. The surrendered person has tremendous blissfulness around him, within and without. He knows nothing else, no other taste, only the taste of blissfulness.

Sannyas has to become the beginning of surrendering. In the beginning of course one surrenders only hesitantly, only calculatively, bit by bit. One watches what happens -- if you surrender so much, what happens? But as you surrender you start opening up windows towards the starry sky, then sooner or later you will be able to surrender all. The moment all is surrendered, all is achieved. It is a paradox; the moment you lose everything to god, you gain everything that you always wanted to gain. But it does hot come through fight, this victory comes through love, through trust.

FROM THE SOIL OF SILENCE...

(... and the air of awareness, comes the fragrance of the eternal. Osho initiates Italian sannyasin Dhyan Mariano.)

It is not something that comes and goes, it only comes and never goes. And unless one has known that fragrance one has not known what life is all about. One only lives unconsciously, not knowing why one is, what one is, from where one has come, to where one is going. One goes on stumbling in a deeply drunken state. Then life is accidental, and an accidental life is a meaningless life.

The moment you become silently aware a radical change happens, a change from your vary roots. That is exactly the meaning of the word 'radical' -- it is not just the pruning of the branches and the leaves but the change of your very roots. For the first time you become aware that you are not the body, not the mind, not even the heart; you are just a witness to all. That witnessing begins the journey in god, that witnessing changes you. The world remains the same but because you are no more the same it also changes -- at least for you. It suddenly becomes psychedelically beautiful. It starts having a new intensity, a new fervour, a new dance. And to live that intensity, that dance, that passion, is to know what it means to be alive.

Very few people have known it, although it is everybody's birthright.

How long will you be here?

(His reply is inaudible save to Osho.)

Then come back again for a longer period. This is not very Italian. Come back soon!

FREEDOM'S JUST ANOTHER WORD FOR NO MIND LEFT TO LOSE

(Osho is talking to Amano Francesco.)

Amano means no-mind. That's the most fundamental thing in sannyas, the capacity to put the mind aside and to look directly into life with nothing interfering -- no prejudice, no thought, no philosophy, no religion -- to look into life without any a priori conclusion, just like a mirror simply reflecting that which is. That is the state of Amano. Zen people call it no-mind, and no-mind is the door to the divine.

It is the same door, only the direction changes. If you go outwards it is mind, if you go inwards it is no-mind. If you want to know the world then you have to use the mind, if your enquiry is scientific or philosophic, then the mind is a must. But if your enquiry is mystical, spiritual, religious, if you want to know yourself, if you are trying to explore your own interiority, then no-mind is a must.

And Francesco means a free man. The man who is clouded by the mind is the unfree man; then he is a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan -- because mind means either you belong to this religion or to that. Then one is communist, fascist, socialist, then one can be theist, atheist, and there are a thousand and one ideologies -- religious, philosophical, social, economical -and all these are chains, very subtle chains. You will find everybody a prisoner of something or other.

Even the idea of nations makes people prisoners. The Indian is imprisoned in his past, the Italian is imprisoned in his tradition, the Chinese is imprisoned in his -- the whole five thousand years of thinking and philosophising. Nations are prisons, races are prisons, the idea of the white man and the black man -- that too is a prison. And they are very stupid kinds of prisons, because between the white man and the black man there is only a little difference of colour pigment; not more than four annas worth, one-fourth of a rupee -- and that too is in favour of the black man because he has more pigment than the white man. He needs a certain pigment in his skin to protect him from the sun. Just four annas worth of pigment is creating so much nonsense in the world.

All these things have to be put aside, then you are in a state of no-mind and then you are also free. And to have the taste of freedom is the most beautiful thing in life. It is another name for god. In fact, one of the

greatest enlightened masters of the East, Mahavira, never used the word 'god'. He always used the word 'freedom' for god. And I can understand why he insisted on using the word 'freedom', 'moksha', because even the idea of god becomes an imprisonment, because it divides people into the people who believe in god and the people who don't believe in god. But you cannot find a person who does not long for freedom.

Freedom is our most intrinsic longing, the deepest longing of the heart. It can be achieved only by the process of no-mind. You can call it meditation, awareness, silence -- these are different names for the same phenomenon.

LOVE IS EGOCIDE

(Osho tells Premdaya that a sympathy that doesn't stem from love is simply ego-fodder.)

If you are in a certain kind of suffering you will find many people sympathizing with you and if you look into their eyes you will be puzzled; they are saying one thing -- they are very sympathetic towards you -- but their eyes are showing something else; they are enjoying it. And there is a subtle mechanism in it. When you sympathize with somebody you are higher and the person you are sympathizing with is lower, and everybody enjoys feeling higher in some way.

For example, if your house is burned down the whole neighborhood will come to sympathize with you. But if you make a beautiful house nobody will come to appreciate it; they will all feel jealous. Strange! If they really feel sympathy when your house gets burned down they should feel very happy, they should celebrate, when you make a new home. But they don't celebrate, and that makes things clear; they are not really happy in your happiness, they are happy in your misery.

So sympathy to me is ugly if it is not rooted in love. It is beautiful if it is rooted in love. So love to me is a revolutionary phenomenon; it changes sympathy into something totally different to what it is. Sympathy should not be because people are in sorrow, sympathy should be because you are too full of love and you want to share it. Then there will be a great difference, you will rejoice when they are happy and you will feel sad when they are unhappy. You will not feel happy when they are sad and you will not feel jealous when they are happy; their happiness will be your happiness and their sadness will be your sadness.

Once Gautam the Buddha was asked, "What is more difficult? -- to feel sad when somebody is sad or to feel happy when somebody is happy." And Buddha said the second thing is more difficult; the first thing is not difficult. One can feel sad when others are sad because deep down one can enjoy it, but when others are happy, to celebrate, to really celebrate, is very difficult -- it goes against our ego. Hence my emphasis is on love because love basically requires that you drop the ego. Love kills the ego, and when there is no ego then love can blossom in many flowers; sympathy is one of those flowers. But it is no more plastic then, it has its source in love.

The Christian missionaries going around the world and serving poor people are all living out of sympathy; their service is not out of love, not at all. It is cunning, it is very calculated. They are serving the poor people because they want to enjoy the pleasures of heaven. They are not concerned about the poor people, their whole concern is to use them as a ladder to reach heaven. And not only that, they are serving the poor people to convert them into their religion. It is a political game.

Even a woman like Mother Teresa of Calcutta who has been serving orphans for her whole life and helps the orphan children to be adopted by families... but the subtle trick is that those children are given only to Catholic families, not to anybody else -- not even to a Protestant family, although they are also Christians.

Just a few days ago a Protestant couple reached Calcutta and because they don't have any children, they wanted to adopt a child. They were refused because they were not Catholic. So it is not a question of serving the orphans, it is really a strategy to exploit poor people, their children, to convert them into Christianity. It is buying people, purchasing people, it is using people as commodities.

And these people who serve humanity are respected very much, all kinds of honors are given to them. Nobel prizes are given to them, and all the countries go on respecting them - and nobody looks at the subtle strategy that is behind all this service. It is cunning, it is ugly, it is nauseating.

I don't teach my sannyasins to be servants of the people. Enough of that! These servants of people have been the most mischievous people in the world. Behind a beautiful name they have done immense harm. No more of this any longer.

I teach simply love. Out of love if you feel to help, good, but that help will be out of your love, your joy.

There is no reward, there is no question of attaining some pleasures in heaven, there is no question of converting somebody into a Hindu or a Christian or a Mohammedan.

Hindus are angry at me for the simple reason that they wanted me to convert all my sannyasins to Hinduism. Their anger is understandable. If I had converted all my sannyasins into Hindus then of course they would have respected me, they would have called me the greatest saint that has ever been here on the earth. Now I am the greatest sinner to them.

Jainas wanted me to spread Jainism over the whole world and they were ready to support me with as much money as I needed. I simply rejected the idea; I said, "This is sheer nonsense you are talking to me. I cannot spread anybody's message. Why should I spread anybody's message? If your message has something in it people will come. I am not going to be anybody's missionary. I am just going to be my love and whosoever wants to partake of it is welcome. I never ask whether he is Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan. That is not the question at all, that is not my business at all."

One should live out of one's love and for no other reason, then life becomes a beautiful phenomenon, music, a festivity.

LOVE: THE OVERFLOW FROM THE LAKE ALONENESS ACCUMULATES

(A balance is needed between being with others and loving, and being alone and blissful, Osho tells us.)

Both enhance each other, both enrich each other. Your love makes you ready to go into aloneness, because one can be with people only for a certain time then the desire to be alone arises. It is a necessary phenomenon, a natural phenomenon.

And when one is alone one can be alone only for a certain period because when one is alone one accumulates energy. It is not used, one becomes a reservoir and then one needs people to share it. That is what love is sharing the energy that becomes accumulated in your aloneness. But when you share your energy, when you live with people, slowly you feel exhausted, tired, depleted; again the need has come to move into aloneness.

It is just like waking in the day and going to sleep in the night, for the whole day you are working, you feel tired and it is beautiful to feel tired. It has been a beautiful day of creativity; you worked in the sun, in the rain, in the wind, now you are ready to fall into deep sleep, to regain energy, to become ready again for work tomorrow.

So bliss is like sleep and love is like creativity. And my sannyasins have to fulfil both together; then the person is whole. A person who cannot sleep will go insane, and the person who cannot wake up will be in a coma, will be dead.

So both are needed: a deep capacity to go into sleep, into a dreamless sleep, and then immense energy to be creative. And they are not against each other, remember, they are complementary.

AN ABSOLUTELY DEVICEFUL TIME

(Osho speaks on Blissneyland.)

A man without bliss is homeless, he is not at ease with existence, he is always tense, never relaxed. He is always full of anxiety and anguish. He does not know how to be in a let-go. Existence seems to be inimical to him; he cannot think of it as his home, he feels as n outsider. It is hiS own creation, this whole idea of being an outsider. Particularly in this century the idea that man is an outsider, is a stranger, that he does not belong to the world, that man is alienated, has become very dominant. All those ideas are simply wrong, but they look very solid, convincing, for the simple reason that man has forgotten how to be blissful.

Once you feel blissful you are no more an outsider, you are an insider. You are no more a stranger, you belong to this existence and this existence belongs to you. You are needed by existence and existence is needed by you. It is a mutual need.

We are partners in the same organic unity and everybody is essential; from the smallest blade of grass to the biggest star, everybody is needed, equally needed. There is no hierarchy in existence. The grass blade and the star have no inequality; they are equal. Existence supports them both in the same way, it makes no discrimination. To the sinners, to the saints, it is the same. The sun shines for all, the flowers bloom for all, the birds sing for all. It is our home! But without a taste of blissfulness it cannot be felt.

So my whole approach here is to help you to be cheerful, blissful, singing, dancing, creating all devices so that you can relax, come out of your conditioned sadness, seriousness, so that you can be children again, running on the sea beach collecting seashells, coloured stones, running after butterflies, collecting wild flowers with great wonder and awe.

My sannyasins are not seriously religious people -- sincerely religious but not seriously religious. They are playful, and playfulness is one of the most important things to understand. Life should be taken as fun, as a beautiful joke.

The movement you are capable of taking life as fun, as a beautiful joke, your vision changes. Suddenly you are at home, suddenly all is good, suddenly trees start saying 'hello' to you! Rocks start asking 'How are you?' (laughter) The whole existence becomes alive in a new sense, in a way it has never been before. Unless that happens a man is not enlightened, is not awakened to the ultimate truth. That is our goal.

A CLOUD'S EYE VIEW

(No particular place to go and no special way to be -- that's what a sannyasin has in common with a cloud.)

The metaphor of the cloud has to be understood. It will give you a few hints about blissfulness. The first thing about a cloud is that it has no direction, it is not destined towards any goal; it is simply floating. It is available to the winds wherever they take it, it is utterly relaxed. When you have a destination you are tense, you are worried about whether you are going to make it or not. And if the winds start blowing in the opposite direction then certainly there will be great anxiety. Rather than going towards the goal you are going against it.

The cloud has no goal so wherever the winds take it it is perfectly at ease. Wherever it finds itself that is its home. The same is true about bliss. A blissful person lives now and here, he has no desire to be somewhere else. Now is more than enough, he is utterly contented with it.

Secondly, the cloud has no fixed form. It is constantly changing. One moment it looks like an elephant, the next moment it has become a camel, and it goes on changing. The same is true about bliss. It has no particular form; it is not a solid thing, it is flexible, so it can be found in all forms.

Yes, the man of understanding can find it in the body, in the mind, in the heart: in being. He can find it in himself, he can find it in others; he can find it in music, in poetry, in painting; he can find it in aloneness; he can find it in the mountains, he can find it in the marketplace.

It is not a fixed thing; rather it is an understanding, a sensibility, a sensitiveness, so one can feel it wherever it is. And it is good that it is not a fixed thing otherwise we would have become bored by now. Because it is found in thousands of forms and thousands of ways, it is always an adventure. It is always intriguing, interesting, it is always inviting.

So remember those two things: live life herenow and search for bliss in every possible form and you will find it because it is there.

Going All the Way

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011075
ShortTitle: ALLWAY07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

FREEDOM -- THE FLAVOUR OF GOD

(Osho's message to Swami Niren covers some of the points made in the last address on the sixth, about the nature of the cloud. The miracle of the cloud is that while it continuously changes, essentially it remains itself.)

A sannyasin has to becomes outwardly free, unconfined by any tradition, nation, caste, religion and inwardly capable of constant flow. The centre remains the same but the wheel of life goes on changing.

I am not against change -- change is life -- but the person who knows only change does not know life in its totality; he has come to know only the circumference of it. The wheel changes but the axel remains unchanging. And they both are together, so your actions will change, your body will change, your mind will change, your feelings will change. Amidst all this change you have to be a witness. That witness will not change, that will remain the same.

This brings inward freedom, and when one is free in both ways, outwardly and inwardly, one has tasted of god, one becomes drunk with the divine.

THE CROWN OF CONSCIOUSNESS

Alok Sara means light and god's princess.

Man is unaware of his own kingdom. The kingdom is there but we are keeping our back towards it. We are looking everywhere, searching, desiring, begging; and what we are begging for is already inside of everybody. We are beggars because we have not looked in, and we are in darkness inside because wherever consciousness is not, there is darkness. The moment we turn our consciousness inwards it becomes light -- consciousness is light. And to see what God has given to us is unbelievable. When it happens for the first time one cannot believe one's own eyes. One looks again and again and again.

In the Zen tradition it is said that before the final enlightenment at least one thousand small enlightenments happen; those small enlightenments are because you look again and you cannot believe, you look again and you cannot believe. Slowly slowly you gather courage to believe that you have seen it, that you are not a beggar but an emperor.

So these things are joined together. We have to turn our light in and discover our reality. In short that's what sannyas is all about. It is not a religion in the ordinary sense because I don't teach any doctrine; it is an experience -- existential, not intellectual. I only help you to discover that which you have already got.

MAN IS A MAYBE

(He hovers between the finite and the infinite, Osho tells Swami Amiten.)

He lives in a material body but he is absolutely non material. He is pure consciousness. He lives in the mind but he is not the mind at all. So man contains two worlds, man is a meeting place of two extremes.

Man is a bridge between god and the world, between the finite and the infinite, between time and eternity.

Unless we discover the infinite in ourselves our life remains meaningless. The finite cannot give us meaning; it is too small, too momentary, too fleeting. It is just like a dream, it cannot give you a solid foundation. To make your house on the shifting sands of the momentary, of the temporary, is an exercise in sheer futility. The very recognition of this becomes the beginning of a search for the eternal.

Sannyas, initiation into sannyas, simply means a turning point in your life, a drastic change, shifting

your consciousness from the limited to the unlimited.

It is as if a man is walking, looking at the earth, and has completely forgotten the sky and all its stars. And then you help him to look upwards and he is mystified, he thinks a miracle has happened. But the sky was always there, it was just that he was not looking at it; he had become too concerned with the non-essential. And both are in us, the earth part and the sky part.

Now it is our choice as to where to look. So from this moment start looking more and more for the unbounded and you will be on the right track towards god. He is not in the churches, not in the temples, not in the scriptures, not in the systems of philosophy and theology. They are all limited. He is in a profound silence, where you are not a body, not a mind, not even a heart, where you simply are. In that simple pure existence, truth is found, god is found, liberation is found.

(Osho leads up to the same truth -- man's immortality -- from a different vantage point.)

The past of the whole of humanity has been dominated by defeatist attitudes. All the religions arose out of despair.

My vision is just the opposite of that. My sannyasins are not sannyasins out of any pessimism. They are not escapists, they are not defeatists, they are adventurers, explorers. Initiation into sannyas is the beginning of a journey, a journey towards the ultimate. It is the only journey that can make you really victorious.

Money cannot do it, power cannot do it, prestige cannot do it, because they will all be taken away at the time of death. So you never really possess them; you lived under an illusion that you were the possessor. The criterion to judge what you possess and what you don't, is simple: that which cannot be taken away by death is your possession, that which is going to be taken away is only an illusion. So whatsoever we can gain in the outside world is not of any importance. One has to become inwardly rich, one has to conquer oneself; one has to become centred at the very core of one's being.

Out of that groundedness, out of that rootedness, great tree grows, a tree that brings the flowers of victory.

The moment you know something in you which is eternal, know that you have come home, that you have found that for which you have been searching for ages, that you have found life abundant. God is only another name for it.

MEDITATION IS WHITE MAGIC

Man can live in constant conflict or in constant music. It is the game energy that become conflict or that becomes music. The whole thing is to learn the art of creating harmony within your being -- and the whole conditioning of humanity is to create conflict. They tell you not to be angry but they never tell you how. They insist that it is bad to be angry but nobody ever tells you the science of not being angry. So the only thing left for you is to repress anger, not to show it. It will be there and it goes on accumulating.

That's how one creates conflict, one becomes double: anger is there and one is smiling, sex is there and one is taking a vow of celibacy, desire is there and one is renouncing the world, greed is there but one is pretending non-greediness, violence is there and one has cultivated a mask of non-violence, hate is there and one is trying to project love. So in a thousand ways one becomes divided and there is constant conflict, inner war, civil war. Everybody is sitting on a volcano, it can erupt any moment. One insane any time.

The society has taken every care to drive you insane. It is really a miracle how people somehow manage to keep themselves together.

Life can be music and should be music because only then do you know what life is. But then repression won't help. You will have to learn something of the inner alchemy, of how anger is transformed into compassion, how hate is transformed into love with no residue so there is no conflict left, how violence becomes non-violence and how living in the world one can yet be not of it.

This is what I call the whole science of sannyas, the whole inner alchemy, It is the greatest science in the world because it transforms man, and nothing is more valuable than man. Even if we could transform iron into gold that would be nothing; if we can transform our ugly instincts into beautiful flowers that is real magic. And it is not difficult either. Just a simple phenomenon has to be learned -- I call it meditation.

It has been called by different names. Buddha used to call it sammasati, right mindfulness. George Gurdjieff used to call it self-remembering, Krishnamurti calls it awareness. It is the same. The whole thing is how to become a witness.

When you are angry there is no need to fight with it -- it is a great opportunity to watch. No need to indulge in it no need to act according to it, no need to follow its dictates, and no need either to go to the opposite extreme and start fighting with it. Avoid both. Just remain cool, detached, a simple observer, as if it has nothing to do with you. Your concern should be scientific, you are observing, so you have to look minutely at what anger is in all its details, in its whole mystery. Your interest has to be scientific; 'I have to go deeper into the whole method of it. If I follow it I will not be able to go into it. I will become angry.' In that hot state how can you watch? 'If I fight with it again, it will be the same: I will be running away, repressing, avoiding.' How can you watch something of which you are afraid?

No need to be afraid, no need to follow -- just sit silently and watch and a miracle starts happening slowly: the more you watch, the more you see that it is dispersing on its own. Just as dewdrops evaporate in the morning sun, as your awareness becomes more intense it starts evaporating faster. And the same is the process for sexuality, for greed, for jealousy, for all the problems -- the key is one, it is a master key. Try it on one and then you will know that it can be tried on everything.

A day arrives when you have understood all your baser instincts and in that very understanding they are transformed, transmuted, and your life becomes a melody. I call that melody sannyas. That musical phenomenon, that harmony, that beautiful silence, that song of silence, is the greatest achievement in life.

PRAYER IS PARTICIPATION IN THE CREATION

(Osho returns to a theme he has been touching on frequently this month -- man's relationship to existence.)

Existence loves us all. We are here, that is enough proof, otherwise we would not have been here at all; we have been chosen to be by existence. It is not our choice, we have not created ourselves; it is the decision on the part of the whole. And existence goes on nourishing us every moment on all the planes -- physical, psychological, spiritual. But our stupidity is such that we start taking all these things for granted as if we have earned them, as if we deserve them, as if life is our birthright. We forget completely that it is a gift of god.

A sannyasin has to remember not to take anything for granted. That is one of the most foolish things a person can do with existence, that is very ungrateful, insensitive. A sannyasin has to continuously remember that existence goes on pouring so many gifts and you have not even thanked it and you have not contributed anything on your part.

The only way to show our gratitude is not by going into the churches and falling on our knees and reciting some parrotlike prayers or by going into a temple and chanting some words which you don't understand. You don't mean anything, just a formality is being fulfilled.

The real gratitude is expressed only through creativity. When you start creating something to enhance, to enrich existence -- it may be just a small garden or anything, a painting, a song, a dance... when you start being creative you are showing gratitude. In your own small way you are participating with god.

The only thing that a sannyasin has to do is not to leave the world in the same ugly shape as he found it -- to make just a little change. One cannot hope to change the whole world -- it is too big and our hands are too small -- but still we can do something. There can be a few more flowers in the world, a few bigger roses in the world, a few more smiling faces in the world, a few more dancers, a few more singers, a few more paintings, And if we have done something out of gratitude t brings tremendous joy.
Creativity is the only way of real prayer.

IT'S NIRVANA OR NEVER

Man lives like a robot, almost like a machine. He goes through so many actions but mechanically. He may go for a morning walk but he will not listen to the birds, he will not see the trees, he will not look at the sunrise, he will not be aware of the beautiful colours that are changing in the sky -- and still he has been for a morning walk. He will go and come home. In fact he went just like a machine, a proxy, not himself. He may have been somewhere else, the whole time he was on his morning walk. He may have been preparing for the night, for the dinner that he was going to attend, the party or the movie or the girlfriend that he was going to see -- all kinds of fantasies and dreams were there. He was not there, he was somewhere else.

It is very rare to find a man at the exact point where he is physically; you can find him somewhere else but not where he is. There is such a disparity. No one is here, no one is now -- and here and now is the only life, the only reality.

The sannyasin has to learn the knack of being here, and now because nirvana is either now or never. Enlightenment happens now or never, either it happens here or nowhere else... because existence knows nothing about the past or the future. Its only way of being is the present. The present is the only time, now is the only time, and here the only space.

So we have to bring ourselves now and here. The mind will go on clinging to its old habits, it is very persistent, but you have to pull it back again and again. Whenever you see it going astray you have to bring it back to this moment.

The whole question is how to get out of the old habits. It takes perseverance, effort and the trust that if it has happened to somebody else then it can happen to me too.

Everybody is potentially a Buddha. Bodhen is the process of becoming a Buddha, awakening is the process of becoming awakened. The seed is there, but we have to work to bring it to a point where it can blossom. And it is always spring, so the opportunity it always available. Something is only missing on our part.

So you have to do this: learn... There are hundreds of devices available here to become aware and alert, watchful. Learn all those devices and find the right device that suddenly starts ringing bells in your heart. It always happens and that's the only way to choose. It is not a question of logic, that you decide that this device will fit with you. When you come across the right device your heart starts pulsating in a new way, it dances. Listen to the heart and follow the heart.

Going All the Way

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011085
ShortTitle: ALLWAY08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

MIND GONE, CONSCIOUSNESS BORN

(Meditation is a second birth, the birth of one's spirit. Osho tells Dhyano Ursula.)

The first birth is only physical. It is ordinary; it happens to animals, to trees, to insects, it happens to everybody. It is a natural phenomenon.

Meditation is a second birth. It happens only when you deliberately and consciously take part in it. In that way it is not natural. it is transcendental to nature. And it is only meditation that makes a man a man. otherwise he is just an animal. Without meditation there is no distinction between man and animal. Maybe

there are some differences of quantity -- a little more intelligence, a little more cunning, a little more alertness -- but those are not qualitative differences, only quantitative.

Meditation gives you a qualitative distinction -- and that is the meaning of Ursula: of distinguished quality.

Without meditation man has no distinction. With meditation his whole life goes through a radical change; from horizontal he becomes vertical, from moving in time he starts moving in eternity. Eternity is vertical, time is horizontal; hence time can be divided into past, present, future. It is a line: the art of the line that has gone is the past, the part of the line that is in front of you is the present, and the part of the line that is going to be in front of you is the future. But eternity is indivisible, it is only now. There is no past, no future; it is only present.

Hence meditation is an art of living here and now, of getting out of the past and of the future. Those two are the basic pillars of the mind. Once those pillars are removed the mind collapses and in the death of the mind is your birth, the second birth. And once you know your eternity there is great joy, there is great understanding, gratitude, prayer. All that is valuable starts flowering in you. Life becomes a living fragrance.

IN THE THICK OF THE WORLD AND_THE THIN OF THE IN

(One has to learn to move freely between the two.)

Man has completely forgotten the inner dimension, he has become obsessed with the outer. He goes on and on changing toys, more money, more power, more prestige. These are all toys. You can play with them but meanwhile you are wasting precious time. They can keep you occupied but they will also keep you in deep anguish, in tension, in anxiety, for the simple reason that the world outside is a world of competition, it is struggle. You are not alone there; millions and millions of people are searching for the same things.

All are after money, so everybody is at each other's throat. It is a violent struggle, a war -- sometimes in the open, sometimes underground. Life on the outside remains feverish; it is a kind of delirium, an insanity.

There is no rest, no peace, no bliss, no relaxation, unless one enters inside, then one enters a totally different world. There you are alone. There is no question of conflict, there is nobody to fight anybody, no question of competition. There is nothing to achieve, nothing to lose, nothing to gain; a great calmness descends upon you. That is the meaning of Sauro; Sauro means in the shade.

To be outside yourself is to be under the hot sun, it is to be continuously under fire. To be in is to be in the shade -- cool, calm, collected.

My sannyasins have to learn the whole art of being available to both worlds. I am not against the outside world, I am only against its insanity; and that insanity can be balanced by inner sanity, then there is no problem. If you can keep cool under the hot sun there is no problem. If you can keep cool in the tumult and noise of life there is no problem. If you can remain relaxed in the marketplace there is no need to go anywhere. So you have to learn the art of moving in and out easily, just as you move outside and inside your house -- there is no problem in it.

But for centuries we have been told that you can either be an extrovert or an introvert -- and not only the old traditions say so; even one of the most important psychologists of this age, Carl Gustav Jung repeats the same thing -- either-or, either you are an extrovert or you are an introvert. Nobody has recognized even the possibility of being flexible. When there is time to go out, go out, when there is time to come in, come in, and let them balance each other. This balancing is my sannyas.

My sannyas cannot be categorized by Carl Gustav Jung, my sannyasin will defy his categorization. Jung cannot call him introvert because he loves, relates, creates -- he is in the thick of the world. He enjoys both worlds. When you can have both worlds why choose one? That is foolish! But for centuries man has chosen one.

There was a reason: to choose one is simple, you avoid complexity. But complexity has its own beauty. It is simple to grow only roses in your garden, you will become a great expert in growing roses, but your garden will not look like a garden. It needs all the colors, all the flowers, all the fragrances. Your roses cannot replace the nightqueen -- there is no way, no rose can do that. Your roses cannot become the sunflowers -- they cannot move with the sun, they are not sun-worshippers. Your roses are beautiful but they are beautiful only in the whole orchestra of the garden, otherwise they are boring. Even the most

beautiful thing can become boring, and it is simple; you simply learn one art. To know all the flowers, their seasons, their seeds, the manure they need creates complexity.

Hence for centuries man has chosen only one world: either being an introvert then moving into a monastery, becoming a monk or a nun and living the life of a closed existence -- no windows, no doors to the outside world... Yes, it will be a very simple existence but there will be no song in it. It will be dull and flat. It will be like a person continuously playing a single note on the guitar.

I have heard: Mulla Nasruddin was learning the guitar. He would just go on playing a single note again and again, day in, day out. He was driving his family and the neighborhood crazy. Finally they all decided something had to be done. They all approached him and said, "Mulla, you are a man of great wisdom, but you are driving us crazy! We have seen many players, many musicians, but this is strange -- just one note? You never change, you simply go on playing the same again and again. It has become so much that even when you stop we go on hearing it! So please," they requested "learn a few more notes."

Mulla Nasruddin said "That is not possible. The others play other notes because they have not yet found their note. I have found mine, there is no need for me to search, I have already arrived. *This* is my note, *this* is my whole life. And why should I practise unnecessary things which are not mine...? I am doing my thing and I am enjoying it. If you cannot enjoy it that is your problem."

It is easy to play one note, very easy -- no practise is needed, any fool can do it. And that's what man has done in the past: a few people chose to be introverts. They were silent but they were without song -- flat, boring, dull, almost dead. You have called them saints. And the others chose the outside world: very excited, always on the go, in a great hurry, not knowing where they were going, just running round and round in circles, in a state of delirium, shouting, fighting. There was great hustle and bustle but no silence. Both attitudes are wrong.

My sannyasin has to prove a new man in the world. He has to prove that there is no need to divide, that there is no question of either-or; I teach both and not either-or. And the moment both are together there is something more than both, because the meeting of two polarities is not just the sum total; the total is more than the sum t1otal of the parts. That is beauty and that is ecstasy and that is god -- a phenomenon which is more than the sum total of the parts.

LOVE: A GIFT BOX THAT HOLDS A PARADOX

(Osho explains the nature of the paradox.)

Love is a paradox, it has to be a paradox because it contains the whole mystery of existence. From one side, from the outside, it is just a dewdrop; but if you look from within it is the whole ocean.

This is something very essential to be understood: all that is great will always look ordinary from the outside because it is not objective. The way to look at it from the outside is to make it an object.

The real values of life are subjective. The right way to look at them is from the inside. Unless you are getting exactly in the middle of the experience you will not be able to know what it is. From the innermost core it becomes immense, infinite, from the outside it is very small.

It is just like man; if you look at a man from the outside then what is he? At the most he will need a six-feet-long, two-feet-wide grave, and that will be more than enough. But if you look from the inside of man, he contains universes.

Those who have looked from within are all agreed on one point, that the inner is infinite, unbounded. Jesus calls it the kingdom of god, Buddha calls it nirvana, enlightenment; light and light and light with no end -- you cannot find the boundary. That is the meaning of enlightenment; you can go on searching for the boundary but you will never find it. Mahavira calls it freedom, freedom from all limits. But from the outside man is so ordinary. Just a small dagger can kill him, a small bullet can kill him.

Look at a rose flower -- it is so small that you can crush it in your fist, but its beauty is immense. You cannot contain it in anything. If you know the beauty then you know that the flower is only a small expression of it. If you really know the beauty then the flower is part of the beauty, not vice versa. If you know only the flower then you will say beauty is only part of the flower. If you know man from within, you will not say that the soul is within the body, you will say the body is within the soul.... Because the soul is vast - how can it be within the body? And the same is true about love because love is the flowering of your being.

If you look from the outside it looks blind, and people condemn it. They think you are just being foolish,

illogical, because they are observing in a scientific way and there is no way to prove it in a test tube. You cannot go into a scientific lab and put your love on the table for them to dissect and to find out what it is all about. But you know that it is far more valuable than life itself. Lovers have sacrificed their life for love. One can sacrifice everything for love -- it is an ultimate value.

So your name is beautiful: love is a small gift, yet it contains the greatest gift in it. Go on loving, go on giving your love for the sheer joy of giving, with no desire for any return, with not even the desire that somebody says a thank-you. Then slowly slowly you will get deeper into it, and one day that miraculous moment arrives when you are centered exactly in the middle of the flower of love.

And then you know love is not less than god -- love *is* god.

FROM EGO TO ETERNITY

(Amrit Shunyo means the secret of immortality, and nothingness.)

The secret of immortality is to die as an ego. Be just a zero and you have attained to the eternal, because the zero cannot be killed by death.

The ego can be killed by death, it is bound to be because it is our invention, it is man-made -- and whatsoever is man-made cannot last forever. Even if we make castles of rocks, sooner or later they will disappear, they will become sand. It is only a question of time but nothing which is made by man can remain.

Once I was staying in a small village, one of the smallest villages I have ever visited. Only ninety people lived there, but just seven hundred years before it was one of the greatest cities of this country; nine hundred thousand people lived there. The whole place is full of palaces and there is nobody to live in them; all are falling down, all are ruins.

There is only one small hotel for the tourists, with only five rooms because nobody ever comes. I was staying with a very rich man and he was planning to make a beautiful house in his own city and he was continuously talking about it. I listened to him; again and again he was obsessed with the idea of how to make that house the most beautiful in the whole of the city -- and he lived in a big city, he lived in Calcutta.

To make a house in Calcutta which surpasses all the houses is not easy; it is one of the most populated cities of the world and has beautiful palaces. But he had money and he could manage it, so he was asking my advice, Rather than giving him advice I took him out and I told him 'Just look around -- for miles there are ruins.' I said 'Think how much these people must have planned. For hundred of years this city was being built... great palaces. There are mosques where ten thou and people can pray together. There are caravanserais, ruins, where ten thousand camels can stay together. It was one of the greatest cities, but now there are only ruins, And what are you planning for? I asked him, 'Even if you make a beautiful house, you will be gone, your house will be gone. Nothing man-made is going to stay forever -- why waste your energy? Rather than wasting energy in something man-made, why not discover that which god has made within you?'

It was very shocking to him, he was not expecting this. But the shock was of immense value -- the man changed. For the throe days we stayed together he never talked about the house. Many times I asked 'What about the house?' He said 'Forget all about it. You destroyed it before I made it.' And he never made it.

When I last visited him he was just on his deathbed and he said, 'You saved my energy, because once that idea was dropped I had all the energy to discover myself.'

Amrit Shunyo means become a zero, drop the ego and all the projections of the ego so that you can discover the eternal within you. We belong to eternity, we are part of eternity. We should not waste ourselves in small creations which are just soap bubbles, nothing much, not more than that.

These are the only two possible ways for a person to live: either as an ego or as a zero. A sannyasin lives as a zero, a nobody, a nothingness. And immense is his joy, great is his bliss, infinite is his beauty, because god starts pouring through him. Just because he is a zero he becomes a vehicle, a passage; there is no obstruction in him. The ego is the greatest obstruction. The ego means your flute is blocked, stuffed, no song can flow through it.

To be a zero means you are just a hollow bamboo and god can make a flute out of you.

ULTIMATE COMMUNION: TOTAL DISSOLUTION

(Anand Samvado -- bliss-dialogue.)

One can be in an argument with existence or one can be in a dialogue. When you are in argument with existence you are fighting, you are trying to prove yourself right and existence wrong. When you are in a dialogue there is no question of proving yourself right or existence wrong. There is no a priori idea; you are just in communion. You are in search of truth.

The argumentator already thinks he knows the truth. He is not a seeker. He already believes in the truth, he is not an explorer. He believes that he has found, although that belief is absolutely unfounded, It is not true. He has just accumulated ideas which are floating in the air, from the scriptures, from the traditions, from people around, and he is trying to convince himself and others that these ideas are his. In fact no thought is yours -- they are all unoriginal. Thought as such is never original; no-thought is original.

If you are in an argument with existence then you are trying to prove your thought, right and existence is absolutely silent: you can go on imposing your ideas -- existence will not refute them, remember. For thousands of years people believed that the earth is flat. The earth never denied it (laughter), not even once. People believed that the sun goes around the earth, and the sun never denied it -- -who bothers?

Do you bother what mosquitoes go on thinking about you? Nobody bothers whether the mosquitoes think that Jesus is the messiah or not, whether Mohammed is the prophet or not, whether Buddha is really enlightened or not. In the same way existence has no interest in what man thinks.

But a miracle happens, the moment you are silent, the moment you are open, not trying to prove something, not trying to say something to existence but ready to listen, available, existence immediately becomes immensely interested in you. It opens up its heart, it allows you to enter into its mysteries -- that is Samvado.

The seeker has to be silent, then god speaks. If *you* speak then god remains silent. Only one can speak. If you want to listen to the voice of existence itself then learn the art of being silent. Then disappear completely. Then just be there, available, open, receptive, and you will be flooded with truth, with light and that light, that truth, will liberate you, will make you what you are supposed to be, what you intrinsically need to be. Your real destiny will be fulfilled. You will feel immense gratefulness and tremendous contentment.

But one has to learn the art of being silent, then a dialogue with existence happens.

Martin Buber, one of the most important Jewish thinkers of this age, has written a famous book, I AND THOU, and he propounded the idea that prayer is an I-Thou dialogue. But he was just a thinker not a mystic -- a philosopher but not a Buddha. He came very close, he almost stumbled on the truth -- but stumbled. He guessed approximately but missed too.

As far as the word 'dialogue' is concerned he is absolutely right, prayer *is* a dialogue. But when he said it is a dialogue between I and Thou he missed the point. It is not a dialogue between I and Thou, because if I and Thou are there, there is going to be an argument. I and Thou can only fight and argue; a dialogue is not possible. The very idea of I is argumentative. The I says 'I am right; how can you be right?' So the word 'dialogue' that he has come across is beautiful but it is only guesswork, so he can be forgiven.

When real dialogue happens there is only Thou, no I. That is the beginning of dialogues the I disappears, there is only Thou. And then the end of the dialogue is when Thou also disappear, there is complete silence.

Jalaluddin Rumi, one of the most significant Sufi mystics, has reached a little deeper than Martin Buber. In his famous poem a lover knocks on the door of his beloved, and the beloved asks from inside 'Who are you?' He says 'Cannot you guess by my voice, by my footsteps?' And the beloved says 'If you still are *that* much then this house is very small -- it cannot contain two. When you have completely disappeared come back.'

And the lover goes and moves into the forest. Moons come and go, days pass, months pass, years pass, and one day he is no more. So Rumi says he comes back and knocks on the door. There is the same question again 'Who are you? He says 'I am no more -- only you are, and the door opens, he is received.'

He goes a little deeper than Martin Buber but as far as I am concerned it too is only the beginning, not the end. If I am to write the poem or if I meet Jalaludin Rumi then I will insist on his changing it, adding something more to it; it is half. He must have written it in his early days. He must have written it when he had attained only the experience of satori, not of samadhi, because if the man had really dropped his ego who would be there to come back and knock on the door? I would change this much, the last part.

The first part is beautiful: years pass and slowly slowly he disappears. Then there is nobody to come

back. Now the beloved comes in search of him -- that would be my end of the story. She comes and shakes him up out of his meditation saying, 'What are you doing? I have been waiting and waiting and waiting.' And he asks 'Who are you?' (much laughter) 'Come only when the I has disappeared.' Then the story will be complete, then the dialogue is absolute when both have disappeared. Then there is unity, then there is communion, union -- neither I nor thou. Martin Buber says prayer is an I-Thou dialogue, Jalaluddin Rumi says prayer is no I but only Thou; I say no I, no Thou, then there is dialogue. And that dialogue is the ultimate goal of all religiousness.
-- How long will you be here?
-- A couple of months.
-- Good. Next time come for a longer period. If you are still there, come back! (much laughter)

Going All the Way

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011095
ShortTitle: ALLWAY09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

BLISSOLUTION

(Osho talks about the different reflections of bliss that we know as pleasure, happiness and joy.)

It is just as you see your face in the mirror. The face in the mirror is a reflection of your original face but it is not *your* face. Joy is the reflection of bliss in the mirror of the mind. When you close your eyes to the mirror, you experience your original face. And that's the search of all religion, the search for the original face.

The Zen masters say one has to find the face that belonged to you before you were born or even before your parents were born. And there are layers and layers which have gathered upon the original face.

The most superficial layer is of pleasure. So whenever a society, a culture, remains obsessed with pleasure it remains childish; it is playing with toys. It cannot have anything of real meaning. Sooner or later it will feel the emptiness, the hollowness of it -- because toys can keep you engaged for a time but not forever. And it is good that they cannot keep you occupied forever, otherwise there would be no possibility of becoming a Christ or a Buddha.

Toys have to be broken, have to be shattered. One has to get rid of them, but nobody can get rid of toys in an immature way. It has to be a realisation that they are futile.

The people who have broken all the toys enter a deeper realm, the realm of happiness. Then they start becoming aware of the beauty of existence -- the sunrise, the sunset, the stars and the immense harmony that exists in the universe, the celestial music... what Heraclitus calls the hidden harmony.

To feel that hidden harmony through any aspect brings happiness. One can feel it through painting, one can feel it through music, poetry, sculpture. But modern man has lost that dimension almost totally. We have started worshipping ugliness instead of beauty. It is a sad thing, unfortunate, but in a way indicative. It indicates a failure of nerve.

The paintings of Picasso, and the paintings of the ancient masters, of Michelangelo and Leonardo Da Vinci, are so totally different that they seem to be unbridgeable. Leonardo or Michelangelo give you a sense of harmony, accord. Looking at their sculpture or painting, their pieces of art, you will feel as if you are surrounded by something which can only be called the song of silence. A grace will descend on you, a kind of meditativeness. The mind will stop for a moment.

Looking at the paintings of Picasso or Dali one feels like going crazy, one would like to commit murder or suicide. One cannot meditate on the paintings of Picasso. If one does one is bound to become sick, sick to death.

The paintings of Picasso are basically not works of art but works of pathology. He is full of insanity and this is his way of getting rid of it, by painting it he gets rid of it. It is good for him, as far as he himself is concerned it is cathartic. It is a kind of throwing up or something that is making you feel nauseous, once you have thrown it out you feel good, there is a certain well-being.

If Picasso had been prevented from painting he would have committed suicide or would have committed murder or would have gone mad -- these were the only three alternatives left for him. Painting was good for him as a psychoanalytical method.

They use it now in psychoanalysis: mad people are told to paint -- and it helps. Just by painting they can throw much garbage out of themselves. They are told to write and they write poetry and novels. Just by writing they become a little saner because that which was torturing them inside is thrown out; they feel unburdened.

This is a pathological state.

Happiness cannot arise out of modern art. It has lost that quality, it has even fallen from giving happiness to people. And the same is true about modern poetry, modern music. And not only man but even plants give their judgement.

In one Canadian university they were experimenting with music. To a few plants Ravi Shankar's sitar was played, and to others of the same kind, of the same height, in every way the same, jazz music, pop music. A strange thing happened: the plants that heard Ravi Shankar's sitar -- taped music -- all started leaning towards the tape-recorder, like a person who is hard of hearing and wants to listen more closely and puts his hand to his ear and comes closer. And the other plants started moving away from the jazz music and the pop music... to avoid it, somehow to escape. They could not escape because they were rooted in the ground, imprisoned, but at least they could move away a little.

And the plants that were listening to Ravi Shankar's sitar grew faster. In the same time they became double the size of the other plants and they produced bigger flowers than the other plants.

Happiness is the experience of harmony in existence, but it is passive, you are just receptive. Joy is active, not passive. Happiness is a woman, joy is a man. Joy dances, sings, participates, creates; happiness only receives, welcomes. Happiness is a host, but joy is the process of participation in the ultimate harmony of things. But still all these three are far away from bliss.

Bliss is becoming one with the harmony, not even participating. It is neither male nor female. It is just dissolving into the whole and dissolving forever. It is the point of no-return -- and that is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

ON THE WINGS OF WISDOM

(There is a difference between knowledge and wisdom; Osho elucidates.)

Knowledge is very ordinary -- you can gather it from all kinds of sources. There are libraries, there are museums, there are universities; they all deal in knowledge, their whole function is to inform people. They function as agents of the past. That's why the teacher has been respected in all the traditions over the world without any exception -- he helps the new generation to be conditioned according to the old.

He may not even be aware of what he is doing, but consciously or unconsciously he is part of a great conspiracy. The conspiracy starts before the children start thinking on their own -- that process has to be stopped. They have to be stuffed with knowledge, so much so that there is no more space left for them to

think.

Before they ask questions we have to give them answers. That is a way of destroying the questions, it is a kind of abortion. And unless a person starts questioning authentically, sincerely, totally, all his answers are borrowed. In fact he never asked them so they have been painted on, just like labels glued onto the surface. And that is the whole work that the so-called system of education goes on doing in the world.

The function of a master is not the function of a teacher, it is just the opposite: the teacher informs, the master transforms. The teacher gives you information, knowledge; he functions as an agent of the past. The master takes away all your knowledge, all your information. He gives you nothing, he simply leaves you absolutely as you are in your utter purity, in your innocence, in your unconditioned state of consciousness.

Socrates is right when he says that the master's function is that of a midwife: he helps you to come out of the psychological womb that the teachers have created around you. Once you are out of the psychological womb you are a free person, then you can explore, then you can enquire. And out of your enquiry, out of your own exploration, whatsoever knowing happens is wisdom.

The questions are yours, the answers also have to be yours. If the questions are yours and the answers are somebody else's, that is not going to help -- those answers are false.

So remember this: here you are to be unburdened of all knowledge so that your own wisdom, your own insight, can start welling up.

That is the true meaning of the word 'education'. It literally means to bring out that which is in. It is like drawing water from a well. That is education, drawing out. The water is already in, you drop a bucket down and you take the water out. But the education that exists in the world is not education, it is miseducation, because you are not bringing out that which is in; on the contrary, you are stuffing in that which is out, throwing inside the person's mind and body and just somehow making him swallow, whatsoever nonsense others have decided should be swallowed by every child.

Others are the deciders, the child has no part in it. He is helpless and he does not know what else to do; he cannot rebel, he cannot escape. And because of his helplessness we have done immense harm. Children are the most exploited class, far more exploited than the proletariat and women. And it seems almost impossible to bring them out of this deep deep-rooted exploitation -- because the parents are powerful, the society is powerful, the church is powerful, the state is power, d the child has no power at all; he has to depend on them for his survival. To survive he has to pay this cost: he has to sell his soul.

Sannyas means an effort to reclaim your soul, effort to destroy all that has been forced on you when you were helpless. Now you are no more helpless, now there is no need to carry it even for a single moment. It all has to be dropped. And the moment we drop all knowledge a great freedom, a great joy, a great weightlessness, happens. Suddenly you start growing wings, you can fly to the very end of the sky -- nothing can hold you back.

YOU WON'T FEEL A THING

(... once society has conditioned you. We have to reclaim the sensitivity we had as children, Osho tells us.)

The conditioning of all the cultures is to make everybody insensitive, dull, numb, because sensitivity can be a trouble. To allow people to be sensitive is dangerous. If they are sensitive to beauty then marriage will be on the rocks. If marriage is to be saved then you have to destroy their sensitivity for beauty. Because who knows? -- tomorrow you may meet a woman who suddenly catches your whole being, who makes you afire. Then there is no protection.

The only way society can control you is to make your skin as thick as possible, so nothing penetrates you. And it is not only a question of a beautiful woman or man, because beauty is the same. Whether you are experiencing a beautiful sunset or a beautiful flower or a beautiful waterfall, or a beautiful cloud, it is the same beauty. You have to be crippled and paralysed so that you cannot experience beauty -- then marriage is safe. And marriage is the foundation of our so-called groat society. Marriage functions as the basic unit and it is the ugliest institution man has invented so far.

They say love is blind. They also say marriage is an institution. Then I say marriage is an institution for the blind. They make the institution, then they make you blind because the institution needs people, otherwise all the functionaries of the institution will be jobless; they need some work to do. And there are people who have become experts in blinding you -- they need jobs. The whole society is functioning in such

a way that it is basically against sensitivity.

A sensitive person would prefer to die than to become a slave, because slavery is possible only if you are so dull that you don't feel the humiliation at all. And the society needs slaves, all kinds of slaves; from the peon to the president, all kinds of slaves are needed.

The only guarantee for having so many slaves is to destroy peoples' capacity to feel, to be aware, to see. Their whole clarity has to be messed up so they cannot see, they cannot feel. Then naturally they go on accepting any kind of state, just to survive they go on accepting all kinds of humiliations. They are ready to exist below the human level. Millions of people are existing below the human level, just like dogs, or maybe even dogs are living in a better way.

The sensitive person is bound to be rebellious because wherever he sees anything unjust he will revolt, he will not be able to tolerate it. There is so much injustice everywhere. How to protect this injustice and the structure that depends on it and all the investments. Society has found a very sure and certain ways -- that is, from the very beginning start making the child a numskull. It is a kind of anaesthesia, psychological chloroform, so one only lives at the minimum; and only then can this whole exploitative establishment continue. The priest, the politicians, the pedagogues -- they can all go on exploiting people. And they themselves are in the same boat.

It is a very strange society. We are standing in a circle: everybody's hand in somebody's pocket; one person is searching in somebody else's pocket, somebody else is searching in his pocket... and so on and so forth. We are all standing in a circle, and everybody is happy because one is not aware of what the other is doing to him and the other is completely unaware of what is being done to him!

This whole stupidity has to be destroyed -- it is time. It has existed beyond its limit. Now it is just a mountainous weight on the human heart. It is crippling, destroying; it is like a cancer that goes on growing.

My sannyasins have to learn how to be sensitive again like small children -- alert, watchful, available, capable of feeling wonder and awe.

I am not much interested in god, because if you are sensitive you will find him. So that is not the problem at all, the problem is: are you sensitive enough? Are you sensitive enough to find love? Are you sensitive enough to be a rebel. Are you sensitive enough to go against the mob psychology? If that is there then there is no question of bothering about God; you are bound to find him. But that happens only when one's sensitivity rises to a peak and one functions at the maximum.

God is the experience of being sensitive at the optimum point.

WITNESSING IS THE WINDOW TO GOD

(Osho explains Haridarshan means god realisation.)

God is within us as a seed so we have not to go anywhere else to find him. No church, no temple, no mosque, is going to help, no scripture is going to become a guarantee. The whole thing is so simple that if you can look within all becomes possible. So I don't teach many things here, just one single thing but it is a master key, it can unlock all the doors within you. I call it witnessing.

Learn to observe three things: First, your body and its actions.... Walking, remember that you are walking; eating, remember that you are eating; falling into sleep, remember for as long as you can, that you are falling asleep. Secondly, be watchful of your mind and its mechanism. Watch the thoughts, the memories, the desires, without any evaluation, as if they don't belong to you, as if you are just reading a novel or seeing a movie -- unconcerned, cool, detached. And thirdly, watch your feelings, your emotions, your moods, knowing perfectly well that I am the watcher and the watcher can never be the watched. I am the subject and they are the object. I am the seer and they are the seen.

You have to do these three things. In fact there is only one thing -- watching witnessing, but it has to be practised on three planes. And then one day when all these three have come to a certain ripeness the fourth, witnessing, happens of its own accord. Then the witness becomes a witness of itself, then consciousness comes to know itself. That's what Socrates means when he says know thyself. Knowing oneself means witnessing one's ultimate nature. And that is the door to the divine. From there god possesses you.

That is the meaning of your name, Haridarshan: the vision of god, the experience of god, the realisation of god.

Going All the Way

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011105
ShortTitle: ALLWAY10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

LOVE'S HUE

(It colors all you see when you take a heart's-eye-view of life)

Man can relate with existence either through the head or through the heart. Relating through the head is logical, mathematical, scientific; relating through the heart is illogical, poetic, mystical. But when you relate through the head your relationship remains only superficial, you only touch the periphery of things, never the heart of the matter; hence science will always remain peripheral. Logic will touch things but only the outermost part.

It is just as if one touches the waves of the ocean and thinks one has known the ocean. To know the ocean one has to dive deep into it; to really know the ocean one has to become one with it. Only in that union or communion is truth revealed. It is not possible through the head. The heart is the door for that miracle.

Love represents the heart, and the moment you start relating with existence through the heart existence starts taking on a totally new color. It starts becoming more and more immaterial, spiritual, divine.

The people who think logically have always come to the conclusion that there is no god. Their logic is not at fault, their choice is faulty: they have chosen the wrong method. It is beyond the scope of their method to comprehend god. God is known only by the illogical, in a way, the mad people -- the poets, the painters, the sculptors, the dancers. And ultimately, god in its totality is known only to the mystic -- because the poet, the painter, the sculptor, they are somewhere in between. They are not in the head -- that much is certain -- but they are not exactly attuned with the heart either. In those moments poetry arises, but those moments come and go. The poet only has glimpses of god, the mystic abides in that experience. He never falls from it. There is nowhere to fall; wherever he is there is god.

That is the meaning of your name, let it also become the meaning of your life, only then is sannyas realized. This is the beginning of a tremendously significant pilgrimage, but only the beginning, just a seed. But it has the potential of ultimate bliss, of ultimate truth, of ultimate freedom.

THE GOLDEN RULE: SELF-RULE

One can rule others but then it is never noble; it cannot be, by its very nature. At the most it can pretend to be noble but it cannot be. The very idea of ruling another person is ignoble, it is ugly, it is inhuman; it is

immoral because the other is not a means for you, the other is an end unto himself.

To rule the other means to reduce him to a commodity, to a thing. To rule the other means to use the other as a means for your purpose.

Emmanuel Kant, one of the most significant moral thinkers of the West, has come very close to defining the ultimate criterion of morality. He says to use the other as a means is the basic immoral act. Everything else that is immoral is immoral because of this, so this should be the criterion: are you using the other as a means?

Even if the husband uses the wife as a means to fulfil his sexual desire, just as a means, then it is immoral. Then there is no difference between a wife and a prostitute. Maybe the wife is a permanent the of prostitute -- you have a longer lease. If the wife is using the husband in any way -- to possess money, to possess power -- then again she is reducing the man to a servant. And to reduce the other in any way from his uniqueness, from his being an end unto himself or herself, cannot be noble. So the only noble rule possible is the rule over oneself.

Alexander the Great is not noble, only Gautam the Buddha is noble, for the simple reason that Buddha has no rule over others but he is a master of himself. There is no part of his being which is not in tune with him. He has come to attain absolute harmony. There is no conflict in him, there is a reign of absolute peace. And his consciousness is supreme, nothing is above it -- no instinct, no intellect, nothing is higher than his consciousness.

Atmo means that consciousness, the soul. And when your soul is supreme in your existence and is not ruled by anything -- by your sexuality, by your greed, by your anger, by your violence, by all kinds of unconscious instincts -- then you have attained real mastery. And that is the purpose of sannyas.

GOD -- THE LURE IN EACH LONGING

We love many things but essentially in all our love we are searching for god. Of course the search is unconscious, that's why you cannot give any explanation if it is asked 'Why do you love a rose flower?' At the most you can say because it is beautiful, but that is not an answer, it is a tautology. Again the same question can be raised, 'Why do you love that which is beautiful?', and you will be at a loss to answer.

You love a beautiful sunset, you love a beautiful woman, you love a beautiful child, you love a beautiful painting -- you love thousands of things. There must be something running through all of them which makes you love them all. You call it beauty but nobody has ever been able to define what beauty is.

Three thousand years of philosophizing on the subject has not led to any conclusion. The reason why we cannot define beauty is that beauty is really nothing but the reflection of god. And because god itself is indefinable, likewise its reflection is indefinable. If you cannot define the moon, how can you define the moon reflected in the lake?

The eastern mystics have given three indications of god. They are just hints, not definitions: satyam, shivam, sundaram.

Satyam means the truth: wherever you find truth it is a reflection of god. Shivam means the good: wherever you find something good it is a reflection of god. And sundaram means the beautiful, the presence of beauty: wherever you find beauty it is the reflection of god.

This is the true trinity. And sundaram, the beautiful, is the highest peak. So whatsoever you love -- truth, good, beauty -- it is all in fact an unconscious search for god. Through sannyas the unconscious search has to be made a deliberate, conscious effort.

The moment your search becomes conscious it becomes very easy to find the truth. In unconsciousness we go on in circles, in consciousness we can immediately see the centre of the whole thing and we can move to the centre like an arrow.

Meditation helps you to become aware of whatsoever you have been doing. It takes you out of your vicious circle, it gives you a clear-cut insight into the target. And once you know exactly what your deepest longing is then to find it is very easy. That's why Jesus says, 'Seek and ye shall find, ask and it shall be given unto you, knock and the door shall be opened unto you.' But this seeking, this searching, this knocking, has to be done in absolute consciousness.

SIMPLY BLISSING DOWN

(We just need to be open to receive.)

Bliss is continuously showering, we are just not ready to receive it. Not even for a single moment does it stop because bliss is the very nature of existence. But to receive it we have to be open, vulnerable, available, welcoming, and we are taught to remain closed. Our windows and doors are all closed; we don't leave even a small hole for the sun to reach us. We are living in graves and we have lived in the graves for so long that now we are afraid to come out into the light. The light seems to be too dazzling, the wind seems to be too rowdy, the rain seems to be dangerous, risky. We have become accustomed to our dark cells and we think this is the only way to live.

In fact it is not a way to live at all, it is only a way to commit a gradual suicide. The real way to live is to live with existence, in openness. There is a risk but risking is not bad. Risk is a thrill, it is adventure, it is challenge. It is only through risking that one grows. The more adventurous one is, the more one becomes integrated; the more one goes into insecurity, the more one becomes solid, centered, grounded. And this is the whole process of spiritual evolution.

By your becoming a sannyasin all that is expected is that slowly slowly you will stop clinging to your dark cell and its conveniences, its comforts, its consolations, its security, its insurance, and you will start moving a little beyond the boundary of the familiar into the unfamiliar, from the known to the unknown and ultimately from the unknown to the unknowable.

These are the two steps: one, from the known to the unknown -- and that is half of the journey -- and the second step, from the unknown to the unknowable -- and that is the second half of the journey. In two steps the whole journey is complete. And the moment you have entered into the unknowable, for the first time you know what life is all about -- its very truth, its very beauty, its very splendor.

BELIGHTFUL

(We are, but we've forgotten it.)

We are made of light, we come from light and we go to light, and between the two we start dreaming of darkness. Although we dream of darkness we still remain light because there is no other way to be. So it is just a question of dropping our dreams and looking at our reality.

Meditation simply means putting aside your dreams for a few moments, telling your mind to shut off and for just a few moments remaining in the gap -- no thought, no desire, no mind -- and you will be immediately aware of an immense upsurge of light within you. And you will not see it as separate from yourself, you will see it as your very essence, you will experience it as yourself. That's why the ultimate realisation is called enlightenment: you become the light.

You have always been the light, it is just that you have forgotten it. It has to be remembered.

NOMADS TO NO-MINDS

(Osho speaks further on man's nature. It is not part of time, although we live in time.)

We come from beyond and we have to go beyond again. Time is only a caravanserai, an overnight stay. Time exists only between birth and death, but we existed before birth and we will exist after death. We are beginningless and endless.

The Upanishads say "Amritasyaputrah" -- we are the sons of eternity. This has to be realized, not believed. Belief is of no importance at all. Not only is it of no importance, it is harmful, because it prevents your exploration.

My people here are not to believe in anything; but to explore, to search, to enquire, to realize. If it is the truth then there should be no fear in enquiring; if it is not the truth then too there should be no fear in enquiring.

The people who are afraid of enquiry are somehow doubtful what they are believing in, hence they don't want to explore. Who knows? -- their belief may not prove true and they have wasted so much in their belief that rather than dropping the belief they are ready to drop the truth.

Beliefs are man-made, toys to play with -- good for small children but not good for grown-ups. A person

is really grown-up when he can get rid of all beliefs -- that's my definition of a grown-up person. If he is ready to drop all the beliefs and become utterly innocent, in a state of not-knowing, from there enquiry begins.

So what I am saying is truth to me and I would like it to become truth to you too, but I would not like you to start believing in what I am saying. I am not to be believed. Use me only as a triggering point for further enquiry, as a jumping board, and take the jump into the infinite, into the eternal.

And the only way is meditation because meditation takes you beyond mind. And the moment you are beyond mind you are beyond time too. Time and mind are synonymous. The moment time stops, mind stops, or vice versa is also true: the moment mind stops, time stops.

And the easier way is to stop the mind, it is very easy. Just watch it, and in watching you will find that slowly a few moments start coming when there is nothing to watch, just an emptiness. In that emptiness you will become aware of eternity. First it will come like glimpses and then there will be more stability and then ultimately the explosion that "I am that" -- Aham Brahmasmi, I am god, I am the eternal, I am the truth -- Ana'l Haq. When this happens one has come home. Before that we are homeless wanderers in a desert.

HEART FOR HEART'S SAKE

It is not life-negative, it is absolutely life-affirmative. I don't teach renunciation, I am against renunciation; I teach rejoicing. I am not an escapist, hence I don1t say to my sannyasins to escape from the world and to go to the mountains or to the monasteries. I say to them to live in the world and yet not to be of it. And that is something worth doing.

Escapism is cowardly and the greatest thing, the greatest challenge in life is love: love and yet remain cool, love and yet remain non-possessive, love and yet do not demand -- love just for love's sake! And you will be immensely rewarded, immeasurably enriched, because a person who is capable of loving without asking for anything in return becomes worthy of receiving god.

If you ask for something you will get it; but you will not even be aware of what you have missed.

I have heard a story: a very rich woman was operated on by a great surgeon and the surgeon was hoping that he would be greatly rewarded. He had removed her appendix, and the woman was very happy with the operation; it had been a one-hundred per cent success. But the doctor had not said anything about money because he knew that she was so rich that there would be no problem; whatsoever would be asked she would give.

And when she recovered she came with a very beautiful bag and she said, 'Doctor, I have come with this small present for you.' The bag was beautiful, valuable, but it was not what the doctor was expecting. Just this bag as a present?' He said 'The bag is beautiful and I thank you for it, but this is not enough for my fee. I need at least one thousand dollars.'

The woman said 'It is up to you.' She opened the bag, took out one thousand dollars and gave it to the doctor. The doctor looked in the bag; there must have been at least one hundred thousand dollars; she closed the bag and took it away. Now you can think what happened to the doctor -- he must have collapsed! (laughter)

This is how life is: if you ask something it will be given to you, life is not miserly at all, but the doctor at least was fortunate enough to have a look in the bag and see what he had missed; you will not even be able to look into the bag to see what you have missed.

Our small minds can only ask for small things. When even god is available we go on asking for tiny things.

My suggestion is to love and never to ask for anything -- and you will be surprised: so much comes that it is impossible to believe, because it comes and you had never deserved it, you were not worthy of it.

Once you have learned this secret of giving love for love's sake, you have learned the arithmetic of god. And then life is just pure ecstasy, each moment the ecstasy becomes more and more perfect. It is not that it is perfect in the sense that it was imperfect before, it is not from imperfection to perfection but from perfection to perfection, from one peak of perfection to another peak of perfection which is higher. And it goes on and on and there is no end to it.

But one simple secret has to be learned. The name of the secret is love!

Going All the Way

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8011115
ShortTitle:	ALLWAY11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

BELIEVING VERSUS RETRIEVING

(Osho adds 'Satyam' to Michael's name so his full name means truth and god. The order is significant.)

There have been two schools of mystics in the world: one, the first, which consists of the majority of the mystics, puts god first and truth second; the second category of mystics which is in the minority -- it is a very small minority but it consists of the greatest mystics -- puts truth first and god second.

Both attitudes are right, both can lead you to the ultimate goal, but my preference is for truth to be the first thing and god the second.

Buddha, Lao Tzu, Mahavira, agree with me -- and these are the three greatest mystics ever. Mohammed, Jesus, Krishna -- they belong to the other tradition; god is first, truth is secondary. Why did Buddha, Lao Tzu and Mahavira insist on truth being the supremmost quality, There was a very significant reason and that reason has become even more significant today. After twenty-five centuries of experience it can be said that they were right, their insistence was right, because when you put god first, god becomes a belief. Instead of creating enquirers you create believers.

If you put truth first then there is no question of belief; you have to enquire, you have to explore. If god is first then the priest becomes very important -- the church, the temple, the doctrine, the scripture, the tradition. If truth is first then *you* as an individual are the most important, everything else becomes secondary.

Belief can be given by others to you. Truth cannot be given, you have to discover it yourself. And the magic of discovery is so great that it should not be missed. Believing destroys all adventure. If somebody says the Himalayas are beautiful and you believe them then there is no need to go to the Himalayas. Or you can acquire an album of beautiful photographs of the Himalayas but an album, howsoever beautiful, is not the reality of the Himalayas. You will not feel that fragrance, you will not feel that coolness, you will not be overwhelmed by that mystery, those virgin peaks that silence. A picture cannot give you all that, a picture is very flat. It can only give you some idea.

It is just like rather than coming to India you look at the map of India. The map of India is not India, although it is useful. But it is useful only if you want to go, otherwise it is useless. And believers stop at their belief. Christians believe in a god of their own concept, Hindus believe in a god, Mohammedans believe in a god -- the whole world is full of believers yet how many people are religious? How many people have that beauty, that grace, that is bound to happen to a religious person? How many people have that vibe? It is missing. And the reason is that we have chosen something wrong, we have put god first.

Truth should be first. Start your enquiry for what truth is and you will find god in the end, because god is the truth of existence so you cannot miss god. But when you find on your own it will liberate you. That very experience is enough to transport you to a totally different world, from time to eternity, from the visible to the invisible, from the known to the unknowable .

So remember your name: Satyam Michael -- truth is first, then is god. Truth is the journey, god is the realisation of it.

LOVING THE ULTI-MATE

(Osho hands Tantra Mridani her sannyas name with the comments)

You have a simply far-out name. (laughter) This is your name: Ma Tantra Mridani. Mridani means erotic partner of the cosmic lover (much laughter). Is it not nice? (His grin is totally disarming; the group is consumed with laughter.)

But you can only become a partner of the cosmic lover through tantra, there is no other way. Tantra is the only method.

Tantra means the science of falling in love with existence, not with any individual in particular; falling in love without any address of any lover, falling in love with the whole, the unaddressed whole, the unnamable whole. It contains everything from the rocks to the stars. And certainly one can have a communion with the whole, far more deeper than can exist between two individuals.

Two individuals can come to a union only for a moment -- it is temporary, fleeting dreamlike. For one moment it is there and then it is gone. In fact before you have recognised that it is there it is no more there, Hence ordinary love brings both -- the ecstasy which is momentary, and after the ecstasy, the dark night, the despair, the agony. Both these experiences are so mixed, so deeply mixed, that people hare chosen either one or the other. Those who have chosen the first, the ecstasy part, they believe in love; and those who have chosen the other part, the agony part, they emphasise renunciation of the world. But both have come out of the experience of love. They are like two sides of the same coin.

You can choose one side, the other side will be hidden beneath it; you cannot discard it. So those who live in the world are always attracted by the monks living in the monasteries, in the caves. Those who are worldly are always respectful of the other -- worldly. The worldly people in a thousand and one ways are fascinated by the spiritual people. In fact only the worldly are infatuated with the spiritual people, and this you can see everywhere -- for example, in India. The country is very materialistic, the people are very worldly, clinging to small things but their respect always goes to the saints, to those who have renounced everything.

It looks a contradiction but it is only apparently a contradiction. Deep down it has significances the worldly person knows the momentary joy of love and then he knows the long despair that follows so he understands when the spiritual, the so-called spiritual condemns love, condemns sex, condemns the world. He understands perfectly well that he is right -- it is his own experience too.

For centuries all over the world people have been making love in the night before they go to sleep, for the simple reason to avoid the darker part. So you reach sexual orgasm, you enjoy it for a moment, and then you fall asleep. This is a trick, a strategy, to avoid the other side of the coin. because it hurts. Reaching to such a peak and then falling to such a depth. reaching to a sunlit peak and then falling into a dark valley hurts very much. It is better to fall asleep.

For millions of people sex is nothing but a kind of tranquilliser. It relaxes them into a good sleep. But even if one falls into sleep one cannot absolutely avoid the despair -- it lingers, it is there. And you cannot fall asleep immediately either. Even if you are awake for a few minutes you know that you had come to a height and now it is no more there; and again there is the longing for it It becomes a vicious circle; again and again you reach the peak, again and again you fall back.

So when the spiritual, the so-called spiritual -- the saints, the priests, the life-condemners, the life-poisoners -- condemn your life, your ways of life, your love affairs, deep down you agree, you know they are right. And on the other side they -- the saints, the monks, the nuns -- also feel that perhaps they are missing, perhaps the worldly people are enjoying themselves. Hence their attack on world; their condemnation becomes more sharpened. That is a revenge, because they are missing even those moments.

By missing those moments of course you will not feel your agony so much because there will be no contrast, but the agony is there. Even if the contrast is not there, how can you feel that you are on the peak?

-- you are in the dark valley. It is more comfortable in a way because you move on the same plane. The worldly person goes up and down, up and down again and again; his life is a little chaotic. The monk's life in the monastery moves in a very smooth pattern -- smooth, certainly, but without any joy. Even those small moments of ecstasy are missing. So he is angry -- angry with all those people who are enjoying themselves. His anger comes out in condemnation.

Tantra is the only science ever developed which can give you an ecstasy which is not temporal, which can give you an ecstasy, an orgasmic joy, which remains for twenty-four hours a day, which becomes just like breathing or the heartbeat: it is simply there.

If people can live for twenty-four hours a day in despair, why can't they live for twenty-four hour, a day in ecstasy? There is no reason. If despair is possible for twenty-four hours a day then ecstasy too is possible. But then one has to learn the secrets of tantra.

The fundamental secret is: whenever you are making love to anybody, remember, the person is only a window. Don't become too interested in the frame of the window; the person is only a window -- you are making love to the universe!

So don't become attached to the window. There are others windows, there are other doors, and if one is courageous enough there is no need for windows and door, one can come out in the open -- -the whole sky is available! (laughter) That's exactly the meaning of your name, making love to the stars and the sky and the clouds.

It will be a little crazy but it will bring immense bliss, making love to the earth, to the grass, to the trees, just being in love with everything that exists. That is becoming a partner, an erotic partner of the cosmic lover.

Slowly slowly one dissolves into the cosmos. The secret should be remembered: never become attached to individuals; they are only small windows into the universal. Remember the universal. Thank the individual but remember the universal. Be grateful to the individual but don't become attached, don't become possessive and don't be possessed.

If one can avoid being possessed and being possessive then doors upon doors go on opening and one day all the walls disappear. You are suddenly under the sky. The whole existence becomes your love affair.

THE KNOWER OF LOVE IS GOD'S MESSENGER BOY

(Osho is addressing Anand Gabrielle.)

The miserable person is a closed person. Misery makes you closed, bliss opens you up. It works both ways: if you open up you become blissful, if you are blissful you start opening. And the same is true about misery: if you are closed you are miserable, if you are miserable you are closed. God comes to both, to the closed and to the open, but the closed cannot feel it, the open feel it. God knocks on the doors of both but the closed cannot hear; he is too engrossed with himself he is too self-centred.

The open can hear the knock, he is not so self-centred. The more open a person, the less self-centred ho is, the less self-conscious he is. He is conscious but not self-conscious, he is centred but not self-centred. And as one becomes aware of god's presence one becomes more and more courageous in opening because so much is coming from the opening; now it becomes irresistible. The totally open person starts living as a vehicle of god -- god becomes his strength, his power. He is no more himself, he is simply a messenger of god -- that is another meaning of Gabrielle.

By becoming a sannyasin do only one small thing: start opening up. Open to the flowers, open to people, open to the sunsets. Don't miss any excuse; any opportunity to open up has to be used. Learn the art of removing all blocks that keep one closed. To be closed is unnecessarily remaining in hell; it is creating your own anguish.

Once you learn the art of being open heaven is yours, and herenow -- not tomorrow, not after death. This very moment is paradise for the open person, because god starts flowing through him. He becomes his breath, he becomes his very being. And to live *in* god and to let god live through you is what sannyas is all about.

I am not giving you any religion -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism; I am simply giving you an insight into the art of opening your windows and doors. God is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian. When god comes to you all these things look so stupid, all these churches and mosques and temple, look so man-made, man-manufactured. They have nothing to do with god.

THE GIFT OF LOVE HANDLE WITH CARE

Love is the most delicate experience in life and because it is delicate many people decide not to have anything to do with love. It has to be handled very carefully and people are not so careful; they are rough. They are good at playing rough games, ego games. Ego is very rough, love is very delicate. Ego is like a rock and love is like a rose flower. People are accustomed to throwing rocks at each other; they cannot afford to love roses, they have to avoid them. But to avoid love is to avoid life, because love is the very essence of life, the very soul of it.

So one has to take the risk. To be in love, to be loving and ultimately to become love is the greatest risk in the world because you become so delicate that any small thing can destroy you.

This is one of the laws of life that if ever the lower comes in conflict with the higher the higher will be destroyed, not the lower, because the lower is rough, hard, violent.

Those who are interested in ambition cannot afford love. They will have money, power, prestige, they can become Alexander the Great, but they will live a miserable life.

Alexander lived a very small life, only thirty-three years, and even in those thirty-three years he suffered much. He was continuously miserable; he was never happy in those thirty-three years. He was so miserable that he started drinking too much alcohol just to drown his misery. He died of alcoholism. Otherwise he was too young and there was no need, no hurry to die so quickly, but too much alcohol killed him. It is strange that a man who was so powerful, the first world conqueror... why was he miserable? He missed love.

You can't have both ambition and love, ego and love, aggression and love, violence and love. If you choose love you will have to drop all these things -- the ego, aggressiveness, violence, the ambitiousness, the desire to be powerful, the desire to dominate, the desire to possess. Love is so precious that you will have to pay for it with all these things. And then too it is a rose flower -- just a small stone can be thrown and it can be destroyed -- but still it is worth it.

Even if you can know it for a single moment -- that beauty, that grace of being in love -- it is worth it It is better to be a Jesus *and* crucified, better to be a Socrates and poisoned, than to be an Alexander or a Napoleon or a Stalin.

Remember this: choosing love means choosing the most delicate experience of life, which is always in danger; a small strong wind and the petals of the rose will wither away. But so what? Even if it was there for a moment in the sun dancing in the wind it was more than enough. A single moment of love is far bigger than the whole eternity of a loveless life.

SANNYAS: THE ART OF SAGING, NOT AGING

(Meditation is only a temporary measure, Osho reminds a new sannyasin.)

Meditation is only a method, not a goal. Its work is negative. It is like digging a well. The water is already there underneath, the undercurrents are there; by digging you remove a few layers of earth, few rocks, stones, etcetera. Once they are removed the work of digging is finished, the water is available. The same is the case with meditation: meditation is a method of digging a well within yourself to remove all that the society has imposed upon you. Once that is removed and your inner life starts welling up the method is finished. One need not remain clinging to meditation for one's whole life, because it is only a method; a method has to be used and then thrown away.

Buddha used to say it is like a boat: you cross the river and then you forget all about the boat. You don't carry it on your head for your whole life because this is the boat which took you from the other shore to this shore.

There are many people who never do meditation -- they are fools. Then there are many other people who do meditation but then they become obsessed with it and they continue doing it; even when the work is over it becomes a dead old habit -- they are also fools and the world consists of these fools. It is very rare to find a person who does not belong to these two categories -- maybe out of ten thousand people there is one person who uses the method when it is needed and drops it when its work is finished.

Right now put your total energy into meditation till you feel that the mind has become silent, that you have become capable of putting your mind off or on whenever you want. The moment you have learned the

art of putting your mind on and off you have found the ignition key, then method is finished; it has no more value, you can forget all about it.

First put your total energy into meditation but remember never to become a clinger, never to become attached to any method. One has to go on learning and unlearning so that one remains free to learn more, then to unlearn more. Life should be an eternal pilgrimage of learning and unlearning. Whatsoever is learned has to be unlearned so you are again clean, pure, again a child, again innocent.

This innocence has to happen each moment of your life so you never grow old. You grow up but you never grow old. You remain fresh, as fresh as dewdrops in the morning sun. That freshness is sannyas.

NOTHING FAILS LIKE EXCESS.

(Osho talks about three aspects of god, and in particular, that of balancing.)

Brahma represents the creative force of god and Mahesh represents the destructive force of god and Vishnu represents the balancing force between creation and destruction. Of course the balancing force is of tremendous importance.

Buddha used to call his path the middle way -- being neither on this extreme nor on that extreme but being exactly in the middle. That's what is represented by Vishnu: just being in the middle, like a tightrope walker. The whole art of the tightrope walker is just to remain in the middle, balancing, not going too far to one side, otherwise he will fall.

Sinners fall, saints fall, because both are extremes. My sannyasins have to learn to be tightrope walkers exactly in the middle, neither a sinner nor a saint. But when you are neither a sinner nor a saint you will have to be both; a little bit of each, only then can you be in the middle; neither and both, only then can you be in the middle.

So that has to be remembered: avoid extremes, avoid excess. And remain aware, alert, because the mind tends to go to the extreme. It is a fundamental law of inner growth that mind tends to go to the extreme. If you remain in the middle, sooner or later mind dies, because in the middle the mind cannot exist. To exist it needs the extreme; from the sinner it can become the saint, from the saint it can become the sinner but it cannot remain in the middle.

This is the whole art: what I am doing here is to teach you to be in the middle. Once you have learned the beauty, the joy, of being balanced, utterly balanced -- the music of it, the melody of it -- your life is trans-formed, it becomes luminous, it becomes a tremendous relaxation -- and god is found in that rest, in that relaxation.

RAPPING WITH ROCKS

(Friendliness is something quite different from friendship. Osho talks to Maitreyi about the meaning of her name.)

Friendship is a relationship. You can be in that relationship with a few people. Friendliness is a quality not a relationship. It has nothing to do with anybody else, it is basically your inner quality. You can be friendly even when you are alone. You cannot be in friendship when you are alone -- the other is needed -- but friendliness is a kind of fragrance. A flower opens in the jungle; nobody passes by -- still it is fragrant. It does not matter whether anybody comes to know of it or not, it is its quality. Nobody may ever come to know about it, but that does not matter; it is rejoicing.

Friendship can exist only between one man and another man or at the most between a man and an animal -- a horse,,a dog. But friendliness can exist even with a rock, with a river, with a mountain, with a cloud, with a far-away star. Friendliness is unlimited because it is not dependent on the other; absolutely your own flowering.

So remember, a sannyasin has to be friendly, just friendly to all that exists. And in that friendliness vou will find all the that is worth finding. You will find the ultimate friend through friendliness.

Going All the Way

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011125
ShortTitle: ALLWAY12
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

UNBEARABLE BLISS

(Swami Anand Bernd's journey is from bear to bliss, Osho tells a German sannyasin.)

The religion of man has passed through many stages. The most intense stage was when man was worshipping animals. The second stage was when man started worshipping images of god, statues. And the third and the highest stage has been achieved only by a very few people -- worshipping consciousness.

To worship an animal is to worship life. Animal, the very word, comes from anima: anima means life. It is good to worship life but life is not enough, something more is needed. The animal is unconscious; life is there but unaware of itself.

Then man started worshipping statues of Krishna, Christ, Buddha. It is a little better in a way because these statues represent something of consciousness, but because they are images they have to be made out of matter.

The third stage, the highest, is the worship of pure consciousness -- no image, no idol, no object of worship, but just a worshipfulness, a prayerfulness. Unless you understand this you will not be able to understand the meaning of your name.

Anand means bliss. That is the highest experience of consciousness, there is nothing higher than that. When consciousness comes to its peak, ultimate peak, bliss explodes. So bliss represents the crescendo of consciousness.

Bernd means bear. In Germany the bear was worshipped as the sacred father, just as in India people worship the cow as the sacred mother. Between the Germans and the Indians good marriages can happen, they have the sacred father and these people have the sacred mother. And the meeting of the sacred father and the sacred mother can really... it can bring something new into existence! (laughter) With all the stupidity of the Indian mind and with all the efficiency of the German mind... And when a stupid person is efficient (peals of laughter) it is better if he remains lousy and lazy.

So your name represents both: the first, the beginning of religion -- the sacred father, the bear, and the sacred mother, the cow -- and the last, the ultimate too, bliss. When consciousness becomes Christ -- consciousness or Buddha-consciousness you have to leave those sacred cows and bears back far behind. One has to move from life to conscious life.

When life becomes consciousness it is a dance a celebration, a festival -- and that is the goal of sannyas: from bear to bliss!

MOLE OR MOTH

(Most of us stumble about in the darkness of unconsciousness, while just a few are attracted to the light and consumed by consciousness.)

Man lives in darkness, his inner sun has not yet risen. The dawn has not come, it is still night. Yes, the dawn has opened to a few people but to so few people that it almost appears as if all those people are fictitious. In millions of people one person becomes a Buddha. The phenomenon is so exceptional that it is unbelievable. That's why people have not yet really been able to trust Buddhas, Christs and Zarathustras. They have paid them formal respect but deep down there is doubt. It is impossible for them to believe a man whose unconsciousness has completely disappeared because it is not their own experience.

They are not at fault, they cannot be condemned for this. I can understand their problem. The problem is that a man can understand only that which has happened to him. If it has not happened to you how can you understand? You can hear the word but the word will remain meaningless.

My sannyasins are not believers, they are seekers, inquirers, explorers. And the goal of the search is light, consciousness; the whole unconscious from the inside has to be dropped -- and it is possible. And when your inner life is full of light it is a totally different life. From the outside everything seems to be the same but from the inside nothing is the same any more. It is a new birth.

CONSTANT MOTION OR RELAX-OCEAN

(Take it e-sea and god will take you over.)

One of the qualities that has disappeared from the modern man is patience. He is in too much of a hurry, so much so that he cannot enjoy anything. While he is eating he is thinking of something else; he is in a rush. And when he reaches that place which he was thinking about while eating he will be thinking of something else; maybe imagining the next meal. And so on and so forth it goes on and on. One is never where one is. It is a continuous run. Even in their dreams people are running, chasing something.

Two lazy people were lying down in the sun under a tree and one said to the other 'I am feeling so -- tired today.' The other said 'Tired? But why should you be tired? -- you have not done anything.' He said 'Not really, but in my dreams a tiger was chasing me and I was running so fast that I am still feeling tired.'

Tn fact even running in your dream will make you feel tired. It is not a joke, it is a truth. There are method, in which you can do exercises just by visualising. Close your eyes and go for a run on the beach: the sun is hot and you are perspiring and the air is salty. The whole scene has to be visualised as concretely as possible. You are huffing and puffing... And after half an hour open your eyes and you will see perspiration on your face and your breathing will be different -- you have done good exercise.

In fact if a person has the capacity to visualise there is no need to do any other exercise; just visualising will help. So in the day people are running, in the night people are running; in fact from the cradle to the grave they go on running. And one wonders where they are running to -- to the grave!

The moment they escape from the cradle they rush towards the grave! It seems as if they are in such a hurry to roach the place, and what are they going to do in their graves? -- they will turn and toss inside.

A man was dying and his wife told him 'Remember, be faithful to me. I don't know about the other life. And the man said 'I will remain faithful but you also promise me that you will remain faithful -- because I know about this life, and whenever you do anything unfaithful to me I will turn in my grave.'

After many years the woman died. The moment she reached the door of heaven she asked Saint Peter 'Can I meet my husband who died twenty years ago? His name was John.' Saint Peter said 'But there are thousands of Johns here. Can you say something specific about him?' She said 'Only one thing, that when he died he told me that if I am ever unfaithful to him he will toss and turn in his grave.'

Peter said 'Then don't be worried -- he is a well-known figure. People call him Whirling John. He is continuously whirling!'

Even in the grave, even in the other world... But old habits don't die. People die, habits continue -- they have their own life and their own momentum.

My sannyasins have to learn to be relaxed, restful, not to be in a hurry, because there is nowhere to go. We are already there, so what is the hurry? We have never been anywhere else. This is the place and this is the time. There is no other place and no other time. This contains my whole approach towards life: being

herenow. And then all impatience and hurry disappears, and with them disappear the anxieties, the tensions, the nightmares, the worries. The whole world of anguish disappears, and in that space of calm and quiet, rejoicing in the moment, what happens can be called god or nirvana.

NURTURE VIRTUE

Morality is not virtue. Morality is just conformity with the society in which you are born. Immorality is to go against the code of the society, morality is to follow it. Morality simply means obedience to the society and immorality means disobedience. In that sense Jesus is immoral, he disobeyed his society. Socrates is immoral, Buddha is immoral, Lao Tzu is immoral; in fact all the great people who have walked on the earth are immoral in that sense because they disobeyed, they were rebels. But they are virtuous. In fact they rebelled against the morality because they felt it was not virtuous.

Morality comes from others and virtue is your inner understanding. Virtue comes through awareness. When you start seeing clearly then you know what is right and what is wrong. Nobody else can decide it for you. In fact even you cannot decide it forever because what is good this moment may not be good the next moment, what is wrong this moment may be right the next moment. So the virtuous person has no fixed character.

Fixed characters are only for the dull and the dead. The virtuous person is riverlike, flowing, moving, dynamic. He is flexible, he is always in tune with the situation. He has no prepared answers for the situation. He responds to the situation with his whole heart. His response is spontaneous, hence according to me, spontaneity and awareness are the two sides of real virtue.

Be aware and be spontaneous, and then beware of one things your life will be a life of a rebel. But the rebel comes to know all that is ecstatic. Even if he has to suffer crucifixion, his life has a beauty of its own. And the moral person may be crowned, but he is just soulless, empty, hollow.

LIFE'S NOT A SUM BUT A SYMPHONY

My approach towards everything is that of poetry, not of prose. It is of music, not of mathematics. It is of the mystic, not of the scientist. And these are two totally different approaches. They bring two totally different experiences.

The person who thinks in prose will be logical, mathematical, scientific, but he will miss something. He will be very efficient like a computer, like a beautiful machine, efficient, reliable, predictable, but he will not have life. There will be something dead inside him -- because life can happen only when you reach beyond the world of logic and calculation, when you allow the mysterious to enter you. That's what I mean by poetry: becoming vulnerable to the mysterious, being available to that which cannot be comprehended by intellect alone.

Poetry is intuitive, not intellectual. It comes from deeper sources of your being and it is only through the poetic vision that one can feel the presence of god -- within and without -- both. And it is only through the poetic approach that one can have some sense of love, beauty, humour. And these are the real values. Efficiency is not a value, calculativeness is not a value. It can make a good businessman but it will not make you a real man, it will not give you authenticity -- and you will miss the splendour because the splendour is bigger than intellect. It needs a different door.

The man of logic cannot love because love seems illogical. The man of love has to put logic aside, he has to go into love in spite of all logic and its objections.

A beautiful woman wanted to get married to Emmanuel Kant, one of the great German philosophers, but he was a total logician. He said 'I will have to think about it.' And whenever somebody says that about love, that he has to think about it, it is already over.

For three years he pondered over the matter, he looked into all the possible books from where he can get information about whether to marry or not to marry. He collected all the information, all the arguments for and against. Now, this is not a way to move into love. And after three years he decided to get married because there was one argument more in favour than against -- and that argument was that unless you experience something how can you decide? That's certainly a significant argument: first you have to experience, only then can you decide.

He knocked on the door of the woman, her father opened the door, and he asked about the girl. The father said 'You are a little bit late: she is already married and is a mother of two children.' Emmanuel Kant remained unmarried for the whole of his life.

Logic is not possible for those who want a life of love. Those who want to move into the mysterious existence have to put the mind aside.

Live poetry. That's what sannyas is all about, living poetry, not just composing it -- that is not of much value but living it, breathing it.

GOD IS NOT A PEEPING TOM

(... but man at his optimum)

One of the great Indian mystics, Chandidas has a very significant statement. I consider it to be one of the most significant statements ever made anywhere in the whole history of humanity. His statement is '*sabar oopar manus satya, tahar oopar nahin*': The truth of man is the highest truth and there is no truth higher than that.

Chandidas was a lover of Gautam Buddha. In this small statement he has condensed the whole philosophy of Buddha. That's what Buddha preached his whole life, that the truth of man is the highest truth. Don't look for any god above the clouds -- that is childish. Don't look for any god as a protector, as a father figure, sitting somewhere on a golden throne in heaven watching everybody, trying to detect something, spying on everybody. That is a very stupid idea. God is not a person somewhere else, it is the ultimate point of your inner growth. God is a discovery within man, it is man's truth.

So we have to search for god within, not without. And the only method to search for him is meditation. Meditation means going in, becoming a dropout for the time being from the outside world, forgetting it all, as if it does not exist any more.

If one can manage even a few small gap, of inner experience the whole life starts having a different colour and a different fragrance. Then even when you are in the outside world you are a totally different person because your consciousness is different. Then you function in a divine way.

KILL TO CREATE

(Osho talked about the balancing aspect of god on the eleventh; tonight he talks about Mahadeva who represents the destructive element.)

Mahadeva is called the great god. It is strange, but significant, because every creation is possible only through destruction. Destruction has to precede creation. Unless you demolish the old, you cannot make the new. And it is not only a metaphor about the cosmos, it is a metaphor about each individual's psychological growth too; first you have to destroy, you have to negate many things, you have to destroy the past-oriented mind and clinging with memories. All that is nothing but dust which has gathered on your consciousness, and if you cling to it you lose the quality of mirroring reality. It has to be removed.

A sannyasin has to live in such a way that he dies to the past every moment, so no dust ever gathers and he is always fresh and in tune with reality, always reflecting that which is.

I can see why these mystics have called the destructive aspect of god the great god. Ordinary logic will say call Brahma, who created the whole world, the great god, or call Vishnu who maintains the whole world, the great god. But calling Mahadeva, who one day simply destroys the whole world, the great god, looks illogical, but it only looks so; it has a psychological truth about it. He cleanses the whole world of all that is rotten, old, meaningless, junk; he cleanses the world of it all, so that again a new cosmos begins.

And this is to be understood on an individual plane too; my sannyasins have to be very destructive, destructive in order to create. They have to destroy unconsciousness, only then will consciousness be created. They have to destroy all their identities with the body, the mind and the heart, only then will they come to know their eternity.

Destruction is a way to discover that which is indestructible.

(Osho spoke on the need to live a balanced life on the eleventh; tonight he reiterates that in reference to being alone and in love. The mind moves from one extreme to another, just like the pendulum of a clock, he said.)

One thing has to be understood, when the pendulum is moving to the left it is gathering momentum to go to the right, when it is going to the right it is gathering momentum to go to the left. That momentum is not visible but we can infer it easily.

The farther right it goes, the farther left it will go. And the mind is continuously doing this. One will cat too much, then one will diet or go on a fast or one may become a fanatic naturalist and may start believing in naturopathy. First one eats too much, then fasts and then soon one starts eating again. And this is the story of all the people who go on dieting they will lose a few pounds by dieting and then they will jump to the other extreme one day and will start eating ice cream and everything. And they have missed it so much that they jump on it with a vengeance.

They may have lost only a few pounds in few weeks; they will gain more than that within days. And again, the misery, and again the desire to diet... This goes on, this vacillation, in everything.

When you are with people you feel to be alone, to have your own space, uninterfered with -- just like a bird on the wing, the whole sky is yours. And when you are alone you are simply lonely, not alone. There is no sky, no bird on the wing, nothing -- you are just sitting, looking foolish to yourself. And there is the great desire to find somebody, to become engaged in something, to be occupied. The mind is rushing: what to do, what not to do, where to go, where not to go? Soon you will be somewhere and again you will fall in love and you will think of the beauty of aloneness; you will be alone and you will think of the beauty of love. The sannyasin has to avoid these extremes.

There is the same extreme between bliss and silence. If you are silent you will feel that something is missing. Silence is there but there is no joy in it. There is no disturbance, but it is like the peace of the cemetery, the silence of a grave, -- no song, no laughter, no dance. And the desire will arise to rush into some dance, into some song, into some celebration. Yes, there you will fee cheerful -- but feverish, tired, exhausted, and suddenly there will be the desire for silence, to be left alone, to be with yourself, unoccupied.

One has to avoid both, and the best way to avoid both is to create a synthesis between both. Be silent and blissful together, be blissful and peaceful together, otherwise you cannot avoid that vacillation, because they are essential needs. If you deny one then sooner or later it will take its revenge. There should be no denial of anything. My sannyasins are not to deny anything. They have to listen to their needs and to find a balance, a synthesis. And the greatest synthesis is between silence and bliss.

So I teach both: I teach silence -- sitting silently, doing nothing -- and I also teach dance, music, singing, celebration, but in such a way that the silence still goes on like an undercurrent in you. You are dancing but the silence is there, undisturbed, unpolluted. And in fact that silence gives a depth to your dance. It is not against it, it gives a new dimension to it. And if you can dance with silence undisturbed, then you can be silent and there will be a subtle dance inside like an undercurrent, a joy running like a small stream. You can feel it, nobody will be able to see it but you can hear its whisper.

When this happens then a man is both. I call that man Zorba the Buddha -- and that's my definition of a sannyasin.

Buddha is silent, the Zorba part is missing. Zorba is cheerful, blissful, dancing, rejoicing, but the silent part is missing. Now the world has come to a point where we can create a man who is both, Zorba the Buddha. If my sannyasins can do it they will be introducing a totally new age in human consciousness, a new beginning, a new history. And it is immensely needed because man is fed up with the old pattern. It has done its work, it has become almost irrelevant; we have gone far beyond it. Now a new synthesis is the demand of the moment -- and I don't see it happening anywhere else, I don't see that it is even being tried anywhere.

What is happening is that the Zorbas are tired of being Zorbas and they are trying to be Buddhas, and the Buddhas are tired of being Buddhas and they are trying to be Zorbas. That is the same game again -- it won't change anything. The West is turning East and the East is turning West. The West, particularly the most intelligent, the most young and alive people is coming to the East and the East, the most alive and intelligent people, is rushing towards Oxford Cambridge, Harvard, to learn more technology and more

science.

Both look at each other in a very strange way. The intelligent western person coming to the East cannot believe that the eastern intelligence is rushing towards the West, and the eastern person cannot believe why these western people are coming to the East. For what?

Rudyard Kipling wrote that the West is West and the East is East and the twain shall never meet. And when he wrote it he was perfectly right. What is happening is not going against Kipling; the West may become East, the East may become West and again they shall never meet again. It may remain the same thing; the labels change but the meeting does not happen.

My sannyasins may be the only people in the whole world where the meeting is happening, at least the basic groundwork is being done, the foundation is being laid. My whole effort is to try in every possible way to prove Rudyard Kipling wrong, absolutely wrong. He has to be proved wrong -- and that is possible only if Zorba the Buddha is born. And I am very hopeful that he will be born. The situation is ripe. If he cannot be born in this situation then he will never be born.

Going All the Way

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011135
ShortTitle: ALLWAY13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

SANNYAS: PARADISE REGAINED

(And paradise is freedom -- a value even higher than god.)

The most divine act in life is to live in freedom. We are born free but we are not left free by society. The moment we are born society starts creating bondages around us -- gross, subtle and very subtle. So everybody is born in freedom but everybody lives as a prisoner and dies as a prisoner.

Sannyas means regaining your freedom, destroying all the barriers that have been created by the establishment, the state, the church. They have their vested interests. They want you to be slaves; they don't want anybody to live in freedom because a free person cannot be manipulated, cannot be dominated, cannot be possessed, cannot be reduced to a thing, to a commodity. And this society believes in commodities; it believes in machines not in man. The less of a man you are, the better, because machines cannot revolt, they cannot be disobedient.

Man can revolt, he can go against the vested interests, hence up to now it has been always that each child is chained in such a complex way that only very few people have been able to live a life of freedom. One has to be very alert, watchful, adventurous, courageous, to go into freedom.

Sannyas means all those things. It is a declaration of absolute freedom. Our search is not for god, our

search is for freedom. Of course when you are totally free you know god -- that's a by-product.

MEDITATION: A WHETSTONE FOR YOUR WITS

A man without meditation is bound to be mediocre, he cannot be bright, because meditation is the art of sharpening your intelligence; without meditation intelligence gathers rust. Then it is like a sword which has not been used. It is only a sword in name; it is absolutely useless.

The same is true about intelligence, it has to be continuously sharpened; and the only way to sharpen it is to accept the challenges of life meditatively. And by meditation I mean in deep silence, in calmness, quietness. Whenever a challenge is accepted in a calm and quiet way it sharpens your intelligence. It is not a disturbance, it is not a curse, it is a blessing.

Meditation only teaches you the simple art of remaining centred in the turmoil of life. It teaches you to be a centre, always a centre in all kinds of cyclones. If you become disturbed you lose the opportunity, you become confused, unfamiliar, clouded; and that's how dust gathers. If you remain calm and quiet, as if nothing is happening to you -- you are only watching something on the TV screen -- then it gives sharpness, brightness. A moment comes when your inner brightness is so much that it becomes almost an explosion of light. Hence the word 'enlightenment'; that is the ultimate peak to which meditation can bring you.
Meditation is climbing the mountain towards the sunlit peak.

JUST GOOD FRIENDS

The man of meditation inevitably becomes a friend to existence, a friend to all. He loses enmity in him, so much so that even where there is a need he can at the most pretend, but deep inside he cannot feel enmity. He can act if there is a need -- and that's my understanding about many things which Christians are incapable of explaining about Jesus.

He taught about love, he taught about compassion, still he threw the moneychangers out of the temple violently. He said to his disciples if somebody hits you on one of your cheeks give him the other too. The same man took a whip in his hand and became so enraged with the moneychangers that single-handedly he threw them all out of the temple, turned their boards upside down and threw their money. He must have been really angry. Christians cannot explain how such a man like Jesus could have done it.

My own experience is he could pretend, he was pretending. He was not doing it, he was acting it -- it was needed. But he was not an enemy to anybody; he could not be.

One of the famous Sufi mystics, Rabiya el Adawiya, changed a few sentences in the Koran; wherever it said hate the enemy, the devil, Satan, she changed it, she removed it Another mystic, Hasan, was looking into Rabiya's copy of the Koran -- he could not believe his eyes, because this was sacrilegious. You cannot correct the Koran, no Mohammedan can think of it, because it is god's word -- who are you to correct it?

He asked Rabiya 'Who has destroyed your copy? Do you ever look into your copy or not? In many places I see a few words have been cut out.'

Rabiya said 'Nobody else has done it but myself. I had to do it because since I have known silence, since I have known god, I cannot hate. And this is *my* copy, it is nobody else's business. I have to change it according to my deepening consciousness. It may have been right when I knew nothing of meditation but now it is no more right. Even if the devil appears before me I can only love, I can only be friendly. I would welcome him the same way I have welcomed *you*, Hasan,' she said. 'I would ask him to rest, to relax, I would ask him to be my honourable guest; I would serve him. I cannot hate.'

Meditation makes you a friend to the whole existence. And that is the most beautiful experience -- when there is no hatred left in you. Thousands of flowers bloom in your being, all thorns start opening lie flowers. This is the transformation that sannyas is aiming at, this is the goal.

LOONEY AS A LOVER

(Sannyas is marriage to the unknown and the unknowable; it is falling in love with existence, Osho tells Deva Parinita.)

It is not a logical phenomenon, but a love affair -- a mad mad love affair.

The ultimate secrets are open only to lovers, not to logicians. And if one wants to get the deepest into existence then a certain quality of madness is a must. In fact the person who is perfectly sane is insane; to be absolutely sane means to be just shallow, empty, meaningless, because the perfectly sane person will not have any poetry in his life, will not have any love in his life, will not have any celebration in his life. It is not possible for him. For that you need a little touch of madness. Just a little touch of madness and closed doors start opening!

I teach the madness called love, the madness called meditation. These are all mad things, that's why only a very few chosen people have ever tried them; the majority never bothers about these things. They are calculators, business people, mathematicians. They cannot understand what you are doing. A businessman looking at Buddha meditating under his tree with closed eyes sitting for hours will think he is a fool. In fact in the Hindi language the word 'fool' comes from 'Buddha'. 'Buddha' means the awakened one and from the same root comes 'buddhu' -- Buddhu means the fool.

There were two types of people: a few thought Buddha was awakened and a few thought he was just a fool, hence from the same root both words have arisen. But the majority agreed that he was a fool. His father thought he was a fool, his wife thought he was a fool. In fact anybody would have thought him a fool -- escaping from a beautiful wife, child, kingdom, palace, all the luxuries and then just sitting under a tree like a beggar. What kind of sanity was that?

One of the most beautiful women India has given birth to was Meera. She was a queen and she left the palace and danced over streets and villages singing songs of god. She sang the most beautiful songs -- I have never come across anything more poetic. And she was not a poet, she knew nothing of language, nothing of grammar -- it was just an outpouring of her madness. But she was so madly in love with god that that very love made the great poetry, the great singing, the great dancing. Everybody thought that she had gone mad. Even her family tried to kill her because she was becoming notorious: a queen dancing on the streets, mixing with beggars, sleeping in caravanserais, moving with ordinary people. It was unbearable for the family and they tried to kill her.

And the story is that they sent poison with a message that just for their sake to drink it and be finished. Meera sang a song and drank the poison. And the story is that the poison did not affect her. It is possible, it may not have affected her. Mad people don't follow simple laws. Her love was so great that the poison may not have been able to destroy it. Her love was so great, her trust was so total that even poison became nectar.

That is the meaning of your name: a little touch of madness, a little touch of love, a little insanity so that you can have a communion with the whole.

My sannyasins have to learn to be both sane as far as the world is concerned and insane as far as their real interiority is concerned; logical with the world but very illogical with the ultimate.

(Then Osho addresses Prem Satyo. His name means love is truth.)

If one is capable of love one is capable of knowing the truth. There is no other way, there is no other approach. Truth comes second, love comes first. Love prepares your heart to receive the guest. Love makes you the host. And the moment the host is ready the guest comes. It has never been otherwise.

Buddha used to say '*ais dhammo sanantano*' -- this is the law, the ultimate law of life, the moment the guest is ready the guest is bound to come. You need not go anywhere; just be ready to receive. Love makes you receptive, open, vulnerable, trusting.

(Love is dangerous -- love for the ultimate truth is the ultimate risk.)

It is dangerous because we have been brought up with so many prejudices, a priori conclusions, conditionings, beliefs, that if one really loves truth one will have to renounce all this. One will have to renounce one's whole past. That is really hard work, an uphill task, because we have become so identified with our past. Those beliefs are no more separate like clothes that we can take off any moment. Those beliefs have become almost like our skin, and to peel the skin off hurts.

Bertrand Russell, one of the greatest philosophers of this age, says he is not a Christian, he dropped all that nonsense long ago. But if somebody says something against Christ, still, something in him hurts. He himself has written a book 'WHY I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN'. And he has said many things against Christ and Christianity, but if somebody else says the same things it hurts.

Beliefs slowly sink so deep in you that even if you consciously drop them they go on lingering in your

unconsciousness. And a true seeker, a true lover of truth, has to renounce them root and all. One has to be completely clean of all beliefs because all belief, are lies. Truth is never a belief, it is an experience, and before that experience can happen you have to pay this price of dropping all beliefs. That's why I say love for truth is the most adventurous thing in life. But the risk is worth taking.

Lies can at the most be comfortable, but they cannot give you bliss, they cannot give you freedom, they cannot give you god. And without these values life is empty. One can drag but one cannot dance, and unless your life becomes a dance you have missed the whole opportunity.

My sannyasins have to be dancers, celebrants.

THE PRESENTS OF HIS PRESENCE

(Anugraho means gratitude. It's the foundation of religion. Osho is talking to a New Zealand sannyasin.)

Gratitude is the most essential core -- because it is out of gratitude that prayer arises.

People are very ungrateful; they don't feel any gratitude for existence at all. The whole sky is full of stars and no thankyou arises in their hearts. It is as if their hearts are non-functioning. The sun rises with such tremendous beauty, the birds sing, the flowers open, only man remains closed, without any song, as if love has died in him.

And these same people who cannot see the beauty of a sunrise or a sunset, who cannot feel grateful to the stars, to the clouds, to the trees, to people, to animals -- these same people go to the churches and the temples and the mosques to pray. How can I believe that their prayer can have any meaning? If sometimes they have not felt like kneeling down on the earth, if sometimes they have not felt like dancing with joy under the stars, all their prayers are false, formal. They are just being hypocrites and nothing else.

So I don't teach you to go to any church or to any temple. I teach you gratitude. And then there is no need to go anywhere. Just sitting here silently, the sound of the silence of the night is enough, more than enough, in fact uncontainable. If one has a heart one will feel the presence of god in this silence. And that feeling of the presence of god is what transforms a man -- not a belief but the experience.

So let this be the keyword for you, Anugraho -- gratitude. And if you can feel gratitude then many things will come to you of their own accord. They come spontaneously, without any search on your part. And when things happen of their own accord they have a totally different fragrance to them. They are gifts from the beyond.

BLISS BALM

One cannot achieve bliss on one's own. We can achieve misery but not bliss. We can do something to ourselves so that we fall sick. But healing does not happen through us, it happens through the whole, it comes from the beyond. Wounds we can create -- that is within our power -- but when the wound heals it is not you who is healing it It heals by some mysterious energy. That mysterious energy is called god. It is only a name for all that is mysterious, and by mysterious I mean all that which is not comprehensible to reason.

How a wound heals is a miracle, how the illness disappears and health comes back is a miracle. Even medical science accepts the fact that we can help the healing process but we cannot heal. We can remove the barriers, we can prepare the ground for the healing energy to function, but the healing energy does everything on its own.

Bliss is the ultimate healing when all your bones have been healed, then there is no more any wound, when your whole being is full of well-being. It happens through god, through the beyond.

The function for you is to remove all hindrances. That's the work of the sannyasin -- not to create barriers for the healing energy. For example, when the sun rises you can keep your eyes closed; you will remain in darkness, although the sun is there, available. But you have to open your eyes, and opening your eyes is just removing a small hindrance; the eyelid is just a small hindrance. You can keep your doors closed and then even in the full light of the day you will live in darkness. But you can open the door, you can open all the windows, and then the sun and the wind and the rain come in.

That's what *we* can do: we can open up to existence, we can become available to all the energies that are showering on us, and then healing happens on its own. It is always god who heals. And bliss is the ultimate

experience when you are totally healed, when nothing is missing, when one has come home.

A DARLING OF THE COSMOS

(... but a danger to the crowd -- that's the fate of the blissful man.)

Bliss needs a very strong spirit. Any coward can afford to be miserable. It needs no courage, no guts to be miserable; it is so easy and so cheap. That's why millions of people are miserable -- because it is so easily available. You don't have to do anything at all; you don't even have to search for it, it searches for you. You just have to be a coward and it will find you.

But to be blissful one *really* needs a strong spirit, for two reasons. One is: the whole of humanity is accustomed to living in misery and if you want to live in bliss you will have to go against it; in many ways you will have to leave the fold, the crowd, the mob.

There are many kinds of crowds: Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Communist, Socialist, Fascist -- all are crowds. The miserable person cannot be alone; he is so cowardly he always wants to belong to a crowd.

The blissful person is like a lion. Gautam the Buddha has actually used the words 'lion's roar' for the person who attains to bliss. He roars like a lion, he is no more a sheep. Sheep are always afraid of being alone; they move in a crowd. It gives them a feeling that they are not in danger, it is a kind of security because so many sheep are around them, they are not alone.

The first thing for being blissful is to be ready to go on a lonely path. Sannyas is initiation into being an individual, dropping out of the mass mind. The mob is the ugliest phenomenon in the world, it is the lowest possibility of humanity, but whenever you want to be alone and you want to leave the mob, the mob will not allow it easily. Hence the second problem: the mob will create every hindrance. If there is a need, the mob may even kill you -- it has killed many people -- for the simple reason that even if one person escapes from the fold and becomes blissful then the whole foundation of the crowd is shaken. Then others may start thinking of the same too, then others may start dreaming about being individuals. It is because of this that Jesus is crucified, it is because of this that Socrates is killed, it is because of this that Al Hillaj Mansoor is murdered. Their very presence is dangerous to the establishment; they are *so* blissful, naturally their presence is a kind of spell. People can become hypnotised, people can start moving in the same direction in which they have moved, and the crowd becomes afraid. Its fold is lo s ing its hold, and no crowd ever wants to lose its hold because in the crowd there are politicians who are politically powerful leaders, then there are priests who are religiously, spiritually powerful, then there are rich people, respectable people, saints and so on and so forth -- and they all depend on the mob psychology.
The blissful person is a danger to all of them.

So these are the two things -- this is why a strong spirit is needed -- the first, to go against the crowd, then the second, to be ready to sacrifice whatsoever the crowd demands. One thing is certain, that there is nothing more valuable than bliss, so everything can be sacrificed for it, even life itself. It is far better to be crucified like Jesus than crowned like Alexander the Great. The crucifixion of Jesus is far more beautiful than the crowning of Alexander. Alexander is still a beggar, even though crowned; Jesus is still the emperor, though crucified.

Going All the Way

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011145
ShortTitle: ALLWAY14

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

HOME: NOTHING-NEST

(Osho is talking to Shunyo Anne.)

Shunyo means emptiness, nothingness, nobodyness, a state of utter silence where not even the idea of I exists; one is but with no idea of I. It is the state of egolessness, a perfect zero.

That's what meditation is: creating a state of zero inside -- and out of that zero miracles happen.

Anne means three things: prayer, grace, mercy -- and these are the most important miracles that can happen out of that zero-ness.

The first will be prayer -- not of words but a prayer of silent gratitude, a gratitude that says nothing. Even to say something will be profane, will not be adequate enough. One has to be absolutely silent, but there is gratefulness, overflowing gratefulness, because for the first time one comes to experience the splendour of life. Thousands of flowers bloom within you, suddenly the spring has come. The zero is no more a zero, it is overflowing with fragrance.

The moment you drop all the nonsense from yourself the zero is created, the moment the zero is created the beyond descends into it, because nature abhor, vacuum. You create the vacuum and immediately the beyond fills it.

The first flower will be prayer and the second flower will be grace, because when you are grateful, prayerful, thankful, a subtle grace surrounds you. It is just the opposite of anger: when you are angry, enraged, violent, all your grace disappears, all your beauty disappears. Even a beautiful person becomes ugly while he is violent, when he is possessed by some murderous instinct. When grace descends even the ugly person becomes beautiful because grace means the beyond has touched you, god has touched you. The very touch is transforming; you are no more ordinary. You become ordinary by dropping the ego, but in dropping the ego one earns, deserves to become extraordinary -- that's what grace is.

And the third miracle is mercy, compassion; when you are prayerful that is your inner experience. Nobody will know about it, but that prayerfulness starts radiating even from your body, your gestures, your words, the way you sit, the way you walk, the way you talk, the way you relate or the way you remain silent. In every possible way that grace will radiate. And whatsoever you do now, all your actions will be out of compassion.

Ordinarily all actions are out of passion, desire for money, power, sex -- and there are millions of things. Passion is unconscious; you are in the grip of biology. Compassion is consciousness; you are no more in the grip of the instinctive unconscious you are freed from that bondage. You still act, you still go on doing things but the cause is totally different; now it is love.

You have to create the zero -- that is your work -- then these three are the towards. And more one cannot ask for, because those three are enough, more than enough -- uncontainable. When there is gratitude, grace, compassion, one has arrived. One can call it the state of Christ consciousness or Buddha consciousness, enlightenment, nirvana, but they all mean the same thing: one has come home.

A JUMP, NOT A JOURNEY

(Osho speaks on the nature of god, of existence, of us, as being light.)

This is the only point on which the physicists and the mystics agree. The physicists say existence consists of electricity and the mystics say it consist of light. Their language may be different but they are

indicating the same thing: the whole existence is made of the stuff called light.

We are also made of it but the strangest thing is that we live in darkness because we never look within, we never look at the source of our being. We go on searching everywhere else and because we go on searching everywhere3 else we never find the source. The source is within and our search goes on somewhere else.

The farther we go into the search,, the deeper in darkness we are. The Upanishads have a beautiful saying; they say the ignorant are in darkness but the knowledgeable are in deeper darkness. It is one of the very beautiful statements. The ignorant are of course in darkness but they are not in so much darkness as the knowledgeable person, because he has gone very far into the search, into scriptures, into logic, into philosophy, theology, religion, he has gone far away.

The ignorant person at least is very close by, he has not gone anywhere. If the ignorant person turns about, immediately he will become enlightened. It is just a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn, somebody has to shout to him 'About-turn' -- and the thing will happen. And that's the function of the master, to go on shouting 'About-turn', a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn. But because people cannot be told directly to about-turn, the master first has to say 'Right turn, left turn,' and many other turns and by and by persuades you to about turn. Slowly slowly you start enjoying turning left, turning right -- it is good exercise! And then you become interested: maybe there is something in about-turning too, so why not have a look for a change. Once you look within all is settled. The whole journey is complete in a single quantum leap.

(Devapriyo -- beloved of god -- was one of the names of Gautam Buddha, Osho tells the new swami to whom he has given the name.)

A man becomes beloved of god only when he becomes a Buddha, when he becomes awakened, conscious, alert, then he deserves all love from the existence, and love showers in torrents.

There is a beautiful story about a Buddhist disciple, a direct disciple of Buddha, Subhuti who was the first disciple of his to become enlightened. He was sitting under a tree doing nothing. Just sitting silently and suddenly flowers started showering. He looked: what was the matter? -- because this was not the time, the tree was not blooming. From where were the flowers coming? Then he saw the gods showering flowers; he asked 'What is the matter? Why are you showering flowers on me?' They said 'Because of your great sermon on silence.'

Subhuti said 'What are you talking about? I have not uttered a single word -- what sermon? The gods laughed and they said 'That's what we call the sermon of silence: you have not uttered a word and we have not heard a word; this is what is called the great sermon of silence. You have not spoken, we have not heard. To honour this silent moment we are showering | these flowers. This moment you have become a beloved of existence. This is just a gesture to show the love of existence towards you.'

Remaining unconscious is remaining without the love of existence. Become conscious, alert, aware, and you will be surprised: this existence has so much to give, it is just that we are not ready to receive it -- the whole fault is ours.

DATE WITH THE ULTI-MATE

There are two kinds of anxieties; one is about the past, which is no more, and the other is about the future, which is not yet. Between these two anxieties our whole life is wasted. And both anxieties are exercises in sheer futility because nothing can be done about the past; it is finished, you cannot undo it. There is no need to waste a single moment about it. I even say there is no need to repent about it, what has happened has happened -- slip out of it, erase it, and nothing can be done about the future now. When it comes it will come as now. Tomorrow never comes, it always comes as today. So learn to act in the now. There is no need to be full of anxiety about the future.

Once these two anxieties are removed life becomes a dance, a celebration. So much energy is released in you that you *have* to dance, you have to sing a thousand and one songs. You have to share your joy, it starts overflowing. It is because of anxieties that we are living a very low-energy life. Anxieties are like parasites: they go on sucking your blood.

My sannyasins have to learn how to get rid of all anxieties and just to be herenow. And the moment you are herenow god is -- suddenly, the experience of the beyond, suddenly the experience of the ultimate. Less than that is not going to satisfy and one should not settle for less than that -- it is our birthright.

REVELATION, NOT INFORMATION

(Wisdom isn't the same as knowledge, Osho tells Vedama.)

Knowledge can be taught, wisdom cannot be taught. Wisdom arises within you, it is a growth; it cannot be forced from the outside. And the only way to help it grow is to remove all the knowledge that has been stuffed into you.

All people are stuffed with such unnecessary things.

A very fat woman went into a restaurant. She ordered something and waited and waited and finally she became very and she called the waiter and said to him 'Have you forgotten me?' The waiter said 'No, I remember -- you are the stuffed tomato!' (laughter) That's the way waiters know who is who. But that's how people are really: somebody is a stuffed tomato, somebody is something else, but all are stuffed. And my work is to somehow bring out whatsoever is stuffed. So you are empty, clean, as empty as the moment you were born, as clean as a clean slate on which nothing is written. And then scriptures start appearing on that clean slate of their own accord. That is wisdom.

When you are empty you give space for your inner being to grow -- that is wisdom. And only wisdom can liberate. Knowledge creates bondages. And the knowledgeable person is a stupid person pretending that he is not stupid but a scholar. The knowledgeable person is a mediocre person pretending that he is a genius. But how can you be a genius with borrowed knowledge? Genius is an inner revelation, it is authentically your uniqueness that makes you a genius. That's the meaning of Vedama, and that has to become your experience of life too.

So just try to empty yourself as quickly, as fast and as totally, as possible. That is your work. Once you have emptied yourself then the remaining work is god's work, it is nature's work. You throw knowledge out and god helps wisdom to grow. And whatsoever comes from god has beauty.

CHEERFULNESS -- OUR CHURCH

(Osho reiterates tonight that blissfulness is the only true worship.)

No other ritual is needed. One need not go to the church or the temple or to the mosque; wherever you are be blissful and there is the temple. The temple is a subtle creation of your own energy. If you are blissful you create the temple around you, a certain aura, a light, a fragrance.

In the temples we are just doing pseudo things. In the temples we offer flowers which are not ours; we borrow them, from the trees. They were already offered to god on the trees and they were alive on the trees; you have killed them, you have murdered something beautiful, and now you are offering those murdered flowers to god and not even feeling ashamed.

I have watched: particularly in India people don't take the flowers of their own plants, they pick them from the neighbours, and nobody can prevent them because this is a religious country and they are picking flowers for religious purposes -- you cannot say no to them. People burns lights and candles, but they are not theirs; people burn incense and create fragrance but all is borrowed.

The real temple is created by blissfulness and all these things start happening on their own. If you are blissful you will find a few flowers are being offered but those flowers are of your consciousness, there is light but that light is of your own inner flame; there is fragrance but that fragrance belongs to your very being. This is true worship.

My sannyasins are not to become ritualistic. The whole earth is our temple -- all that is needed is a certain inner transformation in you. And nothing outer can trigger it; only you can do it, nobody else can do it for you.

So being here with me learn only one thing, and that is blissfulness -- and you have learned all, you have learned the whole science of religion. In fact the Indian temples were created in the same way; they represent a man sitting cheerfully, silently. When you sit in a lotus posture the way Indians have always prayed and meditated, that is the shape of a temple too: exactly the same base, then the body, then the head. The temple simply represents a certain gesture within you, as far as art is concerned but it has nothing to do with religion; it is a symbolic piece of art. But one should not be deceived by symbols, only the real can fulfil you, not symbols.

(Osho speaks to Prarthi on prayer.)

Prayer is not something that you can do once or twice a day, not something for which you can have a special time. Prayer is a quality that has to be grown so that it remains with you twenty-four hours a day, even when you are asleep.

The man of prayer remains prayerful the whole time. It is not a question of praying at some certain time. That means if you pray for one hour every day, for the remaining twenty-three hour, you will be doing just the opposite. Then how is that one-hour prayer going to win? Out of twenty-three hours of no praying and one hour of praying which is going to win?

Unless prayer becomes your very breathing it is not possible for it to happen at all. And only one thing can become a twenty-four hour phenomenon and that's bliss. One can remain blissful. A simple thing has to be understood, and that is witnessing: whatsoever happens in life remain a witness and your bliss will not be disturbed.

Success comes, don't think it is your success, and failure comes, don't think it is your failure. All are accidental, coincidences -- success and failure both, richness and poverty both, fame or no fame. Whatsoever happens is accidental; only one thing is not accidental and that is your witness, the one who goes on watching the whole scene. Sometimes it is cloudy and sometimes it is sunny: watch both with equanimity, with an equilibrium, with no choice, with no preference. And you will be surprised, if you can do this witnessing you will find a strange thing happening, you are constantly blissful for no reason at all.

Bliss is a by-product of witnessing and once it has started happening then it continues twenty-four hours a day. Even in the night you will be witnessing your dreams. And ultimately you will be able to witness dreamless sleep too. When there are no dreams to witness you will witness the dreamless sleep. But you will remain constantly a witness. And with that witness the fragrance of bliss continuously surrounds you. To be that is prayer: a twenty-four a day offering to existence.
All else that goes on in the name of prayer is pseudo.

Going All the Way

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011155
ShortTitle: ALLWAY15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

FLOWER POWER

A sannyasin cannot be a rock; he has to be a flower. The rock represents hardness, the flower represents

softness. The rock represents destructiveness, the flower is creativity.

Every rock has to become a flower; every rock has the seed to become a flower, it has the potential. But one has to discover the flower, one has to remove the rock chunk by chunk so only the flower is left. The flower is the very centre of the rock. In fact the rock is not your enemy, it protects the flower until the time is ripe.

So one should not be against the rock but one should not cling to it either. Be thankful to it but now the moment has come to discard it. Now let it be something that is past, that is no more relevant, that will not have any meaning in the future. Now the future belongs to the flower. Think of yourself as being more like a flower with all its softness, vulnerability, delicateness, femininess, receptivity.

The flower lives very momentarily, it is not stable. The rock is far more stable, it is almost permanent. The flower is born in the morning and may be gone by the evening yet for those few moments that it lived it *really* lived. It danced in the wind, in the sun, in the rain -- it rejoiced.

The rock may be almost permanent but it is dead, it lives not. Durability has no value. Even a single moment of total aliveness is far more significant than being dead for the whole of eternity.

So let the rock be the past and the flower the future.

PARIJAT IS THE NAME OF AN EASTERN FLOWER

Parijat is the name of an Eastern flower.

Flowers represent many things. The one thing that is the most important of all those is the phenomenon of flowering, of opening.

Man is also a flower, but closed like a bud. And unless we make a deliberate effort, unless we help, it won't open on its own. Society has created every kind of hindrance for its opening. Society is against the ultimate flowering of man because the moment a man flowers he becomes transcendental to all kinds of social formalities, structures, religions, nations, ideologies -- and everybody is afraid of that transcendence. That means one has gone beyond all that you cherish and think of as very valuable.

To the transcendental consciousness all social morality is childish, stupid. Nations and politics are only for the mediocre, for the unintelligent; they are almost for the insane.

It has happened just now in America: the whole country has gone from choosing a peanut as president to choosing a big nut! And this goes on happening everywhere -- small nuts are replaced by bigger nuts. Only bigger nuts can replace them because only the bigger can push them out; otherwise they won't budge an inch.

The man who becomes transcendental is no longer a Hindu nor a Christian nor a Mohammedan, is neither German nor French nor Indian; he transcends all these limitations. That's why no society wants anybody to flower: people should remain mediocre, ungrown-up, because those ungrown-up people are always dependent on leaders, on priests, on popes, on imams and ayatollahs. They are always dependent on somebody. They have to be -- they need a father figure.

The ungrown-up person's mental age remains somewhere nearabout twelve or fourteen; he never goes beyond that. Millions of people die at the age of fourteen. That is their psychological age and that is the age of their death too. Then only the body goes on living but their soul remains absolutely dead, repetitive.

Sannyasins have to learn how to remove the barriers. And they can be easily removed, the only thing is that you have to become conscious of what the barriers are. They can easily be removed because you can just throw them away, nobody can prevent you. You can simply drop out of all "isms," ideologies, churches. Who can prevent you? You can simply use nations for normal purposes -- the passport, the visa -- otherwise deep down you can be free. You need not be a German or an Italian, just to be human is enough. You need not be identified with any race.

Once all these hindrances are removed, meditation becomes very simple. And meditation is a nourishment for the flower, it is like the sun rising: as the sun rises the flower starts opening.

So remove the barriers and start meditating and becoming silent -- and the sun will rise in its own time and the flower will open up.

(Osho names another sannyasin, Harsinger; it's also the name of a flower.)

Flowers are songs of nature, existence rejoicing. The flower is really the language of delight. In its own way nature is saying that it is happy, celebrating.

My sannyasins have to be flowers on a higher plane so that god can feel millions of people around the earth rejoicing. Sannyas is also only a language of delight. I don't teach you anything about hell and heaven and life after death; I only teach you life herenow, and how to be colourful, fragrant, how to dance and sing and how to show your gratitude towards existence. That is enough and that takes care of everything else.

No other religion is needed; just be a flower, and in that very being you have prayed -- you have surrendered, you have expressed your gratitude.

(Madhukamini is the name of a flowers and one that is among his favourites -- Osho tells another sannyasin.)

It has a special way: when the Madhukamini flowers then thousands of flowers come to the tree. They don't come in small numbers they explode; the whole tree becomes just flowers.

And another beautiful thing about the Madhukamini is that It blooms in the night. Flowers ordinarily bloom in the day, they need the sun. Only very courageous flowers bloom in the night. They don't bother about the sun and darkness does not disturb them at all. It is a white flowers you can see it even in darkness.

And the third thing about Madhukamini is that with just a small breeze its petals start falling down, showering like rain. In the morning yoU will find a thick layer of petals all around the tree, and it is so fragrant that just one single tree is enough for at least half a mile.

I would like my sannyasins to be like Madhukamini because the night is really dark. Humanity is passing through a very dark space; unless we decide to flower in darkness there is no possibility of flowering.

Individual flowers have happened -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu -- but that is not going to change humanity. That is just like your pouring a spoonful of sugar into the ocean and hoping, that the ocean will become sweet. It is hoping against hope.

We need an explosion, thousands of Buddhas are needed around the earth; less than that won't do. Unless millions of people bloom humanity cannot grow. And it has come to a point where either it has to grow or it has to commit suicide. It has never been so crucial before. Nature has brought man to the ultimate point where a decision is needed, a conscious decision. Nature is not going to help any more, nature has done its work. As far as nature is concerned its work is complete. Now man has to take his own evolution in his own hands -- and that's the whole purpose of sannyas.

MISERY MAKES MONADS OF MEN

The miserable person becomes closed. That is the nature of misery, the intrinsic nature of misery, that it closes you; all the windows, all the doors, are closed. You are afraid, so much so that you withdraw within yourself. Misery makes one introvert and introversion is a kind of morbidity, it is slow suicide.

One should be capable of going in but one should also be capable of going out. One should remain free; one should not become obsessed either with the inner or with the outer, because both together make our lifes both together create the harmony, the balance.

The categories into which Jung has divided humanity are true as far as the humanity that exists today is concerned -- but they should not be true for the future. Jung divides humanity into the extrovert and the introvert but that division has to be dissolved; one should become capable of both. And the miracle is that the moment you are capable of both you transcend both. Only the transcendental can be capable of moving in and moving out. Something that is neither in nor out can move between the two. The in cannot come out, the out cannot go in; a third element, which can have the movement, is needed.

Misery makes people introverts. It is a kind of psychological grave. Blissfulness makes people more communicative, more available, more open,,more vulnerable, more healthy. Extroverts are always healthier than introverts -- for the simple reason that they relate with life, and life is god. And when you relate, when you rejoice, when you share with existence, existence also responds. It is not indifferent to you, it is a very loving existence. If we are blissful it showers its love on us.

So the first thing is to become blissful, because humanity is almost crippled and paralysed because of its misery.

We have lived the misery and the pattern of misery for so long that it has almost become our life style. In fact people think the more miserable a person is, the holier he is; the more sad, the more serious, the longer the face the greater saint people think he is.

Christians say Jesus never laughed, never in his whole life. It does not say anything about Jesus, it simply says something about the Christians: that is their idea of a perfect saint. How can a perfect saint like Christ laugh? -- laughter seems to be so human and he is the son of god.

This is a very ugly approach towards life, very ill, sick, sickening, nauseating. My approach is just the opposite of it. To me laughter is prayer, to me blissfulness is virtue, because it's only through laughter and blissfulness that you will become a beloved of god.

Yes, one should also be capable of going in, because there too god exists. He is within, he is without, and he should be tasted in every possible way. He should be experienced from all possible aspects and dimensions -- and these two are very fundamental dimensions. But first one should experience god through bliss by communicating with stars and trees and rivers and mountains, by communing with people, animals, birds. That is a natural phenomenon. When you have experienced god without, then it is easy to move in. Now you know that if god exists in everything he must exist in you too. It can't be otherwise; he is life and you are alive and he is everywhere -- how can he miss you? He must be there too.

The experience of god in the universe, in its beauty, in its splendour, makes one trust going in to the deepest core, to dive deep. Then the interior and the exterior become one, then it is one spectrum and you can easily move from one polarity to the other. When a person is capable of moving between the both with ease then he is a sannyasin.

I am against monks and nuns and the people who have renounced the world -- they are all morbid, sick, cowardly, afraid. It is out of fear that they have become closed.

One should go inside to discover, not out of fear but on an exploration. The inner-going consciousness should be an adventure, not out of any fear. There is no need to be afraid, there is nothing to be afraid of. If only god is then how can there be anything to be afraid of?

So to me the first thing is to be blissful -- that will help you to experience god in manifold forms around you -- and then enquire within. And then remain available for both, never cling to any one aspect.

The truth can be true only if it is whole. The moment you divide it you destroy it.

GOD: AS CLOSE AS YOU ARE CONSCIOUS

Meditation is a certain kind of archery; god is the target and we are the arrows. And once we are clear about the goal then the arrow starts moving in a direct line, it does not go zigzag.

Jesus says the path to god is narrow but straight. Both qualifications are significant. It is narrow, narrow because only one person can walk on it. You cannot take somebody with you, you have to go alone, hence it is narrow, so narrow that you cannot even take your friend, your beloved, with you. You have to go alone; nobody can go in a crowd. And it is straight; nobody can go zigzag, one can only go like an arrow.

The whole thing is to be aware that god is our target. In everything we are searching for god. That's why there is so much frustration in life.

You love a person but it is not long before misery starts settling in. All those fantasies of the honeymoon days are finished. They don't last long; soon there is despair, a kind of hopelessness. Why? The analysis that people make is wrong; they think *this* person has failed them and the same is the attitude of the other, he thinks you have failed him or her. Nobody has failed anybody, in fact both were searching for god and god has not been found. They were imagining god in their lovers and they have found only very limited human beings with all kinds of ugliness, possessiveness, jealousy. Their idea was of something divine and what they have found is very ordinary -- that's the frustration.

When people fall in love, they always fall in love with god. In the beginning lovers always think of the other as divine. The man thinks he has found the woman, the woman he has been searching for his whole life. The woman may be absolutely crazy.

Now, Teertha is here sitting just behind you: he has found Krishna -- one of the craziest women in the whole commune -- and he thinks this is the woman he has been searching for his whole life!

But how long can you think that? Within two or three days Krishna will reveal her reality and then Teertha will say, "My god! -- is this the woman I have been looking for my whole life?" But this happens to every lover.

And it is not only about love but about everything. The person who has been searching for money thinks that once he has got enough money, so many million dollars, he will feel at ease -- arrived -- and there will be no need to worry and no need to be miserable; then he can rest and enjoy life. By the time he reaches the

point suddenly he realizes that the money is there but there is no relaxation, no rest, no joy. He is as miserable as before or even more, because at least before there was a certain hope; even that hope has left.

My own observation is that people are searching for god in love, in money, in prestige, and they are going to fail everywhere because god cannot be found this way; they are looking in the wrong direction. They are not conscious of their search.

A sannyasin has to be absolutely conscious of the search, conscious that we are looking for the ultimate truth in everything. Once this is clear then everything else becomes secondary and god is the only quest, then life can move like an arrow, directly. And the miracle can happen even in a single moment. If one is really conscious then god is not far away.

The distance between god and you is really the distance of consciousness; if you are unconscious then god is far away. The more unconscious you are the farther away he is; the more conscious you are, the closer. If you are absolutely conscious then this very moment god is possible -- because god surrounds you. He is your breath, he is your very heartbeat.

LOVE -- THE SOUL'S SCENT

The Sufis have one hundred names for god, in fact, ninety-nine, because one is not spoken and cannot be spoken but it has to be counted. It is silent. That is the truest name, the hundredth, but there is no way to say it. Ninety-nine names are ninety-nine aspects. Kamil is one of the aspects of god: perfection. And the thing that man can bring closest to perfection is love. It is because of this that Jesus said god is love, because in the human experience the most perfect experience possible is that of love; all other experiences are going to be very imperfect.

For example, one can have great physical strength but it cannot be perfect. Even the greatest wrestler has to die; in fact the wrestlers die early deaths and they die out of very dangerous diseases. Gama died of tuberculosis. In those days there was no medicine for tuberculosis. He had the most perfect body possible but he died very early. The body has limitations, the mind has also limitations; even the most perfect mind has its flaws.

Even a man like Albert Einstein, who is certainly the greatest mathematician in the whole of human history, used to commit such errors in his calculations that even a school child would laugh. He himself was puzzled at how he could manage to know about the infinite universe when he committed such small errors.

Once it happened that he was travelling in a bus, he gave the fare to the conductor and the conductor gave him back some change. Einstein counted it and he said 'This is not enough, give me more.' The conductor counted the change again and gave it back to him and said 'This is perfectly okay.' Einstein counted again and he said 'No, this is not right.' And the man said 'That means you don't know how to count -- get lost!' He was not aware that this man was Albert Einstein, and what he is saying to him 'You don't know how to count, you don't know even a little arithmetic. Don't bother me and don't bite my head off.'

Albert Einstein has recounted in his memoirs that it was a shock but the conductor was right: when Einstein counted, the conductor was right and Einstein was wrong.

Mind has its limitations because it is a machine. Only one thing has no limitations, and that is love, because it is beyond body-mind; it is the only spiritual quality. Love is the fragrance of the soul, hence it comes closest to perfection. Living a life of love is living a life of prayer, religiousness, spirituality.

My whole message is of love. Love unconditionally, love for no other reason but for love's sake -- and that will bring you closer and closer to god every moment of your life. And in fact when love is perfect god immediately happens, because love's perfection and god's happening are two sides of the same coin.

THERE'LL ALWAYS BE AN INNER-LAND

(And unless we explore it we will remain outsiders to ourselves, Osho tells Swami Svadesh.)

Svadesh means one's true country, one's own country. To translate it is a little bit difficult because 'sva' means your innermost self and 'desh' means the land, the country -- the country of your innermost self. It is unexplored, and man is so mad that he goes on exploring everything else.

He will go to Everest, to the North Pole, to the South Pole, he will go to the moon. Now he is trying to reach to Mars and soon he will be going to other planets; preparations are on the way, projects are on the

way. And nobody exactly bothers about why.

What are you going to do even if you reach the moon? You will be the same fool as you are here. What is going to happen on the moon? You will fight in the same old way. Christians will be Christians, Hindus will be Hindus, Russians will be Russians, Americans will be Americans, and they will start dividing the territories and they will start putting up their flags and fighting. The same thing will be repeated on the moon, on Mars, on every planet wherever man goes, because unless *you* change nothing is going to happen.

The whole misery is because one thing remains unexplored, and that is our innermost territory. And that is where the light is, that is where the potential for transformation exists.

Sannyas means a decision to explore your inner world; it is the search for your real country. Unless you have found it wherever you are, you are going to remain a foreigner. Even in your so-called country you will be a foreigner. Only the man who has discovered himself is at home. Wherever he is he is at home because he has found the home.

WOMB IN THE IN

Man is not only miserly in giving, he is even more miserly in receiving, because in fact as far as giving is concerned it is not against the ego; the ego enjoys it. You are the giver, you are higher than the person to whom you are giving. But ego feels very humiliated in receiving because ego feels you are lower and the person who is giving is higher. and all that is significant in life has to be received, it cannot be achieved.

Love cannot be achieved, truth cannot be achieved, peace cannot be achieved, god cannot be achieved; you just have to be receptive like a womb, available. You have to become a host. And unless you trust existence you cannot be a host. If you are too cautious then you cannot welcome everything and in your very cautiousness you will miss the real guest.

God is missed because people are not ready to receive, otherwise god comes every moment and knocks on your door. There is no need to go in search of god, god in continuously searching for you, but you are not ready to receive. And it is such a great gift that unless you put your whole ego aside you will not be in a welcoming mood.

To welcome existence simply means to surrender the ego. In the very surrender of the ego your heart opens and becomes just a welcome -- and then miracles are possible. And everybody is entitled to miracles. If they are not happening then you are not *allowing* them to happen -- remember it!

INNO-SCENTS: THE FRAGRANCE OF SAGE

Pavitro means pure, innocent -- pure not in the sense of morality, pure in the sense of innocence. One has not to become a saint one has to become like a child. That is the difference between the saint and the sage: the sage is childlike and the saint is very calculative, each of his moves is very calculated. He is like a chess-players he contemplates at least three or four or five moves ahead of time: 'If I do this what will happen? If I do this am I going to fall into hell or reach heaven? If I do this will I be accumulating virtue or not? and how much? The saint is basically a Jew. All saints are Jews and all Jews are saints! (laughter) The whole thing is businesslike.

The sage is innocent. He lives like a child. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Unless you are like small children you will not enter into the kingdom of god.' Now, he couldn't mean saints because they are never like small children. He must have meant sages.

Christianity has avoided even the word. In Christianity sages have not existed at all, only saints -- and Christians have a very ugly meaning of the word 'saint'.

In Sanskrit also the word exists as 'sant'; -- it is the same word as 'saint' -- but in Sanskrit it means one who has achieved truth. 'Sat' means truth and 'sant' means one who has achieved it -- but the Christian meaning of saint is very ugly. It means one who has been given sanction by the church, that yes, he is a saint. He is sanctioned, certified -- -that is the meaning of the Christian saint.

So sometimes it happens that they give posthumous sainthood. The person may have died three hundred years ago. In fact he may have been condemned by the Christians and then later on they start feeling guilty; they find out that that was not the right step, so they make him a saint.

It happens in the reverse order too: a saint may have died three hundred years ago -- he was sanctioned

by the church, then later on they discover that he was not really a saint -- according to the rules (laughter), so they take the certificate back!

You will be surprised that it has even happened -- this is unbelievable -- that one saint who died three hundred years ago had his certificate taken away -- and when you take away the certificate, of course, something has to be done. And what can you do? -- the man has been dead for three hundred years. His grave was dug up and his bones were taken out and dragged along the road, and insulted in every possible way... because what else can you do? For three hundred years you have worshipped the wrong person, now the balance has to be put right.

Just now this Polack pope has reopened the case of Galileo, because now they recognise that it was foolish to ask him to change his idea, his hypothesis that the earth goes around the sun. They had called old Galileo -- he was seventy-five or more -- from his deathbed. He was dragged to the court of the pope and he was forced to kneel down and he was told to ask forgiveness for the sin that he has committed against the Bible -- because the Bible says the sun moves around the earth and how could he dare to go against the sacred scripture?

Galileo must have been a very sensible man. He said 'That's perfectly right -- I must be wrong. How can I be right against the scripture? -- the scripture *has* to be right. So forgive me.' And when he was getting up one of his friends said 'Are you really changing your hypothesis?' Galileo said 'What is wrong in changing the hypothesis? because my changing of the hypothesis is not going to make any difference at all; the truth is that the earth goes around the sun. Even if I change it the earth is not going to listen to me, neither is the sun going to listen to me. Why should I get into unnecessary trouble?'

The case was closed because he asked forgiveness, but now they are feeling guilty because now it is absolutely a fact.... It looks ugly that the church did this stupid thing with Galileo, so, the pope has ordered the case to be opened again, and for things to be put right.

The Christian idea of a saint is just like a certificate of a university you are certified, you have followed the rules and regulations. But that is possible only if the man has been very calculative. In fact I don't think, if Christians were asked to issue a certificate for Jesus, that they would be willing to. I don't think they would because he never followed their rules and regulations; he cannot be given saint-hood.

Nobody has asked -- nobody has raised the question, but I want to raise the question (laughter)... whether Jesus is a saint or not. What kind of saint is he? He showed nothing of the sainthoodness that is expected of Christians. He moved with prostitutes, gamblers, drunkards, he enjoyed eating, drinking and merrying. He must have been a man more like Zorba than like a saint. If he were a saint the Jews would not have crucified him.

He was a sage, certainly, but not a saint. But that word does not exist in the Christian vocabulary. Sage is a Taoist terminology; Lao Tzu is a sage, Chuang Tzu is a sage. They don't talk about saints, saints are just very ordinary people. Sinners are against the social rules and saints are fulfilling the same rules. They are not very different; as far as their quality is concerned they belong to the same category. But the sage transcends them both. When I use the word 'pure' I mean the sage, not the saint.

Be like small children. Rejoice, wonder, live in awe! Each moment life brings so many surprises that it is strange that people are not living in a continuous 'Aha!' 'Aha!' and...

(There is a peal of laughter. Osho pauses -- then says:) Say it loudly! You said it very...(more laughter) only in the heart; say it loudly -- aha! You will have to learn!

-- How long will you be here?

-- Four days.

-- Aha! (gales of laughter)

Going All the Way

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011165
ShortTitle: ALLWAY16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

PRAIRIE OR PARADISE

Man is born with a great potential to flower, he is born to become a garden, an oasis. But what really happens is very unfortunate: ninety-nine point nine per cent of people remain just deserts And the simple reason is that we never think of life as an opportunity to grow; we take it for granted, we accept it as if it is already complete. We think of it as a thing -- and it is a process -- it is not a thing. It begins in birth but it does not end anywhere; it goes on and on, even beyond death.

A sannyasin has to think of life as an opportunity, as a process, as a potential, as a challenge for growth. And then bliss is yours. Once you start consciously thinking in these terms you enter into a different dimension; the desert is transformed into a garden. And to be a garden is to be in paradise. That is exactly the meaning of the word 'paradise'. It comes from the Persian, 'firdaus' -- -firdaus means a garden.

CELEBRATE AND YE WILL FIND

My sannyasins have to be like flowers. Just as the sword represents violence and war, the flower represents love and peace. My sannyasins are really flower people! We are not fighting with anybody we are not integrated in any fight -- we are not at all concerned with any religious crusade. We are not Jehovah's witnesses, we are not Christians, neither Mohammedans nor Hindus -- they have always been warring, fighting. We just want to be left alone so that we can do our own thing, so that we can just be ourselves.

The flower simply represents love, silence -- peace, joy, festivity -- colourfulness -- and that's how my sannyasins have to be. They have to be a totally new kind of religious person, not like those old, dull saints -- not sober and very serious and doing something holy. My sannyasins have to live like nobodies -- because whenever you try to live like somebody there is bound to be fight because it is a power struggle, it is an ego trip. Love the world in its absolute ordinariness. There is no need for another world -- this is more than enough. This is too beautiful, it cannot be improved upon -- enjoy it! And in enjoying it you will find god.

The old religions were telling people to renounce life. I say rejoice in life because god is life; if you rejoice only then will you find him.

HAPPINESS IS AT HOME-NESS

A man without bliss is a man without a home. He may have a house but he cannot have a home. And the man who is blissful may not have any house but he will have a home -- in fact wherever he is he will be at home.

The miserable person is always in a state of tension everywhere. He feels an outsider, a stranger, he cannot relate with existence -- he cannot relate with himself. He cannot see any meaning in life. He feels like driftwood -- accidental, and how can one really live if that feeling of being accidental persists? Then

one can only somehow vegetate -- and that is not life; just somehow carrying on is not being alive.

Unless there is dance there is no life, unless there is celebration there is no life. My religion consists of blissfulness, love, poetry, music, dance, celebration. And once you have found the art of being blissful you have found the ultimate home. Then you are no more accidental,,then your life becomes part of this immense universe, its beauty, its glory, its splendour. Then the flowers are yours and the stars too.

And to be blissful is not difficult; we just have to be consciously at work for it. It is an art to be learned. I call it meditation -- -that is just a name for the whole science of blissfulness.

SANNYAS: EGO ALTAR

(Osho explains the meaning of Arpana Donatella.)
Arpana means surrender, offering oneself to god.

Any offering is pointless unless you offer yourself. One can offer money, but that is not a true offering, because everybody comes empty-handed so whatsoever you possess does not in fact belong to you. You came empty-handed and you will go empty-handed. The only thing that can be given to god is your own being -- that's all that one possesses.

And Donatella means a small gift. Of course one is a small gift for god, but a gift is a gift; no gift is small in that sense. Its being a gift is enough, it is always infinite.

From the side of the giver it may be a small gift but from the side of the receiver it is immense. So we give small gifts to god but god receives an infinity. We don't love anything. What have we got? -- just a little love, a little candlelight -- but in offering it, it becomes big.

If you offer yourself totally a new experience happens: by giving yourself you become empty , and in that emptiness god starts pouring *his* gifts. We give nothing but we get everything.

And sannyas is exactly an offering of your being to god. So your name precisely defines sannyas.

STILL THE MIND: BLISS, THE WINE

Meditation is a process of stilling the mind, of settling it. Ordinarily it is a chaos. Transforming the chaos into a cosmos, that's what meditation is all about. Ordinarily it is just noise. Changing that noise into music, creating a hidden harmony in it, that's what meditation is. When the mind is quiet, silent, harmonious, naturally great joy comes. That is the meaning of Barbara: coming with joy.

Only the meditator knows the infinite blissfulness of existence, the tremendous benediction of it all. All others simply go on missing the point. So by becoming a sannyasin meditation becomes your very target. Everything has to be staked for it, everything has to be risked for it. Nothing is more important and nothing is higher. Meditation becomes your central theme of existence, and then more and more joy starts happening. And there is no end to it, it is an infinite process. There is a beginning but no end.

(And on a similar theme Osho talks to Dhyano Luis.)

It is only through meditation that one -- aware of the glory of existence. Meditation is a bridge. Without meditation you are disconnected from existence. You are there, the existence is there, but there is no bridge; you are on this side of the river and the existence is on that side of it. You can see it but you cannot touch it, you can see it but you cannot feel it. It is there, just like a dream, but -- not a reality. It becomes a reality only when the bridge is made.

When you become capable of moving between these two shores -- between this world and that -- between and thou, between the inner and the outer, between the visible and the invisible, then you know how much beauty is contained in every moment and how much bliss can be released. There is no need for anybody to be poor. Existence has so much to give that everybody can be an emperor -- there is no need even for competition.

EMPERORS OF ETCETERA

My observation is that the miserable person becomes mean, cunning, untrusting, dishonest, insincere, inauthentic. Simply because he is miserable he is angry at existence, he wants to take revenge. We cannot have a noble character, he cannot have nobleness around him. Nobleness is a by-product of gratitude and he has nothing to be grateful for. He is just a complaint, a wound, and how can the wound give fragrance? -- it can only stink.

Only the blissful person is noble. Nobility has nothing to do with birth, it has something to do with the art of living. Certainly one can become an aristocrat if one knows how to live. One may not possess anything but still one will live like a king because kingliness has nothing to do with possessions; it has something to do with how you approach life. Is it with complaint or with gratitude? And one can be grateful only if one is blissful because then one feels that existence has given one so much, how can one repay it? There is no way to repay it -- hence gratitude arises. If there were a way to repay there would be no need to be grateful. But there are things which cannot be repaid -- then the only possible way is to feel thankful. In that thankfulness, meanness, deceptiveness, cunningness, all disappear; one becomes simply innocent, trusting.

And the moment you trust existence you start feeling the presence of god. God is not a belief. It is trusting existence that makes you feel the presence of god -- it is an experience. But everything begins in blissfulness.

So my sannyasins have to start their journey with laughter, with joy, with dance.

EGO: I-LAND

Man can live either as an island, isolated from existence, thinking himself separate, as an ego, but then there is misery. Then misery is absolutely certain, because we are going against existence.

You cannot be blissful if you are going against existence. You are fighting a losing battle. It is like trying to swim upstream: you may succeed a little bit but sooner or later you will be exhausted, tired -- and then the river will take you. And because now you are defeated this river taking you away will look like an enemy. It is just your idea that has created the bhole problem. The river is not fighting with you, it has not defeated you; you tried to fight with it and you got defeated. The river is not responsible at all. If you had taken a different approach, if from the very beginning you accepted going with the river, there would have been no defeat, no frustration. You would not have felt that existence has been against you; you would have rejoiced. Going with the river, dancing with the river, you would have felt the river giving you strength. That is the way of the religious person.

The first -- the way of the ego -- is the way of the irreligious. The second -- the way of let-go -- merging and melting into existence -- that is the way of the religious person. And the moment you melt and merge with existence god becomes your strength and there is great rejoicing in the heart. Each moment is a moment of victory and without any fight, without any struggle. That's the miracle of being religious.

CHOOSE AND YOU LOSE

(Indradhanu means rainbow. Osho tells another sannyasin about the significance of her new name.)

The rainbow is symbolic of multi-dimensionality. It has the whole spectrum of colours. Religious people in the past have lived a one -- dimensional life -- and when you choose to live one -- dimensionally you become unnecessarily poor, you cannot be rich.

Richness means multi-dimensionality. Richness means ring life in its totality, not choosing but living it in all its colours, in all its shades -- in all its possibilities. The more windows you have to your house -- the richer your house will be because one window will open to the East and you will see the sunrise -- and another window will open to the West and you will see the sunset. ,The sunrise has its beauty and the sunset has its own beauty, and they are incomparable. There is no question of choice -- the chooser will be a loser. If he chooses the sunset he loses the beauty of the sunrise, or vice versa. Life should be lived in as many ways as possible.

One should love poetry, music, painting. One should try to reach beauty, truth, goodness, from all directions. There is no need to become a simple line, one should be a rainbow.

My first idea for my sannyasins' robe was the colour of the rainbow, but that would have been too

psychedelic. And I am already so notorious that thought it better not, it would be too much. (laughter) Otherwise that was my first idea!

THE REAL SWINGER IS A NON-CLINGER

(Samira means breeze, and it represents many qualities that a sannyasin should imbibe.)

One is -- it comes like a whisper. It does not make noise, it does not make proclamations; it comes very silently, you cannot hear it -- suddenly it is there. And that's how god comes -- truth comes -- bliss comes, love comes -- they all come in a whisper-like manner, not with trumpets and drums. They suddenly come without even making any appointment, without even asking you 'May I come in, sir?' -- they just suddenly come. And that's how the breeze comes: one moment it is not there, another moment it is there.

And the second thing: just as it comes, it goes; you cannot hold to it, you cannot cling to it. There is no possible way. Enjoy it while it is there and when it goes, let it go. Be thankful that it came. Don't feel any grudge, don't feel any complaint. When it goes it goes -- nothing can be done about it. But we are all clingers. When love comes we are very happy but when it goes we are very hurt. That is being very unconscious -- ungrateful -- misunderstanding.

Remember, it comes one way,,now it is going the same way. It did not ask... why should it ask now if it can go. It was a gift from the beyond -- mysterious, and it has to go in the same mysterious way.

If one takes life like a breeze then there is no clinging, no attachment -- no obsession -- one simply remains available aud whatsoever happens is good.

For example, right now there is no breeze at all. It has its own beauty. Not even a leaf is moving, the trees are standing like Buddhas. This is its own beauty and its own dimension, its own richness. Then the breeze will come and the Buddhas will become dervishes -- whirling Sufis -- and the trees will dance and sing. And when the breeze has gone again they will be Buddhas.

This is how one should be, particularly how my sannyasins should be -- capable of both. Life brings many things and one never knows what more is going to come. So never cling, because if you cling your hands will be full and you may miss the next gift.

Once George Bernard Shaw was asked -- What do you say about making love in the morning? -- He said -- I am against it... because one never knows who one is going to meet in the afternoon! -- That's right. (much laughter)... one never knows! It is better to wait!

Life goes on giving new things. Never cling,,never remain obsessed with any experience. Be open, certainly, the doors should not be kept closed, so when the wind comes, good, when the sun comes, good, when the moon comes, good, when the rain comes, good. When nothing comes that too is perfectly good, a peaceful moment, nothing is coming, a restful moment to relax.

Rest is good, dance is good. One just needs a little bit of understanding, then the whole of life is good. How long will you be here? -- That's good! (much laughter)

Going All the Way

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011175
ShortTitle: ALLWAY17
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

THAT WHICH BRINGS US TOGETHER SETS US APART

(It is called love -- and animals can't do it.)

Aristotle and others who define man as a rational animal are not right -- because reason is not his distinction. Other animals also have reason, maybe a little less -- but the difference is only of degree; there is no qualitative difference. And now we know that even machines can have intelligence, computers can have intelligence.

A computer is more rational than any man can ever be, more rational than Aristotle himself. Aristotle was not very rational. He had two wives -- now, a rational person cannot even have one -- -- and for his whole life he was tortured by two women. One is enough, in fact more than enough; to be pulled by two is not a very rational decision. And he writes in books a thousand and one irrational things.

One of the most irrational things he writes is that women have less teeth than men. He had two wives, he could have asked them or counted their teeth; it would have been so simple an experiment. No laboratory, no science was needed, just simple arithmetic, but he never bothered. The idea was prevalent in Greece that women have less teeth. Obviously they must have everything less than men. That is the male chauvinist idea: everything should be less. How can they have an equal number of teeth? That is irrational.

My observation is that love is the only quality that making man different from everything else in existence. But very few men are loving. So all men are not distinguished, they are ordinary. Only once in a while a Christ -- a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, has experienced the ultimate peak of love and they are the salt of the earth.

My sannyasins have to move deeper into the phenomenon of love, they have to explore it in every possible way and they have to purify it of all lust. They have to make it more and more close to prayer, and ultimately it becomes just prayer.

When love is just a prayerfulness one has attained true humanity, then one is really born_born as a man. Before that one was only in the womb, asleep. To attain love is to be a rake.

CREATOR OR HATER

Love has immense power but a very different kind of power. We are acquainted with the power of violence and aggression, we are acquainted with the animal power -- destructive power. That's why we go on writing history about Alexander the Great and Genghis Khan and Tamerlane and Nadir Shah and Adolf Hitler and Joseph Stalin and so on and so forth. These people have a certain power but that power is of violence, aggression, destruction. It is against god, it is against existence. These people are really criminals. History needs to be rewritten, these people should be completely dropped out of history as if they never existed. Children should not be poisoned with their names.

History should be concerned with Gautam the Buddha, Jesus Christ, Zarathustra, Krishna, Kabir, Meera, Rabiya -- men and women of love. They also have a power but that is a totally different kind of power, it creates. To destroy is very easy. Any child can do it, any fool can do it, it needs no intelligence. But to create needs great intelligence. It can be done only by people who experience beauty, truth, love.

To be creative means to be part of god because god is the creator, to create means to participate in his creativity -- and that -- q the power of love. The man of love always creates. Poetry -- music, painting, or whatsoever he does is creative. And the man of creativity slowly slowly learns about love.

But my approach is to start from love because that is the centre, and creativity is the circumference. If the centre is there the circumference will happen automatically, but to create first and then to move towards love, is a far long process. It may take lives and even then there is no certainty -- because each time you die

you lose whatsoever you have attained on the circumference -- because each life will give you a different circumference,,only the centre remains the same. So whatsoever we attain at the centre of our being becomes ours forever, death cannot destroy it -- it will be with you in the new life. It goes on accumulating; circumferences go on changing every life. So many times people create much on the circumference but they lose it again and again.

My whole effort here is to start from the centre itself, only then are you on the right track. Love and let love become creativity in your life. That is my whole religion. Love plus creativity is equal to religion.

TRUE RELIGION: AESTHETICISM, NOT ASCETICISM

Beauty is the most godly experience. One should not think about god in terms of theology -- that is the wrong route, an absolutely wrong route. One should think aesthetically about god, and to think aesthetically really means to feel. You cannot think aesthetically, you can only feel. Beauty is felt, not thought. You don't *think* that the sunset is beautiful, you *know*, you *feel*; that's why you cannot prove it to others. If somebody denies it there is no way to prove that it really is beautiful. If somebody says the rose flower is not beautiful what can be done? We can feel sorry for him but we cannot help him to experience the beauty of the rose. He is not available to the rose, his heart is not open to the rose.

There are millions of people who have not experienced beauty and whatsoever they think is beauty is nothing but biological lust. If a man thinks that only a woman can be beautiful and never bothers about the sunrise or the flowers or a bird on the wing or the clouds or the stars, he does not know anything of the woman either. It is only the hormonal, the instinctive, the unconscious in him, which makes him clouded, infatuated, and which makes him think the woman is beautiful -- that is not the experience of beauty.

The experience of beauty has nothing to do with biology, it has something aesthetic. And when you know the aesthetics of beauty then certainly a woman, a man, the trees, the clouds, the mountains... then the whole universe is involved in it. And to experience beauty in all its forms is to feel god. That's why I say beauty is the most divine experience.

Become available to beauty in all its forms. Open up open as many doors and windows as possible. The more you know of beauty, the more you will know of god. And the beautiful thing about this experience is that you will not become a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan because you are not going via theology; you are approaching god directly, not via the priests. The priest poisons. He is the greatest poisoner, the greatest curse that has ever happened to humanity. The priest has to be avoided like the plague.

Humanity will be in a far more superior position when the priests become something of the past, just part of history. You can save a few for the museums and zoos, etcetera but they should not be part of humanity any more. Pope the Polack will look very beautiful in a zoo (laughter). People can watch, just as they watch the hippopotamus, and they can ask what kind of animal this is? -- and that will be perfectly okay. But priests should not be allowed to dominate humanity any more; they have done enough harm.

The best way to destroy the whole strategy, the whole trade secret of the priest is to make man some direct route that he can follow towards god. And my observation is that the aesthetic experience is the most immediate. It needs no via media, no mediator -- it is immediate, it overwhelms one.

(And bliss is about as aesthetic as you can be. Osho goes on to talk to Anand Monika about the two ways in which you can come to know bliss.)

There are two kinds of blissful experiences: one is of love, the other is of meditation.

Love needs at least two people, it is a dialogue between two energies. But because the other is needed there is a limitation, it cannot be infinite. And because the other is needed there is a certain kind of dependence; hence lovers love each other but deep do, they cannot forgive each other. They ca}mot forgive the other because they have become dependent, hence the constant quarrelling between lovers. It is very significant s why do lovers go on quarrelling? They should be the last to quarrel, but they are the topmost quarrellers. Even enemies don't quarrel that much, in fact they don't meet! And lovers are together twenty-four hours a day, at each other's neck, fighting tooth and nail. Only once and a while are there love-breaks, otherwise they are wrestling; they are intimate enemies.

The reason for their enmity is very subtle and unconscious -- it is the dependence. Nobody likes to be dependent on anybody else because freedom is the highest value of life. But if you want the joy of love you have to compromise and that compromise hurts. The other starts encroaching on your space, you start

encroaching on the other's space.

Love is one kind of joy, but it is a very limited phenomenon. Unless one has known the other kind of bliss... and that rarely happens. That comes through meditation. Meditation is the bliss of being alone, the art of being alone. When you are blissful in your aloneness there is no limit, nobody to interfere, nobody to encroach. You have the whole sky to yourself.

Once you have experienced this bliss which comes through being absolutely alone, then you can enjoy even the first kind of bliss which comes through love, because then two lovers can be together and yet not interfere with each other's aloneness. That is true love, not to interfere in the other's aloneness, to give him total freedom,,not to possess, not to dominate, not to reduce the other to a thing to be used -- into a means to be used. But that is possible only for a meditator. When two meditators love then love and meditation are no more different; then they are two aspects of the same bliss. But this has not happened up to now.

Meditators have been afraid of love. They escape to monasteries in the mountains. In fact they are escaping from the other, afraid that they may be caught. They know themselves, they have experienced something of love -- and they are afraid they may be trapped again in some relationship so they are escaping to the deserts, to the mountains. There they may be able to have a certain peace and calmness and a certain joy -- but it will be only half, it will not give them the wholeness.

And there are people in the world who never bother about meditation. In fact they are afraid of meditation because they think meditators become life-renouncers and they don't want to renounce their wife, their children, their husbands their family. They don't want to renounce so they are afraid of meditation.

I have come across both kinds of people but both are half, and to be half is to be miserable, to be whole is to be really blissful. To be whole is to be holy. But one should start with meditation. One should first be able to be happy on one's own. Then there is no dependence, then there is no need to depend on anybody; you can be happy on your own -- but still you would like to share your joy.

I am doing many things here in my commune with my sannyasins, many experiments. One of the experiments is to make them all meditators and lovers so that they can start a new kind of religiousness in the world, so they can make aloneness and love go together, dancing in deep harmony.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I go back tomorrow.

-- Then come back again the day after tomorrow (laughter) or any day after tomorrow, but come back!

ECST-NEST-Y

(Bliss is our home, Osho is to make of Anand Horst's name. First, a brief exchange.)

-- What is the meaning of your name?

-- I don't know -- maybe 'nest' in German.

-- Yes, that's my feeling! I asked Nandan (a medium, she is sitting to Osho's right) -- she is a German -- and she said it means a small forest. In fact her name means a small forest; Nandan means a small forest. I was suspicious... Horst certainly means nest, it means home. That's good! (There is a ripple of laughter and Nandan grins to herself. Osho pops the mala over Horst's head and touched his third eye.)

Just look at me.

(Then Osho shows Horst his new name. He talks to him about how we only feel at home when we're happy.)

Sannyas is a deliberate search for bliss, for the real home. And unless you deliberately seek and search for bliss you will not find it. You may come across it many times but you will not be able to recognise it unless you are consciously looking for it.

We only see that which we are looking for -- remember this. Now the scientists say that only two per cent of information goes through the eyes; ninety -- eight percent is debarred, rejected, censored. for the simple reason that your eyes don't want your head to be overloaded. It is already overloaded. If all the information goes in within twenty-four hours you will go cuckoo. It has to be prevented. So only that which you are seeking and searching for is allowed. It is an inbuilt process.

For example, many people pass along the street, the same street, every day, but they all look at different things. The street is the same -- the houses, the trees, the people, everything is the same, but they all see different things. A thief passing on the street will be focussed on the policeman, he will not look at anybody else but the policeman will immediately enter his mind, because he is afraid and alert. The hungry person will only look at the hotels and the restaurants -- but the person who is not hungry may not look at the hotels and the restaurants at all. The person who has lived without any sexual repression may not look at women or men, but the celibate, the monk, the nun -- the people who have taken the vow of repressing their sexuality -- will look only at women and men. Their whole interest will be there -- nothing else will enter their minds.

So remember it, we find only that for which we are looking. And bliss is possible. It comes each moment but you never recognise it because you are running after money, power, prestige -- who cares about bliss? You say 'We will see about bliss when we retire, this is not the time.' But by the time you retire you have become so accustomed to running after power, prestige, money, that now you cannot look at bliss; it has become a life-long habit to overlook it, not to recognise it. Habits die very hard.

So it has to become a deliberate search. From this moment look for bliss in every possible opportunity.

For example, right now if you become silent then the sound of the insects and the silence of the night... and suddenly a breeze of bliss, suddenly it is there. You start falling into a restful moment. Something settles -- a pause, an interval -- and you can recognise that this is a beautiful moment.

Just go on watching, go on deliberately looking for it. And it is not very far away, it is just around the corner.

MIND YOUR BUSY-NESS

(Because there are certain things you can only know when you've got plenty of time.)

For them there is no short-cut. And all that is great belongs to that category. Only small things can be attained quickly. Coffee can be instant -- -- love cannot be. Instant love cannot be love. Instant simply means you are not even ready to pay the little patience for it.

One should learn to be patient -- to be ready to wait with open doors, with a welcoming heart, but not in a hurry, not demanding, not forcing things. And the miracle, the paradox, is that the less you force things, the more quickly they happen. The more you force them, the longer it takes.

Because meditation has to be learned -- and meditation only means stilling of the mind, the silencing of the mind -- you cannot be in a hurry. If you are in a hurry your mind will remain in a turmoil. You will be jumping ahead of yourself, you will be so interested in the result that you will not be able to give total attention to the present -- you will be looking at the future. And the meditator has to be in the present; he has to forget all about the future, all about ends and results. He has to be so attuned, so in an at onement with existence right now that he is not concerned With anything else. Of course this is possible only if one is patient.

The word 'patience' became associated with the ill people; we call them 'patients'. It became associated with ill people, with sick people, for a certain reasons healing cannot be forced, you have to wait -- you have to allow nature to work. All that medicine does is to help you to wait, it gives you hope to wait.

They say that the common cold is cured within seven days if you don't take any medicine, and it is cured in one week if you take medicine. Medicine does not make much difference, the cold takes its own time, but if you don't take medicine then those seven days look very long. Medicine helps you to hope that you are doing whatsoever needs to be done. And the more famous your doctor is... The more you have to pay for the doctor and the hospital, the better, because it gives you more hope and in hope you can wait, you can be patient. That's why the word 'patient' became synonymous with the ill person. And in a sense we are all ill, ill without god, sick without god. We are carrying wounds and they all need to be healed.

Religion is a healing process, spiritual healing. One has to be patient, so much so that one need not bother about the result. One should be in the present, in the now, in the here, and in deep trust that whenever the time is ripe it is going to happen, it has nothing to do with you.

One of the greatest statements of Krishna in Gita is s Do the work and leave the result to god; that is none of your business. Action is your business and the result is god's.

ESSENCE D'ENLIGHTENMENT

Man can stink, man can also be fragrant. It all depends on how you live, on how you approach life. If one never learns the art of living life stinks stinks badly, because unless you learn the art of living you can't have grace, you can't have beauty, you can't have bliss, you can't have truth, you can't have love, and without all these experience, how can there be fragrance?

One comes with a great potential but very few people use that potential, it remains unused. And when water is dormant it starts stinking; any energy that remains dormant goes sour -- it needs dynamic flow. One should be more like a river than like a pond.

My sannyasins have to become dynamic, always moving, moving into the unknown, moving into the unfamiliar, always reaching for the stars. And then there is great fragrance. In the old days that fragrance was called god, nirvana, enlightenment. It is nothing but life blossoming.

YOU'RE A ONE-FF

Everyone is unique. God never duplicates, he never makes two people alike; he respects the individual. He is not like an assembly line is the factory of a car manufacturer; he never repeats. There has never been a person like you, there isn't now and there never will be again. This is god's way of paying respect to the individual.

But our society does not give any respect to the individual; it teaches you not to be yourself but somebody else. It teaches you to be a Jesus or a Buddha or a Krishna. That's why Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, exist. Society teaches you to be imitators, and when people become imitators they become ugly, pseudo, phony. Then they have a double personality: on the surface one thing, in the depth something else, just the opposite of it.

My sannyasins have to be simply one. You are not to be an imitation of anybody, you just have to be yourself. To accept oneself as one is the first step in growing, in becoming adult. To love oneself is the first step in loving god -- because this is the way he has made you -- To love his creation is to love the creator -- and we are his creation. It is against god to be somebody else. Just be yourself.

Love and respect yourself and never compromise for anything. And then you will be surprised how much growth starts happening of its own accord... as if rocks have been removed and the river has started flowing.

(You've got to be one and to have won you your *own* truth. Osho is talking to another sannyasin.)

Sannyas is courage, the courage to drop out of all traditions, the courage to discard all ideologies, the courage to renounce the whole past, the courage to start anew from ABC, as if you are born today.

Once these things are fulfilled you have started moving towards god, towards truth, because truth is not a tradition, not a convention, not a church, not a race. Truth cannot be delivered to you by the past. Nobody can give it to you, it has to be discovered by you and only by you. Unless the truth is yours it is not true.

Truth certainly liberates, as Jesus says, but I would like to make a condition to that statement; truth liberates only when it is your own. If it is somebody else's it binds you, it never liberates.

EXISTENTIAL EQUATION

Man appears very small from the outside, but if you look at yourself from your own centre, from inside, you are as infinite as the sky itself. You are eternal -- -no beginning, no end, no birth, no death. But a very funny and strange thing is that we know ourselves only through a mirror. If others know us only from the outside that is understandable because they cannot enter into your centre, that is not possible, nobody can become part)of your interiority. So they look at you from the outside -- that's perfectly right. They only know your boundary, and that boundary is not really yours but your body's. But the strange thing is that we look at *ourselves* through a mirror.

Looking through a mirror means looking at yourself from outside. While you can stand within you are

trying to look at yourself as others look at you. That is why we create a very wrong notion of ourselves.

When Socrates and people like him say, 'Know thyself' they are saying drop the mirror, close your eyes, go within and see from there. And that's what mean by meditation: go within and see from there, only then will you know your skylike consciousness. And once you have tasted of it, that oceanic experience, all misery disappears, all darkness disappears; suddenly you are part of god himself.

One of the great disciples of George Gurdjieff, P.D. Ouspensky, has written a very beautiful statement. On the surface it is illogical. He says that the part can never be equal to the whole. It is obvious, simple arithmetic, that the part can never be equal to the whole. How can my finger be equal to the whole of me? -- the part is bound to be smaller than the whole. But Ouspensky says there is an inner experience where the part is equal to the whole, exactly equal to the whole. Now that is illogical, beyond mathematics, but certainly true.

When you know yourself from inside suddenly you are not only part of god, you are god. The part is equal to the whole. hence the declaration of the Upanishads 'Aham Brahmasmi' -- I am god. It has nothing to do with ego, it is a simple statement of an inner reality.

Going All the Way

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011185
ShortTitle: ALLWAY18
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

CONSCIOUSNESS V. CONDITIONING

(That's the struggle inherent in sannyas. It's because of society's diligence in dampening all our attempts to be blissful that we have to work to actualise something which is actually part of us.)

Society creates all kinds of hindrances for us to reach our own nature. It does not allow us to be ourselves. The whole effort of culture, the religion, civilisation, education, is not to allow you to be your own self, to be your own natural self, not to allow you spontaneity, for the simple reason that the spontaneous person cannot be manipulated. If people are to be manipulated -- politically, socially, religiously -- then their spontaneity has to be destroyed, they have to be made pseudo, plastic, phony. Only phoniness can be manipulated, only the mask can be manipulated; the personality can be manipulated, not the individuality.

They do all kinds of tricks and have subtle strategies, so everybody is covered by social conditioning that hinders self-discovery; hence the need to be industrious. It is really unnecessary but we are brought up in the wrong kind of society, and only the wrong kind of society has existed up to now. We have not yet been able to make a natural, life-affirmative culture. That has not happened yet, It is yet to happen. But we

cannot wait.

So each sannyasin has to make every effort at least for himself, so that it can happen within him and that will also trigger the process of happening in others. But the first concern is your own being, and everything else is secondary. Hence I am very clear about it: my sannyasins have to be selfish. Their first concern is not society, not the church, not the world, not humanity, not even god; their first responsibility and concern is their own innermost core -- it has to be discovered.

Once it is discovered everything else becomes easy, it comes of its own accord. Then love flows, compassion flows, prayer flows -- they are by-products.

PAS-DE-BLISS

(Osho talks about moving the energy from the head to the heart, because that is where joy starts.)

Bliss is the fragrance of the youthful heart. One thing very essential to be remembered is that the head is always old, never young. Even the head of a young person is old, even the head of a one-day-old person is old, it is twenty-four hours old. And the heart is always young, never old; even the heart of an eighty-year-old person is young.

The reason why it is so is simple. The head accumulates thoughts, experiences, and whatsoever you have experienced is past. You have read something, you have heard something, you have lived certain experiences -- they are all past. The head accumulates memory. The head is really a memory system -- that's why the work of the head can be done by a computer, because the head can easily memorize.

Memory is a mechanical phenomenon, but the computer can only repeat that which has already been fed to it, it cannot give any original idea. One cannot expect any original idea from a computer, it is impossible -- from where will it get it? It can make new combinations out of old thoughts but that will not be original. Every part will be old, just the combination may appear new. It will be a composition of old fragments but nothing original. Nothing original has ever come out of the head.

That's why pundits are parrots, they are computers. They recite the scriptures efficiently, perfectly, but with no originality. It is never young, never fresh -- it cannot be -- because mind is a memory system and how can a memory be new? That is impossible, that is asking something absurd; it cannot happen.

The heart has no memory system, it lives moment to moment. That's why the person who is leaning more towards the heart is unreliable, he is moody. You cannot predict him; he may be one thing right now and another thing next moment because he is not repetitive, only his future is; he is open-ended.

Bliss is possible only through the heart because the heart can dance in the moment, in the present, now, here. And bliss is nothing but the experience of now and here. When the past suddenly disappears and there is no future and only this moment in its crystal purity, then suddenly there is a dance. It is a feel, not a thought. It is more like music than like mathematics. It is pure, not prose at all. And if one lives closer to the heart one really lives.

The heady person only pretends to live. He hopes to live, he thinks he lives, but everything is just in the head; he is never in contact with life, with reality. His thoughts are always creating a barrier. The heart has no thoughts, hence it is in immediate contact with reality.

God has been known through the heart, truth has been experienced through the heart, love has been lived through the heart -- all that is great happens through the heart. Sannyas is a heart phenomenon.

So remember it: move your energy more and more away from the head and towards the heart. The day the whole energy is centered in the heart and the head is left far behind one has arrived home. Then one tastes eternity, eternal beauty and eternal youthfulness. And the freshness of it and the grace of it is immeasurable.

(And the same can be said about truth. Osho talks to Satyena.)

The truth is not in the scriptures, it is not to be found in philosophies or ideologies. The truth is existential, not intellectual. It is now, it is here. It is within you, it is within me, it is both within and without. This is it!

One has to be utterly in the present to know it -- and the knowing is not knowledge, it's feeling, experiencing, because you are not separate from it so you cannot know it like other things. Hence science will never know it because science always tries to reduce everything to an object. Its search is for the objective, it has to be there in front of us -- and truth can never be there in front of you. It is your very

consciousness; you cannot make an object out of it, it is your subjectivity. It is not on the table before the scientist, truth is the scientist's very consciousness. All those objects are in front of truth but truth can never be in front of you.

That's why, except for meditation, there has never been any way to experience it. Meditation removes all objects, removes all content. It is simply a process of eliminating and removing everything. It empties you and when there is nothing left, only you are there. And then you cannot avoid it, then you cannot escape, then you have to experience it; then that experience is inevitable. I call it simply the truth.

(Vidyarthi has his first lesson in learning.)

Very few people are capable of learning because everybody carries the idea that they already know.

To be available to learn means to function from a state of not-knowing. But everybody is carrying a certain quantity of knowledge more or less, everybody is knowledgeable. That kowledgeability is a hindrance in learning. And to be a disciple means to be able to learn. Hence for the sannyasin the only thing to be renounced is knowledge, knowledgeability. All that is borrowed should be put aside. Unless you know, remember, you don't know. What the Bible says is not significant for you, what the Gita says is not of any help to you. It can simply decorate your ego but it won't help you in the ultimate sense of delivering you from misery, liberating you from all kinds of bondages.

Put aside all knowledge and then one is available, open, ready, vulnerable. That is the state of a learner, and one should remain a learner for the whole of one's life, just like Socrates who, even at the moment of death, was learning. While dying he was learning. He told his disciples not to cry and weep and not to make a scene. He told them 'You can do all this when I am gone, you will have enough time. Right now don't disturb me because something immensely beautiful is happening death is happening -- and I don't want to miss this opportunity to learn about death because have waited my whole life for this moment. Life have learned about, life I have known; now death is there confronting me and I want to experience it. So keep quiet -- crying, weeping and all this drama you can do later on.'

He watched his death and he went on telling his disciples, 'My body has become numb up to my knees' because he had been given poison and the poison was slowly working. And he said 'Remember one thing I am dead up to my knees but my feeling of myself is as entire as ever, it is not less.' Then, 'up to my waist I am dead', he said 'I can feel only half of my body -- but my consciousness is as entire as ever. So it seems that the death of the body cannot be the death of consciousness.' It was a great deduction, a great conclusion, and not a philosophical conclusion but as scientific as it could be. And he went on saying 'Now I cannot feel my hands.'

He told a disciple to pinch his hands and he said, 'I cannot feel it, but my consciousness is as entire as ever.' The last thing he uttered was 'Now my tongue is getting numb -- I may not be able to say any more. This is my last statement, that my consciousness is absolutely entire, nothing has died in it. The body is almost dead, ninety per cent dead, soon it will be one-hundred per cent dead, but it seems I am going to live forever -- life is eternal.'

This is the way of a true disciple, of a learner, of a Vidyarthi.

WHEN YOUR LOVE-LIFE FEELS LIKE DEATH

(Osho talks to Christine about what it really means to be a Christian.)

To be a Christian does not mean to belong to Christianity. The people who think they have become Christians because they belong to the Christian church are just deceiving themselves. Unless you belong to the world of love you are not a Christian. And the world of love is not a church, the world of love is not a creed. It is neither Catholic nor Protestant nor Hindu nor Mohammedan.

The word 'Christ' is very beautiful; it simply means the crowned one. It is very strange in reference to Christ because he is the crucified one. But it has great significance. Unless one crucifies one's ego one is not crowned -- that's the whole meaning of Jesus' crucifixion and resurrection. His resurrection is his crowning. He dies as a son of man and is reborn as a son of god. That story depicts the whole process of religious transformation.

It can happen only through love. That is why Jesus says god is love; he makes them synonymous. Love, and love without any conditions -- -that's the only way to come closer to Christ-consciousness. In the East we call it Buddha-consciousness -- it is the same phenomenon.

Christine does not mean believing in a certain dogma; it means living love, the way Christ lived. He lived in love, he died in love. And that is the greatest experience: to both live and die in love. His last words were a prayer to god to forgive these people, the people who were crucifying him. He was praying for them to be forgiven because they did not know what they were doing. That was his last utterance. This is pure love!

Unless one is ready to sacrifice oneself in love, one cannot attain the ultimate in consciousness -- and that i s the goal of sannyas.

To be a sannyasin is *really* to be a Christian. But the same thing can be said about other religions too: to be a sannyasin is to be *really* a Mohammedan or to be *really* a Buddhist or to be *really* a Hindu. The important thing is that word 'really' -- that has to be underlined with red ink.

JUST BORN TO BE A BUDDHA

(Siddhartha was the name of Buddha before he became enlightened. Osho told us a story about him.)

The day Buddha was born a very old sage from the Himalayas rushed towards the capital, Kapilvastu -- that was Buddha's father's capital. It was just in the valleys underneath the Himalayas, on the border of India and Nepal. The sage was immensely respected by the people but he had not come down to the plains; for at least fifty years nobody had ever seen him. Thousands of time they asked him, 'Come down to the plains because many people cannot come to such heights to see you -- the climb is arduous, difficult, dangerous.' But he never agreed to.

And the day Buddha was born the sage suddenly rushed from his cave towards the plains. His disciples followed, they asked 'What has happened?' And he was doing two very strange things... because nobody had ever seen him doing such things -- he was almost one-hundredandfifty years old, that was the legend about him, he was crying and laughing together.

He travelled the distance in twenty-four hours. Buddha's father fell at his feet and received him into the palace. It was a great blessing and particularly at such a moment when a child was born to the king. The king had waited his whole life for only two things: a visit from this sage -- that has been a deep longing in him -- and the other was the birth of a child, because he had no son and he was getting old and his whole kingdom would be without an heir; So these were his two longing and they were both filled almost simultaneously. He rejoiced! He said 'It is a miracle. The child for whom I have been waiting and waiting is born and you have come -- this is the greatest day of my life.'

The old man said, 'First things first: I would like to see the child.' The child was brought in and the old man touched the feet of the child. That was strange! And again he started crying and weeping. The king was very much puzzled and he asked 'What is the matter? Why are you crying and why are you laughing? It looks insane.' The old man said 'I am crying because I will not be able to see this child becoming a Buddha -- my death is very close. And I am rejoicing and laughing because this child has already done everything that is needed to be a Buddha, born perfect.'

The king asked him 'You give him a name,' and Siddhartha was given by that ancient old sage. Siddhartha means one who has already achieved it. Siddha means one who has achieved, artha means the meaning, the purpose; one who has achieved the meaning and purpose of life already. It is just a question of time for the unfolding, for others to recognise it. The bud is there, when the right season comes it will become a flower.

The old sage said, 'It is inevitable that this child is going to become a Buddha. I am crying because I will not be able to see this flowering, I will not be here any more -- my work is finished. And I am rejoicing at the same time because it is a rare moment to see a man who is born perfect. Now it is only a question of a little time for the unfolding.'

In fact that is the story of every man, every man is a Siddhartha. It is only a question how much time you take for unfolding -- one life, two lives, three lives. It is only a question of time, otherwise everybody is born a Siddhartha. It is one of the most beautiful names ever given to anybody.

And the old sage's prophecy was fulfilled: one day that child blossomed and became one of the most beautiful flowers ever.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I'm always here but tomorrow I may die.

-- Good! Then die tomorrow but don't die today. Tomorrow never comes -- don't be worried about it.

LOVE BORN OF JOY IS A JOKE

(You can love out of misery or blissery. Osho is addressing Anand Lida.)
When love is out of misery it is never noble, it cannot be.

Love born out of misery is a need. You are not rejoicing in your being, you are miserable; you need the other to make you happy. You will be dependent on the other, and dependence cannot be noble. Only freedom is noble. Dependence is ugly, it is a slavery. and because you depend for your happiness on the other you will not be able even to forgive the other. There will be a deep deep vengefulness -- that's why lovers go on quarrelling. They cannot be separate and they cannot be together. Separate, they are miserable; together, they become slaves.

When love is born out of blissfulness it is a totally different story. If the first kind of love is a tragedy then the second kind of love is a comedy (laughter), it is laughter all the way! It is hilarious (more laughter)... for the simple reason that now there is no dependence on the other. You are not using the other as a means. There is no need in fact for the other; you are simply sharing your joy -- it is a gift. And when one gives there is nobility; when one begs, of course it cannot be noble, a beggar cannot be noble. When one gives out of abundance one is an emperor -- and that brings nobility.

In becoming a sannyasin become blissful. That's what meditation is for, to make you blissful in your aloneness. That is the first thing, love can only be the second. When you have blissfulness then share it, because by sharing, it grows; you don't lose anything by sharing it, you gain. It is a totally different mathematics: the more you give, the more you have; the less you give, the less you have . If you stop giving, it disappears from you; if you want to have infinite love and joy then go on giving infinitely, unconditionally.

That ultimate experience, when one is ready to give infinitely, is called the experience of god. It is pouring oneself into existence with joy. It is just like the river pouring itself into the ocean: it loses nothing, it becomes the ocean.

LIFE IS A HAPPY-EN-ING

(It's a process not a thing, Osho tells Gatyo.)

It is a long beginningless, endless process of events. Unless we understand its dynamism we are going to miss its flavour, its joy, its fragrance. And if we don't understand its riverlike quality we may start creating little ponds because they look safer, secure, comfortable. But a pond is a dead phenomenon; a river is alive. And the pond is not going anywhere, it is static, stagnant; the river is always reaching closer and closer to the ocean, it is always enquiring into some unknown source, because it has come from the ocean and it is going back to the original source. By merging with the ocean it will find its original home.

So only a dynamic life comes to know god, otherwise people are just static and stagnant. They cling, they cling to everything. They don't want to grow; they are afraid of growth, they are afraid of the unknown, they are afraid of any adventure. And sannyas is the greatest adventure there is, because you will have to learn to renounce the known for the unknown, you will have to risk the familiar for the unfamiliar. But the moment you start risking and gambling you gather courage and you take the jump. For the first time you experience ecstasy -- otherwise it is only a word, very few people have experienced it.

One experiences ecstasy only in that interval when one leaves the known for the unknown. That pause, that interval, is the moment one becomes aware of life at its peak, the Everest of consciousness, That is ecstasy, and to know it is to know all, to miss it is to have lived in vain.

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011195
ShortTitle: ALLWAY19
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

GIVE GRABLESSLY

Man's misery consists in his incapacity to give love. He asks for love but he is not willing to give; he demands, but he has completely forgotten that unless you give you cannot get. Giving comes first and then getting is inevitable, it happens of its own accord. And when love comes without your asking, it brings happiness. When you ask in the first place it cannot come. If it comes it will be false, pseudo, hence it will not bring happiness. The flowers will not be real and they will not have any fragrance.

This is something very fundamental for every sannyasin to understand: give and forget about getting it back. It comes back, it comes back a thousandfold, it starts showering on you. That's the very nature of existence: whatsoever we give to it comes back to us, aud nature is not miserly. But if you have any conditions then you create the barrier. Any demand and you have broken the bridge. Love has to be given without any desire for getting and then bliss is yours.

ROOTIN' FOR YOURSELF

(Sannyas is a rebellion that turns you totally inside out.)

The greatest spiritual phenomenon is rebellion. Remember the distinction between revolution and rebellion: revolution is political, social, extrovert; rebellion is inner, individual, spiritual. Revolution is bound to be superficial; it cannot go deep because its whole concern is to change the structure. The structure consists of the circumference of things, it is not the centre, it is not the root. Revolution is like pruning the branches and the leaves; the leaves will come up again, in fact the foliage will become thicker by pruning. That's why every revolution has failed.

And in the wake of every revolution something absolutely against the revolution has settled. It happened in the French revolution, it happened in the Russian revolution, it happened in the Chinese. It has been man's whole history. Every revolution becomes anti-revolutionary finally, it starts destroying itself because it never touches the roots.

Rebellion cuts the roots and then the leaves wither away of their own accord. Not the structure but man's consciousness has to be changed, not his behaviour but his being has to be changed. That is rebellion.
Sannyas is pure rebellion.

HAVE A GOOD LOOK -- AND LOOK GOOD

(Insight and beauty are by-products of meditation, Osho tells Dhyan Michiko.)

Meditation brings both. On one hand it brings tremendous beauty to your being because it brings the

spring to your soul. Thousands of flowers suddenly burst into explosion. And on the other hand it brings a great insight into things -- that is wisdom. Wisdom is not knowledge, wisdom is clarity, the capacity to see things as they are.

Your name precisely defines the whole process of sannyas. Begin in meditation, and beauty and wisdom will be the outcome of it. In following the path of meditation one becomes beautiful and wise. And to be beautiful and wise is more than one can ask for.

(The ability to be alone and love it is part of the bargain too.)

Meditation is the art of being alone, absolutely alone, forgetting the whole world and its concerns, its worries, its tensions as if it does not exist any more. When you come to that space inside you when only you are and nothing else exists, that is aloneness. But remember, it is not loneliness. You are not lonely, you are with yourself. It is not negative, you are not missing anything; in fact for the first time you are with yourself, for the first time you are not lonely. Aloneness is just the opposite of loneliness.

Ordinarily people are lonely even when they are in a crowd. You can see in the trains, in the clubs in the hotels, on the streets, thousands of people rushing hither and thither and all look lonely. You can see in their eyes that they are all searching for 'something' and there is frustration, they are not finding it.

Even while they are with friends they are lonely, somehow trying to befool themselves that they are not lonely. But how long can you befool yourself? Sooner or later you have to recognise it, the truth cannot be ignored for long. Even lovers are lonely. Maybe in the days when you begin a new love affair you can befool yourself and the other, you can both conspire in befooling each other -- that is what is called the honeymoon. It is a conspiracy. Two person have agreed to befool each other; it is a contract. But for how long? -- one week, two weeks, three weeks at the most. If you are American then one week, if you are British then three weeks! (laughter) If you are an Indian then it can remain for your whole life because in fact in India the honeymoon never begins. It is just a marriage, no honeymoon. Indians have been so afraid that sooner or later the honeymoon will be finished, that they never begin it, it is better not to begin it They never go on a honeymoon, they simply start it businesslike, because that's how it has to become sooner or later. It is better from the very beginning to know that it is just hell and nothing else. Those three weeks of being in heaven will make it look even worse than it is, because compared with those flights of fantasy, coming back to the earth will look as if you have failed, you have missed.

So Indians have completely eradicated the idea of a honeymoon. Marriage starts in a businesslike way, it is not a love affair. The lovers are not really lovers at all; the parents decide, the astrologers decide, the society decides. They begin in a business-like way, everything is considered except their hearts. Then it can remain for your whole life, but it is ugly.

Whether American style, British or Indian, it makes no difference; people are lonely, very lonely. They are surrounded by the family and the children and everything but still something deep down is empty.

One tries to forget it through alcohol and through many other things, but they are all in a way alcoholic. Anything that can help you to forget yourself and your loneliness, sitting in a movie, looking at the TV, going to see a volleyball match... Somehow trying to forget it all. But for how long can you forget, for how long can you watch TV? Yes, people are watching TV for five or six hours, glued to their chairs. But sooner or later you have to come back to yourself and again the same emptiness welcomes you, the same loneliness.

People are lonely in crowds, lonely in their relationship. But meditation makes a miracle happen: you are alone and not lonely. For the first time you are with yourself and enjoying it, rejoicing in it.

The moment you start rejoicing in your aloneness it becomes wisdom. Then you are no more dependent on anybody; you have found the source of bliss within yourself -- that is wisdom. Now you have immense freedom, now you can be anywhere, even in hell, and you will be blissful.

It has been said that the blissful people go to heaven -- that is absolutely wrong. I say to you wherever blissful people go there is heaven. It is not certain that they go to heaven but wherever they go it is heaven. And wherever the miserable people go it is hell. Looking at the faces of your so-called saints I can predict that wherever they are they must be in hell. Their faces are so miserable, so Christian, so Hindu, not human at all, inhuman. They cannot enjoy any thing.

Just the other day I read a statement by the Polack pope that sex is good... as long as you don't enjoy it(laughter). This is beautiful! (much laughter)

HIS COMMANDMENT, OUR CRIME

(We might end up in a situation like that of Jesus, Osho warns us tonight. Society couldn't forgive Jesus for his joy.)

Jesus said again and again to his disciples to rejoice. That was his sin. All other things are rationalisations -- that he was trying to prove himself the messiah, the Christ and he was not. These are just rationalisations trying to hide the real fact. The real fact was that he was a blissful person and he was making his bliss infectious, and the establishment became afraid, scared.

So if one wants to be blissful... And by being my sannyasin you have to be blissful, that's the only should. There is only one commandment: Be blissful and forget all the other nine. Even if you have to break the other nine it is perfectly okay but be blissful.

And certainly a strong spirit is needed. So remember your name, Peter, be rocklike. You will have to fight the whole miserable lot that is around you. But one thing is good about bliss, that it is really powerful, if you decide to be blissful the whole world of misery cannot destroy your bliss.

It can kill you (much laughter)... but it cannot destroy your bliss.

(Perhaps the expression on the sannyasin's face is somewhat apprehensive. Osho chuckles and reassures him.)

-- Don't worry!

It won't kill you first, it will kill me first. Your number will come much much later... maybe it will not come at all because I have two hundred thousand sannyasins. But you are all going to be caught -- that's the reason for the orange. Jesus' disciples escaped at the right moment; my disciples cannot escape -- I have made every arrangement so that you will be caught!

ARRIVING IS WHEN YOU'VE STOPPED WANTING TO

The first great meditator in the world, Patanjali, defined meditation as a state of thoughtless awareness. But it can exist in two ways. It can be thoughtless yet there may be hidden seeds out of which new thoughts can arise... it can be seedless, then there will be no question of thoughts ever arising. The first of meditation Patanjali calls sabij, with seeds. The second he calls nirbij without seeds. It is possible to get rid of thoughts very easily, but to get rid of the seeds is far more difficult because they are very subtle, they are yet unmanifest.

But once you have got rid of thoughts you become capable of seeing in your own depth, if there are any seeds, any eggs, if there is any desire left.

Even the desire to attain to god is a seeds even the desire to be blissful is a seeds even the desire for truth is a seed.

So first the meditator has to get rid of the whole jumble and junk of thoughts and then he has to search for seeds, possible seeds, and then he has to uproot those seeds too.

The first step is to become thoughtless, the second step is to become desireless, and in these two steps the whole journey is complete. When there are no thoughts and no desires one has arrived, one has found the home -- and we are all searching for it.

MIND V. CONSCIOUSNESS: IT NEEDS NOT A JUDGE BUT A WITNESS

(Osho is addressing Swami Nirvikalpo. His name means a state of choiceless awareness -- which defines exactly what meditation is.)

Meditation is a simple method. Your mind is like a TV screen. Memories are passing, images are passing, thoughts, desires, a thousand and one things are passing; it is always rush hour. And the road is almost like an Indian road -- no traffic rules, everybody, is going in every direction. One has to watch it without any evaluation, without any judgement without any choice, simply watching unconcerned as if it has nothing to do with you, you are just a witness. That is choiceless awareness.

If you choose, if you say 'This thought is good -- let me have it', or 'It is a beautiful desire, a beautiful dream, I should enjoy it a little more, I can go into it a little deeper'... if you choose you lose your

witnessing. If you say 'This is bad, this is immoral, this is a sin, I should throw it out,' you start struggling, again you lose your witnessing.

You can lose your witnessing in two ways; either being for or against. And the whole secret of meditation is to be neither for nor to be against, but unconcerned, cool, without any preference, likes, dislikes, without any choice. If you can manage even a few moments of that witnessing one will be surprised how much bliss happens, how ecstatic one becomes.

In the beginning there are only a few moments, then those moments become bigger. And as you become a true witness, without any choice, in that moment the whole traffic disappears. Suddenly the TV screen just a white screen, there are no pictures at all. And to see your mind as utterly empty is the greatest experience in life because it turns your consciousness inwards. There is nothing to see there, so the consciousness takes a turn, a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn, an about-turn. And in that turning you encounter yourself. That is selfknowledge, and to know oneself is to know all. You have found the door to the divine.

MIND IS MOVEMENT

(Or immobilisation is god-realisation. Osho is talking to Swami Sambhava.)

Sambhava means looking at things with equanimity, equilibrium, remaining in a total balance. Success comes, failure comes, and you remain equally the same, for you there is no difference -- that is Sambhava.

And things are happening every moment, a child is born to you and a parent dies, one day you are rich, another day you are poor, one day you are famous, another day you become just a nobody. To remain balanced in *all* possible situations, that is sambhava and that is the secret of sannyas.

A sannyasin is one who lives in equilibrium. For him everything is the same; life and death are both the same, youth and old age are both the same, day and night, summer, winter -- everything. He takes everything playfully, without any seriousness. Just visualise that and you will see that that is the very key. Then you are always in a state of tremendous silence. Nothing can shake you up, nothing can disturb you, nothing can distract you from your centre -- you are centred, grounded. That centering is sannyas.

So that has to be your work upon yourself. Slowly slowly let the pendulum not move far away between extremes, let it swing less and less and less and less, so a moment comes when it settles exactly in the middle. The moment the pendulum settles in the middle the clock stops. The same is true about the mind: the moment you settle in sambhava the mind stops. Mind is time, mind is a clock -- it keeps you moving like a pendulum. Unless you move like a pendulum it cannot work.

So from this very moment start working. Swing less and less so that one day that great moment comes to your life when all movement disappears. You are suddenly there and nothing, nothing at all, can shake you from your centre -- that day is the day of enlightenment.

UPSTREAM STRUGGLE OR DOWNSTREAM DANCE

(Sannyas is opting for the latter.)

The ego is very resistant, it is always in a search to fight with existence. It can survive only through fighting. The moment you drop the fight the ego dies, fighting is its nourishment; hence the ego is very much against surrender. It is ready to go to any length to fight, to suffer, to be miserable, but it is not ready to surrender. And by fighting with existence you are not going to gain anything; you will go on losing. How can one fight with existence? -- we are part of it. The part cannot fight with the whole. And if it fights it cannot hope to win -- that much is certain. There is no possibility of winning, one is bound to lose, and then there is frustration and misery and constant fear because it is a losing battle.

The sannyasin is one who seeing it surrenders the ego. He says to existence 'I am no more, you are.' He stops going upstream, he starts flowing with the stream wherever it is going. He drops all his individual goals, he simply becomes one with the whole and starts taking the destiny of the whole as his destiny too. Now there is no question of defeat, now all the way there is victory. And when there is victory every moment one is certainly in a state of ecstasy, constant ecstasy.

Going All the Way

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011205
ShortTitle: ALLWAY20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

BRIDGE OR BLOCKADE?

(Osho talks on the relationship between existence and the person of ecstasy, as opposed to the misery-maker.)

The blissful person is always preferred by the whole existence. The miserable at the most is tolerated or ignored. The miserable cannot really be part of existence; he himself creates barriers, he makes walls around himself. The blissful person creates bridges, he relates with life, he relates because he rejoices in relating. He is open, available. Out of his bliss comes his trust. And remember, when you trust existence, existence trusts you.

Existence always pays you in the same coin. A sannyasin has to learn the art of being continuously blissful, irrespective of the situation. That's the difference between happiness and bliss. Happiness depends on a certain situation. The moment the situation disappears, happiness disappears; it is situational. Bliss is non-situational, it is always there. Whatsoever happens on the outside makes no difference.

One is blissful in life, one is blissful in death too, in success, in failure, in richness, in poverty, in sickness, in health. The polarities make no difference; one remains balanced exactly in the middle. To remain balanced like a tightrope walk is the whole meaning of sannyas.

TO VERBALISE IS TO FALSIFY

(Deva means god, or even better, godliness, Osho explains to Swami Deva Tony.)

God is not a person but a presence, not a flower but a fragrance; hence no statue can do justice to god. He has no boundary, no shape, no form.

The word 'god' can mislead one, because it gives one the feeling that he is a person; then he must be somewhere, then he must be someone. The whole idea of god the father, the supreme self, the creator -- all these attributes have arisen because of a misinterpretation. To think of god as a person is to miss the point. God is an experience like love. You cannot visualise love, you cannot visualise god either; you can experience both.

And the word 'Tony' means beyond praise. There is no possibility of praising god because what can we say about the ultimate? Whatsoever we say will be wrong. Lao Tzu says that to say the truth is to falsify it. The moment you utter it, it is no longer the truth, it becomes a lie. And all our prayers in the churches, in the

temples, in the mosques, are nothing but praises of god: 'You are great, you are compassionate, you are this, you are that...' and god is beyond praise. All our words fall short, they are bound to fall short. They are needed for a hum an dialogue, they are useful, but the whole language is man's creation.

God knows no language. So to be in utter silence is the only true prayer. To say anything is to destroy it.

And silence has one beautiful thing about it: it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. Whatsoever you say will be either Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan, because words have associations; words come from the past, from tradition. The Hindu praises god in one way, the Mohammedan in another, the Christian in still another. But silence cannot be different -- it is one. Then the Mohammedan and the Christian and the Hindu and the Jew and the Jaina and the Buddhist are all silent; then all religions have disappeared. Religions belong to the world of words, now what remains is religiousness. God has disappeared, what remains now is godliness -- the fragrance, the presence. It is felt in silence.

My whole effort here is to help you to be blissfully silent. And remember that condition -- blissfully, because one can be silent in a dead way, in a cold way, in a kind of indifference. That silence is not prayer, it is not alive at all -- how can it be prayer? It cannot breathe, it has no heartbeat; it is ice-cold.

The silence must be at the same time a song, it should have the flavour of the song. It will not have words but it will have a tune. It will be pure music, it will be dance. Only then, when silence is blissful, does one come in contact with godliness.

(Jutta happens to follow next. Before he hands her the name-sheet Osho pauses and grins.)

Now your name creates a trouble for me. Jutta means praise of the lord -- but I have my own ways!

This will be your full name: Ma Shanti Jutta. Shanti means silent -- silent praise of the lord. Jutta is Hebrew and I am also a Jew so I know how to trick them! (laughter)

There is no possibility of praising god. Whatsoever we say will come out of our minds because only the mind speaks; the heart is always silent. And it is the heart that has to communicate with god, not the head. The head is needed for the world and the heart for the further shore, for the beyond. The head has no possibility of even comprehending the beyond. It is beyond it, that's why it is called the beyond, but it is within the heart. What is beyond the head is not beyond the heart. What is beyond the head is within the heart, it is pulsating there already.

God is our very heartbeat, our life! To me life and god are absolutely synonymous; they don't mean two different things -- perhaps they are different petals of the same lotus.

In the East we have called the lotus one-thousand petalled. This one-thousand petalled lotus does not exist anywhere on the outside, it is the lotus of consciousness. And it is one-thousand petalled because consciousness has multi-dimensionality: love is one of the petals, freedom another, bliss still another, truth... and so on and so forth. All the great values for which we are searching and longing and for which we are thirsty and hungry, are all petals of the same lotus.

And by getting hold of one petal you will be able to reach the centre of the lotus, there is no need to go through all the petals. And once you have reached the centre you will know that *all* the petals are joined at the centre.

The journey begins in the heart and also ends in the heart. Words, thoughts, ideologies, religions, dogmas, doctrines -- they all belong to the head. The rabbis, the pundits, the popes -- they all belong to the head. The authentically religious person is nothing but a pure heart, an innocent heart; he is a kind of heartfulness, an overflowing heartfulness. But that experience is utterly silent, inexpressible, wordless. Because it is wordless, it is infinite, vast, immense. Falling into that silence where you can hear your own heartbeat is the praise of the lord.

So learn to be silent, bow down in silence to the earth, to the trees, to the moon, to the sun. It does not matter what the object is, what matters is bowing down -- surrender, that feeling of gratitude. Wherever one is full of gratitude there is a temple. Wherever such a man sits, that place becomes sacred; wherever he moves he transforms the energy because he carries his own Buddhafield around him. His silence, his joy, his love, his compassion -- it is all there, but absolutely silent.

A COP OF YOUR OWN CONSCIOUSNESS

(Meditation means watching the traffic of your thoughts, Osho explains to another sannyasin.)

That watchfulness is meditation. It is not the chanting of a mantra. That is sheer stupidity. You can call

it transcendental stupidity (laughter)... but it is not meditation.

Meditation is simply watchfulness -- doing nothing but watching. Watching is not something to be done; you are simply there and the mind is moving, and you go on looking at it. In that very looking a miracle starts happening. The more intense your look, the more thoughts disappear. Moments come when suddenly your awareness is at a peak, at the optimum. In that pause the mind disappears completely. Then one comes to know the arithmetic: if the mind is ninety-nine per cent, then awareness is one per cent; if awareness is ten per cent, then the mind is ninety per cent; if the awareness is fifty per cent, then mind is fifty per cent; the moment awareness is ninety-nine per cent the mind is one per cent. And when that fortunate moment comes when awareness is one hundred per cent, mind is nil. That is the moment when your whole energy takes a quantum leap, when for the first time you become aware of the meaning of life and its splendour.

Alfred means wise; that is the moment when one becomes wiser when wisdom explodes because now you have the clarity, the perceptiveness, the silence, awareness -- all that is needed for wisdom to arrive. You have prepared the ground. Then not even a single moment is lost; immediately, one becomes a Buddha, a Christ. That's what wisdom is: to become a Buddha, a Christ. Then one simply knows; without any knowledge one simply knows. And that knowing starts guiding you. Now you have an inner voice, an inner light, and it never commits any mistake, it never takes you in any wrong direction. It is essentially right; it is impossible for it to be wrong.

YOU CHOOSE THE BLUES

(It's up to us, Osho reminds us again tonight.)

Misery is a sin, and blissfulness is virtue, although for centuries just the opposite has been taught. People have been told that if you sin you will suffer, and If you are virtuous you will be rewarded by bliss. That is putting the whole thing upside-down.

I say if you are blissful virtue will follow you. Your life will have a certain sacredness. Your actions will be inevitably beautiful, graceful, in tune with existence, never against the law of the universe, always in accordance with it.

And if you are miserable, whatsoever you do you will do wrong. Out of misery good cannot happen. The miserable person sometimes intends to do good, his intentions are not suspect, but the ultimate result is always bad.

And you can see it all over the world. All the parents are trying to do good for their children, and they are all destroying them too. Their intentions are good, but they are miserable people; they are blind. They have not lived their life in a celebration. Their very vibe is poisonous, so what can good intentions do? That poison will ride upon their good intentions. Their good intentions will never be fulfilled; just the opposite will be the result. The politicians, the priests, are all full of good intentions but the outcome is this chaos in the whole world.

My insistence is: first, drop your misery -- and it can be dropped, just like that. It is only a question of not choosing it. It is your choice. You can decide not to be miserable, and then nothing can affect you. You can decide to be blissful. Try tomorrow (laughter). From the very morning decide to be blissful, and see whether what I am saying is possible or not.

Sometimes the old habits may come in; then immediately remind yourself that today you have decided to be blissful. Follow the decision. And if you can do it for one day, you can do it for your whole life.

In fact, if a person can be blissful for a single moment, he knows the art. Because you will not get two moments together; you will always get one moment at one time -- and that much of the secret you know! Right now you are blissful (laughter)... this is the secret -- just don't forget it!

CRIMINAL OR CHRIST

(Either way, you've got it coming to you because you're a threat to society, Osho warns Ma Prem Amrita.)

The only thing in existence that is immortal, that defies death, is love. The body dies, the mind dies -- everything that begins ends. Only love never dies, because it is our very nature. It never begins, hence it cannot end. It has always been with us; it's our very being.

The strange thing is, the society is very much against love. It tries in every possible way not to allow your loving nature to surface; it represses it. And then, instead of a humanity we have only a crowd of subhuman beings. And they are really in a mess... because they are no more animals. Animals are in a way happy. At least they don't have the popes to destroy their happiness, to give them commandments. to tell them what to do and what not to do. They live spontaneously; nobody disturbs their spontaneity.

Man is no more an animal and he is not yet a human. He has been prevented from being human by the vested interests. They don't want him to become animal again so in every way they punish the criminals so nobody falls from this subhuman state. And they punish Buddhas also. It is a strange world: they punish the criminals and they punish the saints, the sages.

The real saints are always punished. It is significant that when Jesus was crucified he was crucified just in between two criminals. On that day there were three crosses; on both sides of him there was a thief also crucified with him.

Society crucifies the person who falls below humanity because he becomes animal-like, and the society also crucifies the person who goes beyond subhumanity because he becomes godlike. Society is afraid of both, society wants you to be just in the middle. But to be in the middle is a very tense state. One is neither here nor there -- in a limbo, torn apart, one cannot be at ease, one cannot be at home.

Society is afraid of the criminal because he will create chaos. Society is afraid of the Christs and Buddhas also because they will also create chaos. In different ways they are both going to create chaos. The animal will create chaos because he will bring violence, aggression, destruction; and the Buddha will create chaos because he will release the energies of love.

Of course, the chaos created by the Buddhas is beautiful because out of that chaos all the stars are born, out of that chaos is creativity. But the society is against both. Society is going to be against me, too, and against my sannyasins too. So anybody who dares to be with me has to be absolutely ready: ready to risk, ready to gamble. And that is possible only if the relationship with me is of love.

Two types of people come to me: a few come intellectually convinced that what I am saying is right -- their relationship with me is very fragile; they will not be able to sacrifice or risk. Whenever things are going good they will be with me, and when things start going bad they will not be with me. Not only that; they can even be against me just to protect themselves.

But the real sannyasins happens not out of intellectual conviction but out of a heartfelt longing. With the real sannyasin it is a love affair. Then one can sacrifice everything, even life itself, because love is far higher than life. Life is only an opportunity to achieve love, life is only a ladder towards love. Life is mortal, love is immortal, the mortal can be sacrificed for the immortal.

(Osho seems to pause for a split second, then adds something that makes one look twice new sannyasin.) Remember it -- you will need it in your life.

GIVE YOUR EGO THE BOOT

(... and become god's flute. His name, Prabhupad, means at the feet of the lord -- surrendered, dedicated, Osho tells another new sannyasin.)

All that we have to surrender is the ego. It is in fact rubbish, but we don't have anything else. Everything else is god-given; only ego is what we have created. That which is already god-given cannot be surrendered, only that which we have created can be surrendered.

Sannyas means surrendering the ego and relaxing, feeling at home with existence, dropping all conflict and struggle, being in a let-go. And then immense bliss follows, infinite benediction showers; flowers and flowers rain, for the simple reason that you have removed the barrier. They were already showering; it is just that your barrier was not allowing you to have a contact, your eyes were closed. The sun rays were knocking on the doors.

The moment you drop the ego you open your eyes, you open your doors, and the sun comes rushing in, and the wind and the rain, and the whole existence suddenly starts flowing through you. You become a flute, and god starts singing beautiful songs on you.

That's how a sannyasin has to be -- a hollow bamboo flute. That's my symbol for a sannyasin, the hollow bamboo flute.

GRATEFUL OR GRUMPY

(The first is the attitude of the really religious person.)

One of the greatest mistakes in life is to take life for granted. It is a gift and one should be grateful for it; one should not take it for granted. We don't deserve it, we have not earned lt; it has simply been given to Us. We are not even worthy of it. And not only has life been given to us, love has been given to us, joy has been given to us, awareness has been given to us. Thousands of gifts are contained in the one gift of life.

To feel grateful towards existence is to be religious. But instead of feeling grateful people are continuously complaining. That's the only difference between the irreligious and the religious. The irreligious person is continually complaining; he is grumpy. And the religious person is contented. He is always thankful because he feels more has been given to him than he could ever ask for.

And that is the way of the sannyasin.

LOVERLESS LOVE

(Love can exist in three ways Osho begins in his address to Ma Premal.)

The first is love as a relationship. One is loving only to a certain person, and that too at certain moments. When the person agrees with you, is according to you, is fulfilling your expectations, when he is just a shadow to you and you can possess him, then you are loving.

There are a thousand and one conditions in relationships. The moment any single condition is not fulfilled love disappears. Love turns into hatred any moment. The same person for whom you would have died -- you can kill him. So that is the lowest kind of love, love as relationship.

Your name, Premal, means the second kind of love. It is not a relationship; one is simply loving. It has nothing to do with somebody in particular, one is loving whether one is alone or with someone. One is loving with the trees, with the river, with the mountains. Sitting alone in one's room one is loving. Then love is just like the fragrance of a flower -- whether somebody is present or not does not matter.

This is transforming love from something very ordinary and animal into something extraordinary and human. Now love becomes a quality. That is the meaning of Premal.

There is one stage more, higher than that, but first one has to attain this second. And the second is the most important, even more important than the third, the highest, because once the second is there the third is bound to follow. You need not do anything about it.

The first is love as a relationship, the second is lovingness and the third is when one becomes love itself, so one is not even conscious that one is loving. In the second there is consciousness a certain self-consciousness that one is loving. That is the only flaw left. But you cannot remove it yourself, because if you do then again you will be there. Then more self-consciousness will arise: 'Look how great I am -- I have removed the last flaw! Now I am love, pure love.' But that 'I' is still there.

You cannot do anything; once you have attained to the second, you have to wait for the third -- it comes as a gift from god. It always comes. You deserve it because you have attained the second. Then one day suddenly the self-consciousness disappears and only pure love is left. Everybody will feel it; only you will not be conscious of it. And the more you are without self-consciousness, the more others will feel it.

So attain the second, and leave the third for god. We always have to leave something for him to do, otherwise he will be completely unemployed (laughter). And it won't be a good scene: god standing before an employment office in the queue.... That won't be a good sight. We have to leave a few things for god!

THE MELODY OF MINDLESSNESS

(That's the meaning of Omkar, Osho tells the last sannyasin.)

It is heard only when all other noise has been dropped, when the mind is without thoughts, without desires; the heart is without feelings, without emotions. When the mind and heart are both absolutely empty, then suddenly you hear something which was always there but which you had never heard; you were so preoccupied with other things.

Suddenly a great silent music is heard, a soundless sound, just a pure feeling of well-being, as if your

whole body, mind and soul are in a subtle dance, as if each of your cells and fibres is pulsating and humming. That humming sound is called omkar. And that has to be heard, because in hearing it one comes to know the beauty, the grace, the benediction, the bliss of existence. In hearing it one has heard all the scriptures. In hearing it one has heard the Buddhas, the Christs, the Lao Tzus.

Going All the Way

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011215
ShortTitle: ALLWAY21
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

BLISS IS A SPENDTHRIFT

(It's life is in its being shared, Osho tells Anand Angelo. To begin he explains the first meaning of Angelo: a bringer of truth.)

The state of bliss is a passage for god to enter into the world. Misery is like a cloud. The sun cannot penetrate the cloud although it is there, but when the sky is clouded you don't get the light.

Truth is always there, but our minds are full of clouds, dark clouds of misery, sadness, seriousness. That prevents us, that becomes a barrier between us and the truth. Once these clouds are dispersed the sun starts shining forth; you are bathed in it. And it is not only that you are transformed through it, you start delivering the message through your actions, gestures, words, silence.

Hence the other meaning of Angelo: the messenger of god. The blissful person is a messenger of god. That is inevitable. When you are blissful you are bound to share it. When you have the truth you cannot be miserly about it, because the mathematics of truth is that the more you give it, the more you have it, the less you give, the less you have. If you stop sharing, it dies. Sharing is its very breath, its very heartbeat.

TRUTH -- LESS A THEORY, MORE A FLAVOUR

(Osho is talking to Satya Antonella; she is from Italy.)

Satya means the truth -- not a theory about the truth but truth itself, the experience of it, the immediate communion with it, not going round and round in thinking. Thinking is always about and about; it goes on in circles.

Truth never comes through thinking -- that is not its way. When thinking stops, it is there. And truth is not an experience like other experiences, either. When you experience something it remains separate from you; when you experience truth you *are* it. The experiencer and the experienced are not two, the knower and

the known are not two. The seer and the seen become one, the observed and the observer are exactly the same.

And Antonella means priceless. This experience of truth cannot be given by anybody to you, neither purchased or sold. It is not a commodity, it is not available in the market. One has to deserve it, one has to be worthy of it; one has to be absolutely receptive.

That's the whole function of sannyas -- to make you ready, worthy, deserving, receptive, open, so when the truth knocks at your door you are able to recognise the guest. Sannyas means preparing you as a host for the ultimate guest. And whenever the host is ready, the guest immediately appears, as if he were always waiting just for your readiness.

How long will you be here?

(Her reply is so soft-spoken as to render it almost inaudible but her body slumps to one side as she waves an arm about, and Osho has understood.)

Be here. That's the way Italians behave! Once they are here, they are here forever.

NOTHING TO LOSE BUT LOVELESSNESS

Love is not possible if one is arrogant, egoistic. Love is possible only if one puts the ego aside -- that's what makes one humble. Remember one thing: humbleness is not a state practised by the ego. The ego can practise humbleness, but then that humbleness is pseudo; hidden behind the facade of humbleness is ego. One can even become proud of one's humbleness; then one has missed the target. It is impossible to be proud of one's humbleness -- that is a contradiction in terms. Either you are proud or you are humble, you can't be both together.

So humbleness does not mean less ego, it means simply no ego. And the moment ego is totally put aside, discarded, love starts blossoming as if the spring has come suddenly to you. And there is not only one flower but thousands of flowers in your being. And great is the fragrance.

It is because of this experience of the spring and the flowers and the infinite fragrance that Jesus called god love. He came closer to the definition of god than anybody else before him. 'God is love, simply means god is only for those who are ready to risk their ego totally. But one loses nothing in losing the ego except one's misery, darkness, one's death.

All that is wrong with us is with us only because of the ego. The ego is the only problem, and egolessness, the only solution.

PRAYER: NOT SAID, NOT SAD

Prayer is not serious at all. If it is serious it is not prayer; it is something pseudo pretending to be prayer.

Prayer is childlike innocence. Prayer is playfulness, cheerfulness joyousness. And when prayer is nothing but rejoicing, then there is no point in keeping a separate time for it or doing it in the church every Sunday or every morning and evening in the temple or five times a day, like Mohammedans. If cheerfulness is prayer, then one can be cheerful twenty-four hours a day. And one *should* be in communion with god for twenty-four hours a day; less than that won't do. It is not possible to be prayerful for one hour, and for twenty-three hours just the opposite. But that's what the whole world is doing.

When you see people in the churches they are totally different people. When you meet the same people in their offices and in their shops unbelievable that these are the same people! How humble they were looking kneeling down in the church and praying to god, and now how aggressive, arrogant, egoistic, they are! And what they are for twenty -- three hours a day is their reality; that one hour is bogus, pretended.

But the whole of humanity is somehow living in deep hypocrisy. Not only are people deceiving each other, they are even trying to deceive god by creating a false prayer. What is one doing? - one is trying to cheat even god. And that is the ugliest thing even to imagine.

So I don't teach you to pray at a certain period every day before you go to sleep. It should not be a routine, it should be just your way of life. It should be something like breathing or like the heartbeat. It is not only that you breathe for one hour every Sunday in church and then drop it. Then there will be no more Sundays! You continue to breathe even your sleep.

And that's how prayer should be -- just a blissfulness. Then it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor

Mohammedan, it is pure prayer.

NOT A COP-OUT BUT A DROP-OUT

(Sannyas is the disinheritance of one's past.)

Sannyas has to be a new birth, only then can it have any significance. Unless you discontinue with your past totally, irrevocably, you will not be able to really become a sannyasin. The past with all its rubbish and the garbage that others have loaded upon you, has simply to be discarded mercilessly.

The beginning of the inquiry into truth is possible only when you are absolutely free from all knowledge that others have given to you -- that's what I mean by discarding the past -- so one starts from ABC. One starts growing one's own. And the beauty of being one's own self is immense; it's inestimable, immeasurable. The greatest thing that can happen to a person is a new birth.

The first birth is bound to be ordinary because you will be dependent on the parents, and they have their vested interests. You will have to go to the college, to the university, and they have their vested interests. You will have to listen to the priest and to the politician and all kinds of advisors, and they have their vested interests. It is a vast conspiracy against a small child, a helpless child, who cannot defend himself, who cannot even argue, who does not even know what is happening and why it is happening, who has come just like a clean slate. And people are writing all kinds of things on him. What they are writing he cannot read and they are writing without asking his permission. By the time he becomes capable of understanding what has been written on him, it has already gone too deep into his blood, into his bones, into his very marrow.

So the first birth is going to be a wastage. And I don't think that the day will ever come when we will be able to not destroy the child. It seems impossible. The parents cannot lose their grip; the society cannot lose its grip. They have to mould, shape, the child according to them, and of course they think they are doing it for the child's own good. And they sincerely believe it, they fanatically believe in what they are doing, because the same has been done to them by their parents, and so on and so forth.

God himself did the same with Adam and Eve. He started giving them ideas about what they should do and what they should not do. The first father -- and already the whole poisoning process has started. You should not eat from this tree. He would not allow them to have the freedom to taste all kinds of fruits and decide what is worth eating and what is not worth eating. He started manipulating, and since then every father has been doing the same.

So the only hope is the second birth; the first birth is bound to be hopeless. Sannyas is a second birth. Now you can consciously, deliberately become a dropout of the whole established pattern. You can consciously withdraw yourself and you can start afresh.

I don't give you any shoulds and should-nots. My work is basically negative. It is just to remove the conditioning that has been forced upon you. Once the conditioning is removed you are free to do whatsoever you want to do, to be yourself, authentically yourself. And the moment one is oneself, one starts growing, blossoming, flowering, flowing. Life starts taking on a new meaning, a splendour of its own.

HAPPINESS IS KEEPING PACE

(Lag behind life's dance and you are miserable, Osho says to Vardana.)

Life is not a thing but a process; it is continuously growing -- but everybody stops somewhere. Life goes on growing, but you stop; you start lagging behind. And the gap between you and life is your misery. And the gap becomes bigger every day because life goes on, the river goes on, and you are stuck somewhere. You have become obsessed with some place. You are no more part of the flowing river, you are clinging to some bank, and that clinging has become your security, your safety. You are now afraid to move with life.

The psychologists only became aware in the First World War that the average psychological age of human beings is somewhere between twelve and fourteen. The person may be eighty years old but his psychological age is only twelve. What does it mean? It means that somewhere near about twelve he stopped growing. The body went on but the mind stopped, so he behaves like a twelve-year-old child; psychologically he is juvenile, not even adult. And you can immediately see.... Just create a situation: insult him and he will go into a tantrum, and you will immediately see the childishness of what he is doing, of what he is saying. He himself repents later on; he himself feels very sad and sorry about what he has done,

for the simple reason that he can see the foolishness of it and he sees that he has fallen from the age of eighty to the age of twelve. He tries to patch things up; he goes and asks your forgiveness and says 'I did it in spite of myself' -- and all that nonsense. Now he is trying to come back somehow to his old pretension, to his old mask. But that mask is a mask; it is not your original face. The original face is hidden behind the mask.

What we are doing here is to help you see where you have stopped growing and to help you to move from there ... because to stop is to die. To become dormant is to become dead. To become stagnant simply means nothing else except that your life will stink And the whole world is stinking for the simple reason that people are pretending to be somebody who they are not, and whatsoever they are, they are repressing it. But it comes up again and again; it surfaces again and again.

So there are two things to be done by the sannyasin: one: he should try to see where he has stopped growing -- all the meditations and the growth groups and all the work that is going on in this commune is to make you aware of where you are stuck -- and second, he should drop his clinging and start moving with the river. The moment you start flowing, great joy arises, the heart starts dancing. You are born anew. This is resurrection.

Life knows no end. Those who know how to grow, those who know how to keep in tune with existence and not lag behind, how not to rush ahead but just to be in tune, in step with life -- they go on growing even beyond death, because death is not the end. Life is an eternal procession -- beginningless, endless.

That is the meaning of your name, Vardana. Let it become your experience too.

NOT ACCUMULATING BUT AWAKING

(Osho talks further on the difference between knowledge and knowing.)

Knowledge can be accumulated without any awakening. It is a process which can go on happening even while you are asleep. It needs no awareness; it is a mechanical phenomenon. That's why now, particularly in Soviet Russia, they are trying to create methods of sleep-teaching. Hypnosis, sleep, has to be used as a teaching device, so the child is not to be left alone even when he is asleep. He is not to be allowed to dream his own dreams. Now society will manipulate even dreams; they can be manipulated. The child will be sleeping... now thousands of children in Russia *are* sleeping -- it is still an experiment, but they are succeeding in the experiment, and soon it will be applicable to everybody -- they are sleeping with earphones on, and while they are asleep something goes on being repeated in their ears, whisper-like, so it does not disturb their sleep, and soon they become accustomed to it. And the strange thing is, their minds go on learning. In the morning you can ask them questions and they will answer them, and even they are surprised because they did not know those answers before. Because they were taught while they were asleep, they are not aware that they know the answers. But if you ask them the answer comes. Even the person is surprised as to where the answer is coming from ... because mind functions like a machine, like a computer.

So knowledge needs no awareness, but knowing is a totally different phenomenon. It needs awareness. My concern is not knowledge but knowing. I am not interested in imparting information to you; my interest is in waking you up so that you can see with your own eyes what the case is. What is this immense universe? And what is this consciousness within you? The moment you become fully acquainted with these two things, the within and the without you have known both your aspects, the outer and the inner. And that knowing liberates, it liberates one from all bondage -- then the night is over and the morning has come.

(In his address to Nagesh Osho expands more on the nature of knowing or wisdom. First he explains the meaning of Nagesh.)

Nagesh literally means the king of the serpents, but the serpent represents wisdom. In all the cultures of the world the serpent has always represented wisdom. Even Jesus says: "Be ye as wise as serpents."

There must be something in it, that the serpent has appealed to all the cultures, all the societies, Eastern and Western, and has given them some idea of it being wise. One thing is very special about the serpent, and that is, it has no ears but it can hear music. It can even dance to the tune of the music. And my feeling is that that phenomenon has triggered the idea of wisdom.

Only now have scientists been able to find what the reason is... because it was strange: snakes don't have anything comparable to ears, and when there are no ears and no eardrums, how can the music be heard? And

it cannot be denied that it is heard. You can even see the snake and the serpent dancing, moving. The serpent-charmer simply plays on his instrument and the serpents start coming out of their hiding places, moving quickly towards the person. And they won't attack the person; they will surround him and dance with the tune.

Only recently has science been able to discover that the serpent does not hear from an ear, but his whole body is sensitive. There is no particular instrument for hearing, but his whole body functions as an ear. It is so sensitive, so receptive -- it is as if each cell of its body hears; the very vibe of the music pulsates his whole being.

And that's the quality of the wise man, that his whole being sees, hears, feels. He is no more confined to his senses, his seeing is not only of the eyes, he sees from his whole body. The moment he sees a sunset his whole body becomes just eyes. He feels the beauty of the sunset from every pore. When he listens to music, it is the same again: his whole being becomes sensitive -- turns into just a receptacle. He receives the music from each cell and fibre of his body, mind and soul. He is total -- that totality indicates wisdom.

So Nagesh metaphorically means total receptivity. And the moment you are totally receptive god is yours. God cannot be received partially, you have to be totally involved. You cannot hold yourself back; either you are in it or you are not in it. To be totally in the experience gives wisdom. Then whatsoever the experience... if you are in love, be total in love and don't hold back; if you are dancing then dance totally, don't hold back; if you are singing then sing totally, don't hold back. Each act has to be total, and then from each act immense wisdom will be derived. You will become a reservoir of wisdom. When one is full of wisdom, one is a Buddha or a Christ. These people are not knowledgeable people, but they know, they understand.

BABY, IT'S DARK INSIDE!

Man ordinarily lives in unconsciousness. His whole inner being is dark. There is no light, not even a candle-light. That's why people don't want to go in, even though all the Buddhas have been saying to go in, to know yourself, to discover who you are, to ask who you are. People listen, but they don't even because they know that whenever they look inside there is only darkness and nothing else. Even a man like C.E.M. Joad, a very famous Western philosopher, was intrigued again and again, because he was reading Socrates, Buddha, Zarathustra and Jesus, and they were all saying one thing insistently: Know thyself, look within. And then he read a book of George Gurdjieff in which he talks about self-remembering: Remember yourself. Fortunately, he was ill and sick and taking rest in bed, and the doctors had said that for at least two months he could not leave the bed -- total rest. So with nothing to do he thought, 'Why not try? I am not going to lose anything, I am not doing anything else anyway, so lying down on the bed resting I can try to go within and see who I am.' He tried for a few minutes and then he wrote in his diary that it was useless, because there was only darkness and nothing else. And the man died, although he came very close to the key. Those two months would have become his most significant experience on earth. But he missed, and missed while just around the corner the door would have opened.

He needed somebody to remind him that when you look within and you see darkness, one thing is certain, that you are not darkness. You are the seer, and you are seeing darkness. Certainly one thing is certain that you are not the darkness, otherwise, how can you see? How can darkness see darkness? -- it is impossible. Just this much had to be told to the poor man and he might have tried again. But because he was just working on his own, just reading from the book, he tried it for a few minutes then dropped the idea and wrote about it in his diary -- and that was his last thing. Then he died after a few days. The diary was discovered later on.

It is this moment when a master is needed who can tell you the subtle difference. It was so simple; he would have immediately understood if somebody had indicated it. He was not a stupid person but very intellectual, intelligent, He would have followed the idea that if he could see darkness... not darkness, and that would have become a revelation. Then going on and on, deeper and deeper into darkness... just as every night has an end and the morning comes, every enquiry into one's darkness brings one to a point where the dawn.... That dawn is symbolic -- awakening, enlightenment.

And life is only an opportunity. If one attains sambodhi, one has fulfilled one's life. If one misses it, then the opportunity is lost, a great opportunity is lost. And to be a sannyasin means now you are very close. The key is just right in front of you. It can be used. It can unlock the doors of your innermost chamber, and there

god resides. At the innermost core of your being resides the most precious experience of your life, one which takes you beyond death, beyond time, into eternity.

So I am giving you one of the most important names possible. Always remember, it has to become an experience. And it can, it is everybody's birthright.

Going All the Way

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011225
ShortTitle: ALLWAY22
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

SERIOUSNESS IS SICKNESS

One has to be sincere but not serious. Ordinarily people think of them together. Seriousness is a disease, it is sickness; sincerity is health, sincerity has cheerfulness in it. The sincere person need not be serious at all. He has nothing to hide, he need not wear a mask; he can be as open as a child. And of course the child is bound to be playful, rejoicing.

In the past seriousness and sincerity became somehow associated and that destroyed the whole religious growth of humanity. My effort here is to separate them. Once they are separate it becomes a joy to be sincere. Then there is nothing like the idea of holier-than-thou in it. One does not become special and saintly, on the contrary one becomes more simple, humble, ordinary. One becomes a nobody -- and to be nobody is to be ready to receive god.

NOT PLANNING BUT UNDERSTANDING

Perfection is a goal; it is somewhere there far away in the future. Totality is an understanding; one can be total right now. You can listen to my words in totality, not holding anything back, as if the whole body has become ears and nothing else, as if you are not listening only through the ears but through every pore of your being. Totality is not goal-oriented, it is immediate. If you understand it, it is right now. If you don't understand it then the idea of perfection arises; then it is always tomorrow, next life, in the other world, in heaven, only god is perfect.

To understand totality is to be herenow; to misunderstand it creates the idea of perfection. The idea of perfection is a misunderstanding of totality, but it is a very basic misunderstanding; it has destroyed the very roots of humanity.

And Helga means holy.

Only the total person is holy, the whole person is holy. Holiness is not an ideal, it is just a way of living. It has nothing to do with religion, it has everything to do with your whole life -- the way you sleep, the way you walk, the way you listen, the way you talk, the way you eat, the way you relate,,the way you sit. It permeates the twenty-four hours of your day. It has nothing to do with the churches and the temples and the mosques and with the so-called saints and mahatmas and the holy men -- it has nothing to do with that. They are all pseudo; that kind of spirituality is plastic.

My sannyasins have to be spontaneous, total, in whatsoever they are doing. It does not matter what they are doing, what matters is whether they are totally in it or not. If they are totally in it that action is holy, if they are only half-heartedly in it that action is unholy. And the miracle is that you can be wholly, totally into something only when it is good. If it is not good, whatsoever you do you cannot be totally in. So that is the criterion in fact, anything in which you cannot be total is sin, anything in which you can easily be total is virtue. So there is no need to look in the scriptures for what is sin and what is virtue; you can just go on experimenting with your own life.

You cannot be totally destructive, that is impossible, that is not in the very nature of things; something in you will remain out of it. Destruction is unnatural, criminal, ugly, destruction is going against the very fundamental law of life; hence one cannot be totally in it. We are life, we are part of the eternal law -- how can we be totally in destruction? But in creation one can be total.

A painter painting can be totally in it, a dancer dancing can disappear in the dance. So I call the dancer who has disappeared into dance a holy man, but I cannot call Adolf Hitler or Joseph Stalin or Mao Tse Tung, holy men. What they are doing is destructive, so whatsoever they do is going to remain only half-hearted; somewhere deep down they themselves will feel that it is not right, it should not be done. Their very own centre will go on giving them signals, will go on whispering to them 'This is not right. There is still time -- stop it.'

I have never come across a criminal who is really happy with what he is going. He knows it is wrong; still, he is weak and he goes on doing it out of old habit. Maybe he has invested too much in it and now to withdraw is difficult. And maybe he does not know anything else, that's the only thing that he can do. That is his skill, his efficiency, his expertise; otherwise he is not happy.

Even Alexander the Great said to Diogenes 'If I am born again I will ask god not to make me Alexander again. I will ask him to make me a Diogenes.'

That is significant: Alexander the Great saying that: 'I would not ask to be Alexander again.' Somewhere deep down he also feels he has missed, whatsoever he has done was wrong, it was not the right way to live.

So to me holiness means the right way to live, the creative way to live, the loving way to live .

SOMNAMBULIST OR SANNYASIN

(Osho is talking to Anand Cornelia.)

People ordinarily are asleep, fast asleep. If you listen carefully you can hear their souls snoring (laughter) ... and out of this sleepiness they go on doing all kinds of things. Those things cannot be right, they are done unconsciously. Out of unconsciousness they create misery for others and for themselves, out of unconsciousness only misery can result.

The moment one becomes aware one also becomes blissful. As awareness grows, blissfulness grows; when one is absolutely aware one is absolutely blissful. They are two sides of the same coin; anand is bliss, cornelia is awareness. One has to work to be aware, then bliss comes as a consequence, as a by-product.

That's the whole meaning of sannyas: the effort to come out of sleep, the effort to wake up.

(Osho expands further on the nature of spiritual awakening.)

Just as there is a physical sleep and physical waking, parallel to it there is spiritual sleep and spiritual awakening. Whatsoever exists on the physical plane also exists on the spiritual plane. In the day you are awake only physically and in the night you have to go to sleep -- that too, only physically. In the same way your inner being also needs awakening. It is fast asleep so much so that many people are not even aware of it. They will become aware of it only when it wakes up, otherwise they think there is no soul, no self. That's what all the atheists down the ages have believed; from Epicurus to Karl Marx they have all believed that there is no soul, no self, that man is only the body. And the only reason for their belief is that they are not at

all awake spiritually.

Initiation into sannyas means a commitment, a decision to wake up spiritually. And all the methods are available here, all the possible methods that have been tried in the past and many new ones that have never been tried. It is a very rare opportunity. The whole past with all its experiments is available here and the whole future with all the possible experiments. Not only are the yesterdays available here but the tomorrows too. And you can work out which method suits you. It is only a question of trying. Nobody can predict which method will help you to become awakened, nobody can predict it. But one has to work it out just by the simple method of trial and error.

The commune of a master means that all doors are available -- you have to knock. Go on knocking, one door is certainly for you. And the moment you knock, it will open for you. All those doors lead to the same inner shrine, to the same awakening. The difference is only of doors.

So do all the meditations, do all kinds of groups, in search of the right door for you. Once you have found the right door then all search is dropped, then you enter the journey. And always remember: unless you become spiritually aware of who you are the journey is not complete. When you can experience your inner being as full of light, exploding with light, overflowing with light, and all darkness has disappeared, then the night is over and the dawn has come.

Only on that day is sannyas fulfilled.

MEDITATION- CONSCIOUSNESS CLEANSER.

(Osho tells Dhyan Karen that the three meanings of her name actually define the nature of meditation exactly.)

One has to be clean. We are so much full of dust, we go on gathering dust and junk. We are not alert about what we are doing, but to gather past memories is to gather dust, is to collect corpses. One becomes a cemetery, just a graveyard -- and those corpses are going to stink.

To be clear means to go on removing all the dust that naturally gathers. If you have lived for twenty-four hours then twenty-four hours experiences gather as dust on the mirror of your being -- clean them away. In fact there is no need to wait for twenty-four hours; each moment go on cleaning -- that is far easier. Just a little bit of dust and it can be cleaned.

In short, it can be said die each moment to the past so that you can be born anew each moment in the present. This is cleanliness, freshness. Out of this cleanliness comes a clarity because the mirror is clean, it can reflect, it can reflect things as they are. One can see things as they are; now the eyes are no more covered with prejudices. You are not trying to see things in a particular way; you are simply available to see whatsoever is the case. That is clarity.

And out of a clean mirror and a clear vision whatsoever you do is pure, your action becomes pure. It has a fragrance, it has something of the divine in it, it has something of the beyond in it. It is no more just your action but is as if god has started functioning through you, you have become just a vehicle, a passage, a medium. And that is the most beautiful experience in life, to become a vehicle for the whole, to be in the service of god.

OF SALESMEN AND SAILORS

Gautam the Buddha has said that there are two kinds of people in the world; hence when they become enlightened a little distinction also remains between those two categories. One he calls the bodhisattvas.

A bodhisattva is one who has attained to the ultimate truth and tries to share it with others. He is compassionate. The way of the bodhisattva is called mahayana; literally the word 'mahayana' means the great boat... because he is not willing to go alone to the other shore. His boat is ready, he can go alone, but he will linger on this shore as long as possible to persuade people, to seduce people, to tempt people to the other shore. He will collect as many as he can in the boat and only then will he leave. He will go to the other shore but he will take a community with him to the other shore, he will not go alone.

The other category of humanity, Buddha says, is a little bit different -- and that difference remains even when the ultimate truth is achieved. The other category he calls the arhatas. Their experience is the same as that of the bodhisattvas but the arhatas don't wait for anybody; when their boat comes they simply leave this

shore, they don't linger on this shore. They are not interested in sharing. Their understanding is that truth cannot be shared so why bother? Everybody has to attain it through their own effort and it is pointless to tell people about it.

The path of the arhatas is called hinayana; hinayana means the small boat. It is enough for one person; it is not a ship, it is just a small boat. It cannot take even two to the other shore, only one.

My boat is mahayana. My whole work here is to create a commune of enlightened people and spread them all over the world like sheets, so that not only do they become ready to go to the other shore,,they also persuade people to go. And the other shore is really so tempting that anybody can be seduced. One just has to learn the art of seduction -- that makes a master.

Arhatas are not masters. They are enlightened people but they are not masters. Only bodhisattvas are masters. They are not only masters, they are good salesmen too!

So remember that: you have to become one of my salesmen!

-- I will!

-- Good! How long will you be here?

-- As long as you want.

-- Good!

(Osho talks to Mamta about the need to go beyond attachment to taste love.)

People go on thinking that attachment is love - it is not. It is a false coin. It appears to be love but it is just the opposite of love. It is full of anger, hatred, jealousy, possessiveness; it is not love.

And to live a life of attachment is very destructive because whomsoever you think you love you reduce to a thing. And you allow yourself also to be reduced to a thing. It is good to be a man, it is not good to be a husband. A husband is a thing and an ugly thing at that; the very word is ugly. It is good to be a woman but not good to be a wife. Being a wife means you are reduced to a very small relationship. The woman was vast; the wife is tethered, chained, imprisoned. And that's what love goes on doing. People do it to their children -- they possess them. Children are nobody's possession; they come through the parents but they don't belong to them. But people behave as if they are the owners: 'my child, my wife, my husband.' The very idea of putting your ego projection on the other is destructive of love. The word 'mamta' literally means mine -- literally. 'Mam' means my, mamta means mine.

The moment you say my, mine, you have projected the I, the ego has come into functioning and the ego is the enemy of love.

My sannyasins have to learn the ways of non-attachment, non-possessiveness, only then does love blossom. And the blossoming of love is religion, true religion. When your heart is fragrant with love you know what god is.

The taste of love gives you the proof that god exists, there is no other proof; except for love there is no other proof for god. There has never been and there never will be; love is the only proof, the only proof. But people are destroying the very possibility of their knowing god by destroying love.

RELIGION: RECEIVING NOT BELIEVING

Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, Mohammedanism -- these are only ideologies, dogmas, creeds, they are only cults. The true religion has no name, it cannot have any name. Buddha lived it, Jesus lived it, but remember, Jesus was not a Christian and Buddha was not a Buddhist; he had never heard of the word.

The truly religious people have been simply religious, they have not been dogmatic. And all the people you see around the world -- there are three hundred religions in the world... This is such an absurdity: if truth is one, how can there be three hundred religions? There is only one science and three hundred religions!

If the science that is concerned with the objective truth is one, then religion is also one because it is concerned with the subjective truth, the other side of the truth. But that religion cannot have any religion, any name, it cannot have any ideology. I teach only that religion. Hence if somebody asks you what my teaching is in short, you will not be able to say -- because I don't teach principles, ideologies, dogmas, doctrines. I teach you a religionless religion, I teach you the taste of it. I give you the method to become receptive to the divine. I don't say anything about the divine, I simply tell you 'This is the window -- open it

-- and you will see the starry night.'

Now, that starry night is indefinable. Once you see it through the open window you will know it. Seeing is knowing and seeing should be being, there should be no other belief.

So my whole effort is existential, not intellectual at all. And the true religion is existential. It has always happened to only a few people and then it disappears from the earth because the intellectuals immediately grab it and they start making beautiful ideologies out of it -- neat and clean, logical. And in that very effort they destroy its beauty. They create philosophies and religion disappears. The pundit, the scholar, the theologian, is the enemy of religion.

So here in becoming my sannyasins, remember it: you are not getting initiated into a certain religion; you are getting initiated into just a religiousness. It is vast, immense, unbounded -- it is like the whole sky. Even the sky is not the limit.

So open your wings without any fear. This whole existence belongs to us, this is our temple, this is our scripture. Less than that is man-made, manufactured by man; where it is manufactured does not matter much.

Beware of man-manufactured religions so that you can know the true, which is not man-made. And it is available *in* the trees, *in* the mountains, *in* the rivers, *in* the stars, *in* you, *in* people that surround you -- it is available everywhere. Once you get rid of the man-made you will become aware of the god-made.

A TALL STOREY

(Osho speaks to Avinasho on man's immortality.)

Man is not confined between birth and death. Birth and death are both episodes in your eternal life; they have happened many times. You don't begin with birth and you don't end with death.

The search for the eternal core is the search of sannyas. The Zen people call it the original face; they say 'Try to find your original face, the face that you have before even your parents were born, or the face that you will still have even when your children are dead.'

The original face is not physical, it is not psychological, it is spiritual.

Man is like a three-storied building, and we remain on the ground floor our whole life. Only very few people in rare moments have a few glimpses beyond the ground floor, otherwise people remain concerned with the physical. Food and sex are their lives; these two are enough. And they go on round and round; they call it merry-go-round, it is a very sorry-go-round. But knowing nothing they just go on chasing their own tails on the ground floor. And of course they see that others also are doing the same so this must be the way it has to be done. Children learn from their parents and others, and everybody is chasing his own tail and going round and round... just crazy dogs -- all nuts! So small nuts learn from big nuts (laughter) ... and they start doing the same. And they will teach their small nuts the same story. And it goes on and on.

Only once in a while does a person go above the physiological and look into the psychological. That world is totally different. It consists of music, poetry, dance, art, creativity; it is multi-dimensional. Then the life of food and sex seems to be very gross compared to Beethoven and Leonardo. Whatsoever you can manage on the physiological will remain gross, but even the psychological is not the ultimate height, and those who remain on the psychological are still missing the original face. There is one higher plane where only a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, a Jesus -- a few people -- have entered, and that is the world of the eternal, avinasho. And to know it is to know all.

Jesus calls it the kingdom of god, Buddha calls it nirvana; they are different names for the same phenomenon. Unless the third is known remember, you are falling short, something will go on being missed; you will not feel contented. And it is good that nobody can feel contented unless one knows the eternal otherwise we will become satisfied on a very low plane. But something deep inside remains restless, it goes on goading you, it goes on telling you 'This is not it, there must be something more in life -- search, seek.'

And remember, Jesus' statement is true: Seek and ye shall find; ask and it shall be given; knock and the doors shall be opened unto you.

Blessed is the seeker of truth -- and that's what you are becoming today. To be a sannyasin is to be a seeker of truth. And the truth is eternal, it *has* to be found. It is the very task of life, the challenge of life. Life is nothing but an opportunity to find it. Don't waste it in small trivia, don't waste it in the mundane. Put as much energy as possible into the ultimate search, into that search; do it intensely. And if your intention is

there and you are really, authentically interested in seeking, then the doors are bound to open for you. They have always opened for the real seeker; it has never been otherwise.

Going All the Way

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011235	
ShortTitle: ALLWAY23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

MEDITATION: REALLY DIGGING YOURSELF

We *are* alive but we are unaware of the source of our life, from where it comes. And unless we know the source we remain unacquainted with ourselves. Then whatsoever we do is going to be wrong, inevitably wrong, because it comes out of self-ignorance. It is like a blind man groping: he will stumble here and fall there. And ordinarily that is our whole life -- stumbling, falling, getting up, stumbling, falling again. It is a tragedy, and the reason is simple: we are not aware of ourselves, we don't know who we are -- and it can be known, it is not far away.

The source is within us and the method to know the source is meditation. It is a method of digging a well within your being so that you can reach to the very centre of it, to where life juices are flowing. And once you are acquainted with your centre you are simultaneously acquainted with the centre of the whole -- because it is the same; we are separate only on the circumference, not at the centre. At the centre we are one, at the circumference we are many. To live on the circumference is to be worldly and to live through the centre, at the centre, is to be a sannyasin.

FOLLOWER OR FLOWER?

(Osho has talked on the folly of imitating anyone and on the real Christian being a lover. But he puts it slightly differently this time round.)

The only way to really be a Christian is to know the art of love. One does not become a Christian by becoming a follower of Christ, because the follower is an imitator; he remains false. You can only be yourself, you can never be anybody else. If you try to be your life will become schizophrenic. All followers are schizophrenic because they are one thing and they are trying to be somebody else. And existence never repeats -- that's one of the fundamental laws. There is no way to escape from that ultimate law.

A man like Jesus happens only once, and it is not so only with Jesus, it is so with everybody else; there

has been no person like you before and there will never be another person like you again. Hence following is basically wrong, it is betraying yourself. And how can you be healthy and whole if you betray yourself?

One does not become a Christian by becoming a member of a church -- one becomes a Christian only by love. Jesus defines god as love, so all those who know what love is are Christians, but they are not followers of Christ. Christ was never a follower of anybody else; if he had been a follower the Jews would not have killed him -- he was authentically himself. Buddha was not a follower of anybody; he was authentically himself. Lao Tzu was not a follower of anybody.

If one wants to be really whole, sane, blissful, then one has to continuously remember not to fall into the trap of following.

My sannyasins are not my followers -- just my lovers, my friends. They are companions, fellow travellers, but not followers. You are not to imitate me -- that will make you pseudo. You are just to learn love.

Love is the secret of all the religions. It not only makes you a Christian, it also makes you a Mohammedan, a Hindu, a Buddhist, a Jaina, a Jew. The moment you love,,you know that all these authentic people -- Moses and Jesus and Mohammed and Mahavira and Krishna -- were lovers, great lovers of existence, unconditional lovers.

Love is the essential core of religion. So I don't give you any dogma, any doctrine; I simply help you to discover your loving qualities. They are already there, they just have to be uncovered. They are like buds: they just have to open and become flowers. And then there is great fragrance and great joy and for the first time life becomes a dance, a celebration, a festivity.

HEART-MONIOUS

(Osho is talking to Cordelia.)

Cordelia is a beautiful name, one of the most significant names that one can have. It has two meanings; in Welsh it means poetry, in Latin it means warmth of the heart. Although the meanings come from different languages somehow they are related to each other.

Poetry is nothing but warmth of the heart. The cold heart cannot be poetic -- it is dead! And people are dead because their heart is cold; their head is hot and their heart is ice cold. It should be just the reverse -- things are upside-down: the heart should be warm and the head should be cool, because the function of the head is to calculate. and cold it will be more efficient because it will be in a more mathematical space. And because the head is a machine, the hotter it gets, the more errors it commits. It is a machine, it should remain cool.

The heart is not a machine at all; the heart is your very being, it is your love, it is your life. It has to be in a state of dancing, not frozen. When the heart is warm there is poetry in life. You may compose poetry, you may not -- that is irrelevant -- but when the heart is warm, full of love, flowing, rejoicing, then there is a poetic sense, a poetic touch. Whatsoever you do, whatsoever you are, there is a certain subtle aura around you -- that of poetry, grace, beauty... an aesthetic sense.

And I am adding Anand to your name. Anand means bliss. Bliss is the ultimate experience of the dance that happens in the heart, of the poetry that happens through your heart when it is fully alive, totally alive. And when your life is transformed into poetry you will know what bliss is, because that is the moment when you start synchronising with existence, you start having a deep rapport with existence. It is a synchronicity; you start melting and merging with the flowers and the clouds and the stars. Boundaries start disappearing; they become irrelevant, out of date. They wither away of their own accord. One functions as part of the whole -- then there is bliss.

Bliss is another name for a harmonious existence, but it is possible only through the heart, through warmth, through love, through being poetic.

My sannyasins have to be lovers, poets, dancers, musicians; they have to open up all aesthetic possibilities. I teach a religion of aesthetic sensibility and sensitivity. All the religions in the past have been anti-life, anti-love, anti-warmth, anti-poetry, because basically they taught that life has to be renounced, that there is something wrong in it -- it is sin and you have to get rid of it.

My approach is just the opposite: it is not a sin. Life is a gift, a great gift from god -- it has to be rejoiced in. Merge and melt with it. The more you disappear and the more you allow life to happen to you, the closer you will be to god, because life is nothing but god expressed, manifest. In other words god is life

unmanifest,,invisible life; and life is visible god.

RELIGION IS UNION IS YOU-AND-ME-ONE

(Osho speak, again on how the long for god is the impetus behind every love affair. He is addressing Viyogini.)

Viyogini means one who is separated from the ultimate lover, one who is separated from god. God is the ultimate lover, the beloved.

In all our love affairs we are seeking and searching for god -- and that's why all our love affairs fail, they fall short. They cannot fulfil our innermost longing. We are searching for god -- less than that cannot give us contentment.

Viyogini means the ultimate separation. We are all separated, alienated, and we are searching again in every possible way to reach to that union where we will not be separate. The search for the union with existence is religion. That's the meaning of the word 'yoga'; yoga means union. The word 'viyogini' also comes from 'yoga'; yoga means union, viyoga means separation. The feminine form of viyoga is viyogini.

So these are the only two states, the state of yoga, yogini -- one who is one with the beloved, with the ultimate truth, with existence -- and viyoga, viyogini -- one who is separate. Only very few people have attained to yoga, to the ultimate union, but it is everybody's potential. Everybody has the birth-right to attain to it but nobody tries. Just a little effort and the miracle can happen.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a step towards that little effort. It is really a little effort, not much. What we do is very small and what happens out of it is immense. It is just as if a particle of dust has fallen into your eye and you cannot open your eyes and the Himalayas, Everest, is just in front of you, but you cannot see it -- just because of the particle of dust. A small particle of dust has fallen in your eye, it is preventing your visions you cannot see the great Himalayas, its beauty. Remove the particle and the whole of the Himalayas is available to you, spreading for thousands of miles -- those virgin peaks and the sun shining on those snow covered mountains... and the beauty of it, inexpressible beauty of it. And just a particle of dust was creating the barrier.

The situation is exactly the same our inner vision is not clear. Just a few particles of dust have gathered there; they have to be removed. So the effort is very little but the gain is immense, immeasurable, incalculable.

THE SAP CALLED HAPPINESS

(Your juices only flow when you're free.)

Life is a discontentment because we are living it in a very wrong way. We have been taught some ugly things, we have been taught those ugly things because they help the establishment, the vested interests, the people who are in power. Nobody cares about the individuals, nobody cares about the greater humanity; everybody is concerned with his own power, his investment -- and they go on poisoning people.

For example, the politicians don't want intelligence to grow in people because intelligence is always rebellious. But without intelligence life cannot find the source of contentment. A mediocre person remains superficial, shallow, but the politician is helped: he wants everybody to be mediocre. He can only remain the leader if people are mediocre, unintelligent, stupid And the situation is the same with the priests. They have been in power for centuries and they know the strategy to remain in power: don't allow people in any way to attain insight into things, don't allow them to be wise, give them beliefs instead. Beliefs are pseudo, like plastic flowers, lollipops. So people can go on sucking on lollipops, playing with toys; they can go on playing with those toys so they don't turn towards the real thing.

And the priests and the politicians are in deep conspiracy. They have made an unsigned contract that the politician will rule people in worldly affairs and the priest will rule people in other-worldly affairs and they will support each other because both have to depend on the same strategy: force people to remain slaves, believers, not seekers -- not intelligent, not rebellious. Reduce their freedom, cut their wings, paralyse them, because then they can be manipulated and used as means.

My work here is to undo all this that has been done to you, to everybody. Only when your intelligence rises to the optimum is there contentment, because that's when you start flowering, that's when spring comes

to your life.

Your love has to be allowed absolute freedom, only then are your juices flowing. You are not sad, dry, desert-like, you become an oasis.

My sannyasins have to become gardens with birds singing and flowers spreading their fragrance. That's exactly the meaning of the word 'paradise'; paradise literally means a walled garden. It comes from the Persian, 'firdaus'. I would like each of my sannyasins to be a paradise unto himself or herself.

SUNS AND LOVERS

(Osho tells us about the origin of sun worship.)

For centuries there have been worshippers of the sun. They have been very much misunderstood. The sun was only a symbol; they were really trying to find the ultimate source of light and this sun was only representative -- they were bowing down to this sun symbolically and literally. And then finally they found that this sun disappears in the night, so if you want to worship the sun in the night it will be difficult, hence fire worship started. Zarathustra was the greatest fire worshipper, and the followers of Zarathustra have carried on the fire that Zarathustra started. A three-thousand-year-old fire, still continues in their temples; they don't allow it to go out, they go on giving fuel to it. That too is a misunderstanding.

People always become addicted to symbols. They forget that a symbol is only a symbol; they start worshipping the symbol as if it is the real thing. The word 'god' is not god, the word 'fire' is not fire. The sun, fire, light -- they all represent a search for the ultimate source of light something that we are all missing because in our innermost being there is darkness.

The Christian mystics like Eckhart have called it the dark night of the soul; and we are all searching for the dawn. The orange colour that I have chosen for my sannyasins symbolises the dawn; it is the colour of the eastern horizon just before sunrise.

The search is for the inner, but we know only the outer so the outer has to become a symbol for the inner. The search is for the inner sun but the outer can be used beautifully like a mirror; you can look in the mirror. The mirror is outside but it can reflect your face, it can show you your form. In fact there is no other way to see your own face except through a mirror. All symbols are mirrors.

So this is going to be your search: the inner source of light has to be discovered. But the outer symbols of light are all beautiful; they should be loved, worshipped, so that they go on reminding you of the inner, so you don't forget about the inner -- mind tends to forget.

So watch the early morning sun rising. Look at it, absorb it, then close your eyes and try to search within. Look at the moon, watch, then close your eyes and search within. Or look at a small candle in the night, watch it for a few moments, then close your eyes and search within. Let the outer symbolise the inner, but don't forget the inner. Until you have found the inner use the outer as an indicator. The moment it is found the outer can be forgotten. It disappears naturally, one forgets all about it. When one has found the real, who cares about the symbolic?

PILGRIM'S PROGRESS

(Osho describes the three categories of the paths along which one can move towards god.)

There are many ways to reach god. The most significant are threes through knowing, through loving and through action, service, compassion. All other paths belong to these three categories; these three are the main categories.

Remember: knowing is going to be your path. Knowing does not mean knowledge, it means understanding. One can be very knowledgeable yet without any understanding, and one can be tremendously wise and yet without any knowledgeability. So they are not synonymous, knowing and knowledge.

Knowledge is a cheap commodity, available in the schools, colleges,, universities, libraries; but knowing only comes through deep meditation. You have to go through a radical change, you have to attain a different kind of vision, you literally have to open a third eye in yourself.

So the path of knowing means the path of meditation. Put your total energy into meditativeness.

(His path is love, Premyogi learns.)

Love is our deepest longing. Just as the body needs food the soul needs love -- it is nourishment, spiritual nourishment. Without the food, air and water, the body will deteriorate; without love the soul starts shrinking. And everybody is living with a very small soul for the simple reason that they have not loved. And why have they not loved? If you enquire into the question you will be surprised, because for the whole of their life everybody is trying to get love. But people are trying to get, not to give, and the law of love is that you get only when you give. Giving comes first, getting is only a consequence.

And people are asking the impossible; they want first: "Give me love." Everybody, in a thousand and one ways, is saying "Give me love", but love comes only when you give; you cannot demand it. Hence the whole world is suffering; everybody is full of love, the world can become a very loving place, but it is just the opposite of it -- full of hatred, anger, rage, violence, destruction, for the simple reason that everybody is full of love and nobody is giving. They are asking and demanding and trying to force and snatch away. Now, love is not a thing that you can force, love is not a thing that you can possess, love is not a thing that can be snatched away in any way. It is beautiful only, alive only, when it is given without any demand on your part, when it comes of its own accord. And it comes on its own accord whenever you give; in fact it comes a thousandfold.

So give as much love as possible and you will get so much in return that you will not be able to believe it in the beginning. It is absolutely unbelievable that the whole existence starts pouring love towards you. You just show the gesture of giving, with no strings attached to it, with no conditions, no expectations, let your joy be in the giving itself -- love for love's sake -- and you will be in for a great surprise: thousands of windows suddenly open and the sun and the wind and the rain and the whole existence starts flowing towards you. It floods you, and that flooded life is the life of a buddha, that life is the goal of a sannyasin.

(And Wolfgang receives the name Karmayogi to remind him that his way is the path of action.)

The path of action is very paradoxical. The paradox is that you have to act and yet deep down you have to remain absolutely inactive; at the centre absolute stillness, no action, not even a wave, not even a ripple, and on the circumference much action.

The path of action is being in the world and yet not being of it, remaining in the world and yet surpassing it, transcending it. Krishna has called it action without action. Zen people in Japan call it effortless effort, actionless action. Doing is there but the doer is not there. One simply becomes the centre of the cyclone but the cyclone remains only one's circumference. One becomes more like an actor; action becomes more like acting. It is as if you are just playing a role: you are doing it as perfectly as possible but it is still a role, a game; you are not really involved in it. You are doing it perfectly well and yet you are not getting involved in it, so whatsoever the result, it is none of your business -- if you succeed, if you fail, it is all the same.

It is one of the most beautiful paths to follow. And my sannyasins have to understand it very deeply because I am not telling them to renounce the world, to escape to the mountains, to the deserts, to the monasteries. I am telling them to remain in the world. I am not taking them out of the world, because that is escapist and that is cowardly, and one cannot be religious through cowardliness.

My sannyasins have to accept all the challenges of life but with absolute unconcern, not being worried at all about the result, about the outcome, living moment to moment totally, doing whatsoever life gives you to do, and then moving on, not even looking back, not even through the rear-view mirror. There is no point, because in life there is no reverse gear, you cannot go back. God has completely forgotten about the reverse gear. He has been just like Henry Ford.

When he made his first car there was gear in it. Finding out that it is such a difficult thing when you want to come back home he added it only later on (laughter). Otherwise if you have gone a few feet ahead of your home you have to go around the whole city just to come back!

But god has not added the reverse gear yet and I don't think he is ever going to add the reverse gear (laughter)... because that will be travelling back in time. That is impossible. That will mean that the old man can become a young man, the young man can become a child and the child can go back into the womb -- and its mother may have died! (much laughter) It is impossible. Even if god wants to do it, it is not possible. They say nothing is impossible for god (laughter) but I say there are many things impossible. This is one of the things he cannot do!

So there is no need to look back, need to think about the past, no need to think about the future. Live in the present but live in such a way -- silently, peacefully -- that nothing disturbs your centre. It is just as the

noise of this train passing by is there but at the very centre of your being there is no noise. In fact this noise of the train can enhance your inner silence, it can become a background, a backdrop for it.

I travelled for twenty years continuously in the trains all over India. And I know how beautiful it is and how silent it is. So whenever I was not travelling I used to miss my trains -- all the noise and all the hustle and bustle of the platforms... But if you know how to remain silent inside it all enhances, it becomes a contrast.

Life should be taken as a contrast -- and then nothing is wrong. A sannyasin has to remember only one thing, not to get disturbed at the centre; whatsoever happens on the circumference is okay. If that much is possible then you are free from all, you know the taste of freedom. And the taste of freedom is the taste of god too.

Going All the Way

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011245
ShortTitle: ALLWAY24
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

THE PATH IS A BATH

(Osho is talking to Renata, the elderly mother of an Italian sannyasin.)

Meditation is a state of absolute silence. It is not action, it is absolute rest. Nothing has to be done for it, all doing has to be dropped; so one can do it in any state of the body. One can do it lying on the bed or sitting in a chair, one can do it when one is ill, sick, because it has nothing to do with activity. It is simply gathering yourself inside, withdrawing yourself from the world, forgetting the world.

When you collect the whole of your energy at the centre of your being, that is meditation. And to be in that state is to be reborn. That's the meaning of Renata: reborn, born anew.

Jesus says to Nicodemus 'Unless you are born again you shall not enter into the kingdom of god.' Nicodemus was a rabbi, a great scholar of those days. He was afraid to meet Jesus openly because he had such a reputation for his scholarship that going to an illiterate person, the son of a carpenter, and asking him any question about life would go against his fame, his name, against his reputation and respectability. So he went in the dark, in the middle of the night, so nobody would come to know about it.

When Jesus said to him 'Unless you are born again...' being a scholar he heard it literally. He said 'How is that possible? How can one be reborn? You are talking nonsense.'

Jesus was talking about meditation, but a man who is hung up in the mind is bound to miss the point. Meditation is nothing of the mind. It is slipping out of the mind and getting into your very life source -- because only from that life source is one reborn. That is true baptism; taking a bath in your own life juices.

And once you have tasted of it then there is no death, then you know life is eternal. And to know it is to know all.

YOU MIGHT DIE LAUGHING

Being blissful is taking a risk -- because the mob lives in misery, and naturally it does not allow anybody to be blissful. That hurts the crowd, it wounds the mob; they start thinking "How dare you be blissful?" They are very at ease if you are miserable; they are sympathetic, friendly, because you are just like them, you are not a foreigner. The moment you become blissful you are a foreigner, you are an outsider -- and people have always been afraid of outsiders.

They know the insiders, they are familiar with them, they can rely on them because they are predictable, but the outsider is unpredictable. And the blissful person is the farthest away from the crowd. He is really a stranger; he belongs to another world, not only to another country. He speaks a totally different language, he lives a totally different kind of life; hence people feel a certain distance from such a person. Either they will condemn him as mad... that is their first reaction. That's what they are doing to many people in Soviet Russia. They will torture them, give them psychological shocks, electric shocks. They cannot accept that you can be so blissful. It is not possible -- you must be insane.

The first reaction of the society is to condemn the person as mad: if one is mad one can be ignored. And there are many people in the madhouses of the world who are not mad, they are simply different and people cannot tolerate that.

If the person is very powerful, like Jesus, Buddha or Zarathustra, then you cannot just call him mad. He will persist, he will try to prove in every possible way that you are wrong. And in a way people start feeling doubtful about their own ideas. When they see a Buddha so silent, so blissful, such a beautiful space surrounding him, they become suspicious of their own idea that he is mad or that he is a fool. And people like Buddha are very persuasive, almost seductive. Then the second step for the society is to condemn that man as anti-traditional, anti-religious, anti-country, and finish him somehow.

They killed Socrates, Mansoor, and many others. One of the most beautiful men, a Sufi mystic, Sarmad, was killed -- his head was cut off -- for the simple reason that he was so blissful that the priests and the king conspired against him. Just before his head was cut off he said, "You can cut off my head, but you cannot cut my laughter. Even when my head is separate from me you will hear my laughter -- I will haunt you!" And the beautiful story goes that when his head was cut off it rolled down the steps of the mosque where he was murdered -- laughing, giggling!

Such people can be blissful in life and can be blissful in death too. That is the meaning of the story: they laugh their whole way to God. But that needs courage -- and that is the meaning of your name: blissful courage. It needs a strong spirit because it will be going against the current.

My sannyasins will have to face many antagonistic situations. They will be thought outrageous, rebels, dropouts; all kinds of condemnations will be heaped upon them. And if they don't listen -- and they are not going to listen -- then they will even be killed, condemned to death. But it is better to die rejoicing than to live in misery. Just a single moment of joy is far more valuable than an eternity of misery.

I teach you only one thing, and that is, be blissful -- whatsoever the cost.

LOVE: PUT WINGS ON YOUR WORDS

(Osho speaks to Anna about the meanings of her name -- prayer, grace and mercy -- in relation to love.)

Without love there is no prayer, no grace, no mercy. On the tree of love all these flowers bloom. People can pray without love -- that's what they are doing all over the world, in all the churches, temples and synagogues: they don't know what love is trying to pray. That is very absurd, their prayer will be parrotlike; they will simply repeat words, their words will not have the support of their heart. And without the heart beating in those words they are dead. Only the heartbeat can make them alive, can give them wings, can make them reach to the ultimate.

All these prayers that are happening in the world are not heard. Unless love is there at the source prayer is a hypocrisy. It is a very dangerous dishonesty -- very dangerous because you are not being honest even with god. Somebody is repeating the words of Jesus, somebody is repeating the words of Mohammed, but

when Jesus prayed it was out of love, when Mohammed prayed it was sheer joy! Those words don't mean much; what matters is the inner gesture -- and that inner gesture is missing if love is not there.

And if love is there you need not learn prayer -- it comes of its own accord. All these three qualities are consequences, by-products of love. Love and you will see that you are becoming more and more prayerful; love and you will see you are becoming more and more graceful; love and you are in for a great surprise, you are becoming more and more compassionate and merciful. And a thousand and one other things will follow too. Love opens the doors of the divine.

So learn the simple art of love. Love for the sheer sake of love, for no other reason, and don't miss a single opportunity to be loving. There are thousands of opportunities every day, but because we are unloving we don't even see them, we by pass them, we overlook them, we ignore them. Because we are unloving we immediately jump on anything that is going to support our unloving mind; we go on searching for negativities. We go on counting the thorns on a rosebush, forgetting all about the roses.

So love means to become attuned to the roses. Be positive, affirmative, look for the good and the beautiful and the true -- and they abound! And when you start looking for them your love will go on growing. And love is not something that becomes complete one day; it is an eternal pilgrimage. It goes on becoming more and more complete but it is never finished. No point comes where you can say 'Now I have arrived.'

Love is not a goal but a journey -- and that's the beauty of it -- because all goals are dead and a journey is alive. Love is life, love is god, love is sannyas!

BLISS AND AWARENESS: THEY ENHANCE THE DANCE

(Anand Prabodhi's path is to combine the two.)

Bliss and awareness are two sides of the same coin: become blissful and you will be aware, or become aware and you will be blissful. One can do both simultaneously -- and that's the best course because then things happen in a faster way. Then it is not such a long and gradual process; both together can make an opportunity even for sudden enlightenment.

So use them both together, be blissful and be aware. They will enhance each other, they will support each other. They are not things which have to be developed separately, although that's what has been done in the past. A few people have tried to be blissful -- in the East they were known as bhaktas, devotees; and a few people have tried to be aware -- they were called gyanis, the knowers.

In India there have been two basic trends; one is of blissfulness, prayer, love, devotion, surrender, the other is of awareness, meditation, watchfulness', witnessing. Because they both worked separately it took very long. In fact it took so long that India had to think in terms of there being many lives. India is the only country which has thought in terms of there being many lives. Christianity, Judaism, Islam -- they think of only one life; they have not really pondered over the matter. One life is not enough, one life is too small to grow in. There are s thousand and one things to be done and the mundane takes so much that nothing is left for the sacred.

The Indian seers have been watching this, that this small life is not enough to know god, hence slowly slowly they started exploring 'Is there any possibility of there being more lives?' Then they found that there is a possibility; we have been before, we will be afterwards -- there are many lives. But the triggering point was that they were all working either on awareness or on blissfulness -- and then it takes very long. They developed the whole science of yoga so that you can live long even in this life because the work has to be completed. They started thinking of how to prolong life through physical exercises, through chemicals, through breathing exercises, they have tried many things and certainly they have found ways to prolong life. But the whole point is that if those two things can be put together there is no need to go into the tortures called yoga. You need not bother about the length of life.

These two things together can become a sudden enlightenment because they support each other, enhance each other, enrich each other.

So remember it: on one hand be more blissful, cheerful, take life joyously, and on the other hand become more alert and watchful of everything -- you are doing, thinking, feeling. Be aware even of your cheerfulness and be cheerful even about your awareness.

(Osho continues on the theme of the synthesis of bliss and awareness in his address to Sugito.)

A man without bliss is a man without song, without dance, without any celebration. He is dull, he is dead; he only vegetates. His life is a long drag. Somehow he has to live because he has found himself alive on this strange planet, so he has to drag his way towards the grave. And how can he be blissful? -- because he knows nothing about life, he knows nothing about consciousness, he knows nothing about birth, death. He knows nothing really. Maybe he has accumulated much information about geography and history and philosophy and religion, but it is only information; he himself knows nothing. And without your own knowing your life cannot be a song, it cannot be a joy.

My effort here is to help you to be a little more alert, more conscious, so that you can experience that which you are. And the very experience of it brings bliss, the very acquaintance with it and you are showered with bliss. And out of bliss life becomes a festival -- a festival of lights. Suddenly the spring comes and you are all flowers, and then each action is a song, then whatsoever you do has a golden touch to it.

I call this the greatest miracles transforming a dragging life into a dance, changing the heavy, serious kind of life into a light-hearted laughter. It is possible, it is possible for everyone. Not a single human being is born without the possibility. If we don't realise it we are responsible and nobody else.

Sannyas means taking the responsibility for whatsoever you are. With that acceptance, transformation sets in. The very acceptance that you are responsible for your life, makes you a creator of your life. You start changing; you cannot wait, because all waiting is waiting for Godot -- who never comes.

Then one starts changing one's life right now because there is no tomorrow. And if *you* don't do anything, nobody is going to do it for you. And if you don't do it now then you will never be able to do it -- now or never!

DEEP-ME DIVING

To become one with your interiority is the whole process of sannyas. We are living on the outside absolutely unaware of who we are, because our being is on the inside and our wandering is on the outside, so the meeting never happens. basically everybody is searching for themselves, is trying to find out, figure out, what this life is, what does this mean? but they are looking everywhere else except into their own interiority -- and that is where our reality is.

A sannyasin has to slowly dive deep within himself. I am not against the outside world; live on the outside but find moments to dive within. And then your outer life also will have more richness, more fragrance, it will have more dignity, grace, integrity. You will be able to live even on the outside in a more authentic way, you will not be a hypocrite; you will be simple, sincere, ordinary, honest. You will not be a saint but neither saints nor sinners are needed; they both exist together and they both have to be got rid of. They are both ugly phenomena, both are extremes, and life is exactly in the middle. One need not be a sinner, one need not be a saint; one has just to be an ordinary human being. Then life is balanced, and a balanced life has harmony, a balanced life has music, poetry.

So on the outside also if you become acquainted with your inner being you will be a totally different person. You will have a certain coolness around you; even in the hottest moments you will remain cool -- not cold, but cool, together. Even in the hardest moments you will not be disturbed. Even in the greatest crises you will remain centred and grounded because you know that whatsoever is happening on the outside is not as much significant as your inner peace, your inner silence.

Once you know the taste of your inner world everything on the outside becomes valueless. Success and failure are almost games. Then what one is on the outside -- a president or a peon -- doesn't matter, it makes no difference. One can be a beggar or one can be an emperor -- it is all the same. But for that one has to find moments, intervals, gaps, to go in. And in those moments forget the whole world, as if it doesn't exist. In the beginning it is 'as if', but soon you will realise that really it doesn't matter, it is not a question of 'as if'.

But that will come only later on; we have to begin a hypothetical way. My effort here is very scientific: we have to begin with a hypothesis, *as if* the outer world does not exist, for a few moments every day at least. And then slowly you will see that your 'as if' was right, it coincided with reality, it was consistent with reality. Your hypothesis was not just a hypothesis, it was a truth. You were not aware then but as you enter your own being you will become more and more aware, that the real is inner and the outer is only made of the same stuff as dreams.

Going All the Way

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011255
ShortTitle: ALLWAY25
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

SOUL OR SLAVE

(Osho talks on the rebellion that must necessarily ensue if one's determined to be an individual in our society.)

Society kills the rebellious spirit in every child; it is afraid of rebellion. But the moment the rebellious spirit is destroyed simultaneously intelligence, brightness, genius, are also destroyed. They are all together, they can exist only in a togetherness. They form an organic unity. You cannot destroy one part; either you destroy the whole or you save the whole.

And society is not interested in the individual; its interest is in the structure, in the establishment, in the state, in the church and in all kinds of investments. The individual is not even counted. The individual is accepted only because he has a certain utility for the establishment, because the individual can be used as a means to fulfil certain ends which are not his, they are others -- the politicians, the priests or whosoever they may be.

Every child is born a genius but very few people have been able to escape from the slavery that society imposes. The beginning is in rebellion. Rebel against the tradition, rebel against the church, rebel against the mob psychology. And the fundamental law is to insist on being yourself whatsoever the cost, and then you will have great intelligence flowering, brightness, and your life will become alight unto itself.

That's what sannyas is all about the rebellion of the individual against the collective, against the crowd, I believe in the individual because only the individual has a soul. Society is only a name without a soul, and the individual cannot be sacrificed for any end -- nation, race, religion. Nothing is more valuable than the individual. To me the individual is the ultimate value,

Respect yourself and in that very respect you will be able to respect others too.

DIVINITY IS BEING FREE

Any experience of the unlimited is the experience of the divine. The search for the divine is really the search for expansion, the search for a consciousness which is absolutely free, a consciousness which is as wide as the sky itself.

God is not a person somewhere; it is your own feeling of expanding consciousness. It is an experience.

And it is not difficult to know, because all the boundaries are arbitrary. They can be destroyed because *we* have made them, they are man-made; they don't exist in existence itself. If they existed in existence, then there would be no way to get rid of them. It is good that they are just in our minds. For example, countries; they exist only on maps not on the earth, and the maps can be burned and we can be finished with it. The earth remains undivided even though we go on dividing it on the maps.

It is *one* planet; it is not Asia, and Africa and Europe, it is not this country or that -- it is *one* earth. The idea of belonging to a nation is just an idea, hence it can be dropped without any effort. The moment you see that it is only an idea -- arbitrary, man-made, invented -- in that very understanding it is dropped. And so are our other boundaries too; the boundary of being black and white, the boundary of being a Catholic or a Protestant, the boundary of being a Christian or a Hindu are all our inventions. The child comes just as a pure human being, with no name, with no adjective.

A sannyasin has to become a child again, with no name, with no adjective. Then suddenly you start feeling that the boundaries have disappeared and your consciousness is no more confined.

We carry the past and the past becomes a great burden. Then we invent the future; the future becomes a burden. The past is heavy on us, but it is only in our memory, it is nowhere else; and the future is only in our desires, nowhere else. We can erase the psychological memories and the psychological desires. It is a simple phenomenon like cleaning a slate; it is in the writing.

Once a man has done that, for the first time he becomes aware of how wide, how vast, life is and how beautiful.

Then you are a bird on the wing in the infinite sky.
That freedom is our deepest longing.
Sannyas is an effort towards that freedom.

CHRIST-INANITY

(The formal religion that grew out of Christ's teachings, an the spirit of Christ's life seem irreconcilable to the point of being ridiculous.)

One of the most important teachings of Jesus is to rejoice. It can be said to be his fundamental gift to humanity: Rejoice -- he says again and again, rejoice... although the so-called Christianity, the organised religion which exists in his name has gone just the opposite to his teaching. If you look at the faces of Christian saints you cannot believe that they are rejoicing. In fact Christians have also painted Jesus as being very sad, serious, sombre, as if he carried the cross for his whole life.

Just the opposite is the case: if I were to paint Jesus he would be laughing on the cross, he would be laughing at the whole stupidity of people, the whole ridiculousness of it he had been trying to give you a new life and you are rewarding him with death? Isn't it far out? (laughter) He must have enjoyed the scene: this was something! He must have laughed at the cosmic joke.

Jesus can only laugh even on the cross. Yet Christians say that he never laughed -- not only on the cross but never laughed at all in his whole life. That's a myth invented by sad people, sadists, masochists. They are sad and they are projecting their sadness on Jesus.

So the Christianity that exists is just the opposite of Christ. But this is so of other religions; the same is the situation with the Buddhists and with the Hindus. Now, Hindus think they follow Krishna but they don't at all. They cannot even tolerate my sannyasins holding hands or hugging and they think they are followers of Krishna. It is strange that they can't see the absurdity: Krishna had sixteen thousand girlfriends, and his whole life was of dance and song -- and these followers of Krishna, who are calling themselves Hindus, cannot accept my sannyasins. They think my sannyasins are destroying their culture because they don't look like saints; they should be serious, fasting, torturing themselves. But Krishna never tortured himself; he lived like a king, as everybody should. He loved life, as everybody should.

The Hindus are as against Krishna and the Buddhists are against Buddha. Now continuously observing this I have come to the conclusion that every organised religion is against the original founder of that religion; it has been so without any exception. There seems to be a certain law working in it. It seems that the moment the original founder dies, the very people against whom he has been fighting his whole life start capturing whatsoever movement he has created and they start manipulating his philosophy of life according to their own ideas. That is their revenge. They could not do it while he is alive but now that he has gone they can.

You can be a Christian only if you are not a Catholic, not a Protestant, if you don't belong to any Christian organised sect, only then can you be a Christian. You can be a Christian if you rejoice. It is not a question of believing in doctrines, it is a question of living a totally different kind of lifes the life of bliss. So rejoice -- and that is the only way you will find Christ-consciousness.

(Osho speaks further on Christ-consciousness to another sannyas.)

Christ is not the name of any person, Jesus has no monopoly over it He was only one of the Christs; there have been many before and many afterwards and there will be many in the future. He is part of a long chain of Christs.

To me Christ only represents a certain state of consciousness, the ultimate peak of consciousness. In the East we call it Buddha-consciousness -- it is the same: you can say everybody carries a Buddha within him. But one can know the Christ or the Buddha within oneself only through meditation. It is not a question of believing, you have to discover it.

Meditation is not belief, it is enquiry, it is a deep search within your being. And if one dive4 deep within oneself one is bound to find, because it is one's innermost core. Then what word you use for it is irrelevant -- you can call it the Christ or the Krishna or the Buddha or you may not call anything. You may simply call it the ultimate silence or the ultimate awareness, the ultimate freedom.

But the only way to *find* is meditation and meditation means turning in. We are extroverts, moving farther and farther from our own being.

Meditation is an inner journey, not going out but going in. There is no need to create a conflict between the two. When you are needed on the outside be on the outside and when you have time then there is no need to be on the outside -- go in. Make it harmonious.

Just as in the day you are awake and in the night you fall asleep, in the same way one should be able to go out and to go in. I don't want my sannyasins to be obsessed by anything; they should be flexible, not fixed, not like things. They should be more fluid and they will be able to relate with others and they should be capable of being alone too.

When both are possible the person who chooses one is foolish because he is missing half of his life.

So live on the outside, live on the inside, but remember that only on the inside will you find the Christ. On the outside you can find comforts and conveniences, that's all. On the inside you can find the ultimate bliss. On the inside you can find the truth, the truth which liberates, which liberates one from all misery.

CONTACT HIGH

(Osho explains the meaning of her new name to Premdip, and then talks about the magic that happens in the meeting of a master and a disciple.)

Premdip means the light of love, a small lamp of love -- but that's enough: just a small flame of love in your heart is more than enough because it transforms your whole life.

Howsoever small it is, it is explosive, it makes you aflame. Soon it starts spreading and not only are you totally consumed by it, it even starts kindling other people's hearts. That's how true religion spreads. You come in contact with a master and suddenly your heart is pulsating with a new beat. Something has jumped from the master into your heart, something which is invisible, mysterious, something which is not possible to give to anybody intentionally. It is a very strange phenomenon: the master does not give it, the disciple does not ask for it but it happens.

The Zen people have the right statement about it. They say that when a line of birds flies over a lake the lake has no intention of reflecting them, they have no intention of being reflected in the lake, but still the reflection happens. It is unintended from both sides.

The case is similar when one meets a master, when one comes across a Buddha. The Buddha knows he cannot give it -- it is not a thing to be given -- and the person who comes in contact suddenly becomes aware how can it be given. How can I ask for it? -- it is not something to be asked for or desired. But in encountering a Buddha, in the very meeting, it happens.

Love is an inner flame in the heart. All that one can do is remove the barriers, remove all that is unloving in you, drop all that is unloving in you. It is just like opening your doors and your windows. You cannot force the sun to come in but you can open the window and the sun comes of its own accord -- you remove the barriers.

The whole process of mystical transformation is negative: you remove the hindrances, the obstacles and the walls. And when there is no obstruction, suddenly it is there. Out of nowhere, from the beyond, it descends.

The moment your heart starts feeling the light you become aware of who you are, and then life is a beautiful experience of sharing love; you can go on sharing it. Then it is not a question of with whom you are, you simply share it. You share it with rocks, you share it with people, you share it with the mountains, you share it with the rivers, the oceans. You simply share it because the more you share, the more you have it.

(To Melissa, a middle-aged American woman, a psychologist, Osho gives the name Premgit, and continues on the theme of love.)

Life should be a song of love -- that's the only true religion. All else is rubbish, rubbish created by the priests, the theologians. The truth is very simple, not complicated, but the theologian complicates it; his business is to complicate it. He spins and weaves theories and people can be lost in his theories as if they are lost in a jungle. They go in search for solutions and they find more and more problems. Each solution given by the theologian brings ten more now problems. It is a very insane effort -- theology is insanity.

Religion is very simple. It can be reduced to one word -- love. And if one is capable of loving, one is bound to find god. In fact one need not go in search of god, god comes in search of the person who loves. He earns it, he deserves it, god comes as a reward.

So let your life be a song of love, a celebration of love, and then one day you are in for a great surprise: suddenly god knocks on your door. He does not come as a person; he is not a person but a presence. Suddenly one day you become aware of a totally new kind of presence surrounding you both within and without, a new light, a new energy, a new delight of which you had never even dreamt.

And the moment you come in contact with that new phenomenon you know it is going to remain forever. You simply know it, no proofs are needed; it is self-evident.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Seven months this time.

-- That's good. Next time, forever! (laughter) Good! (She has risen to stand and her back is towards Osho as he adds enigmatically:)

I have recognised you! (She has turned to face Osho. As he concludes with a chuckle she looks back at him, a question mark on her face, and grins wryly as she makes her exit.)

MORE THAN JUST GOOD FRIENDS

(Friendliness is an offspring of true religiousness, Osho tells Dharma Mitro -- and it's an even higher state than friendship.)

Friendship exists between two persons; it is relationship. Friendliness is only a quality; it need not depend on any relationship. It is just the way you live your lire -- it is a friendly life. You are friendly to everything, to the whole existence. You are just a friend, not addressed to anybody in particular, but addressed to the whole, to all.

In friendship you make an exclusive relationship and you may remain inimical to many people. So enmity and friendship can exist together -- in fact you will have very few friends and many more enemies. But friendliness cannot have any enmity in it, it is inclusive, inclusive of all. And to know friendliness is to know the real juice of life. Life reveals its mysteries only to those who have come to the state of friendliness.

Religion, as it exists, creates enmity. The Christian is against the Hindu, the Hindu is against the Buddhist, the Buddhist is against the Mohammedan -- they create enmity. These religions are just political ideologies masquerading as religions, politics hiding behind the facade of religion. This is more dangerous than ordinary politics because at least the ordinary politics is honest, it does not hide itself, but these so-called religions are just politics pretending to be religious. These are more dangerous; this is more cunning, more deceptive, more poisoning.

A true religious person cannot have any enmity in him. That is the criterion of a true religious person. And it starts happening -- the more you move into meditation, the more you become silent, the more you become aware, it starts happening naturally: the friend in you is born. And the day the friend is born you

have fulfilled sannyas.

Sannyas is a birth process. Its culmination is in that ultimate peak called friendliness.

(He'd like to replace the words god and prayer -- and even love -- with friendliness, Osho declares to the last person for sannyas tonight.)

Meditation needs not followers but friends. The follower is stupid; he follows out of his stupidity: because he cannot depend on himself he starts depending on somebody else, but he is a slave, a psychological slave, and psychological slavery is a deeper slavery than all other slaveries. It is very subtle, you cannot see it, but you can feel it. The people who call god the father are just looking for a father figure; they want to depend on a father. Or there are religions which call god the mother -- it is the same, there is no difference at all.

These people are childish, they are not grown-ups. They may be old is age but psychologically they are retarded. All followers are retarded people. My sannyasins are not my followers but my friends.

Following comes through belief; friendship, friendliness is born out of meditation. So I don't give you any doctrine, I don't give you any philosophy. To me all those philosophical dogmas and great systems of thought are simply bullshit. But people are so interested in rotten things that they go on carrying all that load their whole life. They are just big words, jargon, esoteric jargon.

I am not interested at all in any kind of jargon. You have to be very simple with me because it is a question of enquiry. You need an innocent, silent, enquiring mind, not full of belief, not full of philosophy, just clean.

Sannyasins are fellow travellers. We don't have a church, we don't have a doctrine, a dogma, we don't have any beliefs; we share only one thing with each other, and that is meditation. All those who have gathered close to me are here just to learn meditation -- and meditation means silence, not chanting, not repeating a mantra. That is not meditation, that is just a simple process of auto-hypnosis.

Meditation means becoming aware and silent, watching your mind with all its game, trips, numbers. And the miracle is that if you can watch silently all those trips and numbers and games disappear. Just by simple watching they evaporate. One day you are there and the mind is no more. That sudden silence, that profound silence when the mind is not at all.... You look for it because you have become habituated with it, it is an old habit; you search for where it has gone and you cannot find it anywhere -- even if you go to the four corners of the world you will not find it... That state is silence, meditation, samadhi.

And out of that state is a new upsurge of energy. Call it love, call it friendliness, call it prayer -- because all these are aspects of it. But to call it friendliness is the best, because if you call it prayer it stinks of old religion; if you call it god many people withdraw, they become afraid -- god has tortured them enough. In the name of god so much stupidity has happened on the earth that it is time to quit.

But if you call it friendliness nobody is offended. It has never been called friendliness, hence I call it friendliness. The word is fresh and young, without any old associations.

My sannyasins are friends -- friends to me, friends to each other, friends to the whole existence.

Going All the Way

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011265
ShortTitle: ALLWAY26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

SILENCE IN YOUR SONG

(... and a song in your silence. This is the ultimate harmony Osho says to Anand Silvia. First he explains the literal meaning of her name.)

Anand means bliss. Silvia symbolises the profound silence that prevails in the woods. It comes from the Latin mythological figure, Sylvanus; he is the god of the woods.

So your name will means bliss and profound silence.

A man is whole only when both bliss and silence are present together in such a deep harmony that they enhance and enrich each other. It is easy to be blissful if one is ready to forget all about silence, and vice versa is also true; it is easy to be silent if one drops the idea of being blissful. But to choose one is to remain half, and one cannot feel contented with half. Less than whole is not enough, more than whole is not needed and is not possible either.

A person who is blissful without silence is shallow. The person who is silent without bliss is serious, sad, cold and dead. Both become significant when they are together. The blissful silence is a silence with songs; the silent bliss is non-feverish, it is sane. It is not shallow, it has depth. Silence gives depth, and bliss gives dance to that depth. And to be a sannyasin, particularly *my* sannyasin, means that you should be trying to achieve this ultimate harmony.

It is possible, it is not impossible -- certainly it is difficult but the difficult has to be accepted as a challenge. And the moment you accept the difficult as a challenge it is no more difficult, it becomes an adventure.

MASTER IS A MUST

(Andre means courageous, Osho tells another sannyasin. And it was also the name of the first disciple that Jesus called to join him.)

It just have been just a coincidence, but it becomes significant because a man like Jesus can only call the courageous to be his disciples. It needs guts to be a disciple of a master.

It is very easy to be a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, to belong to something traditional, conventional, established, but to be with a master is to belong to a rebellion. To be with a master is to belong to something absolutely new and fresh, to something which has no tradition behind it, no convention supporting it, no establishment in which it can get its roots. It has to depend only on the love of those few courageous ones who gather around a master.

To belong to an old religion is to belong to the past, in a sense to something dead. It was tremendously beautiful to be with Jesus but to be a Christian is just ugly. To walk with Buddha is a rare gift -- only the fortunate ones, the blessed ones, can walk with the Buddha -- but to be a Buddhist is very simple and cheap. Once the master is gone then belonging to the ideology, to the doctrine, has no significant at all.

Religion exists between the alive master and the courageous disciple -- in that communion. So religion exists only once in a while on the earth. It has no continuum, no continuity. It existed when Jesus was here but it existed only for those few people who communed with him, then it disappeared. Then only footprints on the sands of time are left and people go on worshipping them. But to worship the footprint of a Buddha or a Jesus is not to be religious; to walk with a Buddha or a Jesus is to be religious. Hence the true seeker always has to find a master; there is no other way. He cannot find the truth in the scriptures, he cannot find it in any established church. It is possible only in the company of someone who has achieved it, who has realised it, who has become it. And then there is great peace and a bliss that you have not even dreamt about. All that you can think about bliss is only a negative idea, that there will be no misery; that's all that

you can imagine.

If you talk about light to a man who lives in darkness he will think only one thing, that there will be no darkness. But light is far more than just absence of darkness. But the person who lives in darkness cannot imagine anything more than that, The absence of darkness is only one aspect of light. But the presence of colours and rainbows and clouds and people and faces and the beauty of a sunset -- these the man who lives in darkness cannot comprehend. He cannot even dream about them because you can only dream about that which you have experienced in some way. Your dreams are not original, it is impossible to dream an original dream. It is all rubbish and junk and old and gathered from here and there, from a movie, from television, from a story, from a novel, from peoples' lives, from your own experiences -- just small pieces put together somehow that's why it is so crazy.

It is just a collage, not even a painting. You have taken one leg from somebody, one eye from somebody else -- and the leg may belong to an elephant, the eye may belong to a mosquito, so the collage is going to be very insane.

It is said that Charles Darwin's disciples once tried to befool him. It was his birthday and for his birthday present they made a collage of an insect: the legs were from one insect and the head was from another insect. They glued it together so perfectly that it really looked like one insect.

They presented it to Darwin and they asked 'Sir, can you tell us what kind of insect this is, to what category it belongs?' -- because that was his whole work. He was working on all kinds of species -- animals, insects and birds. He looked at it, he could not believe his eyes. He had never even thought about such a thing, he had never come across such an insect.

Then he asked 'Does this insect hum?' They said 'Yes.' Then he said 'This is humbug.' But that's what your dreams are humbug!

You cannot even think of what bliss is, what truth is -- and it is better not to think about it, because whatsoever you think will be humbug. It is better to keep your mind clean, it is better to know that you don't know. Only in a loving relationship with someone who has known does it happen. It is a communion not between two heads but between two hearts. Something transpires, something like a flame jumps from the master to the disciple and suddenly his unlit candle is lit.

For that one needs courage, the courage to get out of the old structures -- because they are convenient, comfortable, familiar -- the courage to go from the familiar into the unfamiliar. Then bliss is yours, truth is yours, freedom is yours. All these significant values together is the meaning of the words 'god', 'freedom' 'bliss', 'truth' 'love' -- altogether. God is not a person but all these qualities together like many fragrances melting and merging into each other and creating a totally new fragrance.

That fragrance is god.

MEDITATION MAKES MEDIATORS OF MEN

It is impossible to know that you are appointed by the whole, that you are created for a special purpose, for a certain destiny to be fulfilled, for a message to be delivered. It is impossible without meditation to conceive that your life is significant to existence, that you are not accidental, that you are not here just by chance, that there is a hidden hand behind you.

But that hand is revealed only in deep meditation.

Meditation means a thoughtless state of awareness. Mind consists only of thoughts. Behind the thought, there is something more but because of so many thoughts we have become completely oblivious of it, it is the awareness of the thoughts. Because you can be aware of thoughts, certainly you are behind the thoughts -- farther, deeper. You can see the thoughts moving on the screen of the mind like a film. Certainly you are not a thought, you are totally different.

A thought cannot watch other thoughts -- that's impossible. A computer knows nothing about its thoughts; it is just a machine, there is no awareness behind it. It is meditation which reveals to you that you are not only a machine, that are not only a mind but something more, something *far* superior.

Mind is constantly changing and your awareness is absolutely still, unchanging. Mind is time and your awareness is eternity. When mind stops it becomes easy to experience your awareness because all the turmoil and the noise is gone. Only in that experience is there a possibility to feel that you are here for a certain purpose. The purpose -- that you are appointed, that you are not just thrown here, that you are needed and that you have to fulfil a certain destiny -- immediately becomes clear. And unless that is

fulfilled you will not feel at ease; you will remain tense, you will remain in anguish. The moment that destiny is fulfilled one feels immense contentment, as if one has come home. One has done the work.

It is just as if you are painting a picture and when it is complete there is a great relaxation and the joy of doing something perfectly wells now you can rest, you can relax. Until that painting was finished there was turmoil and anguish. Every creator knows that anxiety: something wants to be expressed, to be sung, to be put to music, to be painted; unless you fulfil that longing it will go on haunting you, goading you to do it.

Exactly like that existence has a certain need of you otherwise you would not have been here. Just the fact that one is, is enough proof that one is needed in some way. Of courage we don't know in what way; we don't know because we don't know our own source of consciousness.

The programme is there -- meditation reveals the whole programme. You become an open book to yourself. That's the beauty of meditations it is a key which helps you to read your own destiny.

So put your total energy into meditation while you are here, and then make it a point that whenever you have time, rather than wasting it, rather than killing it -- use it for meditation. The deeper you go into meditation, the better: the closer you will be coming to god.

THE WOMB OF AWARENESS

(Osho talks to Navajato about the second birth, that which happens through sannyas. Only if one is born a second time does the first one mean anything.)

Socrates is right when he says that a master is only a midwife. That is exactly the purpose of the masters to help you to be born anew, to help you to be born as a soul.

People are well aware that they are bodies; they think in terms of the physical, of the material. And science stops there too, because science is created by ordinary people. The day Buddhas create science will be the greatest blessing to humanity because they will create a totally new kind of science. This science is created by ordinary, unconscious humanity, howsoever intelligent they are. The Darwins, the Edisons, the Einsteins -- howsoever intelligent they are, they are unconscious. They don't know about the second birth, they are not aware of their own selves. They cannot lead humanity to the ultimate peak of bliss, silence, truth.

Yes, they can make life a little bit more comfortable, a little more convenient, but on the other hand they will also make many dangers for life. Because they are unconscious they don't know what they are doing. So on one hand they go on creating medicine to help humanity, to overcome illness and disease -- they even go on researching into how to help humanity not to get old, how to live a longer life in a perfectly healthy way -- and on the other hand the same people go on creating atom bombs, the same people go on creating destructive weapons.

You can see how unconscious, how insane, must be our scientists. This seems very illogical if you are trying to help humanity to live longer then please stop creating atom bombs and hydrogen bombs and death rays and all kinds of destructive things -- because what is the point of helping humanity to live long when you are piling up atomic weapons? Sooner or later any mad person can trigger a world war.

And where can you find more mad people than in politics? Politics belongs to the nuts. Now this Reagan... he has thrown out the peanut and he is a big nut himself. Now the peanut is replaced by a big nut! This man can prove dangerous.

Carter was just a peanut -- not dangerous. You can make peanut butter or something (much laughter)... He was of much use but not dangerous either. But this Reagan? -- this man can be dangerous, he can drag the whole world into a war at any moment.

Just one mad person who is in power is enough. And people *are* mad. Just the other day I read a news item: one man in America, in California... of course it can only happen in California-land! California is something far-out! It does not belong to this planet; it is a planet unto itself. A man became so angry with the cockroaches that he burned his house (laughter) and then seeing what he had done he killed himself. Cockroach only cause of the whole thing!

I know cockroaches are not that beautiful... but to burn the whole house is too much! And then he realised... only when he saw the house going up in smoke did he realise what he had done, then he killed himself.

Now you see, such people can be in power, they *are* in power. Science is created by people who don't know about their consciousness at all.

A totally different science will be possible through meditation, through awakened people, through people who are reborn. Then it will be creative, then it will think more of ecology and nature. It will think less in terms of nations, religions, boundaries; it will think more of humanity, life, birds, trees. It will be a totally different vision.

The second birth is a very essential phenomenon, moreso now than ever. And that's my effort here, to create through my sannyasins at least the foundation for a different kind of humanity, for people who will live out of awareness, who will be alert about what they are doing, what they are thinking, who will be guided by their inner light.

That's a new birth, that is the meaning name. And it has to be realised so it becomes a reality too, not only a name.

GOD ADORES A VACUUM

(Vinito means absolutely humble, Osho tells another swami.)

But when I use the word 'humble' I don't mean something against the ego, I mean the absence of the ego. If something is against the ego then it still carries some relationship to the ego. Maybe the ego is standing upside-down so it looks opposite, but the ego is there.

Whenever a person cultivates humbleness he becomes proud of his humbleness -- that is ego coming in from the backdoor. He becomes very egoistic in a subtle way; his ego is not gross, it is very saintly, holy, holier-than-thou, but it is still ego.

When I use the word 'humble' I don't mean the opposite of ego but the absence of the ego -- and there is a tremendous difference. The absence of the ego is the absence of all kinds of ego. The holy ego, the spiritual ego, are all rejected. One is not even proud of one's humbleness ... because that is a contradiction in terms. The ego is so absent that one is not even conscious of one's humbleness. One is simply humble, there is not even a self consciousness about it Then humbleness is true and that humbleness becomes the opening to god.

God can descend in you when you are not, when you are absolutely non-existential. When god is absolutely existential in you, within you, in each cell of your being, in each fibre of your existence, then he pulsates, he beats, he breathes; you are simply no more.

Become a zero and you become the abode of god.

My sannyasins have to be zeroes, just zeroes.

WAIT WATCHER

(Sudhir means utterly patient, capable of waiting infinitely, Osho tells Ma Sudhir.)

It is one of the most significant qualities for a seeker of truth, to be able to wait. It cannot be done in a hurried way, you cannot have it instantly; it is not like instant coffee.

Truth cannot be achieved through the American way of life. Maybe it is because of this that this country is so lazy and lousy but it has created the greatest number of Buddhas in the world. That laziness and lousiness may be the cause of it all (laughter)... because people can wait, people are patient, nobody is in a hurry. If somebody says 'I will come to see you today,' even if he comes within the week he is perfectly in time! (laughter) Nobody will object about what you said and that now one week has passed. That is not even mentioned, nobody takes any notice of it.

People are moving with a very slow speed, at snail's speed. There is no hurry to reach anywhere. When you are in a hurry you cannot enjoy the journey; you are focussed on the goal. And when you are not in a hurry you can enjoy the sideshows and the sight-seeings and sometimes you can go on a side-path and enjoy a waterfall or a river and have a swim and forget all about the goal. You can go astray, it is allowed. The journey in itself is so beautiful that who bothers about the goal? And what is the hurry? -- life is eternal so some day we are bound to reach. How long can we go on missing?

It is said about Diogenes, a Greek mystic, that he went to see a show -- an archer was giving a show. He was so lousy that not even a single arrow reached the target. Diogenes went and sat by the side of the target. The crowd said 'What are you doing?' He said 'This is the safest place! This man can shoot anywhere, but this is the safest places his arrows are not going to reach here.'

Life should be taken more joyously, more cheerfully, less seriously. Certainly truth has to be enquired into but not in a hurried way. And then a miracle happens: the less you are in a hurry, the quicker it happens. If you are ready to wait for infinity it can happen instantly, because the very capacity to wait shows your trust. The very capacity to wait shows your surrender; it shows that you know it is going to happen sooner or later and you are not trying to force it in any way to happen right now.

You are allowing existence to take its own time. When spring comes the flowers will blossom.

That is the meaning of Sudhirs learn to wait for the spring. It always comes. This is trust, that it always comes. If it came to Buddha, to Jesus, to Zarathustra, why not to you?

Once this attitude settles you become relaxed, calm and quiet. And in that calmness and quietness, in that relaxed state, it can come. It can come right now

(There is a smile in Osho's voice as he asks)

-- How long will you be here?

(She shrugs her shoulders, the very picture of total relaxation. The group laughs and Osho chuckles.)

-- That's right. Good, Sudhir, good!

BLISS IS IT

Pleasure is very momentary, it exists only for a split second. Happiness is a little longer, joy even a little longer, more suffused, but they are both part of time. Pleasure, happiness, joy -- they are all part of time, and anything that is part of time is bound to come and go, it cannot be forever.

Time means change, time means flux, movement. Nothing can be static in time, nothing can be at a standstill. But bliss is eternal, hence it is not part of time, it is beyond time. And to attain to bliss one has to go beyond time.

When I say one has to go beyond time the task seems to be impossible, how can one go beyond time? -- because as far as physics or science is concerned there is no possibility of going beyond time and space because the whole existence consists only of time and is only a fourth dimension of space, so you cannot go beyond it -- according to science. But according to the awakened ones you can go beyond time because in fact you *are* beyond time; you just have to search within yourself for a point which is already beyond time.

Looked at in that light things have a different perspective: mind becomes equivalent to time. Mind is a flux, constantly changing. Just behind the mind is your awareness, which is the same, always the same. When you were a child it was the same, you became a young man, it was the same, when you become old it will be the same. When you were in the womb of your mother it was the same, when you were not born it was the same, when you are dying it will be the same, when you are dead it will be the same. There will be no difference at all, it is always the same. It is the centre of the cyclone. The mind is like the cyclone and awareness is the centre,,it is in the centre and yet beyond, it is within and yet beyond.

This is the whole work of meditation, this is the commitment of sannyas to search for that which is already beyond time. And the moment you know it, the moment you taste it, you know that life is immortal, you are immortal. There has never been any birth and there has never been any death, all that has happened only on the circumference. At the centre you have remained untouched.

This experience is the experience of god or nirvana, enlightenment -- or whatsoever one wants to call it.

Going All the Way

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011275

ShortTitle: ALLWAY27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

COAL TO KOHINOOR

(Osho opens the evening by talking to Dhyan Coleman about the difference between meditation and concentration.)

Meditation is misunderstood all over the world because for centuries the idea has persisted that concentration was meditation; and concentration is not meditation at -- it is just the opposite of meditation.

Concentration means narrowing the mind, focussing the mind on one point, excluding the whole existence, just including that one point. It is a tunnel vision; it goes on narrowing and narrowing and then only one thing is left. And meditation is just the opposite: it is relaxation. It is including the whole existence in your vision; it is not focussing, it is not narrowing, it is widening, expanding. For example, you can listen to me in a concentrated way or in a meditative way. If you listen in s concentrated way then you have to exclude the train, the aeroplane, the traffic noise, the insects and their beautiful sounds and the silence of the night. You have to exclude everything from your vision; you have just to concentrate on my words. But those words will become very poor, they will lose the glory of inclusiveness. They will become poor because they will not have the song of the insects and the silence and the noise and all that exists around, in them.

But you can listen in a meditative way too. Then you are simply available as much to me as to the insects, to the traffic noise; you are simply open. And of course, concentration is bound to be unnatural, forced, violent. And you will get tired of it, exhausted. Anything that goes against nature is tiring and anything that goes with nature is nourishing, rejuvenating. Meditation is very nourishing. Concentration is part of the mind, meditation is something beyond. In fact it burns the mind completely, it consumes the mind totally. You are no more a mind in meditation, you are simply a state of profound silence with no thought, with no desire, with no mind. And Coleman is a beautiful word; it has two meanings. The first meaning comes from Latin. In Latin it means dove; the dove is a symbol of peace and of the renewal of life. Meditation gives both. It makes you peaceful, at ease with yourself and with the whole existence. It brings harmony, a certain quality which is indescribable, but a few indications can be given about it. One is: there is no conflict in it, no duality. You are not trying to achieve anything, because if you are trying to achieve anything you cannot be peaceful. There is no goal in it, because if there is a goal you will be ambitious, and ambition cannot be peaceful. In fact there is no past in it and no future in it, because the past is a continuous noise and an unnecessary noise. It has no significance, it cannot come back, you cannot undo it, you cannot disprove upon it. Nothing can be done about the past -- it is finished -- but it is hanging around you like smoke, like dust, and it clouds your vision, it creates a disturbance. Any memory can disturb you. When there is no past, only then When there is no future, only then is there peace, because future means aspirations, achievement, goal, ambition, desire. You cannot be herenow, you are always rushing for something, somewhere else, and peace is now and here. One has to be utterly present to the present, then there is peace. And out of that is renewal of life, because life knows only one time, and that is the present. The past is death; the future is just a projection of the dead past. What can you think about the future? You think in terms of the past; that's what you know and you project it -- of course in a better way. It is more beautiful, decorated; all the pains have been dropped out and only the pleasures have been chosen, but it is the past. It is modified, improved, a better edition, but it is the past. The past is not, the future is not, only the present is. To be in the present is to be alive, optimum -- and that is renewal. A new life begins in you or, life begins for the first time. Before that you were just dreaming about life, thinking about life -- it was

about and about. Now it is the truth of it, now it is existential. And the second meaning which comes from the Teutonic is even more beautiful, simply far-out! It means a coal burner (laughter). And in fact meditation is a coal burner. It burns all that is coal in you, all that is dark and black and rotten -- it burns everything. It is fire! It burns the ego.

And one significant thing to be remembered is that the chemical composition of coal and a diamond is the same, they are not chemically different. The diamond was once a piece of coal and the piece of coal can become a diamond through pressure. All that it needs is the pressure of thousands of years.

Now in the market there are artificial diamonds; they are created by artificial pressure. The chemistry is the same, there is no difference in chemistry; the only thing added is pressure. And sooner or later he will be able to create better diamonds than the natural ones, because natural ones are bound to have some flaws, but the artificial ones can be looked after from the very beginning; they will not have any flaw.

You will not be surprised one day that people will ask for a diamond which has a flaw because only that will prove that it is natural. It it if absolutely flawless it will prove only one thing, it is artificial. It will shine better, it will have all the qualities that you want it to have, it can be as big as you want. Already in the market there are artificial diamonds, and the person who is not a jeweller cannot make the distinction. In fact the artificial will look better than the natural.

Coal and diamonds are chemically of the same category. When the coal remains bidden underneath the earth and goes on being pressed by the earth and its weight and its heat ... because as you go deeper into the earth, it becomes hotter. At the very centre of the earth it is pure fire; everything is in a melted state -- it is just like the sun. So the farther in you go, the more heat and more pressure there is. And both together transform the coal into a diamond. Ordinarily a man is just coal, but meditation can transform the coal into a beautiful kohinoor. Hence I say the second meaning is *really* far-out. The first is beautiful but nothing compared to the second.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I don't know, I really don't know.

-- Be here till the coal is burned!

MIND, YOUR MISERY

A man without meditation never comes to know the blessedness of life. He can only feel complaints against life. Without meditation one's approach is bound to be negative; one only picks the wrong things. One picks the thorns in the rosebush and forgets about the flowers. That's why you see the whole humanity in misery. It is of peoples' own choice, they ready to jump upon anything that is wrong. Once I used to work as an editor on a newspaper, and there I discovered that a few people are born proofreaders. Nobody can compete with them. Here is Vivek -- she is a born proofreader. (Vivek, who cares for Osho around the clock, is sitting on his left. She looks at him now, a surprised smile on her face, and then laughs.) Just show her anything and she will immediately see the word that is wrong. The whole page is there but she simply lands on the word -- and always correctly! (laughter) Without missing the target she will immediately go to the word. Just as there are born poets there are born proofreaders! (laughter) But life if you are born proofreader you will have many troubles. Meditation changes your approach from the negative to the positive. Of course meditation cannot make a person a good proofreader. He will go on missing the word that is wrong! (laughter) Life is both thorns and flowers. It is better to choose the flowers. But this should not be done artificially. That is what is known in the West as positive thinking: those kind of people teach 'Think positively, affirmatively; go on denying the thorns and go on searching for the flowers. If they are not there, invent them.' That is going to be shallow and superficial, because your mind is not yet meditative, and mind's basic quality is being negative. So you have certain cultivated habits. You can teach the dog a few tricks, but the dog does not become a genius. Even if he knows a few tricks he will do something foolish, he is bound to do it. A few people were playing cards and a man was standing watching. He was amazed because three were men and the fourth partner was a dog, he could not believe his eyes -- the dog was doing perfectly well. So he asked 'To whom does this dog belong?' The owner was also playing, he was one of the players; he said 'He belongs to me.' The enquirer said 'This dog is really a genius.' The owner said 'Nothing like that. He is still a fool, because whenever he gets good cards he wags his tail (much laughter) and he exposes everything.' That's what happens to positive thinkers!

A meditator is not a positive thinker, a meditator simply drops the mind. And the moment the mind is

gone there is positivity without any effort -- an effortless positivity, a effortless affirmation of life. Then suddenly it is all spring, then suddenly it is all a festival of lights, and one for the first time experiences blissfulness, blessedness, benediction; and out of that arises a gratitude towards existence.

COMMITMENT OR LUBRICANT

(Osho speaks on what religion means to the man in the street.)

Man has two worlds available to him, the outer and the inner, but the inner is so obvious that one tends to forget all about it The obvious is almost always forgotten because we take it for granted. The outer is not so obvious, it is not so easy, hence he become interested in the outer. We are always interested in the familiar, and the outer is unfamiliar. And that's the first wrong step. Once you become interested in the outer there is no end to it.

Man has reached Everest, the South Pole, the North Poles the moon, and now they are striving to reach Mars and nobody is bothered about the purpose. And man has not even made an intensive effort to know himself. We know more about the moon than we know about our own being -- this is sheer stupidity. I am not against knowing about the world but the first *and* the foremost thing in life is our own centre. Self-knowledge should be our first priority, and once we have known ourselves then we can enquire about the whole world. Religion comes first, science can only be secondary. But that is not the case: science has become the most important thing and religion is almost ignored. At the most people think of it as a social, formal thing; nobody bothers much about it. Religion has become a Sunday affair. Just as there are Rotary clubs and Lion clubs, there are Catholic clubs and Protestant clubs and Hindu clubs and Mohammedan clubs called churches, temples, mosques, synagogues ... just clubs where you say beautiful things to each other knowing perfectly well that nobody means what they say -- nice nothings.

But it is good for your social life; it gives you a certain social status, it helps you to function within the pattern of society. It functions like a lubricant, if people see you in the church and you listen to the sermon and you pay respects to Christ and to Buddha and to Krishna you are thought to be a good person -- religious, respectable, and you can exploit that respectability in your business life and in other ways. Religion is just a lubricant, it makes your life smooth, that's all, but nobody is really interested in it, nobody is ready to risk anything for it.

Religion is no longer important, and that is the fall of humanity. That's why there is so much darkness and gloom and misery settling in people's hearts. They are accepting life as a tragedy -- meaningless, futile -- a tale told by an idiot, with no significance; it is no mere a song. And the reason is that we are not at all interested in the inner.

Sannyas means initiation into your own interiority. You have gone too far away from yourself, you have to be brought back home. Sannyas is a home-coming -- and the method is meditation.

Just as mind is the method to go out, meditation is the method to come in. It is the same energy, the same door: on one side of the door you have the label 'entrance', on the other side 'exit'. It is the same door; when it opens outwards it becomes mind, when it opens inwards it becomes meditation. It is the same energy. And my whole work here is to help your energy take a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn.

Once you can see just a glimpse of your being and its grandeur and its splendour, then the whole outside world simply becomes insignificant, it loses all value and you are for the first time really born. The journey towards home has started. And when you reach the centre of your being you reach god because god is nothing but your innermost centre.

On the circumference we are different people but at the centre we are one, at the centre we all meet. The farther away we go from the centre, the farther away we go from each other. The distance between persons becomes wider and wider farther away from the centre; as you come closer, you start coming closer to people also. Hence love is a natural by-product of meditativeness because you start feeling a new kind of closeness with people, with trees, with rocks, with stars -- with everything that is. And when you are at the centre suddenly you know that there is only one -- we are all part of one organic unity -- and that's the meaning of god.

BLISS, YOURS FOR THE RECEIVING

(Her name, Anand Pratiksho, means bliss and awaiting, Osho tells another sannyasin.)

Pleasure can be achieved because it is physical. Even animals achieve it so there is nothing of much importance in it. And pleasure consists only of two things, food and sex -- which are not very different. In fact they are two sides of the same coin: food keeps you surviving and sex keeps the race surviving. Sex is food for the race and food is sex for the individual -- and that's why they are convertible. People who become very interested in sex will start becoming more proportionate in their bodies; people who are not interested in sex will start gathering fat, they will start eating more. This is like a pendulum.

Any country which is against sex will become too interested in food. And all the religions which have been against sex have helped people to become more and more fat and ugly. The responsibility goes to the religious organisations who are against sex, because then where can the energy be put? Then if people start stuffing themselves with ice cream and things like that -- anything will do, they have to chew upon something... They cannot chew on people, so they start chewing things. If they can chew on people then they don't bother about things too much. Then chewing gum is not needed -- they eat each other! That's why the French expression for sex, 'eating', is significant. It is really significant because it shows that both are joined together. Looking at a girl, a man says to somebody, 'I would like to eat this girl' -- how does this eating come in? He wants to chew... and to be chewed upon! Lovers are chewing gum to each other! (much laughter)

In any country -- for example, India, which has been against sex for many centuries you will find people eating too much and they will have many sweets and food. I don't think any country has as much variety as India; each province has its own varieties. India must be the most inventive as far as food is concerned. There must be some psychological reason behind it. Why so such variety, why so much concern. The concern is because sex has been denied now only one pleasure is left, so the whole energy becomes focussed on it.

Americans, particularly Californians, are more physically proportionate; they don't gather weight. Even when they are older they look young, for the simple reason that sex is accepted as a natural phenomenon; there is no need to become obsessed with food. In a way American food is plain, continental food in Europe is plain -- except Italian food! (laughter) But Italians have suffered from the Catholic church -- that is the reason why they have become so inventive with spaghetti (laughter).

It is easy to find pleasure; it is not any distinctive quality about human beings. Happiness also is not very difficult to find, just a little more difficult than pleasure. Happiness consists of aesthetic sensibility: Music, art, poetry, painting, sculpture -- all these dimensions. It needs training, learning and discipline.

If one wants to understand classical music you have to go through a certain training of the ear, otherwise it has no joy for you, no happiness for you. But still it is within human limits, within human capacity, to learn about music, to learn about poetry, to be able to appreciate philosophy, literature and great works of art.

But bliss is beyond human capacity. Pleasure is animal, happiness is human, bliss is divine; it is a gift from the ultimate. All that we can do is to be open and waiting. That's what a sannyasin has to learn, to be open, silent, vulnerable, available. But other than that nothing can be done about bliss; it comes when it comes. Of course, whenever you are ready it comes, but one has to wait, one cannot demand, one cannot say 'I want it right now. One has to be infinitely patient. That is the meaning of your name: awaiting bliss.

Preparation is needed but it is only a preparation to receive the guest. You have to become the host and the guest comes whenever the host is ready, but you cannot force the guest to come, there is no way to force him. Bliss cannot be forced; it descends from the beyond. And because it comes from the beyond it cannot be taken away from you, nobody can take it away.

Pleasure can be taken away -- your food can be stolen, your man can be stolen, your woman can be stolen. That is not very difficult, it is very simple. Your happiness can be destroyed very easily; in fact it is always in a process of deterioration. You cannot enjoy the same music again and again, you cannot enjoy the same novel of Dostoevsky again and again. Maybe once, maybe twice, but the third time it is boring, and if you have to read it a fourth time it is torture. If you have to read it a fifth time you will have to be hospitalised! (much laughter) So it goes down the drain automatically; then one has to go on searching for new sensations and novelties. And it is very difficult to find them because if you have enjoyed Dostoevsky or Tolstoy or Chekhov then it is very difficult to enjoy anybody who is secondary.

You will only be able to enjoy somebody who is at least on a par with Dostoevsky, in fact somebody who is even better than Dostoevsky -- but them? Out of the whole of humanity only can be given which come close to Dostoevsky, as far as novels are concerned. Or only a few names can be given as far as

painting is concerned, and a few names for music. Soon happiness is exhausted.

But bliss is inexhaustible. You cannot achieve it, it cannot be taken away from you. Once it descends it is forever yours. And the miraculous thing about bliss is, it is never boring. It is always the same, not even a slight change ever happens; it is eternally the same. But it is strange that the same bliss is in some sense new every moment -- both old and new. It somehow knows the secret of renewing itself without changing. It is a miraculous quality.

Once a person is blissful he is blissful forever. But the quality that has to be learned is of awaiting, of patience, of trusting that whenever the time is ripe it is bound to happen, it is inevitable. This is what I call trust -- and trust is the essential core of sannyas.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Till you throw me out!

-- I will never throw you out. I always throw people in! (laughter) Good.

OBLITERATION OR TRANSFORMATION

(In his sannyasins lies hope for humanity, Osho is to say in his address to Deva Soundaryo. First he explains that her name means the divine is beautiful, or vice versa.)

There are no other proofs for god than the beautiful experiences of life. A sunset can overwhelm you so much so that for that moment you are no more, only the sunset is. The observer is dissolved, there is only observation; the duality between the seer and the seen is no more there, there is only one bridged experience. The observer and the observed are both bridged together, as if you and the sunset are two poles of the same phenomenon. Suddenly your heartbeat starts pulsating with the beauty that is the sunset ... or there is a bird on the wing and suddenly you are one with it. It is not the bird on the wing, *you* are on the wing and the whole sky is yours.

It can happen in many ways -- either in nature or listening to music or reading poetry or just sitting silently doing nothing, just enjoying your own breathing, your own presence. But all these moments are of beauty and these are the only proofs of god. When you see a rose flower or a lotus opening in a lake there is proof. It is not logical proof but it is far more significant than logic can ever be; it is aesthetic proof. Suddenly you know that the world is full of meaning and splendour, that it is not accidentals that there is some underground meaning, some undercurrent of meaning. You may be aware of it, you may not be aware of it, but the world is moving towards a certain destiny, towards a certain fulfilment.

The more you experience these beautiful moments, the more your life starts becoming beautiful. So never miss any beautiful moment. Rejoice in it, dance with it, sing with it, be silent with it. In some way or other become one with it. Let the observer be the observed too. Dissolve yourself in it and you will find immense nourishment. You will become aware that the world is not just matter; hidden behind matter is something far more significant -- matter is only the expression of something immaterial. We can call it god, the truth, the soul of existence, the very heartbeat of the universe.

And the sannyasin has to find that heartbeat -- not only to find it but to create a certain synchronicity between his heartbeat and the heartbeat of the whole. When you are in synchronicity, in accord with the whole, your life is out of the prison. Then the imprisoned splendour is released, and that explosion of joy, of light, of love, of celebration, is enlightenment, is nirvana.

The whole work that is going on here is to bring as many people together for this ultimate explosion, because the more people there are joined together, the more is the possibility of the explosion. It own happen to individuals too, but then it does not affect the consciousness of humanity much. I would like it to happen like a chain: thousands of people becoming enlightened all over the world simultaneously, like lightning. They will transform the whole consciousness of humanity, they will take humanity to a new plane. And that is very much needed today, it is needed today more than ever, because either humanity has to come to a deep understanding about life or we are on the verge of going insane and committing global suicide.

Something tremendous is going to happen by the end of this century. There are many who are preparing for a global suicide and there are very few who are preparing for the transformation of consciousness. My sannyasins have to belong to those few because with those few is the whole hope for humanity.

Going All the Way

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011285
ShortTitle: ALLWAY28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

HAPPINESS IS IN-STEPNESS

Meditation is the art of slipping out of the mind. The child is born in a meditative state, but meditation is of no use to society; society needs the mind because mind can be used in every possible way. The mind makes the person a commodity, a means, and then the establishment can exploit him. Without the mind a person cannot be exploited, cannot be manipulated, cannot be enslaved.

Mind is the subtle strategy of creating a spiritual enslavement. Society makes every effort to create the mind as quickly as possible; so things are not allowed to get out of hand. As the child is born, the church, the priest, get hold of the child -- he is baptised or he is circumcised. Hindus have done the most in-depth study of the whole phenomenon because Hinduism is the oldest religion on earth. They don't even wait for nine months for the child to be born; their religion starts with the impregnation of the mother. In fact the oldest method -- which looks ugly to the modern mind -- was that four priests would stand in the four corners of a room chanting mantras while the couple made love. So they could start even before the child was born, before the woman was even impregnated; even before that they were creating Hinduism -- the atmosphere, the vibe.

They get hold of the person even before birth and they continue the hold even after death, particularly in Hinduism. When the person dies the last rites have to be performed by the priests, and even when he has been dead for years his children have to go on performing certain rites each year for the welfare of the soul that has departed. This is the complete programme of the conditioning of man. And mind is nothing but the conditioning that has been put in you by the society.

So there are Hindu minds, Mohammedan minds, Christian minds, Jewish minds -- all kinds of minds -- atheist, theist, communist, capitalist, socialist, fascist. There are political parts of your mind and religious parts of your mind, and man is completely imprisoned in all these ideologies, theologies and philosophies.

Meditation is a rebellion so that you can get out of the hold of the vested interests of both the priest and the politician and can be yourself again.

And Keith is a beautiful name. It has two meanings: one is a wood-dweller and the second is wind. On the surface they don't seem to be connected at all but they are connected, particularly in Gaelic mythology. Wood represents paradise. The word "paradise" comes from the Persian "firdaus"; firdaus means a beautiful walled-garden.

The wood represents paradise, the garden of Eden, and wind represents the breath of the universe. A person who dwells in the wood, means a person who dwells in paradise, in a state of bliss, in silence, in

profound peace. And the universal breath means you are in tune with the whole, you are not breathing separately; there is a synchronicity between your breath and the universal breath. The moment you are in tune with the universe you have come home. To lag behind is to remain miserable, not being in step with the universe is what misery is all about. To be in harmony with the whole is to be blissful.

Meditation opens the doors; the doors to silence, peace, paradise, the doors to falling in tune with the whole.

YOU JUST CAN'T BEAR BUDDHA

(... at any rate, not until you're full of light. Osho explains the meaning of Chaitanya Chris's name.)

Chaitanya means consciousness, ultimate consciousness, where all darkness has disappeared. The whole unconscious has been transformed into consciousness; there is no part in your being which is any longer dark or unconscious -- it is full of light. Only in that light can one know the Christ within.

Chris means one who bears the Christ within his heart. It has nothing to do with any denomination -- Catholic, Protestant, etcetera -- it has nothing to do with belonging to any established church. It is a love affair; it is not a question of doctrine, dogma, creed or cult.

Christ is not a person, the name of the person is Jesus. Jesus is not synonymous with Christ. There was a moment when Jesus was not a Christ and then that enlightening process came when his unconscious disappeared and he became fully conscious and aware. At that moment he became a Christ -- it is a state of consciousness.

In the East we call the same state the state of Buddhahood. It does not matter what word is used. Buddha was not always a Buddha; his original name was Siddhartha, then one day he became awakened. The word 'buddha' means the awakened. Up to that moment he was as fast asleep as everybody else is; he lived in a groping way, in a blind way. The moment he attained to his inner vision his insight opened up and became a thousand-petalled lotus; he could see things as they were -- he became a Buddha. The Buddha means the awakened and the Christ means the crowned one.

Certainly that ultimate consciousness makes you an emperor; before that you are just a beggar. Christ or Buddha are just names of that ultimate peak which is the deepest longing in every heart.

My work here consists of only one thing: to teach you the alchemy of transforming unconsciousness into consciousness of giving you the knack to create the situation in which you can wake up, giving you devices so that you can wake up on your own... because if somebody else wakes you, you will fall asleep again, because you have not removed the root causes of your sleep.

Somebody shakes you, wakes you, but the inner causes are there -- you will fall asleep. In fact you will feel very angry with the person who wakes you up while you still needed sleep. So unless you remove the causes of sleep nobody can wake you up. All the efforts made by others to wake you up are doomed. After each effort you will fall into deeper sleep, you will take revenge.

The function of the master is not to force you to wake up, but to persuade you, to seduce you, to learn the art of removing the inner causes which are creating your unconsciousness. And they can be removed from the very roots, root and all. Once you have removed them yourself only then does the real awakening happen. Even in physical sleep this can be done.

For example, while you are falling asleep at night there comes a moment, a gap, a small gap, very small gap, when you are neither awake nor asleep or, you are both -- a little bit awake, a little bit asleep. We pass through that interval every night but it is such a small interval that we don't take any notice of it. If you take notice of it, it is or great significance.

It is like changing gears in a car. When you change the gear the gear moves through neutral, it has to go through neutral. When you have been awake in the day and are falling asleep, your whole being is changing gears and there is a moment which is neutral -- when you are neither awake nor asleep -- and that is the most significant moment because in that moment you are nowhere, or now here. In that moment there is no past, no future, because you are in a neutral state. You are just in the present, absolutely in the present. That is a moment of meditation. And in the ancient traditions all over the world, in the mystery schools which have always existed around the world, that gap has been used.

For example you can try a little experiment: just go on watching when you are falling asleep and soon, within a week, you will know when that gap begins -- because it is such a change. If you are alert, just a little alert, through watching you will be able to know it. In that moment you can say to yourself 'Chris,

wake me up at five o'clock, at exactly five o'clock in the morning.' Say it three times -- more than that you cannot say, the gap is too small. Repeat it three times: 'Chris, wake me up at five o'clock in the morning', and then fall asleep. And at exactly five you will be awake -- not a minute before, not a minute after.

This is a small experiment. It means you can programme your waking, you can even programme your dreams. You can say 'Tonight I don't want to dream at all' then the whole night will be without dreams. Or if you enjoy dreaming, you can create beautiful dreams, significant dreams -- more poetic, more aesthetic. You can give the whole script. Rather than dreaming something rubbishy, haphazard, neurotic, it is better to give a script, it is better to dream what you want to. At least you are the master of it, you remain the director.

Slowly slowly you can programme your whole sleep and once you have learned the art about physical sleep, the same is true about spiritual sleep. But first you have to begin with the physical, then you can start using that gap for your spiritual awakening. And the same gap happens again in the morning when you are waking up; when sleep is no more and wakening is just going to happen, again the same gap is there.
These two moments are the most important in twenty-four hours time.

This has been the finding of thousands of years of meditators that these two moments are the most significant. If a person can use these two moments he can transform his whole being, he can become enlightened.

Begin with physical sleep so you learn the art then use the same strategy, the same device, for your spiritual awakening. And it is not a far away phenomenon, it is very close by, just around the corner.

DEBATOR AND DANCER

(The synthesis of the two makes for a richer, more blissful, you.)

Bliss is not an achievement but a discovery. You don't have to go anywhere to find it, on the contrary you have to stop going and remain within yourself for a few moments ... just being there inside, doing nothing, just being alert and watchful and seeing what it is, your consciousness. And as your insight deepens as you become more acquainted with your inner world with your interiorities with your subjectivity, you will be surprised that a showering of bliss happens of its own accord.

To know oneself and to be blissful are just two ways of saying the same thing.

Socrates says 'Know thyself'; Krishna says 'Be blissful'. On the surface both are talking about different things -- it is so obvious: knowing thyself is one thing and being blissful is another. But deep down they are exactly two sides of the same coin. One can start either the way Socrates says, by knowing oneself, or as Krishna says, by being blissful.

My own approach is that it is better to use both things together because then your growth is speedier. Following Socrates or Krishna separately is like walking on one leg: it will not be much of a walk, it will be something like hopping. You will have to learn many tricks, only then will you be able to manage, and you will need crutches also. In a way you will be crippled. You *may* reach the goAl but it is unnecessary trouble when you can use both your legs. Why not use both? And by using both the walk becomes a beautiful adventure. You are more independent, more wholesome, more together, and your being is more rich.

Socrates is bound to remain a little dry. You cannot hope that he can play on a flute, he can only argue. He is the greatest arguer the world has known, a perfect arguer, but just arguing is desertlike, it is negative. It follows the method of elimination: this is not it, that is not it, neither this nor that -- go on denying. It is via negativa. Then when you have denied everything, only that which is left and is undeniable is the truth.

Krishna is like a flowering bush, with a flute, with song, with dance. It is via affirmativa. He does not argue, he proves by his very being. His very presence is proof enough that man is something more than we know about, that man is something far bigger than the mind. But I would like you to be Socrates with a flute, Socrates in a dancing gesture and Krishna arguing, together -- then life is richer. And I am always for richness. I hate poverty of all kinds. I have no respect for poverty, outer or inner. Man has to be rich on both the sides.

SURRENDER: SUBMITTING THE PSEUDO

(And you're bound to be blissful once you do so.)

It is inevitable. We are taught to fight, we have been living under a very dark cloud for centuries, and that dark cloud has proved to be the greatest calamity to human beings. The dark cloud is the idea that man has to continuously fight for his survival, as if nature and man are enemies. They are not enemies. Nature is our home, the universe is not antagonistic to us, otherwise we would not have been here at all in the first place.

Just as trees grow... if the universe is not supporting them, how can they grow? In the same way the universe mans the earth, just as it fills it with trees, rivers and mountains. We are part of this tremendously beautiful existence; we are not foreigners, outsiders. But the idea that we have to fight creates a gap between us and the whole -- we become islands. Then there is fear, continuous fear, insecurity and death. And man lives in that fear, insecurity, death -- how can he be blissful? From where can he get any nourishment? He becomes alienated. He starts feeling futile and meaningless and the whole life seems to be just a struggle. And it is to no purpose because in the end is the grave. For the whole of our life we go on fighting for what? To reach the grave? And that's the ultimate thing.

It is the ultimate thing for the person who has been fighting with existence, but for the person who is surrendered to existence, is in tune with existence, it is not the ultimate thing. For him there is no death at all, because in the first place he does not create the ego. It is only the ego that dies, because it is a false entity, somehow put together; it is artificial, arbitrary.

Surrender means dropping all that is artificial and arbitrary, surrender means becoming egoless. Surrender means feeling the universe with the heart, creating bridges instead of walls, rather than being an island, becoming part of the continent. And immediately there is bliss and that bliss goes on and on increasing. It is an unending process; it begins but it never ends.

Buddha used to say misery has no beginning but an end, and bliss has a beginning but no end -- and he is perfectly right. The name I am giving to you is not just a name -- remember it. It is the key that you have to use in your life. You have to know the beauty of surrender, you have to experience it. It simply means saying yes to the whole, an absolute, unconditional, yes. And with that yes comes the spring and thousands of flowers bloom in your consciousness. The whole of your life becomes fragrant.

Going All the Way

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011295
ShortTitle: ALLWAY29
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

BLESSED ARE THE MEDITATORS

(Osho is talking to Dhyana Milly.)

Meditation is an exploration of your interiority, a search for your authentic being, a quest for who you are. The moment this quest is fulfilled an explosion happens; just like atomic explosion. Many new qualities which had never existed before start blossoming in you. They were potentially there but not actual. Meditation transforms the potential into the actual, makes the invisible visible, makes the dream a reality.

And Milly symbolises two very essential qualities that come out of that inner explosion. The word 'milly' can be derived from two languages; the first language is Teutonic and the second is Latin. From the Teutonic root milly means gentle power. That's a very significant point.

Ordinarily power is never gentle, power is violent, aggressive, destructive, but power becomes gentle by passing through meditation. This is the alchemical change that comes into one's being. Even the destructive forces become creative. The thorns are no more thorns, they become flowers, they become fragrant.

When power is gentle it has a beauty; then it is nothing but the power of love. In other words it is no more power, it is simply gentleness. It is in this context that Jesus' statement can be rightly understood: Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god.

On one hand they are meek, gentle, humble, nobodies; on the other hand they become emperors, they have the infinite power of the kingdom of god. The statement is paradoxical but very representative of truth.

The second meaning comes from a Latin root and that is even more beautiful. but it cannot happen before the first. The second meaning is sweet singer. When your destructive energies are transformed into creativity, when love is your only power, when gentleness is your strength, then your life is a sweet song, then your life is a dance, a celebration. Then each of your gestures and acts has the grace of the beyond. Then god starts filtering through you into the world because now you are no more, only god is. But this impossibility becomes possible through the art of meditation.

One has to close one's eyes to the outside world at least for a few hours every day and focus within. In the beginning there is nothing but darkness. In the beginning you meet thoughts, desires, memories and dreams -- nothing else. It is all rubbish; one gets fed up and one wants to go out. But if one has perseverance and patience, then one day just through going on and on looking within all these clouds disappear. Slowly slowly the night disappears into a dawn. And the moment the darkness is no more and light has arrived, then the miracle, then the transformation of power into gentleness happens. And that gentleness becomes a sweet song.

This exactly defines sannyas gentle power and a sweet song.

(Continuing on the theme of the alchemical action of meditation, Osho turns to Dhyano Melville.)

Gautam the Buddha has defined meditation as the miracle that transforms all your passions into compassion, that brings a radical change in your life energies. Hatred becomes love, greed becomes sharing, the effort to dominate others becomes service.

If one is a servant without meditation then that state is not good, that is ugly; that simply means you have become a slave. You have allowed somebody to possess you, you have allowed somebody to reduce you to a commodity. You have allowed somebody to destroy you, to destroy your very being. It is like committing suicide.

But if it happens through meditation then it is not a question of becoming a servant to somebody. You are not allowing somebody to use you as a means for his own ends. You are a servant not because you are forced to be a servant; you are a servant because of your love. It's orientation is within you; it is not imposed from the outside, it grows in you. It is pure service with no greed, with no fear, with no idea of gaining anything out of it It is simply sharing your love. It is sympathy in the beginning and it is empathy in the end. It is feeling for people's misery and trying to do something for it. But it is just out of your own vision, clarity, love and compassion; you are not regimented in it.

So I don't think Christian missionaries are real servants; they are greedy. Of course their greed is for the other world, but greed is greed: whether you desire this world or the other makes no difference. They are longing for heavenly pleasures because this world, pleasures are momentary and that world's pleasures are eternal. So in fact they are more greedy than the worldly people. They are ready to sacrifice their life but it is not pure love, it is pure greed. It is not sharing, it is not compassion for the others; it is just an other-worldly selfishness. And the reason is that the Christian missionary has no idea of meditation. He has been told to serve people because through service he will attain to god, through service he will reach heaven, through service he will be able to avoid the suffering of hell and he will gain all the pleasures that every Christian missionary is entitled to. But there is no meditation behind it.

A meditator simply serves because he enjoys serving. There is no future in it, no goal and no end. It is

not a means to some end, either this worldly or other-worldly. The act in itself is so joyous, it is so prayerful -- who bothers about heaven?

The story of Gautam the Buddha is that when after his death he reached the doors of heaven, the doors were opened and the angels celebrated his coming, but he didn't enter. He stood on the door, his back towards heaven, and looked towards the world which he had left far behind.

The angels were disturbed. They asked 'What is the matter? For whom are you waiting? Enter! We have never given such a welcome to anybody.' And in the story Buddha is reported to have said 'I will not enter unless every being, every suffering being in the world has entered. I will be the last one. So please keep your doors closed; it is not time for me to enter yet. I am going to be the last person. I will wait for everybody else to enter first, I will help people, I will show them the way, because I love, because I feel immense compassion. Heaven is not for me yet. I can see millions of souls struggling in darkness, in suffering, in pain, and I am in a situation to help them. I am not obliging them, it is just my joy.' But he refused to enter heaven.

This story shows the real attitude and the approach of a meditator. When meditation makes you a servant it is a totally different phenomenon -- and that's what my sannyasins have to be.

The first and the foremost thing is meditation, then service comes of its own accord; you need not practise it. A practised service is a false thing, it has to come naturally. Just as flowers grow in the trees it has to grow out of your meditativeness, only then is it true, authentic, liberating.

LOVE: THE FLOWERS ON THE TREE OF LIFE

(And friendliness is the fragrance of those flowers. Osho tells Anand Damiet that her name comes from a Greek story about two friend, Damon and Pythias.)

Damon offered his life for his friend Pythias he died for his friend, hence his name has become a symbol for friendship.

The miserable person cannot be friendly, it is impossible for him because he has nothing to share.

He can beg but he cannot give, and friendship depends on giving. But you can give only that which you already have, so the true friend has to be blissful, only then he can share. Then of course one can even sacrifice one's life, because love is a far higher value than life itself. Life is only an opportunity for love to blossom. If love blossoms life is significant, if love does not blossom life has been a sheer wastage.

I teach blissfulness because out of blissfulness many things happen; friendship is one of the qualities. Friendship is only the beginning, remember. When friendship becomes more purified it becomes friendliness. Friendship is a relationship between two people or a few people, but it has a limitation. Friendliness is simply your quality, your fragrance, the aura that surrounds a blissful person; he is simply friendly. He is friendly to the trees, to the rocks, to people, to animals -- he is simply friendly. He is friendly towards himself too. In fact all enmity in him disappears. The energy that is enmity and hatred has been transformed into love, into bliss.

And to be blissful is not as difficult as people think. It looks very difficult because the whole approach is wrong. It is as if you have lost something in the house and you are searching for it on the road, you will not find it. And then it looks difficult or almost impossible to find it, and it *is* impossible because you have not lost it there; you have to look where you have lost it.

People are looking for bliss in the world and bliss is waiting as your potential at the innermost core of your being. Go in, and the moment you go in you have found it out and the farther you go, the farther away you are from the goal.

And to come to one's self is a simple process. Nobody is competing with you there because nobody else can enter you, only you can enter. So it is a very non-competitive thing. If you want to be a president or a prime minister then millions of people are trying to be the same. Of course, it is a tough struggle and only one is going to be the winner; the most cunning, the most destructive, the most criminal, is going to win the game. The cheat, the deceptive, the fraud -- he is going to win the game.

But as far as the inner world is concerned there is no competition at all; that makes it very simple and very easy. And because you are not trying to possess something which belongs to somebody else you are not in any way coming in anybody's way. You can become a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna, and you will not have taken anything from anybody. In fact whenever a person becomes a Buddha he enhances the quality of the whole existence; the existence gains through his enlightenment. So the process is simple; we just have to

learn how to turn in, how to close our eyes and how to sit silently doing nothing.

This is the most difficult thing for people because they have been told again and again 'Do something, don't just sit there!' And I say to my sannyasins 'Just sit there -- don't go on doing something!' Just sitting and doing nothing is the whole art of meditation. And out of that centredness and groundedness bliss arises and goes on spreading. A single blissful person makes the whole universe radiate with high bliss.
And of courage, he is bound to be friendly, friendly to all unconditionally.

TO TELL YOU THE TRUTH...

(You have to know your own truth first, then you comprehend the ultimate truth. Osho first explains to Satyam Angelika that her name means the ultimate truth, and, a messenger of god.)

Everybody is a messenger of god, but nobody is aware of it because nobody is even aware of their own truth.

God means the truth of the whole existence. How can you be aware of god if you are not even aware of your own truth? The drop is not aware of its own existence and it is trying to be aware of the ocean -- that is impossible. Vice versa is possible: if the drop becomes aware of its own truth then it is aware of the truth of the whole ocean too. If you have totally understood a single drop of water that means you have understood all water, not only on this earth but on all the earths and all the planets, in the whole universe. Wherever water exists its composition is going to be the same: H2O; water cannot exist in any other form. And a single drop of water contains the whole secret, the secret of the oceans.

But people are so stupid that they try to believe in god. Rather than looking within their own selves and searching for the truth, they start their journey by a belief in the cosmic, in the universal. That is sheer tomfoolery, it is idiocy; these peoples are Don Quixotes.

My approach is simple and scientific. I don't teach you to believe in god because I know: how can you believe in god? -- you don't even know who you are. Who is the believer? That is the first thing to be explored. And if that is understood, root and all, you will understand god too.

So first try to discover your own ultimate truth and in that very discovery suddenly you have stumbled upon the truth of the whole -- that's what god is all about. And then you know that you come from god, that everybody comes from god, that all life originates in god. Hence everybody in his own way is a messenger of god.

THE TRIP OF THE LIGHT FANTASTIC

(Her name, Amitabha, means infinite light, Osho tells the last initiate.)

Amitabha is one of the names of Gautam the Buddha; he was given this name when he became enlightened.

Every person has the potential to be enlightened; just a little work is needed, just a little awareness, just a little silence. And we can manage it! Nobody need miss. If we miss only we are responsible. Just a few right steps -- according to me just two steps are enough -- and the journey is complete.

The first step is to become a witness to your mind processes, to the traffic of thoughts, desires, memories, dreams and fantasies. And the second step is to become aware of your own witnessing. And the journey is complete and the darkness is over and the night is finished and the sun has risen. That moment of the rising sun is called amitabha -- the infinite light has exploded.

Going All the Way

Chapter #30

Chapter title: None

30 November 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8011305
ShortTitle: ALLWAY30
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

RELIGIOUSNESS IS WAKEFULNESS

(Osho talks about his vision of true conversion to Swami Parivarto.)

A man can become a Christian from being a Hindu but that is not conversion. He only changes his thoughts, he remains the same; there is no inner change in his consciousness.

As a Hindu he was worshipping Krishna, as a Christian he will worship Christ, but the worshipper is the same; only the idols have been changed. From one prison he has moved to another prison; he is not free yet.

By conversion I mean a transformation of consciousness -- not of the mind, not of thoughts, but of awareness. When a man becomes absolutely aware within himself he has gone through a radical change. That's the meaning of Parivarto -- and that's the definition of sannyas.

I don't give you a new ideology I don't give you a new religion. I simply help you to move from unconsciousness towards consciousness from a state of sleep towards a state of awakening. Except for the awakened person nobody is religious.

(Osho speaks on the difference between knowledge and wisdom to Ma Sanmati -- her name means right knowing. The question is not of knowing more or less but of going asleep or awake Osho reiterates.)

For thousands of years the stupid religious people have been arguing about whether Buddha knows more or Jesus whether Krishna knows more or Buddha, whether Buddha knows more or Lao Tzu. There are all fools, blind people arguing about light. They can go on arguing for eternity and they will not come to any conclusion because light has to be seen, not argued about. There is no question of more or less; all the awakened people are the same. They have come to the same silence, the same profound peace. It is not a question of quantity, so you cannot have more or less. It is not the dimension of quantity at all; it is a qualitative revolution. One is simply awakened, not more or less. That is Sanmati -- true awakening, true understanding, true knowing, true wisdom, true awareness. All these meaning are involved in that simple word, 'sanmati'. It contains the whole of all the religions, the secret.

Avoid information and insist on transformation.

MENTAL-GO-ROUND

We live in a kind of restlessness. Mind consists of restlessness and nothing else. It knows no rest; day in, day out, it goes on spinning and weaving thoughts, dreams and fantasies. From the cradle to the grave it is continuously working; it cannot exist without this constant occupation. It is like peddling a bicycle, if you go on peddling it,,it keeps moving; the moment you stop peddling it, it falls over. Its whole support is in constant movement. And that's exactly the case with the mind.

To be in absolute rest means to get out of this constant peddling. Stop co-operating with the mind and its occupations, because it is your energy that keeps it going on.

Meditation means withdrawing your energy from the mind. The moment your energy is withdrawn the

mind flops. And the collapse of the mind is the beginning of a new life. Then you live in a relaxed way, then there is great silence in you. And out of that silence whatsoever you do is right, out of that rest your actions become beautiful. They carry something of your inner peace, they vibrate with your inner music. Your actions, your words, your gestures, even your silences are full, overflowing with your new being.

Meditation means rest, absolute rest. If mind is occupation meditation is rest. If mind is a constant chasing after goals then meditation is dropping all chasing and all goals. In that stillness you become capable of miracles -- and everyone is entitled to those miracles. But mind is impotent.

Beware of the mind and get out of it. Getting out of it is entering your own innermost core -- and that is the only temple I know of where god lives.

BE A SPIRITUAL SWINGER

(... be a non-clinger. Osho is talking to Ma Viraga, a German sannyasin.)

Love can have two kinds of expressions. It can move in two directions, one is that of attachment, possessiveness, clinging, and the other is of non-attachment, non-possessiveness, non-clinging.

The first direction destroys love; only lust is left. It makes love something closer to the animal instinct -- mechanical, unconscious and ugly too, because the moment you want to possess somebody you start destroying that person. If you cling to the person he starts escaping from you because nobody wants to be imprisoned. Freedom is a far higher goal than love; love can be sacrificed for freedom, but freedom cannot be sacrificed for love.

So if love wants to survive -- and it is a beautiful phenomenon -- then it has to find a way to be in tune with freedom. And that's what I mean by this other direction, when love is non-attached, non-clinging, non-possessive. Then love rises to the heights of prayer, it becomes something spiritual. In that sense Jesus is right when he says god is love.

Love is not lust. and to make it lust is to miss the great opportunity of rising to the ultimate peaks of freedom. joy and bliss. And the miracle is when you don't cling to the other he has no need to escape from you. When you allow freedom he allows you freedom; when you allow freedom there is no need, not at all, to go somewhere else, because you are not only fulfilling his love need, you are also fulfilling a higher need -- the need for freedom.

When love is non-attached, you never interfere with the other's space. You reject his space, his territory; you respect his aloneness. If he wants to be alone you don't feel offended; it is his birthright to be alone. In fact he can be with you only if he is allowed to be alone. If you force yourself on the other person, if you don't allow him to be alone, if you trespass his territory, then he may be physically with you but spiritually you are far apart, thousands of miles apart -- and that creates a vicious circle. If you feel that the person you love is not spiritually with you, you become more possessive; you start closing all the possible doors from where he can escape. And the more you create this state, the farther away he is from you -- you are murdering your love yourself.

Love cannot exist as lust. As lust it is only a corpse; as freedom it has eternal life.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Two weeks.

-- Then come back for a longer period. This is not being like a German. (The group is laughing but the joke seems to be lost on Viraga. Gayan, sitting by her side to help with translation, begins to explain.) This is being like a German: a joke needs to be told twice, and then too he smiles just to be polite! (Presumably Gayan has interpreted the joke for Viraga, but the latter remains unsmiling. Osho chuckles.)

Gayan, explain to her. (to a slightly perplexed Viraga) Come back again!

TRUTH: NOT LOST, JUST MISLAID

(Osho is addressing Swami Sumaran, his name means remembering.)

We have simply forgotten about it because we have become too engaged in the outside world, too occupied. But the inner has been forgotten, there is no space for it. Our consciousness is completely covered with outside information and we go on collecting layer upon layers. We become focussed on the outside so the inner world is at our back; but not for a single moment is it lost. Hence this word 'sumaran' is one of the

most important words in the whole history of religion.

Gurdjieff used to call it self-remembering and Buddha used to call it sammasati, right-remembering and Krishnamurti calls it awareness. These are different names but the basic point is that you have to turn in and to see what is there. And that's what meditation is all about: finding a few moments here and there, whenever possible, so that you can turn off from the outside world and turn in.

Slowly slowly it becomes easier, smooth, so smooth that any moment you can close your eyes and the whole world with all its worries, problems, tensions and anxieties, disappears and suddenly you are diving deep into a calm, peaceful, cool being. And slowly slowly one becomes capable of remaining aware of both the outside and the inner.

The first thing is to be aware of the inner, the second thing happens automatically: you go on working outside but a subtle undercurrent of inner awareness persists; even in deep sleep it goes on persisting. The day it is present twenty-four hours a day one becomes a Buddha, one becomes a Christ.

Sumaran is the name of the method.

SANNYAS IS OPENNESS

God is not to be searched for anywhere; one just has to become receptive and god comes. And by 'god' I don't mean a person but an experience -- the experience of eternity, the experience of truth, of love, of freedom, of bliss, the experience of all that is our innermost longing. But we have to be receptive.

People are living very closed lives, like monads. Leibnitzian monads -- windowless, doorless, completely closed. There is no way for them to reach others or to allow others to reach them.

One has to become very vulnerable and open. Yes, there is a risk in being open because you can be hurt very easily. If you are open anybody can hurt you; if you are vulnerable you can be exploited, deceived, cheated. If you keep your doors and windows open things can be stolen, you can be murdered. That's why people are afraid of being open. They are even afraid of being open to their lovers, friends, parents, children -- they are simply afraid. They only come close to a person very cautiously, and that too only to a certain extent, not wholly, always withholding so they can withdraw any moment if the thing becomes too much, or the danger is too much; or if the insecurity becomes clear they can immediately withdraw.

People live like turtles carrying their shells. Yes, in certain moments they bring their necks out and they look around. Just a little danger and the neck goes in. The turtle is almost dead, unmoving -- that's how people are. But this is no way to find truth, this is no way to allow god to enter you.

One has to drop this turtle-like existence, this Leibnitzian monad-like life. One has to open all the windows, all the doors; one has to take the risk. What is there to lose?

A Zen monk, Lin Chi, was lying down in his hut looking at the full moon from the window. He had only one blanket -- that was all that he possessed -- and it was a cold winter night so he was lying on his bed covered with the blanket enjoying the full moon through the window. A thief entered. Lin Chi felt very embarrassed, embarrassed, because the thief had come at least five miles -- the town was that far away -- and he would not be able to find anything, the hut was empty. That was Lin Chi's embarrassment.

So he gave the blanket to the thief and said 'Please accept this, don't say no. I am a very poor man but you are the first man who has made a bit, a little bit rich. I am grateful to you! Just the idea that a thief even visits me is so gratifying that you need not feel obliged; I am not giving this blanket to you, but I will not accept your no.'

The thief was so puzzled, shocked, afraid too -- 'What kind of man is this? To where have I come? This man looks mad!' -- he simply escaped with the blanket.

Lin Chi wrote a small haiku. Sitting on the window he wept, and with tears in his eyes he wrote this small haiku which says 'It would have been beautiful if I could have given this moon to that thief. But I am such a poor man -- I have only an old blanket. I would have liked to give this full moon to him.'

What have we got to lose? Seeing this one becomes open. That's the way of the sannyasin; one becomes open -- open to love, open to friendship, open to all kinds of sharing. One drops withdrawing, one indulges in every kind of experience because one cannot predict from where, from what direction, god will enter one's being. One simply lives totally, intensely, passionately, in a welcoming state; one is simply a welcome. And then it is not far away, then any moment god is possible.

Whenever you are totally open, with no strings attached, immediately god becomes possible. And unless god becomes possible life is a sheer wastage.

(Osho speaks further on the capacity to receive.)

The cloud of bliss is always available, it is always ready to shower, to bathe us, but we are closed or upside-down or with so many leakages. These three things have to be changed. We have to be right-side up, otherwise the rain can go on and on showering but if you have put your bucket upside-down it will remain empty.

Secondly, it has to be without holes. And people have so many holes ... in fact they are just holes and nothing else!

I have heard a great philosopher was watching a fisherman making a net and he was watching with such wonder that the fisherman also became curious about why he was standing and watching. So he said 'You look so interested -- what is the matter?' The philosopher said 'You are doing miracles -- putting such small holes together -- such neat, clean small holes together. I have never seen such a thing! Putting holes together is really a wonderful job, something magical!'

That's how people are, just holes together. So even if they are right-side up the water comes in but goes out again.

And thirdly, even if they don't have holes they are so full of dirt and rubbish that the moment the water touches them it becomes dirty, undrinkable, polluted, or maybe they are so full that the water has no space there; again they remain empty.

Remember, god is always ready. The guest is ready to come in but the host is fast asleep. The guest even knock, on the doors but the host goes on rationalising that it may be just wind or maybe a passerby, he goes on rationalising and never opens the door. And it is always god who wants to be your guest.

My sannyasins have to learn to be guests in god's heart and hosts for god to enter their heart. And both these things happen together if you allow god into you, you are allowed into god. Then the host and the guest disappear into each other and they become one entity. That oneness, that organic unity where you don't have any definition, where you don't have any boundary line around you, where you are dissolved into the ocean like a small dewdrop, is the goal of sannyas. You don't lose anything, you become the ocean; you only lose the small boundary of the drop but you gain infinity.

So be ready to lose the smallness, the pettiness, so that you can become the vast, the infinite. It is our birthright, it has to be claimed.

SONG SONG YOU

(... everybody has one.)

One of the great poets, Walt Whitman, has written a song of the self in which he say, 'I sing myself.' He is one of the most important poets in the whole history of humanity. What he says is significant; there is something of the mystic in it. Had he been in the East he would have become a Buddha. Particularly these two poets from the West, Whitman and Blake ... if they had been in the East they would have become Buddhas. They were already on the verge of it, but there was no supporting background in the West. They remained just on the boundary line -- one step more and they would have stepped into god -- but still there are beautiful fragments in their poetry.

If you come across this song of the self meditate over it. This is my whole teaching here, that everybody is born with a song inside and unless it is sung, one remains miserable. The moment you have sung your song bliss happens, explodes. You have arrived home because you have poured your heart into existence. In that very creative pouring one becomes part of the whole; all separation disappears, the ego is dissolved, and with the ego, birth and death disappear. Jesus calls it life abundant. But nobody can attain it without being creative.

That is one of my basic insistences; one of my most important emphases is on creativity. In the past the so-called religious people have been very uncreative. That has been the cause of humanity not becoming really religious, of religion becoming only an hypocrisy. Anything to be true, authentically true, has to be creative.

Sing your song, dance your dance, do whatsoever is your inner feeling to do. I can help you to find the right ear which can hear the still small voice within -- then follow it!

The function of the master is to throw you back upon yourself totally so that you can listen to your heart and then follow it. The master cannot give you a map of the journey; that map has to be discovered by you.

It is written within your being but the master can help you in every possible way to reach that inner-most core where you can read the writing that you have carried with yourself forever, but which you have not looked at.

HIS PRESENCE, OUR PATH

(This is the last address of the book. It's to Satmarga... and you.)

There is only one true path to god but there are millions of paths which are pseudo. And it is really difficult to find the right path. But if one is a sincere seeker, if one is ready to risk all, sooner or later one finds it It is a gamble, and before you can knock on the right door you will have to knock on many doors which are not doors at all; they are only painted doors -- they look doors from far away. But a few indications can be given to the right seeker.

One is that the true path never exists as a tradition. The true path exists only as a master. While Jesus is alive it exists, while Buddha is alive it exists. The moment Buddha stops breathing the true path disappears. Then what is left is just words, dead, meaningless, just scholarly jargon -- in other words, in simple words, just bullshit. (laughter) Then people carry it for centuries and they go on analysing the bullshit and searching, researching, and finding great things in it! (laughter) They *have* to find things because they have put so much energy into it. If nothing is there then they look like fools, so they have to invent something.

The true path never exists as a tradition. it always exists as a living master. The true path never exists in the scriptures, it only exists when the awakened person is speaking to you, because only then are those words alive. Their life is derived from the awakened person's consciousness. No book can ever be alive. The Bible, the Gita, the Koran -- no book can ever be alive. A book is just like a picture of a sunset: it is not the sunset. You can have a beautiful picture of a lamp in your room but when it is dark that picture won't help (laughter). Even to look at that picture you will need light.

So when there is an alive master, if he wants to reveal the secret of the bible and the Koran and the Dhammapada, it is possible; without the master those scripture, are just pictures -- beautiful pictures -- of lamps which exist no more.

The true path is always original, never conventional, because truth always happens in a new way to each being; it is never repetitive. The way it happened to Buddha it has not happened to me, the way it has happened to me it is not going to happen to you. Each individual is so unique, that's why the truth and its happening is going to be unique.

The master cannot give you the truth, he can only give you hint, to find it. It has to be found within you and nowhere else. Nobody can give it to you; it is untransferrable. So whosoever says that he is going to give you the truth, know well that he knows nothing. He is exploiting you, he is a pseudo person. The true master helps you to find the truth within you but he never gives it to you.

In short, the true path is a love affair between the master and the disciple. It is a meeting of two hearts. It is not an intellectual question at all, it is a communion; only love can say something about it. It is trust, hence I say it is a gamble. You are risking all that you know for something of which you know nothing. And you are going with a man who, according to all normal considerations, is almost mad (laughter). He is certainly abnormal!

Jesus is abnormal, Buddha is abnormal, Zarathustra is abnormal. These are not normal people, they are abnormal because they above the normal psychology uses the word 'abnormal' in a very wrong way. When you read the word 'abnormal' in a psychology book, read 'subnormal'. That's what they mean. Subnormal means below the normal, abnormal should mean above the normal.

But don't be worried (laughter)... because now nothing can be done about its you are already on the right path and there is no going back, no turning back.

Whosoever comes with me, whenever he wants to go back, there is no way. I go on destroying the bridge. The moment you cross the bridge, the bridge disappears. I go on throwing away the ladder, so you can only go forward.

My sannyasins don't have a reverse gear at all!

The Golden Wind

Talks given from 1/7/80 to 31/1/80
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

The Golden Wind

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007015
ShortTitle: GWIND01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The only way to know god, to feel god, is meditation. Meditation means a state of consciousness when all thoughts have been dropped.

The Zen masters call the state of meditation the season of autumn, when all the leaves fall and the trees are standing bare, naked. When consciousness drops all thoughts it is like a tree without leaves, without foliage, exposed to the wind, to the moon, to the sun, to the rain uncovered, unhidden. In that exposure there is communion with god. That communion is love. In that communion one becomes a beloved of god.

There is a very famous Zen koan. A monk asked a great master, Ummon, "What will happen when the leaves fall and the trees become bare?" Zen people always ask questions indirectly because life is such a mystery, you have to be delicate about it, you cannot ask directly... To be direct appears to be aggressive and violent; hence Zen has created beautiful metaphors. Now this is a metaphor: the monk is asking "What happens when meditation happens?", but not so directly. He is asking in a more poetic way; not so mathematically, but more metaphorically.

He says, "What will happen when the leaves fall and the trees become bare?" Ummon simply said, "The golden wind." This is the whole story, but all has been asked and all has been said; nothing more is needed. The monk bowed down, touched the feet of the master and thanked him for his great insight and compassion.

In autumn the breeze is very cool, very fresh, very rejuvenating, and when all the leaves have fallen and are fluttering, all those yellow leaves create a golden atmosphere. They make even the wind golden! Although the wind remains uncolored, you can feel the song of the leaves, the dance of the leaves, the joy of the leaves, and you can see the wind enjoying the whole dance.

Once a Zen master was teaching the art of gardening to the king of Japan. After three years of teaching he said, "Now I will come and see your garden -- that will be the examination of what you have done in these three years." And he told him before that "Whatsoever you are learning go on practising in your palace garden, any day I may come."

The king had prepared the garden and he was waiting for that great day; he rejoiced that the day had come. For those three years he had used nearly one thousand gardeners to implement everything in the minutest detail. And for that whole day and night -- because tomorrow morning the master would be there -- the garden was cleaned, everything was put exactly right, as it should be, no error, no mistake...

The master came. The king was very happy because whatsoever the master had said had been absolutely fulfilled; it was impossible to find any fault. But the master looked at the garden and became very serious -- which was not natural to the master. He was a man of laughter. He became sad.

As they moved into the garden he became more and more serious and the king started feeling a little trembling inside: Was he going to fail? What had gone wrong? The silence of the master was too heavy. Finally the king asked, "What is the matter? I have never seen you so serious. I was thinking you would be immensely happy that your disciple had worked hard."

The master said, "Everything is right but where are the golden leaves? I don't see any dead leaves, yellow leaves fluttering in the wind. Without that the garden looks dead; there is no song, no dance. Without that the garden looks very artificial.

The king had removed all the dead leaves, not only from the ground but even from the plants and trees. He had never thought of it, that death is also part of life, that it is not its opposite but its complementary, that without it there would be no life. And certainly the master was right: Yes, the garden was beautiful, but it looked as if it were a painting, not alive.

The master said, "The golden wind is missing. Where is Ummon's golden wind? Bring the golden wind!" The master took a bucket and went out of the garden, outside the gate to where all the leaves have been thrown. He collected the leaves in the bucket, came back and threw the leaves on the path. Suddenly the wind started blowing them here and there, and there was noise and there was music, and there was dance. The master said, "Now there is life! The wind is golden again."

This is Ummon's golden wind: when all thoughts fall down from your mind and your consciousness stands absolutely bare and naked. Deep down near your roots the wind is blowing and all your thoughts are fluttering far away from you, no more part of you. They still remain there, they don't go anywhere, but they are no more part of you. You have transcended; you are standing above them, a watcher on the hills. That's what meditation is.

Meditation is not against thought; it is for transcendence, it is going beyond thoughts. It is becoming so utterly naked that you can be seen by god as you really are: with no masks, with no garments, just like a small child. And these are the great moments of life, when love starts showering from the beyond and one becomes a beloved of god. But one has to earn it, one has to be worthy of it, one has to deserve it.

That earning comes through meditation. Meditation prepares you to receive love. God is always ready to give it, but we are not ready to receive it, we are not empty enough to receive it. We are so full of rubbish, we are so full of thoughts, desires, memories, dreams, that there is no space within us. That space has to be created. That is the art of meditation: to create inner space. And then you will start dancing in the golden wind.

Love is the ultimate godly experience. Love proves that existence is not without meaning, that life has significance. Except for love there is no proof for life's significance. If one has not experienced love one will feel meaningless, accidental, just driftwood, at the mercy of unknown, unconscious, natural forces. That's how materialists look at life: just a combination of matter, just a by-product of matter, an epiphenomenon. But then there is no significance, and without significance one can only drag, one cannot dance. Without significance only cowards can live. The courageous one will commit suicide, they will commit hara-kiri.

The existentialistic philosophers must be cowards because they go on saying that life is meaningless, still they go on clinging to life. If life is meaningless then why should one live? For what? If it is all going to end in nothingness, if matter is going to disappear into matter and there is going to be no outcome of it, then why all this anguish, anxiety, despair, struggle? And these are all the themes of existentialists: anguish, anxiety, despair, fear, death. If life is meaningless then why should one be worried about death? One should rejoice! Then to commit suicide should be the only worthwhile act, the first and the last. But they don't commit suicide; they go on talking about the meaninglessness of life. In fact this very talk becomes their purpose.

One great philosopher, Zeno, lived a very long life -- more than ninety years -- and for his whole life he was teaching that life is meaningless. In fact it is said that a few fools committed suicide in following his

ideas; he was a very convincing man. When he was on his deathbed somebody said, "This is very strange, that you lived ninety years and many of your followers have committed suicide following your ideas. Why did you not commit suicide? He said, "I had to live so that I could teach my philosophy." Now that was his only purpose: to teach philosophy, to teach this philosophy that life is meaningless. It was as if that became his meaning.

No, nobody really agrees -- not even the existentialists who go on saying that life is meaningless really agree with their own philosophy. Deep down they are still doubting: there may be some meaning. Perhaps we have not discovered it yet. Who know? -- maybe tomorrow we will stumble upon it. We may not have come across it up to now but it can happen tomorrow. So let us wait, live and go on searching.

Nobody really becomes convinced that life is meaningless because life is not meaningless; it has intrinsic value, but it has to be discovered. We are unconsciously, intuitively, instinctively aware of it. We have just a hunch that there is -- there is bound to be some meaning -- but we are not clear about it. It has not come to light; we don't have any proofs for it. Love gives us proofs for it.

A lover has no doubts about life's meaningfulness, its significance, its joy. It is only through love that people have slowly slowly discovered the ultimate meaning, god. It is only through love they have discovered the whole science of meditation because in loving moments, mind stops. When you are really in love, in those moments you don't think. The past disappears, the future disappears, the present becomes all and all -- and that's what meditation is. Love gives you a glimpse of meditation, and through meditation a window opens into the existence of god; hence I call love the most godly phenomenon on earth.

My sannyasins have to be meditators and lovers and together, because both are supportive energies for each other. If you love, you will be able to meditate more deeply; if you meditate you will be able to love more totally, and so on, so forth. They go on helping each other; they are very supporting. Slowly slowly a pyramid is created in your consciousness. By the bricks of love and meditation one can reach the highest peak of existence.

The man who knows only meditation is missing something, and the man who knows only love is also missing something. The whole man knows both; he has both aspects of the coin in his hands. He has all that is valuable within him. His life becomes an exquisite phenomenon, a beautiful song, a graceful experience. He lives on the earth but he is part of the sky. He is a miracle, he is a paradox, but in his paradoxicalness he is whole -- and to be whole is to be holy. That is my definition of a holy man.

Esther has two meanings; one comes from Hebrew and the other from Persian -- both are significant. The Hebrew meaning is a plant with white flowers; it symbolises love.

White flowers have always symbolised the purest, the most innocent phenomenon. White means innocence and white also means totality. Every other colour is only one aspect of white. When all colours are mixed together white arises. When white is divided into all its components then the seven colours, the whole spectrum of colours becomes available. That's how the rainbow comes into existence.

In the rainy season, when small drops of rain-water are hanging in the air, if the sun rises, the rays pass through those hanging drops of water and those drops, at a particular angle, start functioning like prisms: they start dividing the white ray into seven colours. That's how the rainbow arises.

All colours are parts or white. Black represents no colour; it represents absence, negativity, hence it has become the symbol of death. White represents all colours, positivity, hence it; is the symbol of love.

Love is a rainbow, a multi-splendoured experience, a multi-dimensional phenomenon. That meaning is beautiful. To attain to love is to attain to bliss -- they come together. Without love there is no bliss, without bliss there is no love. They never come alone, they cannot come alone -- they are inseparable. They are two names of the same thing.

And the Persian meaning is a star. That too is beautiful. Love is a star. It is the only star in the darkness of life, in the darkness of the night. If one can go on remembering love one can pass through this whole dark night of the soul.

Become blissful, become more loving, and your inner being will become a source of light, a star. Your inner being will also become a garden full of white flowers. And unless one blooms one never feels fulfilled, one never knows what contentment is. And not to know contentment, fulfilment, is to miss the whole point of life.

Truth is known only through a deep inner harmony. Ordinarily we are a chaos, very discordant. There is not one person in us but many. We are multi-psychic; there are many minds inside, and they are all dragging

us in different directions -- many voices and you cannot figure out which is yours. One voice says 'Do this,' another voice says, 'Don't do this.' One is constantly wavering. One is almost broken into thousands of pieces like a mirror thrown on the floor. That's the situation where man finds himself. But all those fragments can be gathered. They can be melted into one whole; they can be integrated, crystallised.

That's what sannyas is all about: it is the science of crystallising your fragments into one organic unity. The moment that unity arises in you, great music is born, all noises change into an orchestra, and then only can you see, hear, feel the truth of existence. It is always there but our minds are so noisy that we cannot feel it.

The moment this inner chaos is gone we can hear the still, small voice within. And then indubitably, unmistakably one knows, 'This is My voice, this is god speaking in me!' And there is never any doubt. Even if the whole world doubts it, you will not doubt it: it is indubitable. Only on that rock of indubitability, on that rock of certainty, can life become a temple -- otherwise we are simply making sand-castles.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007025
ShortTitle:	GWIND02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

In Celtic mythology Birthe is the daughter of the goddess of wisdom and song. This is a very significant symbol: it is very rare to find in any other mythology the combination of wisdom and song.

Ordinarily nobody thinks of them together -- and in reality they are together. Wisdom is a song. It is not seriousness, it is playfulness; it is not sad, it is celebrating. And unless wisdom is a song it is not true. Then it is only knowledge mere knowledge. It is only pretending to be wisdom. But real wisdom that can also become a song, that ultimately becomes a song, is born only out of meditation. Where is no other way.

Meditation simply means the art of inward journeying. We are perfectly aware how to go into the outside world, how to reach others. We have become capable of travelling long distances very easily; we have reached the moon, walked on the moon. But the people who walked on the moon had no idea who they were; they had not even penetrated the first layer of their inner being. They had gone so far away, and they had taken a great risk. It was risky, it was dangerous. It was a miracle that nothing went wrong. There was every possibility that they would not go back on the earth again. Anything could have gone wrong: it was a first attempt to land human beings on the moon. But they had never tried to go in, and they may never try to go in; the idea may not occur to them.

People take themselves for granted -- that is the difficulty, They think they know themselves already. and the reality of one's being is the most mysterious phenomenon, the most unknown and unknowable.

Meditation is the art of landing you at your very centre. We live on the circumference -- how to jump from the circumference to the centre? It is a whole art. I call it art rather than science because science is more mathematical and art is more artistic, more poetic. In science there are no exceptions, it follows universal laws. In art there are exceptions. In fact every individual reaches his centre in a slightly different

way anybody else, because each individual has something unique in him. What is the divinity and the great grace of the universe, that it makes unique individuals only.

Meditation is the bridge between the circumference and the centre, between the outer and the inner, between mind and no-mind, between matter and consciousness.

Learn the art of meditation. My whole emphasis is on meditation. I don't want my sannyasins to become addicted to any other details of discipline, of food....

Where are a thousand and one things people become anxious about, worried about -- what to eat, what not to eat, how much to sleep, when to get up, when to go to bed? They are all nonessential things. The only essential thing is to know oneself. And the person who wants to know himself will naturally arrange his life in such a way that it helps. Slowly slowly he will change his food without any effort, without any enforcement. He will start becoming alert about what food helps him to be more silent. Just by watching one knows what is healthy, what is unhealthy, what gives you cramps in the stomach and what gives you heaviness, what makes you sleepy, what makes you alert, aware, light, what makes you sad and what makes you joyous.

Through watching, the meditator slowly becomes aware of what is the right time for him to sleep, and what is the right time for him to get up... And it will be different for everybody. That's why I don't want to prescribe any rules, because there are people who are day people and there are people who are night people.

The day people are more alive in the day, in the night they slow down. The night people are not so alive in the days they start becoming alive as the sun goes down. Evening is their real time, and as the night progresses they become more lively, now the same rule cannot be prescribed for both. Everybody has to find by experimentation, by awareness, what is right and wrong for him; and it is not for anybody else.

But one thing is for everybody, for all sannyasins -- and that is meditation. In fact by watching your habits, your life-style, your food, your sleep, the way you talk, the way you walk, you are learning meditation, because watching is the key. If first you can start watching outer things then you come a little closer: you start watching your thoughts, then a little closer and you start watching your emotions -- you are already moving in, the meditation has started. When only the watcher is left and there is nothing to watch, you have arrived home. That's the centre. Suddenly great light explodes, all darkness disappears, and with it all misery, all death.

Meditation makes you aware of great music -- music without and music within. It is there, but we are not alert, we are not awake, hence we go on missing it, otherwise the whole existence is nothing but music. That music is called 'god' by the mystics. God is not a person but the ultimate harmony of existence; it is an orchestra. Everything is in tune with everything else. The trees are in tune with the earth, the earth is in tune with the wind, the wind is in tune with the sky, the sky is in tune with the stars, and so on, so forth. There is no hierarchy. Even the smallest blade of erass is as significant as the biggest star. They both contribute to the orchestra of existence. They both enhance it, enrich it.

Everything is going on in such deep accord, but man remains unaware of it. That unawareness becomes his misery and he starts suffering from his own invented nightmares. Otherwise life *is* a celebration, it is a constant celebration, a continuum, a non-ending festival. We just have to become a little more silent to be able to hear it. And when we are absolutely silent, not only silent but when we are silence -- then we disappear, then we are part of this whole cosmic harmony. That is the meeting of man with god, of the part with the whole. We disappear in one sense, we dissolve in one sense -- as an ego, as a person -- but we become the whole, so in another sense we *are* for the first time. The dewdrop disappears but becomes the ocean. It is not a loser, it loses nothing. It loses only its small boundaries which were not worth keeping. In fact they were creating this whole trouble: the fear, the trembling, the constant fear that the sun will rise and it will disappear, it will die.

Mahavira has said that man's life lived as an ego is just like a dewdrop hanging on a blade of grass, constantly afraid.

Just a small breeze and that's the end: the dewdrop falls into the earth and disappears. Or soon the morning will be there and the sun will rise and the dewdrop will evaporate. How can one live surrounded by so much death? All our boundaries are in fact drawn by our death; we are defined by our death. The moment we lose our boundaries we lose our death too. When we are eternal, then when we are infinite.

Remember that meditation is succeeding if you become more and more alert of the great music that is always there -- it just needs a sympathetic ear. Meditation creates that ear, that heart.

Meditation is a very paradoxical experience. In one sense it takes away your personality, and it takes it away in toto; it leaves not even a trace of your personality. And it is our personality that we think makes us unique; it is not our personality that makes us unique. But we are afraid of losing our personality, our identity, because then we will be nobody -- and this is our uniqueness, this is what makes us special, this is our definition.

In the first place personality is not a reality; it is a mask. The very word 'personality' comes from 'persona', persona means a mask. In Greek theatre actors used to wear masks -- those masks were called persona -- and while they wore masks they had a personality.

We are all wearing masks. They are not our reality -- just faces imposed upon the original face. Meditation will take away all your false faces -- that's the fear, that's why many people want to meditate but never meditate, they only talk about meditation but never take the jump into it, for the simple reason they are scared to lose their persona, their mask. That's all they have. And they have become accustomed to it: they only know themselves through it.

On the other hand, if you are ready to risk the mask, for the first time you discover your real uniqueness, your individuality. Individuality is totally different from personality. The word 'individuality' comes from a root which means indivisible: that which cannot be divided, that which cannot be dismantled, disintegrated.

Meditation takes away your personality and makes you aware of your individuality. That individuality is unique; it belongs only to you and to nobody else. There has never been any individual like you and there will never be again, because god never repeats. He always creates unique individuals.

And this is not only true about human beings, this is so about everything. Go to the sea beach and try to find two pebbles exactly the same and you will not be able to. Or go into the garden and try to find two leaves exactly the same and you will not be able to. It is not only that your thumb impression is unique, in fact, everything in existence is unique. But we go on biding our reality behind many many curtains and we become lost in our own inventions, in our own lies.

Meditation is the discovery of the truth. Of course one has to sacrifice many lies, but you don't lose anything, you gain. With every lie sacrificed a little bit of truth is discovered. And when you have discovered your whole truth you have found god.

There is no other paradise except when you achieve the state of no-mind. Mind is hell and no-mind is heaven. Hell and heaven are not geographical; hell is psychological and heaven is spiritual.

People have been continuously looking for a geographical hell and heaven. They are only metaphors, and one should not stretch metaphors too far, otherwise they lose all meaning. That's what has happened, and it has happened all over the world, in almost all the religions: beautiful metaphors stretched too far have become ugly.

Now there are maps of hell, of heaven, available, and it is really strange that we were not able to make maps of the earth. Those were made just a few centuries ago, but there are five-thousand-year-old maps of heaven and hell. It was easy because it is all imagination; you can make anything out of imagination; hence the Christians' heaven is different and the Hindus' heaven is different and the Mohammedan's heaven is different. They are bound to be different: different peoples'imagination works in a different way.

The Tibetan heaven cannot be cool; they are so tired of the cold -- it is warm. The Indian heaven cannot be warm; they are so tired of the heat -- it is cool. Now how can they agree about that? An Indian heaven is bound to be air-conditioned. The Indian hell is full of fire, naturally -- that's how India is suffering. We know that's how hell should be more fire, fire and fire, all flame, everywhere. From where do they go on getting all this gas and kerosene? -- nobody knows! For eternity they have been burning hell-fire. And it cannot be a small thing: millions of people are thrown into hell. And the whole work consists of one thing: just cooking them' And they are not owed to die either, because if they die they are freed from suffering, and they have to be there for eternity. And the whole work consists of this. That may be the cause of the scarcity of petrol and kerosene. Hell is somewhere deep down, so they have shut off all petrol going towards hell. And it must be easy there: you just put a pipe down and the petrol starts flowing. To pump it up is difficult!

This is just imagination. There is certainly something like hell, but it exists in you. And you are the creator of it, your mind is the cause of it. If you can go beyond the mind you go beyond hell, you go beyond suffering.

Meditation is the way of transcendence. And life can be sheer joy. There is no reason why one should suffer. If we are suffering we are creating it.

My sannyasins have to accept total responsibility for their suffering, because it is in that acceptance that

we become masters of our own hell. Then we of course can get out of it; there is nobody who is preventing us. No devil, no satan is the master of it -- we are! Throwing responsibility on somebody else -- on fate, on kismet -- is just a trick of the mind. So you go on creating your own hell but you go on throwing the responsibility on other peoples' shoulders, and the vicious circle continues.

Once we accept that we are the cause of our own misery, half the journey is already complete. Then the other half is not more difficult, it is less difficult; the first half is the most difficult part. The same energy can be used for creating paradise.

Knowledge is learned from others. Wisdom has to be discovered within oneself. Knowledge comes through studying scriptures, accumulating information from all possible sources. But wisdom is not information, wisdom is transformation. It does not come from any scripture or from any source whatsoever; it is already within you -- you just have to dig deeply into your own being. You have to find the rock-bottom beyond which you cannot go.

Once you have touched the rock-bottom, a fountain of wisdom immediately starts flowing in your life. And then that wisdom has freshness because it is not borrowed; it is young, innocent, uncorrupted. It is not cunning; it is wise but not clever, it is intelligent but not intellectual. And it will change every thing in your life. Knowledge changes nothing, it simply goes on accumulating in you; you remain the same. Knowledge becomes like a burden; you can carry it on your head, you can go on piling it up in suitcases. That's what memory is, just the piling up of knowledge.

The more knowledge you have, the more you will be respected by people, but you will know that you are the same person. You will not respect yourself, you will not have any self-respect. On the contrary you will have a deep self-condemnation. But with wisdom it is possible, people may not respect you, they may even condemn you, because your wisdom will be so fresh and so new that they may not be able to absorb, digest it. They may not even be able to hear it -- it may be so shocking to them. It will be against their traditions and conventions. Wisdom is never conventional, it is always revolutionary.

Knowledge is always conventional. The pundit always follows the past; the scholar goes on digging in the graves and goes on finding skulls and bones -- that's what his whole work is. The more skulls he accumulates, the more bones he accumulates, the greater scholar he is thought to be.

The wise man has no accumulation really, but he has a tremendous freshness, the freshness of the early morning breeze, the freshness of the first ray of the sun, the freshness of the flowers just opening, the freshness of dewdrops. He has a coolness, a calmness, but whatsoever he says brings rebellion into his own life and it brings rebellion into other people's lives.

That rebellious wisdom is possible only through meditation, not through mentation. Mentation will bring you more and more knowledge, and meditation will bring you more and more wisdom. When meditation is absolutely full, complete, entire; when nothing is left, when you have come to a point beyond which there is no further to go, then wisdom is total.

Then suddenly your life becomes integrated; it becomes one, centered, rooted, grounded.
Then you live joyously and you die joyously.
Then whatsoever you do there is dance in it.

And when every breath is a celebration, then only should one think that one has found god, truth, the home.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007035

ShortTitle: GWIND03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

For centuries religions all over the world have been telling people to serve humanity, but it has not produced any effect, it has not served any purpose. On the contrary, it has created hypocrites. People who are not blissful themselves are absolutely unable to help anybody. Those who have not attained cannot share; they don't have it to share. You can give light to others only if you have it in the first place.

Blind people trying to lead other blind people -- that's what has been happening. It is a very dangerous game, because if the blind person knows nobody is leading him, he tries to find his own way, he tries to grope. He remains careful, cautious, very cautious. But the moment he finds that somebody is leading him, guiding him, that he has found a leader he relaxes; he need not be so alert, he need not be on guard so much. He is completely unaware that the guide is as blind as he himself. Now there is more danger than there was before because he will not live cautiously. He will think 'Now somebody is there to take respon-sibility -- why be worried?'

It is because of this -- these blind people guiding other blind people -- that the whole humanity has almost become a madhouse: everybody has fallen into all kinds of ditches, everybody is suffering. Life has become almost intolerable. And it has all happened through good intentions.

The people who have tried to help have only hindered growth. Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Buddhism, Jainism; all teach service to humanity: service to humanity is the way to god. So people start serving without knowing whether they are capable of serving or not.

You won't allow anybody to operate on you unless he is a qualified surgeon. Whatsoever his intentions, even if they are very good intentions -- he reads the Bible every day and goes to church and he talks beautifully about god and about prayer and he is a man of prayer -- still we will say 'Don't touch my body -- you are not a surgeon.' And he will say, 'But I want to help you, I want to serve you. Service to humanity is my religion, service above all.' You will say, 'That's very good, but find somebody else!'

About the body you won't allow anybody to help you unless he is qualified, but about the soul all kinds of people are allowed to help you. Only the awakened ones can be helpers. Unless a man is enlightened, it is impossible for him to guide anybody. Of course the desire to guide is there in everybody, it is very ego-fulfilling. That's why everybody is ready to give you advice whether you ask for it or not. Unasked for advice is being given, and good advice, because everybody wants to be, at least in SOMEBODY'S eyes, a wise man. And it is very easy to advise others. They may not have practised the same thing in their own life...

There is a Sufi story. A woman came to a Sufi mystic with her small child who was eating too many sweets, ice cream and all kinds of things, and the mother was worried. The mother believed that sugar was white poison; she believed in naturopathy. But the child was adamant and he wouldn't listen.

She told the mystic 'I have tried every possible way: I have punished him, I have rewarded him -- nothing works! He goes on eating sweets, he simply eats sweets and nothing else. He is ready to be hungry but he won't eat anything else; the whole day he goes on stuffing himself. We are worried -- it is going to be dangerous for his health, for his teeth, and everything will be affected. You have to do something. You have always been of great help to me -- please advise this stupid child. He is very stubborn.'

The mystic looked at the child and said to the woman, 'Come back after three weeks. I cannot advise you right now.' Even the child was curious, because so many people were advising him. He looked at the mystic and said, 'What is the matter? -- because every person that I have come across advises me, and my mother takes me to every place. I have become accustomed to all this nonsense, and I *have* to listen. You are the first man who has wanted three weeks. Are you going to ponder over it?'

And the old man said, 'No, my child, I am not going to ponder over it. I love sweets myself. I cannot advise you right now. I am not the right person to advise you; my advice will be futile. Three weeks I will practise. If I can manage at *this* age to drop sweets completely, then I can advise you. If I fail I will confess "I cannot advise him -- take him to somebody else."'

After three weeks they came back and the old man said, 'Three weeks more will be needed.' The child said, 'What is the matter?' The old man said, 'You know, I know, but this woman won't understand -- she is mad! I have been trying hard but I love sweets.'

The child said, 'You are right. I have also tried hard. Not that I don't want... I understand all these people are good people and they are all advising me for my good, but I cannot stop.'

The old man said, 'Wait three weeks more.' And after three weeks when they came back the old man said to the child, 'It can be done, my boy. I have done it! And look: I am a very old man, still I have been able to do it. Give it a try.' And the child said, 'Okay, master. I will try!'

The woman was puzzled. She said, 'This is the first time that the child has taken any interest in any adviser. In fact he insists every day, "When are we going to the old man?" He reminds me, "Now three weeks are over and we should go." You are the first man with whom he has agreed willingly.'

The old man said, 'The reason is he can understand that I have tried on my own first, I have practised it. He can see my sincerity; it is not mere advice. He knows it has cost me much. I love sweets, I have *always* loved sweets. Sugar may be white poison -- so what? One is going to die sooner or later. And I am an old man; whether I live two years or three years or seven years or ten, what does it matter? -- one day one has to die. For *his* sake I practised it, and I give my word that I will never eat sweets, I will never again use sugar in my life. If this can help the child, then it is okay, otherwise what else can I do?' This sincerity worked; the child dropped sweets that very day.

Missionaries have been doing much work all over the world -- missionaries of all religions -- trying to help people with things they have not practised themselves...

One can be a helper only if one has first helped himself. It begins from your very innermost core. You have to be the basic experiment of transformation.

This is my approach. So I don't say to my sannyasins: go and help humanity. Enough of that kind of help has been done and enough harm has been done through that kind of help. No more of it! I insist: help yourself. And if you can attain to light, to bliss, to an experience of godliness, then you are bound to help others. There is no need to say anything about it; it will overflow, your joy will start overflowing. And remember: only a blissful person can be helpful; the miserable person can only harm.

So the first thing to remember, the most basic, is to become blissful. Be totally selfish, only then can you be altruistic. This is a strange message, because for centuries man has been told 'Don't be selfish, then you can be altruistic.' I say just the opposite: Be totally selfish because only out of your selfishness does altruism grow; it is not against it.

A man who has loved himself will be able to love others. A man who has felt bliss will be able to spread it. One always gives whatsoever one has, one radiates it. It is not possible to hide it, it starts functioning of its own accord... It is such a miracle, it is such magic.

One cannot praise god unless one's life is a celebration -- obviously: if you are miserable you can only complain, you cannot praise -- praise for what? You cannot feel grateful -- grateful for what? In fact you will have a grudge against god. Deep down you will feel that you have been cheated.

One of the characters in Fyodor Dostoevsky's great novel BROTHERS KARAMAZOV, says 'If I meet god the first thing I am going to ask him is "Who asked you to create me? And is it right to create me without my permission? This is an imposition, this is dictatorial. I never wanted your so-called life, because I only suffered. Who are you to create me without my permission? Do you enjoy people and their miseries? Are you a sadist of some kind? Are we created just to keep you engaged, and are all kinds of miseries created for us just for your enjoyment and entertainment? What is this existence for, for what purpose?"'

He is angry, and I can see that his anger has a certain meaning. In fact everybody has felt that anger once in a while. Whenever you are in misery, in deep suffering, anguish, you have felt it. It is not just fiction, it is not something out of the imagination of the novelist; it is very true, it is human.

It will be impossible to forgive god if we remain miserable -- what to say of praising? That's why people who pray are bound to remain hypocrites for the simple reason: they have not tasted of bliss -- how can they show their thankfulness? Maybe they are praying out of fear, but how can prayer arise out of fear? Out of fear love never arises; out of fear arises hatred, anger.

Friedrich Nietzsche seems to be far more authentic man than your so-called popes and ayatollahs and imams and pundits and shankaracharyas, because he declared that god is dead! That was just sheer anger, anger at being in such a miserable situation where there seems to be no way to get out. The more you try to get out, the more you become entangled. The more you try to solve the problems of life, the more you come

to see that they are insoluble.

Still man has to live because there is a deep desire to live. God has given us a tremendous libido, a lust for life -- and life is full of misery. He has created a dilemma, a double-bind; he won't allow you to die easily and he won't allow you to live easily either.

It is very natural that the twentieth century has revolted against religions. All intelligent people all over the world are against religion for the simple reason that the whole thing seems to be insincere. You cannot pray, you cannot feel thankful because there is nothing to feel thankful for.

My effort here is to create a totally new concept of religion which will be applicable to the modern mind, which will be contemporary. All religions are rotten and old now. They have lost their relevance, their context, they have lost all their meaning. They may have been meaningful once, but now man has come of age.

Five thousand years ago men were like small children. They needed a different kind of religion, a very childish religion: god the father, and angels flying with wings and all kinds of fairy tales. They were good for children to keep them engaged, colourful, but not for people who have become grown-up. And our religions are still hanging around those ancient fairy tales. They still talk a language which is okay as far as children are concerned but which is stupid, silly as far as silly as far as a grown-up person is concerned.

It is good to take small children to Disneyland, but when the Dalai Lama goes and visits it, then it looks silly, just stupid. But I can see the reason: the Dalai Lama also lives in a very childish religious attitude. He was deeply interested, he enjoyed it very much. There seems to be a certain affinity between the childish mind and the old religious mind.

To me religion should start not with a belief in god; a grown-up's religion cannot start by any belief -- it can only start in scientific experimen-tation. One has to become the scientific lab oneself. Of course the experimentation is inner and subjective, but it is as scientific as any objective experiment. In fact one has to be *more* alert because one will be dealing with more subtle phenomena. And one has to look for god, one has to look for bliss, because bliss is a natural desire; god almost seems to be something imposed upon us.

Religions can be without god; there are religions -- Buddhism, Jainism. They are without god. God doesn't seem to be a necessary hypothesis at all. But without bliss there can be no religion because then there is no need for any religion. Religion means the science of bliss. How to transform our energies from a state of misery into a state of bliss -- that should be the whole of religion.

And this is my experience, that when it happens a great gratitude arises. In that gratitude, for the first time you feel the presence of something divine. You can call it god, you can call it truth, you can call it tao -- it doesn't matter what you call it -- or you may not call it anything; you may remain completely silent about it because it is something inexpressible. But certainly it happens when you are blissful. Then you start feeling a deep thankfulness towards existence. That is praise of the lord.

Find bliss and you will have found prayer as a consequence of it. But for centuries you have been told: pray and then you will find bliss. I am saying just the opposite: become blissful and prayer will come of its own accord. And then prayer has a beauty of its own: it is without fear, without greed. You are not asking for anything; it is not beggarly. You are simply feeling a thankfulness to the unknown source of all, to the ultimate source of all. And now you have something to feel grateful for -- you cannot complain.

Dostoevsky lived in misery. For his whole life he was a miserable man. He lived in all kinds of nightmares, he was really a tortured soul. He represented the modern consciousness in all its naked anguish, in its ugliest form. He suffered -- it is natural that he was angry. The same was true about Friedrich Nietzsche; he was also suffering very much. They were unable to find any way because Christianity had become almost hocus-pocus. After Jesus died Christianity became a dead phenomenon.

Nietzsche was right when he said that the first and the last Christian died two thousand years ago on the cross -- the first and the last, he said. After Jesus there has only been a long queue of stupid of people, of all kinds of superstitious people. But this has happened to almost every religion more or less; the difference is only of quantity.

I don't want to give any belief, any dogma, any creed. I trust only in experience. So while being here with me and becoming a sannyasin, this has to be your goal: to become more blissful. We create our misery, hence it is not difficult to be blissful. It is just because we don't understand how we go on creating our misery; once we understand the mechanism of how we go on doing it, we can stop doing it. And the same energy starts moving into different directions. It starts becoming a totally new phenomenon: it becomes bliss, and then prayer follows.

That prayer is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. That prayer is simply prayerfulness. That

prayer is not addressed to any particular god -- Christian, Jewish, Mohammedan -- it is not really addressed to anybody in particular. It is simply a heartfelt joy, a thankfulness for the whole existence: for the trees, for the clouds, for the stars, for all that has been, is, and will be.

-- What is the meaning of your name, Kiffy? -- I don't know. -- And I also don't know, so...! You have such a beautiful name -- there is no need for a meaning. Ma Anand Kiffy -- we will call you blissful Kiffy. Whatsoever Kiffy means, be blissful! That is the real thing; that is the elephant. Kiffy is just the tail-end. If the elephant passes by, the tall will also go! How long will you be here? -- Till December, I think. -- That's good. Both the elephant and the tail will go!

The Golden Wind

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007045
ShortTitle:	GWIND04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Marianne is a very beautiful name, of great meaning. It also has a paradox in it. That paradox makes it even more beautiful, more truthful. So it is not only a name but becomes representative of something significant in life. It has two meanings. The first meaning is bitter grace.

The first time that one hears that it means bitter grace it appears a little bit strange, because we have always thought that grace is sweet -- why should grace be bitter? But in fact in the beginning it is bitter, because grace is possible only when one allows one's ego to die. That is its bitterness, its pain. It is very difficult to allow oneself to disappear; to drop the ego is the most difficult thing in life. People go on clinging to it in one way or another, because they think if the ego is totally gone then we are lost, completely lost. But that's an illusion. When the ego is gone you are found for the first time, not lost; hence the beginning *is* bitter, but the end is tremendously sweet.

And from that end part comes the second meaning... The second meaning of marianne is living fragrance; when one has allowed the ego to die then life becomes a fragrance; then all misery disappears. Misery stinks, it is dirty; it is a wound full of pus. Once the ego is gone one is healed and whole. Then life opens up like a lotus flower. There is great rejoicing -- one is fulfilled, contented. For the first time one feels one has come home.

The beginning is bitter but the end is very sweet.

Gautam the Buddha used to say again and again that worldly pleasures are sweet in the beginning and bitter in the end. And divine bliss is bitter in the beginning and sweet in the end.

Bliss alone, without peace, is a state of feverishness, excitement, but not of ecstasy. That's the difference between excitement and ecstasy: ecstasy is both blissful and peaceful; excitement is only bliss; hence there is such turmoil. It is a beautiful turmoil, it is a noise, a noise that one would like to have, but sooner or later one is bound to get tired of it. That's what happens to all kinds of pleasures and happiness and joys in life.

They are all different facades of bliss, but one thing is missing -- peace is missing -- hence they are shallow, and ultimately boring and tiring. They are good for a few moments but how long can one remain excited? Excitement is exertion, it is not rest; hence bliss alone is not of much value.

Peace alone is also not of much value. It is cold and dead. It is like the silence that prevails in the cemetery; it is the silence of the grave. You will find it around the so-called saints. They are peaceful because they are dead.

The real thing is to have both together, then peace remains the centre and bliss becomes the cyclone. And when you have both, life is ecstatic, it is tremendous joy. And it is not tiring; on the contrary, it goes on refreshing you. Then it is bliss with a new dimension, the dimension of peacefulness. It is peace with a new dimension, the dimension of blissfulness.

Both together make life whole. Otherwise, it is easy to achieve one, but then one remains lop-sided and one remains half; and to be half is to be miserable. To be whole brings celebration to life.
My sannyasins have to be really whole persons.

A person becomes capable of blessing others only when he is full of blissfulness. In fact then one need not bless, blessings go on pouring. Your bliss starts overflowing; you become like a fountain. And you become connected with the inexhaustible source of life. That source is called god.

God is not a person, remember. God simply means the ultimate source of all. We come from it, the trees grow from it, and the stars and the whole world... God is like the ocean and we are all waves in the ocean. Not remaining rooted in the whole is the cause of man's misery; being rooted in the whole life immediately becomes blissful.

We are not separate entities, but we go on believing that we are separate entities. That is just an illusion, but it has been perpetuated by the society, by education, by every method and means. There are vested interests behind it: they *want* you to remain miserable, the state wants you to remain miserable, the church wants you to remain miserable, the priests and the politicians are in conspiracy to keep everybody miserable for the simple reason that only miserable people can be controlled, they can be enslaved. They are so tired and exhausted, they are not in a state to fight or rebel. They are in such misery that they lose all intelligence.

Intelligence needs the soil of blissfulness. It is a rose that grows in the soil of blissfulness. And the politicians and the priests are very much afraid of intelligence because intelligence is rebellious. Intelligence cannot say yes to all kinds of imprisonments. An intelligent person would rather die than sell his soul. He will not allow himself to be reduced to a commodity.... And that's what the priests and the politicians want: everybody should be reduced to a commodity, everybody should be reduced to a thing, to a machine. Of course they want the machines to be efficient; for that purpose schools, colleges, universities exist. They are not to make you intelligent, mind you; they exist to destroy your intelligence, they exist to create mediocrity in you. Their purpose is to make you efficient machines so that you can be used by the powers. The powers may be political, religious, social... whosoever is in power. Educational systems all over the world serve the powerful people and their interests. They are not in the service of people.

The function of a master is to undo whatsoever the society has done. It is to negate all that has been imposed upon you. And once all the thick layers of conditioning are removed, your ego starts disappearing. It is the ego that keeps you separate from the whole and keeps you miserable.

The moment bliss arises in your heart -- and it always means only one thing, that you are again bridged with the whole -- then immediately your life becomes a light, not only for yourself but for others too. Your life becomes love. Not that you are loving, you become simply love. That's how one becomes a blessing to the whole existence.

Blessed are those who are blissful because they are not only a blessing to themselves but a blessing to all.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #5

Chapter title: None

5 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007055
ShortTitle:	GWIND05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man can live either by his own will or as part of god's will. The first is the way of the ignorant person, and because of that the ignorant person suffers. His whole effort is futile because he is trying to do something which is impossible. We are part of the whole, we cannot exist as separate entities, not even for a single moment.

We can *believe* that we exist as separate entities, but that is only belief, not reality. And whenever belief goes against reality it creates suffering because you live according to something which is not the cass; you start going wrong. When you live according to the real there is no misery -- bliss is the outcome.

The man who understands drops his ego for the simple reason that it is only a false notion. There is no way to materialise it; it will remain false. And to spin and weave your life around something false is a sheer wastage of energy... but that's what millions of people go on doing, hence they suffer. The suffering is caused because without understanding the reality they go on trying to do something against it. They are trying to go against the current. Their whole energy becomes a constant fight -- and they are bound to lose, because how can the part win against the whole? It is like a leaf fighting with the tree itself.

If the leaf has consciousness it *may* start thinking it is separate, that it has nothing to do with the tree, that it will have its own way. And then immediately there will be trouble, there will be conflict. It will become more and more alienated from its own sources of energy. The tree is its mother, and the tree is not only a tree, it is rooted in the earth; it represents the whole earth. It breathes the air, it represents the whole atmosphere. It is connected with the sun and with the farthest star. To fight with the tree is to fight with the universe. Just a poor, tiny leaf trying to fight with the universe -- the whole idea is stupid. But that's what man goes on doing: he goes on pushing the river.

Sannyas means dropping the fight with the river, going with the river, allowing the river to take you, learning the art of let-go. Those two small, simple words 'let', 'go', define the very spirit of sannyas. Then one can say 'Let thy kingdom come, thy will be done.' Then one withdraws one's will, and the moment you withdraw your will your life becomes immensely rich. Suddenly the whole is with you, and we can be victorious only when the whole is with us.

Yogi means one who is practising the art, the science of becoming one with the universe. Except for the ego there is no other problem in life; all other problems are offshoots. But people go on trying to solve other problems which are offshoots. You can go on pruning the leaves and the branches, but unless you cut the root new leaves will come, new branches will come. In fact the more you prune the leaves and the branches, the thicker will become the foliage of the tree. That's what happens: the more you try to solve your problems, the more you become entangled in them. You solve one problem and your solution brings ten more problems in the wake of it, and life goes on becoming more and more complex.

The child comes into the world without any problems, and every old man, almost every one, except for the few Buddhas, die burdened with problems. And they have carried these mountains of problems all their life for the simple reason that they have been trying to solve the symptoms and not going to the cause of it. And it is easy to solve one symptom, but then the problem will assert itself from somewhere else.

You cannot get rid of symptoms directly; you will have to go to the root. And the stupidity of man is such that he goes on watering the root and cutting the branches. Both things he goes on doing simultaneously because he cannot see the relationship. There is a certain reason why he cannot see the relationship between the branches, the leaves, the foliage, and the roots: the roots are invisible.

You need a very penetrating consciousness to reach the roots, because they are underground and everything else is above the ground -- you can see it. So you see anger, you see jealousy, you see possessiveness, you see greed, ambition, and a thousand and one problems -- and naturally because you see them and you see that they all bring misery... Who does not know that anger brings misery? Who has not suffered from answer? Who has not burned his hands in anger? And who has not tried to get rid of it?

The same is the case with other problems... Nobody wants to remain greedy -- it is ugly and nothing ever satisfies it. You can have as much money as you want and you will still want more because greed means the desire for more. It has no limitation, it is unlimited; it does not believe in limits. So when one limit is crossed... that was only temporary. Greed immediately jumps ahead of you, it is always ahead of you, it is always pointing far away, here, to the horizon. It always keeps the goal the same distance from you; whatsoever you have makes no difference. If you have ten rupees it asks for a hundred, if you have a hundred rupees it asks for one thousand, if you have one-thousand it asks for ten thousand. The distance remains the same.

It is exactly like the horizon: between you and the horizon the distance is always the same wherever you are, because the horizon does not really exist, it is an illusion. Greed creates an illusion of a goal, but it doesn't exist, otherwise people would have achieved it, at least a few people would have achieved it. But in the whole of history not a single person has been able to fulfil his greed. Without any exception all have failed. But still we go on trying. So sooner or later everybody comes to feel that it is a stupid effort it is doomed to fail, an exercise in utter futility. And one can see the ugliness of it because the greedy person becomes like an octopus His whole being is just tentacles spreading in all directions, grabbing everything.

The English word 'greed' comes from a Sanskrit root and the Sanskrit word 'vulture' comes from the same root. The greedy person is like a vulture -- murderous, ready to eat even a dead corpse. One feels the ugliness of is and one wants to get rid of it, but you cannot get rid of it because you go on watering the root: the root is ego. It is ego that wants to fulfil impossible goals. In fact the ego is not interested in possible goals at all, they look too ordinary; anybody can do them. The ego always wants to do something extraordinary to prove 'I am not so ordinary person.' That is the deepest desire of the ego: to prove oneself extraordinary. But the desire to be extraordinary is *very* ordinary, it is in everybody's heart; it is nothing special.

In fact to accept one's ordinariness is really extraordinary because it is very rare. It happens only once in a while that a person accepts his ordinariness with joy -- not out of despair or failure, not to console oneself, but blissfully, through understanding.

The ego wants to prove, and greed comes in, ambition comes in. And whenever your greed, your ambition, is hindered by anything... And it is bound to be hindered because the same type of people are all around. They are all greedy, they all want the same thing, that you want; hence there is going to be conflict, there is going to be cut-throat competition, hence the answer.

And whatsoever you catch hold of, you cling to, afraid that somebody else may snatch it away because there are so many vultures around; the whole world is full of vultures. Clinging arises, attachment arises, possessiveness arises, and the fear, the constant fear, because you have snatched it from somebody else, now many people are after you.

All these problems arise one by one out of a single root: the ego. The man of penetrating awareness cuts the invisible root; that's what sannyas is: surrendering the ego. And the moment you surrender the ego, immediately the meeting happens; immediately you are one with the whole. And to be one with the whole is bliss, is benediction, is ecstasy, is freedom, freedom from all diseases, freedom from all restlessness, freedom from all ugliness.

Love is the very essence of prayer. Those who pray without love, their prayer remains formal. It is an empty gesture with no reality, no significance. They can go on praying for lives together -- no transformation is going to happen through their prayer. They are deceiving themselves and nobody else.

Real prayer arises only out of love. And the irony is that all the so-called religions have been against love and for prayer. They destroy the very possibility of prayer and then they impose a false, a pseudo kind of prayer.

There is a reason why they do it; because if a man really comes to know prayer through love, he will not be Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan -- he will simply be religious. But Christians, Mohammedans, Hindus are not interested in somebody's being religious. Their interest is that the person should belong to their fold, to their flock, to their crowd.

The only way to prevent people from moving in the right direction is to cut the very source of real prayer -- that is love. So they all condemn love and they all praise prayer. It is like condemning rose bushes and praising roses: the natural outcome will be that people will have to purchase plastic roses. And that's what established religions have been doing: selling plastic roses.

Plastic roses can be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan; they can be manufactured in different shapes, colours; they can even be perfumed. They are cheap and they are lasting. And the churches are not interested in your transformation, they have their vested interest.

All the churches in the world are interested in keeping their power intact; nobody wants to love power hence whenever there is a person who starts talking about real roses, all the shopkeepers who have been selling false roses, paper roses, plastic roses, are angry. They crucified Jesus for the simple reason that he said 'Love is god.' Immediately the Jewish priesthood became aware: this man is dangerous -- he is talking about real roses. Then what will happen to our shops?

And about real roses one thing has to be understood they have to be grown within one's own self. You don't need anybody else's garden for it. You don't need any church, any temple, you don't need the Bible, the Koran, the Gita. You don't need any priesthood, any mediators between you and god. You have to seek and search for your own innermost core -- and *there* is the garden, *there* is paradise.

The English word 'paradise' comes from a Persian word 'firdaus' Firdaus has a beautiful meaning; it means a garden. In English it has lost its original meaning; it simply means a walled garden. Of course in a desert heaven can be conceived, only as a walled garden, as an oasis. And life is almost like a desert, but everybody is carrying the seed, the soil, the climate, the possibility, the potential -- everything that is possibly needed to grow roses within their being. Once all the churches have to stop you from becoming interested in love, only then can their shops go on doing business.

They were bound to crucify Jesus. They crucified Jesus and then they made the CHristian church along the same lines as those against which Jesus was fighting. The Christian church is as against Jesus as was the Jewish priesthood; there is no difference.

Buddhists are as against Buddha as were the Hindus. When a master is dead you can start the business again in *his* name.

The garden is within you, and the way to find it is to first become very clear that prayer is a by-product of love; hence nobody can learn prayer from the outside. One can forget about prayer; one should simply move naturally into love. Love as many people as possible, in as many ways as possible. Love animals, birds, trees, rocks. Let love be your religion, and slowly slowly you will see new nuances arising in your love, new fragrances, new experiences, new territories opening. New wonders and new mysteries are being revealed to the lover every day.

And the ultimate phenomenon is prayer; one becomes so full of love that each of one's acts becomes an act of love. does one feel the presence of god- in the rocks, in the trees, in the birds, in the people, everywhere.

My sannyas is a religionless religion. It is not Christian, it is not Hindu, it is not Mohammedan. It certainly has something to do with Christ and Buddha and Krishna and Mohammed, but nothing to do with any established church, established religion. And as your love grows you will find that your love becomes so absorbing that it can absorb Krishna and Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu. And your love is so vast, it can contain all these people with no contradiction, with no problem at all.

Jesus says 'The house of my god is huge, it has many rooms.' In his house Krishna can be a guest. Buddha can be a guest, Lao Tzu can be a guest -- they are welcome. In my house too, all are welcome -- but not the priests, not the popes, not the shankaracharyas, not the immams. These are the most irreligious people on the earth, the enemies of religion. They have poisoned everybody's heart and they have exploited peoples' faith, trust, prayer everything. They have profaned something sacred in the heart of man. They are criminals, they are sinners.

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007065
ShortTitle:	GWIND06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is a process of alchemy. It is a very wrong notion, but very prevalent all over the world, that alchemy was just primitive chemistry. Alchemy had nothing to do with chemistry at all. Chemistry is part of science, alchemy is part of religion. Chemistry belongs to the world of matter, alchemy belongs to the world of consciousness.

But this wrong notion has arisen because of a certain historical necessity. The Christian church was so repressive that all mystic schools in the West had to function under disguise; they had to go underground. And the only way to go underground was to pretend that they were doing something else. So on the periphery they pretended that they were trying to change baser metals into gold. That was only a deception; it was to befool the church and the state and the crowd. Behind the facade was the real work. The real work was to transform the lower energies, metaphorically called baser metals, into higher energies, metaphorically, gold. It was a process, of tremendous importance, to transform sexual energy into superconsciousness.

In the East it never happened, because in the East religions have never been so repressive. In fact in the East religions have never been so organised. For example, Hinduism has never been a political power the way Christianity has been, or Islam has been. Hinduism has existed as a way of life, as a philosophy, but with no political power, with no organisation at all. It| good in a sense: in the East many things were possible because of this unorganised state of religion.

Rebels could exist. Even a very rebellious school of mystics, the tantrikas, could exist -- which would have been absolutely impossible in the West. And that was the most extreme, rebellious religion ever; it sabotaged the whole idea of the so-called religiousness. But still it existed openly; there was no need to go underground.

It was only recently, when Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism came in contact with Islam and Christianity, that they started becoming organised religions, and rebellious spirits became more and more impossible.

Alchemy is one of the oldest Mystic Schools. Its origins are really hidden far away in prehistoric times. But the whole process depends on a single method, meditation. Meditation contains the whole science of alchemy. It is the beginning and the end, because first you have to sort out what is matter in you and what is non-matter in you -- that is the beginning. Unless you sort it out you will remain confused.

The whole confusion is that both are intermixed; matter has penetrated into consciousness in many ways and consciousness has penetrated into matter in many ways. They have become so intertwined that it is almost impossible to exactly define what is what.

And matter of course is visible, measurable -- that's why it is called matter. Matter means that which can be measured. It is possible for others to observe it, it is objective. The word 'objective' is beautiful; it means that which hinders, objects. I won't allow you, it will hinder you, it will prove its existence, But consciousness is empty in that way; it does not object. It is like an open door: you can pass through it. It is so invisible that it is not even like a breeze; it won't even touch you. It is intangible.

That's why we become focussed on the body, and slowly slowly a certain identity arises which is bodily: we start thinking of ourselves as the body. We are not the body; we are in the body but are not the body. The body only houses us, shelters us. It is a beautiful shrine: it has to be loved, taken care of, nourished, not neglected. It has tremendous possibilities, but the basic thing to remember is, it is not your being. The first

step of meditation is to demark that you are not the body.

So meditation starts in observing the body from inside. From outside you have observed it; everybody has observed it in the mirror because that is the only way to observe your own body from outside. Others you can observe without the mirror because your eyes function as mirrors, but your eyes cannot function as mirrors for your own body; hence you need a mirror. But the mirror can only mirror the material part of you -- the house, not the resident.

There is a beautiful story about Alexander -- it must be just a parable, but it is very famous in the East -- that when he was leaving India... He has gathered tremendous wealth in India -- the most valuable diamonds and emeralds and rubies... He met a fakir, a naked fakir, and he became tremendously interested in the fakir. There was something in him, something very magnetic. He invited him to come with him as a royal guest to his country and he said, 'Every care will be taken and every facility will be provided. You will be treated as a king.'

The fakir said, 'But I don't see that you have anything -- you are a beggar, I am a king! Rather than trying to give something to me, it is better that you ask something from me.' And he said it with such authority that for a moment even Alexander was silent. He looked into his eyes: the fakir meant it, he was not joking.

Alexander said, 'But I don't see that you have got anything.' Hanging from his shoulder the fakir had just a small bag in which there was his begging bowl. He took out the begging bowl and inside the begging bowl there was a small mirror. He gave it to Alexander and ho said, 'Keep it with you and you will know what I mean.'

The story is that when Alexander looked into the mirror it did not reflect his body but his soul. Now, this must be a story because no mirror can reflect the soul, but it symbolises that the mystic, the fakir, must have initiated him into meditation. Meditation is that mirror in which you can see your soul, your consciousness, that which you are.

So one has to begin to watch one's own body from the inside. For example, I can move my hand without being conscious of it; a fly comes and you remove it, a mosquito comes and you remove it, and you go on doing your work. Even in sleep, if an ant starts crawling on your feet, the feet throw it off. They call it a conditioned reflex. Even the body has a little brain of its own; every cell has a little brain of its own, automatic and autonomous; it works on its own. Otherwise even sleep would become impossible, everything would be a disturbance. So you continue sleeping, your sleep is not disturbed; the ant is thrown away, the mosquito is blown away. And that's exactly what you go on doing the whole day.

But then try to move the same hand with inner consciousness: with closed eyes move the hand very consciously, watching from the inside, and you will be surprised: suddenly there is a grace, you can feel the hand moving, from inside you can see the movement of the hand. And certainly the seer is different from the seen.

Walking, eating, whatsoever one is doing, one should start watching the body. That is the first step of meditation: watching the body from the inside. Slowly slowly a distance arises between the watcher and the watched, and the confusion starts clearing up.

When you are perfectly aware that you are not the body then the second step has to be taken: the watching of mind processes, which are a little more subtle; hence one should take it only as a second step. Then thoughts, desires, memories, imagination, dreams, fantasies, slowly slowly the whole panorama of the mind has to be watched; then you start getting out of the entanglement with the mind. Just as you got out of the body, you start getting out of the mind; more clarity arises that you are not the mind either.

Then the third step is to watch the feelings, the emotions, which are the subtlest -- the heart. They are subtler than thoughts; they are very vague, very elusive. It is difficult to catch hold of them, but if you have succeeded in the first two steps then the third also becomes possible -- but only after the first two.

The process is the same, watching; just the object changes: the object becomes more and more subtle, more and more inner. And when you have succeeded in seeing that you are not your heart either -- your emotions, your love, your hate, your moods, sadness, joy -- you are not even that, then a tremendous clarity arises in you.

These are the three steps which make you aware of yourself; it is a clear-cut, crystal-clear awareness of the self.

The Jewish story is that Moses asked god 'My people will ask me "Who is god?" How am I to answer them? What will I say? What is your name?' And the answer is tremendously significant; in fact in the whole Judaic religion there is nothing more important than that single statement. That contains the essence

of meditation. God said 'Just tell those people ?I am that I am."

Now it looks very absurd, it looks like & tautology: I am that I am. But that is the state of meditation -- when you have become aware 'I am not the body, I am not the mind, I am not the heart.' Then what can you say? -- only 'I am that I am.'

Buddha says this is the third step, and many religions have stopped here. I perfectly agree with him. And I can see why many religions have stopped here, because it seems one has arrived. But just one step more is needed, because this 'I am' is also in a very subtle way, a thought, a feeling, an identity.

If this also can be watched then one reaches the ultimate, and that state is called parishuddha: the fourth, the ultimate purity where nothing can be said; one is simply silent, There is no way to say it, no way to express it.

Lao Tzu says 'Truth cannot be said, and the moment you say it, you have already falsified it.'

Man can exist in two ways. Either he can exist in time... That's where we ordinarily exist, but in time there is death. Time is bound to bring death; there is birth and there is death. Man can also exist in eternity, then there is no birth and no death.

The cross of Jesus represents these two dimensions. Christianity has completely missed the significance of it. The cross is far more ancient than Christ. In fact it is part of an ancient eastern symbol, the swastika. It is just part of the swastika, not the whole symbol. By the time it reached the western world it lost a few things, but the essential core has remained.

You must have seen the swastika because Adolf Hitler chose it as his symbol. The swastika or the cross is made by two lines; one is horizontal, the other is vortical.

The horizontal line represents time. Jesus' hands are spread on the horizontal line. Hands represent work, and work is possible only in time. And Jesus' whole body except the hands is hanging on the vertical line. The vertical line represents eternity.

Time moves in a sequence, moment to moment, in a line, it is linear. You go from a to b, from b to c, from c to d -- that's how time moves. If you want to take a jump into eternity you have not to go from a to b; you have to jump out of a -- either into the depths or towards the heights -- you have to move vertically.

Mind moves in time, and hands are part of mind. This has been very *recently* discovered, that your mind has two hemispheres. One hemisphere is joined to your right hand; the left side of your mind is joined with your right hand. And the right side of your mind is joined to your left hand. Hands are the visible extension of the mind.

Jesus' body, particularly his hands, is spread on the horizontal line -- that represents time. Work is dono by mind; hence schools, colleges, universities, train your mind because society needs workers, all kinds of workers -- skilled, unskilled, but society needs workers.

The vertical line represents meditation. It is jumping out of the mind. It means learning how to remain absolutely inactive, doing nothing for a few moments.

The Zen people say 'sitting silently, doing nothing, spring comes and the grass grows by itself.' You have only to sit silently doing nothing, and everything goes on happening of its own accord. The spring will come and the grass will grow. Just like that, everything is going to happen; you need not *do* it. Meditation is not something that has to be done, it is something that has only to be understood.

If you understand meditation then that's enough: sitting silently anywhere you can fall into meditativeness. Meditativeness is not action but a state of silence, a state of inaction when everything stops: time stops, all movement disappears, you are in total rest. And those are the moments when you know that you are immortal, that only the body will die; you are not going to die. Then all fear disappears because all fear is rooted in death. And to be fearless is the most fundamental thing for living life joyously.

The fearful person cannot live life joyously. How can he? -- his whole energy remains entangled with fear, he is continuously afraid of everything. He cannot love, he is afraid -- who knows where it will land him? He is always cautious, on guard. He is so cautious that he becomes crippled, paralysed. He is always concerned that he should not commit any mistake, that he should not do anything wrong. His obsession about not committing a mistake, about not doing anything wrong, about not going astray, becomes so heavy that he stops moving. He dies before death. Then he lives only for the name sake; in fact he vegetates, he does not live. Then he is not a man -- maybe a potato or a tomato or a banana -- anything, but not a man at all'

A man has to be adventurous, always on the go into the unknown, always exploring that which is not known, always taking his small boat of life into the uncharted sea, always risking;because he knows there is

no death, so there is no fear -- he can risk! He can risk everything.

And sannyas *is* a risk; it is learning the adventure, it is learning the art of living dangerously. But a person can live dangerously only when he knows that there is no death. Then to live dangerously is playful, there is no seriousness about it. It is a joy, it is a dance.

But the whole thing depends on one thing, that one should have some experience of one's immortality, of I was never born and I will never die. This is possible through meditation, and only through meditation.

So learn to sit silently, doing nothing -- just sitting resting in yourself, relaxing in yourself. It takes a little time because we have been brought up to be restless, we have been brought up by people who have been restless themselves. They have poisoned us, they have corrupted us, not knowingly, not intentionally -- they may have been good people, they may have even tried to help you, but they were unconscious, and unconscious people cannot help, they can only harm. Inspite of good intentions they are bound to harm. They have made everybody restless, fidgety. Everybody is always running, rushing, not knowing where, not knowing why, for what. Speed in itself has become important, as if it has some intrinsic value.

I used to live with a professor when I was a student in the university. He was a very busy man and always rushing from this university to that, from this country to that. He was a visiting professor of many universities all over the world, on many consulting boards... always on the run.

Whenever he was at home he would play chess, playing cards, monopoly -- stupid things. I used to ask him why. And he would say 'To kill time.'

I said 'This is strange: you don't go by train when you have to go to another town, you rush by aeroplane to *save* time. And when time is saved you play monopoly to kill time' And you think you are a professor of logic and philosophy -- you are a fool! If this is for what time is to be saved, then why save it in the first place? Then go by bullock cart! You will enjoy the scene and the villages and so many things on the way. Journeying by aeroplane is not really a journey. You enter a capsule in one place, you get out of the capsule in another place to save time -- and then what do you do with the time?

He said 'You always create trouble for me. In fact in talking with you I feel afraid that you will create some trouble. Now I know that I cannot answer you you are right.'

He died in a plane crash finally, I had been telling him again and again 'You will die...' because in India, only a bullock cart is safe!...'you are running unnecessarily.' He had enough money and I would ask him, 'Why do you go on like this?' 'To earn money.' And I said 'You don't have any child.'

He used to give me money and I would waste his money. I told him 'I don't believe in money or anything -- I simply waste it. If you give me money I will waste it. Never ask me "What happened to it?"'

To earn money he was going to New York and to Washington and to London, and ho had no child, his wife was divorced. I was the only person who was living with him so he had to give money to me -- what else could he do with the money?

I said to him 'This is stupid: you have enough money -- you can retire, you can enjoy your life and play cards and chess and whatsoever you want.' But he continued. It was just the old rut, the old habit.

A meditator has to learn to do only the essential and not to waste one's life in the unessential. A meditator has to learn how to relax, how to rest, and enjoy rest. And slowly slowly one settles into one's own centre. And the moment you touch your own centre you have touched eternity, you have touched timelessness, you have tasted nectar for the first time.

The whole of religion exists for this experience. If religion is not going to give you the experience of the immortal, of the eternal, then it is absolutely pointless.

My sannyasins are going to taste it. They are moving slowly deeper and deeper into it, relaxing into it. That's what sannyas is all about: an exploration of eternity.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007075
ShortTitle: GWIND07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sannyas is the beginning of becoming part of existence. Ego keeps one outside of it. Ego keeps one a stranger, an outsider, a foreigner. The moment we drop the ego then nothing is foreign; then we are rooted in existence. There is no separation anywhere. We breathe god in and out every moment. It is god that beats in our hearts, it is god that circulates in our blood -- the same god that flows in the rivers, rises in the sun, shines in the moon. It is all one.

But the contemporary man feels very much of a stranger. Never before has it happened on such a vast scale. People, a few people, have always felt strangers, outsiders, but now it has gone to epidemic proportions; almost everybody who is intelligent feels alienated, uprooted, feels that he is just an accident. And if one feels 'I am just an accident,' life cannot be a joy, life cannot become a contentment, a fulfilment.

Life is fulfilled only when we start feeling at home with existence. That's what sannyas is all about: helping you to feel at home with existence, with the trees, with the earth, with the sky, with people, with animals. It is our universe and we are not foreigners to it.

Only this experience makes one religious.

It is only through meditation that one starts feeling exalted, crowned; one becomes an emperor. A man who has not known the taste of meditation remains a beggar, because desires are nothing but a continuous begging, asking for more. Even the so-called kings and emperors are beggars -- maybe bigger beggars than the small ones whom you meet begging on the streets but their minds function in the same way; there is the same desire for more. There is no qualitative difference between a beggar and a king.

But meditation brings a revolution. As you go deeper into silence, desires disappear. They exist only on the circumference, like waves existing on the surface; if you dive deep into the ocean there are no waves. So desires are just on the circumference of consciousness. If you dive deep... the deeper you go, the farther away are the desires. At the very centre of your being you completely forget that desires ever existed; they look like dreams, fantasies.

That moment is the most exalted moment, the entry into oneself. Then you can come back to the surface but you cannot lose contact with the centre. Then you remain centred even though you are on the circumference. Then all those waves are just games. One can act and play, and beautifully and gracefully, but without any disturbance, without any tension, without any strain. One can remain in the marketplace and yet in tremendous silence. One can be in the crowd and yet be absolutely alone.

That's the most fundamental thing in sannyas: to be in the world and yet to not be of it; to be in the world but not to allow the world to be in you. Then the whole world becomes just a big stage, and all relationships are just a great drama. Act as beautifully as you can, but remember it is all acting. Neither anything is gained nor anything is lost, hence one remains undisturbed, unperturbed.

A sannyasin becomes the centre of the cyclone.

There are two kinds of fame in the world. One comes through outer riches. The people who have political power are famous, the wealthy, the rich, like Alexander the Great... But there is another kind of fame also which is *real* fame. That happens to people who attain to inner richness: Jesus Christ, Gautam Buddha, Tao Tzu. These people are famous for a totally different reason. They are not emperors, conquerors, but in a sense they are: they have conquered themselves, they have attained to the inner kingdom. of god.

The first kind of fame is ugly, it is violent: Alexander the Great has to kill thousands of people; Joseph Stalin kills millions of people; Adolf Hitler is one of the greatest murderers history has ever known. These

people are mad! They become famous but they are unhealthy, pathological; they bring misery into the world. They themselves are miserable and they create great misery in others. If they had not been, the world would have been far better -- they are calamities.

But Buddha, Christ, Tao Tzu -- these people arc blessings to the world. Without them humanity would not have progressed at all; they are the salt of the earth. Life has some meaning because of them, some poetry, some music because of them. They made themselves blissful and they spread the secrets of being blissful into the world.

So choose the right kind of fame. Don't choose the wrong kind of fame. Become blissful, peaceful, serene, because you can give to others only that which you have got already in the first place. Become a source of bliss and blessing to others.

Religion is the science of bliss. True religion is not based on beliefs; it is only the untrue religion that is based on beliefs. True religion is rooted in experience; hence I don't want my sannyasins to believe in anything, not even in the existence of god, because all kinds of belief are barriers in experiencing the truth.

If you already believe you stop enquiring. Once the belief is there you start thinking that you already know. Belief simply means you have repressed all your doubts -- and enquiry can begin only if your doubts are alive, fresh, young.

Doubts are not to be repressed. They have to be used as stepping stones. They are not bad, nothing is wrong in them, but one should not live in doubts forever. One should use the doubts to find out the truth.

There are two kinds of believers in the world: the believers in beliefs and the believers in doubt. Both are believers, The believers in belief are called theists. There are different kind of theists, they come in all sizes and shapes: Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans. And there are believers in doubt, they are called atheists. They also have different shapes, different colours: there are anarchists and there are communists and there are fascists. But they both agree on one point -- that there is no need to enquire.

One believes in god, one believes god is not, but both have come to a conclusion. And how have they come to a conclusion? They have not explored, they have not gone within themselves, they have not searched far. They have not even remained open to truth, they have become closed. Every conclusion without your Own experience closes you.

My sannyasins have to learn to remain open. I don't teach you belief or disbelief; I teach you enquiry, and enquiry is always scientific. And I trust in enquiry because I know: if you really enquire you will find god; there is no need to believe.

When I know that the sky is full of stars, why should I tell you to believe? I invite you to come out of your room and see for yourself -- I trust my experience, hence I can trust your enquiry.

It is the priests who have not known god, who have not known the starry night outside, who have never gone outside their minds, who are afraid of enquiry. They are afraid because they themselves are suspicious, they themselves are suspicious, they themselves have doubts -- repressed but lurking somewhere. They're repressed, but in moments of weakness they start surfacing. Hence they want everybody else to believe. They are afraid of questioning, they are afraid of asking anything.

Asking seems to them to be disobedience, questions seem to them to be irreligious: you should simply believe whatsoever they say... because they themselves have not experienced.

God is, truth is, tao is -- there is no need to believe at all. Just open the doors and the windows and let the wind and the rain and the sun come in, and they will give you a glimpse of the outside world, of the tremendously beautiful existence. They will become invitations from the ultimate. Then go and explore with joy, with thrill.

My sannyasins have to be adventurers, explorers. One day they are bound to find. And when *you* yourself find, it has a totally different significance, it has a totally different quality to it. It is not impotent belief, it is living truth, it is *your* truth -- you can risk your life for it.

Jesus could die so easily for the simple reason that the *knew*. If he had been just a believer he would have wavered, he would have escaped. There was every possibility to escape. He need not have gone to the capital city. Rumours were coming that he would be caught; he knew everything. It was almost certain that he was going to be caught -- he could have escaped...

Socrates would not have died so willingly. The court even offered him the opportunity to escape: 'If you leave Athens we won't punish you, but then you cannot come back to Athens. Simply leave the town.' If he had been just a believer hc would have escaped from the town; life is far more important. He could have lived somewhere else. Athens was not the whole world, just a city -- the whole world was there. But he said

'I *know* whatsoever I am saying is true and I am ready to risk all for it.' The court could feel the sincerity of the man; he was ready to sacrifice his life -- they gave him another opportunity.

They said, 'Then do one thing: live in Athens if you insist, but stop talking about your philosophy.' He said, 'That I cannot do. That is my business. That I cannot stop. For that you will have to kill me. While I am alive I am going to spread the truth because that is the whole purpose of my being alive. Otherwise what is the point of being alive? -- then death is far better.'

He refused both opportunities. This would not have been possible if he had been only a man of belief. He trusted his enquiry, he trusted his own experience.

One's own experience is so valuable, one can sacrifice everything for it.

Bliss is the greatest blessing in life. Without knowing bliss one lives in vain; in fact one does not live but only vegetates, one only dies. What we ordinarily call life is nothing but a gradual process of death. From the moment of birth we start dying. Every day, one day less; time goes on slipping out of one's fingers like water. This is not life because it ends only in the graveyard.

You may go in any direction, you may do any kind of work, but every road leads to the grave. The proverb is that every road leads to Rome -- I don't know why, unless Rome is another name for the graveyard! Every road leads to the graveyard... and in fact, Rome *is* a graveyard, particularly the Vatican City. It is where Christ has really been crucified, it is where he is buried.

Our life is not worth calling life. Life starts only when you start moving in the dimension beyond death. That's what meditation is for: a strategy, a device, a ladder, to go beyond death. And just a glimpse of the beyond is enough. Then you know only the body is going to die, not you, and only the body is born, not you. You were here before your birth and you will be here after your death. You are part of eternity.

When one experiences this, life becomes blissful, and in that blissfulness one feels that god has blessed one. Then naturally, spontaneously, gratitude arises. I call that gratitude prayer. All other prayers are pseudo. The real prayer arises only when you have experienced bliss and the blessing of it. Then naturally you have to be thankful, you have to bow down to existence. You feel what a gift has been given to you -- and you had not asked for it, you don't even deserve it. Nobody deserves it, nobody is worthy of it, but god gives out of his abundance.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007085	
ShortTitle: GWIND08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The most significant thing about bliss is the it is intrinsically a paradox and because of its paradoxical nature it has almost always been misunderstood. The paradox is: man needs to make much effort, and yet it does not happen because of the effort it always happens as a gift of god. But without effort man never becomes capable of receiving the gift. Even though the gift is always available, man remains closed.

So the whole human endeavour is not really the cause of attaining bliss, it cannot cause bliss; it can only remove the barriers. It is a negative process. It is as if you are living in a closed room, all the windows, all the doors closed: the sun has risen but you are in darkness. The sun cannot rise because of your efforts. Whatsoever you do you cannot make the sun rise, but you can open your doors or keep them closed -- that much depends on your effort. If you open the doors the sun becomes available to you, otherwise it waits just on your doorsteps, without even knocking. You can live in darkness for eternity -- can and all that was needed was to remove the barrier between you and the sun.

Exactly the same is the case with bliss. God is always showering bliss, it is his nature. Bliss is intrinsic to existence. It is not something that happens once in a while, it is not seasonal; it is its intrinsic nature, its very innermost core. So it is always there, but it is not available to us because *we* are not available to it.

Because of this paradoxical nature there have been two kinds of misunderstanding. There have been people who have said that because bliss always happens through the gift of god as a gift, as a grace, then there is no need to make any effort, so whenever it happens it happens; we cannot do anything about it. These are the fatalists, this is the fatalists' fallacy. They think that whenever god decides, it will happen; before that no effort on our part is going to help, so why make unnecessary effort? These people will remain always in misery -- bliss will never happen.

The other extreme is the people who think that some effort is absolutely necessary, without effort it cannot happen. So they go on making efforts, with the fallacious notion that it is by their efforts only that they will be able to achieve it. They remain obsessed with their effort. This is the fallacy of yoga. Great endeavour -- body postures, psychological techniques, fasting, austerities... People go on doing all kinds of things, and they completely forget that whatsoever they are doing is unnecessary, it is not needed.

Exactly between these two extremes is the right path: a little bit of effort is needed and a little bit of trust is needed; a little bit of effort to remove the barriers, and a little bit of trust, patience, awaiting, 'God is gracious, so whenever my barrier is removed and I am ready, it is bound to happen, it is inevitable.'

This is *my* approach, the golden mean: to walk exactly in the middle between the polar opposites. Mind always chooses the extreme. The mind is an extremist; from one extreme it goes to the other. First it will make all kinds of efforts, then it will fail -- it is bound to fail -- then it will move to the other extreme, it will drop all effort. That too will not succeed; then sooner or later it will move again to the first extreme. In this way, like a pendulum, the mind goes on moving from right to left, from left to right; sometimes it is leftist, sometimes it is rightist, but it is *never* in the middle.

If the pendulum stops in the middle, the clock stops. If your mind stops in the middle, your inner clock also stops, time disappears, mind itself disappears. Suddenly you are showered with infinite bliss. From all directions? from all sources, from all planes bliss starts rushing towards you in millions of streams.

Love in fact is always great. If it exists, it is great; if it is small, it exists not. There is nothing like small love -- that is a contradiction in terms. It is just as you cannot say 'the small sky'; if it is small it is not the sky, if it is sky it is not small. Sky means the vast, the unbounded, the infinite. So is the case with love: greatness is part of it, vastness is its very flavour.

That's why our so-called love is not really love. It is too small, it is too confined, too conditional, too demanding. It gets suffocated; in fact it commits suicide.

I see almost everybody's committing suicide. And then life becomes a desert; then one feels that there is no meaning, no poetry, no music, that all is futile. But in fact we are responsible for that desertlike, juiceless existence.

Love is the very juice. Without love we are dry. With love we are green; with love there is foliage, flowers, fruits, with love there is growth. But love can only be great. And the problem is that we want to maintain something impossible: we want love and we also want to protect our ego.

Now, ego is intrinsically small, just as love is intrinsically great. They cannot be partners, they cannot co-exist. And this is what everybody is trying to do: asking for the impossible which has never happened and which is never going to happen because it is against the tao, against the law of nature, against dhamma.

Either you have to choose the ego or you have to choose love -- you cannot have both. And in this conflict between the ego and love, ninety-nine point nine per cent of people choose the ego, for the simple reason that it is small, manageable, controllable, within your grasp. You feel safer, secure. It feels like a small, cosy hut. Of course the vast sky of love is beautiful, full of stars, but one feels afraid, sacred, to go into such a vast unknown territory which goes on and on, which *will* possess you; you cannot possess it.

Ego can be possessed, love cannot be possessed. With love you have to understand one thing: *You* will have to be possessed by love -- love is vaster than you -- so love will take whole possession of you. Unless one is ready to surrender totally, one cannot know what love is. And without knowing love one never comes to know what life is either. Then all talk of god is mere talk. You don't know lire, you don't know love -- how can you know god? God is the ultimate crescendo of life and love. It is the highest peak of life and love.

Sannyas means becoming ready to go into the unknown, to go into the great, into the vast, to go into the uncharted, going into the ocean with a small boat. The other shore is not known; in fact there is no other shore -- it is just ocean and ocean and ocean. But the very adventure creates the soul.

Gurdjieff used to say that people are not born with a soul; the soul has to be earned, deserved. It belongs to only those few rare people who risk, who are gamblers.

The businesslike person has no soul at all. He lives a soulless existence. Because of his calculations he always remains within the boundaries.

Sannyas means always being ready to go beyond the boundaries, always leaving the known behind, searching for the unknown. The very search gives integrity, the very search creates a centre in you; otherwise people remain without a centre, just a circumference.

Learn the art of great love -- that is the very foundation of true religion. Those who have known love have known all, those who have missed love have missed all.

Meditation is not serious, as it is ordinarily thought to be; it is a song, it is a dance, it is a celebration.

The serious person can never go beyond the mind. It is the mind that is serious. Mind does not know how to take things playfully; even while playing, mind becomes serious. You can watch chess players: they become utterly serious, far more serious than you will find anybody else in the world. Many chess players go mad because of seriousness.

There is an ancient Sufi story of an Egyptian king who was a great player of chess. He went mad. All kinds of treatments were tried -- nothing worked. His condition was deteriorating every day. Finally a mystic, whom the king used to visit, came to know about the problem. He said, 'This is very simple. Find some great chess player and pay him whatsoever he asks for -- because he will ask a fabulous price, otherwise who would be ready to play chess with a madman? Give him whatsoever he wants but let him play chess with the king. And come back after one year...'

They found the champion of chess players. He really asked an almost impossible sum of money -- they agreed. Out of greed he started playing chess with the madman. After one year they went to see the mystic; he asked, 'How are things?' They said, 'Things are perfectly good. The king has regained his sanity, but that chess player has gone mad!'

The mind is basically serious. Playing cards, people become so serious -- start cheating, deceiving, they become dishonest. If they lose a game they are ready to fight. Sometimes people have killed just because of chess or playing cards; some stupid game and they have shot each other!

Mind cannot take anything playfully: even in ordinary games it becomes serious.

Meditation is not anything of the mind, it is something beyond the mind. And the first step is to be playful about it. If you are playful about it mind cannot destroy your meditation. Otherwise it will turn it into another ego trip; it will make you very serious. You will start thinking, 'I am a great meditator. I am holier than other people, and the whole world is just worldly -- I am religious, I am virtuous.' That's what has happened to thousands of so-called saints, moralists, puritans: they are just playing ego games, subtle ego games.

Hence I want to cut the very root of it from the very beginning. Be playful about it. It is a song to be sung, a dance to be danced. Take it as fun and you will be surprised: if you can be playful about meditation, meditation will grow in leaps and bounds.

But you are not hankering for any goal; you are just enjoying sitting silently, just enjoying the very act of sitting silently -- not that you are longing for some yogic powers, siddhis, miracles. All that is nonsense, the same old nonsense, the same old game, played with new words, on a new plane.

His may be the only commune in the whole world where meditation is taught as fun, as joy, playfulness, where we are not taking it seriously at all. We are taking everything with great laughter. Life as such has to be taken as a cosmic joke -- and then suddenly you relax because there is nothing to be tense about. And in that very relaxation something starts changing in you -- a radical change, a transformation -- and the small things of life start having new meaning, new significance. Then nothing is small, everything starts taking on

a new flavour, a new aura; one starts feeling a kind of godliness everywhere. One does not become a Christian here, does not become a Hindu, does not become a Mohammedan; one simply becomes a lover of life. One learns only one thing here, how to rejoice in life.

But rejoicing in life is the way towards god. Dance your way to god, laugh your way to god, sing your way to god! And god must be tired of your serious saints by now or centuries those stupid guys... Either he must have committed suicide, seeing all those saints -- I cannot even keep their pictures in my room -- or he must have gone mad, or he must have escaped.

It is impossible to conceive god living with all those Christian, Hindu, Jaina saints -- impossible to conceive. If you look at life, if this life is a creation of god, if this life is the expression of god, then god is a dancing god, full of flowers and fragrance, full of songs -- very creative, very sensitive -- full of music... If this life is any proof -- and except for this life there is no other proof -- then god cannot be a serious person.

I always love to relate a story about a Hassid fakir's last moments. Zusya was dying -- and for his whole life he laughed and joked and danced... I love that kind of person; to have such a man as company is a blessing. But the elders of the society were worried about him.

When he was dying somebody asked him, 'Zusya, have you made your peace with god? Or have you wasted your life dancing, singing, joking, fooling around?' Zusya opened his eyes and hc said 'But I have never quarrelled with him, so why should I make peace with him? I have never quarrel ed with him; we have been always on good terms. Sometimes I tell jokes -- he laughs; sometimes he tells jokes -- I laugh. Things have been going very well.

And I have saved a few jokes which I have never told anybody; they are especially for him, because I know when I arrive there he will ask "Zusya, what have you brought?" I have saved a few jokes especially for him! What else? I am a poor man,' Zusya said, 'what else I can keep, to take with me as an offering? Prayer he has heard enough of, serious people he must have seen enough of.'

Nobody knows how Zusya was received, but I can say with absolute authority that nobody has been received with such joy as Zusya!
This is the way of a truly religious man.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007095
ShortTitle: GWIND09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

For man there are only two possibilities of existing in the world: one is through the mind and the other is through meditation. Through the mind there is misery, anxiety, anguish, death; through meditation there is bliss, benediction, immortality, godliness. And the choice is always yours.

Man always stands on the crossroad. Each moment is a crossroad. You can turn towards the mind or you can turn towards meditation. And means living in the past. Mind is an accumulation of ail the experiences, memories, which have passed. They are no more in existence; only traces are left on your memory film.

Memory is exactly a recording mechanism. It is very talented and has infinite capacity, almost infinite. One simple memory system can record all the information contained in all the libraries of the world. But memory means that which is no more.

Because we live in the past we project a future. The future is a by-product of the past. The future also does not exist; it is another non-existential thing just like the past. At least the past has been -- the future has yet to be. And whatsoever you can conceive of the future is just a reflection of your past, a modified past. You would like all the pleasures that you lived through in the past, magnified, on a bigger scale, and you would like to drop all the miseries that you had to go through in the past. Your future is a selected past: that which you like you project and that which you don't like you reject. But the problem is that in life everything is intertwined with everything else. You cannot choose the nice part and reject the bitter part -- that is impossible. They are one parcel, they come together.

If you choose anything from the past thinking that it was beautiful, you have also chosen the ugly. Whether you like it or not is not the question; it will come inevitably -- just as days are with nights. You cannot choose the day and drop the night; the night and day are two aspects of the same phenomenon. You cannot choose one aspect of the coin. You can hide the other, but it is there, and sooner or later you will have to give it its due. And if you want your pleasures to be on a bigger scale, your misery will grow in the same proportion. That is the dilemma man goes on living, suffering, hoping that some miracle will happen and he will be able to choose only the roses without the thorns. But they come together!

But there is a totally different way of life, a different style -- and that is to live in the present. That's what I call meditation. Meditation is an opening into the present, dropping the whole past without any choice. If you can drop the whole past, future disappears. Then there is no future, future evaporates, and all that is left is the existential moment. *This* moment is all there is: now, here. And then life starts moving in a different dimension, altogether different; then you are on an adventure, because you have never know the present. It is the most unknown phenomenon in life.

It seems strange that the only thing that is existential is the most unknown. And the non-existential is very much known; you go on brooding about the past and the future. Mind is a brooding about the non-existential; meditation is living the existential. And the moment your whole being is herenow, god is. God is existence, another name for existence, and the present is a door into his temple the only door. There are no other doors.

To be a sannyasin means to live your life moment-to-moment, without any expectation because all expectations come from the past. And when there are no expectations, there are no frustrations either. Living moment-to-moment means living a life always fresh, young, alive. The past makes you old, dull, dead, the more it gathers on you -- and it is gathering every moment. It is like dust gathering on a mirror: soon you cannot see anything in the mirror.

That's how we are live -- like blind persons because we cannot see a anything, we cannot feel anything, we cannot experience anything. All beautiful things have become mere words; love, god, bliss are just words. People use them but they know that they don't mean anything. Meaning can come only through experience, and the only experience possible is of the present.

But always remember: once you have lived the moment it is past. Then drop it; howsoever beautiful it was, don't cling to it. When it is no more, it is no more. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Let the dead bury their dead.'

The past is dead. Go on dying to the past -- and *every* moment die to the past so that every moment you are born anew. That's the way of sannyas. Then you know what a gift life, what a splendour, what a joy to be... Just to be is enough, more than enough! It is such a benediction that we cannot repay existence in any way; we can only feel grateful.

Sannyas is a pilgrimage from bliss to bliss, from perfection to perfection, from life to more abundant life.

The ancient seers of the Upanishads have a beautiful prayer. It is one of the most beautiful prayers ever uttered. The prayer is *tamsoma jyotirgamaya* -- Oh my lord, lead me from darkness to light; *astoma sadgamaya* -- Oh my lord, lead me from untruth into truth; *mrityorma amritam gamaya* -- Oh my lord, lead me from death to deathlessness.

This is a beautiful prayer, the most beautiful prayer. But five thousand years have passed. I feel that now it needs a little improvement.

I would not say 'Lead me from darkness to light,' because darkness does not exist. I would say 'Lead me

from light to more light.' I would not say, 'Lead me from untruth to truth, because untruth does not exist; I would say 'Lead me from truth to more truth.' I would not say 'Lead me from death to deathlessness,' because death does not exist: I would say 'Lead me from deathlessness to more deathlessness, from life to more abundant life, from perfection to more perfection' ... if that is possible, because ordinarily we think perfection means the end, but I don't think it is so. Perfection can become more perfect; perfection goes on becoming more and more perfect. At each stage it is perfect, but still that perfection is not a closedness, it is open. It can always become richer, it can always become more colourful, with new songs, with a new dance, with new celebrations. There is no end to evolution.

That is the meaning of your name: a pilgrim of bliss. And don't let it remain just a name, let it become a reality. It *can* become a reality. All that is needed is just a little conscious effort.

We go on living mechanically, repeating the same stupidity again and again. Man seems to be the only animal who does not learn from experience at all. This is my observation. Even donkeys learn.

In Arabic they have a proverb that even a donkey will not fall in the same ditch again... but man can do that miracle! He can fall in the same ditch thousands of times what to say of twice or thrice? As many times as he passes by the side of the ditch he will fall in' He will say to himself, 'Let us try once more -- maybe things have changed, maybe it is not the same ditch, and certainly I am no more the same person. So much has changed, and that time it was evening and this time it is morning. And what is wrong in it? -- one more try...'

In one of the ancient scriptures of India, MAHABHARATA, there is a story. The story is centred around the fight between Pandavas and Kauravas -- they were cousin-brothers -- and the fight was for the kingdom. The Pandavas were the rightful, legal rulers -- the kingdom should have gone to them, but the Kauravas were very deceptive and cunning people. They arranged a gambling game and provoked the Pandavas to put everything at stake -- even the kingdom. The game was preplanned, it was a fraud. Everything was settled beforehand: the Pandavas were going to lose. The play was not fair, and they lost. The condition was that for twelve years they would have to go into the forest, so that they wouldn't create any trouble for the Kauravas. So the Pandavas moved to the forest. They lost everything, they became almost beggars -- they moved to the forest.

One day roaming in the forest they lost their way. They were thirsty; there were five brothers so the youngest went to search for water. He found a beautiful lake, but as he was going to fill his pot a voice from a tree -- just a voice, nobody was there -- shouted 'Stop! Before you take the water of the lake -- I am the owner, I am a ghost -- before you take the water you have to answer those five questions, if I am satisfied, you will be allowed to take the water.

(one line missing) you will have to go without water. And if you try to fill your pot without my permission you will fall dead here, now.'

He tried to answer but he could not. The first question was: 'What is the most strange thing about man? Because he could not answer to the ghost's satisfaction and still he tried to fill the pot, he fell dead then and there. By and by the other three brothers came. Finally Yudishthira, the oldest brother, came, and he saw his four brothers lying dead. The first question, the same question, was repeated: What is the most strange thing about man?

Yudishthira said, 'The most strange thing about man is that he never learns from his experience.' The ghost said, 'There is no need to ask the other four questions -- I am satisfied. You are a REAL man of observation. You will be able to answer my other questions too. You can fill your pot... And I am so pleased, because for millions of years I have been here, waiting, for a man who can satisfy my question, because this is the curse upon me: If I can be satisfied, I will be released from my bondage. I am released from my bondage today. And I am so happy with you that I will make all your four brothers alive again.'

This is certainly the most important observation about man, that he never learns from his experience. He goes on in a vicious circle; he functions like a machine.

To be on the path of bliss all that is needed is to learn from your experience. Don't repeat the same stupid things -- the same anger, the greed, the jealousy, the possessiveness. Don't repeat them. You have repeated them enough and you have burned your hands enough. It is time to be aware, to be watchful, to be alert, and not to fall into the old traps again and again.

As you become capable of watchfulness, you become more and more capable of being free of all those old traps. A moment comes when one is absolutely free from all traps and imprisonments -- that is the moment of bliss. Bliss starts showering like flowers from the sky, and it goes on showering. One's life

becomes a blessing to oneself and a blessing to others too.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007105	
ShortTitle: GWIND10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man can come to truth only through meditation. Truth is not something that mind can know. Mind can theorise about it, but 'about' means around -- and mind goes about and about, around and around. It moves in a circle, it never reaches the centre. Its very nature is not to reach to the centre, it exists for the circumference.

Mind is needed only to relate with others. It is a method of communication. Truth is your very being. It is not a question of relating to it. It happens only when you fall into deep silence, when you forget the whole world, when the other is completely forgotten as if the other does not exist at all. In those moments of solitude and aloneness truth is revealed. It is not a conclusion of the mind but a revelation of no-mind.

Meditation simply means turning in. Mind is always turning out, mind is basically extroversion. It has its utility -- I am not against utilising it, but I am certainly against being utilised by it. Use it as a servant, use it as a beautiful mechanism, but don't let it become your master. It is a good slave, take every care of it, but don't allow it to enslave you.

Remember that the real master is not on the circumference, the real master is at the centre. And at the centre there is only consciousness: no thoughts, no desires, no imagination. All the faculties of the mind stop functioning. You are simply alert, aware, watchful, you simply *are*. In that state you are truth. That is the meaning of Verity -- it is one of the most beautiful names: the state of being true.

And once it is experienced it starts changing your whole life style. If you know your truth you cannot be untrue in *any* way. It becomes impossible. Even to be untrue to others becomes impossible.

The joy of being truthful is such that who would like to fall into the darkness of being untrue? The simplicity of being truthful is such that who would like to create unnecessary complexities, complications, by being untruthful?

One lie brings in its wake a thousand and one other lies, because you have to defend it, you have to support it -- and it cannot be defended by truth, it can only be defended by other lies. And every other lie will need in its own turn more lies. A single lie, and your whole life starts becoming untruthful, inauthentic.

Truth needs no defence. It is very simple, it is simply so. And the man who lives in truth need not bother what he has said, what he has done. We need not go on remembering all that he has said and all that he has done. The lying person has to be continuously calculating, watching. he may say something; which goes against something else which he said before, he may do something, that may undo something else. His life becomes more and more complicated, more and more entangled. It becomes a riddle, it becomes a problem; he becomes a problem to himself and to others. And a problematic life cannot know what bliss is.

Bliss is known only by the simple, the innocent. But the way to find it is to put the mind aside and to go in a state of no-mind. Slowly slowly a few glimpses will arise, and then those gaps start becoming bigger,

then those beautiful intervals become vaster. And then sooner or later such a state arises that even if you are in the marketplace doing the ordinary things of life which are needed, your silence continues like an undercurrent; it goes on flowing. You can hear its melody, you can feel its beauty, you can taste its sweetness.

Truth brings many gifts, but one has to open the door of meditation. Nobody can give you the truth; truth is already given to you from god himself. It is not something that has to be found anywhere else; it is already the case, it is your suchness, verity! You just have to take a few steps inwards...

Sannyas simply means this: a decision to find one's truth, a commitment that 'From this moment my life will be devoted to finding mY truth.'

And remember: the truth of Buddha, the truth of Jesus or the truth of Zarathustra cannot be your truth. If you repeat Jesus or Buddha you will be living in the mind. And when you put the mind aside, naturally you put your Christianity, your Hinduism, your Mohammedanism aside because they are all part of the mind. The moment you put the mind aside you have put the whole of history aside, the whole world aside. Then you are moving into your own being with no history, no past, with no society, as if you are alone on the earth, as if you are the first being on the earth, in existence.

Once this decision becomes a commitment... That's why I insist on sannyas, otherwise people can simply listen to me and they can meditate and they can go on living ordinarily -- there is no need to become sannyasins. And many people think 'What is the need of becoming a sannyasin? We can meditate, we can listen, we can try to understand what is happening, we can go through therapy groups...'

But there is a very fundamental reason; the reason is: it is a deliberate commitment, a conscious decision, so from this moment it becomes your focus of life. You have to put *all* that is unessential aside, and you have to put more and more energy into the inward journey.

The truth is not very far. It needs only one step, hence it is better not to call it a step: it is a quantum leap, a jump from mind to no-mind.

Meditation brings many fruits. It brings truth, it brings freedom too; it brings bliss, it brings awareness, it brings immortality too. In fact it simply opens the doors of all the mysteries of life. It is the golden key, the master key: with a single key you can unlock everything.

Without meditation nobody can live in freedom. One can be politically free, but that is not true freedom. If there are many desires inside you, then those desires function like chains -- invisible chains of course, but because they are invisible they are more dangerous. Iron chains are not so dangerous because you can see them, and because you can see them they can be broken. The chains created by desires are invisible, and because you cannot see them you go on thinking you are free. But a man living in desires is not a free man, he is living in constant bondage. He is always desiring more. His greed is his imprisonment: he will live like a prisoner and die like a prisoner.

And desires bring other problems too: jealousy will be there, possessiveness will be there, clinging will be there, fear will be there, competition, comparison, and between all these boundaries you cannot be free. Unless you are free of all these you are not free.

The moment desires disappear one knows freedom for the first time. Then one is untethered, then one lives moment to moment, not asking for more; on the contrary, enjoying that which is available.

There are only two kinds of people in the world. There are the people who are always asking for more and never enjoying that which is available. When that which they are asking for becomes available they will still be asking for more; they are not going to enjoy it either. They will be postponing their enjoyment for their whole life. Their life is nothing but a long, long postponement; it is always tomorrow. Today they have to work, today they have to earn, tomorrow they will relax and enjoy. But the tomorrow never comes, it is always today. Hence they live without knowing what life is.

The second category of people is of those who enjoy that which they have, not bothering about more. And the miracle is that every day they have more and more to enjoy, for two reasons. Their capacity to enjoy increases. They are constantly practising it, each moment they are enjoying. They become more skilful, they become connoisseurs of joy, they become very very sensitive about small nuances of pleasure. All their senses become very alive, they become tremendously intelligent, and out of this intelligence, awareness, sensitivity, the next moment will be born. Of course they will be able to enjoy the next moment more than they have enjoyed this moment. Their life will be a constant process of deepening; they will be moving into depth.

The first category of people live horizontally. They don't know anything about depth; they have never

known anything of intensity, of passion, of totality. They are always running and rushing. They are in such a hurry, it is impossible for them to enjoy anything. They are always running and rushing. They go on missing that which is surrounding them.

The person who lives in the moment lives a vertical life. It is a totally different dimension; he grows in depth. And the deeper you go, the higher you rise. It is just like a tree: the roots go deep in the ground and the tree goes high in the sky; the deeper the roots, the higher the tree. It is always proportionate: with small roots a tree cannot rise high in the sky -- it will fall. If the tree wants to touch the stars then it will have to reach the very hell by its roots.

Hence a real man lives in such totality that he reaches the very depths, the rockbottom of his being. And he starts touching the very stars, the ultimate heights and peaks of bliss.

This is freedom -- freedom to be, and freedom to be total and whole. Sannyasins have to belong to the second category.

Meditation brings all that is valuable in life: truth, freedom, celebration. It gives your heart a dance, it makes your being full of songs; one loses all seriousness.

Seriousness is pathological. It is an ill state of affairs, it is not healthy. The meditator takes life playfully. For him the whole existence is just a beautiful dream and life is acting: do it with totality, but without any seriousness. And if you are not serious then there is never any frustration. If you succeed, good; if you fail, good. Neither failure brings misery nor success brings euphoria; one takes both things with deep equanimity. One remains undisturbed by success or failure; one remains absolutely unmoved, centered, grounded.

Meditation makes you the center of the cyclone. Life comes and goes -- the meditator remains unaffected, even death is just a drama. Just as he enjoys life, he enjoys death; he can laugh in life, he can laugh in death.

Meditation is the greatest miracle there is. It is the greatest gift that has been given by the awakened ones to humanity. Science has given many things, but nothing compared to meditation; and one cannot conceive that science will ever be able to give anything comparable to meditation. Up to now meditation has been the greatest gift to humanity, and it is going to remain the greatest gift forever. That can be safely predicted for the simple reason that science goes on studying the objective world; meditation gives you mastery of your subjective existence, your inner world -- and the inner is always higher than the outer. Science cannot be greater than the scientist, obviously: the object cannot be higher, more valuable than the observer.

Albert Einstein has given many great things, but nothing is more valuable than Albert Einstein himself -- and he remained unaware of himself. He became aware of this fact, but very late. Just before he dies he confesses to a friend "Next time, if I come back to life, I would rather be a plumber than a physicist. I would like to live a simple life." But he did not know that plumbers are not living simple lives either! Life without meditation -- whether you are a plumber or a physicist makes no difference. But one thing is certain, that he became aware of the fact that he had missed something.

This is the right time for you, this is the age that one should start getting involved in the inner. Then there is time and there is space and there is energy to do something. So feel blessed that at the right time you are becoming a sannyasin. You need not to die feeling that you have missed.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007115

ShortTitle: GWIND11
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

There is a great difference between a student and a disciple. The student communicates with the teacher through the mind. His relationship is that of communication, head to head, intellect to intellect. He knows nothing of the master, he can know only about the teacher. The teacher is one who teaches something; the master is one who transmits something, he doesn't teach. He has no doctrine to teach but a life to give, a bliss to share, a truth to transpire. It is a totally different kind of relationship: it is from heart to heart, it is a love relationship.

The disciple discovers the master because the disciple approaches through the heart. The whole gestalt is different. To approach through the head is very superficial. One can learn many things through the head too, one can become very knowledgeable but one cannot know oneself. One can know everything else except oneself -- and that is the very foundation of true knowledge. And if the foundation is missing you are making a house in the sand, is is going to collapse. Not only is it going to collapse, it will crush you too, because you will start living in it.

The scholar lives in the house of knowledge which can crumble any moment -- it has no foundation. The disciple is not a scholar. The student, when successful, becomes a scholar. The disciple, when successful, becomes a devotee. His love changes its quality, it becomes more prayerlike, it becomes more unearthly, it becomes absolutely pure and innocent. It asks nothing.

Love is the door from where the disciple enters and discovers the master. To discover the master is one of the greatest blessings in life, because without discovering the master it is next to impossible to attain to truth. You will need somebody who has already attained to trigger the process in you, to function as a catalytic agent. But it needs great courage to be a disciple.

It needs no courage to be a student. All that it needs is greeds greed for knowledge, information. It is very ego-fulfilling: the more knowledge you accumulate, the more your ego feels decorated, crowned;it has many degrees and gold medals and certificates.

The disciple has to risk his ego. The very thing that is enhanced by knowledge has to be dropped and surrendered. It is almost like committing hara-kiri, committing suicide. In a sense it is suicide. In a sense it is the beginning of the real life. The unreal life disappears and the real life begins. The unreal life is lived around the centre of the ego; and the real life needs no ego, being is enough.

To be a disciple means to surrender your ego. Sannyas is surrender, sannyas is love. Sannyas is a device to attain to disciplehood, and ultimately to the purest form of love, devotion, prayer. It is only through this that one becomes aware that existence is full of godliness.

The student can learn much about god but he knows nothing. Words, cliches, theories ... many he accumulates, but all is sheer junk, an unnecessary burden. He is like a donkey carrying Encyclopaedia Brittanica.

The disciple is absolutely unburdened. He grows wings. He loses the grip of greed, the clinging to any kind of accumulation -- whether it is of money or knowledge. He simply loses all grip on anything whatsoever. He lives in an unclinging way, unattached. But in that state of unattachment, unclinging, tremendous mysteries open their doors, great flowers bloom. The imprisoned splendour is released.

Daniel is the name of an ancient Old Testament prophet who was thrown into a den of lions because he refused to drop his commitment towards his faith.

The story is beautiful -- whether it happened or not is not the point: he came out unharmed, the lions did not harm him at all. The story is beautiful because it says two things.

One is that whenever there is a man who devotes his life to a certain attitude, approach, who endeavours to discover truth, society immediately becomes inimical towards him. It starts taking revenge. It cannot forgive him because society lives on lies -- and the man committed to truth becomes a danger to all the

vested interests he has to be killed.

Man has been doing that all along. He has not changed a little bit, even today he is the same. Much progress has happened in other fields -- technologically, scientifically man is far advanced today, but psychologically he is as primitive as ever. He still behaves with Daniel in the same old way.

The second point in the story is that even wild lions are far more intelligent than man, far more compassionate and loving than man, far more human than so-called human beings. They could not harm Daniel; they could see that this man was worth saving.

Such stories have existed in all mythologies. A mad elephant was set loose to kill Buddha. He had killed many people. He was so mad that he had to be kept in chains continuously, but his chains were removed and he was left loose. When he came to Buddha he looked at Buddha, bowed down and touched his feet! Sat there for half an hour! The people who left him were puzzled -- what had happened? What had gone wrong?

The story is the same: even a mad elephant is not as mad as the so-called sane human beings. These may not be historical facts. I don't insist on their being historical. They are far more valuable than historical facts, they are eternal truths. They contain something immensely significant. They are not just facts but truths.

Facts are momentary, facts are events in time. Truths are not events in time, they have something eternal about them. So these are symbolic stories.

This is going to happen to my disciples too -- it has already started happening. They will be tortured in every possible way, they will be harrassed in every possible way. But one thing is beautiful about this whole thing, that the more you are harassed for truth, the deeper becomes your love for it. You start becoming more crystallised, you start becoming a soul, you start having a centre. The more you are tortured, harassed, the more you become committed to your truth, the more you become rooted in it, the more certain you become of its validity, because if it were not true then people would not bother about you at all. If so many people are worried and are unable to tolerate you it simply shows that you have stumbled upon something significant.

People are only afraid of truth and of nothing else.

The last words of Gautam the Buddha to his disciples were 'Be a lamp unto yourself.' This is the most pregnant message ever. The whole philosophy of meditation is contained in it.

Meditation means that no outer light is going to help, no outer treasure is going to make you rich, no outer conquest is going to make you a real conqueror. The real treasure is within you and the real conquest has to be made there. It is such a ridiculous thing that we go on searching for something which we have already got, but we never look within. We look everywhere else we can go to the very corners of the earth or even to the moon in search of some illusory pleasure -- just one territory we never enter, and that is our own being.

Meditation is a simple technique of entering it. Meditation means awareness, alertness, watchfulness, witnessing. Witness your actions, witness your thoughts witness your feelings so that slowly slow you can see you are neither the body nor the mind nor heart -- that you are the witness of it all.

The moment you know that you are only a witness, a pure mirror reflecting everything, and you are not identified with any reflection, suddenly you discover your inner light. It is already there, but we have to shift our consciousness. A one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn is needed, and it happens only by witnessing, there is no other method. When you are witnessing, anything one thing becomes clear, that you are not the thing that you are witnessing, obviously; you are the witness of it.

Go on, deeper and deeper. When nothing is left to witness, you have witnessed all objects that you can witness and you have rejected them knowing 'I am not that,' when everything is eliminated, only *you* are left -- just the mirror and nothing else; suddenly the shift: consciousness turns upon itself.

That moment of turning in is the greatest moment in life. In that very moment you know who you are and you know what god is, and you know what bliss is, you know what truth is, freedom is, what eternity is. All that is worth knowing is known -- immediately, instantly. And then you can go on living in the world but you will be living with a totally different centre, with a totally different perspective: you will be in the world but absolutely out of it.

That's the way of sannyas: to be in the world and absolutely out of it.

Every sannyasin has to become a song of meditation. I insist on the fact that you have to become a song, a celebration, because for centuries meditation has become associated with seriousness. That has proved a calamity, the greatest disaster; it has colored the whole world of meditation in a wrong way. And because of

this wrong association only sad and pathological people become interested in meditation.

People think that religion is for those who are already dead or almost dead. It is for old people, people who are in despair, people who have failed in life and need some kind of consolation, people who could not make it. Karl Marx says, religion is the opium of the people. It is for failures who need some kind of drug to keep them away from their failures and the pain of their failures so that they can forget their miseries.

Karl Marx is certainly right about this wrong kind of religion, but he is not right about the religion I am talking about.

My religion has a totally different flavor. It has the flavor of joy, of dance, of song, of celebration. It has the color of spring. In the East orange symbolizes spring. In spring, when all the flowers bloom, the whole forest becomes orange. They all become sannyasins. They become afire with color.

It is not for dead people, it is for the most fresh young people. It is for those who are totally alive and want to be more alive.

My sannyasins have to change the very definition of religion in the world. It is a great task, a great challenge, but now the time has come for it to be done, otherwise religion will die. That sad and serious kind of religion has no more future.

Now we need a laughing religion, a dancing religion, a religion which loves life, which loves love; a religion which rejoices in small things. A religion which is not against life but totally for it.

Meditation is the ultimate magic. It changes dust into gold; it transforms the lowest forms of energies into the highest form of energies. It is an alchemical process of transformation.

Man comes with all the potential of being a god and remains only an animal for the simple reason that he remains confined to raw energies. He never tries to change those raw energies into some refined form. They *can* be changed: anger can become compassion -- it just has to pass through meditation; sex can become samadhi -- it just has to pass through meditation, greed can become sharing, lust can become love, love can become prayer. And we live at the lowest rung of the ladder, we live where we are born. We never think of ourselves as *potential* beings, we take life for granted, as if we are already born entire, complete, perfect. That's not so. We are born with the capacity to be perfect, we are born with all the potential to reach to the highest peak. But it is only a potential -- it has to be made actual. And to make it actual you will need a certain methodology.

It is just as gold is found in the mines and then it goes through many processes of refinement. It is just as diamonds are to be found in the mines, but then they are just stones. Only jewellers can recognise them ordinary people will not be able to recognise that they are diamonds.

I know one jeweller, one of my friends. He has his house full of so many diamonds that he cannot count them, he has to weigh them. He keeps them in heaps. When he took me to show his collection I only saw ordinary stones. I said 'What are you talking about? You were saying that you have thousands of diamonds -- are these diamonds?' He said 'These are diamonds, but they will need much processing; then only will you be able to see what they are. Right now, they are just ordinary stones, and I purchased them for nothing because the people who brought them to me thought they were just coloured stones.'

Man also is a rare diamond, but ordinarily you will find in him anger, greed, hatred, lust -- all kinds of poisons -- and you will not be able to see any Buddha, any Christ at all. You will not be able to see Krishna anywhere, you will not hear the flute of Krishna inside him, and you will not see the purity and the innocence of Buddha. But he contains the purity of Buddha, the innocence of Mahavira, the rebellion of Jesus, the song and the dance of Krishna, and the infinite wisdom of Lao Tzu. He contains *everything* that has ever happened to any human being in the world.

But a certain science is needed, and that's the science of meditation. It is not a complicated science at all, very simple, but sometimes it happens that we go on missing the simplest thing in life. We miss the obvious because we are always looking far away. We are always attracted by the distant, by the far away, and the closest always remains available. But because it is always available, who cares about it?

I was reading that once a survey was made in London of how many people had not visited the Tower of London. It was a surprise, a great surprise for the surveyors, that there were thousands of people who had not visited the tower. They had been passing by the side of the tower for their whole life, but they were thinking 'Any day, any time, we can go and see it.' And there are people who come from the farthest corner of the world to see the Tower of London!

In Agra there are thousands of people who have not visited the Taj Mahal -- and they may die without visiting it, unless somebody declares that 'Tomorrow an atom bomb is going to be dropped on Agra.' Then

they will rush to see the Taj Mahal because that would be the last day. Otherwise they will go on living, postponing: it is so obvious, it is so close by, they can visit it any time.

Our own being is even closer, and the method of meditation is so simple -- that's why millions of people miss it.

Once you start going in you will be surprised that it is such a simple phenomenon but it has tremendous beauty, the greatest joy possible, the greatest flowering possible. How had you missed it for so long? You will not be able to explain to yourself why and how you waited so long. And it can transform your whole being into gold.

So being a sannyasin make it a point... I don't ask for any other formalities, the whole emphasis is on meditation. Make it a point that from this moment meditation has to be your focus, your whole life, everything else is secondary. Sacrifice everything for meditation and you will never repent.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007125
ShortTitle: GWIND12
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man has lost grace, animals still have it -- wild animals, more so. In a zoo they start losing grace and beauty, they start becoming perverted. The association with man is poisonous.

This is something very significant to understand, that man has no being like other animals. The dog has a certain being, the wolf has a certain being; a settled centre is there. The dog is born as a dog and will die as a dog. He will neither fall below it nor will he rise above it. His life is a certainty.

Man has no certain being, he has only a potential; hence both alternatives are open: he can fall below the animals, he can rise above the gods. He can become an Adolf Hitler, Genghis Khan, Tamerlaine; he can become a Gautam Buddha, a Jesus Christ, a Lao Tzu.

Man is a ladder -- there are many possibilities in him; hence it is both a danger and a dignity, a glory and an agony. It is easier to fall; falling is always easier, no effort is needed for it. To rise needs effort. The higher you want to rise, the more effort is needed. If you want to reach the peaks of consciousness you will have to risk all.

One should not take one's being for granted because man has no being at all -- just a spectrum of possibilities, the whole spectrum. That is the beauty of man, and his misery too. He is the only anxious animal in existence, the only animal who feels anguish. This is the root cause of his anguish: he is always at a crossroads; he has to choose every moment to be or not to be, to be this or to be that. He is torn apart.
Sannyas is a decision, a commitment towards rising to the ultimate peaks.

The most divine duality in man arises through meditation. Meditation is the door to the divine. Nothing is more godly than meditation, because in meditation you slip out of the mind; you disappear from the outside, you exist only at your innermost core. And your innermost core is rooted in god.

Just as every tree is rooted in the earth, every consciousness is rooted in god; god means the ultimate consciousness. And meditation is the bridge that takes you to the very source of your being. Once you have tasted the joy of being at the source, then everything else in life becomes meaningless. Then you can go on living the ordinary life but it is all acting, it is a beautiful drama. Play it as well as you can, but you know now that you are not part of it. It's just a role, it is not your existence. You can have all kinds of relationships in the world yet you know the beauty of your being alone, you know the bliss of being, of being at the centre in solitude.

Once that window opens your life is transformed. And that's the whole purpose of sannyas: to open that window so that you can really know you are godly.

Misery needs no intelligence, no courage, no rebellion; you simply have to adjust yourself to society and you will be miserable, because the whole society *is* miserable. If you want to be blissful you have to rebel against many things which create misery: you have to be on guard not to fall a victim of all kinds of superstitions that surround everybody. They are ancient, very ancient, and we have accepted them almost as if they are truths. They are not. They are the cause of our misery.

But society wants you to be miserable. This has to be very clearly understood, that the society is interested in your being miserable. There are reasons why the society is interested in your being miserable: a miserable person is manageable; a miserable person is always in such a low state of energy that he can be enslaved. Misery functions almost like a spiritual castration.

Bulls cannot be harnessed to bullock carts; first they have to be castrated. And have you seen the difference between a bull and an ox? There is a tremendous difference. the bull has grace, beauty, power, strength, and the ox is just poor. He was also born to be a bull but he has been cut from his very roots, his energy has been destroyed. Now it is possible to harness him to a cart.

If you harness a bull to a cart *you* will be in danger; he will take you anywhere. You will not be bale to manage him; it will be impossible to keep him on the road. And if he meets a beautiful cow on the road he will forget all about you and the cart! He is alive -- the ox is dead.

And the same has been done to man. It is a very subtle strategy: from the very beginning the child is slowly, spiritually castrated, is made spiritually impotent. He is forced to be obedient to all kinds of stupidities. Things are imposed on him and he is helpless; he depends on the parents. He knows that he cannot exist without their support so he *has* to compromise. And slowly slowly he completely forgets that he has compromised too much. By the time he is able to stand on his own feet he has completely forgotten what freedom is, what rebellion is, what the beauty of being intelligent is -- he has become a slave.

Hitherto this society -- and when I say 'this society' I mean *all* the societies of the world. I make no distinctions -- Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, they are all alike. Different brands of castration of course, but the base is the same: they have all done one thing, they have destroyed the spirit of man.

My effort here is to make you alive once more, to call you forth from the grave. My sannyasins have to be rebellious, intelligent, only then can they be blissful. Risk everything to be blissful, because nothing is more precious than bliss. Let that be the only goal in life; everything else is secondary, insignificant.

The two qualities of being courageous and being blissful prepare the ground for god to descend in you. You have to be courageous because god is unknown. And whatsoever you have heard about god, when you really come to know god you will be surprised: all that you heard about him was sheer nonsense, bullshit!

There is no way to describe the experience. God remains indefinable, inexpressible. It is so unknown, even those who have experienced him cannot relate their experience to anybody else; one simply becomes dumb.

The English word 'mystic' is very beautiful. Its original meaning is: one who has become dumb through experiencing, one who has come across such a truth that he can only say it is mysterious, that it is a mystery -- which is saying nothing.

One needs to be courageous enough to enter into the unknown. Cowards live in the known, courageous people explore unknown. And one needs to be blissful for god to enter into your being, because unless you are dancing and singing and celebrating you are not ready for god. God *is* celebration, god *is* a dance, god *is* a song. God cannot happen to people who are sad and serious, god cannot happen to miserable people.

Misery makes people shrink, bliss makes them expand, bliss makes them spacious -- and god needs all the space, only then can that ultimate sky enter you. You have to become almost as vast as the sky -- and this is possible only in absolute blissfulness.

Prepare these two qualities and god is yours. This is the price one has to pay for god-realisation.

Meditation is not a seasonal flower. It is like a cedar of Lebanon -- a big, vast tree -- because it is the most ambitious project. It is an effort to touch the stars! It needs time, devotion, patience, and an infinite capacity to wait, because one can never be certain when it is going to happen. It can happen *this* moment, it may happen after years. It is unpredictable.

Only one thing can be said: the more patient you are, the quicker it happens. If your patience is absolute then it can happen even this moment, but if your patience is not enough, then it will take a longer time.

Many people start meditations but they will do them for a few days and then they will drop the whole idea saying 'Nothing is happening -- why bother?'

Do meditation without thinking of any result, enjoy meditating as an end in itself. and then some day the light explodes, the ego disappears. And with the ego death disappears. And with the ego death disappears and you enter into eternity.
Jesus calls that eternity 'the kingdom of god.'

Cowards, weaklings cannot be religious, although temples and churches and mosques are full of those people -- so much so that they have contaminated the whole of religion with fear. In almost all the languages of the world there are words like 'god-fearing' for the religious person. Now, the religious person is absolutely fearless; he is not god-fearing, he is god-loving. His religion is out of love, not out of fear. How can you pray out of fear? How can you love out of fear? You can hate out of fear.

This whole accumulated hatred finally exploded in Friedrich Nietzsche when he said 'God is dead and man is free.' That statement is symbolic, very symbolic. It represents our century, it represents modern man more than anything else. For thousands of years man has been told to be afraid of god, man has been crippled, paralysed with fear; and man has been told to be greedy. Fear and greed go together, they are two aspects of the same coin. Fear has created hell and greed has created heaven; they are projections of fear and greed.

The religious person has nothing to do with greed and fear. The religious person lives in love and bliss. He is strong enough not to be afraid of anything. He is not afraid of death. Why should one be afraid of anything? One day you are not. Just think of a few years ago: you were not -- were you missing anything? So even after death you won't be missing anything. It is such a simple thing. Just a few years ago you were not in the world and you were not missing anything; I think you were perfectly happy! You were not even aware of happiness, so how could you miss anything? At the most, whatsoever is going to happen in death you will be the same: you will move back to the same original state that was before birth, so why fear? For what? What has life given to you that death can take away? Nothing has been given, nothing can be taken away.

The religious man lives joyously: there is nothing to be afraid of. And out of that fearless ness a rocklike spirit arises, and on that rocklike spirit one can make a temple for god -- that's the only possibility.

These two things, love and meditation, have always been separated by the so-called religious -- not only separated and divided, but almost made as if to be opposite to each other. For centuries religions have been teaching people: if you love you will miss meditation, so drop out of all love relationships, move into a monastery, remain bachelors, become a monk. The word 'monk' means living alone; the word 'monk' itself means one who lives alone, unrelated to anybody.

From the same root from which comes 'monk' come words like 'monopoly', 'monotony', 'monogamy'. 'Become a monk or become a nun. Avoid love, escape from love, only then can you attain to meditation' -- this has been the teaching for centuries. Or if you want to move into the dimension of love then forget all about meditation.

So the world has been divided by religious people; they have created a kind of schizophrenia. And the problem is that man needs both and he cannot be contented with one; it is impossible to be contented with one. There is a certain need for love and there is a certain need for meditation too.

Meditation fulfils something, love fulfils something else. It is like telling a person 'Either you can eat or you can drink. If you eat, then you cannot be allowed to drink anything; if you want to drink anything then you cannot eat. Choose one -- whatsoever you want.' Now, you will drive that man crazy! He needs both.

You tell somebody 'Either you can remain awake or you can go to sleep -- choose.' These are opposite activities, and you cannot choose opposite things because that will create troubles for you, so either be

awake or be asleep.' Now, nobody can choose one. You will need a certain rhythm between waking and sleeping; you will have to move from one to the other. Waking you will create the necessity for sleep, sleep will create the necessity for waking.

The same is true about love and meditation: if you love it creates the need for meditation. People don't understand it, because they have been told just stupid things. Whenever you love somebody sooner or later you will feel a deep need to be alone, to have your own space, and because you don't understand the inner psychology, the inner rhythm, you start thinking, 'What has happened? Has my love died? Am I betraying my love? What is happening to my love affair?' And the person you love also starts thinking 'You want to be alone? You want your own space? That means you don't love me anymore?' Both are absolutely unconscious of the inner mechanism.

And when you are alone soon you will see that you need somebody to share your joy, to be with, and then you feel guilty again, as if you are betraying your meditation. This whole nonsense has been created by the priests.

My effort here is to drop this whole schizophrenic culture and make you capable of both together: be a lover *and* a meditator. And remember the rhythm, that both are enrichening forces; they support each other, they are not contradictory, they are complementaries.

This is something new; it is being tried for the first time in the world of religion. My sannyasins are a totally new phenomenon in the history of man; they are trying to bridge something that has been broken for centuries. But once you understand the inner mechanism, the inner rhythm... It is like breathing: the breath goes out, then it comes in. If somebody says 'Why don't you choose? -- either throw the breath out and stop, or take it in and stop. What is the point of continuously breathing in and out? -- it is unnecessary trouble. Either keep it in or keep it out -- make it simple.' His advice may look logical, but he will kill you.

The same has happened with love and meditation. Love is like exhalation: your energies go out to meet the other person. Meditation is like inhalation your energies go in to the deepest core of your being. The most alive man is one who is capable of both without any contradiction. If we can make man aware of this, out of one hundred mind-problems, almost ninety-nine per cent will disappear automatically.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007135
ShortTitle: GWIND13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man builds his life on the sands of dreams. That's why whatsoever one tries to do, everything fails, all houses collapse. They don't have their foundation in something eternal, they are founded on the momentary. And when one house of sand falls we start making another house -- of the same material, with the same material. We never seem to learn any lesson: if one dream fails we start dreaming, another dream; if one desire is frustrated we immediately jump into another desire, another project -- but we never see that *desire* as such is bound to fail.

To desire means to go against the whole. It is an impossible task, it cannot be done. Not to desire means

to relax with the whole, to go with the whole, to have no desire of one's own, it means 'Whatsoever the whole wills is my will. I am not trying to achieve any individual goal.'

The moment you start trying to achieve an individual goal you are bound for trouble, because we are not separate from the whole, hence we can't have separate goals. The English word, idiot, is very significant in this context. Its root meaning is one who is trying to achieve something individual. He is an idiot because his failure is absolutely certain. Nobody has ever succeeded in achieving any individual goal.

We have to learn to be part of life, existence. We are waves in the ocean: we cannot have individual goals. And there is no need to at all. And because of the individual goals, every day there is frustration, every day there is misery.

Sannyas means seeing, the whole absurdity of our dreams and desires then trying to find a rocklike phenomenon on which a house can be built. and that rock is found only in meditation because meditation moans a state of no-thought, no desire, no dream. Suddenly you are on solid ground. Now each moment is going to be a blissful experience and each moment is going to be a victory -- not *yours* of course, because you are no more.

We are victorious when we are not, and when we are, we are failures. Meditation means coming to know that we don't exist as separate entities, that we are not islands; we are part of the infinite continent -- call it god, call it truth, the ultimate, the absolute or whatsoever name you choose.

Lao Tzu says 'It has no name, hence I will call it tao.' It has no name, so you can choose your own, or you can choose some name used by Jesus, Lao Tzu, Buddha, Krishna... but the basic secret of being victorious is disappearing totally as an individual. And the moment there are no desires, no dreams, no thoughts, how can you be? Who are you except a bundle of desires, thoughts and dreams?

To be a beloved disciple is the greatest gift of god. There cannot be anything greater than that. The 'word 'disciple' comes from the same root as discipline; it means the capacity to learn, the openness to learn, the availability to learn. Very few people are capable of learning. Their knowledge hinders; they already know too much. They have already arrived at some conclusions, hence they are always listening through their conclusions. They are closed.

Coming to a conclusion means that your mind is closed; on a certain subject you have decided that this is the end, there is no more to it. That means conclusion. A real disciple, a learner, never concludes. He remains always open, he never comes to a full stop. He knows nothing of the full stop, nothing like a full stop exists in his consciousness. His consciousness is always an ongoing phenomenon. He is always learning. There is so much to learn that only stupid people can conclude.

The wiser a person becomes, the more aware he becomes of how little he knows; the more stupid a person is, the more certain he is about his knowledge. You can judge the stupidity by the certainty. The stupids are very fanatical people because they have arrived at ultimate conclusions. And not only have they arrived for themselves, they have arrived for everybody. They want to impose their conclusions on everybody, on the whole world. They think they are being very compassionate to people.

You must have come across Jehovah witnesses or Hari Krishna people. These are the representatives of the most stupid fanatical types. They have arrived at every conclusion, they know everything; there is nothing more for them to know. Now their whole work is to force their knowledge on others, whether you are willing to accept it or not.

Socrates in his last days said 'I know only one thing, that I know nothing. And that was the day he became the greatest wise man the West has yet known. That day he became part of the great company of the Buddhas. That day he was no more a philosopher, that day he became awakened, enlightened.

A disciple is one who functions through a state of not-knowing. Whatsoever he knows is only hypothetical and he is always ready to change it -- he is not a fanatic. He loves truth so much that he cannot decide anything about truth in a hasty way. His love is so great, he is not in a hurry. He knows truth is vast -- how can I be decisive about it? At the most I can say that this much I feel -- maybe, perhaps -- is right.'

One of the greatest men the East has produced was Mahavira. He used to start every sentence with a 'perhaps '. It was becoming almost annoying to his disciples, irritating. He would always start every statement with a 'perhaps'. But I can see his point. This is the non -- fanatical person. If you ask him 'Is there a god?' he will not say yes or no ; he will say 'Perhaps -- perhaps yes, perhaps no.' He will not give you a conclusion. He will help you to enquire, he will push you into the enquiry.

That's the function of the master: to push you into the enquiry. He does not give you ready-made conclusions. He simply makes you aware of the tremendous questions of life, of the tremendous mysteries

of existence. The function of the master is to make you aware of the mysteries which are almost unknowable. And the function of the disciple is to be able to go along with the master, totally, fully -- and he can go totally and fully only if he is not carrying any conclusions already. If he is a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan he cannot be a disciple.

Disciplehood does not happen through the head, it happens through the heart. The head is full of conclusions, the heart is always innocent and always ready to know. The heart is always a child and the head is always an old man. The head is never young, remember, and the heart is never old.

To be a beloved disciple means to live in the heart, to live through the heart, to remain fresh, young, open, available, to be capable of dropping all conclusions and knowledge and scriptures. The disciple *has* to be courageous enough to burn all the scriptures -- I mean symbolically, not literally -- and just to live out of love, not out of logic.. Then life becomes an infinite wonder, then each moment brings new surprises, then one is always in a state of awe.

And to remain in that state continuously is ecstasy, is bliss, is benediction.

Man cannot get out of misery unless he realises something in him which is deathless. Death is the root cause of all our fears -- and we are surrounded by death. Whenever you see somebody dying you are reminded of your death. Never ask for whom the bell tolls -- it always tolls for you.

People don't like to talk about death. It is not thought to be polite, mannerly, cultured, to talk about death, because it reminds everybody of his own death which is always there, hanging like a naked sword from a very thin thread: it can fall any moment! Just a little breeze is enough and it can fall on you. How can you enjoy life? How can you live totally when death is always following you like a shadow? It contaminates all your joys.

It is a well-known fact, observed almost all over the world by all the researchers, that people are afraid of love for the simple reason that when they move into love-making a moment of deep orgasmic joy comes when they suddenly experience themselves as being close to death, melting, disappearing, and they become frightened, they become frozen.

It is one of the causes why millions of women never achieve orgasm; they hold back, they remain cold. Of course they have rationalised it in many ways -- that that is good, ladylike. And millions of men suffer from premature ejaculation for the simple reason; the same reason they are so afraid, and out of fear they cannot attain to a mature ejaculation. Before the orgasm happens their energy is released. It is a way of avoiding the orgasm, it is a very subtle strategy. Women become frigid, men either start having immature ejaculations or at a later stage of life they become impotent. And now this is a perfectly well-known fact that very rarely does a man become impotent, very rarely -- one man in a thousand, maybe -- but millions suffer from the idea of impotency. The idea is their own, imposed on themselves. And the reason is very deep, it is beyond psychology to help.

Only meditation can help, because only meditation can make you aware that you are deathless. In fact, even if you want to die you cannot, there is no way to die. You were never born and you will never die. You were before birth and you will remain after death. Birth is only entering into a certain body and death is leaving that certain body -- but you are eternal.

To experience this eternity, this deathlessness, becomes the foundation of a totally new life, a new life-style: fearless, without misery, without anxiety, a life which is orgasmic -- not only in the sexual sense... because that is only one of the dimensions of orgasm. There are many dimensions of being orgasmic.

A really orgasmic person knows many dimensions of orgasm. Looking at a beautiful sunset he is in an orgasm -- an absolutely non-sexual orgasm. Watching the sky full of stars he goes into an orgasm; that orgasm has nothing to do with sex. Listening to music or dancing or just sitting silently doing nothing, resting in oneself, there is great joy; all the cells of the body are dancing, rejoicing.

A person starts living bliss each moment if only one experience becomes possible: that of deathlessness. Hence the East has never bothered much about psychology, for the simple reason that the eastern understanding has been this, that ninety-nine point nine per cent of psychological problems are not basically psychological, they are rooted in spiritual ignorance. Once that ignorance disappears, those problems disappear. Western psychology goes on analysing. That analysis is simply absurd, it goes on and on. No psychoanalysis is ever complete -- cannot be -- it is moving in a vicious circle. You analyse one thing, there is still another thing; you analyse that and then a third thing bubbles up, because the centre of the problem is never touched, the root is never cut. You go on pruning the leaves and new leaves go on coming. The foliage in fact becomes far thicker than it was before.

Psychologists suffer more from psychological problems than anybody else for the simple reason that they know how to prune the leaves and how to cut the branches, so their problems become more and more thick and bigger and stronger, and the roots are intact, the roots are underground, hidden...

Ordinarily psychologists don't think that meditation can do anything because they are not aware of the roots -- and meditation's whole function is to cut the roots. Once the roots are cut the tree withers away by itself.

Love makes man an ocean, an infinity. It gives a kind of unboundedness. It helps you to know that you are not defined by any limits, that you are not confined by the body or the mind, that you are not confined at all, that you are as vast as the sky; in fact, even the sky is not the limit. There is no limit to you.

This is the beauty of love, it makes you aware of vastness. That is the first experience of godliness. And if the first experience happens, then other things follow in their own time. The first experience triggers a process. Then everything follows, then you have not to do anything else. Just one thing you have to do, that is to start with love.

Love as much as you can, as many people as possible -- not only people, but animals, birds, trees, stars, rocks. When I say love, I mean become loving. Be love, so whatsoever you do, it should have the flavor of love, whatsoever you touch you should touch with love, whatsoever you say you should say it with love. In the beginning it is hard because we are so unconscious.

A man came to meet a great Zen master, Lin Chi. He pushed open the door, threw off his shoes and went in. The master was watching and a few disciples were sitting with him. The man touched the master's feet, the master said, "Don't touch my feet, because I will have to take a bath!" The man said, "What are you saying? Why should you have to take a bath? I am not impure or dirty or anything." The master said, "You are! In the way you opened the door there was anger, in the way you threw your shoes there was anger. You misbehaved with the shoes, you misbehaved with the door -- which have not done anything wrong to you. So your bowing down to me is just formality, deep down you are full of anger. Close your eyes and see!" The man had to close his eyes and he could see it was so.

The master said, "If you see that what I am saying is right, then go and first bow down to your shoes, ask forgiveness." The man said, "What are you saying? Are you mad or something? -- bowing down to the shoes, my own shoes and asking their forgiveness? They are dead things!"

The master said, "If you could be angry with them and you never thought that you were being angry with dead things, why can you not ask their forgiveness? Unless you ask forgiveness from the shoes and the doors I am not going to even talk to you. Simply get out, be lost!"

The man could see the point. He went and bowed down to the shoes, to the door. And later on he came back with tears in his eyes and he said to the master, "Never in my life have I felt so happy. At first bowing down to my shoes I felt very embarrassed. But when I really bowed down, I was immensely happy. Something inside me, the whole climate, immediately changed, as if suddenly spring had come and flowers had bloomed."

Watch your life. Don't be in any way rude to anything, not even dead things, because in fact nothing is dead. If god permeates everything then nothing is dead. A rock is only a soul very fast asleep, so fast asleep that it is not even breathing, in a coma. But it is as alive as anybody else.

Be love... and you will know what sannyas is. Sannyas is an experience of love, and love brings you to the oceanic, to the unbounded, to the vast. The door of the temple opens, and without your knowing suddenly you enter the shrine.

No churches, temples and mosques can help you. Only this door I am talking is the real door to the real temple where you will find the real god.

Love simply moans surrendering the ego. Don't live any more as an ego, Drop the idea that you are separate, forget completely that you are a different entity. We are rooted in existence, we are one with it, part of it ; we live through it, it lives through us. We are intertwined, we are interdependent. You cannot exist without the whole, and the whole also cannot exist without you. If it could exist without you it would have existed without you. Just that you *are* is proof enough that existence needs you in some way, you are fulfilling a certain need.

Even the smallest blade of grass is as needed as the greatest star. There is no hierarchy in existence. Nobody is higher and nobody is lower, and nobody is more needed and nobody is less needed. *All* is needed because existence means the togetherness of all. We all contribute something to existence, and existence

goes on giving to us everything that we need.

Once this interdependence is understood life starts having a new kind of beauty and grace. Then there are no problems. Problems are created by the ego; because the ego is a false entity it creates problems. It lives in anxiety, fear, always afraid, always cautious: something may go wrong...

The moment the ego is dropped nothing can go wrong. Nothing ever goes wrong: all is perfectly right as it is. That's exactly the meaning of god -- that all is good as it is.

Samarpan (her name) defines sannyas. Samarpan means surrender, let-go. Those two words 'let', 'go', are my whole message.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007145
ShortTitle: GWIND14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man lives in misery because of cowardliness. There is no other cause for it. It is fear of the unknown that keeps man clinging to his misery, because misery is known, well-known. We are born in it, we are brought up in it, we see it all around -- everybody is miserable, the whole crowd is miserable. It is the climate, the atmosphere. To be blissful means to transcend this climate, this atmosphere, to go beyond the limits of the crowd, to move into the unknown and the unacquainted and the uncharted.

It is the fear of the unknown that keeps us clinging to all kinds of suffering. The suffering is not clinging to you, *you* cling to it. People prefer suffering more than nothing.

Sannyas begins with changing your preference. Nothing is not only better that suffering, it is better than everything, it is better than the whole. To be nothing, to be a nobody, to be an utter non entity certainly needs guts. It is moving to the farthest shore without knowing whether it exists or not. It is losing this shore, which has become very well-known, and taking a quantum leap towards something which may be, may not be -- there is no guarantee.

That's why a master is needed. A master is not a guarantee of the unknown, for the unknown, but a witness. He cannot guarantee truth for you. We can only share: 'It is -- I have known it, I am a witness to it.' And if, looking into his eyes, you can feel the trust, if you can feel his love and your love for him, then something starts transpiring, then something mysterious starts happening. That mysterious relationship is disciplehood, that is sannyas. It is the most mysterious experience of life. Even the experience of love is nothing compared to it.

Man lives in bondage because man lives in the mind. Mind is a bondage. Mind is not yours, remember. Mind is implanted in you by the society; hence there are as many minds as there are societies, cultures, religions.

A Christian mind is different from a Jewish mind, a Hindu mind is different from a Mohammedan mind, an atheist mind is certainly different from a theist mind. And these minds are cultivated by others; they are impositions by others on you. But the imposition is so subtle that you are not even aware of it, that you are

being forced by your parents and the society to be a Christian or a Hindu or a Communist, that this is not your own choice, that you have not chosen it out of freedom. So freedom was never given to you; you were not even asked, your permission has not even been taken. But for years it has been forced, repeatedly, so it becomes a deep conditioning in you.

Meditation means dropping the identity with the mind, knowing that 'I am not the mind that I have always supposed myself to be, that I am separate from my mind, that I am just a witness, a consciousness, that I am neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian, that I don't belong to any country, to any church, to any ideology.' The moment this becomes your experience you start living in freedom.

Meditation brings freedom. It releases you from the subtlest kind of bondage. A meditator is simply religious. He does not believe in any dogma. He knows by his experience that the world does not end in matter, that there are higher realms than matter, that the whole existence is immersed in godliness.

When this is *your* experience it is a totally different thing: it is not a belief, it is knowing, it is wisdom, it is a light within your being. It makes you totally free from the past, from all kinds of societies and cultures. For the first time you know who you are; you become an independent soul. That is real birth, a resurrection. That's the whole purpose of sannyas -- it is a process of being reborn.

Love is the greatest rebellion known to man, because it is rebellion against the ego. It's way very few people love. Very few people ever gather enough courage to move into the world of love for the simple reason that they cannot drop their ego -- and it is a prerequisite. Love happens only when you can merge your ego, when you can put it aside, when you can say 'I am not -- you are.' This is the beginning of love when one says 'I am not- you are.' And when the 'you' also disappears that is the end of love, that is the climax of love, the highest peak, where I and thou both disappear. And there is an organic unity where duality disappears.

It can happen between two individuals. That is just like learning swimming in shallow water. Naturally when one learns, one learns in shallow water, in a swimming pool. You don't start learning in the ocean, you don't start going into the deep waters. But once you know how to swim then you can go. It doesn't matter whether the water is one mile deep or five miles deep; it can be infinitely deep -- it makes no difference.

Love between two persons is only a lesson for the ultimate love: love between you and the whole existence.

But those people who have never even loved individuals cannot hope to love god: god means the whole. And there are stupid people all over the world who think they love god, although they don't love their wives, they don't love their husbands, they don't love their children. In fact their whole idea is that if you want to love god, you have to drop loving everybody else; you have to renounce all love relationships, then you can love god. Their god is a very jealous god, like a jealous wife or like a jealous husband. Their god is as stupid as they are. It is bound to be because your god is always your projection; it is as stupid or as intelligent as you are. In fact god is always a mirror: it only reflects your face. If you have a monkey face it cannot reflect any angel in it.

So monkeys have monkey-gods -- Hanuman. And in India you will find many Hanuman. Those are monkey gods. That simply shows one thing, that there are many monkeys in India, otherwise how is a man going to worship a monkey? Something monkeyish must be there.

Darwin never came to know about it, otherwise he would have incorporated it in his theory of the evolution of humanity. Hanuman could have become a part in proving his theory. That Hanuman seems to be an ancestral god; people still remember something of the past -- he is a very ancient god. The very idea of god is always a reflection of your mind.

The people who think against love, who renounce love, cannot love god either. Their god is only a strategy to avoid love. And god is so abstract that you can pretend you love god without any trouble, without any problem; there is no risk in it. To love a woman or a man is risky: it creates trouble, it brings a thousand and one agonies. Of course it also brings ecstasies, but they are always balanced: the deeper the ecstasies, the deeper will be the agonies. If you want to avoid the ecstasies then you can avoid the agonies too. Then you can have a smooth wife-husband relationship -- the normal, the traditional, the orthodox, the polite British type. Then there is no problem. But if you want a *real* love relationship in which there is some possibility of ecstasy then there is always a similar possibility of agony. If you reach peaks then you will have to have valleys too; the higher the peaks, the deeper will be the valleys. It will be in the same proportion, exactly balancing.

But with the love of god you don't have anything -- it is just an abstract idea.

My idea of love is not abstract, it is very pragmatic, realistic. I am not an idealist at all, I am very down-to-earth. Start loving people make it your foundation, and then slowly move towards higher realities. If you can love human beings, if you can love animals, if you can love trees and rocks, then only are you capable of loving god. And then your god will not be an abstraction, then your god will be simply the totality of existence. Then it will be the whole universe -- the stars and the moon and the sun. Then it will be simply the total of all. And that love needs only one thing: slowly slowly you have to die as an ego. And the more you die as an ego, the more you are born as a soul.

This I call a rebellion. All other rebellions are not rebellions; they are just small things -- political revolutions, reforms but not rebellions.

The only revolution worth calling rebellion is when you are capable of discarding the whole idea of the ego and you are ready to disappear into love just like a dewdrop disappears into the ocean and becomes the ocean.

Every man is born with a divine treasure within him. And in fact we are searching for it for our whole life, but we go on searching in wrong directions. We go on searching for it outside, and it is not there so it cannot be found.

It is within you, it is your very nature, so unless one explores withinwards one never finds it.

The people who have searched for it on the outside have never found it. There is not a single exception; without any exception they have all failed. Still, man is so stupid, he goes on doing the same thing again and again.

And the people who have explored within have *always* found it -- that too, without exception. A Jesus, a Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu -- anybody who has ever gone in has always found it. Nobody has ever failed there. But such is the stupidity of man that he never listens to these people.

It is good that you are here and you are ready to move into sannyas. It can become a tremendously significant decision in your life. If you really make it a commitment, if you really get involved in this pilgrimage you will be tremendously enriched, you will be able to find the kingdom of god. And that is the only thing worth finding -- everything else is futile.

It is contentment that brings bliss. We live in discontentment, we axe never contented with anything. The mind always goes on asking for more that is the nature of the mind -- and those who follow mind will remain in misery. They can even become great emperors -- they will be beggars. Even Alexander the Great lived like a beggar and died like a beggar.

By beggar I mean a person who is always begging for more. By emperor I mean a person who is immensely contented with whatsoever he has got. It is a change of gestalt, a shift of our total consciousness. Just look at all that god has already given to you... and it is inestimable, it is so much that nobody is worthy of it. We have not earned it, we don't deserve it -- god gives out of his abundance but we never feel grateful.

In this ungratefulness misery lives and becomes stronger every day. Discontentment is food for misery, and contentment is nourishment for bliss.

Change your energy from discontentment to contentment and you will be surprised by the transformation: immediately there is gratitude, thankfulness. And whatsoever one has got one feels so happy with it that small thing of life start bringing tremendous joy. Just a cup of tea can be as bliss-giving as the whole of paradise; a cup of tea can contain the whole of paradise. It all depends on you, on how you look at it. Otherwise the whole of paradise will not be capable of satisfying you; you will start finding faults there.
The way of sannyas is the way of contentment.

Meditation opens your inner consciousness like the sun opens the flowers. The sun does not make any effort; it does not force the petals of the flowers to open up -- just the presence is enough, the warmth is enough. The presence of the sun functions like a catalytic agent. Something inside the flower immediately starts opening up, as if the flower suddenly feels a deep trust, there is no need to hides it can open up, it can open all the doors and all the windows.

The same, exactly the same happens in meditation. Meditation simply creates an inner warmth. The non-meditative person is ice-cold inside. He has no heart, he is just mind, and mind is ice-cold. The meditative person's energy starts moving from the head to the heart; the heart starts becoming warmer. You actually start feeling the warmth inside, and in that warmth your being opens up like a flower. And that opening is the fulfilment. In that opening one feels one has come home. In that opening one knows how

nothing is missing -- this is it!

A man without love is like a plastic flower, a paper flower with no perfume. He looks like a flower, he looks like a man, but he is not really a man. A man becomes a man only when his heart starts throbbing with love. With love man is no more an ordinary animal, he starts becoming extraordinary; he starts moving upwards. Otherwise he is just like other animals. He has a bigger mind, more efficient -- that's the only difference. The difference is quantitative, and a quantitative difference is not a difference at all.

The real difference is only when there is a difference of quality. And love is the only thing that brings a new quality to you, otherwise everything else is available to animals also.

Sex is available to them, but no love. They also have a certain kind of intelligence. For example, some animals have a very good memory. There are some species of snakes which have such a memory that for years they will remember to take revenge; they will not forget. Elephants have a very good memory. For years they will remember; even after a ten, twelve-year gap, they will be able to recognise the friend and the enemy, immediately.

Once I went to visit a fort of a maharaja -- he himself had not gone to the fort for eight years. Just to show me he went with me, and at least a dozen peacocks came and started dancing. I asked him 'What is the matter?" And he said 'They recognise us. Whenever anybody of my family comes they will receive us with dance. After eight years I have come but they have not forgotten.'

Just to experiment, the next year when I went there I took his wife with me, and the same thing happened. I enquired of the servant, they said 'They won't dance with anybody else -- only the royal family. They recognise who the royal persons are. For only a few people... if the maharaja, his wife, his son, if these three persons come they will dance, otherwise they won't dance. No effort can persuade them to dance. And they have been here for many centuries: their parents were dancing, the parents of their parents were dancing. It is as if they have inherited the memory and they continue the tradition.'

Now the maharaja is no more a maharaja, because maharajas and their states have disappeared. Nobody recognises him any more, but those peacocks do.

Animals have their own memory system, they have a certain intelligence of their own. Only one thing is missing: they don't know what love is, they can't know. Even out of one hundred men, ninety-nine never know what love is. The rare individual comes to know love.

My vision of a real man requires two things: love and meditation. But love is needed far more essentially, because if man can love he is bound to find, sooner or later, the way to meditation, because love itself gives you certain glimpses of meditation. It makes you silent. Then two lovers meet, if they are really in love, they have nothing to say to each other. They may hold hands and they will sit silently. The silence is too significant to disturb by anything else.

Love gives a few glimpses of meditation, naturally. Love is a natural kind of meditation, and because it is a natural kind it can become a good jumping board for meditation.

So begin with love. Love as deeply as possible, as widely as possible, because the wider the love, the more rich your inner being becomes. Love as many people as possible, because each person is unique and each experience unique. And love not only man, love animals, because they have a different plane of existence. Your love of them will make you aware of *their* plane of existence. Love trees too, birds too, then you become multi-dimensional and your life becomes more and more enriched.

That enrichment is what religions have called the birth of the soul. I call it the perfume of love. And then one day out of that perfume you will start moving into meditation naturally.

Meditation is a transcendence, a transcendence of all identities. We are identified with the body. The first step of meditation destroys that identity; we become aware that we are not the body. Then we become aware that we are identified with the mind, with the thought process. That is the second step of meditation: it destroys that identity and makes us aware that we are not minds either. And the third and the most important and the deepest step is that we are identified with the heart, with our feelings, emotions. Meditation destroys that too.

These are the three steps, the three great negations, and out of these three negations comes the most positive phenomenon in existence: suddenly you become aware of who you are. But you become perfectly aware of who you are *not*.

To know the false as false is the beginning of knowing the true as true. So real religion starts in negation and ends in absolute affirmation. It starts with no, three no ss no to the body, no to the mind, no to the heart.

And then a miracle happens: out of these three no's you suddenly attain to the biggest yes that you have ever seen in your life, ever experienced in your life -- a total yes, an absolute yes. That yes is the transcendence of all misery, all bondage, all ignorance, all darkness, all death. You become part of eternity, you become part of god. You become god himself! That is the ultimate goal of sannyas. How long will you be here?

-- Probably for four weeks.

Good. Four weeks are enough: three for three no's. The next time come for four months and then for four years and then for forever!

The Golden Wind

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007155
ShortTitle: GWIND15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man remains a beggar unless he knows what the truth is. And the truth is only one. It is neither mine nor yours; it does not belong to anybody, to any religion, to any ideology, to any church, to any country, to any time. It is eternal, it is the very centre of the whole existence. It is also our centre, everyone's centre. They are different on the circumference, we are all joined at the centre. As we start moving towards the centre we start moving towards oneness of being.

First the personality is lost. The personality is a very circumferential thing, a peripheral thing, cultivated, conditioned, taught; it is something imposed from the outside. And when personality disappears, individuality appears. Individuality remains for the whole journey between the circumference and the centre. Then you enter the centre even individuality disappears; you become universal.

To reach that centre is to be crowned, is to become an emperor. That's what Jesus was talking about when he said 'I am a king' and 'Blessed are the meek' for theirs is the kingdom of god.' But he was totally misunderstood. The woman emperors thought that he was trying to take power from their hands, that he was trying to make a political rebellion and hiding his political philosophy behind religious words. That's why they conspired with the rabbis, with the Jews, otherwise they were not at all interested in whether he was the messiah or not. The rabbis were angry because he was saying 'I am the messiah. I have come to deliver people from their misery.'

And he was right: every man who has attained to truth is a messiah, and the man who has attained to truth lives only to liberate people. His whole life is nothing but a sharing of his joy, he has nothing else to live for. All his desires have disappeared; he has no motivation of his own. As long as he lives and breathes he breathes for all, he lives for all.

He was saying absolutely the right thing. But the rabbis were angry because he was trying to possess *their* religion, he was trying to convert Jews into his followers. And the Romans were afraid because he was talking about a kingdom and a crowning and saying that the people who listened to him and followed him would inherit the earth. They thought he was a political person camouflaging his political philosophy with a

religious ideology. Hence the Roman emperor and the rabbis conspired together to crucify Jesus.

But he was simply stating a fact: every man of truth is an emperor. He is certainly crowned, because he reaches the ultimate height of glory, splendour, freedom, blissfulness. That is the goal of sannyas too: to help you to become emperors, to help you to attain the kingdom of god, to help you to inherit the whole existence.

My sannyas is not for beggars, my sannyas is for emperors, those who really want to be crowned, those who really want to know the ultimate peak of bliss and benediction. It is possible, and it is possible for everyone, whosoever is ready to go on the inner pilgrimage, whosoever is ready first to risk his personality to attain individuality and then to risk even individuality to attain universality. He deserves to be crowned!

Meditation is rest, absolute rest, a full stop to all activity -- physical, mental, emotional. When you are in such a deep rest that nothing stirs in you, when all action as such ceases, as if you are fast asleep yet awake, you come to know who you are. Suddenly the window opens. It cannot be opened by effort, because effort creates tension and tension is the cause of our whole misery. Hence this is something very fundamental to be understood,,that meditation is not effort.

One has to be very playful about meditation, one has to learn to enjoy it as fun. One has not to be serious about it -- be serious and you miss. One has to go into it very joyously. And one has to keep aware that it is falling into deeper and deeper rest. It is not concentration, just the contrary, it is relaxation, When you are utterly relaxed, for the first time you start feeling,,your reality, you come face to face with your being. When you are engaged in activity you are so occupied that you cannot see yourself. Activity creates much smoke round you, it raises much dust around you; hence all activity has to be dropped, at least for a few hours every day.

That is only so in the beginning. When you have learned the art of being at rest then you can be both active and restful together, because then you know that rest is something so inner that it cannot be disturbed by anything outer, the activity goes on on the circumference and at the centre you remain restful. So it is only for beginning that activity has to be dropped for a few hours. Then one has learned the art then there is no question: for twenty-four hours a day one can be meditative and one can continue all the activities of ordinary life.

But remember, the key word is rest, relaxation. Never go against rest and relaxation. Arrange your life in such a way, drop all futile activity, because ninety per cent is futile; it is just for killing time and remaining occupied. Do only the essential and devote your energies more and more to the inner journey. Then that miracle happens when you can remain at rest and in action together, simultaneously. That is the meeting of the sacred and the mundane, the meeting of this world and that, the meeting of materialism and spiritualism.

It is only in this way that the East and the West can meet and become one. It has not been possible up to now for the simple reason that the East has tried to remain at rest; hence it has fallen into a kind of inactivity. And the West has tried to remain active. The West has completely forgotten how to be at rest; it has become very feverishly active. Both have gone wrong: the East has become lazy and lousy and the West has become insane. And activity out of insanity is dangerous; the West is driving the whole world towards that danger, the third world war. And inactivity, lousiness, lethargy, laziness, is also dangerous -- it is suicidal, it is a slow kind of death. So the East is starving and dying, withering away.

The meeting of the East and the West is one of the most essential things if humanity is to be saved. And my sannyasins have to become this meeting of action and rest; then they can herald the new man on earth.

A man who has not tasted of bliss is a man living in dark night. He has not known the morning yet, the day has not happened. He may have dreamt about the sun, he may have heard about the sun in his dreams, he may have seen paintings of the sun, but he has not yet experienced any sunrise in himself.

Sannyas is an endeavor to bring you out of your dark night of the soul. Hence the colour of sannyas is the colour of the rising sun, when the sky starts becoming orange, goes red, all the colours of red and suddenly the sun starts coming on the horizon. The same, exactly the same happens inside, you just have to prepare the way for it. The only blockage, the only hindrance is the ego. The whole art of sannyas consists of a simple thing how to drop the ego. And it is not difficult really because it is a false thing you have simply to understand that it doesn't exist at all.

To see that it doesn't exist is what I mean by dropping it. You cannot really drop it because it is not there at all even to be dropped; it is just a false notion, just an idea in the head, just hot air and nothing else. A

little prick is needed, that will do; the balloon bursts and the hot air is released.

And that's my whole function here: to burst peoples' balloons. And they really bring big balloons...

Light is possible, but only through love. Without love only darkness is possible. In the inner world love and light are synonymous; they don't mean different things. Hence one who wants to be full of light, one who wants to be enlightened, has to be unconditionally loving.

Love without any demands. Demands make it ugly, demands destroy it. If you have some condition attached to your love, it remains no more love, it becomes lust. And it becomes a political game, a power trip.

Let your love remain pure and let your love remain unconfined; don't make any boundaries to it. Let it remain unaddressed, so slowly slowly it is not a question of whom to love, what to love; the only question is how to be loving. The object of love is irrelevant.

Love people, love animals, love the trees, love the stars, love yourself. Unless you love each and everything, it cannot become your very breath. And just as the body needs breath -- it is its life -- the soul needs love -- it is the nourishment for your soul. The more you love, the more soul you have. When your love is infinite your soul also has infinity. When your love knows no bounds, your being also knows no bounds. That's what is really meant by god-realization; it is love-realization and nothing else.

Jesus is right when he says "God is love." He would have been even more right if he had said "Love is god."

That's my whole effort; to put love first, even before god. Why say, "God is love"? -- love becomes secondary. I say, "Love is god." Love is primary -- god is another name for it.

Man has tremendous glory hidden in him. Man is a splendor, but an imprisoned splendor. That splendor has to be released. It is just as a seed keeps thousands of flowers hidden in it; they are imprisoned in it. A gardener is needed to help the seed; soil is needed. And the seed also needs a little courage to drop its defence, the hard shell that surrounds it and protects it. Then immediately life starts growing out of it, millions of leaves will come and millions of flowers and millions of seeds too! In fact a single seed has so much splendor hidden in it, it can make the whole earth green.

And so is the case with a man: man is a seed with thousands of flowers waiting. Meditation is the method to release them. And the art is the same as that of the gardeners. You are the seed and you have to be the gardener too; you are the seed, you are the gardener, you have to be the soil too. And you have to drop that hard crust around you, the ego -- and immediately miracles become possible. One cannot believe it unless one comes to know what is hidden inside.

Jesus is right when he says, "The kingdom of god is within you." People can't believe it because they don't know anything inside them. It is only through meditation that they will be able to experience it.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a jump -- a jump into meditation. Put in all your energies, focus your whole being in meditation, and through meditation all is possible: even the impossible is possible.

From the outside man appears to be a very small dewdrop. But that is only an appearance -- don't be deceived by the appearance. And it is from the outside that he appears like a dewdrop; if you look from within your being, from the inside, the whole vision changes. The moment you stand at your very inner centre and see yourself from there, you are in for a treat surprise: you appear to be oceanic, as vast as you can imagine. In fact, vaster than the whole space outside, bigger than the sky.

But because we know ourselves only from the outside we go on believing in our smallness. And because of this feeling of smallness an inferiority complex arises, and that creates millions of troubles -- not one or two, but millions.

Everybody, almost everybody, suffers from an inferiority complex. And if you stop suffering from an inferiority complex, then you start suffering from a superiority complex -- which is the same! All that you are doing is standing on your head. It is the same problem in reverse order.

First you were starting, from ABC, now you are starting from Z and going backwards. It is the same thing whether you start from A or from Z; it is the same line, the same logic. If you fail in your life you suffer from inferiority. If you succeed you become a president or a prime minister, you start suffering from a superiority complex. But the problem is the same. Why does it arise at all? It arises because we don't know who we are.

We are oceanic: neither small nor big, just infinite with no beginning, no end. That is our godliness.

When we say, 'Man is a god', that's precisely what is meant -- that man is neither small nor big; man is infinite. You cannot conceive anything about him through these words 'small' and 'big'. You can conceive only if you drop all these words totally. But that is possible only through meditation, because you don't know how to stand at your centre, how to be the centre of the cyclone.

Meditation is the secret, the only secret, and the greatest secret that man has discovered up to now. The theory of atomic energy is not the greatest secret, neither the theory of gravitation, nor the theory of Einsteinian relativity. These are nothing compared to the insight that man has discovered through meditation.

Buddha, Christ, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu -- all these people have come to know only one thing: a simple art of going to your very centre and seeing the world from there... Because the perspective is totally different. Your whole world becomes different, it is no more the same world. In one sense everything remains the same and in another sense nothing is the same. It becomes such a beautiful experience, such an ecstasy that words are not adequate to express it, even poetry falls short, even music falls short, even dancing cannot become a real indication of it. There is no way to make a gesture about it.
Each one has to know it. The only way to know it is to know it.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007165	
ShortTitle: GWIND16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The revolution begins with bliss. One cannot grow in sadness, in misery; one can grow only in blissfulness, because when one is miserable the being shrinks, it closes. That's a natural phenomenon, and everybody knows about it because everybody has felt it. It is factual, it is not a theory: whenever you are sad you become closed -- all windows, all doors are closed. You want to be cut off from everything and everybody. Growth becomes impossible because growth needs opening.

In bliss one opens up. All the doors and all the windows are thrown open. You are available to the wind, to the rain, to the sun, to existence. In that meeting with existence growth happens. Hence blissfulness has to be the first step, only then is there a possibility of prayer.

People pray out of their misery. They pray because they are miserable, and they think through prayer they will be able to get out of misery. At the most that kind of prayer can help to console them, but it cannot help them to get out of misery. They will become settled and adjusted to their misery -- that is really dangerous. The so-called religion works in that way: it helps you to become adjusted to all kinds of misery.

That's why in the East you will see people living in all kinds of miseries without any rebellion, without any effort to improve their life. It is because of their so-called religiousness; they have become adjusted to everything, they have forgotten completely that life can be different. They have accepted life as it is.

This is not a good situation: it stops evolution. Hence I never suggest prayer when one is in misery. Prayer should be only when you are cheerful, blissful when you can dance and sing, when you can rejoice.

Then prayer is a tremendous leap into the unknown because it helps you to trust existence. Prayer is trust. It is a love affair with the whole, a love affair with the trees and the stars and the mountains and all that is.

Prayer means you are feeling so thankful to everything that is that you are ready to bless it because you feel the blessing of it all showering on you. Then prayer is gratitude, gratefulness, thankfulness, a heartfelt thank you to the whole, unaddressed to anybody, not even to god in particular. A real prayer is always unaddressed. It is a sheer utterance of joy, a shout of joy; it need not be addressed.

Whenever a prayer is addressed, it is not real prayer: it is Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, but it is not prayer. It is prescribed by the state, by the church, by the people who have a vested interest and who want you to adjust according to them. It is an imposition from those who are powerful -- the politicians and the priests. It is a conspiracy against every individual and his freedom.

Real prayer has no adjective to it; it cannot be Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian. It is simply a thankfulness. It need not even be said. It is a deep feeling; your very being is full of it, overflowing with it. That overflowing thankfulness becomes your fragrance.

Prayer is like a flower. Bliss is like the spring when the flowers open up. And when the flowers open there is fragrance; the imprisoned fragrance is released. When prayer starts overflowing with no effort, naturally, spontaneously, when you are just thankful -- for no particular reason at all, just to be is enough, just to exist for a single moment is enough...

To attain to that fragrance is to come to the peak of your life, to the crescendo. There is fulfillment and tremendous contentment. One has arrived home.

All glory is of god. If our life is missing it, it is because of our ego. Ego is something ugly, it is a monster. It is like an octopus that surrounds you from all sides; it is a parasite. It goes on and on exploiting all possibilities of being glorious, all possibilities of attaining dignity and grace, and it goes on creating all kinds of ugly attitudes, motives. Greed comes out of it, anger comes out of it, hatred comes out of it, violence comes out of it, jealousy comes out of it -- all kinds of power trips trying to dominate people.

The whole politics of life arise out of this single source. It poisons your life, it poisons other people's life... but we go on carrying it. And then we are puzzled again and again: why is our life missing the splendour Jesus talks about, Buddha talks about, Zarathustra talks about? Where is the kingdom of god? All that we see is evil, within and without; we don't see anything which can really be called divine. Everything seems to be devilish.

The whole of life is crippled and paralysed by a single poison, the ego. It is very destructive, it destroys others, and it is self-destructive too, because you cannot destroy others unless you destroy yourself. It is impossible to be murderous if you are not suicidal -- those things go together. Only a suicidal person is murderous. In fact he is trying to murder just to avoid suicide. If he cannot murder he will commit suicide.

Adolf Hitler tried to commit suicide many times when he was young. Small things ... and he would think of suicide. He could not get into art school and he thought to commit suicide, then what is the meaning of life? Then he wanted to become an architect and he could not -- again, the idea of suicide.

To avoid it he entered the army, he became murderous, and then he succeeded in being the greatest murderer in the whole of human history. And ultimately he committed suicide. When he could not murder any more, when he saw that everything that he had made was crumbling down, that now there was no more possibility of his being victorious and a world-conqueror, that he had lost the war, when he saw the enemy forces entering Berlin the only thing that came to his mind was suicide, he committed suicide.

Many psychologists have been puzzled by it because their idea is that a suicidal person and a murderous person are opposites -- that's not true. They appear opposites but they are not opposites. It is the same mind which moves like a pendulum between two polar opposites. But it is the same mind which goes from the left to the right, from the right to the left. It moves between two extremes.

This fundamental thing is still missing in modern psychology. They still think in terms of opposites. They have not been able to see that opposites meet somewhere and are joined together and are not real opposites, only apparent opposites -- basically complementary, not contradictory.

Any moment the suicidal person can become murderous, and any moment suicidal; but it is the same ego, the same pendulum that moves. It never stops in the middle because to stop in the middle means death of the ego. Hence all the great masters of the world have talked about the golden means stop in the middle.

Buddha has called his path the middle way, *majjhim nikaya*. He says if you can avoid the extremes then there is nothing else to be done, just avoid the extremes absolutely and remain in the exact middle and you will be able to transcend all problems of life. Don't be murderous, don't be suicidal, neither be this nor be

that; just begin in the middle, and in the middle the ego dies. The ego lives through extremes.

So there are worldly people -- that is one extreme; then there are other-worldly people -- that is another extreme. There are people who are after money and there are people who have renounced money. These are extremes, the ways of the ego. A few people live in the market, their whole life is devoted to the marketplace, and a few escape to the monasteries. They are the same people, apparently looking very opposite but they are not opposite people. They belong to the same spectrum, the same mind; the same ego moving from one extreme to the other.

My sannyas means being exactly in the middle. And that is the whole art of attaining to divine glory, because in the middle is transcendence from all problems. Just as if when you stop the pendulum in the middle the clock stops, stop the ego in the middle and the whole mechanism of the ego -- -the mind -- stops, the whole clock stops. Suddenly you transcend time, mind, you enter into eternity. And there is the glory and the splendour.

All that is needed is a tremendous awareness of extremes and the attraction between the extremes. And avoiding that attraction is the *only* path.

Meditation is not something added to you, it is just the explosion of your self-nature. It is already there in the seed form, so it is not an achievement. You already have it -- all that is needed is a little exploration: 'Where is it?' But we have never explored our inner beings.

Man is a strange animal, he explores everything -- he will go to Everest, he will go to the North Pole and the South Pole and he will go to the moon -- but he will never think of going within himself. That is the greatest disease man suffers from.

The only space that he leaves unexplored is his own inner world -- and the real treasure is there. And unless one enters into the shrine of one's own being one's life is just a wastage, a wastage which is inestimable. We are losing such a golden opportunity but we are not even aware that we are losing the golden opportunity. We are so unconscious that we go on throwing away all that is precious and we go on collecting junk.

People collect every kind of junk. Even when they become old they are so childish, collecting old postal stamps ... or collecting just any kind of ancient junk, anything that experts say is antique. And the things that are known as antique in the world, ninety-nine por cent of them are not antique at all; they are manufactured, they are very modern.

One of my friends runs a factory in Nepal which manufactures antiques -- ancient Buddhas, fifteen hundred years old, seventeen hundred years old... I asked him 'How do you create them?' He showed me his factory. First the statue has to be created then an inscription is made in the language of those days. Then the inscription has to be rubbed off so a few words are missing, and then acid has to be poured onto the statue. Then the statue has to be put deep into the earth for at least six to nine months. A few of its limbs have to be broken -- the nose may be missing, an eye may be missing -- and then a simply ordinary statue becomes antique, and suddenly it becomes very precious!

If it were modern it would have been just three hundred, four hundred rupees at the most. But when it becomes antique after six months of all kinds of treatment, then it collects thousands of dollars.

People are just mad! And this is something that gives an indication of their mind. There are people who will go on collecting old scriptures; the older they are, the better they are thought to be. Here are money-collectors, and all kinds of stupidities go on. Man has infinite greed and nothing satisfies him. It cannot satisfy him because the real search which can satisfy never begins.

He is really searching for his own ancientmost treasure, but searching in a wrong direction. Going to Everest he is really trying to find the highest peak of consciousness, but his whole effort is misplaced. Going to the moon is really symbolic: he wants to explore his own moon energy, his own silent energy; the moon represents silence, peace, the feminine inside. But rather than going there he will go to the moon,

All these efforts are doomed to fail. But before one effort fails, we have already planned another, and in this way we go on moving from one failure to another failure. Death simply closes a long series of failures.

Even those people who we think are successful people are not really successful people. Even Alexander the Great or Napoleon or Ivan the Terrible, all these people who have made great conquests, deep down are very miserable because they know perfectly well that death is approaching and all that they have gathered is bound to be taken away, so what is the point of it all? It is simply pointless.

The only treasure worth searching for is your own nature. The real adventure is to go within yourself. And that's what sannyas is all about. Once it becomes your commitment -- a deliberate, conscious

commitment, a decision that whatsoever happens I have to find myself, my nature, my being, 'that I am not going to miss this opportunity of life'... once this decision is clearly there and your energies start pouring into it, there is no reason why one should fail. Nobody has ever failed. Whosoever has put his energies into the inner search has always found himself.

So let your initiation into sannyas be a great decision, the greatest of your life. From this moment onwards withdraw your energies from all that is non-essential. Yes, the essential has to be done and fulfilled, but that is not much. It is the non-essential that destroys life. Withdraw your energies from the non-essential and put that energy into the inner search. And it is a promise that once you go totally into it there is no reason why one should fail; nobody has ever failed. Without any exception, those who have entered inwards with intensity, with passion, have always reached to their innermost core. And there, light explodes. One suddenly comes to know that this is what life is for, this is the meaning of life.

Meditation is the only possibility of knowing that you are deathless. The body dies but not you, the body is born but not you. You have been before birth and you will be there after death. Hence life is not just an episode between birth and death, on the contrary, there are many births and many deaths in a long, long eternity of life. Birth and death are just small events, just like bubbles in the river, waves which come and go, but the river remains ... and the river goes on and on.

Unless this becomes your experience one cannot live life joyously because the fear of death contaminated everything. We may not be conscious of it but it is always there like a shadow following us. We may not think about it at all, in fact we don't want to think about it -- people avoid the subject of death as much as they can. Even if it comes up in certain situations, they change the subject as quickly as possible; nobody wants to discuss it,

There have been only two taboos in the world, sex and death. Don't talk about sex because sex is bound to bring up the question of death sooner or later. And the second taboo is death. Don't talk about it, because people start becoming afraid, they know that it concerns them and they escaping it in many ways. Even the word 'death' is not used. When somebody dies we have beautiful words to describe it: 'He has become a beloved of god.' We will not say that 'He has died' but 'He has become a beloved of god', 'He has gone to the other shore.'

We have expressions in every language to avoid the word 'death', but whatsoever we do, it is there. And everybody knows that it is there. From the very moment a child is born death follows him. Every day it is with you, and one has to encounter it, and one has to see it face to face and one has to come to terms with it. The only way is meditation. Meditation means becoming aware of 'Who am I? Am I the body or the mind or am I something more, something different?'

Meditation moans becoming aware inside your being, becoming alert, watchful, witnessing. And then those things are very simple: you can see that you are not the body, because one day the body was a small child, then it became a young person, then it became old -- and you are the same. The body has been going through a thousand and one changes and you are exactly the same, nothing has happened to you. That's why if you close your eyes you cannot exactly say how old you are. It is in looking in the mirror that you become aware that you are becoming old,' otherwise with closed eyes you cannot feel any age. Nobody can feel it, nobody can see any change inside; consciousness remains unchanging. 'Hence the changing is not me and cannot be me.'

And the mind is even more changing than the body. Even the body stays the same for a few days, a few months, even a few years, but the mind is very momentary. One moment there is anger, another moment there is no anger, one moment there is sadness, another moment there is joy -- it is continuously changing. You are a witness of it all, and the watcher cannot be the watched. You are the subject and all these things are the objects.

As this becomes your deep experience a realisation, a great freedom arises in you. The body is there and it has to be used; it is a beautiful house to live in. The mind is there and it has to be used; it is one of the most beautiful mechanisms given by nature to you -- use it to its fullest capacity. But remember, don't get identified with any, neither the body nor the mind. Remaining unidentified one becomes aware of eternity, of deathlessness. That is amrit, that is nectar. To taste it, even just a drop of it, is enough and your whole life takes on a totally different perspective, a different vision. Suddenly you are transported. men you live in the same world yet you are no more the same.

That's what sannyas is: being in the world yet being in such a totally different way. Being in the world as a witness -- that defines sannyas precisely. In your remaining unidentified with everything that goes on,

remaining centred in your consciousness, unwaveringly centred, slowly slowly it becomes a crystallised phenomenon. Then even when death really happens you will be able to see it happening. You will be able to see that the body is dropping; just like a dead leaf dropping from the tree, the body is dropping from you.

The greatest experience of life is to see death clearly, alert, aware. It is the greatest experience, because one who can see it happening is never born in the body again. Then he becomes part of the eternal flow of consciousness, of the universal consciousness, then he becomes part of god.

Unless this experience happens you will have to come back again and again into the body. The body is just like a school: if you fail you have to go back; if you pass then there is no need to go back.

My observation is that everyone can pass in this experience, everyone has the potential, we just never try to actualise it. Now this has to be your goal.

A man who has never known meditation goes on thinking about himself as a very small phenomenon. From the outside man looks very small -- the body is a small thing, compared to the earth it is so small. The earth itself compared to the sun is very small. The sun is sixty thousand times bigger than the earth, so compared to the sun we are just like such small dust particles, almost invisible. But the sun is not very big really. There are stars with which in comparison this sun is just a dust particle.

So what are we as far as the body is concerned? -- so small that it is impossible even to conceive that things can be smaller than we are. We are almost like electrons: invisible, just hypothetical, nobody has seen them.

There is a beautiful story written by Bertrand Russell -- he has written a few stories, and when a man like Bertrand Russell writes a story it is not an ordinary story.

A great theologian dies, and of course in his heart he thinks that he will be welcomed by god. He reaches the doors of heaven but he is very shocked: the door is so big, he cannot completely see where it ends. He goes on knocking and knocking and he feels, 'On such a vast door -- I cannot see where it starts or where it ends -- my knocks are like a small ant knocking on the church door.'

Millions of years pass, then a janitor opens a window in the door and looks down. He searches very carefully to see who is knocking at the door and then he finds this tiny theologian. The theologian thinks he is god, and he says, 'My father, have you recognised me or not?' But he is very afraid whether or not his voice can be heard by this man -- he is so far away. He shouts as loudly as he can.

The janitor says, 'Excuse me -- I am not god the father, I am just the janitor. As far as god the father is concerned, I have not seen him. He is so big and I am so tiny in comparison to him, I have not seen him yet. I have not even seen anybody who has seen him, because the people who have seen him are very big. They have millions of eyes.'

'I ask admission' said the theologian, because I am a good man and devoted my life to the glory of god.' 'Man?' said the janitor. 'What is that? And how could such a funny creature as you do anything to promote the glory of god?'

The theologian is astonished. 'You can't be ignorant of man. You must be aware that man is the supreme work of the creator.'

'I am sorry to hurt your feelings,' said the janitor, 'but what you're saying is news to me. However, since you seem distressed you shall have a chance of consulting our librarian.'

The librarian is huge, like a mountain, and has ten thousand eyes. 'This,' says the janitor, 'says that it is a member of a species called man which lives in a place called earth. It has some odd notion that the creator takes special interest in this place and this species.'

'Perhaps you can tell me where this place is that you call earth,' says the librarian.

'It is part of the solar system' says the theologian. 'And what is the solar system?' asks the librarian. 'The solar system is part of the Milky Way' says the theologian. 'And what is the Milky Way?' asks the librarian. 'The Milky Way is one of the galaxies' replies the theologian.

The theologian was losing all hope. He thought he would be welcomed and god himself would be waiting at the door. More inquiries are made and a clerk concerned with the galaxies is called in. Several years later he returns with more information about this particular galaxy. At this point it is all such a shock to the theologian that he wakes up. He had not really died, he was dreaming. He wakes up, he is completely perspiring, and from that day he forgets all about his religion. That dream shattered all his religion, his spirituality. Now he knows, 'All that is nonsense, my own creation, my own imagination.' It is a beautiful story....

Man is very small, but only from the oustide. If you look at man from the inside, he is as vast as the

whole existence itself. But we have never looked from the inside, that's why everybody suffers from some kind of inferiority complex.

Meditation frees you from an inferiority complex. And except for meditation, nothing can make you free from an inferiority complex, no psychological analysis can help. At the most psychologists can help you to create another fiction -- that is the superiority complex. But it is as stupid as the first one, in fact more stupid than the first one. The first one has some reality about it; the superiority complex is simply fiction, pure fiction.

A meditator neither feels inferior nor superior, he simply feels he is no more, only the vast existence is, the whole space is. He becomes part of it, he is immersed in it, he becomes oceanic. And to feel that vastness is the greatest bliss in life. It is also freedom from fear, it is also the ultimate truth.

So put all your energies into meditation, into awareness, so that you are able to look at yourself from the inside. Meditation is the mirror,,the real mirror which will give you your original face.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007175
ShortTitle:	GWIND17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Mind lives in doubt. Doubt is the climate which is absolutely necessary for the mind to exist. In the same way trust is the climate in which the heart grows; they are polar opposites. If one wants to live in the mind then one has to go on increasing one's doubt. Then the whole effort should be how to sharpen doubt, how to make it absolute so that there is no way to come to any conclusion.

Science depends on doubt because science is a project of the mind; hence science never comes to any conclusions. At the most it comes to hypothetical conclusions. And whenever a conclusion is hypothetical it is not conclusive. It simply means for the time being we will sharpen our doubt more and then we will have to change it. So science is always approximately true, never exactly true. It cannot claim truth -- that is not its territory.

Religion is just the opposite of it: it functions through trust, faith. It is a totally different approach towards life. It is an approach through love. That's why religion comes to conclusions and it helps a person to become centred, to relax, to rest. With a hypothesis you can never rest, you can never be at ease. You know that it is only a hypothesis, tomorrow it is going to be changed -- how can you make your home on such shifting sands?

Science can never be a shelter for man. It can give you more comfort, convenience, a better standard of living, but it cannot give you a better quality of life -- that is impossible. That can happen only through religion, because it helps you to feel at home, it gives you something certain to live for. It gives you a rock to build your temple upon -- and that rock is trust.

As your trust grows, your bliss grows; as your doubt grows, your tension grows, misery grows. Doubt ultimately ends in anguish and anxiety. That's why the scientific approach is bound to drive people crazy; it

is driving the whole world crazy. And remember: I am not against science at all, but I would like man first to be centred in the heart and then to use science as a means. It can never be the goal, it can never be the end. It can only be a good servant, never the master.

Love has to be the master, doubt has to be its servant, then everything is in its right place. Otherwise doubt becomes the master and it starts encroaching upon the territory of love and trust and it goes on destroying everything. It is like cancer if it becomes a master. It has to be put in its place.

I am not against it, it has to be used. Science has to be used for human comforts, convenience. It can give many benefits to humanity. But it never be enshrined as a god. That is not its business but that's what science has been pretending to do. That's why the whole of humanity feels is a desertlike situation where all meaning has been lost, he has become insignificant, worthless. At the most you can drag, but you cannot dance.

Through trust comes dance, celebration, bliss, benediction.

Sannyas means a change, a radical change from the heard to the heart, a jump from logic to love.

Just as the farmer has to work with the seeds and the soil and the water and the sun, a sannyasin also has to work in the same way in the inner world. His interiority, his subjectivity, is his field, his farm. He has to sow seeds of meditation, of awareness, of consciousness. And he has to work hard. He has to work hard, only then one day can those seeds start growing and one see the inner world flowering and becoming fruitful.

Ordinarily man's inner world remains a desert. It can become a beautiful garden. All that is needed to make it a garden is provided at your birth; all that is necessary is given to you. It if you keep the seeds locked in a treasure box they don't become flowers. If you never take any care of the inner, if you never look at the inner, nothing is going to happen there. Attention is needed.

It has been found recently that attention is one of the most important ingredients for any kind of growth, outer or inner. A child needs the mother's milk, but even more than that he needs the mother's attention. If the mother only gives him nourishment for the body and takes no other care, if the child feels neglected, ignored, his growth is stopped. He loses trust in himself, he loses confidence, he loses the very purpose of life. He starts feeling he is useless, he is not needed. To be needed is the greatest need. Without it, without its cosy atmosphere nothing can grow.

They have found that even with plants... you can put two plants of the same size int he same soil you can give them the same nourishment -- manure, chemicals, everything -- with no difference except one: with one plant be loving and very caring, and with the other just be a nurse.

With one be a mother, with the other just be a nurse: give all that is needed but no attention, no caressing, never a 'hello'. And with the other plant chitchat a little, hug it a little, kiss it. And you will be surprised that the plant that has been given attention grows faster. In fact within weeks it will be double the size of the neglected one, it will bring bigger flowers and bigger fruits.

Although it cannot speak, it cannot say to you thankyou, this is its way of thanking you. Those bigger flowers and bigger fruits are enough proof that the communication has happened, that the plant has felt deep down that there is somebody who cares.

The same happens in the inner world: if we remain deserts *we* are at fault. We have not taken any care of it, we have never even bothered about it.

Sannyas means the beginning of a new care in your life, becoming attentive to your inner needs. And the most important thing is attention: pay more attention to your own centre. Whenever you have time close your eyes to the whole world and forget all about it. Shower your centre with all your attention, care, love, and soon you will see flowers coming up. It is a kind of gardening, a kind of farming, and it brings tremendous joy because when you come to see the flowers of consciousness you know that life has not been a wastage, that you have not missed the opportunity, that you have used it.

Man ordinarily lives in a state of unconsciousness, he lives almost in a kind of sleep. Only in a very minimal way is he aware, and even that not the whole time; only in emergency situations. If somebody suddenly comes with a knife to kill you, then for a moment you are alert. Then you will see what I mean when I say man lives in sleep. Suddenly you will see a change: you are no longer as sleepy as you were just a moment before, a great alertness has come. You are shocked. All your thinking disappears, all your dreaming disappears, the fantasies that continuously go on and on stop. For a moment the whole mind stops, there is a blank, an interval. In that interval you are alert.

George Gurdjieff used to say, and he seems to be very close to the truth, "I have observed hundreds of people and my feeling is that if a person can attain a few seconds of awareness in his whole life, that seems to be more than enough." A few seconds -- even those few seconds are not available.

We live like robots, machines. We go on doing things, and efficiently too, but that does not prove that we are conscious. In fact all machines are efficient and robots can do almost every kind of thing that you are doing; computers can do things better, more efficiently and more quickly.

Now they say that in the next century there is going to be trouble because there will be many robots. They may be already around, but you don't recognise them. They will look just like you. They will talk like you and they will be very efficient and very healthy, they will not fall ill.

Machines are machines -- they will remain young longer, they will be more powerful. Only once in a while when something mechanical goes wrong will you recognise that it is a machine, not a real man. For example, the battery runs down... The robot was making love and suddenly he says 'Grrrgrrrrgrrr'. The woman will become afraid -- what is happening? He cannot speak; you may have to look into his pockets and find out what number robot he is, what computer has to be enquired about for him, and what has to be done and what workshop he has to be taken to. They will carry small identity cards and numbers for emergency situations. Or you will have to plug him into the electricity so that he comes back to normal.

Otherwise it will be difficult to make any distinction. They may already be around -- they may be sitting here! If somebody goes 'Grrgrrr'... Be watchful!

Man, as he has existed for centuries -- the common man, the ordinary man, the mob, the crowd -- is mechanical. It is only through consciousness that you can go beyond this mechanicalness. And that is the real birth, then you become twice born. Through your parents you are only given a biological birth, not a spiritual birth.

The spiritual birth is possible only through the master. Hence in the East we have ancient scriptures which say that it is easy to pay all your debts to your parents, but it is impossible to pay the debt to your master. And it is true because the parents have given to you only a biological birth, and in fact they have not given you anything consciously. They were not even thinking about you. You are just an accident to them, they were not waiting for you. They knew nothing about you -- how could they have waited for you? They might have been just attracted to each other by a biological pull, by something like gravitation, and out of that pull you were born. In fact you are just accidental in that way.

But with a master a totally different journey begins. You are given a birth, a new birth, a new dimension: the spiritual dimension. And it is given very consciously, very deliberately.

The whole work of the master upon the disciple is to bring him so some consciousness of his self, of his being. That's what sannyas is all about: an effort to make you conscious, to help you to rise above your biology.

People live as biological units and die as biological units. Very few people have attained to their spiritual selves, and those that do are the only real men. Everybody has the potential but people never work on it, so it remains just a potential and it is lost.

It can become actual. So make it a point that from now onwards your whole life will become a concentrated effort to become more and more conscious. And as glimpses of consciousness start arising in you, you will be surprised: bliss follows each moment of consciousness. As consciousness deepens, bliss deepens. Bliss is the consequence, the by-product, of being conscious.

Pleasure is animal -- and many people live at that level. They look like human beings but because pleasure remains their only goal... It may be through sex, it may be through food; those two are the most basic sources of their pleasure, and they are interchangeable too: if they repress their sexuality, they start eating more; if they become too involved in sexuality their fatness disappears, they eat less.

Ninety-nine per cent of people live at that level, which is not better than any other animal. And animals can be forgiven, but not man, because animals can't do anything about it and man can do something about it. He has the capacity to rise above it.

Human beings don't even become human, what to say about divine? Happiness is human. Very few people know the distinction between pleasure and happiness. They go on thinking that pleasure is happiness -- it is not. Happiness is something far superior, far more refined.

Sex is animal, but then it is pure lust, a gratification of a bodily need. It is physiological, biological, nothing more than that. Love is human. Love is far higher than sex. Sex may be one part of it, and that too, not necessarily. You can have a non-sexual relationship and a very joyous relationship -- you can have a

friendship which may be even more satisfying than any sexual relationship, far more deep-going, far more ecstatic; and sex can be a part of it, but only a part. There is much more in love than sex. And whether it is a part or not, the moment your being becomes love-full, it transforms the very nature of sexuality too. Then it is not biological, then it is more of the nature of play. It has nothing to do with reproduction, it is just enjoying the company of the other. One of the dimensions can be sex, and that too, not necessarily.

And then in happiness there are many more things which animals are absolutely incapable of enjoying: poetry, painting, music, sculpture. A thousand and one things are there -- the whole world of art and aesthetics. And you can see in music also, music that really belongs to the animal part of you. Particularly the modern music, jazz and pop music, belongs to the animal part of you. Classical music has a totally different dimension. Beethoven or Mozart or Wagner -- they take you into a totally different world.

And eastern classical music takes you even higher because it is part of meditativeness. It almost touches the divine. It was born in the temples, it was born in the monasteries. It was born through sannyasins, not through ordinary people but through people who were tremendously meditative. It came out of their meditation. They had heard something fo the celestial music and they wanted to bring something to humanity. Their music represents something celestial -- something of it, a reflection. It is a far-away echo, but still; a reflection of the moon is a reflection of the moon: it is a reflection but somehow it represents the moon, gives you a glimpse of the moon.

Bliss is the highest dimension of joy. the first is pleasure -- that is animal, the second is happiness -- that is human, and bliss is divine.

Sex is animal, love is human, prayer is divine. In love there may be sex, there may not be. In prayer there is no possibility of sex, is simply disappears. Hence tantra cannot be understood by ordinary people; they are bound to misunderstand it. It is prayer. It has nothing to do with sex. Even making love has nothing to do with sex. When it becomes a meditation, a prayer -- just the melting and meeting and merging of energies in a prayerful mood. It is not even fun or play, it is devotion.

Bliss is the goal because only in blissfulness do you touch the highest peak of your being, you come to your total realisation. Man is a three-storeyed building. The ground floor is animal. And it is good, nothing is wrong in it; I am not against it, but I would like everybody to know something of the higher. Let the lower be the base, but don't remain confined to it. The second floor is human and the third floor is divine.

In knowing bliss one comes to know one's godliness, one is a god. And unless this is realised, remember: life remains unfulfilled, it remains a deep frustration, a discontentment. When you have reached your ultimate peak, only then is there contentment, peace, silence, a deep satisfaction that one has arrived.

Gold has always been symbolic, both in the East and in the West. For centuries alchemists have talked about it, and they have been very much misunderstood because people thought that they were talking about real god. They were talking about gold only as a metaphor.

Man can become gold, he has all the chemicals needed for that transmutation, but those chemicals have to be mixed in the right proportion, heated in the right way to the right degree. Only in a mystery school is that possible. It is the world of inner chemistry. And the moment everything inside you is put in the right place a great harmony arises.

Ordinarily a man is like an orchestra in which there is no leader, no guide and everybody is playing solo. Although it is an orchestra everybody is playing solo according to his own ideas, not bothering about others, what they are doing, not making any effort to bring a harmony; hence the noise, hence the craziness inside, the insanity. Almost the whole of humanity is insane. Of course people differ in degrees: a few people are more insane and a few are less, but a difference of degree is not much of a difference.

Only very few people -- once in a while a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, a Basho, a Jesus -- only very few people have been able to become guides of all their elementary forces and have been able to play, not solo, but to become part in an orchestra. These few people who have been able to bring some accord into their beings have known the ultimate truth.

That's what is meant by gold. It is the most precious metal, hence it became symbolic.

The man who knows what to do with all his elementary forces becomes gold; his life becomes really precious. Each moment is so inestimably valuable, each moment is such a gift that one cannot be thankful enough for it. There is no way to show our gratitude to god. His gift is of such immense proportions that we don't really deserve it. He has given it out of his abundance.

Knowing this accord, feeling this accord one becomes blissful. And out of that bliss arises a thankfulness towards existence. That thankfulness is prayer.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007185	
ShortTitle: GWIND18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Misery is a by-product of being unconscious, unaware and in the same way bliss is also a by-product, a by-product of being conscious, alert, watchful, vigilant. These two alternatives are available to man: either he can live in an unconscious mechanical way or he can live with a deep awareness of each moment, each act, each thought, each feeling.

As you start becoming aware bliss follows of its own accord. Everybody wants to attain to bliss but nobody tries to be aware. That's why people desire bliss and still remain miserable. It is not possible to achieve bliss directly.

You can achieve vigilance -- that is possible. That's the whole art of meditation, the whole secret of religion. And then bliss follows. Jesus has a tremendously beautiful saying. He says 'Seek ye first the kingdom of god then all else shall be added unto you.' Don't be bothered about anything else. People are worried about everything else except the kingdom of god -- and that's why they remain failures. They are interested in attaining the fragrance but they are not interested in growing the rose bush, in growing flowers. How can they achieve fragrance? It is impossible.

Grow the flowers, plant the seeds for flowers then one day, fragrance comes. It is a natural phenomenon, it is inevitable; you need not worry about it.

Be watchful, and you will be surprised: in the same proportion bliss is going to happen, and without any other effort on your part. Go on making efforts in the direction of being aware.

Man cannot be virtuous unless he is blissful. In the past religions have been teaching just the opposite; hence the failure of the old religions. All religions have failed. Humanity has not become religious at all. After thousands of years of teaching, nothing much has happened. Only very few people have been really religious -- a Jesus, a Buddha, a Krishna -- just people who can be counted on fingers. They can be thought as exceptional. They just prove the rule: that millions of people have remained absolutely irreligious. Something has gone wrong basically; religions have been teaching something fundamentally wrong.

They have been telling people: be good, first be virtuous be moral and then you will be rewarded with bliss. That is not so, that is just the opposite of the truth. Be blissful and you will be good. A person who is blissful cannot be bad to anybody, he cannot do wrong -- it is impossible. When you are blissful you share your bliss with people. And that's what good is, virtue is: sharing your bliss. When you are blissful you become a blessing to others; when you are miserable, how can you be a blessing to others? Even if you intend to be a blessing you are not going to be a blessing, you will be a curse.

And that's what one can watch and see. I am not talking about any theoretical phenomenon: everybody wants to help but everybody harms. Parents want to help children; their intentions are good but the outcome

is not good. The teachers want to help the students; the universities are there to create better citizens but nothing happens. The churches, the priests, the temples everywhere are trying to make life more beautiful -- it goes on becoming more and more ugly. And I am not doubting their intentions, I am not saying that their intentions are wrong; their intentions are very good but very unscientific. They want you to live long and they go on giving you poison.

Their desire is good but what they do is not good, it cannot be good. They *are* miserable, so anything that they do brings misery to others. We can only give to others what not we have already got; vice versa is not possible. You cannot give bliss if you are miserable, and you cannot be helpful if you yourself are living in a dark valley, in darkness. When you are full of light, when your whole being is full of blissfulness, naturally, whatsoever you do brings joy to others.

And blissfulness comes through meditation, not by being virtuous. Meditation brings bliss, bliss brings virtue: this is the fundamental law.

Nothing else makes a man victorious except when he becomes blissful. Money, power, prestige, fame -- nothing helps to be victorious. The real victory consists of being blissful.

Alexander the Great is not the really victorious person; Jesus Christ is, although Jesus dies on the cross and Alexander dies as the most powerful person in the whole history of man, the greatest conqueror, the man who ruled the whole of the earth as it was known at that moment. But still he is not victorious. Deep down he also knew it.

On his deathbed he wept and he said to his friends, his generals, 'When you take my coffin to the grave, let my hands hang outside the coffin.' They were puzzled. They said 'That is never done. Why are you asking such an absurd thing?' He said 'I want to let it be known to everybody that I am going empty-handed. Let people see my hands. I am dying as a beggar. My whole life has been a wastage. I remained concerned with unnecessary, non-essential things. I have not done anything really worthwhile. I am dying ignorant of myself...' although one of his teachers was Plato, the direct disciple of Socrates, and the teaching of Socrates was carried down by Plato to Alexander and the whole teaching was based on a single fundamental and that was: Know thyself. He wept because he did not know who he was. That is the only victory, to know oneself, and in knowing oneself bliss arises.
In that very knowing you are showered with bliss.

Aurora means the dawn, the early morning when the sun is just about to rise, when the east has become red and the birds have started singing and the flowers are opening and the whole earth is getting ready to receive the sun. Exactly the same happens in the inner world with meditation.

The colour of sannyas is the colour of the dawn, the early morning sun. It represents the inner dawn. A man who has not known meditation lives in a dark night of the soul. He has not seen inner light. And if you are full of darkness inside your life is bound to remain miserable because all your actions will come out of your darkness; they are bound to be wrong. You are bound to fall here and there. Your whole life will be that of stumbling from one error to another error. That's what people are doing: moving from one mistake to another mistake.

As they grow old, their misery becomes bigger and bigger. They carry mountains of misery for the simple reason that they have not tried to bring any light into their inner source. And it is very simple to do it, people have just never been told to go in.

The vested interests are against it; they don't want people who are full of inner light. The people who are powerful -- the politicians, the rich, the priests -- are all against it, because a man who has his own inner light cannot be enslaved. You can kill him but you cannot enslave him. Basically he remains rebellious, because he cannot do anything wrong. Whatsoever the cost he will always do the right thing. He can risk his life but he cannot risk his light.

The powerful people became aware of that fact long ago; hence all their efforts are to prevent every child from entering into his interiority. The schools, the college, the universities, the churches -- they all exist to make people extroverts. That is a subtle strategy, a spiritual exploitation and oppression.

My effort here is to create rebellious souls, people who have their own intelligence and who are ready to live according to their own inner light, even though they have to sacrifice their whole life for it. Even a single moment of absolute freedom is more valuable than a long life of slavery, because in that single moment of intensity you come to know god.

Man without meditation is homeless, he has no refuge. He is just like driftwood, accidental -- goes on living from one event to another event, not knowing why, not knowing from where he comes, where he is destined to go, why he exists, how to exist so that you can know the truth of your being and the mystery of life. Without meditation everything remains closed. Meditation is the key. And just as a simple key can open a complex lock.... Mind is like a complex lock and meditation is a very simple key but it can open the complex lock -- and behind the mind is the real treasure.

Once you can enter and by-pass the barrier of the mind, you are in for a great surprise; you are carrying the very kingdom of God within you. And to know it is to know one's real home. To know it is to become part of the mystery of existence. To know it is to know deathlessness, eternity. Once it is known, then your ordinary life is no more ordinary; it becomes full of grace, beauty, music, celebration.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a vow to enter into the world of meditation. Now all your efforts should be concentratedly centered on a single point: how to be more meditative, more aware, more conscious. And once you pour all your energies into one direction it starts happening. All that is needed is intensity and passion.

Sannyas has to be a love affair so that you can put your total energy into it. Then things start happening on their own.

Heather is a wild shrub, with thousands of flowers, very long-lasting.

So is meditation, with only one difference: it is also evergreen, it is also wild, but its flowers are not only long-lasting, they are everlasting. Once attained they are yours forever, for eternity, because meditation means transcending mind.

Time is part of mind. The moment you transcend mind, you transcend time too; they disappear simultaneously. And when time disappears you know eternity. Eternity is always now, it is always present; it never becomes past, it is never future. There is no past, no future, there is only the present.

Present in fact is not part of time. Time is past and future. Present is eternity, just touching the periphery of time. That's why you cannot hold the present moment, you cannot pinpoint it. The moment you say 'It is,' it is no more; it only touches it. The moment you become aware of the present it is already past. Either it is in the future -- then you have to wait for it: it is coming, coming, coming -- either it is coming or it is gone. But you cannot catch hold of it while it is there -- it is just a touch.

We live in the past and the future if we live in mind, and both are non-existential. Past is no more, future is not yet. That's why our life remains almost non-substantial, the same as dreams, made of the same stuff as dreams are made of. The reality consists only of the present. When you move beyond the mind you start living in the present.

And the beauty of being in the present is immense, inestimable, inexpressible, indefinable. Words like 'truth', 'god', 'nirvana', 'enlightenment', are just ways of expressing the inexpressible. But in fact it remains unexpressed. These words are just like fingers pointing to the moon. Don't become too interested in the fingers. Look at the moon and forget the fingers.

Being here with me your whole effort has to be that of meditation. And meditation means a jump from the mind into the no-mind, from thought into no-thought, from noise into silence, from constant movement in the mind to a deep stillness of the heart. And suddenly, you enter into the evergreen world, with millions of flowers -- flowers of eternity.

That's exactly the meaning of the word 'paradise'. The word 'paradise' comes from the Persian, 'firdaus'. Firdaus means a garden full of evergreen trees, full of ever-blossoming flowers. It has lost its meaning in English but it is rooted in the word 'firdaus': a walled garden.

There are a few animals in the world -- the bear is one of them -- which know the art of going into hibernation. Frogs know it: after the rains they simply disappear, they move into the earth and lie down there almost dead. They don't breathe, they don't eat. They go into a kind of suspended life; for eight months they will remain in that same suspended coma, dead and yet not dead. Dead in one sense, because they are no more breathing, all functioning has stopped, but they are not dead in another sense! because as the rains come again, they will be revived.

In Yoga there are a few exercises which can make a man perform such things also. There have been yogis who practise such things. In fact, they have nothing to do with religion, of no intrinsic value, but people are very much surprised, because if a yogi goes into the earth for six months or nine months, lies down there and then comes back alive again it seems like a miracle.

Once it happened in Egypt, in 1880, a man performed such a miraculous feat. He went for twenty years; it was the longest record. But people forgot to take him out after twenty years. Twenty years is a long time; the people who had put him into the earth had died. He remained buried under the earth for forty years. Looking into some old records a librarian came to know about this fact, that a man was lying buried in a certain place. People had forgotten about him and he must be dead by now because it was 1920. He was to be dug out in 1900 -- twenty more years had passed...

The place was searched and the man was found. When he was brought out he was almost dead. But he was massaged according to the instructions he had given forty years ago. It was on record what you had to do: you had to massage and give him a bath. All the things were done and he lived for three more years!

That is the longest record, forty years, of remaining in suspended life, neither dead nor alive.

The bear is also capable of doing it, particularly the bears that exist in Siberia, because when it is so cold that they cannot move they go under the ice and they lie down there, frozen, for nine months. Only for three months is it worth living, otherwise it is impossible to live. Hence the bear has become the symbol of resurrection.

Man can be reborn through meditation, he can have a new life. The ordinary life is not much; it is just so-so, lukewarm -- somehow we are alive. It is a suspended kind of life. A Buddha lives because he lives with such totality, such intensity, with such awareness. Ordinarily people simply go on making empty movements, empty gestures. They appear to be living but they are not really, not authentically. Not knowing at all what they are doing, they go on doing things, almost under a kind of natural hypnosis. Whatsoever their instincts tell them they go on doing. They will reproduce children just as their parents reproduced them, not knowing exactly what they are doing and whether they should do it or not... Some biological urge forcing them. They will reproduce children and they will die. And their children will go on doing the same thing for centuries to come.

Each generation repeats the same mechanical pattern. It is through meditation that one can escape from this prison of biology, from this prison of mechanical, repetitive life and can be really reborn.

Mind is always old. Even a one-day-old child has a one-day-old mind, because mind means the past. It accumulates the past; it is accumulative it goes on accumulating experiences and everything that happens. It is always old and it goes on becoming older and older. But the heart is always young; it never accumulates, it is non-accumulative. It lives in the moment. That's why the mind and the heart are never in agreement, they cannot be in agreement, because the mind talks about the past and the heart wants to live spontaneously, right now.

The mind always gives advice, tries to be very wise, calls the heart a fool, mad, and all kinds of names, but the heart never becomes wise in that sense; it remains a fool. And it is good that it remains a fool, it is good that it never becomes old, because that is the only hope for man. That is the only door to know reality, because reality is in the present.

Mind can never know anything about reality. It can have no encounter with reality. The past is always standing in between like a wall, and the wall goes on becoming bigger and bigger every day. That's why children are more alive, more spontaneous, more beautiful, more joyous than old people. Old people become too experienced and everything that is spontaneous is not possible for an old man. He has a condemnation for it; he has a thousand and one opinions about it.

The mind calls love mad. Out of its experience, observation, knowledge, it creates a false kind of love it calls marriage. Marriage is an invention the mind. It is a very poor substitute. It is an institution. It is more utilitarian, certainly; it has more economic value, it is more marketable, it is more worldly. Love looks mad, but it is love that gives you feel of being alive, not marriage.

And it is the same about anything else. Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism -- these are mind things. To be with Jesus is a heart thing, but that is possible only when the master is alive. To be with the pope is a mind thing. He has two thousand years of heritage. Jesus was a madman; no rabbi followed him, no knowledgeable professor followed him, but simple people: carpenters, fishermen, prostitutes, gamblers, drunkards -- these type of people who are really simple and in a way more spontaneous. A prostitute is a far more alive being than a rabbi. I respect a prostitute more than a rabbi, because a rabbi is absolutely dead.

Mary Magdalene was far more alive -- she could see the beauty of Jesus. But the head-priest of the great temple of Jerusalem could not see: he thought 'This man is simply dangerous, a madman collecting other mad young people and trying to destroy the whole social structure.'

It was mind crucifying the heart when Jesus was crucified. That has always been so and that will always

be so. Only the heart can move into meditation, only the heart is the hope. There is only one hope for man: if he moves from the head to the heart, starts listening to the heart and follows the heart. It is risky: everybody will condemn you, everybody will think that something has gone wrong, that you have gone cuckoo. But that has always been so: the people who had been with Buddha were thought to be cuckoos and the people who are with me are bound to be thought to be cuckoos. But to be a cuckoo with a Buddha is a blessing!
So feel blessed!

Bliss is poetry. It is not science, it is not logic, it is not mind, it is not prose. It is art, it is dance, it is music, it is love: it is poetry. And one has to learn the ways of being poetic; they are totally different. In the world mathematics is needed, not music; logic is needed, not love. So the world teaches you to be logical, but logic destroys your love, which is far more valuable because it is through love that you will know god. It is through being poetic that there is a possibility of knowing the beauty of existence. It is tremendously beautiful, but we need a different perspective to see the beauty, a different vision, a different approach, a different context altogether.

Ordinarily, what we have been taught is not poetry. We have been brought up in a very calculative way. We are being made to be cunning and clever because that is what succeeds in life, that's what helps you to achieve ambitions. You are brought up in such a way that you can go on power trips -- and reality is not a power trip, it is not an ego trip.

One has to put aside the ego and all the calculating and cunning ways. One has to learn something of the aesthetic sense; one has to be more sensitive, more in tune with existence. That's what I call poetry.

I don't mean that you have to read Shakespeare and Milton and Shelley and Byron. When I say poetry, I mean that you have to be in a love affair with life; it should not be calculative. You should be more open to the wind, to the sun, to the rain. You should be more full of wonder than of knowledge; you should live in awe.

Each moment should be a moment of awe, of wonder. Looking at life with the eyes of a child, the whole world becomes god-full. If your heart is full of wonder, then the world is full of god; if your heart is calculative and cunning, god disappears from the world, god dies. Then you live in a godless world, and living in a godless world is not worth living at all. Life loses all significance altogether. It becomes absolutely mundane, a commodity -- and that is the ugliest thing that can happen to a man.

My sannyasins have to live a beautiful life; a life of grace, of poetry, of music and celebration. Dance, because it is through the dance... sing, because it is through singing... that you will become vulnerable to god, open to god. It is not a question of argument, it is not a question of proofs, of philosophy or theology.

The word 'love' defines sannyas precisely. And a heart full of love is naturally full of poetry. To live life in poetry is to be a sannyasin.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007195
ShortTitle: GWIND19
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Misery is something like going downhill: it is so easy, no intelligence is needed, no work upon yourself is needed. You can simply go on rolling down, under the influence of the magnetic field of the earth, by gravitation. But if you want to go uphill then intelligence will be needed, work upon yourself will be needed -- and not a hectic kind of work but something constant. One never knows at what point the breakthrough happens; one has just to go on hammering.

Sometimes it happens that you stop just before it was going to happen; just one more step and the goal would have been achieved. So one has to go on -- it is unpredictable. Because it happens differently to each person, there is no way to predict it. A few people need a little effort, a few people a little less; it depends on many past lives. If you have worked upon your inner being in your past lives, that work is never lost, it remains with you. Whenever you start working again for your spiritual growth, it becomes a stepping stone.

But there are people who have not worked at all. They may be just beginning in this life, this time. A few may have worked hard enough and just a little crust is left to be broken; and a few may be carrying big hard walls of ego -- they will need constant hammering. But one thing is certain and predictable, that if one goes on working it happens, it is bound to happen, it is inevitable. One has to be patient and industrious, only then can one rise above misery.

Millions of people are miserable it needs no effort, and very few have attained to bliss because very few have put their energies together and worked hard, patiently, without bothering about the result, without hankering at all for the result to be quick.

Bliss is not like a seasonal flower; it can't be quick in that way. It is a big huge thing; it takes its time; its course.

The miserable person is miserable because he has not sharpened his intelligence. He allows dust to gather upon his intelligence, and intelligence is like a mirror, if you allow dust to gather upon it, it loses its essential quality of being reflective. It functions like a mirror no more. And when dust is too thick you completely lose track of the mirror, you even forget all about it. And that's how people have been livings they allow the dust to gather. That's what we call past, memories. And when I say memories I mean psychological memories, not factual memories. Factual memories are perfectly good; they are simple information accumulated by the brain.

Psychological memories... Somebody insulted you twenty years ago and it is still there, it still hurts. It still affects you. If you see that person you can't see him as he is; that hurt stands between you and him. It affects your visions you look through that feeling. It may have become absolutely unconscious. You may say 'Hello' to him and 'How are you?' and you will even smile. but if you watch and observe your smile you will see there is some feeling which is holding your smile back, which is poisoning it. You say 'Hello', but reluctantly it is simply formal, it has no heart in it. You enquire how he is because it is part of etiquette, mannerism, but you don't mean it, you are not interested at all. In fact, deep down you are still wanting to take revenge. And if some opportunity arises you *will* take revenges you have not forgotten, you have not forgiven.

These psychological memories accumulate on the intelligence like dust and they don't allow you to see reality as it is Otherwise it is blissful, tremendously blissful. Each moment can be an ecstasy. you just need a bright mirror to reflect it in its totality, in its intensity. Then each moment brings so much grace of god, it is immeasurable; we cannot be thankful enough for it. But very few people become aware of the beauty of existence, of the beauty of people, of the grace of the animals, of the green and the gold of the trees, of the redness and liveliness of the flowers. Very few people are aware of the music of the rain falling on the roof, the song, the dance of it...

And because they are not aware of it all they remain imprisoned in the very small dark hole of their psychological memories, which is just like a tunnel, very dark, and it accumulates all kinds of negativities.

A person may have done a thousand and one good things for you and you will not remember, but if he hurts you once *that* you will remember. He may have been a friend for years, may have done many things for you -- they will all be effaced, erased completely by a single thing that you think is wrong. It may not be

wrong at all. He may not have done it knowingly, he may not have wanted to do any harm to you. It may have happened by chance, or it may be just a wrong interpretation on your part. But just a single wound is enough to destroy all that the person has done... as if we are hankering to collect all that is negative, dark, ugly.

We don't collect flowers, we collect thorns -- this is the stupidity of human beings and hence the hell. Hell is not somewhere else; we create it. And heaven also is not somewhere else; we can create. We have as much capacity to create heaven around our being as we can create hell. It is the same energy which accumulates flowers, which accumulates thorns. It is the same being; just a little different perspective, just a little change of understanding, of looking at things, and the whole world changes.

Sannyas is nothing but that little change. It is a very small thing but it makes a lot of difference. It transforms the whole vision. It creates a totally new existence for you and then life is a joy.

A sannyasin has to live life joyously. He has to transform small things into great rejoicings. He has to transform the mundane into the sacred.

I am not against the mundane. I am all for transforming it because it contains the sacred. The old religions were creating a division between the mundane and the sacred. I don't create any division. The change is not needed on the outside; you are not to leave the marketplace and go to a monastery. The change is needed in your way of seeing. Then the mundane becomes sacred, the marketplace becomes more beautiful that any monastery can be. And that is *real* work.

I am not an escapist and I am against all religious attitudes which are escapist. I believe in life and I believe in living life totally, but it can be lived in such a beautiful way that slowly slowly matter disappears and there is only godliness surrounding you. And that is truth, that's how it is.

Meditation is the only experience that gives you solid proof of god's existence. Logic is of no help. Philosophy cannot produce a single proof although for centuries philosophers have tried -- but all in vain. They have made very articulate, complicated theories, theologies, philosophies, trying to prove god -- but they have all failed. All their proofs are, without any exception, childish and rooted in some flaw, in some fallacy. They can befool only people who want to be befooled, otherwise anybody of ordinary intelligence can see that all their arguments are fallacious.

For example, all the philosophers of the world have tried to prove that god is a must because existence needs a creator. Now this is good if you are talking to small children, otherwise it is stupid. If creation needs a creator, then the creator itself will need a creator in its own turn. And then you fall into an infinite regress: A creates B. B creates C, C creates D -- where is it going to end?

Hence a man like Gautam Buddha simply said 'Forget all about this nonsense. The whole metaphysics is nonsense,' he said. And he has a great insight about that thing; he says 'Don't argue about god, don't ask about god, because there is no way to prove *or* disprove.' He simply puts aside all arguments, for and against. He says 'Rather put your energies into meditation and then see whatsoever is. There is no need to believe -- when we can experience, why believe?'

And that's precisely my approach too I don't want you to believe in god, I want you to know that which is -- and that is godly.

You may not come to know god as a person because there is nobody as a person, but in meditation you will certainly come to know existence as divine, as godly. The *quality* will be felt; you will see the whole existence radiant with godliness. In that radiance you are included. It is not that only others radiate god, you also radiate gods everything becomes part of a divine organic unity. But it is not to be believed in.

One need not be a theist or an atheists both are foolish. A really religious person is neither. He is an enquirer, he says 'I don't know but I am ready to enquire.' And the only way to enquire is meditation, because meditation takes you beyond thoughts. If you remain in thoughts you remain within the boundary of philosophy; when you move beyond thoughts, you go beyond philosophy -- and that's where religion begins. Where philosophy ends, religion begins; where mind ends meditation begins. And meditation is the only religious phenomenon. Remember it: the only, hence it is the only door towards godliness, the only bridge.

It is only through meditation that you become a servant of god. The moment you know the godliness of existence you naturally become a servant. It is not something imposed upon you by somebody else, it is out of your love for existence.

Meditation is golden. Gold represents the highest peak of consciousness in man; it is an alchemical

symbol. Alchemists were known all over the world as people who were interested in changing the baser metals into gold. Really they were interested in changing the baser energies of man into golden energies.

Man comes with many energies but in a raw form; like diamonds just taken out of the mine. Only a jeweller can recognize them; to others they will look like ordinary stones. But once they have been purified, cut, once the unnecessary parts have been dropped and their hidden glory becomes expressed, then you know that it was not an ordinary stone; it was carrying a hidden treasure within it.

So is the case with every human being. Becoming a sannyasin means entering into an alchemical school. The whole effort here is to make gold out of you. We are born with it -- just a little cleansing is needed and it starts shining forth. And when one realizes one's glory then gratitude arises, and gratitude is prayer.

Meditation transforms you, and the ultimate result is gratitude, prayer. That is the fragrance of the flower of meditation.

How long will you be here?

I don't know.

Be here. There is no need to know -- be here. Real Italians never go back!

Love is the surest way to real victory but it is a very strange way, very paradoxical, because love begins in surrender and ends in victory. That's its paradox: love does not want to be victorious but it becomes victorious. Love wants to surrender, but surrender brings victory.

And the people who try to be victorious remain failures. They may become victorious in the eyes of the world but that is not true victory because death will take it away. True victory is that which even death cannot destroy.

Think of yourself as victorious only when you have gained something of immortality. Love gives you the first glimpse of immortality, love opens the first window beyond death. One who knows love is bound to know god sooner or later, one just has to go on deepening one's love.

Be in love with love itself, then victory is going to be yours!

Sannyas is a dance of bliss. It is not renunciation, it is rejoicing. It is not life-negative, it is a tremendous love affair with life itself. It is not the old idea of sannyas, monkhood. I am totally against the old idea. It has poisoned the whole humanity, it has made people's lives more miserable.

Rather than helping people to be blissful, it has been a curse rather than a blessing, for the simple reason that it created negativity in peoples' minds: life is wrong -- if you want to achieve god you have to renounce it; joys of life are not good, they are temptations from the devil -- you have to escape from all temptations of life. You have to go on shrinking, shrinking, you have to move away from all relationships, you have to live in a cave in the mountains or in a monastery.

It created so much fear in people that people became pathological. Those who escape, lived in utter misery. Their only solace was that people thought that they were saints and people respected them and honoured them. That was very ego-fulfilling, that was their only solace, otherwise there was nothing in it. Their life was like a desert, with no greenery, with no oasis at all. But it was a tremendously powerful ego trip. And people can do anything for the fulfilment of the ego; *any* absurd thing, any stupid thing, if it is ego-fulfilling they are ready to do it.

And if you look into the history of monks and nuns you will be surprised: in the name of religion they have been doing such stupid things all over the world, in the world, that coming generations are simply going to laugh at the whole idea of religion. It was so unintelligent, so stupid and mediocre, in fact insane. And the people who did not go that far also suffered because they could not enjoy life with totality. They could not escape -- they were not that extreme either -- but they could not live life with totality, with joy; their joy was poisoned. They lived in the world feeling guilty.

The people who escaped suffered because they became uprooted. They starved, they were undernourished because life is a nourishment, relationship is a nourishment. To be with people and to be in many loving relationships, friendships, is an absolute necessity to make your life rich. They became beggars, and the people who lived in life became very guilty; they started thinking they are sinners. The saints were those who had escaped. so of course, logically, the people who were not capable enough. courageous enough. thought 'We are not brave enough. We are guilty people, sinners, and we are going to suffer in hell.'

This is how the whole world has been dominated by the wrong kind of religion. It is good that the modern is getting freer every day of all that rubbish. But sometimes it happens that when you throw the

rubbish you can also throw the diamonds. You can throw out the baby with the bathwater -- that is the danger.

The old fools were doing one thing -- they were throwing out the baby and saving the bathwater. Now the new fools can do this -- they can throw both, but both ways the baby is gone.

My effort here is to save the baby and throw the bathwater. And if the bathwater can also be used somewhere in the garden, it should be used. There is no need to throw is it should be put to some use.

Life is not to be renounced but experienced, lived, loved, because it is only at the innermost core of life that you will feel the presence of god. Hence my sannyasins have to be lovers of life, and they have to be dancers, singers, musicians, poets, creators, because the fundamental of my religion is, if you want to come closer to the creative energy of existence you have to be creators yourself. That's the only way to come close to the creative energy, or call it the creator.
By your becoming creative, you start participating in god's creation.

Celebrate -- don't miss a single opportunity to celebrate. Go on searching for opportunities to celebrate. If you cannot find them, invent them, because the whole point is celebration, not whether there is a real opportunity or a fictitious opportunity -- that doesn't matter. What matters is celebration because it is through celebration that you will flower, that you will come to your higher peaks of consciousness, sensitivity, creativity.

It is the celebrating person who really lives others only die a slow kind of death. It takes seventy years for a few people to die, for a few it takes even longer, eighty, ninety -- they are slow diers. They don't know how to finish a job quickly; they go on and on, they go on dragging. There are many people who go on dragging posthumously; they should have died decades ago but somehow they manage. There are ghosts' -- there are the people who are ghosts, who live a posthumous kind of existence.

In fact it is near-about the age of four that people die -- then it is all posthumous existence, then they simply go on dragging. Just look at a child of three and you will see what liveliness should be, how joyous he is and how sensitive to everything that goes on happening around him, how alert, watchful; nothing misses his eye. And how intense in everything: if he is angry, he is just anger, pure anger. It is beautiful to see a child in anger, because old people are always half-hearted, even if they are angry they are not totally in it, they are holding back. They don't love totally, they are not angry totally, they don't do anything in totality, they are always calculating. Their life has become lukewarm. It never comes to that intensity of one hundred degrees where things evaporate, where something happens, where revolution becomes possible.

But a child always lives at one hundred degrees -- whatsoever he does. If he hates you he hates you totally, and he loves you he loves you totally; and in a single moment he can change. He is so quick, he does not take time, he does not brood over it. Just one moment before, he was sitting in your lap and telling you how much he loves you. And then something happens -- you say something and something goes wrong between you and him -- and he jumps out of your lap and says 'I never want to see you again.' And see in his eyes the totality of it'

And because it is total it does not leave a trace behind. That's the beauty of totality: it does not accumulate psychological memory. Psychological memory is created only by partial living. Then everything that you have lived only in part hangs around you, the hang-over continues for your whole life. And thousands of things are there, hanging unfinished.

That's the whole theory of karma, unfinished jobs, unfinished actions go on waiting to be finished, to be completed, and they go on goading you 'Complete me' because every action wants to be fulfilled.

But if you live totally, intensely, then you are free of it, you have lived the moment and it is finished. You don't look back and you don't look ahead. you simply remain herenow, there is no past. no future. That's what I mean by celebration. In a real moment of celebration only the present exists. And to be in the present is to be a sannyasin. and to be in the present is to be blissful.

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007205
ShortTitle:	GWIND20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Truth is achieved not by thinking, truth is achieved by a state of no-thought, because only when you are in a state of no-thought is there clarity. Thoughts are like clouds around you: they make your consciousness dim, unclear. When all thoughts are put aside, your eyes are clean. Then there is nothing to distort your vision, then you can see that which is -- and that is truth.

Truth is not a conclusion of mind but an experience of no-mind; hence philosophy cannot deliver truth; only religion -- because philosophy remains confined in the world of the mind. It goes on jumping from one cloud to another cloud. It remains in constant hesitation, unclarity, indecisiveness.

Philosophy is non-conclusive, it never comes to a conclusion; it cannot by its very nature. It is only religion that can help one to see. And seeing needs all thoughts to be put aside, good and bad, both. Seeing means you have to be as innocent as a child, knowing nothing. In that state of not-knowing, knowing happens, real knowing happens.

That's what meditation is all about: attaining to clarity.

It is only through bliss that one becomes a messenger of god. The moment you are blissful you become a vehicle, a passage for god to descends into the world. you become an opening for god to pour into the world.

Every blissful person becomes a blessing to the world because he becomes a proof that god exists. There is no other proof; only the presence of a blissful person is an indirect proof that something more than the mundane exists, that something more than the so-called life exists.

It is only through a man like Jesus or Buddha or Krishna that the world becomes aware that god cannot be denied. Philosophers have argued much to prove god but they have not been able to, they have not succeeded at all. Their whole effort has been an utter failure. But mystics have proved it without any effort; their presence was enough.

Every blissful person is a gabriele, a messenger of god. And that's my whole effort heres to create as many blissful people as possible, because the world needs now as many proofs for god's existence as we can manage, otherwise god *is* disappearing. The misery is becoming too heavy and the night is becoming too dark, and man is losing all contact with the transcendental

My sannyasins have to become bridges between this and that, between the ordinary world and the extraordinary world -- which is hidden within the ordinary. And the only way, and I repeat, the only way, is to become a dance of joy, a song of joy, a celebration. -- How long will you be here?

-- Forever.

-- Be here forever' All Gabrieles are needed here' Good, Gabriele.

Man can live in two ways either he becomes a stagnant pool of energy or he can become a dynamic flow, a river of energy. The stagnant pool never knows anything beyond itself because it never moves beyond its boundaries. The stagnant pool of energy becomes the ego.

The riverlike flow helps you always to go beyond yourself. It is a constant transcendence. It is

movement towards the oceanic, towards the infinite, towards the unbounded. That is the way of a sannyasin. the way of a meditator. Life should be like a river, always moving, never clinging, always ready to go into the unknown, always ready to risk the familiar for the unfamiliar.

The constant adventuring consciousness makes a man a sannyasin. It is the greatest adventure there is. And this is the right time and the right age (she is fifteen) to become aware of this alternative possibility, otherwise slowly slowly people become so accustomed to being stagnant that they forget completely. they become oblivious that they could have been rivers. That's why people live small lives, very ordinary, of no significance and meaning, of no joy, of no surprise. They simply go on moving in a repetitive circle. doing the same thing again and again every day from birth to death.

That is not the right way to live. That is a slow way of committing suicide. The right way to live is to live dangerously, always exploring and always reaching for the stars. Then life becomes naturally meditative because each moment brings so much surprise and each moment is so new, you cannot think anything, you have to encounter it.

The repetitive person can think about his life, can plan his life, because he is predictable. Everybody knows what he is going to do tomorrow and the day after tomorrow. But the meditative person is unpredictable; not only to others, to himself also. He does not know what is going to happen in the next moment; hence there is no question of planning thinking. He lives an open life, he welcomes every moment... fresh, young. And with that welcoming heart one becomes aware slowly slowly of something which has been called god, truth, nirvana, enlightenment -- different names for the same thing But the best name has been used by Lao Tzu; he calls it tao.

He says 'It has no name, hence I have chosen an arbitrary name: I will call it tao.' He is very clear about it. He says 'It is an arbitrary name, t has no name -- I will call it tao' Tao means nothing. You can call it XYZ.

My message is love, my religion is love. In a way it is very simple. it has no complexity about it -- no rituals, no dogmas, no hypothetical philosophy. It is a very simple and direct approach towards life. The small word 'love' can contain it.

My sannyasins have to be constantly in a love affair with existence. It is not a question of whom you love -- it is immaterial to whom your love is addressed. The thing that matters is that you should love twenty-four hours a day, just as you breathe. As breathing needs no object, love needs no object. Sometimes you are breathing with a friend and sometimes you are breathing by the side of a tree and sometimes you are breathing swimming in a pool. In the same way you should love. Love should be your interior core of breathing, it should be as natural as breathing. In fact love has the same relationship to the soul as breathing has to the body.

The body lives through breathing; once the breathing stops the body dies. The soul exists through loving, but many people don't have any soul because they never started loving. They only assume that they have souls -- they don't Potentially of course they do; if they start loving it will become a reality. Love transforms your potential soul into an actual phenomenon. It is the greatest miracle, the greatest magic, the greatest mystery of life. there is nothing higher than love.

But when I use the word 'love' I am using it in a very special sense. It has no ordinary connotations to it. It is just a loving relationship tot he whole, a friendship with everything, even with things which ordinarily are thought to be dead.

A Buddha treats even the chair as if it is alive. It is not a question of whether it is alive or not; the point is that the Buddha cannot be unloving, so whatsoever he does there is love. and that has to be the constant remembrance of my sannyasins. Remember it again and again because you will lose track of love.

We are not prepared for it, the society does not prepare us for it -- just the contrary: it prepares us for hatred, ambition, jealousy, possessiveness, domination, all kinds of ego trips and numbers. But it doesn't prepare you for love. Love goes against all these things. A loving person cannot be ambitious, a loving person cannot be egoistic, a loving person cannot be political, a loving person cannot be dominating, a loving person cannot be possessive. These are poisons to love, they will kill the very spirit of love. A loving person can only be loving. He exists as love.

And one need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan to be religious. All that one needs to be religious is to be loving, and through love slowly the soul is born. And you become aware when you become pregnant with soul. It is just as when a woman becomes pregnant: she soon becomes aware of the presence of the child. As the child starts growing in her womb she knows -- she even starts feeling the

movements of the child. she starts becoming more and more alert and aware of another life within her.

In exactly the same way it happens when you become pregnant with soul: you suddenly start feeling a new quality inside your being, a new interiority, as if a door has opened and now you can see your innermost core, the very shrine where your centre of life exists. And it radiates with light. Slowly slowly it fills your whole being with life, love, light. Then one is reborn -- then one is really born.
That's the goal of sannyas rebirth, resurrection.

There is a vast difference between knowledge and knowing. Knowledge is always borrowed and acquired from others, knowing is yours. And that which is yours is true, and that which is not yours cannot be true.

Truth cannot be transferred -- that is one of the intrinsic qualities of truth. *My* truth cannot become your truth. The moment I give it to you, in that very moment it becomes false. It is like uprooting a tree: the moment you uproot it, it is dead. It is alive only when it is rooted. And the tree of truth cannot be transplanted, you cannot put it in other soil.

So Buddha's truth dies with Buddha and Jesus' truth dies with Jesus. Christianity is a false phenomenon, so is Buddhism. Each person has to discover his own truth. Learn from Buddha the possibility of truth, learn from Buddha the hope, learn from Buddha the confidence that 'Yes, it is possible. If it is possible for one person, why not me?' But don't try to borrow because whatsoever you borrow is nothing but words; it won't have any meaning in your life. Meaning comes from experience.

That's the difference between knowledge and knowings knowing is beautiful, knowledge is ugly. Knowledge makes you a scholar, a pundit; knowing makes you a mystic Knowledge never makes you a knower, it makes you knowledgeable. Knowing makes you a knower but never makes you knowledgeable.
And bliss comes only through knowing.

Humanity now knows much more than it has ever known before; knowledge goes on accumulating. In fact you know more than Jesus. If you meet Jesus you can teach him many things. He will not know a thousand and one things. I don't think he will be able to pass the matriculation examination -- impossible! But that does not mean that he is not a knower -- he knows, but in a totally different way. His experience has transformed his being. He is not as informed as you are but he is transformed, and that is the real thing. Information means nothing. A computer can have more information than you have but the computer can never become a Christ or a Buddha. Or do you think a computer can become enlightened some day? That is impossible.

A computer can know everything possible but it will remain a computer and it will repeat only that which is fed into it. It cannot be blissful either -- what bliss can a machine have? It cannot be loving either -- how can a machine be loving? It may say 'I love you, I love you very much, I am ready to die for you' -- it may say beautiful things, but they will be simply words. It can be taught to hug you and kiss you but there will be no love at all. And you will know that this is just foolish -- a machine kissing you and hugging you. You will look all around, embarrassed!

A machine can be taught these things and the machine can do these things very efficiently. But millions of people are doing exactly that: functioning like machines, computers. They repeat cliche's -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- beautiful words but all dead.

With me it is not a question of becoming more informed. I am not a teacher, I am not here to teach you anything. I am here to help you, on the contrary, to unlearn -- not to learn but to unlearn, so that you can be unburdened and you can start seeing on your own.

The moment you start seeing on your own, your life takes a quantum leap into a new dimension the dimension of eternity. the dimension of godliness, the dimension of bliss, truth, freedom.

Bliss and love are two aspects of sannyas, just like two aspects of a coin, be blissful within and be loving without.

One can be blissful and miserly -- then bliss starts dying. It has to be shared to keep it alive and flowing, to keep it fresh and young.

The old tradition of the so-called religious people has been very miserly; there was no place for love in it Of course they were all searching for bliss and they could find little bits of blissfulness here and there, but they were very greedy and miserly. And in their greed and miserliness whatsoever they found was killed, destroyed, poisoned, hence they remained sad. All the old saints look sad, they have long faces -- with no

laughter, with no love, with no sharing.

This is something very fundamental, that bliss grows as you share it, otherwise it dies. Even if by chance you discover a source of it, soon it will be exhausted. If you want it to become inexhaustible, then share, then share as much as possible. And never think whether the other person is worthy or not. Those are the considerations of a greedy person, a miserly person.

A person who wants to share never thinks whether the other is worthy or not. Who cares? The whole point is to share. If he is ready to share, that's enough. Be thankful that he allows you to share your joy.

The sharing of bliss is love, and it is through love that bliss grows. The more you love, the more blissful you become; the more blissful you become the more you love. They feed each other, they help each other. And between the two you become an integrated being.

Bliss is a fragrance. You cannot achieve it directly. You have to grow rose bushes; when the roses arrive there will be fragrance automatically. Bliss is a fragrance of meditation. Meditation means becoming more and more silent.

The noisy person cannot be blissful -- one needs the music of silence. And our minds are too noisy. We are carrying almost a whole marketplace in our heads, all kinds of rubbish. And we are not one, we are a crowd inside, many people and they are constantly quarrelling, fighting with each other, trying to dominate. Each fragment of our mind wants to become the most powerful one. There is constant inner politics. You cannot find bliss in this constant inner war.

Bliss is possible only if this continuous war ceases. And it *can* cease; it is not very difficult to get beyond it. All that is needed is awareness. We are not aware of this whole phenomenon that goes on. It goes on inside like an undercurrent. We are almost oblivious of it. It is always there, day in, day out, but we are not conscious of it.

Bring consciousness to it. Slowly, watch the subtle layers of noisiness, and slowly slowly you will become aware of so much chattering that it appears almost as if a madhouse is inside the head. And we are living in this nightmare!

Through watching a miracle happens whatsoever you can watch starts evaporating. And the moment it evaporates you are left with a deep silence. In the beginning there are only intervals, small gaps when thoughts cease, when you can look through small windows into reality. But slowly those gaps become bigger they start coming more often, then they start staying longer.

It has been calculated by the ancient mystics, and I totally agree with them, that if a person can remain totally silent for forty-eight minutes he attains to enlightenment, he becomes absolutely blissful. And then it lasts forever, then there is no going back. You have gone into the beyond, you have reached beyond time and its constant shifting sands. You have reached the rock of eternity. That's where one comes to realise one's immortality.

That is the ultimate target of sannyas.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007215
ShortTitle:	GWIND21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Religions have not been able to create a synthesis between bliss and peace. It has been one of the greatest problems in the past, because they failed in creating a synthesis they failed in creating the whole man, because a man can be peaceful but if he is not blissful his peace is utter coldness; it is more death than life. It is the peace of a cemetery, the peace that prevails in a grave. It is convenient to others but to oneself it is suicidal.

Society prefers that kind of peace because then you are no more a nuisance to anybody. Society really wants you to be dead, not alive. The whole effort is how to kill you and yet use you as an efficient mechanism. And society has succeeded in that: it has destroyed aliveness and replaced it with mechanical efficiency. Its whole interest is in protection, even at the cost of life. It is more interested in commodities than in human growth. Hence society goes on preaching to people to be peaceful, to be obedient, to be undisturbing to anybody, and it praises such peace as if it is something divine, something of ultimate value.

But one call become peaceful in this way only if one is stupid, if one can't see the cost that he is paying for such a dead peace which is not worth anything at all. He is losing his freedom, his intelligence, his joy, his love, his whole quality of being adventurous. His whole being is lost; he becomes a convenient cog in the wheel, a replaceable part. If A dies he can be replaced by B, if B dies he can be replaced by D or C, anybody, because they are not individuals, they were only functionaries. And all the religions have tried for this. There has been a conspiracy between the priest and the politician to destroy humanity.

A few people have rebelled against this, and it is good that a few people rebelled, but then they fell into another extreme. They dropped the whole idea of peace as useless, worthless, as a political strategy to dominate, and they were not ready to be dominated by anybody. They chose to be blissful, joyous. But a bliss without peace is feverish; it is excitement but tiring and ultimately there is no fulfilment in it. It keeps you hot, burning hot; it gives an intensity to your life. And if this is the only possibility, to choose between a cold peace and a hot bliss, then I will say choose hot bliss. At least you will be alive -- feverish but alive; you will go crazy but you will be alive! You are bound to go insane sooner or later, but at least you will be alive! If this is the only alternative then I am all for bliss. But it is not the only alternative; it is the other extreme.

My effort here is to create a higher synthesis in which peace and bliss are two aspects of the same coin. When a tremendously beautiful phenomenon happens: you have bliss but you are not hot and you have peace but you are not cold. You are exactly in the middle, neither hot nor cold, If you compare this state of being exactly, precisely in the middle with one extreme, cold, then you can call it warm; if you compare it with the other extreme of being hot, you can call it cool. Because it is exactly in the middle it is both warm and cool -- cool compared to cold, warm compared to hot. But it is both together: it is peaceful bliss or blissful peace.

Then your being is whole, you are rooted in wholeness. You are not partial, you are not lopsided. It is not that you have chosen one part at the cost of the other; you have chosen both in a higher synthesis. You have transcended both through the synthesis. To be exactly in the middle of any two extremes is transcendence -- synthesis and transcendence. Both are there and yet the extremity of both is lost. To know it is to know god. To know it is to know all.

If you repress all the factors that destroy peace you are never the master of the situation because your whole state is false: you are a slave of all that you have repressed. Repression never brings mastery. That is one of the most fundamental things to be understood: repression creates slavery. A man who represses sex will become more sexual, pervertedly sexual, than the normal sexual human being.

Hence monks and nuns and all kinds of repressed people are more sexual. They dream and they think only of sex and nothing else. There is a constant undercurrent of sexuality within them and they are afraid of it. And they think they represent humanity so they go on telling people beware of sex. It is the greatest

danger, the greatest temptation of the devil. It *is* a temptation to them, but they know only themselves and they think they are representatives. They are not -- they are perverted people.

To them sex is the most tempting thing in the world because they have repressed it and it is constantly hammering on their heart: 'Release me!' The energy becomes stronger the more you accumulate it. It continuously forces itself to find a way out, and it is bound to find a way out, if not from the front door then from the back door. Then some kind of perversion -- homosexuality, lesbianism... They are all somehow related to religion; their origin is in religion. It is the repressive religion that has created those things, and then it condemns them.

The whole problem is 'the more you repress' the more you become afraid; the more you become afraid, the more you repress and the more you condemn. It becomes a vicious circle, and you go on moving faster and faster in the vicious circle.

The same is true about everything. If you repress your tensions you can attain to a very superficial peace, but you will not be the master of it, you will be only a slave. And you will know that at any moment your peace can be lost. It is not even skin-deep, it is an absolute farce. You know that perfectly well because you have repressed all that is against it and it is there, and it goes on accumulating energy. Just a thin layer of peace exists and you are sitting on a volcano. How can you be a master?

To be a master of peace means you have not repressed anything but you have tried to understand everything and through understanding comes mastery. This is the magic of understanding: whatsoever you have understood rightly has no more any power over you.

This is the miracle that I teach to my sannyasins. I don't teach any discipline. I believe in magic rather than in discipline. This is the magic: that if you try to understand *anything*... If you try to understand anger and if you come to a deep understanding of your anger, anger disappears, evaporates just like dewdrops in the early morning sun. Your understanding functions like the rising sun and dewdrops evaporate. You need not do anything -- just the presence of an understanding consciousness....

And that's what meditation is all about: creating an integrated consciousness so that you can watch everything undisturbed, unprejudiced, without any a priori conclusions, without being for or against from the very beginning just watching it silently without any interpretation, just looking at anger, at jealousy at possessiveness, at sexuality, everything that disturbs your peace -- and there are hundreds of things. You have to use the same method -- that of detached observation -- and you have to go to the very root of everything unafraid. There is no need to be afraid and there is no need to be in a hurry; it needs patient observation.

When you have reached the very root of any problem you will be surprised: at that very moment, when you touch the rock bottom of its causes, it disappears; you are finished with it. And a tremendous energy which was entangled in the problem, which was imprisoned by the problem is released. The more problems you go on solving, the more powerful you go on becoming.

This is how one day one becomes a master. Then peace comes, but it comes naturally, spontaneously. Then it is not only a superficial thing, then it is your whole being. And whenever peace is your whole being, whenever your are the master of it, it brings bliss with it automatically, as its intrinsic part. Many flowers bloom.

Reach from any door... You can try to reach through peace, and bliss will come and love will come and compassion will come and a tremendous understanding of other people's lives, forgiveness, a great humility, humbleness, egolessness, truthfulness, sincerity, authenticity; they will all bloom. Just reach from any one angle... or try to reach from love or try to reach from compassion; it does not matter. There are many doors to the temple of god, but at every door you will need the same key to unlock it -- and that is meditation, that is awareness. And when you reach the temple, suddenly you see that all others who were trying and working on other doors have also arrived, and you have arrived at the same centre.

Jesus and Buddha and Krishna and Mohammed and Lao Tzu and Zarathustra all meet at the very centre. The doors were so different and they were knocking on different doors and they were arguing when they were at the doors that 'I am right' or 'You are right' or 'Who is right.' But as they enter inside they suddenly know all doors are right. And the miracle of miracles is that they were all using the same key. The doors were different, the shape of the locks were different but they were using the same key.

Jesus says to his disciples again and again, 'Beware!' Beware means be aware. Buddha says to his disciples continuously, day in, day out, year in, year out... for forty-two years he was teaching a single word, 'right-mindfulness', another name for awareness. Krishnamurti simply calls it awareness. Gurdjieff used to call it 'self-remembering'; that is a Sufi word. Kabir simply called it surati, remembrance. There is no need

to call it self-remembrance because when you are in a state of remembrance it is naturally of the self, of the centre. These are different words but they are for the same key.

Bliss is not something that can be added to you. It is not an achievement. it is already inside you. You have brought it with your very life; it is intrinsic to your being. It needs unfoldment. It is like a bud: just a little effort and it can become a flower. In the morning when the sun rises buds start becoming flowers.

The same happens with meditation in the inner world, in the inner garden of the soul. As your awareness rises, awareness gives some inner warmth. One can almost feel it. When it starts awakening in you you can see some energy moving within you, moving upwards against gravitation. The higher it comes, the more you can feel it. And as your inner world becomes warm and full of light, many buds start becoming flowers. Suddenly the spring is there.

Bliss is the first flower to open and then many other things follow, as if bliss opens the doors of the temple. The first is bliss and the last is the experience of godliness, and between the two there will be many many flowers.

Love and prayer are two expressions of the same energy. Love is more earthly, prayer is more unearthly, but the experience is the same. Love has a limitation to it; it is person to person. Prayer is unlimited, it is from a person to the impersonal existence. And it is so, that it is from the person to the impersonal existence only in the beginning because when you relate with the impersonal existence your person is lost. It is like a dewdrop slipping into the ocean: it cannot remain, it is bound to lose its boundaries. It will become the ocean. It is not losing anything, it is gaining everything, but the old identity will be gone.

But the problem is, unfortunately very few people know what love is -- what to say about prayer? That's why prayer has become almost non-existential. Even love is experienced by very few people, rare people, because love also demands many essential things before you can experience it. If your mind is full of anti-love attitudes it is impossible for love to exist. It cannot co-exist with jealousy, with possessiveness, with ego, with hatred, with anger; it cannot co-exist. They arc all anti-love phenomena; they destroy the very possibility of love.

But mind is very inventive. If he cannot find the real thing he always invents something plastic and befools himself. Man is so clever in befooling that not only does he befool others, he befools himself too. If he cannot grow real roses then he goes to the market and purchases plastic flowers. They look like roses but they are not roses. But in a way they are very convenient: you don't need to grow them, you don't need to bother about them, you don't need to labour for them, you don't need any patience. And moreover, plastic flowers are very lasting; in fact it is very difficult to destroy plastic.

Now the scientists and particularly the ecologists are very much disturbed by the fact that plastic does not disintegrate into the earth; it remains. It is the only thing that we have found which seems to be almost immortal! And it is creating great danger to the whole existence because all the riverbeds and the ocean beds and the lakes are slowly becoming full of plastic things. And because of those plastic things the earth cannot go on recycling itself; they become barriers. Otherwise everything disintegrates. Man dies; you put him in the grave and soon things start disintegrating. The earth goes into the earth, the water goes into water; even the bones will disappear sooner or later. The phosphorous will become phosphorous and the aluminium will become aluminium, and everything will disintegrate and go back to its original source. But plastic never goes back to anywhere; it remains. It stops the cycle of nature. It is the most dangerous thing that man has yet brought into existence. Sooner or later it is going to destroy the whole ecology.

And the thing is true about the inner world on a far greater scale. There too we are full of plastic things.

To grow in real love needs guts; it is risky, it is dangerous. Its requirements are great; it demands, it challenges you. And you have to drop many things to become worthy of it. The first thing to be dropped is the ego -- and we cling to it. We would like to have love with our ego intact.

I have heard: A film actress was getting married to another film actor. When they were in the court just signing in the magistrate's presence for their marriage contract, as the man signed the woman said 'No, I don't want this marriage!'

The magistrate could not believe it. He said 'What has happened? Nothing has happened! You have both come, you just signed!'

But she said 'I want to apply for divorce"

And the magistrate said 'Can I ask what has happened? -- because I was here. Nothing has happened, not even a single word between you both!'

She said 'Everything has happened. Look, he has signed with such big letters, I cannot tolerate it! He is trying to show his male chauvinistic attitude. I have signed just as one should sign. And look!'
And really the magistrate also saw that he had signed over the whole page.

This is the beginning of marriage! But that's exactly how it is. People may not sign so legibly, so manifestedly, but deep down they are all exhibitionists, all egoists. They are trying to move into a love affair, but they are not ready to drop their egos at all, so immediately their egos start conflicting.

For centuries marriage remained intact because man had killed the woman's ego completely. Not that it was killed, it went underground, that's all; it worked in an underground way. The woman became very subtle in her egoistic demands, hence the nagging and all kinds of feminine strategies. She had to invent them because the man would not allow her ego any direct expression; she had to find indirect ways, but she had to show the man who the real master was. And every day in every house the whole problem is: who is the master? It is almost impossible to decide because the whole thing is nonsense.

If love is there nobody is the master, love is the master. You both disappear into love. Neither the man is master nor the woman is master -- love possesses both. But nobody is ready for that. They would like to possess love and the object of love. Hence the man tries to reduce the woman to a commodity and the woman also tries to reduce the man to a commodity, and they have both succeeded. So the woman has become only a means for sexual exploitation and the man has become the means for economic exploitation. The woman is very loving when the payday comes close by; then she is very loving! Once she has got hold of the pay, then who cares? Then for twenty-nine days you are nobody! And the man is very loving only when there is a sexual need, otherwise he is not interested at all. Once he has made love to the woman he turns on his side and goes to sleep; he does not even bother whether the woman has enjoyed it or not, whether she has attained any orgasm or not; it is none of his concern. His sexual tension is released, that's all -- he used the woman, and because there is a disparity between man and woman, man comes quickly to orgasm and the woman cannot come so quickly. So almost always she is just a means, she is not a partner. She is being used and she knows it, that's why she suffers.

Love does not exist, and because love does not exist everything else higher than love is impossible. Then people go to the churches and their prayer is false. Prayer is the ultimate flowering of love, it is the fragrance of love. A man who has known love deeply, intensely, who has been able to drop his ego, jealousy, possessiveness and all nonsense will naturally move towards prayer. If to love one person is so beautiful, how much more will it be to love the whole existence? That's prayer.

One need not believe in god to be able to pray. First one has to know prayer then one is bound to believe in god -- but prayer comes first, god is second, secondary. In the false world god comes first; you have to believe in god. That means plastic -- belief means plastic. And then you pray; you are praying to your own belief. Then you can make a statue of god or anything that you like -- it is your own toy. And you can compose a beautiful prayer or other experts, the priests, can compose it or you can find it from the ancient sources -- but they are all man-made. The whole of religion is man-made, hence it is false.

The real religion arises out of love, naturally. Then it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. My sannyasins are neither Hindu nor Christian nor Mohammedan. They belong to a totally new vision of religion: a religionless religion, just a religiousness, not a religion at all, not a church or a dogma or a creed but an overflowing love which becomes prayer. And ultimately prayer reveals god to you. Then it is not a belief -- it is a revelation.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007225
ShortTitle: GWIND22

Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Mind is always mediocre. Mind is never bright, never brilliant. By its very nature it cannot be so. Mind is a dust-collector. Mind means the past. It is always dead; it is nothing but an accumulation of memories. And how can dust be brilliant? How can the past be intelligent? It is dead. Only the living can have the quality of intelligence, brilliance.

Meditation is bright, brilliant, original. Mind is always repetitive, old; it is a junkyard. Through mind nothing has been achieved. All that has been achieved has been achieved through meditation -- not only in religion but even in science. Of course in science meditation is unconscious; meditative moments are just accidental in science, but all the breakthroughs have happened through intuitive gaps. They have not come through the mind but beyond the mind.

This is a confession by all of the great scientists; they are puzzled by it, that whatsoever original contribution they have been able to make is not really their own. It comes from somewhere they know not. They are only vehicles, at the most mediums. But in religion meditation is very deliberate and conscious. Religion practises meditation. In science it is accidental, in religion it is deliberate.

The whole effort of religion is concentrated on a single point: how to help you to be meditative. And that means how to help you to put the mind aside so that you can look into reality directly, without mind as a mediator. If you look through the mind, mind always distorts. You are never able to see that which is through the mind. When the mind is not functioning you see reality as it is. And that's what god is all about: seeing reality as it is.

God simply means that which is. But to know it you need to be utterly silent; and mind is a constant chatterer -- mind is crazy, noisy. Silence is original, intelligent. Whatsoever happens out of silence is good, is beautiful, is divine.

Christopher is a very beautiful name. The ordinary dictionary meaning is a Christian, a follower of Christ. But that is not its true meaning. Its true meaning is: one who carries Christ in the heart -- he may be a Christian, he may not be a Christian.

Christ himself was not a Christian. Even if he wanted to be he could not have been because there was no Christian church at all, there was no creed, no dogma. He was born as a Jew, he lived as a Jew and died as a Jew. But he was a Christ, he was not a Christian. His name is not Christ, his name is Jesus. In fact to call him Jesus Christ is not right; Christians go on doing that. But in the East we have never done that. We never say Gautam Buddha, we say Gautam the Buddha. Buddha is not his name is only one of the Buddhas -- Gautam; the Buddha. There have been many before him and there will be many after him. Buddhahood is a quality, a realisation, a flowering.

So is Christhood: Jesus *the* Christ... Jesus Christ is not right. But that is a Christian strategy. Their whole effort is to make Jesus the *only* begotten son of god. It is monopolistic, they want the monopoly. The very idea is ugly and unchristian.

Everybody can be a Christ because everybody is carrying the seed of Christhood in his heart. That is the meaning of Christopher: a Christ-bearer. But we are only potential Christs. That potentiality can be transformed into an actuality and then you don't become a Christian, you simply become a Christ, another Christ. Then Christ becomes equivalent to Buddha -- that's exactly what it is.

The word 'christ' means the crowned one, one who has achieved the ultimate goal of being totally conscious -- he becomes the crowned one. All the glories of god are his, the whole kingdom of god belongs to him; hence he is called the crowned one. The word 'buddha' means the awakened one -- it is the same. Jainas have another name 'jina'; Mahavira the Jina; Jina means the conqueror, the victorious.

These are different ways of saying the same thing: one who has arrived, one who has reached the

ultimate beyond which nothing exists, one who has come home. Call him Christ, Buddha, Jina, it doesn't matter; these words are just words. Good, if you understand their meaning but dangerous if you cling to them as dogmas.

Nobody need be a Christian, nobody need be a Buddhist. Everybody needs to be a Christ, but in being a Christ you become a Buddha and a Jina at the same time; you can become a Buddha, then you become a Christ and a Jina at the same time. They are different facets of the same truth. But the whole secret is in becoming more and more aware, alert.

By becoming a sannyasin one enters into the world of consciousness. I don't teach any creed, I only help my people to be more conscious of everything that is within and without. That contains my whole teaching: be conscious, be aware and live out of your awareness. Let your awareness be decisive. Don't impose any discipline from the outside; let it spring from within, let it well up. And then it is always fresh, young, alive. And life becomes more and more intense, passionate. It becomes tremendously aflame with joy, with bliss benediction.

Martina means a loyal spirit. It has other meanings too but they are all ugly.

The most ancient meaning is god of war -- that is an ugly meaning. God and war? -- that doesn't fit at all. God can only be a god of love, never of war.

The other meaning is warlike, a warrior. A sannyasin is not warlike, he is not a warrior; he is not fighting with anybody. A sannyasin in fact becomes a sannyasin by dropping all fights. He is in love with the whole existence -- there is no need to fight. Hence I have chosen a meaning which is only metaphorically so.

This is my choice; this is one of the meanings and not the more prominent one: a loyal spirit... because it has something to do with sannyas and something to do with bliss too.

A man can live life either as a no or as a yes. If you live your life as a no you become a warrior; you are constantly fighting. Then life is just a struggle, a war, and you are fighting against everybody else. Of course it is a losing war, you are bound to lose. One cannot win against the whole; the whole idea is stupid. But it appeals to the ego. The ego always wants to say no. No is a nourishment for the ego.

Love wants to say yes; yes is a nourishment for living. And love and ego are just polar opposites: if you say no you grow your ego bigger and bigger, and the more ego you have, the less is the possibility of love. And without love there is no joy, without love there is no music, without love there is no poetry in life. Without love life is a desert. One can fight as much as one wants but it is self-destructive.

Yes is creative, yes is the way of the creator, the way of the lover. Yes means surrender. If no means war then yes means surrender: surrendering to the whole, trusting the whole as a friend -- there is no need to fight -- trusting life and existence.

The moment you trust you can relax, you can be in a let-go. And that's exactly what sannyas is: a let-go, an unburdening of all tensions. There is no need to carry an unnecessary burden. One can relax with the whole and the whole takes care. All that is needed is a trusting heart. That's what a loyal spirit means.

Learn to say yes, learn to be yes, and a total yes -- don't hold back anything and don't make any conditions on the yes. And you will be surprised: life starts growing in leaps and bounds, life starts becoming such a splendour, such a beauty, such a grace that one cannot even imagine it.

Life can become an unending ecstasy. All that is needed on your part is to open your doors and windows.

Say yes to the winds, to the sun, to the moon, to the rain, to the whole.

We know songs which are composed of words, but they are not real songs. There are songs which are composed of silence and they are the real songs. Once you have heard the song of silence then all the great poets just look childish. Then Shakespeares and Miltons and Byrons simply fade away; they are just playing with toys. India -- and I think it is only in India that it is so -- we have two words for a poet. One is kavi, which Can be exactly translated as 'a poet'. The other is rishi, which is untranslatable. A poet moans one who composes songs with words and a rishi is a poet who has heard the song of silence. And it is the rishi who has really known the harmony of existence, who has seen the beauty of that which is. And not only has he seen it -- because the only way to see it is to become it -- he has become it, it is his own heartbeart.

You have to go deep within yourself to hear the song of silence. You have to leave all words far away, far behind.

The greatest barrier is that of words. You can enter Russia because they have only an iron wall; and

China is even easier -- they have only a bamboo wall. But the real problem arises when you try to enter yourself. And the wall is very delicate. It is not made of steel, it is not even made of bricks; it is only made of words, but a thick jungle of words -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- millions of words. And when you start penetrating yourself you go on finding words and words and words.

The meditator has to go on peeling himself like an onion. Peel one layer, another layer comes up, but go on peeling till you come to the point where nothing is left in your hand. So go on peeling within yourself; when nothing is left , that nothing is the song of silence.

Once hoard it transforms your life. You go beyond time, you become deathless. All fear disappears and there is only freedom. All misery disappears and there is only rejoicing and celebration.

The only victory worth calling victory is to become absolutely blissful. Not even a trace of misery should be left, because if even a trace of misery is left it will grow again. It is like cancer: if even a small piece of some canceric growth remains inside you it will start growing again. It has to be totally removed. And misery is cancer of the soul. Bliss is the health of the soul. Just as there is a well-being of the body, there is a well-being of the soul.

To attain to that well-being is real victory. It cannot be purchased with money, it cannot be conquered by power; the only way to it is through becoming more and more silent and watchful. These two things have to be remembered: become calm, silent and watchful. Just go on watching what goes on happening inside you -- the thoughts, the emotions, the sentiments. Just go on watching the whole procession of all kinds of things within you, without in any way stopping that procession, without creating any fight with it, without any interference.

It is just like you are sitting on the bank of a river and the river flows by; you are not doing anything just sitting on the bank, watching the river watch the river of your mind, sitting silently, doing nothing. And a miracle happens one day: you are sitting there doing nothing and the river disappears. When it happens for the first time one cannot believe one's eyes; one looks around and there is not a single thought. One starts feeling afraid, scared -- where has all that company gone?

That first shock makes you feel like you are dying because that's what you had always known as your life. Your very identity has disappeared as if the earth beneath your feet has suddenly disappeared: you look and there is no earth and you are falling into an abyss. But soon -- and you cannot do anything you have to go on falling, there is nothing to do -- soon you start feeling a great joy instead of fear. The shock disappears, and instead of the fear a great joy arises in you because now for the first time there is space for the joy to happen. It needs space, and thoughts are occupying your inner space so much that it is impossible for bliss to happen.

My sannyasins have to do only one thing, that is, they have to become watchers of the mind, not controllers, just watchers. and then allow the process to take its own course.

Whenever you have time, just sit silently and watch with no motive. Don't wait for any result, don't think that now great light will arise or a one-thousand-petalled lotus will open inside you and chakras and the energy will rise upwards. Don't be worried about these things. Even if they happen, watch them; they are part of the mind.

Everything that you can watch is part of the mind -- that's the very key to unlock the door. Everything that can be watched -- kundalini arising, lotuses opening, beautiful fragrances and light inside... all can be watched, so that simply means they are subtle processes of thought. Mind is playing, trying to play its last tricks, trying to enchant you that 'Look, what are you doing? Trying to drop me? I can supply such a good circus and I contain so many mysteries. What are you doing? Trying to go beyond me? Then watch this light, watch this energy and see: your third eye is opening. These are all tricks of the mind, subtle tricks. One has to remain absolutely unaffected.

Those are the real temptations. There is no devil other than the mind. If one can go on watching and enjoying these temptations: 'Yes, you go on playing your tricks -- I am ready to watch, I will watch everything. I will watch even nothing...' Because that is the final and ultimate strategy. The mind says 'Okay, you are interested in nothing? Have it!' If you cling to nothing you are back in the mind; the mind has conquered you, you have been defeated.

So you say 'Okay, I will even watch nothing. I am not going to be entangled in anything again, even by nothing.' And then the real nothing happens; it is no more a thought. You don't see it, you can't hold it, you can't touch it. All has disappeared; even the idea of nothing is no more there. You are not feeling a great joy,

'Look, now I have achieved nothing. That's what happens when a man becomes a Buddha.' Even that is not there; hence Buddha says 'If you meet me on the way, kill me immediately.' That's what he means: even if you come to the idea 'Now I have become the Buddha'. kill it immediately. That is the last temptation of the mind.

Go on watching and watching and watching till there is nothing to watch, not even nothing to watch. Then the watcher is left alone, then there is no object, when subjectivity is left alone, in that absolute silence is the revolution.

Love is not something static, it is dynamic. It is not a stagnant pool, it is not a pond. It is a river, always flowing. The moment you stop a river, it starts becoming dirty. It is pure and clean only in flowing. And the same is true about love: love should be a constant flow. But our minds are always trying to make it something static.

We are clingers. We try to make love also something permanent. We destroy all possibilities of change. We are afraid of change. We are afraid that if something changes who knows where that change will lead? So we want our tomorrow to be exactly like today. That is trying to destroy the future and that is trying to destroy all possibilities of growth.

Tomorrow should be tomorrow, never today. You should not expect it to be the same. That very expectation is dangerous because in the first place it is never going to be so; hence you feel frustrated. And if by chance, by accident it happens to be just like today, then you will be bored, but neither frustration is joy nor is joy.

Let the future be open. Don't put any expectations on it. Leave it unknown, unpredictable and don't try in any way to make things permanent. The nature of life is change, and we have to flow with nature, with tao, with the ultimate law of existence.

Be in tune with it without any expectation on your part and you will be enriched -- tremendously. Each moment will bring new joy, new life, new light, a new god. And a person whose love is always flowing and who is never confined by anything becomes vast, as vast as the sky itself. In that vastness one knows what god is. That vastness is god.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007235
ShortTitle: GWIND23
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

One can help others only if one has come to realize one's ultimate nature; otherwise oneself remains in darkness. He cannot help anybody. He can wish to but his wishes will remain unfulfilled. He can intend to but all his intentions will be just an utterly futile exercise. He will not help others, on the contrary he will

harm them. It is not a question of good wishes, it is a question of being fully alert, conscious. When you are conscious you cannot harm even if you want to; it is impossible. And the same is true if you are unconscious; you cannot help even if you want to.

The unconscious mind goes on harming because it is unconscious. Whatsoever it does comes out of darkness, confusion, unclarity. How can it be a help?

So the first thing is to be a meditator because it is through meditation that your inner being will become full of light, full of bliss, full of peace. You will attain to clarity, and out of that clarity whatsoever comes is virtue, is service, is love, is compassion.

Hence I don't tell my sannyasins to be servants of the people. I don't want them to become helpers of mankind. That kind of religious person has existed for at least five thousand years on the earth; he has not helped anybody -- he has not helped even himself. In fact, so much mischief has happened through these religious missionaries, helpers of mankind, public servants, that it is impossible to conceive any other source which has been more poisoning, more mischievous than religion. More wars have happened through it, more murder, more perversion, insanity. The whole history is full of the nuisance that the benefactors of mankind have forcibly imposed upon it. And the root cause was simple; the root cause was they were trying to do something of which they were not capable.

If you want to fly in the sky you will need wings, and just to provoke you to fly without creating wings is dangerous. You will kill yourself. The greater danger is that you may kill others -- you may fall upon somebody! The roads are crowded; everywhere people are moving. You have the right to kill yourself but you have no right to kill anybody else.

It happens sometimes when people take LSD or marihuana that they start feeling they can fly. One woman did it from a thirty-five story building -- she just flew out! She killed at least eight persons. Because of her there was an accident; the whole of the traffic was jammed. She killed herself, but that was her right. But these eight persons were unnecessarily killed just because some stupid person got the idea to fly.

That's what has been happening to religious missionaries. Religion can function like an opium, it can give you great dreams, desires, ambitions to do this, to do that, without being aware whether you are capable of doing them. Do you have the wings?

My effort here is just to give you wings; then it is up to you. If you want to fly, fly; if you don't want to fly then there is no need.

So let meditation be the whole center of your sannyas. And out of it everything beautiful comes for you, for others. Through meditation one can really become Alexander the Great. The only thing that was missing in him was meditation; hence he was not great, and he was not Alexander either. So don't repeat that old, foolish man's pattern. He was one of the great leaders of your so-called humanity. History is full of such fools! They tried their best, but because basically they were unconscious they created more misery in the world than there was already. They only helped man to become more miserable.

It is time that we be finished with all that nonsense. Nobody needs to be a public servant or a helper; those are all ego trips. If you are silent, peaceful, blissful, loving, then it is a natural outcome; you need not make any effort for it. It is just a fragrance.

Your flower has blossomed, mm? -- there is going to be fragrance. And whosoever is capable, sensitive enough, will be benefited.

Mind is incapable of knowing the truth. It can gather all kinds of information about truth, but to know about truth is not to know truth. To know about love is not to know love.

To know love one needs to be a lover. No information can be of any help; one has to go into the experience itself. And the same is true about truth. You can know all the great philosophers of the world, you can accumulate great words, theories, hypotheses and you can come to certain arbitrary conclusions of your own. But remember, they are arbitrary because they are not rooted in your experience. So whatsoever you know will really hinder your search.

That is the greatest danger in knowledge: it can give you a false notion that you know. And once that wrong idea enters in you that "I know," then the inquiry stops.

One has to know that one knows not.

One has to put aside all information for and against, theistic, atheistic, Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, religious, philosophical.

One has to put aside every kind of knowledge -- knowledge as such. Then the inquiry begins. Then one becomes a true seeker of truth because then one is open. Out of that state of not-knowing, one day the great

blessing happens that one comes to experience truth, to live it; one becomes it.

That is the state called enlightenment, nirvana. In the West they have called it the state of Christ-consciousness, in the East we have called it the state of Buddha-consciousness, but it is the same.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a jump from mind to no-mind, from knowledge to innocence. And once innocence is there everything else follows.

Any coward can be miserable, Misery needs no courage, it needs no risk. It is cheap, easily available; even if you don't seek it, it will seek you. And it is everywhere, all around; you can just kick it up from any place. It is not like diamonds, that you have to go to certain mines and dig it out. The whole earth is covered with it because every human being is carrying such a load of misery that you can get it from anybody.

But bliss needs courage, great courage. The first courage is not to follow the crowd, otherwise you will remain miserable because they are all miserable. But they have a certain power, the power of numbers. They are many millions; they can crush you, they can kill you. And they don't like anybody being an individual; they want you to be just like a sheep. They want you to follow their ideology, their conventions, their religion, their culture. They don't leave the decision to you, they decide it for you. Every crowd is dictatorial, totalitarian. Every crowd is against freedom, against individuality, against truth, against everything that is valuable.

So the first courage is to be an individual, not to follow the fools. Just because there are millions of them does not mean that they are right; in fact, they cannot be right *because* there of millions of them.

Truth is a rare experience; it has happened only to a few people in the whole history of humanity. God has been experienced only by a few people; they can be counted on one's fingers.

The second courage is to drop all that creates misery in you, It may be that we have become very much accustomed to it and we may not be aware that it is the cause of our misery. Sometimes we even now that this is the cause of our misery, but we are not courageous enough to drop it because we have lived so long with it that it has become almost our identity.

For example, everybody knows jealousy is a cause of great misery but nobody seems to be able to drop it. Everybody suffers again and again but still learns no lesson. Every person is trying to do the impossible: they are trying to be blissful with their jealous mind, with their possessiveness. Now that is impossible, that cannot happen in the nature of things, nobody can make it happen. It has never happened and it is never going to happen. And the sooner a person realises it, the better, otherwise his whole life will be wasted. And millions of people are wasting their life: they go on remaining jealous, possessive, dominant, and they go on suffering, but they never look at the causes. Even if you tell them to look at the causes they may nod their heads, but not really. They may say 'Yes' we know, but that is superficial; at the next opportunity they are jealous again. They don't see the connection between the cause and the effect; they think it is something else that is causing misery.

If somebody insults you and you suffer you think it is because he insulted you. 'If he had not insulted me I would have been perfectly happy, so *he* is the cause -- he should not have insulted me.' But now you are in an impossible cul-de-sac. You cannot move a single inch this way; there is no go because how can you manage it so that the whole world decides never to insult you. It is not that *he* is causing your misery, it is your ego, and ego is very touchy. Ego may not have meant to insult you, he may not even be aware that he has insulted you. He may be just joking or he may have just made an innocent remark not in any deliberate way to hurt you. But your ego is touchy; it feels hurt by anything. Unless one drops the ego one will remain miserable.

So one has to look for causes inside oneself. That is very basic if one really wants to go through a revolution. If one really wants to be blissful one day, these are the basics. The first: always remember that somehow or other you must be responsible. Whatsoever happens to you, you are responsible. If this basic truth is remembered you will be able to find the cause. Never throw the responsibility on anybody else. The others may just have caused a situation in which your inner misery was triggered; they were just excuses. If A was not going to be the excuse then B would have been, C would have been. This world is big enough: if *you* are carrying the cause within you then something or other is going to happen which will help you to become miserable. Better to drop the cause and then there is nobody who can create misery for you.

Jean-Paul Sartre has a very famous statement: 'The other is hell.' That's the idea of almost everybody in the world, except for a few Buddhas: 'The other is hell.' I cannot agree with him, although it is the experience of millions of people. It looks absolutely right but it is not right, not at all, not even an iota of truth in it. It is always you. You can be hell, you can be heaven -- it is always you, it is your decision.

Sannyas moans a decision that 'Now I am going to create my own heaven.' And heaven is not somewhere else; you have to create it just as you create hell. It is a psychological state. And once you know that *you* are the creator there is great freedom; immediately you are free. If the other is responsible you are not free; you are always in bondage because the other can always create misery for you or can create happiness for you. In both ways you are dependent, and nobody likes dependence.

You have a beautiful name. How long are you going to stay?

If sometime you decide to stay forever I will have to change your name because in India it is a dangerous word. Gunda means hooligan.

What do you call it? 'Hooligan' in German? All Germans are hooligans! Adolf Hitler is a gunda!

So if some day you decide to stay then tell me -- I will have to change your name. Otherwise you will say to somebody 'My name is Gunda' and they will start laughing. But for a few days it is okay.... And think of coming forever'

One can live in misery and one can have all the wealth of the world, all the power that the world can confer upon one, but still one will not be victorious. There is only one victory and that is attaining inner bliss. Even our so-called great conquerors are just fools who have wasted their lives and other people's lives.

The wise man will not waste a single moment in anything else. His whole life will be a concentrated effort to attain blissfulness. And there are many things behind it. Unless you attain bliss you will have to come back again and again to the body; you will have to be born, you will have to go through the whole of life and death. Life is like a school: if you fail you have to go back to the same school again; if you pass then there is no need to. That's why buddhas never come back. Once a man has become awakened he never comes back to the world. Then he lives in eternity, in a bodiless immortality. He becomes part of the whole; he becomes oceanic, vast.

The body is a confinement, it is an imprisonment. I am not against the body, but it has a limitation. It is a beautiful house but very small -- cosy because it is small! It is so small really that nobody else can enter. You cannot invite anybody 'Sometime come inside me' -- impossible. People try... and they all fail. That's what lovers go on doing all over the world: try to enter each other, but it never succeeds. Soon they have to recognise that this is not possible; then there is frustration. The whole effort of lovers is to become part of each other, and because it fails they feel frustrated and angry. But they are trying to do something stupid.

The house is so small, it is a miracle how it contains even a single person. That's why everybody feels suffocated; to be in the body is a kind of suffocation. And a thousand and one problems ... and then old age comes. If you want to know all the problems, read Buddha -- he is an expert in describing all the problems of the body' He starts from the very beginning in the womb, with those nine months that he thinks are a great confinement. In a way he is right. To live in a woman's womb cannot be much of a paradise! It can only be compared with hell, with all the urine and the shit and everything (much laughter) ... and one has to live in it for nine months! Buddha calls it a great suffering. So ho starts from there, saying that birth is a suffering.

To be in a womb is a suffering. Then birth is a suffering because to pass from the birth canal is really a suffering because the canal is too small and the child has to come out somehow; it is like a tunnel. The child suffers and the mother suffers. And growing is not very beautiful either... and then the frustrations of life, and then old age and diseases and illnesses... And they go on and on till you die; then there is the last misery.

It is good that in India people thought of rebirth. If you are born in a Christian country or a Mohammedan or a Jewish country then you have to live in the grave for eternity. Then the last day of judgement will come. Just think of that: living in a grave and waiting for the judgement! If Buddha had known about Christianity and Judaism and Mohammedanism ... he was not aware of them at all, otherwise he would have said that this is the last misery. Even death doesn't end your misery; it is the beginning of a new misery. Now living in the grave, tossing and turning and nothing to do....

The body is a confinement, hence the whole effort of meditation is to give you an experience of bodilessness, of going beyond the body, of feeling your consciousness, of knowing it. To know consciousness is to know something 'limited' unbounded, the infinite.

And with that comes bliss, with that comes benediction. That is the only victory; everything else is a fool's paradise.

So make it a point that this life you have to learn the lesson so there will be no need to come back again.

And if my sannyasins are really trying to understand and live what I am saying to them, not a single sannyasin need come back. And the moment you become part of eternity, deathlessness, timelessness, you are victorious.

Lorraine (her name) has another meaning also: immortality. It is a beautiful word. It represents two things -- victory and immortality. They are synonymous: to know that one is immortal is to be victorious.

Man tries to be famous, but that is not true fame. True fame comes not by man's effort to be famous, it comes through surrendering oneself totally to the whole. Then man is no more there; then man becomes just a hollow bamboo and god starts flowing through it. Then the hollow bamboo is turned into a flute. Great song is born, great music, but it is not human -- it is divine.

All bliss is divine. And when one is full of bliss, when bliss is pouring out from every nook and corner of existence, when you are showered with bliss, when you are no more; then only can it be possible. You are a block; the ego is like a rock. Remove the rock, and the doors of the temple of god are open.

Then one shines with fame, but it is a totally different kind of fame. A Christ is famous, but in a different way than Adolf Hitler, A Buddha is famous, but in a different way than Alexander. Alexander, Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Tse Tung, their fame is nothing but ego pretending to be very significant and important. The ego glitters, but all that glitters is not gold. The real god has nothing to do with gold. The real gold is created in you when you are capable of dropping the ego, dying to the ego. When you start feeling a nobody, a nothingness, then you start shining with fame. But that is god's fame, god's glory. Then it has tremendous beauty.

Love makes everybody a great poet, and if love cannot make you a poet then nothing can make you a poet. Love opens a totally different dimension in your being. Without love you remain confined to the world of logic. Once love starts happening in your life, logic starts disappearing; a transcendence of logic happens. That's why the logical mind will always call love a madness, a blindness. Logic has always condemned love as blind, mad. It has called it all kinds of names for the simple reason that intellect is incapable of conceiving it.

It is a totally different world. It has nothing to do with arithmetic, with logic, with science. It is immeasurable, uncharted. Nobody knows exactly, precisely what it is. Even those who have gone deepest into it have found themselves almost dumb -- it is inexpressible.

But the experience is so great, so ecstatic that it explodes in many ways. It may explode in dancing, in music, in poetry, in painting, in any kind of creativity. Love is always creative. And the world has been so destructive for the simple reason that we have taught people to repress their love energy. Love repressed becomes destructive; love expressed becomes creativity.

My sannyas believes in creativity, in love, in that almost transcendental world where mind is of no use and no help, where only heart can enter. So my sannyasin shave to move from the head to the heart -- that is true initiation.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007245
ShortTitle: GWIND24
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Moses is one of the most beautiful names; it has three meanings and all are significant.

The first is the saved one, because Moses was saved from water. And the second meaning is delivered by god.

Unless god saves you there is no way to ba saved. Man is helpless, and to understand it is of great significance. The deliverance is through grace, not by our effort. What can we do? Our efforts are bound to be very tiny and our efforts will come out of our ignorance, out of our confusion. They are bound to create more confusion, they cannot lead us beyond confusion. Hence it is through the grace of god that one is saved.

All that is needed on our part is to be in a let-go, to allow him to save us. That is the trouble: very few people allow god to save them. They resist, they struggle, they fight. You have been struggling with me for so long!

I was dying to see your face here! And you were hiding and hiding. But now there is no way -- I am going to save you!

And the third meaning is servant of god. Once you are saved you have to serve!

There are millions of Christians -- they are only so-called Christians. They go to church but that is only a Sunday affair. It is a kind of sociality. It is good, it is helpful in many ways, because it is the most ancient kind of rotary club -- the church -- where all good people meet and praise each other and say nice things to each other and everybody feels good. But they are not Christians.

To be a Christian, really a Christian, one needs to be a Christ -- less than that won't do. Hence Nietzsche was right when he said that the first and the last Christian died on the cross two thousand years ago. His emphasis was on the first and the last. Of course he himself was a madman, but sometimes mad people have great insights which the so-called sane people go on missing. He had tremendous intuitive energy. In fact he had too much of it and could not manage it, could not control it, could not be a master of it.

Had he been a meditator he would have become a Christ. He had all the potential but he remained a thinker. And that is the calamity that has happened in the West -- and it has persisted for thousands of years now -- that all brilliant people become confined to the world of thought.

Friedrich Nietzsche or Ludwig Wittgenstein or Bertrand Russell or Jean-Paul Sartre -- these people have the potential but don't know what to do with it; they don't know how to transcend the mind. And only through transcendence can that potential be used, otherwise it is going to drive you crazy. That's what happened to Nietzsche. It is as if you give a one-hundred-watt bulb a one-thousand-watt voltage; it is bound to go crazy.

The energy that could have become a breakthrough became a breakdown. Nietzsche needed a master, he needed a Buddha, he needed a Christ. And he felt the need. For his whole life he was continuously thinking of Christ. In fact he was haunted by the idea of Christ, so much so that he became antagonistic to Christ. It became almost a torture. To avoid it he became anti-Christ. When he became mad he even started signing his name "Anti-Christ, Friedrich Nietzsche." First he would write "anti-Christ" and then "Friedrich Nietzsche". "Friedrich Nietzsche" became secondary; his antagonism to Christ became more essential to his being. That was just resistance. He felt a great pull towards the man but he had also a great ego.

So whenever there were some moments when he was not functioning like an ego, some moment of rest and relaxation. One cannot be an egoist for twenty-four hours a day; it is too hard a work -- sometimes one has to relax. Those are the moments when the windows open. And in those moments he had tremendous insights.

This is one of his great insights, that the first and last Christian died on the cross two thousand years before. He is saying all these Christians are bogus, false. They are simply paying lip-service, their heart is not with Christ.

To be a sannyasin means to become totally involved with the phenomenon of being a Christ or a Buddha -- which are the same thing. To put it exactly, it simply means becoming aware, alert; hence Jesus continuously says to his disciples, "Beware!" Beware means be aware.

Those two words contain his whole teaching and those two words contain the teaching of all the buddhas. Be blissful and be aware. They come together: if you are blissful you will be aware; if you are aware you will be blissful -- they are two sides of the same coin.

Man is mind, and mind can never be peaceful. In all the languages we have such expressions and phrases as peace of mind, mental peace, peaceful mind -- they are all wrong.

Joshua Liebman has written a famous book, but the title is wrong, and from that very point he starts going wrong. PEACE OF MIND is the title of the book -- and he never thinks twice about it, about what he is saying. But that is what the western approach is. The West has always thought that you can achieve peace through the mind. That's where East differs totally.

Through the mind there is no possibility of peace. You have to transcend mind, you have to go beyond mind. If you live in the mind you will live in noise. It can be lessened but the difference will only be of degree . So there are more noisy minds and less noisy minds, but they are both noisy.

Mind cannot be without noise -- that is impossible. Mind means thoughts. You can arrange them in a beautiful way but they are still there, and they will make a noise -- howsoever skilfully arranged. Mind cannot have peace.

Peace is divine, it is not human. Peace means absence of all mental processes: no thought, no desire, no imagination, no memory -- as if the whole mind has ceased completely. And then suddenly you know who you are and you know what this existence is all about.

It is not that the mind is not useful, it can be used, but it can be used only be a master. And the master is one who knows how to transcend it.

Once you know the ladder that goes beyond the mind you are a master. Then whenever you want to use it you can use it and whenever you don't want to use it you can simply put it aside. Right now you may go on saying "Please stop" It is not going to listen to you. In fact the more you try to stop it, the more the mind will go berserk. It will show its power to you, saying 'Who are you?' The servant has become the master -- and whenever a servant becomes a master, he is a very bad master.

Meditation simply means putting things in their right places. Mind is a mechanism; you are not the mind. You are consciousness, and you can become conscious of the mind. Mind becomes just an object of your consciousness. You are a mirror. You can mirror and reflect everything in the mind, outside the mind. They are all objects in front of you; you are pure subjectivity. This is the whole definition of sannyas, that you are consciousness. And this is the whole effort here, to help you to go beyond mind. And it is not difficult.

The most difficult thing is to live in the mind and to make an effort to be peaceful. That will be just superficial peace; a very thin layer of peace can be spread, but deep down there will be a volcano and it can erupt any moment. A slight provocation is enough and all peace is lost.

But if you know how to go beyond it, then there is no problem at all: you can come into the mind, you can go out of the mind. Peace is never of the mind, peace is a state of no-mind, hence I call it divine, not human. A peaceful man is a messenger of god. He is no more himself, he exists only on behalf of god.

Meditation is our true home. Without it we are homeless. A man without meditation is without shelter. He exists just like driftwood, he is accidental. He goes on moving from one event to another event, because one has to keep oneself somehow occupied. otherwise life is boring, meaningless and one becomes scared. So one goes on moving and goes on doing thing, which are not really essential at all, but one *has* to do them otherwise one can see the emptiness inside, and that is very scary. Without meditation you are bound to remain empty. You can go on stuffing yourself with all kinds of stupidities; they will never make you feel fulfilled.

Meditation is the only way to become fulfilled, to know the innermost core of your being which is already perfect, which needs no perfection, which is already overflowing with joy and peace and love. Meditation simply makes you aware of that which is already inside you. It is a way of awakening to one's own self. And the moment you know it you have found the home; then you are no more homeless. Then you are rooted in existence; then you know that you are not just a driftwood, then you know that you are not accidental. Then you know that you are part of a divine existence, of an organic unity of the whole.

To experience it is to become holy, to know the whole is to become holy. And to know oneself as part of the whole, an intrinsic part of the whole, brings great joy because the most significant thing in man's life is to know that he is needed by existence, that he is not useless.

Jean-Paul Sartre says 'Man is a useless passion.' That simply shows he has not known meditation at all. Without meditation man certainly is a useless passion but with meditation man is neither useless nor a passion. Man is tremendously significant an d is compassion, not passion at all. Passion rises to new heights and becomes compassion, it becomes love.

[A young Italian man has opted to keep his original name, Ganesh, as part of his sannyas name. Osho prefixes it with 'anand', then goes on to explain that Ganesh is the name of a mythological Hindu god.]

Ganesh is not a historical person, but it is far more significant than any historical person can ever be. It is a metaphor, it is very poetic. It has to be decoded, it carries a great message.

Ganesh is half man and half animal. This is the first thing to be understood, that no man is born as a fully grown-up man; every man is born half animal and half man. Hence the constant duality, the conflict in man: a pull towards animality and also a pull towards god, divinity. And man is torn apart; he lives in anguish. That is his anguish, his anxiety: What to do, where to go?

His lower being is always gravitating towards the past -- that is the animal -- and his potential is always hankering for a chance to grow -- that is man's future, his hope. Ganesh represents both; he is half man, half elephant.

This situation has to be changed. And one cannot go back, one cannot become an animal again, because there is no possibility of going back. Whatsoever you have known you cannot forget and whatsoever you have experienced is part of you; you cannot undo whatsoever you have done. Hence there is no going back, you cannot move backwards in time, you can only go forwards. But the pull of the past is great because the past *is* great; the future is only a possibility and the past has happened.

Hence if you look at Ganesh the animal is very heavy. It is the head part -- Ganesh has the head of an elephant. It is the head, the mind that is full of the past and very heavy, naturally. Just think of a man with an elephant's head. It is a miracle how he manages to sit -- he will fall down, he cannot carry that much load. He should be standing on his head!

There is another beautiful metaphor. If you look at the statue of Ganesh he is riding on a rat' Now the head is of an elephant; the man is top-heavy, carrying a mountain, and riding on a rat. The rat represents logic because logic is nothing but continuous hair-splitting, chopping. That's what the rat goes on doing, continuously cutting things. Whatsoever comes in front of the rat it starts cutting it. And that's what logic is.

In Indian mythology the rat represents logic. The head rides on logic, the head lives on logic, it goes on becoming bigger and bigger. The more logical you are, the more powerful and heavy and destructive your head becomes. One has to drop the head, one has to drop logic; one has to learn ways which can make one headless.

The whole methodology of sannyas is to help you cut your head. With the head gone the whole past disappears. You become light, you become very weightless. You can fly, your heart has wings. Your head is just like a rock, it cannot fly -- and to reach god you need wings. And you don't need logic, you need love. Love is creative, logic is destructive. Logic means doubt, love means trust.

So try to understand this. I don't know who has given you the name... Some Hindu fool? -- Nimkoroli Baba. -- Some Hindu fool, certainly. But you wanted to keep it so I will try to dismantle you, because your head will have to be chopped off!

Carrying an elephant's head is dangerous. And the poor rat -- he has to be relieved, released. I have kept your name just so that I can go on remembering what has to be done with you!

Marion is a very beautiful but strange name. It is a paradoxical name.

It has two meanings. The first meaning is bitter grace and the second meaning is living fragrance. On the surface one cannot see how they are related. How can they be related? Bitter grace and living fragrance seem to be totally different words. But they are related very deep down.

Grace *is* bitter because you have to drop your identity. That's why it is bitter. You have to drop your ego, you have to drop your personality. You have to go through a kind of death, only then does your real life begin. Unless you die, god is not; when you die, god is. Hence it is a bitter medicine.

Buddha used to say that the journey to truth begins in bitterness and ends in sweetness. That's why many

people never start the journey -- because it is so bitter they become scared. And their logical mind says 'If it is so bitter even in the beginning, how much more bitter it will be when you have reached the goal? If the first step is so bitter just think of the last step. And then it will be very difficult even to come back; you may have gone too far. Better, don't take the first step.'

So the mind does not allow people to take the first step because it is bitter. But the ultimate flowering is a great sweetness, it is living fragrance. The journey begins in death and ends in abundant life.

Jesus said to Nicodemus 'Unless you are reborn, unless you die as you are and are born again, you cannot enter into my kingdom of god.' Nicodemus never returned to him. He was a professor in the university and he came in the night when nobody was there. He could not even gather the courage to come in the day. He was a rabbi too, a well-known scholar -- what would people think of him going to this madman, Jesus?

So in the night when nobody was there he came, hidden. The first statement of Jesus was enough to stop him; he was not ready to pay that much of a price. And Jesus made it clear from the very beginning, 'Unless you are ready to die, forget all about it; you cannot enter into *my* kingdom of god, you cannot be a fellow pilgrim of mine -- it is impossible. The ego will have to be dropped.'

Drop the ego, howsoever bitter it is, howsoever painful it is, and you will be tremendously rewarded.

Meditation sharpens your brilliance. Ordinarily your sword is rusty. You have never cared about it, you have not even taken it out of its sheath. And it needs constant sharpening, otherwise it is not even useful in cutting vegetables' And it has great work to do -- it has to kill you! That's what sannyas is all about: cutting your head-off with your own hands. It is *real* suicide. It is not of the body, it is the suicide of the ego -- and the ego is very subtle and very cunning. Unless you are sharp enough it will go deceiving you. You throw it out from one door and it will enter from another. And it is so cunning that it can even come in the name of humbleness.

You can watch the so-called humble people and you can see their egos. They are egoistic about their humbleness, they are egoistic about their simplicity, egoistic about their saintliness, even egoistic about their egolessness.

A man without ego is neither egoistic nor egoless. Both are dropped. He is simply there. To create that state is very great intelligence is needed. Mind is not enough, only meditation can help.

So concentrate on meditation. Make it a point that this is the topmost priority in your life, everything else is secondary. I don't say anything else to my sannyasins, all that I want them to do is to become meditators, and everything else follows of its own accord. Freedom comes, bliss comes, peace comes, celebration comes, virtue comes, transformation comes, and ultimately the experience of god.

Become an image of meditation, become meditation. Walk in meditation, sit in meditation, eat in meditation, sleep in meditation. Let the flavour of meditation spread all over your life -- breathe in, breathe out, but meditation continues.

Meditation simply means an awareness of all that is happening. That which is happening outside -- that is the outermost circle of your life. Then that which is being done by your body -- that is the second concentric circle, closer to you. Then the third concentric circle is that which is done by your mind. And then the fourth is that which is done by your feelings and emotions. And within these four concentric circles is your centre, the fifth.

If you become aware of all that is going on, sooner or later you will become centred at the centre and you will be able to see the whole panorama, the whole drama of the outer world, of physical activity, of psychological activity, of emotional activity. And when you are able to see all this you become free of it because immediately you come to know that you are the seer, you are not the doer. That is the greatest revolution in life, when this shift happens, that you are no more a doer but just a seer, a witness. Than one becomes an image of meditation -- a Buddha, a Christ, a Zarathustra.

Meditation releases great creativity. It is an explosion; all your seeds start sprouting. For the first time you see how much potential you were carrying within yourself: a great garden with so many flowers, such beautiful bushes and trees and so many birds singing... a whole paradise! But we are not ordinarily aware of it. We are completely closed, we have not opened up; we are living like a capsule which has no opening, no windows.

Leibniz has the right word for it. He calls man a monad, a windowless house; no doors, no windows.

Meditation throws open all the doors and all the windows. Suddenly you become aware of the vast sky, the stars, the moon, the sun, the wind, the rain, the rainbows, the clouds -- the whole infinity of it, the whole spectrum of it. And the moment you become aware of it your heart starts singing and dancing.

That's what I mean by a poet. I don't literally mean a poet; not that one starts just composing poetry, but that one's whole life becomes poetic. To whatsoever one does there is the golden touch of creativity. You touch dust and by your touch it is transformed into gold. Wherever you move it becomes a sacred place; wherever you sit it becomes a temple, a shrine of infinite beauty and grandeur. Whatsoever you do releases the imprisoned splendour within you. And this goes on happening; it is not something that happens once.

Meditation starts an explosion which is infinite, which goes on and on, unending; there is no end to it. There is a beginning in meditation but no end.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007255	
ShortTitle: GWIND25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Arunachalam is a sacred mountain. In the South no other place has so much sanctity. For centuries many people have become enlightened on Arunachalam, and one of the last and greatest was Maharishi Raman.

Wherever an enlightened person lives, the very space, the very earth becomes suffused with something of the known, of the mysterious. It carries the vibe for thousands of years.

Bliss is also a peak, a great peak of consciousness, it is a mountain. And it is an uphill task. We have made many sacred places on the mountains for the simple reason that people can know that bliss is a mountainous journey, it is a climbing towards the heights. And it needs tremendous courage, the courage to risk.

Going downhill needs no courage, no intelligence. Going uphill needs both courage and intelligence, and a constant effort. There is nothing higher than bliss; bliss represents the ultimate experience of god. Sannyas is the uphill journey.

Make every effort, put your total energy into it, only then is the miracle possible. It certainly happens and every human being is capable of achieving it, but it needs constant effort. It needs not a wavering mind -- unwavering. With great trust, with great hope one goes on dropping the known territory for the unknown, dropping the familiar for the un-familiar -- because god is the most unknown phenomenon.

Even those who have known him cannot claim that they have known him, because in knowing him the claimer disappears; one becomes utterly silent.

Those who say they have achieved are either deluding themselves or others. Those who have achieved can at the most smile -- because it is not an achievement in the ordinary sense, it is a realisation. It is not something added to you, it is something that blooms, blossoms within you. In a sense it was already there;

in a sense now you have come to know it so now you have realised it.

Life is dull without love; it becomes bright with love. Life is dark without love; with love it becomes full of light. Love is the name of your inner light. That flame is already there but surrounded by much smoke. And the smoke consists of memories, imagination, thoughts, desire. The whole mind creates a long list, a thick wall around the flame, a thick wall of smoke.

The only way to reach your of flame is to disperse this smoke. And that's what sannyas is all about: getting rid of the smoke, getting rid of thoughts and desires and becoming so silent and desireless, as if there is nothing to be achieved, nowhere to go. In that relaxed state the smoke starts dispersing of its own accord because we are no co-operating with it. It is through our co-operation that it lives, gets food and nourishment, is nurtured.

Once there is a disconnection, once you are no more feeding it, it is bound to disperse. And as it starts dispersing, clarity arises, brightness arises, intelligence arises, and life becomes full of meaning and significance.

Life is life only when love is burning bright inside you, when the flame of love is so bright that it starts radiating around you, that it starts reaching others, that people can feel it, that your love becomes almost so tangible that people can touch it. Then it is not only a blessing to you, it is a blessing to everybody else too.

A real man is always an enrichment to the world, to existence; he contributes much. And unless you contribute something you will never feel blissful. It is through contributing something to existence that you participate in the work of the creator, because you yourself become a creator. To be a creator is to be part of god -- there is no other way.

Avalokita is one of the names of Gautam the Buddha. We have given many names to Buddha; each name shows one aspect of his multi-dimensional being. No single express his reality. Avalokita is one of his aspects. Literally it means one who is capable of seeing, observing, of detached observation, being neither for nor against, with no liking, no disliking -- a choiceless awareness, simply seeing whatsoever is the case without imposing any idea, any interpretation, allowing the mind to come and start spinning and manufacturing thoughts about it.

Once you say 'This is good,' the mind has come in; you say 'This is bad,' the mind has come in. If you don't say anything, if you don't make any statement but you simply go on seeing... If you see a rose flower and you say 'It is beautiful,' the mind has come in; now you are no more a pure seer, you are distracted in fact. The moment the mind says 'It is beautiful,' you have started thinking about beauty, you have lost track of the reality of the rose. A word, 'beautiful', has come in; now the word 'beautiful' will have its own associations.

You will remember the man you love, the woman you love, you will remember the dog that you loved when you were a child. Now the mind can go on and on; you have forgotten about the rose flower. And the moment you say it is beautiful you have remembered other rose flowers, Now this rose flower is far away; between this rose flower and you there is a long queue of roses which are no more. And they will contaminate your seeing, they will not allow you to see *this* rose flower which is unique, which is incomparable because no other rose flower has ever been like this and will never be like this again. This moment is unique but the mind is always a distracting factor.

Being choiceless means not allowing the mind to say anything, putting the mind aside, just looking at a thing without any barrier of words, so that you can have a contact, a direct contact with reality. That's one of Buddha's fundamental teachings, choiceless awareness; hence one of his names is Avalokita. And he says, and says truly, that if you can become a detached observer of existence, your life will be full of bliss.

It is bound to be so, it is inevitable: *ais dhammo sanantano* -- he says this is the ultimate law of existence, that bliss happens only to those whose consciousness is absolutely pure of thoughts, whose consciousness is just like a pure mirror, crystal clear, with no idea, with no a priori conclusion. And then a miracle happens: you start seeing everything in its true reality -- and that's what god is.

If you can see a rose flower in its true reality you have seen one of the faces of god. If you can look into the eyes of a child without any word, thought, coming in between you and those innocent eyes, you have looked into the eyes of god. And slowly one becomes aware that the whole existence is full of god, that god is not a person, that god is the reality of everything, the underlying reality of everything.

He is in that which you are observing and he is in you who are the observer. Knowing it the observer and the observed become one -- and that is the ultimate realisation of oneness.

Mind divides, it creates a duality; the observer and the observed become two. When there is no mind they start coming closer, closer, closer, melting and merging into each other. Then it is not that you are seeing the rose flower, you *are* the rose flower. It is as if the rose flower is seeing itself. There is no distinction, no separation. That is union with reality or it is better to call it reunion, because once we were in that union, before we were born. But we have lost track of it. That is, we have been in the paradise, we have lost it -- we have to regain it, and this is the way.

So let your name remind you that this is going to be your path: awareness, watchfulness, observation, choicelessness.

[Osho gives sannyas to an Italian, Fabio, adding the prefix anand, which means bliss, he explains, then continues:]

Fabio is avery dangerous name. Yes -- it means a bean-grower! I am reminded of an Italian joke: Italians like to eat beans every Saturday evening to have a bubble-bath every Sunday morning!
You get the idea or not?
So please stop bean-growing!

We will make your name a little different, I will give you a new meaning; there is just a little difference: *being* grower. Forget the Italian meaning completely!
Let your *being* grow. And for bubble-baths there are other things!

One has to work for bliss but still, ultimately, it is a gift of God. This looks paradoxical; it is not logical. Logic will say either you have to work for it -- then you are the achiever, then it is the achievement of your work. Or if it is a gift of God, then you need not work because whenever God feels like giving you the gift, he will. But life does not go according to logic.

Many people follow the logical line. For centuries they have done that and they have missed. The person who thinks it can be achieved through effort will never achieve it. Through effort he will become more and more egoistic.

There are religions that believe that it can be achieved only through effort. For example, Jainism in India believes that it can be achieved only through effort, there is no other way -- no grace of God because there is no God and no grace. You have to work hard and you have to achieve it. Naturally they say it takes many many lives, only then can you achieve it.

In fact it is because of this idea that the idea of many lives arose in India, because one life does not seem to be enough to achieve bliss. Half of life is lost in getting educated, getting married, getting settled; one third is lost in sleep, in eating, in talking, in fighting, in playing cards and chess and looking at the movies and a thousand and one things.

If one simply calculates, then out of seventy years, which is the normal span of life, you will not have even seven minutes left for yourself. And seven minutes meditation is not going to help; hence you will need many many lives. Indians believe millions of lives, eighty-four million lives, then one becomes enlightened. The very idea is such that one will fall flat and forget all about it. Such a long time -- who is going to wait? This is one of the logical standpoints.

The other logical standpoint has also been followed. There have been many religions which believe that you have simply to pray to God because everything happens according to his will. So all that you need is to pray. Go on begging and go on praising the Lord -- as if he believes in bribery and praise and all that nonsense, as if you can persuade him to give you the ultimate gift. Both are wrong. Both will miss because both are taking only half of reality.

My attitude is that one needs an effortless effort. There are reasons for thinking effort is needed and there are reasons, perfectly valid reasons, for concluding that the ultimate thing always happens through the grace of God. It can be understood only in this way, that efforts are needed to prepare you to receive the gift.

Ordinarily you are not ready even to receive -- your doors are closed, your heart is closed. Even if God shouts you won't listen. And God goes on knocking on your doors, but you never open the doors; in fact you don't think that there are any doors. You go on living your ordinary, mechanical, unconscious life. Efforts are needed to make you conscious, but efforts can only make you conscious, they cannot give you bliss.

But whenever you are blissful that means something has descended from above. And those who have

attained bliss have felt that "our efforts have cleaned our hearts, opened our doors, removed all the barriers." And then one day, suddenly, something starts pouring from the beyond, from some unknown source. And when you look back then you can see that your efforts were very tiny. You cannot say this tremendous ecstasy is an outcome of your tiny efforts, but still they were needed, they were essentially needed, they cannot be avoided.

So one has to meditate, one has to pray, one has to purify one's being. One has to bring clarity to one's mind and love to one's heart just as a preparation so that one is capable of receiving the gift when God is ready to give. And in fact, God is always ready to give, it is just that we are not ready to receive!

We are in search of a home. Everybody -- consciously or unconsciously, knowingly or unknowingly -- we are all groping for a home. Somewhere deep within our being there is a remembrance that we had a home. It is very vague, not clear-cut; but you have not forgotten it completely, nobody ever forgets it completely. It goes on surrounding you like a shadow, like a nostalgia. It is like some far away country, sometime when you were happy, blissful, joyous, when there was no anxiety, no anguish, no responsibility, when life was pure bliss, when life was just a dance, a song.

Deep down somewhere that desire still lurks, still goes on goading you to find it again. All religions are born because of that longing, otherwise there is no reason for religions, they don't fulfil any practical purpose. That's why for a practical-minded man religion seems to be absolutely absurd. Science seems to be perfectly okay -- it serves many practical purposes. What is the practical purpose of religion? There seems to be no utility, it is a sheer wastage of time. You could have produced something and you are meditating, just sitting silently, doing nothing.

For the practical man it seems a wastage. But even if the practical man looks just a little deeply inside himself he will find hidden somewhere the desire, and he will find somewhere the feeling 'I am homeless. This is not the place where I belong. This is not life; this cannot be all, something more must be there.'

Of course we don't know exactly what that more is, but a persistent feeling, an intuitive force goes on working inside. Sooner or later one has to listen to it, and the sooner one listens, the bettor, because one never knows when life will be finished. Any moment it may be. If a man becomes really committed and interested in religion while he is young, then there is a possibility that he finds the real home. Sannyas is a very scientific process to find it.

My effort here is to bring a synthesis between the scientific approach and religious values. On the surface they look very contrary, but only on the surface. Deep down there is something which makes them complementary, not contradictory. Their fields are different. Science works in the objective world and religion in the subjective, but the approach is the same. Science is trying to know the truth about reality outside, and religion is trying to know the same truth about reality inside. And of course religion is working on a higher plane because the scientist may know many things about objects, matter, electricity, this and that, but will be completely unaware of himself. The scientist knows nothing about the scientist himself but he knows everything about everything else.

This situation is very lopsided. Science will become perfect only when it accepts religion as the ultimate goal. And religion alone is not perfect either, because you cannot just live on the inside; you need bread and you need clothes and you need all kinds of things which can only be provided by science.

There have been only two kinds of people up to now: the people who believe that science is enough -- and they are wrong, they have created the whole mess in the West -- and there have been people in the East who believe religion is enough; they have created the mess in the East. The East is starving because it has never worked for scientific growth, and the West is going insane because it has no home. Houses, it has big houses, but no home.

My effort is to help East and West disappear into each other, to create a meeting. And that meeting is happening, very slowly, without any deliberate effort; almost spontaneously it is happening And this is the beauty of it, that my sannyasins are very deeply neither of the East nor of the West; they belong to the whole world and the whole world belongs to them. They can herald a new man on earth.

Bliss is music, music that arises when all your parts -- your body, your mind, your heart and your being -- are functioning in deep harmony; then your life becomes an orchestra!

Ordinarily there is only noise, no music. The body goes on shouting out its own desires; they ask for their fulfilment, not taking any care of other needs. The mind goes on insisting on its own ambitions, desires, not bothering at all about the heart, always ready to sacrifice everything for its own fulfilment. The

heart goes on hankering for its own feelings, emotions, love. And the being is an absolutely neglected part; we have completely forgotten about it. It goes on whispering in a still, small voice within you, but nobody listens because the body is very loud and the mind is very articulate, and the heart is very persistent.

Although the mind goes on saying that the heart is a fool, an idiot, mad and not to bother about it, the heart does not take any note of the mind; it goes on doing its things in spite of the mind. It will fall in love and it will do a thousand and one things about which the mind was saying 'Don't do it.' And the body goes on in *its* own way.

So we are almost a crowd; not one person, not a unity, not an organic unity. And that's what is missing.

His life can become a harmony. All these parts which are playing solo can become part of an orchestra. You just need a guide which can bring all these four elements together, can help them understand each other, can help them to help each other. That's what happens through meditation, through awareness. Awareness becomes the guide and slowly slowly it persuades every different section of your being to come into closer harmony.

So put all your energies into awareness. Only one thing I teach my sannyasins: be meditative. Out of meditation there is great music, and that music is bliss. Once you have heard your inner music everything else pales down. There is nothing which can be compared to its beauty and its benediction.

A man lives in defeat if he has not found bliss. His whole life is nothing but frustration and failure, writ large. And you can see it on peoples' faces: as they grow older, they grow sadder; as they grow older they start becoming very angry, angry at life, because it has shattered all their dreams. It has not fulfilled any of their desires. And the fault is not life's, they themselves are responsible for it. They were trying to achieve things which are meaningless: money, power, prestige.

If you don't achieve them you are frustrated, if you achieve them you are more frustrated. In fact the non-achiever is in a better situation because he can still hope. At least the hope is there that one day you will achieve these things and then everything will be put right.

The achiever is really in an absolute gloom because now there is no hope. He has staked everything on these stupid things and now they are there; his whole life has gone into achieving all this junk and now it is there -- and he is as unfulfilled as before.

By becoming a sannyasin one starts searching for bliss inside. You forget all other ambitions which lead you into the outside world because bliss is something inner, absolutely individual, personal; you can find it within yourself -- nobody else is needed for it. And once it is found you are victorious. Then life has a great splendour around it. Then the whole sky of your being is full of stars.

One knows that one has not lived in vain. And when one knows that one has not lived in vain then even death is beautiful. Then one does not die reluctantly, one dies absolutely blissfully. Then death is just a rest. One has blossomed, one has released one's fragrance; now the time has come to rest, to disappear in the whole.

A sannyasin lives beautifully and dies beautifully. His life is a celebration and his death the ultimate in celebration.

It is one of the greatest mysteries of life that we are born with perfect bliss in our being and we remain beggars because we never look into our selves. We take it for granted, as if we already know all that is within. That is a great idiotic idea, but it prevails all over the world. We are ready to go to the moon to seek and search for bliss, but we are not ready to go inside ourselves for the simple reason that we already think without ever going in, 'What is there inside?'

We somehow go on carrying this notion, that we know ourselves. We don't know ourselves at all.

Socrates is right when he says: Know thyself. In those two words the whole wisdom of all the sages is condensed, because in knowing thyself all is known and all is fulfilled and all is achieved.

We are not to become perfect, we are born perfect. And we are not to invent bliss, we have only to discover it. Hence it is not such a difficult matter as people think; it is a very simple process of relaxing, resting, and slowly slowly getting centred.

The day you stumble upon your centre, suddenly there is all light; you have found the switch. It is just like groping in a dark room: you go on groping and then you find the switch and it is all light. But one can sit in darkness for the whole night, crying and weeping just underneath the switch. And that's actually the situation; we are unnecessarily crying and weeping.

Hence those who have known have a very strange feeling about people. They feel great compassion and

also great laughter because they can see the stupidity -- that you have already got it but you are running hither and thither for no reason at all. And because of your running you go on missing. And they have great compassion also because you are suffering -- that is true, although your suffering is simply foolish. It is like a man who has seen a rope as a snake and now is running away and falls on a banana skin, and breaks a few bones and may be hospital. You know that he was simply a fool -- there was no snake at all! He may have even died from a heart attack... And without any snake; just a rope did the whole trick. This is the rope trick!

And that is the situation of man.

Initiation means that you have to change the situation. This absurd, ridiculous life pattern has to be changed completely. Look within, and if you cannot find anything there, then look outside. But I say categorically that nobody who has looked within has ever missed it, so there is no reason for your to miss it. Nobody is an exception, it is an absolute law: one who goes within, finds it -- finds the kingdom of god, the perfect bliss, the absolute truth. And with it comes freedom and great fragrance. Life becomes a dance, a poetry, a constant ecstasy; moment-to-moment it goes on growing.

One is bewildered at how much ecstasy is possible, and 'Can I contain any more?' But one can contain infinite ecstasy. And it goes on becoming more and more. Unbelievable it is, because you think 'Now this is the limit, more is not possible,' but next day you discover that there is still more possible, and you go on discovering. It never comes to an end. There is a beginning in this journey but no end.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007265
ShortTitle: GWIND26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The search for truth is good as far as the beginning is concerned, but a moment comes when you have to go beyond it because the very search is a tension, a strain. The very search keeps you engaged, occupied, and truth is found only in a state of absolute non-occupation, in total relaxation. Then there is not even a search for truth. That is the paradox that has to be understood.

Sannyas begins as a seeking, as a searching. Jesus was talking to beginners when he said 'Seek, and ye shall find; knock and the doors shall be opened unto you, ask and it shall be given.' It is perfectly right for those who are just in the beginning. Lao Tzu says 'Seek and ye shall never find, seeking is the sure way of missing.' He is also right, perfectly right, as right as Jesus. And there is no contradiction. He is talking to the adepts, he is talking to those who have already gone deep in the search. Ultimately it has to be said: now drop seeking. First bring it to a climax, to the peak tension of search, and then from that peak relax, forget all about truth -- and suddenly you find it within yourself. Both are true.

Now, the Taoists don't believe in Jesus, they will argue against him; and the Christians won't believe in

Lao Tzu, they will argue against him. Both are in a state of ignorance. As I see it these are two aspects of the same coin.

But I want you to remember the end; the beginning has already begun. Sannyas is an initiation, a beginning of the journey. But if you can remember the end then you will never go astray.

Prayer begins in bliss and ends in an explosion of fragrance. Bliss is the seed, prayer the flower, and then naturally when the flower opens there is fragrance. That fragrance is called Christ consciousness, Buddha consciousness, Krishna consciousness -- they all mean the same thing. They only indicate one thing, that the consciousness has become a fully opened lotus. But first remember blissfulness.

Many people pray but their prayer goes wrong from the very first step. They pray out of misery, confusion, sadness, frustration. They pray to get something, their prayer is nothing but a disguised form of desire. It is not thankfulness, on the contrary it is a complaint. True prayer is simply thankfulness for all that has already been given to you. True prayer is a dance, a rejoicing because life is so beautiful and existence is so exquisite and each moment is such ecstasy.

My sannyasins have to become singers, dance, rejoicers. The materialists have always been condemned by the so-called spiritualists as people who believe in drink, eat and be merry. But I say to my sannyasins 'Eat, drink and be merry.' There is nothing of materialism in it, in the beginning of spirituality because only a cheerful person can thank god. Thankfulness can come only when you are feeling a kind of fulfilment, joy.

Live your life with such intensity and passion that you can feel thankfulness, then everything is on the right track, in the right direction. Once you are blissful prayer is bound to follow; a blissful person cannot remain unprayerful. And when there is prayer the flower is opening.

If one can manage blissfulness then everything else follows of its own accord: prayer and fragrance, prayer and fulfilment, the flower and the sharing of the beauty of the flower with existence.

Ordinarily man is just a heap of flowers. The flowers are not interconnected, they don't have any organic unity; he is not an orchestra. Many instruments are being played but everybody is playing solo; hence there is great noise but no music. And all his instruments are beautiful. All that is needed is to create an organic unity between them, a harmony.

Sannyas me ans transforming the heap of flowers into a garland. When you make a garland all the flowers become joined by an invisible, hidden thread. That's what meditation is. It helps you to bring your body, mind, heart, and soul into a kind of deep harmony. And once your whole existence is in harmony, great bliss arises, great benediction.

That's what religion is all about. It has nothing to do with god, nothing to do with heaven and hell. Those words are all theological nonsense. Basically religion is concerned in creating integrated individuality, it is a science of integration. And once you are integrated you are a conqueror, you are victorious, you have succeeded. You have used the opportunity that life gives to you. You have not wasted it and lived in vain.

Daniel is a beautiful word. It is not really a word but a whole philosophy. Daniel means, god is my judge.

Now, it contains in essence the whole of religion. It means surrendering yourself to god. It means not living the isolated life of the ego, it means becoming one with the whole.

And that's what sannyas is too: it is saying yes to existence. And then there is no fear. When you drop your ego all fear disappears; then whatsoever god wills you do. You are no more responsible because you *are* no more. Then it is all up to him.

With this trust a great revolution happens. You don't exist as a separate entity any more. It is like a dewdrop slipping into the ocean. Of course it loses something, it loses its limited definition, its identity, but it gains tremendously -- it becomes the whole ocean! So the loss is not much, the gain is infinite.

Meditation is two things together. It is a death and a resurrection -- the death of the ego and the birth of the soul. And it happens simultaneously: here you die and here you are reborn. I cannot say 'Here you die and there you are reborn;' it happens simultaneously, in the now. There is not even a gap of a split second. It is as if the clouds disperse an d suddenly the sun is there. It was always there, it was only hidden behind the clouds. Your real life is already there, just hidden behind the cloud of the ego. Ego is a dark cloud, but just a cloud; nothing very substantial in it. It can be dispersed very easily, and the art of dispersing it is

meditation.

Meditation means becoming aware, alert, watchful. The more alert you are, the more you become aware that there is no ego. You *are*, but you are not separate from existence, you are part and parcel of it.

This feeling of oneness with existence brings great ecstasy because it means you are eternal; you have always been here and you will always be here. That means immortality.

If the ego dies we disappear as mortal beings and we appear as immortal beings. So die to be reborn' That's the meaning of the Christian symbol of the cross. But Christians have missed the meaning of the symbol as all religions have missed the message of the founders. Buddhists have missed Buddha, Christians have missed Christ, Mohammed ans have missed Mohammed. It is a very strange phenomenon that the followers are doing something totally opposite.

They go on calling themselves Christians but they are really killing the very spirit of Christ.

Christ was not crucified by the Romans and the Jews. They could not kill him, they only killed the body. But if you want to know where exactly he has been crucified, the place is the Vatican; he has been crucified there by the popes. And they have been continuously killing him.

The cross has nothing to do with a literal meaning, the cross simply means meditation. It simply means dying to the ego; hence the story that after three days Jesus is resurrected. Between death and resurrection there is a gap of three days. Those three days simply represent the body, the mind an d the heart.

First the body dies. You start dropping the idea of a separate body; you can see the stupidity of it. Each moment existence goes on pouring new energy into you -- how can you think yourself separate? If your breathing is cut off you will be dead. And it is not only breathing; every day you are taking in food and water, and existence goes on pouring into you. Every day you are dropping out everything that has died; life goes on pouring in and dead things are being thrown out of the body. The body is like a river, continuously getting more life and dropping all that is dead. That represents the first death, the first day.

Then the mind, which is a little subtler, thoughts -- they also come from the outside. Just as air and water and food come from the outside your mind goes on collecting thoughts from everywhere. The mind dies as a separate entity.

And then the most subtle thing happens on the third day -- they are just symbolic these three days -- feeling, emotion, the heart dies. And then there is resurrection. In the East we call it the birth of the fourth, turiya: turiya means the fourth.

When these three have disappeared, have become one with existence, suddenly you become aware of a being which is not yours, which is universal. That is resurrection.

My idea of prayer is not the ordinary idea of so-called religions. Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians -- they all go on praying. But that is not my idea of prayer and I don't think it is the right kind of prayer.

Prayer does not need any words. What is there to say to god? -- he knows it already. What is there to ask? -- he has given it already. And if something is not given, that simply means it is not needed. He is wiser than you, but people go on advising him: Do this, do that, give me this, give me that -- as if god is not wise enough. All your prayer is just advice, and people go on persisting every day. It is a kind of nagging, nagging god 'How long will you not listen? I will go on asking morning and evening.' Mohammedans are the most persistent -- five times a day. They must have driven god mad. Christians are better; at least they do it only on sunday. Hindus are even better; they do it only once in a while, on the festival days, otherwise they don't bother much.

To me prayer has nothing to do with words. It is a silent gratefulness; it is utterly silent, but a deep gratefulness. It is possible only if you learn how to be blissful, otherwise there will be nothing to be grateful for.

So I teach my sannyasins not prayer but bliss. Dance, sing, be blissful, be of great cheer. Let your life be a life of love and laughter and you will start feeling a subtle presence of prayerfulness in you. And that prayerfulness will not be Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan, it will be simply prayerfulness.

A true religious person cannot be Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan; he is simply religious. He has a prayerful being -- that's all.

It is only possible for a blissful person to trust in god. But for centuries our saints have been sad, they all carried long faces; hence I say that they were not religious. They were just egoistic people, they were using religion to fulfill their egos. They were pretenders.

True religion is bound to be a rejoicing. One needs not believe in god, one needs to believe in bliss, and

then god comes in from the backdoor. And remember: god always comes from the backdoor like a thief.

You know who is translating for you - his name is Haridas! and Hari means a thief! Now I am coming in through the thief. He comes in from the backdoor and snatches your heart and runs away!

I have already done it with you! And whatsoever remains Haridas will take.

How long will you be here?

- I will leave on the fourth of August and come back in October.

- Come back because Germans are needed!

Hitherto the whole past of humanity has been in some way or other condemning life and its joys. It has been a life-negative approach, and to be life-negative is to be against God because life is God.

Hence I stand against all so-called religions; not against Christ, not against Buddha, not against Krishna, but certainly against Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, Buddhists, because these people are all life-negative. They destroy something very delicate and valuable in you; they make you feel guilty about your joy. My effort here is to help you be free of all guilt and rejoice in life like small children. Rejoice in everything, even small things. If you start rejoicing, even a cup of tea starts having a sacred significance.

You can sip the tea in such a prayerful way, with such gratitude, with such meditativeness, that there is no need to go to any church. And in fact they won't allow you in with a cup of tea... or a bottle of beer! Beer is a little higher. For the beginners a cup of tea, for the adepts a bottle of beer.

My whole approach is to rejoice in everything and help others also to be happy, because bliss is divine.

Love is the only bridge to victory. But a very strange bridge it is, because the first requirement of love is surrender. It is victory through surrender; hence it has a tremendous beauty. It is non-aggressive, it is receptive; it wins not by conquering, it wins by being conquered.

Those who are trying to conquer God are fools, they cannot do it. The wise people have surrendered to God; they have invited him to conquer them, to possess them. God cannot be possessed by you but you can allow him to possess you. That's what love is: it allows one to be possessed. It is non-possessive, it has no desire to possess. Its only longing is to be possessed, totally possessed, so nothing is left in oneself of one's own.

That's what sannyas is all about: a tremendous and total surrender -- and in that very surrender victory happens.

Hari is one of the names of God, and one of the most beautiful. There are thousands of names of God in different languages of the world. Sufis have ninety-nine names of God. All are beautiful, but Hari is unique. There is no other name which can be compared with Hari. It really says something about God, and to say something about God is almost impossible. But it manages to say something about the unsayable: it says God is a thief.

And if you allow him, he is always ready to steal your heart. And the moment it happens you have come to know the greatest splendor of your life. All else is ordinary. When you have lost your heart to God, when his arrow has penetrated your heart totally, you have come to know that which is immortal, deathless.

To be stolen by God is the greatest honor. There can be nothing higher than that, that you have been thought to be worthy, that you have been chosen, that your heart has been thought to be precious enough for God to steal it.

The whole preparation of sannyas is so that God is tempted to steal you and your heart. And my sannyasins can rest assured: they are becoming more beautiful every day, and God is bound to be tempted. Many hearts are going to be stolen in these coming few years, twenty years; in the last part of this century millions of hearts are going to be stolen by God.

Harimurti means an image of God. So first let God steal your heart and then you also become a thief!

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007275
ShortTitle:	GWIND28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

There have been two kinds of religion in the world: the religions of meditation and the religions of prayer. And they have existed like enemies; they have divided the whole of humanity.

For example, Buddhism is a religion of meditation, Christianity is a religion of prayer, and up to now there has been no bridge between them. It has not only divided humanity, it has divided each human being into two parts -- because man's wholeness needs to be fulfilled in its wholeness. And man has both aspects his being.

One aspect is fulfilled by meditation, another aspect is fulfilled by prayer. And if one sticks to one against the other, then he remains only half. Hence in the past the so-called holy men were not really holy, because they were not whole. It is because of this schizophrenic division that religion has not been able to bring the revolution it is capable of.

My effort here is to create a bridge. My sannyasin has to be both a man of meditation and a man of prayer, together.

Meditation means a state of thoughtless awareness. It is in a way negative; it rejects thoughts and creates a silent state inside you. It is beautiful, that silence, but it is lacking something. It is lacking music, there is no poetry in it, there is no dance in it. It is a kind of dead silence, no song arises out of it.

Prayer means the heart is full of love. It is a positive approach. Prayer can dance, prayer can sing, prayer can be a celebration, but without meditation all that celebration remains superficial, noisy. Yes, there is a great liveliness in it but that liveliness is childish, not mature.

Maturity comes through meditation, joy comes through prayer. Centering comes through meditation, dancing comes through prayer. A man is really blessed who can remain centred and yet in a dance, who c an become the centre of the cyclone. And that is my vision of a sannyasin, a true religious person, the whole person.

And it is possible, there is no difficulty in it, there is no intrinsic problem in it. Of course because it has to fulfil two apparently contradictory dimensions together, in the past people chose one. It was easier, less complicated but less rich, obviously.

Man has to grow from simplicity to complexity, but the complexity should not lose track of simplicity, otherwise it becomes insane. It should remain rooted in simplicity and yet it should be complex. Then one has a tremendous beauty because when opposites meet as complementaries they give you dimensions; you are not one-dimensional.

So remember it: be meditative, be prayerful. Through meditation create emptiness and through prayer create love to fill it, so the emptiness becomes an overflowing of love.

One can be rich by possessing many things but that richness is pseudo, it is just befooling oneself. You come empty-handed into the world and you will have to go empty-handed; all your possessions will have to be left behind. So you can waste your life in accumulating them but you are not really gaining anything through life. On the contrary you are wasting a tremendous opportunity to be rich.

The real richness is something inner; it has nothing to do with things. And remember: I am not against things -- use, enjoy things, they have their utility. I am not anti-world, not anti-life, not anti -- enjoyment -- enjoy life in all its beauty. But remember that's not all, that is only a very peripheral world. Your real treasure is within you. So don't get lost in the jungle of the world, otherwise you will remain poor and you will die poor.

Jesus says 'Blessed are the poor for theirs is the kingdom of god.' I would like to say 'Blessed are the rich for theirs is the kingdom of god,' although what he means by poor is exactly the same as what I mean by rich, but I am talking more directly.

When he says 'Blessed are the poor in spirit,' he simply means those who are egoless, humble, simple. innocent -- but that is what I call richness. Why call it poverty? -- it is not poverty. The person with an ego is poor; the person with pretentions is the poor person, Alexander the Great is a poor person, not Jesus; Jesus is the richest person the world has ever known. But I know by his idea of poverty he means exactly what I mean by richness. But I like a direct approach. Why go round about? -- first calling it poverty and then explaining it so that it becomes richness. Why not say it directly? But there is a reason why he used the word 'poverty'; that word has a tremendous appeal for the so-called religious people. They have always worshipped poverty, although their poverty is totally different from what Jesus calls poverty; hence there is bound to be misunderstanding.

Once a young man, a Jesus freak, came to me. He was living as poor a life as possible, without shoes, with rotten clothes. And he was travelling on foot all over India. From the Himalayas he was going to the south, and just living by begging.

When he passed the town I was in somebody told him about me and he came to see me. And I said 'What are you doing? What is this nonsense?' He said 'You call it nonsense? Jesus says "Blessed are the poor in spirit."' I said he does not say that just by not wearing shoes you become poor in spirit or just by begging you become poor in spirit. As far as I can see you are tremendously egoistic. The moment I said this he became very angry, almost ready to fight.

I said 'Sit down. That's what I am saying -- that you are not humble. Your humbleness is just a strategy of the ego and you are using Jesus' words in a totally wrong context; you have not understood them.'

But that's what Christians down the ages have been doing with the words of Christ. And that is going to be done to almost all enlightened people and their teachings. Hence my effort is to be as direct as possible, so there is less possibility of misunderstanding.

I don't want to be metaphorical, I don't want to use parables because they can be interpreted in many ways. I don't want to use traditional words, or if I have to use them because there are no other words available then I want to make my meaning as clear as possible, as definite as possible. In that sense I am very logical and mathematical.

I call meditation the greatest richness because it makes you aware of your own infinite treasure. It makes you a master of the kingdom of god. And the only key to that kingdom is through meditation, through silence, watchfulness, awareness.

Man can have knowledge but not wisdom. Man can achieve as much knowledge as he wants. It is easy, you just need a little mind effort, a little exertion. You can go on feeding your memory system. It is a computer; you can accumulate whole libraries. But wisdom is not something that you can accumulate because it does not happen through the mind at all. It happens through the heart, it happens through love, not through logic.

When the heart is open with love, with trust, when the heart is surrendered to the whole, then a new kind of insight arises in you, a clarity a tremendously deep understanding of what life is all about, of who you are, of why this whole existence exists in the first place. All the secrets are revealed, but through love not through logic, through the heart not through the head. God has a direct connection with the heart, no connection with the head at all. So if one wants to approach god the way goes through the heart.

Once you have known wisdom through the heart then you can use your mind also as a good servant, then you can use even the knowledge accumulated by the mind in the service of wisdom -- but not before you have known through the heart. Hence, rather than wasting time in accumulating unnecessary information, and people go on accumulating such stupid information, which is utterly ridiculous. If you look in the history books ... children are forced to remember the names of stupid kings and queens and their birth date and their death date -- and what do they have to do with this poor child?

Once a teacher asked a child 'If Adam had never left the garden of Eden what would have happened?'

child said 'One thing is certain: there would have been no history and no history class! It all began with Adam getting out of the garden of Eden.'

It is rumoured that the first words that Adam uttered when he was coming out of the gate... to Eve he said 'We are passing through a great crisis.'And since then we have always been passing through a great crisis. It is always a crisis. Not for a single moment have the crises stopped: one crisis after another crisis. And the poor children have to read history.

When I was a student in the school that was a constant problem for my teachers, because I would insist 'What is the purpose? Why should I know about this man? Did he know anything about me? Then why should I bother?' My history teacher would simply close his eyes and sit silently -- what to do? Many times he sent me to the principal saying 'Please explain to this boy. He asks such questions that cannot be answered. And in a way he is right...' because what do I have to do with some Henry, some Edward? What do I have to do with these people/ And still I am wondering because I have not come across any situation in which they were needed. And I don't think they will ever be needed. And all kinds of geographies...

Don't waste your time with information. All the universities are wasting peoples' lives. Almost ninety-nine per cent that they teach is rubbish.

The one per cent, it seems enters the rubbish without their knowledge, otherwise they would stop that too. Somehow it gets mixed into the rubbish and enters the curriculums and the texts; otherwise it is all absurd.

D.H. Lawrence had the suggestion that if for one hundred years we could close all the schools and universities humanity would be immensely benefitted. And I agree with him: it would be the greatest blessing to humanity if for one hundred years there were no school, no college, no university -- all were finished. For one hundred years, a holiday. Man would become fresh, young again and he would forget all about Alexander the Great and Napoleon and Ivan the Terrible and Genghis Khan and Tamerlane. It would be such an unburdening and man could start from ABC.

But each person can do it. It may not be possible to persuade the whole of humanity to stop all the colleges and universities, but individuals can be persuaded. And that's what I go on doing with my sannyasins: I persuade them to drop all nonsense and give the uttermost priority to their heart.

Move your energy to the heart, be more loving and you are in for a great surprise. As your love grows, as your love petals open and your heart becomes a lotus, something tremendously beautiful starts descending on you -- that is wisdom. And wisdom brings freedom.
Knowledge brings information, wisdom brings transformation.

Even a drop of bliss is an ocean. One can be drowned in a single drop of bliss. In fact a single drop of bliss is immeasurable. It is enough, more than enough, because bliss has no boundaries, it is infinite, and even a drop of infinity is infinite. It is as vast as the sky.

The only reason why we cannot attain it is that we are clinging to the ego which keeps us confined, which makes us very small. If we want to be blissful we have to drop our boundaries. We have to forget that we are Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, that we are communists, socialists, fascists. We have to forget all boundaries that ideologies draw around us -- religions and cultures, traditions, conventions, moralities. Once all these boundaries are dropped, suddenly you are moving into a totally new world, a world which is unbounded. You are getting out of the prison.

To be a Christian is to be in a prison. Jesus was never a Christian, remember. And he rebelled against the Jews, that's why they crucified him. He rebelled against all boundaries, against all that was past, He was a rebel. So was Buddha, so was Lao Tzu, and so is the case with everyone who has ever experienced bliss.

Drop the boundaries, definitions, identities and the doors are open -- there is nobody barring the path -- and one immediately plunges into the world of bliss.

Knowledge never makes you blissful; on the contrary it makes you more and more miserable. And it can be easily observed, it is a factual phenomenon. As man has grown more and more in knowledge, he has become more and more miserable. Whenever a society is well-educated, people start feeling life is meaningless, people start feeling a kind of deep boredom.

Move to the primitive societies, go to the aboriginals who are still living five thousand years back and you will be surprised by one thing: they don't have anything to be blissful about but they are blissful. They don't have big aeroplanes and palaces and television sets, they have no technology, they are living in a primitive way, but one thing is very clear, very obvious, they are blissful -- poor, but blissful. Why is it so?

Move to a very knowledgeable society where education has become available to almost one hundred per cent of the people and you will be surprised: people look very miserable. They have lost something rather than gaining. In accumulating knowledge they have forgotten to move into the world of wisdom. They have made knowledge a substitute, and remember substitutes never fulfil.

You love a woman -- that is a tremendously beautiful experience -- but you can get a substitute through a prostitute. Now in America they have substitute wives. And psychologists are suggesting to people to go to a substitute just for a change because they are so bored with their wife, bored with their family. But a substitute wife is after all a substitute; it is a plastic flower. She does not love you, you don't love her. At the most it can be a superficial meeting. At the most it can be sexual, but it can't have intimacy; it can never be spiritual. You use the woman and the woman uses you. It is a monetary relationship; you are ready to pay, she is ready to sell.

Now there are male prostitutes also! Of course not in poor countries like India, but in England, in America you can find male prostitutes. These are the great things that are happening through women's liberation. If men can have women prostitutes, why cannot woman enjoy male prostitutes? -- equality after all is equality. So people can go to foolish extremes, absurd extremes.

But slowly slowly everything is becoming a substitute, The true thing goes on disappearing. Instead of the true thing some substitute takes its place because a substitute can be manufactured, it is easily available, sellable, marketable. The real thing is not sellable or marketable; you have to deserve it.

Knowledge is a substitute. You can go to any university, to any library, to any museum, and you can accumulate much knowledge, but for wisdom you cannot go anywhere. In fact you have to stop going, you have to be very still and silent. You have to dig deep within yourself, to the very rock-bottom of your being. It is arduous, but when you are absolutely silent, when all thoughts have disappeared, when your eyes are as clear as a mirror without any dust, you become capable of seeing that which is. That is wisdom.

And simultaneously, as wisdom happens your heart starts dancing. In fact for the first time you hear the REAL heart beat. For the first time you hear the song of the heart. For the first time your whole being -- body, mind, heart, soul -- are all dancing together and there is tremendous grace. My sannyasins have to achieve it. That's the only thing worth achieving, a blissful wisdom.

Blessed are the blissful, because they have already entered into the kingdom of god. Not knowing that they are entering into god's heart they have entered. In fact god can never be found directly. You cannot approach god directly, he has no address; he has no name either, no form. If you search and seek god you will never find him.

It is because of this fact that humanity has slowly slowly turned atheistic, because people have looked for god and they have not found him. They searched, they wasted their lives and finally they discovered it had been an exercise in utter futility.

But the whole responsibility falls on the shoulders of the priests, the popes, the shankaracharyas, the imams, the ayatollah, the so-called religious people, the religious preachers, because they go on telling people to search for god, to seek god -- and that is patent nonsense'

I say seek bliss and you will find god. Seek god and you will not find god and you will become more miserable than you were ever before because not finding something on which you have staked your whole life is bound to make you very frustrated. Forget all about god; just search for bliss, find the causes of your misery and drop those causes, remove those causes from the very roots.

And you will be surprised: as all the causes of misery are dropped bliss starts growing in you. And in blissful moments you will become aware of a new presence surrounding you -- and not only you but the whole existence. That presence is god.

God is not a person but a presence. God is not god but godliness.

Bliss comes like a breeze, it comes like fresh air. You cannot see it but you can feel it. It is not tangible, it is not material. You cannot show it to anybody; it is not objective. But you can breathe it and you can be tremendously enriched and nourished by it. In fact if somebody is open to you he will also feel your bliss. It cannot be proved -- that is true. It cannot be proved in a scientific way because it is not an object, it is a subjective experience, something inner, very inner. But when one feels it there is absolute certainty, there is no doubt at all. Doubt is impossible in those moments. It is impossible even to ask a question about it. It is so self-evident and so totally convincing that it is not possible for there to be any question mark. It is only in such moments that trust is born.

God cannot be believed in, and those who believe in god are simply deceiving themselves, they are dishonest people. My observation is that the so-called religious people are the most insincere and dishonest people in the world. Atheists are more sincere, honest, authentic; theists are hocus-pocus, bogus, pretenders, hypocrites, living a double kind of life: saying one thing and doing exactly the opposite. They have two doors to their life; the front-door, where they are Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans and are reading the Bhagavad Gita and the Koran and the Bible and having all the paraphernalia of their religious ritual. And they have a backdoor also where you will find their reality. And you will be surprised: you were thinking this man was one and this man is not one, this man is not even two, this man is many. He has many masks and he goes on changing his masks.

In fact people have become so skilful that they don't need to change their mask, it is almost an autonomous process. The mask changes itself; as the situation changes the mask changes. You can observe it in others, you can observe it in yourself. You know when you are smiling truly and when you are simply smiling just to deceive, because a smile is expected; you are fulfilling a certain expectation. But it is only on the lips, an exercise of the lips maybe but it has nothing else behind it, it is a facade.

A real trust is not a belief, it is an experience. God has to be experienced. And never believe before you come to experience -- never never -- because once a belief enters your being it poisons you. Drop all beliefs because god is -- why believe? Why not experience?

I am not a teacher. I don't give you a dogma or a philosophy; I am simply a witness. I say 'I have experienced, so YOU can experience.' And there is no need at all to believe.

I was absolutely atheistic and I am tremendously fortunate that I never believed in god because if I had I would have never known. I never believed in anything at all. I was such a sceptical person that I would even ask things which nobody seems to ask. I would even ask about the existence of the other person, whether the other person really existed or was I just dreaming. Because sometimes you dream and there are persons in your dream.

I have always loved Chuang Tzu's famous statement: 'One night I dreamt that I became a butterfly, and since then I have always been in trouble because I have not been able to figure it out: if Chuang Tzu can dream that he is a butterfly, who knows? -- in the morning the butterfly may fall asleep and start dreaming that she is a Chuang Tzu. Who knows?'

I had it written just behind my desk when I was the university. One of my professors came to see me one day. He saw that and he said 'Why have you written this Chuang Tzu statement?' I said 'This is my statement too. I don't believe that you are.'

He said 'What are you saying?' I said 'Because sometimes you come in the dreams also. And now the thing has become more complicated.' He said 'What do you mean?' I said 'In the dream also you asked about this board, "Why do you have this board?" -- and now you are asking again. Now which one to believe?'

He simply went out. He said 'You will drive me crazy! Are you mad or something?'

But I am happy that I was that mad. Because I could not believe in anything I was free, totally free, and in that freedom something transpired; in that utter emptiness something came from the beyond like a breeze. I could not see it but I felt it; I felt the freshness of it, I felt the fragrance of it and it transformed me. I am still not a believer because now god is a certainty to me.

Now I don't say God exists, 'I say 'ONLY god exists and nothing else.'

The Golden Wind

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007285
ShortTitle: GWIND29

Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

What is the meaning of your name? -- I don't know. -- That's good. I don't know either! -- This will be your name: Ma Anand Waveney. Anand means bliss -- that much I know! And that's all that is worth knowing.

Seek bliss and all else will follow. Whatsoever Waveney means doesn't matter, but remember that religion is basically a search for bliss, not a search for god, not a search for truth.

Once bliss happens, once you are totally blissful you become aware of many things you were not aware of before. You become aware of truth, you become aware of beauty, you become aware of a music that permeates the whole of existence. In fact that music is called god. Hence the Bible starts 'In the beginning there was the word.' That word is not the right translation of the original. In the beginning there was music, sound, celestial sound. And god was with the word and god was the word.

Now 'word' seems to be absolutely irrelevant. The word cannot be in the beginning because word needs meaning and meaning can be given only by people. No word has intrinsic meaning, all meanings are given meanings. And god certainly is not a word; the word 'god' is not god. But god is music, harmony, rhythm.

So if I were to translate the Bible from the original I would say 'In the beginning there was music, great harmony. And god was with that music and god was that music.'

We can hear it again because it is something eternal. It was in the beginning, it is in the middle, it will be in the end -- it will always be. All that we need is the right approach, the right state of receptivity. That's what bliss creates in you.

A miserable person becomes closed. And that is our usual observation, everybody knows it: when you are miserable you are closed, all communication is lost, all communion is lost. And when you are blissful you want to relate, you want to commune, you are open, you are available, you are vulnerable.

Hence to me religion is basically a search for bliss and then everything else follows. Jesus uses a different terminology but he means exactly the same thing. He says 'First seek ye the kingdom of god, then all else shall be added unto you.' By the phrase 'kingdom of god' he means exactly what I mean by bliss.

Bliss is the kingdom of god, and to find it is all that is needed, then everything else simply follows of its own accord.

We know a love that is momentary. One day it is there, another day it is gone. Its very momentariness shows that it is not real love, it is something else masquerading as love -- maybe lust, some biological urge, some psychological need, the fear of being alone, an effort to remain occupied with the other, an endeavour to fill one's emptiness in some way or other. It can be a thousand and one other things but it is not love. If it is love... the most essential quality of love is its everlastingness.

Once you have tasted the eternity of love, the timelessness of love, you are transformed. Then you are no more part of the mundane world; you enter into the world of the holy, the sacred. Of course you go on living in the same ordinary way, in fact you become more ordinary than you ever were before. You lose all pretensions, all egoistic trips. You forget all about your being somebody, you become utterly ordinary. But in that ordinariness there is a glow, a grace, a beauty, a great splendour. You are full of light because you are full of love, you are full of joy because you are full of love. You are always ready to share because you have stumbled upon an inexhaustible source. You cannot be miserly any more.

The love I am talking about has nothing to do with our so-called relationships. Our relationships are arbitrary. The love which is eternal relates but it never creates relationships. It relates -- it relate-q to trees, to the sun, to the moon, to the wind, to people, to the animals, to the earth, to the rocks -- it is a twenty-four-hour-a-day relating, but it does not create any relationship.

Relating is like a rivers it is a flow, it is a movement, it is dynamic, alive, it is a dance. Relationship is something stagnant, something that has gone stale, something that has stopped growing, something stunted. And whenever there is something which has stopped growing you start feeling bored, you start feeling sad. A despair surrounds you and a great anguish arises in you because you start losing contact with life.

Life is always riverlike and now you are tethered to something -- a wife, a husband, a friend. Whenever one is tethered one becomes angry because nobody wants to lose his freedom. Man's greatest joy is in being free. And the stupidity of the human mind ;s such that it goes on continuously creating situations in which that freedom is lost again and again. Then you are like a bird whose wings have been cut: you *look* like a bird but your soul suffers because you cannot fly -- and what is a bird which cannot fly? And what is a being who is not in a flow, who is not growing?

Being is alive when it is becoming. Being *is* becoming. If you stop becoming, your being becomes like a dead rock, and if you go on moving then you are like a lotus which goes on opening.

My sannyasins have to know the great difference between relating and relationship. And it is not only about love that I am talking, it has to be your very style of life. Never, never for a single moment lose your freedom. And never destroy anybody else's freedom. That's what religion means to me. A really religious person remains free and helps the people who come in contact with him to be free. He never possesses anybody and he never allows anybody to possess him.

It needs constant vigilance because our minds always want to cling and in clinging we lose. In clinging we start committing suicide. Then a very strange situation arises: we hate the person we love, we want to destroy the person we cling to. A very strange situation, but if you understand it, it is perfectly clear and logical. You hate the person because he has destroyed your freedom. You hate the situation because you are imprisoned in it, you are a prisoner. And you are a clinger because the known, the familiar, gives you a certain comfort and you are afraid of the unknown, the beyond.

So you go on doing something which is self-contradictory: on the one hand you cling, on the other hand you want freedom. And that is what all the people of the world are struggling with. They cling to the very cage of which they want to be free and their whole life remains just a futile exercise. They cannot be free because they cling, and they cannot destroy the cage because then there is nothing else to cling to. And they cannot drop the idea of being free because that is our intrinsic nature. It is impossible to drop it; there is no way to do it.

Not a single human being has been able to do it up to now and nobody is ever going to succeed in doing it, because it is not that we love freedom, in fact we *are* freedom and only in freedom can we grow.

So this is true about love, this is true about everything else in your life too.

My suggestion to all of my sannyasins is don't trust in nouns, trust in verbs. Become a verb rather than becoming a noun. Rather than love, think of loving. Rather than being, think of becoming. Rather than of a flower, think of flowering. Always think in terms of verbs and you will never be frustrated. Your life will become a constant growth from one peak to another peak, and those peaks go on becoming higher and higher.

The search for god, truth, bliss, or whatsoever one likes to call it, is really a search for a union with the whole.

We are brought up by every society, civilisation, religion, in such a way that we are given a false identity. We are all deceived and cheated. And the people who cheat us are very powerful; in fact their power depends on cheating and they have been cheating for centuries. They have accumulated great power -- the politicians, the priests -- and they are afraid of allowing anybody to know the truth. Their whole business depends on people who are gullible, ready to be deceived, very willing to be deceived, in fact asking to be deceived, hankering to be deceived.

From the very childhood they create such situations that slowly slowly the child becomes aware that if he wants to survive in the world he has to compromise. It is not very consciously -- you can't expect that much consciousness from a child, even old people are not so conscious -- but a vague awareness starts growing in the child that 'If I am going to be true I will be in constant trouble.' If he says anything true he is immediately punished.

My father used to ask me when I was a child 'Have you done this?' And I would always answer him with another question. And he said 'What is this nonsense? You always answer me by another question.' I said 'I want to be perfectly clear about it. Am I going to be punished if I say the truth? About this I want to be very clear. If I am going to be punished by being truthful I need not be truthful; there is no proof, there is no

evidence. I can lie and I can lie perfectly! So you can choose: If you want a beautiful, nice lie, I am ready to lie. And I challenge you: you will not be able to find out that I lied. Or if you want the truth then you have to be in control a little, then you cannot punish me. So choose: if you love truth I am ready to say exactly whatsoever it is, as naked as possible.'

He would ponder over it: 'What to do with this boy?' 'It is clear-cut,' I said 'It is so clear -- I am ready to do anything that is going to make you happy. If truth makes you happy then you have to be a little more alert. You cannot misbehave with me, because you have chosen it. Otherwise I need not say the truth. I am not hiding anything; I am simply making my situation clear, that I have become aware of this fact that it is going to be a constant problem. So it is better to be clear from the very beginning.

So one day he said 'Okay. I want the truth,' and I told him the truth and he became so angry that I said 'Just be watchful! I am not going to tolerate this anger. This is *your* choice. If you want to be angry you can close the room and you can be angry at yourself for choosing a wrong thing. f d that was last thing, he stopped asking me, because this was the first thing to be decided every time.

This is the situation of every child. Every child comes to a point many times almost every day when he has to decide that if he wants to survive he has to lie, he has to compromise, he has to adjust; if he says the truth then he is unnecessarily getting into trouble. And the people who surround him are powerful; they can torture him, they can make him suffer. And almost every child choose survival because that is a very fundamental need of life, to survive.

By the time you are strong enough to be truthful you have lost all sense of truth. Your lies have gone so deep in you, they have become so unconscious, they have become part and parcel of your blood, bones and marrow, that it becomes next to impossible to get rid of them.

That's the whole process of being a sannyasin: what the society has done to you-has to be undone. You have to be reborn, actually reborn; you have to be a child again, you have to start learning things from ABC, only then will you be aware that the ego is a false entity imposed on you, that you are not a separate unit at all, that you are part of the organic whole.

And to know it brings great rejoicing, because when you are not as a separate entity, how can anxiety exist, how can anguish exist? Then life becomes a sheer celebration. Then there is freedom without any fear.

Bliss is equivalent to god. 'God' is a beautiful word but it has become ugly because of wrong associations. It has fallen into wrong company. The priests have exploited it so much that I appreciate very much Friedrich Nietzsche's declaration that god is dead and man is free. In fact he is saying the god of the priests is dead because he only knew about the god of the priests. He had no idea about the god of the buddhas because the god of the Buddhas has nothing to do with any super-human person; it is a state of bliss. One need not believe in god at all.

Buddha himself never believed in any god, he was as atheistic as one can be, and yet there has never been such a holy man on earth as he was: so godless and so godlike. His godlikeness is superb, unique. Nobody even comes close to him.

Jesus is beautiful, Zarathustra is beautiful, Mahavira is beautiful, Lao Tzu is beautiful, Moses is beautiful, but Buddha has some tremendous beauty around him, some inexplicable grace, something very much of the beyond. And it became possible only because he never believed in the stupid idea of god. He went directly into the search, into the enquiry of the existence of bliss. And because he became blissful he became divine. He knew that god is, not as a person but as a quality.

It is as when the sun rises -- the same quality. It is as when the cuckoo starts calling from the distance -- the same quality. It is there in a rose flower. It is in the eyes of two lovers. It is there when a dancer loses himself in the dance, when the dancer disappears and only the dance remains.

Once you have experienced it you will find it everywhere. You will stumble upon god from all sides. Wherever you will go you will encounter him. It is impossible then to avoid him.

Since I have known him I have not been able to avoid him for a single moment. Even if you are alone in your room he is inside you. He does not leave you alone: even if you go to the bathroom he is there' Even if you are asleep in your bed he is sleeping with you. Once you have known, he is always there, in your very breathing, in your very heartbeat.

But seek him through bliss, otherwise there is a danger of becoming just a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. And I want my sannyasins to be aware of all those pitfalls.

There is only one way to find truth and that is through bliss. A miserable person cannot find truth. He

can theorise about truth, he can think about truth, he may create great systems of philosopher. But all those are just sandcastles or palaces made of playing cards: just a small breeze and the whole palace collapses.

All great systems of philosophy have no foundations because the person who created them had no experience of truth. Aristotle, Kant, Hegel, Vico, Feverbalh, Marx, Nietzsche, Freud, Bertrand Russell -- all these people have created beautiful theories, but they are all words; they are not sustained by any experience..

There have existed two rivers of consciousness: One is of the philosophers Aristotle in the West is the father of that, the originator. The other is of the mystics. That is a totally different kind of river. It has nothing to do with philosophising, it is rooted in existential experience. And it has almost always happened that whenever there was a great mystic his followers always became divided between these currents.

The real ones, those who have understood the master, those who have really loved the master, became mystics. And those who have understood only the words of the master have become very knowledgeable; they became the philosophers.

Socrates was a mystic. Plato was his disciple but he lost track; he became a philosopher. Aristotle was Plato's disciple.

When Buddha died thirty-six systems of philosophy were born amongst his followers -- thirty-six! Almost all kinds of possibilities are exhausted by those thirty-six systems. In fact there cannot be more than thirty-six systems. That is all the possible combinations, the whole world of philosophy exploded.

And the real people... Mahakashyapa, one of Buddha's most authentic disciples, remained silent, he didn't say anything. He started a totally different tradition, the tradition of the mystics. He transmitted his experience not through words, not through scriptures, but through a totally different kind of communion: the communion of the master and the disciple.

It is through Mahakashyapa that the tradition of Zen was born. He was the first, and very great mystics followed. But it is a totally different world: there is no argument about god, no argument about truth, no argument at all. mere, argumentation is not the way but meditation, not mind but meditation.

These people became more and more silent. And as you become silent your inner source of blissfulness start exploding. It is the words and theories and the philosophies which function like rocks and don't allow your springs of bliss to flow.

So from this very first moment remember it, that my way is the way of a mystic, not of a philosopher. I believe in bliss, not in theories about bliss. And I want you to taste it, not just to think about it. It is pointless to go on thinking about food -- it won't nourish you. It is stupid to go on thinking about water. Why? -- when the river is flowing? You can drink and you can quench your thirst and you can swim in the river and you can become the river and go to the sea.

There are foolish people who are standing or sitting on the bank and thinking about water, theorising about water, finding what water consists of and dying of thirst'

So don't be a thinker, don't be a philosopher, be a mystic. My sannyasins have to be mystics, existential experiencers. It is a part of realisation.

Mind is misery. If one wants to be blissful in the mind there is no possibility. Mind is a dis-ease, exactly a disease, a restlessness. But one can transcend mind, one need not remain in it, one can jump out of it. It is our decision whether to be in it or not.

The whole phenomenon of religion depends on this possibility, that man can take a jump out of the mind. And that's what meditation is all about: the art of getting out of the mind. And it is not difficult at all, it is very simple. Just watch the mind, with no judgement. Don't be a judge, just be a witness, mirrorlike.

The mirror does not say 'How beautiful, how ugly, how disgusting, the mirror simply reflects and remains silent. That's the way of the meditator: he becomes a mirror, he looks at the mind. Thousands of thoughts and desires and memories go on passing day in, day out -- he goes on watching, with no judgement at all. He does not say 'This is good, this is bad, this should not be, this should be, I should choose -- this is a gem, what a beautiful thought! And this is a disgusting thought, this should not be allowed to enter my mind.' If you say those things you get involved. You start getting inside the mind; you become entangled and you lose meditation.

Meditation simply means a choiceless awareness. It takes a little time because it is a knack to learn, but if one goes on trying -- whenever you have time just go on trying. Whenever you have any time close your eyes and watch the mind. Enjoy it. It is far more interesting than going to any movie, than sitting like a stupid person before a TV set.

It is good that in the West the TV set is now being called the idiot box; in fact only idiots sit before it. The box is not so much of an idiot as the people who Bit before it. And they go on sitting...

Now the average American sits before the idiot box five to six hours per day, glued to the chair. If this goes on and on then America is going to become the most stupid country in the world. They have somehow to get rid of this nonsense.

And what do they go on watching? -- the same murder and the same violence and rape and the same old stories, the same triangles: two women, one man or two men, one woman. It is such a stupidity! Man has been writing the same story again and again and there are fools who go on watching them. The story is the same, the plot is the same, the strategy is the same, nothing is new in it.

It is far more interesting to watch your own mind because it is far more insane and far more inventive too. If you simply go on watching it you will be surprised. You will find more postures for love-making than any psychologist has ever discovered. You will defeat all Masters-and-Johnsons and Kinsey reports and the old master Vatsyayana and all his postures for love making. Your mind is perfectly capable of inventing such absurd postures. And the mind is so interesting... You will do all kinds of violence and all kinds of murders and you will commit suicide and everything will happen -- simply go on watching. And the miracle is you don't have to pay for it!

Then slowly slowly this whole scene starts disappearing. As you become more alert it starts disappearing, as you become more conscious it loses its grip on you. One day the greatest miracle in life happens: the mind simply disappears and there is vast emptiness and nothing to observe. You are left in absolute solitude -- that is meditation -- and out of that solitude thousands of flowers of bliss, of beauty, of truth, of god, bloom.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8007295
ShortTitle: GWIND30
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

One of the meanings of Myriam is the exalted. The moment a person becomes blissful he is exalted to the highest peak of consciousness, victory. He may live on the earth but he is no more part of the earth, he belongs to the beyond. He may be still in the body but he is no more the body; he is a Buddha, he is pure awareness. Now he knows his immortality, now he knows that he was never born and will never die; bodies come and go, but the innermost core remains, abides. Knowing this all fear disappears, all anxiety drops away, all anguish, all despair withers away. For the first time you start experiencing life at its highest crescendo. For the first time you blossom, for the first time Spring is experienced. That is the goal of sannyas.

And the second meaning is also beautiful; the second meaning is living fragrance.

Man is born as a seed and unfortunately millions die as seeds. They never find the right soil, they never make any effort to find a gardener. They take themselves for granted. They think that whatsoever they are, this is the end -- and this is not the end, this is only the beginning. And to think of the beginning as the end is the utmost stupidity. But ninety-nine point nine per cent of people live in this idiotic way. They never search for their potential, they never become explorers of their inner world. And there are infinite possibilities.

The seed can become a tree. The tree will have great foliage, beauty, form, joy. It will dance in the wind, in the rain, in the sun. Birds will sing, birds will make their nest in it; people will rest underneath its shade; flowers will come, fruits will come. And when a tree is full of flowers there is great contentment in the very being of the tree. It has arrived, it has fulfilled its mission.

The same experience happens to man when he becomes a Buddha or a Christ. He is just all flowers and at the deepest core of his being there is only hallelujah, there is only joy, tremendous bliss, inexhaustible bliss. He becomes a living fragrance.

My sannyasins have to become living fragrances. But the journey is an inward journey. The exploration is not scientific but mystic, it is not extrovert but introvert.

The Indian word 'babu' was invented by the Britishers. When they came to India their first capital was Calcutta; Delhi became their next capital. Only afterwards did they move to Delhi, otherwise the first capital was Calcutta. And Bengalis, the people who live around Calcutta, oat rice and fish, and fish smells badly. bu moans bad smell and ba means... 'ba' means with and 'bu' means bad smell.

They had to give employment to Bengalis and they invented the word 'babu'. They started calling the Bengalis, babus: with bad smell. But because these Bengalis, these babus, became important people -- they became the via-media between the Indian society and the rulers -- the word 'babu' slowly became important. It lost its original meaning. Now to call somebody babu means he is an important person.

Now it has become very honourable. So whenever somebody has to be honoured they call him 'babu', for example, Babu Jayprakash Narayan. The first President of India was called Babu Rajendra Prasad. These people were utterly ignorant of the meaning, just because every parent wants a child also to be very important some day, parents started calling their little boys babus, important people; hence it became associated with the child. Then babu became equivalent to a child.

So I will give you the name: Swami Atit Babu. Atit means one who has gone beyond... bad smells' (much laughter). Otherwise everybody stinks'. And my whole purpose is to help you to go beyond all kinds of smells.

Do you know why you are checked at the gate? It is a very esoteric thing -- because your smell gives indications of your spiritual growth, of what centre you are at. If your smell is foul that means you are just at the lowest centre. As you start rising the bad smell starts changing into a beautiful fragrance.

And it is just a coincidence that just now the first person, Myriam ... her name meant living fragrance. And suddenly *you* come here... (much laughter). But every mountain is followed by a valley!
If you can go beyond the meaning there is no need to worry.

So remember that one has to go beyond all that stinks. Mind stings, ego stinks, jealousy stinks, possessiveness stinks, hatred, anger, greed -- these are all stinking things and if you cling to them you remain stinking. And people cling! People cling to everything, whatsoever it is. Even if they are drowning in an ocean they will cling to a straw -- and they know the stupidity of it, that by clinging to a straw you cannot be saved. But man goes on hoping against hope.

The idea is that something is better than nothing -- and that is a whole wrong approach. Nothing is always better than anything because nothing means purity, unadulterated purity. Nothing means silence, no noise, no mind. Only nothing can give you fragrance. It arises only when one has moved from the mind towards no-mind. But people go on clinging to each block which is hampering their growth. They hold on to it; they will fight if you try to take away their support, although it may be only supporting their misery. And whatsoever belongs to them they become proud of. Even if it is hell they will be proud of it because 'It is *my* hell.'

I have heard about a Jewish couple. They were sitting in a movie-house. A very beautiful woman came by and hugged and kissed the man. The wife was very angry and the husband was at a loss as to how to explain who she was. But Jews are Jews clever, cunning, calculating. He immediately invented. He said 'Don't be disturbed. In our business life everybody has to have a girlfriend. And you can enquire of other people also who are in my business. Look -- that woman sitting there is my partner's girlfriend, and that

woman on the other side is my ex-partner's girlfriend.' He told her about many of the other women and then he asked 'What do you think? Which one is the best?' And the wife says '*ours* is the best.'
"Ours" -- now the whole thing has changed, now it is a question of pride.

A psychoanalyst was going into an elevator with a young woman, his patient, and he farted so loudly and the smell was so foul that the woman said 'Was it you?' And the man said 'What do you think? Do I smell like that the whole time? It is only once in a while.'

People defend everything! And the sannyasin has to learn not to defend stupidities. He has to drop them, he has to go beyond them. He has to become aware that 'Nothing belongs to me,' that 'Nothing is mine,' that 'In fact I don't exist. There is no such entity as I. There is a consciousness inside but it has no idea of I at all.'

When you become silent and meditative you simply know you are but there is no notion of I, not at all. You have an existential feeling, but there is no ego at all. That is the moment when one transcends all kinds of stupidities and then great fragrance is released. And that fragrance is not only a blessing to you, it becomes a blessing to the whole existence.

Whenever there is a man like Buddha or Jesus, the whole existence takes a tremendous leap towards the heights. Just a single man becoming a Buddha takes the whole humanity upwards. People may not be aware of it at all, but whatsoever humanity is now, whatever it is today, it is only because of a dozen people -- not more than that.

Those dozen people are the very salt of the earth. Remove them and man will be hanging from the trees, he will be a monkey again; all evolution will disappear. Even Charles Darwin will be hanging from the trees. It is because of Buddha, Lao Tzu, Bahauddin, Basho, these few people, that humanity has slowly slowly come to a point of growth. But it is still individual effort that can make you a Buddha; it has not become a universal phenomenon.

Of course, we are more fortunate, because the pioneers were in more difficulty. And if we miss, then it is really unfortunate.

My observation is that each of my sannyasins can become a Buddha. Just a little effort and just a little understanding and we can fill the whole earth with people aflame with love and joy, aflame with godliness.

These two words, experience and belief, have to be very well understood. Ordinarily people think to believe is religious. It is not, not at all; it is just the opposite. To believe is to miss religion because belief means covering your ignorance, not transforming your being. You remain the same, you just change something superficial. You start believing in god knowing perfectly well that you don't know.

How can you deceive yourself? Then you don't know you don't know. You may enforce your belief, you say auto-hypnotise yourself by repeating it every day, praying in the morning and evening or five times a day and going to the church or the mosque or the temple, but still, somewhere you will know that it is only a belief; you don't know. And without knowing there is no transformation. Belief simply helps people to deceive themselves. And all so-called religions are based in belief.

Hence the world is full of religious people and yet there seems to be no religious flavour at all. These are pseudo-religious people -- Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, Buddhists.

Christians believe, Christ knew -- and the difference is tremendous. The Buddhists believe, the Buddha experienced. And you cannot quench your thirst by believing in water. You may go on writing 'H2O, H2O, H2O...' in your book like a mantra and you may start doing transcendental meditation, sitting with closed eyes and repeating 'H2O, H2O, H2O....' That is not going to help, your thirst will remain there. You need real water. Whether you know about H2O or not doesn't matter: you need real living water to quench your thirst.

You cannot go on reading a book on food recipes. For how long can you? It cannot fulfil your needs. You will remain hungry. You may have a whole library of books on food, exotic foods, you may have pictures in your room of beautiful food, colourful. That too is not going to help. You go on worshipping those beautiful pictures, but you will remain hungry and you will starve and you will die. You need real food.

And that is exactly the case with religion: you need real religion, and real religion comes through meditation. Meditation is an experience.

So I don't say to you believe in anything. There is no need to believe in anything at all. In fact it is good to drop all beliefs so the your slate is clean, so that your heart is no more full of stupid theories and ideologies, so that you are completely free from all dogmas and creeds and able to enter into a personal experience of existence Meditation is a personal experience. Meditation simply means becoming silent,

watching your thoughts, because through watching, thoughts disappear. And the day comes when there are no thoughts but only the watcher and nothing to watch.

In that very moment the conversion, the transformation, the revolution... In that very moment you become light, you become god. That is our birthright, and only when we become it do we know it. Then it is not a belief.

I don't believe in god. I simply know -- there is no need to believe. My knowing is not based on any arguments or proofs, it is simply based on my own experience. So even if the whole world says there is no god it is not going to affect me, because I *know*.

Even if the whole world is blind and says there is no light, a man who has seen light will simply smile. He will say 'Okay. Go on believing in your darkness, but I know -- what can I do? I know light is and you are simply blind.' And a blind person can believe in light but that is not going to help him to see.

Meditation gives you the eyes to see, the heart to feel, perspective, clarity, understanding, awareness. It opens the doors of great mysteries and treasures. Hence I say to my sannyasins only one thing: meditate. Nothing else is needed, everything else follows in its own time. Simply prepare yourself through meditation.

A blissful person is inevitably good, inevitably virtuous, and a miserable person is bound to be evil. A miserable person may try to do something good but he cannot.

You cannot give to people what you have not already got within you; you can give only that which you have. So the miserable person many times thinks to be good to people, he intends to be good but the outcome is always bad because he will act out of his confusion, darkness, misery; his action will be full of his darkness. Notwithstanding his intentions he will create more and more hell in the world.

In the past in almost all societies man has been told by all the priests 'If you want to be blissful, be good.' That is patent nonsense. I say just the opposite: 'if you want to do good, be blissful.'

If you are blissful it is impossible, categorically impossible, to harm anybody. Your very bliss will prevent you. You will feel sympathy, compassion, love. You would like everybody to be blissful, because if you are blissful you will know clearly that if everybody else is also blissful your bliss will be multiplied a thousandfold.

It is as if you are clean but everybody else is dirty. How long can you remain clean? You are healthy but everybody else is ill. How long can you remain healthy? You have made a beautiful house, a garden, a swimming pool, a fountain, but the whole neighbourhood is dirty. How long can your garden be in existence? It cannot survive. We live in a world together with others.

So the blissful person becomes aware that it is good to help people to be blissful. It is not only altruistic, it is selfish too, because he knows 'If more people around me are blissful, then my bliss will be multiplied, naturally.'

Remember the mathematics of bliss ... and the same is true about misery: when you put two miserable persons together their miseries are not doubled, they are multiplied. Hence every Buddha has tried to create a sangha, a commune, where thousands of blissful people can be together. Then everyone's bliss will be a millionfold, it will become almost immeasurable.

This is one of the fundamentals of my sannyas: be blissful and you will be virtuous. Forget all about virtue, character, morality. They will all come with your blissfulness, they are bound to follow like shadows following you.

Love is the highest form of poetry -- and by poetry I don't mean anything literal. To me poetry is far more than just composing poems. Poems can be composed even by someone who has no poetic life, who has no poetic grace. He can compose poems because to compose poems you only need a certain technique. He will be a technician, not a poet; and out of one hundred poets ninety-nine are technicians. And the same is true about every art: out of one hundred musicians there is only one who is a musician, ninety-nine are technicians. Out of one hundred scientists there is only one who is a real scientist, ninety-nine are just technicians. And it is so about sculpture, painting, architecture, about every dimension

The real poet has of necessity to compose poetry -- he may, he may not. A real painter may paint, may not paint, but his life will be very colourful, his life will have a proportion, a symmetry, a balance. He himself will be his painting, he himself will be his poetry, he himself will be his sculpture.

That's why I mean when I say love is poetry. it gives you a new dimension; it makes you more aesthetic. It makes you aware of many things of which you were not aware before. It makes you aware of the stars and the flowers and the green and the red and the gold of the trees. It makes you aware of people, their eyes,

their faces, their lives. Each person is a tremendous phenomenon with infinite possibilities. Each person is an incredible story, each person is a living novel. Each person is a world unto himself.

If you have the eyes to see you will be surprised, even a beggar is not just a beggar, he is also a human being. He has experienced love, he has experienced anger, he has experienced a thousand and one things which even emperors may be jealous of. His life is worth reading, worth observation, worth understanding, because his life is also a possibility of your life. Each person is living a possibility, transforming a single possibility into actuality. And all those possibilities are yours too. You can be an Adolf Hitler and you can be a Jesus Christ -- both doors are open. One has entered through one door, the other has entered from another door; both doors are open for you. Hence I have been as interested in Gautam Buddha as I have been interested in Adolf Hitler. I have been interested in Jesus but I have always been as interested in Judas too, because each human being is also *my* possibility.

One has to understand this, then the whole universe becomes a university. That's exactly the meaning of university; it comes from the same word 'universe'. Then all situations become learning situations and all challenges become growth challenges. And it is slowly slowly that one creates oneself.

We are born only as opportunities, then everything depends on us, what we are going to become, what the end result of it all is going to be.

By being a sannyasin you are choosing a certain possibility against other possibilities. You are choosing to become a Buddha, a Christ, a Lao Tzu. You are moving in the most exalted dimension; everything else is superficial compared to this dimension, mundane. This dimension is sacred.

The Golden Wind

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 July 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8007305
ShortTitle:	GWIND31
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The old idea of nobleness is based in a very false notion: it is rooted in birth, as if a person is born noble. Nobody is born noble; nobility is something which one has to learn. It is an art, it has nothing to do with birth.

You can grow to be noble, you can die in a noble way, you can live in a noble way, but birth is bound to be the same for all; nobody is noble, nobody is ignoble. Birth is only an opportunity to grow, then everything depends on you.

And because the idea has persisted for centuries that a person is noble by birth very few people have ever tried to practise nobility as an art. What can you do about your birth? -- somebody is born as an aristocrat, and somebody is not. Now nothing can be done about it, it has already happened. You don't have any choice any more, the chapter is closed. But that is absolutely wrong.

Aristocrats all over the world have disappeared, are disappearing, kings have disappeared, queens have

disappeared, or if they have not disappeared they are on the way! In the end there will be only five kings: four of playing cards and one of England. And those four of playing cards are far more powerful!

But the idea of nobleness continues, the old idea is like a hangover. We have to drop it because by dropping it a tremendous openness happens. Then you start looking for ways and means to grow noble. And nobleness is something beautiful -- it is a flowering, it is fragrance.

When your life is full of light and love, awareness and truth, compassion and a sense of godliness, then you are noble. All these things happen through meditation. Meditation makes you aware of all that is potential in you and also gives you keys to materialise it, to realise it. It is the greatest art and it is the greatest science because it creates human splendour.

Love is the first experience which gives you a glimpse of the vastness of life, of its unboundedness, of its oceanicness. Without love a man remains confined in a very small capsule, like a dark prison cell -- without even a window to look at the stars, at the sun, at the moon.

A man without love is a man yet unborn, he is still in the womb. In the womb there is no sun, no moon, no stars, no wind, no rain. You are closed from everywhere. The womb is like a grave, and it is not accidental that it is like a grave.

Life is a circle. It begins in the grave, it ends in the grave -- that's how the circle becomes complete. And there are very few fortunate people who really try to get out of the womb. Even though they are physically born, they remain surrounded by subtle walls, boundaries. Somebody is a Christian, somebody is a Hindu, somebody is a Mohammedan -- these are wombs.

There is no need to be confined. Christ is beautiful, so is Buddha, so is Krishna, so is Zarathustra -- why be confined to Christ or Krishna? Why be confined at all? Why not claim the whole heritage of humanity? Why not become oceanic? When one can absorb Krishna and Christ both, Mohammed and Mahavira both, Lao Tzu and Zarathustra both, then why choose, why choose at all? -- because they all bring tremendous richness to you. They are like beautiful rivers falling in the ocean bringing different chemicals, different colours, different fragrances, different experiences, different worlds. A man should be like an ocean, absorbing everything.

Why be Indian, Chinese, German, Italian. Why? -- there is no need. Why create these small boundaries around yourself? But everybody goes on creating more and more boundaries and then people suffer and they say they feel bored and life has no meaning: 'Why are we here? What is the purpose of it all? All these questions arise because of a basic stupidity. If you drop all the boundaries all these questions disappear because then life is so beautiful, so blissful ; one cannot ask what the purpose of it is.

This is something to be understood: you ask the purpose of life only when something is wrong, otherwise you don't ask. If you are living in a beautiful love relationship you don't ask 'What is the purpose of life? -- you know! If you are flying high in your life, if you are not feeling frustrated, you don't ask 'What is the purpose of life? ' You know.

When you are happy you never ask the purpose. It is only the unhappy people, the miserable people, who ask these questions. And they cannot be answered; they have to change their life-styles.

So this has to be your initiation into sannyas: drop all boundaries, come out of all kinds of prisons -- political, religious, ideological -- be free of all this rubbish. Just *be* without any definition, without any label, without any category. And you will be surprised -- life immediately becomes ecstatic.

Religion to me is a merging and meeting with bliss. It has nothing to do with your beliefs in god, heaven or hell, it is a search for bliss. Hence whether one is a theist or an atheist does not matter; what you believe in and what you do not believe in is irrelevant.

I have never come across a single human being who is not searching for bliss. Hence bliss is the universal religion. I don't teach Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, I teach the universal religion, the natural religion, the religion of bliss.

Becoming a sannyasin means that now you will be seeking only one thing and that is how to be more blissful. One has to be a little conscious, that's all. It is out of our unconsciousness that we go on creating misery. As you become conscious of your acts, of your thoughts, of your feelings, bliss starts coming of its own accord.

Man is born with a diamond within his soul, but we never dig within ourselves, we never seek and search there. Hence our life remains poor, hence we go on searching in money, in power, in prestige, in all

kinds of ways, running neither and thither because there is a constant inner urge to find something. But we go on searching in the wrong direction. The longing is right, the direction is wrong. And the direction is wrong because everybody else is doing the same so we imitate them.

Every child is born amidst a society in which people are already running after things and the child starts running after things. The child learns from people; whatsoever others are doing, he starts doing.

Anthropologists have discovered a few very primitive tribes in the thick forests of Africa, Burma, the Philippines and other places, small tribes which have not come in contact with the greater humanity -- and they have been puzzled, puzzled very much, shocked to see many things of which they were not aware at all.

For example, there are tribes in which violence does not exist at all. Nobody has ever been murdered, nobody has ever committed suicide. The people have not heard about these things, they don't have words for murder and suicide. Naturally, it was a shock to the anthropologists: how had these people managed it?

It is a simple phenomenon -- children learn from their elders, so whatsoever the others are doing, children start doing. Now our children are seeing movies and TV and murder and suicide and robberies, and all kinds of things. They will learn, they *are* learning... they see violence everywhere, violence everywhere, rape, murder -- they start learning it and they start repeating the same pattern. Their children will learn from them. It becomes a routine phenomenon. Because we find that everybody is searching outside we start searching outside. But the treasure is within.

Jesus says again and again 'The kingdom of god is within,' but even his followers, his very close followers, never understood him. I don't think that his apostles ever understood him. Even when the last night came and Jesus was going to be caught they were asking about the kingdom of god in heaven and for his whole life the poor man was saying that the kingdom of god is *within* you!

This was the last conversation with the disciples and they asked 'Just tell us one thing, master: in the kingdom of god you will be sitting on the right side of god, and out of us, your twelve close disciples, who will be sitting next to you?'

You see the stupidity? -- the politics, the question of hierarchy. And the poor man had been saying for his whole life, 'Blessed are those who are capable of standing at the very back, who are not hankering to be the first, because *they* will be the first.'

But people go on listening to words, beautiful words, they appreciate them also but they don't understand. We have missed Buddha, we have missed Jesus, we have missed *all* the great masters -- that's why there is this miserable humanity.

My whole effort here is to help you to find it within yourself: it is there, it is already there. There is no need to go anywhere, one has just to go within. And the journey is not a long one at all. If it were far away the , of course, it would be a long journey and you would need all kinds of maps and guides. But there is no journey in fact. You just have to be silent, still, and it is there. And when one has found the inner diamond one's life radiates the light of god.

Man has raw energies. They have to be refined, and then the same raw energies which ordinarily create misery, darkness, despair, start creating great bliss, great celebration. They are the same energies; they have to pass through a subtle process of meditation, just a little refinement.

For example, the sun has the same light as the moon. In fact, the moon has no light of its own -- it simply reflects the sun's light -- but you can see, the difference is tremendous. The sunlight is harsh, aggressive, hot, violent, fiery. The same light reflected by the moon suddenly becomes cool, soothing, peaceful, serene. You can look at the moon for hours but you cannot look at the sun. If you look it will burn your eyes, it will destroy the subtle nervous system of your brain. But the moon is very soothing, nourishing.

The moon's light is not basically different but it has passed through the moon. Meditation is like the moon: it transforms the energy of lust into love, anger into compassion, greed into sharing, aggressiveness into receptivity, ego into humbleness. Moonlight represents something very significant because you have to pass through the same process, from the sun to the moon, from the extrovert towards the introvert, from the out-going into in-going. And then miracles start happening, unbelievable miracles start happening. One may have never dreamt, never imagined that such beauties were possible. Then for the first time one feels thankful to god and prayer arises naturally.

Religion is not theology, it is love. Theology is nothing but logic hence it is called 'logy'. And logic has

nothing to do with religion, in fact it is against religion.

Logic is a mind exercise, hair-splitting, word-chopping. It can create beautiful, wordy edifices but they are just castles made in the sand; they are of no use. They can keep you occupied, they serve the same purpose as when you are sitting on a beach and you start playing with the sand and making sandcastles just because you have nothing else to do. You can enjoy the occupation but it is not beneficial at all, it is childish.

Theologians are never mature people. Jesus is not a theologian, neither is Buddha. No real master has ever been a theologian, but he is a lover, a tremendous lover, he loves the whole existence. Love is his prayer, love is his worship and through love existence can be communicated, you can have a dialogue. All that is needed is a deep love affair, a mad, mad love affair.

Sannyas has to become a love affair, only then will you know the mysteries of life and death. The mysteries are millions, in fact inexhaustible.

The people who feel bored are the people who are living in the world of logic; logic *is* boring. But love is never boring. Love gives you constant surprises. Love keeps your wonder alive and love keeps your poetry, your dance, your celebration nourished, otherwise all that is beautiful in you starves, dies. Avoid logic and always choose love. Love is the path of the sannyasin.

We have nothing to offer to god but we can sing, we can dance, we can play on some musical instrument. We can transform our whole life into a song, into a dance, into a festival -- and that is the only true offering to god. Plucking flowers from trees and offering them to god is stupid, because those flowers are the trees, not yours; in fact they were already offered to god by the tree. And they were alive on the tree -- you have killed them, you have destroyed their beauty. You are offering god corpses.

You cannot offer words of Jesus to god; they are *his* words, *his* songs. They are beautiful but they are borrowed. They have not arisen in your own heart, they don't have your heartbeat, they don't have your signature on them. You can offer beautiful songs of Krishna, Buddha, but all are borrowed.

My basic approach towards god is that every person has to have his consciousness grow into a flowering tree. Each person has to come to some blossoming. And of course, man's flowers will not be like the flowers of trees; they will not be like roses or lotuses or marigolds. Man's flowers will be of a totally different category: they will be of love, they will be of freedom, they will be of joy, they will be of a higher quality. I call them songs.

When the singer loses himself in his song, in that moment he has offered the song to god. When the dancer loses himself in the dance, the dancer has offered his dance. These are the only offerings which are accepted, these are the only prayers which are heard and fulfilled. And when you start offering your joy, your love, your songs to god, you will be surprised that the more you offer, the more goes on showering on you; a millionfold it comes back.

That is the only sign that they have reached, that your offering has been accepted, that your prayer has been heard.

[Osho gives the name Prem Amrita -- love, immortality.]

Love is the only experience in life which gives you a sense of immortality, which makes you aware that there is something which begins but never ends. It is the first lesson, it is the beginning of an incredible journey into god.

Once a man has tasted even a drop of love he cannot remain stuck: he has to go in the great exploration of god. It becomes an urgency because now he knows from his own experience that life is not the ordinary routine thing that we had always thought it was. There is something more to it, something hidden in it; the superficial is not all, the superficial is only the circumference of life and there is a centre also. In love we have only a glimpse, just like lightning: suddenly there is lightning and all darkness disappears and for a split moment you can see the trees, the flowers, the road and everything and then again there is darkness. But now the darkness is not the same; you know that there is something tremendously beautiful hidden behind darkness.

It is love that has given the first glimpse of god and then people have felt the urge to seek and search deeply. It is through love that they discovered meditation. Love is a natural phenomenon, meditation is a deliberate science. In love you are just at the mercy of the winds: sometimes there is lightning and sometimes there is not, and you cannot do anything about it.

Meditation makes lightning controllable; you can switch it on and off. It makes electricity serve you.

Just as science has made electricity serve you... electricity has always existed but it was beyond our control. Now, it is serving you in thousands of ways.

Love is like lightning, a natural phenomenon; meditation makes it a scientific understanding. Then you can turn it on and off. And in fact there is no need to turn it off; one can live in love for twenty-four hours a day. And when one can live in love for twenty-four hours a day, why should one not live in love twenty-four hours a day? Even a single moment is not worth missing.

My message is of love because I know love is the only phenomenon which can have universal appeal -- because it is natural. You may argue with Christianity, you may argue Hinduism, you may argue Buddhism, but you cannot argue against love.

And once you have felt love, meditation starts of its own accord; then you can be easily persuaded towards meditation. In fact you are already persuaded: love seduces everyone into meditation. And if love cannot seduce you into meditation, then nothing else can. That is the only hope, the only promise. But it always succeeds, it has never failed, it cannot fail. It is inevitable that after a deep experience of love meditation follows. And meditation opens the doors of the temple of god.

Hari is one of the names of god. Prem means love -- love for god. Hari is a rare name for god; nothing comparable to it exists in any language of the world. Hari means a thief. Now to call god a thief is something... something far out! But it is true. It is psychedelic but very true because god steals your heart. And that's what I go on doing on *his* behalf, that's my work too, the work of a thief.

Now you have fallen into the hands of a thief, so be careful! Not that you have to protect your heart. When I say 'be careful' I mean let me steal it. Don't be afraid, be care-full! Don't be a coward, be a brave man, a courageous man.

If one wants to love one has to surrender oneself. And to be with a master means one is ready to surrender. One is ready to lose oneself totally, with no strings attached, no conditions. The disciple cannot make any conditions because a conditional surrender is not a surrender at all. One simply has to be in a let-go and allow the master to do the operation.

It is surgical, because to remove your heart is not going to be an easy task. And we never replace it! You can see my people: their hearts have disappeared and they are still alive, fully alive, more alive than they have ever been. But don't get too afraid. The surgery is done and without any chloroform. You are kept fully awake!

The Great Nothing

Talks given from 19/9/76 to 11/10/76
Darshan Diary
23 Chapters
Year published: 1978

The Great Nothing

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

19 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609195

ShortTitle: GREATN01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I am facing new things which I have not faced before.]

Very good. This new space is your reality. Whatsoever you have known up to now was not really you. It was the identity given by others -- the parents, the society, the world. Now you are coming to encounter yourself.

Sometimes it will be very scary -- so remember it. Sometimes you will feel that you are losing your identity... getting lost. So remember, that is how it has to be -- and go into it. Lose all track of yourself, and then for the first time you will be back home. You have to dissolve into this new space.

There is going to be a great struggle between the old and the new. Ahead there is going to be almost a war within you, because the new will try to spread all over you, and the old will try to resist, to fight it back, not to allow it to happen. There is going to be a conflict, a wrestling, between you and you, your past and your future, that which you have been up to now and that which you are going to be from now on.

So always remember that the past has to be dropped and the future has to be chosen. It is risky... the past is very secure, comfortable, convenient -- but it is dead. It is like a grave. If you choose it, you choose death.

The future is very scary, frightening, but it is open. It is alive. It is adventure. Risk is there, insecurity is there, but that's how life flowers -- in insecurity. That's how life comes to be integrated -- in risk. The more risk you take, the more grounded you are. Each moment will be a thrill -- sometimes very frightening, sometimes very blissful. I can promise only one thing -- that it will be a constant thrill, frightening or blissful, but it .will be a thrill. Each moment you will be coming upon something new. It will be a constant wonder. It will be both a wandering and a wondering.

From now onwards it will be very difficult for you to know who you are. This new space will destroy all old identities, past formulations of your being, boundaries, demarcations, definitions. This new space is very dangerous. It is like death. It can spread all over you. It is going to kill you utterly, completely. But in that very destruction is creation. In that very destruction you will start having a new life which is eternal... which knows no beginning and no end... which is not of this world, and which is not of time and which is not of mind.

So if you can dare, the benediction is very close by. If you are ready to be crucified, the resurrection is waiting for you. So help this new spirit to grow. Help this new spirit to overpower you, to overwhelm you, to efface you completely and to erase you completely. That's what meditation is all about.

... whenever out of nothingness you feel an urgency to come. come, mm?

... I am this new space. So cooperate with it and you will be cooperating with me. Surrender to it and you will be surrendering to me....

[A sannyasin says: I even stopped meditation. I don't do it, and I was feeling disturbed about that. Everything seems to be routine, dull. I don't know what to do with it. I want to know what it's all about.]

Just accept this state. Don't condemn it. Don't say that there is no enthusiasm, don't say that it is dull -- because these very words are antagonistic. They show a dislike -- that you would like to be enthusiastic but there is no enthusiasm. You would like to be interested in many things and there is no interest. You would like to be very sharp and everything is dull.

Accept it so totally that there is no judgement. This is the way you are. And in fact what is there to be interested in life? The truth is that there is nothing much. What is there? It is a dull routine.

Just accept it and it will be a tremendous help. I'm not saying that by accepting it the enthusiasm will come back -- no. I'm simply saying that by accepting it, you will not feel it as a lack of enthusiasm. You will feel it as a sort of relaxation -- the whole attitude changes. Then you will not call it dullness, you will call it a non-ambitiousness. And it makes a lot of difference what you call it.

There is a saying of Lao Tzu that the whole world seems to be very sharp and intelligent -- only he is dull. But he was joking. He was saying that the whole world seems to be foolishly interested -- running and rushing here and there -- for nothing!

Something has started to happen to you through meditation. That's why you are feeling no interest. A sort of renunciation is arising. So just go on working and remain uninterested -- there is nothing to be interested in. By and by a great benediction will arise in you. Right now you are feeling restless because you feel that something is wrong. Once you accept it, the restlessness disappears and nothing is wrong. Then this is the way you are, and this is the way you have to grow.

As I can see, your energy is better than ever. As I can see, it is more settled, but this very settlement is giving you trouble. Even if interest in meditation has disappeared, let it go. There is no need to force meditation. This is the way meditation will happen to you.

Just sit silently. When you have nothing to do, just sit silently. Thoughts move in the mind -- let them. Just be a watcher, and that too, not with a stress, with no tension. What else to do? Thoughts are moving and you are there, so you see them, but there is no need to concentrate. Just a very soft look... an unfocused look.

For three months be in this dullness. This dullness is going to function as a meditation. This is the way renunciation is coming to you. You will feel indifferent to many things -- they are worthless. In fact the problem was that before you were feeling so interested and now you are not, so you think that something is missing. The problem was before, not now.

When a person becomes a little quiet, many things disappear and look foolish. Why go to the hotel and to the club and talk nonsense to people and wear masks and show faces and smile? For what? What is the point of it all?

This is good. So put your energy into your work, and the remaining time simply sit and rest, close your eyes. If you welcome this state, this state will give you great benefit. Great is going to be the pay-off, so don't reject it. And read more and more Lao Tzu in these three months; that will be the right background. Just read a few lines from anywhere.

His whole tape is that whatsoever is, is good -- his renunciation is tremendous. Even Buddha and Mahavir, their renunciation is not so total because they are still interested in achieving something -- maybe not in the world; they are interested in enlightenment.

Lao Tzu says, 'All nonsense! The world is nonsense -- enlightenment too!' He simply sits there doing nothing.

Just see the beauty of it. No interest means no desire. No enthusiasm means no passion, no fever, no madness. You are becoming saner, but you have been insane for so long that the sanity will look a little weird. You will have to get accustomed to it.

But I am happy. You may be dull -- I bless you. Be really dull! And I don't see restlessness. I see a certain tranquillity coming, a certain stillness descending on you. I can almost feel it and touch it; it is there. But you have a wrong attitude about it, so that is creating a barrier.
Drop that barrier and let it drown you completely, utterly.

[A sannyasin says:... the last conversation that I had with my father before he killed himself. It was about being a Jew and my feeling that I was on the outside.

I asked him what it meant to be a Jew, because he said to me that my feeling of being on the outside of things had to do with being a Jew. He said to be a Jew was to live in discontinuity.]

Mm mm.... In fact everybody on this earth is a Jew, because this whole world is something that doesn't belong to us, and we don't belong to it. We are wanderers, strangers, outsiders -- man as such is an outsider. Do whatsoever, but you can never become an insider in this world because this world is unreal. You cannot become part of it because you come from reality. Man is a spirit and the world is material. We can go on playing the game, but we remain outsiders. We can try to forget ourselves, we can create a sort of oblivion, but it is just a trick; it doesn't help. We are strangers. This fact has to be realised. And that is the meaning of us being a discontinuity.

When we are in God, we are a continuity. When we are in the world, we are a discontinuity. We are uprooted from our soil... we are no more that which we could be. We are no more in the space that is ours -- we are somewhere else. Hence everybody is seeking and searching -- and every search is in vain, because if we search outside, we search in the world. And if we want to search inside, all search has to stop.

I have been watching you while you have been here, and this you have to remember -- that your problem arises from your being a very serious seeker. Seeking means separation. Seeking means suffering. You can go on seeking, and it is all in vain. It is doomed from the very beginning, because deep inside you is the one

you are seeking. The sought has become the seeker -- that is the discontinuity.And when all seeking drops, withers away, and you have no more hopes, then suddenly you are there where you always wanted to be. Then suddenly you are centred.

Seeking leads you astray. And the more you seek, the more frustrated you feel. The more frustrated you feel, the more you seek. It becomes a vicious circle, self-supporting... goes on and on. There is no end to it -- it can continue for eternity. One has to understand the very fallacy of search.
Seek and you will never find. Do not seek and it is there.

But it is very difficult to stop searching and seeking. It is very difficult to drop hope, because then it seems as if the whole thing is futile. If there is no hope, why should one live? For what? Where is the meaning? The meaning is herenow -- it is not in the seeking. But the mind goes on saying that if you don't seek, if you don't make effort, if you don't go for it, it is not going to happen.

The mind is nothing but hope and desire and passion for the future. The mind is a disease, a fever, a feverish state. You will have to understand it: the problem is the mind. And once you understand how it functions, how it projects a desire into the future and then starts rushing towards it.... And it goes on projecting like an horizon. It goes on rushing. It gives activity to you but no happiness; it keeps you occupied. But it is a slow suicide and nothing else.

So I would like you to ponder over the very mechanism of seeking, the mind, the process of the mind. Once you start looking at the mind and how it functions, then the whole game becomes clear. Then one day in that very clarity, the mind disappears as if it had never existed. It disappears like a dream -- and suddenly you are continuous again.

It is just like a dream. Tonight you will sleep. When you are asleep and you start dreaming, you are discontinuous with the world in which you have been living while awake. In sleep you are no more the same person. You are no more the mother, the wife, the beloved. You lose all the identity that you had before. A discontinuity happens. You start dreaming of something else -- unfulfilled desires. repressed desires.

In the morning you are awake again. Now you are discontinuous with the dream-world, but continuous with the waking world. Exactly the same is the case. We are dreaming in God. We are in God, but in a dream. That dream is the mind, and because of this mind we have become discontinuous with our own nature, with our own reality. Any day that you are awake, you are continuous again. In fact you have always been continuous. Even while asleep and dreaming, underneath the continuity remains, but on the surface one becomes discontinuous.

With God we are continuous, but we are not aware of it. As far as our conscious mind is concerned, we are discontinuous, and that creates suffering, because there is a deep urge to be united, to be one, to be in unison with existence. This mind creates a barrier: it always divides, separates -- so seeking is separation. The more you seek, the more separated you become. Even if you are seeking unity, that seeking will separate you. And seeking is suffering because the more you seek, the more frustrated you feel.

The real religion starts the day one comes to understand that this mind is the root cause of separation. God is herenow. It is already the case. You are not to achieve it and you are not to produce it; it has not to be manufactured. It is already the case... it has already happened. He is and He has always been, and He will always be.

Somehow we have got involved in dreams. That dream I call the world. And in that world we are all strangers and outsiders because our real home is somewhere else. But if you try it, in the beginning you will have to pass through a transitory period of tremendous hopelessness. You will miss your mind very much because that has been your whole life. For many lives that has been your whole occupation. You will miss it terribly. Those are the days of austerity. Those are the days of real sadhana -- to accept it, to remain empty.

Even if it feels as if one is dropping into nothingness, one goes on dropping into that abyss. One makes no effort to come out of it, because that effort will mean bringing in the mind again. One simply goes on drowning in that emptiness. And one day when you are completely drowned, you will find that emptiness is not emptiness. It was just a wrong interpretation of the old mind. That nothingness was not nothingness.

That's what Buddha calls nirvana -- the great nothing. Tremendous is its beauty and immense is its grandeur... infinite is its benediction. But one has to prepare to go into that nothingness.

That's my message for you. Drop seeking. Drop searching. Drop mentation. Dropping mentation is meditation.And accept nothingness. Be nobody. And in that very nobodiness, something will sprout. Be nothing and in that very nothingness, God flowers.

All that we can do is to be nothing. Then the continuity happens on its own accord. What we are doing is just the opposite. We are trying to become somebody. And that becoming somebody is the cause of

discontinuity. Only God is, so we cannot become somebody. If we are trying to become somebody, we are fighting with God. All ego is a fight against God, because only He can have the authentic 'I'. He is the centre of existence. All small 'i's' are just competitive -- competing with the ultimate 'I'.

So the moment you become nobody, the moment you are ready to become a nothing, suddenly God erupts in you; your continuity is there again. And then you laugh, a great humour arises, because then you see the whole ridiculousness. This is what you were searching for -- and it was because of the search that you were not getting it! The whole drama seems to be a great joke.

So don't be serious. Bring a little sense of humour into your life. Let the ridiculous have a space within you. And by and by, rather than planning what to become, just be. Whatsoever is the case, enjoy it. Be joyous in it, celebrate it.

And this is a box for you....

[Osho hands hera small wooden box, one of which he gives to sannyasins on leaving Poona. Each box usually contains several hairs from Osho's beard.]

This is an empty box. There is nothing in it -- or there is only nothing in it... the great nothing I have talked about to you. I have given many boxes to people, but this is the first empty box that I am giving to you. So whenever you forget, just open it and look at the emptiness of it, the nothingness of it. Let that be your meditation.

So whenever you forget and start dreaming and desiring, just open the box and look at it. It is empty. You also be empty looking at it. Let the great nothing happen to you, and through it everything happens on its own accord.

Man has just to become a non-being -- then being arises. Man has to cease for God to be.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

20 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609205
ShortTitle: GREATN02
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I choose to be on my own to work, but then when I am alone I can't bear it. I'm just tension and terror.

I've struggled for so many years with my neurosis, trying to survive, trying to make creative use of it -- and everything's gone.]

Your problem is that you don't have any problems -- you create them. You have got into the habit of creating them -- and you enjoy them. This is the problem: if one starts enjoying problems, it is very difficult to get out because you have much investment in them. Otherwise you can get out right this moment. Not for a single moment do you need to wait, because they are your created problems.

There are people who have real problems, there are people who have imaginary problems. Your problems are imagination. There is nothing wrong in their being imagination. You are an imaginative person, a creative person. You not only write novels -- you have created a novel around you. It is just a fiction -- all your problems are just fictitious, because I can see that your energy is absolutely pure; there is

no problem at all. So in a way it is very simple to get out of them; in a way it is very difficult. If there is a problem, something can be done. But there is no problem so nothing can be done. You will have to get out of it.

[She asks: How?]

There is no question of how. Don't create them! What happens is that the mind gets into a double-bind. For example if a person is negative, he suffers. But by being negative, he enjoys a few things that a positive person cannot enjoy. For example a negative person will be thought to be very intelligent. A positive person will not be thought to be very intelligent because the positive person will not criticise anybody. The positive person will look shallow, and the negative person will look very deep.

So if you become negative, you suffer -- but there is some pay-off, and that is that people think you are very critical, very intelligent, very logical, this and that -- and all nonsense! You suffer inside, but you cannot lose this profit that comes out of negativity. All critical people suffer, but they become great leaders, they become great thinkers. They suffer, they want to get out of their suffering, but they don't want to drop that profit that comes out of being negative.

I looked into your diary. (She had recently submitted to Osho a journal she had been keeping of her experiences here.) It is absolutely negative, and it seems that you enjoy it and you have sharpened the faculty of being negative. So you have to understand it. To suffer for such foolish things -- that people will say that you are very critical and very intelligent -- is absurd, because you are suffering.

In India it happens that ascetics are worshipped very much; so many people are ready to fast, to destroy their bodies. They suffer very much, they suffer a thousand and one types of inconveni-ences, but still the investment is there, because people worship them -- and they worship them only because of these things -- so they continue.

Jaina monks used to come to me and they would say, 'We are in deep misery. What to do? How to get out of it?' And I would say that it is difficult to get out of it because that is their very trade, their very business. Their being miserable is worshipped. If they start enjoying and become joyous like ordinary human beings, nobody will think that they are mahatmas, saints -- nobody. They are saints only because they are miserable. Their whole saintlihood depends on their misery. They have wasted their lives through a wrong attitude.

Look at this: if you are a mischief-maker, you will become famous. You will suffer very much -- because a person who creates mischief for others cannot remain in silence and peace; it is impossible. But if you are a mischief-maker, people will talk about you; you will become famous. world famous. What is the fame of an Adolf Hitler? He was a mischief-maker. He was ill-famed, but he had created so much trouble in the world that you had to pay attention. Now, if Adolf Hitler had not been a mischief-maker, had lived a happy life, nobody would ever have known about him.

So this is my feeling -- that the ego has a deep investment in negativity, in mischief-making, misery, suffering. The ego cannot exist without creating a hell around it. The ego is an island in the ocean of hell. You want to get rid of the hell but you don't want to get rid of that island. Then there is trouble.

Just become ordinary. There is no need to be special... it is there. There is no need to be special. All special people suffer. They may be politicians, they may be writers, painters or whatsoever, but all people who in some way try to be extraordinary, suffer. Only ordinary people are happy -- but nobody talks about them, that is true.

People talk about a Van Gogh -- and he suffered, he simply suffered. You cannot find a more miserable man than Van Gogh. The few years that he lived were a constant hell -- and then he committed suicide -- but he is talked about even still: he is still a contemporary. Books are being written about him and his paintings are praised like anything -- but nobody looks at what happened to this man.

Nietzsche is still praised, discussed, books are written about him -- but what happened to this man? Not a single moment of bliss. Always in an immense torture, terrible torture... and finally went mad. Just look! Up to now the whole history has been made by wrong people, and I think that is going to be so always. Right people cannot make history. Right people in fact don't have any biography. If you are wrong, you have a biography. If you are simply happy, you have no story about you.

People say that no news is good news and bad news is good news. Somehow the whole humanity suffers a great calamity -- of masochism, sadism. Nobody is interested if you go on the street and you give a flower to somebody; nobody will talk about it, no newspaper will print anything about it -- it will remain out of the

record. But go and kill a person and you become instantly famous! If you simply sit and sing and dance, and you are happy alone, nobody bothers about you. Commit suicide and you are the topmost news. It is an ill state of affairs.

My whole teaching is to just be ordinary. And in being ordinary you will be extraordinarily happy.

You have tremendous energy, and once it is taken away from this miserable state, much creation will happen. JuSt a few days before somebody asked a question -- that if people become happy and healthy, what will happen to creativity, because only un-happy people seem to be creative. A Van Gogh, a Nietzsche, a Picasso -- only unhappy people seem to be creative. Buddha has not painted, Mahavir has not composed a symphony -- only unhappy people seem to be creative. What will happen to creativity?

The question is pertinent. I understand what he means. But Buddha has created something which is very invisible. He has not created a painting on a canvas. He created a painting on the universe itself, and those who have eyes can still be thrilled by it, en-chanted by it... can still be transformed by it. He created an energy-field which is still alive. But that work is so hard. It is not gross.

Mahavir has composed a symphony -- not a symphony that can be heard, but a symphony that remains unheard and which can be heard only when your ears have a clarity, when they are not burdened by anything else.

When you are transparent, when you are mirror-like, the unheard is heard and the unseen is seen. The unknown becomes known.

The positive and healthy person also creates, but his creativity is very subtle. The unhealthy and ill person creates; his creativity is very gross, but it is like a dagger -- it hurts and it makes people aware that something is happening. A flower simply flowers and withers away by the evening -- unknown, unheard; a flower is not like a knife. Unless you are really looking for it, you will not look at it. Unless you are really looking for it, you may bypass it. A flower is there, but is not aggressive -- a knife is aggressive. Whether you are looking for it or not, it will force you to look at it. That's why negativity becomes a foundation for the ego so much.

Simply drop it, and don't ask how, because the 'how' is a trick. What I am saying is that you have no problem. So just start, from this very moment, to live without problems -- and see. Just from this very moment start living without any problems, and when problems come, simply remember that Osho says, 'There are no problems.' Again you may be getting into an old habit, just an old habit. Just remember it, and within a few days you will become aware that there are no problems; they were all created.

You go on playing with your old wounds so that they don't heal. Stop it! And just be ordinary! There is no point in being anything else. God is very ordinary -- that may be the reason why nothing is heard about Him, anywhere. He does not make even a ripple. He is simply here. He never interferes, never trespasses. He never takes any initiative. He is simply there.

Just be very ordinary. Drop this image that you carry with you. Start enjoying. Don't wait to learn how to en joy. When people are dancing, dance. When people are singing, sing. Without any preparation, start celebrating. If you ask for preparation, if you ask for 'how', you will never celebrate. There is no need -- everything is ready. From this very moment, try for three weeks without any 'how' -- just celebrate, enjoy. It will be difficult because it will go against the grain. It will be difficult because it will look ridiculous. It will be difficult because you will ask yourself, 'What are you doing? Are you a fool? Laughing like a fool?'

Just today I was reading a story. A man who used to work as a joker, as a fool in a circus, got tired of the whole game. He was bored, so he entered a monastery, became a sannyasin. But they were very serious people and he had never known any seriousness. He had lived out of humour, and there he was a misfit. He could not laugh, he could not dance, he could not hop and jog and make people laugh. They were serious, sombre people, long faces, great saints and monks and very ascetic -- so he was out of his element. He could not believe it. What to do? How to pray? How to meditate? He was simply a man who could laugh and who could help people to laugh.

For a few days he suffered very much in the monastery. Then he found a small temple in the monastery, far away in a corner. Nobody used to visit it, so he went there. There was a Buddha statue, so he talked to Buddha, saying, 'Help me. I am a fool and these people are all wise. I have worked my whole life as a fool, and now in the end it is very difficult to change my old habits. I feel you will understand me.' He said to Buddha, 'I cannot pray because I don't know how to -- and I don't think I will ever be able to learn it. The seriousness of it is so much. I cannot meditate, so I will do whatsoever I can. If you enjoy, good. If you don't enjoy, tolerate me.'

So before that statue of the Buddha he started dancing and doing things -- his tricks that he used to do in

the circus. He became very happy. The whole monastery was thinking that something had happened to the fool -- he was so radiant. Every morning he would disappear, every evening he would disappear, so the head monk became curious. What had happened to this man -- he had become almost luminous. What was he doing?

So one day they followed him. What was happening there the head monk could not believe, because the fool was talking to Buddha, joking, dancing and jumping and playing around. The head monk was simply aghast; he could not believe it.

Then the miracle happened. Whether it really happened or not, is not the point. The miracle happened that the statue of Buddha arose and, hand in hand with the fool, he started dancing and joking.

You have a very serious habit of the mind. You are just the reverse of that fool, and you have fallen into wrong company. You have a serious habit of looking at life -- and this whole company is non-serious! I am against seriousness, so in contrast you feel very much difficulty. You have not been able yet to mix with the sannyasins, you are still aloof. You have a certain affinity with me but not with the sannyasins.

Start mixing. Forget your old past. Start mixing and playing and be a fool. That is going to be your prayer -- and one day you will see that Buddha is dancing with you. Start from right this moment. I am not saying to prepare for it, to get ready for it -- yoU are ready for it. Trust me -- you are ready for it. Right from this moment, start jumping. When you go out, go happy.

For three weeks you celebrate and then you tell me... I don't see that there is any problem. Your problem is that you want problems. Good.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I feel that you can look through me totally and if I need any advice, you will give it to me.
Osho checks his energy.]

Open your eyes. A little effort towards prayer will be very helpful. And when I say prayer, I mean an openness towards God. Not that you have to say something, not that you have to ask something, but just an openness, so that if He wants to give something, you are available. A deep expectation, but with no desire -- that's what you need. Urgent expectancy -- as if something is going to happen any moment. You are thrilled by the possibility of the unknown but you don't have any desire. You don't say that this should happen or that should not happen. Once you ask, prayer is corrupted.

When you don't ask, when you simply remain in silence but open, ready to go anywhere, ready even to die, when you are simply in a receptivity, a passive, welcoming spirit, then prayer happens.

Prayer is not something that one can do -- it has nothing to do with doing. It is not an action or an activity -- it is a state of mind.

So every night before you go to sleep, just sit in your bed. This is exactly the posture that your energy has taken.

[The sannyasin was sitting, back erect, legs folded underneath him.]

In this posture, sit, close your eyes, and just wait for something unknown. If you wait for the known, then the mind functions, because the known means that which is already an experience; the known means the past. The known means that you want to repeat some thrill, some pleasure; it is a repetition. With the unknown, the mind is simply at a loss, because the unknown is simply out of the mind's grasp.

Where the unknown begins, God begins. And once the unknown has become known, it is no more God. It has become the mind.

So one has to go on leaving the mind and moving into the unknown again and again. It is an eternal journey. So simply sit, wait for the unknown, and if something starts happening in your body energy, allow it. After a few days you will see tremendous happenings. You will not be able to believe what is happening. Don't get scared, don't be scared... allow it. You may feel jolts of energy, shocks of energy shaking your very foundation. You will feel a great trembling arising in you, a great shaking. And it will be coming from nowhere. You will see that you are not doing it. You will be able to see absolutely that you are not in your own control. Something has come and possessed you, something has descended upon you -- you are no more yourself. A greater self has come in contact.

So don't get scared at that moment. If you get scared, the contact is again broken. Not only that, if you get scared the contact will become more and more difficult to make again, because the fear will stand there.

When the contact happens, the fear will come and you will be cut off; fear separates, cuts off.

So when this happens, be loving. These are the only two real emotions -- fear and love. If you don't love, you will be in fear. If you are in fear, you cannot love. If you love, fear is impossible. So when this is happening, love it. Pour your energy lovingly. Feel happy that a gift has descended upon you, that there is grace around you, that God has listened to you, that your prayer has been heard. You have not said anything, but it has been heard.

When you don't say anything, it is always heard. When you speak, it is never heard. Words never reach God because they are not His language. His language is silence, utter silence. So in that utter silence lose all control, because control is of the mind. The control is of the ego and if ego is there, you are not in prayer.

If you are there, you are not in prayer. When you are not, prayer is. That's why I call it a state, not an activity.

So every night for at least fifteen to twenty minutes, just sit this way, put the light off -- darkness is beautiful. Just wait with great expectation, with throbbing expectation. Any moment something of tremendous value is going to happen but what it is you don't know, nobody knows. And then if the body starts moving, allow it. Go wholeheartedly with it, the whole way.

Within three, four days, things will start happening, and by the third week you will be in a whirlpool of unknown energy. And when you see that the contact has happened, don't do it for more than twenty minutes, because in the beginning it can be too much. The voltage can be too much, can be disruptive. So not more than twenty minutes -- and then go to sleep.

Go into sleep in that very state of prayer. Just fall asleep and the energy will be there. You will be flowing with it, falling into sleep. That will help very greatly because then the energy will surround you the whole night and it will continue to work. By the morning you will feel more fresh than you have ever felt before, more vital than you have ever felt before. A new elan, a new life will start penetrating you, and the whole day you will feel full of new energy; a new vibe, a new song in your heart, and a new dance in your step.

So this is to be done while you are there -- then come back. This prayer will prepare you.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

21 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609215
ShortTitle: GREATN03
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and moradhi is one of the names of the god, Krishna. It means god, god of love. And to me the god of love is the only god. In fact love itself is the only god -- all else is ritual. Love is the only true religion; and if you can love, you start growing. You can forget God, you can forget the church, you can forget the temple; you can forget everything. If love remains, then everything is there and will grow in its own time. But if you forget love, all the temples and all the churches and all the bibles and all the vedas are not going to do anything whatsoever.

So love is the essential religion. If you can become more and more loving, that is your prayer. And love does not need any preparation. It is not that you will love tomorrow. You can love right now, this very moment; it needs no preparation. It is our intrinsic capacity, we are born with it -- it is our natural fragrance.

We can destroy it, we can create hindrances, obstacles, but we cannot produce it. We can only remove the hindrances and then it starts flowing.

So this name will become a remembrance to you -- that love is the only growth there is, the only maturity. When a child is born, he receives love. He cannot give it back. He does not know what it is. He is so helpless, he is so dependent. So he learns how to receive love from the mother, from the father, from the family, then from the society. Many people then remain in that childish state. They are always asking for love. That is immature.

A man becomes mature when he starts giving love. And when you start giving love, you start growing. If you simply go on asking and asking and asking.... And everybody is asking: the husband is asking from the wife, the wife is asking from the husband. Everybody goes on asking, 'Give me love!' and everybody goes on complaining that nobody seems to be loving.

The whole world is in tremendous misery because people ask for love and they have completely forgotten that unless somebody gives, it is not going to help. This happens because of the natural situation. The child receives love without giving anything on his own. He simply learns how to receive; he becomes receptive. By and by he completely forgets that love has to be given also. So start giving unconditionally. Even if you are passing by the rock, give love to the rock. It is real energy. If you start sharing it, you will feel that you are becoming fresh and new every moment. It actually happens that when you look at somebody -- maybe a rock, a tree, a person, anybody -- if you look with love, a chunk of energy is thrown from your eyes onto the object of your love. The object of your love receives your juice, and a great process sets in.

When you give love to somebody, an emptiness is created in you. That part, that chunk of love that you have shared with somebody, creates an emptiness in you, a void. And in this existence, voids are not possible. Once there is a void, from the whole universe energy flows into you and fulfills that void.

So whenever you love somebody, you will feel energy flowing into you from unknown sources. You will feel refreshed, renewed, rejuvenated. A lover is always young -- that is the secret of a lover. If you don't love, there is no need for God to flow into you, for the universe to flow into you. You don't have any space inside; you are a hoarder, a miser, who goes on hoarding the small amount of energy that you have. That energy goes on becoming stale, stagnant; it starts stinking. It becomes hatred, jealousy, possessiveness, anger. It becomes violence, destructiveness. And energy, to remain creative, needs to flow. If it is not flowing, it will become a cancerous thing inside you.

People are suffering because they have love to share and they don't know how to share it. They have completely forgotten the language of sharing, and they are afraid that if they share they will be losing something. But the moment you share energy, suddenly from all over the universe, energy starts flowing in you -- you have created a situation.

And once you know this secret, then you know that in giving you get, in sharing you become richer. Then you start sharing unconditionally. It is not a question then of whom to share with -- with the trees, with the sky, with the clouds -- you start sharing with everybody. If there is nobody and you are sitting in your room, you share it with the emptiness of the room. But you fill the whole room with energy because you know that this is the only way to renew your own energy and to go on getting it from God.

Become empty and God will fulfill you. Become a void, and God will rush into you -- and that is eternal juice. So go on sharing -- that's why I am giving you that name.

Deva means divine and tassita means thirsty: thirsty for the divine.
That's what you have been for your whole life. You have been thirsty and thirsty and thirsty. But now there is no need to remain thirsty... you can drink out of me.

[The new sannyasin said she worked in a psychiatric hospital. She added that she felt she could introduce Osho's work there.]

You can help people there but first you will have to be here for a few days. First something has to be done within you. First I have to change you and then you will become capable of helping people and changing people.

You are going to create a revolution in that psychiatric hospital. First we will try to change the doctors and then the patients.

[The new sannyasin says that she was doing revolution -- but only political.]

Now you have come to the real revolution. Political revolution is nothing but reform. You just change the form and you call it revolution -- it is not. The real problem remains the same.

Unless a man changes from within, nothing changes. You can change the social structure, you can change the economic structure, but if the man remains the same nothing is going to change, because man is the basic reality.

Things are wrong in the society because something is wrong in man -- it is not vice versa. There is so much wrong in the society because so many people are projecting their inner wrong on the society. The society has no soul, only man, the individual man, has a soul. And the real revolution can only happen in the soul.

But now the real revolution is happening!

The Great Nothing

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

22 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609225
ShortTitle: GREATN04
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and Bharat is the real name of India. It means divine India -- and I give you this name because you have been in India in your previous life.

India is not this country's real name; it is a given name -- the real name is Bharat. The name comes from a very great emperor who renounced his kingdom and became a sannyasin.

... It is almost prehistoric, so no history exists. Must be near about ten thousand years ago. But the very name of the country belonged to a sannyasin. That has been the basic core of India's heart. It has never respected emperors, it has respected sannyasins. It has never respected rich people, it has never respected kings; it has respected persons, spirits, spirituality;

India is a name given by other people. When the Persians came to Bharat, they could not pronounce the letter 's'. When they came across the great river Sindhu, they called it 'Hindu'. In Persian there is nothing equivalent to 's'. So when they say Sindhu, they call it Hindu.

When the name went from Persia, they called the whole country Hindhu. When it went to the Greeks, they could not pronounce 'h'; they called it Indu. From there it became Ind and then India. It has travelled that way, but to the country itself it was not a name.

So remember: Bharatam.

And this country is really the most divine in a way because it has been longest in the search for the divine.

[A sannyasin says: There's an area in my body above my genital area which became very active during the camp. I had a lot of tension, a lot of activity there. During Tathata (group) I did a lot of work on that area of my body and I've been feeling a great deal of energy associated with the topic of being loved.]

Mm, very good. That is the centre of the body where energy accumulates. It is the very dynamo of the body. When energy starts moving to other centres, you will feel a little disturbance inside the body, because

new adjustments are needed.

Energy has started moving, so just do one thing: whenever you feel some energy there near the sex centre, just close your eyes and direct your energy upwards. Just close your eyes and feel as if your whole attention inside is joined with the sex centre, like a white luminous thread. First visualise it -- that a thread-like thing is joining your attention with the sex centre. Then start feeling that the energy is moving inside the thread, around the thread, upwards -- as if the temperature is rising in the thermometer and it goes on moving.

First bring it just near the heart and you will feel an explosion of love energy. You will feel tremendously in love with existence as such... with any and everything. You will simply feel that you have become love. Th is continue for at least two weeks. Bring your energy up to the heart but don't move upwards in a hurry. Go slowly.

After two weeks, start bringing the energy up to the third eye centre. When it comes to the third eye, you will feel some clarity of vision... that everything will become psychedelic, colourful -- even your dreams will not be in black and white.

After four weeks, tell me how things are going. The energy will have settled. It has to come up to the third eye. Ordinarily, biologically, the energy accumulates near the sex centre; what in Yoga they call the muladhar, the base root centre. Naturally it accumulates there; that is the lowest point. Lower than that there is nothing, so energy accumulates at the bottom. If one goes on using it in sexual indulgence, there is never so much energy to go higher.

If it goes a little higher, it becomes love. If it goes a little higher, it becomes prayer, meditation. And the whole effort of the meditator is to bring the energy from the sex centre to the third eye centre. It is a great shift. Then the third eye centre becomes your reservoir of energy. And when energy accumulates at the third eye centre, one day, the jump -- from the third eye to the seventh centre, sahasrar. But for that you have not to do anything. You have just to go on accumulating energy in the third eye.

At a certain point -- when the energy is too much and the third eye centre cannot hold it any longer -- it explodes, naturally, spontaneously. Then it reaches to the seventh, the last centre, the highest centre. At that centre energy becomes samadhi, ecstasy. You are not to do anything for that. That happens on its own accord. But up to the third eye centre, effort is needed.

So start from tonight, and after four weeks, tell me how things are. Much is going to happen.

[A sannyasin asks: I have a kind of complicated question. It's about dependency and surrender. I am a dependent person and I have a hard time making decisions. I feel I have surrendered to you, yet I don't want to use that surrender as an excuse not to take my own strength.]

Mm, that's perfectly right. Surrender is not dependency at all. Surrender makes you as independent as nothing else can make you. Surrender doesn't take your self from you -- it simply takes your ego. And they are totally different things. When the ego is dropped, for the first time you really become an individual. The ego was just a bogus individuality, a pseudo-individuality, a pretender, a counterfeit; it was not the real thing. In surrender you drop the ego, the counterfeit, to become that which you really are -- it is not dependence at all.

By surrendering you become independent. And when you surrender to me, you are not surrendering to anybody really, because there is nobody. You are surrendering to a nothingness -- to a great nothing. You can look at me... I am just a door, a great passage to pass through. I am just an emptiness. You can pass through me, via me, and come to your own being. I am not a hindrance.

So remember that. You have to understand it absolutely clearly -- that dependency has nothing to do with surrender. If surrender becomes a dependency, you have missed. Then you are again playing the same game of the ego. Now the ego is playing the game of surrender, but it is there. Now the ego says, 'I am surrendered.'

When you are really surrendered, there is nobody to say, 'I am surrendered.' Nothing is left -- only a clarity of vision, a transparency of vision. You look at things more easily and you don't project yourself on them. The decision comes moment to moment -- you don't manipulate it, you don't control your life any more. You live in a let go and each moment you respond.

There are two ways to live a life. One way is to manage it, to control it, to plan it, to carry decisions from the past and to force the future according to the past. That's what everybody is doing and everybody is creating a hell out of life. Another way -- the enlightened way of life -- is not to carry any plan, not to carry

any decision from the past, but just to wait for the moment to come and to respond out of your totality.

Surrendered, you become total. When you surrender the ego, you surrender your plans, your past, your future -- you surrender your mind. Now only emptiness is left behind. You will be acting out of that emptiness. Those will not be reactions -- they will be actions. Not that you will be deciding them -- they will be decided by your totality.

I am here to help you to become as independent as possible. If you become dependent on me, the whole point is lost. I don't want that you should lean on me because that will be crippling you. If you start walking with my legs and you start seeing through my eyes, you will go blind, you will be paralysed.

Learn from me but be yourself. Remain available to me, but don't become an imitator. Remain open, vulnerable, but there is no need to follow me. It is delicate, and great sensitivity is needed to understand it.

Your problem is a real problem; it has to be faced. Two things are simple: either you become an egoist and you say, 'I cannot surrender' -- that is simple -- or you say, 'I surrender. Now I will become dependent.' That too is easy... both are easy.

What I am indicating is to be surrendered and remain yourself. I am asking a paradox, but in that very paradox is beauty and benediction.

[The Tathata group is present. The assistant leader said: It seemed to me in this group that the answer happened before the question came up. I felt like I'd been in that room in those twenty-four hours, for my whole life. Since that time, I ride in a rickshaw, and I feel as if I've been in the rickshaw my whole life. I'm eating a meal and I feel as if I've been eating the dinner for my whole life!]

It can happen. It can happen, because if something changes in the mind, then the time sense changes immediately. Our time sense depends on a particular mind. The particular mi nd that you have always lived with has been uprooted in this group. You have passed through a chaos, a very creative chaos -- stars are born out of such chaos. But you have lost the time sense; you have lost your moorings -- where you are, who you are -- as if a dream is broken so suddenly that you have lost your identity.

It has been a great trip for you, almost an LSD trip. It can happen with LSD that the time sense is lost, the space sense is lost. You don't know where you are, you don't know what time it is. Centuries can pass in single moments and single moments can look as though they are centuries -- so slowly, as if one is seeing a film with very slow movements. Nothing seems to pass and everything seems to linger and linger and linger.

Time is not just chronological -- it has a psychological part to it. You must have observed that if you feel very happy, time passes faster. If you feel very unhappy, time passes very slowly. Later on the whole process is reversed. Later on if you remember, retrospectively, then the moment that passed in happiness will look very long and the moment that past in suffering will look very short. But actually when suffering is there, time will look very long, and when happiness is there it will look very short. So time is not just clock time -- it depends much on your psychic processes.

Something really deep has happened in the group and you have lost your moorings in time. It will take just two, three days and you will readjust. But this has been good. A gap has arisen between you and your past. I can see it. You are in the gap -- neither there nor here. Just move with that time. There is no need to make any effort to change it. Just move with it as it is. Let it be. Enjoy it.

Eating, you feel as if you have been eating your whole life -- let it be so. Don't be worried about it. Don't get scared because of it and don't start brooding about what is happening -- are you going crazy or something? Just accept it and enjoy it and move with it -- it's good -- as if the whole world has slowed down.

Three days I think it will take, and you will be back -- and you will be back with a new freshness. Just float with it. Float with this timelessness and don't make any effort to come out of it. It will go on its own. If you make any effort -- and the mind will try to make an effort to come out of it -- you will disrupt a very beautiful process that has set in. So don't disrupt it.

You are doing the Soma group next? Very good. Soma is perfectly good for this. Those fifteen days will become like fifteen centuries so that will be tremendously beautiful. Very good.

[A visitor says: I felt a lot of struggling. fight. I felt disconnected. I realised during the group that I swallow a lot. I don't know how to stop. I tried to for two days but it keeps coming.]

No, you cannot do it that way. Swallow deliberately. Do it consciously, that's all. It has something to do with your mind.

Swallowing continuously means that you are continuously repressing something. You don't want to express it so you go on stomaching it. People who swallow too much are not open. If they are angry, they will swallow it; they will not show it. If they are sad, they will swallow it; they will not show it. If they are loving, even that they will swallow.

And I know that you want to become a sannyasin but you go on swallowing it.

... You can swallow it as much as you want. Once you stop swallowing you will have to become a sannyasin! (laughter)

But swallow deliberately. Whenever you see that you are swallowing, don't try to stop it; do it consciously, that's all. Try to find out what you are really swallowing. You will soon be able to. Then it is up to you. Swallowing is not the problem; it is just a symptom. The problem is somewhere else.

For example you want to do something and you are afraid to do it -- then you will swallow. See immediately why you are swallowing. Each time you swallow, find the root cause why -- what is the emotional part of it? This is the physical part -- what is the emotional part of it? Once you start understanding the emotional part, then something can be done. Then something has to be done with the emotional part and swallowing will disappear automatically.

The body is simply following a pattern in the mind; the structure is in the mind. Unless that structure is changed, you cannot change it in the body. The body is a very silent follower, it is really a great slave. It is difficult to find such obedience anywhere else as exists in the body; it simply goes on following the mind.

You are not living as you would like to live. You are not loving as you would like to love. Everywhere you have inhibitions, and those inhibitions have gone so deep in the unconscious that you are not even alert about them. That's why you became alert in the group. You must have been swallowing for years. It must be a catholic habit. (Vladimir had said at his last darshan that he used to be a catholic monk, and hence his resistance to sannyas.)

But nothing to be worried about. Just do one thing -- don't try to stop it because that will be very dangerous. If you start stopping it, you will start creating more uneasiness and tension inside. It is changing the symptom, not the cause. It is as if somebody is suffering with fever -- one hundred and five degrees -- and you simply put him under cool water to cool him down. You will kill him -- because the fever is not the problem. The problem is somewhere else inside the body; there must be some deep conflict and friction inside the body that is creating the heat. The heat is not the problem, it is just indicative. It is simply saying, 'Do something! Something is needed to be changed inside.'

That's what your swallowing is saying -- 'Do something.'

[Osho said that the Rolfing that he had planned to do might change the habit. But he should continue to watch on what occasions he was swallowing.]

If a person is repressing sex and a beautiful woman passes, he will immediately swallow. He cannot recognise the fact that he is attracted by this beautiful woman, that some sexuality has arisen in him. He will swallow. Swallowing is simply indicating that something was coming up -- he represses it.

So just watch, and next time when you come to me, if you find what you are really swallowing, tell me, mm? It will go. Things are, going really well. Good.

[A saanyasin says: The group was very good for me. I feel like a lot has happened.]

You look open. You were like a bud -- closed. Now a few petals have opened and you look a little open. Very good.

In Tao, go deeper and cooperate with the processes in the group. Never be a miser. When one is doing something, one should do it totally, wholeheartedly. So make all the effort that you can, all that is humanly possible.

A great intensity is needed to transform a person because intensity creates fire, and fire is a must for the alchemical change -- so that the lower metal can be transformed into a higher metal. Great fire is needed -- and that fire comes only by intensity.

You did well. Make a little more effort. Go a little deeper and higher in Tao....

The Great Nothing

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

23 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609235	
ShortTitle: GREATN05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor says: The way I feel at the moment there is that there is no such thing as sannyas... Who is there to be a sannyasin?]

That's the point to be understood. If you can understand that you are also not there, then you have understood rightly. But if sannyas is not there, religion is not there, meditation is not there, and you remain there, then you have not understood at all.

... So saying is just meaningless. Then this is just a trick of the mind so that whatsoever you want to remain, you remain, and whatsoever you are afraid of, you say it is not there; there is nothing like sannyas.

But there is something like the ego. So if you have understood, drop the ego. Then there really is no sannyas, no religion. But if the ego remains then there is sannyas, there is religion, there is Buddhism and there is Buddha.

These are all devices to help the ego to disappear -- nothing else. These are all remedies for a certain illness. The remedy is not there if the illness is not there. That Prajnaparmitasutra is the assertion of the ultimate. It is not for you! It is simply the assertion of the ultimate truth -- that there is nothing. But if there is something -- if the ego is there, if you are there -- then you will need remedies:

The medicine exists only for the ill person. For the healthy person, the medicine is not. But if an ill person starts thinking that the medicine is not and throws the medicine and keeps the illness deep in the heart, he is fooling with himself.

It's perfectly true. What you say is perfectly true, but you have not understood it at all. If you have understood, there is no problem. I have nothing to say -- it is perfectly okay. But as I can see, you have read it, you have become knowledgeable -- but it is not your knowing .

Just today I was reading.... You must have heard about a great indian philosopher and saint, Vivekananda. When he came back from America, in Bengal there was a great famine. So he dropped all his religious work, went to the area to help people. A few scholars of that place came to see him, and they said to him, 'Swamiji, we are surprised that you are getting involved in maya, in illusion.' The world does not exist, so who is poor and who is hungry? This is all dream! And we have heard you teach many times that it is all a dream... nothing exists. So where is the famine and who is dying ?'

Listening to this, Vivekananda started crying... tears started. Those people could not believe it. they started laughing. They said, 'This is ridiculous! We were thinking that you were enlightened -- and you are crying!'

Vivekananda took his staff -- he was a very strong man -- and went to the leader of the group and said, 'If you really know that nobody is hungry then I am going to hit you with this staff.'

That man escaped! He started running, because Vivekananda was a really strong man; if he hit, he could even kill this man. The whole group of those great scholars all disappeared; there was nobody left.

It is true that only nothing exists, but it is true only when the ego is not. Before that it is a very dangerous trick. It is not your truth -- it is borrowed. And a borrowed truth can become poisonous.

Sannyas is just a help to drop the ego. Once the ego is dropped, then you know that the medicine is

useless. In fact it never existed. It had to be created because there was another illusion deep down inside you, and an illusion can only be cut by another illusion -- there is no other way. The poison can be destroyed only by poison.

So sannyas is nothing but a no-ego trip. When the ego is false, this too is false, but that moment will come one day when the ego has dropped. But if you say that sannyas is nothing and you go on keeping your ego.... And as I see it, it is the ego that is talking and taking the support of the Prajnaparmitasutra, that says, 'What is sannyas? There is no sannyas or anything else.' It is the illness that is saying that there is no medicine.

So think over it... meditate over it. If you feel that your understanding is enough and you can drop the ego, then there is no need for any sannyas. But if you feel that it is difficult for you to drop, then the medicine has to be used. Think about it.

[The visitor replies: A few points.... It seems to be beginning with the duality in my mind -- either sannyas or non-sannyas, but for myself, I agree -- this is not a deep experience...]

No, it is not an experience at all, remember, because there are not deep and non-deep experiences. Either it is or it is not.

[The visitor answers: Let's say it is not a final experience.]

No, no, there is nothing like final and non-final. There is only experience. Either it is there or it is not there.

These are all the tricks of the mind to divide. Either you know or you don't know -- and there is no in between, no state in between. When we don't know, we don't know, but we can collect much knowledge and we can start feeling that we know. And that's why we say it is superficial. not very deep, not final, but still it is an experience. It is not.

Experience is always final. Experience as such has a finality in it. It is utterly final. Experience is total and ultimate. There are no grades in experience -- that you know one inch, then two inches. then three inches, then one yard, and then by and by you know. There is no gradation because the truth cannot be divided; it is indivisible.

It is a sudden illumination -- just like lightning -- everything suddenly in one experience, in a single, unitary experience. That is both the first and the last, the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega.

These are all the tricks of the intellect to divide. The intellect can understand this much -- that this is not ultimate. But the mind is not ready to believe that not even superficial experiences have happened to it. It is a trick of the mind. The mind says, 'I know I have not arrived absolutely, but I am on the way, arriving. I have covered a few steps -- a few more have to be covered. I have a little truth. It may not be the final truth, but a little truth, a fragment.' But truth is not a fragment.

Truth is like a circle. A half circle is no circle at all. It is not right to call it a half circle. Circle means circle; there is no half to it.

[The visitor debates: I can see what you're saying -- the spontaneity of enlightenment. But the word 'satori' in Japanese doesn't exactly mean final enlightenment.]

I'm not talking about satori at all.

... I'm not talking about a satori at all, because if the satori is true, it is final. If it is just mental, a dream experience, then you can call it anything else. If a satori is true, it is samadhi.

If a satori is just psychological -- there are psychological satoris; they are not more than hypnotic states, they are self-hypnosis. You can create an illusion of satori for yourself. You can read, you can think about, imagine, and you can have a feeling that you have attained to something. But if it is true, it is final. There is no going back.

That's why in indian experience we don't have any word for satori. We don't have any word for satori; Buddha has no word for satori. If the truth is there, it is samadhi. Satori is, in the japanese terminology, a glimpse of the truth -- which is not possible because truth happens only when you are not. You cannot have a glimpse of it.

If you can have a glimpse of it, that means truth can happen when you are there; that is impossible. If the

ego is there, truth cannot happen. If the truth happens, the ego cannot be there. And if the ego cannot be there, there is no way to fall back. It is a point of no return. It is ultimate.

Truth is ultimate. Satori is again a trick of the mind. Again, the mind always wants to create grades, because with grades the mind can always work it out easily. With the ultimate, the mind is completely at a loss. What to do with the ultimate? The ego finds no way to have a grip on the ultimate. Divided, then there is possibility.

It is difficult to declare that you have the ultimate truth. It will look absurd -- to you. Not only to others, to yourself it will look absurd that you have the ultimate truth. But when you say that this is just a fragment of truth, a little glimpse -- not very deep, just skin-deep -- then it doesn't look absurd to you, it does not look absurd to others. But it is absurd because the implication is that the truth can be divided, that you can have a part of it, or you can have it in installments.

That is the whole debate between the sudden enlightenment people and the people who say that enlightenment can be gradual.

[The visitor says: Well, I have thought about this and I rejected the gradual path completely, but...]

Your rejection is intellectual -- that's what I am saying. Your rejection is intellectual -- and intellectual rejection is no rejection at all.

[The visitor: What you said seems to reject all revelations -- all people who have had a revelation and then relapsed.]

There is no possibility of relapse. If they relapse the only possibility is that the revelation was an illusion, was of the mind.

There is no way to fall back from truth. It is impossible. Once you know, you know. There is no way to unknow it. Meditate over it. You will need sannyas -- otherwise drop the ego completely. Now the choice is not between sannyas and no-sannyas. The choice is between sannyas and the ego. Think about it that way.

[The visitor: Cannot sannyas be part of the ego?]

You can make it part of the ego. You can make it part of the ego.

[The visitor: I'm not frightened of it, I don't fear, but I see around me people who are in the situation...]

Don't be worried about others. That's not the question at all.

... don't even think about them. That's their problem. That has nothing to do with you.

... You should only think about yourself because you cannot think about others. You are not even able to think about yourself rightly. And to think about somebody else will be standing on the outside. You don't know. Somebody may be just playing the game of some ego and may not be an egoist -- for example, a Gurdjieff.

He used to play at being such a egoist, but he was not an egoist at all. He was one of the most egoless persons ever. But he would play the game and he would deceive many. So who knows? A sannyasin walks by in a very egoistic way... but how can you be certain?

You can only be certain about your own subjectivity. This is an outer impression: he looks egoistic to you -- maybe it is just your ego that is interpreting it as egoism. It may not be there at all; it may be your projection.

So at the most we can be truthful only about our own subjectivity. Watching others carries no meaning, because whatsoever you watch is your interpretation. It is not the fact. It is your interpretation; it is how you feel about it. It may not be so. It may be just the contrary. It may be absolutely something else. It looks like that to you -- but that may be your ego.

So just think about yourself. Just meditate about your own state and where you are. And don't be too much burdened by scriptures. Put them aside and look at reality and where you are. If you have an ego you will have to use devices -- what Buddhists call 'upaya' . You will have to use many devices -- meditations, Vipassana, zazen. Sannyas is just a device.

One can become an egoist by meditating. One can feel, 'l am a great meditator' -- so what to do? One

can become an egoist by becoming humble -- 'I am the greatest humble man in the world' -- so what to do? One can become an egoist by loving peo-ple, saying, 'I am a great lover.' The ego is possible -- and very subtle are its ways. It is possible anywhere. Unless you are alert and watch it, it can come from anywhere.

[The visitor: But then... I cannot find -- centre is the word you use very much and is the word that is used here. I cannot find an abiding ego if you like. I cannot find an abiding personality. I find with each different person -- with you, with another person -- I become different personalities.]

That's true, because the ego cannot be an abiding thing.

... The ego is not an abiding thing. The ego is a flux. The ego means many egos, the ego means a crowd. The ego is not singular. In language it is singular -- in reality it is plural: the ego means egos. You don't have one ego -- you have many.

... To meditate on the ego, suddenly you become different from the ego -- you become a witness. And that is where the centre is -- and that centre is abiding.

When you start meditating on your ego, on your thoughts, on your mind, you are suddenly separate, because whatsoever you meditate on, you are separate from it. That has become the object and you have become the subject.

... That is what meditation is. That witnessing centre is an abiding centre -- that is your real self. When you get identified with any ego, then you are losing your centre. That's what we talk about -- losing the centre or gaining the centre.

So just meditate about the ego. Meditate about your real situation, where you are. If you feel that you will need something as a help, you can come. If you feel that there is no need for any help, then go on as you are with my blessings.

But keep in mind that you have learned a few things which are in the head and can be very destructive unless they become realities.

[The visitor: When you say to look at myself, as I say, I only see so many egos or personalities.]

Watch them. Watch them and you wi 11 see that you are identified with a few of them -- sometimes with one, sometimes with another. That identification has to be dropped so that you become a pure witness. Simply watch with unconcern, with indifference -- what Buddha calls 'upeksha'.

[Visitor: The way I feel about sannyas...]

I'm not saying that you take it. And don't be certain that if you ask, I will be ready to give it to you. That is not the point. I may simply refuse. That is not the point. I am simply saying to see within yourself whether the reasons you are producing for not taking sannyas are not maybe reasons to protect your ego. If they are not, it is perfectly good. If they are, think about it again.

And never be certain that next time you come... I may not give you sannyas. That is not the point at all. I am not interested in giving you sannyas at all. I am simply interested in making you aware that if you are not moving into a certain thing, then why? What are the real reasons? The rationalisations are not reasons. The motives may be something totally different to the rationalisations. Just watch them.

Join the music group and T'ai Chi, and if you can manage, join the Vipassana.

[Visitor: I've read a book by N. Thera called 'The Heart of the Buddhist Meditation' and according to that, part of the Buddhist doctrine of anapansatiyoga was to look at other people, outside people.]

No, that is absolutely wrong. That is just a beginning part of it. Just learn to observe.

[Visitor: But I've been following this.]

No, you are doing something wrong then. It is not a question of witnessing others -- you have to witness your own self. Witnessing others can be just a beginner's step -- to know what witnessing is. You stand by the side of the road and you watch people passing by. It is easier to watch people who are passing outside, but this is just a training device.

Once you have learned how to watch without judgement.... If some beautiful woman passes by and if a judgement arises that she is beautiful and a certain lust arises that you would like to possess her or to have her -- then the witnessing is lost. Or an ugly person may pass by -- you don't condemn, you are not repulsed, and you don't appreciate. It is just a beginner's training.

Once you have learned this watching, then close your eyes and watch the procession of thoughts, the inner traffic -- which is the real traffic. Watch it there. There are ugly persons passing by and beautiful women and men and friends and enemies and millions of things are happening there. Watch there and be unconcerned... as if it is none of your business to interfere.

And don't have any opinion. Simply see the fact without any opinion. If you can drop all opinion and simply see what is passing, you will be surprised, because without opinion, nothing passes by. The traffic simply disappears into the blue. Once your opinionated mind is not there -- no judgements, no appreciation, no condemnation, no evaluation -- then you are simply seeing... just an on-looker, a pure clarity, a pure vision. Then suddenly the traffic stops. Everything disappears into the abyss; there is nothing to watch.

And when this happens -- that there is nothing to watch -- another revolution happens: there is no watcher either. Because when the procession of thoughts is no more there, then how can the witness exist? The witness can only exist with the witnessed.

That's why Krishnamurti goes on saying that the observer is the observed. When the observer disappears, the observed also disappears. So first the traffic disappears and then suddenly you look within -- the witness is not there; neither the object nor the subject. This is what Buddha calls samadhi -- nobody, nothingness -- the great nothing. This is what is his nirvana -- just pure innocence, with no centre, with no boundary... with no definition, no description .
Continue your witnessing.

[Visitor: May I ask.... You said I would need sannyas in the future.]

You will need it.

[Visitor: So you think sannyas or a guru is necessary?]

Almost always. There are only very rare exceptions -- but they can be counted out. Otherwise it is almost always necessary -- and for you absolutely necessary, because a person who does not need a guru never goes to a guru. And a person who does not need a guru never asks anybody whether a guru is needed or not.

You are not that type of person -- you have already come. So witness it and when the desire arises, just tell me. If I am willing at that time, we will see, mm ? (a chuckle) Good !

The Great Nothing

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

24 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609245
ShortTitle: GREATN06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor said she had never meditated before.]

Never? Then you can become a very good meditator! People who are never interested are very clean, and there is no loadedness in their mind. They can simply go into it. People who have been interested in meditation, who have been doing this and that, reading and philosophising, going to this guru and that, become too confused. They receive so many contradictory messages that their whole being becomes fragmentary. They lose unity, simplicity; they lose humbleness. So if a person who has been in many religious groups, who has done much reading and much searching comes to me. it is very difficult to help him to meditate. His whole past functions as a barrier.

There is a story about a very famous musician who would ask, whenever somebody came to him, 'Have you learned music somewhere else before?' If the person had not, he would charge just half of the usual fee. If the person said, 'Yes, I have learned much,' he would charge double the fee saying, 'First I have to wipe and wash your mind -- that is an unnecessary trouble.'

Unless your slate is completely clean, the new cannot descend on it. So it is a good thing that you have never been interested. But now start getting into it. It will be of tremendous benefit. Unless we meditate, we never know what life really is. We go on doing things as others are doing. We go on moving with the crowd; whatsoever the fashion, we go on doing it. Whatsoever others are doing, we go on doing but we never become aware of the great opportunity we are missing. It is a tremendous opportunity to know what existence is, what life is.

Socrates is reported to have said that a life that is unaware is not worth living. You simply live as if in a dream. You live only for the name's sake. It has no depth.

Meditation is nothing but bringing a depth to your life. If you love, you will love in a deeper way. If you are angry, you will be angry in a deeper way. If a meditator dances, he will dance in a more total way. Whatsoever he is doing, he will bring a new quality of depth to it. His life will become more three-dimensional.

Ordinarily life is flat; it is two-dimensional. We move on the surface. The height and the depth are missing. To introduce meditation into life is to introduce height and depth... a new dimension -- the dimension of the vertical. Otherwise we live horizontal, flat.

And it is difficult to say what you are missing, because unless you come to experience it there is no way to even feel that you are missing it. Just think of a person who has never seen a sunrise, who is blind; who has never seen colours... the rose, the lotus, who has never seen the stars, the moon... who has never seen because he is blind. You cannot make him aware of what he is missing. How to make him aware? To make him aware you will have to talk about form and beauty, and he cannot understand because they don't exist for him. He may listen to you out of politeness. but he cannot understand unless somebody opens his eyes, some treatment is found, his blindness is cured. Then he will see what he is missing.

He was living only through the ears, and through the ears you can live only twenty percent. Eighty percent of life is through the eyes. All beauty is through the eyes. Through the ears you can hear only one beauty -- that of sound. Everything else will be missed -- sculpture, painting, calligraphy, trees, clouds; the whole of life will be missed. And with sound it will be monotonous.

The same is the case with a person who has never meditated. He does not know what he is missing. He is missing the vertical. The vertical is ninety-nine percent, the horizontal only one percent. The world is only one percent and God is ninety-nine percent.

So start working a little in that direction. And don't think that it is a renunciation. Don't think that it is escaping from life.

I don't teach escape. I teach you how to live more fully, how to live more deeply, how to live in deep celebration.

I am not against life, and my sannyas is not anti-life at all. It is life-affirmative. It is something absolutely new on the earth, because the religions in the past have been life-negating, they have been other-worldly. I am absolutely this-worldly, because I know that the other world is hidden in this world. The other shore is hidden in this shore. This moment contains all that is possible -- and all that is impossible too. Everything converges on this moment.

I was waiting for you.... So don't just go and travel round. Just try to make a little contact with meditations. I can see a potential sannyasin. For me, you have already become a sannyasin -- for you it may take a little time!

[A sannyasin, the brother of the previous visitor, says: I have been in a very negative space. I've been very nasty -- putting people down, and grumpy. It takes me back to my childhood. I've been like that with my sisters... It has been coming out with my girlfriend.]

Brothers are like that -- nothing to be worried about.

... Become a little more watchful. Don't repress it but don't express it either -- just become watchful. If you are feeling negative, that is your problem. you have to solve it -- it is pointless to throw it on somebody. It is absolutely pointless because the problem is yours and this is no way to solve it. In fact you are trying to find a scapegoat so that somebody else becomes responsible and your burden is no more there. You can feel that [your girlfriend] was doing something and that's why you are nasty. You can find a 'why' -- then you are relieved.

If you cannot find a 'why', you simply have to face the fact that you are nasty -- and that is very ego-shattering. So whenever you feel negative, go into the room, sit silently and be negative. Be negative in the void. Be grumpy -- but in deep loneliness, not against anybody -- simply grumpy. Then you will be facing the problem directly. Otherwise it becomes via -- via [your girlfriend], via [your sister] or via somebody else. Than when it comes back home, it has changed its quality because it has become entangled with other's energy. It is no more pure. In fact it is no more your problem -- the other has become involved in it.

If you say something to [your girlfriend], she will say something, she will react. Now your negativity is not simply yours. It has rebounded on you, but it has also brought with it many things from [your girlfriend's] negativity also. Now it is very difficult to sort it out -- what belongs to whom. You were already in trouble; now you will lose all track. Now you think that she is being nasty, so you become nasty. This can go on ad infinitum. That's how people live their whole life. Never do that.

Whenever you feel negative it is a beautiful moment to watch the negative energy, because it is another aspect of the positive energy. Nothing is wrong in itself. Negativity is as much a part of life as positivity. Night is as much a part of life as the day, and darkness is needed as much as light. So negativity can be used in a very creative way.

Buddha has called his path 'via negativa' -- through the negative -- because all negativity, if watched, observed. starts changing its quality. The same energy that looked destructive becomes by and by tender and soft, mellow. You can see by and by that the intensity, the fire of it is lost. There is no more fire -- only light has remained. It may take a little time, but there is no hurry -- and there is no need to be in a hurry.

When you want to be nasty, just sit silently and be nasty in fantasy. Do as much as you want to do -- destroy the whole world. Why poor [girlfriend] when the whole world can be destroyed? Destroy the whole world -- but in fantasy. And watch what you are doing. I'm not saying to evaluate that this is not good, you should not do it. There is no need for any 'shoulds', because all 'shoulds' are repressive. Simply see what is happening.

Hindus call it the destructive element of the divine. Just like Christians, Hindus have their own trinity -- and a better concept of trinity. They call it 'Trimurti' -- the three images of God. The christian concept is not very meaningful; the father. the son and the holy ghost is not very meaningful. It is not even a complete family -- the mother is missing. The father is there and the son is there. but there is no mother.

It seems to be very male chauvinistic and has no very cosmic meaning. It simply says that people are retarded and are always in need of a father, so they project a father in heaven.

But the hindu concept of trinity is tremendously beautiful. These three they call the images of God -- Brahma, Vishnu, Mahesh. Brahma they call the creative aspect, the creator of the world. Vishnu they call the sustaining aspect, The sustainer of the world. And Mahesh is the destructive aspect, the destroyer of the world. So with one hand God creates the world, with another hand He maintains the world, and one day with another hand, God destroys the world.

It is His game, and all these three are His aspects. The creator is as divine as the destroyer. In fact there is no possibility of any creativity if there is no destruction. You have to destroy much before you can create. One has to be very destructive; only then can one be creative.

When you paint a picture on a canvas, you are destroying the canvas, the purity of it. You are creating a painting, but you are destroying a canvas. Whatsoever you do, you will always find that there is always something destructive in it. You are taking your food.... It is very creative because it gives life, but you are destroying the food. What are you doing when you chew the food? You are destroying it, crushing it. But that very destruction is needed. It will become your blood, your bones, your very marrow.

So nothing is wrong in any destructive attitude, but become alert and use it in such a way that it goes beyond that, so that the destructivity leads to some creation.

So when you feel nasty again, just sit silently and in fantasy become Mahesh, the destructive aspect of God. Then see -- just by destroying, just by becoming destructive in fantasy, you will start feeling a tremendous compassion arising in you. The negative will be receding and the positive will be arising.

Relate to people only when you are positive. That should be one of the basic disciplines in life. Relate to people only when you are positive, when you are flowing and loving, when you can share something. When you are negative, be alone, meditate. Make negative moments meditative and positive moments loving and relating. Relate when you are positive, meditate when you are negative, and you will see that both become part of a new rhythm in your life. Then nothing is bad.

[A sannyasin says: In the Tathata group I was aware of a tension in my third eye, and when I breathed into it -- into the third eye -- it was burning. Then I had a catharsis. I went inside and the rest of my body was relaxed.
Osho checks her energy.]

Really good. It is something very beautiful and meaningful so don't get scared about it. Allow it to happen. The energy is reaching the third eye centre. When it reaches there, many manifestations happen in the body and you will feel almost as if it is burning. Sometimes the spot will be actually burned. There is an old woman here -- she actually got the whole spot burned.

When the energy is too much and too intense -- it is electricity, body electricity -- it can burn easily. But don't be worried; its being there is a great step towards growth. By and by your third eye will be able to absorb it, then the burning sensation will disappear. Suddenly, one day you will feel an almost ice-cool spot there: then the energy has settled. That ice-cool spot continues and that keeps you cool in any sort of circumstances. Somebody insults you -- you remain cool. You fail in something -- you remain cool. Then nothing can distract you once that third eye centre becomes cool.

But it can become cool only when the energy moves there, works there, and settles there. In the beginning it will be really hot and fiery. The whole body will be relaxed -- that's the beauty of it. Deep down inside you will feel relaxed. Nothing is happening there, everything is happening in the third eye.

I can see that everything is going well. In the Tao group it will happen many more times. Allow it. If you become too afraid, remember me and leave it to me. Now I will do -- your work is done!

[The enlightenment intensive group is present. A group member says: I'm afraid that I will escape, but I don't really want to. I really want to go with it.]

Mm! The idea of escaping comes to the mind? But where will you escape to? There is no place. You cannot escape from me. Wherever you go, I will follow you, so that's not the point. You can try, mm?

How did you feel in the group? Describe exactly how you felt on the first day of the group.

[She replies: I felt that it was all unimportant, absolutely unimportant, and I tried to find out what was important. I felt I should shout like the others but I felt that it was unimportant and I had to laugh about the shouting of the others. I saw myself standing very high up and looking down into a space. I couldn't really see it -- I just felt it. I felt that I had to jump, and that I would jump one day, but not now.]

I understand. Remember one thing -- that if you start thinking in terms of importance and unimportance, you will miss the whole of life. What is the importance of love? Or what is the importance of a rose flower? Or what is the importance of a full moon night? There is no importance.

If you start thinking in terms of importance, utility, meaning, you will miss life, because life is meaningless. It is immense benediction, but there is no utility to it. And all that is beautiful is meaningless. What is the meaning of a beautiful face or beautiful eyes? What is the meaning, what is the importance? Once you start asking a wrong question you can become destructive to your whole life.

Life is not economics. And love and meditation and beauty are not commodities. Things have utility -- life has no utility. Mechanical devices have utility -- persons have none. Values are, in a way, valueless. They have intrinsic value, but intrinsic value does not mean anything. If you ask a rose flower, 'Why are you here? For what purpose? If you were not here what difference would it make?' a rose flower cannot answer.

There is no answer... it is unanswerably there.

Life simply is... and my whole effort there is to make you aware of the fact and not to ask for meaning, utility, value, importance. Enjoy things as they come along. For example you could have enjoyed this group, but you started thinking what was the importance of shouting. The shout was there inside you and it wanted to come out, but you started thinking, 'What is the importance? What is the meaning? What to shout?' You repressed it -- that's why it became a repression.

If it is there, let it be. If it is not, there is no need to shout -- but don't ask why. If the shout is there bubbling inside you, let it be. It wants to bloom in you just like a flower. It is meaningless, it has no importance, but if you had lived it, it would have relaxed you so tremendously. When the shout is gone out of your being, something like poison is released. You feel unburdened, unloaded, weightless. And when the shout has gone, softer things become possible. You can smile, you can laugh.

If the shout is there deeply repressed in your unconscious and you smile, your smile will not be beautiful. It will be ugly because that shout will go on corrupting it. You can love somebody, but in your very love there will be violence, aggression, because that shout is there, that scream is there boiling within you, wanting to explode. It will affect everything that you do. Allow it... Let it evaporate. You will feel more empty after it is gone. But in that emptiness is purity. In that emptiness is timelessness. In that emptiness you will feel for the first time no-selfness. That shout will release your ego. But instead of releasing it, you started laughing at others. Then you missed the whole group -- because the group is for you.

If you start laughing at others, you're fulfilling your ego more. Rather than releasing your shout, rather than dropping your own ego... and in laughing at others judging that these are foolish people, you are strengthening your ego more. You will become more burdened. And I would like you to become like a child newly born... Like a fresh leaf, virgin, vulnerable. But that is possible only if we learn how to unburden ourselves, how to die each moment and be reborn. That's what religion is all about.

[Osho suggested that she took part in another group, and this time she should not bother about others. Osho said that to judge others is in bad taste, because one cannot know what is significant for someone else; something very meaningful might be happening for him in his shouting.]

The group is just an opportunity where everybody is releasing his own madness. It is simple for you to release your madness also because when everybody else is doing it, nobody will be judging you. In ordinary life that is not possible. If you are standing on the street and you suddenly start expressing yourself, the police will get hold of you. You will be thought mad, insane; you will be hospitalised or put in a gaol.

The group is a special situation where a few people have gathered together and have created a society. For three, four days, it is a small-group society, where everybody is allowed to have his own being, everybody is allowed to have his own way -- with no prohibitions, no inhibitions, no repression, no judgement. That's what a group is.

You continued to judge, that's why you felt so miserable. Otherwise you would have felt very high.

[She answers: I want to say that actually I didn't feel like this -- I didn't feel like judging.

No, you were not feeling, but you were judging. It was very subtle -- it was there. When you think that your shouting is not important, how can you remain non-judgemental when the other is shouting? Because whatsoever we feel about ourselves, we feel about others. That is the only way to feel.

Maybe you don't make it a very articulate judgement, but deep down, subtly you have already judged that this man is doing something unimportant. Maybe there are no words. I'm not saying that you were deliberately doing it, but it was there, because how is it possible that it should not be there? When you judge yourself, you judge everybody. When you drop judging yourself, you drop judging everybody else.

In the next group don't judge yourself, and whatsoever wants to come, allow it. If it is there, it is there; bring it out. Next group you will be able to. There is nothing to be worried about -- but go into it completely. Much is going to happen, mm? Good.

[Another group member says: On the third day of the group I felt this sudden change in high, a newness, and I felt that it was a place to start from; it was a beginning. Then I switched, and I said, 'Am I deceiving myself? Am I just deluding myself?' And I felt baffled about trusting where I was.]

You were actually in a new space. Doubt your doubt! It was not imagination. But if you doubt it you will not allow it to happen more often. If you doubt you will not allow it to grow. If you doubt it you may even obstruct it completely; it may not come back. When a new experience knocks at your door, welcome it. It is very rarely that it knocks at anybody's door. And if you doubt in that moment and it feels neglected. rejected, the experience won't come so easily again. Welcome it!

Even if sometimes you feel that maybe it is imagination, what is wrong in imagination? Nothing. I am saying that it is not imagination. Maybe sometimes you feel that it is imagination -- and there is no way to decide whether it is or not. Let it be imagination but welcome it. Even if the guest is imaginary, be a good host. And if the guest is real, you will start feeling that he is. If just through doubting and thinking it may be imaginary, you close the door, then even the real guest is rejected.

And the mind is really masochistic. Whenever there is some happiness arising it becomes doubtful, but it never doubts the misery. When you are miserable you never think that maybe it is just imaginary. No, you simply accept it, welcome it. But when it is happiness happening, doubt arises. The mind is a masochist. It is a suicidal phenomenon. It goes on torturing itself. It enjoys that torture.

Nobody ever comes to me who says, 'I am very miserable, but the doubt arises as to whether it is imagination or real.' No, misery is always real; there is no doubt about it. Thousands have told me that whenever happiness comes, they become doubtful. How much we have become accustomed to unhappiness? Unhappiness seems to be just a matter of fact. Unhappiness seems to be just as it should be. Happiness seems to be something which doesn't happen ordinarily, should not happen really.

It really was something that was knocking at your door. It will be coming more. Accept it. Only later on will you be able to decide whether it was imaginary or real. It is real, but right now if you start thinking about what it is, you will miss the guest.

[The assistant leader of the group said I felt that it was a very powerful group and I think that I enjoyed it more than any other group that I've done. I have a question. Can you give me a little advice on how I can help people who are basically not interested in exploring the question of 'who am I?'?

Many people come as a result of your direction rather than from their own wish to explore who they are. Suddenly they're confronted with the necessity of having to do it, when basically they don't want to. What can we do to help them?]

They want to -- otherwise I would not send them. They may not know it; they may even resist it. You are not always ready to accept your own wanting. They want it, so the basic problem is not there. It is just that their resistance has to be broken. So you have to go on goad ing them, that's all. Make the goading so much that they have only two choices and their resistance now seems to be meaningless. Their resistance means that they will be choosing your continuous goading. Make it so hard that they relax into it.

Everybody has a hard crust around his own real wants. That's part of our upbringing. because no child is really allowed to assert his own desires. Imposed desires are there -- the father wants something, the mother wants something, and one has to do it. The child never wanted to -- he wanted to do something else, but that something else was not accepted.

Coming again and again across such desires which are not accepted by the parents, the child by and by creates a hard crust against his own desiring self. Then he loses contact with his own desires. Then he does not know what he desires, what he really wants.

When I send somebody to a certain group, he may not be aware, but I am feeling that that is what he needs. So you have to work hard. You even have to force him against himself. And he will be grateful to you. Once his crust is broken, he will feel very grateful that you did so well. So if you have real compassion, then force him even against himself. When I have sent him, that means he needs it. So don't bother about what he says, don't bother about what he pretends. Just listen to me and go on goading.

When I say that under this ground there is water, forget everything and go on digging -- the water is there. It may take many days for you to dig. It may be sixty feet or one hundred feet deep, you will have to unearth much -- many stones and rocks -- but the water is there. So don't listen to him; listen to me.

You are there as my representatives. If I send somebody to your group, you have to work hard. Now this is none of your business to bother whether he wants it or not, likes it or not -- because people are in such a confusion that they dislike things that are going to help them, and they like things that are not going to help them. They are suicidal.

So hard work is needed. Go on forcing. First try to persuade them. If they listen -- good; first court them into it. If they don't listen, then force them by other means. (The groupleader) is great at forcing. Learn from [her]. You will by and by. You are new in the group, but you will learn by and by. Nothing to be worried about.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

25 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609255	
ShortTitle: GREATN07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A couple ask Osho about their relationship. The man asked Osho what to do when one partner in the relationship is not interested in sex. He said he had tried following the advice Osho had given him before about the same situation -- which was to follow his feelings -- but it disturbed him that his partner felt hurt and upset.

Osho said the problem was one that was relevant to all couples, not just to them.]

In the past, the woman was completely repressed. Then there was no problem because it was always the man's decision to have sex whenever he wanted; the woman had no say. She was just a slave. Whether she enjoyed it or not was not the point; she was not asked about it. That was one solution -- very primitive and ugly, mm? because the woman was crushed. Of course man was very satisfied; he was in a very good situation. Whenever he wanted, he could have, and there was no question of the woman wanting it, because man had taught her that a good woman never asks for sex. It is only a bad woman who does that.

So the woman never used to ask for sex. It was impossible for a woman to ask because that would be losing all virtue, all respect. So the problem was solved in a way. At least fifty percent of humanity was at ease. Now, nobody is at ease. One hundred percent of humanity is troubled, because the woman has started asking, demanding, and she has started saying when she is willing and when she is not willing. It is not only man's decision alone. She has to agree, otherwise there is no question. So now both are in trouble.

The reverse situation is also there. It is possible that in the coming century, woman may start dominating man. Then man will be repressed. Then, whenever the woman likes, she will have sex, and whenever she does not like, the man has to say nothing -- a good man, a virtuous man, never asks for sex. That is possible because that is how history moves, but again it will be foolish.

The real solution has to be for one hundred percent of the people. A fifty percent solution is no good. Whether it is in favour of man or woman makes no difference -- the problem remains. A one hundred percent solution means that a great understanding is needed. When you are making love to a woman you both have to be in agreement, and the agreement has to be not just legal -- it has to be of the heart. Only then the symphony, the song, can arise. Love is like an orchestra -- so many people playing, so many instruments. If they are not in agreement, it will be a maddening noise. If they are in agreement, something beautiful can rise out of it.

Love is an orchestra. Male and female... two persons, two different beings, two different types of energies -- yin and yang -- trying to play a game and trying to become a circle of energies. If they are in agreement, love becomes spiritual. If they are not in agreement, then love is a violence, an aggression. If you are making love to a woman who is not willing at that moment, it is rape. You may call it whatsoever

you like, but it is rape. It may not be rape in the eyes of the law, but before a greater law, it is rape. If you don't want to make love to a woman and she forces herself upon you, it is rape. But then at the most it can be a physical release. It cannot give any spiritual uplift to your being.

So when you are in love with a woman, try to understand the whole situation, and try to understand together. Analyse the whole situation. Tell her your mind -- what is happening to you -- and let her tell you about her mind, and help her. Women are not very articulate, because for centuries they have never said anything. They can fight, they can be angry, they can be sad; as far as emotions are concerned, they are very alive. But when it comes to dissect a problem, they are not articulate. So help the woman to become articulate. Help her to understand her own problem and yours. Then both settle something.

If she says that she wants more courtship, then settle for it. Don't take the woman for granted. Let every day be a courtship. Every love should have something of the honeymoon in it -- what the psychologists call the foreplay. The foreplay has to be there. And not only that. In the East, the eastern sexologists have another to suggest, and that is afterplay.

When you make love, if you are new lovers, there is foreplay. If you are married, settled, there is no foreplay; you simply jump into sex and it is finished within minutes. A burden is gone and then you are not concerned at all. But Vatasyayana has suggested not only foreplay, but afterplay. A woman is tremendously satisfied if after making love you play with her body, because then she feels that she is respected, loved. She feels that it is not only sex that you ask for, because now sex is finished. If you finish with sex, she always carries a suspicion in the mind that she is being used like an object, like a thing.

So love is delicate and complicated. It is a complex phenomenon, and it has to be so. It is one of the most subtle things in life. So try to understand it. These problems have to be solved by everybody. There are no answers to them. I'm not giving you an answer -- I am simply giving you a process to understand it. Out of that understanding, things will settle better.

I don't say that problems will disappear completely, because they never do -- at the most there are less problems. But life as such has problems in it: one problem is solved; another is there. You solve that; another problem is there. But go on solving and then you have higher problems, and higher problems are better problems. They are even better than lower solutions. Go on solving, and you will have better and higher problems. That's how sex becomes a problem of love.

Sex in itself is not a problem; that's why animals have no problems. Sex in itself is a mechanical thing -- no problem. The problem arises with love. Love is a higher thing. If you work with love and love starts settling, you will see that a new problem is arising that is of prayer, of tantra. When love starts settling, a still higher problem of tantra arises. Then you start thinking that it is not only a question of love between two human beings. It is something between you and the whole, and the woman is just a passage, or you are just a passage for the woman. It is a roundabout way to have a contact with the very existence, with the very ground of being. Then with tantra, new problems will arise immediately -- but they are beautiful problems. And once you solve tantric problems, the ultimate problem of God arises.

Sex has no problems, God also has no problems. In between there are millions of problems. And one has to go on solving them. Through solving them, you grow. They are challenges, so don't take them in a negative way. Don't think that they are just to be solved somehow. No. With deep respect, with tremendous care, tenderness, try to solve them, because through them you are going to grow. It is through these problems that your higher being will arise, so they are beneficial.

I'm not giving you a solution. I never give any solution to anybody. I can simply indicate to you a way, a very vague way. But if you follow it, you will come to many great truths on the path.

[The woman says: I mainly want to have sex and he doesn't... Our relationship gets less and less sexual all the time and somehow it doesn't feel right.]

Both talk together. Whatsoever I have said to Vedant he will explain to you. Talk together and try to understand each other. If some understanding arises, good. Otherwise separate. There is no problem. Never live in a problem. Either drop the problem or drop the relationship, but there is no need to live in a problem continuously, because that is very destructive. First try to solve it, because the problem will arise again and again. You may be with somebody else, maybe another Vedant, that makes no difference; the problem will arise again.

So the problem has to be solved. By changing persons, nothing is solved. One only goes on moving and hoping that the right person may come up some day. But unless you are right in your understanding, the

right person is not going to come. And Vedant is a beautiful person. You may not find another beautiful person so easily. So first try to solve the problem. Vedant is more significant than sexuality. So even if you have to drop a little sexuality, there is nothing wrong in it because it is the very lowest phenomenon... a very low phenomenon; nothing special about it.

Always sacrifice the lower for the higher. If you feel that he loves you, it is worth it. But I am not saying to sacrifice in a violent way. Try to understand what his problem is and try to create a rhythm... come to an understanding. If you can make love once a week, good; twice a week, good. It is not a question of how many times you make love -- it is a question of how intensely, how lovingly you make it. The quantity never satisfies anybody. Only quality satisfies. So never go for quantity -- go for quality.

If he feels that it is good for his physiology, for his energy, to make love once a week, settle for it. And it will be good because six days will create an appetite. To make love every day is to make it a routine. It is to profane it. Once a while when you are really flowing and he is flowing, and you are both moving naturally, spontaneously towards it, it is good. If you ask and he concedes, it is ugly, because he will be feeling that he has been used, and that he has been forced, manipulated. You will also feel that and you will not be happy. You will feel that he is making love to you only because you want it; he does not want it. And a woman can never feel good when she knows that the man is making love to her only because she wanted.

A woman feels happy only when she knows that the man wants to make love to her. So it can create what psychologists call a double-bind. For example the woman says to her husband that he never brings her flowers. Now there is a double-bind. If he brings the flowers she will not be happy because he has brought them only because she said to; he has not brought them on his own -- so she will not be happy. If he does not bring them, she will be unhappy because even though she has told him to, he still does not. Now what to do in a double-bind? Whatsoever you do goes wrong.

If he makes love to you because you wanted it and he was not willing, not flowing into it, you will not feel happy. You will see that you have forced yourself onto him and that poor Vedant is simply suffering; it is not love. If he says no, you will feel unhappy -- it is a double-bind. Always remember not to create double-binds. Never tell a man to bring you flowers. If he brings them, good. If he doesn't, wait. But never utter such nonsense, because once you say something, there is a problem which is insoluble; it cannot be solved.

In human relationships, this is one of the most basic things to be remembered -- never to create a double-bind, because it is so paradoxical that whatsoever you do will be wrong.

So first just try. It will be good. Growing a little higher than sex is always good, so don't become miserable about it. But not more than three months; I give you three months' time. Either solve it, come to an understanding -- otherwise drop out of the relationship. One should never live with a problem too long. If you live too long with a problem, you become accustomed to it, habituated to it. In fact then you become so accustomed that even if a situation arises where the problem can be dropped, you will not drop it.

Psychologists say that if you put a mouse, a rat, in a psychological maze in which there are six tunnels and you put cheese in the fourth, once the rat discovers the cheese in the fourth, by and by he stops exploring other tunnels. He will go directly to the fourth.

When you remove the cheese from the fourth tunnel, he will be very confused. He will look and find there is no cheese, then he will come out, look around and will go in again; maybe he has not looked properly. Then he will come out and he will be very puzzled -- what is the matter? Things are not going rightly. He will look in other tunnels and again he will come and look in the fourth -- but not forever.

Psychologists say that there is only one difference between rats and man -- that man will always go to the fourth tunnel. The rat will not always go. After a while he will understand that this doesn't work; it is foolish to go into the fourth. But man is such a fool, he will continuously go to the fourth.

For his whole life he will make it a point, a principle. That's what people call principles. A person goes to the church and he never finds any cheese there, but for the whole of his life he continues to go there. What is happening? He says that this is a principle, that he is a Christian and he believes in the church. But if you don't find anything there, look somewhere else! There are temples, mosques, gurudwaras, and millions of other things. Why don't you look? He says, 'I am a Christian. What do you think of me? I believe!'

Whenever a person says, 'I believe,' he is saying that he denies the factual, he denies the actual. He does not see the fact. He believes that in the fourth the cheese used to be. It must be there because that is how Jesus said that he found -- in the fourth. That's how the Bible reports it was found -- in the fourth. It must be there. It has to be there. If it is not there, then his belief is not enough; he believes more strongly.

Man is a very stupid animal. It is not as Aristotle says -- that man is a rational animal. Not at all. He has not shown any rationality up to now. Rarely, few individuals have shown rationality, otherwise other individuals are simply stupid.

So if you live too long with a problem, it becomes your church. It becomes your creed, dogma, religion. It becomes your philosophy, your way of life -- you start believing in it. Then even if there is somebody to show you that there exists no cheese in the fourth tunnel -- things have changed they are no more as they used to be; you have to change your mind -- you will still insist. That's what people go on doing.

Things that used to work in your childhood with your parents cannot work in the wider world, but you go on believing in the same things. When you were a small child and you wanted something and your mother was not willing, you started crying and had a tantrum, and mother conceded. In life people do the same. Now there is no mother. If you don't get something you start crying and there is nobody to fulfill it, the mother is no more there, the fourth tunnel is empty. It used to work in your childhood. It does not work now, but people go on doing the same.

So never live with a problem for too long, otherwise there is a tendency to make the problem your very way of life. Then you are doomed.

So three months I give you. Either solve the problem and come to a higher symphony between you two, otherwise drop clean out of the relationship with no complaint, no grudge. Find somebody else and let him find somebody else. But for three months I would like you to try, mm? Good.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

26 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609265
ShortTitle: GREATN08
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor said he had done Zazen; he liked Zazen but felt it was too mental, too much 'in the head'.]

Mm.... One has to come into the body before one can go beyond the body. It looks a little paradoxical, but unless you come deep into the body, you can never be free of the body. Experience liberates... any experience is liberating. If you go deep in sex, you will be liberated from sex. If you go deep in anger, you will transcend anger. If you move into the ego to the very extreme, it falls on its own accord. One should not be lukewarm, that's all. One should go to the very end. And from that very end, the quantum leap.

So if you have not gone deep into the body and you do meditation, you will remain in the head; it will become a head trip. In fact you will become too heady. It will become almost like a headache because you will think and think and go into thoughts and thoughts -- and there is no end to it. You will hover around and you will not have any roots and grounding.

The body is very much grounded in the earth; it is part of the earth. In the body are the roots. One has to go to those roots as deeply as possible. Once you have gone deeply into body, once you have experienced what this embodiment means, what exactly being embodied is all about, then suddenly from that extreme there is a jump, and in that jump you become a witness.And that is totally different from the head. The head is one polarity, the body is another, and above both, above body and mind, is you. And there is no way from the head directly to you. All the roads go via the body.

If you love a woman and you simply go on thinking about her in your head, it becomes cerebral, you

cannot get any satisfaction out of it and you cannot get any dissatisfaction out of it. You simply go on playing with pictures -- empty, meaningless. They cannot lead you anywhere -- you go round and round; in a vicious circle you go on moving. It is very frustrating because nothing comes out of it. If you love the woman you have to go into the body, and through the body you have to love the woman. If the experience through the body becomes deep, then one day there is a possibility of a new dimension opening -- and that is love through the spirit.

The head is really isolated. It has no interconnection. When you are in your head, you are a private thing. When you are in your body you are no more private. You are connected... you become part of the great continent.

That's why to be authentically in the body is one of the 'musts' of all spiritual growth. It gives you a feel of the real, of the authenticity, of the solid. The mind is very vague; it is made of the stuff that dreams are made of. The body is very solid, material, selective; it consists of reality. And if you pass through the body and go deep into it, you come to another corner. From there, for the first time, you have a glimpse of that which is beyond the body. It is not the head. This is the trinity.

If you allow me, I would like to call your head the holy ghost. It is a ghost -- and nothing holy about it. The body is the son, the spirit is the father. This is the trinity. If you go on thinking and thinking, you become a ghost. It is better to be in the body than to be in thinking. At least you will be the son, and from the son the door opens towards the father.

Jesus is reported to have said, 'Nobody comes to my father unless he comes through me.' Christianity has never decoded the symbolism. They think if you go through Buddha you will never reach to God; you have to go through Christ, because Christ says so: 'Nobody reaches to God unless he comes through me.' But the meaning is totally different.

The sky is the father, the earth is the son, because the earth is out of the sky. It comes out of the sky and it dissolves into the sky. Out of nothing arises the form, and again back into nothing it dissolves. Jesus is the form of the formless... embodiment of the unembodied... walks on the earth but does not belong to the earth. He is both -- that is his paradox. He is man and God, body and spirit.

If you become too heady, you can become a great thinker, a philosopher, but your life will be very poor. You will not know anything real. So all the movements in the West that are for body sensitivity are going to create a real base for religion. Once you have known what the body is, you cannot be contained by the body. You start moving out of it to a new dimension -- not of the body.... You don't think. The body teaches you how to be. Then you can leave the body and still be. And the purest reality happens.

This to me, is the trinity. Beware of the holy ghost!

Prem means love and satyanam means truth . Love is the door to truth, and all else is false. The path is love and the goal is truth. And all else is just nonsense.

Religion consists only of two things -- love and truth. If you become loving, you will start arriving home. If you become truthful, you will become loving. Truth is the innermost core of your being, and love is the sharing of it.

Truth is like a seed and love is like a flower. It releases its fragrance to the winds. So if a person is just after truth, there is every possibility he may become an island, closed. Many monks in the past have become very closed, island-like, almost dead. They were seeking just truth. It is difficult to seek truth alone, because it will kill you; it will be too much. You will not be able to have it. The very condition of having it, is to share it. The more you share, the more capable you become. The path of the monk is a half-path.

Unless you are also a lover, truth will go on being elusive. So love is to relate to people, and truth is to relate with oneself. We are not alone, we are not independent -- we are interdependent. So the search for truth alone can be very suicidal. Love keeps balance.

So these two things you have to remember -- that's why I give you the name.

... Mm, do a few groups here. Just a little more effort, a little more let-go, rather, a little more surrender to the energy, more trust, and the target is not very far. Your arrow is ready: it can leave the bow any moment. So remain expectant -- not expecting, just expectant. And there is a vast difference between the two.

When you expect, you know what you are expecting. Then there is a desire, a motivation, a projection into the future. When you are simply expectant, you don't know what you are expecting. You are simply in a thrill. Something is going to happen. That something is unknown. It can be X it can be Y, it can be Z. You don't have any ideas -- not even a vague idea about it, of what it is. And you cannot have any idea of what it

is because it has never happened before. It is going to happen for the first time. It is going to be unique. It is going to be absolutely new.

Unless God is new, He is no more God. And unless meditation brings you a clearance that you have never been in, to a space that you have never visited -- not even in your dreams; you have not even imagined it -- then meditation is not happening. Only when you come to such a fresh and virgin land which has not been there in your mind in any way before -- it is uncorrupted by your past, it is not a continuity with your past, it is a discontinuous explosion -- then only meditation is happening. So remain expectant but not expecting. Nobody knows.... But this much I can say to you -- something is going to happen, so be receptive. Remain in a welcoming mood.

I was reading just the other day about a Sufi mystic; Malik-bin-Dinar was his name. He would pray and meditate the whole day and then at night he would sit in his bed and pray -- sometimes for the whole night; he would not fall asleep. His disciples became worried. They asked him, 'What are you doing, master?'

He said, 'I am expectant. He can come any moment, and I would not like that He came and Malik was fast asleep. It is just on the verge. I can feel... it is in the air. He is very close by. I don't know His direction, I don't know His form. I know very well when He comes I will not be able to recognise Him because I have not known Him before, but this will be unmannerly if He comes and I am asleep. I am expectant. The whole day I meditate to prepare myself. The whole night I wait -- He may be coming.'

A seeker never expects, but a seeker is always expectant, tremendously expectant. Immense is his expectancy... immense. That creates openness. If you expect something, that closes you, because expecting comes from the past. When you are simply waiting for some unknown to explode in you, or maybe you are going to explode into something unknown; nobody knows the whereabouts -- then one is simply open, throbbing, thrilled... in a great passive receptivity.

So as I see it, your energy is very very ready. Trust it, go with it. Even if sometimes you feel that something crazy is going on, don't be worried. I exist here for crazy people.

[The new sannyasin says: I work with crazy people.]

That's very good. You work to treat them. I work to help them to become more and more and more crazy. You work to bring them back to the world. I work to help them farther out... to lead them to the ultimate craziness. That's what ecstasy is.
Much is going to happen.

[A sannyasin says: I was in Goa for a few days and there by the ocean I feel it so much, and so much bliss. I'm so thankful that I am existing. All the no's inside turn into a big yes.

But when I am here it is as if it is just a half flame; only a half flame burning. And I don't understand why at this ashram I can't be so ecstatic as I can be by the ocean.]

You will be -- because it is always so. With the ocean there is no problem; with people there are problems. The ocean creates no problem for you. You may create problems for the ocean -- that is up to you -- but the ocean creates no problems for you. With the ocean in fact you are alone. The other does not exist. But with people you are not alone -- and unless you learn how to be alone in a crowd, the ocean is not going to help.

This too is a sort of ocean -- an ocean of consciousness... so many people with so many different waves and rhythms and vibrations. You become affected by them. The ocean simply does not care whether [you are] there or not. The ocean simply does not know anything about you; it doesn't bother, it is not aware. You think that you are with the ocean. The ocean does not know that you are there, otherwise there also there will be trouble. Sometimes the ocean may like you, sometimes the ocean may not like you. Sometimes the ocean may be bored with you, sometimes the ocean may be happy with you. Sometimes the ocean will say, 'Just go away,' but the ocean does not respond or react. It is simply there whether you come or not. You are alone.

With people the problem arises. Each person responds, reacts in a thousand and one ways. Unless you become such a witness, unless you become ocean-like -- that whatsoever happens is happening and you are not worried, it does not make any difference to you.... Somebody insults you -- it doesn't make any difference. Somebody says, 'Hari, you are great' -- and it doesn't make any difference. When you become ocean-like then you can move in the crowd, in the market-place, undisturbed, undistracted, unperturbed.

If you remain by the ocean for long, by and by the beautiful feeling that has come to you will disappear, because there are so many people who live by the ocean and they don't even know that the ocean exists; they have become completely oblivious. There are fisherman in Goa who simply would not be able to believe...'What nonsense are you talking? saying that sitting by the side of the ocean you feel so grateful and so peaceful and so silent.' They have lived there -- they have been born there; for centuries their parents and their parents parents have lived there, and their children will live there, and it has never happened. 'What nonsense are you talking ?'

If you live there a little longer you will become accustomed, and then this shattering that the vastness of the ocean brings to you, this total indifference that the ocean brings to you, will be lost. It is good once in a while to go, but that is not going to help really. It is an escape from people. I'm not saying don't go to the ocean and to the mountains. Sometimes go -- it is really beautiful -- but it is not going to help your growth, your integration. It is only people who are going to help, because it is only people who disturb.

It is only people who create worries, anxieties. It is only people who penetrate your heart and poke you this way and that, and will not leave you in rest. Unless you learn how to live with people and yet far beyond, far away into the stars, then nothing is going to happen. Only this is going to become a deep integration in your heart.

So whatsoever you felt by the ocean, carry it here. I have chosen knowingly to remain in the market-place. I could have moved to Goa, but right now if I move to Goa I will not be of much help to you. It will be very good for me, but it will not be of much help to you. I can move to the Himalayas and you will have tremendous beauty, but sooner or later you will become accustomed to it and you will start hankering for the world. You will start hankering for people because only people can satisfy you and only people can dissatisfy you.

People are your atmosphere. We are not simply part of nature. We are part of a subtle atmosphere of humanity. If you remain outside of it there is every possibility that you may become primitive. It has happened to many people -- and I am not for it. I would like you to go beyond society -- not below it. Both look alike but they are not. You can fall back, you can become more animal-like. That's what is happening in the West -- the new generation and all sorts of revolts: hippies and yippies and others. That's what is happening -- they are falling out of the society, they are falling beyond it. It is not going to help.

Falling out of the society, you become a little less. Maybe you will be more helpful, but not for long. Sooner or later you will be pulled back by the society because your own innermost being will feel starved. It is not only food that you need, it is not only air and water that you need. You need a subtle human vibration; that's a subtle food that you need.

Sometimes it has happened that a few children have been found in the forest. Some wolf took a child, and a miracle of nature -- they didn't eat the child. They helped the child to grow. Four or five times within fifty years, this has happened. The child has grown like a wolf-man -- absolutely in nature without any human contact.

Just a few years ago in Lucknow they found one child -- twelve years of age, brought up in the forest by wolves. He was a wolf, he was not a man. He was unable even to stand on two feet, and he was absolutely animal-like. They tried hard to bring him back to humanity, to reclaim him. In that very effort he died -- it was too much.

Just to help him to stand erect on two feet took six months, and even then, whenever there was some possibility, he would run on all fours; that was natural. After six months of effort they could teach him only one word of the human language -- his name, 'Ram'. They started calling him Ram, and it took six months for the child to learn that when somebody asked him, What is your name', he was able to say, 'Ram' -- that's all. His eyes were absolutely empty and stupid; his brain remained retarded.

If hippies and yippies are allowed, this will be the final result. No, man has to go beyond society -- not below it. You have to use society to go beyond it; you have to use society as a ladder. Much is wrong with it, but falling out of it is not going to help, but going beyond it. Buddha is beyond it; below is a wolf-man. Both are no more parts of the society. Buddha is not a part of the society because now he is higher, greater. A wolf-man is also not a part of the society because he is no more human. He is inhuman, fallen back.

My whole effort is this -- that you should grow with people, and you should grow beyond them. Never make the ocean or the mountain a substitute for people -- there is no substitute. For a human being, humanity is his natural element. And there is much temptation for the mind to move away from the society because people really create so many problems.

Live with a person and you will know many problems. You live with [your partner] and then you know

how many problems. Just such a beautiful [woman] -- she can drive you crazy! Then one starts thinking, 'Leave all. Go somewhere where you are alone,' but then you are escaping from the challenge.

Never escape from any challenge. Tackle it. Try to understand it. Become a witness to it, become more conscious of it. Be in it deliberately and still retain something like a far-away look, a distance. Remain in it and yet distant. That's the whole art of religion -- to be in the world and not be of the world.

But sometimes when you get too lost, go to the ocean, go to the mountains. Have a feel there of how things should be, and let that experience remain with you when with people. If you can bring your ocean to your relationship and it remains there, then something has happened; otherwise you are dreaming.
Try it here. Good.

[The sannyasin, who is a musician, then asks: Is the music also a sort of ocean?]

It is because it simply gives you a totally different dimension. Many dimensions are available. For example when you are listening to me you are part of a totally different dimension -- you become part of me. Then you start feeling my vibe.... Then you start moving with me -- howsoever reluctantly. Even a few steps -- but you move in a different dimension.

Music is a different dimension. You can be completely drowned in it... you can become drunk with it. It is a great therapy, and it can make you whole and healthy and holy. It is meditation, and a very natural meditation.

[Osho said that just as physics says that everything is made of electrons, the eastern esoteric sciences say that everything is made of sound -- not of electricity.]

Music was born originally out of meditation, because in deep meditation one starts feeling the cosmic sound: 'omkar' -- what the zen people call 'the sound of one hand clapping'. It is not a produced sound. When two hands clap, it is a produced sound. When one hand creates the sound, without any clapping really -- because there is nothing else to clap with -- when the sound comes out of oneness, unity, unison, then it is natural... the cosmic sound.

It is always there. When you become silent, you hear it. When you have too much noise in your head, you cannot hear it. Not that it is not there. It is always there, but you are not there. Your own noise, your own fussing mind, goes on creating such barriers that the still, small voice cannot be heard. Out of that original sound, music has been created.

In the East we say that all music is an effort to bring that cosmic sound to be. That's why there is spirituality in indian music... a new sensitivity which is nowhere to be found. In the western music there is too much sexuality, it is too sensuous. In the indian music there is too much spirituality -- it is not sensuous at all. It silences you, calms you down, cools you, and brings a breeze from the eternal... the breath of the eternal. It is an effort to give you an indication of the cosmic sound.

It is just as when I am talking to you. My whole effort in talking is to bring you something that cannot be talked about... to say something that cannot be said... to bring to words something which is wordless... to define something which cannot be defined and is immeasurable. In the same way, music is an effort to say something about the cosmic sound.

The greatest master is one, listening to whom you naturally fall into meditation: that is the criterion of a real musician, a real master -- otherwise people are technicians. One can play the sitar beautifully and you can enjoy it -- it's good, an enjoyment.

But a person becomes a master when his created sound brings you something of the uncreated... when his created sound has a gospel in it... side by side comes the unknown... travelling with the sound comes the soundless. The sound you will forget, but the soundless will remain with you.

Music is born out of meditation, and so is dance. In fact all that is beautiful has come out of meditation because there is no other way for it to come. Meditation is the door.

Drown yourself in music -- and don't practise it just like an art and a skill. Practise it like a meditation, practise it religiously. It is the holiest of holies.

y

The Great Nothing

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

27 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609275
ShortTitle: GREATN09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that he experienced difficulty in concentrating in meditations.]

The first thing -- you should not try to concentrate. Concentration is not going to help you at all. Concentration will create a tension in the mind. Relaxation is going to help -- not concentration. There are two types of people: there are people who can be helped by concentration, and there are people who can be helped only through relaxation -- and both processes are different.

In concentration you have to focus your mind on something. That will not be possible for you. Your energy cannot move that way. In relaxation you have simply to relax, unfocused -- it is just the contrary to concentration. So I will give you one method that you start doing in the night.

Just before you go to sleep, sit in your chair. Be comfortable. Comfort is the most essential part of it. For relaxation one has to be very comfortable. So make yourself comfortable. Whatsoever posture you want to take in the chair, take. Close your eyes and relax the body. Just from the toe up to the head, feel inside where you feel the tension. If you feel it at the knee, relax the knee. Just touch the knee and say to the knee, 'Please relax.' If you feel some tension in the shoulders, just touch the place and say, 'Please relax.' Within a week you will be able to communicate with your body. And once you start communicating with your body, things become very easy.

The body need not be forced, it can be persuaded. One need not fight with the body -- that's ugly, violent, aggressive, and any sort of conflict is going to create more and more tension. So you need not be in any conflict -- let comfort be the rule. And the body is such a beautiful gift from God that to fight with it, is to deny God Himself. It is a shrine... we are enshrined in it; it is a temple. We exist in it and we have to take every care of it -- it is our responsibility.

So for seven days.... It will look a little absurd in the beginning because we have never been taught to talk to our own body -- and miracles can happen through it. They are already happening without our knowing it. When I am saying something to you, my hand follows in a gesture. I am talking to you -- it is my mind that is communicating something to you. My body is following it. The body is en rapport with the mind.

When you want to raise the hand, you have to do nothing -- you simply raise it. Just the very idea that you want to raise it and the body follows it; it is a miracle. In fact biology or physiology has not yet been able to explain how it happens. Because an idea is an idea; you want to raise your hand -- it is an idea. How does this idea become transformed into a physical message to the hand? And it does not take any time at all -- in a split second; sometimes without any time gap.

For example I am talking to you and my hand will go on collaborating; there is no time gap. It is as if the body is running parallel to the mind. It is very sensitive -- one should learn how to talk to it, and many things can be done.

So the first thing. Relax in the chair, have the light dark or dim as you like, but the light should not be bright. Tell everybody for these twenty minutes no disturbance, no phone call, nothing whatsoever... as if the world is no more for those twenty minutes. Close the doors, relax in the chair with loose clothes so there

is no tightness anywhere, and start feeling where the tension is. You will find many spots of tension. Those have to be relaxed first, because if the body is not relaxed, the mind cannot be either. The body creates the situation for the mind to relax. The body becomes the vehicle of relaxation.

When you want to be angry, or when you are angry, if the body does not collaborate with you, you will not be able to be angry. A subtle mechanism follows, certain poisons are released into the blood: your face becomes red, your eyes become red, your hands want to beat or to kill or to hit. You want to shout or shriek, and the whole body is ready. Sometimes try -- without any bodily symptom of anger, try to be angry, and you will feel that it is impossible. Unless the body gives a base, nothing is possible. So the first thing is to create a body base.

So just go on touching the place. Wherever you feel some tension, touch your own body with deep love, with compassion. The body is your servant, and you have not paid anything for it -- it is simply a gift. And so Complicated, so tremendously complex that science has not been able yet to make anything like the body. But we never think about that; we don't love the body. On the contrary; we feel angry about it. And so-called saints have taught many foolish things to people -- that the body is the enemy, that the body is your degradation. that the body is pulling you downwards, that the body is the sin; it is all sin.

If you want to commit a sin, the body helps, that's true. But the responsibility is yours, not the body's. If you want to meditate, the body is ready to help you for that too. If you want to go downwards. the body follows you. If you want to go upwards, the body follows you. The body is not the culprit at all. The whole responsibility is of your own consciousness -- but we always try to find scapegoats. The body has been one of the most ancient scapegoats. You can throw anything. and the body is dumb. It cannot retaliate, it cannot answer, it cannot say that you are wrong. So whatsoever you say, there is no reaction from the body against it.

So go on all over the body and surround it with loving compassion, with deep sympathy, care. This will take at least five minutes, and you will start feeling very very limp. relaxed, almost sleepy. Then bring your consciousness to the breathing: relax the breathing.

The body is our outermost part, the consciousness the innermost, and the breathing is the bridge that joins them together. That's why once breathing disappears, the person is dead -- because the bridge is broken; now the body cannot function as your home, your abode.

So when the body is relaxed, just close your eyes and see your breathing; relax that too. Have a little talk to the breathing: 'Please relax. Be natural.' You will see that the moment you say, 'Please relax,' there will be a subtle click. Ordinarily breathing has become very unnatural, and we have forgotten how to relax it because we are so continuously tense that it has become almost habitual for the breathing to remain tense.
So just tell it to relax two or three times and then just remain silent.

[Osho said at this stage, to start to say 'one' on the exhalation, and went on to describe this stage of the meditation. See 'The Passion for the Impossible', September 3rd, where Osho talks about this in detail.

Osho said the sannyasin should see whether it disturbed his sleep or not, because that was possible. If it did, then the meditation could be done two or three hours before sleeping.]

[The sannyasin asks: In between, when the breath goes out and comes in, will there be a little pause where one says, 'One'?]

No -- when it goes out, say 'one'. When it is coming in, remain silent. This 'one' and silence will give you a new understanding between word and wordlessness. This 'one' will be the word, and not saying anything will be the wordlessness. This 'one' will be part of language and part of mind, and that wordlessness will not be a part of the mind -- it will be a part of no-mind, of the beyond.

You will be moving just between these two -- the finite and the infinite. Between these two shores your consciousness will continuously move and there will be created a very subtle harmony. So continue this.... And your energy is moving perfectly well. Much is possible.

[To a metal-sculptor from England]

You can make something here, because I would like to see what you do. Whatsoever we do, it's part of our being. Each act manifests our being. It cannot be otherwise, because it comes out of you.

And I love creative people, because only creative people are people. Those who are not creative, they

are things, not people. And I also work on metal and stone and things like that! (laughter) Right? (a chuckle)

[A sannyasin, present at darshan with her husband, expressed concern over their relationship, saying she had difficulty in communicating with him. Osho talked at length to her about using her energy -- of which she has much -- creatively, in areas outside her husband and child.]

[The husband said: I have difficulty in relating to people emotionally. I've done quite a lot of Vipassana meditation...(maybe) I use the Vipassana meditation as an excuse not to show my feelings... It's a fear of coming out and showing myself emotionally.]

Mm mm.... Do one thing -- in hypnosis they call it the confusion technique. For example, you are walking on the street and somebody comes and collides with you: he is in a rush or running somewhere in a hurry and he collides with you. The natural thing is to get angry, annoyed -- a natural reaction.

Now this technique is to confuse the person, because if you are annoyed, that is natural; he was expecting that. Before he says, 'I am sorry,' confuse him. Do something to confuse him. For example just look at your watch and say, 'It is two o'clock' -- as if he has asked for the time. And make sure it is not two o'clock -- you will confuse him more!

Then go on your way. Don't mention at all that he collided with you and don't give him a chance to say that he is sorry or anything. After one block stand and see what he is doing. He will still be staring at you -- he will be confused. You will have completely messed him around. Play this game for at least two weeks.

And find out new ways, invent ways, and then tell me after two weeks how you are feeling. Then I will talk about it. This will bring you out, it will pull you out, mm? Good !

[The Encounter group is present.
A group member says she is confused about everything.]

Then you became more aware?

One thing has to be understood, that confusion is never really the problem. The confusion arises because you believe in certain things. Just now I was explaining to him about the confusion technique. The other person believes that he will react in a certain way -- that's why you can confuse him. You cannot confuse a madman.

The confusion arises out of beliefs. Confusion is not really the problem. It is the belief that is the problem. If a person can learn how to live without beliefs. there will be no confusion at all. Confusion simply disappears; it is a by-product of belief. You must have some belief in your mind of how life should be, and when it is not, there is confusion; how you should behave. and when you do not, there is confusion; how people should relate to you, and when they don't, there is confusion.

You are carrying a dead pattern of life, and when life doesn't fit with it -- and it is never going to fit with it -- there is confusion. Once you drop that dead map, life is flowing and there is no confusion. If you believe that people are good, are supposed to be good. and then they are not, then what to do? You are confused. If you think that people are bad and sometimes they are not, you are confused.

When you don't have any conception, when you simply relate to the fact, whatsoever it is, and you don't have any prefixed idea about it; only the fact is there -- that this man is behaving in such a way -- then there is no confusion. You relate to the fact, and there is clarity, tremendous clarity.

So drop your beliefs. Don't ask how not to be confused, and don't ask how to solve the confusions: these are wrong questions. They will not lead you beyond confusion -- they will create more confusion. Drop all your beliefs -- they are creating problems. You are carrying a map, and life goes on continuously changing. It is as if you are carrying a map of Poona with you, and wherever you go, things are continually changing. Roads are moving from here to there. The crossroad used to be here yesterday, now it is not there today. The station used to be in the south, it has moved to the north . You are carrying a map -- and all maps are of yesterday.

Life never remains there. No yesterday can hold life. It goes on moving, changing, so there is immense confusion. You throw that map, burn it, and then suddenly there is no confusion. Burn the scriptures and there is no confusion. Don't be an idealist and there is no confusion. Then there is clarity, tremendous clarity, because your eyes have nothing to corrupt you. They are simply receptive. Whatsoever is, is.

You love a man and you have certain ideas about how a lover should behave. No lover ever behaves like

that. Those ideas are just dead ideas... ideals which have never existed. When this man doesn't fit with the idea, you are in trouble. You try to fit this man to the idea, so you start killing this man. He feels annoyed, he feels that you are aggressive, and he feels angry; you are trying to put him into a category of the husband, the good husband.

You are creating unnecessary trouble for yourself. There are no categories and people should not be categorised. Life is a process. It is changing. Every moment is a change. It is continuously changing into something else. So if you really want to get rid of confusion, get rid of all beliefs. Never be a Christian, never be a Hindu, never be a Buddhist -- otherwise you will be confused. Never believe in any belief systems. Then suddenly all the clouds disappear... there is opening and the sunlight, and everything is as clear as can be; everything becomes transparent.

A man of no belief is a transparent man. He is simply there as he is. And for a transparent man the whole life is transparent, because life is just like the way you are. It is your interpretation. You follow me?

Just look at what beliefs you are carrying, what 'shoulds' you are imposing on life, what moral concepts and religious concepts and political philosophies you are carrying in your head. You must be carrying much of a load, much junk; that is creating the trouble.

Life is not confusion at all. It is there in sheer aliveness... it is its very aliveness -- that's why it goes on changing. And you never change your concepts. All those concepts have been put into you since you were a small child, when you were not aware at all, not even conscious about what is happening, what is being taught to you. And not only that dead concepts are in you -- contradictory concepts are in you. That creates more trouble, more confusion. You cannot find a single concept in you that has not, side by side, its opposite also.

Your parents, your society, your culture, they go on giving you double-binds. For example a mother says to the child, 'Be spontaneous.' Now what nonsense! How can the child be spontaneous? Either he is spontaneous or he is not. If he is, finished. If he is not, that is his responsibility. But how is he supposed to be spontaneous? If he tries to be spontaneous, it will not be spontaneity. If he does not try, the mother is angry. Now a double-bind has been given to the child.

There is a very famous book about relaxation. The name of the book is 'You Must Relax'. Now the 'must'... how can you relax with a must? You must relax? Now the must creates a tension and relaxation will become impossible. You can relax, but must is not needed. And watch.... You will see that all ideas that you are carrying have their contradictions in your mind, so you are pulled in opposite directions.

On the one hand, they go on teaching you that man is good because in each and in every man there is God. On the other hand they go on telling you 'Never trust anybody. People are very cunning and deceptive; be aware, otherwise you will be cheated.'

Now you say that people are good and God is within them and then you say, 'Never believe anybody.' These things you go on carrying within your mind, and through these contradictions you go on looking at life. Once you drop all these contradictory systems and your mind is clean, then only life reflects -- and those reflections are beautiful, never confusing.

Try to look at life as it is, just the facticity of it with no condemnation, no justification, no rationalisation. Just look at the fact and don't go beyond it. It is so -- and nothing can be done about a fact -- one has to accept it. What can you do about it? Nothing can be done about it.
So just drop beliefs, accept the facts, remain alert. Mm? Good.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

28 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609285

ShortTitle: GREATN10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor, motioned forward to take sannyas, asked first if he could say something: I have a very strong faith in Jesus Christ and this strength brought me out of a very deep bondage. I haven't been able to discharge this help, so what I wanted to do was to build this love up more. I would like to be able to get rid of myself and to give myself up totally to the spiritual life.]

The first thing... your belief will always strengthen you. Your belief belongs to you -- it has nothing to do with Jesus. Your belief is part of your ego -- the more you strengthen your belief, the more egoistic you will become. Non-ego needs to be totally free of all beliefs -- Jesus included, 'I' included -- because belief is a bondage. It may bring you out of one bondage -- it will take you into another. Belief means a concept, a pattern of thinking. Freedom needs no pattern. Freedom is without any pattern. Freedom simply needs no boundaries to it. It is open -- a belief is closed.

For example. if you believe in Jesus. it will be difficult for you to believe in Buddha. Then you miss Buddha; your belief has become a confinement. If you believe in me, much more will be excluded and that you will be missing.

Here I am not teaching new ways to believe: my whole teaching is not to believe. but just be.

You want to get rid of yourself.... Who is this who wants to get rid of the self ? It is you ! So the very effort to get rid of the self will be strengthening the self. One has simply to accept. There is no need to get rid of anything; one has simply to accept. The way you are, God wants you to be. The way you are, that's how you should be; otherwise is not possible. It has come naturally to you the way you are, it has happened naturally. You have not done anything in particular to be that way, so now this effort to get rid of will really be creating more ego because th is wi 11 be your effort to do something.

So the first thing -- love Jesus, but don't believe. Love is open. You can love Jesus, you can love Buddha, you can love me, you can love your friends, you can love your wife, you can love the sun and the moon and the stars. Love is open -- belief is closed. Belief is mental -- the head is involved. Love is of the heart. So the first thing to be understood is that you don't make it a head trip.

The head is absolutely a bondage, utterly an imprisonment. People are caged in their heads. Get out of the head and become more loving. Love Jesus -- he is so beautiful -- but don't make it a belief, so if Buddha comes across your path, you can love him also. In fact your love for Jesus will make you capable of loving Buddha. Your love for Buddha will make you capable of loving Lao Tzu. Your love for me will make you capable of loving the whole. So love -- don't believe.

Love is trust -- belief is not trust. Underneath the belief there is always doubt. That's why you are asking. You ask me how to strengthen your belief. What are you asking? Go into it, dig into it. You are saying that you have certain doubts hidden deep in you. You have to get rid of them so your belief becomes stronger. The weakness of the belief comes from the strength of the doubts.

You want to kill the doubts so the belief becomes absolutely strong, but if a belief has doubts inside it, it is not total. You can destroy the doubts forcibly, but you cannot annihilate them. They will go on getting deeper and deeper in you. A very paradoxical situation arises, a dilemma: you want to get rid of them and they go on entering your unconscious more and more. They go deeper so that you cannot find them. So in the conscious mind you become a believer, and in the unconscious you remain a sceptic, a doubter. The greater the belief, the greater the doubt. Their strength is always the same. Try to understand me.

If your belief comes very strong, in the unconscious your doubt will become strong in the same proportion, because they balance each other. A strong doubt needs a strong belief to push it down, and the strong belief creates the strong doubt. The proportion always remains the same: they are like two wheels of a bullock cart.

When I say. 'Drop belief,' then there is a possibility to drop doubt also, because when you don't believe there is no question of doubting. How can you doubt without belief, tell me? If you want to doubt something, in the first place you will have to believe in something. If you don't believe in anything, how can you doubt? Doubt is not possible, doubt becomes impossible.

So I can teach you how to make doubt impossible -- I will not teach you how to destroy doubt -- and the

way to make doubt impossible is to drop belief, so you cut from the very root.

Just think of a man who does not believe in God. How can he doubt God? If a man does not believe in the future. how can he doubt it? If a man does not believe in survival after death, how can he doubt it? So the people whom you think of as atheists, sceptical people, are not really atheists. Because if you really know that there is no God and you don't have any belief, how can you go on fighting with the concept of God? I have come across people who have wasted their whole life trying to prove that there is no God.

Now this is absurd -- wasting your whole life trying to prove that there is no God. If there is no God -- finished ! Why bother about it? Why should you be worried about it? The very worry shows that deep down there is a belief.

So this is my analysis -- that a believer believes in the conscious and disbelieves in the unconscious. The unbeliever disbelieves the conscious and believes in the unconscious. They are the same people: One is standing on his head, one is standing on his feet -- they are not different people.

I can make you a totally new man -- neither a believer nor a doubter, neither a theist nor an atheist. I can really make you open. Drop the belief and then doubts will disappear by themselves, because they are shadows of believing. And I am not saying to drop Jesus. In fact if you believe in Jesus, the belief will stand as a barrier between you and Jesus.

Never be a Christian if you really want to come closer to Christ. Your very Christianity will become a barrier, because the very dogma kills truth, the very creed kills love. Love needs no creed, no dogma, no bibles. Love is simply there, undefined, vulnerable, open... flowing in all directions. Love Jesus, and in that love nothing will be excluded.

If you are here with me and if you want to become a sannyasin, love me, but remember that that love should not become exclusive. It should be all-inclusive. If I become a barrier to your love, then I am your enemy. If you love me, you will love Jesus, you will love Zarathustra, you will love Buddha, you will love Patanjali -- because they are all flowers of the same dimension. You love the very dimension -- the dimension of the divine. And then you love people who are not yet a Jesus, a Buddha, a Patanjali, because they are also moving -- zigzag, but moving in the same direction, because God is the destiny of all.

You can go against God, but still God remains your destiny. You can keep your back towards God and you can run away from Him but you can not run anywhere, because wherever you run, He is there.

As I can see, you are very much afraid. Deep unconscious doubts are there, so you want to make your belief more concrete. more solid. If you go to somebody else, they will help, but I cannot help that way. I will really help, but my help is not going to be according to you; it can only be according to me, because I am not here to impose any belief on you. I simply want you to be in such a total openness that no belief is needed. You simply trust life, and life includes all.

In fact, Christians talk about Christ but they don't trust in him. They cannot.

In Dostoyevsky's very famous novel, 'The Brothers Karamazov'. there is an incident... very beautiful. It is fictitious, but very significant. Jesus comes back in the eighteenth century to see how things are going. Mm? for eighteen hundred years Christianity has existed, the church has spread all over the world. Christianity has become the biggest religion ever, the strongest religion ever, the richest religion ever. So he wanted to see how things were going.

He comes to Rome and appears just in front of the house of the Inquisitor who was killing, ordering many murders and burning many people because they were witches and anti-Christians and this and that. Ordinary people surround him, and a few of them start recognising him. Somebody says, 'He looks exactly like Jesus,' but they are a little puzzled about how Jesus could have come. But still they feel.... Somebody touches his feet. His very presence is enough proof.

And then comes the Grand Inquisitor -- everybody is afraid. He comes and he says, 'What are you doing here? This man seems to be a pretender. Jesus came only once and he is not going to come again. Catch hold of this young man and take him into my house and put him into a cell.'

So Jesus is taken and imprisoned in a cell. In the night, at midnight, with a small candle, the Grand Inquisitor comes into the cell, and there is a dialogue between Jesus and the Grand Inquisitor -- a tremendously significant dialogue.

The Grand Inquisitor said, 'I have recognised you, but please, you are not needed any more. You are the old disturber. You disturbed the religion that was there eighteen hundred years ago. If you come again you will disturb Christianity. We have managed with much effort and are doing perfectly well. You are not needed at all. You can rest in peace in heaven. We are your representatives here, and if you have something to say, you can say it to us, but you need not go to the masses directly.'

Then he says, 'One thing I always wanted to say to you, and now that the chance is here and you are here, I would like to say it to you.' When Jesus was meditating eighteen hundred years ago, the devil had appeared to him and had offered him three things. He had said, 'If you are really the son of God, turn these stones into bread.

'Second thing. if you are really the son of God, jump from the hill or from the tower -- the scriptures say that angels will be waiting there to take you into their hands and you will not be hurt. If you can do these two things, I am here to help you to become the king of the world. I can make you the supreme sovereign of the world.'

The old man, the Inquisitor, says to Jesus, 'You refused those things: that was absolutely wrong -- you should have turned stones into bread. Religion lives on miracles, and people don't want freedom -- people want miracles, people want power, people want magic. People don't want truth, and you offer truth -- that's why you were crucified. If you would have turned those stones into bread, you would have been acclaimed as the son of God, but you refused -- and that was wrong.

'Somehow during these eighteen centuries we have managed to convince people that you are a miracle man. Now don't come back and disturb whatsoever we have established. You should have jumped from the hill or from a tower or from the temple of Jerusalem, and you should have proved that you are the son of God; then there would have been no trouble. Then all the religions of the world would have disappeared and we would have been the only religion. You missed the opportunity because you were more interested in silence, in peace and love -- and people are interested in power. You never cared for people,' the old man says to Jesus.

'If you really cared for people you should have done what people needed to be done. The devil offered you the kingdom of the world: you should have accepted it, because if you had become the king of the world the whole world would have been helped, because people worship power. What you denied, we have tried -- and we have managed well.

'Christianity has become a kingdom, a very subtle kingdom -- an undeclared kingdom. And almost half the world is ruled by us in your name. I pray you please... we will continue to worship you, but don't come again.

Jesus took the old man in his arms, kissed his pale lips and went out of the room. The old man said, 'Go -- go forever, and never, never come back again.'

This is the situation: Christianity stands as a barrier. I can make you an unchristian. I can help you to dissolve all your beliefs so that in your purity of heart, you can love. That love is unaddressed -- Buddha, Jesus or Zarathustra; it has no address to it. You simply love, you love those who have attained... you love those who are trying to attain. You love those who have failed but who will attain one day, you love those also who are called sinners, those who have been making all effort not to attain -- you love all. But for that a mind is needed which has no beliefs.

A believing mind is not a loving mind.

I can give you trust but no belief. And once beliefs are gone, your doubts will disappear: they are shadows of the beliefs. Each belief carries its own doubt. When there is no belief, there is no doubt, and then trust arises.

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: I love you, you are in my heart, but I am very afraid.]

Mm, that is natural. Wherever there is much love, there is much fear. There are three times in life when there is much fear. One is at birth, passing through the birth canal.

The child has been in the womb for nine months. It is nine months for us -- for a child it is almost eternity because he has no time sense, he does not know any clock time, so for the child, nine months is almost eternity -- never ending, no beginning, no end. And it is so comfortable that even all the sophisticated instruments of modern science have not been able to make anything like the womb and its comforts. It is so comfortable -- no worry, no work, not even the need to breathe. The mother breathes for the child, the mother eats for the child. The child is simply there resting, floating in a certain chemical juice... weightless. The child has nothing to do -- it just is.

Then one day he has to leave this beautiful home, this comfortable home, this womb, and he leaves it not knowing where he is going. Of course fear arises -- and the passage is very narrow that the child has to pass through; it is suffocating. Passing through that canal the child feels it is almost death. He does not know anything about death, but there is just an unconscious fear that something terrible is going to happen

-- and it is already happening. So one fear arises when the child is born -- one of the greatest fears.

Primal therapy works to bring that fear back into consciousness so that it can be wiped out; otherwise it remains there for the whole life as a base, as a foundation of your whole life. Your very foundation is on fear. That's why everybody everywhere is trembling. People are doing things but trembling inside, always apprehensive -- something wrong is going to happen; some misfortune is always there it seems. The fear is not of anything in particular, just a fear is there. Primal therapy works to undo it, to bring it to consciousness. And whenever some cause is brought to consciousness, it disappears. That is the alchemy of consciousness.

If you live with the effect, you will live with it forever. You cannot drop the effect, but if you move to the cause, then with just the very awareness of the cause it disappears, and with the cause the effect also. That is the mechanism of how consciousness helps, how awareness helps.

Then there is a second fear -- that is of love. That is more than the first and bigger than the third. The third is of death. When the first phenomenon happens -- when you are born -- you are very unconscious, and in fact you cannot do anything about it -- you have to be born so it is not your choice. It is just like a calamity -- one has to accept it. Whether you accept it or not, it has to happen, there is no alternative to it. And in the same way death has to happen; there is no alternative to it. Once you are alive you are going to die, so you cannot do anything about it; you are helpless.

But with love, you can do something, you can resist, so the fear becomes tremendous. You cannot resist birth, you cannot resist death and these are the only three fears in life: birth, death and love. Birth and death on both sides, and love just in the middle.

And love is the greatest of all the three -- the greatest because you can resist... the greatest because you are aware... the greatest because it is going to be your responsibility and your choice. It is the greatest because if you choose not to choose -- that too is possible -- then too there is trouble. If you choose not to choose, you will suffer. So there is fear, because without love life is meaningless. If you choose to choose, you are entering into danger... you are accepting a sort of death -- and deliberately, consciously... nobody is forcing you. That's why there are many people -- millions of people -- who live without love; they have never been courageous enough to accept it.

Then there are many types of love. You can love things, then there is not much fear. Fear is there.... If you love a beautiful car, there is fear. You will be driving it and be continuously afraid that some accident may happen or that somebody may brush the car, or if you leave it outside on the road, somebody may throw a stone -- so you are afraid. Even when you love a thing you are afraid because something may happen, but that is the least fear.

Then you love a person as a son, as a father. as a mother. as a husband, as a wife. You love a person -- more fear is there. because things can be replaced. If one car is destroyed, you can replace it by another car exactly like it; there is no problem about it. Persons cannot be replaced; they are irreplaceable. If you lose your lover, you lose him forever. If your son dies, he dies. So more fear arises.

And then the third and the greatest fear-provoking love is falling in love with a master. That is almost falling in love with the unknown .

So first, love is the greatest fear out of all the three fears: death, birth, love. And then love of a master is again the greatest fear among three loves: things, persons and the unknown. So it is natural, mm? Just accept its naturalness, and in spite of it, go on moving towards me.

You cannot go back. You have already taken that step from which return is not possible. You can do only one thing. You can remain stuck there -- that is not going to help. You will feel stagnant, you will become very worried -- back you cannot go. The choice is either to remain where you are, stuck there, or you can move ahead. It is going to be a death of sorts.

I can only promise you death -- but only out of death is resurrection. Only out of death will you be reborn again. Only out of death will you become new. Only out of death is the blessing, the celebration, because the eternity opens its doors, the timeless. Only time will die when you die in me. Only mind will die when you die in me. The timeless and the mindless will be revealed to you. It is going to be a revelation, so gather courage.

This time it is going to happen (a chuckle). Don't be worried. (Osho leans forwards and touches her bowed head.) And I will be after you -- don't be worried!

[An elderly, white-haired sannyasin, asked what she could do about the headaches she was experiencing. She experienced a very hot sensation on the head and felt it was because of the movement of

energy there.]

It is energy. Do one thing: whenever you feel the headache, just sit silently and go into the headache. Don't fight with it -- accept it, enjoy it, and go into it. Try to feel how intense it is. Try to see how much head is covered by it. Try to find out what the form of it is, and by and by penetrate it and try to find out what colour is there. You will find colour and you will find form.

[The sannyasin then says that after the headache she has a very strong depression and she thinks about how people kill themselves.]

No, because she has not yet accepted the headache, that's why the depression comes. What I am saying is that once she accepts it, enjoys it, goes into it, she will see the form, the colour, the intensity.

First it will become very very intense. It will become almost hitting as if a knife is going there inside. It will be very intense, but go with it; don't fight with it. Once it has become intense, you will see that it comes to peak -- as if everything disappears, only the headache remains. And then in a moment the whole headache will disappear, and you will feel so relaxed and happy, as you have never felt before.
It is energy, not a headache.

[The sannyasin said she felt so depressed that she was even thinking of killing herself.]

No, no, nothing.... This is just energy. When this energy reaches to certain points in the head.... The mechanism is this -- that the head has two centres. One centre is of life and one centre is of death, so when the energy comes to the death centre, you will feel tremendous headaches and the idea of death will arise.

When you accept this, when you go into it, the energy starts moving towards the higher centre of life, which is beyond the centre of death. Once the energy reaches to the life centre, you will feel so happy, so ecstatic -- more than you have ever dreamt about. It is just the centre of death that has been touched by the energy. When that energy touches the death centre, you will feel ideas of death -- that people are killing you, or that you could kill yourself, commit suicide. These are just because of the energy passing through the death centre.

Once energy has reached to the life centre, you will feel so beautiful and so happy. Just the opposite will happen.

Now even brain surgeons have come to know this phenomenon. They open the whole head and with electrodes they touch centres to find out what the centres are, and where they are. If they touch a particular centre, immediately the idea of suicide arises in the person and the person says, 'I am feeling like committing suicide.' They take the electrode away; he is okay. Again they touch the centre and he feels that he wants to commit suicide. Take it away -- he is okay. Touch it again -- the same comes. So that centre touched by electricity brings the idea. It is your inner electricity that is passing through the same centre.

There are certain centres which, when touched by an electrode, make the person feel very sexual. If you go on giving electricity to him, he can have a sexual orgasm and he will feel more sexual than he has ever felt before. Take the electrode away -- he is pacified. That's why they say now that sooner or later we can invent small pocketsize computers in which there will be at least four or five buttons. If somebody wants sexual pleasure, he can just push the sexual centre. and the electricity starts going into the sex centre and he can have sex with no sexuality. Nobody will ever know what is happening.

He can keep it just in the pocket and push it and he will feel so beautiful and so happy and so joyous. If he wants to feel unhappy, he can push another button. If he wants to feel happy, he can push another button. If he wants to feel angry, he can push another button. He wants to feel compassion, he can push another button. Now this has really become possible.

Yoga has known it for thousands of years -- that when energy passes through a certain centre, a certain feeling arises. Your energy is passing through the death centre. That's why the idea comes to kill yourself or even to murder others. But it is nothing to be worried about. It will go. Good, Bhakti.

[To a recently-arrived sannyasin says now he is okay.]

Mm, good ! Now is the only time... all else is false.

If you are happy now, you are happy, because there is no other time. Now is the only time there is.

Remember it. The past is gone and gone forever. The future has not yet come and will never come, because it never does. Future is that which never comes.

So this moment -- this split second -- is the only reality. If you learn and know how to be happy in this split second, you have the key. Protect the key -- otherwise somebody can steal it! Mm? Good.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

29 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609295	
ShortTitle: GREATN11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a visitor]

One thing has always to be remembered -- that we are not to control the energy. We are just to help it wherever it is moving. We are not to direct it into a certain direction. We are just to help it wherever it is going. We have to go with it. Ordinarily the mind tries to control. It tries to give direction, it tries to give a discipline, it has some ideals to force on the energy. Those ideals are the most dangerous things; that's what has created so much misery in the world.

My whole effort is to make you natural, spontaneous, and to let the energy control you, not vice versa. It is not you, your mind, that has to control the energy -- it is the energy that has to control you, the energy has to possess you.

[Osho recommended that she do the Tao and Tathata groups, saying that they would help her to relax into the energy.]

Energy has its own way if we don't hinder it. If we don't create any obstruction, then each man and each woman is bound to become a god. Nobody can prevent them, but we can prevent if we hinder.

So the whole point here is how to become natural, flowing, and to move with the energy, not knowing at all where it is leading you. Trust the energy and go with it. Never trust the mind and always trust your inner energy. The mind is the culprit, the criminal. So all these groups here are just a help to destroy the mind and to help you to have a glimpse of your spontaneity.

Tathata means suchness, spontaneity; that is the first group you have to do. And the second group is Tao; Tao means the ultimate law of life. Once you relax, the ultimate law starts functioning. If you are tense, you hinder its functioning.

Anand means bliss and medha means intelligence. And these two words are going to be very very important for you. The more intelligent you become, the more blissful you become. Or the more blissful you become. the more intelligent you become.

But by intelligence I don't mean intellect. Intellect is of the head. Intelligence is of your total being. Intelligence is wisdom, it is not knowledge. Intellect is knowledge, intellect is just a continuous accumulation of information. Intelligence is just the opposite of intellect: intelligence means not to accumulate and not to function from the past, not to function through the accumulated knowledge, but to function out of one's centre... to function as a response, not as a reaction.

For example somebody asks you, 'What is love?' You can answer in two ways. One is the answer of the intellect. You have studied, you have read about love; you have heard people talk about love. You may have even experienced something like love in your past so you carry that experience, that imprint, that impression, that memory, and you answer according to your past learning, studies, reading, experience. Then it is from the intellect.

But somebody may ask you, 'What is love?' and you simply remain in an emptiness, and you don't allow your past to come in and answer for you. You simply remain in that moment, and you allow the question to penetrate your heart, and a response arises. That response will not only surprise others, it will surprise you also because it will be new for you too.

Whatsoever comes from the intellect is repetitive; you already know it so you are repeating it in a mechanical way. When something comes out of intelligence, it is so new that even for the person from whose centre it is coming, it is a surprise. So just try to be more intelligent and less and less intellectual.

Somebody asks you, 'Is there God?' You answer according to your conditioning -- you have been taught from your childhood that there is a god or there is no god. You repeat the answer that has been put in your mind -- then it is intellectual, it has no intelligence in it.

Intellect is very mediocre; in fact stupid. All machines are stupid, they cannot be intelligent -- and the mind is a machine. But if you listen to the question, 'Does God exist?' and you listen to the question as if it has been asked for the first time, you don't know any answer and you remain silent, then out of that silence comes an answer. Nobody knows what it can be. Even you may be surprised. Or if no answer comes, the intelligent person will say, 'I don't know.' The intellectual person will never say, 'I don't know.' He will always try to prove that he knows; whether he knows or not, that is not the point.

The intellect is very egoistic. It cannot concede any ignorance. It cannot agree that it does not know. It goes on formulating false answers, pseudo answers. Out of one hundred questions, for ninety percent the intelligent person will say, 'I don't know,' and to the remaining ten percent he will respond. But that response will be absolutely new. It will be a virgin response. That's what the word 'medha' means. It is one of the most beautiful words.

And 'anand' means bliss. A person who is intelligent is bound to be blissful. It is our stupidity that creates misery, it is our foolishness that creates pain, it is our foolishness that makes us sad. An intelligent person is never sad. Even if there is a situation where sadness seems to be just natural, even then he will find a way to go beyond it. That's what intelligence is -- an effort to find ways and means to go beyond misery, to go beyond sadness, to go beyond anguish, anxiety, depression.

And this is my feeling -- that's why I am giving you the name -- you look a little sad. Your energy seems stuck somewhere. not flowing. So I am giving you this name so it helps to remind you. So drop all the knowledge that you have been carrying -- it is useless, junk; no need to carry any knowledge. While you are here it is better to be childlike and ignorant; then you can learn. Out of ignorance a person can learn -- out of knowledge, nobody ever learns. The biggest fools in the world are the people who are knowledgeable.

So just put aside your mind for these six months. If you really want to be with me, and if you really want me to transform your being, an utter transformation is possible. And I am not interested in change -- my whole interest is in transformation. Change means that you remain the same -- just a little more polished, a little more decorated; transformation means a break with the past, a discontinuity.

In these six months you can die and be reborn. My effort will be that. If you cooperate with me it will be possible. So just put aside all your knowledge and be here like a small child who knows nothing. Then tremendous is the possibility of learning.

And the second thing: remember not to get into old ruts of sadness, depression, anxiety. Whenever you feel that something is getting sad, jump out of it. It is just an old habit, so don't allow it to catch hold of you again and again. Dance, sing, mix with sannyasins. Become more flowing. It will take at least two or three weeks, and in that two or three weeks both things will start happening -- intelligence and bliss.

[A recently-arrived sannyasin says: I'm still hanging on to the idea of going back after six months, but I feel that's just security. I could stay indefinitely.]

Mm, mm. So just be here for six months and we will see, mm? Six months is a long time. Nobody knows what is going to happen -- and it is good that nobody knows, otherwise life would lose all zest and all charm. The next moment is so unknown that there is no possibility of predicting it. That's why life remains so beautiful.

And it never goes according to you -- that is the tremendous, beautiful thing about life. Whatsoever you plan is not going to happen; you can be certain about that. Life has its own ways, and we unnecessarily start struggling with it. When we say man proposes, God disposes, in fact just the reverse is the case -- God proposes and man goes on disposing.

Because we cannot hear the still, small voice and we cannot decode the language of God that goes on signalling, we go on making our own plans -- and life has its own destiny. Whenever your plan and life's plan clash, you are going to be defeated -- and that's how it should be; it is perfectly okay.

So whenever by coincidence your plan and life's plan coincide, then you see that things are happening according to you, but they are never happening according to you. It is only accidental that your plan coincides with life. Sometimes it coincides, sometimes it doesn't. When it coincides, you start succeeding. When it does not you start failing and being frustrated.

Once you understand that it is always life that succeeds, there is no problem. Then one simply surrenders -- that's what trust is. It is not to trust in some concept, some idea, some god somewhere in heaven -- a christian god or a hindu god. It has nothing to do with that. Trust is simply in this life. And when I say life, I don't mean life with a capital 'L' -- lower case will do... just the ordinary life.

So just relax with this ordinary life here, and then whatsoever happens is good. Never propose and then God will never dispose. Good.

[At a previous darshan (see 'The Passion For The Impossible', September 1 st), Osho had advised a couple to work on their relationship. The woman was jealous about the man being with other women. Now they report back to Osho.

The woman says that before her energy was more with her man, now it is moving outside more... I'm afraid of becoming attracted to other people.]

There is nothing wrong in that -- it is better than jealousy. It is better than jealousy, because there is nothing worse than jealousy: it is the worst poison. So do whatsoever you want to do but never be jealous.

And this is one of the feminine tricks: they concentrate on one man, and they concentrate only to be jealous. So when I say to drop jealousy, then there is no point in concentrating on [your man]. The whole point was that you were enjoying the jealousy and the misery that was being created out of it for you and for him; now there is no point. You were in such a great love -- you were thinking it was love, that's why you were feeling jealousy.

What I am trying to show you is that it is not love that feels jealousy. So when you drop jealousy and even love is disappearing... Just see what is happening. You were thinking it is because of love that the jealousy is there, and he was thinking that if the jealousy is dropped, your love will become pure. And see what actually happens -- you drop jealousy and love disappears. So your love was just a garb for your jealousy, a trick to be jealous. And that's why you were not looking at other men, because if you look at other men you cannot torture him. Then you cannot say, 'Why do you look at other women...?' because you yourself do it. Women play that trick perfectly.

They will never look at any other man so you cannot find fault with them, you cannot find any flaw. [Your man] cannot say, '... you look at other people,' so you can torture him. He is simply in your hands because he sometimes talks with a woman or laughs with a woman. So you can torture him and he feels guilty, you can create much guilt in him.

This trick has been so ancient that it has destroyed much in humanity. If you want to torture a man, you have to be almost a saint; only then can you torture. That's why saints can torture more than anyone else, because they are so good, you cannot find any fault. Their very goodness creates guilt in you. And women have been very saintly. They pretend to be saintly, but in their saintliness, deep down is a very violent, aggressive attitude.

I wanted you to see it because to see it is to get out of this whole nonsense, is to go beyond all this stupidity. Now when I say to drop your jealousy. the whole point is lost; the game is no more meaningful. Then why go on loving only [your boyfriend]? Start looking elsewhere.

Try to understand what is happening inside you. This way you will never be able to find love. You will get attached to another man and you will start torturing him. Either you will torture a man or you will become driftwood.

This is something -- try to understand it: either a woman becomes saintly or she becomes a prostitute... as if there were no middle course. And. as far as I can see, both are two aspects of the same coin. If you love

the man, drop jealousy and put your whole energy that is released by it into love; because jealousy is taking so much energy -- put that energy into love.

Looking at everybody is not going to give you any depth of being. I'm not saying to cling to [him]. If you feel there is no love, be finished. The sooner you finish, the better; why waste time? But you will repeat the same thing with everybody else. You can go on repeating it your whole life and you will always feel miserable, because unless love happens, unless deep intimacy happens, a man is never content. For a woman particularly, it is impossible to feel happy unless she has a shelter of love, unless she can trust in a man, and unless she can feel that a man trusts in her. A woman is very fragile -- she needs somebody to support her, to protect her -- a woman is like a flower.

So first I told you to drop your jealousy. Now I tell you the second step -- to love him as deeply as possible and not to start fooling around. This is a chance. You have done one thing -- half the work is done -- you dropped jealousy. Now if you miss, the whole point is lost. Dropping jealousy is not going to help, if with jealousy you have also dropped your love.

So for one month try another thing. This will be a great experiment for your life: now love him without jealousy. And this is not the time to wander around and to become a vagabond. Jealousy is dropped, the energy is there -- now pour it into love, and something of a very different quality will arise in you. So for one month at least simply forget that anybody else exists in the world -- only [him]. Pour your love into him and watch, because the moment you start pouring love, jealousy may come again. That has to be watched -- that's the whole work to be done: love has to be taken beyond jealousy. The jealousy has to be dropped, discriminated from -- love has to be made pure of jealousy.

So you can do both things very easily: either you can love him and be jealous, or you can drop both. Both are easy and simple. In both ways you will not be growing. What I am insisting on is to drop jealousy and to go on loving. At least for one month give it a try. You will not lose anything by giving it a try and you will gain much.

This is a great chance to grow -- love brings the greatest situations for growth. You have done one thing very well -- you tried to drop jealousy. But now you are falling into another error. Do you follow me?

[To the man] Help her, mm? Help her, because she has done something beautiful. But it is natural when jealousy is dropped that immediately love starts disappearing. That is one of the dilemmas.

So help her and don't give her a chance to bring back her jealousy. Don't give her a chance to look for love with somebody else. For one month at least, give your total love to her. This can be something meaningful, very meaningful for you both.

[The Tao group is present. One group member says: The group was really wonderful. I still feel I'm not flowing as much as I could be, but I'm ready for the next!]

Things are happening, but the mind can always imagine more and can always feel miserable because more could have happened. So drop that 'more'. It is an obsession, because you can never come to a point where you cannot imagine more. Even if God is standing before you, you can always imagine more.

Imagination has no limit -- and more is unlimited. So if a person really wants to be happy, he has to drop this constant hankering for more, otherwise he will always find himself miserable. Much will happen, but one will remain miserable because that more will always be there. Imagination is very creative, but it can be very dangerous also. It is a double-edged sword. You can use imagination in a tremendously creative way, and you can use imagination in a destructive way also.

This is a destructive use if you start thinking about more -- then whatsoever happens leaves you unsatisfied, discontent, because you are always comparing it with something more. And comparatively you are always a loser -- so become a gainer; drop that.

Start thinking that it was possible that even this may not have happened. Less was also possible, and if less had happened, there would have been no way for you to do anything about it -- so feel grateful. Whatsoever has happened is exactly as much as was needed. Whatsoever your need is, it will always be fulfilled -- more is not needed. If suddenly you come across more, you may go crazy, you may not be able to bear it -- it may be too much. So it always happens in the exact proportion in which it is needed.

God goes on giving only that which you need. He may not listen to what you want, but He always listens to what you need. And these are two different things. You may want something that you don't need -- you may not want something that you need. God never bothers about your wants -- He simply goes on listening to your needs. And whatsoever you get, you get according to your need -- each according to his

need.

It is good that He never listens to your wants, otherwise you would be in constant trouble because you don't know what you want. And whatsoever you want is almost irrational; it has nothing to do with your happiness.

Somebody wants more money without ever thinking of how money is concerned with contentment. Somebody wants a bigger house without giving it any thought. If you are miserable, you will be miserable in a bigger house because misery is somewhere inside your psyche; it is in your mind; it has nothing to do with a small or a big house. Maybe in a bigger house you will be more comfortably miserable, but you will remain miserable.

Man goes on wanting things which have no relationship to basic needs, and only when needs are fulfilled does one feel contented. A religious man is one who pays every attention to needs, and by and by disconnects himself from wants. Wants are very complex and unfulfilling. There is no way to fulfill them because their very inner ingredient is in the more. Needs are very simple, fulfillable -- there is no problem about them.

The more is like the horizon. It seems as if it is there just a few miles away and that you can reach it within minutes but you never reach it because it is nowhere; it only appears to be there. If you go towards the horizon, the horizon goes on receding. The difference, the distance between you and the horizon remains always the same... it is constant. And the same is the case with more. The distance between you and more always remains constant; it is one of the constant things in life. So drop that 'more', mm?

But something has happened... something beautiful has happened. If you had dropped the idea of more, you would have enjoyed it and you would have felt more grateful. But good, mm?

[Another group member says: Things happened.]

That's good. Things always happen. One should only search for them. They are just by the corner, not very far away.

Have you read one of Kafka's parables? -- a very beautiful parable.

A doorkeeper stands on guard before the temple of the Law. To this doorkeeper there comes a man who begs for admittance to the Law, but the doorkeeper says that he cannot admit the man at the moment.

The man, on reflection, asks if he will be allowed then to enter later.

'It is possible,' answers the doorkeeper, 'but not at this moment.'

Since the door stands open as usual, the man bends down to peer through the entrance.

The doorkeeper laughs and says, 'If you are so strongly tempted, try to get in without my permission. But note that I am powerful and I am only the lowest doorkeeper. From hall to hall, keepers stand at every door, each one more powerful than the other. Even the third of these has an aspect that even I cannot bear to look at.'

The man is given a stool and permitted to sit down at the side of the door, and there he sits for many years. Again and again he tries to get permission, or to get at least a definitive answer, but he is always told that he cannot enter yet.

At long last his life is drawing to a close. Before he dies, all that he has experienced during the whole time of his sojourn condenses in his mind into one question which he has never put to the doorkeeper. He beckons the doorkeeper.

'What do you want to know now?' asks the doorkeeper. 'You are insatiable.'

'Everybody strives to attain the Law,' answers the man. 'How does it come about then, that in all these years no one has come seeking admittance but me?'

The doorkeeper perceives that the man is at the end of his strength and his hearing is failing, so he bellows in his ear: 'No one but you could gain admittance through this door since this door was intended only for you. I am now going to shut it.'

The man dies... but a beautiful parable. He was always sitting there by the side and the gate was open but he never tried. Even the gatekeeper had been provoking him saying, 'You can go... try! Although I am powerful, try!' But he said, 'No, I will wait. Whenever the time comes....' But then the time comes never. Jesus says, 'Knock and the door shall be opened unto you. Ask and it shall be given. Seek and ye shall find.' It is just around the corner but we go on waiting as if somebody is going to give it to us. Nobody is there to give it to you -- and the door is open ! If you try, the doorkeeper is not going to prevent you. In fact he is there just waiting for you to enter so he can close the door. But he does not invite you because then it will

be too cheap. So he gives a challenge, a provocation.

This sannyas is nothing but a provocation, a challenge, so that I can goad you and tell you, 'Don't go on sitting on the stool -- the gate is open!'

[A group member says: Two things came up. One was how much horror, how much hate and how much self-hatred I have in the way that I relate to men. And also that this part of my body (her thighs) is pretty dead. I feel a lot of energy in the top but in this part it doesn't seem to be moving. I don 't know if they are connected.]

They are connected. If you hate men the lower part of the body will feel dead because the lower part is associated with sex. If you hate men, you hate them because of sex. You hate sex. If a man hates women, his lower body will be dead because the lower body is the sexual part. So the higher body is okay, because you feel that the higher is beyond sex: it is neither man nor woman. Above the sex centre you are neither man nor woman. Below the sex centre you are man or woman. There is the division. If you hate men, you will suffer in your lower body. In your old age it can become a trouble, so drop that hatred.

Once you start loving men, this problem will immediately disappear with no trace. It has nothing to do with your body. It is a division in your mind of the lower and the higher. The lower is sexual, the higher is spiritual, and you need to join them together -- you have to become a unity.

But good that you came to understand it, that it surfaced. that it came to your consciousness. Now something can be done. Even this coming to consciousness will do much.

[She asks: I was wondering if just being aware of it will change it. I've been aware of it so much for a long time. And I see it connected very much with a whole trip with my father. It seems very deep.]

No, no. Watching is good but will not be enough, because in watching also you may be carrying a sort of antagonistic repression. In watching also you may be forcing it. Your watching may be violent.

Watch -- it is good -- but the best remedy will be to start making friends with men, and start loving people, otherwise the problem will be there. Settle it soon because once the body becomes older, even if you settle this, the body may not listen. Right now there is no problem. Right now you are young and there is no problem. But if the body has lived with this division for long and becomes old, then even if you start loving men, it won't be of much help. Come out of your hatred.

[She then says: I don't feel that I have no male friends or that it's that heavy -- it seems more subtle. It's just a certain tone to the way I relate.]

Yes, that too will go... that too will go. Just start relating, and whenever you feel that there is a certain tone, then watch -- but go on relating. Otherwise you will not feel that there is any problem. If you relate, the problem will be coming again and again into consciousness and then you can go on watching.

And it is for you to decide. If you want to drop it, nobody is going to hinder you: it is your responsibility. If you want to settle it, you can settle it right now. This very moment it can be settled, but it is totally your responsibility. If you understand that this is the problem, then drop it -- just as when you know that fire burns you don't put your hand in the fire.

Love makes one whole. There is nothing like love. It is the greatest therapy. So love people. Just move more and more in deeper relationships.

In the next group, just forget that the men are men. Nobody is a man, nobody is a woman. All are just energies. Let the energies mix and meet and mingle, mm? Nothing to be worried about. It will go.

[A group member says: All the groups I did in the West -- I felt all the time that it was an effort, hard work. But in this group I could just be more and more. I really enjoyed it.]

These groups are different because the whole energy is different. In the West when people are doing groups, the people come from different directions, with different minds, with different energy. It is a crowd. It is a very neurotic situation.

When you are doing a group here, all are sannyasins, part of my family; a subtle harmony exists. And all

are seekers moving in one direction -- that gives a rhythm. It may not be visible on the surface but deep underground, it becomes a totally different kind of foundation; then things become very easy.

Then there is a certain devotion -- you are all devoted to me. That functions as a centre. It becomes the soul of the group. When you do a group in the West, there is no soul to it; it is fragmentary. Techniques are there but the soul is missing. So you can go on doing techniques -- they will help to a certain extent -- but they cannot be very fulfilling. But they are doing good work because whomsoever is working in the groups in the West is by and by moving towards me -- knowingly, unknowingly.

He has to come because those groups will leave him hanging in the middle. They will bring him into a state of limbo. Then he would like to somehow complete it, because everything incomplete becomes a burden.

So sannyas is going to become a completion for millions of people, and particularly those who are in any way concerned with new growth groups; they are bound to come to me.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

30 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609305
ShortTitle: GREATN12
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and naveen means new. The divine is never old, and that which is old is never divine. The divine is eternally new -- it is divine because of its eternal newness.

So the whole effort, the whole purpose of sannyas, is to make you unconditionally new. It is not something that happens once and forever -- it is something that is going to happen every moment of your life. Each moment you have to drop the yesterday, each moment you have to drop the past. The tendency of the mind is to accumulate it, to thrive on it, to become stronger on it -- the past, all the yesterdays.

So the moment the moment has passed, let it pass completely; then there is no meaning in clinging to it -- you cannot relive it, you cannot go into it again. Now to have it inside you is to have junk -- which is useless, which cannot be used in any way. But it will occupy your inner space, and if there are too many yesterdays -- and there are -- they go on piling up. Every day is going to become a yesterday, and when you go on piling up yesterdays, you become old. To be old is to be in the world; and to be continuously fresh, is to go beyond the world -- it is to be in God.

So every day clean the slate completely of the past. Forgive and forget. Remember it as if it had never happened -- or at the most that it happened in a dream, and now there is no need to worry about it, to chew it again and again. There is no point of going into it. Then you become available to the present. That availability is sannyas -- to remain available to the present, to remain available to the here and now.

Remember one thing about time: life is multi-dimensional and time is one dimensional. Right now as you are listening to me, you are also listening to somebody shouting... the train passing by far away... the sound of the night... the presence of the people around. It is not in your focus. I am in your focus, but they are present.

This moment is multi-dimensional. Many things are happening together simultaneously. But the mind functions in a linear way, in a line. If you remember this moment tomorrow, you will not be able to remember the simultaneousness of it. You will have to arrange everything in a line: you were hearing me, then there was a man shouting outside, then the train passed by, then somebody coughed, then this

happened, then that happened. Now you arrange it in a line like a railway train -- but when it was really happening, it was simultaneous. It was not then and then and then; it was always now. There was no before and no after -- everything was going on together.

Existence is a togetherness, but when the mind thinks about it, it makes a linear arrangement. That linear arrangement is the problem. That makes you old because that makes you unavailable to the simultaneous, unavailable to existence itself. Thinking is one-dimensional, the mind is one-dimensional, time is one-dimensional, space is multi-dimensional. To be in time is to be in the mind, and to just be in space is to be in meditation.

So constantly reclaim your space, and don't allow it to be occupied by time and its junk. From this moment, die every moment to the past and be reborn again and again and again. Once you are no more concerned with the past, you are no more concerned with the future, because the future is just a projection of the past. It is the past again seeking its way into your being. Past pleasures want to be repeated -- that becomes your future. Past pains you don't want to repeat -- that becomes your fear in the future. Your greed, your fear, your anger -- they all come from the past. If you drop yesterday, tomorrow also disappears. It disappears automatically. Then you are suddenly here. Then this moment is all.

The whole eternity is available herenow. That is my meaning of sannyas. And I give you this name -- deva naveen; divine newness -- so that you can remember it.

Ira means the earth and prem means love -- the loving earth. And the feminine being is exactly like the loving earth. The earth is the symbol of the feminine in the East. The sky is the symbol of the male, the masculine, and the earth, the symbol of the feminine.

The earth has many qualities: all that is beautiful arises out of it, all that is alive arises out of it; all life comes out of its womb. The woman has tremendous possibilities to flower -- to flower in many dimensions. So remember this: the earth can remain barren if the opportunity is not used. It can become a beautiful garden if the opportunity is used. Sannyas is going to be just a seed. Be the earth and let the seed go as deep in you as possible. Allow it into your innermost heart. Don't resist.

This is one of the problems that every sannyasin has to face. The mind tends to resist, to fight. Even with me the mind will fight. But those days are wasted days, and one thing is certain -- you cannot win against me. So the wise person simply surrenders -- he does not bother to fight. Then immediately things start happening.

And for a woman it is very easy to surrender because that comes naturally to her. Fight is unnatural, struggle is unnatural; will is unnatural for a woman.

So just allow these seeds that will now be constantly falling on you. Absorb them, and allow them access to your deepest core of being. The deeper they go, the better will be the crop.

And whenever you go outside, whenever you have the opportunity, lie down on the earth, on the bank of the river... just lie down on the earth and feel one with it. That will give you much energy, fresh energy. Just sit silently on the earth and feel joined with it -- as if you have roots, and those roots are going into the earth and the earth is vitalising you, nourishing you.

Man also has roots; they are invisible. Man is also like a tree. The tree has visible roots. Man is a moving tree, but he has roots in the earth. So whenever you find time, just lie down, look at the sky, and let there be a meeting between the sky and the earth deep inside you, and you will feel tremendously happy in those moments. Many problems that you have always been carrying with you will simply disappear. Just let the sky and the earth meet in you, and ecstasy will arise out of it.

While you are here do a few groups, mm? so you can destructure your past, so you can uncondition your past. These groups are like a dehypnosis, so the past can be cleaned. And once the past is cleaned, there is nothing to be done. Then everything happens on its own accord, because you fall in accord with nature.

The only thing is to dismantle the past, and the past is big. It is not only of this life -- it is of many lives. It is a great concrete structure. Once it is demolished, everything becomes easy. If it is not demolished. it goes on influencing you. And if the past goes on working, you remain a machine. Man is a machine if he functions through the past.

Ordinarily if you meet ten thousand people, nine hundred and ninety-nine people are machines. They may know, they may not know; they may even feel offended if you say this to them. But this is one of my purposes -- to offend people -- because if they are offended, they start getting out of their sleep. But people function like machines.

Sannyas is an effort to make you, for the first time, conscious of your life, conscious of the mechanism

that surrounds you. Then there is a possibility that the mechanism can be used, but then you become the master. And then the second possibility is that one day there is a hope that you can function beyond the structure. Those are the moments of meditation when the consciousness functions without mind.

That is the definition of meditation -- consciousness functioning without the mind, consciousness moving, dancing, without any structure, unstructured.

So these groups are just to help you to unstructure the past.

[A sannyasin says: I was a potter and teaching pottery... I'm fed up with it.]

No, the interest will come back. Just be here. The work is really beautiful; it is no ordinary work. It can become a very great method for centring. In the East we have used it as a deep meditative light.

[See 'The Passion For The Impossible', September 3rd, 1976, where Osho talks about pottery to another disillusioned potter.]

But it's okay. We get fed up with everything. Everything proves to be boring because we never function out of our centre. Even love becomes boring, so what to say about other things? Even life itself becomes boring because we don't know how to function from our inner space. We only go on functioning through motivation. One has to earn, one has to be famous, one has to compete -- one has to do this and that. We remain part of the market, that's why we become bored. We never do things out of no motivation. And this is the real way to do things -- with no motivation... out of sheer joy, out of sheer love. But I will teach you. I am going to make you a potter. Just wait.

Right now forget about it. Do a few groups, meditate.... Because I love it, and it can be of tremendous value for inner growth. But you must have been doing it in some wrong way. It is not the work itself you are bored with -- it is the motivation that was wrong, that made you tense. But all motivations make people tense -- unless you learn how to live without motivation, how to simply live without motive. That's what sannyas should be, because all motivation is creating trouble.

One should function just like trees, animals, or God. One should do things because one loves, because one cares. One should not do things out of economic, political reasons. One should do things out of aesthetic sensibility. It is a form of art, it is like painting or music. It is to create rhythm in things -- playing with the earth and creating form out of formlessness... creating something out of nothing really.

And if you know how to meditate with it, outside, on the wheel, the pot starts arising -- simultaneously inside your being something else starts arising. You can become deeply connected in that moment. Time can stop. You can move into eternity in that moment. It can be tremendously absorbing.

But wait. For a few days completely forget about it. You need a rest. You really need to be reborn -- but that is going to happen.

[A sannyasin says: I feel very good being here with you. I feel that before I had never experienced deep love. Now I feel energy moving.]

Very good. You are just on the brink. Any moment you can disappear.

Be ready to disappear -- then only is love complete, total, absolute. Then you are lost in it. If you hold a little, if you remain a little, then love is never complete. And without love being total, one is never satisfied. Blessing is in the totality of love.

Much is going to happen....

[An ethiopian sannyasin says: I sent my brother a book, 'The Way Of The White Clouds' and other books. He read them and liked them very much. He asked me what is meditation, and I don't know what to tell him.]

So you can send him a tape of the Dynamic meditation -- of the whole process of people doing it. And tell him that there is no way to say what meditation is. There is only one way to know about it and that is to do it.

It is impossible to say what meditation is -- it is a taste -- and whatsoever we say is going to only be symbolic. How can you say what sweetness is? The only way is to present sweets to the person who wants

to know what sweetness is. If he is willing to eat them, he will know. If he says that first he must know, only then can he eat them, there is no way. Then you can talk ad infinitum about what sweetness is, but it is just going to be futile. It will be just words and words and words -- and all dead. Only experience is alive -- language is always dead.

Once you put a truth into language it becomes a lie. The moment you utter a truth, it has become a lie. You have betrayed it.

All scriptures are lies. Because the truth has been given words, they have become lies. Only the experience is true. And God is not a word; the word 'god' is not God. If you become too attached to the word 'god', that will become the greatest barrier towards Him. One has to forget all scriptures, all concepts, all philosophies, all belief systems, to know what is. That which is has to be known immediately and directly. It is existential.

So tell him about meditation but tell him that this is not meditation. It is just like a photograph. You can have a beautiful photograph of the sunrise and you can present that photograph to a person who has never seen any sunrise. You can have a beautiful photograph of the Himalayas, and a person who has never known those peaks and that virgin ice on the peaks, will not be able to understand what it is all about. He will have a picture but it will be a dead thing.

So tell him that you are saying something about meditation but it is not meditation. It is just like a map of a country; it is not the country. And send him a tape so that he can listen to it. Tell him to do it, and for three weeks not to bother whether anything is happening or not -- just to go on doing. Within three weeks he will have a taste of it and then he will know. This is the only way.

This ashram is just a device, nothing else. I am not interested in creating a monastery or an ashram. This is just a device so that people can be here with me and learn how to love and surrender... how to transform small things into great... how to transform cleaning into prayer or cooking into worship, or typing or editing or guarding or gardening into holy experiences.

[There follows a description of 'a day in the life' of the ashram]

The Great Nothing

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

1 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7610015
ShortTitle:	GREATN13
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visiting journalist asked Osho if he could suggest a meditation technique or some hypnosis that would help a person who was conditioned against success, who would do everything to thwart any likelihood of succeeding.

Osho asked him if he had ever meditated, to which he replied that he was a Freemason and was currently involved in writing a treatise on a system of meditations for the organisation to which he belonged. He said he had not done any groups but had read a lot of psychology and philosophy.]

Groups will be helpful... they will be very helpful to you. Right now, as I see in you, you cannot start meditation. There is a gap, and that gap has first to be travelled through cathartic methods -- Encounter,

Gestalt, Bio-energetics, or things like that. Once you have released your burden, once you have poured out your unconscious content, once you have become aware of your past, then meditation will be possible very easily.

[The visitor says: You mean aware as against...? As experience rather than as a memory? I recognise my past. I recognise what's happened and why it's happened and how it's happened.]

No, it is not a question of how and why and what. That is all a mind trip. You can analyse why it happened; that is not the point. It has to be relived, actually relived again. That will erase it. How and why are not going to help. You have to go back -- not in memory, not as a remembrance -- but as a reliving.
So if you are going to be here for a few days. do a few groups.

... Primal will be very very good. At your age it can be of tremendous value, because the older you become, the more it is needed to go back to the very source. If you can connect yourself back to your childhood, the circle becomes complete.

... you can start again afresh -- and that will be something of tremendous significance.

So Primal therapy is one that I would suggest. and before Primal, to prepare you, there are two groups, Tathata and Tao. They are small groups: Tathata is a two-day group and Tao is a five-day group. Primal is thirteen, fourteen days. So if you can come for one month, much can be done.

And I would like you to really go into it. Mentally you know many things, but that scholarship is of no use. You can write a thesis but it is not going to help you existentially. And that is the problem with all people who are very intellectual -- they think too much and by and by they completely forget what real life is. Thinking is not life. They become completely cut off -- from their emotions. from their heart, from their intuition. They become more and more of the head. They become very very systematic, logical, rational. They can philosophise well, their syllogism becomes more and more perfect, but it is just syllogism. Syllogism is not life. They become aristotelean, and the mystery of life is missed.

So come and be here for a few days. And when you are here, put your mind aside. Give me at least one month's chance to work. And don't you interfere -- just do what I say. and let things happen. After one month you will have a new vision, a breakthrough. Then you can use all that is in your head, but then it will be used from a totally different centre. Then you will not be possessed by the head.

You will be the master and the head becomes just a servant. You can use all the information you have gathered; and then your thesis will be not only of a scholar, it can have something deeper in it between the lines. It can have something of the poetry of real life. It can have something which can come only out of experience.

I can assist you. I cannot promise help, because help makes people dependent. I can only assist you. You have to go, you have to do. I can only assist you -- and that too if you accept it, if you cooperate. So I cannot promise help. And I make a distinction between assistance and help. Help means that you are dependent on me. Assistance simply means that you are independent. I can show you the way; you have to walk. I can show you how to do it, but you have to do it. I am not going to do it for you.

So help is not possible -- only assistance. And that too, only to the extent that you allow me. That too depends on your choice and your freedom. I never interfere in anybody's freedom, because religion is basically a search for freedom. If a bondage is created out of religion, the whole purpose is lost. Then you have betrayed the whole search.

[To one of the ashram's resident editors]

... I received your letter.

First I would like to tell you a zen story. Listen to it as attentively as possible, because this is no ordinary story. It is very ordinary, but if you listen to it very attentively you can bring extraordinary meaning to it.

There was a monk, Banzan, who had been meditating under his master's guidance for many years but nothing was happening. He was on the verge of exploding but nothing had happened and nothing was happening. He was feeling that it was just there, but there was no way to catch hold of it.

One day he was passing from the market-place and he walked by the butcher's shop. He overheard a dialogue, a very ordinary dialogue -- but it triggered off something in Banzan. It became of tremendous value to him. It became his first satori.

A customer was saying to the butcher, 'Give me the best piece of meat that you have got in your shop.' The butcher started laughing, and the laughter was very penetrating. He said, 'It is impossible. You ask for the impossible. I cannot do it because all the pieces in my shop are the best. I never sell anything less than the best. Every piece is the best!'

Banzan heard it just from the street, and it is said that he became enlightened. Now what happened? The last straw... and the camel collapsed.

... Try to understand the whole point of it. Whatsoever happened to Banzan is not related to the incident as a cause is related to an effect. Not that way -- because many people were passing. Many others may have overheard the dialogue, and nothing happened to them. Nothing happened to the customer. Nothing even happened to the shopkeeper, to the butcher. So whatsoever happened to Banzan is not related to the incident as a cause is related to the effect, or the effect is related to the cause. It is not causal; it is acausal... what Jung calls 'synchronisity'. It triggered something, but it is not a necessary outcome of it.

Something was already going on inside Banzan. He was already ready for it, but he was not aware. When it happened, only then he came to know that it was just ready to explode. Just a little more weight and the camel would collapse: it functioned as a catalytic agent.

So nobody knows when things are going to happen. One becomes very miserable because nothing is happening. Banzan was also miserable. You are miserable because nothing is happening, and I can understand -- I can understand your misery. But this is the way things happen, and nobody can predict where and when, overhearing what or what not, the explosion will be triggered. It cannot be predicted, so one has to learn patience.

And the second thing.... You have been again and again writing to me that you would like to commit suicide, that the idea comes again and again. So a few things about it.

Firstly, there is no necessity for you to live. You don't have to live (She laughs). Right?! And you are not obliging anybody by living. That has to be made absolutely clear: the world is not obliged to you, so if you want to commit suicide, it's okay -- commit suicide!

I can assist you. I cannot help you (a chuckle). I can assist you. There is nothing wrong in it. Maybe there are legal difficulties, but that is for those who will remain afterwards -- you will be gone. I don't see that there is any moral or spiritual problem. Legal problems are there but that is none of your business. If you want to commit, commit.

This idea of committing suicide is part of another idea that you have to live... as if the world will not live without She, as if everything will go topsy-turvy without you. This is foolish, this is nonsense. Once you drop that idea, the idea of suicide will automatically disappear, because it is your life; you are not obliging anybody. If you enjoy, you enjoy. If you don't enjoy you simply return the ticket. You simply get out of the train. You say that you are not going.

So nothing is wrong in the idea of suicide itself, but playing with the idea is bad. Either commit suicide or stop playing with the idea, because that is dangerous. Do something! If you want to commit suicide, commit. Why make a fuss about it? But don't play with the idea. That playing with the idea is very poisonous. It won't allow you to live, it won't allow you to die -- and that limbo is bad. That hanging in between the two is bad.

Either live or die, but whatsoever you do, do wholeheartedly. I'm not suggesting to you that you die. I'm not ordering that you go and commit suicide. I'm simply saying that whatsoever you want to do, I give you space. Even if it is suicide, I'm not going to interfere, because that is one of the basic attitudes I live with -- that one should not interfere.

My mother used to say to me in my childhood.... I would be playing close to the fire, and ordinarily mothers would say, 'Don't touch that! Don't go close to the fire!' But she would say, 'You touch and you will be burned.' She never said to me, 'Don't touch the fire. Don't go there.' '... You can touch, but you will be burned.' Now this is complete freedom. She is not saying not to touch, she is not ordering me. She is simply saying that if you touch you will be burned -- if you want to touch, touch.

That's what I mean when I say that if you want to commit suicide, commit: I simply give you space to be whatsoever you intend to be. If you want to live, my space is available. If you want to die, okay -- my space is available.

This should be understood perfectly by all the sannyasins -- that I am not forcing anybody to do anything whatsoever. It is your choice -- it is your life, it is your death. Who am I? I have no 'shoulds' -- not even against death, not even against suicide. I will not say it is bad -- nothing is bad. If you feel good, that's good for you. But my understanding is that it is not really a desire to die.

You want to live, and you want to live terrifically. And because that is not happening, the idea arises. You are too much in love with life; that's why the idea arises. You want miracles to happen in life; that's why the idea arises. They are not happening, so commit suicide.

A man who is really fed up with life will not even think about committing suicide. Who bothers? Even life is not worthwhile, then why death ? One who is completely finished with life is finished with death also.

It is a clinging to life. You have too many expectations about what should happen and what should not happen; how things should be and how you should be; how people should love you and how you should love people. You have many 'shoulds' on your head. They are crippling you, and because they are not going to happen.... And they are not going to happen ! 'Shoulds' are never fulfilled. Then the reverse idea arises -- 'Then why not commit suicide when nothing is happening?' And you cannot commit suicide either because the fear will always remain -- maybe it was going to happen tomorrow and I am committing suicide today! Wait for tomorrow -- maybe it is going to happen.'

You cannot commit suicide and you cannot live. And this is your trouble. I would like you to become completely clear about it. A clarity, a transparency is needed. Life is very ordinary and if you expect great things to happen, you will be miserable. I'm not saying that great things don't happen. I'm saying that if you expect great things you will be miserable. Great things happen, but they happen only to people who live an ordinary life.

This is the paradox: those who live an ordinary life and don't expect great things, mm? -- when they feel hungry, they eat, and when they feel tired, they sleep; when they feel hot they sit under the shower, and when they feel like talking they talk to people and gossip; when they don't want to talk they simply sit and meditate -- these are the people to whom miracles happen, because to such ordinary people anxiety is not possible, anguish is not possible, frustration is not possible. So all the barriers disappear and suddenly the whole sky is open, because the barriers are no more there. The sun shines clear... the whole sky is available.

These barriers -- that great things should happen and you should become enlightened and all sorts of nonsense -- come in the way and don't allow you to see that which is already there. The miracle has already happened! It is not in the future. It is just happening this moment. It is the nature of life to be miraculous, to be fabulous, to be fantastic -- but for that one has to be very ordinary.

So just start living a very ordinary life without any expectations. Just enjoy small things -- and when you start enjoying small things, they become sacred. One person can eat in such an innocent way that it becomes a sacrament. One can take one's bath in such a beautiful way, in such a worshipful way, that it becomes a prayer. It is the quality that you bring to it that is important -- not the act in itself. You can go in a church and you can do prayer, and it may not be holy at all. It may be just a mechanical repetition, a gramophone record.

So just start living ordinarily. You have many great expectations -- that you should become a great lover, and a great lover should come to you. That is creating trouble in your mind so you are never at ease. And there are great lovers, but you are not at ease so you cannot look at them. You are waiting for great lovers so you cannot see them. They are already there! They may be living right in your room.

Always remember, life is great. That's what I mean when I say to live in an ordinary way. Then the extraordinary starts happening to you.

But I'm not preventing you from suicide. I can only say this much -- you can commit suicide if you like, but you will be missing a great opportunity that was just close by. And I cannot promise you that in your next life I will be there to see you or to meet you -- that's not possible. So it is for you to choose.

And what are you going to gain out of suicide? Why this constant thinking about it? You will be born into another womb and will again start the same cycle.

[She replies: I was thinking about a vacation!]

There is no vacation, that's the trouble. There is no vacation. Here you die and people may not even reach to the burning ground and you will be reborn. There is no vacation.

So use this opportunity. Much is possible. This has always been so -- people never realised what was possible when Buddha was there, and when he was gone they started repenting and crying and weeping. You don't realise what is possible while I am here. You talk about committing suicide. When I am gone you can commit suicide!

It is always so -- that people never realise when the opportunity is knocking on the door. They talk nonsense. Still. you are free, mm? but don't talk about suicide. Next time you want to commit, commit

suicide. No use thinking about it. That thinking is a luxury. Do something. Either live or die, but do something! Good.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

2 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610025
ShortTitle: GREATN14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and prasadam means a gift, a divine gift.And one should learn to treat one's life as a divine gift. It is of immense value and one should not waste it. Because it has been given free we should not waste it. It has been given free because it is beyond value -- but ordinarily people think it is valueless, as if there is no value to it. It is beyond value. It transcends value.

So each moment has to be transformed into a great offering to God. As He has given life to you, you have to respond. That response is prayer. When you start understanding that this life is so valuable, and that God has shown so much love by giving life to you, by breathing life into you, you start responding towards His love. That response is prayer. It always comes when one feels that one is a gift... that God has been a great benediction.

So just feel that you are immensely valuable. When I say immensely valuable, I don't mean that you have to be comparative. You are not more valuable than others. Everyone is immensely valuable; there is no comparison. When I say immensely valuable, I don't use the word in a relative way, I don't say that you are more valuable than others. Nobody is more or less. All are valuable, and all are uniquely valuable. So just try to understand your intrinsic value and start responding towards God. It is already late, and it should not be delayed any more. So feel grateful, feel prayerful.

[A sannyasin says: I feel that I'm softening up now after the West. It was hard there.]

The West is difficult because there you are as if a fish is out of the sea. Here you are in the sea and there you are out of the sea, so it is hard, but that too is a good experience. The fish becomes strong; if it can survive, it becomes very strong. Here meditation comes easier, love comes easier. You are living in a community where communication is very simple. You can say things which you can say nowhere else. You can do things which you can do nowhere else. You can be. That's what we are trying to do here -- to give space to everybody to be.

Sannyas is a space, a freedom -- it has no discipline. It is just a space so that everybody can be whatsoever he wants to be. It will not be so easy in the world because the world does not allow you to be yourself: it has its own criterion of how one should be. We have no 'should' here. And I accept you totally, unconditionally, as you are.

It is difficult in the West, but sometimes it is good to go and face the difficulty. It gives you a backbone.

[The sannyasin answers: I was teaching there, and I felt that I was brainwashed. I couldn't teach because I felt at the same level or lower than the children.]

That's right... that's exactly how it is. People who are thought to be adults are lower than the children.

That's the misery of the world: they should be higher but they are not. After childhood people go on falling down, not growing up -- they grow down, they become more aged. They become more experienced, but they become less innocent, and that is a fall from grace. Once you understand it, children will be just the purest possibilities on the earth... closer to God than anything -- than any priest, than any bishop, than any pope. They are closer to God because they are still innocent, uncorrupted.

To be with children is very meditative, it makes you humble -- that's what has happened to you. It makes you humble, and if you are really understanding, you can learn more from them than you can teach. And what you learn from them is more valuable than you can teach to them.

What can a teacher teach? Algebra, geometry, arithmetic, the three r's -- which are really not of much value. They are utilitarian but have nothing of the eternal in them. But a child can teach you the way to go to God, the child can put you God-ward -- he can help you to become a child again. You can be reborn -- and the second childhood is the real growth.

When you are reborn, you are higher than the child, because the child is innocent but unaware. The second childhood makes you aware and innocent; there you go higher. And that should be the hope for every human being -- to become again like children and yet to retain awareness, because that which is unaware has to be lost one day.

Every child is bound to be corrupted, every Adam and Eve is bound to be expelled from the garden of Eden. It is natural, the fall is natural, because the child is unconscious. He does not know what precious innocence he has -- and when you don't know your own treasures, you are going to be robbed. Any snake, any devil, will rob and corrupt you. Innocence is corruptible, vulnerable, unless it is protected by awareness.

Now these are the two ways: either you become cunning -- then nobody can rob you -- or you become aware; then too, nobody can rob you. Out of one hundred people, ninety-nine have chosen the path of cunningness. They have been robbed -- their childhood innocence is gone. Now they have become afraid that this world is very cunning so one should be cunning with it. They become cunning, but by being cunning they go on falling more and more and more.

Childhood is lost but there is no need to be cunning -- one has just to be aware. That is the path of religion. To be cunning is the way of the world, and to be aware is the path of religion.

Remain innocent and just be aware, then nobody can corrupt you. Then innocence is incorruptible. For the first time it is really there and it cannot be lost, it cannot be destroyed. It has become a crystallisation in you.

Deva means divine and swabhava means nature, divine nature. Always try one thing whenever you have time: just close your eyes and look into your own nature, into who you are. Just make this question your mantra, 'Who am I?' Don't try to answer it... don't make any intellectual answer -- that I am this or that. Simply ask, 'Who am I?' and wait in silence. Again ask, 'Who am I?' and wait in silence. Just the question -- no need for the answer -- and by and by the question will dissolve.

The answer will be there, but with no verbalisation. The answer will be there -- not in your mind but in your being. You will feel pregnant with the answer. It will be throbbing there in the deepest core of your being. So the questioning is just to dig deep inside. It has to function as an arrow. So whenever you have time, sitting on your bed doing nothing, just close your eyes and ask the question, and look into your own being. That's what swabhava is -- that's your nature -- and once you start coming in contact with it, it will transform you. It will not only change you -- it will transform you.

Change is mediocre -- you remain the same, a little change here and there. Transformation is needed -- nothing less is going to help. Total transformation is needed: a one hundred and eighty degree turn. So now this is your meditation... your name is your meditation.

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes when I look at your picture, or sometimes when I close my eyes and sit there and meditate, there is that feeling of being pulled, and there's a lot of fear at the same time.
He says the pull is from his eyes and chest.]

Come here and just look at my hands. (Osho was leaning forward in his chair, and had clenched up the fist of his right hand.) Feel as if you are a fist, completely closed. Really become closed.

When I start opening my fist, you start opening like a flower. First just feel that you are a fist and everything is closed.

[The sannyasin staring intensely at Osho's fist, began to become more and more tense, his body beginning to shake and beads of perspiration to gather on his face. As Osho slowly and gracefully unfolded his fist, he began to relax until he slumped prostrate on the floor before Osho.]

Good... good. This you have to do. Whenever you feel this energy, first close yourself -- that will put pressure on the energy. Close from everywhere, close up the energy. The energy is in the navel, so let the navel be the centre and close up so that the energy cannot escape and there is no outlet.

Then remain in that closedness just for one, two, three minutes at the most, and then start opening. There will be a burst of energy because the pressure will be released. The energy will rush towards your third eye, and once it reaches there, all fear will disappear.

So the energy has to be made like a fountain. First it has to be pressed, so that when the pressure is removed, it simply rushes forth. You can do this twice, thrice a day, and you will start enjoying it. When it starts reaching to the third eye, you will start having a sort of inner orgasm. And it is so pleasant... it is such a blessing.

Everything is good. There is nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin says: : I feel better every day now.]

That's very good. That's going to happen more and more -- and there is no end to it. Very good. Just go on enjoying it. The fear is that of happiness, so when it really comes... First you seek and you think too much about it, you dream about it, but when it really starts coming, one becomes apprehensive.

For the whole of your life you have been going only so far in everything. If you were angry, you went so far. If you were sad, you went so far. If you were happy, you went so far. There is a subtle line beyond which you have never gone. Everything goes there and stops. It has become almost automatic, so that the moment you reach that line, you are immediately put off. Everybody has been taught that way -- that you are allowed a certain anger but not more than that, because more than that can be dangerous. You are allowed a certain happiness, but not more than that because happiness can be maddening. You are allowed sadness only up to a point, but not more than that, because more than that can be suicidal.

You have been trained and there is a china wall around you and everybody else. You never go beyond it. That is your only space, your only freedom, so when you start becoming happy, joyous, that china wall comes in the way. So you have to be aware of that.

Start doing one experiment that will help tremendously. It is called the method of exaggeration. It is one of the most ancient tibetan methods of meditation. If you are feeling sad, close your eyes and exaggerate sadness. Go into it as much as possible, go beyond the limit. If you want to moan and sob and weep, do. If you feel like rolling on the floor, do, but go beyond the ordinary limit, where you have never gone.

Exaggerate it, because that limit, that constant boundary that you have lived in, has become so much of a routine that unless you go beyond it, you will never be aware -- it is part of your habitual mind. So you can become angry but you will not become aware of it unless you go beyond the boundary. Then suddenly it comes into your awareness because something is happening that has never happened before.

So do this with sadness, with anger, with jealousy, with whatsoever you are feeling at the moment -- with happiness particularly. When you are feeling happy, don't believe in limits. Just go and rush out of the limits: dance, sing, jog -- don't be a miser. Once you have learned how to trespass the limit, how to transcend the limit, you will be in a totally different world. Then you will know how much you have been missing your whole life.

Try it. Close your eyes and be happy.

[The sannyasin closed his eyes and began to laugh, after a few moments falling backwards into the lap of a sannyasin. Slowly sitting upright again, he began to raise his arms slowly, a beatific smile on his face. Osho called him back...]

Good... very good! Things are really going well. You were just knocked down by the china wall.

You will come against that china wall many times but by and by you will start knowing how to get out of it -- because it is really not there; it is just a belief.

[Osho described the phenomenon of the magic circle of the gipsies and primitive tribes of the Middle

East, whereby once a child has been told that he cannot leave a certain space, he finds he simply cannot do so, so strongly is the belief imbedded.]

Gurdjieff learned his first hypnotic method from the Kurds -- these people. They are really tremendously hypnotic and they have worked for centuries in hypnosis. This is an hypnotic method. And the china wall is the same kind of thing.

In fact it is not there, but you have believed it for so long, so whenever you go, you will be knocked down, back inside -- you cannot go beyond it; it has become an automatic mechanism. You simply go so far and you are put off. Your energy simply disappears; you become impotent.

This china wall has to be broken. Once this is broken you have infinite space available. Then one has freedom. That's what moksha is -- that you have no boundaries.

All boundaries are of belief and mind; they don't really exist. You believe -- that's why they exist. If you start disbelieving them, doubting them, if you try getting out of them, by and by they wither away; because they are only in your mind, they are not part of reality.

So first do this method and then do the camp, mm? And after the camp, do a few groups. Good.

[A sannyasin who had recently left hospital after an attack of typhoid fever, said that she was feeling paranoid and that her partner did not love her.

Osho said it was natural to feel negative after illness, unless one was aware, and that illness was a great catharsis. He then asked her partner how he was feeling.

He replied that he didn't hate her, he loved her, but that his initial response to her paranoia was one of anger.]

It is natural. There is a little misunderstanding that you have to understand, and which is a good thing to understand.

When you love somebody, and when you are happy with somebody, of course health is part of that happiness. You share the energy with somebody because the person is healthy, flowing. Then suddenly the partner is ill, health disappears; you are left alone. The very reason to be with the person is no more there. You were with the person because you were feeling happy and healthy, because the other person was healthy and happy. So everything was good. Now the other person is ill. He or she is no more flowing, and the whole point of being with them is lost -- you feel angry.

Unless you understand that this is a part of love, that sometimes the other will be ill and that it is natural.... Sometimes you will be ill. You have to be aware and responsible and see that when the other was healthy and happy, you enjoyed her health and happiness. Now the other person is ill. You have to serve, you have to care so that the person becomes healthy and loving and flowing again.

In the West this is happening too much because something very basic is being misunderstood. People think that relationships are for when they are happy, good. When something goes wrong -- even a physical illness -- then why bother? Find another woman, another man -- this seems very inhuman. If this attitude remains, love cannot grow. Then whatsoever you call love is nothing but sex, because love means that you care for the person in health, in illness. You care for the person. When the person is loving -- and sometimes the person is not loving -- then too you care. You care for the person and you accept all summers and winters. You accept everything that is in the person. Health is there, illness is there, old age is going to be there, youth is there, anger is there, hatred is there -- everything is possible.

When you choose a person, you commit yourself to the person's totality. I'm not saying that you should celebrate her illness. I'm not saying that you should want her to remain ill, because that is a part of life. Try in every way to bring her back to health but don't be angry with her. If you want to be angry, be angry with the illness. Don't create any trouble for her in any way, and then she will come out of the illness sooner.

The illness is frustrating you, but don't direct it towards her. Of course Geeta is ill, but she is not ill on her own accord -- she has not chosen to be ill. One day you will be ill. And this is part of the game of being together -- that we care about each other. In fact love is known only when the other partner is in tremendous need of you. When everything is going well, it is nothing much. When things are going wrong and you still stick to the person, still stand by the person, then only you show that you belong, that the person belongs to you; that you are really together.

A togetherness is a sacred commitment. It is a great involvement -- for better, for worse, for life, for death. If you really love a person even death can not destroy that love. Death may come and your beloved

may die, but your love and your commitment remain. When love reaches to that depth and height, it has a fragrance of the divine -- otherwise it is very low, animal-like.

So nothing is wrong. These are the situations one has to grow through. Put your anger against her illness. Because you are feeling angry, she is feeling that you don't love her, that you hate her or something. So a misunderstanding has been created. Make it clear to her that you don't want her to be ill and that you are angry because you don't want her to be ill. You are angry with the illness but not with her. In fact you are angry because you love her. Do you follow me?

Put your anger in the right direction and help her to come out of this, mm? She loves you very much. Good.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

3 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610035	
ShortTitle: GREATN15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin said she went back to the West because her fifty-five-year-old father was dying of cancer.]

Not very old... but death makes no distinctions between the old and the young. Whenever it has to come, it comes. We are helpless against death, and that helplessness has been the very source of all religion. If death can be destroyed, then all religion will disappear from the earth. Death is a reminder from God not to take life very seriously; it is momentary and it has to go. So play around but don't take it very seriously, because death will come and annihilate everything that you have made out of life. Only meditation cannot be destroyed by death. That is the only thing in the world that is not of the world and is beyond.

So don't cry and don't feel sorry for your father, because whether one dies at fifty-five or ninety-five makes no difference. Somebody's dream is a little shorter and somebody's dream is a little longer, but a dream is a dream! The length of the dream does not matter in the final analysis. In the final accounting, how long you dream does not matter. Fifty-five or ninety-five or five hundred years one can live, but whenever death comes the whole is annihilated. It is just as when in the morning you wake up and the whole night and the whole dream world is simply no more meaningful -- it loses all meaning.

So make it a reminder for yourself, because whenever somebody like a father or a mother dies, something in you also dies. A father is not just outside; his being overlaps your being. You have come through him. He has been the vehicle to bring you to life and he occupies some inner space. When a father or mother dies, something of you also dies with them. You will never be the same again -- a gap will be there. A father cannot be replaced, a mother cannot be replaced -- they are irreplaceable.

So rather than crying and rather than feeling sorry -- because those are the tricks of the mind to avoid death.... If you start crying and weeping and feeling sorry, you are creating a mist around you, a cloud, and you will not be able to see the fact of death. Death has to be looked directly in the eyes without any emotion interfering. Then death becomes meditation. No interference from the emotions -- just looking directly into death.

Your father has died -- this is a fact. Now whether you cry or not makes no difference, so what is the point? Whether you feel sorry for him or not makes no difference. Death has happened; you cannot undo it. So rather than wasting time, look into it. Look deeply into it, and in the death of your father you will see

your own death coming, and the death of your children, and the death of your grandchildren. In the death of your father you can see the death of all your parents, your father's father, his grandfather, and the grandfather's grandfather.

Death is a universal fact -- nobody is an exception to it; all are included in it. Rich and poor, intelligent and unintelligent, black and white, strong and weak, pious and non-pious, sinners and saints -- all are included. Death is very universal. Look into the fact of death and you will see the whole existence dying, and that will give you a deep insight -- not only about death but about life, because it is life that brings death.

Death is implied in life, inbuilt; it unfolds. When the child is born, he starts dying from the very first breath that he takes. When he has taken one breath, he is one breath old -- something has died. Just in the very birth, something starts dying. It will take seventy or fifty-five or ninety years for death to unfold, but it seems that life carries the seed of death in itself.

Look into this death, meditate over it without any interference from the emotions. Face it, and that very encounter will give you a deep understanding of life. Then your life can never be the same again, because what is the point then? What your father was doing is meaningless. You will be doing the same, and death will come and destroy everything. So do something which death cannot destroy.

And I say to you that there is only one thing which death cannot destroy, and that is meditation. Everything is vulnerable to death, only meditation is not. The deeper you go inwards, the further away you are from death. The further out you move, the deeper you move into death. At the innermost core there is no death. At the outermost periphery, there is only death -- nothing else. Look out and you look into death. Look in and you look into the deathless. That deathlessness is what meditation is all about.

Ordinarily nobody thinks about death, but when something like this happens, a calamity -- the father is no more, the mother is no more, the beloved is no more. your child has died -- these rare moments have to be used, these rare moments should not be wasted.

So get out of the emotions, because it is futile. Get out of this Charlie Brown cloud and look into death. The further away you are, the more death will become a memory and you will accept it and then it will not be possible to use it. You are still close to it; it is still fresh -- the wound has not healed. I can see that the wound is still there. Before it is healed, use it. And this wound can become a message to the beyond.

Very good. Just meditate about it -- and love more. Love and death are very similar. Good....

[A sannyasin says: I'm very happy and everything's beautiful and yet there are moments when I don't know what's happening to me.]

Mm mm. When everything is going beautifully and happily, many things will happen which are beyond understanding. You will never be able to understand them because 'you' means the past experiences -- and things that are happening are absolutely new. So you cannot understand because you have never known them.

Even this feeling of well-being -- that everything is going well -- will not be possible to understand because people understand only that which they have known in the past. Understanding means recognition from the past.

If you have known somebody from the past and then you see him on the road, you recognise him -- maybe vaguely -- but still you recognise that this face seems to be known, the way this person is walking seems to be familiar. Then you start searching in your memory and something bubbles up and you recognise. But if the person is really a stranger whom you have never known before, there is simply no recognition, then your memory cannot function -- that's what happens.

When things really start going well, you feel at a loss. You cannot understand what is happening. That is an indication that something is happening. When you can understand what is happening, then nothing is happening because it must be some recognition of the past -- maybe a little modified, changed, but it must be something belonging to the past. When you can understand, it means it is nothing of much value. When you cannot understand, something is happening. The valuable is beyond the mind and beyond understanding. The valuable is so new that the past cannot comprehend it. The valuable is so fresh that it is not a continuity with the past; it is discontinuous.

There is a very famous zen story about a disciple who had come to see his master. The master lives on a hilltop in a dense forest. It is evening, the sun is setting, and the disciple thinks many times to leave the master and go back because he has to pass through miles of forest and hilly track and then he will be able to

reach to his village. But the presence of the master is so enchanting that he cannot gather courage to leave him, so he lingers on and on. And then it is almost midnight, and the master says, 'Now it is time -- you should go.' He looks outside -- it is dark, there is no moon, and he becomes apprehensive. To pass through the woods on such a dark night is dangerous.

Seeing that the disciple is apprehensive, the master asks, 'What is the problem? Why are you afraid?' The disciple says, 'Master, it is so dark outside and there is no moon in the sky even. I feel afraid.' So the master takes a candle, lights it and gives it to him, and says, 'You can take this candle with you.' When the disciple is getting ready and going out of the door, the master blows the candle out. Suddenly there is darkness, darker than before, and silence.

The disciple says, 'Master I don't understand.' And the master says, 'There is no need to understand. Be a light unto yourself. My light is not going to help you. A borrowed light is not going to help you. You will have to find your own light. The night is dark, life is dark and there is danger and risk on every step. But you will have to find your own light.'

And the story says that suddenly something dawned on the disciple -- his first satori. The disciple said, 'Master, now I don't understand at all. First it was possible for me to make some effort to understand, but now I don't understand at all!'

The master laughs, and in the dark night the laughter spreads all over the hilly track and the master says, 'Now there is absolutely no need. I see that you see that something has happened. I understand what has happened, but I cannot say it to you. I know you cannot understand it but when it happens next time, by and by it will become familiar, and you will start understanding it.'

But remember, when you start understanding it, it is a dead thing; then throw it away -- it is knowledge. When you understand a thing, it becomes knowledge. When you don't understand, it remains learning; there is an opening.

Something is happening, I can see, but I am not going to explain it to you. I can see that you can see; I can understand but you will not -- and there is no need. Simply go into the dark night of it. Simply go into the infinity of it. It is immeasurable and the mind cannot measure it. It is more than the mind. The mind is not capable of containing it, so drop the container! Don't try to force the sky into a small container. This is not possible; it never works.

Drop this container and go with the unknown that knocks at your door, and drop all efforts to understand it, because those efforts will be barriers to moving. The mind says to first understand, then to go wherever you want to, but first it makes certain that you understand where you are going and what is happening. The mind wants to label it, to categorise it. When everything is labelled and categorised and boxed, the mind feels at ease because everything is dead. When there is no label, no name and you don't know how to figure it out, the mind feels very apprehensive. The night is very dark and the mind feels afraid. The mind will continuously pull you back.

Just tell the mind that the night is dark, but it is beautiful. It is so silent, so fantastically beautiful, and you don't care at all now for understanding. You are going to have this experience -- the experience of the unknown or even maybe of the unknowable. You are going into this dark night not knowing where you will land, not knowing in which direction you are going, not knowing whether it is good to go or not. But the night is hypnotic and it is calling you, and you are going.

Only one thing should always be remembered -- that if you are feeling a sense of well-being, are happy, then everything is going well. That is indicative that although you may not be able to understand, your being is feeling good. You are getting closer and closer to your centre -- only then this well-being wells up.

So listen to this well-being, this happiness, and just go into the unknown. It is uncharted, unmapped territory. Not even milestones are there.

But very good. I'm happy. Things are really falling into an alignment, are moving. Good.

[A sannyasin says: There's a constant companion in my head that is always prejudging what people are going to think about me, about what I do. And I can't get rid of it. I can't lose myself in anything spontaneously.]

I understand. You are creating a double-bind, a dilemma -- and you are creating it. For example, if being spontaneous is taken as a discipline, you will create trouble for yourself. Whatsoever is happening is spontaneous, and you are trying to be spontaneous. If you succeed, that will not be spontaneous. This confusion is spontaneous. Try to see the point. Sex is in the mind, and a continuously judging and guilty,

critical mind is there, always thinking about what others will say, always trying to perform -- this is your spontaneity.

Now you are trying to become spontaneous -- which means that all these things should stop. Now what type of spontaneity are you trying for? Will it be spontaneous when you force all these things to stop? It will be a very unspontaneous thing. Spontaneity is that which is. Whatsoever is the case is what spontaneity is. To be spontaneous means not to hanker for anything else that is not already there. If your mind judges, so what?

[The sannyasin answers: But it makes me feel uncomfortable.]

So be uncomfortable! What I am saying is that is what you are -- so be uncomfortable. And secondly, if you can accept being uncomfortable and you can accept whatsoever is happening, you will be spontaneous. Spontaneity is not a goal -- it is an understanding. It is not something that has to be practised. All that has to be practised will make you more and more like a robot, mechanical. Spontaneity is that which is already happening without your doing anything about it. Now not to ask otherwise is enough.

For one month, really be spontaneous -- and when I say spontaneous, I'm not giving you a goal. I'm simply saying that whatsoever is the case, is the case. If you are judging, you are judging. You feel a sexual fantasy, so okay. And you feel uncomfortable with it -- good. Just try to understand and see. It can be seen immediately -- and then all problems disappear.

This is the way you are. Trying to become somebody else, trying to become better, trying to improve, is the whole nonsensical approach that has corrupted humanity down the centuries, down the ages. All the religions have been corrupted because of this constant hankering that one has to improve, one has to become this or that. Maybe the goal is becoming spontaneous. These are just fashions. Sometimes the goal is to become holy, sometimes the goal is to become a saint, sometimes the goal is to become a revolutionary, sometimes the goal is to become spontaneous -- but the goal is always there; whatsoever you call it makes no difference. All goals create tension and anguish. Live without goals -- then you are spontaneous.

And remember, I am not saying to try to live without goals, otherwise that becomes a goal and again you are in the dilemma. So I am not saying to do something. I am simply saying that whatsoever is the case, is the case.

[The sannyasin answers: Yes, it makes sense but it seems impossible.]

Let it be impossible. When you say that it seems impossible, you have already translated it into a goal. When you say impossible, you are saying, 'Whatsoever you are saying I understand, but I cannot do it. It is very difficult.' But I'm not saying to do anything, so it cannot be impossible, because only an act can be impossible. Possible, impossible is not the question; they are irrelevant. It is already happening. You are not to do it! You are critical, you are judgemental -- that is happening. You are uncomfortable -- that is happening.

And if you don't get more confused by my saying, then I would like to say one thing more. If you still find that it is difficult to accept, accept this rejection also. If you feel it is uncomfortable to accept this and you feel a natural rejection arising, accept that rejection too. But in the ultimate, in the final state, acceptance has to be there.

For one month simply live without goals, without any effort to improve. You are not to become a saint. I'm not here to help you become saints. I am here just to help you to live the life that is already available.

This is what everybody all over the world is doing, and everybody is miserable. This attitude -- that something else should be there -- is the constant cancer-like thing which goes on giving you new wounds and makes your life a hell. It does not work. Once you understand that whatsoever is the case is okay, that's how you are and that's how God wants you to be, you relax and start living your life -- whatsoever it is. There is no other life. All other life is in the mind.

You are not confused because of your life -- you are confused because of your ideals. First you judge and then you judge the judgement. You are in what logicians call an infinite regression. First you judge and then you judge that the judgement is not right -- one should not judge. And then you are in trouble. Now you have made two judgements; instead of one, you have made two. And now I am saying something, so you can make a third judgement. First you can judge and then there is a second judgement -- that one should not judge -- and then Osho says, 'Be spontaneous,' so now the third judgement. And you go on ad infinitum.

So, simply whatsoever is the case.... Trying is not the right word. Trying has never helped anybody. I'm simply saying that for one month, simply live the way you are living... happily enjoy it. And after one month, tell me how you are feeling. Any day something can click and you may be able to see that what you were doing was trying unnecessarily. That way does not work. One is pulling oneself up by the shoe strings. That does not work.

Two plus two is four. If you try to make it five it is not going to work. If you want to make three, it is not going to work. It simply works in only one way -- that is, two plus two makes four. This is the only way your life is working -- judgements, sexuality, dreams, thoughts, fears. This is the way your life is working -- simply relax into it. Stop fighting against it and stop improving it -- rather, start living it.

For one month just give me a try. I'm not saying you try -- just give me a try. Just relax and let life pass. Let life move as it moves; you simply go with it. And after one month, tell me.

[A sannyasin says that when she tries anything it takes her away from herself. However she is not happy. If she tries she gets knots in herself. If she doesn't try then she falls asleep.]

... Because that has to be understood. If you are happy, there is no problem. You have to decide about that. I don't see that you are happy, so whatsoever I was saying to [someone else] I'm not saying to you. Never listen when I am talking to somebody else. Never! Just listen to what I am saying to you.

... So it is not going to help. Come to the extreme of trying. From there the jump is possible. For you it is going to happen that way.

You want to avoid trying. I have told him not to try because he wants to try. Do you feel the difference? He wants to try. His whole ego trip is his effort and trying. And your ego trip is escaping, avoiding, so your problems are different.

Now listening to me talking to him, you felt very very happy. You said, 'Right. This is what I would like!' But I'm not going to say that to you. I am going to force you into effort. First you should try as hard as possible. Don't hold yourself back; go into it completely. One day when I see that now you have learned the trick of trying and you don't want to get out of it, then I will tell you, 'Jump out of it! '

I am a problem-creator (a chuckle). I don't allow people to live at ease, because if I leave you at ease, you will fall asleep.

That's exactly what you have said -- your observation is right. If you don't make any effort, you will fall asleep. So first make all the efforts possible, and wait. The day I see that now you are getting into another racket of trying, I will pull you out. The moment I see that now you are enjoying it and you would like to continue, I will pull you out -- not before.

Then it will be a release, a relaxation, a release, an explosion. Right now you can get out of it and nothing will happen -- you will fall asleep, and then there are problems of sleep. So first make all the efforts as totally as possible. When I see that now you have really done it and you are not avoiding and escaping, I will release you. But a little more effort is needed. Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I sometimes feel jealous and aggressive about people living in the ashram. It sometimes seems to be like a false rose garden -- which you don't promise anybody.]

But what is your problem? That may be their problem. You don't live in the ashram. That is their problem... their problem. If you are trying to solve others' problems it is difficult, because the world is very big. You will not be able to solve others' problems. Simply stick to your problems -- even those are impossible to solve!

Simply forget all about others. If they feel that they are living in a rose garden, that is their trip. And if they are enjoying it, why disturb them? I am enough to disturb them -- you are not needed! Don't get into it. Simply think about your problems. Once your problems are solved, I will tell you to solve others' problems -- but first solve your own.

There are a thousand and one types of people. They have their own problems, their own trips going. And you can never judge whether that is their problem or their real experience. Your interpretation is not their fact -- cannot be. Your interpretation is your interpretation. They may really be living in a rose garden. I may not be promising, but still they may really be living in a rose garden. But that is your interpretation; it is irrelevant to bother about.Leave them to themselves. Their hell is their hell, their heaven is their heaven. Don't waste your time on it. Just work out your own problems.

What is your problem? Tell me about that.

[He replies: My problem is my escape into thoughts and dreams, going into the past, into my life's history and into the future. It seems that sometimes I forget the present.
Osho checks his energy.]

You are holding your energy. It wants to explode. it is ready to take a jump, but you are holding it; you are still controlling it. Much is ready to happen but you are controlling. So lose control. Don't be a controlling agent. Let the energy control you rather than you controlling it.

[The sannyasin said he was doing the Encounter group next.]

Very good. So lose all control and simply move into it without any centre inside you which is trying to do this and not to do that, to be like this and not to be like that. Simply go with whatsoever you feel. Maybe it is crazy; there is nothing wrong in that. One should not be stupid. that's all. There is nothing wrong about being crazy. When the energy is really too much, one goes crazy many times. It is just an indication of a great energy arising.

Just today I was reading a story. A group of economists were meeting to discuss some international financial problem. A gentleman entered, an old man. He listened very attentively to the talks that were going on. Then he said, 'I also have a few suggestions to make. I'm a retired professor of economics.'

They listened attentively. He really made very significant suggestions and he was the most consistent speaker that day. They were all impressed, tremendously impressed.

As he was just going to finish his speech, two policemen came rushing into the room and got hold of the man. They said. 'Excuse us for disturbing you but this man is mad and he thinks that he is a retired professor of economics. He has escaped from the madhouse. '

Now everybody was puzzled because he had talked so consistently that if he was mad, who was sane? The old man started laughing, and he said, 'Don't be worried. I may be crazy but I'm not stupid ! '

I liked that. In fact stupid people are never crazy, and intelligent people almost always tend to be crazy. The greater intelligence is there, the more eccentric you find the person; he will be a little crazy. He will not be normal, he will be unusual, uncommon. Stupid people are very very normal in a way -- they are never crazy.

So always remember, don't be afraid of becoming crazy, because that is just intelligence, too much energy trying to find out ways to move, where to move to. There is such a traffic jam when too much energy comes. If you control, you stop your growth. Allow it.

In the beginning it is always, at least apparently, crazy. And people who are very much afraid of being thought crazy never grow. That seems to be your trouble. Don't be afraid of what people think. Let them think! If they think that you are crazy, you can always say to them, 'I may be crazy but I'm not stupid!'

If you don't allow your energy, if energy gets stuck, it creates stupidity. Moving energy is intelligent. A stale, stagnant energy becomes stupid -- it is a dead weight. If you start moving you will have such tremendous possibilities opening before you that you have not dreamed about. Your future can be a very bright, growing future, but the basic thing is going to be no control.

Accept it and go into it. You will find such fresh energy moving in you and such a fresh consciousness arising, that it is worth it.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

4 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610045
ShortTitle: GREATN16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I wrote you a letter about doing the healing during the camp. (See 'Get Out of Your Own Way' April 22nd, 1976, where Osho talks about healing, and a description of healing during the meditation camps.) I found out that it was not only giving to others, but that it also helped my need too. It's difficult to say.]

I understand. Healing is a double-edged sword. It helps both the healer and the healee, because it is really moving into a different space which is therapeutic. When you start healing a person, what you are doing exactly is loving the person, feeling for the person, caring for the person, blessing the person. And in the blessing, the other is blessed. In feeling for the other person your energy starts flowing. In that total concern for the other, the ego disappears. The moment the ego disappears, you become a healer, not before that. Even if it disappears for a single moment, healing will happen.

When the ego is not there, when you are not self-conscious at all -- when there is no self to be conscious about; you are simply concerned with the other, totally concentrated in the other -- the ego disappears. In that disappearing, God is. That is the therapeutic space. Certainly it is not only for the healee. When God is there you also are healed. The healee is healed, you are healed. Sometimes the healee may not be healed but the healer is always healed, because for the healee to be healed, the same situation is needed -- that his ego should disappear -- which is more difficult. It is very difficult when you are ill not to be concerned about your illness.

He remains concerned, he remains confined, he remains contracted. His whole tension is how to get out of this illness. Because of that ego, that self-concern, that self-consciousness, the healing may be prevented. He may not be able to move into the space into which the healer has moved. So when many times the healing fails, it has nothing to do with the healer. If the healee is not also in that non-ego state, the healing will fail. If both are in that non-ego state, both will be enriched. Nobody is going to be a loser; both will be winning.

Just close your eyes and go into that healing space. Just feel that you are a healer and let your energy move.

[Osho checks her energy.]

Very good. You will be able to become a really good healer. You have that talent, that inborn talent. It is almost like a person who is a born poet. All persons are not poets and all persons are not painters. Healing is also an inborn phenomenon. You have an inborn capacity. If you can just develop it, it will be a tremendous energy -- much benefit can happen to people through you and certainly you will be benefited by it. There is nothing to lose; it is a bargain.

So continue to heal. As you heal, more and more things will start happening to you; more energy will be coming. But whenever you are healing a person, remember a few things.

[Osho went on to describe the attitude a healer should take towards the phenomenon of healing -- as not being something that he was doing but as something that was happening through him.

He suggested the Nadabrahma meditation would be helpful as it created a pacifying atmosphere. He said that if the healing happened, both healee and healer should thank God, and if it did not happen, then too thanks should be offered -- because the whole knows better; some illnesses are basic requirements for spiritual growth.

Lastly Osho said that after healing, she should take a shower or at least wash her hands and feet so that she did not retain any of the healer's energy.]

But you have to be a healer. I appoint you to be a healer! And keep this box always. Whenever you are healing somebody. keep this -- this will be your contact with me so nothing will go wrong. You can even put this box on the patient's heart and then nothing wrong will happen to you; you will be protected. Good.

[Osho asks a sannyasin: What about you?
The sannyasin replies: I don't know.]

Then tell me and don't try to hide it. Just by saying, 'I don't know,' it is not going to disappear. Mm? Try to say something. Saying is very miraculous. Half of it disappears just by talking about it.

[The sannyasin: I don't know who I am any more.]

(chuckling) Mm! do you think that anybody else knows? Have you ever come across anybody who knows? And there is no need. What is the point of knowing who you are? Whatsoever is -- X Y Z -- be, and enjoy it! What are you going to do even if you come to know who you are? What will you do then? Whatsoever you would do, start doing now. Forget about who you are.

[The sannyasin: I can't! I can't forget about it because I watch myself and I hear my voice change. I feel expressions changing and they're not me.]

No, you have a wrong notion about yourself. A man is many men and a woman is many women. We are not one-faceted -- we are many-faceted. We have many facets and all are real. A person is like a diamond -- the more facets to it, the more precious it is. And it is good that we have many facets.

Have you seen the indian images of Trimurti? -- God has three faces. You must see it. That is the indian concept of God -- He has three faces. And when God has three faces, at least three are allowed to everybody!

The greater the person, the more faces he has because he is richer. A single face will be monotonous; you will be tired of it. You will be bored to death. I am not here to make your life monotonous. If you want to make your life monotonous, go to a monastery. That is the meaning of the word 'monastery' -- where people become monotonous. I am here to help you to become richer. Have as many faces as you can afford, and enjoy them all.

Drop this wrong concept. Start enjoying. All voices are yours, and all faces are yours. When you are angry, that too you are. When you are loving, that too you are. When you are full of hate, that too you are. It is an egoistic trick which says, 'Not this anger -- I'm not this. I am only love. I am just sweetness.' But then who is going to be the bitterness?

Accept all! That is more humble and true, so accept everything that is there. It all belongs to you. You are not a single note -- you are a full orchestra. So don't get identified with one thing. This is the ego trip. The ego says, 'I am good; bad I am not. When I am loving, this is [me]. And when I am full of hatred, that is some devil trying to destroy my life.' That too is you.

Once you accept all these possibilities in yourself, you accept your total being. If you reject any face, you are rejecting a part of yourself, and that part, that rejected part, will take revenge. Sooner or later it will try to dominate you. So never reject anything. Be a multiplicity, and find out that still in that multiplicity there is a unity. You are still one and yet have all the faces. That is the meaning of the symbol of trinity. In Christianity also you have a trinity, three faces. In India we call it Trimurti -- the three faces of God -- and those three faces are beautiful.

Have you seen the image of mother Kali, the black mother? See that too. She is black like the devil and she is also the mother. She is tremendously beautiful and tremendously ugly. Very beautiful and yet she has a garland of skulls. In one hand she is carrying the head of a freshly killed person; the blood is dripping out of it. And not only that -- she is dancing on her husband's chest. But this is beauty... this is totality. She is both mother and death.

So accept all. For one month be in total acceptance -- whatsoever is, is [you]. And after one month, tell me. This is your meditation for one month. Good.

[The Tathata group present tonight.

A group member with a black eye said she had never been hit before and she was shocked: I was glad

that it happened... that I'm still alive. When I looked in the mirror I felt very sad.]

Mm, nothing to be worried about. Your eye will be okay. It is a good experience sometimes to be hit. It is really a good experience.

Life is not all roses, and we have been brought up with that idea. so whenever we come against thorns, we cannot cope with them. We are all like green plants, very tender, protected, brought up in a hothouse. So when we come into the world and it is very hot and there is much struggle and it is not so protective as your family or people who have always been with you, then two things are possible. Either one starts withdrawing from the world -- lives in the world but in a withdrawal, closed, so that one becomes a cocoon, closed into oneself....

That's what has happened to many people. They move with their walls around them so that nobody can hit them, nobody can shock them. They avoid all situations where any shock may be possible, but then a person starts dying. because the whole of life is shocking.

If you love somebody there is a possibility of fight, struggle, conflict, but if you are too afraid of conflict, you will never love, and you will miss a great benediction. If you want to relate to people, there is always a possibility that there will be some conflict; you can be hit at. So don't relate -- just move politely, formally; never relate deeply with anybody. But then you've missed the whole life and the whole purpose of it. Then you live in your grave. One should be vulnerable -- that is one of the points to be taught in these groups. One should be vulnerable, and one should be able to face everything that life makes available. Death is also part of it.

I know it brings sadness, but that's how it is. If you want to be happy, you have to accept sadness too. The only way not to be sad is not to ask for happiness. Then you are neither sad nor happy -- but you are dead.

As I feel it, it has been a very good experience for you. Something has shattered, you are shaken, but it is good. It will give you a new upsurge of energy. You will come out of it stronger. It has been a good experience.

[Another group member said: I experienced a lot of anger coming up. I felt guilty after hitting my partner.]

Anger can be a very purifying thing. Anger can be almost a fire that can purify you. It is a beautiful experience if one can go totally into it. But then it is difficult to go into anger totally with a person for many reasons: to go to the very end can mean murder, or the other person may not be participating at all -- then guilt arises that you are taking advantage. the other may not be participating only to create guilt in you, because these are the tricks of the mind.

People can become martyrs just to create guilt around everybody. Then they become superior. You were angry and they were not, so they become saintly, and you are put down. One can feel guilt, one can feel that it was not right.

For you a pillow will be better than a person, because I can see that there is still anger. With a person you will never be in total freedom. A pillow will be perfect. (Osho described the pillow meditation in 'Hammer On The Rock', Sunday, December 21st, 1975.)

For seven days every night for at least twenty, thirty minutes, go into this anger -- it is still there. If it were not there, if you had thrown it completely. you would not have felt guilty -- that's an indication that there is still something. That remaining anger has become guilt now. If anger is completely poured out, it leaves you so clean -- there can be no guilt. It simply leaves you so fresh, as if you have just come out of your shower. There is nothing negative about it. It is a very positive experience. So just try this, mm?

But it has been good... really good. They really got the right button and pushed it properly!

[A group member says: I've been fighting. It's started coming out.

At Osho's request the group leader and assistant comment on his energy, then Osho checks his energy.]

Very good. Everything is going perfectly well, that's why you are confused. Ordinarily nothing goes well. The confusion is coming, but the energy is moving very smoothly and people are not accustomed to that smoothness. When it is rough and hard, everything is okay. When things become really smooth and soft. one starts feeling confused about what is happening.

You are becoming more feminine -- that's confusing. But every grown up person becomes feminine. The male is the child. A grown up person becomes feminine. A Buddha is really a woman, and Nietzsche is right when he says that Jesus is feminine. He says it in a critical, negative way, but some truth is there. You are becoming feminine, the energy is moving really smoothly, and your male mind is apprehensive, afraid.

And [the assistant] is right. You have lived a full life without the heart. Now the whole energy will pass through the heart and you will start almost a new life, which is very confusing and puzzling. One gets settled into a certain pattern, and when one is succeeding in that pattern, it is more confusing to change it. It is very easy when you are a failure to change yoUr pattern because you are not clinging to it. But you have been full, you have been, in a way, happy, contented, but your contentment was negative; it had no ecstasy in it. Your contentment was more like a stillness, but not like silence. It was more like an absence of noise rather than a presence of silence.

Now the heart has started functioning you will feel many changes in your energy. You have simply to accept it and just float with it. This change is not going to stay for long. Once you float with it, it will disappear. And once it settles you will have a higher attitude of being.

You have always lived with the idea that to succeed or to be loved one has to do something. Now you have to learn another secret, which is a higher secret, more esoteric -- that to be loved one has just to be. And the ultimate success happens to those who simply pray and wait and don't do anything.

In these moments I will suggest that you read Lao Tzu. Meditate on Tao Te Ching. Just read a few lines, just savour them -- there is no need to think about them... just have a taste of it -- the taste of Tao. Your energy is at a point where Lao Tzu can be very helpful. So just get hold of Tao Te Ching and open it anywhere, because it is not a book -- one dimensional. Anywhere it opens, that's right. Just read a few lines, taste it, and close the book. Just try to see the point of it; don't analyse it.

At this point you simply need rest, patience. Nothing is needed to be done on your part. If you do anything you will undo the whole process. Simply accept and float with the energy, mm?

The Great Nothing

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

5 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610055
ShortTitle: GREATN17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and vineet means humbleness. Humbleness is going to be your work. And when I say humbleness, I don't mean what the word ordinarily means. Ordinarily it means a person who tries to subdue his ego, who tries to control his egoistic mind, who tries never to assert himself -- a non-assertive person. That is the ordinary meaning of the word humbleness. But to me that is a sort of repression. You can repress the ego, but by repressing it you never go beyond it. By repressing it you evolve a new sort of ego which is more poisonous because it seems pious.

When a new ego arises that says, 'I am humble,' the 'I' remains there. Now it has taken the cloak of humbleness, now it is hiding behind humbleness. Now the wolf is hiding behind the sheep -- but the wolf is the wolf; just the skin of the sheep cannot make any difference. So I am not saying to become a humble egoist or egoistically humble.

To me, humbleness means the understanding that the ego is non-existential; that in fact it is not. There is no need to suppress it because in suppressing, you have already accepted its existence. And once you accept

the existence of the ego there is no way to get rid of it because you have taken the first wrong step. Now whatsoever you do after that step is going to be wrong. You have al ready moved in a wrong direction.

The right direction is to see that the ego does not exist. that it is a shadow. You cannot fight with it. It is an absence. Because we don't know who we are. the ego exists. It is like darkness -- because the light is not there, hence darkness. Once the light is there, darkness simply disappears. In fact to say it disappears is not right, because it was never there in the first place. When the light comes you simply know that the darkness has never existed. It was just absence.

So the ego is just absence of self-knowledge.

It will look very paradoxical, but let me say it to you, because right now you are vulnerable, and this will become a seed in your heart. This is going to be a new beginning in your life. When the self is not, the ego is. When you are not, the ego is. When you are, the ego is no more there. So an egoless person is not a nonentity. The egoless person is really an authentic person, an individual. The egoless person is not non-assertive. When it is needed, he can be as assertive as anybody else -- but only when it is needed.

When it is not needed he does not go exhibiting. But when it is needed, when it comes to that, a non-egoistic person can be absolutely assertive because he has no fear of the ego taking possession of him. In his humbleness, he can be assertive. That's why Jesus is so assertive.

Christians have been continually worried about it -- that on the one hand Jesus says, 'Love your enemies.' He says, 'Please your enemies.' He teaches humbleness, humility, but he himself is very assertive -- he drove the money-changers out of the temple.

He was very aggressive, almost violent. He chased them out -- and they were many and he was alone. He must have been madly in anger. he must have been in a rage -- but still he was humble. Even this anger came out of his humbleness. Even this rebelliousness is part of his humbleness. He is not there. It is not Jesus. son of Mary. who is chasing the money-changers out of the temple. It is God Himself. It is the boss Himself.

There is a sufi story of Jalalluddin Rumi. A lover comes to his beloved's house. He knocks on the door and the beloved asks, 'Who is there? Who is knocking on the door?' The lover says, 'I am here. Can't you recognise me?'

There is silence and finally the beloved says, 'This house is too small. It cannot hold you and me together. It will be very difficult. Go, and whenever you are ready, come back again.'

Disturbed, very much confused, the lover goes into the wilderness and meditates on what has happened. Why has he been rejected? Then by and by it dawns in his consciousness what has happened. Then he comes back. He knocks again on the same door and the same question's asked, '.Who is there? Who is knocking on the door?'

He says, 'No one is here. Only you are.' Suddenly and immediately the doors open.

This is the parable... a very significant parable. Let this be my gospel for you. The moment you drop the 1, the moment you can say, 'Only you are -- I am not,' the doors open; suddenly they are open. In fact they have always been open. Because of the 'I' you were incapable of seeing. Because of the 1, the eyes were not capable of seeing. The I was functioning as a dark curtain. You were blinded by your own 1. Once you say, 'I am not,' the curtain disappears. The doors have always been open.

There is another parable about a sufi mystic, Rabiya-el-Adavia. She heard another mystic, Hassan, crying and weeping at the front door of a mosque, and saying, IGod, when will you open your doors? I have been knocking and knocking. Years have been passing and I have become old. When will you open your door?' And Jesus has said, 'Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you.'

Rabiya was standing behind, and she started laughing a mad laughter. Hassan looked back and he said, 'Why are you laughing, Rabiya? Have I done something wrong? Is my prayer somewhere erroneous?'

She said, 'Yes, certainly, absolutely -- because the doors are always open. What nonsense are you talking about! Look -- the doors are always open. They have never been locked, never been closed. And you are saying, "God, open the doors!" Whom are you trying to kid? Just look!'

It is said that Hassan looked and the doors were open and he entered. The doors are always open.

So this name will be a constant reminder to you that the I has to be dropped. But remember, again I would say, don't repress it. Just understand that it is not. Just try to look into where it is, and you will never find it -- and that not finding it will become a revelation. Out of that revelation arises a humbleness which is not against the ego, which is simply absence of the ego, which is not against the ego, which has no contact with the ego so the ego cannot corrupt it, which is absolutely discontinuous with the ego so the ego cannot cast a shadow on it. It is absence of the ego, and the presence of the self.

Drop the land you become really for the first time, an individual. This word individual is beautiful -- it means indivisible, you cannot be divided. Right now with the I, you are a divided house because you don't have one I, you have many I's. People have a very erroneous notion that they have one I -- people have many I's.

Gurdjieff used to say that a man is like a house whose master is asleep or who has gone far away and has not returned for many years. The servants to whose care the house has been left, who have been appointed to take care of the house, have, by and by completely forgotten about the master. Every servant thinks himself the master. You go in the morning and you see some servant on the steps. You ask, 'To whom does this house belong?' He says, 'To me.' You go in the afternoon and you come across another servant in the garden and you ask, 'To whom does this house belong?' He says, 'To me.' In the evening you go and you see the nightguard and he says, 'It belongs to me.'

In twenty-four hours if you watch you will see many I's passing, coming and going, many servants claiming. Some servant sitting on the throne for a few minutes, some for a few hours, some for a few days, but nobody is the master and the master is fast asleep. That master is the self.

So try to see that the ego is a non-existential barrier, an imaginary barrier which makes us feel that we are separate from existence. Once that barrier is dropped, understood, the separation disappears. Then you are no more separated within yourself, and you are no more separated from without. Then within and without become one... in and out become one. And that's what the goal of all religion is.

Deva means divine and nirangana means alone, pure aloneness... so pure inside that there is nothing else than one's own being -- uncoloured by anything, uncorrupted by anything; exactly what you mean by virgin. It has many meanings -- purity, aloneness, uncoloured by anything. It is just as when a mirror is simply a mirror not even reflecting anything. Then it is nirangana; then it is pure. When some shadow comes on it, it is corrupted. It is no more its own self; something foreign has entered it.

And now do the camp and put your whole energy into it. You have come to be a Christian now in a real way!

[A sannyasin says: I don't know what to do with myself.]

There is nothing to be done. Just enjoy. Celebrate yourself... just celebrate. Or is it difficult to celebrate?

[She answers: I make it difficult all the time.]

If you enjoy it, there is nothing wrong in it -- you can make it difficult. But if you are not enjoying it, get out of the racket. It's for you to decide. If you enjoy, good.

There are only two ways to be. One is cerebration -- hung in the head. Another is celebration -- dancing with totality. So if you cerebrate too much, think too much, you will become incapable of celebrating. If you start celebrating, the energy will be flowing in celebrating and cerebration will stop by and by. Come out of the mind. It is hell ! And don't try to be a heavy person.

There is a very significant saying of Mohammed that paradise is almost completely occupied by fools. It is a very strange saying but very meaningful. Wise people go to hell! So be a fool and enjoy -- that's what you have to do with yourself.

[The Vipassana group is present tonight. The assistant leader says: It was lovely. There was one girl who came up to me and said one day, 'I feel that enlightenment is not such a serious thing. ']

Mm, very good! It is not. It is almost a joke (laughter). Serious people miss it. The non-serious simply enter.

[A group member says: I found that if I didn't control my breathing at all, it tended to go completely chaotic. I didn't know whether to indulge that or not.]

Now for ten days, allow it. The group is finished today, so on your own.... In a group it will be difficult. If you go chaotic, the whole group will be disturbed, and it is not a chaotic group.

So you can do two things. You can join a chaotic group and then allow the breathing absolute freedom.

It is going to be of tremendous help. Once it settles on its own you will feel so calm and quiet. The whole disturbance shows that much is repressed. Breathing also has been repressed too much, so v,/henever you sat silently the breathing was chaotic.

Or you can do Vipassana on your own, and allow it. It may come to a very great climax, but don't be worried. When it subsides you will feel very new, as if twice-born, because breathing is very meaningful.

The breathing is simply saying that you have repressed so much and it has to come out; only then you can sit silently. But there is nothing to be worried about.

[A group member says: I'm just very grateful. Things happened despite me. I felt sometimes to prevent it but still things happened. During the ten days things kept pouring into me.]

They will go on pouring, so there is no need to resist. Just drop your resistance and more, much more will happen, because much energy is wasted in resisting. Why should they happen in spite of you? Go with them and help them!

[She answersw: Oh, I think I'm too small. I can't bear it... it's too much.]

No, nobody is small. Everybody is immense, huge. It is just that we don't know who we are, and we have been identified with small things -- the body, the mind, the ego. We have created very tiny houses for ourselves when the whole sky is ours! Even the sky is not the li mit.

But I can see that much has happened. You are blessed. Just meditate and be here. Allow me to enter your innermost chamber and drop all resistance. I am ready to pour myself -- just don't create any barriers, mm? Good.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

6 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610065
ShortTitle: GREATN18
Audio: No
Video: No

The inner growth is not something that you can do anything about. At the most you can stop obstructing it, that's all. Positively, nothing can be done. But if you stop hindering it, it goes on its own accord.

It is as if there is a small plant and you put a certain pressure on it. You hang certain stones on its branches and you are trying to give it a certain shape. You will hinder it because the natural growth will not be possible. All that you can do is to drop those stones that you are hanging on its branches and don't try to give it any shape. Let it go on its own way. You can water the plant, you can fertilise the soil, you can protect the plant from animals and children and people, but that's all -- this is all that a man can do. So growth is not something that you can do. Growth happens if you are not hindering it.

This is very difficult for the western mind to understand because the whole western mind is basically technological. Even people who are drop-outs, even they may be thinking that they are against technology but still they remain technological. The very framework of the western mind is technological. Technology means all that can be done has to be done. The only way to do a thing is to do it -- that's what technology means. It means to find out ways to do it and to invent means and methods.

In the East we have a very different attitude. All that can be done, need not be done. That which can be done and has to be done, belongs to the outer. The thing is happening; it is not a doing on your part. It is not something that you plan, and it is not something that you project. It is not something that you have to discipline yourself for. It is something that when there are no hindrances and obstructions grows. just like a tree, out of its own energy.

Just as a child becomes a young man and a young man becomes an old man, just as life grows into death, just as the morning sun becomes the evening sun and the sunrise turns into sunset, just as everything is going on its own accord -- the inner growth also happens that way. All that we do in the name of meditation is nothing but to help you to drop the hindrances, the obstacles.

In old China. in ancient days, they had a very ugly and cruel phenomenon. For kings and rich people, just for entertainment, the one or two-day-old children of poor people, would be put in a pot and fed. Now the pot wouldn't allow the child to grow and to take its own shape. It would become like a pot, so whatsoever the shape the pot has, the child would start having that shape. When the child had got the fixed shape of the pot, they would break the pot. Now this child would be a laughing stock. It was a very cruel thing but it continued for centuries. The way the child walked would be ugly and ridiculous, but rich people enjoyed it very much; it was an entertainment.

The same is happening to every spiritual being on this earth. The society gives you a certain structure and it doesn't allow you to go beyond that. So, bodies have freedom but the soul still remains confined in pots -- cultures, conditionings, societies, religions, dogmas, creeds. The body is okay but the soul remains crippled. All that we are doing here is not really to help you to grow -- because for that no help is needed.

All that we are doing is just withdrawing the structure that has been given you by the society. So meditations will help, and group experiences will be of tremendous value.

So be here for at least one month and just feel. Something is bound to happen.

[Referring to working in the ashram, a sannyasin says: But it feels as if I want to get either in or out, and I feel as though I'm always hanging about the edge.]

Mm mm. Even that is needed -- hanging around the edge. That's part of it. Nobody gets in without hanging around the edge. There is a time, an interval, when you simply hang. You are neither out nor in; you are in a limbo.

It is just as when a child is born. Half the body has come out of the mother's womb and the other half is still inside. Half-half is bad but there has to be a period when the child will be half-way. And the same happens in spiritual growth.

The time depends on the person, so there is no fixed time of how long you will hang around the edge. A few people hang for a few days, a few for a few weeks, a few for a few months, a few for a few years and a few for a few lives -- it depends on you. And remember one thing: there is no way to go back. If the child has come half out of the womb, there is no way to go back. Nobody has ever heard of a child going back, howsoever much he wants to. It was very beautiful in the womb -- comfortable, secure. no anxiety; he was simply floating. It was most luxurious. You cannot conceive of anything more comfortable and convenient. Of course life was not there, but convenience was.

But once the child has come half out of the womb there is no way to go back; he has to come out completely. So there is no way to go back, but this idea of going back can make your interval very long. The gap of hanging around the edge can become very long if you still hanker to get out. Drop that hankering; it is not possible. It has never happened and it cannot happen. It is not in the nature of things.

Once you have become interested in spiritual life and you have taken even one step, there is no going back. Blessed are the ignorant because they don't know that there is much more to life. Once you have taken one step -- and you have taken that step -- there is no going back. So drop that idea, otherwise it can keep you hanging around. So the first thing to understand is that there is no going back now. You have already crossed that point. You should have asked before; it is already too late. You have to come incompletely.

But everybody has to pass through this pain, this pain of flatness, this pain of being nowhere, this pain of being nobody, neither here nor there. Everybody has to pass through this pain. It depends on you whether to cut it short or not to cut it short.

If you want it to be prolonged, keep the alternative alive that if you want, you can come out of it. If you keep that alternative alive, you can prolong it ad infinitum. If you really want to finish it, the first thing to be done is to drop the idea that you can go back. Then immediately your energy will become concentrated,

fragmentation will not be there. Then you have to go in; there is nowhere else to go. Then things become simply easy. When there is no alternative and no choice, energy has a canal in which to move. Where there is choice there is hesitation. If the choice is of a false alternative, there is bound to be trouble. So just drop that false alternative and get in.

And the second thing -- don't divide activities into stupid and non-stupid. Don't say that this is something stupid that you are doing. If I also think this way, I will not be talking to you. It is absolutely stupid -- why should I be talking to you? For what? But I don't divide things into stupid or wise. I enjoy everything that comes. So if you really want to get in, you have to drop these categories that this work is stupid. If you have that category in the mind, it is going to be difficult. You will not be able to get in because everything will look stupid. Then what is there that is not stupid, tell me? It will be difficult to find anything that is not stupid -- cooking, cleaning, typing; everything is stupid. So drop that category in the mind, otherwise that will make you sad.

All activity is beautiful if done out of love. Whatsoever you are doing here is out of love for me. Activity is not activity. It is because I want you to do something that you are doing it. It is symbolic... it is symbolic of your surrender.

[Osho said that Gurdjieff used to give his disciples quite nonsensical activities to perform, but if they were surrendered to him, the disciples carried out his wishes without judging, and out of their love for him....]

And the people who remained with him and continued to do whatsoever he said, by and by came so close to him because their surrender was really tremendous. They stopped judging. When you accept somebody as your master, you stop judging him. Many times he may play games to see whether you still judge him or if you have stopped judging. A disciple never judges his master. That is part of the game of disciplehood. Whatsoever the master says, the disciple has to do -- and in that very doing the surrender grows.

If you call some activity stupid, you are already creating trouble for yourself. It is not the activity that is creating trouble; it is your calling it stupid. How can you enjoy an activity if you call it stupid ? You have categorised it. You have already taken a negative attitude towards it; you've already said 'no' to it. And of course all activities are the same, whatsoever you do is the same. You have to do it because you love me -- and love is not stupid. You have to do it because you are surrendered to me -- and surrender is not stupid. Only very wise people know the beauty of surrender. Stupid people cannot even understand what surrender is, what love is.

You should feel happy that I have chosen you. So drop that idea, and let all work be worship, and let all work be your meditation. The mind may create troubles for you many times. but don't listen to the mind. Here you are to listen to me, not to the mind. If you continuously listen to your mind, you will not grow because your mind is your past. If you go on listening to your mind, you remain the old. If you listen to me only when your mind agrees with me, then too you are not listening to me. It is just coincidence that I am saying something that agrees with your mind, but you are still listening to your mind .

When there is something which does not agree with your mind at all, which goes just contrary to your mind, to your whole past, to your whole knowledge, to your whole experience, and then you still decide to listen to me and not to your mind, then you are on the verge of a revolution. That will take you to the land of no-mind. Otherwise you will remain in the mind -- and your mind is your problem. Your mind is your disease. Your mind is your hindrance, the barrier, and you go on listening to the barrier; you go on listening to the disease.

Enough is enough. If you want to come really close to me, stop listening to your mind. You have listened to your mind long enough. What has it done for you? Where has it helped you to arrive? What is its achievements? Anxiety, anguish, sadness, boredom -- that's the whole outcome. Now I am trying to make a gap between your past and your future, a discontinuity between your past and your future so that the past simply becomes irrelevant to you and something absolutely new and fresh starts. It is arduous -- needs courage, needs tremendous love, needs trust. And always remember that trust is not anything logical.

Just this morning I was talking about a french mathematician whose name is Blase Pascal. He had a friend, de Mere, who was a very notorious gambler. The gambler would come many times to Pascal and ask him about his problems in gambling, and Pascal was interested in the psychology of gambling so he would listen to him. He would make suggestions because he was a mathematician, and gambling has a

mathematics to it.

By and by listening to the gambler, Pascal created a theology out of it -- a very pseudo-theology, but very much respected. Christians have respected Pascal very much. They think he has come to something very valuable.

His logic was this -- just the logic of the gambler: he says religion is also like gambling. If you believe that God exists and finally you find that He doesn't, you lose nothing -- at the most a little time that you wasted in prayer. But if you find that God exists, you gain much -- eternal blessedness in His paradise. On the other hand. if you don't believe in God and finally you find that that He does exist, you lose much. You will be damned to hell for eternity.

Now Pascal says that this is simple logic, a safe bet to believe in God. This is a very logical approach towards God but absolutely foolish, meaningless, because God is not a logical syllogism. What type of prayer will this be? How will this man pray? How would this Pascal have prayed in church? With this idea? -- that if God exists I will be gaining much; if He does not exist nothing is lost -- just a little time in prayer. But can the prayer be really there in such an attitude? Can prayer exist in such a mind? Is prayer possible?

With 'ifs', prayer is not possible. So being here with me is a trust. I am leading you towards the unknown. You don't know anything about it. You don't know its whereabouts. And I cannot make you understand where I am leading you because there is no way to explain it. Its very nature is inexplicable. So you just have to love and trust me, and you have to just follow me into the unknown, into the unfamiliar, the strange. You cannot figure out beforehand what it is. You have just to go and experience it.

And this ashram is just a device, nothing else. I am not interested much in creating a monastery or an ashram. This is just a device so people can be here with me and can learn how to love, and how to surrender... how to transform small things into great... how to transform cleaning the floor into prayer, or cooking into worship, or typing or editing or guarding or gardening into holy experiences.

So that attitude, Bhasha, has to be dropped. Never call anything stupid. And it is not only a question of calling -- drop that very background of the mind. Then you will suddenly feel that things are happening and you are no more flat. You will start being more full of energy, radiance, because they all follow love and trust just like a shadow follows a man.

And there is no way of going out, so please come in! Good.

[A sannyasin says: I stopped smoking and that seems to have helped me in some ways. I've been sitting a lot. I haven't felt to do any active meditation.]

You can sit. Listen to your heart always. It may not shout so you have to listen very carefully. The heart simply whispers -- listen to it. If the heart says that sitting is good, just sit. Many people have attained just by sitting. Buddha himself attained by sitting. He was not doing anything. Zen people call their meditation 'zazen'. It means just sitting and doing nothing. So just sit -- it is perfectly beautiful. As dancing is beautiful, so is sitting. You have to listen to the heart. Sometimes it wants to dance, then dance. Sometimes it wants to sit, then sit.

Never force it to do something which is not naturally coming to it. Just move very naturally and spontaneously. You will see periods... there is a period when sometimes you will feel very very active; then do the active meditations, dance and sing. Sometimes you will feel very very passive: then just sit silently.

Every man is man and woman together, and every woman is a woman and man together. These are your yin and yang; this is your polarity. Right now your woman is on top of the man, so sit silently. The wheel will move by your sitting silently; the woman will be satisfied. Then the wheel will move -- the man will be on top of the woman. You will want to do something -- to jump and jog and dance, so do. Don't think that when you were sitting it was so beautiful so now you need not jump and dance. No, listen to the heart. Everything that the heart indicates is good. The heart is your real master.

What I am doing here is just translating your heart to you. I have nothing to say really. That's why whatsoever I say differs from person to person, because I am simply translating what you cannot hear directly from your heart. I have to be an interpreter, a translator. I'm just giving you the message that if you were alert enough you could have heard yourself. The outer master is nothing but a representation of the inner.

I am here just like a mirror. If you cannot see your face without the mirror, see it in me, but soon you will learn by and by that I simply reflect you. Then you can just close your eyes and drop into yourself and you will find exactly the same answer that I had given you.

[The Primal group present tonight. One of the leaders said it was a very high energy group, which brought out a clash between the three leaders.]

You three can meet when the group is finished and resolve it. It's very good.

It was good. Leaders clashing is always good! The followers must have en joyed it! Sometimes you can just pretend for their entertainment. That will be good... a good treat!

[A group member says: It was all so crazeee! And you! You are the leader!]

Yes, that's right! I am the real devil. These are just the devil's disciples. (laughter) I am the devil -- but there is no other way. First I have to take you through hell, then to heaven.

[A group member says: But I find that I can love a group of people much easier than individuals. I still keep running away.]

But by and by you will learn. The group is just a situation to learn that people are beautiful; there is no need to keep them away. Everybody is beautiful, but everybody is afraid. Just as you are afraid of a person, he is afraid of you. Both remain alert, and because of that alertness and caution they cannot relax. If you are cautious and very alert and tense, the other tends to be alert and cautious because something seems to be dangerous. When he is tense and cautious, you become more cautious and it becomes a vicious circle. You feed each other in a negative way and then you start avoiding. Nobody is less than beautiful. Everybody is beautiful; one just has to discover the beauty of a person.

Everybody brings tremendous beauty into the world but needs somebody to discover it, needs somebody to reveal it to him. So let the group be a learning situation and then start moving with people outside the group; then you will always come across beautiful people. There is nothing to lose and everything to gain.

[A group member says: I feel sad and heavy. I feel that I fought for the whole group. I just want to rest. What do I fight with ? My feelings or? I don't know. I'm always tense and scared. I felt a lot of fear.]

So you want to continue fighting or you would like...? Mm? Then drop it -- it is your choice. This is what the group has to do -- to bring out all that you have been doing to yourself, to bring it to consciousness. That's what you have been doing your whole life. The group simply condensed it and focused it into these few days, so you became aware. The group cannot do anything else than just mirror you. If you have seen your face in this mirror and you want to change it, there is nobody who can hinder you. Simply stop fighting and start enjoying. There is no need to be a fighter. Become a lover. But good....

The group has shaken you, and that's good. Unless you are shaken you will not change your old habits. You have to be forced into a corner where you see the whole ugliness of your past and the horrible mechanism of your mind and the hell that you go on creating for yourself, and of course for others too. A person cannot create hell only for himself. With whomsoever he is related, he will create hell for them too.

So they have simply opened you. Of course it was very difficult for you to accept it; that's what has made you tired. It was difficult for you to accept that you are such a person, but you are. Accept it -- and that very acceptance will start a great movement towards change, because when you accept the ugliness of something, you cannot cling to it any more. The clinging needs a deception. The ugly should be thought of as beautiful, only then you can cling. The dead should be thought of as alive, only then you can cling. The moment that you see it is dead....

It happens in monkeys. A child, the baby monkey dies, but the mother goes on carrying, holding the child, the dead child, for days on end until the dead child's body starts stinking. Then it becomes too horrible, unbearable -- she throws it.

You have to come to see a very significant fact about yourself. It is difficult to accept that this is you, but it is. Once you accept it, once you see the deadness, the ugliness of it, the hell of it, then there is no point in clinging to it. It is stinking -- drop it! It is a dead thing; be released from it. This very moment if you can drop it you will feel a relaxation, a freedom coming out of it.

The next morning the sun can rise on a totally new world. The trees will be greener and you will be able to hear the birds sing for the first time... the graceful movements of the clouds.You will be filled with the

benediction that is already there, that has always been there, but you were too much into your own racket. So get out of it!

The group has done a tremendous service to you. It has brought all the pus out. It is painful, but once the pus is out the wound can heal. Now it depends on you. You can collect the pus again or you can stop collecting pus and can drop the wound. So a great decision has to be made, and it will be good if you can make it right now in front of me. Just let this moment be a decisive moment. Just decide that this is enough -- I will not be like this any more.

I'm not saying to try to change yourself. I'm saying to simply drop the past, because if you try, it will go on hanging around you. Drop it! There is no need to postpone for tomorrow -- right now! Mm? Good !

[A group member says: I realised I have to trust my own feelings more and not worry about what other people will say. But it's very hard for me to do that because I don't always know if what I feel is real or not.]

Don't be worried. Whatsoever you feel, you feel -- whether it is real or unreal, there is no need to bother about it. That's again a trick of the mind so that you can ask others whether your feelings are real or not. But how do you know that the other will be right? So if you are feeling, one thing is certain -- you are feeling. Real or unreal is not a criterion. In that moment that feeling is real.

Take your life in your own hands. That's one of the basics of spiritual growth. Never look at others. And don't go on being manipulated and controlled by others, otherwise you become by and by a slave. The slavery is very subtle but it is a slavery. If you look at others, at what they say, by and by you lose contact with your own feelings. That's how people have lost contact -- always listening to the mother, to the father, to the wife, to the husband, to the friend, to the psychiatrist, to this and that, and always getting a sense of the reality from the outside. You lose contact with your own heart and by and by you forget the language. You always need somebody from the outside to say, 'Yes, it is so.' You always need a father-figure. That's not good -- you remain childish.

To be like a child is very good. but to remain childish is very bad. To be a child means to be innocent, and to be childish means to be immature. So start trusting your feelings. The problem will arise about whether it is real or not; forget about it. If it is there you have to follow it. Take it as a criterion -- whatsoever feels good is good; at least in the moment it is good. Never look retrospectively; there is no point. Yesterday you felt something and you did it, and you felt good doing it. Now to say you feel it was not real is because you compare it with today. You are bringing in something foreign. Today was not there yesterday. Yesterday was yesterday. Today is today. Today it may look as if it was not real and tomorrow you may come to see that even this feeling was not real, so never look backwards. Always look forwards.

There are three possibilities. People who look backwards -- they are the people who are never able to live. They always repent because whatsoever they do always proves wrong. is bound to prove wrong, because it was true in a certain moment. When the moment is gone it is no more true. It was a momentary truth -- and all truths are momentary. So when the moment is gone it looks unreal. These people always go on missing.

Then there is a second type of person -- better than the first -- who always looks forward. It is better than looking backwards -- at least they have a thrill in life; they don't repent.

They dream, they project, they expect. They are always arriving. They may never arrive -- that's another thing -- but they are always arriving. They are very happy -- something is going to happen; they are always expecting it. They are better than the people who look backwards -- because those people are always repentant; everything is wrong and everything has gone wrong. They are always feeling a bad taste, a bitter taste in their mouth.

Then there is a third type of person who is the highest possibility -- they are God-ward. Backwards, forwards, Godwards. Godward means just to be in the present -- neither looking back-wards or forwards, neither in the past nor the future. Just being here -- and whatsoever is happening is true. They trust it, they move with it.

So become Godward. If it seems very difficult, it is better to become a forward-looking person. The backward-looking person lives in hell. The forward-looking person lives in heaven and the Godward person is simply free of all hell and heaven. In English there is no word for it. In the East we call this state moksha, nirvana. It is neither hell nor heaven, neither pain nor bliss. One is simply silent, blissfully quiet. One neither knows any hopes nor knows any frustrations. One remains uncorrupted by any idea of the past or of the future. One is purely herenow. That's what I call a being who is Godward, because God is herenow.

So take hold of your life in your own hands and stop asking outside agencies about it, and you will start growing, maturing. It has been good....

The Great Nothing

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

7 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610075	
ShortTitle: GREATN19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss and vandan means blessing. Bliss is a blessing -- it is not something that you can do anything about. It is not something that depends on your effort -- it is a gift. One has just to open towards it, that's all. One has just to be available to it. If you don't create any barriers for it, it will reach you. So no positive effort is needed, no pushing of the river is needed. That's the meaning of your name, and that has to be your work.

So become as effortless as possible. And when I say effortless, I don't mean to become lazy. When I say effortless, I mean don't strain for it. Go easily.

There is a saying of Jesus.... He says to his disciples, 'Look at the lilies in the field -- they labour not.' It is true that they labour not, but just the contrary is also true -- that they make all the efforts that they can, but that effort is effortless. Their roots are continuously working underground seeking sources of water, nutrition. On the top it may seem that they are not working, but every plant, every tree is working. Their leaves are continuously working with the sun rays, transforming them into vitality, into D vitamins. With the air the tree is continuously working, breathing in, breathing out, but still Jesus is true when he says, 'They labour not.' It is effortless effort. There is no labour in it; they don't strain for it. They remain in a let-go and they let life work through them.

So don't misunderstand me when I say don't make any effort. I mean make all the effort that you can but remain effortless in it; labour not, don't strain. Take it easy.

In the East a calamity has befallen millions of people because they thought that there was no need to do anything. Everything is a blessing of God -- if He wants to give, He will give. Hence so much poverty in the East -- so much illness, disease of the mind, this and that. People have become almost dead. In the West just the opposite extreme has happened. That too is a calamity. People are simply working and working, and straining and straining and never giving a chance to God -- not even a small space to Him to do something for them. Both are stupid extremes.

The intelligent man is always in the middle. The way of intelligence is the middle way -- so you do, and yet don't strain; you make efforts. yet remain effortless. This is going to be a paradox. but once you start working soon you will have the hang of it. It is a click that one day suddenly happens.

You are walking... you have gone for a morning walk and suddenly it clicks. and you know that you are not straining -- you are simply going. There is no strain. no tension. There is no goal... you are not moving anywhere. Out of sheer energy it is happening. Sometimes you'll find, looking at the sky, a song arises in your heart and you start singing. You will feel that there is no effort. It is not that you are doing it -- it is happening to you. You have just become a vehicle.

Bliss is a blessing. It is a gift. Nobody can attain it but it is available to everybody. If you are open, it happens.

God is a gift -- that is the meaning of vandan.

[The new sannyasin says: I have had training as an engineer, and I work hard.]

Continue to work but don't work hard. That's what I have felt -- you have been working hard and you have to relax. You have to remember. because whenever people relax they move to the other extreme. The work continues, but the work becomes worship. The work continues but it is more out of love, and there is no more any achieving mind.

The goal is not important, the result is no more important -- it is irrelevant in fact. One simply works because one enjoys. Then there is no strain. One is not working for any reward. One is simply working because one is alive. One is working because one is so vital. so energetic, and the energy needs to be transformed into creativity. One works like a mother works for the child, a lover works for his beloved, a woman works for her man. Then one works for God.

He has given so much -- we respond to His gifts. Whatsoever we can give is not much, but just a gesture is beautiful. God has given infinite treasures to you; you may know it, you may not. We cannot give anything in return -- we have nothing to give. But still as a gesture we work, and we transform our work into worship. And unless work becomes worship, work is neurotic. Unless worship becomes work, worship is false.

Worship without work is pseudo. Humbug, bogus, a sort of hypocrisy, and work without worship is neurotic, obsessive, a compulsion. When work and worship meet, suddenly you are just in the middle of both, enjoying both together and a great alchemical process sets in. You are both active and passive because worship is passive and work is active. You are both man and woman because worship is feminine and work is masculine. When work and worship meet, your yin and yang meet, and there is great jubilation inside your being -- you have come home, your circle is complete. That's why a man whose work has become worship has a tremendous grace around him. He is a full circle -- nothing is missing.

Everything is as it should be... one is contented. One is so much blessed that one can bless the whole life.

Gyan means knowledge and shreya means virtue. Have you heard one of the very famous sayings of Socrates? -- 'Knowledge is virtue'. That is the meaning of your name -- Gyan Shreya: knowledge is virtue.

There has been a great controversy about it down the centuries. Ordinarily people think that just by knowing something you are not transformed. People think that they know that anger is bad but still they get angry. People know that greed is bad but still they are greedy. People know that eating too much is not good but they eat too much; they drink, they smoke. But Socrates has said that knowledge is virtue. If you really know, you can never go against your knowledge. So if somebody knows that anger is bad and yet gets angry, only one thing is proved -- he does not know that anger is bad.

And I fully agree with Socrates. Once you really know something, there is no need to practise it. It automatically comes into your practice. When you know something. it starts changing you -- immediately. If knowledge has to be practised, that simply shows that knowledge is borrowed, it is not your own. If knowledge has to be practised it simply shows that you are enforcing something, that your eyes do not agree with it, that your own heart is in disagreement with it, that your own being is not willing to go that way -- hence practice is needed. If you really understand a thing, that very understanding is a revolution, a radical change.

This is one of the very pregnant sayings -- 'Knowledge is virtue'. Socrates means that you need not try to become virtuous. The only thing to know is what is good. So only meditation on what is good is needed. And that meditation will become the mutation. If knowledge itself does not change you, nothing else can. But people think that borrowed knowledge is their knowledge; that is where they get deceived. So never believe a single word that is borrowed.

You can accumulate great knowledge by borrowing from scriptures, books, teachers, universities, libraries. You can become almost an encyclopedia, but you will remain dead because even the encyclopedia is not enlightened. You can become a walking encyclopedia, but it will be just a burden that you will be carrying. A very small iota of truth known by your own being is the way of meditation.

So if you feel that you are angry. don't say that anger is bad -- that is borrowed. Drop that nonsense! If you feel angry, meditate on it, look, observe, watch what it is. Have a feel of it on your own -- don't be pulled and pushed by others -- have a direct experience of the anger. When you feel the fire and the poison of it yourself, and when the idea arises that anger is suicidal -- not as an echo of somebody else: a Buddha, a

Jesus; no, out of your own understanding -- that very moment anger disappears. The energy that was becoming anger is available. Now you can do much with that energy because it is pure energy; it is fuel. It is power. That same energy can become compassion. The same energy that is involved in greed becomes sharing. And the same energy that is being destroyed by hatred becomes love.

So remember this. By giving you this name I am simply indicating your whole path for the future. This is enough. If you can do this much, nothing else is needed. You will become a perfect sannyasin.

Prem means love and vishwa means the universe; the universe of love. Vishwa has many other meanings also. It means the space, the infinite space, because that's what the universe is. And love basically is nothing but entering an infinite space. Love is an opening into a world of no boundaries, into a world which ends nowhere. Love begins but ends never; it has a beginning but no end.

Remember one thing: ordinarily the mind interferes and does not allow love its infinity and its space. If you really love a person, you give him infinite space. Your very being is just a space for him to grow in, to grow with. The mind interferes and tries to possess the person, then love is destroyed. The mind is very greedy -- the mind is greed. The mind is very poisonous. So if one wants to move into the world of love, one has to drop the mind. One has to live without the interference of the mind. The mind is good in its own place. It is needed in the market; it is not needed in love. It is needed when you are preparing a budget, but it is not needed when you are moving into inner space. It is needed when there is mathematics; it is not needed when there is meditation. So the mind has utility, but the utility is for the outside world. For the inner it is simply irrelevant. So become more and more loving... unconditionally loving. Become love. Become an opening -- and you can become very easily; that's why I am saying that.

When I say something to somebody I say it only because I see the possibility very close by. Just a little turning and you will have a totally different being. Love is going to be your work in life, so just be loving.

Birds and trees, earth and stars. men and women -- everybody understands it. Black and white, there is only one language that is the language of the universe -- that language is love. So become that language. and once you become love, you become prem, a totally new world will open for you with no boundaries. That's what vishwa is -- an infinite space to be, to grow. So make love. your meditation.

Always remember that the mind is the cause of helping people to become closed. The mind is very afraid of opening because the mind exists basically out of fear. The more fearless a person is, the less mind he uses. The more fearful a person. the more he uses the mind.

You may have observed that when you are afraid, when there is anxiety, when there is something that troubles you, the mind comes into focus very much. When you are anxious, the mind is there too much. When you are not anxious, the mind is not so much.

When everything is going well and there is no fear, the mind lags behind. When things go wrong the mind simply jumps ahead of you, it becomes the leader. In times of danger it becomes the leader. The mind is just like the politicians. Adolf Hitler has written in his autobiography, 'Mein Kampf', that you should always keep the country in fear if you want to remain in the leadership. Keep the country always afraid that the neighbour is going to attack, that there are countries who are designing attack, that they are preparing to attack -- go on creating rumours. Never leave people at ease, because when they are at ease, they don't bother about the politicians. When people are really at ease, politicians are meaningless. Keep people always afraid, then the politician is powerful.

Whenever there is war the politician becomes a great man. Churchill or Hitler or Stalin or Mao -- they are all products of war. If there were no second world war there would be no Winston Churchill and no Hitler and no Stalin. War creates, gives situations for people to dominate and become leaders. Exactly the same is the politics of the mind.

Meditation is nothing but creating a situation where the mind has less and less things to do. You are so unafraid, you are so loving, you are so peaceful; you are so contented with whatsoever is happening that the mind has nothing to say. Then the mind by and by lags behind, lags behind, and more and more distance is created.

One day the mind completely recedes -- then you become a universe. Then you are no more confined to your body, no more confined by anything -- you are pure space. That's what God is. God is pure space.

Love is the way towards that pure space. Love is the means and God is the end.

[To a sannyasin recently arrived from England]

Do a few groups here, mm? They are just an excuse: you forget yourself in the group, and from the back door, I start working on you!

And in the group drop your reason, don't analyse. Go with the process -- whatsoever it is. Later on you can analyse as much as you want, but as I see it, analysis is your problem -- you think about things too much.

Reason is good to a certain extent -- then it becomes a barrier, a great barrier. It is good as far as the known goes, but when the unknown comes in it is simply impotent. The whole purpose here is to arrange a date with the unknown... to help you to move towards the unknown. So put your reason aside for these three months.

Do you know the meaning of unmada? It means mad. I have given you that name. So just put reason aside and just enjoy feeling. Don't analyse and don't ask why, for what. Simply do whatsoever I say to you, and enjoy it. Three months can prove a total revolution in your life. Simply surrender and just work for three months without any analysis, without bringing in reason. After three months you can think about whatsoever you want, you can bring reason back because then it cannot destroy anything.

Once you have experienced something, reason cannot destroy it. But before experiencing it, the reason can create barriers and you may not be able to experience it at all. So first experience and then analyse; then think about it, philosophise -- never do vice versa.

In the West and now also in the East people are learning a very foolish thing. They say, 'First we must know, only then can we experience.' But there is no possibility of knowing without experiencing. They say. 'First God should be proved -- then we can pray.' But prayer is the only proof. Unless you pray you have no proof of God. They say, 'First we should be convinced that meditation helps,' but there is no way to prove it.

If you meditate, that very experience becomes your proof. So for three months simply forget all your training, analytic acumen, skill -- forget all about it. For three months just be here, a very primitive man. The primitive man is very pure -- he lives from the heart, and from the heart the being is very close. From the head the being is very tar away. From the head the moon is closer and the being is very far away.

That's why the head people have reached to the moon, but have not yet been able to reach the being. They will never reach. They will reach Mars, they will reach farther and farther away, but they will never come home.

From the head everything is close except the being. The being is very close to feeling. So for these three months, feeling has to be your style. Feel more, enjoy more, celebrate -- and much more is going to happen.

[A sannyasin says: I feel I need a laughing meditation. I feel very tired and mechanical.]

A laughing meditation will be good. You can start it. When you laugh, laugh through your whole body -- that's the point to be understood. You can laugh only with the lips, you can laugh with the throat; that is not going to be very deep.

So sit on the floor in the middle of the room and feel as if laughter is coming from the very soles of your feet. First close your eyes and then feel that ripples of laughter are coming from your feet. Mm? they are very subtle. Then they come to the belly and become more visible; the belly starts shaking and trembling. Then bring it to the heart; then the heart feels so full. Then bring it to the throat and then to the lips. You can laugh with the lips and the throat, you can make noise which looks like laughter but it will not be and it will not be of much help. It will again be a mechanical act.

When you start laughing remember that you are a small child. Visualise yourself as a small child. When small children laugh, they start rolling on the floor. If you feel like it, start rolling. The whole thing is to get totally involved in it. The noise is not so meaningful as the involvement. And once it starts, you will know.

For two to three days you may not be able to feel whether it is happening or not, but it is going to happen. But bring it from the very roots -- just as a flower comes to a tree: it travels from the very roots. By and by it comes up. You cannot see it anywhere else. Only when it comes and flowers on top can you see it. But it is coming from the roots, from very deep underground. It has travelled along from the depths.

Exactly the same way laughter should start from the feet and then move upwards. Allow the whole body to be shaken by it. Feel the trembling vibration and cooperate with that vibration. Don't remain stiff -- relax. Cooperate with it. Even if in the beginning you exaggerate it a little, it will be helpful. If you feel that the hand is shaking, help it to shake more so the energy starts rippling, streaming. Then start rolling and laughing.

This is in the night before you go to sleep. Just ten minutes will do and then fall asleep. Again in the

morning, the first thing -- you can do it in your bed. So the last thing at night and the first thing in the morning. The night laughter will set a trend in your sleep. Your dreams will become more joyous, more uproarious, and they will help your morning laughter; they will create the background. The morning laughter will set the trend for the whole day. Whatsoever you do in the morning, first thing -- whatsoever it is -- sets the trend for the whole day.

If you become angry the first thing, that becomes a chain. One anger leads to another anger, then another anger leads to another. You feel very vulnerable. Any small thing gives you a feeling of being hurt; it feels insulting. One thing leads to another. Laughter is really the best thing to start with, but let it be a whole thing.

In the whole day, whenever there is an opportunity, don't miss -- laugh. This you have to do for ten days, and then tell me how things are going. Good.

[A sannyasin says he is starting to blossom, and asks Osho to give him a big push.]

Don't be greedy! (much laughter)

... Things have started. You will be blossoming slowly. but that's very good. Everybody has his own pace. and there is no need to hurry it up. because if something is done to force it, that creates a strain. So go with the natural pace. You are a slow walker; you are not a runner. If you run there is more possibility that you will stumble and fall rather than reaching anywhere. Go very slowly.

There is an old zen story, a korean story.... Two monks crossed a river -- one was very old and one was very young. The younger was the disciple and the older one was the master. When they got to the other shore, they enquired of the ferryman how far the town was because they would like to reach it before sunset. They had heard that once the sun sets. the doors of the town are closed and then they will not be able to enter.

The ferryman said. 'The question is not of distance. Only one thing I can say -- go slowly; don't go fast. If you go fast you may never reach before the sun sets. If you go slowly. I promise.'

They thought the ferryman was mad. It was illogical, because he said, 'Go slowly. If you go fast you will never reach; then don't blame me. If you go slowly, I promise you will get there in time.' They thought he was was a madman, talking nonsense, and they ran, because the sun was almost on the horizon and setting and it was dangerous to be left out of the town. It was a wild forest and it was going to be night. It would be impossible to survive the whole night. It was getting cold and they were hungry; they needed rest and food, so they rushed.

And of course as the ferryman said, it happened. The old man stumbled upon a rock and broke his legs. The ferryman had tied up his boat and collected his things and followed them slowly. When he came across them he said, 'You fools! I told you, but nobody listens to me. People think that I am mad. This is a hilly track. You should go slowly, only then you can reach.' But now you will be left; you cannot reach with these broken legs. The young man had to carry the older one. The whole journey was delayed; they couldn't make it.

It is a very beautiful parable. It says that there are goals in life which can be reached only very slowly. This flowering of meditation is a very very slow process in a way. So savour it, celebrate whatsoever is happening and don't hanker for more -- and more will be happening.

It has nothing to do with your hankering. It is going to happen. The process has started... the bud has started opening. Now in its own time it is going to flower. There is no need to force it open because if you do, the bud may look as if it has flowered, but it will not be a real flowering, and there will be no perfume. That perfume is possible only when it takes its time and ripens inside. So simply go slowly:

The mind will tell you many times, 'Rush fast. Time is short. Life is short and many more things have to be done.' Never listen to the mind. There is no shortage of time -- infinity is available. If you can be patient, things can happen very fast. If you can be infinitely patient, right this moment it can happen, because in that patience all barriers disappear. Then one is so at ease, that in that very at-easeness, the blossoming is possible. But be happy -- things have started moving.

I was a little worried about you. Ordinarily I am not worried about people, but I was worried about you. You were looking really sad, very dull, negative. But it has changed.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

8 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7610085
ShortTitle:	GREATN20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and shraddhan means trust. But remember that it doesn't mean belief. Belief is a pseudo substitute for trust. Belief in fact is just the opposite of trust -- notwithstanding what the dictionaries say. Belief is a head thing, and trust is of the heart. Belief is dead and borrowed -- trust is alive and kicking. Belief is a way of the mind to avoid the heart, to give you a substitute so that you can go on playing with it. It is an escape. All beliefs are escapes. If you want to escape from Christ, become a Christian.

The first disciples who came to Christ didn't believe in him -- they trusted him. Later generations have been believing in him. When there was trust there were many miracles because trust creates the space where miracles happen, because trust is alive, glorious, and it allows many glories of God to be revealed. But belief is dead. It is transferred from one generation to another. It is a conditioning of the mind.

Trust is an opening of the heart. It is like falling in love. It has no logic in it.

I can feel your love for me, hence I give you this name. It is falling in love. You don't know where you are going -- you cannot know; there is no way to know about it -- but you can trust me. And trust is a great rest and a great shelter. Jesus said to his disciples, 'Those who are weary and tired, they should come to me -- I will give them rest. My burden is light.' The same I say to you.

Now from this very moment you can drop all your burdens. And my burden is light. From this moment onwards you need not cling to your past. If you cling to the past, the future remains closed. Clinging to the past means continuously hankering to repeat it in some way or other. .. maybe a little modified here, a little changed there. But I am not here to give you any change. I am here to give you total transformation; less than that won't do.

So simply drop the past. And I say drop it -- I don't say how to drop it, because those are again the tricks of the mind. The mind asks how to drop it because with the how, time enters in. Then you will say, 'I will have to practise, then by and by I will drop it.' Meanwhile you will go on doing it.

Sannyas is a quantum leap. It is a jump into the unknown. You don't ask how; you can simply drop it. If you trust me you can drop your past because now you have something better than the past as a shelter. Now you have a greater light than your past can ever provide. So if you look at me it is very simple to drop the past. One never asks how. When somebody gives you a beautiful diamond and you were carrying an ordinary stone in your hand, you don't ask, 'Now how am I going to drop this stone? I have carried it so long. It has become almost a part of my life. How am I supposed to drop it?' You don't ask -- you simply drop it, because now you have created space for the diamond.

The diamond is here. Once you drop the past you can possess it, you can become the owner of it. Just for asking's sake, it is yours. And I don't ask anything in return -- I simply want to share it with you. And the beauty of it is this -- the more you give, the more you have. So I need thousands and thousands of sannyasins to share with me the light that has happened, the treasure that has opened, the benediction. So just trust me, mm?

This word shraddhan is very beautiful. The word trust just carries a little of the meaning of it. Don't believe in me, because belief keeps you away. Just trust. Belief is yours. If you believe in me, you will expect something. You will be constantly watching and judging as to whether I am going according to your

belief or not. But if you trust there is nothing to judge. You don't have any belief to judge against, you have no evaluation. You have moved with me... you have moved into the unknown.

The journey is strange but tremendously beautiful. It is a blessing -- but only for those who are courageous to move with no luggage from the past. So become a shraddhan, a trust.

[The new sannyasin said that he lead groups: I took the essence of Fischer-Hoffman -- going back through the past -- and combined that with working with heart energy. Wiping out the old and bringing in something higher.
Last month something just came through me that I could not understand.]

It is something that is beyond understanding. It can be felt, it can be lived, but it cannot be understood, because understanding is a very small thing and the experience is a very big thing. The understanding cannot hold it, it cannot contain it.

But do a few groups here. Do two or three groups as a participant, and forget all that you know about groups. Just be a participant, because it is a totally different experience. To lead a group is one thing -- to participate in a group is totally different.

When you are a leader in a group, it is bound to be that it becomes a head thing. When you are a participant, you are more relaxed. You have no responsibility and you can be more total. If you have been a leader, becoming a participant will pay tremendously, because you will be looking from the other's shore. Mm? -- you have been leading people to do this and that; you have been helping them. Suddenly you change the role -- you become a participant; you allow people to help you.

It is very easy to help others. It is very difficult to allow others to help you because to help others is not against the ego. To allow others to help you is against the ego. To advise is easy -- to receive somebody else's advice is very difficult; it hurts. Deep down there remains a resistance to it, of 'Whom do you think yourself? Whom are you advising? I know all this!'

A participant has to be ignorant. And if somebody is simply ignorant, it is not so paying. When you know and you put the knowledge aside and play the game of one who does not know, it is very beautiful. So do a few groups and then I would like you to lead a few. I will start working on you now. Sometimes you will be the leader and I will work on you, and sometimes you will be the participant and I will work on you. I will put you in different situations so that different corners of your being can be touched and I can enter into you from different doors.

A man has many doors to his being but ordinarily people get fixed, obsessed with one door. They become efficient in that. Somebody is an engineer and somebody is a doctor and somebody is an advocate; they get fixed. They become so efficient that they never bother to explore other doors of their being. This becomes their chief entrance -- from this they come in, from this they go out. By and by they become oblivious that the house has many rooms and many doors in it, many chambers and many hidden treasures.

To be really enriched one needs to find different ways to enter one's own being. Whenever you find a new door to your being, you will be surprised at how much you were missing unnecessarily. This door has a different quality to it. It is not simply a door. It is also a dimension. It is a new being to you. You become aware of something about which you were never aware. By and by one should enter from as many doors as possible. That's what inner exploration is.

First do the camp -- and in doing, be as total as possible. Don't think about the results because meditation is not result-oriented. In fact it has no motivation in it. You have to enjoy it for itself -- not as a means to an end but as the end itself. So let it be more like a festival, a celebration, and less like a process which leads somewhere. It leads nowhere -- or it leads here and now. Its value is intrinsic.

And you are on the right track. The journey has started. You have heard my call and my invitation. You have come in the right time. Now it is up to me -- you simply relax!

[A sannyasin says: I cannot trust enough.]

Mm mm.... How much can you trust -- percentage? Thirty percent? Fifty percent? How much?
... Just try! Let it be arbitrary, but try.

[The sannyasin replies: Only half-half.]

That will do. Fifty-fifty? That's good -- more than enough -- because if you have fifty percent trust, then the fifty percent distrust is bound to be defeated. There is no problem. In fact if you had said one percent, it would have been more than enough. Whatsoever percent you said I was going to say, 'More than enough,' because even one percent trust is enough to kill ninety-nine percent mistrust.

It is like light. You bring a small candle into a dark room -- it is enough. You need not bring big torches. Just a small candle will do. Light is potential -- trust is potential. Light is powerful -- trust is powerful. Darkness is impotent, mistrust is impotent. Doubt has no spirit in it, doubt is already dead; it is a corpse. So if there is a corpse -- say, the great Mohammed Ali is dead and a small child just born is there -- who is the bigger? Who is the greater? Even if the child is one day old, he's alive -- maybe very fragile. A child is fragile, vulnerable. You can throw a rock on a child and he will be crushed. He is like a flower -- but alive. The dead Mohammed Ali may be Mr. Universe but that makes no difference -- he is dead.

Doubt is dead... doubt is never alive. So you will never see a sceptical person celebrating. The doubts will hang around you, around him, and will make him almost dead. Only a man of trust celebrates. Only a man of trust is really powerful.

So let it be one percent. You say fifty percent -- that is too much. One percent will do!

[To a sannyasin recently arrived from London]

There are problems I know -- and sometimes there are problems of which you may not even be aware. This time you have to work hard and drop them. If you don't work on a problem it tends to become part of your system. By and by it settles into your being, into your guts -- then you don't look at it as a problem but it goes on destroying your life.

And with people who are very intelligent, it always happens that they can explain away problems -- and that's what I see with you. But explaining away a problem is not solving it. To solve a problem one has to bring it into total consciousness. To solve a problem one has to help it to flower. Once it flowers, it dies. That's what a flower is. When a tree has flowered it seems that something is ready to die because flowering is the last thing. Now there is no more going... a flower now has to wither, to drop into the earth and disappear.

Humanity has been taught to repress, to explain, to rationalise, so we go on in subtle ways avoiding problems, pushing them into the unconscious. By and by we become oblivious that they are there, but they go on working from there; they go on manipulating you, they go on shadowing your life. Even your small acts are being corrupted by these problems which are piled up in the basement. They have to be allowed to flower -- that's what the work of the group is.

In the group you are not supposed to repress anything, not to explain anything away, but to bring it to a focus where the seeds can sprout. Even if it is a poisonous seed, the only way to get rid of it is to allow it to flower. Maybe it is jealousy, maybe it is anger, maybe it is possessiveness or whatsoever. It is very difficult to allow jealousy to flower... it is arduous. But that is the only way to be finished with it: to allow it total being, to listen to what it wants to say and let it be and help it. It is painful to see how jealous you are. It is painful to see how angry you are. It is painful to see how mean you are. It is painful to see how egoistic you are. It is painful to see how sad you are -- but they have to be allowed. Painful? Let it be. All growth is painful.

Once jealousy or anger or sadness come to a flowering, those flowers start withering; they fall into the earth and they disappear. They leave you alone -- and that aloneness is what sannyas is... that purity when there is no problem to corrupt you, when you are absolutely alone without any problems. Suddenly sitting there, nothing to be obsessed with, nothing to be occupied with, for the first time you are at home, and for the first time you encounter who you are. For the first time self-knowledge becomes possible. Out of that purity where no problem corrupts you....

Not that you have repressed those problems, because if you repress them they go on corrupting. Their work may not be so gross, it may be very subtle, but it goes on corrupting you. Only when you are left alone, all the problems have left you because you completed them. Once the problem is completed it disappears. If it remains incomplete, it continues -- it goes on knocking at your door. If you don't allow it in the day, it comes in the night... in the dreams it knocks at your door. Man has become so cunning and clever in explaining everything that now even dreams are explained away.

You go to a psychoanalyst -- a freudian or jungian or somebody else -- and you give your dream. Even your dreams are no more yours, no more private -- and he interprets. He is there ready with his explanations,

interpretations, theories, dogmas, and he simply explains it away. Once he has explained you feel very good... you feel as if you have understood something.

His explanation has nothing to do with your dream. His explanation has something to do with his own conditioning. If he is a freudian, he explains it in one way. If he is a jungian, he explains it in another way. If he is an adlerian, he interprets something else. And he can be a hodge-podge of all. He can make the explanations appear really clever -- but it is useless.

A life does not need explanations but flowerings. If your dream is knocking at your heart it simply is saying, 'Allow me being ! I need space! listen to me, observe me, help me to be!' Once you can help it to be, it flowers. Flowering is the end of it... flowering is the death of it. And when it is dead you are left alone. That stillness is what meditation is. It is not a forced silence. It is simply there because there are no problems. So there is no way how not to be still -- one is simply still. The energy is there, vibrant, but there is no motivation to go anywhere, to do anything, to be occupied with anything.

This time I would like you to come to this point. So you will have to pass through many groups. The work is to bring everything up. No more being clever about it. Every problem, whatsoever it is -- don't feel ashamed of it, don't feel shy about it; all problems are human -- just bring it out. Give it a chance to flower. Then it ends, and it ends on its own accord and leaves you in such an incorruptible state of purity that unless you have known it, you cannot even believe that this sort of purity exists. It is virginity: it is as pure as the himalayan peaks and the snow there. Nobody has walked there... for millennia the snow has remained there; it has not melted.

That purity, that silence, that snowwhiteness, everybody is carrying within his own heart, but the problems are all around, a turmoil. They have to be said goodbye to. They can leave you only when they are complete, not before it.

So all group processes are processes of completion. Whatsoever has remained incomplete has to be made complete. Once a thing is complete, it dies. The world never dies because the world is never complete. God is eternal because God is always incomplete. Life is eternal because life is incomplete. It never comes to a point where you can say that it is perfect. It remains a journey, a pilgrimage -- you go on and on. You are always arriving but you never arrive -- that is the beauty of it.

[The Encounter group was present. A group member says: It was hard... becoming aware of how much is going on up here (indicating her head).]

Mm mm, it is hard. It is hard for everybody -- and the more sincere you are. the harder it is. If you just fool around, it is not hard. But if you are really sincere it hurts just to see the things that you have been carrying for your whole life -- just to see the whole mess, just to see the whole rottenness inside... and that's what we have been thinking we are. It is hard but if you can go through it, the things that are creating this arduousness start disappearing.

The only way to get rid of all this mess is to become perfectly aware of it. You are not supposed to drop anything. You are not to create a fight, you are not to create a conflict. You are just to be watchful -- with no condemnation, with not even a worry that these things are there. They are there -- so what? You have simply to watch -- this is how you are. In deep humbleness accept and watch. By and by you will see that the more your watchfulness arises, the more things start disappearing. In a total awareness the mind simply does not exist. And all that is contained in the mind -- jealousy, anger, sadness, misery, unhappiness and hell -- they all simply disappear.

Once you come to a peak of awareness, you will see that the only problem in life is how to be aware. All other problems are just by-products of not being aware. There is no need to fight with each problem separately. If you can simply become aware, that one solution will solve all. That is the panacea, the masterkey. It unlocks all the locks.

This was your third group? So do Vipassana -- it will give you a sharpening so that you can become a sword of awareness; that's what is needed.

In buddhist tradition they call awareness 'the sword of Manjushree'. Manjushree was a buddhist monk, a disciple of Buddha... one of his greatest disciples. His awareness became so sharp, the story goes, that when Buddha saw that somebody had a problem, he would say, 'Go and sit in front of Manjushree and he will cut your knot with his sword.' And it used to happen! His awareness was so sharp -- like a sword -- that when you came in front of him, you would start trembling. His presence was like a sword.

Awareness is the sword of Manjushree. Whosoever has it has the whole world, the whole universe at his

feet. In unawareness you are a beggar. In awareness you become an emperor... incomparable. So all these hard things are going to help. They will become the rocks on which you can sharpen your sword.

[A group member says: I still try to live up to the expectations of other people and not stay with what is coming out of me. I don't feel very centred.]

That's a good experience, a good insight. But just let it be there and it will start changing you. Just remember it, don't forget it -- that's all. You are not to enforce it. If you enforce you will again create something unreal. You have found exactly the place where the change needs to happen. But the change is so much that you cannot do it. If you do it your doer will come from the past. So you need not do anything. Simply remain alert that this is so -- that you try to fulfill others' expectations, that you are always trying to live up to others' ideals, and that you are never giving any ear to your feelings. Just remember it, that's all. By and by the very remembrance will help you, and everything will stop and you will start hearing your own voice. By and by the change will come -- but you are not to force that change. if you somehow enforce it, it will not give you freedom. It may be that again you have been listening to others and they -- this group... the groupleader -- have told you that you are trying to fulfill others' expectations and you are not listening to your own heart. Maybe now you have started to fulfill their expectations. Do you understand me? So that danger is always there for people with a mind like yours.

People like you are very vulnerable. If the groupleader says. and convinces you, that you are living up to others' expectations, you will start living up to the expectations of the groupleader and you will think that this is an insight. Don't do this any more. Simply remember it. be watchful, and pass through a few groups more and you will see that is has started happening.

[A group member says: The group has been hard for me but really beautiful. I'm always scared of the next layer that peels off, but I'm determined.]

That's good... that's very good. I am happy. I would like to give you a meditation now. Start it every night after the Encounter group. It is a sufi meditation... the Sufis call it 'jikr'; it means remembrance. It is going to go very deep in you, and now the layer has broken off from where it can enter -- I was waiting for it. Something has peeled off. A softer layer is there and things can go very deep now. This meditation will be useful.

Every night for twenty minutes sit on your bed and have the light off or very dim, and the fragrance of some incense burning. You can go and find the incense that Sufis burn in the mosque; that will be very helpful. You have been a Mohammedan in your past life -- that's why I am giving it to you.

Sit silently, comfortably, and then for two or three minutes say, 'Allah.... Allah' loudly, with the lips used. In the second step just the tongue is used inside and the lips are kept closed. In the third step the tongue is not used... just the word resounds in you, 'Allah... Allah'. You will be able to do it.

In the fourth step even that has to be dropped. Only the vibrations of it remain. Very subtle vibrations will be felt inside you, as if somebody else is saying 'Allah,Allah' and you are simply resounding with it. The fifth step has nothing to do with you. By and by those vibrations will disappear. It will be as if somebody was playing on a guitar and then the player stopped, but for a while the vibrations continue; for a little while the whole atmosphere is full of the vibe. Then by and by they also disappear. Then there is just nothingness, the great nothingness. That's what Allah is, that's what God is -- the great nothingness.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

9 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610095
ShortTitle: GREATN21
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and mansukh means that your mind is your happiness. Manu means mind and suhka means happiness. So heaven is not somewhere else, it is just within you -- and so is hell. They are not two geographical situations -- they are inner attitudes... you create them. They are not things -- they are just your mind trips. If you want to become miserable, you become. You can find excuses -- they are all excuses; nothing causes misery. And if you want to become happy, you can become happy. Again you can find a thousand and one excuses but they are not causes.

Happiness and misery are not caused by anything from the outside. They are just your own inner creations. And once you start understanding this, there is no need to be miserable. Ordinarily we try to find some source outside of ourselves and make that responsible. If you are miserable you look around to see who is making you miserable, what is making you miserable. And of course you can project -- the wife, the friend, the society, the parent, the mother, the father, the financial situation. You can always find something; there are a million and one things around you. You can always project onto something -- but they are all scapegoats.

You are trying to avoid seeing the real source of it. If you go on avoiding, you will always remain a slave because you cannot do anything unless you know the real source of it -- and the source is within you.

When you are feeling happy, that too is within you. You think it is a beautiful evening -- that's why, or because the girlfriend is so beautiful, so loving today -- that's why. Again you start finding something outside. In both cases the logic remains the same -- that you are being manipulated from the outside.

This is what politicians go on doing. This is their analysis. Hence I call psychology political as well, because psychologists also go on trying to find some source outside. If somebody is neurotic, they will go into his past, into his relationship with his parents, and they will find something there. They can even go back to the very birth pains, or to the womb, and they will find some way. So psychology also remains political.

Religion begins with the understanding that all that happens to you, you are the cause of -- nobody else. It is difficult to accept because you will have to accept the dark part also. But once you accept it you are in total control of your life. For the first time you become responsible for your own being. For the first time you are your own destiny, and a great freedom arises. Then if you want to be miserable, nobody is hindering you. But nobody wants to be miserable. People continue to be miserable because their analysis is wrong. They are looking at some source which is not really the source. So they go on complaining, and their whole life becomes just a prolonged grudge, a complaint, nothing else... a cry, a scream, and all smiles disappear. But they are doing it to themselves.

Neither the society nor the parents nor God are responsible for you. Only you are responsible for whatsoever is happening. Once you understand this, suddenly a great space opens for you. Now you can take charge of your life, you have become mature -- this is what I call maturity. If you go on throwing the responsibility you remain immature. Hence psychology is immature. It is still in the old logic -- if you are miserable, find somebody who is responsible. You are miserable -- it is because of your mother. Your mother is miserable -- it is because of her mother. But this is a chain. Where does it get you?

This is very old logic. Adam was caught disobeying God. He started saying, 'I have not done anything -- it is Eve who persuaded me. She is responsible.' Eve said, 'I am not responsible. It is the snake who persuaded me.' Of course the snake cannot say anything, otherwise he would have found somebody. One goes on in this way ad infinitum. Stop it!

With this stopping you enter into a totally different world. Stop this mind, this logic, and suddenly you have a freedom that you never had before.

[A sannyasin says: I've learnt from different therapies, that no matter how many groups I attended, I would still be the same person and not someone else.... Very painful to find.]

That's very good. That's a great insight.

... It is painful... all growth is painful. To accept truth is very painful, hence we invent lies. We live in lies. Our religions are lies, our philosophies are lies. Our priests, our politicians are lies. They go on Lying. But people need lies because lies are very comfortable. Truth is very uncomfortable. It pierces your heart like a sharp knife. Lies are very soft. Lies function like a lubricant, they make everything smooth.

Nietzsche has said that man will never be free of lies because man cannot live without lies. He has said, 'Dangerous are those people who try to bring man towards truth, who help man to know the truth. They are dangerous -- they will destroy the whole of life.'

In a way he is right -- in a way. Truth is very destructive. but only destruction can be creative. So I say he is right only in a way. He is half right, half wrong; he says only one part of the truth. Truth is destructive -- it kills like nothing else. It shatters you completely, but only out of that shattering arises a new being in you which can live with truth and in truth.

Lies are comfortable because the being whom you think you are is itself a lie. Truth is uncomfortable because you will have to drop this being. this identity, and of course it is an old identity and you have become accustomed to it; you have used it for so long. It has been very efficient, it has helped you in many situations. Maybe it creates misery but still it is a very efficient instrument. So when it is suddenly shattered one feels afraid, apprehensive, but that's what a man is called to be -- courageous.

That's what I mean by sannyas -- that a man is ready to move into the world, the real world, howsoever painful it is. One is ready to drop lies and to live with the truth. Hard? -- then let it be hard !

That hardness will disappear very soon -- once you have decided to live with it. Then you will see that inconvenience was not really inconvenience -- it was just the process of a new birth.

And this is one of the hardest truths to recognise -- that one remains the same, that whatsoever we do, we remain the same -- there is no improvement. The whole ego is shattered because the ego lives through improvement, the idea of improvement, the idea of reaching some day, somewhere; the idea of becoming somebody some day. Maybe not today, then tomorrow or the day after tomorrow. But the hope is very alluring, it is very intoxicating, it keeps you alive. Someday it is going to happen to you -- you will be at the top, you will have improved.

To recognise the fact that there is no improvement in the world, that the world is not going anywhere, that there is no goal to it, in fact no purpose. no meaning.... It is simply herenow, it is a celebration. It has nothing like business in it. It is a play -- what Hindus call leela. It is a play.

Once you understand this, the whole ego trip stops and suddenly you are thrown back to this moment with nowhere to go, no space to move in, no time to move in. The desire for the future creates time; time gives you space to move. Suddenly this moment is all, and there is nothing else. To live with this moment great courage is needed, great awareness and great intelligence.

The idea of improvement is the idea of the mediocre mind, in fact of a stupid mind, a dull mind. The dull mind postpones; the dull mind says, 'Tomorrow I am going to make it.' The dull mind knows well that it cannot make it today. The dull mind knows well that it is dull and stupid, so it can go on playing a game. It can say, 'Tomorrow,' so that there is rest -- and tomorrow never comes. Before tomorrow, death comes one day and everything is finished.

To live in the moment is courageous, is very intelligent. To live in the moment means that there is no postponement. You cannot avoid the facticity of this moment. You cannot say that tomorrow you are going to do it -- you have to do it right now. Whatsoever you have to do. you have to do right now. You have to be responsible: you have to have the ability to respond this moment. There is no other moment. One has to be very alert.

To learn how to live moment to moment is what religion is all about. It has nothing to do with churches and dogmas and creeds; and Christianity and Hinduism and Islam are all nonsense. It is to learn to live this life in this moment with no past interference, with no future interference; to live this moment in its purity, in its nudity, and to respond with one's total heart; not to delay, not to postpone, because who knows? -- tomorrow may never come. This moment may be the last moment. It is to live in such a way that if this moment proves to be the last, you will not repent.

So whatsoever you want to do with this moment, do. If you want to love, love, because there may not be any other moment. If you want to eat, eat. If you want to rest, rest. But let this moment be lived so totally that if there is no next moment, you can go without any repentance that you have missed anything.

[A sannyasin says: There's a couple of things that I couldn't get beyond living in the West. I'm stuck.

One is a feeling of emptiness and pressure in the pit of my solar plexus that no method I've tried will

take away. It feels like a striking pain and an emptiness, and a lot of fear, a blind fear of something that is going to happen.
Osho checked his energy.]

You have misunderstood it. And whatsoever you have been doing was absolutely wrong, because it is not something that is bad -- it is a blessing. The emptiness that is arising there is tremendously beautiful if you can accept it. You tried to get rid of it somehow; you rejected it. You thought that something bad had happened to you. You looked on it as if it were a disease. That's where you missed. It is not a disease at all -- and the pain is felt because you are rejecting it.

So no method can help you because all the methods were chosen to reject it, and the very rejection is the pain. There is no need to get rid of it. This is a beautiful emptiness. This is a meditative space that is coming to your being. You have to go into it and relax there.

You have to enter your own womb and relax there. This is the process of rebirth.

The first birth is out of the mother's womb. The second birth is out of your own womb.

[The sannyasin answers: I get overwhelmed by fear, absolutely.]

That's natural. Even in the first birth the child becomes overwhelmed by fear. Birth, to the child, looks like death. We call it birth, but if we ask the child who is going to be born, he will say, 'I am going to die.' From his side it is a death. His home is being deserted; he is being thrown out, expelled. In fact that is the meaning of the parable of Adam being expelled from the garden of God. Every child feels as if he is being expelled, thrown out from paradise.

The word paradise is very beautiful. It comes from an arabic word 'firdous'. And all the words -- paradise and others -- come from 'firdous'. It means a walled garden; 'firdous' means a walled garden. The child lived in a walled garden, completely protected. Everything that was needed was supplied; even before it was needed, it was supplied. One day suddenly the child has to be thrown out, expelled. The child thinks that it is a death.

The same happens again when meditation creates your womb and you start falling into that womb and your new birth is coming close. You become afraid as if you are going to die. Each birth is thought of as if it is a death, and each death proves again to be just a new birth. nothing else.

So you are coming close to a very beautiful space... but I can understand your fear. You have come here at the right time. Now I will take the responsibility. You simply go into it.

Make it a point every night before you go to sleep to close your eyes and for twenty minutes go into your emptiness. Accept it, let it be there. Fear arises -- let that be there too. Tremble with fear but don't reject this space that is being born there. Within two or three weeks you will be able to feel its beauty, you will be able to feel its benediction. Once you have touched that benediction, fear will disappear on its own accord. You are not to fight with it.

Sit in this posture (the sannyasin was sitting with his legs folded under him, spine erect). If your head starts bending forwards -- it will -- allow it. You will almost go into a womb posture, just as the child remains in the mother's womb. Your head will start touching your knees -- just allow it. Enter into your own womb and just be there. No technique, no mantra, no effort -- just be there. Just be acquainted with what it is. It is something that you have never known. Your mind is apprehensive because it is coming from a very different and unknown dimension. The mind cannot cope with it. It has never known anything like that before, so it's simply puzzled; it wants to categorise and label it.

You have been doing all these things on that centre, on this centre, doing this meditation and that, but that is all the mind. The known is the mind and the unknown is God. The unknown never becomes part of the known. Once it becomes part of the known, it is no more the unknown God. The unknown remains unknowable. Even when you have known it, it remains unknown. The mystery is never solved. The mystery is intrinsically insolvable.

So every night go into that space. Fear will be there, trembling will be there; that too is okay. By and by the fear will be less and less and rejoicing will come more and more. Within three weeks one day suddenly you will see such blessings arising, such an upsurge of energy, such a joyous quality to your being, as if the night is over and the sun has come on the horizon.

[A sannyasin says: I feel the six months in the West have made much difference. I feel like I know what

I have to do -- get over my fear and enter into relationships, be with people, trust myself.]

You say that you would like to trust yourself, and you say that you would like to drop fear. You say that you would like to move into relationships with people -- but they are all contradictory. If you really want to trust yourself, you have to trust your fear too. If you say, 'I have to drop this fear,' you have started mistrusting yourself. The fear is coming from your own being; it is not coming from any outer shore. It is your fear... it is you.

On the one hand you say, 'I would like to trust myself' and immediately you say, 'I would like to drop the fear' -- you have started distrusting. Fear has also to be accepted. It is there -- what can you do? When people say that they want to trust in themselves, they only want to trust in good things -- love, prayer, silence. But when it comes to the opposite of these they don't want to trust themselves; they start fighting.

If there is love there is bound to be a hate part. If you trust yourself you trust both love and hate. You trust love-hate, because both are yours. You don't make a division. You don't say, 'I don't want this hate at all. I simply want to be sweet and loving' -- then you have already started a conflict.

Whenever there is intelligence, there is fear. Only idiotic people are not afraid. So when you want to drop fear, the only way is to become very very stupid. The only way is to become so dull, so insensitive... Like a rock. The flower is bound to be afraid. It is fragile, it is vulnerable. This moment it is there, the next moment it may not be.

Human consciousness is the subtlest flowering in this existence so fear is bound to be there. Nothing is wrong in it, it is natural. The moment you say, 'I don't want fear,' you have become afraid of fear itself. Now it is a subtle fear. You can go on playing a game of hide-and-seek.

Acceptance means acceptance of the total. Trust means trust of the total -- good and bad. The sinner and the saint in you both have to be trusted. If you choose the saint and you want to drop the sinner, you don't trust yourself. No saint has ever trusted himself. He has always rejected the part that he calls the devil part. The religious people don't accept themselves, they don't trust -- they want just to be sweet. But life cannot exist without the diametrically opposite. It is a dialectics.

[Osho said that in India people over the centuries have tried to become insensitive to bodily pain and are worshipped as great ascetics.]

You can become insensitive but that is not going to help. It will not give you a greater flowering of intelligence -- and if intelligence is lost, everything is lost.

If you want to drop hate you will have to drop love too, but then everything is lost. That's why saints have become so afraid of love. They talk about love but they cannot love because they are so afraid of hate, anger.

My whole approach is the approach of non-division. I would like you to trust yourself, but then whatsoever it is has to be trusted. If your being does not feel like moving with people and relationships, that has to be trusted . That's how you are -- why force ? Every force is a distrust.

[The sannyasin replies: I feel I could hide forever like that.]

Allow yourself. Whatsoever you are, you are. I'm not saying that things will not change. Things will change tremendously, but simply accept. Stop this nonsense of forcing, changing, doing this and that. Simply be yourself. If you love hiding, that's okay -- nothing is wrong in hiding. That's how it comes naturally to you -- you are a hider. If it comes naturally to you to escape, you are an escapist, but that is okay.

For one month remain in this okayness, and that will be trust. No discrimination, no choice. Even if contradictions are there, they are there. For one month live in this climate of absolute okayness -- and you will see that things are changing. You will start moving with people without any effort, and then it has a tremendous beauty in it. By and by you will see that the fear is not there so much, the intelligence has not been lost. When you accept even your fear, you become unafraid. Who is this who wants to drop fear? This too is fear!

You are not courageous enough to accept your own fear. You are afraid of your own fear. When you accept your fear you become unafraid, you become fearless. Do you see the point? Whatsoever you are -- good, bad, sinner, saint, day, night, summer, winter -- whatsoever you are, that's how you are.

[A sannyasin says he has done Gestalt, and EST: It didn't open my heart. It made things clear but it didn't open my heart.]

No, it has nothing to do with the heart. It can only make your mind clear, but that too is a great thing.

Sometimes when the mind is clear people think that something has happened to their heart. The clarity of the mind is a totally different thing. The heart needs no clarity; it is already clear. There is no way to corrupt it. The heart only needs a reconnection with it.

The mind needs clarity. It is corrupted by the society, corrupted by the history of man, corrupted by culture and religion and everything. All the priests and politicians have been corrupting it. It is polluted -- more than the atmosphere. But the heart is simply out of the way. We have been trained for the mind so we have learnt how to bypass the heart and go directly to the mind.

The heart needs no clarity. It is clear -- you just need a reconnection with it. The wires have to be reconnected. EST cannot do that; it has not yet developed anything of the heart. In fact it is still a by-product of the technological mind. But it can give great clarity to the mind and that's good. In that clarity things can become possible where reconnection can happen. But in itself it cannot bring you back to the heart. It has nothing of love in it yet; nothing of prayer in it.

And it will not have because once something starts succeeding, it stops growing. The person who is controlling it becomes afraid of trying new things. He becomes more and more efficient in the thing and then things stop. When a thing starts succeeding, it starts dying because it is very difficult to find people who can remain inventive even when they are succeeding... very rare people. Success kills badly, and in the West things succeed so fast that that success kills everybody.

But nothing to be worried about. You are here -- I will reconnect you.

[A sannyasin says: I've done all the groups in the West!]

That's good. That's how you have become ready for me. All the group people are bound to come by and by to me. The groups are creating a tremendous possibility for growth but they are not yet complete so they leave you in a sort of limbo. But that's good -- otherwise you would never come to me. Everybody who is somewhere, somehow connected with therapy, psychology, psychoanalysis or the humanistic groups, is somehow already on the way towards me because sooner or later a metapsychology is going to be born. Psychology is not enough, because psychology is confined to the mind, and man's being is beyond mind. It is more like no-mind.

A metapsychology is just there waiting to be born. A metapsychology will be the psychology of the no-mind, the psychology of the beyond. So you are ready for the metapsychological trip!

Just become in tune with my family here. You are a member of my family, so just get in tune with people, meet people.

[The sannyasin answers: My heart wants to be as close to your vibration as possible.]

I know... you will be. That's exactly what you need. You need the nourishment that my presence can give you. So just feel my presence, and just absorb it as much as you can. Let it go into you with each breath. While you are here, breathe me, eat me, drink me....

The Great Nothing

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

10 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610105
ShortTitle: GREATN22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says about taking sannyas: That's the big fear -- not the fear of being a sannyasin, but the fear of the betrayal of my previous initiation. It's still there lingering on and I feel like a Judas or something.]

Not at all... not at all. That's a very wrong attitude to take about things. It will not be a betrayal. In fact if you don't take sannyas, that will be a betrayal.

... If you meet a master and you are initiated on a certain path, he is a help. Some day somebody takes you ahead on the same path. It is not a betrayal -- it is the same journey. In millions of lives one comes across millions of masters. The whole life is your master. So if you don't take sannyas that will be a betrayal, because then you are clinging to a certain thing and not flowing with your growth. But soon you will be able to.

Right now if you are able, go into it.

[The visitor answers: Wearing this outfit (indicating the orange robes around him) I would feel strange in the West.]

That's the whole purpose of it! That's the whole purpose of it -- to make you absolutely a stranger there and to create difficulties for you, because those difficulties will help you to be very alert and aware and you will not be lost in the crowd. That's the whole purpose of it.

Ordinarily we want to be lost in the crowd, so we conform. We just live as others live, and we are always afraid to do anything which is not in a way allowed by the society or is not expected. So we move in a uniformity, and we lose our awareness in it. To become part of a crowd is to drop being an individual.

My whole effort here is to create a situation for you in which you can again reclaim your individuality, and again you can say, 'I am myself. If I choose ochre, I choose ochre. Then whatsoever the society says is irrelevant. My only relevance is with my own being.' Not that you become anti-social, because that too again is wrong.

There are two types of conformists: one who follows the society, and one who moves anti-society and follows an alternative society. But both are crowd people. An individual is one who follows his own being -- not as a reaction against the society. It is not in any way against the society -- it is only for one's own self. And it will give you so much awareness you cannot imagine. Imagine that just by being in a certain colour can make you so alert and mindful.

In the East we have used the change of name and dress for thousands of years, just to give the person such a unique individuality that, wherever he is, he is never part of the group. Something makes him like an island -- and that being an island is of tremendous help in the beginning. In the end it is of not much help, but in the beginning it is of tremendous help. It makes you so keenly alert... everybody watching you. Wherever you go you are obviously there.

Ordinarily we go on passing and doing things; nobody pays any attention. Because nobody pays any particular attention, you need not be aware. When nobody pays any attention, you need not be aware. When everybody pays you attention it creates a certain heat in you! a tension, an anxiety. It is just the same anxiety as comes to a person who goes to talk to a big crowd. He goes on the pulpit and starts trembling, perspiring, afraid. What will people think? Or it is as stage fright comes to the actor.

Even if the actor has been working on the stage for dozens of years, again when he comes to the stage there is fear -- so many people looking at him. He has become a focus of so many minds -- what are they thinking about him? People want to remain in such a way that they are not too obvious. They can simply go on passing here and there and nobody pays any attention.

This change of dress and name is for a particular purpose, and that purpose is to create around you a situation where ordinarily you would become tense. That tension has to be relaxed -- and that will be your work. That tension has to be relaxed by and by and you have to transform that tension into attention. And both are the same energy.

The word attention is very beautiful; it is made of tension. When your tension is no more like an anxiety and you have relaxed with it, it gains a purity, it attains a certain quality. Then you are simply aware, attentive, but there is no tension in it. First it will create tension and you have to relax that tension. By and by, moving many times in many situations, for how long can you be tense? -- by and by you will start relaxing. And when you relax the tension is released and becomes attention.

In the beginning years, sannyas helps very much. But to know it, one has to be it. So think about it, mm? Good.

[A visitor says: I'm very happy to be here. I expected much worse.]

If you expect the worst, it never happens -- so always expect the worst. Hope for the best and expect the worst. People expect the best and then frustration happens. And this should be the golden rule for your whole life -- be ready for the worst and you will never be frustrated. And if a person can learn how not to be frustrated, he has a great key in his hands: he can celebrate life -- otherwise our whole energy is wasted in frustrations.

First we go on dreaming about things, fantasies -- that is a wastage of energy. All dreaming is a wastage because nothing real can happen out of dreams. When reality comes, it never fits with your dreams, because dreams are very illogical and dreams have no limitations, so when it doesn't fit with the dreams, you are frustrated. First you waste energy in dreaming and then in frustration. The whole life becomes just a pendulum between dream and frustration, dream and frustration, and one goes on being destructive to oneself. That's how people become mediocre -- they lose all intelligence.

Intelligence needs overflowing energy. Intelligence needs a radiant energy. But people don't have energy. Whatsoever they have, they waste. Then they become dull, stupid, insensitive.

So that's a great thing. And make it a point that whatsoever you are going to do, always note down in the mind what can be the worst. And then whatsoever happens, it is going to be better than that.

[Osho suggested that he take part in the camp, saying that doing meditations almost continuously all day, another level of energy is called into action -- the emergency level.]

Once it is released, it is released below the mind. The mind exists only with day-to-day energy. When the day-to-day energy is finished and the emergency level is released, it has no mind. It is very pure, uncorrupted by society, uncorrupted by your habits. It is direct from God.

Anything else you would like to say?

Deva means divine and toshen means contentment. And this is the goal for you -- to be in deep contentment with whatsoever is; never to lose track of contentment. And if you can remain content, nothing else in fact is needed. Then everything comes a grace.

Much is going to happen -- it has already started!

[A visitor said she had been living and working with a group of people for fourteen years, under the guidance of Maurice Nicoll and Rodney Collins, two teachers of the Gurdjieff and Ouspensky schools. Since both teachers had died, the group moved into Subud, and from then began to fall apart.]

Mm, I can understand it. There are great complexities in it. Your problem is not simple and it has many complications. When you were working with Nicoll it was absolutely on the right track -- you missed that track. With Rodney Collins, everything was good. Subud was not for you, and Gurdjieff people lost much unnecessarily getting involved with Subud, because Subud is totally different. Even if there are some similarities, they are just appearances.

Gurdjieff's whole work was very scientific. He was trying really to create a metascience of spiritual harmony -- as scientific as physics or chemistry or mathematics. His dream was impossible, but he was also capable of it, and he has left all of the blue-prints for it -- they need to be developed. Much work is needed to be done on them. Subud is totally different. It has nothing of the scientific in it. In fact to Pak Subud it never happened through work on himself -- it was just an act of grace. It simply happened -- in fact it was an accident. He was not working for it, he was not seeking it. It simply descended upon him -- maybe from his past lives, but he was not consciously after it.

When you are not consciously after a certain experience, yet it happens, you cannot make a science out of it. The whole thing remains hodge-podge. You can at the most be a little poetic about it, that's all. But poetry is one thing and science is totally different. It was a misfortune that Gurdjieff people got involved with Subud.

Nothing is wrong in Subud when I am saying this -- Subud is perfectly good. But it is meant for a different type of people -- people who have much devotion, simple hearted people, peasants, religious, who can trust, and who can trust unconditionally; in fact who have never doubted. Their doubt has never become conscious.

But with people who have worked with Gurdjieff it is simply impossible to be in a simple trust. The whole thing is so scientific, so experimental, and one has to work for it. And it is not a question of God descending in you. In fact it is a question of your integration. It is not an outer agency.

For Gurdjieff the soul as it is does not exist in man. The soul has to be created. If an ordinary man dies, for Gurdjieff he simply dies, nothing survives, because to survive a particular crystallisation is needed. There is no soul so there is no question of God. Only when you are crystallised do you become an integrated point -- and only from that integrated point is an integrated vision of the universe possible. Then God becomes a reality. God is real only for a real person -- and we are unreal persons.

But for Subud that is not the same work. God is there, you are there, everything is available; you have simply to relax, not to work. It is not a question of work -- it is a question of surrender. It is not a question of will -- it is simply a question of let-go. God is there -- you simply be possessed.

Now there are a thousand and one problems with it. As I see it, if we can divide human energy into one hundred degrees, then up to thirty-three degrees a man remains subnormal. And in that subnormal state, a man is very very capable of being possessed by anything whatsoever. Lower states can be there. Below the thirty-three degrees, all sorts of pathologies are possible if you relax and you become vulnerable -- and it is dangerous. A person who is below thirty-three degrees should never relax. His whole effort should be first to get higher than thirty-three degrees, then relaxation is okay, otherwise he will be possessed by very ordinary things and his whole life will be distracted and disturbed and destroyed. Illness, pathology, neuroses, psychosis -- anything can happen. Or in the old terminology -- spirits, lower spirits, can possess him.

Between thirty-three and sixty-six is the normal range. Ordinarily a healthy person, a normal person, lives in that range. If he relaxes it will not be so dangerous. And he may have a few glimpses of the higher -- but that too depends on where he is. He may be nearly very close to thirty-three -- he may be thirty-four, thirty-five, thirty-six -- the relaxation will be dangerous. If he is near sixty-six, there is no problem. If he relaxes at sixty-six, something from the above can descend on him. If you relax near thirty-three, something from the below arises in you.

To go beyond sixty-six is the whole work of Gurdjieff -- how to attain a supernormal state. And it needs tremendous work. It is not a simple question of relaxing, of relaxation and let-go. It needs tremendous work to get beyond sixty-six. From sixty-six to ninety-nine is great work, and if a person relaxes at ninety-nine, then God becomes available, not before it, because that hundred degree point is what God is.

So it was really a misfortune. One of the greatest calamities that has happened to the spiritual world in these few years, was this Gurdjieff group becoming involved. And it happened because of Bennett. I have never felt that he really ever understood Gurdjieff. He was always wavering between so many things. And he had a very cultivated mind -- a great thinker -- but that was the problem. He synthesised many things, and he led the whole Gurdjieff group on a wrong trend.

Gurdjieff will allow you only to relax either at the sixty-six degrees, when the supernormal can become possible.... That's what is needed when a disciple surrenders to a master. And if the master is really a master, he will watch for the right moment when to tell the disciple to surrender. The disciple must be about sixty-six -- only then. If then at sixty-six degrees the disciple surrenders, the master can pour himself into him. And that will be a great revelation; a satori is possible. Then the next point of surrender is at ninety-nine degrees. Then God Himself descends in you.

But if you surrender at thirty-three degrees or near about, you will be possessed by lower things.

Many Subud people are in trouble and there is nobody to help them. Once you are possessed by a lower energy, you are simply in a chaos. Then one becomes more and more fragmentary.

[The Hypnotherapy group are present.

A group member says: The group was good, but I slept a lot. Last time I came to darshan I felt really open

and that I was receiving energy the whole time. But now I feel really closed.
Osho checks her energy.]

There is no problem. There are just waves of energy. Sometimes it is a tide and sometimes it is the ebb. When you are in a tide it is very easy to relate, communicate, be open, to love, receive, to give. When you are not in a tide and energy is ebbing, it is very difficult to communicate, almost impossible. That's why you started falling asleep again and again in the group. But both come and go -- they are both part of life. Nothing is wrong in it, it is natural -- so remember to accept it.

When you feel that the ebb period is there, don't try to communicate. Don't force yourself to open because that opening will not be opening. That is the seed time. One simply closes oneself and remains in oneself. Use that time for deep meditation. It is very fertile for meditation. When you are in a tide and energy is flowing and going higher, that is the time for love. Then relate, be open, share. That is the crop time, but it cannot be all the year around. They say that even in heaven, angels don't sing all the time.

So when there is a song arising, sing. And when you feel that everything is closing, just help it to close. That's what being natural means. By being natural it is not meant that one should remain open for twenty-four hours -- you are not a magical store. There are moments when one should close, otherwise it will be too tiring, too tedious, boring. There is no need to continuously smile -- only politicians do that, and they are the most stupid people in the world.

There are times when tears are welcomed, should be welcomed. There are times when one feels sad -- sadness is beautiful, so when you feel sad, be sad. When you feel happy, be happy. To be authentic means never be against that which is already happening. Go with it... trust it. In the night the petals of the lotus close, in the morning they open again -- but that's a natural process.

Now in the modern mind -- particularly in the new generation -- a very wrong notion is arising -- that one has always to be open; one has to be always loving. That is a new sort of torture, a new sort of repression, a new fashion in violence. There is no need.

An authentic person is one who is whatsoever the case; you can rely on him. If he is sad, you can rely on him that he must be feeling sad; he is a true person . If he is closed, you can rely on him, you can trust him. It is a state of meditation -- he wants just to be within himself. He does not want to go out, he is in deep introspection. Good! If he is smiling and talking, then he wants to relate and go out of his being and to share. You can rely on that person.

So don't try to enforce anything from your mind upon your being. Let the being have its say, and the mind should be just a follower, a servant. But the mind always tries to become the master. I don't see that anything is wrong. Just live this period and by and by you will be able to watch that every month it will be so. For a few days you will be very open -- for a few days you will be closed.

It is more clear in women than in men because women still live in a periodicity. Because of their monthly course, their chemistry, the body chemistry goes in periods -- twenty eight days and the period comes again -- an inner clock functions. In fact the same happens to a man also but it is more subtle, more invisible.

Now just recently a few researchers have revealed that there is a sort of monthly period for man also, but it is very invisible because there is no release of blood. But as for four days of every month, a woman goes into a very low energy state, every man also goes into a low energy state for four days every month, but it is not so physical, not so visible; very psychic -- more inner than outer.

But if you watch your states you will be able to chart them out.... Go on noting on a calendar. My feeling is that you and your moods must be moving according to the moon, so just watch and relate how you go with the moon. Make a calendar for at least one, two months, and then you will be able to even predict. Then you can plan your life that way.

If you want to meet friends, never meet them when you are closed; meet them when you are open. And when you come to me, never come when you are closed. Come when you are open so that you will be receiving more.
But there is nothing wrong in it -- it is just a natural process. Good.

The Great Nothing

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

11 October 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7610115	
ShortTitle: GREATN23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and chitsukha means consciousness in bliss. Chit means consciousness, sukh means bliss; divine consciousness of bliss. And this you have to imbibe by and by into your being -- the spirit of it -- that just to be conscious is blissful. Whenever you lose consciousness, you descend into misery. Whenever you are unaware, you are miserable -- or vice versa. Whenever you are miserable, you are unconscious; they go together. So it can be said that unconsciousness is misery. And whenever you are fully conscious, alert, aware, suddenly there is bliss. So bliss and awareness are two aspects of the same coin. That is the meaning of Chitsukha.

So become more and more conscious, less and less mechanical. Don't move like an automaton: don't go on doing things because you have been always doing them. Don't go on doing things because you have become efficient in doing them. Remember that whatsoever you are doing, you have to bring a quality of awareness to it.

You are walking on the road -- a simple thing. You have gone for a morning walk. Now just don't walk -- bring consciousness to it. Walk consciously, slowly, deliberately. Each step should be known -- that you have taken one now to the right, now to the left, now you are turning at the road. Now your breathing is going faster and faster. Suddenly there comes a breeze or a car passing by, or a dog starts barking or a child is crying. Just be alert, so that whatsoever is happening you are present to it.

Bring the quality of presence into your life. You are eating, but just don't go on eating in a mechanical way as people do. They simply go on stuffing; something has to be done so they do it. They don't taste it, they don't smell it. They don't feel any respect for food. They don't feel any respect for the provider of the food. They don't have any gratitude, because they are not aware.

Eating, eat slowly... savour each bite. Smell, touch, feel, and whatsoever is happening all around, that too has to be in the consciousness. Awareness is not exclusive -- it is not concentration. When you concentrate on something, other things have to be denied. Mm? If you concentrate on me -- a sudden noise outside, but you are not expected to listen to it. Then it is concentration. I am not talking about concentration, I am talking about awareness. Awareness is all-inclusive. You are listening to me -- you are also listening to whatsoever happens around. You are simply open -- alert and open. Whatsoever happens, you will not exclude it, you will include it. Consciousness is so vast that it can include the whole existence. It's bigger than the sky, bigger than space.

So just try to bring the quality of consciousness, presence, to whatsoever you are doing. Taking a shower, bring it: by and by you will see it as a blessing, like a shower of pure energy, and you will feel soaked with it. And once you start making contact with that energy that always comes whenever you are alert, you will be surprised at how much you have missed in your life. And it was always yours. You just needed one thing, and that was awareness. You have lived in a sort of a sleep, you have been a somnambulist.

Hence I give you the name Chitsukha. Now get out of your sleep and get out of your dreams!

[A visitor says she cannot take sannyas: I think I will go the same way as your sannyasins, but I think I

must do this on my own, not in this community because I have been in a lot of other prisons in my life -- childrens' homes, boarding homes, schools -- so I feel to be free.]

You be free -- but you don't know my sannyas. Be free and soon you will understand that you cannot be more free than my sannyasins can be. But wait. Soon you will start feeling jealous (laughter)... jealous of my sannyasins.

[She answers: Maybe.... But why cannot I go on my own by myself?]

You try! I'm not saying not to try -- you try. But that is a reaction against your past -- it is not freedom. Because in the past something has happened, that makes you afraid of any communities, of any group, of becoming part of any sort of thing. This is just a reaction from the past -- it is not freedom.

Just be here. I am not in a hurry to give you sannyas. Just be here and enjoy... feel what sannyas is. Be with sannyasins, see and watch, and you will know that on your own you will never be so free, because this sannyas is something absolutely new on the earth .

They look as if they are a group, but they are related to me directly and individually. They are not related to each other as a group, and I have no discipline over them -- they are not confined in any way.

In fact what you will do on your own is to be confined to yourself, that's all. You yourself will become your imprisonment now. You have become afraid of other imprisonments -- now you will be imprisoned in your ego, and that can be the worst imprisonment possible. You have not been aware that a person can be imprisoned in his own ego, and can call it independence and freedom -- and it cannot be freedom.

... Just wait. Meditate and listen to me.... So it is only a question of time. You can delay it as much as you want, but as far as I am concerned, you have already become a sannyasin. I can look into you. You are not afraid of me -- you are afraid of your past, but you don't understand that I am not a part of your past. You are afraid of your past entanglements, but this is not at all in any way related to your past entanglements. It is absolute freedom.

... I confer absolute freedom on you. Now look at me. This will be your name: Ma Prem Satisha.

Prem means love and satisha means goddess; goddess of existence. Sat means existence and isha means goddess; goddess of love and existence or love and the divinity. And hereby I make you absolutely free -- free and orange!

[Osho mentioned this new sannyasin in discourse the following morning, saying:]

Just last night one woman seeker was saying, 'I would do what other sannyasins are doing, but I cannot surrender... I cannot lose my freedom. I have lived in my confinements from my very childhood, in many disciplines. Now I am afraid to get involved in another imprisonment.' I said, 'Don't be worried. I confer freedom upon you -- an absolute freedom.'

Sannyas is freedom. If you understand rightly, it is absolute freedom. And the woman understood the point because I said, 'Now you are afraid that you may get into another trap, but are you aware? Your ego itself can become the trap -- and the greatest of all. You have lived in many other commitments, but your own ego can become the imprisonment.'

When you surrender to a nobody, he cannot make an imprisonment of you, and the very danger of your own ego becoming an imprisonment for you disappears. When you surrender to me, you are not really surrendering to me, because I am not here. And I am not enjoying your surrender at all. Whether you surrender or not makes no difference to me. In fact when you surrender to me, you surrender yourself -- you don't surrender to me. You simply surrender your ego. I am just a device, an excuse.

It will be difficult for you to go and surrender to the river or to the sky or to the stars -- it will be difficult and you will look a little ridiculous. So I pretend to be here (laughter), just to help you so that you don't feel ridiculous, and so that you can put your ego somewhere. There is nobody to receive it and nobody to be happy about it, but it helps.

Buddha used to call such things devices, 'upaya'. It is just an 'upaya', a device. to those who cannot put their egos down unless they find some feet. I make my feet available to you, but inside there is nobody.

[A sannyasin says: I'm becoming more mad.
... It's coming out. I've been holding it down.

... I keep judging it.]

I always thought that you were perfectly mad, so how can you be more mad? You cannot be! Enjoy it. Don't be worried.

... That is really neurosis. Madness in itself is not a pathology, but if you judge it and you repress it, you are getting into a pathological state.

Don't judge it -- madness is perfectly good. The whole existence is mad, otherwise it cannot exist. You think these trees are sane? These birds singing in the morning? You think the stars moving are sane? You think God is sane? If God were sane He would have committed suicide long ago, but He continues.

Nothing is wrong with madness; you have to accept it. Once your madness changes its quality completely, a new dimension opens to it. The madness itself can become your meditation. All the mystics have been mad people, but mad with a method. They transform their madness in a creative way. Then the same madness became a great enlightenment, a great realisation.

The same madness can become dance, it can become poetry, it can become music, or if you judge it can become pathology. So don't judge it -- judge ye not. Accept it, love it. That's how you are so what can Prabuddha do? If Prabuddha is mad, he is mad. So what? There is no need to judge it. Accept it and enjoy it. And suddenly when you start enjoying it, it disappears, because madness cannot exist when you enjoy it. When there is no tension, no anxiety, how can madness exist? If you judge, there is tension.

[The sannyasin says: Sometimes when I go out of my room and I see somebody, I just can't bear to look at them. I can't talk to them.]

Don't look! Who is forcing you? There is no necessity.

... Nothing is wrong. You must be enjoying your loneliness better, that's why the comparison arises. There are people who enjoy company. When they are alone they feel mad. If you leave them alone in a room they cannot be in the room, they feel mad... that they will do something.

There have been many experiments in sense deprivation. A person is kept in a cabin or in a tub, in a closed place, for a few hours. It is very difficult for people. Just after forty or fifty minutes they become so anxious to get out of there; the loneliness is such a torture. At the most people can tolerate six hours. Beyond that they start going neurotic or crazy -- and normal people!

So there are people who cannot live alone -- they always hanker for company -- and then there are people who are happy alone but always feel some tension in company. Your situation is better than the other type of person. At least you are at home with yourself. So live more silently and more alone. Enjoy your solitude and avoid relationships for one month. Then after one month, tell me how things are, mm? Good.

[The Tao group is present. One group member says: I was very confused because I felt I was opening on one side and closing down on the other.

This morning I felt in a very silent mood, looking inwards more and not intervening -- just watching what's happening with the conflict and seeing the ego.]

The group has been really good. It may not have been ecstatic, but it has been very very useful. And you misunderstood, that's why the problem was there.

Whenever you open, you simultaneously close also. If you become open towards love, you close towards your hatred. If you become more open to compassion, you become more closed to anger -- that is natural. When you open towards the sky, you become closed towards the earth -- that is natural. In the beginning this is how it is going to be. You cannot go in all directions. When you start going in one direction, all other directions are left.

One day it becomes possible -- but that is the very last thing -- that suddenly you are so free -- you are freedom -- that you can move in all directions, all together. Then you can be angry and compassionate at the same time. and there will be no conflict in it. But that will take time... wait for it.

Right now whenever you are opening to something, immediately you will be closing to something else -- the opposite will be closed. Where your energy has been flowing will be closed and your whole energy will be channelised into a new dimension -- this is natural. You became confused because you thought, 'What is happening? On one hand I'm becoming open, on another I'm becoming closed.' You started looking at these two things and you became confused because you could not figure it out -- but this is natural.

The group has done something beautiful in you, and you will be reaping more and more in the camp because of this group. After passing through five, six, seven groups, you will have a complete grip of your being, because you will enter again and again from different doors. It is very good to know oneself from different angles. Man is a multi-faceted being -- he has many faces -- and one has to know one's many faces. Then there is only a possibility of knowing the original face, the innermost core -- not before it.

Anand means bliss, nirakar means formless -- formless bliss.
In the East we have conceived of God in two ways: one is with form, another is without form. The unmanifest God is without form, and the manifest world is God manifest with form. But everything is divine -- whether in form or formless. You are divine in form. One day when you disappear and you leave the body behind and you are not reborn again, then you disappear into the formless, as a river disappears into the ocean. Then the river loses its form, its embodied existence. Then there are no boundaries to it.

We are gods in form, and we are towards the formless God. And that is the whole journey of sannyas -- from form to formless... from word to wordless... from mind to no-mind.

So remember it. Whenever you see something.... You see a tree -- don't just remain with the form of the tree. Try to penetrate into the being of the tree which is formless. The tree is just a form. As you are a form, the rock is a form, the cloud is a form. If you start looking into things deeper and penetrating to the formless, you will see that one pervades all. The many are just the faces of the one, and that one has no limitations. The one is beginningless, endless.

So just try to see into things deeply and try to bypass the form. You see a woman who is beautiful. Try to look into the beauty of the woman and forget the form. Suddenly you will be meeting the divine beauty. You listen to music... somebody is playing on the guitar. Forget the form of the player and the form of the guitar, and suddenly you are surrounded by divine music -- something celestial, something not of this world, something of the beyond.

So go on looking for situations wherever you can drop the form, because the form is just a dress. Inside everybody is carrying the same one existence. That is the meaning of nirakar.

Hallelujah!

Talks given from 1/8/78 to 31/8/78
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published: 1981

Hallelujah!

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Sannyas is The Apprenticeship in Bliss

1 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808015
ShortTitle: HALLE01
Audio: No
Video: No

[to a sannyasin returning to her husband in the West]

Just be there and be totally there. It is not a question of where you are; the question is always of being total or partial. Whenever you are partial, something goes on missing. But my feeling is that you will be partial there too -- because you could not be total here, so how can you be total there?

Here you have been thinking of somebody who is there; there you will think of me and things that are here.

Partiality is the way of the mind. The mind can never be total in anything, because to be total means to commit suicide; as far as the mind is concerned, it is a suicide. The mind is very clever in creating new fragments. You are thinking that there you will be total, but you will be there -- nobody else -- and this mind will be there -- no other mind. If it cannot be total here, how can it be total there? Just by changing places, nothing is changed; the mind remains unaffected by changing your place. The *mind* has to be changed. If you had been total here then there would have been a possibility: you could have hoped to be total there too. But try. Who knows? It may happen there.

And it is always so that whenever you are not with your lover great romantic ideas arise, and when you are with your lover then all simply falls flat.

When you are not with your lover your heart is simply longing to be together, and when you are together suddenly you find the whole stupidity of it. What is there? All those dreams look childish. Then you want to be alone or you want to be somewhere else. This is the game people are playing; it is not simply your game. It is the general game, the game of life: whatsoever you have immediately loses meaning; whatsoever you have not becomes meaningful.

Just the other day I was reading a story, a Sufi story.... A Sufi is on a sea voyage and a king is also on the same boat; he has a servant. One day the sea is very dangerous and it seems that any moment the boat can sink. The servant is in a panic -- crying, weeping, shouting 'Save me!' and praying to god and almost going mad. The king says to him 'Don't be afraid. I am also here and so many people are here -- if we are all going to die, we are *all* going to die, not only you.' But he is not in a state to listen.

The Sufi mystic is listening to the whole thing, watching, and he says 'If you give me a chance I can put him right,' and the king says 'Do anything!'

So the Sufi and his two or three disciples take the man up and throw him into the sea! Of course he shouts more loudly in the sea:'Save me! Take me out of it!'

For a few minutes he is left there and then the Sufi and the disciples rescue him and carry him back into the ship; now he is very calm and quiet. He sits very silently, and he is very happy that he has been saved. The king is surprised but the mystic says 'This is a simple application of a general law: People understand the beauty of something only when they have lost it.'

Your lover is there you understand the beauty of relationship; when you are gone from here you will understand the beauty of being here. This is the general rule. Beware of it!

So good. Keep to this -- being total there. Don't think of me and don't think of Poona at all.

Just be totally there. If you can be totally there, next time you can be totally here. And it is not a question of *where* you are total; wherever you are total you are with me. To be total is to be with me. To be partial is not to be with me.

So just go happily, with all my blessings, to be total there -- try!

Para means'of the beyond, transcendental'; prem means love -- love of the beyond, love for the transcendental.

Man is not confined to the body, neither is man confined to the mind. That's the beauty and the grandeur. In the innermost core, something exists in man which is transcendental, which is infinite, which has no beginning and no end, which is the eternal flow of life. To become too attached to the body, to the mind and to the things of the body and the mind, is to be lost in the mundane. To remember the transcendental -- to remember 'I am in the body but not the body, I am in the mind but not the mind' -- is the beginning of a great transformation. It takes you farther and farther away from things; and the farther away you are from things, the closer you are to the essence. The farther away you are from the mundane, the closer you are to the sacred; and only with the sacred does joy arise. It is a by-product, joy *is* a by-product.

When one remembers one's sacredness, one's infinity, joy wells up. When one thinks oneself limited by a thousand and one limitations, misery arises, because a limitation is a kind of confinement; it is a prison. How can one be happy in such a small body? How can one be happy in such a petty mind? It is impossible. They don't allow you space to dance, to sing, to celebrate. One is cluttered, one is like a junkyard. One needs the vast sky. In that vastness is freedom. In that freedom is joy.

Fall in love with the transcendental... search for it. And I call it'falling in love' because the search has to be through the heart and not through the mind. If you search through the mind, you will never go beyond the mind. The mind is very jealous -- it won't allow you to surpass it; it is very possessive. The mind is the gaoler, it guards the gate. It won't allow you to go beyond the limits. You can function within the limits -- it gives you all freedom within the limits -- but don't step outside; that is not allowed. The heart is not a prison, it is an opening; it is a door, not a wall. Hence I say 'Fall in love with the beyond'... and only the search for the beyond makes a man truly a man.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said 'That day will be the most unfortunate when man stops surpassing himself.' When the arrow of human consciousness does not have anything like a target beyond itself, that day will be the most unfortunate. But that day will never come, it cannot come -- the urge is built in. Man is man only because of the desire to surpass himself... that very desire is his humanness. Animals have no desire to transcend themselves. A dog is perfectly happy being a dog. He does not want to become a god, he does not want to become anything else. A rose is perfectly happy being a rose.

It is the privilege, the prerogative, only of man -- his agony and his ecstasy -- that he wants to reach beyond, he wants to go above himself, he wants to do the impossible. That's his specific adventure. That adventure makes him human. He has to live in this search, *as* this search.

A few things can be done only when the energy is ready. Then one can ride on the energy and can go higher and higher; now you can go on a psychedelic trip!
Just be here, and absorb me as much as you can. Become a drunkard!

[To a sannyasin who does not want to do groups and has fallen in love]

If you don't want to do them, don't. But these men come and go (laughter) -- they are just passing phases... and what the groups do will remain. So it is for you to choose, mm? One feels like being with a man; thats very natural, but it is not of much value really. The groups will make you capable of more love, more understanding. Then to be with your man will be of more value and more depth. But still, you have to decide; if you feel like that, then don't do the groups.

The difference between a belief and trust is immense.

Belief is directed towards an object. You believe in A, you believe in B; A may be a person or a book or a concept or a philosophy. Belief is objective, there is an object to it. Trust has no object. You don't trust A, you don't trust B or C. Trust is a *quality*. It is subjectivity; it has nothing to do with any object. Beliefs are bound to be disturbed, *will* be disturbed, and it is good that they are disturbed; otherwise you will be caught in them, you will be imprisoned in them.

Unless you lose all belief in beliefs, trust will not arise, because it is a totally different dimension. A belief is looking outwards to somebody else as a redeemer. Christians believe in Christ and Buddhists believe in Buddha. They are looking towards somebody as if *he* is responsible. Nobody is responsible for you except yourself. Trust is not directed outwards. Trust is simply an inner quality, like a fragrance of a flower, undirected; it is simply there. Nobody can take your trust away because in the first place you never put it in anybody.

The real master *never* creates a belief and the pseudo masters always create belief. In the name of trust they create belief. The real master destroys beliefs. That's why Zen people say 'If you meet the Buddha on the way, kill him.' They are saying to kill the belief in Buddha so your own trust is freed from all objects.

Trust is a quality of your heart as intelligence is the quality of your mind. And the less cluttered you are with beliefs, the more you will find trust arising. Who can take it away from you? Nobody can. Nobody can shake it. You trust because you enjoy trusting. There is no motivation in it; it is trust for trust's sake. If somebody deceives you, that is *his* business; in fact he is giving you an opportunity to test your trust. The man of trust will laugh at the whole thing -- he has passed one barrier more!

So forget all about that. And whenever people seek and search for truth, many pseudo gurus are bound

to be there in the marketplace... and California is the super-marketplace for all kinds of gurus. First they used to import them from India; now they have started manufacturing them themselves. How long can one depend on imports? Those imported were false and the ones that you are creating there are copies of the imported ones.

But don't carry any grudge, don't carry any scar; he only did his thing. It was wrong from your side to believe in a person. You have just been proved wrong -- not that he has been proved wrong. That is not your business at all; that is his business. Only one thing has been proved, that one shouldn't trust persons. Trust your own being... trust your own awareness, trust your own love. And that is the work of a real master: to throw you back to yourself.

Surrendering to a master is not really surrendering to a master; it is just taking the help of a master so that you can surrender to yourself. The master is just a mirror: he reflects you. But carrying any grudge, any scar in the mind, is bad, because that will affect your future. That means you are not yet free from that experience. Always remember: the past has to be dropped every day.

And sometimes it happens that even the wrong routes that you follow may bring you to the right route. Wrong persons whom you are with may help you to search for the right person; because to see the false as the false is a great step towards knowing the true as the true.

So ultimately, when one looks back and considers everything, all fits perfectly well. Those who cheated you and those who helped you -- you have to be grateful to all of them. You may not have been here; if you had not been with F -- your life would have been a totally different life. What he did is not the point.

Jesus says 'Judge ye not.' Never judge people. Whatsoever they can do, they are doing. Why should we expect more from them? Who are we? Whatsoever you can take, learn, experience, you should take, learn, experience, and move -- unless you come to a place where you can really disappear and there is no need to move anywhere else. That door comes, but one has to knock on many doors before that door comes.

Nine hundred and ninety-nine false masters... and then one arrives at the true master. And sometimes it is a surprise when you arrive at the true master: he may have lived just by your side, he may have been your neighbour.

A Sufi story...

A man went to seek and search. He asked the first man outside the town, sitting under a tree 'How to find a master?' The man described him, saying 'These are the signs. he will be sitting under such-and-such-a tree, he will have certain eyes, such-and-such-a vibe'... and all that. The man was very happy -- now he had a criterion -- and for thirty years he searched. He came across many masters, many people, and he became tired, disillusioned and frustrated -- so much so that he turned back home; he said 'It is all nonsense.'

He met that old man -- noW he was very old -- when he was entering the town. Suddenly he was surprised:'This is the tree that he described, this is the vibe.' He looked into the eyes of the old man and the old man started laughing. This was the laughter and these were the eyes! He said 'But why didn't you tell me before? Why did I have to go into such suffering and a nightmare for thirty years?'

The old man said 'I told you, I described everything, but you didn't even look at the tree! You were not ready. The tree was here, I was here. When I was describing the eyes, I was looking into your eyes, but *you* were not there.

When I was talking about the vibe, you were not ready to feel it; you were dead. These thirty years have not been a wastage; they have prepared you. Now you can see the tree, you can look into my eyes and you can feel the vibe. I am your master. You have come home! And don't be angry with all those people; they all have helped in their own ways. The good and the bad, the false and the true -- they all help.'

This game of life is really a very paradoxical game. So whenever you can come, come back -- you may find the tree here!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #2

Chapter title: The Night is over

2 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808025	
ShortTitle: HALLE02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, devayan means divine vehicle -- love, the divine vehicle. Love takes you to the ultimate and love also brings the ultimate to you; it is a double-edged sword. It is like a ladder: you can go up and down by the same ladder. And the meeting happens somewhere in the middle. Man starts moving in love, god starts moving in response to man's love, and just exactly in the middle, somewhere half-way, the meeting happens. Man disappears into god and god disappears into man. Then there is no 'I' and no'thou'; then there is only one.

And the search is for that oneness... the longing is to be one with the whole again. The suffering is that we cannot find the way; the suffering is that whatsoever we do fails. But love has never failed. Very few people try love. They try everything else but nothing else can succeed. With love everything is possible; without love nothing is possible.

Prem means love, shaila means the peak of the mountain. Prem shaila will mean the peak of the mountain of love. And love makes available the highest peak possible -- what Abraham Maslow calls'the peak experience'. It is possible only through love. All other experiences are mundane, ordinary; only love takes one into the beyond. All other experiences are earthly, earthbound. Only love has wings... it can take you above the clouds. And that is not only a metaphor -- literally it is so.

Man is an ambiguous being -- half earth, half sky, half matter, half mind, half animal, half god. That is the agony of man and also the ecstasy. The agony is that man is always divided -- to be this or to be that, to be or not to be. The animal pulls him backwards, and the god in him goes on calling him forth, to come out: Surpass yourself! Just a little more and you will have arrived.

The animal seems simple, comfortable, convenient, because it is our past. But it is boring, familiar, and familiarity breeds contempt. Easy, but not worth much; we have known it. To know it again and again is going to be just a repetition, and all repetition dulls the consciousness. All repetition reduces you to a mechanism, and to be reduced to a mechanism is to be in utter bondage.

So man is pulled backwards, towards convenience, security, familiarity, but repulsed also because it is boring and it has already been known; there is no adventure any more.

The body wants to fall back, the spirit wants to go ahead. And the call of god, the call of the beyond, or whatever you wish to call it -- truth, beauty or any name will do -- the call of the beyond is very alluring, enchanting. It gives a thrill, one feels alive again. It is a challenge, and challenge provokes the spirit, it is a provocation. Sleep disappears and dullness disappears -- one becomes more alert and conscious. But then there are dangers; with the new there are always dangers... the unknown territory. Who knows what is going to happen? It is dark and there is no map. No map exists -- no map can exist in the very nature of things -- no footprints. Buddhas have walked but they have not left a single footprint. It is just like a bird flying in the sky leaves no footprints. It is uncharted, unmapped, dark, but the call creates great desire, longing, hope -- hope for meaning, hope that you can also live a life of thrill.

This is the dichotomy that man lives in. Hence I say that man is an ambiguous being... Like Janus.

The first month, January, is named after Janus because the first day of January looks both ways -- at the past, at the last year that has gone, and at the year that is to come. Janus is a Roman god with two faces, facing in both directions. Man is a Janus; his whole life is a January. And both directions have something appealing and something that creates fear. One has to decide. If one decides to faH back, one disappears as an alive being; one has committed suicide. If one decides to go ahead in spite of all the fear that arises with the new, one is born spiritually.

Remember it. Listen to the call of the unknown -- and it is always there. Whatsoever becomes known has to be dropped.

Once you have lived it, it is finished; to repeat it is a sheer wastage of life. Let the search continue. Only then can one become a peak that goes beyond the clouds. Otherwise one becomes a flat land, lives a flat life. That's what people are living -- flat lives with no peaks. Nothing extraordinary ever happens to them because they never allow it to happen.

Love is the magic word. If you love, you are getting ready for the extraordinary to happen to you. If you love, you have accepted the invitation of the unknown. If you love; you live. They are synonymous: to love is to live; not to love is not to live. Love can become such a peak, like an Everest. And there is no end to it, it goes on growing.

If your life becomes suffused with love, immersed in love... not that only a few moments of love are there but there is a continuous flow of love, whatsoever you are doing love is there. You are cleaning the floor but love is there, as if you are cleaning the floor of a temple.

Taking a bath and the love is there for your own body, because your body is god's gift. Or just breathing and doing nothing, but the love is there, because to be able to breathe is such a miracle. We cannot pay for it, there is no way to pay; it is such a valuable gift. All else becomes possible through it. Just seeing a rose flower with deep love, god is revealed.

Whenever your heart is full of love and your eyes are showering love, god is revealed. It is love that gives you the vision of god. To me, love is religion, love is meditation.
This single word contains all that is beautiful.

Deva means divine, manso means mind -- divine mind. And the divine mind is not your mind, it is not the mind that we know about. The divine mind is exactly the absence of our mind. As far as our mind is concerned, it is a barrier to the divine mind; it has to go. From our side we have to become no-minds, utterly empty, and then the divine mind descends in us. We have to become a vacuum; that vacuum is immediately filled.

The mind that we have is nothing but memory. It is the garbage of the past, the dust that our mirrors have gathered. This dust has to be washed away. And when the mirror is pure and without any dust, it is not yours, it is nobody's -- it is god's. The mirror is god's, the dust is ours. And by'dust' I mean the thoughts, the memories, the desires, the imagination, the dreams and all that. When I say'when we are utterly empty', I mean when all these things have disappeared and there is nothing left -- or only nothing is left, a pure silence; nothing stirs it.

That's what meditation is all about, and once that nothingness is attained, one is surprised: something from the beyond descends and fills one. And that is fulfilment; then one is satiated forever. There is contentment, and a contentment that is eternal, not a momentary phenomenon -- that one moment it is there, another moment it is gone again and the thirst and the longing come back.

So divine mind means: the mind of the whole, the mind of the total, the cosmic mind. You have to disappear into it, like a dewdrop falling into the ocean. Your mind is like the dewdrop and the divine mind is like the ocean. The dewdrop becomes very afraid, naturally so, because it can see 'I am going to disappear, I am going to lose my identity; I will be no more.' The fear is logical but still unfounded, because once the drop has disappeared into the ocean it becomes the ocean. It has not been a loser; it has gained. It has lost only a small definition and it has become vast. With god we lose nothing because we don't have anything and we gain all. Or, we only lose our chains, our bondages, our prisons; and our so-called mind is just a prison.

The divine mind is absolute freedom -- it is a liberation from all limitations.

Remember one thing always -- that there is no cause to be anxious in life, and all causes are just excuses. If you decide not to be anxious, then nothing will make you anxious; there is nothing worth it. Life is such a fleeting phenomenon that is going to disappear one day. Why be bothered too much about it? We are only here for so few days. Just play the game and remain aloof. If one can remain a witness, aloof, distant from things, then anxiety is not possible. Anxiety comes into existence only when we become identified with small things. And they all pass.

There is a famous Sufi story: A great king wanted a special ring to be made for him. The ring was made...

The message of the story is: this too will pass. This was engraved on the ring, because the king had asked his goldsmith 'Engrave such a message that will be helpful to me in all kinds of situations -- good and

bad, failure or success, life or death.' The message had to be one single message, but it had to work in all kinds of situations.

The goldsmith was very worried:'Where to find such a message which can work when you are in pain and which can work when you are in pleasure? There is advice which will work when you are suffering and, naturally, there is advice which will work only when you are happy; but happiness and unhappiness are contraries, so how can one message work for both?'

The goldsmith was driving himself crazy -- the time was coming closer and closer and the king was asking for the ring.

Then he went to a Sufi master and told him the situation and asked 'What should I do?' The master said 'Just engrave the ring with this small sentence on it "This too will pass away." And tell the king that whenever he is in any need to read this, to meditate over it.'

And that's what I would like to say to you. Situations arise when one feels anxious. Silently repeat inside 'This too will pass away.' And just see: immediately you will feel a kind of relaxation, a calmness, a quietude; in fact it has already passed away.

All these are just on the surface, all these situations; your depth remains untouched. Remain the centre of the cyclone....

Just sitting silently is enough, and that will never become a habit. Sitting silently can be done any time. And you are not doing anything in particular, so it can't become a habit. Just sit... enjoy just sitting. It is neither a ritual nor a prayer nor a mantra. It is for the sheer enjoyment of being -- just enjoying the sounds around you, the trees, the birds, the people, the noise, all that makes this world. And you are not doing anything special, sacred, religious -- nothing -- you are simply enjoying.

There is a very famous Zen story: A man was standing on a hilltop. Three persons saw him; they started arguing about him, about what he was doing there. One said 'He must have lost his cow -- I know that man -- and he must be looking for his cow from the hilltop.' And the second said 'I cannot agree, because when one is looking for something one does not stand like a statue, unmoving; one moves, looks this way and that. But he is just standing like a Buddha-statue He is not looking for something -- he is waiting. Maybe a friend has come with him for a morning walk and is left behind and he is waiting for him to come.'

The third said 'I disagree, because when somebody waits for somebody who has been left behind, once in a while he looks back to see whether he has come or not. But that man is not looking back at all; he is not even moving. He is not waiting. My feeling is that he is meditating.'

They could not agree on what that man was doing so they decided to go to the man and enquire. The first man said 'Are you looking for your cow?' The man said 'No, I am not looking for anything.' The second said 'Then I must be right: you must be waiting for your friend who has been left behind?' The man said 'No, I am not waiting for anybody.' The third said 'Then I have to be right -- now there is no other alternative left -- you must be meditating.' And the man said 'No, I am not meditating either.' Then all three asked 'Then what are you doing?' He said 'I am just standing.'

But Zen people say that this is real meditation: just standing, not even doing meditation! See the beauty of it: the man said 'I am just standing. Is there any need to do anything? Can't I just stand? Won't you allow me this freedom, just to stand? Have I to look for something, wait for something or do something? Can't I just be?'

So just sit -- no meditation, nothing -- and you will feel a great joy welling up inside. You can continue Kundalini but this is a separate thing. In the morning, afternoon, whenever you feel any tension arising in the head, just sit silently and keep in mind that you are not supposed to do anything. Don't start repeating a mantra, otherwise you will never be out of that habit. And one should not fall a victim to any habit whatsoever -- good or bad; habits are habits. *All* habits are bad, because habits make you a robot; then you have to function only like a machine. You don't function like a man, you don't function like pure consciousness -- and that's how one should function.

So just sit, and soon the tension will disappear and something very positive will start welling up and will fill you with such joy that you have not known before. And when it comes without any effort on your part, it is tremendous. Because through your own effort you can create only small things; man's efforts *are* limited. And when something comes while you are only waiting and doing nothing, then it is a grace -- it comes from the beyond. It has a purity of its own....

Hallelujah!

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Love is The Introduction to The Book of Bliss

3 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808035	
ShortTitle: HALLE03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, dharia means patience -- divine patience. God is not available to those who are in a hurry. God is not instant, and the more you are in a hurry, the less is the possibility. Patience is a very basic requirement... infinite patience. Only when you are in a deep state of patience are you silent; otherwise the mind is tense. When there is hurry, there is tension. Then the mind is constantly longing, and because it is not happening the mind feels frustration.

For those who are not patient, frustration is their lot. One can choose between frustration and patience. In frustration you become a hell; in patience heaven descends in you. In fact nothing else needs to be done. If one can silently wait everything happens in its own right time. We cannot make it happen sooner, *but* if we are in a hurry we can delay it, certainly. So all that man can do is to delay. It is not a question of our doing; our doing is our UNdoing.

It is a question of being. And that is the meaning of patience: one simply is, waiting, waiting, waiting. And then one day suddenly a door opens, and all the darkness disappears. It happens naturally -- it is not produced by your effort. It is a grace, a gift. It flows out of god's love.

Deva means divine, veeresha means courage -- divine courage. And the greatest courage in life is to accept oneself as one is. And I say that this is the greatest courage in life; very few people are so courageous. Hence the hankering to improve upon oneself: to be this, to be that, to have this, to have that. Either a person becomes interested in having more and more -- that is one way of desire, and it leads into more and more frustration -- or one becomes interested in being more and more, not having but being more and more; that too lands one in frustration.

The first way is of the worldly and the second is of the religious. But as far as their deep desiring is concerned, it is the same. Both are unsatisfied as they are, both are incapable of accepting themselves as they are; they want to deny it. Somebody wants to deny it by having more money or more power, more fame; somebody else tries to deny it by having more spiritual experiences, psychic experiences. But the basic thing is the same: both are trapped in becoming. And once you are trapped in becoming you forget who you are. Then the becoming creates too much noise in you. It creates much smoke and in fact only smoke, because it has no fire in it.

The real fire is in being, and being is smokeless fire. Becoming is just smoke and no fire. Becoming is a shadow existence; it is not true. It is creating an illusion around yourself -- without or within -- but it is the same illusion.

The real man of courage simply drops becoming. He starts living this moment as he is, his acceptance is total. He has no complaint. He does not ask for more. He is thankful for whatsoever has been given to him; he is in tremendous gratitude. The person who is running after becoming is always ungrateful because he thinks something is missing, god has been cheating him, god has not been good to him, existence has been unjust to him. How can he be grateful?

The man who has no more desires to become anything, anybody, but is simply celebrating the way he is, the one he is, his every breath becomes gratitude, his every heartbeat is a prayer. His whole being is a

celebration. And not only does he become a celebration, he also creates a climate of celebration around himself. It starts gathering of its own accord. He triggers thousands of people's capacities for celebration. And that's how a religious person should be.

Religion has nothing to do with Christianity, Hinduism -- no, nothing at all. Religion is a tremendous upsurge of energy because the energy is released from becoming; it is no more engaged anywhere. When the energy is unoccupied it becomes a dance in the moment, herenow. It becomes a song; it is hallelujah! That I call the greatest courage in life.

And initiating you into sannyas, I have that hope for you. Anything to say to me?

Deva means divine, dwarika means door -- divine door. Man can live either closed to god or open. Ordinarily people remain closed, hence their life has no joy, because joy happens only when you are in tune with god. And by'god' I mean the whole, the total -- all the stars and all the planets and all the rivers and all the trees and all the mountains. This sum total is god. God is just a name for this wholeness.

Whenever one is in tune with the whole, joy arises. Joy is a by-product of being in tune with the whole. Whenever one is not in tune, misery arises. Misery is an indication that you have to tune yourself again with the whole. Misery is not bad; it is a signal. It is very significant. If it was not there nobody would ever be able to know that he has fallen away from god. It is not a punishment as people think.

God cannot punish -- god is not a person. And god cannot punish because god is love. How can the whole punish the part? It would be stupid. It would be like a small child who slaps his own face because he has done something wrong, or who beats his own hand. God is not a stupid child: he cannot punish his own parts. Misery is not a punishment. You have fallen away from the whole; it is an invitation to come back home, to get in tune again.

And when one is closed, one is out of tune. One has to open to god just as one is open to air. Constant air comes in, goes out, keeps you alive, keeps you vibrant, keeps your blood circulating, keeps your blood pure. One has to be open to god continuously, twenty-four hours a day -- waking, sleeping. Just as air is needed for the body and the body's life, god is needed for your soul. If there is no air available you will feel suffocated. And you cannot stay alive for more than a few minutes without air. That's why millions of people live without souls. They have never allowed god to come in and go out and cleanse their souls and keep them alive.

A man has to be a door, constantly open, so that the air can come in, the sunshine and the rains, the sounds of the birds... so that one can go on absorbing all that existence showers on one. Then life is *really* life, otherwise people are just living at the minimum. Their life is only a so-called life, at the most. All that can be said about them is that they are not dead, that they are still breathing, that's all. But they have not known peaks of being and they have not known depths of love. Their hearts have not *ever* been in tune with the purity, the poetry of existence. They have lived in dark cells. Their lives have been just a slow kind of death.

Come out of it! People are carrying their graves around themselves: Come out of the grave! Just as Christ called Lazarus out of the grave 'Come out, Lazarus!' I am calling you and each of my sannyasins 'Come out of your graves. Life is tremendously beautiful, and it is all yours just for the asking.'
But one has to become a door, an opening.

[A question about continuing TM]

You can continue TM; it will not harm you at all. And it suits a few people perfectly well, so you need not stop it. Continue it in the morning, and in the evening if you can find time then you can do one dynamic meditation. Which one of the active meditations do you like most?

[Kundalini, Nadabrahma.]

Nadabrahma will do, but TM you can continue. It will disappear on its own one day, and when it disappears, just for twenty minutes sit silently, no mantra. When it disappears on its own -- when you don't feel any need, when you feel both are exactly the same, whether you do something or you just sit silently, when both give you the same feeling -- then forget the mantra.

The mantra has not to become a habit, that's all. And it will disappear. Your energy will be able to discard it soon.

Anand means bliss, para means of the beyond, transcendental. There is a bliss which comes from the beyond. We cannot do anything to create it but we can be available to it; we can allow it to happen. We cannot bring it but we can hinder it. It always come -- each moment it goes on coming -- but we exist in such a way that we go on missing it. It comes in the present and we are never in the present. It knows only one time, and that is this moment. We know the past and we know the future, but we are completely oblivious of the present. Hence the meeting never happens.

It cannot be in the future, it cannot be in the past, because the past exists no more and the future is not yet. Our mind is in the past and in the future; it is a ghost. Hence all the traditions of meditation work, focus, only on one thing: how to drop the mind. Once the mind Is gone, the past and the future are gone. Then suddenly you are here and you are now, and the meeting happens. Then one is simply surprised that the miracle was so close and the key was so simple.'We were searching so hard, and we were missing because we were searching; we were not getting it because we had become seekers.'

It cannot be found by seeking because it is *already* there, it is already the case. All that is needed is to be available to it, to be open to it, to be vulnerable to it, to be in a receptive mood.

Anand means bliss, param means ultimate. Our joys are momentary -- they come and they go. They are toys, they keep us occupied, but nothing is really gained through them. They are like beautiful dreams, and when they leave us, they leave us in tremendous darkness; all beautiful dreams turn into nightmares.

But there is a totally different kind of bliss which is ultimate. Once you have contacted it, it never leaves you. It cannot leave because it has no reference to time. It is beyond time, it is timeless. And it is not something that happens to you, it is not accidental. It is your very essence. Once understood, it is forever -- call it'god' or'nirvana' or what you will; those are just names for the same thing. But the best name is'ultimate bliss' because it need not be supported by any theology, any church, any philosophy.

The search for bliss is so natural. It is not only confined to human beings. Trees are groping for it in their own way, birds are searching for it in their own way, and the rivers and the mountains and the stars -- all are moving, groping. Deep down there is only one search: how to be blissful, and how to be so blissful that nothing else remains; how to be full of it, overflowing, and how to attain to such a bliss that never leaves you.

The atheist agrees with it, the theist agrees with it, the Hindu agrees, the Christian agrees. So the real religion is a search for bliss. Those who only know the body and who don't know who resides in it will miss the whole point of life. The god that resides in it is the god of love. The body is beautiful, but one has to search for the god that lives in it.

So don't become too occupied with the container only; search for the content. The body is just the envelope; the letter and the message are inside it. But there are many people who go on worshipping the envelope and never read the letter.

Your name is just a hint to you: love the body but search deep into it and ask the question 'Who am l?' And when the real existential answer comes, it is: I am love. You are not to answer it. You have only to question; the answer will come of its own accord.

And remember that the momentary joys that come and go are good to play with -- nothing is wrong in them, I am not against them -- but one has to be mindful that they are not all that is available to us, not all that we have to claim.

And find a few moments when you are neither interested nor occupied with the toys of life. You are simply unoccupied, in a kind of emptiness. In those moments of emptiness you will have the first taste of ultimate joy, ultimate bliss.

Orange is the colour of sunrise. It is the beginning of the morning, a declaration that the night is over, a declaration that now there is no need to live in darkness; you can live in light, and the light is yours. All that is needed is to open your eyes and see. The world is tremendously beautiful and full of light. But people live with closed eyes, with closed hearts... hiding behind walls and walls and walls. Then they go on crying and weeping and saying 'Why is there so much darkness?' but they don't open their eyes.

Sannyas means to live your life with open eyes, with open heart, with open being, and the sunrise is always there.

[A question about falling in and out of love]

Then one has to suffer! We suffer because we never listen to life and we try to impose ourselves upon life. Life has no obligation to fulfil our expectations. Then suffering arises. One has to learn. When you are in love with a person, remember it: enjoy it while it lasts, but it cannot last forever, nothing lasts forever. That's how life is, but we start hoping that it will last forever; then we are creating misery. Sooner or later we will be in a dark valley, but it is not life's fault, it is our fault. Then we suffer much, and again we will do the same thing.

Soon you will be out of it. How long can one remain in darkness? I have seen you in darkness many times, and you come out of it. So I know you will come out of it again, and you also know! But you will do it again -- that's the problem. You will fall in love with somebody else again. Right now you think you cannot fall in love with anybody, but that you have told me before too.

You will fall in love again because you will still be alive. How long can one linger in darkness? And there is no need to. If something is finished, something is finished; it is better to get out of it as soon as possible. Don't allow it to linger because these lingering sadnesses leave scars in the soul. There is no need, no point.

All are strangers here. We meet somebody on the road and it feels good and for a few days we walk together. Then the ways part and we have to say goodbye. Even though it is with heavy hearts, we have to say goodbye, and we have to find somebody else to walk with... till we become capable of walking alone. And this is how slowly slowly one becomes capable of walking alone: again and again this happens and one understands that to be alone seems to be the ultimate fact. You can deceive for a few days, a few months, or a few years or even a few lives, but it will assert itself. The truth will surface again and you will have to see that you are alone.

I am not against love and I am not against friendships. All that I am saying is: one has to be very alert; don't take it for granted that it will remain forever. Nothing remains forever. Everything is a flux, so while it is there, enjoy, and when it is gone, forget and forgive. Be available for a new adventure. And one day the ultimate adventure happens when one starts walking alone. Then these miseries don't come.

But till one is capable of that, one has to pass through many experiences, and all those experiences are a must. They make you mature. And don't think 'Why does this happen to me?' You always think 'Why does this happen?' This happens to everybody! In fact, to be in love in my ashram for fifteen months together with one person is simply a miracle! I have not seen it before and I am not thinking that I will see it again! Fifteen months?! Life moves so fast here. People used to do so many things in fifteen *lives*. So don't think 'Why does this happen to me?' That makes you more miserable -- you think god is especially against you. It happens to everybody; it is not personal, it is universal.

In other places, in conventional ways too it happens, but then people go on pretending; they don't say the fact. That is more ugly: love dies and still people go on clinging and pretending. That is far more ugly. Both know that now nothing is there, but out of security, finance, this and that -- and there are a thousand and one things which have to be considered.... For those considerations people go on clinging -- prestige, society, what people will say. My people are becoming more true, so when they see that it is no more there, they simply say 'It is no more there so it is better that we should part.'

This is far more compassionate, because they are not deceiving each other and they are making the other free again. Otherwise, in that deception you will not be free and you will not be able to find another friend again. You will be carrying a corpse. And it will stink! Remember: love is very very fragrant when it is alive, and when it dies, then just the other extreme happens: it stinks, as bad as anything can. It is really foul! It moves from one extreme to the other extreme.

It is good to be honest, and you have to understand it, because love is a contract between two people. Love needs two people to agree; divorce needs only one person to disagree. So if one person is not agreeing any more, then there is no need to waste your time.

Just get out of it. If you are thinking to go to the West for a few weeks, go, mm? -- it will help you to get out. If you can get out here, get out here, but if you feel like going you can go and then come back.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Religion: Allowing God to Find Us

4 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7808045
ShortTitle:	HALLE04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means god, svarupo means self-nature. God is our self nature. God is not separate -- god is our very being. He has not to be attained, only discovered. He is hidden in us; there is no need to go anywhere else to find him. One has to be silent enough and relaxed enough to feel him. It is not a journey, it is already the case: we are in god, god is in us. And god is not a person -- you cannot worship him; there is nobody to be worshipped. The worshipper is the worshipped. The arrow has to turn inwards.

We are focussed outwards, so god has fallen in the shadow, and the obvious has become impossible and the impossible has become our very search. God is very obvious. 'One does not even have to go outside one's room,' says Lao Tzu, 'to find him.' And I say 'One does not even have to go outside one's *body*.' One is it. That is the meaning of svarupo: it is your very nature, your very ground. 'Thou art that' -- when this recognition arises, all misery disappears and all darkness, and one is transported into a totally different kind of reality. With the change of vision, the whole world changes.

So don't look for god in the churches, in the temples, in mosques; he is not there. Look for him within. And god is not a goal somewhere in the future. He is our very source. We have just to be a little calmer to feel him. The turmoil in the mind does not allow us to feel, the noise in the being does not allow us to hear the still, small voice within.

Deva means divine, asangato means inconsistent, self-contradiction -- divine inconsistency or divine contradiction. Life is not logical, so those who search for consistency in life go on missing. Life consists of contradictions. It is a constant balancing between contradictions -- day and night, love and hate, life and death, summer and winter, man and woman. If one looks deeply into life one will find that contradiction is the rule, not the exception. It exists through paradoxes.

The logical mind insists on consistency -- then it has to choose. And whenever you choose, you can only choose half and the other half has to be denied. That's what has happened down the ages: those who choose the body deny the soul; they *have* to, to be consistent. Those who choose the soul have to deny the body; they *have* to deny the body to be consistent, otherwise they look inconsistent. If god is, then they have to say that the world is illusory, 'maya'. If the world is true, as Marxists say, as Communists say, then god is just an illusion.

The whole of philosophy up to now has been a kind of choice: either/or. My whole teaching is not of either/or, but of both/and. Don't choose. Choice makes a person lopsided. One becomes a materialist, another becomes a spiritualist, and both are half-half: half dead, half alive. Both are missing the totality, and the reason is their chronic insistence on consistency. They are not courageous enough to accept the contradiction, they are not courageous enough to accept life as it is. They have a 'should': it *should* be like this.

We cannot impose anything on life. It doesn't care a bit about our logic, about our mathematics, about our minds. It goes on its own way. It is dialectical. And it is good that it is dialectical and not logical. If it was logical it would be flat. Just think of a world of only women, no men -- it would be a flat world -- or of men only and no women; again it would be flat. Just think of a world where only pleasure exists and no

pain; it would be a flat world. Even pleasure would become nauseating, unbearable. People would want to vomit it. It would not be possible to digest it any more. Just think of a life of only roses and no thorns. People dream of that life but they don't know -- that life would be utter boredom. Those thorns are a must. They make life a challenge, a struggle, an adventure; they make it worth living.

I am all for this self-contradictoriness of life. That's why many people are so puzzled by my statements, because I contradict, and I constantly contradict because I believe in life and not logic. I have to contradict to be true. Consistency is always false; truth is always inconsistent. It has to be big enough to contain the opposite polarity in it. And I also contradict continuously as a method so that you don't cling to anything. I don't give you a certain philosophy of life. I give with one hand and I immediately take it away with the other hand, because I don't want to tell you the truth -- it cannot be told.

All that my effort is is to *provoke* the truth in you, not to tell it to you. Confusion is my method. You can call me a 'Confusius', but life is that.

Deva means divine, dhyano means meditation -- divine meditation. Man can do meditation on his own; that remains a human effort. It is good -- it leads to a certain point, but only to a certain point; it cannot lead you the whole way. It stops at a certain point because man has limitations.

When it stops, one has to surrender. In that very moment one is taken over by the divine energy of existence; then you are no more the doer. Something possesses you... you are simply riding on a magical wave of energy. You cannot understand what it is, you cannot analyse it. It is so vast and it is so mysterious that there is no way to catch hold of it. You can only ride on it, and it takes you to the beyond.

These are the two steps of meditation. The first step is the human step. You start trying: you dance, you sing, you sit silently. This is human effort -- it is a must. The second can happen only if the first has been done to totality. Dancing, dancing, dancing, a moment comes when the dancer disappears, the dancer melts into the dance and is no more. Suddenly a great energy descends in you, one knows not from where -- or from everywhere -- and you are uplifted. That moment is divine meditation: when you exactly see that you are not the doer of it, you are just an instrument, a hollow bamboo, and somebody has started singing a song through you. You have become a flute, but the notes are not yours; you are just a passage.

Hope that moment comes soon. It can come. It is everybody's birthright; we just have to claim it, we just have to put all that we have at the stake of meditation. If somebody goes on meditating half-heartedly then this moment never comes. One has to be totally into meditation. Put all that you can, don't save yourself, not even a bit. And whenever it happens that you have put yourself totally into it, the second step is taken, and that second step is the real experience of meditation. Before that is only preparation. Man can only prepare; the real thing happens through god or through the whole. Man can open up... then god descends in that emptiness, in that opening.

That is the meaning of your name. It will remind you again and again to put all that you have into the effort. Don't hide, don't withhold, don't be lukewarm. Meditation has to be an utterly passionate affair, a love affair. And when meditation is *really* a love affair it brings you to great orgasmic experiences, and those orgasmic experiences are far deeper than the sexual orgasm. That is nothing compared to those orgasmic experiences. And after those orgasmic experiences, the cosmos descends in you. You disappear and god is. That is the moment of deva dhyano.

Deva means god, layo means dissolved in -- dissolved in god... just like a river dissolves into the ocean or sugar dissolves into water. Man is not an island, but people think of themselves as separate from reality, and the very idea of separation creates nightmares because it is against the truth. Anything against the truth is going to create misery and hell.

We have been brought up in such a way and we have been taught again and again that we are separate. The society cultivates the ego. It depends on it, because only the ego can be manipulated, only the ego can be made ambitious, only the ego can be forced to do things.

A man who has no ego will not be of much use -- not at least for this neurotic society.

He will need a totally different kind of society because he will function in a different way. His function will be love, and this society functions through hate. All the smiles are false and pseudo, because if competition is the foundation of the society, how can we be loving to each other? Everybody is our enemy, everybody is a competitor, and everybody is fighting for his own survival. This society is violent, and violence is possible only if the ego is cultivated.

An egoless person will be a non-violent person; he will be loving. He will not be a competitor, he will

not be jealous. This society cannot tolerate such a man. He will be sane, and this society is insane. And insane people become very angry whenever a sane person comes into the world. They crucify him, they poison him, they murder him.

The revolution that brings joy and celebration into life comes through this understanding that we are not separate from existence, that we are part of the continent, not islands.

In deep love sometimes that moment comes like lightning. Love is the experience when two persons feel that they are no more separate. That's the beauty of love, and that's its religious quality. That's why Jesus says 'God is love.' He says 'God is love'; I say 'Love is god.' It is only for a few moments in deep love that one feels that the idea of being separate is false, pseudo, absurd. But those moments come and go and we are again separate. In meditation that moment slowly becomes our whole being. That becomes our very climate -- that we are one with the whole.

Then trees and the mountains and the stars are not separate. Then we are all manifestations of one reality. In that vision of oneness is bliss, is benediction. All fear disappears, because there is nobody else to be afraid of, and love wells up, tremendously, because all is ours. 'I' becomes false, and 'we' takes its place. And the 'we' includes not only men and women; 'we' includes all -- the rocks, the rivers.... That vision of unity, of oneness, is what god is all about.

Deva means divine, nadama means sound, melody, music -- divine melody, divine music, divine harmony. And there is a music which is constantly present in everybody's being. But we can hear it only when all inner talk stops. Once it is heard, you have heard god. God does not speak in language -- he speaks in music. Music is a pure message... truth uncontaminated. You need not interpret it, you need not analyse it. You need not bring in your intellect to understand it, still you understand.

Music does not say anything in particular, but it still says a lot. It speaks to your guts, to your very cells, to the very fibres of your being. It is cosmic language, without words, because words can be misinterpreted And words are always misunderstood. It is a wordless message.

God has always spoken in music, as music. And he is always speaking; it is a constant sound inside you. Without it you cannot survive for a single moment. It nourishes you, it keeps you alive; it is your very source of life. But our heads are so full of noise, the inner talk is so continuous... waking, sleeping, it goes on and on; it does not give you a gap.

Meditation is nothing but creating those small gaps when the inner talk stops, when suddenly the road of the mind is empty and no traffic moves and the inner sound bursts like an explosion. It cleanses, it purifies, it transforms; it is alchemical.

That sound is called 'nadama'. It is not created by you; you are created by it. You are just a note of nadama, just a note of that eternal music.

And once you have caught hold of a single note, then there is no problem. Then you can search for the very source through it. A single ray of light can lead you to the very sun from where it comes.

Jesus heard it, Buddha heard it, and anyone who has ever heard it has been no more part of the earth, has become part of the sky, has been no more part of time, has become eternal. And unless one becomes that, one suffers. Suffering is because we are missing our own treasure. Suffering is because we have not been able to see our own kingdom.

[To a sannyasin who has been living in a cave in the mountains]

That always happens: if you live in the mountains too long then you become habituated to the mountains and the silence. These are just habits of the mind. Then you come back to the marketplace, to the world, and you will feel disturbed. After a few days the disturbance will disappear; the habit will be dropped, and then there will be no problem. But for a few days there will be a turmoil -- just the change, and it is a great change.

If you really want to grow then it is good sometimes to come into the world, to face the world, to encounter the problems that it creates and remain alert that your peace and silence are not disturbed by it. Keep your cool. Let the turmoil be there all around you but you remain the centre of the cyclone. Then go back to the mountains, be there, enjoy; come back into the world. One day, when you start feeling that now there is no problem, no difference -- whether you are in the caves or in the marketplace it is all the same -- then you have really attained peace, and that is yours. If in coming to the world your peace is disturbed, then it is not yours; you have borrowed it from the mountains. It is not true -- it is only a new conditioning.

So if you really want to grow then my suggestion is: be here and go again, come back, and go on moving between these two poles -- the mountains and the market. Don't get fixed at one point, remain moving, and one day you will be able to find the balance between the two. And you will be able to be just a witness; if you are in the mountains you witness the mountains, if you are in the market you witness the market but you remain the same, undisturbed, undistracted. That is true peace.

That's why I have not chosen the Himalayas. I *love* the Himalayas, but I have not chosen it for my people because that will not be true peace and they will all be in an illusion. They will all think that they have attained great silence, etcetera, and whenever they go to the world all will be shattered. I have chosen the world. If something has to grow, it has to grow here so nothing can disturb it; then you can go anywhere. Even if you are thrown into hell, nothing will be disturbed. That's why I have chosen India. Hell is far better! In hell you will simply feel that you have been promoted!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Prayer is the Highest Form of Play

5 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808055	
ShortTitle: HALLE05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, vandano means prayer -- bliss is prayer. Whether one believes in god or not does not matter. A blissful man is a religious man. A blissful man is in prayer, because out of bliss, gratitude naturally arises, and gratitude is prayer... and out of gratitude, the vision of god.

But the so-called religions start upside-down. They say 'First believe in god, *then* you can pray, and out of prayer you will find bliss.' This is just a falsification of the whole process.

To start with belief is to start with dishonesty. This is what psychologists call 'the double-bind'. Religions teach people 'Be sincere and believe in god.' Now this is a double-bind; if you are sincere and honest you cannot believe. How can you believe?you have not known yet. If you believe, you are not sincere and honest. And remember: honesty and sincerity are far more valuable than all the beliefs.

My approach is just the opposite: start by being blissful. Enjoy life, enjoy the small things of life, enjoy each moment of it, let it become an hallelujah, a celebration, and forget all about theology -- Hinduism, Christianity, Islam, Buddhism. Forget all that has been taught. Life is enough. Learn to live, and out of that learning, out of that getting deeper into life, you will become more and more blissful.

Life is made of bliss. It is available everywhere... it is hidden in every atom. We are living in the ocean of bliss. We just have to be here and now, open, available, and bliss rushes into our being from every side; one is flooded with it. And then gratitude is natural. How can you avoid gratitude when there is so much bliss in life? It is a natural consequence. And out of gratitude, the vision of god.

The eyes of gratitude can see god everywhere. Gratitude gives a penetration to the eyes. The eyes become like arrows. They simply go to the very core of existence. All becomes transparently clear and loud.

Prem means love, sangito means music. Love is pure music between two beings. It is creating a harmony. It is not only togetherness on the outside but a togetherness within. It is a miracle, because the two become one. It defies all science and all mathematics and all logic. Still the two remain two; hence I call it a miracle, a mystery. It is really a Zen koan -- no other koan is so puzzling as love. It is the oneness of two persons; it is twoness in one music, in one harmony. And those who are very logical go on missing it,

because it does not follow the rules of logic; it is very illogical, it is absurd.

So only those who are ready to go into the absurd are capable of knowing what love is. It needs tremendous courage, it needs a readiness to risk, but life belongs only to those who can risk. It does not belong to those who are always longing for security, safety. Love is not for them, and the music that comes out of love remains unheard. And unless that music is heard, one's life remains meaningless. Only that music of love gives meaning to life. It illuminates small things, and they attain to such splendour and grandeur that it is unbelievable, that it looks almost impossible... but the impossible happens!

Anand means bliss, unmani means no-mind. Bliss is a state of no-mind. It exists only if the mind disappears. By 'mind' I mean the whole thought process -- imagination, memory, desire. All these ripples keep the lake of consciousness disturbed, and because the lake is so disturbed, it cannot reflect truth. Truth is always there like the full moon in the sky, but the lake is so disturbed that it is impossible for the moon to be reflected in it.

Our consciousness is a small lake, a mirror. All that is needed is not a search for truth -- because truth is everywhere, confronting you from all sides; all that is needed is to drop this constant disturbance inside, this constant inner talk, these waves upon waves of thought, this continuous traffic in the mind. When the traffic disappears and the road is empty6, suddenly one knows what truth is. It has always been there, it was just that we were not able to reflect it. In the beginning only moments of no-mind happen, just small intervals. For a second all stops and you can have a glimpse of the truth. But even those glimpses are so enriching, even those glimpses are so transforming; even those glimpses give you a mutation. You start living differently, you start living on a different plane. All that was important before becomes unimportant, and all that was never important before becomes important; all values are transvalued, revalued. Everything goes through a new adjustment, a new tuning, and as you become more and more tuned, those gaps become bigger and bigger and bigger.

Those gaps are called 'satories'. When you have become capable of remaining without mind whenever you want, then it is a state of samadhi. That samadhi is called 'unmani' -- that is the ultimate state. The mind has become a slave: when you need it, you use it;; when you don't need you turn it off, you put it in the garage, and you live without mind. That life without mind is utter bliss.

And that's what sannyas is all about: an effort to create this state of no-mind, an effort to dissolve the mind and to bring that interval, slowly slowly, in greater and greater quantities, so that one day you can find yourself so empty that not even a ripple is there, no even a small vibration of thought. Immediately truth explodes, and that truth is our search, our longing; that is our home. Without it we are in a strange world. Without being rooted in it we remain strangers and life remains a very neurotic affair.

Veet means beyond, samvado means saying -- beyond saying. Truth cannot be said; there is no way to express it. Language fails, grammar goes bankrupt. the mind feels utterly at a loss, because grammar has limitations... language too. and the mind is a very small thing -- it cannot contain the vastness of truth. So there is no way to say it. It can be shown but cannot be said. It can be indicated... fingers pointing to the moon. That's what all scriptures are: fingers pointing to the moon. But the finger is not the moon and the word 'god' is not god;; the word 'love' is not love either -- just fingers pointing to the moon.

The fingers have forgotten -- one has to look beyond the fingers; one should not become to much attached to the fingers. One should not start sucking the finger. That's what people have been doing down the ages. Reading the Bible again and again, or the Geeta again and again, is just sucking the finger. Just like a small child sucking his won thumb -- utterly stupid; it is not going to help. See where the finger is pointing and don't be caught in the finger itself.

All words are impotent when trying to say the truth, for a very basic reason: language is schizophrenic. It divides reality, and god is indivisible, whole. If you say 'God is light,' then of necessity you have denied darkness its divinity, then darkness is excluded and *nothing* can be excluded; god contains all. He is light and he is darkness too, because only he is. If you say 'God is love,' then what will happen to hate?

Just the other day I was reading a very strange but very beautiful Hassidic saying:'God is not nice; god is not an uncle. God is an earthquake.' But again, even though the saying is beautiful, something is excluded:'God is not an uncle.' I say he is and he is not; he is both. God is a rose flower too, as much as he is an earthquake. And yes, god is sweet and bitter both. But this is the problem: if you say one thing, you exclude the other, and nothing can be excluded. Language cannot say anything without excluding something. Language cannot be all-inclusive, otherwise it will be meaningless. Its meaning depends on

creating a split in existence.

Only music comes very close to saying it, but music is not language. No word is used -- you can only feel. Music makes no statements. It simply shows. You can be engulfed in it, you can be lost in it, you can have a taste on the tip of your tongue, or you can have a great pain in your heart -- sweet, ecstatic. You can fall into oblivion, you can become drunk with it, but it says nothing: it shows. Music comes closest. Music is the best finger pointing to the moon. Even a song is not so good. A song is a compromise between language and music; a song has to use words. It becomes contaminated that much, but music is pure.

[Veet samvado] means: it cannot be said but it can be experienced. Just as one experiences music, just as one experiences love, god is an experience, an existential experience. God is not philosophy but music, not theology but a dance.

Veet means beyond, vivado means argument. It cannot be argued; there is no way to prove or disprove god. One cannot say anything for and one cannot say anything against. Theists are as wrong as atheists, because both have accepted one thing -- that god can be argued about, that we can come to a conclusion through argumentation. There is no way to come to any conclusion through argumentation. Logic never comes to any conclusions; all its conclusions are only tentative, arbitrary, and all its conclusions can be again argued against. There is no finality. Only experience gives finality.

Unless you experience, everything remains in doubt. Even the so-called religious people are full of doubt; they repress their doubt by their belief. If there is no doubt inside there is no need for any belief either. The belief is just like a medicine and doubt is the disease: through the belief one goes on repressing the doubt, but the doubt remains; in fact it goes deeper into your unconscious. Hence all the religious people are always afraid of argument; they are afraid that their own doubt will be provoked again. Who knows? somebody may convince them that there is no god. They don't read others' books: Christians have been prohibited from reading others' scriptures, Hindus have been prohibited from reading Buddhist scriptures, Buddhists have been prohibited from reading scriptures of the Jainas. Don't read anybody else's scriptures, because who knows? -- something may strike in your heart and your doubt will surface. This is very impotent religion, worthless, just rubbish. One has to be completely empty of it.

God cannot be argued about, but god can be experienced. And that is a totally different dimension to be approached. Argument is of the head and experience is of the heart. Argument is superficial; you are not involved in it. Experience is total -- you are involved in it; it is a question of life and death.

So I don't say to my people: believe in god -- because belief will need argumentation. I say: enquire into god. And you can call it god or nirvana or enlightenment or truth or what you will -- X,Y,Z; I am not interested in any particular name. But enquire into it; enquire into the mystery of life, and not only with intellect but with your total being. Take a plunge into it. Experience it in all possible ways. Eat god... drink god... smell god... touch god. Reach him through all the senses. and you will be surprised -- he comes through all the senses. Just floating in the river, he is there... or just standing naked under the sun on the beach, he is showering his rays on you. Or just after a long walk , resting under a tree, a cool breeze comes, and his is there. He is that coolness... the beauty of existence, the harmony of the stars, the possibility of love and poetry.

Experience all these things. Forget the word 'god'; that has been used too much by the priests and they have destroyed the beauty of it. then one day one comes to know, and only that knowing is conclusive. Only that knowing transforms a person.

And when a religious person is born, he is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan -- just religious. i believe in that pure religiousness....

Prem means love, raquibo means god; it is a name of god -- god of love. and there is not other god; all other gods are inventions of man, inventions of the cunning mind. Only love is not an invention; it is inborn. The natural has to be discovered and the natural has to be helped to grow and bloom. The god of the Christian and the god of the Hindu are just invented gods, arbitrary, man-made. But there is a god that is hidden in every heart; its taste is that of love. So whenever you are in love you are close to your god, and whenever you are anti-love you are far away from your god. That should be the criterion in life: become more and more love, and you are coming home. Love creates that which is called god; love creates the creator in you. A loving person becomes creative. He starts participating in creation; and then only can he understand how god has created the world.

What exactly is creation? Creation is bringing something from the invisible into the visible, bringing

from the intangible into the tangible, bringing something from the beyond and helping it to materialize.

When a poet feels an urge to create poems it is all invisible, vague, a chaos, all smoke. Slowly slowly he brings it down, helps it to descend onto the earth, to get roots in a soil, and there is a tree called poetry; it blooms and it brings much fruit. That's how the whole world has been created: it is poetry of god... or a painting. But one can understand the creator only by becoming a creator oneself in some way or other. So the people who understand god the most are not the priests but the poets, not the ministers of religion but the painters, the musicians, the dancers, not the philosophers but the lovers.

Remember: if one is lost in the world of philosophy, theology and priesthood, one is moving in a desertland, a wasteland. One will come across many ruins but never across a living temple of god. God has deserted those temples long ago. God is always in a living tree, in a living person, in a living river. God's time is now and god's space is here. And it is love that brings you herenow. It is only in love that the past disappears and the future becomes meaningless, and only the present has its unfolding.

So I say that love is the only true god. It has no church, no popes, no shankaracharyas... it is everybody's birthright.

[To someone who is crying]

Good! Come here... come here. Yes, something is already there! The energy is ready to take a great jump -- don't be afraid of it. It frightens one in the beginning because it seems uncontrollable and one feels as if one is going mad. But it is a blessing. Only on this energy can you ride and attain to new planes of being. And you have come in the right moment....

Prem means love, aziza means friend, friendship -- a loving friend or a loving friendship. Befriend life. Befriend as many people as possible... befriend trees and rocks and stars. Start having a dialogue with the whole of existence. Create an 'I-thou' relationship in as many ways as possible.

Lying on the grass, talk to it -- just a simple 'hello' from the deepest core of your heart -- and it becomes prayer. And soon you will find responses coming to you from the grass and the trees and the birds. They *do* respond. It is not just a story that they were responding to Saint Francis. They can respond to everybody; Saint Francis is just an example. They responded to him because he was so innocent, and out of his innocence he called to them. He would talk to a tree and would say 'Sister, how are you?' Or he would talk to his donkey and would say 'Brother, you look very happy today.' And it was not just from the head -- it was coming from his whole being. It was not false, it was not an act, a performance. And whenever something is not an act, existence replies to it. It is *obliged* to reply. We belong to it, it belongs to us; we have some claim over it. It is our mother... but we have forgotten how to have a dialogue with nature.

Become loving and very friendly to everything -- even to so-called dead things, because even they are not dead. Even a stone is as much alive as anybody else; just the life is fast asleep, snoring in it, that's all. And if somebody calls it forth with great love, even a rock can be awakened.

And your energy is really good. Become more vulnerable, relaxed, and don't try to control it. Now leave everything to me. I will see to it that everything moves in the right direction.

You can be close to me only when you are blissful, because you are close to everything when you are blissful. You are close to existence, close to god, close to yourself when you are blissful. Bliss is a bridge, misery is a wall.

[To a sannyasin who often feels miserable]

That we can destroy. That is not a problem. That is not a problem because misery is an unnatural phenomenon; bliss is a natural phenomenon. You must be creating it, so it can be stopped. You just have to become more alert about how you create it, and you have to learn how not to create it. You have to learn to put the same energy into blissful ways. This will happen. Just do a few groups.

[To a sannyasin who is here for nine days]

Sometimes even nine seconds are enough! It depends on the intensity. If you can be intensely here for nine days that is better than being here lukewarm for nine years.

[To a sannyasin who plays piano]

That's very good. Make it a meditation... go deeper into it. If one can find some bridge between oneself and any kind of music, that is the best thing in life. Then everything else is unnecessary. Music is the short-cut to god; all other paths are long and arduous. Just go deeper and deeper into it.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Joy is Intunement

6 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808065
ShortTitle: HALLE06
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a sannyasin with his wife and child who is afraid to 'burn all his bridges' in the West in order to be with Osho]

Because of that fear.... Fear always holds one back, keeps the past safe so that one can fall upon it if the moment arises. But then the whole journey remains half-hearted and lukewarm. Better than being cold, but the evaporation comes only when you are totally with me, and to be totally with me means burning all the bridges. That is trust. Otherwise yoU go intelligently. You see, you judge, and you go so far; you follow yourself really. And whenever something arises about which your mind is not convinced, you will immediately stop... and that is the point from where the transformation happens.

Trust means something that is not visible to you, that is not believable... and yet one dares! Trust is daring, it is courage. But the more you trust, the more life happens to you, because life happens only through risk.

It is a risk to be with me. And it is not you alone who are half-heartedly here -- there are many. But you will grow as much as you are with me. If you are totally with me then the growth will be a kind of explosion.

But good... better than nothing. You have come -- that's good. Next time you may gather more courage. Even this much is good, even this much has changed you a lot. You are softer, you are more calm and quiet. Just see: even this much can help, then more will help more. Nothing to be worried about -- a few people take the jump in a few steps. But the jump is going to happen -- I am determined upon it!

So you can hesitate a little -- that is not going to disturb much. It will be only a little delay, that's all -- but I will bring you to the brink from where there is no way to go back, where one has to go ahead into the abyss. That abyss is god.

Deva means god, anugata means a follower who follows like a shadow. Just as your shadow cannot be separated from you, the real follower cannot be separated from god. He lives in god, he becomes part of god. He becomes a shadow to god. He leaves no distance. And even an inch's distance is enough to keep you far away. It is not a question of a big or small distance; distance is distance. One should become like a shadow to god.

And what I mean exactly is: one should disappear as a controller from one's life. Let god control. One

should start living in a kind of let-go, moment to moment, wherever he leads... not living a life out of the past, because that means you have already decided how to live, you have imposed a pattern.

The *real* believer lives without a pattern, without a character. He lives moment to moment in simple trust, in Utter surrender. His only prayer is 'Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done.' He disappears as an entity: he becomes a nobody, he becomes a shadow. His soul is not in himself any more. He is at god's disposal.

In the beginning it is very frightening, because we can't see god and we don't know his ways, and when we don't know him and don' t know his ways, how to surrender, how to trust? In the beginning it is frightening, but slowly slowly once yoU start surrendering a great joy arises... and not only joy but insight too, clarity. You start seeing things with new eyes, and everything that was a puzzle before is no more a puzzle. All the pieces start falling into a harmony; the old discord disappears into a new accord. Then one can take a little bigger jump, then one can risk a little more. And slowly slowly the moment comes when one simply takes the ultimate jump, disappears as an entity.

God cannot be possessed but we can allow him to possess us. That is the meaning of becoming a disciple, and that is the meaning of the word 'anugata': following like a shadow, not separate at all, with no will of one's own. When you are not there, god functions through you. When your will dies, his will starts functioning in you. And your heart cannot contain two: either you can live there or god can live there.

Deva means divine, raso means juice -- divine juice. Life is a divine flow. It is not stagnant -- it is riverlike. And the more riverlike one is, the more one is in tune with life. But people have become very solid, hence god cannot flow through them. The moment god stops flowing through you, you don't have any juice. You only appear to be alive but you are not. One is only a skeleton; the soul is missing. There are very few people in the world who have souls. To have a soul means god is flowing through you, pulsating through you, streaming through you, that god is circulating as the inner juice of your life.

My whole work here consists in melting yoU. The frozenness has to go. Once you start melting, you start becoming religious, joyous and utterly happy for no reason at all. Just to be is enough; one need not have anything to be happy. Happiness has nothing to do with having something. Happiness is a state of being: being in flow.

And god is also a juice because you have to taste it. It is like wine: one has to become drunk with it. Unless one is a drunkard one remains in the head.

Prem means love, prasado means grace -- love is a grace, a gift from god. One cannot create it, one can only allow it to happen. You cannot make it; whatsoever you make will be plastic, will not be true. In the West the usage of the phrase 'making love' is utter nonsense. If you make it, you miss it; it cannot be manufactured. And if you make it, it will be only an empty motion, a gesture, utterly insignificant... just empty, nothing inside it -- a container without a content.

Love is a happening. It comes from the beyond. One has to receive it as a gift; one has to be open and vulnerable for it. That's why closed people are unloving people: they don't have any opening to receive god's gift. They are closed from every side, surrounded by a subtle wall, a subtle structure that they have developed for security, safety... a kind of armour. They live behind walls in a prison. The walls are transparent -- they are glass walls so nobody sees them -- but love cannot penetrate.

Children are more loving than grown-ups. Why? They are still without armour. They are still open from everywhere; all windows and doors are open. They are available to the sun and the rain and the wind and god. They are simply available. They are unafraid, they are innocent.

Fear creates cunningness. Out of cunningness one starts creating an armour. But it is suicidal -- all armours are suicidal.

Life is in insecurity, because love comes only to those who remain utterly insecure... and it comes in abundance, it comes in torrents. It comes so much that you cannot exhaust it. It comes as a flood. It cleanses you; it washes away all the impurities of your being. And when you have it, you can give it, you can share it. You *have* to share it. It cannot be contained; it overflows.

Remember that love is a grace, and unless one becomes a child again -- without armour, without cleverness, without cunningnes -- sunless one becomes a child again, available to existence, love cannot happen. And if love does not happen, nothing has happened. One can accumulate money, riches, power, prestige, and all is futile; one remains a wasteland. One simply dies slowly slowly, that's all. Life does not happen. What we call life is nothing but a slow suicide. *Real* life knows only one taste: the taste of love.

But let me repeat it: you cannot create it, you cannot make it. It is not in your hands -- it always comes from the beyond. You have to receive it, you have to be a host to it. It is a guest.

Prem means love, bijo means seed -- seed of love, potential of love, possibility of love. Man is born as a seed. One has to work upon the seed, one has to help it to grow. And the first thing to help it to grow is to help it to die in the soil. Only when the seed dies does it sprout in a new life. After the crucifixion, the resurrection. That is the whole meaning of Jesus' story: he dies on the cross and is resurrected. And this is repeated every day, in every garden, in every field: the seed dies and there is a resurrection. In fact, the seed was not alive. When it dies it becomes alive. The miracle -- that through death life happens.

So those who are ready to lose themselves will be able to gain, and those who cling and are miserly remain dead, they remain just seeds. And if a seed remains a seed, it is a dead thing. Unless it is transformed into a tree and blooms... a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna, these are the people who have bloomed; they have become great trees. Even after centuries the air is fragrant with their being. Even after centuries one can sit under their shade, in their shelter. Still the world vibrates with their being. The world is more colourful because of these people who bloomed. The world is more beautiful because of these people who bloomed.

Millions are born but they remain seeds, they die as seeds. Their death, their life, both are meaningless. What to say about their death? -- even their life is meaningless. But when a Jesus dies, even his death is significant. What to say about his life? His life is significant. Each moment of it has been lived in totality. Each moment has been a revelation of god, and each moment has been an expression of the ultimate.

Remember that one is a seed, and much has to be done so that the seed does not remain a seed, so that the potential can become the actual, so that the shadow can become substance, so that the dream can become real, so that the hope is not only a hope but becomes a realization.

It is possible and one has to accept the challenge. It is a great adventure -- the search for one's own being, the search for one's own flowering. This is the spiritual search!

Prem means love, svargo means paradise -- love paradise. Love is paradise. Paradise is not a place, not part of geography. It is a space inside, part of the inner being, not geographical but spiritual. And so is hell. When you are in anger you are in hell; when you are in love you are in heaven. And the distance is not much, because love can easily become hate, hate can easily become love. The boundary is very thin and very ambiguous. So heaven and hell are neighbours and just a very thin fence divides them.

One should not think that after one dies one will go to hell or heaven; each day, many times you move between them, you struggle between them. There are moments when you are in hell, every day, and there are moments when yoU are in heaven. But one thing is certain: whenever you are in heaven the quality of your being will always be of love; that fragrance is necessarily there. So let that become an indication. And once you know the indication, slowly slowly you can lean towards heaven more and more. Then it is within your hands.

The more you become aware that you create your own hell, the less is the possibility of creating it, because who wants to create hell? People live in hell because they think others create it for them. What can you do when others are creating it? If they insist on creating hell, you have to live in it. The moment you realize the truth -- that you are the creator -- a great transformation happens through that understanding. Then you need not create it. Who wants to live in hell knowingly? Slowly slowly one starts leaning more and more towards those things which are part of heaven -- love, beauty, poetry, music.

Lenin is reported to have said that ethics will be the aesthetics of the future. I say just the contrary: aesthetics will be the ethics of the future. One has to be more and more sensitive towards beauty; that is true virtue. One has to be more and more sensitive, that's all, and one finds oneself more and more in paradise.

It is a kind of knack: nobody can really teach you how to be in paradise. It is just like learning to ride a bicycle: nobody can teach you verbally exactly what it is, how one balances oneself on the bicycle. But it happens -- you can learn it; it is a knack. A few times you will fall and slowly slowly you will come to understand how to balance. And the moment you have understood how to balance, you wiO be surprised why you could not see it before; it was so simple. But even then you will not be able to tell somebody else how you do

So even a Buddha cannot say how he manages to be constantly blissful All that he can do is to give a few hints, but you have to work out those hints in your life. Love is the hint. Be more loving; don't miss a single opportunity of being in love. And slowly slowly you will find that the balance is arising -- yoU are riding on a great wave of joy and one day you see the whole truth of heaven and hell. That day is a day of

rebirth.

Anand means bliss, daksha means skill -- one who is skilful in being blissful. And that's my whole philosophy: how to be skilful in being blissful. It is an art, and nobody is born with the art. Everybody is born with the potential but nobody is born with the art. The art has to be learned and the art is arduous. That's why millions of people -- the majority -- have decided to remain miserable. To be miserable is easy. One need not be very intelligent to be miserable; any stupid person can do it. One need not know anything to be miserable; one need not grow at all to be miserable.

Misery is so easy that anybody can do it but bliss is arduous; it has to be learned. It is creating inner music, creating inner poetry. It is creating an orgasmic state with existence. Only a very few people succeed. In the first place very few people try, and even those who try, if they try with wrong methods or in wrong directions, their effort brings no fruits.

Rare is a person who tries *and* succeeds. It is the greatest art. If one can learn it even in many lives, then too it is early. But if one is really longing to learn it, it can be learned in a single moment too. It depends on the intensity on how much one longs for it, on how thirsty one is for it. If one is ready to die for it, it can be learned in a single moment too.

It is possible. I am creating this whole Buddhafield as an opportunity, so that those who are ready to get involved with me can have an opening in their lives, can find the treasure that is hidden within themselves.

And it can happen only with a person who has attained it. One cannot learn it through books; 'how-to-do' books won't help. In fact, they confuse people more. They go on giving short-cuts to people, easy solutions to very complex problems. They go on giving hopes to people and those hopes make people more and more desperate. Their frustration grows deeper and deeper and deeper, and life becomes an anguish.

It can happen only with a person who has attained it. Then it is like a spark: it can jump from one soul into another soul. And that is the meaning of being a disciple, of being a sannyasin: to come close to the master, so close that your unlit lamp can get the fire from the master's lamp. In a moment of deep closeness, intimacy, suddenly the flame jumps into the unlit house and all is light.

So you have a beautiful name... but the name alone won't do. It has to be made your life too.

[To a sannyasin starting a centre]

Just let me in... become a vehicle. Just represent me -- become completely oblivious of yourself, as if you are not, and things will start happening. Many things will happen and you will be surprised. You will say things that you have never thought and you will do things which are not in your capacity to do. But my whole being can become available to you if you allow!

So just remember that -- that you have to become just a vehicle, a medium. Then nothing wrong ever happens, then all is right. Slowly slowly you will learn how to become more and more clear a vehicle... and then the joy is great, because each moment brings a new surprise and immense power, with no ego. That's the miracle. Because whenever power comes, the ego exploits it.

If you are really allowing me then your ego cannot exploit the power. Once the ego exploits the power it turns into poison. If the ego is not there at all then the power is nectar, it remains nectar. It will nourish you, it will nourish many new people.

There are many who need me, and I cannot go anywhere else. But my sannyasins have to take me everywhere, to every nook and corner of the world.

[To a sannyas who is afraid of going from one extreme to another]

You will not go... and even if for a few days you do, don't be afraid; you will come back to a balance. The fear is understandable, because that one extreme always creates another extreme. But don't be afraid. It is as if you have been fasting and then suddenly you start eating and you start eating too much; but how long can you do that? After one or two days it is gone. After denial one can indulge, mm? -- but that is a momentary phenomenon. Don't be worried about it. Just continue to meditate and that will keep bringing you back to the middle.

Meditation is a balancing force, it is the golden mean. Only non-meditators can go to the extremes; meditators cannot. The extreme is the way of the mind. You can become an ascetic -- that is the way of the mind -- or you can become an indulger; that is also the way of the mind. If you meditate you are moving

away from the mind. The mind lives through extremes, polarities. You are transcending the mind, and that transcendence brings balance.

So just continue meditating and don't be worried; even if for a few days you start moving to the extreme, it is just natural, mm? You are swinging to the other pole because you have remained at one polarity too long, that's all. Nothing to be worried about. I can see the balance coming. Mm, the grace *is* there. Something immensely valuable *has* happened, and it will go on growing. And with me there is no problem of the extreme, because I don't teach denial.

If you deny, then you can indulge. If you don't deny, how can you indulge? For how long? If the saints disappear from the world, sinners will disappear. It is the saints who go on creating the sinners. If the priests disappear from the world, prostitutes will disappear; it is the priests who create the prostitutes. On the surface they look like enemies; deep down they are in a conspiracy, and they may not even be aware of the conspiracy.

Don't be worried. Simply be there, meditate, and be natural -- enjoy everything. Everything is god's gift to you.

I love one Hassid mystic, Joshua, very much. He used to say God is not going to ask me how many wrong things I have done -- because I cannot think that he is so mean as to count wrong things -- but one thing is certain: he will ask "Joshua, how many opportunities to enjoy things did you miss when rightfully you could have enjoyed and you did not? Answer for those opportunities, because I was giving you opportunities and you were not using them." He is certainly going to ask me this.'

And Joshua is right. He is a simple man but of very profound insight. God will ask you 'How many opportunities to be joyous, celebrating, did you miss which you could have rightfully enjoyed? Why did you miss? Why were you so ungrateful? Gifts were being given and you didn't receive them. I knocked on your doors and you didn't open the doors. I was ready to shower on you and you were hiding your head!'

I absolutely agree with Joshua: god cannot be so mean as to ask 'How many cigarettes have you been smoking and how many times have you been drinking and what have you been eating?' That would be really mean... and not only mean but stupid too.

But Joshua's point is right -- he can ask 'Why were you so ungrateful as to not enjoy? Life was given to celebrate!' So just be natural -- I will take care!

One has to become a moon of love. Love is a feminine phenomenon just like the moan. It is not like the sun. It is cool, tranquil, silent, and it has the same hypnotic qualities as the moon. It has the same psychedelic qualities as the moon.

Love is the natural psychedelic. When you are in love the whole existence has a different colour to it, a different intensity, a different beauty. All dullness disappears, all dust disappears. Everything becomes luminous: trees are greener, roses are rosier. Everything seems to be more alive, more vibrant. And it is not that it only appears so -- love gives you the vision of the reality as it is. Reality is psychedelic. It is really colourful, it is a rainbow. It has immense beauty and great splendour. Love brings you face to face with it, and love is light.

All those qualities are represented by the moon. Become a cool, silent, meditative love.

[To a sannyasin who was feeling confused and "I found the only thing left was just a very strange longing -- loving my wife, wanting to be one with her]

That's perfectly good. Nothing to be worried about. One should learn to accept whatsoever life brings. If this is what life has brought, accept it. Confusion arises because you don't want to accept it. Then there is a division. There is no need to worry -- it is perfectly beautiful. Just love your wife; that's enough. And one day when even that disappears, one has to accept that too. This is how, slowly slowly, one comes to know one's ultimate aloneness. And if one can accept that ultimate aloneness, one has come home.

This is good: your attachments are disappearing. It hurts in the beginning -- one wants to cling to many things, but now clinging won't help. This is something one should be happy about. One day when you understand and when you look back, you will be happy. This is how one comes to one's own being where nothing else exists... just a silence. In that silence is truth, our truth. That silence is the moment of truth. Just accept it, welcome it and rejoice in it!

This is what I call trust, mm? Life brings loneliness -- trust it. Life one day brings absolute aloneness -- trust it. And as the trust grows and you settle with the new space, confusion will disappear. Confusion is

because you want to cling, you want to have something to cling to, and everything is disappearing, the earth beneath you is disappearing and you are falling into an abyss. I want you to fall into this abyss; this is what meditation is all about.

Just fall blissfully... Like a feather falling into an abyss. There is no bottom to it, but then one starts enjoying it; just the -very fall is such a thrill.

Just wait -- something good is happening!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #7

Chapter title: Whenever you are Total you are with Me

7 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808075	
ShortTitle: HALLE07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, unmado means madness -- a loving madness. And that is the greatest sanity in the world. One who is not capable of loving madness is not even capable of living. He only thinks, never feels. And life is not a thought; it has to be felt, lived. Those who cannot live and feel remain hung-up in the head. Their life becomes only a dream phenomenon -- it has no objectivity. It is all thought stuff, and thought is nothing but a form of dreaming. Dreaming is thinking visually, and thinking is dreaming conceptually; they are two aspects of the phenomenon called dreaming.

Real life starts only when you start feeling. But feeling looks like madness to the head. It represses feeling, emotions, sentiments -- and they are the real juices of life. Through them one comes closer to god, and only through them. God is not a concept but the uttermost orgasmic experience of love. When one can feel one with the whole existence, that experience is god. It is making love to the whole, it is being loved by the whole. It is a love experience.

That's why Jesus said 'God is love.' It is literally so -- it is not a metaphor.

Veet means beyond, dvesha means jealousy, possessiveness, competitiveness, any kind of conflict. And to go beyond jealousy is to go into love. It is jealousy that does not allow people to grow into love. And to go beyond possessiveness is to go into god, because god cannot be possessed, and the people who are interested only in possessing remain godless. God cannot be possessed; on the contrary, you have to be possessed by god.

There is a statement of William Blake, and I love it. He says 'Religion is love and not property.' Love is *never* property. To educe love to property is to kill it. On the contrary, you have to be so available to love that it surrounds you, possesses you, holds you, becomes your very soul. Not that love is in your hands but you are in he hands of love.

Jealousy, possessiveness, kills the very quality of love and transforms it into a form of hatred. On the surface it pretends to be love and deep down it is just the opposite. Then the mask is of love and the reality is of hate. And hate has learned the trick of masquerading as love. It even knows how to deceive people, it even moves in pious forms.

The closest to the devil is the priest. And there is every possibility :hat the priest represents the devil and not god, because the devil is clever enough. He cannot manifest himself in his naked truth; he has to take beautiful forms. You are deceived by the form, but by the time you become aware of the reality it has already poisoned your being. You have already swallowed it; *then* you become aware that it was poison. So

the poison is sugar-coated. That's what our so-called Love is: poison sugar-coated. The real love knows nothing of jealousy, and real love becomes prayer.

So that is going to be your work: never be jealous. And always remember that there are many forms of jealousy -- drop all those forms unconditionally. And the more you become rid of jealousy, the more you will find springs of love flowing... and that is joy! That is *really* being grateful to god. Then life becomes weightless, one starts growing wings.

The jealous person remains tethered to the earth. He creeps, he cannot fly. He is so heavy that he goes on down and down; gravitation functions on him, not grace. The more jealous he becomes, the more loaded, and the deeper he falls into darkness. In fact, that is what hell is all about: falling into a deep darkness, becoming so burdened that one cannot fly.

Whenever we think of hell we think of somewhere deep down. It is not just an accident, because all over the earth, in different times, by different races, hell has always been thought of as being somewhere deep down, and dark. One *falls* into hell. And heaven has always been thought of as something above. It cannot be just accidental, because without any exception whenever people think of heaven they look up. There is a subtle hint in it -- that heaven is going higher and higher, above the clouds, above the stars, becoming so weightless that you can fly, so weightless that gravitation cannot function on you any more.

And this is the secret of becoming weightless... become non-jealous, non-possessive.

One should respect oneself, one should love oneself, one should worship oneself... because we come from god, god is our nature. We are not sinners, we are adventurers. Man has not fallen from god, man has not committed any sin. It is just god himself exploring himself. It is an adventure of self-discovery -- just as one has to look in the mirror to see one's face. You cannot see your face without the mirror; even to see one's own face something else is needed to reflect it.

The world is a mirror. God has created it to reflect himself; it is his effort to discover himself. God wants to know who he is, and without the other this is not possible. This is very strange but this is how things are: one comes to know oneself only through the other; that's why love is so revelatory. When you love somebody he becomes your mirror. Love is self-knowledge.

God is deep in love with the world, naturally -- just as a musician is in love with his creative music or a painter is in love with his painting. God loves the world immensely. It is his creation, and for a particular purpose. The purpose is: god wants to see his own face. In millions of ways he is exploring himself: in the animals, in the trees, in the stars, in man; they are different ways to explore.

This is my vision and this I call true religion. The true religion has no idea of sin at all; the true religion is so innocent that it knows nothing of sin. And the idea of sin has condemned people so much that they have forgotten all their glory, they have forgotten all their splendour. The priests have condemned man so much that he feels ugly, unworthy, worthless. This is just a strategy of the priests to exploit man. You can exploit man only if you can make him feel guilty.

My work is to undo what the priests have done, to destroy all guilt and instead to create self-love. And whenever one loves oneself, one becomes capable of loving the whole existence.

Love and god are one, but love is only the seed and god is the flower; so they are one and yet are not one. Love is the beginning and god is the very climax of it; love is the first step and god is the last in the *same* process. So they are one and yet separate.

It is just as the seed is separate from the flower -- it is the same continuum: the seed will become the flower. The flower cannot exist without the seed, the flower will *never* come into existence without the seed, but still, you cannot call the seed the flower. It has to go through a long process of dying, of transformation, and it has to pass many stages. Love is the lowest form of god, and god is the highest form of love; it is a ladder. You can think of love as the first step of the ladder and god as the last step of the ladder. They are one because they are part of one ladder, but they are still two because one is the beginning and the other is the end.

So one has to keep both things in mind. If you forget one, your whole understanding of love and god will be faulty. There are people who think that if they are one, then why not simply god? Forget all about love! If god is love then there is no need to talk about love; god is enough. This has been the attitude of many religions in the past -- that god is enough, forget all about love -- but then people became unloving, and an unloving person never knows what god is. He worships, he prays, but all his worship and all his prayer are empty gestures. He has missed the whole point. The first step in the chain has been missed -- now

you cannot go to the second step; there is no way. In the past many religions with the same argument dropped love. God is enough, and 'god' is such a beautiful word, so why use love?

Buddha never used the word 'love', never; he did not even mention it. And he is right, because god is enough. As far as he himself is concerned, it is true. But what happened to his disciples and the followers? They became anti-love. They became very very life-negative, because love means life. They became deniers of life, escapists; they condemned the whole of life.

The same has happened from a different angle in Tantra. Tantra says there is no need for god; love is enough. So Tantra became slowly slowly entangled in sexuality and disappeared into sex.

I want you to remember both: love *is* god, and yet there is a distinction -- a distinction in oneness. So I have given you the name 'Prem Sadhya': love, the goal, the end, the ultimate end. Begin with love and bloom into god. Use love as a jumping board, because that's all we have. God is just a word now; it means nothing because it has no existential roots in us. But love we know -- we know at least a little bit -- so we can start with love and slowly slowly grow towards god.

As love deepens it becomes divine. One day suddenly you realize the truth, that love has taken a new form -- the form of prayer -- and from that very moment, love is sacred. It has transcended the body, the mind; it has gone beyond. Not that it is against the body or against anything, but it has gone beyond. It has become something more... something new has started happening.

Hence I use both the words again and again. Love is your existential state; you can begin with it. It is already a given fact. God is not yet a given fact. God has to be searched for through love, in love. When love becomes a crystallized phenomenon, not a relationship but a state of being, then suddenly it is no more love: it is god. But that is the ultimate. And the goal has to be remembered so we are not lost in the journey itself, otherwise there are many sidetracks. If you keep the goal in mind, then you go straight to the goal like an arrow. If you forget the goal then there are many sidepaths, by-paths, and from each stage you can bifurcate into so many dimensions that you may never reach god.

So your question is relevant, meaningful. It has been one of the most argued about questions in the past. A few people decided for god, against love, a few decided for love, against god, and both went wrong. I want to keep both together.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #8
Chapter title: To become a Song is to become a Saint

8 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808085
ShortTitle: HALLE08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, astika means one who trusts, one who believes, one who trusts in bliss; and that's my definition of a religious man. I don't say to trust in god, because that is very far-fetched. God is very abstract -- it is only a word; you don't have any experience of it. To believe in it will be dishonest. You cannot honestly believe in god. It will be deceiving yourself -- a kind of self-deception, creating an illusion around yourself. And if you start with illusion you cannot end with truth. If you begin in dishonesty, you will end in dishonesty. The first step has to be very true, authentic; only then can the last step be in ultimate truth. Otherwise it is not possible. That's why so many people believe in god -- millions of people believe in god -- but only once in a while does somebody come to know him. Why this disparity? When so many

people believe, many more should attain. Because belief is dishonest, to begin with it is to go astray.

So I don't say 'Believe in god'; I simply say 'Believe in bliss.' And that's a natural phenomenon -- not part of any theology, neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. One need not be taught to believe in it; one is born with that trust. It is intrinsic, it is built-in. All life is a search for bliss. Even the most unconscious life is a search for bliss. Trees are searching for it, rocks are searching for it, animals are searching for it. The whole existence moves around the centre of bliss. It is so natural that one need not enforce any belief; it is already there.

One has to help it to grow. One has only to remove the hindrances in its path so it can start flowing. One has to be deliberately in it. One is in it naturally; you have to be in it consciously, because if you remain unconscious in some search it will take millions of years. Then it is very haphazard, then arriving is almost accidental. One can hope for the best but one should be ready for the worst. Unless the search becomes conscious there seems to be no possibility of arriving. The more conscious it is, the straighter you go.

Jesus says 'My way is narrow and straight.' The way of truth is always straight, but one has to be straight to begin with. So I say forget all about god, trust in your natural desire and longing for bliss. Follow it, create as many opportunities for it as possible. Help it in every way and don't hinder it in any way, and slowly slowly the search for bliss one day makes you aware that you are searching for god in the name of bliss.

But that happens.... The very search takes on such intensity that it transforms itself, and instead of bliss one day suddenly you are searching for truth, because one day you realize the fact that only with truth is there a possibility of bliss. Bliss is a shadow of god. If you start searching for bliss, sooner or later you will come to see that bliss is just a shadow of something else. Who is that? What is that of which bliss is a shadow? And god starts looming large before you.
Once you are in his shadow you are very close to him.

Veet means beyond, daso means in the service of -- in the service of the beyond. The beyond surrounds us, but there are many people who never look at it. They remain confined to their routine lives. Their lives are lived at the minimum; they never become aware of the mysteries that abound.

Life is not a simple mystery, not a single mystery, but mysteries upon mysteries, and each mystery leads into more and more mysteries. But there are many people who are not aware of it at all. The sun never rises for them; it is never full moon. Whether stars exist in the night or not is immaterial to them. Whether birds call or not, they are deaf. They see and yet they don't see. Flowers bloom, rainbows come and go, clouds gather and disperse, but they remain completely oblivious of it all. Their life remains in a prison of very small things: their jealousies, their possessiveness, their quarrels, their families, their children, their jobs, money and bank balances. To live in such confinement is to live the life of a materialist.

A materialist is a prisoner. Even though he goes to the church, even though he goes to the temple -- that is just a formality. He never becomes aware of the mystery of Christ. He goes to the church every Sunday, but how can he become aware of the mystery of Christ if he is not aware of the mystery of the trees in his garden? How can the cross have any mystery if the real, alive wood has no mystery for him?

How can he look into the mystery of Buddha if he cannot see it in the stars, in the rivers, in the mountains? -- because the eyes of the Buddha are like the lakes. Unless you are aware of the beauty of the lakes you will not be aware of the beauty of the Buddha's eyes. And the heart of the Buddha is like the open sky. Unless you have seen the sky, felt it, lived it, you will not be able to enter into the heart of the Buddha. You can go and worship, but your worship is formal, your religion is Sunday religion; it does not make you spiritual.

Spirituality has nothing to do with the churches and the temples and the mosques, nothing to do with reading the Bible and the Geeta. Spirituality has something to do with the mysterious in life, with the beyond, with the unknown and the unknowable.

You can gather answers from the Bible and the Koran, but you miss the point. Spirituality has nothing to do with answers, because all answers are false. Life is an ultimate question. You cannot find any answer that can solve the mystery of it. All your answers fall short. All your great systems are just poor efforts of the human mind to console itself. It does not even touch the mystery of life.

I call that man spiritual who has become aware of this miracle that is within and that is without -- this poetry, this music -- and one who is ready to be in the service of this miracle. That is the meaning of your name -- 'Veet Daso' -- to be in the service of the beyond, the miraculous, the unknowable. And that's all that god is about; but I have not used that word because the priests have used it so much.

They have made it almost ugly. They have quarrelled about it, fought about it. They have been killing each other, murdering and butchering, and doing every nasty thing that can be done in the name of god. So much bloodshed has happened in the name of god that the word has become obscene; it has become a four-letter word. Hence I use such words as 'the beyond' -- which is uncontaminated, which is still pure, innocent -- 'the unknowable', 'the mysterious'. But I am indicating towards god even though I am not using the word. These are all qualities of the ultimate truth. Life becomes a celebration if you are in the service of the beyond, and only then does life become a celebration. Otherwise life is a misery, a burden to be carried. One can drag on and one can wait for death to come and relieve one of the burden, but it can't be a dance. Without the beyond penetrating you, it can't be a dance.

The religious person is one who can dance -- the dance is just an outer gesture of his inner dance -- one who can sing -- and singing is just an outer gesture of his inner singing heart -- one who can laugh and who can love. But these are all outer gestures. There is more in them than is seen by the eyes and heard by the ears. They are just overflowings of his inner experience of the beyond. When the mystery overwhelms you, you start overflowing with love, compassion. Then each moment is so precious, so sacred. One need not go to any church, to any temple. In fact, wherever one is, in that moment that place is holy. It is not a question of the place outside but the place inside.

When the inner temple opens its doors, wherever you are, you are walking on holy ground. Whenever you are full of mystery, you are full of god. Whenever there is a dialogue between you and the unknown, you are in prayer.

This meaning has to be lived.

Deva means divine, lokesh means a king -- a divine king. A great Hassid master, Joshua, used to say to his disciples 'At least for one hour every day think of yourself as a divine king. Even if you cannot believe it,' he used to say 'at least pretend.' I love his saying 'At least pretend,' because this is our reality. Even if you start pretending, sooner or later the reality will explode. If your pretension is in tune with reality, it will help to reveal it. Pretension is bad only when it is against reality; then one becomes false. Then slowly slowly one becomes a split personality.

For example: if a beautiful man has forgotten his beauty and thinks himself ugly because the mirror in which he looked was distorted -- or somebody played a joke on him and told him 'You are ugly' and he has fallen a victim to the idea -- if he starts even pretending that he is beautiful, in those few moments he will be closer to reality. Because he is beautiful, and those few moments, slowly slowly, will allow the reality to surface and the distorted vision of himself will disappear.

I perfectly agree with Joshua, that if you cannot trust that you are a divine king, then at least pretend.

This has been my observation of thousands of people -- that if you can start moving in the right direction, even though it doesn't seem to be believable in the beginning, sooner or later it starts happening And when it starts happening, what can you do? You have to believe it.

The initiation into sannyas has two steps. The first step is: you simply trust me when I am saying that you are a divine king. The second step will be taken the day you come to realize it on your own. I see you as I see everybody, as a divine king. Nobody is a beggar, but everybody has become a beggar. It is our own creation. We are in a kind of dream and we have forgotten who we are. Now, even if you can pretend in your dream that you are awake -- that you are not a beggar, that you are a king -- that is going to help. It will be moving away from the dream.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples 'If you can remember in your dream that it is a dream, that's enough -- you will come out of it immediately.'

Try it and you will be surprised: just before going to sleep every night, just go on thinking 'I will be able to remember when a dream comes that is a dream.' And you will be surprised: the moment you remember 'This is a dream' suddenly you are awake. Exactly in-the same way, start with this seed thought: 'I am not a beggar, nobody is a beggar. God has never created a beggar. God only creates gods; he cannot do otherwise. A god can only reproduce gods.' And Jesus is *not* his only son. Every being that has existed, exists, will exist, is a son of god... and that is our sovereignty, our kingship.

In the beginning it seems unbelievable, but if you start just allowing the seed to sink into the heart, one day it sprouts and you see the first green leaves coming out of the earth... and the magic has worked. That is the second initiation. Then you know on your own, who you are -- the glory, the splendour of your being.

And it is not that you think that you are special and others are ordinary. This is the beauty of religious experience: it makes you beautiful and it makes the whole world beautiful with you. The moment you think

of your glory, the whole world becomes full of glory. So it is not a kind of superiority complex -- that you are higher than others, holier than others, that you are more special than others -- there is nothing special. Either everything is special or nothing is special. That understanding transforms your whole vision. Each small thing becomes so luminous, has such beauty, that one feels continuously grateful, and everything is a surprise.

But we are very insensitive; we don't even know who we are. This is our insensitivity, our unconsciousness, our dullness, our unintelligence. From this moment start thinking about yourself, and you will immediately see something changing. Each thought becomes a thing. One should be very careful about what one thinks. What you think today will become a reality tomorrow: 'As a man thinketh, so he becometh.'

Hallelujah!

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Sannyas is Initiation into Light

9 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808095
ShortTitle: HALLE09
Audio: No
Video: No

Love is a breakthrough; a breakthrough from the ego, from all boundaries, from all limitations. Hence love becomes the sky, the inner sky. And the outer sky is nothing compared to the inner; the outer is just a pale reflection of the inner. Once one has looked into the inner then for the first time one feels that even this sky that we have known always is not so unlimited; it has its own limitations. And modern physics says that it is limited. But the inner sky has no limitation.

That inner sky has been called by many names. Buddha called it 'nirvana': cessation of the ego. Mahavira called it 'moksha': absolute freedom. Jesus is more poetic about it; he calls it 'the kingdom of god'. But they all indicate the same thing: the moment ego disappears there is freedom, and that freedom is unlimited. The moment the ego disappears the kingdom of god descends in you. When the king dies, the kingdom arrives. If the king lives he remains a beggar.

One can have either one: either you can have the king -- the ego, which wants to dominate, wants to possess -- or you can have the kingdom. But nobody can have both; that is not the nature of things. And millions decide to have the king although in deciding to have the king they remain beggars, because a king without a kingdom is nothing but a beggar. And a kingdom without a king is a real kingdom. Even that interference of the presence of the king is no more there.

Lao Tzu says 'The greatest king is one about whom the people never come to know.' The greatest king is one who goes on doing things for the people, but people think that they themselves are doing them, one who remains absent, who remains subtle.

Lao Tzu is right: when you are *really* the king, you don't brag about yourself. There is no need to beat the drums, there is no need to shout and to make the world feel your presence.

The idea of making the world feel your presence comes from an inferiority complex -- because you are afraid, you are suspicious; you are not certain that you *are*. You want others to confirm it -- that you are, that you are great, that you are beautiful, that you are wise, that you are this and that. And if others are not confirming it you yourself start bragging. You start saying things loudly to yourself. Even if nobody listens, at least *you* are listening. This is a way of convincing oneself that one is somebody, but deep down in it there is the feeling that one is nobody.

But when the presence is *really* there, when one *is* there -- not as an ego but just as an eternal presence -- one can be absolutely absent. That's why god is so absent in the world: he is a true king. He goes on doing things and everybody thinks that they are doing them. *He* breathes in you and you think *you* are breathing. *He* becomes hungry in you and you think *you* are hungry. *He* is thirsty, you think *you* are thirsty. When the thirst is quenched *he* is contented; you think *you* are contented. And he is so absent that he does not interfere with your false notion. He allows you that much freedom.

Because god allows freedom we have created the ego. Because of his utter absence we have created the ego. And the stronger the ego becomes, the more we will be unaware of god. That is the meaning when I say 'Let the king die.' This king is a beggar. When the king is dead -- only the kingdom is left and the king is absent -- then you have become a sovereign... you are a Buddha, a Christ. And those are all names of the inner sky. But the way to it is love. The boat to the other shore is love.

Deva means divine, nirmoh means non-possessiveness -- divine non-possessiveness. And one of the greatest problems for the human mind is how to drop possessiveness, because the human mind feeds on possessiveness. It wants to possess more and more, it wants to possess everything. The more it possesses, the more it feels secure. So it hankers for money, it hankers for prestige, power. Even in relationship it starts possessing people. And to possess a person is to destroy him, because the moment you possess a person, the person is reduced to a thing. One should not even possess things, but people are even possessing persons. That's why in the world you see so many robots: they have all been reduced to machines, things.

The day the child is born the parents start possessing him; they cripple, they destroy. Then the church possesses the child; immediately he is to be baptized. He becomes a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. Then the society possesses him, the country possesses him; and this goes on and on. Then his wife will possess him, his children will possess him. It is a long, long story of being possessed. It is natural that the person is reduced to being a robot. All his freedom is poisoned, all his being is crippled. He can only crawl and creep; he cannot fly. This is what hell is: to be reduced to a thing. But if there are so many people ready to reduce you to a thing it is very difficult to escape. But one needs to escape.

To escape from being possessed is the rebellion of religion. That is true religion when a person refuses to be possessed by anybody. The moment you refuse to be possessed by anybody you have to refuse to possess others too, because it is a double-edged sword. You should not possess anybody. Love people but don't possess.

That is the meaning of the word 'nirmoh'; and it is one of the most beautiful states to be in. If a person is in a state of non-possessiveness, meditation has happened, silence has come.

All our anxieties are by-products of possessions. The more a person possesses, the more anxious, worried, he becomes. The richer people cannot sleep: they go on driving themselves mad. And the paradox is that they have been searching for all these things -- bank balance and power -- their whole lives in order to live. But the moment they possess all these things, life becomes impossible. They have lost their souls on the way. They themselves have become possessions of their possessions. They are no more free people: they are slaves of their things.

And now there are so many worries: whether they will be able to maintain so much money, whether they will be able to remain rich -- it is a very competitive world. They lose sleep, they lose silence, they lose relaxation... they suffer. This is hell. Hell is not some place somewhere. It is a state of anxiety, utter anxiety, insecurity, fear.

'Nirmoh' has to be your key. Live in the world but live like a lotus. The lotus lives in the water but remains untouched by it; that is 'nirmoh'. So use it as a key and slowly, slowly as you *live* it, the meaning will become more and more clear, more clear and transparent.

[About jealousy]

It will go... it will go, because it only creates suffering. The moment you become perfectly aware that it only creates suffering it will drop of its own accord. We can carry a thing on only if we hope that something beautiful is going to happen out of it -- but *never* has any beautiful thing happened out of jealousy, and it is not going to happen ever. It simply poisons your sources of love. It poisons all possibilities of your growth, it poisons all relationships. It creates only smoke around you.

There is no question of finding a way out. The question is to see how you go *in*. Going out is not the question at all. You *are* out of it. The only thing to watch is how one goes into it. The moment you have

seen the process of going into it, you will not go into it. That very awareness becomes the disappearance of jealousy.

Next time it happens, just watch it. Become very objective, a detached watcher, just to see what exactly it is, how it arises just like a small seed, and then how it grows and becomes a big tree and how you are completely lost in it. Just see the whole process of its growth and just see how you help it to grow. Don't be in a hurry to drop it and don't be in a hurry to get out of it; that's where people are wrong. People are in such a hurry to get out that they can't see how they get in, and that is the secret: just watch how you get in.

Once you have seen the whole process and the misery that comes out of it, in that very understanding something evaporates. It is not a question of dropping -- just an old habit evaporates. Suddenly you are out of it and laughing, and suddenly you see the whole foolishness of it, the whole stupidity of it. And then one is surprised at how one suffered so long because of such a stupid thing!

So I will not tell you how to get out of it: I will tell you to watch how you get in. Never be worried about dropping a thing -- always remain concerned about understanding it. Dropping is not the question at all. It is just as if somebody asks how not to go through the wall. We will say 'If you can see that this is a wall you will not go through it.' It is not a question of how not to go through the wall; the only thing is to see clearly where the wall is and where the door is. If you see clearly, you will go through the door; you will not go through the wall. It is only a question of clarity. But down the ages we have been told to change our habits, to drop this, to drop that, to create this character, this style of life, this virtue, and nobody has really been telling the secret. The secret is: just watch who you are, how you function, how you move into things. And forget the question of dropping, because if you have already decided to drop something, your observation will be biased. If you have already decided to be against something how can you watch it?

Nobody can watch one's enemy; one wants to avoid him. If you have already decided that something is ugly, bad, evil, then you start looking sideways; you don't encounter it. If it is evil, who wants to see it? You want to escape somehow -- and you cannot escape unless you encounter the evil. So don't call it 'evil, don t call it names. Even to call it 'jealousy' is already to condemn it. Call it X, Y, Z. Say 'I suffer from X, an unknown quality -- something mysterious -- that makes me suffer, so I have to watch this X and see what it is.'

And once you can watch rightly clarity arises, and clarity is transformation. To understand a thing is to be free of it. To be aware is enough. It is in this sense that Socrates has said 'Knowledge is virtue.' To know a thing is enough -- it becomes your virtue; your character is immediately transformed. My emphasis is not on character at all but on consciousness. Character follows consciousness like a shadow. You need not be concerned about a shadow; a shadow will come automatically.

So while you are here, go through groups, watch -- it will arise many times -- and watch it in a very friendly way. It is something in you; you have to become acquainted with it. It is part of you; just by denying it, nothing is helped. You have to learn about it. And be unbiased, unprejudiced. Remain open: as if we don't know what it is -- good or bad, we will see. If it is good then it will grow with awareness; if it is bad it will disappear with awareness. When you bring light into a dark room, darkness disappears, but you can see the paintings on the walls; they don't disappear.

With awareness growing all that is good remains, becomes more clear, more prominent -- you can see it better, you can enjoy it better, you can live it better -- and all that is bad starts disappearing like darkness. It is going to happen!

Relax more and more into the work. Make it more and more loving and prayerful, and that becomes meditation. And finally the work has to become meditation. One can only live in meditation if meditation is not something apart that you do it for one hour and then the rest of your life you do something else. Meditation cannot go very deep unless it is spread all over your life, unless twenty-four hours a day become involved in meditation, but to do that, you have to transform the quality of your work.

That is the purpose of all the activities of the ashram. I am interested in making it a really big commune, so many activities, so that almost all the activities that are possible in the outer world are available in the commune. You can live the whole world in the commune and live it with a new quality and a new awareness and a new love. Then life *is* a joy, then life has meaning.

Bliss is not a goal it is a by-product. When a painter is painting, he is not searching for pleasure. He is simply painting, he is enjoying painting. He is completely involved in the painting, he is lost in it; and then joy arises, pleasure arises, bliss arises -- they are consequences, by-products.

One of the most harmful things that Sigmund Freud has done to this age is that he has based his whole

psychology on the will to pleasure, on the idea that man is searching for pleasure. Nobody ever searches for pleasure, and those who search never find. Pleasure can never be a goal; it is always a by-product. Whenever you are involved, deeply involved in any activity, there is pleasure. One cannot seek it directly, one cannot go towards pleasure as a goal; one has to do something else and then pleasure comes.

Life is not a will to pleasure: life is a will to meaning. Do something meaningful, do something significant and creative, and pleasure is the reward; it comes of its own accord. The singer sings a song or the musician plays on the guitar.... They are completely lost in their activity; they are not there, separate. The dancer becomes the dance... and then there is joy, then there is pleasure and great bliss and benediction.

The purpose of all the activities in the ashram, and finally in the commune, is to teach you how to remain in meditation for twenty-four hours. So we are going to create a miniature world where all that is available outside is available, but with a totally different quality. That quality will be meditation.

[To a sannyasin who feels restless]

The head always goes ahead! But nothing to be worried about; that's the function of the head. It has just to go on looking into the future -- groping to find where to go, what to do, what will be better, what not do to. That is the function of the head. Don't be worried about it; it is doing its function. Don't get too identified with it, that's all.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Love is a Jumping Board

10 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7808105
ShortTitle:	HALLE10
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, mouna means silence. So learn two things: be loving to everybody -- to people, to trees, to animals, even to the rocks -- and the second thing: learn to be silent. Whenever you have time just sit silently with closed eyes. If these two things are attained you become a sannyasin!

Deva means divine, vasant means spring -- divine spring. Sannyas is divine spring, and the colour orange is traditionally the colour of spring in India, because it is the colour of flowers. I have chosen it as a symbol of becoming yourself, flowering into your being. And the ultimate goal is that one should become what one is carrying within oneself as a potential. One should become that, the seed should become the flower. It is possible and it is within our grasp; it is just by the corner. One simply needs to go on an adventure -- an adventure to find oneself.

The only problem is that we have been taught to imitate. If we imitate, we miss, because you cannot be anybody else except yourself; you can flower only as yourself. A rose has to become a rose -- it cannot become a lotus; and the lotus has to become a lotus -- it cannot become a rose. But when both bloom to their uttermost, it is the same flowering. The joy is the same, the benediction is the same. You cannot become a Jesus or a Buddha -- there is no need to either -- you can only become yourself. In trying to become somebody else you will miss becoming that which you are; that is the only trouble.

Once that trouble disappears from the mind there is no hindrance. The river starts flowing and reaches the ocean of its own accord.

Anand means bliss, veetman means beyond the ego.

Bliss is beyond the ego. The ego consists only of misery; the ego is another name for hell. The more egoistic one is, the more one suffers. Nobody else is responsible for the suffering. All that is needed to get out of suffering is to drop the ego. By dropping the ego all misery simply disappears -- it cannot exist without it. One is simply silent, empty, but that emptiness is not negative; it is overflowing. The ego is absent but god is present. And to have the feel of god in your being is what bliss is all about.

Remember these two things: one has to go beyond the ego; there is no way otherwise. This has to be allowed to sink into the heart as deeply as possible. Once this understanding takes roots in you -- that the greatest thing *has* happened -- then the path is very simple And to drop the ego is not very difficult; only this understanding -- that the ego only creates misery and nothing else -- is enough to drop it. We carry it because we think 'This is our cherished treasure.' It is not! It is simply poison. We are deluded.

Just watch the functioning of the ego. And whenever you are feeling very miserable, look inside and you will find the ego hurt, wounded or *something* has happened to the ego; it is always the ego behind the misery. And whenever you are feeling blissful, watch: you will not find the ego inside. Once this becomes *your* understanding -- not *my* statement, but your understanding, that you always find the ego with the misery, misery with the ego, bliss without the ego, and whenever you are without ego suddenly the bliss starts descending in you -- once this has become *your* understanding, *your* experience, in a single step the journey is over.

Prem means love, animo means the smallest of the small. Jesus says 'Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of god.' The poor in spirit is one who has no idea of the 'I', who has no idea that he is somebody, who is utterly at ease with his nobodiness. To be at ease with one's nobodiness is 'animo'. That is what Jesus again says 'Those who are the last will be the first in my kingdom of god, and those who are the first will be the last.' That is the meaning of 'animo': the smallest of the small, the last... one who is in no competition to be ahead of anybody, one who has no desire to have any conflict.

When one drops comparison completely, one is simply happy by being oneself. One does not think in terms of comparison -- that 'I am richer than that' or 'I am poorer than that' or 'I am more intelligent than this' or 'I am less intelligent than that.' When one stops thinking in comparison, when one compares not, one is utterly happy just as one is, that is 'animo'. And that is the greatest spiritual quality to evolve in oneself. The more it is there, the more one feels the presence of god.
Yes, blessed are those who are poor in spirit.

Anand means bliss, Rama is a name of god, almost synonymous with god. The full name will mean 'god of bliss'. That is our ultimate destiny, and until it is achieved one has to strive for it. Unless one becomes a god of bliss -- just pure bliss and nothing else, eternal, endless bliss -- one has to work. One has to cleanse oneself, purify oneself. One has to drop a thousand and one toxins from the soul. One has to destroy many conditionings that surround the mind. One has to transform the very armour that this society has created around each one.

We are imprisoned in a subtle armour. It is not visible to the eyes but it is very solid. People only appear to be free; they are not. Each one is carrying his prison cell around himself; that's why they look free. The prison is just surrounding their bodies... a very invisible phenomenon but very solid. One is a Christian, one is a Hindu, one is a Mohammedan -- these are prison cells. Unless one is simply human, one has not accepted freedom. One is a Chinese, another is Indian, another one is German, somebody is Italian -- these are prison cells. Unless these are dropped, unless the very idea of nation disappears from the mind and one belongs to the whole, one lives in prison. It does not matter what that prison is -- Italy or France or Sweden, it doesn't matter -- if one thinks of oneself as black, as white, as this and that, it is all slavery. And one can never feel at ease with all these prisons surrounding one.

Just think of the moment when all these ideas disappear... then you are the sky. Then the sun rises in you and the stars move in you; you contain the whole within you. That is the meaning of becoming a god of bliss. Then all is joy, because nothing can be taken away from you. Then there is no death, because the whole never dies. Only parts change, the whole continues. One tree dies, another tree is born. One river dries up, another starts flowing. One cloud disappears, another comes into existence. Earths disappear, planets disappear, stars disappear, but somewhere else... but the *total* remains the same. It always contains the same.

When one feels one with the total there is no death any more. Waves die, the ocean remains. To be identified with the wave is to be miserable. To know that one is the ocean, to be oceanic, is to be blissful.

Deva means divine, dipam means light -- divine light. Light is the fundamental constituent of existence. In the ancient days they used to call it fire. Hence Zarathustra started fire-worship. It was a technique to create your inner fire, to kindle it, to provoke it.

Modern physics calls it 'electricity'; that is only a change of the name. But modern physics agrees perfectly with Zarathustra that something called electricity is the basic constituent of existence. I say 'something' because modern physics has not yet been able to define it. In fact the ultimate cannot be defined. With what will you define it? -- it is the last. You can call it fire, you can call it electricity, you can call it life, you can call it love, you can call it light -- all these names indicate the same phenomenon, but light seems to be the best.

The Bible says 'In the beginning God said "Let there be light."' The world starts with that statement; it is immensely significant.

Search for this light inside; it is there in you. It is the innermost core of life, and once you have found it, you have found the source. To find the inner light is to find god. The inner light may be just a ray, and god is the sun from where the ray comes. But if you have found the ray then the thread is in your hands; you can just follow it and go deeper and deeper into it. One day suddenly you have reached to the very source of it all.

Light has to be your meditation; meditate on light -- outwardly, inwardly. Let light become your companion; think of it, contemplate on it. Just watch, observe a star appearing or disappearing in the sky, the sun rising or the sunset, the moon, or just a candle in the room. Then sometimes just close your eyes and start searching for the inner light. One day you will stumble upon it, and that day is a day of great discovery; no other discovery is comparable to it. That day you become an immortal.

Sannyas is an initiation into light.

[To a sannyasin going to the West]

Continue to meditate. Make it a regular thing. Even if you cannot do anything, just sit silently. Just to give specific time, deliberately, to meditation is enough... just the very idea that for one hour you will be sitting for meditation, and then you sit. Even if you don't do anything, you simply sit under a tree or in your room, slowly slowly that one hour becomes the most precious time.

You start waiting for it. You look forward to it. Slowly slowly something starts settling in you; that one hour becomes sacred. And you can see the difference between your other twenty-three hours and that one hour. It is like a diamond in a heap of pebbles: it shines, it has a grandeur of its own. And that one hour finally becomes the only time saved. All else has gone down the drain. One day one understands that those were the only moments that one lived.

When the German poet, Goethe, was dying, somebody said 'In your long life you must have enjoyed many beautiful moments.' He was a man of great calibre, one of the greatest geniuses of the world, and multi-dimensional. But the question made him very sad. He said 'If I count then it can't come to more than two weeks in my whole life. But those are the only two weeks that I have really lived -- a few moments far and few between; those were the real moments. I have lived only two weeks, the rest has been just a wastage.' If Goethe said that, what about an ordinary man? -- not even two weeks.

But if one meditates, one simply sits for meditation, one keeps that one hour sacred and separate, slowly slowly that one hour becomes a window: it starts giving you glimpses of the beyond. In that one hour you become open to something unknown, mysterious. You start feeling the presence that can only be called divine; there is no other word to express it. That one hour becomes a transforming process.

So even if nothing happens in the beginning, don't be worried; just go on sitting for that one hour. It brings great fruit. If you can, do Dynamic, Kundalini, or simply dancing will be good. If you cannot do anything -- the situation does not allow -- then simply sit silently. The whole question is: you should be deliberately in meditation for one hour. What you do is not so important, so all kinds of meditation help, because the basic thing is there: the deliberate effort to keep a few moments apart, away from the marketplace.

[To a sannyas couple who are going to the West]

... now the life has to start here on a new plane. The first steps have been taken already; the journey has started. You have fallen in tune with me, and that is the most fundamental thing. If that doesn't happen then nothing happens. Once that happens then everything starts happening, then nothing is difficult. Once a sannyasin is in tune with me and feels a harmony, and once I start overlapping your being, then all is very simple.

When people try to keep their identities separate then everything is difficult because then they have to do the thing on their own; I cannot be of any help. I have to be just a helpless watcher. I can suggest, I can advise, but that's all -- they have to do it on their own; and they are not capable of that. If they had been capable they would have done it already.

So whenever somebody falls in tune with me and starts feeling a kind of unity, an inner unity, then all becomes so simple. Things start happening without one doing them, and then they are beautiful. When you have to do something it is never as beautiful as when it happens on its own.

So you are perfectly in tune with me. The seed of the miracle has already fallen into the heart. Now you just have to watch many things happening -- they will happen. Come back soon!

[To a sannyasin who left the primal group]

That is not good. If something is terrible one should never leave it; one has to go through it. That's how one grows. Never leave any challenge. One has to fight the challenge and go into it. Never escape -- an escapist never grows. And that's how there are so many juvenile people in the world, because everybody has escaped from challenges.

Real therapy is a challenge -- a challenge to your manhood, a challenge to your potential, a challenge to your possibilities. And certainly it is painful; one has to leave many consolations, many deep-rooted habits, many patterns of the mind. One has to change the whole gestalt of the personality. It is painful. It is not like taking off your clothes, it is like peeling your skin. But the conditioning has gone deep into your body, it has become part of you. It has to be destroyed, and it feels as if *you* are being destroyed. You are not being destroyed -- just your chains have to be broken, but you have lived with chains so long that you think they are ornaments. So when somebody takes your chains away you feel you are being cheated or it is terrible and you start escaping. Your treasure has... Somebody was trying to take your treasure away. It is *not* your treasure.

If all this rubbish disappears you will find your treasure for the first time. You will find who you are.

Sometime you will have to go through it; whenever you decide to. But then you will have to go through it again from the beginning. That's the way: if you miss you have to go through the whole misery again! (laughter) But whenever... I will not say to do it right now. Whenever you can gather courage again...

... One just has to relax -- one has to relax and accept things, that's all. There is no problem. You could not accept things, you could not relax. You became more and more tense -- that's why you had to leave. If you had relaxed and accepted you would have passed through it very easily. You became resistant.

Have you sometimes seen? -- a drunkard falls but he is not hurt. Lao Tzu is very fond of saying again and again that if a bullock cart falls into a ditch, everybody else is hit; only the drunkard in the bullock cart remains unharmed. When everybody is crying and weeping and people are having broken bones, the drunkard is fast asleep in the ditch. He has not even been aware of what has happened. Why is he not hurt? Because he is not at all tense! He goes with it, he is so relaxed.

When you fall consciously and you know that you are falling, you become tense, you become resistant. Because of your resistance you will have fractures. Those fractures are not because you fell but because you were resistant; a drunkard falls every day and never has those fractures. Small children fall every day -- they simply fall, they go with it!

That's what has to be done. That's the way: relax and go with it. Accept the pain, in fact, enjoy that it is surfacing. And you will be relieved of it soon, because whatsoever surfaces, evaporates; you are relieved of it. But even nine days is good. Mm, you tried hard. Next time, eleven days!

... So whenever you feel like it, when courage rises again, enquire. Or if you have enough courage you can book on your own, no need to enquire... because it has to be done whenever you feel like it, whenever you feel very lucky.

I have heard about one man: he went to his dentist and said 'Now you can drill anywhere.' But the dentist said 'Why?' He said 'Because I am feeling very lucky today!'

So whenever you are feeling lucky, you can go to [Primal] -- it is time that dentistry.... One feels afraid, but there are days when one can even face the dentist!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #11
Chapter title: When one's whole Being is in Celebration...

11 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808115
ShortTitle: HALLE11
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, nityo means eternal. Love is the only phenomenon in life which has the quality of eternity in it. Hence even a single moment of love takes you beyond time, takes you into timelessness. A single moment of love is a moment of eternity; it is not an ordinary moment. It is not horizontal, it is vertical.

All other moments are horizontal. You are eating, you are sleeping, taking your bath, earning your bread -- these are all horizontal. One moment is followed by another in a sequence; it is a chain. Each present moment of the ordinary life is surrounded by two other moments: the one that is disappearing and becoming the past, and the one that is just coming on the horizon, the future.

The ordinary present is sandwiched between past and future; but love knows no past and no future. It is a very extraordinary moment; it is vertical. It is not part of our time process. And that is the meaning of the Christian cross: one line is horizontal, the other line is vertical. It is not just a symbol of the crucifixion; it is a symbol of time and eternity. Eternity penetrates the river of time only when you are in love. Jesus is a man of immense love, hence he could say 'God is love.' He represents love.

So remember it, that the more you become loving, the more you transcend death.

That's why a lover is never afraid of death. Only the people who don't know how to love are afraid of death, because the people who don't know how to love remain in their egos. And they know only one kind of time. They know everything begins and ends; they don't know the beginningless and the endless, they have never tasted of it. They have lived only in one-dimensional time; eternity has remained completely unknown to them. They are afraid of death -- they know that they are going to die. And they *are* going to die, because time is a process that begins and ends.

Once you know what love is you have tasted something that is beyond death, you have tasted something that is never born and never dies. To taste love is to taste god. And only those who know love know what god is all about. Others simply talk, others know not.

Remember it: love is the existential meaning of god. God is only a philosophical term, non-existential, for love. Love is god alive and the concept of god is love dead. The concept of god belongs to theology: love belongs to existence. So forget all about god and go deeper and deeper into love... and you will know god! That's the only way there is.

Prem means love and sheila in Sanskrit means a peak, a mountain peak -- a mountain peak of love. To live without love is to live on flat land. There are no peaks and no valleys either, because peaks and valleys exist together; they are aspects of the same phenomenon, two sides of the same coin. The higher you move, the lower becomes the valley by your side. The greatest valley is always around the greatest mountain, and naturally so.

That is the risk of love: love takes one very high but one cannot remain on those heights forever. One

has to come back, and when one comes back, one falls into a dark valley. Love gives you great ecstasy and also great agonies. People who are afraid of the agony will by and by become afraid of the ecstasy too, because they always come together. That's why millions of people have decided not to love -- the risk is too great. They are afraid of the valley which always comes with the peak. They would like to have the peak but they would like to have it without the valley; that is not possible. If you want the day you will have to accept the night too. If you want life you will have to accept death too.

That is the polarity of existence: it exists through opposites, and the opposite is really a complementary. In fact the peak is created by the valley just as the valley is created by the peak. If you really love the ecstasy you will also be ready to welcome the agony that follows it. Never be afraid of the valley; otherwise people become flat, their lives become flat. Of course they live in comfort and convenience, no problems in their lives, but no life either.

Life exists in risk, in danger. The lover has to encounter many problems, and the greater the problems are, the more they help you grow. Only lovers grow. Others have escaped from the challenges. They are hiding, they are cowards. Non-lovers are cowards. They live in convenience. There is no fear of falling into sadness because they never aspire to happiness; they simply live a mundane, day-to-day life. They don't try to reach the moon, hence they can never fall. They *are* secure, but security is not life; security is death. Life is intrinsically insecure, uncertain, and that's the thrill of it and the joy of discovery and the great ecstasy of balancing oneself between the opposites. That very balancing is integration.

Aspire to the peaks and be not afraid of the valleys. Let a higher valley, a greater valley, a deeper valley, be welcomed, because that is the only way to reach a higher peak.

Deva means divine, masto means madness -- divine madness. And that is the highest form of sanity. The really sane man is drunk with the divine; and only those who are drunk with the divine, utterly drunk, are sane. Others are only neurotic, more or less. The whole of humanity exists in a kind of neurosis. The difference between the mad people in the mad asylums and the people who are not mad and live in the outside world is not much. It is only a question of degrees; no difference in quality, but only in quantity. And any person who is sane this moment can become insane the next; everybody is on the verge. Just a little push, accidental -- the bank goes bankrupt, your husband dies or you fail in an examination -- anything, any trivial thing and your balance is lost and you have crossed the border. It is as if you were almost always boiling at near about ninety-nine degrees... just one degree more, and any excuse is enough to give you that much heat, and you have crossed the border: you are mad.

Psychology tries to bring you back to the so-called normal state which is nothing but ordinary neurosis, 'normal' neurosis, 'average' neurosis.

The whole effort of psychology is to bring you back so that you can be capable of doing your ordinary things again in a more or less consistent way. Deep inside you remain the same. The same thoughts rush -- relevant, irrelevant, consistent, inconsistent -- the same crowd, so many selves inside, so many minds, and such a noise that continues day in, day out. But psychology is not worried about it; its only concern is to give you a face that looks sane.

Religion's concern is not just that. Religion's concern is to give you a being that is sane, not just a face -- not just to give you a face-lift, but to give you a being that is sane. And that means a being that is thought-less, a being that is tranquil, calm, cool, a being that lives in the herenow. But to live in the herenow one has to get rid of the so-called mind. Hence the state is called 'a state of divine madness' -- madness in the eyes of the world, but not in the eyes of those who understand.

Jesus is mad -- in this sense people think he is mad; so is Buddha, so have all the great masters been. The ordinary world has always thought them a little eccentric, gone off the track, outlandish, or something like that. One thing is certain, that they are no more the average person. Another thing is certain: that they are more blissful than the average person, more full of light. A new kind of being, a new radiance and a new joy surrounds them. They are drunk with god -- they have found the very fountain of nectar. And they don't care what the world says about them. Once you have tasted inner joy then it doesn't matter whether people agree with you or not, whether they approve of you or not. Who cares about their approval? Once you have your own being, you need not beg for your being from others and from others' opinions.

That hurts the crowd very much, hence they poisoned Socrates, crucified Jesus, stoned Buddha -- because these people seem to be so happy with themselves, so utterly happy in themselves, as if they don't need the world. It hurts the crowd -- that they are no more needed, that their opinion makes no difference to them. You can call them mad and they will laugh and they will still love you. You can crucify them and

they will laugh and they will still love you. The last words of Jesus were 'Father, forgive these people because they know not what they are doing. They are mad but they think me mad. They need me but they are destroying me. I had come for them but they have rejected me. Forgive them, because they know not what they are doing.'

That is the meaning of the word 'masto'; it is a Sufi word of immense value. Slowly slowly move towards that. Become less and less a mind and more and more a heart, less and less logic, more and more love; less and less concerned with the trivial, more and more concerned with the essence.

Prem means love, karuno means mercy, compassion: love compassion. Compassion is the fragrance of love; you cannot cultivate it, and a cultivated compassion is not a true compassion. It is false, it is pseudo, it is a hypocrisy. That is what is being cultivated by the so-called religious people. They *try* to be compassionate but just the very effort to be compassionate shows that they have no compassion; otherwise why the effort? You don't make any effort to breathe -- it is natural, it is spontaneous. Effort always means that the inner reality is just the opposite.

You try to be loving; that simply shows you are not loving. You try to be good; that simply shows you are not good. The very effort is absolute proof that just the opposite is the reality. And once you are a hypocrite, you will never be religious. You have learned the ways of being schizophrenic, you have learned the double standard of life. You have become two, you are split. You have two faces: one, the real that you never show to anybody -- not even to yourself -- and the other that you show to everybody. By and by you start believing in the other yourself; when you see so many people are convinced by your outer face, the mask, you become convinced yourself. So the mask becomes the face and the original face completely disappears. The Zen masters say 'The first thing for the initiate is to discover his original face; only then can the journey start.'

There is a compassion that is not cultivated at all, that comes only as a fragrance of love, which follows love like a shadow. And love is a quality of our essence. Just as the body lives by breathing, the soul lives by loving. Just as breath is an absolute necessity for the body to exist, to survive, love is an absolute necessity for the soul to exist and to survive. Love is your soul's breath. So only people who are tremendously loving have great souls. They are soul people. Others are only for the name's sake; others are only personalities, not souls. A personality is a cultivated phenomenon; a soul is a natural growth. Everybody brings the potential but very few people develop it. And for those who develop it, great is their reward.

Remember, there are two things in you: one I call the essence or the soul, the other I call the personality. The personality is learned from the society, family, culture. It is a learned phenomenon; others give it to you. The essence is that which you bring with yourself; nobody can give it to you. The essence comes with you, it is your in-born potential. And people are lost in their personalities. They have completely forgotten their essence; they don't know who they are.

Love is a fundamental quality of the essence. So if you allow love to happen more and more... and I will not say to *love*, because then you can misinterpret it and again you can fall into the trap of hypocrisy. I will say: Allow love to happen more and more, and whenever an opportunity is there, don't hinder it. If you are standing by the side of the tree and the feeling arises to hug the tree, allow it, don't hinder it. Just allow it. If seeing a flower tears start flowing from your eyes, allow it! Don't hinder it for any cause for any reason. Don't think that others will think you mad. Why are you crying just seeing a rose flower? But poor is the man who has not cried on seeing a rose flower. Really poor is the man who has not cried out of joy hearing the cuckoo calling from the mango grove. Poor is the man who knows not how to cry when something wondrous happens... and it is *always* happening. And the person who cannot cry and love cannot laugh either.

So allow laughter. crying, dancing singing... allow loving. Become more and more vulnerable to love -- that is my message to you -- and then compassion will follow. You will find you have become compassionate... not that you have done anything for it. Allow love and compassion comes automatically.

Anand means bliss, hadio means divine -- divine bliss. Pleasure is of the body, joy is of the mind, bliss is of the soul; and they are very distinct from each other.

Pleasure is gross. Somebody may have pleasure through sex, somebody may have pleasure through eating -- it is gross. Joy is subtle: listening to music or listening to great poetry or just the wind passing through the pine trees or the sound of running water... seeing a great painting or just a sunset -- it is more

subtle.

Pleasure is bound to create competition. If one is interested in a man there is competition because other women may also be interested in the man. If one is interested in a woman there is bound to be conflict because others may be interested in the woman too; then you have to struggle. And when you get the woman, others are miserable; you may have gained a little pleasure but you have made others miserable. It is an ugly affair, it is political. It creates conflict, clash, and people become violent through it. Whenever a society is too obsessed with pleasure it becomes violent. It is not an accident that America has become very violent, because the whole society has only one concern: how to have more pleasure. So everybody is at the other's throat. If you want to have more money, naturally somebody will have less. And there *is* violence.

Joy is more non-violent. It is non-competitive. If you love music nobody is deprived of it. If you love a sunset it is not that you have possessed it: millions of people can share it. Pleasure cannot be shared; it is very possessive. It is a kind of property: one claims 'This is mine.' Joy can be shared. In fact the more you share it, the more you have of it. It has a higher quality. If you enjoy a poem you would like to read it to your friends, because if they can also enjoy it they enrich your enjoyment. You don't lose anything by sharing, you really gain. It is better to search for joy than for pleasure.

Bliss is the ultimate. Joy has some objects just as pleasure has some objects; the objects are different but still the objects are there. In pleasure a woman is the object; in joy music is the object. But in bliss there is no object, only subjectivity. You simply are... and the bliss, the bliss of just being. To be-is enough, more than enough. For joy you will need something, something outer -- a poem, music, a painting, a sculpture, a sunset -- something outside. It may be available, it may not be available. You will remain tethered to the object, you will remain dependent. Bliss is independent; you need not have anything. You can simply close your eyes and just be and it is there.

That is the meaning of your name: go from pleasure to joy, from joy to bliss. Ordinarily people remain hung-up with pleasure. A few people, very few, move to joy, and even fewer, very few, move to bliss. Those who have moved to bliss have known something of the eternal.

By repetition pleasure becomes unpleasant -- it can even become painful. One gets bored. You may have enjoyed a certain food today but tomorrow it will be less enjoyable and the day after tomorrow, even less. If you have been given the same food every day you will be bored by it by the end of the week, bored to death. Certainly you had enjoyed it the first time but the repetition destroys it.

Joy is not so easily destroyed, but still over a longer time repetition destroys that too. If you listen to the same poetry again and again and again, a few times repetition will give you more and more joy because you will understand more on different planes -- new doors will open, new meanings will arise -- but that too has a limit. It is bigger, wider than the pleasure, but still it is limited. There comes a moment when you have explored the whole poem; then you are finished with it, there is no more in it. You can't get anything more out of it -- you will have to move to something else.

But bliss is qualitatively different: the more you sit silently, just enjoying your being, the more and more blissful it becomes. Every day it becomes deeper and it knows no end, it is infinite.

... and the new name is a new birth. It is the beginning of life again on a different plane, in a totally separate reality. Life is multi-dimensional, and we live only on one plane, the mundane. That's why life becomes tedious, a boredom, because sooner or later one finds that it is just all senseless, it makes no sense. Even existence seems to be meaningless, because meaning does not exist on the plane of the mundane; meaning exists on another plane, the sacred.

You can call it anything -- the holy, the sacred, the divine, the religious. Meaning is a phenomenon of a totally different dimension. You cannot find it in the mundane. It is not in the marketplace: you cannot purchase it, you cannot sell it; it is not a commodity. You cannot create it, because all that you can create will be false.

One has to become receptive. One has to be open in a totally new way from what one has been before. One has to open a window that one has never opened. Maybe one has not even thought that there is a window; one has not become aware of the fact. Sannyas is an effort to open another window.

The ordinary life is always a life of motivation. The life of a sannyasin is a life which is not one of motivation -- it is festive. And that is the name of that dimension: the festive dimension. One dances because one enjoys dancing. There is no profit in it, there is no purpose in it, there is no motivation beyond it.

The life of a sannyasin is the life of play -- what in the East we call 'leela' -- not of work. In the ordinary

life even play becomes work. To the sannyasin the work becomes play. He simply plays with so many things. He is a child on the seabeach running hither and thither, collecting seashells and coloured stones, as if he has found a treasure. He is utterly lost in the moment. He has forgotten the whole world.

The sannyasin lives in a life of play -- all is play for him. He is not serious; sincere, certainly, but not serious. He is festive. He enjoys each opportunity that comes his way, lives it in its totality... not thinking of any profit, not thinking of gaining anything out of it. Not that he does not gain -- only *he* gains, but he is not concerned with that. His gain is great, but that is a natural by-product; it happens of its own accord.

So from this moment think of life as a play and then it will have meaning.

Think of life as a holiday, a rest, a play, a drama, but don't think in terms of profit, motive, gaining, reaching somewhere, finding something. There is nothing to be found, there is nothing that can be reached -- we are already there. From the very beginning we are that which we are going to become, so there is no need to worry about it. Relax and enjoy.

This will be your new name: Swami Deva Amrito.

Deva means divine, amrito means immortality: the source of immortality, the juice of immortality, nectar, elixir. The secret is in being festive... and suddenly nectar starts showering on you, it pours down in torrents. Life becomes a multi-splendoured phenomenon. Just forget the ideas that have been given from the world and become a child again.

Jesus says 'Unless you are a child, you will not enter into my kingdom of god.' And to be a child is to be a sannyasin -- to be a child again so that you can destroy all that has been forced upon you by the society. Your freedom has been crippled, you have been surrounded by walls upon walls from everywhere. Destroy all those walls, jump out of them, be a child again and start playing with life. And to be playful is to be prayerful. Prayer is the highest form of play, and if you understand it, immediately a new meaning to prayer arises. It is the highest form of play playing with existence. Somebody is praying, talking to the sky. Mm? Just listen to Jesus calling god 'Abba.' There is no god like a person there, but see the immense play of Jesus calling existence 'Abba', relating to it, communicating with it.

To an outsider it is nonsense, it is neurotic. Psychologists say that, that Jesus is neurotic, because with whom is he talking? This is a monologue and he thinks this is a dialogue. There is nobody there! Jesus also knows that there is nobody there but the sheer joy of calling 'Abba' to existence... the sheer joy of relating to our own original source. It is a playful activity.

Jesus is not worried about whether god is there or not. God is not the point -- he is enjoying *praying*. There is no other motive in it. The motivated person will think 'If there is somebody, then there is meaning in praying. If there is nobody, why are you praying? For what purpose?' He cannot understand that prayer can be its own purpose. See the tears flowing from Jesus' eyes and the joy that's there on his face, and the aura of delight. You are thinking of god and you are not seeing the joy. That is the reality, and it is created by the prayer. God is not the point at all. The point is to be prayerful, to be playful.

So think in terms of play, prayer, and don't think in terms of getting anywhere, reaching anywhere, attaining something. All that is nonsense. We are already there. We have never for a single moment been anywhere else, so that is not the point. We *are* in paradise. Adam has never been expelled; he has just fallen asleep because he has eaten from the tree of knowledge. Knowledge makes people serious. He is no more a child -- that is the whole meaning of the parable -- he has become mature, adult.

We say to people 'Don't be childish'; in fact we should be saying 'Don't be adultish.' Adam has become an adult and lost the joy of a child, the innocence of a child. Now he is hiding his nakedness; he has become cunning and clever and calculating. He has not been expelled. God cannot expel you, because there is nowhere else to expel you to. It is all his existence, it is *all* paradise. But if you become too cunning you have expelled yourself; you live in it and yet you have forgotten where you are. Become a child and suddenly one remembers; suddenly eyes open and the wonder, all the wonder is there, and paradise is there.

So let sannyas be the beginning of a new dimension, a rebirth.

Anand means bliss, tosho means contentment. Bliss comes only to those who are contented. Contentment is the preparation for it. The ordinary state of mind is that of discontentment, that of desire; desire is discontent. It means 'l am not there where I should be.' It means 'I don't have that which I need.' A is trying to become B, B is trying to become C, C is trying to become D; that is the process of the mind, the process of desire. And it is not that when you have what you had desired you will be fulfilled. The moment you have it, it is useless. The mind only asks for that which you don't have. Once you have it, it is no more concerned with it. It is finished with it, it is of no more import.

The mind lives in constant discontent. Not that desires are not fulfilled, they are fulfilled, but the moment they are fulfilled the mind is no more interested in them. You wanted to purchase a house; once you have purchased it, suddenly the mind starts jumping into other things. You wanted to have this, and that is there and suddenly you find new discontents arising in you. The mind cannot live without discontent. In fact, the mind *is* discontent and the mind *is* misery. To understand it, to see through and through, and to cut this discontent to the very core, is what I mean by contentment. Contentment has not to be practised. One has only to see the futility of discontent, that's all. Once the futility has been seen discontent disappears, and what is left is contentment. And remember the difference: contentment has not to be practised at all; if you practise it you will simply repress discontent.

That's what the so-called religious people have been doing down the ages: they only repress desiring. But a repressed desire is even more dangerous than an expressed desire. It becomes a wound in your being. It remains there, it gathers pus, it becomes cancerous. It is better to live it than to deny it, it is better to indulge than to repress, because through indulgence one day you may see the futility of it all, but through repression you will never see the futility. It will remain green and it will remain alluring. So I am not for any kind of repression.

Contentment has not to be practised, one has not to *become* content. One has just to see the futility of discontent, the vicious circle of it. Watch, see, become more aware: again and again you have a desire; it is fulfilled, and nothing is fulfilled. The begging-bowl of the mind always remains empty. Even Alexander dies a beggar with an empty begging-bowl. Seeing it is enough; nothing else has to be done. Once you have *really* seen it, it is dropped; in that very seeing it is dropped. Seeing is dropping it. Not that you have to drop it, seeing it is enough: it is dropped, no effort is needed to drop it. And then suddenly you find a new quality to your being -- contentment, you are utterly contented. And then very small things, a few things are enough... just to be is enough.

And remember: I am not against the world, I am not against enjoying and I am not against anything. You can have *all* that the world gives to you, but only a contented man can enjoy it. This is a paradox: the discontented *wants* to enjoy the world and cannot because of his discontent; and the contented is no more worried and has the capacity to enjoy infinitely because of his contentment. So whatsoever he touches becomes gold and whatsoever he drinks is nectar and wherever he looks is god. And to be in a state of contentment is to be blissful.

[To a sannyasin who is 'tired of himself']

Things will be settled -- nothing to be worried about. This is a common disease: everybody is suffering from himself. But this can be dropped very easily; if you are really suffering you will have to drop it. All that is needed is to make you aware of your suffering, of the intensity of the suffering. Once you see the hell of it, you will drop it. You have not yet seen all; you have just seen the tip of the iceberg. These groups will help you to see the whole of it and then you will drop it. Good!

Maya can have many meanings. Deva means divine; maya can mean magic; the English word 'magic' comes from the root 'maya'. Maya can also mean illusion, but illusion does not mean illusion. Illusion itself comes from a Latin root 'ludere' -- it means 'to play'. Illusion does not mean that it doesn't exist; it simply means it is a play, it is a game. Don't take it seriously; that's the whole meaning of it. It is like seeing a movie... not that it is not -- it is, otherwise how can you see it? -- but it is just a game, a game of light and shadow. Enjoy it but don't take it seriously.

This whole existence is like a drama. Play it and remain unaffected by it. Remain detached, distant, far away, in it and yet not in it. That is the whole message in the world 'illusion'. Think of life as a divine play. Think of yourself only as a witness, a spectator, and that will bring great bliss and great silence.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #12

Chapter title: The Taste of God is Love

12 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808125	
ShortTitle: HALLE12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Kusum means flower, swarna means gold -- a golden flower. It is still in the seed but it can come; it has to be provoked, it has to be ca]led forth. One should not dissect the seed. If you dissect the seed you will not find the flower. That's what people are doing all over the world. If you dissect man you will not find god... and then they think there is no god.

Man is a seed, god is a flowering. You cannot find the flower in the seed if you search for it directly. You have to give the seed the right soil, the right climate, and you have to work on it for years; then one day, the miracle. And that is the greatest miracle -- when a seed becomes a sprout. Just those two small leaves coming out of the earth is the greatest miracle in the world, the greatest revolution. That which was dead has become alive. That which was potential has become actual. That which was invisible has become visible. Now the journey has started... but it happens only when the seed disappears. You cannot find god in man: god happens only when man disappears. And to allow oneself to disappear is what sannyas is all about.

It is an effort to efface oneself. to empty oneself of oneself, and when one is not, suddenly god takes possession. Those first two leaves start growing. Now the flower will not be far away; the real thing has happened. Now the flower is only a question of time. The spring will be coming and the tree will bloom.

Don't go and cut a tree to see where the flowers are hidden; wait for the spring. If you cut the tree and its branches to find the flowers, you will not find them. And that's what science goes on doing: cutting branches looking for flowers, and there are no flowers; hence the conclusion. It looks very logical that there are no flowers at all. Wait for the spring, and then out of nowhere, thousands of flowers will be arriving. That arrival is the kingdom of god. Begin by dropping the seed into the soil; help the seed to die, don't hinder its death. Let the ego die and wait: in the right time the tree starts growing.

So wait again and wait prayerfully, because there is no other way to wait. Waiting is prayer, because waiting means trust. Only one who trusts can wait and know that the spring and the blossoms will come. And it is really difficult to believe, because you cannot see any signs anywhere of those blossoms coming. The leaves are green and they don't give any indication of the red flowers, but one day the flowers come and there is all joy.

That flowering is known as the golden flower. It is golden because it is the most precious thing in the world.

Deva means divine, pantho means path -- divine path. Sannyas is a divine path. You are not to do much on it; you only have to allow god to do something to you. The path on which *you* have to do much and god is just a spectator is a human path. And the path on which you are just a spectator and the god has to do much is a divine path. The human path is a path of will, and the divine path is a path of surrender. All that is needed from your side is vulnerability, openness, let-go. So if god wants to do something to you, he is not hindered... and god certainly wants to do something with you. He wants to do something with everybody!

It is not only that man is seeking god; far truer is vice versa: god is intensely seeking and searching for man. Man has forgotten god: god has not forgotten man. Man is not an abandoned project, yet. God still hopes, god still enquires, tries to reach each human being, because the failure of man is *his* failure. Man is *his* project after all.

Your name is an indication for you to learn let-go, to surrender, to just go with the river wherever it leads, to go with the wind like a dry leaf, with no resistance... effortlessly. joyously, dancingly.

Dhyana means meditation, yogesh means god of the yoga: god of the yoga of meditation. Meditation is the ultimate yoga. All that is known in the name of yoga is just introductory. Those body postures, asanas,

breathing techniques, they are just to prepare the body. But many get lost in that; they think 'This is all', and their whole life is simply wasted in a kind of gymnastics. Good in itself, nothing wrong in it -- health-giving, vitality-giving, prolongs the life -- but ultimately it is meaningless. Whether you live seventy years or eighty years does not matter, if you lived in a nonsense way. It doesn't matter at all whether you were healthy or ill. In the ultimate sense only one thing matters: whether you were able to know yourself or not; everything else is irrelevant. And I am not saying don't try to be healthy; be healthy, but remember that's not the goal. It is good to have a good body, a good vehicle is always good. But it is just like a car: you have a good car, perfectly good, but unless you have a direction to go in even the most perfect engine is useless; it will take you into trouble. If you go on simply rushing here and there with no direction you will go mad. The body is a mechanism, a very beautiful mechanism; use it, but it has to be used for something higher than it.

The meaning always comes from the higher. Unless you are committed to something bigger than you, you will remain meaningless. And 'dhyana' is that something that is bigger than you: bigger than your mind, bigger than all your dreams, expectations, bigger than you can ever conceive. And once a man is committed to meditation, life starts having meaning. Suddenly you start falling into a pattern. You are no more a crowd, you start becoming integrated -- a centre arises in you. The whole purpose of meditation is to create a centre in you. Right now you are just a circumference, no centre.

There are many 'i's', but no 'I': and each 'i' pretends in its own time 'I am the capital "I".' When you are angry you have one kind of 'I' which becomes dominant, and when you are loving it is a separate kind of 'I' which becomes dominant; and they are not even on talking terms with each other. So what you decide in anger is cancelled in love, and what you decide in love is cancelled in anger. And you think you have one 'I' -- you don't. If you have one 'I' your life will have an order, it will not be a chaos. But ordinarily people are living in a chaos, they don't have any order. And remember: order is life and chaos is death. To live in chaos is not to live at all.

So put your whole energy into meditation. Keep one goal in your vision: that you have to create a centre in you. With that centre arising, with that master coming in, all your senses simply start following; you need not control them. The very presence of that 'I' inside you is enough; the very presence puts everything in order. So think, contemplate, meditate more and more, find ways and means... and there are millions of ways and means. Once the goal is fixed you will find the right techniques. Once your energy is motivated it starts finding its own way.

I am just an occasion to motivate you, to give you a certain goal. Once the goal becomes so important to you that it is a question of life and death, then there is no fear, no problem: you will find the right track to it. The goal just has to become such an intense longing that you become aflame with it.

Prem means love, anurodh means invitation -- a loving invitation... a loving invitation to the unknown. We don't know its name -- it has none. All our names are just inventions. You can call it 'god' or 'tao' or anything else that you like, but it is nameless and it is formless. And it is not only unknown; it is unknowable. One can live it but one cannot know it. One can love it but one cannot know it. In fact the very idea of knowing it is a sacrilege; it is vulgar, profane. It is an effort to de-mystify existence.

That's what the scientific endeavour has been in the past ages. The whole effort has consisted of only one single desire: how to de-mystify existence. And by de-mystifying existence it has de-humanized human beings. People have become knowledgeable and have forgotten all joy and wonder; they no longer know what awe is. They have become smug -- smug about their knowledge. They have become snobbish, they have lost the innocence of the child.

God cannot be known but can be loved, lived. Invite him: you be the host, let him be the guest. That's the meaning of your name. Become a loving invitation to god.

Prem means love; hassid is a Hebrew word it means 'the in-dwelling spirit': the in-dwelling spirit of love. Love is the very core of our being. Everything else is peripheral. Love is the centre of all. And a man who misses love misses all. He never comes to know who he is. He may succeed in everything else but he has failed in his very humanity.

The only religion I teach is the religion of love; that is my whole theology. Love in every possible way so that love can grow in you in all its dimensions, so your every act becomes infused with love. When your whole life is permeated with love you have become a hassid. When your every act is out of love you have become a hassid.

Anand means bliss, gora means whiteness -- blissful whiteness. And white symbolizes purity, clarity, innocence and unity. When all the colours are mixed in one they become white. Light is white but when it passes through a spectrum, through a prism, then the seven colours of the spectrum are created. The rainbow is nothing but the white ray broken into seven colours. The whole world is a rainbow -- god is the white ray.

And another thing to be remembered: Gora was a great Indian mystic. He was a poor potter but one of the greatest mystics the world has ever known. Pottery was his method. Through pottery he would teach centering, through pottery he would teach meditation. It was not an easy process. One can learn about pottery within one or two years easily, but to be with Gora meant to be with him for at least ten, fifteen, twenty years. Only then would you be a real potter.

The process would go on very very slowly, and the very patience would transform the person. More than the pottery, the patience was important. For one year the person would have to learn just how to mix clay with water -- one year. It can be learned within days. Just kneading clay for one year.... One would become angry with the master, one would become resentful towards the master, one would see the whole absurdity of it. But slowly slowly one would relax... what else to do? And the moment one relaxed, one would come to know that the real thing was not the kneading Of the clay: the real thing was to learn patience.

This way the process would continue for twenty years. By the time one was a potter, one would be almost enlightened. This was a great mystic.

[To a sannyasin who wants to be an actor]

That's perfectly good -- become an actor! That's what I do here: make actors...(laughter) create actors. Just act in the world as if it is a drama, that's all. Acting is perfectly good. Go and act!

[To a sannyasin in who 'just waiting']

That's very good! That's what prayer is. Just wait. Things are going perfectly well; the energy is good.

... Just wait with joy, with hope, with great expectation... as if it is an emergency, as if it is going to happen right now....

Prem means love, biju means seed. Man is a seed, and man can die as a seed without growing. If one does not start working on oneself consciously, one is bound to die as a seed, and that will be very unfortunate; then one opportunity is missed again. The seed has value only if it starts growing. And the essence of the seed is love, the soul of the seed is love. If one works upon oneself, sooner or later something starts growing; but it never happens unconsciously.

The body is given to you when you are born but the soul has to be earned; the soul is not given to you. Only the potentiality of it is given to you. You can become a soul, that's all. You may not become, you may become; it is just open. If you work hard you can become, if you don't work you will live a life of futility, meaninglessness, absurd... doing a thousand and one things but for no purpose.

One has to take hold of oneself very consciously. And that is the purpose of sannyas: to start working consciously upon your being. Then great is the treasure. The name of that treasure is love. You can call it god or enlightenment or what you will, but love seems to be the most beautiful name for it -- unpretentious, simple. That is the meaning of your name: you are a seed, but the value of the seed is only when it grows and blooms. Otherwise it is valueless.

If you keep it waiting, sitting, it will simply become dead, it will go rotten. That is not the place for it to be. Its place is there under the open sky, under the rain and the sun, in the soil where it can die and resurrect. It is going to die anyhow, but to die just as a seed will be pointless -- you died and nothing was born out of you. That's how millions of people die; don't be one of them. Try to die in the way Jesus died, Buddha died... then great resurrection happened. This life disappears but a greater life takes its place. The mundane existence becomes meaningless but the sacred descends.

To be a sannyasin is to be in a great experiment. This is the experiment of helping people to become themselves, to be that for which they are born, to help them attain their destiny.

You have a beautiful name there but you will have to work hard!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Only in Bliss are you Close to Me

13 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808135	
ShortTitle: HALLE13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Avoda means service out of ecstasy. The Christian idea of service is that service has to be first then ecstasy follows. The Eastern idea is just the reverse: ecstasy has to come first then service follows. If service comes first it will be just a duty -- imposed, cultivated, practised; it is impossible for ecstasy to arise out of it. It will create only a hypocrite, and that's what the Christian missionary has become in the world.

Service is something outer, something you do for others, but how can you love others if you have not even arrived at your own centre? That love will be only lip-service. You can force yourself into many kinds of services but there will be greed behind it: greed to go to heaven, greed to be known as virtuous, greed to become famous as a public servant, but deep down it will be greed. Out of this kind of service nobody has ever known ecstasy.

Ecstasy has to come first, and then service flows out of it of its own accord. When you *have* something to give, only then can you give. When love is overflowing in you it can be shared, and then there is no greed in it. In fact you are not obliging anybody; on the contrary, you feel obliged because they allowed you to serve them. You feel grateful because they did not reject your love. They could have, but they accepted it, they welcomed it.

And you don't ask for anything out of the service. Now service is a joy in itself. You don't ask for any virtue, you don't ask for any account of it in the bank of god, you don't ask for paradise for it; its value is intrinsic. In fact it is a by product of your joy. It is just like a shadow: you move -- your shadow moves with you.

'Avoda' means service out of inner ecstasy. Religion becomes morality if service is first, and a morality is not really a religion. A morality is just a convenience, it is a social formality. Ecstasy is a totally different phenomenon -- it is a dance within your soul, it is grace. And you are so full of it that it starts overflowing.

Remember: first one has to learn +o meditate -- meditation is the method to create ecstasy -- and then service comes. But then service is no more duty, it is love. Then it has beauty.

Deva means divine, anupam means uniqueness divine uniqueness. Man is not created on an assembly line. Each individual is created in a unique way. There has never been a person like you and there will never be. If one can understand this gift of uniqueness great gratitude arises. It is such a tremendously vast world -- infinite time behind; infinite time ahead -- but never again will a person like you be repeated.

Once you see the beauty of it, great joy arises that you are worthy, that to condemn yourself is the worst kind of sin you can commit. But the priests have been telling people that they are worthless. It is not god's voice; it must be the devil speaking through them. God's declaration is very simple -- it is written everywhere. You cannot find two pebbles alike. You cannot find two leaves on the same tree or in the whole world alike. Even twins are not exactly alike. God takes infinite care to make each one unique.

Never compare yourself with anybody, because all comparison is false; only similar people can be compared. You don't compare a tree with a dog and you don't compare gold with stones. Only gold can be compared with gold; only one tree can be compared with another tree. But if you go deeper that too is false,

because each tree is unique; it cannot be compared with any other tree either.

This uniqueness is a gift. One who understands it falls into prayer without any effort. A great sense of dignity arises, and that dignity has no pride in it -- that's the beauty of it -- because that dignity arises not because of comparison but because you are incomparable, neither superior nor inferior. You are just you! Nobody is ahead of you and nobody is behind you. You are standing alone. And once comparison disappears from the mind, all violence disappears automatically, all jealousy drops, and one feels free. Then nobody is your enemy.

If you are in competition with anybody -- and comparison breeds competition, naturally, if you think that somebody is superior to you or somebody is inferior to you -- you have started creating enmity. You will be afraid of the inferior because he must be trying to go ahead of you; he is just behind you honking his horn. And the person who is ahead of you, how can you be friendly towards him? It is because of him that you are humiliated. You have to overtake him. This is what is happening in the whole world: everybody is at each other's throat. It is a cut-throat, competitive world, but we have made it that way.

Jesus says 'Love your enemy as you love yourself.' I say 'There is no enemy at all.' You are alone; there is no friend, no enemy. You are utterly alone. See the purity, the austerity and the pristine clarity of being alone. And out of that aloneness is all celebration, celebration of being! That is the meaning of your name. It can become a key, it can open the door of infinity to you....

Deva means divine, chetan means consciousness divine consciousness. Man can live either as body or as consciousness. These are the two alternatives to live. Two roads are possible for man to follow: either one can remain identified with the body... then one will have pleasures of the body and pains of the body. They will all be momentary and life will have a superficiality; because the body is only a periphery. The wall that surrounds the temple is not the deity itself. And then it is born and dies, so the life span of the body is very small. And if one feels identified with the body one is always in a hurry, hence the Western hurriedness, hence the Western obsession with speed. Basically it is identification with the body. Life is running fast, going out of your hands -- do something and do it instantly, and be in a hurry otherwise you will miss. And find better means of doing it, faster means of doing it. Speed has become a mania. How to reach some place with greater speed; that has become the sole concern. Why you want to reach there is nobody's concern. Why in the first place do you want to go there? That is not the point, but you should reach faster. And the moment you reach there you start thinking of reaching somewhere else.

The mind remains in a constantly feverish state. This is basically because we have got identified with the periphery, and the body is going to die, so death haunts one. In the West death is still a taboo. One taboo has been broken -- the taboo about sex -- but the second taboo, which is deeper than the first, still exists. It needs some Freud again to break this taboo. People don't talk about death, or even if they do, they talk euphemistically -- that the man has gone to god, to heaven, has gone to eternal rest. But if the man has only lived in the body, he has not gone anywhere. He is *dead*, simply dead -- dust unto dust. And the one who has gone into another body was never here in this body, because he never became aware of it; the man remained completely oblivious of it.

The other way is to become alert about your inner consciousness. The body is heavy, very prominent, apparent, visible, touchable, tangible. The consciousness is not visible, not so much on the surface. One has to search for it, one has to dig deep. It needs effort, it needs a constant commitment to explore one's own being. It is a journey, but once you start feeling yourself as consciousness you live in a totally different world. Then there is no hurry because consciousness is eternal, and there is no worry because consciousness knows no disease, no death, no defeat.

Then there is no need to search for anything else. The body lacks everything, hence it creates desires upon desires; the body is a beggar. But consciousness is an emperor -- it possesses the whole world, it is the master. Once you have known the face of your inner being, you become relaxed. Then life is no more a desire but a celebration. Then all is given already: the stars and the moon and the sun and the mountains and the rivers and the people -- *all* is given. You have to start living it.

This has to become your exploration. This is what sannyas is all about: an exploration into consciousness. It is there but it is a hidden treasure. And naturally, when you have a treasure you keep it hidden deep down so nobody can steal it. God has put consciousness at the deepest core of your being. The body is just the porch, it is not the innermost chamber. But many people simply live in the porch and they think this is life; they never enter the house of their being.

Let sannyas become a journey into your own self. Use the body, love the body -- it is a beautiful

mechanism, a precious gift, great are its mysteries -- but don't become identified with it. The body is just like the aeroplane and you are the pilot. The aeroplane is beautiful and very useful, but the pilot is not the aeroplane and the pilot has to remember that he is distinct, distant, aloof, away, far away. He is the master of the vehicle.
So use the body as a vehicle but let consciousness be enthroned.

Prem means love, diwano means mad -- love madness. And love is a kind of madness. Of course, madness with a method. Not just ordinary madness: extraordinary madness. The ordinary madness consists of falling below the mind. Love madness consists of going beyond the mind. In both cases the mind disappears, so both are mad. But there is a great difference too, because to go below the mind is to fall back; to go beyond the mind is to rise up. To go below the mind is to fall into the world of the animals, and to go beyond the mind is to reach into the world of the Buddhas.

There are similarities and there are dissimilarities. The Buddha is as innocent as an animal but with no animality in him -- just pure innocence, as innocent as a child but without any childishness in him. Animals also have something of Buddhahood -- the innocence, the simplicity, the naturalness, the tao -- but in an unconscious state. In a Buddha the innocence has become awakened, but to the world the Buddha also looks mad.

Psychoanalysts still go on saying that Jesus was neurotic, and in a way they are right. He is not normal, that is certain; he is abnormal, that is certain, but psychoanalysis knows only one kind of abnormality -- that of falling below the normal. Psychoanalysis has not yet taken note of another kind of abnormality: that of rising above the normal.
So become mad with love, and you will know what god is.

[A sannyasin asks about fasting]

No need... no need. Your body need not go on a fast. A fast is needed only when the body has too much fat; otherwise it is a torture, it is masochism. Never be a masochist, and be very alert -- in India there are many masochist mahatmas; in fact all the masochists in India have become mahatmas. It is easy for the masochist to become the mahatma, to become the saint, to become the martyr, but behind his religiousness is nothing but masochism: he enjoys torturing himself.

There are two kinds of people: a few enjoy torturing others -- that is the sadist, the sadistic person -- and the other kind is the one who enjoys torturing himself. And that is more dangerous, because the other can protect himself against you, but how can you protect yourself from yourself? For the other the government exists and the police and the court, but for you there is no protection at all. On the contrary, when you start torturing yourself people start respecting you; they think you are holy or something, and that gives a great boost to the ego. Never bother about such things.

Never torture the body. A fast can be a healthy thing only when your body has too much fat. Then it is a load; it is unnecessarily carrying a load. That load is heavy on the heart and that load is heavy on the head too. When the body is too heavy it is very difficult to grow in consciousness. You must have observed: when your stomach is full you fall asleep naturally, easily. If you have fasted the whole day, sleep in the night becomes difficult because the body is not heavy.

So only for people who have something wrong with their bodies can fasting be a health measure, but it has nothing to do with spirituality at all. And your body is perfectly normal -- you need not worry about it.

Deva means divine, habib means beloved beloved of god, beloved of the divine. Habib is a Sufi word. God loves... we have only to allow his love to penetrate our hearts. And this is not just a metaphor, it is literally true; it can't be otherwise. Change the word 'god' to 'existence' and things become simple: existence loves you, otherwise you would not have been here. You are not an accident; nobody is.

Existence needed you -- it still needs you. As much as you need it, it needs you. Even the smallest thing in existence is needed as much as the greatest. In the vision of god or existence there is no distinction between the small and the big. A grass leaf is as precious as any great star. And a dewdrop is needed as much as a Buddha. Without *this* dewdrop existence will be less -- less beautiful, less majestic, with less grandeur; it will miss something. We are interdependent... existence is an infinite net of interdependence. That is the meaning when I say god loves you. To let the idea sink into the heart is of immense importance, because then suddenly you start feeling at home; you are no more an outsider, not a stranger.

The greatest calamity that has happened to humanity in this age is alienation. Man has started feeling as if he is a stranger. This is a new kind of disease; it has never been so in the past. No other century has had this idea in such great proportions, and the reason is that god is missing from our vision. After Nietzsche declared 'God is dead,' *man* died. God is still alive. God cannot die, because god simply means the eternal life, nothing else. To say 'God is dead' is a contradiction in terms. God means that which doesn't die, that which cannot die. Even if god decides to commit suicide, that is not possible, that is beyond his omnipotence, because god is life and nothing else. Life continues, forms change.

But one thing happened: since Nietzsche declared 'God is dead'.... And his declaration became the declaration of this age; it is not personal any more. It has become the dictum, the paradigm, the whole mind of this century. God remains as alive as ever, but in declaring god dead, man has died. He has lost his roots in existence. He has become uprooted; now he no more knows who he is. The whole context is missing; now he no more knows why he is. Now he cannot find any purpose, because without god there as the context there can be no purpose. Now he feels a kind of utter meaninglessness arising, a futility -- what Sartre means when he says that man is a useless passion. But how long can you remain passionate if you are useless? Sooner or later that uselessness will overpower your passion, will destroy it.

All that is left to man is either to go mad, as Nietzsche himself did, or to commit suicide, as many others have done. If one cannot gather courage to commit suicide then one commits suicide slowly, inch by inch, part by part, in instalments. This is no way to live.

Man can live only if he starts feeling his roots again in the soil, if he again becomes part of the greater context of life. That is the whole purpose of sannyas: to give you back your roots, to make you aware that life is not an accident, that you are tremendously needed, that without you life will not be the same, that god is in utter need of you.

Remember: we need many things in life but the greatest need is to be needed; no other need is of such importance. The moment you feel needed suddenly you become significant. A woman needs you -- without you she will be in despair -- and suddenly there is meaning in your life. A child needs you -- without you he will be an orphan, without you there will be tears in his eyes -- and suddenly you are no more a useless passion. But think: a woman needs you, a child needs you, a friend needs you, a mother needs you, and around you a pattern, a gestalt arises that gives you significance. But this is nothing compared to the declaration that I make '*god* needs you!' That means rivers and mountains and stars and trees and animals -- they are all in need of you, they will all miss you. The world will be in deep despair without you.

Just that perspective and suddenly you are at home, at ease. Life is no more an accidental jumble of events. Now there is a poetry, a consistency -- one thing leading to another, a progression, a continuum. And whenever there is a feeling of progression, continuum, one can know that one is moving in a direction, that there is a goal somewhere, a destiny to be fulfilled, a hope to be materialized. That is the meaning of your name: think in terms of god loving you, and slowly slowly your heart will respond. That response is prayer... that response is sannyas.

Prem means love, ushma means warmth a loving warmth. Become that. There is no other prayer. If one can be lovingly warm the prayer has happened. To live a cold life is to live without prayer, and many people, millions of people, are living cold lives, frozen, ice cold. That's why there are so many lonely people in the world. They themselves are lonely and they create loneliness for others. And they could easily have been warm, because to remain warm is very natural to life. Life is warmth: death is cold. They have died before dying, they have not lived.

Warmth is the language of life. The more you allow warmth to flow from you towards others, the richer the life you have. And love is the secret of remaining warm, so love as deeply as possible and love as many people as possible. And not only people -- love existence as such. It is really very strange to see people passing through the trees without any warmth for them, looking at the stars with dead, cold, ice-cold eyes, talking to people with no warmth in their words and no warmth in their hearts, holding hands, but dead and dull. There is no wonder why they are in such suffering. And it is *their* decision.

The decision has a reason in it: there is a fear in being loving -- you may get involved, you may get caught, you may become committed. And people are afraid of getting involved, people are afraid of getting committed, so they are escaping from all commitments. But to live a life of no commitment is escapist. Then your life will never have any splendour to it; it needs the challenge of commitment, involvement. One needs to be involved in as many things as possible: in art, in poetry, in music, in people, in dance, in as many things as possible. The more you are involved, the more you *are*, the more being you have.

This century has more human beings on the earth than ever before, but less *being*. More humans and less being. Being has disappeared. Being comes only by being warm, being comes only by getting involved, committed... involved in something higher than you, bigger than you. People want to remain uncommitted, but then they remain cold.

Another fear is that if you love, you may be rejected; the other may not respond. The other is also thinking in the same terms: 'Who knows? If I extend my hand in welcome and the other does not respond, then it will be humiliating.' That fear cripples people and people become frozen ice cubes inside themselves -- always holding back, watching if the other will start. The same is the case with the other, so nobody ever starts the dialogue, nobody ever starts being warm. Slowly slowly these habits become settled, they become second nature.

There is no need to be afraid. Even if love is rejected, there is no humiliation. The real humiliation is not to give love when you could have. If somebody rejects it, that is his problem; that is not your problem. You had given your warm hand to him but he was so frozen that he became afraid. Feel pity for him, compassion for him, but don't feel any hurt. There is no hurt in it for you. Always remember: if love is rejected that simply shows that the other is afraid of love, and the one who is afraid of love is in a very poor state of health, spiritual health. He has simply said that he is a coward. He has insulted himself, he has not insulted you; there is no need to feel hurt.

Only if these two things are dropped -- the fear of rejection and the fear of commitment -- can one be so warm, so glowingly warm, that each moment of life becomes a prayer, a dialogue with god. And remember: all these people are nothing but different forms of god. You need not go to the temple -- god comes to you in so many forms. Just be loving, and slowly slowly you will attain to that eye which will make you capable of seeing god in everybody.

Deva means divine, hanso means a swan -- a divine swan. And the swan is a symbol. In India the swans live deep in the Himalayas. They come in certain seasons to the plains and then they go back. So they have become symbolic. They are one of the most beautiful birds -- no other bird is so white and so innocent -- and they live in such silence in the Himalayas.

They became symbolic of the soul's journey to the earth -- symbolizing that we just come from some deep unknown centre of existence. We come from there for the time-being to the earth, and when the season is over, we go back. This is not the place we belong to.

When the swan is on the plains, naturally it continuously dreams of the Lake Mansarovar in the Himalayas, and the beauty of it and the silence and the purity. That lake has the most crystal clear water. That may be the only place in the world left which is absolutely unpolluted, because very rarely does a human being reach there, very rarely; it is very difficult to reach. And surrounded by the Himalayan peaks and the virgin snow, where nobody has ever walked, just the vision of it, the dream of it, is enough. The swan has to come to the plains, but this is not his home. He lives in small muddy tanks, but continuously remembers vaguely the beauty of his home.

This is so with man too. That's why we are never satisfied here. Everything seems to be topsy-turvy; something seems always to be missing. You can have all the riches of the world and still you remain poor. You can become very famous and still be dissatisfied. You can have all that this world can give to you, but deep down the emptiness persists and persists. You never feel a kind of fulfilment, a satiety, a contentment. Maybe we have forgotten completely from where we come -- we have forgotten the original source -- but somehow, somewhere in the deep unconscious the memory persists. It goes on pulling us towards the real home.

To become a sannyasin means to recognize this deep urge consciously, to be respectful to this urge. To be a sannyasin means to start finding ways and means and to prepare for the journey back home.

[To Prem Chandro:]

Moon and love have something in common. The moon is feminine, so is love. Even when a man is in love, his love is feminine. Love as such is feminine; it is never masculine. Hate is masculine, anger is masculine, love is not. So whenever a person is in love, in those moments at least he is not masculine, he is not a male; he becomes tender, soft, feminine.

Love has the same kind of beauty as the moon, the same kind of magnetic attraction as the moon. The moon pulls, attracts. It not only pulls the sea water; it pulls your very heart. It is not only that the sea is

affected by it: the very sea of consciousness is also affected by it. As the moon grows there are changes in your consciousness. On the full-moon night you are in a different state. Many more people have become enlightened on the full-moon night than on any other night, and many more people go mad on the full-moon night than on any other night. Hence the word 'lunatic'; it comes from 'lunar', the moon. Either you fall or you rise -- either the tide or the wave, but the moon affects you. And so does love.

In love a person can fall and become blind, and in love a person can rise and can start seeing for the first time. It all depends on how one uses the love energy. It is a ladder: you can go down through it, you can go up through it.

Remember: for you the full-moon night will be of great importance. Dance under the full moon, sing under the full moon and soon you will find what I am indicating. You will find a different being arising in you which is not your personality -- which is your essence. The moon will pull it up; you just have to be conscious of it

Dancing on the full-moon night is one of the greatest meditations. For no other purpose -- simply dancing with the moon, allowing the moon to penetrate you. And when you are in a dance you are vulnerable, more open. If you *really* become drunk with the dance -- the dancer disappears and there is only dance -- then the moon penetrates to your very heart, its rays reach the very core of your being. You will start finding that each full-moon night becomes a milestone in your life.

Deva means divine. sagaro means ocean -- divine ocean. Never think of yourself as a wave; think of yourself as the ocean. Never think about yourself as limited by the body; think of yourself as unlimited consciousness. Because whatsoever you think, you become: 'As a man thinketh, so he becometh.' Always think of the immense, of the infinite, and through it comes freedom. But people are very miserly: they think of themselves as very small, limited to this body, to this mind... and then the misery. Then they feel suffocated, they feel imprisoned, chained, and they start asking how to be free.

A disciple asked a Zen master how to be free, how to attain freedom. The master said 'Who has made you a slave and who has imprisoned you?' The disciple said 'Nobody.' The master said 'Where are your chains?' and the disciple said 'I don't have any chains.' Then the master said 'Why are you trying to be free? From what? From whom?'

The very idea 'I am imprisoned' is but an idea; drop the idea and you are free! Our prisons are made of ideas, our chains are made of ideas... ideas of limitations. Think of the vast, contemplate on the vast. Go to the sea and watch the sea and become it. Look into the sky... feel it, be it. This is going to be your meditation. And soon you will find that there is no need for any *drugs* to expand your consciousness. Just drop the idea of limitation and your consciousness is expanded. And there is no end -- you can go on expanding and expanding. And to be expansive is to be blissful: to be confined is to be miserable.

[A sannyasin asks about her relationship and being attracted to other men]

The problem is natural and everybody has to face it. If you want relationship... and to want relationship means security, safety, intimacy, love. And only in a very very intimate relationship can love grow -- love needs time, patience. If you want all these things then you have to sacrifice your momentary desires -- that somebody looks attractive and you are sexually attracted. You have to sacrifice. If you want those momentary joys, pleasures, of being sexually related to this person and that, then sacrifice relationship and all that is possible through it; that has to be sacrificed. And one has to choose, you cannot have both. And if you try to have both, you will go neurotic. Many people are trying to have both and are going neurotic, because then you are pulled continuously, and you will destroy both.

When you are with somebody else you will feel guilty, and how can you enjoy if you are feeling guilty? What enjoyment can be there? The guilt is there that you are doing something wrong, that you are harming him, that he will not feel good, that he will be miserable, mm? -- that you are betraying. So you will feel guilty and there will be no joy. And, because you feel guilty, you will be angry with him when you are with him, because it is because of him that you cannot enjoy: he is depriving you of your freedom. So you will not be able to enjoy even being with him, and you will destroy both.

You cannot have both. You can destroy both, certainly, but you cannot have both. You can have only one: either you can have the free relating, floating with people. That has its own beauty, but it remains superficial, it never goes very deep. But if somebody chooses that, that's perfectly good: I am not against it. That is your choice. Relationship has its own beauties. So you have to be very clear and choose, clearly

choose; and once you have chosen then forget the other.

Life is a constant choice. Whenever you come to a place where two roads fork, you have to choose. Both look alluring. This road also looks beautiful -- great trees and the river and the mountain -- and the other also looks very beautiful -- beautiful flowers, green grass and the birds singing. But you have to choose!

And remember: if you choose one you may not ever have the other, because you cannot go back in time. Once you have chosen, the other is to be dropped, completely forgotten, as if it never existed. And at each step there are roads forking. If you become very hesitant and you want to go one step this way and one step that, and you want to have both, you will go crazy.

So simply choose, and whatsoever you choose is good. I am not saying choose this or choose that; I am saying choose. Both have beauties.... So ponder over it, meditate over it, talk with him, and decide something. Something will come out of your meditation!

[A sannyasin asks: I don't know what's happening. Sometimes I'm crying and sometimes I'm laughing... sometimes both at the same time.]

Allow it. Don't be worried about it -- it will disappear, and when it disappears you will feel very relieved. It is a catharsis; it will release many poisons from your being. When both things come together -- laughter and crying -- it is very good. It means that something that was accumulating in you and which could have created a kind of craziness some time is being thrown out of the system. But it will be gone, and once it is gone you will feel unburdened, weightless.

Just do the groups and go on reminding me how it is. Before you go, it will be gone.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Music is a short-cut to God

14 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808145
ShortTitle: HALLE14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, abhavo means absence. The moment you are absent, god is present; and god is present only when you are not. There is no co-existence possible -- man cannot encounter god. That is impossible, as impossible as darkness encountering light. Darkness is possible only when light is not. If the light is, darkness is not. Man is a darkness. So the more capable we are of losing ourselves, the more full of god we are; and the more full of ourselves we are, the less is the possibility of god penetrating us.

One can call it meditation, one can call it prayer, but the most essential thing is your absence, your disappearance. And remember, it is not empty; in fact your presence is a kind of emptiness When you are not, you are so full of god -- how can you call it empty? So the absence is divine. It is the greatest possibility... not to be, utterly not to be. And it is not a negative state at all, the most positive, but one has to know it only by knowing it.

A few glimpses come of it in deep love, but only glimpses, momentary flashes. In deep love one disappears, and in that disappearance there is great joy. The absence is so full of something unknown that the absence becomes celebration. So this is going to be your work on yourself: disappear, dissolve.

Prem means love, diwani means mad -- love mad. Love is illogical, irrational, not of the mind at all. The mind is clever, calculating. Love knows no calculation, *nc, cleverness; love is innocent. Love is always a child: it never ages, it never becomes old. It always remains fresh. And only love is capable of penetrating the reality and its mysteries. The greatest insight happens only through love. The mind can only play on the surface -- it is too clever to dive deep.

A madman is needed to dive deep, because to dive deep is risky: you may never come back. The mind cannot take that much of a risk. The mind is a businessman, love is a gambler, so where the mind feels afraid to go, love simply enters. And all the mysteries are at the centre; nothing is at the surface. The mind goes round and round. It works hard, but its work is trivial. It never touches the essence, never reaches the core of things.

Poets are mad half-mad. Mystics are totally mad. So whenever one is in love one becomes a sort of poet. And if the love deepens one becomes a sort of mystic. Remember: we have to pay with our head -- that's the price god wants. Unless one is ready to cut off one's head completely, god remains unavailable. The head represents the ego. The heart is completely egoless; it knows nothing of the 'I'.

That is the meaning of diwani. I am giving you a secret -- you will have to discover in your life. Love more, calculate less; be innocent, don't be clever. Cry, laugh, live... but don't pour too much of your energy into thinking. Thinking robs one of energy. Thinking is a kind of exploiter. Avoid it, and then slowly slowly you will see a totally different vision of reality.

By becoming love mad you will become wise.

Deva means divine, akarmo means inaction -- divine inaction. Truth cannot be conquered, you cannot fight with it; hence no action is needed. Truth has to be allowed in. You need not go in search of it because it is already here. It has always been here... it is always now. It is within you and without you. There is nothing else than it. So you need not go anywhere. It is not a journey to a goal -- it is just an awakening to herenow. And in inaction, in deep inaction, that awakening happens.

The seeker's energy remains involved in action. When you are not seeking, not doing anything, the whole energy is available. You are unoccupied, full of energy, vibrating, pulsating; in that very vibration, in that very pulsation, truth happens One has just to be alive here and now... and truth happens.

Truth is a happening in deep inactivity. Hence the importance of meditation. Meditation is nothing but a learning to be inactive, to be unoccupied, an art of not doing anything. Or you can call it an anti-art, because every other art teaches you to do something and meditation teaches you not to do. And not to do is to be.

Veet means beyond, samayo means time -- beyond time. Time is, the only problem. If one can transcend time, one has transcended mind. Time and mind are two aspects of the same phenomenon: if you can kill one, the other is killed automatically. The mind continuously creates time, because to live it needs time. It can live either in the past or in the future; it cannot live in the present, hence the present is not part of time. It is said to be so, but it is not. Time consists of past and future; the present is just a gap between the past and the future. The present is non-temporal just an interpenetration of eternity into time.

All the methods of meditation that have been developed down the centuries are nothing but efforts to approach this interval -- how not to be in the past and not to be in the future so that you can enter into that tiny gap of the present. Once you enter into that tiny gap you have gone beyond time and beyond mind.

To live in the present is to be a sannyasin. To live in the moment and moment-to-moment is to be a sannyasin.

Start dropping the garbage that the past creates. It is just futile. It is no longer anywhere except in your mind; it is just a ghost. You cannot go back to it so why waste time in thinking about it? Whether it was good or bad both are irrelevant now. And don't move into the future, because there is no way to go into the future. You can only go into the present. Playing with the future is avoiding the present, and to avoid the present is to avoid life and to avoid god.

Slowly slowly one has to learn how to drop these explorations into the past and the future. Whenever you catch yourself red-handed -- flittering in the past or in the future -- pull yourself back to the present. Anything will do in the present: this sound of the music, the sound of the insects, the train passing by... anything that is present will do.

Bringing yourself again and again to the present will make you capable of going less and less into the past and the future.

And one day the miracle happens: you have entered into the small gap called the present. Suddenly you

are out of the womb of time, and the world is tremendously different. Then everything has the quality of eternity, deathlessness. That's what in the East we have called freedom. Then you are no more a slave to anything, all chains have disappeared. In that freedom there is bliss.

Deva means god, homa means dedicated -- dedicated to god. And remember that life has meaning only when you are dedicated to something greater than yourself. If a man has nothing in his life bigger than himself, he will live an utterly insignificant life; it will be a drag. He will never know what meaning is. Meaning arises only in the context of something bigger than you. And meaning is life. Without meaning, one only goes through the empty gestures of living; it is not life.

Take a leaf from a tree, separate it from the tree -- it is dead. Joined with the tree it is alive. Life comes only if it is part of the big tree. If it is no more part of the big tree it is dead. Take the tree out of the earth and it is dead. The tree is alive only if it is part of the earth. Take the earth away from the sun and it is dead. Life arises only when it is part of the solar system, and so on, so forth.

God means the ultimate centre of existence. If you can relate with that centre you will be more and more alive. God means the whole, the total. Poor is the person who lives without god.. utterly poor and pitiable, because his life will be futile, empty of all poetry, all song, all rejoicing.

He will live and yet he will not know what life is all about. That is the meaning of your name. Start searching for greater values so that you can look upwards to the sky. Think in terms of the vast. Relate with the stars and the clouds and the rainbows. Have a dialogue with existence and feel part of this beautiful cosmos.

That's my concept of how a sannyasin should be.

Deva means god, dasi means servant -- a servant of god. And *that's* what makes a person a king, a queen. To be a servant of god is better than being an emperor, far better, because only the servants of god have known the splendour of life... they have known the beauty of existence. Not Alexander, not Napoleon, but a Christ, a Buddha. And those are the servants of god -- utterly humble, nobodies, who have completely disappeared into the service. They live not -- god lives through them, they have become vehicles. They speak not; god speaks through them. They have surrendered themselves totally -- they have no will of their own.

That is the meaning of 'dasi': having no will of one's own. Let thy will be done -- that is the meaning of 'dasi'. And the beauty of it, the purity, is tremendous.

[Dasi asks about making stringed instruments]

There are a few sannyasins who are doing it and are experts. You can learn perfectly good, something beautiful. Create as much music in the world as possible.

That's very good -- that's a great service to god. You can learn and can start doing it. Good!

Anand means bliss, blissfulness, hafiz is a Sufi name for god -- blissful god. And always contemplate on god as blissfulness. Let bliss and god become synonymous in your being; they are two names for the same phenomenon.

Don't think of god as the creator, because god is not the creator but creativity itself. The moment you think of god as the creator you have created a division: the creator and the created. Then he is the creator and. you are the creature, and how can the creature be the creator? That's why Christians, Mohammedans, Jews, don't like the things that the Upanishads say, like 'Aham Brahmasmi -- I am god,' or like the Sufi mystic declared 'Ana I haq -- I am truth.'

Jews could not forgive Jesus because he declared himself god, and even though Christians follow Jesus they say he was the only begotten son of god, that nobody else should try it again. There is a constant fear -- how can the creature be the creator? The painting cannot be the painter, true; and the poetry cannot be the poet, true... but in the first place to think of god as the creator is wrong. God is creativity. God is not separate from his creation. He is not a painter and the world is not a painting. He is a dancer and the world is a dance, and they are together; you cannot separate them, no separation is possible. You cannot take the dance away from the dancer or the dancer away from the dance. And once you think of god as the dancer, immediately a very blissful god arises in your being, because only bliss can dance. There is no possibility of anything else out of bliss than dance, a song, a celebration.

Don't be serious about sannyas. It is a non-serious approach towards religion, a festive approach towards religion. It is *fun* to be a sannyasin.

It has nothing to do with those old attitudes of holier-than-thou. It is a beautiful game, a play, a leela. Then suddenly the whole meaning of religion changes. Then you are no more concerned with the priests and the churches which look like graveyards, where laughter is not allowed, where to dance and to sing is not allowed, where to be serious is the right way to be -- stiff and serious, not relaxed and rejoicing.

If you can rejoice wherever you are god is there around you. If you can move in dance he is bound to be there because he is dance. And whenever you have a real laugh spreading all over your being, he is there because he is laughter!

There is a Hassidic saying that god loves stories. So when a great Hassid master died, his disciples said 'Master, are you ready to face god?' He said 'What are you talking about? The whole of my life I have been telling such beautiful stories to you -- he will be waiting for me! He will ask me "Tell me a few beautiful stories." And I will tell him "That is my preparation -- I have not prepared anything else but I know a few beautiful stories." I know that god loves beautiful stories!'

This is a totally different kind of preparation from the preparation that an ascetic does: fasting, torturing the body, continuously guilty, feeling afraid, frightened, having nightmares of hell and longing for heaven. He is stupid, and the idea of god that he has is nothing but his own idea.

This Hassid master seems to be perfectly right: 'What else? I can tell a few beautiful stories. God will ask and I will tell him then. That is my preparation.' This is a non-serious approach.

Prem means love, islam means surrender -- love and surrender. These two steps are enough to reach the ultimate. And they are not really two, because love prepares you for surrender; it is the beginning of surrender, and surrender is the climax of love. So they are not really divided, there is no demarcation line between them, but in the beginning it starts as love and in the end it is concluded as surrender.

Start loving... and I am not saying 'Love god', because how can you love god? You don't know anything about god.

How can you love something unknown? So I am not bringing god into it at all. When you are ready he will come in. Start loving people, animals, trees, birds, flowers. There are so many beautiful things all around... start loving. Pulsate more and more as love. Don't miss any opportunity to be loving. If you can be loving to a rock, be. Just the touch of a loving person or just the hug of a tree... because it is not a question of to *whom* you are loving; the question is that you are loving. Whether the rock receives it or not, that is the rock's business; you need not be worried about it. Whether the rock responds or not, that is not your problem either; that is for the rock to decide. One thing that you have to be constantly aware of is that you have been loving, that you have not missed a single opportunity to love.

The more you love, the more your heart opens; the more you love, the more the golden flower opens. The more you love, the more you surrender. And the surrender is not towards somebody in particular. It is just that as love grows you suddenly feel a new capacity of surrendering arising in you... for no reason at all. In the first place it looks very strange. The mind asks to *whom* to surrender; it is not a question of whom.

There are moments when you will simply feel like surrendering to the earth. Then lie down on the earth and surrender to the earth. And there will be moments when you will feel like Lying down and surrendering to the stars -- surrender to the stars. Just go with the feel, flow with it, and slowly slowly, as love becomes surrender, one day suddenly the world has disappeared and all over the place is god. The rock that you touched was one form of god, the tree that you had hugged was another form of god, the earth that you surrendered to was part of god, the stars that you talked to were nothing but god listening to you in a certain form. All the forms are his; he has no definite form of his own. All bodies are his but he has no body of his own -- or the whole universe is his body. But don't bring god in; there is no need to think of god. Think of love, start loving, and the day it starts becoming surrender, be ready: the guest *is* coming, and at any moment the guest will knock on your door.

And that moment is the moment of great bliss -- when the guest knocks on your door and you become the host. To become host to god is the ultimate experience of joy. You have arrived... now there is nowhere to go. You have found your home, your original source. Now there is only contentment, infinite contentment.

[A sannyasin asks: When I wake up I feel that my eyes are very tense and my mouth is closed tight, so I try consciously to relax it... since ten, twelve years.]

Just do one thing: every night before you go to sleep, sit in your bed and start making faces -- just as small children enjoy doing. Make all kinds of faces -- good, bad, ugly, beautiful, so the whole face and the musculature start moving. Make sounds, nonsense sounds will do, and sway, just for ten to fifteen minutes and then go to sleep. In the morning before you take your bath, again stand before the mirror and for ten minutes make faces. Standing before the mirror will help more: you will be able to see and you will be able to respond.

All that you have done is that in your childhood you have controlled your face too much. It looks... I can see it: it is a very controlled face, very disciplined.

On your face you have the quality of a marble statue. You have repressed all kinds of emotions. You have made your face absolutely non-expressive; nobody can judge from your face what your feeling is.

Mm, here is Mukta -- she is just the opposite. She cannot hide any feeling. If she is angry with me, immediately I know; if she is happy, I know. Just the moment I see her, I know how she is.

Impossible for her! But you have a very controlled face, so this control has to be dropped.

So in the night for ten to fifteen minutes make faces, make sounds, and enjoy it just like a small child, and in the morning before the mirror, so you will become an expert. Within two, three months it will be completely gone. Don't be worried!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Love's madness takes one beyond all insanity

15 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7808155
ShortTitle:	HALLE15
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, veetkam means beyond sex. Bliss is the same energy as sex. If the energy remains completely involved in sex it cannot become bliss. Even in sexual orgasm that little bit of bliss comes to you because in that moment you are free of sex. This will look strange, but while you are making love, when the moment of orgasm comes you are free of sex for a moment. That freedom from sex brings bliss.

It is just as when you have eaten, for a few hours you are free from hunger; just as when you have drunk water, for a few hours you are free from thirst. The bliss that comes from sex is not really from sex: it is because for a few moments sex has disappeared from you. It is satiated -- there is no longing, there is no desire; it is a moment of desirelessness. The orgasm is a moment of no passion, hence something of bliss descends in you.

A Buddha lives in that moment continuously. So this is the meaning of your name: bliss beyond sex... and it is my message to you. I am not against sex, and I am not saying drop sex. I am saying understand it, meditate over it -- don't just go on making love in an unconscious way -- and that will become your greatest meditation. Be more conscious, alert, aware, and see what is actually happening. Is this moment of bliss coming through sex or because there is no sex any more for a few moments and the desire has disappeared? For a few hours after sex you don't think of sex, hence the peace, the calm, the quiet. Again the desire will come and again the desire will disturb; again there will be turmoil and the lake will have ripples, waves.

If one meditates on one's sexuality, one starts understanding great secrets of life; they are hidden there. Sex is holding the very key. If is not only the key to reproduce children, it is also the key to recreate yourself again. It is not only reproduction, it is really recreation.

In English the word 'recreation' has lost its original meaning. Now 'recreation' means enjoying a holiday, enjoying fun, playing around. But in fact, whenever you are playing and you are on a holiday, something is created in you -- it is actually *recreation*, it is not just fun. Something that dies in work and in the day-to-day world, is born again. And sex has become the most recreational act in people's lives. That is their recreation. But on a higher plane it is *really* recreation, it is not just fun. It holds great secrets in it, and the first secret is -- if you meditate you will see it -- that joy comes because sex disappears. And whenever you are in that moment of joy, time also disappears -- if you meditate on it -- the mind also disappears. And these are the qualities of meditation.

My own observation is that the first glimpse of meditation in the world must have come through sex; there is no other way. Meditation *must* have entered into life through sex, because this is the most meditative phenomenon -- if you understand it, if you go deep into it, if you just don't use it like a drug. Then slowly slowly as more understanding grows, the more the hankering disappears, and one day comes of great freedom when sex no more haunts you. Then one is quiet, silent, utterly oneself. The need for the other has disappeared. One can still make love if one chooses to, but there is no need.
Then it will be a kind of sharing.

Prem means love, subodhi means awareness. Love is the feminine part in you and awareness is the masculine part in you. And they both have to meet and merge into each other. If one only knows how to love and is not aware, one remains half. If one knows how to be aware and does not know how to love, again one remains half. And to be half is to be in misery. Hence the so-called worldly man is in misery and the man who lives in the monastery is in misery. They have chosen different kinds of miseries -- that is true -- but misery is misery. From what end you progress towards it makes no difference.

There is only one bliss in the world, and that bliss comes by becoming whole. And this is the most fundamental thing in becoming whole: your man and your woman inside must fall in love and disappear into each other. The inner being should become androgynous -- neither man nor woman. Then one is integrated, one is one. Otherwise one is many, otherwise one is poly-psychic, and to be poly-psychic is to be neurotic. To be poly-psychic means that one has many minds, one is a crowd -- a thousand and one voices, and each dragging one in its own direction. One's life remains just a constant struggle... for no purpose. One rushes into one direction and then into another and then into another. This goes on and on and then one falls into the grave. From the cradle to the grave one rushes, runs too much, but reaches nowhere.

To become one is to arrive. And it is easier to choose one of the two; that's why people have chosen one. The worldly people have chosen love, the other-worldly people have chosen awareness. It is easy to choose one -- it seems simple, less complicated, but then your being remains poor too. Richness is always complex. One need not be afraid of complexity; one should be afraid only of a crowd. Complexity is perfectly good if it is centered in oneness, if it is a harmony.

If you listen to people's hearts they are like single notes -- repeating the same. Very rarely do you find a man who is an orchestra. But an orchestra needs a great order. If every player in the orchestra goes on his own way then it will be maddening... unless there is an order and a harmony in which they are all separate and yet falling into one, all centered and rooted in oneness. Then life has richness.

So let love and awareness merge into you. Be more loving and be more aware at the same time. Be aware and be loving at the same time. And great richness follows, great fulfilment, great fruition.

Anand means bliss, shamo means flame -- a flame of bliss. Bliss is one of the most alive phenomena in the world. It *is* a flame. It is life. It is fire. Of course, it is cool fire, and the flame only gives light, it cannot burn. It is divine fire. This is the fire that Moses came across on Mount Sinai -- the bush was not burning but the fire was there. It only gives light; it is the highest form of fire. And unless one becomes a flame of bliss, one remains discontented. It is as if the tree has not bloomed yet. When the tree blooms there is joy in the being of the tree. And when man becomes a flame of bliss there is fulfillment, contentment. Then only does one feel at home in the world, otherwise not.

I have chosen the orange colour for my sannyasins, symbolic of fire, flame, aliveness... of Dowers, of the rising sun, of all that is alive, flowing, flowering.

Start thinking about this flame, contemplating on this flame more and more. Think of yourself in terms of a flame, rising higher, reaching to the moon.

And one thing more: just as water flows downwards, the flame always flows upwards; it is a symbol of energy rising up. Soon you will come across it. Meditating you will start feeling it in your heart or some day

in your dream, you will see yourself as a flame.

Deva means divine, manu means man. The English word 'man' comes from the root 'manu'; the root is Sanskrit. Divine man: man has to surpass his humanity. Man is only man in surpassing his humanity. Man is the only animal who can surpass himself. No dog can do it, no lion can do it, no elephant can do it. An elephant is born an elephant and will have to die as an elephant. They are completely programmed. By their very birth the whole programme is determined; they cannot go anywhere else than is destined by nature. Man is the only free animal in existence. That is his dignity and the danger too, because if man decides to fall he can fall below man. Just as he can go beyond man, he can also fall below man. So when man falls he is far more dangerous, ferocious, murderous, than any animal in the world. If he rises, then even gods are jealous of him.

In the East we have many beautiful stories.... When Gautam became Buddha, became enlightened, gods came to worship him. He was surprised. He said 'But you are gods -- you live in heaven. Why have you come to worship a man?' And they said 'You don't know -- we are jealous of you. We are not yet enlightened. You have gone beyond. You have transcended humanity, you have transcended all forms. We are still tethered to a certain form -- the divine form. We are gods but you are nobody; you have become a nothingness Your purity is infinite, your innocence is infinite. Your ego has disappeared. Hence we have come to prostrate ourselves before you.'

Man can go so far beyond that gods can feel jealous; man can go so far below that even animals will feel condemnation. Man is openness, freedom; man is not a built-in programme. It is up to *you*, it is absolutely up to you, up to everybody, to be decisive. And even if somebody decides not to decide, he has decided: he has decided not to decide. But you cannot avoid decisions. Not to decide means to remain wherever you are; evolution cannot happen without your effort. The natural evolution has brought you up to man, now only revolution can take you beyond it, hence religion is revolution. Nature is evolution.

Evolution is very slow. It takes millions of years to pass from one stage to another. From monkey to man it took millions of years, but in a single instant one can move from man to a Buddha. In a single instant one can become son of god from being son of man. All that is needed is an intensity, a totality, a devotion, a dedication, a commitment.

So let sannyas become your dedication, a commitment, your devotion. Let sannyas become the beginning of a journey beyond man. Look upwards to the faraway stars.

When I say man has to surpass humanity, I mean man has to surpass the earthly, the dark, the gross. In fact, the word 'humanity' comes from 'humus', a Latin root. Humus means the earth; human means the earthly. One has to go beyond the earth, one has to use the earth as a jumping-board. One has to use this body made of the earth as a vehicle to go beyond earth, the earthly, the material. The journey is from dust to the divine. As man is born he is only dust, humus, just the earth element. But a potential is there to become the sky, to transform the gross into the subtle, to move from the visible to the invisible.

Deva means divine, mani means diamond -- a divine diamond. The diamond is there in the heart, it has always been there -- it has to be discovered. And it is not in the outside world, so one need not go anywhere to discover it; one has just to look within. It is not something that has to be created; it is already there. We have forgotten about it because our eyes are looking and searching outside. We are putting ourselves at the back. Our nature is no more in front of us. Our nature has become covered with the dust of centuries, of many lives. We have thrown our nature into the basement of the house; we never go there. And it is in that nature that our treasure lies... what Jesus calls 'the kingdom of god within'.

It is *there*. But people are looking in the heavens and they are searching everywhere. The search is becoming more and more frantic because nothing is found, it is becoming more and more desperate because nothing is found. Slowly slowly man is entering into a kind of despair, as if there is nothing... in a kind of stoic depression: 'Okay, if there is nothing, there is nothing. We have to pull on together somehow, we have to drag on. There is no meaning in life, no significance in life. Life is an utterly useless passion.' This is not true. We have not looked in the right direction. We are gods and the treasure is infinite, inexhaustible, but it has to be discovered, or, to be more true: rediscovered. It has to be remembered. It is a forgotten treasure.

To be initiated into sannyas means to become available to a person who has discovered it so that he can also supply a map to you... if not exactly the map, then a few hints, fingers pointing to the moon.

Deva means divine, daya means compassion, ananda means bliss -- divine compassion and bliss.

Compassion is divine when it is not out of sympathy; otherwise it is human. If you feel sympathy for somebody because he is in suffering, it is compassion but it is not divine. Divine compassion is when you are so full of joy, so full of bliss, that it is not a question of whether somebody is suffering or not; you go on showering it. The other does not need to be in suffering to receive it: you give it because you have it. That's the difference. When the other needs to be in suffering and *then* you give it, it is human; not to give it would be inhuman. It is better to give than not to give.

But there is a higher quality of compassion when the other need not be in suffering. You simply give because you have it, you cannot help giving. Then you are not obliging anyone: in fact the other is obliging you by receiving it; he could have rejected. You have to be thankful to him who receives anything from you; then compassion has the quality of divineness.

God gives not because you are in suffering but because he has. He gives to those who are in suffering, he gives to those who are not in suffering. He gives to the saints, he gives to the sinners -- he gives to all. He is an overflowing, and when one becomes an overflowing love, an overflowing bliss, then that bliss has a beauty, a transcendental beauty to it. And because of that transcendental beauty, I call it divine.

Contemplate on it, and slowly slowly drop the inhuman. Become human and then drop the human and become divine. These are the three possibilities: inhuman, human, divine. But remember, the goal is to be divine.

Anand means bliss, and vineet means humility, humbleness -- a blissful humbleness. Jesus says 'Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of god.' That is the meaning of your name: to be meek, humble. And humility brings bliss as a by-product; bliss is a spin off, a by-product of humility. Just a few moments ago I was saying that the word 'humanity' comes from 'humus'; so does humility -- that also comes from 'humus'. One has to remember that we are made of dust and soon we will go back to dust, so what is the point of being proud and egoistic? It is stupid. Only stupid people are egoistic people. And the moment the ego disappears, all misery disappears with it; misery is a shadow of the ego. When there is no ego there is humility. And humility is bliss. Become humble, become nobody.

Don't feel in terms of competition, ambition. Ambition is violence. Ambition is enmity with other people. And the ambitious person is the shallowest person in the world; that's why politicians are so shallow and so stupid too. The humble person has depth -- his very nothingness gives him depth. And his very nothingness makes him incapable of being miserable. He cannot be wounded. How can you wound a nothingness? He is not there to be wounded at all.

Somebody insults him, but that insult comes and goes just as the breeze comes and goes, and the humble person is there, just watching. It hurts not. It is only the ego, the knot of the ego that hurts. And when that knot disappears -- and it can disappear any moment; one just has to see that this is the root cause of one's suffering -- then there is no problem at all. One simply drops it; one simply drops the style of life that creates the ego. The ego gone, all becomes possible.

[To a sannyasin about her relationship]

But anyway, if he wants to move with some other woman -- whatsoever the excuse is, that is not the point -- if he wants to move, he wants to. There is no point in suffering unnecessarily. What can be done? He cannot be forced. If he is forced, and he is with you because he is forced, it is pointless; he will take revenge on you.

And my feeling is that it is very good: let him be free and you also be free. Whenever freedom comes, welcome it! Freedom is always good. I have never seen that freedom can harm anybody in any way. It never harms -- it *always* proves a blessing. But in the beginning it all hurts a little, mm? because your security, safety, entanglements, investment.... And whenever a person leaves, you don't think 'What is coming?' -- you only start thinking of the past, of what is going. That's where you miss.

Always look to the future, because the future is to come. Don't be bothered by the past. All this misery is because now you are thinking of the past -- all the good moments that you had with him. But they are gone and they cannot be repeated. And even if they can be repeated, it will be pointless because it will be a repetition and you will not enjoy them. In fact, they will only create boredom in you.

Always look to what is going to happen. Look forward; one cannot go backward. But that's how people are: they have eyes at the back. They move ahead and they move back. Just think: what would happen on the roads if cars had lights at the back and there were only rearview mirrors available for the driver and he

could not see ahead? If he had to look at the rearview mirror and lights were falling on the road which he has already passed. There would only be accidents and accidents. If somebody were to come home alive that would be an accident then! And how could you survive?

This is what is happening in human life: you move ahead and you look back. Welcome freedom; it is perfectly good.

And why make him guilty? -- because your misery will make you miserable and will make him guilty. That is not right at all. Why waste time in being miserable? Time is precious. The same time you can enjoy and celebrate. And there are so many beautiful people. Why get so tethered and chained to one person? Have a little bigger heart! Be a little available to more people. And you will not feel that it is a curse. Within a week you will see that it has been a blessing and you will thank him. Then he will not feel guilty either and both will be enriched by the experience.

This much we owe to each other, that when a certain relationship disappears we should not make each other feel guilty. And this is part of the feminine mind: to become very clinging and to create guilt in the other and to create the feeling that he has sinned or he has done something wrong; not actually saying it but creating the whole thing in such a way that the other becomes miserable.

So let him enjoy! If he is happy with some other woman, perfectly good. You always wanted him to be happy and he is! And that's what love is: you want the other to be happy. Give it to him as a gift. Tell him 'Veetraga, don't feel guilty. You be happy, and I will try on my own; I will seek and search.'

It will be good if you are both free; and if out of freedom you meet again one day, perfectly good. But this way you will create barriers. If you make him feel guilty then the possibility of meeting again is finished. But if he can see that Prarthana is feeling happy because he is happy, he will see the point of your love, he will feel your heart, and he may come back! I am not saying that he has to come back or he will come back... he may come back. But don't cry and weep and don't waste time.

The ego feels hurt. It is not love that feels hurt, it is the ego. It is the ego that starts thinking and comparing with the other woman: 'So what is he seeing in the other woman? So he has found a better woman than me?' Deep down these are the real wounds. It is not a question of better: people get tired of each other. It is nothing personal about you. People get tired of each other because life becomes a routine, monotonous phenomenon.

Simply drop it right now, forget about it, and start looking for a friend.

[She asks about her daughter Kiran understanding this.]

She will understand, because for Kiran, Veetraga [her father] will remain available; there is no problem about it. So many children.... And children are very understanding. Kiran will feel very miserable if you are miserable: she will feel miserable. But if she sees that Prarthana is happy, within two, three days she will see that the whole thing is perfectly beautiful, nothing is wrong. You think you are miserable because of her and she will remain miserable because of you, because the child remains in a very sympathetic relationship with the mother. If she sees that you are happy, she will forget all about it. It is not her love affair, and she has not chosen another child, adopted another child.

There is no problem -- the problem is with you. Deep down you would like to see her miserable so that you can create more misery for Veetraga: 'Look what you have done to the child. You have done this to me and you have done this to the child, and you are feeling very joyful and are enjoying. We will *poison* your joy.'

Never poison anybody's joy, because by poisoning anybody's joy you are poisoning your own well-being, because whatsoever you do to others will be done to you.

Just try my recipe: drop the whole thing and go dancing and say to Kiran 'This is so good -- he is free, I am free and it is perfectly beautiful.'

And my understanding of children is this: that they are so understanding. They become unnecessarily involved in the parents' fight, they are pulled in. The mother wants to pull, the father wants to pull, and the child's life becomes a misery. He becomes a politician by and by: he will say one thing to the father and something else to the mother. With the mother he will be with the mother, with the father he will be with the father. He has to become that political because he is in between these two persons. So don't create that thing. It is nothing. She will understand; children forget very soon.

The question is yours, and the sooner you drop it, the better. There is no need to wallow in this misery. And you will be surprised: if you start feeling happy, if tomorrow Veetraga looks at you and sees that you

are happy, he may start feeling miserable: 'What is happening? Has she found somebody better than me?' (laughter) Just let him feel it, and let him come crying and weeping! These are the games that people go on playing. He will feel very good if you are miserable. Deep down he will say 'Look, now you know what I mean to you. You never recognized it before, but now it is too late.'

Just be a little more courageous -- this much has to be learned here. And these things are going to happen again and again. I am here to make you more and more strong to go through all these things. Drop it! By the morning be completely out of it. And you will be out of it only if you start finding somebody; otherwise, alone, you will remain in it. So find a lover!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Bliss is a Shadow of God

16 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808165	
ShortTitle: HALLE16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, sandhan means enquiry into... enquiry into love. Life *is* an enquiry into love. All else is secondary; the primary thing is love. Those who miss love, miss all. So remember it always, that only a life of love is a fulfilled life. Love immensely.

And this is the right time to start the enquiry. Once habits of non-loving become settled it becomes more difficult. Every child is born loving but soon we teach him not to love. On the contrary we teach him to be ambitious, to be jealous, to be possessive. By the time he becomes capable of standing on his own he has completely forgotten the language of love. Sannyas is nothing but a language of love.

Prem means love, nartan means dance -- a dance of love. Always think in terms of dance and love. Love is the soul of dance, and dance is the body of love. Only those who know how to love know how to dance. Without love dance is dead. Without dance love has not yet manifested. If both are there then life is a great joy. Then the tree has bloomed.

[A thirteen year-old girl has two difficulties. One is: she can't look into a person's eyes for a long time; and she can't always express to a person what she wants to say.]

Mm mm... mm mm. The first difficulty is not a problem. It is good. There is no need to look into somebody's eyes for a long time unless you are tremendously in love with a person. And when you are in love you can look; everybody can look into the eyes. And without love, looking into somebody's eyes for more than three, four seconds, is offensive. It is violating the other person's freedom. It is trespassing into his being, because the eyes are doors of the other's being. So one should not look too much into somebody's eyes unless the other invites, unless you are interested in the person so much that you both would like to melt into each other. Then it is perfectly good, and then you *will* be able to look into the eyes.

But sometimes children try these things -- looking into each other's eyes, and it becomes difficult. It is not good. No need to look into somebody's eyes.

And the second problem is: you cannot express, mm?

... Mm mm. But you have been explaining to Haridas [the translator] so perfectly well! (laughter) I have

been watching you....

Don't be worried, you will be able... you will be able. You are one of the best Germans to express themselves in front of me! (laughter) Even Haridas finds it difficult! Nothing to be worried about. Just do this group, and start doing meditation, mm? Good!

Sat means being, savya means all -- being is all. Having is nothing, doing is nothing: being is all. People are lost in doing and having, and they have completely forgotten the being. They are so occupied by these two -- having and doing. And these two are partners. If you want to *have* more, you will have to *do* more; if you have more, then again you will have to do more. They perpetuate each other. And slowly slowly you go farther and farther away from the being, and the being is the essential part of you. You come into the world as a being and you will leave the world as a being. All doing and all having will be left behind. One should not become too interested in things which have to be left behind; they are not real treasures.

The being is not affected at all by these two things, having and doing. The difference between a sinner and a saint is that of doing. The saint has been doing one thing and the sinner has been doing something else; their doing is contrary but both are doers. And so is the case with the poor and the rich; the difference is that of having. But whether you have much or not much, the being is not affected by it.

The being is just a witness to all that you are doing and having. You may be in a beggar's robe or in a king's robe; the being simply watches it. It makes no difference for the being whether the robe is that of a beggar or that of a king. You can have a very big palace or just a hut; your being is just a watcher. This watcher has to be remembered because that is our reality, and only through our reality can we connect with the reality of the whole, of the universe.

Only your being can have a communion with god's being. He will not ask what you have done in the world and he will not ask what you earned in the world. He will ask 'Do you know who you are?' So the fundamental question of religion is not god, not heaven, not hell, neither good nor bad, but 'Who am l?' One has to go into that deeper and deeper: 'Who am l?' A moment comes when all answers disappear. They have to disappear because they have only been learned from others. Then only the question resounds in you. And a moment comes when the question also disappears, and suddenly *you* are in all its brilliance, in all its intelligence, in all its splendour. That is the meaning of your name.

Anand means bliss, nartana means dance -- bliss dance. Life is not static, it is dynamic, it is movement. And god must be so because this life represents god; it is his creation. His signature is everywhere. And life is movement, it is a constant riverlike flow. The movement is not haphazard either: it has a rhythm, it is very harmonious. Such an infinite universe and moving in such a harmony! It is an orchestra, and everything seems to be in tune... *except* man. Man has fallen out of tune. He has to learn the dance again.

He has fallen out of tune because of a certain potentiality: because he is given freedom. He is the only animal who is free to choose his being, to choose his path. No other animal is allowed freedom; they are all programmed. They have simply to enact their programme -- their roles are determined beforehand. A dog cannot be anything other than a dog. He will simply live as a dog and die as a dog. Man can be many things.

Man is born only as an opening with a thousand alternatives available. That is the dignity of man and the danger too, because he can choose the wrong, he can choose the right. But the freedom to choose implies also the freedom to choose the wrong; they come in the same package. So if one chooses the right, one becomes a Buddha or a Christ, or even closer, a Krishna: a dance. If one chooses wrongly one becomes an Adolf Hitler, Genghis Khan, Tamerlane. It all depends on your choice, and each moment is precious.

The way to judge whether you have chosen right or wrong is to feel the rhythm. If you are becoming more harmonious with existence then you are on the right track. Then whether you are alone or with many people makes no difference. You can move alone -- you will find the source. If you start feeling disharmonious, tense, if anguish arises, trembling arises -- you start losing sense of direction and you start feeling that you are accidental, that there seems to be no meaning -- then that is a clear-cut indication that you have fallen out of the rhythm of existence. Just as the disease is nothing but the body falling out of its natural rhythm, so is the case with evil. Evil is an inner disease, a spiritual disease: falling out of the inner rhythm of existence.

I give you this as a key, as a criterion, as a touchstone. Keep it always in mind that whenever you are feeling uneasy, disturbed, restless, remember: you are doing something which is against the universal rhythm, the universal dance. You are out of step, that's all. Start moving back into rhythm, come back into harmony, and suddenly there is sunlight; the clouds have disappeared and the path has been found.

Dance is a rhythmic movement. Dance represents god more than anything else. In *my* observation, dance is the most prayerful activity possible. When your body is in a dance and you are utterly lost in the rhythm of it, you start coming closer to god.

The indian story is beautiful... in India the story of creation starts with a dance. God started dancing and out of his rhythm and movement the world arose. The Christian idea, that god said 'Let there be light,' looks very intellectual... a kind of commandment, an order. The Hindu idea looks more in tune with existence: god wanted to create so he started dancing. His first step is the beginning of creation, his first movement... he started moving. He must have remained stagnant, he must have remained dormant, he must have been fast asleep, unmoving until then. He started moving. In that very movement, creation started. Hence you see the statues of Shiva dancing. He is called Nataraj -- the god of dance.

And the world also ends in dance.... The dance becomes more and more mad, maddening. It becomes a frenzy, a fever, it becomes chaotic. And with that chaotic dance coming to a peak, the world collapses, disappears. Again there will be a long period of rest. The first step, the movement, and the creation starts. It is a cycle. Mm? The dancer gets tired, but before he stops he brings the dance to a crescendo. That is called 'tandeva': dance becoming such that it is almost mad, inconceivable; it loses all possibility of being comprehended. It becomes dangerous, but it comes to a peak beyond which there is no possibility of going. It is a climax, like a sexual climax; and then one falls into deep sleep.

The Eastern idea is *very* psychological, very existential. Think of prayer in terms of dance, think of existence in terms of dance, and think of sannyas in terms of dance.

Veet means beyond, manaso means mind. Beyond the mind is god, is truth, and beyond the mind Is your reality. The mind is a shadow existence, as if one is looking in a mirror and starts thinking 'I am inside the mirror.' You are not inside the mirror; the mirror is reflecting something that is confronting the mirror. The mind is a mirror, a beautiful mirror, very useful, but it is very easy to get caught in the mirror... because you don't know yourself, and whatsoever you know about yourself, you know from the mind. Your face you know only because of the mirror; the mirror becomes very important. And all that one knows through the mind is a reflection, it is not real. The real has to be known without the mind; the mind has to be put aside. One has to face oneself immediately, without the mind. And that's all, the whole of the science of meditation: how to put the mind aside, how to be mindless for a few moments.

In the beginning they are very tiny moments, just drops of mindlessness, but *immensely* illuminating, immensely transforming. Because even if a drop of mindlessness enters in your being, you have tasted something of the reality. And that taste lingers on your tongue forever, you cannot forget it.

And only after that taste can you see that the mind is only reflecting things, because now you can compare. Without that experience there is no way to compare. With what to compare? You know all that the mind says to you, and it is all from the mind. Something has to be known that is not from the mind and then you will see that the mind starts becoming pale. Then you know that the reality is totally different, utterly different.

So that has to be done, and it can be done. The mind is not a must; it can be put aside. It is an activity -- it can be put to rest. It is like walking: when you need to walk, you walk: when you don't need, you put your legs to rest. The mind is an activity, more subtle than walking, but there is no need for it to continue for twenty-four hours a day. When it is needed use it; it is a biocomputer, immensely helpful in work. But when it is not needed put it aside, tell it to slow down, tell it to go to sleep and rest.

In the beginning it will not listen because for so many lives you have been listening to it. The servant has become the master and the master has been behaving like a servant. So right now it is not going to listen if you say 'Stop!' But if you go on, slowly slowly the master begins his mastery and the servant starts behaving. The mind is beautiful as a servant but it is very evil as a master. When you are the master and the mind follows you like a servant, it is a beautiful instrument, a great mechanism to be used and it can be helpful in many ways, but only as a servant....

Anand means bliss, zeno means meditation. Meditate on the blissful aspect of existence. Make it a point to see the positive. Don't count the thorns; count the flowers, even though they are few and far between. Count the flowers and you will become a flower. Count the thorns and you will become a thorn. A man becomes that which he contemplates. Don't contemplate on the misery of life; contemplate on the joys. Don't think that there is only death; think of the eternal beauty of life.

Then a great transformation happens: if you go on looking and seeing the silver lining in the dark black

clouds, slowly slowly even the dark black cloud is no more dark and no more black; you start befriending it, because the silver lining is possible only because of it. Then even death is no more the enemy. Then death makes life possible. How can it be the enemy? Then thorns are not ugly. They protect the flowers; they are soldiers on guard. The same tree nourishes the flowers and the thorns; there is a deep unity.

Once you start going deeper into the positive aspect of life you will be surprised to see that the negative starts disappearing into the positive. And one day the whole of life is beautiful. And unless the whole is beautiful without excluding anything, one has not come home yet. Even the sinner becomes a saint when you see the ultimate unity of the polar opposites; and when the sinner is also a saint there is no problem left for you. You can live without problems, you can live as a celebration, and to me that is the culmination of religious life.

Anand means bliss, dharma means the ultimate law, endra means god -- god of the ultimate law of bliss. Bliss is the ultimate law of life, hence the longing for it... and not only in man but in animals, in birds, in trees. The whole existence is searching for bliss. It is the deepest desire. It must be something of the nature of the ultimate... god must be a synonym for bliss.

This desire has not to be dropped. This desire has to be intensified. One has to put all one's energy into this desire so that it becomes a flame, so it is not just a lukewarm longing but a matter of life and death. The moment the intensity is total, the thing happens. Nothing else is needed -- just the totality of the longing is enough. You become afire, and that fire burns all that is unessential in you, and the essence surfaces in its absolute purity.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Sannyas is the Dimension of the Festive

17 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808175
ShortTitle: HALLE17
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, paribhasho means definition. There is no definition of love, but one can become it. Life can become the definition of it. There is no possibility of defining love in words, but one can live in such a way that one's whole being becomes its definition. And. each one has to find the definition on his own. Nobody can live somebody else's definition, otherwise one has missed one's life.

Life is an opportunity to carve out the definition of love. It is a raw opportunity, just like a marble rock. Each one has to carve something out of it. The whole of life is raw: we have to create it, we have to give it a form. We have to make that which is unmanifest, manifest. We have to bring the seed to its flowering. And each individual is so unique that there is no possibility of general definition, hence love is indefinable... because your definition will not be my definition, my definition will not be your definition.

And it is beautiful that no imitation is possible; hence the authenticity of love. Love makes people authentic, and those who are authentic, only they can love. There is a deep synchronicity between authenticity and love.

So live in such a way that life becomes more and more love... Less and less-business, more and more love; less and less rice and more and more roses, so something of the beyond starts penetrating you. Love makes one open to the beyond. And love has to flow in as many directions as possible. It should not move

only in one dimension -- otherwise life remains one-dimensional; it should be multi-dimensional. One should love people, one should love poetry, one should love music; one should love as many things as possible. Then each dimension gives a new richness to your being. And when all the dimensions are flowering, for the first time you start feeling what love is.

One can feel it, one can know it, but one cannot say it. One can *show* it, but one cannot say it.

Deva means divine, mimanso means enquiry -- a divine enquiry. Life has meaning only when it becomes a divine enquiry... when one is not just curious about life but is ready to plunge into the depths of it, one is ready to pay whatsoever price life demands for the enquiry. And nothing is possible without paying for it. Life is a great taskmaster: it demands and demands unless you have surrendered your totality to it. Only in the moment of total surrender does life reveal its beauties and benedictions. Only in that moment when you are not does life reveal its truth.

Let this initiation into sannyas be a great enquiry for you not just a sensation and a momentary trip but a life-long devotion.

Anand means bliss, margo means the path -- the path of bliss, the way of bliss. And it is only the blissful who know god. One has to learn how to love, how to dance, how to laugh, because these are the steps towards god. The serious grope in the darkness. Unless there is blissfulness and humour there is no light. Laughter brings light. Seriousness is dark, heavy. And this has been one of the calamities -- that religious people become very serious. They think that to look happy and joyous is something worldly. They have to be other-worldly, so they have to wear a long face. But god does not love long faces, he avoids long faces.

God loves laughter, joy, so to come close to him, the only way is to learn the way of blissfulness. Be more and more blissful for no reason at all. For just being, be blissful -- it is such a gift!

Just these sounds of the birds listened to silently will give you a *profound* experience. It is life, it is aliveness all over. It is such a benediction to be herenow in this moment. To be at all is such a miracle that one should dance, one should be grateful. To praise is to pray, and only the blissful can praise, because only the blissful have something to praise.

The serious and the sad always complain. His seriousness, his sadness, is a complaint against god; his complaint is written all over his being. He is saying 'I don't agree with your world.' He is saying 'You have committed a sin by sending me into the world. Why have you given me life? Why? I am unhappy here. I am miserable here.' He wants to return the ticket. As one character in Dostoevsky's THE BROTHERS KARAMAZOV says 'I want to give the ticket back. I want to get out of this world.' The sad person is always searching for the exit.

The blissful is full of praise, and in that praise one comes close to god. When the praise becomes really of the heart and you throb with joy in it, god has come to you, you have come to god.

So become blissful. And I am not saying to be blissful for any reason, because if the bliss depends on some reason you cannot remain blissful for twenty-four hours a day. Sometimes the reason may be there to be blissful; sometimes the reason may not be there, so you will go on falling into misery again and again. Bliss can become a continuum only when it is not based on any reason at all. It is just based on the sheer joy of being here... on this tremendous gift of life.

Anand means bliss -- blissful moon. The moon is very symbolic. Start worshipping it... start being in love with it. Start having a dialogue with it. In the beginning it will look like madness but soon it becomes of tremendous significance because responses start coming from the moon. And once the responses start coming from the moon then you are not alone -- the moon has become a person. It depends on you, on how you call it forth, on how you pray.

Prayer can confer beinghood on anything. Basically everything is alive -- only prayer knows the way to provoke life. Prayer knows how to call forth the energy that is fast asleep, how to make it respond to you. Prayer is a way, a subtle technique, of creating response from the universe. Prayer is not just a monologue. In the beginning it is, but not in the end: sooner or later it becomes a dialogue. You are not saying things alone; you are responded to, and those responses are of immense delight.

Start with the moon and then move to the sun. But it is better to start with the moon, it is easier: the moon is more responsive, closer too, cooler too. The sun is more fiery and can be contacted only in a few moments, early in the morning, when it is just coming on the horizon and in the evening when it is going down on the horizon. In the daytime you cannot have any contact through your eyes with the sun, it is too

much, but the moon can be contacted any time. And the best way is to start when the moon starts growing -- the first-day moon, the second-day moon, the third-day moon... go on slowly slowly. As the moon grows, you will see something growing in you; and when the moon becomes full there is every possibility that you will start a response.

The moon is very very subtle energy. One can live on it. Gurdjieff had the idea that the moon eats people, that man is food for the moon. If man is unconscious, that is true: then man is food for the moon. But if man is conscious, prayerful, then the moon is food for man. That he never talked about; that is the other polarity of the same phenomenon. And my whole teaching is how to make the moon your food, because it is the best food possible, the most nourishing energy in existence, because it is mother-energy; you can feed on the breast of the moon.... Start communing with moon!

[Tara says her name is Irish and Indian too.]

Mm mm, it is Indian as well. And it must mean the same in Irish as it does in India, because it is the same root that has moved in many languages.

'Tara' means the star. The English word 'star' also comes from 'tara'. So there is every possibility that the meaning will be the same.

Deva means divine and tara means a star -- a divine star. It is there, it is in everybody's being. Even though the night is very dark, even though we are completely lost in darkness, the star is there. We just have to search for it a little bit to uncover it, to discover it.

At the very centre of our being there is light, eternal light. And darkness is not our nature. Darkness is surrounding us but our nature is light. That's why we cannot accept darkness; it is against our nature. We cannot accept misery; it is against our nature. We cannot accept things only when they are against our nature. Disease is not acceptable because it is against nature. But health? Nobody rejects it; it is how things should be. So is light, so is love, so is bliss.

Remember: whatsoever we long for naturally is part of our being; that's why we long for it. Unless it is attained we will not be true to our being; hence the longing, hence the search. And whatsoever we reject is something alien, foreign -- it has to be rejected. The journey may be long but one can hope that one will succeed. One succeeds if one goes on searching long enough. It is only a question of patience... patience and intensity of search. Search as if you want it today, this very moment; and be patient even it happens in eternity. With these two paradoxical qualities together one is on the right track, one cannot go astray then.

Deva means divine, nishkam means desirelessness divine desirelessness. The mind always wants more, and because of that constant hankering for the goal, it remains restless. And it cannot be satisfied: you can give it anything that it longs for, but the moment you do it wants more. Its very nature is a demand for more, so there is no way to quench its thirst. And the sooner one understands this, the better. To go with it is a sheer wastage. It says 'A little more and then everything will be okay, and then a little more, and then again a little more,' and it is never enough. It is a bottomless pit: you can go on throwing things in it and they all disappear and it remains empty.

A famous Sufi story is: A beggar asked a great king 'Can you fill my begging-bowl?'

The king was surprised. He said 'What kind of demand are you making? This small begging-bowl -- can I not fill it?' The king was very egoistic. He told his grand vizier, 'Fill the bowl with gold!' The bowl was filled but the moment it became full, suddenly it was empty again, the gold disappeared. It was filled again and again and again, and the whole treasure of the king disappeared. Desperate, humiliated, the king fell at the feet of the beggar and said 'You tricked me. What kind of bowl is this? Is it a magic bowl? You defeated me, you humiliated me, you put me right. You have destroyed and shattered my ego! I was thinking that I have the greatest empire in the world and I could not even fill the beggar's bowl. What kind of bowl is this?'

And the beggar started laughing. 'There is nothing magical in it,' he said 'it has been made by the mind of man. Every man has it inside his skull; I have just brought it out from the skull, that's all. It is a very ordinary bowl, and every man is carrying one in his skull. You come across it every day but you don't recognize it.'

Man is in misery because of his constant demand for more. Man immediately becomes blissful if he drops this constant madness for more, this mania for more. That state is called 'nishkam': no desire any more. Then the whole energy turns inwards, because desire keeps it occupied outwards, desire keeps it occupied with the future. When there is no desire, there is no future either; when there is no desire, there is

no going anywhere either. One is suddenly herenow, utterly herenow, totally herenow. In a state of desirelessness your whole energy is centred in you. In that very moment bliss happens. You are back home.

You have to work it out; the name has a great key for you. Watch the mind. It has deceived enough. Now is the time to get out of its enchanted circle. See the futility of it, become disillusioned by it. Then one is surprised that one could have always enjoyed bliss, because it was always here, it was always now, but the mind was taking one farther away, farther away, for more and more and more. The mind keeps you out of your home, keeps you away from yourself.

In the beginning just a few moments are enough to give you the taste of desirelessness and then they start growing on their own. Once you have tasted a single moment of desirelessness you know the secret; then the secret can be spread all over your life. And that is the meaning of sannyas: to live a life of desirelessness... to live in utter joy, to enjoy whatsoever is available, to enjoy it to the very last, to squeeze all the juice out of it.

My sannyas is not that of renunciation. You are not asked to renounce the world, you are only asked to renounce the mind. Live in the world and enjoy the world and be in it -- it is divine. Just drop this hankering for more. And suddenly this very earth is paradise and this very body the Buddha.

Anand means blissful -- blissful Maria. Jesus came out of the womb of Maria. Become the womb so that your own Jesus can also come out of it. Everybody has to give birth to their own Jesus, or call it Buddha or Krishna; it doesn't matter. These are just names for the same truth. The fire that burnt in Krishna was the same fire that burnt in Jesus. And the light that was shown in the eyes of Buddha was the same light as was shown in the eyes of Jesus. Every human being is an opportunity to become that, and unless we become that we can't be blissful.

The misery is just because we are missing our destiny. The misery is because the tree is not blooming; something is hindering the blossoms from coming. And the misery is natural: the spring is all over but the tree is not blossoming. There is deep pain in the heart, and anguish. But one should not become too concerned with the pain and anguish; one should simply take note of it and start working for blissfulness. Because nobody can drop the negative; once the positive is attained, the negative disappears. You cannot fight with darkness. Bring light in and the darkness is gone.

Prem means love, mouna means silence. Love is always silent. Its language is silence. Its language is wordless: it can commune without bringing any words in. It can commune through energy. When love is there, it is simply transmitted, you need not say it. We *have* to say because we have forgotten how to love. We have to say it because people have forgotten how to understand silence. In fact whenever there are two persons silent, they both feel embarrassed and they immediately start searching for something to say about the weather, politics. Anything will do, but *talk*, because talking keeps them engaged, occupied, and talking functions not as a communication but as a screen to hide behind -- a screen of words and one can hide behind it.

Silence seems to be dangerous, vulnerable. The other may look into your being, the other may discover you. You know your ugliness and you know your inner nightmares that continue day in, day out. You know all kinds of madness are inside you, and you are afraid. A great screen, a curtain of words keeps you hidden, and the other also keeps hiding behind his own curtain of words.

People don't talk to communicate; people talk to avoid communication. Love can communicate without saying a word. But one will have to remember the language again; we have forgotten. Centuries of civilization and centuries of cultivation -- of the mind and the conditioning of the mind -- have destroyed something very precious in us. They have destroyed silence. It is not only that there is the noise of the traffic and the train and the aeroplane and the market. It is not only that it is noisy outside -- even more than that society has created noise within. That inner noise has to be dropped. That's what meditation is all about: dropping the inner noise. And once the inner noise is dropped your love can start flowing again. That is prayer. Meditation prepares the way for prayer. Silence prepares the way for love.

So these two words you remember: become more and more silent so that you can become more and more loving. Become more and more loving so that you can become more and more silent. They are two wings. Once you have those two wings, the whole sky is yours.

[A sannyasin says she is still 'holding on']

Simply accept it. You are trying too hard not to hold, and that is creating a contradiction in your energy. That contradiction is more dangerous than holding. On one hand you are holding and on the other hand you are trying to drop it. You are becoming divided because of it. Always remember: you cannot *force* these things. You can understand but you cannot force; and through understanding one day they disappear. Transformation happens: it cannot be done. And one has to learn the difference between happening and doing. That is one of the most important things in life to understand.

You are trying to *do* it. And because you have been trying to do your whole life, that's what has created the holding. Now again you are trying to do -- now you are trying to do *against* it, but it is the same process. You don't allow things to happen; you always want to remain in control. Now, you even want to remain in control of let-go, and that's what is creating the conflict. It is so clear that your energy is moving in two directions.

The first thing: accept it, so that the energy starts moving in one direction. Accept it as one accepts one's height -- that one is this height, this weight, that one is black or white, that one has two eyes, blond hair or brunette... one accepts. Just accept this too, and accept it totally. That will be the first act which will help, because that will be the first thing that you will not be controlling. You accept. You have moved towards acceptance and that means you have moved towards let-go. Accepting is another name for let-go.

And then wait: whenever your acceptance is total, it will leave. And there is no hurry either. So for the days you will be here, simply enjoy, don't fight. Nothing has to be done.

[Osho suggests she do the Massage group, then Body Awareness, followed by the Sarjana group.]

But relax, and these groups are meant to help you relax. Don't be in a hurry and don't be speedy. Even walking, slow down. Do everything very slowly. Dancing, singing, meditating -- in everything slow down. And accept yourself. If for these three weeks you can remain in silent acceptance, it will be a great experience and you will start feeling that that tension inside is relaxing. It will disappear.

[A sannyasin, who teaches archery, has been told by Somendra the group leader that she was a healer in a past life. She wondered if she should explore this latent skill.]

Somendra is right... the possibility is there that healing energy can flow through you. But there are many blocks also. Those blocks will have to be melted.

Because the work of an archer and the work of a healer are totally different, they need a different kind of training inside. They create different kinds of minds inside. The archer is active and the healer has to be inactive. And Somendra's feeling is right, that in your past life you may have been a healer. So the potential is there, it can be provoked. If you want to become a healer, you can be turned into a healer. But my feeling is that it is better you remain an archer, because healing will destroy your archery. And healers we have many, archers we have not many (laughter)... so I would like you to remain the archer, right?
You have to be the commune archer!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Love is the Soul of the dance, dance, the Body of Love

18 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808185
ShortTitle: HALLE18
Audio: No
Video: No

[To Ma Anand Christa]

Anand means blissful; and Christa is not Christ's name but a state of consciousness, what in the East we call Buddhahood -- the ultimate state of consciousness where all darkness has disappeared, where all is light, when man is no more identified with the body but knows himself as the supreme self, where one can say 'I am god!' That state of consciousness is Christ-consciousness.

Jesus is only one of the Christs -- there have been many, there will be many; but Christians are not so generous as to recognize it. Buddha is a Christ, Krishna is a Christ, Lao Tzu is a Christ and there have been *thousands*. Buddhists are more generous in recognizing Christ as a Buddha, recognizing Lao Tzu also as a Buddha. 'Buddha' is the Indian word for Christ. They are not personal names, they indicate the ultimate state of consciousness.

So your name will mean: blissful ultimate state of consciousness. That has to be searched for. It is a long journey but if one goes on it, then each step is a fulfillment and at each step the celebration of life goes on growing. And this should be understood as a criterion: if your bliss goes on growing then you are on the right track. If your bliss starts diminishing, your misery grows, then you have missed, you have gone astray. Bliss is the criterion. If one can only go on checking again and again 'Whatsoever I am doing -- is it creating more bliss for me or not?' one will never go astray. And even if one does, one will come back soon.

The closer we are to god, the more blissful we are. And when we dissolve into god and god dissolves into us, there is pure bliss and nothing else. That state is 'Christa'.

Anand means bliss, mantro means chanting, singing, sound, melody -- a blissful singing, a blissful chanting, a blissful sound. This sound is constantly there inside you as it is inside everybody else; we just have to be silent to hear it. Because the head is too much in noise it cannot hear the still, small voice of the heart, and that is a very small, still voice. Unless all is quiet you never hear it, but it is the link between you and god. Once you have heard it, you know from where you are joined, linked, bridged to god. Once you have heard it, it becomes very easy to go into it. Then you can concentrate on it and easily slip into it. And whenever you go into it, it rejuvenates; it gives you tremendous strength, makes you alive again and again.

If a person can go into this inner sound again and again, he never loses track of god; he can live in the world and can remain in contact with god. By and by the knack is learned and then even in the marketplace you can go on hearing it. Once you know it is there it is not difficult to hear it. Then the whole noise of the world cannot prevent you from hearing it. The problem is only to hear it for the first time, because you don't know where it is, what it is, how to allow it.

All that is needed is: become more and more silent, sit in silence. Whenever you have time, just for one hour every day don't do anything -- sit and listen. Listen to the sounds all around, for no particular purpose, with no interpretation about what it means. This screeching sound....

[The screech of owls]

Just listen for no reason at all. It is there so one has to listen.

Slowly slowly the mind starts becoming silent. The sound is listened to from the outside but the mind is no more interpreting it -- no more appreciating it, no more thinking about it. And suddenly the gestalt changes: when the mind is silent, listening to the outer sound, suddenly a new sound is heard which is not from the outside but from the inside. And once you have heard it the thread is in your hands. Just follow that thread, go deeper and deeper into it. It is a very deep well in your being, and those who know how to go into it, live in a totally different world, in a separate reality.

Anand means bliss, leena means lost into, dissolved into -- lost in bliss, dissolved into bliss. Bliss is possible only when you are capable of losing yourself. You and bliss cannot exist together; either you are or bliss is. And *you* means misery, because if there is no bliss, there is misery. Absence of bliss is misery, just as absence of light is darkness.

People are in misery because they are not courageous enough to lose themselves in anything. The blissful people are capable of losing themselves; in what they lose themselves is irrelevant. A painter can be

lost in his painting; there will be bliss, immediately. A singer can be lost in his singing and there will be bliss. A dancer can be lost in his dancing and there will be bliss. Bliss is a by-product of being lost.

One can use any activity, then any activity that brings bliss becomes religious. There is no need to go to church. All that is needed is to lose yourself in something -- whatsoever it is -- and then you can attain to great heights of bliss. One can remain floating in bliss twenty-four hours a day because it is no more confined to any particular activity. Not that you meditate and only then will you be blissful, or that you pray and only then will you be blissful. Once you know that bliss is a by-product, a spin-off of some activity in which you are lost, then you can be lost in any activity. Just going for a morning walk, you can be lost in it, and there is bliss. Or just listening to music or just looking at the starry sky.... Then one can move from one bliss to another bliss. And they are all the same -- just your activity changes. Then one can walk in bliss, sit in bliss, sleep in bliss.... Bliss is not a goal but a by-product, a consequence of being lost in something.

So only those few people know bliss who are capable of losing themselves -- lovers, poets, painters, musicians, dancers. These are the people, and these are the people who are really religious, not the priests -- unless a priest is capable of losing himself in prayer, which is very rare, very rare. Unless you have learned to lose yourself in natural things it will not be possible for you to lose yourself in prayer. If you cannot lose yourself in love, how can you lose yourself in prayer? If you cannot lose yourself in the beauty of the sunrise or sunset, how will you lose yourself into prayer? If the birds and their singing is not enough to provoke you to be lost, the Bible, the Koran, the Geeta, are not going to help at all, because god is so immediate in the song of the birds. If god cannot provoke you from your sleep, cannot awaken you from your sleep, cannot take you out of your ego, from such close quarters, how will he be able to take you out of your ego just by your reading the Bible? That song is twenty centuries old -- there is a two-thousand-year gap -- and god has just called you through a bird....

So just remember it and start losing yourself in meditations, in anything that you do. Try it again and again and see how the quality immediately changes. The moment you come, there is work, a kind of duty to be done; the moment you disappear, there is joy and play and fun and prayer. And the whole sky starts showering bliss upon you.

Anand means bliss, rafia is a Sufi name for god, so the full name will mean god of bliss. And never think of yourself as less than that, because that is our true identity. To think of oneself as less than god is to insult the inner reality; it is degrading. But remember that it is not that you are god and others are not, otherwise it can become an ego trip. Then you have lost, you have missed.

In feeling, in thinking, that you are god, you are imparting dignity to the whole of existence. Then even a dog is a god. Then the difference is only in form: you have a human form and he has an animal form. Then the tree is also divine... then god exists in many forms, millions of forms. Just think for a moment that all forms are divine and you are transported into a different world. Then the whole world appears in a new vision, in a new light. Suddenly it is tremendously significant and meaningful; it is not dull any more, not a drag. Everything becomes luminous... full of light. Then the phenomenon is not only a phenomenon, but a noumenon too, and you can see the inner light in everything. Even in a rock there is a light inside.
Once you recognize your light, you have recognized the light of everything.

Anand means bliss, vedika means altar. In the temple where the deity is placed, the innermost shrine, the altar on which the deity is placed, is called 'vedika'. In your being there is an innermost shrine where god resides. And god resides in everyone as bliss. The first experience of god is the experience of bliss; that is our first contact with the divinity. You don't see god, you can't touch him, but when you feel blissful, you know. God has to be *felt*. Your heart starts throbbing with an immense blissfulness.

Man is a temple. In fact the temple has been created in the form of the body. The temple simply represents the body and the innermost shrine represents the heart. The temple is just a symbol. There is no need to go to the temple -- the temple is a map; it indicates to go within. To go to the temple is as foolish as if one starts worshipping a map.

The Himalayas are beautiful but the map of the Himalayas is... is nothing! It has nothing to do with the Himalayas. If you want to go to the Himalayas the map can be helpful, but just by worshipping the map you will never go to the Himalayas; and there is nothing of the Himalayas in the map.

The temple is just a map of the body; it is actually made in the same geometrical form as the body. And the innermost shrine, where god resides, is the altar in the temple; and the deity, the image of the god, is nothing but your supreme self. One has to go within. The kingdom of god is within you, because god

himself is within you. This is the meaning of your name.

Deva means divine, mandiro means temple -- divine temple. The body has all the mysteries, all the mysteries that the whole universe has; it is a miniature universe. The difference between the body and the universe is only of quantity. Just as a single atom has all the secrets of matter, the body has all the secrets of the universe. One need not go to search for any secrets outside, one has just to go in.

And the body has to be taken care of. One should not be against it, one should not condemn it. If you condemn it, you have already condemned god, because in the deepest recess of the body god resides. God has chosen this house of the body to live in. Respect your body, love your body, care about your body.

The so-called religions have created much antagonism between man and his body. It is true that you are not the body. That doesn't mean that you have to be against the body; the body is a friend. The body can take you to hell, the body can take you to heaven too. It is simply a vehicle. It is neutral: wherever you want to go, it is ready. It is a mechanism of immense complexity, beauty, order. The more one understands one's body, the more one feels awe. Then what to say about the whole universe? -- even this small body contains so much of a miracle. So I call the body the temple of the divine.

And once your attitude towards the body changes it becomes easier to go in, because the body becomes open to you. It allows you to come in, it starts revealing its secrets to you. That's how all the secrets of Yoga were first known. That's how all the secrets of Tao were first known. Yoga didn't arise out of dissecting dead bodies. Modern medical science is based on dead bodies and their dissection. It has something basically wrong in it. It has not yet been able to know the living body. To dissect a dead body is one thing, to know something about it is one thing, and to know something about a *living* body is totally different. But the modern science has no way of knowing about the living body. The only way it knows is to butcher it, to cut it, but the moment you cut it it is no more the same phenomenon. To understand a flower on the stem, on the tree, is one thing; to cut it, dissect it, is totally another. It is no more the same phenomenon. Its quality is different.

Albert Einstein has some qualities which the corpse will not have, cannot have. A poet dies -- the body is there but where is the poetry? A genius dies the body is there but where is the genius? The body of the idiot and the body of the genius are the same. You will not be able to know by dissecting the body whether it belonged to a genius or it belonged to an idiot, whether it belonged to a mystic or it belonged to somebody who was never aware of anything mysterious in life. It will be impossible because you are simply looking into the house and the being who lived there is no more there. You are simply studying the cage and the bird has gone; and to study the cage is not to study the bird. But still, the body contains the divine in it.

The real way is to go within yourself and watch your own body from there, from the interiormost of your being. Then it is a tremendous joy... just to see its functioning, its ticking. It is the greatest miracle that has happened in the universe. Everything else is less complicated than the human body. So think of it as a temple, because it *is* a temple. And respect it, be prayerful about it, because something of infinite value is contained in it. It is a container -- it contains an eternal diamond.

Prem means love, tantro means expansion -- expansion of love. One is nothing but one's love. The more loving you are, the more you *are*; the less loving you are, the less you are. Your being is of the same quality and quantity as your love. One can be measured by one's love, one is known by one's love.

Become more and more loving and you will find yourself expanding: you will become bigger and bigger, huge. The more your love spreads into different dimensions, the more roots you will have in being, and you will become a big tree with much foliage, great foliage. And only a loving person knows how to blossom. Only the loving person knows when the spring comes. An unloving person never knows the climate of the spring because he never blooms. He lives, he dies, without knowing anything of the innermost secrets of life. Love opens the door....

Anand means bliss, sambodhi means the ultimate state of awareness -- bliss and awareness. They are two aspects of the same coin. Either become more blissful and you will find awareness growing, or become more aware and you will find bliss growing. The best way is to work on both together; they help each other. One brings the other, and then the other in its own turn helps. So whenever it is possible to be aware, be aware, and you will find more and more possibilities opening for being blissful. And whenever it is possible to be blissful, be blissful, and you will find more doors opening for awareness. They are mutual. Just as there are vicious circles, there are virtuous circles; this is a virtuous circle. There are moments when it is

easy to be blissful, then use them; and there are moments when it is simple to be aware, then use them., When you are alone, be aware; when you are with people, be blissful.

To be aware when you are with people will make you look cold, because awareness is a kind of coolness... not really cold but to others it appears as cold. If you try to be aware with people they will feel a distance between you and themselves. They will feel a little offended... unconsciously, but they will smell that you are aloof, detached, and that's not good, that is inhuman. Mm, that's what Buddhist monks have been doing down the ages. They look inhuman. Love has disappeared, they cannot relate, because if you are trying to be aware twenty-four hours a day you cannot relate. Relationship is possible only when you are blissful, warm, loving.

So when you are with people, be more and more blissful and they will find you closer, more friendly, more warm, more available, more interested in their being. But deep down you will feel that the awareness is helped and nourished by it, indirectly nourished, not directly practised. And when you are alone, just be aware, alert about everything that is happening around you, outside, inside. That will give you great silence, great coolness, tranquillity, centering. And indirectly it will help you to be more blissful, because a centred person is capable of losing himself more deeply in others than the person who is not centred.

This is a paradox. Logically we would think otherwise, but the uncentred person is always afraid of losing himself in the other because he knows he has no centre. Unless he protects himself he will be lost, the other will possess him. He is afraid, fearful; he creates an armour around himself. The uncentred person has to create an armour to protect himself because he knows that he can go too far and he can be easily influenced by others, possessed by others, hypnotized by others, used by others. So he creates an armour. And that armour makes one a machine. He relates mechanically through the armour... as if he touches you but with gloves on his hands. He wants himself to be protected; he is always afraid.

But the centred person need not have any armour. He knows he can go as far as he wants and he will be able to come back. That trust is there, so he can get involved in deeper relationships. He can love to the *very* uttermost and yet remain himself because he knows that he can go *as* far as possible -- he will come back home. He knows the way and he knows his centre. It is a single moment's work to fall back on the centre. He need not have any protection.

So these two things I give to you -- this is my message for your sannyas: in relationship be blissful, in aloneness be aware, and they will help each other, like two wings of a bird.

It means servant of god. One has to surrender oneself totally, only then is god possible in life. We have to become utterly empty of ourselves. If we are too full of ourselves there is no space for god to enter in.

Sannyas is nothing but an effort to help you to empty yourself. Once you have become a deep emptiness, god descends in you of his own accord. One need not go in search, and even if one wants to, where can one go? If you remain the same, wherever you go you will miss god. So it is not a question of travelling. It is not a journey from here to there -- it is a journey from being full of the ego to the utter emptiness. It is simple: one just has to vomit the ego. And it is easy because that ego is already making you sick. It is nauseating, it is making everybody ill. We just don't know how to throw this poison out. I will teach you that. It is a very simple procedure.

Sannyas is already a step towards it, because it means surrender. Surrendering to the master is the beginning of surrendering to god. So keep in mind: you have to become a servant. And that is the most exalted state possible, because only the servant can become the master.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #19

Chapter title: Aloneness is Celebration of Being

19 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808195
ShortTitle: HALLE19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, gariba means poverty. Jesus says 'Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of god.' To be poor in spirit means to be egoless. It means to be humble. It means to be a nobody. To be poor in spirit does not mean to live in poverty -- because one can practise poverty and can be very egoistic about it. That's what happens to people who renounce the world: they start having a pious kind of egoism, which is far more dangerous and poisonous than the ordinary kind.

One has to be aware that inside all is empty. One has to live without any ambition. One has to live without any desire to be powerful over others. That makes one poor in spirit. But those who are poor in spirit become rich in spirit. That's the miracle, and that is the meaning of the Jesus' saying 'Blessed are the poor in spirit...'; that is the first part. And the second part is:'... for theirs is the kingdom of god.' It means that those who are poor are rich, and vice versa too: those who are very rich in their egos are really very poor spiritually.

The way to inner richness is the way of inner poverty.

Anand means blissful, suviro means courage -- blissful courage. And that is one of the most important qualities because the search for god needs great courage, it needs guts -- because it is going into the unknown. No map is available, no guide book either. One has to find one's path by groping. There is no ready-made road to it; just by walking on it one creates it. Hence great courage is needed. And one has to go alone, one cannot be accompanied by anybody else. Plotinus says 'It is a flight of the alone to the alone.' Hence, unless one is really courageous it is impossible to move a single step into it.

And the second thing: the courage has to be very blissful. It should not be enforced, it should be spontaneous. If it is enforced then sooner or later you will have to come back. Enforced courage means that deep down you are a coward and just on the surface you have painted courage. It cannot help, it cannot take you far. One needs the courage to go dancing into the unknown. And the more blissful you are, the shorter is the way, because the length between you and god is the length of your misery. The distance is not measured in miles, the distance is measured in misery.

If you are utterly blissful then even a single step may do... or maybe not even a single step is needed. If one really dances, in this very moment -- totally, utterly, with no holding back -- one will find one has arrived, because in fact from the very beginning we have never left this place.

Deva means divine, nayano means the eye -- the divine eye, the third eye. You have to search for it, and those who seek and search always find, because it is there; it is waiting for you. It just has to be remembered. And once it starts functioning you are no more a body, no more material. Suddenly the whole sky opens up. Then life never knows any darkness, any gloom, any sadness; the night is over. And without the third eye functioning, the night cannot be over. Whatsoever we do is going to fail, is bound to fail.

People do all kinds of things to create a little joy in life but all efforts fail, fail utterly. They go on changing from one to another, but slowly slowly hopelessness settles in. By the time a person becomes old he is completely disillusioned. Life has been nothing but a long frustration, a tragedy.

The only thing that has ever succeeded is the opening of the third eye. Then joy is natural, bliss happens of its own accord; it does not depend on anything from the outside. Whether you are rich or poor, whether you are in a palace or a hut, it doesn't matter -- wherever you are it is with you. It is *you*.

So all these talks on THE SECRET OF THE GOLDEN FLOWER are really for you. [morning discourse series]

Listen, meditate and start searching.

Prem means love, and devi means goddess -- goddess of love. And this is love that wants to explode, this is love that wants to find an outlet. It is love crying in the wilderness. It is love searching, seeking, groping in darkness. It is love that needs fulfillment.

This love will become a flower soon, and the same phenomenon that looks like crying today will change

into a great laughter, and the same sounds become great music. As you start going deeper into your being, all that looks chaotic starts falling into a certain order and a great harmony arises. All that is needed is to be centred in one's being, and all the meditations are ways and means to force this centering in you, to enhance it, to facilitate it.

People are just going round and round around the centre; they move on the periphery, and on the periphery there is nothing to be found. You can go on and on for lives together but you will never find anything, because it is the same circle that you have been travelling again and again. Unless one jumps out of this vicious circle and rushes towards the centre of one's being, nothing is ever found.

At the centre of your being all is -- god is, love is, bliss is. All that one desires is available there. On the periphery, only desires and desires and no fulfilment. At the centre, no desire, and all is fulfilment.

Satya means truth, devi means goddess -- goddess of truth. Truth is not far away; it is just within you. It is not even close by, because to say it is close means it is at a certain distance from you. It is synonymous with you: you are truth. Truth is not a property that you will possess some day. It is your innermost core, your very being, your soul.

That's why philosophy thinks about truth but never finds it -- religion never thinks about truth and finds it -- because philosophy starts moving outward, thinking about a thousand and one things, and gets lost. There are millions of questions to be solved, and you solve one question and ten more arise out of your answer, so it goes on and on ad infinitum.

Truth is a simple phenomenon: you just look within and it is as truth is concerned. Truth cannot be thought, and if you think you will miss. It can be seen in a thoughtless state of mind. It is an experience... an existential experience.

And your truth is *your* truth; nobody else can deliver it to you. Yes, the master can point the way but you will have to walk. And once this seed gets deep into your heart 'I am carrying truth in my own womb,' the search becomes very easy, great hope arises, because even if we don't know it, it is there and it is within us. So the only question is: how to see it, how to know it? The question is not of *finding*, the question is only of remembering... as if we had known before and we have forgotten it, fallen asleep and started dreaming.

The purpose of all the meditations is tc wake you up, to pull you out of your dreams so that you can see who you are. Once you have seen you cannot go back into your dreaming state again. Just as the fallen flower from the tree cannot jump back to the branches again....

Prem means love, and das means a servant -- a servant of love. And that is the only way to become a master. In the world of the inner to be poor is to be rich, to be a servant is to be a master, to be a beggar is to be a king. It is just the opposite of the outside world. Jesus says 'Those who are first in the world will be the last in *my* kingdom of god, and those who are the last will be the first.' This is a saying of immense importance. In a very simple way he has put the whole philosophy of the inner, the whole mathematics of the inner.

If you want to be somebody in the world you will have to fight to be somebody, you will have to be ambitious, violently ambitious, aggressive. You will have to strive; you will have to push and pull and manipulate people; you will have to use people as stepping stones; you will have to be cruel -- only then can you reach the top. That is the mathematics of the outer world.

In the inner you have just to be a nobody. You have to stand last in line. You have to give way to everybody; whosoever wants to be ahead of you has to be allowed. And if you can be the last, you will be the first! And to be nobody inside is to be *really* divine. All that is beautiful happens in that nobodiness, blooms in that emptiness, because it is spacious.

Prem means love, pavitro means purity -- purity that comes through love. Love is a great process of purification. It is an inner bath, a soul bath. Without love the inner consciousness of man remains very muddy, full of dust, much garbage. Unless you start loving, that garbage goes on accumulating in you. Love starts circulating in your inner energies just as blood circulates in the body and keeps the body pure, keeps the body alive, takes all the impurities of the body out of the body, takes all the toxins out of the body -- dead cells and anything that comes on the way. Blood goes on circulating and taking in its flow all the dead parts. If the blood circulation stops you will die; physically you will die immediately.

The same is the case with the inner world, the soul: love is its circulation. It keeps it alive, young, pure;

love is the holiest quality. To be loving is all that is needed, required of a religious person. Nothing else is needed: if one is loving, all is fulfilled. It will make you so pure that god will long to become a resident in you; god will like to be part of your inner being.

We need not search for god. If we are pure enough, he searches for us. The ancient saying is: Whenever the disciple is ready the master appears. It is true about the outer master, it is true about the inner master too. And what is the readiness of the disciple? -- a purity, a humbleness, a simplicity. And all those qualities come as consequences of love.

Forget the old name -- feel disconnected from it. From this moment start a new life, from ABC... fresh and clean, unburdened by the past, as if you are born again.

In fact sannyas is a new birth and the real birth too, because in the ordinary birth only the body is born. It is not the beginning of real life, because sooner or later the body is going to die. -In sannyas your soul is born. And if you really work sincerely to remember yourself, something is bound to happen which will never die, which will be deathless.

So the really worthwhile is that which gives you a life which is immortal. Sannyas is a search for immortality, deathlessness, eternity. The whole problem of the mind is the problem of time. Time is very short... so many things to do, and death is always imminent. It does not give you space enough to be; it does not allow you freedom to move at your own pace. It hangs over your head like a naked sword from a thin thread. It can fall any moment and your head will be cut off. How can you be at ease? How can you relax? How can you avoid anxiety, anguish? It is just hanging there; any moment the next breath may not come back. Because of this constant presence of death man remains in constant fear and trembling. Because of that trembling he cannot do anything. To do something significant one needs to be calm and quiet and at ease. But death will not leave you alone even for a single moment; it is always surrounding you. It is like an octopus, reaching towards you from everywhere. You are always in its grip. And nobody knows when the last moment is going to happen.

We live in a kind of prison where everybody is sentenced to die and everybody is waiting for his date, that's all. This world is like a prison and everybody is sentenced to die, everybody is waiting for his death to come. It is just a question of the date. But once it is decided that death is going to happen, how can you live? How can you dance? How can you sing? One remains paralysed. Unless something in you is found which is deathless, dance is not possible, celebration is not possible.

Sannyas is the search for something immortal in you. And it is there, because you are not your body. It is there, because you are not that which is born through the mother's womb. You were before that womb, you were before your mother was born. You were before your birth and you will be after your death. But one has to recognize that element in oneself, and the best way to recognize it is to go on dropping the past. As fast as it becomes the past, die to it, don't accumulate it. If it becomes accumulated around you it does not allow you to see yourself. Too much accumulated past functions like a barrier. Hence the change of the name. It helps: the old identity disappears; you start thinking of yourself in a new way. Hence the change of the dress.... These are outer things but they give you a good start.

And once you start feeling clean of the past, a great burden, like a mountain, disappears from the head, and then things become very much easier, clarity comes easily. All confusion is confusion because of the past.

So forget the old name. Just tell your friends 'The old man is dead. I am a new person and I have to start everything from the very beginning.' And you will be surprised how much can happen just through this small strategy. And then start meditating....

This will be the name for your centre: Habibo.

It means the beloved. And think of god as the beloved... not as father because that is very institutional, not as mother because the mother loves the child but it is not the same from the child's side. Sooner or later the child will have to fall in love with somebody else and go away from the mother. As the child grows he grows away and away from the mother. He will have to find a beloved.

So think of god as the beloved. That is the most intimate relationship, and the most beautiful too. It comes closer to prayer, because prayer is a love relationship with existence.
And help people!

Prem Madhava

It means god of love. Prem means love, Madhava is a name of Krishna, a name of god. Literally it means: one who is sweet. The Eastern concept of god is that of immense sweetness. It is not so with the Jews and the Mohammedans. The Talmud actually says that god is not sweet, god is not your uncle -- god is an earthquake. A very ferocious idea of god! That too is an aspect of god. because all that is, is divine. But to think of that makes people afraid. To think of god as ferocious, as an earthquake, does not help people. It makes them frightened, and if you are frightened of somebody, you cannot love. Fear can create hate but not love. How can you create love when you are afraid of somebody? If there is fear, no possibility of love; if there is love, no possibility of fear.

So the insistence in the East is on god's sweetness, his loving qualities, his feminine face. In the East god is depicted as a dancer, as a lover, a flute player, a singer. He is not a very ferocious father-figure, sitting on a golden throne, just waiting for you to be caught and punished and thrown into hell, for small, tiny reasons... in fact, silly reasons that don't mean much.

What great sins can man do? Somebody drinks alcohol, somebody smokes cigarettes, somebody plays cards and somebody has fallen in love with somebody else's wife -- things like that. What do you call it in Italian, Deeksha? 'Peccadillos'?...

... Peccadillos? That's right... just small sins. God must be very mean if he counts these things, *really* mean.

The Eastern concept is that god is love, sweet. Yes, god is your uncle. And god is not an earthquake but a flute player. From there you can start becoming more and more available to god.

That is the meaning of your name. God is love -- you also become love, then you are bridged with god. Good, Madhava... good!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Prayer is a Love Affair with Existence

20 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808205
ShortTitle: HALLE20
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, gitama means a song -- a song of love. Life cannot be more enriched by anything, except love. Life remains poor without love and life remains a hell without love. Love is the only quality that transforms life from misery to bliss. Love brings the transformation. So if one can love then the impossible becomes possible, then each moment is joy and each breath is a song. Then just to be is enough... nothing else is needed. So let this secret become your very foundation of life.

Deva means divine, paritosho means contentment. And contentment is the door to god. If one is contented, one has already arrived. And the meaning of contentment is absolute acceptance as you are. Contentment means acceptance, discontentment means non-acceptance. A wants to become B -- that is discontent. A is perfectly happy in being A, there is no desire to become B -- that is contentment.

In the state of contentment desiring disappears, and when there is no desire there is no tension, no anxiety, no anguish. When there is no desire there is no mind either. The mind can only exist in desiring. The mind is the name of the whole process of desiring. And desiring is based in non-acceptance.

The moment your mind says that things are not as they should be, desire arises. The moment you say

that things are as they should be, desire disappears. And the disappearance of desire is the appearance of the divine. Hence I call contentment the door to god. To be contented is all.

Prem means love, lauree means a lullaby -- a loving lullaby, a love song... a song that can relax you totally, that can take you to the deepest core of your being, that can help you release all the tensions, anxieties, that can create a possibility for god to descend in you. And love is that song, that lullaby.

It not only helps people to fall into a tremendously deep sleep; it also helps people to fall tremendously into awareness. In India, down the ages we have been searching into human consciousness very deeply and we have come across four stages of consciousness. One is the ordinary state of day-to-day awareness -- the state in which we say we are awake, the daytime state of consciousness. The second we call dreaming -- the state in which we fall before we enter into sleep. Between the so-called waking and sleep we have to pass through the passage of dreaming. Then the third state is dreamless sleep. And there is a fourth state also that is thoughtless awareness; that is deeper than deep sleep.

So first, love can help you to go into dreaming. It always helps people to go into dreaming, so many people stop there. Love creates a kind of fantasy worLd and that's all, the romantic. But if love goes a little deeper it helps you to go into deep sleep. Very few reach that state. And if love goes still deeper it can create the fourth state of consciousness -- of full awareness, of Buddhahood.

Prem means love, baulo means mad -- one who is mad because of love. And that is the highest kind of sanity possible. There are people who are mad for money; that is the worst kind of insanity. There are people who are mad for power; and there are a thousand and one kinds of madness in the world. But the only redeeming madness is that of love: that takes you beyond all madness.

Once love enters into the heart you are transported into another reality. Love is the only psychedelic there is; all others are just pseudo imitations of it, chemical imitations of it. And because the world has become less and less loving, so many drugs are needed. Because people have forgotten how to be in love they need drugs. The drug gives you a little glimpse of how beautiful reality can be, how colourful reality can be. It gives you a little glimpse of expanding consciousness. That is the meaning of psychedelic: that which expands consciousness. I call love the most important, significant, natural psychedelic, and it is given by god as a gift. Those who know how to love will not need any kinds of drugs in life -- alcohol, or marijuana or LSD -- because they will be all pale. They will not make reality more beautiful, they will make reality more ugly.

Now this has been an experience of people, that the drug cannot automatically make the reality beautiful; it depends on you, on where you are. If you are living in a high consciousness the drug will pull you down. If you are living in a very low consciousness the drug will help you to come up a little bit. It depends where you are. Those who know how to love will always feel that any kind of drug makes them less sensitive, makes them less part of the beautiful world that they are already in. Then trees are not so green as they were. So once a person knows the beauty of love he is freed from all kinds of drugs.

Otherwise the whole world is moving towards drugs, and particularly the modern generation, because the modern generation is very unfortunate: it knows not what love is. The family has disappeared, the parents are nothing but an institution, and they are constantly quarrelling. The children never know what love is. They have never seen it happen anywhere. They only see quarrel, fight, anger, rage, struggle, competition, war, violence, murder. They are surrounded by hell from everywhere. They are helpless. They cannot find a way out of it, hence the attraction of drugs. And they will go more and more into drugs *if* they are not redirected into the alchemy of love. Hence my insistence on love, because to me love is the only redeeming kind of madness. Beyond love there is nothing but god.

Jaya means victory, ananda means bliss -- bliss that comes through victory. Man ordinarily lives like a slave -- a slave of the society, a slave of the state, a slave of a thousand and one things. But one has become so accustomed to all that slavery that one takes it for granted. And it is because of this slavery that man lives in misery. One has to become free from all this slavery, one has to become free from all conditioning. Only an unconditioned mind is a victorious mind.

That is the whole effort through all these meditations and therapy groups: to bring you to a point where you can see that this is only a conditioning enforced on you from the outside and it is in your power to keep it or to drop it, that it is not inevitable, that it can be dropped. And the moment it becomes your understanding that it can be dropped, who would like to carry slavery? One drops it. In fact it drops of its

own accord the moment it is understood that it is not part of one's essential being; it is just hanging around one, and it is in one's capacity to be detached, disconnected from it. That moment is one of freedom and that moment is one of bliss. To be a slave is to be in misery. To be a master of one's own self, to be free, is to be blissful.

It means eternal bliss. And less than that cannot satisfy anyone. All the pleasures that life makes available are just momentary. Through them one becomes even more frustrated than one was before, because they create great hope and that hope is never fulfilled. That's why you see children so happy and old people so unhappy. It is not because of bodily age, it is because of the experience of life. The child lives in hope, the old man is disillusioned. He lives in a kind of chronic frustration. He knows through his experience that all is momentary, that all is illusory, that all has been just a dream, that he has been cheated by life. He simply feels used and ready to be thrown on the junkyard.

But there is a different kind of life too. That's what sannyas is all about. It is an initiation into a kind of bliss that is non-temporal, which begins but never ends. And once you have tasted of it there is no way of going back. Just a single drop of it and you are transformed. And this bliss is not outside of you either; it is just hidden in you. It has only to be dug up. Just as a man digs a well, meditation is a kind of digging a well inside your being. There is much rubbish and mud to be thrown out, but once you have worked on it you will find the eternal source of joy, eternal waters of life.

This will be the name of the centre: Leela. It means divine play. Religion has not to be taken seriously. The moment you take it seriously, you destroy it. The spirit of seriousness is a very destructive spirit. It does not belong to life, it belongs to death. Life is the spirit of playfulness: the more playful you are, the more alive you are.

My whole approach towards religion is that of play. And all that is great in humanity has happened through play. All the great inventions, all the great paintings, all the great works of art, poetry -- they have all happened out of play. The state of seriousness is basically uncreative because it is heavy. To be creative one needs to be light, light-footed, so that one can dance easily, so that one can even fly.
Help people... and that will be a great help to you too.

Prem means love, kovida means wisdom. There is a wisdom that arises out of the heart. It is totally different from the knowledge that is of the head. The head can never give you wisdom, it can only give you knowledge. Knowledge means borrowed. Others have given it to you -- it is not yours, it has not arisen in you. It is like an adopted child: it has not been born out of you. You have not carried it in your own womb, you have not nourished it with your own blood, with your own life juices. You can adopt a child and you can pretend that you are his mother and he is your son, and legally it is okay, but deep down you are not the mother and he is not the son... because you never became a mother! To be a mother is a long journey.

In exactly the same way, knowledge is adopted wisdom. You have not paid for it, you have not earned it. You have not drowned your heart in it. It is not your song. It is sung by others; you have heard it sung, you have learned to repeat it. Knowledge is ugly -- as ugly as currency notes because they have passed through so many hands. The dirtiest thing in the world is the currency note; it carries all kinds of infections.

Wisdom is fresh. Wisdom is spontaneously arising in you; it is your own fountain. It is out of love, not out of logic; it is out of the heart, not out of the head. That is the meaning of your name: a loving wisdom.

Anand means bliss, pravino means skilful -- skilful or artful in being blissful, the art of being blissful.

I have no doctrine to teach, no philosophy to offer, but only a kind of art that can make you blissful -- that is what my sannyas is -- not a kind of indoctrination, because I have no doctrine. By becoming a sannyasin you don't start belonging to a church, because I have none. By becoming a sannyasin you don't start believing in something, because I don't believe in anything; I don't believe in belief.

The very word 'belief' is against the whole spirit that I represent. The word 'belief means: believing others' experiences as your own. It is made of two words: 'be' and 'lief', 'be for me'. You see and I will think I have seen; you taste and I will think I have tasted. The other has lived and you think you have lived... as if anybody can live on your behalf. Nobody can live on your behalf. You have to live it yourself. And that is the difference between belief and faith. Belief is a deception; I have seen god and you start believing *my* eyes -- that is not going to help. At the most just look into my eyes, take up the challenge, be provoked, and start searching for your own experience. Then one day faith will arise; through your own experience it will

come in.

So to be a sannyasin is simply entering into a kind of apprenticeship to learn the art of being blissful, and that is the meaning of your name.

Anand means blissful, garibo means inner poverty -- a blissful inner poverty. And by poverty I mean egolessness. By poverty I mean a feeling of utter nobodiness, as if 'I exist not,' because in that very absence the kingdom of god becomes available. When you are not, god is; when you are, god is not. So those who want to see god are never going to succeed, because while they are, god is not possible. Only one can be: either god or you.

The great Indian mystic Kabir has said 'The path of god is so narrow that it cannot contain two -- either "I" or "thou".' Again he says 'When I was, you were not, and now you have come, but where am l? You have come a little late. I waited so long for you. I cried and wept so much for you and you never came. Now you have come but I am no more. so what is the point?'

He is saying an immense truth -- that the disciple has to disappear for the master to be, the devotee has to disappear for god to be. That is the meaning of 'garibo': become so poor inside, utterly absent, and then you are spacious. In that very spaciousness god can become a guest.

People are so full of themselves that the host occupies the whole space and the guest cannot enter. Become emptiness and you can be the host. Become emptiness and you *are* the host, and immediately the guest comes. The guest has been waiting long -- just outside you, knocking on the door -- but you are so full of the noise of your own ego that you don't hear that sound. Or even if you hear sometimes, you misinterpret. Sometimes you think it is the wind knocking on the door or sometimes you think it is the clouds and the thunder in the sky. But you never come out and you never see who is standing there. It is god. It is always god who is knocking on the door.

Once you are silent, absent, you will be able to hear the knock.

Prem means love, saralo means simplicity -- a loveful simplicity. Love knows no complexity; it is very simple. The unloving person is very complex. The unloving person is in a kind of confusion and chaos. The loving person is innocent. Love makes one sincere, authentic, and the sincere and the authentic need not be complex. Only lies are complex; truth is simple. If you speak one lie, you will have to speak one thousand and one to protect it; there is no end to it.

But truth is very simple. It needs no protection, it needs no proof, it needs no hiding. It needs no cunning, no calculation. With truth one can be as open as the sky. And love is the greatest truth of life. Be loving and you will find simplicity coming of its own accord.

[A sannyasin asks about tension in her back]

I think acupuncture will be needed, so find some acupuncturist there, or when you come back here you can do it here, but acupuncture will immediately help. I can just see -- your body electricity is not running in a harmony. Acupuncture will immediately help you, and once your body electricity starts running in harmony, falls in accord this pain will disappear. So find an acupuncturist there.

[A sannyasin says she doesn't know what surrender is.]

Don't be worried -- just continue as you are and it will happen. It is happening; it just takes time.

The first surrender that one feels is almost a kind of excitement of the new; it is like a honeymoon. Soon you settle down, mm? Then the honeymoon and the euphoria disappear; then the real work starts. And one day, if one continues to work, the real surrender happens; then it is not a honeymoon. But it is natural: first it has to be like a honeymoon; it is a kind of love, falling in love. But when you are too excited and the euphoria is there, you feel that the surrender has happened. Soon you will have to take note of the reality and the hard facts of life, and there will be a thousand and one situations when you will say 'The "yes" is not coming; the "no" comes, the doubt comes. The trust is not total.' And it is natural -- nothing special about you; it happens to everybody.

This is how one grows: hesitating, doubting, saying yes, saying no, wavering. This is how one grows. But if one persists, if one remains patient enough, then one day all those noes disappear. The ultimate victory is always of yes. But one has to wait. The impatient ones miss -- the patient ones win. So just be

patient.

Things are going perfectly well. You are moving on the right track. It may look very dark to you, but I can see: the morning *is* very close by. And then the real surrender happens. It is not something that you do -- it simply happens. Any moment it can happen, and when it has happened then you know exactly what it is; you cannot know before it has happened. But then you will feel grateful for the first euphoria too, because without it the second would never have happened. So nothing to be worried about.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #21
Chapter title: Love is Madness with a Method

21 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808215
ShortTitle: HALLE21
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, parijato is a flower, the name of a flower. Prem Parijato will mean a flower of love.

Man never blooms without love. Love is like spring: once you are in love, hidden possibilities start manifesting themselves, that which was latent before starts arising, surfacing. All the colours and all the fragrance that one contains are released. Love releases the potential. Without love a man is only a possibility; with love man becomes actual, real. Love is realization.

Prem means love, rupo means beauty. The full name will mean beautiful love... and love is beautiful. Really the only beautiful thing in life is love. Without love a man remains ugly. With love everything is transformed.

To be a sannyasin means to become loving... and that makes one tremendously beautiful. Will it be easy to pronounce?...

Prem means love, and dipo means light. Love brings light and life; otherwise, all is dark. Without love there is only fear, because in darkness naturally one is afraid. With love all becomes light and fear disappears. And that disappearance of the fear is the greatest joy.

Deva means divine, ravi means the sun -- divine sun. Let the sun become your meditation, and you will gain much from it. It will be very very deeply stirring for your being; it will make you awake. For a few people the sun can function as the great awakener; it depends on the type. For a few people the same sun can be very maddening. For you it will be a tremendously beautiful meditation, but you will have to find the right moments, because when the sun has risen too high in the sky you cannot look at it.

Early in the morning when the sun is just coming out -- the baby sun; that's what we call the early morning sun in India, the baby sun -- soft, and you can look at it for a few moments and absorb as much energy as possible. Just drink, literally drink... become open to it, be soaked by its energy. And at sunset, when the sun is going down again, you can again look at it.

Slowly slowly you will be able to close your eyes any moment and see the sun; then you can meditate inwardly on the sun. But first begin from the outside; it is always good to begin from the outside, from the objective, and then slowly slowly move to the subjective. Once you have become capable of seeing the sun with closed eyes, once you have become capable of the visualization, then there is no need to meditate on

the outer sun, then the inner sun will function. Because whatsoever is outside is also inside; there is an immense correspondence between the outer and the inner.

Man is a very small phenomenon, but man contains the whole universe; he is a miniature universe. Inside also there is a sun. It has to be provoked, challenged. Once it starts functioning you will see your life changing of its own accord. You will see great energy arising in you, and you will see that something inexhaustible is there. You can do as much as you want and still you cannot exhaust it.

And once the inexhaustible source is contacted, life is rich. Then it knows no poverty. Inwardly it is rich. Then nothing matters from the outside; then all conditions are almost equal. In success, in failure, in poverty, in affluence, one remains tranquil, undistracted, because one knows 'My basic energy is within me.'

... One knows 'My basic treasure remains unaffected by outer circumstances.' Those outer circumstances are important only because we are not aware of the inner. Once we know the inner, the outer starts withering; its importance simply disappears. Then one can be a beggar and yet an emperor. One can fail in everything as far as the outer world is concerned, yet one has succeeded. And there is no complaint, no scar left; one is utterly happy irrespective of the conditions. And that is something real.

That which depends on conditions is not real. It is contributed by the condition -- it can be taken away any moment. People respect you, you feel good, but they can disrespect you any moment.

Your feeling of goodness, your well-being, is in their hands, and because it is in their hands you are a slave, and you will always remain afraid -- they may change their opinion any day. You will have to fulfil their expectations, because nothing is without a cost. If you want their good opinion about you, you have to fulfil their expectations. You have to continuously consider them, and that consideration is a slavery. You cannot say what you want to say; you cannot be what you would like to be. You have to pretend, you have to be pseudo. You have to be smiling when really you want to cry. And you have to cry when tears are not coming.

This inauthentic existence becomes possible for only one single reason, and that is: we depend on others' opinions. They become important, they have power over us. And the power is given by you because you depend on their opinion, because you feel good when they feel good about you. So you have to keep them feeling good about you. You have to go on feeding, nourishing them, so they don't change their opinion. So you have to change yourself this way and that. You always have to look and see what they want -- what your wife wants, what your children want, what your father wants, the mother, and the people and the government, and the society and the church. A thousand and one considerations have to be looked into. How can you be free? How can you be yourself? One can be oneself only when one drops all these considerations.

Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples 'The first fundamental to become a man and not a machine is to drop consideration.' And he is not saying to become rude to people; that is not the meaning. He is simply saying to let your happiness be your own. Find a source within, then you are independent. And that is a real freedom. Political freedom is not real, economic freedom is not real; the real freedom has to be spiritual. And this is the meaning of spiritual freedom: when you remain unaffected. Somebody insults you and you remain as if nothing has happened. Somebody praises you and you remain as if nothing has happened.

[RAVI: Yes, like the state of high indifference.]

Not indifference... not indifference.

[RAVI: *High* indifference? I mean, caring, but not caring about the outcome of this or that. I call it 'high indifference'.]

No. The word 'indifference' is not good in any way, because that again keeps you out of yourself.

One can learn indifference, one can practise it, and one can remain unaffected... I am not saying 'Become indifferent'; I am saying 'Find the inner treasure.' Indifference is negative, it can be practised -- and on the surface both may look alike -- but the person who remains indifferent to what people say may not have inner richness at all. He has just protected himself, he has created an armour around himself so he remains unaffected. Because he has a certain armour that screens off things and does not allow anything to go in, he remains in a kind of protectedness, guardedness; and that's what indifference is. It is a pseudo phenomenon -- it can be created easily. And always remember there is an absolute difference between what I am saying....

I am saying: you are *so* full of joy, you are so overflowing with joy, that nothing matters; because nothing adds to it, nothing takes anything out of it. It is not indifference; it is something immensely positive. And you will be very caring. Indifference is bound to become somehow uncaring.

... the quality and the intensity and the flavour of the groups here is totally different. It has to be different, because my concern is not with the psychological problems. Western psychotherapy in all its forms is concerned with how to solve your psychological problems. Problems are there and they have to be solved; that is the concern.

My concern is not your psychological problem but your spiritual health. And once you are spiritually healthy those problems simply disappear of their own accord.

The Western psychotherapy movement is like trying to fight with the darkness -- pushing it, throwing it out, managing somehow. My effort is not to fight with darkness at all, because you cannot win over darkness. It is negative, and no negative thing can be destroyed directly. Rather, light a candle; forget about darkness; light a candle and the darkness disappears on its own.

And that is the difference between psychology and religion: psychology remains concerned about your problems what problems are there, they have to be solved. Religion says those problems are there because you are not aware of your inner reality. Those problems are only indicative, they are symptomatic. They are not really problems -- they are only indications that deep down something is asleep. Bring it to a state of awareness, light the inner candle, and all problems disappear actually like darkness disappears when you light a candle.

One day or another Western psychology has to move to the positive polarity. Efforts have started -- holistic psychology and the humanistic growth movement are slowly slowly groping for something positive -- but still it is a groping. Meditation has still not become part of the psychological movement, it is still something alien. And unless meditation becomes the very core of psychology it will remain half-hearted. It will help people to solve a few problems, but you solve a few and a few more are coming on the way; you solve one and another arises, because no problem can be solved permanently if your inner awareness has not come to rule your life. You can push from one side, it starts popping up from another side, unless you are full of light within.

I am not saying that then problems will not arise -- problems will arise, but your clarity will be such, your light will be such, that whenever you look at any problem, immediately you will know the solution. The problem itself contains its solution for those who know how to see into it. And the question carries its answer if one has enough silence to listen.

[Osho asks, What is the meaning of the word 'amir'?
AMIR: In my language? The top branches of the tree.]

Top branches of the tree? Very good! I will keep it. In India it means the rich. But that's exactly what the meaning is of the top branches of the tree (chuckling).

This will be your name: Swami Prem Amir -- love richness or love, the top branches of the tree; both will do.

Love is the only richness, lovelessness is only poverty, and nothing else. A loveless person has not yet been born -- he is only pretending to be alive. His whole life is bogus because the soul is missing; he is at the most just the body. And life does not mean that you are capable of breathing so you are alive. Just breathing is not life. Life is much more! Unless you start sharing your being with existence you are not alive. To live like a parasite is not life. And the people who don't know what love is live like parasites. They only exploit life and they don't give anything in return.

The lover is one who returns a thousandfold. Love is a magical process. The lover takes much from life but gives much more back. And it is such a process that the lover is capable of giving more and of taking more, because the lover feels he belongs to existence and the existence belongs to him. He is not an outsider. He has claims over existence and he knows existence has claims over him. He is committed. So in both ways he is capable of taking more. He is capable of taking more because he knows he is capable of giving more, much more.

The non-lover is afraid to take. He is afraid that if he takes too much he will have to give back. He cannot take a deep breath, he cannot inhale deeply, because he is afraid that if he inhales deeply he will have to exhale deeply. He is so miserly -- his breathing is shallow, his living is shallow, his loving is shallow.

And they are always proportionate: the deeper you inhale, the deeper you will have to exhale; and the deeper you exhale, the deeper the next inhalation will go... and there is no end to this process. Love makes one rich.

And the other meaning I also liked -- the top branches of a tree -- because love brings one's life to a peak, to the highest peak, to ecstasy. And it is the topmost branches of a tree that dance in the sun and whisper to the clouds and have a loving relationship with the stars. The desire of the roots is fulfilled in the highest branches of the tree. The seed has come to its total expression. That was the search of the seed: to become capable of dancing in the sun and in the wind, of dancing in the rains, of being in the company of the clouds. That was the desire, the longest, the deepest desire that the seed has carried. It is fulfilled.

And the deepest desire in the human heart is that of love. Love makes you capable of dancing in the sun and dancing in the wind and dancing in the rains. It helps you to bloom in all your colours... it helps you to explode in all your songs. It is ecstasy..

Anand means bliss, hina means a perfume, a fragrance -- a blissful fragrance.

Life passes through many phases -- from the gross to the subtle, from the superficial to the profound, from the surface to the depth, from the circumference to the centre. Fragrance is the ultimate phenomenon because it is the subtlest. All that was gross has disappeared. The seed is very gross, the roots are gross, the tree is gross, even the flower -- although not as gross as the seed, as the tree, as the foliage, it is still gross. Then out of the flower, the fragrance. That fragrance is utterly invisible. It is so weightless that it can rise upwards... it can ride on the winds. One can only feel it, one cannot see it.

Just like that a life also moves from the gross to the subtle. Prayer is the fragrance... or call it meditation. That is the ultimate transformation of life energies. Nobody can see it. Nobody has ever seen prayer. People have *felt* it. And it is not only that the person who prays feels it -- the prayerful person is felt by others too.

If you come close to a prayerful person, like a great fragrance something surrounds you. You may not be able to understand what it actually is because you don't have any experience of it, but one thing is certain, that something mysterious, something of the silent, of the unknown is there, very solidly there. One becomes silent when one is with someone who is silent. One feels a kind of meditativeness arising of its own accord when one is in close affinity with someone who is in meditation.

And so it is with prayer, love, bliss. There is no way to grasp these things but there is a way, almost telepathic -- the vibe is felt.

So become a blissful fragrance, a blissful prayer.

[A sannyasin says she's always very much afraid.... She's afraid to talk to Osho also.]

Mm mm. There is a lighter side to this fear too.... People who are really afraid of coming closer to me are the people who can be immediately transformed if they come close to me. Hence the fear. The mind is very very alert about its own death. It is not afraid if it sees that there is nothing which is going to happen. When its survival is at risk, only then is the mind afraid. And it is not only so with you -- it is so with all the people who are *really* feeling me and feeling for me. All the people who are in deep love with me are afraid.

So don't just see the dark side of it. The dark side is there because fear is dark, but the dark cloud of fear has a really beautiful silver lining to it. Pay attention to that silver lining... and you will not feel ashamed of the fear; you will really rejoice in it. Now there is no way to go back. Fear or no fear, you have to come close. You have been chosen... hence the fear. At the most the fear can delay, that's all.

There are a few people who are not afraid to come close to me, but in fact they should be in misery -- they are unfortunate. Because they are stubborn and closed they can come close to me; they know nothing is going to happen to them. They are stonelike -- you are not! You are vulnerable.

[She says: Because of this I very often feel frozen.]

That is possible, mm? because that fear can make you frozen, paralysed. So you have to come closer to me in spite of the fear. And the fear is not in you, it is only in the mechanism of the mind. You will have to learn to separate yourself from the mechanism.

We become so identified with the mechanism that we have completely forgotten the distance. It is just the mind, and the mind is nothing but all the conditionings that have been given to you by others.

Just start observing a little bit. For example, you see a rose flower and immediately you say 'It is

beautiful.' Scrutinize it, observe: whose words are you repeating? Is this your experience *right herenow, this moment*, this assertion that the flower is beautiful? Is it really your experience right now or are you just repeating somebody's words that you heard in your childhood or you read in a book? -- a teacher, a parent, a friend. Just remember and you will be surprised to find: if you look deep you will be able to find 'Yes, it was some particular person who said for the first time "Look, what a beautiful rose flower."' That has become part of your programme, and since then you have been repeating it; and the more you have repeated it, the more engrained it has become. Now it is almost like a gramophone record: you see the flower, the stimulus is there, and immediately the reaction from the gramophone record. The tape starts moving. It says 'It is beautiful.' It is not you who are saying that it is beautiful. You have not even been allowed to see the flower because the programming is there.

This fear is not coming from your being either. Watch it, analyse it, go into it, and you will be surprised to discover who has taught you: it is somebody in your childhood who has made you afraid of love, afraid of strangers, afraid of the unknown -- hence those voices. And you will be able to find whose voices they are: your mother's, your father's.... And I am not saying that they were wrong. At the time they were made they were relevant, but now they are irrelevant. You have grown up; now those programmes don't fit. Those programmes are just hangovers from the past, but they continue because the mind knows no way of erasing them, unless you become very aware and erase them consciously. The mind cannot erase automatically. The mind only knows how to be programmed; it has no capacity to deprogramme itself.

That is one of the most fundamental problems to be encountered. And that's what my work consists of: helping you to become aware of the programming so that you can become capable first of separating yourself and seeing that you are not the programme, and secondly you will be able, when the distance is enough, to erase many programmes which have become simply out of date, which make no sense any more. But they are carried and they will be carried to your death if you don't separate yourself.

My own observation is that somewhere near the age of five a child becomes identified with his programmed mind. And that is the last time.... Only up to that time was the child alive because he was not yet programmed. After that he was just a mechanism.

From the age of five all real learning stops. One goes on repeating the programme in better and better ways, more skilful, more efficient but the same programme, till death... unless by chance you come across a situation, an energy field, where you can be made aware, almost forced against yourself to become aware of this whole nonsense that your mind is doing to you.

You *want* to come close... you in your essential being are longing to be close. Your mind says 'Wait! This is very strange -- you have never done it before.' The mind says 'Whatsoever you have not done before, don't do it; it is risky. Who knows what the outcome will be?' The mind is always orthodox because it lives through programmes. It says 'Only do that which you have been doing because you are efficient in doing it, clever, it is safer, you know how to do it. Now moving with this strange man -- who knows? He may be mad! Who knows if what he is saying is right or not right? Who knows? -- he may be just deceiving! So beware!' The mind says 'Follow the old programme -- just live the way you have lived up to now. Go on moving in the same routine and there will be less possibility of error.'

The mind wants to avoid errors and life does not want to avoid errors. It wants to go through them so that much more can be learned, because we learn only by trial and error. If we stop making errors we stop learning too. And my experience is that people who stop learning become neurotic; neurosis is a kind of non-learning. One has become afraid of learning any more, so one goes on revolving in the same rut. One is tired, bored, but one still goes on revolving in the same rut because one has become accustomed to it; it is familiar, it is known. This is very unknown.

To be with me is to be with a tremendous abyss. To come close to me is to come close to your own death -- it is suicidal. At least as far as the mind is concerned it is suicidal. The mind will have to die, and only then will your being have its freedom. And that's what enlightenment is: to be free from all programmes.

So don't be worried. It is simply indicative that something is going against the programme that you had been carrying up to now. You have come into a situation where you will have to start learning again. That means you will have to drop your neurosis. That means that whatsoever you have done from your childhood up to now, from the age of five up to now, has to be slowly slowly erased and dropped... so you become a child again and you start from where the learning process stopped -- you start again. It is going to happen, and it will be possible more and more.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #22
Chapter title: Meditation is the Path of Ecstasy

22 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7808225
ShortTitle:	HALLE22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, aikanto means aloneness -- the bliss of being alone. There is a kind of bliss which arises in relationship, in love, with people. But there is also a blissfulness which arises when you are simply, utterly alone. The first bliss can only be momentary because it depends on the interaction of two persons. And two persons are two worlds apart; if they meet for a few moments, if *really* the meeting happens, it is a miracle. But it cannot be a constant state of your being; it will come and it will go. There will be ups and there will be downs, and the higher the ups, the lower will be the downs. And after each peak experience of bliss you will fall into a deep darkness, into a valley of darkness.

Love gives ecstasies but also agonies. Love gives a few moments of heaven but also in the same amount a few moments of hell too. Love has two aspects -- heaven and hell both; it is a mixture. And it cannot be otherwise, because two persons are so different that even to meet for a single moment is more than one can expect or hope. And immediately the separation starts. You come closer and closer and there comes a moment when you start moving away from each other. Love is constantly in flux, waves come and go. It is ebb and flow.

But there is a higher kind of blissfulness which is attained only when one learns how to be alone. It arises from your very being, it wells up in you. And because it doesn't depend on anybody else it can become a continuous process; you can be in that bliss forever and forever. And the search is for that bliss.

I am not against love, because love gives you the first glimpse of blissfulness. In fact love is the introduction to meditation. And those who stop at love have only read the introduction and have not gone into the book itself. Love is only an introduction to blissfulness. It gives you the first glimpses, a preview. It creates a desire, a longing. It gives you dreams of 'If it can happen for a few moments, why not forever?'

Through love one starts searching for meditation. Meditation means: bliss in being alone. That is the meaning of your name -- search for it! One is *really* alive when one has become capable of it, when there is no dependence any more on anybody, on any situation, on any condition. And because it is one's own, it can remain morning, evening, day, night, in youth or in old age, in health, in illness. In life, in death too, it can remain because it is not something that is happening to you from the outside. It is something welling up in you. It is your very nature... it is self-nature.

[BLISS CONSCIOUSNESS -- ANAND SUCHET.]

Consciousness and bliss are two aspects of one phenomenon: from one side it is consciousness, from the other side it is bliss. And exactly in the same way unconsciousness and misery are related, they are aspects of one phenomenon -- from one side unconsciousness, from another side, misery. It is impossible to be conscious and miserable, just as it is impossible to be unconscious and blissful. Seek one and the other follows; there is no need to seek both.

And to you my suggestion is: seek consciousness, because that will be easier for you. Your involvement is with intelligence. Your involvement is not with feeling; your involvement is with thinking. You think too

much.

The thinking person can easily become conscious; the feeling person can easily become blissful. So for the feeling person the journey starts by being blissful; for the thinking type the journey starts by being conscious.

So transform your energy that is involved in thinking into consciousness. Rather than becoming identified with the thoughts that come to you, watch them; don't become identified. Just see them as a procession... separate from you. They *are* separate. You are always a witness. Don't get lost in the crowd of the thoughts. Remain aloof, standing by the side of the road, let the traffic pass, and slowly slowly become more and more detached, distant. The more detached you are, the more distant you are. Soon you will see that thoughts are still coming but the old rush is no more there. Thoughts are still coming but their grip over you is lessening. They are still coming but they look pale, ill, not so healthy and strong as they used to be, because their health depends on your identification with them.

When you become identified with thought, the thought becomes very strong. It is your energy that the thought lives on. A thought is a parasite: it exploits you, can possess your whole being. The more detached, the more observing you are, the more you will see that thoughts are faraway, distant noises. Slowly slowly they lose all meaning, and the day they lose all meaning they disappear. When you don't give them any importance they disappear. They come only because they are welcomed guests. When they become unwelcome, ignored, they stop coming. And the day that the no-thought moves in the mind, the whole energy is available to be conscious; and then consciousness rises in a vertical direction.

Thoughts move horizontally: one thought followed by another, followed by another. They move horizontally. Consciousness moves vertically: it goes higher and higher and higher. Thoughts move like a river... consciousness rises like a tree... but it can rise only if the energy is no more involved in thoughts.

So this is your work: you have to become more alert, conscious, aware of your thinking process, detached and distant. And as you become distant you will start feeling a great blissfulness arising in you for no reason at all. Just in the same gap that was occupied by thoughts, bliss arises. In the same emptiness in which thoughts were continuously gathering and crowding, bliss arises.

Nature abhors vacuum -- it is true for the outer nature, it is also true for the inner nature. When you create an emptiness in your mind, immediately something that has always been there inside you, waiting for some space to spread, starts spreading. And that phenomenon is bliss.

Deva means divine, shesho means that which is always left behind. When all is gone, when all is dropped, when all that you can drop has been dropped but still something remains behind, that is god, that is divine. Thoughts are dropped, the body is dropped, the feelings are dropped. All that one can possibly drop has been dropped, but still something remains. That cannot be dropped -- that something is god!

That which can be dropped simply shows that it is not you, it is just property. My hand can be cut; that simply means that I am not it. The child disappears one day, becomes a young man; the body is no more there, the same body is no more there. Physiologists say that in seven years time the whole body completely changes -- completely, not even an iota of the old remains in it. Each single cell has gone through change. If a man lives for seventy years he gets a new body ten times.

So that which changes you cannot be because you are the unchanging one. You were a child, you became a young man, you became old; you are continuum, but the body goes on continuously changing. The body is like a wheel that goes on moving, but you are something on which the wheel moves. You are unmoving. You are the centre of the cyclone. Thoughts are there all around you but you are not your thinking process, because you know when a thought passes by; you know this thought is passing, so the knower is separate, the thought is an object. And when you become full of emotion, a feeling takes possession, you know perfectly well that now you are in love, that now you are in anger. But you are not the anger; otherwise how would you be out of it? Then it would be impossible to be out of it.

People fall in love and fall out of it. That simply shows that love is just something that is happening *to* them but it is not their being -- Something from the outside happening, an incident, an episode, but not their being.

In the East this process is called the process of elimination. One goes on eliminating: 'This I cannot be because this changes.' Mm, you have a headache... how can you be the headache? -- otherwise who would know it? And you are hungry... how can you be the hunger? -- otherwise who would know it? You are in pain and you are in pleasure, but there is a separate entity -- the knower, the witness. When all is eliminated something remains which you cannot eliminate. You cannot eliminate this consciousness. You can drop

everything but you cannot drop the witness.

That's why it is impossible to imagine one's death... *impossible*. There is no way to even imagine your death, because you will be a witness. You can think that your body is Lying dead like a corpse in the room, but you are seeing it so you are not dead. There is no way to imagine one's death. That's why we see death happening every day, but still somewhere deep down we know we are not going to die. Some very unconscious understanding is there of 'I am not going to die'... although we know that death happens every day and we know those people were also thinking that they were not going to die and they are dead. We know that just like them we will disappear one day, but still somewhere deep down there is an understanding that knows 'I am not going to die.' That is your reality. That reality is divine because it is immortal, formless, attributeless. So this name becomes your meditation. Let elimination be your method. Always think 'Can this be dropped or not? If it can be dropped then I am not it.' Then don't be too worried about it. It is good -- a role, a play, an act. One has to perform so one is performing. For example: you can drop speaking but you cannot drop silence; that is impossible. So speaking is an acquired thing; silence is not acquired, it is part of you. You can drop your character -- a sinner can become a saint, a saint can become a sinner -- so it is acquired They have just cultivated different kinds of habits, that's all; the difference is not much. It can be dropped any moment: the saint can become a sinner; any moment the sinner can become the saint. It is so easy to change the role like one changes clothes. Then character is not of much value consciousness and only consciousness... because that is the only thing that cannot be dropped. There is no way to drop it. That is *you*.

The Upanishads say 'Tat twam asi -- that art thou...' that which cannot be dropped, which cannot be eliminated.

[He asks about his age... thirty-five years... in terms of coming into my next seven... and the relationship between you working through me or with me.]

That's a good time, a really good time, because thirty-five is exactly the time when life changes, the time when life starts moving towards death. Up to thirty-five death is at your back. After thirty-five it confronts you, it is in front of you. So up to thirty-five a person can easily remain foolish. That's why youth is foolish, because it is unaware of. the most important thing in life -- that is death. It is almost unconscious of the only certainty in life -- that is death. It is so certain of other things which are all uncertain: love, happiness, success, money, power. It is so certain about these things, which are *all* uncertain. Only of death is it not aware -- which is absolutely certain. There is no way to avoid it; it is going to happen. In fact it already happened the day you were born. That day you started dying. It will take seventy years to complete the course, but it started on the first day. The first breath is the beginning of the last.

Thirty-five is the most important time because that is the turning-point. If at the age of thirty-five one starts becoming interested in meditation, one has started preparing for death. Because meditation will make you aware of something which is not going to die, which cannot die, which will remain even after death. And to know it is to be fearless; to know it is to know real life, eternal life.

Psychologists are becoming aware slowly slowly that all the psychological problems that arise, arise after thirty-five, and by forty-two they become very prominent. By forty-seven they have encroached upon you from everywhere. Between thirty-five and forty-two people have heart attacks, ulcers, suicides, accidents, go mad. And these are all symptoms of one thing only: that they have not started preparing for death. These are symptoms, these are hints from your unconscious. 'Prepare for death. Look -- ulcers have come; look -- a heart attack has come.' These are reminders to prepare for death. Now don't go on clinging to the body; drop that old, foolish programme. It was good once but it is no more valid. It was good to live that way, but now you cannot live that way. Now something new is emerging in the future -- the phenomenon of death -- and you have to be ready for it.

In a really civilized world, just as we prepare children for life we will prepare people at thirty-five -- we will send them to monasteries, to ashramas, to retreats -- to prepare for death. Just as life needs preparation -- we send children to the kindergarten and to the school, to the college and to the university, to prepare for life and to get ready for life -- in exactly the same way some preparation is needed for death.

To find a master is to find the place where you can slowly slowly get ready to face death; and that is the greatest adventure too. If one is ready to die knowing perfectly well that one is not dying, life has been lived well; one has not wasted it. Only death proves whether life has been lived well or foolishly. If in death a person is still hankering -- hankering for life, desiring a few more days to live, asking for a few more desires to be fulfilled -- that means his life has been really a wastage; he has not learned a thing.

So this is perfectly the right time to become a sannyasin.... And much is going to happen -- just go on eliminating. And this will give you such tremendous insight. Somebody insults you, just see: how can he insult you? He cannot even see you -- how can he insult you? He does not know even your name -- how can he insult you? He is insulting his own idea of you. That is his idea -- that is none of your business, so you can laugh... as if he is insulting somebody else. In fact he is insulting somebody else. There is no way for him to know you.

The more you go on eliminating, the more you will feel a great tranquillity settling. Insults don't mean anything; praise also becomes meaningless. One succeeds, it is okay; one fails, it is perfectly okay. People give attention to you, good; nobody gives any attention, good. It makes no difference at all.

When the opposites of life make no difference, you are settling, centring has started happening, and it brings such rejoicing. It makes you for the first time *really* alive. It is a rebirth. Sannyas *is* a rebirth.

Anand means bliss, rasen means god of the juice. The full name will mean: god of the juice of bliss. Bliss is an inner juice, an inner nectar. It really starts flowing; one tastes it. It circulates in one's being just as blood circulates in the body. It is a very very alive flow. Bliss is not just a thought -- it is a reality. And bliss is not just a make-believe -- it is a truth. It is not imagination, it is not dream. In fact when all imagination and dreaming disappears, only then are you capable of knowing it. It is our ultimate truth beyond which nothing exists.

One has to go deeper and deeper into oneself, just as somebody digs a well in the earth and goes deeper and deeper and deeper and then one day the source of water is found. Exactly like that one has to go digging. There are layers and layers: thoughts, feelings, emotions, imaginations, memories. All these layers have to be broken; one has to go on digging. Meditations are nothing but digging methods, and if one goes on digging long enough, patiently, one day suddenly the life source bursts forth in an explosion like a fountain.

The juice of bliss starts flowing in your being and only then can you say 'God is.' Only then can you feel grateful. Only then can you know what a gift life is.

But ordinarily we only live on the surface -- thirsty, hungry. The treasure is there at the centre and we go on rushing hither and thither, in all directions, in all the ten directions. But the truth of bliss is in the eleventh direction -- it is the inward direction.

Deva means god, lino means absorbed in -- absorbed in god. One has to disappear, one has to die in god. Only then can god live in one. If you disappear in god, god will appear in you. That's what is meant by the meeting; that's what Christian mystics call 'unio mystica'. It is just as two lovers meet and dissolve into each other, but that is only momentary. With god it is eternal, hence god is the true beloved.

All other love relationships are just stepping stones. Nothing bad in them -- they prepare you. They give you little bits of glimpses of what is possible... momentary unions but immensely enlightening. They are just like the lightning in the dark night: for a moment everything becomes clear, then again there is darkness. But those lightning glimpses create a desire, an ambition, a longing, a thirst. That thirst slowly slowly helps one to move towards god.

God is the ultimate experience of love where two become one. And that oneness is not temporal, not in time, but in eternity. That is the longing of every being, and everybody is searching for it, groping in the dark. And it is not impossible it is possible; one just has to move with a little more method. That's what meditation is: madness with a method. And if madness is with a method it opens the doors, it opens all the mysteries. I teach madness and I teach method....

Hallelujah!

Chapter #23

Chapter title: Bliss is a by-product of losing Yourself

23 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808235
ShortTitle: HALLE23
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, saburo means waiting -- waiting is love. And that's really what meditation is: waiting for the unknown to happen. We cannot *make* it happen. Whatsoever we do will always be a repetition of the known, because we are the known. There is no way for us to make the unknown happen. Whatsoever we try to do will be a continuity of our knowledge, a projection of our past -- it can't be new. And god is new, utterly new. God is that which is still unknown.

So the only way to reach god or truth or tao is to let it happen. Man can only wait... but wait in love. One can wait in despair too, one can wait hopelessly too. One can wait in a kind of defeatism too, but that waiting won't help because deep down one knows that he is not going to come, it is not going to happen. So you are waiting but giving yourself a deep suggestion of 'It is not going to happen. I know it is not going to happen.' Your suggestion will be suicidal. Waiting in hope, in tremendous trust, in great love, is all that a man can do. And if this is done, god happens. God has always happened, but only to those who are patient enough to wait.

The modern mind is feeling very alienated from god for a simple reason -- that never before in history was man in such a hurry as modern man is. Never was man so impatient as modern man is, and that is the barrier: modern man has forgotten how to wait. He wants things instantly, he wants them now. He cannot wait for the spring to come. He cannot wait for the seed to die and grow and become a tree. He has lost all patience. That is one of the characteristics of the modern man: he has no patience in his heart, and that is making him very ill. Constantly running, rushing and reaching nowhere, because all that the inner soul desires needs waiting, needs time, needs a relaxed stillness -- no hurry, no speed, because we are not going anywhere.

We are just to be still and silent, herenow, and god comes. God has always been coming....

[A sannyasin asks: I have an idea to work with psychologists and do meditations. I think I can learn to teach the psychology of meditation. I'd like to make up courses.]

Mm mm. That's a very good idea. It is possible -- in fact psychology will never be complete unless it makes space, enough space, for meditation.

Meditation is the bridge between the mind and the soul. Psychology as it is now should not be called psychology. It is still not a science of the soul... and that is the meaning of the word 'psychology.' It is not a science of the soul yet; it has to be. It is still concerned with the mind, it has not gone beyond the mind. It is moving in the vicious circle of the mind, and it can move on and on because the movement is circular.

Great psychologists *are* feeling frustrated. The whole edifice is crumbling. And those who have eyes to see can see that psychology has not been of much value. All the expectations have disappeared; man has become very disillusioned. The common masses will take time to know about it -- at least a few more years -- but those who are in the know of the inner situation of psychology are aware that something of *immense* value is missing. It is just a body without a soul, and only meditation can bridge the mind with the soul.

Psychology has to become acquainted... not only acquainted with, but it has to absorb meditative techniques into its structure. They have to become part of it, and the innermost part. Psychology can only be a temple... the deity in the temple has to be meditation.

That's good -- very valuable work. You start. Think on those lines, work. Good!

Veet means beyond, parajayo means defeat -- beyond defeat, one who cannot be defeated. And who is that one who cannot be defeated? The one who surrenders cannot be defeated. One who fights can be defeated. One who tries to be victorious can be defeated, in fact will be defeated, because you cannot fight with existence and win. One can win small battles but finally, ultimately, one is defeated. There is no way for the part to win against the whole. It is as if a small wave is fighting against the ocean. How can it win? --

it is simply ridiculous. Man too is ridiculous in trying to conquer nature, in trying to even conquer god. The very idea is stupid. We cannot win against the whole. We can only win *with* the whole, as part of it.

To surrender means to withdraw separation. To surrender means coming to see the point of 'I am not separate from the whole, so what is the fuss all about? Why am I struggling? Why am I pushing the river? For what? And in pushing the river I am being pushed by the river. The river is vast and I am constantly trembling -- any moment I may be taken away, uprooted. There is going to be defeat and there is going to be death.' Meanwhile there is continuous tension, anxiety, and one is planning this way and that how to win. The whole of life is wasted in a kind of conflict with nature, with reality. In a thousand and one ways people go on fighting with life.

To be a sannyasin means to be surrendered, seeing 'I am part of the whole. It is ridiculous to fight, sol surrender.' And in that very surrender you are victorious; now you cannot be defeated. There is no one to defeat you and there is no one inside you to be defeated: now only one exists. With the whole is victory and only victory. With the whole there is only joy. With the whole there is no possibility of misery.

My definition of hell is: fighting with the whole. And to be in the whole, surrendered, relaxed, at home, is heaven.

Prem means love, prabodhi means enlightenment -- enlightenment through love. Enlightenment can happen through anything, but the most potential situation is love. Enlightenment is possible in any kind of situation, in any state of mind; sometimes it has happened in very absurd situations.

Lao Tzu became enlightened by seeing a dry leaf falling from the tree. He must have been in a very very silent state, ready... just somewhere near about ninety-nine point nine degrees, and that falling leaf added only the little bit that was missing, just a little weight. Slowly falling... the very slowness of the falling leaf, the utter surrender of the falling leaf, absolutely helpless.... Now, wherever the wind will take it, it will go, to the north or to the south; now it has no say of its own. Seeing that leaf falling, the idea of let-go arose in him. It was not a thought. Had it been a thought he would have missed. It was not a thought, it was an existential experience of let-go. He saw the leaf falling and he became the leaf. He saw his whole life just as a dry leaf in the wind, and that very moment... the awakening.

It has happened in strange situations. It has happened always in such ways that they are unpredictable. Sometimes the master hits the disciple and the disciple becomes awakened. Maybe he was just ready, just on the verge. A little push....

But love is the best climate for it to happen in, because love brings you closer and closer to a state of egolessness. It is almost like in spring when flowers naturally bloom; and love is the spring for enlightenment. So if one can remain loving, flowing, feeling for people, for existence itself -- for rocks, for rivers, for animals, for trees -- if one can go on continuously as if one is a song of love showering love all over, to those who need and to those who don't need, to those who will accept it and to those who will reject it, to those who will welcome it and to those who will shut their doors in your face... without any conditions one goes on showering it, on the worthy and on the unworthy. Love knows no distinction and love never gives itself with any condition attached to it. It simply enjoys giving.

Slowly slowly you need not even have an object to love: you become love itself. Even when you are alone, you are in that vibe, in that climate, in that state of love. It goes on pulsating; it becomes like breathing or the heartbeat. Even if you are fast asleep, it is there. That has been one of the most important things since ancient days, that a man can pretend while he is awake, but he cannot pretend while he is asleep.

If a Buddha is asleep in a room and you enter, you will suddenly feel the love energy -- even if he is asleep, because now it is not a question of giving or not giving, giving in some situations and not giving in some situations. It is not a question at all of the object of love; it has become his subjectivity. He is it. So even while he is asleep it goes on pulsating around him. A Buddha can be recognized even while he is asleep. Just the impact of love will be there, the fragrance of love will be there.

First start loving as much as you can, and then by and by the knack is learned. The more you love, the more blissful you feel. Then one day you recognize the fact 'Why not love continuously? Why not become love itself if it is so blissful?' And if one is continuously in a state of love then enlightenment is going to happen any moment. One need not bother about it -- it will come of its own accord. Create love and it comes. Create love and you have created the situation in which it *has* to come. You have created the vacuum; now it has to be filled by god.

Deva means god, prita means beloved -- god's beloved. And remember: god is searching for you as much as you are searching for god... or even more. Because our search is going to be very tiny. Our search is a kind of wavering: one moment we become interested, another moment we lose interest; one moment there is a decision to search, another moment it disappears. Moods come and go but god's search for us is continuous.

It is not a one-way affair. If it is one-way it is meaningless. If it is one way that means that existence does not care. If it is one-way, even if you achieve god there will be no rejoicing. It will be as if you love somebody but he does not love you; it will create more anguish. It will not help, it will not bring bliss to you. It may bring more misery! But god loves us as much as we love god.

The moment we become aware of it, the search becomes very easy, because he is searching from his side and we are searching from our side. Then the possibility is more that somewhere we will meet. His hand is searching for us and our small hand is groping for him; the meeting is possible. If only we are searching then the meeting seems to be almost impossible. And if he is unconcerned, indifferent, does not care about man, even if we find him there will be no fulfilment. Love, to be meaningful, has to be from both sides.

And remember it, that existence is not careless about you or about anybody. There is immense care. We have forgotten how to be grateful for the immense care that has been taken by the existence for us. We are not even grateful for how much has been given to us. If we become grateful, much more will be given, because it is given only to those who are in gratitude.

So rejoice for all that has been given to you, and much more will be coming. Feel thankful, and never demand in your prayers because all demand is complaint deep down. Just thank. Let every prayer be only that of thankfulness, a thanks-giving. Never ask, and you will be surprised: continuously gifts start coming -- gifts that you had asked for and gifts that you never asked for. All kinds of insights, joys, celebrations, start happening of their own accord. Life takes a new turn. One is no more a beggar. One is at home, one belongs to existence. One is no more an outsider, a stranger. It is our home. To feel existence as our home is to be religious. To trust that god is searching for us is to be religious.

Philosophy enquires into god -- philosophy is a search for truth, for god. Religion is just allowing god to find us. That is the difference between philosophy and religion. Philosophy is an active search: 'What is truth? What is god?' -- enquiry, questioning, quest. Religion is a kind of trustful, loving, waiting... waiting for god to come. It is just like a small child who is lost in a supermarket and waiting for the mother to come, crying maybe, tears rolling down; that is his prayer. It is just calling for his mother, but what else can he do? If he goes in search of his mother there is every possibility that the thing will become complex. It is better that he remains where the mother has left him. There is more possibility for the mother to find him easily if he remains where he has been left.

So religion simply says 'Whatever you are, wherever you are, wait, pray, cry, weep, dance, sing, and let god find you!' That is the meaning of Deva Prita.

Veet means beyond, vivarto means illusion. The mind is a kind of illusion. It does not allow you to see the reality as it is; it distorts it. It gives its own colour to it. It projects its desires on it. It uses reality as a screen. It does not give you a clear picture of what the case is. Before it reaches you, it has already distorted it, coloured it, changed it; a few things have been dropped and a few things have been added to it. The mind is not just a passive window from which you look into reality. It is a very active, illusion-creating agent. To see reality one has to put the mind aside; one has to learn to see reality without the mind interfering.

And that's what meditation is all about: a methodology to put the mind aside... even for a few moments. If there is no thought in you then the mind has been put aside, because the mind is nothing but the continuous process of thought, the chain of thought. If even for a few moments there is no thought in you, there is clarity. Thought is confusion; no-thought is clarity. And then the window is open. You are not doing anything to reality; you are simply allowing the reality as it is; and it is a totally different phenomenon.

To see reality as it is, is to see god. To see reality through the mind is to see the world. The world is a creation of the mind -- god is an experience of no-mind.

[A sannyasin falls, sobbing, at his feet as Osho greets her. She had dropped sannyas while in the West]

Don't feel sad. I know what you have been doing but don't feel sad! Now it will disappear. Sometimes it happens nothing to be worried about, it is human. The mind is very clever and goes on playing so many

games. But I knew you would be coming back and that these games could not be forever. Just look at me.

... My feeling is that you simply rest -- no need to worry, mm? Just rest and feel at home. And never do such things again.

Be alert! The mind is really very cunning and can find beautiful rationalizations and can hide itself behind good words. You were not wearing your mala and the mind was saying 'What is the need? These are outer things and the real thing is inner.' You were not wearing orange and the mind was saying 'What is the difference? All colours are good.' But these are just tricks of the mind; this is how the mind makes you continuously waver. The mind will say 'Here in Germany it is better not to wear orange and you will be able to do Osho's work better *this* way.' But you become disconnected from me and you cannot work for me. If you don't even have the guts and the courage to show people that you are associated with me....

And sometimes it *is* difficult, because all kinds of negative things are bound to happen against me all over the world, and my sannyasins will need courage to go through all those things. That will help them to become integrated. Challenges are always good because they are the fire. If you can pass through them you come out of them purer; you become pure gold. Avoid the fire and you never become pure gold. So my sannyasins *will* suffer, will have to suffer, but that suffering is a joy if you love me; it is not suffering at all. If you love me even death will be far more valuable than life itself.

Remember to listen to the heart and not to the mind. Sannyas is a great commitment, and it is only through commitment that you can be transformed; otherwise you will never be transformed. And you will never become part of my being. That's why you are feeling exhausted, tired, divided. But once you decide, all that tiredness and all that exhaustion will disappear. So after counselling simply rest, meditate a little bit, dance and sing and just be here. You have to do much work, and you *can*. You have the capacity to do many things.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #24
Chapter title: Love has never failed

24 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808245
ShortTitle: HALLE24
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, prapata means a waterfall. The waterfall is symbolic of many things. The first: it seeks depth, it is always moving towards the depth. And that should be the search. God is not there high in heaven but deep in you. Your consciousness has to become a waterfall, to seek the deepest valley in your being -- and you will find god there.

Secondly: water is liquid, fluid, flowing. Life should never be rigid. Rigidity is death and fluidity is life. So when the waterfall is there, there are rocks also. The water is very soft and rocks are very hard, but sooner or later the rocks will be defeated. The feminine wins over the masculine. The soft wins over the strong. The fluid wins over the rigid. Life goes on winning over death. Death happens but life continues. Death has always been happening but it has not destroyed life; again the spring comes and again the flowers are there. Life asserts itself eternally.
So become a soft element like water and then all victory is yours.

Deva means god, pritama means beloved -- god's beloved. And it is one of the most important things to

be remembered, that god is continuously showering his love on you. We may understand, we may not understand; we may be worthy, we may not be worthy -- his love is constantly being showered on us. And it is not that we deserve it, it is not even that we have asked for it: it is god's nature to shower in love. That's what Jesus means when he says 'God is love.' It is not something that he has to do; it is his very nature.

This existence is a very very loving existence, and if sometimes we don't see love in existence that simply shows we are blind. That simply shows that we are misinterpreting. That simply shows that somehow our own idea of love is becoming a barrier.

The moment one opens one's eyes with no idea, with no thought, with no prejudice, the first thing that one becomes aware of is a constant flow of love from all dimensions. From the stars, from the trees, from the earth, from people, from mountains, from every direction love is searching for and seeking you. Because we are closed and we have shut all the doors and all the windows, we remain unaware of this tremendous energy that is moving towards us.

The most basic fundamental of meditation is to become vulnerable, to become open, so that which is knocking on your door can enter, so that you can become aware of this great occasion, of this great festival that is continuously going on. And when love is understood there is joy; when love is recognized there is gratitude. When you see so much love flowing towards you for no reason, a great thankfulness arises in you. That thankfulness is prayer.

Deva means divine, pragito means a song -- a divine song. Life is not prose, life is poetry, because it is not logic, it is love, because it is not matter, it is spirit, because it is not gross, it is subtle. It has immense depth and it has infinite possibilities. It is inexhaustible: one can go on becoming to no end. The adventure is an infinite pilgrimage.

The people who are sad and cannot sing miss it. It is not the sinners who miss, it is the serious who miss. In my vision to be serious is to be a sinner, and to become a song, to burst into song, is to become a saint. That's what a sannyasin has to be.

Deva means divine, pratito means experience. God is not a theory -- it is an experience. There is no proof for god, there cannot be. And all proofs are nothing but guesswork. There is no way of knowing god *except* through knowing. There is no other way, there is no short-cut. One has to know oneself; and by knowing I mean experiencing, not knowing through scripture, not knowing through some authority. *My* experience of god cannot become your experience of god; there is no way. It is untransferable.

All that can be transferred is the method, not the experience. Buddhas can show you the way, how they have travelled; they can give you a glimpse of the map that they have followed. But they cannot give you any taste of the experience that arises in one's being when one has arrived. That remains private, utterly private. It can't be made public; that's its beauty.

And because it remains private, it always remains virgin; it is yours and nobody else's. Millions of people have known god before you and millions will know after you, but your experience is authentically yours -- nobody's repetition, nobody's carbon copy. It is unique.

Deva means divine, sangita means music -- divine music. Music comes closest to god's experience. The most approximate language to express god is that of music because music has no language in it; hence it cannot be misinterpreted. Because there is no language in it, it cannot be misunderstood. Because there is no language in it, there is no statement, either of truth or of god. It does not state anything -- it simply creates a climate. That's the beauty of music: without saying anything, it shows, it indicates; it is a finger pointing to the moon. In itself it is just a finger, but if you follow it, it takes you to your deepest being, and it takes you so easily, so relaxedly, so effortlessly, without any strain.

Music was born in the temples. It was the first approach towards god, and the ancient music has tremendous power in it. Just by the waves it can provoke something which is asleep in you.

Music can create anger -- there is music which is used in war, for armies. It can create violence, it can make you a murderer. It can do just the opposite too: it can give you great silence and peace and it can create love in you. And the ultimate is that it can provoke the presence of god in you.

The master musician is one who can provoke god's presence in you through his music. And what I am doing here is more like music than anything else.

Deva means god, svadesh means our country -- god is our country, our real home. Without god we are

orphans, without god we are homeless. Without god we are outsiders, strangers; hence all over the world the modern man feels alienated. This alienation is becoming almost chronic. It has never been so before. In no other age has man felt so uprooted. Why? -- because every age has lived in the context of god. Man has always remained rooted in god. Through god his life has been meaningful. It is for the first time that man is not rooted in god and thinks he is sufficient unto himself; and that's what is creating the whole trouble.

No tree is sufficient unto itself. It needs the soil, it needs the sun, it needs water, it needs air; it needs a thousand and one things. If it is cut off from everything else, soon it will wither away; it cannot live. And that's how man is withering away. Man is a dying tree. He can be rejuvenated if he can again be planted back in his natural element.

God is that element. God is not a person but just this experience of being rooted in existence -- not alien, not separate, but one with it, part of it, involved in it, committed to the destiny of the whole. That's what the meaning of the word 'god' is: it is an experience of not being alone, an experience of being in a togetherness with existence.

... the brotherhood of stars and planets, the brotherhood of trees and animals and birds and people. God is the name of that feeling of brotherhood -- that this whole universe is a family.

If you start feeling that this whole universe is your family, you will know what god is. It is an experiment of love... Love for all. And the moment you start growing roots in the universe, you start feeling at home. You have come back to your home, to your source. That is the meaning of Svadesh.

Deva means divine, nirava means profound silence -- divine and profound silence. That is the essential part of all meditations -- to be utterly silent, to be in a state where no thought stirs in you, no feeling arises, no emotion moves. When there is no emotion, no feeling, no thought, you are still, you are at rest. You are at your very centre, because there is no distraction.

In those moments man becomes aware of the reality of god not as something outside himself but as something within himself. Not that god is not outside you -- he is outside too -- but first you become aware of his presence inside. Only then, later on, is his presence on the outside felt, *never* otherwise. First god has to be experienced as your very ground, then slowly slowly you start seeing god everywhere. A moment comes when only god is, when all forms are his forms, all expressions are his expressions and all songs are his songs. The day it is felt, one is liberated from all misery, from all bondage, from all ego. And to be silent is the secret.

In the beginning it is very difficult because the mind has become so accustomed to noise. But if one persists, if you go on sitting silently in spite of all the noise of the mind, all the fuss of the mind and all the efforts of the mind to drag you, distract you, to take you away -- if you persist.... And the mind will win many times and will take you on faraway journeys into your imagination into memory, into the past, into the future, but the moment you remember that you have been distracted, come back.

Don't fight with the mind, simply come back. The mind will try again; slowly slowly you will become aware the moment the mind tries to take you away. Even before that moment you will start feeling that the mind is getting ready to take you away; then, in the very seed, the distraction can be destroyed.

First you will find yourself distracted again and again, but whenever you do, come back, again settle. Even if for a few seconds you can be in the centre, it is a profound experience of great joy and of great peace.

So this is going to be your key: become as silent as possible and whenever you have time just sit silently, anywhere. Don't do anything; just collect yourself, forget the world. The world continues there -- you become aloof, you become distant, you are no more interested, you ignore it. Slowly slowly the art is learned, and once you have learned the art, any moment, anywhere you can go into silence. In the marketplace, standing just on the crossroads, you can go into silence. And then suddenly the marketplace is no more there for you; you have moved into another kind of space.

This is what is called the 'altered state of consciousness'. You have moved into a separate reality... as if you have changed the station on the radio or the channel on the TV. The world simply disappears, recedes and disappears. Another world arises -- very colourful, very psychedelic, very divine, where matter does not exist, where only consciousness throbs, dances. And that is the true world. This world is only a reflection of it. As if you have seen the moon reflected in the lake; that's how this world is. When you see the moon then you will know that what you used to know before was not reality; it was just an image of reality, a mirror image.

[A sannyasin has just returned from France, he says and now it feels difficult being back.]

Just a few days and it will be okay. Mm? it always happens -- that is because you are not a master of your mind. So it always happens: your mind gets involved in things in one place; you leave the place but the mind doesn't leave. You arrive at a new place but the mind continues to think of the old. And you are not master enough to be able to just order the mind 'Be finished with the old -- full stop. That chapter is closed and now this new chapter opens.' You are not the master, that's why this happens. Otherwise there is no problem. So it will take a few days, that's all. For a few days the mind will linger with the old and will think this and that and will feel 'Why have you come? What is the point?' and after three or four weeks it will settle. That is simply because the master is not yet awake and the slave is pretending to be the master.

So just do a few groups, meditate and within three weeks it will settle. It takes almost three weeks -- from three days to three weeks and it settles!

I hit only when somebody is ready for it. It is a reward! And the more one becomes ready, the more I will be demanding. So that has to always be remembered: the more you grow, the more my demands will be growing.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #25
Chapter title: Bliss is Prayer

25 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808255
ShortTitle: HALLE25
Audio: No
Video: No

This will be your new name... and remember that the change of name is not only a change of name but the getting out of the old, dropping out of the old continuum. It is only symbolic but it carries much meaning in it. If it is just a change of name it is not significant -- then all names are the same; whether you have one name or another will not make any difference. If the old continues in the new name too, then you have only changed the label -- the wine is old, the bottle is new -- and that is not going to help at all.

The change of name has to be understood as being a discontinuity with the past. It has to be deeply felt as the old being dead and the new being born. Sannyas is significant only if it is a new birth. If it remains a horizontal continuity with the past it is utterly meaningless. It has to be a change of direction, dimension. From being horizontal it has to become vertical. One has to stop being the old. And this is one of the fundamentals to understand -- that if you decide, it is immediately possible; all that is needed is a decisiveness.

It is not a question of time. Time never changes anything -- it only gives the appearance of change; deep down things remain the same. Time only changes covers, clothes, but never the real essence. It changes the personality but the personality is not you. Your essence remains untouched by time. The essence changes only by a kind of absolute decision. It is a question of decision. If one decides, the change immediately happens. Because it is you who have decided to be identified with the personality, with the old name, with the old problems -- misery, anger, sadness, and all that. It is you in the beginning who have decided to remain identified with all this continuity. It is you who can immediately break the cooperation.

And this I call a real drop-out. Dropping out of the society does not help, because the society has penetrated you so deeply. Your personality is a given thing from the society. One can have long hair, one

can have orange clothes, one can become a hippie, one can become anything, but the society has penetrated one very very deeply. You have been drinking it from the first day, you have been made by it; you are a structure created by it. How can you drop it? Where are you going to drop it? It will follow you like your shadow.

So deep down if you look into the hippie you will find the same man, the straight man. Nothing has happened -- just on the surface new paint, a new whitewash, and sooner or later the hippie again becomes the straight man. Suddenly after thirty he disappears. You don't find old hippies. Where do they go? It comes like a phase -- underneath the same river flows. Sooner or later they go back to their old pattern.

Sannyas has to be a real break away. And all that is needed is your decisiveness -- not a reaction against anything but a loving surrender to the new. Not that you are against the old;. if you are against the old you will react. I am not against the old -- I am in love with the new. And the emphasis is very different. It is a search for the unknown. We have nothing to do -- for or against -- with the known. The known has been known, has been lived, we have e~*cperienced it; now there is no point in going on repeating it. And there is no point in being against it either, because it has helped in its own way. It has brought you here; it has served its purpose.

So no need to feel angry about it. Never feel angry against the past; otherwise you will remain in a very hot relationship with the past. Anger is a hot, passionate relationship. Never be against the past, never feel guilty for it, never condemn it, because whatsoever it was, you have used it as a stepping-stone. Now it is no more relevant, that's all, so you are searching for a new relevance.

That is the hidden meaning in changing the name. It is only symbolic, but if the symbol is understood well it goes really deep, cuts deep, like a sword. The old simply becomes history.

Deva means divine, kavyo means poetry -- divine poetry

And that is my vision of religion. Religion is the ultimate in poetry. Poetry is just groping in darkness for religion. Religion is poetry arrived, poetry found, poetry realized. Poetry is religion on the way; religion is goal-arrived. Religion is the ultimate fragrance of poetry, and poetry is the beginning, the first step towards religion.

Poets come very close to the mystics. In their real moments of poetry they *are* mystics, but no poet is capable of remaining a poet twenty-four hours a day. There are only moments when he opens up, when suddenly his ego disappears, when he finds a kind of unity with existence, when he knows god is -- in a flower, in a tree, in a song, in music, in a sunset. Suddenly he becomes aware of the presence of the divine, but it is only for a moment, and once the moment is gone the ego comes back, and with a revenge. That's why poets are very egoistic too, and there is a very deep psychological reason in it.

All artists are egoistic people. You may sometimes find even a politician humble, but you will not find an artist humble. This looks very absurd. Why is the artist so egoistic? He goes on beating his own drum, he goes on shouting against the world, as if only he knows and nobody else, as if he is the first painter or the first poet or the first musician, and there is nobody to be compared with him.

I have heard about George Bernard Shaw that somebody asked him 'How are things going in literature nowadays?' He looked very serious, sad, and he said 'You know, Dante is dead, Shakespeare is dead and I am also not feeling very well.'

He was joking, certainly, but that has been the approach, always the attitude of the artist. And the reason is that for a few moments he loses his ego, and the ego feels hurt, comes with a vengeance and claims him back, claims him too much in fact. The poetry is born when the artist disappears, but by the time the poetry is ready, the ego comes to claim it, to sign it, to make it a point that 'This is *my* work.'

The ancient poets have not signed their works. Nobody knows who wrote the Upanishads -- some of the greatest poetry, each single statement condensed poetry; out of each single statement great works can arise, but nobody knows who wrote them. Those poets were not only poets, they were mystics. They knew that god had written it through them -- they were only instrumental. That's why Mohammed says 'It is not me who is writing the Koran; god has spoken into my ears. I am simply repeating it. If there are some faults, they are mine; if there is some beauty, it is his.' This is the true form of a poet -- he cannot claim -- but in the true form, the poet becomes the mystic.

In the ordinary form for only a few moments, few and far between, does he take a jump, have an experience of the truth. Then he falls back on the ground into the valley and into the dark night, and claims 'This is *my* experience, *my* words, *my* poetry, *my* painting, *my* sculpture...' brags about it. And the reason is: the ego has to compensate for its hurt feeling. It cannot forgive the poet so easily, because there was a

moment when he had left it. It jumps upon the poet, possesses his whole being... but still, the poet reaches very close to the mystic, although only for a few moments.

In Sanskrit we have two words for 'poet'; no other language has two words for 'poet'. One is 'kavi', out of which comes 'kavyo'. 'Kavi' means the poet who is only in truth for moments and falls back. Yes, he has flights into the unknown, but again and again comes back to the earth. Another word is 'rishi'; that too means poet, but a poet whose very state has become that of poetry. He never falls back from it. Buddha is a rishi, Mohammed is a rishi, so is Christ. They live poetry -- they need not write it. They walk poetry. When they look there is poetry, when they listen too there is poetry, when they sleep there is poetry. Poetry is their very state. For the poet poetry is just an episode, but in the beginning one has to move that way. So move from being a poet towards being a mystic.

Deva means divine, navyo means new. Truth is always new. Truth has no past -- truth is always present. You cannot say 'God was'; you cannot say 'God will be'. You can only say 'God is'. With god only one tense is possible: that is the present. And this is the beauty of existence -- that it is continuously renewing itself. Each moment it dies to the past and is born again. And that has to be the way of a sannyasin: each moment die to the past. Drop it, let it disappear; don't cling to its memory.

Remain constantly in the present. This moment is all, and this moment contains eternity. If one can be only in this moment then meditation has happened. And that brings benediction, because then one is always virgin, so fresh, as the dewdrops in the morning sun or newly opening flowers or a lotus in the pond. In that freshness is fragrance. In that fragrance is joy, because in that fragrance is life, utterly alive, throbbing, breathing.

My sannyasin has to be utterly alive alive, spontaneous, responsive to the moment. My sannyasin has to forget both the past and the future, because one is no more and the other is not yet. Then you are left only with this moment and the rain falling on the trees, and the sounds... and you and me.... And then there is blessing.

It is impossible to be miserable in the present. People are always miserable because of the past or the future. People are worried because they have done something in the past or something has been done to them, or they are worried about whether they will be able to do something right in the future or not. The present moment is utterly free of worry. It has a taste of the divine... the door to god opens through it.

Smell the rose, but *this* rose. Drink the water, but *this* water. Live the moment, but *this* moment. And forget all. You will not miss anything in life. Life will go on showering a thousand and one joys on you. To be in the present is to be worthy, because to be in the present is to be receptive, open, unclouded.

Deva means divine, bhavyo means splendour. Life is full of divine splendour -- it is just far-out! It is so beautiful that one cannot imagine a more beautiful existence. It is impossible to dream a more beautiful life. But we go on missing because we can see only that for which we are ready. The blind man cannot see the light and the deaf man cannot hear the music. And if we don't see the beauty in life, the grandeur, that simply shows that we don't yet have a receptive heart.

Sannyas is an alchemical process of creating a receptive heart so that you can have eyes in the heart and ears in the heart, so that the heart can start seeing and can start hearing... so that you don't see only the outer form of life but you start penetrating into the inner core of it. It is such an immense gift to be alive, but people are very ungrateful; they have forgotten how to thank god. They never feel the awe of existence. They never feel so grateful that they need to bow down to the earth. They are utterly stonelike, unfeeling, unseeing. And because of these people -- and they are the majority -- the whole of life has become ugly. It is because of these people that life has lost its joys, celebrations.

Remember: animals can play but only man can celebrate. It is man's privilege and prerogative; no other animal can celebrate. Yes, they can play, but play is one thing and celebration is totally another. Celebration is a thankfulness; it is prayer out of gratitude. It is recognition of the gift that has been given to us... it is understanding. It is overflowing love for god who has done so much for us. Just to be alive is so festive. Even for a single moment to feel the rain and to see the sun and to be on the beach, even for a single moment to see the stars, is enough for a person to become religious.

Churches are not needed, priests are not needed, because if people cannot see the beauty of the trees they will not be able to see the beauty of the cross, because the cross is just a dead tree. And if people cannot see the beauty in rose flowers they will not be able to see the beauty of the eyes of Jesus, because those eyes are also rose flowers. If they don't feel the wonder of the sky and the clouds and the sun, they

will not feel the wonder of the presence of a Buddha.

This is my message for you on your sannyas birthday: start seeing the splendour -- it is tremendous. Feel more and more and love will arise of its own accord. One day suddenly you will be surprised -- you are praying. And then prayer has a beauty of its own when it has a surprise. A learned prayer is bogus. A learned prayer is Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan. It is parrotlike, it is mechanical; you repeat it from the head. It does not arise out of your being; it does not come as a surprise.

Real prayer always comes as a surprise. Suddenly you feel one day an immense urge to bow down... not to anyone in particular but to this beautiful existence itself. And that's how one bows down to god.

[A yoga teacher asks: sometimes when I listen to you speaking about yoga I get the feeling that I want to be flowing and I want not to be too tight...]

Mm mm. You can be flowing even with yoga. Don't be very rigid, help people to be flowing, and then you will come closer to the real yoga spirit. These rigid yoga teachers are not really yogis; they are just gymnasts. They themselves are rigid and they are trying to impose their rigidity on others too.

Help people to be alive, not rigid. Help people to be more flexible, flowing, adapting, human. Don't make them into machines. It is not only a question of doing certain yoga postures. Those postures can be learned by any idiot easily; in fact if a person is an idiot he will learn faster. The question is not only of yoga postures; those yoga postures have to be used only for a certain life source inside, as a provocation. It should not become like an army drill; it should be more like a dance. Just keep that in mind and there will be no problem, and you will be of immense help.

Let yoga be a kind of dance; keep that quality in mind. Don't be rigid and don't try to force forms on people. Rather, help them to find their own dance. Each one has a different kind of body, and when you start forcing a certain form on everybody this is a regimentation. The form has to be used just as a jumping-board and then everybody has to find his own way to use it. Make your yoga more feminine and you will be of great help to people. That is a need that has to be fulfilled: yoga has to be taken from the rigid people.

In my new commune I am going to experiment with more flowing forms, with more freedom. Use Patanjali and his yoga postures as jumping-boards and then let everybody seek and search for his own form, his own being, for whatsoever he feels good with. The work of a yoga teacher is not to impose a certain discipline forcibly but to provoke the inner consciousness of the person so that he starts loving his body, so he starts playing with his body as if it is a musical instrument. It is!

Help the person to become aware of the mysteries of the body. There are infinite mysteries. Somewhere in your body a Buddha is hidden -- he has to be discovered. From the lowest to the highest, all is hidden in the body; the body is a ladder. You can find hell in it and you can find heaven in it. Help people to search, to seek, become more aware and alert about their bodies, about their health, their well-being, their wholeness. This is true yoga. Form is immaterial... form is only a formality. Start teaching from the form but soon help them to go beyond form. And when they transcend form they will have infinite joy and freedom available to them. They will be grateful to you and you will also enjoy the work, because then it will not be just a dead routine; it will be more poetic. And you will also be able to explore new things.

Patanjali has not exhausted yoga; nobody can exhaust anything ever. But the Indian mind is traditional. Since Patanjali they have not developed Yoga at all; they cling to the form. This is stupid. There is no need to cling to Patanjali. Pay homage to Patanjali, he is a great pioneer, but there is no need to remain stuck with him; we have to search further. Patanjali was never aware of these bodies that are available today. In Patanjali's time a totally different body and a totally different body chemistry was available. Things have changed: man lives longer now, man has developed more capacities in these ages, more potential has become actual, man is more intelligent. Man is more loving, more aware, alert. Each new generation is more intelligent than the previous one. We have to take account of all these things. Patanjali is just a beginning and a rudimentary beginning; it has to be developed, it has to be constantly developed.

Just think: if traditional people had stopped at Newton and they hadn't allowed Einstein because they said 'Enough is enough. Newton has done all' -- then what would the situation of physics be? But they did not. We are not going to stop at Einstein either -- we are growing and growing. If after three, four, centuries Einstein comes, he will be surprised! So should be the case with yoga.

I am very happy that yoga is getting out of this country, moving into new cultures. There it is bound to take new forms -- less rigid, more exploratory. The West has much to contribute to yoga as yoga has much to contribute to the West. It is very good that many things that have remained stuck and dormant in India are

moving out. It will be good, because new people will start trying new things. New postures can be developed, new body rhythms, new breathing processes.

Think of it as an exploration. Don't think in rigid terms. You are not just to be there like a school teacher. Then you will enjoy it. I will help you to be free of the rigidity and that will make you more and more in tune with truth.

[A sannyasin asks if his energy is negative.]

It is neither negative nor positive. It is in a kind of limbo, just on the borderline... very ambiguous. It depends on you: you can choose to be negative very easily, you can choose to be positive very easily. You are sitting on the fence. So it depends on you -- if you want to be positive you can immediately become positive.

But people who sit on the fence go on sitting on the fence; that becomes their habit. It seems to be less risky, and one can tolerate this kind of indifference...

[A couple ask about sex and love]

Mm mm. One thing: the animal side is as beautiful as the human side of love. You have some condemnation for the word 'animal'. And I can understand it because it has been taught again and again down the ages 'Don't be like an animal', as if to be an animal is something bad, something like a sin. Animals are beautiful, innocent, and the animal side is not necessarily the hard side. When we think of animals we think of ferocity, killing each other, blood. That is not the only side of animals. They are very playful too and very loving too, and very soft, tender. Sex is bound to have something of the animal in it, but there is no condemnation. In fact the animal side makes it alive. The wilder the sex is, the more alive it is. You should be happy rather than creating a problem out of it. The softer side, the human side, is not against it. The animal side can become the foundation, and the love, the human love can become the temple on top of it.

Use it rather than fighting with it. There is no antagonism; the problem is just your mind-created problem. Enjoy both, and slowly slowly you will see a deep harmony between them. There is no disparity, they are not against each other. In fact, if the animal side is missing your love will not have colour, will not have passion, will not have intensity, will not be aflame, will be dull, insipid, pale. The animal side brings blood to it! The blood gives it redness and vitality.

Simply forget that it is a problem. Enjoy both, and soon they will start meeting and merging into each other and they will become complementaries; in fact, they are complementaries. But your interpretation is wrong. The animal has to play its part: it has to be absorbed by the human -- not negated, not denied. And then both the human and the animal have to be absorbed into the divine. It is a pyramid: as you go higher, it becomes smaller, but the peak depends on the base; the base has to be very big. The animal is the base of life, the human the middle of it, and the divine the peak of it. They support each other. They are in perfect harmony.

Just something that you have been told by the priests is disturbing you. Drop that -- say goodbye to the priests and listen to your reality.

[A sannyasin asks: As far as I know I will be the first sannyasin in the town that I go to, where I live, and there is great publicity now and I feel insecure about dealing with the situation.]

I will make you capable -- don't be worried! All that bad publicity is going to help my work. Don't be worried. (laughter) I am behind it -- those people are doing my work! Just laugh and enjoy, and help people to understand me by your very being, your meditativeness, your love. My sannyasins will be enough to answer all that bad publicity. Seeing you they will see something of me, and that is the only proof that something beautiful is happening here. You will be the proof, so don't be worried at all. Just be there and enjoy all that bad publicity about me!

[A sannyasin says that she's been alone for the past month, travelling in Ceylon and visiting Buddhist monasteries. She's begun to feel a rather lovely centring within her but she wonders if it's really real.]

It is true you need not be worried; it is not imagination. And many more things will be happening, so allow them and enjoy them and never for a single moment doubt. Now it is time -- the doubt can be dropped. Trust! Things have started happening.

In the beginning when nothing is happening doubt is a very good instrument -- it prepares you. When things have started happening doubt can be put aside. Then trust helps; now you need trust. The days of doubt are over, that dark night of the soul is finished.

So trust in the morning sun and just go with those experiences. They *are* true and if you trust them, much more will be happening. I am going to be there with you!

[A sannyasin couple: the swami asks about jealousy and awareness]

Just remain aware and it will go. Nothing else has to be done about it. Jealousy can remain only if you are unconscious of it. The moment you become alert, it starts going. Just remain watchful. Bring it completely to your awareness, and when it grips you just sit silently and see the whole cloud that surrounds. And don't leave anything unseen. All the parts, the whole mechanism, has to be seen, and then it will disappear. Nothing to be worried about.

It is very human, mm? -- because we have been made in such a way by the society that jealousy is the outcome of it. The whole life's conditioning is to be jealous. The school, the college, the university, the parents, the society -- everybody wants you to be jealous, because only out of jealousy can ambition be created, only out of jealousy can possessiveness be created, and only out of jealousy can you be made to become powerful, rich. If jealousy disappears this whole edifice of the society will fall. It is founded on jealousy; jealousy is the cornerstone of this society. It pervades everything, permeates everything.

So it is nothing to be worried about, mm? -- this is just because you are born in a jealous society which depends on jealousy, lives on jealousy, so it has penetrated your blood, your bones. Just become aware and slowly slowly it will disappear.

[To the female partner who says she is not sure what to do about it.]

Just remain natural, as you feel. You need not think of changing yourself. Just be natural and relaxed, and whatsoever the moment brings, go into it. Sometimes it will bring suffering and agony and ecstasy -- one has to pass through all those things.

It is too early for you to observe. It is good for Krishna Saraswati to observe. If you observe, it will become repression. For you it is better to get involved in things and suffer a little more...

... Let him observe because he is an old sannyasin, a very ancient seeker! But you are very new and American -- just remember it! And he is pure Indian: he can observe easily. You will not be able to right now; it will create trouble. And if you observe and try to control, then you will take revenge on him. You will be angry with him. Rather than being loving you will hate him, because it is because of him that you are doing all these things; your freedom is lost.

And these words -- freedom, love, awareness -- have different connotations for different people. When an Indian thinks of freedom he means one thing and when an American listens to the word 'freedom' he thinks of something else. They are not the same words because they fall on different minds. And psychology is not growing because psychology goes on thinking as if there is only one mind in the world. It is not true -- there are as many minds as there are conditioning systems; one psychology won't do. There have to be as many psychologies as there are minds. You can do one experiment in psychology in America -- it won't be relevant when you work on an Indian mind.

That is my problem here, because so many people are here from so many different countries with different conditionings. It is really a great problem. In the new commune I will have to create different types of groups. All groups are not for all. For example, all the groups that are being run in the ashram are good for the Western mind. Japanese people come and the groups are irrelevant, absolutely irrelevant, because they have a totally different kind of psychology; they need a different kind of group.

So this is for him -- he should observe -- and for you, be involved in things and move moment to moment. Soon you will also become capable of observing, but a little more suffering is needed!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #26
Chapter title: Whenever you are Joyous you are in God

26 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808265	
ShortTitle: HALLE26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To an elderly sannyasin]

Because the last days of the life should be totally devoted to prayer, to meditation, to god. One has to prepare for death. And death is more important than life, because life is just superficial. Death will take you to the ultimate core of existence. It will reveal to you the eternal. Much has to be prepared; otherwise people die in a state of unconsciousness. They live unconscious -- they were sleep-walkers in their lives -- and they die unconscious. They miss all.

Death has to be explored, and with tremendous joy, because *you* are not going to die! You are the very principle of life -- there is no possibility for it to be destroyed. Only the shell around you will die, only the body will be gone, not you, and when the body falls you become infinite, you become unbounded. So the preparation for life is very ordinary; any school, college, university can do it. Now you have to be part of *my* university. We teach death -- how to prepare for it and how to be able to celebrate it.

If one can die dancing one has overcome death. And that is the whole purpose of life: to overcome death, to know that death is false, to experience that life never begins, never ends, to come to an existential understanding of one's own eternity, timelessness....

[A sannyasin asks: "whether all my intellectual efforts to read and write about you and what you're doing, the work, could complement my personal development or whether it was necessarily antagonistic to it."]

There is no problem at all. It will be perfectly good for you; it will be complementary. You are not basically an intellectual person, so intellect is not a danger for you. Basically you are a heart person, and then the intellect can be used as a servant; there is no problem in it. The problem arises only when the intellect becomes the master and the heart is reduced to being a servant. When intellect starts controlling your feelings, your being, then the problem arises. The mind is one of the most beautiful servants and one of the most ugly masters. If it remains a servant it is a beautiful mechanism.

You can use it perfectly well -- your energy is not there. Your energy is in the heart, in the body, and very flowing. You cannot be exploited by the head. You can use it, it cannot use you; hence there is no problem at all. You can go as deeply into intellectual work as you like; you will remain unaffected by it. In fact, you will feel more enriched by it.

The mind is not always wrong. Nothing is always wrong and nothing is always right; it depends on the context, it depends on the whole gestalt. Something may be a medicine to one person and to another person it may prove poison. So there are no general statements possible; all statements are personal. They refer to a particular person. What I am saying to you is only right in reference to you. Now there are so many people...

The statement is made personally to you; it is not made to anybody else. You are not a head person at all, and one who is not a head person can use the head and can remain unaffected, uninvolved. Then the head is just a biocomputer. You can use a biocomputer, you can use any computer. You can use it, you can

possess it, but you are not possessed by it; you can put it aside any moment.

The problem is when a person starts thinking that he is the computer; then he cannot put it aside, then he is identified. He has lost all distance between himself and the mechanism that surrounds him. He becomes the body or becomes the mind, but he always becomes something which he is not. And the moment you become identified with something you start leaving your inner centre and you start becoming focussed somewhere on the periphery.

When you become identified with something in your personality, you have forgotten all about your essence; and that is where you really are, that is really where you belong. Whenever he gets identified with the mind, the body, or anything, he has lost his soul -- this is the meaning of 'losing the soul' -- and then his life becomes a pseudo life because he has become identified with a role. It is just as if you have been playing the role of Hamlet in a Shakespearean drama and you become identified with it. When the curtain falls and you come home you still remain Hamlet, and you talk to your wife as if you are Hamlet... then the problem. Then you are becoming neurotic. To be identified is the fundamental of neurosis; to remain unidentified is the fundamental of health, of wholeness. When you are not identified with anything, you are whole. You use everything and yet you remain intact, detached, far away, a witness on the hills.

It will be perfectly beautiful you have to use all your intelligence for my work, because I am not going anywhere. I never write a single word. Many people have to help me and help the work to spread, because millions are in great need. And you can become a perfectly beautiful vehicle for me!

[A sannyasin describes a sense of constriction that she feels since two years..."I wake up sometimes drenched in sweat and a feeling of tremendous anxiety... The heat comes and goes the whole day -- I'm more aware of the anxiety that comes with it, and sometimes it wakes me up actually. When I feel myself begin to open and flower... then it's almost as if something moves behind my eyes and they become really hard. I think it has something to do with this."]

Just three things to be done....

The first thing to be understood is that it is not any block in you. It is not anything negative, rather, something growing that wants a way, something which wants to flow and cannot find an outlet. So the first thing to be understood is: cherish it, welcome it. Don't think in terms of it being something wrong that has to be dropped; it is something that has to be helped. It is not a symptom of illness but a symptom of growing health.

It is just like a child starts growing and then the old clothes no longer fit. Your consciousness is growing and your old structure is small. It happens to every growing person: the structure always falls short That's why millions of people have decided not to grow. It is convenient not to grow, because then you and your structure always fit perfectly well. Then you never feel any difficulty with the structure. Otherwise a growing person will have this difficulty continuously every day, because he will grow and the structure will belong to the yesterday. His today will become more and more expanding and all the yesterdays have to be broken, all the investments in the yesterdays have to be broken.

So it is a very beautiful growing phenomenon. You have to help it. You have to listen to the indication -- that your structure, your pattern, your gestalt, that you have lived up to now, is no more capable of containing the consciousness that is growing in you. The plant is becoming bigger and the pot is very small. It has to be planted, replanted, into a bigger pot or somewhere in the soil so it needs no pot at all. This understanding will help you tremendously. Once your perspective changes you start looking at things in a different way: you become more friendly.

Don't be antagonistic to it. And never feel any antagonism towards the past, because the past has helped in its own way. It has brought you up to now; it has worked, it has been useful. This structure that is becoming painful today has been of immense value: it has protected you up to now; now it is no more needed. In dropping it never feel guilty either, because this structure was given by your parents, your society, your church, and to drop it looks as if you are betraying them.

That's why people don't want to drop it -- they cling to it as if it is a gift. It is not. In a certain moment it was needed. A child needs all kinds of protections, but sooner or later the child no more needs those protections. But those protections become engrained and they continue, and sooner or later there is a conflict between the structure and the consciousness.

So only two ways are there. One is: don't allow the consciousness to grow. Then you are perfectly at ease, but that ease is like death, and at a very great cost. The other possibility is: break the structure. And it

is easy to break it if you are friendly, understanding, loving, thankful to the structure, because it has helped you up to now, it protected you.

[She says: It made me very afraid of life.]

No, nothing -- those *fears* create antagonism. Nothing has to be feared, it has only to be understood. The whole of one's life has to become just a story of understanding -- no fear, no anger; nothing is needed. They are unnecessary hindrances to understanding. When you are afraid you cannot understand; when you are angry you cannot understand. Your eyes are so full of anger, fear, that you cannot see; the smoke of anger, fear, is so much, it is impossible to see through it. There is no need to get involved in these emotions. This is just to become a background.

You have to do two things which will be helpful. One is: every night before you go to sleep, sit in your bed, turn the light off. Become a small child, as small as you can conceive of, as you can remember -- maybe three years old, because that seems to be the last memory; beyond that we have forgotten, almost completely forgotten. Become a three-year-old child... all darkness and the child is alone. Start crying, sway, start gibberish, any sounds, any nonsense words. No need to make any sense out of it, because whenever you start making sense, you start controlling, censuring. No need to make any sense -- anything goes. Sway, cry, weep, laugh; be crazy and let things come, and you will be surprised: many sounds start coming, surfacing. Soon you will get into it, and it becomes a great, passionate meditation. If shouting comes, shout -- to nobody at all, unaddressed; just enjoying for the sheer fun of it for ten to fifteen minutes.

Then go to sleep. With that simplicity and innocence of a child, go to sleep, and within a few weeks those nightmares in the night will disappear and in the morning you will not feel sweaty and you will not feel the constriction. This will be one of the most important things to melt the whole structure around your heart: become a child again. This is for the night.

And in the daytime whenever you find any possibility... if you are on the beach run like a child, start collecting seashells, coloured stones. Or if you are in the garden become a child again; start running after butterflies. Forget your age -- play with the birds or with the animals. And whenever you can find children, mix with them; don't remain adult. That is whenever possible -- just Lying on the lawn, feeling like a small child under the sun. Whenever it is possible be nude so again you can feel like a child.

All that is needed is to connect yourself with your childhood again and then it will disappear, because it started there and you have to catch it back at the moment from where it started. You have to go back in time, in your memories. You have to go to the root, because things can only be changed if we catch hold of their roots, otherwise not. One can go on cutting the leaves of a tree -- that is not going to help, pruning the branches, that is not going to help. In fact, pruning the branches will make the tree thicker; more foliage will come. Cut one leaf and three leaves will come. And that's what people go on doing. This is symptomatic treatment.

Go to the roots, from where it started. It must have started somewhere when you were about three, because almost always all structures arise at that time -- with boys when they are about four, with girls when they are near about three, because girls become intelligent one year earlier than boys. So that difference... but somewhere near about three. If a child has been very precocious then maybe two and a half or two, but that is very rare. So just do these two things.

In the night, this has to become a meditation -- every night -- and you will be surprised how relaxation comes and how deep your sleep becomes, how restful. In the morning you will not feel that you have been going through some nightmares and are sweaty and have constriction. No, on the contrary: you will feel so utterly relaxed. Loose, again a small child with no rigidity. Then in the daytime whenever some possibility arises don't miss any possibility to become a child. In the bathroom just standing before your mirror make faces like a child would. Sitting in your tub splash water just like a child would or have plastic ducks and things to play with; you can find thousand and one things.

The whole point is: start reliving your childhood. And this will be gone. And when it is gone you will feel real flowering. Something is there ready to bloom, mm? -- but the space is not available; the space has to be created.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #27
Chapter title: Meditation has to be a Love Affair

27 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7808275
ShortTitle:	HALLE27
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A mother with her child says she feels resistance and indecision.]

It is on the right track. It is how trust arises. Trust arises out of the dark night of doubt. One has to go deep into doubt to find trust. Trust is not something that you can find by dropping the doubt. If you drop the doubt forcibly your trust will always remain shaky. It will be at the most a belief, not a true faith -- and belief is impotent. It appears to be like trust but it is not; deep down there is doubt. On the surface, belief; at the centre, doubt. It is better to have the doubt on the surface and trust at the centre -- that is far better, and that's what your situation is. At the centre there is trust; you are not aware of it because you are not aware of your centre either. On the circumference there is doubt. You are aware only of doubt because you are aware only of your personality, not of your essence. But I can see: the trust is there, the seed is there. It is trying to come out. Soon it will be available to your consciousness... just a little more waiting.

That's why I am sending you back; otherwise I would have told you to stay. I say to stay only when I see that your circumference and centre have fallen in harmony, that you are one, because only then will being here be of any value; then only can you *really* be with me. Otherwise whether you are in England or in Poona will not make much difference.

I am sending you knowing that you will be sad, that you will be in a kind of suffering and agony. You would have liked me to tell you to stay but that will be against your own growth. One day you are going to be here and forever, but that day we have to wait for, and we cannot force it right now. A forced thing never works. A forced thing remains pseudo, creates a kind of hypocrisy. And because I can see that the possibility will soon become an actuality, I am ready to let you suffer a little bit. This suffering is good.

If I say to you 'Stay, don't go,' then too you will suffer, and that suffering will be bad because half of you wants to go and half of you wants to be here. If you are here, the other half that wants to go will make all kinds of troubles for you, all kinds of interferences with your being here. It will find all the negatives that are possible. It will continuously argue with you: 'Look what you have done and I have always been saying to you "Go back home."' It will make you more and more shaky and wavering. It will work on you with a vengeance. If you go back, just the opposite will be the case.

This is the inner alchemy. This has to be understood: if you go back then the part that wants to be here with me will suffer and will find all the positives, will find all the negatives there, and sooner or later will be able to defeat the negative part. And the positive ultimately wins; we just have to give it a right situation, a right space to happen.

So on the surface it looks as if I am sending you; deep down this is the only way for you to be here one day. This is the only way that you will come closer and closer to me; far away there you will think more of me. Far away you will see the utter uselessness of the part that says 'Be in England.' There is nothing.... You have lived there, you have lived a certain kind of life -- maybe it is convenient and comfortable, secure. Here life may not be so secure, may not be so comfortable, but here life will be growing and there you will only be dying. There you will be in a kind of stagnant stasis. You will live with the past but you will not have any future. You will live in a comfortable grave; that's how people are living.

Here my whole work is to pull you out of your comfortable grave. To come out of the grave is risky. To come out of the grave after a long time, into the sun, in the wind, in the rains, looks insecure. But that's how life grows.

You can put a potted plant in the room: it may survive but it will lose lustre, it will lose joy, it will lose life. It *may* survive and comfortably -- there will be no wind and no danger and no rain and no sun burning hot and showering fire, no fear of animals or anybody destroying it in a beautifully modern decorated drawing-room. The pot can be there, the plant can be there, it can survive but it will survive at the minimum.

Back in the garden, surrounded by all kinds of dangers, it is not only a survival, it is a celebration. Then it will have the joy that happens when you accept challenges and the growth that happens when you fight with challenges, when you overcome them.

Life should be an adventure, and sannyas is nothing but an adventure into your inner world. I know your longing and I trust your longing and I will wait for the right moment when you can say with your total heart that this is the only place where you would like to be, whatsoever the cost. Then this is your home! But I will have to wait and you will have to wait for the total mind to say it. And that day is not far away, so don't be worried.

[Her child asks: What is my meditation?... I don't know what a meditation is.]

That's good! Mm, but you want to know? Mm mm. Start dancing! Wild dance is your meditation.

[To the mother] Tell him to go to the music group in the night so he can start dancing there, [to the child] and when you are back home for at least twenty minutes, thirty minutes every night, dance. Put on any music and dance, enjoy dancing, and that will be your meditation.

Anand means bliss, mandir means a temple -- a temple of bliss. Man is born to be blissful. To miss it is our own responsibility. You cannot blame anybody else if you miss bliss in life. People go on blaming others. That is just an effort to save their own face, but it is foolish. And the more you blame others, the less is the possibility of your becoming blissful. To blame others means that your bliss depends on others; you have taken a very wrong standpoint from the very beginning.

Bliss does not depend on anybody else; it is independent. It is your self-nature: it is already there, just to be recognized, welcomed. It has to be accepted, not produced, because it is already the case. To blame others means you have moved in a wrong direction. Now you will always think that others are preventing you from being blissful, and you can always find a thousand and one causes for not being blissful. Not a single cause is valid.

Misery comes from outside, misery has causes outside; bliss does not come from outside. It is *you*, your very being. It is uncaused; it is not an effect of some cause. Once this is understood the blaming mind stops. And to stop the blaming mind is to take a tremendously significant turn. Then you start looking in a different direction. If you are not feeling blissful that means you are not being harmonious with your being, that's all; that you are not in tune with your being, that's all; that your mind is moving in a different way from your real nature; that there has come a disparity between you and your mind; that the mind is dragging you towards the south and your being is going towards the north -- hence the problem. When the mind follows like a shadow, when you are the master and the mind is the slave and when it is always in tune with you, there is always bliss.

Respect the body because it is the temple. It is the most beautiful thing that has happened in nature. But people condemn the body too; those condemnors will find something or other. They will condemn the society, they will condemn the economic structure, they will condemn this and that -- education, parents, family. And when they cannot find anybody else to condemn, when they have moved alone into the forest, they will condemn their own body; the old habit persists. They will say 'It is because of the body, this wretched body, this enemy. It is driving me crazy and because of it I cannot feel peace and blissful. Sol have to get rid of the body.' Then they start trying to get rid of the body, and in the name of spirituality many schools of suicide continue in the world; they are just suicidal. Then they start torturing the body, fasting, beating the body, making everything as uncomfortable, as inconvenient as possible. They devise new methods and means of masochism. But this is not the way to be blissful. And when you destroy the temple, you are hurting the deity within.

The temple is a beautiful shelter for the deity. Use it, love it, and try to find out what is hidden in it. God

is hidden in it.

Deva means god, paro means transcendental. God is another name of the beyond; god is not a person. God is the unknowableness of existence... the mysteriousness of existence, the unfathomableness of existence. To reduce god to a person is to destroy the whole beauty of the idea. Then people start worshipping, because god becomes a person. What else is there to do? -- worship, praise, pray. This is how religion goes on the wrong track.

The moment god becomes the mysteriousness of life there is no question of worship but of enquiry, of adventure, of exploration. When god becomes the unknowableness of life then religion need not become worship. Then religion has to become wonder, awe... and then it is tremendously alive. Worship is dead, wonder is alive. So I say wonder is *real* worship. To be in awe is to be in prayer. Whenever you are in awe your mind stops of its own accord.

Seeing a beautiful sunset the mind stops, maybe only for a few seconds or *just* for a second, but in that very second there is prayer. In that vibrant, alive moment you are transported into another world. The beauty of the sunset has taken you into the mystery of mysteries, into the holy of holies. For a moment you are not a mind but an expanded consciousness, unbounded. You are no more confined in the body -- you are as vast as the sky itself. For a moment the observer becomes the observed: you are not there separate from the sunset looking at it, you are it... and that is the moment of prayer. Not a single word is uttered and the prayer is complete. You have not even bowed down and you are surrendered. You have not quoted the Bible or the Koran or the Geeta, but in that moment is contained all the Bibles and all the Korans and all the Geetas.

This is the meaning of the transcendental; and once you start thinking of the transcendental, you will find god, any moment, anywhere. A bud is becoming a flower and you will see the transcendental beauty of it. Suddenly in the silence of the night a bird starts calling and the silence becomes deepened... and there is the transcendental! Somebody looks towards you with great love and in those eyes, in that moment, in that contact, is the transcendental.

Once god is not a person you will come across him here and there and everywhere. Jesus says 'Cut the wood and you will find me there. Turn the stone, and look -- I am there!' Then each leaf has a beauty, each stone has a divineness and each moment becomes suffused, luminous, with the unknown and the unknowable.

To live in this utter grandeur of life is to be a sannyasin.

Deva means divine, hanso means a swan -- it is a metaphor for the soul: the divine swan. In India the swans live deep in the Himalayas. They come only to the plains when it is too cold there; and when the season is over, the winter is over, they go back. When they are on the plains they suffer very much... nostalgia for the Himalayas, the virgin beauty of the Himalayas, the silence. And the lake Mansarovar where they live in the Himalayas has the purest water in the world. Man has not yet reached there to pollute it. I think it will be the last place in the world to be polluted. Rarely, once in a while, a traveller, a pilgrim, reaches there... very rarely.

Naturally the swans suffer very much because here they have to live in dirty ponds -- muddy, polluted, poisoned, and the noise, the people, the ugliness -- so they continuously dream of Mansarovar, of the lake in the Himalayas. They continuously think about how to go back. Even to wait for the few months of winter is too difficult; they feel homesick.

Because of this the metaphor arose that the human soul is a swan, a white swan. Its home is in god, hence on the earth, in the world, it suffers and it longs to go back to god. Religion is nothing but a return journey. It is a search for the home, a search for the source, a search for the original face.

Remember: man is an outsider in the world; hence the feeling of alienation. One cannot feel at home here. We do everything to make ourselves at home but still something deep down goes on saying 'This is not the place. Sooner or later we will have to leave; it is not more than a caravanserai, just an overnight's stay and in the morning we will have to go.' Deep down someone goes on saying 'Remain detached. Don't get too entangled because soon you will have to leave and all those entanglements will become a very deep misery. Remain unattached, aloof. Just be a passer-by, a pilgrim who passes through many places but never makes any place his home.'

This world is a pilgrimage -- don't get lost in it. Even while you are in it, go on remembering god.

[Osho speaks in Hindi to an Indian sannyasin and then in English:]

No, nobody can succeed by trying. Trying to forget means that you are again remembering. Trying to forget means remembering and remembering. The very effort to forget will not allow you to forget. That is not the way. Just the opposite will be the result if you try to forget something. Nobody can try to forget.

Have you not heard the famous story...? A politician was continuously going to see a saint and he was asking again and again 'Give me a mantra so that I can become the Prime Minister of the country. You are an enlightened one and you know all the secrets of life. Why not give me a little key? This is my only ambition.'

Tired of the politician, to be finished with him, the saint said one day 'Okay, now I will give you one -- this is the mantra, just a small mantra. Five minutes chanting of the mantra will do, but remember only one thing: while you are chanting it, don't think of the monkey.'

The politician said 'This is so simple. I have never been thinking of the monkey. For my whole life I have never thought about the monkey. Why should I think about the monkey? What kind of condition is this?'

The saint said 'Then you can go. Just take a good bath, sit silently, repeat the mantra for five minutes, but remember: don't remember the monkey, that's all. That is the only condition to be fulfilled.'

The politician was awake the whole night. He would take a bath again, would sit for five minutes and would try, but the moment he tried, monkeys and monkeys -- not one but many! He tried and tried to forget the monkeys and the more he tried to forget, the more they were there mocking him and shouting at him and making faces at him. By the morning he was almost mad!

He rushed to the saint and said 'What have you done? If you had not told me about this monkey I would have succeeded, but now it seems impossible -- in *this* life. This mantra won't be of any use, because that monkey I cannot forget. It is impossible and I have tried all that I can do to forget it.'

Now, this is a simple psychological process: if you want to forget you will never forget. That is not the right way. One thing -- this has to be understood: never try to forget anything, otherwise you will never forget.

The second thing: people think that because they have loved so much, that's why they cannot forget. That is wrong, utterly wrong. You may feel hurt when I say that. People cannot forget because they have not loved enough; hence there is a guilt feeling. If you have really loved the woman then there is no problem. But the problem is that nobody loves enough. It is not only a question of you: nobody loves enough. And when the woman is there, who bothers? Tomorrow, tomorrow, tomorrow -- we will love tomorrow. Today let us fight then tomorrow we will love. And today there are small things, just small things and quarrels, and everything... jealousies and possessiveness and domination. We hope that tomorrow everything will settle. We will become wiser and she will become wiser and then there will be great love.

Now, the problem is that tomorrow will never come. The woman is dead, so you are feeling guilty. It is not because of love. Love can forgive and forget. Love has that capacity to forgive and forget. Love is immensely powerful.

The question is guilt. You are feeling guilty: you didn't love the woman as you should have and now there is no opportunity left. Now you will not see her again, never meet her again; now that unfulfilled love haunts you. You would like to cry and weep and ask forgiveness of her and say 'While you were here I couldn't do anything for you. Now you are gone and I cannot do anything because I don't know where you are, or whether you are or not.'

This creates the problem, so this is the second thing to understand. If you go on thinking that you are remembering her because of your love, then you will never forget, because that gives you a great joy -- that it is because of love. You are not like others: their woman dies and the next day they are ready to marry again, you are not like those people. You are taking a great ego interest in it, that you loved so much you cannot forget. Now the very idea of love will be an ego gratification. These are the tricks of the mind that have to be understood. It is nothing to do with love.

If you loved the woman, it is over. She is gone and you loved her as much as you could. What more could you have done? Even if she was alive your love would have been just a repetition, and all repetitions are boring, they are tedious. What else was there to do? All that you could do you have done. It is not because of love. But the mind is very cunning: it hides things behind beautiful names. Guilt is there; the mind will label it love, and then it can protect it. Once you see it is guilt you will not protect it, you will not feel any ego satisfaction in it. The guilt has to be dropped.

The third thing to be understood is: our commitment is not towards persons, our commitment is towards love itself. If you are *really* ready to understand, that woman was only a personification of womanhood, one form of womanhood, and there are millions of women in the world, all forms of the same womanhood. Start loving again! My own understanding is this, that if you have enjoyed a woman's love, you owe it to her to start loving somebody else. If love has been such a deep satisfaction then you will be committed to love.

The people who never get married again because the woman died or the man died go on bragging that because they loved so much they cannot get he married. All nonsense! In fact their love has been such a failure that they are afraid to go into it again. If love has *really* been a success, they will immediately be ready to go into another love experience, with another form of womanhood, with another form of manhood.

The commitment is to be towards love -- and there is no betrayal in it; you are not betraying anybody. Those ideas have to be dropped. In the Indian mind particularly those ideas are very deep -- that if you get married, if you love another woman, you are betraying. That is nonsense! If you don't go into love again, *that* is betrayal -- betraying love, betraying the woman. It is an insult to the woman who died, because she could not make you so satisfied with love that you would like to have the experience again with somebody else. She made you so nauseated with love that you have become afraid of moving into another relationship again.

My approach is totally different: if you really loved that woman, love again; love again and again and again. And you will be surprised that when you are again in love with another woman you will feel tremendously grateful to the woman who has died. She has made you so in tune with love. She has given you the taste of love so that now you can love again, so that you can love somebody else too. And if you love the other woman you will find the same energy again, because it is the same energy; only forms are different. Man and woman -- there are only two lovers in the whole world. All else is just non-essential.

So become available to love again. Otherwise your love energy will remain stuck, and with nowhere to flow it will start moving in a vicious circle, remembering the woman again and again and making a wound inside. It will become ill. It will be like a psychological cancer. And the woman who has left you will not be happy; she will suffer because you will be suffering. Wherever she is she will suffer. If she really loved you, she will be happy when you are again flowing, loving, enjoying. In those moments of enjoyment you will feel grateful to the woman, and that will be *true* love.

So my suggestion is: find another woman, and this time don't get married. This time, fall in love and then get married. Let love be first and marriage second; this will be the right approach. Otherwise you will become pathological, unnecessarily ill and suffering. And there is no point in it. We *all* have to go; sooner or later *you* will die. Before you die, let your love flow; let somebody become happy through your love. Share it!

You have come to the right person! If you go anywhere else in this country you will find wrong suggestions given to you. This country carries a very very morbid mind. And they will help you -- they will say 'You are great!' They will say 'This is how one should be. You are a true Indian; you represent the true image of India.' You simply represent a kind of pathological tradition.

Drop all that nonsense!

Feel happy and start moving again. One should not be finished by so small a thing. Love is greater than persons. Persons come and go -- love continues. And you are alive, you can breathe. Don't feel any betrayal.

This country has even done that! In the past this country created the idea in women's minds that if their husband is dead they don't have the right to breathe, because that is betrayal. So they should jump in the funeral pyre with him, become a 'sati', bury themselves alive. What ugliness -- supporting suicide! And poor women have been killing themselves because the idea was planted in their minds 'When your husband is dead, how can you live? To live means you are betraying. Even in living you are betraying!' Now we know that was nonsense.

In the same way sooner or later the country will have to understand that when you are alive you have to love too. Love is a function of life just as breathing is. If you can breathe, if you can eat, if you can take a bath, if you can sleep, then why not love? To destroy your love means to live half-heartedly, and then naturally you will think of the past. You will remain past-oriented because there is no future. You know now you are not going to love anybody, so all that you can do is to go again into those memories and make them more and more painted and colourful. They may not have been as beautiful as you are thinking, but a hungry mind will paint them very colourful and very beautiful.

Never get too attached to the past, because the past is gone and gone forever. Remain available to the present and to the future. That is the meaning of being alive: if you are alive you have to breathe, you have

to love, you have to share. This has to be the change that you have to bring... and with this sannyas, let the whole past disappear.

[A sannyasin says: I've been feeling, especially for the last week, that I've had tastes and experiences of bliss, ecstasy and the divine. In the last week I've been experiencing a lot of pain as I experience all my blocks and how asleep I am and how much my mind distracts. It's *very* uncomfortable.]

I can feel everything. Mm mm.... It is something very meaningful -- even this pain. It happens only when your energy starts moving into new spaces where it has never moved before. It is the beginning of something tremendously important, but because it is new the body will have to go through a few pains, because new paths have to be created for the energy.

And you need not be worried: the energy will create the paths itself because you have enough energy. The problem is when the energy is not enough and the path has to be created. When the river has enough water, no need to worry; the very amount of water creates its way. And so is the case with energy: you have more than you need, so it is going to break all those blocks in you. They are not to be removed, there is no need to remove them. They have to be removed when the energy is not enough to remove them; then outer processes have to be used.

For example, Rolfing can be helpful but only when the energy is not enough. Postural Integration is helpful but only when the energy is not enough. But when the energy is like a flood, no Rolfing, no Postural Integration is needed. The energy will come and take all the rocks away; it will make its own path. And you are fortunate to have more than you need. But it is clashing with the rocks so there will be pain, but accept this pain as a growth pain.

Don't think of it as a disease. Feel joyous about it, that your energy is moving and creating new paths. And with those new paths you will start finding new places of being. These days that you have been here have been *really* significant. Something of immense value has started moving. Just do two things....

One is: continue to meditate every day -- one meditation. But choose one and then insist on the same; don't change it. You can choose any one that you like, but let it be something very active -- Dynamic, Kundalini, Nataraj -- anything dynamic that will help the energy to move faster.

And the second thing that you have to do is: before you go to sleep in the night, just lie down, turn the lights off, lie down under your blanket, and feel your body is dying. Start from the toes and feel that they are dying and move slowly upwards: the legs are dying, the thighs are dying; go on moving upwards and let the whole body die. It will take at least five to seven minutes; slowly slowly you come to the head and all is dead. When you feel that all is dead, finished, that the body is a corpse, then do a small meditation which will be of immense help.

Start feeling that great light is entering from the head, golden light -- as if suddenly a sun has risen and it is pouring all its gold into you. It is going in, going in, going in... the whole body has become a hollow bamboo and the light is falling in and passing through like a flood, and it goes out from the toes. For five minutes let this happen, then after five minutes -- just approximately, you need not look at the watch, just approximately -- after five minutes change the whole process. Now start thinking of a dark energy, negative -- like a dark night with not a single star in it, a dark energy flow entering from the toes, moving upwards, filling the whole bamboo, the hollow body, and going out from the head. Five minutes of that, and then go to sleep.

This will synchronize the positive and negative energy inside your body. It will synchronize your man and woman inside the body, your yin and yang, your day and night, your life and death. First life, the golden light, then death, the darkness... and enjoy both, because both are beautiful. This for five and the first part for five minutes, and seven minutes first to have the body absolutely dead so it creates no hindrance.

This passing of the golden light and the darkness will help tremendously. Every day you will feel those blocks are disappearing for no other work is needed on them. And one meditation every day.

[The previous year a sannyasin, when he took sannyas, told Osho he felt negative about it. Now he says he will stay "as long as I can stand it".]

Good. Mm mm. (pause) Then it will not be very long! If it is a question of standing it, it is not going to be very long. But try -- as long as you can stand. I was thinking that you would be a little less negative this time, but I don't think....

This is up to you.... But if it is too much torture, why bother? If it is like something that you have to stand, why bother at all? Unless it is a joy there is no need to be in it. So decide about it: if it is a joy to be here, be here! I am the last person in the world to make somebody miserable, and misery is written so large on your face. But only you are responsible for it, because I am not in favour of misery. If you create it that is your responsibility....

So if you can do [groups], do. But if it becomes too much, unbearable, and you feel it difficult, then please forget all about it! Either be here in a joyous way.... Then only can you gain something, because it is only in joy that one gains; it is only in joy that one receives. My energy is not such that you can receive it when you are sad and serious and negative; you will not receive it at all. And it is not that I am not giving it to you -- I may go on giving, but you will not be able to receive it.

Unless you are positive, welcoming and cooperating, nothing can be done. I am utterly helpless with people like you. And you will think that I have not been doing something. I am ready to do everything but if the other person remains completely closed -- not only closed but having some investment in remaining closed -- then it will be an infringement on your freedom if I force myself upon you. That will be a kind of rape.

I am available. Think for a few days: if you feel like being here playfully, joyously, then be here; otherwise be joyous anywhere else wherever you are! My work here is to help you to be happy. If you can be happy somewhere else, more happy than here, then with all my blessings, be there; don't be here. And this time make a decision. Otherwise this is a sheer wasting of your energy -- coming and going. Last time you missed and this time if you remain in that state -- the very words that you utter are 'If I can stand it...' -- it makes things impossible.

[Osho suggests he do the Vipassana group.]

... If after Vipassana you can feel happy, then you can feel happy here, mm? because Vipassana is one of the most difficult processes...

... Mm, it is a difficult process, and I have given it knowingly to you: if you can stand it, then you can stand everything else! If you cannot stand it then it is not worth bothering about. It is very deep-going and very penetrating, but the first few days -- five, seven days -- it is difficult. Not that it has difficult processes to be done, but just sitting silently, doing nothing is the most difficult thing in the world. If there is something to do, one can do it; that is not difficult. But if *nothing* is to be done -- just sitting silently -- then minutes appear as if they are hours, and hours appear as if they are weeks, and days appear as if they are years and it becomes so long. But I have deliberately given it to you...

... I am determined -- something has to be done for you, but if you are determined not to let me, then it is your decision...

... You just have an old negative pattern... maybe from your upbringing in the childhood. Maybe you are still against your father, against your mother. Maybe you are seeing your father in me, maybe you have projected me as a father figure; something is there. So you want to say 'no' -- that which you have not said to your own father you want to say to me. Once you understand it, it will relax. Once you see the point, that whatsoever you are thinking about me has nothing to do with me but has something to do with your childhood... I am completely out of it -- I have not yet been a part of your life. You don't allow me!

But this happens to a few people if their childhood has been such that they have been repressed deep down. They wanted to say 'no' to the parents, they wanted to shout at the parents, they wanted to find fault with the parents. They weren't allowed. They were helpless and they had to say yes when they wanted to say no. They had to hug when they wanted to say no! with their whole heart. Those wounds have remained; they have become engrained in your personality. You are throwing all those projections on me, and I have nothing to do with them.

If you watch a little more, if you become a little more alert about what you are doing, you will see the point. Then you will relax and this whole commune can then be of immense value to you. By just passing through a few groups things will start becoming more and more clear.

[A sannyasin who has just completed the primal group asks about his homosexuality. The primal therapist says that he is very young emotionally; like a little boy.]

The first thing: don't make it a problem. If you really want to solve it, don't make it a problem. Once you

make it a problem then there is no solution to it. It will look paradoxical but what I am saying is: accept it -- nothing is wrong in it. It is just a social idea that something is wrong in it, but nothing is wrong in it. It is good at least that you feel attracted to somebody. So the first thing is to accept it; don't reject it, otherwise you will never be able to solve it. Through acceptance there is a possibility of its disappearance. The more you reject it, the more you will become attracted to boys, because whatsoever is rejected creates attraction. Live it out and it will disappear.

Homosexuality is a necessary phase in the growth of a man or a woman.

[Osho went on to explain the four states of sexual growth, from auto-sexuality in a child, to homosexuality which naturally precedes heterosexuality, and then the last phase of going beyond sex -- brahmacharya.]

Divya [the primal therapist] seems to be right: you got stuck in the second phase. Nothing is wrong in it. You can go beyond it but you can go only *through* it. So drop any attitudes about homosexuality; that is nothing but the propaganda of the ages. Nothing is wrong in it; it is not a sin. And if you can accept it, then naturally you will grow out of it and you will start being interested in women, but you have to pass through it.

It is possible that your mother was more dominating, as mothers are always. It is very rare to find a man who is not a henpecked husband -- very rare. In fact, it doesn't happen, and if sometimes you find one then the exception proves the rule and nothing else. There are reasons, psychological reasons for it.

The man continuously fights in the world so his male energy is exhausted. By the time he comes home, he wants to become feminine. He wants to rest from his male aggression. In the office, in the factory, in the marketplace, in the politics -- everywhere he has been fighting and fighting. At home he does not want to fight; he wants to rest, because tomorrow again the world will start. So the moment he enters the house he becomes feminine. The whole day the woman has been feminine, not fighting at all; there was nobody to fight with. She is tired of being a woman... and the kitchen and everything and the children. She wants to enjoy a little bit of aggression and fight and nagging, and the poor husband is available. So she becomes male and the husband becomes female; that is the whole foundation of henpeckedness.

But children get into trouble: they see that the mother is dominating; they feel sorry for the father, and out of their feeling sympathy for the father they want to love him: But they cannot -- they cannot go against the mother. Even the father cannot go against the mother; how can they? Deep down they resist the mother; the dominating mother becomes repulsive, and that is their first experience of womanhood. Later on, whenever they are with women they will be afraid; she is going to prove a mother again. She will dominate, she will nag, she will be powerful.

That is your fear, and you are still in sympathy with your father. The poor old man never had a say. Because of that sympathy with the father you are more attracted to boys. But this thing is nothing to be thought of as a problem. You can go through it. Start enjoying it and don't feel guilty about it. Soon you will be surprised -- a great desire for women will arise in you. Because being attracted to a man is one thing, but to be fulfilled by a man is not possible. Fulfillment needs the opposite, because the opposite complements. You may feel good with a man but to feel good is one thing and to be in deep, intimate love is another. You may feel happy, but to feel happy is one thing and to be ecstatic is totally another.

Ecstasy is possible only when male and female energy meet, but ecstasy always brings in its shadow, agony. That's the fear: you have seen the agony too much and you are afraid. But the ecstasy is so beautiful that it is worth all the agony -- the fight, the conflict. Men are better friends, remember; man and woman are never friends. Lovers are enemies but never friends; in fact lovers *and* enemies, never friends. Men are very good friends; women don't know how to be friendly. It is very difficult for women to love other women; they know each other too well -- in fact they know too much about each other. But men are very friendly and homosexuals are *really* gay people, because there is no agony... but there is no ecstasy either. One has to risk and pay.

My suggestion is: accept this and soon you will pass beyond it. Then you will start exploring the opposite polarity: the woman. It has to be explored; it is part of growth. The man has to explore the woman, the woman has to explore the man. And the deeper you go into that exploration, the more ecstasy will arise, and the more possibility of agony will be there too. They go together, they balance each other.

A man-to-man relationship is more comfortable, convenient; more understanding is there. A man-woman relationship is always a turmoil, less understanding because they are such worlds apart. How

can they understand each other? No man understands the woman, no woman understands the man, and that is the beauty of their being together. That creates mystery... misunderstanding too.

But first accept it. Drop your resistance, and soon you will be able to go beyond it.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #28
Chapter title: Bliss is being in Orgasm with Existence

28 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808285	
ShortTitle: HALLE28	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, ashen means hope. Love and hope are the foundations of life and all its meaning. The moment love and hope disappear, all that is left is despair, darkness, an utter meaninglessness. And these two things are disappearing from the world. People are falling into a kind of hopelessness. They are feeling that they are not needed, that they are almost unnecessary, that they are not fulfilling any purpose here, that life is just an accident... utter futility.

This has made man very heavy. He cannot fly any more. He creeps in sadness, in darkness. His heart is becoming like a rock. The fire of life is dying. That fire can be rekindled, and the two essential things are: one should be able to hope, because all meaning is through hope, but one can hope only if one is in love; hope is a shadow of love. When you love, you hope. Love necessarily, inevitably, creates hope. A thrill enters your being... you are delighted. It is not just useless to be here. Life starts taking a turn towards creativity, and that creativity brings meaning, music.

So remember these two words, and if you can fulfil these two words, all is fulfilled.

Anand means bliss, ashru means tears -- tears of joy, tears of bliss. That is one of the greatest transformations in life -- when even tears are no more tears of pain, sadness, sorrow, but of joy, bliss, benediction. The lowest form of tears is connected with sadness, and the highest form of tears is connected with bliss.

Ordinarily people know only one kind of tears -- those that come out of sorrow, agony, suffering. Because millions of people only know this one type of tears, tears have become symbols of pain. This is not true. There is a higher dimension to tears too, just as there is a higher dimension to everything else. The body is the lowest dimension of your being, the soul, the highest; hate, the lowest, love, the highest. In the same way tears also have two planes; the lowest is of sadness, of suffering -- those are tears of hell. One should try to know the other kind too. That is a transformation, an alchemical change.

And when you have transformed your tears into joy there is no suffering left. Then even the darkest night of life is bright and brilliant and full of light. Then even death is nothing but a door to life abundant: Then even curses prove to be blessings. One has what in the West they have been calling 'the philosopher's stone'; in the East we call it 'paras'. You touch any lower, baser metal with the philosopher's stone and immediately it is transformed into gold. That philosopher's stone or 'paras' does not exist anywhere in the outside world it is a secret of consciousness. The lower can be transformed into the higher because the lower contains the higher, the lower is only raw material for the higher. It is a raw diamond; it has to be cleaned, cut, polished.

So learn how to cry in joy, how to weep in utter blissfulness. Let your tears become your prayer... and

there is no other prayer which goes deeper. When you can cry out of prayer, when you can cry out of the experience of the beauty of existence -- when you can see a rose bloom and you can cry and tears start rolling, when you see the sun and suddenly you feel like crying, you feel like bursting into a deep crying, your heart wants to melt -- then you have known the highest form of tears.

And through that highest form of tears you will know the highest form of your love, your heart, your being.

[A sannyasin returning to her clients (she's a psychotherapist) wonders how to share all that has happened to her here.]

Don't be worried -- whatsoever you have learned start sharing with your parents, and by sharing it you will be growing deeper and deeper in it. The basic fundamentals you have understood. The seed has fallen into the heart -- now all else is only a question of time. And sharing is one of the best ways of growing. Never wait till you are perfect, because then you will have to wait for eternity. Whatsoever little bits you have gathered, share, and you will be surprised: the moment you share it, you become aware of many things of which you were not aware.

Teaching is the best way of learning. When you start teaching people, sharing with people, many things that have been understood by the unconscious surface into your conscious. You never thought that you understood them, but when you make somebody else understand, immediately you have understood.

So never be worried about that. A thousand-mile journey can be completed only by two small feet, and at one time you take only one step, you cannot take many. If one sits and calculates 'This is a thousand-mile journey and I will be taking one step at a time. How am I going to finish it?' one will be very burdened. One may start feeling desperate, the journey may look impossible: such a small capacity, mm? -- just one step at a single time and such small legs and the journey is so long. One will become hopeless. In that hopelessness one will collapse.

Start moving... a thousand-mile journey begins in one step, in one single step, and ends in one single step. So just the little bit that has happened to you, start sharing and it will go on growing.

And never feel worried... the worry comes from the ego. The ego wants to be perfectly knowledgeable; then it feels convenient for it to say something, to relate something. Then it is an expert. The ego is always trying to perform. Hence the ego is afraid, because you don't know enough yet about whether you will be able to perform it rightly or not. Don't be worried -- say whatsoever you know, share whatsoever you know, and when you come to a point where you don't know, simply say that you don't know any more beyond this. And my own experience is that people love that person who does not pretend to know that which he does not know. People come closer to that person because he is authentic, sincere, true; they can depend on him. He will not say things which he does not know, he will not say things which he has not experienced. He is reliable.

The knowledgeable person is the one who goes on saying that he knows. Whether he knows or not, that is not the point; he has information. He pretends 'I am the knower' And whenever such a person is with a patient or with a student or with a friend, he is always in the know and the other has to be proved ignorant. That is his joy.

But that is not the way of wisdom; the way of wisdom does not try to prove the other ignorant. The way of wisdom is that it says 'You are also wise, you are just not aware of it. I have become a little bit aware -- I will share my little bit of awareness. It is just a little light, not much.' But even a small candle is enough in a dark night. With a small candle you can search the whole palace. The light will be falling on only two, three feet around you, but that's enough; as you move the light falls further ahead.

So don't be worried -- simply go. And that is one of the things my sannyasins can do, because they are not alone -- I am with them. Whenever you feel that you are stuck at some point, just close your eyes, take the locket in your hand, remember me, and suddenly you will see a flow. The stuckness is gone, clarity has arisen, you become more perceptive. And the problem disappears in that perceptiveness, in that clarity....

[A sannyasin asks: "I work in a school and I think they will not accept me in orange and mala right now...]

There is some uniform in the school?

[She answers "No".]

Then they cannot do anything. Just don't be worried -- go laughing. Let them all worry... Let it be *their* problem! If they have no uniform they cannot insist. And even if you have to lose the job, don't be worried. Sometimes it is good to lose a few things; in that way one learns how to love. One loves that way, because that is the only way to show your commitment and involvement. The only way to show your love is to sacrifice something. I don't think that they can create any trouble for you, but if they do, don't be worried.

Never compromise and you will become more and more integrated. Compromise kills, compromise is a poison. And once you start compromising for small things -- salary, job, this and that, prestige, respect -- then you are lost, because there is no end to it. That's how millions of people have become just conformists, because they are afraid: they may lose the job, they may lose this, they may lose that.

Be ready to lose anything, because there is nothing much in this world to lose. Sooner or later we have to go, and the job will be gone, the salary will be gone and everything will be gone, so what difference does it make? And you will find another job, and who knows? -- a better one! And one thing is certain: that you will be better; with the job or without the job you will be better.

Learn to love small sacrifices in life, and each sacrifice will briny you so much joy that you will be surprised: it is not a sacrifice; it is a way of blessing. When people become too afraid of sacrificing anything, they just live a mundane life. And to live a mundane life is not to live at all.

I am deliberately creating this trouble for you people. There is a purpose behind it: I want you to learn to fight, to rebel, to be non-conformist. I *want* you to be in some trouble, because it is only out of trouble that you will be born; it is only out of the fire that the gold will be purified. So that fire has to be welcomed.

Just go happily: laugh and dance and sing, and don't take it seriously. Let *them* worry! Let them feel your energy. If you are sad, if you are afraid, if you are worried, they will jump upon you. People are always jumping on you when they see that you are worried, you are sad. Then you are weak! -- you *invite* them to jump upon you. You may not know you are giving them the invitation, but you are.

Be laughing, be enjoying, be dancing. Go into the school cheerful almost dancing, laughing. Let them feel afraid of you -- that something has gone crazy!

And it is not going to be easy to give a fight to you. Let them be afraid! And you will be surprised: when you are not afraid, people ordinarily don't jump upon you. This is my experience, that whenever people see that you are weak then they don't miss the opportunity. Why should they miss? They can prove themselves strong. When they see that you are strong, madly strong, then they are afraid of taking any step because it is not going to be an easy victory.

And rather than feeling afraid of the orange and the mala, rather than becoming concerned about it, behave in such a new way, with laughter, with dance, with singing, hug your own people -- let them feel that you are absolutely new, that the old person is no more there. They will become more interested in your *being* rather than in your clothes. They will start enquiring 'What has happened?'
Just try my recipe!

[Another ma says: "I'm a little bit scared of the situation in Germany to which I will return -- in school, in my work."]

Don't be worried -- I am with you. There is no need to be worried. Out of one hundred things that we worry about, ninety-nine never happen... and the one that happens is always good. It is a challenge. Knowing this, one who understands life stops worrying, because ninety-nine per cent is pointless -- it never happens, and you suffer so much because of it. You think and you plan and you do this and that, and it never happens so the whole time is simply wasted. And the one thing that happens is *always* good; it gives you a challenge.

Life is a constant series of challenges, and the person who has no challenges to face goes dull, becomes stale. Life remains sharp if there are challenges continuously. And in the end one always feels good for all the challenges that happened, because only through them does one mature. Just think of a life in which no storms ever come, no challenges, no problems -- all is comfortable, convenient, secure. What kind of life will it be? The soul will never be born. The person will remain just clay. Challenges have to be welcomed. If they are not coming they have to be created. They have to be faced, encountered with joy, with trust that god is with you.

You are not doing anything wrong, you are not harming anybody so *never* be worried. You are not

doing anything wicked. In being a sannyasin, in being meditative, in being with me, you are not doing any harm to anybody. So if somebody creates some trouble, he is committing a sin and he will have to answer for it, not you. When you are doing some harm to somebody then it is good to fear. That fear is sane; it simply means that your inner being does not want to do harm and wants to pull you back from it. But when you are not doing any harm to anybody, and whatsoever you are doing, through it you are growing -- becoming happier, more peaceful, more alert, more loving -- then let the whole world be against you. God is with you! And you will be showered with more and more love, more and more grace.

This is how one becomes a beloved of god; and that is the name I have given to you. Just remain clear in your consciousness and in your conscience; don't knowingly do any harm to anybody, that's all, and god is with you. God leaves you only when you deliberately do some harm to somebody. In that moment god cannot be with you; you become disconnected. Whenever you are happy, not doing any harm to anybody, and just by your happiness you are making happy vibes for others, god is with you. These are inner things to be taken care of and then there is no question of worry.

And this always happens; what is happening in Germany is going to happen all over the world. Germany has just started a series of events that is going to spread all around the world; and it is going to help my work and my people. Now sannyas will be something valuable; you will have to pay for it. It will not be just a whim, it will not be just a fashionable thing to do -- it will be a sacrifice.

When they really start persecuting my sannyasins I will be tremendously happy, because that is how my sannyasins will grow. Then you will not need to go into a therapy group -- the whole world will become a therapy group. Wherever you are, it is a therapy group!That's how it was for the early Christians, for the early Buddhists -- it has always been so. Now again the drama has to be repeated. And these are the same people. After two, three years they will become positive. That's how it always happens: first they are negative. If their negativity makes you afraid and you disappear, then they are victorious. But if some truth is there, their negativity only becomes a provocation; and if some truth is there, sooner or later the negativity has to disappear and positive responses start coming. But things always start with the negative because the vested interest, the status quo, the establishment, has to be negative.

What I am doing is going against them; they will have to be negative. Once they see that their negativity is helping me, then they will drop it. Once they have seen that their negativity does not make any change -- on the contrary it enhances my work, makes my sannyasins richer and stronger, more integrated, more alert -- they will drop the negativity. And just by being negative they will create a few positive people. Life is a balance. These things have to be understood. If somebody is against me, soon you will see that somebody else is for me. The person who was against has created the other person who may not have even known me. He came to know me because somebody was against me, and because somebody was so much against.... Already a few people have come; just because so many things are going against me, they want to know what actually is the reality. All that negativity and the propaganda is going to bring *many* people. It is going to create a longing in many people to see what is actually the case.

And life is a balance: create one thing negative, immediately the positive is created; that's how life balances. One enemy is there, another friend immediately pops up from some unknown corner; and he may never have come if the enemy had not been there in the first place. This is how one finds one's friends: the enemies become the provocation for the friends. When so much will be said against me, a few people will start defending, will start arguing for me. You will see all this happening.
So don't be worried -- simply go. And come back!

[Deva Binda asks the meaning of her name.]

Drop of god or the divine...

No man is an island. We are not separate, nothing is separate; all is joined together. It is a vast continent, it is an ocean. We are drops in this ocean. But the drop is not separate from the ocean, cannot be separate from the ocean. The drop is the ocean -- the ocean is the drop. So think in terms of infinity. The drop contains the *whole* ocean; it is a miniature ocean.

Man is divine, and not only is man divine: the whole existence is divine. Existence and god are synonymous. God is the religious term; existence is a secular term for the same phenomenon. And sannyas is nothing but reminding you that you are divine, that god is within you... maybe asleep, dreaming, but the dreamer can be brought out of the dream and the sleeper can be awakened. And that's my whole work here: to disturb your sleep. Once the sleep is disturbed. the drop disappears and there is only ocean and nothing

else.

To be oceanic is to be orgasmic. To be oceanic is to be blissful, because to be in a limit is to be in misery. To be limited means to be in a prison. To be unlimited means to be free, and freedom is the goal.

Hallelujah!

Chapter #29
Chapter title: Love is the Seed, God is the Flower

29 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808295	
ShortTitle: HALLE29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine nratyo means dance. Life is not static -- it is a dance; it is dynamic, it is movement. Not even for a single moment does anything remain the same; everything goes on changing. Change is absolute. The mind wants things not to change, and that's how the mind and life are in conflict. The mind wants things to be static, because only that which is unchanging can be controlled; that which remains the same can be controlled because you will be in the know about it.

The mind is very afraid of the new because with the new it is incapable; it is not ready to face the new. With the old it is very efficient. It knows what to do, how to do, but *only* with the old. The new simply makes it look utterly stupid. The mind can function only within the known; the unknown is beyond it. Hence the tendency of the mind is that everything should remain static. The mind is very orthodox and life is revolution, literally revolution, because it goes on revolving, changing, moving.

The movement is very fast; that's why you cannot see it. Otherwise languages would not have any nouns, only verbs. You cannot say 'The tree is', because the tree is never in a state of isness; it is always growing, becoming. You can only say 'The tree is tree-ing.' There is no state in which it *is*; it is a river.

Heraclitus is right when he says 'You cannot step in the same river twice.' And I say to you 'You cannot step in the same river even once because the river is changing and you are changing, the sun is changing, the wind is changing, the sky is changing, the earth is changing and all is constant change'. And that is the beauty of life. But the mind is very afraid of this change. Hence wherever the mind suspects change, it kills, dissects, destroys. It transforms love into marriage. Now, love is constantly flowing, changing. Marriage is a static institution -- dull, dead, insipid. But the mind is very happy with marriage; with love it is very much afraid, apprehensive.

My approach to life is that whatsoever you do, change cannot be stopped. So the best way is to start loving this change, understanding this change. And it is a beautiful dance once you are not afraid of it. It is aliveness. And because something new is happening each moment life remains an adventure, a constant exploration.

Think of life as dance, as movement, and become more and more in tune with this moving existence. Never hanker for anything static. Only death is static. The mind is a dead thing and to get out of the mind is to get into the open and under the sky and under the stars, in the rains, in the winds. And then the vastness is available to you -- even the sky is not the limit.

Deva means god, guna means quality. God is not a person but a quality. There is no god as such, but *godliness*. The moment you start thinking about god as a person, you are missing -- from the very beginning. Then you will be looking in a wrong direction. That is the fallacy called 'anthropocentrism'. The Bible says 'God created man in his own image', but the truth is just the reverse: man creates god in his own

image.

So our concept of god is nothing but the projection of the personality of man. If horses have a god, it will be a horse -- the most beautiful horse of course, the strongest horse of course, but a horse. Horses cannot believe that god is like man, certainly not. Maybe the devil is like man, but not god, because whatsoever man has done to horses cannot be thought of as divine. When the Chinese think of god, the god has a Chinese nose, certainly, obviously. And when Negroes think of god, god is bound to have negroid hair. These are our projections, and because the man has been dominant in the past, god is male.

Once, near about five thousand years back, the world was dominated by women; the society was matriarchal. Then god was a woman. All the concepts of mother-goddess are very ancient, more ancient than god-the-father, but as woman became more and more submissive, mother goddesses disappeared from the world. God became a father. These are our ideas that we go on projecting; they have nothing to do with god as such.

God is really just a quality. It can be in a rose flower, it can be in the morning sun, it can be in the giggle of a girl, it can be in the kiss of lovers, it can be when you are utterly silent. It can be when you are loving, friendly, sharing. It can be when you are dancing in sheer joy... when you are intoxicated by beauty, by poetry, by music. It can be in thousands of ways. There is no end to its experience. It has millions of facets to it. It can be in a green leaf -- if you can see it -- and it can be in a star.

God is a quality, and we have to imbibe that quality... not to worship god as a person, but to imbibe the quality, to live the quality of beauty, of goodness, of bliss. The perspective changes when you start thinking of god as a quality. Then you need not wait for the judgement day -- you will see god. You can start seeing it right now, because god is the quality of existence, it is all over the place. All that you need is a way to look for it, a way to see it; all that you need is a kind of training, a tuning. The music is already there being played; all that you need is musical ears so that you can hear the sound. The light is there; all that you need is to open your eyes.

My vision of god is that of quality, and quality can be imbibed. One can start living it from this very moment. Gradually, drop by drop, it can descend in you. The ocean is nothing but an accumulation, drop by drop... and one day, that which starts as a drop finally becomes the ocean.

So drop all concepts of god as a person, and start thinking of god more in terms of beauty, bliss, goodness, virtue, love -- *all* the qualities. Then it becomes very easy to approach god. Then the temple is very close by. Because you can love, and whenever you love, you are in god. Because you can be joyous, and whenever you are joyous you are in god. You need not wait -- god need not be postponed to tomorrow.

[A new sannyasin asks about his soulmate, a non-sannyasin, who is sitting a few rows away. "I wish that she could also look into your eyes for just a few seconds, to receive your energy..."]

That is not possible without becoming a sannyasin... for certain reasons. Because unless you are a sannyasin you will not be able to receive it. Sannyas is not just a formality. From your side it is a readiness to receive, a gesture that you are open. A disciple has to be as open as a womb -- a disciple has to be a womb. Only then can the energy be received. It is not only a question of *my* giving; it is more a question of *your* taking. And one who is not ready to be a sannyasin will not be able to take it. Then I am helpless. I would *like* to give...

To be a sannyasin simply means: it is raining -- you just put your pot under the rain in the right position. It you put it upside-down, it will go on raining but you will not collect a single drop of water. To be a disciple is to be in the right position: surrender is just a certain posture of receptivity, of trust, of love. And the orange and the mala are just outer expressions of it. Just as when you say to somebody 'I love you' and you hold his hand. Holding hands is not love; saying 'I love you' is not love. But saying 'I love you', holding hands or hugging the person are ways, outer ways to express it. So is sannyas. It is just an outer way to express the inner, and if the inner is there, one is ready to express it outside.

There are cunning people who say 'Inwardly we are sannyasins.' That is just cunningness, rationalization. If you are inwardly ready then you will be outwardly ready too. Then why worry? People will laugh at the orange or people will think you have gone crazy or something... so let them! Love always knows how to sacrifice lovingly, how to sacrifice blissfully. Love is the way of the moth. It knows how to jump into the flame and die.

So tell her: whenever she is ready to be a sannyasin... I am here for my sannyasins, my whole energy is for them. But she will have to gather courage to be a sannyasin; otherwise it will not be possible.

I have been working for years with many kinds of people. Finally I decided: unless somebody is really ready it is a wastage. Unless somebody is ready to pay for it, it will not be received. You can give but it will not be received. People receive only when they pay for it, and the higher the price, the deeper it goes.

George Gurdjieff used to ask fantastic prices for his books. He would not sell them at bookstalls. Anything that came to his mind he would ask... and fantastic prices for his lectures. Those lectures would only be announced one hour before, and the person might be twenty miles away. He would be informed by phone 'The lecture is going to happen at eight o'clock -- rush!' It would happen that people would come from faraway places immediately, and when they arrived it would be announced that it was cancelled -- tomorrow.

Once he did it for eight days continuously. At the eleventh hour people would be informed. They would come -- and they had paid for it -- and then it would be cancelled. On the first day four hundred people came; by the eighth day there were only four. He looked and he said 'Now, the right people are left. Now I can speak. These are the people,' he said, 'who will understand. They are ready to pay: eight days continuously without complaining, "What nonsense this is! Why do you harass us?" Not even a single grudge, no complaint.' This is surrender, this is trust: If he is doing this then there must be something in it.

I travelled all over India for years, and slowly slowly I saw the point -- that I can go on giving but it only reaches people who pay for it.

So tell her that I would love to help her and she needs it, she is worthy to receive, and she is ready, on the verge of something, but then she has to gather courage. And if she is *really* on the Tantra path -- and she *is* -- then there is no other place than this. Tantra has disappeared from the world, hence I am in such a difficulty -- because all religions are anti-Tantra. The whole Indian mind is anti-Tantra. Tantra was born in India, flourished, attained to the highest peaks possible, but was destroyed by the tradition, by the orthodoxy. People were butchered in millions -- those who were following the Tantra path. Their temples were destroyed. Only rare pieces are left -- Khajuraho, Konarak... rare pieces. They were all over the country and they had developed tremendously significant techniques.

There was a Tantra sect... something like that has never happened before, and never since. The couple used to live in one robe -- not even two robes but one robe. They would walk together in a single robe so the energies were meeting and merging continuously in every possible way. They would sing and dance and sit and walk together. One hundred thousand couples were killed by one single king, and their whole tradition destroyed, their scriptures burnt.

I am in a difficulty.... This is the only place for people who really want to move on the path of Tantra. So tell her that I am ready. Just a little bit of courage and much is possible. She should not miss this opportunity, otherwise she will repent. Help her -- and that is your duty, to help her!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #30
Chapter title: Learn how to Weep in Blissfulness

30 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808305
ShortTitle: HALLE30
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I am scared and sad because I have to leave you.]

That's natural, but no need to be sad. In fact this going away can be used as an opportunity to come

closer spiritually rather than physically; and that is real closeness. Real closeness is what love is all about. Physically we can be close and we may not be close at all. That is what is happening all over the world: people are physically close but worlds apart; no communication, no meeting ever happens. People have become almost like parallel lines: running very close but never meeting anywhere. Even those with whom we think we are close -- parents and children, husbands and wives, friends -- even they are just parallel lines.

One needs to know that real closeness has nothing to do with space and nothing to do with time either. Real closeness is that of feeling. It is of intensity; it consists of intensity. If you can feel for me intensely there back in Germany, immediately you will be close.

So make it an opportunity. Always use all opportunities to grow. When you are here, enjoy that -- the physical closeness; when you are far away, start thinking of spiritual closeness. Make a rhythm -- and both are fulfilling. So just go. Sadness is natural but you can make it a stepping-stone and you will rise to a new vision of love, intimacy....

The relationship between a master and the disciple is the closest relationship. Even lovers are not that close, cannot be, because even lovers are limited through their egos, and egos are always in conflict, always in clash. Egos are always trying to dominate the other, and hence conflict is natural.

This is the only relationship of all the relationships that are possible in the world where a *willing* surrender happens, where you are not being dominated, but of your own accord have stopped fighting. Out of love and trust you have stopped defending yourself. Out of love and trust you have seen that the other is not the enemy so there is no need to fight, and when fight disappears the energy that was involved in fighting is released, and that energy gives food, nourishment, for the soul.

So just go and try it. Feel me intensely, as intensely as possible, at least once a day, and you will be suddenly surprised that all distance between you and me disappears. Then that experience will be of immense value to you.

Prem means love sampurno means total. The moment love is total, god is available. Partial love is human -- total love is divine. Partial love is a mixed phenomenon of ecstasy and agony. Total love is pure ecstasy, just as total lovelessness is pure agony.

The old way of saying it is: 'Hell, heaven, and the earth just exactly between the two.' Hell means no love, absolute absence of love, heaven means total love, and between the two is the human existence, the earth -- a little bit of hell and a little bit of heaven. Hence the anguish of human life, because man has a double being. Man is not one; man is basically two, dual, torn apart between heaven and hell, between the animal and the divine, between the body and the soul. This anguish is not a curse -- it is a blessing, because no animal suffers from it, only man. And not even all men, but only the highest quality.

Animals are at ease with a loveless world. Man is in a great unease. He aspires, he longs for something of the beyond. He tastes a few moments of joy. He knows how love tastes, although those moments are very fleeting. They come like lightning and they are gone but they leave the taste on the tongue. It is through love that man started searching for god, because love has given the taste. Now, man cannot remain as he is. Now he has to go into that state where love becomes a totality, where love is not just a momentary phenomenon but becomes a state, a continuity.

Love to me is the very soul of religion. If one can love then nothing else is needed. Through love one will come to know all the Bibles and all the Vedas... because they are nothing but by-products of love.

So this is the meaning of your name. Let this become your actuality too: aspire to the beyond, aspire to the whole, aspire to the total. Man is man only when he tries to surpass himself.

Deva means divine, kavito means poetry. Poetry comes closest to prayer, to reality, to god, because poetry has something of the intuitive in it. Prose is logical, poetry is illogical, or supra-logical. Prose is mundane, poetry is sacred. Poetry has something mysterious in it, something that can be felt but can never be really understood. Your heart is stirred by it but your head remains in wonder; it cannot figure it out. And the greater the poetry is, the less is the possibility to understand it.

Once it happened: A great poet was approached by a professor of literature. He was teaching the poet's poetry in the university, and he came across a passage that looked absolutely absurd. He tried hard for many days to think what it could mean and he could not figure it out, so finally he decided 'Why should I not go to the poet? -- the poet is in the same town.'

So he went to the poet and the poet said 'Yes, when I wrote that, two persons knew the meaning, but

now only one knows.'

So the professor said 'Good. That one must be *you*.' The poet said 'No. When I wrote the poem I and god knew the meaning -- now only god knows.'

So what to say about others? Even the poet in his non-poetic moments will not be able to figure it out, what it is. And those poetic moments are few and far in between. They are visitations of the beyond. They come like a breeze -- you cannot invite them -- and they go like a breeze. You cannot catch hold of them.

The moment the poet dies, poetry is born. And as the poet comes back into existence, the poetry disappears. That's why in the ancient days poets never used to sign their poetry. Great poetry exists in the Upanishads, but nobody knows who wrote those pieces of eternal beauty because the poets never claimed that those were their works. They knew one fact certainly, that when they were not, poetry flowed and when they came back, poetry stopped, so how could they claim it was theirs? It was not their possession. Something from the unknown flowed. And that is the meaning of prayer. You cannot *do* prayer. If *you* are there prayer is not possible. You can only die, you can disappear, and in your very disappearance, prayer arises.

Prayer and poetry are synonymous. If poetry has no prayer in it, it is just a composition, not poetry, just a game with words. If poetry is really poetry it has the fragrance of prayer in it. You may not be able to catch hold of it where it is but it is there somewhere in the gaps -- between the words and between the lines it is somewhere there. One has to be very meditative to understand poetry and one has to be very very ready to die as oneself to give birth to poetry.

All that is beautiful is contained in the word 'poetry'. Music is poetry in sound, painting is poetry in colour, sculpture is poetry in stone. Buddha is poetry walking, talking, sitting... an incarnation of poetry. So is Jesus, so is Krishna. The highest peaks of human consciousness have been nothing but pure poetry. They may not have written a single poem; that is not the point. Their whole being is poetic. The way they walk is poetry, they way they look is poetry.

Giving you this name is just an effort to provoke poetry in you. My whole work here consists of one thing: to provoke you into creativity, to provoke you into awareness, to provoke you to your potential.

[A sannyasin says: "The distance between me and others, between me and you grows smaller so slowly."]

No need to force it; everybody has to follow his own pace. Great patience is needed -- don't be in a hurry. These things are not like seasonal flowers; they are like cedars of Lebanon: they grow slowly, they take years. Because the roots have to go deep it takes time. Seasonal flowers come within weeks but within weeks they are gone too.

Never be in a hurry, because all that is beautiful and great takes time. The modern world has become very ugly for a single reason: everybody is in a hurry. Then nothing deep is possible. Everybody is so impatient. Love is not possible because love needs time. Intimacy grows very very slowly... *years* of being together. My own observation is that unless two persons have lived many many years together, love does not bloom. In fact, by the time people are getting old, love blooms. What youth knows is not love; what youth knows is only chemistry, physiology, sex, but not love. These are not bad things because love grows in these things, but love needs deep roots first. It takes years. But the modern love is finished by the time the honeymoon is over or even before.

Everybody in such a hurry! People want things immediately, and if they think it is not going to happen, then: Change the partner, find somebody else. Maybe it is not going to happen here; this is not the woman. this is not the man. They have to look somewhere else and they have no time to waste. And this will go on happening with everybody, because they don't know that love will take time. You will have to go through many things -- ups and downs, positives and negatives, dark nights of the soul and joyous dance. You will have to pass through all these things; then something seasons. Love is a seasoning.

If you want to learn music it will take years. Pop music won't take years, that's why it is not very musical; it is more or less making noise. If you really want to go deep into music then years and years of waiting, patience, work... then something starts happening. But those who are not patient will never know.

This relationship that is growing between me and you cannot be hurried. All hurry will be disturbing. Let it grow in its own way. Move slowly. Those slow movements are very solid; they crystallize you, and before you take a new step, the old step has to become absolutely solid so that it can function as a jumping-board for the new. If the old is still not settled and you take a jump, you will have to go back

because something will remain lingering in the past.

The modern mind needs psychoanalysis for the single reason that people have not lived their past; they have been in such a hurry. When they were children they didn't live their childhood; they wanted to become grown-up and they were in a hurry. Now many things have remained incomplete in the childhood. Psychoanalysis will take you back to the childhood; even drastic methods may be needed, for example, Primal Scream. These are for nothing but to complete some experiences that you have left incomplete in the past.

Now many people come to me and they ask why I don't give therapy groups to Indians. It is not their need. They have been moving very slowly, in fact, too slowly; their whole being is lazy. If they are missing, they are missing on the other extreme. They are not missing through haste: they are missing through laziness, indolence. They have become almost stagnant; that is their misery. And the Western man's misery is speed, haste; everybody is chasing after shadows. People are not worried very much about *where* they are going; their whole worry is whether they are going with speed or not. They may land in hell -- that is not the point. The real thing is that they are going with speed.

I have heard that an aeroplane was in danger. The pilot came on the 'mike' and told the passengers 'Don't be worried. There are two pieces of news for you; one is good news, the other is bad news. The good news is that we are moving with great speed. The bad news is that we are lost. We don't know where we are moving to.' This is the situation: we are moving with great speed but where we are moving to nobody knows... in fact, nobody cares. We go on improving upon the speed.

If the childhood is lived slowly there will be no need to go back through psychotherapy or Primal therapy. There will be no need to go back at all -- it is finished! Remember one very fundamental thing, that any experience that is finished, completed, drops from the mind; it doesn't hang around. It is not a cloud hanging around you any more. But if you are in a hurry then everything hangs around because nothing is ever complete. You are taking your breakfast but in such a hurry that you are simply stuffing. Mm? in your mind you are already moving -- you may have reached the office. And when you are in the office you are not there -- you may be already reaching home. You are always ahead of yourself. This is driving people crazy!

So they don't enjoy the taste of the food, they don't enjoy the beauty of their work or the creativity of their work; there is nobody to enjoy. They are always ahead, running faster than their present; they are always in the future. So everything remains incomplete and all that is incomplete demands completion; it gathers, it becomes accumulative. By and by you are so burdened that you don't know what to do, how to sort it out, this whole mess. Either one goes mad -- which is only a way to avoid this mess -- or one commits suicide. But these things don't help. You will be back again in the world in another womb, and you will continue the same nonsense again.

Use this time being with me. This opportunity has to be used. And the first thing I would like to tell you is: be very patient. You are moving, but you are growing like a cedar, not like a seasonal flower... and it is good. Enjoy this slow movement. Something beautiful is going to grow. But it is just like the child takes nine months in the mother's womb, mm? If the mother is in a hurry there will be a miscarriage and the child will be born dead. Wait!

There is an ancient story about Lao Tzu, a beautiful story -- utterly false but of immense significance -- that he lived in his mother's womb for sixty-two years. *So* slow! The mother must have been a woman of guts (laughter) obviously, otherwise she couldn't give birth to a man like Lao Tzu. Sixty-two years -- by the time he was born he was already old; all his hair was white. He was born wise, enlightened; nothing was left. He was born mature, absolutely mature.

What I take from this parable is the beauty of patience.

[To an art professor]

I like your paintings very much. Meditate and do a few groups. Something new will arise out of the meditations... because painting can come out of the mind, can be beautiful, but cannot have that depth which it will have if it comes through meditation, when it comes from no-mind. When it doesn't come from you, when you are just a vehicle, a hollow bamboo, just an instrument in the hands of the divine or the whole, then painting has a totally different dimension to it.

Gurdjieff used to call it 'objective art', because it will not have any impact from your mind, from your subjectivity; it will be free of you. It will not be a projection of your desires, memories, imagination,

conditioning. It will be completely free of you, and then it has tremendous beauty.

There are still a few things in the world which belong to the dimension of the objective art. Just seeing the piece of objective art, whatsoever it is -- sculpture, architecture, painting, poetry, a parable -- whatsoever it is, just by seeing it, listening to it, being with it, you start disappearing into the no-mind.

For example, the Taj Mahal is an example of objective art. When the moon is full just meditate on it. Just sit silently and look at it, and something starts disappearing in you. A moment comes soon when you are not and the observer has become the observed. It is a piece of Sufi art. Tourists will never understand it because they will not give time to it. The whole day people are passing in the Taj Mahal, coming and going -- the whole day. If it was in my hands I would prevent these people entering the Taj Mahal unless they are prepared to meditate for a few hours. *That* should be the entry fee; otherwise they should not be allowed. It is profaning something sacred. It has to be approached in a certain attitude, in a prayerful attitude, at a certain time.

When the moon is full -- the full-moon night is the night for the Taj Mahal -- exactly in the middle of the night when the moon is just on the top of the Taj Mahal, sit for one hour looking at it and you will disappear, and you will never be the same person again.

So are the caves of Ajanta and Ellora, and the temples of Khajuraho and Konarak and the pyramids of Egypt. They were not just mind things; they were created by people for posterity to meditate on. Music is perfect when the listener reaches the same state of mind or no-mind as was the state of the musician when he created it. Only then is it successful; otherwise it is not successful.

Much potential is in you. Much more is to come; what you have done is just a preface. And always remember that -- that whatsoever one has done is always a preface, because there is no end to our potential; it is inexhaustible. And the more you share it with the world, the more you will be given.

[To a sannyasin who had been assaulted the previous night in the main street of Koregaon Park.]

I am happy with you. You remained undisturbed and thats very good. Your energy has remained absolutely undisturbed and that is very good; that's why I called you, just to check.

We have to use every opportunity -- good or bad -- to grow. Just always remain a witness, whatsoever happens. And never be afraid of anything. You proved your mettle beautifully!

Hallelujah!

Chapter #31
Chapter title: The Boat to the other Shore is Love

31 August 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7808315
ShortTitle: HALLE31
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, shobhana means beauty -- divine beauty. Existence is utterly beautiful. If we cannot see it that simply proves that we are blind. And to see beauty is to see god. The search for truth never goes so deep as the search for beauty, because the very word 'truth' is of the head. Beauty stirs the heart. And unless the heart starts becoming wakeful nothing is possible.

Only through the wakefulness of the heart does one arrive. And then each and everything, the total existence, takes on such radiance, such infinite grace, that no poetry has been able to depict it, no painter

has been able to catch hold of it. It remains elusive, it remains mysterious. One can feel it, one can be it but one cannot say it. That is the meaning of the word 'shobhana'.

Deva means divine, geeto means a song -- a divine song. It has yet to be sung. Many people die without singing their song, without bringing their lives to a conclusion, without knowing fulfilment. Many people die without flowering at all; then their lives have been a sheer wastage. Each child that is born brings a song in the heart that has to be sung, a seed that has to reach ultimate flowering.

Birth is only a beginning, the beginning of an opportunity. One can use it, one can miss it -- and unfortunately the majority miss it because they start thinking that this is all there is in life: just the mundane, the day-to-day. They get lost in the trivial, and the song remains unsung. That is the only sin there is -- not to be that which you are born to be, not to manifest it, not to express your innermost core. That is the only sin. And the only virtue is to dance your dance, to sing your song, to be yourself.

And that's what sannyas is all about. I don't want to impose any pattern on you but just to help you so that whatsoever is hidden in you surfaces, whatsoever is unconscious becomes conscious, whatsoever is in darkness comes into light.

Deva means divine, prito means love. And the greatest method to transform oneself is hidden in love. There is no need to do anything else. If one can love then even the impossible becomes possible. Love is the fundamental secret of life. Because people miss love other things are needed. Those are all substitutes, and no substitute comes close to love.

My suggestion to everybody is: if you can love then there is nothing else to be worried about. Just go on purifying your love more and more so it becomes less and less possessive, because the more possessive love is, the less love it is; the less possessive, the more love. And the golden flower blooms when there is love without any possession at all, with no idea of possessiveness. Then love is pure fragrance, and that brings liberation.

Liberate your love and you are liberated. Jesus says 'Truth liberates'; I say 'Love liberates', because love certainly goes deeper than truth. Truth remains something logical, something of the thought. Love is more total. Your head is involved in it but not only the head -- your whole being is involved in it. And liberation is only possible of the total being, never of the part.

[To Anand Ganesh:]

And Ganesh is a mythological god symbolizing well-being, blessing. In India everything is started with the name of Ganesh -- it is a good beginning. People get married with the invocation of the name Ganesh; the foundations of houses are put down with the name of Ganesh. Everything starts with the remembrance of Ganesh. It is just a symbolization of well-being, bliss, blessing.

And remember that life is bliss, life is a blessing. All that is needed is a tuning with life. If we are miserable that simply means we are not in tune, that's all; we are not flowing with the flow of life. Misery is our creation; bliss is a natural quality. One need not create it, one *cannot* create it. Whenever we are in tune with existence, bliss is the by-product; whenever we are not in tune with existence, misery is the by-product. Misery is an indicator. It is not bad in itself; it simply indicates that somehow you have fallen away from the harmony of existence and to come back. Misery is a call from nature: 'Where are you going? Come back!'

It is just to call your attention to the fact that somewhere you are out of tune, somewhere you are losing rhythm with existence. You are falling apart, you are becoming an island; and whenever one becomes an island, one is surrounded by the ocean of misery because then we are a small thing against this vast wholeness. And whenever we are with the whole there is joy.

So use all miseries as indications and search for the cause of how you are missing the point, where you are falling out of step. You will be able to find where it is happening, because consciousness is capable of finding out. If we don't use it we never find out. Otherwise just become alert and search for where you are creating the misery and why, and you will be surprised that you have been given the instrument to know the why; you are capable of putting it right but you have not used it.

Meditation only makes you aware of your potential -- what you can be, what you can do, what you have not done, what you have not used. Psychologists say that man is using only five per cent of his potential. What a waste! -- five per cent only. Ninety-five per cent has gone down the drain with no use, and people

want to live long. For what?

You can live so intensely in this small life if you use one hundred per cent of your potential. It will be better than living ten thousand years and using only five per cent of your potential. Just to live seventy years is enough if you use one hundred per cent of your potential -- you will become a flame of joy!

[Ganesh says: It happens often that I don't like myself, especially my body -- I feel the misery in my body.]

Mm mm. It is not in the body -- it is just in your idea. You have a certain idea about how the body should be, and if you have some idea you will be in misery. The body is as it should be. If you have some idea you will be in misery, so drop that idea.

This is the body that you have got; this is the body that god has given to you. Use it... enjoy it! And if you start loving it, you will find it is changing, because if a person loves his body he starts taking care, and care implies everything. Then you don't stuff it with unnecessary food, because you care. Then you don't starve it, because you care. You listen to its demands, you listen to its hints -- what it wants, when it wants. When you care, when you love, you become attuned to the body, and the body automatically becomes okay. If you don't like the body, *that* will create the problem, mm? because then by and by you will become indifferent to the body, negligent of the body, because who cares about the enemy? You will not look at it; you will avoid it. You will stop listening to its messages, and then you will hate it more.

And *you* are creating the whole problem. The body never creates any problem; it is the mind that creates problems. Now, this is an idea of the mind. No animal suffers from any idea about the body, no animal... not even the hippopotamus! *Nobody* suffers -- they are perfectly happy because no mind is there to create an idea; otherwise the hippopotamus will think 'Why am I like this?' (laughter) There is no problem in it.

Just drop the ideal. Love your body -- this is your body, this is a gift from god. You have to enjoy it and you have to take care of it. When you take care, you exercise, you eat, you sleep. You take every care because this is your instrument, just like your car that you clean, that you listen to, to every hum -- to know whether something is going wrong -- mm? You take care even if a scratch comes on the body. Just take care of the body and it will be perfectly beautiful -- it is! It is such a beautiful mechanism, and so complex, and yet working so efficiently that for seventy years it goes on functioning. Whether you are asleep or awake, aware or unaware, it goes on functioning, and the functioning is so silent. Even without your caring it goes on functioning; it goes on doing service to you. One should be grateful to the body.

Just change your attitude and you will see that within six months your body has changed its form. It is almost like when you fall in love with a woman and you see: she immediately becomes beautiful. She may not have cared about her body up to this moment but when a man falls in love with her, she starts taking care. She stands before the mirror for hours... because somebody loves her! The same happens: you love your body and you will see that your body has started changing. It is loved, it is taken care of, it is needed. It is a very delicate mechanism -- people use it very crudely, violently. Just change your attitude and see!

Deva means divine, pradip means a lamp -- a divine lamp, a divine light. It is hidden inside; it has to be discovered. And it is not very far away either -- just a turning, just a looking back, and one becomes full of light. Otherwise you can go on searching for lives together and you will remain in darkness, because the light is inside you; it is not outside you. And no outside light is going to help. It may satisfy you for the moment but only for the moment, and soon darkness surrounds you. The inner light is eternal; once found it is forever. Even in death it will go with you. Nobody can take it away... not even death.

To know this light is to know deathlessness. To know this light is to know eternity.

Deva means divine, sangit means music -- divine music. Music comes closest to meditation. Just beyond music is meditation: one step more and you are in meditation. And music is the most beautiful door. Listen to music so totally that the listener disappears in the listening, that there is only music and you are not, that you are an emptiness and the music fills you. There is no observer even, nobody to appreciate, to judge. Listen to music without judgement, without evaluation, and it will become your deepest meditation. Then any music will do.

Slowly slowly you will come to the knack of listening. Then any sound will do, mm? -- just this sound of the train passing by is enough to create silence, because sound is one polarity; silence is the other polarity of the same energy. If you know how to listen rightly, each sound can create silence. Just as light and

darkness are together, sound and silence are together; they cannot be separate. It is one energy -- they are two aspects of it.

So if somebody learns how to listen rightly, each sound provokes silence in you. That's the beauty of music. In first listening to it you will become aware of this tremendous phenomenon, that in listening you become silent. Then you can try with other sounds slowly slowly, and then one day suddenly, standing in the marketplace, all the noise is around you and you are so silent -- the centre of the cyclone.

And that is my message to my sannyasins: they have to be silent in the very storm of existence and life. They have to meditate in the marketplace; they have not to become escapists. They have to transform their lives, and transformation needs the challenge of the opposite.

[Osho gives him groups and then concludes...]

Then I will give you something. Much has to be done. But your music has to be discovered, refined, brought to a climax. It is there! If you allow me it is going to explode. And all that is needed from the side of the disciple is a blank cheque so I am given total freedom and I can do whatsoever I feel like.

[A sannyasin asks about an energy block in her arm.]

Something has changed in your brain, that's why it happened. It has nothing to do with the body at all -- the body energy is perfectly okay. The brain is divided in two parts: the right part of the brain is connected with the left side and the left side is connected with the right side. Something has happened in the left side brain, something good, hence the right side started feeling numb.

You have been too much of an intellectual, a thinker-type -- thinking too much, brooding too much -- and your energy has changed. You have moved from thought to emotion, so your energy has gone to the other hemisphere of the brain. The change has been so sudden that your whole right side started feeling numb, because the energy that has always been available to the right side has moved to the left side. But this is a good change. In fact it should happen to everybody, but because it happened too fast, you felt it. It happens to almost all sannyasins, but if it happens very gradually one never becomes aware of it. Sometimes it happens very suddenly, just like lightning. The whole energy has moved from one hemisphere to the other. That side has always been getting more energy and suddenly it is not getting energy. You became aware of the numbness.

But it will settle; nothing to be worried about. And you will come out of it better than you were before; because emotion is a deeper reality than thought, and to live in thought is to live on the surface. To live in emotions is to go deeper into your being. You will feel more feelings arising, more sentiments happening. You will feel more aesthetic than intellectual, more loving, less dominating, more sharing, less calculative. These things will happen... soon you will see all these things happening. But a great shift *has* happened, and it is nothing to be worried about but to be rejoiced in.

So you need not be worried about it -- it will disappear on its own. The body will become adjusted to the new change. The whole government inside has changed: the governing centre has moved to the other hemisphere. But soon the settlement... the body is always infinitely capable of adjustment. But just old habit and the new change, for a little bit in the interval it can be troublesome, but nothing to be worried about.

Deva means divine, nartan means dance... another door to the divine. Just as music is one beautiful door, so is dance. And dance will help you immensely. The only secret is to be lost in it, to be drowned in it. One has to dance in a kind of drunkenness. It is intoxicating, if you allow it. If you allow yourself to be possessed by it, then the very movements create some alchemical change in the inner energy. It intoxicates. Nothing intoxicates like a dance, and sometimes the intoxication is so much that even those who are *looking* at the dancer start feeling drunk. But that is nothing compared-to what happens to the dancer himself or herself.

But dance should not be a performance, otherwise the whole thing is missed. Then it is just acting on the outside -- the dancer is never lost in it. And that is the whole point, the very crux of the matter: dance is divine when the dancer has disappeared into it. When the dancer dies in his dance and only dance remains, then you are in the hands of god. Then he is moving you, he is moving within you. Then for miles you cannot find yourself, and the moment when you cannot find yourself is the moment when god is found.
So while you are here, dance to abandonment!

Hammer on the Rock

Talks given from 10/12/75 to 15/1/75
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published: 1976

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

10 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512105
ShortTitle: HAMMER01
Audio: No
Video: No

[To the leader of the Tathata group (Unconditional Acceptance Seminar)]

It has to be remembered that the leader is not, in fact, a manipulator. He should not be. If you manipulate, then it is something from the mind, and that which comes from the mind cannot go deeper than the mind. So the leader has to be open to the beyond.

In the beginning the mind will be there. By and by lose it so you are possessed. That's the right word -- you are possessed. Then you are no longer there. Something greater than you, something bigger than you, has taken possession. Then you do something, but you are not the doer; then something happens, but you are simply a witness to it. Then the leader is lost, and once the leader is lost, the real leader enters in. When the leader is no longer there then you become part of the group. Then those who are being led by you are not separate; no duality exists. Once the leader is possessed, the duality disappears. Then the teacher and the taught are one. The physician and the patient are one. Only then, and only then, healing is possible. And it is not only that you are healing them; you are also being healed through the process.

Until a group becomes an enrichment to the leader also, how can it be enriching to those who are being led? Unless you grow through it, how can you help others to grow? So be possessed. And that is one of the most difficult things, mm? The mind wants to manipulate, control, move on a fixed pattern. You can move on a fixed pattern, but then nothing special will ever happen. People may be helped, they may attain something through it, but the whole thing will remain on the surface, and technological. Love will be missing. And God will not be there. So allow yourself to be possessed.

You can do this: whenever you start the group, close your eyes and allow your whole group to surround you. Let them hold hands and start by a prayer. The prayer should be silent, just an opening -- that God should possess you and you should not in any way be manipulating or controlling others. And you withdraw, and immediately you will see an energy entering, and there will be a tremendous change, an infinite power, inexhaustible. Allow it.

Then each group will be a new opening, a new door, a new experience. You have never been there

before, it is a new space -- not only for those you are leading, but for you also. There will be many surprises. And unless it happens, sooner or later the leader is bound to become dull and bored -- because it is a repetition. The members will be changing; they will be new again and again. For them it may be new, but for you it becomes just the old pattern. Never make it that way. This is possible only if you become possessed and you allow the infinite energy to move. It needs trust, it needs dying of the ego.

So remember me. Each time you start the group, remember me -- and leave it to me. You simply become a vehicle and the possibility is tremendous. Then you will be more able to help people because you are not there, so nobody hinders. When the leader is there, the led also feels a resistance -- the ego fight enters. When you are not there, things become very simple and easy. So this has been good. But always remember -- by and by you remove yourself.

And then you become a worthy vessel of many many things.

[The group leader says: I've always had a problem with patience and rue been impatient a lot. Sometimes I feel it is good because I get moving, sometimes I feel it hinders me being impatient.]

Be patient with your impatience. If it is there, it is there. Don't create a problem out of it, accept it. That too is an ego game -- that you should not be impatient. Why? If one is, one is! Relax into it, use it. This is my understanding: that everything can be used, everything can become creative.

So it is not a question of whether impatience should be there or not. The question is how to use it if it is there, and it *it is not there, then how to use the absence. Both can be used. Impatience simply shows energy -- energy which is seeking pathways, energy which doesn't know what to do, energy which is so much that it is overflowing. Don't take a negative attitude about it -- nothing is wrong in it. Be impatient and very patient. Allow it, use it, and soon you will see that even impatience has become a flowering.

Impatience can become an intensity, and it is if you take it rightly. It is a deep concern. When you are working on somebody and you are impatient, it simply shows that you love, that you are concerned, that you don't want to waste time and energy.... It shows that although you know everything is close by, this man is still missing. Jesus is impatient, very impatient, and that is the source of his tremendous attraction. Use impatience -- it is energy, it is vitality.

Never label things negatively. If anger is there, use it be angry lovingly. And it is not a contradiction. It looks, appears, paradoxical, but it is not -- in existence it isn't. In fact in existence you are only angry when you love someone. If I love you, care about you, sometimes I will have to be angry. But behind that anger there will be love. Behind the curtain, love will be hiding. Anything else?

[The group leader answers: Yes. I've felt more surrendered to you since I've been here...]

Mm mm, every day you will feel it more and more, because it is a journey that starts but never ends. When you say you are surrendered to me it is just a beginning. And it is always a beginning, because more and more is possible. So infinitely more is possible than you can conceive. Every time you come you will feel more and more surrendered. The more you surrender, the more you will feel capable of surrendering.

One learns through doing -- there is no other way. You go to the river and start to learn swimming. The more you swim, the more you know. Surrender is moving into the depth of consciousness, it is a swimming. The more you do, the more you know. The more you know, the more adventures will open to you, and the more challenges there will be. And I will be giving more and more challenges to you.

[The group leader says: So you want me to go home at the end of these three months]

I want you to go home, mm? I would like a few people to continuously come and go.

Whenever you feel a little tired, come back. Whenever you feel you will need a little nourishment, come back. Whenever you feel you have been missing me, come back. Feed on me -- and go back...

[The assistant leader says the group was better, more intense than the previous one.]

Work as if you are almost mad. As I feel it, you still hold much, you don't go into it totally, and you remain on the periphery. You always keep a space where you can withdraw if things become too much. Whenever you move, always break the bridges that you have crossed so there is no possibility of moving

back. When you have reached a height, throw the ladder. So either you have to go ahead or you have to die, but you cannot go back Never create the situation that whenever you want, you can withdraw within yourself. No, then you will not become a real leader -- and I would like you to become one.

To be an assistant is one thing, because you work like a shadow, and the responsibility is not on you. But once you become a leader, the whole responsibility is on you -- and then just half/half won't help. Explode, and explode one hundred percent. Just by your explosion people will be helped. When a group sees that you are half-hearted, they will not even be half-hearted. They will only be twenty-five percent if you are fifty percent. The group will go only half the limit that the leader goes. You have to boil one hundred percent so you start evaporating. Only then will they have courage to move with you.

The whole point of all therapies, of all group processes, is to create a situation where people can dare -- that's all. How you create that is irrelevant. You give them an impetus and a challenge. You open an abyss before them, and you tempt them to jump. The group is needed because when they are alone they will never dare, they will be much too afraid.

But when they see that one can jump and still be alive -- and not only that, but more alive than ever; when they see that the abyss is not death but life abundant; when they see that one who has opened has gained something, has not lost anything, but has become richer and more vital -- then they start daring. One dares and another follows, then somebody else, and then it becomes a simple thing, a very simple phenomenon. But then you have to be courageous yourself. So next group, you dare as much as you can. And there is no excess in it. Whatsoever you do will be always less than can be done.

[A group member says he is more open now, and his emotions are going to the extremes very often]

Allow them, because your whole life you have been suppressing them. So allow them and soon the extremities will disappear. It is as if somebody has been fasting for a few days and then you invite him for a feast. He goes on and on eating, and he eats too much -- to the point where he starts vomiting. But this cannot continue every day. If he is allowed to eat, soon things will settle.

The whole of humanity exists starved, starved of a thousand and one things. Love has not been allowed; sex has not been allowed; anger has not been allowed. Laughter has not been allowed and crying has not been allowed. Man is crippled so much that it is a sheer miracle he continues to exist. Why isn't every man mad? -- that is a very pertinent question. The question is not why a few people are mad, but why everybody is not mad. The whole situation is such that when you laugh for the first time after many years, or even after many lives, the laughter goes to the very extreme. Repressed so long, it explodes. If you cry and weep, then the tears go on and on, and there seems to be no end to it. But allow it and soon things will settle, because to be extreme is not the way of nature.

The way of nature is exactly the middle, the golden mean. Nature always balances. But if things are suppressed, the mind starts creating an imbalance, and to balance it you have to move to the other extreme. So for a few days, it may not be for long, for a few days, allow whatsoever happens and be in it. And don't try to think of ideals. For example, if you are crying and weeping and tears are coming, don't ask yourself what people will think. They have been telling you from the very childhood not to be a sissy, be a man; that this is okay for girls, but not for boys; be hard and a toughy.

So one becomes a toughy and then loses the tender heart. One loses the quality of crying which is tremendously beautiful. Eyes which cannot cry, cannot know what poetry is; and a heart which cannot weep, cannot know what mystery is. And if you cannot weep, you cannot laugh -- they go together, as two aspects of one coin. So if you suppress crying and weeping, you will suppress laughter. At the most you smile -- and that smile also seems to be painted, posed, manipulated, as if you are doing something. It is not like a flower that is coming from within and is opening. It is something forced from the outside, a head thing.

In this world you are not here to fulfill anybody's expectations. The one responsibility, and the only responsibility, is to become yourself, to realise who you are. And that is possible only if you realise all the potentialities that you carry within -- unrepressed, open, floating.

Do something right now... close your eyes, and allow something that you have never allowed before.... [Osho shines his torch on him] Good, mm? Very good. For three weeks be completely crazy, and after three weeks things will balance by themselves. The experience has been good. You could at least do something. (Osho smiled at him warmly.) Good...

[A group member says he is pretty shaken up 'I had a strong experience of the limitations I was casing myself in.']

(after a few seconds pause) You carry a very strong armour around you. But it is good that you are becoming aware. It is just an armour, it is not clinging to you. You are clinging to it, so when you become aware, you can simply drop it. The armour is dead. If you don't carry it, it will disappear. Not only are you carrying it, but nourishing and feeding it continuously.

But this is how civilization is -- in a very neurotic state. Civilization is a neurosis, and it pays -- that's why we have decided to be neurotic. But by and by as man is becoming more aware, it is becoming more and more clear that the affair is too costly. It gives something, but it takes more than it gives. It gives you many things, but it takes the inner soul. It gives you a better standard of life, but it kills you.

Every child is fluid, he has no frozen parts in him; the whole body is one organic unity. The head is not important and the feet are not unimportant. In fact, division doesn't exist; there are no demarcations. But by and by demarcations start coming up. Then the head becomes the master, the boss, and the whole body is divided into parts. A few parts are accepted by the society and a few parts are not. A few parts are dangerous for the society and have to be almost destroyed. That creates the whole problem.

So you have to watch where you feel limitations in the body. Where exactly did you become aware that there were more limitations -- in the legs?

[He answers in the legs, neck, chest and throat]

Just do three things. One: walking or sitting, or whenever you are not doing anything, exhale deeply. The emphasis should be on exhalation, not on inhalation. So exhale deeply -- as much air as you can throw out, throw and exhale by the mouth. But do it slowly so it takes time; the longer it takes the better, because then it goes deeper. When all the air inside the body is thrown out, then the body inhales. Don't you inhale. Exhalation should be slow and deep, inhalation should be fast. This will change the armour near the chest, and that will change your throat too.

Second thing: if you can start a little running that will be helpful. Not many miles, just one mile will do. Just visualise that a load is disappearing from the legs, as if it is falling. Legs carry the armour if your freedom has been restricted too much; if you have been told to do this and not to do that; to be this and not to be that; to go here and not to go there. So you start running, mm? And while running, also put more attention on exhalation. Once you regain your legs, and their fluidity, you will have a tremendous energy flow.

The third thing: in the night when you go to sleep, take off your clothes, and while taking them off, just imagine that you are not only taking off your clothes, you are taking off your armour too. Actually do it. Take it off and have a good deep breath -- and then go to sleep as if unarmoured, with nothing on the body and no restriction. In three weeks tell me how it is going. It has been good.... Osho turned to a sannyasin who was training in Tathata and asked him how it was going.

[Another group member says he had difficulty with the structure]

In fact there is no structure in it. The structure is just formal. Deep down, a very unstructured flow is the real thing. The structure is not more than a container; don't pay much attention to it, look at the content.

The structure is just to support that which is not structured. So everything that is unstructured will need a structure around it. It is just like a scaffold -- it helps the building to be raised. Once the building is ready you can throw the scaffolding -- there is no need for it. So once somebody has passed through an experience, and has come to know the unstructured, the unconditional, then there is no point in having a structure. He knows, he understands that the structure was just to help. Now he can burn the scriptures, now there is no discipline. But people who have attained to a state of no discipline still follow the discipline -- just for those who cannot understand the undisciplined yet.

It is said about Bodhidharma, who introduced Zen into Japan and China, that when he became enlightened he continued meditating. Some of his disciples asked,'Why do you meditate? You have attained.'

He said,'Because of you. Unless I meditate, you will think, "What is the point of meditating? The master is not meditating, so we can leave it." But it will be dangerous for you. For me there is no point now; I

simply sit so that I can help you to sit.'

Bud&a said to his disciples,'When you become enlightened, don't throw the discipline away, because there are many foolish people around thinking that discipline is not needed. They will never enter discipline and they will be destroyed.'

All I am doing here, or allowing to be done here, is basically unstructured, but the structure is needed. It is just a superficial need. Good, this has been a good understanding.

[A GROUP MEMBER SAYS HE CAN'T REALLY TELL WHAT'S HAPPENING]

In fact, whenever it is so, whenever something is going on, it is very difficult to say; it is very elusive. It is not a particular thing, it is more like a climate that surrounds, a milieu. It is like a fragrance that you recognise, and yet you don't recognise. There are moments when clarity comes, and there are moments when there are again clouds and all clarity is gone. In the moments of clarity, you think you can say what is happening, but when those moments are gone you cannot recapture it. And the thing is so big that you can cry, or laugh, or dance -- but you cannot say.

That's why in Zen, when the master gives a koan to meditate upon, he waits for the disciple to someday come and act what he has experienced. If he keeps on coming and talking, whatsoever he says is rejected. Sometimes he has not said anything and the master says,'Don't say it; it is wrong' -- and he had not said anything! The master waits for the moment when the disciple will show it, not say it.

So whenever something real happens, you can show it, but you cannot say it. The next time when you feel, you can come and dance, or you can sing a song, or anything. Or you can just sit silently, not saying anything. I will understand. Just trying to find the words is always difficult: the word is so small, the experience so big. It cannot be confined to words.

But good. When something happens which you cannot say, very good.

[A group member says: I cried really deeply. I rejected at first that the past was still part of me, then I realised that it was, and I began feeling better. It has given me a lot of energy]

Much energy is wasted in fighting with oneself; in rejecting, in condemning. Much energy is wasted. If you start accepting yourself, you become a reservoir of energy because then the conflict ceases; then there is no civil war; then you are one piece. Much energy is preserved, and that overflowing energy is creativity. A person who is in conflict with himself can never be creative. He is destructive, he is destroying himself, and through himself he will destroy others also. All his relationships will be poisoned.

The most basic and the most fundamental commandment is to love oneself. I don't say only accept, because that word is not enough -- you can accept and you may not love. You may accept, because what can be done? -- you are in a deep helplessness, but that is not acceptance. Unless you accept yourself as a blessing, unless you accept and welcome yourself, unless you accept yourself in deep gratitude, unless you love yourself, you will never become an overflowing energy. Then the energy can flow in song, in dance, in painting. A thousand and one ways of creativity can be found; or it can simply flow in deep silence. And whomsoever comes in contact with that deep silence will be transformed and will hear for the first time the music which is celestial. So not only accept, but accept with deep gratitude. Be thankful that God has made you you, and not anybody else.

Everybody has a unique function to fulfill, that's why he exists. And when I say everybody, I mean everybody. A Judas is as much needed as a Jesus. Without Judas, Jesus will be poorer; something will be missing in the story. So Jesus has to be thankful to Judas also. Not only accept yourself, but accept everybody else as he is. God knows better.

I have heard a story about Byazid, a sufi mystic. He was passing on a road with his disciples and he saw a very beautiful red stone by the side of the path. He took it up, brooded for a moment, then replaced it. The disciples asked,'What are you doing? You took a rock and then you replaced it.'

He said,'God must have had some function for it, that's why it is there. Who am I to change it, to change its place I was just going to commit a sin. The beauty of the stone tempted me, but just in time I remembered God. It must be there, it must be needed there.'

When you accept yourself, suddenly you accept everybody. A person who rejects himself rejects the whole world. A person who rejects himself cannot accept God. How can you accept God who made you?

The moment you accept yourself, everything is accepted. Then everything is as it should be. Then there is no difference -between should be and is. Then the should is 'is'. And suddenly a celebration arises. So accept it.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

12 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512125
ShortTitle: HAMMER02
Audio: No
Video: No

THURSDAY, DECEMBER 11TH:

[The birthday of Osho Shree. A mass darshan for thousands of seekers from India and abroad...]

FRIDAY, DECEMBER 12TH:

[Members from the Enlightenment Intensive group were present]

[To a sannyasin who had just learnt that her father died]

... how are you feeling? Your father had been ill at all?

[She answers: No, but he was seventy-three. He lived a full life, so I don't feel sad. And I feel it was good he died on your birthday]

Yes, that was good.... Death should never be a cause to be sad. If one has lived, and lived well, loved, and loved well, then there is no cause to be sad about it. A death can be as beautiful as life can be beautiful. All lives are not beautiful and all deaths are not ugly. And the death depends basically on the life. It is the culmination, the crescendo, the total life in a sense. But that is not the point.

When somebody dies, you don't cry and weep for him -- you cry and weep for yourself. Every death reminds you of you} own death. And in every death a part of you dies -- and particularly the death of a father, a mother, a wife, a husband, a friend -- someone with whom you have been closely related, with whom you have been involved.

When they disappear, something within you disappears -- an emptiness is left. That emptiness has to be lived. So if you feel like crying, cry; if you feel like weeping, weep. Don't suppress it in any way, and don't avoid it in any way, mm? Don't rationalise, because we always rationalise. If you rationalise and you avoid the fact, then something like a wound will remain with you. So cry and weep and let tears come. And if you want to, talk to your father; say the things you always wanted to say and couldn't. Be a small child and allow the emotion to possess you.

This is one of the problems for the modern mind. We rationalise everything, and by rationalising we suppress things. And that can be very dangerous because it poisons the whole system. That's why I called

you.
You just close your eyes... and let death happen....

[Osho shone his torch in the direction of her third eye]

... And tonight, before you go to sleep, just sit on the bed and allow it. It will be coming; it is there. Allow it to take possession -- it has to be lived. If you cannot live it right now, then later on it will become a problem -- it will always be there. This is how we go on accumulating unlived experiences.

Each moment has to be lived so totally that you are finished with it. It may be love, it may be death, it may be anything else -- but live it totally, mm? And don't be wise about it. Don't let the head have its say; rather, listen to the heart.

This night, curl up in bed, cry and weep, and don't let the head interfere. And by the morning you will be so fresh. You will have learnt something from death.

This is a precious moment -- when the father or the mother dies. It is a sacred moment and you can be enriched through it. You can attain much through it; it can become a great insight. So don't waste it, mm? This night you try. (softly) And I am going to help.... Good, Champa.

[A group member who has done the meditation camp and by several groups, says '... it was too much to think about. I can't analyse it.]

No, there is no need for analysis. That's why I wanted you to go so fast -- so there is no gap for thinking to come in. Analysis is not needed; it is not going to help, Analysis is a way to avoid life -- then you don't live it, you think about it. You think you love a woman, but you don't love her -- you think about loving her. You think that you love her and the whole thing becomes false. You can deceive others, but you will be wasting your energy. Analysis is a disease of the mind; it will give you false ideas. If you analyse love, you will reduce it to something ridiculous. If you analyse life, then you will have chemicals and nothing else. If you analyse a beautiful flower, the beauty will disappear and only matter will be left in the hand. All that is true, all that is beautiful, all that is good, escapes analysis.

That's why Freud goes on analysing. He starts thinking about love and only sex is left -- love disappears. Analyse a poem and prose will be left, because there are things which simply escape analysis. So don't do that. That's why I wanted you to do one thing after another -- so fast that there would be no interval and you couldn't think. That's why you are feeling great. (a chuckle) Feel great -- and don't try to analyse it
Good, it has been good!

[A group member said he had a wonderful and exhilarating feeling during the group]

You look as if it has been very good. You still carry the climate of it. I received your letter... very good.

Much more is possible now. And always remember, the journey starts but it never ends. Deeper and deeper satoris will be happening. And never think that this is the end, because deeper is always possible if you are waiting for it. Only that happens for which you wait. If you are not waiting for it then it will not happen, because you are not looking for it. And this is the point to be understood at this moment: don't desire, but wait. If you desire it will not happen, because the desiring mind is so excited, so tense, and so intrigued, it is already in the future.

So don't desire -- just wait as if something is going to happen. You don't know what it is -- nobody knows. It has been a misfortune that people have given names to it -- God, Enlightenment, Nirvana, Satori -- it has been a misfortune. Simply wait with no idea and doors beyond doors open.
This has been very good.

[The group member adds: ... the feeling of being alone was such a delicious one I felt that I almost wanted to accentuate it -- like going away for a short time to be alone. But I think I would rather stay here.]

No, you wait. Right now to go away won't be helpful. There are right moments to be alone. Otherwise one can fall back into the old habits of the mind. Rather, you start feeling alone here and now. Even with so many people around you, start feeling alone.

Aloneness has nothing to do with crowd or no crowd; it is a quality. You can be alone in the crowd, and

you can be in the crowd when you are alone. So it has nothing to do with loneliness. Aloneness is just an attitude.

So first try to be alone here. If you succeed in it -- and you will succeed, there is no problem about it -- then you can go in a retreat for a few days. If you can be alone here, you will be alone there. If it is difficult here, it will be more difficult there -- because when we are in the society, with people, we are in our element. It is natural to be that way. The fish is in the sea, and when it is thrown out of the sea, on the bank, in the sand, it is out of its element -- and there is going to be much trouble. So first learn to be alone in the natural environment of the society, and then go. Then in a lonely retreat much is possible.

But my emphasis is always that one should learn to be alone in society. In India we have experimented, and the experiment failed tremendously. We helped many people in the past to go into lonely retreats. Then they became afraid of coming back. They became so habituated to it that rather than becoming masters of themselves, they became slaves. So they renounced the world. India suffered much because of this. The great minds were the first ones to renounce -- those who could have been an Einstein, a Bertrand Russell, or a Freud, escaped immediately. That door was always open. And those who escaped didn't become masters -- because mastery needs the opposite. They became, in a way, poor.

Once you know the convenience and comfort of being lonely and secluded, out of the society, the mind tends to remain in it. It is not like life, it is more like vegetating. So, as you are doing so well now, don't disturb it. Just continue here and leave it to me. If I feel that you have earned it I will send you.... And everything is good.

[A group member says: I'm worried about going home. I'm worrying whether I could have been the right one to work in the ministry. I'm starting to like it here....]

I am sending you back... I am sending you back because something is going to happen there. Something has happened, but the situation was so new, it was easy. I would like to try it in the old situation back home. So you simply go as a new man. You are new.

You simply go as a new man. You start doing the work and everything as a new man. Let the situation be as the old -- you be the new. So in the contrast you will feel for yourself what has happened.

It is a constant observation that when people are here they attain much, but not until they go home do they become aware that they have gained a tremendous experience. It is the contrast, mm? There is the temptation to fall back into the old trap. That too helps one to become aware.

So you have to go back. Next time you come, then we will see. If you want to be here, you be here, mm? So that is your meditation now, back home: that you feel new, that you be new, and that you don't get into the old pattern. People will try to force you into the old pattern: your family, your friends, office people -- they will all try. You just have to remember that you don't have any problem.

It sometimes happens that person is brought to me and they say he is mad. He meditates and he is perfectly okay; nothing is wrong. Then he goes back home and the family again expects the madness from him. Then he starts falling into the old trap again. He has to play the role.

This is one of the most significant things to understand: almost ninety percent of the people who are in madhouses are not mad. They are just playing a role because people have forced that role on them, and they accepted it. They find it comfortable and convenient, and once they accepted it, it doesn't look good to destroy people's expectations. This is my understanding: if you say to a hundred mad people that they are not mad, ninety can come out immediately -- if they are allowed to come out, and if they are made to understand that they are just playing a game. And it is a foolish game, because they are the losers.

So you just drop all that nonsense that you had. Go with a good laugh. Whenever you go, come and see me first.

And I am going to hit your head! (a loving chuckle)

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

13 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512135
ShortTitle: HAMMER03
Audio: No
Video: No

[The first sannyasin Osho addressed had sent him a letter earlier saying that she was in a deep loving relationship with her husband, but at the same time she felt attracted to someone else.]

Two things to remember. The first: love grows only in deep intimacy and trust. If you change persons, from A to B, from B to C, it is as if you are transplanting your being from one place to another. You will never grow roots. And the tree will grow fragile and weak. To gain strength, deep roots are needed; and to gain roots, time is needed. And for love even eternity is not enough. Even eternity is not enough, remember, because love can grow and grow and grow -- and there is no end to it. There is a beginning, but there is no end.

So don't take love as a superficial thing. It is not just a relationship. Through love, your whole being has to be discovered. It is sacred, but in the West it has become very profane; it has almost lost the meaning. It has become more and more sexual and bodily, very superficial and casual. In fact I am afraid that the West may lose the very dimension of love. People may completely forget that there was a possibility of inner endless growth in it.

If it is a question of excitement, then it is good to change partners. Then you are more excited and your partner is something to discover. With an old partner everything is known and settled; the whole territory is known. One starts feeling a little fed up, a little bored. This is natural. But if you love the person, you love even the boredom. If you love the person, you also love even his old habits, the old ways, the old territory. Old things have a charm of their own, mm? Just the old armchair you sit on -- it has something that no other chair can give, it fits perfectly. Not only that you know it, it also knows you.

There is a familiarity in the old room in which you have lived, the old house. there is a certain affinity, a certain tuning, so that by and by you are not two separate things. You have melted into each other and have become one, and the boundaries have become blurred. With new things, boundaries are very shy and the separation is very clear. Old things have their charm, but one has to discover it.

Only children are interested in new things. The more grown up you are, the more interested you are in the old things, and the less one is bored. Then you go on finding that these are just levels, layers; that when you love a person one layer has been known -- but don't conclude that that is all. A deeper layer is waiting to be provoked and challenged -- and there is no end to it. In fact the person himself is not aware how many layers of being he has. If a lover challenges his being, not only the lover will know, the person himself will come to know his being -- and only through love. we come to know each other when we challenge each other, and go on provoking each other.

So try to find out new was with the old person -- and you will never be at a loss. Once you know the key of how to always discover a new layer, then the old person is never old. Or, he is old and yet new. then you are not bored or fed up. then by and by roots grow.

A point comes in deep love where the lover and the beloved almost become one. I say almost, because the bodies remain separate; but they come to feel a harmony. Now even new research shows that if two persons have loved each other very long, they need not say anything to each other. If a thought arises in one person, it is immediately transferred to the other. Old lovers don't say much but they understand. By and by lovers become twins, mm?

So love is a great adventure, it is not a casual thing. It is a life commitment -- and if you can understand, it is a commitment for lives, not only for one life.

Because of Christianity and Judaism and Mohammedanism -- and these three religions have become very important in the West -- the concept of rebirth has been lost. But if you love a person very deeply in

this life, you will find him in the next life again. There are recorded phenomena about the same couple being born again and again for many lives, going on discovering each other.

So let love be your meditation. Make it a sacred thing, not a casual phenomenon. Let it be a challenge. Each challenge is painful because each growth is painful. So for six months you have to make love your meditation. Forget that anybody else exists except your lover. And see what happens in these six months.

If someday some idea arises about somebody -- because mind goes on thinking; it is a betrayal of the inner spirit, it is a renegade, a Judas -- don't repress it, because repression is not going to help. Each night, whenever you have any desire, any erotic desire arising, for half an hour close the eyes and let that desire have full play in fantasy. Whatsoever you want to do, do in fantasy. Don't condemn it; it is natural, just human. Devote that half hour completely to it so that it is finished with.

Soon you will start seeing the whole game of the mind, and within six months all ideas of other persons will disappear from the mind. And when that happens, for the first time you will know what love is. Up to now you have only heard the word, mm? So six months. And then every month you go on reporting how things are going. Good, Anupama.

[A sannyasin says she has a tension like a 'greed for God' and cannot accept her stupidity.]

Nothing is to be done. They are needed, they are fun! If you are not stupid at all and you become completely wise, life will be too burdened. A little foolishness is good so that one can enjoy also. And every great man... it is not that he has dropped foolishness, he has used it. He has transformed it into his wisdom.

Nothing has to be dropped and nothing has to be cut away, otherwise you will always remain a fragment, you will never be whole. That stupid pa] t is also you. And who is condemning it? It is the ego. In fact the stupid part is more natural than this ego which goes on condemning and saying that this part is stupid and to drop it.

Don't be serious -- there is no need, no need. And whether you accept yourself or not, you are you. Your rejection doesn't make any change. It only makes you miserable, that's all. If you accept, you can dance and be happy and celebrating. If you don't accept, you become serious and tense. So the real question is not whether to accept or not, but whether you want to be happy or unhappy.

Once Diogenes, who had become a hundred years old, was asked by somebody why he was always happy and what was his secret. He said, 'Every morning when I get up I have two alternatives -- to be happy or not to be happy. I always choose to be happy!'

What is the point in being miserable! And this is the most important thing: if you are happy you start changing. Happiness is the only alchemy in the world. It is the only secret of transformation; there is no other. Unhappy people never change, and because they don't change they become more unhappy.

Happy people continuously change, and because they change they become more and more happy; and then more and more change is possible. Why do I say that happiness is the only alchemy? It is because in happiness you are flowing, your energy is not frozen; it is not blocked. You have an inner dance of energy, a dynamic energy, that is needed for transformation. When you are unhappy you are dull, solid, rock-like; nothing is flowing, everything is frozen. How can you change?

So don't be serious! This is one of the pitfalls for people who are searching for God. People who are searching for God are almost always serious people. Non-serious people don't get interested in God -- and they are the right persons to find Him! They are so much involved in life, in love, in enjoying small things -- 'eat, drink, be merry' -- they are moving in the world, mm? They don't go to the temple or to church -- it seems too serious and seems to belong to death and not to life.

And they are the right people, the festive people, who can attain to God. But this is the misfortune -- that they never become interested. The people who become interested are always depressed, sad, blocked. They are people who have missed their lives somehow: egoists, moralists, puritans, all sorts of ill people. They get into the church, and because of them God cannot enter the church. I can understand God's difficulty, because what can you do with serious people -- they will kill you!

God is where life is, where the dance is still happening and the flowers blossoming, the rivers flowing, and the world of stars. He is there -- in life. God is life. You can forget the word 'god' and nothing will be lost -- 'life' is enough. And when I say 'life' I don't mean life with a capital 'L', no; just a lower case 'l' will do. Just a simple life, not even with a capital L. That life is God.

So this is a problem, and this is the problem I have to face every day. I would like you to be happy and merry and cheerful. I would like you to be madly in love with life, because that is the only way one knows

what God is. When you are lost in love and life, you have found Him. When you are too serious in the mind, and after Him too much, you can go on chasing Him but you will never find Him -- because you are not the right person. He will not want to meet you. (Radha laughs) Your company will be too serious.

God has always been avoiding the saints, and He has done well to avoid them. So don't be a saint! Even if you are a sinner it is okay. But be happy, because a happy man cannot sin. By and by the happiness transforms. You may be a saint, but if you are unhappy you are already committing the greatest sin that one can commit -- the sin of being unhappy. A person who is unhappy will tend to make others unhappy. You can give to others only that which you have.

So drop all this nonsense! If you want to be religious, drop all religion. And if you want some day to know what God is, forget all about Him -- life is enough. Be more festive, mm? And there is nothing to it -- just a simple understanding. So start being happy from this very moment, right? (Radha smiled tentatively)

And that is why I am not allowing you into the ashram yet. When I see that you are really dancing and happy I will allow you, otherwise you will have to wait outside the gate a little longer, mm? You know that is the barrier -- because I am afraid of serious people. (Osho laughed with the group.) They can come and destroy the whole thing that I am trying to create.

I don't think that you are naturally a serious person. There are people who are born ill, who are born serious. It is very difficult for them to drop it. But for you, I don't see any problem. You can simply get out of it as one gets out of the clothes, that's all. You be yourself, and don't bother with seriousness. Good, Radha. From this very moment, mm?

[A sannyasin asked Osho about the nature of epilepsy, from which she had been suffering for several years. She only had attacks -- and only of two minutes duration -- when she was asleep.
She added that the fits left her feeling rather strange and empty....]

... don't be worried; it will disappear by and by. There is nothing wrong in it. Try and make it a meditation. Just do one thing: every night when you go to sleep, just repeat three times that whenever it is going to happen, it will be tremendously peaceful and silent and blissful. That's all. And next time when it happens, something of meditation will have entered into it and there will be a change. Epileptic fits and ecstatic fits are similar: the mechanism is the same, only the quality is different.

Ramkrishna used to have fits. Doctors diagnosed that they were epileptic and that he was going insane. Had he been in the West he would have immediately been given electric shocks and been put into a mental asylum. You have the fit for only two minutes. He used to sometimes have a fit for six hours, and once he remained unconscious for eighteen hours.

In India we know that the symptom is the same as in epilepsy, but that the person is only unconscious in the body -- deep inside the consciousness is there and he is perfectly peaceful.

Next time it happens you will have a very ecstatic and blissful experience -- deep silence and calm. And those two minutes will give you a tremendous insight into your being.

But use the same words every night and in the same order, so the mind doesn't get confused. Next time it will be beautiful, it will not be a disease anymore, mm?

[A sannyasin who runs a centre in the West says he is always being told to cut his hair]

Mm, don't cut it.

[The center leader adds: ... when I work in the centre, I often feel difficulties both working and meditating... I work much]

No, you work much. Working is never bad, and one can never work too much, never. We never work too much.

... We never work as much as we can, we never work to the maximum potential. In fact, at the most, people work fifteen percent of their potential -- and those are the very hard workers.

As I see it, you are not working more than seven or eight percent. The more you work, the more you are capable of working. The less you work, the less you become capable of working. Life has its own logic.

Jesus says,'If you have, more will be given to you. If you don't have, even that which you have will be taken away from you.' If you work hard you will get more energy. If you don't work hard, if you don't work

at all and you avoid it, even the energy that you have will disappear. So whatsoever you want to do, do it, and do it to the optimum. And soon you will see that more and more doors are opening, and more energy becomes available.

Always try to reach more than you can grasp; always try to reach beyond your grasp. That is how one grows. If you always try that which you can do, you will always fall flat on the earth -- you will not he growing. Try the impossible and it becomes possible. And if you don't try the possible, even that will become impossible.

There is a time to work, a certain age limit where you can work hard. If you have worked hard at that age, in your remaining life the glow of work remains with you. If you miss that time, then you miss the glow. Then you simply repent that you missed the time when you could have worked hard. People who have been really working have a different type of energy in their old age -- a glow, something, as if a light is burning inside. They may not be working then, but you know that they have earned a rest and now they can relax. Relaxation has to be earned.

So do whatsoever you can do right now, because right now you have energy, mm?

[The center leader answers: I find it difficult to work and meditate each day. I find it easier to work a lot, then spend some time meditating.]

You don't understand the mechanism. In fact, one should continuously change, because the brain has many centres.

For example, if you do mathematics, then a certain part of the brain functions and the other parts rest. Then you read poetry: then that part that was functioning in mathematics rests and another part starts functioning.

That's why in universities and schools we change periods -- forty minutes, forty-five minutes -- because each centre of the brain has a capacity to function for forty minutes. Then it feels tired and needs a rest, and the best rest is to change the work -- so that some other centre starts working and one relaxes. So continuous change is very very good; it enriches you.

I understand the difficulty.... You do a thing and the mind becomes obsessed, you go mad after it. But that's bad; one should not become so possessed. while doing it, become absorbed, but always remain a master; otherwise you will become a slave. and slavery is not good. Even slavery to God, to meditation, is not good. If you can't stop doing a certain thing, or you only stop very reluctantly, that simply shows that you don't know how to change gears in the mind.

So do one thing:: whenever you are doing something... for example, you are meditating and now you want to do something else. then after you stop meditating for five minutes simply exhale deeply, as possible. Then let the body inhale, don't you inhale. Have a feeling that you are throwing out everything that was in the mind and in the body and in the system. Just five minutes, then start doing some other work, and immediately you will feel you have changed.

You need the neutral gear for five minutes, mm? If you change gear in a car, the gear has to first move to neutral -- even if just for a single moment, but it has to move. The more efficient the driver, the faster he can move from neutral. So give five minutes to the neutral gear. You are not working at anything -- just breathing, just being. Then by and by you go on dropping: after one month, four minutes; after two months, three minutes.

Then by and by there will come a point where just one exhalation is enough and you are finished with the work -- closed, a full stop -- and then you start other work. You try this, and next time you come you will be perfectly okay.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #4

Chapter title: None

14 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512145	
ShortTitle: HAMMER04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Now a few things have to be understood, mm? No relationship can be secure. It is not the nature of relationships to be secure. And if any relationship is secure, it will lose all attraction.

So this is a problem for the mind. If you want to enjoy a relationship, it has to be insecure. If you make it completely secure, absolutely secure, then you cannot enjoy it -- it loses all charm, all attraction. The mind cannot be satisfied either with this or with that, so it is always in conflict and chaos. It wants a relationship which is alive and secure. This is impossible, because an alive person or an alive relationship or anything which is alive, has to be unpredictable. What is going to happen in the next moment cannot be forecast. And because it is unpredictable, this moment becomes intense.

You have to live this moment as totally as possible because the next moment may not come ever. You may not be there, the other may not be there. Or you may both be there, but the relationship is not. All possibilities remain open. The future remains always open. The past is always closed, the future is always open. And in between the two is the present, a single moment of present, always trembling, shaking.

But this is how life is. The shaking and the trembling are part of being alive -- the hesitation, the cloudiness, the vagueness. The past is closed. Everything has happened and now nothing can be changed, so everything is absolutely closed. The future is absolutely open, nothing can be predicted. And between the two is the present, with one step in the past, one in the future. So the mind always remains in a dichotomy, in a divided state. It is always split, it is always schizophrenic.

The understanding that is needed is that this is how things are and nothing can be done about it. If you want to have a very secure relationship, then you will have to love a dead man; but then you will not enjoy it. That's what happens to a lover when he becomes a husband: a husband is a dead lover, a wife is a dead lover. The past has become all, and now the past decides the future.

In fact if you are a wife you don't have a future; only the past will go on repeating itself, all the doors are closed. If you are a husband then you don't have a future; then you are confined, in an imprisonment.

So security is sought continuously but when you find it, you get fed up with it. Look at the faces of husbands and wives.... They have found the security -- the much-sought-after security -- and now everything is in their bank balance, and the law and the court and the constable are all there to make everything secure. But now the whole charm, the whole poetry, is lost; romance is no longer there. Now they are dead people, they are simply repeating the past; they live in memories.

Listen to wives and husbands talking. The wife goes on saying that the husband doesn't love her as he used to; and they go on talking about past moments, their honeymoon and other things. What nonsense! You are still alive. This moment can be a honeymoon! This moment can be lived, but you are talking of the past, trying to repeat it.

Security never satisfies, and in insecurity there is fear -- fear that the relationship can be lost. But that is part of being alive. Everything can be lost, nothing is certain -- and that's why everything is so beautiful. And that's why you need not postpone for a single moment. If you want to love a person, love him herenow. Love him, because nobody knows what is going to happen in the next moment. The next moment there may be no possibility for love, and then you will repent for the whole of your life. You could have loved, you could have lived. Then remorse surrounds a person; repentance and a deep guilt is felt -- as if you have been committing suicide.

Life is uncertain. No one can make it certain, there is no way to make it certain. And it is good that nobody can make it certain, otherwise it would be dead. Life is fragile, delicate, always moving into the unknown -- that's its beauty. One needs to be courageous, adventurous. One needs to be a gambler to move with life -- so be a gambler.

Live this moment, and live it totally. When the next moment comes, we will see -- you will be there to

tackle it. As you have been able to tackle the past, you will be able to tackle the future also. And you will be more capable because you will be more experienced.

So it is not a question of whether Veeresh (her boyfriend) is going to be there the next moment. The question is that if he is available to you in this moment, love him. Don't waste this moment in thinking and worrying about the future, because this is suicidal. Don't pay a single thought to the future -- because nothing can be done about it, so it is a sheer wastage of energy.

Love this man and be loved by him. This is my understanding: that if you live this moment totally, there is every possibility that in the next moment the person may be still available. I say maybe. I can't promise you -- maybe. But the possibility is more because the next moment is going to come out of this one. If you have loved the man and the man feels blessed, and the relationship has been a beautiful experience, an ecstasy, then why should he leave you?

In fact if you go on worrying, you are making him, forcing him, to leave you. And if you have wasted this moment, the next moment will come out of this wastage; it is going to be rotten.

And that is how one becomes self-predictable. You go on fulfilling your own prophecies. The next moment you say, 'Yes, I was saying from the very beginning that this relationship was not going to last. Now it is proven.' Then you feel very good in a way; you feel you have been very clever and wise. In fact you have been foolish, because it is not that you predicted anything. You forced this event to happen because you wasted the time that was given to you, the opportunity. So love him and forget about the future. Just drop the whole nonsense of thinking about it.

If you can love, love. If you cannot love, forget this man, find somebody else -- but don't waste time. The question is not of this lover or that lover -- the question is of love. Love fulfills, people are just excuses. But the whole thing depends on you, because whatsoever you are doing with Veeresh, you will go on doing with another if you change lovers. So why not try with Veeresh? He is as perfect a man as you can find; a beautiful person with much understanding, and mature in many ways.

So love him and make him so happy that the happiness itself creates the possibility of him staying. If you make a person happy why should he leave you? But if you make him unhappy then why shouldn't he leave you? If you make him unhappy then I will help him to leave you. But if you make him happy nobody can help him to leave you Then there is no point; he will fight the whole world for you

So become more happy, mm? Use the time that one has, and there is no need to think about the future. The present is enough. From this very moment, try to live this moment. If he leaves, that's okay. I will find a better man -- forget him But use this moment not in worrying, but in living. Small things can become so beautiful. A little caring, a little sharing -- that's all life is.

So for one month this is going to be your meditation: live the moment, and bring yourself again and again to the present. Whenever you escape into the future or the past, catch hold, bring yourself back. And for one month, with no worry, not seeking security -- just live. And everything will be okay. Everything is always okay.

[A sannyasin says: With people I am not very close to, it s easy to make conversation. But with people rm closer to there s nothing to say. And I don't feel very comfortable with it. It is as though something is missing.]

No, nothing is missing, nothing at aU. It is just that you are growing, and for the first time you are feeling close to people.

You have never felt that closeness. You have always remained just casually related. When you are formally related to someone you can go on chattering about a thousand and one nonsensical things, because nothing matters -- it is just a pastime.

But when you start feeling closer to someone and an intimacy arises, then oven a single word that you utter matters. Then you cannot play so easily with words, because now everything is meaningful. So there will be gaps of silence. One feels awkward in the beginning because one is not accustomed to silence. One thinks something must be said, otherwise what will the other think? But whenever you grow close, whenever there is some sort of love, silence comes and there is nothing to say. In fact, there is nothing to say.

.... There is nothing. With a stranger there is much to say. With friends, nothing to say.

And the silence becomes heavy because you are not accustomed to it. You don't know what the music of silence is. You know only one way of communicating and that is verbal, through the mind. You don't know

how to communicate through the heart, heart to heart, in silence. You don't know how to communicate by just being there, through your presence.

You are growing and the old pattern of communication is falling short of you. You will have to grow new patterns of communication -- non-verbal. The more mature one becomes, the more non-verbal communication is needed. Language is needed because we don't know how to communicate. When we know how to, by and by language is not needed. Language is just a very primary medium. The real medium is of silence. So don't take a wrong attitude, otherwise you will stop growing.

Nothing is missing; this is a wrong idea. Something new has come into being and the old pattern is not enough to contain it. You are growing and your dresses are becoming short. Not that something is missing; something is being added to you every day.

The more you meditate, the more you will love and the more you will relate. And finally one comes to a moment when only silence helps.

So next time when you are with somebody and you are not communicating with words and you are feeling very uneasy. feel happy. Become silent and allow that silence to communicate.

Language is needed to relate to people with whom you have no love relationship. Non-language is needed for people with whom you have a love relationship. One has to become innocent again like a child, and silent. Gestures will be there: sometimes you will smile and hold hands, or sometimes you will just remain silent, looking into each other's eyes -- not doing anything, just being. The presences meet and merge, and something happens which only you will know -- only you to whom it has happened. No one else will become aware; it happens in such depth.

So feel happy next time, feel thankful that you are growing. Enjoy that silence; feel and taste and savour it. Soon you will see that it has its own communication; that it is greater and higher and deeper and more profound. And that communication is sacred, it has a purity about it.
It is a good sign. I am happy.

[A sannyasin says: ten years ago I was a Christian minister and I was in the business of making myself and others feel like sinners, and then offering them salvation. I'm still doing that to some extent.

Right now I want to tell you that I still experience a lot of fear and doubt, and I don t feel at ease in my relationship with my woman, or with other women. I don't feel sure of myself sexually. And my mind is doubting a lot. But then at other times I just feel that there's nothing wrong.]

There is nothing wrong, but the Christian training must have poisoned you.

... It poisons. You have to unlearn it. It has to be dropped, otherwise you can miss your whole life.

Once you start hating yourself, or even part of your being, you will never be at ease with yourself, never be at home. There will be some sort of split and a continuous conflict.

Christianity has done one of the greatest harms, and that is that it has made people feel guilty about any and everything. Particularly whenever you feel happy, suddenly by the side you feel guilt arising. Christianity has made that conditioned so deeply -- that all enjoyment and all happiness is sin. So when you are sad, everything is good. When you look like a martyr, you are a saint. But when you look happy, laughing, dancing, then you are a sinner. Happiness iS a sin.

Just the contrary is the case. To be happy is to be religious, because only a happy person can be grateful towards God.

And the body is beautiful. It is the temple. Take care of it and be grateful to it. It provides a great opportunity, because it is only through the body that you have come to know what life is, what love is, what light is. It is through the body that you have seen, you have heard, you have touched; that you have loved and been loved. It is through the body that you have become aware. Be thankful towards the body and never take an antagonistic attitude towards it.

But if the training has been there, you have to consciously drop it, because it goes deep and it goes on functioning without you knowing. You will never be able to love a woman deeply, mm? That Christian will be standing there looking at you and saying,'What are you doing? Sinning again? You will be thrown into hell!'

And suddenly you shrink and the fear takes over -- and love disappears. Love is so delicate, and the fear is so strong -- it can destroy it.

So watch, and don't allow the Christian in your bed-chamber. Otherwise you will always find between you and your woman, the Christian standing. The whole church will be there, and it can destroy all

happiness. Drop it! Never feel guilty. Always feel Fateful.

Happiness has to be enjoyed as much as possible. The happier you become, the closer you come to God. So I teach delight in life, and I teach a dancing god. And unless a god dances, he is no god at all.

So drop it consciously. You will have to struggle a little, mm? Because once the mind is wrongly conditioned, you will have to uncondition it -- but it can be unconditioned. Whatsoever can be conditioned, can be unconditioned.

[The sannyasin answers: I've worked on myself to drop it for many years now. There is a very beautiful magic child in me that loves to be in the present, that delights]

Mm mm, I can see it there. And it is growing, and it will go on growing. There is not much of a problem, but you just have to remain alert, mm?

The conditioning goes deep. It becomes almost part of you and you don't know it. When you look, it is there like a layer of ice. When you touch, it is there like a layer surrounding your hand and your skin. You touch a woman with love, but there is something that shrinks in, withdraws.

The whole world is such an affluence of celebration. It is an overflow of energy; so many flowers, so many birds singing, so many stars -- an infinity of stars, galaxies upon galaxies. The world is such a delight, the whole universe is such happiness and such a great harmony. Jump into it!

Become a star or become a flower, but don't be a Christian! Right? And the child is growing, it will come....

[A sannyasin says she has her period and she always goes mad during it and the previous days she had smashed some things in the house]

To feel wild is not bad, but to break anything is not good, mm? Whenever you feel wild, dance a wild dance -- but never destroy anything.

It may not be a problem -- you can destroy a pot -- but the very idea of destruction is bad. It gives you a destructive attitude towards life. And the pot is just an excuse. You would really like to destroy more valuable things -- even valuable relationships, people, mm? But you cannot destroy that much, you cannot bear it, so you break a poor pot -- and he has not done anything! (a little laugh of belated compassion from Saroj)

For many women the days of the period are a little destructive, and the reason is very biological. You have to understand and become a little alert and aware so that you can rise a little higher than your biology; otherwise you are in the grip of it.

If you are pregnant, the period stops because the same energy that has been released in the period starts being creative: it creates the child. When you are not pregnant, every month the energy accumulates and if it cannot be creative then it becomes destructive. So when a woman is having her period, for those four or five days she has a very destructive attitude, because she does not know what to do with the energy. And the energy vibrates, it haunts the innermost core of your being, and you cannot give any creativity to it.

All creative energy can become destructive and all destructive energy could have become creative. For example, Hitler. He wanted to be a painter in the very beginning, but he was not allowed. He could not manage to pass the examination and enter into the art school. The man who could have been a painter became one of the most destructive men in the world. With the same energy he may have become a Picasso. And one thing is certain -- he had energy. The same energy could have been infinitely creative.

Ordinarily, women are not destructive. In the past they were never destructive because they were continuously pregnant. one child is born, then they are again pregnant; again another child is born and then again they are pregnant. For their whole life they used their energy.

Now, for the first time in the world a new danger is arising, and that is the destructiveness of women. Because now there is no need for them to be pregnant continuously. In fact pregnancy is almost out of date. But the energy is there.

I see a deep connection between birth control methods and the Women's Liberation Movement. Women are becoming destructive and they are destroying family life, their relationships. They may be trying to rationalise it in many ways, but they are trying to be liberated from the slavery In fact it is a destructive phase. They have the energy and they don't know what to do with it. The birth control methods have stopped their creative channelization. Now if some channels are not opened to them they will become very

destructive.

In the West the family life is almost gone. There is continual conflict, continual fighting, quarreling and being nasty to each other. And the reason is -- and nobody understands what the reason is -- a biological problem.

So whenever you feel that the period is coming, be more alert, and before it starts, do wild dancing. The Ethiopian dance [group] will be helpful.

You can go beyond nature because you have a higher nature also. One can go beyond biology, and one has to otherwise one is a slave to hormones! So whenever you feel destructive, start dancing.

What I am saying is that dancing will absorb your energy. You are doing the opposite. You say you like to rest and not do anything during these days, but do something -- anything, go for a long walk -- because the energy needs release. Once you catch the point, once you know that the dance relaxes you completely, those four days of your period will become the most beautiful because you will never have so much energy as then. Mm? You try....

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

15 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512155
ShortTitle: HAMMER05
Audio: No
Video: No

[An elderly woman, the mother of a sannyasin who was also present, says: I turned my back on religion many years ago, so I've been saying no for a very long time.]

That's very good! I was talking about you this morning! (Osho had talked about yea-sayers and no-sayers that morning in the discourse.) The religion to which you were saying no is not religion at all, and it is good to say no to it. Only religious people will say no to it.

[The woman says: I've been calling myself a humanitarian.]

Yes, that is a new name for it, but not as good as 'religion'. (a little chuckle) Because unless the human mind tries to reach beyond itself, it cannot grow. All growth comes to you only when you try to reach higher than your best. When you try for the impossible, then only the possible happens. Humanitarianism is good, but then only humanity becomes the goal and that is not enough. Good, but not enough.

... And God does not mean anything else: just an effort to bring your humanity to its total functioning. God is just a function of the total human being -- a quality. When you are functioning at your optimum, at your omega point, then you are God. It has been good that you remained a skeptic, that you said no. Now your yes can be total.

[Two days later in discourse Osho mentions this same woman, saying:]

A few days before, a beautiful woman, a rare person, came to see me. She has been a humanist for her whole life -- not believing in God, a no-sayer.

She told me that she was surprised that she was here. Her surprise is natural. She has never been to any temple, church, or to so-called religious people -- and now she has come here. And not only that, she wanted to be initiated into sannyas.

She herself could not believe what was happening! But I could look into her. She has been able to come to me because she has loved human beings. She has taken the first step towards the temple. She may not have gone to any temple, that is not needed. She may never have thought about God -- that is not needed -- but she has taken an authentic step. She has loved human beings.

She has been a no-sayer, but that is the base to say yes. She has earned her sannyas. She has arrived, her whole life has been a preparation for it. She said no; to say yes to human beings she denied God. Perfectly good, as it should be. Say no to God, but never say no to human beings, because if you say no to human beings... then you will never be able to reach God!

[Asanga] is one of the most beautiful names. Asanga was a Buddhist mystic. Literally the word means unattached, non-attached, or one who is alone; one who doesn't need the other, mm? But the name belongs to a Buddhist mystic, and something in you is going to fit with it. Two words have to be understood: one is loneliness, the other is aloneness. Loneliness is a negative state, aloneness is very positive. In the dictionary their meanings are the same, but not in life, not in existence.

You feel lonely when you miss the other. You feel alone when you have yourself. You feel lonely when you are bored with yourself. You feel alone when you are delighted in your being.

Asanga means alone. So alone, like a Himalayan peak. So absolutely alone that the other is not needed. That doesn't mean that you will not love. In fact only a person who does not need the other can be loving. When the need disappears then love arises. If you need the other, you use him. Then all your love is a sort of manipulation, a deep exploitation, because you are using the other as a means. Because you cannot be alone and you need somebody to fill your loneliness, you talk about love, but it is not really love. You are using the other, and love can never use the other. For love, the other is the end and can never be reduced to a means. This is the highest morality there is: when the other is the end and not a means.

Only a person who is absolutely alone, who is capable of aloneness, can be capable of love -- because it is not a need. On the contrary, love is an overflow. It is not a relationship; it becomes a state of being. You may be sitting alone in a room but love goes on flowing. There may be nobody to share it, but it goes on flowing. It is just like a flower that blooms on a path where nobody passes, but still it goes on sending its fragrance to the air, to the winds. Or a star at night -- nobody is looking at it but it goes on shining. Whether you are with somebody or alone makes no difference then. It is a state of being.

I have given you the name Asanga for all these reasons. You have to learn to be alone. I am not saying that you have to escape from the other, no. I am saying that you have to realise yourself. Don't escape from yourself to the other.

That is going to be your life work: to attain to a purity of aloneness where love can become a state and not a relationship.

That is freedom -- what we in India have been calling moksha, nirvana, the last word in freedom -- where you don't need the other; where love is not a need but has become an overflowing of energies. So keep it in mind. Good....

[A sannyasin says: I hear myself saying the same thing over and over again. I'm just -- desperate.]

Mm mm. Accept it. Accept it, because mind is a mechanism. Mind is repetitive and it can never invent a single original thought, never. That is not the capacity of the mind, so you are asking something that is not possible. And because you go on asking, you become more and more frustrated about it. Mind can only repeat that which it knows.

It is as if you feed a computer and then you expect that that computer is going to give you something that you have not fed into it. It cannot. The mind is a biocomputer: you feed it with something, it goes on repeating it. It is a parrot.

So the first thing to understand is that this is the nature of the mind. It is not something peculiar happen to you. Once you understand this -- that the mind is repetitive -- you drop the effort, and suddenly you see that you are separate from the mind. You are not the mind. So the real thing is to accept the mind and grow into a deep unconcern.

Who is it that is aware that the mind goes on repeating, that asks that it should stop? Just become aware

of that. You are that.

So first accept the limitations of the mind. You accept the body limitations; you know that you cannot fly -- but nobody tries. But the mind is invisible. You don't know what is happening to Mukta's mind, what is happening to Teertha's mind. (two sannyasins sitting close by) You are confined to your mind, Mukta to hers, and Teertha to his -- and nobody knows what is happening to the other.

In fact everybody needs a small window in the head so people can look in! (the group laughs) Then they will not be worried about such things because it is happening to everybody. Then you simply accept that this is just natural. The blood goes on moving in the body, the breathing goes on moving in and out; blood circulates, breathing circulates, thinking circulates -- nothing is wrong in it!

So second thing: become unconcerned. Soon you will see it is just like the barking of the dogs there. (the local dogs were arguing heatedly somewhere in the background as Osho was speaking) Far away in the night the dogs of the mind go on barking and you are unconcerned. And the more unconcerned you are, the bigger the distance becomes. One day you come to realise that the distance between you and your mind is greater than the distance between you and the farthest away galaxy. Because the galaxy is still at a certain distance from you, it can be measured. But from the consciousness, the thought is so far away that it cannot be measured. Even in light years it cannot be measured, because the difference is not of distance; it is of different planes.

It is just as the difference between you and other human beings is not very much, but between you and a tree it is very much; and then between you and a rock it is tremendous.

Mind and consciousness are diametrically opposite poles, but this has to be realised by and by. The first step is to accept the limitations of the mind, don't expect the impossible; and secondly, become unconcerned, forget about it.

And feel blessed that the mind is still making noise, the clock is still tick-tocking. There is nothing to worry about, just a distance has to be felt -- and it is there. It is only a question of feeling it. You understand me? Try it!

[A sannyasin going to the West says she works as a psychologist, a mental health counsellor, in hospitals. She is also thinking of working privately.]

Start working privately, and you can be more helpful. By and by introduce meditation wherever you are and whatsoever you do. Many mental patients can be helped through meditation. In fact western psychology has not proved of much help. So with psychiatry, side by side start helping patients to meditate. If a mental patient thinks he can do something about his illness himself, that very idea helps tremendously. If he feels that he cannot do anything -- that he just has to remain helplessly dependent on others, on drugs, on psychiatrists, psychoanalysts, treatments, electric shock and a thousand and one things -- by and by he loses confidence. But you can tell him that he can do something and can come out of his misery, and that it is not in fact a disease, but, rather, an attitude. Now western psychology is discovering that madness is not always a disease; rather, it is a hiding place. Life had become too much for the person and he could not find anywhere to hide. So madness becomes a hiding place, a defence.

[The sannyasin answers: The problem is that most people will still want to hide.]

No, not once he knows that it is not a disease. That hiding is not conscious, it is absolutely unconscious. He has come to feel the convenience of it, but it has never been a conscious decision.

For example, you are burdened too much with financial difficulties; too many family responsibilities, and a thousand and one problems. You can't sleep well, you feel depressed, and by and by you see that if people start thinking that you have gone out of your mind, then suddenly they don't make you responsible. On the contrary, you become their responsibility; then they have to help you. And once the unconscious gets the hint, it relaxes.

But this is unconscious. Consciously no one would like to be mad. At such a great cost, no one would like to. But once it happens it becomes a comfortable thing. The government takes care of you, everybody sympathises, the children cannot demand, the wife cannot quarrel with you -- you are not in your senses. And then, too, one does not want to come out, and that too is unconscious.

So help them to see the fact: that just for small comforts they are destroying their whole life, missing a great opportunity in which much was possible and still is possible. Tell them that they can do something

about it if they decide to come out of it.

It happened once that I stayed in a friend's house. His father was mad and he had always been so. But I suspected something because the man looked very clever.

So when there was nobody there and I was sitting with this madman, I told him, 'I suspect you cannot be mad. You look too clever!'

He looked surprised. Then he said, 'How did you come to know?'

Then he told me the whole story: that his father was a very hard taskmaster and he had learnt a trick -- by and by he proved himself mad. It was very comfortable and convenient, with nothing to worry about. The father worked till the day he died, and this boy never had to do anything! Then his children started working -- because their father was mad!

'So,' he said,'it was such a convenient thing. First my father worked and now my children work, and I have lived at ease! But, please don't tell anybody!'

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

16 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512165
ShortTitle: HAMMER06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she is feeling anxious about leaving.]

Mm mm... just relax and don't become anxious about it because anxiety disturbs everything. It doesn't help in any way; it creates only more and more hindrances. If you love and anxiety comes in, it creates a distance and then the relationship becomes a burden. If you meditate and anxiety comes in, then meditation becomes impossible.

Whatsoever you do, do it without anxiety. Anxiety is just a habit. Try to find out why it arises. It is not because of a certain situation; it is just an old habit. If you want to perform something, to show something, if you worry about what others are going to think, then anxiety arises. It is part of the ego, part of self-consciousness. If you are unselfconscious, anxiety is impossible. It is just a shadow.

For example, you go on talking and you talk beautifully. Then suddenly you are on the stage and you have to talk to a thousand people, and then the anxiety arises. You have been talking your whole life, and the same is to be done; you are not going to do anything new! And it has never been a problem. You may have talked to each of these thousand people separately, but why does anxiety suddenly arise?

Now, facing a thousand people, you suddenly feel you are being judged; you feel that they will form an opinion about you -- how you act, how you speak, how you perform. Once the idea of performance enters then the natural flow is lost and anxiety arises. So whenever you feel it coming, just seek deep down and you will find it is a self-consciousness -- whether it is a relationship, or work on oneself, or anything else.

And there is no need for the anxiety because there is nobody who can judge you; nobody has the authority to judge anybody and you need not depend on anybody's opinion. In fact this should be the criterion of inner growth. If you can be happy absolutely alone, and you don't need. others to make you happy; if you can be flowing, silent, beautiful, alone, and you don't need others to make you whatsoever you think you are; if others are not needed to prop you, or for any sort of approval, then you are grown-up. Only children ask for others' approval -- what daddy thinks, what mum thinks. When you are grown-up you are

on your own; you need not bother what others think.

So drop all anxieties. And they can only be dropped if you accept that you are whatsoever you are. You are not expected to be anybody else and you cannot be. So simply be yourself and relax, and don't ask for anybody's approval, anybody's opinion -- and then suddenly there is no anxiety.

And growth takes care of itself. It comes of its own accord; it is not that you have to grow. You have to accept whatsoever you are and the growth follows. Seek it and you will miss. Allow it and it is always there, available. Nothing is needed; you are accepted as you are and God doesn't ask for any proof. In the very first place He has accepted you, that's why you are; otherwise you would not have been.

And to look at existence in such a way that you feel at ease and at home is all that religion is about. So you go without anxiety.... Good.

[A sannyasin asks about the meditation: to me they are all the same. They are all like playing games, but I like them. But the only thing I think is taking me deep is you.]

Right, that too is right. Good. Very few people find all the meditations are good. But if you really understand then all the meditations are the same. They are different doors to the same temple, mm?

And that second understanding is also true; that's very good. So play and enjoy. Don't be serious, just take them as fun -- the less serious the better. When you are just playing, many more things happen to you.

I have heard about one musician who was very sad and was just sitting by his piano playing idly. Suddenly he struck the chord for which he had been waiting his whole life. It was tremendously beautiful; he was transformed to another world.

Then he tried again and again but the same chord wouldn't come back, he couldn't create the same harmony. He tried for months and almost became mad, but he went on missing. Then he dropped all effort, and one day after a few months, once again he was sitting and playing in a not very serious mood -- and again it was there!

Then he knew the secret: that that which is beyond comes to you only when you are not trying to grab it, not trying to manipulate it. Because it is so vast it is uncontrollable. It comes only as a surprise.

So play and take everything as fun. The whole point is to delight in it, mm? Then many things happen. It has been good, mm? I am happy!

[Another sannyasin says: You asked me last week to tell you about the meditations. They are all powerful. I have been depressed sometimes, and very happy other times, and it goes on and on....]

Meditation stirs many things. It stirs your happiness and your sadness too. Sometimes you are thrown in a valley of darkness -- sad and depressed. Sometimes you are raised to the clouds. It is good, allow it, and whatsoever happens accept it.

When you feel depressed, don't try to escape from it. In fact go as deep in it as possible. Drown yourself in your sadness, become really sad, so that you can touch the very bottom of it. Once you can touch the bottom of sadness, you will suddenly realise that it is the same as the bottom of happiness. The difference is only on the surface; as you go deeper, the differences are lost and the bottom is one.

So next time you are sad, be really sad, drown in it. Don't make any effort to save yourself: don't cry, don't. move from the sadness to something else so you can become occupied and can forget it. No, remain with it. It is difficult, arduous, heavy -- but it is worth trying. Once you touch the rock bottom of it, suddenly you are smiling.

Then you can never be sad again, because once you have touched the rock bottom of any feeling, you go beyond it. Very good. You continue....

[A sannyasin asks about her healing powers: Just about a year ago. I first became aware of it when I put my hands on someone I was giving a massage to, and my hands started vibrating, and the man said, 'What are you doing?' I said, 'I don't know. My hands are vibrating.' He said it was like an electric current through him. I just wondered what it was about. Then it happened at other times and I found that if I placed my hands over a place that hurt -- not on it, just over it -- then again the person would feel this current and the pain would go away.]

(Osho shines his torch on her)

You have the capacity, but there are two or three things. Whenever you want to heal somebody, do the humming for at least three minutes. Never do it without it.

(Osho was referring to the humming meditation, the Nadabrahma meditation, where one adopts any sitting position that is comfortable, and with eyes closed begins to hum. You do it loud enough so that people around you can hear it, and so that your whole being is vibrating with the resonance.)

You have the energy, but more subtle vibrations are needed. The more subtle they become, the more helpful -- and they will not exhaust you as much as gross vibrations. So three minutes of humming before you do it, mm? So you are almost vibrating all over the body. Cooperate with it; you were not cooperating -- the hand was moving on its own, you were not cooperating. Help it to move so that the whole body is vibrating; it is not just a local thing.

And the second thing: if you want to heal a woman, it will be difficult. Your vibrations will be very helpful to a man, but for a woman it will be difficult. So for one year don't try on a woman, because if you fail a few times then a wrong auto-suggestion goes into your being that nothing is happening and that you don't have the capacity.

So for one year only try on men, not on women, so that one year will give you such a deep trust in your energy that then you can start working on women. And you will succeed on women too, then. Very good! And I will be helping!...

[A sannyasin said that she felt a Christian with Christians, a pagan with pagans, and a sannyasin with sannyasins.

Osho replied that this could be very good if you were centred, but very dangerous if you were not. He continued, saying:]

If you are centred, wherever you go you are at ease, at home with whomsoever you move. But this is only a possibility if you are centred, if you know who you are, otherwise you will get confused. One day you are a Christian, another you are a Hindu, the next a Mohammedan, and then the whole thing will create confusion.

[She said she felt it was the religious feeling that linked everything together.]

That is what I am saying. If you know what religion is, if you have attained to that link, then it is perfectly good. But I don't see that link at all. I don't see that centredness in you at all. I don't see that this is going to help you.

... The whole thing is not to go on accumulating impressions from everywhere, because all the paths are different. The goal is one, but the paths are different.

So at the end it is perfectly beautiful to say that everything is one, but in the beginning it is very dangerous. And no one can travel on many paths simultaneously. You have to travel on one path only, and you will reach the same goal as others who were travelling on different paths.

So don't be against anybody -- Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan -- but be for something. Choose something for which you can say,'I am for it.' Followers of many paths simply become confused, fragmented. They become a crowd: one hand going to the north, another to the south, one leg to the east, another to the west. They are torn apart.

So what you are saying is good if you have reached. It is good for me, but it is not good for you
So we will see. You start meditating....

[A man said he was studying with a Buddhist, whom he loved very much, in Germany. He asked that if he became a sannyasin would Osho still be with him if he went back to his teacher.]

I will be. I will be working with him also, so don't be worried.

All buddhist methods are good, tremendously good, and they have nothing to do with religion. They are simply scientific. You need not call them buddhist, you need not call them anything -- they are simple methods. Buddhism is not a religion, it is just a psychology. It is not like Christianity, it is not like

Hinduism. It is pure science -- and pure science belongs to nobody.

So you can continue to work with the man, and soon you may become the bridge for him to come to me! Now close your eyes....

[A couple, newly arrived in Poona, said that they were finding that their relationship had changed since being here. The girl said she did not feel like love-making so often, her boy-friend said he was feeling attracted to other women.]

(Osho suggested that they make love just once a week, but to have such a total experience that they were completely satisfied.)

When you make love, make it really wild so that it is not just a local release, but your whole being throbs with it. You have to scream and jump so that it becomes a meditation. When you make love, the whole world should know! Then it will satisfy you so completely that for one week you won't think about it. That mind goes on looking at other women because you are not satisfied.

In the East we have been enquiring into the sexual energy; the West is only enquiring on the periphery. We have come to see that it is not a question of this woman or that; it is a question of female and male energy. If they can meet, really meet, there is such an orgasmic experience that the ego disperses for a few minutes and you are not there. You have disappeared and the whole universe dies with you. Your nature has exploded, all civilization gone. You are wild animals -- innocent, vibrant, possessed.

But this is only possible, it can only be a deep orgasmic happening, if you are celibate -- then you gather the accumulated energy. It becomes a reservoir and then you explode. Otherwise, if you make love an everyday habit, it becomes just like taking tea or smoking a cigarette -- nothing much. Then it is no more than a release, just like a sneeze. So don't make sex a sneeze, otherwise you will miss the whole mystery of it.

So decide the day that you will make love, and make that day sacred and a day of deep meditation. Once a week -- let it be Sunday, the religious day. And let it be a very sacred phenomenon. Prepare that day from the very morning. Be as loving to each other, as careful, as possible; no conflict and no anger -- because that distracts the energy.

The whole day you are to feel that the moment is coming when you are to make love. You have waited for six days, and now prayerfully, meditatively, move into it.

Before making love both meditate together. Pray to God to be with you, to envelop you so that you both dissolve into Him.

Let sex be as divine as possible. It is divine because it is the creative force, the creative energy. Nothing is more divine than sex.

So make it so satisfying that soon you will say that one week's celibacy is not enough, that you need three weeks of celibacy, or four. Because it is so satisfying, the glow, the after-glow, continues for weeks -- you are bathed in it. So start it this way, mm?

[A sannyasin said that she had come in contact with a lot of mistrust and fear in the meditations, at the point where she felt that her body was taking over.]

(Osho said that the fear had to be transcended, otherwise she could never go into the meditations, could never grow. He compared it to a seed, saying that whenever the plant starts growing, the seed becomes afraid because it has to die if the plant is to be born. Whenever you come near the death point, where the ego the egg, the shell, has to drop and a new being is coming, the fear will take possession of you. But you have to go on in spite of the fear. He reminded her that he would be with her....)

[The sannyasin said she had been leading groups in Germany and did not feel the need to do groups here as Osho had suggested.]

(Osho said that the role of groupleader could be a protection. Adding:)

This has been my experience -- I see groupleaders are not grown at all, because when you are leading others you remain outside you are not involved.

You become very wise intellectually, but existentially you don't grow. If you are led, the groups are totally different. And here they are totally different because you have to work together with meditations, and they help.

If you have been a groupleader, you have to pass through the groups as a must. To be a leader is a very ego-fulfilling phenomenon -- and the ego is the problem! By and by almost all of the groupleaders of the world are going to come. They have to, because they have become leaders and they have not grown up; they are like little children. Once you become a leader it is very very difficult to grow, because then your whole prestige is at stake.

I will have to destroy you; only then you can be reborn. I will have to be hard. I will have to be like a hammer on your rock, mm? Good.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

19 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512195
ShortTitle: HAMMER07
Audio: No
Video: No

Rikta means emptiness, deva means divine -- divine emptiness.

That is how you, by and by, have to imbibe the spirit of emptiness in you. Inside there is just emptiness, mm? That is how I feel your seed is. The more empty you feel, the more empty you can become. And you can feel it easily, it will not be difficult; it will just come naturally.

Emptiness has never been part of western religion, but in the East, emptiness has been the deepest-going meditation. In the West, emptiness is felt to be somehow negative, as if an empty mind is the devil's workshop. It is not. In fact an empty mind is God's workshop. If the mind is empty the devil cannot enter. The devil can enter only through thinking, through some occupation. If the mind is empty, then only can God enter.

Rikta means emptiness. So you try this: walking, just feel emptiness walking; when you are talking, just feel emptiness talking; loving, just feel emptiness loving. Continuously remember that inside there is nothing. And that is the nature of man, that nothingness. It is not an absence, it is a presence, it is fullness. When the emptiness is total, it is fullness.

So try it, and I will start working on you from this moment, mm?

[A sannyasin had earlier sent a letter to Osho, as she found it a little difficult to express herself in English, asking the following question, which Osho read out:

'This morning (at the morning discourse) I did not quite understand your saying that the fulfilled, enlightened spirit going back home doesn't have to come back to earth for another life. This may be my western-trained mind, but what is happening to this fulfilled enlightenment, this attaining this evaporation? How do you explain having come if you will not be again?]

You come only if something is still missing, something is still imperfect. So the last life is the life of enlightenment.

I have come because something was still missing. But now it is not missing and I will not be coming again.

That doesn't mean that you become non-existential, no. That simply means that you become so absolutely existential that the body cannot contain you. The body becomes small and you become so big for the body that you cannot be contained in it. You become so infinite that the finite mind cannot contain you. But one has to come again and again, even if something is missing, to learn it.

The world is a school, it is a learning, a discipline, a training. Once you have learnt, you are not sent back, because there is no need, no point.

So an enlightened person can help people only in his last life. Then after that the help is impossible, then he evaporates. So only for a few years the possibility remains open and available. If you are not enlightened, you cannot help people. If you are enlightened, you can help only for a few years, because this is going to be your last....

[A sannyasin said that she was just beginning to feel that she had many things to work on and wondered if Osho could suggest something to help her.]

Everybody has much work to do because nobody comes perfect, and once you do become perfect, then you cannot come back. Much work has to be done and it is difficult, but not impossible. Sometimes you may feel it is so difficult that you begin feeling hopeless. Those are the moments to remember that the project is very difficult -- Project Man is very difficult -- but not impossible.

And it is good that it is difficult. If it were not, then it wouldn't be worthwhile. If inner growth is easily available, cheap; if you don't have to work for it, earn it, or become worthy of it, then it will be worthless. The more difficult it is, the more worth it has. The longer the journey, the deeper the rest. And when you reach the goal, the longer the waiting has been, the more fulfillment you will find.

That's why all shortcuts are false -- and dangerous. They can only delude you. There is no shortcut for inner growth because the very way, and the very difficulty of it, is part of the growth. If you avoid the difficulty, you avoid the growth also.

But many things are going to happen, mm? You just have to remain available. Start meditating, and while meditating bring your total energy to it. Don't go on withholding anything, don't be clever.

That is one of the troubles, because the mind is very clever. It always goes halfway and keeps one step ready to withdraw if things go beyond control and you cannot manipulate. But if you are ready to withdraw you cannot go in, because one has to go with both legs, not only with one; and one can go only totally, not partially.

So remember one thing: that meditation has to be done as totally as possible, and every day more and more totality will become available. You will find every day that more and more is coming up, and you will see that you are still holding -- and by and by the ice melts. So go totally into it!

Many times one reaches near the goal and loses the track. Many times you are almost, almost there, and again you are very far away. These are the glimpses; these are the glimpses that in Japan they call satori. Just a small glimpse, but the glimpse gives you courage that yes, it exists, the truth exists; that you are not groping hopelessly. Hope is there. And sometimes thousands of satoris are possible, but each satori becomes more and more definite, more and more solid. And each satori brings you nearer and nearer the goal. And when suddenly you are there at the goal,'you are not, only the goal is. Then we call it samadhi. That is the goal of all human effort, the very peak of all consciousness. But one has to work hard -- so start working!

[A seeker, not yet a sannyasin, said to Osho that he often talked about the significance of having a master, yet he had heard that Osho himself had attained without a master. How, he asked, was this possible, and did one who became enlightened without a master enter a higher level of enlightenment than one who had had a master?]

No, enlightenment has no higher or lower grades. How you enter does not make any difference: from the front door or the back, like a master or a thief, makes no difference. Once you enter, all differences are lost.

There is a possibility of entering enlightenment without a master, but then you should be ready for more struggle, more risk; have more patience and courage.

One day it is going to happen, even-if you are not taking anybody's help. If you go on groping and groping and groping, though it may take many lives, one day you are going to find the door. That's how

many have' found it. But once you have found it you can make it a little easier for others. It may have been difficult for you, but for others it can be made a little easier. You can give some indication, some keys, some hints. You can guide.

This has to be understood: that a master in fact does not lead you to truth. He simply helps you to avoid untruth. Truth cannot be indicated. It is not something existing out there. It is something that will come into existence through your effort. Your truth will have to be born in you. A master can help you to grope better so that many pitfalls can be avoided. He cannot indicate the truth but he can indicate what is not truth -- and there are a thousand and one untrue doors. He can show you that these are untrue doors: avoid this, avoid that. That's what they call in the Upanishads 'neti-neti' -- this is not, that is not. The master goes on negating, and only that which is, is left.

That's how a master can help. A few people struggle on their own but that is very rare. And you are not that type of person, because if you were, you would not have come to me. I never went to anybody even to ask this, because even this is taking help. Even if you go to that type of person to give him the truth, he will close his ears. He will say,'l don't want it. I will find it myself.'

This type may look in the beginning to be very egoistic, but he is not. That's the way he is; he wants to seek his own truth, he does not want to borrow it from anybody. Not that he is arrogant; he is humble. And he is not afraid of wasting time. He is not afraid of waiting for lives. He is not in a hurry; his patience is infinite. But he may look like an arrogant person. It is not that he is incapable of surrendering, no. He is surrendered, but this is his way, this fits him.

Then there are people to whom it cannot suit at all. They need someone to whom to surrender; they need someone to help them. Not that they are weak, remember; not that they are in some way inferior -- they are not. It is just that natures differ, types differ, and these are the two types.

So this much I will say: that you are not the type who can work without a master, otherwise you would not have come. So don't waste time. If you can find somebody with whom you feel attuned, then surrender, and allow him to help you. Think about it, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin said that her lover was very closed to her lately... becoming closer to Osho but more distant from her, and she felt excluded. She expressed confusion as to whether she wanted to continue the relationship or not....]

It always happens that when people are alone they become fed up with their aloneness. They are sad, but calm and quiet; not excited about life. So they seek somebody, some relationship, and then the excitement comes, but with it come many problems -- anger, fight, jealousy, and a thousand and one other things. Sadness disappears, but anger comes because it is the same energy. Sadness is anger suppressed, because alone you have no one to express the anger to, so you carry it. And anger is sadness suppressed. These two cases have to be understood.

Unless you can be calm and quiet in love, love is not going to solve anything. It has to be understood that love in itself, or just by having a relationship with someone, is not going to give you happiness, unless you bring happiness with you. And if you don't have happiness, it is better to be alone.

And this always happens: unhappy people seek a relationship, thinking they are unhappy because they are alone. That is not the real thing. They are unhappy -- whether they are alone or in a relationship makes no difference. And when you are together your unhappiness will become more intense; it cannot disappear just by being together. You have to drop it.

Always remember that when someone is with you, he is with you to be happy. Everybody is seeking his own happiness. But whenever someone is in love, you start having the illusion that he is seeking your happiness. Why should he be?

If you both bring happiness, the relationship can be beautiful; otherwise it is going to be on the rocks any day. So whenever a relationship starts it is good, because both are deceiving each other unknowingly. Only the beautiful face is there, and only when things settle does the ugly face come up. Then reality erupts and things go wrong.

If you feel that you have to cathart, then close the room and cathart on a pillow. Why destroy a relationship for it? Everyone is seeking his own happiness and there is nothing wrong in it. That's the only way to seek happiness. If you are together, help each other. If you feel it is harmful, separate. But remember, it is not only with this relationship; it is always going to be so. So face it, talk to him.

One should learn from every experience. Nothing is bad because everything can become a learning.

[The Arica programme is shortly to be introduced into the ashram for the first time. The eight sannyasins, who have all trained in the West in Arica, came to darshan tonight. Osho talked about Arica and suggested that the trainers bear in mind several things when taking the groups:]

There are just two or three things I would like to say before you start your work.

One is: bring more love into it. The techniques are beautiful, but love is lacking. Whenever you just become technique-oriented, then by and by you forget that love is the greatest technique. All else is secondary -- can be helpful, but cannot replace love.

So don't be just technical, otherwise you will help a little but not enough, and you will not be able to help to the very end. Sooner or later a technique comes to an end, but love never does. Each technique should become a vehicle of love, so that when the technique ends, love takes over. And one never comes to the point where one can say that now the journey is finished and there is nothing left.

When you work on people, don't work on them as if they are means. Each individual is an end. The technique exists for the individual -- the sabbath is for man, not man for the sabbath. Always remember this, because the mind tends to forget. It is very technical and does not believe in love.

So help people, but remain alert to give them as much care and love as possible. You will see that the same methods used in the West -- which work up to a certain limit and then stop -- don't stop anywhere; they go on and on. So make it a very loving process. You follow me?

And the second thing: always start with a prayer and always end with a prayer. In the beginning you pray with the idea of asking for help. In the end it is a thank you. Always ask for divine help, because man is helpless; and if you remember this, you will never condemn one who fails. Whenever you work with techniques, the fallacy is possible that you start thinking that man is enough. You forget God, you forget the Whole.

In Yoga they simply dropped the concept of God. Only once in Patanjali's sutras is God mentioned -- and that too as a technique: that if you surrender to God -- not that God exists, no; He is just an excuse for surrender -- it will be helpful. Yoga is completely godless. The word yoga means technique, and technique always feels that man is sufficient unto himself and that there is no need to ask for help from beyond.

So make it a point that you start with a prayer together, the teacher and the taught both. The teacher should never feel that he is special. He should always feel that both are part of an ongoing process of growth; that he is also going to learn much, not only teach. Don't become teachers, just remain helpers, fellow travellers; don't become 'holier than thou' -- and then you will be very very deeply helpful. All Upanishads in India start by a prayer which is done by the teacher and the taught together. They pray that they should not go astray; they, the teacher and the taught, the master and the disciple, should not go astray.

And the third thing: always try to see that if some technique is not working on someone, then don't go on forcing it, because all techniques are not for everybody. So give them a try, and if one is not working, then there is no need to create the feeling that the person is lacking; just say that this technique does not suit you, but there is nothing wrong in that.

Never create the feeling of failure, remember, because by and by the person can start becoming a failure. He begins to feel that nothing is going to happen; that this is not for him, it is only for very special and rare people, and he is an ordinary person. Once this happens, a great rock has fallen on his being. And many of the teachers in the world go on doing that. Rather than helping people, they hinder. So don't condemn anybody, otherwise you will be closing their whole possibility of growth.

If in your three days' work you can give only this much to a person -- that he comes out more confident: more confident about himself, more certain of his step, his growth, more confident that it is going to happen -- you have given him something beautiful, a treasure; you have succeeded.

But always remember that if he leaves the group feeling he has been a failure, then you have betrayed that person, you have harmed him and put him back. These three things....

[A sannyasin asked how she could use her experience here with Osho and through meditations, in her work of producing films.]

You can bring newness to your work only by you yourself being new, because the work is nothing but your outer expression. It is always lesser than you, it can never be more. whatsoever you are is reflected in it, and you cannot deceive. If you deceive, it means that you have a deceptive being that is reflected in your

work.

When I say to bring a new dimension to your work, I mean bring a new dimension to yourself. Unless it comes into your being, it can never come into the work that you are doing. Many people go on trying to bring something new into their work, but the whole process is frustrating if you just go on working on your work. A man can write poetry and can try to bring something new into it, but he almost always just goes on repeating himself. Maybe there is a new word, maybe the form is changed a little here and there, maybe a little modification, but nothing original.

When I say original, I don't mean that you have to do something that nobody has ever done. I mean something that surprises you. Only when it is completed do you see that something new has happened. You become aware that you have given birth to something new.

When something new comes into your being, automatically, of its own accord, it starts flowing into your work. You say something which you have never said before; you sing something which is simply not you. This new element which has come into your being is going to be reflected, and every man has millions of dimensions and aspects to his being.

Man is not limited, but almost always he is focused. In one direction or another he becomes so efficient that he only flows through that direction, and he becomes afraid of other directions because they are new. He may not be so capable and so efficient in them -- and that is the fear that destroys creativity.

A creative person has to overcome the fear of being in error, of being laughed at, of public opinion. One who wants to be creative has to be courageous enough to be a fool, because all daring in the beginning is foolish, and whatsoever you do in the beginning is always laughed at. By and by the recognition comes, but by that time, that dimension is already boring. By the time people start applauding, the creative person is no longer interested, because people only applaud when they see something they recognise. So it means it is already old, already repeated.

Now he has to start again, and he always has to start from A B C. That is why a creative person always remains like a child, fresh. A creative person is eternally amateurish; eternally, I say. The moment he feels that now he has become an expert, he becomes alert and has to change.

An expert is one who is already dead, whose being has a fixed mode. He has a character, a pattern, and is predictable. If you are creative you are always flowing; you have no mode, no fixed pattern, no character.

The richest man has no character. He is fluid, he goes on moving in different dimensions. He seeks and searches from every direction. he is always a child with wondering eyes; always in awe, always searching and running after butterflies and collecting pebbles. He never feels he has arrived, never. His whole life is one of arriving and departing, but he never comes to the point where he can say that now he has arrived. those who say that they have arrived are dead; they are corpses, carrying their tombs around with them.

So remember this, and bring something new into yourself. Meditations are going to help. Try to extend your visit a little longer. One months is not long enough at all. To be with me, even one life is not enough. but one month is certainly not enough!

[A sannyasin says that in the meditations she is aware of her body, and the two different sides feel very different... it gives her a feeling of being torn apart.]

Everyone's body is different. Everyone's left and right sides are different, because everyone has two brains, not one. Both the brains function separately, but a few people have a slightly bigger gap. Yours may have a slightly bigger gap, but there is nothing to worry about. Continue meditation and that gap will be bridged.

It will be good if you do some groups, particularly the Enlightenment Intensive. They will help you to bridge this gap. The gap is not in the body, it is in the brain. Sometimes it happens that the bridge can be cut, or sometimes somebody falls and the bridge is broken, and the person becomes two different people.

Then your left hand can do something and your right hand will not know. You can kill somebody with your left hand and your right hand cannot be a witness to it. So when your one mind is functioning, you can promise something, and then when the other brain is functioning, you completely forget you made a promise -- you never knew that you had made it really. So it is not a question of the body, but the brain.

That's why meditation can help, because it can bring the brain closer and closer. So don't worry and don't be afraid, mm?...

[A sannyasin asked Osho if it would be good for him to join the recently formed drama group.]

Acting can be very helpful if you remain both conscious and involved. That is the whole art of acting -- that you remain yourself, and yet you become someone else. If you are playing a Judas, you remain yourself, you never become Judas, yet you pretend and Flay a lie. And you play the lie so beautifully and so sincerely that it appears like a truth.

That's what a successful actor is. He plays the lie so beautifully that it looks like the truth, but deep down he is aware that he is just a watcher, totally separate.

If this realisation goes deep, then allow it to be continued in your ordinary life too, because there also a constant drama is going on. Somewhere you are a husband, somewhere a son or father, a friend or foe, beggar or king, rich or poor; these are all roles. The drama is so big, the stage vast and the players infinite, but still, it is a drama.

If you can keep on watching, you will attain to the witnessing self; what we call in India 'sakshi', the one who only witnesses, the one who is never a doer.

All doing is acting, and beyond the acting is the watcher -- that is your being. That is the whole point, mm? If you learn that, then drama is perfectly beautiful. Be in it! Good.

[A young American boy came to Osho's feet next and began talking about himself and the feeling of confusion he was experiencing. He said he planned to go back to the West, yet he knew the West had nothing for him, and he was curious about what was happening here.]

I think leaving is not going to be of help right now. You can go after a month, because this month will settle many things in you, mm?

Right now you are just becoming something. Something in your consciousness is settling, and if you give it a little time you will become centred. Then you can go, and nothing can destroy you -- not even the West. Because once you are centred, once you know a little of yourself, then nothing can deceive you, and worldly things cannot become the goal. You can have them, you can enjoy them, but you are never worried about them. If you have them, good. If you don't have them, that too is good.

But right now you will be just escaping from an opportunity. It happens to many people. Whenever they start growing they have a certain restlessness, because it seems that if they remain a little longer they may change. And the mind is always afraid of change. It always wants the old, the convenient, the trodden path where you have always been moving. The new always makes it afraid, but the new is life, and through the new you reach to newer sources of life, new happiness.

I cannot say to you to be here, because you are still not a sannyasin. If you were a sannyasin then I would start ordering! When you are still an outsider I cannot. If you take sannyas first, then I will not suggest that you be here -- I will simply tell you!

[A man says: It doesn't matter... sannyas. I feel I am with you anyway, Osho.]

No, it matters; it matters because it is a gesture. You materialise your gesture into a certain thing.

For example, if you love somebody, you would like to hold their hand, to kiss or embrace them. Those are just the gestures to show something that you feel within. It cannot be shown in any other way.

Sannyas is nothing but a gesture that you have fallen in love with me. And then I can decide for you, mm? -- because then I have a responsibility. Right now I can only suggest that it would be good if you were here for a month, and you can do a few groups.

Once you are settled I will send you back, because I am not in favour of renouncing anything. Everybody has to go back to the world, to his world, wherever it is, to work it out. But before you enter into the world you must be centred, otherwise the world is too much.

So if you can be here it will be good... and if you are ready, I can give you sannyas right now....

[He takes sannyas.]

Now I will be with you! Anand means bliss; murti, image -- image of bliss... and become one!

[A sannyasin said to Osho that he became very sad when he saw that there was so much suffering around him. He said he was able to help people suffering from bodily pain by the laying on of his hands, but

not pains from 'inside'.

Osho told him that before touching people to help them, he should first pray and become just a vehicle for the divine to work through him. He gave him a box and said that it would be useful if he could not feel the energy. He should close his eyes, feel collected and open, and then start to work with the person in pain. Osho reassured him that he would be able to help with inner pain as well....]

[A sannyasin says: I really find it hard to talk whenever I see you at darshan.]

Your only problem is that you are not feeling any problem! Because you are not feeling depressed, unhappy, it becomes a problem, because one has always remained with those things, and now suddenly they have disappeared. One feels empty, lost, because the old pattern is disappearing. One loses one's identity.

But that is what I am here for -- to help you to lose your identity. So whatever is happening is perfectly beautiful. Be happy in it. If you cannot be unhappy, don't become unhappy about it!

Just let it be so, mm? And soon the new will arise. The old has gone and the new is getting ready, and there is a gap. The gap is always like this: you cannot describe it, you cannot say what it is. You can feel, but that feeling is also vague, surrounded by mist -- but it is beautiful.

You just remain happy, flowing, and don't create any problem. This is the way -- if you remain flowing -- then you help me. If you remain flowing, whatsoever happens in that flow will-help my work, mm? This is the way my work is going to be helped. If everybody becomes flowing and happy, just enjoying the moment, then my work is done!

I don't want to create missionaries. I just want real people, authentic people. They don't carry any mission -- they are the mission, they are the message themselves. So wherever they go, their very presence creates a climate. You will become... mm?

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

21 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512215
ShortTitle: HAMMER08
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor -- not a sannyasin -- asked through a translator if Osho could explain to her the meaning of an experience she had had two years ago.

She described the experience as one in which she felt like an empty box, nothing was there. It reached a point where she couldn't remember her name, or who she was. She could not function, couldn't talk or answer people when they asked her what was happening. It was a very beautiful experience.

To Osho's enquiry as to how it started, she replied that she did not know; it just happened. Osho shone a torch on her.]

It has been very significant. It always happens that whenever you suddenly fall into a vacuum you cannot function.

For a few days, a few hours, you have to tell people around you not to disturb you, if it happens again. You should be taken care of. Simply relax: close the room, lie down on the bed, and in deep darkness relax inside; fall into that empty box, allow yourself to be pulled in.

That could have become a great realisation. It will happen again -- it is not predictable when -- but it can happen again any moment.

It is a glimpse of satori. Do you understand what satori is? It is a glimpse of one's real nature.

One's real nature is empty, it is just like non-being. It is like sky, empty space. Whenever that glimpse happens, you lose your identity, you don't know who you are. And your name is just arbitrary, artificial -- your form also.

Within this body you carry emptiness -- that emptiness is your real nature. So you had a glimpse of it. And people can go mad if they don't understand it. If you can understand it, the real sanity arises.

It has been a blessing, mm? It has been good, feel thankful for it. Meditate more and it will happen again some day. It may look like death, but don't be afraid -- it is not. It is really life. Be happy about it!

Prabhat means morning and anand means bliss -- a blissful morning. Morning is going to be your meditation time, so wherever you are, never miss the sunrise.

Just fifteen minutes before the sun rises, when the sky is becoming a little lighter, just wait and watch as one waits for a beloved: so tense, so deeply awaiting, so hopeful and excited, and yet silent. And just let the sun rise and go on watching. No need to stare; you can blink your eyes. Have the feeling that simultaneously inside, something is also rising.

When the sun comes on the horizon, start feeling that it is just near the navel. It comes up over there, and here, inside the navel, it comes up, comes up, comes up, slowly. The sun is rising there, and here an inner point of light is rising. Just ten minutes will do. Then close your eyes. When you first see the sun with open eyes it creates a negative, so when you close your eyes, you can see the sun dazzling inside. And this is going to change you tremendously.

[A seeker expresses his doubts about sannyas.]

They are always there. One has to take the step in spite of them. If you wait for doubts to go and then think you will take the step, then you will never take it, because they never go.

In fact just the contrary happens: when you take the step, then they go. And doubts are human; they should be there. How can it be so easy to have trust? But one takes courage and moves. That's how the whole life has to move. When you fall in love with a woman, are you totally in love? Isn't there a doubt? In spite of that you move, because if you wait for all doubts to clear then you will have to wait for eternity and love will become impossible.

And this is a kind of love. So take the jump in spite....

[The boy asked which meditation he should do as he liked the Nataraj (dancing) meditation best in fact that was the only one he felt comfortable with. He felt that he had had too many expectations to begin with....]

Sometimes it happens that the meditation you feel most uncomfortable with maybe is the one that is going to help. The discomfort may be because it fights against certain of your habits and deep-rooted things. This is my observation: that the meditation you like is not always the best, and the one you dislike most is not necessarily the worst, because you like something that fits with your mind.

Your mind means the past, and you are trying to change that mind. So you are almost creating a situation where change will be impossible. In fact something that will create a certain conflict inside you, a discomfort, a struggle, friction, is going to help. So don't bother whether you like it or not. Continue Kundalini and Dynamic meditation in the ashram, and do the humming at home, and whatsoever groups are available.

To expect too much always creates a barrier, so never expect. If you really want something to happen, then just go open, in a playful mood, not very serious. When you are serious you become closed. And anything that is going to happen will happen when you are in a mood of fun, relaxed and floating, because then you are like a child -- innocent. So when you do these groups and meditate, be joyful; don't be religious about them! You simply enjoy. Good!

[An elderly sannyasin said to Osho that she felt very much in contact with the universe when she was surrounded by nature. But, she added, she had some problems she needed help with her anger.]

One has to live everything that happens. You are creating a duality within you. One part of you wants to be angry, another part is trying to top-dog it, to manipulate it, so you create a conflict... and that conflict is a sheer wastage of energy, and it is never going to help you. Both parts are you, so a victory is impossible. That's not the way. The way is to be one, unitary.

So when you feel angry, there is no need to be angry against someone; just be angry. Let it be a meditation. Close the room, sit by yourself, and let the anger come up as much as it can. If you feel like beating, beat a pillow....

[She says: That isn't sufficient for me. I'm much more angry than that -- to be helped by hitting a pillow.]

So do whatsoever you want to do; the pillow will never object. If you want to kill the pillow, have a knife and kill it. It helps, it helps tremendously. One can never imagine how helpful a pillow can be. Just beat it, bite it, throw it. If you are against somebody in particular, write their name on the pillow or stick a picture on it.

You will feel ridiculous, foolish, but anger is ridiculous; you cannot do anything about it. So let it be and enjoy it like an energy phenomenon. It is an energy phenomenon. If you are not hurting anybody there is nothing wrong in it.

[She says: But when you are with somebody, you want to hurt them.]

When you try this you will see that the idea of hurting somebody by and by disappears. You make it a daily practice -- just twenty minutes every morning.

Then watch the whole day. You will be calmer, because the energy that becomes anger has been thrown out; the energy that becomes poison is thrown out of the system. You do this for at least two weeks, and after one week you will be surprised to find that whatsoever the situation, anger is not coming up. Just give it a try.

And nature is good, get more and more in tune with it. Whenever you are in nature become more like a child. Talk to the trees....

First do this experiment with anger; then next, if you are sitting beside a tree or a plant, just talk loudly, a dialogue. That too will be ridiculous in the beginning....

[Osho arranges for a small pot plant to be put in front of her.]

Have a little dialogue with the plant. Forget everybody. Only this being is here, so whatsoever you feel, talk to it. You can even answer from his side. You just go into it.

[She turns her eyes to the plant in front of her, saying hesitantly: You and I are nature, and we are the same. I have seen more beautiful plants... but that's the way you are....]

Now! From his side say something! Just get in tune with him, because he has to answer you.

[She looks at the plant for a second or two, then says: I think you have much to learn, but I hope it will come one day.]

Right, very good. And he answered you well! Mm! He answered you well. That's exactly what he wanted to say. And the thing that you have to learn is not to compare. That's what he wanted to say that you don't say,'I have seen more beautiful plants than you,' because that is hurtful.

And comparison is meaningless because everything is unique. Comparison is of the mind: when the thought enters and the feeling is lost. That's what the plant told you immediately, and it told you through your unconscious because your unconscious can also feel it -- that you have brought comparison in and it is ugly.

[She says: You have to accept everything.]

Yes. Not only accept, you have to love.

[She continues: There I have difficulty. You see, you say love God, but I think God is so extremely above me that I couldn't feel like loving. It is just like a symphony of Bach: there is no love in it... but it is purity.]

I understand, and your question is relevant.

It depends on how you conceive of God. If He is purity, then He is very far away. If He is taken as an abstract concept, you cannot touch it, feel it, comprehend it -- and you cannot love Him. If you conceive God as manifest in everything, in this plant also, then there is no problem -- then you can love. And when you have touched this plant, you have touched God.

That's what I meant this morning (at the discourse) not the god of philosophers, but the god of Abraham, the god of Jesus, of simple people; not thinkers, very ordinary but sincere people.

In India you have the real God. Somewhere just a. tree -- nothing else -- but they worship the tree as God. Somewhere else a stone -- not even a statue -- they colour red, and it has become God. It has an authenticity. And India has not worried about what God is. It has been simply taken for granted that He is; it is not a question to be decided. He is, so now something has to be done about it.

So you continue talking to plants and trees and much is going to happen out of it. Do the anger meditation, and later I will give you something for love... and it will.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

22 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512225
ShortTitle: HAMMER09
Audio: No
Video: No

[Two sannyasins, who were returning to England and wanting to start a centre, asked Osho if they should approach the local mental hospital to introduce the meditations to the patients.]

Yes, you can help them to do some dynamic types of meditations. That will help very much because mad people need nothing else but catharsis. It is the only treatment, and it is because people have been so suppressed that they are in such a bad space. If everything is allowed, if they are allowed to be mad, then madness will disappear.', The whole world is mad because nobody is allowed to be mad. We must make it a point that everyone has a certain space reserved where he can simply be mad, where there is no need to be worried about anybody else. If a person can be mad each day for half an hour, then for the remaining twenty-three and a half hours he will experience only tremendous sanity.

Madness is also part of humanity; it is a deep balance. When you become too serious you need a little laughter to bring you down to earth. When you become too tense you need something to help you to relax. In fact, there are many socially accepted ways in which we allow people to be mad.

For example, in a football match or a volley-ball match the spectators almost go mad. But it is accepted, and they feel very relaxed. Even watching it on TV they go mad -- they jump and become very excited. But

it is an accepted thing.

If somebody from Mars was watching for the first time, he would not be able to believe what is happening, because there seems to be no need to be so excited. Mm?just a few people throwing a ball from here to there, and others are returning it -- and millions of people are so excited! They don't know that this is a socially accepted avenue of release, a device. And each country has its own, creates its own device.

War is also a device that is needed continually so that people can go mad, can hate and destroy. And they can hate and destroy for a great cause, so there is no condemnation! So you destroy and you feel good, you feel happy, and there is no guilt -- and you are simply becoming mad. War will continue until and unless we allow everybody a certain amount of madness to enjoy.

So you go and do the meditations and let the mad people watch. They will enjoy it tremendously, and they will say that there is not much difference between us and you! Then they will participate and you will be able to help them.

A madman doesn't need a doctor, he needs a friend. A doctor is too impersonal, too far away, too technical. And a doctor always looks at a madman as if he is an object to be treated. In his very look there is condemnation: something is wrong and has to be put right. A madman needs someone who loves, who cares and is friendly; someone who does not make him an objective thing, and accepts his individuality. And not only that, but also accepts his madness, because he accepts deep down that each man has a sane part and an insane part.

Insanity is the night part of man. It is natural, there is nothing wrong in it. When you can say to a madman that not only are you mad but I am too, immediately a bridge is made. And then he is available, and it is possible to help him.

So go, that will be helpful... and I am going with you!

[Members of the Tathata group had darshan tonight. One person had discovered that though he had booked himself up for all the available groups, he did not want to change.]

You want to change, and that is why you joined the group, but when things start happening you become afraid.

Growth is difficult. It hurts because something has to be dropped; because only then something new grows. Something has to be destroyed and only then something is created. A death, however small, is needed for a rebirth.

So you want to be reborn, but you don't want to go through the pain -- that is what is happening. You would like to have the whole sky; but you don't want to leave the comfort of the home. That is why you think about that room of yours in Frankfurt -- it is just symbolic. You are continuously worried about what will happen to it. Nothing is going to happen to any room. Nothing is happening to you, so what can happen to the room!

But it is not a question of the room. It is a question of security, of comfort and convenience. You have become accustomed to living in a shell, and whenever a fear arises that the shell may break, you shrink away, withdraw. And then you say that you don't want anything, you don't want to change. But you do!

So do the marathon as well, and really do it. Howsoever much it hurts, let it, and accept it, and soon you will see that a very beautiful feeling is arising out of that.

[To a sannyasin who felt resistance to the pain of growing, Osho said:]

Pain is a part of growth and is very necessary. Nobody can grow without pain, so if you want to grow, you have to accept it. If you don't grow, pain may not be there, but suffering will be. And that is the difference between suffering and pain.

Pain is beautiful because it has a potential to grow, and it is something on the way. Suffering is ugly, impotent, barren -- nothing comes out of it. One goes on suffering and suffering and suffering, but nothing comes out of it; it is absolutely barren. Always choose pain, but never choose suffering. And that is the difference -- you understand me? In the dictionary there may be no difference between pain and suffering, but in life there is a tremendous difference. Pain is beautiful -- accept it, be courageous. Nothing is going to happen out of suffering so never accept it.

Seek some way to grow, because suffering accepted becomes hell; pain accepted becomes heaven, mm? (she smiles tentatively)

It has been good; now you can smile!

[Another group member asked if he should try to remain the watcher, a witness, in groups.]

No, don't be a witness, not at all. If you try to be a witness you are divided; you are not one and unitary, and all growth needs you to be unitary. So these groups will lose all meaning if you remain continually a witness. You are not in them, and it is as if you are acting a role and. watching the role as well.

Be in the role, totally in it; let it take possession of you. Only then will you become foolish; otherwise you will remain wise -- and wisdom never helps. There is a wisdom that comes out of foolishness; only that helps, and that has a totally different quality.

So put aside all that you know about psychoanalysis and mind -- forget that you know anything about it. Just follow the group and the instructions as a small child, trusting. Then much will happen.

That knowledge is always there later on and you can bring it back. It can be useful to understand what has happened, to interpret. Knowledge can be good as a retrospective thing, but if you carry it in the moment then it is a barrier. This way the knowledge is used and you are not used by it. Try it!

[A trainee groupleader said that this group had been a shattering experience...'I felt totally incapable of doing anything...']

But you have understoood completely wrongly.

The shattering experience happened not because you are incapable, but because you think yourself capable. It was not because suddenly unconfidence arose in you, but because you felt too confident in yourself. And to feel oneself too confident is a disease. That disease has been shattered. It is part of the ego to feel too self-confident and capable.

One has to accept the incapability, the helplessness; one has to accept whatever the situation is. And today you have again started in the old pattern: you are gaining self-confidence again. And again the shattering experience will come some day.

Now drop it! Don't try to be self-confident again!

What is wrong in being unconfident? What is wrong in being hesitant, in being in a state of helplessness, incapable? In fact that is how reality is. Everybody is helpless, and has to be, because everybody is such a tiny part, how can you think yourself capable? So infinite a number of possibilities surround you; so much unknown comes each day and has to be encountered. How you have lived up to now is a sheer miracle. There is no reason for it.

The feeling of being shattered came because your confidence was lost. The confidence is false; just on the surface like a crust of thin ice. The crust is very-deceptive and any day you will fall into it, so it is better to know it. Just underneath is ocean, an infinite depth, an abyss. A thin layer of ice cannot protect you. It is better to be aware of it and to be aware of the danger.

It was not fear, it has nothing to do with fear. We have been taught, very wrongly, to be self-confident and to always be capable -- or at least pretend to be. Man is helpless! The strong are as helpless as the weakest; the difference is not much. When a Napoleon dies, or an Alexander dies, he is just like any ordinary man -- as helpless as a beggar, and there is no difference. The difference was only a pretension.

Drop that confidence. Even if for a few days that trembling remains, let it, but don't try to regain the old thin layer of ice. If you can remain with your incapability, your helplessness, I don't say you will never be weak again. The weakness arises with the idea that you are not weak. Then you have a comparison, an image, and when you fall short of it the trouble arises.

Once you accept whatsoever is, suddenly comparisons disappear: you are simply alone and yourself. Nobody is like you, nobody has ever been, or will be, like you; you are simply unique, incomparable.

This experience has been beautiful. Don't take it wrongly or you will again restructure yourself.

All these groups are to unstructure you, to destroy you -- you as you are -- and just to allow the spontaneity in you, as you were before you were born, as you will be when you die.

It was tremendously valuable but you threw it completely, and it won't be of much use. You may even become more structured than before, because now you know that the old structure doesn't work so well, you can make a stronger one around you.

Live without a structure, unpatterned, moment to moment, as a flow. These groups don't need a leader who is himself conditioned, structured. They need a leader who is just a flow, and who can help others also

to flow; one who can create a milieu around himself in which others feel that they also can flow, that they can become helpless, like children, and that everything is accepted. But if you don't accept yourself, how are you going to help others to accept themselves? The first thing the leader needs is to accept himself unconditionally, whatever it is.

All great experiences are shattering. And only that which is creative is also going to be destructive. Only out of chaos a star is born. So be happy about it, be blissful, mm?

[A sannyasin said that her clinging and her possessiveness with her lover had been the cause of their separating. Her boyfriend, who was also present, added that he simply needed some time and space to himself, and so he had escaped.]

So the thing is not to separate, but to understand each other. You love each other, I can feel it, but the love is in difficulty.

... you have to remember a few things. One is that every man needs a space of his own. If you want to love a man and love him forever, and if you want him to love you, never fill his space completely. At least a part, one fourth, has to be given to him. The poor man needs that much!

And that's the difference between the feminine mind and the male mind. The feminine mind can be full with love, the woman's whole being can move into love, but a man has other loves also. The love for the woman is only one of his loves. He may also love poetry, music, painting, hunting, and a thousand and one foolishnesses. For a woman, one love is enough.

Once she finds a lover she surrounds him from everywhere. She wants to fill every part and every crevice of his being. But then the lover becomes afraid because he would like some independence; he would like to be alone somewhere, to be himself. So one fourth you have to leave if you want three fourths. This is a bargain!...

Otherwise one day you will lose the whole. For a woman, love is her whole being. And this is a natural thing and has to be understood -- a maturity is needed. If the woman had the capacity, she would make the lover a small child again and put him in her womb so she could surround him and have no fear of him escaping. But that cannot be done, so she creates a psychological womb around him -- that is what home is.

And even if he is reading, she becomes afraid that he is more interested in reading than in her. Or if he is playing on his flute, she is afraid he is more interested in it. Everything seems to be competitive. She wants his total attention. But this is impossible for a man, and if you force him too much he will escape -- or surrender, but then he will be dead.

If a man surrenders totally to a woman he is dead; a husband and no more a lover -- he is a slave. Then the woman is not satisfied, because who is satisfied with a slave? She wants someone to whom she can surrender, not someone to surrender to her -- he will be useless. So this is the dichotomy, the dilemma: that a woman wants the husband to be hers completely, but when he becomes hers, she is not interested.

It is good that Bhikshu is not surrendering, that he wants to remain independent and wants his own space -- just a little space; he is not asking much.

And if you want to be with him, there is no need to cling. He will be with you. Clinging pushes people further away. You give it another try! And I will be with you this time. So whenever there is trouble you come to me; don't try to settle it yourselves.

Give it a try again, get married! Face each other a little.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

23 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512235
ShortTitle: HAMMER10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I've been really rebellious and resistent to you. Whenever you say something in the lecture that I don t like, I cough. It is not as deliberate as all that, but I've discovered there's a very close connection.]

Very good! This is a good discovery!

[The sannyasin continues: And I like you]

Very good. When you like me, what do you do?

[He replies: Well, I'd like to lick you!]

That's good. Nothing to worry about..

[He went on to say that he wanted to feel in contact with Jesus, but his perfectionistic attitudes and fear of 'the wrath of God' were stopping him from entering wholeheartedly into life and into sex, and therefore he was miserable.]

It is good to feel rebellious sometimes; it is part of growth.

It is natural and human sometimes to feel disagreement, to sometimes feel you would like to say no. But that is good; that is the way the real yes is born. If you say yes too easily, without saying any no, your yes will be impotent. So when a rebellious person becomes obedient, there is real obedience. When an obedient person becomes obedient it is nothing much. So that is very good. Don't be worried about it and don't suppress it. It's okay, it's okay. It will go.

If you can agree with me one percent, then you cannot escape. Ninety-nine percent you may disagree with me, but that's not the point. If I can get a small space within you, just one percent, that's enough. Then I will enter deeper, and you cannot do anything else. Then that one percent will become two percent, and two percent, three percent -- and by and by you will see you are gone.

Christianity creates condemnation -- and condemnation has to be dropped. One has to drop it, and to drop it without any effort. If you drop it with effort, then something of it will go on clinging, a hangover will remain. To drop a thing perfectly, just to understand it is enough.

You need to understand that you are body: bodyrooted, body-oriented, living in the body. You may not be the body but you are living in it, and the body has its needs which have to be fulfilled. A religion that does not accept the body is only a half religion, and can only give you a half mutation. Half of you will remain undeveloped and that half will function as a rock around your neck.

One has to grow as a total unity. And if one has to grow as a total unity then everything has to be accepted, nothing can be denied. Of course, everything has to be used for a higher harmony. Sex is not to be left just as sex -- that is vulgar. Sex has to be transformed for a higher harmony, and then it becomes love, and love becomes prayer. It goes on and on; more and more refined forms of energy. And ultimately sex itself becomes the energy we call God.

Sex is the lowest denominator of the same energy we call God. It is the first step to the same temple. And if you deny the first step, you can never reach to the second -- then you can never enter into the temple. Sex has to be accepted, used, and left behind; not renounced -- left behind. And remember, the distinction is great: not renounced, not dropped -- left behind. You go on growing, and by and by you go so far away that the first step is left behind and you are in the innermost shrine. But that first step helped you to reach there, and you are grateful.

[The sannyasin says: But I neither totally truly accept the first step nor am free of it. I'm hung up on it.]

I understand. I understand -- because still, deep down, the condemnation continues. You just have to understand.

For example, someone tells you for thirty years continuously that if you take the road on the left you will reach the station. And for thirty years you have believed that. Now you travel the road and you don't reach the station. You meet someone who says that this road doesn't go to the station at all; you have to go back to the crossroad and take the road that goes to the right.

What will you say? Will you say that for thirty years you have believed this was the right road to the station, and now you can't leave it; that you are hung up? You yourself can see that the station is not there. You will simply say,'Yes, you are right. Someone has wrongly informed me.'

And this much understanding is needed. Someone wrongly conditioned you about sex and about other things. Now you have become more aware. The people who conditioned you may themselves have not been aware, they may have been immature, may have been conditioned by others. They may have been in the same misery as you; they simply transferred the misery to you. Now please -- don't you transfer it to anybody.

There is a temptation in the mind to unburden, to teach, to convince others, to argue.

If you need to, for three days close your room and sit silently facing the wall and look deep within down into your conditioning. Just see it -- that it has not lead you anywhere, that you are simply split, divided. So one decides. One sees that the path has been wrong; one simply drops it. And once you have dropped it, start moving in the opposite direction. Because, in fact, action is needed to uncondition you, to recondition you.

So start moving in sex, in love, in relationships. Move, and just see where the condemnation is. It is all foolishness; there is nothing wrong. And, by and by, the more you see that there is nothing wrong, the old conditioning, the old habit will disappear. You will be freed. Just try, mm? It is going to go.

[He answers: But I've tried for so long.]

Because you try wrongly. You are still clinging to the old concepts. Because of those concepts you go on saying no to me. You disagree because you have certain ideas.

[The sannyasin says: I'm afraid that if I surrender to you, you will turn out to be just like the Jesus i knew.]

You have to try. There is no other way. You have to try me...

Mm, so move deeper into me. And disagreeing won't help because that means you go on clinging to your old ideas.

See the point that your ideas have brought you here where you are -- in a miserable state, in a conflict, a divided mind. Now you are clinging to these same ideas and then you disagree with me because of them. And you ask me how to go deeper! You go on clinging to the bank when you want to go deeper and further away, to the other shore. Just see the point!

If you want to be with me then you will have to surrender and it is a risk. I may turn out wrong. No guarantee can be given -- because who will give it? I will -- and if I am wrong my guarantee is useless! I can give you a thousand and one guarantees; it will make no difference. You will have to try me. Give me a try!

[A sannyasin from Ethiopia said that he found he was still repeating a pattern that he had adopted as a child. Whenever his parents scolded him or said anything about him that he could take as being negative, he would just shut off, run away and console himself, saying that he could do without people, he could manage alone. He found he reacted to his friends just the same way.]

It is just an old habit which has become rigid. Try to do the opposite of it. Whenever you feel like closing -- open yourself. If you want to go, don't go; if you want not to talk, then talk. If you want to stop the argument, don't stop but jump into it with as much vigour as possible.

Whenever a situation arises which creates fear, there' are two alternatives -- either you fight or you take flight. A small child ordinarily cannot fight -- particularly in countries like Ethiopia. In America, a child

will fight so much that the parents will take the flight! But in old countries, in tradition-bound countries, a child cannot fight. The only way is to close, to wrap oneself inside oneself as protection. So you have learned the trick of flight.

Now the only possibility is that whenever you feel you are trying to escape, stick there, be stubborn, and give a good fight. Just for one month try the opposite and then we will see. Once you can do the opposite I will tell you how to drop both. Both have to be dropped, because only then a man becomes fearless -- and because both are wrong. Because one wrong has gone too deep in you, it has to be balanced by the other.

So for one month you be a real warrior -- about anything. And you will feel very good, really good, mm? Because whenever one escapes, one feels very bad, inferior. This is a cowardly trick -- to close oneself. Become brave, mm? Then we will drop both, because to be brave is also, deep down, to be cowardly. When bravery and cowardice both disappear then one becomes fearless. You try it!

[A sannyasin said that she had been experiencing a lot of fear, and felt some connection between this and the fact that she did not like herself very much -- something she had just recently discovered. She said she kept judging herself through the eyes of others and was unhappy with herself.]

What can you do? You are yourself whether you like it or not. You will not become someone else, you will remain yourself, so it is simply foolish, absurd. Whether you like yourself or not is not the point; no one is asking you if you do. So you will remain yourself; there is no way to get out of it. One has to accept it.

And there is nothing wrong in being oneself. The problem is there because you go on comparing. What is the point of comparing? Every individual is so unique that comparison is simply meaningless. Comparison is possible only if everybody is like everybody else. You don't compare a rose with a lotus; it is pointless -- a rose is a rose, a lotus a lotus. Every human being is a different flowering, and you cannot be compared with anyone else. So drop the comparison and while you are here, enjoy. Why waste time I

And let the fear be, and by and by it will disappear. If you try to do something it will take longer to go. Fear is natural in a way, because man is going to die, and unless you know something within you that is immortal, unless the deathless is encountered, fear will follow you like a shadow. So simply accept it; it is part of humanity.

And rather than wasting time in these futile problems, start living! Relate with people and start enjoying small things, because this is how one comes to like oneself. If you dislike yourself you don't move into enjoyment, and because you cannot enjoy yourself you dislike yourself more. Then it becomes a vicious circle.

So get out of it! There is nothing to it. In a single moment, with a single decision, a man can be transformed -- immediately. It is not a gradual process. This very moment, if you want to.... And that is the point, because if I want you to, that will not help. If you want to come out, this very moment you can, because the misery is created by you and is absolutely false.

Misery comes because you don't like yourself. Somebody must have given you this opinion -- your mother or father, your family -- that you are worthless, and you have accepted their opinion.

Who are they to decide? Nobody except you can decide for you who you are. All judgements about you are just stupid, superficial. Nobody can look into you. They all look on the surface, and then they make a judgement -- and you accept that judgement!

Then you start liking or disliking yourself. Both are nonsense. Life is to enjoy. And people go on preparing for some day when they will enjoy it, and they waste it. You try.

[A sannyasin said that through meditating he had lately come to experience how his mind just went on and on, how impossible it was to still it.

Osho said that there was no need to try to still the mind, to stop the thoughts. He said that just as the traffic goes by and one remains on the sidewalk, unaffected, just a watcher, so one should simply witness the thoughts as they went by. We are not our thoughts, and recognising that we are the witness is enough.

The very acceptance of the thoughts makes one more relaxed. The relaxation helps to create a distance, to separate oneself. To evaluate a thought as good or bad means that you are attached to your thoughts -- so one should not put labels on them.]

... put yourself aside, sit under a tree, and just watch the traffic. Soon, one day, the traffic disappears and the road is empty. Suddenly there is an interval and in that interval is meditation. But that interval cannot be

created or cultivated. You cannot still the mind -- you can simply wait in deep watchfulness and mind stills itself.

[Another sannyasin, this time a woman, asked if the suggestions Osho had given to this man also applied to her. Osho said that for her, witnessing would not help.

He has said before that the method of witnessing only suits a certain type of person. For others, total involvement is more helpful.

Many people who were followers of Gurdjieff and tried to adopt his method of witnessing simply went mad, because it is a tension, a strain for some people. Women tend to find it easier to adopt the method of total involvement; it is more akin to their nature. For men, usually witnessing is more useful.

Osho told her to be totally involved in the traffic of whatever she did, adding,'Your enlightenment is to come in the marketplace!'

A third sannyasin, also a woman, asked if she should try the method of witnessing, but added that she didn't think she quite understood what witnessing was.

In reply Osho said:]

You just start one thing: every day for one hour sit in front of a wall, and look at the wall with half-closed eyes; just so you can see the tip of the nose. Sit very close so there is nothing else you can see.

Be relaxed, and if some thoughts come, just go on seeing that they are passing between you and the wall. You need not be concerned with whatever they are -- fantasies, dreams, anything, nonsense. But you go on feeling that they are just between you and the wall. By and by, after two weeks, you will become aware of what witnessing is.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

24 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512245
ShortTitle: HAMMER11
Audio: No
Video: No

[The Arica group came to darshan tonight. One of the leaders said he had felt there had been a lot more love, compared to groups he had been in in the States. He had also found that he was on a powertrip.]

Techniques work only when there is deep love. Left alone, techniques never work, because in fact it is love that works, not the technique.

Techniques are just excuses, and once love is there then there is no difference between the leader and the led, the teacher and the taught. They both become one and work together; it is an experience that is shared. It is not that the leader is higher than the led -- maybe he knows a little more, but he is also learning.

Love never comes to a state where you can say that now you know it. Love never becomes wise -- and that is its wisdom. It is always learning and learning and learning to the very end. It continues to be a learner.

And when the leader himself is learning then there is no power-trip. The power-trip, the ego-trip, arises when the leader starts thinking that he has arrived, that he is to guide -- not help, but guide, lead others. then the whole thing becomes wrong. Once techniques are in the hands of the ego they become destructive. The

same techniques in the hands of love become creative. It depends. With love, even poison can be used and it will be medicine; with ego, even elixir will become poisonous. So it is a very delicate job to be a leader.

The leader is taking a greater responsibility than the led. He is not only responsible for the group but for himself also. And his responsibility is greater because there is every possibility to make it a power-trip.

So many gurus all over the world are living in a power-trip. And they enjoy it, but one day or other they will come to realise that the whole life has been a wastage. whether it is through money that you attain the power, or through knowledge, or renunciation, or through meditation, it doesn't matter. Power is poverty, and some day or other the illusion disappears; one is disillusioned -- one finds oneself simply empty.

So remember this from the very beginning: if you really want to help, drop the ego completely. In the very dropping you become a tremendously valuable leader. the leader is no longer there, but now you can be of help. And whenever you help, there will be no resisitance against you; the other will find opening. Whenever you see that someone is resisting you, just don't say to him that he is resisting, rather, find out where in you you are creating the resistance he feels. Your subtle ego must be creating a shadow between you and him.

Whenever you see that the person you are trying to help is not receptive, then look within yourself. Do something to yourself, change yourself, be more humble. If here, within, you become more humble, there, resistance is gone. It is very easy for a leader to become aggressive, and if you are, you can destroy but you cannot create. It is a great training for a leader -- greater than it is for the led. he has been good and much more will happen.

And that too is right -- three days is not enough time. The next group can be of seven days.

In fact all changes start near the fourth day, because mind has a certain resistance. On the first day it is very, very resistant. By the second day it learns that it is simply foolish to be resistant: you are simply wasting your energy and time; no one else is harmed but you. So on the second day one relaxes a little.

On the third day, because one is beginning to relax, one starts understanding that more is possible, and why settle for less? On the fourth day one relaxes. This is ordinarily. A few rare people who are receptive, can be open on the first day; a few people, very egoistic, will not even be on the seventh day. But as a general rule the fourth day is the most potential day, and after that day things start on a different plane.

[The assistant leader said he felt that this group had been a lot more receptive than other groups he had experienced in the States.]

Mm mm, it is going to be totally different. It is going to be totally different because they are sannyasins, they are not just curious people. They have a commitment, they have dared. They are consciously trying to change themselves; it is not only a question of learning.

You can learn in two ways. In one, you remain the same, and when you learn something it becomes additional richness to you; it fulfills and feeds the ego. You remain the same. It is just that your possessions increase -- you possess more knowledge.

Then there is another type of learning, where through learning you dissolve. Rather than becoming more you become less. And if you have really learnt, then you are not there, only learning is there. The real seeker is not after accumulated knowledge.

That's why I insist for sannyas, because after someone has taken sannyas he is showing a great gesture of affirmation, of surrender, of yea-saying, of receptivity. By the very gesture of sannyas he has become different. The same person will take things in a totally different perspective now. He will be less resistant, more cooperative, and he will feel more responsibility. So it is going to be different.

And then it becomes a family. If these twenty or thirty people (indicating the group before him) come in a group, just separately, then they are seeking their own ends and the group is just like a crowd waiting at the airport for a plane to arrive. There are thirty people sitting together but there is no inter-connecting link. They are all separate and it is just a jumbled-up crowd.

But when everybody is a sannyasin they are not a crowd, they are a group. That is the difference between a crowd and a group. A group is where each individual is related to the other in some way or other -- a river flows there and you are all in the same boat. You are not seeking your goal, and the other is not seeking his -- you are all seeking a common goal. It is not competitive, it is cooperative.

There is a vast difference -- a family feeling of belonging to one goal; that you have a certain identity. It becomes a family, a community. A community or a family functions differently. The energy is multiplied and each person's change will affect all. If one changes in a crowd, then only one changes. A crowd remains

aloof, because each is an island in himself, not related to anybody else. In a family -- and sannyas is a family -- one changes, one goes higher, and he is related to others, so others are pulled up. It is an unknown force. By and by you will start feeling that when one member changes, everybody goes higher; everybody has become more confident, less resistant. One person's realisation of any insight is shared. It is a very unconscious process, but by and by, working with people you will become aware.

I have been talking to many types of gatherings. I have talked to crowds where each person is listening to me but there is no inter-relationship between the people. So it is as if I am talking to one person. There may be ten thousand people sitting there but I am talking to one person, because each person is one;; there is no inter-link. That gave me the idea that this wouldn't do.

Then I started creating a family. Now, when I talk to you, it is not that I am talking to one person; I am talking to a family. And I can see -- it is so visible -- that one person starts feeling high and suddenly the whole group feels the vibrations. One person starts smiling and suddenly the smile spreads; its ripples reach everybody. I can see that if there is someone sitting there who is not a sannyasin he becomes like an obstacle; the flow stops there. He is not part of the whole.

So this is going to be totally different. And these are the implications of sannyas, but one only becomes aware by and by.

... Prem Ninad. It means music of love. Prem means love, ninad means music -- but not ordinary music. It means natural music. For example, a waterfall -- then it is ninad. So it is not a man playing on a guitar. Then it is not ninad; it is ordinary music, not of nature. Wind passing through the trees -- then there is music, then it is ninad.

Ninad means music of nature; not created by man, untouched by man -- wild, virgin, mm?

[A sannyasin asked about friends who had become ill in the group.]

Sometimes it happens that when some changes start in the mind, the body reacts. There is something unfamiliar and the body wants to reject it. So many times illnesses happen.

But it is good and positive. After their illness they will feel of a totally different mind. Always remember in the group that if somebody becomes ill -- during a group meditation or technique -- remember always to give him the feeling that it is good and nothing to get depressed about. In fact it shows something has started to work, and the body wants to change with the new mind, so a few things have to be thrown out. Maybe there are a few poisons in the body, and when it starts to throw them out, you become ill.

Tell them that within two or three days they will be perfectly okay -- and better than before, mm?

[A sannyasin (who is a supervisory air hostess) brought some people she works with, some crew members, to the morning discourse -- and they left. She says: I work with these people very closely and I just can't share anything with them. I feel okay when I'm alone, but when I'm with people I want to share to communicate. It's impossible...

This time I tried -- I even stopped meditating, because it's even more impossible if I meditate. And I've tried to talk... it doesn't help.]

In fact, you have to understand that when you start growing, there will come a distance between you and the people you have been working with. And the distance will create many problems, because they are in the majority, and they will think you are going a little crazy or eccentric or something. And whatsoever they think has a certain weight because they are in the majority. They will all think the same -- and you become alone.

If you try to convince them, talk to them, argue with them, that is not going to help much, because whatsoever I am saying and doing has nothing to do with arguments. If one can feel, one can feel; you cannot convince anybody about it. It is not a philosophy. It is a totally new way of being and living.

So unless they are ready to change they will not be able to understand. So don't try the impossible. You are trying to change them, to change their minds so that they can live like you. But if they live like you, only then their minds can change. There is no other way.

So the only sensible thing to do is not to be worried about them. And while you are with them, act -- just play a role. There is no need to be true, because if you are true, then the distance will be very very big between you and them. Just go on acting as you used to do, so there is not much of a problem.

And don't be bothered about what they say, because now you know that something greater is possible. But it is beyond their comprehension. So feel compassion for them, and don't be worried about it.

In Sufism, they say to pray and meditate when nobody watches you, not even your wife or your husband. In the night, midnight, when everybody has gone to sleep, sit silently on your bed and meditate -- so that nobody becomes aware of your inner life. Once they become aware, first they will condemn. That is natural, because anything that is not of the common masses is suspected.

So don't be worried, and don't bring them here because that will create trouble. Nobody can be brought to me. People can come, but nobody can be brought. And never do that, because if you do they will be more resistant. In fact, they will be almost deaf to me, to what I am saying, and they will go convinced that [you are] mad. That will be the only conviction they get. (a chuckle)

And while you are working, play a role. That too is good. The capacity to play a role is good. Just remain a witness and go on doing things. And soon I will tell you..; when I feel the time is right, I will tell you to leave everything, but just wait.

First conquer the situation and then leave. Never leave any situation defeated, never, because then the experience has been incomplete. Conquer the situation! When you start saying to me that there is no problem now, now everything is going fine, then I will tell you to leave -- not before! And don't try to deceive me, because that is not possible, mm?

[A sannyasin says: The group was perfect. I was very resistant at first, because I was having lots of phone calls from the United States, because my loved ones are very sick.

I was very distracted... then I would come back to the group and everything was so peaceful that I didn't have the chance to throw anything. Then gradually I began to appreciate the group more and more, because instead of throwing off all this energy, I found I could centre more, and the news was not something that could turn me away from that. I felt very good about.]

Mm mm. Sometimes it happens that in a situation where there is every possibility of getting sad, depressed, angry or negative, there is every possibility to lose the coolness and collectedness. If, in that situation, you are working on a certain technique, in the beginning it may seem that it is impossible because the situation is so raw.

But this is my observation: that in such situations, techniques go very deep if you just persist, because the contrast always makes things more clear. It is just as if on a blackboard you draw with a white chalk -- it looks perfect. You can draw the same figure on a white wall with white chalk -- and it will disappear.

It is the observation of centuries that on the darkest nights of life people attain to the highest peaks of bliss. When there is every possibility of getting depressed, deeply depressed, if you are doing something, the disturbance will not be a distraction; it will itself become the background, and your effort will shine against its contrast.

You are a photographer so you can understand it -- that the background needs to be the opposite. If the background and the figure are the same, then the figure loses much -- the intensity, the sharpness; everything is lost..

It has been good. In the beginning there is always resistance, and it is a good sign that your mind is feeling unconsciously that you are moving in deep waters: the fear is there and you start resisting. Resistance is a very symbolic thing. It shows that something is going to happen, otherwise the mind never resists. If the mind knows the territory is familiar and you have travelled it before, then there is no fear and the mind doesn't resist. Once the mind becomes aware that you are moving into unfamiliar territory, something uncharted, something that you don't know -- then it resists.

Always remember, where there is resistance there is treasure. Once you see the resistance, gather courage, because you are moving somewhere and something is going to happen. Forget everything and follow in the direction from where the resistance is coming, and you will never come out of it empty-handed. But the ordinary tendency of the mind is that whenever you feel any resistance to anything, you simply escape. You miss many riches that life was going to shower on you.

A comfortable life is the poorest possible. And by comfortable I mean a mind that goes on avoiding resistances and always finds a convenient way to live. Then you will vegetate, you will not live.

[He takes sannyas]

Samvada means dialogue and prem means love -- a dialogue of love. And I give it to you for certain purposes. All that is beautiful you will attain through deep relationships, mm? -- with people, with nature. If you can find a dialogue, then you will attain much.

A dialogue is not a discussion. A discussion is a fight; a verbal, intellectual fight. A dialogue is a deep sympathy, a deep rapport with the other person, so that sooner or later you start flowing with the energy of the other. Then the other is no more the other, and you are not fighting; you are cooperating, helping the other to be himself. You remain yourself and the other remains himself, and there is a deep meeting -- not an argument.

Samvada -- it is one of the most beautiful words.

And dialogue is a very very deep love, sympathy, rapport. With somebody you suddenly feel love and you start flowing. It is illogical, but it is very meaningful.

[A sannyasin said that he felt himself to be lazy.

Osho said that these sort of concepts we have about ourselves are the result of our conditioning, they are not our true nature. He explained that when we are born, we are without identity, and we seek for one -- through parents, family, friends. Someone, the father, may say that you are lazy. You may not like the label, but at least it is something. It gives you an identity, a feeling of being someone. Superficially you may not like it, but deep down you feel better because you know who you are.

As a child you adopt these judgements -- both positive and negative -- and start believing in them and acting accordingly. It is a hypnosis. And when you grow up you carry these ideas.

Everybody is just an emptiness. If you accept labels then you are caught; and every day you reinforce them. This can be a pattern. It is just a false notion, and if you understand that, you can drop it this moment. Man is total emptiness and freedom. You are free to be whoever you like, however you like.

So don't try not to be lazy, Osho continued, because then you are still repeating the word and the idea of laziness. He said that if Rishi found that anything he did gave him the idea he was lazy, he should do just the opposite. For example, if when he woke up at five-thirty in the morning he felt lazy, he should start getting up at four-thirty.

Osho said that when he was younger he was also lazy and found it difficult to get up in the morning. So for the next few years -- not just a month or two! -- he used to get up at three o'clock I He said he was surprised to see himself doing it because he thought he was lazy. When it became obvious that he wasn't, he dropped getting up so early.

He said there is nothing wrong in sleeping late, but one should make the choice to do so; it should be a decision. and not something one finds oneself doing out of laziness.

Osho said that in his childhood, he always wanted to grow his hair long, but his family did not like it and discouraged him. So one day he went out and had all his hair cut off -- shaved!

His family were surprised, and said they had not meant he should shave his head, but he said this was the only way for him to overcome his desire for long hair. Now he was completely rid of it!

He said these are just notions of the mind and can be easily dropped; and that one could never be free unless one dropped such ideas.]

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

26 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512265
ShortTitle: HAMMER12
Audio: No

Video: No

[A sannyasin, looking close to tears as he talked, told Osho that he was feeling very sad and was easily hurt, and had felt like this for several weeks but he was unable to say what he felt was the reason for this.

Osho asked his wife, who was also present, if she could comment, as her husband was not very clear about what was happening. Osho said that perhaps, unconsciously, he was avoiding facing up to the problem for fear that he would not be able to cope with it. He added that women are more perceptive than men about things pertaining to relationships, so perhaps she could be helpful.

She said that she was feeling a need to be alone lately -- a feeling which was new to her -- and that she thought this might be upsetting her husband, adding that she felt distant from him and wanted to have her own; space. She said she used to cling to him a lot before.

Her husband said he felt rejected, 'wiped out', but did not seem to see a connection between these feelings and his wife's desire be alone.]

Now I understand exactly what the problem is. (to the husband) Because [your wife] has been always afraid of being alone, she was clinging to you and you enjoyed it, the ego enjoyed it. The male ego enjoys it very much when a woman goes on clinging. A woman is like a creeper, and the tree enjoys it tremendously -- that the woman is dependent, mm? She was afraid of her aloneness, that's why she was clinging to you. Now, the more meditative she will become, the more she will like to be alone -- because that is the only way she can get rid of her fear. So she wants to be alone, to be left alone, and you feel as if you are not needed, rejected. But you are not rejected at all, and it is not that you are not needed.

In fact she is trying to stand on her own feet for the first time, and if you allow her and help her to stand on her own, only then will love be possible. Up to now it has not been love. She was clinging to you because of her fear, and you were enjoying that because of your ego -- neither you nor she were in deep love. Now for the first time love is possible.

If you help her to be alone, to get rid of the fear, she will always be grateful to you. And when she can be alone, and out of her aloneness she calls you, then there will be love, because then there is no question of fear. Only then can she share herself with you.

And it is going to be good for you also, because it is just the ego that is feeling hurt. Nothing else feels hurt, it is always the ego. The ego is like a wound -- very touchy. You just touch it and it feels hurt. So she has been fulfilling your ego; now she wants to be alone and that hurts.

Try to understand. Let her be alone, leave her alone and give her more and more space. Whenever you feel that she needs to be alone, just move away -- and she will love you tremendously for it because that is a gesture of love. When somebody needs to be alone you should leave them alone. If you love her, you understand the need -- it is a growth need. And she will be grateful for it, more grateful than ever. Remember always that if someone loves you out of fear, that love is bogus, because love cannot arise out of fear. It is an empty gesture. Love can arise only out of deep understanding, not out of fear.

So this is going to help you both. And it was to come. Whenever a couple comes to me, the whole of their old pattern has to change, because they have lived in a certain relationship and now they start growing. That old relationship cannot contain you; you are becoming bigger and bigger. Your dresses were made for children and now they are too small and you feel confined. So don't cling to the old patterns; drop them. Help her to be alone.

(addressing the wife) And... you remember not to hurt him unnecessarily. When you want to be alone, simply say you want to be alone. This too has to be understood, because many times we want to be alone but the way we express it is very ugly. We tell the other to go away or tell them that we don't need or love them any more. We may say these things, when in fact all we wanted to say was that we wanted to be alone.

So when you want to be alone, simply ask him and be very loving so that he can understand. If he is in a misunderstanding he will create trouble for you, and then growth becomes impossible.

You are both growing, and much love will happen. You are getting ready for it. Just a little waiting and patience is needed for it, mm? Don't be worried. Within weeks you will see a totally new quality of love coming between you, flowing between you, and much understanding, Everything will be good.

[Osho then enquired after their little daughter, who was with them. He told them to help her to meditate,

adding:]

If from this age she can do some meditations, she will not have to come across many of the difficulties that you have. And if from the very beginning she becomes meditative, she will have a totally different life. Her choice will be different, her love will be different; her whole being will have a different dimension of growth.

This is the right time to start meditating. And at this age the mind is almost clean, pure, innocent; if seeds are sown in it they go very deep. The fruits may not come soon, but they will come one day.

When you learn something later on, your own knowledge always functions as a barrier; it goes on rejecting many things, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I've been feeling a struggle a lot in the last week. Feeling my heart beginning to open and flowing, and then coming in and clutching So I'm feeling both happy and sad at the same time.

Enjoy both, mm? and don't choose. Once you choose you are ready for trouble. Sadness is as much a part of life as happiness. It is not to be denied, it has to be absorbed. It is a beautiful thing if you can fit into the total harmony.

A man who cannot be unhappy, who cannot be sad, lacks something. His happiness will just be on the surface, superficial; sadness gives you a depth. So don't reject it -- because the mind has been trained to reject sadness. It has been trained just to be happy, which is foolish!

If you want to laugh you will have to be capable of crying. If tears cannot come, your laughter will be just a painted laugh. If tears can come to you, only then the laughter will be deep and from your innermost core. One grows both ways simultaneously, like a tree. The tree grows high and the roots go low, deep into the earth. Your roots will go deep in sadness and your branches will go high in happiness -- and you are both. Accept both and enjoy both. If a man can accept the opposites then there is nothing else to learn.

If you ask me the one lesson that needs to be learnt, I will say be happy with the opposite -- that will do. This is all there is to all philosophy, all religion. Try it! Good.

[A sannyasin says: I'm laughing and I feel very sad... especially when I listen to you. In the beginning it was so beautiful. Every word was like honey and a great joy, and now I feel everything hurts me very much. The same words perhaps, but they go into me like a knife. I suffer very much.]

Mm mm... suffer -- because you have to pass with me through all the phases of life. You have to be sad with me, suffer with me, celebrate with me. You have to pass through all the climates with me.

I am not a particular season, I am the whole year. The summer will come and the winter, and there will be spring and there will be autumn -- and you have to go with me all the year round.

There are persons who are like seasons; they have one taste. If they are summer, they are summer; if they are winter then they are winter. I am not fixed that way. And to me, people who have only one season are dead -- they don't know what life is. Life is a tremendous change, a tremendous flow. Waves upon waves, and the ocean goes on and on and the waves go on shattering on the rocks and continue their song.

In different seasons, in different moods, you will have to live with me. When you have lived through all the seasons and all the moods, then you will understand what richness is.

So allow that too. If my words are like flowers, let them be like knives penetrating you. If my words were like soothing balm, now let them be like fire and flames. Because finally you have to pass through all the opposites to come back home, to come to a point where opposites meet, mingle and disappear.

A point will come one day when you will listen to me and there will be neither sadness nor happiness. My words won't be like flowers and won't be like flames. You will simply listen in utter silence, not even a sound, nothing will happen. You will be as if you are not -- and only then you have heard the message. Before that -- many climates... but every climate is good, so enjoy that too, mm? If you live with me in the day, then who is going to live with me in the night? Accept all the ways I am, and each new phase will break something within you, a block, a frozenness -- and will help you to flow. I will hammer you in many ways. And surrender means that you are ready.

If I am going to help, you are ready. If you say that you are surrendered and will follow me if I am going to heaven and not if I am going to hell, then you are not surrendered. If you are ready to go with me anywhere, only then you are ready to go with me.

And this is my understanding: that unless you can touch the very bottom of hell you will never know what heaven is. That is why hell exists -- to purify you, to destroy you and all that is unnecessary so that heaven can flower in you. It is paradoxical, it appears paradoxical, but the flower of heaven blooms in hell. Ponder over it! (a chuckle) Good!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

28 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512285	
ShortTitle: HAMMER13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin artist from Berlin says: I think some new things are starting in me, but I have not started...]

It is always difficult to start anything new, because the mind always tries to postpone. With the old, mind fits perfectly. With the new, there is a certain uneasiness. But don't postpone.

If you feel that something new is coming, that you would like to do something new, do it -- because only by doing it will it settle in your being. In fact only by doing do we know who we are, and doing reveals your being. By dancing you come to know that you 3re a dancer -- there is no other way to know. If you never dance you will never come to know that you are a dancer; you will miss that dimension.

Doing is always lesser than the being. As far as being is concerned you are infinite, you are all. But as far as doing is concerned, there will be a limitation. You will have to choose to do something and choose not to do something else.

You are a born painter; that is your natural flow. So if something is coming up new and fresh, you may have some hesitation, because you are a well-known painter -- your name, your identity, your past, the fixed routine -- and that can become an obstacle.

Sometimes, to become famous is very dangerous, because then you cannot play with the new. You become afraid. To become famous means that now you have too much invested in the past. Always remain an amateur, never become an expert. Always go on playing with the new and let your life remain a fun, and not a serious thing. Serious people are dead before their death.

So start immediately and don't waste time, whatever it is -- because you cannot know unless you do.

It is just like a woman carrying a child in the womb. Unless the child is born she will never be able to know who the child is -- whether a boy or a girl, beautiful or ugly.

There is no way to know. You can feel, a woman can feel, that something is in the womb, alive and kicking, but who is there nobody knows. Not even the mother can know.

Even an artist never knows what is going to be born. When it is born, only then you see. Then you recognise retrospectively that yes, you recognise the kick of it, a very vague feeling about it -- but it was all in a deep mist.

So you start working, mm? I was waiting for it! As you start meditating, soon something will come up; it is surfacing.

[He answers: I am not sure if in Germany I can change my artist name. I will do it, I want to do it, but

the galleries will say that I can't.]

You have to!...

Mm, because that will give you a clean break with the past. You have to! You can say to them that that old man is dead! You can release to the newspapers that he is dead (a chuckle) and you start afresh, a new painter. You let those old paintings remain with the old man -- nothing to do with you. If it is possible, change; if it is not then forget about it.

Start afresh, totally afresh. Dare! And daring always pays tremendously. It is going to happen, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says he has lost his sense of balance: I feel like I'm falling over and then I catch my balance. Then I get back and everything that's in me, that's part of me, seems to be soaring up and down.]

Mm, I understand. Whenever you start changing, you pass through a chaos, because the old unsettles and the new has yet to be born. The old dies and the new is not yet born. There is an interval, and in that interval one feels very unbalanced, loses all identity, all sense of who one is; forgets completely where one stands. The earth beneath one's feet disappears as if one is in an abyss, falling... falling... and there is no bottom to it. And one would like to cling to anything.

And that is natural -- that idea to cling to anything. But if you cling, you only prolong the interval. If you don't cling, the interval will disappear soon; it can disappear this very moment. It is not a question of time. It is a question of your trust.

If you trust me, don't cling. Accept the imbalance, the insecurity. Accept the discomfort and the inconvenience. Accept it and immediately it will disappear. It is there because you go on thinking that you were better off before -- at least things were settled.

It is just as when a child is going to be born. For nine months the child has lived in the mother's womb, absolutely comfortable. Never again in his life will he be so comfortable. The whole of science cannot yet create such comfort as a mother's womb can give to a child: no responsibility, no worry, no struggle. Everything is supplied; even before the need arises, the supply is there. Not that you demand and then the supply is there. That law of economics does not apply there. Even before you demand, the supply is there. Everything is comfortable, it is paradise. And the child is completely asleep for twenty-four hours, deep in oblivion, in darkness, silent.

And then birth comes. The child cannot see what is going to happen. All that he can see is that everything is getting disturbed; he is being thrown out of his home -- comfortable, heavenly.

In fact the biblical story of Adam's expulsion from the Garden of Eden is nothing but a parable of the birth of man. The womb is the garden and the expulsion is just the birth of the child, the trauma. And the child is uncomfortable, tremendously uncomfortable, terribly uncomfortable; the whole thing is like a shock. Psychologists say that it is a trauma. Before death, never again will such a trauma happen. Only death can be a comparable shock, and even it is not much of a shock because life tires one, exhausts. In a way, one starts wishing to die before one actually starts dying. So even death is not going to be so terrible as birth is.

This is again a birth. Religion is nothing but a way to be reborn -- in consciousness. So if you fight, if you try to cling, the interval will be prolonged. Simply relax. There is no going back now.

The situation is as if the head of the child has come out of the womb and the whole body is still inside; there is no going back. You can only come out. And if you cling you simply prolong the pain and the suffering -- and it is unnecessary. Cooperate.

Only death is comfortable. Life has its discomforts and one grows through them -- pain, suffering. Everything has its own meaning.

So as I can see, I bless you. Nothing is wrong; everything is perfectly as it should be. Just be a little more courageous, mm? It will disappear. Don't waste time, and cooperate with the process. Accept it and move with it.

Finally, that which looked like insecurity in the beginning, you will find is the only security. And that which looked like discomfort in the beginning, you will soon find is the only happiness there is. But you will have to move into it, mm? Don't be afraid!

[A woman says she has been to India many times, and this time she is here as a spiritual seeker. She

says: But this time i've come back here because i've lost my path in England, and I hope that I find it here again.]

You will, you will find it. Mm, good. Just the very search is very very beautiful -- whether one finds or not, that is secondary. One is seeking, and that is the significant thing because finally it is your very seeking that becomes the path.

There exists no path apart from your seeking. The very intensity of your search becomes your path. In fact the very idea of a path is fallacious. It gives you the idea that the path already exists there somewhere for you to follow, and you just have to walk on it. That is not true....

[She asks: There isn't one set path?]

No, no, really there is no ready-made path. As vou walk you create your path, and each individual passes along his own path. There is no public path, no super-highways....

There are no central highways. When you go wrong that simply means that you become unconscious. When you become aware, you are right. Awareness is right, and unawareness is wrong. Whenever in your life you become a little sleepy, clouded, and the clarity is lost; whenever you don't know what you are doing or why, and why you are existing in the first place -- then you have gone wrong, that's all.

If you regain your clarity and your vision and you can again see through and through, you have regained the path. In fact, it is not a question of anything outside you. It is something inside you, an inner focusing of energy. The very search is enough.

There is a saying of Jesus,'Ask and it shall be given, knock and the doors will be opened unto you, seek and you will find.' In fact the doors are not dosed. They are already open, only you have not knocked. The answer is already there, only you have not asked. And that which you are seeking is already present in you, only you have not looked.

So an intense search, a sincere search, becomes the path. And unless you come to know this you will again and again lose your path, mm? because that path that you think you have found is not the real path. A real path cannot be lost. That which can be found and lost was not found in the first place.

And for the real path you need not go anywhere. You only need to be inside, to go inwards. That is the real India -- your inner being.

India is not a geography, and if you go to see India you are wasting your time. India is an inner space; it is just a symbolic word for inner space. When you start travelling withinwards then you are moving towards India. So whomsoever reaches to himself becomes an Indian. Just by being born in India one does not become an Indian.

[A sannyasin said that lately when meditating at home she feels a choking sensation in her throat. She said that all the energy goes to that point and breathing becomes difficult. She wondered what she should do if this sensation happened again.]

You feel like dying?

[She answers: Absolutely!]

Nothing to worry about. You are just on the verge where one comes to face death.

One has to face it one day or other, and anything that goes deeply will bring you to death. If you love somebody very deeply, someday or other, love will bring you to face death. That is the fear of love. So people go on playing with love but never delve deeply into it. If you pray, one day or other, death will be there. So people go on imitating; they don't pray. If you meditate the same will happen. Wherever you move deep you will have to pass the point of death, because only beyond death is life; that barrier has to be crossed.

So next time it happens to you just die I Don't try to stop it, and don't try to bring yourself out of it. Don't start fighting with it. Relax and just repeat inside that you are willing to die. Welcome it and be receptive. Not even a slight effort, mm? And once you allow it to happen, suddenly you will see that death has gone and the choking has disappeared; the energy is flowing and you have come to contact a new source of energy.

And this handkerchief, (he passes her one of his handkerchiefs) you have to put around your neck where you feel....

This is to remind you that I am there, don't be afraid, mm? And it will go, don't be worried. It has to be faced; death has to be faced to know life. Looks paradoxical, but that's how life is.

Darkness has to be faced to know the morning, and the darker the night, the closer the morning. So pass through it, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin tells Osho she feels afraid. He shines a torch on her.]

Mm, good. Nothing to worry, mm? It is natural. Something new is growing, something new is happening -- so you feel afraid. With the unfamiliar there is always fear; with the strange, with the unknown, there is fear.

Only with the known is there no fear, but the known just means the repetitive, the routine. Something unknown is entering. Allow it and don't feel embarrassed by it. You are suppressing, trying to hold it in so that nobody knows what is happening to you. You are trying not only to hide it from others, but from yourself as well. That won't help.

Drop all hide-and-seek, all games. Be true and sincere. Whatsoever is happening, allow, mm? And from tomorrow your meditation will go very deep. It is just that you are holding, and that's why you are afraid. Whenever you hold something, you are afraid in coming to me, because I will not be deceived. You have been a thief... that's why there is fear. (chuckle)

Don't try to hide anything. We are here to become absolutely true, authentic, nude and naked -- that is the only way to become pure and innocent again, mm?

What meditations have you been doing?

[She answers: I haven't done many because I've been sick.]

Now you are perfectly okay? That illness may also have been a trick of the mind Sometimes mind creates illnesses so that you can hide. You can say,'I am ill, what can I do?' So you can escape from meditation. (a chuckle) Don't be worried. You start from tomorrow working hard!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

29 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512295
ShortTitle: HAMMER14
Audio: No
Video: No

[The Primal Therapy group, halfway through their therapy, were at darshan.

Osho has described it as not so much a therapy as a situation where people can let go into their fears and madnesses, their obsessions and secret hankerings, in a safe and protected environment and where help can be given to see beyond them.

An assistant trainer said she felt she was still holding herself back.]

No, you have been growing, and I am happy. You continue. When you work with people, you can work

as a duty or you can work with them as a love. There is a lot of difference between these two. Duty is lukewarm, love is passionate. Duty can help, but love can transform. Duty can touch only the surface of the other person because it comes from your head. Love can transform because it comes from your heart.

Whenever you are working with people, remember that each person is unique. You will never find such a person again; it happens only once. Each person is historic because he will never be repeated again. So each moment of contact will also be historical because it is unrepeatable; it is tremendously valuable. So whenever you are helping, help out of love. Flow, and forget helping. Start caring -- that is the difference.

If you help, you will be at the most a nurse. If you care, you become a mother. Help is a quantitative thing. Care is qualitative, and it shows an intensity; it is a flame. So be deeply in passion.

Each individual is representative of the divine. Love him, worship him, respect him, and whatsoever you do, do in deep humbleness. Then you will be helped more than you are helping. Then you will grow more than the person can grow through your help.

And there is no other way in the world to learn something than to become a teacher. But take it as a very very sacred and holy affair. Be really sincere and authentic about it. I'm not saying be serious. I'm saying be sincere, because once you become serious you cannot help. Be sincere but non-serious, playful. Take it as a fun -- but don't forget the sacredness of it. When fun and sacredness meet, there arises a quality in you that can help. This is the alchemy of help: fun and sacredness meeting in you.

And that feeling is right -- that you are still not total in it. One never is. The more you are in it, the more you will feel that something is lacking. Life is a continuous flow, and there is no end to it. Something more is always possible.

There is no end to it and it is good; otherwise, if an end came you would be dead. But the feeling is good, so bring more effort, more energy into it. You will become more and more total in it, but never total. Do you follow me? You become more total, but never total. Nobody ever is. Good!

[The other assistant helper said he felt he would like to act as a vehicle; to allow things to happen through him. But for this, he felt more moments of being quiet and inactive were needed. He wondered whether the structure of the therapy as it was would allow this.]

Mm mm, make it part of the work! It is helpful. Activity helps and passivity too. After each intensive experience, a few moments of passivity are tremendously useful and meaningful.

In fact, that is the whole meaning of the active work: to bring you to a point where you are exhausted, tired. Tired of activity, tired of aggression, tired of outgoingness; so tired that you would like to relax within yourself. You would like to simply sit and do nothing, or lie down as if you would like to disappear for a few moments, to withdraw.

So these moments of withdrawal are very very meaningful. So make it part of your work. First be very active, because only then those moments are available. The activity should be so intense and so passionate that you are really burned out, otherwise if you simply sit without intense activity, nothing will happen; you are not ready.

After the activity, sit in silence together. You can hold hands and be in a circle, not doing anything. Just a few moments will revitalize you. You will be able to feel that the energy is not coming from you, but from something deeper than you, higher than you, greater than you. You are at the receiving end. It is not coming from you; it is being given to you.

[A group member said he realised how much he missed his mother, and that he felt a deep split. He was visibly moved and tearful.]

It has been very good....

The mother is the first love; and through the mother you start loving the world. Through the mother you start being capable of love, and whenever you come to love somebody, your mother's love will be present there.

You have touched something very basic. Cry, and be happy about it. Don't suppress it. It will bring many things up. If a man cannot love his mother very deeply then he cannot love any woman, because all women are representatives of the mother, reflections of her.

In India we have a saying that if you really love a woman, eventually she becomes your mother. Only then love is fulfilled. Each husband becomes a child, each woman a mother. That is the culmination -- and

that is where man and woman departed.

A child is born and goes away from the mother; they separate. Then the child returns and becomes a child again, has a second childhood, and finds the woman again turning into a mother. Each woman has to complete her circle by becoming a mother, and each man has to complete his circle by becoming a child. When the circle is complete, love is fulfilled.

Watch, even a small girl is motherly. She starts playing with dolls, plays house and things like that. She is already a mother, a miniature. In the West something is missing, and that's why the whole family life is on the rocks, has almost gone. The family has disappeared because the base of it is that the man should love a woman so totally that he becomes her child, and the woman becomes his mother.

But this is possible only if you love one woman, intensely, deeply, intimately. If you go on changing your woman every day it is not going to happen; then all relationships will remain casual. That is where the western man and woman are missing. The conflict and the confusion and chaos is so much that they both think they are being cheated by each other. Nobody is cheating anybody -- it is just that the circle is not ready until it is completed.

If you cannot become a child again, you will not be able to love your own child. If a woman cannot become so deeply in love with her husband that she becomes a mother to him, she will not be able to love her own children -- and then the vicious circle continues.

You have touched something very deep. Dig it deep and let flow, mm? Good!

[A group member said that she was feeling very very sad but she did not know why... that it might have something to do with her father leaving home when she was six years old. It had been a shock to her as she had had no idea he was going.

Osho said that the only way to get rid of past wounds was to become conscious of them...]

If you become conscious of them, they dissolve. Otherwise they are always hiding there, and they go on influencing your life -- though you don't know it.

For example if you loved your father, a deep wound is left there. It is natural and has to be so, because a child, and particularly a girl, misses the father very deeply. When the parents separate, it is not so difficult for them, in fact it may be more convenient. There are moments of conflict, of violence, so that two people may think it is no use to be together when they are hurting each other -- and unnecessarily. So they may feel relieved. But nobody thinks about the child.

The child is both the mother and the father. Half of the child comes from the mother and half from the father. The child is a synthesis of the polarities of male and female. When the mother and father separate, and the child is not yet Grown up, a rift happens in the child. It is not only a divorce of father and mother. It is a divorce within the child between male and female, and that becomes a wound.

If the child is grown up -- and by Grown up I mean if a girl is so Grown up that she has fallen in love with some man -- then there is no problem. In this man she has found a new synthesis of man and woman. So if the father and mother separate, there is not going to be such a deep wound. But a small child is helpless, and the wound is so deep. She goes on hiding and hiding and hiding it, until by and by she forgets all about it. One has to forget. To live you have to forget many wounds, but they are there inside. They go on continuously functioning from behind the stage, prompting your head.

You love a man, but your father left you when you were very small. Now you cannot believe in any man, cannot trust him, because the first man you trusted deceived you. So on the surface you think you love the man, but at the back a deep distrust is there. It goes on prompting you, telling you to be alert and not to be deceived again.

These are unconscious things that go on inside. You don't know that they are there, but they influence you. You cannot trust totally, you cannot surrender totally. You cannot move totally -- you are always half moving and half ready to move back, always fearful, divided.

These deep wounds have to be lived through, that is why you are so sad. Don't try to repress it. Be sad, as sad as possible. Be consciously sad. Go behind the stage in fantasy, and then you know, and something can be done. When you know something, you can tackle it because it is no longer a problem really. The past is past and cannot be undone -- but your wound can be undone.

Your father and mother cannot meet, but the male and the female within you can meet and the rift can be bridged. And once that happens, you will be able to forgive your father. You may even become capable of feeling a deep compassion for him. Because that poor man must have suffered, otherwise what man would

leave the woman he loves?

Gurdjieff had written on his house -- and it was to be read by all his disciples -- that before you enter here, you must be capable of forgiving your father and mother. It looks foolish. How can it be meaningful? But it is, because to come to a master, you come to a man who is both father and mother. If you have not yet forgiven your father and mother, how can you forgive me? Impossible!

And the master is even more important because he is both father and mother. He is a union, a synthesis of male and female, yin and yang. When one becomes capable of being a disciple, only then can one come to terms with one's own father and mother. Only then can one come back to a loving relationship.

But your knot can be undone, your complexities can disappear. They will disappear on their own. Don't try to escape from them, mm?

[A group member says: I left the group... and I'm going home in a few days.]

No, you escaped from the situation. You are a coward and cowards always go on trying to find rationalisations.

You were just going to touch some layer within you and you escaped. Your cleverness is not going to help you; in fact it is your enemy. Just the very moment that you were coming closer to some wound, to some strata which would have been very meaningful and significant, you escaped.

Next time when you come, be ready -- you will have to do the group again. You have to do it once completely, because it is going to help you so much. You cannot see, that's the trouble. You are almost blind, you cannot see. What have you gained by dropping out of it? Just by going home, what are you going to do? Even if it was a little painful, you were not going to be killed by these people. Whenever somebody wants to grow, there is some discomfort. One has to get hurt, but others are going through it, so you were not alone.

That is why I am insisting so much on the group -- because people have become so cowardly that they cannot grow alone. In the past, people were really brave. They worked alone, and nothing like a group existed. By and by, as people became cowardly and lost all courage, groups had to be started...

It was unworthy of you. This was going to give you many valuable experiences. If you can gather courage I think you should complete it. Or is it difficult to gather courage? You are really very very scared.

[The group member answers: I'm not that scared. I just feel... my mind told me not to do the group. I just woke up one morning, and my mind said not to go back to the group.]

So don't listen to the mind! You have been listening to this mind for your whole life and where has it led, what has it given to you?

This is rot -- what you call the mind. It is nothing to do with you, just a crowd; accumulated rubbish that you call your mind. What is the need to listen to it?

You just tell the mind that for seven days, (the duration of the remainder of the group) you are not going to listen to it. And then don't listen to it, just go to the group every day. Try, mm? It will be a good experience and you will feel more comfortable about yourself.

You will get out of your bondage, the bondage of the mind, and you will feel free. The mind is your slave, not your master. Who is this mind to tell you not to do the group? If you want to do it, do it, and the mind has to help. If you don't want to do it, don't, and the mind has to help you.
If you don't want to do the group, tell me. But don't bring in the mind.

[The group member says: I can't tell the difference between me and my mind.]

You can! Why did you start this group? You wanted to do it Then the mind became afraid because it became aware, by and by, that things were going to be dangerous -- so it told you not to do it.

There is a sannyasin here whose mind tells him every morning not to do the dynamic meditation. But he goes and he does it, and it is a beautiful experience because now he has become aware that he can put aside the mind. You can put aside the mind that feels fear, and then you regain your power and your mastery. Just try!

[He answers: I feel that all my life I've been trying, making an effort, pushing myself hard in everything

I did. But I can't tell the difference between what is my mind and what is me.]

Who is saying this -- you or your mind? Right now close your eyes, and be honest...

(laughing) It is your mind! The effort was being done by you, because every effort for growth comes from the being, and all laziness comes from the mind.

So look at it again tomorrow morning and decide. If it is your mind, then put it aside and go to the group and finish it. And if you feel it is you who does not want to do the group, forget about the group. It is up to you to bring some clarity to it, mm? And be sincere.

If it is you, you will feel very happy about not doing it, and if it is the mind, you will be unhappy. You look unhappy, that is why I am insisting on it -- that it is the mind. You should have been very very happy if it was your being that wanted to drop out, because when you follow your being, happiness comes to you.

But you have to clarify this. On it, much depends -- your future growth. If you start listening to the mind your growth will stop, mm? Try, try hard to see what is what. Good.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

30 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512305
ShortTitle: HAMMER15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who had been celibate for several months on Osho's suggestion, said she had been feeling very sexual lately and did not know what she should do about it.]

Just do one thing whenever it happens again. Sit straight -- on a chair or on the floor -- with the spine straight, but loose and not tense.

Inhale slowly and deeply. Don'tbe in a hurry; very slowly go on inhaling. The belly comes up first; you go on inhaling. The chest comes up next, and then finally you can feel that the air is filled up to the neck. Then for a moment or two just keep the breath in, for as long as you can without straining, then exhale. Exhale also very slowly but in the reverse order. When the belly is being emptied, pull it in so that all the air goes out.

This has to be done just seven times. Then sit silently and start repeating, 'aum, aum, aum.' While repeating aum, keep your concentration on the third eye spot between the two eyebrows. Forget about the breathing, and go on repeating in a very drowsy way, aum, aum, aum like a mother sings a lullaby so the child goes to sleep. The mouth should be closed, so much so that the tongue is touching the roof; and your while concentration is on the third eye.

Do this just for two or three minutes and you will feel that the whole head is relaxing. When it starts relaxing you will immediately feel inside a tightness dropping, a tension disappearing. Then bring your concentration down to the throat; go on repeating aum, but with your concentration on the throat. Then you will see that your shoulders, your throat and your face are relaxing and that the tension is falling away like a burden dropping; you are becoming weightless.

Then drop deeper, bringing your concentration to the navel and continuing the aum. You are going deeper and deeper and deeper.... Then finally you come to the sex centre. This will take at the most ten minutes, fifteen minutes, so go slowly, there is no hurry.

When you have reached the sex centre the whole body will be relaxed, and you will feel a glow as if some aura, some light, is surrounding you. You are full of energy, but the energy is like a reservoir; full of energy but with no ripples. Then you can sit in that state as much as you like; the meditation is over -- now you are simply enjoying. Stop the aum and simply sit. If you feel like Iying you can lie down, but if you move that position the state will sooner disappear, so sit a little and enjoy it.

This brings what scientists call the alphawave in the mind. It has a certain rhythm -- ten cycles per secondwhich is also the rhythm of the magnetic field of the earth. When you are also in the same rhythm, you become part of the magnetic field of the earth. This is what relaxation is.

Sometimes it can happen without any effort. It happens while making love, doing meditation; sometimes while dancing or singing and sometimes for no reason at all. But whenever your rhythm coincides with the magnetic field of the earth, you feel very very happy and glowing, just beautiful. Just to be, is a benediction.

So whether one achieves it through sex or meditation or dancing, through listening to music or watching beautiful scenery or looking at the stars, is irrelevant. The whole point is that when your body becomes too tense -- for any reason at all -- just do it and it will give you total relaxation.

When our rhythm and the rhythm of the earth are different, the tension arises. A child is not sexual because his rhythm is still the same as that of the earth. But when he grows he will go far away from being natural, will become part of the society and will start becoming tense and worried. Anguish and then sex will arise. The more tense a society, the more sexual it becomes.

That is why the West has become so sexual. Because there are so many tensions, they have to be released, and there seems no other way to release them. But there are a thousand and one ways. So you just try this, mm?

[An Indian sannyasin says: I want to jump and yet I haven't jumped, I want to do what you want me to do, and yet there's a part of me that resists, and I'm in so much confusion....]

(laughingly) I know, it is natural. Nobody can surrender totally, nobody. If you can surrender totally then right this moment you will become enlightened. Nothing remains to be done then.

So you cannot be total in the beginning; it is not so easy. Even if a part can surrender that is more than enough. One should be happy about it.

When I say, 'Don't create a problem,' I mean this: that a part of you is surrendered, another part is not -- that's why there is conflict. The conflict is natural, because now you are divided, and the part which is surrendered knows the beauty of it, and would like the other part to surrender too. But the other part is completely unaware of it and is afraid, so conflict arises.

Don't pay much attention to the other part. A little part is surrendered -- be happy about it, be grateful. Even that doesn't happen to millions of people. They waste their whole life, and never come to know what love is, what surrender and trust are.

Through your gratefulness other parts will follow by and by. Emphasis should be on the part that has surrendered -- that should be your centre. The other parts that are not surrendered should be left to the periphery. You should be indifferent.

And the second thing is: whenever you meditate many things will happen, and the idea is bound to come that something has happened to you. Nothing is wrong in the idea, that too is natural. One starts feeling that one is purer, holier; nothing is wrong in that. The problem arises if you make it an ego-trip. There is no need to make it an ego-trip; let it be a simple statement of fact. It is so, but don't get too attached to it -- you need not prove it to anybody. Don't evaluate or judge it.

The problem arises when you start feeling 'holier than thou'. Holiness is good, but when it becomes comparative then it is bad. Do you follow me?

When you take a bath you feel a certain feeling of coolness, of freshness -- and there is nothing wrong in it. But when you see a beggar, dirty, and a condemnation arises; when you cannot see that man's humanity, you simply see the dirt, and no compassion arises in you but rather condemnation; when you feel that you are purer than this man -- then it is wrong, then it has become an ego-trip.

And it is good also to help this person to try to have a bath; to create a situation where if he can be made interested he also can take a bath. So, good, feel compassion for people but not condemnation. In both ways you feel holy, but in one way you are creating trouble for yourself. Sooner or later that pureness will disappear and only ego will remain there. In another way, when you feel compassion, your holiness will grow, your purity will grow every day. Ego is the only dirty thing there is.

So I say don't create any problems out of these. Enjoy everything that comes naturally.

[A sannyasin says: The other night I got very frightened. I was in my room lying on my bed, and for some reason I started thinking that I am not my body alone. The room stood out very strongly, everything in the room stood out strongly, but it wasn't warm, it was cold.

It was an effortless meditation. It suddenly happened and that's why you got frightened.

Now try it on purpose and consciously tonight. Be in the same room; lie down and start thinking that you are not the body, that you are separate from the body. The moment that you start thinking that you are not the body, everything will become very present and strong, because the warmth is within the identification with the body.

Suddenly you are in a strange land: only things are there, and your own body has become like a corpse -- that's why you got frightened. Try again tonight. Go in deeper and deeper, and don't become afraid. If you become very afraid, take the locket (the locket, which is part of the mala all sannyasins wear, has a picture of Osho in it) in the hand and remember me. Continue the feeling that you are not the body, and by and by take the next step -- that you are also not the mind. Thoughts are there, but you are not them. You are the observer of both the body and the mind, you are a witness. Go on feeling it as deeply as possible.

In the beginning it will look like death -- it is. But soon you will see that a new sense of life is arising. The fear will disappear and instead you will feel a weightlessness. You will feel a new sort of freedom as if suddenly wings have grown to you and you can fly, and the whole world is yours. But before you attain to that, fear will be there and it will become very very terrible. One has to pass through it.

Now for seven nights do it, and become as frightened as you can -- but don't run away from it, don't escape. Go deeper. You will feel like sinking, dying, suffocating. Take the locket in the hand and accept it, that it is okay.

To come to oneself, one has to pass through many fears. After the dark night there is the dawn, the morning.

It has been good, you should be happy. When will you do it, at exactly what time? -- so I can watch you.

[He replies:: Ten o'clock.]

Ten o'clock. Then be particular -- exactly ten o'clock. And if you feel me there, don't get frightened. (a chuckle) Mm? and don't get scaredl

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

31 December 1975 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7512315
ShortTitle: HAMMER16
Audio: No
Video: No

Dharma means the Ultimate Law that sustains life; what in Chinese they call Tao. Ananda means bliss. Dharmananda means bliss that comes if you live according to the Law. If you fall in tune with the Ultimate Law, suddenly there is bliss. In fact all misery is because you are not in tune with the Law, you go astray

from it. The further away you go, the more miserable you become. Hell means the furthest point from the Law, or God, or nature -- and the nearest point is heaven. To become one with the Law is to go beyond both heaven and hell. That's what in India we call 'moksha' -- total freedom.

If you fall into the Law as a fish falls into the ocean and becomes part of it, then you are blissful. Dharmananda -- remember the meaning because that is going to become your sadhana, your path. Become as natural as possible, as spontaneous as possible, and live moment to moment, mm? Very good!

[A non-sannyasin seeker says she has tried meditation and likes it.]

We are living so minimally that it can be said to be almost nothing. Life can become a pinnacle of bliss, it can come to peaks of happiness.

In the talmud it is said that when you face God again, He will not ask you what mistakes you have committed, He will ask you how many opportunities to be blissful you have missed. That is the only sin -- to miss an opportunity to become blissful. Because unless you become so blissful that a natural gratitude arises in you, you will not believe in God.

When you feel very very blissful, celebrating each moment of life, by and by you start feeling thankful -- not towards anything in particular, just thankful towards the whole. That is what prayer is. You cannot believe in God unless you have come to a point where you can be prayerful. People ordinarily think that through prayer they come to God; ordinarily they think that if they pray they will understand God. But just by doing prayer nobody can understand.

Prayer must happen, and that is possible only when your life has become so beautiful and so happy, that with each breath there is thankfulness. Said or unsaid, that is not the point. You may never mention the word God, you may never kneel down to pray -- that is not the point. But with each breath you feel a deep gratefulness, you are grateful that you are -- and the prayer has started. This prayer is not something to do, it is a way of being. Then you come to know the whole, and without knowing it, we live in vain.

There is much possibility as I can see, mm? You can grow. You have a very simple, innocent, loving heart. It can take a jump immediately and then become a flame and flower.... And be a sannyasin!

[The girl said her one objection to becoming a sannyasin was the wearing of saffron-coloured robes. Osho spoke about the significance of the colour, but first said that as her husband was a sannyasin, it would be very helpful for them both if she too were to take sannyas.]

This has been my observation, that if the husband or the wife becomes a sannyasin and the other does not, it creates a very small rift. In the beginning one may not be aware of it, but one has started moving in a different way, and I don't like that, mm? because later on that can create trouble. So I always emphasise that if a couple can go together into sannyas it is more beautiful.

My sannyas is not a renunciation or an escape from life. On the contrary, it is to live life as intensely, as passionately as possible. So if a couple can become sannyasins things grow very fast, and they become closer than they have ever been before. You can never become close to a person unless you start moving in the same direction. You may love a person and you can move into separate dimensions, but then your meeting will be just sometimes, and on the periphery -- then you go your own way.

When a couple starts becoming so deeply in tune with each other that they are growing in the same direction, then love grows and becomes more and more divine, less and less lustful. Then love has a purity, a fragrance, and then it is eternal. You can die, but the love never dies.

But wait until you can accept it in toto. The saffron robe is part of it and does tremendous work. It changes your whole person; it is not just a change of dress. A dress is not just a dress, it is a very style of life. Your clothes are you: they show your choice, your mind, and they are not just accidental.

A man who lives at ease, relaxed, will always have loose clothes. A man who lives in tension, who is always struggling and fighting, will have tight clothes. If you want to fight, loose clothes won't be helpful, they will become a hindrance. And if you want to relax, tight clothes won't allow you. Watch a person who has loose clothes walking. He has a different walk, a grace in it. A person who has tight clothes walks as if he is trying to overtake himself.

In the old palaces, for the king there were certain stairs, and for the servants others. For the servant the steps were very little, for the king there were very big steps, because he would be wearing such loose clothes that he had to move very slowly.

Each and every thing that you do -- your clothes, your furniture, your room, your hair -- is you. You are written on everything. So when I change the name and the clothes I am trying to change your whole way of life. In a very subtle way I am trying to create a break between your past and your present, so that the past drops and you can start afresh.
If you love your husband, soon you will start loving orange clothes, mm!

[Members of the Enlightenment Intensive group were present. One participant says: I was having difficulty the first day as my left eye became very bloodshot, but after that it was good. I became more and more unidentified with my mind. I've also released some anger... I screamed a few times and released some of that anxiety in the pit of my stomach.]

Sometimes it happens that if you release anger, your eyes can be affected. Exactly at the same time as you become very angry, they become bloodshot. Only one eye became bloodshot; that means that only one part of the mind, the right side, carries anger. If the right-side mind carries anger then the left eye will become bloodshot -- but that is a good sign. It shows that the anger has been released.

If you can release anger, anxiety is automatically released. In fact anxiety is nothing but a social by-product because you are not allowed to be angry. When you want to be angry, you cannot; when you want to be loving, you can't be; when you want to dance or cry or laugh, you cannot -- and that creates the anxiety.

Anxiety is absolutely human. No animal is ever in anxiety. When you are feeling afraid and you would like to escape from a situation, you cannot because it won't be 'manly', so you fight. Animals never do that. First they have a mock fight to judge who is the stronger, mm? because if it can be solved that way why unnecessarily fight? They are more intelligent than human beings.

Then one dog realises that the other is stronger, so he simply pulls down his tail and escapes. Nobody is going to say that he is a coward. In fact he is intelligent, simply intelligent.

But when fear arises in you, you cannot accept it; you go on denying it -- hence anxiety. Whenever you fight anything natural, anxiety arises. So try to accept the natural more and more, try to be more natural. In fact, try to be more like an animal. Religions have corrupted humanity because they have been teaching men to become like angels, and when you try to become like angels you fall even below animals. Become more and more natural like animals, and suddenly you will find that in your spontaneity you have become an angel.

Because of your religious training, (this sannyasin was a former catholic priest) you have created much anxiety for yourself. Once you understand, it will be released.

There is a saying of Chuang Tzu: 'Easy is right.' It is profoundly true. Uneasy is wrong, easy is right. So become more and more like a child, like an animal. Animals have a tremendous beauty that human beings have lost. Nothing has been gained, just anxiety and madness and a thousand and one neuroses.

Drop all unnatural ideals. If you can accept yourself as you are, anxiety disappears. That's my whole teaching -- to accept oneself as one is. Don't go on top-dogging yourself. If there is a fight between the top dog and the lower nature -- what religions have called lower -- then never listen to the top dog because that is the ego. Always listen to nature and always move with it.
This experience has been good but much more has to be done.

[The participant said he was going to do an Encounter group next. Osho said he should not be shy in the group....]

One has to expose oneself in total nudity. When you have nothing to hide, anxiety disappears. That's the beauty of truth. If you lie, there is anxiety; but if you are true, there is none. Whenever you say a truth you don't need to remember it, but whenever you tell a lie you have to remember it. And one lie leads to a thousand and one other lies.

[The participant says:... it is hard for me to be totally open. Like, it's easy here but when I function professionally it's very difficult.]

It will not be. Once you know that it is easy, it is not a question of here and there. Once you live it and you have the taste of it, then it is always easy wherever you are -- because it pays tremendously.

Right now you don't know what it is, so you are afraid. Once you know that to be natural is so beautiful and so blissful, then you are ready to lose anything at any cost. If you lose your prestige, your power or your money, you are ready, because it isn't worth it.

It is as if you have been carrying pebbles and then I show you a treasure, diamonds. Will you say to me that it will be very difficult for you to drop the pebbles? You will immediately drop them! You were in an illusion that they were diamonds, and because you had never known real diamonds there was nothing with which to compare them. Once you know the real diamonds, who bothers about pebbles?

There is a very old story in India about a prime minister who became interested in meditation. He left his post and went to the forest. The king became very interested in what happened to this man who had left such a great post, so he came to see him.

The prime minister was sitting with his legs spread, under a tree. When the king came he didn't stand up, but remained sitting. The king said that he thought he would have become religious, but he had become uncivilised and had lost even his manners.

The prime minister laughed and said,'Who bothers? I was paying you respect not for you, but because I was on an ego-trip. Now I have dropped out of that ego-trip. Whatsoever you call me -- mannerly, unmannerly, civil, uncivil -- to me it is irrelevant. I have simply dropped out of the game.' It is said that the king was very impressed.

This man must have found something which was more valuable, because that is the only way you can drop things. Whenever you find a higher value, the lower drops. Whenever you find a more blissful way of living, the miserable way of living drops. If it doesn't drop, it simply shows that you have not found it yet, that's all.

So forget about your profession, your world there. Be here with me so totally that you can taste something of the natural, the spontaneous. Then when you go back nothing can destroy it' You may throw everything else, but that you cannot throw.

Once you know what freedom is then no prison can allure you, however decorated. So just be natural here. Good!

[Another group member says: My energy tends to be always negative and the positive side is never strong enough to come up. The ego is so strong here. (pointing to his head)]

It is not strong enough, and you have not suffered enough. You need a little more misery. This is the point to understand: if something creates misery one never carries it. You are still enjoying it. You are saying these things -- that it is negative and ugly, and your energy is lost -- but deep down you are still enjoying it. Otherwise who is forcing you? There is nobody!

If you feel so miserable, get out of it! And don't say that it has become a deep-rooted habit. There is no question of habit. If the house is on fire, you simply run out. You don't say that you have lived in this house for thirty years and it has become such a deep-rooted habit that you can't go out. If you say that, it simply shows that you are not aware that the house has caught fire. You may have heard the rumour, but you cannot see. And you are not true enough to yourself so you accept the word of someone else.

My suggestion is that you don't try to get out of it, please, until you see the fire. Nothing is wrong in it, enjoy it! When you are doing negative things, enjoy it. When you are really in hell, then any day you will jump out of it. So if you ask me my advice, I will say go deeper into your hell -- and go happily. Enjoy it and do it consciously. That is all that my teaching is -- to do it consciously. Don't think that you are something wrong -- that is creating a division in you. What is wrong in it? Enjoy it.

[The participant asks: Hurting other people?]

But you are enjoying hurting others, so hurt. If they want to hurt you they will; that is for them to decide. You simply enjoy it. And you are enjoying it. Whether I say so or not is not the point, because unless you enjoy a certain thing you cannot continue it. There is no question of habit or anything.

It is a simple trick of the mind: that you go on enjoying but you also want to show that you are very wise and that you know that these are very negative things and rubbish, but what can you do? -- you cannot get out of it. That is not true. I can see you enjoy it. I am never against anything. I am for absolutely everything, so just enjoy it.

[The participant answers: I don't dare, that is my trouble.]

That's what I was saying -- that your ego is not strong enough! You are not courageous enough. You are not really thinking that you hurt others and you don't want to. You are a coward. You are not worried about others; you are worried that they will hurt you, that they will react. So you are hiding under a philosophy, a good philosophy of not wanting to hurt people.

In fact all you want is to hurt but not to be hurt -- that's the whole game. So see it as it is. I may look hard, but I want things to be understood exactly as they are; then one can move very easily.

You are not the only negative person in the world, and if you don't hurt people, somebody else will. And nobody can hurt a man who is not ready to be hurt.

There are people who want to hurt, and there are people who want to be hurt, so don't worry about it. Simply accept yourself.

I know one day you are going to get out of it, but that is not going to be by your effort. When you have created such a hell around you that you cannot live in it a moment longer, then you will jump out of it, leaving no trace on you. That's the only way, so accept it.

God must be trying to do some negative things through you. He has chosen you; what can you do? (the group laughs)

And the effort to try to change yourself is egoistic, so drop all this nonsense and enjoy your being as you are. One day suddenly you will understand the whole nonsense of it. I am not saying that it is nonsense. I am saying that you will understand one day. My understanding cannot be yours. I cannot give it to you, and you cannot borrow it from me.

So I would like you to understand yourself. The only way is to experience the intensity of it. My understanding is this: that if from the very childhood every child is allowed to be really angry, anger will disappear from the world. The child will come to know the poison of it for himself. He will feel almost burnt, and he will suffer through it. Nobody wants to suffer, so he will drop the nonsense.

Because a child is taught again and again not to be angry, he becomes angry but it is only luke-warm; it is never enough to bring him out of it.

So let things be as intense as possible, and then they evaporate of their own accord. Try it! Don't move against yourself. It is perfectly good -- be negative.

[A group member says she has difficulty surrendering in the relationship with her boyfriend]

Tell him everything!

... And tell him this also, that you are feeling difficulty in surrendering but you would like to, mm?

Talking to him will help. Don't hide it inside yourself. When you love a person you have to tell him everything. In love, no secret is allowed. Even this much privacy is not good. You should not carry your wounds alone. If he loves you he will understand.

Surrender is never easy, because the whole ego has to drop before it. Without surrender nothing is achieved -- no love, no prayer, no meditation. So surrender is the key. And that's why the whole world is so miserable -- because people cannot surrender. They have missed the key. They remain beggars when they could have become emperors.

Don't try too hard, that may have been the trouble. When you try too hard, surrender becomes more and more impossible, because -- and this has to be understood -- surrender cannot be willed. Will is against surrender. It is as if you are trying too hard to go to sleep. The harder you try, the more disturbed will be your sleep, because the very effort makes you more awake. So the way to go into sleep is not to try at all. Surrender comes the same way.

So just talk to him, mm? Then just lie together, cuddled, and don't try, don't will. It will happen... leave it to me.

[Another member of the Intensive group said that the first day of the course he felt very negative... Things became progressively better, he said, and now he felt very open... it was very beautiful]

It has been beautiful.

It always has to be that way: first the negative and then the positive. If you escape in the negative you miss the whole point -- and you almost missed it. But if you can prolong that period of pain, then a turning

is bound to come, because every valley has a peak, every peak a valley. Every night has a morning, and the darker the night, the more beautiful will be the morning. So one has to pass through the dark night, the negative part, where hate and anger and all aspects of negativity arise.

This is what is meant by austerity. This is what is meant by being courageous enough to hope against hope, to go on and on and on -- till suddenly the turning point comes. One never knows when it will come. One never knows the bottom of one's negativity, but when you have touched the bottom, suddenly you are moving upwards again.

It has been really good. You were fortunate that you did not drop out, because when the positive comes it is tremendously beautiful and blissful. Now try to carry it on back home.

Once a month take twenty-four hours for an Intensive. Go on asking yourself the question, and you will pass through the same cycle from negativity to positivity. It will be faster now, and by and by within seconds you will be able to pass from the negative to the positive -- because you have become efficient in diving immediately to the bottom, and you know the bottom so you are not afraid in any way.

So try to continue it. This is going to help you tremendously on your path. Once a month at least, give twenty-four hours to it, and this time will become your most cherished.

[The group member asked if he should move to the second question, 'What is another?' He said he felt it to be the same as 'Who am I?'the first question asked in the Intensive.]

It will be the same. If you have touched the positive through one question, all questions will be the same. Again and again you will touch the same point. The question is one; it has a thousand and one forms.

The question is one and the answer is one; there are not two questions and two answers. So you will reach the same point through either. The questioning is just trying to dig into your being.

It is just as if you dig in one place and after thirty feet there is water. Then you dig another place and again, after thirty feet you reach water.

You are the water and your mind is the earth around you. Sometimes the earth may have rocks in it, sometimes the earth may be soft and you will reach sooner, but you will reach all the same. So keep just one question, there is no need to change.

[The next sannyasin said that although she had done most of the therapies available in the ashram, she continued to have small areas on her breasts, hips and thighs, that she felt were blocked.

The therapy referred to in the following conversation is known as Rolfing, or Structural Integration.]

You have to pass through Rolfing... it is going to help you. It will be very painful, and that is why I was not telling you to do it up to now -- you had to pass through the other therapies.

Rolfing is painful because it has to relax the body structure. When for many days you have carried a certain emotion, then it becomes part of the body. It is no longer a part of the mind only, so it cannot be dissolved just through the mind. It has to be dissolved in the body also. The body and the muscles take a certain structure; that structure has to be broken, unstructured.

Something about sex has happened in your childhood, and has gone so deep in the body that all the erotic zones -- breasts, hips and thighs -- have become frozen. The frozenness is just a protection, like an armour around the body, so it is as if you have become sexless. You are an almost perfect celibate.

This is what celibates all over the world have been doing. They freeze certain parts of their body -- they have developed certain methods to do this -- and once those parts are frozen, they are no longer worried by sex because the energy is not there. But this is not good, because they become deadened, dull. One should go above sex, not below, and this is going below. This sometimes happens, particularly to women, because they have a passive sex.

You may in your childhood have been offended, violated in some way, but you may or may not remember, because sometimes you forget what you don't want to remember.

You have become so afraid that the very parts which feel sexuality have become frozen. They can be dissolved only through Rolfing.

If you can have the Rolfing done here it will be better, because the Rolfer is a sannyasin and he will be more careful about things. Rolfing is just a technique to relax, but if the Rolfer is meditative he can work deeper than an ordinary Rolfer can do.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

1 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601015	
ShortTitle: HAMMER17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin brought his guitar to darshan and sang and played to Osho. He sang a song full of hare krishnas and LSD, kama sutras and cosmic consciousness. Osho commented that it was good, but could have been better....]

You bring too much of the mind in; it should be more of the heart. Even nonsense songs are beautiful. There is no need to bring in chemistry, physics and philosophy, no need. You bring in too much of the mind and then the whole music is missed.

Music is not of the mind. Mind is a jarring note in music, a distraction. You cannot become lost in it; it becomes more like thinking and less like singing. Sing anything wild, anything of love, even gibberish, but nothing of the mind.

You can go on repeating 'hare krishna, hare ram' just two words -- in different ways, different arrangements, so it is like waves and becomes a wild ocean splashing on the rocks and you are lost in it. There is no need to manage, manipulate. Let the music be in control of you. Simply be lost in it and you will attain to a deep orgasm, you will explode. You will become the universe. Cosmic consciousness you become of course, but you don't talk about it. Do you follow me? Become so in tune with the music that it carries you to the furthest shore of being.

Otherwise you are misusing the music; it is an abuse. You are bringing something of the mind and pouring it in. That is corrupting it. Music is an innocent thing. It knows nothing of philosophy, nothing of chemistry, nothing of marijuana. It knows nothing of LSD, of cosmic consciousness. These are mere words, just bullshit.

Move into it. Become one with it! Start dancing! Be lost in it, and whatsoever you are saying will start happening. You will explode into a totally different dimension of being where stars are moving, and where there is pure existence.

Music is a meditation and it is sacred. If you bring mind into it, it is a sacrilege. So don't do it; drop the intellect.

But it was good. Next time when you come go wild with the music. Just drop your head, that will do!

[A sannyasin, an economist for the United Nations in Geneva, said she did not know whether she should be in Poona with Osho, or with her work in Geneva. She wondered whether she had her priorities wrong in feeling responsible about her work.]

No, feel responsible. There is no need though to make it a burden or a tension. One should always feel responsible, whatsoever one is doing. Whether the work is going to be used or not is not the point, because just in feeling responsible for something you mature...
You must have taken responsibility in a very wrong way. It is not a burden.

When you feel responsible, it has nothing to do with others -- it is not a duty. It is not that you are trying to prove something, or that your whole life depends on it; nothing like that. Responsibility is just a sincerity

of the heart -- so that whatsoever you are doing you do with your whole heart. When one does something, one should do it totally -- then it becomes a meditation.

If you do something irresponsibly then you are wasting an opportunity to be meditative. You work six hours in the office and you may work indifferently. I am not worried about whether the work suffers or not. It may be useless work because almost ninety percent of government work is useless, and as far as the U.N. is concerned, it is one hundred percent useless -- that is not the point.

When you live six hours of the day in a dull state of mind, it is not easy to get out of this dullness. By and by it becomes part of you, your very style of life. If this film of dullness spreads all over your life, you are poisoning yourself. Being responsible means doing the work consciously, lovingly. Do it totally so that those six hours become a sharp, intense awareness in you, and then you carry that awareness into the other parts of your life. By and by your life becomes a life of response, of aliveness.

That word 'responsibility' is very beautiful -- it means alive. A dead man is not responsible. If he is lying in the middle of your path and you ask him why, he will not answer. He is not responsible; he is not answerable to anybody now. If you are responsible, you become alive.

So you see, my emphasis is not on the work; it is on you.

Gurdjieff used to tell his disciples to do foolish, absurd work -- and to be responsible. For example, he would tell a disciple to dig a hole. The whole day the disciple dug; it was hard work and he was perspiring. By the evening, Gurdjieff would come and tell him to fill it up again. So the earth had to be put back into the ground.

The following day, again Gurdjieff would say to dig another hole. The disciple wondered what was going to happen, but again, by the evening Gurdjieff would be there telling him to refill the hole.

And he used to say to be responsible! What Gurdjieff is trying to say is that if you look for the use, then the whole of life is useless. It is just digging holes and filling them up again. Eat every day, and then throw it out of the body; fill the hole in the stomach, then throw it out. Every night go to sleep, get up again every morning. And this goes on and on until one day, one dies.

The whole thing is just like that. But Gurdjieff says that that is not the point. He says do the work as responsibly as possible, as if much depends on it -- do it with full alertness. He would allow a person to stop such absurd work only when he saw that he had become responsible. It would take months sometimes; for three months the person would be just digging and refilling a hole. People would escape from Gurdjieff sometimes because it was maddening -- you knew from the very beginning that it was useless.

But if you stuck to it, by and by a tremendous beauty arose. The hole became irrelevant; the emphasis now was on consciousness. Doing it lovingly, by and by you forgot about the end. You simply enjoyed this moment.

Responsibility means to be alive in this moment whatsoever you do, mm?

So after two weeks, you go and be responsible -- in my sense of the word -- and enjoy it. When nobody else is going to enjoy it, at least you can!

[A sannyasin says she doesn't know what is real and what is unreal.]

Nobody knows in fact. One has to understand this: that one has to live without knowing it. By living, by and by you will come to know it. There is no other way. One never knows what is real and what is unreal. Live life -- and by and by, that which gives you happiness is real, and that which gives you pain and suffering and nothing else is unreal.

I know nothing is clear, I can understand your difficulty -- and it is everybody's difficulty. Everybody is in the same boat. I don't think you are stupid. It is good that you understand that you don't know. This is good. One has to grope in the dark. Truth is not something that can be given to you; you have to seek and search.

[She says: But I don't know where to search and how....]

Love, cry, laugh, weep, dance -- these things you can do. By and by you will come to feel it.

[She answers: I don't feel really happy, and I don't feel really unhappy in anything I do.]

Then this is the thing to be tried! Feel really unhappy. Don't you ever feel really unhappy? I can give

you a few people who can make you really unhappy, mm? (laugh)

[She answers: I often felt very unhappy with my boyfriend in Germany.]

Were you unhappy with him? So love will give you something... at least it can give unhappiness. If you can be really unhappy, then you become capable of being really happy.

So whatsoever you are, be real. If you can cry, really cry. If you laugh, really laugh -- and be authentic. Move to the very depth of it.

[She answers: I'm so afraid to...]

Then be afraid totally. Nothing is wrong in that either! Whatsoever you do, whatsoever you feel like being, be in it. Don't start thinking about it; live it. By and by you will have a feeling of who you are.

Even if at the end of your life you come to know who you are, it is early. So never expect that in the beginning someone can tell you that this is you. If it were so easy then everybody would have known. One has to struggle for it

One has to grope, one has to go astray many times. There are many hazards, many pitfalls on the way; a thousand and one wrong doors and one right one. It is a puzzle.

Life is a labyrinth, mm? But if one goes on, persists, one day the right door opens. That is the reward for your whole struggle. There is life in its tremendous glory and splendour!

But that cannot be given to you. You will have to seek and search for it. But don't be depressed in any way -- this is how it has to he. Mm? Mm... good!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

2 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601025
ShortTitle: HAMMER18
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said he needed to return home as he was unwell. He was apprehensive about going, and felt he would miss Osho's physical presence. He was also afraid that he would fall back into his old patterns again....]

No, no. I will not allow that, don't be worried. That is my responsibility, mm? You will not fall back.

Once you start growing you cannot fall back, but the fear does arise. In fact the more you grow, the more you become fearful of falling back. The fear is natural, but it comes only to those who are attaining something. Those who are not attaining anything are unafraid, because they are already beggars and they have nothing to lose.

Once you start attaining something you have to protect that wealth, and so fear arises -- but it is a good sign. Whenever a man becomes afraid that he is losing something, it means he is gaining something.

But go back -- you will not lose it. This is one of the criteria: that if anything is achieved there is no way to lose it again. If you have come to know something, how can you unknow it? If you have experienced anything, is there any way to unexperience it? There isn't. And a spiritual experience is such a deep and

intense phenomenon that once it starts happening, you will never be the same again. Even if you are thrown back into darkness, that light will still be there.

It is good sometimes to go back to the old situation, to the old people, the old friendships. To go back to the old world where you have lived before -- before something started growing in you, before the seed started sproutmgis good. Go back to the past where there is every possibility that you may become the old.

Going is good because that will show you if you have really attained something. You may go back to the old world, but you cannot become the old, and in contrast you will see your growth more illuminated. You will see that you have attained something that cannot be lost. That which can be lost is not worth attaining. Only that which cannot be lost is worthwhile, because only that is your nature.

So observe what happens, and you will come back very very happy... and by going there this fear will disappear. I am in favour of people going again and again to the old situation, because it gives you a criterion to judge.

In the past, a tragedy happened to the East. People started becoming so afraid of the world that they simply started escaping. They moved to the Himalayas, to the monasteries; and then they started feeling a little silent, happy, unworried -- living in such a peaceful atmosphere. Then they became afraid to come back to the world, to the old. This fear is bad because it shows that they had not really attained. Perhaps because of the Himalayasthe silence, the peace and the natural beauty, the tremendous quality of eternity of the Himalayas -- they fell under the illusion that they had attained something. That is a reflected glory; they are simply reflecting the glory of the Himalayas.

To me, this is a basic training: that they should be sent again and again to the bazaar, to the marketplace, to test what they have attained. If it remains in the marketplace, then it is yours. If just by moving to the marketplace it was lost, then it was of the Himalayas, not of you.

For so many centuries people were so afraid that in the East, religion became completely separate from life. Life became of the market, religion of the monastery, and they became unbridgeable; both became lopsided. A marketplace which has no meditation in it will become absolutely ugly. It will be alive but it will be ugly. A monastery which is not courageous enough to go to the market will be silent -- but dead. So the monasteries became dead and the marketplace remained alive, too alive -- alive with madness.

This is the situation that happened in the East and it can happen in the West too, because now the West is moving on the same lines; the same spiritual search has come. Before that tragedy happens, I would like to work in a totally different dimension, so that life, the ordinary life, is never divided and separated from the religious life.

Have you seen the way a tight-rope walker balances? That is true meditation. When he feels that he is falling to the left, immediately he leans towards the right to gain balance. By the time he has gained balance again he sees that now he has moved too much towards the right; he immediately moves towards the left to regain balance. And this is the way -- moving between left and right he remains just between the two.

Watch a tight-rope walker -- that is the whole life of a sannyasin. One should always be leaning to both sides and always gaining balance.

So go, mm? And I am coming with youl

[Osho spoke next to a sannyasin who is to begin massage in the ashram.]

Continue working, mm? Massage is something that you can start learning but you never finish. It goes on and on, and the experience becomes continuously deeper and deeper, and higher and higher. Massage is one of the most subtle arts -- and it is not only a question of expertise. It is more a question of love.

First learn the technique, Prageet will teach you that -- and then the remaining I will teach you. (chuckling) Learn the technique -- then forget it. Then just feel, and move by feeling. When you learn deeply, ninety percent of the work is done by love, ten percent by the technique. By just the very touch, a loving touch, something relaxes in the body.

If you love and feel compassion for the other person, and feel the ultimate value of hum; if you don't treat him as if he is a mechanism to be put right, but an energy of tremendous value; if you are grateful that he trusts you and allows you to play with his energy -- then by and by you will feel as if you are playing on an organ. The whole body becomes the keys of the organ and you can feel that a harmony is created inside the body. Not only will the person be helped, but you also.

Massage is needed in the world because love has disappeared. Once the very touch of lovers was enough. A mother touched the child, played with his body, and it was massage. The husband played with

the body of his woman and it was massage; it was enough, more than enough. It was deep relaxation and part of love.

But that has disappeared from the world. By and by we have forgotten where to touch, how to touch, how deep to touch. In fact touch is one of the most forgotten languages. We have become almost awkward in touching, because the very word has been corrupted by so-called religious peo~ple. They have given it a sexual colour. The word has become sexual and people have become afraid. Everybody is on guard not to be touched unless he allows it.

Now in the West the other extreme has come. Touch and massage have become sexual. Now massage is just a cover, a blanket, for sexuality. In fact neither touch nor massage are sexual. They are functions of love. When love falls from its height it becomes sex, and then it becomes ugly.

So be prayerful. When you touch the body of a person be prayerful -- as if God Himself is there, and you are just serving Him. Flow with total energy. And whenever you see the body flowing and the energy creating a new pattern of harmony, you will feel a delight that you have never felt before. You will fall into deep meditation.

While massaging, just massage. Don't think of other things because those are distractions. Be in your fingers and your hands as if your whole being, your whole soul is there. Don't let it be just a touch of the body. Your whole soul enters into the body of the other, penetrates it, relaxes the deepest complexes.

And make it a play. Don't do it as a job; make it a game and take it as fun. Laugh and let the other laugh too.

Soon you will be helping many people..

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

3 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601035
ShortTitle: HAMMER19
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asked about a friend who was paralysed, and wondered if anything could be done to help. Osho suggested the friend should become a sannyasin, and then continued....]

If you are lying in bed all day and you can't move, you will continuously want to, because movement is life. Nothing else is so important as movement. Rocks are dead because they cannot move. The trees are a little more alive because a little movement is possible, but they are rooted in the earth. Animals are not rooted in the earth so they are more alive, they can be free.

Man is even more alive, because not only is he not rooted in the earth, he is not rooted in matter. His consciousness is a freedom, a sky with no boundaries. So movement is very essential and basic to life.

When you are paralysed, the very paralysis, twenty-four hours a day, becomes an auto-suggestion. Again and again you remember that you cannot move. Again and again you repeat to yourself that you cannot move -- and this repetition cooperates with the paralysis. So just the opposite has to be done.

Whenever he feels that he cannot move, he should close his eyes, and in fantasy go for a long walk, or a run.

While going for a walk, it may be raining -- the raindrops are falling on you making you completely wet. The whole thing is that all the senses should participate -- smell, touch, vision -- everything. This becomes a

miraculous cure.

If he loves dancing then it is perfect, because dancing is exactly the opposite pole to paralysis. People who don't know how to dance are already half-paralysed. Paralysis is no movement and dance is pure movement. To be really alive one needs to be a dancer. That is the beauty of watching a dancer. Suddenly you feel the ecstasy of the movement, so alive, so delicate, so tremendously moving -- as if gravitation doesn't exist. If he is a real dancer you feel that he can fly.

One of the greatest dancers, Nijinsky, would take great jumps that were thought physically impossible. Scientists observed him and said that such a big jump was not possible with gravitation. They asked him how it happened. He said he didn't know except that a moment came when he was not; when he felt he could fly.

When he jumped -- and the height of the jump was a miracle -- the greater miracle was his coming back to earth. He would come so slowly as if... a dry leaf is falling from the tree and comes slowly... not like a stone. It is as if he defies the whole law of gravitation.

So tell him that if he can imagine dancing, that will be the cure.

Many times it has happened that a person has been paralysed for ten years, and the doctors have told him that he will not be able to move for the rest of his life. Suddenly one day the house catches fire and everybody is running out. The paralysed person forgets, and out of fear he also runs from the house.

People see him running and can't believe it. They say, 'But this is impossible, you can't run!' Then he becomes aware of what he is doing and falls down. How can he run? -- one can never go against the experts! But he has run!

Every paralysed person can be hypnotized, and in hypnosis he starts walking. That means that the body is functioning perfectly, it is just that the belief somewhere is not cooperating.

So tell him, mm? And I will be working on him....

[A sannyasin says: My life seems to be governed by fear. Can you help me?]

(a little chuckle) Mm, I will help, that's why I am here! Everybody's life, more or less, is governed by fear, because there are only two ways to live life. Either it can be governed by love, or it can be governed by fear. Ordinarily, unless you have learned to love, it is governed by fear.

Without love, fear is bound to be there. It is just an absence of love. It has nothing positive in it; it is just absence of love. But if you can love, fear disappears. In the moment of love there is not even death.

There is only one thing in life that conquers death and that is love. All fear is concerned with death -- and only love can conquer death.

So one thing I would like to say to you is, don't pay too much attention to fear because it becomes an autohypnosis. If you go on repeating that you live by fear, your life is governed by fear, you are dominated by fear -- and fear, fear, fear -- then you are helping it. Take note of it: that your life is governed by fear -- finished! It simply shows that love has not yet become so powerful that fear disappears.

Fear is just a symptom, it is not a disease. There is no cure for it; there is no need. So it is just a symptom, and it is very useful because it shows you that you should not waste your life any longer. It simply says to you to love more.

So I will not talk about fear. I will help you to love more -- and fear disappears as a consequence. If you start working directly on fear you strengthen it, because your whole attention will be focused on it. It is as if somebody is trying to destroy darkness, and becomes focused, obsessed, with how to destroy darkness. You cannot destroy darkness because it is not there in the first place. Note the fact that darkness is there -- and then start working on how to bring in light.

The same energy that you are using to fight fear can be used to love. Pay more attention to love. If you touch, touch as lovingly as possible; as if your hand becomes your whole being and you are flowing through your hand. You will feel energy passing through it, a certain warmth, a glow. If you make love, go wild and forget all civilization. Forget all that has been taught about love; just be wild and love like animals.

Once you realise that the presence of love becomes the absence of fear, you have got the point and there is no problem. These six weeks be as loving as possible, for no reason at all -- just be loving, mm? And it will go...

[A sannyasin says he has a tension in his head and: 'I am not very loving and... I don't feel very good about myself'.]

Mm... that may be the tension -- because love is a release. If you are loving you remain relaxed. If you are not loving you become tense. Tension means simply that there is some energy that needs to be shared. If you don't want to share it then it accumulates and becomes a headache. Always remember that the more you share, the more fresh energy will be flowing in you.

I was reading the life story of a poet. He says he used to live in a very old house, two hundred years old. It was in a very primitive condition -- no modern facilities, no electricity, no running water. The house had a beautiful well with very fresh water, very pure.

When electricity came to the town they closed the well hoping that if some day it was needed it could be re-opened. After fifteen years, just out of curiosity, the man opened the well, just to see how it was. It was one of the most ancient wells in that locality and it had never been dry. When all the other wells were dry, the whole town had come to drink from this one.

When he looked in, it was completely dry. He couldn't find an explanation so he asked the experts. They said that if you don't go on carrying water out of the well, sooner or later it dries up because the small springs that feed it with water become closed. Then by and by the water evaporates leaving the well dry. Each day the well needs to share -- then it is always flowing, with new water always coming in.

The same is true for human energy also. Each man is a well of energy. Love means that you a',low somebody to throw a bucket in you, to draw some energy from you. Don't be a miser about it, otherwise soon you will start feeling that you are drying up. Then you will become tense and a deadness will gather around you. You become more and more afraid of sharing, because you think that if you share you will become even drier. You are in a vicious circle.

The whole logic is wrong. Whenever you feel something tension-like is gathering, share. Catch hold of any stranger, because in fact all are strangers. Some strangers you have known for a few years, some for a few months, some a few days, some you have just come to know, but aU are strangers. Even your husband with whom you have lived for years is a stranger. Two strangers living together by and by become familiar, that's all.

Run and share with anybody, but never be miserly. I have been watching; you are becoming a little miserly. And you can like yourself only when you love. In fact when somebody likes you, only then can you like yourself.

Each relationship is a mirror; it reveals your identity to you. Each relationship brings you something of your inner heart which was unknown to you before. Man is such an infinity that thousands of relationships are needed -- the father, the mother, the brother, sister, husband, wife, friend. Thousands of types of relationships are needed to reveal you from every corner, from every aspect of your being, so that you know all your faces. Even then, all that you know about yourself will be less than you are. It can never be more than you, and it can never be equal to you because you are such an infinity that all the mirrors of the world cannot exhaust you. Something will always remain elusive.

Share more, and let sharing be the only law. To be a miser is to be a sinner. That is my definition of being a sinner. Mm? We are here for such a short time; why be a miser? Share, and whatsoever you give, give wholeheartedly and much will come automatically. Not that you ask for it or demand it; it just comes. The whole of existence re-echoes you.

So try it for one month. Just be a sharer, and then see.... Then you will love yourself, because that is the only way: if you love others you love yourself. If you don't love others, by and by you will come to hate yourself.

[A sannyasin says: I feel like I'm getting higher, you know, lighter and more present and better. But each time it happens... I find some way to get myself down again and I don't know how to deal with that.]

No, don't try to deal with it -- accept it. As it is, accept it. When it goes high, you go high. When you start bringing yourself down, watch that too, with total acceptance. No need to make any interference.

Just accept coming to the height and going down to the valley. Accept both as if you are unconcerned whether it is high or low. Watch as if it is happening to somebody else, not to you. Then immediately it will disappear.

If you go on doing something it will not disappear, because effort cannot help here. There are places in your inner growth where effort is needed, and there are places where effort is a hindrance. This is a place where it won't be helpful.

For one month accept whatsoever happens, and you will see that your highs are growing higher and higher, and simultaneously your depth will become deeper and deeper -- but now you will be able to enjoy both.

If you enjoy only the peak, who will enjoy the valley? If you only enjoy the day, who is going to enjoy the night? Don't become obsessed with the day. Remain flexible so that you can enjoy both the day and the night -- and remain indifferent.

[The sannyasin says: It is difficult to remain indifferent because I feel I am harming myself.]

No, no you are not. By not being indifferent you are harming yourself. Try for one month to just be indifferent. This is something that you have to experience before you can understand what I am saying. These are just moods that come and go; you remain unperturbed, a watcher. Everything is going well. This phase comes to everybody....

[The sannyasin says: When I'm in a certain space I can't really handle because it's new, it's different and... I become afraid.]

Now there will be no question of handling it. You have to be indifferent. Let it be. Wherever it is leading it is okay. Accept either higher or lower, and just see what happens.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

4 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601045
ShortTitle: HAMMER20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A woman says she has been doing yoga in the West.]

Good, very good. So you are ready, now meditate. Yoga in itself is not enough. It is a good preparation, but preparation for something else.

It prepares your body/mind, but if you go on preparing and preparing and never doing the thing for which yoga was preparing you, then it can become an obsession. It has happened to many people in India -- they are always preparing as if to go on a journey, but never go. The journey goes on being postponed and the preparation continues. Yoga is perfectly good, very essential and necessary, but it is not enough. It gives you the jumping board, but you have to jump further. Mm?

How long can you be here in India? Be here. If you are really interested in inner growth, be here for a few months. I can see that much is possible -- you are ready to move. But you seem a little afraid, mm? What is the fear? Just close your eyes so I can feel the energy.

[She says she doesn't understand sannyas, but thinks she wants to take it.]

(Chuckling) Mm mm, you will understand it by taking it. There are two types of people: the first try to

understand sannyas, then they take it. Another type take it first and understand later -- and this is the better! Mm? So should I give it to you, and then understand?

[She takes sannyas]

Marga means path, and prem means love -- path of love. Love is the path.

Become more and more loving -- that's your real yoga. If you become more and more loving then yoga is not only of the body -- it goes on transcending the body. Otherwise, sometimes yoga can become just a technique. Make it love!

[A sannyasin says: I don't really want to change at all. I've been looking inside, and what I'm really up to is adjusting the environment, and manipulating most of the time, keeping myself really well defended.]

Mm, it's good that you have become aware of it. You were not aware of it before and this is a good insight. Now things will start being different.

Once you understand that you are trying to manipulate, then the base disappears. Manipulation is so useless and futile a thing. If you succeed, nothing is gained; if you fail, there is much frustration. So whatever the result, whether you succeed or fail, the ultimate result is frustration.

You can go on manipulating only if you are not aware; it is an unconscious process. In some other thing's name -- love, helping people, creating order -- you can go on manipulating, and the process can continue, but it needs something to hide behind, a good name. Once you start feeling the truth of it then you will see that you are phoney. To understand that one is phoney is a great insight, and if you remain with it... I will not say to you to drop it, to become authentic, no -- remain with the phoniness and you will find that it is disappearing, evaporating.

Once you understand that something is untrue, you cannot live with it; it has to go. So don't do anything about it, because whatsoever you do will be phoney, will again be a subtle manipulation. Just go on understanding that this is phoney and accept it. Be phoney consciously, and the next insight will be that when you try to be phoney, when you consciously make an effort to manipulate people, one day suddenly you will see that you are incapable of manipulating.

I am happy... this is a good insight, a very essential insight. You have got the point, you have diagnosed your own illness. In the inner world the diagnosis is the treatment, there is no other therapy needed for it.

Now try only one thing: not to forget it. I'm not saying to drop it -- go on manipulating, but now watch and don't do anything to change it; remain with it. It will be difficult to remain with it -- even for three days it will be difficult, arduous -- but it has to be done. One has to pass through it. Good.

[A sannyasin said that he found his mind making judgements all the time -- about other people, and concerning insignificant and petty things.]

Just one thing to do: whenever you feel any judgement coming in the mind, change the breathing pattern, and immediately you will see a change and that the judgement has disappeared.

Whenever you want to change a pattern of the mind that has become a long-standing habit, breathing is the best thing. All habits of the mind are associated with the pattern of breathing. Change the pattern of breathing and the mind changes immediately, instantly. Try it.

Whenever you see that a judgement is coming and you are getting into an old habit, immediately exhale -- as if you are throwing the judgement out with the exhalation. Exhale deeply, pulling the stomach in, and as you throw out the air, feel, visualise, that the whole judgement is being thrown out.

Then take in fresh air deeply, two or three times, and just see what happens. You will feel a complete freshness; the old habit will not have been able to take possession.

So start by exhalation, not inhalation. When you want to take something in, start inhaling; if you want to throw something out, start by exhalation and just see how immediately the mind is affected.

And don't be worried about it, because the very worry gives it emphasis and feeds it. Simply do this and immediately you will see that the mind has moved somewhere else; a new breeze has come. You are not in the old groove so you will not repeat the old habit. And this is true for all habits. For example, if you smoke, if the urge comes to smoke and you don't want to, immediately exhale deeply and throw the urge out. Have a fresh breath in and you will see immediately that the urge has gone. This can become a very very

important tool for inner change. Just try it!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

5 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601055	
ShortTitle: HAMMER21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A girl, not yet a sannyasin, had sent a letter to Osho about her relationship with a sannyasin with whom she had been having a relationship in England.]

I read your letter. I can understand your inner indecisiveness. Whenever there is something very important the mind always hesitates, because anything more important than the mind is always a danger to it.

The mind wants to manipulate and control everything, but there are a few things which it cannot control. The only way for the mind is not to move in these directions, so it stops.

Love is one of those things which is bigger than the mind, higher than the mind, beyond the grasp of the mind, beyond comprehension. Love is something absurd for the mind -- it should not happen in a logical world. If people were rational then love would not happen at all. Because people still persist in being irrational, love happens. Whenever a person is absolutely rationalised his heart is gone and he becomes a shrunken phenomenon inside. He is like a dead rock. He lives -- yet lives not.

So this is always a problem: love happens, and then the mind starts hesitating. It starts finding ways and means and rationalisations to avoid it -- and it is a great rationaliser. It can even convince you that there is no love.

The same will happen with anything that is not rational -- and life itself is irrational. Existence is absurd; in fact there is no reason why we are. Existence is given for no reason at all: suddenly we are and then suddenly we disappear. The whole thing is more like magic.

So my suggestion is -- I call it a suggestion because you are not yet a sannyasin, otherwise I can order you...(great cheers and laughter from the group) -- that you don't listen to the mind. Love deeply.

As I see you both, you fit somehow. Very few people fit, but you do, so don't miss this opportunity.

Abandon the mind completely. You are loving, but very grudgingly, mm? One step forwards, one step backwards. You go a little towards [your boyfriend] but you are always ready to withdraw....

That withdrawing is not allowing you to experience what love is, because love needs you totally -- either all or nothing. But part-love is never satisfied with the part, it asks for the whole.

If you go on hanging like this it becomes your habit, an unconscious mechanism; then you are puzzled as to whether you love or not. If you love half-heartedly or just in part, it looks more like liking than love. Liking is of not much value; it has no passion in it, no life.

So drop this now and move. It is dangerous I know, because you are moving into the area of another, you are losing your control. You will no longer be on your own and that ego, that self-sufficiency of the ego will not be there. But as you leave your control, simultaneously the other is leaving his. In fact when you live with another person, it is not a surrender from the woman to the man or from the man to the woman. In fact both surrender to love, to something in between. Both are enriched, nobody loses out.

You have been fooling around long enough. Now drop all this! One can miss the opportunity. There is a time, a right time, and there is a right person -- but you can miss it. You may continue searching but nobody knows whether you will again be able to find the right person, in the right moment.

And [your boyfriend] loves you. There is no need to make any bondage, no need to make any legal institution around you. I am not in favour of marriage -- there is no need for it. There is a higher union which is more than marriage...

[She asks: What about children?]

First move as deeply into love as possible. Till then avoid having children, because children should come out of a tremendous love, otherwise not. You can give birth to ordinary children, who are just by-products of a physiological and biological meeting of man and woman, but they are anonymous.

When two people move higher and higher in love, and a point comes where their personalities are no longer separate and boundaries dissolve, then they give birth to children. Then the children come from a higher plane. They have a personality of love -- they are not only by-products of sex. They carry a deep harmony within them, and if you become aware, you can see whether the child is a by-product of a sexual meeting or a by-product of love. A different aura surrounds the child, a different vibration, because he has to carry that original quality of oneness.

When a child is born out of love you give something to the world. When a child is just from a sexual meeting, you simply over-populate the world; you don't give anything. Remember also, that when you give birth to a child out of deep love? out of surrender and meditation, something is simultaneously born into you. You become a mother.

Every woman who gives birth to a child is not necessarily a mother; it is not enough just to give birth. To become a mother your own heart should have bloomed. There are many women who have given birth to children, but there are very few mothers. To be a mother is a rare harmony and a unique experience. This is my observation: that if a woman can become really motherly -- she may give birth to a child or not, that is not the point -- if she can become motherly, that is her enlightenment and none other is needed. That is her buddhahood.

So love first and don't be worried about children, because then sooner or later you will start thinking about marriage. (laughter from the group) First love each other, and give each other total freedom. Don't be possessed and don't possess. Give the other full space to flower. Mm? Share as much as you can, and the sharing itself becomes a very very subtle possession which has no possessiveness about it; you are so certain of the other, you can trust. Meditate, love, and one day when you feel that you are overflowing now, that you cannot contain it any longer and you would like a soul to carry your burden, your fulfillment, then give birth to a child, not before. One should wait till one has become perfectly grown up. The world would be so beautiful if people would wait for the right moment.

And it seems that you are dominated too much by your family...

By and by one has to move away from the family.

Not that you should not love them; this is how you can love them. It is the only way. It is just as when a child is born and he moves away from the mother, then one day he moves away from the breast. Then he is ready one day to move to the neighbourhood to play, and then to school. One day he comes home and he is totally different from when he left; he has become grown up. When he falls in love with another woman, that is the furthest he will go from the mother. In fact the day the child chooses his or her partner, that day he is really born, he actually comes out of the womb. Before that, the womb surrounds him in a thousand and one ways.

Everybody has to come out of the family otherwise they will not become themselves; they will always remain immature. One has to understand that to come back one has to first go away. When you have become your own, an authentic being, then you can come back to the home. Then you can again love your father, your mother and your brothers. But now you are there to love them, and before you were not. How can you love when you are not?

This is the trouble -- that the family dominates the child too much, and is always afraid that he will go too far away from them. So they force him, they try subtle ways to influence him, condition him. The child goes on resisting deep down, and because of that resistance he cannot love them, cannot really love them.

Only an independent person can love, and a family is fulfilled when a person has become grown up. So just listen to your heart. You are grown up, and whatsoever your heart says, risk.

[Your boyfriend] is a vagabond, that's perfectly true, but a beautiful vagabond, mm?

[A sannyasin says she has quarrelled with her boyfriend.]

Just remember always that as you have your insane moments, he also has his. These are his insane words, don't be worried about them.

Everybody occasionally has to be allowed a little. insanity. When you are insane you understand, but when the other is insane you don't understand.

He is saying these things because you have been hurting him, so he is sick of it all. Perfectly true -- who is not sick of insanity? Mm? When you start becoming saner he will do the things you were doing; then his moment of negativity comes up. If you are in the day, he is in the night; if he is in the night, you are in the day.

Just look at the whole game of what goes on! Because he said he was not interested in sex, your ego was hurt. Very deep down, women are too identified with sex. They think that if somebody is interested in them, they must be interested in sex. If somebody says they are not interested in sex, the woman thinks he can't be interested in her!

Look at the paradox of it. If somebody simply says that they are interested in sex, then the woman is hurt. She says that then they are not interested in her; she feels hurt. If somebody is only interested in you, then too you feel hurt. Deep down there is a confusion. The confusion is that you would like somebody to be interested in you and hence interested in sex; via you, he should be interested in sex.

People come to me every day: the man is interested in sex, the woman is not. The woman thinks she is being used, and then she starts thinking that the man is interested only in sex so she starts withdrawing. If this goes on to a peak by and by the man gets fed up; he starts not being interested in sex. Then the woman jumps, because this is the last chance -- if the man escapes, he escapes. Get hold of him! So she starts becoming interested in sex -- but now the man says he is not interested.

You have been hurting his ego, now there is a chance for him to hurt yours. You have been insane, throwing his things, and you must have said nasty things to him, so he is hurt. Now that you are coming back, he will take revenge. So give him a little rope to be insane and do things. By and by you will both become aware that you are wasting time.

So be open to each other and settle things. It is such a simple game, but you create so much out of it. That too is one of the parts of the human ego: that out of small things we create big problems. With small problems only a small ego can exist. So fighting and quarrelling, this and that, and creating big problems around you, you feel perfectly good. Great problems are happening -- and nothing is happening; only [you and he] are fighting, nothing else.

So talk to him, take his things back; and you have said bad things, so take them back too. Allow him to be a little nasty so he feels good, and be finished! Become aware of what you are doing to yourself and why.

This is nothing but a negative tape in your mind. Once you get into the rut, it goes on repeating. So next time this negative tape starts functioning, close your room and sit there, and tell the negative tape that you will give it ten minutes, you will listen to it for ten minutes, then it is not to disturb you anymore; that you are fed up with it.

Rather than being fed up with [your boyfriend], be fed up with this negative habit, and when you are in a negative mood, avoid meeting [him]. Nobody is interested in anybody else's negativity. Take a pillow and talk to it, beat it, write nasty things on it, and be clear of them. When you have finished with your rubbish. then go laughing to [him]; call him and tell him the whole story of what has been happening all day -- and he will enjoy it, he will understand.

Everybody is here in search of his own happiness -- become partners in the search. Why create fighting? There is no point... and you are not crazy! You understand, and people who can understand that they can feel crazy sometimes are not mad. You cannot convince a madman that he is crazy. If you can, that means he is already recovering!

One grows out of these sufferings -- you are growing, that's all. And sometimes be crazy but don't make so much fuss about it, mm? So many crazy people are here; all the crazy people of the world are coming here, (laughter from the group) so nobody can say that he is the craziest. Impossible!

Just talk to him, and when everything is okay and flowing, come together, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin who is a film-maker says: I've been feeling a sense of letting go of all of the things -- my

sense of self-image, of who I am, and my attachment to all these things. I don't understand it all yet, but I don't feel it means I won't be making films, or that I wont be being an artist or... I don't feel it's the end of that, but rather the beginning of it in a different way.]

A beginning of a totally different way. And for the first time you will be able to do much creative work. Something better, something deeper will come, as if out of the blue.

In fact, all creative work can be done in two ways: either you do it through the mind, or through no-mind. You can do it through your thoughts, but all thoughts are borrowed. Howsoever you try to make it original and new, at the most it remains a modified form -- nothing new is born.

If you start meditating, a moment comes when you don't think about it. Out of a non-thinking emptiness something bubbles up, something from you takes shape. It surprises you as much as it surprises others. All great artists, whatever the medium of work, are surprised when a new thing comes to them; they cannot believe that it is out of them. It is something from the beyond.

All great artists have been aware that they become possessed by some unknown force. It is nothing but your own depth -- but you are unaware of it. The whole effect of meditation is to throw you back to your original depth so that something new arises. Then for the first time you will feel happy and blissful -- because there is no other bliss than to be creative. Uncreative people cannot be blissful; at the most they can feel pleasure, gratification. Only creative people can have a pure and uncorrupted bliss.

So don't think about the past. It is good that it has gone, allow it. That is the whole meaning of sannyas -- that the past be allowed and you can relax into something new.

Man is an infinity, but by and by we all become focused in a certain rut, a routine -- then we function from that. It is as if you have many windows to your room, but you have opened only one, and you always look from it into the same direction. By and by you forget that there are other windows and other doors. The East is beautiful, the West too. The morning and the sunrise have a beauty, but the sunset has a beauty of its own -- both are unique. You need to open all the windows and all other avenues of vision.

So dropping the past simply means creating a new window. The past will be available to you, you can still use it, but it will not be the only window. You will become more and more flexible, liquid, flowing. When one becomes multi-dimensional, whatsoever you do carries many layers of meaning in it. If you are fixed in one dimension, in one habit form, you go on repeating yourself.

I was just reading about a man who was purchasing a Picasso painting. He was a little afraid as to whether it was a fake or a true one. So he asked a critic who said it was absolutely authentic, and that he could vouch for it, because when Picasso was painting it the critic had been a guest in his house.

So the man who was going to purchase the painting went to Picasso and asked if it were true. Picasso said it was true that the critic had been a guest, but that the painting was a fake.

The man couldn't believe it! He asked Picasso whether he had painted it or not. 'I painted it,' Picasso replied, 'but sometimes I paint fake Picassos. It is fake because I simply repeated myself, it is not authentic. It did not come from the beyond, it was just a technical repetition -- so it is a fake!'

So you just float and leave the old structure, and many more avenues will become available. The old will be incorporated, because nothing that you have learnt can be lost -- but there is no need to get fixed in it. In a subtle way whatsoever you have learnt remains a part of you, but it will not be your whole being. You will always be able to move away from it, beyond it, even opposite to it. Then you have an inner freedom. Good!

[Members of the Encounter Group were present.]

[A group participant says: I think I have to either trade my sex problems in for a new set of problems, or just lay them aside...]

Mm good... just relax. Don't make them problems, just relax. They solve of their own accord.

If you are too worried about a problem, you go on poking your finger in the wound and it doesn't allow it to heal. There is no problem in fact. Man is a problem-creator. One can live without problems but the ego cannot, so it goes on creating something or other.

Leave them, just enjoy yourself, and they will disappear. The very enjoyment solves all problems. The very delight in life, in small things -- eating, walking talking, taking a bath, meeting with friends, falling in love, or just sitting looking at the sky -- small things, but if you can enjoy them there is no energy available

to bother about problems. You understand me? The whole energy moves into these delights and there is no problem left.

The problem arises because you are not using your energy in a creative way. Man needs a release and a continuity of sharing, so just delight. Be here and delight!

[A sannyasin ma says she is afraid of men.]

In fact no woman is really afraid of man, only men are afraid of women....

There is a certain point in man's fear, because he is the active partner and he can fail. He has to prove something, that he is potent. The woman is passive, she has nothing to prove. She is always a success.

For man, every woman is a crisis: he may come a success or a failure from her. He may not show the fear, he may show just the opposite, but every man deep down is afraid of women.

It depends much on the woman to give him a certainty, a security that everything is okay, and he is a beautiful man.

So you need not be worried about such notions, mm?

[A group member says: In the group I got in touch with some of my anger, and a part of my reality I hadn't contacted before. I began to see things differently... just walking down the road, the trees... and everything seemed to look different.]

Mm... whenever it happens that any accumulated negativity is released, it is as if a curtain disappears from the eyes and every sense becomes more sensitive.

You see the same colours but they have a different glow, a luminosity. Green is not just green; there are a thousand and one greens and you can see the difference. Each sound has a musical note to it; even the traffic noise becomes part of a harmony. The more your negativity is dropped, the more you become aware of a tremendously beautiful world around you. You have been living in it and you have missed it!

So make it a point now. There are many curtains, and they have to be dropped. Just like anger, there is jealousy, possessiveness, hatred. Drop them by and by, and just see how life becomes infinitely enriched.

We are poor because of ourselves; nobody is forcing any poverty on us. We can be emperors but we have decided to be beggars.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

6 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601065	
ShortTitle: HAMMER22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin said that he was feeling much better since last darshan, when Osho had suggested he undertake much physical activity -- running, walking, swimming, or whatever he enjoyed.]

You have much energy and you had not been using it creatively. Whenever energy is not used creatively it becomes destructive, stagnant, and by and by a prison of solid rock is created around you.

There are two types of people -- those with high energy and those with low energy. If the high energy people don't use their energy there will be problems: aggression, anger -- anger for no reason at all, and against any and everybody -- violence, hatred, jealousy.

Low energy people have a different type of problem -- sadness, lethargy, a disinterestedness in life, and a dragging and dull attitude. So the problems of a low energy person need to be tackled in a different way. He needs more relaxation, and methods which don't use energy, but rather allow him to relax into the non-tense so that energy is not dissipated in any way. Buddhist methods, Vipassana, are for low energy people. For a high energy person such methods will be a problem. He would not know what to do -- so much energy and nothing to do, so the energy becomes suppressed. Dynamic methods and catharsis are for high energy people.

The East is basically low energy: poverty, malnutrition, and centuries and centuries of passivity. The West is high energy. You can divide it into male and female, yin and yang. Male means a high energy person, and female means a low energy person -- it has nothing to do with man and woman.

So you are a high energy person, remember that always. Whenever you feel any problem arising, that is simply an indication that you need more work, more creativity. It doesn't matter what you do, but do something physical -- anything physical is beautiful. If you don't, then the mind uses the energy round and round in circles.

So swim or dance -- do something with the body. Body movements are going to help you tremendously. It has been good, and you look perfectly well. But remember, don't forget!

[A sannyasin said that many of the problems she had, or imagined she had, were dropping.]

They do drop -- one just needs to be a little patient. Everything drops of its own accord, because in the first place it has come of its own accord.

This should be a continual remembrance: that everything arises on its own and subsides on its own. You are just a witness sitting on the bank, and the river flows by. Sometimes it is in flood -- when it is raining; sometimes it passes slowly -- when it is summer. You are just a watcher, it is none of your concern.

This is what is the attitude of a meditator -- to look at everything but not to jump into it. Whatsoever passes is good. Sometimes happiness comes, sometimes sadness, anger, jealousy -- you need not make them your problems. You have the attitude as if you are waiting at the railway station in the waiting room. So many people coming and going -- good and bad, saint and sinner -- it is none of your concern; you simply sit in your chair unconcerned. You are waiting for your train, and these people are not coming for you -- you don't even know who they are. You are not in a judging mood of who is good and who is bad, because you judge only when you think this is your home.

Let the whole world be just a waiting room. We are wailing for our train, and sooner or later we go. Whenever your train arrives you move....

The mind is just a waiting room, so be aware of it. Soon you will come to a great insight that everything arises on its own, and if you interfere you delay the process. So let this be the motto: Acceptance -- no interference. What can you do? The rain is coming and clouds have gathered in the sky; there is much thunder and lightning, but what can you do? You simply watch, and then sooner or later they disappear.

Your mind is also a sky. You are beyond it. You can watch your thoughts moving just as you watch clouds float by. You are the watcher -- and when you see that, you will see that there are no problems left. You follow me? Just try!

[The Tao group were present at darshan this evening.]

[A sannyasin says: I've been looking for areas in myself to work on, and I feel like there is nothing!]

There is nothing. This has to be understood: some people sometimes take lives to understand a simple thing -- that there is nothing to do. One has just to start from this moment; nothing is lacking or missing. But there is this idea that one has to prepare first.

It is just like when a child is born. He is ready to breathe -- no preparation is needed, everything is ready. Just a good cry and the lungs start functioning, the breathing comes. Sometimes it is necessary that the doctor slaps the child on the bottom to give him a jerk.

That is all a master can do. He can give you a slap, a jerk, so that you start breathing. Otherwise

everything is ready.

Preparation is a wrong notion that has been given by the society. If you want to appear in an examination, you have to prepare for years, but this is not an examination. Life is not an examination! It needs no preparation. Trees are living perfectly beautifully, animals also. Only man is missing because he is trying to prepare first.

Just start living, and you will suddenly see that everything is always available. There is nothing to do, nothing to prepare to become capable -- you are capable. The whole effort here is to make you aware in as many ways as possible that you are ready to live, to be ecstatic, to celebrate.

[A group member said she had felt some anxiety prior to doing the group... and that in the group she had gone to the very depths of sadness, but that she felt it had been good on the whole, and that the process had diffused a lot of things.]

Mm, you are looking very calm and quiet.

In fact anxieties never come true, and we waste our lives thinking about them. Ninety percent of one's fears never actualise. That's why I asked if these anxieties were before the group or in it, because you could flow -- so the whole anxiety was baseless. Let that become an integrated understanding in you, so that next time, or whenever you are moving into a new thing, don't start the anxiety again.

All anxieties are useless because the future is unknown. It never comes according to your expectations or fears. It has its own way of coming, and it doesn't ask you, so why be unnecessarily worried?

Wait, and when it comes, see... whatsoever you can do, do. Everybody is capable of doing things when they are needed. Life sends you absolutely prepared for any situation that is possible.

You could flow, and when you flow never ask only for highs because that is patent foolishness. If you ask only for highs, then where will the depths go?

If you ask only for happiness and you are afraid of sadness, then how can you flow?

Flow means going into the depths, but going so totally that there is no resistance. Flow means going to the height, but going so totally that there is no clinging. Flow means always remaining free to move: moving with life wherever it leads, whatsoever its unknown goal. Once you start fixing your goal against life, then you are not flowing.

If life wants you to be sad, be sad -- life knows more. If life wants you to weep and cry, then weep and cry -- life knows more. Don't start trying to be more clever than life itself; that is the human stupidity. Just flow with it! Be like a small child who is following his father. Maybe the father is afraid of where he is going, but the child is happy and singing, because he knows the father is with him and knows where they are going.

That is the beauty of the religious mind. I call that mind religious which trusts life and says, 'Wherever it is going it knows better than me. I have just come, a late arrival, and life has been always and always and always there.' Just trust it.

That is the whole meaning of the Tao group -- to flow. If you have a choice, if you say you will not move into sadness, that you want only happiness, then you cannot flow. Flow is only possible if you accept everything as it is, unconditionally.

You could have gone deeper into it if there was not this little resistance about going into depth. Go into depth and you will come up: the deeper you go, the higher you rise. It is exactly like the trees. The deeper their roots go underneath, the higher their branches rise into the sky; it is always in the same proportion. If a tree doesn't want to go deep, is afraid of the unknown earth -- dark, mysterious, deathlike -- then the tree cannot rise towards the sun.

This is the way all beings grow. A really mature person is always ready to move wherever life leads. This I call maturity -- the understanding that life is greater than you, that you are just a tiny part of it.
So why worry? There is no reason! Move with life....

[A group member says: I had this feeling this morning of, just... being]

That's the whole point!

[She continues: I think I had the best meditation in my life in the group.]

That's what meditation is -- just to be. Then there is no problem. If you can just be, everything is resolved, solved.

[Another group member says: I'm getting more than I could ever dream!]

That's right! Life is more beautiful than any dream, and has more to give than anybody can dream, but we settle for less. We settle for nothing and we think that is life. Only when we start entering into new worlds which were always there but of which we were unaware, only then one starts feeling what a wastage, what a criminal wastage. So many people go on living in darkness, and not only that, they resist any effort to bring light to them.
Good! Much more is on the way!

[Another group member says: My main sense of the group as I walked into the room was of endlessness: there seemed to be no beginning and no end. It seemed like an intensification of life.]

Very good... you understood. Nothing has any beginning and nothing has any end. All beginnings and all ends are arbitrary; they are human, and not really true. It is good that the group should have the feeling of being part of an ongoing process of life. It just gives you a glimpse, but that's what life is. Very good!

[The group member adds: I come here with all sorts of questions about what to do with myself. At the same time, I usually find that it becomes clear as time goes on.]

Mm mm. Just time is needed, and patience -- then things clear by themselves.

When I answer your questions, I knowingly answer them, because no answers can be given really. It is just helping you to wait a little more.

The questions are yours, so how can my answers help? Your answer has to come -- but you are in a hurry and you cannot wait -- so I give you toys to play with, mm? Time passes, you do this and that, until by and by you become aware that those questions have dissolved, are no longer there. When a question leaves without an answer, it leaves no trace behind. An answer can suppress a question but it cannot resolve it. I can silence you and your question, but it will remain there underneath, and it will try ways and means to come up again. It will try to assert itself in different forms, in different terminology.

So all my answers are just to help you so that you don't become desperate, so that you wait. Life gives answers, only life gives answers. Good!

[Another group member says: I didn't flow much with the group. I feel very stuck with myself, and feel a resistance to opening up.]

Remain as you are... that very effort is creating more resistance. Accept yourself as you are: accept that you are closed, stuck, full stop. There is no need to do anything.

Participate in the groups, just sit silently, and tell the group that you are allowed to be as you are. One day, suddenly you will find that everything has collapsed -- and then you will come out of it. You will not come out of h by effort, because effort is always partial: on one hand you make the effort to come out, on the other you are pulling yourself in. You take one step forward, and the other foot is ready to withdraw. It becomes futile, meaningless, and you are unnecessarily miserable.

I was waiting until this day, and I was watching what to do. Now this is my message to you: accept yourself as you are; there is no need to be anybody else. God must be trying to do something by your being stuck. There must be some purpose behind your being closed.

Drop the fighting, and instantly you drop it the resistance will disappear -- because there is no point in being resistant. You will not open gradually, but suddenly.

There are flowers that open gradually and flowers that open suddenly with a Noise. You will open suddenly, so don't be worried!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

7 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601075	
ShortTitle: HAMMER23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asked Osho if the religious movement he was involved in in America was doing anything generally positive for the spiritual development of the world, and whether he should remain in it.

He said that on the positive side he felt the people involved in it were really interested in bringing God to people, but on the negative side he felt they were rather moralistic and had rigid and fixed characters. Osho said that these were not in fact two different things...]

People who are interested in bringing God to others are always narrow-minded, always moralistic, puritans.

In fact they are not concerned with God at all, God is just an excuse. They want to condemn, to torture people. These God-loving, so-called God-loving people, have created hell. They are sadists, and their morality has nothing to do with morality. It is an ego-trip.

You cannot hide negative things if you don't have something positive to hide behind, so real positivity has to be understood -- whether it is pure, whether it is not hiding something behind it.

It is very simple and easy to watch a person who is really religious. If he is religious he will never have a narrow mind, or a moralistic mind. This is one of the basic qualities of the religious mind -- that he will not have a condemnatory attitude. He will love so deeply that he cannot condemn, he cannot call anybody a sinner; that is impossible for a really religious person.

But religious people have been calling the whole world a world of sinners, and have been very inventive about how to torture people.

If you can give freedom to the other, only then can you love. If you can accept the being of the other as it is, only. then you have love. If you can accept the divinity of the other without forcing anything on top of it, then only you are in love -- otherwise not.

Love needs no theology, and knows no ideology. These are tricks, and the mind has been playing tricks for so long and you don't understand even now....

Just watch the people whom you call religious. They may develop a certain character, they may even try to be moral, but the whole thing is an ego-trip. It is just to condemn others, to feel higher than others, better than others, superior. In their eyes you can see a tremendous condemnation. They will go on becoming holier and holier -- and if you look at their holiness only, you will miss the whole point.

A real saint may not look like a saint at all, because he will be so ordinary. He will not have any programme Of how to reform the world. All those programmes are political, they are nothing to do with religion. All the churches and temples and so-called prophets create more politics and more war and more violence. But these are the seeds -- and the trouble is they are altruistic. They are great God-lovers, and so concerned with the welfare of the world that anyone can become a victim.

This has always been so. Mohammedans have killed so many people, and so have Christians. They are all trying to do good, and they are all trying to help people, but they are not aware of their own unconscious ego-trip. It is not a question of wanting to change the world and helping people -- these are nonsensical things. One should understand that these games have been played long enough, and be aware of them. But

human stupidity is such that again and again we fall into the same trap.

A really religious person will not in any way be forcing anything on anybody. He Cannot be moralistic, cannot have any idea of sin. He will accept you on your terms. He won't have any terms, any conditions, saying that if you fulfill these then you enter heaven, and if you don't fulfill them you will be thrown into hell.

Any religious person will not be fanatical at all -- because there is nothing to be fanatic about! He will be a wideness, an open sky. You cannot find any boundaries, any limitations to him.

So if these are the negatives, whatsoever you call the positives are bogus! If these positives are real, then these negatives cannot exist. So you sort it out. You may have a certain fascination for the positives, but that alone is not enough -- because the path of hell is lined with good wishes.

[The sannyasin answers: They don't seem to be authentically human, fully integrated It seems like their spirituality is built on a weak foundation; it doesn't permeate their whole being.]

In fact spirituality is not something separate from your being. It is your fullness of being. It is not something that you have to attain over and above you. It is you, a flowering. It is you, relaxed, integrated, total. Spirituality is not a goal. If it is a goal, then you will always find a superstructure of spirituality, and somewhere deep down, the crippled human being. All that sort of spirituality is just rot.

Be a total human being. When I say total I never mean perfect. A total human being can never be perfect, because he will always be growing; it is a process. Totality is a process and never comes to any perfection; or, every moment it is perfect, and goes on attaining to so many types of perfection. It becomes more and more perfect, perfecter than perfect, but it is a process. A perfect man is a dead man. A total man is an alive process, a dynamic force.

Spirituality is not something over and above humanity. It is just the fragrance of humanity. If you are really human, you are spiritual. We can drop the word spiritual -- there is no need for it. There is no need to give it a special name, but the separate name helps the ego. You start fighting with your humanity, repressing your humanity, and trying to create a superstructure on top of it. It is a mere decoration and remains skin-deep.

So if you look deep into your saints, you will find very paralysed, crippled human beings; not flowering at all -- stinking!

A spiritual being means an innocent being, and innocence requires that you should not be divided. So there should be no goal and no idea of becoming somebody or something else, but just a deep acceptance and a delight in whatsoever you are, and a celebration -- so that you can flow, you can be. In unknown ways you become spiritual -- not that you try; it is a consequence of being total.

If you see a crippled human being under a spirituality, then know that something has gone wrong. If you can find a man who is totally human, alive, dynamic, flowing -- he may not have even heard the word spirituality, may never have been to any temple, read any bible or geeta -- there is the man. Bow to him, and touch his feet, because something has flowered there.

To be religious is not to impose a structure; rather, on the contrary, it is to reveal the being that you are already.

So go and think about it. It is up to you. Whatsoever I say is not meant to direct you. If you feel like being in that group, remain in it; it must be giving you something. You may need to be in it a little while longer. But if you feel that it is not worthwhile, if you feel that you have to sacrifice something -- then sacrifice and get out of it. To be in anything that you start feeling is wrong is to be suicidal, because by and by you become hypocritical. Never be in any situation where you cannot be total. Escape from it; it is dangerous because it is dividing you.

I know a catholic missionary who is fed up with his work and can see the whole nonsense of it -- but he cannot get out of it! He is on a good salary, has a good house to live in, a car, prestige. Now this I see as very dangerous. There can be some security, some comfort and convenience in it, but one has to gather courage to be true to oneself.

If you feel it is wrong, get out of it. But never sell your soul for any comfort whatsoever.

[Another sannyasin says: Last time I was here I took sannyas. I was not sure I wanted to take it, but I took your advice. I took sannyas, and I'm glad. It's been good... I think I need to accept... you talk about being total, and I don t feel I'm a total sannyasin.]

It will become total. You have taken the first step, the other things will follow. You do this group -- it will be very very helpful; it will bring many things to your consciousness. And after the group you will feel very very relaxed.

So in the group, don't be shy and don't feel embarrassed. Whatsoever is the truth, allow it and accept it. Don't condemn it and say that 'this is not good, I should not say that, I should not accept that this is true in me'.

If hate is there, accept it. If there is no love, accept that there is no love. Things that are, people go on pretending they are not, and things that are not, people go on thinking they are. That's how we become divided. Acceptance means that vou will automatically become one. When you accept yourself however you are, there is no division.

There is nobody standing inside you condemning you; there is no top-dog and under-dog.

These things are natural and you cannot drop them so easily. The only easy way is to hide them, to pretend that they are not. You can keep them in the background so you don't see them, and then by and by you forget them. But they remain part of you, and they go on influencing you. Your whole life, by and by, will be in the hands of the unconscious, and you will become a slave, a puppet.

Accept, so that you need not keep any dark corner, and you can move into your basement of being. You can look at everything because you don't have any condemnation. Once you accept, you become one. The constant conflict disappears, and you simply become natural.

Remember, to be natural is the only virtue. There is none other but this.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

8 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601085
ShortTitle: HAMMER24
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I just don't have any control over what happens anymore. I don't even know who I am anymore.]

No need to know! That need is the trouble. There is no need to know. One should just move wherever life takes one. Trust life! This is mind interfering and trying to control; to manage and to manipulate. This is ego need.

You have come to understand a very basic thing. Now, don't forget it. Everything happens, and nobody has any power. The whole power-trip is an illusion. Nobody has any power. Everything is happening on its own. At the most you can cooperate or fight. If you fight, then too it will happen, but you will miss the bliss of it. If you cooperate, then too it will happen -- but not because of your cooperation; it was going to happen anyway. You will feel blissful, ecstatic. So cooperate with life, don't create any conflict, and then everything falls in line; everything settles by itself.

So it is just that this idea is wrong, mm? -- that you need to have some power. The second idea is also part of it -- that you need to know. Knowledge is always a search for power. Knowledge is nothing but an enquiry to become more powerful. That's why science has become so important, because we start feeling powerful, and feeling that we have conquered nature. Nothing has been conquered, nothing can ever be

conquered. Science only discovers where nature is moving, and then starts cooperating with it -- then things start happening. It is not powerful.

For example, oxygen and hydrogen combined together create water. It has always been so, whether we know it or not. When nobody knew about it, then too it was happening. Science discovered that this is how water is made, so now if you follow the rule, you can make water. The water is making itself! You simply cooperate. It is not a conquering, but a deep cooperation.

And the same is true for religion. Science discovers how to cooperate with nature, and religion discovers how to cooperate with God -- the ultimate nature. But in both ways, the more you know, the more you understand that knowledge is not needed.

Drop that trip, and just enjoy whatsoever you are and whatsoever is happening.

[The sannyasin says: When I'm in the ashram, everyone seems to be very quiet and floating. I feel like jumping about, shouting and joking, but then I feel bad when it happens. I want to try to change it.]

No, no, don't try to change it. Let it happen, and don't feel bad! Silence is good, but jumping and laughing and joking is good too. They enrich each other. If you cannot laugh and joke, your silence will be poorer for it. If you cannot be silent, then your laughter will just be superficial. So nothing is wrong in it. Don't create any problems. Move easily from laughing to silence, from silence to laughing. Whatsoever happens, allow it. When you feel like jumping, jump! And when you feel like just sitting, and not doing anything -- then just sit. Good!

[Another sannyasin says: I don't know why I can't improve. Maybe I know, but it's not very nice. Such a lack of confidence towards myself. I don't know... there is always a part of me that is against the other, always I'm so fed up.]

Not really...
Otherwise there would be no problem!..

Because you are not yet fed up. If you are really fed up, then nothing is needed; just being fed up is enough. If you are really fed up you drop it; there is nothing else to it! Even the effort to drop shows that you still want to cling. One goes on talking about change, but one doesn't really want to change.

[The sannyasin says: I was quite a wise person -- many years ago. I don't remember when I became like this. I mean, what sort of choice did I make to become such a masochistic being?]

By and by, slowly, one chooses. It is not a jump, but something very slow, so you never really understand what you are choosing. By and by, one goes on choosing, and choosing wrongly, and then it accumulates one day. You see, one day, that you have chosen a wrong path, and now you have travelled on it for so long it has become almost habitual.

But one can go back; there is no problem in it. The only problem is that you have to be really fed up, and I don't think that is the case. You are still enjoying it!

[She continues: I've learned how to find gratification in it through a cowardly attitude. But I wasn't always a coward. When I remember back....]

Your remembrance cannot be relied on, mm? That again may be a trick, because whatsoever you remember is always a choice; you never remember the whole. You remember only beautiful things about yourself, and you drop the ugly things. That's why everybody thinks that in childhood he was almost divine. You remember only happy moments, and those too, you go on magnifying.

That helps you, and gives you a little consolation that this situation is not your real nature, mm? You were beautiful and good and wise -- this is just like an accident, and it will pass. Another way you console yourself is by saying that in the future you will become wise, you will become enlightened; you will become this and that. These are the tricks of the mind -- either to look at the past or the future, to avoid the present. But the present has to be dealt with. It has to be transformed.

So drop this thinking about the past, and drop thinking about the future. Just see the whole mess that you have created!

Nobody else is responsible either. That too is a trick. You go on thinking that your mother is responsible, that some man who goes on haunting you and influencing you from far-away Europe and who puts things in your mind, is responsible. These are tricks. Nobody can do that, nobody has that power. You are absolutely on your own.

These are ways to avoid responsibility -- thinking the whole world is responsible except you. Suddenly you start feeling helpless -- because you are not responsible, so what can you do?

You are responsible, and everything can be done. Nobody has destroyed you. You have made a wrong choice, a misjudgement, that's all. Nothing like a sin; it has just been a misjudgement. Nobody knows beforehand where one is moving. It is just like a puzzle, a riddle....

[She answers: But I always knew I was making a mistake, a wrong choice, but I thought it would make me more extraordinary.]

Mm mm, so if one wants to be extraordinary one becomes mad, because only mad people are extraordinary. Sane people are just ordinary.

If you are fed up, just become ordinary. Relax, and become just an ordinary human being. It is beautiful to be ordinary. It is very ugly to be extraordinary, it is a sort of disease, an illness, and you can never relax in it.

What I see is that you may be fed up with the misery this trip to be extraordinary is bringing you, but you don't want to change the goal. You would like all the benefits that an extraordinary person has, but you would like all the blessings that only an ordinary person can have. These two cannot go together. With extraordinariness, with ego, there are miseries. If you choose to be extraordinary, then accept those miseries. Madness will follow you like a shadow, and sooner or later it will crush you completely. Only the shadow will remain, you will disappear...

[She says: That's what's happening.]

... or, if you understand, drop this whole nonsense of being extraordinary. Become ordinary, and enjoy ordinary things. Let ordinariness be your religion. Eating, sleeping, sunshine, flowers, people, the marketplace -- just be ordinary and enjoy these things. Then you will see that the shadow disappears.

But this is for you to decide. So for three days just think about it. You can be extraordinary...

[She answers: I haven't the qualities to be.]

No question of qualities. Those people who have qualities don't bother to be extraordinary. They are fully joyful in being ordinary. Only those people who don't have qualities try to become extraordinary. The very idea shows that something is lacking. So drop the idea!

To be happy, no qualities are needed. You need not be a great painter or a great poet to be happy. An ordinary man with nothing special about him can be happy. Happiness has something else, some other base. Just being is to be happy.

[She answers: I always tell you about myself with the possibility of being wrong, but you can see what is really the problem.]

Nothing is the problem! You are still not seeing the point of how you are creating your misery. You have to see it. You can go on fooling around and avoiding it, but see it! If you are really fed up with it, this very moment it disappears. There is no need for any postponement.

Drop it! There is no method to it. You simply understand and just laugh, because the nonsense is finished, the nightmare over

[Another sannyasin says: Over the past weeks my breathing has started to seize up; it just stops. I find that I become afraid, because it feels as if I am suffocating. It feels good -- as if something is coming up that I should get into -- but I'd just like reassurance that it's normal.]

Nothing is wrong, it is beautiful. Once you start enjoying it, you will see the beauty of it. It is a deep

calmness. When the breath stops, everything stops; time and thinking too. But if you become afraid then everything starts again. So when the breath stops, remain silent and watch the gap that has come to you; the interval where no breath moves. In that interval, you will Lave the first glimpse of what meditation is.

But ordinarily everybody becomes scared and frightened, because we associate breath with life, and no breath with death. Because of that association, suddenly the fear of death arises; a fear that you are going to die.

You are going to die. In a greater life your small ripple is going to dissolve into the ocean, but that is not death -- that is real life.

There are two types of life. One life, that is very superficial, depends on breath: it is the life of the body and the mind. Then there is another type which doesn't depend on breath. It is deeper than breath and can exist without it. That life is spiritual -- call it divine or whatsoever you like.

So it is natural to be afraid in the beginning, but by and by allow it. Enjoy the gap and the silence that falls aU over existence when the breath stops. Nothing moves, because all movement is the movement of your mind. When your mind is not moving, nothing moves. In that no movement, a door opens. But if you become afraid you will miss, mm? Then you become so concerned about breath that you miss the door that is opening inside. So next time it happens, feel blissful and thankful. Feel grateful that a great opportunity has been given to you, and don't be worried about breath.

Just look inside -- a door is opening. When you have a glimpse of it, the whole gestalt changes. Your emphasis is not on the breath, it is on the door. You simply move from the door into another world.

[The sannyasin says: Should I try to be brave and just?...]

No, never try to be brave, mm? Because that is part of cowardice, and you will miss the whole thing. Just relax and accept it. If you try to be brave you start a fight, and then you will again cling to the same point.

Just relax into it. If it feels like death, say, 'Okay, I accept it. I am ready to die.' That much will do. Being brave is going to the opposite extreme and it won't help.
You are somewhere in between, where there is neither cowardice nor bravery.

[The sannyasin continues: There's one other thing. I've found that I can concentrate with my eyes on objects. I staffed in the morning lecture, just looking at you and phew!... I'm enjoying now looking at the moon and the flowers, but my body starts...(he started swaying to demonstrate)]

Mm, it is good, it will move...

Let it move. Let your enjoyment be like a dance, mm? It is a subtle dance coming to you, so when you see a flower and the body moves, move. Let it be graceful and enjoy it. This is how your whole body is trying to enjoy the beauty of the flower. When you look and your body starts moving, it means that it is allowing the moon's rays to enter you and create a new dance that you have not known before.

It is just as when the ocean comes in tide when the moon rises. Your body starts moving, and a subtle movement which has been asleep, becomes awake. Don't try to force it, allow it. Then you will be enjoying the flowers, not only with the mind and intellect, but with your total being, your body included. Unless you enjoy it totally it is just a mind thing and nothing much.

[The sannyasin adds: If I do it for three hours a day, looking at these things, is it going to give me some unnatural sort of energy that is going to flaw me? Can I do it for just as long as I want? -- because I feel as though I'm settled afterwards.

I was tremendously greedy, but over the past week that has eased off. At the same time I feel like, maybe I'm draining myself by pushing it.]

No, no, don't push. Don't push too far, because greed can take over and it will become a tiring thing. If you overdo it, the whole beauty will disappear; it will stop. So never overdo -- and that means, never do on your own.'You' means the mind, the greed.

So when it happens allow it. It will never be too much because the body takes care of itself. If you listen to the body it never goes to any extreme. The body is always true to reality.

When you have eaten and the stomach is full, the appetite no longer there? the body says,'Stop!' The

mind says,'Just a little more ice-cream will be alright.'

If you listen to the body, everything settles. The body should be listened to, it should be the teacher. But things are happening, good!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

9 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601095	
ShortTitle: HAMMER25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I have difficulty accepting other people s looks of disapproval, particularly now that I'm wearing orange. I seem very sensitive to it. I was wondering if you could suggest something I could do.]

That's the whole purpose of orange -- so that you cannot hide yourself, and so that you stand out. You have to come to terms with every look that crosses your path.

Ordinarily we are hiding in conformity. When you conform with society you become part of the crowd, and nobody is looking at you in particular. You live an anonymous existence -- that's why people live in a crowd, in society, sects, groups, parties.

To stand alone, and to become a focus of others' looks, is one of the most courageous acts. The basic thing to be understood is that you are to forget what others say. You have to ignore and become indifferent about them. It is none of their business. You become disturbed because you still pay attention to their attentions. It is not their opinion that is disturbing you; it is your expectation that they should be favourable to you, that their opinion should not go against you. Because this expectation is not being fulfilled, you are disturbed.

That's the whole purpose of why I give you orange: to make you so separate that either you will go crazy, or you will have to drop the whole wrong expectation. Why should you expect that the other should approve of you? You are perfectly good as you are; nobody's approval is needed. If you live on approval, then you live an inauthentic life. You never live your life; you only live a life that they will approve of. Then life becomes false, pseudo, and you become miserable, phoney. You feel frustrated, that life has no meaning. Life can have meaning only when it is real, and a real life means that you are not worried about what others say. You are simply working out what you can be, not what they expect or will approve of.

Simply forget others, as if you are alone. Move in the crowd, but never become part of it. Why should they be concerned about you? They are neurotic, and your being concerned about them is again a neurosis, a reflected neurosis. A healthy person is not worried about others; he has no judgement about them. If they want to be creative, good. If they want to be crazy, that too is good. That is their life, and finally they are responsible for it. So a healthy man never judges anybody, and never asks anybody's opinion. The very asking shows that you are wavering inside, that you don't have a hold on your being and you need props.

Just today I was reading an anecdote. A man enters a train which has written on it that it is going to London, but he asks a person in his carriage, 'Is this train going to London?' The person says that it is, but he is interested in reading his newspaper, so the answer sounds rather indifferent, not certain, so the man is not convinced. He asks again of the same person, 'Sir, is it really going to London?' The other man replies, 'Yes, it is really going to London,' but now he is angry because he has been disturbed.

Another person asks the questioner if he can read or not, because it is written everywhere that the train is going to London! Finally the questioner is convinced. Just then they stop at a station, and another passenger enters the compartment and asks the first man, 'Is this train going to London?' He replies, 'My God, you have made me uncertain again!'

This is what you are doing with yourself, mm? Anybody can make you uncertain whether you are good or beautiful. This is not a true being; it is a false one that you have gathered from other people's opinion.

The whole purpose of sannyas is to drop it, to be on your own; good, bad, or whatever, but to be on your own, to live a true life out of your own source. Soon you will see who you are, and once you do, by and by you forget what others say. It simply shows that they are approving or disapproving of you because they are living in the same approval/disapproval world.

Maybe, just looking at your orange, your difference, your nonconformity, they become afraid. Here is a man who can make them uncertain. You create a suspicion in people. They start thinking that perhaps there is another way of life; maybe they are not living and leading a right life. So to defend themselves they criticize you. You have brought a new window to their world. They don't want to see from this window because they have investments in their way of life, have lived a certain life according to certain rules. Now you come with a different world, and different rules. That means there was an alternative, and the alternative may have been better. Maybe they have missed the real thing....

They have been missing the real thing, that's why the uncertainty. So they are simply trying to defend their own way of life. If they can make you miserable they will be happy, and again certain about themselves. Then they know the train is going to London!

But if you remain laughing and are not disturbed by their opinions, sooner or later they will start asking you what you have gained. If you persist in your way of life, they will start asking you how they should live their own lives; and that if you have found a way not to be miserable, then show them. First they will laugh and mock at you, criticize you, but if you persist, if you have the courage and the strength, by and by they will start following you.

But that is not the point -- whether they criticize or follow. The point is, are you going to live your life, or are you going to follow others and their idea of what life is? And it is simple. There is nothing to be done, only an understanding is needed. Try, from this moment! Good!

[The music groupleader asks for a name for the group.]

I will give you a name... Nadam. It means the ultimate sound.

If every sound, every noise stops, then we start hearing the sound of that soundlessness, the sound of silence itself. That is nad.

Nad means the basic sound out of which everything is made. In yoga, it is an hypothesis that everything is made of sound, sound particles. In a way, both science and yoga agree, because science says that sound is made of electrical particles, and yoga says that electricity is nothing but a certain combination of sound particles. So they have come to the same reality. But because yoga came through silence, through dropping the thoughts and noise of the mind and heard the innermost silence, yoga says that everything is made of sound.

So I will call it Nadam Music Meditation Group, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin told Osho that she was living with the Tathata groupleader, and that the previous night she had assisted him in the group.
Osho felt this was not a good idea -- to be together so much.]

Love is killed by too much togetherness, so I don't suggest you help [your boyfriend]. You have your work to do, [your boyfriend] his. You can live together... but your being together should not become a twenty-four hour affair.

You will be a hindrance to [your boyfriend] too, in the Group, because the group needs a certain freedom, and lovers don't give each other freedom. You will destroy [your boyfriend]'s group and his freedom -- and you will finally destroy your love. But it is up to you.

It is always good to be separate for a few hours each day so that when you meet again, you are ready for each other. It is a simple law of life. It is just as when you eat, and then for six or eight hours you forget about eating. Then again you are hungry, you have an appetite. You will never have an appetite if you go on

eating all day. So your working lives should not be together, because there is no possibility of escaping from each other. The freedom and the aloneness is lost, and everybody needs a space of his own.

[Her boyfriend tells Osho: I really felt a balance having her in the group.]

Every lover feels like that in the beginning; and that is the foolishness of all lovers. Every lover feels perfectly in tune, that you were made for each other. Just within a week, things start changing.
But if you want to try as an experiment, work together....

Love should never become part of any technique. It should have a different world of its own, a shrine. It should not become part of the work-world, never. It should remain a poetry, and not be brought into the marketplace.

[The boyfriend says: I'm very excited to think that we can come to you with problems that come up between us. We are ready to do whatsoever you say....]

Mm mm, you can always come, but you have to listen to me! If you listen to yourself it is useless. So this is the beginning of the listening: you have to work separately.

Use the energy, and more is always given to you. Life believes in affluence. The whole of life is tremendously luxurious. Flowers are not needed, and there is no particular need for butterflies, for birds and songs, for peacocks dancing and cuckoos singing. It all seems superfluous.

But in a thousand and one ways, existence goes on blooming. Life believes in being abundant, in overflowing, and those who want to move with life should remain overflowing, spendthrift. Never be miserly, be a spendthrift!

[The boyfriend adds: One more question. I was wondering if we could have a week off to go to Goa.]

No need. Never go on a honeymoon, because that finishes everything!

In India we have the wisdom of ages. Divorce was not known, because there was a trick to marriage, and it was this: there was no honeymoon in the beginning, and no possibility of husband and wife being together in the day. People lived in joint families, and it was disrespectful for the husband and wife to be together in front of the elderly people.

There are cases of the husband not having seen the wife's face for years, because in the night, only in the dark, they would meet, and that too like thieves. Their love always remained a stolen love, and it carried a thrill. Whenever love is stolen it has a tremendous beauty.

In the West, marriage has been destroyed because the joint family disappeared, and the husband and wife are left together. Nobody else to fight with, they start fighting with each other, and sooner or later they get fed up with each other. Once you know each other then everything becomes old, a repetition and routine. Then the mind starts moving to another woman, another man -- because the mind is always seeking something new, something novel.

My understanding is that sooner or later, if love is to be saved,'the eastern wisdom has to be listened to again.

So leave it to me. Earn the honeymoon first, mm? When I see that you have earned it, I will send you. A honeymoon should not be the beginning of marriage, otherwise it becomes the end! It should be the climax of marriage, not the beginning. My feeling is that only old couples should be allowed to go on honeymoons, because they have earned it! Good!

[Another sannyasin says: I feel as though I am very old and set in my ways, and it is difficult to change.]

No, it is not difficult to change, but if you have the idea that it is, then it will become difficult. This idea can create trouble -- nothing else. You can drop the old as easily as you drop your old clothes; nothing much is involved in it.

Nobody is set. Your being always remains free -- because freedom is your inner nature, nothing can imprison you. This very moment you are totally free, because you are the doer, and you are greater than your doing, bigger than your act. Whatsoever you have been doing you are free, already free!

If you have been angry, when the anger has gone you are free. There is no need to bother that you have been angry, so how can you be free of it? -- you are already free, the anger has gone. It was a momentary thing that you have passed, you have overcome. If you want to repeat it you can, but that will be a fresh decision to be angry. Don't say that you are angry because you have been angry so many times before. You are not a machine. It is a fresh decision, a fresh commitment to be angry. You are always free to break with the past; nobody is holding you, nobody can ever hold you. Consciousness is absolute freedom. Once you understand this, you stop putting these wrong suggestions to yourself.

Tomorrow morning when you get up, get up new, and start behaving as though you are new. Make a new decision that you will cancel all old ones, and you will start living afresh. There is no barrier. I tell you this from my own experience, and working with thousands of people -- that nothing is a barrier.

People are deceptive, and go on deceiving themselves saying, 'How can I drop it now? I have had this habit for thirty years; it will take thirty more years to drop it!' Then they will say, 'Now it has been sixty years, so how can I drop it right now? -- it will take sixty years to drop'. Then they say one hundred and twenty years....

They will never be able to drop it. Just think of the mathematics. Either you drop it right now, or you cannot drop it. It is your decision; nobody is forcing you. But remember, if you want to repeat a habit, then it is through your decision to, again and again. Any moment that you want to break the contract with the habit, you are free to do so. The habit is a dead thing -- you are alive! How can a dead thing hold your aliveness? No, nothing can hold it.

Contemplate, mm? meditate on it.

[Another group member says: It was the most ecstatic thing that has ever happened to me in my life!]

Very good! You still look ecstatic! It has been good -- now remember it, and make it a constant awareness;; otherwise one can go back into the cell.

[She says: The thing is, I think it's dissolved because...]

No, it is dissolved.

[She adds: ... it is my imagination.]

Yes, it is your imagination. The problem is that as you imagined it was dissolved, you can also imagine it is there! So don't forget.

I see many people many times coming to an insight, and then again they forget it. The sleepiness of the human mind is tremendous. Many times you can come to realise that you are out of it, and then you forget. So just for a few days, constantly remember that you are out. Nothing else needs to be done just remain ecstatic, mm? Whenever you feel that again you are losing the grip, give a jerk to your energy, and become alert and ecstatic again. Do it just for a few days so that it becomes a constant feeling, a constant flow, then one day you forget about it.

It has been very very beautiful.... and I am always there!

[The sannyasin continues: I became aware in the group of how I'm putting up a wall... Then the whole thing fell down, and I felt very afraid at the openness of life....]

It has been good, mm? The first thing is, that if you have become aware that you have been keeping a wall around you, then drop that wall It is not only that it is there, you have to create it constantly -- otherwise it disappears by itself. So, know that not only is the wall there, but that you are cooperating with it, creating it.

This is an imprisonment in which you are the prisoner, and you are also the gaoler -- because only you are there! These divisions are just your game. So watch, and drop cooperating with the wall, and neither be a gaoler nor a prisoner. Then there is freedom. It is very easy to move from being a prisoner to being a gaoler; then one is very happy because it is an egoistic thing. But the wall remains, and you are still divided. Neither the prisoner nor the gaoler are needed -- then the wall disappears by itself. So don't divide yourself. Accept your totality, as you are.

Because of the first insight the second insight happened. People who live in closed walls, in imprisonments, always go on creating more and more mental securities because they don't have a real life. They are always looking for a more peaceful life; a life of comfort and convenience mm? In fact they are asking for death, because life is troublesome, a struggle -- and a beautiful struggle. It is a storm, but a beautiful one -- wild....

[Another sannyasin says: I stopped judging]

Yes, you stop judging and creating false securities around you, because they are all part of your imprisonment. Just live an open life!

Of course, I know there is fear with an open life. You live as if under an open sky. Nobody knows when the rains will come, and you have no umbrella, nothing with which to protect yourself. One lives always open to the hazards of the elemental forces. But that is what life is, and one grows through the storms.

By and by you don't ask for a comfortable life, because you understand that even in the greatest storm, there is a point within you that remains absolutely untouched -- the centre of the cyclone. Once you have realised that the storm is all around, and just in the middle of it is the centre, absolutely peaceful, then you have understood.

Then there is no problem, and no fear. Then there is no death -- because your life has become so tremendously alive that death is dissolved in it. Now even death is beautiful. So don't be afraid. Just a few steps and the fear will go by itself. Good

[Another sannyasin who had lead the group said he was feeling apprehensive about taking groups in the States.]

Always remember that you are a vehicle to me. So don't be worried; simply allow me to function through you, and then things will happen of their own accord. Just allow.

If you take it as a burden on your own, you become self-conscious, and that creates a worry. One hesitates, and that hesitation always creates a bad vibration, mm? When you are leading a group, if you hesitate the whole group will hesitate. But it is natural -- if you are carrying the whole burden on your shoulders. So just leave it to me!

Whenever you feel that there is some problem that you cannot solve, tell the group to be silent for a few minutes, close your eyes, and remember me. Then open your eyes and start working, and immediately you will feel a change of energy, mm? Good!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

10 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601105
ShortTitle: HAMMER26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I'm isolating myself -- and I feel I should be doing something else. At first I felt good alone, but now it's changed.]

Then move out of it! One should always be watchful, because if one is not feeling happy in any situation, in any mood, then one should come out of it. Otherwise that becomes your habit, and by and by you lose sensitivity. You will go on being miserable and living in it, which simply shows a very deep insensitivity.

There is no need! If you are not feeling good in isolation, then come out of it. Meet with people, enjoy company, talk and laugh -- but when you feel you are fed up with it, move into isolation again.

Always remember to judge everything by your inner feeling of bliss. If you are feeling blissful, everything is alright. If you are not feeling blissful, then whatsoever you are doing -- something somewhere is wrong. The longer you remain in it, the more it becomes just an unaware thing, and you completely forget that it is through your cooperation that the miserable feeling continues. It needs your cooperation; it cannot exist itself.

Human growth requires that one moves from one polarity to another. Sometimes being alone is perfectly good: one needs one's own space, one needs to forget the whole world, and to be oneself. The other is absent so you have no boundary to yourself -- the other creates your boundary, otherwise you are infinite.

Living with people, moving in the world, in society, by and by one begins to feel confined, limited, as if there are walls all around. It becomes a subtle imprisonment, and one needs to move. One needs sometimes to be perfectly alone so that all boundaries disappear -- as if the other does not exist at all, and the whole universe and the whole sky exists only for you. In that moment of aloneness one realises for the first time what infinity is.

But then if you live in it too much, by and by the the infinity bores you, it becomes tasteless. There is purity and silence -- but there is no ecstasy in it. Ecstasy always comes through the other. One then starts feeling hungry for love, and wants to escape from this aloneness, this vast expanse of space. One wants a cosy place surrounded by others, so that one can forget oneself.

This is the basic polarity of life -- love and meditation. People who try to live by love alone, by and by become very limited. They lose infinity and purity, and they become superficial. Always living in relationships means always living on the boundary where you can meet the other. So you are always standing at the gate, and you can never move into your palace, because only at the gate is the meeting-point where the other passes by. So people who only live in love, by and by become superficial. Their life loses depth. And people who live only in meditation will become very deep, but their life loses colour, loses the ecstatic dance, the orgasmic quality of being.

In the East people have tried to live by meditation alone, and they have become very very bored. Now in the West they are trying the other polarity: just trying to live by love. Life has become very superficial; just boundaries meeting, centres have completely disappeared.

Real humanity, the humanity of the future, will live by both the polarities together, and that's my whole effort. That's what I mean by sannyas -- to live by both the polarities together: love and meditation. One should be free to move from one to another, neither polarity becoming a confinement. You should not be afraid of the marketplace, nor too much afraid of the monastery. You should be free to move from the marketplace to the monastery, and from the monastery to the marketplace.

This freedom, this flexibility of movement. I call sannyas. The bigger the swing, the richer your life. There are attractions to remain with just one of the polarities because then life is more simple. If you just remain with people, in the crowd, it is simple. Complexity comes with the contradictory, the opposite pole. If you become a monk or you go to the Himalayas and just live there, life is very simple. But a simple life which has no complexity in it loses much richness.

Life should be both complex and simple. One has to seek this harmony continuously, otherwise life becomes of one note, a single note. You can go on repeating it, but no orchestra can be created out of it.

So whenever you feel that something is now becoming troublesome, immediately move before you become unaware. Never make anywhere your home -- neither relationships nor aloneness. Remain flowing and homeless, and don't abide at any polarity. Enjoy it, delight in it, but when it is finished move to the other -- make it a rhythm.

You work in the day, by night you rest, so that again by the next day you are ready to work, energy regained. Just think of a man who goes on working all day and all night, or who goes on sleeping day and night -- what kind of a life will that be? One will be a madness, the other a coma. Between the two there is a balance, a harmony. Work hard so that you can relax. Relax deeply so that you become capable of working, of being more creative.

[Osho asked the Hypnotherapy groupleader how the group had been. The groupleader replied: Well I'm never really content, but I'm happy.]

That's good! Leaders should never be content, but should always be happy! If you become content you cannot help people, because only discontent brings creativity.

Everybody is such an infinite possibility that at the most we touch only the boundary. Whatsoever is done is never satisfactory, because more was always possible. If you are not happy yourself, if you are in the same plight as others, you cannot help them; so you cannot become a leader if you are happy and contented.

In Buddhism there are two schools, one of which is mahayana, which means the great vehicle. The other school is hinayana, the small vehicle; a small boat that only one person can sit in. The school of the small vehicle used to say that it is not possible to help anybody, because the moment you become happy, you become contented -- then who bothers? The Hinayanists have remained absolutely barren, because no creativity is possible -- the moment you have achieved, it is the end! Your boat is ready and you go.

Mahayanists say that the vehicle is a big ship, and that one person can take many with him. But they say that before you become happy, you must have sown seeds of compassion; because if happiness comes before compassion then you will become contented. Compassion means discontent about others. Happiness means to be so contented with yourself that you can help others.

Buddha used to say to his disciples before each meditation, that whatsoever they achieved, they had to give to the people, offer to the world, and that the fruit of meditation should not become personal. Once you achieve it, you should distribute it immediately. Then you remain happy, tremendously happy, and at the same time tremendously discontent. That's the beautiful rhythm. One of the most beautiful things is to be happy and discontent together.

Otherwise a person who is happy becomes uncreative. and a person who is unhappy can create, but his creation is going to be like a catharsis, a diseased creation. He can only throw his disease and illness into his creativity, but that is not going to help; rather it will hinder.

So go on finding more ways to help people. And infinite possibilities are there. Each human being is just an opening of a space with no end. There comes no point where you can say that now the work is finished. The work of compassion is never finished.

[A visitor who was leaving asked Osho if there was anything he could say to help her in her meditation.]

Make it a regular habit. Just as one brushes the teeth and takes a bath, meditation should become just a part of your daily life; not something special and religious, but just ordinary. Once something is regarded as religious one starts feeling burdened.

If sometimes you miss meditation, it is nothing to worry about; but if one meditation can be started, after three months you will start reaping tremendous experiences. It takes at least three months for something to settle in your being so that you start welling up from it. It is just like a seed: it takes time to lose itself in the earth, and then it sprouts. So for a few weeks meditation brings no results; it simply sinks in, mm? One should not look for results but simply enjoy it.

After three months you suddenly become aware that something is sprouting which you have never known in you. A new facet of your being, something, starts flowering -- you can almost touch it.

And not only you will become aware, but others will notice, without you saying, that you have changed, that something has happened to you.

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling that I'm very false sometimes... and I also have this polarity between being alone, and not knowing whether I'm lonely or trying to seek aloneness. Au these are mixed together.]

Start doing one thing, and that is -- don't try to change it. Be consciously false, exaggerate it....

[Osho went on to say that unconsciousness is the only problem in rife, and that all other problems are just by-products of being unconscious. He said that consciousness is the only transformation, the only revolution, and that nothing else is needed.]

About your loneliness and aloneness: it is always very difficult to see the distinction because it is very

subtle, but you can feel it.

There are a few things. Firstly: if you are alone, a tremendous happiness is around you. If you are lonely, you are miserable, because loneliness means that you are missing the other. Aloneness means you are enjoying yourself, so it has a glow to it. Just being oneself is a tremendous delight. But when you are lonely you are depressed. Deep down you are still seeking and thinking of the other -- friends, society, the club; somewhere to go, somewhere to get lost, be absorbed, so that you can forget yourself.

The taste is different. Loneliness is low energy, while aloneness is overflowing energy. Loneliness is something that you never want, it is as if you are a victim; but aloneness is something that you have desired, longed for -- and now it is there. It is a deep achievement. Through it one can grow, but through loneliness one falls. Through loneliness one starts seeking others and uses them. Through aloneness, if it happens that others are around one shares, but never uses them. But these distinctions will come by and by....

First you have to watch whether you are feeling miserable or blissful. If it is misery, it is loneliness, so throw it If it is aloneness, then close all the doors of the room and enjoy it. Dance, dance it! Let it be a profound experience of ecstasy. Or just sit silently as if you are the king of the whole world. Aloneness has to be cherished and nourished, and loneliness has to be avoided because it is like a disease, like a worm that goes on eating you from within.

[The sannyasin says: That's the problem. If you are in loneliness you will create a circle around you that is hard to come out of, because all the things you are doing are in some way neurotic -- because you are seeking something -- and so you go into people narrow-minded.]

Mm mm, I understand. Ordinarily when people feel lonely they seek company; but that's not right, it is not going to help.

When you are lonely seek nature, not company. Go to the tree and talk to it. Go to the rock, touch it, feel it. Go for a long walk and feel your body against the wind. Do something with nature, because it is not company in the same sense that human beings are. In nature the company is there, but you are still alone -- that's the difference.

Nature simply gives you silent company -- unobtrusive, non-interfering; it doesn't force anything on you. Go to nature, and suddenly you will feel your loneliness changing into aloneness.

When you are alone, don't even go to nature, go into yourself. Try this, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: The group was a very good experience for me, but I feel it can't help me completely. While I was in the group I was helped but I don't believe that it can help me all my life.]

No, this group will be helpful, but no group can become your life. A group is just an insight. It helps to give you an insight about yourself, shows you certain possibilities about yourself. It opens a window.

It is not a pilgrimage. It just opens a window and shows you a path. Then you have to follow the path -- only then you reach the goal. So whatever glimpse you have attained from the group was for the time being, and can never become permanent.

It is like a seed. Let it sink into you. You can work it, help it to grow, and protect it. The world is against all inner insights, so protect it against the world. Let it become a little stronger so that it can protect itself. Then by and by it will change your whole life-style.

You will need a few more groups so that the same insight comes from different paths; so again and again a window opens, and you can see the path.

It is just like lightning on a dark night. You are lost and the night is dark; there seems to be no possibility of any morning. This is how the human situation is. Then suddenly there is thunder and lightning and everything becomes clear -- just for a moment. In that moment darkness disappears. You can see the path ahead? you can even see the temples far away, but then it is gone.

Again there is darkness, and it is darker than before, but now you know that the path exists, that there is a goal. Now it may be difficult to reach, but iS is not a hopeless quest. Now if you fail, it is your responsibility. Before, you could have said that there was no goal, nowhere to go, but now there is a responsibility. Deep down you know that if you seek and search, you will find it there somewhere.

So all groups are just like lightning in your confused state of mind. Don't expect more than that -- and even that is too much! Don't expect that they will change you completely, because nothing can change you except yourself. But they can show the way, give you a glimpse, so that one feels confident and goes on

moving, searching.

When you are thirsty, a group can simply show that water exists. It cannot give you water, but it shows you that it exists, so you know that to quench the thirst is not just a mad quest, something impossible. It is there waiting; one just has to make a little effort. So you do a few other groups, mm?

[Another sannyasin says: I felt split by the group... I decided to commit myself, and to do all the structures as well as I could. Every time there's a structure I feel like I'm in a prison... What happened in meditation was a freedom, I felt free. Here I felt I'd suppressed myself. Now I feel split.]

It happens to people because they don't understand the nature of freedom. A free person is one who, if he wills, can remain at ease in a prison; if he wants, can accept any discipline. Only prisoners are afraid of structure, and slaves are afraid of discipline.

A free person is never afraid of anything. As I see it,, you have always remained structured, and you have become afraid of it, mm? If somebody brings alcohol near a person who is an addict, the person will at first become afraid of it, because if alcohol is there it is dangerous for him. But for one who is not an addict, there is no problem.

It is your fear, a fear of freedom. Your fear that you know you can cling to a structure has created the split. Try it next time in some other group, because it is only for three or four days, mm? You accept out of your freedom, nobody is forcing you.

Freedom is not licence, and does not mean no structure. It simply means flexibility, that one can move from one structure to another easily -- from no-structure to structure, from structure to no-structure. If your freedom is afraid of being in a structure, then it is not freedom at all.

Just try to understand this, and the split will disappear. It is not there in your being, but just in your mind, just an idea. Drop the idea and enjoy freedom, and sometimes discipline.

Discipline has its own beauty, it is not all slavery. And freedom has its own dangers and is not all beautiful. A real person is always capable of infinite discipline and infinite freedom -- he is not a slave or an addict to anything.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

11 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601115
ShortTitle: HAMMER27
Audio: No
Video: No

[An Indian sannyasin had come before darshan to talk to Osho about a frightening experience he had had recently while meditating. As people arrived for the darshan Osho was saying:]

... one gets really scared. Really, it came too early and you weren't yet ready. It can happen that suddenly a key fits, and then the experience of deep meditation is exactly like death.

The problem is created because one gets scared. Meditation leads you deep into yourself. Beyond a certain point it is felt like drowning, sinking, suffocating. If you accept it and cooperate with it and simply say that you are ready to die, then you don't create the opposite process of trying to come out of it. Then

there comes a peak where all disturbance disappears. Something has happened -- but you are still there. In fact for the first time you are there -- and everything becomes blissful.

Before it comes to the peak there is pain and anguish, and it is natural that one starts thinking about how to get out of it somehow. In the getting out, that cooperation is broken, so you are moving now in two ways. Something you have done in meditation is taking you deep, while you are trying to cling to the surface. In that confusion and conflict the whole body can feel in turmoil. It was not really because of the experience, but because you created this conflict.

This phenomenon has to be faced one day by anyone who is moving into meditation; there is no way to avoid it. When it happens one naturally becomes afraid to meditate again. So, don't do this method for a few days; do something else. Humming is good. It is very slow, and will subdue the energy.

Do a camp, and if something happens then I am here, so you rely on me more easily. You could rely on me there too... but it was for the first time, so you were not aware of what was happening.

Next time it happens simply take the locket in your hand, and leave it to me. Simply say that you are ready to die, and relax; sink, and allow it. Once you allow it, the whole of the energy is moving in one direction so there is no inner conflict; and because there is no conflict there is no anxiety. The whole body will feel rejuvenated. Otherwise you create a disturbance.

It is just as when you are driving a car. You go on pushing the accelerator, and at the same time you brake: the whole engine feels the shock because you are doing two contradictory things -- racing and braking simultaneously. That's what you have done. The meditation turned the energy inwards -- and it is a tremendous experience, deeper than any death.

We are accustomed to live on the surface, and we think that that is life. We have forgotten our own depths completely. So when we encounter death for the first time, it is like an abyss, and fear takes over -- because if one falls... it is bottomless.

This is the point where a master is needed. He is not needed in the beginning because one can start on one's own, but when this experience comes then someone is needed who can give assurance, who can give you confidence again, who can put you back on the path.

In a way it has been a blessing. It is rare, because usually people work for years before it happens. If you have worked for years there is not so much fear, because by and by you are gradually being prepared. Little glimpses of it come and go, so you know something of it and that it is going to happen.

When it happens so suddenly, then either the body suffers or the mind -- which is worse; some people can go mad. So both are possible. But you have to understand that it happened not because of the meditation but because you started fighting; you started to come up, to surface.

If you are in the river and you are caught in a whirlpool, the natural tendency is to somehow fight it. But this is wrong. Masters of swimming will tell you that if you are caught in a whirlpool, you should cooperate with it. If you go with it, if you give all your energy to it, there is no conflict, so no energy is wasted. At the rock-bottom of the whirlpool it is so small that it cannot hold you, so there is no need even to come out of it; you will be simply out of it. But if you start fighting it on the surface you are wasting your energy, and you will lose it before you get to the bottom; you will be gone.

[The sannyasin said that it was just like an explosion....]

Yes, it was an explosion! People long for it all their lives! The opportunity was very close, mm?... but it will come again. That method is your method, and you have found the key!

[A sannyasin describes an experience which happened during the Gourishankar mediation: Something cold was rising up, and something was happening here. (indicating his third eye)... I was screaming for thoughts to come because there were no thoughts at all... I got very frightened... After it was over I was very ashamed that I didn't go through it.]

Yes, that too is right. It was good, mm?

It is such an unknown state when thoughts stop. We have always lived with thoughts -- that is the known, the familiar; we are moving on a well-trodden path. When you stop thinking for the first time, then the wildness of existence opens its door. It is chaotic. The greatest fear that can come to a man is to not be able to think. When you cannot think, you cannot be, for without thinking you disappear.

The father of modern western philosophy was Rene Descartes. His whole philosophy was based on three

words: Cogito ergo sum -- I think, therefore I am. If this is the mind: 'I think, therefore I am' -- and it is -- then when thoughts stop, you are not. One simply looks crazy, as if in an insane world, because what is happening is beyond control. You cannot even think -- which was always so easy!

In fact it was difficult to stop thinking! But when it does stop, fear takes over. It is bound to happen the first time. The next time it will be easier. Don't try to do anything when it happens again. Just remain in it.

[The Vipassana group came to darshan for the first time. Osho said in a previous darshan, that after everything has been brought up -- through encountering and other techniques -- Vipassana gives one 'a resettlement, a new pattern to one's being'.

The groupleader says: I seemed to find it extraordinarily easy. I have done groups like this before with Buddhists who have been meditating a long time, and they were so much more restless, and fidgety. I don't understand it at all!]

Everything has been good. Buddhist monks have made something ugly out of it. No meditation should be a strain, because then it isn't going to help. It should be a play.

[The groupleader says: You said something about it being like a lizard basking in the sun... and because I'd always found it very very voluptuous, I felt guilty about it, as though.... It was such a pleasant meditation!]

Old religions depend on guilt, and they create it. Once they have created guilt in you, you are caught, and then you need their help. First they make you ill, so then you need their help.

But this is my whole point -- that you are to learn how to be happy, how to be more playful. You are to learn how to be more ecstatic -- and ecstatic in very ordinary ways. Life should be absolutely ordinary, and silent, and playful. All pressure should be removed from life so that the fountain flows freely.

We will create a totally different thing out of Vipassana. So many people want to go into it, so we can have another group....

[A group member says: It was very good. I can't really say what has happened, but I feel I can sit now!]

You look more centred, more rooted. Good! That's how meditation should be -- a celebration. Very good!

[Another group member says: I loved it I wanted to do it longer, because I think it started changing after seven days.]

Mm, it takes at least seven days to settle, then another seven days to feel the new dimension, then another seven to be completely at home. Twenty-one days is exactly the time the mind takes to change completely, to move into another direction.

For the first seven days it simply goes on struggling with the old; the old mind goes on interfering a little. After seven days that old is gone and the new is there, but you are unfamiliar with it, so it is a little strange.

After seven days again you become familiar with this.

Now it is no longer new and you are settling in it. So we will make it twenty-one days.

[When participants dozed off in the group an assistant had to gently but firmly hit them with a stick on the top of their head! (in the old zen tradition). Osho asked a participant how he felt when he got hit. He answered: Very good when I got hit.]

Yes it is beautiful. In Zen, they wait, they pray for it. By and by you will wait and pray for it....

When you are starting to sleep, or dozing, then your energy is moving into another gear -- from waking to sleeping. It is moving, changing. You are just at the door, neither alert enough nor asleep enough, and then -- a hit on the head, suddenly an awakening inside, a lightning. You have been caught on the door! And that door, and the realisation of your being caught on the door, is something very beautiful.

By and by one starts praying for it. Who else was hit?

[Another participant says: I was hit several times, but for the first three times I thought something was happening inside my head I was not aware that someone else did it.]

(laughing) It happens that way. The energy suddenly comes up. It can be a feeling of something inside happening.

[Osho asks another group member if he has something to say. He replies: Well sometimes I think I have a lot to say, but really there's nothing. It feels like there isn't anything to say.]

There is nothing -- and that is something, mm? When you have nothing to say that means something has happened. Otherwise one has a lot to say, and it is meaningless; the chattering mind goes on, and to chatter is very cheap. It is a trick of the mind to avoid real problems. The mind goes on creating false problems, and you go on talking about them.

People ordinarily think that when they talk they are communicating. But the reverse is the case -- they are avoiding communication, they are creating a wall of words around them. Watch yourself, and whenever you talk too much with someone immediately remember what you are doing. You are creating a wall so that you can hide behind it, so that the other cannot reach you and you become unavailable. It is not communication. It is isolating yourself through language and through words.

When you have nothing to say there is subtle communication. You say something without saying it, and your whole being becomes assertive.

Good! Whenever anybody says he has nothing to say, he has said something.

[Members of the Enlightenment Intensive were present.

One participant says: I have these thoughts all the time that I have to do this, I have to do that...]

You have a habit, and a very deep-rooted habit, of being a doer -- something has to be done. Nothing has to be done! Life is a given thing, and nothing has to be done.

All that you need is already given. One has just to enjoy it, to delight in it. You are wasting time in doing things.

[She answers: I think I'll practically have to become enlightened before I stop doing!]

No, it is going to happen any day. All that is needed small understanding -- that everything is given, and nothing is lacking. You just have to start delighting in it, and the more you delight, the more possibilities start opening, the more capacity arises. There is nothing else to do.

In the West the mind is constantly trained to do something, to be active, because if you don't do anything you will not achieve anything. So a mind to achieve has been conditioned. In the East we have been thinking in totally different terms. We say not to be a doer; you already have everything...

Mm, everything comes and goes. You are just a witness, and nothing really happens to you. You just remain untouched.

It is just like a bird that comes into a room. He flies around in the room, afraid, then he goes out a window. A little fluttering, then he is gone. Your mind is just like that: a small window through which thoughts and emotions come and go. If you simply remain a witness, doing nothing, they go.

Have you sometimes tried to help a bird to go out if he has entered your room? You make him more confused. He may become so afraid that he hits himself, wounds himself. Never try to help a bird if he has entered your room. Just sit quietly, and he will go of his own accord. Your compassion is not needed; it can be dangerous, mm? murderous.

So don't do anything about what happens in the mind. Just watch. But don't make it a serious affair; just watch deeply relaxed, because there is nothing to do, so why be tense?

[Another participant says: I feel more attracted to the deeper silent meditations, but I always have the uncertainty about whether there's something I'm suppressing and should go into. There's always a doubt.]

I think an Encounter group will be helpful. There is not much there, but even if a little is there, it can

become a problem in Vipassana. Vipassana should be done only when you have finished with catharsis, otherwise it will become a struggle.

That's what is happening in buddhist monasteries. They don't have cathartic methods, they simply teach Vipassana, and then it becomes suppressive. When you try to suppress something it becomes a fight.

That was the difference here -- because these people are doing dynamic meditation and cathartic methods; Encounter Groups and Primal Therapy. Their minds are clean, and they-have nothing to suppress, so they could enjoy it tremendously. So I suggest you do Encounter first, and then do Vipassana.

All the methods that are being used in the West are cathartic, and all that have been used in the East are noncathartic. My effort is to bring a new synthesis to them. The western methods should be used in the beginning so that one is clean and has thrown out all repressions. Then the eastern methods should be used, because then they go to the very core of your being. You enjoy them then, and there is no effort involved; they are almost effortless. Things settle by themselves while you simply sit and watch. But right now, if many things are there and you try to sit, they will bubble up, and you will go on thinking and thinking and thinking about them.

Always remember the difference between isolation and solitude. This is the difference. Isolation is a sort of suppression -- forcing yourself to be still, being alone, cutting yourself off from other people. Solitude is not isolation. You are not cutting anything, because there is nothing to cut. You are not trying to be alone; you are simply alone, and there is no effort involved.

Vipassana in buddhist monasteries has become isolation, and I would like it to become a solitude. Isolation is negative, because one wants to break all communication with the world. One is fed up with all relationships and with love. One simply wants to withdraw into oneself. The whole thing is negative. You are left in a negative emptiness, a sort of darkness.

Solitude is very positive. It is not going away from society, or cutting relationships. On the contrary, it is not a withdrawal but a dipping into your own being; it is an in-going. In withdrawal the focus is on the other, you are going away from the other. In solitude the focus is no longer on the other, you are simply sinking into your own being. Before you can communicate, you have to enter into your own shrine to bring something to share.

It is just like a well from which you draw water. If you draw continuously and don't leave any gap for the well to renew itself, to refill, it will become dry. So for a few hours you leave it alone so it is again overflowing.

Solitude is like that. One becomes depleted leading the ordinary life -- with the thousand and one problems and anxieties and worries. Solitude is like moving into your own world to become revitalised, to be rejuvenated, refreshed and overflowing, so that you can come back to the world again and share.

Vipassana becomes isolation if you are suppressing something. It is a withdrawal and a fear-oriented thing; basically ill. Vipassana can be very healthy and wholesome if you are not withdrawing but just going in to come back again. It is not a renunciation, a rejection of the world -- it is just a rest into oneself.

[the participant continues: This morning when I woke up, I never felt more asleep in my life. I'd done no work whatsoever, and I felt totally asleep! I think that's because I was more aware of my sleep.]

It can happen, it is possible. In fact if you are not really aware, your sleep becomes superficial. When things deepen, everything deepens, so when you become more aware your sleep also becomes deeper.

It is not the other way around. The higher the awareness, the deeper the sleep. If your awareness is just dim it means that already a little sleep is there, so there is no need for your sleep to be so deep. They are always in proportion. It is just like when you work hard in the day you can rest deeply in the night. If you rest in the day, then in the night there is insomnia.

One person used to be with me for a few years. I had given him a method to work out -- a very intense method of awareness. For three months he worked hard, the effort was really hard, and after that he fell into a coma. A coma! -- for four days. His family became very afraid and wanted to call a doctor, but I said not to disturb him, otherwise his whole life would be disturbed.

He came out of it as if coming out of death, totally renewed. He had not had a single dream in those four days. The sleep was absolute, as if everything had stopped. He relaxed as if he had not been asleep for many years, many lives.

So it is possible, and there is nothing to worry about. The opposite polarity always happens. If you meditate very deeply, suddenly one day you will find you have fallen in love. If you love very deeply, one

day or other, suddenly you will become aware of a new dimension which is opening its door -- the dimension of meditation.

If you love deeply, one day or other you will become meditative, and if you meditate deeply, you are going to become a lover. So if somebody is trying to be meditative without being in love, he is just trying to fool existence, and existence cannot be fooled! If anybody is trying to live just a life of love without being bothered about meditation, he is trying the impossible.

[Another participant says: I thought much would come up from my past but nothing came up, but I did not feel I was hiding....

I understand your situation. This was your first group, so Primal will help you -- it goes into the past...

It is there, and you cannot just forget it. It has to be consciously removed, and consciously dropped. You do the Primal, mm? You can forget about the past, but it will go on hanging in the shadow, manipulating you in millions of ways, but you never become aware; you remain a puppet....

[A sannyasin asks: Please give me a new name... It doesn't feel right anymore. This morning I woke up and it felt old, like a skin hanging around me.]

Mm, that's very good, it has been a good experience.

You are not the name. Every name is just a utility, a label to be used -- otherwise you are nameless. So I can give you another name, but after two days it will become old. Once it is given, it is already old. It has been a very good experience, because now you know that you are not the name....

You will feel younger and younger. But it will become difficult to change the name again and again. Others will start coming, and I'm already short of names!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

12 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601125
ShortTitle: HAMMER28
Audio: No
Video: No

[The sannyasins who had done the Aum marathon had darshan this evening.

The groupleader says: I've been a leader in the West... I've never had anyone to account to. I started to look at what I'm doing, and I realise that a lot is wanting to please you, to get your approval. I think that was important for me. The marathon seemed to be turning out better for the leaders than for the participants, from my point of view.]

Mm mm, I understand. I was thinking that it was going to happen that way, because you have been working on your own. Of course you could have more freedom that way, and there was no one you were accountable to. So it was easier; you could do things more spontaneously. I am here, and that was constantly in the background. That became a problem for your leadership. You could have dropped it -- and then it would have been a great maturity for you.

To be free in the sense of being irresponsible is not really freedom. Being responsible and free has

something of tremendous value in it. Responsibility becomes a growth for you too, so not only the participants, but the leader too is part of the whole group. If you are working on your own you don't grow through it -- you can't, because you remain outside. So you help people -- you push and pull and manipulate and force, and you create an urgency in them -- but you remain an outsider.

That's what I have been feeling, not only about you, but about all the groupleaders who have come here -- and many more will be coming. They have been helpful to other people, but they have not been helpful to themselves. In fact they are in a mess. When I say that, I don't mean that they have not been helpful; they have been tremendously helpful, but they have become divided. Their own personality is just standing outside the Group, and they have become technicians. So they use a technique, and they help others, but they have a dual personality. When they are dealing with others' problems they are very true to the point; they know exactly what should be done. But when it comes to their own problems they completely forget their own advice, their own wisdom.

I wanted it this way so you become aware that you still have to grow. Sometimes helping others can become an escape, because you forget your own problems. There is no time or space to think about them; so many people, so many problems that you have to solve. You always have to be the wise guy, so you remain outside. How can you bring up your own problems? If you do, it will be difficult to help others, because they become unconfident about you. So you have to pretend that you are absolutely certain about what you are doing. The act helps others, it certainly helps, but for your own growth it is poisonous.

By and by you will forget completely that you were acting. Your problems will remain in the unconscious, waiting, but by and by you will stop looking at them. In fact you will avoid them whenever they come up.

This is not only for you, but for all groupleaders. This is so for [the Primal Therapy leader, who is also present]. She is perfect in helping others; then her technical knowledge functions. But when it comes to her own problems all technical knowledge flops.

I wanted it to become difficult for you because only then can you become aware that helping is good, and being of service to people is good, but you should not be lost in it. It is your growth, finally, for which you have to do something.

In this group suddenly you were not a leader but a participant too, because I was waiting outside the group. I was forcing you into the group, and that became the problem, and because of that you were not so certain about yourself. That's why you thought that the group was average, below average, but it wasn't. The leader wasn't perfectly a leader. I was pulling your leg. The group was perfectly good, but you were missing your confidence, so your problems were coming in.

That's how I managed the whole thing. I had forced Sudha to be in it, with Asha there too, and you were in trouble. One woman is enough to create trouble, but your beloved and your ex-wife were both there. They created much trouble; not that they created it, but their presence was there -- watching you, watching where you were going, and what you were doing. And on top of it, I was watching continuously! So I know it was difficult, but it can become a 'very very valuable insight to you.

Next time simply relax. You need not be worried about my approval. What you do is not the point, but what you are. Whether you do or not, succeed or fail, is irrelevant. My approval is unconditional, and you can rely on it. You can be a failure and rely on it; you need not bother about being successful.

So next group, rather than working on your own, allow me to work through you, and then you will see the difference. Just work as a vehicle. Whenever you feel hesitant or uncertain, close your eyes and remember me. Suddenly you will feel a bridge between you and the sannyasins.

You have been working with other types of groups, and this was totally different. You belong to me, and they all belong to me. Other groups were all individuals. They were crowds, because each individual existed separately. This, for the first time, was a group, because the sannyasins are not a crowd. They belong to me, and are my family. They have a certain affinity with each other;

That also created trouble -- the group was bigger than the leader. You could have tackled each individual easily, but it was not simply a group, mm? This time you made it a problem, and that was your mistake. You could have used it. This time you thought I was coming in between, because they repeated my words, hid behind them. So it became a problem for you -- but next time you can use it.

In fact anything that can become a hindrance can become a help. The same stone or rock on the path can become an obstacle or a stepping stone. If you can struggle a little and climb' the rock, you can reach a higher point of vision -- and through using the rock. Next time use me, and then you will see that they are not hiding behind my words. You also try to become my vehicle, and then suddenly you will see there is a

bridge, and you will never again find such a beautiful group.

When you go on working with groups, with people, a certain subtle ego goes on being strengthened. Drop that ego. Next time work as my vehicle, my medium, and just be instrumental. Don't let [yourself] be there, but just my sannyasin helping other sannyasins. You need not be a leader really, but at the most, a catalytic agent. Then you will see a totally different phenomenon arising.

But it was going to be like this for the first group. Next time relax, mm? and work totally differently, and much will happen. Much has happened in this group too. I will ask people now individually, and you will realise that much has happened, but you were so worried you could not see it. Wait here...

[A group member says: All the emotional things, catharting things, seemed to be superficial on the one side, yet on the other seemed to be true, as I feel them. I don't know if it is because of my knowing it or.... It's not acting or theatre, because I feel it. Perhaps it's because I'm aware of it, and that's why I see the difference, that's why I see myself doing it.]

If you become aware, then everything becomes superficial, outside you. When a moment of awareness is there, then nothing is deep; everything is outer and superficial because you are standing at the innermost core of your being. From that vantage point everything is superficial. For example we are sitting here in the porch. It is not on the outer or superficial, but from inside the house it will be just on the boundary, on the surface.

The more aware you become, the more things will become superficial. One can become scared sometimes, because even love will look superficial. If you watch and are alert, then whatsoever you do will look like acting, because you are no longer identified with it. It is no longer an act, but acting.

So a really aware person becomes an actor on the great stage of the world. He is never in anything deeply. He cannot be, because something transcendental is always there. Whatsoever he is doing he is always far away. Not that he is not authentic. He is, but he is so deep himself that nothing can be deeper; anything relative is superficial This is a good insight. Nourish and enjoy it more, and don't start condemning because then you will miss the whole point. Don't start saying that this is superficial and that nothing deeper is coming -- there is nothing deeper.

When consciousness is there, that is the most profound and the deepest thing there is. Even if God is standing there He will be superficial, because He cannot be deeper than your awareness. He will be an object of awareness, just like any other object. Your consciousness is depth itself, abysmal. So it has been a good insight.

Now try to live it twenty-four hours a day. Accept it, and don't condemn it. It is beautiful, and everything will look superficial and like acting.

[The group member says: It's very strange... Like a dream.]

Yes, it looks like a dream. It is! That's why in India, people who have attained to higher consciousness have called the world maya, illusion. It is not that it is unreal, but their depth is such that from there everything looks unreal in comparison. So enjoy it, and don't be puzzled by it, because in the beginning it is confusing.

You need not go into the past, but just remain more and more alert. The need to go into the past is because you are not aware. [To the groupleader] this has to be understood. In the West, going into the past has become very very prevalent. Since Freud, to go into the past, into one's memories and dreams, has become very important, and now even more important because of Primal Therapy. It seems that it is the only way to get rid of the past; but there is another way which the East has tried.

Whatsoever you call your past is present right now, in this moment. When you go into your childhood you go in the present tense, because you can never go in the past. You can remember it, but that childhood, and the concept and the memories, are all present herenow.

As we move, the whole past moves with us, and it goes on growing in us. We are carrying it, containing it.

In the East we have tried a more simple method which is quicker and more valid. It is just to become aware of the present moment. There is no need to go anywhere, past or future, but just to be totally aware of the content of the mind, whatever it is. Suddenly the bridge is broken, and you are no longer concerned with it. It is as if it is somebody else's life, and no longer your autobiography. You are just the watcher, and the

watcher has no autobiography, because in that depth nothing ever happens, there are no events. It is simply pure and uncorrupted.

So you can go into the past and try to clean your mind of all memories. But it is almost impossible to finish if you do this, because the moment you have finished with this life, another one immediately starts. When you have finished with that one, another life.... Buddha tried it, but it is non-ending.

When you have finished with your lives as a human being, you have still to go into your lives as animals and trees and rocks, and you can go on and on. In fact, (turning to the primal therapist) you never really come to the primal. To come to the primal means to come to the very beginning of existence, and that's not possible There has never been any beginning, because existence is without a beginning; it has always been there. If you go on cleaning, it is non-ending. You can clean a little spot, that's all, but you cannot clean your whole being.

Then isn't it possible to reach to the purest point in you? It is possible, directly, now, with no need to go into the past. You can take a jump directly from the present moment, and become alert and aware. Suddenly everything is just on the surface, just ripples on the surface, and you are not bothered. In fact you don't belong to it, nor it to you. A great distance exists between you and all that has happened to you. It is good to try, mm? then one becomes more aware -- but there is no need for you to. Just become more and more aware...

Just remain alert, and happily alert. Don't make it a serious thing; be happily, joyfully alert!

[Another group member says: I feel that my heart is opening. I don't know what exactly has happened in this group, but I can feel it.]

Very good. There are things that you can only feel but never say, and they are the real things. Things that you can relate and describe are worthless. When something really happens it is indescribable. You cannot say it but you can feel it; it permeates your whole being.

Try to live from the heart more and more. Whenever it happens that your heart is feeling a little open, don't miss that opportunity, because the door to the divine is open in that moment. Catch hold of it and taste it as much as you can, so by and by it becomes part of your life.

Feel more -- because you had a closed heart -- and if a little opening has come to it, help it to become more and more open. Otherwise you will fall again and again into the old pattern and your heart will close again. Then it will remain a memory; then by and by you start forgetting, wondering if it really happened or not.

It is real, but make it more real. Wherever you can find a situation in which you find you can feel -- listening to the birds, or singing to the sky, or just sitting silently doing nothing -- use it, so that your heart can open more easily, all the petals open.

After such groups you are very sensitive for a few days. If you don't use that sensitivity then you will become closed again and dull, and things will go back into the old pattern.

A member of the group said that he had told the group that he felt he wanted to make a breakthrough, so the group had formulated a structure in which he was made to lie down, and be as if dead. He told Osho that he had not felt dead at all, and that when he heard them talking, he had felt it wasn't true at all.]

The same is going to happen when you really die.

Then too it is false, because nobody ever dies. It has been a good insight. So remember on the day you die that it is just like when you 'died' in [the Aum marathon] group! It is just as false as this, because death is a drama. Real death is not real, so how can a dramatic death be real! It was just to give you an insight, and it has been good.

Nobody ever dies; it is just a belief of yours and of other people. Death is always outside, it never happens to you. So just do one thing...

Every night before you go to sleep, lie on the bed for five minutes and think that you are dying; enact the whole drama. Remember the group surrounding you, talking about you as if you are dead, but you knowing you are not. But go on thinking you are dying. And thinking... thinking... fall into sleep.

Soon you will become aware that when you think you are dying, something in you -- your body and your mind -- lose their grip, but you become more and more alert. You feel more and more deathless.

It is one of the old meditations. Buddha used to send his disciples to the hindu cemetery, shmashan, to

watch dead bodies being burned. Every disciple had to go, and had to remain there for at least three months, day and night. Many people would come to burn bodies and the disciples just had to sit and watch. The meditation was to think that it was their body that was being burned, that was in among the flames.

One day, suddenly they would understand the whole thing and start to laugh -- because they would understand that it is only the body that dies and nothing else!

[Osho spoke next with the sannyasin to whom, last darshan, he had said to simply be herself; that she was not to try to do anything against her resistance to changing, but was to attend all the groups -- even if she just sat in the corner and watched.

She said she had felt guilty when the group confronted her about her attitude.]

No, I only send you into the groups to create trouble! You do it perfectly well, because now all the groupleaders are afraid of you! (much laughter from the group; pained expressions from the groupleaders!) A trouble-maker is needed, otherwise things become too easy for the groupleaders. So you remain the way you are. Now which group are you going to do?

[She counted off on her fingers all the groups she had done, which were all those available except Vipassana. Osho said she could rest for a few days, and then do the Vipassana, adding:]

But you are not to defeat anyone there because there is nobody to defeat, no groupleader, nothing, mm? It is going to succeed because in this group you are alone, so if you defeat anyone you defeat yourself.

It is up to you whether you do it or not. It may suit you perfectly because there are no enforcements, nothing. And it is not cathartic, there is nothing you have to bring out. You simply have to sit silently and move within.

There is nothing wrong. All these groups have been helpful because you have become more aware of things that are within you: your ego, your resistance and fight, your non-cooperation. It is as if the whole world is at stake if you change. You are clinging to something that is not worth clinging to. But it is perfectly natural, there are people like that. There is nothing to feel guilty or condemned about.

As far as I am concerned, you have been very helpful! Even if you change later on, I will send you to a few groups just to create problems! You are my representative there!

[Another participant says: For me it was more an experience of seeing the conditions I put on my growth. The groupleader says I have so much rubbish -- but I can't find it.]

Mind is rubbish! It is not that you have rubbish and somebody else hasn't. It is rubbish, and if you go on bringing rubbish out, you can go on and on; you can never bring it to a point where it ends. It is self-perpetuating rubbish, so it is not dead, it is dynamic. It grows and has a life of its own. So if you cut it, leaves will sprout again.

Bringing it out doesn't mean that you will become empty. It will only make you aware that this mind that you thought is you, with which you have been identified up to now, is not you. By bringing it up, you will become aware of the separation, the gulf, between you and it. The rubbish remains but you are not identified with it, that's all. You become separate, you know you are separate.

So you have only to do one thing for seven days: don't try to fight with the rubbish, and don't try to change it. Simply watch, and just remember one thing, 'I am not this.' Let this be the mantra: 'I am not this.' Remember it, and become alert and see what happens.

There is a change immediately. The rubbish will be there, but it is no longer a part of you. That remembrance becomes a renunciation of it.

[Another participant says: I didn't do the whole group. All of a sudden I felt, 'Now it's enough!'... I've got certain habits, but I'm not aware how to change them I guess.]

No, there is no need to change anything. Just awareness is enough -- things change on their own...

You have not done anything wrong. When your inner being says that that is enough, it is enough.

You have to listen to your own inner voice. Even if it leads you into error, takes you astray, you have to listen to it then too. One has to learn to listen to one's inner voice, and to interpret it. You will commit

mistakes a few times, but by and by they will become less, till the time it becomes absolutely clear. So always listen to it.

[She adds: Grown-up people from my childhood have tried to condemn me. They have always said it is wrong.]

Yes, grown-ups have that habit. (laughter) They enjoy condemning people. But don't be worried. They are not grown-ups, mm? They have remained a little childish. When they were children, grown-ups tried this trick with them, so now they are repeating the same with others.

This is how diseases go on perpetuating themselves for centuries. You cop out of it Don't condemn anybody. Even if you feel that the other is absolutely wrong, don't condemn him. Condemnation is more wrong than any wrong.

Never condemn anybody -- that is the quality of a religious person, who accepts and doesn't interfere.

[An assistant groupleader says: I became really aware that I have a huge ego, really huge, and I don't feel that it's healthy. The more I'm hearing, the more I feel that it isn't healthy for people in the groups. I'm probably causing more damage than...]

(almost sadly) It causes damage. It causes damage to you, and to others. It is poison, but you are not yet fed up with it.

That too, you are just saying. You are still nourishing and feeding it. In fact you are afraid that if it leaves, you will be left in a ditch or a vacuum. You are safe-guarding and protecting it in every way, so that it can remain.

We can become addicted to our misery, and rather than becoming empty, we would rather go on being miserable. Rather than being nobody, one would prefer to be the most miserable man in the world. At least one is the most miserable!

This is stupid, but ego is stupid; not your ego, but ego as such and one has to understand this some day. The understanding cannot be forced, so you have to live it, to suffer a little more. But you will suffer, and then by and by....

There is no other teacher than suffering. You have suffered a lot, and you are suffering now, but you go on hiding it. That's why you seem to listen, seem to understand, and yet no understanding happens.

[Another leader says: It seems like I should never have touched one block -- because now I've got hundreds of blocks.]

No, nothing to worry about. Just don't create a problem out of this. Accept it. This is your way, this is how you are.

I call this maturity -- to accept oneself as one is. Don't create an ideal that you should not be like this, that you should not cop out, that you should finish everything.

'Shoulds' have to be dropped. Be natural! Whatsoever happens naturally is good, and all shoulds are repressive. If you are feeling like copping out, cop out! It will be wrong and you will be going against nature if you force yourself and remain in it.

Everyone should feel their own spontaneity. When you feel you want to withdraw, withdraw; when you want to be with someone, be. If you only want to half do something, only half do it. There is no urgency to complete it....

There is nothing wrong in it, nothing wrong in it. You have an idea that one should do things completely. That idea is creating the trouble. There is nothing wrong in it! You half do things -- why be worried about it? That worry is your own creation.

One should start loving oneself, accepting oneself, because there is no other way for you than to be yourself. Just accept, otherwise you will create misery.

All 'shoulds' are dangerous, and all ideals and perfectionist ideas are very very dangerous. There is no need for them! Whatsoever you can do, do, and enjoy it. When you feel that you want to get out of it, simply get out -- with no grudge, no grumble or guilt, so you remain clean and pure.

[The leader answers: I've got so much guilt!]

So accept it! That is what the problem is! If you have guilt, accept that too. Now you will create another should -- that one should not have guilt -- and then you feel guilty about that!

I am saying that whatsoever you are, relax and accept it. That's the way God wants you to be, otherwise why should He make [you]? He should have made a second Veeresh! [the groupleader]
So don't be worried -- there is no need.

[A sannyasin said that since he had been in India he had been receiving letters from his wife, which were becoming increasingly demanding. At first he had felt disturbed, but he said that he now no longer felt guilty; he felt she could cope without him for some time more.

Osho said that it was good that he no longer felt guilty because if he did feel guilty and acted out of that guilt, resuming responsibilities for her, he would finally take revenge on her.

Osho pointed out that it was irrelevant whether she could in fact manage alone or not; the main thing was that he should not feel guilty....]

... and thinking that she can take care of herself may again be just a trick so you don't feel guilty.

Simply don't feel guilty, and don't find any reasons for it. Just enjoy your non-guilt, and if out of that a responsibility arises, that is beautiful. If out of your non-guilt you feel that she needs you, it is beautiful. If you feel she doesn't need you, then it is perfectly good, and there is nothing wrong in it.

Never fulfill any responsibility out of guilt, because then it becomes ugly and an imprisonment. Out of non-guilt, responsibility is a sharing and it is beautiful.

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

13 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601135
ShortTitle: HAMMER29
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: My mind is doing a beautiful job of driving me crazy! But I feel that mostly I'm witnessing, rather than doing anything about it.]

Just be a witness. Don't do anything about it, because anything that you do can never be very deep.

It can be at the most a temporary arrangement. All that man can do is going to be on the surface. So if a problem arises and you do something, temporarily it is solved, but the same problem will arise again in some other way. If there is an indecision, you can patch it up by doing something, but somewhere else the division will bubble up. And this goes on and on. Problems change but the problem goes on and on.

The basic thing is that the problem should dissolve, and that only happens when you simply don't do anything. By just watching it, a distance is created, and the distance goes on becoming bigger and bigger and bigger. One day the distance is so great that suddenly you realise that the problem does not belong to you; ii is as if it has never belonged to you. Just distance is needed, and that comes only through witnessing.

All else that man can do is, in a way, self-defeating. For example, if you are feeling a certain doubt or an indecisiveness, in that indecisiveness you try to create a decision. How can decision be born out of indecision? You can only decide that yes, a decision has been reached, but deep underneath a current of

indecision goes on growing. There is just a thin layer of deception, a very thin layer, which can be broken any moment by any situation.

In the East this has been one of the basic things -- that no problem can be solved by doing anything. In fact the problems arise because man has become a doer. If man can remain with the being only and can drop the doing, problems disappear. In a witnessing consciousness there are no problems. Only in a doer's consciousness do problems arise. So the whole thing is to change the emphasis from doing to just being.

So just watch. Sit aloof and go on seeing the games that the mind goes on playing. One day suddenly, when the distance is right -- and you cannot manage it, it just happens -- and the perspective is clear, you and the problem are far apart. And there is no bridge: the problem is there and you are here. In fact in that moment you cannot even comprehend how it was bridged before, or how it was that you were so worried about it. It is somewhere in some other world, belonging to somebody else, and it has not even left a scratch on you. The truth of this experience becomes the key to dissolve all problems. So whenever a problem arises, just watch.

It is difficult because the whole western training is to analyse. (Amitabh was a psychotherapist in the West.) Witnessing is a totally different dimension. It is not analysis. The western training is to analyse, to understand it, to find out the cause of it -- but you can never come to any end. You can find a cause for one problem, and then you try to. find out another cause for that, and it goes on ad infinitum. Every cause in its own turn is an effect. You can go on and on, just like peeling an onion, layer upon layer. An onion is finished sooner or later but the onion that is the human mind is never finished; it is non-ending. It goes on creating its own layers continuously.

In the East we have never tried analysis, because one of the profoundest insights has been that analysis is not going to end it. At the most it can force it backwards, it can put it away, but it can never end it. It is going to be there somewhere, and just forcing it away cannot help.

In the West you try to force the problem, you reduce it to the cause. In the East we try to put consciousness back to its source, and we don't touch the problem at all. You try to force the problem away, and we try to bring consciousness home. We don't touch the problem, but rather remove ourselves from it.

For example, you are there, and you are the problem. In the West, I become interested in you, and I try to force you to go away from my consciousness, and that's how the unconscious is born. In the East, you are the problem, I am the consciousness. I leave you where you are and simply move myself away; then no unconscious is created, no repressions. I move; I don't touch the problem. Just by moving myself into my own core, the necessary distance is created.

The West is also trying to create a distance -- by forcing the problem away -- but then it creates more problems, because they can never be forced away. In the very effort, in the fight with it, you remain close to it. When you analyse, the same mind that is creating the problem is also analysing it. It is trying to pull you by the shoe strings. You can jump a little, but it is not going to help much. You will be back on the earth again. It is like trying to catch your own tail.

So just watch, and by and by a deep unconcern arises. In that unconcern, everything dissolves. Nothing needs to be done. Simply sit, enjoy, be, and just watch. By and by when the problem understands that Amitabh is not interested in it, it will go.

When a guest is uninvited, unwelcome, and the host does not bother about him, doesn't even say hello, how long will the guest go on knocking at the door? One day he simply goes. Each thought, each problem, is a guest. Don't do anything with them, but remain a host -- unconcerned, indifferent, and centred.

[Several weeks ago Osho had talked to a sannyasin about the beauty of a love that was given time to mature, about the need to nourish love, and not allow one's affections and energies to be distracted by vague attraction to others.

He told her to set aside a time each day in which she could fantasise whatsoever she wanted to do in reality. He asked her tonight how this was going. She said the feelings still persisted, off and on....]

Let it come and go, but don't be worried about it. When it comes, take note, that's all, and in a very indifferent way.

In Buddhism they have a particular method which they call taking notice thrice. If a problem arises -- for example, if somebody suddenly feels a sexual urge, or greed, or anger -- they have to note three times that it is there. If anger is there, the disciple has to say inwardly three times: anger, anger, anger. Just to take complete note of it so that it doesn't miss the consciousness, that's all. Then he goes on with whatsoever he

was doing, mm? He doesn't do anything with the anger but simply notes it thrice.

It is tremendously beautiful. Immediately you become aware of it, take note of it, it is gone. It cannot take grip of you because that can only happen when you are unconscious. This calling thrice makes you so aware inside, that you are separate from the anger. You can objectify it, because it is there and you are here. Buddha told his disciples to do this with everything.

Just try it, and there is nothing to worry about. It is human, and there is nothing to feel guilty about. It is good that you know it comes -- don't repress it. Ordinarily, all the cultures and civilizations have been teaching us to repress problems, so that by and by you become unconscious of them -- so much so that you forget them, you think that they don't exist.

Just the opposite is the right way. Make them absolutely conscious, and in becoming conscious and focusing on them, they melt. So try this, and don't miss a single moment. Just repeat three times 'again, again, again.' You have to repeat it inside, and if you feel it is helpful, you can repeat it out loud, so Amitabh will also know -- 'again, again, again!'

It is going to go, and when it does you will feel really relieved. You already look better When one is unburdened by these vagrant desires and ideas, one feels more innocent and pure. That fragrance surrounds you, and by and by life becomes a totally different song, a totally different dance.
So now start this!

[A sannyasin who is working in the ashram said she was finding it difficult to enjoy her work of typing. She said she knew it should not matter what she was doing, but nevertheless she found herself fighting against herself all day, telling herself that the work had to be done and was useful.

She said she worked without enthusiasm, without passion, and asked that she be helped to find a more positive attitude.]

There is no need to find any attitude. There is no problem if you feel surrendered to me: if I have said to do it, you do. Then it is not a question of your attitude, because that is not going to help. You can find some positive attitude, but within a week it will be gone because you cannot remain in one attitude continuously.

Only a no-mind can remain in one attitude, and in fact it is no-attitude, that is why he remains in one state. Attitudes are bound to change. So if you are trying to make your attitude about it positive, you maybe able to by much effort, by suffering and forcing yourself, but then again you will slip back.

Simply surrender to me. Don't think that Purna belongs to Purna. Purna belongs to Osho, and Osho says to type, so type!

Do you understand me? And whenever I see that you are happily typing I will change it! I will give you something more difficult, so don't be worried, mm?

Everything is, in a certain way, going to help you. If you are really interested in changing yourself, then don't cling to yourself; otherwise, how are you going to change? If your mind is to be fulfilled then it will become more and more strengthened. If your mind says that you don't like typing, that you prefer something else, and you do that, then it becomes strengthened.

Precisely because you don't like it I say that you are to go on doing it -- precisely because of that. It is so that you can have a feeling that you are not a mind, or a slave to the mind; that the mind has no business to dictate, that you can by-pass it and be on your own. This is a great learning and a great discipline.

So there is no need to create any positive attitude. Simply drop all attitudes and just function as a vehicle, a passage, that's all, and you will see everything change.

[A sannyasin who is a lecturer in psychology says he is not sure what to do; if he should change his profession: I like the teaching, and I see myself as a teacher rather than anything else. But it's difficult to find an aspect within the discipline that I can give my heart to. I've been very proud of being professional for years and that's got to stop.... But I like teaching.]

Then continue, because if you like it, it is very creative, and if you really like it you can find ways of being more and more creative in it.

To be a teacher is one of the most creative things in the world, if you have a call for it, an inner quality, mm? It is an art, and teachers, like poets, are born. In a hundred teachers there are rarely one or two real teachers.

As I feel it, you have an inborn quality, so I will not suggest that you drop out of it. This is your

vocation, so drop all other alternatives because they are disturbing. Go deep into it, and really become a teacher.

Later I will call you, and you will become a teacher for me. Soon I will need teachers to travel all around the world for me, because I am not going outside this porch

But be creative, and don't regard it as a profession. Let it become a calling, an inspiration. Don't do it just as a job; love it. There is nothing like it. A painter works with colours and canvas, a sculptor with marble and stone, but a teacher works with human consciousness, and that is the greatest thing there is.

So you go on working. I am not going to make you a typist I will make you a teacher soon, but you have to get ready! So go back, continue teaching in the university, and start spreading my message....

[A sannyasin says: I'm going to be a mother... Yes, I want it.]

Do you understand what it means? If you want it, it is okay, mm? But one should be more conscious about it. To be a mother means a great revolution, and a radical change.

To be a woman is one thing, and to be a mother is totally another. You are entering into a commitment with somebody you don't know, and you will have to plan your life accordingly. Then your freedom is gone... so just think about it.

If you take the responsibility of the whole perspective clearly, you will not be able to be as free as you have been. The responsibility of the child will be on you -- and not as a duty. If it is a duty, it will become a burden, and then one starts to take revenge on the child.

Right now you don't know, so everything is good, but when the child comes there are responsibilities. Your freedom is cut completely. You have to think about the child first, and then yourself. The child becomes more important than you who will be secondary. Now you can go on changing lovers and doing whatsoever you like, but once the child is there, things will become
different. So think about it because it is a great decision.

If you take it consciously, it is perfectly okay, but don't move into motherhood unconsciously -- becoming pregnant by just drifting into it. Before, it was okay, because there were no methods available and pregnancy was always an accident, but now it need not be.

[She answers: It wasn't.]

Then it is okay. If you have taken the step decisively, it is okay and there is no problem. You go into it!

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

14 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601145
ShortTitle: HAMMER30
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that when she meditated, many pictures would emerge which she liked to draw and become involved with.]

If pictures come it is a good release, so paint them; you continue it. Just go wild in it, and don't paint

through reason.

Don't be worried about what you are making, because it is not a performance. It is not going to be exhibited, and you are not going to show it to anybody. It is just an outpouring.

Paint just like small children. If you give them colour and crayons, they will paint, not even knowing what they are doing. It will be a natural thing: just as grass grows, and birds sing, children paint.

That is the beauty of modern painting. It is more child-like and more primitive than painting has ever been before. The classical painters were very much concerned with the form, with the geometry and mathematics of it, but the modern painter has forgotten everything and all technology has been dropped.

Modern painting is just like a child painting, and tremendously beautiful things have come up. They are meaningless, remember -- beautiful, but meaningless. In fact aU beauty is meaningless. Wherever meaning enters, mean-ness enters. Wherever there is reason, things become limited.

So just paint, mm? And next time you come, bring some painting But don't paint with the idea that you are going to show them to me Only bring those that you have painted without any idea, just irrationally.

Just the other day I was reading about a man, a very rich man, who asked Picasso to paint his portrait. So Picasso painted it.

When the man came to see it, he said that it was good except that he didn't like the nose -- so Picasso said he would change it, and the man should return in a few days time.

Picasso became very worried, and the woman who was living with him in those days asked him what he was worrying about. He said, 'I am worried because I don't know where I have painted the nose.'
So like that, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I've got a real sense of self-disgust. I realise that a my life I've been trying to make myself respectable, and to give. myself some kind of esteem. I've been going after every substitute for love -- and for me love just means manipulation. I can't take it because I've got this tremendous fear of being manipulated]

To seek respectability is a substitute, and a worthless substitute, a counterfeit. Only if respect comes through love is it meaningful. If it comes through any other way, then not only is it meaningless, it is poisonous.

That is how a man becomes political. Politics is a substitute for love. When somebody loves you they care about you, they make you feel worthwhile and significant. Whatsoever you are, howsoever you are, you are accepted. But if people miss love they start playing tricks. The trick is to manipulate others' respect by doing something, having something -- character, morality -- something that people have to give respect to. But it is never fulfilling, and one can go on and on till you need a whole crowd....

You can become a president or a prime minister of a country where millions of people pay you attention. They have to because you are powerful, and you can manipulate and become dangerous.

But even then, the love of one person is more valuable than the whole country looking up to you. One person's love is enough because that is real value.

If you are given respect, it is never for you but for something else. For example, if you are a very good man, moral, the respect is for morality, not for you. If you are very rich, you are respected for your house and your car, not for you. You know too, deep down, that if the car disappears and the house is no longer you}s, if you are defeated in the elections and are no longer prime minister, all the respect will disappear, because it was never for you in the first place. So you become afraid....

Respect is for something you have, not for you and what you are. Love is simply for you -- whether you are rich or poor, capable of certain things or not, talented or not, it is simply for you. At least to one person you are not a stranger. Somebody has given you his or her total friendship and heart; that is fulfilling enough.

Respect is like when you are hungry and you go on reading a book on cooking. Your appetite will not be satisfied, because you need real food. You can have a thousand and one books on cooking, but that is not going to help. Love is food -- and respect is a book on cooking.

Everybody has been conditioned, taught from the very childhood, to become respectable: to come first in the class, to win the gold medal in the university -- to do something so that you become precious. It has been taught that only by doing something can you become precious -- while you simply are! Whether you do something or not is secondary, irrelevant.

So if you have become aware of it, drop it immediately. It is a dangerous poison, so don't allow it to

remain in you a single moment. Accept yourself; because whenever you want respect from others, it simply shows that you don't respect yourself. Otherwise what is the need?

You hate and condemn yourself, so you go on creating masks to hide behind, to deceive others with. At least you can try to deceive others, even if you cannot deceive yourself. But nobody is deceived, because those people are trying the same trick themselves The whole world is in the same mess.

So the first thing is to respect yourself, and not to make any demands on yourself. There is no should to life. Life is as it ought to be; it already is. You just have to accept and enjoy yourself, and give yourself in love. If respect comes through love it is beautiful. And it always comes through love because there is no other way.

... and I don't see any problem. You have simply created them. There are people who really do have problems, and people who don't have any, but just to remain occupied they create them.

So drop them, they are simply rubbish, and start to enjoy from this very moment. Right? Give it a try

[Another sannyasin says: I don't quite know what to do between now and when I go back to England in March... I feel like I ought to be doing more, working harder. I'm not doing very much in the way of actual work.]

Never go ahead, remain with the present. Today is enough unto itself, and March is far away, millions of miles away. There is no need to be worried about it. Why waste these moments?

Live now, and when March comes you will be there, so whatsoever life demands at that moment, you respond. If you plan something from here, you are creating a problem for yourself in two ways.

Firstly, you are wasting this moment which could have been lived: by planning you are wasting it. Secondly, whatsoever you plan is never going to be exactly as you plan, never, because there are millions of causes that go on working to create the future. So it will never fit with your plans, and that is going to make you frustrated.

Man thinks that he proposes and God disposes. God is not there to dispose anybody's plans. The disposition is in the very proposition. In the very planning, you are creating a structure. The future is open, and it cannot follow anybody's structure.

You waste this moment, and then you will waste those moments of the future in being frustrated. And out of frustration you will plan even harder; you will think that because you weren't accurate in your planning you missed. Again you are missing the point.

Howsoever accurate the plan, it cannot be exactly that way because you are not alone here, mm? You can go out on the street and a drunken driver hits you -- and it was never in your plans. You go to Goa, and some germs enter you and give you hepatitis. It was not in your plan, but the germs were planning their life, and the drunken driver was going on his way.

Live this moment totally, and the next will come out of it. Live an unplanned life, because only then it is life....

And I don't see that you are not working hard, you are doing as much as you can. That too is greed -- that one should do more. That greed can never be fulfilled, because whatever you do, you can always imagine that more can be done. Greed is never satisfied.

So drop it, and whatsoever you can do you are doing.

Enjoy it rather than expecting more. Bring a deeper quality to it, rather than a quantitative increase. And forget about the future!

[Osho asks a sannyasin about her relationship and she replies: Well, I feel good, and it's the nicest thing that has happened to me for a very long time. But what's happening is that he wants me to just be a friend -- and I want more than that. He says that he cares about me, but he is not turned on by me....]

Don't insist for more, just friendship is perfectly good. There are two possibilities for every human being. One is that you fall in love, and by and by friendship grows out of that. Lovers always become friends in the end -- and if they cannot, then somewhere they have missed and something has gone wrong -- because by and by the passion settles. Passion is a very very excited state of mind which you cannot live in for very long. By the time the honeymoon is over, so is the passion. Then friendship arises. So this is one possibility -- that two people fall in love. There is tremendous passion; they are almost in a cyclone, lost. They move at the peaks, they have completely forgotten the valleys for a few days.

But nobody can live at the peak; at the most you can be there for a holiday. One settles in the valley.

So by and by a love relationship settles and becomes calm and tranquil and harmonious -- then friendship arises. Husband and wife become like brother and sister. But there are problems, because once the fever has gone, the woman starts thinking that the man doesn't love her enough now, and the man thinks the same of the woman. But the other possibility is that you start as friends, without any passion. The trouble will be that the mind will be asking for passion in the beginning. If you can drop that and not be worried about it, you can grow in friendship, so that by and by without any passion or peak you will come to the valley and settle in it. And my feeling is that if love starts by friendship, though it may be difficult in the beginning, in the end it is very very beautiful, because you never miss anything. If from the beginning a friendship can remain a friendship, it will go deeper; it will not go higher, but it will go deeper and will settle. This type of relationship is difficult in the beginning, and the other type is easy to begin with, but difficult in the end. In fact if you look at the whole, both are the same. So don't make it a problem, or [your boyfriend] will start escaping!

[A sannyasin asks about strong reactions and experiences in latihan and in the Gourishankar meditation.]

Stop the Gourishankar, but do the other meditations.

Everything is going well; it is just that this is how it happens in latihan. First there are the gross movements of the body, and then the subtle movements of the inner structure of the body, the contractions of the muscles. One day these movements will also disappear. Don't try to force them though, allow them. As the body movements have disappeared, these will too. Then you will have a really flowing body, really alive.

Otherwise many parts of the body are dead. Those muscles which are not really relaxed are contracting, and through contracting they will become flexible. So it is going well. Continue it.

Sometimes when latihan is going deep, anything concerned with eyes can be a disturbance, so don't do the Gourishankar.

[Osho went on to ask the sannyasin how she was feeling on the whole. She replied: I think I like to move really close to people, but then I become afraid that I will be rejected. But I've been able to come closer to people than ever before.]

No, you will be able to move even closer. You need first to see that when somebody rejects you, he is not in fact rejecting you; he is simply saying that he doesn't fit with you. He may even like you, but somehow the energies don't fit.

So no rejection is personal -- nor is any acceptance personal; deep down they are energy phenomena. If somebody falls in love with you and accepts you deeply, it doesn't mean that he has accepted you, or you, him. It simply means that these two energies are meeting on a deeper level, and you are just instrumental.

Sometimes energies don't fit, and you can't do anything about it, can't force them to meet. But from childhood we are taught that every rejection is a personal thing, and that acceptance is personal too, but they are just energy phenomena.

So don't be afraid of rejection. Otherwise how will you move closer? Move closer, because it is worth the risk of being rejected. It is good if a person can simply say that he does not want to move deeper with you, because if he moves with you, yet deep down there is a feeling of no affinity with you, then that is dangerous. Sooner or later you will be fighting and quarrelling and destroying each other.

So say if you don't feel good about moving closer with someone, but don't hurt him. Always be true, because some people who cannot say no, who are afraid of hurting the other, make their whole life a mess.... By and by they completely forget how to judge with whom they fit.

[A sannyasin told Osho that he had been being intimate with different women, and wondered if he should continue to do that.]

There is nothing wrong in it, but just don't get too involved. That will be a distraction right now. Let the intimacy be more like friendship than like love, because right now that will be more helpful.

Once you change friendship into love, you are moving in troubled waters, so wait a little. When you

have a really rooted and centred being, then move, and there will be no problem. But first one should become so totally oneself that you can move into love and remain undistracted. Then you can go to any depth in relationship, but somewhere deep down you remain above and beyond it. You become like a lotus flower -- in the water, but untouched by it.

I am not against love, I am all for it, but to move in a love relationship one should have a certain maturity, a certain integration. Then love is really beautiful and helps you to grow; otherwise it can become very crippling and destroy you completely.

Love is destroying millions of people. In the name of love, more people are destroyed than in the name of war. We never become aware of it because it is never reported in the newspapers, but in the name of love there is such ugliness, such jealousy, anger and continuous quarrelling. The war is nothing by comparison, it is a tiny affair.

But this has to be so because people who go into love are not yet worthy of it. Before you enter the shrine of love, you have to be worthy of it. That worthiness comes only when your flame is centred and has become silent.

What I mean by this is that when you are capable of being absolutely alone, and when there is no need to move in love, then love is beautiful. When there is no need, no obsession, then there is no dependence, so when you move into love it will be a sharing. You want to share because you have so much, and you want to share it with someone with whom you feel an attunement.

But if you go into love to seek happiness, then you are wrong. Then love will only give you misery. If you go into love to share happiness, then love is tremendously beautiful, the greatest experience there is. Can you see the distinction? If you go to find happiness you will find only misery, because you were already miserable. A miserable man moving into love is going into even deeper miseries -- and the other is also in the same plight. The other is also seeking somebody in search of happiness. Both are miserable, and both meet together in search of happiness. You can just see the absurdity of it! The misery will not only be doubled, it will be multiplied.

So first become happy and blissful, then move into love. Love is a function of bliss. Bliss is not an outcome of love; rather, love is an outcome of bliss. That is what Jesus means when he says that God is love. You can change it completely, and say love is God -- it is perfectly true too. You can even forget the name God, love is enough. Love is God, but then that love has a different quality, a different dimension, than what is ordinarily called love.

So first become ready, worthy, and full of bliss -- then move. But right now just be friendly, no more than that! Good!

[Osho then asked the sannyasin how he was feeling after completing the Enlightenment Intensive. He replied: I was very blessed to experience myself as the silent one for some time.

Very good! You are getting more silent every day. Just enjoy it.

Silence has something in it that is very much like sadness. It is not sadness, but it is very much like it. So when you start becoming silent, you may also feel a certain type of sadness. Don't be afraid of that, or you will start trying to get out of it.

It is not sadness, but just the feeling of silence, the depth, gives you a certain sadness. It is beautiful, mm? People who go into silence have to encounter this problem, and have to understand that there are different types of sadness. There is a sadness that comes out of frustration; a sadness that comes out of being empty, and inner poverty. And there is a sadness that comes out of silence, out of total fullness, but it is also alive.

That's why, if you look at Buddha's face, you will feel a little sad. Jesus' face has been continuously misinterpreted. Christians started to think that he was a sad man, but he was simply silent. They say that he never laughed, and he may not have, because he had such a subtle smile that only very perceptive people could be able to understand it. He was so silent that a certain sadness surrounded him, but that is not the sadness we know. His sadness is totally different; its quality is different because it is not of this world. It has nothing to do with any negative emotion; it is absolute positivity.

So remember this, because soon you will start feeling silent and very alone. Don't become afraid of that aloneness either, or your mind will start thinking to move into relationships, into society, to become occupied -- and that is dangerous. When you start feeling aloneness, nourish it and help it to grow. Feed it with all that you have, so that it becomes a very deep experience.

Silence will give you sadness, and aloneness. You will need a little time to become familiar with those different shades and different flavours, mm?

Hammer on the Rock

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

15 January 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7601155
ShortTitle: HAMMER31
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that since his girlfriend, also a sannyasin, had been involved in a serious car accident some months ago, she had changed quite dramatically, and seemed no longer to be the woman he had known before.

Osho said he felt that she was in a very deep crisis, and in need of much tolerance and care.]

Sometimes it happens after such severe accidents that the whole personality changes, and may become split. Your left hand may not know what your right hand is doing. I feel this is part of her situation.

So have a little more care, and be alert. When the body suffers such a collapse, the mind is also affected, because the mind is part of the body and they are deeply related. Take care, because she may try to destroy the relationship. Don't be a party to that. If she goes on being angry and saying negative things to you, you may start drifting away.

But she needs you. She may not know it, but she needs you. You have a responsibility, now more than ever. So be loving, and don't pay too much attention to anything she says. This will be a deep meditation, and a great experience for you, because when somebody is loving, it is easy to love them, but if they are angry and continuously trying to destroy the relationship, then to be loving is something exceptional. It gives you a new integration of being.

Whenever you do something that is, in a way, supernatural, it gives you a height of being.

Only your love will be able to bridge the gap that has come to her mind, mm? If you listen to her, she may try to force you away. This may be just an effort to see if you really love her. This sort of problem arises in such situations.

There may be a deep fear of whether she will still be loved or not, of whether she will be rejected by you because now she is no longer beautiful, she is crippled, and this and that. These ideas come to a woman's mind more naturally, because for a woman, the body consciousness is very very deep.

A man never thinks about the body much, but a woman thinks about the body continuously. Woman is the body. So, because she has been in such an accident, she will be afraid that you don't love her anymore. Before you can reject her, she will play the game of rejecting you. Then she can feel happy and good, because she can tell herself that she rejected you, she was not rejected by you.

So be careful, and love her as much as you can and soon she will relax. Once she knows that you still love her, and that this accident doesn't matter, then she will withdraw all these things that she has been saying. Once she becomes certain that there is no rejection from your side, then her rejection will disappear, and you will find a completely new person arising. For the first time you will see her real self.

Whenever a woman comes to know that she is accepted as she is, that there is no condition for her acceptance, she becomes beautiful for the first time; a grace of a different world arises in her. Then the beauty is no longer of the body, it is something from the depth, and you can see and feel the glow of it.

When she carries an aura of grace, even an ugly woman can become beautiful. Ordinarily even beautiful women are not graceful, because that aura has not come yet.

In the East we have been in deep search for that grace, but in the West, people have still not touched upon it. The eastern and western beauty, and particularly that of a woman, is totally different. In the East we call a woman beautiful if she is graceful. When something beyond the body goes on overflowing and surrounds the body, only then is she beautiful. In the West the physiological is more important than the spiritual.

She is in a deep crisis, and only you can help her to come out of it -- so there is a great responsibility on you. It will be very enriching for you both. The whole accident can become a transformation....

[A sannyasin said that he felt he had regressed lately, because he was less happy now then he had been months ago when he had first taken sannyas. Then too he had felt clearer in his feelings, his love, for Osho. Now the love fluctuated; sometimes it was present, sometimes it seemed to disappear.]

It happens, mm? because the mind cannot remain in one state. It changes from positive to negative, and from negative to positive. But wait, and just watch it, because soon the positive will come again, and this time it will be greater than the first time.

But always remember that the negative turn will come again. It is just like day and night following each other. Unless you transcend both, unless you become such a pure witness that you are not bothered by either and become indifferent and unconcerned, these states come and go. And unless that state comes, things will always change -- from bad to good, from good to bad. Sometimes you will be flowing and happy, and other times you will feel unhappy and frozen.

This is natural, because mind is a wheel that goes on moving. One spoke comes up, then goes down; another comes up, and then goes down -- it goes on moving like a wheel. In India, we represent the word 'world' by the symbol of a wheel. The Indian word for world, 'sansar', means the wheel. Success is followed by failure, hope by hopelessness, happiness by misery.

One has to understand that this is the natural state of the mind and cannot be changed. The thing is to accept it, and not to get identified with it. When happiness comes, don't say,'I am happy.' Say,'Happiness has come, I am the watcher.' Remain separate and distant. When unhappiness comes, again do the same. Watch, and note the fact:'Unhappiness has come.' Don't make any judgements, don't cling or push it away; rather, just watch.

You will see, by and by, that moods come and go and you remain undisturbed, undistracted. That's what we call awareness. All else is identification and unawareness. So try this, mm?... and it is natural, whatsoever is happening is natural...

[The sannyasin said that in the down moments, even doubts about sannyas came up.]

Mm, that's natural, and it will happen many times, because when the negative moment comes, everything becomes negative. You will doubt sannyas, you will doubt me, you will doubt yourself. You will even start doubting the previous moments of happiness; you may start thinking that it was just imagination. When one is in the dark night of negativity, one even doubts that the day that has preceded it was there; maybe it was your delusion. When doubt grips your soul, it grips from all directions. One becomes simply doubtful, it is not a question of about what.

When the moment of trust comes, you simply trust -- not only me, you trust everybody. In that moment of moving higher and higher, who bothers to doubt?

Just remain a witness to it. That is the work to be done. Be unconcerned, and remember that everything passes. Nothing can be stable and permanent in this world, because the very nature of the world is change. Except for change, everything changes.

If you watch, suddenly you become the eternal, and you are no longer part of the changing world. The changes may be all around you, you may be surrounded by a thousand and one changes, but you remain the centre of the cyclone.

[Another sannyasin says: When I go through those dark moments, it's like, I don't feel I've got the strength to go through it. It's like a fear of madness. There is this incredible feeling of insecurity, of

everything shaking.

In those moments I just don't have any conviction of my own strength to carry on. It's like I'm looking for protection. I've felt this desire recently just for somebody, somewhere, to protect me, to save me from something I know not what.

I mean, that moment passes but at the time it is so intense that I almost feel suicidal and very weak.

In response to Osho's queries she says the tension is mainly in her back and head.]

So do one thing. Whenever it comes, lie down. If it drops from the head to the back, it is very good. Whenever you feel it, do this in three steps.

Bring the feeling of fear completely into the head, as if you are accumulating it there, concentrating it there. Imagine the fear and the anguish, death and suicide, are coming from all over the body and being collected in the head. Make your head as heavy as possible.

Then imagine that the fear is leaving your head and flowing down into the spine. Lie down on your back and let the feeling move into your backbone.

Then when you feel that the fear has moved to the spine, dance a wild dance -- just for two or three minutes -- and it will disappear completely.

Do it for at least three weeks, and then tell me. There is nothing to worry about. I am here to protect you!

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Talks given from 1/10/80 to 31/10/80
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published:

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010015
ShortTitle: THUNK01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prem Jan. Prem means love. Jan is a form of Hebrew, John. John the most beloved disciple of Jesus, hence his name has become a symbol of disciplehood.

Love is the most essential quality, the fundamental quality, without which nobody can be a disciple It is easy to be a student -- it needs no love, it needs only logic -- because the communication between the teacher and the student is from head to head. It is verbal, intellectual, logical. The teacher simply imparts information and the student accumulates it in his memory. There is no question of love. Love goes not arise between the teacher and the student, hence the relationship is impersonal; it is not a relationship at all. It is very formal.

But to be a disciple is totally different. It is not something formal. It is a commitment, it is involvement. It is becoming part of the master. It needs not communication from head to head but a communion from heart to heart.

The verbal part is not that important. The non-verbal part is far more essential, because the master is not a teacher, just as the disciple is not a student. The master has no information to impart to you, he has something far more valuable: he wants to impart a transformation to your being. It is not a question of accumulating something in your memory, it is a question of a dying and being reborn.

The disciple disappears into the master, dies in a way; leaves the old identity, forgets all about his past and renews himself totally. It is a new beginning, a new birth. And without love it is not possible.

Only the miracle of love can make it possible, otherwise it is impossible. Being a disciple means falling in deep love without any motive, for no ulterior end because love is not a means to any end; it is an end unto itself.

Once love has started flowing then the master can trigger a process in you which can bring light, which . can bring bliss, which can bring truth, which ultimately can bring god. It is a tremendous journey.

Prem Vinamro. Prem means love. Vinamro means egolessness.

Love is possible only in the climate of egolessness. With the ego love cannot grow. Ego is like a rock and love is like a rose flower: if you put a rock on the rose bush there is no possibility of its growing, no possibility of roses ever flowering.

The ego can do everything else. It can make you famous, it can make you a great scholar, very knowledgeable, it can fulfil all kinds of ambition for power, prestige, money. But it cannot do one thing which is the most significant in life: it cannot help you to grow in love. And without love all else is futile because without love you are dead. Love is life, the very secret of life.

Without love one starts shrinking and dying. Without it there is no significance at all. Without love why should one live at all? -- because there is no meaning. One can drag but dragging is not living. One can vegetate but that is not life. One can survive but one cannot reach the peaks of joy.

Love opens the doors to the divine, but one condition has to be fulfilled the ego has to be dropped. And it can be dropped because it is a very false phenomenon, it is our invention.

We come without egos. Ego is not a natural phenomenon, it is produced by society, by the church, by the educational system. It is a pseudo reality, but it is supported from every direction. The parents support it, everybody supports it, so naturally the child starts believing in it. It is a belief, it is a kind of auto-hypnosis. Otherwise there is no ego.

When one becomes absolutely silent in meditation one finds that the ego does not exist at all and it has never existed from the very beginning. It was just an idea implanted in you by society.

Society needs it because society is ambitious. Without an ego nobody would be ambitious. Then where would politics go? Then where would they find warriors to fight, to kill, to murder And to be murdered? Where would they find foolish people waste their whole life accumulating money. Where are they going to find all kinds of stupidities without the ego?

This whole society, this establishment, depends on the ego. And my work here is to help you see that ego is non-existential. Don't cling to it and don't feed it any more. That's what sannyas is all about, stopping feeding the ego. And then it dies of its own accord, it withers away; it does not even leave a trace behind. And that is the state of humbleness.

When Jesus says blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god, by meek he means the egoless. Not the so-called humble people, because the humble person still has an ego. Now it is upside-down but the ego is there standing on its head, doing sirshasan a headstand.

The humble person is not egoless; the ego has come in from the backdoor. He threw it out from the front door but it has come in from the backdoor. Now he brags about his humanity, his humbleness and you can

see in his eyes, on his nose, that the ego is there. Now he wants to be the most humble person in the world, the greatest humble person in the world -- again the same competition, again the same ambition.

By meek Jesus means the egoless, not the humble -- because the egoless is neither an egoist nor humble. He cannot be an egoist because there is no ego and he cannot be humble either, because without ego how can you claim humbleness? He simply knows that ego is non-existential and there the chapter is closed. It does not create a new kind of ego, a subtle kind of ego. And that is the meaning of your name egolessness.

If one can do this simple process of finding that there is no ego at all, then love bursts forth as if suddenly spring has come and all the trees are blooming and birds and singing, and life becomes a celebration.

Anand Panthen: a traveller of bliss.

Sannyas is a journey from misery to bliss. We are living in misery. Sometimes it is less, sometimes it is more; when it is less you don't feel it so much but the difference is only of degree. You are never really blissful and the moments that you call moments of happiness are only of less misery, less misery than your usual dose -- diluted, not so painful. In comparison it looks like happiness but it is only less misery.

Watch and you will find what I am saying -- because I don't believe in theories, I believe only in facts and whatsoever I say is simply factual. Just watch your moments of happiness and your moments of misery and see: is there any qualitative difference between the two or only a difference of quantity? If it is only of quantity it is not a difference that makes a difference.

Only a qualitative difference is a difference that makes a difference, but that qualitative difference is possible only if you start dismantling the roots of your misery.

People only go on changing symptoms. You are miserable with one woman or with one man; you change. And you completely forget that you were very happy with this woman. You have completely forgotten the honeymoon days and again you will do the same foolish thing with some other woman again the same honeymoon and the same excitement and again the same depression, the same boredom.

You can go on changing the woman again and again but it will be just the same routine, the same vicious circle.

If you really want to change your misery you have to go to the root cause. The root cause is that you don't know what love is, so how can you be a lover? How can you share love when you don't know what it is? The root cause is that you are not blissful so when you relate with somebody, in the beginning you manage to act blissfully, but how long can you act? As things settle you start coming back to your normal self because one cannot live continuously acting. Those honeymoon days when you are smiling, when there are songs on your lips, are just days of acting but soon they disappear, you come back to your natural and normal pace. One has to, otherwise it is very tiring; one cannot go on putting on a face for long.

And the same is true about the woman you are in love with, she also settles. And then both are miserable persons; then the reality suddenly is there and has to be encountered. And remember, two miserable persons together do not only double the misery, they multiply it. And then everybody throws the responsibility on the other but the responsibility is basically one's self.

First we should find the root causes of our misery and destroy them, burn them. Before you start growing roses you have to pull out all the weeds, you have to prepare the ground, remove all the rocks.

One should go deep into the causes of misery -- and they are not many. Basically the main root is ego and then others are offshoots. A man with ego is bound to remain miserable because ego can never be fulfilled, its thirst is unquenchable. And because it can never be fulfilled it always brings frustration. And that frustration accumulates and becomes your misery. It becomes mountainous. It destroys all joy, all love, all truth. You simply become a black hole.

As I see people they are black holes moving around in the world searching for other black holes. And just think of the calamity when two black holes meet -- and they call it marriage, love. There are simply two black holes meeting, and there is nothing else, nothing to share, nothing to give. And everybody wants to suck the other, to get as much as possible. Both are beggars.

First destroy the root of misery, the ego, and its offshoots -- jealousy, possessiveness, the desire to dominate -- and then you will be surprised that bliss has not to be achieved; it is your intrinsic nature. Once misery is removed it is as if clouds have disappeared and the sun starts shining forth. And when you are blissful your life is a pilgrimage. It is no ordinary journey, it is sacred. Then each step is towards god.

A blissful person cannot go anywhere else other than to god. He cannot go astray, it is impossible to go astray. If he has fulfilled one thing, if he has allowed his blissful nature to be expressed, then there is no

problem.

My sannyasins have to be pilgrims of bliss: dancing, singing, rejoicing. And then god is not far away. You need not bother about god; it comes in its own course, naturally. You need not even Reek and search.

(Dhyanprem means meditation and love, and they are key words, worth remembering, Osho says.)

Meditation means the art of being alone. And love means the art of being with people, the art of being together. But meditation comes first.

First one has to learn to be blissfully alone. If you are blissful in your aloneness you can be blissful in togetherness. If you are not blissful with yourself how can you be blissful with anybody else in the world? It is impossible, it is against the law of life. But that's what millions of people are trying to do, just trying to do the impossible, and then there is misery, frustration, failure, despair, anguish.

Start with meditation and then move into love. First be blissful independently of others, so you need not ask that they should make you blissful; you are already blissful. And once you are not dependent on others you are never possessive. It is dependency that creates possessiveness, and possessiveness is poison to love.

Only a non-possessive consciousness can be loving. But to be non-possessive you have to fulfil the first requirement be blissful with yourself, at ease, at home. Then if somebody is there and you happen to be with somebody you can share your joy. Then it is a sharing, not a begging. And love is beautiful when it is a sharing, then it is a sheer gift. And the joy of giving is the greatest joy in life. -- How long will you be here? (Haridas translates) -- She doesn't know.

- Be here as long as possible. Germans ordinarily don't leave the place! (laughter) Good!

Antar Gyano. Antar means inner. Gyano means wisdom.

Knowledge comes from the outside, wisdom comes from within, hence knowledge is of no use. It creates bondage for you because it is borrowed. And truth can never be borrowed. The moment you borrow a truth it becomes a lie. The truth to remain true has to be your own experience.

The Buddha has *his* truth, Jesus has *his* truth; Christians and Buddhists are simply living with borrowed knowledge. Hence after two thousand years of Christianity not a single Christ has come. Two thousand years of imitation and not a single Christ has been created. And the same is true about the other religions: not a single Buddha has happened in twenty-five centuries, not a single Krishna has happened in five thousand years. And the reason is simple; people are simply creating a bondage by accumulating knowledge from the outside.

A Christian, a Hindu, a Buddhist, a Mohammedan -- these are all slaves, slaves of words, knowing nothing of truth. Truth is hidden inside you, it is the kingdom of the within, and you have to go in to look for it -- not in the Bible, not in the Koran, not in the Vedas, but within you. And all that I teach is a simple process of going in. It is so simple that people think it is very difficult.

The obvious always seems difficult. It is just a question of closing your eyes and not doing anything; relaxing, resting. Yes, in the beginning the mind creates havoc, but don't pay any attention to it. It cannot disturb you. Let it fool around. It will do all kinds of gymnastics to attract attention. Just rest, utterly indifferent; it doesn't matter. You can tell the mind "You go on doing your thing and I am going to do my thing." If one can just go on remaining indifferent to the mind slowly slowly it becomes so bored with its own work that it commits suicide. When there is nobody to pay it attention it dies of starvation. And one day suddenly you find that the buffoon is not there! You look all around and it is all silence.

In that silence wisdom is found, in that silence you start having a great insight into things. And then whatsoever you do is right, because wisdom liberates and makes you capable of seeing what is right and what is wrong. And once you know on your own what is right you cannot go against it. Then an inner discipline arises. And that's what sannyas is, an inner discipline.

I don't give you any discipline, because that would be an imposition. I certainly help you to find your own wisdom and then you have to live in that light accordingly. I am not here to make you a slave. My whole longing is to help as many people as possible to be liberated from all bondage.

(Veet Udaseen means going beyond sadness.)

I can see a deep sadness in you and you have to come out of it, you have to transcend it. In fact everybody is sad but people go on pretending that they are not. You are a sincere person, you cannot pretend; you are sad and it is written all over your face (Udaseen smiles). It is good that one does not wear a mask, it is good to be true, sincere, authentic, because only through sincerity a revolution is possible. I can

see a deep sadness has settled in you. There may have been reasons for it but it can be transformed, it can be changed.

Religion for thousands of years has been sad. Except for the Roman gods all the gods of the world have been sad. And Roman gods were not very godly -- they were playboys! (Udaseen chuckles) The Roman name for god was Jove. In English we still say "By Jove", and from Jove comes "jovial" -- humorous. Jove is a laughing god, but otherwise all the gods in the world have been sad. And even the Roman joviality has been destroyed by the Christians. Rome became their centre. And Christians say Jesus never laughed. Certainly they murdered Jove, they destroyed the idea of a laughing god. For them it was sacrilegious to think of god as laughing.

But my whole effort here is to create Joves, laughing gods. My sannyasins have not to be sad; they are not Christian monks and saints, not Hindu nor Jaina nor Buddhist. My sannyasins are of a totally new category, it has never existed before. Only once in a while have a few people been like my sannyasins -- a Bodhidharma, a Lao Tzu, a Chuang Tzu -- but it has been such a rare thing in the past. I would like it to become the very quality of the humanity that is going to come, the very future of humanity. Religion should learn the ways of laughter, religion should become closer to singing and dancing and festivity. I don't teach fasting, I teach feasting!

So drop your sadness -- enough of it, there is no need to carry it. And if you are sad here everybody will think that you are a Christian saint -- and "saint" is a dirty word around here (Udaseen laughs) Good. So start laughing, enjoying. -- How long will you be here?

Udaseen extends his arms, grinning broadly, in an extravagantly relaxed gesture, and shrugs his shoulders. -- That's good! (more laughter) Be here!

(Prem Gathen, means a beautiful love story.)

Shakespeare says 'Life is a tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing.' And that is the life of the millions, of almost ninety-nine point nine per cent of people. It is really ridiculous that people should live such a futile life, such a tale told by an idiot.

People can live joyously. Their life can have significance, meaning, tremendous meaning, great joy, great splendour. Their life can be a song, a beautiful story -- not told by an idiot but by a Buddha. But some basic change, some radical change is needed.

People are living through the head, and the head is an idiot because it is a mechanism. People should live through the heart because it is only the heart that feels. The head does not feel. It is really thick, it has no feeling, no emotion, no sensitivity. People should live through the heart -- and that is the meaning of your name.

Live through love, live as love and your life will have a beauty, a blessing, a fragrance surrounding it. Drop logic and revive your love. Die to logic and be born as love. Of course to be in love in this insane world *will* make you look as if you are mad, because the people you are surrounded with all live in a very calculated way; to them you will look mad.

But those who understand -- and of course there are very few people in the world who understand -- for them you will be a sane person, because for them the whole humanity is insane.

And the criterion is: if your life is miserable, then it is insane. If your life is a rejoicing, then it is sane, than it is wholesome, then it is healthy. Then you have found something in which you can rejoice.

There is a beautiful story in the life of one of the great kings of India. His name was Akbar -- a great Moghul emperor -- and he had collected in his court all kinds of geniuses the greatest painters, poets, sculptors, musicians, scholars. He had the topmost musician of the country, Tansen, in his court. Tansen is the most important name in Indian music, in the whole history of India -- and India has a glorious history of music.

Tansen was Just a magician as far as music is concerned. One day Akbar asked him, 'Last night when you departed you played so beautifully on your Veena and your song was so haunting that I could not sleep; the song continued, the music continued. You left but it was such a haunting experience. Then suddenly a thought came to me that if Tansen is so beautiful, what about his master? He must have learned from somewhere. Music is also learned in India through masters because it is one of the meditative sciences. What about his master if his disciple is so great?

And he told Tansen 'I could not imagine that something could be greater than your music or somebody could be greater than you are. Is your master alive? If he is alive then invite him to the court.'

Tansen said 'He is alive but he won't come. You will have to go to him. He is a beggar and he does not

care for anything. Even if somehow I persuade him to come he never sings. If somebody asks 'He never plays on his instruments, he plays only when he feels to. So if you really want to listen you will have to follow according to his ways. And he is an eccentric man; one never knows when he will play. But I will enquire and I will make arrangements.'

And after two days he informed the king 'He is just close by in Agra where the Taj Mahal is, just by the side of the river; he lives in a hut. And I have come to know that almost every morning, early, at three o'clock in the morning, he plays -- all alone. Nobody hears it -- only the river and the trees. So if you really want to listen we will have to go and hide behind his hut and listen.'

Akbar was so enchanted that he said, 'Okay, I will come.' They went. It was a cold winter night and Akbar was shivering and like a thief he was hiding behind the hut. The master started playing at three o'clock. Akbar could not believe it, it was so unearthly. Many times he thought he was dreaming; and tears started flowing from his eyes and Tansen was watching what was happening. Akbar did not utter a single word, he was in such awe.

When they were returning he remained silent the impact of the music was such. When he was entering his palace he said only one thing to Tansen, 'It is unbelievable. If you had told me I would not have believed it. I thought that there was nobody who can surpass you, but now, what I have heard and seen is so superb that I don't thing you could ever reach that point.'

The name of the master was Haridas. Akbar said, 'Haridas is simply not of this world, but what is the secret? Why there is such a gap between you and your master?' Tansen said, 'There is no secret about it, it is an open secret: I sing to get something -- money, power, prestige. He sings not to get anything, he sings because he has already got something; he has got his inner silence. Those songs, that music, is born out of an inner experience. It is a by-product, it is a consequence, it is something that has happened within him and is flowing outside in the form of music.

As far as I am concerned I am a technician; I know how to play but nothing has happened within me. I am singing to get something, he sings because he has already got something.'

My sannyasins have to live in a totally different way to the way ordinary humanity is living. They have to live love -- that is the inner kingdom, the inner richness. Then your whole life will be full of songs, music, poetry, joy, dance.

The world will call you mad, but who cares about the world? You will know that if this is madness then madness is far better than the so-called sanity. -- How long will you be here? -- I want to stay forever. -- Forever is the best! Good.

Your name is beautiful: Ma Brigitte. It comes from the same root from which the word 'bridge' comes.

Man is a bridge. Man is not the goal but only a ladder, a passage, a bridge, between the animal and the divine. One should not be satisfied by being just human; that is not enough. That is making your house on the bridge. It is not safe as the bridge is not meant for that purpose. The bridge has to be transcended, passed over. Its function is to take you to the other shore.

Man is not a being but a bridge. Animals have being and Buddhas have being, but man is only a bridge. He has no being, he is a becoming. He goes on becoming, changing, moving from one point to another. He is a journey, a pilgrimage.

This has to be remembered: unless you become enlightened, don't be satisfied. Remain in divine discontent to the last moment when you explode into light, when you become light, when light becomes your being.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010025
ShortTitle: THUNK02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Her name means consecrated to god, Osho tells a social worker from Italy. And he adds the word 'anand' -- which means bliss -- to it.)

One can live one's life in two ways. One is that of fighting against the whole; it is the way of the ego. The other is surrendering to the whole; that is the way of love. And bliss happens only on the second path. The first path is full of misery, frustration, failure. It is bound to be so because the part cannot win against the whole. It is utterly stupid for a wave to fight the ocean, it is doomed to fail. Maybe for a few moments it can enjoy the idea -- and that's what happens to every man: we waste our life in enjoying the idea that we are separate from existence. Then life is tragic.

To be a sannyasin means to choose the other way, the way of love, surrender, let-go. One does not fight the river, one simply goes with it; one becomes more and more natural. And when there is no fight there is no tension, and when there is no fight there is no question of failure. One's victory is absolutely certain. Without fighting a battle one is victorious -- that is the miracle of love.

Isabella means surrendered to god. And bliss is the flowering of that surrender.

(Goldie means golden -- and that's just what love is, Osho begins in his address to the next for sannyas.)

Because gold is the most precious metal it represents the most precious treasure in you. It is only through love that one's life is transformed, transported from the dark valleys to the golden peaks, the sunlit golden peaks.

Without love a man lives in darkness, without love a man really does not live but only dies slowly, gradually. It is only through love that one becomes aware of what life is all about. It is a communion, it is a meeting and merging with the whole. Love gives you a glimpse of the merger.

And love has many planes -- of course, the first is biological love, between mother and child, lover and beloved, brother and sister. These are biological aspects of love; it is the lowest kind. A little higher is the love between friends. It is higher because it is more subtle; it has no biological strings attached to it. And there is some consciousness, some awareness, some choice in it.

When you love your mother there is no question of choice. You happen to be the child of a certain woman. If it were somebody else you would have loved that person. It is accidental that a certain woman is your mother, that a certain man is your father, that a certain person is your brother or sister. It is just accidental; there is no choice in it.

Even when a lover falls in love with a woman, of course it appears there is some choice; then too there is no choice. It is instinctive. You suddenly feel a deep longing for a certain person for no reason at all. You cannot explain why it is so; it is unconscious. It simply happens. You can only shrug your shoulders -- there is no explanation.

If it is a conscious choice then there is an explanation, then you can say why. With friendship a little awareness, consciousness, and choice enters. It is not a question of biology, of instinct, at all.

Friendship is more explainable. When you love a person biologically as a wife, as a husband, there is possessiveness, jealousy, domination. You would like to possess the whole person, you would not like to share the person with anybody; you will be afraid. You can have many friends, but you cannot have many women, you cannot have many men as lovers, otherwise you will be in a continuous misery, there will be constant turmoil and chaos because all their egos will come into conflict. But you can have many friends. That's the beauty of friendship -- it is less possessive, it is less egoistic. You don't want to possess the

person; he can have other friends. In fact if he has many friends you will find him more friendly towards you. A person who has no friend other than you will not be very friendly, because he will not have any experience of friendship.

The same is true about love too: in a better world, when man has become a little more mature, he will start sharing love too, just like friendship. But that needs a more mature humanity. A woman who can love many men will have an enriched quality of love, and the man who can love many women, of course, he learns from each love. And no two persons are alike. Each person gives a new aspect of love, a new vision, a totally new experience which cannot be possible with anybody else.

So the more you love, the more dimensions your loving quality starts having. If you love a poet certainly his love will be different than the love of a mathematician. If you love a musician his love will be different than the love of a dancer. If you love a painter his love is going to be different than the love of a sculptor. Their attitudes, their approaches, are different. They will love you for different reasons -- and naturally when a person loves you for different reasons that aspect of your life surfaces.

For example, a sculptor may love you because of the proportion of your body. The painter may love you because of the colour of your face, the colour of your hair, the colour of your eyes, becase his approach towards life is that of colour. A musician may love you because of your voice, your sound. That will not be taken into account by the painter at all, but to the musician, to his attuned ear, the most lovely thing is the voice. And when a person loves you because of your voice, your voice will become beautiful because his attention will be pouring on that particular aspect of your life.

In a better world we will change biology into something higher; we will make love affairs also affairs of friendship. And that's my effort in this commune -- that love also should be raised a little higher. It should go a little beyond the instinctive; it should start having some aesthetics about it. It should become more compassionate, less jealous. It should allow freedom.

A love that does not allow freedom is not much of a love. It is just an ego number and sooner or later that ego is going to destroy the whole thing. It is poison, pure poison. It simply kills, it is never creative.

Friendship is a little higher. Prayer is even higher, because in prayer the other is no more thought as a person but as a divine manifestation. He is no more thought of as a body or as a mind. The first love, the biological, thinks of the other as a body. The second love, friendship, thinks of the other as a psychology -- the other is a mind. And the third love, prayer, thinks of the other as divine, godliness. Now all limitations disappear, then the whole existence is a divine manifestation. And that is the state which can be called golden, goldie.

(There is a song that is wordless, tuneless and singerless. Its name is meditation, Osho tells Dhyangit.)

Meditation means no-thought, no-mind, no words. They have all been left behind; one has come to an immense, infinite silence. But that silence is not dead, it is a singing silence. It is throbbing, pulsating with life. It has a dancing quality to it.

You cannot see the dance, you can only feel it. You cannot hear the song but it reverberates in your whole being. Your every cell becomes bathed in it.

It is a tremendous experience of beauty, of bliss -- but it is inexpressible. It is so vast that no word can contain it. The thing that comes closest to it is music, but that too just expresses it approximately, not exactly. Obviously music is also sound -- it is very harmonious sound, but the sound is there. In meditation there is no sound, it is soundlessness. Everything has stopped, no movement, one has come to a complete halt. But the experience can only be described as a song, as a tremendous harmony. All these words fall short but these are the only words that give little bit of help. They are only fingers pointing to the moon. They are not the moon themselves, just fingers pointing to the moon.

But I emphasise its dancing quality for a certain reason -- because many meditators have become dead; they have tried to silence the mind. And if you persist you can silence the mind. You can repress it and there will be a certain kind of silence, but that will be the silence of a cemetery: forced, violently forced. Something has been crushed, something has been killed. a beautiful experience. That's why so many of your so-called saints look so sad, so serious. They have lost laughter, they have lost love, they have lost life. They themselves have committed the crime, they themselves have committed suicide. They are sincere people but a little bit foolish too. They missed the point.

They followed it literally but they did not understand the symbolic message, Meditation is silence, not an enforced silence but a silence that comes out of deep understanding, not repression. And then the quality is totally different. When silence comes out of understanding it is a singing silence, a dancing silence, and

your life immediately bursts into creativity.

Everybody is carrying a song in their hearts which has to be sung, whatsoever it is. One cannot know it beforehand, one knows it only when one goes understandingly into meditation. With awareness, when one reaches to one's core, one finds that there is something which has to be shared. It may be painting, it may be dancing, it may be cooking -- it may be anything. It does not matter what it is, but one always discovers that there is something which one has to share. One has to create, one has to participate in existence through it.

To me that is true prayer. That is true worship -- when you participate in existence by creating something. God is the creator; then the only way to commune with him is to be a creator in your own way, in a small way of course. But you have to do something creative.

And this creativity should not be thought up by the mind, otherwise it won't be true to your innermost core. It has to be discovered in meditation. Everybody has to discover their song. And the moment you have discovered it your life becomes a blessing -- not only to you, it becomes a blessing to others too.

And that's how a sannyasin has to live: in a dance, in a trance, sharing whatsoever he has with no miserliness, with no possessiveness. Just pouring oneself whole-heartedly into existence.

And that is the only offering that is accepted by god. All other offerings in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques are pseudo.

('God' was once a beautiful word, but it has become polluted by the priests. He prefers the name truth, Osho says to Satyash. And then he explains why.)

'God' has taken on a wrong colour, a wrong association. It reminds you of rotten religions, of superstitions, dogmatic creeds. It reminds you of the whole ugly history of religions, of massacre, murder, violence against each other. It stinks of many inhuman things.

People have been burned alive by Christians, by Mohammedans, by Hindus. The religions in the past have proved not a blessing but a curse. Jesus is beautiful but Christianity is ugly; Krishna is beautiful but Hinduism is ugly; Buddha is beautiful but Buddhists are just his enemies -- they go on doing things that he was against.

It is better to call god truth because then different ideas arise in your mind. It does not remind you of religions and the chaos that they have created in the world. It reminds you more of a scientific approach, it reminds you more of enquiry than of worship. It reminds you more of going into a deep exploration rather than following a certain creed.

The word 'truth' is very inviting for those who have courage to explore, for those who are ready to go into the unknown and the unknowable. It is not for the cowards, it is only for the courageous. The cowards worship and the courageous enquire. The cowards believe, the courageous discover. The cowards cling to others' ideas and the courageous insist, 'Unless I know, all knowledge is worthless. Unless I know... knowledge is just a cover-up to hide one's ignorance.

My sannyasins are not to be believers. They have to be explorers of the unknown, adventurers. Whatsoever the risk, whatsoever the danger -- it has to be accepted. The challenge has to be accepted because it is only through challenge that one matures, ripens. It is only through challenge that a certain integrity happens to you. The greater the challenge, the greater the soul, the greater the birth of a new being in you.

(We've all tasted of pleasure and of happiness, so we think we know what bliss is. But it's incomparable. Osho gives Stefan the name Anand Apurvo to remind him of the unique quality of bliss.)

All that we know about pleasure and happiness is of no help in making us understand what bliss is, because the difference between pleasure and happiness is only of quantity but the difference between pleasure, happiness, and bliss is of quality. It is entering into a totally new unknown dimension.

So when we talk about bliss we naturally understand it in terms of pleasure. That is the lowest -- physiological, biological. Or at the most we think of happiness -- psychological. But neither pleasure nor happiness can give you any idea of bliss.

Once a blind man was brought to Buddha and he was a very great philosopher of immense logical acumen. The whole of his village had become exhausted and tired because nobody could convince him that light exists; he would refute everybody. And the problem for the villagers was that they know that light existed but they were incapable of convincing the blind philosopher. On the contrary he used to convince them that light does not exist and his fundamental argument was. 'I am ready, bring the light to me so I can touch and feel it just the way I feel things. Or if you say that it is not like a thing, then let me taste it; it must

have some taste. If it has no taste it must have some smell. Even if that is not possible then you can do something so that some sound arises out of it. You can beat it like a drum so I can hear it.

'These are the four possibilities: touching, tasting, smelling, hearing; there is no other! And I am ready -- convince me.'

Now, you cannot touch light, you cannot taste light, you cannot smell light, you cannot hear light. So when they heard that Buddha was coming to their village they were very happy. They brought the blind man to Buddha and they said 'Only you can convince this fool. We are tired of him. He convinces us that there is no light, and he is really convincing. We are absolutely impotent, incapable of convincing him, although we know light exists and he does not know, he has no eyes. But how to convince him? He says on the contrary "Just to prove me blind you have invented this idea of light -- and you are all blind!'"

Buddha looked at the blind man, he heard all his arguments and he said that the villagers were wrong: 'The blind man is right because in his blindness what else can he do? He is absolutely available to being convinced by you but he has only got four senses. That is not his fault. The fault is yours. The very idea of trying to convince him is basically wrong. You should not have brought him to me. It is better you take him to a physician.' And Buddha suggested 'Take him to my personal physician; he is the best in the country.' Jivaka was the name of the physician. He was given to Buddha by a great emperor as a gift and the physician used to follow Buddha wherever he would go. So he said 'The physician is here. Take him to the physician and let him be treated -- it is not a question of arguing.'

The blind man was treated and within six months he started seeing. He came to Buddha with tears in his eyes, fell at his feet and said 'If you had not been there I would have died a blind man with the idea that there is no light, and all these people of my village are just fools: they themselves are hypnotised by the idea and they are trying to hypnotise me. I thought that I was clever but I was a fool.

And it is good that you did not try to convince me, because then I would have argued. And now I know that nobody would have been able to persuade me. Now I know that I cannot convince a blind man because it is not a question of arguing, it is a question of seeing. It is a totally different sense which was lacking in me.'

The same is true about bliss: it is not pleasure, it is not happiness, it is totally different. It is so unique that nothing in your experience can help you to understand it.

So one has to go in search of bliss with an absolutely empty mind, with no idea of what it is exactly. If you go with the idea of pleasure you will miss the point, if you go with the idea of happiness you will miss the point.

And that's what meditation does: it makes you utterly empty, empty of all your experiences and ideas, just a pure nothingness. And only in that nothingness do you start experiencing for the first time something new of which you would not even have dreamt. It is so unique, it is so incomparable. No other experience can give you any hint of it, not even a small indication. One has to look for it without any a priori idea, without any prejudice, without any conception.

And that's my whole work here: to dismantle all your ideas, to remove all the junk from the mind so you become absolutely empty. Emptiness is so pure, so innocent, so clear and transparent, that nothing can be hidden from it. It opens your inner eye, your inner vision. It gives you a new sensibility, a new sense, and suddenly a new world opens up. It was always there but you were closed to it because a certain sense in you was not functioning.

Metaphorically we have called that sense the third eye. It is a metaphor. It is not that there is a third eye, actually, literally, but a new kind of seeing, a new kind of perceptibility opens up and then the world is just pure bliss. It is ecstasy and nothing else.

(He calls her true love -- Lore from Germany.)

What is ordinarily known as love is always something other than love. It masquerades as love, it pretends to be love but it is not so, because if it were love then the world would be full of love, because everybody is loving. The mother, the father, the brother, the sister, the husband, the wife, everybody is loving. Each person is being loved by many people. Each person is being poured on with love from many sides. Each person would be a reservoir of love, so much love is given, and each person would be ecstatic. But that is not the case. Everybody looks so miserable, so utterly in gloom, so sad, that there is no need to think of hell somewhere else; it seems it is on earth.

Why are people living in such hell? If there is so much love this place should be a paradise. It is not so. The world is not yet a paradise. That's why we have been inventing a paradise somewhere far away: it is

simply a longing, a wishfulfilment.

All the cultures, all the societies of the world, think of heaven as being somewhere above, far above, never here and now, for the simple reason that there is nothing here and now to prove it so we have to postpone it until after death. And nobody comes back from the dead to say anything. Once a person is dead he does not come to visit us and tell us where he is, so it is easy to postpone it beyond death, above the clouds, far above the clouds.

It is just a trick, a strategy, so that we can tolerate our hell in the hope that it will end soon, it is not going to last forever -- just a seventy eighty-year life; nothing to be worried about. In the eternal existence what is seventy years, eighty years or even a hundred years? -- nothing. Just a dewdrop in the ocean of eternity. So it is bound to pass, there is no need to be worried about it. And sooner or later paradise will open up with all its joys and blessings, with the celestial music and angels dancing all around you.

These are just dreams; they are religious dreams, but dreams are dreams. And dreams prove only one thing, that something is missing in our life. We are aware that something is missing and we have to invent some idea to console us.

Love has not existed on the earth. Hatred has existed. There are immense proofs of it. The whole history is a proof of human insanity but it is not a proof of human love. Love exists only in poetry -- a wishfulfilment.

My effort is that love should be a reality in your life, not just a poem, not just a dream. It has to be actualised. And the first step in actualising love is to know that whatsoever we have thought of as love up to now is not so; this is the first step and of great importance. No other step is going to be of that much importance. The first step is always the most important step, because if you go on believing that this is love then there is no way to find true love. The moment you become aware that this is not true love because this is not giving us any bliss... Bliss is the criterion and this so-called love gives you only jealousy, gives you all kinds of pains, agony, but no ecstasy. At the most it is some type of consolation on the physical plane -- which is not much, it is very momentary; a little cosiness, a little warmth in the cold world, but it is not much.

Life has to reach something higher, has to attain to something higher. Life has the potential to reach to the peaks and we are crawling in the valleys. Yes, once in a while a ray of light comes, but we should not be satisfied with it.

I call it divine discontentment. We should not be satisfied with the so-called ordinary life. We should become discontented with this, only then is there a possibility of enquiring, of searching, of discovering that which is true.

Contentment is possible but the beginning has to be discontentment. One should not remain satisfied with the so-called world that has been given to us. And the beginning is to be courageous enough to see things as they are.

Our love is not true love, our knowledge is not true knowledge, our personality is not our individuality. It is not authentic, it is pseudo, it is a mask. It is not our original face. And we have to withdraw all that is inauthentic. We have to destroy all that is false and pseudo -- mercilessly, only then will we be able to discover our true being. And with that discovery many things are automatically discovered. The moment you discover your true being, your unique individuality, suddenly many things become available to you: true love, true knowing. No problem arises. Once you have discovered who you are, whatsoever you do has a truth about it, has a sincerity about it, has some authenticity about it.

Meditation is the key to discover your true being and through it to discover true love, true wisdom, the true god, otherwise people are worshipping only invented gods.

All the idols of the gods in the temples are anthropocentric; man has invented them according to himself. That's why the Chinese statue of god looks like a Chinese man and the Indian statue of god looks like an Indian man: these are just projections. And all our theories about god are just tricks to hide our ignorance.

My sannyasins have to uncover their ignorance. It hurts but that's how one can start moving towards the healing of the wound. If you keep it covered it will never heal. It has to be open to the sun, to the moon, to the wind, to the rain, to existence as such, then it heals.

A sannyasin is one who has attained spiritual health. Then his love is true, his seeing is true. Then whatsoever he does has a grace. And then he lives in freedom, absolute freedom, because now he knows that even death cannot destroy him, so there is no fear. When there is no fear then there is freedom.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010045	
ShortTitle: THUNK04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(His new name contains the meaning of sannyas -- meditation and victorious peace, Osho tells Dhyan Siggi.)

Sannyas means entering into the inner world your being -- and that entry brings both meditation and peace. And wherever these two meet there is victory.

Meditation without peace is dead, forced, not really meditation but only some kind of concentration. And that is one of the greatest errors committed by many people: they think concentration is meditation. It is not. Meditation is just the opposite of it.

Concentration is a tense state of mind, meditation is a relaxed state of mind. And the miracle of relaxation is that when relaxation is total the mind disappears. Mind can only exist with tensions, anxieties worries. It feeds on them; hence concentration never leads you beyond the mind. It can manage to give you a certain strength of mind, it can make your mind function more efficiently, more powerfully, because you will be less distracted, but it won't help you to attain a state of no-mind.

Meditation is a state of no-mind. And only in meditation, in true meditation, does peace happen. It is just a natural fragrance of meditation.

One can also be peaceful without meditation -- then again something goes wrong. That peace remains only on the surface and deep inside there is always turmoil, one is sitting on a volcano -- sitting peace-fully, but the volcano is there and it can erupt any moment. Any excuse will do.

Never force yourself to be peaceful and never force the mind in any way, on any subject, in any direction. Enter relaxation, total relaxation, doing nothing -- just being -- and in that moment, when you are a pure being, doing nothing -- no effort to be peaceful, no effort to concentrate -- when there is no effort at all on your part, in that effortless moment meditation and peace happen simultaneously. And that brings victory, inner victory. It makes you the master of your own soul, of your own destiny.

(Osho adds Deva, to Lothar to make his full name mean divine vastness and glory. To be vast *is* glorious, Osho observes.)

To live within limitations is to live in gloom, in a state of indignity. It is a humiliation because our being needs the whole sky, only then can it dance, sing, be. Otherwise everything is crippled, paralysed; there is no space to fly, no space to move. And man lives in limitations: the limitation of the body, the limitation of the mind, the limitations of emotions, moods. Those are all limitations upon limitations. And all these limitations have to be transcended.

That's the function of meditation, to help you to go beyond all boundaries. It is a voyage into the

unbounded. Then all glory is yours; then life is a benediction, a sheer festivity, a pure joy. And to me joy is the only thing that is godly, because it brings all other godly qualities -- love, truth, consciousness, silence. It brings everything that is needed, that is a requirement for spiritual growth. Without joy nobody can grow. In misery one shrinks, in joy one expands.

And that is the meaning of your name, Lothar: expansiveness. And man should never become contented with any boundary. Whenever you come to a boundary try to go beyond it. When all boundaries are transcended, when you have reached infinity, you have come to god, you have come home.

(The new sannyasin's name is Swami Antar Ueli. Antar comes from the same root as the English word 'inner' Osho tells us.)

There are two worlds. One is on the outside, the other is on the inside. They are two only for the ignorant, they are two only because you have not yet seen the unity, because the ego is standing between the two like a dividing line. Once the ego evaporates, disappears, there is only one world. Then it is neither subjective nor objective, neither outer nor inner, but to begin with we have to accept the state in which we are; hence I say there are two worlds. I mean for *you* there are two worlds -- the outside world and the inside world.

To enter into ultimate truth first one has to explore the inner. And we all explore the outer -- we begin with the wrong step. Then everything else goes wrong. If the first step is wrong then everything else is going to be wrong.

First one has to explore oneself: 'Who am I?' Once you are settled with that, once you have seen your reality then the whole world can be explored, but then you will be standing on solid ground. Otherwise the stupidity is that you don't know who you are and you go on knowing everything else. Your own house remains in darkness and you go on and on looking at all kinds of lights available on the outside. That is not going to help.

No outer light can be brought in. You have to find your inner source of light first. That's why Socrates says 'Know thyself.' That is the very essence of all the religions, the very soul. That's what I mean by Antar: your interiority. Explore it -- and it is one of the most ecstatic adventures. In fact, the greatest ecstatic adventure. No other adventure can be compared with it, everything falls short. Even going to the moon or to Mars falls short. It is nothing compared to the journey that Jesus made or Buddha made. They are real adventurers.

And your name, Ueli, means a noble ruler. If you rule somebody else you cannot be noble. Take it as a categorical truth: if you rule others you cannot be noble. The very idea of ruling others is ignoble, it is ugly, because by ruling others you reduce them to things. A slave is destroyed completely -- not only his body, not only his mind, but his soul is destroyed. In all the countries slavery has existed in the past and slaves were treated like things. One could kill one's slave, it was not a crime -- because if you dismantle your chair, what is the crime in it? Nobody can take you to court. If you destroy your car that's up to you; it is your car. The same was true about slaves: one could destroy them, one could murder them. There was no appeal for them, no court, no justice existed for them. They were not thought to be human beings.

The same has been true in the past about women: they were also treated as slaves, as property. In China it was not a crime to kill your wife. You could sell your wife in the marketplace, there was no problem about it -- she belonged to you.

Whenever one rules others one is being very immoral, very irreligious, one is being a criminal, a sinner. One can be a noble ruler only in the inner world. That means you rule your own mind, body, soul, you have mastery of all that you are, you are not a victim of unconscious instincts any more. Hence the real mastery is of the inner, not of the outer.

Alexander conquered the then-known world, but all his victory was simply violence, murder, arson, destruction. He was a calamity to humanity. All the great conquerors, the so-called great conquerors of course, have been calamities, curses. But a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Krishna -- they are pure blessings to humanity. But their rule was of a totally different world: they ruled themselves. They were in absolute inner discipline. There was no conflict within them, they had come to understand their whole conscious and unconscious, their totality. And in that very knowing one becomes a master.

So be a noble ruler, but the only way to be a noble ruler is to go in. Possess yourself, be absolutely rooted, centred, integrated, so that you can move according to your light, so no unconscious instinct forces you to move in a certain direction, so you need not go into something into which you never wanted to go. But this is really the situation. That's why in all the languages phrases like 'in spite of myself' exist. It simply

means you are not the master. You become angry and then later on you apologize and you say 'I never wanted to be, but I became angry in spite of myself.' What does it mean? What are you confessing?

You are confessing that there are forces inside you over which you don't have any mastery. They can do things which you don't want to do. But what kind of a life is this, where you don't have any idea of your own forces. Anger can come and one can commit murder in an enraged state, and then guilt comes, naturally, because you have done something which you never wanted to do in the first place.

Modern psychology has come to a decisive conclusion that only one part of our mind is conscious, nine parts are unconscious. So just a very small fragment, just a very small part of your being, is conscious, but the major part, nine out of ten fragments are unconscious. It is just like an iceberg: only one-tenth is above the surface of the ocean, nine-tenths is below the surface. How can one-tenth decide for nine-tenths? -- impossible. But meditation helps you to make your conscious slowly bigger and to slowly reduce the unconscious to a point where it totally disappears. Then your whole being becomes conscious, full of light. That is the meaning of the word 'enlightenment': when nothing is dark inside of you, then the master has arisen in you. You are no more a victim of unconscious forces, you are totally in control. And without any enforcement, just by being aware, conscious, has this mastery happened.

This mastery has a beauty, a grace. Of course such a man will help many people to be masters of themselves. That's my purpose here. A sannyasin is not a follower, he is a fellow traveller. A sannyasin is not to imitate me, he has just to understand me, that's all. Nothing else is expected. In that very understanding he will slowly come out of the darkness. And as one comes out of darkness life starts having a meaning, tremendous meaning, significance, splendour.

(The words evolution and revolution are immensely important, Osho tells newly named Veet Vikas -- going beyond evolution.)

Evolution is an unconscious phenomenon. It is a natural phenomenon. The scientists say man was born as a fish in the ocean. Millions of years have passed between the stage of the fish and that of the human being. It took really long to get to the stage of a human being. Man had to pass through almost all kinds of animal stages. The last stage before man was something like the ape, the monkey.

All this has happened unconsciously; no deliberate effort has been there. But since man became man that evolutionary process seems to have stopped. It seems it has come to its culmination, because man has been man for thousands of years and nothing has happened, no further growth has happened. It definitively shows one thing: that nature has done all it could do; now we have to take the whole course in our hands. We have to move from evolution to revolution.

Evolution means unconscious, revolution means conscious. Evolution is growth but because it is unconscious it takes millions of years. Revolution is also growth but because it is conscious it is like a quantum leap, like a jump. It is not gradual, you don't go slowly step by step. It all depends on you, on how courageous you are. Even in a single step one can move from a human being to a god, to a Buddha, to a Christ, just in a single leap. It all depends on your intensity, your commitment, involvement, your totality.

Sannyas is significant only because the process of evolution has stopped, it has come to a full stop. Now man will not be growing naturally. There is no possibility of man growing naturally any more, he will remain man unless he decides to grow consciously, deliberately, purposively. That's what sannyas is, a conscious decision to grow. And that is the beginning of revolution.

Go beyond evolution and start a revolution in your life.

(Hans, a woodcutter from Holland, receives the name Dhyan Veetesh. It means, meditation is transcendence -- of the body, of the mind and even of the heart, in the final analysis.)

Think of man as consisting of four things, The first concentric circle is of the body -- that is the outermost part of man. The second concentric circle within the first is of mind. The third is of the heart -- emotions, feelings. And the fourth is your very centre -- that is your being.

Millions of people live only on the first circle. They think of themselves as their physiology, so eating, drinking and being merry is all that they think life consists of. They think that life begins with birth and ends with death and there is nothing more to it -- the materialist's standpoint.

Nothing is wrong in eating, drinking and merrying, but to stop there is stupid. There is much more to life. And one need not renounce the body; one has to use the body as a stepping stone to reach higher planes, as a jumping board to reach depths. The body is beautiful, I am not against the body, I am not anti-body; I am not anti-anything. I want everything to be used because whatsoever god has given to you

has a purpose; you may know it. you may not know it. That's why I don't teach any renunciation. But man has to know that he has to go farther than the body, otherwise he will remain unfulfilled.

He has been given a palace and he just lives in the porch. The porch is beautiful, the porch is needed, the porch is part of the palace. But you need not make it an abode when the whole palace is yours. This is sheer foolishness, not to live in the palace and to just go on living in the porch.

The body is just the porch, a connection between you and the world, that's all, but it is not your total reality, just the most superficial layer. Go a little deeper and there is mind. And the joys of mind are higher than the joys of the body. The body needs only two joys: sex and food. That is the lowest kind of joy, the animal kind.

Mind knows better joys -- of music, of painting of poetry, of literature. Then the whole world expands. Suddenly you start enjoying the subtle things of life. What can food give you compared to the great music of Mozart? What can sex give you compared to great literature, poetry, painting? Once you have started enjoying the world of the mind, the body becomes just a small part in it. You can still enjoy food, in fact you will enjoy it better than before because some aesthetics will enter your eating. You can still enjoy your sex but now your sex will have a depth which was missing before. Something of music will be in it, something of poetry will be in it, something of the paintings that you have enjoyed is bound to be there, because whatsoever you enjoy enters your very fibres, your very cells.

A man who knows only sex and food knows nothing. His sex is very rough, mundane; it has no sacred dimension to it. And his eating is animal. He cannot enjoy eating with others, he cannot share.

Have you watched animals? -- when animals get food they hide themselves so no other animal can partake of their food. And if there are other animals they keep them behind them and they somehow go on stuffing themselves fast, because the fear is always there that some other animal may attack them, it is dangerous.

The same is true about the man who knows nothing higher than the body.

Mind gives you a new depth but mind is also not the end; there is a still higher and a deeper phenomenon. And always remember: whatsoever is higher is always deeper and vice versa; whatsoever is deeper is always higher. Then the world of the heart, of love, of emotions, sentiments, opens up. Now you are reaching the subtlest core.

A man who has not known what love is has missed the whole point of life. His heart has remained unopened. And when the heart opens, only then does spring come to you, then you blossom. But even the heart is not the end.

Buddha used to say to his disciples 'Charaiveti, charaiveti.' Charaiveti means go on, go on, don't stop anywhere. Till you come to the very end where the road ends and where there is no further to go, go on, go on: charaiveti, charaiveti. And at each stop you will feel that this must be the end. What more can there be?

When you are in love, when love is flowering, you cannot conceive of anything greater. But there is something still greater which will make you aware of your centre and that is meditation. And at the centre we are joined at the universe. Your centre and my centre are not separate, your centre and Christ's centre are not separate. At the centre we all meet; we are different only on the periphery.

When you have come to know the centre you have come to know god. There the road ends. Beyond that there is nothing. But before that one has not to stop anywhere. That is the meaning of your name: go on, go on, go on transcending. While anything remains to transcend, go on. When you come to the end and there is nothing left to transcend, only then rest at peace. That is paradise.

(He doesn't believe in believing, Osho tells Dhyan Darshana, he believes in seeing. He pauses till the laughter subsides and then resumes.)

Unless you see, never believe, because the danger is that one can believe in something very easily if the belief is comfortable, consoling; if it fulfils a certain need in you, you can believe. But belief stops enquiry. The moment you believe, there is nothing to explore.

So don't believe in god *and* don't believe that there is no god either; both are beliefs. One is positive, one is negative, but both are beliefs. Neither be religious nor be irreligious, neither be an atheist nor a theist. Remain open. That's what I mean when I say don't believe: remain open.

Remain aware: that 'I don't know.' It is difficult to remember 'I don't know' because it hurts the ego. The ego wants to claim knowledge, the ego wants to make claims about everything. That's why if even to the ugliest person you say 'You are beautiful,' he will believe you; even the ugliest person will not deny it.

You can say to the most stupid person, 'You are simply a great Buddha, a great wise man, and he will

not deny it. He will smile at you patronisingly. In fact he will say to you 'You are the only intelligent person because you have recognised me. Fools don't recognise me.' That's why it is easy to buttress people -- because nobody denies anything. The ego is always hankering to be supported. And knowledge is one of the greatest supports of the ego, so one goes on believing in things because it creates knowledgeability.

There are Christians, Hindus and Mohammedans and Buddhists and almost everybody belongs to some religion, to some political ideology -- communist, socialist, fascist. These are people who know nothing, but they believe because belief gives them the idea that they know -- and everybody wants to be in the know. Belief is the cheapest way, at no cost. And the person who believes in end... look at him when he comes across a person who does not believe in god, see how superior he feels, that 'I believe in god and you don't believe in god.' He really feels great sympathy for you, pity for you that you will fall in hell, that you will not be saved. Deep down he says 'poor fellow.' He himself is in the same state, but the belief hides his ignorance. And hiding is not getting rid of; it is in a way really protecting.

My sannyasins have to be open -- no belief, no belief system,,neither against nor for. Religious, political -- all kinds of ideologies have to be put aside so that you can move with a clarity, an innocence, a childlike innocence. And that is meditation: to remain open, silent, aware, watchful, so that you can see whatsoever is the case. You don't project anything on it. Because you don't have any belief you cannot project, you can see that which is. And that is the meaning of darshana.

In the East we don't have any word with exactly the same meaning as philosophy. In the East philosophy is called darshana, but it has a totally different meaning.

Philosophy means thinking about truth and darshana means seeing the truth, not thinking. What can you think about the truth? What can the blind man think about light? What can the deaf think about music? It is impossible to thing anything. What is needed is not thinking but a restoration of your eyes so that you can see, an opening of your eyes so that you can see. Only seeing liberates.

And it is not so difficult as people think it is. It is not so difficult. Once you decide that you will not believe unless you know, it becomes very easy. Once all the rubbish, the rotten accumulation of beliefs, is removed you have a clarity, a transparency, and you start seeing things as they are. And that's what god is.

The word 'god' is a code word; it does not mean anything literally, it is a code word. G stands for that, O stands for which, and D stands for is -- that which is. That is the meaning of the word 'god'. It has no literal meaning at all, it is simply a code word: that which is. And the only way to know it is to have clean eyes.

Meditation helps you to remove all garbage and makes you capable of seeing. And the moment you see, you are liberated, because the moment you see, it is your own truth, it is not borrowed, and only your own truth can become liberation. It is bliss and it is love and it is prayer, because when one is free there is bliss and when there is bliss one wants to share it. It is a natural phenomenon, to share it. And that's what love is: sharing of your bliss.

Freedom brings bliss, bliss brings love, then life becomes a fulfilment, a deep contentment.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010055
ShortTitle: THUNK05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Love needs courage -- that is the meaning of his name, Prem Andreas, Osho tells the first sannyasin tonight.)

Love is a potential in man but not an actuality. Everybody is born with the seed but very few people are capable of transforming it into reality. That's why you don't see so many joyful people in the world, blissful people in the world. Everywhere there is great misery, darkness. People are somehow managing to live but there is no dance, no song, no music in their lives. They are living life as a curse, not as a blessing, for the simple reason that they have taken it for granted that love is a reality. It is not. It has to be realised.

Of course the potential is there, the possibility is there, the seed is there, but one needs courage to grow it. And why courage? -- because the basic requirement for love's growth is dropping the idea of the ego. Both cannot be together, ego and love. If one remains enclosed in the ego love remains only a potential, a hope, a promise which is never going to be fulfilled. If one comes out of the imprisonment of the ego then suddenly there is great rejoicing in your being, love starts growing.

To be in a growing state of love is to be a sannyasin. To realise the ultimate in love is to be awakened, to be enlightened, to be a Christ or to be a Buddha.

(Meditation is a holiday from the mind, Osho tells Dhyan Catherine.)

Otherwise all holidays are false because the mind goes on running. In fact on holidays it is more crazy because it has all the space, all the time, to go as insane as possible. On holidays more people go insane, more people commit suicide, more people murder. There are more accidents on holidays, of course, because everybody has space and time and somebody is bound to get into trouble.

It is good that people are continuously engaged in routine work. The greatest problem that the future humanity is going to face is when machines take all the work over and man has seven days holiday per week; then the real trouble will arise, Then you will see everybody going berserk; people will not know what to do. And they will do all kinds of things because the mind is always there racing, running, becoming more and more speedy.

When this whole functioning of the mind ceases there is silence. And in that silence is purity -- that is the meaning of Catherine. Catherine means purity. To be without mind is to be pure. Mind is a pollution, a contamination, it is a poisoning process.

When the mind is put aside you are your natural self, your spontaneity is there. You have clarity, perspective, vision. And out of that many things grow. These three qualities are associated with the name Catherine: beauty, grace, devotion.

Beauty is of the body, grace is of the heart, and devotion is of the being. And the only disturbance is mind. If mind is silent suddenly your body attains to a beauty which it has never known before. And your heart is full of grace and your being is full of devotion, prayer.

These are all manifestations of beauty on different planes. And when all the three are there -- beauty on the physical plane, grace on the heart plane and devotion at the very core of your being -- life becomes a tremendous ecstasy. A great harmony is born in you, and that harmony is our search. That harmony has been called by different names: god, nirvana, enlightenment, tao, truth, but in fact what man is constantly searching for is a state of immense harmony with no discord, so all is functioning in deep attunement within one and also with existence. Then you are no more separate.

First you become an organic unity within yourself, then the second thing happens: you become a part of the whole. And that is the ultimate goal of sannyas, to become harmonious within and without.

(Fight against the false within you -- this is the message to Anatto Gunar.)

We are not one, we are two -- the real and the false. The false has to be defeated so we can become one. And we can become one only when the real alone is left within and the false has been completely discarded. But the society teaches us hypocrisy. It goes on teaching us manners, etiquette, civilisation, culture; and all these things have to be imposed from the outside. The ultimate result is that you become split. You want one thing but you do something else. You do things according to the expectations of others but your longing is

not that.

For example you may not feel like smiling, you may be full of tears, but if some guest comes you have to welcome him with a smiling face. Your smile is false, it is a Jimmy Carter smile (laughter). You may show all your teeth but that doesn't make it real -- just an exercise of the lips. There is no heart in it, it is painted: you are full of tears inside. And that's how we are living in every dimension: the false is hiding the real. And the false seems to be more important because it pays and the real is ignored because it creates troubles.

If you assert your reality you will be in trouble. It is better to be false and live a comfortable life, Of course it gives you many conveniences, but to live conveniently, comfortably, does not mean that you are living blissfully. And one can never find bliss with a false personality, repressing the real individuality.

A sannyasin has to come out of the false -- this is the real battle -- because the false has got its roots deep in you. It has become almost unconscious. You will have to dig very deep to uproot it. And that's what my work consists of: helping you to uproot the false, because a man can rejoice only when he is utterly his own self, authentically his own being. Otherwise life remains a misery -- convenient, comfortable, but miserable, sad -- sad because you have not been able to sing your song, sad because you have not danced your dance. You have been dancing to other's tunes; they whistle and you dance.

The politicians, the priests, the pedagogues, the parents -- the whole society around you goes on pulling your strings: dance this way. Slowly slowly you start rejecting yourself and accepting what others expect from you.

A sannyasin has to live according to his own light, whatsoever the cost. In the beginning it is really a struggle, but once you are passionately involved in the battle you are going to win; the victory is absolutely certain. You should not hesitate, because the false cannot win; the false is bound to collapse. You just have to be persistently alert, aware, not to support it any more, not to co-operate with it.

Humanity up to now has lived in a very stupid way. And that's why as far as I am concerned I don't consider the past of humanity worth anything. Just a few names I respect: a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu, a Krishna -- just a few names, they can be counted on one's fingers. And the millions have lived only in a false way, pseudo. They have only been carbon copies of carbon copies, of carbon copies, of carbon copies. They don't know where the original is, nobody has heard about the original. They just go on copying some carbon copy.

You imitate your parents, your parents were imitating their parents and so on and so forth. Adam was following the dictates of Eve and since that time every Adam is following Eve's dictates. The very beginning went wrong. And Eve herself was not living originally; she had been seduced by the serpent. One does not know who seduced the serpent -- because serpents are not known to be that wise. There must have been some other agency behind the serpent. So on and on it goes.

A sannyasin has to live an original life. He has to discover his original face. This is the real battle, this is the real war. It has to be won, and it can be won.

(There's a wine that awakens -- Osho tells Anand Denise.)

Denise is a beautiful name. It comes from Greek mythology. In Greek mythology Dionysius is the god of wine; Denise comes from Dionysius -- so you have come to the right person (laughter). I am a drunkard and I help people to become drunkards.

Dionysius has completely disappeared because of Christianity. Christianity condemned Dionysius like anything. In ancient Greece he used to have temples of his own, and he was one of the most beautiful of all the gods. What can be more beautiful than the god of wine? But Christians totally missed the point. They thought in a literal way; they could not understand the metaphor. It is a metaphor of tremendous import.

Sufis have also used it: wine represents the ultimate bliss. You become drunk and at the same time you are fully aware, more aware than you have ever been before. That's the miracle of meditation: it brings two polarities together simultaneously. Logically it looks contradictory, but existentially it is not; it is complementary. Meditation brings both into such a heightened synthesis that it is incomprehensible to the mind.

The mind can either conceive of somebody utterly drunk and unconscious or somebody fully aware but not drunk. Meditation is paradoxical: you are fully drunk and fully awake. But the wine does not consist of the ordinary wine that you can purchase. It is not a commodity. It is not made out of grapes, it comes out of your own innermost core, it flows from there. It is already there, you just have to find a way to reach there and you will be drunk and awake at the same time -- drunk with the divine. And of course when one is

drunk with the divine one reaches to the highest peak of awareness. There is bliss and there is silence both together. There is dance and yet everything is centred. The circumference dances but the centre is absolutely quiet and calm. To find this centre of the cyclone is the whole process of sannyas.

(Osho talks to Iris about the difference between mentation and meditation.)

Mind is one dimensional and meditation makes you multi-dimensional. Mind can only move in a linear way, on a single track. The name of the track is logic. It cannot feel, it can only think. It cannot experience, it can only think. It cannot act, it can only think. That's why thinkers are inactive people. That has been a calamity in the past because the great thinkers are inactive. They come to beautiful conclusions but those conclusions are impotent because they never act on them. And the fools are very active; they never think.

So Adolf Hitlers and Joseph Stalins and Lao Tse Tungs -- these are very active people and these are the fools. So it has been a strange history. The people who think and come to beautiful conclusions go on thinking they never act, so their thinking remains futile, a sheer exercise in futility. And the people who cannot think at all, who have no capacity to think, simply go on acting.

In fact Adolf Hitler was winning in the beginning of the Second World War for three years continuously for the simple reason that he was a fool, an idiot. All the generals -- American, British, Russian -- thought logically, wondering what to do with this man, because war is a science and they were moving scientifically and that man was an absolute fool -- he knew nothing about military science. His generals had no say, even they were very much puzzled because he was going against all the rules.

For example, the enemy attacks where you are the weakest, the weakest point has to be attacked. That's simple logic, that if you are going to attack some country you attack from the weakest point; there is more surety of winning. Hitler would attack the strongest point. And he went on winning for three years for the simple reason that the others thought logically. So they would collect all their forces at the weakest point and he would attack at the strongest where their military was absent. But after three years of continuously fighting with this fool they became aware of his method or his methodlessness and then they started behaving in a foolish way themselves, then they started winning.

Fools are very active people -- they manage to do things; and thinkers are impotent.

Meditation is going beyond both; it is going beyond thinking, it is going beyond stupidity. It is moving into a silent, relaxed state. In that state you are open to everything all directions become available, all dimensions are yours; you are not linear. You are simply clear so wherever you look you have clarity. And that's the meaning of being a rainbow -- all the colours, all the seven colours. That means all possibilities should become available.

A meditator is not a thinker, he is not a fool either; he is beyond both. He acts but he acts out of his multi-dimensionality or he remains inactive, but that too is out of his multi-dimensionality. Sometimes action is good and sometimes inaction is good. Sometimes it is good to say something and sometimes it is better to be silent. The meditator simply allows his spontaneity to take over. He does not force himself into a certain pattern, he has no pattern, he lives naturally. If action is needed it happens, if inaction is needed it happens. And whatsoever happens he goes totally into it. If he is doing something he is doing it totally; if he is not doing he is not doing totally; but he is never half-half, he is never divided. In that undividedness there is great beauty and great power, great insight and great understanding. And out of that insight, understanding, power, clarity, life becomes a piece of art. Then one lives with sensitivity, awareness. And the man who is sensitive and aware in all the dimensions possible can only experience god, because god simply means the whole existence.

And you cannot experience god by being one -- dimensional because god is a totality and you also have to be total to experience totality. You also have to be whole in your smaller way, on a small scale of course, to know the whole. Once you are total you are bridged with the whole.

In ancient mythology the rainbow is a bridge between god and man. That is significant. Iris is the name of the god of the rainbow. Iris is the messenger from god to man and from man to god, because the rainbow joins the sky with the earth. It is a bridge, an over-bridge.

That mythological idea about the rainbow is beautiful. To me it means that to be multi-dimensional is the only way to be bridged with god. Then this very earth is paradise, then to live herenow is to live in heaven.

(Addressing a psychologist from Germany Osho points out that modern psychology hasn't yet figured out just what meditation is.)

Meditation means a state of no-mind, a state of no-thought, but not a state of sleep.

Thoughts are not there but you are fully conscious and alert, you are just awareness. Of course there is nothing to be aware of. This is one of the most significant things to understand, because modern psychology has a notion that if there is no content then you cannot be aware, you will fall asleep. That is absolutely wrong.

Modern psychology has not yet been able to understand meditation. That's why this wrong idea has persisted for fifty years continuously, for half a century. Psychology says you can be aware only if there are thoughts; if there is nothing to be aware of you cannot be aware. You cannot be simply aware, you need something to be aware of. But they can be logically proved wrong. Existentially, of course, they are wrong. I say through my own experience that thoughts disappear and I am still aware. But psychologists will not understand somebody's experience, they will understand only logic. And logically also they are wrong for the simple reason that you can be asleep and thoughts are there, so thoughts are not necessarily part of awareness.

You fall asleep, you become unconscious, but thoughts continue as dreams, your mind continues to be active. If the content can be without consciousness why cannot consciousness be without content? It is a simple logic. They are not inevitably together. In sleep consciousness disappears but thoughts continue; in meditation thoughts disappear, consciousness continues. Meditation is just the opposite of sleep.

And Rainer means advice. When you are pure awareness then you need not ask for any advice from anywhere; the advice comes from your very innermost being. You find your inner master. And the outer master is only a help to find the inner. The outer master has not to dictate any discipline to you; he has just to give you a few hints so you can search for the inner master. Once you have found your inner source of knowing, seeing, then there is no need for any advice from the scriptures, from the masters -- from any source. You start living according to your light.

The real advice comes only from your own being but for that your mind has to go into complete non-functioning, otherwise it is so noisy that you will not be able to hear the very still, small voice within. It is almost a whisper and mind is a maniac, an Ayatollah Khomaniac, and your being speaks in such a whisper that there is no possibility of the mind over hearing it.

Mind is a disturbance. It distracts you from your own source, from your own wisdom. Meditation puts the mind into silence and suddenly for the first time you start hearing inner advice. And the miracle is, it is always right, it is never wrong. So you are never guilty and never feeling repentance. And when each and every step is right your life starts settling into a deep accord.

(Celebration -- that's sannyas in a nutshell.)

I don't teach you any philosophy, any dogma, any creed. I simply teach you a blissful way of living moment to moment. I don't ask you to believe in god or in anything else whatsoever. There is no need for any belief. All that is needed is a capacity to rejoice -- and it is there in everybody.

Life has it intrinsically, it is rot something added to you. It has to be only discovered. Every child is joyous and for the child life is festivity; it is always a celebration. And he celebrates small things. Collecting seashells on the beach how cheerful the child is, as if he has found diamonds. He is just collecting coloured stones or seashells or just making a castle of sand, and he is so absorbed, so totally in it.

Every child brings with him the capacity to enjoy, to celebrate, but we destroy it; we make him serious, we make him as serious as possible, as quickly as possible. We are at ease only when he is serious, then we know we have succeeded, then we know that now he is growing up. In fact we have killed something of immense beauty but now we are happy because he is just like us -- serious, sad, moving around with a long face and no has become interested in our stupidities: ambitions, desires, money, power, prestige. And in his whole life now ho will never be so happy as he was before he was destroyed by society.

My function is to help you regain that quality again. That's why Jesus says 'Unless you are like small children vou shall not enter into my kingdom of god' -- and he is right. A sannyasin has to be a child again. Erase all that society has done to you, become again a clean slate and start from ABC anew. Let sannyas be a new birth, a new beginning, and you will be surprised that suddenly a great rush of energy comes. And you will see my sannyasins here dancing, rejoicing, singing. Listen! (Osho holds up his hands and pauses in his talk so that the singing from the music group in Buddha Hall is heard more clearly. We laugh, and then he resumes.) They have become children again.

If a man can remain a child to the very end of his life, if he can remain a child when he is dying -- even then -- then he has really lived. And then he has really known what life is all about, its wonder, its awe, its

mystery.

(Love and nectar -- that's the meaning of Prem Amritam, Osho tells a German woman.)

Amritam: the secret that can make man immortal, has been the search of the alchemists of all the ages. In fact there is no need to search, it is already there. Love is the secret that gives you the first glimpse of immortality, eternity, timelessness, deathlessness. Only in the moments of love does one become aware of the immensity of life, aware that it cannot be contained in the small span that is there between birth and death. It is so vast it cannot be contained in this small life. This life is only one of the expressions. We have been before and we will be after. We have always been here and we are always going to be here.

Love gives you the first inkling and then from there you can catch hold of the thread and you can start searching. It is love that becomes prayer, it is love that becomes meditation. It is through love that the whole religious quest has arisen. Without love there would have been no religion at all and no Buddha and no Jesus and no Mohammed. It is because of love that people became aware of something transcendental in themselves -- and then the search started. Love triggered a process in man to search beyond the mundane, the ordinary.

I teach love. Love for love's sake, for no other motive, because any other motive destroys it. Any other motive and love becomes lust. Lust means it has lost its eternity, it has come into the very muddy world. It is no more part of the vast sky.

Love can either fall and become lust or can rise and become prayer. With motives it falls, with expectations it falls. With no motives, no expectations, it starts rising. It becomes more and more refined; it comes closer and closer to prayer and meditation. At the highest peak of purity love is prayer, love is meditation -- they are two sides of the same coin. And that is the moment one starts feeling the presence of god. That's why Jesus says god is love.

(Man can operate from his headquarters or his heartspace, Osho tells us.)

Living in the noisy mind man functions like an animal or even worse, like a crazy animal. In the silence of the heart man functions like a god or a goddess. The whole question is how to shift your energy from the head to the heart. And it is not difficult. It needs just a decisiveness on your part, because it is your energy -- you can withdraw it, you can invest it in a different lifestyle.

That's what sannyas is, a different lifestyle. It is living life through the heart, through silence, through love, through bliss. And then god is not somewhere in heaven, then you find him within yourself and of course, within everybody else too. Then even in the rocks he is present, in the trees, in the rivers, mountains. Then the whole existence is transformed. It becomes luminous with the presence of god.

(And more about head and heart to Veet Vivad.)

Mind lives in arguments; it is continuously debating, discussing, doubting. The way to reach the heart is to drop argumentation, to forget all discussions and debates, only then do you start living. Otherwise through all these arguments that mind becomes involved with your energy goes on leaking -- and they never lead you anywhere. The whole history of philosophy is proof, absolute proof, and it should be a reminder to every person that philosophy has not reached a single conclusion. Five thousand years of argumentation and no decision, no conclusion, has been achieved. Even after fifty thousand years there will be no conclusiveness. It is not in the nature of the mind to come to a conclusion, it is against mind's nature.

As you come closer to a conclusion it immediately creates new doubts, new questions, and again you are in the same trap. Each single solution brings at least ten more problems and the jungle becomes thicker and thicker.

The philosopher lives not, he only thinks, The mystic lives and he lives because he has understood one thing -- that thinking helps not -- so he disappears from the head and he merges into the heart. He starts functioning from the heart. The heart knows love, trust; it is absolutely unaware of doubts, arguments. There are no problems for the heart. The heart knows only solutions and the mind knows only problems. The mind knows only questions and the heart knows only answers. For the mind everything is problematic, for the heart nothing is problematic. Things are mysterious, of course, but not problematic. The heart enjoys the mysteries of life -- and life is full of mysteries. It all depends on you: if you make problems out of mysteries you will waste your life. If you listen to the heart and you approach life as a mystery, not as a problem, then you can live beautifully, gracefully. And then there is a possibility of knowing the truth, because the truth is the ultimate mystery, the mystery of all mysteries.

So remember this: go beyond argumentation. Slip out of the mind like a snake slips out of the old skin and immediately you will have a renovation. Your whole being will be resurrected. It will be a death, a death as far as the head is concerned, and a birth, a new birth as far as the heart is concerned.
Sannyas is both: a death and a birth, a crucifixion and a resurrection.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010065
ShortTitle: THUNK06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(We have been appointed by god, but it's only through meditation that we realise that -- this is the meaning of Dhyan Jockel, Osho tells a new sannyasin.)

Man without meditation has no idea from where he comes, why he comes, or what is the purpose of his being here at all. And when one does not know the purpose of it, life cannot have any meaning; then life remains just like driftwood, at the mercy of the winds and the waves. Life without meditation is accidental; it has no sense of direction. There are events but they are not inter-connected. Life is just a pile of flowers but it is not a garland. There is no thread of meaning running through all the flowers to make it a unity. But once you enter into the world of meditation, your vision, your perspective, immediately changes. You start feeling that you are not here by accident -- that you are fulfilling a certain need of existence. That's the meaning of Jockel: appointed by God.

God himself *is* behind you, but this can be discovered only in deep silence when your thoughts, your mind, your ego, completely cease. In that clarity, when all the clouds have disappeared, the sun shines forth and in that light life is immediately transformed. It starts having meaning, significance, and with meaning and significance comes joy, bliss.

The greatest need of man is to be needed and the moment you feel existence needs you, you start having roots, you start having a kind of centering; an integrated being arises out of it. That's the whole purpose of sannyas: to help you to go beyond the mind and enter into meditation. Meditation is the door to God, mind is the door to the world. If you want to explore the world then mind is the right method. Hence science needs no meditation -- it is exploration of the world, of the objective world, of that which is outside you, the external. But mind is absolutely invalid as far as the inner journey is concerned. For the inner journey meditation is needed -- a state of no-mind, a state of absolute silence, quietness, calmness, tranquillity. But it is not that you have fallen asleep; awareness is there. In fact you are more aware then you have ever been because the whole energy involved in the processes of the mind is released. The whole energy becomes your awareness.

Mind is a parasite, it goes on sucking your energy, it goes on destroying your awareness. Once you start having the feel of silence your energy is saved, you become a reservoir of energy. And that energy itself is

delight.

William Blake has said many beautiful things: one of those beautiful statements is that energy is delight. But the mind leaves no energy for you. In thinking, in memory, in desiring, in ambitions, in jealousies, it destroys all the energy. Everything leaks out; you remain empty.

Make every effort to get out of the mind -- go beyond it.

(Amitgyan means infinite knowing, Osho tells an Australian. Then he indicates the difference between knowing and knowledge.)

Knowledge is always limited, always finite, always measurable. Knowing is infinite, unbounded, immeasurable. Knowledge is of the mind, knowing is of the heart. Knowledge is logical, knowing is not logical at all; it is something transcendental to logic. It is closer to love than to logic.

That's the meaning of wisdom; wisdom is knowing. But knowledge and knowing look so alike that many people are misguided. And because it is cheap they start accumulating knowledge thinking that this is the way to become wise. Knowledgeable they will certainly become, but not wise. Wisdom has nothing to do with knowledgeability. It is not that you are well-informed. Wisdom means insight; not information but clarity, awareness, spontaneity, responsibility, the capacity to respond immediately. The knowledgeable person always looks into his accumulation before he acts. If some problem arises the knowledgeable person goes into his memory reservoir, he starts searching in his basement for the answer -- something ready-made that he has accumulated. And whenever you respond to a real situation according to a ready-made answer it is not response, it is reaction.

And it is never adequate because life goes on changing every moment, it is always new and your ready-made answer is always old, always out of date, so knowledge always falls short. Knowing does not go into memory, it simply opens its awareness towards the situation. It simply allows the situation to enter, and out of consciousness, not out of memory, arises the response. You act here and now, not according to a ready-made answer.

Even you are surprised by it because you don't know what is going to happen. When you are constantly surprised by your own actions then it is knowing and then it has tremendous beauty and life remains an adventure. Ready-made answers are always full of dust, ordinary, boring and always fall short of the situation.

The knowledgeable person is very stupid. He may have a Ph.D. or a D.Litt., but no Ph.D., no D.Litt. can cover up your stupidity. And whenever a new situation arises you can immediately find the fool hidden behind all the certificates.

Yes, he is perfectly able if you are asking something which is not real; if it is bookish then he is perfectly able. He can give the right answer to every question which is not real. If it is real then he is at a loss.

Meditation gives you knowing, not knowledge. It gives you the capacity to respond spontaneously, immediately, herenow. And then your life is always renewing itself, it is fresh, like dewdrops in the early morning. It is young. Even at the moment of death the man of knowing remains young fresh. He has the same quality as the just arrived child, the same purity of the eyes, the same innocence. And that's the definition of a sage: if one becomes again a child, if one is born again, if one becomes a twice-born, if one attains a second childhood in this life then he is a sage.

Knowing is infinite, immeasurable. It knows no limits, no boundaries, and because it has no limit, it makes you unlimited. And then life is a constant wonder to live, a constant awe, a continuum of discoveries. You are always at the point of shouting 'Eureka!'

(Osho talks more about wisdom to Valerie, who he renames Gyaneswari -- Goddess of wisdom.)

We are born wise and then we deteriorate. Every child is born a Buddha and the society, the whole education system, civilisation, culture, destroy his innocence. They throw so much dust into his eyes that he becomes almost blind. But society needs blind people, the politicians need blind people to follow them. People who have eyes will not find any need to follow anybody.

The priests need blind people, then they can be Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, otherwise who would bother about these stupid priests? The leaders, the politicians, the priests, the pedagogues -- they are all in need of millions of blind people. So every child has to be forced to become blind through superstitions, through stupid ideologies. And the thing is done at such an early stage, when the child is so delicate that he can be moulded in any way. It is just like a young plant: you can bend it in any possible way

that you want. Once it becomes a big tree it will not be possible to bend it according to you; then it will have its own individuality. So if the gardener wants to bend a tree in a certain way he has to do it as quickly as possible.

In Japan there are trees, three hundred, four hundred years old and just six inches high. The trees belong to a species that could have risen one hundred feet, two hundred feet high -- and they are just six inches high. It is thought to be an art; those trees are thought to be very valuable. The trick is that they go on cutting their roots. They are planted in pots without bottoms so whenever their roots start coming out of the bottom, they are continuously cut. When the roots cannot grow, the tree cannot grow. The tree remains small, it becomes a pygmy, retarded. But they think this is an art. And that's what has been done to humanity.

Every human being is a retarded person. His roots have been cut. But this is called education. This is what is being done from the kindergarten to the university: go on cutting the roots and bending the branches and pruning the leaves; give it a shape. Of course the shape is given according to the establishment, not according to the child. Nobody bothers about what the child would like to be, nobody takes any not of the child's individuality.

Up to now humanity has been very murderous. It is strange, very strange, that a few people somehow escaped -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Lao Tzu. There are very few people, but it is almost a miracle that they escaped and society could not manage to cut their roots and they grew to their full height. But they are proofs enough that everybody can grow to the same height.

My sannyasins are not my followers; I am not a leader nor a priest -- just a friend. And because I know how one can get rid of all the nonsense that has been imposed upon you, I simply share my understanding. It is not in any way a conditioning, it is just a sharing. And then it is up to you to decide. I give you total freedom. I don't give you any outer discipline -- that you have to act this way, that you have to behave this way, that you have to follow a certain pattern, a certain style. All that I give to you is meditation, and meditation means becoming aware of all the conditionings that have been given by society to you.

The moment you are aware you can drop those conditionings. Once you have dropped all that the society has done to you, once you undo it, you are again as pure as a child, as fragrant as a child, as graceful as a child. And that releases your intrinsic wisdom, that releases your imprisoned splendour. It makes you wise.

And to live life according to your wisdom is the greatest gift of god. There is nothing higher than it.

(Gyan Anatto) Wisdom is only possible in the absence of the ego. Ego is the hiding place of all kinds of ignorance. It is a shelter for ignorance. It prevents you from bringing light into your being. It is afraid of the light because the moment light comes it will have to go, it will have to leave.

A sannyasin has to be very clear about it: either the ego can exist or wisdom. Ordinarily we all choose the ego and we sacrifice everything for the ego. And the ego never gives you anything. It promises but it never delivers the goods. It is a great politician, always promising, and whatsoever you ask it immediately promises that it will give it to you. If you look back, it has never fulfilled any promise -- it cannot, it is impotent. But it is a braggart, it goes on bragging. And it always finds excuses for why you failed last time; this time you are not going to fail, just take a few more precautions. And each time you fail it will find some rationalization, some excuse, and again will convince you to go on along the same route.

People waste their whole life hoping against all hope that something will materialize. Nothing ever materializes out of the ego. It is like a desert, nothing grows in it.

A sannyasin has to decide to drop the ego with all its ambitions, dreams, projections. Once you drop the ego you will be surprised, amazed at what was being prevented by the ego: the whole kingdom of god. It is like a rock preventing all the flow of your life energies. Once the rock is removed you become a beautiful stream and you start moving towards the ocean. And then the meeting with the ocean is not far away. Once the movement has started you will reach the ocean. Every small stream manages to reach it.

This is what is happening here. All these sannyasins are small streams; now they are becoming a big river, joining together. That's why communes have existed -- for the simple reason that a single individual is such a small stream that he may be lost somewhere, he may not be able to reach the ocean. But if even a small dewdrop becomes part of the river and then the river becomes part of a bigger river, then there is no fear: it is absolutely guaranteed that the dewdrop will reach the ocean.

So small streams of sannyasins are gathering together -- it is becoming a big, wide river. And then god is not far away and everybody is going to find him. But the first and the most important thing is to drop the

ego.

Here, be as egoless as possible. Taste egolessness and you have already taken the greatest step towards god and towards wisdom, realization, nirvana, liberation. These are all different names for the same reality, the same truth.

(To Marc, a craftsman from Holland, Osho gives the name Shivanand, which means god is bliss.)

God is not a person but an experience: the experience of bliss, of joy, of benediction. The idea of god as a person has been a calamity, a curse. The very idea has created the temples, the mosques, the churches and it has led man astray from true religion.

True religion can only be one -- and there are three hundred religions on the earth. True religion cannot have any adjective to it -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. Science is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan, how can religion be Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan? Science investigates the objective reality, religion investigates the subjective reality. Both are searching for the real, one in the external world, the other in the internal. If science cannot be Hindu or Mohammedan or Christian, then how can religion be? Religion is nothing but a quality -- religiousness.

I teach a religionless religiousness. And the whole thing depends on your dropping the idea of god as a person. Otherwise if god is a person then you start worshipping, praying; then you start persuading him to do some favours for you and you go in an absolutely wrong direction. No worship is meaningful, no prayer is meaningful because there is nobody as a person to answer you.

God is an inner experience. When you have reached your innermost core, to the very roots of your being, a great explosion of bliss happens. It is like an atomic explosion. Your consciousness explodes and you are showered, bathed in a totally new kind of splendour of which you have never dreamt before. That experience is god. It is not that you encounter somebody who is a god, you experience something inside you which is divine, godly.

Remember this, then the whole approach changes. Then instead of worship, prayer, meditation becomes important -- because prayer means god is somewhere outside you. You have to talk to him and of course you have to be very nice, otherwise he may get angry, he may throw you into hell; you can't be nasty to him. You have to be nice and nagging -- both things have to be done. That's what prayer is, nice and nagging. Be nice so he cannot punish you and continue to nag: 'Do this, do this, do this,' so he gets tired, and one day thinking that enough is enough, he says 'Let me do it and be finished with this man.'

But there is nobody -- whether you are nice or nasty does not matter. What you are doing is a monologue, it is not a dialogue because there is nobody at all. It is a kind of insanity.

True religion begins with meditation, not with prayer. Of course it ends in prayer but never begins in prayer. And when it ends in prayer the prayer has a totally different meaning. When the light has exploded in you, when bliss has exploded in you, when you have arrived home -- then of course a deep gratitude to existence arises in you. That is prayer: just gratitude. Nothing has to be said, you just feel gratitude -- that is prayer. You feel prayerful, you feel a kind of tremendous thankfulness to the whole universe for all that it has done to you because suddenly you can see that what has happened is so infinite, so profound, that you don't deserve it at all.

Out of that experience that you don't deserve it, you have not earned it and yet it has happened; what else can you do other then feel grateful? That gratitude is prayer. It is a silent bowing down to existence.

(In explaining the meaning of his new name to Dhyan Veeten, Osho explores a theme he has been touching on several times this week -- the different layers of himself with which man can identify and the way to go beyond them.)

Man can live as a body, then he lives only an animal existence. Then sex and food are his only interest. And ninety-nine per cent of people live that way. They are not yet human, they are still part of the animal's kingdom. Of course they have the shape of a human being but the shape does not matter at all.

The second style of life is that of living through the mind or as the mind. It is higher than the first, deeper than the first. It makes you a human being. Then your interests become wider, not that you don't enjoy food, not that you become anti-sex, but even sex starts having a new dimension to it; it becomes more and more gesture.

As far as the animal is concerned sex is but a process of reproduction. At the most it releases certain physical tensions, it is a relief, because the body accumulates sexual energy and you don't know how to transform it so you have to throw it out, otherwise you fool burdened.

With the second stage, the second plane, your sex starts becoming more and more free from reproduction. It becomes a loving gesture. Sex becomes secondary, love becomes primary. You love a person in many ways -- sex is one of those many ways. You still enjoy food but that too starts having new dimensions. You enjoy food more with your friends. You like to share, to invite others. It starts becoming a new kind of experience. It is not just stuffing yourself with food, sharing becomes more important. That too is part of love.

And new interests suddenly arise on the horizon. You become interested in poetry, in music, in dance, in many forms of aesthetics, in literature, in sculpture, in gardening. You have now a bigger world. But this is not the end.

Meditation brings to you a third plane which is transcendental to both body and mind. It makes you aware of god or better to say, of godliness. It is the deepest penetration into reality. You suddenly become aware of the centre of existence. First you become aware of the centre of your own being and that leads you to the awareness of the centre of the whole. Now you can see that body and mind are temporary abodes and that you have been in many bodies and many minds, that you don't begin with birth and you don't end with death, that you are eternal, timeless, deathless. This awareness makes you free from all fear, all tension, all misery, all anxiety, all anguish.

Suddenly the sun has risen and all darkness disappears and flowers start opening up and birds start singing. That's the meaning of transcendence. And meditation is nothing but a process of transcendence. It simply takes you to a higher plane than the mind. And that is the highest plane.

Man is a three-storied building; ninety-nine per cent of people live only on the ground floor, a few live on the second, the higher floor than the first, and only very rarely a Buddha, a Jesus, a Lin Chi, a Bodhidharma, reach to the highest, the third. But it is everybody's birthright.

And my sannyasins have to use every possible way to reach to the third. And I am making all kinds of ladders available here. These are all ladders. And I am not much worried about you sticking to a particular ladder. You can even climb up the waterpipes (laughter)... but enter the third! How you enter does not matter. If you have to bribe the guard, bribe him! (laughter) By any means enter the third. I am not much interested or obsessed with any particular method.

All the religions in the past have become obsessed with one method. So whosoever comes to this commune feels a little bewildered because people are doing Vipassana and people are doing Sufi dancing too -- and nobody has ever conceived that there could be any meeting between Sufism and Buddhism. People are using Yoga methods and Tantra methods -- and they have been enemies for centuries -- because my emphasis is to enter the third. Use a ladder, use a rope, climb up on somebody's shoulders.... The whole point is to reach the third plane.

Gurdjieff used to say that if right means don't help use wrong means -- don't be worried. He emphatically said, and I completely agree with him, be a sly man. Even if you have to be a thief be one, because sometimes thieves have entered the third floor before the saints because they know how to climb walls and how to enter through windows and how to break down walls -- they know everything. If they don't have the right key they don't bother; they will break the lock.

So if you need to be, be a master thief but enter the third floor. Make it a point that in this life you have to reach the third floor. once this commitment is there and one remains constantly aware of it, it is not difficult.

And my experience is that once you have reached the third then all the means that you have used are valid.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010075
ShortTitle: THUNK07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Dhyan Andy means meditation and courage.)

Meditation is the art of enjoying your aloneness, the art of transforming loneliness into aloneness, solitariness into solitude.

Ordinarily you are not alone, you are lonely and of course loneliness is a state of misery. There is a constant hankering to be with the other, to be together. The lonely person is constantly asking for love. Asking simply means that he is not at ease with himself, he wants somebody else to be occupied with. And of course this kind of love is not true love.

If it is a need then there is a motive, if there is a need then it is businesslike. The other is being used as a commodity and the other is using you as a commodity; hence the continuous conflict between lovers. Nobody wants to be reduced to a thing, nobody wants to be used as a moans. That is a humiliation, it is a great insult, it is disrespectful. But that's what lovers are doing, hence anger arises. They are constantly at each other's necks. Excuses may be different but the fundamental thing is that both are incapable of being alone. Out of that incapability they are trying to be together.

But if you cannot enjoy yourself in your aloneness you cannot enjoy yourself in togetherness either. Hence meditation is a first stop towards love.

Andy means courageous, and great courage is needed to do this miracle. It *is* almost a miracle. It is the greatest change that can ever happen to a man: transforming loneliness into aloneness, transforming the negative into the positive, transforming darkness into light. But it is not impossible -- difficult certainly, arduous certainly, an uphill task, but not impossible. All that is needed is courage to risk, to go into it.

People are so afraid of being lonely that they never go into it, they never allow it to happen in its totality and that's why they go on missing. If they allow it to happen, if they penetrate into it, if they make it an adventure, an exploration, without any prejudgement about what it is ... because how can you make any judgement if you have not experienced it? So going with no notion, with no idea of what it is, but just entering into that space of aloneness, slowly slowly, one starts enjoying the beauty of it, because it is the most beautiful thing in existence.

But we are constantly running away from it in every possible way -- thinking, desiring, imagining, going into the past, going into the future, visiting people, going to the clubs, to the movies, sitting before that idiot box called television for hours together, just somehow not facing the reality of your aloneness. But one cannot avoid it. Death will bring it to you because everything will be taken away. And if you have not learned the art in life what are you going to do when death takes the television, the movie, clubs, lovers, everything away from you and leaves you alone? That's why people die in misery, otherwise death is the ultimate culmination of joy.

If you know how to enjoy your aloneness you have transformed death into something totally different. Then death will not come as a calamity, it will come as a blessing. The meditator dies rejoicing. There is dance inside his being because he already knows what it is to be alone, and what a beauty it is and what a benediction it is.

Courage is a basic requirement to penetrate the innermost core of your aloneness. And once you have known the joy of being alone you can share it -- and that is love. Love is a fragrance of the flower of meditation. Without meditation is just an empty name, an empty word; it has no meaning, no content. It hides something else and not only something else but something totally opposite to love: it hides lust.

So this has to be the work of every sannyasin, this is *the* work, to go into your aloneness. Find moments

when you can be alone. There is no need to escape to a monastery or to the mountains; one can find a few hours every day. And the best thing is to find it *in* the world, amongst all kinds of distractions, because then nothing can destroy it.

If you find it in the Himalayas when you come back to the world it will be destroyed. It was something contributed by the Himalayas, it was not something that has grown in you. It was a gift of the Himalayan peace. It was just a reflection in you, it was not really yours at all.

So my insistence is that my sannyasins have to live in the world and yet work silently to create the space within themselves where the whole world disappears, where one becomes profoundly silent. Out of that arises love. And when meditation and love are both there you have achieved your destiny, you have fulfilled the task given to you by god. And then naturally there is great contentment, the joy that comes after reaching a peak.

Now you can rest, now you are at home, now you are at peace with existence. Neither meditation alone is enough nor is love alone enough; both are two aspects of the same coin and for both courage is needed, but the basic thing is meditation.

Begin with meditation and end in love. That defines the whole journey of sannyas.

(Dhyan Angelika: only through meditation can truth be unearthed.)

Truth is not a conclusion of logical thinking, it is a realisation of absolute silence. It is a realisation, not a conclusion. Truth is not something that you have to invent, truth is something that is already in your being; you have brought it with you.

Everybody brings the truth hidden deep into one's being. It has not to be invented, it has only to be discovered. Whatsoever is invented is a lie, it cannot be true. Truth is already there, you just have to uncover it. And that's what meditation is all about: uncovering all layers. Particularly there are three thick layers and you have to penetrate those layers.

The first is the identity with the body -- we think we are our bodies. That's a wrong notion, it has to be broken. We *are* in the body but we are not the body. The body is a beautiful temple, but it is a temple and you have lived in many temples before. This is not the first time that you are in a body, you have lived in thousands of bodies. Bodies change but the traveller remains the same. You are a guest, the body is a host, but never become identified with the host.

The second layer is identification with the mind, with thinking. People think we are our minds -- that's why people become so much obsessed with ideologies. Somebody is a Christian and somebody is a Hindu and somebody is a Mohammedan, somebody is a Communist and they become so attached to these ideas that they are ready to kill or be killed for them. And these are only thoughts, just soap bubbles -- nothing much in them. You are not your mind, but people become very much identified with the mind -- and more so than with the body, because it is very rare that you have a really beautiful body.

So people are very rarely at ease with their bodies, but they are always at ease with their minds, for the simple reason that mind is not observed by others. Even if it carries many ugly things nobody can observe it. And even those ugly things you can keep to the back; you need not observe them yourself. That's how repression happens: people go on repressing whatsoever is not of their liking, they go on throwing it in the basement of their mind and the basement has become so big, it is ninety per cent of your mind. Only ten per cent at the top you decorate with beautiful ideas, morality, mannerism, etiquette -- nice things. It is a decorative piece in a show window where you receive guests and welcome friends. But that is not your reality. That's why psychologists have to go into your dreams -- for the simple reason that your dreams show much more reality about you than your conscious mind. The conscious mind is arbitrary, artificial. It is managed for the simple purpose of exhibiting.

It is just as you make a beautiful drawing room in your house with paintings and chandeliers. And you keep it clean and do everything because you will be receiving people there. The rest of your house may be dirty -- who bothers about the house? -- but that shows more about you.

With the body very few people are at case because it is so obviously there that you cannot repress it. And women are more identified with their bodies than men because certainly they have more beautiful bodies. Men are not so much identified with the body, they are more identified with the mind. Women are not much interested in isms and ideologies; they think these are just foolish things.

Men are very much interested in communism, in socialism, in fascism, in religions, in philosophies. The woman is much more interested in the mirror where she can see her body. And of course she takes more care of the body.

The problem for a woman sannyasin is how to get unidentified with the body and the problem for a male sannyasin is how to get rid of the identity with the mind. But these are not absolute things. There are women who are more identified with the mind -- they must be ugly women. And there are men who are more identified with the body -- they must be stupid men, mediocre minds.

So this is just a general observation; I am not making a definite statement about it. This is not something universal. But whether you are identified with the mind or with the body, it makes no difference: identification is the problem.

And there are a few people who are identified neither with the body nor with the mind but who are identified with their feelings -- the poets, the musicians, the painters, the artists. They are more identified with the heart, the so-called lovers ; that is the last citadel of identification.

One has to get out of all these three and then meditation happens. When you have gone beyond the three, when you know you are not the body, not the mind, not the heart, suddenly your being explodes. That is meditation: the whole process of destroying identifications. The moment there is nothing to be identified with, when your consciousness is just pure, unidentified, unadulterated, you have achieved meditation and in that moment truth is discovered.

Angelika also means a messenger of god. Only a meditator can become a messenger of god because only a meditator can reveal truth, only a meditator can live truth. Only a meditator can radiate truth, nobody else -- not the philosophers, not the theologians but the mystic. One who has reached to the innermost core of his being, starts living his truth. And that truth radiates, it starts reaching others, it starts vibrating other peoples' beings. It creates a kind of synchronicity. If whosoever comes close to the person who has attained the truth is open, he will immediately feel a movement in the innermost soul. Something is triggered, music is heard, a light has penetrated. There is a communion -- and that communion is the whole purpose of sannyas.

By becoming a sannyasin you simply expose yourself to me. You withdraw all your resistance, you withdraw all your defences, you become available to me, vulnerable. And then something invisible starts functioning. Nobody will be able to see it.

There are many people, particularly journalists, who when they come to the ashram ask sannyasins 'What is happening to you?' because they can see something is happening. And sannyasins say it cannot be said, it has to be felt. You have to be here and participate. But the journalist comes here to be an observer -- detached. He cannot participate because he is afraid that if he participates then he is no more a detached observer. So he has to be just a detached observer. Then there is trouble: he cannot understand what is happening. Then he invents things, saying that may be it is some kind of mesmerism, hypnotism, witchcraft, some black magic. Then he goes on inventing things because he can see that something is happening but he cannot analyse it. Rationally he cannot find what it is exactly. Whomsoever he asks invites him to participate and that he cannot do.

Everybody says to him, 'Can't you feel the energy? Can't you feel the Buddhafield?' And he cannot feel it because he is closed. Then he goes away with invented stories -- all lies, but he is not lying intentionally. He may not like to do any harm but that's what he really does, because he starts saying things, writing articles, books, spreading rumours that he was there but nothing happened to him so how can he believe all those people? And he is right in a way, nothing has happened to him, but he is wrong in his conclusion.

It is like carrying a radio with you without putting it on. You can go on carrying it, it will not catch any station. You have to put it on. You have to bring the needle to the exact position, to the right position where it will start catching a certain station. That's what sannyas is. It is turning yourself on and then trying to bring your needle into a deep attunement with me. Then suddenly the message starts penetrating you.

This cannot happen to detached observers, hence journalists are always going to be reporting something wrong. This is a process which they cannot become part of and hence, they cannot understand it. It becomes very elusive for them.

By becoming a sannyasin you start participating in my being. It needs a certain attunement, a certain silence on your part, a certain opening so that you are no more objecting, resisting, fighting, defending. That's what I mean when I use the word 'surrender'. It is not surrendering your being, it is surrendering your defences, your resistances, it is surrendering your negativity. It is opening your doors to the sun, to the wind, to the rain. Then miracles are possible, and everybody is entitled to miracles.

I simply feel pity for those people who come here as observers. It is good to be a detached observer if you go to a scientific lab, but this is not a scientific lab; it is a subjective phenomenon. Here, only participants will know, others will miss the whole point.

(Another theme Osho has been emphasising this week is that of erasing the ego so one is a zero. Then you become a medium, a vehicle, a passage, he explains to Shunyo Reinhold.)

You are no more, you have been left behind, far behind. That is the meaning of becoming a nothing, a no-thing, a zero: you have abandoned your ego. And in that very moment you are in for a great surprise: here you abandon your ego and something tremendously powerful starts flowing through you -- oceanic, vast, tremendous, immeasurable. It gives power to you but not to the ego. It gives you power but it is no more yours; it is divine, it is god's. It gives you wisdom but it does not come from any outer source -- from Christ, from Buddha, from Krishna, from the Koran, from the Bible, from the Veda -- no. It does not come from any outer source, it comes from the unknown and it comes through you. From the very rock bottom of your being it comes. It is like a fountain that suddenly erupts.

It is both power and wisdom. Of course, wisdom has to be powerful, but this power is not the ordinary power we are accustomed to. It is not power which is violent, it is power which is love, compassion. It is power which becomes service.

It is not the power of Alexander, it is the power of a Buddha. And it is not the wisdom of the professors and the priests, it is the wisdom of a Jesus, of a Krishna of a Mohammed.

Mohammed was absolutely illiterate, he could not even sign his name, but the Koran descended through him. The ways of god are very strange. He didn't choose some scholar -- and there were great scholars available, even in Mohammed's place there were great scholars, imams. But he chose Mohammed for the simple reason that this was the man who had abandoned his ego.

In Jesus' time there were great rabbis, very scholarly, great historians who knew all the scriptures, who could quote all the prophets of the past -- but god chose the son of a carpenter. He also was illiterate, uneducated, from a small village, and the village was very notorious; it was known that nothing good had ever happened. But god's ways are mysterious. He chose this carpenter's son for the simple reason that Jesus was capable of putting his ego aside.

One becomes god's chosen person if one can fulfil a simple requirement: just put the ego aside. Nothing else is needed. Then power flows through you, wisdom flows through you, love flows through you. You yourself become blissful and you become a blessing to the whole existence too.

Yogen means the art of meeting and merging with god. Yoga simply means meeting, merging.

Ordinarily we are separate from the whole. We live like islands -- and that's the cause of our whole misery, because the more separate from existence we feel, the more alienated we become. And then of course we are outsiders and strangers and we don't see any significance, any meaning in life. Then everything is boring.

Soren Kierkegaard, the founder of existentialism in the West, says that boredom is the most important problem. But it is an important problem only if you are living in a separate world of your own, a private world, alienated from existence, inimical to existence. Otherwise, Buddha says there is no question of boredom -- there is bliss, ecstasy.

Now to whom to listen? Is Kierkegaard right -- that life is boredom? Or is Buddha right -- that life is infinite bliss? Both are telling *their* stories. Kierkegaard lived like an island, He was in absolute isolation, he never met people, he had no friends. He loved a woman and he wanted to marry her but at the last moment he escaped. At the last moment he rejected her for the simple reason that he was always afraid to be so close to somebody.

That closeness was creating a trembling in him. He never wanted anybody to look into his private world. He was trying to hide his misery, he was not ready to share or expose himself to anybody, so he lived imprisoned in his own world. Naturally, he felt life was a boredom.

And Buddha opened himself up to the stars, to the ocean, to the sky, to the trees, to the birds, and he knew life as bliss. It all depends on how you relate to existence. Are you trying to be an egoist? -- then misery, boredom, anguish is going to be your fate. If you meet and merge with existence, if you start destroying the walls and creating bridges... because the same bricks can be used: you can make a wall or you can make a bridge. If you start destroying the walls and making bridges, that is yoga. That is creating as many meeting points as possible -- a multi-dimensional unity with existence, with all its beauty, with all its celebration, with the millions of forms that life has taken.

One should be able to relate with trees, with rocks, with animals, with rivers, with mountains. One should be able to relate with the whole of life in all its forms. The more you relate, the more rich you are.

And when your relationship becomes so deep that you don't feel an island, you become part of the vast continent that god is, then life is sheer ecstasy.

That is the meaning of your name. Bliss comes out of meeting, merging with the whole.

(Natural or spontaneous love, is the meaning of her name, Osho tells the last person for sannyas.)

We are brought up in such a way that we even forget how to be loving naturally, spontaneously. Even love -- the most significant value in life -- becomes something artificial. The mother says to the child 'Love me because I am your mother.' She does not allow the child to grow towards a spontaneous love. She enforces on the child the idea that he *has* to love, he *must* love. Now this is sheer stupidity.

Love cannot be made a duty, and the moment you make it a duty it becomes artificial, superficial. Then it is not even skin deep. The father says 'Love me because I am your father.' They are giving reasons why the child should love them, as if love needs any reasons. They are not creating a situation around the child in which the child spontaneously flowers into a loving person; they are enforcing the idea.

If the child does not feel love naturally he feels guilty -- because he is not loving the mother; the father, and this is bad, this is not how this should be. He starts feeling condemnation for himself. And if he tries to love just to avoid guilt then he knows that it is just hypocrisy, but he has to learn the hypocrisy because he has to survive. It is a question of life and death for him. Then he has to love the brothers and the sisters and the uncles and the aunts. He *has* to love and he completely forgets that love could have been a natural growth. Now it is a duty, a commandment to be fulfilled, so he goes on doing it. It becomes an empty gesture. And this becomes his pattern for the whole of his life.

In fact, the first seven years of life are the most important time. If the person is going to live seventy years then those first seven years are going to be decisive for seventy years because he will repeat the same pattern on different planes. He will pretend to love his wife, he will pretend to love his children, he will pretend to love the friends. And the pretension will go so deep that he will not even feel that this is a pretension; he will think this is what love is supposed to be. This is love. That's why everybody in the whole world is loving and the world is turning into a great madhouse. If everybody were loving the world would be a paradise, not a madhouse. People would be blissful -- if there is so much love in the world everybody should be flowering. Nobody seems to be flowering. Something very basic is missing.

My effort here is to help you become aware of all your pretensions. Once you are aware they can be dropped. They can be dropped very easily -- the whole thing is to become aware of them, They have gone deep, their roots have reached very deep into your bones, into your very marrow. So one has to be very alert, very aware, to find all the roots. Once you have found all the roots of your false, pseudo, love, you can uproot it. You can uproot all the weeds and you will become again a child and you will start your life afresh from the very beginning in innocence, and then there will be spontaneity, naturalness.

And to be spontaneously loving, naturally loving, is to be religious. Religion has nothing to do with worshipping Jesus or Buddha or Krishna. It has nothing to do with chanting mantras, it has nothing to do with all kinds of rituals being done in the churches and the temples. It has nothing to do with all this nonsense. True religion is simply spontaneous love -- and the whole society has been against it. Hence my sannyasins will be facing; many many challenges, but those challenges are beautiful; they can be transformed into opportunities.

When you accept a challenge it gives you integrity, it gives you sharpness, it gives you intelligence. And every challenge becomes a new adventure. We have to use all challenges as stepping stones.

But remember one thing: until spontaneity of love is achieved life is going to be a sheer waste. People are born with great potential and they die like beggars; the potential remains unfulfilled, unrealised.

My sannyasins have to die as rich emperors, emperors of the inner world, that Jesus calls the kingdom of god. Love is the door to that kingdom of god -- but spontaneous love, natural love, not a love enforced by others but something that arises within you for no reason at all. Love for love's sake, then love has such beauty, such grace, such incomprehensible depth and such heights that the Himalayan peaks are nothing compared to it.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8010085
ShortTitle:	THUNK08
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Anand Shari. Anand means bliss and Shari means princess.)

Bliss immediately transforms beggars into emperors because bliss opens the doors of the inner treasures, the doors of the real kingdom.

One can be rich on the outside -- that does not necessarily mean that he is rich inside. In fact the very effort to be rich on the outside simply shows an inferiority complex; deep down; he suffers from inner poverty and is somehow trying to cover it up. But the project is doomed; nobody has ever been able to be inwardly rich through outward richness. Just the opposite happens: the more rich you become on the outside, the more you become aware of your inner poverty, because of the contrast. The outside becomes a contrast and your poverty comes to your vision more clearly, more loudly.

Hence the paradox: the richest person is the poorest in the world. Even poor people are not so poor because they don't have any contrast to compare. That's why poor people will look a little more contented. They have nothing to be contented about but they appear to be contented; the rich people seem to be very discontented for the simple reason that now they know that the outward richness has taken up their whole life and the inner poverty has not even been touched by it; their life *has* been a wastage. Hence the great despair that grips rich societies, that is gripping the whole West now.

Science has given people richness -- technology, industry, thousands of gadgets -- and suddenly it has made them aware of an inner emptiness, meaninglessness. But taken rightly it can be a good beginning. It can be a blessing in the form of a curse because then one can start moving inwards.

When the outer project has completely failed, entirely failed, when all hope is shattered, then there are two alternatives: either one remains in despair, becomes suicidal, goes mad or one turns in. And that is the beginning of sannyas, the point of turning in.

Shari is also a beautiful symbolic name. In the Song of Solomon the rose of Sharon appears as a symbol of the beloved. And the song of Solomon is one of the greatest songs that has ever been composed, ever been uttered. But it is one of the most misunderstood songs too. Christians particularly are embarrassed by it. It is part of the Old Testament and they are incapable of comprehending its meaning. They are afraid, very much afraid, because it talks about beauty, love, joy, and their idea of religion is that of sadness. The cross seems to be perfectly fitting to them, but a rose of Sharon, a beloved and a song of love seems to be too materialistic, too worldly. So no Christian commentary exists on the Song of Solomon. Jews are a little more earthly people but even they feel embarrassed because the symbols that are being used are of love.

My own experience is that love is the only word that can describe something of the divine. The meeting of two lovers is the only experience that can say something about the indescribable, of the indefinable, that can at least indicate, give a hint of the tremendous ecstasy that happens when an individual merges with the

whole. It is like two lovers merging into each other, it is a deep embrace of love. Of course it is far greater, far more profound, qualitatively different, on a different plane than that of ordinary lovers. But ordinary lovers come closer to it than anything else. No cross can come close to it.

For me the Song of Solomon is the most beautiful part of the Bible, of the old and the new Testaments, but it needs a totally new vision to explain it.

My sannyasins can live the Song of Solomon and their life will become a real commentary.

Bliss, industrious, is the meaning of Anand Jurgen.

It is not something to be added to us, it is not an achievement. We have brought it with us from the very beginning and it is not separable from us. It is our very soul.

But a problem has arisen for the whole humanity and now even to discover our innermost core, our very nature, industry is needed, great effort is needed, because the society has created so many barriers to reaching it. It has put so many rocks in the way and the source is completely covered with rocks. Those rocks have to be removed.

Bliss does not need any effort, but those rocks are there and they certainly need great effort, great industry, great perseverance, persistence. Once they are removed bliss is natural and spontaneous. But the society has done the wrong already and it has been doing it for so long that we have completely forgotten what wrong is being done to every child.

His blissfulness is being methodically destroyed. The parents destroy it, the priests destroy it -- everybody destroys blissfulness because there is a danger in it. A blissful person has a few qualities which are very dangerous to the establishment.

First, a blissful person becomes non-violent. You cannot force him to be a soldier. You cannot make him do any cruelty to anybody. In his blissfulness he has known that all is one. It is not a belief, it is his experience that the whole existence is one. He becomes non-destructive -- and society is violent, politics is violent, nations are violent, the state is violent, the church is violent, because they are all political games. Politics is political -- and that can be understood -- but even religion is political.

Every religion is trying to defeat other religions. There is a constant struggle going on, a cold war. And how long can you go on fighting a cold war? Sooner or later it becomes heated up, then a hot war erupts.

The society needs soldiers, violent people, murderous people; and a blissful person cannot be that. He would rather die himself than kill anybody. He willingly would be ready to die because he has tasted something of immortality so he does not care about death. But he will not destroy anything.

Even plucking a flower from a tree would be difficult for a blissful person. That is destructiveness -- you are killing the flower. A blissful person naturally becomes intelligent because when you become natural in one sense you become natural in all senses. It all happens simultaneously, it cannot happen in parts, in installments. It is not possible that you are naturally blissful but not intelligent.

If you are naturally blissful you will be naturally loving you will be naturally intelligent -- and the society does not want any intelligence in people because intelligent people are not easily enslaved. They create all kinds of resistances: they will fight to the very end but they would not like to be enslaved by anybody. And intelligent people cannot be Christians, Hindus and Mohammedans. They have enough intelligence and in that light they will live their life and they will search for god. They will not look up to the stupid priests to guide them. The intelligent people will not follow the mediocre politicians.

The politician cannot allow intelligence, the priest cannot allow intelligence. Even parents don't like an intelligent child because he asks embarrassing questions and he is not always reliable; sometimes he may say no. He will follow his intelligence. You cannot reduce him to a yea-sayer. Yes, when his intelligence feels it is right he will say yes. He is not saying yes to you, he is saying yes to his intelligence. So whenever something does not fit with his intelligence he will say no. And no parents want disobedient children.

These are the problems. That's why they have decided -- unconsciously, of course -- to destroy all possibilities of intelligence. And the only way is to put many rocks around the source so it becomes covered; even your own eyes cannot see it. And they teach you to look for it on the outside, to search in money, in power, in prestige. And once you start searching for bliss in the outside world you are finished. Life is too short and the world is too vast. By the time you realize that you are doing something impossible and bliss has to be found *within*, life has gone down the drain, nothing is left.

Alexander died crying, with tears in his eyes, realizing that he had been a fool. In conquering the whole world he completely forgot that the real victory is to conquer oneself -- but then it was too late.

It is good that young people are coming to me. I am interested in young people, because they have more

time, something can be done. They have energy and they are ready to rebel and they are ready to throw away all the rocks. It only needs your readiness and those rocks can be dislodged from their places -- because they are not natural to you, they are just unnatural.

Bliss is something spontaneous but your spontaneity has been crippled. It is a very strange society in which we have lived for centuries: first it cripples you, then it gives you crutches. and then it sells crutches to you: go to the church, go to the temple, pray to god and read the Bible or the Koran or the Gita, listen to the priest. First it cripples you and then it starts supplying you with crutches.

My effort is totally different: I want you to throw away all crutches and regain your wholeness. You are not a cripple. It is only a belief that has been implanted in you, it is a kind of hypnosis. So I am going to be opposed by the religious people, by the politicians, by all the vested interests. And it is understandable; I don't feel that it could be otherwise. And my sannyasins have to remember that they are moving into a very revolutionary world of inner search.

(Then Osho talks of prayer.)

There are two kinds of prayer in the world. One, which needs no meditation as a prerequisite, and the other which needs meditation as a preparation, as a necessary preparation for prayer. Meditation is a means and prayer is the end. Meditation is the seed and prayer is the flowering of it. The first kind of prayer, which needs no meditation as a prerequisite, is false because it will be without any grounding. It will not have any roots.

Christian prayer, Hindu prayer, Mohammedan prayer -- these are prayers that you can learn like a parrot. You can repeat them and you can go on repeating them for the whole of your life. It becomes a ritual. If you don't repeat them you feel a little uneasy because it *has* become a habit; if you repeat them, that's all there is to it; nothing happens out of it.

It is just like smoking a cigarette, one can make it a habit; before a person goes to bed he smokes a cigarette. If he does not smoke he cannot go to sleep. That habit haunts him and forces him to repeat it -- habits are repetitive. And somebody says a little prayer before he goes to sleep. If he does not do it then he cannot fall asleep. It is the same, there is no difference; psychologically there is no difference -- for both it is a mechanical habit.

Smoking may be a little harmful physically and prayer may not be harmful physically, but prayer can be more harmful psychologically because you think you are being religiously just repeating a ritual. It is not so easy, it is not so cheap. And what are you doing? -- just repeating a few words to somebody in the sky. You don't know what kind of man this is and whether he understands your language or not -- because there are three thousand languages on the earth and there are at least fifty thousand planets populated with people. Just think of all the languages. If god understands all these languages he must have gone mad long ago -- you need not worry, forget all about praying. Either he must have gone mad or he must have become deaf, just to defend himself.

It is a monologue. Your god is only a projection. You believe in god so you have projected a god somewhere above, in the sky, and you are praying to your own imagination. It is really stupid! It is just like a small child holding his teddy bear... without his teddy bear he cannot sleep, he goes on carrying the teddy bear. It is dirty but he does not bother about that, he goes on carrying it. Without the teddy bear he feels very alone, afraid. With the teddy bear things are okay, he feels adjusted.

All these ideas about god that people go on carrying are nothing but teddy bears a little refined.

To me prayer needs meditation as a basic requirement. Meditation means the art of becoming silent, the art of becoming thoughtless, the art of becoming a no-mind. When all thinking disappears, all words disappear and there is only silence, undisturbed by any desire, by any memory, by any dream, when the lake of your consciousness is completely without any waves, not even small ripples on it -- that is meditation. Out of this meditation a great experience of joy arises in you because you discover your authentic reality, your original face.

Out of this discovery of inner bliss, beauty, grace, immortality, eternity, deathlessness, one feels thankful to existence, not to any person. One feels grateful to the whole existence because the whole existence has contributed in making you, in creating you. The earth has given something, the sky has given something, the birds have given something, the trees have given something. The air, the sun, the moon, the stars -- they have all contributed. Seeing this, knowing this, you feel grateful and a deep unspoken thankyou arises in you. Remember -- unspoken; you don't say it because there is nobody to say it to. Just a thankfulness pervades you, permeates you. Your whole being feels a tremendous gratitude. That is prayer,

true prayer.

(Due to a technical problem the next sannyasin's initiation is no recorded.)

Prem Nirmala: love purity.

The mind is very much polluted. Only the mind can be polluted through education, conditioning, propaganda, but the heart fortunately remains beyond the propagandists, the pedagogues, the priests, the politicians; they cannot contaminate it, they cannot reach it. But they have played a trick, they have made everybody ignore the heart. They are afraid that if you live through the heart then you will live an individual life, the life of freedom. And the heart cannot be conditioned, they can condition only the head, so they have played a trick on everybody: they force your energy to go directly to the head, ignoring the heart, leaving the heart aside.

And my effort here is to rechannelise your energy: it should move through the heart, then it can go to the head, then there is no trouble. Love should be the first thing, logic should be secondary to it, then logic cannot harm.

But if logic becomes the foremost, it will destroy you; it will destroy all your loving qualities, because it is too calculative to be loving, it poisons. And if a man becomes incapable of love he becomes incapable of prayer, incapable of meditation, incapable of finding himself or god.

So the first thing is, the first step is to revive your heart; hence my emphasis on dancing, singing creativity, painting. So something that needs your heart and put the mind aside as much as possible.

To be here with me simply means to commune with me through the heart. It should not become an intellectual relationship, it should be a love relationship. The relationship between the master and the disciple cannot be intellectual. First it has to be a loving relationship, heart to heart -- and then finally it has to be an existential relationship, even deeper than the heart. These are the three centres.

First, the most superficial, is the head; the second, is the heart, which is just in between the three centres; and the third is your being. A sannyasin has to start with the second and reach the third, Those who remain in the first cannot be disciples, they can at the most be students. But I am not interested in students at all because I am not here to impart knowledge to you, I am here to trigger a process of inner transformation in you.

(Osho explains the difference between knowledge and wisdom.)

Knowledge is very ordinary, mundane. It is information about the outside world, about the objective world. It is about things. Wisdom is the experience of your own being. It is self-knowledge, and for it to happen you have to learn a certain method to transcend the body because the body belongs to the outside. That's why it depends on food, water, air.

Secondly, you have to transcend the mind because mind is also an agent of the outside world. It accumulates information given by others. It is not at your service, it is serving some other purpose -- the vested interest, the establishment, the church, the state. It is not in your service. It is a very illusory thing. People think the mind is serving them, it is not serving you. Its whole function is to serve the establishment in a very indirect way; hence every religion is interested in bringing new children into the fold as quickly as possible. Baptise them, make them Christians, Jews, Hindus, Mohammedans, and be quick so that the children are completely unaware of what is happening to them. And these people create the mind.

Of course in Soviet Russia the child is conditioned as a communist, as an atheist. That's what he thinks he is and for the whole of his life he will thing that he is an atheist -- he is not. He has been forced by the state to be an atheist. The same is true about everybody else: somebody is forced by others to be a Catholic, somebody else to be a Protestant, and so on and so forth. The mind is not yours -- that is the first thing to understand -- and it has to be transcended.

When the body and mind both are transcended, when you know that the body is not you and the mind is also not you, only then for the first time do you start moving into the real world of your inner being, your subjectivity, your interiority. And that's what Jesus calls the kingdom of god.

It is so full of light, so full of bliss that there is no fear possible, no anxiety, no worry, no anguish. It is constant ecstasy. And because it gives you a glimpse of the eternal even death disappears. Death happens only to the bodymind structure, not to you.

Meditation is the method which helps transcendence and meditation simply means awareness. Be aware of the body and you will see that you are not it, be aware of the mind you will see that you are not it either.

And when both these are transcended, suddenly your own being explodes. Then there is the realisation of who you are.

(Bliss and freedom happen simultaneously; attain one and you immediately get the other into the bargain, Osho tells Anand Vimukta.)

All the methods that have been used down the ages can be divided into two: the methods that search for bliss and the methods that search for freedom.

For example, Socrates' search is for freedom, Gautam the Buddha's search is for freedom, Mahavira's search is for freedom -- to be free of everything so no boundary remains around you and you become unbounded, so that you can have the whole sky to yourself, the whole space to yourself. Or Krishna, Jesus, Kabir, Jalaluddin -- these are the masters who are in search of bliss, of being blissful, utterly blissful, cheerful, constantly rejoicing. Jesus says again and again to his disciples to rejoice.

But one thing that is very significant is that both have to use meditation. Whether you search for bliss or you search for freedom it is not possible without meditation. So whatsoever the goal is it is just an excuse; one has to start with meditation. And meditation is simply a state of awareness where no thoughts exist. The mirror is utterly empty, reflecting nothing because nothing is passing in front of it.

When thoughts are passing in front of your consciousness, your consciousness becomes overflooded with thoughts and you forget the mirror -- because you always find some thoughts, some feelings, some mood, some emotion, you can never see the mirror as just itself. It is always coloured by something else.

Meditation simply means to stop this whole traffic so that you can see your mirrorlike consciousness in its purity. And then both things happen together. Whatsoever you were searching for, freedom or bliss, they both come together. Both are flowers of the same bush.

I teach my sannyasins only one thing -- I don't give any outer discipline but only an inner process of meditation. So while you are here put your energy totally into meditation. There is nothing else to be done. Life can become such a bliss and such a freedom that you cannot even dream about it right now. What ecstasies are waiting for you, you cannot imagine; you can only know them. Even those who know cannot describe them; they are indescribable, no word is adequate enough to say anything about them.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010095
ShortTitle: THUNK09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Thomas's name Osho adds bliss, so his name means the greatest bliss is in seeking and not in finding.)

The finding is secondary, the seeking is primary; hence never thing of the goal but think of the journey

-- the whole journey has to be ecstatic. And the goal is not something static at the very end of the journey, it is spread all over the journey. Each step is a goal in a certain sense, because life is eternal so there cannot be a fixed goal to it. Because life is eternal the pilgrimage is eternal. And one has to learn to love each moment, each step, each phase of the journey.

The people who become goal-oriented become oblivious of all the beauty that is on the way. The goal-oriented person is future-oriented and he misses the present. And the present is the only reality there is. He loses that which is for that which is not.

A sannyasin is not to be goal-oriented, he is not to be ambitious. He has to drop the achieving mind, root and all. Only a non-achieving mind is capable of enjoying each moment to its fullest, Then the very means become the end and there is no division; the journey becomes the goal and there is no division. And when there is no division between the means and the end there is no division within you; you become for the first time united, integrated, one organic whole -- and that has tremendous beauty.

To be one organic whole is to know what truth is. Truth is not somewhere else, it is within you, it is your very nature.

(Her name means innocence -- and that's just what meditation creates in you, Osho tells Dhyan Ines.)

Meditation is a state of absolute innocence -- no thought, no desire, no memory, no fantasy, no dreams. When all this crowd has left you and you are utterly alone, spacious, infinitely spacious, that is the moment when the experience of innocence happens for the first time.

Every child is innocent but he is not aware of it. He is innocent but without any consciousness. The difference between a child and a Christ is only of one thing... Both are innocent, as far as innocence goes they are in exactly the same space -- the difference is of consciousness. The child is unconscious and the Christ is conscious.

If innocence is unconscious it is bound to be lost. You cannot have it for long in the cunning world; you have to be as cunning as possible. Where everything is politics, where everything is conflict, where everything has to be snatched away before somebody else snatches things from you, where the only right procedure to defend yourself is to attack, you cannot remain innocent for long. In the marketplace one has to learn the ways of cunningness and for that our schools, colleges, universities exist. They make you cunning. Of course they call it by different names, beautiful names. They say that they are making you clever, not cunning, but in fact what they do is to make you cunning. That's what is called cleverness in the world. They destroy your simplicity, they destroy your innocence. They destroy real roses in you and they go on handing over false, plastic things.

Real education has yet to be born, it has not happened yet. Real education will make you consciously innocent. The child is innocent -- real education will add consciousness. Right now what it does is to destroy innocence. Rather than helping you it harms you; of course it goes on saying it is for your sake. But the tree has to be judged by its fruit. The whole world living in such a cunning mess, in such a chaos, is enough proof, because this is the by-product of all our education, civilisation, culture. This is enough proof; these are the human beings we have created -- and they are all in anxiety, despair, anguish, and they are all bored, tired, exhausted, not feeling any joy, not feeling even any meaning in their lives, almost always on the verse of committing suicide. A little push from any accidental event and they will commit suicide or they will go mad.

This is what we have made of human beings: we have pushed them into such a place from where either they have to go on living a stupid life utterly devoid of meaning, or they have to commit suicide or go mad. Only three alternatives are left for them and none of them is of any worth.

My work here consists in creating a real education. And to me real education means your innocence has to be protected, respected, honoured, because it is a gift from god. It is immensely precious. In fact there is nothing more precious than it. Out of that innocence you will attain to love, to bliss, to godliness; out of that innocence all great values are going to be born. Hence it should not be destroyed, it should be protected, it should be helped and nourished. And the best way to protect it is to give you some sort of awareness. And that's what meditation is all about: creating awareness in you so your innocence is no more in darkness but in full light.

You can lose your treasures if you are unaware of them, you will be cheated. Somebody is going to deceive you. But when you know your treasures and the immense value of them you will be on guard; then you cannot be cheated. You will risk everything but you will protect your treasures. You will die if it is needed but you will not allow anybody to destroy your innocence because it means all that is significant. It

means love, it means bliss, it means a life of celebration.

So learn awareness, become more and more alert about everything that you are doing and about everything that goes on in your mind and moves in your heart. Be aware of all these three layers: the body, the mind, the heart -- actions, thoughts, feelings. Be aware on all those planes and slowly slowly that awareness starts settling and the fourth is born in you. When the fourth is born god has penetrated you. The fourth is your soul, your innermost core. And the revelation of it reveals to you that you are unborn and that you are not going to die, that you are part of eternity.

And the very feel of eternity is ecstatic. Your whole perspective changes. It is the same world but it is no more the same because you are no more the same. Jesus says again and again 'Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god. But that does not mean that children are in the kingdom of god, otherwise they would not lose it. Who can lose the world of god, the kingdom of god for mundane things? They are not in it, they are unaware of it, hence the emphasis: those who are *like* small children. Remember the word 'like'; he is not saying those who are small children, he is saying *like* small children. One thing is certain, they are not children, they are *like* small children.

That's the definition of a sage: he attains to a second childhood. And that's what sannyas is -- the birth of a second childhood, this time with awareness. The first time it was without awareness and you lost it but with awareness it can't be lost.

Once you are aware it is yours forever.

(There is a second Thomas at darshan. Osho adds the word 'atit' to his names and then explains why.)

Thomas has two meanings. One is, a seeker of truth -- but that meaning won't apply to you (laughter). The second meaning is doubting Thomas (much laughter). I *have* been watching you...! But nothing is wrong in doubt. Doubting Thomas became one of the apostles of Jesus.

In fact in a way it is related to the first morning. A seeker of truth can move in two ways; one is doubt, another is trust.

If one moves through doubt one becomes a philosopher; doubt is the base of all philosophy. If one moves with trust one becomes a saint, a sage. Trust leads towards religion, doubt leads towards philosophy. In both ways one is seeking truth but a philosophical search can at the most give you a few ideas *about* truth. And remember the word 'about'. It is never the truth but only about and about; and the word 'about' means around, around and around. You go in circles, never reaching the centre.

So philosophy makes much fuss, it is very noisy, but nothing comes out of it. You go on digging, you dig the whole mountain and not even a rat comes out of it (laughter). You are as empty as you were before, in fact more empty, because at least before there was some hope. Now even that is gone. Philosophy leads to hopelessness.

Stop your toe -- that is a sign of doubt!

(Osho has glanced at Thomas' feet, and now looks up at him, grinning broadly.) You were just moving your big toe! (Thomas grins; the laughter from the group of sannyasins behind him is so deafening that Osho's next words are quite drowned.)

Just look at my feet. You can go on watching them for the whole day and you will not see any movement. That's what trust is! (much laughter)

Nothing is wrong in doubt. If you want to become a philosopher it is perfectly okay. Because you cannot move your head, you are moving your toe -- it is the other end. But I am watching both *ends*! (much laughter)

You have to go beyond doubt -- that is the meaning of the name I am giving you: Atit Thomas. Atit means go beyond and Thomas means doubting Thomas: go beyond doubt, because sannyas is not a philosophical adventure, it is a religious phenomenon.

Here you will be able to learn only if you love and trust. It is a love relationship with me. If some doubt exists between me and you that doubt will function as a wall. And I am not at a loss so it is not a problem for me. If one decides to doubt one can go on doubting -- I am not losing anything through it -- but one will be missing the whole point of being here.

Doubt creates a wall, trust creates a bridge. And the same bricks have to be used. Out of the same bricks you can make a wall or a bridge -- then why not make a bridge? when you make a wall you are disconnecting yourself from existence, and of course you will feel suffocated, you will feel imprisoned.

Create bridges. Trust and love create bridges, and the more bridges you create, the more enriched your life becomes, because existence goes on pouring its joys into you more and more.

Truth can be found but not through doubting, truth can be found only through trust. Then it is not about truth, it is truth itself. It is like a taste. You can talk about light to a blind man -- he will know *about* light but not light itself. He can know light only if he has eyes.

My function here is not that of a philosopher but that of a physical. I would like to help you to see, to cure your eyes, to help you open your eyes, so that you can see light. It is needless to talk about light, it is a sheer wastage of time. One can make a blind man immensely informed about light, still he will be blind and he will be unaware about the experience that light is and all those colours that light reveals.

Scientists have come to the conclusion that a man lives eighty per cent of his life through his eyes. That's why we feel so much compassion for a blind man. You don't feel so much compassion for a deaf man; you don't feel so much compassion for any other kind of retarded person as you feel for a blind man. One person may be dumb, another may be deaf, someone else may have lost any sense of smell -- you don't feel so much compassion for these people, but the blind person gets greatest sympathy from every nook and corner.

Once a blind man came from Kashmir to see me and I was puzzled about how he had travelled alone because he was blind and Kashmir away. It took him six days to reach me -- travelling by train, changing train after train, because coming from Kashmir one has to change trains many times.

I asked him 'How did you manage it alone? You don't have anybody with you.' He said 'Because I am blind everybody takes compassion on me, so everybody helps me. In fact if I had eyes it would have been far more difficult to reach... because tickets have to be booked four weeks or six weeks ahead and then too, on Indian trains you cannot rely whether you will get a seat or not. But because I am a blind man nobody even asked me whether I have got a ticket or not. Even the ticket collector helps me to find a place without asking for the ticket.' And he told me 'You can see the rickshaw-wallah who is standing outside; he has refused to take money from me, he has taken me from the station and he is waiting there for me so that he can take me back to the hotel, to some hotel where I can stay. And he has refused to take money.'

The reason is that a blind person suffers the most; eighty per cent of his life is closed. He lives only twenty per cent, only one-fifth he lives. And that is about the outer eyes, what to say about the inner eyes? One hundred per cent is missed.

Unless your inner vision opens up you will be missing the real life because you will be missing god, you will be missing your own soul, and it is only a question of decisiveness, to drop doubting. Just looks back: what has it given you? The problem is that our whole education prepares us to doubt. It goes on indoctrinating everybody in doubt because it is basically a scientific, philosophical approach, and both philosophy and science depend on doubt. It is perfectly valid for scientific research, for philosophical enquiry, but it is absolutely invalid for the inner journey. It is a hindrance, not a help. For the inner journey you need a totally different methodology, and that is trust.

So while you are here learn a little bit of trust and you will be surprised how much you have been missing. and you will also become aware how much more is possible if your trust goes on growing.

Sannyas simply means approaching life with trust, love, and creating bridges. It is possible. And I can say so more emphatically because I myself have lived through doubt. I began my enquiry through doubt and I went to the very end of doubting -- because I never do anything half-heartedly; when I do something I do it madly. Then I don't listen to anything, I simply go on and on until I come to the very end.

So I went to the very end of doubt and I have seen that the road suddenly ends in nowhere. It leads into an abyss where you can only commit suicide or go insane. So I know the whole journey of doubt and its futility.

When Ramakrishna says this he has no experience of it; he never doubted. When Ramana says it he has no experience of it; he simply followed the path of trust from the very beginning. Hence I can be more in tune with the modern mind than anybody else, because I have lived through doubt and I abandoned it. Reaching the very end of it and seeing that it is simply nonsense I had to come back. The whole journey had to be gone back over and I had to start again from ABC.

So my sannyasins need not go on the journey of doubt, I have done that journey for them. They can start through trust, through love.

Premesh means god of love -- and in fact there is no other god. Love is god.

Jesus says god is love -- and that was one of the greatest revolutionary statements made by him, particularly in the Jewish context, in the context of the Old Testament... because the Old Testament god is not love at all. That god himself declares in the Old Testament, 'I am a very jealous god. Worship me. And

those who are not with me are against me.' This is the way Adolf Hitler speaks, but the Jewish god spoke the same way.

And in the Talmud it says 'God is not nice, god is not your uncle -- beware!' Particularly in the Jewish religion before Jesus time the old god was fear-creating. That's why the word god-fearing exists for the religious person. In almost all the languages of the world there is something like this god-fearing for the religious person. It is ugly, it should be dropped.

Even Christians use this phrase 'god-fearing', not remembering at all that Jesus says god is love. But two thousand years have passed since Jesus declared god is love. Now something even more revolutionary is needed, so I say love is god. From the outside both the statements may look alike they are not alike.

When you say god is love that simply means love is an attribute of god. God may have many more things, god may be many more things. Love is only one aspect of god. When I say love is god I make them synonymous. Then love is not only an aspect, in fact god himself becomes only an aspect of love.

The statement of Jesus makes god the centre and love only an aspect. I declare love is the centre and godliness only the fragrance of love, nothing more. My whole teaching is rooted in love.

A religious person is not a god-fearing person because fear and love cannot exist together; that is psychologically impossible. If you are afraid of somebody you cannot love him, and if you love you cannot be afraid. If you love how can you be afraid. And if you are afraid naturally you will feel offended, insulted, humiliated and deep down you will hate the person, you cannot love him. And that's what happened.

Nietzsche declared that god is dead. This is the outcome of the whole religious tradition of god-fearing people. The complete statement of Nietzsche is worth consideration. He says god is dead and now man is free. That second part is almost never quoted and the second part is very important: god is dead and *now* man is free. You can see the point, that if god is there you have to be afraid and if there is fear, how can you be free? With fear there is no freedom. So it is better to kill god, to destroy god, so at least man retains, attains, reclaims his freedom. It is out of sheer necessity. Friedrich Nietzsche is simply a by-product of the whole tradition of those people who have created fear in the human mind. They knew how to dominate the human mind; through fear it can be dominated. It is politics, it is not religion.

And a god declaring 'I am a very jealous god,' is not a god at all. Somebody else is speaking through god. The priest is using the mask of god to dominate people, to enslave people, to oppress, exploit people.

My emphasis is absolutely, categorically on love. A god-loving person is religious. In fact we can drop the word 'god'; it is unnecessary. A loving person is religious. A loving person naturally comes to know god -- of course, never as a person but only as an experience, a presence.

Prem Shunyo means love and absolute nothingness.

Love is the fragrance of the lotus of nothingness. When one becomes almost a nothing, a nobody, no ego, then love arises. Love is already there, we just have to remove the hindrances. And the ego is the greatest hindrance, the greatest rock that destroys it. The seed is under the rock; if we remove the rock; then the seed can sprout and can bring great flowers.

The only problem is the ego. It is the root cause of all other problems. But we are taught in such a way, conditioned in such a way, that we become egos. We are told to be ambitious, we are told to be successful in life, we are told how to be great achievers. There are thousands of books written every year to help the ego. Dale Carnegies and Napoleon Hills and so many stupid people all around the world go on writing such books -- and they sell! In America Dale Carnegie's books have sold next only to the Bible. And what kind of childish things! -- HOW TO WIN FRIENDS AND INFLUENCE PEOPLE. The whole project is egoistic.

Napoleon Hill's books are there; one book is entitled THINK AND GROW RICH, and there are positive thinkers who go on telling people that you can achieve everything just by the magic of positive thinking by affirmative thinking. You just have to project that you have become the President of America. Go on projecting it, go on thinking 'I *have* become the President of America.' And if you absolutely affirm it, it will happen, because this will create a certain magic around you, a certain vibration around you. And there are foolish people who go on reading these books and go on trying and they never ask 'Is Napoleon Hill rich? How many friends has Dale Carnegie got? He has not even been able to win me and influence me... But they go on spreading these things and the whole idea is that everybody has to be a great achiever. This creates ego.

My approach is just the opposite: the ego has to be totally dropped. You are not to be achievers. Whatsoever you need is already given, it is already the case; all that you need is to let it grow. Your potential is there; you have to remove hindrances. You can call my thinking negative thinking, against the

positive thinking. The positive thinking says project your idea of who you want to be; I say god has already made you what you are, only negate hindrances.

That has been the most ancient teaching of the great mystics, of all the Buddhas. We call the method neti-neti. Go on saying 'This is not me, this is not me' And go on removing everything till nothing is left to be removed. When absolute nothingness has happened, in that nothingness the lotus opens up. For the first time, when you are not, you *are*. And to experience this paradox is the greatest experience in life.

Shakespeare says the question is to be or not to be and I say that is not the question at all. Not to be is the way to be, so it is not a question of choosing. If you decide not to be, the outcome is going to be that when you disappear something far more beautiful, far more significant, meaningful, descends in you. When you are an absolute nothingness you create the space in which god can start flowing. It is a deep let-go.

(The name Anand Dhyano, represents the synthesis he is striving for with his sannyasins, Osho tells the next for sannyas.)

It is easy to be blissful without meditation; it is also easy to be meditative without bliss. But then the person becomes lopsided, then he is not whole. Then he has chosen only one pole of his being and the other pole will be missing. And without the polarity life loses all that is great. Everything becomes flat.

Bliss will be there but sooner or later it will become boring tiring, exhausting. Or meditation will be there but sooner or later you will start feeling a kind of deadness, a coldness. You will start shrinking there will be a kind of withdrawal, you will lose interest in life, you will lose interest in people, you will become enclosed. It is not a food state; but this has been done in the past. A few people searched for bliss -- they found it at the cost of meditation. A few people searched for meditation -- they found it at the cost of bliss.

I want to create a synthesis in my sannyasins because my observation is that the whole man has not yet existed on the earth or has existed only very rarely, once in a while -- a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, a Jesus. But these are exceptional people, they don't represent humility. They are so exceptional that; whether they existed or not makes not much difference. The vast humanity has remained in a lopsided way.

It is just like walking on one leg or a bird flying with one wing: it can't go very far. You can hop a few feet but you cannot go on a Himalayan journey, you cannot reach Everest. The bird can take a little jump from one tree to the other but he cannot reach the moon or the stars.

One wing is silence, coolness, awareness, and the other wine is blissfulness, dancing, singing, rejoicing. And you need both wings together. When both are together a beautiful harmony arises in you. When silence and song meet, when awareness and celebration meet, something higher than both is born. It is like cross-breeding: the child is greater than both parents. And my sannyasins have to prove this new arrival, they have to herald the new arrival of the whole man in the world. He is neither Christian nor Hindu, neither worldly nor other-worldly, neither materialist nor spiritualist, but both *and* more, both plus.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010105
ShortTitle: THUNK10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Yoshiko has lots of different meanings, Osho says. They are: joy, love, clarity, brightness, goodness and fragrance -- in fact almost the entire gamut of qualities that arise through meditation.)

The moment one puts the mind aside all these things start happening spontaneously. It is not that you have to bring them into existence, they come of their own accord. And that is the most significant thing to be remembered: if you make any effort to be loving your love will be false the very effort will make it false.

The same is true about virtue, about joy and about all the ultimate values. They have to come effortlessly, only then are they true and authentic.

Meditation does not bring them in, it only prepares you to receive them. It only opens the doors so the sun can come in, the moon can come ing the stars can come in and the wind, the rain. It simply opens you up. It does not create anything. It is basically negative, it removes the barriers. And these are the barriers: desires, memories, thoughts, fantasies, dreams, the whole past and the whole future.

Once you drop the past and the future and you are just here and now, that is meditation; to be in the present is to be meditative. And in that immediate experience of the now, of the here, one opens up and all these qualities simply start coming on their own. And they have a tremendous beauty when they come of their own accord. You cannot feel egoistic about them because you have not manufactured them; they are gifts from god or gifts from the whole, hence one feels tremendous gratitude. And that gratitude is religiousness, the very essence of religiousness.

(Love-meditation is the meaning of the name of the next Japanese sannyasin.)

Love means the heart, the world of trust. The head means doubt; it is the world of logic. And these are the two things, one has to choose between. If you choose the head you have chosen the outside reality.

Then you can have many achievements, you can have wealth, power, prestige, respectability and all that, but deep down you will remain poor; internally you will remain empty. Hence all those achievements are really in vain, they don't fulfil you.

If you choose love, if you choose the heart, you have chosen the inward journey. Then you will possess immense richness, great power. But it will not be of this world, it will belong to a totally different plane.

The words are the same and because of the words many times mystics have been misunderstood. Jesus is a case of misunderstanding. He was talking of the kingdom of god and the woman rulers who were dominating Jerusalem in those days became afraid of him; they thought he *was* a political revolutionary. He was talking about the inner kingdom but they thought ho was just trying, to hide his politics behind religious words. That's why they conspired with the Jewish rabbis to kill him. And Jesus was absolutely innocent as far as politics was concerned; he was not interested at all in the outer, in the external reality. His whole concern was inner. All the awakened people of the world have always explored the inner, but they have to use the words, the same words, that are used for the outside reality: richness, power, kingdom.

Love opens the door. One has to be very loving, only then can meditation blossom. With doubts one cannot meditate. One can think about meditation but one cannot meditate. With doubts how can you drop ideas?

Doubt brings more and more ideas in. Doubt functions like a magnet: it attracts thoughts from everywhere. And no thought is impotent, remember; each thought is very reproductive. Thoughts are almost like Indians, they don't believe in birth control. Unless you have at least one or two dozen children you have not proved your manhood.

Thoughts are continuously bringing in more and more children, so when you allow one thought you will find a queue, an almost endless queue. And each thought will create more doubts and more doubts mean more thoughts.

Logic can ultimately lead only to insanity. It is not an accidental thing that in the past many philosophers have gone mad. It is a natural consequence. Those who have not gone mad simply prove one thing, that they were not great philosophers, just mediocre people, half-heartedly trying doubt. To me Bertrand Russell is mediocre. Friedrich Nietzsche is a great philosopher; he goes to the very end -- and at the very end of logic there is insanity. Insanity is the only proof that the philosopher has been truly a philosopher, true to his vocation.

Through love one attains to sanity, to absolute sanity, because when all thoughts disappear there is

nothing that can drive you mad. It is impossible to go mad when there are no thoughts; nobody has ever been able to manage it. No Buddha can go mad, it is simply impossible. Even if he tries, nothing will come out of it because the basic roots of madness are destroyed.

Choose trust, love, the heart, so that you can become a meditator. And once you are a meditator nothing is missing; then everything settles in a deep harmony, in an infinite accord. Life becomes a melody, a dance, a celebration.

Satya means the ultimate truth. Amritam means eternal, immortal, deathless, timeless.

The definition of truth is that which is eternal. That which is not eternal is only a fact, not a truth. And the difference between a fact and a fiction is not much. That which is a fact may have been a fiction just a moment before and that which is a fiction right now may become a fact in the next moment.

When you are dreaming about something it is fiction; but you can materialize your dream, then it becomes a fact. The difference between fiction and fact is only of degree; hence all facts sooner or later disappear again and become fictions. They can be real only for the time being. They are momentary, just like soap bubbles: they are factual when they are there but they are there just for a moment and then the bubble bursts and nothing is left behind, not even a trace. But it was there just a moment before and it was beautiful. And if the sunrays were penetrating it, it may have been tremendously colorful, psychedelically colorful. A rainbow is a fact but it is very momentary, any moment it can disappear. And in life we live like a pendulum moving between facts and fictions, continuously moving from fact to fiction, from fiction to fact.

Neither fiction is truth nor facts are truth. That's why in the East we have never bothered about history very much -- because history consists of facts. Nobody knows exactly when Krishna was born -- the year, the time. Nothing historically is known for the simple reason that we have not paid any attention to history. The West is very fact-oriented.

The East has paid great attention to the inner meaning of Krishna's life, we have penetrated the deepest into his very being, into his truth. But that truth is timeless, so it does not matter when he was born, it does not matter whether he was born or not. What really matters is whether something like Krishna-consciousness is possible or not -- and that's a tremendous difference. We are not concerned about whether Christ was really a historical person. He may have been, he may not have been; it doesn't matter. What matters is, is Christ-consciousness a possibility? Can a man rise to those heights of being a Christ? If that is possible then what does it matter whether Jesus became a Christ or not? If *you* can become a Christ, then Jesus of course must have become a Christ and many others must have become Christs too.

The Western mind lives in time-consciousness, the Eastern approach is towards timelessness; hence our definition of truth is that which is beyond time. So unless you go beyond time you know nothing of truth. In time you only see a film on the screen -- it can be beautiful and for the moment you may become enchanted with it, but deep down you know that it is just a fiction. You may become engrossed in it, you may completely forget that it is just a fiction, you may start taking it for real -- and if it is a three-dimensional film it can give you the notion, the feeling, that it is real. But then the end comes, and the screen is left behind and then suddenly there is the realization that for the whole time only the screen was real and the film was just a projection.

The world of facts is only a projection, the screen is the reality; but the screen is hidden behind the projection. The screen is god and the world is just a film moving on that divine screen. How to penetrate the real -- that which always is and will always be and has always been? The method that we have discovered in the East is meditation. Meditation simply means dropping all fictions and facts, cleansing the mind of fictions and facts both, so that only the screen remains. The screen of consciousness is pure and empty, clean and white, and nothing moves on it. All movement has disappeared because all movement is in time.

Time has stopped, the clock has stopped. Suddenly you are transported into another world, the transcendental world. And that is the world of truth. To know it is to know all and to know it is to be it, because then the knower and the known are no more separate; then the knower is the known, the seer is the seen, the observer is the observed. That is the ultimate experience which liberates, which liberates you from all the fantasies of the mind and from all the mundane facts of the world. You still live in the world but now you know that it is a game, a play: play as beautifully as possible but don't get identified with it. Remain in the world but remain absolutely untouched, unidentified.

That's what sannyas is all about: living in the world and yet not being in the world, living in the world but not allowing the world to live in you; passing through the world fully aware that it is all momentary, so

you need not get disturbed, you need not get distracted.

Then calamities and blessings, failures and successes are all the same. And when you can see that darkness and light, life and death, are all the same, a tremendous tranquillity, an equilibrium, a balance, happens to you. That profound silence is truth.

How long will you be here?

Till springtime.

That's good. Everybody has to be here till springtime!

(Osho gives the name Sat Prabodhi, and talks about how it's possible to imagine you've become enlightened when you haven't really.)

My sannyasins have to be aware of it because I am continuously talking about enlightenment and trying to help you to move towards it. And the mind can play tricks. And it has happened to many sannyasins: they start believing they have become enlightened, they start a kind of dream and they believe in it. By believing in it they are trapped by the mind again. Rather than getting out of the mind they have got even more deeply entangled with it.

So one has to be aware not to allow the mind to play this last trick. This is the last trick the mind can play upon you. It call deceive you that there is no need for anything, no need to meditate, no need to be a sannyasin -- you are enlightened. And the mind can always rationalise.

Just the other day I received a letter from a sannyasin -- from California, of course, such things happen more in California; all the fools of the world are gathered there! It is the fools' paradise. She has written to me 'It has happened, Osho. What you nave been talking about and you have been telling us -- that we are already enlightened -- has happened. So I dropped the mala, I dropped sannyas, because you have said "When you meet me on the way kill me!"' But then after a few hours she started feeling guilty, afraid. So she writes 'Then I took the mala back and it felt very good and I felt relieved and great gratitude arose in me.' But she still thinks that she is enlightened.

Enlightenment does not come that way. When it comes there is no idea that it has come. In fact the master has to tell you that it has happened. If you yourself think it has happened then thought is still there.

One of Buddha's disciples, Manjusri, became enlightened; he was his first disciple to become enlightened. For days Buddha waited for him to come because he could see that the man was totally transformed, but he never turned up. Buddha would see him sitting under a tree listening to his discourses and doing all the routine work. We watched him for a few weeks, then he went to him and he said 'Manjusri, what is the matter? Why don't you tell me!' He said 'What?' And Buddha said 'It has happened!' Manjusri said 'What are you talking about. What has happened? I don't know anything. All that I can say is that I am feeling tremendously silent. There is not even the idea that this is it. There is no idea. So if you say so then it must have happened -- it is up to you. If you say so then it must have happened. If you say it has not happened it must not have happened, but I have nothing to say about it.'

And Buddha related the whole story to his disciples, saying that this is the way it happens. If arises, the ego arises immediately; it grabs you. It says, 'Look, you are enlightened!'

True enlightenment is not a thought, it is an experience, a thoughtless experience. When it happens one becomes absolutely ordinary, nothing special. One does not start having that haughty attitude of holier-than-thou, 'I have got it and you don't have it yet.' It does not give you any nourishment for the ego. If it does it is false. Ir the idea arises in you that you have become enlightened, then it is false. So remember it.

And whenever I talk to anybody I am talking through that sannyasin to all of my sannyasins. It is nothing personal when I talk to somebody, it is always concerned with everybody.

(Bliss is beautiful -- and a beautifier too, Osho tells Anand Rupama.)

Even the body is transformed through it, because the bliss starts radiating. It gives you a grace, both inner and outer, because whatsoever happens at the centre of your being starts affecting the circumference. If your house is dark, of course your windows and your doors will all show darkness. And if you burn a candle inside, then from the window, from the door, the light will start reaching outside.

From far away a person who is lost in the jungle , in the darkness, will find solace, consolation, a direction, because your house is lit with a small candle; he will start moving towards you. But if the house is dark then he will not be able to find your house.

Whenever one becomes blissful one becomes full of light. Misery is darkness, bliss is light. And you can see the blissful person radiating; he is luminous. Something of his innermost core starts filtering out of the

body too -- and that gives immense beauty.

There are two stories. One is about Moses. A king was very much interested in the teachings of Moses and he wanted one of Moses' portraits to be put in his bedroom, so he sent a great painter to paint a portrait of Moses. The painter went, and he took months and then he came back with the portrait. Everything was beautiful but somehow the face was missing something. What the emperor has seen was not there something else.

Moses looked as if he were a criminal, he looked as if he were a murderer. The king was very much puzzled because the painter was one of the best and he had known him and his paintings. He said 'What is the matter? Moses looks like a murderer! How have you painted him like that?' The painter said 'What can I do? Whatsoever I saw I have painted.'

They both went to see Moses and the king said 'I cannot understand how this great painter has missed something in your face?' Moses laughed and he said, 'Your painter is right because he has a tremendous insight about even small traces of the past on the face. What you see is only my present. Yes, I murdered a person once -- unknowingly. I was not intentionally murdering him but it happened. I hit somebody and he died, and something of it has remained in my face. I can see when I look in the mirror that my skin is still carrying some mark of it You cannot see it but your painter is really great because this thing happened thirty years ago. Nobody has ever been able to see it but your painter has discovered it.

'And I was afraid: the way he was painting, the way he was looking and trying to go deeper into my past, I was afraid he would discover this. He has and he is right. And you are also right because what you are seeing is my present face. Now my light inside is burning and I am luminous with it. He has painted my past, you are seeing my present.'

The same is true about Jesus. There are two kinds of stories about Jesus -- one, that he was an ugly man and the other that he was one of the most beautiful people. There has been a quarrel going on for centuries

Christians. The anti-Christians go on quoting some old, ancient documents proving that he was an ugly man and Christians go on saying that he was a beautiful man -- and they have not come to any conclusion.

My own understanding is that both are right. The people who are talking about those ancient documents... those documents exist, they are there, but they tell about Jesus before his enlightenment. And what Christians are talking about 1s after his enlightenment, after he became full of light, full of joy. Both stories are true, there is no contradiction, but they don't belong to the same time.

The first story belongs to the factual people, those who believe in history. And the second story belongs to the poets, and the mystics -- those who believe in the truth, in the inner truth.

(Love is a small lamp -- and the meaning of his new name, Osho explains to a student from Germany.)

Love is a small lamp, but it is enough, in fact more than enough. You don't need to carry a sun with you; just a small lamp is enough in the dark night. Of course it sheds light only a few feet ahead of you but that's all that is needed: you walk these few steps then the light goes a few feet ahead and it is always ahead of you. One can cover a long journey of ten thousand miles with a small lamp; one need not carry the whole sun. And love is a small lamp in the heart but it is enough; nothing more is needed for life's pilgrimage. And it goes on showing you the right path. listening to one's heart then there is no need to listen to any outer commandment. Then god goes on whispering within you and showing you the way. Because people don't listen to their own heart, they are being exploited by the priests and the politicians. They go on telling people what to do and what not to do, and of course they think of their own interests, they are not concerned about you. What they say you should do is for their own vested interests. Naturally -- why should they be worried about you. They are worried about their own vested interests. They enslave you through beautiful words -- morality, religion, spirituality -- but their whole desire is how to enslave people, how to imprison people.

Freedom comes when you start listening to your own heart. And my work here consists of only one things helping you to find your own voice, your own still, small voice. Once you have found it the function of the outer master is finished because you have found your inner master.

And the real master is always working so that you can find your own source of light. He does not want you to be dependent on him because all dependence is slavery.

(Osho calls closer to him the slim, curly-haired would-be sannyasin, last to be initiated.)

This is your name: Ma Gyangit. (He's a swami! whispers Mukta, by Osho's side.)

A swami? That's good! (laughter) Be thankful to Mukta!

(Osho makes the correction on the namesheet, and then begins.)

Gyangit means a song of wisdom. Knowledge is never a song. It is tedious, boring, it is heavy, it is a burden and the burden goes on becoming bigger and bigger. It goes on piling up on your head like a mountain. People are crushed underneath the burden, the weight of their knowledge. The so-called scholars and the pundits cannot move at all, they have to crawl. Their life becomes stagnant because movement becomes very difficult.

It is like swimming in the ocean with rocks hanging around your neck, they are bound to drown you.

Knowledge is a weight and an ugly weight. Wisdom is a song, it is weightlessness. It helps you to grow wings. It gives you the whole sky and the freedom to move. What is the difference between knowledge and wisdom? Knowledge comes from others and wisdom comes from your innermost core; it wells up, it is yours. Knowledge is never yours, but knowledge is cheap, easily available. Wisdom is arduous. You have to dig deep into your being. It is like digging a well in the earth. You have to remove many many layers of the earth, many rocks have to be removed; you may need to dynamite them. It is arduous, but if you go on digging with great totality, intensity, perseverance, patience, then one day you will find the waters rising up. Many people start digging but very few people are patient enough.

Jalaluddin Rumi, one of the most important Sufi mystics who discovered the method of whirling dervishes, the Sufi dance, once took all his disciples to a field. The disciples were a little bit puzzled: why were they being taken to a field? For what? But the master insisted, so they went, and what they saw was something significant. The farmer seemed almost insane person but in a way he was very representative of humanity, of the average human being.

He was digging a hole in the earth and Jalaluddin said to his disciples to go around the field and see. They counted; he had dug almost a dozen holes and nowhere had the water come up. They said to the farmer 'You have destroyed the whole field. And what are you doing? -- are you still digging another hole?'

He said 'I have been digging to find water but when I don't find water in one place then I start digging in another.' And Jalaluddin said to his disciples 'Look at this man. This man is very representative of humanity. If he had keep digging in one place he would have found water long ago, but he goes on changing the places. His patience is very small, his perseverance is not there at all, so he has destroyed the whole field and he will still change. After a few days come again and see what he does.' After a few days they went there and he was digging another hole.

Many times people start to meditate, to pray, to search within, but they want everything so quickly, like instant coffee -- and it cannot be instant coffee. So they drop the whole project and after a few days again they start digging somewhere else. In this way they waste energy, they destroy many many places in their being and after each failure they become more and more depressed and hopeless.

One has to dig in one place with total effort, with absolute commitment. That's what sannyas is. It is a commitment -- categorical commitment, to find the source of wisdom in you whatsoever the cost and howsoever long it takes. But your decision is absolute and you are not going to turn back. Then it does not take long.

The paradox is that the more patient you are, the quicker it happens; the more impatient you are, the longer it takes. And once you have found your inner being, it explodes in thousands of songs -- songs like Solomon's song, songs of love and joy, songs of beauty and benediction.

(Osho adds 'Dhyan' to Hannelore and says that now her name is really international.)

And that's what my sannyasins are supposed to be -- not bounded by any nationality, religion, race, color or creed.

'Dhyan' comes from Sanskrit, one of the most ancient languages. It means meditativeness, a quality of profound silence where mind dissolves just like an iceberg melting into the ocean and becoming one with it. The mind is just like an iceberg: it can melt and become part of our being.

'Hannelore' consists of two words from two languages. 'Hanne' comes from Anna; Anna is Hebrew -- it means prayer, grace, mercy. And the second part, 'lore', comes from Helen; Helen is Greek -- it means light.

So now you really have an international name. One part comes from Sanskrit, the other from Hebrew and the third from Greek. The three most ancient languages of the world and the most cultured, the most refined.

Meditation brings all these qualities naturally. Prayer is an attitude. It means a loving quality, a loving relationship with existence. To be in love with existence is prayer and out of that loving relationship with existence grace arises. A man who is prayerful is bound to be beautiful; and his beauty will not be of this

world, it will belong to the beyond, it will be grace. And when there is grace there is compassion, compassion for all those who have not yet arrived -- that is mercy.

And the last part means light. When one is absolutely silent, in meditation, when the mind has dissolved like an iceberg melting and becoming one with the ocean, great light is released; one becomes just light. That is the experience of ultimate truth. But everything depends on meditation. Everything depends on a single phenomenon: how to be absolutely silent so that the mind melts and one becomes a flow of energy.

Mind is an obstruction like a rock. Once it melts there is great joy, a dance, a new kind of drunkenness: one is utterly drunk with joy and yet absolutely aware. This contains the whole message of my sannyas.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010115
ShortTitle: THUNK11
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Ingo is the first for initiation tonight.)

This is your name: Swami Anand Ingo. Anand means bliss, cheerfulness, joy, the state of celebration. Ingo means luminous.

Misery creates darkness. Bliss brings luminosity, light. These are simple facts. We may not know about bliss but we certainly know about misery; everybody has known misery in some way or other. The moment there is misery you are surrounded by dark clouds; life loses all meaning, all significance. One feels suicidal. The future seems absurd, there seems to be no reason to live even for a single moment any more and once becomes closed, one starts shrinking inwards, one does not want to relate, to communicate. One wants to be left alone.

Exactly the opposite is the case with bliss. The moment bliss arrives life begins to have tremendous meaning, all darkness disappears. The dark night of the soul is over, the morning has arrived, and with the morning, the songs of the birds and the joy of the flowers and the colours on the horizon. Suddenly one would like to live for eternity, forever and forever. But people are not aware of bliss.

Yes, they have known something of happiness. Happiness is just a glimpse of bliss, a faraway glimpse, a reflection, rot the reality. It is as if you are seeing the moon reflected in the lake. The moon in the lake is not the real moon; it can be disturbed any moment. Just throw a small pebble into it and the reflection disappears.

The same is true about happiness; just a small accident is enough to destroy it. It is reflection, it is not reality. Reality is indestructible; only illusions can be destroyed. But when you have seen something of the reflection of bliss you have felt a little light. Even in the reflection the moon in the lake is full of light, it is luminous. The candle reflected in the mirror is also luminous.

We know something of happiness but those small glimpses can help us to move ahead, to seek the real.

And it is not far away. One of the strangest, weirdest things about the human mind is that bliss is inside and it goes on seeking it everywhere else except inside.

Let sannyas be the point of a radical change, let it be a turning in. And immediately you are luminous. And the moment darkness disappears, death disappears. Then life is eternal; then it has been always and it will be always.

To know it is to be free from fear.

(His name: Demian, is the name of a mythological person, a man who gave his life for his friend, so it represents friendship, Osho tells the new swami.)

Love can lead you to something higher than love. Friendship is that something higher. Love is rooted in biology, it is something instinctive. Falling in love with a woman or a man is nothing extraordinary. It is a natural fact. I am not against it but there are still higher altitudes of love free from biology.

The moment love is free from biology, from the instinctive, it becomes friendship -- and it is a rare achievement.

People ordinarily think that they are friendly. But whenever there comes a question of sacrifice they withdraw; they immediately find a thousand and one excuses -- and that is the only criterion.

Love is good but one should not settle at that. When two lovers become friends they have really loved each other. And it is very rare to find two lovers becoming friends. They can become enemies very easily, in fact they are, they are continuously at each other's throats jealous possessive, fighting, nagging, suspicious. This is not friendship, this is the lowest form of love, it is lust.

Even lust is not bad. It is raw material -- you have to refine it I don't condemn it. The people who have condemned it have not helped humanity.

Just the other day the Polack pope made the statement that even to look at your wife with lust is a sin. He quotes Jesus, and he quotes him wrongly -- because Jesus says to look at a woman with lustful eyes or even to think in lustful ways is sin. But Jesus says it about a woman, not about your wire -- otherwise why should one get married in the first place? But Polacks are Polacks! Even if they become popes they cannot change.

It is perfectly good between a husband and a wife because it is a biological relationship. It is instinctive. But one should not settle there. One should rise, one should use it as a stepping stone. And unless your love becomes a friendship... And what are the differences?

The first difference is that friends are not jealous. If your wife moves with somebody, feels happy with somebody, you will feel good if you are a friend. There is nothing wrong in it. But if you are a husband you will feel very bad, you will feel hurt, wounded. Your ego suffers as if you are being rejected, as if you have not been able to prove your manhood, as if you have fallen short, your wife enjoys other people's company more than your company. Comparison, jealousy. anger. hatred -- all these arise. These are part of lust.

But if you are friendly you will feel happy because the person you love is happy. You will give freedom and you will give all the help that you can to make the other happy. You will not hinder them, you will not get in the way. Friendship has something spiritual about it. Love is biological, friendship is spiritual. And Unless love becomes something like friendship one suffers through it; rather than finding bliss one finds more and more misery. But the reason is not in the energy of love. The reason is that you have not been able to refine it, you have not been very artful about it. You have taken it for granted, as if this is the end. This is not the end.

Let your love become friendship, let your love become prayer. These are the two possibilities, two aspects. If you become friendly with the person you love then you can love many persons. Then your love spreads, then the circle becomes bigger and bigger. This is one aspect. The other aspect is that when you start loving many people with no clinging and you also allow the others the same, your love starts growing another aspect -- the aspect called prayer.

Prayer means loving the whole, the whole universe, becoming friendly with the trees and the rocks and the rivers and the mountains and the stars. When friendship reaches to the point of prayer one is religious.

(Love, and the new dimensions love opens up, seems to be a theme that Osho is emphasising this month. Love is a great trouble-maker, Osho begins this address, and that's why so many people prefer to live without it.)

For centuries people have escaped from love to the monasteries, to the mountains, to the deserts, just to avoid all opportunities where love can grow. They have lived in solitariness in the caves, afraid of love. And

there is a point in it: love creates much turmoil. Life without love has a certain calmness about it but if that calmness is cold, dead. Yes, there is a silence but that silence is of a cemetery; it has no song in it, it is not worth anything.

One has to transform love. And this cannot be done by escaping. One has to enter into the whole turmoil of love and still remain alert, watchful, aware, so that the turmoil remains only on the circumference and never reaches the centre and the centre remains still.

This is the way of a sannyasin: love has to be accepted and yet you are not to be disturbed by it. It will bring many problems and they are good because they create challenges in life. And when you respond to challenges you grow.

All your so-called saints who escaped to the deserts became retarded. They were not growing spiritually, they were really becoming more and more stupid. But we have worshipped that kind of stupidity for so long that we have completely forgotten that it is stupidity.

I have travelled all over this country. This country has more saints than any other country -- and they are all stupid, one hundred per cent stupid. I have never come across a saint who has dwelled in the mountains for long who has not lost *all* intelligence. One is bound to lose intelligence because intelligence needs constant challenges, only *then* does it remain sharp. It is like a sword: if you put a sword in a mountain cave it will gather rust; the sword will become useless. And the same happens to intelligence. So I am all for accepting the world and all its challenges -- and love is the greatest challenge because its requirements are so many.

First it requires you to drop the ego and there the struggle begins: the ego clings, you cling to the ego, the ego wants to dominate the whole thing -- and love cannot be dominated. If you cling to the ego love disappears. If you drop the ego only then can love grow. This is the first challenge and then one after another new challenges go on coming.

Love means that you have to learn to respect the other as an end unto himself, the other is not a means. That is the only immoral act in the world. In fact the whole of immorality can be defined through this simple things if you are using the other as a means you are immoral; if you are full of respect for the other person as an end, then you are moral.

And sooner or later the other person wants his apace and fear arises in you. You would like to make the other a prisoner -- of course, with beautiful chains, golden chains, studded with diamonds. But you would like the other to be imprisoned so that you can be certain of the tomorrow. Otherwise who knows? -- your lover may leave you. One never knows what is going to happen the next moment so one wants to be certain about the next moment, one wants a certain guarantee -- and that very guarantee kills love.

Then there are husbands and wives -- these are the people who have butchered love, killed it completely. Now marriage is certainly a far more permanent phenomenon, like a plastic flower. A real rose is bound to disappear, any moment it can disappear. Just a strong wind comes and the petals wither away. One has to accept this, that life is a constant flux.

Love creates all these challenges, but if you remain centred, alert and aware, then these challenges are immensely helpful; they make you rich.

If you can be a centre to the cyclone that love creates then your life starts growing. And as your centering becomes deeper with each challenge, as you become more grounded, more rooted, and nothing can uproot you -- no problem can shatter you and you remain integrated in all kinds of crises -- you will feel grateful to love, because it is only through all those problems that this integration has happened. And then one starts towering higher than love -- and that is what grace means. When you love and yet love cannot create any problem for you, then there is grace, then there is immense beauty of the body, of the mind, of the soul. And they are all joined together in that graceful harmony. But there is no way if you avoid love.

Never avoid love and its problems. Face them, accept the challenge and the trouble, but at the same time remain calm and quiet.

('Contentment is the foundation of the temple of bliss' is the meaning Osho gives to Paritosh Anand's name.)

People are constantly living in discontent about everything. It is a habit. It is not that if they have more money and a better house and a better wife or a better son or a better job they will be contented -- it is not that. Whatsoever they have they will remain discontented. Poor, they will be discontented; rich, they will be discontented.

Discontent is a habit of the mind. Mind lives through it, it is intrinsic to mind; mind can never be

contented. Once you understand this a miracle happens; then you can put the mind aside because it is never going to give you contentment. That is not in its nature, so you are asking for the impossible. And what cannot happen cannot happen, it is futile. This has been the experience of the whole of humanity for centuries. Still everybody tries, hoping that he is an exception; nobody is an exception. And discontentment creates misery.

If you understand why you are discontented, if you don't find any excuses on the outside and you see that it is the functioning of the mind, then the functioning can be dropped. It is very easy. The question is to see it. Don't believe it because I say it is so; you have to see it.

Watch your mind. Look at the past. Many times you thought if you could get a certain thing you would be happy, and you got it and you were not happy. And you have not even taken note of it. This has happened so many times but you don't learn the lesson, nobody learns the lesson. People go on landing in the same pitfalls again and again.

A sannyasin has to learn. That's precisely the meaning of disciplehood, the capacity to learn. Learn that your mind is the cause of all discontentment and then there is misery and then there is hell. Drop the mind and with it all misery and all hell disappears and suddenly a revelation happens to you -- your innermost core is full of bliss. Just the layer of the mind has to be removed and bliss explodes. And bliss and contentment happen simultaneously. But first you will feel contentment because you will be removing discontentment. So the first experience of your interiority will be of contentment and immediately you will see bliss following it.

So watch the mind and all its tricks that it goes on playing upon you. To have a transformation nothing else is required, only watchfulness of the mechanism of mind. And through that understanding things start happening of their own accord, effortlessly, quietly.

(Japanese Satoru's new name, Sagar Deva, is to remind him that the experience of god is one of vastness, of infinity, Osho says.)

There are neither boundaries in space nor in time. There is no beginning, no end. And to experience it one becomes it, because that is the only way to experience.

It is not something that you can know by standing outside. You cannot be a spectator to it, not just standing by the roadside. You have to slip into existence Just like a dewdrop slipping into the ocean. Of course the dewdrop loses something -- its identity -- but it gains tremendously, it becomes the whole ocean.

All that a sannyasin is to lose is the ego. And once there is egolessness you have become a participant with the whole. You are no more, the whole is -- and that is the ultimate goal of all religious quest.

Meditation is just a method of encouraging the dewdrop to take the jump into the ocean. The function of the master is seductive: he simply seduces the disciple to take the quantum leap. He goes on encouraging him. Of course in the beginning the disciple tries in every way to escape, to avoid it, to find excuses, but once you are trapped by a master it is impossible.

And you *are* trapped, so don't waste time in escaping and avoiding! Rather take the jump as quickly as possible. And I know Japanese can do it more easily than anybody else. So please, do it!

(Osho speaks about another aspect of contentment.)

Life is such a gift that if we see how much has been given to us we will be just grateful. And we don't deserve it, we have not earned it; it is a sheer gift from the whole. We are not worthy of it but we have taken it for granted, hence we go on asking for more. So nothing ever gives us satisfaction, nothing ever makes us feel gratitude. The mind is always complaining, the mind goes on complaining continuously. From the cradle to the grave the whole journey is full of complaints. This is how we miss the great opportunity of growing, of loving, of being, of rejoicing. And there is so much to dance, so much to sing, so much to love.

But we have to change this habit of complaining. Instead of complaining learn the art of thankfulness. That's what sannyas is, the art of gratitude. And it changes the whole of your life; once you shift from complaint to gratitude, from discontent to contentment, it changes your whole vision, whole perspective. Suddenly spring bursts forth in your being, thousands of flowers bloom in your consciousness -- and the first flower is that of love.

A contented person is nothing but love. He is not even loving, he is simply love. He loves for the sake of love because that is his way of showing gratitude to existence. That's his thankfulness, his prayer. So he goes on loving each and everybody. He does not ask for anything in return; he simply gives because so much has been given by god that we should share it a little bit.

And the miracle is that the more we share, the more goes on coming to us. Once you have learned the secret and the arithmetic of sharing you cannot be miserly about it; you will simply go on sharing as much as possible, because the more you share, the more you have.

Share your bliss, share your love, share your understanding, share everything that you have got -- all the inner riches. That sharing is essentially what I mean when I say that the contented man becomes love itself.

So change your mind from discontent to contentment and then see the miracle -- that love starts flowing through you in thousands of streams, in many dimensions, in many ways. And life becomes such a splendour, incomprehensible to the intellect, unfathomable for the mind, a tremendous mystery and the ultimate ecstasy. -- How long will you be here? -- I don't know. Maybe one year, two years. -- That's good -- be here forever. I can say it!

(Viola's new name is Deva Anuragini. It means divine and full of love, Osho explains. In fact to be full of love is to be divine, he says.)

One need not go to the church or the temple or the mosque, one need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; to be religious one has simply to be loving. God understands only one language, the language of love. If you love his existence you have said whatsoever needs to be said to him.

But people go on doing childish kinds of prayers. They are childish because when you were a child they were taught to you. Every child is told "Say your prayers before you go to sleep," so every child mutters a prayer, finishes it quickly, pulls up the blanket and forgets all about it once it is finished. Then it becomes a habit and people go on repeating it for their whole life. But this is not prayer, this is sheer stupidity. Using words with god is being stupid. The only language he understands is of love, of silence.

So love, existence and your prayer will go on reaching him. And then there is no need to pray at a particular time, with a particular ritual. Religion is not a ritual, and whenever it becomes a ritual, it is dead.

Religion is love alive, throbbing, pulsating. So love his existence, the manifest god, and the unmanifest will know about it, because the unmanifest is just hidden behind the manifest. Whatsoever you do to the manifest reaches the unmanifest.

See what so-called religious people go on doing: they pray to god yet Christians go on killing Mohammedans and Mohammedans go on killing Hindus and Hindus go on killing Mohammedans. They go on praying to god, all of them -- and they go on killing live people. They go on destroying, killing, what god creates -- and they all say god is the creator. But it seems they are just repeating words without knowing any of the meaning of those words. If god is the creator then to destroy is to be against god. Then the only way to participate with him is to be creative -- and that's my approach.

I teach my sannyasins to be creative. In your own small way... whatsoever you can create, be creative. Contribute something to existence out of your love -- and that is prayer. Make life a little better than you found it. When you leave the world, leave the world a little bit better than you found it -- and you have lived rightly. You will be immensely rewarded.

(Marion becomes Anand Aruna.)

Aruna means the early morning sun, when it is just coming above the horizon.

Literally Aruna means red, because at that moment the sun is red and because of its redness the whole eastern horizon becomes red. And that is the colour of *sannyas*. It is the beginning of the day. It represents the end of the night and the beginning of the day, the end of darkness and death and the beginning of light and life.

Be blissful, only then can the sun rise within you, because it is only in bliss that you become receptive, open, vulnerable, because in bliss all fear disappears and you are ready to receive the unknown guest. You are not afraid of the unknown.

And the moment you are not afraid of the unknown the unknown immediately knocks on your door. If you are afraid then it does not disturb you. God never interferes in anybody's life because he loves his creation. So he leaves everybody total freedom, even to go against him -- that is part of freedom, even to close their doors to him -- that is part of freedom, even to deny him -- that is part of freedom. But it is foolish to use freedom in that negative way. Use freedom in a positive way, use freedom to receive the unknown guest, use freedom to create trust and love and bliss so god can penetrate you.

And the meeting between your being and the being of the whole is the beginning of light, the beginning of eternal life, the beginning of immortality. And that is the search that everybody is on, knowingly, unknowingly. Everybody wants to know something which is indestructible, which cannot be taken away.

Everybody wants to come into the light, everybody wants to have eyes to see, to have clarity of vision, but people go on doing things which really prevent their vision, hinder their insight, cripple their being. A sannyasin has to trust existence and rejoice in the small things of life.

Life consists of small things, but if you rejoice you transform these ordinary things into something extraordinary. Even if you rejoice eating your food it becomes sacred. If you rejoice cleaning the floor it becomes prayer. If you rejoice cooking food for your friends, for your lover, for your children, for your parents, it becomes meditation. The secret is rejoicing. Rejoice in everything that you are doing and then it is done for god, then it is an offering to god.

And whenever the right moment has arrived and you are ripe and ready the sun rises above the horizon and all darkness disappears.

(Dhyan Priya means when you are a meditator you become a beloved of existence, Osho tells the former Ruth.)

Dhyan means meditation. Meditation is a state of absolute silence when there is no mind at all to disturb you, when you are simply alert, aware but there is no thought, no desire, no memory, when there is no ripple in the lake of consciousness, when the lake of consciousness is so quiet and silent that it is almost like a mirror. In that moment the whole existence is reflected in you as it is in its reality -- because thoughts distort, desires disfigure. They don't allow the real to reach you, they give their own colour to reality.

Scientists have discovered that ninety-eight per cent of information is not even allowed to enter; your mind prevents it. The two per cent that is allowed in is very much distorted. The mind has made it according to itself, it is no more representative of It simply shows something about your mind, it does not say anything about reality. That's why come to see something they will all report about different ways.

You have heard the story about the five blind men who had come to see the elephant. They were all great philosophers and they all reported differently. Blind people are philosophers, philosophers are blind people. They started arguing, great argument ensued because they were all perfectly certain that what they has seen was the real elephant. The person who touched the leg of the elephant said that it was like a pillar. They all gave different descriptions, and they were all right in a way. But that part, that half truth is far more dangerous than a whole untruth because it has something of truth in it that gives it a certain validity, a certain quality to convince others.

Meditation simply helps you to drop all ideas so that you become totally open to reality as it is, not according to you. You don't have any prejudice, you don't have any a priori conclusion. You are simply available, open, and whatsoever comes you allow in; it reaches you as it is.

And Priya means a beloved. The moment one becomes a meditator, one becomes a beloved of the whole existence. The whole existence becomes so loving, so tender towards the meditator, that when it happens for the first time it is amazing. One cannot believe that trees are so loving, that rocks are so loving, people are so loving. The whole existence starts pouring love into the meditator.

It is said -- and It is a metaphor -- that whenever Buddha passed through a forest trees would bloom out of season just to receive Buddha! Trees would become alive and suddenly great foliage would start growing, just to receive the Buddha. It is a metaphor, it is not something historical, it is pure poetry but it is indicative of truth. And poetry is far more indicative of truth than anything else is. Truth cannot be described in a scientific way; it can be described only in a poetic way because it is a mystery. But those symbolic, metaphorical stories say one thing, that the meditator becomes a beloved to the whole existence.

About Mohammed it is said -- because he lived in the desert, Arabian desert, and of course the sun is very hot in the desert -- that a cloud would always go on moving with him just above his head to protect him from the heat of the sun. I don't think clouds will do that... but it is indicative, indicative of something far deeper. Of course the whole existence protects such a person; he becomes a beloved.

So be a meditator and become a beloved of the whole existence. Less than that is not worthwhile, less than that is not going to satisfy your thirst. It cannot quench your innermost thirst.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010125	
ShortTitle: THUNK12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(A seeker of light is the meaning of Douglas; Osho adds 'anand' to it, then addresses the first new sannyasin.)

Douglas also means a dweller in darkness, but both are aspects of one phenomenon: you seek light because you dwell in darkness.

The search for light begins with the experience that 'I am in darkness;' that's the first step. To know that one is ignorant is the beginning of wisdom.

The problem with millions of people is that they live in darkness but they are not aware of it. They think this is light. They live in ignorance but they go on hiding it in such ways that not only are others deceived, they themselves become deceived. They don't want to recognise that they are ignorant. It hurts, it goes against the ego. And the first step for a sannyasin is to recognise the real situation, to figure out where one is, what one is, to be very straight about it, howsoever it hurts. And it certainly hurts because for the whole of our life or perhaps for many lives we have believed in just the opposite.

The person who is suffering from an inferiority complex starts believing in some kind of superiority. Just to hide inferiority we have to believe in the opposite. The person who is afraid of death starts believing in immortality, just to somehow cover up the fear.

Our beliefs are indicators; they show what we are hiding, they are just the opposite of what we are hiding. Somebody believes that he is light, love, bliss... if these are his beliefs then he must live in darkness, in hatred, in misery.

The sannyasin has to expose himself, he has to stand naked in the sun, because the journey can only begin if we know where we are -- because the journey begins from there. You cannot begin your journey from somewhere else -- where you are not. Wherever you are, even if you are in hell, the journey has to start there. And this brings great authenticity to realise, recognise, whatsoever we are. If it hurts it hurts; it is natural; it has to be accepted. But out of that acceptance begins the enquiry.

The two different paths: the path of belief and the path of enquiry. Belief does not change you; it simply gives you a false idea of something that you are not, of somewhere where you are not. It is a false phenomenon, it creates hypocrisy. It is good to recognise that you don't know; at least it is authentic, sincere. And then don't start believing -- that kills enquiry. Enquiry means going into existence without any belief, discarding all beliefs. And almost half the work is done, half the journey is complete in the first step. And there are only two steps, not more than that.

One step is to discard all beliefs because they are not your experiences; howsoever beautiful they are they have to be discarded for the simple reason that they are not your experiences. Once you have discarded all beliefs the second step is just of waiting, silently waiting, with the deep trust that whenever the right time

comes It is going to happen.

The first step has to be taken by you, the second is taken by existence itself. So nothing can be done from your side, you can only wait in a receptive mood. And when your receptivity is total it happens. It always happens, it is never done. And then life becomes full of light and full of bliss and full of godliness. Then all those beliefs that you have been carrying for centuries suddenly become realities, but now they are not beliefs -- you *know*.

Belief is irrelevant in any case. If you don't know, it is irrelevant; if you know, it is not needed. If you know, there is no question of believing and if you don't know what is the point of believing? In any situation belief as such is wrong. Enquiry is right.

A sannyasin is an explorer, an enquirer into the ultimate reality of one's own being and the being of the whole.

(God is less a personality and more a presence, a perfume, Osho reminds us.)

The flower has a form, a personality. The fragrance is formless, it has no personality. It is there, it exists, but it exists not in a fixed form, it exists in a formless way. And that's what god is, a godliness. And the experience of this fragrance comes through meditation. There is no other way, there never has been, there never will be.

The really religious person has only one thing to do, and that is to become meditative. And by using the very word 'meditation' there is a possibility of moving in a wrong direction -- because English has no exact word for 'dhyana'; meditation only comes close to it.

English has three words: concentration, contemplation, meditation. Concentration is of the mind. You focus your mind on a particular object, you exclude everything else, you just go on narrowing your vision. Hence in concentration everything can become a distraction. A dog starts barking and you will be distracted because you were excluding everything and now the barking dog has come in. Hence the concentrator is always angry because small things -- a mosquito -- can disturb his concentration. Anything is capable of distracting you because you are doing something unnatural. Concentration is unnatural. It is enforced, a regimentation. It is something military-like; violently forcing the mind to remain pinpointed on one thing. And the nature of the mind is constantly flowing, moving. It is natural for the mind to move, it is a dynamic process, and you are trying to make this dynamic process stagnant.

Because it is against nature any excuse and the mind will immediately jump in and start moving. Even if you force the mind to be still for long periods you will be sitting on a volcano. It will be like a small child: you can force the child by saying, 'I will not give you food today. Sit in the corner and sit silently.' He can do it. You can tell him 'Close your eyes,' and he can. But just see: he is fidgeting, he is screwing up his eyes, afraid to open them but with every desire to. You can see the turmoil that is inside, but he is somehow holding himself back. He is in great trouble.

That is the situation, when one is in the process of concentration.

Meditation is not concentration; it is not contemplation either. Contemplation means you are a little more fluid, a little more flowing, but you have to remain tethered to a particular subject. In concentration you have to remain pinpointed; in contemplation you have a little longer rope. You can roam around but you are tethered. For example, you are thinking about love. Mm? -- you can go on but you are only allowed to think about love. Certainly it has more freedom than concentration but still the freedom is limited. You are in a bigger prison, that's all, but you are imprisoned. And still distractions will come -- less than in concentration but they will still come.

In English even 'meditation' gives a wrong idea; it is as if you have to meditate upon something. But 'dhyana', the word in Sanskrit out of which the Japanese word 'zen' has come, means there is no object, no subject, no concentration, no contemplation. You are simply sitting silently, witnessing whatsoever is. A dog starts barking, you witness it -- it is not a distraction. Music is being played, you listen to it -- it is not a distraction because you are not making any effort to concentrate. You are all-inclusive, nothing is excluded. The freedom is absolute. The only thing that has to be remembered is not to get identified with anything. Listen to the music but don't become the music, remain a witness.

So meditation can be defined as witnessing, not getting identified. Now this is a totally different phenomenon; there is no question of concentration, no question of contemplation. You are just sitting by the side of the road and watching the traffic of the mind; allowing the mind whatsoever it wants to do fearlessly, allowing It wherever it wants to go -- to Timbuktu, to Toronto... wherever it wants to go. You just remain alert, aware, watchful. And then a miracle starts happening: you start becoming aware of godliness in

everything. Even the barking of the dog starts having a divine quality to it. maybe the dog is a little bit upside-down, but still the dog is god -- just written wrongly, that's all. You have to read it the other way, otherwise there is no difference. And then everything starts having a new message, a new feel, a new splendour. When the whole is transformed through your witnessing it becomes fragrant. There is no flower but there is immense fragrance. You have entered into the unmanifest.

This is the way of entering into godliness. And once you have tasted of godliness you *are* an emperor. Then the whole kingdom of god is yours.

(Her name, Carmen, means a song of joy, Osho tells the next sannyasin. He adds 'dhyan' to it to remind her that meditation is the necessary preparation before one's heart can explode in song of celebration.)

Without meditation it is not possible. Without meditation one is bound to live in misery. One can cover it up, one can find a few consolations, one *has* to find a few consolations otherwise life would be intolerable. One has to remain occupied so that one does not feel the inner emptiness. And people find a thousand and one occupations just to keep themselves engaged. They are very much afraid to be left alone, to be left empty.

These are the people who have invented the proverb that an empty mind is the devil's workshop. It is not so. The empty mind is the only door to god. The mind which is continuously occupied with thoughts *is* the devil's workshop. Out of an empty mind no harm has ever happened. Adolf Hitler is not an empty mind, neither is Joseph Stalin, nor is Alexander the Great, nor Ivan the Terrible. These are people full of thoughts, great thoughts of changing the whole world, of bringing a revolution.

Buddha is an empty mind, Lao Tzu is an empty mind. And out of these empty people -- Buddha, Lao Tzu, Basho -- god has been experienced. They have been able to sing songs of joy. Their life is a festival, a festival of lights; their life is a continuum of celebration.

Meditation means making the mind empty, empty of all thoughts, discarding all thoughts, remembering that 'I am not these thoughts,' that 'I am separate,' that 'I am just a watcher, a watcher on the hills, looking at the valley.' Creating a distance between the thoughts and your awareness is the whole process of meditation. The more distance there is, the better, because when the distance is great you cannot feed those thoughts and they start dying of their own accord. They need your co-operation, your continuous co-operation. And meditation means withdrawing your co-operation, you are not fighting with the thoughts, you are allowing them to move, to have their life, but you are no more co-operating, no more nourishing them, no more getting identified with them. And as you become unidentified, Just a watcher on the hills, they start dying. They are no longer getting any feedback, they are no longer invited guests. They start turning away.

A moment comes when the mind is utterly empty -- and that is the moment when the heart explodes into songs, because songs need space and the mind is taking up the whole space with all kinds of junk and furniture, rotten furniture. But people are such that they call rotten furniture antique. They go on collecting antiques. The more rotten it is, the more old it is, the more valuable. And the mind is full of all kinds of nonsense -- relevant, irrelevant, contradictory. Nothing has to be chosen out of the mind, all has to be categorically rejected: I am not it.

In the East we have defined meditation as a process of neti-neti. The word 'neti-neti' means neither this nor that; 'I am neither this nor that.' One goes on denying: "I am neither this nor that,' and a moment comes when there is nothing to be denied any more. A vast emptiness surrounds you, infinite emptiness surrounds you. Only that much emptiness, that much space, can help the heart to open up for the first time. The heart needs infinite space, it needs the whole Sky, only then is there bliss and there is singing and there is dancing. And that singing, that dancing, that blissful state, is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

Your name, Carmen, exactly defines sannyas: a song of joy.

(To Peggy Osho speaks of the differences between moonlight and sunlight.)

Sunlight is masculine, harsh, taut, passionate, aggressive, violent. Moonlight is feminine, soft, tender, receptive, loving. And this is not only poetry, even science has become aware that there is a difference between moonlight and sunlight.

Mystics have been aware for centuries: more people have become enlightened on the full-moon night than on any other night. I have never heard of anybody becoming enlightened in the day. Buddha, Mahavira, Lao Tzu -- they all became enlightened in the night. It cannot be just coincidence.

Night is feminine, day is masculine and enlightenment happens only in a very receptive mood, in a very feminine mood. Whether one is a man or a woman does not matter, but one has to be receptive. You cannot

conquer god, you can only invite and wait.

And the feminine mind knows how to wait, how not to be aggressive; the masculine mind is aggressive, in a hurry. That's the difference between the East and the West: the West is masculine, full of sun energy; the East is feminine, hence it looks slow, lazy. In the East there is no desire for speed. The East is ready to wait for eternity. The West is continuously after speed. Nobody bothers about where you are going, everybody is thinking about how to reach there quickly. Nobody is interested in where, for what. The whole interest is in it being quick.

In the East we are not interested in quickness, in hurry, in speed, but we are certainly interested in where we are going. How long it takes does not matter; our concern is 'What is our ultimate goal in life?' It may take eternity -- there is no worry about that.

The night represents, just as the East represents, the feminine. And the full-moon night is the most feminine of all nights. It is not only that more people become enlightened on the full-moon night, more people also go mad. Hence the word 'lunatic': it exists in all languages. It comes from 'lunar', moon-struck. It is not only the ocean that is affected by the moon, our whole being is affected. And in fact eighty per cent of our body is ocean water. That eighty per cent is certainly affected.

The moon is symbolically significant. It simply receives the sunrays and transforms them. Through the moon a miracle happens: the hot energy of the sun becomes cool, the passionate sex-energy becomes compassionate is love. The whole process of the moon is alchemical.

Your name has two parts; one is love, the other is child of moonlight. Love is a child of moonlight. Love is basically feminine.

A man has a need for love once in a while but the woman lives in love for twenty-four hours a day. The man has many other interests also; one of his interests is love. But the woman has no other interest, her whole interest is love. And out of that love other interests may grow but they are part of love, they are not competitors to love. Hence a man can always sacrifice love for his art, for his music, for his meditation, for religion -- he can easily renounce love. It is only one of his interests, it is not his whole being. But a woman cannot do that.

It is because of this fact that you don't find so many women enlightened because nobody has worked out from the woman's side how to attain enlightenment. Enlightenment has remained basically a masculine interest. And of course when it is a masculine interest love has to be denied; love is an unnecessary distraction. So all the religions have been against love.

My effort here is multi-dimensional. I am trying to do many things here. Now is the time for love to find a way towards enlightenment so that women can also be Buddhas. It has not happened in the past.

You see Jesus and Mohammed and Mahavira and Chuang Tzu and Lieh Tzu and Zarathustra, but they are all men. And unless women start becoming enlightened humanity will remain lopsided, the balance will not be there. And unless women become enlightened they cannot be really free, because enlightenment is the ultimate in freedom. The freedom of women cannot come through stupid movements like Women's Liberation. It can only come through a totally different approach: women should learn how to become enlightened. If we can create a few women Buddhas in the world the woman will be freed from all chains an d fetters.

And there is no difficulty at all. In fact nobody has bothered about it, nobody has thought about it. Woman was never taken into consideration, she has been ignored. She has never been given the same status as man; she was thought to be just secondary. But because of this the whole of humanity has suffered. Enlightenment is everybody's birthright.

Man can easily make an approach through meditation but the woman can more easily make an approach through love. Love is going to be her meditation. To be loving, totally loving, unconditionally loving -- that is going to be her path towards light, towards godliness. And out of love the woman will have a new birth. She will become a child of light, a child of moonlight.

Your name is significant. And you can see that thousands of women are gathering around me. It has never happened before. It has always been a male-dominated quest. For years even Buddha denied entry to women, he was against it. He was afraid, and I can understand his fear. His whole method was male-oriented, and he was afraid that if women were allowed to become initiates, sannyasins, then the males would find ways to be distracted. They might start falling in love and the whole method would be disturbed, the whole process would be disturbed.

Mahavira, another enlightened man of the same category as Buddha, who established Jainism, said that women can be enlightened only when they are born again as men. In this life when they are women all that

they can do is to work to be born as men, only then is enlightenment possible -- not through the body of a woman. First they have to attain the body of a man. And I can understand what he means by it His method is such that there is no space, no place, for love in it.

Mary Magdalene loved Jesus more than any of his disciples did but she was not accepted as an apostle; those twelve fools became apostles! And they all escaped when Jesus was crucified. He was taken down from the cross by three women and all the apostles escaped. But still those three women are not respected. Even Jesus did not show any respect to women, even to his mother he did not show much respect.

Once his mother came to see him when he was talking to a crowd. The people said 'Your mother is waiting outside to see you,' and he said, 'Tell that woman that nobody is my father and nobody is my mother.' *Tell that woman*... This is ugly, but this has been the approach of all the male-oriented methodologies.

My effort is to create a path for women also, because unless they are free religiously they will not be free in other ways. Religious freedom is the central core of all other freedoms. And even in the twentieth century there are religions that don't allow women in their temples, they don't allow women to be priests; no woman can be a pope.

This is ugly, unnecessarily violent. It is something of the rotten past, still a hangover of the past. It has to be completely finished.

As meditation can lead to enlightenment, love can lead to enlightenment. They are different paths but they reach the same peak.

(While she had been awaiting her sannyas, Brigitta was sobbing, so much so that Shiva, Osho's bodyguard, saw fit to move over to her and soothe her, whereupon her weeping slowly subsided. She is quiet now as Osho shows her her new name: Amrit Sadhya.)

The goal of sannyas is to go beyond time and to realise the timeless, the unchanging, the eternal. Only the eternal can be true; the momentary is only a reflection of the truth, it is not truth itself. And whatsoever we know in the world is momentary. Everything begins at a certain point in time and then ends at a certain point in time.

The search is for that which has no beginning and no end. Unless one has found that one cannot be contented, one cannot feel fulfilled.

So remember, that has to be found, and it can be found because it is not far away, it is within you. Because we go on looking outside we go on missing. We have to look in and all that we have been missing will be found. The whole kingdom of god is within you.

(She closes her eyes and slowly raises her arms so they are stretched out, one on either side of her.)

Good, Sadhya. How long will you be here? (If she makes a reply it is inaudible.) Be here forever. Good!

(Mind is a moron: it is always demanding more. Give it more and it asks for still more, Osho explains to Anutosha.)

The moment you go beyond the mind suddenly there is contentment, nothing is needed. All that is needed is already given, it is already the case. We have been provided with all that is needed; it is waiting inside. But the mind goes on searching outside. All that is needed is a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn so that we can look within, and there is suddenly fulfilment. It is not gradual, it happens in a single moment, not slowly. In a single blow all discontent disappears and there is immense peace. There is no question of wanting more because one cannot imagine there can be more. It is impossible to imagine that there can be more.

The whole thing is to shift the energy from the mind to consciousness. Mind means content, it is not consciousness. And consciousness is a separate entity, it is not content. It is like a mirror, reflecting whatsoever passes in front of it. Many things pass, they are contents in the mirror; the them. When nothing passes the mirror is empty. It has no content of its own, it is pure nothingness. And that nothingness is our reality. And not only is it our reality, it is the reality, the unmanifest reality of the whole.

Once you have entered into the unmanifest within yourself you have entered into the world of god. And the by-product is immense contentment, bliss, fulfilment, the feeling that one has arrived home.

(Dorothy, billed as an astrologer from the States, is a plump, warm-faced woman, rather older than the majority of sannyas-takers. Osho gives her the name Anand Nityama.)

Anand means bliss. Nityama means eternal.

Happiness is momentary, bliss is eternal; hence happiness always brings misery. Before happiness there is misery, after happiness there is misery, and when happiness is there, deep down you know it is not going to last, hence there is misery. Before there is misery, after there is misery and in the middle too. So happiness remains just a very thin superficial thing, very superficial; deep down you know that it is going, it is going, it is already gone. You try to cling to it but it is impossible to keep it; it has to go.

But bliss is without any beginning and without any end, and unless we discover bliss our whole life is a wastage; chasing after happiness is an exercise in sheer futility. If the same energy is put in the search for bliss one can find it very easily. And even now it is not too late, because it is not a question of time, it is a question of totality. It can be attained in a single moment. Sometimes it has happened that a person has attained at the last moment of his life. That's my observation about Jesus himself, that he attained it at the last moment.

When he was put on the cross he was not yet a Christ, he had not yet realised it. And then he said to god 'Have you forsaken me?' That shows there must have been some desire, some expectation; he must have been waiting for god to do some miracle. That shows mind, expectation, desire. And there is frustration when he shouts 'Have you forsaken me?' There is frus-tration, there is anger. He feels as if god has forgotten him, completely forgotten him. Is this the moment to forget him? He has sacrificed his whole life and is nothing happening, no miracle? No hand has appeared from heaven to save him, to show the world that he is the son of god.

There is anger, there is complaint, but immediately he understood. He was a man of immense intelligence; he quickly understood, at the last moment he understood and he relaxed and he asked for forgiveness and he said 'Let thy will be done -- not mine but thine. Let thy will be done, let thy kingdom come.' The complaint has disappeared; there is no anger, no frustration, no desire, no expectation. He has surrendered totally. In that very moment when he surrendered his mind he became enlightened. It happened in a single moment.

That's why there are many statements of Jesus which are not those of an enlightened man -- because he had no time to make any statements after his enlightenment. Buddha lived for forty years after his enlightenment; enough time to say the unsayable. What Jesus said and what is recorded in the Bible is not exactly the truth because he himself had not known it. He was coming closer, but even if you are close to truth it is not truth. There is nothing like approximate truth. Even the approximate is a lie.

So there are many things about Jesus which cannot be explained as being of an awakened man. He behaved many times like an unawakened person and the reason is that he became enlightened at the very last moment.

I am saying this to you because now you are old and you will be getting older, so don't get depressed, don't feel hopeless. Even at the last moment it can happen.

In India we have a proverb: If a person gets lost in the morning and can manage to reach home even by the evening when the sun is setting, it is not too late; he has not to be thought of as lost.

There is enough time, there is always enough time, but intensity is needed. So now withdraw your energy from all non-essential things and put the whole of that energy into becoming silent, loving. Remember these two words, silence and love. Be silent as far as you are concerned and become loving as far as the world is concerned. Let there be a synthesis of silence and love. And I feel you will be able to manage it.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010135

ShortTitle: THUNK13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(There are certain experiences in which one comes closest to knowing godliness; they are like four pillars of a temple, Osho tells Anand Michiel.)

Without these four the temple cannot exist. And they are all interrelated; if you create one the other three follow of their own accord. One need not think about all four, just choose one.

And for you bliss is going to be the choice. Become more and more cheerful -- don't miss any opportunity. People are very stupid, they never opportunity to be miserable. Even if there opportunity they create it. If they cannot find one they invent one, they fantasise. If it is not in the present they start searching in the past; if it is not in the past they will think of the future, but somehow they have to find something to worry about, to be miserable about. Then there is no wonder that the world is full of misery.

The same should be done about bliss: never miss an opportunity -- and there are a thousand and one opportunities every day. Once you are alert you will be surprised how many opportunities you have been missing up to now. At each step there are opportunities. One need not invent them, one need not imagine them, they are always coming -- god goes on showering. But we are accustomed to a wrong attitude, a wrong approach, a negative approach towards life. We choose the thorns and we ignore the flowers.

The sannyasin changes the whole gestalt; he chooses the flowers, he ignores the thorns. If you choose the thorns and ignore the flowers, sooner or later there will be no flowers for you, only thorns. Even flowers will become thorns because your whole approach will be such that even a flower will only remind you of some thorns. And the opposite happens: if you choose the flowers even thorns remind you of beautiful flowers. By and by thorns disappears the whole of life becomes full of flowers; it becomes a springtime.

And then god is not far away, he is very close. Once bliss starts happening you can feel him closer o than the heart, closer than your own heartbeat.

(Osho adds 'dhyan' to Peter's name.)

People without meditation are making their houses on the shifting sands of time. Those houses are bound to collapse and then there is misery, frustration, failure, darkness, gloom. And if all the houses that you create go on collapsing, naturally you feel depressed. Then life is no more a celebration, it is no more a song of joy. It is just a scream of deep pain.

But the house of life can be built on a rock, the rock of eternity -- that's what meditation makes available to you.

Meditation is the jump from time to no-time, from the momentary to the eternal. It is the greatest revolution possible and it can happen just by changing your focus. It is not an impossible task; all that is needed is a little understanding.

You may be standing before a wall and of course you cannot see the beautiful sunset outside. You have to understand that you cannot see through the wall so move to a window. And don't stand before a window if it is closed, open it! Or move to the door and open it! Or go outside the door. Standing before a wall don't expect to see stars, the moon, flowers, birds, people. You cannot see anything. Standing before a wall you will simply become bored, and boredom is one of the greatest problems every human being faces. But it is just because you go on standing in the same place. You don't learn to shift your focus, change your place.

The mind is like a wall. Meditation is an open window, a door. Mind is the thick wall; there are thousands of thoughts, layer upon layer. It is impossible to penetrate that wall. It is thicker than any wall can be.

Just move from mind to no-mind. And the strategy of movement is simple, very simple: just watch your thoughts moving. Don't make any judgement about those thoughts, don't call them good or bad, don't make

any evaluation. Remain indifferent, as if it is none of your concern. Let them pass; good and bad, alike, relevant, irrelevant, all alike.

If you can remain in this indifferent state you are in for a great surprise: as your indifference towards the mind grows deeper, becomes rooted, the mind starts disappearing, the wall starts disappearing; a window opens, a door opens. Suddenly you can see the splendour of life and the eternity of life. Time has been transcended. And just a single glimpse is enough. Then you know the secret, then the key is in your hands. Then you can go on moving deeper and deeper into that experience.

Meditation is the beginning, samadhi is the end. Sannyas begins with meditation and ends in absolute ecstasy.

(To Michael from America -- billed as a Kung Fu teacher and a rabbi -- Osho talks of love and of god.

There is no proof for god logically, intellectually. Intellectually the atheist is in a far better position; the theist is bound to get defeated because the theist has no proofs for god. The atheist can disprove all the proofs that the theist supplies, but the theist is right and the atheist is not right because god is not a question of intellectual argumentation, it is an existential experience -- just like love.

You cannot prove that it is. If somebody insists, it will be impossible to prove. You fall in love with a woman and she insists if she is logical -- which is rare and that is good... If she is philosophical she can create trouble for you. She can ask for the proof: 'What proof have you got that you are really in love? And what is love in the first place?' Intellectually you cannot convince her. You will be at a loss, you will not be able to answer. Whatsoever you say will look absurd.

One of the great Christian mystics, Tertullian, is right when he says 'I believe in god because he cannot be proved. I believe in god because god is absurd: *credo qua absurdum*.' It is one of the greatest statements ever made, and only a mystic can make such a daring statement I believe in god because he cannot be proved.

Life needs a few things which cannot be proved. Only because of those few things does life become meaningful. Things that can be proved never give life meaning. Science cannot impart meaning to life; it proves everything. No scientific statement is unproved. It is proved logically, intellectually, experimentally. You can experiment in thousands of ways and the result will be the same again and again without any exception. But science does not make life meaningful. It makes it comfortable, it makes life convenient, cosy, it gives you all kinds of gadgets. But they are all on the outside; deep inside you don't have any meaning. Meaning needs something more than proof, something more than experiment. Meaning needs experience, not experiment.

God and love are on exactly the same plane. Begin with love because that is more natural. And if one can love that means one is ready to go into the illogical, one is courageous enough to put logic aside. Then in the next step one can move towards god, one can agree with Tertullian.

Love will give you the first experience of something that transcends intellect. So the real mystics don't give any proofs for god; the people who give proofs for god are theologians, not mystics, thinkers but not mystics; they have not experienced. And those theologians have created great trouble, unnecessary trouble. In fact it is because of them and their stupidity that the atheist has always won the case. They provide things which he can disprove and easily disprove. I have never come across a single proof for god that cannot be disproved very easily, even by a child. Just a little intelligence is needed. The theologian has played into the hands of the atheist; he has not served god, he has not served religion. In fact he has done a great dis-service.

The mystic is in a far better situation. He will laugh at all the arguments both for and against. His existence is the only proof, his love is the only proof, his blissfulness is the only proof, his silence is the only proof. He can invite the atheist and he can tell the atheist to be with him: maybe at some moment you are open and something from me can enter you and trigger a process. But more than that is not possible.

If theologians stop proving god, atheists will disappear from the world because they will not have anything to disprove. They cannot disprove the mystic -- that is impossible -- because he never gives any argument. To disprove the mystic they will have to meditate. And once a person meditates, he himself will become a mystic.

My whole effort here is against theology. I am all for love and absolutely against logic.

(Compassion is the only criterion to judge whether one is a meditator, Buddha said. It is so, affirms Osho, because meditation happens in the most private recesses of your being.)

It is so absolutely private that you cannot invite anybody into your world of meditation. It is not possible at all.

Meditation means your absolute aloneness, where only your consciousness exists, and there is no other so you cannot take anybody there. But meditation starts affecting your behaviour, it starts affecting your actions, your relationships, it affects everything. And slowly slowly whatsoever you do has something of your meditation in it -- and that is compassion. You start doing things out of great love, love for the whole existence.

So meditation is the inner phenomenon and compassion is the outer expression of it. Because of this a great calamity has also happened: knowing that compassion is inevitably there when meditation happens, people have tried to cultivate compassion. And that can be done, but it does not bring meditation. That cultivated compassion remains superficial, not even skin-deep. And that is what has happened to Christian missionaries for these past twenty centuries; they have been trying to do service and to love and to help humanity, to be compassionate, but they don't know anything of meditation; hence their compassion is plastic, synthetic, it has no roots. Just scratch any missionary a little bit and you will find an ordinary human being or even worse.

You can paint the circumference but that does not change the centre. But if the centre changes -- and the centre cannot be painted... The surface can be painted but the centre is not available; you cannot paint it. It is so deep inside that nothing can be done to falsify it. It always remains in its truth.

Once you have experienced your centre in silence, once you have realised yourself, the circumference is bound to change, you need not change it. Hence I am against creating any kind of character. Cultivating a character is superficial. It deceives others, It deceives you -- and life is too precious to waste in such stupid things as deceiving others and deceiving yourself. Death will come and destroy all your hypocrisy and you will be left alone and then except for meditation nothing can be of help. Only meditation can allow you to enjoy your aloneness. The meditator dies blissfully because he has really died before the ordinary death ever happens.

The moment he knows his centre he knows that he is not the body, not the mind either. That day the real death happens and he knows that by leaving the body nothing dies. He will be moving into a vaster space, he will be becoming far richer than he has ever been. He will be really freed from a prison. And when you feel this eternity, this joy of being part of eternity and the whole, naturally your life starts showing compassion for all those who are still struggling in the darkness, groping in darkness and who cannot find their way. But this is nothing cultivated, it happens naturally. When character comes naturally it has a tremendous beauty.

My sannyasins has to begin with the centre and leave the circumference; don't touch it. Once you have known your being you will see the miracle happening of its own accord: your life will become compassion. Instead of passion it will be transformed into compassion.

(To Majsan from Sweden, Osho gives the name Prem Suvasa, which means love and perfume or fragrance.)

Love is a flowering, the flowering of your consciousness. The moment your consciousness opens its petals great fragrance is released. And once that fragrance is released one feels tremendously contented, fulfilled, because one has come to the ultimate peak of flowering. To remain a seed is to remain in misery; to become a flower is to become blissful. Then one has attained; one's potential is transformed into a reality.

That's the meaning of realisation: that which was only a possibility has become actual, a reality. Life has not been in vain, you have not missed the opportunity. One feels one has come home, and that very feeling gives a fragrance to the person. And those who are sensitive will feel it, those who are open will immediately recognise it. In fact whenever somebody's inner lotus opens people start coming from faraway places. In some mysterious way the vibe starts reaching the farthest corners of the earth. It has always been so.

That is the significance of the story in Jesus' life that when he was born three wise men from the East went in search of the child. They were guided by a star in the sky. Now, this is a parable. Stars cannot guide anybody. They have their own orbit; they cannot leave their orbit and start guiding somebody. But the meaning is great. The meaning is that some unknown force was guiding them, some miraculous magnetism was pulling them. It was as if a light was guiding, a star was guiding them. They felt that somebody for whom they has been waiting had been born. From different parts of the East those three wise men started moving towards the place where this miracle had happened.

The same 1s the story about Buddha. When he was born a very great old sage came down from the Himalayas. He must have been more than one hundred years old. He was well-known all over the country, and for seventy years he had not left his cave in the Himalayas. And suddenly he came down. Buddha was born just on the border of Nepal and India, just below the Himalayas. The sage came running.

The father of Buddha fell at his feet because he was such a great, well-known saint and he said 'This is a great blessing. Why have you come?' The sage said 'Where is the child? I have come to see him because when he becomes a Buddha I will not be here.'

And the child was brought, just a one-day-old child. The sage touched the feet of the child and wept. The king was very much puzzled and worried too -- why was he weeping? He asked 'What is the significance of your weeping?' The sage said 'Don't worry -- I am weeping out of joy and out of sadness too: joy for the child that a great Buddha is born and sad for myself because when he is really an opened lotus... Right now he is just a bud. Only people like me can recognise him,' the old man said, 'but when he is recognised by thousands of people I will not be here -- I am crying for that. I am happy that he is born and I am unhappy because I am going to die; this is my last year on earth. That's why I rushed quickly: I may fall ill, I may not even be able to see the child, but I am happy that I have seen him. Although he is still a bud and it will take time, it is absolutely certain that he will become one of the greatest lotuses ever. His perfume will pervade humanity for centuries.'

My sannyasins have to learn the art of opening their consciousness. And one of the keys is love. To you I give the key of love. Be loving and that will help your opening. And everybody is carrying the perfume, it just needs the right effort to be released. Once it is released there is great joy not only in you, the whole existence rejoices in it.

(Prem Sagari is Lena's new name. Be miserly in love and you'll be miserable, Osho begins.)

Love brings bliss if it is vast. If love is one-dimensional it becomes a bondage; if it is multi-dimensional it becomes a freedom. Almost everybody loves in his own way but it more or less creates hell. Nothing is wrong with the energy called love; what is wrong is that we are trying to focus our love in a certain direction, pin-pointing it -- which is unnatural. Then it creates jealousy, possessiveness, conflict, struggle, because the other is also doing the same and both are trying to do something unnatural. Humanity has lived under this shadow for centuries so it has become our second nature.

Love that can create great bliss is only creating hell. And many people are fed up with it and it has not been so just now; for centuries many people have felt the misery and they have renounced the world, but that is not the solution.

The solution is in a different directions love should not be confined and should not be conditional. It should be like the fragrance of a flower which spreads in all directions. It has no address; it is not that it has to reach a particular person; it is unaddressed. And when your love is also like an unaddressed fragrance you will be surprised: it only brings bliss it creates paradise around you.

My effort here is to help your love become greater. All the so-called religions have been trying just the opposite. Seeing that love creates misery they teach the renouncing of love. I also see that love creates misery but seeing that I teach the renouncing of limitations. Let your love become unlimited.

The so-called religious traditions and my approach begin from the same point but we move in different directions. They think it is love that is creating the trouble; I don't see that it is love that is creating the trouble. It is the limitation that you impose upon love -- that is creating trouble. Renouncing love is not the solution. Renounce the limitation. Just be loving. Let love be a spontaneous, natural phenomenon. Don't make it a relationship; relate but don't become confined to relationship.

The moment you free your love from limitations *you* are free. The moment your love is free your very being is free because your being consists of love, your soul consists of love.

(To a middle-aged woman, a child psychologist, Osho gives the name Chaitanyo -- pure consciousness.)

Consciousness is impure if it is full of thoughts, desires, memories, fantasies, dreams. When all these contents are dropped, when consciousness is just empty of everything, it is pure. And in that purity god is experienced. That purity is the basic qualification for experiencing truth, god, liberation. The function of meditation is to destroy the content, to help you get rid of all the contents.

For example, if you watch your mind you will be able to see very easily that it is pointless to go on carrying the past; it is no more. It is non-existential, it is an unnecessary burden, useless luggage. And it goes on becoming bigger every day because the past goes on becoming bigger. As you live more

experiences, more memories accumulate, and it becomes a mountain -- really heavy. People are crushed under it.

The moment you see that it is useless you can drop it. It is not clinging to you, you are clinging to it, so you simply take your hands away. Then the next thing that comes through watchfulness is that you become aware that the future is not yet so why be bothered about it? When it comes we will see, we will respond. There is no need to be worried about it -- it may never come or it may come in such a way that you cannot imagine it right now. It is unpredictable. Whatsoever you think about it, ninety-nine per cent of it is never going to happen. And wasting your energy for that one per cent is sheer foolishness.

Once you see it you withdraw from the future -- and the past and the future are one hundred per cent of your mind, the whole content. Fifty per cent belongs to the past, fifty per cent to the future. In the present there is no content. If one is just herenow then consciousness is empty.

You can see, whenever you look in your mind either something from the past is moving or something from the future. As far as *this* very moment is concerned consciousness is pure. And the meditator by slowly slowly dropping the past and the future starts settling in the present.

To live herenow is to live a religious life. That is pure consciousness and out of pure consciousness whatsoever happens is virtue. Whatsoever you do is right. Whatsoever your response you will never repent for it, you will never feel guilty for it.

(Full of light is the meaning of Gudrun's new name -- Jyotirmaya,)

Man ordinarily lives in darkness. We are born in darkness. In fact darkness is a basic need in the beginning. There is darkness in the mother's womb. It is needed because light will be a disturbance for the growing child. The child is so soft, so tender; it needs velvety darkness to surround it. And the child sleeps for twenty-four hours a day in the mother's womb: light will disturb his sleep, and sleep is a must. In those nine months the child is growing so much that there needs to be no disturbance, otherwise energy will be diverted. So darkness helps the child to remain relaxed.

Everything in the beginning grows in darkness. You put the seed in the ground you dig a little bit, then you put the seed in. If you just throw it on the ground then it may not grow because there is too much light there. It needs the womb, the womb of the earth to grow in -- there it is dark. Once the seed starts growing it starts rising above the earth. Then it starts reaching towards the sun, towards the moon, towards the stars.

The child is born physically he comes into light but spiritually he still remains in darkness. And that darkness can be dispelled only through meditation; hence meditation gives you a second birth. The first birth is physical, the second is spiritual. And that is the whole meaning of initiation into sannyas: it has to become a second birth. Physically you are in light, now you need another birth too -- so that psychologically, spiritually also, you are in full light. And there is no difficulty in it, it is just that people are not aware of it. They never think about it, they have never bothered about it, so they remain only physical beings. They never grow spiritually.

While you are here concentrate your whole energy on meditation so that you can learn the secret. It is a knack. Just by doing all the meditations here, one day you will find which meditation fits with you. And the moment it fits something clicks. Suddenly you know 'This is the method for me.' And the knowing is so absolute and categorical that no doubt ever arises. Then move with that meditation, then let that meditation become the central-most thing in your life, because you will be born into light through it.

Light is another name for god. And to be born into that light is the whole purpose of sannyas. One moment you are born into that light you are enlightened. That is the meaning of the word 'enlightened' -- because to be in that light means to become that light. One melts and merges and becomes one with it. You are not two; you are not the seer and the light is not the seen. You become one, you are the light.
The last words of Buddha on the earth were 'Be a light unto yourself.'

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #14

Chapter title: None

14 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010145	
ShortTitle: THUNK14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho explains the significance of the name, Swami Dhyan Kurt.)

One of the greatest problems that humanity always has to face is the distinction between knowledge and wisdom. Knowledge pretends to be wisdom -- it is not. But it pretends in a very cunning and clever way. It has deceived millions of people. And once a person becomes deceived by his knowledge he loses all track of wisdom, because they are polar opposites.

The direction of knowledge is just the opposite of the direction of wisdom. Knowledge is external and wisdom is internal. To seek knowledge one has to go outside oneself and to seek wisdom one has to go in.

Knowledge is information, wisdom is transformation. Wisdom does not happen through collecting information; it happens through getting rid of the mind itself. Mind is nothing but the accumulation of knowledge, borrowed knowledge. It comes from books, from schools, colleges, universities, from parents, from society, from tradition, church, priests -- from everywhere except from your inner source.

The more you become burdened with knowledge the farther away is your inner source of wisdom. My work here consists in helping you to get rid of all this burden, to remove all these rocks of knowledge so that the springs of your own wisdom can start flowing. And that's what meditation is all about. Getting rid of the mind is meditation, and the moment you are free of mind wisdom explodes.

Wisdom is light, wisdom is silence, wisdom is divine, wisdom is bliss and wisdom is all that one's heart longs for. It fulfils you totally.

(Love is wisdom -- that is the meaning of Premgyan, Osho tells the former Patricia.)

The sannyasins has to shift his whole energy from the head to the heart. It is not as difficult as it seems in the beginning because the heart is a natural phenomenon and head is a social institution. To go back to nature is never difficult because it is natural. In fact it is more difficult to go to the unnatural. That's why the society needs every child to go through school, college, university -- almost one-third of life is wasted -- to force the energy towards an unnatural centre, the head, and to create barriers so that the energy does not go through the heart.

The natural process is that the energy comes from the being to the heart and from the heart to the head. This is the natural process, and if the energy comes through the heart then the heart remains the master and the head becomes the servant. The whole trick of so-called education is to avoid the heart completely and to create a direct track between the being and the head and to ignore the heart.

It has been done; the heart is left by the side and the energy starts moving from the being to the head. Then the head becomes the master. And the head as a servant is a beautiful serv an t but as a master it is very ugly.

My effort here is to undo what society has done to you. But it is not as difficult as society's work is; it does not take twenty-five years. It can happen even in a single moment. It only needs a clear-cut understanding.

Just the moment you understand what the society has done to you, you can immediately open your heart and the energy starts flowing through it, because that is the natural way, it is how it should be. If the society had not interfered it would have been that way. But the society does not leave anybody uninterfered with. The society is very much afraid of love, very much afraid of the heart, because if a person lives in the head

he is efficient, a good servant, obedient, a slave -- and that's what society needs: slaves, efficient workers, good servants. The society does not need masters.

One of the great mystics of the West was Dionysius. He has been very much misunderstood in the West. If he had been is the East he would have been one of the Buddhas. We would have respected him as much as we have respected Buddha, Mahavira, Lao Tzu, not a bit less. But in the West he was laughed at for the simple reason that there was no context in which to understand him. He was a very rare exception; he had no relevance to the society in which he was living. He was a contemporary of Alexander the Great.

He lived naked, and once he was caught by a few robbers. Looking at his beautiful body, they thought that it would be good to sell him as a slave, he would fetch good money. In those days all over the world men and women were sold in the marketplace like cattle; they were auctioned. Those robbers were talking together. Dionysius was lying by the side of the river enjoying the sun and he asked 'What are you whispering? What is the matter? What do you want? My feeling is that you are interested in me,' he said to them. They felt a little embarrassed and they confessed, 'Yes, that is true. We are thinking to catch you but we are afraid: although there are eight of us and only one of you, you are so strong that we are afraid that we may not be able to.' He laughed, he said 'Don't be worried. What do you want to catch me for?' They said 'We want to sell you in the slave market.' He said 'I am coming with you. There is no need to catch me. I am a free man, I am coming out of my own will.'

They had never seen such a man! He walked with them like an emperor and they looked like servants! And he was ordering them 'Do this and do that.' He was a natural master and they were following his orders -- what else could you do? He was so strange a man -- they had never come across such a man. They were a little bit puzzled. When they reached the marketplace he stood in the middle of the market and shouted loudly, 'A master has come to be sold -- is any slave ready to purchase me?' That's exactly what he said: 'For the first time a master has come to be sold -- is any slave ready to accept me?'

Once your heart is opened even if you are imprisoned you remain a master, even if you are enslaved you remain a master. Your mastery is so deep that nothing can take it away from you. But if the heart is not functioning you may be very rich, you may even be the emperor of a big country, but you are a slave.

So you have to do this miracle: shift your energy from the head to the heart.

Anand means bliss. Laura means victory; it also means immortality.

Victory and immortality are two sides of the same coin. The moment you know your immortality you are victorious, never before it. To think that you are the body is to remain in defeat. To think that you are the mind is to remain in the dark night of the soul. And to believe that you are the body and the mind is the root cause of all misery. The moment you become aware that you are something transcendental to body-mind, something more, something plus, immediately great bliss descends on you. The bliss is the beginning of your victory.

As you go deeper into this transcendental consciousness, the more you become aware of your eternity, your timelessness. You were here before birth, you will be here after death; death happens only to the body-mind structure, not to you. It is impossible to die.

Consciousness is immortal. And unless one knows it how can one live joyously? When death is the end of everything, everything becomes pointless. All your creativity is pointless if death is the end of it all, all your love is pointless if death is the end of it all. All your joys are nothing but occupations to somehow keep yourself occupied so that you can avoid the constant knock of death on the door. But for how long can one avoid? Whether you listen to the knock or not one day death opens the door and walks in. It does not even ask 'May I come in, sir?' It simply comes in.

And it does not give you a single moment to prepare. You cannot take anything of whatsoever you have accumulated and for which you wasted your whole life. Death simply dismantles your whole life's effort. With death one cannot feel meaning in life. If everything ends in the grave, what does it matter whether you were a saint or a sinner, whether you were world -- famous or just a nobody, whether you were a president of a country or just a peon in an office -- it does not matter, it is all the same. Death equalises everybody. It comes like a bulldozer and goes on equalising, making everybody flat on the ground.

But if there is something more than that in you which defies death then life has meaning. Then what you are doing is significant. Then each act has value because each act is coming out of the immortal source, out of your being. It represents you. And it not only represents you, it also reveals you -- to others and to yourself. It is a manifestation of your being. Then your creativity is your manifestation. Then whatsoever you are doing has significance in the context of eternity.

Then to be a sinner or to be a saint makes a difference, then to be a creator or a destroyer makes a difference. Then the grave is not the end and death is just superficial. In the depths you are deathless, timeless.

Victory is possible only if you come to know the deathless in you -- and it can be known. That's what sannyas is for. The whole search, the enquiry is for that which abides forever. Only a sannyasin can be victorious.

(He adds 'Sambuddha' to Flor's name so altogether his sannyas name means enlightenment is man's flowering.)

Man is a flower and unless he opens up he remains unaware of his own beauty, of the great gift that god has given to him. He remains unaware of the inner treasures which he has been carrying all along. He remains unaware of the kingdom of god within. The moment the blossoming happens and the flower opens up, you are transported into another world. Your life becomes full of light, joy, beauty.

Flor also means a flower of beauty. Not just a beautiful flower but a flower of beauty itself. And only a Buddha, one who has come to the total realisation of his being, can say 'I have blossomed, flowering has happened to me. I have come to the peak, my potential is actual. Now nothing is left. I have lived my life to the utmost.' And only when you have lived your life to the utmost and your whole potential is transformed into a reality are you worthy of god, never before it.

So many people seek and search for god without ever bothering about whether they are ready to meet him, whether they are ready so that he would *want* to meet them. They never think about that. My emphasis is: forget all about god, just prepare yourself. Whenever the time is ripe and you are ready god is going to happen to you. You need not bother, you need not even think about god; your thinking is not going to help. Prepare, and to prepare means to rejoice, to blossom, to dance, to sing, to love, to meditate, so all the dimensions, all the petals of your being, start opening.

The eastern symbol of ultimate flowering is a one thousand petalled lotus. The one thousand simply represents it s multi-dimensionality and the fact that those dimensions cannot be counted. They are infinite. Once you start opening the opening goes on and on; you go on opening more and more. And a moment comes when you are just pure fragrance. The flower disappears, only fragrance remains. That is the flower of beauty. The flower is no more there but only an experience, just like a fragrance -- formless.

It has happened only to very few people in the world -- unfortunately, because it could have happened to everybody, whosoever has ever lived. It is everybody is right but very few people ever try to make it a reality.

This initiation into sannyas should become a new beginning in your life so that you can gather all your energies and pour your whole being into flowering.

(His name, Dan, is from the name Daniel -- the Old Testament prophet who was thrown into a den of lions -- Osho tells the next for sannyas.)

The story is that he emerged unharmed. To me it cannot be a historical fact but it is far more important than any historical fact can ever be. It is a parable.

Lions are not so understanding. If man is not then what can you expect from lions? Because he was thrown in by men... And he emerged unharmed. It is not historically possible, unless the lions were not hungry at all, because lions don't kill they are not hungry; it is only man who kills without being hungry.

I have heard: once a missionary was caught by cannibals in an African jungle. They all are gathered together around him -- the second world war was going on -- and they said 'We are puzzled -- you are killing so many people, how do you manage to eat so many people?' He said 'What? Do you think we are cannibals?' They said 'Then it becomes even more puzzling. If you are not eating them, why are you killing them unnecessarily? We are far better: we kill only when we are hungry. For example, today, we have not killed you, we are preserving you because our feast day is to come. We are far more sane; you go on killing millions of people for no reason at all -- and you condemn us poor cannibals. We kill only when we are hungry but you kill without any reason, as if killing itself is an end?'

A cannibal cannot understand our wars.

Unless the lion was absolutely fed up with food and he was not interested at all this could not have happened. And I don't think that the people who threw Daniel into the den would have thrown him to lions who were fully fed; he must have been thrown to hungry lions.

It is a parable. His body may have been destroyed but he remained untouched by it. He emerged

unharmed -- that simply means he remained undisturbed. His silence was not disturbed, his bliss was not disturbed. He remained centred and grounded, unshaken, unafraid. That's the true meaning of emerging unharmed. He proved that he knows the truth so he is not worried about the body or the mind, about life. He is not at all worried because he knows some higher life. He has experienced something higher, that's why he is ready to sacrifice his life.

You can sacrifice your life only when you know something higher than life, otherwise you cannot sacrifice it And then it is worth sacrificing, rather than sacrificing your truth. Nobody can sacrifice truth if one knows it. One will easily let go of life because any way life is going to end. Where it ends, in your bed or in a den of lions, does not matter; in fact a den of lions is a far better place than just dying in your bed. At least the hungry lions will enjoy it And Daniel must have enjoyed.

If I were to write the story I would write it in a different way. He must have enjoyed the fact that at least his body was being used and the poor lions were are enjoying it. He must have participated in their joy, he must have celebrated with them. And he would have remained unconcerned, his coolness unaffected.

But that is not the interpretation that Jews and Christians go on putting on Daniel. They think he did a miracle.

The Bible has fallen into wrong hands; it needs mystics to interpret it. It is being interpreted by stupid theologians who cannot understand the deeper meaning *of* things, for whom everything, *if* it is true, has to be historical. In fact just the reverse is the cases whatsoever is historical is just factual; it has nothing to do with truth. Truth is something higher than history because truth is something higher than time. History is time and truth is not temporal; it is timeless, it *is* eternal.

But it is a beautiful name. Remember that the truth has to be found so that even life becomes insignificant compared to truth. -- How long will you be here? -- Four months. -- That's very good. This is the den of lions (laughter)... and you will not emerge unharmed! (Dan throws back his head and laughs boisterously.)
Good, Daniel. Good

(Anand Pratito means the experience of bliss, Osho tells Maria from Belgium.)

Bliss is not a concept, an idea. It is an experience, something existential, not just intellectual.

We have become so accustomed to thinking of everything in terms of the mind that we go on missing the higher realities. Bliss, love, beauty, truth, god -- these are the higher realities, higher than the intellect. The intellect cannot grasp them. If you want to grasp them you have to go higher than intellect.

Nobody can understand love without being in love. Yes, about love you can collect many many things but about love is about love; it is not love itself. About god much information is available, but to know about god is not to know god. Remember that distinction.

Many are living in deception. They collect information about bliss, about god, about truth, about meditation and they become so hypnotised by their information that they forget that those things have to be experienced. Unless you experience you have not known.

My approach here is totally existential. Intellect is being used as a stepping stone, as a ladder, to help you to go beyond it, but it is not the end, only a means.

This has to be constantly remembered, otherwise my words can become dangerous to you. If you cling to those words, if you start collecting those words, you will forget the real purpose of being here. The purpose of being here is to experience.

Avoid the old habit of getting addicted to words and always go on reminding yourself that the purpose of being here is to experience. And then it is possible; it is not as arduous as people think.

All great realities can be experienced. Everybody has the potential, the capacity, the opportunity, but if you become addicted to words you lose everything.

(Truth is the experience of absolute silence -- that's the meaning of Satyam Mauna's name.)

All that a sannyasin has to learn is the art of being silent, calm and quiet. And the secret is to be watchful of your mind.

Nothing has to be done with the mind -- no fight, no struggle, no effort to change, just watch it without any prejudice. And just by watching, the mind starts disappearing, evaporating. watching creates enough heat for the mind to evaporate.

In the East we have actually called it 'tapa'; tapa means heat. If you witness your mind, great heat, great energy, is created. If you don't watch your mind the energy moves into the mind and becomes thoughts,

desires, memories, ambitions. The same energy comes as anger, violence, destruction. When you watch, the co-operation is broken, the bridge is broken. Your energy remains with you, it does not move into the mind and you become a reservoir of energy. Great heat is created by it and the mind simply evaporates.

The moment there is no mind there is silence, and in that silence truth is experienced. And truth liberates; liberates you from all fear, from all misery, liberates you from all boundaries, limitations, and gives you the freedom of the whole sky. You suddenly become a bird on the wing.

Love and gratitude -- that is the meaning of Prem Anugraha and the two things that a sannyasin needs.

Have love for the whole existence and deep gratitude for all that existence has done for you.

Ordinarily we take everything for granted, as if we have earned it, as if we deserve it. Not only that, we are continuously complaining because we want more and the universe is not giving us enough.

People are continuously grumbling, they are grumpy. Their whole life is full of ungratefulness, they don't have any experience of gratitude. And without these two things -- love and gratitude -- there is no religion at all.

Love has to be the foundation and gratitude is the temple. Once love and gratitude are there the temple is ready for God to enter. One need not search for God at all, one should only prepare one's being. Love removes all that is wrong, all that is negative, and gratitude brings all that is right, all that is positive.

Love functions as a gardener preparing the ground, removing the rocks and the weeds, and gratitude functions as the gardener sowing the seeds. These two things are enough. Then when the right climate and the right season comes, those seeds start sprouting. And once a seed has sprouted the flowering is not far away, it is very close. The real problem is the beginning of the sprout -- the death of the seed into the soil. Once the seed has died it means the ego has died.

The seed is covered with a hard shell and that is our ego. Once the ego is no more there our intrinsic qualities start growing.

So you have to do these two things: be loving and be grateful. And then nature takes care of everything else of its own accord. You need not worry, you can trust the whole.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010155
ShortTitle: THUNK15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(A musician from Denmark, Martin becomes a divine warrior.)

The sannyasin is a divine warrior. He does not fight for anything worldly, his fight is with his inner darkness. He fights for light, for consciousness, for enlightenment -- neither for power nor prestige nor money. He fights to realise his potential because that is the only way to know god.

The moment you have realised your potential god is revealed. And unless you know god -- and by 'god' I mean the whole, the essential core of existence -- unless we know it our life remains a hell. Knowing it transforms hell into heaven. Everything remains the same but we are transformed, our vision is transformed.

(John is a freelance writer and an opera singer. Osho reminds him, in explaining the meaning of Dhyan John, that meditation is the most valuable of all the gifts God bestows on us.)

Even life is not more valuable than meditation. Love is there, bliss is there, beauty is there, but meditation is the highest gift. It is the greatest gift for the simple reason that if meditation happens then all else happens of its own accord. With meditation you become really alive, you are born anew. You become flooded with bliss, you become simply loving for no motive. Your life becomes radiant, it starts having the quality of godliness. It blooms; the flower of your being opens and the fragrance, the imprisoned splendor, is released. But it all happens through meditation. So there are many gifts but nothing compared to the gift of meditation.

It is a gift, remember; it is not an achievement. But also remember that one has to prepare oneself to receive the gift. That is your achievement -- preparation. Without the preparation the gift will not reach you. Even if it comes you will not be able to recognize it. It may have already come but you will have ignored it.

Unless you are ready to receive it -- alert, aware, watching, waiting prayerfully -- you will go on missing it. So there are two parts in meditation. The first part is your achievement. That means creating a quiet, silent mind, creating a space within you -- it is too full of junk -- throwing all the junk outside, making yourself spacious inside. That is your achievement. And whenever you have done it the gift comes. That is the second part of meditation.

The first part is man's achievement, the second part is a gift from God. Those who have done the first part become ready to receive the second part. That's why it is said that meditation is an effortless effort. When one hears it for the first time it looks like an absolute contradiction: "effortless effort?" It is effort and yet effortless. The first part is effort and the second part is effortless.

So one has to do much, remembering always that all this doing is only preparing the ground, and then when the ground is ready one has to wait. Wait for the right moment, because there is never any injustice in existence. Whenever your readiness has come to the right point, to the right degree, immediately the gift arrives; instantaneously it arrives.

(Ib is the father of Danish sannyasin, Lena. Osho explains the origin of his name as derived from two sources. In Welsh it comes from Ivor, which means god or lord, and in Hebrew it comes from Abraham.)

The Hebrew Abraham becomes Ibrahim in Arabic and Ib is the first part of Ibrahim. Ibrahim is the ancientmost religious person in the Judaic tradition, hence he is called the father. He founded the first mystery school, the first religious tradition in the West.

Both meanings are beautiful. Ibrahim is the first prophet of god, and one can be a prophet of god only if one has realised god. Unless one becomes god himself one cannot be a prophet. Unless one becomes one with the divine one cannot deliver the message of the divine. Only in that oneness does the message start flowing.

Your name will mean bliss is god, or godliness to be more precise, to be more exact. The quality that comes closest to god is bliss. Love also comes very close *because* of bliss -- because love creates bliss. Meditation also comes very close but because of bliss. Beauty also comes very close but because of bliss. If we look at all the doors of the temple of god they are very different -- the door called love, the door called meditation, the door called beauty. The poet enters from the door of beauty. Any creater -- painter, musician, sculptor -- enters from the door of creativity.

But one thing is common and that is bliss. Whether you are a painter or a poet or a dancer or a musician, whether you are a meditator or a lover, whether you practise yoga or zen, it does not matter, one thing is essential: whatsoever you are doing, its centre, the axle, always remains bliss. The wheel may be different but the wheel is not significant. The unchanging axle is significant and that is always bliss.

The poet finds it in poetry, the painter in painting, the meditator in meditation, the lover in love, but it is always bliss. Hence bliss is syonymous with godliness. To become absolutely blissful is to become divine. Hence I don't teach renunciation; I teach rejoicing. Rejoice more and more because only when you are throbbing with joy do you ride on that wave of bliss and start coming closer to god. When the wave of bliss is a tidal wave it can land you on the farther shore, the ultimate truth, god, nirvana or whatsoever one may choose to call it. But it is always the tidal wave of bliss that takes you to the farther shore.

(Osho has fun with Diotama's name. He even mentions it again in discourse the following morning!)

Dhyano means meditation. Diotama has two meanings. The first is very beautiful. It means priestess of love, but the second is just far out! (laughter) The second means a jar with a neck and two handles. That's what a woman really is! (much laughter) That is the actual meaning, but through meditation the second meaning is possible: the jar with a neck and two handles can become a priestess of love, because meditation is an alchemical process. It transforms the lowest into the highest.

But ninety-nine point nine per cent of women remain with the first meaning; they never reach the second. Becoming a sannyasin means now the second meaning has to be enquired into, realised. It is potentially there. And whenever a woman becomes self-realised her realisation is more full of love than any man's can ever be.

Whenever a man achieves the ultimate he calls it truth. Whenever a woman has achieved the ultimate it has always been known as love; that is the woman's approach. But it is the same experience. Truth seems to be a little dry, desert-like; love is an oasis. Love is full of song, joy, dance and celebration.

Millions of woman have missed for the simple reason that they have been following Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu -- and they all talk about truth, obviously. Their very language is male-oriented, and to a woman the very word 'truth' falls flat; it has no meaning. Just utter the word 'love' and suddenly a bell starts ringing in the heart of a woman. Because all the founders of the great religions were men, women have missed.

My effort here is to put the balance right. I would like many woman *sannyasins* to become enlightened -- this will be happening for the first time -- so that the other approach also becomes very clear. Women need not go on following something which does not fit with their deepest longing, which remains a little distant.

I don't feel truth can ever be very close to a woman; some distance will remain. She can try to reach it -- and many women have tried and a few of them have even reached to the ultimate peak. But they remain secondary, they are bound to. They cannot compete with a Buddha. Even if they realise truth, even after their realisation, their expression will remain very ordinary compared to Buddha, because what he has found fits with his whole being. And for a woman truth remains a little bit alien, strange. Only love can release the woman and her energies.

So here I am trying to give men their methods and to woman, a totally different approach. Yes, there are a few men who would like to move through love and there are a few women who would like to move through truth. Those are exceptions, they need not be counted; they only prove the rule.

So whenever a man becomes realised he becomes s Gautam Buddha, he becomes a prophet of truth, but whenever a woman achieves she is bound to become a priestess of love.

Diotama is a beautiful name, but remember both meanings! The first has to be changed and the second has to be achieved.

(Ingrid becomes Prem Sugandho -- love fragrance.)

Love is more like fragrance than like a flower. A flower has a form -- but every form gives a limitation and love is unlimited, hence it can't have any form.

The flower has colour, the fragrance is colourless. Every colour makes you one-dimensional, but colourlessness makes you multi-dimensional. And love, to be truly love, has to be formless, unlimited, multi-dimensional. If it is linear it becomes lust; if it is multi-dimensional, it becomes prayer. It is the same energy -- love. The lowest it can fall is lust and the highest it can rise is prayer.

The energy is not different, it is the same ladder. Lust is the lowest rung and prayer is the highest rung. The name of the ladder is love; it is all the rungs from the lowest to the highest. That's what I mean when I say it is multi-dimensional, formless.

But because of our unawareness we try to give it a form, a colour, a shape, a limit. We try to create a boundary, and the more we succeed in doing this, the more love is going to disappear, it will die. It has to be a bird on the wing, in the sky -- you cannot encage it. Even if you make a golden cage you will kill the bird.

The bird in the cage and the bird in the open sky are not the same; they are two different phenomena. They look alike but the bird on the wing, in the winds, in the clouds, has freedom, and because of freedom it has bliss. The bird in the cage only looks formally the same but it has no sky, no freedom, no bliss. And birds don't bother much about whether the cage is made of gold or iron, whether it is studded with diamonds or just a poor thing -- it does not matter. These foolish things matter only to man.

Words like 'diamond' and 'gold' are human inventions; to birds they don't mean anything. What matters is freedom, and that is destroyed. Love is a bird and it loves to be free. It needs the whole sky to grow.

So remember never to encage it, never to imprison it, never to give it a limit and a form, a shape, a name, an address, a label -- never. Just let it remain a fragrance, invisible, and then it can take you on its wings to the ultimate.

(An indicator as to his path is Ed's new name, Sagarprem. It means love for the oceanic, for the unbounded.)

Anything that has a boundary will imprison you. All boundaries have to be transcended, surpassed. When you have come to a point where no boundary to your being exists, when you simply are without any definition -- neither Hindu nor Christian nor Mohammedan, neither German nor American nor Canadian, neither black nor white, neither man nor woman, neither communist nor fascists... when you have transcended all these boundaries of the body and the mind you enter an oceanic world. And that's the search of sannyas: to go on surpassing till nothing is left to surpass, only then know that you have come home. Before that everything is a caravanserai. You can stay to rest but don't cling to anything, nothing is your home, just an overnight stay and remember in the morning you have to go.

So, there is no need to cling, no need to become attached to anything. Remain unattached so that your flow is not hindered. Remain like a river. It passes through many many territories. In the mountains it comes from the Himalayan peaks, it passes virgin snow. If it clings it will remain there. And it is beautiful -- those virgin peaks, that virgin snow has a purity, an innocence, a beauty. But the river moves. It passes through many beautiful valleys, mountains, forests but it goes on moving. It passes through many beautiful scenes but without clinging; it goes on and on till it reaches the ocean.

Be like a river -- flowing, never getting attached, otherwise you will become a pond. And a pond can never reach the ocean, only a river can. So remain open-ended and go on flowing. If one can continue to flow one has understood the meaning of sannyas. If one can remain a river in life one has experienced the innermost core of sannyas. Then the ocean is not far away. Howsoever far away it is, it is not far away.

(To a psychology teacher Osho gives the name Prem Sugatha.)

Prem means love. Sugatha means a beautiful story. Life can either be a tragi dy or it can be a beautiful love story. Either it can be just a series of miseries, nightmares or it can be just a continuum of celebration. It all depends on us , what we make out of it. It is an empty canvas. We have to paint it. We can make a monster on the canvas and can become frightened by it or we can create a beautiful sunset or flowers and we can be enchanted by it.

Remember: man comes into the world as an empty canvas. God does not give any programme to you, you are not programmed. There is nothing like fate; it is the invention of the cowards, it is the invention of people who don't want to make anything out of their life -- who are so lazy, so cowardly, that they don't want to take any risk. They throw the whole responsibility on god. They call it fate, kismet, karma and thousands of names, but all are basically tricks to avoid the responsibility that 'My life is my responsibility. Whatsoever I am I have made it that way and whatsoever I am going to be tomorrow I am creating today. Nothing can be done about yesterday; there is no need to bother about it, it is finished. But today is still available and out of today all the tomorrows will be coming. And if one is alert just a small touch can change the whole story.

Two small boys were talking; one boy was the son of a great painter. He said 'My father is such a great artist. Just the other day I was watching him painting. He painted a picture and the man was looking so miserable that I said to him "Father, why are you making him so miserable?" He said "Okay, I will change it." And with just one stroke of his brush the man started smiling!' And the other boy said 'That's nothing, my mother does it every day: without even having a paintbrush, just one stroke and she can make me cry or weep. That's nothing much. Not even a stroke, just the way she looks is enough.'

We are absolutely responsible for whatsoever we are. By becoming a sannyasin this is the first thing to accept, that 'Whatsoever I am is my responsibility.' But in it there is freedom. In the beginning it hurts because the ego feels badly shattered: 'Is it my own responsibility? So I have made this whole mess, this whole chaos that I am?' It hurts the ego, but if we understand it then it can become the beginning of a new life. And just a few strokes and the sad face can become a smiling face. Just a few strokes, just little bits of changes here and there and the ugly painting can become a beautiful painting.

Sannyas is the art of painting rightly, meditatively, so that life can be a continuously growing love, bliss,

dance. Unless it becomes the very crescendo of joy, one has failed. But it can become so because death is not the end of life but the highest peak of life, the very summum bonum of life. In a single moment of death the person tells his whole story, whether he has lived authentically or inauthentically, whether he has lived lovingly or violently, whether he has lived out of silence or has been just insane. The moment of death expresses his whole life condensed. And we have to prepare for that moment.

But whatsoever we have to do has to be done today, because yesterday is no more and tomorrow has not come yet.

All that is available to us is today, but today is enough.

(Change your orientation from accumulation to transformation, Osho tells Anandgyan.)

Change only one thing, change from misery to bliss. from sadness to celebration. And it can be done very easily because misery is an unnatural thing.

We are making such a hard effort to remain miserable. People don't see it. When they do they will laugh at the whole ridiculousness of what they have been doing to themselves. They are really doing great work to create misery in every possible way. They don't miss a single opportunity; they jump upon anything that can make thorn miserable.

This approach has to be changed. And life gives both opportunities to you. It gives you the day, it gives you the night, it gives you the thorns and the roses, it gives you both opportunities. And it is always balanced, it is always fifty-fifty; it depends on you what you choose. And the miracle is that if you choose the thorns sooner or later you will find there are no flowers because your mind will become accustomed only to thorns. You will only be able to see thorns, you will miss the flowers; you will simply not take any note of them. And the person who chooses flowers, the same happens to him: he starts forgetting about thorns, he takes no note of them. His approach becomes so positive and so affirmative that his whole arithmetic is different.

There are people who have invented the saying that every dark cloud has a silver lining, and there are people who say that every silver lining has a dark cloud to it. Both are right. I am not saying that any one person is right and the other is wrong; both are right. But the problem arises of what it is going to give to you.

There are people who think there is only one day between two nights and there are people who think there is only one night between two days. Both are right; so far as being right is concerned there is no problem, but what is it going to do to you? If you think in a negative way then your life will be a misery and how can a miserable person be religious? What has he to thank god for? Only a blissful person can be religious because he has so much to thank god for. Every day flowers go on showering on him.

I have heard about a very beautiful rabbi who fell from a one-hundred-storey building. The rabbi was well-known; all over the building everybody knew him. And people looked from their windows and they asked 'How are you' And he said 'So far, so good!' He went on falling, saying 'So far, so good!'

That is the right thing so far, so good. And who cares what is going to happen next? -- if it is going to happen it is going to happen. But the man who can say 'So far, so good,' till the very end, his end will also be totally different because it will be the accumulation of his whole approach. It cannot come from nowhere, it comes from his being: his death will also be beautiful.

(Osho names Erik, Swami Raidas after an Indian mystic. Although he was of the same calibre as Buddha, Nanak and Kabir, he is not so well known, Osho explains, because he was poor; in fact he was an illiterate cobbler.)

In India to be a cobbler means to be an untouchable.

That is one of the greatest misfortunes that has happened to India; almost one-third of the population is rejected, as if they are not human beings. They are living not as part of society but as outsiders, on the fringes. They are not even allowed to live in the villages; they have to live outside the villages.

For centuries these poor untouchables were not allowed to drink from the same well as the whole village drank from. They were not allowed to move on certain streets, they were not allowed to come into the villages in the daylight, or if they had to they had to declare that they were coming -- 'Please move yourself away' -- because even their shadow was thought to be evil. If their shadow fell on you you had to take a bath to purify yourself. This is the ugliest thing that India has done.

Raidas belonged to those poor people, hence he never became famous -- there was no possibility. But he was of the same status as Buddha, Krishna, Mahavira. His statements are very simple, that of an illiterate

person, but very straightforward too, very clear-cut -- no philosophising, no going round and round in circles.

His statements are few but they go direct, like an arrow, and simply hit your heart. He used to sing and dance his songs. Whosoever was courageous enough to come to him would come.

This man, Raidas, had only one message and that was: if you can dance and sing totally, forgetting yourself, lost in the dance and the song, you have entered into god. And that's my message too. Dropping the ego by any strategy is enough. The moment you drop the ego, the moment you forget yourself... Not that you become unconscious or you fall into a coma, it is simply that self-consciousness is no more there. Consciousness is there more than ever but there is no self, no ego. In that very moment the meeting with god happens.

So his whole message was to dance so totally, to sing so totally, that the ego could be forgotten and you would enter into god. There is no need to go to the temple, he said, there is no need to worship any idol, there is no need to perform any ritual; do only one thing: whatsoever you are doing do it so totally that you are immersed in it. And that very action becomes prayer, that very activity becomes meditation.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010165
ShortTitle: THUNK16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho explains to an Indian woman -- a lawyer working in Nairobi -- his concept of sannyas as opposed to the old idea.)

The old idea is basically life-negative. My approach is absolutely life-affirmative. To me life is god, hence life has not to be renounced but lived intensely, passionately, totally. It is only by going deeper into life that one can come to god -- there is no other way.

The old idea was cowardly, it was rooted in fear. It was escapist, and escaping from the challenging world is missing the whole opportunity of being born into it. God gives the whole opportunity of life in existence and we renounce it. We are trying to prove that god is wrong. The opportunity has to be used because only by using it will we become enriched. Our intelligence will be sharpened, our being will be integrated. The more one passes through the storms of life, the more one becomes centred. The only way to go beyond life is to go through it.

Secondly, the old idea of sannyas was to impose certain rules and regulations upon yourself, to try to cultivate a character. I am against cultivating a character. Character should come spontaneously. A cultivated character is a pseudo thing -- it has to be avoided. It is false; it may look like the real coin but it is not the real coin, it may even look golden but it is not gold. And never forget the old proverb: All that glitters is not gold.

If you cultivate a character of course you will be respectable, but respectability nourishes the ego and nothing else -- and ego is the problem. You will be honoured by people, you will be thought of as a sage or a saint, a holy man or woman. But deceiving others is not going to help ultimately. Before god you will be standing naked, naked of all cultivated character. You will have to show your true colours. So it is better not to miss the precious time, not to waste the precious time in false coins. When the real can be found why settle for the false?

And thirdly, because my sannyas is not escapist and because it does not approve of any cultivated character, any morality, it has to depend on only one thing, and that is meditation. So my whole idea of sannyas is synonymous with meditation. The whole energy has to be put into only one thing: how to be silent, and silent in the noisy world, how to be without mind in the thick, crowded marketplace.

It is easy to be silent in the Himalayas; the Himalayas give you the false idea that the silence is yours; it is simply part of the Himalayas. You can live in the borrowed glory, but when you come back down to the world it will all be gone, it will be shattered.

So I am not in favour of moving into certain situations whore silence is easy. Rather, live in all the situations where silence is really difficult. Take the difficulty as a challenge. And it is not destructive to silence. Once you know how to create meditativeness, how to create awareness, once you know how to watch your mind in a cool dispassionate way, then nothing distracts you. And when nothing distracts only then is something real there.

If these three things are remembered then nothing else is needed. One comes slowly, gradually, to the ultimate resting place, to the full-stop of all birth and death. One becomes part of the whole and the eternal -- and that is the goal.

(Osho says about purity what he had said earlier this month about compassion -- that it can be cultivated as part of one's character or be the natural outcome of meditation. He addresses Dhyan Kathryn.)

Morality cannot transform your being. It is just a kind of painted face, it is a beautiful mask. The problem is that one can be deceived by it. Others will be deceived -- that's simple because they will see your mask as your face -- but if you live with the mask long enough and you never know your original face without the mask, then there is the danger that you may get deceived by it yourself; you may start thinking that you are it.And that's a great tragedy because you are not it. It is not your original face, you have simply made it.

The second and the right approach is not through morality but through meditation. Meditation means discovering your original face first. The most fundamental thing for a sannyasin is to discover his original face. The Zen people say discover the face that you had before your parents were born -- not just before you were born but before your parents were born -- or discover the face you will have when you die and your body is burned and nothing is loft. Discover what face you will have then. And that is your face own now. That which was with you before birth and that which will be after death is there like an undercurrent and that is your true reality. And it can be discovered.

It is just like water underneath the earth: you can make a well, you can dig a well and you can find the undercurrent of water.Just a few layers of the earth have to be removed.

The process of morality and meditation are opposite, diametrically opposite. In morality you go on putting more layers upon yourself, in meditation you start discarding layers. In meditation you discard, in morality you accumulate. In meditation you are just doing the same thing as when you peel an onion -- it is a peeling. Layer by layer you go on throwing away until nothing is left.

Buddha is reported to have said that your hands are full only when nothing is left. And he is right. When the onion has been peeled totally and all the layers have been thrown away then what is left? But that nothing is your original face and that nothing is absolute purity. Not a cultivated purity but a spontaneous purity welling up from your deepest core.

At the deepest core we are just absolute so pure -- pure space. And once that pure space is discovered your whole life is transformed. Then whatsoever is right is done spontaneously and whatsoever is not right i8 not done spontaneously. There are no commandments guiding you. You have clear vision, you have your own perspective; you go accordingly.

A truly religious person is absolutely free from all outer commandments, who is moral but in a totally different sense from the so-called moralists. His morality is not imposed, it is spontaneous. And whenever something is spontaneous it has tremendous beauty.

These three qualities are associated with the name of Kathryn: first is beauty, second is grace, third is

devotion. If one discovers one's original face for the first time one knows one's beauty and the tremendous gift of god and one feels the grace -- because we don't deserve it and god goes on showering more and more gifts.

When you are absolutely empty then gifts go on arriving every moment from all directions and dimensions. One cannot be thankful enough; the grace is infinite. And out of this beauty and the experience of grace, devotion arises. That devotion is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan, it has nothing to do with any creed, any dogma, any priesthood. One simply feels like bowing down to existence -- to the trees, to the stars, to the moon, to the sun. One feels so grateful that there is nothing to say; all words fall short. One cannot even utter a prayer. One is prayerful but one cannot say a prayer; saying anything seems to be so futile, so inadequate. That is devotion.

Devotion is prayerfulness, so deep and so profound, so overflowing, that language, mind, thoughts, are left far behind. It is such a flood of love that it takes away everything. One is washed totally clean. This is the new birth Jesus calls the second childhood.

Jesus says unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god. This is the birth he is talking about. Sannyas has to be just the beginning of this birth process.

(Prem Gabriele means love is the messenger of god, Osho likens love to a rainbow because it is a bridge between the earth and the heavens.)

It is only through love that one can understand what god is. And when one's love is perfect then one becomes a vehicle for god in the world. Then whatsoever one says is divine, whatsoever one does is divine, then whatsoever one is, is divine.

To be a messenger of god simply means to be full of love. It is so simple and so natural to be full of love but we go on missing because we put so many conditions on love. And love can exist only unconditionally. The moment you put a condition on it you have already poisoned it. The moment you demand something out of love you are butchering it, killing it.

Everybody wants to love and everybody wants to be loved but very rarely have people experienced the joy of love, the music of love, the godliness of love -- very rarely, for the simple reason that everybody learns love from the parents. They don't know what love is and they go on putting conditions on the small child.

The mother says 'If you do this only then will I know that you love me. If you don't do this then it is certain that you don't have any love for me. Love me because I am your mother.' There is a because; they go on giving motives for love. And the child is not left to himself so that he can love when he feels like loving; ho has to pretend. When he does not feel like loving he has to create a facade because the mother is powerful and the father is powerful and he has to show his love. So rather than being loving he becomes a showman, he becomes a diplomat, a politician. Each child is destroyed by the parents, converted into a politician. He starts learning the tricks of how to pretend, how to smile.

When the child smiles at the mother she good, and the child starts knowing that if he wants to do business with his mother he has to smile. The truth is something else. Why the child smiles for the first time has been a long-debated question. My own understanding is that the moment his eyes become fixed and for the first time he sees his mother and his father, they look so ridiculous that he starts laughing. It is nothing else.

But the mother feels great and the father feels great: look -- their child is smiling at them. They don't know the real thing, otherwise they would feel very angry about why the child is smiling. But by and by the child learns that a smile is like a bribe. He is helpless and his parents exploit his helplessness. They go on putting their numbers on the child. By the time he becomes strong enough to stand on his own legs he has already been corrupted.

Now for the whole of his life he will go on playing games and he will never know authentic love. Of course he will be miserable because without love you cannot be blissful. Of course he will not have any sense of god. He may believe in god and he may go to the church and to the temple -- because that has also been imposed on him, that he is a Christian or a Hindu, that he has to go to church; he will say his prayers. It will all become routine and ritual and he will perform it. It gives him a good feeling that he is doing everything that is expected of him. But it is not related to his being; hence his life becomes a hypocrisy.

My sannyasins have to unlearn all these tricks that they had to learn in their childhood. All that childhood have to be erased totally, cancelled, so that one can become innocent again and one can start from ABC.

And even once if a little bit of real love happens to you, you will be surprised how much joy it brings and how much awareness and how much meaning and significance -- and one has moved towards god. God is the ultimate meaning.
Love is the beginning of the journey and god is the end of the journey.

(Osho gives the college professor from America the name Ma Anand Pritama, and explains its meaning, that in being blissful one becomes a beloved of existence.)

The miserable person has to live a lonely life. Existence cannot commune with the miserable person, the trees cannot say hello to him, the stars cannot whisper to him, the winds cannot dance around him. He is so miserable that the whole existence is bound to ignore him.

Misery is bound to be ignored, at the most tolerated, because the whole existence is full of bliss and to be miserable is to be out of step. Where everybody is dancing and singing and you are just sitting like a Christian saint or a Hindu holy man, you are out of step. These dancers and singers can at the most tolerate you. They will have to ignore you because even your presence is annoying, it is irritating.

Just think of a Christian saint sitting in the middle of my sannyasins. My sannyasins can at the most do one thing -- forget all about him, because his very presence will be an irritant. He will be sitting there, holier-than-thou, egoistic, a deep condemnation in his eyes. The miserable person is always in deep condemnation. He cannot be grateful, he cannot be respectful, he cannot accept the other person's individuality; he wants to impose himself on them. He is miserable and he wants everybody else to be miserable too, only then can he be happy.

The moment you are blissful the whole existence starts coming closer to you. You are becoming part of the dance, you are joining the dance. Hence my whole effort here is to help you to be blissful, to help you to laugh with existence -- with no desire to impose yourself upon anybody. Living moment to moment rejoicing in small things is what sannyas is all about. And then miracles start happening. The whole existence starts pouring its love on you. One becomes a beloved only by being blissful.

(Nirmal Premo -- innocent love.)

Love cannot be calculating. If it is it is not love. It can only be innocent, uncalculating, illogical. Love cannot be cunning and clever; it is really a mad affair. But blessed are those who are capable of being madly in love with existence because those are the few chosen people who come to know the ultimate truth. Truth is not known through logic, it is not known by the philosophers; it is known only by the lovers.

But love has to be innocent. Love has to be just an opening of the heart in trust, risking -- because there is a danger that you may be exploited. But my observation is it is better to be exploited than to be cunning, it is better to be betrayed than to be cunning. One loses nothing by being exploited or being betrayed; one loses certainly something by being cunning.

What can people exploit? Maybe they can take your money, maybe they can steal your clothes, maybe you will not have so many gadgets, you may not have a big house to live in -- but these are non-essential things. But you will have a bigger soul if not a bigger house, you will have a richer soul if not a richer bank balance. And that is of real value.

So I suggest to my sannyasins: be innocent. Even if you are destroyed by the cunning world that is nothing to be worried about, because by being innocent you will find the indestructible in you, you will find god. And it is worth risking everything for that.

Sannyas is an adventure in love, in trust, in surrender. It is not for the cowards; it is only for the courageous few.

Be courageous and you will be rewarded infinitely, but those rewards will be of the inner kingdom.

(A man without meditation is like a house without a light, Osho tells Jyoti Dhyan.)

With meditation your inner light starts burning, your being becomes a flame, exactly, literally a flame -- and it is no ordinary flame either. It has a few extraordinary things about it. One is that it burns but it has no fuel, hence it cannot be extinguished. Once it is there it is forever.

Secondly, it is smokeless, it does not create any smoke. Smoke is created only by the fuel. The more refined the fuel is the less smoke is created; the cruder the fuel, the more smoke. But if there is no fuel at all there is no smoke. Meditation is a flame without smoke, hence it gives you an absolute clarity.

Once the light is there inside you your whole world becomes luminous. Nothing changes on the outside, everything remains the same, yet it is no more the same because now you can see in a totally different light

which you had never seen in before, They are the same flowers but now they have a beauty, something psychedelic; they are the same stars, the same rocks, the same rivers, but because you have a new vision, a freshness, an aliveness, the whole existence comes alive.

This coming alive of existence is what is meant by the word 'god'. God means the coming alive of the whole of existence. But if you are dead, if the flame is not there and you are just like a dark hole, then how can you experience god? God is light, you have to be light in your own small way. God is love, you have to be love in your own small way. God is life, you have to be alive in your own small way -- only then can life commune with life, can love commune with love, can light commune with light.

(Osho talks again of the difference between knowledge and wisdom, but this time from a slightly different angle.)

Love cleanses you of all rubbish -- and there is much rubbish inside. Everybody is almost a British Museum; all kinds of rubbish is collected there. They say that the British Museum has so many books that if you go on putting one book next to the other they will go around the earth three times. But that is nothing because when I see people... if you put their rubbish together it will go three hundred times around the earth. It is almost infinite.

There are only two things that are infinite: the wisdom of a Buddha and the ignorance of a fool. These two things are infinite, there is no beginning, no end to them. But this whole nonsense can be thrown out. All that is needed is a new functioning within you. Right now only the head is functioning, the heart is in a state of non-functioning. It has to be changed. The-heart has to become functioning and the head has to become non-functioning, then you are immediately transported into another world and wisdom arises. When there is wisdom you can start using the mind again, but now the mind will be a servant, not a master, because the master will have come in. Now you will be able to use the servant and now the mind can be of immense value, of great utility, but it will be a beautiful servant, a mechanism, nothing more than that.

Right now the mechanism has become the master. The servant is pretending to be the master and the master is fast asleep in the heart. The master has to be awakened, and love is just the awakening of the heart, the awakening of trust.

Sannyas is a change of the gestalt; the energy has to move from the heart not from the head. It comes from your being, it should go through the heart. First it should be refined by your love, it should be made fragrant by your love, and then it can reach the head. Then it will have enough understanding and wisdom to use the head.

But society has been trying to make a special arrangement in every person: it avoids the heart, it tries to join the being and its energy directly to the head, then the head becomes the master. And nobody leaves their mastery easily, hence the meditator has to struggle, to fight, but it is a fight for freedom, it is a fight to come out of a prison.

Sannyas means that now you will dedicate your life, your energy, to this struggle for ultimate freedom. Logic has to be dropped and love has to be revived. The revival of love becomes a resurrection.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010175
ShortTitle: THUNK17
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Barbara means a stranger, and, coming with joy. Osho relates both meaning to meditation.)

Man can live either through thoughts or directly, without the mediation of thoughts . To live through thoughts is to live very half-heartedly, because then the contact with life is only partial. Thoughts function as barriers , they don't allow much of reality to enter you, and even if they do allow it they distort it. They are constantly making commentary on it , they are giving it colour and meaning of their own. They don't allow it in its authenticity; they falsify.

To live without the mediation of thought is meditation -- to live immediately, directly, putting the mind aside. When Jesus says to the devil 'Leave me alone, go behind me,' in a metaphorical way he is talking about the mind: Leave me alone, go behind me, don't come in front of me. There is no other devil except the mind. That is an ancient way of saying it. He is saying 'Let me live directly. I don't need your interpretation. I want to see reality as it is, utterly naked' -- and to experience reality in its total nakedness is to know god.

Barbara is a Greek name. It has two meanings; both are significant. One is a stranger. The man of meditation becomes a stranger in the world because everybody is living through the mind and he is living without the mind. He is moving with people who will not be able to understand his language. He will be able to understand their language because he has lived their way too. He has known both lives, life with the mind and life without the mind, hence he will be able to understand them but they will not be able to understand him, They are bound to crucify such a man, they will be afraid because he is an absolute stranger.

If you know only Chinese and you come to India where nobody knows Chinese, you are not such a stranger; at least you can manage through gestures. The basic gestures are the same. If you are thirsty you can make a gesture, if you are hungry you can make a gesture, if you want to sleep you Can make a gesture. Slowly slowly you can get people to understand you and you can understand them. A bridge is possible.

Even if some day man reaches a planet where he finds a totally different kind of people, there will still be a possibility to Communicate. But when a Buddha or a Jesus or a Zarathustra walks on earth he is really an outsider. He Cannot make any gestures because the thing that he has come to know is inexpressible in any way, by any means, hence he looks very dangerous, so different -- qualitatively different.

But these outsiders are the salt of the earth. There is some joy on earth, some song, some splendour because of these few outsiders. They have brought something of god into the world, something of the beyond to the earth. Of course they have suffered much; still they have given to the world that which is the greatest treasure.

And hence the second meaning; the second meaning is coming with joy. Only a man of meditation can become a vehicle for joy, for bliss, for celebration. Meditation makes him a stranger in the world but at the same time, simultaneously makes him immensely blissful. Even if you take his life he loses nothing because he has attained to something which is far more than life itself; he has found eternal life.

(The Dutch name, Joop, comes from Joseph; and Osho sees significance in the fact that Jesus was born of Joseph -- a name which means faithfulness and trust.)

I don't believe in all that nonsense about Jesus being born through the holy ghost, that he was born out of a virgin mother. He was the son of the poor carpenter Joseph. It takes on a significant meaning: a man like Jesus can be born only out of trust, out of faithfulness.

Whenever a person attains to Christ-consciousness he attains it through trust and faith. But remember trust and faith are not at all concerned with belief.

Belief is of the head and trust -- or faith -- is of the heart. Belief is an idea, faith is an emotion. The very word 'emotion' is significant; it means that which can move you, e-motion. Belief cannot move you, you remain the same. You can believe in the Bible or in the Koran or in the Gita -- you remain the same. Your belief never changes anything in you; in fact belief is a way of avoiding change. It is the way of the coward and the cunning.

Only trust, faith, can transform you because it starts moving in your heart. Your heart starts beating with a new rhythm. A new source of joy, of knowing, of being, opens up with the faith. Belief is repression of doubt and faith is knowing of the truth. Belief remains ignorant, truth is full of light, the light that comes through knowing.

Know the truth and you will find great trust -- or allow trust to happen and you will find truth. It works both ways, one can begin from either end.

(Osho mentions the concept of Gurdjieff's work in his next address. First he begins by talking about meditation.)

Meditation is a battle against darkness. It is an inner battle. You have to fight against all that is dark in you. You have to dispel all darkness, you have to create more and more light, awareness, alertness, attentiveness, so that night disappears. This darkness that exists in everybody is really ancient, very ancient, it may be thousands of lives old. But one thing is good, that howsoever old the darkness is, even a small candle can dispel it.

Meditation is only a small candle in the beginning but it ends finally as thousands of suns rising within you. Just a small fire is enough to put the whole forest alight, but it is a battle because you have to fight to reclaim the territory that has become darkness.

Man is just like an iceberg, only one-tenth is above the level of the water and nine-tenths is below. One-tenth of our being is conscious, nine-tenths is unconscious, and the one-tenth has to fight against the nine-tenths. It is a great battle but light has the quality intrinsic to winning. Light is always fighting a winning battle and darkness is always fighting a losing battle. Darkness cannot win by its very nature. That's the only hope -- but it is a great hope.

Begin the journey into sannyas with this hope, with tremendous joy. A great future is possible, a transformed life, a luminous life, but work is needed. In the East we have one word, 'sadhana'. It is untranslatable into English, but Gurdjieff has coined a word which comes very close to it. He used to call it 'the work', the work of inner transformation.

In the Gurdjieffian circles what is called the work is exactly what we have called sadhana in the East, the fight to move beyond darkness into the realms of light, the fight to move beyond death into the world of immortality, the fight to move beyond untruth into the world of ultimate truth -- because except for truth nothing liberates.

(The art of loving is not so much a question of accumulating anything but of discarding many things, Osho tells Prem Suviro.)

The greatest courage in life is to drop the ego, and the moment one drops the ego love arises. One cannot practise love, a practised love is bound to be false. One cannot do anything positively for love because love is bigger than us. What can we do? Love has to do something for us, we cannot do anything for love. We are just small waves in the ocean of love. What can the wave do? It can dance with joy in the sun, in the wind, in the rain; while it is there it can dance, it comes dancing, it goes dancing. All that the wave can do is celebrate the moment, but the ocean can do much for the wave because the ocean is the source.

Love is synonymous with god. Love is as vast as god so we cannot do anything positively. Anything done by us will be smaller than us. So the only course left is to remove the barriers; hence the whole work of moving into the world of love is negative. Drop the ego -- that is negative. Drop possessiveness -- that is negative. Drop jealousy -- that is negative. Drop hatred -- that is negative. Drop anger -- that is negative. All these are negatives, but if we can manage to do all these negatives the ultimate positive arises of its own accord. And when love comes of its own accord it is infinite. And only the infinite can make one fulfilled, less than that won't do. We are not made for that. Our innermost longing is for the infinite, the unbounded, the eternal.

Courage is needed to destroy the barriers. We cling to the barriers. Man is so stupid he clings to the ego and loses the tremendous ecstasy of love. He clings to small jealousies -- absolutely absurd. In your saner moments you even see the absurdity of them, but when those insane moments take grip of you, you forget all your understanding.

What are we trying to possess? In this world we come empty handed and we go empty handed so what is the point of being possessive? Just because one has mot a person on the way, just because for two hours you have been walking together on the same road, in the same direction, is it right to start claiming

possession?

The same is true about all our relationships. A son is born -- it is just being together on the road of infinity. There is no need to possess him. Rejoice in being together, share your joy, but don't possess him. The moment the child is possessed, the child is paralysed, crippled. You meet a person and you feel great love and immediately possessiveness comes in. Remember, just a moment before you were not even acquainted and still you were there and the other person was there. Nobody is indispensable for anybody. You have existed up to now and the other has existed. Just as a moment before you were not together, there is every possibility after a few moments you may not be together again. So why insist that now you always have to be together? That will destroy things, that will make slaves out of you -- and nobody likes a slave. Everybody hates both slavery and the person who is creating the slave. One may say so; one may not say, but it is bound to erupt in many ways: in anger, in hatred, in conflict.

If you see people who are in love you will be surprised -- they fight over such stupid things that one cannot believe that these people are sane, and still they believe that they are in love.

Love exists but between love and the world there are a thousand and one barriers. And by the time love reaches the other it is no more love, it has become something else.

Remove the barriers -- that is why courage is needed. And remember that we are basically alone. So it is good to enjoy when we are together -- with the son, with the friend, with the husband, with the wife, with the father, with the mother -- enjoy and feel grateful, obliged, that somebody walked by your side for a few hours, a few days, a few months. But there is no need to demand anything, there is no point in demanding. We have no right to demand. When love is undemanding it is love. When it is just given with no idea of any return it becomes divine.

That's the way of the truly religious person. That's the way of my sannyasin.

(Her new name , Anand Pathika, is to remind the Turkish sannyasin that she is now on the path of bliss.)

Bliss is the keyword to be remembered. Whatsoever you do, do it blissfully. Since you are doing it, why not do it blissfully? Either do it or don't do it. If you have decided to do it then do it blissfully. And by doing anything blissfully small things become tremendously beautiful.

It is not a question of what you are doing, the real question is how you are doing it. Prayer has nothing to do with going to church or the temple. You can just wash the floor and it can be prayer if it is done blissfully, joyously. You can cook -- a friend is coming, a guest is coming, then a very ordinary thing, cooking something for the guest, for the friend, starts having a spiritual dimension.

Spirituality is not other-worldliness. Spirituality is a way of living in this world meditatively, totally, blissfully. It is not against this world; in fact it enhances this world, enriches this world, it makes this world more beautiful, more blissful. But religions up to now have done just the opposite. They have made this earth a hell. I hold the so-called religions absolutely, categorically responsible for the misery that exists in the world.

If they had really worked in the right direction they would have transformed the whole world into paradise. But they thought paradise was somewhere above in the sky so they were in a hurry to reach there before others... and they have to stand in the queue. Everybody was in a hurry to reach there and nobody cared about this world. And this is the world which can be transformed either into hell or heaven; it all depends on how people live.

My sannyasins have to give a new perspective to humanity, a new spirituality, a new meaning, to the very world of spirituality, a new insight as to what it means to be religious. It simply means to be blissful twenty-four hours a day. of course one cannot be in a church twenty-four hours a day so life has to be transformed. Religion cannot be a separate thing from life, it has to spread all over life. Sitting, walking, sleeping, eating, swimming -- each small act has to be transformed into something sacred. That's what I call the path of bliss.

(Osho warns Gyan Atita about the danger of mistaking knowledge for knowing.)

The first step of sannyas is to go beyond knowledge. Knowledgeability is the greatest sin. It hinders one's growth more than anything else because it gives you a false notion that you know -- and you know not.

It is like a person suffering from cancer but who believes that he is perfectly healthy: just by his belief the cancer is not going to change. His belief is going to do only one thing; he will not go to any physician, he will not take any treatment; he will miss that moment when it is curable and the cancer will go on

growing. It does not bother about your belief.

Knowledge hides your ignorance. And the thicker the knowledge becomes, the more you are oblivious of your real state. Hence I say the first step of a sannyasin is to throw off this whole blanket of knowledge. There is no need to cover yourself; it is better to know that you are ignorant, because from that knowing the journey begins. One cannot remain with ignorance. If one knows one is ignorant, one starts searching for ways, means, devices, to get rid of ignorance.

It is not a question of hiding it, it is a question of destroying it. Meditation destroys ignorance and knowledge covers it. Knowledge is deceptive. It gives you an illusion of something that you are not, of somewhere you are not and it keeps you unaware of the place where you are. Meditation simply reveals to you where you are, what you are, and out of that insight the journey begins. You start moving more and more deeply into meditation, more and more into silence. And a moment comes when the silence is profound; it becomes a flame and all ignorance is burned, is dispersed.

Transcend knowledge if you want to be wise. If you want to remain a fool then go on collecting knowledge. Fools are great scholars, fools are great pundits. They are great fool-osophers. Avoid fool-osophy, be innocent like a child.

(Nigel, a social psychologist from England. is given the name Anand Bhajan -- a sacred song of bliss.)

There is a difference between an ordinary song and a sacred song. The difference is not of words, the difference is not of composition; the difference is somewhere within you, not in the song itself. One can sing a film song in a sacred way, then it becomes a bhajan. And one can sing a so-called sacred song in such a stupid way that it becomes very mundane.

My emphasis is always on you, not what you do but what you are, From you comes the quality. You are the source, the song becomes what you are.

I see these Hare Krishna people, they think they are singing devotional songs, sacred songs. I have seen many kinds of fools in the world but Hare Krishna people are at the top, nobody can defeat them, they are so stupid. I always feel that this man, Prabhupad, must have had in him a magnetic energy that attracted fools, because I have never come across a single Hare Krishna person who has any intelligence. It seems his appeal was only for the unintelligent. They go on singing sacred songs but their singing is just like parrots. You can teach parrots anything.

A mother found out that her small child was teaching their parrot four-letter words. She was of course very angry and she said 'What are you doing? teaching four-letter words to the parrot?' He said 'No, Mummy, I'm simply telling him "These are the words you are not to use!" Just the way you tell me these words are not to be used, I'm telling the parrot!'

The mother has taught the child, now the child is teaching the parrot. And the parrot will learn. This is how mischief goes on passing from one generation to another generation.

For a song to be sacred two things are needed. One is silence in your heart. That is not possible without meditation. And the second is blissfulness. Silence alone won't do. It may be there but it will not explode into songs. When silence and bliss meet then there is bhajan, the sacred song. The meeting point of silence and bliss creates a miracle; your song has something of your silence and something of your bliss together. Then whatsoever you sing... you may simply utter nonsense words but they will have sacred quality.

A Christian sect uses a certain beautiful method -- I like it. It is one -- of the secrets that has been followed by many mystics down the ages. It is called glossolalia. One simply relaxes, becomes silent, and then whatsoever comes one allows it -- gibberish, nonsense words, sounds. One has not to prevent anything. one has to enjoy whatsoever is coming. The word 'gibberish' comes from a great mystic's name; his name was Jabar, a Sufi mystic.

You ask him a very rational question and he will utter some absurd words or meaningless sounds, you cannot figure out what he is saying, what he means. But you can see his joy and you can see his silence. That is his message, whatsoever the question, that is his answer. It is from Jabar that the English word 'gibberish" has arisen. Gibberish is called glossolalia, a divine language, by this certain sect of Christians.

You are not speaking, something is speaking through you. You are simply silent, then an urge arises in you to shout -- you shout. An urge arises in you to jump and you jump, and you jog and you dance. You simply follow the inner feel, and then it is bhajan, then it is sacred.

And that has to be the method for you. I have been watching you -- it is possible for you, you can become a Jabar. Try it! -- How long will you be here? -- About six months. -- Do some gibberish.

(The group laughs. From Bhajan there is a pause of disbelief.) -- What now?

(Osho chuckles.)

Right now! (With scarcely a moment's hesitation, Bhajan closes his eyes and babbles incoherently for a few seconds, then breaks off suddenly in laughter.) -- Good. You will be able to do it. Good!

(Dhyan Deva. Dhyan means meditation, Deva means god.)

The way to god is meditation. Meditation means a state of no-mind. Mind is the way to the outside world and no-mind is the way to the inside world. If you want to approach the world you have to become more and more of a mind. That's what a scientist becomes: more and more a mind, To reach farther into the exterior reality, that is the only way. For science it is the only valid method.

But if you want to go inwards you have to retrace your steps, you have to become less and less of a mind. Then the ultimate change, you start becoming a no-mind. When you have come to the full point of being a no-mind, when nothing is left of the mind, all the mind is gone, you simply are, just being. The throbbing of the heart is heard, even the pulsation of the blood is felt. but there are no thoughts, no feelings. no moods -- all is quiet and calm. You are just sitting or just standing.

A Zen master was standing on a hilltop. Three people had come for a morning walk and they started arguing about what he was doing. One said 'As far as I know his cow sometimes gets lost so he goes to the top of the hill and from there he looks around for where the cow is -- it is easier from there to see all around. So he must be looking for the cow.'

The second man said 'I don't think it is so because I don't see him moving at all. If he were looking for the cow at least his head would be moving, searching all around. But he is standing just like a statue, he cannot be looking for his cow.'My feeling is,' said the second man, 'that he is waiting for some friend who came with him but has been left behind.'

The third said, 'I cannot agree because if he were waiting for somebody then once in a while he would look back, wondering why he has not come yet, where he has gone, how long he is going to take -- but he never looks back. This is not the way of a man who is waiting for somebody.'

They could not agree so they all travelled to the peak, reached the master and asked him... the first man asked 'Are you looking for your cow?' And the master said '*My* cow? I have come into the world without anything and I will go from the world without anything. Nothing is mine. Even my body is not mine, my mind is not mine. I don't exist at all -- what nonsense you are talking. What cow?'

The second man said 'Then I must be right, you must be waiting for the friend who came with you for a morning walk, who is left behind.' The master said 'Friend? But I don't have any enemy in the world so how can I have a friend? You can have friends only if you have enemies. The more friends you have, the more enemies you have.' And the master said 'I am not interested either in friends or in enemies. I have come alone and I will go alone. Between these two alonenesses why get into trouble unnecessarily? I am alone.'

The third man jumped up. He said 'Then I must be right. I told these people that he is not looking for his cow, not looking for his friend, he is meditating. The way he is standing, utterly still, he must be meditating.'

And the master said 'Meditating? Do you think meditation is an act? I am not meditating, I am not doing anything; I am simply standing.'

But that's exactly what meditation is: simply standing or simply sitting, simply being. The moment you are in that space you know what god is. And to know god is to know all, to know god is to be a god. And that is the unfoldment of your being, the ultimate flowering of the one-thousand-petalled lotus of your consciousness. That is the goal of sannyas.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010185
ShortTitle: THUNK18
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(A man to be really worthy of the name man has to go through not one but two births, Osho says to Rita from Switzerland. Then he explains why.)

One is the physical birth, the other is the spiritual birth. The physical happens to everybody but for the spiritual one has to work, one has to deserve it. The first is ordinary, it only gives you the material dimension, and because there is no spiritual dimension in it, it is utterly dark. Matter is darkness, spirit is light. Unless one is born again one remains in a dark night. The initiation into sannyas means the preparation for the second birth.

Socrates says the master functions as a midwife, and he is absolutely right. The function of the master is to bring your potential into the actual, to help you to come out of darkness into the light. And the moment you are born into light bliss also starts happening of its own accord.

Misery belongs to the first birth and bliss belongs to the second. So those who have not attained the second birth can hope for bliss but they will never attain it.

Remember, by becoming a sannyasin you are entering into great work upon yourself. But miracles are possible if we work and everybody is entitled to miracles.

Jesus has not got more potential than you have got, neither has Buddha nor Lao Tzu. As far as spiritual possibility is concerned everybody is absolutely alike, we just have to prepare the ground, uproot the weeds, remove the rocks, so that roses can grow in it.

(Osho makes of Amrit Gerhard the meaning; the search for immortality needs great effort.)

In fact it is good that it is a great struggle because in that very challenge one grows. If it were easily available like any other commodity life would lose all depth, all height, life would become a mundane phenomenon. The things of the world are available easily but higher values have to be attained after an arduous climbing towards the heights. One needs to be a great warrior. But the fight is not with anybody else, the fight is inner, it is with the hindrances within yourself, with the rocks that are preventing your flow of energy, with the blocks. They don't allow you to function in a total, wholistic way.

Accept the challenge. At the innermost core of every human being there is a ray of light which immediately joins you together with the immortal world, with the eternal, which takes you beyond time and beyond death. But we have to go in search of it and there are many hazards, hindrances, many possibilities of going astray. like a jigsaw puzzle, One has to be very intelligent, alert, aware at each point because the possibilities of going wrong are many, and the possibility to be right is only one amongst the many.

But if one is alert and watchful and one is learning even from mistakes then the task, howsoever difficult it is, is not impossible. And the joy of reaching to that ultimate peak is infinite. Compared to that joy all that we do for it is nothing.

(His understanding of the real meaning of a Christian is one who is a Christ, Osho tells Dhyan Tina.)

Friedrich Nietzsche is right when he says that the first and the last Christian died on the cross twenty centuries ago. His insistence is worth meditating on: the first and last Christian. So the whole world of the Christians is just pseudo, it is hypocrisy more or less. It is the same with Hindus and the same with the Buddhists and the same with the Mohammedans, there are three hundred religions on the earth and it is true about all those three hundred religions.

To be a Christ only one quality is needed and that is meditation. To be a Christ means to be so silent that

the whole turmoil of the mind disappears and the silence is so profound that one can hear the still, small voice of god within one's own being. It arises from your very depths. You are just a listener, you are just on the receiving end.

That's how all the great scriptures are born. The Upanishadas, the Koran, the beatitudes of Jesus, the Sermon on the Mount, the Bhagavad Gita, the Dhammapada, Lao Tzu's Tao Te Ching -- these great documents are not written by somebody, they have been heard. The people who were writing were not writing on their own, they were just vehicles, they were writing on behalf of god. But that is possible only when your mind has completely gone, otherwise it will interfere. So the whole art of being a Christ or a Buddha is to be absolutely silent.

So learn to be silent, enjoy silence and whenever you have an opportunity to be silent just fall into it. Make it a point that the most important thing in life is silence. Everything else is secondary. So everything can be sacrificed for it but it cannot be sacrificed for anything.

This is the foundational commitment of sannyas, that from now onwards meditation will be your religion -- and meditation is the essential core of all religions.

(Joost becomes Prem Satyo -- which Osho explains as meaning love is the beginning of the experience of truth.)

To love is to open a window unto the vast sky of truth. And remember that the frame of the window is not the sky and the frame of the window is not the frame of the sky either, the sky is far bigger. The frame has nothing to do with the sky.

Love is only a frame. It belongs to your heart just as the window belongs to your house. But when you open the window you can see the stars, faraway stars, millions of light years away. You can see the clouds, you can see the moon, the sun. Suddenly a great perspective becomes available to you. But one has to remember constantly that this is only a beginning. Love is the beginning, not the end.

Once you have felt the sky through the window then you have to go beyond even the window. And these are the three centres of man. The first is the head. Head means a house with all the windows and doors closed. The second centre is the heart -- the same house but the windows and the doors are open. You can experience something of the beyond. Although you are still in the same house it is no longer a prison, there are openings. If you decide to go out you can. And there is great pull from the outside world because now the wind, the rain and the sun reach you, and they are all indications of the beyond -- the birds sing and the flowers open and their fragrance flows to you. Everything is calling you out of your small cage.

The house is our body. The head belongs to that same body but it is closed. The heart also belongs to that body but it has openings, hence it is far better to live through the heart than through the head. Both belong to the body, but from the head there is no going beyond because there is no opening. You are not even aware there is something beyond. With the heart the beyond starts communing with you.

And then comes the third centre, your being. That means you have hoard the call of the beyond and you have gone out of the house, you have surpassed the house. You are no more inside the house, you are under the sky, under the stars. But to reach the third the second is a most essential preparation.

So love is the beginning; love means the heart. Logic is not the beginning; logic means the head. Logic is invulnerable. It is like a Leibnitzian monad -- windowless, completely enclosed. The heart is vulnerable, it allows the beyond to come to you. And that is the beginning. Something starts stirring in you, something of the beyond starts ringing bells in you. A challenge has come. It is irresistible, you have to go.

And the moment you leave the house, you surpass the house -- that means the moment you start forgetting the body-mind structure and look beyond -- you have entered into the world of truth, the ultimate truth. And it is truth that liberates, it is truth that brings bliss, it is truth that brings freedom. And these are our deepest longings, only truth can fulfil them. Without the experience of truth man remains unfulfilled, a tree without flowers, a barren tree.

A sannyasin has to become full of flowers and fruits. The very flavour of a sannyasin has to be that of tremendous contentment, fulfilment.

(Anand Shivam means bliss is virtue, Osho tells the former Michael from Trinidad.)

Misery is sin, misery is immoral, misery is vice because the miserable person goes on knowingly or unknowingly creating misery for others. He cannot help it; he can give only that which he has got. Even if he does not want it he is a victim of his own misery. Even if he wants to do some good the ultimate result is going to be bad. In spite of all his good intention, his actions will bring misery to people because nothing

can arise out of a miserable person that can bring bliss to people. That's the very definition of good, virtue: helping people to be blissful. But you can give only that which you have got, hence to me bliss is virtue, the only virtue.

Be blissful -- that's what I teach. I don't teach you to be virtuous because that is secondary, that is a by-product. I teach the real transformation within you. Move from misery to bliss and then whatsoever you do will be good; it cannot be anything else than good.

So I don't teach any service to the public. People think my sannyasins are selfish -- they are not. But my understanding is that unless a person transforms his energy from misery to bliss... and that is an inner work, it has nothing to do with the public or with serving the people, the poor, the ill. You have to go through a transformation within yourself and then, once the transformation has happened, it is inevitable that you will do something which will beautify the world, which will make the world a little better, which will help mankind to rise a little higher.

I am not concerned about that because it is inevitable, there is no need to talk about it. That's why I never talk about altruism. What is the need? If you grow roses fragrance is bound to come. I teach only how to grow roses. Why waste time with the fragrance? And if people become too interested in fragrance they will forget about growing roses. That's what has happened..

People like Mother Theresa of Calcutta or Vinoba Bhave -- and there are many around the world like these people who have wasted their whole life in serving others... But if you look at them you can sees what service can they do? They don't seem to be in a state of celebration. Mother Theresa is as dry and dead as Morarji Desai. Sometimes I wonder why they don't get married! (much laughter) They would make the most absurd couple in the world -- they look so alike! The world has missed a great opportunity.

Altruism comes on its own, and I certainly teach you to be selfish, selfish in the true sense of the word. Know thyself -- that is selfishness; be thyself -- that is selfishness; and then act out of it -- that too is selfishness. But if one has fulfilled these conditions, of being oneself, of knowing oneself, of acting according to one's own light, then life becomes a great sharing, a great rejoicing. And one does not become egoistic about doing something good to people, one simply enjoys sharing one's own light. It is out of sheer joy, for joy's sake. One is not obliging anybody.
That is Shivam; it is a by-product of bliss.

(The Greek mystic, Heraclitus, says you can't step in the same river twice. Osho goes one further.)

I would like to say you cannot step in the same river even once, because the river is moving so fast.

Life is a river, a constant movement. In this moving wheel one cannot find anything except love which can give a glimpse of the eternal, of the non-changing, of the immutable. Love seems to be the only rainbow bridge between time and eternity. There has to be some bridge because life in all its dimensions is an organic unity. Nothing is separate, nothing can be separate; it is all oneness. So there is bound to be some subtle link between time and eternity.

And my experience is that the rainbow bridge is love. I call it a rainbow bridge for three reasons. One: it is very fragile, very delicate? you can destroy it very easily. Secondly I call it a rainbow bridge because it has all the colours, all the dimensions, of both worlds, of this and that, of this shore and the further shore. Because it joins both it has all the colours of both; it is multi-coloured and multi-dimensional. It is very rich. Thirdly, I call it a rainbow bridge because you cannot possess it. If you try to possess a rainbow you will not find anything, your hands will be empty -- maybe a little bit wet, that's all. It is there in all its tremendous beauty but don't try to possess it. Enjoy it, dance it, sing it but don't try to possess it.

And these three things have to be remembered about love too. Don't try to possess it otherwise it will disappear. People destroy their love in the effort to possess it. The paradox of love is, if you want to possess it you will destroy it, you will miss it; if you don't want to and always yours. It belongs to the non-possessive person.

Love has all dimensions but I want to make it one-dimensional because we are afraid of multi-dimensionality. That too is a way of destroying it. You want the rainbow to be only of one colour -- it is not possible. You may have chosen the most beautiful colour but you cannot paint a rainbow just green or just red or just yellow. You cannot paint it, it *has* to be multi-dimensional. We kill love in trying to colour it.

For example, a man can love a woman for one reason and he can love another woman for another reason and still another for another reason. But lovers don't accept that. A woman can love one man for his intelligence and she can love another man for his physical beauty -- because the intelligent person may not always be beautiful. A few very ugly people have been known to be very intelligent. Socrates is one of the

examples; he was one of the ugliest men... disgusting! (much laughter)... but one of the most intelligent who has ever walked on earth. One would love him for his intelligence, but for his body... one would have to keep one's eyes closed! (laughter)

And women know the secret: whenever they make love to a man they keep their eyes closed. Because many men are like Socrates, it is better not to see what they are doing! (laughter) It is better not to see their faces because they may be going through contortions and all kinds of things! If you see it you may freak out! That's why women make love in darkness. It is always good: under the blanket (in the deluge of laughter one can lip-read where Osho's words are drowned, 'in the darkness, with closed eyes...').

So let this Socrates do whatsoever he wants to and meanwhile you can think of some beautiful person. In a bed you will always find at least four persons: the two real ones and the two that both lovers are fantasising about.

One can love one person for one reason, another person for another reason, but up to now we have not accepted it, and that has been one of the greatest causes of love not being able to transform the earth, of love dying so quickly.

We kill it. Our demands are so much. We cannot accept the simple phenomenon that the woman may love a man for his music or for his poetry or for his painting, for his body, for his intelligence, for his silence, for his coolness -- there are thousands of qualities, nobody can claim all of them. No woman can claim all the qualities either. It is very rare to find an intellectual woman -- intelligent, but not intellectual. At least I have not found one yet and I must have known more women than any man in the world! (laughter) And I trust thorn only because they don't have much intellectuality. They function intuitively, that is the feminine form of intelligence. I have handed over the whole commune to women because one thing is certain, they cannot be cunning, they cannot be deceptive, they cannot betray me -- it is impossible. Whatsoever they do they will do out of love. But the clever can become cunning at any moment. And sometimes you may find a woman who is an intellectual and you may love her for that. She shows one aspect of beauty.

Another woman may be physically beautiful and psychologically very nasty. That is almost always the case. People fall in love with the physical and once they are trapped then slowly they come to know about the psychology of the woman -- and she is just crazy, but now it is too late.

If we understand love as a rainbow of all the colours, then a totally different quality can exist on earth. Then one can love many people, it becomes friendship. And one can love people for different reasons. There is no reason to be possessive.

And thirdly, I call it a rainbow bridge because the rainbow is the only phenomenon in nature which joins the earth with the sky. It is an are joining the physical with the metaphysical, joining the material with the spiritual. Love joins two extremes which almost seem to be unjoinable, which cannot have any meeting ground -- but love makes that impossible possible.

So go deeply into love, non-possessively. Don't try to hold on to it, allow its multi-dimensionality. Transform it more and more into a friendship so that no jealousy exists. And remember, it is fragile. It can be destroyed very easily. It is very difficult to create it and it is very easy to destroy it.

It is like a rose flower. This fundamental law of nature has never to be forgotten, that whenever the higher is in conflict with the lower, the lower will win. If you clash a rock with a rose flower you cannot hope for the rose flower to destroy the rock; the rock will destroy the rose flower. The higher is vulnerable, very fragile. Handle it with care. The lower in a brutal way, an animal way, is always stronger. And love is crushed by the lower realities -- anger, hatred, jealousy. They are like rocks and love is like a rose flower. Or it would be even more true to say that love is like the fragrance that arises out of the rose flower. But it can lead you to immortality, to the world beyond change, beyond death.

(Simon, the son of elderly ashramite, Paritosh, after several visits to the ashram over a period of two or three years, takes sannyas tonight..Osho names him Prem Dinesh.)

A life without love is a life of darkness -- and of unending darkness -- no dawn ever comes, no sun ever rises. Millions of people live in this dark night of the soul from the cradle to the grave. In fact they have remained unborn. They were in darkness in the womb of the mother; even out of the womb they are not in the light Physically of course they are in the light but spiritually they are still unborn. The miracle of the day has not happened yet, the sun has not risen, the eastern horizon has not yet become red. It can become red only when you start throbbing with love, when you start pulsating with love.

Love means a heart-to-heart contact with existence. It may be person-to-person, it may be from a person

towards nature, it may be between a person and music, poetry, painting. It can be personal, it can be impersonal, it can be universal. One can love the whole existence in its totality, as it is, with all the stars.

The greater your love is, the greater you become. The smaller your love is, the smaller you remain. Your love is the criterion of how big you are. So love without any other consideration because love means growth. Love more and more people -- birds, animals, trees, rocks -- include as much as you can in your love. One day it has to become all-inclusive so that nothing is left outside it, everything has fallen in and has become a part of it.

When love encompasses all it becomes divine, it becomes the experience of god. And that's what I mean by the beginning of the day: suddenly the sun has risen and that rising sun takes you into realms undreamt of. Otherwise man remains crawling on the earth just like a snake; he knows nothing of anything other than the dust in which he crawls. He is not aware of the stars, not aware of the vast beyond, not aware of the infinity that surrounds him, not aware of the eternity of which he is a part, an essential part.

We are not islands; we are part of an infinite existence. We have always been here and we will always be here. We have been in different forms, in different forms we will be. Birth and death are episodes in an eternity of life. Only when this is experienced is darkness dispelled an d the day has arrived.

It is because of this that for my sannyas I have chosen the colour of the eastern horizon in the early morning just before the sun rises. This is the colour -- the orange of the eastern horizon at that tremendously significant moment when night changes into day, when death changes into abundant life. It is the colour of that transition, that transmutation, that radical change, that revolution.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010195
ShortTitle: THUNK19
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(God can only hear that which isn't uttered, Osho tells Mouno David.)

... hence anything said in any language other than silence never reaches god. All prayers fall down -- they are futile. But in silence the miracle happens: you have not said a single word, god has not heard a single word but the message is conveyed; you have poured your heart, you have offered your being. That offering is true prayer.

Learn silence because that is the ultimate language. And only those who know how to be silent become beloveds of god.

(Osho adds 'Santosh' to 'Toby' and then links the two parts of the name together in his address to the actor from America.)

Many people cultivate a certain kind of satisfaction, but just below it there is turmoil, just below it there

is discontent. It is a facade. They are simply consoling themselves, they are repeating Aesop's fable of the sour grapes. Because they cannot reach anything more than what they have they start saying 'It is not worth reaching for. We are perfectly contented. We don't want money, we don't want power, we don't want prestige.' Not that they don't want those things -- they do -- but they know that they are not strong enough to fight for them all.

Just to hide their cowardliness, their weakness, they pretend, but that pretension is not real contentment.

A real contentment arises out of gratitude. God has given you life and you have not thanked him for it. He has given you the capacity to love and you have not thanked him for that. He has given you intelligence to know and you have not thanked him for it. He has given a thousand and one things which we go on accepting as if we deserve them, as if we have a right to have them. We don't have any right. All is a gift. To know that brings a totally different kind of satisfaction. It comes out of gratitude. You feel grateful for so much that has already been done -- you cannot ask for more. Even that which is given to you is more than you are worthy of.

And Toby means god is good. When you start feeling this contentment a tremendous experience happens -- that life is good, that everything is good.

God simply means the whole. And to feel that god is good is to be religious. Now there is no complaint, no desire. One is utterly attuned with whatsoever is.

Contentment arises out of gratitude, and out of contentment arises the experience of god's goodness, his unconditional goodness. He gives to us and he asks for nothing in return.

This is the way of the sannyasin.

(To Beryl Osho adds Dhyan.)

Meditation is a state of thoughtless awareness: one is fully aware but the mind has ceased to function.

Ordinarily two things are known to us. One is when the mind is functioning but you are not aware. It goes on functioning, thoughts go on moving, but you are not aware of what is happening inside you. You never witness it, you never watch, you never observe. That's how we all function. This is a state of sleep.

And the second thing is when the mind stops functioning. In deep dreamless sleep the mind stops functioning. It happens almost every night at least for two hours -- in small gaps but the whole time is near about two hours every night, sometimes ten-minute fifteen-minute intervals when you dive deep into sleep. Even dreaming stops; dreaming is also a functioning of the mind. But then too you are asleep. When the mind functions you are asleep, that is one state. When the mind does not function you are still asleep, that is another state. These are our ordinary experiences of the so-called waking state and sleep.

Meditation brings a third state: mind is non- functioning, just as it is in deep dreamless sleep -- that is one part of meditation, the circumference of meditation. And the second part is when you are not asleep, you are fully awake, alert, a flame of witnessing -- that is the centre of meditation. Whenever these two things happen -- you are aware and there is no mind, no thought, no desire, no dream passing through the screen of consciousness -- you attain to ultimate clarity. That is the meaning of Beryl: crystal clear.

In that crystal clarity one knows what truth is, what bliss is, what beauty is. And to know it is to have attained the ultimate flowering, to know it is to have come to the highest peak. Then one feels at home, at rest. Now finally there is nowhere to go, nothing to attain. One has arrived.

We in the East call it samadhi. Samadhi means a state of ultimate realisation, of truth, beauty, bliss, consciousness, freedom -- of all the higher values.

(Annamaria from Italy is next.)

This is your name: Ma Prem Sujato. Prem means love. Sujato means well-born.

The first birth is very ordinary, it is animal. It is nothing peculiar to human beings. Donkeys are born the same way (laughter) monkeys too. Only the second birth makes man special, and the second birth happens through love.

In the first birth you come out of the womb of your mother. It was a shelter for nine months, it protected you, but beyond nine months it is dangerous. If a child insists on remaining in that protected, secure space for longer than nine months he will be dead. For nine months it is perfectly beautiful, but then one has to come into the world.

In the same way the ego is also a shelter, a protection. In the beginning it is good, but there is a moment when one has to come out of the egg of the ego. That's what love is: dropping the ego.

Once you drop the ego and love starts flowing you are twice born. And then you really become a human

being.

(And more about love to Prem Michael.)

There are a few things in life which can be called godly. Love is one of those very rare experiences. Silence is one of those experiences; awareness, bliss -- these are the windows of our house. We can keep them closed and remain unaware of the beautiful existence beyond, or we can open them.

The easiest to open is love. All other windows are far more difficult to open, hence my suggestion is to try to open the window which is the easiest because it is very natural.

The desire for awareness is not so natural. It comes only later on at a certain stage of evolution. The desire for freedom is also not immediately available. But love and the desire for love is born with you; hence love can become the key. And once you know how to open one window you know how to open other windows too, then it becomes easy. The art is the same; the method, the technique, is not different.

Start being more loving. Make it a decision not to miss any opportunity to love. And don't ask others to love you -- that is where people go wrong. Love. If love is returned, good; if it is not returned, then too it is good, because to love is good, to love in itself has an intrinsic beauty. It need not be rewarded. If it is rewarded that is something extra.

And the miracle is that if you don't demand, it is rewarded more and more. If you completely forget any demands it is always rewarded.

Everybody wants love. But people go wrong: from the very beginning they start asking for love rather than giving it. And the way to get is to give. So give whole-heartedly and don't be a miser, because it is not something quantitative, that by giving you will have less. It belongs to the higher realm where the more you give, the more you have. It is a totally different economics.

(But *bliss* is Anand Dwariko's way.)

Bliss is the door to god, so in becoming a sannyasin rejoice, be of great cheer, let the heart dance and sing -- in short, go cuckoo! (laughter) And Italians go cuckoo very easily! I have many Italian cuckoos here (laughter).

My sannyasins are not to be sad people. Enough of sadness! Throughout the whole past of humanity we have created sad saints and sages. It has been a nightmare. Now we need cheerful sages, saints who are capable of love and laughter. God is fed up with your old saints. He is continuously informing me not to send any more of the old type of saints. He needs a few dancers in heaven, the singers, lovers -- the old saints have made heaven look like hell. So I am preparing my people.

Once my orange people enter heaven they are going to make even the old saints turn on! (laughter) Either those old fools will have to leave or they will have to be ready to be turned on. I am trying to smuggle psychedelic people into heaven! (much laughter)

Anand Nandan means a garden of bliss.

Man can either be a desert or he can be a garden -- both are the possibilities. But millions have chosen to be desertlike. They all wanted to be gardens but something went wrong and instead of becoming gardens they have just become deserts. Unless that basic wrong is put right one can never become a garden. And without becoming a garden -- full of trees, flowers, birds -- life cannot have any meaning, it cannot have any poetry, any music.

The most fundamental thing to transform life into a garden is meditation, and meditation is not part of our education at all. Neither the parents nor the schools, colleges or universities teach it, not even the churches, the temples, the mosques -- nobody teaches meditation. And it is only through meditation that the transformation happens.

If you live your life through the mind you will live in a desert, in a meaningless desert. You will feel bored, tired, exhausted, almost always on the verge of committing suicide or going mad.

So my emphasis is on meditation and on nothing else. Learn how to live directly, immediately, not through the mind. Mind can be used as a biocomputer for certain things: for factual memories, for mathematics, geography, history, science. It is a perfectly beautiful computer but you need not live through it, it has to be put aside. When needed you can ask for information but it does not have to be always there. When you are meeting your girlfriend the computer is there, and there is not only one -- there are two computers between you and your girlfriend. In fact you are hiding behind your computer, she is hiding behind her computer, and those two computers are talking to each other. Now what can happen out of this?

I have heard about a psychoanalyst who was a very busy man, so busy that one day he told one of his clients, "Today I am so busy I have left my tape-recorder here -- just talk to the tape-recorder. Later on at night when I have time I will listen." The client said, "Okay."

When the client was leaving he came to the office to say goodbye. He came so quickly -- just within a few minutes -- and it should have been a one-hour session. The psychoanalyst said, "Where are you going?" The client said, "I have left my tape-recorder. In fact I was planning it so I brought it. Whatsoever I was going to say to you I have put onto my tape-recorder. Now my tape-recorder is talking to your tape-recorder. Why waste time? I am also a busy man and you are busy so this is a beautiful method. Whenever I have time I will talk to my tape-recorder and whenever *you* have time you can listen to your tape-recorder. We need not meet again."

But this is what is happening, actually happening. This is not a joke, this is a reality!

Meditation simply means coming in direct contact with reality, face to face -- and that immediately transforms the desert into a garden.

How long will you be here?

At least three weeks but I'll be back.

Come back. And next time don't bring your tape-recorder!

(Tonight Osho has talked at length of love and of bliss. Now to a student from Germany he talks of the two together as being her path.)

For yourself be blissful, for others be loving. Bliss will take care of your subjectivity, interiority, and love will take care of your external life. And when both are there simultaneously they balance each other, otherwise man becomes lopsided. One has to be constantly balancing between love and bliss. More of love and you become an extrovert, more of bliss and you become an introvert. But when both are balanced, in that balance transcendence happens; you go beyond, beyond the inner and the outer, beyond all dualities. And that is the target for a sannyasin: to go beyond all dualities -- darkness-light, life-death, matter-mind, this world and that world. One has to go on transcending all dualities.

When all dualities are forgotten, left far behind, then you have come to your ultimate essence. To experience it is to know the truth, and truth liberates.

(Trish becomes Gyan Arpan -- wisdom, offering.)

Wisdom happens only when you have offered yourself totally, when you are surrendered to the whole, when you relax and drop all your defences, when you withdraw all your boundaries, when you start meeting and merging with the whole like ice melting into the ocean.

Ordinarily we exist in the ocean like icebergs. We are made of water but we exist like icebergs -- cold, hard -- and we cling to our identities.

Sannyas has only one meaning: the dropping of your ego and its identity, the forgetting of the self so that you can experience the whole. And that very experience brings ecstasy, an ecstasy which is eternal. It comes but it never goes. Once it is there it is forever.

(In his address to the last sannyasin whom he names Veet Asmito, Osho reiterates the need to drop the ego.)

Ego can exist in three ways. The grossest exists on the physical plane, like a Mohammed Ali claiming to be the greatest. It is a very gross ego but in a way it is easier to get rid of the gross ego because it is so apparent. It is impossible not to see it, it is just on the surface. The second ego is a little deeper, it is psychological. A painter, a musician, a poet -- these people have a psychological ego. It is far more subtle and also far more difficult to see. From the outside the person may not look egoistic at all, he may seem a very beautiful person, but if you just scratch him a little bit you will find ego exploding.

And the third is the subtlest: the spiritual ego that exists in the so-called saints, mahatmas, yogis, siddhas. The third is so subtle that it wears the garb of humbleness, hence it is very difficult to find. Thousands of people have lived with it absolutely unaware of its existence and others have worshipped them as humble people, as simple people, as divine, as godly. But if you watch accurately you will see: behind the humbleness there is a desire to claim 'I am the most humble person in the world. Nobody is more humble than me.' It is the ego, the same ego. It has come again but now it has come in such a way that one needs tremendous intelligence to find it.

Asmito means the third, the subtlest ego. And the sannyasin has to go beyond it. Certainly he has to go

beyond the physical and the psychological, but I want you to be more aware of the subtlest because that is where all the old traditional religious people got lost. It wears the mask of humbleness, simplicity, poverty, meekness.

The really egoless person has no humbleness in him, he cannot have. He is neither egoistic nor humble, he is neither proud of anything nor its opposite. Humbleness is nothing but ego standing on its head -- but it is still ego. Whether it is standing on its head or on its feet, it makes no difference. The really egoless person is not egoistic and is not humble either, he is simply whatsoever he is. He claims nothing, not even humbleness.

Jesus says blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god. Because of such statements Christian saints went wrong. They started cultivating meekness to attain the kingdom of god. Now what kind of meekness is this? It is greed, pure greed, it is an ego-longing to enter the kingdom of god.

Jesus' purpose was totally different. When he said blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god, he was not talking in terms of cause and effect, he was not saying be meek so that you can attain to the kingdom of god. He was saying that the kingdom of god happens naturally to those who have lost their ego. But he used the wrong word, 'meek'. His meaning is clear but only for those who understand. He simply wants to say 'egoless'; but 'meek' gives a different sense, it becomes humbleness. But humbleness isn't egolessness, it is ego pretending to be humble.

Egolessness knows nothing of humbleness. For example, I am not a humble man at all. I cannot be humble, there is no way for me to be humble. I am simply the way I am.

If one is simply the way one is, if one simply relaxes into one's nature, into one's spontaneity, then that is the kingdom of god. It is not a reward, it is not that you attain it because of your egolessness. To be egoless *is* it. It is the kingdom of god.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010205
ShortTitle: THUNK20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anand Angelika.

God has a message to convey to us, but we're never home....

The message comes but we are not receptive. It does not reach our heart. The head does not allow it to enter, the head keeps it outside.

The head allows only the mundane; it is not a vehicle for the sacred. For the sacred one has to open another door, another center has to start functioning. And bliss is the key to start that other center functioning. In moments of bliss the mind disappears, there is only a heart full of dance, song, celebration. And the message is immediately understood.

My sannyasins have to learn how to be blissful in spite of all that is disturbing. Remember that: *in spite* of all. There are a thousand and one things which distract, disturb, annoy, irritate. This is the whole challenge of life, not to be disturbed by it. One has to become the center of the cyclone, then the night may be dark but deep in your heart a small candle goes on burning; and that's enough -- enough for you to stay full of light.

Sannyas simply means a cheerful way of living -- then everything else comes on its own.

(Osho adds 'Dhyan" to Daniel's name, and talks of meditation in relation to the meaning of Daniel -- god is my judge.)

Dhyan means an absolute state of silence where no thought moves inside you; all the waves of the mind are gone, the consciousness has become a silent, undisturbed lake. In that very moment one becomes unafraid of the society, of the state, of the church, of all so-called outer authorities which are reducing every human being to a slave. In those moments of silence one stands naked before god. One knows that: except for god nobody is my judge.

Daniel means god is my judge.

The moment you experience that only god is your judge you become fearless of all other judges, of the opinions of others. The greatest fear in the world is of the opinions of others. And the moment you are unafraid of the crowd you are no longer a sheep, you become a lion. A great roar arises in your heart, the roar of freedom.

Buddha has actually called it the lion's roar. When a man reaches an absolutely silent state he roars like a lion. For the first time he knows what freedom is because now there is no fear of anybody's opinion. What people say does not matter. Whether they call you a saint or a sinner is immaterial; your whole and sole judge is god. And by 'god' a person is not meant at all, god simply means the whole universe.

It is not a question of having to face a person, you have to face the trees, the rivers, the mountains, the stars -- the whole universe. And this is our universe, we are part of it, there is no need to be afraid of it, there is no need to hide anything from it. In fact even if you try you cannot hide. The whole knows it already, the whole knows more about you than you know; hence the other meaning of Daniel.

One meaning is god is my judge and the second is even more significant; the second is, god has already judged. It is not something that is going to happen in the future, it has already happened, he *has* judged. So even the fear of that judgement withers away. It is not a question of some judgement day at the end. You need not tremble. The judgement day happened on the first day; the moment he created you he already judged you. He knows you, you are his creation. If something goes wrong with you he is responsible, not you. If you go astray he is responsible, not you. How can you be responsible? -- you are not your own creation. If you paint and something goes wrong you cannot say that the painting is the cause of it -- the painter is the cause.

So there is no need to be afraid of the crowd or of some imaginary god at the end of the world asking you what you have done and what you have not done. He has already judged -- that is really significant -- it has already happened so you are free. And the moment one knows that one is totally free to be oneself, life starts having a dynamic quality to it.

Fear creates fetters, freedom gives you wings.

(Bob is a college professor -- and becomes not Swami but Ma Anand Bob... because Bob's not a man but a lady!)

Bob has two meanings; one is brightness and the other is fame. Bliss brings both. As far as you are concerned it gives a tremendous upsurge to your intelligence, it removes all the hindrances, it sharpens your genius.

Everybody is a genius. Society makes people mediocre, stupid, because society needs the mediocres and the stupids. The mediocres become the heads and the stupids become the hands. But society is very much afraid of a real genius -- of a Buddha, of a Lao Tzu, of a Jesus. It is very much afraid. A genius seems to be a danger to all vested interests -- and in fact he is. The fear is not wrongly-founded, the is right, because society is dominated by ugly interests, and the man of genius can see so clearly the whole nonsense that has been perpetuated for centuries that he immediately rebels. It is not a question of decision on his part, rebellion comes to him naturally, spontaneously. He cannot be reduced to a slave, to a commodity.

Society wants everybody to remain miserable. Miserable people are good, obedient. Miserable people are good because misery destroys their intelligence. Miserable people are good because they are always

more like machines than like human beings, more efficient. And that's what the society needs, machines, not men. But the people have to suffer hell for their whole life.

Bliss opens the doors of paradise. And paradise is not somewhere above in the clouds, it is within you. The moment you start feeling blissful the doors of paradise open. In fact they are always open, there is not even a Saint Peter on guard -- you just have to be blissful to enter.

And of course the second meaning is also significant: whenever a person becomes blissful, without any effort he starts affecting other people's lives in some mysterious way. It is just like when a flower opens. Somehow the bees come to know that the flower has opened and from miles they start moving towards it. It has been recorded that from at least four miles away bees can feel the fragrance and immediately they start moving in the direction of the fragrance, towards the source of it.

So whenever a person becomes blissful it means a flower of consciousness has opened, and those who you are thirsty -- and who is not thirsty? -- those who are starved -- and who is not starved? -- they all start moving as if some magnetic force is pulling them.

Bliss inside creates intelligence and outside creates a tremendous attraction for all those who are seeking and searching.

(You've got to drop knowledge to allow wisdom to surface, Osho reiterates tonight.)

One has to be just like a child. It is a second childhood. Jesus says again and again 'Unless you are like small children you will not enter my kingdom of god.'

The rabbis, the pundits, the imams, the ayatollahs, the bishops, the popes -- they cannot enter the kingdom of god. Those are the people for whom a special arrangement has been made: hell. It is for V.I.P.'s, it is a V.I.P. treatment -- or V.V.I.P. Hell is not for poor sinners -- who cares about poor sinners? It is a five-star place. Avoid it!

My sannyasins have to learn how to renounce knowledge so that they can become like small children again.

(A star of love, Osho names the former Genevieve.)

Love is the only star in the dark night of the soul. But that one star is enough to transform everything; it can bring the day, the dawn.

One has to be totally loving, and the love has not to be something addressed. It has to be unaddressed like the fragrance of a flower. It is not a question of giving love to this person or that, it is a question of just being loving, and ultimately, of being just love.

These are the three stages: love as a relationship is the lowest, loving as a quality is higher than the first, and becoming just love -- not even a quality but love itself -- that is the highest. It is because of this that Jesus says god is love. It is the highest phenomenon, the ultimate transformation of your energy.

(Osho speaks of god.)

God is not an object; it is not something separate from you; it is not something that one day can become known.

Science divides reality into only two categories, the known and the unknown. But there is no qualitative difference between the two. That which is known today was unknown yesterday and that which is unknown today may become known tomorrow, it is bound to become known sooner or later.

God is neither the known nor the unknown. Then what is god? God is the knower, hence it will always remain beyond science. It is really so stupid that we only think of the object and never think of the subject. Science seems to be very illogical about that one thing. The scientist is really very logical about objects but very illogical about himself. He goes on denying himself. He tries to know everything except the scientist himself. He never asks the question, 'Who am I?' He asks all other questions but the most important question is never raised by him. In fact he is afraid to raise it because no scientific method can be of any help in answering it. He will have to move in a totally different world, the world of mysticism.

God never happens as an object; it is your very subjectivity. The very energy that knows, is god. Hence the only way to know the knower is to discard all objects. That's what meditation is all about, putting all the objects aside. If the objects are there your knowing is focussed on them; if there is no object your knowing has to come back to yourself. There is no hindrance. A circle is created; it goes away from you but finding no object ultimately comes back to you. In that coming back you experience god. It is energy coming back to its own source.

That knowing is the only knowing worth calling knowing; all else is superficial. To know it is to know all, not to know it is to know nothing.

(Hariprem is one of the thousand names that Hindus have found for god, Osho tells Hariprem.)

A whole scripture is devoted only to names. In that great scripture, VISHNUSAHASTRANATH, The One Thousand Names of God, nothing else is mentioned; throughout the whole scripture only names are given but each name signifies some aspect of god.

The most loved by me is Hari. In no other language of the world, in no other tradition or religion does such a name exist. It is really extraordinary, of some tremendous intuition. Hari means a thief. Now to call god a thief needs courage. Only somebody who knows can do that. And certainly, god is a thief because he steals your heart.

And the surgery is done so silently that you never become aware of what has happened. Suddenly one day you find your heart is missing -- that's the work of Hari, the god! Suddenly one day your own heart is no more your own, it is god's; he has stolen it, he has succeeded!

Love that thief, invite that thief, pray to that thief, saying 'I am ready,' and leave your door open. Don't create any obstructions, help him in every possible way so that he can steal your heart, because that is the greatest experience that can happen to somebody.

Life becomes meaningful only when god enters it, before that it is just a drag. The moment god enters you it is a dance.

(To Cathy from France, Osho gives the name Haridasi.)

Hari is one of the names of god, it means the great thief. And he has already stolen your heart! (much laughter) It is already missing! Later on you can search for it but you will not find it. It happened quickly.

And dasi means one who is surrendered: surrendered to the ultimate thief. So now you are no more your own master, from this very moment become discontinuous with your past, it is no more relevant, it is a new birth. And now live in a surrendered way.

Surrender means the way of love. And the miracle of love is that through surrender it becomes victorious. And only love becomes victorious, nothing else ever becomes victorious. With god neither money can succeed, nor intellect, nor physical power -- only love, because love is not a fight, it is a surrender. One simply relaxes, one simply lets go of one's ego and one says to god 'I am yours, sincerely yours!'

And the moment you have said that totally -- that 'I am yours', -- a transformation happens instantly. It is not a gradual process, not that one changes slowly slowly. People change slowly because they are cowards. They change slowly because they give up very reluctantly, chunk by chunk. They are very miserly, they go on holding back. If one is ready to give up then immediately, in a single moment, the miracle happens.

There is no need to be miserly because our life is god's, it is his gift. We are not giving anything to him, just offering what he has given to us. But people are strange; they cling to something that is not theirs. In that clinging they create misery. Once you accept that your life is not your own, it is god's, and you surrender it unto his feet, all burden disappears, all tension disappears, all anxiety, all anguish. Then life is a sheer joy, a beautiful song, a constant festivity, a celebration. -- How long will you be here? -- Five months. -- Five months won't do. Forever -- and a little bit more! Good, Haridasi.

(To Judith, the name Premdasi -- devoted to love.)

The quality that can make you transported from the mundane to the sacred is love. It is the bridge between the ordinary and the extraordinary, between the manifest and the unmanifest, between the circumference and the centre. One has to learn only one thing, the art of love.

It is certain an art. Everybody wants to love and wants to be loved, but nobody learns the art. A great misunderstanding prevails that just by being born you know what love is, so there is no need to learn it. Certainly the potential is there, but even the painter with the greatest potential has to learn the art of painting even the greatest dancer has to learn the art of dancing. The potential is there but the art is needed to bring the potential into actuality, to transform it from the seed into a flower.

Sannyas means the art of love. Love in a multi-dimensional way because this whole existence is divine. So don't make choices, love choicelessly. Love for love's sake -- that is the meaning of your name -- and then you need not search for god. God will try to find you -- it is up to him. And only he can find you, you

cannot find him. Where will you try to find him? He has no postal address, no telephone number. In what direction is one going to search for him? -- so searching is futile.

Just prepare yourself, just be ready to be the host. That's what love does, it creates the host. And the moment the host is ready the guest immediately appears. It has never been otherwise. One can rest assured: whenever you are ready god appears, instantly, immediately.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010215
ShortTitle: THUNK21
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho ingeniously makes of Satyam Donna the meaning; truth can enter one's being only if one has the quality of feminine receptivity.)

Receptivity is always feminine. The male quality is aggressive, the feminine quality is receptive. It is not only physically that a woman has a womb, it is also spiritually true. When when a man attains to the truth he has to learn the art of being feminine. Hence you will see in the statues of Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Christ, a certain quality of femininity, a grace, a sensitivity, an availability, a vulnerability, because truth has to be received, welcomed. You cannot conquer truth, you have to allow the truth to conquer you.

There is no way to be aggressive as far as truth is concerned. Aggression is violence and the violent person becomes incapable of knowing the truth. One has to be utterly loving.

The feminine quality makes you a host and then the guest can come at any moment. Whenever your receptivity is ripe the guest inevitably arrives. Not even a single moment is lost.

(Shirley means a restful spirit. Osho adds 'Anand' to it, and explains to an American groupleader that if we could only calm down a bit we'd find bliss was already ours.)

We have completely forgotten about it, it has become a forgotten language, but it is still there.

It is like when you see a person and you remember his face, you even remember that you remember him, you remember that you remember his name -- you say 'It is just on the tip of my tongue but it is still not coming.' And the more you try, the less is the possibility of it coming because your very effort creates restlessness, your very effort makes you tense, your very effort creates a turmoil and it becomes more and more difficult to search in that turmoil. And finally, you decide not to bother about it you become engaged in something else -- maybe listening to music or cooking food or working in the garden or just cleaning the floor or taking a shower -- and suddenly it pops up. You were not looking for it, you had completely forgotten about it You dropped the very idea and suddenly it is there. What happened? The moment you dropped the idea your rest was restored; you became calm and quiet, you became effortless, you became relaxed. And that's what is needed.

Sannyas means living life in a relaxed way, with no hurry, with no worry, as if nothing is serious, living life joyously, playfully, from moment to moment, not bothering about the past, not bothering about the future either, not bothering at all; whatsoever happens is good and whatsoever does not happen is also good. Taking things with such calmness and equanimity brings a restful spirit. Slowly slowly the whole turmoil settles and suddenly there is bliss, out of nowhere it starts welling up. You become flooded with light, with life, with love. Those are the three dimensions of bliss. It makes you more light-full, makes you more life-full, makes you more love-full. And when all these three L's -- these are the learned, one has arrived home. In the universities, colleges and schools they teach you three R's; and their three R's are worthless, mundane.

I teach three L's. The whole phenomenon happens only when you are restful spirits, at home, at ease.

(Richard becomes Swami Prem Svargo.)
Prem means love. Svargo means heaven, paradise.

Heaven is not something geographical, it is not something outside you, somewhere above the clouds; it is within you. The whole idea of a geographical heaven somewhere out there has led millions of people into all kinds of stupidities.

Heaven is a state of being, it is a state of love. When you are full of hate you are in hell, when you are overflowing with love you are in heaven. The English word 'paradise' comes from a Persian word 'firdaus'. Firdaus means a walled garden with many flowers, streams, birds. That garden is your potential. Seeds are there, everything is there as a potential but you have to actualise it. God only provides seeds and the challenge of life to sow those seeds, to grow, to protect, to water, to nourish, to wait. And then spring comes and one day the mysterious has happened.

The seed has never given any clue as to what it contained; when suddenly lotuses bloom you cannot believe that they were hiding in such small seeds, in ugly seeds -- closed, windowless. They almost look like small stones, pebbles -- and such beautiful roses were hiding there. if you had cut open the seeds you would not have found anything.

That's where science is missing: it goes on dissecting, cutting seeds and trying to find roses, lotuses, marigolds. It finds nothing, not even a hint, because the potential is invisible. It needs many things, only then can it become visible

By becoming a sannyasin one is taking a step towards the actualisation of all the potential that has come with you from the very beginning. The potential should not die as a potential. That is the only sin, to have been living with such an opportunity and not to have used it. That's the only sin. To have used it to its maximum, its optimum capacity, is virtue.

(That we're alive proves we are loved, Osho tells Haripriya.)

We are here -- that is more than enough proof that existence needs us. We are fulfilling a certain need; we are not useless, we are not accidental as science goes on telling people.

In these three hundred years science has created one great problem for every human being; the problem is that science has destroyed the possibility of feeling respect for oneself. And the moment a person loses respect for himself he loses all the joy of life, he loses his soul, he becomes soulless. And science has been telling and teaching everybody that man is just an accident, that the whole existence is accidental.

The very idea that we are accidental takes all sense out of life; all meaning disappears. Whether we are or not does not matter -- then why bother to go on living? For what?

The greatest need of man is to be needed. The moment one feels needed life starts having ecstasy. Even if a single person needs you it gives you significance. A child needs you as a mother -- that's enough to live for. A man needs you as a wife and that's enough to live for. A friend needs you... without you there somebody will miss you, somebody will feel lonely -- that's enough for you to feel meaningful. And the religious person is one who feels that the whole existence needs him, hence his joy is infinite.

If even one person can give you meaning by needing you, by desiring you, then you can imagine how much bliss can happen when you come to feel that the whole infinite universe needs you, that you are fulfilling some purpose. Suddenly life becomes poetry, a song. A dance arises in you, a celebration, a thankfulness. That thankfulness is prayer. That gratitude is the greatest experience. My whole effort here is to help my sannyasins to feel the significance of life.

And existence makes no conditions on you. It is not that if you do certain things only then will the love from the whole flow towards you. It is unconditional. It comes to the saint, it comes to the sinner; it makes

no distinctions.

When a raincloud comes and showers it does not shower more on the saint's garden and less on the sinner's garden; it makes no distinctions. So there are no conditions from existence that you should fulfil this, that you should do that. Human beings make conditions and destroy the beauty of love.

Existence gives you love without any conditions. Whatsoever you want, you do -- that's your freedom. God loves you as you are. But we have destroyed even the idea of god. The Old Testament god says 'I am a very jealous god. If you worship some other god I will take revenge.' Now this is not god's voice. This is so ugly, the very idea that some jealous man is speaking in the name of god, that some jealous priest is wearing the mask of god, is so stupid. It is not god's face, not god's voice; god's love is unconditional. And god is not a person, hence he cannot be jealous.

Jesus is far more right when he says god is love. But Christians misunderstood even that. They thought love was one of the qualities of god -- that is not so. Jesus is saying that god is love, not that god is a quality or that love is a quality; he is simply making both words synonymous. Saying that god is love means god equals love. It is the same energy called by a different name.

Existence is love -- and to feel it is to be transformed.

Anand Sagar.

Bliss is an unboundedness, just like an ocean. It is so vast that one is completely in it. Just as a dewdrop slips from a lotus leaf into the lake and becomes one with the lake, in the same way man has to slip out of the ego and become one with existence, only then is there bliss.

Ego is misery, the source of misery, the only cause of misery; and egolessness is the source of bliss. Ego gives you boundaries, identities, it makes you a certain person.

The word 'person' is significant. It comes from the Greek 'persona'; persona means a mask. In Greek theater actors used to wear masks. The word 'person' and the word 'personality' both come from persona. The ego is a persona; it is a mask, it is not your reality. It has to be dropped, only then do you know what is real. And the real is always blissful. The unreal is against your nature, hence it creates misery. Unreal means unnatural, real means natural. And your nature is infinitely blissful, it is a constant celebration. Except for man you will not find any animal, tree, star, rock miserable, because only man creates the idea of the ego.

Only man can create the idea of the ego, he is the most highly evolved form of life. But as you grow higher the risk of falling becomes bigger. Animals cannot fall and become an Adolf Hitler or a Genghis Khan or a Tamerlaine or a Nadir Shah -- no animal can do that. A cat is a cat, a dog is a dog, a lion is a lion, a serpent is a serpent. They are simple people; whatsoever they are they are, neither more nor less.

But man moves on high peaks and hence the danger -- he can fall. If he falls he can fall below the animals, if he rises he can rise above the gods. With that possibility of rising above the gods also comes the risk of falling below the animals. The whole thing depends on this simple word 'ego'. If ego becomes too much you start falling, the weight of the ego starts pulling you downwards. If you become egoless you become weightless, and with that very weightlessness you start moving upwards.

Science knows only one law, the law of gravitation. But the mystics have known another law, the law of levitation. Just as things fall downwards things also rise upwards -- but for that one has to become absolutely weightless, one has to remove the rock of the ego. And that's the whole work of sannyas: removing the rock of the ego. Then you have wings and you can have what Plotinus calls the flight of the alone to the alone, the ultimate flight, the flight of man to god, the flight from the finite to the infinite.

(Love is a bridge, Osho had said some nights ago. And so is meditation, he tells Dhyan Divyam.)

Meditation means becoming absolutely silent, still, serene, as if nothing moves inside, everything stops -- the mind, time. There comes a full stop to all movement. In that full stop, when the ordinary movement of the mind stops, you start moving into a now dimension. The ordinary movement of the mind is horizontal. When it stops, the energy cannot stop. Energy is basically dynamic, so when the horizontal movement stops, energy changes its movement to a new dimension; it becomes vertical.

Once the energy becomes vertical you are joined to god. That change from horizontal to vertical is meditation. You just have to drop all the old known movements of the mind so the energy accumulates and has to find a new path. It cannot remain static, remember. This is the whole strategy of meditation.

Because energy cannot remain static there is hope. If you stop the energy moving as it has always done, in thoughts, desires, memories, imagination, dreams, when you cut out all these, when you put a full stop there as if the road had ended... Energy cannot remain static, it is essentially dynamic. So when the old

movement completely stops it takes a new turn, absolutely new -- you are not even aware that such a possibility ever existed. From being horizontal it becomes vertical.

That is the symbol of the Christian cross. Christians have missed its meaning, they think it is just a cross. But it is part of the old eastern symbol, the swastika; it is just a part of the swastika. The swastika is a cross with a few more things added to it; but the cross is the middle section of the swastika. The cross symbolises these two possibilities. One is horizontal -- Jesus' hands are crucified on the horizontal and the whole of his body is on the vertical. His hands represent work, action, and his whole body represents rest, relaxation. The vertical means relaxation and rest.

So once your energy stops moving in the old structure and pattern a new door opens for you. You cannot open it because you don't know where it is. All that you can do is stop the old flow and let it find the new route. Because energy can move only in two ways there is no problem; if the horizontal is blocked it has to move vertically; it will find its own way.

That's why I say meditation is the bridge between man and god -- it is divine.

Amrita Pritam.

Amrita means the immortal, the timeless, the deathless. It represents god because god is immortal, timeless, eternal, deathless. It represents the real.

The unreal is momentary, it s changing continuously. It is like a dream world, everything goes on changing.

You see a movie -- scenes go on changing, but something behind the scenes, the white screen, remains the same; it is hidden behind the changing scenes. When these scenes stop, when the projector stops, you suddenly become aware of a new thing which was always there when you were looking at the picture but you were not aware of it.

God is just like the screen of the whole changing world. The whole changing world is but a projection. Hidden behind it is the immortal, the eternal.

So Amrita is another name for god. And Pritam means beloved: beloved of god, beloved of the eternal, the immortal.

This is the most significant thing that I want to insist on again and again for my sannyasins to remember, because the mind tends to forget it. In fact the mind has great investment in forgetting it, because if you remember it then the mind becomes useless. If you remember the eternal, if you remember the ultimate, then the mind becomes very insignificant, because the mind is just a momentary phenomenon. If you watch a thought it arises one moment, the next moment it is gone. If you watch any mood, it comes, it is there for a little while and then it is gone.

If you are aware of the eternal, attuned to the eternal, you won't care much about all these passing phases. And we become so much disturbed. A little bit of anger arises and we are completely clouded by it, we forget everything -- it becomes the most important thing -- and we know that tomorrow we will not even remember it. After few days it will look so insignificant.

There is a great Sufi story. A king asked a Sufi mystic, 'Can you give me some advice which will be helpful to me in the critical moments of life, in the dangerous moments of life?' The Sufi was wearing a ring he took off the ring and gave it to the king and he said 'Under this diamond there is a message, a small note, but don't remove the diamond unless a real need arises. Unless you feel that you have come to the moment where nothing else can help, only then remove the diamond and you will find the message.'

The king was tempted many times but he kept control. And then the moment came. His country was invaded, he was defeated, he lost all that he had. He was being chased by the enemy and he ran away on his horse. The enemy was coming closer and closer -- he could hear the noise, the sound of the horses. He knew that within a few minutes they would reach -him. And then he came to a cul-de-sac, the road ended. It was a mountainous region and suddenly there was a great abyss and there was no way to go further. He could not go back, the enemy was there, just on his heels, and their sound was becoming louder and louder and louder. Suddenly he remembered the message.

He opened the ring and removed the stone. There was a small note; it said 'This too will pass.' A great silence descended on him. 'This too will pass.' And it actually happened that slowly slowly the sound of the coming enemy receded -- they had taken a wrong turning, they had moved in another direction.

Finally he collected his army again, conquered the enemy, came back to his capital and was received greatly by the people. They were shouting with joy, dancing, celebrating, the whole capital was decorated, the roads were full of flowers and he felt very great, as if he had suddenly become young again. He was

riding on that wave of victory with great pride and suddenly he remembered the message -- 'This too will pass'. A great calm descended on him again. And he felt it is all the same -- defeat, victory, nothing remains. The people were puzzled -- after that day their king had changed, he was a totally now man. They asked him again and again 'What has happened to you? You don't look disturbed at all, you don't look rootless at all. The old worrying, the old anxieties, have all disappeared. You look so calm and quiet and collected -- what is the secret of it?'

Finally he called his court and he showed them the ring. He said, 'There is not much secret in it. This ring is the secret, this is my only scripture. Now I don't need any other scripture. This simple message, one single sentence, "This too will pass", is enough. Whenever something comes to my mind -- anger, jealousy, hatred, greed -- I simply remind myself that this too will pass, and suddenly it is no longer there. It suddenly passes because it is bound to pass; and then I am again settled in my eternity, I am again rooted in the ultimate, in my very nature.'

To remember that we belong to the eternal, to remember that existence loves us, that we are beloveds of existence, is enough to get rid of all anxieties, anguishes, tensions, worries. Then life and death are the same, success and failure are the same. Then what happens does not matter. What matters now is of a totally different dimension: the beginningless, the endless, the immortal. To continuously remember this is the whole secret of sannyas.

The orange will remind you -- this is just like the ring -- the mala will remind you, my picture will remind you. These are just devices to keep you continuously aware that whatsoever happens on the outside is irrelevant. Let it pass and remain rooted, grounded in your own centre.

To be centred is to know what god is, to be grounded in one's nature is to become enlightened, is to become a Christ or a Buddha.

(Osho interpreted Dhyan as meaning silence this time, in talking to Dhyanprem about his new name.)

There have been people in the past who lived in silence but they sacrificed love for it. There have also been people who lived in love but they sacrificed silence for it. And to me, both missed the wholeness of life.

The wholeness of life is possible only when love and silence go hand in hand together in deep harmony. Silence is subjective, it is something that happens within you, it belongs to your interiority. And love is relating with others. Love is moving into the world, love is other-oriented.

A person who simply becomes an introvert becomes closed to the world, and to be closed to the world means to be closed to the sun, to the moon, to the flowers, to this tremendously beautiful existence. It is moving alive into a kind of grave. That's what your so-called monasteries were supposed to be: graves for people who were not dead yet. Monasteries gave them an opportunity to live a dead life. They escaped from the world, they were afraid of love, very much afraid of love.

There are Christian monasteries where no woman has ever entered and Christian nunneries where no man has ever entered. For one thousand years no woman has entered the monastery at Athos and once you become a monk in that monastery you cannot got out. You enter forever. There is an entrance but no exit. It is a grave; a communal grave you can call it -- many people living in one grave.

This is not wholeness, not health. And these people are bound to become stupid, imbeciles, idiots, because to remain intelligent you need all the challenges of life, all the problems of life. The challenges and problems go on giving opportunities for your intelligence to grow. They sharpen your sword, they don't allow any rust to gather upon you. And there have been people who have lived in the world, in the world of love, in relationships of all kinds, but they lived an insane life because there was no silence in them.

Up to now this has been the way for ninety-nine point nine per cent of humanity. We have existed in a lopsided way. My sannyasins have to bring a new synthesis; they have to live in silence and love together.

It should be easy: when you are alone be silent, be meditative, move to the innermost core of your being; and when you are with somebody, share your joy and love -- relate, sing, dance, love, laugh. They are not against each other. In fact just the opposite is the case: love will help you to attain deeper silence, and silence will help you to attain deeper love. They support each other, They are not antagonists, but complementaries.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010225	
ShortTitle: THUNK22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho adds Deva to Ananda's name and explains that bliss is one of those things which is of the beyond.)

Love, awareness -- these are also of the same category. All these values can become doors to god because if you can catch hold of one ray of light you can reach the very source of it, you can use it as a bridge. And bliss is one of the easiest. Love is the most difficult because it requires the other. Things become complicated. Bliss is absolutely your own. You are not dependent on anybody else, you just have to choose to be blissful. It is basically your choice. They are not caused by anything outside you -- neither bliss nor misery. It is your choice.

There are people who are always choosing misery, and in the same situation there are people who will choose the bliss part. It is the same world in which you and I live. It is the same world in which Judas lived and Jesus lived, but from the same world they chose very different lives.

Jesus chose a life of bliss. Even in his crucifixion there was immense blissfulness. Judas chose the life of misery; even being with a Jesus he remained miserable. And he committed suicide the day after the crucifixion. That is the ultimate result of choosing misery; suicide is its logical end. And the logical end of bliss is resurrection. On the path of bliss even death becomes the beginning of a new life, of the eternal life.

My sannyasins have to be choosers of bliss. In spite of all try to find in every situation what is blissful. And there is not a single situation in which you cannot find bliss.

(Osho reveals just why man prefers to live in lies and can't tolerate truth.)

False things are always cheap. You can always purchase a mask for your face, a beautiful mask. To transform your face into a beautiful face is an arduous journey. It needs great transformation in your being because your eyes will show that which is within you, your face will radiate your inner reality.

Unless your whole being is transformed you cannot have real beauty. Authentic grace is possible only when your innermost core becomes illumined, when it becomes a light unto itself. Then certainly from your eyes, from your face, from your hands, from all your actions and gestures, your inner reality is conveyed. But that needs great work.

To purchase a false mask is very simple. You can purchase a mask and look like Buddha or Jesus or Krishna. And you can learn how to act like somebody else. Acting is not a difficult thing. To be a real Christ is one thing, to act as Christ is another. Millions of Christians are doing that act -- particularly the pope, the bishops, the priests. In their own way they are just acting.

Just a few months ago, the pope enacted the whole scene of Jesus' crucifixion. He carried a small golden cross on his shoulders -- a golden cross! Thousands of people followed him to a small hillock by the side of

the Vatican, and there he washed the feet of a poor man who had already been cleaned and bathed and prepared for the whole scene. And the pope kissed his feet. This is all an act. And then he came back -- no crucifixion! (laughter) At least they should have crucified him -- then the whole act would have been done. The real thing was left out. They should have crucified him and then waited for three days to see whether he resurrected or not.

Acting is so cheap, that's why millions of people have chosen the easier course, the short-cut. But once you choose a lie you will have to choose a thousand other lies to support it, and you will become afraid of truth because a single truth will destroy the whole edifice of your falsity, of your pseudo-ness.

It is because of this that the Jews had to crucify Jesus. He was destroying their traditional lies. Socrates was poisoned for the simple reason that he started talking about the truth, he started seducing people into enquiring what the truth is and not being blind followers, not being believers but enquirers. And that was a danger to the whole establishment. The establishment immediately took action. This man had to be stopped. If he did not listen then he would have to be killed.

Why have people been so much against truth? Because of their investment in the lies. But the trouble with lies is that although they are cheap, simple, easily available... You can find all kinds of lies in the churches, in the mosques , in the temples, in the gurudwaras, everywhere. You can choose. They come in all shapes and sizes; whatsoever fits you, you can choose that kind of belief. But you will remain miserable. That is the real price you are paying. On the surface they look cheap but ultimately you will come to realise one day that your whole life has been wasted, your whole soul has been destroyed -- and *you* have done it. It is a suicidal act, and your whole life will be nothing but a long tragedy, a sequence of miseries, from one misery to another. Of course one will be always hoping that something good is going to happen but it never happens. Lies can never deliver the goods; only truth can bring bliss to you, only truth can bring celebration to your life, only truth can bring spring.

I have chosen for my sannyasins the orange colour. In India it is the colour of spring -- when all the trees burst forth in red colours. They dance, they sing, suddenly their whole being is rejoicing. A tree flowers only out of overflowing energy. It is so overflooded with joy it has to share it with the existence. Flowers represent bliss, celebration, spring, youth, resurrection.

Remember, to be initiated into sannyas means to be initiated into truth. I don't ask my sannyasins to renounce the world; I certainly ask you to renounce all lies, falsehoods, hypocrisies -- that's enough. If you renounce all lies your whole past is renounced. You will be reborn; in that renunciation is a rebirth. And when life is fresh and clean of all the junk of the past you can again have the same wondering eyes of a child, the same innocence. And it is innocence that can have a communion with the ultimate -- not knowledge but innocence.

(Rumi is the name of a Sufi mystic, Osho tells the third initiate.)

Rumi does not mean anything, it is a name of a place; because he came from Rum he was called Rumi. His message is love, and he belongs to the highest categories of the Buddhas. He was the man who inverted a new method of meditation, whirling.

There have been hundreds of devices; Rumi has also contributed one special device. He became enlightened not by sitting silently like a Buddha, he became enlightened by dancing. And his dance is a special and of dance. You turn round and round, as if you are just a wheel moving faster and faster; you are both the axle and the wheel. Small children enjoy it very much. Almost all over the world parents have to stop their children from doing it because they are afraid they may get dizzy, but they don't know that the children are enjoying something very special.

When a small child goes on whirling he loses the sense of being a body, he starts hovering above his body, he can see his own body turning -- and that is the miracle of the method. But we are stopped by our parents very early.

Jalaluddin introduced that method. He himself became enlightened by thirty-six hours of continuous whirling; day in, day out he went on and on. He was riding on a cloud, he could not stop till he fell down. But when he opened his eyes and got up he was a totally new man, the old was gone. People had gathered to watch him, thousands of people -- he was a well-known mystic. What had happened to him? dad he gone crazy or something. And he had told his disciples that he should not be disturbed.

For thirty-six hours he danced and danced. The dancer disappeared in the dance, there was only dance and no dancer -- the ego died. And he could see his own body from the higher plane dancing somewhere on the earth. He became a watcher on the hill, the body was in the deep dark valley. And that's how he

introduced the method to his disciples.

His message was love and dance. Love the whole existence so you can dance, and dance to abandon so that you can love.

(And then there was more about love-dance one can have with life.)

People are fighting with existence, that's why they create misery. Dance with it, sway with the wind, dance with the trees, whisper with the clouds, sing songs to the stars. Create a friendship. It is *our* existence. Don't remain alienated, don't remain a foreigner, don't remain an outsider; become part, part of this great dance that existence is. Create a harmonious relationship with everything that surrounds you. Say hello even to the rocks. And don't think that people will think you are crazy. If they do, let them think you are crazy. They don't know that if one really lovingly says hello to a rock, the rock responds.

If you hug a tree lovingly the hug is returned. The moment you start creating a friendship with existence you become a real sannyasin. To be at home in the world, to be rejoicingly part of this tremendous drama is to be a sannyasin. It is not renunciation of life, it is rejoicing in life, with life. It is a deep deep let-go, it is saying yes to all that is.

(Osho talked of the difference between faith and belief on the seventeenth of the month. Tonight he expanded on the subject.)

Faith is not belief. Many people misinterpret faith as belief. Religious people misinterpret it, anti-religious people misinterpret it; both are agreed on one thing, that faith means belief. Faith does not mean belief at all. Belief is of the head and faith is of the heart -- they belong to two different centres, they are really diametrically opposite.

Belief is a repression of doubt and faith is an expression of trust. They are as far from each other as two things can be. But priests played a trick. Because faith has been praised, and faith is worth praising, they played a trick upon the word; they made it mean belief and they go on telling people 'Believe, because the scriptures say if you don't believe you will never attain to god.' The scriptures certainly say if you don't have faith you will never attain to god, you will never know what bliss is, what truth is, what love is. But faith is not belief.

Belief means falsifying. There is doubt in you and you cover it up with a belief. It is as if you have a wound and you put a rose flower on it: it is not going to heal it but you can deceive others, they will not be able to see the wound. And the most dangerous thing is that you may be deceived by your flower yourself, you may forget about the wound and you will start believing that there is no wound at all -- look, the beautiful flower is there. Forgetting the wound is not going to heal it. And covering it is dangerous because it will go on increasing underneath the flower; it can become a canceric growth inside you.

That's what has happened to humanity: for thousands of years people have lived with doubt repressed by belief and now the doubt has grown so big that it is throwing all belief away, it is erupting everywhere. Now the whole humanity is in a state of doubt. Even those who pretend to believe know that that belief is only formal. It may be utilitarian, pragmatic, it is good for other reasons, not for religious reasons to go to church every sunday. It is a social affair, it gives you a good social status. People think you are religious, virtuous. People give you respect and your ego feels good with the respectability that comes through it. But now almost half the humanity has gone communist, atheistic, and the other half is only formally religious, there is no true religion. And the people who are responsible for this whole nonsense are the priests -- they deceived humanity.

I am against belief because belief is a repression of doubt. I am all for faith because faith is an enquiry, it is not belief. It is trust in existence, it is trust in oneself, it is trust in one's consciousness, it is trust in one's intelligence. If I am intelligent it is a simple conclusion that 'How can I be intelligent if the whole universe is unintelligent? I come from the universe, I am part of it; if I am intelligent that simply shows that the universe is intelligent.' It is not a question of belief, it is a simple enquiry, it is a simple logical process. There is no need to repress doubt.

Trusting one's intelligence, trusting one's enquiry, trusting even one's doubts -- that is faith. Because doubts are not bad. They are only question marks, and every question mark can lead you into enquiry, and every enquiry is good. If the enquiry proves that god is, it is good; if it proves that god is not, that too is good. Either way we will be discovering the truth. Whether god is or is not does not matter; whatsoever is the case has to be known.

Truth does not mean that god has to be. Truth simply means whatsoever is has to be discovered. In fact

according to me, whatsoever is, is god. Even if there is no god then that universe without god is the truth.

Faith is enquiry into truth, and faith is courageous enough to go into every question without shrinking. It is not cowardly, beliefs are cowardly. With is courage. Only the courageous can go into the unknown, only the courageous can ask dangerous questions, only the courageous can dare the journey into the uncharted.

Faith is beautiful. And remember, the meaning of Joseph is faith. There is no such thing as increasing belief. Belief is a dead thing, it does not increase. It is a plastic thing, you impose things on it. It neither decreases nor increases; it is like a plastic flower.

But faith increases and goes on increasing. There is no end to it, it is an eternal pilgrimage. The more you go into it, the more it increases. It is a movement, a process. It is not a thing dead and complete, it is riverlike. It is not like a pond closed from everywhere, it is moving towards the ocean.

And to me it is significant that Joseph was the name of Jesus' father. A man like Jesus can be born only to a man like Joseph. I don't believe in the theory of his virgin mother. That is sheer nonsense. Joseph symbolises faith, simplicity, trust. A son like Jesus is possible only through such a man.

But somehow Christianity has been very unjust to Joseph. He has been completely ignored, not only ignored but insulted. The first insult is that they say that Jesus was born to a virgin mother. In fact it is an insult to Joseph, it is an insult to Mary, it is an insult to Jesus: he becomes a bastard. Who is this Holy Ghost? And if these ghosts go on playing tricks like this, can you call them holy? Then what is unholy? This Holy Ghost made poor Mary pregnant... and he is still part of the trinity. He should have been expelled -- he committed a crime!

But Joseph is the most ignored. Mary at least slowly slowly has been accepted but not much. Many times there have been efforts to make her part of the holy family; from three the family should consist of four. But Christian priests have not accepted that; a woman cannot be accepted in the holy trinity. They are all male, all three. It is the male chauvinistic attitude. But at least Mary has been worshipped for the simple reason that they could not deny that Jesus came out of her womb.

At that time test-tube babies were not available, otherwise I am certain Christians would have dropped Mary also; just as they dropped Joseph they would have dropped Mary. They would have tried saying that Jesus was a test-tube baby.

The whole idea is rooted in antagonism towards sex. Sex is unholy -- how can they accept a Joseph? But I accept Joseph absolutely. In fact without Joseph there would be no Jesus. We owe that much to Joseph. And his name is so symbolically meaningful that it is also a metaphor: a son like Jesus can only come out of a father like Joseph -- out of increasing faith not out of belief.

I teach faith because faith to me is another name of love. Belief is ugly, heady; faith is beautiful, of the heart. And the whole energy of a sannyasin has to shift from the head towards the heart. If we can bring the energy from the head to the heart the miracle has happened. From there a totally new life starts, a life of bliss, a life of dance and song and celebration.

(Doubts are not bad, Osho told the last sannyasin, but we have to go beyond them, he tells the next person.)

But repressing is not a way of surpassing. We have to pass through those doubts, we have to use those doubts as stepping stones.

The ordinary religions teach you to believe. Belief means the repression of your doubts. But repressed doubts will remain there, they will accumulate, and one day they will erupt like a volcano.

My approach is totally different. Don't repress doubts. Use them as enquiries, as triggering points, so that you can use them as stepping stones.

Truth is, so there is no need to be worried; doubts can be used beautifully to reach truth. In fact that's why nature gives you doubts, so that you can enquire. Only an idiot has no doubts; the more intelligent you are, the more doubts you have. But to live in doubts is to waste your life.

Use them creatively, go beyond them and only then can you feel fulfilment. When doubts disappear because truth has arrived it is not repression, it is freedom from doubt.

That's the meaning of your name -- let it become a meaning of your life too.

(To Atit Gyano Osho talks of the difference between wisdom and knowledge. The first part of the address is similar to what he has said earlier in the month; but then he adds:)

Knowledge demystifies existence because it gives you a false notion that you know everything -- and man knows nothing. Even our so-called great scientists know nothing. Whatsoever they know is very

superficial. If you dig a little deeper you will find great ignorance. Nobody has yet seen the electrons, neutrons, positrons; nobody exactly knows what they are, nobody knows how they function, how they move. But the whole edifice of modern physics stands on this ignorance.

A sannyasin has to completely cut out all this rotten garbage and become clean, a clean slate, so that your innermost being can start giving you messages.

Living in the intellect is living in knowledge. The moment knowledge is dropped intuition flowers -- and that is the real revolution.

(Love gives you a little look at the timeless, the deathless Osho tells Prem Sanatano.)

That's why when people are in love they are absolutely fearless, as if death disappears, it becomes irrelevant. But our love is a very wavering phenomenon: one moment it is there, another moment it is gone, again death enters. Many times we have a glimpse but it remains a glimpse.

As a sannyasin you have to work hard to make that glimpse a reality to yourself, always available. And it is possible because love is our intrinsic nature. It is not something accidental, it is our very source. So if we work a little, if we dig inside our being we will find the eternal source. And once love is flowing in you for twenty-four hours a day, irrespective of situations, circumstances, you live in the world but you are no more part of it; you have become part of god, you have become part of eternity. All fear disappears. Then you know that birth and death don't make any difference. Only the body is born and the body dies, not you; you are never born and you never die.

The moment it becomes your realisation you are released from all bondage, from all misery, from all limitation, from all prisons. Suddenly you become as vast as the whole universe, you become oceanic. Just a dewdrop of love can increase and become a great ocean. But one has to work deliberately, consciously.

Our ordinary love is an instinctive phenomenon, unconscious; it has to be made a conscious process. And that is the whole work, the whole alchemy, of sannyas.

(Amrit Dhyana's special sadhana is to work on deathlessness.)

The body is going to die, the mind is going to die, the heart is going to stop, so don't waste your time in remaining identified with the body, the mind, the heart, with action, thought and feeling. Beyond these three there is something in you which is immortal -- that is consciousness, awareness. Meditate on that.

In the East we call the process neti-neti, neither this nor that, eliminating; eliminating all that is not eternal so that only that which is eternal remains. And then, remain absorbed in it for as long as possible, as many times as possible. Whenever you have time just remember 'I am not the body, not the mind, not the heart' and go on entering deeper, rejecting everything outer.

These are the three circles: the body -- the outermost -- then the mind, then the heart. And within these three concentric circles is the centre of your witnessing, your consciousness. Just remain relaxed in that centre -- that's what meditation is all about. And once you start entering that centre you have come home. Then life is a tremendous contentment. It is pure ecstasy, it is all light.

Prem Kundan

It is by passing through the fire of love that one becomes one's real self. Cowards are afraid of love as much as they are of death. It needs courage to go into love because it is a kind of death, in fact a deeper death than the ordinary death. Ordinary death only changes your body, your form, but not your substance. Ordinary death only changes your shadow, your personality, but not your essence.

Love changes your very being, it gives you a new birth. Hence the fear; hence many decide not move into love. They can find many excuses. They can say "Love is blind;" that is a rationalization of the cowardly mind. They can say "Love is animal;" that is again a rationalization of the so-called religious mind. They can even deny the reality of love; they can they it is all poetry, just a fiction created by some imaginative people.

Either the coward finds some rationalization, some excuse, or he finds some substitute. For example, sex can become a substitute for love, and by just going into sex one can think, "I am a great lover." Or people can find even more subtle substitutes. For example, somebody is greedy for money -- money has become his love object. And he is not aware that he has fallen in love with something absolutely false. Or power can become his love affair. But these are strategies of the mind to avoid.

Beware of all these strategies and take a jump into love. It is fire. It will burn you, it will destroy you. But it will also give you a new birth, a resurrection.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010235	
ShortTitle: THUNK23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Muriel Osho talks of the three dimensions of joy -- pleasure, happiness and bliss.)

One can have pleasures without meditation because pleasures are of the body, but one cannot have joy without meditation. Joy belongs to the spirit. Pleasures belong to the body, happiness to the mind and joy to the soul.

For pleasures everybody is equipped by nature, because it is our animal heritage, it is our past, it is instinct -- it is already there, fully developed. For happiness you have to do something. Happiness is human, a little bit above the anima. Pleasure con-sists of only two things, food and see -- those are the two polarities of pleasure. Happiness consists of many things, but for happiness one has to grow sensitivity and creativity. To be happy is an art.

One has to learn music, then one can be happy with it. One can learn painting, poetry, sculpture, gardening . there are thousands of possibilities. As you rise above the mind and you start becoming a little artful and alert about the dimensions available and you start using all those doors, you learn something more than any animal can ever do. No animal can enjoy painting, no animal can enjoy poetry; it is not possible. And no animal can be condemned for that. If it is not possible what can animals do? But if man is not able to enjoy music then he should be condemned; he is living lower than he is capable of.

Joy comes at the ultimate peak. It belongs to the soul. For that you have to learn to be meditative. Pleasure is dual; sex and food are the two polarities. Happiness is multi-dimensional. Joy is one; it is neither two nor many. Joy has simply one taste -- the taste of silence, the taste of no-mind.

If one wants to be full of joy one has to nut both body and mind behind one, one has to transcend both.

Meditation is the transcendence of the body-mind structure, it is to become aware of both body and mind. The moment you are aware of both you are separate; the moment you are aware of both you are above both. That quality of beyondness is joy. -- How long will you be here?
(Her reply is inaudible, save to Osho.)

Then come back again... the day after tomorrow! (much laughter) Or any day after tomorrow! Okay? (She nods laughingly as she rises to leave.)

(Osho explains the connection between Krista's name and the words 'Christ' and 'Krishna'.)

The very word 'Christ' comes from the Sanskrit work 'Krishna'. From Krishna it has moved into many languages and ultimately it has become Christ. In its long journey from Krishna to Christ, Krista has been one of the very significant milestones. Krista is exactly halfway in the journey from Krishna to Christ. In

fact in Bengali, one of the Indian languages, Krishna is called Krista, he is not called Krishna.

Christ is not a personal name of Jesus. His name is Jesus. The moment he attains to the ultimate he is called Christ. In the East we have called that state Krishna; it is the same word and the same state too.

Your name will mean Christ-consciousness. And that is the goal of sannyas, to become crowned wit consciousness.

Man lives in unconsciousness. He lives like a robot. The major part of his being is in darkness; just a little bit has come out of the darkness, just the tip of the iceberg -- and that too is very fragile. At any moment it goes back again into darkness. Somebody insults you and you lose your consciousness. It is very fragile. You become unconscious, you start behaving in an unconscious way, and later on you yourself recognise it. You wonder 'How did I do all this?' You start saying 'It happened in spite of me. I never wanted to do it.'

People have done things in anger which only insane people can do -- and they were not insane, they were as sane as anybody else, but in anger they lose consciousness, in passion they lose consciousness. There are a thousand and one situations every day when we lose consciousness, so that small portion of consciousness is not very effective either. If one is alert about using it rightly the only purpose is to meditate with that small piece of consciousness that you have not, because through meditation more and more of the unconscious starts becoming conscious, more and more of your hidden darkness starts disappearing.

Right now ninety per cent is unconscious, ten per cent is conscious. As you meditate, slowly, fifteen per cont becomes conscious, twenty per cent becomes conscious. The moment there is at least fifty per cent of consciousness and fifty per cent of unconsciousness, then you can rely upon your consciousness because now there is a balance; the unconscious cannot easily take over.

When there is sixty per cent of consciousness and only forty per cent of unconsciousness, you can move with certainty in life. Somebody can insult you and you will remain unaffected. When ninety per cent becomes conscious and only ten per cent is left unconscious the first satori happens, the first glimpse of reality. And in that ten per cent many satoris happen; thousands of satoris can happen, but at least three are absolutely necessary.

As that ten per cent is transformed into consciousness it is transformed in three parts. The first part gives you the first satori, the second part the second satori, and the third part gives you samadhi. When one hundred per cent of your being is conscious we call it samadhi. The very word 'samadhi' means that one has arrived at absolute equanimity, at absolute equilibrium. Now nothing can disturb you, even death cannot disturb you.

That is the goal of sannyas, to arrive at one hundred per cent consciousness. At that moment one is a Christ, a Krishna, a Buddha, or whatsoever name one wants to use. These are just names, but the real thing is one hundred per cent consciousness. And it is possible; everybody is born with the potential, we just have to work upon it to change it. And that small piece of consciousness can be used to transform the whole being into consciousness. It can become a triggering point.

It is a small light but we can create more and more light through it. It is just a small candle but more candles can be lit by it. A chain of candles can be lit through it and your whole life becomes a festival of light.

In India every year we celebrate one night, the festival of lights. People burn thousands of candles and small lamps. The whole country celebrates the festival of lights. That night is the night when Mahavira, one of the greatest mystics ever, became enlightened. And it is a very special night in that way because Mahavira is the only person who became enlightened on the darkest night.

Buddha became enlightened on the full-moon night and Mahavira became enlightened on the no-moon night. That is very significant, it is a very rare phenomenon. Almost all enlightened people have become enlightened either on a full-moon night or very close to it. Except for Mahavira I have never come across another person who has become enlightened on the darkest night. Hence we celebrate that night, the darkest night, as the festival of lights.

But people have completely forgotten the significance; they go on observing the festival as a ritual. There are thousands who don't even connect it with Mahavir. There are millions who don't even know the name of Mahavir or know that it has anything to do with Mahavir..

But it shows one thing, that even if you are living in the darkest night, there is a possibility that it can be transformed into a festival of light. So there is no need to feel hopeless -- even the darkest night has a dawn to it.

(Sergio means to serve. Prem means love -- and the only real service is that which arises out of love.)

One can serve without love, but then that service has no spiritual dimension to it. It may be rooted either in fear or in greed. For example, Christian missionaries go on serving humanity. It is not out of love but out of the fear of hell and the greed for heaven. They don't know what love is; their whole effort is to attain to heavenly pleasures. It is sheer greed and lust and they are also afraid of the pains and the agonies and the sufferings of hell. They are using poor people, exploiting them for some gain in the other world. But this is not true service. There are motives behind it.

The service is true only when it is unmotivated, and there is only one thing which is unmotivated -- that is love. So unless service is rooted in love it is false.

I teach love because I know if love arises in you, service will come as a shadow of it. And then you will not serve for some reward, you will serve because you enjoy it. Then there will be no end to your service, then your service will be an end unto itself.

And the greatest bliss is when your means and your ends are one, when they are not separated in time. When whatsoever you are doing is an end unto itself, then there is bliss.

Anand Vinito. A miserable person is never humble. He cannot afford to be humble. He is so miserable that he has to hide it by projecting his ego. He magnifies his ego to hide his misery, his poverty, his inner emptiness. He goes on making the balloon of the ego bigger and bigger so it hides everything. The miserable person cannot be humble -- even if he tries to show humbleness, that will be just another way of proving his superiority. That will be just another trip of the ego, another number -- nothing else.

But the blissful person is naturally humble. There is no need for the ego. We need the ego to hide our emptiness. The blissful person is so full that there is no question of hiding anything; he can stand naked in the sun. The blissful person has so much bliss in his being that ego cannot have any appeal for him. What is there for the ego to give to the blissful person? He has got everything -- more than he needs.

There is a Sufi story....

A king had gone to hunt but he and his party got lost in the jungle. They were all searching for the way back to the capital.

A blind mystic used to live in the jungle with one of his followers. One man of the king's party came and said, "Hey, blind man, do you know which is the way to the capital?" The mystic laughed and he said, "Yes. You are a soldier of the king, you must have come with his party. Go this way and after one mile you will find the road to the capital."

The follower was very much mystified because he knew his master was blind -- how did he come to know that this man was a soldier?

And then another man came. He said to the blind man, "Sir, can you show me the way? I have got lost in this jungle." And the blind man said, "Yes. You must be the prime minister. This is the way -- after one mile you will find the road to the capital."

The follower was even more mystified, but he kept silent and he waited. In the night, when they went to rest, he would ask the master how he knew -- because certainly this man *looked* like he was the prime minister.

And then the king himself came and he touched the feet of the mystic and said, "Please show me the way." And he said, "Yes, I know -- you are the king of this country. This is the way."

In the night, the follower asked the master, "This is the first time that you have behaved strangely, not like a blind man. And every time you were right -- how did you manage it?"

The mystic said, "There was nothing to manage. The soldier behaved arrogantly -- that simply shows he is a miserable person, he must be of the lowest rank. The prime minister addressed me as "Sir". That simply shows he belongs to a higher rank; he is a man of culture, education -- polished, rich. And the king touched my feet because he has nothing to lose and he has no need to show his arrogance, his ego. It was a simple inference, you need not be mystified," said the old man. "I cannot see-you know that perfectly well -- but I just inferred that the man who touches my feet and asks so politely must be the king. It was just a coincidence that my inferences fitted well; I cannot see who is who, but the way they were behaving showed something."

This story is beautiful: the most blissful person, the person who is a king of the inner world, will be absolutely egoless. He will be humble. Those who are beggars in their spiritual world are very egoistic, they cannot be humble.

So remember, your name means bliss, humbleness. Bliss has to be the foundation of all humbleness.

Become blissful and you will find humbleness; there is no need to cultivate it. A cultivated humbleness is false. It is not humbleness -- it is all humbug! An uncultivated humbleness which comes as a fragrance of bliss is beautiful, is real, is true. And only that which is true is worth achieving. The false simply takes your time, your energy, and gives you nothing -- it is a sheer wastage.

(The last sannyasin, a Japanese woman -- a doll-maker -- had wept as she sat with the others awaiting her turn. Osho tells her that the meaning of her new name and the direction of her new life is the path of devotion.)

You don't need anything else!

There are three paths. One is of meditation, of awareness. The second is of action, of serving god. And the third is of devotion, of just loving god. The third is your path. Just totally love existence because it is visible god. Love the whole creation because everywhere is the signature of god. On the trees, on the birds, on the animals, on people -- everywhere you will find signatures of god.

One need not go to the temples and the churches to worship; god is available everywhere. It is not a question of finding an object to worship, the real thing is to find a heart which can worship. And you already have the heart. Wherever you bow down, that becomes the temple.

(Her head is bent down so that it touches the namesheet she holds in her hands. When she lifts her head her face is tear-stained.) -- How long will you be here?

(the translator) She wants to be forever here but she can only stay for three months.

Good -- that will do. Good!

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010245
ShortTitle: THUNK24
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Emanuela means god is with us. If you truly feel this, then you know bliss, Osho tells us.)

The ordinary person remains in conflict with existence. That's what makes him ordinary. He is not in a state of attunement, he remains separate, surrounded by his own definition of his being. He remains enclosed, not open, not available. He is like a small island, and hence there is fear -- the ocean is vast and the danger is always there that the island may disappear any moment.

The initiation into sannyas means initiation into the wholeness of existence. It is the dropping of the ego and feeling one with the whole... because that's the truth: we are not separate. Even if we want to be, we cannot be separate, we are intrinsically part of this organic unity of existence. We are not outsiders; this is our home.

The moment this feeling arises, one knows god is with us. Then all conflict and struggle disappears; a

deep relaxation, a tremendous rest comes. That's the moment when bliss explodes.

(But we live in a world which has come to such a sorry state of affairs that the blissful people are banished, Osho points out in his next address to Ireneo.)

Society is capable of coping with mad people, with criminals, even with people like Adolf Hitler and Genghis Khan and Nadir Shah and Joseph Stalin and Mao Tse Tung. It is capable of coping with these people but it has not yet risen to the level where it can cope with a Jesus, a Socrates, a Mansoor. The gap is so big that the society feels threatened. The very existence of a blissful person humiliates millions of people, they feel insulted. His presence makes them aware of their stupidity, hence they cannot forgive him.

It is very difficult, it has never been possible up to now to forgive an enlightened person, to forgive a Buddha. Society takes as much revenge as possible, for the simple reason that he has gone astray. Society is living in misery and he has become blissful; society is living in darkness and he has become a light unto himself. He has gone astray, he has left the collective crowd, he has moved on a path of his own; he is no more part of the mob. The mob has been creating every possibility for him to be miserable and somehow he escaped, somehow he managed to get out of the prison.

Because of this one has to fight for bliss, otherwise bliss is very natural. Misery is unnatural, bliss is natural... just as flowers are natural. If a tree does not bloom that means something has gone wrong -- either the soil is not right or the climate, or the water is not enough or there is not enough sun -- something has gone wrong. If nothing has gone wrong then the tree is bound to blossom. Flowers are natural, bliss is a flowering. If nothing goes wrong every person will be blissful, but the society up to now has been against bliss.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a risk, you are going astray in the eyes of the crowd. From now onwards the only work that you have to do is to be blissful, in spite of all the obstacles that society will create. And to be blissful is to be religious, to be blissful is to be able to know god because god is nothing but the ultimate peak of bliss.

(On the eighteenth of the month he'd talked of the two births man needs to pass through. Tonight Osho talks about them in greater depth.)

The first birth is the coming out of the mother's womb, the second birth is the coming out of the mind's womb, coming out of the psychological structure, pattern, gestalt.

The child first lives as part of his mother's body, not separate at all. His mother's breath is his breath, his mother's nourishment is his nourishment, even his mother's mood affects him: if she is happy he is happy, if she is miserable he is miserable. He is just a part of the body of the mother, they are joined, linked.

The second birth happens when you become unlinked with your mind. Otherwise people live in the mind, identified with the mind, thinking that they are nothing but the mind. Getting out of the mind, watching the mind, seeing it as separate, becoming more and more aware that you are not the mind, is the process of meditation.

The moment this becomes your absolute realization -- not just a thought but a realization, your experience -- the second birth has happened. Then one is well-born, only then is one noble. That is another meaning of Jena -- noble, aristocratic. Only then is one part of a totally different world.

To me, only Buddhas are real aristocrats, the awakened people of the earth; they are the salt. Because of them life is meaningful, significant. It has some poetry and some dance in it.

(Osho indicates that the seemingly contradictory meanings of the next sannyasin's name are actually intrinsically related, for victory comes not through fighting but through letting go.)

One cannot be ambitious for victory. The ambitious person will live in misery and will die in misery. He may achieve many things but those things -- money, power, prestige -- will be of the world, and they don't fulfil you, they don't give contentment, they don't make you peaceful or blissful. Even Alexander the Great dies a beggar. He realised it but only at the very last moment.

He was told by Dionysius that he was wasting his life by conquering the world, he would die a beggar. In India he visited many mystics and everywhere he was told not to waste his life in conquering the world because death would come and everything would be taken away, so it is just making a house of playing cards, a little breeze and the whole house collapses. He heard and yet he did not hear. At the last moment there was great pain in his heart because it was not that he was not warned -- he was warned many times -- but his ego wouldn't allow him to understand.

Sannyas means putting your ego aside so you can understand. And sannyas is basically surrender, surrender to the whole.

The master is just an excuse..You surrender to the master because you are not capable of communicating directly with such a vast universe. You need some small window through which to look at the sky. The open sky is frightening, scary, but once you have looked through the window, the indication of the stars will take you into an eternal journey.

The master is only a window, a window to god. That's why in the East we have worshipped the master as a god, for the simple reason that he opens a small door through which you can enter into the whole. You learn the art of surrendering in the company of the master then finally you have to do it with the whole.

It is just like when you go to learn swimmings you first learn in the shallow water, very close to the bank. You cannot go into the deep water directly. But once you have learned swimming then you start adventuring towards the depths more and more. And then one day one knows how to swim; then it does not matter whether the water is one mile deep or five miles deep. It doesn't matter, it is the same for the swimmer, it makes no difference at all.

The master is just the bank, the shore where without any fear you can learn the basic art of surrender -- and then the journey begins. The master is only the first step in the journey, a triggering point. But once one knows how to surrender one starts becoming victorious because by surrendering you become one with god -- and that's victory. Then there is no defeat possible. How can one be defeated if one has felt oneness with the whole?

(Another paradox seems to lie in the name Osho makes for the next sannyasin -- Shunyo Lothar.)

The flower of consciousness opens up only when all the garbage that one has accumulated over many many lives is thrown out, otherwise there is no space for the one-thousand petalled lotus to open. It needs a space and we are so full of junk, useless junk, full of memories which are of no use any more. We go on piling up files and files of memories, not only of this life, of many many lives. They are all there, now absolutely useless, but the functioning of our mind is like the functioning of any bureaucracy.

I have heard that in the White House the president was very worried because so many files had accumulated. He told his secretary to destroy all those files which were useless and to only keep those which had any use. The secretary immediately started working. He ordered many many people to first make copies of the files in case something was needed sometime, and then to destroy the files. This is how bureaucracy works. Now, this is unnecessary work: you are destroying the file but keeping a copy -- then what is wrong with keeping the file?

We go on accumulating useless, irrelevant memories, imagination, desires -- desires that we know are unfulfilable, still we carry on, still we again start fantasising. We have fantasised many times and we know it is pointless. Sometimes even in the middle of the fantasy you realise what you are doing.

Taking your bath you start thinking that you have become the president of the country and that if you become the president you are going to do this and that.... And then suddenly the cold water reminds you what you are doing -- you are not the president of the country and you are unnecessarily getting worried. But it will come again.

There are so many desires and so many thoughts and there is no space left; hence in the East our emphasis has been on how to empty the whole inside of our being. And there is no need to keep any copies because the more spacious we are, the more conscious we become, and that consciousness is enough to respond to any situation. You need not have notes, that consciousness is enough to tackle any challenge. What is the point of carrying an unnecessary load?

As one empties oneself one becomes aware of two things: the less the burden, the more efficient one is; the less the burden, the more responsible, the more capable of response, one is. Now one is not carrying readymade answers, and because one is not carrying readymade answers one can be more in tune with reality, one can see reality as it is and can respond accordingly. Otherwise the mind always reacts, it never responds. It uses the old readymade answer, it may not fit at all; and then you fail, then you fall short.

A man of absolute emptiness always has the right response. He never fails, he never repents, he never feels guilty, he never looks back. Each act is finished so totally that there is no question of thinking about it again and again. He simply moves ahead, unburdened of the past.

That is the meaning of Shunyo emptying oneself totally. And then glory, ultimate glory, is yours. In that emptiness you have enough space for your consciousness to unfold. Symbolically we have called it a one-thousand petalled lotus. It is such a huge phenomenon that it needs the whole sky. Our inner being is as

vast as the sky if we just get rid of the junk.

So I don't want my sannyasins to renounce anything except the junk, except the rubbish, the dust that one gathers on the way.

(Osho's vision is of love as being less a revolution and more a process of evolution. He explains why.)

Revolution is drastic, sudden, like an earthquake. Love is evolution, very silent like a whisper. It works slowly, it works silently, but it transforms you totally; in fact because it is very silent it goes very deep.

An earthquake is more destructive than creative, hence the so-called revolutions have destroyed much; they have not been really creative. Love is far more creative. In revolution destruction becomes the goal, in love creation is the goal. If something needs to be destroyed it is destroyed only in order to create. In revolution destruction becomes the goal and if something is needed for destruction then it is created, otherwise there is no question of creating. A revolution is a little bit upside-down, evolution is a natural course.

A sannyasin has to change very silently without making any noise, without making any fuss -- and that happens through love. The very soul of sannyas is love.

Love as deeply as possible, let your love be as multi-dimensional as possible. Love as many things as you can; love music, love poetry, love dancing, love people, trees, birds. Don't make any limitation to your love.

The more you love, the richer you are; and if you love in a multi-dimensional way then from each dimension something new comes to your being. Poetry will give something to you which dancing cannot give and dancing will give something to you which poetry cannot give. Music will give something totally different and sculpture something still different. When all these gifts come to your being they become one. Then whatsoever is given by dance and poetry and painting and people and animals and trees and clouds, all comes to you and becomes a tremendous orchestra. Your life becomes a sheer joy, a phenomenon of beauty. That orchestra has been called god. That ultimate music, that multi-faceted richness is the goal of sannyas.

(There is a way to judge whether what you are doing is truly meditation or not. If it remains confined to the mind it's not the real thing, Osho says.)

There are many false meditations prevalent in the world because they are cheap, easy, and they fit with your mind; on your part they don't require any effort to go beyond.

Real meditation is an uphill task; you are climbing a mountain. The untrue meditation is like rolling down from a peak. It is easy, gravitation does all the work, you don't do anything. When your car is coming down you can turn off the ignition; no gas is needed, the car will continue going downwards just by the pull of gravitation.

What Maharishi Mahesh Yogi teaches is only such a meditation, a false meditation. It is just a repetition of a mantra -- and when anything is being repeated it simply means that the mind is being used. And by using the mind you cannot go beyond the mind, by using the mind the mind becomes strengthened. In fact the word 'mind' and mantra come from the same Sanskrit root; they are not two separate words. From mantra comes the Sanskrit word for mind, 'man', and from 'man', -- from 'man' comes the English word mind -- from the same root. It means thinking.

You can repeat a certain mantra continuously -- it will hypnotise you, it is auto-hypnosis. You will fall into a peaceful sleep, that's true, and if you are searching fora peaceful sleep a mantra can be used. I am not against it. It is a good non-medicinal tranquilliser but it is not meditation and not at all transcendental meditation, because transcendence simply means transcending the mind, and that can be done only by one thing and that is witnessing the mind; not by doing anything, not by repeating a mantra, chanting or anything. Any doing will be part of the mind.

There is only one secret which is not part of the mind, and that is witnessing, watching. Thoughts are passing, desires are moving, memories are coming and going like clouds in the sky and you are sitting silently simply watching, not doing anything. If you do anything immediately the mind starts functioning. What you do does not matter -- doing is part of mind. A non-doing witnessing, just witnessing, as if a mirror goes on witnessing whatsoever passes by -- that is awareness. And that awareness takes you beyond the mind. It is true meditation.

(Know truth and you know you are immortal, Osho promises Sambodhi Amrita.)

Only the untruth dies. The untruth has to die, it is bound to be momentary. It is born, for a moment it is

there and then it is gone -- it is a soap bubble. But truth is eternal. To know it is to know that we have been here eternally and we are going to be here eternally. The moment this realisation settles in one, all fears disappear -- because all fears are rooted in the fear of death.

The moment one realises this there is no anxiety, no anguish left and the whole energy that was involved in anxiety, fear, anguish, agony, misery, is released. And that released energy becomes a rejoicing, it becomes a dance in your being. Without any deliberation on your part you start a new kind of life, a life which can only be described as celebration.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010255	
ShortTitle: THUNK25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho talks of true nobility to Anand Heidi.)

Misery brings a callous quality, it brings cunningness. The miserable person is bound to be ignoble. He cannot afford to be noble; he has nothing to share, he is a beggar.

We can give only that which we have got. If we are miserable we are bound to give misery to others, whether we intend to or not is immaterial. Only the blissful person can be noble for the simple reason that he cannot harm, it is impossible for him to harm. And he has so much joy that he is bound to share it -- what else can he do with it? Just as the sun has to radiate its light the blissful person has to radiate his blissfulness; it is a natural, spontaneous phenomenon.

So to me nobility cannot be cultivated. A cultivated nobility will be superficial, pseudo, a mask, and behind it will be hiding an ugly face; hence my insistence is on bliss. If you are blissful nobility will come as a shadow of it, as a by-product. When a flower opens there is fragrance and when bliss opens there is nobility; we need not bother about nobility. The whole concern of sannyas is how to create bliss, then everything comes of its own accord.

So to me to be blissful is the only morality in the world, the only religion.

(Osho adds 'Dhyan' to Hannelore and says that now her name is really international.)

And that's what my sannyasins are supposed to be -- not bounded by any nationality, religion, race, color or creed.

'Dhyan' comes from Sanskrit, one of the most ancient languages. It means meditativeness, a quality of profound silence where mind dissolves just like an iceberg melting into the ocean and becoming one with it. The mind is just like an iceberg: it can melt and become part of our being.

'Hannelore' consists of two words from two languages. 'Hanne' comes from Anna; Anna is Hebrew -- it means prayer, grace, mercy. And the second part, 'lore', comes from Helen; Helen is Greek -- it means light.

So now you really have an international name. One part comes from Sanskrit, the other from Hebrew and the third from Greek. The three most ancient languages of the world and the most cultured, the most refined.

Meditation brings all these qualities naturally. Prayer is an attitude. It means a loving quality, a loving relationship with existence. To be in love with existence is prayer and out of that loving relationship with existence grace arises. A man who is prayerful is bound to be beautiful; and his beauty will not be of this world, it will belong to the beyond, it will be grace. And when there is grace there is compassion, compassion for all those who have not yet arrived -- that is mercy.

And the last part means light. When one is absolutely silent, in meditation, when the mind has dissolved like an iceberg melting and becoming one with the ocean, great light is released; one becomes just light. That is the experience of ultimate truth. But everything depends on meditation. Everything depends on a single phenomenon: how to be absolutely silent so that the mind melts and one becomes a flow of energy.

Mind is an obstruction like a rock. Once it melts there is great joy, a dance, a new kind of drunkenness: one is utterly drunk with joy and yet absolutely aware. This contains the whole message of my sannyas.

(Love is the foundation that makes for real beauty, Osho tells Prem Annette.)

Without love one can be beautiful but there will be no grace in it. Something will be missing, something very essential will be missing. You can see that: you can find a beautiful prostitute -- physically she is beautiful but something is ugly, something is fundamentally wrong. You can see it in her eyes, her face, her body. She is beautiful but her beauty seems to be dead, it is not alive. It seems to be like a plastic flower with no fragrance. It looks like a flower but, it is not really a flower. Grace comes only with love, and because the prostitute has no love she cannot be blissful. Even though she is beautiful there is something fundamentally ugly, so the beauty will be only skin-deep and behind it there will be just ugliness.

Just the opposite also happens: even an ugly person can have grace. And then you will be surprised that his ugliness is not taken note of; he becomes beautiful in a subtle way, beautiful in a very profound way because he has grace. That happened with Jesus Christ.

There are two traditions about Jesus. One tradition says that he was one of the ugliest men who has ever walked on earth, and Christians say he was one of the most beautiful men. There has been a constant quarrel for the two thousand years about what the truth really is. Both the parties have their own reasons for their argument.

Those who were against Jesus saw only his physical part -- and I agree with them that he was not a beautiful man. His height was only four feet, five inches, and to add insult to injury he was a hunchback. He was certainly ugly as far as the physical form is concerned, but none of his disciples describe him as ugly; they describe him as one of the most beautiful men -- and I agree with them too. Because they were disciples -- available, open -- they could see deeper than the skin. They could see this man's profound beauty, they could see his grace.

So I don't see that there is any conflict between these two ideas. I may be the first person who says that both traditions are right. Those who thing he was ugly are right because they saw the outermost part and those who say that he was one of the most beautiful men who ever walked on earth, they are also right because they saw his depths, his heights -- and they were really of immense dimensions, in fact, immeasurable.

It is only through love that one becomes graceful. I teach very few things to my sannyasins; love is one of the most fundamental qualities. If you are full of love then grace comes of its own accord and following grace comes god.

God is not a person but the ultimate in gracefulness, the ultimate in beauty.

(And love is not a theory but an experience, Osho goes on to say to the next sannyasin.)

And so is truth and so is god and so is bliss and that is valuable.

Beware of theorising, philosophising -- that is the only way to go astray. Insist on experiencing. Always remember that the only way to understand anything is to experience it. There has never been another way, there is none and there will never be -- just experience.

Just as in science experiment is the way, in religion experience is the way. Experimenting is extrovert and experiencing is introvert. Experimenting is done by the head and experiencing is done by the heart. And truth, love, bliss -- all that is really valuable -- happens in the heart, not in the head.

If one thing is always remembered -- that we are not to waste our life in theories, in words and our

whole emphasis has to be on experience -- then one cannot miss this great opportunity life has given to us. Then miracles become possible, and everybody is entitled to miracles. If we miss, we miss because of ourselves. God has given us every opportunity to blossom, to flower, to become fruitful, but all that happens through experience.

There are foolish people who go on thinking about love. Love -- -never think about it. Thinking is a sheer wastage of time and a wastage of energy. Put the same energy into love and then you will be gaining something, some treasures will become yours. Don't think about meditation. There are many who go on thinking about meditation -- meditate. There is no need to think about dance -- dance, be realistic and then the impossible becomes possible.

(The teacher from America who is next becomes Ma Satyam Celia.)

Satyam means the ultimate truth -- not the truth of the philosophers but the truth of the mystics, not the truth of Aristotle, Plato, Kant, Hegel, Bradley, Russell, but the truth of Socrates, Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tzu, Nanak, Kabir. These are two different approaches.

Philosophy thinks about truth, but what can you think about truth? Either you know it or you don't know it. Thinking about truth is like a blind man thinking about light. What can he think about light? He does not even know anything about darkness, what to say about light?

Ordinarily people think that blind people live in darkness -- they are wrong, because to see darkness you need eyes. Without eyes you cannot see darkness. And the blind man has no eyes so he cannot see even darkness. This fallacy persists all over the world that the blind man lives in darkness -- because when we close our eyes we see darkness; but to see that darkness the eyes are absolutely needed. Even when your eyes are closed, they are there so you can see darkness. But the blind man cannot see darkness, he cannot see light, because he simply cannot see; the seeing faculty is missing. What can he think about light? There is no possibility of thinking anything. And whatsoever you say to him will remain only in his head, it can never become his experience.

Philosophers are like blind people.

In the East we have the famous story of five blind men who went to see the elephant and of course they touched the elephant in different places. Somebody touched his leg and they said 'My god, this animal is like a pillar,' and somebody else touched the ear of the elephant and said 'What nonsense are you talking about? This animal is like a fan'... and so on and so forth. They quarrelled and they argued and they started wrestling with each other and a crowd gathered. The crowd somehow managed to pacify them and told them, 'Whatsoever you are saying is only partially true. None of you has seen the elephant, you just have touched a few parts -- those too you have not seen yet and you are trying to give a picture of the whole animal.'

In the East we say those five blind people were five philosophers. That's what philosophers have been doing down the ages from Aristotle to Wittgenstein, for two thousand years in the West and for at least ten thousand years in the East. They are suffering from the same disease. The disease is that they don't recognise that they are blind.

The mystics' approach is totally different. 'Socrates, Plotinus, Heraclitus, Pythagoras or Lao Tzu, Zarathustra, Jesus -- their approach is totally different. It is not a question of thinking about truth -- because thinking can lead you nowhere, it goes round and round in circles. Their approach is to see truth. The question is how to have eyes, not what to think about truth. The most fundamental thing is how to create eyes.

So when I talk about truth I mean the truth of the Buddhas, of the Christs, not the truth of the philosophers.

And Celia means from the sky. Truth always descends from tHe beyond; it is not an achievement. You can see light but light is not your achievement. It is there coming from the sun or from the stars or from the moon; it is coming from the sky, from the beyond. In the same way truth comes. All that you need is eyes and then truth descends. The light falls on the blind person too, it falls on his eyes too, but they are blind, non-receptive, unwelcoming.

I only teach the simple art of how to see. In the East we don't have any word exactly parallel to 'philosophy'. The word that we have is 'darshan', which is a totally different word.

Philosophy means thinking about truth and darshan means seeing the truth. So I never translate darshan as philosophy but as philosia. 'Sia' means to see, 'philo' means love -- love of seeing; not love of thinking but seeing. The truth is always there, coming continuously, knocking on your doors -- but your doors are

closed.

Sannyas means the art of opening your doors, the art of opening your eyes, becoming receptive, available. All that is needed on the part of a sannyasin is to be available to the beyond, to be in a yes mood with the beyond -- and truth comes, it inevitably comes and liberates.

(And the seeker of truth needs no knowledge but innocence, Osho tells Nirmal Satyarthi.)

One needs an absolute empty mind to know truth -- not a scholarly mind, not a bookish mind, not a mind full of scriptures, theories, philosophies, ideologies. The people who are too full of such junk and rubbish can never find truth for the simple reason that they already believe they know;and they know nothing, all their knowledge is borrowed.

So the first thing a sannyasin has to do is renounce knowledge, to just clean oneself completely of all rubbish -- and by rubbish I mean all that is borrowed. If it is your own experience, good; if it is not your own experience then simply throw it out -- it is unnecessarily occupying your inner space.

And when you are absolutely innocent, all scriptures burned, all theories dissolved, when you suddenly realise that you know nothing, a miracle happens: in that state of not-knowing, truth descends in you.

That's what Socrates says: I know only one thing: that I know nothing. That is the beginning of the true search, that is sannyas.

(Osho compares the state of meditation to an absolutely calm lake in which the sky above is reflected undistorted.)

The whole reality penetrates you.

It is the mind that does not allow that. Mind means the lake is disturbed by waves and winds. The moon may be there, the full-moon, but still the lake cannot reflect it. By the time the rays of the moon reach the lake the waves have distorted them. On the lake they spread like silver but no moon is reflected. If the lake were conscious it would not have any idea of how the moon looks unless it came to a silent state.

Dhyano means an absolute silent state of consciousness. And Lucretia means light. The moment you are silent suddenly the light from the beyond penetrates you. It is not just an experience of light; it also transforms you, so much so that by knowing light one becomes light. It is an alchemical change. One becomes part of the infinite light. Then there is no death, no anxiety, no fear, no darkness. Then life has no beginning and no end. In fact that beginningless, endless life is called god.

God is only a word denoting a certain experience, not indicating a certain person. There is no such person as god anywhere. It is the ultimate experience of light, of life of its eternity, of its deathlessness, of its immortality.

All that is needed on our part is:to be utterly silent so that knowing and seeing become possible.

(His name, Antun, has three meanings, Osho tells the psychiatrist from Yugoslavia, and they are : inestimable, immeasurable)

Of course their ways are very unconscious, hence the possibility that they will find it is very rare. But in that very effort they start moving upwards on higher planes. That's how man has happened.

Man has passed through all these stages. Charles Darwin was the first man in the West to introduce the idea of evolution but in the East it is one of the very ancient ideas. In the East it has existed for at least ten thousand-years, but in a very metaphorical way, in a poetic form. It was bound to be so because it could not be scientific in those days.

In the East the idea has existed in the form of the incarnations of god. The first incarnation is that of a fish -- and that's what Charles Darwin came to realise and later on what science started discovering and found out that life must have started in the ocean. The beginning of life must have been in the ocean; and that idea, that the first incarnation of god was of a fish, has existed in India for at least ten thousand years. And then there were higher forms of life. A moment came in the long story of incarnations -- there are twenty-four reincarnations of god... In the middle of the whole story one reincarnation is called 'nari' -- half man, half lion. That seems to be the point where man was divided off from the animals.

It is far more true than the idea that man has come from the monkey. Even todays' scientists are working to find the link between the monkey and man because there must be a link, a stage which is in between both. So far it has not yet been discovered. Many efforts have been made but all have failed. But in the East the idea has existed that there was a point where man was only half man and half animal. Maybe as far as the major part of humanity is concerned people are still at that stage -- half man, half animal. And the ultimate

transformation is not only the creation of man but the surpassing of man.

The moment a man surpasses humanity he becomes pure consciousness. In the East we have called it satchidananda. Three words: 'sat' means truth, 'chid' means consciousness and 'anand' means bliss. That seems to be a far more beautiful idea of the trinity. Before it, the Christian idea of god the father and the son and the holy ghost just looks stupid, childish, good for the kindergarten to explain to small children, but satchidananda -- truth, consciousness, bliss... this seems to be the ultimate triangle. And bliss is the highest, bliss is the search.

Animals are searching unconsciously, and unfortunately ninety-nine per cent of human beings are also searching unconsciously. Sannyas means the search for bliss in a conscious way, deliberate, making it a target, making it your only target in life. And once bliss becomes your only conscious target it is not difficult to attain. Man remains unfinished for the simple reason that he never takes anything as a deliberate aim; he remains a victim of winds, accidental.

And the moment you start experiencing bliss it is inestimable; there is no way to measure it -- it is oceanic. It is priceless. You cannot purchase it, you cannot sell it.

The third meaning of Antun is beyond praise. No words can do any justice to it, no poetry can express it, no song can sing it. Even the highest music -- Beethoven, Mozart, Bach, even they are far away from it, are far away echoes. Even they fall short. But they come closest. My own observation is that music comes closest to expressing bliss but even that is miles away. Language is very inadequate.

One great Zen master, Rinzai, was sitting on the bank of a river. A seeker came and he asked 'Master, can you tell me very precisely what exactly one has to do to attain self-realisation?' Rinzai remained as if he has not heard, as if nobody had come, as if he were still alone.

The man was very much puzzled. He said 'Are you deaf or something?' He almost shouted and Rinzai said 'There is no need to shout, I have heard you. That was my answer -- remaining silent. I was telling you that's the shortest way to attain, and to express the ultimate only silence can do justice.'

The man said 'That is too mystical for me. Make it a little more clear.' So Rinzai wrote on the sand with his finger 'Dhyan -- meditation.' He said 'If you cannot understand silence try to meditate, then one day you may be able to understand silence.' But the man said 'Even that is not comprehensible to me -- just a single word, "meditation"?' So Rinzai wrote 'meditation' twice but the man was still insistent so Rinzai wrote 'meditation' thrice. And the man said 'You must be mad because you go on writing the same word again and again.'

Rinzai said ,'I know that it will look mad to you but what can I do? Lower than that I cannot fall. The first answer, to be absolutely silent, was the truest because it is beyond words. But if you insist then at the most I can compromise by saying 'meditation'. Lower than that I cannot fall, it is impossible. I cannot be so unjust to truth just because of your insistence. Rather than pulling me down to you, you start rising towards me.'

Move from meditation to silence and then bliss becomes possible. And bliss is the real god, the real truth, the real search.

(Osho puts across the same point in terms of victory over the inner kingdom.)

The real victory is of the inner kingdom. The outer victory is absolutely useless. Even if you become Alexander the Great, if you conquer the whole world, still, it is pointless.

Alexander the Great died when he was thirty-three, and he died because of too much drink. He was an alcoholic. Why was he drinking too much? He was a successful man, the most successful man the world has ever known, the greatest conqueror -- why did he drink too much? He was feeling more and more miserable, more and more defeated, deep inside he felt like a beggar. All his victory was proving only one thing, that it was all in vain. And the more he realised the stupidity of his life and the wastage, the more he started drinking; he died of too much drink. He was young and healthy but he committed many crimes because of his drunkenness.

Many cities he simply burned down because he was too drunk; he just ordered them to be burned. He killed one of his greatest friends, murdered him, because he was drunk. Later on he felt very guilty but the man was gone. And the more victorious he became, the more he became addicted to alcohol.'

It is very significant. It shows the futility of outer success, the utter futility and the stupidity. But this is not told to the students in the colleges and the schools -- that he died as an alcoholic. Every effort has been made not to say it, because in the schools and colleges we are teaching nothing but ambition -- and Alexander's life proves the failure of ambition.

My sannyasins have to become victorious over the inner world. That is the only true victory. All else is just a game, and a very dangerous game because you are wasting precious time and you will not gain anything out of it. Tomorrow is uncertain -- who knows whether tomorrow will come or not? -- so don't waste time. Put your total energy into the inner conquest. That's what sannyas is all about, a decision to make the inner conquest.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010265
ShortTitle: THUNK26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Dhyan, meditation, is the art of centring, Osho tells the first sannyasin; and the second part of her name, Christine, means a follower of Christ, or, in Osho's terminology, one who has found his centre.)

Ordinarily we are circling on the periphery of our being and we go on in circles; hence life remains a deep frustration. We cannot find any anchor, we cannot find any home. Everything remains a flux, and we cannot rest in this flux.

There is a point within our being which can give us eternal shelter, but it is not on the periphery, it is exactly in the middle of our life. So we have to search for that centre -- that search is meditation.

And Christine means a follower of Christ, but the only way to be a follower of Christ is to find your centre, there is no other way. By reading the Bible one cannot be a Christian. One can pretend, millions are pretending. By reading the Bhagavad Gita others are pretending to be Hindus, by readirg the Koran others are pretending to be Mohammedans. But unless you find your centre you cannot be a Christian, a Hindu or Mohammedan; and the moment you find the centre suddenly you realise the unity of all religions. Then being a follower of Christ or of Buddha or of Mahavira makes no difference at all; it is the same taste, the same flavour, the same fragrance.

One who has found his centre becomes simply religious. His religiousness is no more confined to any religion; he becomes religionlessly religious. That's why my effort is for my sannyasins to be religionlessly religious, neither Christian nor Mohammedans nor Hindus -- simply religious.

And of course when you are in a state of silence you know Christ from your innermost core and Buddha from your very being; Krishna starts playing on his flute. But it is no more something outside of you, it is happenirlg at the innermost shrine of your own existence. Then life is splendour, an ecstasy.

(As Angelica listens to the meaning of her name her hands instinctively move together into the classical prayer position, and remain there, quite still.)

Man can exist in two ways, either through logic or through love. Logic functions in the head and love functions in the heart. Logic can only give you hypotheses, never any conclusion; it remains inconclusive.

At the most it can give you some ideas aBOUT truth but not truth itself; and ideas about truth are not truth. Even the blind man can have ideas about light -- there is no problem about having ideas -- but the blind man knows nothing of light. And logic is blind.

The irony is that the head calls love blind. In fact the head is blind, not the heart, because the head is completely closed; not only metaphorically but literally too. It is closed within a skull, completely closed. Yes, there are a few openings -- ears and eyes and nose -- to connect you with existence, otherwise it is completely closed.

The heart means an opening, a vulnerability, an availability. All that is beautiful happens through the heart.

Science happens through the head, technology happens through the head -- but not poetry, not music, not dance. And truth is closer to music, to poetry, to dance, than to technology.

Live through the heart. It is only through the heart that one comes to know the truth. And when you know, you can share it, you *can* become a messenger of god; everybody has the potential to become a bringer of truth. And unless that is fulfilled one remains in despair because one has missed one's vocation.

The head can give you occupation, business, but not vocation, not something that can make your life meaningful. It can give you comforts, conveniences, but still you will remain empty, empty of all meaning, shallow.

Love gives life. It starts movingyouinto the world of the unknown and the mysterious. Love is true magic, white magic.

(To want bliss is to miss bliss, Osho tells us.)

That's why all the awakened people have been teaching desirelessness, because if bliss is not an achievement you cannot make an ambition of it, you cannot desire it; your desire will become a hindrance. Your very effort to achieve it will cause delay. The way to find it is to be totally desireless, utterly silent, not hankering for it, and in that very moment the miracle happens, when you are not desiring it, it starts showering on you. It is a gift, it is a gift of god. It is within god's pwer to give or not to give; it is not within man's power to get it or not to get it.

Yes, a certain groundwork is needed from man's side to prepare you to receive it. You cannot be aggressive about it. Hence the whole of religion as such depends on receptivity, sensitivity. You have to be open to receive the guest, you have to become the host. One thing is certain, the guest comes; if the host is ready the guest immediately comes.

An ancient Egyptian proverb says that when the disciple is ready the master appears. The same is true about god too because god is the ultimate master. When the disciple is ready the ultimate master too appears.

And John also has a metaphorical meaning. He was one of Jesus' most intimate disciples, so intimate that his name has become a symbol, a symbol of a beloved disciple. His surrender was total. He was not holding anything back, he was totally available to Jesus. That's what disciplehood is.

Sannyas is initiation into disciplehood. Today you are really becoming a John, a beloved disciple. Don't hold yourself back -- because one cannot be a part disciple or a part-time disciple; either one is totally a disciple or one is not at all. It is indivisible. Disciplehood is not possible in fragments, in instalments. Either you are a disciple totally or you are not. One cannot be calculative about it, one cannot be cunning about it.

So be utterly innocent, receptive, available. And the guest will find you, you need not go anywhere.

(Deva Connie means divine vigilance -- and that's just what sannyas is, Osho points out.)

It is the key to the door of the divine. It is a master key. It unlocks all the mysteries.

So go on remembering again and again that your name has to become your discipline. Be watchful of three things: the body -- that means your actions; the mind -- that means your thoughts; and the heart -- that means your feelings. If you are aware of these three you will become aware of the fourth without any effort on your own. For these three you have to make an effort, but the fourth is a gift. Gne who has become aware of these three, of body, mind, heart, of action, thought, feeling, earns the fourth awareness; he becomes aware of his being. And that is the ultimate in joy. One has arrived home, one has found god, truth, nirvana.

(Antje becomes Amrit Sagaro.)

Man is a potential ocean of nectar, but he lives like a dewdrop and a dewdrop not of nectar but of poison. This is unfortunate but it happens to almost everybody for the simple reason that we are brought up

as egos. The ego is a dewdrop of poison, and when we become identified with the ego we tend to forget our oceanic being. Then we totally forget that we are immortals, that we were before birth and we will be after death.

The ego gives us a very wrong impression of life. It makes us limited within life, between birth and death, and because of this a thousand and one problems arise. It is because of the ego that man becomes afraid of death. All fears are rooted in that basic fear, the fear of death.

It is because of ego that man becomes incapable of love, because for love you need to drop the ego, and that looks like suicide. It is because of the ego that man becomes like a rock -- hard, violent, aggressive, murderous. The ego is very competitive, jealous, possessive, dominating. And the ego is constantly in a hurry because death is coming close and nothing is finished yet. And wherever there is hurry there is worrry, tension, anxiety. The ego is the whole of our misery, our very hell.

When one becomes a sannyasin one has to learn the language of immortality, of one's oceanicness, of one's eternity. And it is just there; you have to learn the simple art of slipping out of the ego. It is just like a snake slipping out of the old skin: once you know it you start laughing about why it took you so long.

When Bodhidharma -- one of the greatest enlightened persons who has ever walked on the earth -- became enlightened, he laughed for seven days continuously. He could not even sleep! His friends became very much alerted: had he gone crazy? He was looking tremendously beautiful, blissful, but why was he laughing? They would ask him and he would laugh more. It was uncontainable. Finally when he became a little cooled down, came back to his senses -- he had gone beyond his senses -- he explained to his friends, 'I started laughing because for thousands of lives I have been searching for this experience and it was just within me! I looked in every nook and corner of the world, I did everything possible and it needed nothing to be done; I just had to slip within myself.'

All the people who have become enlightened have felt the problem: 'Why do we go on missing?' It is so close by, it is just around the corner, it is always within reach. No special effort is needed.

So here I don't teach great ascetism, standing on your head, doing all sorts of contortions of the body. I simply teach one thing: relax, relax into yourself. And just by relaxing one day it happens. Suddenly one day you find you are out of it. And then a totally different dimension opens up. That dimension can be called god or truth or freedom. These are different names for the same unnameable experience.

(Then Osho speaks further on the nature of the ego.)

Man lives in ego consciousness -- that is his misery. He can live in god consciousness and immediately the doors of heaven open. Hell and heaven are not geographical, they are not outside you; they are just ways of living. If you live as an ego, thinking of yourself as separate from existence you will live in misery. If you live with existence in deep unity, in oneness, in an inseparable love affair, in an organic unity, then you live in god-consciousness -- and that's what heaven is all about. It is very childish of religious people to look for heaven in the sky.

All the old scriptures are full of such nonsense. Hell is somewhere below the earth. In fact, in Indian scriptures hell is exactly below you; if you go on digging you will reach hell, in fact you will reach America -- in a way they are right! But what about Americans? If they go on digging they will reach India. They are also right! And whenever people think of heaven they think of something beyond the clouds. It is all nonsense, these ideas are childish.

I have heard that when the first Russian came back from a journey to the moon Breshnev called him in private and asked him 'Did you see god there?' Just to have fun the astronaut said yes. And Breshnev said 'I always knew that he must be there, but now promise me not to say it to anybody, keep quiet about it; it is against our official philosophy. We have to go on denying it.'

And then the astronaut went around the world, he had many invitations to many receptions and had many prizes to receive. And of course he was received by the Polack pope in the Vatican also. The pope also took him into a private room, closed the door, locked it, and then asked 'Tell me one thing, please: did you meet god there?' And again just to joke the astronaut said 'No, there is no god.' And the pope said 'I always knew it... but please, don't say it to anybody. This is against our official philosophy. Keep quiet. Whatsoever you have seen keep quiet about it, never talk about it to anybody.'

Communist or Catholic, Hindu or Mohammedan, they all think god is there somewhere -- and they will all be disappointed, very much disappointed.

God is within you, it is a state of consciousness, the ultimate state of consciousness. When nothing is unconscious in you, when all darkness has disappeared, when your whole being is full of light, that state is

god. It is a state, remember, an experience, remember. It is not an object outside you, it is your subjective feeling. It is more like love.

(You can't have bliss in instalments; Akhilananda means total bliss, Osho tells the next initiate.)

You cannot reach bliss by climbing a ladder step by step; it is a jump. You can only have it whole. That's why very few people ever try for it -- because our minds are trained in a mathematical way. We would first like samples.

This is a very business-like world. People want even samples of god, truth, bliss, only then will they decide whether it is worthwhile or not. And in a way they seem to be logical, but no samples are possible.

You can have god but samples are not possible. You have to risk, you have to go into the unknown. And it is a jump. Even if you want to turn back from the middle you cannot. It is a jump -- you have to go the whole way. Once you have jumped, it is finished: you have to go the whole way. You cannot stop in the middle, you cannot turn back either. That's why very very few people ever try it.

People go on talking about god, praying to god, going to churches, temples -- that is done, it is formal. Only very few, courageous people have ever tried to take the risk. It really needs guts.

And this is very fundamental for my sannyasins to understand, that courage is the greatest religious quality. Your so-called religions are based in fear, not in courage, in cowardice not in courage. Hence we have expressions like god-fearing. We call religious people god-fearing. That is sheer nonsense. God-loving maybe, but, not god-fearing. And in all the languages of the world we have such expressions.

They show one thing, that all the religions that exist on the earth, particularly the organised religions, exploit fear, they make you afraid. And in fact fear is the most anti-religious value.

The afraid person can pray, will be a victim to the priest, available to their exploitation but he can never know god, bliss, truth. That journey is not for him, that pilgrimage is not for him -- it is only for the courageous. It is a quantum leap. It is jumping from the ego into nothingness. But the moment you reach nothingness the nothingness turns into bliss. It looks like nothingness from the standpoint of the ego but when you really reach it, it is pure bliss, it is total bliss. That is the meaning of your name, Akhilananda: total bliss, absolute bliss.

(And bliss is actually another word for god, Osho tells the next sannyasin.)

And it is more relevant than 'god' because the word 'god' falls flat, it does not ring any bells in the heart for the simple reason that it has become associated with the wrong people -- with the popes, with the imams, with the shankaracharyas, Ayatollah Khomaniacs. All kinds of mad people, all kinds of stupid people, have destroyed the beauty of the word 'god'.

Moreover 'god' has no connection with ordinary humanity. It has a meaning when one becomes a Buddha, otherwise it is meaningless. But bliss is not meaningless. Wherever you are, bliss has significance because everybody is searching for bliss; even the atheist who denies god is searching for bliss. Sometimes atheists come to me and they want to be sannyasins and they ask me 'Can we be sannyasins -- because we don't believe in god?' I say that is not the point at all, god or no god. If you are a seeker for bliss that's enough. And I have never come across a single individual wno is not searching for bliss. That is a natural, instinctive longing.

When you have found bliss you suddenly realise that this is what god is all about. But that is at the very end of the journey; in the beginning it is better to start with bliss, it is natural, simple, meaningful. And when it comes to the climax, then you will know it is god and nothing else. You were searching god in the name of bliss but that is only a latter recollection.

So begin with bliss and end with god -- this is the whole journey of sannyas. And this is your name, Anand Bhagwat. Begin with Anand -- bliss, and end with god -- Bhagwat.

(The music of silence is the meaning of Sangit Shunyam.)

Ordinarily we are acquainted with the music of sound, but there is also a music which is soundless. There is music but there is no sound. That's the ultimate music.

The Taoists in China for centuries have emphasized the fact that when the musician is perfect he throws away his instruments. Why? -- because those instruments were creating only sound, and when the musician is perfect he starts experiencing the music of soundlessness. Why should he carry his guitar, his sitar, his veena, his flute? He can be freed from all instruments, he can just live in the purity of silence, he can enjoy the soundless sound. Or they say that when the archer is perfect he breaks his bow; there is no need to keep

it.

These are very strange statements, but mystics are known to make strange statements. Only they can make them, only they have the guts to make strange statements, but in a subtle way they are telling the truth. Truth can be told only in a paradoxical way; you cannot make it logical. It has to be illogical because it is far bigger than logic, far more comprehensive than logic, far wider than logic. Logic is a very small phenomenon, tunnel-like, linear, one-dimensional. Truth is multi-dimensional.

And this is the experience of deep meditation: when all sound stops, when only your being is there, pulsating without any sound -- even the heartbeat is soundless -- only then are you totally in tune with existence. That is attunement or at-onement. Suddenly you are bridged, bridged with reality. All separation disappears, evaporates. You are part of this beautiful existence. Then you can dance with the trees, with the wind, with the rain, with the sun. You have become a member of the universe.

Ordinarily people are living as outsiders, not as members of the universe. Unless the ego disappears some noise will continue. Ego makes much noise, it is very noisy, and that noise disturbs your inner music, your inner dance.

Your name is the very essence of meditation: the music of silence.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010275
ShortTitle: THUNK27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Whether man lives in the dark or enlightenment is his choice, Osho says first off tonight.)

If people are miserable that is their choice and responsibility. If they really want to change they can change it instantly. They go on saying that they want to change but they still cling to misery, hence their talk remains impotent. They are simply deceiving themselves by their own words.

This is the first thing a sannyasin has to understand, that we are born in freedom and we create ourselves by our acts and choices. There is no fate; we make it. Hence except for ourselves nobody is responsible. Once it is understood things become very easy. Then it is up to you; nobody can prevent you from being blissful.

Darkness represents unconsciousness, light represents consciousness. In darkness there is misery; in light there is bliss -- and meditation is the key to change darkness into light.

(And wisdom is the experiencing of that light.)

Wisdom is not the accumulation of facts, figures, information -- it is a transformation.

We are living outside ourselves, hence our inner world remains dark. If we turn in, if our attention starts focussing inside, then light is created. We have everything that is *needed* to create light, just a

rearrangement is needed.

It is as if your room is messed up by somebody -- the furniture is upside-down, the chandelier is on the floor. Everything is there but not in its place. It will be difficult to live in such a room. You will have to put things back exactly where they belong.

This is how man is: he has everything that is needed, god has provided everything. We come absolutely ready to live our lives to the optimum, but we live at the minimum for the simple reason that we never arrange things. For example, our attention is extrovert, hence we can see everybody except ourselves -- and that is the most important thing to see. It is perfectly good to see others but first you have to see yourself, first you have to *be* yourself. From that vantage point, from that centred state, you can look at others and that will give you a totally different quality.

So the attention has to be turned inwards. That's what sannyas is all about a hundred-and-eighty-degree turn of our attentiveness, of our awareness. And wherever we focus our awareness that space becomes lit up. I am not against the outside world but the inside world is the first to be taken care of, then the outside world has a secondary place. And the person who can take care of his inner world is easily capable of taking care of the outside world. Wisdom means knowing oneself, and to know oneself is the beginning of all other knowing. Then the circle of your light can go on spreading; it can become more and more comprehensive. A moment comes when your wisdom comprehends everything, it becomes all-inclusive. That is the moment of enlightenment -- when one feels nothing is missing, nothing is lacking. One has come home, there is great relaxation, rest, fulfilment, deep contentment; there is a silence, yet it is full of songs.

(Wisdom is knowing yourself, Osho reiterates to Satyam Gyanam, and reminds him that that knowing doesn't happen through books.)

Books contain every kind of information. The Bible, the Koran, the Gita -- they have beautiful statements. Those statements are made by people who know the truth. But the problem with truth is that the moment you say it it becomes untrue. It remains truth only when it is unexpressed; express it and you have falsified it. But there is no other way to convey it. Hence all the enlightened people have passed through a very strange experience: they cannot remain silent because now they know something which they would like to share, but when they try to share they find that it is not the same when you say it; it is something else. The real thing is left behind, only the word reaches the other person.

So there have been three kinds of enlightened people in the world. One kind decided to remain silent, so the world knows nothing about them because they never spoke. The second kind decided to convey it, knowing perfectly well that whatsoever you say misses the point. But they thought something was better than nothing -- even if it only triggers a process of enquiry in the listeners that's more than one can hope for. But they have not mentioned that truth is inexpressible, for the simple reason that if they say it is inexpressible then immediately the question will be asked 'Then what are you saying? Then what are you expressing? If it is not true then why do you go on saying it? Either it is true or it is not true. If it is not true don't say it; if it is true only then is it worth saying.' So they have not mentioned that they are doing something which is not possible. That is the second category of enlightened people.

And the third category is the most paradoxical -- it consists of people like Lao Tzu, Buddha. They speak and simultaneously they also say that it is not sayable. Hence Lao Tzu has not been able to find many followers, because he looks a little crazy: he goes on saying things and at the same time he goes on saying that nothing can be said. He defines truth and says it is indefinable. He starts his Tao Te Ching... that is the Bible of the Taoists. The first sentence is 'To say the truth is to falsify it, the truth cannot be said.' This is the beginning of the book. And then he goes on saying everything about truth. Now who will listen to such a crazy man?

Mohammed does not mention that truth is inexpressible at all, Jesus does not mention it at all. they belong to the second category. But because they don't mention that truth cannot be said their ideas have been reduced to dogma, and doctrines and churches.

Lao Tzu's ideas cannot be made into a dogma, his philosophy cannot be reduced to a creed. He has put enough dynamite in it; that dynamite will destroy all structures that are created around it. It is self-sabotage; he has made every effort to sabotage himself. But the third category of the enlightened people is the most honest and sincere. Of course they have to be very paradoxical and contradictory, almost illogical and crazy. Lao Tzu has been thought to be a madman.

His disciple Chuang Tzu went even further. Nobody has surpassed Chuang Tzu in craziness; he is the craziest Buddha that has ever walked on the earth. That's why I call this place (Osho indicates the

auditorium with a circular movement of his fore finger) Chuang Tzu Auditorium, I love this man!

My own approach is the same: every day I go on saying what truth is, and every day I have to deny whatsoever I have said. So those who are going to be with me have to become accustomed to my self-contradictions, my paradoxicalness, my craziness.

To be my sannyasin means to be in the hands of a crazy man. But what can I do if you choose this way? -- it is your freedom!

It's not so important whether one is just a rather ordinary sort of flower or something more exotic, the essential thing is that one has blossomed, Osho points out to Anand Nurit.

Hence the most ordinary grass flower enjoys the same sun, the same wind, the same rain, the same stars as the most loved flower, the lotus. There is no difference in nature. So there is no question of being small or big, rich or poor, educated or uneducated, black or white, beautiful or not beautiful, man or woman -- nothing matters. All that matters is flowering. The moment a flower opens its petals it enjoys the same bliss as the most beautiful lotus or the rose.

Gautam Buddha may be the son of a great king and you may be very poor, but it makes no difference. He may have lived in great palaces, you may be living in a hut -- it makes no difference. As far as inner growth is concerned god is available to everybody equally; god is a communist. And in fact only people who know god can be true communists, because they understand the essential equality; then even the smallest is equal to the biggest.

One of the most precious sayings of Gurdjieff is that there is an experience where the part is equal to the whole. Logically it is absurd; as far as logic or arithmetic is concerned the part cannot be equal to the whole. How can the part be equal to the whole? The part is small, it is bound to be small, it cannot be equal to the whole. The whole consists of many parts and this is only one part. But Gurdjieff is right: there is an experience of absolute silence, of tremendous understanding, of awareness, where the part is equal to the whole; there is no difference at all.

Remember it: nobody is born privileged, everybody is born equal. And as far as ultimate truth and the ecstasy that follows its realization is concerned, all are equal. In talents people are different. Somebody is a poet, somebody is a painter, somebody is a mathematician, somebody is a scientist. The mathematician cannot be a poet, the poet cannot be a scientist, the scientist cannot be a painter; they have different talents. In talents people are different, there is variety, but as far as their innermost being is concerned there is no difference at all. All are equal, with the same possibility, the same potential for opening up.

So even a small grass flower has the same value as the greatest lotus. Remember it: the universe is absolutely impartial. It does not give more to some and less to some; it showers on all equally. Then it is up to you whether you allow it to penetrate your being or not.

(The meaning of Prem Denis's name, love and god of wine, just about sums up sannyas, Osho tells the newest addition to the party.)

In Greek mythology there is a god, Dionysius, the god of wine. In that sense Greek mythology is the only mythology which has a special god for wine.

Christianity destroyed that whole idea. There were temples of Dionysius and there were festivals, particularly in Springtime when flowers bloom and nature suddenly becomes joyous, and bursts forth into celebration where Dionysius was worshipped. And his worship consisted of only two things, singing and dancing. People gathered, they danced, they sang. They abandoned their egos completely, they got utterly lost in their singing and dancing. In fact it had nothing to do with the outer wine, it was essentially to create an inner drunkenness.

If you dance totally, forgetting yourself, dropping your self-consciousness, a certain subtle drunkenness arises in you. And it is very paradoxical: on the one hand you are drunk, on the other hand you are fully aware.

My effort here is to revive Dionysius, so my whole method consists of singing, dancing, rejoicing. My sannyasins have to be rejoicers and love has to be the wine, because if you love you can dance, if you love you can Ying, if you love you can create. Love releases all kinds of creativities in you. Love helps you to grow grapes in your inner world.

So you have come to the right place, Denis!

(As Susana sits in front of Osho listening to the explanation of her new name, Anand Archano, her eyes

close and her head slowly falls back. Moments later a tear plops off her cheek onto her lap.)

I know only one prayer and that is being blissful. Nothing has to be said to god, one has simply to be blissful and all is said through one's bliss. People can pray but if they are sad, miserable, their prayer is only words, empty words with no content. If one is blissful then words are not needed at all; one can simply dance and sing or just sit silently, joyously -- and that's enough. That gratitude reaches to the ultimate source of light.

So that is going to be your prayers no words but a silent joy pervading your whole being. -- How long will you be here? -- Forever. -- That's right -- that's what I was afraid of! (laughter) Good!

(Real knowing, or truth, is beyond all books -- even Bibles, Osho repeats.)

Hence the seeker of truth has to leave behind all that he knows, all knowledge as such, because it consists only of theories, assumptions, beliefs, inferences, hypotheses, philosophies. It consists of all that is borrowed from others, and you cannot know truth unless you are totally free from all that has been taken from others. That is a hindrance. It does not allow you innocence, it does not allow you clarity, perceptiveness, transparency.

So put aside all that is borrowed, be utterly nude, naked like a small child, knowing nothing. From that point the real journey begins. Wisdom is not far away from a state of not-knowing; in fact half the journey is already complete. The negative part you have already done, you have removed all the rocks. Now you can wait, and spring will start flowing. It was hindered, now there is no hindrance it will start flowing.

Man can do only the negative part, the positive happens of its own accord. You put aside knowledge and wisdom wells up.

(In his address to Zeno, Osho puts right a popular misconception about the nature of meditation.)

Ordinarily whenever people think of meditation they think of making a great effort, they think it is arduous, they think it is an uphill task. Real meditation is just the opposite of that. It is a let-go; it is not an uphill task, it is a total let-go. It is surrender, not fight; it is not effort but effortlessness.

Real meditation means learning to sit silently doing nothing, relaxing in doing nothing, resting in one's own being doing nothing -- because doing means we have moved from the centre, doing means mind has come in, body has come in. Either you have started thinking and desiring or you have started acting.

These are the three concentric circles around our being. The first circle closest to our being is that of feeling. Even when you feel something you have moved away from being. The second, which is even farther from being, is of thinking; when you think, you have moved even farther, farther than feeling. And the third circle is of activities; when you start doing something you have gone very far away, the farthest possible.

The meditator slowly moves inwards. First he leaves activities. That's why sitting silently in a certain restful posture became important. The statues of Buddha depict him sitting in a certain posture -- that posture is called the lotus posture. It is the most restful position for the body, scientifically too. When the spine is exactly erect, making a ninety-degree angle with the earth, the body is in the most relaxed position because gravitation affects your body the least in that posture. If you are leaning forwards, backwards or sideways, then more of your body is pulled by gravitation. When you are just erect the least effect of gravitation is on the body, hence it is the least tiring.

In walking you get tired because you are going against gravitation, you are fighting; when you are walking you are fighting against gravitation. It is a fight. The earth is pulling you downwards and you are raising your legs up -- that means you are fighting. In running you get even more tired and more quickly for the simple reason that running is a greater fight. Sitting became the posture Or meditators, particularly the lotus posture when the spine is absolutely erect and. the legs are crossed. For Westerners it is a little difficult because for centuries they have never used the lotus posture; they have completely forgotten it. In the East it is a very common phenomenon: people sit on the earth without knowing they are sitting in a lotus posture -- or something very close to it.

When your legs are crossed and your hands are also resting on your legs and touching each other, it is now a well-known scientific fact that your body electricity starts moving in a circle. In this posture the circle is not broken anywhere. The electricity is released from your fingertips or from your toes. When both legs are resting on each other and both hands are resting on each other the electricity starts moving in a circle. It is not released from the body, it becomes an inner circuit, hence it preserves energy. And as your electricity starts moving in a circle you become the centre of the circle.

Your consciousness simply rests in the middle of it.

So the body has to be in a non-active posture, then it is easy to stop the thought process. And the way is just to watch the thoughts without any evaluation or judgement. That's the whole strategy of getting out of thoughts: don't condemn, don't judge, just remain an indifferent watcher.

The word Buddha uses for it is 'upeksha': absolute indifference, unconcern. Let the thoughts pass, they have nothing to do with you and remain unaffected. The more unaffected you are, the less they will come. When your unaffectedness is absolute the mind disappears. And with the disappearance of the mind now there is only one more circle left, that of feeling.

Feelings are more subtle, hence they can be only tackled last. The body is the most gross; the mind is just between feeling and body -- a little subtle but a little gross also. Feelings are the most subtle.. They come like a whisper, like a little breeze: if you are not very alert you will not be able to feel them. There are just subtle changes of mood. You were feeling very good and a slight change and you are not feeling so good; a little anger has arisen or a little sadness has come in. And they are continuously changing.

After watching your mind you become capable of watching those very subtle nuances of feeling. The strategy remains the same, the method is the same, it just becomes a little more subtle. Just go on watching, unaffected, and one day feelings also disappear. The body is sitting there like a Buddha statue and you are just resting in your being.

This state is Zeno, meditation. And to be in it is the greatest experience of life. Once you have known it you can again start moving into the world using the body, the mind, the feelings, but now you are the master. Now you can use all those three circles very easily but you are not identified with them.

So this process is only till one has experienced absolute silence, cent ring, grounding. Once it has been experienced then there is no need to have a separate time for meditation; then whatsoever you are doing is meditation. Then for twenty-four hours a day there is a kind of meditativeness, because one remains centred and yet one goes on doing all kinds of things.

Thoughts come and the watchfulness is there, the body functions and the watchfulness is there, and any moment you can go in, any moment you can slip out. This is mastery. And a man who is capable of it is the real conqueror -- others are just slaves.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010285
ShortTitle: THUNK28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Prem Claus means love and a victorious heart. Osho describes what he refers to as the map of sannyas -- the journey from sex to prayer.

Man has many centers in his being. The most important centers are seven. The lowest is the sex center

and the highest is called sahasrar, the one-thousand-petalled lotus. Between the two, exactly in the middle, is the heart. So these three out of the seven are the most significant. The energy has to move from the sex center towards the heart center. Unless it happens one remains a slave to one's instincts.

Sexuality is the greatest slavery because it dominates you through biology. You are not the master of it; you are under the deep slavery of chemistry, biology, nature. The energy has to move from the sex center towards the heart. The moment it becomes love the heart opens. That is the first victory, the beginning of a victorious life.

To live confined to the world of sex is to live an animal existence, it is to live just as physiology, nothing more. To live through the heart is to live like man, a human being, transcending animal, transcending the lower, transcending that which binds you, keeps you imprisoned. And once the energy has moved to the heart then the remaining half journey is not difficult. The first part is the most difficult part because *you* have to do the first part -- the second part is done by God's grace.

One becomes entitled to the second part if one has fulfilled the first part. The moment your energy reaches to the heart center then nothing is needed on your part. Then miracles start happening and the energy goes on rising higher and higher and one day it touches the ultimate center, the seventh, where prayer happens. Sex is the lowest, prayer is the highest; exactly in the middle is the center of love.

This is the whole map for a sannyasin: from sex to love, from love to prayer -- and the pilgrimage is complete, one has arrived home.

(To Dick Osho speaks of the difference between the soldier and the sannyasin.)

For the whole past of humanity we have praised the quality of being hard because the soldier, the warrior, has dominated the scene. War has been going on continuously: in three thousand years we have fought five thousand wars. Naturally, the soldier was the most important person. The past belongs to the soldier, but the future does not belong to the soldier at all. The soldier is finished, he is already living a post-mortem existence because science has developed the technology of destruction to its ultimate: within ten minutes the whole earth can be destroyed. And we have piled up atomic weapons so much that we can destroy seven hundred planets like this earth or -- to put it another way -- we can kill every person seven hundred times.

Now war is impossible. Small battles can go on -- like Iraq fighting Iran... very small battles -- just because of old habit, just because it is an old routine, otherwise war is no more possible. The third world war is not going to happen unless man decides to commit suicide, a global suicide. The soldier is finished. He will linger on the scene a little while, creating small wars here and there just to keep himself engaged... and the stupid generals with all their gold medals to brag about. But it has all become stupid, it is utterly stupid. In fact the generals with all those gold medals look foolish -- clowns. They should be preserved in museums or presented in circuses, otherwise there is no use for them.

The future belongs to the sannyasin, but the sannyasin has to live a totally different life from the soldier. The most important quality in the soldier was hardness, and the most important quality in a sannyasin is tenderness. The soldier was destructive, the sannyasin has to be creative. The soldier hankered for war, the sannyasin has only one longing: to fill the whole earth with the perfume of love.

(A challenge lies within the taking of sannyas. Osho tells Anand Bernd what it is.)

Bliss is the beginning of a new life. Ordinarily man lives in misery -- that is an old gestalt, an old pattern. Your parents lived in misery, and their parents and their parents' parents too; you can go back to the very beginning, to Adam and Eve. They also must have lived in misery. If they were really living in bliss the serpent would not have been able to seduce them. A blissful person is untemptable. What can you offer to tempt him? -- he has got it already.

Then of course the problem arises, a theological problem: why did Adam believe that he lived in paradise if he was miserable? The only reason that I can find is that he had no mother-in-law. (laughter) That may be the only reason why he believed that he lived in paradise, otherwise there seems to be no reason. He lived naked and only one woman was there. What kind of paradise was that? And even that woman.... every night when he came back home and fell asleep, she would count his ribs! (laughter) She was created out of a rib -- if another rib were missing that meant some other was around somewhere! (much laughter) It was not much of a paradise.

He must have been miserable, utterly miserable, hence the serpent was able to tempt him with something better. The salesman can only tempt you with something better if you are fed up with your car or

with your house... otherwise nobody can tempt you.

So from Adam and Eve downwards every generation has lived in misery and every generation has given its misery to the new generation. That is our way of life on earth -- at least up to now that has been our way of life. It is time that some new gestalt should emerge, some new way of life.

To me the sannyasin has to prove that there is a possibility of living in a new way -- blissfully, musically, lovingly, in a sheer dance. That is the challenge of sannyas.

(And living life in a new way is knowing its intrinsic sacredness, Osho goes on to say.)

Life in all its multi-dimensionality, in all its totality, is sacred. And there is nothing else other than life, no god separate from life. The very idea of god as separate from life has created trouble because then god is sacred and life becomes unsacred. Then to choose life means to deny god. Or to choose god means to go against life.

I want to destroy that separation between god and life. I want to declare to everybody that life is god, there is no other god, only then can we create a new man who will not be schizophrenic.

The old man was schizophrenic, because naturally he wanted to live life joyously but there was guilt, in every joy there was guilt All joys were poisoned by the priests because they were continuously saying, 'Remember, god has to be found and you have to sacrifice this life totally, only then can you find god.' To rejoice in life was a sin; it was to be materialist, to be worldly. In every possible way the so-called saints have been condemning life.

Naturally, if you lived life you felt a deep guilt; if you followed the saints it was unnatural and artificial so you became sad. Either way you were a loser. This is creating a split in man, this is the root cause of all schizophrenia. And to me, schizophrenia is not a disease that happens to only a few people. Who whole of humility is more or less schizophrenic.

It cannot be one because it has two goals and both are attractive.

You must have heard the famous ancient fable, a donkey died because he starved himself. It was not that food was not available. There were two piles of green grass by his side at the same distance from him -- one was on the left, one was on the right. He died because he could not choose. When he wanted to go to the left he felt the right side to be greener. That's how it always is: the grass is green on your neighbour's lawn, not on your own lawn -- and your neighbour thinks the same.

When the donkey moved towards the left the right was very attractive, so he would start moving towards the right, and then suddenly he would see that the left grass was greener. And the poor donkey simply died. He could not decide -- he must have been a philosopher! He died out of indecision. And that's how humanity has been behaving.

If you become religious life seems to be very attractive, more attractive to you than to the people who are living it. The farther you go away, the more attractive it becomes. If you live life then the saints look very attractive -- their silence, their purity, their holiness. And ultimately they are going to enjoy the heavenly pleasures and you will be down in hell burning and burning forever, for eternity, so naturally it feels attractive. But if you become a saint then suddenly there is all sadness, all juice disappears, you become just a desert and everybody else seems to be enjoying life.

This has been the problem up to now. I want to destroy it from the very roots. My sannyasins have to know one basic truth, that life is god. I worship life! So there is no question of choice. One can enjoy life with total abandon because that is how one is going to find god.

The only way to find god is through life. God is the innermost core of life. Life is the outside of god and god is the inside of life.

(We're all messengers of truth dispatched to earth by god -- but we get distracted, Osho tells Satyo Angelika.)

We forget from where we are coming, why we are here and where we are going. We forget everything!

This is in a way natural, because our coming down from the beyond is like somebody descending from the sunlit peaks of Everest into a dark, dark valley. The journey is long and as he comes down lower he starts becoming accustomed to the darkness. He has to become accustomed to it because he has to live with it. By the time he reaches the valley he has forgotten all about the sunlit peaks; or maybe if he remembers them then they look like dreams, not like realities -- fantasies. It is as if one has heard about them or dreamt about them or read about them in a novel or seen them in a movie. But the journey is long, and it is very natural to forget.

Coming from the ultimate source of light is really an arduous journey. Entering into the womb of the mother is the greatest fall. One cannot go below that; it is the darkest place possible. And then in living nine months in that darkness one forgets all about light; and then one is born.

In the East we have a legend that even after birth the child remembers something of god till he starts speaking. By the time he becomes capable of speaking he has forgotten everything. He has started learning the ways of the world -- the language of the world, the behavior. And we condition the child in every possible way. Slowly slowly he forgets everything; he becomes unaware of himself. And that's how millions of people live and die. Their whole life is a sheer exercise in futility. They gain nothing, they discover nothing, they rejoice in nothing, they don't come to feel any truth. And if you cannot feel your own truth how can you share it with others? And that is the basic purpose of our coming into the world -- to bring something of god from the beyond and share it.

It has to be rediscovered. We have to destroy all the barriers that have grown around it. And that's the whole process of sannyas: sannyas means a total process of deconditioning. Whosoever someone is -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, German, Japanese -- it does not matter; we have to decondition him. The Christian will have to be deconditioned as well as the Hindu, as well as the Mohammedan. We will have to destroy all that has grown around your natural self. And once all the barriers are removed a great joy arises. Suddenly one recollects who one is and what one's purpose is here.

In that very moment life becomes significant because you have come to your own truth -- and that is god's message. Then you can share it with others, then you can also help others.

My effort here is to create as many sannyasins as possible so they can be spread all over the world and they can start triggering many many people into self-discovery. I am not creating a church or a creed, I am simply emphasizing a process. If one passes through that process one will come to one's own natural self. That is our truth, and that's also god's truth, because truths cannot be separate; our truth and god's truth are the same.

Truth is one, but first it has to be discovered within oneself, only then can we see it in others too. And if you can discover it within yourself you can help others because the process is the same.

(Meditation is pure mirroring, Osho tells Dhyan Lole. And Lole is a form of Violet.)

The colour violet symbolically represents two things: one is humbleness and second is love for truth. Both these things become possible in meditation and only in meditation, there is no other way.

The moment there are no thoughts the ego disappears -- because ego is only a thought. And then there is humbleness. When the mind is not there truth is revealed, because mind is the only barrier. When thinking disappears truth arrives.

(Prem Prakash means love for light.)

Light represents consciousness, and we are living in a state of unconsciousness. We are really sleep walkers full of dreams. And if you listen quietly, you can hear people snoring even when they are walking. They look awake, but they are not. Certainly their souls are snoring; the body goes on doing its work mechanically.

Love for light means love for consciousness. And that's the goal of sannyas: transforming darkness into light, transforming unconsciousness into consciousness. The moment your whole unconscious continent, the dark continent inside you, the Africa within, becomes full of light -- when the sun rises inside -- life takes on a totally new meaning, a new joy, a new fragrance. It is a rebirth. And it is possible because the person who can be unconscious can be conscious too.

Only the dead person cannot be conscious, because he is dead. And he cannot be unconscious either. The possibilities of unconsciousness and consciousness exist together; hence there is great hope. Because we are unconscious, the hope is that we can be conscious. And the whole religious effort depends on this hope. Up to now only very few people have been able to transform their darkness into light. But those few people are enough proof that every man has the same potential. Just a little work upon oneself is needed, just a little respect for oneself.

Give the world twenty-three hours of your day, and give to yourself only one hour of your day, and that will do. Finally, you will be surprised that those twenty-three hours have gone in vain and only that one hour that you gave to yourself for the work upon yourself has been saved.

(Dhyan Navya. Dhyan means meditation. Navya means new.)

Meditation is an end and a beginning -- the end of the old and the birth of the new. You cannot even comprehend it because the old cannot comprehend the new, the old can only comprehend something which is old. It has limitations, it can move only within the boundary of the known, and the new is not within its boundary, the new is unknown. Hence only very courageous people can take the jump.

Courage is needed because you have to die to the old, and the old is familiar. You are dropping that which is familiar for something which is absolutely unfamiliar. This is what courage is: dropping the known for the unknown.

There are two steps to courage: the first is dropping the known for the unknown, and the second is dropping the knowable for the unknowable. By dropping the known for the unknown, meditation happens. And by dropping the knowable for the unknowable -- *samadhi*, the ultimate form of meditation, beyond which nothing exists.

Meditation is the beginning of samadhi. There is no word in English for *samadhi*. *Samadhi* means all problems have disappeared, all thoughts have died, the ego is no longer there. One has become immersed with the whole, just like a dewdrop slipping from a lotus leaf into the lake. In a way it disappears; in another way it becomes the very lake.

(Love is prayer -- that is the meaning of her new name, Osho tells the American counsellor.)

Love is prayer, hence no temple is needed, no church is needed. Wherever, on whomsoever, you shower your love it is prayer. You can give the prayer to the tree, to people, to the river, to the rock, to the sun, to the moon -- the whole universe becomes your temple. And wherever you sit prayerfully, lovingly, feelingly, sensitively, it is prayer.

Prayer has nothing to do with words; it is a silent gratitude towards existence, utterly silent. To say something will be a disturbance in prayer. Not to say anything is far better, because words are very inadequate and all lovers know it.

When you say to somebody 'I love you' immediately you recognise that what you wanted to say has not been said. 'I love you' does not contain that which you wanted to convey. It becomes very ordinary -- expressed, everything becomes very ordinary. Hence lovers really don't say to each other, 'I love you.'

My own observation is that when love dies then they start saying to each other 'I love you,' because now the real thing has evaporated. Somehow they can go on making the old lies with which they have become accustomed to live -- the security, the safety, the convenience of it and all the promises that they have given to each other. My feeling is that only husbands and wives say to each other 'I love you.' And whenever anybody says 'I love you,' that means it is the end, so it is better to say goodbye rather than to go on unnecessarily torturing each other. That is a kind of nagging -- 'I love you.'

When there is really love there is silence. When two lovers sit together there is silence -- it is enough. There is communion, heart-to-heart, the mind does not interfere at all. The mind means words, language, expression; the heart simply means a silent feel.

And it is true even on a wider scale, true as far as prayer is concerned, because you are starting a dialogue with the beyond. Now words are absolutely meaningless. The beyond can understand only the language of silence.

So be love-full, overflowing, but remain silent. Let the heart say it in its own way. There is no need for the head to come in. And only then does prayer reach the very core of existence. Silence is the bridge.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010295

ShortTitle: THUNK29
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Mechthild's way, and that of all his sannyasins, lies beyond battle, beyond conflict, Osho begins.)

Life is not a battle although we have been told for centuries that it is. Not only have religious people been poisoning us but even the scientists have co-operated. Religious people have always been saying that life is a struggle, a battle, a constant fight And then Charles Darwin started the idea of the survival of the fittest only those who are capable of fighting are going to survive and the fittest -- and by fittest he means the most cunning, the most clever, the most deceptive.

But the truth is that life is not a battle at all. To take it as a battle is to miss it The true religion will say life is a love affair. And only when we take life as a love affair is there a possibility of knowing its mysteries. We have not to conquer it, we are part of it -- how can the part conquer the whole? There is no need at all, the whole idea is stupid. We have to enjoy it, we have to dance with it, sing with it.

Hence my whole philosophy of sannyas can be put in two simple words, 'let-go'. And that is the meaning of your name: go beyond the idea of fighting, learn to love and relax and surrender and trust and you will come to know all that is worth knowing, all that makes life a tremendously beautiful phenomenon.

(Bliss isn't a pot of gold at the end of the road, it's the flowers alone the wayside, Osho reminds us.)

Truth is not a goal but a pilgrimage from nowhere to nowhere. It is an eternal enquiry because the mysteries are infinite; you cannot come to an end. In existence there is no full stop. Existence is not like a movie film which begins at a point and then 'The End' comes. It is an ongoing celebration, it has been going on since eternity and it is going to continue. There is no beginning and no end.

So the real seeker of truth enjoys every moment of the journey. He is not goal-oriented. The goal-oriented person is always miserable because his joy is not here but there at the end of the journey, and the journey is such that it never ends, so he is always miserable. Wherever he is, he is miserable because his joy, his bliss, is somewhere there on the horizon where the earth meets the sky. But they only appear to meet, they never meet anywhere. You can go round and round the earth and the horizon, where the earth meets the sky, is always ahead of you. But it is an illusion; they are not meeting anywhere.

Truth is never achieved; you cannot possess it, it is not a thing to possess. Truth is the realisation that each moment belongs to it, that wherever you are you are in it or to be more precise, you *are* it. The seeker and the sought are not two, the journey and the goal are not two, the first step is also the last step.

The moment one drops all goals life becomes a sheer ecstasy. Then there is no need to be anxious, worried, about whether you are going to make it or not. There is no tension because there is no future. The present is enough unto itself.

Jesus says to his disciples 'Look at the lilies in the field. And the poor lilies,' he says 'are far more beautiful than even the great emperor Solomon attired in his precious garments.'

Why are they more beautiful than the emperor Solomon? Jesus answer is tremendously beautiful. He himself has raised the question and answered it.

He says 'Because they think not of the morrow.' They are not worried about the future -- that is their beauty. They are just herenow.

My sannyasins have to be just like lilies in the field.

(The sought is hidden in the seeker, Osho says again, this time to Sateesha.)

We are already gods but unaware of it, because we have never searched for our own being. If we could find ourselves we would find god too. But there are thousands of fools who are searching for god and they don't know at all who they are. Now, searching for god not knowing who the searcher is, is absolutely

stupid. First we have to know the seeker, the searcher. And the miracle is that the moment you have found the seeker, you have also found the sought. Then there is no need to seek god, because he resides in the innermost core of your being. He is your very being, he is your very consciousness.

So I don't teach worship, I only teach meditation because meditation is the technique to discover your being. In discovering it, all is discovered; in knowing it, all is known.

(Bliss is the flowers along the very spring itself, Osho says to Anand Vasanto.)

The moment spring comes all the trees rejoice, they welcome the spring with their flowers, with their perfume. In the East orange is the colour of spring. Its Hindi name is Vasanti; it is from Vasant -- spring. It is the colour of the flowers.

There are wild flowers which explode in the springtime and the whole forest seems to be afire. It suddenly becomes covered with roses and roses; you cannot even see the leaves.

Bliss also functions in the same way for your inner flowering, for the flowers of your consciousness. So my sannyasins are not to be serious. Seriousness is a disease which has to be avoided. They are not to be sad; they have to be cheerful, enjoying small things of life, not bothering about whether these things are worth enjoying or not. The real thing is to enjoy; what you are enjoying is immaterial.

If you can enjoy even ordinary things of life, of course you will become capable of enjoying the extraordinary. And the person who cannot enjoy the ordinary loves the capacity to enjoy anything.

Omar Khayyam was a Sufi master who has been very much misunderstood because Fitzgerald, who translated him for the first time into English, could not understand the Sufi message. His translation is the best possible and as a poet he has done something superb -- many translations have been done of the Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam but nothing has gone beyond the translation of Fitzgerald -- but he was not a mystic, just a poet. So he understood the language, the beauty of the language, he translated it very sincerely, but still he missed the point created a misunderstanding around the world about Omar Khayyam. People started thinking that Omar Khayyam was just a drunkard -- talking about wine, song and dance -- that he was just a materialist, that 'Eat, drink and be merry' was his message. This is a great misunderstanding and very unjust to Omar Khayyam.

Wine, song and dance are symbols. What he means by using them is that one should enjoy even small things -- eating, drinking -- just the small things of life, things of no spiritual quality. But the spiritual quality comes from your enjoyment, not from the things. One can eat just ordinary food with such joy, with such gratitude, with such prayer, that it becomes a meditation. It starts having the quality of the sacred.

In one of his poems Omar Khayyam says, 'I want to warn the so-called saints that if they don't enjoy this life they will become incapable of enjoying the other.' And he is perfectly right, because enjoying something is an art and this life is an opportunity to learn the art.

If you cannot enjoy flowers here how will you be able to enjoy flowers in paradise? Those flowers may be of gold, studded with diamonds -- everlasting, eternal -- but if you cannot enjoy the momentary, not even the momentary, how will you enjoy the eternal? The momentary gives you an opportunity to learn the art -- that's the whole function of life.

So my sannyasins have to enjoy everything possible. Go on finding way to enjoy even things which seem on the surface unenjoyable. If you search you will find some way to enjoy even the unenjoyable things. And that's the whole process of inner transformation. A moment comes when you c an enjoy everything. That is the moment when light descends, when god penetrates you -- you are ready, your heart is ready.

Unless that happens god never enters. The host is not ready -- how can the guest come?

(Love is the first rung of the ladder to god.)

Love is the seed of prayer. The problem is that everybody in this world wants to be loved but is not ready to love, is greedy for love but not ready to share; hence everybody wants love and nobody gets it. How can you get it? -- because nobody is willing to give it.

Love has to be given, only then do your inner sources start flowing. The more you give, the more you will be surprised that you are getting energy from some unknown sources and you are more full than ever. Once this secret is known then all miserliness disappears; then one simply gives for the joy of giving. And the moment you can give love without any desire for any return it becomes prayer. And that is its blessedness, that's the moment when a person turns towards the sacred. The vast dimension, the infinite door of the eternal, opens up.

Love that has a desire to get something in return remains human but love that has no motive becomes divine. Ordinarily people are not even human as far as love is concerned; they are very animal. And by animal I mean they want but they don't want to give.

One has to move from the animal to the human and from the human to the divine. This is the whole process of sannyas, the alchemy of transformation.

(Osho gives Uta the beautiful name Prem Purva -- love for the East.)
Prem Purva.

The East represents the spiritual search, just as the West represents objective enquiry. The West represents science and the East represents religion.

Love for the East is only a metaphor; it is love for the inner search, for trying to know what the ground of your being is, who in fact we are, what this consciousness in us is.

As you start moving inwards a few identities are broken. The first identity that is broken is with the body. You suddenly see that you are not the body; you are in the body but not the body. Then the second identity is broken; you come to know you are not the mind; you are in the mind but not the mind. And the final and the last identity is broken when you come to know: you are in the heart but not the heart, in the feelings but not the feelings.

These three barriers crossed, suddenly you have entered the ultimate truth of your being. It is pure consciousness, it is just witnessing, seeing, knowing.

I am not against the body -- I am not against anything. The body is beautiful, a beautiful temple to be looked after, but one should not get identified. I am not against the mind either, it is one of the most beautiful mechanisms to be used, but one should not become one with it. And I am certainly not against the heart, not against feelings. Enjoy them, use them, dance with them, sing them, but remember that you are a witness, that you are beyond all this. You are a watcher on the hills and everything else is in the valley. The deepest in the valley is the body, then the mind, then the heart. The heart comes closest to your being but still it is not exactly your being. This is the discovery that has to be made and this is really the whole meaning of life.

The people who have not discovered their consciousness in its purity have missed an opportunity: They were given a great chance, a great challenge, and they wasted it. This is the only sin as far as I know. Forgetting yourself is the only sin, remembering yourself is the only virtue.

(Osho points out the futility of fretting.)

Man is always in anxiety -- sometimes more, sometimes less but the anxiety is always there. Either it is concerning the past which is no more, hence it is futile. Nothing can be done about it, but people go on brooding, thinking that they should have done this, they should not have done that. And it is so absurd because now nothing is possible, the past is no more there, it is finished. And thinking about it, becoming concerned about it, is waiting the present -- which is and can still be used -- too. Or people are anxious about the future, about what they are going to do tomorrow, how they are going to manage and how they are going to make their future beautiful, rich, successful -- and the future has not come yet.

And ninety-nine per cent of what you are thinking about it is never going to happen, so that ninety-nine per cent of your thinking is absolutely futile. And the one per cent that is going to happen... because your energy is wasted in thinking about the past and the future you will not be able to respond to that one per cent. When the right time comes you will suddenly find you don't have enough energy to cope with it.

One should become aware that the past is no more and the future not yet; both are non-existential. And anxiety is concern. for the non-existential. In fact you cannot be anxious about the present moment even if you try. What is there to be anxious about in the present moment? If you sit silently and try to be very anxious about the present you will not be able to. Nobody has ever been able to, it is not in the nature of things, it is impossible. Yes, you can be anxious about something which is past or something which is in the future, but not about the present.

A sannyasin has to live in the prevent. And life always comes as now, as the present, so one who lives in the present without any anxiety has enough energy, in fact more than is needed, to accept the challenge that life gives. And then it is a joy, the challenge is a joy because it sharpens your intelligence, gives you integrity and gives you a chance to adventure into the unknown.

Go beyond the past and the future and you will go beyond anxiety. And to live without anxiety is the only way to live. The people who are living full of anxiety are simply dying, not living. They are on their

deathbed already; missing that which is and wasting time on that which is not. There cannot be anything more foolish than this.

I call that man intelligent who can see this and can drop the past an d the future. My definition of intelligence is the understanding to drop that which is not and to live in that which is. And immediately life becomes a light, a festivity, a great joy.

(Man unconscious lives like a mole -- moving through a dark night of the soul, Osho calls it.)

He cannot answer as to why he is doing something. In fact he himself feels puzzled as to why he is doing it. Sometimes in spite of himself he goes on doing things he does not want to do. Who wants to be angry? Who wants to be jealous? Everybody knows that being angry, being jealous, being possessive, is destroying your whole life. It is not some mystery -- everybody understands it, everybody has experienced it -- but still one goes on in the same rut, going on moving in the same circles, mechanically. One decides many times that now it is enough, one is not going to do it any more. But again just after a few hours you will see the person behaving in the same way. This is what I call unconsciousness, this mechanical life. To me, this is the night.

Without the dawn, without the daybreak, one will never know what truth is, one will never know what bliss is, one will never know what god is. Then life is just a dragging from the cradle to the grave -- a long, long unnecessary journey. But there is a possibility of going beyond it. That possibility exists in everybody. Just a little effort is needed to bring those seeds to sprout. That's what meditation is all about: helping your consciousness become clearer, dispelling your unconsciousness, claiming your being from unconsciousness.

Slowly slowly, as land can be reclaimed from the ocean, man can reclaim his being from the darkness. But it can be done only very slowly; it cannot be done in a hurried way, it cannot be done in a hasty way. One has to be very patient and trusting that it takes time. It is not like seasonal flowers which are there within weeks; but within weeks they are gone too. This consciousness is not seasonal, it is eternal. It is like the cedars of Lebanon, it grows slowly. But once it has started growing you are constantly moving higher and higher into joy, higher and higher into a new kind of vision, clarity, perceptiveness.

Everything remains the same and yet nothing is the same any more because you are changing and you have started moving upwards. You have a bigger vision, a bird's eye view; you can see more than you have over seen. The higher you go, the more you can see. And small things start disappearing from your life.

When the first man walked on the moon looked towards the earth he didn't say my America -- there was no America left -- he said 'MY EARTH.' He himself was surprised that he said *earth*; he had never said it before. When you are on the earth you are an Indian, an American, an Italian -- this and that -- a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian, but looking from that height all boundaries disappear. For the first time he could feel that the whole earth was his. Now there was no question of excluding even Russia. He didn't say 'Earth -- excluding Russia.' It was simply 'my Earth.' And for that moment he could see the point, that as you go higher small things are left behind. Standing there on the moon he was not a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, Catholic or Protestant~ belonging to this church or that. He had no nationality,, no religion, no ideology.

The height did it, ordinary physical height, BO what to say about when one grows spiritually and reaches to spiritual moons? From there one can laugh at small problems that one was so much concerned about and one can feel pity and laughter simultaneously for people who are unnecessarily still dragging themselves along with thousands of small problems. They all become irrelevant.

I don't help you to solve your problems -- that is not my work. That is the difference between psychoanalysis and all its branches and religion: psychoanalysis tries to solve your problems, religion tries to give you a new height; from that height these problems become irrelevant. That's the difference between Freud and Buddha. Freud is trying to solve small problems -- and you cannot solve them. You solve one problem, another arises because the person remains on the same plane; he will create another problem. So psychoanalysis is never complete. There is not a single person in the whole world whose psychoanalysis is absolutely complete, who is completely psychoanalysed.

Even psychoanalysts who have undergone the process for ten years or twelve years are still living with the same problems, To others they may be of some help but for themselves, you will be surprised: they are the same type of people. To others they are very wise, they will suggest to you not to be possessive....

Wilhelm Reich, one of the greatest psychoanalysts, for his whole life taught 'Never be jealous.' And he was so jealous. His wife, who has written her memoirs, wrote that she had never come across such a jealous person. He was fooling around with so many women, but with his wife he was very possessive. He was

working like a detective, continuously watching, searching, looking for clues -- and of course he knew many ways to look for clues because his whole work was that, making people free of possessiveness.

So he had two faces one face, his public face, when he was helping people to become non-possessive, free, and the other face, his reality, when he was very possessive, so possessive that the wife got fed up with him and had to divorce him. She was also a psychoanalyst and she was helping others, but they did not manage to help with each other's problem at all.

Basically the problem is not that you have small problems; they are bound to be there. The real problem is that your height has to be changed. You have to come to a higher vision and from that point you have to look; all those problems simply lose meaning.

So psychoanalysis cannot help, ultimately only religion can help. Psychoanalysis is a patchwork: one hole appears and psychoanalysis covers it, another hole appears And again it patches it up; then a third hole appears. Those holes go on appearing because the real cause is never changed.

My function here is to help you to see that unless you change your altitude the problems will remain. Once you go higher in your consciousness the problems that belong to a particular altitude become irrelevant. You will face new problems, higher problems, better problems. And it is good to face higher problems. At the ultimate height there are no problems. One simply faces one problem: what to do now? (laughter)

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010305
ShortTitle: THUNK30
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

('Adrian' means creative heart -- and Dhyan, meditation, brings that out in you, Osho tells us to begin this evening.)

We are born with great potential but we are not born aware of it. The treasure is there but hidden in our being and unless we become aware of it, it is almost as if it does not exist. We can be emperors but we remain beggars for the simple reason that we don't know what seeds we have brought from the beyond.

Meditation is just a method of discovering one's potential. Once it is known you cannot remain indifferent to it; the whole world pales down compared to it. Then all the flowers of the outside are nothing and all the beauty and all the sunrises and sunsets are nothing. The inner beauty is immeasurable, because what we see outside is only the painting and inside what we see is the painter himself. Outside we see the dance, inside we see the dancer himself. Outside is the world, inside is god himself.

(You can only worship god when you've experienced something that makes you grateful to god, Osho points out.)

If there is no bliss in your being your whole life will be a complaint; you will be really irritated and annoyed. You will be asking again and again 'Why have I been created? Why was I not asked before I was created?'

One of the characters of Dostoevsky's very famous novel, THE BROTHERS KARAMAZOV, says 'If I ever meet god I will be unable to contain my anger. I could even kill him! Why did he create me? And without asking me, what right has he got?' And one cannot say that what this character is saying is absolutely wrong.

Ordinary life is such a tragedy that it is very natural to feel enraged.

Friedrich Nietzsche has written a small parable. A madman comes to the city and declares 'God is dead -- have you heard it or not?' The crowd starts laughing and they start asking stupid questions. It is absolutely certain to them that the m an is mad. What nonsense is he talking about?

They have heard of two types of people, one who believes in god, one who doesn't. This fool seems to be a new type; he says god is dead. Before Friedrich Nietzsche's madman, nobody had said that god is dead. They are giggling and laughing and making fun and finally he says 'I think you have not yet heard the news, I have come ahead of my time. And moreover I have to say to you that he did not die naturally, it is *you* who have killed him.'

Now it is absolutely certain that he has gone completely crazy....

But he is right: man has killed god, for the simple reason that his life is so joyless -- how can he tolerate somebody who gave him this life? You cannot forgive god; worshipping is far away, even forgiving is not possible.

Hence my whole approach is not that of teaching you a certain belief but creating a right climate inside you. Bliss is the right climate.

Love, sing, dance, enjoy as much as you can, everything that is possible to enjoy has to be enjoyed, and only then when you are rising higher and higher in your cheerfulness does a sense of gratitude arise. At a certain point you start feeling the grace of god, the blessing of being here. Then there is gratitude -- and that gratitude becomes worship.

It may not become a ritualistic worship like the Hindus and the Christians and the Mohammedans have -- there is no need for it to become a ritual. The real worshipper is in a certain state of gratitude towards the whole because it has given you so much and you don't deserve it at all and there is no way to repay it. So all that we c an do is bow down to existence. That is worship.

(Henry is given one of the Indian names for god -- Narayana.)

In India we have one thousand names for god, for the simple reason that god is multi-dimensional and that multi-dimensionality cannot be expressed through one name; the name will not cover his wholeness. Even one thousand names are not enough to cover all his aspects but they cover a few important aspects.

Narayana is a very beautiful name. 'Nar' means man and Narayana means one who lives in man, one who has made man his abode. It is one of the aspects of god, that he is the interiormost core of everything that exists; he abides in everything. At the very centre of the rose flower you will find him, he is there at the very centre of a rock. He is the centre of everything -- that is the meaning of Narayana. And particularly in reference to man it means that there is no qualitative difference between man and god. That is one of the greatest contributions of eastern mystics to the world.

All the religions that evolved outside India missed this dimension. Judaism, Christianity, Islam -- these are the three religions born outside of India. All these throe religions make a qualitative difference between man and god. They all insist that man cannot be god; god is god and man is man. At the most man can be religious, holy, but never god.

There are also three religions that were born in India -- Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism. These are the six great religions of the world. All three religions that have come out of the Indian mystic experience are agreed on one point: that there is no qualitative difference between man and god; man is only god asleep and god is only man awake. That's the only difference. So if one becomes awake one is god.

And my effort here is just that: to help you to be awake, to be aware, to dispel the darkness and to bring light into you. And suddenly, the truth, that 'I am that -- Aham Brahasmi -- I am god' is revealed. It is not an ego assertion, it is the realisation of the ultimate truth.

(Mahesh, Norbert's new name, is also a name of god.)

Just as there is the idea of the Christian trinity -- god the father, god the son and god the holy ghost -- in

India we also have the idea of a trinity. We call it the trimurti, the three faces of god -- and they are far more significant than the Christian idea.

Compared to the eastern idea the Christian idea looks very childish, immature. These are the three faces of god -- not three people, remember. The Christian idea is of three people. The eastern idea is only of three faces; the person is one but he has three faces, three basic aspects.

These are the three names of the eastern trinity. The first is Brahma; Brahma means the creative force, god's creativity. The second is Vishnu; Vishnu means god's power to maintain existence. Brahma creates; Vishnu maintains, keeps it in tune, keeps it in harmony, in accord, And the third is Mahesh; Mahesh means the destructive power of god... because everything that is born has to die, everything that begins has to end. No other religion has that idea; they are afraid of accepting that god can destroy. But you cannot create if you cannot destroy. Creativity and destruction are two aspects of the same coin. In fact whenever you create you are already destroying something, and when you are destroying you are creating something.

For example, when a painter paints on the canvas he is creating a painting but destroying the canvas. When the physician operates on you he is destroying the disease and creating health. Destruction and creation go hand in hand, they are two wings.

Mahesh means the destructive part of god. Brahma begins, Mahesh ends, and between the two Vishnu maintains. Each existence begins with Brahma and ends with Mahesh. And to me destruction is a prerequisite for creation. If you don't abolish the old you will not be able to create the new. So it is a circle; you cannot really say who comes first. You cannot say Brahma comes first, because before Brahma Mahesh has to destroy, and before Mahesh Vishnu has to maintain and before Vishnu Brahma has to create and before Brahma Mahesh has to destroy -- it is a circle. And it is tremendously significant to understand that life is a circular process.

Everything in existence moves in circles: the earth, the sun, the stars, all move in circles. You cannot pinpoint where it begins and where it ends; all is one process. That's why they say there is one god with three faces. You can look from one side and you can see one face but the other two faces are still there, whether you look at them or not.

And my work begins with destruction. Every creation has to begin with destruction. I have to destroy all the conventions in your mind, all the traditions in your mind, all the ideas in your mind; I have to destroy all that has been imposed upon you. Only through that destruction will you be created, will you come out in your reality, in your purity. That will be the beginning. But before the beginning there is a death. Every birth has to be preceded by death.

The word 'mahesh' itself means the great god. Brahma does not mean the great god, he is only one of the gods; Vishnu is another. But Mahesh means the great god because destruction is the greatest work; without it nothing is possible. Destruction means revolution. And each moment we have to die to the past. we have to destroy the past, we have to get rid of it so each moment becomes a new moment, a fresh beginning.

Hence it is significant that the god of destruction, not the god of creation, is called the great god. Ordinarily one would think, logically one would think that the god who creates would be called the great god but he is not called the great god. And you will be surprised that in the whole of India only one temple exists for Brahma, only one -- and there are millions of temples in India, in fact each city has hundreds of temples. Even a small village has at least half a dozen temples. People may not have places to live in but there are temples.

Brahma has only one temple devoted to him, Vishnu has many temples devoted to him but Mahesh has *millions* of temples devoted to him. In fact so many temples were devoted to Mahesh that they had to drop the idea of making a temple. So any place where you put a shivalinga... the shivalinga is the symbol of Mahesh. Find just any round stone you can and put it under a tree. You can just sit by the side and within a few minutes you will see that somebody has brought flowers and somebody has started chanting mantras -- and the temple has started!

In fact when for the first time the Britishers made roads and they made milestones they were in trouble because wherever they put a milestone people would start worshipping it! It made great trouble prevent them doing it, telling them that this was just a milestone. It took years to prevent them. The police had to see that nobody worshipped the milestone... because it becomes a temple immediately. You put the stone there... And the milestones were painted red -- that made them even more important. They were the colour of sannyas, so they must be devoted to some god. And India has the idea that all included there are three hundred and thirty million gods, so who knows which god he is? -- but at least, whosoever he is, it is better not to annoy him: put a few flowers there, chant a few son's and worship him.

Mahesh has the greatest number of temples. It shows one thing, that the East understood very correctly the beauty of destruction. To worship the god of destruction is to accept the fundamental of revolution .

(The light your eyes perceive is not real illumination, Osho tells us.)

It only reveals objects. It only reveals the superficial, it does not reveal the innermost core of things; the subjectivity remains unrevealed by it. The definition of true light is that which reveals your interiority -- and it is possible only through meditation. There is no other way to reveal your inner world, to make it full of light, to see what it is. And once you have seen your inner world you have seen everybody else's inner world too, because it is the same reality.

If you have seen one rose flower you have seen all rose flowers. Then the difference will be only of detail. Some flower's be a little smaller, and some will be a little bigger, some will be yellow and some will be red, but the flowering is the same. And to understand one flower is enough; to understand all flowering. So the person who knows himself knows everything and the person who goes on accumulating knowledge about everything without bothering about himself becomes loaded with knowledge and remains just a donkey loaded with scriptures. He knows nothing, he has not yet found the true light.

So here you have to work deeply on meditative techniques. My whole emphasis is on meditation. It is the key, it opens the door to the divine.

(Nirav means silence.)

Become as silent as possible, drop all noise of the mind.

Mind is very noisy, it is a marketplace, so withdraw from it. Take shelter in your heart. And when you take shelter in the heart and the mind is left far away you will start feeling silence descending on you. This is half the journey, from mind to the heart -- the first stoppage in the journey. When this is complete and you can see the mind moving farther and farther away and can see the silence descending upon you, then take shelter in being. It is even deeper than the heart. The heart is very silent compared to the mind but it has its own very subtle noise. It is beautiful, like bees humming, it is very musical. So when you come from the mind to the heart you feel great silence, comparatively -- because it is a relative experience.

But when you move from the heart to the being then you realise that even the heart had its own noise. Taking shelter in the heart you feel silence descending, but taking shelter in the being the whole experience changes. Suddenly you see you *are* silence, not that silence is descending, it is no more a separate thing. And that is the meaning of your name, silence.

The head is absolutely noisy, the heart is very musical -- the noise has a certain melody about it and it is very subtle -- and the being is just silence. And in these two steps the journey is complete.

The whole journey from man to god consists only of two steps. The first is from the head to the heart and the second is from the heart to the being.

(A basic ingredient for growth -- and a rare one these days -- is the quality of patience, Osho says.)

The world has become too time-conscious. Everybody is in a hurry, nobody can rest, nobody can sit silently. Everybody is fidgeting, they are restless, hankering to do something, because we have been brought up with the idea that time is money, don't waste it -- do something! But sannyas is initiation into non-doing.

Find as much time as you can for non-doing, for just sitting, just relaxing, resting, waiting, not exactly knowing for what -- because whatsoever the mind can expect will not be god, will not be truth, will not be enlightenment; it will be just a thought. And the mind knows nothing about these transcendental things.

So one has to learn a deep waiting without any expectation about what is going to happen. Just waiting in silence, in stillness, miracles start happening. One has just to be patient with god and he comes, he surely comes. You need not go anywhere to find him; he comes looking for you, searching for you.

So this is going to be your work: be patient, awaiting, and find as much time as possible when you can drop the hurry and the worry and time-consciousness. Doing nothing is always far better than doing something because the essential will be found by non-doing. By doing you will find money, power, prestige which are non-essentials. By doing you will find the world, you will become worldly-rich; by non-doing you will find the eternal, the infinite. You will become rich in a totally different sense. It is a richness which cannot be destroyed, a richness which even death cannot take away -- and that is the only true richness.

(Marco's new name, Abhinavo, is to remind him that sannyas is the art of renewing oneself every moment. It is a constant rebirthing.)

Die each moment to the past, don't let it hang around you, so each moment you are fresh and young.

The past clings like dust and the past goes on growing bigger every day, so layers and layers of dust accumulate on the mirror of consciousness -- and that's the only problem. Because the mirror becomes so covered it cannot reflect anything. It loses its mirrorlike quality totally, it becomes blind.

One has to go on removing the dust. When the mirror is absolutely fresh every moment you are continuously in contact with god. God simply means that which is, so if you are capable of reflecting that which is you are living in god.

(Niraj means a cloud, and the cloud is representative of freedom, Osho explains.)

It is untethered to anything, the whole sky is available to it, it can move in any direction. It is so free that in fact it has no destination at all, it is not going towards some address; it is simply enjoying floating in the sun, on the winds. It is so totally free that it is always ready to go with the wind wherever it is going.

Out of that freedom comes a second quality -- that of let-go. So it is always in a state of let-go. The wind goes to the south, it goes to the south. If the wind starts moving towards the north it does not say 'What is the matter? -- we were going to the south. How can you change just in the middle of the journey?' No, it simply starts moving towards the north. There is no problem, no resistance.

Freedom brings let-go, and because there is absolute let-go there is no possibility of the ego. Ego needs resistance, fight, struggle, the ego wants things according to its conditions. The cloud has no conditions, it is unconditionally one with existence.

And that's what a sannyasin has to be -- a cloud, living in deep let-go, freedom, egolessness, living in such immense trust with existence that everything is good. Life is good and death too.

When both are equally good one has come home. When there is nothing to choose all anxiety disappears. When there is nothing to choose there is nothing to lose either; whatsoever happens now is totally accepted as a gift. And the gifts are always coming to the person who is ready to receive. To live like a cloud is the true way of living.

Anand Samadhan.

It is not the solution to any particular problem, it is a solution for all problems. Those who try to solve single problems are never going to succeed because there are millions of problems. You can go on solving; there will be no end to it. New problems are arising every day: you can solve a few but meanwhile many more will have arisen.

One can go crazy in trying to solve problems individually. It is like cutting the leaves of a tree. The tree is huge and you go on cutting the leaves and new leaves go on coming up. Instead of one, three leaves will pop up; you cut one and the tree will respond with three leaves. It will become thicker, the foliage will be thicker because the tree takes on the challenge; you cannot defeat it so easily. But cut the roots and the whole tree is gone, all the leaves will fall on their own. But roots are invisible and leaves are visible; hence many people go on pruning the leaves for the whole of their life.

The case is exactly the same with man: the root of all problems is the mind, but the mind is invisible. The body is visible so people go on doing things with the body. They will stand on their heads and they will think they are doing something -- yoga -- that they are becoming spiritual by standing on their head. They are only looking silly, that's all. You can go on distorting your body this way and that -- that is not going to help.

A young man came to a Zen master. The Zen master asked, "Have you ever been to another master before?" and the young man said, "Yes, I have been to a certain master."

The Zen master asked, "What have you learned there?"

The young man said, "I will show you." He sat in the Buddha posture and closed his eyes. The master hit him hard on the head with his staff and said, "You fool! Get lost! Get out of here! We already have so many stone buddhas in our temple -- what are we going to do with you?"

Just sitting like a buddha is not going to help. It is easy to learn because the body is visible but inside the mind is going crazy -- and you are sitting like a buddha. You can fast, you can learn exercises, you can chant mantras, because these things are visible -- but the real thing is to become a witness of your mind. Mind is not visible; it has no weight. Thoughts are not things; they are weightless. That's why you can contain millions of thoughts. If they had weight it would be impossible to contain so many thoughts in the head; the head is so small.

As many weightless thoughts as you like can be contained. In fact they say that a single man's mind is

capable of containing all the libraries of the world. Thoughts are weightless, they don't occupy space; hence it is great work to be alert about and watchful of these invisible things that surround you; but that is the way to cut the root. And once you have seen the mind in all its functionings, in all its craziness, and you have become detached, aloof, you have seen that "I am not it," immediately bliss descends, showers on you. In that showering all problems disappear.

Become a witness and you will attain to bliss -- and bliss becomes the solution, the ultimate solution.

I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 October 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8010315
ShortTitle: THUNK31
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(All the new sannyasins tonight are German -- save for Eva, she's from Sweden. Osho adds 'Anand' to Eva and talks to her about why life *hasn't* been blissful up to date.)

For centuries man has lived at the minimum of his potential -- that's why there is no bliss anywhere. Life has been conditioned by the priests, the politicians, the demagogues, in such a way that everybody remains at the most lukewarm. But one cannot evaporate unless one starts reaching the maximum, the one-hundred-degree point.

These people who have dominated the scene up to now have great vested interests in keeping man at the minimum. To keep man at the minimum serves two purposes. One is that man remains obedient to the establishment. He hasn't got enough energy to fight, to rebel, to go against the mob psychology. He is so tired, so bored, that at the most he can somehow only manage to live. He cannot have a dance in his life, he can only drag.

Secondly, to keep man at the minimum means to keep man a machine. At the minimum m an is a machine, at the maximum man becomes divine.

To control people who know something of god is impossible, to reduce them to slaves is not possible at all. They would rather decide to die than become enslaved. So all the vested interests have been in deep conspiracy against humanity as such. People are not living their life at the optimum, and only at the optimum is there joy, overflowing joy. Life becomes so flooded with light, love and blissfulness. But then there is danger for the establishment, because those people will become so intelligent, so sharp, that these mediocre politicians and stupid priests will not be able to dominate the scene at all.

My sannyasins have to live life totally, fully, to the maximum, to the uttermost, because only at that point does the transformation happen, never before it. And if a few people on the earth decide to risk everything to live totally we can bring a new humanity into existence. A new man *is* possible, in fact is absolutely needed. It is time that the old man is buried and burned and the new man arrives on the scene -- with freedom, with love, with joy, with a song in the heart, with celebration.

My sannyasins have to prepare the ground for the new man.

(Only the toughies -- the tough of heart, that is, the courageous -- can find truth, Osho reminds Ulf.)

One of the most important qualities, the most basic and fundamental quality, for the seeker is courage: courage to drop beliefs, courage to come out of all conditionings, courage to be innocent again, courage to function from a state of not-knowing, courage to live moment to moment, being dominated by neither the past nor the future, courage to be oneself -- and that's exactly what sannyas is all about. And then truth comes of its own accord, to the courageous heart truth happens.

Cowards only believe. Cowards become Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans; courageous people are seekers, they don't belong to any dogma or creed. They enquire, they are inspirited by all the awakened ones -- Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu -- but they don't belong to any church as such. And because they don't belong they can get inspiration from all sources; there is no problem for them.

The Christian feels afraid to be influenced by Buddha and the Buddhist feels afraid of Jesus; they are all living in fear because they are clinging. Their clinging gives them fear: who knows? -- something may appeal to you more, then your old clinging will have to be dropped. It is better to keep your eyes closed so there is no question of choice. You can remain clinging to your tradition, to your religion, to your country, to your race -- and all that is sheer nonsense because all that means the past.

A seeker has to learn the way of unclinging. He is not a clinger, he does not take shelter in any tradition. Those traditions are comfortable, convenient, very consoling. Their beliefs help people because those beliefs give them an idea *as if* they have come to know the truth. But that 'as if' is very great and one tends to forget that it is only 'as if'.

My whole effort here is to remind you that whatsoever you have believed up to now is only 'as if'. It is as if you know -- and you know not. It is better to know that 'I don't know,' because from that point a real enquiry can start.

The sincere person cannot be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. He can only be a seeker of truth. For that, courage is very essential.

(Meditation is the art of mirrorlike stillness, Osho tells Dhyan Mike. And it's through experiencing that state that one comes to know one's godliness -- which is what Mike means.)

In that moment of awareness and silence the whole world becomes overflooded with a new fragrance that has always been there but which we were not able to feel because we were in such a turmoil, we were insensitive. Otherwise it was always there. The moment we are sensitive, receptive, available, it reveals itself to us. Then there is only god and nothing else.

And to know this is the ultimate in knowing and being. There is nothing beyond it. To know it means to come to the ultimate rest. Then all desires disappear. One feels utterly fulfilled, contented. Then one comes to know this is the most perfect existence that can ever be. And then certainly one feels grateful, grateful to all that is. That gratefulness is religiousness, the essential core of religiousness.

(Gabriele means god is my strength -- and you can only experience that when your ego has evaporated in love.)

Love is a poison to the ego and nectar to the soul. The ego is the false centre in us and the soul is the real centre in us, because we don't know the real we have to invent the false. It is impossible to function without a centre, so something is better than nothing; even though the centre is false it is workable, it has a certain utility.

To discover the real centre is a long, arduous enquiry, but to create the false is simple, cheap, easy; hence society has decided to choose the easier. Our whole education is managed in such a way that from the first moment of the child's birth up to the time he returns from university, he is taught only one thing, the false ego. He is taught ambitiousness, he is taught greed, he is taught cunningness, he is taught competitiveness. He is told you have to become famous, you have to become this and that, you have to defeat others. He is told continuously that life is a struggle and if you don't fight you will be nowhere, nobody.

The parents tell him to become respectable, become honourable. The teachers tell him to be the first in the class, in the school, in the university, to win the gold medal, to top the list; and in subtle ways they are creating a false centre. Twenty-five years -- almost one-third of life and the most important one-third -- are wasted in creating it. Never again will the person be so alive, so full of intelligence, so adventurous, so

ready to risk -- never again. As time passes he will become more and more conventional, he will become more and more of a coward, he will start only doing things that society expects.

The most important period of our life is wasted in creating a false centre -- and it is because of the ego that the world lacks love. Love is a natural need, but the egoist cannot love because for love the basic requirement is to put the ego aside and you don't know how to put the ego aside; in fact you have become identified with the ego. And ego will bring only frustration because all those ambitions are not going to be fulfilled. Even if they are fulfilled they will not bring you any contentment. Fulfilled or not fulfilled, frustration is certain.

The ego will never allow you to love, to rejoice, to relax, to play. It will make you always look serious, holier-than-thou, it will keep you uptight, tense -- and that is the greatest calamity that can happen to anybody.

Once you know how to drop the identity with the ego love explodes and in that explosion of love one comes to know 'I am not, god is.'I am only a small wave in the ocean of god so god is my strength. I need not worry, I need not be uptight, I need not hanker for certain goals because I am not separate from the whole so there is no need to have separate goals.' Then one is in tune with the whole.

That is the meaning of Gabriele: god is my strength. God is your strength only when the ego has been dropped. Then the block is removed, then the energy from the beyond starts descending in you like a waterfall. It cleanses you, purifies you. It makes you innocent again and it gives you for the first time a glimpse of real life.

(Then, using Deva Roswitha's name as an excuse, Osho talks on another aspect of divine power.)

All power comes from the divine but we can deceive others and ourselves that it is coming from us. That is one of the most canceric phenomena happening to everybody. That gives you a false beginning, and once the first step goos wrong everything else goes wrong.

Our life is not ours, it is a gift. You have not created yourself. Even to breathe is not within our capacity. We go on saying... we have expressions in every language like this: 'I am breathing.' That is sheer nonsense, you are not breathing. If you are breathing then death cannot come to you. Death may come and you will go on breathing. What can death do if one continues to breathe, if one insists on breathing? But we know that when death comes suddenly the breath disappears; you were not breathing in the first place.

In fact if you are breathing then in the night when you are fast asleep you may forget to breathe and in the morning people will discover that you are gone. How can you continue breathing in sleep? Even if a person is in deep unconsciousness he goes on breathing. Your conscious effort is not needed at all; even our breath is not our own.

You eat food but you don't digest it The hunger is not yours, the desire to eat is not yours, the power to digest is not yours; it is a miracle how the bread and butter becomes blood and bones. Science has yet to discover how it happens. It is the greatest miracle that is happening in everybody's belly every day, but nobody takes any notice of it, of how bread becomes your blood. Even spaghetti becomes your blood -- that is the greatest miracle! (laughter) Not only does it become your blood, it becomes your brain! I have been trying to look into Italians minds -- they are full of spaghetti, their minds really look like spaghetti. The inside of the brain looks like spaghetti.

Nothing is ours. To know it becomes a great relief. Then all is god's, so who are we to worry about it? Success is his, failure is his. Life is his, death is his. To be in the body or not to be in the body, it is *his* business. That's how a sannyasin looks at existence, with a deep surrender to the whole. Then all power is divine. In fact we don't exist at all; we are just small manifestations of that power.

The moment it is experienced, understood -- not only intellectually but existentially -- your life goes through a transformation: a great tranquillity, a great equilibrium, starts happening. Then all is good, then you don't have any complaint because in the first place you were not expecting anything to happen. Then whatsoever happens is good. It is happening through the will of the whole -- it can't be wrong.
To live with this attitude is to live a religious life.

(Not many people really want to know truth even though they profess to, Osho declares.)

... because if they really loved truth they would not believe. A believer is not searching for truth, he is looking for some consolation. He wants to believe because he is afraid.

For example, in India people believe in the immortality of the soul and for twenty-two centuries they have been slaves. Now this is unexplainable: a country that believes that the soul is immortal should be

absolutely fearless, nobody can enslave it, because what can you do? -- at the most you can kill the body but the soul is immortal.

But India has behaved just the contrary to its belief -- very cowardly, clinging to life, afraid of death. But I can see a deep logic in it. It is not apparent, it is hidden, but if you just dig a little bit you can discover it. People believe in the immortality of the soul because they are afraid of death. It is not their experience, it is their consolation. They are basically cowards.

Poor people have always believed in heaven for the simple reason that here they are suffering so much -- they need some consolation somewhere after life, a divine carrot hanging there beyond the clouds. It keeps them running after it, it helps them to comfort themselves. It helps them to overlook the misery because they can always say it is momentary -- just a few days more and then there is eternal joy in heaven. It is worth suffering!

We could have made the earth a paradise but that golden carrot hanging above the clouds has been one of the greatest hindrances in transforming the earth.

People go on believing in things because they don't want to search for the truth. Not only do they not love truth, they are afraid of truth, because who knows? -- truth may be consolatory or may not be consolatory. Truth has no obligation to be according to our expectations. It may be totally different than how we were expecting it to be.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said it is better not to tell people the truth because they will be very much disturbed; let them believe. Their beliefs keep them happy. It does not matter whether their beliefs are only illusory; at least for the moment they are enjoying the dream -- why disturb them?

He has a point there. Millions of people don't want the truth and whenever there has been somebody like Socrates who insisted on telling them the truth they have killed such a man -- they could not tolerate him. But my sannyasins have to seek the-truth whatsoever the cost. It may not be according to your expectations but there is no need to have any expectations in the first place. Truth has to be known because only through truth does one become free, one attains freedom.

Jesus says truth liberates -- and he is absolutely right. Belief creates a bondage, truth liberates. And the greatest thing that the heart of man longs for is freedom, freedom from all limitations -- and that is possible only through truth.

So I don't teach any beliefs here. I simply take away all your beliefs and leave you utterly empty so that you can start your journey afresh. If one is ready to be empty half the journey is already complete. And the magic of the journey is that the other half is done by truth itself. You remain empty and waiting, just with a welcoming heart, and truth comes. And the moment truth becomes a guest in your house your life becomes luminous, meaningful, significant.

(A loveless life is no life at all, Osho tells Prem Shivani.)

The moment you enter into the dimension of love life becomes divine, then one is a god or a goddess. The first taste of the divine happens through love, and the first taste is enough because then everything else becomes irrelevant. Then the only thing that has any significance and meaning is love. Then you go on doing a thousand and one things but now there is no other motive except love.

You do something because you love. You take care of your children because you love them -- for no other motive, not even because they are *your* children. You take care of your husband or lover because you love him with no expectation, with no demand, with no possessiveness, because now love in itself is the end. To love is so joyful -- who bothers whether it is returned or not? If it is returned, good; if it is not returned that too is perfectly good. The reward is not outside the act of love, the reward is intrinsic to it. Love is not a means to something else, it is an end unto itself.

As your understanding of love deepens, your feeling of yourself as being part of god and of others also being part of god, becomes more and more clear. Then the whole mist disappears from your eyes, then life becomes synonymous with god. The moment life is synonymous with god, one is enlightened, one has become a Buddha, a Christ.

I don't want you to become Christian but I would certainly like you to become a Christ. I don't want you to become Buddhist but I would certainly like you to become a Buddha.

In the West 'Christ' represents the same ultimate state of consciousness as the word 'Buddha' represents in the East; Buddha means the awakened one, one who has come out of his sleep and can see clearly, absolutely clearly; and Christ means the crowned one. Awakening, total awakening, is the crowning ceremony, one becomes an emperor.

Learn the art of love and follow the way of love and you will be moving towards god.

(Richman, poorman, beggarman or Buddha -- it's our choice what we become.)

God creates everybody absolutely free. He neither makes you an emperor nor a beggar, he simply gives you a clean slate. You have to write your fate on it.

If you start living a life of desires you will be a beggar. Even if you accumulate the whole wealth of the earth you will still be a beggar -- a rich beggar but still a beggar, because those desires go on and on. One desire leads to another; it is a chain phenomenon, it is a vicious circle, unending.

If you start living a life of awareness, meditativeness, desirelessness, you are immediately an emperor. Then each moment is golden because you don't sacrifice it for any future goal, you live it totally here and now. And that very living releases the imprisoned splendour in you.

My sannyasins have to be emperors -- whether you possess anything or not is irrelevant. I am not against possessions, I am not against physical comforts -- they are perfectly good as far as they go, but they don't go far enough.

Wherever you are, in whatsoever situation, live a life without any future -- that means without any desire, because desires need a future. To live in the present is to live a desireless life because in the present there is not enough space for desires to arise. The moment is so small that it cannot contain desires, you can only live it. If you are dancing you can only dance, if you are singing you can only sing, if you are eating you can only eat, if you morning walk you can only walk. There is not enough space in the present moment for many many desires, not even for a single desire.

To be in the present is to be desireless and that's the way to be an emperor. And only emperors know god -- beggars miss everything.

(A dancer -- Natraj.)

Natraj is one of the most beautiful names given to god ever in any country, in any language at any time in history. Natraj means the dance, the ultimate dancer, the king of the dancers.

Christians could not think of such a name for god. It would look too worldly, too mundane. Jews could not think of such a name for god. Their god is very jealous, a very angry god. He looks more like Adolf Hitler, Benito Mussolini or Ayatollah Khomaniac -- someone like that. He could not be a dancer. You cannot think of Ayatollah Khomeini dancing. But in the East, of the many names that we have given to god this seems to be the most significant -- Natraj.

Why have we called god a dancer? -- for the simple reason that dance comes closest to the divine experience. You cannot divide the dancer and the dance, it is indivisible. In the same way existence and god are indivisible. God is not separate; he is not a creator above and beyond the creation. That's the idea of Christians, Mohammedans and other religions: god is separate from creation. In six days he created the world and on the seventh day he rested and one has never heard what he has been doing since then! (laughter) If he is still sleeping it seems a long sleep... or maybe he had a heart failure while he was asleep or... what happened? Because Monday has to come after Sunday -- what happened? With Sunday everything ended... he went to a picnic and never returned or had a car accident? -- *something*!

The whole idea is stupid: he finished the whole creation in six days and then gets so tired that on the seventh day he has to have a holiday.

No, in the East we think of god not as a creator separate from creation, not like a painter who paints and then the painting and the painter are different, but like a dancer. The dance and the dancer are one. You cannot have only the dance and you cannot have only the dancer because when he is not dancing he is not a dancer either; he is a dancer only when he is not dancing he is not a dancer either; he is a dancer only when he is dancing.

So god is creativity, not a creator. He is still creating, he is still painting -- painting the clouds orange early in the morning. He is still working, painting the butterflies new colours, still trying to help the trees to be more beautiful, still bringing new children to the world -- still hoping. He is not fed up with the world and he will never be fed up with the world; he is enjoying it. And he never goes for a single holiday because if he goes on a holiday the whole world will flop. When he comes back after twenty-four hours he will find that everybody is finished because who will breathe?

It is not that he breathed only in the beginning and since then everybody is breathing on his own. He is still our breath, our very breath, he is still our heart, our very heartbeat. God and existence are not two; god is the very soul of existence -- and existence is a dance, it is celebration, it is festivity.

And that's what my sannyasins have to learn: to know life as a festival, as a carnival -- rejoicing, dancing, singing. The more deeply you rejoice, the closer you are to god. When you disappear in your rejoicing you melt into god. And that is the moment of experiencing realisation, attainment.

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Talks given from 1/2/80 to 29/2/80
Darshan Diary
9 Chapters
Year published: None

Unpublished

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002015	
ShortTitle: WITHME01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

We have chosen the colour of the morning for sannyas to symbolize that each sannyasin is nothing but the birth of a new sun. This is only the beginning of a long long journey. If you allow, then much can happen, but it all depends on you, on how much you allow.

It is very difficult to allow because it needs trust, the same trust which is needed by a child to come out of the womb of the mother. The child has lived for nine months in the womb. It was absolutely comfortable, cosy and now suddenly he is being thrown out of his home. but he takes the risk. It appears to be death in the beginning. It is bound to appear as death because whatsoever the child has known as life is disappearing. He is moving from the known into the unknown. He does not know anything about where he is going and what is going to happen to him. all is in the dark, but still he takes the courageous jump.

That's what is needed by a sannyasin, because it is a new birth and you are moving in an unknown territory. To leave the ego aside is to leave all your strategies of self-defence, security. It is to leave your mind, your knowledge, your experience. It is to leave the shore on which you have lived for so long and to get into a small boat. The ocean is vast and there is every kind of danger and the other shore is invisible. There is more possibility that you will be drowned than reach the other shore.

But if one takes the risk then in that very moment the other shore is reached -- instantly, immediately. There is no time gap, because in the very taking of that risk the ego is dropped. and with the ego the old disappears totally, leaving no trace behind.

So be ready for this unknown journey, this pilgrimage to the ultimate. and rise like a sun, unafraid, fearless, in absolute trust.

The moon represents two things which are very significant for a sannyasin. One is coolness. A sannyasin has to become more and more cool -- not cold, mind you, but cool. Coldness is death. To be hot is one extreme, to be cold is another extreme. Passion is hot, death is cold. Exactly between the two, in the middle, is a point which can be called cool if you compare it with the coldness of death. It can be compared with the heat of passion, then it can be called warmth -- but it is the same point. From one side it will look warm from the other side it will look cool. At that point, in the middle, the opposites meet. Coolness and warmth are both there -- warmth because one is alive and cool because one is not mad. That is one of the qualities of the moon.

And the second quality is that it has light but not its own. It simply reflects the sun, it is just a mirror.

A sannyasin has to reflect God. He has just to be a mirror. His light is not his own because he has no ego. He lives as a vehicle for God. He is totally surrendered to God. God's will is his only will, he has no other will.

So these two qualities have to be remembered: coolness and a mirrorlike quality. Surrender so that you can reflect that which is. If these two things are achieved life is fulfilled, one has come back home.

Life is divine. In fact life and God are synonymous. There is no God except life, and there is no life except God; they are two terms for the same mystery. But for centuries religious people have been against life. They were living with the idea that if you want to choose God you have to renounce life, you have to sacrifice life in order to be with God. That is utter nonsense, but because of that nonsense millions of people could not be religious because they could not renounce life. It is so unnatural to renounce it. It is your very being -- how can you renounce it? So only very few people, who were pathological, neurotic, became religious. The healthy person remained unreligious, he had to remain unreligious. The religious people created such barriers for the healthy that only the ill, the mentally perverted could get in. Health was something unspiritual.

My whole effort here is to destroy that whole nonsense and to help you to love life. Sannyas is not renunciation of life but a tremendous love affair with life. The deeper you live, the closer you come to God. The more passionately you live, the more divine you are. The intensity of your life, your liveliness is the only way to reach God.

Nothing has to be renounced. Everything has to be lived with deep awareness, with totality, with understanding, because escape is not a way of growth; hence all the so-called saints who have escaped from life remain psychologically immature.

Maturity is in life, in all its bitterness and sweetness, in all its misery and joy, in its nights and days. One has to learn through these polarities to move alert, conscious, so that one can remain balanced between the two, exactly in the middle.

That's what sannyas is. It is not renunciation. It is rejoicing in life, of course with a different quality than ordinary people live it. Ordinary people live unconsciously -- a sannyasin tries to live consciously. That's the only difference, otherwise both live the same life.

Denis has two meanings from two different languages; both are beautiful.

The first is from Assyrian. In the assyrian language it means wise, a buddha, one who is awakened, one who knows. but even better than that is the Greek meaning; in Greek it means God of wine... one who is utterly drunk, drunk with the divine. Both meanings become two aspects of the same phenomenon: the moment you become wise and awakened you also become drunk, you also become a God of wine, so drunk that there is no way to come back. Once gone into it one is gone forever. One is so drunk with the divine that there is no possibility of becoming sober again. and then life is a dance, a song, a celebration.

It is a beautiful name because it joins two aspects of spirituality together.

That's my whole effort here: to make you wise and yet drunk, to make you drunk, yet wise. I don't want to separate these two things.

Barbara literally means a stranger, an outsider. But symbolically it means coming with joy. On the surface the literal meaning and the symbolic meaning don't seem to be joined together, but deep down they are joined.

The world is in such misery that whenever somebody comes with joy he appears to be a stranger, an outsider. He does not belong to the world. He lives with people but the people are living in misery and he lives in joy. He looks exactly like the others but he is not like the others. A Jesus, a Buddha, a Zarathustra -- these are strangers, utter strangers. They speak a different language, they behave in a different way. They are a different kind of being: awakened, alert, blissful. Hence the symbolic meaning: coming with joy.

A sannyasin has to both a stranger in the world of misery and yet he has not to escape from it. Rather than escaping from the world of misery he brings joy to the world, he shares his joy.

Sannyas is initiation into that space where one starts belonging to God, where one no more thinks of oneself in egoistic terms, where one starts thinking in terms of the whole. When you start feeling yourself in harmony with the whole great joy arises in the heart. Harmony is joy and disharmony is misery. Whenever we are not in tune with the whole there is misery. Whenever we are attuned to the whole suddenly clouds disappear and it is all sunshine. Suddenly flowers start blooming in your heart, you are full of the fragrance of the unknown, of the beyond. But it happens only in those moments when you are in harmony.

And everybody knows those moments once in a while. Of course they happen accidentally. Just watching a sunset you may feel you are falling into a subtle harmony. Something inside you may become quiet, as the sun goes down your inner turmoil may settle for a moment. The tremendous beauty of the sunset may overwhelm you, may possess you so deeply and so totally that for a moment you forget that you are separate, the observer becomes the observed. And then you feel great joy and great beauty and great silence. This happens, but it happens only accidentally, once in a while.

To be a sannyasin means to learn the art of creating situations where it starts happening more and more and more, to learn the secret art of creating the right space for it so that one day it happens but never leaves you again. That is the day of enlightenment, one becomes a Buddha or a Christ. The day the harmony has become so engrained in you that now there is no more any possibility of separation, you cannot fall back. You have gone beyond the point of no-return.

Sannyas is a birthday, and it is the birthday of Christ in you. But remember, Christ has nothing to do with Christianity. Christ is synonymous with Buddha. It simply means the ultimate state of consciousness. The birth of Jesus is not the birth of Christ, they are two different phenomena. The birth of Jesus is one thing -- it is very ordinary, everybody is born like Jesus -- but the birth of Christ is something extraordinary.

The birth of Christ means that Jesus disappears, evaporates and allows God to take possession of his soul totally. The moment Jesus says 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done,' Christ is born. The birth of Christ means the death of the ego. Here the ego dies and immediately, instantly, something is born in you which has been ready to be born for many many lives, but was hindered because of the ego.
Let sannyas be the death of the ego and the birth of Christ in you.

Real nobility arises through surrendering to God. Real nobility has nothing to do with birth, with heredity. It has nothing to do with blood. It has something to do with a deep surrender to the whole. That is true birth, you are reborn. As an ego you die. Ego is ignoble, egolessness is noble. The moment you die as an ego you are born as egolessness, and egolessness is tremendously beautiful. It has grace, it has something of the beyond in it. It reflects something divine, it becomes a mirror for God and in that very reflecting you attain to nobility.

Only a sannyasin can be noble, because only a sannyasin can be reborn. It is a spiritual birth. But before it can be a birth, it has to be a death. Birth is possible only through death. First crucifixion, then resurrection -- that's the whole process of sannyas.

The law of inner victory is very strange. In the outer world if you want to be victorious you have to be violent, aggressive, you have to be ready to fight. In the inner world just the opposite is the case: if you want to be victorious you have to forget fighting, you have to drop the very idea of fight. You are not to be violent, you have to be loving, non-violent, compassionate. In a single word, if one is capable of surrendering then only does one become victorious in the inward journey. Victory comes through surrender,

through a deep let-go.

That's what sannyas is all about: a deep let-go, dropping all struggle, fight, aggression, ambition. And when you drop all these things suddenly you become aware that the ego has evaporated, because the ego needs all these things as supports, as nourishment.

The outer victory is nothing but an ego trip. The inner victory is the victory of egolessness.

Man appears to be a mortal -- he is not. Death is the most false phenomenon in existence, because nobody has ever died. Nobody can die in the very nature of things. Nothing ever dies, death is not possible at all. Life is eternal, beginningless, endless. But this can be known only through the grace of God. You cannot know it through your own efforts, your efforts will be small. You cannot know it by your own mind, your mind's reach is small. But if God is gracious it can happen.

So what is needed on your part is to be worthy of receiving God's grace. And that's what my whole teaching is, to be receptive, to be grateful, to be open, to be vulnerable, so that when God knocks on your door the doors are not closed, so that when he comes your eyes are not closed, so that when he comes in your heart he finds you waiting, expectant.

Man's efforts are small. They are good as far as the world is concerned, man can do many things in the world. But as far as the beyond is concerned, man's efforts are absolutely irrelevant.

We can only allow God to take possession of us, we can allow him to do whatsoever he wants to do. We can be in a let-go. That surrender is sannyas, that trust is sannyas, that infinite love is sannyas. One can surrender only and love only if there is infinite love.

I don't say to believe in God. I say experience. Any belief not rooted in your own experience is false. It is dangerous. It hinders your true experience; it prevents your search. It does not allow you to be open to the truth, because you are already carrying many conclusions.

So let this birth of sannyas in you be a discontinuation with the past. Unlearn all that you have learned up to now. Forget your past, disconnect yourself, don't look back. Look in the moment, in the present, and be in a totally relaxed state, available. That availability makes you worthy. God comes only to those who are available to him.

To be available is to be prayerful. To be open and receptive is to be really religious.

Praise is one of the most difficult things to do because it goes against the ego.

The ego wants to condemn, the ego is always negative, it always looks at the darker side of things. It counts the thorns in a rose bush, it ignores the roses -- and if you ignore them then they don't exist for you.

Praise is difficult because of this, the ego finds it almost impossible to praise. It can't look at the positive side of things.

Life has both, the negative and the positive. They can exist only in a togetherness, they are interdependent. Now, it is up to you what to choose. If you choose the negative you become irreligious. Then your life is a condemnation, a condemnation of everything, and that creates misery. You are surrounded by a condemned existence. And nobody else is responsible for it, it is your own doing. You could have chosen the positive, you could have counted the roses, you could have ignored the thorns. Then naturally praise arises. If you can see the beauty, the joy of existence, the sheer poetry of existence, the music of it all, it is impossible *not* to praise. But the first barrier has to be dropped.

So my message for you is: if you choose to be with me you will have to risk finding yourself, you *must* risk finding yourself. And the only way to find oneself is to risk the ego. It is painful, it hurts. You have lived with the ego for so long, you have become almost one with it. But being a sannyasin means that you are choosing the path of egolessness. You will have to drop all that is implied in the ego: all kinds of jealousies, possessiveness, hatred, anger, all that is negative and dark, all that creates hell in you. The ego is the source of all hell. Once ego disappears you are in paradise again.

And by being a sannyasin you *are* choosing me. So remember it, if you choose to be with me you must risk finding yourself.

But only in the beginning does it look as if you are risking something, because the ego is a false entity. The master asks only that the false should be surrendered so that the real can take possession of you. The moment you drop the false you become the real. The real is repressed by the false. The false is sitting on the chest of the real, almost killing it. The real is suffocated inside you, it needs to be released. The false has become the prison, the prison has to be broken, demolished. Howsoever painful the process is it is tremendously paying, ultimately.

A sannyasin should not look for the close, nearby result. He should have a longer vision, we should see things in the ultimate sense. Then life starts going through a radical transformation.

If you have a very short vision non-essential things seem to very essential. If you have longer vision, a deeper insight, then the case is just the opposite: the essential becomes important, the intrinsic becomes important. The non-essential and the accidental become almost so unimportant that they disappear, they wither away by themselves.

How long will you be here?

(The reply is audible only to Osho)

-- That's good, be here as long as possible... and risk as much as possible!

Curtis has two meanings. One is, fit for the court life.

The Sufis call the assembly of fellow travellers, a court. It is really a court. The courts of the kings are nothing compared to it, this is a court. The Sufi word for court is "darbar." And one needs to learn to be very gracious to be in the presence of a master. Where people are praising God, communing with God, one has to be very soft, vulnerable, feminine.

And the second meaning is one who is gracious. Both are connected. In the courts of the kings a formal grace is needed, mannerism, etiquette. But they are superficial. In the court of a master inner grace is needed, an inner silence, a prayerful heart. One has to become a temple. So sacred is the inner silence that it makes you a temple. One has to make a cave in one's heart for the master to dwell in.

Real grace is needed, authentic grace is needed. A sannyasin has to live the life of inner grace.

To be a disciple is something revolutionary, because it is getting out of the prison of your ego, it is surrender. It is a transformation because it is the ultimate in love.

You can surrender yourself only when there is total love. It is only through love that trust arises, and only when there is trust and the climate of trust, is surrender possible.

Sannyas is initiation into being a disciple. The word "disciple" means the capacity to learn. The egoist never learns; he cannot, he is closed. One learns only in egolessness. That's the whole secret of disciplehood.

Malcolm literally means a disciple of Saint Colomba, a sixteenth century saint. Malcolm was his closest disciple, but he never called himself Colomba's disciple, only a servant. He was happy just to serve the master, it was enough. He learned everything from the master just by being close to him, serving him, never asking a question, never needing any answer. He was absolutely blissful just to be allowed to be close, to serve.

Hence symbolically the name Malcolm has taken on a very significant meaning. Symbolically it means one who is capable of learning without being taught. That's exactly the definition of a real sannyasin, a real disciple: the capacity to learn without being taught.

If you are taught then you are a student. If you learn without being taught then you are a disciple. If somebody teaches you he is only a teacher, a professor. But if somebody's presence is a teaching then he is a master.

So become a Malcolm again. By entering into sannyas enter into that space where being close is enough. Just to be in the presence is enough. If there is no argument inside you, no doubt, if there is love and trust, then just serving the master, just following the instructions, whatsoever he says, just being obedient is enough. One becomes awakened by this simple process.

One day the disciple disappears and at the very core of your being you find the master, the master of all masters.

Man appears very small -- he is not. That is only an appearance. He is as vast as the sky itself, he contains the sky in him. But we have become too attached to the illusion of being small. We have become identified with the body. The body is perfectly good as far as it goes, but we are not it. We are in it as much as we are out of it.

The sky is not confined to your courtyard; it is in your courtyard certainly, but it is outside the courtyard too. In reality the sky is not in the courtyard but the courtyard is in the sky. And so is the case with man.

The soul is not within you, you are within the soul The body is in God, not vice versa. It appears so because we are not very aware, alert. We have not looked minutely enough.

Meditation simply means to watch your identification with the body and mind very closely. And as you watch you become aware. What I am saying is simply a fact, it is not a theory. I don't believe in theories. I have all respect for the facts but no respect for any hypothesis.

So watch, and come to realise on your own, not because I say that it is so. Experience that you are not in the body but that the body is in you, the mind is in you, and you are the whole sky. And not only is this body within you, but the stars and the sun and the moon are all within you. To experience this is liberation because one is liberated from all boundaries, all confinements, all prisons, all limits.

To be limited is to be miserable. Misery means limitation. Whenever we feel the limit misery arises. Bliss means feeling unlimited. No limits, that's the definition of bliss. And that is our true nature, so it is not difficult to attain it. All that is needed is a little awakening. We are asleep.

Sannyas means initiation into a certain path where awakening is possible, where methods and devices are used to wake you up, where other awakened people are trying to wake the sleeping ones. And remember, only one who is awakened can help you to wake up.

No sleeping person can wake another sleep person, that is impossible: he himself is asleep. Hence, unless you can find an awakened person there is no possibility of your being awakened. But there are always awakened people available. Just a little search, a little authentic thirst and you are bound to find one.

Now you are entering into a world, a totally different world. You are not acquainted with it. You are moving from the sleeping world to the world of awakening. That is initiation: your desire to wake up and the presence of somebody awakened who can fulfil your desire.

The whole process of sannyas is that of awakening. We are asleep, not in the ordinary sense but in a metaphysical sense. We don't know who we are, how can we be called awake? We don't know from where we are coming, how can we be called awake? We don't know where we are going, how can we be called awake? We don't know anything that is essential. We know much that is rubbish -- we know everything about the moon and the sun and the earth and we know history and geography -- but we know nothing about ourselves. We know nothing about the knower -- and that should be the primary concern of any *real* education.

Sannyas is the beginning of a real education. The fundamental is that you have to become aware of yourself, of who you are. And only *you* can do that.

I indicate the way, I can call you forth. You must have heard the story... Lazarus died but his sisters, Mary and Martha, waited for Jesus to come. They had great trust that he would come and he would call Lazarus forth from death, back to life. The whole village was laughing at their stupidity: how can you revive a man who is dead? But they waited.

Jesus came... Lazarus' dead body was kept in a cave. Jesus went close to the cave and from outside he shouted loudly "Lazarus, come out!" The story is beautiful. The whole village had gathered to see; they saw Lazarus coming out from the cave, almost dazed, as if he had been fast asleep for four days, as if he had been drunk. He was shaky, trembling, but he came out.

The most significant thing about the story is not that a dead man becomes alive. that is only a parable, not a fact. The significant thing is that Jesus calls forth "Lazarus, come out!" *Lazarus* has to come out, Jesus can only call forth. He can only shout, *you* have to listen.

My whole effort here is to call forth Lazaruses. Everybody is dead and asleep, and everybody is lying dead in a cave. The cave of your heart, that is where you are lying dead.

I can call you forth but you will have to come out, you will have to gather enough courage to come out of the darkness, out of centuries-old habits, out of a long long sleep.
And when you are awake, life is a dance, a song, a bliss, a benediction.

The ultimate goal of sannyas is to become a god of peace, to attain the kingdom of peace. Peace means transcending dualities.

Mind lives in dualities -- pain -pleasure, love-hate, success-failure, richness-poverty, birth-death, and so on, so forth. Mind lives in dualities. Mind exists only between two poles as a tension. Mind is a tension between two polarities.

When you see the point, that mind is a tension between two polarities, you stop choosing, because to choose one is to choose the other also; the other comes in the bargain, you cannot avoid it. Although everybody is trying to do that. Everybody wants to choose one out of the two polarities and avoid the other. That is impossible. It is like my choosing you and avoiding your shadow. That cannot be done. If I invite

you, your shadow is automatically invited, it is bound to come with you.

When you invite pleasure you invite pain, when you invite success you invite failure. Whatsoever you invite the opposite comes. In fact they cannot exist separately. It is impossible to separate them, no divorce is possible. They are really married, and married in a very old-fashioned way, when divorce was not in existence anywhere. They don't know how to divorce.

Seeing this one stops inviting. One becomes choicelessly aware, one stops choosing. Still things will come, but one simply watches them. One is neither clinging to them nor pushing them away. One says nothing, neither yes nor no. One is neither a friend nor a foe. You simply look unconcerned, as if it has nothing to do with you. That cool awareness brings peace. Slowly slowly it deepens, it becomes so deep that even the Pacific is not so deep.

In those depths, unfathomable depths, God is found. God is not available on the surface. God is such a treasure, it can't be available on the surface. It is hidden in the deepest core of your being -- and only peace can lead you there. And the miracle is: when the seeker comes to know God, he becomes God. The knower becomes the known, the observer becomes the observed, the seer becomes the seen. The separation disappears. Then you and God are one. It is in such moments that the seers of Upanishads declared "Aham Brahmasmi" -- I am God. Al Hillaj Mansoor declared "Ana'l Haq" -- I am truth. Jesus says "I and my father in heaven are one."

All the mystics of all the countries and of all the ages have been saying the same thing, that in your profoundest depth you are a god. On the surface you are just a beggar, on the circumference you are a beggar; at the centre you are a god. but to go to the centre means you will have to learn the art of being aware, choicelessly aware. That's what meditation is all about, that's the essential core of sannyas.

Living in freedom -- that's exactly the definition of sannyas.

Now remember to break all the chains, destroy all the walls that surround you. Come out of the prison of your mind, come under the open sky of the heart.

Mind knows only slavery. It can't taste freedom. It is a prisoner, it loves dark holes, the darker the better, the smaller the better. It feels more protected, more safe. To the mind the dark black hole seems to be cosy.

It is the heart that is capable of knowing freedom. To be really free one has to move from the mind to the heart, from thought to feeling. There is one still higher plane, higher than feeling -- and that is the plane of being.

Mind knows slavery -- one lives in slavery. The heart knows freedom -- one lives in freedom. But going beyond the heart, the ultimate is not being free but being freedom That is totally different dimension. But one cannot take the jump from the mind to the being directly. One has to go through the heart. The heart functions as a bridge.

Living in the heart you start learning the ABC of freedom, you start enjoying freedom, you open your wings. You go a little beyond the boundaries and you will come back again and you go a little further. Slowly slowly you become accustomed to the beauty of freedom. Then the ultimate quantum leap can be taken. Then you simply become one with freedom. Then you are not free -- even that separation is no more there, then you are simply freedom. Buddha calls it nirvana, total freedom.
That is the goal of sannyas.

Sannyas is the beginning of freedom: freedom from politics, freedom from religion, freedom from all kind of bondages. It is entering into universality, it is dropping the local boundaries. A sannyasin is neither an Indian nor an American nor a Greek, he is simply human. He is neither white nor black because he is not the body, and he is not a christian or a Hindu because these ideologies exist only in the mind and sannyas means disidentification from the mind.

The moment you know "I am neither the body nor the mind," you have become free. And freedom brings peace, bliss and ultimately God.

Only the rebellious spirit comes to release its fragrance. The non-rebellious remains in bondage, and in bondage there is no fragrance. Bondage stinks, freedom has fragrance. Bondage is ugly, freedom has beauty. And only the rebellious spirit can be free.

All the social forces are against individual freedom. Society exists by destroying individuals So one who knows this strategy, this situation, has to find ways and means to escape from the prison that the society and the church and the state conspire to build for everyone.

There are loopholes and the function of the master is to show you the loopholes from which you can escape. There are a few doors which you have not seen, which are unguarded. There are a few guards who can be bribed, there are a few guards who are absolutely drunk, and if you escape they will not even be able to see you. There are means and methods to cross over the wall. There are people outside the prison -- those people are the masters, the Buddhas -- and one can contact them.

Being initiated into sannyas means that you are trying to communicate with someone who is outside the prison, because only somebody who is outside the prison can help you to come out. He may supply a rope and a ladder, he may show you the way he has escaped. But one has to learn the language of rebellion.

Revolution is social, rebellion is individual. Revolution is political, rebellion is spiritual. Revolution intends to change the social structures on the outside; it is extrovert. Rebellion changes your consciousness, it changes your subjectivity, your way of looking at things. It changes you in your very fundamentals, at your very roots. And when you are free, you start blooming -- the spring has come! And the fragrance that has always been there within you is released.

That is the contribution of an enlightened person to existence: the fragrance that he releases into the world.

Andreas means courageous.

This is the first disciple of Jesus, Andreas. He called Andreas his first disciple. And this is significant, because only a courageous person can follow a man like Jesus. Great courage is needed to follow an enlightened man. It is moving into danger, insecurity. It is moving beyond the boundaries created by the society, the church, the state. It is a transcendence of all limits.

Within limits one can function easily, without any danger, because one is familiar with it, one has been educated for it, conditioned for it, trained for it. When you move into the new you are again a child and you have to learn from ABC. Only very courageous people, who are ready to learn and who are always ready to learn, can be initiates.

Sannyas is initiation into the beyond... which is not visible, which is not tangible, which cannot be proved, which can only be felt by a loving heart. It cannot be argued about, no proofs can be proposed for it because it is not a question of mind at all. It is a question of going beyond mind. Mind creates limits -- and it is going beyond all the limits created by the mind.

Mind is part of the society. Mind is an agent of the society within you. It functions for the society. It is like an electrode which has been implanted in you.

One scientist, Delgado, has done many experiments with electrodes, very dangerous experiments. Sooner or later they are going to be used on human beings. In fact society has been using these ideas for thousands of years in a different way -- not so crude, very subtle, but they have been used. Delgado brought it to a very clear-cut focus and now some decision has to be taken. It is far more dangerous than what Albert Einstein and Rutherford and others did in creating the atom bomb. What Delgado has done is far more dangerous, but we recognise dangers only when they have done their wrong.

Albert Einstein was very unhappy and repentant when he died. He had not thought that he would become the cause of such murder as Hiroshima and Nagasaki. But once a certain truth is known it is bound to be exploited by the politicians: they immediately jump upon it. It becomes their possession.

Delgado has done an experiment... the mind has different centres for different things. You put an electrode in a particular centre and the mind immediately functions from that centre. For example if he touched your brain centre at a certain point you may start remembering your childhood immediately. The moment the electrode is taken out the memory stops. Put the electrodes on the same point again and the same memory starts up again from the beginning, as if it were just a gramophone record -- with only one difference, that it has an automatic mechanism to go back to the beginning. You take the electrode out, the memory immediately goes back to the beginning. Put the electrode on again; the memory doesn't start from where you stopped it, it starts again from ABC, from the very beginning.

Now these electrodes can be put in the mind without your knowing it. Each child in the hospital can be operated on -- a small operation -- and an electrode can be put there. That electrode can be manipulated from far away, through radio waves. Now the whole army could be ordered to do anything It would follow immediately; everybody would think that he was choosing to do it but it would be just the order given to the electrode through radio waves.

Delgado showed his experiment in a public exhibition. In Spain he fixed the electrode inside the head of a bull and then he showed a red flag to the bull. The bull rushed towards him, mad. Thousands of people

had gathered to see the experiment, and he was standing there without any arms or anything, just a small mechanism in his hand, nobody could even see it, there were just two or three buttons on it. Just as the bull was reaching him, he was just one foot away, Delgado pushed the button and the bull stopped there, almost frozen. Now this is something tremendously significant for the future of humanity. In Soviet Russia, in China, in communist countries they may have already started fixing electrodes inside small children's heads. You will grow with those electrodes, you will never know that you are carrying them, and from the Kremlin they can be manipulated by remote control.

But this has been done for centuries. society calls it conscience. It is a long process that the society has been involved in, because it was not aware that short-cuts could be found through the brain centres. Children have to be conditioned for years, then they become Jews and Hindus and Mohammedans and Communists.

The mind is nothing but an agent of the society inside you. One has to go beyond the mind, then only does one become oneself and is no more part of the crowd, one goes beyond the mob psychology. The only possibility is of getting out of the mind, moving deeper into s state of no-mind, into meditation.

Yes, great courage is needed. And is significant that Jesus called Andreas to be his first disciple. That means that courage is being called. So prove yourself true to the name!

Allen is a beautiful name. It has three meanings. The most fundamental meaning is the harmonious one. That's the whole definition of god, existence, love, meditation. All that is valuable has harmony in it as its very core. Without harmony there is no god. The harmony in existence proves that something keeps it together, something invisible. Without harmony there is no love. But it is an invisible thread, nobody can see it.

Everybody can feel it. Love makes one aware of the fact that all that is seen may not be all, there may be more than you can see. Reality is not finished with seeing. There is a different plane of feeling too which is far deeper, far more basic.

Without harmony there is no joy; hence the other two meanings. One is cheerful; that is a by-product of the harmonious being. when you are in harmony cheerfulness radiates from you naturally, spontaneously. It becomes your vibe.

And the second meaning is handsome, beautiful. A harmonious person is bond to be cheerful and bound to be beautiful. That is inevitable, because there is nothing more beautiful than cheerfulness, there is nothing more graceful than harmony.

Sannyas is nothing but an effort to bring harmony to your being. The society has divided it into many parts, it has cut you into fragments. But cutting you into fragments it destroys your integrity, it makes you impotent so that it can rule over you. That is the basic political strategy. It has been followed by society for centuries: cut every individual into segments. When he is not whole he cannot stand on his own, he cannot be rebellious, he cannot have any individuality. He is reduced to a slave. He becomes dependent, always fearful. He forgets all about freedom, he forgets all about truth, he forgets all about himself. His whole life becomes just a part of the blind crowd. the politicians and the priests can easily exploit you when you are in fragments.

Integrate a person and he becomes a free individual, nobody can exploit him. Neither nation nor race, nor church -- nobody can dominate him. He starts living from his own inner centre, his life starts functioning in freedom. That's what sannyas is, it is synonymous with freedom.

Sannyas needs courage. Courage is the most fundamental quality for religious enquiry. It is easy to be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. You need not be courageous, in fact you only need to be a coward. But to be religious you will need courage, great courage -- courage to destroy all the prisons that we have become accustomed to living in, courage to drop all the beliefs, because every belief is a bondage.

If you don't know yet you believe, you are deceiving yourself. Belief is irrelevant from both sides: if you don't know, belief is irrelevant; if you know it is irrelevant. If you don't know, how can you believe? And if you know, there is no need to believe, you know it already. Belief is a very cunning device, but because the whole of humanity suffers from great cowardice, priests have been successful in exploiting.

My effort here is to make you aware that your intrinsic nature is courage. Express it, live it, risk everything for it, and you will not be a loser. Even if life has to be lost, be ready to lose it -- you will gain God. That's the only way to gain God. One has to lose everything. God demands total commitment.

Unless you disappear like a river in the ocean you will not become the ocean.

Courage means only one thing basically. It means trusting the unknown against the known, trusting no-mind against the mind. The mind is known. Ald that is known becomes your mind and all that remains unknown is your heart. The heart never becomes a known phenomenon. It remains mysterious, it remains vague. You cannot define it, it remains definable.

The mind is definable. The mind consists of the past and the memories of the past. It is like dust gathering on a mirror. If you want to use the mirror you have to remove the dust. But the dust seems to be very valuable, it seems golden, because it is your experience, your knowledge, all that you have learned.

Courage means going beyond that which you know. Courage means to be a child again and again, to be innocent again and again, to cross the boundary of knowledge -- which is a safe place to be because you know it, you are familiar with it. Always dying to the past, every moment dying to the past and being born into the new, into the present -- that is courage.

Buddha says; When a man becomes a sannyasin, that is a lion's roar. He means exactly what I am saying, It is a quantum leap, a jump from the familiar into the unfamiliar. Get ready for it!

Sannyas is only a device to push you beyond the boundaries, beyond that which you have always believed to be safe: It is pushing you into the insecure, because life is insecurity. Death is secure, safe; life by its very nature, is intrinsically insecure.

So only those who are courageous enough can know life. Others only vegetate, they don't live.

Courage can be of two types. The first type is the most prevalent one. The first type is cultivated. You repress your fear and you go on repressing your fear, so much so that it disappears from your consciousness and becomes part of your unconscious. You are no more aware of it and you start thinking that there is no fear in you.

In ordinary situations it will work, but in any extraordinary situation in which real courage is needed you will have a breakdown. The fear will surface again. It was only on the surface that you were courageous. It had not become your soul.

The second type, the second category of courage is spontaneous, natural, uncultivated. It does not come by repressing fear. It comes by understanding fear, by seeing deeply into your fear. And the moment you start looking into fear, the fear starts evaporating because suddenly you become aware that you are not it. It is just an idea in the mind and you are the witness of it. One thing becomes absolutely certain, that you are beyond it, that it does not constitute you or your being. In that very moment courage springs up, wells up. And that is a totally different thing. In no situation will it leave you. Even death cannot destroy it.

I teach the second type of courage. The first type is needed by all kinds of soldiers all around the world. The second type is needed by the sannyasin. The sannyasin has to live an uncultivated life, natural, spontaneous, alert, aware, but absolutely non-repressive. Neither fear has to be repressed nor greed, nor sex -- nothing has to be repressed. Everything has to be understood. And the miracle is that through understanding comes transcendence, through understanding comes transformation.

Sannyas is a death and a birth: the death of the old, of the past, of all that you have been up to now, and the beginning of something absolutely new. Sannyas means that you are becoming discontinuous from your own past, you are dropping the old identity, you are entering into an uncharted territory with no map.

The master can only give you hints. Maps are not possible because the territory is constantly changing. By the time a map is made it is already out of date; hence all the scriptures are out of date. No map can ever be in tune with reality, because to make a map of the unknown takes time. In the first place it is very difficult to bring the unknown into the language of the known.

It is as if you reach an island where people have never seen any flowers and you want to convey to them the beauty of roses, marigolds, lotuses. How are you going to convey it? Whatsoever you do will not be enough, they will not understand. You will have to find a few metaphors. For example, on the sea beach of the island there may be coloured stones. You can show those coloured stones and you can say "The flowers have such colours," but you will be misunderstood because those people will think that flowers are like stones.

It is next to impossible to convey accurately. That is the first difficulty, how to make a map of the unknown.

The second difficulty is that if you try and you succeed somehow in making something approximate, by

the time it is ready the territory has changed, it will not fit it, and the people who follow that map will never reach. But they will worship the map. That's what people are doing, worshipping the Bible, the Vedas, the Gita, the Koran. These are all old maps. They are beautiful efforts, the people who made those maps did it out of great compassion and love, but humanity only worships them.

And remember, the map is not the territory. You can hang the map of India on your wall -- it is not India. On the map everything is shown, the Himalayas, the Ganges... but seeing the Himalayas on the map is one thing, you are not seeing the Himalayas at all. To go to the Himalayas and to see the Himalayas is totally different.

The master can only give you hints, not even guidelines, just hints, subtle indications, fingers pointing to the moon. But the moon is rushing, changing every moment, so only a master who is still alive in the body can be of any help, because he can go on changing his finger as the moon changes. Once the master is dead you make a statue of him; now the finger is still pointing somewhere but it is a stone finger. One thing is certain, it is not pointing towards the moon at all.

Once Jesus is gone Christianity is of no use. While he is alive it its of tremendous value. Once Buddha is gone Buddhism is futile. But people are so stupid. For centuries they go on talking about Buddhism and Christianity arguing for and against.

Sannyas means to be with a living master. It needs guts because it is going to change you. It is not child's play. It is risky, it is not a game. But I can trust you -- I always trust Germans. (laughter) I love Germans! they have guts. They can do some things which others hesitate to do.

Sannyas is the process of always remaining new, never gathering the old, never accumulating, never accumulating the past. We go on accumulating memories. The more memories we have, the older we are. Consciousness becomes burdened with memories. Then we go on dragging. We lose the lightness of childhood, the innocence of childhood, the beauty of childhood.

The child is beautiful for the simple reason that he has no past, no burden; hence he is so light, he is not heavy. And because he has no past he has no knowledge -- past becomes knowledge -- hence he is always full of wonder. Knowledge prevents wondering. It makes you feel that you already know -- what is there to wonder about? The child never feels that he knows; hence he is always questioning, enquiring.

To be a sannyasin means to be child again but on a higher plane, in a different way, not physically, but psychologically. and the way to be a child again psychologically is to get out of the past, to disconnect from the past. Each moment die to the past so that you can be born anew.

Be new. Don't gather any dust on the mirror of your consciousness and you will be able to see that which is. God is another name for that which is. God is available to those who are mirrorlike, clean, without any dust. And we have so much that the mirrors have been completely lost. We don't remember where we have put them. There is dust and dust, layer upon layer.

Meditation is discovering your lost mirror. It is digging deep into the mud that you have accumulated around yourself in the hope that it is gold. It is nothing, it is simply mud. All memories are worthless. And when I say that I don't mean to forget your phone number (laughter)... or to forget who your husband is and who your child is and who is who. I don't mean that. I don't mean the ordinary, factual memories, I mean the psychological garbage.

Somebody insulted you twenty years before and the memory is still there; when you see the person it is revived again. I mean that kind of memory. You cannot see the person: that memory comes up and covers your mirror, you become enraged. He may have changed, everything is changing; he may no longer be an enemy to you. But because twenty years back he insulted..and nobody knows whether he insulted you or not, that may have been just your idea. You may have felt hurt, he may not have meant it at all. He may not even remember, he not even be aware that he has done any wrong to you. But you go on carrying the wound. Whenever you see the person the wound starts hurting and again there is a cloud around you and you cannot see the person as he is. You see him as he was twenty years before. He may not have been like that but a least in your memory you carry that picture.

Psychological memory has to be dropped. Factual memory is okay, it is not a problem, it does not create any dust. If one can drop the psychological memory and can be new every moment, every day, then life becomes a joy. It becomes an incredible experience. Each moment brings new surprises. Each moment flowers go on showering on you from the beyond.

Sannyas is a sunrise; hence the orange colour. It is the colour of the sky in the East just before the sun

rises. It is the colour of the dawn, the night is over and the new day beings. A new chapter opens.

Sannyasin is not a continuity with your past, it is discontinuous. Put a full stop on your past and start from ABC, fresh. Be a child again. Unlearn all the tricks that you have learned before. They are nothing but tricks, tricks to avoid the truth, tricks to escape from reality, tricks to deceive others and to deceive oneself. Unlearn all that.

From this moment die to the past and be reborn. A new life begins, and it has to begin from the very beginning. Don't carry the past as a load hanging around your neck like a rock; drop it. And don't try to drop it piece by piece; that is unnecessary postponement. Drop the whole lot in a single blow. That is courage.

There are people who drop it but chunk by chunk. They take so long a time that the whole thing becomes tedious, wearisome, boring. They miss the joy of becoming free in a single moment.

Initiation simply means that you are ready to cut off from the past in one blow. don't look back. And the moment you are not more concerned with the past, the future disappears of its own accord because the future is nothing but a projection of the past. It is nothing but the desire to live the past again and again... of course in a little modified way, a little richer, a little better. it is dropping all that was miserable in the past and choosing all that was pleasurable. That's what future is. When the past is dropped the future disappears, and only present is left.

To be present in the present creates meditative energy. To be present to the present is the very essence of meditation and the very foundation of sannyas.

The past is the only problem. We are confined by our past. it hangs around us, around our neck like a rock. It keeps us tethered to that which is no more. It keeps us confined to the dead, it does not allow us to move into life.

Life is always present. It is never past, it is never future either, it is always herenow. And we are living in the past, which is no more, or sometimes in the future, which is not yet. Both are non-existential. That's why we don't taste the joy of being alive. We go on chewing stones. We cannot get any juice out of them.

The past is like a stone, something utterly dead, it cannot nourish you. And so is the future. It is not yet born, it is just in your imagination and you cannot live on imaginary food. Only the present gives nourishment to the soul, it makes you more and more alive.

So the whole process of sannyas is dropping the past, dropping the future, and getting more and more attuned to the present moment.

Sannyas is a marriage: marriage to the divine, marriage to the whole, the part deciding to disappear in the whole. It is a love affair. And it asks for much, because it asks for your totality. Less than that won't do. You cannot be partially related to god, remember. Either you are totally unrelated or you are totally related; there is no in-between. God does not believe in half-hearted measures.

Sannyas has to become a total commitment, a total involvement -- only then can life go through a radical change. Small efforts can at the most renovate the old house, patch up things here and there. But the old, the rotten remains the same, it can't become new.

Sannyas means demolishing the whole structure, clearing the ground completely so that a new temple can be built. Sannyas is very destructive in the beginning and very creative in the end. The destructive part is very essential. It has to destroy your ego, it has to destroy your mind, it has to destroy your ideologies, belief systems -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, communism. It has to destroy all that you have been up to now. It has to shatter the whole identity, it has to create an identity crisis. Only then can you move into the new -- when you are completely free from the old.

To be free from the old is the beginning of the new. And then one can create. One can really be creative and a multi-dimensional creativity can explode. Then life is a joy, then life is a splendor. Then life is a celebration.

Wisdom is not information, it is a light. It is not knowledge, it is knowing. It is the capacity to see clearly, it is clarity. It is like a mirror, absolutely clean, without any dust, so that it can reflect that which is.

Knowledge accumulates theories, philosophies, ideologies -- and all those things are nothing but layers of dust on the mirror. To be wise one needs to clean the mirror completely.

Everyone is born with a small flame of wisdom inside, but that flame is surrounded by so much smoke of knowledge, information, memory, experience, that we don't feel it, we don't see it. All this smoke has to be dispersed.

That's exactly the process of sannyas: making you utterly nude, making your heart absolutely exposed to the wind, to the rain, to the sun. And then you start reflecting that which is.

God is another name for that which is -- or truth, or enlightenment, they all mean the same thing.

Life is a god-given opportunity. We have not earned it. He gives it not because we are worthy but because he has too much and he has to give it. It is like a cloud full of rainwater, so full that it has to rain, it has to shower somewhere; it may even be on the rocks, but it has to shower. It is like a flower that has to release its fragrance. god means abundance. He is so much that he has to share his being in infinite ways.

Always remember that you are a gift of god. Respect it use the opportunity. don't waste it.

Millions of people go on wasting such precious time -- each moment can become tremendous joy. They go on wasting it in unnecessary worries, anxieties, miseries.

Becoming a sannyasin means that now you will remain alert that no time, no energy is wasted in the non-essential, that you are going to make something out of this god-given opportunity, that you are going to grow, that you are going to mature, that you are going to realise who you are.

Sannyas is a process of self-actualisation.

The seeker of truth is religious. The seeker of good is moral. And the seeker of beauty is the poet, the musician, the artist. But my sannyasin has to be a synthesis; he has to be all three together. If you are one then something is missing. Then you are one-dimensional; then you will not have depth, you will be flat.

That's why religious people are so flat. They don't have depth, they are one-dimensional people. And moral people are also very flat. To have depth one needs three dimensions.

My effort here is to create a new kind of man, a three-dimensional man. And when you are three-dimensional a miracle happens: the fourth arises out of the synthesis of the three. And the fourth is the centre of all the three. all three are three expressions of the fourth. The fourth is really god, nirvana, absolute truth. In the East we have simply called it the fourth -- turiya. We have not given it any name. To three we give names because it is possible to express them through words. The fourth we simply call the fourth.

Gurdjieff used to call his way the fourth way.... He could not develop it and could not systematise it. The situation was not ripe and he was working against hazards. The West was absolutely unacquainted with the idea of the fourth. The West can understand three dimensions -- at least intellectually -- bu the fourth is absolutely beyond the Western mind.

Gurdjieff tried hard but could not manage it. First he was working in the West: no right space, no right soil, no right people available. Hence he was working in the right direction but could not complete the work. He died without completing something tremendous that he had started.

I have particularly chosen not to go to the West but to call the West to the East. Now something strange has to be managed. I am avoiding Indians as much as possible. I am debarring them as much as possible because they think they already know -- that is their trouble. They know nothing, they have lost all track, but they know words -- and I don't want to waste my time with verbal people.

The West *can* understand because it has not egoism of knowing. But it has not background, so I have chosen to be in the East so that the East can function as a backdrop. I am working in the West, remaining in the East, calling forth the West here so that this combination becomes possible: the eastern background with the western openness. And my feeling is that I am not going to fail where Gurfjieff failed. Things have started happening. We will be able to create the fourth way, and that will become the source of a new humanity. Something immensely valuable is transpiring. All of you becoming sannyasins is not just an ordinary phenomenon. But only later on will people become aware, people always become aware only later on. Even you who are participating in this great work are not clearly alert and aware of what is happening. But something is pulling you and you are becoming participants, not knowing that you are participating in something tremendously vast and tremendously significant for the whole future of humanity.

God is our victory, in god is our victory. Without god we are failures. We may have all the possessions and the wealth of the world, we may be great kings and queens and emperors, but still we are failures. Without god nobody is ever a success. It can't happen in the nature of things. It is only with god that victory is possible.

When you become one with god, when you exist in harmony with god, your life has the taste of victory. You may not have anything, you may not have much money -- that does not matter: you will sit like a king and you will walk like a king and you will live like a king. You will be a god, a goddess.

The moment that one becomes harmonious with god one has become a god. Jesus says: I and my father in heaven are one. He is crucified because of this great statement. The small minds cannot tolerate it; it looks sacrilegious to claim "I am god." But what can Jesus do? What can poor Jesus do? The moment that you are in harmony with god you are god. If Jesus says anything else it will be lying.

Mansoor Al Hillaj declares "Ana'l Haq" -- I am the truth -- and he is killed for that. Truth has suffered so much for the simple reason that people are so mediocre, so mean that they can only understand lies. They cannot rise a little higher to see the truth.

Before one can understand truth one needs to go through a radical change, one needs a new vision. But this much is an absolute certainty, that with god we are victorious because we become gods. Without god we are failures, because without god we are very tiny, very small, struggling against such a huge universe. Our failure is absolutely certain, it is inevitable.

Sannyas means deciding: "Now I will not try to remain separate, aloof, I will not try to be an island. I will dissolve, melt and merge into the ocean and become one with it."

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The Individual and the Whole

2 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002025
ShortTitle: WITHME02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

The universe is always leading you, guiding you towards the ultimate expression of your being, the ultimate flowering of your being.

If you can surrender to existence, if you can allow yourself to be overwhelmed by it, then the transformation happens so easily, without any bloodshed and without any damage. One changes so silently, so noiselessly, as if nothing has happened.

On the outside everything remains the same, and on the inside nothing is the same.

Sufis have one hundred names for God. Ninety-nine are utterable, one, the hundredth, is silent; it cannot be spoken. In India we have one thousand names for God. We have a whole scripture, VISHNU SHASTRANAM, one thousand names of God, devoted only to the names. In that scripture nothing else is written, just the names. But each name has its beauty and each name denotes something about God, some aspect.

Hari is one of the most beautiful of all those one thousand names. My choice, if I have to choose one out of that one thousand, will be Hari because Hari means the thief. God steals the heart, hence he is called the thief, the greatest thief, the master thief. He does not steal small things from you, he steals your very heart, he steals your very being. He leaves nothing behind, he absorbs you totally. That's what actually happens, it is not only a name.

When one moves closer to God, slowly slowly one disappears, not even a trace is left behind... because God means the whole, the vast existence. We are just dewdrops and the whole is like an infinite ocean. When the dewdrop comes closer to the ocean it is bound to disappear. But that disappearance is not a loss, it is a gain, because certainly the dewdrop disappears as a dewdrop, but it becomes the ocean. It is a death and a resurrection.

One dies as an individual and then one is born as the universal. One dies as Jesus and is born as Christ.

We are suffering from separation, separation from God. And unless we become one with God again the suffering cannot disappear. Bliss is not possible in a state of separation. Bliss happens only when you merge and meet and disappear into the whole. It is good to long, to be thirsty for the reunion.

That's what sannyas is: a thirst for reunion with God, a tremendous longing to be one with the whole again.

God is always ready to come in, but we are not ready to welcome him. In fact it is not we who are searching for him, but he who is searching for us. But we are so non-receptive, so deaf, so unfeeling, so insensitive, that we can't see, we can't hear -- and he is surrounding us in every possible way. He comes to you in the sunrays, he comes in the songs of the birds, he comes in the colours of a rainbow, he comes in the air that you breathe. He comes in a thousand and one ways, but we cannot recognise him because we have not yet learned how to welcome the ultimate guest.

Sannyas teaches you only one thing: how to be a host, how to open your doors and pray for God to come in, how to empty your heart so that there is enough space for the guest to be inside you, how to become a womb so that God can be part of your being. And the moment you allow God in, you disappear. Then only God is. Then you speak, but in fact he speaks; then you create, but in fact he creates. You become only a vehicle. And the great ecstasy of being a vehicle of God is inexpressible. One knows it only by experiencing it.

Man has to be absolutely empty, only then is the space created for God to descend in him. And we are so full of rubbish, so full of junk; even if God wants to enter he will not find any place inside. There is no place inside. Our cups are full. Not even a single drop can be contained any more. We have to empty the cup completely.

This is the whole process of sannyas: emptying yourself of yourself, emptying yourself of all thoughts, desires, memories, hopes, expectations -- just a process of emptying.

The moment you are absolutely empty and you don't see anything inside you, suddenly all becomes light. Suddenly thousands of flowers open in your being. You become full of fragrance and music, a music that has not been heard before, a fragrance that is not of the earth. And you are liberated in that experience, liberated from life, liberated from death, liberated from time itself. You become part of the eternal flow of existence.

That is the ultimate goal of sannyas: to become part of the eternal flower, to become part of tao, of dhamma, of the universe, of God or whatsoever name one wants to choose. But one has to disappear totally for God to be.

God is our victory, in God is our victory. Without God we are failures. We may have all the possessions and the wealth of the world, we may be great kings and queens and emperors, but still we are failures. Without God nobody is ever a success. It can't happen in the nature of things. It is only with God that victory is possible.

When you become one with God, when you exist in harmony with God, your life has the taste of victory. You may not have anything, you may not have much money -- that does not matter: you will sit like a king and you will walk like a king and you will live like a king. You will be a god, a goddess.

The moment that one becomes harmonious with God one has become a god. Jesus says: I and my father in heaven are one. He is crucified because of this great statement. The small minds cannot tolerate it; it looks sacrilegious to claim "I am God." But what can Jesus do? What can poor Jesus do? The moment that you are in harmony with God *are* you God. If Jesus says anything else he will be lying.

Mansoor Al Hillaj declares "Ana'l Haq" -- I am the truth -- and he is killed for that. Truth has suffered so much for the simple reason that people are so mediocre, so mean that they can only understand lies. They cannot rise a little higher to see the truth.

Before one can understand truth one needs to go through a radical change, one needs a new vision. But this much is absolute certainty, that with God we are victorious because we become gods. Without God we are failures, because without God we are very tiny, very small, struggling against such a huge universe. Our failure is absolutely certain, it is inevitable.

Sannyas means deciding: "Now I will get more and more in tune with the whole. I will not try to remain separate, aloof, I will not try to be an island. I will dissolve, melt and merge into the ocean and become one with it"

Existence is like an ocean and we are waves dancing in the sun, disappearing again and again and appearing again and again. There is no birth, no death -- we are eternal.

Only superficially does it appear that a wave is born and then dies, but it is only superficial, because it always remains the same. Sometimes it is manifest, sometimes unmanifest, sometimes it is rising towards the sun with a deep longing to touch the sky, to reach the stars, and the next moment, it is relaxing deep into the ocean, resting. Death is rest. And when rest is over the wave rises again. It is eternal recurrence, we go on coming again and again and again. There is no need to be afraid of death, because death is false. The most false thing in existence is death. And if death is false, naturally, birth is false too. We existed before birth and we will exist after death.

Once you start *feeling* this, not believing but experiencing this, all fear disappears. And the energy that is involved in fear is released and becomes love. It is the same energy that becomes fear. Once fear is no more there tremendous energy is released, and that energy becomes love. It starts radiating through you, reaching to other people. You start overflowing with love.

Sannyas is an effort to know oneself as a wave of the ocean that God is.

Tanmaya means one who is utterly dissolved, utterly lost. It is a space without ego. One is, but one has no idea of the I. It happens sometimes in listening to music: you are, but there is no sense of I, you are just an open space. That is tanmaya. That space is needed for a sannyasin, because only in that space can God be contacted. If you are then God is not, if you are not then God is.

So learn how to disappear, how to evaporate. Learn how not to be. That is the greatest art in life because the ego is so cunning. It always finds some way to come in from the back door. It can become humble, it can become pious, it can become saintly, it can become holy. It can play all kinds of games.

A sannyasin has to be constantly alert not to allow the ego to play any more games.

Be watchful. And the more you know the ways of the ego, the more you are free of it, because it cannot play. whatsoever strategy you have come to know upon you any longer. Slowly slowly all doors are closed. One day, when the last strategy has collapsed, you are freed from yourself.

That is liberation. And that is the ultimate goal of all religious effort. Only in that liberated state can one know what truth is. They are not really two separate things but two aspects of the same coin. Jesus says: Truth liberates. We can also say: Liberation is truth.

God is always willing. He waits for us to be willing. He is ready to give but we are not ready to receive. He is just standing at the door but we don't open the door. Even if he knocks on the door we don't listen. The blame is totally ours.

His grace knows no limits, but we are so miserly that not only in giving are we miserly, in receiving too we have become miserly. And God asks nothing in return; still we go on missing. It seems that to receive hurts our ego.

So the problem is not on God's side -- God is love, God is compassion, God is help. But the problem is on our side: how to open up, how to receive his gifts, how to be more grateful, thankful -- because in gratefulness one becomes more open, in thankfulness one becomes more receptive.

The whole process of sannyas is of becoming feminine so that you can be pregnant with God. He is ready to enter your spiritual womb. But we don't allow him, we go on reflecting him. And the irony is that on the one hand we go to the churches and to the mosques and the temples to pray, and on the other hand we reject every effort of God to help us. We are split. Our heart wants the help, our head rejects the help.

Unless we start rejecting our head we will never be able to receive the help, we will go on missing it. My whole teaching here is: Reject the head, it is not worth anything. Sooner or later it is going to fall into dust and disappears, so why bother so much about it?

Listen to the heart, because the heart is eternal. Listen to love not to logic, because love is deathless and

love is the door to God.

Man's power is ugly. It is violent. Only God's power is beautiful because it is love-power. Man's power means egolessness. Be egoless so that God can flow through you. Let God pass through you as the wind passes through the pine trees. Don't hinder God's ways. Give him your total acceptance. Just become a hollow bamboo so that he can change you into a flute, a bamboo flute, so that he can sing through you. And when God sings through you there is great power; but it is not yours, it is God's.

It is glorious, it has great splendour. It is tremendously beautiful. It will make you ecstatic. It will also make others ecstatic; whomsoever comes in contact with you will have a little taste of it, will feel it, will be overwhelmed by it. But you have to disappear for it.

Sannyas means committing a metaphysical suicide, allowing the ego to evaporate. Then all glory is God's and all power is God's.

One can fight for oneself or one can fight for God. To fight for oneself is foolish, to fight for God is wise, because to fight for oneself is bound to be a failure. One cannot win against the whole. One cannot win as a separate entity. Victory is with God -- it is not possible without him. Without him there is only defeat, failure, frustration. Life is with God because God is life. Without him there is only death. He is our breath, he breathes in our heart.

Once this is understood one becomes a vehicle for God. Then one can say with one's totality "Thy will be done." That's what I mean by becoming a divine warrior: fighting for God's victory.

First many things within you have to be conquered because they go against God: your anger, your greed, your jealousy. Once you have become full of light inside you have to help others to fight with their darkness. It is an eternal struggle between the forces of light and darkness.
By becoming a sannyasin your are being recruited for God.

Man can live in two ways: either as an ego or as an egolessness. To live as an ego is to live the ordinary, mundane life. To live as an egolessness is to live the sacred life, the holy life. On the outside everything remains the same, but at the deepest core of your being something radically changes.

If you think of yourself as separate from existence you are bound to live as an ego. Then the ego creates its problems. You are constantly afraid because the vast whole, the vast universe, is against you -- you are against it. You are in a kind of struggle, and there is no hope that you can win. How can a small particle win against the whole universe? The very idea is idiotic. But that is the idea that we are carrying; hence the fear that we may be defeated; hence the constant trembling, anxiety, anguish.

And we will be defeated again and again; nobody can win against the whole. So one's life becomes a long series of failures and ultimately there is death. Death is a by-product of the ego. If you think you are separate from existence, then only is there death. If you think you are one with existence, how can there be death? The egoless person knows nothing of death, he knows only eternal life.

Samarpito means: surrender the ego. If anything has to be surrendered it is the ego. If anything has to be renounced, it is not the world, it is the ego. Live in the world but live egolessly, and then you are a sannyasin. And you will be surprised that as the ego is dropped all anxieties, all fears disappear as if they never existed, just as dreams disappear in the morning when you wake up.

This is real awakening. Moving from ego to egolessness is the most radical change possible. There is no other revolution greater than that because it brings you to the ultimate peak of awareness, awakening. It makes you a Buddha, an awakened one.

Ramana Maharshi was dying, and somebody asked "Where will you go after death?" He opened his eyes and he said: "Where can I go? I have always been here and I will still be here." He laughed at the very question.

We can't go anywhere, we are part of the whole. There is nowhere to go. There is no death, no birth, and if there is no death, no birth, where can fear exist, where can anxiety arise? We have cut the very root of all misery.

Religion begins the moment you drop the ego. So this is going to be your work here: drop the ego, forget that you are. Then God is and only God is.

Buddha says: "This very body is the lotus paradise, this very body the Buddha." This ordinary body has

the capacity to invite God into it. It can become a host, it can become a home for God -- it all depends on us. If we prepare our mind and body, God is immediately ready to come in. And the moment God enters the body, the dust is transformed into gold. Then the body is no longer material, it itself becomes spiritual. Even matter is transformed.

Every man is an empty country without God.

Only with God do we become populated.

Only with God entering us do we start feeling contented, fulfilled for the first time.

All that is great always descends from above. It falls over you, it rains and showers over you. It is a waterfall. It does not grow from below, upwards; it showers from upwards, downwards.

In India we have the symbol of God as a tree upside-down: roots in the sky, and branches and flowers towards the earth. And that's beautiful, that's how it is. The roots of truth are in the ultimate -- that is above, symbolically -- but the fragrance can fall on us, the flowers can shower on us, we just have to be receptive. All that is needed on our part is a deep receptivity, a total receptivity.

That's what sannyas is all about: learning to be surrendered, learning to be receptive, learning how to let the ego disappear so that you are just a pure space, empty, ready, welcoming, open, so that God can fall into your being like a fragrance, a waterfall of fragrance, a waterfall of joy, a waterfall of truth.

We are not strangers, outsiders. We are part of existence. This is our home. We are not here accidentally, we are here because we are needed. We are here because God wanted us to be here in the first place. It is his will. Hence nobody need feel alienated. That is one of the most fundamental problems that humanity is facing today. All over the world intelligent people are very worried, disturbed, anxious -- why are we here?

According to science it seems accidental. And if we are accidental then we are useless; then whether we are nor are not makes no difference. And if it makes no difference then our life loses all meaning; hence all over the world there is a climate of meaninglessness. It all started a hundred years ago with the declaration by Nietzsche that God is dead. He became the mouthpiece of the whole contemporary mind.

If God is dead then life is meaningless because God is the only possibility of there being any meaning, any significance. God simply means nothing but meaning. Life is meaningful -- that's the whole meaning of God.

A man was talking to an old rabbi and the man said: "Do you know what Friedrich Nietzsche says? He says 'God is dead'." The old rabbi looked at the man and said " Do you know what God says? God says "Friedrich Nietzsche is dead!'"(laughter)

And the old rabbi is far truer. God is not dead, God is as alive as ever. But the idea that God is dead has made us feel very meaningless.

Sannyas means creating meaning in your life again, bringing God into your life again. The moment that God enters your life, life is a blessing, otherwise it is a curse and a heavy burden.

And unnecessarily too. If there is no God then suicide seems to be the most intelligent way to get out of this whole mess. If there is God then life has to be lived more deeply, more joyously, more prayerfully so that we can know the ultimate mystery of existence. Then death is not going to destroy us. We were before birth and we will be after death. But this is possible only if the whole of existence is full of meaning, otherwise it would not be possible.

To me God is not a person. It is the meaningfulness of existence. It is a presence rather than a person.

So there is no need to conceive of God, of how he looks, how tall he is, how old... There is no need for all these childish stories.

Godliness is eternal. All that is needed is that you create emptiness in yourself -- not that you seek God. The moment you are empty something from the beyond penetrates you, fills your emptiness. You start overflowing with something absolutely new which you have never tasted, never known before. It is such a blessing, such a benediction. It is such an ecstasy that from that very moment you know that there is no birth, no death; you are also eternal. From that very moment you are part of a tremendous energy called godliness. Godliness is like an oceanic energy; we are just waves in it.

We are making every effort here to help you, through different devices, so that you can feel the presence of something which escapes ordinary intellect, which needs extraordinary intelligence to be grasped, which really needs less logic and more love, less head and more heart.

Bliss immediately starts happening if you remember that God loves, that he needs you, that you are not

superficial, that you are not accidental, that you are fulfilling a certain purpose in existence, that you are working for God in your own small way.

The moment we realise this great rejoicing arises in the heart. Then life is no more meaningless, it starts having great significance. We are messengers, messages, and we are doing something greater than ourselves.

And God's love is showering on us, otherwise we could not live a single moment. His love is our very breath. Without him there is no life.

Remember it more and more, remind yourself of it more and more, so that it becomes a constant undercurrent in your consciousness. You will start blooming, flowering, and the darkness will start disappearing. Just to know that God loves you kindles a light in you which cannot be extinguished by any external force.

God never becomes old. Although all the religions depict him as a very old man, that's utterly wrong. People conceive of God as a very very ancient, old man with a long white beard touching the floor. That is not true. God is young, as young as one can be. He is the very essence of youth. He is as new as fresh dewdrops early in the morning, as new as a bud just opening; not even completely open, just opening, becoming a flower.

Man's mind becomes old, and because his mind has been creating God, God is depicted as old. Man's mind is accumulative. It is nothing but the whole past. It knows nothing of newness; hence mind knows nothing of God If one wants to know about God one has to drop the mind.

Sannyas means dropping the mind, entering into the world of no-mind, changing your gestalt from thought to no-thought, from words to wordless silence, from the past to the present. When you are utterly in the present you are in tune with God. Then you know, then you feel, then you understand, because then you are it. There is no separation, you are bridged with the whole.

Jan means God's gracious gift.

It is the most fundamental thing to understand, because without it there is no possibility of religion. Deep down in the heart it has to be understood that life is a gift of tremendous value, that each moment is precious, that it has not to be wasted. It is a great opportunity to grow. One should not go on collecting coloured stones and seashells on the sea-beach. Something more important has to be done, something more significant.

One has to look inwards. One should not remain concerned just about outside things because that's how people waste their lives. One should start searching within -- "Who am I?" One should go deeper and deeper into one's consciousness to feel one's centre. The moment that you fell your centre all questions are answered, all puzzles disappear. There is no confusion any more. Everything is a clarity, a tremendous clarity. You can see through and through. And that is the moment when one understands how much the universe has given to us, and how ungrateful we have been to the universe.

Gratitude is the basic requirement for a religious life. It is out of gratitude that prayer arises, it is out of gratitude that love arises, it is out of gratitude that grace arises. But one can feel gratitude only if one feels the value, the immense value of life, the inestimable value of existence.

Go beyond knowledge if you want really to know, go beyond all information if you really want to see. Information functions as dust in your eyes. It does not allow you to see that which is.

One has to unburden oneself of knowledge, information, scripture, systems of thought, ideologies: political, social and religious. No word is sacred, only silence is sacred. No thought is original, only silence is original. And when you move into silence, into a wordless world, you are moving into God, into bliss, into freedom, into the ultimate.

Stefano means voice -- divine voice.

It is always there, at the innermost core of our being, we just have to be a little more silent to hear it. It is a still, small voice. God is constantly trying to communicate with you. It is not only that man is seeking God, far more true is that God is seeking man.

In the Bible the story is that when Adam and Eve became aware that they had disobeyed, they became frightened: sooner or later they will be found. When God called them they were hiding behind some bushes. God was calling the, "Adam, Eve, where are you?" And they went on hiding from one place to another place until they were found and thrown out of paradise.

But my feeling is that the story still continues, it has not come to a full stop. God is still asking: Where are you...? And we are still hiding.

The best way would have been for Adam and Eve to have come the God, to have asked for his forgiveness. But rather than asking to be forgiven they were trying to hide. The moment you start hiding something you become false, you become inauthentic. The moment you open yourself up totally without hiding anything, the moment you are utterly naked before God you are forgiven, immediately forgiven, all is forgiven.

God is still calling us from every heart, but we have to prepare first -- how to listen? We have forgotten the art of listening. Our heads are so noisy -- so much turmoil, so much traffic, thoughts, desires, memories, imagination. It is always rush hour, day in, day out.

Sannyas means that now you will make every possible effort to make this noisy mind a little more quiet, a little more silent, so that you can hear your own heart and its message.

(To Spider): Who has given you such a spiritual name? (laughter)
-- My parents.
-- That's really something! (more laughter)

It is a beautiful name; particularly in Indian mythology it is very significant because the spider is the only being which creates its world out of itself. It creates its web out of itself and when it wants to move it swallows the web again and it will move, and again it can produce it.

In Indian mythology it is said God functions exactly like the spider. He creates the whole world out of himself, and when he feels tired, exhausted, he swallows it up, everything disappears. But then he start feeling lonely again and he creates it again.

In every mythology of the world there are stories about the creation of the world, but only in Indian mythology ares those stories balanced by the dissolution -- stories of how the world disappears. Otherwise they are half stories: God created the world, so it is finished once and forever. But in Indian mythology millions of times he has created the world and millions of times he has withdrawn it into himself.

The problem is -- it is the same problem as every human being comes across -- one cannot live alone, one cannot live with somebody either. If you live with somebody it is tiring; it creates clashes, conflicts, one wants to be finished with it. But when you are alone you start feeling lonely, bored. This whole human dilemma has been projected onto God.

Other mythologies project only half part. In that way Indian mythologies are more logical, they project the whole thing. The Indian god is very human, just a magnified form, a bigger human being, an infinite human being, but he is human. He creates the world, then he starts feeling lonely. And then he becomes tired of the relationship with the world and of all the people praying and asking him "Do this, do that," and of everybody complaining and nobody being satisfied. Then, enough is enough; he says "Withdraw. It will never commit the same crime again." But after few days he forgets (laughter)... then he is lonely, he creates again. The spider is the symbol of this very process.

So tell your parents that they must have been Hindus in some past life! (laughter)
This is your name: Swami Deva Spider -- divine spider. Good!

God happens only to those who are of humble heart. But it is a humility which is not practised.

One can practise humility. The society teaches us to practise being humble: Be humble because you will be respected if you are humble. Now what kind of nonsense is this? Telling people "You will be respected if you are humble" is simply giving new nourishment to the ego. Now in the name of humbleness there will be a subtle ego hiding, because humbleness brings respect, respectability. And the more you see that people respect you, the more humble you will become. But deep down the ego is becoming stronger and stronger.

The so-called humble people have the strongest egos in the world. The saints, the mahatmas and the so-called religious people are the most egoistic, they are pious egoists. That is not real humility.

Real humbleness, real humility comes by understanding the ego, the ways of the ego, how it functions, how it goes on creating itself, how it goes on coming back in subtle ways. You close one door, it opens another; you don't allow it from the front door, it comes from the back door. One has to be very watchful, alert about the ways of the ego, that's all.

Slowly slowly you know all its diplomatic strategies: how it survives, how it perpetuates itself. It is a false entity, it is a parasite. It lives on your blood, It kills your soul. When you see it and the whole nuisance that it goes on doing to you and your life, when you see the calamity that comes through it, in its utter

nudity, in that very moment you are freed from it. Now it cannot deceive you.

The first words of the Buddha when he became enlightened were... He looked at the sky and said: Listen, now there will be no need of you to make another house for me, another shelter, another security. I am utterly free of you. I will not be coming back again because I am no more trapped within your net.

To whom was he talking? He was saying goodbye to his ego, he was saying: I am finished. I have seen you -- you are false, I have seen that you are just a shadow. I have believed enough in you and through that belief I have suffered long.

In that moment of understanding one becomes humble. That humbleness opens the door for God to come in. The moment ego goes out, God comes in. The moment you are not, God is.

Courage is like bliss, like truth, like love: it is not something that you can manage; otherwise there would be nobody who is a coward. Every coward wants to be courageous; he tries in every possible way, he pretends, he creates a facade of courage. It hurts to feel that one is cowardly. One wants to hide it, not only from others but from oneself too. One does not want to recognise the fact that one is cowardly. One pretends to be brave. One goes to extremes to prove that one is brave, sometimes to foolish extremes, sometimes on tries to overcompensate. But these are not the right ways; the coward remains the coward. On the surface he may look brave, but scratch him just a little and all his cowardliness starts rising up. In a real situation he will escape, In an unreal situation he will remain very courageous.

Aman and his wife were passing through a forest and suddenly they encountered a dangerous tiger. The husband completely forgot all his manliness, all his bravery, and all his pretensions. He went behind the woman, behind his wife.

The wife cried, "What are you doing? You are supposed to face the danger, you have to protect me. You have always been saying that you could even face death for me -- now it is time to prove it!"

He said "Yes, I can face death, but this tiger is alive, he is not dead!" (laughter)

Just scratch a little; pretensions never go deeper than the skin, they remain something painted just on the skin.

Real courage is a gift of God. One can pray for it, one cannot do anything else. One can surrender to God totally, and say to him "Make of me whatsoever you want to make. Let thy will be done. If you want me to be a coward it's perfectly okay, I will be a coward. If that's what your will is I will follow it joyously. If you want me to be miserable. I will not complain. Even if you send death I will welcome it. So whatsoever your will is, is going to be my will." That is surrender and that is sannyas.

Sannyas is essentially surrender to the whole. Then a great courage arises. Then one cannot be cowardly, there is nothing to be afraid of. When one has surrendered the ego why should one be full of fear? All fear exists as a shadow of the ego. The ego is the root cause of cowardliness. The ego gone, all cowardliness disappears. And then there is a courage which is not yours but which is God's.
Remember it, all that is great is always God's.

Rudi literally means a wolf; it is s short form of Rudolf. Symbolically it means two things; loyalty and courage.

Mythologically the wolf has been thought to be very courageous and very loyal. In fact to be loyal one needs to be courageous. To trust in somebody needs guts, it is not for the cowardly person. The cowardly always doubts, he is always suspicious because he is always afraid. Out of his fear he suspects, doubts; he is always defending himself, protecting himself, guarding. He remains closed. He cannot be loyal, he cannot be trusting, he cannot be surrendered.

Sannyas is a surrender, surrender to existence. Ordinarily we are fighting with existence, that's how we have been brought up. We have been brought up with the idea of fighting, of being aggressive, because that is the way to succeed.

Sannyas means that we are no more concerned with success at all. We are concerned with peace, silence, bliss, truth, freedom, god. We are not concerned with success at all. Even if you succeed death is going to destroy everything, so it has been a sheer wastage of your life. You may have money, power, prestige, but all will be taken away. But if you have known love it will go with you. If you have known freedom it will go with you. If you have known truth even death cannot take it away.

These are real treasures. But they can be attained only if one surrenders to the whole. You cannot snatch them away from reality. You have to love so deeply that you can surrender. You have to love so totally that you can trust the whole. You have to disappear as a separate entity, you have to become part of the infinity,

just a wave in the infinite ocean of god.

Martin means a loyal spirit. It means one who is capable of trusting, one who is capable of love -- so much so that he disappears in his love.

The ego only knows how to say no, but when the ego disappears there arises a total yes: yes to life, yes to all that is. That is the meaning of being loyal, loyal to existence: being in a deep love affair with existence, not feeling oneself separate, feeling one with the whole, with no fear, holding nothing back, going totally and whole-heartedly.

The moment one can do it, one is transformed. The moment one can do it, the ego dies and one is born. The real birth, the birth of the soul comes through a total yes.

The traditional sense of being holy is egoistic. It is a new form of egoism. Somebody is bragging about his money, somebody is bragging out his birth, blood, nobility, aristocracy, somebody is bragging about his political power. And somebody is bragging about his virtues, his prayers, his fasts, his austerities. But it is the same bragging -- no difference at all. The ego is the ego. By what it is nourished is of no consequence, it makes no difference. It can be supported by anything.

You can support it with a rock, you can support it with gold, you can support it with diamonds, but it is the same ego. Only the support changes, the ego remains the same.

When I use the word "holy" I use it in the sense of wholeness, in the sense of being total. To be whole is to be holy. And whenever you are whole the ego disappears. It can exist only when you are fragmentary, when you are divided, split. The more you are divided, the better for the ego. It rules you by dividing you. Once you are one, integrated, crystallised, the ego evaporates just like dewdrops in the early morning sun.

Living a holy life means living each moment totally, without holding anything back. If you are dancing then become the dance, and that is the moment of holiness. If you are singing, become the song. If you are loving, become love. Whatsoever you are doing, do it with such joy, with such totality, with such involvement, commitment that you are no more separate from it. And soon you will see that this continuous experience of being totally involved integrates all your fragments into oneness. It moulds you into an individual, into something indivisible. That is being holy.

It has nothing to do with being Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan, but it absolutely has something to do with the ultimate, because when you are total you become available to the ultimate. When you are total you are silent; all those fighting fragments are no more there, no noise is there. There is great stillness, and in that stillness God can descend.

God is whole, and unless we are also whole in our own small way we cannot know anything of God And one thing is beautiful about being whole: even if you are whole in your small way... The bigger whole and the smaller whole are not really different. It is like a small circle and a bigger circle; both are circles. As far as their being circles is concerned, both are perfect circles. Quantitatively they may be different but qualitatively they are not.

And that's the beauty of being whole. You will be a small circle and God is the infinite circle, but that makes no difference. The moment you are a circle, entire, one, you know the quality of being a god, you become divine.

By purity I don't mean anything moral. By purity I mean innocence, a childlike innocence -- that's what purity is.

A moralist is not pure, he cannot be. His every step is calculated. Even his virtue is a bargaining. He is doing all kings of things, destroying all kind of desires in order to attain paradise and heavenly pleasures. It is all bargaining. Any calculated move is bound to be impure.

Only small children move spontaneously, without any calculation. Their action is without motive. It is simply a response to the present situation. So is the case with the real sage. He lives spontaneously, moment to moment, he is not worried about the future. He does not care about paradise, he is not afraid of hell or greedy for heaven. He simply joyously lives the moment that is available. In a way his life is just like a small child's life.

The child is innocent because he is ignorant of the world and worldly ways and all kinds of cunningnesses and deceptions. He has not yet entered into the mud; hence he is clean. But sooner or later he will have to enter into the mud, into the muddy waters and then he will lose his innocence. Every child is bound to lose his innocence. That innocence is temporary and is inevitably lost.

To grow, it is necessary to lose it. But then one can attain to a new kind of innocence. Living in the world, seeing its futility, seeing its utter ridiculousness, one becomes detached, cool. One is no more involved in it. One passes through it but just as a witness, just like a mirror: reflecting everything and yet not affected by anything.

That is the second kind of innocence, the innocence of the sage. It cannot be destroyed; you cannot lose it. Once it is gained it is yours forever. Hence the sage is like the child in one sense only, they are both innocent. But the child is bound to lose his gift because he has not earned it, it is a natural gift. And the sage has earned it, it is not a gift; it is the reward of his maturity. The child is innocent because he is ignorant, and the sage is innocent because he is wise. The second innocence is called divine innocence.
Keep on reminding yourself: that is the goal.

Beauty is the most divine phenomenon in life. It is through the beautiful that man has become aware of god, through a beautiful sunset, a beautiful night full of stars, beautiful showers, mountains, clouds, people. It is impossible to think that there is no god. If life is so beautiful there must be somebody behind all this beauty, some great artist.

The beauty of the world is enough proof of a great painter, of a poet, of a lover. God is nothing but a presence that one feels when one becomes overwhelmed by beauty. Hence I don't suggest you go to the temple or the mosque or the church. But I certainly suggest you go to the mountains, to the forest, to the rivers, to the ocean, because it is there that you will have your first glimpse of God's presence.

There is beauty which is only of the body. It does not go very deep, it is not even skin deep. It is superficial, it is only an appearance. But there is a totally different kind of beauty which belongs to the center and not to the circumference, which arises from your innermost core and spreads towards the circumference. The circumference also becomes luminous because of it, but it is not on the circumference, it comes from the center. That is divine beauty, and divine beauty is eternal.

Physical beauty is there today and tomorrow it is gone. Anything bodily is momentary. And I am not against the body -- remember it. It is a beautiful mechanism, it is a beautiful house. Take every care of it but don't become obsessed with it. Human beings have become too obsessed with the body. Their whole effort is how to keep it beautiful and they have completely forgotten that something more needs to be beautiful, not just the body and its proportions. Some inner grace is needed. That grace arises out of meditation and prayer. That grace arises only when you are bridged with God and God starts filtering through you.

When you are in deep communion with existence then something radical happens to your being. Then you know beauty for the first time, a beauty that transcends time, space, a beauty that cannot be taken away from you by illness by old age, a beauty that is really yours forever. Seek and search for that because that is your true being.

In the East we have defined God as satyam, shivam, sundram. Satyam means truth, shivam means good, sundram means beauty, beautiful. These are the three qualities of God -- he is true, he is good, he is beautiful. And these are the three doors also to enter into hi. Either one can enter into him as a seeker of truth or as a seeker of good or as a seeker of beauty.

Let the third door be for you: enter into God searching for inner beauty, for divine beauty.

[There follows and interview with Swami Bhakta, which is not included here.]

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Truth

3 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002035

ShortTitle: WITHME03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sannyas is to be true to your original face. Then all your fragments start melting into each other and they create a centre, they create integrity, they create individuality. And that's what religion is all about.

Religion has nothing to do with god or heaven and hell and all kinds of theories and philosophies. The basic concern of religion is truth.

And one has to live it, only then can one know it.

Truth is god.

Truth does not mean a conclusion arrived at by thinking. It means experience arrived at through living. Truth is not a hypothesis; hence philosophy has no truth in it. Philosophy goes round and round, it moves in circles, but it never reaches the target. It is only through experience, not through thinking, that one arrives home.

Sannyas is a change of gestalt. From mind you have to move to the heart, from thinking to living, from speculating to experiencing. Ordinarily religious people say "God is truth," but I would like to say that that is not right. Truth is God. If you say "God is truth," you have already come to a conclusion. But truth is God. That means a great enquiry is needed, you have to explore from within and without.

And sannyas is exploration of truth. It is not belief, it is discovery.

Truth is not something which has to be achieved. It is already inside us. We are it, the seeker is the sought. But we go on rushing hither and thither searching for the truth. We will never find it anywhere else; hence the only way to find it is to stop seeking it outside. The only way to find it is to sit silently and look within. It is not a question of doing something, it is more a question of not doing anything. When you are in a state of non-doing, utterly relaxed, it happens, it wells up. It has always been there but you have never been there. The meeting happens when you are also inside.

Truth or God is waiting there in your very heart; don't go on knocking on other's doors. There is no need to go to any church, any temple, any mosque. There is no need to search in the Bible, in the Koran, in the Vedas.

Stop all seeking and searching and find it. In fact immediately one finds it. It is such a joy to see that which we have been searching for lives together and over which we were always being frustrated because every effort was doomed to fail.

When truth is, we are not. We are the only barrier. The ego is like a wall surrounding you, it is your imprisonment. So truth can never be an achievement, because all achievements are through the ego. The ego thinks in terms of achievement.

Truth comes to you not as an achievement but as a gift. Neither is it a reward. It is not that you are worthy, pious, virtuous, so you will be rewarded by truth. It comes to those who are ready to receive it, welcome it. It does not matter whether you are a saint or a sinner, it knocks on everybody's doors. It makes no distinctions between sinners and saints. The guest comes to anybody who is ready to open the door and welcome it.

The whole art of allowing the truth to take possession of you is of being vulnerable, of being open, of being in a let-go. Or in other words, the whole art consists of one word, "surrender'.

And that's what sannyas is, that's my definition of a sannyasin: a man who is surrendered to existence so totally that he never thinks in terms of achievement any more, because *he* is no more. Who is there to achieve? -- he has disappeared totally, he has not left even a trace behind. In that very moment, when you

are just a pure nothingness, truth arrives. It is a gift of God.

Earnestness, sincerity, authenticity -- these are the foundations of sannyas.

They are not different things but different aspects of the same phenomenon. One has to be utterly truthful about oneself. One need not hide, only cowards hide. The courageous person remains as he is, naked. He is ready to accept whatsoever the consequences, but he is not ready to compromise his truth. This is the only way to become an individual, this is the only way to have integrity.

The world teaches people to be pseudo, to be compromising. The world makes people deceptive, false. All your so-called morality, character, respectability, is nothing but an effort to create a facade so you can hide your reality, you can hide and you can go on showing a false face to the world. Whatsoever is expected from you, you can show it to the world. But a man who hides his reality and shows his falseness to the world becomes split, he becomes two. In fact he becomes many, because in each situation he has to use a different face.

You can't use the same face with your wife that you use with your girlfriend. You can't use the same face with the boss that you use with your servant. You have to carry many faces so that whatsoever the requirement of the situation, you wear a mask. Slowly slowly it becomes automatic. You need not change, they change of their own accord. To be in such a state means to be miserable, mad, divided in thousands of pieces. Life will be a chaos and a misery and a hell.

But one can drop the facade, one can drop all the masks. That's what sannyas is: to be true, to be your original face. And then suddenly you start feeling a kind of strength which was never there before, because you start becoming one. All your fragments start melting into each other and they create a centre, they create integrity, they create individuality. Then one is earnest, sincere, authentic.

And that's what religion is all about. Religion has nothing to do with God or heaven or hell and all kinds of theories and philosophies. The basic concern of religion is truth. And one has to live it, only then can one know it, there is no other way. It is not a belief, it has to be your own existential experience. You have to experience it in the innermost core of your very being. And that liberates. That brings freedom to you, bliss to you, benediction to you.

Knowledge is human, wisdom is always divine. Knowledge comes through our efforts, wisdom comes from god -- it is a revelation. We have only to be receptive. We have not to do anything, we have just to be open and available. It is not like science -- so much work, experiments, and then finally you arrive after many experiments at a certain hypotheses. Then too it is only a hypothesis. It may be proved wrong tomorrow, some new facts may crop up. It is never absolute, it is never certain. It is temporary, it is for the time-being.

Wisdom is absolute. When you know, you know. It never changes. What Buddha knew, what Jesus knew, what Zarathustra knew is the same, it is not different. It is not that after twenty-five centuries of Buddha you will discover something else, no. It will be the same revelation, absolute the same. Truth never changes.

Through human effort we can never reach the truth, we can only reach a certain hypothesis. And because it is human we can never be absolutely certain about it. We can use it, it is useful, but it is not wisdom. Albert Einstein knows much, maybe much more than Buddha, but he is not a Buddha, he is not awakened. He has not received the truth from the beyond, it has not descended in him. His is human effort: through great human effort he has come to certain conclusions. But human conclusions *are* human; they have a certain limitation.

The search for truth is not like a scientific search. It is totally different. Scientific enquiry is aggressive, religious enquiry is receptive. Scientific enquiry is more masculine, religious enquiry is more feminine.

So be open, available, silent, listening, so that God can reveal something to you. It always comes as a revelation.

We are keeping truth at our backs. All that is needed is a little turning in.

We are all extroverts. Our education makes us extroverts. Society needs extroverts, it has no use for introverts. The introverts cannot be made into soldiers, the introverts are almost as useless as rose flowers. You can appreciate a rose flower but what else can you do with it? It has no utility. It has tremendous poetry but not utility.

So is the case with truth: it has great poetry, great joy, great ecstasy, but is absolutely unmarketable. You cannot reduce it to a commodity, you cannot sell it -- and the world believes in selling and purchasing.

The world is a marketplace, and to be an introvert is to be out of the marketplace. Hence we turn every child into an extrovert, we try in every possible way to make sure that he does not have any idea that there is something inside him. We make him forget any desire to go in. And of course if you teach every child for twenty-five years continuously, if you condition him, hypotise him, he becomes paralaysed. He cannot turn his neck, it won't move; he can only look outwards, truth is inside you. You brought it with your birth.

My work here is just to help you, to de-hypnotise you, to uncondition you, to undo what the society has done to you. It is anti-social work. Hence the society was perfectly right in crucifying Jesus: he was an antisocial element. So was Socrates, so is every awakened person. He has to sabotage, he has to destroy the structure that society creates around you. He has to bring you to your inner reality.

That does not mean that you cannot work outside. Being an introvert does not mean that you become fixated. One should be flexible. One should be able to come in, to come out easily, without any difficulty. So whatsoever is needed... if you are needed on the outside you can be available, if you are needed inside you can be available. Then you know both prose and poetry, then you know both logic and love, then you can be in the marketplace and yet be in yourself.

The seeker of truth has to go beyond doubt, has to drop doubting, because doubt keeps you tethered to the mind, doubt is the method of the mind. If you doubt you can never go beyond mind. It is through trust that one goes beyond mind. It is through trust that one goes beyond mind. And truth is beyond mind.

Nobody has ever discovered truth through mind -- not a single individual in the whole history of humanity. Many have discovered truth but they have all discovered through trust, not through doubt.

So one has to go beyond doubt and one has to learn the language of trust. Doubt is the language of logic, trust is the language of love. We all live in doubt, we are all doubting Thomases because we all live in the mind. The society perpetuates the mind, all the educational systems strengthen the mind. And the more stronger the mind becomes, the less is the possibility of love growing in you. You start doubting even the existence of love. You start doubting even the existence of truth, so the question of discovering truth does not arise at all.

Doubt creates such confusion in you that you don't know what to do and what not to do. You go on asking the same mind and it goes on giving you all kinds of answers, which are all contradictory to each other. Mind is a [past ?] master in creating chaos.

Learn the way of love, learn the way of trust. Even a coward can doubt; only a courageous person can trust. Trust needs some guts. It means that you are taking risks, it means that you are moving into the unknown. Who knows? -- there is no guarantee. But there is tremendous joy in exploring. With a loving heart one can go dancing into the unknown.

Go beyond your doubt, your doubting mind, and then you will really be a seeker of truth. A seeker of truth neither believes nor doubts. He is simply available, ready, open, vulnerable. He is ready to go with the universe wherever it leads. And the universe is always leading you, guiding you towards the ultimate expression of your being.

If you can surrender to existence, if you can allow yourself to be overwhelmed by it, then the transformation happens so easily, without any bloodshed and without any damage. Not even scars are left in you. One changes so silently, so noiselessly, as if nothing has happened. On the outside everything remains the same and on the inside nothing is the same.

One can seek truth either out of misery or out of bliss. Both people are seekers, but the first one is going to miss, he will never reach. His very first step is wrong. Only the second one arrives.

On the surface both seek truth, but you can find only if you seek rightly, in the right mood, with the right method; if you travel on the right path, if you enter through the right door. Otherwise you can go on and on searching and seeking for millions of lives and you will not find. the truth.

The most important thing is the first step: what is the motive? That is very essential to understand. Why does one want to seek truth? Is it out of misery? -- then truth is an escape, an escape from your misery. You want to become occupied with something so far away ,so impossible that you can remain occupied forever and need not look at your misery; so that you can avoid your anxiety, anguish, so that you avoid channeling your energies towards truth.

But one who is trying to escape from himself in any way will never reach truth, because truth is within you. Truth is not out there somewhere. Truth is now, truth is here, truth is within you. And the person who starts seeking and searching for truth because life is miserable has already taken an attitude. He has

concluded that life is miserable. His mind has already become prejudiced.

The real seeker has to be without conclusions, unprejudiced. He has to function out of a state of not-knowing, he has to be an agnostic, neither atheist nor theist. He has to accept his ignorance, he has to be sincere about his ignorance. He has to say to himself and to others. "I don't know. And because I don't know, how can I be a Christian and how can I be a Mohammedan or a Hindu? Because I don't know, how can I be a Catholic or a Communist? Because I don't know, how can I believe in god or disbelieve in God?"

Disbelief is also a belief -- a negative kind of belief. The Catholic believes, so does the Communist, he also believes. The seeker of truth has to start dropping all beliefs, disbeliefs and is not to have any conclusion. He has to start moving towards truth with a cheerful heart, because only when the heart is cheerful do you become available to existence. Just look at the trees, clouds, stars... The whole universe is in an eternal dance. It is an orgy of joy, a non-ending carnival. It goes on and on. It is sheer festivity.

So unless you move through cheerfulness, blissfulness, you will not be moving in the right direction, you will not fall in tune with existence. And the moment you fall in tune with existence you know who you are. When the within and the without are meeting, merging, melting into each other, they create such an explosion of light that everything becomes clear, nothing remains unclear. That's the moment of truth.

Many have sought, very few have found because their search was wrong from the very beginning. They were tired of life, they were antagonistic to life, they were failures in life, they were miserable people -- and they started seeking and searching for truth.

My effort here is first to teach you how to sing, how to dance, how to love and how to be cheerful. Once that has started happening in you, once the process is triggered and you become like a child -- innocent, excited, ecstatic about small things... A butterfly is enough for the child to be in awe. When you are so innocent and so cheerful and so full of wonder then the first step has been taken, and taken rightly. Then you can ride on the wave of bliss and it will take you to the other shore.

The seeker of truth is on a very negative journey. Truth cannot be sought directly, you cannot make a goal out of it. In the first place you don't know what it is, where it is, so how can you make a goal out of it? Your journey will remain a groping. So those who think that truth can be attained directly start from the very beginning in a wrong way. Their truth simply means something that they have learned from others. They have already concluded what is true; the search is bogus. They are simply trying to prove themselves right. They are not on a real journey of discovery.

The real journey has to be negative, not positive. And by negative I mean that you have to see your lies. You don't know truth, so nothing can be done for the moment about the truth. You cannot seek it, you cannot search for it -- the question does not arise. But you know many lies in which you are living, in which everybody is living. Our society teaches us so many lies.

The god that has been taught about by the priest is a lie. The heaven, the hell, the theory of karma, rebirth -- anything that has been taught by others is a lie. Truth cannot be taught. There is no way to transfer it. One can experience it on one's own. No education is possible about truth, but you can be he helped to be aware of what kind of lies you are living in. And as you see a certain lie, it drops. The moment you see it, it drops, you cannot hold it any more. In your seeing that it is a lie, it becomes impossible to go on living through it.

Slowly slowly more and more lies will start falling like dead leaves from a tree. And when all the dead leaves have fallen, new leaves will arrive of their own accord. That's how truth arrives: you destroy the lies and truth comes, you negate the lies and truth comes. It comes as a gift of god. You simply prepare the ground, you simply empty yourself of all kins of false notion, of all philosophies, ideologies, religions. You simply go on emptying yourself. The moment you are totally empty, truth descends in you. It is not your achievement, it is god's gift.

(To an elderly Dutchwoman):

The truth is present in our being, but only as a seed, only as a potentiality. It has to be actualised, it has to be released. It is not somewhere else, one need not go anywhere, but one has to help the seed to become a sprout and the sprout to become a tree and the tree to come to flowers and fruits. Then life is a tremendous experience, so full of joy and so full of God and so full of eternity. Ordinarily we live without actualising our potential.

They say that ordinary people actualise only five to seven per cent of their potential. What a wastage! Ninety-five per cent of your life was available to you but you never lived it. It is as if somebody was given a

palace but he lived only in the porch and never entered the palace.

We are living like beggars for the simple reason that we don't move deeper into our beings to actualise all that has been given to us as a gift by god. But we don't even recognise it, we don't even feel that there is something more to life than we are living. Even the greatest geniuses, people like Albert Einstein, Rutherford, Newton, Edison, even they don't actualise more than fifteen per cent of their potential. Only once in a while is there a Jesus or a Buddha who actualises one hundred per cent of his potential. And these are the people who become the proofs that God is.

You can also become the proof because you have the same potential. The difference is not in potential at all, the difference is that they have actualised their potential and our potential is lying dormant.

My function here is to help you make the dormant dynamic, to make the static flowing, to make the dead alive. It is possible. And it is not as difficult as it appears in the beginning. In the beginning it appears difficult only because we have never tried it. So even small things... swimming is difficult because you have never tried. Even seeing a person riding a bicycle... it looks impossible to the person who does not know how to ride a bicycle. It is a miracle.

Once you know it is so simple, just a few efforts are needed. Maybe you will fall once or twice, you may be hurt here and there... a few bruises here and there, but that doesn't matter. That happens to every meditator: a few hurts, a few bruises -- and sometimes a few fractures too. But that doesn't matter. Once you have learned, you gain so much that the price you pay for it is negligible.

And it is never too late, remember. The idea is prevalent all over the world that in old age you can't do much. That is absolute nonsense. You can transform you potential *any* time. Even on one's deathbed, if one decides to change, the transformation is possible. Even in the very evening of our life it is possible to come back home.

[There follows an interview with Ma Satya Bharti, which is not included here.]

One comes to discover both victory and immortality through meditation. Without meditation we are part of time, we are mortals, death is awaiting us at the end. And all that we are doing will be undone by death; hence we are simply making sandcastles. It is absolutely certain that death will come and destroy everything. It will destroy the poor man's hut and it will destroy the king's palace - they are all the same. It will destroy the beggar and it will destroy the emperor. It makes no distinctions.

Without meditation we live in time and we are mortal. As you move into meditation you start moving beyond time. You start entering a totally new kind of space which has no time element in it. It simply is. It never comes, it never goes. Time comes and goes. It is a movement, a procession of moments.

But there is a space within you which has always been there, is there right now, will be always there. It knows no change. It is beyond change. That which is beyond change is beyond time. This means change. No change means no-time. And to experience that no-time is to experience immortality.

Then all fears fall away, because all fears are rooted deep down in the fear of death. Then all anxiety disappears, because there is really only one anxiety. All other anxieties can be reduced to a single anxiety, that we are going to die, that everything we are doing is futile, that death is there and it can come at any moment. And it comes without informing you, there is no way to protect oneself against it - hence great anxiety, trembling, fear.

But once you know that something in you is beyond time, is beyond change, then you know that something in you that is beyond death too. You are immortal, you were never born and you will never die.

The moment you pass from mind to meditation, you pass from the world of mortals into the world of the immortals. And that is victory - not the victory of Alexander, not the victory of Napoleon, but the victory of Jesus, the victory of Buddha. That is true victory.

It is only through meditation that life becomes meaningful. Without meditation life is utterly meaningless. One only vegetates, one does not really live. One hopes to live, but that hope is never fulfilled. One goes on postponing life for tomorrow - and tomorrow never comes.

You can see that meaninglessness written on people's faces everywhere. People are trying to create some kind of meaning in their lives, but a created meaning is going to be arbitrary and you know all the time that it is just your creation, it is not worth much, and deep down you remain hollow. Afraid of that hollowness, people keep themselves occupied with every kind of activity. All the time that they are awake, they are engaged. They are afraid that if they are not engaged in something they may have to face their own

meaninglessness, their own emptiness, and futility. And that is frightening, it scares them; hence they never look in. For the whole day they are occupied, and then they fall asleep and still they remain occupied in their dreams.

Meditation means facing your inner emptiness. Howsoever it hurts in the beginning it has to be encountered, because in encountering it you will be surprised that it is just a curtain. Behind it is very dark when you go in, but that darkness is only on the circumference. At the very center of it there is light, eternal light.

And once a person has experienced his own light, his own being, his own eternity, all meaninglessness disappears. One becomes praiseworthy.

It is only through meditation that one becomes praise-worthy.

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Bliss

4 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002045
ShortTitle: WITHME04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Money is not your goal, power is not your goal, God is not your goal, truth is not your goal. These are different names which you go on giving to bliss.

All these names have to be removed so that you can face the ultimate goal in its sheer nakedness. Once you know the goal, immediately you know the path.

Once you recognise that bliss is our goal, you need not go outside at all, because bliss is our very nature.

Happiness can exist on may planes. The lowest is pleasure and the highest is bliss, and there are many stages in between.

Man ordinarily lives at the lowest, that's why people go on seeking pleasure. It is a physical phenomenon. Sex and food are their obsessions. Nothing is wrong in enjoying food or sex, but when they become obsessions then you are pathological. One has to go beyond the physical plane of being.

Food and sex are two sides of the same coin. Food keeps the individual alive and sex keeps the species alive. Without food the individual will die, without sex humanity will disappear. Deep down the function of both is the same. That's why it often happens that a person who starts repressing sexuality becomes more obsessed with food. His whole energy starts moving towards food. The person who starts controlling his food, who starts dieting, becomes more and more obsessed with sex.

One has to understand these energy phenomena, because only by understanding is there a transcendence.

The second plane can be called psychological. Hearing beautiful music... it is a subtle kind of nourishment. It revives the spirit, it thrills you but in some very invisible way. It is not measurable, it cannot be detected by scientific instruments but something happens. It is not objective, so nobody else can see it. It

is subjective.

The first plane is objective. Sex can be seen by others. Hence for centuries every effort has been made to hide it, not to do it before others... not only not to do it before others, not to do it even before yourself: so do it in darkness.

The reason is that it is an objective phenomenon. Hence people are so interested in pornography -- because sex is transformed into absolute objectivity: it is marketable, it becomes a commodity. So is the case with food.

But with music, with the joy derived from poetry or the joy felt when you are in close proximity to nature, just in seeing a beautiful sunset something of immense value happens. You feel thrilled, uplifted. That is happiness. It is beyond pleasure.

If one remains on the first plane one remains an animal. Only with the second is the human being born. But humanity is only a bridge, one has to transcend even that. One should not make one's house on the bridge. One has to go beyond the joy of music, beauty, poetry, painting, creativity.

Then the third plane, the highest opens up. The first is objective, the second is subjective; the third is beyond duality, it is neither subjective nor objective. One is simply a witness, all duality has been left behind. The first is physical, the second is psychology, the third is spiritual. It has nothing to do with the body or the mind. In fact when you go beyond-mind, when you see that you are neither the body nor the mind then you start entering into the third. Then happiness becomes bliss. And that is the goal of sannyas.

Bliss is a state of awareness, watchfulness, meditativeness, of profound silence, peace. Nothing stirs in you, all is quiet, and you are absolutely relaxed. Out of that relaxation something bursts forth at you very center, some energy that has always remained there starts flowing, becomes dynamic. It has been dormant because you were never looking at it. You never paid any attention, you were concerned with the body and the mind. Now, you have turned in. Your whole concern, your whole attention, has settled at the center. You have left the circumference far behind.

When the energy is absolutely centered, at the center, bliss happens. Happiness has to move from pleasure to bliss.

Bliss is always perfect. You can't have imperfect bliss, it is impossible. It is like you cannot have an imperfect circle: if it is imperfect it is not a circle. If it is a circle it has to be perfect. Precisely like that, bliss is always perfect; perfection is intrinsic to it, not accidental. So you cannot find bliss in any other form than perfection.

If bliss is not perfect that means that what you are thinking is bliss is something else. It may be happiness, pleasure, but it is not bliss.

Pleasure is momentary and it is always imperfect. Happiness is a little better than pleasure because pleasure is more body-oriented and happiness is more psyche-oriented: a little higher, just in the middle. On one side, one extreme is pleasure, at the other extreme is bliss. In the middle is happiness.

Move from pleasure to happiness to bliss. That is the whole path of a sannyasin. I don't want you to deny anything, but I also want you to remember that life is fulfilled only when you have attained to bliss.

Don't get lost in the world of pleasures and happiness. Nothing is wrong in them, enjoy then on the way just as when you go for a walk you enjoy the birds singing on the way, the trees, the flowers. But you don't become attached to any tree, you go on moving.

Enjoy all that is available but go on moving till you have arrived to such a peace that is undisturbable, at such a bliss that cannot be taken away from you. Till you have arrived home go on seeking and searching. Enjoy everything but don't be obsessed by anything. Remain normal, enjoy eating, meeting people, seeing all that the world makes available -- I am not in favour of escapism -- but continue to remember that this is only an overnight stay. In the morning we have to move. This is only a caravanserai, it is not home.

If this much remembrance is there, one goes on moving and on moving, and one day the miracle happens: perfect bliss has descended upon you. Then there is no misery any more, no possibility of falling back.

It happens only in perfect awareness, in perfect meditativeness, in perfect silence.

Happiness is finite, it begins and ends; hence it has no ultimate value. It is a toy. You can remain occupied with it for a moment, it brings a little sensation, a little thrill into life, but then in its wake it also brings frustration in the same proportion. Because when it ends, and it is bound to end, it leaves you in darkness. So each happiness is a costly affair.

But bliss is totally different. It has no beginning, no end. It is always there inside you, it is something with which you are born. To express it right, it is *you*; hence it can neither be taken away from you, nor can it be given to you.

But the question arises: if bliss is your nature why are people in misery? People are in misery because they never look into their nature. Their eyes are focussed outwards on far-away things. They have forgotten how to look in, they have forgotten the very process of turning in.

Meditation is nothing but the simple process of turning in. Meditation does not produce bliss, it simply helps you to recognise what is already there. It does not give you anything new, it simply reveals the ancient most thing in you.

Bliss is the only rock that time cannot destroy. Everything else is destroyed by time, sooner or later. Only bliss remains untouched by time because bliss is beyond time. Time is part of mind. In fact time and mind are two aspects of the same coin. Time is a psychological phenomenon. You can watch it in your own life: when you are miserable time becomes longer, then one hour seems to be so long. If you are sitting by the bedside of a dying man then the night seems so long, as if there is never going to be an end to it. But if you are holding the hand of your beloved time passes so fast, so quickly, that hours pass and you think only minutes have passed, or not even minutes. The night passes as if the clock has been deceiving you and going faster.

When you are happy time goes quickly. When you are miserable time slows down. So time is something psychological. And when you are neither miserable nor happy, just silent and peaceful, time disappears, time is no more found.

An ancient Sufi parable says that when Jesus was departing one of his disciples asked him "Lord, what will be the most unique thing in the kingdom of God?" And Jesus said, "There shall be time no longer."

It is not recorded in the Christian gospels but Sufis have carried this beautiful anecdote. It is of tremendous significance. The most important thing he says is: There shall be time no longer.

It can be translated as: There shall be mind no longer, there will be no pleasure, no pain, there will be no experience as such, just silence, pure silence.

Every experience is a disturbance. Even the pleasant experience is a disturbance; hence it is tiring. Even pleasure tires people. In fact it tires more than pain, because with pain you keep a little distance. You don't want it, you want it to be finished soon. You remain a little aloof, detached, you don't cling to it. But you cling to pleasure and you want more and more of it; hence it is more tiring. And you can see it: rich people look more tired than poor people, kings look more tired than beggars, for the simple reason that the beggars can only hope and dream about pleasures, and when you hope and dream it is not tiring. In fact it infuses new vitality in you. When you are just dreaming and hoping it is always a transfusion of new blood.

But the rich, the affluent, the kings -- they are living it, and it is boring and it has become tasteless. They are utterly tired but they don't know where to go now. There is nowhere to go, no exit. That's how Jean-Paul Sartre defines hell: No exit.

Whenever he is in a situation from where there is no exit, the man who is in pain can think of pleasure. There is an exit, at least in his imagination. But the man who is in pleasure, where can he go? Not even in his imagination... To pain he cannot go; nobody wants to be in a painful state. And pleasure he has already got, so he has nowhere to go. He is stuck. That is hell.

The old idea of hell is really out of date, that people will be tortured and burned and... It is a Nazi idea, a Fascist idea. But it is wrong because if there is so much pain people will be happy. They will be hoping that sooner or later it will be finished.

I would like hell to be like the heaven that is depicted in the scriptures: all pleasures available, everybody suffering from diabetes! (laughter) Everybody so fat that they cannot walk, and refrigerators go on moving behind everybody! (laughter) Wherever you go the refrigerator goes with you, you cannot escape from it. All kinds of pleasures are available and there is no exit. That would be real hell.

The people who depicted hell did not have much imagination. They did not understand much human psychology.

There is only one thing which is beyond heaven and hell, beyond pain and pleasure -- that is bliss. By bliss I don't mean joy, I don't mean happiness, not at all -- but peace, total peace, an undisturbed silence. One is so centred in oneself that there is no time, no mind. Each moment is all. That is the only permanent thing in existence -- eternal, rocklike.

Bliss happens only to those few blessed souls who know how to be peaceful. Ordinarily man lives in a great turmoil. He lives constantly surrounded by a crowd of thoughts, desires, memories, imagination, expectations. He is never alone, these people go on following him. Even if he goes to a cave in the mountains these people are there. He is always surrounded by these ugly faces; hence there is no peace. They all go on pulling you apart, they are all pulling you into different directions.

Your anger wants to do one thing, your greed wants to do something else, your ambition forces you to do something exactly opposite to what your anger wants to do -- and you are divided. You are not integrated.

Peace means that one is integrated. All these fragments have melted into one being. There is no crowd any more. One is alone, utterly alone. A deep deep peace prevails inside. Then one is ready to receive bliss. Bliss follows peace. Peace prepares the ground, one peace is there bliss is inevitable.

Bliss happens only to those what loyalty is. Bliss happens only in the heart, never in the head. The head is like a desert: nothing grows there. It is only in the heart that everything that is of any value, any eternal value, grows in the heart. But the functioning of the heart and the head are totally opposed to each other. And we are trained for the head -- that becomes a problem.

The head is based on doubt nd the heart is based on trust. Our whole training is of doubting, thinking, suspecting, questioning. And that is not the way of the heart; hence we remain hung-up in the head. There are very few people on the earth who know that the heart exists. For others it is only a metaphor, poetry, fiction, not fact; at the most just a jumping mechanism for the blood. But that is not the heart that mystics have been talking about.

There is a center deep down inside you, but that center can only be known through trust.

Sannyas is a jump into trust. It is getting involved in a love affair, a love affair with God himself. Less than that is of no use. Only a love affair can help.

The head will say that this is blind trust and it will condemn it in every possible way. But don't listen to the head; it is the devil who speaks through the head. Listen to the heart -- that is God's voice.

Jos is a form of Joseph, the name of the father of Jesus. Literally it means increasing faithfulness.

Bliss is possible only if you trust. It is not possible in a state of doubt. It never happens to the sceptical mind. In fact it never happens to any mind because more or less all minds are sceptical. It happens to the heart. The heart is always trusting, it is always faithful. It knows how to love, it knows how to be committed to love.

The mind is a coward; hence it cannot trust. It is suspicious, it is always afraid; out of fear it doubts. Fear and doubt go together, trust and love go together. Doubt is not something to brag about. People brag about their doubting minds, they think that they are doing something great. They even think that they are very brave, that's why they can doubt. But doubt is rooted in cowardliness. To trust more guts are needed. To trust it really needs great boldness. Trust is a sacrifice: sacrifice of the ego, sacrifice of fear, sacrifice of doubt, sacrifice of the head. But once one has been capable of doing this miracle, of moving from doubt to trust, from head to heart, from logic to love, then all kind of miracles become possible. Then you are entitled to incredible experiences.

It is symbolic that Jesus is born to Joseph, that Joseph is the father of Jesus. It can be translated into a beautiful symbol: enlightenment is born out of trust, trust is the father of enlightenment.

There are things which man can do and there are things which man can only allow to happen. Bliss belongs to the second category. You cannot do it but you can allow it to happen, you can be available to it, you can be open to it. All that is needed on your side is a deep trust, receptivity, love, surrender, let-go, and then it immediately starts happening. It is never your doing, it can never be your doing. Even when it is happening, if you start doing something about it, it will stop happening. Doing means undoing.

All that is great in life belongs to the second category. The first category is mundane, the second category is sacred. Bliss, love, truth, God, freedom -- they all happen. You cannot do anything, you are the barrier. When you are absent, when the ego is no more functioning, the heavens open and start pouring into you tremendous treasures of joy, inexhaustible treasures of truth. But it is always a gift from God. You cannot claim it as your doing. One can only be grateful.

Bliss is our potential but unless we work hard the potential can never become actual. It can't become

actual by itself. It needs tremendous effort on our part to transform it from a seed into a tree, into flowers, into fruits.

The potential is like frozen ice: through hard work you can create the necessary heat to melt it. And once the ice starts melting your coldness starts disappearing and love arises. The more you flow, the more loving you are; the more you flow, the more close you are to god, because once you start flowing the ocean is not far away. Howsoever far away it may be, it is not far away. But if one is ice-cold, frozen, the ocean may be just by the corner and the difference is unbridgeable; the ice cannot move, it is stagnant. It has to be melted.

And we have to create the necessary heat to melt it. A sturdy spirit is needed.

People start... many people start meditating, working on themselves, but they are not sturdy. One day they will meditate and then another day they will sleep; for a few days they will work and then they will completely forget about it. And they go astray very easily, any accidental thing can take them away from their work. Great persistence is needed, perseverance is needed, patience is needed. And one has to go on and on hammering.

It is like digging a well. You go on digging. You will not reach the water level immediately although the water is there. But between you and the water there are many layers of earth, maybe rocks took and they all have to be removed. And it needs work.

Starting at one place and stopping then starting at another place and then stopping, then starting at a third place is a sheer wastage of time. It is better to work in a single direction with your total being, with your whole heart. Then the potential certainly becomes actual, and when the potential is actualised life is fulfilled. Then for the first time you know that there is great meaning.
The other name for that meaning is God.

Bliss is the beloved of all. Whatsoever we are doing, we are searching for bliss. In every act, right or wrong, moral or immoral, material or spiritual, the search is the same: the search for the ultimate beloved. And that is bliss.

If one searches for bliss unconsciously one cannot find it. That's how many people go on searching and searching, and they always find only misery. And the more they reach, the more miserable they become. But the reason is that their search is unconscious. They have not yet become alert to what they are really seeking and searching for.

The moment you become aware that bliss is our goal, things become simple. God is not your goal, truth is not your goal. These are different names which you go on giving to bliss. All these names have to be removed so that you can face the ultimate goal in its sheer nakedness, because once you know what the goal is things become simple. Once you know the goal, immediately you know the path; once you recognise that bliss is our goal you need not go outside at all because bliss is our very nature. The way is in, not out. You have not to rush and run for it. You have to be more still and more silent.

And the moment that you are totally still and silent it wells up within you being. That moment is moment when one is really born. Before that one is only physiologically born, not spiritually. One is not a soul before that. Only after that does one become a soul, does one become an immortal, does one become a god.

Bliss is the ultimate state of flowering, when you become a flower, when you have realised your total potential. Bliss is the reward for growing to one's ultimate height. When you reach the sunlit peaks of your consciousness then only do you know what bliss it.

To be watchful is the way to attain bliss. That's what meditation is all about: being watchful, alert, aware, being watchful of what you do, being watchful of what you thing, being watchful of what you feel. These are the three watchfulnesses, and if you can do these three then the forth arises in you: you become watchful of who you are.

Start by action because that is the grossest thing, visible, tangible, objective. Then move to thoughts. They are a little less gross, invisible to others, only visible to you. Then move to feeling, which is even more subtle, more vague. Even to you it is not totally visible, only vaguely available.

If these three watchfulnesses can be fulfilled the fourth arises in you. Then you know who you are. Then you settle in your being. And to be absolutely unidentified with the body, mind and heart is the ultimate peak. Suddenly there is a showering of bliss. From all directions it starts showering on you, and then it goes on showering forever.

Anand means bliss; Adriana means creative heart -- a blissful and creative heart. That's the whole

definition of sannyas.

Bliss is always creative, it can't be otherwise. And if the person who is creative is not blissful than all his creativity is bogus. He may be a compositor but not a creator. He may be putting things together in beautiful ways, he may know the art of painting, but he can't be a creative artist. He knows the technique, the how-to, but he is not a creative artist. He may know how to dance but he is not a dancer.

The dancer is one who loses himself in his dance and disappears in the dance. The real dancer, sooner or later forgets the technique, forgets the art; it becomes his life.

In Zen they say that if you really want to be a painter, for twelve years learn how to paint and then for twelve years forget all about painting, never touch the brush and never paint again. And after twelve years -- that means after twenty-four years, twelve years of painting and twelve years of silence -- start painting again. Now you have forgotten the technique, now you can be a painter. Now something can start moving from your very heart.

Bliss and creativity are two sides of the same coin. There are people who have been trying to be blissful without being creative and all have failed. All the monks and the nuns of the world have failed for the simple reason that they were trying something impossible. They were trying to be blissful without being creative. And being creative is an absolutely necessary part of it, an intrinsic part of bliss. You cannot drop it.

The same has happened to many artists, painters, musicians, dancers, poets. They had been trying to be creative without being blissful. And if you are miserable, what are you going to create? Your heart is dead! You are so burdened, you are carrying Himalayas of misery. How can you sing? How can you paint? Your painting will simply be a catharsis.

That's what Picasso's paintings are, a catharsis. They helped him to unburden his misery, his insanity. If he were stopped and where not allowed to paint he would go insane. It is therapy through art but it is not creativity.

And exactly is the case with many poets, musicians, dancers and other kinds of artist. They are trying to be creative but they have nothing to share. They are almost dead, dull, unconscious, in such an inner turmoil and tension that whatsoever they create will reflect their pathology. The whole of contemporary art is pathological.

The monks and nuns failed because they were trying to do one thing, trying to be blissful without being creative. And the arts have failed because they have been trying just the opposite, being creative without being blissful.

My effort here is to create a new kind of man. My sannyasins have to be creative and blissful together because that's the only possible way to grow, to mature, to be. So remember it: be blissful and creative. And if you are blissful it is easy to be creative; if you are creative it is easy to be blissful. They help each other, they go on helping each other.

The highest peak is attained when both are fulfilled. One can call that state God, Nirvana, enlightenment or whatsoever one wants to call it... the kingdom of God, moksha, ultimate freedom. But it comes only to those few people who are trying both, who are creating a synthesis between bliss and creativity.

Hardy means strong and brave.

Bliss needs both qualities. Cowards cannot be blissful because cowards cannot be individuals. They remain part of the crowd -- and the crowd is insane, the crowd is a mess. The coward cannot be alone, he is so scared of being left behind. He always wants to follow the crowd. He feels good when he is surrounded by people, he feels as if he is safe, secure. And of course the crows is miserable and it expects you too to be miserable. If you are blissful the crowd thinks that you are mad, something is wrong with you.

One needs courage to get out of the structures that society imposes on everybody. One needs to be brave, to resist every kind of slavery, because only when you are utterly free of all slavery, all social conditioning, does your inner being start dancing. In freedom is dance, in freedom is bliss and in freedom is God.

A slave cannot know anything of value.

Bliss is naturally luminous. You cannot hide it. It is bound to explode, it is bound to reach others. It is like the fragrance of a flower. The flower cannot contain it, the winds are going to take it away, far far away. It is like a lamp. You cannot hide it, it shines forth. Even from very far away you can see it in the dark night -- just a small lamp, a candle. And bliss is a light, a flame. It is your heart aflame. When your

heart has become a divine flame you feel bliss.

Nobody has ever been able to hide it, it shines forth. It is very bright, it is dazzling bright, in fact it is offensively bright, hence Jesus offends people, Buddha offends people. Not that they ever want to offend anybody, they are the humblest people possible, but nothing can be done about it. Their light is so dazzling, their love is such a perfume that it penetrates to the very core of other's people's being. Their joy is such that everybody feels inferior. They don't want anybody to feel inferior, in fact they declare "you are just as we are, we are not different. That is their whole message. Whatsoever they say is one thing, but still their very presence is enough for people to feel offended. They shrink in their inferiority, and out of that inferiority revenge arises; hence Socrates is poisoned, Buddha is stoned, Jesus is killed. These are, in a way, natural causes of death, these are not accidents. They were bound to happen.

The simple reason is that whenever your heart is full of bliss you become open, all windows and doors open up, and your light and your bliss and your presence starts reaching people. Those who understand will be healed by it, but there are very few people who will understand it. Those who don't understand will be hurt by it -- and they are in millions.

Hence the greatest risk in the world is to be blissful. The world loves miserable people, it respects them tremendously. Whenever somebody is utterly miserable it calls it holiness. It worships and respects miserable people as saints and mahatmas. The more they torture themselves, the more the people fall at their feet. But the world has never loved a man who is really blissful. The miserable person suits the miserable world perfectly well. They are on the same plane, they fit together, they hum together.

The blissful person becomes such a peak, he rises so high above the clouds, that we start feeling insulted. The only way is either to rise to the same height or to destroy that peak so that you can be at ease again, so that you can be at ease with the pygmy crowd, with the miserable lot.

Mind is a state of darkness, but one can rise above the mind and immediately all is light. Meditation means transcending the mind, getting out of the darkness into the light. Once you are in the light of no-mind, bliss arises. It does not come from the outside, it explodes within you. It is not something that is given to you by somebody; hence it cannot be taken away. It is your very nature. But one can see it only when there is light, one cannot see it in darkness. Hence the whole effort of all the mystics of all the ages has been single: to drop the mind and to go into a state of no-mind. And that's actually the process of sannyas too.

Unless one knows "I am something above the mind," one remains ignorant. The moment you know that the mind is only a mechanism -- you are not it, you are the watcher of it, the witness of it -- you have moved from misery into bliss, from the night into the day, from time into eternity.

In the East we make small earthen lamps. The lamp is earthen, made of mud, but the light is not earthen. The flame is not the earth. The lamp belongs to the earth but the light, the flame, belongs to the beyond.

That's exactly the situation of our being: the body belongs to the earth and the soul belongs to the beyond. If we forget the soul completely and only start living as a body -- that's what millions of people are doing -- then we have forgotten our real home. Sooner or later we will be frustrated because the earthen lamp can never be eternal. It is bound to break at any moment, any small accident and it will be broken.

The body is temporal, a temporary residence. It is not your permanent address. And we have to search for the permanent address, because only by finding it will we be able to find something which abides forever. And to find something which abides forever is to find bliss, because it cannot be taken away from you.

To remain attached to the temporal, to the changing is to remain within the world of misery because the temporal will be taken away. You have invested so much in it but one day everything is taken away. Then it is natural to feel miserable.

Misery is rooted in attachment to the body and bliss is rooted in non-attachment to the body; hence all the great masters have been teaching methods and means of non-attachment, of getting disidentified with the body, with the mind, with everything surrounds you, and of just remaining a pure witness. That's what we are: pure witnessing, pure awareness.

And that's exactly my work here, to help you to experience it, to have a little taste of it. Once you have tasted it then there is no problem. You will go on moving towards it more and more. Just a drop of the nectar is enough to transform your whole life.

There is no bliss against life, although that has been the idea of the whole of past humanity, that to be

blissful one has to go against life, one has to renounce life. That is the greatest error that humanity has committed up to now. Bliss is through life, in life, with life. Bliss *is* life.

Going against life is death. Renouncing life is simply renouncing the opportunity to grow, to be mature, to be; hence iI am against all kinds of renunciation. Renunciation is negative, life-negative, destructive. It has destroyed millions of people. Monks and nuns of all the religions have been victims. They suffered because of a mass hypnosis

My effort is absolutely against traditional religions. It may be Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, Buddhism, it doesn't matter. All the religions have been life-negative. They decided to be life-negative for the simple reason that that was the only way to prove who is holy and who is unholy: the people who love life are unholy. Everybody loves life -- that is natural. Then the holy man has to do something to prove that he is higher, superior. He has to do something just the opposite of the ordinary humanity. He has to be extraordinary, and nothing makes him more extraordinary than going against life. He starts swimming against the current. He becomes special, very special. But this is the way of the ego, not the way of God. And the saints have been more egoistic than anybody else. They are not saints really. They are suffering from megalomania.

A really religious person is very ordinary. He has no claims to extraordinariness.

Be ordinary but be totally in it. Live the life that has been given to you with joy, with gratitude. It is god's gift. To me this is sannyas, this is a true religious life. When life is God then you are moving in the right direction.

God is not against life, otherwise why should he create it in the first place? God is absolutely for life. It is his creation. It is out of his love that he has created it. We have to live it so totally that the ego is lost in the living of it, that it disappears. And to live life egolessly is enough -- more than that is not needed at all. It opens you towards God.

We take life for granted -- that is our fundamental ignorance. We never feel thankful for life. It is such a blessing. We are not worthy of it, we don't deserve it. it is given out of God's abundance, not because of our worth. We have not earned it. It is a gift, not a reward. And God gives because he *has* to give; he has so much.

One of the intrinsic phenomena of bliss is that it needs to be shared. All the old stories of creation somehow or other imply that God was alone and he started feeling very lonely; hence he created the world. But I don't agree that he started feeling lonely and that's why he created the world. I have my own vision: God was alone and he started feeling so burdened with bliss that he wanted to share it, he needed people. Not that he started feeling lonely -- that doesn't seem right. God feeling lonely doesn't fit, it is a contradiction in terms. But he started feeling so burdened with bliss, so overburdened, and there was nobody to share it with. How long can you dance alone? You need a partner. How long can you go on singing? You need somebody who will listen.

God gives because he has so much that he is heavy with bliss. Once we understand this, that we have not earned our life, we start thinking in different terms about the whole phenomenon. Then it is a blessing. And when life is a blessing prayer arises, thankfulness arises, gratitude is born. To be a sannyasin means the birth of gratitude.

From this moment start looking at everything as a blessing. And when I say everything, I mean everything. Even when you sometimes feel pain it is a blessing. You may not understand, but it is a blessing. One day you will understand and you will see that it was a blessing, that it was needed, absolutely needed, that it helped your growth. Even suffering is a blessing. It cleanses, it helps you to become integrated, it takes childishness away from you, it helps you to become mature. A certain ripeness arises out of suffering.

A man who has never suffered remains childish, juvenile, superficial. He can't understand life's deeper things. He thinks that life is just a merry-go-round, so from one sensation to another he goes on moving. He is continuously greedy and hankering for all kinds of toys. But they *are* toys.

The man who has suffered enough becomes mature. He can see that toys are toys -- not worth the labour, not worth the worry. He can understand the depth, and he can see other people's lives with more sympathy, with more compassion, with more love. Because he has suffered he knows what suffering is. That makes him more human. So suffering too is a blessing.

Watch, observe and try to find a blessing everywhere. Sometimes it is in disguise, sometimes not so

much in disguise, sometimes utterly nude. But if you watch you will find it is always there; in success, in failure, in pain, in pleasure, in life, in death too. It is there in summer, it is there in winter, it is there in youth, it is there in old age. It is there in health, it is there is illness. I call that person religious who can see blessings everywhere, who cannot find any place, any point which is not a blessing.
It is only such rare people who attain to the ultimate.

Misery makes one mean, ignoble. Misery is a sin because out of misery only misery arises. The miserable person goes on radiating misery all around himself. He poisons all his relationships, he even poisons strangers. Whomsoever comes close to him, he sucks his energy. He is destructive in a very subtle way. He is negative, that's why he is destructive. He is like a black hole. He cannot be noble.

Only bliss is noble. When you are blissful you start sharing. Bliss has one intrinsic quality, it demands sharing, it asks you to share, because the more you share, the more it grows. It is an inexhaustible source. The blissful person has a grace. The blissful person can never be mediocre. He is pure intelligence.

Nobility is not something that you can cultivate, but you can learn the ways of being blissful. And once your are blissful nobility comes of its own accord as a shadow. It is a by-product.

Misery has to be earned. It is through great effort that one becomes miserable. And to remain miserable is really a miracle! (laughter) Only very rare individuals can manage it. It needs extraordinary energy.

Bliss is simple, misery is complex. Bliss is natural, misery is unnatural. To main the unnatural you have to put all your energy into it -- to be natural you need not put any energy into it. But millions of people are miserable, and it is very rare to find a person who is not. So what has happened?

It is simple. To understand it is of immense significance. It is only through misery that the ego can exist, because you have to make an effort and you have to be constantly into it, creating it, maintaining it. Then the ego can remain. And if one loves the ego, then misery is necessary to keep the ego alive. In a state of bliss ego disappears because there is nothing left to do and ego can exist only as a doer. In bliss there is no need for the doer, it is simply our nature to be blissful. It is like health, health is simply our nature. Disease is an accident. So when you are healthy you don't ask how, why. When you are ill you ask "Why am I ill? What is the cause of it?"

Misery has causes, bliss has no cause. You have to decide only one thing; if you are ready to drop the ego nobody can prevent you from being blissful.

So let sannyas be a dropping of the ego. And be blissful from this very moment. There is no need to go on maintaining your misery. Simple say "Enough is enough!"

Bliss is divine. it has nothing to do with human effort, hence it is divine. Misery is human, it is our work, it is our doing. Bliss has only to be allowed. We can prevent it from happening but we cannot create it.

It is as if the sun has risen but you stand confronting the sun with closed eyes and you remain in darkness. The sun is there, you can be in light, but you have decided not to receive the sun. Then you can remain in darkness. Open your eyes and the darkness disappears.

Misery is our decision. We have decided to be miserable, we have decided not to allow the bliss to happen. Although we go on saying that we want bliss, really we don't want it, we are afraid of it. That's my observation of thousands of people, they are very afraid of bliss. With misery they are well-acquainted, familiar, at home. With bliss they start moving into the unknown. With bliss they are at a loss as to what to do ore what not to do. In fact they become absolutely, superfluous, they are no more needed: bliss is enough! They have to evaporate. When man disappears, bliss appears.
And my work here is simply to help you disappear, to help you evaporate.

(a little chuckle) How long will you be here?
-- Till you send me away
-- No, I will never send you away!

Bliss is the most godly thing, misery the most ungodly. Misery is a sin, bliss is a virtue. But we have worshipped misery, we have worshipped people who were deliberately miserable. Sad, long faces became our saints. The dancers, the singers, the poets, the musicians -- they were not our saints. In fact they should be the saints because they enhance life, they make it richer, they give it more beauty, they leave the world a little better than they found it. That is the only way to serve god, to worship god.

Anything that creates bliss in you is sacred. So let bliss be the whole target of your life. In every

possible way become more and more blissful. Don't be serious and don't be sad. The universe is a celebration, participate in the celebration. And you can participate only if you are cheerful. The stars are dancing, become part of the dance.

That's my teaching, that is my initiation into sannyas, to help you sing, to help you love, to help you dance.

Only a blissful person can bring truth to the world. It is only out of bliss that you become a vehicle of God. When one is blissful one becomes just a window. God can look through that window into the world and the world can look through the window into God. One becomes just a hollow bamboo, then God can sing many many songs through the flute. But those songs come from God. Our function is only one: not to hinder them, not to distort them.

It cannot happen in a state of misery. A miserable person is constantly distorting truth. He himself is in such a distortion. He himself is in so many pieces that whatsoever goes through him becomes something other than what is was. Just by passing through the distorted person, it becomes distorted. He is not empty; a miserable person is full of his misery. That is something tremendously significant to remember: a miserable person is very full -- of garbage, rubbish, but very full.

The blissful person is very empty. He is just space. And through this emptiness god can flow into the world.

Become empty, become blissful -- and they go together very well. If you are blissful you will become empty, if you are empty you will become blissful. It is impossible for the empty person to be miserable. There is nothing left to be miserable about, you are not even there to be miserable. The emptiness is so total that there is no I left behind who can be miserable. The empty person is not a person at all; he is simply emptiness, an open sky, unclouded. Hence through the empty person all the beauty and the benediction and the blessing of God flows through. The empty person becomes his messenger, he brings truth to the world. Jesus is an empty person, so is Buddha, so is Lao Tzu. And everybody can become that empty.

Meditation makes you empty on the one hand and on the other hand it makes you blissful. They happen simultaneously.

Bliss is our home. If we are living in misery we are living somewhere else, not in our own home. We are not living in our nature. We are living in something accidental. The moment you start living in your essential being, life is bliss. If you go astray... the farther away you go from you essential core, the more miserable you become. Misery is really the measurement of how distant you are from home.

So remember it: whenever you are more miserable that simply means that you have gone really far away from your home. Come back!

People go on doing a thousand other things rather than coming back home. If they are miserable they go on throwing the responsibility on others. The wife is creating the trouble, the husband thinks that's why he is miserable.... or the society or the state. There are a thousand and one excuses. One can always find them, they are always available. If you can't find them you can invent them. But no excuse is going to help, it simply prolongs your misery more. There is no excuse for your misery except the truth -- and the truth is that you are very far away from your being.

So whenever you are miserable go into meditation: become silent, watch your misery, become a witness to it, don't become identified with it, and you will be surprised that the more you watch, the less it is. And when you are perfectly watchful it simply disappears, as if it had never been there. Not even a trace is left behind. And suddenly you will find that the same energy that was becoming your misery has become a showering of bliss. You have come home.

We have to constantly come back home because our habit is to go astray. For lives together we have been going astray. For lives together we have been going astray. It has become habitual.

Sannyas means a determined effort to remember that "Whenever I am miserable I have to go back to my sources, to my roots." Slowly slowly you become aware of the whole process of misery and then you go away from your home less and less. More and more you become centred and more and more bliss is there.

When one is one hundred per cent centred and awareness is total, bliss is infinite, you have arrived home. Call it paradise, nirvana, moksha, liberation, but the most beautiful word is "home."
Sannyas is the return journey home.

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Consciousness

5 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002055
ShortTitle: WITHME05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

The goal of the meditator is to find out who he is. When one goes on enquiring "Who am I?" "Who am I?",slowly slowly, one comes to a point where action, thought, feeling -- all are negated, and there is nothing else left to negate any more. There is only pure consciousness. You cannot negate that. Who will negate it? You are a pure knower, a seer.
To know this is the real beginning of life.

The lotus symbolises the ultimate flowering of consciousness.

Right now you are just like a bud, closed; hence your fragrance is not being released. Sannyas is a process of opening the petals of the lotus. Sannyas is like sunrise. Being with a master means entering into a sunlit world. And as the sun rises the lotus petals start opening, naturally -- they are not to be forced -- and then great fragrance is released. That fragrance is bliss, peace, celebration. One has come to fulfillment, one has come to be utterly contented because one has given whatsoever was one's destiny, one has poured it into existence. Whatsoever one was capable of contributing, creating, one has done it. That is the ultimate act of creativity, and naturally after that ultimate act one feels utterly satisfied, contented.

This happens in small activities also. When you do something creative a great contentment arises. When you finish a painting a silence falls over you. You feel fulfilled, meaningful, significant, you have done something. You have participated in God's work. He is a creator and you have been a creator in your own way, a small way of course, but you participated with God, you walked with God -- maybe only for a few steps, but you walked with God.

But the ultimate act of creativity is the flowering of your consciousness. After that you never leave God for a single moment. Then the whole pilgrimage is with him, within him. Naturally it is tremendously fulfilling. There can be not other fulfilment higher than that, greater than that. It is the very peak.

Florian means a flower of beauty. It can only bloom when your consciousness rises upwards.

Roses are beautiful, lotuses are beautiful, buth they are not flowers of beauty. They are beautiful flowers, of course, but not flowers of beauty. Flowers of beauty happen in your innermost core. They happen through inner growth, when you transform your potential into actuality. When you really become a being, when there is no more to life, when you have experienced life in its totality, then something flowers in you. That flowering brings you for the first time a gift from God.

There are many gifts from God -- birth is a gift, life is a gift, love is a gift -- but the ultimate gift is when your consciousness becomes a lotus. When one flower of beauty blooms in you. In Japan they call it satori, in India we call it samadhi. It can be translated as ultimate ecstasy.

Rebellion can be something on the outside, then it is political, social. But if rebellion is on the inside then it is religious, spiritual. Every rebellion on the outside has failed, because the people who have not gone through inner revolution cannot bring revolution to the outside.

First the revolutionary has to go through a revolution himself -- and he knows nothing of the inner world and its revolution. He has not moved from the unconscious to the conscious, from the mind to the state of no-mind. He has not yet moved from logic to love. He is still in deep ignorance of his own self. Nothing has happened inside him, and he wants to transform the whole world, change the whole world into a better world. He only creates more nuisance, he only messes things up more than they were before.

The whole credit goes to the revolutionaries. If the world is in such a mess it is because of so many revolutions. Utterly ignorant people, not knowing even the ABC of the inner world, are trying to change the world. With no light inside they are blind, and whatsoever they do is going to harem. Of course their intentions are good but just good intentions don't help. Somebody's intention may be good and he may operate on your appendix knowing nothing of surgery. He may not even be able to recognise the appendix.

His intention is good: you are in pain, he opens your stomach to remove the appendix. But he will do harm, he will kill you. And that's what has been happening in the world.

Only buddhas can bring revolution because they have gone through inner transformation themselves. But not Marx or Lenin or Trotzky -- these people cannot bring revolution. They don't know anything of inner world. They are utterly blind.

Sannyas is basically, essentially an effort to change your inner world. I am not concerned with the social or the political structure., I am concerned with the structure of your consciousness, how your mind functions and how you can be the master of it. That is the revolution.

Only one revolution has never failed, but that happens very rarely. It happens in the individual heart, in the heart of a Jesus, in the heart of a Buddha. It can happen in your heart too. The thing that brings it is awareness.

The heart can exist either in darkness or in light, either unconsciously or consciously. When we start changing our energies from unconsciousness towards consciousness the heart goes through a radical change. It is transmuted, transformed. It is no more the same heart. It is no more human, it is divine. Then god beats in it, then god works through it, flows through it.

Once you are awakened you start living life in a totally different way. Although your life remains the same you are no more the same. Your approach is different, your very style is different. You live more consciously. You don't go on groping in darkness. You live through the heart and not through the head. Your life becomes love, compassion. It becomes a song, a dance, a celebration. And of course whomsoever comes in contact with you will be infected by it. It is contagious. It is like fire, wildfire: it goes on spreading.

I have chosen the color of fire, wild fire for my sannyasins. We have to surround the whole earth with wildfire. And once your inside rubbish is burned you will create many ripples around, naturally, spontaneously, which will affect the social structure, the economic structure as a consequence, as a by-product -- but not directly.

That is not our concern but it does happen. If many people are changed, it is bound to affect the society on the outside too. But that is not our goal. We are not interested in it.

Our interest is basically the change of your interiority. We have to make it full of light -- right now it is a completely dark continent.

There is a possibility either to fight with outer enemies or to fight with inner enemies. It is easy to fight with the outer enemies because they are visible. It is difficult to fight with the inner enemies because they are not visible and they have become so much a part of you that you don't think of them as separate. They *are* separate.

People decide to fight on the outside to avoid the inner war. They are afraid of the inner friction. But one grows through inner friction. There are paths which are based only on inner friction, for example, George Gurdjieff's method.

Its whole idea is to create inner friction in you and to help you to go beyond it. For example, if you want to fight then fight with your with your anger, greed. Of course it is not an ordinary fight and you cannot use ordinary weapons either. You will have to learn different kinds of strategies, you will have to learn a totally

different methodology. That methodology is meditation, awareness. Gurdjieff used to call it self-remembering. Whenever you are in anger, remember yourself. In that very remembering the focus changes, the gestalt changes. You become more and more centred. Anger remains there just on the periphery of your being, but you know now that it is separate from you. You are not angry, you are only a witness to it. Now it is up to you to choose to be angry or not to be angry. You are no more identified; hence the freedom to choose.

Ordinarily you cannot choose. You don't have enough space to choose. You are so identified that when anger comes you are angry, it is not something separate. It overwhelms you. And so is the case with greed and other kinds of desire.

Sannyas means that the real war has to be fought within. The real victory has to happen within. And the basic strategy of the war is awareness. It is through awareness you will be able to transform all your enemies into your friends. That is true victory. It is not destructive, it is transformative.

And one who is a master of oneself is *really* a master. His is the kingdom of God.

Kabira is a Sufi name for God; it means the vast one. It is also the name of one of the greatest mystics of the East, the only mystic who comes very close to Jesus, because he was as poor as Jesus.

Jesus was a carpenter's son and Kabira was a weaver's son; both speak the same fiery language, with the same rebellion in their heart. Buddha and Mahavira are soft-spoken; they come from royal families, very cultured. Even if they want to hit they will hit in a very civilised way.

Kabira and Jesus are totally different. They come from the lowest classes. They are absolutely uneducated, uncultured, very raw but very alive too. In fact because they are so raw they are so alive. Their message simply goes into the heart like an arrow. They are pure fire.

Become a blissful rebel. Revolution is political, rebellion is spiritual. Revolution wants to change something on the outside, rebellion changes your consciousness. And it is only by transforming your consciousness totally that you will become vast, godlike, and you will attain to ultimate bliss, truth, love, freedom.

We can exist either as minds or as no-minds. If we exist as minds we become machines because mind is a machine. It is just a biocomputer... very skilful, very capable and immensely valuable, but if you exist as the mind you lose all freedom. You become encaged in a small mechanism, the mechanism becomes your boundary.

And mind can function only according to the past because mind means past. It is accumulated experience and knowledge, information. And when you function as the past you lose contact with the present, and the present is the only reality. To be in contact with the present one needs to go a little higher than the mind, a little above the mind. You are consciousness, which is a totally different phenomenon.

That's the goal of the meditator: to find out who he is. When one goes on enquiring "Who am I? Who am I?' slowly slowly one comes to the point where body is negated, mind is negated, heart is negated; action, thought, feeling -- all are negated and there is nothing else left to negate any more. There is only pure consciousness. You cannot negate that. *Who* will negate it?

You are a pure knower, a pure seer. And to know it is the real beginning of life. Then one is truly born, born in God. Then life has a different flavour. It is a dance, it is a song, it is a celebration.

We are not the body and we are not the mind either. Mind is also part of the body. The visible part is called body, the invisible part is called mind. It is a psychosomatic mechanism and we are the witness of it. We are in it but we are not it.

This is the greatest experience. Once it has happened your life goes through a radical change. Then you are never the same again. It is a breakthrough.

The whole effort here is to bring this breakthrough closer and closer. Every support, every technique and device is provided for this breakthrough so that you can see yourself as a witness of it all, as pure consciousness.

To know oneself as pure consciousness is to be free of all bondage. It is to be free of birth and death, it is to be free of time. It is to become part of eternity, it is to become part of God. And that is liberation, that is nirvana, that is the ultimate goal of life, the summun bonum.

Silence can be superficial. If you cultivate it, it will be superficial. That's what many people go on

doing; sitting still in a certain posture, trying to force the mind to be silent. If you go on doing it for a long time you create a kind of auto-hypnosis and you start feeling a certain silence. You can use a mantra and you can chant it. That will be again nothing but an auto-hypnotic device. You can visualise Jesus, Krishna, Buddha, and that too is nothing but an effort to repress the mind by a certain visualisation process.

In the name of meditation... ninety-nine per cent are auto-hypnotic devices. What Maharishi Mahesh Yogi calls transcendental meditation is neither transcendental nor meditation; it is just a non-medical tranquilliser. It helps you to attain a superficial silence. It does not transform you, it cannot -- that is beyond its capacity. For a few days you can play with it and then you start seeing that it is just futile, you are stuck at a point.

Deep silence means silence that comes out of awareness; not by chanting a mantra, not by any visualisation, not by imagination, but just by watching the mind and its subtle ways, its cunning ways, just by being an observer, looking into the matters of the mind, into the very process of the mind -- the way it functions, how a thought arises, how it becomes a cloud around you, how it disappears -- as if it has nothing to do with you. You are just a spectator. And you are not doing anything, no mantra, no technique -- nothing. You are simply watching, a natural process. You are not imposing anything upon the mind, you are not trying to force the mind to be quiet. You are not saying to the mind "Shut up!" You are simply seeing the game, all kinds of games that the mind plays.

It is a multi-dimensional game. Desires are there and memories are there and imagination and the past and the future and a thousand and one projections, hopes, expectations. Just go on watching with no condemnation, neither condemning nor getting identified: just remaining aloof, cool, unconcerned, as if one is standing by the side of the road looking at the traffic. Then one day real silence happens. Suddenly the road is there but the traffic has disappeared. And you have not done anything to make it disappear so it can't be anything forced, cultivated. It has happened on its own, it happens of its own accord.

As your watchfulness becomes stronger, the mind becomes weaker. When the watchfulness is one hundred per cent, the mind is zero. When the mind is one hundred per cent, the watchfulness is zero. It is the same energy -- it can either become watchfulness or it can become the mind, thinking, desiring. When you are watching you are withdrawing the energy from the mind. It is getting more and more involved in watchfulness.

One day when one hundred per cent of the energy has become centred, the mind simply disappears. It is just as dreams disappear in the morning when you wake up. It is an inner awakening. And then you know for the first time what real silence is, what deep silence is.

Only that deep silence can take you to the ultimate, to God, to truth. Only that deep silence can liberate you from all kinds of illusions, from all kinds of despair, miseries.

The only thing in life which is absolutely constant is awareness. Everything else goes on changing. The body changes every moment, the mind changes every split second, the world goes on changing. If you look outside you cannot find anything that is not in a flux. But if you look inside then one centre can be found which is not part of the world of change. That's your awareness, your consciousness.

Consciousness is the only constant phenomenon. To know what consciousness is, is to know God, because to know consciousness is to go beyond time, beyond change. It is entering into the world of eternity.

Man tries in every possible way to achieve bliss, by accumulating money, by becoming powerful, by becoming respectable, by becoming knowledgeable. But all these ways are doomed to fail. They cannot bring bliss to you. Bliss comes only in one way and that is by your becoming more conscious. The more you are conscious, the more you are blissful; the less conscious, the more miserable.

Ordinarily, if we divide our being into ten parts, then only one part is conscious, nine parts are unconscious. And that's exactly the proportion of misery and bliss in our life. In ten days there is one day when you feel at home, relaxed, happy, joyous. You can feel the beauty of nature. You are more sensitive, more loving, more open, restful, and the world seems to be your home... But it is only for one day and then again for nine days it is hell. Those nine days are too much, and that one day seems to be almost illusory compared to those nine days of misery. If somebody has to live nine days in hell and one day in heaven he is bound to think that that one day must have been a dream. Because the reality is this, that nine days you are in hell. This is real. The proportion it too great.

Being a sannyasin means that now efforts will be made to make more and more parts of your being conscious. Slowly slowly, as consciousness becomes bigger and unconsciousness shrinks, you become

blissful, more and more blissful. You start opening up like a flower. We are like buds, closed, as bliss comes you become a flower. In the East we say that one becomes a lotus, a one-thousand-petalled lotus. Everybody is carrying the seed, the bud, but great effort is needed to be conscious. Unconsciousness has been our habit for so many lives that it has almost become our nature.

So from this moment try to be more and more conscious in everything that you do, in everything that you think, in everything that you feel. These are the three dimensions. In all these three dimensions you have to be more watchful, more alert, more of a witness. Between these three arises the fourth, the witness and that is your true nature.

Once you have learned how to create the witness you know the secret art, you know the alchemy of transforming the dark continent in your being into light.

Chinmayo means consciousness, pure consciousness. That is going to be your meditation. Walking, walk consciously, as if you are surrounded by danger on every side -- wild animals are there and you have to be very cautious and alert -- as if you are walking on a tightrope: slight unawareness and you will fall. So you have to be alert. Your life is at risk.

And that is exactly the case: we are walking on a tightrope, completely drunk. The whole credit goes to the rope! How does it maintain us? It is a miracle to see people walking and not falling apart into pieces, somehow keeping themselves together, totally unaware. No light inside, no centre inside, no rootedness, still somehow go on dragging.

Walk, but walk consciously and then you will slowly see how you have walked before. Eat, but eat consciously. All small things have to be done consciously and then slowly slowly the last thing can also be done consciously -- that is sleep. And the day that one can sleep consciously the ultimate in consciousness has been achieved. That very day one becomes awakened. Then all sleep disappears forever. I don't mean physical sleep, I mean metaphysical sleep. All unconsciousness disappears forever.

So you are not to make meditation a separate thing in your life that you will do every day for one hour. No -- it has to spread over your whole life. Cleaning the floor, washing the clothes, cooking the food, taking care of the home -- whatsoever you are doing let it all be meditative, conscious. In this way twenty-four hours a day can be devoted to meditation. And each act that you do with consciousness will become more efficient, more beautiful, more graceful. Naturally, a man who eats consciously cannot eat more than is needed, he cannot eat less than is needed. But the man who eats unconsciously goes on stuffing, he does not know when to stop. He can eat too much, and then he can move like a pendulum to the other extreme. If he eats too much naturally he suffers. Because of the suffering he move to the other extreme; he eats so little that it is not sufficient for his bodily needs. He may start dieting.

[missing page: 178]

Accidental from the intrinsic, the natural from the artificial, the inevitable from the arbitrary. All this becomes possible only through a single thing, awareness.

So paramhansa simply represents awareness. Become more and more aware so that you can see what is worthless and what is valuable. The moment you start seeing what is worthless, the worthless starts disappearing from your life because you cannot cling to it anymore. In your seeing that it is worthless, it drops from your hands of its own accord. Not that you have to renounce it, not that you have to make an effort to drop it -- it drops easily. You don't feel any regret, you don't repent and you don't brag about it, that you have renounced it.

How can you brag if you see that it is worthless? And the moment you see the worthless you are bound to see that which is really valuable. And to see the valuable is to do it! You can't do otherwise. Seeing becomes doing. Awareness becomes action.

I don't teach character, I teach consciousness, because consciousness character.

[There follows two interviews with: Ma Ananda Vandana and Ma Anand Sarita, which are not included here.]

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Prayer

6 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002065
ShortTitle: WITHME06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

God is for gamblers who can risk all for the unknown. The gambler is not really interested in winning. His whole interest is in gambling. When he risks, time stops for him, mind stops for him, his heart misses a beat. that is his joy. In that suspense he unknowingly tastes something of meditation.

We are doing it here very knowingly, deliberately. I am teaching you to be gamblers. I am asking you to risk your life, and to risk it for the unknown. Worship means risking all that you have in the search.

[There is an interview with Ma Anand Savita which is not included here.]

Prayer does not mean talking to God, because God understand no language, or, he understand only the language of silence.

To me utterly in silence is prayer, not repeating certain formulas, The Lord's Prayer and this and that and all that nonsense. Prayer cannot be reduced to words, all words falsify prayer. And that's what all the religions have been teaching people: words and words.

True prayer is the art of silence. One is simply silent, with no motive, because if there is a motive silence cannot be true. The motive will remain there, lurking around. If one is silent for the sheer joy of being silent then it is prayer.

And the second thing to remember.... The first is, no word is needed, the second is, coming with God means listening to him, not saying something to him. Be silent and listen. The chirping of the birds and the wind passing through the trees and the sound of running water -- listen to it all. This is how God is speaking, giving his messages. He will not come like an Old Testament prophet and shout at you. He is not a person, he is a presence. And if you are silent you can feel the presence. There is nothing to say but much to feel, nothing to say but much to listen to. And the beautiful things about silence is, it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan.

When you are listening you are receptive, vulnerable, open. That vulnerability, that openness, creates great joy in you because for the first time you drop all bondages. At least for the moment you are out of the prison, in the open, under the sun, under the moon. for the first time you feel the wind, the sun. these are all ways of contacting god.

He comes through the heart, but he can come only when the heart is utterly silent, absolutely still.

God need not be advised, and your advice cannot be of any meaning; the very effort is stupid. People are hiding their desires behind their prayers. Their prayers are only a facade; they want to snatch something from god. There is desire, and whenever there is desire, prayer disappears.

Prayer means a total acceptance of whatsoever is. Desire means that something else is needed, this is not enough, more is needed. And when there is the desire for more, how can you be silent? There will be turmoil within. There are millions of desires, so you will be crowded, suffocated. You cannot be at ease and you cannot be at rest. And prayer is a deep rest, a rest in existence, a relaxation so deep that you disappear totally.

To be in prayer means to be available to god, to his creativity, to be open, to be utterly silent, relaxed, to be a non-being, so that he can possess you. You are so empty of yourself that he is bound to possess you.

Prayer is a gesture from your side that "I am ready to be possessed. I am ready to be overwhelmed -- come to me!" And that too has not to be said, that is just a feeling in every fibre of your body, mind, soul.

How long will you be here?

-- A year.

-- That's very good! Do many groups. And those who come for one year never go back! (laughter)

-- I don't want to go away.

-- There is no need to go -- you have come home!

Mediation is the only true prayer. All else that goes on in the name of prayer is mind stuff. It is utterly useless. You can go on talking to God for lives together, but you will never be heard.

Real prayer is not verbal. It has to be out of silence. Silence is simply silence, it does not belong to any religion. It certainly belongs to the religious heart. It is the very center of the religious heart but it is not part of any dogma, doctrine, church.

A really religious person is free of all Christianity, Judaism, Jainism, Buddhism. Because "isms" as such are something in the mind. They are ideology, philosophy, thinking. And thinking is never silent, thinking is a always a turmoil. Silence means a thought-less stillness. When there is no thought in you, when nothing stirs, you are in prayer.

Because meditation is difficult, priests all over the world invented prayers, prayers which can be done by anybody. Even a small child can be taught so that he repeats them like a parrot every night -- out of fear, because the mother and the father, all are after him: "Have you said your prayers or not?" So he has to do it, and then it becomes a habit: when you are grown up you continue saying the same prayer every night. If you don't do it, it will be difficult for you to sleep because a routine is missing. If you say it, you gain nothing.

It is just like a habit. A few people like to have a cup of coffee before they go to sleep, a few people like to have a little smoke before they go to sleep, and a few religious people like to do some praying -- but it is all the same! (laughter) There is no qualitative difference, just a routine. sleep needs a certain ritual: make love, smoke a cigarette or jog or do something else!(laughter)

Even if you enter your bed from the wrong side you will find it difficult to go to sleep. In a new room it is difficult to sleep. It takes at least three days to settle into a new room, into a new house.

Prayer also can become part of ritual. That's what it has become all over the world. It is not prayer. It is an invention of the cunning priest, a toy to play with.

Real prayer is meditation. Meditation is hard work. You have to transform much in your being, you have to drop much rubbish. You have to empty your head, you have to move more and more close to the heart. You have to become more silent and still. And when you are utterly silent God speaks, not in a certain language -- he has no language. But through silence there is a communion. It is a totally different way of giving a message. You start hearing the message; not only that, you start living the message. Once you have heard from God in you deep silence, you have to follow it -- you cannot do otherwise, and not out of any sense of duty but out of sheer joy. The more you follow those subtle guidelines that happen in you silence, the more and more your silence deepens, the more and more you become available to God. He can communicate more. Then meditation becomes your very being. Then it is not something special to do, it becomes your ordinary life.

Cooking, you are meditatively cooking, taking a shower, you are meditatively taking a shower. Even while sleeping you are meditatively sleeping. When meditation has become just like breathing or the heart beating, then you have come home.

Praise is the very essence of prayer. If you can praise life and all its gift you are bound to encounter god.

People only condemn, their very being is negative. They are very vocal in negating, in saying no, in condemning. And not only the ordinary people but the so-called religious people are also condemnors, they

are great poisoners. They don't teach people how to praise life and its blessings, they teach people how to condemn life, how to negate life. Their idea of God is that he is an enemy of life. On one hand they go on saying that God created life, on the other hand they go on teaching people to renounce life. This is such an absurdity, but it has been perpetuated for so long that nobody sees its contradiction.

If God created life then it can't be renounced. To renounce it will be to renounce God himself. It is because of this that George Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples that all the saints are against God. His statement has tremendous significance. The saints teach people to go away from life. That can't be God's intention. If he creates life and he goes on creating it, that means that he wants you to live it in its totality. He wants you to live it with gusto, with fervour, with joy. He wants you to transform life into a love affair. and that's what praise is.

Look at the stars, at the sun, at the trees, at the people. We are living in such a wonderful world but we are so blind and so deaf that we don't hear the music that surrounds us and we don't see the beauty that is constantly showering on us. And when we start seeing it, praise arises, silent praise. Nothing has to be said in particular. What can be said? -- all words are inadequate. But one bows down in silence, in gratitude. That is prayer.

Prayer is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian. How can it be Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian? It is just the silent, singing heart, full of joy, full of thankfulness.

Praise is the very foundation of prayer. One who can praise has a heart ready to jump into prayer.

It is difficult to praise, it is easy to condemn. It is easy to condemn because through condemnation the ego feels nourished. Through condemnation you reduce people to being lower than you, you become higher, holier, superior. That's how the ego exists, it always reduces everybody to a lower status.

Praise means raising the other higher than you. It is poison for the ego. When you praise each and everything, when the whole universe becomes an object of your praise, the ego disappears. And the disappearance of the ego makes you available to god. Only when the ego has completely gone can God descend in you. The ego has to vacate the heart, only then can God enter in.
God simply means the whole. Ego means you are trying.....

[page missing?....195]

.... is in gambling. When he risks, time stops for him, mind stops for him, his heart misses a beat. For a moment it is as if the whole world stops, everything is in a suspense. That is his joy. In that suspense he unknowingly tastes something of meditation.

We are doing it here very knowingly, deliberately. I am teaching you to be gamblers.... not in the ordinary sense, I am not asking you to risk your money. I am asking you to risk your life and to risk it for the unknown. There is no guarantee, there can never be any guarantee for it, because if there is a guarantee it is business. It is no more gambling.

Worship means risking all that you have for the search of what it is all about. This mysterious universe, this infinite existence, this beginningless, endless life -- what is it all about?

God is only a name for all this, for this totality. If it is only curiosity one becomes a philosopher. If it is only a ritual one becomes a Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. But if it is a deep love affair then one becomes a sannyasin.

Worship can be out of fear or out of greed but then it is not worship at all. That is what is know to people as worship. In the temples, in the mosques, in the churches, in the synagogues you will find people who are either afraid or greedy.

It is very rare to come to the third category because the third category rarely exists. The third category consists of those people who worship just out of gratitude, because god has given so much. They don't desire any more, they are not greedy. They are not afraid. How can they be afraid when god exists? How can there be hell when God is? It is impossible, God and hell don't fit. All those tortures of hell simply prove that there is no god. If hell is a reality then God must be unreal. Then devil is a reality. The devil fits perfectly well with hell. If God is, then there is no hell. That is enough proof that hell does not exist.

But this is strange, a very strange phenomenon, that people have been arguing against God but nobody has argues against hell. I have come across thousands of books which argue against God saying that there is no God. but I have not come across a single book which argues that there is no hell or which argues that

there is no devil. It appears very strange but when you give it a second thought it has a certain logic: we are so miserable that we can accept hell easily. We are already in hell, how can we disprove it? And we are surrounded by all kinds of evil forces. We have created them, we have released them. Adolf Hitler and Joseph Stalin and Mao Tse Tung are enough proof that the devil exists. Our world is enough proof that there is hell, and certainly hell will need somebody to control, to dominate, to rule over it; hence nobody says that there is no hell, nobody says that there is no devil, but thousands of people have argues against God.

The real worshipper is one who looks at the beauty of existence. Although we have contaminated everything, still it is beautiful; we have not been successful although we have destroyed much we cannot destroy the whole. Still the beauty lingers, still trees dance and birds sing and stars go on showering light, life. And the celebration continues, only man has been lagging behind. He has become heavy and he is no more part of the celebration of existence.

The real worshipper is one who becomes part of this celebration. He dances with the trees, he sings with the birds. He is blissful and grateful; out of his bliss he is bound to be grateful.

So I don't teach you God, I teach you bliss, because this is my observation: if you are blissful then you are bound to be grateful to God, then you are bound to find God. You cannot avoid it, it is inevitable. To the blissful heart God simply happens.

So worship has neither to be out of fear nor out of greed, but out of bliss. Then it is true and it has a tremendous beauty of its own. It brings freedom.

Religion has to be a conscious decision because it is going to be a commitment. For example, you are entering into sannyas, this is religion, this is your decision. This is not out of any conditioning. This is falling in love!

Now worship becomes possible. And when I say worship I don't mean that you have to worship a certain statue with certain prayers. By worship I simply mean looking at existence with worshipful eyes, eyes full of wonder and awe, with a heart full of praise. To look at existence with wonder and awe is worship, because through that wonder and awe one starts feeling the presence of God.

And once you start feeling the presence of God then nothing can take it away from you. No argument, no proofs, no logic can take it away from you. It becomes your authentic experience, nobody can destroy it. It becomes your very foundation. And for the first time you know that you are not an accident, that you are intrinsically related to existence, that existence needs you as much as you need existence, that you are not really separate but interdependent.

To feel that is to be blissful. To feel that is to rejoice.

Daso means servant -- servant of God, one who is ready to serve existence, one who is ready to worship God through service. All other worship is mere ritual. Real worship is service. Service is pouring your love wherever it is needed -- on the trees, on the rocks, on animals, on human beings. Everybody has an inexhaustible source of love -- and love is a healing force. So wherever you find any suffering, pour your love, shower you love. You will be surprised, love heals. And love heals not only the person you shower it upon, it heals you too, simultaneously.

When you see somebody becoming whole a great joy arises in you. Even in seeing the seeds that you have sown in the soil growing up, and becoming plants something inside you also starts growing with them. That's the beauty of creativity: it creates something on the outside about which the whole world knows, it creates something in the inside of which only you are aware. And the inner is the real, the more precious. The outer is only a spin-off, a by-product.

Service is creativity. and by serving existence one comes closer to God, otherwise there is no way to come close to him. Love, be compassionate, share whatsoever you have. Share your very being and don't be a miser. That's the way of sannyas. You may not go to the church and you may not go to the temple but God is bound to happen to you. He is going to come to you, you need not worry. He always comes to the person who has fulfilled the basic requirement, and the basic requirement is unconditional love. That's what I mean by service.

To be blissful is the only true prayer. there is no need to ask anything from god, he already knows. all that is needed on our part is a blissful surrender. Joyously we should surrender ourselves to god. and that is enough, then god starts taking care. He is very caring but we don't allow him to take care of us.

Sannyas means leaving everything to God, and whatsoever happens -- good or bad, pain or pleasure --

always feeling grateful for it.

There is no other prayer than love. All other prayers are false substitutes. Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- all prayers are just toys. Man has been deprived of love so he has been supplied by the society, the church, the state with some false toys.

It is just like when a child is deprived of the mother's breast we give him something false, a rubber breast. And the child is deceived, he goes on sucking on the rubber thing. But a child can be forgiven, a child is after all a child; he is not aware of the cunningness of grown-up people.

But as far as reality is concerned we are all deceived. Prayer has been given to us just as a substitute because love has been taken away. Something is needed, because love is a basic need: so don't love human beings; love God, love humanity. Now where is humanity? You will never come across humanity. Whenever you meet it you will meet a human being. Don't love human beings; love humanity, an abstraction. Don't love the world, the concrete world; love God, an abstraction. And we call this love for abstractions, prayer.

My effort here is to bring prayer back to its reality, back to the earth, back to the concrete. the abstract has exploited man too long and too much. we have to get rid of great abstract words -- humanity, freedom, communism, God, Christianity -- just words.

Love the concrete: human beings, animals, trees, birds. Love the real that is prayer. The whole universe is his temple. Love more and more and you will become more and more religious. You will not become a Christian and you will not become a Hindu; you will become more and more religious.

Religion has nothing to do with all these isms. Religion is a quality of the heart. A heart which is overflowing with love, that is what true religiousness is.

[An interview follows with Ma Prem Divya, ms pg 200-202, about prayer, in verses, which is not included here.]

Meditation is the greatest adventure in life, because it is easier to go out -- all our senses are out-going -- it is difficult to come in. To come in means transcending nature, transcending the ordinary laws of nature. It is the greatest conquest. One has to be a masterful warrior.

The fight is with one's own consciousness, with one's own darkness, with one's own lethargy, sleep, inattentiveness -- in short, with one's own mind.

It is easy to fight with somebody else because you can see the enemy there, outside, you can define the enemy. The mind is so close to you that you feel almost one with it; hence the difficulty. The first step is to create a distance between you and your mind so that your mind is also separate from you. Then the fight starts.

It is a very non-violent fight. It is more of a transformation than a fight, because we are not going to destroy the mind, we are going to use the mind as a stepping stone towards the state of no-mind. But still in the beginning it looks like a fight, and one has to be very very alert, intelligent. Only then is there a possibility of winning over it, of becoming victorious.

Sannyas is the beginning of a great adventure, the greatest in life.

Bliss happens only to those who know what loyalty is. Bliss happens only in the heart, never in the head. The head is like a desert: nothing grows there. It is only in the heart that everything that is of any value grows -- love, meditation, God, bliss, peace, silence. Anything that has any value, any eternal value, grows in the heart. But the functioning of the heart and the head are totally opposed to each other. And we are trained for the head -- that becomes a problem.

The head is based on doubt and the heart is based on trust. Our whole training is of doubting, thinking, suspecting, questioning. And that is not the way of the heart; hence we remain hung-up in the head. There are very few people on the earth who know that the heart exists. For others it is only a metaphor, poetry, fiction, not fact; at the most just a pumping mechanism for the blood. But that is not the heart that mystics have been talking about.

There is a center deep down inside you, but that center can only be known through trust. Sannyas is a jump into trust. It is getting involved in a love affair, a love affair with God himself. Less than that is of no use. Only a love affair can help.

The head will say that this is blind trust and it will condemn it in every possible way. But don't listen to

the head; it is the devil who speaks through the head. Listen to the heart -- that is God's voice.

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Music

7 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002075	
ShortTitle: WITHME07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Once the mind is gone
there is no need of meditation.
One is simply pure music,
celestial music, sacred music.
That music has been called by different names;
Tao, Dhamma, God.

Man is carrying within himself a tremendous capacity for music. when I say man I mean every man. and when I say music I don't mean ordinary music. Not everybody can be a musician in the ordinary sense. Only few have that talent. It is something inborn, innate.

My meaning of music is totally different. I mean the inner experience of harmony. It is far more musical than any music that can be created. It is uncreated music. No instruments are needed, no training or expertise is needed. All that is required of you to listen to its deep silence. It is already there. It is your very life. The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping.

In ordinary music there are always two things needed, only then can sound be created. If you are playing a guitar then you have to use your hands on the strings. Only through the tension created by your fingers will the strings create music. But the inner music is something which is already there from the very beginning. It is just like your heartbeat; a little deeper than that, a little more mysterious than the heartbeat. It is the beat of your true heart.

Man has two hearts. One belongs to his body, the other belongs to his soul. When you start hearing the heartbeat of the soul, you hear something which can only be called celestrial music. And once you have heard it within yourself you will be able to hear it in the sound of running water, in the wind passing through the pine trees, in the songs of the birds, in the silence of the night and even in the noise of the marketplace.

Meditation is needed to make the mind silent and quiet, and as the mind becomes quiet the music starts happening to you. It was already happening but you were not aware of it. And once you have heard it, it pulls you inwards like a magnet, it pulls you to the very centre of your being. And it is there at the very

centre of your being that all the mysteries are revealed.

Meditation is only a preparation. Meditation is an antidote to mind. Mind is a disease, meditation is the medicine. In fact the words "meditation" and "medicine" come from the same root. Once the mind is gone there is no need of meditation either; hence when meditation is perfect it ceases to be. Then one is simply pure music, celestial music, sacred music. That music has been called by different names: tao, dhamma, god.

Become a song and you become a sannyasin. A song has a few qualities which are basic requirements for a sannyasin too.

The first quality is that a song is a celebration. So is sannyas, sannyas is not renunciation but rejoicing.

The second quality of a song is that it is not a syllogism. It is illogical. You cannot understand it through logic. It is not an argument. It neither tries to prove anything nor to disprove anything. It simply rejoices for no reason, with no motive at all. It is like the birds singing in the early morning. A sannyasin also has to live that kind of life. That quality has to be imbibed.

Be less concerned with logic and more concerned with joy. A logical mind becomes joyless, because joy is basically illogical. And a joyful person drops logic. He has to drop it, it is an unnecessary burden. You cannot carry the rock of logic and yet dance and sing.

And the third quality of a song is that it is rooted in the heart, it comes out of the source of love. So does sannyas, it is exactly like that. It is rooted in the heart, not in the head, and it comes out of your love. It is not a conclusion arrived at by the mind. It is a quantum leap, a jump into the unknown for the sheer joy of moving into the unknown, not knowing where you are going, why you are going, not even bothering about where and why.

It looks mad to those who cling to logic, love has always looked mad to those people. But love is a madness which is a higher kind of sanity, because it is only through love that one achieves God.

Anugito means a small song.

My sannyas is not a serious affair. In the past monks and nuns and all kinds of religious people have been very serious. Their seriousness destroyed religion on the earth, their seriousness was like a heavy rock. My sannyas is like a weightless flower: you have to know how to love, how to sing, how tod dance, because only through learning to celebrate does one come across the divine. The serious person never knows God, can never know.

God is not serious at all. You may meet him in deep laughter but you will not meet him in seriousness. You may meet him in dancing, in singing, but you will not meet him if you are sad, heavy, long-faced.

So be light-footed, be light, just like a flower, weightless, as if gravitation has no effect upon you. Be light-hearted, take life as fun. That is the most fundamental thing about my sannyas. And then slowly slowly you become a small song, a song that can be offered to God.

Anandgit means a bliss song.

Remember one thing, that seriousness is a disease. And religion has been ill because off serious people. We have to introduce a little playfulness into religion, a little drama into the churches, a little colourfulness, a little poetry. Churches have almost become cemeteries. Temples are so dead that it is impossible for God to exist there. He may still exist in the mountains, in the forests, in animals, in people, but the temples and the mosques and the churches seem to be the last places where you will find him.

The reason is that all these places have been dominated by ill people, pathological people. My effort here is to bring a totally new kind of religiousness; a religion that can sing, a religion that can dance, a religion that can love, a religion that can celebrate.
And each of my sannyasins has to become a proof of it.

One has to become joy and one has to learn to keep oneself joyous in spite of the circumstances. That's the whole art, the true art of being in life and yet above it. One should be able to dance, to sing, to celebrate and yet remain centred. Nothing should be capable of distracting you from your centre. Every experience of life should be used as a stepping stone to become more centred.

In pain, be centred; know perfectly well that it will pass away, so there is no need to be worried. Everything passes away. Keep cool. And when happiness arrives, don't become too excited. That too is going to pass away. In life nothing remains, nothing abides. Everything goes on passing. Life is a flux. But

your awareness remains the same, it is always the same. It is the only eternal thing in existence.

As you become more and more watchful of life's fluxes, changes, slowly slowly you become aware of something inside you, that in contrast to life is never changing. That moment is the explosion of light, of love, of joy. Then one becomes a song. And only if we become a song can we offer something to God. If we bloom like a flower then we can offer ourselves to God. Otherwise we have nothing, we have nothing, we are just empty, hollow, full of rubbish.

But that need not be so. The rubbish can be transformed, it can be used as manure. That's what we are doing here: we use everybody's rubbish as manure to grow flowers!

Sannyas is a love affair. It is not religious in the ordinary sense. It is far more poetic, far more lyrical, far more musical. It is more of an art than the so-called religions. It is not like christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism. It is a totally new phenomenon, it is a new beginning. It has no tradition, it has no past. It is a new dawn.

And my message is of love.

Jesus says that God is love and I say that love is God. That's where we agree and that's where we differ too. My sannyasins love to become love songs, they have to become lovebirds! If you start being a song, a dance, only then will you know the alchemy of sannyas, how it transforms you, how easily, without any fuss, it brings purity to you, innocence to you. You become a saint, a sage, but without any fuss. You don't become a pious egoist, you don't start proclaiming " I am holier than others." You don't know anything about holiness. All that you know is that you love life and that you love life wholly, totally.

That is real worship and real prayer: to love life totally, unconditionally, to enjoy each moment as a gift of God, with gratitude, with thankfulness.

If one can sing a little, if one can share one's joy a little, if one can express one's being a little, that's enough, in fact more than enough.

We are very miserly, we don't share. This is the greatest calamity that can happen to any man, and this has happened to the whole of humanity: we are brought up in such a way that we become miserly. Even if we give, we give very grudgingly. and whenever we give, we give only on business terms, it is not sharing. We give only to get more, it is always a bargain. That is not true giving.

True giving means the sheer joy of giving, with no motivation, not as a means but as an end unto itself. Then life becomes a song. If you can love for no reason at all, if you can be friendly even to strangers... and all are strangers. You may have lived with a person for ten years but still, two strangers have lived together for ten years, that's all. But the strangeness never disappears, there is no way to destroy it. And it is good because it gives individuality to each person, uniqueness, unpredictability.

Give whole-heartedly as much as you can. That's what I mean by a little song. Don't hold it in, express it. Just like the birds in the morning: the birds don't care whether anybody is listening or not, they don't care about the audience, they are not singing to get something in return. They are simply singing out of joy. The sun has risen, the morning has come again, the night is over, and they are all song, they are all dance.

This is the real way to live, each moment rejoicing, rejoicing in life, and sharing with whomsoever you happen to be. with a tree, with an animal, with a rock -- share.

If sharing becomes your life, you have become a sannyasin. If singing becomes your life, you have become a sannyasin. My sannyas is not renunciation, it is rejoicing.

Son Dra? Come here. What is the meaning of your name?

-- It has no meaning.

-- It seems to be invented.

-- It's very inventive!

-- Mm mm. It sounds beautiful. It has music in it, but no meaning...

-- No.

... And that's good. Life needs music, not meaning!

All meaning is arbitrary. We give it to words, words in themselves don't have any meaning at all. That's why there are so many languages, different people have decided to give different meanings. Sometimes different languages give different meaning to the same word.

There are three thousand languages on the earth. That is enough proof that language is an invented phenomenon, it has nothing natural about it. It is just a social contract. We decide that we are going to mean

this by this word. It is a contract. We can change the contract any moment; hence words go on changing their meaning. Fashions change, words change their meaning. Times change and words change their meaning. Sometimes a word which has seen a peak, falls down into a dark valley, loses all glory, becomes ugly and vice versa: a word that was never thought to be beautiful, was never respectable, becomes fashionable, becomes an "in" thing and this goes on happening.

But music is natural, it is not arbitrary. One should listen more to the music than to the meaning. The wind passing through the pine trees has no meaning but tremendous music. The sound of running water has no meaning but great music.

So it is perfectly beautiful that it has no meaning. Make your life the same. drop the source of meanings, the mind, and start living through the heart from where all music arises. Mathematics is of the mind, music is of the heart and one should live more according to music than according to mathematics.

Mathematics is utilitarian. It is good as far as it goes but is does not go far enough, it goes only to the marketplace, but music goes far. It reaches to the ultimate.

All the mystics of the world have experienced God as sound. The zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. In India the mystics have called it the soundless sound because its very nature is silence. But the silence is not empty, it is full of music. It is a strange experience. All is silent and yet full of music, melody.

We have to become just hollow bamboos so that God can transform us into flutes. The song is always his, we can only be the mediums. The song is not ours. All is his, we too are his.

You have to learn to be a vehicle so that God can filter through you into the world, so that God can radiate through you into the world. We are so full of ourselves, that's why we are so empty of God. Just be empty of yourself and you will be full of God. And then life becomes a song, a joy, a tremendously joyous phenomenon. Even death becomes a song -- what to say about life? even death becomes a celebration.

[ms pages 213-217 Interview with Swami Vedam about music. And ms pages 218-221 Interview with Ma Anand Gayan about dancing. These interviews are not included here.]

When the turmoil of the thoughts completely ceases, everything is absolutely clear. You know that this is the door and this is the wall; there is no question of choice left. When one is absolutely silent everything is so clear that there is no alternative, there is no question of choosing whether to go out through the wall or through the door; you know the door, so you go out through it.

It is in our blindness that we try to pass through the wall and we stumble and we hurt ourselves and we hurt others. In our blindness we go on asking people, "Where is the door?" And in our blindness we cannot believe -- even if the door is in front of us we cannot see it.

Wisdom simply means 'silence in action, meditation in action.' Meditation is inactive, it is an inner experience. You feel centered, blissfully centered, absolutely joyous. Now when you act out of this joy, this centering, this integration, your life becomes full of wisdom. You act rightly, your action has beauty, your action has grace, your action never goes wrong.

It is impossible for a man of meditation to do anything wrong, just as it is impossible for a man who has no experience of meditation to do anything right. He only gropes in darkness. Even if sometimes he does something right, he does it for the wrong reasons, his motives are wrong. And his motives, if they are wrong, destroy the whole beauty of the action.

He loves, but his love becomes domination, possessiveness, jealousy. He helps people, but his help, his service becomes egoistic. He thinks himself very special, a great servant of the masses, of the people, of humanity. Even if he does something right it comes out wrong, because deep at his very core he is wrong. Right cannot grow out of a wrong heart. The flower of right can bloom only when it is rooted in silence, in awareness, in sensitivity, in love.

And that whole spectrum is implied by the word 'meditation'. It is love, it is awareness, it is silence, it is spontaneity, it is sensitivity. These are all faces of meditation, facets of meditation.

Without contributing to life nobody can ever feel blissful. So many people search for bliss but they fail for the simple reason that they are uncreative. They don't create anything.

There is one joy and only one joy in the world, and that is of creating something, whatsoever it is: a poem, a song, a little music... whatsoever it is. But unless you create something, you will not feel fulfilled.

Only by creating something do you participate in God's being.

God is the creator of the whole, and when you create a small thing, in a small way you become part of God. That's the only way to bridge the gap between you and God. No other prayer is going to help, no ritual is of any significance. They are just deceptive strategies invented by clever and cunning priests.

The real prayer is to be creative. But how can you create if you don't know what your potential is, if you don't know in what direction you have to move so that you can be creative and can attain fulfillment?

The work of meditation is simply to make you aware of your own potential. It simply throws light inside you, it focuses light on your inner being so that you can read the message.

Mind is always tense because it is always in a state of worrying. It is worrying about the past; although it cannot do anything about it, still it goes on worrying. It goes on thinking "Had I done this, had I said this, had things been like this..." Now there is no way to do anything, and still it goes on worrying. Worrying is mind's nature, its fundamental quality.

Knowing the futility of it, still it continues worrying. It worries about the future which nobody knows; what is going to happen next moment is unknown. And it goes on thinking for years ahead... not only for years, for lives, even about life after death "What is going to happen to me after death?" It goes on worrying.

Mind remains in a constant tension, and we are so identified with the mind that we are affected by the tension, it is reflected in our being. This tension is a dissipation of energy, this tension creates a state of insanity. It does not allow you to see things as they are, it does not allow you to see that which is, it does not allow you to be in the present.

The only way to get out of the mind is to relax totally. The moment you relax, you slip out of the mind and you start moving towards the heart. The heart is intrinsically relaxed, just as the mind is intrinsically tense. The heart knows no worry. It never thinks about the past, it never thinks about the future. It thinks not, it simply lives. It lives in the present. The present belongs to the heart, and the moment you are relaxed you are in the present.

That's what meditation is all about, to be in the present, relaxed, at rest, at home. Then you know what bliss is, what peace is, and ultimately what truth is.

Relaxation is the shortest route to god, the short-cut to total freedom, to liberation.

It is through meditation that one becomes noble. Nobility has nothing to do with your birth; in fact royal families have been more ignoble than anybody else. The whole of history is full of the crimes of the royal families. In fact the bigger criminals become kings; smaller criminals suffer in the jails, bigger ones become emperors. If you kill one person you will be a murderer, if you kill many you will be Alexander the Great. That's how royal families are born.

Nobody is noble just by being born in a noble family. One is noble only when one attains to spiritual birth. When one is reborn through meditation, when one goes beyond the mind, that is the rebirth. When one knows absolutely on one's own that "I am not the mind, I am the watcher, the one who observes the mind; I am pure observation, seeing, knowing, consciousness," then a new life starts. That life has grace, it has great nobility. It is the highest kind of life on earth. Only buddhas live it.

A buddha is noble not because he is the son of a king, otherwise Jesus would not be noble because he is just the son of a poor carpenter. But Jesus is as noble as Buddha. Nobility has to be earned through meditation.

Others don't live, they only crawl in the mud. They never become lotuses. They have the potential but they never actualize it.

Sannyas means a commitment to self-actualization. It means a decision that from now onwards your whole energy will be involved in growing beyond the mind, in becoming more centered, in knowing more and more who you are.

The day that you know who you are, you are born anew. You become a brahmin, the one who knows God. You become noble. By knowing God one becomes noble -- not by riches, not by blood, not by heredity; those are all nonsense things.

Character can have two dimensions. One is the superficial character that is taught by the society, imposed by the church. It has no roots in you, it is just painted on from the outside. It is not growth. It is not an evolution of your consciousness, it is implanted, imposed; hence deep down you are against it. And that

creates the split. You have to do certain things, you have to follow certain rules because the society wants them to be followed and otherwise you will be in trouble. But your inner being resists every effort to reduce you to a slave. So the split is created. The whole of humanity is, in a certain sense, schizophrenic. The credit goes to the priests and the politicians. They have divided every person.

Then character is nothing but a kind of decoration. You are respected for it, your ego is fed through it. You can't go against it because you know that you will lose your respectability; you can't go against it, because you don't want your ego to suffer any damage. Then the only possible way to create a certain temporary adjustment within yourself is to become two persons; one that you show you are and one that you are. You are one from the front door and the other from the back door. That creates hypocrisy, and hypocrisy cannot give you strength of character. It is impotent, it weakens you, it destroys you. It is suicidal.

The second dimension of character is totally different from the first. It is a growth. It is a by-product of your inner consciousness. It comes through meditation. Nobody can teach you what to do and what not to do. Yes, certain hints can be given to you about how to be more aware, how to be more clear, how to be less confused, how to see into things through and through.

That's what meditation is: an insight into things, a penetrating insight, so that you can find on your own what is right and what is wrong. And when you find on your own it is a joy to do right, it is a bliss to do right. In fact, you cannot do wrong. It is impossible. For the real meditator there is no alternative, no choice. The moment he sees how things are, he inevitably acts in the right way.

Then there is character which has beauty. That character may not bring respectability to you. You may even be punished for it, because a real man of character never goes without being punished by the society. The society belongs to the hypocrites, the society belongs to the schizophrenic. They are the rulers, they are the people who are in power. They dominate religion, they dominate politics, they dominate everything; hence a real man is bound to be punished by them. They cannot tolerate him.

It is not an accident that Socrates was poisoned or Jesus was crucified, or Mansoor was killed. It is absolutely logical; anything else would have been illogical. The society behaved in a logical way. These people were bringing a different dimension of character, and if that became infectious, then the whole structure of the society and the investment in it would have gone to the dogs. And the people who are in power would not like that. They never want any change. The haves never want any change, the haves cannot go through any revolution. They cannot help any revolution, outer or inner, because every change will be a loss for them.

Remember that sannyas is not a kind of morality. It is not in any way puritan. It does not expect you to follow certain commandments. Sannyas is a simple phenomenon. It is awareness, it is a meditativeness. And everything else comes as a consequence, as a by-product.

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Man's Nature

8 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002085	
ShortTitle: WITHME08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference

purposes only.]

My work here is to make you aware of your great potential, of your infinite possibility, of the heights that you can reach, of the depths that you can penetrate. Your heights are higher than the Himalayas, and your depths are deeper than the Pacific. God has given you so much, he has made you so rich, so inexhaustibly rich -- and we are living like beggars.

My sannyas means a declaration that you are no more a beggar but an emperor, an empress.

We are never born and we never die. Birth and death are both episodes in an eternal life. Life does not begin with birth and does not end with death. It is before death, it is after death; it continues. birth and death are ordinary episodes, incidents, nothing of much importance. Millions of times you have been born and millions of times you have died, and still you are, nothing has happened to you. No birth, no death has left even a trace upon your being. It is as clean, as pure as ever, unpolluted, fresh, young, but we don't know how to find it, where to find it.

We are so identified with the body and the mind -- that's the only problem. That has to be resolved. If you think you are the body-mind, then you will never find your immortality. This is a fallacy which has to be dropped. You are a witness. You can see your body, you can see your mind, so you are the seer not the seen, you are the observer not the object of observation. Because mind can be observed it is an object; the body can be observed, it is an object. You are the observer, always the observer and never anything else.

Become more and more centred in your observation, in your witnessing, in your awareness. And that will give you the key, that will unlock the door of immortality in you. Unless one knows that one is immortal, fear never disappears. And it is fear that destroys all your energies. It is fear that does not allow us to love. How can you love when you are afraid. It is fear that never allows us to live totally, whole-heartedly. If you are afraid, how can you live totally and whole-heartedly? -- you are always holding back. You go only so far and then you stop.

When fear disappears life becomes love, when fear is no more, life becomes a beautiful adventure. Then it is from one peak to another peak, a constant rising upwards -- and there is no end to that eternal journey.

Mind is man. When you go beyond mind you go beyond humanity. The animal is below mind, the Buddhas are beyond mind, and between the animals and the Buddhas are all human beings. Human beings are in a kind of limbo-half animal, half god. the past is animal, and the future and the potential are divine; hence man is in more anguish than any animal on the earth. All animals are at ease, at peace with themselves. They are in a way complete, nothing is missing. A dog is a dog and a cat is a cat.

Man is not complete, he is incomplete. Something is missing. He is on the way. He has left the past and he has not reached the goal yet. He is on the way, he is a traveller. That creates anxiety as to whether or not he will be able to make it. And that creates many problems, many times. One problem is the desire to go back, to be an animal again. So in many moments you become animal again. When you are angry, when you become sexual, when you are full of lust, when you are greedy, when you lose all awareness and you start functioning mechanically you fall below humanity.

It is because of this that drugs have so much appeal: drugs help people to fall below the mind. You forget all the problems and all the anxieties when you are under the impact of a drug, alcohol or anything else. But sooner or later you have to come back to your senses and all your problems are there. In fact they have grown meanwhile. Nothing is gained, you have simply wasted time.

But the desire to go back arises for the simple reason that the future seems to be unknown, uncertain; the past seems to be certain, you have known it, your body knows it, you every cell is created by the past, you mind is created by the past. So the past has a great pull over you, but nobody can go to the past again -- that is a problem. Once the child is born he cannot go back into the womb again. Once you have become a young person, howsoever beautiful the childhood was you cannot be a child again, there is no going back. One can enjoy the idea of going back, one can imagine also that one is back again, but there is no possible way of going back. You cannot move backwards in time, time has no reverse gear in it. You have to go ahead, either dancingly or reluctantly -- that is up to you. If you go dancingly you go joyously. If you go reluctantly you go in misery, in suffering.

Man has to go beyond himself, man has to surpass himself, only then does man become complete. That is a paradox. Only by going beyond himself does he becomes complete, entire. Then he again knows the

beauty of being. The becoming is over, the travelling is finished, one has arrived. That's the state of a buddha, the enlightened person.

Go beyond mind so that you can go beyond humanity, so that you can surpass humanity. That is the greatest challenge, and only the greatest can accept it. In the acceptance of the challenge something great is born in you.

Sannyas is a challenge, the challenge of surpassing yourself.

Mind is never silent. It is constantly chattering. It is constantly crowded with many thoughts, desires. It goes on dreaming and dreaming. It is never still even for a single moment. And we have become identified with the mind, we think that we are our mind. That is creating the whole misery.

Get out of the mind and you will come back to your senses. Get out of the mind because the mind is a kind of madness. But one can get out of the mind in two ways. One is falling below it -- then you will have to be put in a mental asylum. The other is going beyond it -- then you become a Buddha or a Jesus. So please choose this way, the second.

There is a fear of going out of the mind. The fear is because mad people are also out of the mind. But they have fallen below, and one has to rise above. When you rise above the mind great silence descends. You see the mind deep down in the valley chattering still, but the distance becomes bigger and bigger every day and one day you cannot hear all that chattering at all. That day one becomes enlightened.

Mind lives either in the past or in the future. If you are young then the mind lives in the past. The old man has no future. He knows that there is death so he is afraid to look at the future. He goes on reminiscing about the past, all that has been and is no more. He enjoys those golden days. Much of it is just imagination, it has never been there; much of it is just invention to remain occupied.

The moment a person starts living in the past is the moment when he starts becoming old. Psychologically, that is the point from where one becomes old. Physiologically, it may not coincide, that that is the psychological old age, when you start thinking about the past and the beauties of the past and those golden experiences and those nice days, and how everything was just great. The future is so dark that you are afraid to look at it and you want to remain occupied with the past.

But that is not so with the young person. The young person looks at the future. Death is far away, in fact the young person never thinks of death. It is so far away, it is beyond his scope to think about it; he does not have that much insight. So he lives in the future, he makes castles in the air:"I will do this and I will get that and I will be this and tomorrow it is going to happen; if not tomorrow then the day after tomorrow."

The old man wastes his present in the past, the young man wastes his present engaged in the future. Both exercises are absolutely futile. Not only futile but very harmful, because the present which is, is being wasted for that which is not.

Don't think of the future. Live in the present. That's my message to you. Be in the present moment. And if you can be present to the moment you escape from all kinds of stupidities of the old people. If you can be in the present you transcend time. Time consists of past and future, eternity consists only of the present. Eternity is now, always now and never then, always here and never there. And to enter into the now and the here is to enter into God.

This has to become your meditation, to come more and more close to the present moment. I am not saying not tp prepare for a journey. If you are going somewhere you will have to purchase the ticket ahead of time, you will have to plan it. I'm not saying not to do that. That has nothing to do with the future. What I mean is a psychological hope, desire, because the present seems to be unfulfilling you escape into the future and you start hoping that there will be fulfilment.

Stop going into the psychological future. The factual future is okay, it is not a disturbance at all. The factual past is also okay, it is not a disturbance at all. You have to remember your name and your address and when you meet your father you have to recognise him. You can't say to him "The past is the past and I don't know who your are!"(laughter) These are factual things, they are perfectly okay. But deep inside, the past should not possess you and the future should not be your occupation. Relax into the moment. And then one is entitled to all kinds of miracles.

Man can live his life in two ways. One is out of the past; then life is not a response but a reaction. You live through ready-made conclusions, you don't respond to the moment. To the situation that is confronting you. You already have an answer, even before the question is raised. Your answer will never fit the

question, because life goes on changing. Every moment it is different, every moment it is new. It is always novel, it is always a surprise. It never loses that quality of surprise. but if you are carrying too many ready-made answers in your mind you will miss the newness of life.

The other way to live is not to live through the past but to live directly, immediately, to live without the mind, to respond like a mirror, to reflect that which is. and the life of response has tremendous beauty, grace, truth and sincerity, because whatsoever you do is adequate. You never repent for it. It always fits the situation. It comes out of your consciousness, it does not come out of the cultivated character.

Let it be a key for you. Live naturally, spontaneously, responsively, meditatively, in the present, here and now, and then you will know the significance of your life. Millions of mysteries will open their doors for you.

The whole of humanity can be divided into two categories: the fools and the wise. The fools are those who live in a false world, a world of their own imagination. They live in dreams, they believe in their dreams, and obviously they are doomed because dreams are dreams and they can never become real.

The wise ones are those who have dropped all dreams, all sleep, who have become aware, who don't project anything onto existence, who are just mirrors that don't project anything; they simply reflect. And when one becomes a mirror life is a sheer joy. Each moment is so precious, so ecstatic, that one could not have imagined it. Each people on the seashore suddenly turns into a diamond and each flower has the face of God. The whole existence starts overflowing with godliness. One is born anew.

Everybody is born as a fool because everybody is born asleep, dreaming. Everybody has the capacity to wake up but very few people use their capacity to wake up. By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a vow to wake up. That's what sannyas is all about: a decision to wake up. And if you are really intent, it is bound to happen. It is inevitable.

Man is a seed of divine glory, but only a seed -- remember it. It is not yet a flower, it has not even started growing. It is a potentiality.

At birth we are only potential beings. Life is an opportunity to actualise the potential. But very few people work upon themselves. They pay much attention to money, power, prestige, and they don't pay any attention to their own growth, which is the most essential thing because everything else will be taken away. Death will destroy all your sandcastles, but it cannot destroy your growth, it cannot destroy whatsoever you have made actual in your inner being. That is beyond the grasp of death. And that which is beyond the grasp of death is the real treasure.

In the world people think that they are gaining, earning, being successful; they are simply living in illusion. The only people who are gaining something are the people who are moving inwards, who are becoming more and more alert to their immense potential, who are trying to transform it into a reality.

When one realises one's potential in its totality one is a god. God is not some person somewhere, it is the ultimate state of consciousness. Everybody is capable of becoming a god -- and if we miss we miss because of ourselves, nobody else can be held responsible.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking the whole responsibility upon yourself. It is a commitment to growth, a commitment towards self-actualisation, with a deep understanding that this is our responsibility towards ourselves, all other responsibilities are secondary.

And if the primary is not fulfilled you will not be able to fulfil the secondary responsibilities. If the primary is fulfilled the secondary responsibilities are easily fulfilled.

Become what you can become.

Man is a seed. If you cut the seed there is no fragrance, but if you sow the seed, if you give it the right soil, the right climate, the right amount of fertiliser and water and sun and air, the seed disappears and a sprout arises. Soon there are many many leaves and great foliage, and then flowers appear. And then the miracle -- the miracle of fragrance. It was hidden in the seed but it needed a certain process to become manifest.

God is hidden in us like fragrance in a seed. It needs a certain progress to become manifest. Right now it is hidden but it can become manifest.

Sannyas means initiation into a certain mystery, in a certain mystic path which can help you go through the great transformation from the seed to the fragrance.

We are seeds but it would be unfortunate to die as a seed. We have to become flowers and we have to release our fragrance, only then is there contentment. A tree is fulfilled when it blooms, when the spring comes and the tree has released, poured its heart into colours, into fragrance, into joy. When the tree is dancing in the wind, in the sun, it is fulfilled.

Exactly is the case with man too. A Buddha is a tree which has bloomed, a Jesus is a tree which has come to release its fragrance. We are all carrying the same kind of seeds in us. Everyone is a Buddha unmanifest, a Christ ready to be born at any moment.

My work here is to make you aware of your great potential, of your infinite possibility, of the heights that you can reach, of the depth that you can penetrate. Your heights are higher than the Himalayas, and your depths are deeper than the Pacific. And once you know your heights and your depths, life becomes nothing but gratitude. God has given you so much. He has poured all his creativity into your being, he has made you so rich, so inexhaustibly rich -- and we are living like beggars.

My sannyas means a declaration that you are no more a beggar, but an emperor, an empress.

One can exist in two ways: either by fighting on the outside for money, for power, for prestige... To conquer the world -- that is one way of life. It is a futile way. It is for the stupid and the mediocre, but it is very attractive, for the simple reason that everybody is running for it. And man is a great imitator: seeing everybody rushing for something he also starts rushing. He starts thinking that there must be something there, otherwise why are so many people going? And there is every possibility that others are going for the same reason -- because others are going. Everybody may be going for the same reason.

Nobody knows why people are running towards money, power and prestige, but they are running. It is a kind of madness, but it gives something, it feeds your ego.

The fight is futile, the ego is false and when you die you have to leave everything that you have conquered. That's why everybody dies crying and weeping, in deep pain and suffering. The pain and suffering is not because of death, remember. The pain is basically that "I lived my life in a futile way; the time is gone and I am finished and my hands are empty." That is the pain not the pain of death.

Death is not painful, death is very soothing, like deep sleep. The pain is that "The whole of life has passed and I was just making castles in the air and I am going empty-handed. I came empty-handed and I am going empty-handed. My whole life has been a sheer wastage."

But there is another way to live too. One can be an inner warrior. One can conquer one's unconsciousness, one can conquer one's greed, anger, sexuality. One can transform all these energies into something tremendously beautiful. and when one has known the secret of transforming one's inner being, there is great joy. Every fibre of your being dances with joy because now you know that death cannot take anything away from you. Now you know that you have attained the real treasure.

So be a warrior in the second sense. The real fight is in, not there on the outside, and the real fight is not with others. The real fight is with your own unconsciousness, with your own unawareness.

Our desires are dreams, all our thoughts are dreams. And we go on continuously living in dreams because we are asleep. Dreams can exist only if we are asleep, and dreams disappear the moment we awake. Going beyond dreams means awaking.

It is time! Enough you have sleep... for many many lives. Don't miss this opportunity to wake up because rare is the opportunity, and to miss it is very easy. So put your whole energy into waking up.

In the beginning it seems almost impossible -- how to do it? But if one goes on trying... In sleep one tosses and turns but if one goes on tossing and turning, it is bound to disrupt the sleep. And just a moment's glimpse of being awake is enough to trigger a new process in your being. Then more and more moments of awakening happen. And the day that one becomes fully awakened, twenty-four hours a day, even while one is asleep one remains alert, aware, when the body sleeps but the soul never sleeps, when one is capable of being awake twenty-four hours a day even when the body is resting -- then one should feel contented. One has arrived. Before that, make every possible effort that you can. Don't leave any stone unturned.

We live in desire. Desire means discontentment. Desire means that whatsoever is, is not right, not enough, more is needed. And desire is never fulfilled. It is unfulfillable by its very nature.

You can have as much as you desire, but the moment you have it desire goes on jumping ahead of you, it starts asking for more. Its greed knows no limits, it is unlimited greed. It is like the horizon: it looks so close -- you can reach it within an hour if you run. But you cannot reach it, you can never reach it. The

distance between you and the horizon will remain the same, constantly the same, because there is no horizon; it is an illusion. The earth is not meeting with the sky anywhere, it only appears to be.

So is the case with desire. It only appears that if I could reach to that point, if I could attain to this or that, there would be contentment. I would be happy, I would be fulfilled. But it never happens.

One has to understand desiring and its futility. In that very understanding desire disappears and one is left at home in deep peace. When there is no desire, there is no disturbance. Desire is the only disturbance.

When all desires have gone there is tremendous silence inside. In that silence you become aware of the presence of God, and that is fulfilling. That fulfils because it brings joy, infinite joy. It fulfils because it brings something of the beyond, something which cannot be taken away from you, something which is inexhaustible, something deathless. It opens the doors of the kingdom of God. It is your kingdom, because you are not separate from God and God is not separate from you.

So your work has to be to understand desiring; and in that very understanding it drops. You are not to renounce it, you are not to repress it, because if you repress it, it will come up again, if you renounce it, it will follow you. It is only through deep understanding that it disappears.

Man lives in bondage, and the bondage is not imposed by others, it is self-created. It is created because we are afraid of the insecure. In the name of security we create a bondage around ourselves. Yes, it gives a feeling of cosiness, warmth, safety, but it is all false because sooner or later death will take it all away. Because of this we never explore, we never go beyond the boundaries of the familiar. The familiar is very small and we go on moving in the familiar, in circles. Our life knows no growth, because growth can only happen if we move not in circles but in a line. If we are linear then there is growth. If we go around in circles we go on repeating the same thing again and again.

Freedom is possible because we have made our own prison. We can get out of it any moment that we decide to. It is only a question of decision, of courage, of guts.

Freedom is the ultimate value in life. Nothing is more important than that, because out of it comes everything else that is valuable. Love arises as a fragrance, joy arises, meaning arises; for the first time life becomes significant, tremendously significant. And one is constantly moving beyond the known, going into the unknown. Life becomes a thrill, an adventure. But we have made life just a dragging affair. It seems safe, it appears secure, but there is no security, no safety anywhere. They are impossible.

Life in its intrinsicalness is insecure. Only death is secure. You cannot take anything away from a dead man -- or can you? even death cannot do any harm to him, he is already dead. In his grave he is so absolutely secure.

Because we are so obsessed with security we have made our houses our graves. We don't live in them, we only die in them slowly slowly; it is a gradual kind of suicide.

Sannyas means freedom, freedom from all self-created securities, safeties. In the beginning one feels afraid, scared, that is natural, but once you become attuned to the insecure and you know the joy of insecurity then you never look back to those old toys that you used to think were keeping you life secure. And they were not securities, they were simply prisons, chains around your being.

One need not be a Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan, Catholic or communist -- these are all self-created prisons. One need not live in an ideology. One should be free from all ideologies, all dogmas, creeds, scriptures. Only then is life an exploration, because when you don't have any conclusion you can explore.

We are brought up in such a way that we are reduced to slaves. And the slavery is so subtle that very rarely do we become aware of it. We go on living life as a slave thinking that this is all that there is to live. This is not all, this is nothing. This is not even the beginning.

Life begins only when you become free from all kinds of bondages: the bondage of nation, the bondage of race, the bondage of church -- ideological, social, political, religious. When you become free from all these imprisonments, when you simply drop all that you have been told is important, when you simply drop all that you have been told to believe in; when you neither believe nor disbelieve a great freedom arises in your being. That freedom is sannyas; and that freedom then takes you higher and higher towards the ultimate.

Only a free person can know what truth is, and only a free person can know what god is, what love is. Freedom is very essential because it is the foundation of all that is beautiful and great.

Light is the stuff that existence is made of. Mystics have been saying so for centuries, now physicists

also agree with it in their own way. It is the only point on which mystics and the physicists agree, that existence is made of light. Mystics have come to it through the experience of their own being. The deeper you go, the lighter it becomes.

In the beginning, when you start entering into yourself, it is very dark, very very dark, unimaginably dark. You cannot believe that darkness can be so thick and so dense. that's why many people escape immediately. It is frightening, it looks like death. But if you persist, and great perseverance is needed, if you go on digging deeper and deeper, the darkness becomes less and less dark, a little light starts arising. At the innermost core of your being there is nothing but light.

Now start moving inwards, and don't be afraid of the darkness that you will encounter, which is bound to be encountered. When you encounter darkness it is a good sign, you are moving in. and if darkness is encountered than light is not far away. When the night is very dark, the dawn is very close.

We are born of light, we are part of infinite light, and one day we have to disappear into that infinity again. We are just rays of a faraway sun. We have forgotten our home, we have forgotten our source.

To be a sannyasin means that now you are getting ready to remember it. Sannyas is a gesture that "I am available to be reminded of my home, of my real home, of my real source."

We are rays of light. We are not gross, nothing is gross. Because existence is a manifestation of god, everything is very subtle. Even matter is not material, even matter is just pure light, condensed light. Everything is a different manifestation of light, a tremendously mysterious wave in the ocean of light.

To see it, to feel it, to recognize it, is meditation. Watch inside, watch outside. In the beginning it is difficult to see walls as pure light, but even physicists agree that they are pure light, nothing but electrons, condensed electricity. And walls are not static, rocks are not static; electrons are continuously in a tremendous dance. The whole existence is a dance.

When you start seeing it all around you it is a transformed world. And the day you see it inside too, the division between the inside and the outside disappears, then it is all one, it is the same phenomenon. One loses one's ego, one loses one's identity as a separate being. One becomes part of the whole. And to be part of the whole is to be holy. That is true holiness.

Those phony holy people you meet in the churches, in the mosque and in the temples are not holy at all. They have no idea of the whole. They are very egoistic. Of course they have very pious egos, holier-than-thou, but a pious ego is the most egoistic phenomenon in the world. It is the most poisonous, because it is so subtle.

Enlightenment is a forgotten language, it has to be remembered. Sannyas is just the beginning of turning in, looking in.

Following Christ does not mean following Jesus. When Jesus disappears Christ is born in him. When Gautam Siddhartha disappears Buddha is born in him. They are totally different phenomena, but people have got them mixed-up. They think that to follow Christ means to follow Jesus. Nobody can follow Jesus because nobody can be like Jesus; God never creates the same person again. But Christ can be followed because Christ is a state of consciousness. It has nothing to do with the person, Jesus. He is one of the Christs, that is true, but there have been many other Christs and there will be many more.

Anyone who attains to the ultimate flowering is a Christ. To be enlightened is to be a Christ. To know who you are is to be a Christ. But Christianity has taken a very wrong route. It became too focussed on Jesus, the person, they completely forgot about the flowering, the fragrance which really makes him valuable. Without that fragrance he is nobody, just an ordinary carpenter.

Christhood means that meditation has come to its peak. One has gone beyond misery, beyond ego, beyond mind, beyond time. One has become one with the whole.

Blissfully follow the subtle path of being a Christ. Never be a Christian, be a Christ. When one can be a Christ why settle for being a Christian? When one can be a Buddha why be a Buddhist? That's my basic message here, that you are carrying within you the ultimate. There is no need to settle for less than that.

[.... page missing? 241/190]

... that the person cannot even see that it is there. and it works from the back door, it is never there in front of you. It works from the depth of your being. Your saints, your mahatmas, are nothing but egos painted in a religious way.

But the real sage is one who is no more. He has drowned himself in the totality, he has merged with the source. That source is light and that source is God.

We are made of light; hence when you enter into deep meditation you start feeling more and more light inside. When you reach to the very central core all is light, pure light. That experience is called enlightenment for the simple reason that you become light again.

Each being is born enlightened. Each being is born a Buddha, a Christ. These are not states which have to be achieved, these are states which have to be only recognised, which we only have to discover within our own being. One has not to go anywhere, one has not to do anything. It is not a process of becoming, enlightenment is a state of being.

Becoming means desire. Becoming means that it will happen in the future. Becoming means that you will have to strive for it. You may succeed, you may not succeed. Who knows? Becoming means that you will remain tense until it happens -- and enlightenment cannot happen if you are tense. Enlightenment cannot happen if you live in desires, in the future. Enlightenment is possible only when you are desireless, relaxed, utterly herenow. So it cannot be made an object of desire. To make it an object of desire is to miss the point from the very beginning. It is pure understanding that we are already in that space, we just don't look in. We have not lost it, we have only forgotten it.

The early Christians used to call themselves bearers of the Christ, carriers of Christ in the heart. The ordinary, so-called Christian also carries Christ -- but in the head, not in the heart. to understand it is of great significance.

Carrying Christ in your head is absolutely meaningless. And that's what Christians are doing, and others are doing the same: Hindus carrying Krishna in the head, Buddhists carrying Buddha in the head. And these are not things of the head, these are not thoughts. These are deep, deep experiences, profound feelings. They can happen only in the heart. And when they happen in the heart you don't become a Christian, you become a Christ. You don't become a Buddhist, you become a Buddha.

It is ugly to be a Buddhist or a Christian. When you can be a Buddha or a Christ, why settle for being a Christian or a Buddhist? That is settling for something plastic, something pseudo.

Christ is a state of consciousness, just as Buddha is a state of consciousness. Really, the state of consciousness that in the East is called Buddha, in the West is called Christ. It is not different, only the language differs, but both words indicate the same flowering. Your heart becomes a flower, a lotus, and a great fragrance is released. That fragrance is bliss.

So remember, don't allow sannyas to become part of your head. Let it go down deep into your heart. The relationship with me has to be of the heart, not of the head. The heady people are going to miss me totally. They may think that they understand me but they understand only words. They don't understand me.

Only the people of the heart are going to be my people, because only they will be able to understand that which cannot be understood. Only they will be able to comprehend that which is incomprehensible.

The mysteries can only be revealed to those who have chopped off their heads completely, who are no more heads but just pure hearts.

Man is not as small as he appears. He is vast, he is tremendously vast. He is oceanic. Even the ocean has boundaries, and man has no boundaries. Even the ocean is not so vast. Man's vastness is the only proof that God is. God is another name for man's vastness. We are not confined to the body and we are not confined to the mind either. We are beyond both.

The whole process of sannyas is that of peeling an onion. There are many layers of identification, and we have to drop all the layers slowly slowly slowly. Finally nothing is left -- that nothing is you.

Only nothing can be vast. Something is bound to be infinite. Only nothingness is infinite; hence God is ultimate nothingness. God is not a being but the ultimate non-being. He is not somebody, he is absolute nobodiness. He is only a presence, infinite, unbounded. and so are we. we are not different from god. We are part of that infinity.

Everyone is a god. Nobody can be anything else because only God exists. God is synonymous with existence. To be means to be a god. But we don't remember it, we are absolutely oblivious to it. So the question is not how to achieve godhood, the question is how to remember it. It is a forgotten language.

My effort here is to help you to remember something that is already there. Nothing has to be achieved.

You have only to discover yourself, to discover who you are, and you will know that you are God. And the moment you know you are God the whole existence becomes divine, then everybody is god. And that day is of tremendous joy, when the whole existence looks divine to you. You are surrounded by gods. Naturally, great rejoicing arises in your heart.

From the very beginning we are that which we have been seeking all along. We are already that for which we are looking everywhere. It is our self-nature. Truth, bliss, freedom, God - they are different names of our self-nature.

One need not go anywhere, one has only to dig within oneself. On the outside one will find only frustration, failure. You cannot find that which can fulfill you. Yes, one can have as much money as one wants, one can have a great kingdom like Alexander, Napoleon, but one still remains a beggar, still seeking and searching. There seems to be no fulfillment through power, prestige, money. And the reason is not that fulfillment is not possible.

Sigmund Freud says that it is not possible because he never looked within. He says that man is destined to remain miserable, so all that we can do is to help him to be a little less miserable. We can help him to understand his misery, to accept it, and live with it and not to make much fuss about it. It is how things are.

That is the whole understanding of modern psychology. It is pessimistic for the simple reason, that it has not yet been able to penetrate into the inner world of man.

That's where religion differs. Religion says that it is true that there is no contentment on the outside, that is never possible. But there is an inner world too. There is no need to overlook it, there is no need to ignore it. To ignore it is only ignorance.

Sannyas means not ignoring the inner. On the contrary, it is giving it more and more attention, more and more awareness, more and more exploration. And when you start getting deeper into your own interiority you are surprised, because you discover an inexhaustible treasure. Your life becomes a joy, a benediction, a blessing, not only to yourself but to others too.

White has always symbolised the ultimate flowering of spirituality because white is the synthesis of all the colours. It is all the colours in deep harmony dancing together, merging, melting, meeting in each other so deeply that they disappear as separate colours and an new colour arises -- that is white.

Black is the absence of all colours, white is presence of all colours. Black represents the devil because it is absence; hence in all the mythologies the evil force, the devil, satan, is depicted as black, dark, absolutely dark.

God is white for the simple reason that God is the ultimate harmony. Light is white, but passing through a prism it becomes seven colours; the prism divides it. That's how the rainbow is created. In the rainy season small drops of water hang in the air and the sunrays passing through those small drops of rainwater create the rainbow.

Mix all the seven colours in the right proportion and white arises. The number seven is also significant. There are seven planes of consciousness. The lowest is sex and the highest is samadhi. In the lowest centre, at the lowest plane, there is only sexuality, nothing else. On the second plane there are two things, on the third there are three, and so on, so forth. On the seventh plane all the seven energies meet together and merge together and a white lotus opens in your being. These are all metaphors.

The white lotus is worshipped in the East. You must have seen pictures of Buddha sitting on a white lotus. When you have reached the ultimate peak, when all your energies have come to a harmony great beauty descends, great silence descends, a new kind of dance enters into your being, a new celebration, because it is a new birth.

Keep remembering that the white lotus is our ultimate goal, that we have to become white lotuses in which all energies have been consumed, absorbed into one synthesis, when all the seven notes of music have created the ultimate melody.

Kent is a beautiful name. It means that you disappear as many and you become one, you become integrated, centred. You put the prism of the mind aside and you are white.

White symbolises freedom, freedom from division, from split. white also symbolises wholeness. Red is only one colour, blue is one colour, green is another. Green is not the whole, blue is not the whole; no colour is whole except white.

God is whole, god is another name for totality; hence those who have experienced god have experienced

him as a tremendous whiteness arising in themselves. They become lost in that dazzling white. The mystics say that it is as if thousands of suns have risen suddenly. It is all light and all white.

The journey of sannyas is from mind to no-mind. Mind means many, no-mind means one, and to be one is to be whole, healthy, sane. to be one is to be blissful. It is with the many that conflict and misery arises.

For centuries manliness has been praised. It is time to drop that whole nonsense. It is because of that praise that humanity has suffered much.

Manly qualities are aggressive, violent. We should start praising feminine qualities. The most feminine quality is receptivity, openness, vulnerability. Man has dominated long enough and that domination has been destructive of all that is fragile, beautiful, of all that is flowerlike. Only rocks have remained, flowers have disappeared.

My whole effort here is to praise the feminine qualities. The world needs them. If I love Buddha, Jesus, Krishna, the most fundamental reason for my love is that they are all feminine, they are not masculine. Friedrich Nietzsche has condemned Buddha and Christ for the same reason -- they are not manly enough. I praise them for the same reason -- they are not manly enough. That is good; they have a grace, the feminine grace.

We have to change the whole gestalt of human consciousness. we have to make it more surrendering, more receptive, we have to teach it how to relax and how things can happen in a deep let-go. all that is great -- truth, love, bliss, god, freedom -- happens in a state of let-go. You cannot force them to happen. that is not possible, that is not i the nature of things at all.

You can only be a host, you can only be pregnant with those qualities, you can allow then to happen. Don't hinder, that's all that you can do. Keep the doors open, keep the heart open, and you become a song. God starts singing through you. You become a joyous spirit, you become a celebration.

A strong spirit is always a gift of God, the most precious gift. He gives a strong spirit to everybody. God is absolutely generous, he gives more than you will ever need. He gives courage, he gives strength.

But the society turns every possibility into its opposite. Rather than making you more and more courageous, helping your courage, strengthening your courage, it destroys it, it makes you cowardly. The same energy that can become courage can become fear. All that is needed is a headstand: put everything upside down. The society has learned the art of creating cowardliness in people because only cowards can be dominated. The society destroys the individual in every possible way, because the society is afraid of the individual.

The individual cannot always be obedient, he will be obedient when he feels that it is right to be obedient. But you cannot rely on him. Sometimes he may feel that this is not right, then he will defy all your orders, he will say no. He will live through his own inner light. He cannot be commanded, he cannot be reduced to a soldier, he cannot function like a machine. He will say yes when he feels that it is right, it will come from his own heart. But he will never be a yea-sayer, nor will he be a no-sayer. He will not cling to no or yes, he will remain free. Every moment he will choose whether to say yes or no. He will not function out of a conditioned mind -- conditioned for yes or conditioned for no.

The society does not want individuals. The society lives on the death of individuals. So the more a society becomes organised, the more and more individuals disappear. For example, in Adolf Hitler's Germany, individuals completely disappeared because the society was too organised. The whole society was turned into a military camp. That has happened many times. In ancient days in Japan, the whole society was turned into a military camp. That was the highest value, to be obedient.

All the churches also teach obedience because the priest is afraid of individuality, because the individual raises awkward questions which nobody else can answer. The individual creates restlessness in the status quo. The individual creates embarrassing situations for the people who are in power, who are in authority. They may be popes or kings or presidents or prime ministers, it doesn't matter. Religious heads or political heads, it doesn't matter. Every establishment is afraid of individuals. And the only way to destroy the individual is to turn the gift of God into a curse.

My effort here is to remind you that you can still change your whole pattern, you can still put things as they should be. You can still be courageous, adventurous. You can still be strong in spirit, because it is only those who are strong in spirit who can travel the path to God.

Katja means purity -- the purity that you see in the stars, the purity that you see in the flowers, the purity

that you see in the song of the birds... that purity. and man can become all. He can be a flower full of fragrance. He can be a star full of light. And he can be a bird singing in praise of God, in praise of sunrise. Man has multi-dimensional potential. He can be the whole universe.

Man is capable of so much but he is not aware of it. He is capable of flying but he goes on just crawling on the earth. He is capable of becoming pure love but he remains only animal, lust. He is capable of becoming pure spirit but he remains just dust. We are not aware of our own potential. We don't know how much we are carrying within ourselves which can be realised any moment that we decide to realise it. But it will not be realised unless we decide to realise it.

Many people die without knowing that they were carrying a treasure within themselves. they die like beggars and they were meant to be emperors.

Out ultimate expression is divine love, and out of that is all creativity, all service, all compassion. Out of that much happens, but we have to be alert to create the right space in which our potential can become actual.

Sannyas is only a methodology to create a space, a certain space within you, to prepare the ground so that your seeds starts sprouting. It is just a process of inner gardening. And each sannyasin has to become a garden with many flowers, much perfume. It is possible, I am not talking about the impossible. It is within our reach, we just have to start groping for it. And my function here is to help you to grope in the right direction.

Once you are on the right track then miracles start happening.

[There follows an interview with Ma Deva Tanmayo, which is not included here.]

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Love

9 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002095
ShortTitle: WITHME09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

You have to become more conscious so that you can discover your lovingness, so that you can discover the lovingness of the whole existence and once you know, you start sharing. Then it is not a relationship, not that you love somebody, but a state: you love. You are love, rather.

In seeking love, you will find not only love, you will find your true being too.

I am talking about a love that is beyond your so-called love and I am talking about a bliss that is beyond every possible idea of bliss that you can have. I am talking about a god which is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan, which is really incomprehensible. I am talking about mysteries which cannot be

expressed adequately in any words, which are intrinsically inexpressible. Love is one of those mysteries.

We know a love that is not love; it is something else. It is biology, physiology, chemistry, but not love, It is instinctive, and anything instinctive is something unconscious. Anything instinctive makes you a slave. And the whole effort of sannyas is to make everything conscious.

When your love becomes conscious the other side of it, the hatred side, disappears. No jealousy is found in it, no possessiveness, no domination. It is no more an ego trip. When love becomes part of your awareness it is a totally different phenomenon. It has nothing to do with the ordinary love. The ordinary love is an effort to somehow fulfil your emptiness, to somehow not be lonely, to remain occupied with the other; it is a biological occupation with the other. And the other is also doing the same with you: both of you are using the other so that you are not lonely.

When love becomes conscious it is not an effort to avoid loneliness; on the contrary it flows out of your aloneness. You are perfectly joyous being alone, you are so joyous that you want to share it. Conscious love is a sharing: you give because it is coming to you in such abundance that you becomes burdened like a raincloud -- it has to shower somewhere.

The ordinary love comes out of your emptiness, not out of your fullness. You are afraid to face your loneliness. Whenever your are left alone you don't know what to do with yourself. You are so afraid of yourself, you hate your company so much that you are ready to be with anybody, even with a prostitute. And people call this love. They are using such a beautiful name, such a beautiful word to hide very ugly things.

When I use the word "love" I mean conscious love. Consciousness is always implied: whether I say bliss, joy, celebration, love, peace, consciousness is always there. Without it nothing is possible.

You have to become more conscious so that you can discover your lovingness, so that you can discover the lovingness of the whole existence. And once you know, you start sharing. But then you simply share unconditionally; you don't ask for anything in return. You are grateful just to share, you are thankful just to share. It is sharing for sharing's sake. You are not using the other.

Then love has a height, a Himalayan height; then you are moving on virgin heights. The purity of it is immense, overwhelming, and the ecstasy of it is inexhaustible. Then it is not a relationship -- not that you love somebody -- but a state. You love, you are love, rather.

Love has three dimensions. One is animal love -- absolutely unconscious, instinctive, biological. The second is human love -- a little higher than the biological, a little more psychological, a little higher than instinct. It has something of intelligence in it, a little more refined than the crude biological, the instinctive. But still it is not the highest. There is still one more dimension -- that is divine love -- which is spiritual.

Man has three layers. first is his physiology, second is his psychology, third is his spirit, his soul, his real being.

One can seek bodily pleasures. That's what millions of people go on doing. Nothing is wrong in it, but it is a little stupid. Not a sin, but it is as if you have been given a big palace to live in and you go on living on the porch. You never enter into the palace, so you have completely forgotten about it. You have made the porch your whole life. And the palace is waiting for you, and it is yours, you just have to explore a little bit deeper.

Very few people enter into human love. Those are the people who are sensitive, alert, intelligent, who have some sense of poetry in life, some aesthetic values, for whom sex in itself is not of much value unless it is rooted in love, for whom to be under the influence of chemistry and hormones looks like slavery. They will go into a sexual relationship but only when there is a higher intimacy.

Sex can be shared but not as an end unto itself. It can only be a small part of the whole phenomenon of love. Then it has also a beauty, if it is part of a love energy.

And only once in a while ever fewer -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Lao-Tzu -- reach to the third. The third is not a relationship at all. Divine love is a state, not a relationship.

In the first you are not concerned with the individual. You can see it in animals. There is no concern for the individual, it is a pure sexual urge. Any male, any female will meet and then they will separate forever. They will not say even a thank-you. No gratefulness, no intimacy arises. That's the case with many human beings also, and if that is the case those human beings are not yet human; they are still living an animal life. Their bodies are human but they don't have human souls yet. It is not personal.

The animal love is impersonal, human love is personal. You love a certain person and then intimacy grows. And then for you there is nobody else. Your whole world revolves around that person. You cannot

conceive of yourself making love to somebody else. Yes, you can be friendly, but love becomes a very intimate phenomenon. It will be sacrilegious to you, profane, ugly, to move into sex with each and everybody. It will be falling back to the animal level.

The human level is personal and the divine love is impersonal, on a higher plane. Animals are impersonal because they are unconscious and Buddhas are impersonal because they are absolutely conscious. They don't love anybody in particular, they simply love. The animal love is not love at all but only sex. And the love of a Buddha is not sex at all, it is only love.

Man is just between the two: half animal, half divine. His love is both something of the beyond and something of the below. Hence human love is a tense phenomenon, it is a sort of anxiety. One is pulled apart. The lower and the higher are both trying to catch hold of us; hence human love is painful. But one has to grow through it; that pain is a necessary part of maturity. But one should remember that one has to reach beyond it.

When one is in the state of divine love one is simply love. There is no question of preference, there is no question of loving this person or that. Whosoever comes to a Buddha is filled with his love. His love is constantly showering. Even when he is sitting alone he vibrates love. That's the ultimate, that is the goal of sannyas.

And only the ultimate can fulfil. Only the ultimate can bring you absolute contentment. Only the ultimate can be a blessing and a benediction.

Man's basic search is for love. He wants to love and he wants to be loved and he wants to be loved with no motive, with no ulterior motive. He wants to be loved unconditionally, and he can feel fulfilled only when that happens. But it does not happen for the simple reason that he wants to be loved unconditionally but he never loves anybody unconditionally.

You don't create the right space, everything goes wrong, from your side something is missing and the same is the case with the other person, from his or her side something is essentially missing. All lovers are expecting unconditional love from the other and nobody is ready to give it. So how can it happen? One has to begin with oneself, one has to take the initiative.

So in being as sannyasin this is going to be your work upon yourself, love unconditionally, not only people but trees, animals, clouds. Go on spreading your love, make it huge, enormous. Let it spread to the whole.

The day that you can love the whole without in any way asking for anything in return you will have known what prayer is and you will have known what worship is and you will have known the most fundamental secret of life, because you will be showered with a thousand and one blessings. The whole universe will start pouring its love energy over you. And that is the moment we have been seeking and searching for for lives together, but missing for the simple reason that we never create the right space for it to happen. Sannyas has to become the right space for love to happen.

All these ultimate experiences of surrender, of worship, of devotion, of consecration, are possible only if the heart is full of love. They are all flowers of love. without love there is no possibility of knowing God. Without love there is no bridge. Logic is a barrier, love is a bridge -- and we live in logic.

The stupidity of our minds is such that we have even made God an object of logic. We have created a whole philosophy around the idea, we have created theology. Theology means logic about God. That is the most absurd thing possible, the most absurd thing conceivable. There can be no logic about God, only love.

Logic is something outgoing. It is needed in the world, it is a perfect instrument for scientific investigation, for objective observation. but it is not helpful in going in, it prevents it.

And God is within you. God is not an object, God is your very subjectivity, your very interiority.

One has to drop logic and one has to learn the ways of love more and more. The question is not what you love, that is not so important. Love people, love animals, love trees, love nature, poetry, music. That is not significant. What is significant is that you love... because by loving more and more you become it. The day you become love, when it becomes so natural, like breathing, that day is of great rejoicing, because God is experienced then and only then.

Our century is one of the most strange in the whole history of humanity. People have never felt such outsiders as they are feeling now. Everybody feels like an stranger, as if they are not needed, as if they are only accidental. This feeling has arisen because we have lost contact with the roots of life. We are the most

uprooted people in the whole of history; hence so many people go mad, so many people commit suicide. And those who don't go mad and don't commit suicide are not in a better situation either. Their life is a long long hell, they drag just somehow. They also contemplate committing suicide but they cannot gather courage. They are also many times just on the brink of going crazy but somehow they go on holding themselves together. It is such a strain that although they remain normal deep down they go on repressing many many abnormal things, many perversions, obsessions.

So everybody who looks normal on the surface is just normal on the surface; deep down he is as abnormal as any insane person. Any every person is a potential insane person. He carries the potentiality, he can go crazy any moment.

This situation can be changed by only one thing; if we again start learning how to connect ourselves with existence. The thing that is disconnecting us is the ego. We have started to look at ourselves as if we are islands -- and no man is an island. We are all part of a vast continent. And we are not accidental, we are needed. Nobody can replace you. You are absolutely essential, intrinsically essential to existence.

Once this is felt a great grounding happens. As you go deeper into meditation you become aware that the existence loves you, that it is showering many many blessings every moment. Then you don't take them for granted, you start feeling grateful. And slowly slowly you feel that there is great love flowing towards you from every direction. In that moment, when for the first time you feel love flowing from all directions, pouring into your being, the soul is born. One *really* becomes a soul, otherwise the soul is just an idea. The soul is born only when feel that god loves you. And by god I simply mean the whole. God is not a person but another name for the whole, a very loving name.

My effort here is to help you to feel that existence is not indifferent towards you. It is deeply concerned about you, it cares for you, it loves you. and when one feels loved and cared for, one is capable of loving and caring. when existence pours its love into you, you start sharing your love with others. You become so burdened with love that you have to share. You cannot contain it, it is uncontainable. It starts spreading, radiating.

That's what ecstasy is. Ecstasy is the flowering of meditation. Meditation is the beginning, the seed; ecstasy is the flower. And by meditation I mean not looking through the mind -- it is the mind that cuts you away from the world, but looking through the heart. It is the heart that joins you with the world, it is the heart that has the courage to melt and merge with the whole. The mind is a coward, the heart is really courageous.

So move from the mind to the heart, from logic to love, from ego to egolessness, and then all kinds of miracles start happening in your life. You are entitled to all those miracles.

It is love and nothing else that makes one a king. You can possess the whole world but you will be a beggar if you don't have love. And you may not possess anything, you may really be a beggar, but if you have love overflowing love in you heart you are an emperor, far greater than any Alexander the Great.

Love is the real treasure. Seek love and in seeking love you will not only find love, you will find God too. In seeking love you will not only find love, you will find you true being too. In seeking love one finds the kingdom of God, one truly becomes a king.

And love is something that cannot be taken away from you. even death cannot destroy it. that's why lovers are the only people in the world who are not afraid of death. If a person is afraid of death that simply show that he has not known love. If you have known love death disappears. If you have not known love then life is nothing but death.

Every effort should be made to seek and search for love. And it is your own energy. You are not to go anywhere else, you have to within yourself, and one day the spring starts flowering. You become full of love, you start overflowing with love. In that moment not only are you blessed, through you the whole existence is blessed.

Your name will mean, a loving solitude, a solitude full of love, and a love centred, rooted in solitude. It is one of the most difficult things in life. It is one of the greatest challenges. If one accepts the challenge and moves towards it, one grows. Even a single step towards it is a great leap of consciousness.

Why is it difficult? It is difficult because to feel your aloneness and yet be loving seems to be contradictory to the mind. The mind feels perfectly right: if you are loving, then forget about your aloneness, then be lost in togetherness. According to the mind that's what love is, it is the meeting with the other. But if you don't know what aloneness is, who is going to meet whom? Two empty shells will be

meeting, two bodies will be meeting. But unless two souls meet and merge love never reaches to its ultimate crescendo. And one becomes a soul only when one knows the beauty of being alone.

The mind is ready to say that if you want to be alone then be alone, forget all about love. The mind seems to be absolutely logical. The mind says choose either love or aloneness, and those who have followed the mind have chosen either one or the other.

The people who live in the world, the majority of people have chosen love; hence they don't meditate. Meditation seems to be going against their choice, because meditation is the art of enjoying your aloneness. And whenever a person will start meditating, if he has a lover, the lover will be antagonistic to the approach. The lover or the beloved is bound to create trouble. fear arises, because if the other becomes capable of being alone, then what will be the need of love? "Then I will not be needed any more," that is the fear. And everybody wants to be needed. That fulfils the ego, that "I am needed," that "without me you cannot live," that "I am absolutely essential for your life."

A few people have chosen to be monks and nuns. They have moved away from the world -- the world of love and togetherness and relationship. They live alone. That's exactly the meaning of the word "monk": one who lives alone, but without love you cannot be joyous. And the world is in misery. You can be loving but without knowing your aloneness your love remains superficial.

I teach something very paradoxical. I teach you love and aloneness together. Love deeply and be alone deeply. Let love arise out of you solitude. Then it will be something divine, something supramundane, something of the beyond, something that will fill you with contentment and light and bliss and benediction.

Hence my sannyasins are not to leave the world. They have to be in the world and yet be alone, they have to be in relationships and yet remain alone. I am giving a very hard task to be fulfilled. But it is my observation that this is a challenge worth accepting because it can bring your total potential into manifestation. It can become an opportunity for your potential to become actualised.

Love is not attachment. Love flowers only when you have dropped all attachment. It is because of attachment that love is not happening to millions of people. Attachment creates jealousy, possessiveness, and all kinds of pathological tendencies. Attachment is out of fear, one wants to cling. But the moment you cling you are creating trouble for yourself and the other. The more you try to cling, the more the other will try to escape, because nobody wants to carry a burden, nobody wants to become unfree, nobody wants to lose their freedom.

But then a vicious circle is created: the more you feel that the other is escaping, the more you cling. The more you cling, the more the other escapes. And there is no end to it unless you destroy the whole relationship. That's what attachment does: it goes on poisoning all relationships. All relationships can bloom into prayer, they can become divine. It is because of attachment that they become poisoned.

One has to understand ones tendency to get attached. You get attached to people, to things, to places. There are thousands possibilities of being attached. And the more you become attached, the more you are caught in the web that you have created around yourself. You lose your freedom, you lose growth, you lose all possibility of attaining to the ultimate, you become trivia. You become that which you want to possess, to which you become attached.

You can see it happening. If a man becomes too attached to money he starts becoming more like money than like a man. He becomes dead, dull, dirty, like currency notes which go on moving from one hand to another. You can't find anything more dirty than currency notes. If you become too attached to things you become a thing because your possessions start possessing you.

Sannyas means learning the art of love without getting attached. There have been many people who renounced attachment but they renounced love also. That is throwing the baby out with the bathwater.

They became dead because without love there is no life. Of course they were not attached, but just to escape from attachment they dropped being loving -- and when you drop being loving you have to become hard, you have to become insensitive. That's why your so-called saints are so hard and so insensitive, so dead -- just walking corpses, that's all. They stink of death not of the perfume of life.

My effort here is to give you a new synthesis: love without attachment.

There are two kinds of people: people who are attached, but because of attachment love is killed. Then there are the other kind who have escaped attachment and have dropped being loving because they are afraid that if they love they will become attached.

I want the third kind of man in the world: one who is capable of loving and yet remaining unattached. That's my definition of true sannyas.

Love is the only phenomenon which is immortal. Everything else dies, love never dies. Death overcomes everything except love. Love overcomes death; hence in love is our victory. The man who lives without love lives a life of defeat and failure. He lives an ugly life, utterly meaningless, hollow. He somehow drags. His life is nothing but a slow suicide.

The man who loves really lives, lives authentically, because love brings colour, love brings joy, love brings meaning. Love makes you significant. each moment becomes eternity.

Love more and more for the sheer joy of loving, for no other motive. Love unconditionally. To put conditions on love is like putting legs on a snake. The snake needs no legs. Don't help the snake by putting legs on him, otherwise you will destroy him. Love needs no motives, it is an end unto itself.

Love is the greatest blessing in life. There is no higher blessing than love. If one can love then everything is possible, even the impossible is possible. Then miracles start happening, unimaginable joys become yours. Incredible insights suddenly grow in your inner being, windows open up into mysteries. doors which you had never suspected existed within you open and you can see the multi-dimensionality of existence. But it happens through love.

Love is not to be tethered to somebody in particular. Love should become a state, love should be a state of loving. One should be loveful, not that one loves this person or that person. One should be the very energy called love so that wherever one is one is showering love.

When it becomes so natural, so spontaneous that even in your sleep you radiate love, you have attained to god. In that moment love and god are synonymous. Hence I call it the greatest blessing. Love is not only a blessing to the person to whom it happens, it is also a blessing to the whole world through him.

When you are blessed you can bless the whole world. And that is real service to humanity, to existence.

The eagle represents three things: power, might, courage and strength.

Love needs all these qualities to bloom. A cowardly heart cannot love. Love is the greatest adventure in life, the most dangerous. The journey is full of hazards. And the danger is that you are moving towards the heights; if you fall you are gone forever. The higher you move, the more is the danger. And love is the highest peak in life, it is like everest. It needs great courage, guts. It needs adventurousness to move into the unknown.

Love takes you towards the further shore without any map, without any guide, without even any guidelines. And love takes you in a very small boat. The sea is there with all its turmoil and you are moving in a small boat, you can't see the other shore. But you are in deep trust, knowing that existence protects you, trusting that existence cares for you, that even if you are drowned in the middle there is nothing to worry about. It is better to be drowned in search of love than to live a long life without love. Because even a single moment of love is more valuable than a hundred years without love.

It needs a certain inner strength, a certain spiritual strength to be in love, because love demands the almost impossible. It demands unconditional surrender of the ego. It demands that you disappear. It demands that you be nothing, a nobody, because only when you are a nobody, a nothingness, are you empty enough for love to rush in, to fill you, every pore of your being. If you are too full of the ego love has no space to enter you.

And the eagle is a beautiful metaphor. It soars the highest. It crosses the boundaries of the known. It goes on moving farther and farther away from the earth and the earthly. Trusting only in its small wings it moves into total aloneness. It goes beyond the clouds. It goes farther and farther away from all shelter, security. It tries to penetrate into the unknown. And that's exactly what love is; love is an eagle. And it is only with love that you can reach the ultimate some day. Only love can become your wings.

Let love be your path. Let love be your religion. There is no higher religion than love.

Love is only for the courageous. The coward cannot be loving. At the most he can pretend, but his love will remain phony because he cannot fulfil the basic requirement of love -- and that is surrendering your ego.

Love grows only when the ego disappears. The ego is like a seed. When the seed dies in the soil then love grows like a sprout. Then there is great foliage and greenery and branches and flowers and fruits. Life becomes a fulfilment through love. The only barrier is the hard shell of the ego. Great courage is needed to get out of it. It seems very protective, secure, safe, cosy.

Love is sannyas. It is love in the ultimate sense of the word. It is love at its peak. It is a love affair with

god himself, with life itself. It is falling in love with existence.

Love is always now. It never gets old. It never ages. It is always fresh. That's the beauty of love. Because it never grows old, it never dies. Because it always remains fresh, it is always light, unburdened by the past, unburdened by the future. It is always in the present. That's its freshness.

The whole existence is fresh and young except for man's mind. Man's mind accumulates junk, memories, and goes on accumulating. And everybody is carrying such a big load. Because it is invisible nobody can see it, but when you start understanding the process of the mind, when you become a watcher, you can see everybody carrying a mountain-load. People are crushed under the load but they go on carrying it. The load goes on growing every day and they are being crushed more and more every day. They die under its load. Their life is just an unnecessary conflict, drag, boredom, for the simple reason that they never allow themselves to be renewed.

The very process of renewing oneself is love: love existence, and don't say "I will love tomorrow", because tomorrow has no meaning. Either love or don't love, but never postpone. always think as if This is the last moment, there may be no other moment available. Who knows? -- the next moment you may not be there. Death can disrupt life at any moment. Death is always hanging like a naked sword over your head, it can cut you down at any moment. And it hangs by such a thing thread that just any small accident, just a small breeze and that's enough.

Always remember that each moment has to be lived totally because there may not be any other chance to live again. so don't say "I will love tomorrow". Love this moment, right now and don't confine your love. Let it spread, let it be as vast as possible, because you will be as vast as your love is. If your love can be as big as the whole, than you have become the whole. You are what your love is.

That will go on renewing you, rejuvenating you, and that will go on helping you to keep clean and fresh, mirrorlike, without any dust collecting on you. That's what makes one aware of that which is, aware of God. It is through loving existence that one becomes aware of the presence of something mysterious that surrounds everything.

Love is victory, although in a very strange way, because love is also surrender. On the one hand it is surrender. on the other hand it is victory. It is the most paradoxical phenomenon in existence. If you try to win you will lose; if you are ready to lose you are already victorious.

To learn this secret of life is of immense importance, because not knowing it people go on trying to do the impossible and the impossible cannot happen; hence they suffer. All their hopes are shattered sooner or later, all their dreams prove to be nothing but dreams and all their desires bring only frustration, failure, pain and misery for the simple reason that they do not know the fundamental law of life.

You can win but the condition to win is to surrender in love. It looks difficult event to understand it, because if I want to win, how can I win through surrender? It is illogical, certainly, but life is illogical, existence is absurd -- or, you can call it mysterious.

Those who condemn existence, they call it absurd. Those who worship existence, they call it mysterious. But it is the same thing. They are both saying that it is illogical.

Jesus says: If you cling to life you will lose it. If you are ready to lose it you will enter into the kingdom of God, you will attain to eternal life. He is indicating this law of love.

Give it a try, because only then will you understand what sannyas is. When you start feeling the truth of the law of love you really become a sannyasin. Then you rejoice in the paradoxes. Then they are no more puzzles to be solved but mysteries to be lived.

It is beautiful that life is not logical. Otherwise it would have been so mundane. It is good that life is not a problem. Otherwise man is so stupid that he would have solved it by now (laughter).... and then what? Then there is only suicide. But man cannot solve it because it is not a problem in the first place. It is utterly mysterious.

The more you enter into it, the more ignorant you become, not knowledgeable. The more you know, the less you know; the you come in contact with life, the more you see the point that it is impossible to know it, it is simply impossible to know it. But there is no need to know it. Knowledge is superfluous. One can live without knowing it.

You eat, you digest the food without knowing how you are doing it. You transform the food into blood and bones and marrow without knowing how you are managing it. So it is the case with life. There is no need to know, there is great need to love. But only one who can love is ready to surrender.

So surrender to be victorious!

The only quality that man already possesses which can be called divine is love. Love is the only proof that God exists. There is no other proof. So those who have not loved cannot conceive that God is possible.

Friedrich Nietzsche says that God is dead for the simple reason that his heart never flowed in love. In fact he should have said that love is dead. That's what was happening inside him: love was dead. And because love is dead there is no proof for God.

Sigmund Freud does not believe in God because he does not believe in love. He thinks sexuality is all, man ends with sex. If man ends with sex then there is no difference between man and animals, then there is no humanity really, then man is another species of animal. Sigmund Freud takes away all the glory of humanity.

And Karl Marx says that there is no God.

But all these three people who have dominated this century are basically of the same type. These three people have not known love. I really feel deep compassion for them. Even though I criticise them, I criticise them with great compassion. I feel sorry for them. They were really capable people, very intelligent people. Just one thing was dead in their being, love was dead. And because love was dead there was no bridge between them and existence. Because love was dead God was incomprehensible, absolutely incomprehensible, pure nonsense.

If one wants to seek and search for God, truth, then one has to revive one's love, one has to make it flow. And that's my work here, to help you so that you can become a flowing love.

Love is the only alchemy that brings purity, that purifies you, that helps you to become your essential self. It cuts away all that is non-essential, accidental. Then only the essential is left. The essential is that which cannot be destroyed by death, and the non-essential is that which is bound to be destroyed by time and death. That's the criterion to judge what is essential and what is non-essential.

Love is a kind of fire. Just as gold becomes pure by passing through fire, one becomes pure by passing through love. And purity brings beauty, purity brings grace, because purity brings a subtle, divine aura around you. You are no more gross, you become a fragrance. And only when your fragrance is released do you know that God is. Before all that else is argumentation; futile, sterile speculation.

When you have come to know what grace is then you know what God is. Grace is the only proof that God has happened to you. But one has to pass through the fire of love. Those who avoid love, they are avoiding God. Those who escape from love will never know what god is.

Love is synonymous with God. One should love love itself, only then can one know what God is. Otherwise one can go on thinking about God, but thinking is not knowing. Knowing is closer to feeling, far closer to the heart than to the head, far closer to love than to logic. Knowing is an experience -- and love is the greatest experience man is capable of. One should begin with love.

My emphasis is that loving people is secondary, loving love is primary. Of course you will love people and you will love trees and you will love stars and you will love animals. That is a by-product, a by-product of being in love with love. Just as they say "Art for art's sake, " I say "Love for love's sake." When you love love itself your love cannot be contaminated and you can love may people, in many ways. But when you forget love and you become obsessed with persons or things, then your love is contaminated. It becomes jealous, it becomes possessive, it becomes afraid. It becomes all kinds of things except love.

To keep one's love pure, unpolluted, is the path of sannyas. Love as many people as much as you can, but remember always that your devotion is towards love, not towards particular people. If you become attached you miss the whole point and love disappears.

Remain unattached and flowing. That is what I call being married to love; not being married to somebody but to the experience of love itself. You can call it being married to God -- it is the same.

Sannyas is a love affair, a love affair with love itself.

The greatest thing in life and the highest too is love. If one becomes love one becomes God. The condition to become love is only one, and that is to drop the ego. Ego is a false entity. It does not exist. It exists only because we believe in it. If we withdraw our belief it evaporates, it disappears.

So withdraw your belief in the ego, in the separate existence of yourself. We are not separate, we are all one. Man is not an island, nobody is. we are all part of a vast, infinite continent. We are small waves in a vast ocean. And to feel that 'I am part of the vastness of existence,' brings great joy.

Drop the ego. Start feeling more and more in tune at with the whole, not separate from it. And that will become an explosion of love in you. The moment the ego is dropped, love explodes. It is the ego that hinders love like a rock hindering a small stream. Remove the rock and the stream starts flowing.

Sannyas means dropping the ego and moving more and more into the whole. And with that all worries disappear on their own accord. When you are not separate there is no question of worrying. Worrying about the future, worrying about death -- if you are not separate you cannot die. You were here before your birth and you will be here after your death. Nobody ever dies. Death is only a shadow of the ego. Ego is false, so is death. Both are false entities, but we live dominated by these two entities, ego and death.

Sannyas means getting rid of both of them in one single stroke, in one single blow. Then life is a dance, then each moment is so precious, so exquisitely beautiful. This very moment is incomparably beautiful -- the silence, the frogs, the trees... This is what God is, this totality.

So live, not as a separate entity from now onwards, but as part of the whole. That is going to be your work upon yourself.

Love is the most immeasurable experience of life. It is absolutely unfathomable. There is no bottom to it. You can go deeper and deeper and deeper, and the mystery deepens more and more. You cannot de-mystify it. Love cannot be explained away, it cannot be defined either. It is so vast, so infinite, that no word is capable of containing it. all definitions fall short.

If you allow love to happen to you, you are allowing the mysterious to happen to you. And it is through this mysteriousness that one becomes connected to God. Love is the beginning of God, it is entering into his territory. That's why Jesus says that God is love. It's absolutely true.

For man, God is far away, just a word. It means nothing. We have to approach God through something more concrete, something more tangible, something more human. That's what love is. It is god manifested. God is love in its unmanifest state. Love is the closest possibility of reaching towards God, the nearest door.

So never go into the definitions, don't bothered about the philosophies of love, experience it. There is no other way to know it except existential experience. Unless you experience it, you don't know it. And there is no need to know about it without experiencing it. That's what people go on doing: they accumulate information about love, they become very knowledgeable, but they are deceived. Their own knowledge becomes a barrier to experiencing it.

No knowledge is of any help, it is always a barrier. If you want to know love unlearn whatsoever you have learnt about it. If you want to experience truth forget all the theories that have been taught to you. If you want to meet God then beware of all the priests and all the theologians.

Existence needs no mediators. You are fully capable of coming directly to it. You have the intrinsic capacity to know, to see, to feel, to be.

Become a friend to all that is -- to human beings, to animals, to trees, to rocks. Create the quality of friendliness. Don't make any distinctions. Let it flow to everyone irrespective of caste and creed and nation. Forget all distinctions and then slowly slowly you consciousness will start becoming universal.

Friendship is a sure step in dropping the ego and becoming egoless. Ego exists by creating enemies, because ego exists through fight. The moment all fight disappears from your mind ego has no more support. And with that all you boundaries disappear, you become one with the universe.
Friendship is the pure essence of love.

Love is godly. Hate is evil. Love is divine and people live in hatred. Even when they think that they love it is not love, it is something else.

Adolf Hitler in his autobiography MEIN KAMPF says that a country can remain united only if there are enemies on the outside, because people feel united if there is a common enemy. If they can hate somebody together they feel great love for each other. If the common enemy is there then they are very friendly with each other. If there is no common enemy they hate each other.

This is a very fundamental truth. Of course he exploited it in his own ways. He was not concerned with the truth, he was concerned with how to make it a base for his exploitation. But this is the experience of the centuries.

In India, before freedom came, Hindus and Mohammedans were fighting continuously. So it was decided to divide the country in two; hence Pakistan came into existence, and it was thought that now there would be no problem: Mohammedans would be in Pakistan, Hindus would be in Hindustan and there would be no problem. But Hindus started fighting amongst themselves. Then the South started fighting against the

North and the Maharastrians started fighting against the Gujaratis, and Hindi-speaking people started fighting against the non-Hindi-speaking people.

It seems that we are united only through hate, never through love. We call it love -- deep down is hate. That's why everybody thinks that he loves buth the world is so loveless. It can't be more loveless than it is, it can't fall any further.

Sannyas means becoming aware of this calamity, that we have forgotten how to love. Even hate is labelled love, and we believe in the labels. We are great believers in labels, in words, in slogans, and we never look inside, behind the label into reality.

Husbands and wives go on pretending that they love each other and they hate, from their very guts they hate each other. Parents go on saying that they love their children, and it is not true. They love them only if the children are obedient, they love them only if the children are fulfilling their ambitions, their egos. Otherwise the whole of their love disappears. And children think they love their parents, that is nonsense. It is just a question of survival, they can't survive without the parents. so they moment They are ready to stand on their own they forget all about the parents. They don't care a bit.

The reality is ugly but it can be transformed if we see it. First the wound has to be seen, only then can it be cured and healed.

Love has to become the only religion on earth. Hate is the only sin, the original sin, and love is the only ladder to God.

Love is the only truth. Everything else is theorising, speculation, philosophising. Love is existential experience. You cannot think about love. what is there to think about love? You can love but you cannot think about love. That is the beauty of it, that it takes you into reality immediately. You can think about God. In fact how will you live God? You can think about a thousand and one things but they are all things which cannot be lived. and if a thing cannot be lived it is not worth paying any attention to it.

Love cannot be thought about, it can only be lived; hence it is a door to God, to reality. Lovers have known god, not philosophers. Poets sometimes come closer to knowing God than thinkers because poetry is closer to love than anything else. Musicians come very close, even closer than poets, because music is so close to love that there is only a difference of one step more and you will be in the ocean of love. But that one step has to be taken. Many musicians remain just musicians, technicians. they know the whole art but they have not yet taken the jump into the unknown. They have not yet loved existence, but they come very close; closer than scientists, closer than philosophers, closer than other experts.

Get deeper into poetry so that you can have a few glimpses of love. Get deeper into music so that you can come very close to the ocean of love. Dance! And when dancing, abandon yourself totally to it. Dance so deeply that you disappear in the dance. When in the dance the dancer disappears you will have some experience of love. And then you can use that experience as a foundation stone. And on that foundation you can build the whole temple of love.

The life of a sannyasin has to be a temple of love. When you have raised the whole temple, truth comes in to reside of its own accord. You become love and you become the host, and truth becomes the guest. But unless you are love truth cannot enter you.

Life is dark without love. It is hell without love. It is a nightmare without love. Bring love into your life and the darkness disappears and the nightmares turn into beautiful, creative acts. And hell is transformed into heaven.

Hell and heaven are not two different things. Hell is the same life as heaven, with only one difference: life plus love is heaven, life minus love is hell.

So love more and more, love for the sheer joy of loving, without asking for anything in return. Love without any motive, because the moment a motive enters love is destroyed, crippled, paralysed. The moment you ask for something in return it is bargaining. It is no more love, it is business.

Love can only be given as a gift. Of course much comes back, a thousandfold, but that is another thing. It comes on its own accord, you need not ask for it. Ask and it will never come. That fundamental law has to be remembered. If you ask anything in return for your love nothing will come. If you don't ask you will be showered with love.

Life loves not beggars but emperors.

John is one of the twelve disciples of Jesus, and in the New Testament he is called the most beloved disciple. So John has become symbolic of the of the beloved disciple. Hence so many people around the

world have the name John. In different languages maybe it is a little different; in Dutch Jan, and in some other languages a little different, but John seems to be one of the most common names, for the simple reason that it reminds one of a tremendous love affair between John the disciple and Jesus the master. It has to be remembered.

It can transpire again between me and you, and then your name will be fulfilled. and it is the most blissful relationship possible because it is love at its highest peak.... and not only love but understanding too.

Love alone brings both ecstasy and agony. Love plus understanding means only ecstasy, no agony. Agony comes through ignorant love. One wants to do good, one intends to do good, but one cannot because one is so unconscious, so ignorant, that one does not really know what is good. So in trying to do good one creates a mess. In being helpful one becomes harmful.

When love is with understanding then there is no darkness in it. It is pure light. Ordinary love is ignorant love, and the love that exists between the master and the disciple is love full of understanding. It is love out of understanding.

In ordinary love we hope that understanding will grow through love. Between a master and a disciple understanding is the first thing and love grows out of it. As you understand your master more and more, you come closer and closer, you imbibe his spirit. The more understanding happens between you and the master, the more love arises. And love and understanding can become two wings. They can take you to the other shore.

Yashodhara is the name of Gautam Buddha's wife. A very rare woman she was. Buddha renounced her. Without telling her he escaped into the forest. For twelve years she waited for him. Never a single complaint was heard from her. She never said, never grumbled, that her husband had deceived her, betrayed her, or anything. On the contrary she would always say 'He has gone to seek and search for truth and I know that whenever he finds it, he will come to share it with me. That much is certain.'

Her trust and love were so infinite. It was difficult, it is really difficult to wait for twelve years. No message was received, nothing was known about his whereabouts. There were rumours, gossip, that he had become an ascetic, that he was doing this and that he was doing that. But nothing concrete, nothing reliable. But she never wavered.

After twelve years Buddha came back. When he became enlightened, the first thing he did was to ask his disciples "Come with me. I have to go to my wife. I owe it to her. She has waited too long, and she has trusted.'

When Buddha came, she only said one thing. She said 'I have only one complaint to make to you: I could not have said it to anybody else, I can only say it to you. Why didn't you ask me? Could you not trust me? I would have allowed you to go. And if you had allowed me I may have come with you. If it would have been difficult to take me with you, that would have been okay, but at least you should have told me. The only thing that hurts me is that you could not believe in me, that you could not trust me totally.'

It is said that Buddha had no answer for it. It was true, the woman was right. Buddha said 'Forgive me and forget the past. Now I have attained what I went to attain and I have come to share it with you. Be initiated and become a sannyasin.'

And she became a sannyasin immediately... not even a moment's hesitation. She didn't say 'I will think it over.' There was no question. A Buddha said 'Become a sannyasin.' She became a sannyasin.

And then she remains like an ordinary sannyasins amongst thousands of sannyasins. She loses all her claims that she is somehow special. Nothing is heard about her She goes and mixes in the crowd of sannyasins. She becomes an absolute nonentity. And Buddha's respect for her goes on growing. One he mentions her again saying 'This woman is rare. I was a little afraid that even though she became a sannysin she would try to say that she is special, that she has been my wife. But she has simply disappeared, melted. No claim on Buddha, no claim for any special attention.'

Buddha said 'Her name is right, she has proved it. Yashodhara means the glorious one. she is a glorious woman.'

Love has not to be learned. It is our very nature, we are born with it. It is not something for which we need any education. It is something which is already there but hindered by many things. We have only to remove those hindrances and love starts flowing. And when love starts flowing you start moving into a totally new dimension. That dimension is God. and when you know how much has been given. Inestimable,

immeasurable is this gift.

Love is the most precious of all his gifts -- but it dies. We never give it a chance to sprout, we never create the right space for it to grow. We never become the spring so that it can flower and bloom.

That's what sannyas is: creating a right space, the right soil for love to grow, for love to expand. As your love becomes bigger, you become bigger. When your love is perfect you are perfect. There is no other way to be perfect. Only the perfection of love can bring perfection to your being.

There are two ways to reach God: one is meditation, the other is love. A few people reach through meditation, a few people reach through love. Both are valid ways and both reach the same experience.

When the meditator reaches the ultimate peak he suddenly finds love arising in his being, and when the lover reaches the ultimate peak he finds meditation happening of its own accord. On the way they are different, at the peak they become one.

The path of meditation is arduous, it demands a little superhuman effort. It passes through deserts; it passes through rocky deserts where nothing grows.

The path of love is easier, natural, simple -- far more poetic too, far more human too. It passes through a different territory, full of greenery, with birds singing and flowers blooming, waterfalls and butterflies. It passes through a beautiful land. On the path of love only surrender is needed, nothing else; just a let-go, a deep relaxation. One stops pushing the river and starts flowing with the river. And the river is already going to the ocean; it will take you, it will carry you.

If one is incapable of love, then only do I suggest that one move through the path of meditation. Otherwise, why bother going through a desert land when you could have passed through gardens and beautiful forest?

The first preference is love. But if somehow love has been so destroyed by your upbringing, has been so poisoned that the very word frightens you, scares you, then I suggest you go through the path of mediation. Many more people reach through the path of love; almost ninety percent. of people will find it easier to move through love. And my feeling about you is that love will be easier for you.

Become a lover of existence.

Let sannyas be a love affair with the cosmos!

If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself

Chapter #10
Chapter title:

10 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002105
ShortTitle: WITHME10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

In my vision virtue has nothing to do with morality. A virtuous man is beyond the moral and immoral. A virtuous man is not calculative. He acts spontaneously, not out of certain principles. The moral man acts out of certain principles given by tradition, by scriptures, given by others. The moral man is an imitator, he is

pseudo. He is trying hard to be a saint. But you can never be a saint by trying too hard, because the very strain creates tension in your being. And a tense saint is not a saint at all.

Relaxation, a total let-go, is a must. the real saint does not strive to be something, he simply relaxes, he accepts himself, whatsoever he is. He rejoices in it, and in that very rejoicing he becomes a saint.

Virtue means spontaneity. We have been told what to do and what not to do, we have not been told how to remain natural. A thousand and one things have been imposed upon us.

My work here is to help you to find your nature, that which you brought with you into the world. All that has been given by others has to be put aside. Only that which you brought with you at birth has to be helped, nourished, taken care of, so that you can be spontaneous again like a child, so that you can act out of the moment. That is true responsibility: the capacity to respond to the moment, not according to some set formula, not according to some ready-made ideology. It is the way of the stupid person to act out of ready-made ideologies.

The wise person acts out of awareness. He is fully alert in the moment, he makes himself available to the moment, he responds to the moment. And something transpires between him and existence -- and that is beautiful, that is virtue.

Love is the message of god. We all bring the message to the world but we forget it on the way. The way is long, falling and falling and falling from the heavenly abode and reaching the earth -- it is such a long journey. Then one forgets everything. One forgets why one has come at all, from where. what is one's purpose in life? Everything becomes a confusion and a chaos.

The function of the master is to remind you that you have a purpose to fulfil. Everybody comes with a destiny, everybody comes to attain to some meaning and to contribute some beauty to the world.

Love is the most essential message that everybody brings in his own way. It has to be delivered in different ways. somebody will deliver it through music, and somebody through a dance, and somebody through singing, and so on, so forth. But the essential message is love, because love is the bridge between god and man. It is through moving more and more into love that one comes closer and closer to god. When one has become love itself one has come back home.

Man can only have *any* contact with god through meditation, there is no other way, because it is only in meditation that you melt, that you merge into the whole. And god is not a person. God simply symbolises the whole, the totality, the totality of all: the stars, the sun, the moon, the people, the animals, the trees, the earth, and all that is. God is only a symbol, a very loving symbol and very significant too. But it is not a person, it is only a presence. When you are silent, in deep meditation, you start feeling a presence surrounding you and surrounding the trees and the mountains and the stars and the people... a subtle aura of light, a subtle aura of aliveness. The whole existence is bubbling with life, radiating joy. It is a continuum of celebration. It is a dance that never begins and never ends, a song that goes on and on and on.

The moment you start feeling it, there is nothing else to do but to be grateful, to bow down to the infinity of existence, to the mystery of existence and to the great gift that it has given to you. That you are -- this is the gift, the most precious gift. That you are alive, that you can see the stars and the sun and the moon, that you can hear music, that you can touch people and feel the warmth, that you can love and be loved....

Life is such a great opportunity but we are so ungrateful. Our ungratefulness arises out of a certain state. That state is what is known as mind.

Mind is ungrateful, ungenerous. It is very reluctant to say yes to anything, to give thanks for anything. It lives on the negative. It is very efficient at saying no, it is very efficient at condemning, complaining, but it cannot praise. It is absolutely impotent as far as praise is concerned.

Praise arises in you only when you have put the mind aside and you start functioning from the heart. That is meditation. Moving from the head to the heart is meditation. and then god is felt, the presence becomes almost tangible. And one cannot avoid it, one has to consecrate oneself to that presence, one has to surrender to that presence, one has to be overwhelmed, possessed, taken away.

Meditation needs great work. It is arduous, it is an uphill task. To remain non-meditative is easy in a way. You have not to do anything about it, you are already non-meditative, everybody is born non-meditative. But to become meditative really needs great courage, great determination, great patience, because to go beyond the mind is the most complicated phenomenon. We don't know anything except the

mind. Even when we think about going beyond it, it is the mind that is thinking. Even when we try to go beyond it, it is the mind that is trying to go beyond itself. and how can the mind go beyond itself -- that is the complexity. It is like pulling yourself up by your shoestrings. You cannot pull yourself up by your shoestrings.

But there are methods, devices, which can be of immense help. They are all indirect. Meditation cannot be forced. anything forced will be nothing but a product of the mind. Mind is very coercive. Mind is nazi, it is fascist, it is violent. So meditation can come only when you slip out of the mind without any coercion, naturally, spontaneously.

An the device, the greatest device ever used is witnessing. Just watch your thoughts. Whenever you have time just close your eyes and see thoughts and desires and memories moving on the screen of the mind. Be totally unconcerned. Don't judge that this is right and that is wrong. If you judge you have already jumped in. If you say 'This is right,' you have already chosen something, and the moment you choose you become identified with it, you have become attached to it. You would not like it to go, you would like to keep it for yourself. And when you say that something is bad you are pushing it away, you are avoiding it, you don't want it any more. You don't want it even to be there on the screen; hence you have started fighting, struggling, and you have forgotten witnessing in all this.

Just to be a witness: one sits on the bank of a river and watches the river flow by. There is nothing to judge, nothing really to say, but only to see.

And if one is patient enough, slowly slowly the traffic becomes thin. Less and less do thoughts come on the screen and sometimes for moments there is nothing on the screen and you are facing an empty screen. Those are the most precious moments of life, those intervals when thoughts are not there, you are simply there. The seer is there with nothing to see.

Those are the moments of purity, innocence, those are the moments which can be called divine. They are no more human. You have transcended humanity in those moments. Slowly slowly those moments become bigger and bigger, and one day it becomes such a simple process that whenever you want to you can go into that interval, into that thoughtlessness.

Fully aware yet thoughtless -- that is meditation. And that is the only thing that can liberate you from all kinds of bondages, that can bring peace to you, and bliss and god and truth.

Grace is never human, it is always divine. It is the beyond penetrating the gross planes of existence. It is matter penetrated by spirit. When matter becomes penetrated by the spirit it becomes luminous. That luminosity is grace, that aura is grace. Grace belongs to the beyond, to the eternal.

The mind lives in time, in the temporal. The mind knows nothing of grace. It is ugly to the very core, it is mean, it can't be otherwise. a mind generous? -- that is an impossibility. A mind gracious? -- that is no possible in the nature of things.

When the mind gives space for the beyond to penetrate, when a ray comes from the sun, from the very source of light and stirs your heart and stirs your dormant energies into dynamic forces, grace arises. You become utterly beautiful. It is a beauty that is not of the earth, a beauty that belongs to heaven -- the beauty of paradise.

Earthly beauty is a very momentary phenomenon: one day it is there, the next day gone. It is a soap bubble. it looks beautiful in the sunrays, and if the sunrays are penetrating the soap bubble it can have a little rainbow around it, it can look very colourful. But a soap bubble is a soap bubble after all, and soon it will be gone. You can't catch hold of it. So is the case with physical beauty.

Grace is divine beauty. Once achieved it is yours forever, it abides, it becomes your very nature.

It is only through meditation that one becomes graceful, there is no other way, because meditation is the only way through which we can transcend mind, through which we can put the mind aside. it is the strategy, the technique, of putting the mind aside, of turning the mind off. Once you have learned how to turn the mind off, something of immense splendour starts descending on you from all directions. You become suffused with god. That's grace.

Meditation means become aware that 'I am not the mind.' We are identified with the mind, we don't think of ourselves as separate from it. We *are* separate, but we are so close to the mind that slowly slowly we forget the separation and we start functioning as if we are minds. That creates suffering, because nothing happens to *us*, everything happens to the mind. Happiness, unhappiness, success, failure, birth, death -- everything happens to the mind, nothing happens to us. We are always beyond happening.

So when we become identified with the mind, if there is success we are too excited. If there is failure we are so down. If death is coming closer we are so frightened, so miserable. If suddenly money arrives unexpectedly there is great euphoria. But all these things are happening to the mind and you are getting affected unnecessarily.

Meditation means creating a distance between you and the mind so that you are no more affected by it. things will go on happening but you will remain simply a watcher. And to be just a watcher is a great freedom. To be just a watcher and nothing else makes one enlightened. When the watching has settled so deeply that nothing disturbs it, nothing distracts you from it, then you have achieved that which is worth achieving. You are victorious, you have become a master of yourself.

Then life has a totally different beauty, a totally different grace. It has a divine aura around it. It is sheer bliss, pure peace, a tremendous light which is inexhaustible. Then you may not have anything in the world but you are a king or a queen, because the kingdom of god is yours!

Mind is a hoarder of bitterness. It collects sounds, hurts, insults. It goes on sulking over them for years.

Psychologists are very aware of the fact that something said when you were only four years old may have hurt you so much that it is still there like a wound, still oozing pus. You don't allow it to be healed. You go on fingering the wound so you make it hurt again and again, again and again you create it, never giving it an opportunity to be healed by itself. If we look at our mind, it is nothing but wounds and wounds. Hence life becomes a hell; we collect only thorns.

A man may have been loving to you for years, he may have been compassionate, kind and everything, and he says just one thing which hurts you, and years of love and friendship disappear. That one thing becomes important, weighs more than all that he has done. You will forget all his love and his friendship and all his sacrifices for you. You will remember that one thing -- and you would like to take revenge.

This is the way of the mind. Mind functions in a very ugly way. It has no grace. Go beyond the mind and you go beyond all bitterness. And the more you surpass the mind, the more your life becomes sweet, as sweet as honey.

Meditation is sweet, mind is bitter. Move from mind to meditation. Surpass mind. don't be controlled and dominated by the mind; be a master. Then mind is perfectly good, then you can use it. Once you know what meditation is, once you know how you can be without the mind, you can use the mind and mind cannot use you. That is the moment when the gestalt changes inside, when the rebellion happens, when the fragrance is released.

Meditation is a sword. It cuts off your head completely. It cuts your mind entirely. As far as mind is concerned, meditation is a death, the death of the mind. But as far as *you* are concerned, it is a birth; you are born. So the sword has a double function. So on the one hand the sword kills the false, on the other hand it gives birth to the true, to the real.

By meditation I mean awareness.

In the West meditation has a different connotation. At the most, at the best, it means contemplation. In the East it is totally different. It does not mean contemplation at all. It is not concentration, it is not contemplation -- because it is not thinking at all.

Concentration is thinking in a focussed, centred way, thinking on a particular object, not going astray here and there, remaining with one object for a long period. and contemplation means that the object is not concrete but abstract; for example, love or truth or god. so you cannot concentrate as you can concentrate on the flame of a lamp, but you can contemplate. You can go on moving in a subtle way around the abstract subject but you don't go away from it, you remain close by. You look at all the sides, all the aspects of it; all the aspects of love, all the possibilities of love, all the meanings of love. You remain in that climate of love. that is contemplation.

But meditation is going out of the mind, it is transcending the mind, it is becoming a witness to the mind. One simply watches whatsoever goes on in the mind. One is neither for nor against. One has no evaluation. One does not want to stop it either, one does not want to remain with a certain object or certain idea. One is not interested. One is cool, aloof, unconcerned, as if one is standing by the side of the road and the traffic is going by. In just the same way you are sitting by the side of the road and the traffic of the mind goes by and you are absolutely unconcerned.

That unconcernedness is meditation. and in that unconcernedness sooner or later mind disappears, because mind can exist only through your co-operation. If you are cold, unconcerned, aloof, your

co-operation has disappeared. You are no more nourishing the mind, you are no more supporting it. It has lost all its support. It may continue for a time out of the past momentum, but sooner or later the momentum is lost and the mind stops.

That stopping of the mind is meditation. And that is really a sword, it cuts off the mind completely, it makes you headless. But it gives birth to a new heart, to a new being, to a new soul.

That's the whole process of sannyas. Sannyas is a sword. it is a death and a resurrection.

Meditation means a state of no-mind. It is the art of slipping out of the mind.

We are encaged in the mind, we are constantly surrounded by memories, thoughts, desires. It is a crowd, a big crowd. Although you feel suffocated you know nothing about how to get of this crowd, because wherever you go the crowd follows you. It is within you so you cannot escape from it. Even in your dreams it is there, even sleep is not a way to escape from it.

In sleep you escape from the world; you escape from your wife, your husband, your children, your office, your boss; you escape from everything -- but you cannot escape from your mind. the mind continues, in fact it becomes louder than ever. It occupies your sleep totally, so totally that it looks as if your dreams are real.

Meditation is nothing but the simple art of slipping out of the mind, just like the snake slips out of its old skin. It is a simple phenomenon. It looks difficult in the beginning because we have forgotten it. For centuries we have not been in contact with the art, but once you learn the knack of it, it is *very* simple.

It is like swimming: one who does not know it thinks it is very difficult, obviously. He feels so afraid of the deep waters and the danger. How can he believe that swimming is a very simple phenomenon? It is very simple, so simple that a Japanese scientist has been able to teach six-month-old kids how to swim. And he is now trying to teach three-month-old kids how to swim, and he hopes that he will succeed.

I perfectly agree with him, he will succeed, because the child in the mother's womb remains swimming in liquid for nine months. the liquid in which the child swims in the mother's womb is exactly the same as sea water. It *is* sea water, all the chemicals are in the same proportion. So if he can survive that for nine months and does not drown or anything... it seems that it will be possible to teach three-month-old kids to swim. it is a simple art.

Meditation is also as simple as that.

Terry has two meanings One comes from Latin; the Latin root means soft, tender, smooth. Meditation can grow only if you are soft, tender, feminine. Meditation is a feminine phenomenon, it is not masculine. You cannot conquer it, you cannot be aggressive about it. You have to be very very open, receptive, like a womb. You have to be vulnerable, available to existence in deep trust, in love, so that existence can start taking possession of you. That's what meditation is in its ultimate sense. The individual disappears and the universal remains. The ego is found no more, you are one with the whole.

And the second meaning comes from Irish; in Irish it means like a tall tower. Meditation is like a tall tower too. It is the highest peak. There is nothing taller than that, nothing higher than that. It reaches to the very sky, it penetrates the beyond.

We are not minds. We are neither the body nor the mind, we are a third phenomenon: we are the witness of it all. We are the watchers of both the body and the mind. When you are hungry *you* are not hungry, the body is hungry; you are only a watcher. But you become identified with the body, then you say 'I am hungry.' In fact you should say 'I am watching that the body is hungry', then you are literally stating the truth.

When you say 'I am angry', again you are making the same mistake. It is the mind which is full of anger, you are the watcher. You should say 'I can see that the mind is full of anger, that the mind is full of lust, that the mind is full of greed, that the mind is in a turmoil or at peace -- but I am always the watcher.'

To know this watcher is to be free, liberated from all limitations. The whole process of meditation can be reduced to the single word 'watch'. That's why Jesus uses the word so much. Again and again he says: Watch, be watchful, be alert.

Slowly slowly get out of all identifications so that you can be a pure consciousness. The purity of consciousness, that innocence, brings god to you. It becomes the merger, the melting with the whole.

One in that innocence can we know. Mind knows nothing. It is full of garbage, full of knowledge but knows nothing. The witness has no knowledge but knows. Its knowing is of a totally different category, of a different plane. It sees. It is not like information, it is not borrowed. It is one's own. And when you see the

truth it liberates. Only your own truth can liberate you.

God has no form, hence he cannot manifest in all forms. If he had a particular form then the whole manifestation would be impossible.

God is not separate from his creation. He is one with it, he is the very living spirit of it all. In the trees he is green, in the roses he is red, in the rock he is a rock. All these forms are his. It is possible only because he has no form of his own. He is very liquid, very flexible. Hence this multi-dimensional existence is possible. He is you in you, he is me in me, and yet he is not confined to any form. He takes all forms but remains beyond the forms.

One comes to know this as one goes deeper into meditation. The deeper you go, the farther away you are from your own body. The body has form, a fixed form, and when you go far into meditation, you know you are not the body, so that form disappears. It is no more yours. It is the form of the house you are abiding in.

Go a little deeper still and the mind is also left very very far behind. and all the forms of the mind -- memory, thought, imagination -- they also start disappearing into the distance. Now you know you are not the mind either. You are only a pure witness, a seer, or rather, only the capacity to see, a seeing, a consciousness. and then you suddenly become aware that consciousness has no form, it is formless.

Knowing one's consciousness, one comes to know that this is going to be the case with the whole too. If *my* consciousness is formless then the consciousness that permeates the whole existence is bound to be formless. Hence I say that although god is indefinable, if one persists, insists on defining him, then this definition comes closest to the truth, that he is formlessness. and this is the goal of all meditators to attain, an experience of their own formlessness.

The day it is achieved one becomes a Buddha, a Christ. Then one is no more a mortal. One becomes immortal, one becomes a god.

The rock represents strength, stability, eternity. It defies changes, it defies time, it persists. It has a deep perseverance. Everything else goes on changing but the rock remains the same. the trees change, people change -- people come and go, children are born and old men die -- but the rock remains the same. It is the most stable thing in ordinary existence. It represents something of god, the eternity of god. It is not accidental that the first images of god were made of rock, just to symbolise the fact that god is unchanging, that god is beyond time.

Everything else is a flux. don't make your house on sands because then you will suffer, you will fall into darkness. don't try to make your signature on water, because even before you are finished it will have disappeared. So is the case with time.

Time means change; and one has to go beyond time to know that which is always the same, that which abides. Only in that can we have *real* shelter, only in god is our security.

Meditation is a way to go beyond time... because time is part of the mind. When you move away from the mind you move away from time. the moment mind stops, the clock stops, time disappears. Hours can pass and you will not feel that anything has passed. When one is really in meditation time leaves no trace -- as if nothing has changed, nothing has passed. Everything else outside has changed, but because you are in a state of no-time you cannot see any change. When you come back to the mind of course you will see the changes, but now you know a deep centre within yourself which is always beyond time. And you can always move there to rest, to relax, to be rejuvenated.

That point is beyond death too. In India we have the same word for death and time, because time leads to death. Time is basically death, it is not life. To know life one has to know that which is not time. And once you have tasted something of timelessness within yourself, you know that you are not going to die. the fear, the anxiety, the trembling disappears. Then life starts again with a new vigour, with a new ecstasy and euphoria. That is true birth.

Monika is a beautiful word. It has two meanings; one comes from Greek, the other from Latin. Although the sources are very different they seem to be two aspects of the same coin.

The first meaning that comes from the Greek root is alone, aloneness. Remember, it does not mean loneliness. Loneliness is a negative state. You are missing the other, you are miserable, you are empty. aloneness has nothing to do with the other. You are rejoicing in your being, you are happy being alone; it is a positive state. You are full of your own presence, so full that nothing else is needed, nobody else is needed, just to be is sheer joy. That is aloneness.

And the other meaning comes from Latin; it is wisdom. Wisdom arises only out of aloneness, there is not other way for it to arise. Only a man who is capable of being alone becomes wise. Being alone is the whole process of meditation. And the ultimate result, the end result, is wisdom.

Discretion is a by-product of meditation. as you become more and more silent you become capable of seeing what is right and what is wrong. If you are not silent then you have to depend on others. They tell you -- the priests, the politicians, the parents -- what is right and what is wrong. And of course nobody else can decide it for you. Any decision imposed on you by others cripples your freedom, destroys your integrity.

You may have a respectable life following others but you cannot have a true life, you cannot live authentically, sincerely. When you have your own insight into right and wrong then it is a totally different matter. Then there is no struggle against the wrong and no effort to do the right. It happens naturally because you know it is right. If *you* know then it is natural, if others tell you what is right then it is imposed, unnatural. and to be unnatural is to lose all grace, all beauty.

My effort here is to help you attain your own insight into things, your own awareness, so that you need not depend on anybody else. Dependence is bad; it is a form of slavery, it is against our intrinsic being. Our intrinsic being can bloom only in freedom.

There is one sky outside, there is another inside -- and unless we are acquainted with the sky inside our acquaintance with the sky outside is very superficial.

Only by knowing the inner space do we know the outer. the inner is the foundation. The outer is just a flowering, the inner has the roots. The outer depends on the inner. The outer is just a circumference, the inner is the centre. And just as the outer sky is vast, infinite, so is the inner, but more vast, more infinite.

Meditation is the only way to be acquainted with it. Meditation is nothing but the process of turning in. We are looking outside, we have become focussed. We have to learn to look in. We have to relax. Our muscles have become tense, have become rigid; they have to be made flexible. Our necks are paralysed because for lives we have been looking outside; hence we have lost he capacity to turn in. Otherwise it is a simple process. Meditation is not anything difficult, it is very simple. Even a child can do it. A child can do it more easily than a grown-up person because the grown-up person becomes more fixated on the outside, he becomes more obsessed with the outside.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a decisive step in your life. The most significant step that one can take is to decide that 'Now I will explore into my inner being, who I am.' And that begins a great journey, a great pilgrimage towards the ultimate.

(To a ten-year-old)

Vinod... is one of the most beautiful names. It means laughter! Learn to laugh.... and don't be a miser in it.

Laughter is your meditation. Laugh for any reason... or for no reason.

Just the other day I was reading the autobiography of a famous author. He writes about his small son, his three-year-old son, who got into the habit of saying to everybody and anybody 'Shut up!' He loved it so much that he became a nuisance. The teachers from the school complained that he would suddenly start shouting 'Shut up!' And the family started becoming embarrassed because to invite anybody home was dangerous. He might come any time and for no reason at all simply shout at the person 'Shut up!'

So one day the father called him and told him, 'You enjoy it, we know, but it is creating embarrassing situations for us. So please learn one thing: whenever the urge arises in you to say 'Shut up!', say to yourself 'Shut up!' inside... no need to tell anybody. So your urge will be fulfilled and there will be no problem.'

So for two or three days the father and the mother watched: the boy would sit somewhere and suddenly would start gigging. so they became puzzled about what was happening. They asked 'Now what new thing have you started?'

He said, 'This is so beautiful! When the urge arises in me to say 'Shut up,' and I say 'shut up!' nobody is annoyed and nobody is irritated and nobody becomes angry at me. I start giggling because I am deceiving everybody. Nobody knows what I am doing!'

So learn to giggle and deceive everybody. Don't be worried about what they are thinking. right?

It is meditation that is the ultimate experience of life. It crowns you, there is nothing higher than it. It is

through meditation that Jesus becomes a Christ and Siddhartha Gautama becomes a Buddha. It is through meditation that people have known their inner kingdom, the inexhaustible treasures of their being. They have come to know their truth, their consciousness, their bliss, satchidanand. But it all happens through meditation. There is no other way for it to happen, there is no alternative to meditation.

Meditation means becoming silent, still, thoughtless but fully aware. Meditation can be reduced to a small definition: no mind and all awareness.

Right now there is no awareness and all mind. Right now one hundred per cent is mind and zero per cent is awareness. We have to change the whole phenomenon: we have to bring awareness to one hundred per cent and mind to zero per cent. then one becomes an emperor. Then you know that this whole existence is yours, that all the stars are yours. Then there is no need to possess anything, it is already yours. There is no need to desire anything, it is already given to you. The whole existence is given to you as a gift; but we have not been able to recognise it yet. We have no yet been able to see what has been given to us: the life, the love, the joy. We are concerned about small, mundane things and wasting our time, life, energy.

Meditation brings into focus the reality of who you are and what your really possess. Knowing it, all misery, all anxiety disappears. Knowing it, one is freed from all darkness, one becomes light itself. That is the crowning process.

Meditation opens the door of all the mysteries. Meditation makes you aware that you are not a mortal, you are immortal. It makes you aware that you are not separate from the whole, that you are part of it... not only part of it but that you are the whole. Meditation is the highest peak; hence we call Jesus the crowned one or Buddha the crowned one.

Their crown is not the ordinary crown of ordinary kings. Their kingdom is not of the ordinary, their kingdom is of the sacred, of the inner, of the divine. and that's what is meant by being initiated into sannyas. Now the search for your real being, for your authentic being begins.

And by meditation I mean a state of no-mind, a state of no-thought, of pure awareness, of a mirror reflecting nothing, just an empty mirror. The empty mirror is exactly the right symbol for meditation. One can become an empty mirror if by watching one's thoughts, one slowly slowly drops them. In fact the more efficient you become in watching your thoughts, the more and more they disappear of their own accord.

One day it happens that there is no thought inside you, there is utter silence: no ripples, no waves in your consciousness, nothing is reflected and you are fully alert, no asleep either. That is the day when one becomes the crowned one.

Let that be the goal from now onwards. That is the target. It has to be fulfilled in this life, and it *can* be fulfilled. It is our birthright, we just have not claimed it.

Meditation is the technique of inner conquest -- and that is the real challenge. Those who have any guts should accept the inner challenge. It is easy to reach the moon, it is easy to reach Everest; it is far more difficult to reach your own centre. But the moment you reach it all ecstasy is yours, and forever and forever. You attain to a bliss which cannot be taken away from you.

Jesus calls it the kingdom of god. The moment you enter into it *you* are a king, it is your kingdom; *you* are a god.

It has two meanings because it can either be derived from Latin roots or from Teutonic roots. Through Latin it means a queen, through the Teutonic it means pure, purified, purity. Both are beautiful.

It is through an inner process of purity that one really becomes a king or a queen. We are born to be kings and queens. It is really very sad to see the earth full of beggars; poor beggars, rich beggars, but all beggars. They have money, they have palaces, but their souls are still begging, they are still asking for more. to ask for more is to be a beggar. To be contented with whatsoever is available is to be a king or a queen. But before one can attain to that contentment one has to pass through a process of purification, because the society contaminates us. It does not only contaminate the air, the water, the rivers, the lakes, the ocean; it contaminates more than that; it contaminates the mind -- and its contamination of the mind is far more dangerous because we are very close to the mind. and the mind affects the soul, the mind starts being reflected in the soul. The soul has to live through the mind, it has to use the mind as a vehicle. Although the soul can never be contaminated, because of its deep association with the mind it almost becomes contaminated. By the process of purification I mean one has to drop all that one has learned, because truth can never be learned. So whatsoever you have learned is untrue. One has to drop all the scriptures, because

truth can never be expressed in words, and whatsoever is expressed in words is no more true. to be really purified one has to get rid of all kinds of ideologies. They are poisonous, they destroy your innocence. And it is only in innocence that one comes across god.

Purity means innocence, the innocence of a child, the innocence of a flower, the innocence of the dewdrops in the early sun -- that freshness.

Purity does not mean that one has to become a saint, and one has to eat this and not eat that, and one has to sleep at a certain hour, and do certain rituals and has to do five prayers every day, five times. Those are all rituals. They don't make you pure, in fact they are the causes of your impurity.

Your saints, the so-called saints are the most impure people in the world. Of course from the outside they seem to be utterly sacred, but deep down they are boiling because their whole process of life is repressive, and nobody becomes pure by repressing. It is repression that makes you impure. To be pure means to drop all repressive methods, all taboos. Come out of all that nonsense that society has imposed upon you. Purity means a process of de-hypnotisation.

The society has hypnotised you in a certain way. Every society does that; the society depends on hypnosis. The church, the temple, the religious education -- these are all methods of hypnotising people, of conditioning their minds, of destroying their capacity to discover truth. Giving them ready-made conclusions destroys their greatest joy of life. They will never be able to discover the truth on their own, and unless you discover the truth on your own it cannot liberate you. Somebody else's truth is never your truth, can never be your truth. Somebody else's truth is a lie for you. Somebody else's truth is going to create a bondage for you. It is only your truth that liberates.

So getting rid of all this rubbish that the society goes on pouring into every psyche is what I call meditation. Meditation is a process of de-hypnosis, of unconditioning the mind and leaving a person in a state of pure innocence.

When one can function from a state of not-knowing, god is closest. when one can unlearn all that one knows and can say 'I know nothing' -- not only say it but feel in every fibre of one's being 'I know nothing,' -- one has become a child again. Now one's eyes will again see the wonder that surrounds us, the splendour that is all over the place. That wonder, that splendour, is the first indication of god's presence. there is no other proof, and there is no need for any other proof. This existence is proof enough, but our eyes are so full of knowledge that we have lost all contact with existence.

Our eyes have to be cleaned again.

Meditation takes you into a virgin territory, into the unknown, into absolute purity. Only meditation is capable of becoming a boat to the further shore. and meditation is the only phenomenon which cannot be contaminated by words. Virginity is intrinsic to it, purity is its very soul. You cannot make it impure, that is impossible.

By meditation I mean a state of no-mind. Mind is always corrupt because mind is cunning. We call it cleverness... it is nothing but cunningness, a good name for cunningness. Mind is very political, diplomatic, tricky, always trying to deceive -- not only others, but you too. It is a double-edged sword, it cuts both ways: it deceives people, it deceives you. It is deception incarnate.

Until we get out of the mind we don't know what being virgin means. When I use the word 'virgin' I am not using it in any sexual sense, I am using it in its highest spiritual meaning. A real virgin is one who is deep in meditation, utterly still and silent; not even a single thought passes by. When there is no thought, no traffic of thoughts, then you are pure. Thoughts are like dust; they gather on the mirror of the mind.

When the mind is without dust it becomes no-mind. and no-mind is virgin. And god can be experienced only in profound purity. Even if a slight impurity remains in you, that means that a little part of your being remains dark, ugly, unconscious, and that will be the hindrance between you and god.

Total purity is needed to create the bridge.

Meditation is the art of discovering the light within, the art of digging inwards, the art of penetrating your own soul. It is one of the most difficult arts int he world because it hurts to go in. All your interests are on the outside, and when you go in many interests have to be sacrificed. All your life is extrovert, and when you go in you have to find time, space for the inward journey.

It also hurts because when you dig inside you have to throw much garbage out of your being; and there are layers and layers of garbage inside. It has been accumulating for many lives. It has almost become part of you, it clings to you, and you have to cut it out and throw it away from you. It feels as if you are cutting

your own limbs, hence it hurts.

It also hurts because as you start digging into your own being you don't suddenly come to the kingdom of god. It is like digging a well: first you come across rocks, all kinds of rubbish that has gathered; the earth is very hard and there seems to be no hope of any water anywhere, you don't see any signs... But you go on dipping. Slowly slowly softer layers are found, then muddy waters. If you go on digging then one day you will stumble upon the sources of fresh water streams, but it is a long process.

Meditation is the only way, remember it, the *only* way to know oneself, to discover oneself, to know the truth of life. In short meditation simply means becoming aware of your body-mind complex, becoming unattached, unidentified with the body-mind complex, becoming a witness.

When you have achieved that point of witnessing, with no attachment and no identification, you have learned the art. then you have the right means to enter into yourself. Then nobody can hinder you, no power can hinder you from knowing your own inner being. Without knowing it, life is meaningless. The moment you know it life becomes tremendously significant. It is all splendour, all music.

Meditation is the only force that can turn evil away. It attracts the good like a magnet and it repels evil. Meditation is like a it candle: it dispels darkness. Evil is nothing but darkness, it has no positive existence.

It's exactly like darkness, darkness also has no positive existence. It is only absence of light, not presence of something, so you cannot do anything directly with darkness. If you want to bring darkness into the room you have to turn the light off; you cannot go out and gather darkness in a bucket and bring it in. You cannot invite darkness in. And if you want to remove the darkness you cannot push it away either, you cannot fight with it. You will be tired, exhausted, and the darkness will remain wherever it is.

Nothing can be done directly with darkness because it has no positive existence. If you want to do anything with darkness you will have to go via light, you will have to do something to light. If you don't want darkness put the light on, if you want darkness turn the light off.

That is exactly the case with meditation: meditation is inner light. If you put it on it dispels darkness, evil. Evil has no existence of its own. god has existence, the devil is only an absence of god. so you cannot meet the devil anywhere. He does not exist, he is only a shadow phenomenon. When you forget about god he is very much there, but it is because you have forgotten god. The moment you remember god the devil is nowhere to be found.

Go deep into meditation. And by meditation I mean awareness, watchfulness, witnessing.

It is only through meditation that the inner light begins. Otherwise man lives in darkness. Meditation enkindles something that is latent in all of us, but needs to be provoked.

We are looking outwards. Our backs are at our inner source; hence it is being neglected, ignored. and to ignore one's inner being is the only ignorance. To know it is the only knowledge. All other knowledge is worthless. It may help you in the world but it can't help you in eternity. And this life is a small phenomenon, the real life is a totally different affair.

This is only a soap bubble. Seventy years or eighty years are nothing compared to eternity -- just nothing. Even a soap bubble exists longer. To pay too much attention to this life and not to pay attention at all to the inner is foolish. But that's what millions of people go on doing; hence the world is full of stupidity, full of darkness, full of ugliness, full of suffering.

The moment one turns in... The very turning of the attention enkindles a light inside which is simply waiting for you to look at. Your attention begins a light inside you which knows no end. Once it has started it goes on spreading. First it fills you, then it starts spreading outside you, and ultimately it fills the whole universe.

The man who attains to that state where his inner light becomes as vast as the universe itself is called the enlightened one, the awakened one, the Christ, the Buddha.

Brigitte in Celtic mythology is the goddess of wisdom and song. That is a very strange combination.

Ordinarily wise people are not singing people, and th singers are not thought to be wise. Humanity has lived according to the sad people, the non-singing people. Sad people have been dominant up to now; they have been the saints. and the more sad a person is, the longer is face, the wiser people think he is. But real wisdom is really a song of the heart.

So your name has a tremendously significant message: Become wise but not serious. Your dance has to remain intact. don't lose cheerfulness, because a wisdom without cheerfulness is not worth anything, and a cheerfulness without wisdom is also worthless. Both together create a great synthesis.

Another meaning of brigitte is the bridge. If you can manage to be wise *and* to be celebrating, then the bridge i made between man and god. Meditation is the bridge between man and god, between the visible and the invisible, between the known and the unknown, between the material and the spiritual.

Go deep into meditation. and be meditation I mean silence, awareness, witnessing. You can meditate any time of the day, you can meditate working, walking, doing things. Meditation is not something separate from life; it should not be separate, otherwise it remains a little artificial. Meditation should be spread all over life. You should walk in meditation, you should sit in meditation; that means silently, fully aware. Slowly slowly it becomes your very flavour, then the bridge is created.

And through meditation comes wisdom -- not through studying books, not through scriptures. Through scriptures one can become knowledgeable but no wise. and knowledgeable people are sad, they are bound to be sad because all their knowledge is borrowed. There can be no song in it.

Wisdom arises out of meditation. Our *ot silence something hidden in you starts blooming. That is wisdom. And whenever some flower blooms it releases fragrance. That is your song.

We are not aware of who we are. We are not aware of the source from which we come, why we come at all in the first place. what is our purpose? Why have we been sent into the world? There must be some message to be delivered, some work to be done. something has to happen through you. Nobody is accidental, everybody is on a mission -- unaware of course, oblivious to the mission.

We are not aware, but that does not make any difference to the truth. Whether the truth is known or not known, it remains the truth; just not knowing it makes no difference. Everybody is here on a certain mission, a certain purpose has to be fulfilled. Somebody has to sing a song, somebody has to dance a dance. Unless you have done that for which you have been sent you will not feel fulfilled, you will not feel contented. That's why there is so much misery.

The root cause of misery is that we are doing something for which we are not meant. The person who was meant to be a singer has become a priest, the person who was sent to be a dancer has become a governor. Everybody is in somebody else's place. Everything is topsy-turvy, it is a chaos. Without meditation you will never know what exactly your work here is. As you enter into meditation, as thoughts go farther and farther away from you, as you create a distance between you and your mind, as you become more centred and settled, peaceful, at ease with yourself, a clarity arises. You can see clearly that this is the thing that you have to do.

It is so absolutely clear that there is no doubt about it, no question about it. In fact one is surprised how one has remained unaware of such a simple fact for so long. And once it is known your life goes through a radical change. Then you start doing that for which you are meant. Then the rose becomes the rose, the lotus become *sthe lotus.

Right now the rose is trying to be the lotus, the lotus is trying to be the rose. The rose can neither be a rose nor can the lotus be a lotus. Everybody is trying to be somebody else -- and you can never be somebody else, you can only be your own self.

Meditation is simply the method of discovering your source, your goal, your purpose, your meaning, your significance. and once you have started doing that, that is worship, that is prayer, that is really being religious. That is sannyas.

Meditation is a process of rebirth, a process of spiritual rebirth. The body is born through the parents, but not the spirit; the spirit needs another birth. One has to go through the womb of meditation. Nobody else can do it for you, it has to be absolutely a self-discovery.

The Buddhas can only point the way, the masters can only give you hints. Then it is for you to travel. It is a long pilgrimage. It is because we have gone so far away from ourselves that coming back home is a long journey. And we have forgotten where our home is. We have forgotten the route.

Even if we come back home we will not be able to recognise immediately that this is our home. Hence the master is needed -- first to create a great thirst in you so that the seeking starts, then to give you certain hints. I call them hints because they are not very definite, and they cannot be very definite. By their very nature they are vague, because the journey is a very mysterious journey. It is not something like a superhighway; it is going zig zag into a jungle, no path exists. As you move, by your movement you create the path. and you have not gone to your inner centre for so long that thick jungle has grown all around it.

Then finally the master is needed when you have reached home to tell you that this is it, to help you recognise it, to help you remember it.

Dhyan means meditation. Jules means youthful, youthfulness.

This is the literal meaning of Jules. There is also a symbolic meaning: the youthful heart. It is significant.

Mind is always old. By its very nature it cannot be young, because mind simply means the past, and how can the past be young? It is not only old, it is dead too. It is just a corpse which we are carrying.

Mind is purely a memory system, a biocomputer, and memory by its very nature has to be old; otherwise how can it be called memory? Something has happened, something has been experienced, something has been learned, observed. It has been recorded -- that record is the mind.

The heart is always young just as the mind is always old, because the heart lives in the present; it knows nothing of the past and nothing of the future either, because future is only an extension of the past; it is modified past. It cannot be otherwise. Whatsoever you desire in the future is projected by the mind, it is projected out of its experiences. Of course it is modified. All that was bad, sad, has been dropped and all that was beautiful, good, has been magnified, but it is nothing new.

The past is old and the future is the child of the past. Only the present is always new, young, fresh, alive. And meditation is a simple process of shifting your energy from the head to the heart, from logic to love. A sannyasin has to become less and less of a head and more and more of a heart, and finally, the head has to be completely chopped off.

One has to behead oneself, then only the heart functions in its totality. And the functioning of the heart in its totality is bliss, is truth, is life eternal.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Talks given from 1/6/80 to 30/6/80
Darshan Diary
29 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006015
ShortTitle: IMPRIS01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love needs the greatest courage in life, for the simple reason that the basic requirement for moving into the world of love is dissolving your ego -- and that is the hardest thing to do.

We cling to the ego like anything. We are ready to die for it, but we are not ready to let it die because it defines us, it gives us an identity. It gives us a separate existence. It makes us feel important, significant. But because basically the ego is a false phenomenon all these feelings are rooted in a fallacy; hence deep down we are always aware that the importance that ego gives is bogus, it is phony. We know it and yet we don't want to know it. We are aware of it and yet we don't want to know it. We are aware of it yet we want to be oblivious of it. This is the human dilemma,

To get into love means to get out of this dilemma, to drop the fallacy, to drop the phony and the pseudo and to be simply a non-entity, a nothingness. But out of that nothingness something of immense value arises. life becomes a celebration.

With ego life is a misery, because if you are rooted in something false you cannot celebrate. Only truth can release the energies of celebration in you. Only truth can become a song in your heart. The ego is the greatest lie: all other lies are by-products of it. And because it is a lie it stinks, because it is a lie it creates a thousand and one problems around itself. It hides behind those problems. It creates a great facade of misery, so many clouds of misery that you get involved in misery and you forget everything about the root cause of it all.

The moment ego is dropped -- and it is only a question of your decision, if you want to drop it you can drop it right now, nothing can prevent you from dropping it except yourself -- instantly your life goes through a radical change, it goes through a revolution. Great poetry and great music arises in you.

Just a few moments ago I was reading these lines of Walt Whitman -- I love these lines! He was one of the most significant poets who has ever walked on the earth.
He says:

> I celebrate myself, I sing myself.
> And what I assume you shall assume.
> For every atom belonging to me as good belongs to you.

That's the message of all the seers, of all those who have known, and particularly my message is celebration.

Let your whole heart say 'I celebrate myself, I sing myself.' But remember, the self is not the ego, the self is something beyond the ego. The ego is your creation; the self is part of god, the self is part oh the supreme self. The self does not make you a separate individual, it does not make an island of you. It keeps you one with the whole; hence the celebration, hence the joy, hence the ecstasy.
Walt Whitman's line defines my sannyas precisely. Remember it.

Love, bliss, celebration, god, truth, freedom -- they are different aspects of the same phenomenon. Ego dropped, you enter into a multi-dimensional reality which contains all these things. But one certainly needs courage, one needs guts. Be courageous enough to live whole-heartedly to live in tune with the infinite, with the eternal.

Truth is beyond all scriptures because it is beyond mind itself. Scriptures are products of the mind. All philosophies, all ideologies, all theorisations, are nothing but fabrications, fictions of the mind.

They can be beautiful fictions, sweet, nice -- but fictions are fictions all the same. A dream can be a nightmare or a dream can be a very beautiful, sweet dream, but a dream is a dream, it is not reality.

Yes, there are beautiful scriptures in the world written by the most beautiful people, but truth cannot be written. It cannot even be expressed, it cannot be communicated, it cannot be transferred from one person to another. Yes, there is a certain communion it is not communication. That communion happens between a master and a disciple in total silence, from heart to heart, not from mind to mind. The master says nothing, the disciple heard nothing, yet everything is said and everything is heard. Nothing is said, nothing is heard yet everything is understood.

This is the most mysterious phenomenon in existence, the master-disciple relationship, mysterious

because it is not intellectually comprehensible. It cannot be proved in a logical way. It is not logical at all. Hence those who become sannyasins out of a logical conviction, who through listening to me, are convinced that what I am saying is true, are only on the periphery. The true disciple has nothing to do with what I am saying, the true disciple has something to do with what I am. The true sannyasin falls in love. It is not a question of conviction. It is something far more, something far more mysterious, something transcendental; hence a real disciple cannot explain to anybody else what has happened. Everybody will think that he has gone mad, that he has been hypnotised, that he is no more in his senses.

And the people who think like that are not at fault at all; the whole fault is the disciple's -- he cannot explain. But what can the disciple do about it? The whole fault lies with reality itself.

There are things which are not explainable. There are things which elude all rationalisation. And in fact, life begins only when you has come in contact with something which is incomprehensible, inexplicable, indefinable, unprovable and yet, somewhere deep down your heart says it is so. It puts aside all the arguments of the mind. It says to the mind, 'Keep quiet. You need not bother. Now I have stumbled into something which is beyond you.' And nothing can be done about it to make it comprehensible. It is a communion.

Sannyas is a true discipleship. It is not belief, it is not conviction, it is not accepting a certain philosophy of life. It is falling totally in love -- and a love too of a very new quality. It has nothing to do with your so-called ordinary love. Just one thing is in common, that the ordinary love also has something incomprehensible in it, but only something a very small particle of the incomprehensible in it -- and that is totally incomprehensible. Hence those who have loved can understand it a little bit.

But very few people have ever loved. Yes, they have known lust and they have called it love, but it is not love. They have known sex and they have called it love, but it is not love. people are very clever at giving beautiful name to ugly things. They have to give beautiful names, otherwise things look so absurd, so ridiculous. Man tries to create at least a beautiful facade; and behind the facade everything ugly can be continued.

The ordinary love contains so much jealousy, so much possessiveness, so much enmity, hatred. Just a little bit of it belongs to the beyond. But those who have known even that little bit say be able to understand it -- otherwise the phenomenon of disciplehood is bound to be ridiculed by those who have never tasted the nectar of it.

The disciple has to be courageous, courageous enough to be called a madman, courageous enough to be called blind, courageous enough to be thought hypnotised. And he has to take these things in a very loving way. He has to understand and he has to be compassionate, kind, sympathetic, because what can others do? They are functioning according to their minds, and this is something not of the mind.

No scripture can be of any help, only a living master can resurrect you, Only a Jesus can call forth Lazarus from the dead. The Bible cannot do it -- you can try it. You can put the Bible on a dead man's chest and try -- the Bible is there and the dead man is there, but Lazarus is not going to be resurrected. The Bible itself is dead, so are all the scriptures. A Jesus is needed, that magic touch of a living master is needed.

The parable is beautiful. That's the state of every disciple, when he comes to a master he is dead, he is almost in his grave. The master calls forth, 'Come out, Lazarus, come out of your grave,' and the disciple has to listen, has to learn how to listen and has to go into the beyond with the master. It is a journey into the uncharted, into the unknown, but without it life is not life. Without it we live in pain, we don't live at all.

Only with something of the transcendental penetrating you do you become alive, you are reborn. Jesus says, 'Unless you are born again, you shall not enter into my kingdom of god.' This is the rebirth he is talking about -- sannyas is a rebirth.

A sannyasin has to learn how to make life a festivity, how to make life a blissful festival. A sannyasin has not to be sad or serious. He has to know how to live, how to love, how to laugh. He has to become more passionate, more alive. He has to go deeper into life, as deep as possible, he has to be as total as possible.

The old idea of sannyas, of monkhood, was of renunciation: renounce life, escape from life, don't live at all, because life is against god. That is absolutely stupid! If life is against god what is god doing? Why does he go on creating life? Why did he create life in the first place?

All the religions of the world, the so-called religions, have been teaching a great contradiction. On one hand they say god created life. On the other hand they say, Renounce life, it is against god, unless you renounce you will not reach god, if you renounce you become beloved of god. The contradiction is so clear, even a child can see the contradiction. It is so ridiculous if god creates life he cannot be against it.

I am not against life, I am all for it. And my sannyasins have to learn not to escape, but to live intensely, to burn their life's torch from both ends simultaneously. Even a single moment of total festivity is enough; you will have tasted eternity and you will have known what god is.
Life is the manifest form of god and celebration is his only prayer.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006025
ShortTitle: IMPRIS02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Gautam the Buddha introduced the word 'samyako'. His whole vision is based on that single word. Everything can either be right or wrong. There can be right love and wrong love. Before Buddha nobody thought in that way, people used to think love is always right. So it was thought about will, resolution, a man of will is always right. All the cultures up to now have been praising will-power, but Buddha says -- and he is tremendously insightful -- that everything that can be right can be also be wrong, nothing can be absolutely right. Will-power can be wrong if it is used by the ego, then it will enhance the ego. And that's what happens in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred.

It can be right, but one has to be very alert and aware. Will-power can be right only if it is used for surrender. It is very paradoxical phenomenon, because ordinarily we think will and surrender are polar opposites, but there is only one right use of will, and that is: its surrender to the whole -- call it god, nature, tao or whatsoever you like.

Will-power in the service of the person is dangerous, because the very idea of the person is false; personality is illusory. We are not separate t the whole universe is one organic unity. We all exist together. Even a small blade of grass is connected to the far-away star. Everything is interlinked, intertwined. It is like a spider's web if you touch even one thread of it, the whole wave will be felt throughout the pattern. Through even a slight touch the vibration will be felt throughout the web. So is the case with the universe. We are not separate, we only appear separate. Hence if will is in the service of the person it is a wrong kind of will. It will lead you into more and more misery, into more and more conflict, violence.

Right will means in the service of god. But then you are no more. Right will means that the will gathers itself and commits a suicide. But that can be done only by a man of will. Surrender cannot be done by people who don't have any wills, who are always lukewarm, half-hearted, wavering. They cannot surrender.

Surrender needs a certain integrity, a certain resolution, in fact it needs the greatest resolution possible. Unless you are totally in it, it is not going to happen. Even if you are holding back a little bit it is not surrender. And through that which you are holding back, everything will return again; you will be the same. Surrender has to be irrevocable. One has to commit oneself so totally that there is no going back. The bridge is burned, you have thrown the ladder.

Right will mean a will which is capable of committing suicide. It is a very strange phenomenon but that's how life is; it is very paradoxical. First we have to learn how to create an ego and then the ego is ripe, strong enough, then we have to learn how to drop it. One would think it would have been more logical not to develop it at all. But when you would never know the soy of dropping it, the freedom of dropping it. A person who has never been in a gaol has no consciousness about being free; being in a gaol is a prerequisite to know the taste of freedom.

Life consists of contradictions -- that is its dialectics. A poor man never knows that he is poor. He looks poor only to the people who are not poor. He himself does not know that he is poor, he has nothing to compare his poverty with. To be really poor first you have to be rich and then you will know the pain of it, the agony of it. To really be a beggar, first you have to be an emperor, otherwise you will not know what it is to be a beggar.

The ego has to be strengthened only to be dropped. The will has to be sharpened only to be surrendered. Knowledge has to be gathered only to be unlearned. The day you unlearn whatsoever you have learned before, you become a child again, you are twice born. But this is not the same childhood, because the first childhood had no awareness of being knowledgeable; now you know what it means to be knowledgeable. And in dropping it you will feel such a great freedom, such great joy, such ecstasy, in fact you are not attaining anything.

In your childhood, in your first childhood you were the same, but you were completely unaware of it. This whole process is needed to make you aware. Awareness comes through a dialectical process.

So will is good, right, only when you are capable of dropping it, if you cannot drop it, if you cling to it, if it becomes your whole life-pattern you miss the whole point. When it creates only misery and hell. Great will-power is needed to create hell or heaven. If you continue in it, it creates hell, if you jump out of it, it creates heaven.

The only evolution worth calling evolution is the evolution of bliss. If bliss is not growing you are not evolving. If bliss is not growing the society is not evolving. In fact, what people generally understand by evolution and progress is sheer nonsense.

A more and more complicated technology does not mean evolution. It is so superficial. You can have more gadgets, you can have big machines, better aeroplanes, better trains, better houses, but you are the same person. You can reach the moon or even the stars one day, but what you are doing on the earth you will do on the moon. If you have been smoking cigarettes here you will smoke them there. If you have been playing cards here you will play cards there. If you have been drinking beer here you will carry beer to the moon. What else will you do there?

If man remains the same, there is no evolution. Then we go on living in a false kind of evolution, a substitute evolution which gives the fallacious appearance that man is evolving. But for centuries man has not evolved. Only a few individuals here and there have evolved. You can come across a Buddha or a Jesus or a Zarathustra or a Lao Tzu, a Francis, a Kabir, a Bahauddin; there are very few people. Those who have really tasted the nectar of bliss are evolved human beings.

Evolution has happened only to a few people. Just getting down from the trees and instead of walking on fours, walking on two, does not make you an evolved animal. It just makes you erect, vertical, that's all. If you look inside man's mind, he is still a monkey. One need not go very far, one can simply close one's eyes and see the mind and you will find all kinds of monkeyish things going on. So what evolution has happened? What nonsense is Darwin talking about?

The only difference is that monkeys have a few things more that man has lost; the monkeys have tails, and beautiful tails, very alive! Monkeys must be laughing at human beings, "What kind of monkeys are they? What happened to their tails?"

And man has become weaker. You cannot fight bare-handed with a monkey -- impossible. Even a Mohammed Ali will be defeated! No tactics of boxing will help; a monkey is enough to kill any man!

And one can feel jealous; monkeys jumping from one tree to another tree... just see their aliveness -- and try to do it... you will have multi-fractures! You will wake up after three days in a hospital! What kind of evolution is this? This is not real evolution.

Real evolution can only be judged by blissfulness. And blissfulness grows with consciousness. They grow together, simultaneously; they are two aspects of the same coin. Either grow consciousness and you become more blissful or grow more blissful and you become more conscious. Start from anywhere -- consciousness or bliss -- and you will be growing.

There are only two kinds of paths; a few paths are of consciousness, for example, Zen, and a few paths of bliss, for example, Sufis. Sufis live blissfully, and consciousness grows side by side. And Zen people grow consciousness, and bliss grows side by side. They are inseparable, so if you grow one, the other grows of its own accord. You need not bother about the two together.

Unless one becomes a buddha, a christ, one has missed the great opportunity of evolving. All other progress is false, pseudo, remember it.

Sannyas is an effort in the right direction. It really releases your potential -- and man has infinite potential.
Man can reach to the ultimate peaks of joy.

Wisdom does not come from knowledge, it comes from love. Wisdom has nothing to do with logic but it has everything to do with love. Knowledge depends on logic and knowledge can give you a false notion of being, because knowledge is imitative. You can repeat beautiful saying of Jesus, the beatitude, and if you go on repeating them long enough you will start believing, you will auto-hypnotise yourself by constant repetition. You will start thinking, as if you know, and you don't know at all.

Jesus is talking from the heart and you are learning from the head -- and the difference is vast. The difference is almost unbridgeable, it is so vast.

Knowledge is cheap, easily available. One can just go on sitting in a library and go on collecting knowledge. Man has so great a memory that it is said a single man's memory system can contain all the libraries of the world. No computer has been yet evolved which can really compete with man's memory system. It is almost unlimited and it can create such a great illusion of being wise.

Wisdom is a totally different phenomenon. It comes through love, it grows in the heart, it is a heart flower. And the ways of the heart are totally different from the ways of the head.

Sannyas is a search for wisdom. I am not interested in imparting knowledge to you here. I am not a teacher. A teacher imparts knowledge, a master imparts being. A master does not each you, on the contrary, he helps you unlearn, he helps you to unburden, he helps you to come from the head to the heart. And once you are centred in the heart your life pulsates with a totally new energy. That energy is love. it is not that you become more loving, you become love itself. It is not a question of being in a love relationship, it is a question of being in a state of love. One is constantly in a state of love -- waking, sleeping, with people or alone, with people or with rocks -- it makes no difference, one goes on pulsating, radiating love energy. It becomes one's natural perfume. That perfume is the first proof of god and then more and more proofs go on coming.

There is no other proof for god except love. Logic is impotent, it cannot prove, it cannot disprove. It has nothing to do with love, hence theology is the most stupid idea. It means logic about god, theology. There is no logic about god. There have been lovers of god; but logicians are just befooling themselves and others.

If a logician is honest and sincere he is bound to be an atheist. He *has* to be an atheist, that is inevitable. If a logician says that he is a theist he is dishonest; hence all theologicians are dishonest. Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- it doesn't matter to what sect and cult they belong.

Jesus is not a theologian, he is a lover of god. Jalaluddin is not a logician, he is a lover of god. and these lovers have really proved the existence of god, not by giving an argument but by their presence, by their very being, by their transformed existence, by their luminous life, by their radiant love.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006035
ShortTitle: IMPRIS03

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Truth can't be reached by thinking. Thinking can only arrive at a theory, at a hypothesis, it cannot know the truth itself. The truth can be known only when thinking ceases, when one becomes absolutely silent -- in a state of utter awareness, but of utter thoughtlessness too. That's why very few people have arrived at the ultimate truth. Many have strived, many have struggled, many have desired, but they were all working through the mind. The mind can spin and weave beautiful fictions but it cannot give you that which is. Mind is made of the stuff dreams are made of.

Dreams and thoughts are not different. Dreams are pictorial thoughts, dreaming is a primitive way of thinking. That's the way children think. That's why in children's books you have to have many many pictures, colourful illustrations, because they are less interested in the text and more interested in the pictures, Slowly slowly as they grow up, pictures become less and less, by the time they reach their post-graduation in the university pictures disappear; now they are not needed. They have moved from pictures to words.

Thinking is a more sophisticated way of dreaming, a more evolved way of dreaming, more eccentric, more mathematical, more philosophical. But deep down it is the same process. Whether you think in pictures or words makes no difference.

There are ancient languages like Chinese which are pictograms; they don't have any alphabet. They are the most ancient languages, they must be the first languages ever developed. Still they carry that ancient primitive mind.

For example, I have heard that if you have to write 'war' in Chinese you have to make a pictogram: a roof with two women sitting underneath -- that means one man and two wives. That is war, when one is enough -- two is too much!

Thinking has its own limitations, and the greatest limitation is: it can always go round and round in circles but it can never reach to the centre of things. And the truth is that which is. You are not to fabricate it, you are not to think about it. It is already there -- you have just to look at it. And if you are thinking you cannot look, you are occupied with it. You need an unoccupied consciousness. That's the whole process of meditation, becoming an unoccupied consciousness -- no dreams, no thoughts, just a silent awareness, nothing to hinder and disturb, nothing to interpret, interfere. Then you see that which is. And that is satyam, the ultimate truth.

Andreas means literally courageous. Truth is only for the courageous. The greatest courage is to drop your own mind because that is the most precious thing we think. We don't know anything higher than that.

Our whole education teaches us to be more and more refined minds; it is a process of refining our mental processes. We devote almost one third of our life to the universities and all that we do in that one third of our life -- the most precious time, because you will never be that young again. you will never be that fresh again, you will never be that intelligent again, you will never have that much energy, strength again... The most precious time of life is devoted single-heartedly to a simple purpose, single purpose: the refinement of the mind. Then one day when somebody says 'Drop it,' it seems impossible. We have acquired it through such hard effort, all those years of training and those examinations and all the nightmares that one goes through in those examinations. Just think of all that. And then you come to a master and he says, 'Drop it.' He says, 'It is all rubbish. It is just junk.' It *is* junk!

The whole function of the master is to help you get rid of your own mind. Great courage is needed to efface all those twenty-five years and the training and the achievements, and all your degrees, Ph.D's and D.Lit.'s. Just to close that whole chapter certainly great courage is needed. It is becoming ignorant again, it is becoming innocent again. Losing that grip of knowledge, losing all that you have learned means you will

be in a state of not-knowing again. But that's what is required for knowing the truth. The state of not-knowing is the basic requirement for knowing the truth because only the innocent ones can know it; the knowledgeable ones are going to miss it,

One thing more to remind you of -- Andreas was the first disciple called by Jesus. It may have been just a coincidence that it happened that the man's name was Andreas, but not it has become significant. Such coincidences become significant. Now the significance is that only a man like Andreas, a man with great courage can be called by a master like Jesus to be his first disciple, because courage *will* be needed.

Andreas never looked back. He did not even ask, 'Where are you leading me?' -- he just threw his net into the lake. He was a fisherman. It was early morning, the sun was just rising on the horizon. Jesus came, put his hand on Andreas's shoulders and Andreas looked back at him. There is a moment of silence, a moment of communion, a moment of a great heart-to-heart meeting. Something transpired.

Jesus said, 'What are you doing? How long are you going to go on catching fish? Come with me. I will teach you how to catch man.' He threw his net without uttering a single word, not even asking 'Who are you? And what do you mean?' He was so enchanted with the man and his presence that no question was needed, no answer was needed. He had looked into those two beautiful eyes -- they were far deeper than the lake.

This is the way of the disciple, not to ask why. But this certainly needs courage. The man must have been courageous. The name may have been just a coincidence but the man was really courageous. Otherwise one thinks a thousand and one times before following such a madman like Jesus.

And what a crazy thing he said, 'How long are, you going to catch fish? Come with me and I will teach you how to catch men.' And in fact that very moment he taught him the first lesson because Jesus has caught Andreas. Andreas followed him and never he asked anything and never ha looked back.

Remember this beautiful incident. It is one of the most beautiful incidents in Jesus' life, in the lives of his disciples.

Bliss is possible only through great intelligence. Misery needs no intelligence; any stupid person is capable of being miserable. That's why there are so any miserable people in the world -- because there are so many stupid people in the world.

People have asked me again and again, 'Why don't we see many blissful people?' For the simple reason that very few people allow their intelligence to function in their life. They live in stupidity. Stupidity pays in certain ways, it is a good investment.

Intelligence has always been a trouble. If you are intelligent you will constantly be in trouble because you will be surrounded by unintelligent people, there will be no communication between you and them. And they are in the majority -- you will be all alone. They can crush you, they can kill you. They can force their ideas upon you, they can manage to torture you in a thousand and one ways. They don't allow individuality. The more the crowd wants you to be part of the crowd. It wants you to surrender your intelligence to the crowd.

Whatsoever the crowd believes in -- Communism or Christianity, Hinduism or Mohammedanism -- it wants you, to follow that. It wants you simply to be a believer -- and belief is one of the poisons that kills intelligence. The crowd wants you to become a yea-sayer to all kinds of nonsense, superstitions, rotten ideas which have no meaning, no significance, which are so ridiculous and absurd that any person who thinks twice will immediately see the point, what he is believing in.

For example, Christians go on believing that Jesus is born out of a virgin mother. Now it is sheer nonsense, there cannot be anything more absurd. But millions of people go on believing it. In fact if you take their belief in the virginity of Mary, the whole of their Christianity topples down, It is based on that foolish idea.

Millions of people go on believing in such things that if you just ponder over them a little bit you will laugh, how is it possible that so many people go on believing in them? It is because of fear -- the fear of the crowd, the rear of the violence that the crowd can do to you.

The crowd wants you to conform. That's the root cause of peoples' intelligence being destroyed. And when intelligence is destroyed you cannot know what bliss is.

Every child is born with intelligence and almost every child is poisoned. Before he can even understand what he has brought with him he is paralysed, crippled under beautiful names. They may call it baptism, circumcision. Now they are utterly foolish ideas. Mm? A fool is just sprinkling water on you and you become a Christian. The child is crying because the water is cold and the child cannot understand what is

happening. But he has become Christian without his consent., without his even knowing what is happening to him.

Now he will be conditioned and all kinds of things will be forced upon him. By the time he is a grown-up man he has lost all his intelligence on the way somewhere, he has become stupid. And he is going to remain miserable.

The religions exploit your misery, first they make you stupid -- that creates misery, then they exploit your misery. They say, 'If you are miserable that is because you don't believe in god, because you have sinned in your past lives, because you are not virtuous. If you are miserable then confess, if you are miserable then pray. If you are miserable then come to the church regularly, then become more religious, become a monk or a nun, so that you can be forgiven by god. And again these things have certain appeal because people want to get rid of misery so they are ready to follow any idea.

But a stupid person cannot understand what he is doing, why he is doing it, where he is going. The first thing that is needed is release of his imprisoned intelligence, then bliss is very simple; it is a by-product. Once you know your intelligence you immediately start feeling a showering of bliss.

Eckhard is made of two words. 'Eck' means the edge of the sword and 'hard' comes from hearty, which means victorious spirit.

Intelligence is certainly like the edge, the sharp edge of the sword. It is a sword; it cuts out all the problems of life like a sword, in a single blow. It is the only way to attain victory, to become victorious.

And Eckhard is also beautiful because that is the only man Germany has produced who can be called a Buddha -- the only man. Germany has produced many other geniuses, great men of letters, great mathematicians, great scholars, great scientists, great poets, great painters and many great musicians, great dancers -- geniuses in all fields. But as far as enlightened people are concerned, Eckhard seems to be the only one. That too makes the name significant.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006045
ShortTitle: IMPRIS04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is a by-product of becoming totally conscious. Enlightenment is another name for total consciousness. It simply means becoming full of light.

Light represents awareness, darkness represents unawareness. Ordinarily we are a dark night -- inside all is dark and it has been so for many lives; the sun has not risen there at all. Outside there is much light, inside there is only darkness.

That's why very few people go inwards. They are afraid of darkness and they don't see the point of why

they should go into this darkness, into the dark tunnel of one's being. For what? They listen to the Buddhas saying 'Go within,' 'Know thyself,' but they feel puzzled, confused, because whenever *they* look within they don't find anything like what the Buddhas say.

The Buddhas say 'Inside you will find light,' but they don't find it there, instead they find darkness. The Buddhas say 'Inside you will find immortality,' but they don't find anything of it, they simply find themselves surrounded by death, inside there seems to be no life but only death. In darkness they can feel death becoming almost tangible. The Buddhas say 'Inside you will find bliss,' but they don't find any bliss, they find only suffering -- nightmares and nightmares. There seems to be no silence, all is turmoil, chaos.

That's why all over the world, in all ages, in all the countries, people have decided that 'the Buddhas belonged to a different category: maybe they have found light inside because they are not human beings, they are divine. But we are human beings, ordinary human beings.'

They cannot say they are wrong. It is impossible to deny those people because what they say you can feel in their life. People have seen Jesus, Gautam Buddha, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, and they have seen their bliss and their luminousness and they have heard their song... It is impossible to deny it. They have seen Jesus full of compassion and love even for the crowd. Even for all of those who are killing him he has only a prayer -- a prayer that they should all be forgiven because they know not what they are doing, they are unconscious people. So what they are doing is almost expected, it is not unexpected. They cannot do otherwise, they are not at fault.

The last words of Jesus are a prayer to god that all these people should be forgiven, they should not be punished because it is a unfair to punish people who are behaving in a state of drunkenness, unconsciousness, they can't be held responsible for what they are doing.

So it is impossible to deny the Buddhas. Then the only logical way is to create a category, a separate category for such people. Hence Christians say Jesus is the only begotten son of god. We are ordinary human beings, he is not an ordinary human being; he comes from above, he is superhuman. and the same is the case with all the religions: Mohammed is a prophet of god, the *only* prophet of god. He is exceptional, extraordinary, hence we cannot hope to achieve the same as him. He carried different qualities of being. We are just seeds and he is a rosebud. How can we grow roses? -- we are just weeds. We can bow down to the roses, we can respect the roses, but we cannot expect that we can become roses.

This is just a logical way to console oneself that this is natural. This is *not* natural. This whole division is absolutely ridiculous. They belong to us, they have been as ordinary as we are. One day they were ordinary, one day they became extraordinary. Something happened -- that something can happen to everyone. They were ordinary when they were just seeds. When they became aware of their potential, when they started transforming their potential into the actual they became luminous beings, beings who appeared to come from the beyond. They became a bridge between this world and that, between this shore and the farther shore. Everyone is entitled to the same, everyone is carrying a seed of Buddhahood in himself.

So never for a moment think that there are categories. Yes, there is a difference because they are awakened, but the difference is only of that between somebody who is asleep and somebody who is awakened. But the one who is asleep can become awakened. The very phenomenon of sleep proves that he has the capacity to come out of it. Unless one can become awake, one cannot fall asleep either, They are two sides of the same coin.

Entering into sannyas means recognising the potential in you, pouring your attention, your efforts, in search of your inner treasure. Right now you will find darkness, but if you go on searching, soon you will stumble upon an infinite source of light.

First you will find only just thoughts, imagination, dreams, memories, but if you go on digging they all disappear. Ultimately only pure consciousness remains, and in that moment one becomes a Bodhichitta -- the consciousness of enlightenment. And in that very moment bliss starts showering on you.

If we are unaware we have fallen into something unnatural. It is as if somebody is standing on his head: it is unnatural. One can stand on one's head, but the head is not supposed to be for that. And that's how people are -- upside-down, their whole life is upside-down. They are doing things they should not be doing and they are not doing things that they should be doing. They are interested in things which are futile, meaningless, and they are absolutely uninterested in things which are really significant.

People live accidentally. They don't have any sense of direction, they don't have an inner discipline for growing, they don't have a certain target. They simply go on, not knowing why. Maybe just because they are restless they go on doing this and that. Restlessness needs some kind of occupation, any kind of occupation

will do. But any kind of occupation is not going to help you to grow. Growth needs a very selective life.

Life is short, time is very short, but people are so stupid that they will be playing cards and chess and if you ask them "What are you doing?", they say they are killing time -- as if they have too much time with them. Time is killing *you*!

Each moment you are less and less and less. Each moment you have died a little more, each moment death is coming closer. Time is not something to be killed, time is something to be used. Time is a great opportunity -- it has not to be wasted. But if you look at people you will be surprised: ninety-nine point nine per cent of people are wasting their time for the simple reason that they have never given a second thought to what they are doing and why. Others may be doing it so they are just imitating. People are almost living the life of sleepwalkers.

I have heard: two drunkards were sitting in a car and the car was going as far as it could. One drunkard said to the other, 'Now from the next cross-road you have to turn left and then you have to turn right.' And the other said, 'Why do you go on telling these things to me -- *you* are driving!'

But nobody is conscious, nobody knows who is driving, who is not driving and why people are going in a certain direction. Why is everybody interested in money? -- because all others are interested. Why is everybody interested in fame? -- because all other fools are interested. And you have to be in tune with the fools because you are surrounded by them.

An intelligent person moves consciously moment to moment. Whatsoever he is doing he is doing for a certain reason. He has an intrinsic value system. He lives according to a certain inner discipline -- not imposed by others but by his own awareness.

In the beginning it is groping, but soon one becomes more and more clear. Soon one goes astray less and less. Soon things settle and one starts following the right path towards inner growth. And then one thing becomes clear, that as you are moving closer to your nature, as things are less and less chaotic in your life and they start becoming harmonious, you will feel more and more bliss, more and more peace. That is a clear-cut indication that you are on the right track.

If you are feeling miserable in life that means you are going astray. Misery is an indicator, so is bliss. They are *real* indicators: if people are miserable that simply shows they are upside-down; if they are blissful that (few words missing) into an organic unity. They are no more a crowd. They have created a certain integration. They now have a centre, they are rooted, grounded... And then bliss starts happening, naturally, simply. It does not come from anywhere else, it simply arises out of your own inner being in an accord.

It is just like a beautiful car's engine humming. An alert driver knows exactly... if something goes wrong he immediately becomes aware because the engine is no more humming the same way; some disturbing note is there. Nobody else sitting int he car will be aware, but the driver will become aware, immediately alert: something is wrong, something has gone astray, something is not functioning well, something is not in tune.

And that's how a conscious person is: he immediately comes to know that something has gone wrong and he puts it right.

Ordinarily people are not at all aware. They go on thinking that others are making them miserable. That is a strategy of the mind to remain unconscious; then what can they do? It is the wife who makes you miserable, it is the children who make you miserable, it is the neighbours who make you miserable.

Jesus has two statements. One is: Love your enemy as yourself, and the second: Love your neighbour as yourself. I have always been puzzled about these two statements. There is no need to make two statements because neighbours and enemies are the same people! Just to say 'Love your neighbours as yourself,' is enough; enemies are included in the neighbours.

But we go on throwing the responsibility onto anybody. If we cannot find anybody then fate, kismet, karma, god, palmistry, astrology. People have found so many beautiful excuses. They will go to Tarot card readers. They will not look within, they will ask some foolish person to read Tarot cards and tell them what is wrong with them. Can you think of a more ridiculous things? They will consult the I-Ching. These books are written for stupid people.

The simple fact is: if you are miserable, *you* are responsible, nobody else. And if you are blissful it is a reward of your being alert, aware, watchful.

Bliss if a gift, a gift of nature... for those who live consciously. It can be given only to those people who live consciously because only they will be able to appreciate it, only they will be able to understand it. It cannot be given to fools -- they will throw it away. You can't give precious diamonds to children. They will

not make any distinction between the precious diamonds and coloured stones. To understand a precious stone you need a jeweller.

As one becomes more and more conscious, one starts understanding the great gift of bliss that nature is always keeping ready for you. Whenever you are ripe, whenever you are ready, it is yours.

Anand is also the name of one of the most significant of Gautam Buddha's disciples, one of the most intimate and closest disciple. For forty-two years he served Buddha like a shadow. Nobody has served any master in that way for so long. He served Buddha in such a silent way, as if he were absolutely absent. Nobody would feel his presence: he would come silently, he would move silently, he would do the work silently. But by serving Buddha, just be serving him, he became more and more silent and peaceful. He became more and more graceful. Just by being in that close intimate relationship, remaining constantly under his energy, in his Buddhafield, he became imbued with his spirit. He completely forgot about himself, so much so that he even forgot that he had to become enlightened.

Buddha used to remind him again and again, 'Anand, it is good to serve the master, I am immensely pleased with you, but don't forget that you have to become enlightened.' Anand would laugh and he would say, 'To serve you is enough. Who cares about enlightenment?'

Anand became enlightened only when Buddha died, and he became enlightened within twenty-four hours. His sacrifice was immense. Such self -- sacrifice is so rare that in fact there is no other record in the whole history of humanity. To sacrifice even one's enlightenment....

In fact, many times anand had said to Buddha, 'Please don't insist on my enlightenment, because when you order something I *have* to do it -- and this is one thing that I cannot do for the simple reason that if I become enlightened you will send me away. You will tell me "Now go to the masses, help others to become awakened, spread my message." So let me remain ignorant, but let me be with you. Enlightenment can happen later on -- what is the hurry? I am fully contented just to be with you.

Many times he had seen that whenever a disciple became enlightened he was sent away because now he was ready to carry the message, to become the vehicle. Sariputra was sent away, Modgalayayan was sent away, Manjusri was sent away, and so many other disciples. The moment they would become enlightened, Buddha would say, "Now, you are ready -- go to the farthest corner of the world to help people who are fast asleep. Wake them up!"

Every night before anand would go to sleep he would pray, and he would pray in such a way that Buddha could hear it, because they were sleeping in the same room. He would pray to Buddha: "My lord, help me to remain unenlightened, because I don't want to go away from you."

And when just before Buddha died he declared "Today is my last day," Anand started crying and weeping. Buddha said, "Don't cry and weep, Anand. Only my death can make you enlightened, otherwise you will never become enlightened. When I am gone there will be nothing left for you t cling to. I am grateful you have served me so long."

And it happened that way, within twenty-four hours Anand became enlightened. The moment Buddha died, Anand closed his eyes and didn't open his eyes until he became enlightened. People asked him, "Why are you not opening your eyes?" He said, "I have seen the most beautiful man of the world -- now what is there left for me to see? Now I can afford enlightenment. My only attachment was with Buddha -- that too is broken." He said, "It may be that he has died only for me, to help me become enlightened."

This is a beautiful story for master and disciple.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006055

ShortTitle: IMPRIS05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prayer has nothing to do with language, with words, with thoughts, with mind itself. It is a state of no-mind. What goes on in the name of prayer is not prayer, it is just a pseudo ritual. But all religions are caught in rituals because the ordinary unconscious human being does not really want to be transformed. He wants everything, but without any change in his being. Because of this foolish desire he gets caught by the priests, he is being exploited. He himself is responsible.

If he is really interested in going through a change no priest can exploit him, no ritual can satisfy him, and all that will just look like rubbish. Then he will seek a real master -- not a teacher who has some philosophy to teach, but a master who has attained, who has tasted of truth. Then he will not be interested in superficial things. His interest will be in getting totally transformed, whatsoever the cost. Even if he has to die, he will be ready to die for a new birth. In fact nobody can be born again unless they are ready to die. The seed has to die before it can become a sprout.

Before you can attain to consciousness you will have to die as an unconscious being. And the whole process of this death and resurrection is the process of shifting your energy from mind to no-mind.

Shunya means a state of no-mind, no-thought, no-feeling, just pure silence, utter silence. But in that very silence you come into communion with the divine, with the whole. That is prayer.

To be in communion with the whole is prayer. Nothing is said, nothing is heard, but everything is understood. It is not a communication. It is not that you have to kneel down and you have to say certain words, certain cliches to god almighty. Mm? -- there is no god as a person. There is godliness -- the whole existence is full of the stuff called godliness -- but there is nobody to hear what you are saying. If you stop saying everything, if not only words on your lips but words in your mind disappear, you fall out of language absolutely, out of thought. You remain alert and aware, watchful, witnessing. In that witnessing the individual melts into the universal. That melting is prayer, that reunion is prayer.

Satys means in truth and Christiane means a Christian... but in truth, not just an ordinary Christian who is Christian by an accident, the accident of birth. One can be born in a Hindu family and will be a Hindu, one can be born in a Mohammedan family and will be a Mohammedan, or one can be born in a Christian family and will be a Christian. But these are accidental things.

Christ was born a Jew but he never belonged to that tradition. A real Christian can never belong to any tradition, not even the tradition called Christian.

A real Christian has to be a rebel, just like Jesus. A real Christian cannot be a blind follower, a believer. He is a seeker and he is ready to risk all. Jesus risked all, he risked his very life. He died on the cross when he was only thirty-three. He was too young -- but his intensity for truth, his love for truth, his passion was tremendous. He was ready to die but he was not ready to compromise.

Hence Friedrich Nietzsche is right when he says that the first and the last Christian died on the cross. And that happened two thousand years ago. Since then there have been only believers, followers. These people are not Christians. If they are in a Communist country they will be Communists. The whole of Russia is Christian before the revolution, and after the revolution, within ten years, the whole country -- and it is a vast country -- turned atheistic. What kind of Christians were these people? And they were really the most orthodox Christians in the whole world, Their church was called the Orthodox church, it was the most orthodox church amongst all the churches. But it simply disappeared, withered away, because the people who were believing in it had not risked anything to find it. It was just a given thing. Their parents had conditioned them. In fact they felt good when they became free of all conditioning.

A true Christian cannot be a Catholic or a Protestant, In fact a true Christian cannot be a Christian in the

ordinary sense at all. A true Christian can only be a Christ. For that one has to go through a certain inner crucifixion. One has to die as a mind and one has to be reborn as a consciousness. And that is the whole process of sannyas.

Knowledge is a conclusion, knowing is a process. knowledge has the false attitude that one has arrived, one already knows. Knowing is a pilgrimage, one is always learning, moving, progressing, evolving. Knowledge means now there is nothing left for you to know, you have come to a full stop. It creates a kind of stagnancy. knowing is dynamic, it is riverlike, it is always flowing.

A true seeker is not after knowledge, he is after knowing. Ho wants to learn the very process of learning. He is not interested in arriving at conclusions, he is not interested in goals in fact, he is more interested in the journey itself. The journey is also beautiful, each moment of it is so delicious -- who cares about the goal?

The very idea of a goal is created by the lazy mind so that you can rest; once it is achieved you -- are finished. So one tries to find a short-cut. The people who are interested in goals are always interested in short-cuts. naturally. Why go by a long route? The people who are interested in goals are prone to believe as soon as possible so that they can be finished with it. They became more interested in scriptures than in truth itself. They became more and more possessed by words because words give a false idea of knowledge, they make you knowledgeable .

The people who are lazy cannot be true seekers. A true seeker has no desire, no ambition to have a goal . He is interested in the moment, this moment, now and here. His whole being is involved in living. And if you go deeper into any experience you will be surprised: life does not consist of nouns, it consists of verbs. But man's mind is so cunning that it has become more and more attached to nouns. It changes every verb into a noun.

For example, there is nothing in life as love. There is loving but there is no love. In fact there is no life as such but only loving. And the same is true about everything -- the whole of life, the whole of existence consists of verbs.

Knowledge comes through memory and knowing comes through awareness. Knowledge is mechanical; hence a computer can be very knowledgeable, more knowledgeable than human minds because it has a memory system. You can simply go on feeding; it and it will accumulate all kinds of knowledge and you can retrieve any kind of knowledge whenever you want.

Our brain is nothing but a biocomputer. It has taken millions of years for nature to evolve the brain. What we have done by creating the computer is that we have simply made a brain outside the body, a mechanical brain. Of course, computers will go on growing more and more, they will become bigger and bigger, and they will be capable of doing miracles. Even great geniuses like Albert Einstein will look like pygmies beside computers *very* soon, for the simple reason: How much can you remember? -- the computer can be made to remember any amount of knowledge.

Memory is a mechanical phenomenon but awareness is non-mechanical, hence no computer can ever learn to be aware, no computer can ever be meditative. That is impossible. The computer can have knowledge but it cannot be in a state of knowing. You have to feed it dead knowledge, it can accumulate. And that's what our so-called scholars, pundits, have been doing for centuries. We have respected them very much, and they nothing but computers. Machines have been worshipped, and we are still doing that, our universities are factories where we create machines out of men.

My work here consists in doing just the opposite, in de-automatising you, in de-conditioning you, in helping you to become aware. When you become amore aware you are more open to existence, to all that is happening all around. All your windows and doors are open; existence can pass through you. You can be more and more sensitive as you become more and more aware.

But a man of awareness never accumulates it. He goes on refining his process of knowing; there is no limit to it. He goes on sharpening his sword. But he is not interested in information, his interest is transformation. And through awareness, through knowing, transformation happens. You become a new man.

Through knowledge you remain the same old person with more knowledge added to you. But you are not new, you are the same old person, with new acquirements, that's all. With awareness you are new, and you are new in such a way that you know how to go on renewing yourself every moment so you are never old, never dull, never insensitive.

That's the way of sannyas, awareness, meditation, knowing, loving, These are the key words, And they

are not just to be remembered, you have to experience them, then only do you know. Otherwise you can remember them, you can start repeating them -- and again you have missed the point, again you have transformed knowing into knowledge. Beware of that pitfall. Almost everybody falls into it.

Love is bliss, but very few people in the world are loving people, that's why there is so much misery. Everybody wants to be loving, everybody wants to be loved, but nobody learns the art of loving. It is a great art. You are born only with the potential, but the potential has to be transformed into the actual, it has to be made into reality. And the first requirement is to become more alert,

People are unconscious, hence they want love, they want to love, but because they are unconscious whatsoever they do is just the opposite. They destroy their own love, they destroy all the possibilities of love, and then they are miserable . And they blame fate, god -- they blame everything, *except* themselves. The alert person will always blame himself because he will become aware of the fact that his desires and his actions are opposite to each other, they contradict each other.

Once you become more and more watchful of your inner workings things become simple. Then a few things have to be dropped. One has not to be jealous if one wants to be loving. It becomes so clear that there is no question about it; one can simply see the point that if you are jealous, love is impossible. Jealousy is bound to create misery. Jealousy is part of ego, the shadow of the ego, the shadow of a shadow -- and love needs egolessness. They can't go together, they can't co-exist.

If one chooses ego knowingly, the one drops the whole project of love and once accepts the misery. But then there is no question of being miserable about your misery. That is your doing, this is your choice. There is no point in making any fuss about it. Either you drop the ego and all its companions -- jealousy, domination, possessiveness -- and then love flows and there is bliss -- or, you cling to the ego. Then love disappears, bliss disappears, god disappears, and your life is nothing but hell.

The basic requirement is to be aware -- that's what you have to learn here. The art of awareness becomes the art of love, becomes the art of bliss. It is the whole of religion.

Bliss happens in a profound silence. Bliss is not a not a state of excitement, it is not feverish. Pleasure is feverish, happiness too -- not as much as pleasure, a little milder, but it too has its own excitement. Bliss is absolutely cool -- not cold but cool, utterly silent. And to receive it one has to be very silent, because we can be in communion only with that which we are creating in ourselves.

A madman can be in communication only with other madmen. A Buddha can commune only with other Buddhas; otherwise the gap is so big, unbridgeable. You can commune with bliss only when you are in a total silent state, when everything in you has become still, as if all has disappeared, as if there is nobody inside. When your temple is absolutely empty bliss comes dancing. It fills you and it fulfils you.

Being here learn to be more and more silent, learn to be more and more still. Enjoy silence and stillness. Those are the basic preparations for the ultimate guest. When you are in a profound silence you are capable of becoming the host to god.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006065	
ShortTitle: IMPRIS06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

People take life for granted, hence there is no gratitude in them. And without gratitude there is no growth, without gratitude there is no religion, without gratitude there is no prayer. Religion begins in gratitude and ends in gratitude. It is a journey from gratitude to gratitude. In the beginning it is a seed, in the end it becomes a flower. But the most fundamental fact is that life should not be taken for granted. We have not earned it, it is a gift. It is such a simple and obvious fact. Maybe because it is so obvious people tend to forget about it.

Religion does not begin in the belief that god exists; it begins in this awareness, that life is a gift. We don't know from whom -- that has to be enquired into -- but one thing is certain, that it is a gift. Some unknown force, some mysterious force has given you the most valuable thing. And once this feeling becomes crystallised in you then the enquiry starts. God is not very far away from gratitude.

Every child is born with great brilliance, with great intelligence, but we destroy his intelligence. Our whole structure is such that we can allow only mediocre people to survive. Our society, our state, our church, are all afraid of the intelligent person because intelligence is basically rebellious. So at the very beginning we start paralysing the intelligence of the child. By the time he is grown-up he will be mediocre -- educated, maybe well-educated, with university degrees, with a Ph.D. and D.Lit., but deep down no more rebellious, no more intelligent. Now he will function like a computer -- and society needs computers, machines, slaves.

We have not been able yet to create a society which can allow intelligence to grow to its peaks. We are still living under a primitive fear, we are still living with a thousand and one taboos and superstitions.

Meditation means getting rid of all this nonsense that society imposes upon you, meditation means freedom from all structures imposed by others on you.. And then again the mirror is clean, again you can reflect that which is. And god is another name for that which is -- nothing else. Once the layers of dust that have been put upon your mirror are removed, you are capable of reflecting reality. And once reality is reflected as it is you start responding to it, you become responsible for the first time.

Meditation brings peace naturally. Peace has not to be cultivated, it is a by-product. If you go deep into meditation peace comes of its own accord and then it has a beauty of its own. But if you cultivate peace then it is simply a facade. Deep down you are boiling, deep down you are ready to be violent to others or to yourself. Deep down you are constantly ready to destroy. Deep down you are destructive, you are bound to be destructive.

If you cannot be destructive to others because of the facade that you have created, then you will be destructive to yourself. Either you will be a sadist or you will be a masochist, either you will be an Adolf Hitler or you will be a Mahatma Gandhi. But both are pathological, both are destructive and violent. One destroys others, the other destroys himself. And for thousands of years we have worshipped people who are suicidal, self-destructive. We have called them great saints, mahatmas, sages -- and that is sheer nonsense. They are not sane people.

And why did they become so masochistic, self-destructive? The simple reason is they created a false peace around themselves. Now they cannot show their real faces outside. They cannot be angry to others so they become angry with themselves. Either this is going to happen or they become hypocrites: in public they show one face, in private they have another face.

The political leaders are all hypocrites. In public you will see them smiling and looking so graceful, and in their private lives they are simply ugly and they can do any harm to anybody; they create all the wars in the world. They have double personalities, they are split people. They say one thing and they do something else, and of course they have to continuously hide, so deep down they become deceptive, dishonest.

My sannyasins have to drop that whole idea of becoming peaceful through cultivation. Peace has to come of its own accord. You have to go deep into meditation, you have to become more and more alert,

aware, watchful -- that's going to be your work. And if it succeeds peace will be coming. Peace becomes a criterion. If you achieve peace through your meditation it shows that meditation is moving in the right direction. If you achieve peace that means you are doing something worthwhile; if you don't, then you have to look again. Somewhere you have missed the point, you have gone astray. In the name of meditation you are doing something else.

So peace is a by-product, but it can also function as a criterion of whether you are moving in the right direction or not. If you are moving in the right direction you are bound to be peaceful because you are coming closer and closer to god. That very closeness to god becomes peace. And when you have entered into god you become absolutely peaceful.

Meditation is human, it is your work. Peace is divine, it is god's gift. And god is very fair: if you are going into meditation earnestly, sincerely, you will be rewarded. There is no question about it, it has always happened that way. But this thing has to be remembered: peace is god's gift. We cannot do anything about it directly but we can create the right situation in which it descends from above.

It is like flowers: you cannot do anything directly about the flowers but you can prepare the ground, you can sow the seeds, you can help the plant to grow, you can sow the seeds, you can help the plant to grow, and wait. In the right season, at the right moment the flowers will come; your effort will be rewarded. But you cannot pull flowers out of a seed, neither can you pull flowers out of a tree; you have to allow them to happen. They come from some unknown source, some mysterious source, but they always come. One has to be patient enough. One has simply to do one's work and trust that whenever the time is ripe the flowers will come.

They have always come. They came to Jesus, to Buddha, to Mohammed; they are going to come to you too. God has no favorites, he is neither for somebody nor against somebody. God simply means the ultimate law of nature. Just fulfill your task and nature immediately responds.

Knowledge can be acquired, wisdom cannot be acquired. There are many ways to acquire knowledge . you can acquire it through books, through experienced people, through universities, through teachers, It is a question of collecting information and memorising it, But it is not possible to acquire wisdom at all, neither from books nor from universities nor from teachers.

Wisdom is an inner growth -- it does not come from the outside. For knowledge you have to look for outside sources, from where to get it. For wisdom you have to look within, to dig within. When you have reached your very centre it explodes. It is already there, just waiting for you to come.

Meditation is only a method of digging withinwards. Meditation is absolutely scientific. It does not require belief, it does not require that you be a Christian or a Mohammedan or a Hindu; it does not even require that you be a theist. You can be an atheist, you can be a Communist, you can be anybody. It does not ask anything to change from the beginning. It simply asks you to be open, to enquire, to be ready to go d n. Only that readiness is needed, and an open mind, unprejudiced. And then it is a very simple process.

It can be reduced to a very simple maxim: to watch your thoughts is meditation, because through your watching your thoughts, they start disappearing, evaporating. When your watchfulness becomes really intense, thoughts disappear, and in that thoughtless consciousness you hit upon your innermost core... and the explosion.

That explosion is wisdom. That explosion makes one a Christ or a Buddha. And my whole effort here is not to make you a Christian but a Christ, not to make you a Buddhist but a Buddha. Why become a Christian? -- because that is knowledge. Why not become Christ? -- that is wisdom. Why become a Buddhist? -- that is knowledge. Become a Buddha -- that is wisdom. Why settle for secondary things? Why not go to the primary source which is within yourself? Why settle for borrowed things, old and rotten? Why not go in and get in tune with truth freshly, here and now.

Moksha means ultimate freedom, freedom from all limitations -- the limitations of the body and the limitations of the mind. Your consciousness has no limitations, it is unbounded, but we have become identified with the body, which is limited. Because of that identification, think this is all that we are. We are far more, immensely more. And we have become identified with the mind too.

These are small things and we are as vast as the sky. To experience that vastness is moksha. That is real freedom. And the only way is meditation, because meditation destroys all identifications. It makes you aware that you are not the body, you are not the mind I you are neither this nor that. Finally you are only the

witness.

When this pure witness is experienced you have reached the ultimate peak. There is nothing beyond it. At that peak you know freedom, you know bliss, you know love -- you know all that is worth knowing. And not only do you know it, you *are* it.

The message of sannyas is love. That's the first and the most important thing to understand about sannyas. I am not much interested in god, in heaven, but I am absolutely interested in love, because the person who knows what love is, is bound to know what god is, but not vice versa. One may go on believing in god -- one will not come to know what love is. In fact the believers in god have created so much hatred on the earth, nobody else has done so much mischief. Christians, Mohammedans, Hindus -- they are all participants in a great conspiracy.

They talk about god, about peace, about love and all that they do is make bloodshed and nothing else. And for centuries that has been going on. In fact no sinners have done so much sin as your so-called saints. They may not have done it directly but they have provoked people to do such things.

Your bad people have been so bad; your so-called good people have really proved more dangerous culprits. or course they talk about beautiful things, but you have to look behind the beautiful things. They talk about god, but then they have to fight for god, then they have to kill people for god. Both the parties are fighting for god and both the parties are killing each other for god.

Now when man becomes a little more alert and aware this whole thing will seem so ridiculous, so primitive, and so stupid. And this has been done in the name of religion.

Hence my emphasis is on love, because if love happens then everything else happens. There is no question about it. A loving person cannot avoid encountering god for long. Even if he wants to escape he cannot escape; he will find god, he is bound to find him, it is inevitable.

But to know love needs one thing, and that is readiness to dissolve your ego. If you are not ready to dissolve yourself you can never know what love is. The dewdrop slipping into the ocean knows what love is. And that is the way of sannyas: be a dewdrop and slip into the ocean. Forget that you are somebody, from this moment you are a nobody, a non-entity, a nothingness.

In that nothingness the very kingdom of god happens. That nothingness opens the door to all the mysteries of life. It makes you aware of the infinite treasures of your being. Suddenly you are in tune with existence. It is the ego that is a jarring note. It never allows you to commune with existence, it always hinders. It is not a bridge, it is a wall -- it has to be dropped.

The only thing to be renounced in my sannyas is the ego. And the only thing to be experienced in my sannyas is love. And they are two sides of the same coin: dissolve the ego and you are capable, immediately capable, of entering into the world of love.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006075
ShortTitle: IMPRIS07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is a by-product of being consecrated to god. One cannot achieve it directly -- the way to bliss is via god. One has to surrender to god. In that very surrender bliss happens.

Misery is separation from god, bliss is reunion. And by god I don't mean some person; by god I simply mean the whole, the existence, all that is.

Man lives in isolation. He tries to create a subtle wall around himself so that he can feel that he is somebody special. That wall, that subtle invisible wall is what is called the ego, and it is the root cause of misery.

It is as if a tree is trying to separate itself from the earth, from the sky, from the sun, from the air, from the stars, from the moon -- from everything that surrounds it. The tree will start dying because it has to be nourished by the earth, it has to remain rooted in the earth, it has to be nourished by the sun rays, It has to understand that it is not separate and it cannot be separate, that it is absolutely intrinsically part of the organic unity of existence.

But no tree is as foolish as man is, no animal either is as foolish as man is. Man is the only idiotic animal on the earth, but that idiocy can also be transformed into a great blessing, because only man can understand what is separation and what is union.

The trees, the birds, the animals, are one with existence -- but unaware. They are blissful but they have no idea of what bliss is, they are not conscious of it. And a bliss which is unconscious is not of much value. You may have a treasure, but if you are not aware of it what is the point of having it?

This distant call of the cuckoo is beautiful to us, but not to the cuckoo itself. The cuckoo has no idea of what beauty is, what music is, what poetry is. It is unaware -- blissful, but unaware.

Man is not aware but miserable. But this misery can be dropped. Awareness has to be increased a little more and man has to drop it consciously and has to achieve a reunion -- I call it a reunion. The tree and the cuckoo and the other birds and the animals are in a state of union. Man has to reclaim it; he has lost contact with it.

Only man can be a Buddha or a Christ. Hence that foolishness is not just a curse, it can also be a blessing. It all depends on us, on what we do about our misery. We can go on nursing it and we can go on creating more hell for ourselves. We can drop it and can move towards the whole for the ultimate merger. We can melt ourselves into the ocean of existence. And then bliss arises. And when man becomes blissful, his bliss has tremendous value. The cuckoo is blissful but its bliss has no value.

To be consecrated to god means to be ready to merge and melt into the whole -- then bliss comes of its own accord.

Sannyas is an offering to god out of love, not out of fear, The so-called religious person is religious because he is afraid. His whole religiousness is rooted in fear, is oriented in fear; hence his religiousness is not true, authentic religiousness, it is pseudo, He creates the idea of god out of fear, He believes in god, he knows nothing of god. Only ignorant people believe, the knowing ones need not believe because they know. If you know, there is no need to believe or disbelieve. If you don't know then the question arises of whether to believe or not to believe, So ignorant people are divided into two camps: the believers and the disbelievers. But both are ignorant, They may be Catholics or communists, it makes no difference. The knowers simply know they have experienced, they have tasted, But that needs a totally different kind of orientation.

Your religion has to be not out of fear, but out of love. Don't be afraid of hell -- there is no hell, there never has been. It is a fiction created by the priests to exploit humanity, and they have exploited humanity for centuries. And there is no heaven either. It is the other side of hell; the other side of the fiction, That is to exploit your greed,

Greed and fear are not different phenomena but two sides of the same coin; the fearful person is always greedy, the greedy person is always fearful. In fact they are not two energies at all but two poles of the same energy. Just like negative and positive poles of electricity, inseparably together. There is no heaven either. Yes, there is a certain kind of hell and heaven, but that is psychological, within you. It has nothing to do with my place somewhere, below the earth or above, in the sky. It is not geographical.

Drop the whole idea of heaven and hell -- religion has nothing to do with all that nonsense. Drop the

idea of god as a person. To call god the father is simply to provoke your fear, because each child has been afraid of the father from the very beginning. And that fear remains for your whole life. Even if you go through years of primal therapy, it remains and lingers somewhere, it becomes so ingrained that it goes to your bones, to your very marrow. To call god 'the father' is simply to create a childish fear in you and a childish dependence in you.

There is no god as a person and there is no super-father in heaven. God simply means the whole existence, it is another name for life.

Love life, be devoted to life, live life as totally as possible. That's what I mean by offering. offer yourself to life totally without holding anything back and then great bliss arises, a bliss that has a beginning but not end.

The only revolution worth calling revolution happens through meditation. The political revolutions are not revolutions but at the most, reforms, and in fact almost useless reforms because the man remains the same, you only change the structure. If you change the structure and the man remains the same, nothing in fact changes. Even in the new structure he will behave in the old ways, in the same old ways.

For example, in Russia, the revolution, the political revolution happened. The Capitalists disappeared and the old division of the poor and the rich disappeared. A new division has arisen, the people who are in power and the people who are not in power. It is the same game. Now to be a member of the Communist party is to be powerful, and to be in the government is to be rich, far richer than the old kind of capitalists. They were not as powerful and not so rich either. In fact no czar in Russia has been as powerful as Josef Stalin. The structure has changed, but because the mind is the same the mind creates its old games again.

It is as if we take a whole load of people to the moon: everything will be different. The scenery will be different, there will be no trees, no mountains, no rivers. But these people will continue to do the same things on the moon. The husband and the wife will go on fighting in the same old way. It will not make any difference that they are on the moon, that now it is not right to fight in the old ways. The thief will remain a thief there. He will go on stealing things from people. Everything will continue in the same way, although everything on the outside is different.

It is only through meditation that your inner world changes because meditation means going beyond the mind, getting rid of the mind. And mind contains all the games and the numbers and the trips. Once the mind is dropped, you have a totally new perspective, a new vision, a new way of seeing and being. That's what sannyas is all about: it is a revolution through meditation.

The whole art of being blissful is the art of remaining relaxed, relaxed in all kinds of activities of life. I am not teaching my people to renounce life but I am certainly teaching them to renounce tensions, tense states of mind. Go on doing the same thing that you have been doing but now do it relaxedly. Action is not important, how you do it is important.

In the old days, for centuries the idea has persisted, has been very dominant, that you have to drop out of the world, that you have to leave the world and move into a monastery or into the Himalayas and go to Tibet -- only then can you realise god. That is sheer stupidity, That is not the way to realise god, because god is as much here in the marketplace as he is in the mountains. If you cannot find him here you will not find him in the mountains either.

So the real thing is to live in a relaxed way, to act relaxedly. Go on doing the same things but with a new quality. with a new grace, a new beauty, a new silence, a new meditativeness, new awareness and with no tensions in the mind. Don't be an achiever, don't be ambitious. Just live in the moment, and live in the moment as if this is the first and the last moment. So live totally, intensely. yet relaxed, utterly relaxed. And then bliss will follow you like a shadow.

All my meditations here are to help you in some way or other to become more and more relaxed. Relaxation is the key, the golden key that opens the door to god.

God is the full-stop. There is nothing higher than that. God is the ultimate goal. If a person makes god only one of the items on his shopping list he will never be able to taste that experience. God has to be your only goal, all other items or your shopping list have to disappear. Then all your desires become one deep intense longing for god. Then it happens instantly.

We are divided because of our desires. One desire is pulling you towards the north, the other is pulling you towards the south. There are thousands of fragments. They have created a crowd in you, they don't allow you to be a single individual. They are very noisy and they are continuously fighting with each other,

trying to dominate; each desire wants to dominate. There is a constant civil war.

Millions of people become interested in god but that is only one of their interests, that's why they miss. God has to be the only interest, then you cannot miss. And god contains all: it contains bliss, it contains peace, it contains truth, it contains consciousness, it contains love, it contains compassion. It contains all that is worth having, so there is no need for any other desire. It covers all that is beautiful and valuable, and all that is left out is worthless.

That is the meaning of your name, Deva Viramo -- let it become the meaning of your life too. And now the time has come for you to make a concentrated effort to put all your desires into one stream, not into many events, otherwise energy gets dissipated. Just pour yourself into one prayer. Let your whole being become just one thirst, one longing; the longing for god. And whenever it is total, it is immediately fulfilled, not even a single moment is lost. If you have to wait that simply means your longing is still divided.

So whatsoever you are doing, now make it a point that it is all a means towards god. Eating, walking, sleeping -- whatsoever you are doing, all the arrows have to point towards god. Not even a single fragment of your being should be pointing towards something else. And the day it happens, the moment it happens -- that your total being is athirst, afire -- that very moment... the miracle.

Yes, it can only be called the miracle. It transforms you. It takes you from time to eternity. It takes you beyond the body and the mind to your ultimate home. Then there is no coming back. One is dissolved into the universal -- and that is our real home.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006085
ShortTitle: IMPRIS08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

There is no heaven and no hell outside. Both are within, and we create them. If we live unconsciously we go on creating misery for ourselves. But the strategy of the unconscious mind is that it always throws the responsibility on others; that's its protection. Then it goes on working from behind.

A sannyasin has to take the total responsibility upon himself. It is hard in the beginning because our habit is to throw it on others. It seems convenient and comfortable that others are making you miserable. But nobody can make you miserable; it is always your own work. Maybe you are not aware of how you are doing it you may be completely oblivious of it; you may never have looked into the mechanism of the mind which creates misery,

That's the first thing a sannyasin has to do: he has to become more and more alert about the functioning of his mind. Then the truth strikes home, 'I am the creator of my misery, of my hell.' And immediately another insight opens up: 'If it is so, then I can also create my own paradise.' The energy that becomes misery is the same energy that becomes bliss. When your energy is not flowing in tune with existence it

creates misery. When it is attuned with existence it creates bliss. Hence this is my definition of paradise: to be in deep harmony with existence, to be so totally in tune with existence that you disappear, that you are no more a separate entity, that you are just nothingness and the existence is allowed to flow through you without any interference on your part. Then great joy arises. Then you are as blissful as the flowers and the stars. Then you are as silent and as full of songs as existence itself.
This is what I mean by god-realisation.

Meditation is not something external, it is not something that has to be added to you from the outside. It is not extrinsic, it is intrinsic. It is your own nature functioning in deep inner harmony. One can function as a chaos, one can also function as a cosmos. One can function as a crowd, as a marketplace -- full of noise. One can function as tremendously beautiful music, as a silent shrine in the mountains. It all depends on how you enter into your being.

If you enter through the gate of the mind you will find only chaos. Mind functions like a prism, it divides. A ray passing through a prism becomes divided into seven colours. Before entering the prism it was white, it was pure white. As it enters and passes through the prism it is no more one, it is seven. That's how the rainbow is created and that's how the whole world is created. It is the prism of the mind that creates the illusion of many-ness, otherwise we are all one. But if you enter through the prism you cannot find ss anywhere.

There is another door, a secret door. That door is called meditation. It simply means a state of no-mind.

You can enter into your being from a state of no-mind. Mind means thoughts, no-mind means thoughtless consciousness. Mind means many things; memories, imagination, desires, dreams, projections, past and the future. No-mind means no desire, no imagination, no dreams, no projection , no past, no future, only the present, just the present, just this moment, here and now. And then suddenly, you will find your self-nature. That is godliness and that is bliss, that is peace, that is love, that is going beyond time and entering into eternity.

If you live in the mind, you live in the fear of death. If you start moving through meditation all fear of death disappears. Suddenly you are aware that you have never been born and you can never die. You have always been here and now and you will always be here and now. The bodies change -- those are just forms. Sometimes you may be in a body and sometimes you may not be in a body. And to be in a body is not such a great thing; in fact it is a confinement.

Hence the whole mystic approach towards life is how to go beyond body and mind, how to know that which is infinite in you -- the vast, the unbounded, the oceanic. It brings freedom.

The ultimate state of consciousness is not a serious phenomenon. It is not sombre, it is not sad. It is full of joy, full of laughter, full of celebration, full of song and dance, because it is a fulfillment: you have come to the ultimate peak of your being. And then flowering happens and your perfume is released to the winds. It can't be serious and sad.

All your saints look miserable. They don't seem to have even touched on what I am talking about. They are ascetic people, and asceticism is a kind of masochism, it is self-torture. And when you torture yourself you cannot be joyous -- it is against nature. Nobody can be joyous against nature. The more natural you are, the more joyous; the less natural, the less joyous.

Christians say Jesus never laughed. I cannot believe it. I know Jesus directly -- I have a direct line with him! What these fools are saying is absolute nonsense. If Jesus never laughed then nobody can never laugh. If I had to write the gospels, the last thing that I would write would be that he laughed loudly on the cross. He must have had the last laugh!

That's exactly what happened in the case of Al-Hillaj Mansoor -- a Sufi who was killed by the Mohammedans. The last thing he did was to laugh loudly. For a moment even his enemies were shocked. They could not believe their eyes: had he gone mad or something? -- because this was not the moment to laugh. If he had wept, cried, prayed, it would have been understandable, but this laughter was absolutely incomprehensible.

Somebody asked, "Why are you laughing, Al-Hillaj? Have you gone mad?" He said, "I am laughing because I am not the one that you are killing -- you are killing somebody else. I am laughing at the whole absurdity of it. You cannot kill me, I am beyond death. You are killing somebody else, some poor fellow who has nothing to do with me.

"And I am also laughing at God -- I am telling him through my laughter, 'You can't deceive me. You can

play all kinds of tricks on me but you cannot take my laughter away.' This is his last test. He is trying his last trick on me. He wants to see now if my laughter is real or unreal. If I can laugh through death, that means my laughter was real, was authentic."

He died laughing.

The true mystic is not an ascetic, is not selftorturing. He loves life, he enjoys life, because life is nothing but God manifest. A true mystic is full of songs. Each of his words is a song. Rightly understood, each of his movements is a dance; rightly understood, each of his gestures is a celebration.

This happens only because of the ultimate state of consciousness. When you have touched the highest peak, when there is no more beyond, when you have gone beyond the beyond... when everything is left behind, the body far far away, down in the valley, mind also somewhere on the way, and you are just a pure consciousness, just a pure mirror reflecting nothing, no content, just pure consciousness, no object, just pure subjectivity -- that's called samadhi. And then thousands of songs will start arising out of your being, thousands of flowers will bloom. And unless that happens no man is fulfilled, no man can ever be contented; no man should ever be contented before this happens.

One should carry a divine discontent within one's heart. One should go on carrying the divine discontent for this ultimate goal. One should become an intense longing to achieve samadhi, to achieve superconsciousness. It is possible, because it has happened to other human beings; to Jesus, to Buddha, to Zarathustra, to Lao Tzu. It can happen to you, it can happen to everybody. It is everybody's birthright, we just have to claim it.

To be a sannyasin means the beginning of the claim, the beginning of the pilgrimage.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006095
ShortTitle: IMPRIS09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Ulrike) This is your name: Ma Anand Ulrike. Anand means bliss.

The mystic approach towards life is the search for the ultimate bliss. It has no concern with god as such, directly. Of course, god comes into the experience of the mystic, but his search is for bliss. When he finds bliss, he finds god too, as the other side of the coin. Hence mysticism has no ideology of atheism or theism, It does not have any beliefs; it is simply an enquiry into truth, into the very truth of existence. Anybody can be a mystic -- no belief is required.

Buddha is a mystic without any belief in god, without even any belief in the soul. If one looks from the outside, Buddha is one of the most atheistic persons who has ever walked on the earth. But if one looks from within his being, then he is the greatest theist ever. That is the mystery of mysticism.

Ordinary religion believes -- the mystic experiences. And about bliss there can be no quarrel, no

argumentation everybody is seeking it. The theist, the atheist, the Christian, the Hindu, the Mohammedan, the Catholic, the communist -- everybody is seeking it. And only man, animals, birds, trees -- all that is, is moving towards bliss, knowingly, unknowingly. The mystic moves knowingly -- that's where the difference comes in, the difference that really makes a difference, because is you are moving unknowingly it is almost impossible to achieve it. It is only through deep deep consciousness that one can attain to the ultimate peak of bliss.

Ulrike (her name) is beautiful. It means wolf. It represents three things. The wolf is one of the most wild animals. The person who wants really to be blissful has to get rid of the so-called civilisation. He has to be wild, wild, like a wolf. He has to drop all the conditionings that culture has imposed upon him, culture means conditioning; civilisation means creating something artificial in you, against nature.

Jesus says 'Unless you are a child again, you will not enter into my kingdom of god.' It would have been far more true if he had said, 'Unless you are an animal again...' because an animal is far more innocent than a child. It is really difficult to find a child who is really a child, absolutely innocent, because even with the first breath we start conditioning him. The moment he opens his eyes the conditioning begins. In fact, the conditioning begins even in the womb.

Now they have found that a child can be taught many things while he is in the womb. And they are working on it, particularly in Soviet Russia. They are developing the whole technology of how to condition the child while he is in the womb so he is a born communist; communism comes in his blood and bones and in his marrow. It is possible, it is not difficult -- it can be done. And in fact for centuries we have been doing it in certain unconscious ways.

For example, whatsoever the mother goes through while the child is in the womb becomes part of the child's mind. If she continuously prays, then that attitude becomes part of the child's inner structure. If she is argumentative, quarrelsome. always fighting, nagging, if she is mean, full of anger, jealousy, then those things are bound to enter into the child because the child functions almost as part of the mother for nine months. Whatsoever happens to the mother is happening deep down in the being of the child too. He is very vulnerable, absolutely vulnerable, very delicate.

The wolf represents the wild state, and man has to be wild again. D.H. Lawrence proposed one thing -- I absolutely support it -- that for one hundred years all educational systems should be closed: all schools, colleges, universities should be closed for one hundred years so that man can become uncivilised again. That will release the natural in man. We have become so suppressed, burdened, by the unnatural, and the unnatural is quantitatively so much that we have started thinking that that is our nature.

Now our habits appear to be our nature and our nature seems to be just a second habit, something secondary. Our values have turned upside-down.

Traditionally the wolf also represents two other things: one is courage, the other is loyalty, And both are essential for a sannyasin. One has to be courageous, courageous to drop all traditions, all the conventions, all the nonsense that centuries have imposed upon us. One has to drop out of history -- that's what courage is. And loyalty,.. not loyalty to an Adolf Hitler, not loyalty to Pope Paul not loyalty to Ayatollah Khomeiniac (sic), but loyalty to existence itself -- not to anybody in particular, not to any dogma, not to any church, but to existence itself. Loyalty to the flowers, loyalty to the trees, to the rivers, to the mountains, a deep trust in whatsoever is -- that's what makes the inner-most core of a sannyasin.

These three things have to be remembered, then bliss is not far away, it is just by the corner. If one can manage to be natural, loyal, courageous, if one is capable of trust and surrender to nature, then bliss happens of its own accord. It starts showering on you -- it pours dogs and cats! One cannot contain it. And I am saying dogs and cats because a wolf can understand that language!

How long will you be here?

Two months.

That's good. You will meet many dogs and many cats -- beware!

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8006105
ShortTitle:	IMPRIS10
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is the most healing force in the world, nothing goes deeper than love. It heals not only the body, not only the mind, but also the soul. If one can love then all one's wounds disappear. Then one becomes whole -- and to be whole is to be holy.

Unless one is whole one is not holy. The physical health is a superficial phenomenon. It can happen through medicine, it can happen through science. But the innermost core of one's being can be healed only through love. Those who know the secret of love know the greatest secret of life. Then there is no misery for them, no old age, no death. Of course the body will become old and the body will die but love reveals to you the truth that you are not the body. you are pure consciousness, you have no birth, no death. And to live in that pure consciousness is to live in tune with god. Bliss is a by-product of living in tune with god.
Move deeper into the phenomenon of love, in the mystery of love.

Ordinarily people are afraid of love for the simple reason that they cannot fulfil the basic requirement. The basic requirement becomes a great hindrance for them. The basic requirement is dropping of the ego . And that's what sannyas is all about: it is surrendering the ego.

The moment you surrender the ego, love starts growing in you because the hindrance is removed. You start becoming more and more loving, and ultimately one becomes love itself. Then all bliss and all truth is yours.

Dance is one of the deepest meditations possible, for the simple reason that when dance reaches to its climax the dancer disappears. There is only dance -- there is nobody dancing. If the dancer remains then the peak has not yet been achieved, the moment you achieve the peak you are no more there -- that's the paradox of dance. Hence dance has been used for centuries in the secret ceremonies of all mystery schools.

Sufis have developed it almost into a science, because if one goes on dancing, at a certain moment the body is transcended. But the mind remains. If one still goes on dancing, at a certain other moment the mind is transcended. But the idea of 'I am' the soul as a separate entity, still persists. If one continues to dance, at a certain moment even the soul is transcended. Then all identities of the ego are dissolved. The dance is there and for the first time it is perfect, it is total.

In those moments one catches a glimpse for the first time that existence is full of god, that god is not a person but a quality. It is like a fragrance that surrounds the whole existence. But it happens only when you disappear.

It is said that Jalaluddin Rumi, one of the greatest Sufi mystics, became enlightened after thirty-six hours of continuous dancing; he danced and danced and danced. He forgot everything. People thought he had gone mad. He was not even conscious of the passage of time. The day turned into night, the night turned into day, again the day turned into night. Thirty-six hours... and then a moment came, the doors opened. Suddenly he was transported to another realm and another dimension of being.

That's how the whirling dervishes were born. Jalaluddin Rumi is the founder of the school. They still go on dancing, but now it is simply a ritual. That's one of the greatest misfortunes that always happens.

Buddha became enlightened after seven days sitting silently, doing nothing, not moving at all. It is just

the other pole of dancing -- dancing means movement. Hence Sufism is one pole and Zen another. They are diametrically opposite but leading to the same point. After seven days of continuous sitting he also forgot about time, the passage of time, and then he evaporated, Now Buddhist monks till go on sitting, but now it is a ritual. They go on looking at the time. And that is the basic requirement -- that you should forget time because time means mind.

Once a Buddhist monk, bhikshu Jagdish Kashyap, a very famous Buddhist, came to see me and he said that now he would have to leave because it was time for his meditation. I said, 'Time? Has time anything to do with meditation?' He said, 'Yes, every day I meditate for one hour.' I asked him, 'How do you manage to know that the one hour has passed?' He said, 'I have to look at the watch two or three times.' said, 'You are simply befooling yourself. For seven days Buddha was not even aware of when the sun rose, when the sun set, when it was day and it was night. He became completely oblivious of everything, then he attained. You are simply waiting your time. Do something else; if you want to be so attached to time, then better you do something else.'

Meditation has nothing to do with time. You cannot meditate for a time being; it has to become a quality that spreads all over your life. Otherwise everything, becomes a ritual.

My message to my sannyasins is: let dance be your very quality of life, or let silence, inactivity, be your very quality of life. Even walking you are still, calm and quiet.

There are two types of people: one who will reach through action, and one who will reach through inaction. As I see it, it will be the right process for you to move through the door of dance, action, movement, creativity. You will find it easier, in tune with your being. But it has to become your life, and then one day it happens. Without any notification, without any message to you that it is going to happen now, it suddenly happens. You are taken aback, you are in for a surprise when it happens. It always happens like a miracle.

Bliss brings many songs to your being, it brings much celebration. Just as spring brings many flowers to the trees, bliss brings many songs to you. And when they come out of bliss they have a certain quality which can only be described as sacred. It is not of this world, it belongs to the beyond. It is something unearthly.

If bliss does not bring many songs to your being then your bliss is imaginary. Then you have imagined that the spring has come but the proof will be the trees, the proof will be the songs that will start arising in your heart. Great poetry explodes... it is a poetic explosion - even for people who are very unpoetic, who have never thought of poetry.

Mohammed was never a poet and he had never thought of poetry, but when it happened, he burst out singing. That's how the Koran was born, and it contains some of the most beautiful poems. He was uneducated, hence the Koran does not have the flavor of a cultured treatise, it is not a book written by a scholar. He was not even a poet in the ordinary sense; hence it has not followed any rules of poetry - any rhythm, any meter - but still, there is nothing comparable to it. It carries something of his bliss. Those words are transmuted. They have passed through his heart, they still beat with his heartbeat.

One should not read the Koran, one should only listen to it, recite it. It is not language, it is not grammar; it is not philosophy, it is not theology. If one looks for theology it is a very poor thing. If one looks for philosophy it looks very ordinary. But if one simply listens to the Koran recited, one can be overwhelmed. Without understanding a single word of the Arabic, it will touch and move your heart because then it will penetrate as pure music.

This has to be the criterion: if bliss really happens it is bound to bring many songs to you.

Your so-called saints look so sad that I cannot believe that they have experienced God; they must have imagined it. They are not dancing, they are not singing, they are not celebrating. They look almost dead, dull; they don't have any joy. They don't seem to have any life; they seem to live a posthumous type of existence. They look ghostly. Maybe the holy ghost has visited them, but not God. And the holy ghost does not seem to be very holy either! Ghosts are not known to be holy; they are unholy people. One should keep oneself out of their way.

Your saints look ghostly, dead, utterly dead. They cannot laugh, they cannot love, they cannot dance, they cannot sing. What kind of religion is that? And this has happened all over the world. It has happened to Christian saints, it has happened to Hindu saints, it has happened to Buddhist saints. It seems to be something almost universal. But Buddha was not like that, neither was Jesus like that, nor was Mohammed like that.

The really religious people were full of juice, full of tremendous life. They were really alive. The

ordinary people are not alive compared to them.

So remember this is a criterion: meditation succeeds only if it brings bliss. And bliss is true only if great celebration explodes in you that goes on and on, that knows no end. It knows only the beginning.

Sannyas is the art of divine acting. You have to live in the world but you have to think of the world only as a big drama. I am against renouncing the world. You have not to escape from the world, you have to live in it, but in a totally different way. Don't take it seriously, take it very light-heartedly, take it as a cosmic joke. It is a cosmic joke. In the East we call it god's play. If it is god's play then we are just actors in it, and nobody takes acting seriously.

You can be a king in a drama, but you don't take it seriously. As the curtain falls you forget all about your being a king; it does not go to your head. That's how a sannyasin has to take the whole of life. If you are rich, don't let it go to your head, or if you are poor, don't take it seriously. We are all playing roles: play them as beautifully as possible but continuously remember, that it is all a game. And when death comes the final curtain drops. Then all actors disappear. They all disappear into one universal energy.

If one can live in the world remembering this, one is totally freed from all misery. Misery is a by-product of taking things seriously and bliss is a by-product of taking things lightly. Take life as fun; rejoice in it.

Bliss is the god of gods. The real search of every being is bliss. Sannyas is not interested in god directly because that creates unnecessary complexities. There are believers and there are non-believers -- and even the believers differ. There are three hundred religions on the earth and almost three thousand sects within those religions. That means there are three thousand concepts about god. If one wants to enquire into god one gets into an unnecessary puzzle and one cannot sort it out. It is impossible.

My own experience is a search for bliss and you will also find god. But then it will not be a belief, it will be your experience. In fact god will be another name for bliss and nothing more.

So here, everybody is welcome, because my concern is scientific. Meditation does not require *any* belief in fact it requires an open mind, unprejudiced. A Christian can meditate, a Buddhist can meditate, a Hindu can meditate, a Catholic can meditate, a communist can meditate -- there is no problem about it, because it is only going inwards, within your own being. It is the art of becoming silent. Even the atheist cannot deny that there are moments when he is more silent. He has to concede that much because he knows it is there are moments when he is in a turmoil and there are moments when he is absolutely calm.

Meditation is nothing but a deepening process of your inner calm. Once your inner silence has become total, suddenly you become aware of the phenomenon which is called god.

Seek bliss and you will find god. Try to find god and you will simply find more and more conflicting philosophies. You will get more and more confused. Rather than getting silence and peace, you will be getting more and more mad.

So let this be clear from the very beginning: our concern is not religious, our concern is scientific. Of course it leads to religion, but that is another thing. It happens of its own accord.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006115	
ShortTitle: IMPRIS11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

There is nothing more noble than meditation. There is nothing more divine either. Meditation is the bridge between the earth and the sky, between the dust and the divine, between the base metal and gold.

Meditation is the process of rebirth. It is giving birth to yourself. It is a process -- magical in the sense that it is incomprehensible to the intellect, also magical in the sense that it is something which is not measurable by any scientific method. It is something beyond science.

The historians think that magic preceded science, that before science came there was magic. My own understanding is totally different. Science will be succeeded by magic, it is not preceded by magic. When science has fulfilled all the ordinary needs of humanity, then only can magic arrive on the scene -- because magic is something higher than science, it is not lower. The lower can precede, the higher succeeds it. But magic has not been understood up till now.

By magic I don't mean that what the ordinary magicians go on doing in the name of magic. Those are all tricks, tricks to befool people -- games, entertainment. It is not true magic.

True magic is known only by the Buddhas. They are not known as magicians because their magic is something which is not at all concerned with entertainment, it is concerned with transformation. It is only for the chosen few, not for the crowds.

When science has fulfilled every ordinary need then suddenly there will be a great hunger, a great thirst felt all around the earth. It is already being felt by affluent societies, by rich societies, by rich people everywhere, because when ordinary needs are fulfilled, extraordinary needs arise.

A man who is hungry cannot think of meditation; it is impossible. He thinks of bread and butter. A man who has no shelter thinks of shelter, of a house. A man who is naked thinks of clothes. It is natural. But when all these needs are fulfilled, suddenly one becomes aware that there is something more to life than all the comforts and conveniences which science can provide, which money can purchase; there is something which cannot be possessed. Which cannot be got from the outside, which has to be grown in the inner consciousness.

For the first time one becomes interested in meditation. For the first time one feels life is meaningless unless some transcendental meaning is touched, becomes available. Unless the doors of something unknowable and mysterious are opened to you, unless some splendor descends on you and fills you and all your emptiness disappears, one feels on the verge of committing suicide. That's why in rich societies more people commit suicide, more people go insane than in poor societies. The poor societies cannot afford insanity; they are so poor, they cannot afford suicide. They don't even have means to live, how can they afford suicide? They don't have any feeling for inner meaning. Their outer life is constantly taking all their attention. Hence I say, magic is not something that preceded science but something that succeeds science. And the days of magic are on the way.

My sannyasins have to become magicians in the sense that they have to be meditators and they have to learn the inner art of giving birth to themselves.

The first birth is through the parents -- it is biological. The second birth is spiritual. It is by you. through you, to you; nobody else is involved in it at all. Even the matter can only indicate the way, then you have to go all alone.

And by meditation I mean a state of thoughtless awareness. Slowly slowly one has to become so alert, watchful of the whole process of thought that not a single thought passes by unnoticed. I am not telling you to fight with the thoughts, I am not telling you to push them, throw them out, I am not telling you to repress them. Those are not the ways to transcend. Just become alert -- nothing else has to be done, nothing at all. Just watchfulness is enough.... And the magic, and the miracle.

As your watchfulness grows your thoughts are reduced, automatically. If your watchfulness is one per cent your thoughts are ninety-nine per cent. If your watchfulness is ninety-nine per cent, your thoughts are only one per cent. If your watchfulness is one hundred per cent then there are no thoughts any more, then the mirror is utterly empty. And only in that mirror is god reflected, only in that mirror do you encounter

reality. And that encounter transforms, gives you a new birth, for the first time makes your life significant, meaningful.

Life is a divine celebration. For centuries religion has been against life. Because of that it could attract only the pathological people, the ill people, the people who were not really intelligent, healthy, loving. It attracted all kinds of third-rate minds, for the simple reason that only a stupid person can be against life. An intelligent person is bound to feel that life is divine, that life is god. It is impossible for intelligence *not* to feel it. It is absolutely inevitable for an intelligent person to see the beauty of existence, to feel the music that surrounds nature, to feel the stars, the flowers, the mountains, the rivers, the people. So many expressions of the divine, so many forms of the formless -- the intelligent person is bound to become aware of it. Nobody has to tell him.

Intelligence means sensitivity. All your sense are functioning at the maximum. Your eyes see totally, then naturally you will become aware of beauty. Only a blind man is not aware of beauty. Your ears are able to hear totally, then how can you avoid the music of the wind passing through the pines? If your body is alive, vibrant, how can you remain closed to the wind, to the sun, to the rain? These are all the ways god comes to you, these are all the ways of his approach towards you. That's how he comes in disguise. But only the intelligent person can understand. The stupid will not be able to see. He will only see the veil and he will not see the veiled one.

And it is easier for the stupid to renounce because escaping from anything needs no intelligence, it needs no genius. I have seen thousands of monks -- Hindu, Christian, Jaina, Buddhist -- and I was struck by the fact that almost all of them were stupid people.

When I became aware of the fact I was really surprised because I thought that I would be coming across the most intelligent people of the world. But the more I came in contact with the so-called saints -- and India is full of them, no country has as many saints as India... Hindus alone have five thousand monks, and then there are Mohammedans, and then there are Christians and then there are Jainas and Buddhists and then there are other small sects. The whole country is full of our so-called mahatmas, and I have come in contact with almost all kinds of saints.

Slowly slowly I had to come to the conclusion that something is basically wrong, because why are only stupid people attracted towards religion? The intelligent person avoids religion. If he is courageous he denies religion, he becomes against religion, he becomes atheistic. If he is not courageous he only pays formal homage to religion -- but just formal, so that nobody takes note of the fact that he is not part of the crowd. He does not want to disturb his ordinary life. He wants the crowd to know that he is with them. But his belief in god is formal, his going to the temple and the church is formal. he goes because others go. He goes because it is helpful, convenient, otherwise you fall apart form the crowd, and you have to manage to be with the crowd. So there is nothing wrong if for one hour every Sunday you go to the church to listen to some stupid sermon. It is worth it, because it gives your life a kind of formal attunement with the crowd.

Those who are courageous become rebels. But both are against religion, deep down. For formal person is also against religion. He believes because he has to believe, otherwise he has no love for it. The cause is somewhere in religion itself because he (some words missing) it has been life-negative.

I am proposing a totally new approach towards religion. Religion has to be life-affirmative. It has to enhance your life, it has to make it more beautiful; it has to be creative, not escapist. It has not to dull your senses but to make them more sensitive. To me there is no god other than life itself, and there is no temple other than existence itself. Then everything becomes a divine celebration. And when I say everything, I mean everything: life is a celebration, death is celebration; meeting is celebration, departing is celebration; childhood is celebration, youth is celebration, old age celebration -- different kinds of celebration. And my sannyasins have to learn to celebrate everything.

If you start celebrating everything you become a real worshiper. And you need not believe in anything; you need not go to any church or temple. Wherever you are, whatsoever you are doing becomes your prayer, becomes your meditation, becomes your sadhana, your discipline.

To me a sannyasin should become more and more aware of all that surrounds him, all that is within and without. And the more you ar aware, the more you will be ready to dance out of sheer joy, out of sheer gratitude, out of thankfulness to the whole.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8006125
ShortTitle:	IMPRIS12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Truth is not achieved through thinking. It is not a conclusion of thought -- just the contrary: it is the experience of a thoughtless awareness. Hence philosophy cannot help, it has never helped anybody. It goes round and round inc circles. It cannot penetrate to the centre, it remains on the circumference. It is a peripheral activity for the simple reason that mind itself is peripheral. Hence anything out of mind is going to remain peripheral, it can never be central.

Mind is not something intrinsic to us. We come into the world without a mind. The mind is slowly created by the society, by the state, by the parents, by the surroundings, by the climate -- a thousand and one things are involved in it. But you don't bring it with you.

By mind I simply mean all that is given to you by others and which becomes part of your memory. The memory system is within you, but whatsoever is fed to that system comes from the outside, and that becomes your mind. Mind cannot know the unknown. It can only go round and round within the world of the known. It is just like a computer: whatsoever you feed to a computer you can get out of it.

But truth is something that is intrinsic to our being. We bring it with us. Nobody gives us truth, nobody can give it to us, it is untransferable. But it is our very being. We have to die for it within our own selves. And the art of digging for it is meditation. Meditation simply means making an effort to transcend mind, to transcend all that has been given to you by others so that you can be totally your own nature. Then you are simply yourself you have found the truth. When there is no trace of anything, no impact of anything, no impression left on you from the outside, when you are just a tabula rasa, a total emptiness as far as outside impressions are concerned, you have discovered... you have come home.

Everybody has the truth within his own being but very few people penetrate to the centre, they go on running around the circumference. The circumferential activity is philosophy, and the jump from the circumference to the centre is what I call religion.

Religion cannot be many. Philosophies can be many. There are as many philosophies as there are people, because there are as many philosophies as there are minds; each person has his own philosophy. But truth is the same. Your innermost being and my innermost being are not two separate things; at the centre we all meet and we are one. Only on the surface are we different.

It is just like the waves of the ocean: on the surface each wave is separate from the other waves, but deep down there is only one ocean, there are no more any waves. That oceanic experience, that experience of oneness is truth.

And the beauty is that you have not to go anywhere in search of it; one has to stop going, one has to start sitting. Hence one of the most meditative traditions in the world, Zen, says that just sitting is enough. If one can simply sit, doing nothing -- no action of the body, no action of the mind -- Just sitting in silence, one

achieves truth. The word 'zen' comes from the same root as 'dhyan'; it is a Japanese form of the Sanskrit word 'dhyan'. The meaning is the same: truth is within you.

In Jesus' words: The kingdom of god is within you. That is only a difference of language, that is his way of saying the same thing. That has to be remembered: you cannot get it from anyone, you cannot get it from any scripture; you cannot get it even from your won mind, but it is already there. You just have to dig to the very innermost core of your being. The moment you touch your centre you have arrived.

And truth liberates. Truth liberates you from all misery, from all anguish, from death, from fear, from greed; truth simply liberates you from all kinds of problems. It solves everything. It simply makes your life a moment-to-moment celebration.

One can be consecrated to god only in deep love; not in fear, not in greed. And the so-called religious people are religious out of fear, out of greed ... which are not different things but two aspects of the same coin. Fear and greed are two polarities of the same energy.

The fearful person is always greedy, remember; the greedy person is always fearful. If you find one you will always find the other. It may not be apparent, but if you just look a little deeper you are bound to find it. If one disappears the other disappears. It is just like the negative and positive poles of electricity: only both together can create electricity.

That's why all the religions have created hell and heaven: they are projections of fear and greed. Fear has created hell, greed has created heaven. And the people who assemble in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, are there not for love; they are afraid -- afraid of death, afraid of life, afraid of love, afraid of everything. They want god as a protector. They want god as a security, as a guarantee. God is a kind of supernatural insurance for them.

Hence if fear disappears their god will disappear. Their god is false. Or they are there for greed; they are so greedy that they are always asking for more and more. Not only here, but even after death they want more and more. They want the same pleasures of life on a far grander scale in heaven, but it is the same greed, no difference at all. If their greed disappears their god will disappear.

Hence many religions have not risen above human psychology. That's why I love these two people, Lao Tzu and Buddha: they are the only persons in the whole history of humanity who have talked in terms of maturity.

Buddha has said that fearlessness is a prerequisite for a real religion; greedlessness has to be the foundation of a true and authentic religious life. But one can be fearless and greedless only If one is full of love. It is the same energy that becomes fear, that becomes greed, that becomes love. We don't have many energies -- remember it as a fundamental of life. One of the most important secrets of life is that we have a single energy source. You can make anything out of it. It is like gold: you can make any kind of ornament out of it, but all ornaments are made of the same gold. Exactly is the case with our energy: it is one energy but if you invest it in fear and greed then of course it is not available for love.

And the love of the people who are full of greed and fear is also nothing but fear and greed. Everything will be contaminated by their fear and greed. They will do everything out of fear. And we are taught the same. Parents teach children to love them and they create fear in them: 'If you don't love, you will be punished. If you love, you will be rewarded.' So they are made to clearly understand that if you want punishment then don't love your parents, don't respect your parents. But who wants punishment? If you want rewards then love your parents. But this is not true love.

So the very source is corrupted; from the very beginning a child is corrupted. Then he will pretend to love his wife or husband just out of fear and greed. It may be either greed fear -- one will be on the surface, the other will be hidden deep down behind it.

There are people like Dale Carnegie who are very influential in America. It is said that Dale Carnegie's books have been sold more than anybody else's books -- next only to the Bible. So he seems to be the most important philosopher of the American approach to life. And what does he say? -- he says, if you cannot love, at least pretend. Say to your wife as many times as possible "I love you." Say to your husband "I love you." Say it in as many ways as possible: bring flowers, write letters, bring presents. Don't forget her birthday -- that will make her happy. And this is all rubbish! How can pretensions make anybody happy? But this is what is being taught to people. And the same is true about god.

The Talmud says: Be afraid of god, because he is very jealous. Don't love anybody else and don't respect anybody else. Pour all your respect and love towards god because god himself has said 'I am a very jealous god.'

Now god jealous? -- that is absolutely contradictory, that is impossible to conceive. Buddha would have laughed. Lao Tzu would have burned the Talmud immediately for the simple reason that this is just creating fear in people.

The Talmud says: God is not nice, he is not your uncle; be afraid of him. That's why he is called father, because each child is afraid of the father. No child is afraid of the uncle -- remember. Every child loves the uncle and every uncle is nice to children. But 'father' means you have to be afraid: he is the authority and he shows his authority in many ways. He does not miss any opportunity to show you who he is, to cut you down to size. That's why god is called father, not uncle... because if you call god uncle then there are possibilities to persuade him 'Uncle, let us go to the movie tonight,' or you can chitchat with him or you can gossip or you can sit in his lap and pull his beard. But with 'father' you have to be alert, watchful, respectful.

My own experience is that it is because of fear and greed that all religions have become corrupted -- but the priest lives on those two things.

The *real* master has to help his disciples to be free of fear and greed. He has to help you to be full of love, and then, out of love a totally different vision of god arises -- not as a person, not at all. Then the whole existence starts feeling godlier, divine. Then there is *real* surrender, then one can be consecrated to god -- but that comes out of love. One can die joyously for love because love is far more important than anything else; even life is secondary. One can sacrifice one's life if love is there.

So I don't teach god, I teach love, because I know love slowly opens the door of the divine and brings the divine into your life without any effort, without any imposition from the outside.

And my kind of approach cannot be exploited by priests; it is impossible.

Lao Tzu has not been exploited by the priests -- there are no churches and no priesthoods. Jesus has been very exploited, Krishna has been exploited, Mohammed has been exploited for the simple reason that they did not make it absolutely clear that basically man has to be fearless and greedless; only then can he be religious.

A sannyasin has to be blissful, a sannyasin has to be a poet, a singer, a dancer, a musician; in short, a sannyasin has to be creative.

Creativity means love. Without love there is no creativity. And creativity also means that you would like to share, that you are not miserly, that you would like to pour yourself into existence. That is the only true prayer, that is the only true worship. When the dancer disappears in the dance there is prayer, when the musician disappears in the music there is prayer.

And I am using dance and music and singing and poetry as metaphors. Whatsoever you are doing has to be a dance, has to be a song, has to be a celebration - whatsoever you are doing. It does not matter what it is.

One of the great Indian mystics, Kabir, was a weaver and he continued to weave even after he became enlightened. He would sing songs while he was weaving and making clothes. And his disciples would say, "You can stop it now - whatsoever you need, we are ready to fulfill."

But he would say, "That is not the point. I am a weaver, I know only one art, and that is my way of praying, that's my way of dancing - I don't know any other dance. When I am weaving clothes I dissolve myself into existence. And when somebody comes to purchase, I know it is god himself who has come, because there is nobody else except him. Only he exists."

Another great mystic, Gora, was a potter, and he remained a potter his whole life, even after his enlightenment. He had thousands of followers but he continued to make pots, he insisted on it; even to the very last day of his life he was making pots. And while he would be making his pot - mixing, preparing, working on the wheel - he would be singing. He said, "This is my way to contribute something to existence. God has given me so much. I am a poor man - I cannot give anything else. This is all that I can give: just a little thankfulness, that's all. And life is short, I will soon be gone. Meanwhile I should share whatsoever I can."

So whatsoever you are doing, that has to become your dance. Religion should not be a separate activity, it should not be apart from life, it should become your very life. And that's what my whole effort here is in my commune. Every sannyasin is working, but with a different flavor, a different quality. Whatsoever one is doing - cooking, washing clothes, or gardening - it is all prayer, it is all meditation, it is all celebration. Everybody is contributing in his own way, the way he knows to contribute.

And as the commune grows, more and more sannyasins will be participating, more and more activities will become available, so all kinds of people can contribute in their own small ways. But a sannyasin should not be an escapist. When religion becomes something apart from life it creates escapism. When religion

means life then it becomes creativity. And my sannyasins have to be blissful, cheerful, because god is : hence rejoice! There is no need to be sad, to be serious. Take life as lightly as possible.

The more lightly you take it, the closer you will be to enlightenment. The more lightly you take it, the more you will become full of light.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006135
ShortTitle: IMPRIS13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The only way to help others is first to become awakened. If those who are not awakened yet try to help ... their intentions are good but the results are going to be just the opposite. Their wishes are good but they cannot be fulfilled; they are not capable of fulfilling them. They have not even been able to help themselves.

That's where all the religions have failed. They create missionaries; they create the idea in peoples' mind that service is the way to god. It is true: service *is* the way to god. But the sleepy person cannot serve, cannot love. It is impossible. We can try, but he will only create more mess.

The so-called servants of humanity have proved more mischievous than anybody else. They have been the cause of much misery, for the simple reason that nobody told them you cannot give to others what you yourself have not got in the first place. If you want to share love you have to be full of love. If you want to share bliss you have to be overflowing with bliss. If you want people to move towards god you have to be radiating god. Just words won't help, even acts won't help, because they will be just superficial.

Hence my approach is totally different, I say religion is basically selfish. First it teaches you to become blissful. That is utter selfishness, there cannot be anything more selfish than that. But out of that selfishness altruism is born. Out of that selfishness service is born. Out of that selfishness you can become a great help. And people are in need of help, in need of light, in need of guidance; they are groping in the dark. But a person who himself is asleep cannot wake others; first he has to wake up himself -- that is my fundamental -- and then everything follows of its own accord. Hence I never talk about service; there is no need.

I talk only about the rosebush, how to take care of the rosebush. The flowers will come of their own accord, you will be full of roses. If the right care is being taken care of the rosebush, roses are bound to come -- it is just a natural law. Hence I never talk about the consequences. And consequences cannot be put before the causes, the effects cannot precede the causes.

The first thing a sannyasin has to do is to help himself. For the time being forget the whole worlds all its misery, oppression, the darkness that is becoming darker and darker every day, the impending third world war which can happen any day. Forget all about that because you cannot do anything about it right now. But you can do something about yourself right now and that will trigger a process in you which may prove of immense help to the whole humanity, to the whole future of humanity.

Meditation is a kind of farming -- inner farming. We have the seeds but we have never bothered to do anything about them . We have the soil but we have never prepared it. Seasons come and go and our inner landscape remains barren for the simple reason that we never look inwards we are focussed on the outside.

Sannyas means a turning in, and then all that you need is already provided for, you have brought it with you. It is intrinsic, it is born with you. It cannot be taken away from you. It is part of your nature, it is inseparably part of your being. But something has to be done about it -- it is only potential. It has to be transformed into the actual. It is only seeds. Those seeds contain millions of flowers.

The soil is there, the seeds are there, the sun rises, the seasons come, the clouds come. God goes on providing a thousand and one opportunities, but the farmer is obsessed with his own being. He never looks within his own being.

All that is needed is a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn and you are immediately transported into another world -- Jesus calls it the kingdom of god. Gautam the Buddha has actually called himself a farmer for a simple reason that it is a kind of farming. It transforms you, it brings you to the peak of your possibilities. And when all your possibilities are actualised there is tremendous joy, there is contentment, fulfillment, there is celebration.

Love is the greatest gift of God, but it is given only as a potential; you have to actualize it. It is given only as a possibility; if one does not pay attention to it one may ever known one's own treasures. It is there waiting for you, but you are never at the center of your being, you are running on the circumference. That's what everybody is doing.

Our mind is the circumference of our being, and to go on thinking is what I call running around the circumference. One thought leads to another thought, and so on, so forth; it is an unending process. You have to jump out of it to find the center of your being. You cannot find the center by running faster around the circumference, because it does not exist there. So it is not a question of speed: one has to jump out of the circumference. It is a quantum leap. That's what I call meditation. It is a jump from mind to no-mind, from thought to no-thought, from desire to no-desire. And immediately you are standing at the Golden Gate. That's what we have been searching, for lives. And it has never been far away; it has always been within us, it has never left us even for a single moment. But one can go on missing the opportunity.

In fact missing the opportunity has become our habit. We have become so accustomed to thinking that it seems the hardest thing in the world not to think - even for a single moment. But it is not as difficult as we think. One just has to try and one has to be a little patient, because habits die hard.

If one can be patient and go on watching the mind without doing anything about it, slowly slowly one slips out of the mind. Suddenly one day the mind is no more there. And the first glimpse of no-mind is such a revelation that one is never the same again. One is reborn.

Jesus said to Nicodemus, "Unless you are born again, you shall not enter into my kingdom of god." He is talking about this rebirth.

My path is the path of bliss. It is not of sadness, it is not of seriousness. Sadness and seriousness are pathological. The so-called saints who appear very serious, are really ill people. They are not whole. They have become incapable of laughter, they have become incapable of cheerfulness -- and to be incapable of cheerfulness and laughter is really to commit suicide. They *have* committed suicide. But we have worshipped these people for centuries because we are worshippers of death, not of life. And we worship a person who becomes dead even while he is alive, who starts living a kind of post-humous existence. He becomes a mahatma, a sage, a saint.

As far as I am concerned, what he needs is just psychological treatment. Maybe ordinary psychoanalysis will not help him, he may need electroshocks. Nothing will bring him to his senses unless he is given really great shocks of electricity. That may revive him.

Sometimes it happens... Just the other day I was reading in the newspapers, one man had gone blind for ten years and the doctors had declared that his blindness was incurable, nothing could be done about it.

He was sitting outside his home in the garden and there was great thunder and lightning. The lightning struck his home, it destroyed his home, but the shock was such that he started seeing. Something inside his brain changed its tracks. Some nuts and bolts may have gone loose became tight, or maybe they had become tight and now they became loose ... and he started seeing!

Doctors are puzzled -- how did it happen? The shock did something.

Sometimes it happens that a shock can cure a person Or a certain illness. And to me, the serious and sad kind of religion is one of the most serious sicknesses. It is far more dangerous than cancer. One can survive cancer but one cannot survive this so-called spirituality. The cancer can destroy only your body but this so-called spirituality destroys even your soul.

My vision of religion is totally different, diametrically opposite to what has been taught to people for centuries. I believe in life and I don't believe in anything else. To me life is god and to me to live totally is the only religion and to live blissfully is the only prayer.

That has to be the path of my sannyasins. Rejoice, be cheerful. Drop all kinds of seriousness lurking anywhere in your mind. Simply throw them out, cleanse yourself completely. And once you start living cheerfully, joyfully, once you know the taste of a dancing life, of a singing life, no other proof of god is needed - that is the only proof that god is, Only bliss gives you the proof. It is not a question of arguments, it is a question of experiencing.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006145
ShortTitle: IMPRIS14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The coward can not cross the boundaries of misery, it is impossible. Although he wants to, he has no courage to drop the known. Misery is all that he knows. He clings to it, he clings to his wounds, to his hurts. He lives in a contradiction. The contradiction is that he does not want to be miserable... But it is not only a question of not wanting, it is a question of taking the courageous step of going beyond the boundaries of the known. That courage is missing; hence he goes on hoping that something, some miracle will happen. But no miracle ever happens in the life of a coward. It cannot happen, he prevents its happening.

Miracles abound when you have courage. They happen each moment, because each moment the courageous man goes on dropping the known. That's what real courage is. Whatsoever is known has to be dropped. You have lived it, you have experienced it; there is no need to cling to it. Clinging to it will prevent the new from happening. The new needs space; if the old is occupying the space, then where can it happen? The courageous man goes on dropping the past, the old, the known, and is always ready to go into the unknown. It needs guts, because one never knows what is going to happen in the next moment. It is unpredictable. The familiar is predictable. Even if it is miserable you are familiar with it and you have become accustomed to it.

Bliss is only for the courageous. Bliss is really the constant dropping of the past. Bliss is dying to the past, being born anew each moment. That's what bliss is.

Except for meditation there is no deliverance. Nobody else can deliver you from your misery, from your

ignorance, from your bondage, it is only you who can save yourself. But people always want somebody else to do the work for them, hence they go on waiting for the messiah to come. That is impossible.

Christians think that Jesus delivered them, Jesus only delivers himself and he helped those who were ready to go into deep meditation with him. He has not delivered humanity from its pain, limitations, misery. And those fools are again waiting for another coming of Christ, Jews have been waiting for three thousand years. And the same is the case with the Hindus: they are waiting for god's incarnation again. They can't learn a simple lesson, that the past incarnations have been of no use.

Buddha is the only person in the whole history of humanity who told the truth exactly as it is, He said, Be a light unto yourself; nobody else can do it for you.

Of course, Buddhas can point the way, but everything else *you* have to do. It is totally up to you to be miserable or to be blissful, to live in ignorance or to be full of light. And there is no other way to become full of light than meditation.

Pour your whole energy into meditation.

Bliss is the ultimate truth, hence only those who know how to be blissful can know the truth. The miserable and the sad and the serious cannot find it. The first step towards truth is cheerfulness, a deep inner dance.

One has to drop all that prevents that dance, one has to drop all that prevents one's life becoming a celebration. And we are all carrying many conditionings which are against blissfulness. In fact, religion has become almost synonymous with seriousness. Religious people look so dad, as if it is a sin to laugh. They cannot sing, they cannot dance, they cannot enjoy anything. They are against life. That is not the way to find the truth.

Love life, love the small things of life, the very small things. Eating, walking, sleeping -- just the ordinary activities of life have to be transformed into delight. They have to be done with such joy that they all become a dance. Then truth is not far away, then each moment it becomes closer and closer. In the very moment your bliss is total, truth descends in you -- and truth liberates.

Meditation has to be a joyous activity, it has to be a song. One has not to do it as a duty, one has to enjoy it as fun, as play. If you do meditation as a duty you will miss the whole point. Then it cannot happen to you. It can happen only in a very light mood, in a very non-serious mood. Seriousness is heavy, and anything heavy drags you downwards. You have to be as light as a small child playing on the beach, collecting seashells, colored stones, running here and there, almost part of the wind and the sea and the sand and the sun. When that lightness is there you have wings, you can fly upwards. And meditation means an upward movement of your energies.

Science has discovered gravitation - that is the downwards movement of things. Long before the discovery of gravitation religion discovered a totally different law; I call it the law of grace. To make it appear more scientific you can call it the law of levitation. It uplifts you, it takes you upwards. But for that you have to lose weight, and the serious mind cannot lose weight. That's why I don't think your so-called saints have ever tasted what meditation is; they are only pretending. Out of a hundred so-called saints, ninety-nine are pretenders.

And remember the exception only proves the rule. That one may be pretending seriousness, that's all; deep down he must be laughing and enjoying. He may be just pretending seriousness - sometimes that has to be done.

The great German mystic, Meister Eckhart, had to do it because of the stupid Christian priesthood and the pope and the church. They were so foolish a people... in fact only foolish people become priests and popes. Now they cannot find anybody else - they have found a Polack to become a pope. This is a great discovery!

Meister Eckhart was a man of great joy, but he pretended on the outside that he was just an ordinary conventional saint. Only when he died were his writings discovered. His writings are tremendously beautiful. If they had been known before he died he would have been killed like Jesus, crucified by the Christians. The same is true about Saint Francis: he was a very light-hearted man. Just think, he used to talk to the trees and to the fish and even to his donkey; he would say to him "Brother Donkey, how are you?" When he died he thanked his disciples; he also thanked his donkey, and he said to him, "You have served me with such love that I am immensely thankful to you." Now, such a man cannot be serious, but he had to pretend seriousness, otherwise those fools would simply kill him - and that would not help anybody.

Real saints have always been men of love and laughter. Jesus says again and again to his disciples, "Rejoice, rejoice. I say again and again, rejoice!" That's my whole message. And it is only in rejoicing that you will come to know what meditation is, because when you are really rejoicing, mind disappears, and the disappearance of mind is meditation. You suddenly fall into a state of no-mind.

There is nothing more meditative than celebration. And the whole art of religion is how to transform your life into a constant celebration, into an unending celebration. Celebrate everything, then meditation comes of its own accord, it follows you like a shadow.

Love is a purifying process; it purifies you so totally that after the purification you are no more the same person. But because of that many people avoid love. They don't want to change so radically, they want to remain as they are. They want love also but they want love as they are; they don't want to go through a radical change. But that is impossible.

Love is an alchemical revolution; hence very few people gather courage to go into love. The first problem arises with the ego because that is the most ugly thing. Love demands that you surrender it. That is the beginning of the purification, that is entering into fire. And if you can drop the ego then naturally you will be able to drop many more things. That becomes a test. Then you will be able to drop possessiveness, you will be able to drop jealousies, you will be able to drop all efforts, gross and subtle, of dominating. You will be able to drop all politics... because people go on playing all kinds of politics in their relationships.

What they call love is only one per cent love and ninety-nine per cent politics. Unless one is ready to drop all that politics, love cannot happen. To allow love one has to be able to pass through the fire of love. But it is not harmful, Yes, in the beginning it is painful, because many things that we have lived with for so long start being burned by the fire. But finally it is realised that those were the things which were the cause of all our misery -- now there is no more misery.

Once ego, possessiveness, jealousies, dominating games are gone, nobody can make you miserable. Even ii the whole world wants you to become miserable it is impossible, you cannot be made miserable: bliss is yours. It is indestructable.

Love brings you to something eternal. Call it god, call it truth, call it freedom, call it your real self -- whatsoever name one chooses, one *can* choose -- but one has to be ready to pass through the fire.

That's why I have chosen the colour of fire for my sannyasins. It is symbolic that you are entering into fire, which in the beginning will be painful but in the end is going to give you the greatest ecstasy possible. It will give you the greatest dance. It will explode into thousands of songs in your heart. It will open up something in you which Buddha calls the inner lotus. It will release your fragrance, and that very release fulfils, one feels one has come home.

Meditation is a very strange phenomenons on the one hand it makes you more and more aware; on the other hand, simultaneously, it makes you more and more drunk. Hence it is incomprehensible to the mind, because mind can think only in logical ways, and meditation is a paradox, it is a mystery. Not only is it a mystery, it is the door to all other mysteries too. It is the very key that opens the doors of a thousand and one mysteries in your life.

The paradoxical thing is that you are aware, more aware than ever, and yet more drunk than ever too -- drunk in the sense that your life becomes ecstatic, aware in the sense that you are not unconscious, you are fully aware of your ecstasy. You are witnessing it, you know it is there. You have not fallen asleep.

It is because of this phenomenon that many people, even very intelligent people like Aldous Huxley, became deceived by drugs, because drugs can give half of it. They can give you the ecstatic feeling, the euphoria, but they don't make you aware. They make you very joyous, but there is no witness to the joy. And when the witness does come, the joy is only a memory. You can only remember how joyous it was later on, but not at the moment when it was happening.

Huxley thought that LSD does the same as meditation. He was a sincere man, but *because* of his sincerity, authenticity, he created a misguidance for thousands of young people. The whole drug scene was created because of his impact. When such a prominent intellectual of the age is supporting drugs, then there must be something in it, then others followed. And of course, it gives you half of it, and the half can create the deception. And it is not new: the East has known it for centuries.

In the East the pseudo mystics have always taken drugs, it is a five-thousand-year-old story at least. They were all deceived by the fact that they went into the same ecstasy as the meditator. From the outside they look almost the same, they both look stoned, they both look somewhere far away, into the beyond, they

both look as if they have entered into some other space, into some other dimension. Their joy seems to be unbounded. There is a difference, but that difference is inner. That can be known only from the insides nobody can observe it from the outside.

The real meditator is ecstatic, but deep down there is a flame of awareness, and the person who is under the impact of drugs has no awareness at all. Because of this similarity all great religions have been against using drugs: it can create a deception in peoples' mind; it can give them a cheap kind of mysticism.

Remember that the first thing is meditation, dhyan; and the second thing is drunkenness. It should come out of meditation, not out of any chemical, It should come out of watching, witnessing your own mind processes. Then it becomes something which is not a momentary phenomenon because it is not dependent on anything outside. You can carry it with you everywhere, in every situation; even in death you can carry it. Even dying the mystic remains alert, aware, totally aware. He can see death happening. And because he can see death happening he knows 'I am not dying, because I am the seer, I am the witness, I am the knower. Death is happening in the body -- I am totally aloof, untouched.'

To know this is to know the most fundamental truth of life -- that we are not the body nor the mind but pure awareness.

The real virtue arises out of meditation, the pseudo virtue is cultivated. The pseudo virtue is part of character, the real virtue is part of consciousness. All societies live on pseudo virtue because it is easier to impose on children; it is difficult to make them meditators. That's what people have thought up to now. It is not true: children can be taught to be meditative, and more easily than older people.

But for centuries the idea has persisted that they are children -- how can they meditate? Of course they cannot sit still like an old man, but there is no need to sit like an old man. Meditations can be devised especially for them: they can dance and jump and jog and run, and yet meditation can happen. Their meditation has to be very active, it cannot be inactive.

If children are introduced to meditation from the very beginning they will have a totally different kind of virtue. Then you need not tell them what is right and what is wrong; they will know it on their own.

And that's my effort here: to help you to know on your own what is right and what is wrong, I never say what is right and what is wrong, I have no commandments, no shoulds, no should-nots. I simply want you to be able to see, to be clear like a mirror so that you can reflect reality.
Any action out of that clarity is virtuous.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006155
ShortTitle: IMPRIS15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

That god protects you is a blessing, but the blessing is possible only if you are blissful. This is one of the fundamental laws of life: if you have you will get more, if you don't have you will lose even that which you have. It is a very strange law but one has to understand it. Nothing can be done about it, one has to follow it: it is so.

It is so in the ordinary world, it is so in the inner world. The rich man gets richer because money attracts more money; the poor man gets poorer. The same is true in the inner world too: the blissful person becomes more blissful; all god's blessings shower on him. The miserable person becomes more miserable. You get only that which you have because that which you have becomes a magnetic forces it attracts something similar to it. It is as if a drunk comes to the city, soon he will find other drunkards. If a gambler comes into the city, soon he will become acquainted with other gamblers. If a thief comes to the city he will find thieves. If a seeker of truth comes to the city he will find other seekers. Whatsoever we create in us becomes a magnetic centre, it creates a certain field of energy. And in that field of energy things start happening.

So if one wants god's blessings one should create whatsoever blissfulness one is capable of, one should do one's utmost, and then a thousandfold bliss will be yours. The more you have, the more will be coming. Once this secret is understood, one goes on becoming richer and richer inwardly, deeper and deeper is one's joy. And there is no end to ecstasy -- one just has to begin in th right direction.

The feeling of being a stranger has to be transcended because this feeling is basically wrong. We are part of existence, we are not strangers. We are waves of the ocean, we are not strangers to the ocean. How can we be strangers to the ocean? -- we arise from it, we live in it, one day we disappear in it. We are part of it. This existence is our home. We are not outsiders; even if we want we cannot be outsiders, we are insiders. There is nowhere to go, we cannot go out of existence -- everything is in. There is no boundary where existence ends and we can jump out of it. The fish can come out of the ocean but we cannot come out of existence, it is impossible. Wherever we are, we are rooted in existence.

This is the fundamental religious feeling. The irreligious person feels that he is a foreigner, a stranger, an outsider. That feeling has grown very much in this century. All over the world all the intelligent people are suffering from a strange kind of disease -- the disease can be called the feeling of being outsiders, that we don't belong to existence, that existence does not belong to us, that we are just accidents, that we are not fulfilling any purpose, that we are not needed, that things will go on perfectly well without us, that we are dispensable. All this is utterly wrong, absolutely wrong.

Even a small grass leaf is intrinsic, not accidental. It is as significant as the biggest star. Without it the existence will not be the same, something will be missed, there will be n gap left. It is not dispensable, nothing is dispensable. Once this is understood all fear disappears, a great relaxation comes naturally. One becomes capable of resting, because then this is our home.

To feel existence as our home, to feel that it is our mother, it is our father, that the trees and the mountains and the stars are our family, is exactly the meaning of the word 'god'.

God is sweet -- in fact, the sweetest phenomenon, the most delicious phenomenon is god. Those who have tasted god have tasted the nectar. They become immortals, they know nothing of birth and death. For them time becomes irrelevant, they start living in eternity.

As one goes deep in meditation, one's life becomes more and more sweet, full of many songs, music, joy. A thousand and one flowers bloom and all year round it is spring. And everything becomes fragrant with god, because everything is full of god. All that we need is the way to see it - and meditation is the way.

My sannyasins have to live a life of bliss -- that is their meditation. They have to drop all seriousness, they have to become more playful. They have to look at life not as a problem but as a mystery. If you look at it as a problem you become serious because then a great temptation arises to solve it -- and it is insoluble. It will lead you into more and more seriousness and into frustration and into sadness.

You can never come to a conclusion. Yes, you may find many answers but each answer will create more questions than it will solve. That's why philosophers become very serious, theologians become very serious. They lose all playfulness They forget what it means to be light -- and if you forget what it means to be light you will forget what it means to be delight-full, because they are two aspects of the same phenomenon. To be light is a basic requirement for delight to happen.

Delight happens only in light moods. Don't take life as a problem -- it is not a problem at all. It is a mystery to be lived, not to be solved -- enjoyed, danced, loved, sung, but not to be solved. It is not a riddle, it is not a challenge to solve it. It is a challenge to explore it, with wonder, with awe, just like a small child.

For my sannyasins bliss is meditation, and the more blissful you become, the more meditative you become. So learn to be cheerful; take things as fun. Everything has to be taken as fun -- even death has to be taken as fun.

If you can live life as if it is just a role you are playing in a drama, then you have become a sannyasin.

Bliss is god. There is no other god: to be blissful is to be divine. But for centuries god has been worshipped out of fear, out of greed. Only the cowards and the greedy have gathered in the temples and the churches and the mosques. If analysed, all their prayers can be reduced to two things: either fear or greed. And fear and greed are two aspects of the same coin.

The fearful person is always greed. In fact it is because of fear that one becomes greedy. The fear of tomorrow creates greed: accumulate more money, because who knows? -- tomorrow there will be difficulty. In your old age nobody may support you, your friends may desert you, your children may not look after you. It is fear. So make every arrangement for every possibility. Hope for the best and expect the worst -- that is peoples' logic, the greedy peoples' logic. It is out of fear.

But greed cannot destroy fear. In fact because it comes out of fear it nourishes its source; it becomes a vicious circle. Fear creates greed, the greedy person becomes more afraid, afraid that he may lose whatsoever he has gained. Hence the more money people have, the more miserly they become. It is strange, poor people are not so miserly. They are capable of sharing, they can easily share, they can easily give, they are not so afraid. But the richer people are very greedy.

There is a Sufi story... A poor Sufi mystic lives in a small hut. It is enough for him and his wife. One night, in the middle of the night, somebody knocks on the door. The Sufi says to the wife, 'Open the door -- because it is raining, it is dark, it seems somebody has lost his way. And the village is far away.' But the wife says, 'We don't have enough space for three persons to sleep.' The Sufi says, 'You will never understand. Yes, I know, we don't have enough space for three persons to sleep but we have space enough for three persons to sit. So we will sit and we will gossip and we will tell stories and we will joke and we will laugh or we will sing or I can play on my instrument!'

Unwillingly the wife opens the door. The stranger standing outside has heard everything; he comes inside. He is the king of the country but for the first time he feels that he is poorer than this man. He has a vast palace, but he would not have allowed anybody in, even in the middle of the night, even if it were raining. And he looks around: really, the wife is right. He is in disguise, so the Sufi and his wife don't know who he is, but he is treated like a king. He is afraid that somehow the mystic has detected who he is, so he asks, 'Have you come to know who I am?... because you are treating me as if I am the king.'

He says, 'No. I don't know who you are, but we treat everybody as a king because every guest is divine. We are waiting for the ultimate guest and preparing for him. We are waiting for god to knock on the door one day. This is the way we are preparing. He sends people so that we can get ready. That's why we are treating you like this. Whatsoever we have, eat, drink, and I will play on my instrument because we don't have enough space to sleep.'

So, the king eats, drinks and the Sufi plays beautiful music on the instrument. The king has never heard such music although he has great musicians in his court. But they are nothing compared to this man because this man has something inner, some bliss to share. Those musicians are just technicians -- this is a real musician, almost a Buddha or just on the last rung of the ladder: one step more and he will be enlightened.

While they are listening to the music somebody else knocks on the door. The mystic says to his wife, 'Open the door.' But there is not enough space for the wife to move even. She says, 'What are you saying? I cannot move. I cannot even go to the door because the guest is sitting there, just close to the door.' So the mystic says, 'Excuse me sir, will you be kind enough to open the door -- somebody else has come. Maybe somebody has forgotten his way, just like you.'

Now the king has completely forgotten that just a few hours ago he was in the same situation. He says, 'What are you talking about? Have you gone mad? There is no space. Only three persons can sit here.' The mystic says 'I know that, that only three persons can sit here, but four can stand: we will stand up. And I really love playing on my instrument standing up! And you will enjoy it -- don't be worried!'

The king insists 'This is stupid! I don't understand.' And the man says 'You are just a guest -- I am the host! You have completely forgotten. I am telling you "Please open the door."'

The king *has* to open the door. Now he remembers that what he is saying is not right -- who is he? He opens the door; a beggar enters in; the king is very angry. The beggar says 'I have forgotten the way to the town.'

He is drenched, completely wet, and the mystic gives him clothes. They all stand up and the king says 'This is stupid -- I have never seen such a man!'

The wife is very angry, even the beggar cannot understand this man, because anybody in his situation would have rejected him. The Sufi starts playing on the instrument.

Then somebody else again... Now the beggar is very close to the door, his back is just touching the door. The mystic says, 'Open the door -- somebody else has come.' But the beggar says, 'Are you mad? Where is he going to stand? We don't even have space to stand.' He said, 'Yes, we will not be able to stand comfortably, but we can stand, with a little discomfort.'

The beggar says, 'I don't understand you. Are you mad or something?' The king also said, 'This is too much, this is going too far.' And the mystic said, 'Please open the door. I am the host, you are just guests. You don't possess this hut. I possess this hut, I am the owner. Open the door!'

They open the door: it is not a man but a donkey! And the mystic says, 'Come in, sir!' The king says, 'What are you doing?' The mystic says, 'To me it is all the same, it is all divine. He is in the same situation as you were. For me it makes no difference who you are. I never asked you who you were. I never asked this other man who he is. Why should I ask this gentleman "Who are you?" Whosoever he is, he is in the same difficulty. Look at him.'

He dries the donkey, gives him food, and says 'He will also listen to the music. Now there is going to be a little more difficulty in standing but that is nothing, the morning is very close. And if it becomes too difficult I will go out. You can all enjoy. I will play from the outside. In fact I enjoy playing while it is raining!'

In fact a poor man can share because he has nothing to cling to in the first place. The richer one is, the more difficult does the sharing become.

Fear leads to greed, greed leads to fear. It is a vicious circle, it goes round and round -- unless one jumps out of it. And god is neither for the afraid nor for the greedy. God is for the fearless and for the greedless. God is for the blissful ones. This mystic must have been a blissful person.

To me, those people who have become religious because of some fear or some greed are not really religious. Their religion is pseudo, it is plastic. Real religion comes out of blissfulness. Real religion is a real rose flower, it is not a plastic flower.

If you can learn that you will have entered into the temple of god. Forget about god, remember bliss. If you can be blissful god is yours. Whether you remember god or not does not matter: if you are blissful god is bound to remember you.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006165
ShortTitle: IMPRIS16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan means meditation. Pia is a Latin word. It has two meanings: one is god-fearing, the other is pious, holy, virtuous.

In the past both these meanings have been thought to be synonymous: the god-fearing person has always been thought to be pious, and vice versa. But in *my* approach towards life they are diametrically opposite. If you are god-fearing, you cannot be pious; if you are pious you cannot be god-fearing. So I will accept the meaning pious and drop the meaning god-fearing.

Fear can never be pious. It does not matter what the object of fear is -- fear *is* fear. One should be god-loving, not god-fearing. Piousness comes out of love. If one is god-fearing deep down one will hate god. That is natural and psychological. We hate the person we fear, obviously. How can we love the person who creates fear in us? Fear cripples, paralyses; fear destroys. Fear reduces us to indignity; it is insulting, it is humiliating. Hence the god-fearing person is not pious, is not holy -- cannot be. He can pretend; yes, he can have a mask of piousness, but if you take off the mask you will find tremendous hatred.

It is because of two thousand years of conditioning that one should be afraid of god, that finally Friedrich Nietzsche asserted, 'God is dead and I declare that man is free. Now there is no need to fear.'

It is not Friedrich Nietzsche speaking, he is the conscience of the whole humanity. He has said something really truthful, very authentic. Of course he himself was shocked, so much so that he went mad, because his own upbringing, his own conditioning was that of a god-fearing person; he belonged to a family of priests. But it seems as if the whole collective consciousness of humanity spoke through this man. He himself was shocked, he himself went through an earthquake; he was not ready for it. He was utterly surprised at what he was saying, but he had said something. He has made the most important statement of this age. In these last hundred years no other statement has been so significant.

But really the cause of it is Judaism and Christianity. It is the Judeo-Christian tradition of making people afraid of god, it is man's spirit longing for freedom. And man could only be free, Nietzsche felt, if god were dead. As long as god was alive man could not be free, he had to be afraid of god. The only way to be free would be if somehow god died.

But Buddha and Mahavira were far more clear about the whole thing. They never said god was dead because they said god never existed in the first place. There was no question of his death -- there had been no birth. But it was Buddha's own insight, hence he was not disturbed by it. In fact nobody has been so graceful, so beautiful, so calm. And quiet, so godly, so divine as Buddha.

Nietzsche was not prepared -- he was just a philosopher. Somehow the whole unconscious of humanity erupted through him. It happens. lIe must have been a very sensitive person.

Now psychologists say that if one person in a family goes mad that simply shows that he is the most sensitive person in the family. me whole family is driving each other crazy -- he is the most sensitive, hence he becomes the first victim. And he cannot be cured unless the whole family and its way of life is changed. So now from individual therapy, psychology has moved to family therapy. But that also is not going to help much, because the family is only a single unit in a community, and the whole community is driving the family mad. Maybe this family is the most sensitive; others are thick, they are not so sensitive. Unless the whole community is changed we may not be able to change *this* family.

But if one stretches this logic to its very end -- that means unless the whole humanity changes -- not even a single individual has any chance of transformation. In a way this is true because we are interlinked.

Nietzsche must have been the most sensitive person of those days, hence he became the voice of the age, he became the revolt. But his statement is significant. It ends one era, it ends one chapter of human history. But the other chapter has not yet started. That's my effort here: to start another chapter, to create people who are god-loving. And when I say god-loving I mean life-loving, because to me life is god and when you love life, out of that love you start becoming pious, because love cannot be destructive. Love cannot harm, it is impossible for love to harm anybody; it can only help. It is a nourishment.

The loving person creates a nourishing climate around himself. He carries Spring around himself wherever he goes. People start blooming in his climate.

So I would like to insist that Pia means pious -- through love, pious through meditation, but not out of fear, not out of any conditioning by the priests.

Meditation takes you beyond all conditionings, it is a process of unconditioning. And when you are completely unconditioned, all the springs of love in you start flowing.

That growth of love is pious. Out of that whatsoever happens is good, is right, is holy.

It is only through meditation that nobility arises because it is only through meditation that you become graceful, that you become sensitive, that you become compassionate, that you become loving. And these are the real religious qualities.

One is not born noble, it is an achievement. One can be born in an aristocratic family, in a royal family that does not make anybody noble. That is a false kind of nobility, only of mannerism, of etiquette, of education. It is a formal kind of nobility; deep down you are the same ugly human being carrying all kinds of nonsense, violence, destructiveness, hatred, anger, greed, fear, lust, ego.

Nobility arises only when ego disappears and with it *all* the disciples anger and ambition and possessiveness and jealousy. They are all disciples of the ego. If you kill the master all the disciples are killed automatically; they can only exist with the ego. And meditation is a blow on the ego, it cuts off the head of the ego in a single blow. Hence only very courageous people can move into meditation. It is not for the cowards.

Be courageous! And the greatest courage is to drop the ego. It is really the ultimate courage; because if you can manage that, then miracles start happening in your life. Each moment becomes so exquisitely beautiful, such a joy, such a celebration that it is impossible right now even to imagine. One knows it only when one knows it.

It is bliss that makes you the beloved of the whole existence. A blissful person is loved not only by people but even by animals, birds, trees, rocks. Bliss is the language that is understood by the whole existence. Once you know what bliss is you can commune with all that surrounds us, with the clouds and the stars and the moon, because they don't understand any other language. Misery they are absolutely unaware of, misery they have not known. Misery is an absolutely human phenomenon, it is man's creation, his great invention.

Trees don't know what misery is. Yes, sometimes they know pain, but there is a great difference between pain and misery. Pain is spontaneous. If you cut a tree there is pain. But misery is not spontaneous. It is playing with your past wounds, it is going into the past history of your hurts again and again. It is going into all that has been somehow agonising you in the past. It is not only thinking of the past, but thinking of the future in terms of the past, being constantly afraid of tomorrow, that it may bring some wound again, some misery.

Misery belongs to the past and the future -- it is non-existential. Pain is a *real* phenomenons if you have a headache it is pain. But you had a headache twenty years before, now brooding over it is misery, or being afraid that it may come again some day is misery. Between these two miseries the small moment of the present will be crushed. And both miseries are now non -- existential. One is memory, another is imagination, one is no more, one is not yet and between the two that which is, is missed.

Yes, animals, birds, they all know pain but they don't know anything of misery, pain is something existential, misery is psychological. Because they don't know bliss miserable people cannot communicate with existence. And these are the people who go to the temples and to the mosques and to the churches, and they pray to god and they try to commune with god -- it is impossible. God cannot understand their language.

God only understands joy. God means this whole existence; there is no other god except this whole. God simply means the totality of existence, this organic unity of existence.

If you want to commune with it -- and the communion is tremendously beautiful -- then you have to learn the language: bliss is the language. And once you start being cheerful, singing, dancing, celebrating, once you know the festive dimension of consciousness, immediately the whole existence becomes an open secret. Then there is no need to read the Bible and the Koran and the Vedas; then they all look superficial. You can read the book god himself has written. It is in the flowers, it is in the stars, it is in this rain... this sound of rain on the roof.

My sannyasins have to learn the language of bliss. And once you know it, you become beloved of the whole existence. Existence starts pouring; its bliss over you, so much that you cannot contain it.

One cannot cultivate love because a cultivated love is not love at all. And we have all been told to cultivate it that's where things have gone wrong. The father says 'Love me -- I am your father. You *have* to love me. This is your duty.' The mother says the same. The child starts fulfilling his duty, he has to because he is helpless. He depends on these people and they are very demanding about love. Very unconsciously they are forcing the child to do something which he cannot do. If it happens it happens, if it does not happen

it does not happen.

In a more conscious world we will leave children to themselves. We will create all possible situations in which a child *can* love you. You can play with the child, you can run on the sea beach with the child, you can collect sea-shells with him, you can make sandcastles with him; you can create the situation in which love grows naturally, spontaneously. But never say to a child, 'Love me, you have to love me -- this is your duty,' because once he starts thinking of love as duty you have contaminated his mind, you have corrupted his natural sources, you have distracted his energy, diverted his energy. Then one day the wife says, 'Love me' the husband says 'Love me -- I am your husband' or 'I am your wife, you have to love, this is your duty.' Even children start saying to their parents, 'Love us! You don't love us enough.'

Everybody is demanding and nobody understands the simple fact that if love is supplied because of your demand it is going to be false. That's why the world is full of false love. It satisfies no one, but we go on repeating the same pattern.

Man lives so mechanically that he goes on repeating the same pattern for centuries, unless a Buddha, an awakened person tries to wake a few people, to shake a few people and say 'What are you doing? It is just stupid.' And more stupidities have been done concerning love than anything else. It has been completely killed.

My sannyasins have to know one thing: drop the idea of love as a duty, drop the idea that you *have* to love. It is not a should is not a commandment, it is not a demand.

When you drop all kinds of imposed nonsense about love then suddenly you will see something growing in you naturally. That will be love, and that is immensely fulfilling. But people are afraid of it, because one never knows whether it will be in support of the status quo or not, whether it will support the vested interests or not. It is unpredictable; one cannot say anything about it. Only one thing can be said: it will fulfil you, it will bring your life to a flowering, it will make your life meaningful and significant.

And is everybody's life is meaningful and significant then there is no need to bother about the status quo. If it disappears, let it disappear! We don't exist for the status quo, it exists for us. We don't exist for any vested interests; if they want to exist they have to serve us. We don't exist for any nation, state, church, they are our servants. If they want to exist they have to exist for us. They are the means -- we are the end.

There is no need to go to any temple, any church, any mosque, because they are all false. They are substitutes created by cunning people to befool the-gullible. There is only one true temple -- that is you. You have to go withinwards: when you reach your innermost core you have penetrated into the temple. And the method to find your centre is meditation. Meditation leads you to your inner shrine, You will find god there, nowhere else.

Jesus says the kingdom of god is within you he is absolutely right. You are the most sacred place, you are the Kaaba. There is nothing more sacred than your own being.

It happened: a Sufi mystic, Bayazid, was going on a pilgrimage to Kaaba. Kaaba is the most sacred temple of the Mohammedans. For at least twenty years he had collected money for the journey. He was a poor man. When he had enough money he went on the journey, but the next day he was back and all the money was gone.

The people were puzzled; they said 'What happened? Have you been robbed?' He said, No, I met a mystic just outside the town and he asked me 'Where are you going?". I have never seen such a powerful man! The way he asked, me, the way he looked at me... I started trembling! I don't know what happened -- I had to touch his feet. He had a certain energy-field around him.

He said "I know where you are going. Are you going to Kaaba!" I said 'Yes, Sir, I am going to Kaaba." He said, "There is no need. What will you do in Kaaba?" I said, "I have to go and make seven rounds of the sacred stone". He said "Forget all about that. Give me the money and you can make seven rounds around me!"

'The way he looked.... For a moment I was shocked -- what was he saying? But his eyes were so penetrating that I had to give the money to him and I made seven rounds. He blessed me and he said "Your journey is fulfilled. Now you go home. And whenever you want to go again, there is no need even to come to me -- just close your eyes and go withinwards, because the one who has commanded through me is sitting inside you too!" And I am convinced of it,' Bayazid said to the people. 'I have found my Kaaba, I have found my temple.'

He never went to Kaaba again. In fact soon people started coming to him: the miracle had happened' Without any formality something had transpired between that mystic and Bayazid. Bayazid never even

knew the name of the master. He went again to find out, but the man had disappeared.

Sufis say he was no one but Khidr. Khidr is a metaphorical figure, a spiritual guide who leads people to reality, an eternal master who always appears whenever somebody is in need. It is just an allegory, but the story is beautiful.

That is the meaning of your name, go withinwards, there is nowhere else to god. If you have found yourself you have found all.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006175
ShortTitle: IMPRIS17
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

One who loves is loved by the whole existence. Existence only echoes us from all directions, from all dimensions. If we sing a beautiful song the song comes back to us a thousandfold more beautiful, it showers back on us. Whatsoever we give is given back. People are miserable for the simple reason that they are giving misery to others, they are giving pain to others.

This is the whole philosophy of karma. It is a very simple fact of life: whatsoever we sow we reap. And of course if you sow a single seed, you will reap thousands of seeds. Existence is not miserly, it gives abundantly, but it can give only when you have given already -- it multiplies that which you give, so everything basically depends on you. If you want bliss, shower bliss on everyone, on everything. If you want love, love. If you want anything, wanting is not going to help -- do it, materialise it, and soon you will be surprised: whatsoever you have given always comes back to you, multiplied a thousandfold, not less than that.

And everybody is in need of love. It is impossible to find a person who is not in need of love. But we don't love, we only want to be loved -- and that is not possible. Everybody wants to be loved and nobody loves; hence there is so much conflict, so much destructiveness, violence. The same energy can bring great benediction, but it only creates hell.

Let this be the foundation for your sannyas: whatsoever you want, give and you will not remain empty. You will be fulfilled, immensely fulfilled; beyond your imagination, beyond your dreams you will be fulfilled.

God is light. The experience of inner light is the experience of god; hence light became synonymous with god. Light became another aspect of the experience of the divine.

Bliss is both. It is divine, the most divine phenomenon in existence is bliss. That's why everybody seeks it. Even the atheist -- one who does not believe in god, one who does not believe in any after-life -- still believes in bliss. It is impossible to find a person who is not seeking bliss.

If somebody says 'I am not seeking bliss, that simply means that no seeking bliss is his bliss. If

somebody says 'I am seeking misery,' that simply means he feels blissful in misery -- that's all, nothing else. Misery is his bliss, he enjoys it. He is masochistic, that's all; he is ill, pathological. But it is impossible to find a person who does not seek bliss. Even the person who commits suicide commits suicide in order to find bliss. Whatsoever one does, the fundamental reason is always the same: it is bliss. The motive is always the same.

And bliss, once achieved, cannot be hidden. you cannot hide it; it shines forth like the sunrise. It is as bright as the day, it is luminous. Even if you want to hide it... Many have tried. There are traditions, there are a few mystic schools, which teach you to try to hide your bliss, because people are miserable. It is not good to move blissfully amongst miserable people. They will feel offended, they will take revenge; they will not be able to forgive you. That's what happened to Jesus, that's what happened to Socrates, that's what happened to Al Hillaj Mansoor.

About Al Hillaj Mansoor, the Sufi mystic, the story is very clear. his master, Junaid, told him, 'Keep it hidden.' When for the first time Al Hillaj experienced the joy fo knowing truth, he was so ecstatic he started dancing and shouting out of sheer joy. He shouted 'Ana'l Haq' -- I am god. Junaid said, 'Shut up! I know, you know -- there is no need to shout.'

Because the master was saying keep quiet, he promised to keep quiet, but again and again he would forget his promise. Again and again he would start dancing and shouting. Finally Junaid said, 'You will get into trouble and you will also get *me* into trouble. And because of you my whole work will be disturbed.'

Junaid was a great master. He had thousand of followers and they were all working secretly. Living amongst Mohammedans and working is really dangerous because they are very fanatic people. They don't know any generosity, they don't know any tolerance. They don't argue -- their only argument is the sword: whosoever wins is right, whosoever is killed is wrong.

Junaid told Mansoor again and again. Finally he said, 'Go to Mecca, to the Mohammedan shrine of Kaaba on a pilgrimage.' In those days it used to take at least three years. 'So the journey will take you away and I can work silently with my people. and in three years you will also cool down.'

But Al Hillaj simply stood up, went around Junaid seven times and said, 'The journey is finished -- *you* are my Kaaba, *you* are my Mecca. I don't know any holy place other than you. You are my temple, so I have done it,; and he started shouting again! And what Junaid was afraid of finally happened: Al Hillaj was killed and Junaid's whole school was disturbed. Junaid was trying to keep it secret, utterly secret, but nobody had become enlightened before al Hillaj.

My feeling is that anybody would have done the same; it was nothing to do with Al Hillaj. He was the first disciple who became enlightened, and he exploded. this would have happened to anybody. In fact it had happened to Junaid himself, but he was living int he mountains; for seven years he lived int he mountains. Of course, trees don't feel offended and rocks don't feel offended. He was shouting and singing and dancing, but in those seven years he cooled down. He became aware of a great message -- that he had to go and work in the world.

Even though he was trying to keep it secret, he could not keep it secret. When Al Hillaj was killed people were throwing stones at him, and just to participate with people so nobody took any note of Junaid, so nobody thought that Junaid was against the murder, he was also standing in the crowd, crying. He threw a flower, a rose flower at Mansoor, just to show him 'I love you. I know that whatsoever you are saying is right, but I have been telling you and you didn't listen to me: this was going to happen. I had predicted it.

Al Hillaj Mansoor was laughing when others were throwing stones, hitting him hard -- from all over his body blood was oozing. When he was hit by the rose flower thrown by Junaid, he started crying. Somebody asked 'Why are you crying?' He said, 'The people who were throwing stones at me don't understand, but the person who has thrown the rose flower understands me -- still he is throwing the rose flower. His rose flower hits me far more deeply than their stones. Their stones are nothing. They are stupid people -- it is to be expected.'

Like Junaid, many masters have tried many times to keep bliss submerged, but nobody has ever succeeded. Sooner or later it becomes known, because it is just like daylight: how can you hide the morning? When the night is gone, when the starts have disappeared and the sun has risen, the birds start singing, the flowers start opening. It is not some small things, it is not a small lamp that you can hide behind something.

Remember: bliss is divine, and when it explodes it is a sunrise, it is as bright as day; the night is over.

That is the goal of sannyas. And I don't want my sannyasins to hide it. I want them to shout and sing and dance. And if it brings death, it is okay: die dancing, shouting. There is no need to worry. Anyway, even

Junaid died after only a few years. My feeling is that Mansoor died a far better death.

Junaid is remembered only because of Mansoor. Nobody would have remembered Junaid, nobody would have even remembered his work. It is through Mansoor that his work is remembered. His name has become one of the most significant names in the history of mysticism -- it is because of Mansoor and his death.

So there is no need to be afraid: let it shine forth! I believe more in Jesus. He said to his disciples, 'Go onto the tops of houses, onto the roofs, and from there shout -- because people are deaf. Unless you shout they won't listen.' And if you are killed while dancing and singing blissfully, there can be nothing better than that. Live celebrating, die celebrating.

Bliss is not something that comes from the outside, it is already the case, it is inside you. *You* are outside, bliss is inside -- that is the problem -- not vice versa.

People think they are inside and bliss is outside so it has to be found in money, in power, in prestige, in something outside. The reality is just he opposite: bliss is inside and you are outside; you are running hither and thither, everywhere. you go everywhere -- except in. People are going to the Everest, they will go to Tibet, they will go in search of Shambala, they are ready to go to the moon.

One company in Japan is selling tickets for the moon for the first of January, 1986, and people are booking!

Just the other day I came across the news that they are planning a city in the sky, a city hanging in the sky between the earth and the moon. it will be inside a big balloon for then thousand people. People are already purchasing apartment! That will happen by the end of this century. it will take twenty years, these people may not be there, but they think, 'So what? -- our children will have the opportunity -- they will be the first ones to live in a space city.'

People are ready to go anywhere, any foolish idea... and they become tempted. Just one thing never becomes a longing in them: to explore their own being. They take themselves for granted -- and that's where they are wrong. don't take yourself for granted. you are carrying within you a dark continent, unexplored.

Sannyas means its exploration. And it is the most important thing in life. those who have gone in have found immortality, have found deathlessness, have found eternity, truth, consciousness, bliss, in a single word they have found god.

Christianity has the idea of a trinity, but its trinity is very childish, it is very primitive. It is conceived of as a family, it is a projected idea of a family -- and that too is not complete because the woman is missing: god the father, Jesus Christ the son, and the Holy Ghost. Unless this Holy Ghost functions as a woman... Nobody knows -- ghosts can do things, even impossible things they can do... But it is a very strange family: the first gay family!

In the East we have a far more beautiful idea of a trinity: satyam, shivam, sundaram. Satyam means truth, shivam means good, sundaram means beautiful. This is the Eastern concept of trinity, these are the three faces of god: he is true, he is good, he is beautiful. He can be explored in three ways; these are his three dimensions.

Religions explore him from the side of good. That's why they talk about god: god means the good one, the ultimate good. the philosophers enquire from another dimension, truth. Their whole concern is 'What is the ultimate truth?' They enter from the door of truth. and the poets, the musicians, the dancers, the artists, the painters, all enter from the door of the beautiful.

My approach is that of the poet. I am not a religious person in the ordinary sense. I am close to art than to religion, closer to aesthetics than to religion, because I see that existence provides you many more opportunities to see the beautiful than it provides to see truth or good. In the flowers, int he stars, in the mountains, in the people, in the birds, in the animals -- you can find beauty everywhere.

Seek god through beauty -- the beauty of everything. let that become your enquiry, worship beauty, rejoice in beauty. And when you worship beauty and rejoice in beauty, you start becoming beautiful. And to be beautiful is to be a sannyasin. Truth and good will follow. if one can attain one out of the three the other two automatically come along.

There is a silence that can be imposed from outside. through practising a certain body posture, by eating a certain kind of food, by fasting, a certain silence can be cultivated. By moving to the mountains, being alone, one can manage to be silent, but that will be something managed from the outside, forced. It will not

be very deep, it will be just a facade. That's what saints, the so-called saints have been doing all along, in the monasteries, in the caves, int he jungles, in the mountains: fasting, living alone or not talking. These are tricks to create a pseudo kind of silence, but deep down the unconscious goes on boiling. It can explode any day. This is really repression.

Real silence comes only out of meditation. You are not to cultivate it; it is a by-product, it is a consequence. You have to go into meditation, you have to learn the art of meditation. As you become more and more meditative, you become aware of a certain silence that starts following you like a shadow. You have not done anything about it -- it is suddenly there, it is there because of your meditation. And as meditation deepens, it will deepen. When meditation is complete, your silence is complete.

And this is a silence that nobody can take away. Then you can be in the marketplace and you will remain undisturbed, undistracted. Then you can live with people, you can be together with people; that will not change anything -- you will be as alone as ever, even int he crowd. You can do the ordinary activities of life and still you will remain aloof and beyond and unconcerned. You will become a lotus in the lake; it is in the water, yet the water touches it not.

That's the idea of a real sannyasin: to be in the world and yet not to be of it, to the in the world but not to allow the world to be in you.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006185
ShortTitle: IMPRIS18
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man is a seed, a seed of great potential. But millions of people die without ever realising that potential, they never come to a flowering. It is only through meditation -- there is no other way, there never has been, there will never be -- meditation is the only way to bring your potential into reality, to transform it into actuality. Seeds can become flowers, and not ordinary flowers either -- not flowers that exist only for the moment and then are gone but flowers of eternity, not of time, flowers which defy death, flowers which are undying, which know no beginning, no end, which are beyond time and beyond space too.

The art of bringing those flowers into your being is meditation. And meditation is a simple process, the same as the process of bringing a seed into life. The seed is almost dead, but If it falls into the soil and is ready to die into the soil, then immediately life springs up, then a sprout comes up. Soon it will become a bush or a tree with a profusion of flowers.

The same is the art of meditation. It is nothing but the courage to surrender, the courage to die as an ego. Ego is like a hard crust that surrounds everybody, the hard crust that surrounds every seed; it is protective. It is good as far as it goes, but if it remains forever then it becomes a grave. It protects the seed till it come to the right soil, then it simply disappears.

To be with a master means to be ready to die. The ancient scriptures of the East say the master is death a very strange statement but very true. And the disciple is one who is tired of the ego, its misery, its agony, its darkness, and who has come to a conclusion that there is no way within the ego, one has to take a jump out of it.

Initiation is a death -- the death of the ego, but the death of the ego becomes the birth of your real being. The death of the ego is the death of all that is dead in you and the beginning of all that is really alive in you.

Misery only proves one thing, that the person is stupid, that he has got no intelligence. Bliss proves just the contrary - that the person is intelligent, that he knows how to live, that he knows how to enjoy, that he knows how to use this great opportunity of life.

The miserable person is one who has not yet discovered his intelligence. He can go on trying everything -- nothing is going to work, because misery is a by-product. The miserable person tries not to be miserable, but whatsoever he does will create more misery because all those actions will be coming out of his stupidity. He will get into the mess more and more and he will become more and more desperate. And the more desperate one is, the more one tries each and everything to come out of it. But unless you radically change your own being nothing can help.

The miserable person can move from a hut into a palace -- nothing will change. He will remain miserable, he may even become more miserable in the palace because a palace has more space. And whatsoever he does is bound to create misery. The miserable person can have money, power, prestige, but he will create misery out of it.

You can see very rich people utterly miserable, very powerful people almost going insane, because they have not changed the radical, the essential, the fundamental. They have been trying to change the circumference instead of changing the centre. A sannyasin is one who becomes aware of this phenomenon. This is a simple arithmetic of life, that 'If I am miserable, then I am wrong somewhere -- deep down I am not behaving intelligently. I am messing things up.' So rather than doing anything on the outside, it is better first to stop doing everything and move inwards to discover one's intelligence. And everybody brings intelligence into the world, nobody comes without intelligence. Life is intrinsically intelligence, but it has to be discovered. You have to dig for it.

It is just like water: it is everywhere, you just have to dig a well to find it. Maybe somewhere it is thirty feet below, somewhere forty feet, somewhere sixty feet, but it is always there. Even in the desert it is there; you may have to go a little deeper... Exactly like that, intelligence is in every person. We have to remove a few rocks, a little earth, and we will be able to find it.

This is the first step of the sannyasins: to discover one's intelligence, and then whatsoever you do will bring bliss to you. In fact you will be surprised to know, you may go on doing the things that you were doing before, but the same things that were bringing you misery before, will bring you bliss now. You are doing exactly the same things -- but it is not a matter of what you do. The real matter depends on who the doer is, from where the act arises -- from the circumference or from the centre, from the conditioning of the society, or from the natural spontaneous tao within you.

Bliss is a criterion. Whenever your actions tart bringing bliss to you, now you can move with the solid confidence that you are on the right track. whenever your actions bring misery -- beware! Better to stop before you take any more steps into the same direction. And don't start running into the opposite direction either, because directions are not the question: discover your intelligence. Everything depends on your intelligence, and out of intelligence there is beauty, there is bliss, there is benediction.

Meditation is the discovery of the inner flame. It is already there; we have not to create it, we have only to become connected with it. We have become disconnected, we have lost contact with our own self -- that's why there is so much darkness in life. Once we are bridged with our own light all darkness disappears.

And the miracle is that we are carrying that light with us every moment of our life, without using it. And we are suffering because we are not using it. We are really in anguish, we are creating hell. We are stumbling everywhere because it is all darkness. We want to do good but whatsoever we do turns out to be bad.

Everybody wants to do good, everybody at least intends to do good, but nothing seems to work. Parents do harm to children -- and they *love* their children; nobody can doubt their love. But their love is without any light, it is groping in darkness. Wives love their husbands, husbands love their wives, but there is only conflict, continuous struggle. Slowly slowly people only learn to tolerate each other; that's all. That is not

harmony, that is not joy; that is just calculation. There is nothing else to dot we are tired of fighting so we will tolerate each other. But deep down there is great hatred and it erupts once in a while, again and again.

Children want to love their parents but they hate them. d because they want to love their parents and they cannot, they feel guilty. And they will fell guilty for their whole life.

Everything seems to be unnecessarily complicated for the simple reason that we don't seek and search for our inner light.

My effort here is to help you to find your own light. I don't give you any other discipline, I don't give you any other ritual, I don't give you any morality, I don't give you any commandments. My work is very simple in a way, but sometimes it's the simple that we go on missing because it is so obvious. My work consists of only one thing: to bridge you again with your innermost core, with your flame. Once that happens you are transformed, you are reborn, you are no more the old self. Then your whole life changes, without any effort. And when things charge without any effort there is great beauty. There is no struggle, there is no imposition, there is ro cultivation, there is no discipline. There is only an understanding -- and understanding is liberating. It is the only liberation. there is.

Meditation is surrender of the ego, of the mind, of all that you have been up to now, of the whole past. One has to go through a complete renewal, a death and a rebirth. You have to become discontinuous with the past, as if you are born *this* very moment, as if your whole part were just a fiction that you have read somewhere or a movie that you have seen, or a dream.

Becoming a sannyasin means becoming disconnected with the past, because the past is the only problem. And rather than solving problems it is better to put aside the whole past. That's where the approach of meditation and psychoanalysis differs: psychoanalysis goes on dissecting the whole bullshit: go on dissecting and dissecting. There is no end to it because a person gathers so much bullshit in his whole life that it takes years. Three years is not enough, even seven years is not enough. There are people who have been in psychoanalysis for ten years, twelve years, and it is still incomplete. I have not seen a single person whose psychoanalysis is complete; it cannot be complete, because while you are going through psychoanalysis, dissecting your past, you are creating a new past every day.

If you go through psychoanalysis for ten years, then those ten years will become your new past, now dissect them. It is an infinite regress. And in a life of seventy years, if on has to go on dissecting, one gathers so much dust in twenty-four hours that if one wants to dissect everything and analyse everything -- why this is so, what is beyond it - one will get more and more into trouble. And not only what you think has to be dissected, what you dream has to be dissected. It is an impossible process. It may help you in a certain way to become adjusted to the society, but the society itself is insane. To get adjusted to an insane society is not sanity. It will help you to be at ease with other mad people, but they are mad and you will be mad. There are two kinds of madness: the normal kind, the average kind, and the little-bit-abnormal kind. The abnormal person is thought to be mentally ill, and the normally insane is the average person. The psychoanalists' work is to help the abnormally mad to become normally mad -- that's all.

Meditation has a totally different approach. It functions like a sword: it simply cuts the whole thing off. Why bother about it? We can simply slip out of it just like a snake slips out of its old skin. There is no need even to look back. Why bother about it?

And that's what sannyas is. Slip out of the past. The past is not the only problem, it also creates other problems; it creates the future. It is out of the past that you this; about your future, you go on imagining your future in terms of the past. Whatsoever you loved in the past, you would like to have more of that in the future, and whatsoever is painful you would not like to have in the future. So your future is carved out of the past. It is not going to be something really new; it is going to be the past a little modified, a little refined, but it is going to be the past.

And remember one thing: if you choose anything from the past, if you choose the good things from the past, the bad things are bound to come with them. They are together; you cannot leave them aside. So you will be disillusioned. You cannot say 'I will only choose the roses and leave the thorns. Those thorns are part of the same bush, they come with the roses. If you want the roses those thorns will be there.

And between the past and the future you lose track of the present, which is the only reality.

Meditation means moving into the present. Disconnecting yourself from the past simply means disconnecting yourself from the future too. And then there is nothing left except the present, except this moment nothing is left. And just see the point: in this moment where is the problem? What is there to dissect and analyse? There is no problem at all. And if one can enter into the present moment there is

immediate freedom, immediate bliss, immediate realisation of truth, of god, of beauty.

Surrendering the past is the only way of entering into the present. And to enter the present is the way of the sannyasin. The sannyasin lives in the now, in the here. He has no other concern.

My vision of god is a god of bliss and songs. So If you really want to know what god is, you have to know what bliss is, you have to become more and more song-full, dance-full. You have to become more and more celebrating.

The old religions have been teaching people celibacy. I teach celebration! Why have been teaching people seriousness I teach singing, dancing. They have been teaching people to have long faces, my whole effort here is to give you love and laughter. If one can become laughter, if one can become love, then there is no need of any other prayer, one has already entered into the divine.

I have never seen any sad person enter into god. The only way towards god is the way of dancing. So learn to dance, sing! celebrate, rejoice, and then you will find god anywhere. Then each experience is divine and the ordinary starts changing into the extraordinary, the mundane disappears into the sacred. The whole of life becomes so god-full that it is not a question of some god somewhere above, in the skies wherever you are, you are surrounded by god, You are always walking on holy ground, Then each stone has a sermon in it and each rock is a scripture. One just needs a heart, a dancing heart, to see, to feel, to be!

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006195
ShortTitle: IMPRIS19
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is not achieved through effort, it is achieved through surrender. All the effort that is made, is made to make surrender possible. Once surrender becomes possible then you are ready to receive the gift. Effort *is* needed, but not for meditation; effort is needed only to prepare you to receive the gift. Meditation always comes as a gift; hence it is never food for the ego, it cannot be because it is not your achievement at all. On the contrary, it happens only when the ego has been totally surrendered. You cannot say 'I have found it,' you can only say, 'God has found me.' You cannot say, you cannot brag 'This is *my* achievement, *my* realisation,' because it happens when you are not, hence how can it be your realisation and your achievement? It is god's grace.

But it is a very complex phenomenon.

There are two kinds of misunderstandings about meditation. One is that no effort is needed. Then why make any effort? Whenever it is going to happen it will happen -- what can we do about it? That is a misunderstanding. You can do something, not to achieve meditation but to prepare yourself to be receptive.

The other misunderstanding is that because effort *is* needed to prepare, then effort is essential, and you

achieve meditation through your effort. So: go on making effort. If you are not achieving it, that means your effort is still not enough, so make more effort, put more intensity into it, put more energy into it, get more involved. Both are misunderstandings.

Effort is needed but not for meditation. Effort is needed only up to a point. It has nothing to do with meditation, but it is very essential too, because unless you are ready you will miss the gift. The gift is arriving every moment, it is showering on everybody, but people are missing it because they don't have any space to absorb it, they don't have any place to allow it entry into their being. It is all full of rubbish, all full of junk.

This has to become one of the most important understandings, that effort is needed, yet meditation is a gift. it is needed for surrender and surrender is needed for meditation. So there is no direct connection with the effort, but a very indirect connection is there.

So avoid both pitfalls and just be in the middle. It is a razor's edge: if you fall here, you fall into a lake, if you fall on the other side you fall into a well. You have to keep yourself like a tightrope walker; avoiding both pitfalls, avoiding both extremes, maintaining a balance between effort and no-effort. Once that balance is there, meditation comes like a spring and you become full of flowers. Your life has all the splendour and all the joy that existence can give to you -- it is infinite.

A sannyasin has to transcend all hardness. He has to become soft, vulnerable, open. We are had because we have been told that life is a struggle. We are hard because we are prepared to fight for sheer survival. But that is not the way to find god. Maybe that is the way to find money, power, prestige, but that is not the way to find god. We cannot conquer god, we have to be conquered by him, we have to allow him to conquer us. In fact, to be defeated by god is to be victorious. In that very defeat is victory.

The sannyasin is just the opposite of a soldier. The soldier has to be hard, aggressive, violent, ambitious, and the sannyasin has to be soft, receptive, non-ambitious so that god can conquer him. And god is always ready: he goes on waiting patiently for us to get ready.

Bliss is a by-product of the search for truth. If you seek truth you will find it without seeking it. The moment truth is found bliss happens of its own accord. It is the flavor, the fragrance of truth.

You can hold a flower in your hand but you cannot hold its fragrance. And if you are seeking the fragrance you will never find it. Seek the flower. Once the flower is found the fragrance is all yours.

Truth is the flower and bliss is its fragrance. It has been found only by those who have found truth. Everybody seeks bliss, nobody bothers about truth -- that's why everybody is miserable. Very few people seek truth, and those who have sought truth have also found bliss. It comes like a shadow, the other side of truth. It happens without making any effort to seek it.

In ordinary life also that is true: you cannot seek happiness directly; it happens through something else. Somebody may enjoy swimming and he may tell you that it is ecstatic. It brings such joy, and you may go to swim in order to get the joy, the ecstasy. You will miss the whole thing because the whole time you will be waiting: "When is it going to happen?" You will simply feel tired, you will look stupid, silly. What are you doing? -- throwing your hands in the water and nothing is happening. This man always says that there is so much ecstasy in swimming. You are also swimming but you have made happiness your goal. For him swimming is his goal; happiness comes as a by-product.

These are the three planes of bliss. The first, the most gross is pleasure, and the highest, the most subtle is bliss. Between the two is happiness, it is half way: a little gross, a little subtle, a part of it pleasure and a part of it bliss. But their happening is the same.

If somebody is making love to a woman to get pleasure out of it, he will not find it. It is impossible to find any pleasure. He will look simply stupid, going through all those empty exercises. Making love will simply be like an exercise.

I have heard about a drunkard who saw a man doing some exercises on the beach -- just push-ups. He sat by the side and looked at the man: The man was breathing hard and perspiring. The drunkard started laughing: the man was a little annoyed. He asked, "What is the matter? Why are you laughing?" The drunkard said, "I am laughing because the woman you are making love has left! What are you doing? -- There is no woman at all! You are looking so silly, that's why I am laughing."

A man who is seeking pleasure will simply be doing push-ups, nothing else. He will simply feel tired, he will be perspiring and will look stupid and start thinking "What is all this about orgasm, etcetera? I have been befooled."

But if you are in love and you are not thinking of pleasure at all and love happens on its own -- a spontaneous phenomenon -- then there is pleasure, great pleasure.

Millions of people are missing orgasm for the simple reason that they are seeking it. And after the Kinsey Report, and Masters and Johnsons' research work, millions of people are looking for orgasm. These people had never bothered about it before. Now these books were talking so much about orgasm that they started feeling that they are missing something very essential. And the more they feel they are missing, the more they look at it; the more they look for it, the more they are going to miss. Now they are in a vicious circle.

Somebody has to tell them, "Forget all about orgasm, drop the whole idea of orgasm, and then there is a possibility of its happening."

That is the lowest... but the rule exists, the same rule, for higher planes too.

If you listen to music and you are a lover of music there is great happiness. But if you have just gone there to be happy and you don't love music, you don't bother about music, you have no ear for music, no sensibility for music, you are just sitting there, waiting for when happiness comes and knocks on your door, it will never come.

Bliss also happens, but you cannot seek it directly. Seek truth and in finding truth you will find bliss also.

Bliss and truth are synonymous, they are inseparable, just like two sides of the same coin. Everybody is interested in bliss, naturally -- who wants to be miserable? -- but nobody is ready to pay the price. Everybody wants it cheap, and if possible, then free. Nobody wants to travel; one wants to find a short-cut, or is it is possible, not to take even a single step -- that would be the best thing. That's why people go on boiling in their misery; their whole life is nothing but hell.

One has to pay for truth, for bliss, and the only way is to become committed. Sannyas is a commitment, a commitment to the search. It is not just curiosity, it is going on a long pilgrimage -- not seeking any short-cut, not asking that it should be cheap or without any cost. If it is needed, the committed person is ready to sacrifice even his life for it. Not that to sacrifice your life is needed, but that readiness must be there.

With that very readiness some radical change starts happening within your being. When something is higher than life, when something is so valuable to you that you can even sacrifice your life for it, in that very moment a transformation has already happened. You are no more concerned with the ordinary things, you have become interested in the extraordinary. Your priorities have changed: money is no more valuable, power is no more valuable, fame is no more valuable. Only one thing is valuable now: how to know oneself.

That's what the goal of sannyas is: how to know oneself. By knowing oneself one comes to know truth on one hand and bliss on the other hand.

Socrates is right when he says 'Know thyself,' because in knowing that, all is known, all that is worth knowing is known. Except for that, all knowledge is simply rubbish, it is of no use. It won't help you to go beyond death, to go beyond time. It won't help you to transcend misery, anguish, anxiety, darkness. Knowing yourself you become light, you become luminous. Now even death cannot extinguish your light. Now you know something indestructible in your being, something immortal has been found. And with that finding all anguish, anxiety disappears, all fear, all greed disappears. That is true freedom.

The ultimate goal of sannyas is freedom, and the means to that ultimate goal is self-knowledge.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006205
ShortTitle: IMPRIS20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Divine rejoicing is precisely the definition of my sannyas.

Misery is evil, joy is divine. To be miserable is the greatest sin in the world because the miserable person creates misery for others. He cannot help it, he is bound to create misery. The blissful person creates bliss, spontaneously, effortlessly. Wherever he moves a paradise moves with him, wherever he is there is paradise.

The whole art of religion is the shifting of consciousness from misery to bliss. Both are our possibilities. They don't come from the outside. Misery simply means our energies are upside-down, they are not in harmony. Bliss means our energies are functioning in harmony, humming in harmony, attuned to each other.

Once our energies are in harmony within, suddenly you find that you are in harmony with the whole too: the inner harmony brings you to the outer harmony. when there is music inside, you fall in tune with the universe, with tao, then you are part of this organic unity.

In misery ego exists, in bliss ego disappears. Being my sannyasin simply means rejoicing.

Misery is dark, it is gloomy. It is a dark night with no moon, with no stars, not even a candlelight; it is utter darkness. That's where millions of people are living and they have accepted it as if this is the only way life is supposed to be. They are born not for this life, they bring a great potential for light, but they never make that potential actual, they never go through a transformation. They remain seeds. They contain flowers, they contain great perfume. But if you dissect the seed you will not find the flowers or the perfume. The seed has to find the right soil, the right gardener, water, sun, the right climate. When everything is helping the seed, creating a confidence in the seed so that it can allow a let-go, it can disappear in the soil, then the potential starts becoming actual.

Bliss is light. That's why another name for bliss *is* delight -- it is delight. But one has to go through a great radical change; one has to learn how to die like the seed dies into the soil. And that's what sannyas is all about: a death, and then the resurrection follows.

The master is only a gardener; he can only help you. All that will happen will happen within you. It is yours, it has always been yours -- nobody can give it to you. And the filed, the energy field of the master is the right soil. If one can disappear into it, if one can become anonymous, a nobody in it, then miracles start happening. All darkness disappears and the whole being becomes full of light. Then there is no death.

Once you have learned how to die as far as the ego is concerned, then there is no death. Then you are eternal, then you are part of eternity.

Only a man of peace can attain to bliss. Peace is the foundation. Without peace there is no possibility for bliss. Peace prepares you to receive bliss. Bliss cannot happen in a disturbed state. It needs a calm and quiet and still being; hence the importance of meditation.

Meditation does not create bliss, it only creates a peaceful state, a tranquil state. But once that tranquility is there, bliss starts descending of its own accord. When you are ready then not even a single moment is missed, there is no delay; the universal law functions immediately. But we have to show our preparation, we have to show that we are ready.

Existence is very fair, very just. It never gives bliss to anybody who does not deserve it and it never delays bliss for anybody who deserves it, not even by a split second.

My path is the path of bliss. It is not to be confused with the so-called religions.

The so-called religions are all rooted in a sad attitude. Their approach towards life is very serious. they

don't take it as fun, they don't take it as a cosmic joke; they are very serious about it -- and that seriousness becomes a cancer in the soul. Life becomes a burden because for centuries these so-called religions have been teaching people how to renounce life, not how to live it. They have not taught the art of loving; their whole concern is how to commit slow suicide. and your so-called saints are nothing but suicidal people. to me they are all pathological, ill, they are not healthy and whole. They are lopsided; their vision is not clear. And they are not really religious.

A really religious person will say yes to life joyously, dancingly. His whole being will be a celebration. He will not act out of fear, he will act out of love. He will not be worried about hell and heaven, he will not be worried at all. He will live moment-to-moment, but he will live each moment with utter totality. and that total living brings bliss, that total living is the path of bliss.

I don't teach that you have to live some other kind of life, some monastic life. I teach: live the ordinary life but live it with extraordinary awareness and love, with extraordinary totality, intensity, passion. And then you will find something growing in you each moment. Slowly slowly you will see clearly that a peak is arising in you. When that peak comes to a culmination you realise what life is all about, the meaning of it, the purpose of it. You can call it god, you can call it tao -- any name will do. In fact it is a nameless experience, but tremendously ecstatic.

Love is the only experience in life which defies death, which transcends death, which gives you a glimpse of immortality; it opens a door into eternity.

Love is the basic religious experience. It is the most sacred phenomenon on earth. All true spirituality has arisen out of the experience of love. Of course it only opens the window, and that too, only for a moment, but once you have seen the vast sky, the splendor of that moment, then you can never remain confined in small, mundane concerns. You will start finding more and more ways to jump out of all confinement. You will start finding the door.

Without love one never becomes aware of the beyond. And unless one is aware of the beyond why should one seek and search for it? The question, the very question does not arise. One simply lives in a prison cell believing that this is all there is to life, there is no more to it, because one has no consciousness of anything beyond the four walls of the prison.

Love is the key, the magic that uplifts you and gives you an opportunity to see the sky full of stars, the flowers, the trees, the wind, the sun, the moon. And suddenly a great longing arises in you to transcend those limits, to go beyond the four walls of the prison.

It is this longing that has brought you here; it is this longing that has made you take the jump into sannyas.

Religion is nothing but the science of love. it has nothing to do with Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism. Its whole concern is with love, and only with love. And love cannot be Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan or Christian, neither can you.

Trees are trees; the sun is not Christian, the moon is not Hindu. Existence knows nothing of all this nonsense. It is only the stupidity of man that goes on dividing; and all divisions create conflict, fight, continuous chaos. Man has lived in this chaos for centuries, but because the chaos has beautiful names -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism -- because of these beautiful names one is deceived, one is utterly deceived. Once we take those labels away you can see the reality; it is naked violence, hatred, masquerading as love.

Love cannot divide, love unites. Love is the only way of becoming one -- not only with humanity but with all life as such and ultimately with all existence as such. And when you start feeling one with the whole, how can misery exist, how can anxiety or worry exist?

All these things become possible because we feel ourselves as separate from the whole. It is the separation from the whole that creates hell, it is union with the whole that creates paradise. And love is the bridge!

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8006215
ShortTitle:	IMPRIS21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Richa means poetry born out of the heart of a Buddha -- not ordinary poetry, but poetry that flows through total awarenesss. The ordinary poet is as asleep as everybody else. His poetry is just a mumbling in deep sleep. Maybe he mumbles in a better way than others, his mumbling has a certain rhythm, a certain music to it, but it is still the mumbling of a fast-asleep person. He is dreaming; hence the poets are called dreamers.

Richa means poetry born out of a man who has become awakened, who is no more a dreamer; he can see, he is a seer. And because he can see, truth is available to him, so whatsoever he says is poetry, the way he lives is poetry. It is not only that he has to compose poetry, then it will be poetry; even his silence is poetic. He walks, talks, eats, sleeps, but all these actions have a poetry surrounding them. They have a deep harmony. Each of his acts is beautiful, it is divine.

There are many poets in the world, but the true poets are rare. Out of one hundred only one is a real poet. and out of a real poet, richa is born. Hence the poetry collected in the Vedas, in the Upanishadas, is called richa; the Koran consists of richas, the Bible consists of richas. It is the highest form of the experience of beauty and its expression.

Bliss is our treasure but we are completely oblivious of it. We have forgotten all about it, that we are carrying the greatest treasure within our being, and we are begging for small things. We are born kings and have become beggars. This is a very strange situation. We have completely forgotten who we are.

The whole purpose of sannyas is to make you aware of your own treasure, And you have not to go to seek is anywhere else, because it is within you at the very core of your being, Even if you want to lose it you cannot lose it, It is intrinsically part of your being, it is your very being; hence inseparable, nobody can steal it. If you want to give it to anybody you cannot do that either. It is born with you, it dies with you, you bring it and you take it away with you. But between birth and death you live like a beggar.

One can live like an emperor, one *should* live like an emperor. But only Buddhas can live like emperors Even Alexander the Great remains a beggar for his whole lifes always desiring more and more. That is the style of begging. Desire is begging. To live desirelessly, to live in the moment, to enjoy the moment to the full is to live like an emperor.

One may have everything of the world, one may not have anything of the world -- it is really irrelevant, it does not matter. What matters is self-knowledge. Meditation is the key to self-knowledge.

Put your total energy into self-enquiry, because that is the greatest adventure one can go on. And it is only through it that one comes to fulfilment, contentment.

The only victory worth calling victory is the attainment of bliss. Everything is only a toy to play with, to remain occupied with -- except bliss. Money, power, prestige -- these are toys for grown-up children, who are basically childish, who have not really grown. Of course, chronologically they have become grown-ups, but not psychologically; psychologically they are immature. They are still concerned, too concerned with futile things, with unnecessary things, while the most necessary is being left undone. Time is so short, and tomorrow is not certain; all we can be certain about is this moment. Even the next moment may come or may not come.

There is a famous story in the life of a mystic Eknath. A man used to come to see Eknath, always enquiring about great metaphysical things. One day he came very early in the morning. Eknath asked 'Today you have come so early -- is there something urgent?' The man said 'Yes. I always wanted to ask one thing but I cannot ask it in front of others, so before others come I have come. My question is a little silly, but whatsoever it is, it has been tormenting me for years. Since I have seen you this question has persisted in me and I will not get rid of it unless I ask it, Permit me to ask.'

Eknath said 'You can ask, you could have asked any time! All questions are silly, so it doesn't matter. Ask right now.' The man said 'You look so blissful that even emperors feel jealous of you, but deep inside me a doubt persists: maybe you are just pretending. Maybe inside you are the same as we all are; you are simply acting. Who knows? -- maybe the same desires, the same lust, the same greed, the same anger that haunts us may be haunting you too and you have repressed it. I cannot figure it out, I know it is not right to ask such a question, but what can I do? This goes on and on inside me.'

Eknath said 'I will answer the question, but not right now. Right now I have something more important to say to you and then you can repeat the question and I will answer it. Just let me see your hand.'

The sun was rising and Eknath said 'I just saw your hand... I may forget if I start answering your question, and this seems to be far more urgent, so let me say it first: your time is finished, only seven days more. The line of your age has come to its very end. Today is Sunday; next Sunday as the sun sets you will die. That's all the time that is left for you. Now you can ask what you wanted to ask. Please remind me again, then I can answer you.'

The man stood up, he started trembling. He said, 'I am not interested in any question at all. Right now I want to go home.' Eknath said 'But those questions have been tormenting you for years.' The man said 'Forget all about that -- who bothers about such things when death is so close?'

When he had come just a few moments before, he was young, with great strength; now he was almost old. Within moments it happened. When he went down the steps of the temple he was trembling; he had to take the support of the wall to get down the steps, He reached home, he told the family. Everybody started crying and weeping, he himself was crying and weeping.

Those seven days were hell. He stopped eating -- what was the point of eating any more? He stopped talking, he simply lay down on the bed. And when the last day came and the sun was just about to set, he was asking only one question again and again 'How much more time is left for me?'

Eknath came. The whole family started weeping and crying and asking Eknath to save him, to do somethings 'You can do miracles -- you are such a great saint.'

Eknath said 'Forget all about this. Don't waste time, there is not much time left -- let me talk to him!' He went in, he said to the man 'I have to ask you one question: in these seven days has greed, lust, anger ever bothered you?' The man said 'What are you asking a dying man when death is so close? Where is the space for greed, anger, and lust to arise?' Eknath said 'Then don't be worried -- you are not going to die. I have just answered your question! Get up, forget all about it! -- you will be living a long life. But I know that whether you live seven days or seven years or seventy years or seven hundred years, it makes no difference: death is going to come. Hence do that which is really essential. Since I have become aware of death, all these stupid ideas have disappeared from my being. I have not repressed them -- it is awareness of death that has transformed me.

'Get up from your bed, you are not going to die. It was just a strategy to answer you, otherwise you would not have understood.'

The man was transformed; these seven days were really a master device. The man touched Eknath's feet and told his family 'Now I have to become a disciple of Eknath, I cannot go on letting you think that I am dying. In fact I am dead: the man who used to be has died within these seven days. I am a totally new man, because now my enquiry is different, my interest is different; now I move indwards.'

Life is short, very momentary, but people are so foolish that they go on wasting it on unnecessary things. The only important thing in life is the attainment of bliss, and that's the purpose of sannyas. It has

only one goal, only one target, and all your energies have to be poured towards it.

Become victorious over your own inner being -- that is true victory. And those who have known their own inner being have conquered all, even death.

These are two polarities in life: meditation and love. This is the ultimate polarity.

The whole of life consists of polarities: the positive and the negative, birth and death, man and woman, day and night, summer and winter. The whole of life consists of polar opposites. But those polar opposites are not only polar opposites, they are also complementaries. They are helping each other, they are supporting each other.

They are like the bricks of an arch. In an arch the bricks have to be arranged against each other. They appear to be against each other, but it is through their polar opposition that the arch is built, remains. The strength of the arch is dependent on the polarity of the bricks arranged opposite each other.

This is the ultimate polarity: meditation means the art of being alone, and love means the art of being together. The whole person is one who knows both and who is capable of moving from one to the other as easily as possible. It is just like breathing in and breathing out -- there is no difficulty. They are opposite: when you breathe in there is one process, and when you breathe out the process is just the opposite. But breathing in and breathing out make one full breath.

In meditation you breathe in, in love you breathe out. And with love and meditation together your breath is complete, entire, is whole.

For centuries religions have tried to attain one pole to the exclusion of the other. There are religions of meditation. For example, Jainism, Buddhism -- they are meditative religions, they are rooted in meditation. And there are Bhakti religions, religions of devotion: Sufism, Hassidism -- they are rooted in love. A religion rooted in love needs God as the other to love, to pray to, Without a god the religion of love cannot exist it is inconceivable -- you need an object of love. But a religion of meditation can exist without the concept of God; the hypothesis can be discarded. Hence Buddhism and Jainism don't believe in any god. There is no need of the other. You just have to know how to be alone, how to be silent, how to be still, how to be utterly calm and quiet within yourself. The other has to be completely dropped, forgotten. Hence these are godless religions.

When for the first time Western theologians came across Buddhist and Jaina literature they were very puzzled: how to call these godless philosophies religions? They could be called philosophies, but how to call them religions? It was inconceivable to them because the Judaic and Christian tradition thinks that to be religious God is the most essential hypothesis. The religious person is one who is God-fearing, and these people say there is no God, hence there is no question of fearing God.

In the West for thousands of years it has been thought that the person who does not believe in God is an atheist, he is not a religious person. But Buddha is atheistic and religious. It was very strange for Westerners because they were not at all aware that there are religions that are rooted in meditation.

And the same is true about the followers of Buddha and Mahavira. They laugh at the stupidity of other religions that believe in God, because the whole idea is absurd. It is just fantasy, imagination, nothing else; it is a projection. But to me, both are true together.

My understanding is not rooted in one pole; my understanding is fluid. I have tasted truth from both sides: I have loved totally and I have meditated totally. And this is my experience, that a person is whole only when he has known both. Otherwise he remains half, something remains missing in him.

Buddha is half -- so is Jesus. Jesus knows what love is, Buddha knows what meditation is, but if they meet, it will be impossible for them to communicate with each other. They will not understand each other's language. Jesus will talk about the kingdom of God and Buddha will start laughing: "What nonsense are you talking? The kingdom of God?" Buddha will say just "Cessation of the self, disappearance of the self." And Jesus will say, "Disappearance of the self? Cessation of the self? That is committing suicide, the ultimate suicide. What kind of religion is this? Talk about the supreme self!"

They will not understand each other's words. If they ever meet they will need a man like me to interpret; otherwise there can be no communication between them. And I will have to interpret in such a way that I will be untrue to both! Jesus will say "kingdom of God" and I will translate it as nirvana -- then Buddha will understand. Buddha will say "nirvana" and to Jesus I will say "Kingdom of God" -- then he will understand.

Humanity needs a total vision now. We have lived with half visions for too long. It was a necessity of the past, but now man has come of age. My sannyasins have to prove that they can meditate and pray together, that they can meditate and love together, that they can be silent as possible and they can be as

dancing and celebrating as possible. Their silence has to become their celebration, and their celebration has to become their silence. I am giving them the hardest task ever given to any disciples, because this is the meeting of the opposites.

And in this meeting all other opposites will melt and become one: East and West, man and woman, matter and consciousness, this world and that world, life and death. All opposites will meet and merge through this one meeting, because this is the ultimate polarity; it contains all the polarities.

This meeting will create my man -- Zorba the Buddha. That's my name for the new man. And each of my sannyasins has to make all the efforts possible to become such a liquidity, a flow, so that both poles belong to you.

Then you will have the taste of wholeness. And to know wholeness is the only way to know what is holy. There is no other way.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006225
ShortTitle: IMPRIS22
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is a child of light; it is a by-product. One cannot find it directly. Those who try to find it directly will create more misery for themselves because it is impossible to find it directly. It is as if one is trying to find the fragrance of rose flowers directly. it is a by-product: you grow roses and the fragrance comes on its own. When the roses bloom there is fragrance in the air.

Everybody seeks bliss but people rarely find it for the simple reason that they start seeking it directly. And the more you seek bliss directly, the more miserable you will become, because except for frustration, and failure, nothing can be achieved.

The people who want to be blissful have to seek light, they have to find their inner flame; they have to find their inner awareness. Light represents awareness, darkness represents unawareness. Light means consciousness, darkness means unconsciousness -- and we are all living in unconsciousness. We have to move towards the dawn, towards light, towards awareness.

One has to completely forget about bliss. There is no need to bother about it. If you can transform your unconsciousness into consciousness, then slowly slowly you will be surprised that a great bliss is arising in you for not reason at all. From where is it coming? You will not be able to find even its source. It is just through the flowering of the light inside you, the fragrance is released.

People who are seeking bliss directly start seeking money, power, prestige, because they think you can purchase everything if you have money; if you have enough money you can purchase bliss -- it seems logical. But bliss cannot be purchased.

Once a great king came to Mahavira. Mahavira is one of those few people who have attained the

ultimate light. The king was a great conqueror, he had achieved everything, but again and again people told him 'You may have achieved everything but you have not achieved bliss yet. One thing more remains to be conquered.'

And that had always been a wound in him -- that one thing remained to be conquered. Where to find it? From whom to find it? He knew only one way, and that was to conquer it, to fight for it.

Somebody suggested, 'Why don't you go to Mahavira? He is just very close to your capitol.' He went there and he said to Mahavira, 'I have heard you have attained bliss.' Mahavira said, 'You have heard rightly.' The king said, 'Then I have come to ask you to give it to me. I am ready to pay any price you ask for it.'

Mahavira laughed. He said, 'You don't understand at all. You understand how to conquer a a great kingdom, how to accumulate money, how to have many things, how to possess -- you don't know anything about bliss. You are asking such a childish question.'

The king said, 'Don't be worried about the price. whatsoever you ask I am ready to pay for it. Don't hesitate at all.'

Now this is how the worldly one always thinks: he can purchase everything. Mahavira played a joke on him. He said, 'Do one thing. I am not willing to sell it, I have no desire to sell it, but there is a man in your capitol itself, a very poor man. He has also attained it and he is so poor that he may be ready, he may be willing to sell it. Go and ask that men.'

Mahavira gave him the address. That man was a follower of Mahavira, a very poor man, but he had also attained.

The king said, 'Then it is very easy. The address that you have given is in the poorest part of the town. I will purchase it, but if the man is not willing to sell it, then he will be in trouble.'

He went to the poor man and he asked him. The poor man said, 'Mahavira must be joking, because it is not something that can be sold or purchased. I can give you my life; if you want ME I am ready. You can make me a prisoner, you can kill me -- whatsoever you want to do with me, I am ready. I am just your subject. I am a poor man -- you can do whatsoever you want.

'It is not that I am unwilling to give you bliss, but you don't understand the mathematics of bliss: it is a by-product. You have to find your inner light first. *My* inner light will not be of any use to you. My consciousness is *my* consciousness. It is unsharable, untransferrable. You will have to go deep into meditation -- there is no other way. You will have to go inwards. You know only how to go outwards. You are an extrovert, par excellence, you are an extreme extrovert -- and the whole process of finding the light is introversion. I have found it, Mahavira has found it, *you* can find it because I can see -- it is there inside you, but just a seed, just a potential.

'But forget about bliss. Go again to Mahavira and ask how to meditate. You asked a wrong question. Ask how to find the inner light. Don't talk in terms of purchasing.'

Once you know how to find the inner light, bliss comes. It comes so silently that you will not even hear its footsteps. It fill you, and it fills you forever. It comes and never goes. In fact it does not come, it only appears to be a coming. It is your own innermost flowering and its fragrance.

Meditation and Karuna are tremendously significant words, and both have to be understood.

Meditation is not concentration. It is written in the books that it is, because books are written by people who know nothing of meditation. Ninety-nine percent of books on meditation are written by non-meditators. They may be scholars, they may have read all the literature about meditation, but they have not tasted its joy! They have not gone into it, it is not their own experience; hence they go on repeating each other.

It is *so* easy to write a book: just read ten books on meditation and the eleventh book is born. Whatsoever you write, you have read in those ten books, and they were written in the same way.

I have come across many people who have written beautiful books on meditation and they have not tasted even a single drop of meditativeness. They have not experienced a single moment of that joy, of that bliss, of that ecstasy, of that dance, of that celebration. They are absolutely unaware of what they are writing, they are simply repeating like parrots.

All these books will tell you that meditation means concentration. If any book tells you that meditation means concentration, it simply means that the person knows nothing of meditation at all, because meditation is just the opposite of concentration.

Concentration is a process of the mind. It is focussing the mind on one object; meditation is a state of unfocussing. In concentration there is one object; in meditation there is no object at all. It is objectless; it is

a mirror reflecting nothing -- just a mirror, not a reflecting even a single object.

When two meditators face each other they are like two mirrors. And when two mirrors are in front of each other, they go on reflecting each other -- nothing else. There is only emptiness reflected again and again.

Once a great meditator, Sheikh Farid -- he was a Sufi mystic -- met another great mystic, Kabir. They both sat for two days together. Not a single world was uttered by either -- neither Kabir nor Farid said anything. Their disciples were very much puzzled: 'What has happened?' They were expecting that something would be said that would be of immense value. But those two people were absolutely silent. They looked into each other's eyes, they smiled, they nodded, they laughed, they hugged each other and then they departed -- not even a goodbye.

When they were left along with their disciples their disciples said, 'Master, this is too much! For two days we waited and waited and waited, and we have been waiting for this opportunity for years, thinking that at the meeting of two great enlightened persons something would be bound to transpire. We were thrilled, so excited, but you both remained utterly silent.'

Farid said, 'When two mirrors face each other, nothing is reflected or only nothing is reflected, again and again. He is silent, I am silent; he knows, I know; I am not, he is not. We have both disappeared into the ultimate. what is there to say? Who is there to say it?'

And the same was said by Kabir. When his disciples asked him, 'Lord...' he said, 'If either of us had spoken, that would have proved that he knew nothing. We looked into each others' eyes and we recognised that the other had become a mirror, he recognised that I had become a mirror. That's why we nodded: without saying yes, we recognised, that it happened. It is very rare, so we rejoiced, we laughed. and we laughed at you also because you were so excited, sitting and waiting for something to be said. the meeting was beautiful,' Kabir said, 'It was tremendously beautiful: the meeting of two hearts, two souls, in deep silence.'

Meditation means becoming a mirror without any thoughts, any clouds. Concentration needs effort, meditation needs relaxation. Concentration tires you, meditation rejuvenates. concentration is a forced thing, unnatural, against tao.

Meditation is simply flowing with the river, going with the wind, just like a dead leaf moving with the wind, wherever it goes. The dead leaf has no will of its own. If the wind is going south it goes south; if the wind suddenly turns towards the north it starts moving towards the north. It does not say 'What does it mean? We were going to the south and now you have turned towards the north -- this is contradictory. The whole effort is wasted.' It says nothing; there is nothing to say. It has simply become surrendered.

Meditation is surrender, concentration is struggle. Concentration is a fight to force the mind into a certain pattern, to channelise the mind towards a certain object, not to allow it freedom, to chain it, to make it tethered and to force it to remain stagnant on that point, not to move. Meditation is a flowing phenomenon. There is no question of any effort, not question of forcing, no question of fighting, no question of any goal, achievement, ambition. It is a total let-go, it is the most beautiful experience. There is nothing which is more beautiful than meditation; hence out of such relaxation, compassion arises.

Compassion is the flowering of a relaxed consciousness. One starts feeling great compassion for all that is. One starts feeling compassion because people are unnecessarily miserable. They need not be miserable; that is not their destiny. They are creating their misery, they are making a great effort to create their hells, and then they are caught in their own nets. They go on crying and weeping and they want to get out of the misery but still they go on making the same prisons again and again. They don't want to remain imprisoned, but they have become so unconscious, so mechanical, that they only know how to make prisons. They go on saying "We want to be free, we want to be blissful," but whatsoever they do brings more misery, On one hand they make some effort to get out of the prison, on the other hand they destroy it. People are in a dilemma.

The man of meditation feels tremendous compassion for all beings -- not only man: animals, birds, trees, rocks -- for all that is, because they are all imprisoned. Every being is an imprisoned splendour -- it can be released, But nobody can force anybody out of his imprisonment, If he has decided to remain a prisoner nobody can do anything about. Hence the man of meditation feels even more compassion.,

He can see clearly the whole ridiculousness of it. The absurdity of the human mind, of the human endeavour, is so clear to him that there is no question about his compassion, It is not something cultivated. It is not that he forces himself to feel compassion for others, he simply feels compassion.

Buddha made it a point -- and it was the first time in the history of thought; before him nobody had

made it clear in that way, nobody had emphasised it -- that true compassion is not a cultivated phenomenon, True compassion comes naturally out of meditation. Hence he says, 'Compassion is the criterion of whether meditation has succeeded or not, whether you have really become relaxed or not.'

If your life becomes compassionate, that is the proof, a very concrete proof that you have gone through an inner transformation, all tensions have disappeared and there is now absolute calm, absolute silence, absolute peace, you have arrived home. Compassion becomes the symbol, the criterion, the manifestation of what has happened at the innermost core of your being.

Meditation happens inside, compassion is its outer expression, its manifestation. Nobody can see anybody else's meditativeness, but everybody can see the compassion, the love, that surrounds such a person. He becomes love, he becomes compassion.

Go deeply into meditation so compassion can be achieved. That is the ultimate truth of life.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

24 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006245
ShortTitle: IMPRIS24
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is a state of no-mind. Mind means being in thinking, desiring, dreaming; no-mind means no thinking, no desiring, no dreaming, absolute inward silence, when nothing stirs inside, as if everything has totally stopped. It is a full-stop, the mind is no more functioning. It is a tremendous silence, very pregnant. It is not dead, it is very alive, very vibrant, full of great possibilities. In fact mind is absolutely impotent; it only thinks. And thoughts are just hot air and nothing else.

An old man was telling his physician 'I am feeling very weak.' The physician checked him and told him 'You will have to cut your sex life to almost half.' The old man said, 'Which half do I have to cut? -- talking about it or thinking about it?'

That's what mind goes on doing. Talking means thinking loudly; thinking means talking silently inside, whispering to yourself. It is the same: whether you talk aloud or you talk without moving your lips the process is the same. Thoughts cannot lead you to reality. Thoughts are just thoughts.

You can think about great things: god, love, truth, but to think about god has no meaning. To know god is a totally different phenomenon. The person who knows god never thinks about god -- there is no need to think.

Thinking is like a blind man pondering over, contemplating light -- what light is, how it looks, what exactly it consists of, why people are so interested in light. He is trying to define light -- which is impossible for him. A blind man cannot define light -- it is an experience. So is god, so is love, so is truth.

Mind keeps you clouded. The whole sky of your inner universe remains clouded; you can't see clearly. It keeps you in the dark, it keeps your eyes closed. You are not blind, nobody is born blind; as far as

consciousness is concerned nobody is born blind. Even the physically blind person is not blind inwardly. He can become enlightened. He may not be able to know the outer light but he can know the inner light. That inner light is everybody's birthright, it is intrinsic to our being. But for it one has to go beyond mind.

Going beyond mind is just like taking your aeroplane above the clouds, moving upwards. When you are travelling in an aeroplane sometimes you are below the clouds, sometimes you are in the clouds, sometimes you are above the clouds. And the beauty of being above he clouds is tremendous. The whole sky is open for you, the whole infinity is open to you. Nothing debars your vision, the insight is absolutely clear. You can see into the unbounded.

Meditation is exactly the same process: taking yourself above mind, transcending mind, surpassing mind. And once you have known something beyond the mind, mind looks just child's play, of no utility at all. It looks ridiculous, and all its efforts and all its endeavours that you have made your whole life, look stupid, silly, because now you can see. And it was impossible for the mind to conceive that which you are seeing, it is incomprehensible through the mind.

The way to transcend the mind is watchfulness: you have simply to watch the mind. It is a very simple process but with immense possibilities. One cannot even imagine how such a simple process can take you beyond the mind. But all ultimate laws are very simple.

Man had never thought that one day he would be able to fly. Of course people had imagined it for centuries; all the scriptures of the world are full of stories. But they are all stories, fiction, an old type of science fiction; nobody really believed them.

When for the first time the Wright brothers started working to make a machine that would fly, everybody laughed. People thought they were mad, their whole family thought they were mad. They were so condemned that they could work only in the night and that too, in the basement of their house so nobody would disturb them. Otherwise everybody was ready to condemn them.

The first flying machine that they made was made out of old cycle parts, because their father owned a bicycle shop. He used to purchase old bicycles and make them workable and then sell them again. So there was a huge pile of old parts in the basement of the house. The first aeroplane was made of old bicycles.

When they had made it they didn't declare it, because nobody would believe it. In fact they themselves were very afraid to believe, it was impossible for them to believe that it was going to fly. They went alone outside the town. The first time they were the only persons there: one brother watched and the other brother took the machine up. For only sixty seconds, for only one minute, was it in the air. But that was enough: the principle had been found. And then the whole world said, 'There is nothing in it -- anybody could have done it.' But for centuries nobody had done it. That's how people are: once you do a thing they will say, 'This is so simple.'

Meditation also is a very simple process. It is just a silent watching of the mind: thoughts moving, desires moving, dreams coming in, going out, and you remain centred, looking at it without doing a thing. That's the most important point to remember. If you start doing something, immediately you have forgotten to watch, you have fallen into the mind. You are no more sitting on the bank of the river, you have jumped into the river. That temptation is the only barrier, and it is a great temptation.

Some thoughts are so beautiful, some dreams are so beautiful, that one forgets to watch; one becomes identified, one starts following those thoughts, one starts getting into imagination, into fantasising.

All that is needed is not to be tempted by anything passing by; just remain untempted. Slowly slowly the knack is learned, and when you are untemptedly watching, the transcendence happens of its own accord. The moment you are a watcher you have already transcended, because the watcher cannot be the watched, the observer cannot be the observed. Those thoughts are there; you are here, a witness. You are no more part of it; the no-mind has started growing in you. This is the way a man becomes a Christ or a Buddha or a Zarathustra or a Lao Tzu.

The word 'Marie' is very beautiful. It has three meanings which define the whole process of meditation.

The first meaning is bitterness. Meditation starts in a very bitter state. The taste is bitter. In the beginning it is bitter, because temptation is sweet and you have always been a victim of temptation; it is an old habit. It is really bitter to keep yourself aloof, cool, untempted, not to get into the merry-go-round of the mind, not to start playing with the beautiful toys -- and they are very colourful, very psychedelic, really alluring, intoxicating, infatuating.

For example, a sexual desire passes in the mind. Suddenly you think of a beautiful man or a woman -- and no man, no woman, is as beautiful as the colourful image of a man or woman can be inside the mind. It

is so attractive. One is unconsciously pulled into it; one gets into the whirlpool of it, forgets all about meditation. One says to oneself, 'I can meditate later on but let us go a little more into this thought. This Sophia Loren may come again, may not come again, this Mohammed may visit, may not visit again -- who knows? Meditation you can do any time, it is up to you, but don't miss this opportunity.' One starts postponing meditation.

And the strange thing is when you start meditating, very beautiful thoughts will come, great desires will arise because mind will try in every way to manipulate you; mind is a master of you and you are a slave, and through meditation You will become the master and the mind will be the slave. And the mind has remained a master for so long, it does not want to become a slave. 11ho wants to lose one's mastery so easily?

So it will give all kinds of temptations. There is no other devil except your own mind; hence the beginning is very bitter. The first meaning of Marie is bitterness. If you can pass through it...

The second meaning of Marie is rebellion. If one can pass through bitterness, if you can start centering and settling into yourself, and the mind no longer has any power over you, a great radical change happens in your consciousness; a rebellion happens. You are no more the same person, you are reborn.

This rebirth is true rebellion. All other rebellions are just so-called. They are only reforms, not rebellions, because they only change the outer form, they never change the inner spirit.

All the revolutions have failed in that sense. No revolution has yet succeeded. French or russian or Chinese -- no revolution has succeeded. Only a few rebellious people have succeeded, but they have succeeded through meditation.

The fight is not outside, the fight is inside, with your own mind. the mind is the real csar, and you have to rebel against the mind. Once this rebellion is possible you are for the first time beginning to live life with a new light, with new perceptiveness, with a new clarity, with new transparency. Your whole inner world is new, and because the inner is new the outer is bound to change for *you*. It will not change for anybody else, but for you the whole world will be different.

And the third meaning of Marie is fragrance. If this rebirth happens you flower; your ultimate potential becomes actual. You are no more a seed, you become a flower. You have become a grown-up, you have matured, you have come home. And great fragrance is released. That fragrance is a celebration: the celebration of coming home, the celebration of the ultimate achievement.

Buddha calls it nirvana, Jesus calls it kingdom of god, Mahavira calls it moksha, ultimate freedom. Now you know what the meaning of life is, now you know what the beauty of life is, now you know what the music of life is, now you know what the poetry of life is. Each moment becomes a dance, a song. And it goes on growing -- it is a process that begins but never ends.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

25 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006255
ShortTitle: IMPRIS25
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is a state of awareness, watchfulness, witnessing. Ordinarily we live just like a robot: we go through all the gestures of living, but they are only gestures; there is no consciousness behind it. We are functioning like a mechanism. And that's what the society wants us to do. The society needs machines, not men.

Machines are good in a way; they are very obedient. Nobody has ever heard of any machine being rebellious, of any machine saying no. They are always at your disposals push the button and they start functioning, and whenever you want. They don't even need a coffee break; day in, day out, they can go on working for you.

Hence slowly slowly society bas tried to reduce man to a machine. It has almost succeeded. Fortunately it has only *almost* succeeded. With a few persons it has failed -- and those few are the salt of the earth.

Moise is a form of Moses. Moses is one of those few people who can be called the salt of the earth. Existence is beautiful because there have been people like Moses. They function consciously; they create great rebellions. The whole evolution has depended on these few people.

Meditation means undoing what the society has done to you. It has reduced you to a machine; you have to de-automatise yourself, you have to become a man again. You have to come out of this state of unconsciousness, of mechanicalness. You have to come out of this sleep. It is possible only through meditation. There is no other way, there has never been, there will never be. The only way to reduce a man to a machine is take away his consciousness force him to function unconsciously. And just the opposite is the way of meditation: give him back his consciousness.

That's my work here: to help you to become conscious again so you can be rid of all structures that have been imposed upon you, which are keeping you in slavery, in a mental slavery. The slavery is so subtle that one is not ordinarily even aware of it, that it exists. People take it for granted that they are Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, Indians, Japanese, French. They never think, even for a single moment, that each child is born without any religion, without any nation, without any race; he is simply born as a conscious being. But we take away his consciousness, and instead of it we give him poor substitutes. We take away his real identity and give him false ideas; 'You are this, you are that,' and then he goes on living according to those ideas. His whole life becomes a falsification.

One has to wake up from this sleep.

The meaning of Moise is very beautiful. It has two meanings. Those two meaning are like two sides of the same coin.

The first meaning is servant of god. It simply means one who is surrendered to tao, to existence, to nature. God is just a metaphor for the ultimate law of existence.

And the second meaning is one who is saved by god. The first has to precede, then the second succeeds of its own accords if you surrender to the ultimate law of existence you are saved; to surrender is to be saved. Sannyas is nothing but a discipline of surrendering, and the outcome is deliverance.

You have to disappear as an ego and then you are suddenly born as the very ocean. You have to disappear as a person, as a separate entity, and then you appear as the whole. And to be the whole is to be holy.

The discipline that is imposed from the outside is always ugly because it is destructive, it is paralysing, It cripples you. Rather than cutting the cloth according to you and then making a dress out of it, it does just the opposite: the dress is already there, made by somebody maybe thousands of years before, and you have to fit into it. If you don't fit into it then You have to be cut, not the dress. Then something is wrong with you, not with the dress.

That is the moralistic attitude, the puritan attitude, that the moral rules are always right. If something is wrong it is always you, so you have to fit with the moral rules. If you don't fit it creates guilt; if you try to fit, it creates discomfort. If you are stupid you try to fit, but then your whole life becomes a misery. If you are clever, cunning, then you become a hypocrite. You pretend 'Yes, everything is okay. I am fitting in perfectly -- the dress is beautiful, it is lovely!'

But then you have to live a double life: one life in your drawing room, the other life, which is your real life, from the backdoor. And then there is a split; then you are constantly in a kind of inner struggle, an inner tension, and you can never be at ease. You are pulled apart: if you try to be real you start feeling you are being oral; if you try to be moral you start feeling you are being unnatural. And both prove to be tense

states.

My approach is totally different; it is not moralistic at all. And I make a clear-cut distinction between morality and religion. Morality is discipline imposed from the outside, religion is an inner discipline. It arises out of your own consciousness. Morality depends on creating a conscience, and very conscience is bound to create problem for you because it is against you somewhere. It may look right basically, but nature knows no logic. You may have to agree intellectually, but existence is far bigger than the intellect. You cannot manage to force existence into intellectual patterns. Moreover, the patterns were created long ago.

Manu, the Indian law-maker, the Hindu founder, prescribed certain rules. Five thousand years have passed and the Hindu still has to follow them. Now, the whole world has changed, man bas changed; nothing is the same. If Manu comes back he will not even be able to recognise anything. But his rules are still there. If the Hindu follows those rules, in one sense he feels good that he is following the right path. But then there is repression, and then the whole situation is against him and he looks silly and stupid -- to himself, to others too. He does not look contemporary. He becomes a mess.

Morality is for man -- man is not for morality. And morality has to change with the times. Peoples' needs change, requirements change; you cannot continue with old rules. Ten commandments were given three thousand years ago; now everything is different -- they are absolutely irrelevant. You have to find new ways to live, new ways to be. The only possibility is that we drop the whole idea of conscience. Instead of conscience we should depend on consciousness.

Conscience is always created by others. It is a manipulation, it is a subtle slavery. Consciousness is created by you. It is your own effort to stand on your own two feet, to look at life and to gather enough courage to live according to your light. Of course when you live according to your light you may commit many mistakes, but there is nothing wrong in committing mistakes because that's the only way to learn. The more mistakes one commits, the more one learns. He only thing to be remembered is: don't commit the same mistake again and again, because that is stupid' Commit new mistakes, find out ways to commit new mistakes.

As you grow, as you learn, as you become conscious, as you become more and more alert, a certain inner discipline arises without any imposition, because you can see what is right and what is wrong. And when *you* see it, there is no split; then you are not of a double mind, then it does not create a kind of schizophrenia. Otherwise the whole humanity has lived a schizophrenic life up to now, because of the moralistic past.

We have to free religion from morality. Once religion is freed from morality, then religion gives you a totally new kind of morality, but it will not be of Manu and it will not be of Moses and it will not be of Jesus, and it will not be of Buddha, it will not be mine -- it will be yours. And when it is yours there is a joy in living it, there is great growth through it. You don't feel crippled, paralysed, hampered, obstructed, manipulated; you become more and more natural, simple, spontaneous. You become more and more attuned to the universe.

That's the way of sannyas: it is non-moralistic but absolutely religious. I teach an amoral religion: not immoral, not moral, but amoral -- a religion that transcends morality. Then it brings freedom to you, and freedom is the ultimate value. There is nothing higher than that. Freedom is the highest truth. It is another name for god.

Bliss is not something philosophical, something intellectual. It is existential, it is an experience -- like love, like light, like life.

You cannot teach a blind man what light is. You can tell him about the physics of light, you can tell him about the mathematics of light, you can tell him all the theories about light, but even all those theories, physics and mathematics, will not give him a single glimpse of light. He will not know even a single ray of light: he is blind. In fact he does not even know darkness -- what to say about light?

People ordinarily think that blind people live in darkness. That is absolutely wrong. That is just *our* idea, because we close our eyes and there is darkness, so we think blind people must be living in darkness. The blind person cannot see at all, how can he see darkness? To see darkness eyes are needed as much as eyes are needed to see light. You cannot even explain darkness to a blind man, what to say about light? Impossible!

The only possible tray is to help him so that his eyes are cured, so that he can also see. Then he may not know the physics -- who knows the physics of light. I don't know, but I know what light is. Who knows the mathematics of light? Millions of people use light without knowing anything about it.

It is said that once it happened that Thomas Alva Edison, who was the inventor of the electric bulb, went to a village, a hill station, for a holiday. The hill station had a small school and the school was celebrating its hundredth anniversary, so they had many functions; many celebrations were going on.

He had nothing to do so he went to see what was going on there. The school children had arranged a small exhibition and they had made a few electrical things. A boy was showing him: 'Push this button and the light comes on, push this button and the fan starts moving,' and the villagers were very enchanted, amused. It was so new; they had never seen electricity.

Edison also showed much interest, and nobody knew that he was Edison, the inventor. Humorously he asked the young boy, 'What is electricity?' The boy said, 'What is electricity? Wait. I don't know -- I will call my teacher, my science teacher.' So the science teacher was called and Edison asked, 'What is electricity?' The science teacher was almost at a loss for an answer. He said, 'Wait. I am not very educated, just a B.Sc., but our principal holds a doctorate in science; I will call him.'

The principal came and Edison asked, 'What is electricity?' The principal looked very puzzled and said, 'You have asked such a great question.'

Seeing the difficulty, Edison laughed and said, 'Don't be worried -- I am Thomas Alva Edison. I myself don't know what electricity is. Not that we know is how to use it. So don't get worried about it. I am the inventor of all these things that you are showing here. I was just joking. I *myself* don't know what electricity is exactly -- it is indefinable. But we are using it, are using light, we are using air, we are using water. People were drinking water even before they came to know that water means H2O. It was not needed. Without knowing what water consists of, people have been drinking and surviving perfectly well...

The blind man needs eyes and then he will know light. He does not need theories about it. Exactly is the case with bliss: you don't need theories about it. I am not a theoretician and I don't encourage my sannyasins to be philosophical. I discourage them as much as I can. I destroy all their philosophical curiosity in order to emphasise the existential, because once you start moving into the philosophic direction, there is no end to it; you will never come to know what bliss is. You will go on thinking and thinking and thinking; and one thought leads to another thought, ad infinitum.

Bliss is an experience. I can teach you how to experience it, I cannot tell you what it is. If you become silent, still, calm and quiet and collected, you will experience it. Bliss is the experience of a silent state of mind, because in a silent state of mind, mind disappears. It is no more mind; it becomes no-mind. And with the disappearance of the mind all desires disappear, all tensions disappear, all anxieties disappear. And these are the barriers which do not allow the flow of bliss in you, otherwise bliss is your nature. If all the rocks are beloved, suddenly it with great force -- your bliss starts flowing like a stream.

A sannyasin has to remember it continuously because mind always distracts you towards philosophy. And it is very easy to talk about, to thing about, to read about; the real problem is to experience. That is arduous, because for that you will have to go through, an inner transformation, from mind to no-mind, from thought to no-thought, from desire to no-desire.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

26 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006265
ShortTitle: IMPRIS26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The real victory comes only through meditation. All else that looks like victory -- money, power, prestige -- is only a deception, a mirage. Even Alexander the Great remains a beggar and dies a beggar, because the outer riches cannot make you inwardly rich and the outer victories cannot fill your inner emptiness. He also became aware of the fact, but then it was too late. Just before he died he realised it, that his whole life had been a sheer wastage. In trying to conquer the world he had completely forgotten himself. And now death was knocking on the door, no time was left, He was going as empty-handed as he came into the world.

He confessed it -- that is one of the most beautiful things about him, otherwise rarely do people like Alexander ever confess their failure. His last wish was that when he was taken to the cemetery his hands should be left hanging outside the coffin. His ministers and generals were puzzled. They said, 'What do you mean? It is not done?' He said, 'Whether it is done or not, that is not the point. Thousands of people will see mo being carried to the cemetery and I want them to know that I am going empty-handed. Let my hands hang out of the coffin so everybody recognises the stupidity that I have committed.'

Meditation means an inward journey. It is moving from the circumference to the centre. The moment you reach your centre you are victorious. When you reach the innermost core you are victorious, and now you know that there is no birth, no death, you are immortal. Only the circumference goes on changing, with each birth it is a different circumference, but it is the same centre. As far as the centre is concerned nothing ever changes, it is unchanging. It goes not belong to the world of time, it transcends time, it is part of eternity.

Meditation makes you a really loving one. Without meditation one only pretends to love. It is pseudo, it is a mask; it is not your real face. Behind the mask other things are hiding; sometimes even hatred is hiding behind your love. And it is almost always an effort to exploit the other as a means -- and love cannot exploit, love cannot use the other as a means. Love respects the other as an end unto himself or herself.

Love cannot possess, love respects the freedom of the other. Possession is one of the most ugly things. It cannot exist with love. To possess someone means you have reduced the other to a thing. Only things can be possessed, not persons, not beings. You can share but you cannot possess. But *that* love is possible only when you have become rooted in your own being, when you have become grounded, when you are so grounded in yourself that you can enjoy your aloneness. Then there is no need to possess the other.

The need to possess the other arises out of your incapacity to enjoy yourself in your aloneness. You are afraid: if you don't possess the other you may be left lonely, the other way move away. So you create all kinds of barriers and chains -- legal and social. You create a kind of slavery for the other and naturally, the other is doing the same to you. Hence lovers become gaolers for each other; they start destroying each other. They don't help growth. They are afraid of the other's growth, because who knows? -- if the other starts growing, he may love you, he may not love you because he will be a totally different person, He has to be stopped, wherever he is, so that he goes on loving you. With any change in his life you feel afraid, shaken, And you immediately start destroying all possibilities for growth.

That's why peoples' psychological age is very retarded near about thirteen. They may be seventy years chronologically but only thirteen years psychologically, And then there is trouble because the gap between their psychology and their physiology is so vast, so unbridgeable, that they become two persons: psychologically they live very childishly, physiologically they are grown-ups, so there is a split in them. Almost the whole of humanity lives in this kind of split for the simple reason that we don't know how to first get rooted in our being.

Love is a flowering of meditation. Meditation is the art of being alone, and love is the art of being alone together. But your aloneness remains intact and you keep the others' aloneness unhindered, untouched. It is so sacred, it is so divine, it cannot be destroyed... if you love the person. But this kind of love can grow only out of meditation. Hence to me, meditation is the foundation; and then only you can make the temple of

love.

People are making sandcastles -- but they call it love -- because they are missing something very fundamental: the foundation is not there.

Start with meditation, and as you go deeper into meditation you will find love arising in you, a totally new quality of love, a new flavour of love, a love that you have never known before, a love that is synonymous with god.

There is a vast difference between satisfaction and contentment. The dictionaries will not say there is any difference -- if you look up contentment the meaning 'satisfaction' will be given, and if you look for the meaning of satisfaction you will find 'contentment'. They are not synonymous at all... but dictionaries are not made by buddhas.

Satisfaction is a negative state, contentment is a positive state. Satisfaction is like the famous Aesop's fable, the fable about the sour grapes.

The fox wanted to reach the grapes but they were too far away. The fox jumped, tried hard and fell on the ground many times, but they were beyond his reach. Utterly frustrated he went away, but before he went away he looked all around to see that nobody was watching.

Hidden behind a bush a small rabbit was watching.

He said, "Uncle, what happened?" And the fox changed his face; there was no more any frustration, no sign of failure.

He laughed and said, "Those grapes are sour. Let them become ripe. We will have to wait a little."

That is satisfaction. You can deceive others, you can also deceive yourself. It is a strategy to survive as an ego, otherwise there are so many problems in life. You don't have enough money, you don't have enough power, you don't have enough fame. The ego feels wounded and hurt, and slowly slowly you have to create a certain kind of satisfaction, you have to create many rationalizations: "Who cares?"

Nirupa is sitting there -- she is my medium. Before she became a medium she used to think, "I don't want to be a medium -- who cares?" That was satisfaction: trying to satisfy herself -- "I am not interested in it." But now she knows what that was; now she understands that that was not contentment, that was satisfaction. That is a strategy to hide your wounds. It is a negative state.

Contentment is a positive phenomenon. It is not that you are trying to rationalize some failure, it is simply that you are enjoying a certain blissful moment inside. It can happen only through meditation, otherwise you will know only satisfaction. It is through meditation that you start experiencing bliss, peace, silence, joy, and then there is tremendous contentment; you are so overfull, in fact so full that you would like to share. You are overflowing.

Satisfaction is a poor man's effort to keep his face smiling, somehow. Contentment is the joy of inner richness. It is the aura that surrounds a meditative person. It is the fragrance that naturally comes to those who go beyond mind. Satisfaction is of the mind, contentment is of no-mind. And that's what meditation is all about: a shift of your consciousness from thought to no-thought, from constant chattering to an inner silence.

And unless one knows contentment one is not really alive. One is somehow dragging, somehow keeping oneself together. But the moment you experience contentment you need not keep yourself from falling apart.

You become integrated, you become crystallized.

You are not only a union, you become a unity; you are one.

And that oneness is the goal of sannyas.

Knowledge can be acquired in two ways. Either you acquire knowledge from others... Then it is superficial. You become knowledgeable but you don't become wise. You become more informed, more learned, but you remain the same old person with no inner change, with no radical transformation. All your knowledge becomes just an addition to whatsoever you were. It does not affect you, it leaves you intact.

The other way to find knowledge is to go deep into your own being, to dig deep. That's what meditation is: a method of digging deep within yourself so that you can find the real source of your life. From there arises a totally different kind of knowledge -- that is wisdom. It is not just an addition to whatsoever you were before, it is a transformation. You are no more the same person, you become new through it. You are reborn; it is a rebirth.

And unless one is reborn one cannot understand the mystery of existence. One can know much about

god, but to know about god is not to know god. One can know much about love, but to know about love is not to know love. To know about love is fallacious. We need not to know about god, but to *know* god, to know love, to know life, to know light, to know who we are. It is not a question of about; the word 'about' means around.

The so-called knowledge goes around and around, never touching the centre; it goes in circles. Meditation leads you directly to the centre of the very source of your being -- and it is also the source of the whole existence. Having a taste of it changes you completely, changes your perspective. Everything else remains the same but you are no more the same. And because you are no more the same, nothing is the same any more. Now you have new eyes to see, new ears to hear; a new heart to love, new hands to touch and reel. Now you have a new being, a new heart-beat. And with this newness, life becomes a dance, a song, a celebration.

Sannyas is a celebration of life. It is not renunciation, it is rejoicing.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

27 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8006275
ShortTitle:	IMPRIS27
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation needs tremendous perseverance. It is not like a seasonal flower, it is more like a cedar of Lebanon; it needs time to grow roots. That is one of the reasons why the contemporary man is missing the inner treasure: he is always in a hurry. Never before was man in such a hurry. Speed was never such an addiction. People were moving slowly, living slowly; there was a kind of unhurriedness in their life. As technology has progressed, it has given more and more speed to man, and everything is moving faster and faster. We are becoming more and more intoxicated with speed; it is a drug. It does not allow us to grow anything that takes time, patience, perseverance. It does not allow us anything that needs the art of waiting...

Hence we are running outwards. It is possible with scientific technology to rush towards the moon, towards the stars one day; but to go in no scientific technology can be of any help. There nature has to take its own course. And one has to learn not to be so concerned with the result, with the goal. One should start enjoying the journey itself. One should start enjoying the trees by the side of the road, the birds singing, the sun rising, he clouds floating in the sky. One should move slowly, at one's natural pace. And one should not even be in competition with others because everybody has their own natural pace and everybody has a unique individuality.

So one should listen to one's own heart. And it is not difficult to judges if you are in a hurry you are tense. That tension is enough to indicate, it is an indicator that you are doing something against your nature, you are straining too much. Slow down. Move in a relaxed way, as if there is the whole infinity available. In fact it is so, the whole infinity is available. We are not born with our birth and we don't die with our death

either. We are eternal.

One can go into deep meditation only with this understanding. One should forget completely whether anything is happening or not. One should start enjoying just sitting silently, for no reason at all, with no motive at all -- just for the sheer joy of sitting silently, just breathing, being, listening to the birds or watching your breath. Slowly slowly a new fragrance starts arising in your being. That fragrance is meditation, that poise, that calmness, that stillness. It comes from the beyond as a gift. And whenever someone is ready it always happens, inevitably.

Nature is never unfair to anybody. Whosoever deserves and whatsoever he deserves, he gets it. If people are miserable they deserve it, that's what they deserve. Nobody is at fault, nobody else; nobody else is responsible. They have earned it. They may have forgotten how they have earned it, they may not be conscious how they have got into the mess, but that's what they have been doing. It is the outcome of their own work.

If somebody is blissful that simply means he deserves it. Nature always gives that for which you have become worthy, for which you are ready and prepared and receptive to.

Perseverance, constant effort with no hurry -- that is one of the fundamentals of meditation. The word 'con' comes from constantia, constancy; it is a beautiful word. It can become the very foundation of your inner growth. Just be relaxed, at ease with life, with yourself, with others, and drop this whole nonsense of rushing.

There is a Korean Zen story... An old monk gets out of a boat with his young disciple. They are carrying many ancient scriptures with them. The village they want to reach is on a hilltop and the sun is almost setting so they ask the ferryman, 'Will we be able to reach it before the sun sets? -- because we have heard that as the sun sets the doors of the village will be closed. It is surrounded by a wall and we will not be able to enter then. We will have to wait till morning, and it is dangerous to wait outside the gates; it is wild territory, wild animals are there. Will we be able to reach there?

The ferryman said, 'If you go slowly you *may* manage. If you go fast I cannot say that you will be able to manage it.'

They thought the ferryman was just mad: What was he saying? 'If you go slowly you *may* manage to reach, but if you go fast I cannot guarantee it. I cannot say even that -- that you will be able to manage it. The greater possibility is that you will not be able to reach before sunset.' There was no point in waiting time with such a madman. They rushed! And what the ferryman said *did* happen. The old man was really very old and they were carrying a big load of scriptures; the track was hilly and he slipped on a rock, fell into a ditch and had many fractures. All the scriptures were spread all over the place. The young man was collecting the scriptures, and the old man was not even in a state to walk.

Meanwhile the ferryman came. He had been putting his boat in the right place for the night. He had chained his boat and then he had come along slowly. He looked at the scene and he said 'I told you -- you didn't listen. Now I will have to carry you. But I am also old. Now even if we go slowly it is not possible to reach the gates before sunset. But you didn't listen. You thought I was a madman! You think you are meditators -- you are fools! I am a meditator. For my whole life I have been meditating, carrying people in the boat from this side to that, from that side to this. What am I doing? -- just meditating, silently, rowing the boat. I have nothing else to do so I go on watching my breath.

'One thing I have learned that if you go slowly you always reach. I had thought that you being Buddhist monks would understand it. I am not a monk, but I think you have never meditated in your life; you are just formal monks.'

Now they understood; now they could see the man clearly. Now for the first time they looked at his eyes, his face, his aura, his presence, his beauty. They bowed down and touched his feet and they said. 'You are a master!'

Go slowly. Those who go slowly always reach. It looks like a paradox, but life *is* paradoxical. Those who hurry never reach. As far as the inner journey is concerned this is the law, this is tao.

Meditation is a gift from god. It does not mean that you have not to do anything at all. You have to do much to become receptive, to become available to god, to become capable, worthy. But that's all that man can do -- the real thing always comes as a gift. Hence there have been two kinds of misunderstanding and they are both very ancient.

One misunderstanding is that because meditation is a gift you need not do anything at all. Whenever it is going to happen, it is going to happens you cannot do anything, so why bother?

That is a fallacy, that logic is fallacious. Meditation will never happen.

The other misunderstanding is that because you have to do much preparation, it is not a gift, it is the outcome of your work. So if you are not getting it that means: go on straining more and more. That's another extreme. So people become almost mads they strive too much to reach a meditative state. And their very striving at a certain point becomes the barrier.

My understanding is that your effort is needed up to a certain point and then the effort has to be dropped. You have to make the effort and you have to drop the effort -- both are essential. And you have to be alert enough to know *where* to stop.

Whenever your effort starts creating tension and anxiety in you, relax, drop it. You have done enough; now wait. But don't start waiting from the very beginning. First prepare the soil, remove the rocks, the weeds, then sow the seeds of the flowers, then water the ground, and then wait! But if you start waiting from the very beginning without removing the weeds and without removing the rocks and without sowing the seeds, nothing is going to happen. And if you go on digging every day and looking at the seeds to see whether something is happening or not, then too nothing will happen.

You have to work and then you have to wait. And there has to be a balance between work and waiting, a very subtle balance. It is not impossible to judge it. Every indication is being given by your inner being.

It is just as when you have a headache you know, although you cannot explain to anybody else how you know it. How can you prove that you have a headache? But you know it. All that is needed is a little awareness. Yes, sometimes it may happen that you have a headache but you are so engaged in something that you lose all awareness of the headache.

For example, your house catches fire... You may forget the headache because your consciousness becomes wholly directed towards the fire. Now you are not in a state to bother about a small thing like a headache. It is as if a curtain is pulled over it and the headache disappears for the moment. But it is there.

In George Bernard Shaw's life there is an anecdote. He phoned his old doctor -- the doctor was as old as Bernard Shaw, Bernard Shaw was ninety and the doctor was also ninety -- he was his private physician. Bernard Shaw said 'I am feeling as if it is a heart attack. Come immediately! It seems I am sinking and dying.'

In the middle of the night the old doctor came, almost running. He had to go up the staircase; and he was very old so he was breathing hard and panting. When he reached the room, before asking George Bernard Shaw anything, he fell into a chair just to have a little rest. Bernard Shaw became very much afraid. He was lying on his bed; he stood up, brought water for the doctor and a fan and started fanning him -- he was perspiring. The doctor had one of his hands on his heart. Bernard Shaw was afraid: 'It seems that he has a heart attack. He is an old man and he had to come in the middle of the night, his sleep was disturbed and he had to come up a long flight of stairs.' He forgot all about his own heart attack and the sinking heart and everything. After fifteen minutes, when the doctor was okay, the doctor asked for the fee and started leaving!

Bernard Shaw said, 'This is something! I have been serving you for fifteen minutes continuously, bringing water and ice and this and that, and fanning you. You ask me for the fee -- and you have not done a single thing.'

The doctor said, 'But I have been doing something -- where is your heart attack? I made you get up of the bed, you were running here and there, bringing things and fanning me -- you are perfectly okay! That was just my medicine for you. Give me the fee!' He took the fee. And Bernard Shaw recalls in his memoirs 'That was something. He really played a great joke on me! I used to think that only I had a sense of humour, but he had much more.'

If you have a headache and the house is suddenly on fire, your consciousness will move towards the fire. But otherwise every indication of your headache is given.

And exactly the same happens when you are meditating. First work, put your whole energy into it, with intensity, totality, passion, and then the indication will come that now is the time to relax and wait -- you have sown the seeds. They will sprout in their own times now let the spring come. And the spring always comes.

Meditation is a gift, but the gift is available only to those who are ready for it.

Meditation brings perfection. In fact the only way perfection comes to one is through meditation. Without meditation something always remains missing. We may have wealth, power, prestige and all that the world can offer, but deep down there is always some emptiness, some meaninglessness. One goes on

feeling that life must be something more than this -- and life certainly is more.

That gap inside, that yawning gap inside can be filled only through meditation; nothing else can fill it. People try to fill it with every kind of thing but it cannot be filled by anything from the outside. It is basically inner, hence nothing from the outside can fill it. Something has to grow inside, only then can it be fulfilled. And when that inner gap is full, overflowing, one experiences perfection for the first time. And by perfection I mean one starts feeling nothing is missing, one starts feeling meaning, significance. For the first time life becomes not just an accident but a significant event of immense value.

Blessed are those who have known meditation. Only those few people are the blessed people; others are simply groping in darkness. Meditation gives you an inner light, and then wherever you are there is light and whatsoever you do, you do in full light and clarity. Hence there is never any guilt, no repentance, no looking back. Whatsoever one does, one feels that's the only thing that can be done. It is *always* right.

And when each of your actions has such totality it does not leave any trace on you. It is only incomplete action that goes on leaving a trace upon your consciousness. it is the incomplete action that goes on hankering around you for completion. it is the incomplete past that we are burdened with.

The meditative man lives each moment so totally, so fully, that once he has lived it, it is finished; he is out of it. And he is always fresh because he carries no past. He has no karma, no bondage with the past; he is absolutely free. and because each action comes out of his freedom and freshness, it has a tremendous beauty and grace; it has perfection in it.

Meditation is only a means -- the end is awakening. The end is to become absolutely aware. Ordinarily we live out of unconsciousness; we live like a robot, we function more like a machine than like a man. And that's the whole problem: how to release the man from the machine. That's what sannyas is all about: how to free the man from the machine.

The machine is heavy and it surrounds you from everywhere. You are imprisoned in it. Man *is* an imprisoned splendour and the misery is nothing but the realisation of what he can be and what he is: 'I can be as blissful as Buddha, Christ, Krishna -- full of songs and celebration -- but I am just full of misery. It is for the simple reason that we have not even tried, we have not made any effort to transform our potential into the actual. We go on living at the minimum. We can live at the maximum, we can reach the ultimate heights of consciousness; hence the great anguish, because somewhere deep down we feel what we can be; what is possible.

Nothing is impossible as far as inner growth is concerned. napoleon's statement that nothing is impossible may not be true about the outside world, but it is absolutely true about the inner: nothing is impossible in the inner world. We just have to start moving in the right direction by the right means. meditation is the beginning of the right step, in the right direction. Meditation simply means an effort to watch your mind, how the mind functions, with no interference, neither for nor against, no condemnation, no appreciation, with absolute neutrality, pure watchfulness, just like a mirror. The mirror does not bother whether you are beautiful or ugly; whosoever you are, the mirror simply reflects.

When your consciousness starts reflecting your mind with all its ugliness and all its beauties, with all its pleasures and with all its pains; with no choice... when your mind is reflected in your consciousness in a choiceless way, you have started meditation.

Choiceless awareness is meditation. And then you have to go on doing the same, slowly slowly deepening the process. And one day, the ultimate flowering happens: the inner lotus opens up. That's the state of the awakened one, the state of a Buddha, Christ, Lao Tzu.

Unless we achieve it there is no possibility of rest. something inside will go on goading us. And it is good that something inside goes on goading us. If it stops goading us we will remain unfulfilled, immature, ungrown-up.

There is an inner guide who goes on goading, who says 'This is not enough -- something has to be done.' That goading has brought you here. Now don't miss this opportunity of being here. It is a great opportunity for growing, a rare challenge. If one accepts it one can become a beautiful peak of joy, of bliss, of celebration. But everything has to begin in meditation. And if you begin in meditation whatsoever is needed will go on happening to you naturally, without any effort.

Meditation creates almost a magnetic force in you. It attracts whatsoever is right and whatsoever is needed. It attracts the right nourishment, the right people, the right guidance.

One of the ancient Egyptian scriptures says: When the disciple is ready the master appears. It simply means if you are meditating the master is *bound* to appear; if you are meditating then all that is needed will

be provided for. Nature takes care of it.

We are not orphans, we are part of this universe. And the universe is not indifferent to us, it takes every care, we just have to move in the right direction and immediately the whole existence starts supporting us. It hinders you when you start going wrong. That too is because it loves you. But when you start going right it supports you, it removes all hindrances.

Remember, god is a friend of all seekers.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

28 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006285
ShortTitle: IMPRIS28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Just as in spring miracles start happening in nature, bliss brings a spring to your inner world and miracles start happening. Bliss is the springtime of the inner world. Without bliss nothing flowers, here is no fulfilment, no fragrance, no meaning. Life remains a drag. One can go on existing somehow, but it is not true living because there is no celebration in the heart. There is no dance in your being; one remains hollow and empty.

And because of this emptiness we go on doing a thousand and one things to fill it, to forget it, to cover it somehow, but nothing ever succeeds. Maybe for the time-being you can cover it; soon, you will have to encounter it again. For the time being you can forget it; you can become so occupied in outward activities. But for how long can one remain occupied? One needs rest, one needs relaxation. And the moment you are at rest, suddenly the inner emptiness is there.

That's why people go on moving from one occupation to another. Even on their holidays they cannot rest; in fact they work more on their holidays than ever. They are afraid, afraid of something inner -- that they may have to face it. They don't want to face it.

From immemorial times man has remained interested in all kinds of alcoholic beverages for the simple reason: to forget. He wants to forget the inner emptiness. But for how long can you remain intoxicated? Sooner or later you have to come out of it, and the inner emptiness is there, hurting. It is like a wound that goes on becoming bigger and bigger. It heals only when you have been able to attain a state of bliss. Then suddenly all wounds disappear, and instead of wounds there are flowers. Each wound becomes a flower, a lotus flower.

But there are very few people who try to seek bliss, because the journey seems to be that of absolute aloneness. And it is: nobody can accompany you. And we have become addicted to the crowd, we always want company; we are very much scared of aloneness. That is one of the reasons why only very daring souls go into the search for bliss, because the first step is: you have to be alone, because you will be going inwards. Outside you can have company but inside no company is possible. The deeper you go in, the more

alone you will be.

The whole art of meditation is a training in being alone, without any fear; in fact, tremendously curious to explore one's aloneness. When one becomes allured by this adventure of being alone, then bliss is not far away. The more alone you are, the more bliss starts happening. When you are absolutely capable of being alone your whole consciousness becomes full of bliss -- and that is the springtime for the soul. After that you can be in the crowd, in the marketplace, you can have as many relationships as you want, friendships, all kinds of friendships, but you will never lose your rootedness in your aloneness; hence nothing will be a distraction.

Once the taste of aloneness and bliss has penetrated into every pore of your being it remains with you wherever you are. Then your whole life becomes full of aloneness and full of bliss. Bliss and aloneness are two aspects of the same coin.

Bliss is the goal of life; meditation is the means, the way to it. Bliss is the end; meditation is the bridge, the boat that takes you to the farther shore. Without meditation nobody has ever known what bliss is.

It is not pleasure. Pleasure is physiological, chemical; it has no depth and it is very momentary. For example, a sexual orgasm is pleasure. For a moment you feel on the top of the world, but only for the moment. And in the wake of that moment deep sadness and depression sets in; hence after love people immediately fall asleep. That's a way to avoid the sadness that is bound to come in.

Watch animals making love; after they have made love you will see sadness even on their faces. They don't seem to be ecstatic. If you observe closely, you will see that they are disillusioned; they are feeling as if they have been cheated. And it is in fact, a trick of nature. Nature is cheating you. It has its purposes; nature wants to reproduce the species and nature has devised clever means. The most clever is the pleasure that you attain for a moment. It is for that pleasure that you are ready to reproduce. If there were no pleasure at all, the whole sexual activity will look so silly. It would look like gymnastics or doing yoga... it would look foolish.

It is because of that pleasure, that one is ready to go on doing any kind of stupid things. But it is just a chemical phenomenon, hormonal, physiological; it can't be deep because physiology is not deep.

Bliss is not even happiness. What we call happiness is psychological. Whenever you find a certain moment of elation your ego is fulfilled, you feel happy. You have become the president of a country, you feel happy, but only for the time being, because your ego is fulfilled. You have defeated all other competitors, you have arrived; whereas others have failed, you have succeeded... or you have much money, power, prestige, fame. But soon one becomes tired of it all.

Only the successful people know how tiring success is. Only the rich people know how utterly disappointed they are, but they cannot even say so, because to say so seems to be even more foolish, people will laugh. They have wasted their whole life in accumulating wealth and now they say that it is stupid.

Mahavira and Buddha who renounced their kingdoms, must have been really courageous people. It needs courage to renounce. It needs courage to recognize the fact, "This was all stupid and we have been living a stupid life up to now." The ego does not want to do that; the ego wants to go on keeping the illusion. So on the surface you go on smiling, but deep down there are tears and nothing else, deep down there is anguish. Whenever ego is fulfilled, you feel happy.

Bliss is not happiness but a totally different phenomenon. It is not pleasure because it is not physiological. It is not happiness because there is no ego fulfillment. On the contrary, it is dissolution of the ego, it is dissolving your separate entity into the whole. That's what meditation is all about, merging, melting into the whole, totally forgetting that you are separate, remembering your unity with the whole. That's why Gurdjieff used to call his meditation process "self-remembering"; it is really a remembering. Buddha used to call his meditation, "right remembering".

We are one with the whole; even though we think we are separate. We are inseparable. Just by thinking we are separate, we cannot become separate. All that is needed is a remembrance; all that is needed is dropping this false notion that we are separate. And in those rare moments when you can put aside your ego, your personality, your body-mind complex, and you are just a watcher, a witness, a consciousness, you know the first taste of meditation. And with that, immediately great bliss comes, it rushes towards you from all directions, from all dimensions. All your inner emptiness is immediately filled. It becomes a lake of bliss. That is the end, the goal of sannyas. And the method and the means is meditation. There is no other method, there is no other way.

Hence one has to learn to imbibe the spirit of meditation. However long it takes, whatsoever cost one

has to pay for it, one has to be ready. Once you are ready to have it at any cost, then it is not difficult. That very readiness makes you worthy of it, and things become very simple.

The search for bliss is as scientific as any objective science. The difference is only of direction. The science watches the objective world and enquires into the reality that surrounds us. Religion moves into the watcher, into the subject, into subjectivity itself. Science is concerned with the object; religion is concerned with subjectivity itself -- but the approach, the method, the attitude, is exactly the same.

Religion is not superstition, it is not belief. It is not at all a dogma in which you can believe; it is something to be experienced. Just as science works through experimentation, religion works through experimentation. The experiment of religion is, of course, far deeper than that of science, far more individual, personal. Science and its enquiry is collective, objective; others can watch. But when you are moving into meditation, nobody can watch; *except* for you nobody else will be there to be a witness of it.

Of course, others will be able to see that something is happening to you, but what exactly it is they will never be able to decipher. something mysterious will start surrounding you, and those who are very perceptive will be able to have some glimpse that you are no more the same old person. Something new has entered your life. You have changed -- but to what exactly there is not way to judge from the outside or to measure from the outside. Only you know it.

It is like love: if you love, *you* know. Prayer is even deeper, far deeper than love. Meditation is the deepest; there is no more depth than meditation. But one thing which modern man has completely forgotten has to be remembered, that religion is also a science.

All the so-called modern thinkers go on saying, writing, proving, arguing, that religion is superstitious, it is dogmatic, that it is nothing but blind belief. All these assertions are basically wrong. They are true as far as the so-called organised religions are concerned -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Judaism -- but they are not true about Buddha or jesus or Krishna or Mohammed, they are not true about the *really* religious people. They are true about people who have been conditioned as Christians and Hindus, who have never explored on their own what exactly it is, who have simply believed as a formality.

They go to the church every sunday, just as a social formality. It is another kind of club. Rotary clubs are there and Lions' clubs are there, and the church -- Catholic, Protestant, this and that... These are just clubs, good meeting places. and they give you a certain kind of social status. People think that you are religious, that you are a good person. and people thinking that you are religious and a good person helps you in your business, in your social life, in your relationships. It functions like a lubricating agent. So cunning people go to the churches, to the temples, to the mosques. They use religion, but they are not religious.

To be religious one needs a really daring spirit, a tremendous longing for the unknown, such a deep desire and thirst for truth that even if life has to be sacrificed, one is ready for it. those few people are religious -- and they are not superstitious at all.

Buddha says again and again to his disciples, 'Don't believe in what I am saying, don't believe that this is written in the scriptures, don't believe that all the past Buddhas have said it; believe only when *you* have known it, otherwise don't believe, because to believe without knowing will keep you blind forever. and a blind person cannot see truth, cannot see god.

Religion is a very precise science of creating clarity, perceptiveness, transparency, within your being, so that you can see things as they are. and the moment you see things as they are you know god is. You simply know god is -- just as you know when the sun rises that light is. No other proof is needed. Proofs are needed only for believers; for those who have experienced, experience is self-evident. it needs no proof at all.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

29 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8006295
ShortTitle: IMPRIS29
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The moment we use the word 'god' we create a fictitious person, who does not exist. Godliness is a truth, god is a fiction, Godliness is a quality, not a person but a presence. You cannot see godliness but you can feel it, you can experience it, you can have a taste of it. It is like fragrance, not like a flower. The flower is visible, the fragrance is invisible. You can possess the flower; you cannot catch hold of the fragrance.

All that you need to experience fragrance is a deep sensitivity. Godliness is the fragrance that surrounds the whole existence. The moment we say god, suddenly it seems god has an address. He must be somewhere: above in the sky, in heaven -- but somewhere. It is not accidental that the moment people pray they start looking towards the sky, It is an old habit, an old idea, a conditioning that god is there above the clouds.

Immediately the idea of god as a person is limited, defined. And then people start thinking about his personality: how he looks, what his preferences are, what he likes, what he dislikes, how we can pray to him, what language he understands. Hindus think he understands only Sanskrit, hence they call it the divine language. Jews think he understands only Hebrew. Mohammedans think he understands only Arabic, otherwise why should he have given his most precious treasure to the world in the Arabic language? Why had he chosen Mohammed to be his prophet?

These are natural, logical consequences of thinking of god as a person. One starts thinking of him as a white man or as a black man; and of course there are women liberationists who think he is not a he at all but a she, There is a great controversy: why should go be called a he? It smells of male-chauvinism. He should be called she.

Negroes will think of him as a Negro, Hindus will think of him as a Hindu and the Chinese will create his figure in a Chinese way. The Chinese god cannot have a very thick beard and thick moustache -- impossible: just a few hairs, that will do. And all the countries have the idea of god as an old man for the simple reason that for millions of years we have thought that old people are wise. God has to be old to be wise. All this nonsense comes with one idea: that god is a person. Once that idea is dropped, this whole rubbish disappears.

Godliness is my emphasis; and my message to my sannyasins is: never think of god as a person but only as a presence. And the presence can he neither Hindu nor Christian nor Mohammedan. The presence will not have any address and the presence cannot be masculine or feminine. The presence surrounds the whole existence like an aura; the whole existence is full of it. Each grass leaf, each star, each person -- knowingly or unknowingly... Those who know become the Buddhas. Those who don't know also have the same quality in their being, it is just that they are unaware of their treasure. It is within and without.

Godliness cannot be estimated, cannot be measured; it is immeasurable. The English word 'matter' literally means that which can be measured. God is not matter but consciousness, He cannot be measured, There is no way to weigh him, no possibility of ever drawing a map of godliness. It is a mystery and it is always going to remain a mystery. You cannot possess its you can disappear into it. You can become part of it but you cannot be the owner. And man's mind always likes things which it can measure, define, possess, because then the mind becomes the owner.

God or godliness is the only experience where you have to drop the very idea of ownership, of possessiveness. You have to disappear, you have to melt and merge into the ocean.

Whatsoever we say about god remains inadequate. Nothing can ever be adequate. Words are too small and he is vast; it is impossible to confine him in a small word. That would be like holding the whole sky in

your fist.

You cannot purchase god, it is not a commodity. And priests have been selling god, they have made it a commodity, You can purchase everything: a ticket for heaven, a special place in paradise -- you just have to pay the right amount.

There is a small Mohammedan community in this country; the chief of the community lives in Surat. When I visited Surat, a few of his followers came to me. They were angry young men, and they said 'So much nonsense is going on here in the name of religion that you have to say something about it.' I said 'What is the matter?' They said 'In our small sect you have to pay a certain price and then the arch-priest writes a letter to god, recommending that you should be given such and such a place, And when the person dies the letter is put into his pocket and he is buried in the ground. People collect money for their whole life just to have some special place in paradise.'

But people *are* gullible. Now such nonsense continues, even in the twentieth century. And it is not only with one small sect, it is with all religions.

God is not something that you can purchase or sell. It does not belong to the marketplace at all, it belongs to your inner world. And you have it already so there is no need to purchase it -- it is already the case.

Although it is beyond words, although we cannot say anything about god, still, when you experience something of godliness great praise arises in your heart, great gratitude -- that is the essence of prayer. Knowing perfectly well nothing can be said, still one has to express one's gratitude, one has to express it in some way or other. You can dance, you can sing, or you can be silent. That may be your way of saying it: just silent, in awe and wonder.

But whenever the experience happens it is such a gift, it is beyond our comprehension. We cannot believe it when it happens for the first time. It is so incredible: we cannot feel that we are worthy of it, that we have earned it, that we deserve it at all. One bows down and one mumbles something or other. All our prayers are just mumbling: significant as far as our heart is concerned, but inadequate as far as godliness is concerned.

Meditation is a state of awareness, watchfulness, consciousness, Ordinarily we are living as if we are sleepwalkers, somanabulists. Just the very minimum of awareness exists, enough for the day-to-day work, but not enough to know the truth of existence. It is the bare minimum. We are like an iceberg: just one-tenth of it shows above the water, nine-tenths below the water, Exactly the same is our situation, it is exactly the same proportion: only one-tenth of our consciousness is available, nine-tenths is just underground; it has yet to be discovered. It is our own inner territory which has remained unexplored.

We have explored the whole earth; we have gone to the very ends of the earth, we have reached the North Pole and the South Pole. Now we have reached the moon. Soon we will be reaching some other planets and then the stars -- plans are already on the way, scientists are already working on it. And the darkest continent, which remains unexplored and which is the *most* precious, is still within our being. Compared to it everything else is futile, utterly meaningless. If we are not capable of knowing ourselves, whatsoever we know is not going to help us. But if we know ourselves, even if we don't know anything else, that self-knowing will be enough to give us a beautiful life, a blissful life, a peaceful life, a life with significance, meaning, poetry, celebration.

Meditation is the art of slowly slowly making your whole being conscious, so not just the tip of the iceberg is available to you, but the whole being becomes available to you, There remains no dark corner in you. It is the greatest work and the greatest adventure in life.

Only the courageous one can go inside, because he will be travelling all alone -- without any maps, without any guide, with every possibility of getting lo st, not exactly knowing where he is and where he is going and whether he will be able to reach his own centre ever or not. Nothing is guaranteed, nothing can be predicted. The inward pilgrim is always in for a surprise. At each step there is a surprise. He has never thought of the things which become available to him, and many times he goes astray, many times he moves away from himself.

There are many pitfalls in the inner world too. It is not so easy; it is not straight, it is very zigzag. It passes through a jungle where there is every possibility of losing your way. And many times you will lose it, many times you will think you have arrived and you will find sooner or later that that was an illusion. Many times beautiful experiences will happen and will deceive you, the experiences are so beautiful that one tends to believe in them.

The inner world is full of many beauties, and there is no way to know whether you have come to the very end yet or not, whether there is yet something to be discovered. And the distractions are great, attractions are great.

For example, as you start moving inwards many psychic forces become available to you. You can perform many things which will look like miracles to others and will be very ego-fulfilling, One tends to forget all about the inner journey; one starts using those miracles to prove oneself special, somebody, not ordinary -- extraordinary. For example, you can read other peoples' thoughts, and once you start doing that you will forget about the inner journey.

Once, a man who had been living in the Himalayas for thirty years, was brought to me. He thought he had become very efficient at meditating; he was simply concentrating. But he became capable of many things.

One of them was he could read anybody's ideas. You would enter his room and he would ask: 'So, your name is Hardy? You come from such-and-such a place? Your father's name is this? You are educated or not educated, married or not married, you have so many children or you don't?' And if something was going on in your head he would immediately start answering it before you had even articulated your questions. You would just write them down on paper and keep the paper in your pocket and he would read it from the outside, He would not open the envelope, it would be a closed envelope. but he would read the content exactly.

Of course he became very famous; he was thought to be a great siddha, one who has arrived. Somebody brought him to me and he said 'I would like to read your thoughts,' I said 'Okay. You are welcome.' I said, 'Read my thoughts if you can.' So he sat there and I sat there... After a few minutes he said 'But you don't think at all.' He said 'This is the first time in my life -- I am trying hard out I cannot catch hold of anything. How do you manage it?' he asked me.

I said 'This is meditation. What you have been thinking is meditation is not. Reading other peoples, thoughts is of no use -- their thoughts are stupid in the first place. They want to get rid of them and you are wasting your life in reading their thoughts! Why are you wasting your life? -- you should get rid of your own thoughts! What did you do for thirty years in the Himalayas?' He said, 'I was trying to meditate.'

I said, 'Forget all about it, Meditation means a state of no-thought. A man of meditation would not bother to read anybody's thought. Why should he? Why should he go into such bullshit, for what? He is finished with all that nonsense.' I said, 'Start meditating now. All that you have done is concentration, and through concentration this is possible. Telepathy is possible, clairvoyance is possible and many other things which look like miracles and on which the ego immediately jumps, becomes possible. These are the pitfalls for the inner pilgrim. One has to be very aware and very courageous to avoid them because the temptation is there.

People start seeing lights inside and they become very thrilled, as if something great is happening. Even if you see light inside it is nothing much. *You* are not that light, you are the seer, and the seer has to be seen -- nothing else is going to help. And meditation is the art of seeing the seer, not the light. Light is an object; whether you see the outside light or the inside light, it makes no difference, Then there are people who start smelling beautiful perfume inside and they think this is spiritual. It is nothing! And there are people who will start hearing music inside -- that too is nothing.

These are all-subtle games of the mind which can trap you, hence great courage is needed to remain untempted.

Momentary courage won't do. Everybody, once in a while, is courageous, but the question is of enduring courage, It should become something constant, you should never fall below it, otherwise whatsoever you gain will be lost in a single moment. Great patience, great endurance...

When courage is enduring the ultimate outcome is that you become brave. a person is brave when he is unashakable, when there is no wavering at all, when all wavering has ceased -- so much so that he is not even aware of his bravery, because to remain aware means the opposite will be there. The courageous person remains aware of his cowardliness. Without cowardliness he will not know his courage; it is in contrast with cowardliness that he feels courageous. The enduring person remains aware that there are still possibilities of cowardliness and he has to be watchful, alert, on guard, otherwise he can fall into the trap and lose. But the brave person is one whose courage has become his nature, very nature. He need not be on guard, he is simply brave. Others will know about his bravery, he himself will not know about it at all. It has entered into his bones, blood, into his very marrow. that is the highest state of courage.

All these three qualities are needed for the inner pilgrimage. These are the essential ingredients which

make one ready to go in. Because people are missing in these qualities they go on moving towards small things, toys: money, power, prestige. their life remains childish -- they never mature, they never grow.

The Imprisoned Splendor

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

30 June 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8006305
ShortTitle:	IMPRIS30
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The greatest courage in life is needed when you go inwards, for many reasons...

The first is: it is a flight from the alone to the alone, it is going deeper into your aloneness. And man is caught up in such a way that he becomes accustomed to company, to people, to family. He forgets absolutely the joy of being alone; hence there is a fear of being left alone. That's why nations exist: it is because of fear, not because of any love. That's why religions exist -- not because of a longing for god. How many people really long for god? Not so many Christians, not so many Hindus, not so many Mohammedans. The whole world is religious in that way. But people are afraid of being left alone; they have to be part of some crowd -- a political crowd, a social crowd, a religious crowd; *any* crowd will do, but they are dependent on the crowd. They feel good when they are surrounded by people; they start feeling shaky, scared when they find there is nobody and they are alone. That is the fear that grips you when you are lost in a jungle or in a desert where, as far as you can see, there is nobody. That utter aloneness creates great fear because we are conditioned by the crowd, for the crowd, as part of the crowd. We are not brought up as individuals. We are brought up as small units of a great mechanism called the society, the nation, the church.

People are not satisfied with these crowds -- they create their small crowds -- because when the crowd is very big you start losing yourself in the crowd. It becomes impossible for you to recognise people, to see who is who; hence people create small crowds of their own: the Rotary Club, the Lion's Club. These are just small crowds where everybody knows everybody else, where everybody is acquainted with everybody else.

The greatest fear arises when you move inwards... because it *is* possible to find a man in the desert, it is possible to find somebody in the jungle when you are lost.

I have heard a story:

Once a hunter got lost in the jungle. He tried for three days continuously, but he could not find any way to get out. He got deeper and deeper in the thicker parts of the jungle. He became desperate: he could not sleep, there was nothing to eat. After three days he thought 'This is death. Now I cannot survive.' He shouted and did everything and on the third day evening, he suddenly saw a man coming. They both rejoiced, both ran towards each other and hugged each other. They were absolutely unacquainted, but what a joy to see another man! But soon they found that that joy was wrong, they were disillusioned: both were lost. Each was thinking 'Now I have found a person who will help me to get out,' and both rejoiced for a moment, but

the moment they explained to each other why they were rejoicing so much, both were shocked.

They were still lost in the same way, but they were not in so much despair. At least they could share their misery, they could communicate, relate, talk to each other, converse, do something -- together. They were still lost in the same way but somehow it felt different.

That's how marriage came into existence. Two lost people for a moment enjoy the honeymoon, thinking 'I have found the person whom I was seeking,' and each is thinking the same; soon they will be disillusioned. But still, even though they will be miserable, they will be miserable together. It is better, people think, to be miserable together than to be miserable alone; in fact in togetherness misery is multiplied. But people love togetherness because we are brought up in that way. From the very first moment of birth the child depends on the mother, on the father, on the family. Then his circle becomes bigger, but he always remains part of some group, some collectivity.

Meditation is the only phenomenon where there is no possibility of meeting anybody, where you have to go alone, totally alone. Hence only very courageous people can enter into the world of meditation. That's why so few people have ever entered, Why so few people have ever become enlightened.

Secondly: when you move inwards you move without any maps. Even if you go to the moon you have a certain map, a certain route. There have been people before you, their footprints are there, there are milestones everywhere. Even in the sea you are not totally lost, in the sky you are not totally lost: you can communicate with people, you can give messages -- even from the moon! You can remain in some kind of relationship; it may be just through radio waves, but you can remain connected. You can still hear the voices of people, you can still see that others are there; you are connected.

But when you move inwards, the people who have gone in cannot leave any footprints for anybody. It is impossible, because everybody's inner territory is so different that Buddha's footprints won't help you and if you follow Buddha's footprints literally, you will never find yourself.

Jesus' map won't help you; you cannot follow it literally. It can help in a very indirect way; it can make you aware of certain things inside, but in a very vague sense. It can give you the confidence that 'Yes, there is a world inside, no doubt about it, because so many people cannot be lying. Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Mahavira, Krishna, Mohammed, such beautiful people cannot all be lying. They cannot be in a conspiracy -- for what? They never existed together -- they lived in different ages, in different countries -- yet they all speak almost the same language... But you cannot follow it *exactly* because Buddha's inner territory is different. Each individual is unique, so unique that you have to discover yourself all alone; hence great courage is needed.

This is the greatest adventure in life, and one who goes on this adventure is blessed.

These are the two paths that have been followed up to now by all the seekers. Either people have arrived through love -- Meera, Chaitanya, Farid, Bahauddin, Jesus, Mohammed... All these people have arrived through the path of love. And the other path is of meditation -- Buddha, Mahavira, Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Lieh Tzu. These people have followed the path of meditation. Both arrive at the same goal; but up to now nobody has tried to create a higher synthesis of the two.

My effort here is to create that higher synthesis. Because of these two different paths, humanity has become divided. And it is possible that one can be both together, there is no intrinsic impossibility in it. They are complementaries, not opposites, but they have always been thought to be opposites. In fact opposites are always complementaries. For example, negative and positive poles look opposite but together they both create electricity. Man and woman, yin and yang, Shiva and Shakti, matter and consciousness -- these are all polarities. On the surface they are opposite, opposed to each other, but deep down they are connected, joined together.

My effort here is to help you to discover that inner connection; then a man can be both a lover and a meditator; and that will be the highest kind of man because he will have the qualities of Jesus and Buddha together. Of course, he will be more misunderstood in the world than anybody else. Jesus, who was in a way consistent, was misunderstood. So what to say about a man like me who is trying to live both these polarities together -- not only trying to live them himself, but helping many to live in the same way? I am bound to be misunderstood, I am going to be the most misunderstood man on the earth ever, for the simple reason that each of my statements will be contradictory to other statements -- my own statements! I am bound to be inconsistent for the simple reason that when I talk about love I am bound to say something which will look as if it is going against meditation , and vice versa; when I talk about meditation it is very easy to interpret it as going against love.

To understand me one will need a very sympathetic heart -- not an analytical mind. My approach will remain incomprehensible to the analytical mind. In that way Jesus will look clear-cut, Buddha will look very clear-cut, and far more clear-cut that Jesus, because Jesus follows the path of love and love can never be very clear. Love is a kind of mad affair with god. But Buddha is very clear, very logical, very consistent, comprehensible to any analytical mind.

But I am really going to be a dilemma. And that's what is creating so much controversy all over the world -- and it is going to grow every day. I would like to involve the whole world in a controversy over what I am doing, because that controversy will bring the most intelligent and sympathetic people to me. Only the stupid will be debarred, and who cares about them. I want only the most intelligent people; not intellectual but intelligent. The intellectual will not be able to understand; only the intelligent will be able to see the complementariness of the opposites.

And I would like my sannyasins to be more liquid than the followers of Jesus or Buddha -- they are more rigid. My sannyasins have to be more like water, so they can take any form. If you fill a pot with water, it takes the form of the pot; if you pour the water in a bucket, it takes the form of the bucket. It has no resistance, it does not fight with any form. It is always in a state of let-go.

My sannyasins have to be in a state of let-go, so when they are alone they will be meditators, enjoying their aloneness, their solitariness, and when they are together they will be lovers and great lovers and enjoying togetherness. They will not renounce the world; there is no reason to renounce the world -- they can fit anywhere, they can adjust anywhere. Their adjustability will be almost infinite. And that is what is needed in the world: not rigid people, not fanatic people, but liquid people.

Become both love and meditation. Allow that synthesis to happen in you.

The old religions are religions of renunciation. They teach people anti-life attitudes, they are life-negative. they encourage people to renounce life, to escape to the monasteries, to the mountains, to the deserts.

My religion is a religion of celebration, festivity. I teach not renunciation, but deep rejoicing. Rejoice in life because life is synonymous with god. There is no other god than life. I am life-affirmative. I am a total yes-sayer to life and to all that it implies, from the very ordinary things to the very extraordinary. The whole spectrum has to be accepted with gratitude -- loved, lived, gone through, transcended, but not renounced.

Yes, There comes a moment of transcendence, but that comes through living it, experiencing it, going through it. That transcendence comes of its own accord, not through any effort. when you force something you become ugly. that's why your old so-called saints are ugly. they don't have the grace, the beauty, the joy, the splendour of the divine. they are like parrots: repeating, reciting scriptures, torturing themselves. In the name of religion they are really practising masochists, and teaching others also to torture themselves.

The whole of religion up to now has remained pathological, sado-masochistic: torture yourself and teach others to torture themselves. The more you torture yourself, the greater a saint you are, the more holy you are; the less you torture yourself of course, the smaller a saint you are. You will also have a place in heaven but just near the gate, not very close to the palace of god -- that is impossible. Around him will be *real* torturers.

He must be getting tired of these people, unless he himself is a sadist and enjoys all this torture: people fasting, lying down on a bed of nails, hitting their own body with spears, wounding themselves, creating as many wounds as possible in the body and never allowing those wounds to heal. Just think of a go surrounded by these people -- this god must be a sadist!

They say the best marriage is between a sadist and a masochist because the sadist wants to torture and the masochist wants to be tortured. That is the best kind of marriage, because both can enjoy themselves. But sometimes even that may not work.

One masochist read about this, that the best kind of marriage is that of a sadist with a masochist. and she *was* a masochist, she wanted to be tortured, so she searched for a sadist and she found one. The sadist was also happy because no woman was ready to marry him but this woman rejoiced in finding him because he would be torturing her -- that was *his* joy -- and to be tortured was *her* joy...

So on the first night of the honeymoon the woman threw off her clothes. Naked, she lay down on the floor and the man brought in the bag he used to carry for such loving situations. In the bag he used to have all kinds of instruments of torture -- nails and screwdrivers and all kinds of things! He started bringing them out and the woman rejoiced; she was almost going into orgasm, just seeing the things he was taking out! And then he just sat there.

The woman said, 'What are you doing? Start!' But he just sat there. The woman said, 'What are you doing?' He said, 'I rejoice in torturing people. Now, I will not do anything -- this is my joy. Now you will feel tortured, now you will know what torture is.' And he started putting the things back.
So sometimes even that may not work!

God is not a sadist and the mahatmas need not be masochists. They are ill and pathological people. My sannyasins have to be whole; they have to live as totally, as intensely, as passionately as possible. They have to rejoice in life.

Bliss is our goal, bliss is our ultimate truth, and we are going to find it dancing, celebrating. We will celebrate life, we will celebrate even death -- we will celebrate everything!

Celebration is the keyword if somebody want to understand me and my philosophy, my religion, my way of life.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Talks given from 1/12/80 to 31/12/80
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012015
ShortTitle: GREENR01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Manuela. Dhyan means meditation.

Meditation is just the opposite pole of mind. Mind means conflict, struggle, ego, competition. Mind is always planning to reach somewhere. It never reaches anywhere because the only place that one has to reach is within oneself and the effort of the mind is to reach somewhere else -- to the moon, to Mars, to become the president, the prime minister, to have this, to have that. The mind goes on thinking in terms of the outside world. The mind is extrovert. Its whole philosophy is: the grass is greener on the other side of the fence.

Meditation is just the reversal of this whole approach. Meditation means asking the question 'Is the grass *really* greener on the other side of the fence?' With that question a radical change starts happening. It is not a question of reaching somewhere, the question is of being yourself. Only that can bring contentment; and

contentment opens you towards god -- that's the meaning of Manuela.

Manuela means god is with us. The mind cannot know that because the mind keeps its back towards god. God resides within you. Unless you are absolutely non-competitive, non-ambitious, you cannot turn in. The competition is on the outside; in the inner world you are alone -- with whom to compete, whom to defeat, whom to conquer?

In that aloneness, in that silence, in that noiseless harmony, one discovers the temple of god. Everybody carries the temple within.

And the name Manuela is also significant because originally this name was used only for Christ himself, because he had discovered god within himself. That's the meaning of Christ.

Jesus becomes a Christ by discovering god within himself. You also can become a Christ by discovering the god within you. To discover oneself is to discover god -- and unless that happens there is no possibility of bliss, no possibility of rejoicing, no possibility of ecstasy.

Meditation is the way to ecstasy, to god, to the ultimate peak of consciousness.

Sahajo is the name of one of the most important woman mystics of India. There have been very few women mystics in the whole history of man for the simple reason that man never allowed them to discover themselves.

Humanity up to now has lived in a very ugly way. Half of humanity, the feminine half, has been reduced to a thing. Women have not been allowed to discover their being; in fact, many cultures have believed that the woman has got no soul to discover. What is there to discover? -- she is just a body to be used by man. And that is the ugly part of the biblical story -- that God made woman for man's use because he was alone, feeling lonely. The story is anti-feminine, it is male chauvinistic.

God makes Adam for his own self, but because Adam feels lonely, God makes a woman -- but in a different way. He just takes a rib out of Adam's body and creates a woman. So the woman is just to be a part of man's life. She cannot be herself; she is only a rib, a bone, to be used as a means.

All the religions have supported this ugly nonsense, this idiotic idea. That's why I say the real religion, a religion which makes everybody capable of discovering God, has yet to be born. Hence, only a few women -- their names can be counted on one's fingers -- have attained to the ultimate peak. Sahajo is one of them.

In India we have known only five women who can be compared to Buddha, Christ, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu and Nanak. One is Meera, whose name is well known all over the world. The second is Lalla -- she was born in Kashmir, and Kashmir has tremendous respect for the woman. In Kashmir there is a saying that they know only two names: Allah and Lalla. Allah means God, and Lalla means the woman Lalla. The third name is Sahajo; the fourth name is Daya -- another contemporary of Sahajo and a friend of Sahajo. And the fifth name is Mallibai, one of the tirthankaras of the Jainas, one of the most important masters.

Literally, the meaning of Sahajo is spontaneity -- and that was her teaching; hence the name was given to her by her master.

Live spontaneously, moment to moment. This moment is all. The past has to be dropped, forgotten, because it is no more, and the future has not to be worried about because it is not yet. Then all that is left is this beautiful moment. Rejoice in this moment, live in this moment totally and this moment becomes the door to God.

Jesus says to his disciples, "Look at the lilies in the field -- they are far more beautiful than even the emperor Solomon attired in all his precious clothes and ornaments, in all his grandeur. These poor flowers, lilies, are far more beautiful than Solomon, for the simple reason that they don't think of the morrow. They live in the moment, herenow. That is their beauty."

And my own observation of the female is that she is less worried about the future than man and less burdened with the past than man. She is more realistic, pragmatic, more rooted and grounded in the earth; hence it is easier for her to be spontaneous. And spontaneity and a life of spontaneity can become the whole path.

God knows only one time and that is now, and only one space and that is here. God is always now-here. So once you withdraw yourself from the past and the future, only God is left. There is no need to pray, there is no need to go into scriptures, there is no need to dig into all kinds of stupid esoteric teachings. One can be very simple and one can find the truth without any fuss. The whole of theology is an unnecessary fuss, much ado about nothing.

And this is my approach too -- to live totally in the present. Nothing else is needed.

Supriti means love.

Love can exist in three possible ways. The lowest is lust, the highest is prayer, and exactly between the two is love.

Lust means the instinctive, the biological, of the body It can reproduce children, it helps the race to survive; it is reproductive but it is not creative. Higher than lust is love. Love is creative; it creates music, painting and poetry. When you love a person you create the person. The moment somebody loves you, the very love changes you immediately. The loved person is no more the same person, the lover is no more the same person either. Love is so magical that it transforms, it makes people beautiful, graceful. Wherever love lands it creates something new.

Love is of the mind. It is higher than the body but lower than the spirit. The highest form is prayer. The first is reproductive -- it only goes on creating replicas. Your children will just be replicas of your repetitions -- and they will produce and their children will produce and so on, so forth. It is a chain. Love is creative. Creativity is something greater than reproductivity. There have been only very few creators in the world, very few lovers.

Prayer is neither reproductive nor creative; prayer is higher than both. It is discovery: discovering the truth, the ultimate reality: god. Lust is on the surface, Love is going slowly deeper; it is in the middle, between the centre and the circumference. Prayer is at the very centre of your being.

My concern is with the highest form of love. To help you move from the lowest I use the second form of love also, the creative part. But that is only a milestone on the way; the goal is prayer.

Truth cannot be created. Reproduction is biological and natural, and creativity is imagination. Discovering is simply uncovering that which is already there, that which is already the case. And to know the truth is to know all that is worth knowing. Truth liberates it liberates one from darkness, from misery, from hell, and opens the doors of paradise.

Anadi means beginningless.

Life is eternal; there is no beginning, no end. We begin at the time of birth and we end at the time of death. That means we have not yet known our real life. We have known only the container, not the content.

The container changes; it becomes old and it needs a change. The body is only a container, so you can use it for seventy, eighty, ninety or one hundred years, then you have to change the house. It become so dilapidated, it becomes so impossible to renovate that it is better to move into a new house than to renovate the old. It is less costly.

So life goes on changing from one house to another house, unless you discover it. The moment you discover it there is no need to change houses; then life can become part of the universal life. There is no need to be confined to a small body. That's what is meant by the word 'god'; god means the life of the cosmos. And man can feel blissful only when his small river disappears into the ocean of god.

I don't teach any philosophy here. I only give you small strategies to discover the ocean, small devices to reach the ocean. It is not very far, we just need to know the right method, the right technique.

Mohani means the beautiful, the graceful.

Truth has many aspects to it and one of the most important aspects is beauty. There are three types of people in the world and there are three main aspects of truth. Satyam is one aspect; satyam means truth. Shivam is another aspect; shivam means the good. And Sundaram is the third aspect; sundaram means the beautiful. And these are also the three categories of people. A few people seek the truth, a few people seek the good and a few people seek the beautiful.

The people who seek the beautiful become painters, poets, musicians, dancers. That is the most lovely path to follow, and the easiest and the smoothest -- particularly for a female seeker. It is very close to her heart. The woman has more of an aesthetic sense than man. She is not much concerned about truth, that seems to be a far-away thing. I have never come across a woman who is really philosophical. Even if she has studied philosophy it remains superficial, because the ultimate is not the feminine concern but the immediate.

Rather than studying Plato and Aristotle and Kant and Hegel, she likes to stand before a mirror... for hours! That can be transformed into a meditation! But because nobody has bothered about woman, so nobody has taken note that this is such a meditative process.

I have made a certain meditation out of it, just look at your eyes in the mirror and enjoy it! Look at your face, at your eyes, and enjoy it. Just looking at the mirror, doing nothing, spring comes and the grass grows

by itself!

Move through the door of beauty. And there is so much beauty all around -- it is very immediate. Truth may be somewhere above the clouds, but the clouds are so beautiful, why bother about something that is above them? And the stars are so beautiful and the people and the trees and rocks. To reach god through beauty is the simplest method; it is very easy because it is so close.

Mohani... is also the name of the great Indian mystic, Krishna; one of his names is Mohan. Mohan means the beautiful -- and he was really a beautiful man. In fact if you look at pictures of him... he can defeat any woman. He has long hair and a beautiful crown of peacock feathers and he uses all kinds of ornaments. And the way he stands in a dancing pose with a flute... a perfect hippie! Nobody has seen him naked, otherwise you would find him tattooed! That's the secret thing I am telling you -- don't tell anybody because Hindus will be very angry!

Akhil means the total.

My approach towards life is that of totality; whatsoever you do, don't do it half-heartedly. Either do it or don't do it, but never be in anything in a half-hearted way. Never be partial, fragmentary, because unless you are total in your acts you will never have any taste of god. And the moment you have learned the knack of being total in things then every action becomes prayer, then every gesture becomes meditation. Then if you are cleaning the floor with your total heart in it, not withholding anything, it is no more ordinary; you have brought some extraordinary quality into it. You have changed something mundane into the sacred. That's the whole secret of sannyas: change every mundane activity into the sacred -- and the way is to be total. While eating simply eat, while sleeping simply sleep, while walking just walk. And slowly slowly your whole life goes through a rebirthing process. A moment comes in life when each and every thing has your whole heart in it. That is the greatest moment. In that moment of total absorption one becomes enlightened. What one was doing does not matter -- how one was doing it matters.

Astiko is ordinarily translated into English as the theist. But that is not its deeper meaning, it is its superficial meaning -- one who believes in god. And it is not only superficial but in a way inadequate too.

My definition of a man of god is one who knows, not one who believes. The believer is ignorant. He believes because he is not capable of doubting, he is afraid of doubt. Through his belief he represses his doubt, but the doubt is there; and the more you repress it, the deeper it goes into you. You may completely forget about it but it will remain part of your unconscious. And any moment it can again surface, any situation can bring it up.

To me, knowing, not believing, is the only way to be religious. In the past it has been said that believing is knowing; I say to you knowing is believing. Without knowing there is no point in believing.

So Astiko means one who knows god. And in fact we *all* know, it is just that we have forgotten that we know it. We are born knowing; each child is born knowing but he is not aware that he knows. So we have not to know god really, just we have to become aware of our knowing. But we are so occupied with the outside world that the whole energy is spent in the non-essential and nothing is left for the essential.

The religious person is one who starts discriminating between the essential and the non-essential and goes on dropping the non-essential so more and more energy is available for the essential. The moment enough energy is available for the essential you suddenly go through an explosion and that explosion makes you aware of who you are. Suddenly it is there, the experience that we are part of god. And also in that moment one knows that we always know it in a very subtle way, in an underground way -- something like an undercurrent -- but we were so occupied, preoccupied with other things that it receded. We had been ignoring it, that's all.

The English word 'ignorance' is beautiful. It means ignoring; it does not mean not-knowing. We have been ignoring god, that's all; our ignorance consists of ignoring. If we drop ignoring, if we pay attention, if we just become a little bit concerned about our own being, immediately the discovery....

Neti-neti. They contain the whole of religion -- those two words, neti-neti. They mean neither this nor that.

This is a method of inner discovery. One has to become aware that one is not the body -- that is the first neti -- and then one has to become aware that one is not the mind -- that is the second neti. Neither this nor that ... and then suddenly only that which you are is left behind.

One is neither the body nor the mind. With these two discarded what is left? -- a pure consciousness, a

deep awareness. That awareness is our very being, that's what we are and that's what god is. We are little bits of awareness, just dewdrops of awareness. God may be the ocean, a vast ocean, but our innermost nature is the same.

But you have to go beyond two things, the body and the mind; hence the repetition: neti-neti. One won't do! If you can fulfil these two simple words -- and I think you can do it.... (Osho is grinning broadly. He holds her gaze for what seems like some minutes. And the longer he does, the louder becomes the laughter of the group watching.) I *know* you can do it (more laughter) It is a very simple thing. I have done it and I found it easy!

Now start meditating! That's all you need, at least one hour every day. Use twenty-three hours for the world and one hour for yourself. And ultimately you will find that those twenty-three hours are wasted; only one hour, the one in which you were meditating, is saved.

Time becomes precious while you are meditating. Time is a wastage in every other way; without meditation time has no significance at all. Then people are right when they say that they are killing time -- they *are*: playing cards and looking at a TV or going to a movie and becoming a member of a Rotary club. And there are few fools who even become members of a Lions' club! (laughter) As if to be just a man is not enough for them -- they have to become some animal! But these people think they are killing time and time goes on laughing because time knows it is killing all these people.

So don't kill time and time will not be able to kill you. The only way to escape from time is meditation because in meditation you move beyond time. Slowly slowly you start transcending time -- and that is our reality, that's our truth: the transcendental.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012025
ShortTitle: GREENR02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Veet Adam: Veet means transcending, surpassing, going beyond. Adam means earth because in the biblical story the first man was made of earth. It exactly means red earth because according to the story the earth of Israel out of which the first man was made, was red. Symbolically it represents the human being; man, a mortal, mortality.

Friedrich Nietzsche has a beautiful statement; in defining man he says 'Man is the only animal that tries to surpass himself.' That's the most beautiful definition about man that has ever been uttered by anybody.

The dog is born a dog and remains a dog, the rose is born a rose and remains a rose. Except for man the whole existence is settled wherever it is, whatsoever it is. Only man is in a chaos, but that chaos is beautiful,:out of that chaos stars are born. It is only man who gives birth to a Christ, to a Buddha, to a Moses, to a Mohammed, to a Lao Tzu. It is out of this chaos that man tries to rise above, to go beyond.

Man is not only the earth, he is far more, but ordinarily he is born as part of the earth although he

contains the whole sky within him. But that sky has to be found, discovered. And the only way to discover it is to go beyond the physical, the psychological -- because mind and body are not two separate things. We should not use 'and' between the two; we should not say 'mind and body'; instead 'mindbody' would be closer to the truth. The body is the outside of the mind, the mind is the inside of the body, but man is beyond both: man is consciousness.

So Adam only defines the actuality, but it does not define the potential, the possible -- and man contains infinities in himself. He can go on transcending himself; there is no limit to it. That's the whole dignity of man, the glory of man. That is his distinguishing mark: he is part of the earth but not just that; he is something plus. And that plus is his real reality, his authentic reality.

So your name means go beyond the mortal, the physical, the mental, seek and search for that which is beyond all this, that is eternal, immortal. The whole religious search is concerned with the eternal, the timeless, the deathless. And that's what initiation into sannyas is all about: looking beyond your actual. To remain confined to the actual is to remain a prisoner.

Unless one reaches the ultimate peak of one's potential there is no contentment, no bliss, no god, no truth.

Dhyan Inge. Dhyan means meditation. Meditation is a method of slipping out of the mind in the same way as the snake slips out of its own skin.

The mind is nothing but old skin. The mind is always dead; it consists of the past, which is no more, The mind is a kind of cemetery -- graves and graves. And you can see rows of crosses on the graves; howsoever whitewashed, they only contain dead bodies, rotten bodies. Mind is a graveyard.

And it is not coincidental that churches have graveyards behind them: they are part of the same game. The churches are as dead as the graves, or maybe more. They don't represent life.

Mind is always against life. It prevents you from living, it holds you back, it insists on the known, on the familiar. It always creates fear in you about the unknown, and the unknown is what life is; not only the unknown but the unknowable. And mind is a coward -- it clings to all that is known, well-known. That is why people are Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans and Jesus.

Jesus was not a Jew. Of course his mind must have been Jewish. He was not a (Christian either, he had not even heard about the word 'Christian'. He was not a Jew, he was not a Christian -- then who was he? That state is meditation.

Buddha was not a Hindu although his mind was Hindu. And he was not a Buddhist either. Hinduism was of the past, Buddhism was of the future, and Buddha lived in the present.

To live in the present, to *be* in the present, always alive, searching, enquiring, exploring, accepting the challenges of the unknown, is the whole of meditation.

And Inge comes from Norse mythology. In Norse mythology Inge was the god of creativity, peace and prosperity. And all those things are just by-products of meditation.

An authentic meditator is bound to be creative because he will be constantly in touch with life. That touch with life gives him energy to create, a passion to create, because life is nothing but creativity. The alive person overflows with creativity.

All the so-called religious people are uncreative, for the simple reason that they don't live in the present, for the simple reason that they are afraid of being alive and they are trying in every possible way to avoid life, to by-pass it. It seems to be too risky to be alive; to be dead is very secure.

Creativity needs a kind of gambler's mind, otherwise one goes on repeating the same pattern because one is more efficient in it. To be creative means to give birth to the new; of course one is not efficient with the new. How can one be efficient with the new? Only with the old can one be efficient. With the new you are always experimenting, exploring; one never knows what is going to come out of it. The new is unpredictable; there is no guarantee that you will succeed in creating something.

Meditation releases all your energies of creativeness. Whatsoever one's dimension of work is, meditation brings great energy to it. It comes like a flood. It brings a kind of madness, a madness which is far superior to the so-called average sanity. All the great creators have been mad people -- poets, painters, sculptors, musicians, dancers -- they cannot be called average sane, otherwise they would be businessmen, they would be politicians, they would be priests. These things are secure, insured; there is no risk in them. The sane person behaves in a businesslike way, calculatedly.

When I say creators are mad I mean they behave like gamblers, like drunkards -- they can risk all for something which is not guaranteed. But they are the salt of the earth, these people; these few people are the

whole joy of the earth. They bring prosperity in every possible way, they raise the consciousness of humanity.

The whole evolution of man has depended on very few people; they can be counted on ones fingers. The masses have not contributed anything at all; they have been like a dead weight, they have hindered but they have not helped. The crowd mind is always against the new. They crucified Jesus simply because he was so new. The way he was talking nobody had ever talked, the war he was behaving nobody had ever behaved. The mob could not tolerate the man -- such a beautiful man, such a lovely person -- and the masses decided to crucify him. But that has always been the case, they did the same with Socrates, with Mansoor.

Whenever there is a man who brings the new into existence, who becomes a vehicle of the beyond, his life is in danger because the masses cannot forgive him. He is soaring so high that the masses feel offended, insulted; their egos are hurt. But the strange thing is that these few people who have been killed and murdered and tortured by the people are the cause of the whole prosperity of humanity; they are the foundation stones of this temple that is still incomplete. Many more sacrifices are needed, many more Jesus have to be crucified, many more Socrates have to be poisoned and killed.

Meditation brings creativity and through creativity there is prosperity -- both material and spiritual. And a man who is creative becomes very peaceful, because he starts feeling that he is doing the work he is born for. He is fulfilling his nature, his longing, his hidden potential is becoming more and more manifest, actualised. When the whole potential is actualised a man is enlightened.

That is the goal of sannyas: to be creative, to be peaceful and to help the unwilling humanity to be prosperous in all possible ways, in all dimensions.

Anand August: Anand means bliss.

Bliss is not pleasure; pleasure is physical, momentary. Bliss is not happiness either; happiness is psychological -- a little bit deeper than pleasure but only a little bit. Pleasure is just on the surface and happiness is skin deep, but just scratch the skin and it disappears. It has no real roots, it is just in the mind.

Bliss is neither of the body nor of the mind; hence it has infinite depth. It is your very soul, your self-nature, your being. Pleasure comes and goes, happiness happens and disappears. Bliss is forever! Even when we are not aware of it, it is there, present is an undercurrent; one just has to dig.

And that's my whole work here, to help to dig a well within your being so that you can find the undercurrent of blissfulness.

August means sacred, sublime, exalted. Bliss is sacred, sublime, exalted. It is divine, it is godly. To know bliss is to know god; in fact god is only a name for bliss.

In India we have defined god as satchidananda. Satchidananda consists of three basic words. 'Sat' -- sat means the truth; 'chid' -- chid means consciousness; and 'anand' -- anand means bliss. When you dig deep within yourself first you will find truth, then you will find consciousness and then you will find bliss. Bliss is the deepest -- and the deepest is also the highest.

God is only a name for bliss, god is not a person. The very idea of god as a person has misled humanity. It is an experience, the experience which is beyond bodymind, the experience of that which is hidden in you and which has always been there. You need not create it; you need not search for it anywhere else, you just have to dive deep within yourself.

Sannyas means a turning in, it means exploring your interiority. I am not against the exterior -- the exterior is beautiful -- but if you don't know your interiority, if you don't know your inner world, your exterior cannot be very beautiful. It can have depth, beauty, joy, only if you are rooted within your of sources.

If a tree wants to reach high into the sky, wants to touch the stars and whisper with the clouds, then the first thing it has to do is to reach as deep into the earth with its roots, as deep as possible.

The deeper the roots, the higher the tree can rise. And the same is true about the internal and the external: the deeper the roots into the internal, the greater will be your approach into the external.

If your roots are really touching your source of bliss then your branches in the outside will have a flowering. In the past the religions have tried to create a split between the outside and the inside -- that was a reactionary attitude. Because they saw the people, the worldly people, too concerned with the outside, they turned to the opposite pole; they became too concerned, overly concerned, with the inner. But they created a split and that split has been one of the greatest calamities humanity has suffered so far, because that has created a schizophrenic humanity.

The outside and the inside look like enemies, the worldly person and the other-worldly person look like

enemies. The worldly is the sinner and the other -- worldly is the saint.

My sannyasin has to be both together: in the world and yet not of it, with roots in the inner and flowers in the outer. He hasn't to escape to the Himalayas, to the monasteries; he has to live in the marketplace and yet live silently, peacefully, lovingly, meditatively. That is the only way that we can create a whole man.

And to me to be whole is to be holy. That is the meaning of your name: August: to be sacred.

The inner is not the only dimension of sacredness; the outer is also the same. But first certainly the roots have to grow, then the branches can follow. If the tree grows first it will fall down, it cannot stand.

So the sannyasin first has to become more and more meditative, more and more blissful, then naturally he starts growing new foliage on the outside, he becomes greener, he rises higher. And when the roots are nourished by the bliss inside, sooner or later the branches are bound t be burdened with flowers. That is the moment a person becomes a Buddha, a Christ, a Zarathustra.

Vimal means innocent, pure, literally without any dirt.

The only dirt that we are full of is thoughts. Our consciousness is like a mirror; thoughts are like just collecting on the mirror. And the work of a sannyasin is to continuously clean the mirror, because if tile mirror is clean it can reflect reality, if the mirror is clean it can show you the way. You need not depend on anybody else; you have your own inner vision, perspective, clarity.

Once we know the art of cleaning the mirror every moment, life becomes such a joy, such a benediction because then whatsoever you do then is beautiful, then whatsoever you touch becomes gold. One becomes a magician.

My sannyasins have to be magicians. And the greatest magic in life is to live in this world which is so full of misery, stupidity, mediocrity, in an intelligent way, blissfully, rejoicingly. The world may be living in hell but the intelligent person lives here, in paradise.

The people who invented a paradise somewhere above, in heaven, were stupid people. They were simply saying that it is impossible to live *here* in heaven so they projected a heaven somewhere beyond the clouds; it is just a consolation and nothing else.

My sannyasins have to live now and here in paradise. If others are living in hell, that is their decision, that is their responsibility. One cannot be forced to live in heaven,,one has to choose. And if people are choosing to live in hell, of course they are free to choose it, but my sannyasin have to live in heaven here and now, in *this* very world.

Unless you can live here blissfully you cannot live anywhere else blissfully... because you will be the same person. Even if you are transported to heaven in a spaceship, what will you do there. You will do the same stupid things that you were doing here, maybe on a bigger scale. You will get into the same ego trips, into the same miseries, you will fall into the same kinds of love affairs and you will suffer in the same way.

My effort is to create a sannyasin who can live even in hell beautifully. The old definition was that when a saint dies he goes to heaven. My definition is: a person is a saint who lives in heaven whether dead or alive and even if you throw him into hell he will change the whole quality of hell.

If I have the choice then I will go to hell with all my sannyasins (laughter). It will be such a beautiful trip... and initiating all the devil, into sannyas and giving them beautiful names...!

Apantho means no path.

There is no path to truth because truth is not on the outside. Truth is within and no path is needed because you are already there; it is just that your eyes have wandered far away, that's all.

It is exactly like a dream. You are sleeping in your room but in your dream you are travelling to far-away planets. In the morning when you wake up you will not find yourself on the planet you have been dreaming about; you will find yourself in your bed, in your own room.

When one becomes awakened to one's reality one finds that one was unnecessarily travelling, there was no need to go anywhere; and all those trips were mind trips, made of the same stuff dreams are made of. One has never left one's home, one cannot leave in the very nature of things. So all that is needed is an awakening from your dreaming state -- and that's my purpose here: to give you shocks, to shake you, to fix many alarms around you. All these meditation techniques and therapy groups are nothing but alarm methods to make so much trouble that you have to wake up and see what the matter is, what is going on. And once you wake up, the work is finished; then you cannot fall asleep and resume your old dreaming.

There is no path to truth because we are already there. We have not to reach there; we have just to wake up and see. Because it is so, it is simple, very simple. The moment you decide whole-heartedly to wake up,

nobody can prevent you. It can happen right now!

Navyo means the eternally new.

Existence is eternally new, it never gets old, but our minds get old. And because we go on clinging to our minds we lose contact with reality, we start lagging behind.

When a child is born he is in tune with reality; he is not lagging behind, he is in the moment, herenow. But we start teaching him and he has to learn whatsoever we teach because he is so helpless. He has to bargain with us, he has to sell his self for survival.

Now psychologists have discovered that even a six-week-old baby starts being diplomatic. He smiles when he sees the mother coming. He knows that this woman is dangerous -- it is better to smile! This is a diplomatic smile; he does not mean it, he has nothing to smile for. But he knows that it pays to smile and it costs nothing, so he simply opens his mouth, Carter-style. It is just an exercise of the lips; there is no heart in it. He does not want to smile, there is no reason for it, but the mother feels good, and to make this woman feel good is safer.

Now, he has started getting into the mind. Slowly slowly he will start lagging behind reality. By the time he is four, if he is a boy, or three if the child is a girl... Girls are more pragmatic and realistic, hence they got into the mind earlier, one year earlier than boys. Boys are a little reluctant, resistant; they try hard to give a fight, to somehow escape. Girls, seeing the situation, settle quicker: 'It is better, no need to fight, it is unnecessary; sooner or later one has to settle, so why bother to postpone?'

It is because of this fact that when you try to remember your past you can remember only up to a certain age -- for example, three or four. Beyond that is blank because mind is perfectly settled at that time. From that time mind took over; it started managing you, it became the manager. Hence it has perfect records, files, everything, of after that time, so people can easily remember backwards to the age four or three. Then there is a blank because there is nothing to remember. They were in tune with reality, they were enjoying themselves, but there is nothing to remember.

After one gets into the mind everything has to be remembered. Mind is just a biocomputer, a memory system. It goes on collecting information, and the more it collects, the older it is, and the older it is, the farther away you are from reality; hence the child is the closest and the old man is the farthest.

A sannyasin has to learn the art of remaining a child for his whole life; not childish but childlike. Jesus says: Unless you are like small children you shall not enter into my kingdom of god. And I agree with him absolutely because the kingdom of god means the harmony with the universe -- and the universe is always new, and the mind is always old.

Get out of the mind and be in tune with reality. Be more spontaneous, be more alive to the moment; live moment to moment. Go on dying to the past, go on getting rid of the past, so that you are always fresh -- as fresh as the dewdrops in the early morning sun, as fresh as the flowers just opening in the early morning sun.

That's the way of a sannyasin: to be always new, young. The body will get old -- that is not a problem at all -- but you should not get old. Even at the moment of death a sannyasin is a child, full of wonder and awe. That quality of wonder and awe is the greatest religious quality in the world; it is through that that one comes to know what god is.

Nilamber means the blue sky.

The sky only looks blue, it has no colour. It looks blue because of its infinity; its infinite depth gives it an appearance of blueness. Hence blue has become the symbol of depth, of infinity, of eternity, of vastness.

You can see it happening in water too: if the river is shallow then the water is white, if the river is deep the same water becomes bluish; depth gives it the colour of blueness. So blue represents depth.

And just as there is a sky outside you spreading to infinity there is also an inner sky. We are standing exactly in the middle of two skies, two infinities. And the inner is of course Is more beautiful because the inner is yours and the outer is not yours. Even if you try to have it, it cannot be yours. Alexander tried, all the conqueror tried, and they all failed.

In the outside you can only have a very temporary illusion that you are possessing it, but sooner or later death comes and takes all your possessions. But the inner cannot be stolen, the inner cannot be burned cannot be destroyed. Even death is impotent as far as the inner is concerned. The person who has conquered his inner sky dies as conqueror.

Alexander the Great dies like a beggar; Gautam the Buddha dies like a conqueror, he is the real emperor.

Although on the outside Buddha was like a beggar with a begging bowl and Alexander the Great was the great conqueror of the then known world, those are appearances.

Don't be deceived by appearances. Remember, the real victory is inner. And don't waste your time and energy in the non-essential. Put your energy as much as possible into the essential, and the essential means only one thing, it means the inner.

Sannyas means the beginning of an exploration of the inner sky.

Nilam means sapphire, a blue diamond.

It represents the third eye. Two eyes are needed to look at the outside world, two, because the outside world consists of duality. It is always divided into two polarities -- day and night, hot and cold, summer and winter, birth and death. Everything is divided in two.

The outer world consists of two-ness. Everything is opposed by its polarity, hence there is constant conflict. And day is followed by night and pleasure is followed by pain and success is followed by failure and so on and so forth. One goes on moving in a wheel and nothing is stable.

The inner world needs only one eye -- that is called the third eye. It is not a physiological phenomenon, it is only symbolic. And when you experience that inner vision for the first time it is just like a sapphire, a blue diamond radiating its blueness, like a blue flame. In a literal sense too the first inner experience is of a blue flame. It gives light but light is so vast, so infinite that it appears blue.

Jesus has said when the two eyes become one then you have arrived home. The moment you turn in these two eyes become one, because the inner needs only one vision; just one eye is enough because there is no duality inside. In the inner world light and darkness are one, death and life are one. And because there is no duality there is no conflict; there is tremendous peace, silence, stillness, so profound that we cannot even imagine it from the outside.

That profound silence make you aware of the beauties, of the blessings, that existence has been showering on you but which you had not even seen before. These flowers were always falling like rain on you but you were engaged in other things. You were so full of other things you could not pay attention to them.

When for the first time you are able to see the miracle of existence, great gratitude arises. That gratitude is prayer.

Meditation makes you capable of seeing the grace of existence, the gifts, the infinite gifts, and that vision leads you towards prayer. Meditation is the beginning, prayer is the end. Meditation is the flower and prayer is the fragrance. Nobody can begin with prayer; you have to begin with meditation. Prayer comes of its own accord.

Sow the seeds, grow the flowers and one day spring comes and the flowers blossom and the whole sky is full of fragrance.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012035
ShortTitle: GREENR03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Satyam literally means the truth, but the approach of the western mind and the eastern is so different, so diametrically opposite, that sometimes literal translations of words are not adequate at all.

In the West truth is a philosophical quest; in the East it is a mystical enquiry -- and there is tremendous difference. Philosophy means something of the head and mysticism is something of the heart. Philosophy is based on logical reasoning, and mysticism is rooted in something that transcends all logic, it is supralogic.

And when I use the word 'truth' I use it with the eastern emphasis -- and that makes a lot of difference. In the East we have thought about truth as an experience, not as a logical conclusion; more like love and less like logic, more in the mode of feeling than in the mode of thinking. In fact in the West if you are an enquirer, a seeker of truth, you have to sharpen your reasoning you have to become very skilful in thinking. That's what the whole western philosophy is, the art of thinking.

In the East just the opposite has to be done: logic, reasoning, mind itself has to be put aside; you have to come into direct contact with reality, into immediate contact with reality.

The mind is an interference because it interprets reality, and the moment you interpret, it is something else, it is no more the something.

The mind cannot experience, only the heart can experience, but the mind can interpret, the heart cannot interpret. The mind interprets without experiencing. It is like a blind man talking about light to a dumb man who cannot talk but who knows what light is.

The heart is dumb, silent; it cannot express itself, there is no way for it to express itself, but it can feel. Tile mind is very talkative -- it can interpret, comment, argue, philosophise, prove, disprove, but it cannot experience. And the real thing is experience -- whether you can talk about it or not is immaterial.

Hence all the great eastern mystics have said nothing can be said about truth. All that we say is how to reach it but nothing can be said about the experience itself; one has to experience it to know it The Buddhas only show the way, they give you some hints about how to reach to the ultimate peak of experience, but that's all; you will know only when you have reached. The truth has to be an individual experience. It cannot be borrowed, it cannot be transferred; it cannot even be expressed. And that is its beauty; its profoundness is such that no word can be comprehensive enough, no language is so unlimited that it can contain it.

So remember, when I say the truth, I mean the truth of the mystics, not the truth of the philosophers. Even in the West there have been mystics but they are not the main current of the western mind. Jesus is a mystic, not a philosopher; Eckhart is a mystic, not a philosopher; Heraclitus, Pythagoras, Plotinus -- these are mystics, not philosophers. But they are far and few in between, very rare. And because the western philosophy knows no place to put them, to what category they belong, they are ordinarily but into the same category as Plato, Aristotle, Kant, Hegel, Bradley, Russell, Wittgenstein, Sartre. They are put in the same category because that is the only category known in the West.

In the East we have an absolute distinction. The philosophers are not counted with the Buddhas; they are only thinkers, mere thinkers. The Buddhas are the knowers. And my sannyasins have to make a journey of knowing, not of thinking.

Anubodh means awareness -- and that is the secret key, the most essential part of religious experiment, of religious investigation, enquiry, exploration.

One has to become more aware than one ordinarily is. The ordinary life does not need more awareness than you have; just a superficial awareness is enough to go to the office, to do the routine work, to come home, to reproduce children, to get things done. And once you have learned them, you go on repeating the same pattern every day -- it is a mechanical phenomenon. The mechanical life is the mundane life.

To be a sannyasin means to enter into the phenomenon of the sacred. For that more awareness is needed, much more, because it is not something mechanical, something routine. It is now every day. It is moving; from the unknown towards the unknowable; it is dropping the known every day, dying to the known and entering into the unknown. It is an eternal pilgrimage, because every moment is so full of mystery that one has to be very alert, otherwise one will miss. One has to be constantly watchful.

Very few people know the beauty of the stars. Even if they do, they have read it in a poem; it is not their own experience. Very few people know the beauty of the mountains. Even if they do it is because they have looked at albums, pictures, films. Even if they go to the Himalayas, they are much more concerned with taking photographs rather than looking at the reality.

The tourist is a very strange personality: carrying the camera everywhere. His idea is that back home, sitting before the fireplace at ease, he will look at the pictures, at how beautiful the Himalayas were; and when he was in the Himalayas he was concerned with the camera -- loading, unloading and clicking. The camera was not working (laughter)... and something got stuck and.... Who bothers about the Himalayas! That is later on when the album is ready and one sits in the easy chair and relaxes, with the coffee pot by the (much laughter) side and... (The rest of the sentence is drowned in a deluge of laughter.) That's how people are.

This is not the way to experience reality -- it is a way to avoid it. Your pictures cannot contain the beauty... or maybe only a very far far-away echo. They cannot contain the coolness of the breeze, the warmth of the sun. They are bound to be one-dimensional, flat.

Once a friend said to Picasso 'I don't like your paintings. They don't represent reality, they are not realistic.' He said 'Rather, I like photographs -- which are realistic, representative. For an example, he took out of his pocket, a photograph of his would-be wife and he showed it to Picasso saying 'Look at this picture, this is my would-be wife: see how beautiful she is and how clear the photograph *is*. This is a realistic thing.' Picasso touched the photograph, felt it and said 'But your would-be wife looks very flat -- no curves, absolutely flat. What are you going to do with this woman?'

Of course a picture is a flat thing, it cannot represent the multi-dimensional reality. It is only a reflection in the mirror and that too is dead -- because if you are in the Himalayas it is changing every moment. The clouds are dispersing, moving; sometimes the sun is there and the peaks with the virgin snow are all golden; and sometimes it is clouded and all that gold suddenly disappears and the shade and the shadows of the clouds move on the snow. You can see it reflected in the snow, the peaks functioning like mirrors. Your pictures, howsoever beautiful they are, cannot contain its reality.

You have to be more in contact with that which surrounds you; for that only one thing is needed, and that is more alertness. Very few people are alert. They go on like sleepwalkers, somnambulists. Somehow they manage, but for that management just a small bit of consciousness needed, a very peripheral thing. And awareness, Anubodh, means a central awareness, not peripheral. Your very centre is full of consciousness, you are all consciousness. Only then does one become aware of the presence of the sacred, of the divine. Then this very earth is paradise.

Getting initiation into sannyas really means getting initiation into awareness. That's the whole work a sannyasin has to do. All the methods of meditation are nothing but devices to help you to become more aware.

Naresha means an empress, a queen.

Man is not born as a beggar but ho lives like a beggar -- and the whole responsibility is his, he chooses to live like a beggar. Life gives so much but he is not ready to receive it, he is very reluctant; he is closed. When love knocks on his door he shrinks, withdraws; he is even afraid of love. He is afraid of truth; he feels more comfortable with conventional beliefs, which are nothing but beautiful lies, comfortable lies. At the most they can give one consolation.

Truth needs enquiry, it needs work. A belief needs nothing; you can simply believe. Just by being born accidentally into a Christian home or a Hindu home or a Mohammedan home, one gets beliefs. People start conditioning you -- the parents, the teachers, the priests. They are all ready to jump upon every child and they start giving him a shape and a form. They call it education, culturisation, civilisation. And all they do is to give the child cheap beliefs, plastic flowers, which are of no help. In fact they are harmful, because then a person becomes afraid of truth; he has invested so much in beliefs that he is not ready to look at the truth; he avoids it. To look at the truth will mean all his beliefs will be shattered and with those beliefs all his dreams will be shattered and all his investment will be gone down the drain. So he shuts himself off.

People are taught in such a way that they become incapable of love, incapable of truth, incapable of authenticity and sincerity. And the strange thing is that everybody's taught to find god but all the qualities that help to find god are destroyed, systematically destroyed.

That's why there are so many churches and so many temples, synagogues and mosques and all people belong to some religion or other -- still, the world is absolutely irreligious. God is only a formality.

People don't bother really about god or anything significant. In fact it is impolite to talk about such things; people don't want to get involved in such things -- it is better to talk about the weather.

English people are very much interested in the weather. And it is a very strange thing because what is there to talk about? And both know what the weather is.

(Osho's thumb arches back over itself to indicate Vivek sitting by his side.) Yes, she is also English! (laughter) When you meet her you can talk about the weather. (There is a roar of laughter.) Yes, she is... There are many English people hiding here!

It is good manners to talk about the weather because you don't get into any controversial thing: that it is very cloudy -- of course you can...(He doesn't even bother to finish the sentence this time. Naresha smiles; and the group behind her doubles up.) But to talk about god or to talk about truth or to talk about anything *really* significant is dangerous; the other person may not agree. There may be argument, there may be a conflict; there is every possibility that that may create a disagreement -- and it is not good. When people meet they have to create a certain kind of lubricant between themselves so things go smoothly.

Man is born with infinite potential. He can be as great as a Buddha, as a Jesus, as a Zarathustra; but he lives at the minimum, he never reaches the maximum. And the only reason is that he remains confined to his conditionings given by others.

My sannyasins have to drop those conditionings. They have to come out of the cave that others have created for them to live in. It is a dark cave, very small, but cosy and comfortable. They have to come out into the open, under the sky, under the stars, and they have to be adventurers, adventurers about life, about consciousness, about love, about truth. Nothing has to be accepted as belief, everything has to be explored. Unless *you* experience it as true there is no need to believe in anything.

I don't give any belief, any dogma, any creed. I only provide you methods to enquire with. And once a person becomes an explorer he is on the way to becoming an emperor. He may not possess anything of the world but he will possess his inner being -- and that is the most precious thing. Jesus calls it the kingdom of god. It certainly is!

Parishuddha means perfectly pure.

Thoughts, desires, memories -- these are the impurities of consciousness. Consciousness is pure when there are no thoughts, no desires, no memories. It is just as when there are no clouds the sky is pure. Purity means to be just your essential consciousness with no content, no clouds, just and openness, a vastness -- unhindered, unbounded. And that's the whole purpose of meditation, to give you a perfect purity, a clarity, an open sky.

So all that a sannyasin has to do is to get out of the rut of thoughts. It is not as difficult as it appears in the beginning. One only has to learn to be a witness. Just watch your thoughts whenever you have time. Relax and watch -- don't do anything. There is no need to fight with them, there is no need to throw them out, because if you fight with them they will defeat you. They will defeat you because you will be unnecessarily fighting with yourself.

Thoughts are non-existential, like darkness: you cannot fight with darkness because it does not exist at all. If you start wrestling with darkness you will be defeated -- not because darkness is powerful but because you will simply get tired and exhausted. There is nothing to fight -- darkness does not exist at all. All that is needed is to bring light in and there is no darkness. That light comes in by witnessing, not by fighting.

Just watch, go on looking, unattached, unconcerned, without any judgement that this thought is good or this thought is bad. Don't bring your moral notions in. Otherwise you will get involved in thinking, because you will cling to the good and you will want to throw out the bad -- and they are inseparable. They have a certain intrinsic unity, a certain organic unity. If you throw out the bad you will have to throw out the good too. If you want to keep the good you will have to keep the bad too. They are two sides of the same coin.

That's why every saint is unconsciously a sinner: That is the other side. He is just a repressed sinner. And every sinner is a repressed saint. So there is not much difference. The only difference is that one is standing on his feet and the other is standing on his head, upside-down, that's all. The saint is doing a headstand. Saints, particularly in India, love to stand on their heads very much. But that's what they are actually doing for their whole life; that headstand, the sirshasana, represents their whole life. But even if you are standing on your head you are the same person, nothing has changed; it is just that your legs are up and your head is down. Just a little digging in the saint and you will find the sinner. So every saint is a sinner in his dreams and every sinner is a saint in his dreams. That's why the psychoanalysis pays so much attention to dreams -- because they show what part you have repressed and the repressed part is very significant because it goes into your unconscious; and the unconscious is bigger. The conscious is only one-tenth and the unconscious is nine times bigger than the conscious. So the saint is only one-tenth and nine times more he is a sinner. In fact the sinner is in a far better situation psychologically: he is only one-tenth a sinner and nine times a saint.

I have more love for the sinner than for the saints. For the saints I have only pity, I feel sorry for them.

Remember that to fight with anything is going to create a dichotomy in you, a division, a split personality. So don't choose, don't fight, don't judge. Remain choicelessly aware and slowly slowly you will find those clouds are disappearing. And the moment the sky is completely without clouds there is purity. It has nothing to do with morality -- it is innocence.

Your vision will be clear, unhindered. You can see, you can hear for the first time; you can feel, you can touch, you can smell for the first time; you can taste for the first time. Then all your senses are doors to the divine. Then each sense brings a new feel of the divine. Then you are surrounded by the divine -- you see the divine, you hear the divine, you taste the divine, you touch the divine, you smell the divine. All your five senses are continuously pouring the divine into you.

It was happening before also but you were not able to see it. There were so many thoughts, desires, memories, imagination, dreams, fantasies, between you and the reality -- a thick China wall. But it disappears very easily, one just has to be a witness. Witnessing is the whole art of meditation.

Gyanesha means goddess of wisdom; remember, not of knowledge but of wisdom. And the difference is as much as it can be. They are unbridgeable, in fact they are opposites, enemies.

The knowledgeable person cannot become wise. It is impossible, absolutely impossible for him to become wise, because his knowledgeability does not allow him innocence, does not allow him wonder. He cannot feel any surprise, he cannot taste anything mysterious, magical. His life is flat. And the reason is that he thinks he already knows, he has answers, ready-made answers for every question. He has never really asked the question, he has only learned the answer. And how can you learn an answer?

First he learns the answer and then he manages the question, but the question comes later on, it is not his own. The answer is somebody else's and just to make the answer fit with him he creates a question. The question is not part of his own growth. So he knows the question and he knows the answer, but he has never been in any quest, he has never risked anything for the question, he has never gone into it the whole way, he has never gambled. He has only learned the answer from the scriptures, from the scholars, from the philosophers. And so many answers are available. For each question thousands of answers are available -- you can have your choice.

A knowledgeable person is a stupid person, very stupid, unintelligent. He may be intellectual but he is not intelligent at all.

Wisdom is intelligence and the first act required for wisdom to happen is one has to discard all knowledge in toto; one has to become a child again -- innocent, full of wonder, awe. Everything seems to be mysterious because there is no answer.

Gertrude Stein on her deathbed suddenly opened her eyes and said "What is the answer?" The friends who had gathered were a little bit puzzled; "What is the answer?" What kind of a question is this? -- because the question had not been asked.

One person gathered courage and said "But we don't know the question, so first tell us about the question, only then can something be done about the answer." She laughed and said "Okay. Then what is the question?"... and she died! Neither the question is known nor the answer is known -- and this was at her last moment. But this is the tragedy of humanity. At least at the last moment she had the guts to ask "What is the answer?" Of course there was no time left, that's why she was saying "What is the answer? Don't waste time with the question -- just give me the answer." And because they insisted, she said "Okay, then what is the question?"

This is really the situation: we don't know the question, we don't know the answer, but we are full of knowledge. The wise man is not at all full of knowledge. He knows the question and he knows the answer; and there is only one question and there is only one answer. The question is "Who am I?" and the answer cannot be given, one has to find it. If it is given, it becomes knowledge; if you find it, it becomes wisdom.

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012045
ShortTitle: GREENR04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Helen: Dhyan means meditation. Helen means light.

Man without meditation is without light. He is just darkness. If one looks within without knowing the art of meditation one will find only darkness and darkness and nothing else. That's why nobody wants to look within. The Christs, the Buddhas, the Zarathustras, have been telling people to look within; Jesus goes on insisting that the kingdom of god is within you and Socrates says know thyself. People listen but nobody tries it because when they try the experience is not ecstatic, it is just terrible! (laughter) There is nothing but emptiness, darkness. One meets nobody -- no god, no kingdom of god. One goes with great expectations and just the opposite is the case.

So one pays polite, formal respect to these great teachers and goes on looking outside; the real world is there. But the reason why we miss is that to look inside one needs a certain discipline. It is like listening; to classical music: it needs a certain discipline, you need certain ears to listen to it, to understand it, to feel it, to see the beauty of it.

Meditation is a whole art; it is the art of focussing inwards, it is the art of dropping the outside completely as if it has disappeared for the moment at least, it is illusory. When your total energy starts moving inside -- remember the word 'total' -- only then will you find light. And once you have found light within you have found god and the kingdom of god. That light transforms your whole life. It gives a new dance, a new song, to your being.

Dhyan Paul. Dhyan means meditation. Paul means rest. Meditation is a way of resting within yourself.

Mind is restlessness. Unless you go beyond the mind you cannot rest, hence meditation means transcending mind, transcending restlessness, being at ease, at home, utterly restful, as if there is nothing to do, nowhere to go, so blissfully in the moment -- that is with no past, no future, no thought, no memory, no desire, with not even a small ripple in your consciousness to go somewhere else.

The mind is always running, chasing shadows, mirages, far-away goals. It is ambitious, it is political; mind is a politician. To be in the mind is to be in continuous struggle, competition -- how can you rest? You can rest only when you understand the futility of ambition, the futility of desire, the futility of *all* goals, then suddenly your energy settles and rests at the very centre of your being. The circumference starts shrinking and becomes equal to the centre; there is no circumference, only the centre.

When you are in the mind there is no control only the circumference, and the circumference goes on expanding. In meditation there is only the centre, no circumference -- and that is the moment of rest. And to know it is to know all, because by knowing it the door of the divine opens. It is a beautiful name -- it carries the whole secret of meditation.

Anandi means blissful, cheerful, with laughter in the heart.

The religious people are ordinarily serious people. They have long faces, sad, sombre, because they are engaged in something very great, something divine, very superior to all the other activities people are involved in. The whole world is mundane and they are holy -- how can a holy person laugh? Impossible. Laughter seems to be the very essence of unholiness.

Christians say, Jesus never laughed. Now there cannot be anything more false than that. If one asks me I will say he never stopped laughing, even on the cross he laughed. The last thing that he did was to laugh, to

have a good laugh at the cosmic joke! God has ditched him beautifully! Thousands of people were waiting for the miracle and nothing happened! Can you find a better joke? Even he himself was waiting and looking again and again... and nothing happened!

If something had happened the whole point would have been lost, the punch line would have been missed! It was really beautiful of god not to interfere. For the whole of his life Jesus was doing miracles -- raising the dead, giving eyes to the blind -- and at the last moment he could not manage anything! He must have laughed! And when they all met afterwards Jesus must have said, "You did it!"

I can't see why he should not laugh at the last moment. But Christians go on saying he never laughed. The statues they have made, the pictures, the paintings, are always serious. Those are not representative, they are false, they are inventions.

To me cheerfulness is the essence of religiousness. To take life as fun, to enjoy it, to love it and to accept it with all its thorns and flowers, with all its dark nights and beautiful days, to accept it in its totality is sannyas.

Yes, there is agony; it needs to be there, it balances ecstasy. Ecstasy alone will lose its taste. If one is ecstatic and never comes to know what agony is, one will start forgetting what ecstasy is. The ecstasy can be felt only when there is a background of agony. You can see the stars in the night only when there is darkness as a backdrop. In the day also they are there but the background is missing. It is so full of light that they disappear.

Once you understand life with its duality then even in pain, even in anguish, one has a cheerful heart because one understands; one understands the essentiality of the polar opposite. Then in success or failure one remains balanced, one's cheerfulness is not disturbed by anything.

When Alexander came to India he wanted one sannyasin to go with him -- his name was Dandamis -- but the sannyasin refused. He said 'Nobody can force me'... because the way Alexander asked him to go was aggressive. He said 'either you come with me or I will kill you!' Dandamis said 'It is better you kill me, be finished with it -- I am not coming. Nobody can force me to do anything and death has no point as far as I am concerned; I died long ago.' And then he said 'Why are you waiting? Pull out your sword and cut off my head. You will see it falling on the ground and I will also see it. And you will hear my laughter. After my head has fallen you will hear my laughter!'

Alexander could not kill him. For the first time he had come across a man who was simply amazing, what he was saying. And he said 'I am sorry. I should not have said it to you in such an aggressive way, this is just my habit because everybody has always followed my orders. But now I understand, there are people who cannot be forced. But can you please send some of your disciples with me?'

Dandamis said 'That's alright.' He called a disciple, his name was Kalyan, Kalyan Swami was his name. He said 'Kalyan, you go with this fool.' Kalyan said 'Okay, master. Anyway I have to go.' Alexander could not understand what this talk was all about -- Kalyan had said 'Anyway I have to go.' Only later on did he understand, because on the way Kalyan Swami died. When he died he said 'Now do you understand? Do you understand or not? I told my master "Anyway I have to go, so it doesn't matter.' He has sent a dead man with you! (laughter) He befooled you!'

Alexander said 'But you Hindus believe in the immortality of the soul -- don't you think you will not die?' He said 'No, I will not die, and I will see you in Babylon and he died without explaining what he meant by 'I will see you in Babylon.' Alexander understood it only because he died in Babylon; when he was moving back to his home, on the way, in Babylon, he died. One of his advisers reminded him: 'That man was right! He said "I will see you in Babylon."'

These people are cheerful people. Now Dandamis played a trick on Alexander -- sending a disciple who was already going to die within a few months. Then the disciple played a trick on him; he said 'I will see you in Babylon.' He was just laughing about death -- it is nothing much to be serious about. Even death is not worth being serious about. But there are fools who think that even life is a serious affair; nothing is a serious affair.

My sannyasins have to learn to be cheerful in every situation -- good or bad. Even if you are thrown into hell, go laughing and your laughter will transform hell. This is my fundamental message: I want a religiousness in the world which knows how to laugh, how to be blissful, how to dance, how to celebrate.

Gandharvo means divine musician. In Indian mythology gandharvas are the musicians of god, they are heavenly musicians.

Music is divine. It is something that comes very close to meditation. Just one step more and you are in the world of meditation. Music is almost the boundary line between mind and meditation. Nothing comes closer because music is pure joy, it is festivity. Also it has no words. Words are limited, sounds have unlimited significance.

And the beauty of music is that although it is sound it creates silence. That is the criterion to judge whether Music is real music or just pseudo. The pseudo means it is noisy; it simply disturbs you. Maybe the disturbance looks like excitement, but it is not of any great value. That's what the so-called pop music does: it touches only the superficial in you, the biological, the sexual; it does not go deep. The higher the music is, the more the sound starts doing a miracle: it creates silence. When the music creates silence in you, when listening to the sound silence is created, then one is truly a musician, then has heard the real music.

Meditation can be expressed only through music. So learn the beauty of the sound, so that you can learn the beauty of silence. From sound to silence -- that is the way of the meditator. Just listen to this silence of the night. It is also sound, the insects *are* creating a certain king of music but their sound does not disturb the silence; on the contrary, it enhances it, it enriches it. And life should be such that the paradoxical, the contradictory, becomes complimentary. Then your very life has a music, a harmony, and only in that harmony does one come to know the truth.

Shantiprem. Shanti means silence, prem means love. The moment these both happen together you have entered the world of miracles.

Love is excitement, it is feverish -- that's why it is called passion. It is a little bit crazy, it drives you nuts! (laughter) Love alone is not enough. Silence is also needed to balance it, to give it some sanity, to make it less of a fever and more of a healthy phenomenon.

Silence alone is dead. It is of a graveyard, it is not alive. Love is needed, then even on the grave roses start blooming. Love and silence together make a life a really rich life.

And that's the work my sannyasins have to do, to create a rich life. I am against poverty -- and the greatest poverty is of the inner, the outer poverty will be removed sooner or later. Either science will remove it or nature will remove it, but it is going to be removed, it cannot remain for long. But the inner poverty, neither science can remove nor nature can remove. It has to be removed by the individual. Hence I have chosen the inner world and the work that is concerned with that.

The outer world is the concern of the politicians, the social workers, the so-called revolutionaries, scientists, technicians -- that is their work. My work is to change the inner world and to make it rich -- and richness happens only when love and silence meet. When love and silence are really merged into one organic unity you have come to know the greatest joy of life.

Vishram means relaxation.

Life should be lived in a very relaxed way. There is no need to be in a hurry, there is no need to be always rushing. It is to no purpose at all, nothing is served by it. In fact it is a way of destroying your life, because once this rushing becomes your habit you are never where you are, you are always somewhere else, so your body is in one place, your mind is in some other place. And this distance between your body and mind creates anxiety, anguish, and never allows you joy. Joy means to be here and now, so totally that there is no idea at all of being anywhere else or of being somebody else.

To feel relaxation is to feel the mystery of your being, because then you are available, unoccupied, utterly open and vulnerable. In a relaxed state you open up like a lotus flower -- to the sun, to the rain, to the wind, to all that is. And this whole is divine. God is not a person but only the totality of existence, the organic unity of all that is. But you can know it only when you are not in a rush, not in a hurry.

Sannyasins have to learn to relax, to drop this speedy neurosis. It is neurosis, it is driving people almost insane. Now psychologists say that out of four persons three are almost insane. And when out of four, three are insane, how long can the fourth remain sane? -- because he will have to live with the three! And the greatest insanity comes to people who have to live with insane people. The fourth cannot remain sane for long; he has to become part of the insanity, otherwise he cannot survive.

I teach my sannyasins to be relaxed, because through relaxation sanity comes, awareness comes, peace comes, bliss comes, love comes and ultimately, the ultimate guest too: God comes!

Kavya means poetry.

My approach towards life is not that of a philosopher but that of a poet. Philosophy is something of the

mind -- rational, logical, but superficial. Poetry is of the heart -- it is not thinking, it is feelings it is not logic, it is love. And when you love life, when you feel life without the interference of the mind, you are in immediate contact with god.

The first step is to change your gears from the head to the heart, from being a philosopher... And everybody is a philosopher; a few people are &cod philosophers and a few people are bad philosophers -- that doesn't matter. A few people are very systematic philosophers and others are lousy, but *all* are philosophers, more or less, in some way or other; hence the first shift has to be from the head to the heart.

The poet stands between the philosopher and the mystic, the heart is exactly in between the head and the being so the heart is a necessary station, anyone who is going on the journey of being -- and that's what sannyas is all about -- first has to stop at the heart.

Once you have settled at the heart and mind is no more a disturbance, the second step is not difficult, very easy; then one starts moving from feeling to being. And once you have reached being sannyas is fulfilled.

The philosopher is the farthest from the truth; the poet is very close, the mystic has arrived -- he has found his home. But nobody can go bypassing the heart.

So start feeling more, thinking less, start loving more, dropping logic, calculation, arithmetic. This is half of the work, and the most hard part; the second part is very easy. If one has done the first part, the second happens very easily, very spontaneously. In fact nothing is needed to be done for the second; once you have started feeling you are bound to go through a new transformation.

The feeling slowly slowly disappears of its own accord and only being is left. When only you are, simply you are -- no thought, no feeling, just a pure existence -- then you are a mirror, and in that mirror reality is reflected as it is.

Vinamro means humble, simple, with no desire to be somebody, utterly at rest with being nobody.

A sannyasin is a nobody. The only thing that he has to drop is the ego, because ego is the only barrier between you and existence, between you and bliss, between you and love, between you and god. Except for ego nothing is preventing you from living your life at the peak, at the optimum. Ego is your enemy, the only enemy; hence sannyas means surrender of the ego.

And it is only a question of a little understanding that the ego never gives you anything except misery, except wounds, so why carry it? It has never given anybody anything. It is like a cancer of the soul. And remember, it is an incurable as the cancer of the body. Sooner or later they will find some cure for the bodily cancer but for ten thousand years mystics have tried to find a cure, but there is no cure, for ego; every cure becomes a nourishment for it.

Hence the decision of all the awakened ones is: why bother curing it? -- drop it, it can be dropped. That is a surgical method. There is no need for any medicine, simply drop it You cannot so simply drop the physical cancer, for the simple reason that it becomes part of your body. But the ego is never part of your soul; it only pretends to be. It never becomes the part, it always remains separate.

The moment you decide to drop it you can drop it immediately; you need not even wait for a single second. Hence many people have attained enlightenment instantly.

A king came to see Buddha. He was bringing the greatest diamond that existed in those days to present to him. One should not go to a Buddha empty-handed, something has to be presented -- that was his idea. But his queen said 'I know the Buddha, I have been to see him -- this diamond is nothing but a stone as far as he is concerned. Rather, take something better.' She said 'A lotus has blossomed in our pond, and it is unseasonal, rare, so take this lotus.'

The king; decided to take both. He thought 'First I will present the diamond -- if he accepts it, good; if he does not accept it, I will present the lotus.'

He presented the diamond and Buddha simply laughed and he said 'Drop it!' When Buddha said 'Drop it,' he had to drop it! He dropped it reluctantly because it was such a precious thing, but what can you do when ten thousand sannyasins are sitting there and in front of them Buddha says 'Drop it.' And when you have come to present it... So it was okay; he felt very sad but he dropped it.

Then he presented the lotus flower and Buddha said 'Drop it.' Now he was feeling a little bit awkward. He dropped that too and then he stood there with empty hands, a little bit embarrassed; 'Now what to do? How to start a conversation with this man? And Buddha again said 'Drop it!' Then the king said 'Either you are crazy or I am crazy -- now my hands are empty.'

And Mahakashyapa, one of Buddha's first disciples to become enlightened, said 'Drop it; drop it, don't

hesitate!' The king turned to Mahakashyapa and said 'But what should I drop? My hands are empty.' And Mahakashyapa said 'Now is the point of dropping. Buddha never meant that you should drop the diamond, he never meant that you should drop the flower. He means drop the ego, drop yourself. If you have come here then the only way to be in communion with Buddha is to drop the ego.'

And the story is that the man fell at Buddha's feet and immediately became enlightened. It was a sudden enlightenment, just a simple understanding, and he dropped the ego. It can be dropped just like that.

That is the meaning of your name, let it become the meaning of your life too.

Premdo means the loving one.

There are a few words which I emphasize continuously -- love is one of those words. It contains a whole philosophy of life. If you become loving nothing else is needed, because love goes on changing you. The deeper you love, the deeper you understand yourself. When you love totally you understand yourself totally. Love becomes a mirror in which you can see your original face.

So don't miss a single opportunity to love: love people, love animals, love trees, rocks, rivers, stars. Don't miss a single opportunity, and whatsoever you are doing do it lovingly. And start the journey from yourself: the first love is to love oneself.

For centuries we have been told the opposite; it has been engrained in us that it is bad to love oneself -- love others, of course, but don't love yourself. Now that is sheer stupidity. If a person is incapable of loving himself he cannot love anybody else in the world. Love begins at home, just as everything else begins at home.

Love yourself, then go on radiating love. Radiate it to the whole universe. The farther the reach of your love, the bigger your consciousness. Love functions like wings and you start soaring higher and higher. Love can take you to the ultimate abode of god.

It is because of this that Jesus has made them synonymous: he says god is love.

Devika means the divine.

All is divine, because except for god nothing else exists. Existence means god. When we say god is, we are unnecessarily repeating the same word because god means 'is', 'isness'. When we say god is existence we are repeating the same thing twice because god is 'isness', obviously god is existence, so everything is divine.

The earth is divine, the trees are divine, the stars are divine, the people are divine, even the devil is divine. The word 'devil' comes from the same root as divine. Devika also comes from the same Sanskrit root. Maybe the devil is divine but he is standing on his head -- that may be the only difference. He has just gone a little bit crazy, cuckoo, but even if he is a cuckoo god he is a god! (laughter) Nothing else exists, so the whole existence becomes a temple, and the whole world becomes a play to pray in, to worship in. Then wherever you are walking you are walking on holy 'round' whatsoever you are doing is sacred.

But the religions have created a division. They say when you go to the church it is religious and when you go to the shop or the office or the factory, that is worldly. When you are praying it is holy and when you are taking a shower it is nothing holy. I don't believe in this division. This division creates a split humanity, it is the root cause of schizophrenia.

One can take a shower as prayerfully as one can pray; one just has to be understanding. The water is divine, the shower is divine, the coolness is divine, *you* are divine. The divine is showering on the divine -- it is multiplied! It is just a question of seeing, understanding; and only then a person is religious -- when all his acts, gestures, movements become divine. Then the twenty-four hours of your day are prayerful.

That's the meaning of sannyas, to transform your whole life into a prayer, an unending prayer.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #5

Chapter title: None

5 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012055
ShortTitle: GREENR05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anand means bliss. Trinda means pure, clean, clear.

These are the basic qualities of a blissful person. He is pure but not in the moral sense, he is pure in a scientific sense, because there is no misery in him. Misery pollutes the being, it covers your being like clouds. The pure person is one whose being is a sky without clouds.

It has nothing to do with morality. Morality itself is a cloud -- maybe a beautiful cloud -- and immorality is an ugly cloud. But a cloud is a cloud. Beautiful or not, it hinders the vision, the light. The sun cannot reach you, the moon cannot reach you. It comes like a wall between you and the stars.

Clean has a second quality. Bliss has the fragrance of the just-opening flower or the just-born baby; it is the same feeling as when you come out of a shower. That cleanliness continuously remains with the blissful person.

The miserable person is dirty, he feels the dirt clinging to him. He has never known that the beyond showers continuously. He has never been bathed with the beyond, he has never taken a shower in God; hence he is unclean.

And clear, the third quality. The blissful person can see things as they are. The miserable person always projects his desires. He is so full of desires, so full of frustrations, so full of failures, that his whole life is nothing but wanting, wanting, wanting. He cannot see things as they are, his wants are too many.

The blissful person is at ease with himself. He is in a state of non-wanting, he is satisfied. He has got that after which everybody is running and rushing. His perception has no projections in it. And to see things as they are is to see God.

The word 'God' is simply a code word. In mystery schools G stands for *that*, O stands for *which*, and D stands for *is*. *That which is* -- that's exactly the meaning of the word 'God'. God is not a word; it is a code word. It has to be decoded, and only a blissful person is capable of decoding it.

So my message basically is simple: be blissful, be cheerful. And if you are blissful you are religious.

Anand means bliss. Alexis means a helper of mankind.

The blissful person is inevitably a helper of mankind. And not only of mankind, he is simply a helper of existence itself. And I say it is inevitable -- it is not a question of *doing* something, it is a by-product of blissfulness. It comes of its own accord because there is a fundamental law of bliss that you have to share it. You cannot escape sharing it. That is intrinsic to bliss, its organic quality -- inalienable, inseparable.

Just as when light comes darkness cannot exist, when bliss happens you cannot cause misery to anybody, not even in your dreams. That simply disappears. And when you cannot cause misery you are so full of bliss -- it is overflowing. You have to share it, otherwise it becomes a burden. There is a pain if you don't share bliss, the same pain as the cloud feels when it is full of rain and cannot shower. It has to shower to unburden. It is the same pain as a woman feels when the child is ready in her womb. Nine months are over and the child has to be given birth to. Now it is becoming heavier, it is impossible to contain the child anymore.

Giving birth to a child simply means sharing the child with the world, sending him into the world. The same is true about bliss: when you have it, it comes in such abundance, floodlike, that it starts overglowing you. And the beauty is the more you share it, the more you have it.

Once you have learned this strange law that sharing makes it deeper, greater, then it is simple logic to go on giving it for no other reason but just for the sake of giving. And you don't feel that others have to be

obliged to you. In fact, the blissful person is obliged to those who allow him to shower his bliss upon them.

That's the whole philosophy of sannyas: be blissful and let it flow from you in every direction. Never bother about who deserves it and who does not; you are not the judge. And there is no need to judge, your joy should be in sharing.

So give without any conditions. Just give, not as a duty but as love. You are not doing anything to anybody, you are not doing anything special. You are not a public servant, a social reformer and all that nonsense, you are not a missionary. To be a missionary is to be ugly, because the whole idea is that you are doing something great, something holy.

My sannyasins are not holy people in that sense. My sannyasins have to be very ordinary, because, this is my observation, to be just ordinary is the most extraordinary phenomenon in existence because everybody wants to be extraordinary. Hence the desire for extraordinariness is very ordinary. Who wants to be ordinary? -- only a very extraordinary person.

Anand means bliss. Harry means home.

Life in every form is searching for a home, it is searching for its source. That's why animals, birds, trees, man -- all kinds of life forms are one as far as the longing for bliss is concerned, because bliss is the home. There are many houses, but a house is not equivalent to a home. A house is just an overnightls stay; tho home is eternal. Once you have arrived, there is no need to go anywhere, all is fulfilled, the journey is completed. And the joy of completing a great job, of finishing something that has been incomplete for thousands of lives!

Bliss is the only real longing of man. So I don't insist on your believing in god because that will be a belief, and all beliefs are plastic, artificial, arbitrary; my insistence is on the natural. So whether one is an atheist or a theist, it doesn't matters bliss is the longing of allO Hence I call bliss the home. It is the source and it is the end, the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega.

We have come from some unknown source and we are searching for a way back to it. The circle will be complete when we have found it. And the moment we find it -- immediately the recognition that this is the origin and this is the goal, and they are not separate.

Veet Seraida.

Seraida is a dangerous name, hence I have to put a condition before it; Veet means go beyond -- go beyond Seraida. Seraida means one who is burning with a religious desire, one who is ardently religious. That is a very dangerous thing, that creates fanaticism. Ardently religious people have been a calamity in the world.

I want you to be simply religious; not ardently, not seriously, not fanatically. There is no question of burning with religiousness. Flower -- that's right. Rejoice, dance, sing, but don't burn! Because when a person starts burning with religiousness then he wants everybody to burn with the same religiousness. That's how Christianity, Mohammedanism, Hinduism, Judaism, has been functioning for thousands of years. The earth has been dominated by the fanatics, and religion is not fanaticism.

One should be very light-hearted, don't take religion seriously. Take it as fun -- it is the ultimate fun, but fun all the same.

The eastern mystics have called the world god's 'leela', his play -- that is far more beautiful. That idea is missing in all the Judaic religions. Christianity, Mohammedanism -- these are Judaic religions, by-products of Judaism. They are completely missing the whole dimension of festivity and light-heartedness; they have been too serious, deadly serious. That's the meaning of ardently religious.

Of course in the past it has been thought to be a great quality, hence the name Seraida became very significant. But with me you will have to unlearn it. To me existence is a cosmic joke. God is playing hide and seek. We know where he is hiding, he knows that we know but just to continue the game....

I can show you where he is hiding but then the whole game is finished. If you read the punchline of a joke first then what is the point of reading the joke? -- all is finished. So the punchline remains hanging like a carrot ahead of you; you go on moving and the carrot goes on moving; it is always there on the horizon. It is very close, it is not very far away, but you never reach it.

That's the whole joy of life! That's the beauty of life, that it remains a mystery. And it is not that we cannot dissect it, it can be dissected but only a fool will do that and a fool *cannot* do that. A wise man can do it but a wise man will not do it. Do you get it?

Dhyan means meditation. Thomas means a seeker of truth.

There are two ways to seek the truth: one is mind, the other is meditation. If you choose the mind you land in the world of philosophy. Then there are thousands of questions but no answers. Many times you will feel you are coming closer to an answer, but when you arrive you will find ten more questions hiding behind it.

In philosophy answers are only hiding places for many more questions. So each answer creates ten questions. And as philosophy has grown bigger and bigger... now it is nothing but questions and questions and no answer at all. It can drive a man crazy -- in fact it does. It is very difficult to find a philosopher who is not crazy. If he is not crazy he is not much of a philosopher, he is wasting his time -- that is not his business. A philosopher has to be crazy; otherwise, who wants questions and questions? And to be surrounded by all kinds of questions... finally one gets lost in the jungle of philosophy.

If you go through meditation, which is just the opposite of mind -- meditation means no-mind -- then you enter the world of religion. Just as in the world of mind there are only questions, in the world of meditation there are only answers, no questions. Hence a person moving into meditation becomes more and more silent, more and more sane. The name of ultimate sanity is buddhahood -- that's what we call wisdom. Then there are no questions left anymore.

And because there are no questions anymore, you cannot say you have got the answers either -- because they are relevant only with the questions. One is simply silent.

The philosopher is in a turmoil, the mystic is absolutely silent. The philosopher tries hard but finds nothing, the mystic does not try at all and finds everything. The mystic says: sitting silently, doing nothing, spring comes and the grass grows by itself.

The West has not been able to understand the mystic; the mystic seems to be very alien to the Western mind. Just sitting silently, doing nothing, not even thinking? Then why are you sitting? For what?

The Western approach is a mind approach. It is dominated by philosophy. Because of that domination it cannot think that there is a possibility of just being and doing nothing -- no questions, no problems, no thoughts; relaxing in oneself, resting in oneself. And in that rest one arrives, one arrives at one's own innermost core. And that is where one finds the truth. There is nowhere else one can find the truth.

The philosopher goes everywhere, the mystic simply sits in his own home. Lao Tzu says that you need not even go out of the room; all that you want you can find inside. And he is right!

Being initiated into sannyas means being initiated into meditation. So now learn to drop the mind. Pull the energy out from the mind and put it into meditativeness, into silence.

I don't give any answers, I only destroy your questions. I call that answering -- destroying your questions. When all your questions are destroyed, nothing is left in you, all is found.
In nothing all is found.

Anand means bliss. Marlies consists of two words; the first part means rebellion and the second part means victory.

Bliss is a rebellion and also a victory. It is a rebellion against the stupid society in which we are brought up, against the dull and dead tradition that has been imposed upon us. All kinds of ideologies, philosophies, theologies, have been forced on every person. One has to rebel against all that because those are the things which are keeping you tethered to your misery. Unless you uproot all that has been imposed on you by others, you will never be blissful.

The society lives in misery and this society goes on conditioning every child. The parents are miserable, the teachers are miserable, the neighbours are miserable, the priests are miserable; the politicians are miserable -- and they are all together, imposing what is right, what is wrong, what you have to do and what you haven't to do. And of course they create just replicas of themselves. They create every child in their own image -- and they are miserable people. So many miserable people working hard on a small child are bound to destroy all his intrinsic blissfulness. Bliss is intrinsic and natural but it can be destroyed, at least it can be covered with rubbish; you can be made to forget all about it. And that's what they have done.

A rebellion is needed. And unless one is ready to rebel, one cannot be a sannyasin. Rebel against all that creates misery in you and you will be surprised to know that you will have to rebel agalnst the whole mind that up to now you thought was yours; it is your enemy, not your friend.

And if one is ready to rebel against the mind, bliss explodes and brings victory. The only victory which can be really called victory is not the victory over somebody else but the victory over your own innermost self, the victory which makes you capable of entering into the kingdom of god.

The most important thing in life is to discover your truth. Certainly it is there becauso we are alive, we are conscious. We have to dig into our consciousness, we have to go to the very source of it, to the very rock-bottom. And once you have found it, you have found your truth. Once you know who you are -- that's what I mean by your truth' -- you are liberated. You will live in the same way, nothing on the outside will change, but still you will be a totally different person. In one sense everything will be the same, in another sense nothing will be the same any more, because now you will have a perspective which is timeless, deathless. Now you know that you were before birth and you will be after death. Now that you have seen your original faco you are freed from all small things -- life's failures and successes, richness and poverty, small pains and pleasures. They all look so small, so insignificant, that one can remain absolutely centred in every kind of situation. Nothing makes you waver, your groundedness is so solid, your centredness is so absolute.

This centredness is the goal of sannyas. This groundedness, this integrity, this unwavering state of consciousness which remains untouched by everything, this is the goal of sannyas. And once this is discovered there is nothing more to discover. Then one can livo the ordinary life with an extraordinary beauty, with an extraordinary bliss, with grace, with god within one's heart.

Toshi means absolutely contented.

Mind is discontentment, it is never contented. It goes on saying 'Get this, get that, and I will be contented,' but by the time you get it, it is again asking for something else. And the game continues for the whole of one's life from the cradle to the grave. It goes on asking for more.

It is said that when Alexander the Great saw Diogenes, a Greek mystic, Diogenes said to him 'I have heard that you are going to conquer the whole world, but have you pondered over one question?' Alexander said 'What question?' Diogenes said 'A simple question, that you must consider before you enter on this enterprlses remember there is only one world and if you conquer it then what will you do afterwards?'

The story is that just the idea made Alexander sad; just the idea that if he conquered the whole world of course the problem would arise of, now what? With just the idea -- he had not yet conquered the world -- his mind immediately became discontented and asked for another world, another toy. That's the way of the mind; it goes from one discontentment to another.

But there is something more than mind in you; and that is the only hope. There is something deeper than the mind in you: your consciousness. Consciousness is not part of the mind, because you can even watch your mind, so the watcher is separate from the mind, different from the mind. And this watcher has a totally different quality, just the opposite to the mind -- the quality of contentment, absolute contentment.

Each moment is so full of joy, so exquisitely joyful, that even if death comes right now you will not ask for another moment because this moment was enough. There is no question of asking for another world; even for another moment you will not say to death 'Wait, because I have to finish a few things, because there are a few things which I was doing and they are incomplete. You will say I' am ready.'

Contentment means 'This moment is enough. Right now all that I need is here; all that I have ever needed and will ever need is here.' And to be in such a state is to know god, is to *be* god. Then each moment is a dance and a celebration. Then each moment has such infinite depth and so much treasure, that who cares whether tomorrow comes or not? Who bothers?

In his prayer at night before he went to bed, one Sufi mystic, Farid, used to say 'Thank you, god.' And in the morning again when he opened his eyes, the same prayers 'Thank you, god.' His disciples were a little puzzled because this was not the Mohammedan way. They have specific prayers; a Mohammedan has to do five kinds of prayer five times a day. What kind of prayer was this? He did it only twice! and 'Thank you, god...'?

They said to him 'Please, don't be offended -- we are your disciples and we should not ask any questions like this, this is your personal matter -- but we have become very curious: why do you say "thank you" when you go to sleep and again in the morning?' He said 'I say thank you because who knows? -- this may be my last moment and in the morning I may not wake up, so at least before I leave the world -- he has given so much to me -- I should say thank you. In the morning when I wake up I am so full of wonder, I cannot believe my own eyes that I am here again and the day is here -- so it seems I have one day more! So much is available -- the sun and the birds singing and the flowers and the fragrance -- so I say thank you. I had never asked, I never thought that there would be another day but thore is. It is just a gift from god, so I say thank you. More than that I don't know,' he said, 'More prayer is not needed.'

Prayer is a thankfulness; in fact a contented being is continuously prayerful. Whether he says anything or not there is always a deep undercurrent of thankfulness. That has to become your life.

I am giving you a very small name -- Toshi -- but it contains the whole of religions.

-- How long will you be here?

-- (Her reply is very softly spoken.)

-- Be here as long as possible -- and as long as god allows!

Anudeva means divine, godly.

We are gods. If we know that, we live an ecstatic life; if we don't know, we live in agony. The only difference is of knowing; there is no qualitative difference between you and Christ, except just a very simple difference that he knows who he is and you are unaware of the fact. He has the treasure, you have the treasure; it is the same treasure, but you are unconscious of it and he is conscious of it. So all that is needed is a little bit of awareness, just a little candle of awareness and the miracle happens.

Meditation is that little bit of awareness. It is only a seed but the seed soon becomes a big tree with great foliage and flowers and fruits.

Now, let meditation become the very focus of your life, the very centre. Everything else should be secondary and everything else should be arranged in such a way that it helps your meditation and does not hinder it. Anything that hinders your meditation has to be dropped and anything that helps it has to be practised. Meditation has to be the criterion. And it is such a great criterion that you can easily dissect the non-essential from thc essential; the essential is always nourishing to meditation and the non-essential is always poisoning.

The sannyasin lives the essential life, and the non-essential slowly slowly disappears, evaporates.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012065
ShortTitle: GREENR06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Veet Dirk. Dirk is a dangerous name. It means the ruler of the people. The very idea of ruling others is ugly; it is political, it is inhuman. Hence I am giving you the name Veet Dirk: Veet means go beyond Dirk, go beyond the idea, the desire of domination, of ruling others. Veet means transcending. It is an ordinary desire in everybody, to somehow prove superior to others.

The really superior man has no desire to prove that he is superior -- he simply is! He never becomes a politician, there is no need. The politician suffers from an inferiority complex, hence to compensate he projects just the opposite of it into the world; he tries to prove that he is great, that Alexander the Great, but inside he knows his emptiness.

Sannyas means dropping the desire to rule others and putting your whole energy into conquering yourself, into becoming a matter of one's own being. And one cannot manage both together. To rule others

one has to go outside, one has to be violent, competitive, destructive. To become a master of oneself one has to go in, one has to become more loving, more peaceful, more silent, more non-competitive, more non-ambitious, more and more diving into one's being. A moment comes when you reach the very centre. That moment is the moment of real victory. That is the moment when one becomes a master.
And that is worth achieving; all else is just stupid.

Prem means love. Gabriele means God is my strength.

Man can live either as love or as an ego. These are the two, the only two alternatives available, the two alternative lifestyles.

The ego is very attractive because it promises great things, although it delivers nothing; those goods are never delivered. But it is very persuasive, seductive. It goes on promising, it goes on alluring, it goes on telling you that just a few steps more and you will achieve the goal -- although the goal is never achieved because the goal is like the horizon. You can go on and on but the distance between you and the horizon remains the same, for the simple reason that that horizon is illusory. It exists not, it only appears to; it has no reality.

The ego creates dreams and fantasies of achieving this, of being this, of getting that, of reaching there. And through all these fantasies it takes you farther and farther away from yourself. And to be away from one's own self is to be away from god.

Love is not at all persuasive. You have to choose it, it does not propagate itself. It will not prove itself. So when the ego style fails -- and it fails only for the intelligent people, remember; for the stupid it never fails. It fails again and again, but again and again they are in the same trap; they can be befooled for their whole life. But the intelligent person sooner or later -- and it is sooner rather than later -- recognizes that the ego is just a deceptive phenomenon, a mirage.

In that failure of the ego lifestyle one moves to egolessness. And that's what love is: love is egolessness. Now there is nowhere to go, nothing to achieve; your whole energy starts settling, resting within yourself. And when it rests at the center one comes to know that one is not, only God is. "That's the meaning of Gabriele: 'God is my strength, God is my existence, God is my very being. I am just a small manifestation of divine energy.'"

To know it brings great rejoicing. All worries disappear, all anxieties disappear; now you know that there is somebody far bigger than you who takes care, who is concerned. You are his project so it is his business to fulfill it, to help you to be blissful. And he is constantly trying to reach you to be blissful. And he is constantly trying to reach you but you are always running, chasing after shadows, hence he cannot reach you. When you are inside yourself, immediately you hear the still, small voice within you -- and that becomes the guiding star.

Then you don't need any scriptures, any morality, any codes of behavior; you have your own insight -- now you can know what is right and what is wrong, on your own. And that has tremendous beauty: to live according to one's own being is to live authentically. That's the way a sannyasin should live.

Dhyan Susanne. Dhyan means meditation. Susanne means full of grace.

Everybody is born with great grace, beauty and intelligence, but it has to be discovered. It is only a potential; it has to be actualised. It is only a seed; you have to sow it, only then will it burst forth into flowers one day.

Ordinarily it is invisible. You cannot see the flowers in the seed. Even if you cut the seed you will not find any colour, any fragrance, nothing, no foliage, and you know this seed *has* all that. Millions of flowers are possible through it, for years and years millions of leaves, greenery, will come out of it; it has infinite potential, but that potential has to become a tree, a reality.

Man is a seed full of grace, full of beauty, full of wisdom, full of god -- but he is only a seed. Meditation is the way to make that seed sprout. Meditation is nothing but preparing the ground, withdrawing all the stones, weeds, roots, all that is non-essential, so that the essential can have space enough to grow. Meditation only creates space within you by taking out all the weeds.

Thoughts are weeds, desires are weeds, memories are weeds -- and they all have to be taken out, root and all. Once the space is there you will be surprised: suddenly roses start growing within you.

Govindo is a name of god. One may know it one may not know, but one is a god.

The function of the master is to remind you, to create a situation in which you can remember, to create

devices which can function as mirrors in which you can see your original face.

But one is not less than god; less than that is all false. Less than that is our invention, more than that is not possible. So don't settle for less. Discover the reality of your being. And it is not very far away either. Just a little bit of shaking, jumping, jogging, and you will wake up. That's what we are doing here,

One never knows through what situation one is going to wake up. Buddha became awakened while he was just sitting under a tree, like any lazy man -- just sitting, doing nothing. And we Indians are really efficient at it! (laughter) Perhaps that's why so many people became Buddhas in India: laziness may be the real cause of it.

We know how *not* to do things. We are really efficient. So he was just sitting like any other Indian under a tree and he became awakened.

If you sit too long under a tree sooner or later you will wake up. You will get tired of sitting and you will think 'What am I doing?' You will have to get it. For how long can one sit?

Somebody can become enlightened while he is dancing. One never knows. So in my commune all kinds of devices are Made available. Try every possible door. One thing is certain, that there is one door for you too, but you will have to knock on many doors before you come to the real door that will be yours.

It is a trial-and-error method. There is no other possibility. So do all that is happening here, participate in everything. Don't be choosey, because whatsoever you choose you will choose from the mind -- and the mind is very cunning: it will avoid the door that is really going to be your door.

My own observation is that whatsoever the mind chooses is almost always wrong. So the best way is: whatsoever is available, try; try everything -- all the meditations, all the groups. One never knows in what situation the lightning will happen. But it happens -- that much is certain.

-- How long will you be here?

-- One month.

-- That is not like a Japanese! (Osho shakes his head slowly, looking smilingly at Govindo, and does it for so long that everyone begins to laugh.)

Next time come for a longer period! Good.

Anurage means pure love.

Love can be impure, then it creates bondage. When it is pure it brings freedom. The whole process of sannyas is of purifying your love-energy. It is mixed with many things, because our society makes every child a mess. There is lust, which is not love but millions of people think that is love; it is just a biological instinct. It is just nature trying to continue the race. It has nothing to do with you; it is almost impersonal.

Love is not possessiveness; many people think that's what love is: you possess somebody totally. To possess somebody is to destroy all possibility of love. Possessiveness can be hate but cannot be love, it can be fear but it cannot be love.

One has to drop possessiveness, one has to drop the very idea of dominating, one has to give freedom if one wants freedom. Whatsoever you want for yourself give to others. And if you cannot give even to those you love, to whom else can you give it? And the only gift worth giving is freedom. And the miracle is that the moment love gives freedom it becomes pure, absolutely pure. And in that purity it rises to its ultimate height. That height is prayer. At that height you start meeting, merging with the eternal, with the infinite.

Nothing else is needed if one can go on watching all those elements which made one's love impure and drop them so ultimately only love is left. Then love is just fragrance -- so sweet and of such grandeur that one cannot imagine it, there is no way to imagine it, one can only experience it. It is of the beyond, penetrating the thick layers of the earthen existence. It is like a ray coming from the ultimate source. Jesus says god is love -- and he is right.

Gopalo is a name of god.

Every man should be reminded again and again that he is a god. In fact we do just the opposite: we remind every man that he is nothing but an animal. This has been particularly so since Charles Darwin. That man is nothing but an evolution of a certain animal species has become a popular myth, although it is absolutely ungrounded and no proof exists for it. The Darwinians have not been able to provide a single proof that monkeys have become men. If it were true then we would see at least a few monkeys becoming men today also. There is no record of that. At least ten thousand-year-old scriptures exist: not at a single point has anybody seen a monkey becoming a man (laughter). Sometimes it happens that a man becomes a monkey (laughter) and goes crazy, nuts, but vice versa has never happened.

But Darwinians go on believing it and they have polluted the whole mind of man for all these years and now everybody has accepted the idea. That idea has been one of the greatest hindrances in human evolution.

The old idea, that man comes from god, was far more significant because it gives you an impetus, a challenge. If you come from god than you *are* god; then there is a possibility for you to regain, to reclaim, your inheritance. But if you come from monkeys, what challenge is there? One just feels a little awkward, that's all; one wants to hide somewhere. And one feels as if one has come to the ultimate peak of evolution -- what more can you do?

Monkeys have done great work. Buddha is a monkey, Jesus is a monkey, Lao Tzu is a monkey -- what else can you think of? Monkeys have done miracles! But this is just an absurd idea, utterly unscientific. Science is burdened with many superstitions; this is one of the superstitions of science.

I insist that man comes from god. In fact I insist that even monkeys come from god; *all* that exists comes from god. God is our only source, and unless we again reach that source we will remain discontented.

Sannyas is a deliberate effort to regain our real source, to again become part of the reality from which we have become uprooted.

Rishiraj. Rishi is a very specific word. There is no equivalent in English for it, in fact in no other language is there an equivalent for it. All the languages have just one word for the poet; only Sanskrit has two words for the poet. One is "kavi" which is exactly synonymous with poetry; the other is "rishi" which is something plus -- but that plus is mysterious, very mysterious.

The rishi *is* a poet but in a very special sense. The poet composes poetry but there are only a few moments when he functions as a poet, otherwise he is an ordinary man. No poet is a poet for twenty-four hours a day. Yes, there are moments when windows open and he can see into the beyond and he can bring great treasures from that experience. But those windows open and close, and he is not the master of those windows; whenever they open they open....

Coleridge, a great English poet, died with thousands of incomplete poems. His friends insisted again and again "Why don't you complete these poems?" Sometimes only a single line was needed and the poem would be complete. It would be such a beautiful poem that it would be unfortunate if it remained incomplete. But Coleridge was insistent, he said, "No, I cannot complete it because I have not composed it. Only once in a while am I a poet and at that moment something starts flowing through me. I cannot claim that I am the author of it but just the vehicle, so whatsoever comes, comes. If the process, if the energy, stops in the middle, I stop, I have to stop. I have tried many times to complete it but my line seems to be very far away from the other lines that have come on their own. It does not fit -- there is a qualitative difference." And he was right.

A rishi is a poet who is a poet twenty-four hours a day, who knows the art of opening the window whenever he wants to open it. The poet is in a way unconscious. The rishi is a conscious poet; he is an awakened poet, an enlightened poet.

It is not a question of him feeling poetry flowing through him once in a while; it is flowing *all* the time, twenty-four hours a day. That's the meaning of rishi.

And Raj means a king. A poet who is a poet twenty-four hours a day is certainly a king; he has found the real kingdom -- the kingdom of god.

Narayani. Narayani is a very significant name. 'Nar' means man, and Narayana means god in man. Narayani is the feminine form of Narayana.

Man is not only man. From the outside he is man, from the inside he is god. Jesus says many times 'I am the son of man,' and many times 'I am the son of god.' For two thousand years Christian theologists have been pondering, discussing, analysing, arguing about why he uses these two expressions. Either he is a son of man or he is a son of god. How can he be both? But everybody is both, it is not only Jesus. Jesus is simply representing a truth about everybody: from the outside we are sons of man, from the inside we are sons of god. Our body comes from our parents and our consciousness comes from god himself. So we are the meeting place of these two, the physical and the supraphysical.

Narayani means the meeting of the physical and the non-physical. Unfortunate are those people who think themselves only physical. Those people are in a far better way, far more fortunate are those who think themselves spiritual. But the ultimate joy and the blessing and the benediction belongs to the third category that knows that we are both.

And that's exactly my approach, that man should live both sides, the exterior and the interior,

simultaneously, in deep harmony. There is no need to drop life and escape to a monastery, and there is no need to become just a worldly man, a Rotarian, etcetera. You have to be both because only when you are both does a synthesis happen in you, a synthesis which takes you beyond both, which leads you to the transcendental.

So my sannyasins have to live in the world without being part of the world. They have to be in the cyclone, but still rooted in their centres. Let the cyclone surround you -- it has its own beauty -- but you remain unaffected, calm and cool and centred, and then the beauty is a thousand times more.

Anuradha is the name of Krishna's beloved. The name is Anuradha but in love it can be pronounced Anuradhe. It becomes more beautiful, more rounded. Anuradha looks square, Anuradhe becomes circular. Words also have shapes. Just a little change and a word becomes a totally different thing -- if its shape changes.

The woman, Anuradha, is very mysterious in a way, because no scripture mentions her. Because of that many historians think that it is a latter addition -- that's not true. In the ancient scriptures Anuradha is mentioned but not by her name, for the simple reason that she effaced herself totally. And that's what love can do: it can efface you totally, it can help you to become absolutely egoless. That's what happened to Anuradha.

The ancient scriptures only say that there was one woman who followed Krishna just like a shadow -- that's the only mention. No name is mentioned, nothing else is said about the woman except that she was just like a shadow. Love can do that miracle.

In love one becomes so one with the beloved that there is no need for a separate name. And 'just like a shadow' is also very significant. Lovers quarrelling, fighting, nagging each other, arguing, is something which is not love-like at all. But that's what the contemporary idea has become: lovers encountering.

Most of the time they encounter each other. Love is only just a break, a love break, and again the encounter starts. And here I have many sannyasins who are great encounter-addicts! (laughter) When they become tired of encountering then there is a little bit of love. That is just to keep things going on so that they remain glued together. Love is just like a glue. But the whole purpose is encounter!

That was not the ancient ideal of love; it was totally different, a completely different perspective. Lovers have to be so deeply in tune with each other that they lose all separate identity, they become shadows to each other. That's what I love in Anuradha -- that she is only mentioned as a shadow. Nobody knew who she was, what her name was, but she always followed Krishna wherever he went, just like a shadow serving him, loving him, showering him with her love, asking nothing in return. And she must have been absolutely non-possessive because Krishna had many women who loved him. There is not a single mention of any argument between Anuradha and Krishna, no encounter...

It will look unbelievable to modern psychologists who think lovers are nothing but intimate enemies. And they are right as far as modern lovers are con-cerned: they *are* intimate enemies. In fact, they are only enemies; just to be polite we call them intimate enemies. The 'intimate' has to be put in brackets. It happens only once in a while, that intimacy. But the ancient ideal of love was certainly just intimacy, pure intimacy, a surrender. That is the message of your name,

To be with a master is an intimate love affair. It is not a logical relationship, not a rational phenomenon; it is utter irrational, absurd. You cannot prove it, you cannot convince anybody. You can simply say something has happened which is incomprehensible to others.

Just today I was reading about two young women, two twin sisters in England, who have become a problem to the psychologists. Never such a case has happened before. It is really something very unique: they have two bodies and one mind. Twins are alike physically, but these twins are psychologically alike. If one gets angry the other gets angry, immediately, for no reason at all. Not only that, their facial expression in anger is the same. Not only that, if they become angry -- that means if one becomes angry and starts saying something -- they start shouting both together and the same words come from both, as if one mind is functioning in two bodies. They are the same words, exactly same words. In any mood -- in love, in anger, whenever they are just warmed up -- they say the same words, they make the same gestures; even if they are in two separate rooms it happens the same way. If one falls ill, the other falls ill -- it is the same illness. They may be far away, there is no question of infection, but they fall ill and they get healthy at the same time.

They both fell in love with one person. The man of course escaped, because he would have gone crazy with these two women! (laughter) Just one is enough, and two exactly alike... He escaped, he got married as

quickly as possible, because when you hare a woman you are protected, otherwise those two were chasing him. But he was a cabdriver, so whenever these two women found him driving the cab anywhere they would both fall in front of the cab and would start saying the same things. A crowd would gather, and it was a scene to watch: exactly the same words glowing!

Now psychologists are studying... They can only think that it is something like telepathy perhaps; they can find nothing else. But this has happened many times between a master and disciple. This has happened many times between lovers. With Anuradha it must have happened.

And when it happens between a master and disciple then one consciousness starts functioning between two bodies. That is communion, that is Satsanga -- and that's the whole purpose of this commune of sannyasins.

So be ready for some crazy things to happen! Right? Good!

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012075
ShortTitle: GREENR07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prem Sabine. Prem means love.

Love is the only quality that man goes on losing. As civilisation grows, love evaporates. The basic structure of the civilisation that we have chosen is anti-love, because it is head-oriented. It avoids the heart, it ignores the heart, it tries to bypass it.

The head of course is very efficient, it is needed, but it is a mechanism. And a man who lives only in the head becomes a robot. He is useful for the establishment but to himself he has almost committed suicide. Only the man of love lives and lives in abundance. A man of love is always in spring, flowers and flowers bloom within his being. There is dance in his step, there is song even in his silence.

My whole teaching is based on love.

Sabine is a tribal name indicating a woman from the ancient Italian tribe of the Sabines. It signifies a state of society when civilisation had not yet entered, when people were still living natural lives, when they were more close to the earth, to the rocks, to the rivers, when they were almost part of the ecology. They belonged to the trees and to the stars. The home was not yet lost; they were at home in the universe.

Love can do that miracle again.

Man has to become capable of living naturally, lovingly, and yet able to use his mind when needed. But he should not become obsessed with the mind. He should live in the heart, and mind should be used only as a mechanism, just as you use your car or your radio or your television. One should not become addicted to the head.

A totally new kind of civilisation is needed: a heart-oriented civilisation.

Sannyas is the beginning of that new kind of civilisation. By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming part of the future, of that which is going to happen of that which *has* to happen if man is to survive, if life is

to exist on earth. The old has failed, utterly failed; the new is absolutely needed and as quickly as possible, because man is dying, his heart is missing beats. Man is in a state of heart failure -- only a great dose of love, an allopathic dose, can save him, otherwise there is no hope.

Anand David. Anand means bliss. David means a friend.

Love is a flower, friendliness is like fragrance. Love has some biological roots, it has something physiological in it, it has a chemistry but friendliness is a sheer miracle. There is no reason for it to exist at all, that's why I say it is a sheer miracle. If it did not exist nobody would ever be able to imagine that something was missing.

Nature does not need it. It helps in no way as far as nature is concerned; it is non-essential.

Love is rooted in the earth; friendship is an opening towards the sky -- that is a totally different dimension. Hence it is certainly far more superior to love or maybe it is the essential of love. When you have purified love of all biology then only friendliness remains.

And David also means a beloved of god.

Naturally when your love is so pure that it reaches the optimum you become a beloved of existence. And only a blissful person can attain to this state. The miserable person may create a certain kind of love relationship because that is his need -- if it is not there he feels empty, lonely. But friendliness is not a need; it is an overflowing joy, it is a sharing.

Love is a kind of begging, that's why lovers are always quarrelling, because both are beggars and both are trying to get as much as they can. It is a constant struggle, a fight. Friendliness is not a need at all, it is a luxury. Only very few blissful people have been able to afford it. It is the most luxurious phenomenon.

So bliss has to be the base of sannyas and friendliness will be the outcome of it. And the experience of god will be the ultimate grace of existence. One begins in blissfulness and reaches god; exactly in the middle is friendliness -- it is like a bridge.

And I am using the word 'friendliness' more than friendship because friendship is a very low kind of friendliness. It is limited, it is closer to love very close -- a little bit higher, but very close. Friendliness is very far away. Friendliness is not limited, it is not a relationship at all; it is just your quality. You are simply friendly to all that is -- and to me that defines sannyas, that defines religion.

Dhyan Regenbogen. Dhyan means meditation. Regenbogen means a rainbow.

The rainbow symbolises the meeting of the earth and the sky. And that's what meditation is: a rainbow, a meeting of the earth and the sky, a meeting of the material and the spiritual, a meeting of the visible and the invisible.

The old idea of religion was only of spirituality. It had no concern with the material part of existence. It was suppressive of the material, condemning the material, rejecting, renouncing the material. It created a very ugly situation because the material *is* there, it is fifty per cent, and it is essential for the spiritual; without it the spiritual cannot exist at all. The spiritual is rooted in the material.

Because the material was denied the old religious person was just airy-fairy, without roots, just hot air, an abstraction, but nothing concrete.

My effort here is to create a new kind of religiousness which is capable of absorbing the earth in it, which is vast enough to have both worlds together. Then it will have a richer quality. The old saints were poor people.

And when Jesus says 'Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of god'. I don't agree with him at all. I would like to say 'Blessed are the rich in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of god.' But to be rich in spirit needs multi-dimensionality. And these are two very basic dimensions: the material and the spiritual, the outer and the inner.

There is no need to create a split; we should try to bridge. We should create bridges, not walls. We should make man more an d more vast, including as much as possible. And as I see man can include all, he can become almost universal. He can have trees and rivers and mountains and stars within his being; he can be as vast as the sky.

But the old saint was certainly poor. He was linear, one-dimensional, flat.

Just today I was reading a joke: A Japanese soldier went to America after the Second World War and for the first time saw the Californian beauties. He was very much amazed. He said to his host with whom he was staying 'American women are very beautiful, particularly the Californian ones.' His host said 'But Japanese women are also beautiful.' And the Japanese said 'Yes, that is true, but American women have

dimensions. The Japanese women are a little flat!' (laughter)

They are like saints, the old kind of saints. They are not my sannyasins. When they become my sannyasins they also start growing dimensions! (much laughter) Nobody can be my sannyasin without growing dimensions! (still more laughter)

And the most significant dimension is to have as much of the earthly and as much of the unearthly together. My sannyasin has to become Zorba the Buddha. It has never happened before. Buddha is poor and Zorba is also poor. Zorba is poor because he knows only one dimension -- the physical -- and Buddha is poor because he knows only one dimension -- the spiritual.

I am trying to introduce my people to a totally new world, a totally new perspective, where Zorba and Buddha can have a meeting -- where not only can they meet but they can merge and become one with each other.

That's the meaning of the rainbow -- and meditation can become that rainbow, that bridge.

Amido is one of the names of Gautam the Buddha.

We have given him many names -- we loved him so much. And he had so many qualities; to represent each quality we have given him one name. One of his names is Amitabh. Amitabh means infinite light. 'Amitabh' travelled from India to China and from China to Japan and by the time it reached Japan it became 'Amido'; and certainly it became far more beautiful, more musical.

'Amitabh' is a Sanskrit word; it has certain corners to it. When a stone starts rolling from the source of the Ganges -- Gangotri -- it may have corners but by the time it reaches Gangasagar, the end, where Ganges meets the ocean, it becomes round. That's how Shivalingas happened -- all these statues of Shiva's, so beautifully rounded. They are not made; it simply happens that a stone travelling from the Himalayas goes on becoming rounder and rounder and loses corners. That happens in language also.

Amitabh has a few corners, it is not so melodious; Amido has more melody, but its meaning also is infinite light. That is our innermost experience: when you reach your centre you experience infinite light and eternal light.

We are made of light. This is the only point where science and religion are in agreement. Science says matter is made of light -- electricity, in their jargon. And religion says everything is made of light.

The English word 'divine' comes from a Sanskrit root 'div'. Div means light; from div also comes the English word 'day' and 'divine'. They all originate in the root which means light.

The work of a sannyasin is to penetrate to his innermost core where light explodes. On the circumference there is darkness, at the centre there is light, but that light is like a seed. If you reach there it explodes; it is like an atomic explosion. That experience is called enlightenment, because light explodes. And once you have known that light you have known *all* in that light. Nothing remains hidden for you all mysteries are revealed. One's journey is complete, one has arrived home.

Turio. One of the greatest enlightened masters of the whole of history was Patanjali, who found the school of yoga. He divides man's consciousness in four stages.

The first is the ordinary waking state; it is only so-called waking, it is not real awakening because only a superficial part, just the tip of the iceberg, has a little consciousness, but nine times bigger than this is the unconscious underneath it. It is a superficial consciousness, hence it is called so-called waking state.

The second state he calls dreaming. It is a strange phenomenon that we are closer to our reality in dreaming than we are in the so-called waking state, because when we are awake we are hypocrites. We not only deceive others, we deceive ourselves too; we pretend to be somebody who we are not; we say one thing, we do another. We have many masks. It is very difficult to find the original face of a person -- he himself has forgotten what his original face is. But in dreaming we a little closer to our real self.

Sigmund Freud, Carl Gustav Jung or Alfred Adler are not the first people to discover that the analysis of his dreams can give us many clues about the reality of a person; Patanjali was the first man. He existed exactly three thousand years before Sigmund Freud; he should be called the father of all psychology. He went farther and deeper than Sigmund Freud; he went the whole way, he has not left a single stone unturned.

Dreaming is the second stage, in which we are truer. If our dreams could be understood we would see our authenticity, because then we are not Christians nor Hindus nor Mohammedans, neither moral nor immoral, we are simply whatsoever we are. All masks disappear.

But Sigmund Freud and the Freudian school that grew out of his insight depends on a psychoanalyst.

Now, he himself has a mind and when he starts analysing your dreams, of course his interpretation is his interpretation. That's why the same dream will be analysed in a different way by different psychoanalysts. You can go to the Freudian and he will find nothing but sexuality in it. What you dream, that does not matter; he will manipulate it in such a way that it becomes sexual. If you dream of trees they are nothing but phallic symbols, if you dream of mountains they are nothing but phallic symbols, if you dream of rockets they are phallic symbols. Whatsoever you dream... you cannot find a dream which a Freudian will not be able to interpret as having a sexual colour. It is his idea and he is going to impose that idea upon it. Take the same dream to the Adlerian and he will interpret it as a will to power. The same rocket now becomes will to powers you want to rise higher and higher. The same tree is no more a phallic symbol; it simply means you desire to become bigger and bigger and grow like a tree touching the stars, the far-away stars. That is your destination, the power trip. Take the same dream to the Jungian and he will find something else, something very esoteric. And now there are many more schools available....

Patanjali is not in favour of the analysis of dreams. He says meditate on your dreams. Except for you nobody can know the exact meaning. Either go to a Buddha who has no mind of his own, who has no ideology, no dogma, to interpret it, to give it a certain colour, to emphasise a certain concept, a certain prejudice, that he is already carrying. Either go to a Buddha or the best way is to meditate over it, silently watch it, and in that watchfulness you will come across the third layer. Just hidden underneath the dreams is a third state of consciousness: dreamless sleep.

It happens every night. When you are not dreaming but simply sleeping, there are almost eight cycles every night. You will dream for a time then there is a dreamless pause, a rest, because dreaming is a very tiring process, very exhausting. So you take a little rest, and when you are rested you start dreaming again.

If you meditate you will find those small intervals. That will give you the insight into the third state -- dreamless sleep -- which is even closer to reality than dreams. Modern psychology has yet to discover it.

And then Patanjali says now the most difficult task for the seeker is to meditate on dreamless sleep. If one meditates and watches one's dreamless sleep, those pauses, then one becomes aware of the fourth. Turio simply means the fourth -- no name is given to it. And no name is given to it for a significant reason, it is simply called the fourth; so that you don't start interpreting it a number is given rather than a name.

This is the real awakening, this is the state of Buddhahood, of Christ-consciousness.

Only when you are in the fourth state will you know your original face. In the first you are the farthest away from your original face, in the second a little closer, in the third a little closer; in the fourth you are centred at the very core of your being. And that centring is the only revelation of truth, of freedom, of love, of bliss, of all that is worthwhile, of all that is significant. One enters into a world of eternal celebration; then there is no fall from it, then there is no going back. That is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

Nirguno literally means attributeless, without any qualities. That is the definition of God: he has no qualities because every quality would be a limitation.

If you call him white he cannot be black -- that becomes a limitation. If you call him any thing then you immediately enforce a limitation -- and God is infinite. He has all the qualities and yet he is quality-less; he has all the aspects and all possibilities but no aspect can define him. And all that has been tried up to now as far as a definition of god is concerned has created more trouble, it has not solved anything.

For example, Christians call him the father. Now the problem arises: who is the mother? And from where does this only begotten son, Jesus Christ come? Has the father himself given birth? Or is there some illegal connection between the father and the Holy Ghost? And who is this Holy Ghost anyway -- a man or woman? Now thousands of questions will arise -- and all that was done was just giving him a quality of fatherliness, not exactly calling him father but giving him a quality of fatherliness. But once you give him the quality you create problems. Call him anything and you are immediately in trouble.

The mystics of the East have called him attributeless, and that seems to be a far wiser step.He has no qualities, he is indefinable, and you can know him not by any definitions but only by becoming utterly silent; because if a definition is given the mind immediately starts working. If no definition is given then the mind has nothing to chew upon, then the mind becomes silent. And in that silence one comes to encounter the ultimate reality.

The message is: be silent. Don't try to think about God, rather drop thinking so that you can feel, then drop feeling too so that you can be. And these are the three layers: thinking, feeling, being.

Thinking creates a philosopher, feeling creates a poet, being creates a mystic -- and being is the dimension of the sannyasin.

Prabuddho means the awakened one.

We are all born with the capacity to be awakened, in a sense we are all awakened, but we are not aware of this. A thin layer, just like a thin curtain, hides us from our own reality, but the curtain can be removed. And it is a very thin curtain, almost transparent. The curtain consists of thoughts, desires, memories, fantasies, dreams, etcetera. These are all non-substantial things, so the curtain is made of non-substantial things. It is transparent, very thin, and it is very easy to remove it. One just has to know the knack of removing it -- and that knack is meditation.

It cannot be called a science, it cannot be called an art; the best thing to call it is a knack. Hence a close relationship with the master, an intimate relationship with the master, exactly a love affair is needed to learn the knack. If it were a science we could teach it in the schools, colleges, universities; if it were an art it would not be much of a problem. But because it is a knack only hints can be given, only fingers pointing to the moon. The problem is one may become too attached to the fingers and forget all about the moon.

That's what has happened thousands of times. Christians have become too obsessed with Christ -- that is getting fixated on the fingers and forgetting the moon. And the Buddhists are fixated on the figure of Buddha, his statue. Worshipping the statue means worshipping the fingers, and they have all forgotten the moon completely.

That is the problem with a knack, that only subtle hints can be given. Buddhas can only show you the way and that too, very indirectly. No clear-cut programme can be given, no definite map can be handed over to you and you told 'This is the map, this is the route' -- you simply can follow the map and the route and reach the destination. That is not possible.

One has to be with the master in a kind of communion so that slowly slowly, not only are the words understood but the gestures too, and not only the gestures, not only the words, but even the silences; so that one can learn the language of the master's eyes, his hands, the way he sits, the way he talks, the way he laughs, the way he eats, the way he sleeps. You never know from where you may get the right hint and your journey start.

Once you have learned the knack, the curtain can be very easily removed. Initiation simply means initiation into a very mysterious relationship -- not of this world and not very tangible. You cannot explain it to others. If questions are raised you will simply feel dumb. You will not be able to say why you have become a sannyasin, what got into your head, why you have gone crazy.

It is a crazy phenomenon and you will not be able to explain it, you will not be able to convince anybody -- nobody has ever been able to. The first disciples of Jesus were not able to say anything about why they were moving with this dangerous fellow. The first disciples of Buddha were not able to. They used to come to Buddha -- there are references -- to ask 'What should we say, because people ask why? What got into your head? Why have you dropped your old way of life? It was comfortable, convenient, you were succeeding in the world and everything was going well -- what wont wrong? Why are you following this man?'

And Buddha would say 'It is impossible to explain to them. The only thing you can do is to bring them here. If in being with me something happens in their hearts only that will be a proof; if nothing happens, nothing can be done. Then forget all about them. In this life it is not going to be their cup of tea. Maybe in some other life, with some other Buddha, with some other master, it may click.'

Yes, it is a click.

So be here, open, available, vulnerable -- it *may* click! Don't stand aloof, detached -- then it cannot click. Don't be an observer, be a participant. And dive headlong because one has nothing to lose and everything to gain.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #8

Chapter title: None

8 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012085
ShortTitle: GREENR08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Veet Leo. Veet means going beyond, surpassing, transcending. Leo means lion.

In India we have a beautiful story, a parable, that god has taken many incarnations and all those incarnations represent particular phases of human evolution. The idea of evolution is very ancient in the East, it is only in the West that the idea seems to be original -- just three hundred years old. But in the East we have a tradition of the idea which is at least ten thousand years old.

The Indian mythology of the incarnations of god is very significant. The first incarnation of god is a fish -- and that's exactly what science says about how life started, as a fish. And then slowly other animals come in exactly in the middle Indian mythology has the incarnation of god called Narsima: half man, half lion. That seems to be the exact middle point where man started separating from the animals. The lion slowly disappeared and man came into his own.

The lion is respected in all cultures, in all' societies, because we have always worshipped violence, destruction, cruelty. Of course we cover it up behind a beautiful veil of courage, but the real courage is creative, not destructive, and the real courage is non-violent, not violent. The real courage is to transcend all that is animal in oneself, the real courage is to become a Buddha, just pure humanness. But the past is dominated by the soldiers, the generals. Alexander to Great, Tamerlane, Nadir Shah. Genghis Khan. Our whole history is ugly.

Even if we mention Christ and Buddha and Zarathustra and Lao Tzu, we mention them in the footnotes they don't make our main current of history. They are just a few astray people, exceptions; they need not be counted.

In fact the whole of history should be rewritten. Alexander has not contributed anything to the worlds he was a disaster, just as Adolf Hitler was, Mussolini was, Stalin was. These people should be erased from history, their memory should not be continued. History should be written with a view to giving the idea of the evolution of consciousness. It should consist of Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Lieh Tzu. Confucius, Ma Tzu, Buddha, Mahavir. Patanjali, Nagarjuna, Nanak, Kabir, Jesus. Plotinus, Heraclitus, Pythagoras -- people who have really contributed, who are the very salt of the earth. And that's what I mean by transcending the lion in you. It is in everybody. because we are carrying the whole animal past with us -- it is in our unconscious.

The whole purpose of sannyas is to help you to go beyond it, so the past is dropped and you are reborn, born anew, only then can you have a vision of god, only then will you be sensitive enough to feel the presence of the divine. It is not a question of argumentation, it is a question of sensitivity.

Antar Kim. Antar means inner, originating from the very source of your being, coming out of the centre and spreading towards the circumference. And Kim means dignity of character.

Character has beauty when it originates in your own being, when it is imposed by others on you it is ugly. A character imposed by others serves others, it does not serve you. It serves the established society, it serves the vested interests, it serves the church, the state, the people who are in power politically, religiously, in every possible way. They try to give a certain structure and pattern to every person so that he becomes servile, a servant. Of course they give beautiful labels to this servitude. They create conscience in you, they tell you what is right and what is wrong. And in fact nobody has the right to say to anybody what is right and what is wrong, for the simple reason that right and wrong are not qualities of certain acts.

One thing can be right in one situation and can be wrong in another situation -- the same thing. If by a small lie you can save a man's life then how will you decide what is right and what is wrong? You can tell

just a small lie, that 'I was not there, I and you were there,' but that can save a human life which may have infinite potential, infinite possibilities, which may blossom. The man may become a Buddha -- who knows? Tomorrow is unpredictable, so is it right to say a lie or wrong? In this situation it is perfectly right to tell a lie, in other situations it would not be right to tell lies.

Who is going to decide? -- because ultimately. You have to encounter the situations. You cannot go on carrying the Bible and the Koran and the Vedas and consulting them. And how can they help you? Mohammed may never have passed through such a situation, Buddha may never have come across such a situation -- how can they help you? Life goes on changing every moment. So the only determining factor can be inner, it cannot be outer.

Hence character can be of two types: one, which is just a fixed, ready-made thing given to you -- that is ugly, it can't have any dignity -- and a totally different kind of character which you have to create moment to moment, you cannot carry it with you ready-made. You have to be alert, watchful, responsible; you have to be alive to the situation. And you are not to bother what others have said to you; you have to look into the situation as one looks into a mirror and then let the moment decide. Of course, be totally present to the situation and out of that presence a character arises. That has dignity. certainly it has dignity, a tremendous beauty of its own, but it will not be a fixed entity, it will be a process, it will be a growth, a continuous movement. And you will have to contradict yourself many times, because life goes on changing.

A really alive person cannot be consistent, only a dead person can be consistent because the dead person has a certain routine that he follows. He runs like a railway train, the rails are fixed, the train cannot go into the jungle and have its own choice as to where to go and where not to go, it runs on the fixed rails.

A character like that is mechanical and no machine can have dignity. Dignity belongs to a soul.

A character has to be like a river, not running on fixed routines. Each moment has to be decisive, each turn has to be taken according to the situation. The past cannot determine it, the future cannot decide it, only the present is to be decisive. The real man of character lives in the present. If he has to go against his whole past he will, but he will not go against the present just to be consistent with the past. The past is dead; to be consistent with the past is simply stupid.

My sannyasins have to learn a totally new kind of character. It will look like characterlessness to others because it will not be a fixed thing, it will be fluid, liquid. And the people who think of character as a certain entity, fixed forever... Moses gave the Ten Commandments, now you have simply to follow them.

A real character cannot have that kind of quality. One has to follow one's own consciousness. It is risky, it is dangerous, because you cannot throw the responsibility on anybody else's shoulders; you are totally responsible for it. Each act is your act -- not Moses', not Jesus'. not Buddha's. To be a sannyasin means to accept the total responsibility of your whole life, of each of your acts and gestures. But that is the dignity of man, the dignity of being a human being. It is a priority.

Animals have fixed characters. You cannot find anything unexpected about animals. Everything is fixed, they are predictable. Man is unpredictable -- that is his beauty because that is his freedom. He creates himself by choosing what to be, how to be, what not to be, how not to be, each moment.It is a continuous creativity.

To be a sannyasin simply means to take this courageous leap in your life. Move from conscience to consciousness, move from the outer to the inner.

Veet Torben. Veet means go beyond, transcend. Torben comes from Scandinavian mythology; it means Thor's bear. Thor is a Scandinavian mythological god, the god of thunder, rain and farming. His symbol is a bear, and Torben means Thor's bear! No ordinary bear, of course, but a bear after all is a bear! (laughter) You have to go beyond it! (more laughter) And this Thor is also not a very beautiful god -- the god of thunder and rain and farming. He is very old fashioned. too childish and primitive! And in fact we don't need any more thunder; peace is needed. But in the ancient days every country was dominated by such gods. They were just projections, they don't exist, they have never existed. But people always thought in terms of gods, if it was raining it meant somebody must be behind it.

In India we have a god, Indra -- that is Thor, the god of rains and thunder. And when it is lightning, that means Indra is very angry, he wants to punish. So priests used to worship, pray, make great yagnas, fire-worship -- wasting millions of rupees to pacify the god of lightning because he was very angry and he would not be pacified unless you made many sacrifices. Animals were sacrificed, even *man* was sacrificed... just to pacify a foolish god. He exists nowhere, he has never existed.

For example, I am calling him foolish; if he existed he would do something immediately (much

laughter)... and nothing happens. I have tried many times -- no lightning, no thunder -- nothing! But the old mind of man was to create many gods for everything, everything had to be dominated by a god. Without a god how could it happen?

My sannyasins have to go beyond all these mythologies. They are still lingering in our unconscious; we have to get rid of them, we have to throw them out -- it is all junk. And unless you throw all this old furniture out one thing is certain you yourself cannot enter, there is no space.

So slowly go on pulling out whatsoever you can and throw it out, just create spaciousness. That's what sannyas is creating inner space, absolute space. In absolute spaciousness you will start feeling something mysterious which surrounds you, which is everywhere -- inside, outside, within, without. That mysterious presence is god. God is not a person but just a feeling of something mysterious, something incomprehensible to the mind.

Now thunder and rain and farming -- these things can be taken care of by science. There is no need for Thor; he can be freed. And the poor bear also has been with him for too long;he can also be freed from the god. They must be getting tired of each other, that's why I say go beyond them.

One has to go beyond the whole past. The whole past of humanity, of the so-called religions, is in many ways superstitious, stupid. It was okay in those old days because the human mind was so primitive that it could not understand better than that. But now man has come of age, we are now no more childish. Religion is lagging behind, far behind; science is in the twentieth century and religion is still pre-historical, near about three thousand years old. This gap of three thousand years between science and religion has to be bridged. If we cannot bridge it man will remain schizophrenic, divided. His religion will say one thing, his science will say another thing, and there will be no meeting point, no synthesis.

My whole approach is that of synthesis. Science and religion have to come so close that they can become almost one, two aspects of one truth science, the outer aspect, religion, the inner.

Pritamo. Pritamo means the beloved.

God should not be thought of as truth because the very word 'truth' is a little dry, juiceless, desert-like. God should be thought of as the beloved.

Truth has a deep background of logic. The word 'beloved' changes the whole thing from logic to love. And love, not logic, is the door to the divine. And the moment you start searching for the beloved, it is easy to find him, because love is a natural phenomenon.

The search for truth is arbitrary, in fact I have never come across a single person who is really interested in truth, who could sacrifice his life for truth. It is perfectly good to sit in your easy chair and think about truth and great philosophical things, but I don't see that that is really a longing. Maybe in very few exceptions, in people like Socrates, it is a longing, but they are so exceptional that they only prove the rule.

Love is a universal longing, everybody's heart is thirsty for love. So my emphasis is on love unless I find a man who is really interested in truth, because to seek god as truth one will have to take a totally different route. To seek god as the beloved you will pass through absolutely different routes, methods, devices, so to be clear is very decisive.

If you think of the ultimate as beloved your heart starts responding immediately. Suddenly a note is struck, suddenly a bell starts ringing in the heart -- and that is the beginning of prayer.

Kalyani means one who always thinks of the well-being of others. But it is possible only if you are blissful. A miserable person cannot really think of the well-being of others; it is intrinsically impossible.

He can force himself to serve others but that service will only be a means to some other end -- to reach heaven. to achieve heavenly pleasures; there must be some hidden goal. The miserable person is bound to have a secret goal. Even when he is serving others, is being compassionate, it is calculated, businesslike there is a certain arithmetic behind it. But the blissful person is simply a blessing to others -- that is exactly the meaning of Kalyani: to be a blessing.

But how can you be a blessing if you are not blissful yourself? You can give only that which you have already got. It is a sharing. The miserable person can only give his misery, the blissful person can only give his blissfulness.

My sannyasins have to be celebrants, always in the mood of festivity. dancing, singing, rejoicing. Out of this rejoicing arises compassion and love for others. And when you are overflowing with joy what can you do except share it?

Karuno means compassionate one.

Gautam the Buddha gave one criterion to judge whether you have succeeded in your meditation or not, and the criterion is compassion. If you have really realised yourself, if you have found the source of your life, if you have become centred, silent, blissful, then one thing is inevitable, all these things will happen inside you so only you will know or your master will know or the people who are your fellow travellers, who are reaching the same state of consciousness, will know, but the world at large cannot know anything about it. It will know only your compassion, your love.

Your unconditional love, non-possessive love, love for love's sake -- that's what compassion is all about. One simply goes on showering love, giving to everybody -- to the worthy, to the unworthy, to the needful, to the not-so-needful. It is as when a flower opens, it releases fragrance to the winds -- unaddressed, or to whomsoever it may concern. If somebody happens to pass by he will rejoice in it; if nobody passes by it is none of the business of the flower. It is happy, it is dancing in the wind; it has done its work.

Be blissful, so blissful that your bliss starts overflowing and becomes love for the whole existence. Less than that cannot fulfil one, less than that and the journey is not yet complete.

Bhadren means graceful.

Grace is a by-product of meditation, the shadow of meditation. It follows meditation -- there is no need to cultivate it. Just become silent, peaceful, calm and collected, cool, relaxed, and you will suddenly be surprised that a shadow is following you. That shadow is grace -- it is a gift from God. It is given only to those who have achieved meditation. It is a certificate, it is a sanction. That's exactly the meaning of the English word 'saint', but Christians have used it in a very wrong way. They think a person is a saint if he is sanctioned, certified by the church, the pope, the Vatican. That is a strange idea.

A Saint is sanctioned by God, not by any pope, not by any church or a council of bishops. They themselves are not saints, what can they know about saints? And it has happened many times in the history of the church that they changed their decision. They made somebody a saint and then afterwards, even after a few centuries, they re-opened the case, found some faults and the man was no longer a saint! Not only that, they have been so stupid that now the man has been dead for two hundred or three hundred years and nothing can be done -- he lived as a saint and for three hundred years he was worshipped as a saint and he has to be punished. So to insult him his bones are dragged out of the grave to be spat upon and to be dragged into the marketplace so everybody can insult him -- because revenge has to be taken. Sanction has been taken back, he is no longer a saint.

And this Vatican has been so foolish that sometimes it has happened that they made the man a saint again! Some other pope re-opened the case, found out that those flaws were not right, that somebody was playing a trick and that somebody was against the man, and the man was sanctioned again, and his bones were brought back again in a ceremonial procession because he really was a saint; again his bones were worshipped and put into the grave.

The church has no idea of what a saint is. Only the whole can sanctify, but that sanction does not come as a written certificate, that "As far as I know this man is a saint," or "Hereby it is certified...". It comes as a grace. When you are settled and silent you are surrounded by grace. Anybody who has eyes can see it and anybody who has ears can hear the music of it.

And it is possible for you. In fact I was going to give you the name of a Ma; it is Mukta who has saved you, otherwise I was going to change your sex!

And once I have done it I never undo it! I never change my decisions -- she prevented me just in time saying "Wait, let him meditate a little... then he will automatically become feminine -- don't be worried. It is too early!"

Grace will come... and grace is a feminine quality. Nietzsche is right when he says that Buddha and Christ are feminine. Of course he is condemning them, but I take it not as condemnation but as the greatest compliments paid to Buddha and Christ. And any compliment from a man like Friedrich Nietzsche is of immense importance.

Sangati means communion.

Communication can happen anywhere because it is head-to-head. Something closer to communion, not exactly communion, happens between lovers because it is not head-to-head but heart-to-heart. But that too is only closer to communion. It is not exactly communion, just approximately. Real communion happens only between a master and a disciple, from being-to-being. These are the three possibilities: first,

head-to-head; second, heart-to-heart; third, being-to-being.

The head-to-head communication is argumentative, it is quarrelsome. The heart-to-heart communion is sympathetic, loving, but it is only approximately a communion. The real communion, being-to-being, is just a sharing of the energy, a pure sharing, with no words. It is silent. Two beings just merge into each other. And when the master's being and the disciple's being are bridged, a miracle happens. That miracle is called the transmission of truth beyond the scriptures.

I am giving you one of the most significant names, Sangati. It carries the whole secret of sannyas.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012095	
ShortTitle: GREENR09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Shemesh. Dhyan means meditation. Shemesh means the center of being. It means the sun and also illumination, enlightenment. It is a beautiful word; it carries the whole dimension of meditation, all its aspects.

Meditation means reaching the center of your being. It is a journey inwards. The farther away you are from your center, the darker your life is; it is in the same proportion. The closer you are to the center, the less dark it gets, less and less dark. Then a moment comes when you are just in between darkness and light -- twilight. In Zen they call it *satori* -- when the darkness is no more and the light is yet to be, just dawn, the boundary line between the night and the day.

One can fall from satori, one can be pulled back again by the darkness. Its forces are great because it is your whole past of thousands of lives. Its weight is great, mountainous. Hence one can fall from satori, one can turn back, one can get afraid.

Too much light ahead can create fear.

That is the moment when the master is needed.

There are only two moments when the master is absolutely needed. The first moment is when you start the journey, but even more important than that is the second moment when you reach the twilight zone. That is the most significant moment in the relationship of the master and the disciple because only the master can push you into the unknown world of light.

Once you have entered it you are pulled by the center as if through gravitation; it has its own magnetism. Once you are in the field of it you are pulled; then you cannot turn back, then there is no way to go back. Once you have reached the center... in India we have called it *samadhi*.

One cannot fall from samadhi. That is the difference between samadhi and satori. One can have one hundred satoris, but one can have only one samadhi. That is the moment when illumination happens. For the first time you are fully aware of who you are and what this life is all about. One can call it the state of Christ-consciousness or Buddhahood. It is literally enlightenment -- you have become the light. That's the goal of sannyas.

Dhyan Dominique. Dhyan means meditation. Dominique means belonging to god, a child of god.

It is only through meditation that one comes to realise that one belongs to god, that one is not without roots in existence. that one is not an orphan. Without meditation one remains an orphan. That is the misery of the man who has never known the taste of meditation. He feels afraid; he is continuously surrounded by all kinds of anxieties and fears. Anguish is there because he cannot see anybody protecting him, there is no security, nobody to look after him. And one seems so small compared to the universe. The universe is so vast, almost like an ocean, and one is just a dewdrop.

The moment you understand that the ocean is not your enemy but your home, that you belong to it, that you are inseparably one with it, great rejoicing arises, you feel blessed. One is bathed in a new kind of light which goes on pouring from the beyond.

Meditation is nothing but the art of opening up to the beyond, of coming to terms with existence, of feeling at home, at rest. Then one lives blissfully, then life has the flavour of a continuous, unending celebration.

God cannot be believed in and should not be believed in; god has to be discovered, realised -- and that realisation happens only by becoming silent. Silence is meditation.

Anand Gerard. Anand means bliss. Gerard has two meanings. One is courageous, the other is a loyal heart. Both are significant as far as sannyas is concerned.

And bliss happens only to a courageous person who has deep trust in life, in existence. who has a loyal heart. In fact that's why courage is needed. Any coward can doubt -- that needs no guts In fact cowards continuously doubt; they live in doubts, they are surrounded by doubts. They doubt everything, they doubt themselves. There are doubts and doubts, it is an almost infinite regress. They even doubt their doubts! They cannot find any place where they can stand in deep trust and loyalty. And how can such a person be blissful? Doubts create misery.

Trust creates bliss. It is only in trust that life blossoms, that life becomes a prayer. And for trust courage is needed, because to trust means to be capable of opening up to danger, of leaving your doors open for the sun, for the rain, for the wind. But thieves can also enter from the same doors. To close the door because of the thief is to close the door to the sun and to the rain and to the wind. Your doubt, your fear, will create a grave around you; you will live a dead life. You will not be able to love, because who knows? -- the woman may deceive you. In the middle of the night she may cut your throat -- women are dangerous (laughter). Who knows what she is going to do -- crazy people! To live with a woman in the same room and be fast asleep and snoring (laughter)... anything is possible!

Adolf Hitler never got married for the simple reason that he was very much afraid of getting too involved with anybody. He had many love affairs but he was very suspicious. He got married only at the last moment, when he decided to commit suicide -- just before that. Now there was no fear -- what could this woman do? He got married in the middle of the night and the next thing that they did was to commit suicide.

The person who has doubts cannot love, the person who has doubts cannot be friendly, the person who has doubts cannot enjoy life. He is always on guard, watching, 'Who is going to deceive me?' Everybody looks like an enemy. He lives in paranoia.

Sannyas means to live fearlessly, open, available, vulnerable, to existence.

And then bliss is a natural consequence. You need not seek bliss, it comes of its own accord. And when it comes of its own accord it never goes; then it is eternal, yours forever.

Prem Michael. Prem means love. Michael means godly.

Logic is the farthest from god and love the closest. Those who live in logic live without god; they cannot afford god. They can go on playing with words, theories, philosophies, ideologies, but their life will not have the fragrance of a divine experience. They will never know what Buddha tasted, they will never know what Lao Tzu became drunk with. They are the most unfortunate people on earth.

One has to shift one's energies from logic to love. They are polar opposites. Logic is reason, love is absolutely irrational. Logic is of the head and love of the heart; logic is thinking and love is feeling. And nobody, anywhere, is teaching you the art of feeling. From the kindergarten to the university you are taught how to think; you are trained, disciplined, to argue, to think, to philosophize. The whole discipline is of logic, and one gets so involved in it that one tends to forget one's heart. And that is the only door to god.

My effort here is to help you to open that door -- and it opens only in one way, there is no other way: when all your energy is pulled out of its investment in logic it is a tremendous force. It rushes against the doors of the heart like a flood and the doors open. Suddenly you are face-to-face with god and for the first time you know what it means to realize god, what it means to feel god. It transforms you totally. Time disappears, mind disappears, death disappears. You are suddenly taken into a totally different dimension of timelessness and deathlessness; you become part of eternity.

Only then is there bliss, only then is one for the first time at rest. The journey is complete -- one has arrived.

Anandesh means god is bliss.

In the East the mystics have defined god as satchidanand. It consists of three words, 'sat', 'chid', 'anand'. 'Sat' means truth, that which is forever; 'chid' means consciousness, awareness, Buddhahood; and 'anand' means bliss. Anand is the ultimate peak. When you enter into the dimension of the divine, first you encounter truth, then you encounter awareness and then you encounter bliss. This is the eastern trinity. It is certainly far more superior than the Christian idea of god and the holy ghost and the son -- that is very childish, juvenile. But these three qualities are really fundamental qualities and the most important is bliss.

My emphasis is that if one can choose to be blissful... And remember, it is a question of choice. Each moment presents you both alternatives, to be miserable or to be blissful. It is up to you.

A Hassid master was dying and his disciples asked 'Now tell us the secret. We have watched you for almost fifty years and we have never found you sad, not even for a single moment. And we have heard from our fathers and forefathers that in your youth you were a very sad and serious person -- then what happened? How did you become so cheerful?'

He said 'They are right, up to my thirtieth year I was a very sad and very serious person. Then one morning I thought "What am I doing? Why am I so sad and serious? Why should I waste my energies? Let me try today, just for a change, to be cheerful." I tried and it worked! Since then every morning when I wake up I ask myself, "Zusya" -- Zusya was his name -- "What do you want today? Do you want to be sad, serious and sad, miserable, or blissful?" And I always choose to be blissful. Since then I have been blissful.'

And I totally agree with this man Zusya, he is certainly right, it is only a question of choice.

So from tomorrow morning try it. You have been serious enough. Or you can start even now. There is no need to wait even for tomorrow, because who knows? -- tomorrow may come, may not come. Give it a try. And believe me, you will like it! (much laughter)

(Osho slips a mala over the head of the next initiate and touches his third eye. Just before handing him the names sheet, Osho comments: Another serious guy!

Where Anandesh *did* look like a 'serious guy', this new sannyasin dissolves into laughter along with the group.)

Dhyanesh means god of meditation. I am giving you a very serious name! (laughter) But whenever I am serious I am joking (much laughter)... and whenever I am joking I am serious (Osho chuckles). This you have to be absolutely aware of from the very beginning.

Meditation is a simple art, very simple. It need not be taken seriously. It is so simple that even a child can learn it, in fact a child can learn it more easily. The older one becomes, the more serious one becomes. In fact it is thought that if you are mature you have to be serious. Seriousness and maturity somehow have been associated -- it is a wrong association.

A really mature person cannot be serious, there is nothing to be serious about. The whole of life is fun, it is a play, a play of consciousness. And that's what meditation reveals to you -- that the whole of life is a beautiful play of energy. The same energy is in the trees, in the stars, in the rivers, in the mountains, in you, in animals. It is the same energy dancing in different forms. We in the East have called it 'leela'; leela means god's play. But the Judaic attitude which is carried by Christianity and Islam is very serious.

The Talmud says god is not your uncle, and I say to you he *is* your uncle! (laughter) Forget all about him being your father -- that is a serious thing. He *is* your uncle and he is a very nice fellow! The Talmud insists that he is not nice, he is not your uncle, be afraid of him. And I say to you, don't be afraid of him, don't be afraid of existence. It is beautiful, there is no need to be afraid. It is not antagonistic to you, it is nourishing to you.

Meditation reveals many things but the first revelation is the playfulness of existence -- and then one

becomes like a child.

Jesus says 'Unless you are like small children you will not enter my kingdom of god.' He is right; you have to be like small children, so small that you don't have any weight of experience. Experience makes people serious and a meditator has tn drop all experience, the whole past. He has to bury his past, he has to die every moment to the past so that every moment he is renewed, so that every moment he is a new person. And then miracles become possible. If you are cheerful the whole existence starts laughing with you!

The old proverb is right. Laugh and the whole world laughs with you, weep and you weep alone.

Gyanda means wisdom.

The most essential thing to remember about wisdom is that it is not knowledge. Knowledge is ignorance covered with information, a wound covered with flowers; but the wound goes on growing inside and the pus goes on gathering. It is not advisable to hide a wound; it is better to leave it open because if it is open then the wind and the sun and existence, can heal it. But people are very much afraid to show their ignorance, and the only way to hide it is to collect information. That's what knowledge is. Information is utterly useless because it is borrowed.

Wisdom is that which arises in you. It is a growth, not an accumulation; it does not come from the outside. The first step towards wisdom is to accept one's ignorance without any guilt, without any humiliation. It is so, such is the nature of things -- we are born ignorant.

And once you accept it without any judgement, like Socrates did... He said 'I know only one thing, that I know nothing.' That was the moment that the Oracle of the temple of Delphi declared him to be the wisest man in the whole world, because he had taken the first step. And the first step is the last step too, because it is a quantum leap. Once you accept your ignorance you become simple, you are no more a pretender, you are no more a hypocrite, you are not trying to deceive anybody. You have accepted the truth as you are and in that very acceptance something explodes within you. In that very acceptance wisdom starts arising.

And wisdom never becomes knowledge; it always remains insight, clarity. You are able to see things clearly and to find your way out of the jungle of life. It is always just unclouded consciousness, nothing else. It is not that by becoming wise you will be able to know all the secrets of life and you will be able to know everything that is there to know -- that is not so.

A wise person is one who has a clear insight, so whatsoever comes in his life, whatsoever challenge, whatsoever situation arises, he is capable of dealing with it with full awareness, with totality. He never feels repentant, because he did whatsoever he could. He never holds back, he is always total, his response is total. And whenever one is total in one's acts life has a grace, a beauty of its own.
I call that grace sannyas, that beauty sannyas.

Rupda means the beautiful.

God can be approached in many ways; one of the doors is the door of beauty. It is from the door of beauty that the poets and the painters and the dancers and the musicians -- the people of sensitivity, the people of aesthetic consciousness -- enter. And to me that is the most beautiful door. On that path you will find beautiful flowers and birds singing and waterFalls and rivers and mountains.

There are other doors and other paths too, but no path is so enchanting, so magical. So unless I find that somebody is absolutely incapable of sensitivity I never suggest any other path. I suggest creativity, sensitivity, love, feeling, poetry, music, dance, sculpture -- all the possibilities of experiencing beauty and creating beauty. That is the most significant religiousness, the religion of the creator. And my sannyasins have to follow that path.

Yes, there will be a few people who will have to follow the door of truth, which is a desert path, but for a few people the desert is beautiful; it also has its own beauty. It depends on the person and his inner structure. Bet out of one hundred sannyasins ninety will find the door of beauty the closest to their heart.

Satsang is a very specific word. It is almost impossible to translate it, but the flavour can be transmitted.

Satsang means the miracle that transpires between the disciple and the master. Something does transpire; what it is exactly is indefinable. The disciple sits in silence with the master and the master is already absolutely silent; the master has nothing to say because the truth cannot be uttered, and the disciple has nothing to ask because whatsoever can be asked cannot be significant. The really significant question remains unasked. So the disciple sits in silence, waiting for the answer for which he has not asked the question and the master is already silent.

Slowly slowly these two silences start meeting and merging into each other, because two silences cannot be two for long. It is like two zeroes: if they come closer and closer, they become one zero. It is just the reverse process of what happens in the life of amoebas. The amoeba becomes fatter and fatter -- like Vidya! (Vidya, one of the office administrators, is sitting in the front row. Osho indicates her with a gesture of his left hand, not even glancing in her direction... which makes even more intimate the reference to her. There is much laughter.) Any day that miracle can happen here: Vidya can split in two and we will not be at a loss -- we will have two Vidyas! (much laughter)

The amoeba goes on becoming fatter and fatter and then a point comes where it cannot hold itself together, it splits in two. So the amoeba never dies. And the amoeba is the only celibate animal in the world; there is no sexuality involved at all, it goes on giving birth without any sex. Then two amoebas start getting fatter and they split and they become four and this goes on and on, for eternity.

Just the opposite happens with the master; two zeroes start coming closer and closer and suddenly there is only one zero. That is the moment of satsang, when the master is not there and the disciple is not there but only a pervading silence, so vast that it comprehends both in oneness.

Nothing is said, nothing is heard, all is said, all is heard. Hence I call what transpires between the master and the disciple, a miracle.

Sannyas is only a preparation for satsang.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Six months.

-- Then it is possible. Good!

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012105
ShortTitle: GREENR10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Surajprakash Bharti.

Only one thing to be remembered, my sannyas has two aspects to it -- one is non-renunciation of life, because life is god. To renounce it is irreligious, it is against existence.

One has to worship life, to live it totally, prayerfully of course, because it is divine. Hence there is no need to escape anywhere; and the escapist is not going to find god. He has been the cause of the whole misery of humanity. escapism is cowardliness but we have worshipped escapism for thousands of years. That has taken away the most beautiful people from the A world, the people who would have benefitted, the people who would have made it a paradise. I am totally against that. My sannyasins have to love life, to live life, to rejoice in it.

And the second aspect of my sannyas is to be meditative. Be in life but very quiet, calm, silent. Life becomes the circumference and meditation becomes the centre. A sannyasin has to be a centre of the cyclone. Without the cyclone the centre is dead, without the centre the cyclone is mad. And the meeting of

both is what yoga really is; the meeting of the turmoil with the silent consciousness. At that meeting point god happens.

Dhyan Dante. Dante is really a significant name; it means the feminine. And all that is beautiful is feminine, all that is significant is feminine. It is the male mind that has destroyed the beauty of life. The male mind is aggressive, it is violent, it is destructive. Creativity belongs to the feminine mind, hence I appreciate the feminine. I would like the world to be more feminine than it has ever been.

In three thousand years five thousand wars have been fought -- this is what the male mind has done. I am in support of a matriarchal system. I would like the power to go to women because basically they are non -- aggressive; they are loving, they are compassionate. But it has nothing to do with biology really; even the male mind can become feminine. And the whole process of transforming the male mind is the art of meditation.

That is the meaning of Dhyan.

So your full name means the creation of the feminine quality through meditation. Respect the feminine -- it is higher, certainly higher, than the male qualities. But the male chauvinist mind is incapable of accepting it. Out of an inferiority complex the male mind has tried to repress the feminine and of course because the male is aggressive, violent, destructive, he can repress it. The feminine is receptive, surrendering; it knows how to let go, it knows how to adjust, so it has become adjusted even to the male chauvinist attitude.

The whole past of humanity is ugly and the reason is that we have not allowed the feminine qualities to blossom.

So become more and more receptive, sensitive, creative, loving, dancing, singing -- and that's how you will go on becoming more and more meditative. And the more meditative you are, the more you will find feminine qualities blossoming in you. The moment the male energy becomes feminine a Buddha is born, a Christ is born.

Shanti Ann. Shanti means silence. Ann means prayer.

The ordinary idea of prayer is to say something to god -- which is absolutely foolish. There is nothing to say; one can only be silent before god. To say anything is to create a disturbance, to say anything is to bring your head in. And prayer is a heart-to-heart communion, it is not a communication.

So all the prayers which exist on the earth are pseudo -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, whatsoever they are, wherever they are. The temples, the mosques, the synagogues, the churches -- they are all involved in a pseudo kind of religion, because they all teach prayer as a dialogue.

I teach prayer as silence, not as dialogue. It is not a dialogue. We have nothing to say, rather, on the contrary, we have to listen. Listening to existence is prayer, and listening can happen only in deep silence. And the beauty of silence is that it is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian nor Jewish, it is simply silence. So the silent person goes beyond ail sects, cults and ideologies. And only the silent person is capable of knowing something of god.

Dhyan Itzik. Dhyan means meditation.

Meditation is a state of absolute silence where mind stops functioning. When the mind is no more present your mirror of consciousness is utterly empty -- no thoughts, no desires, no memories. The lake of consciousness is absolutely without waves, even without ripples.

And Itzik is tremendously significant; it means laughter.

The idea has gone very deep in the human mind that religious people have to be serious and sad, with long faces. Laughter seems to be too mundane. It is not so. Laughter is one of the most sacred phenomenon on the earth. In fact in profound laughter mind disappears exactly like it disappears in meditation. That's why laughter is so relaxing, so rejuvenating. A good laugh is a tonic, it is very vital for one's well-being.

The man who cannot laugh is ill, sick. A heartfelt laughter releases your hidden sources of energy. One thing is certain, when you are in real laughter, when it is not just polite, when it is not just polite, when it is not just to say that yes, you understand the humour of the situation or the meaning of the joke, when it is *really* arising out of your heart, when it is total, whole, when your whole being is throbbing with it, then it gives you a taste of meditation.

Mind disappears; it cannot exist in laughter. It melts, it evaporates, for a moment there is no mind, there is only laughter. There is no one who is laughing, there is pure laughter. And that's exactly what meditation

is. When the dancer disappears and there is only dance it is meditation, when the singer disappears and there is only singing it is meditation, when the lover disappears and there is only loving it is meditation, when the walker disappears and is only walking it is meditation. And laughter gives you the taste of meditation more easily than anything else.

So I teach a new kind of sannyas. It is non-serious -- sincere but not serious. It knows how to laugh and enjoy, it takes life as fun. It does not think of life as mundane, hence it has no egoistic idea of holier-than-thou.

I teach a dancing, singing, laughing, loving sannyas. It is urgently needed. We are tired of the sad saints -- enough of all that junk! We should get rid of all those long faces. The temples will become alive again when people start dancing, singing, laughing, loving. When all these ordinary life activities start having this sacred dimension, only then can the earth be transformed into heaven, not before it.

And this earth is so beautiful -- it *can* become a paradise. All that is needed is a new kind of man. That's what my sannyas is: the beginning of a new kind of man.

Jayesh means the victorious.

There is only one victory, that is victory over oneself. The people who are trying to be victorious over others are simply deceiving themselves; sooner or later they will find they have wasted their life in something utterly futile. Death will come -- it *is* coming, every moment it is coming closer -- and it will take all your trophies and medals and degrees and honours and prizes. All your victories will be gone with it and you will be left alone, utterly defeated, empty.

Before it happens it is better to reconsider your life. The initiation into sannyas means a reconsideration of your lifestyle. One has to be very clear what is essential and what is non-essential.

The outside activities are non-essential; yes, they have to be done so they should be done, but one should not stake one's whole life on them -- on money, power, prestige. One should think more of the inner dimension -- the real kingdom of god is there and we have to conquer it. And it can be easily conquered because it is already inside us; we just have to discover it. The very discovery becomes the victory.

Sujato means well-born.

The first birth is only physical; it can only be called a so-called birth. It gives you the opportunity for a second birth, it is meaningful only in reference to the second birth. The second birth happens through meditation. When you become aware of yourself, when you become immensely contented with your consciousness, when you suddenly explore the eternity of your being, then you become really well-born.

The first birth will end with the death; the second birth will not end with death. The second birth will make you part of the eternal process of life. Then there is no beginning and no end, then it is a continuity.

And when one is completely beyond death all fears disappear -- life becomes a blessing, a benediction.

Navino means the new.

We are conditioned by the old, to live according to the old, to live for the old, to sacrifice ourselves for the old. That means we are dominated by the grave-yard. That our whole life is continuously pulled backwards. This is not the true way to live; it may be a good way to commit slow suicide but it is not a way to live.

To live authentically one has to go on dying to the past every moment, so every moment one is new and fresh, as fresh as the dewdrops in the early morning sun, as fresh as a lotus just opening in the lake. Each moment should be fresh, young, alive, innocent, unburdened by the past. Then life brings so many surprises, so many wonders, so many gifts, that there is no way to repay it. Only tears of gratitude, only a heart throbbing with thankfulness -- that's all we can give... and that's what prayer is. Only the person who is not burdened by the past can be prayerful.

Prayer means a deep gratitude towards existence, but you can feel the gratitude only when you have enjoyed existence. People are dragging, they are not dancing, and they are carrying a mountainous burden, the Himalayas. And they cling to their burden; they are dying under the burden but they think it is very precious. They think all that is old is gold. That is sheer nonsense. Only the new is divine.

And each moment one has to discover it. One should not lag behind, there should not be a gap between oneself and the moment. The bigger the gap, the bigger the misery, the lesser the gap, the lesser the misery. If there is no gap then there is no misery, no suffering; then the whole of life is nothing but a sheer joy.

Pradipo means a lamp, a light.

We in India make small earthen lamps. Those earthen lamps are called 'pradip'. A pradip is just a small bowl made of earth; it represents the human being.

Our body is made of earth, that's why man is called Adam; Adam means earth. The body is made of earth but inside the body there is a flame which is not part of the earth, which belongs to god, to the beyond. So looking at an earthen lamp you have the whole representation of humanity: the earth is represented and the flame represents consciousness.

The flame is continuously going upwards. To go upwards is natural for the flame, for the flame gravitation does not exist. It follows another law. In the East we have called it the law of levitation; science has yet to discover it. They have found gravitation and they know that each law has to be counterbalanced by another law on the opposite pole. If there is a law which pulls things downwards there must be a law that pulls things upwards, only then can there be a balance.

So the body is pulled downwards and your consciousness is pulled upwards. Take care of the body but don't forget the flame -- that's all I expect from my sannyasins.

The body is a beautiful place because it is enshrining in itself the beyond -- but remember the beyond because in fact that flame is our real being. The body is only a host, remember the guest! It has been staying in many bodies in the past; this is only one of the caravanserais. And when you stay in a caravanserai you know that in the morning you have to go.

So don't forget the journey, the ultimate journey. Remembering it transforms the quality of your whole life. And meditation helps you to discover the flame.

It is unfortunate that millions of people live only as the earth and they never come to know their inner heaven. My effort here is to help you to discover it. It is already the case, nothing has to be done -- just a little digging is needed. And it is a simple process, just like digging a well in the earth; and soon you will find the water. Maybe a few rocks have to be removed or sometimes maybe dynamite has to be used (laughter). For that I have found the dynamic meditation -- that is the dynamite!

Navajata means newly born.

Sannyas is a birth.

Socrates says that the master is a midwife -- and he is right. The master simply helps you to come out of a certain womb.

The first birth is the coming out of the womb of the mother. The mother's womb is a physiological thing, but then one lives in a psychological womb and the master can bring you out of your psychological womb. The moment you are out of your psychological womb, for the first time you know that you are not the mind, you are something transcendental to both body and mind. And to know it is to know all. Knowing it makes one feel utterly contented, absolutely contented. One has come home, one has found the goal; all desires are fulfilled, the deepest longing of the heart is satisfied. And the moment there is no desire, no longing, that is the moment when bliss happens, or one can say nirvana happens or god happens. These are different words to say the same thing.

Unless one comes out of the mind one remains in a cocoon -- closed to the wind, to the rain, to the sun, to the stars, to the infinity of existence and to all its joys and all its gifts; and they are immense, incalculable.

To remain confined to one's own mind is to live in a grave. To come out of it is to allow the hidden splendour to be released. And with it comes thousands of flowers -- love, freedom, light, silence.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Till the baby is born.

(One's eyes instinctively fall on Navajata's body. Perhaps she is physically pregnant too; whatever the case, Osho chuckles in response.)

-- That's good. I am your midwife! (laughter)

Mandir means a temple.

Man is a temple but from the outside you can only see the walls. It is very strange that not only do people see you from the outside, you also see yourself from the outside. You look in the mirror to find your face, you look into people's eyes to find your image, you listen to people's opinions to know who you are -- good, bad, moral, immoral, saint, sinner. This is really strange, because we can know ourselves from within; there is no need for any mirror, there is no need to depend on other's opinions, because their opinions will

only tell us about the walls, the outer walls of our temples. They cannot tell us anything about the deity within.

And sannyas is nothing but the change, the shift, the radical shift, from looking at oneself from outside to looking at oneself from inside. It is sitting inside and looking, not depending on other's opinions, scriptures, etcetera, but just watching yourself from your innermost core and asking 'Who am I?', not depending on anybody else's answer. One has to find one's own answer, only that can be fulfilling. And the moment you sit at the centre of your being and you watch, you are amazed your body is only a temple, god is inside you. And there is no way to find it from outside, there is no *need* to find it from the outside.

Once you have discovered your god within yourself then you will be able to see it in other people also, the same; you will know they are also temples and that god is bound to be there because they are alive and life is god.

To me life and god are synonymous, interchangeable. And if I have to choose between the two words I would like to choose the word 'life' instead of 'god', because 'god' has been exploited by the priests for so long that they have made the word almost dirty, obscene. It is better to use the word 'life' and not even with a capital 'L', but with a lower case 'l'. Just the simple life, the ordinary life, is divine.

The moment you can see your god within, your life within, your truth within, you will find it everywhere too. Then you will see it in the trees, in the people, in the animals, everywhere you will see it. Wherever life is, god is. Then the whole existence becomes his temple and then there is no need to go to the Hindu temple or the Christian temple or the Jewish temple -- that looks childish.

Dhyan Madira.

I am giving you a very paradoxical name for the simple reason that life is paradoxical, existence is a paradox, hence it cannot be understood by logic, because a paradox is beyond logic. To logic it looks absurd. It can be understood only by a very loving heart, not by a logical mind. One has to change the gestalt from logic to love.

Your name means meditative drunkenness. Meditation means awareness; and this is my observation, that as you become more meditative, both things grow together in you. It is illogical, but what can I do? -- that's how it is. On one hand you become more alert, more aware; on the other hand you become more drunk; and they go on growing simultaneously. That's the beauty of it, because if one is simply aware then it will be dry, without any juice. It will be arithmetical but there will be no poetry in it; it will be scientific but something will be missing in it. It will be objective but it will not have the inner dimension of subjectivity, of interiority. It will be measurable but that means it will be limited. It will not have the quality of indefinability. It will not have any music; it will have mathematics but no music.

Drunkenness means poetry, music, dance. And if there is only drunkenness and no awareness then too something is missing; then you become unconscious, you go into a coma. They balance each other, they both nourish each other; they are opposite only for those who have not experienced the state. For those who have experienced it, they are complementary, not opposite. The drunkenness makes awareness green, alive, flowering, and awareness makes the drunkenness not dark, not unconscious, not falling into a coma; it keeps it above unconsciousness.

So there is a kind of dance in it, but that dance remains fully alert, conscious at the centre. And only when these two things happen together is one able to understand life in its totality; otherwise the approach is partial, and a partial approach is not going to give you fulfilment. Only the whole can fulfil you.
For me to be whole is to be holy. And this is the most beautiful whole!

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012115
ShortTitle: GREENR12
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Alberto. Dhyan means meditation. Alberto means noble, brilliant.

Meditation brings both a kind of nobility and a grace, a beauty. It has a certain aristocracy of the inner. It does not depend on birth nor on money nor on power nor on respectability; it depends on your inner unfolding. When what is potential starts becoming actual you are no more the same. On the surface you are the same, but because the inner centre starts becoming aflame it is radiated by your surface too; one becomes luminous. And everything is sharpened: your intelligence, your love, your creativity, sensitivity, compassion. Everything suddenly flares up, becomes aflame.

That's what sannyas is all about: creating the aristocracy of the inner, of the spiritual.

Dhyan Francesco. Dhyan means meditation. Francesco means freedom.

There are many kinds of freedom -- the social, the political, the economic -- but they are only superficial. The true freedom has a totally different dimension to it. It is not concerned with the outside world at all; it arises in your interiority. It is freedom from conditioning, from all kinds of conditioning, religious ideologies, political philosophies. All that has been imposed by others on you fetters you, chains you, imprisons you, makes you spiritually a slave.

Meditation is nothing but the destroying of all these fetters, conditionings, the destroying of the whole prison so that you can again be under the sky, under the stars, in the open, available to existence.

The moment you are available to existence, existence is available to you. And the meeting of those two availabilities is the ultimate peak of bliss. But it can happen only in freedom. Freedom is the highest value; there is nothing higher than that.

Veet Neal. Veet means go beyond, transcend. Neal means father, daddy, etcetera.

The idea of the father is arbitrary, artificial. The mother is natural but the father is a social invention; it is an institution. One has to go beyond all institutions and this is the root of all other institutions. It is not accidental that god is called the father and the pope is called the father; the word 'pope' also means Neal -- 'po-pa' or 'papa'. Translated exactly into contemporary language it will be 'daddy'.

Why is man seeking a father-figure? Why does he need to depend on the priest, on the pope, on god the father? -- because we make every child psychologically retarded. We don't allow him to grow, we don't allow him to become independent, so for the whole of his life he is searching for a father-figure. He always wants somebody authoritative to dominate him, to dictate to him, to show him the way, to tell him what to do and what not to do and at the same time he resists it. That creates a dichotomy. He does not want to be dependent, he wants to be independent, but his growth has been retarded, prevented, and he does not know how to get rid of that retardation, so he has to be dependent. So on one hand he seeks some dependence and on the other he fights.

Either he worships god or he tries to kill god, but in both ways he is behaving childishly. The atheist and the theist are not very different; both are in some way concerned with the father-figure, the ultimate father-figure.

Just be a human being; there is no need to be a father, because you can be a father only if you retard the growth of your child.

You can enjoy that, people are enjoying that ego trip -- crippling and paralysing children and enjoying their children being dependent on them. This is ugly, this is sickening. The children should be helped to be independent as quickly as possible. But the father is an institution and all institutions are prisons.

An institution means something that is not natural, something that has been invented by man. So I take the word 'father' as symbolic of all invented institutions. And there is no other kind.

One has to go beyond being a husband, being a father, being a wife, one has to go beyond all these stupid ideas. One has just to be human, loving -- and then a miracle happens in life then you can love somebody else's child as deeply as your own. Once the idea of father is dropped your love is free, then there is no limitation to it. And we will need a totally different kind of humanity.

All people should not be fathers, should not be mothers; only very few people should be allowed to reproduce, only very few women should be allowed to be pregnant -- and it is not necessary that they be pregnant by their own husbands -- only then will we be able to improve the human race.

We have done it as far as the animal species are concerned but we are not so scientific with man; with man we remain superstitious. That's why there is so much misery, so much psychological mediocrity, so much illness. All these things can disappear from the earth but then we have to choose who is going to be the parent. And the father of your child need not be the same person with whom you are in love. But for that we will need a far bigger consciousness, a very non-possessive consciousness.

The family as it has existed up to now has to disappear. Just a few days ago the Pope has said that 'we are against birth control, against abortion, against interfering in human life, because if these things are allowed then the family will be destroyed, and the church depends on the family' -- his own words. And what he is saying is right; the church depends on the family. All religions depend on the family, all nations depend on the family, hence I am basically against the family because unless the family is uprooted all these foolishnesses will continue. The nation, the race, the church, the state -- they will continue if the family remains. The family is the basic unit. And I am hammering on the basic unit because unless you cut the roots you cannot change the tree; it will remain. You can go on pruning the leaves, it won't help; it will simply make the foliage thicker.

Up to now no revolution has succeeded for the simple reason that no revolution has happened to the basic foundation of the society and that is the family. Even in communist Russia, in the beginning they tried, just for five years, to disperse the family, but soon they recognised that if the family was destroyed then the state would not exist. Immediately they stopped that whole programme, they dropped the very idea, and now in Soviet Russia the family is more strict than it is anywhere else in the West, it is very orthodox, because they immediately saw the relationship between the state and the family: if you destroy the family you are cutting your own roots.

So go beyond the idea of the family, of the father, of the husband, of all institutionalised ideas, and only then can you understand my message.

Dhyan Babbo. Dhyan means meditation and Babbo creates again the same trouble, it means the father, the daddy. So many daddies today! (laughter)

So you have to meditate over it because that is the only way to get rid of it. Meditation is a miracle. If you want to get rid of anything simply meditate over it and you will get rid of it. If you cannot get rid of it by meditation that simply means it is natural and there is no need to get rid of it. So meditation is very decisive; it decides what is nature and what is not nature, what is nurture. Once you start meditating on anything... For example, if you meditate on love, love starts growing, it starts spreading, it starts having wings. You cannot destroy love by meditation; it deepens, it becomes vaster. But possessiveness will disappear, jealousy will disappear, anger will disappear, hatred will disappear.

So when something disappears by meditation that simply means that it was just human, an arbitrary arrangement. When something deepens, becomes bigger, that means it is a gift of god. And except for meditation there is no criterion for knowing what is nurture and what is nature; they have both got so mixed up. But meditation simply gives you absolute discrimination, it cuts the essential and the non-essential apart.

And I call it a miracle because the non-essential simply starts evaporating and the energy that was involved in the non-essential starts getting into the roots of the essential so the essential starts becoming bigger and stronger.

So this is your meditations start meditating on your fatherhood. And once it disappears you will be a totally new man because your whole vision and perspective will be new.

And it is only a question of succeeding in one thing through meditation, then you know the key, then you can go on opening all the locks because it is a master key.

Kalyana means welfare of the others.

The moment one becomes blissful he becomes a blessing to others. That is Kalyana. It is not a question

of serving others. You cannot serve unless you have something to share. If you are miserable and you start serving others you will simply complicate their lives because your misery will infect them.

That's why all the so-called public servants have proved very dangerous to human society. The missionaries, the public servants, the social reformers, they are all mischievous people. If they all disappear the world will be in a better shape. And the reason why they go on creating trouble is that they are full of trouble themselves. Their service to humanity is only an escape from their own personal problems.

My approach is totally different. It is individualistic. First you have to become blissful. Once you are blissful then the bliss starts flowing over you -- and that overflowing bliss is the only true service. But then it is absolutely unselfconscious; you go on doing things because you love to do them. There is no motivation in it, no desire to attain to some pleasures in heaven, some rewards from god. There is no end in your service, it is sheer joy; it is not future-oriented at all -- and then it has a beauty of its own.

Sandhano means enquiry.
The truth has not to be believed, it has to be enquired into.

My sannyas does not begin in belief, it begins in enquiry. For thousands of years humanity has been told that believing is seeing; I say to you seeing is believing. So the question is not of believing, the question is of seeing. Even a blind man can believe in light, in fact only a blind man believes in light; the man who has eyes need not believe at all -- he knows Belief is a poor substitute for knowing and knowing never happens through belief. The very first step has gone wrong.

So start within any belief or disbelief -- because disbelief is to believe upside-down. Start with an open mind, with no a priori conclusion. Start from a state of not-knowing and then you are on the right track. Then truth is not very far away, it is just around the corner. For the enquirer it is just around the corner, for the believer it doesn't exist at all.

Nandita means the blissful one.

My effort here is not religious in the ordinary sense. I don't teach a doctrine, a dogma, a creed. This is not a cult because I don't have any ideology. I only teach blissfulness, how to enjoy the small things of life, because my experience is that if you start enjoying the small things of life you start feeling the extraordinary in the ordinary. Then even drinking a cup of tea becomes a meditation, or taking a shower becomes a prayer. Wherever bliss is there is meditation, there is prayer.

One has to change one's whole lifestyle. We have been brought up in such a way that misery has become our life-style. We become happy once in a while, when there is really something to be happy about, but that too remains only for a moment.

You have won the lottery and for a moment you are happy, and then the happiness disappears because it goes against your habit. So the lottery breaks the ice but only for a moment; again the old habit suffocates your happiness. You start worrying about what to do with this money, what not to do, and a thousand and one things start happening. Now you cannot sleep in the night because fantasies go on and on, and the next morning you are more tired than ever.

Just the opposite should be the case: one should be naturally happy unless there is *really* some cause to be unhappy. That would be a normal, natural phenomenon. Happiness should be like breathing: unless something goes wrong so that your breathing is disturbed it should continue smoothly. And if one is happy twenty-four hours a day, then even when there is a cause to be miserable it will not go very deep. It will remain superficial because it will be going against your nature -- just as right now even when there is a cause to be happy you can be only for a moment or for a time being, because it goes against your habit. And remember, a habit is not so deep as nature.

Once you are naturally blissful then even when there is a cause to be unhappy you will not feel unhappy; you will be able to pass through it, calm and cool and quiet. That's what sannyas is a transformation of your total life-style from misery to bliss.
And that's the meaning of your name, Nandita.

From this very moment start feeling happy for no reason at all. Feel unhappy only when there is really some reason to be. And you will be surprised: it is very difficult to find a reason to be unhappy. For twenty-five years I have been trying and I have not found one! (laughter) So I don't think you will be able to find it.

Whenever you feel something entering your being creating unhappiness, immediately try to find out what there is to be miserable about. Go deep into it and you will not find anything. And whenever there is

bliss no need to bother about why it is there, just enjoy it. People do just the opposite.

A psychiatrist sent one of his patients to the mountains for a holiday and the next day he received a telegram. The patient wrote: 'I am feeling very happy -- why?'

People ask why they are happy. Every day I receive questions saying 'Osho, I am feeling very happy -- why? There seems to be no reason.'

There is no need for any reason; happiness is our nature. Nobody asks 'I am breathing -- why? I am alive -- why?' In the same way one is blissful; there is no need to be searching for a cause. But certainly when you are not feeling good find out the cause. And the deeper you go into it, the more you will find it doesn't exist at all, it was imagination. You had imagined it in the first place, so it evaporates.

Anubhavo means experience.

Truth is not a concept, it is an experience. God is not a person, it is an experience. Love is not an idea, it is an experience. All that is really significant is experience. And people go on living in ideas. Love is just an idea, a beautiful idea. God is just a name, an abstraction. Beauty, freedom, truth -- all are just words, and if these words are repeated again and again, one becomes hypnotised by them. One starts believing in these words and forgets that these are mere words, they are not the reality.

The word 'god' is not god, the word 'love' is not love. Insist on experience because only experience liberates and only experience makes your potential actual. It is only through experiencing the multi-dimensional life that one grows, that one comes one day to the ultimate peak where one becomes crowned a Christ, where one is awakened from all unconsciousness and becomes a Buddha.

So remember: don't get lost in the jungle of words; it is easy to get lost in words. Always insist on experience, because except for experience all is just dreamstuff, a sheer wastage of life, time and energy.

Being here with me means getting ready to experience things, risking everything for experience.

Nityama means the eternal.

We are not confined between birth and death, we have been before birth and we will be after death. Birth and death are simply episodes in the eternal stream of life, but you are not to believe in what I am saying; What I am saying has only to be taken as a hypothesis, so that you can enquire whether it is right or wrong. I am the last person to ask anybody to believe in me, because what I am saying is so true that just a little effort on your part and it can become your experience, and when it is your experience, only then has it any value.

You can love me -- that love will help you to go into the enquiry -- but you need not believe in my words -- that will hinder you. So there is a great distinction to be always remembered: love me but don't believe in the words, Mm? words are words, whether they are mine or Jesus, or Buddha's makes no difference. Your love for me should not become your love for my words; your love for me should only be a nourishment, an encouragement, to go into the enquiry.

Trusting me does not mean that whatsoever I say you have to believe in; trusting me only means that you are ready to enquiry. Trust is needed to enquire, not to believe, because enquiry means going into the unknown. Unless you trust me it will be impossible for you to risk the known for the unknown. But you need not believe in the other shore unless you have found it. And I know that because it is there, it can be found.

If I can find it, *you* can find it. We are all born equal, with the same potential, with the same possibilities.

Vedanto means going beyond words, scriptures, philosophies.

Truth is beyond words, inexpressible; there is no way to say it. The master only shows it, he does not say it. The master is a finger pointing towards the moon, he shows it. But the world is so full of fools that they start worshipping the finger, they don't look at the moon at all; hence there are Christians.... Christians means the people who are worshipping the finger of Christ and the Buddhists mean the people who are worshipping the finger of Buddha. And the irony is that both fingers were pointing to the same moon and now these fools are quarrelling for centuries, arguing that I'am right. 'Your finger is small and my finger is big, and look how beautiful my finger is and your finger is not so beautiful, and my finger is white and yours is black.' Thousands of books have been written about these fingers, possible and impossible things have been said about the fingers, and the argument has become so vast that nobody bothers about the moon -- nobody has time!

First one has to decide which one is the real finger, which one is the finger authorised by god. And that is not possible to decide at all, there is no criterion to decide it -- the argument will continue, theologians will go on writing treatises. And the miracle is that nobody reads those treatises, only other theologians read them and they refute them.

For five thousand years the followers of Krishna, Patanjali, Buddha, Lao Tzu, Jesus, Mohammed, Nanak, Kabir, they have all been arguing -- I have looked into their argument: all their arguments are about the finger. Nobody is talking about the moon.

My function here is to help you to see the moon. So don't get concerned with the finger. All scriptures are fingers, all words are fingers, all theories are fingers. Use them but don't get obsessed by them, use them and forget all about them. When you have found the moon then you have to look at the moon; then don't let the finger come in between you and the moon.

That's the meaning of your name. Let it also become the meaning of your life.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I think always... no end to it.

-- That's good! See you on the moon! (much laughter)

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012125
ShortTitle: GREENR13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Gail. Dhyan means meditation. Gail means source of joy.

Pleasure is possible without meditation, but it is soon bound to be momentary and physical. The physical part of ourself is the most superficial; without meditation at the most one can have certain glimpses of happiness which are deeper than pleasure.

Happiness is psychological but that too will remain momentary. It will have a little more depth than the pleasure derived from food and sex, it will have more aesthetic sensitivity to it, but that too will pass away and will leave you in deeper despair than before. Each time you experience happiness it is followed by despair. One falls from the peak into the valley -- it hurts.

Joy is possible only through meditation. Meditation is a method to go beyond body and mind, it is to enter into the deepest core of your being. The moment you transcend body and mind, you also transcend time; hence joy is eternal, it is forever. That is the only thing worth achieving in life, everything else is only a toy to play with.

I am not against pleasure, not against happiness, but one should not think that that is all there is to life; there is far more.

The word 'gail' is very beautiful; it comes from two words. One is 'abi' abi means the source; and 'gil' means to dance.

The moment you are so joyful that your whole energy starts a dance of its own accord, when you cannot

contain it, when it starts overflowing you like the perfume of a flower, not only do you become blissful, the whole existence feels blessed by your bliss.

Anand Manuel. Anand means bliss Manuel means god is with us.

Originally the name was reserved only for Christ, because he declared 'I and my father are one.'

The moment you know that you and existence are not separate -- that's the ultimate peak of understanding, of being, there is nothing higher than that -- that's the moment when one becomes a Christ. Christ simply means the crowned one; one is crowned by glory, crowned by the meeting and merger with the divine.

It is possible only for a very blissful person.

The people who go to the churches and the synagogues and the temples and the mosques are almost always a miserable lot. They go there not to celebrate life but to ask something from god. They go there as beggars; and god is not for beggars, god does not exist for beggars. The beggar is full of desires and desires are the hindrances. God exists only for the emperors, and by 'emperor' I mean a person who has seen the futility of all desiring.

When you see that desiring is futile bliss explodes. It is desire that creates misery. If it is not fulfilled you are miserable, if it is fulfilled then too you are miserable, because when it is fulfilled you see that nothing is fulfilled, you are the same person. You wanted a big house and now it is yours. You wasted years and years for it and dreamt about it and spent so much energy; now the house is yours but you don't see the bliss that you were dreaming, fantasising, about.

Nothing fails like success, so if a desire is fulfilled you are miserable, if it is not fulfilled, you are miserable. Either way it brings misery. Seeing this the man of understanding drops desiring and in that very dropping is the explosion of bliss. And when you are dancing and rejoicing in each moment of life you will find god is with you, within you, god *is* you.

That's the goal of sannyas, to experience oneself as divine. Nothing less is going to fulfil, nothing less is going to help. And it is not a far-away goal; it is within everybody's reach, we just have not tried in the right direction.

Blissfulness is the right direction, the way that leads to god. Misery is the way that leads you farther and farther away.

Dhyan means meditation. Nadia means hope.

The only hope is meditation. And remember, I say the *only* hope -- all else is just hopeless. One can have money, power, prestige, but ultimately one finds everything has betrayed one. Even a man like Alexander the Great dies in deep frustration and hopelessness. But the man of meditation lives with tremendous ecstasy and dies too with the same ecstasy, with the same dance.

Just before Buddha died his disciples naturally started crying and weeping; they could not contain their tears. He said, "Stop! You should rejoice because I have fulfilled my mission in life. There is nothing more for me to do here. I have known whatsoever was worth knowing, I have realized whatsoever was my potential. My death is not the end of life but the ultimate crescendo, the climax. Weeping and crying you can do later on; right now while I am still here, rejoice!"

Meditation is the only hope. One should put one's whole energy into meditation. It means the exploration of your own interiority. It is a journey from the circumference to the center. The moment you reach the center you have come home. Then suddenly spring is there and the birds start singing and the flowers suddenly appear from nowhere and the whole of life is fragrant.

It is better to move into meditation as quickly as possible. Every moment that is not meditative is lost. We save only that time which goes into meditation -- that is the only real life. And once you know how to live at your center you need not renounce life; you live in life, amidst life, but still you are centered, rooted in your self.

The meditative person is not an escapist; he is creative. That is the criterion of real meditation: if it helps you to be creative only then is it true meditation; otherwise you are carrying something pseudo in the name of meditation. If it creates the longing to escape from life -- to the monastery, to the caves to the mountains -- that is not true meditation.

One has to be blissful wherever one is.

Prem Michael. Prem means love. Michael means godly.

There are a few experiences which can only be called godly, there is no other way to define them. Love is one of those few rare experiences. Meditation, bliss, love -- these can be only indicated by the word 'godly', because whenever you are in love or in bliss or in meditation suddenly you become aware of a translucent presence, surrounding the whole existence. You see it within, you see it without. It has always been there, it is just that you were blind. You are breathing it every moment, you are living in it. Just lives in the ocean we are living in god. All that is needed is a certain clarity, a certain ability to see.

And love helps immensely to cleanse your eyes, because fundamentally love is the dropping of the ego, and the moment ego is dropped a curtain that was on your eyes disappears. The clouds that were surrounding you are no more there, the sky is clear and you can see the farthest stars.

God is not a person but a presence, hence you will not meet a person the way Christians have been talking about god, the father -- a very ancient, old man. His beard must have reached the floor by now, it just be sweeping the floor, because I have never heard that there are barbers in paradise; nobody has ever thought about barbers and hair-cutting salons. He must be completely covered with hair! There are all kinds of gods invented by religious people, but they are all inventions, imagination, fiction -- you can call them spiritual fiction. Just as there is science fiction, so there is spiritual fiction. But the truth is that god is not a person at all, you cannot make any image.

God is beauty, not beautiful. God is love, not loving. God is bliss, not somebody who is blissful.

And when you start seeing god as beauty, as truth, as love, as bliss, as ecstasy, your whole vision goes through a radical change. And love can become one of the most significant steps. One can enter god through love very easily.

Use it as a device, as a bridge.

Dhyan Beate. Dhyan means meditation. Beate means the blessed.

We don't know how blessed we are because we are not aware of our own inexhaustible treasures. We are not even thinking about the inner -- experiencing is a far-away thing. We are continuously thinking about everything except our own being.

Sannyas means the change of the whole gestalt. It means turning in, looking at one's own self, because unless one knows who one is, all other knowledge is futile.

Albert Einstein is one of the most intelligent persons who has ever walked on earth but he died in deep misery. Just two days before his death he said 'If I am born again, I would not like to be a scientist.' Now a man of the calibre of Albert Einstein saying that means much. What is the point of knowing about stars and electrons and neutrons and protons when you don't know anything about yourself? And whatsoever you do without knowing about yourself is going to be wrong.

The most important thing in life is to become acquainted with oneself. And the moment you have a little acquaintance you suddenly see your blessedness.

Beate is a beautiful name. It exactly means bhagwan. The word 'bhagwan' also means the blessed one. Beate may have certain far-away connections with the root of bhagwan. It may have come from the same Sanskrit root. In Sanskrit bhagwan does not mean god -- that is a secondary meaning; it simply means the blessed one, one who has known his blessedness.

Buddha never believed in any god, still we called him bhagwan because he was one of the most blessed people who has ever walked on the earth. Mahavira never believed in any god, still we call him bhagwan, for the simple reason that we have never seen any person as blessed as him.

Beate is significant, but the discovery has to be made. It is there, somewhere within you, you just have to dig within so many layers of thoughts, desires, conditionings. Just a little bit of searching inside and you will see, because it is just like a Kohinoor: it is so brilliant, your innermost self, so luminous, that nothing can hide it. Just a little search and the miracle happens.

Nadma means the ultimate sound which is heard when all other noise in the head stops.

It is always there but the head is so full of noise you cannot hear it. It is a very subtle sound, so subtle that the mystics have called it a soundless sound. It is not like somebody hammering on your door, it is not even a whisper; it is just like a breeze passing through the trees. Unless you are very alert, silent, you hear it. Once you have heard it then you will be able to hear it even in the marketplace; then no noise can distract you from it because it has such a magnetic beauty, it is so alluring, it is so hypnotising. Once it is found it is never lost.

So all that we have to do is to put the mind in a calmer and quieter space. And it happens easily if you

watch; if you watch the mind processes they start withering away. One day suddenly you are left alone, just a watchfulness with nothing to watch.

In that pregnant moment the soundless sound is heard, the sound of one hand clapping -- and your life is transported into a totally different existence. You are no more part of earth, you become part of the sky, of the beyond.

Anahata is one of the most significant words. Literally it simply means unstruck sound.

The mystics have found -- and it is one of the ancientmost discoveries, at least ten thousand years old -- that life, that the whole of existence, is made of sound, of subtle vibrations of sound.

Modern physics discovered it too from a very different route; because of their different routes their definitions are a little bit different. But anybody who has some perception, who can think in both ways -- scientifically and mystically -- can see the unity, can see that they are talking about the same thing in different languages, different jargon.

Modern physics says that the world, existence, consists of electricity. The whole existence is nothing but electrical vibration. And if you ask them what sound is, they will say it is nothing but a certain kind of vibration in the electric energy. If you ask the mystics what electricity is, they say it is a certain form of sound vibrations -- and then things become very clear.

The mystics discovered sound first, hence they define electricity by sound. In the East there has been a certain melody called 'deepak rag' light melody. It is said that there have been singers... And it seems to be almost an historical fact, not just a mythology, because there are so many records about it and very recent records -- five hundred years old.

In the great emperor Akbar's court there was a musician, Tansen, who was expert in that melody. It is a certain music can help the unlit lamp to become lit. The musician simply plays on his sitar, surrounded by unlit lamps and by and by they start becoming suddenly aflame. It is possible because a sound can hit the air in a certain way that it can create heat -- that's a known phenomenon. Sound can create heat. If it can create heat it can create fire; if it can create fire it can create electricity and vice versa is also true.

The mystics and the physicists have travelled towards the same destination from different angles.

Anahata means the sound of which we are made, so it is unstruck. When you play on a guitar or then it is a struck sound; but there is a melody inside which is continuously there. In fact the mystics say that when that melody disappears we die, when that melody becomes disturbed we become ill. When we feel well-being it is really because of that melody; it is going as it should, there is no hindrance in it.

The mystics have also experienced -- and I can vouch for them, I can be a witness for them that they are saying something really significant -- that there is a way in which you can resonate with the whole existence in the same tune. That's meditation: resonating with the whole universe without any disturbance, falling in step with the melody of the whole. Then your ego disappears, then you are no more there. Then there is only music -- that music is Anahat, and to experience it is to know what bliss is.

Ageya means the unknowable.

These three words have to be remembered: the known, the knowable and the unknowable.

The known was unknown yesterday. The knowable is unknown today but tomorrow it may become knowable, known. Science believes in only two categories, the known and the unknown. But the unknown means the knowable; up to now we have not been able to know it but sooner or later we will know it. Hence science believes a moment will come in history, some time in the future, where there will be nothing left to know, when the whole unknown will have become known. But religion has a third category also, the unknowable, which always remains unknowable. It was unknowable yesterday, it is unknowable today, it will remain unknowable tomorrow.

Science thinks that existence can be demystified, religion knows it cannot be demystified because that unknowable will always remain a mystery. And that unknowable is called god, truth, nirvana -- so many names have been given to it -- tao, dhamma, logos, but one quality is definitely there in all these words: it is unknowable, it is an absolute mystery. You can enter into it, you can become part of it but you cannot know it.

You can live it but you cannot know it, you can taste it but you cannot say anything about it, You can feel it in your belly but you will be absolutely dumb. And that is the most precious experience. It is experienceable but not expressible. That's why it cannot become part of the known.

Many people have experienced it -- Buddha experienced it, Lao Tzu experienced it, Patanjali

experienced it, Kabir experienced it, but nobody has ever been able to say anything about it. All that they say is how to find it, but they never say anything about that which you are going to find.

Lao Tzu begins his book, TAO TE CHING: 'Truth is that which cannot be expressed. Remember this,' he says 'and then you can read my book. Don't forget it -- because truth you will not find in the words. Perhaps one can find it in the gaps between the words or between the lines but not in the words, not in the lines themselves.'

That is our search -- the unknowable. And the only way to seek it is to dissolve into the whole just like a dewdrop dissolves into the ocean and becomes it.

Videha means the bodyless.

We *are* in the body but we are not the body; the body is the host, we are the guest. So be thankful to the body, but don't get identified with it. Take care of the body -- it is a temple -- love it, respect it, but don't become addicted with it, obsessed with it, because it is only an overnight's stay; in the morning we have to go.

We have been in many bodies and we will be in many bodies, we have changed forms many times. One has to go on changing forms unless one comes to experience the formless. That's why buddhas are never born again. Once you have experienced the formless you have gone beyond birth and death, then there is no need to come back.

As a first step start creating a little distance between you and your body. And that same distance will automatically happen with the mind because the mind and body are not two, but two aspects of one reality.

The body is the outer part of the mind, the mind is the inner part of the body, so if you create distance from the body, the same distance is created with the mind too. A little distance is needed, and the simplest way to create the distance is to watch your body in it's acts and your mind in it's functionings. The watcher slowly slowly becomes separate; attains a coolness, remains undisturbed. Events happen in the body-mind; to the observer, to the consciousness, nothing ever happens -- it is always the same, unchangingly the same. There is no past for it, no future for it. There is only the present. It is always now, here.

So this is going to be your work upon yourself: disidentification with the body-mind structure. Once that is done, everything else becomes very easy. You have taken the most significant step towards self-realization.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012135
ShortTitle: GREENR14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Veet Madison. Veet means go beyond. Madison means might in battle.

Man needs now peace, not war. Man needs love, no violence. We have been tortured enough by the idea of becoming heroes in war, of destruction, of violence. It is time that it be completely, totally stopped.

In the past it was possible to afford it but now it is impossible, because science has given us so much destructive power that if we go on living according to the old values and ideals then humanity is finished. The warrior, the soldier, the general, should become criminals in the future. The future belongs to the sannyasins, not to the soldiers, it belongs to the lovers. Only love can give us the balance.

But humanity has lived against love up to now and that's why there is so much misery; it is bound to be so: we have lived destructively, in an insane way.

Now there are only two alternatives: either we have to change totally from the very roots, root and all, or we have to be ready for a global suicide.

So go beyond the idea of being a mighty warrior -- enough of it. It is a mad idea. So Madison will remind you that it is a mad idea!

Love insanity, war is madness. And when we can live according to a now vision of life there is no need to go on carrying the old values just because they are old. Their time is over, they are outdated. We have to put a full stop to the past, we have to break the continuity with the past -- and my whole work consists of that, to make humanity discontinuous with its own past so we can start afresh.

So my people are really Adams and Eves and we have to start from the very beginning. It is a tremendous challenge, it is worth accepting it. It is the greatest adventure, and it is possible now. It was not possible before.

Man can live in ecstasy on the earth, there is no need for a paradise after death. It can be before death too.

Veet Holm. Veet means to go beyond. Holm means an island.

Man is not an island but we live with the false notion of being an island. We are part of the whole, we are not apart. We belong to the continent, and the continent is infinite, there is no demarcation line.

The ego is an island but your being is not an island. To follow the dictates of the ego is to make a mess of your life, because it is basically taking you away from the organic unity of existence. It is trying to create a separate entity, which is impossible. The whole project is doomed from the very beginning, it cannot happen because it is not according to the law of existence. How can the tree be separate from the earth? It is impossible. How can the leaf be separate from the tree? The moment it is separate it is dead. Life is being with the tree, being part of it.

Ego is a dead thing, a dead weight. The bigger the ego, the more dead is the man because it suffocates his being. The moment you drop the ego you are free again, free from all imprisonment, free from all chains. Then this whole universe belongs to you. Then all the stars and the mountains and the rivers are part of you, just as you are part of them.

To feel that unity, that synchronicity, that affinity, is sannyas. To feel that music, that resonance, is sannyas.

Vidyasagar Bharti. Vidyasagar is a beautiful name. It has tremendous significance.

The Upanishads define science as 'avidya', ignorance, and the science of the self as 'vidya', as wisdom. The objective science is defined as ignorance and the subjective science is defined as knowing, wisdom. It is a very strange definition. Nowhere else has science been defined as avidya, ignorance, but the Upanishads are right. The word 'ignorance' simply means that you have been ignoring the essential; it comes from ignoring. The person who is too much concerned with the objective world is ignoring himself. So it is perfectly right to define science as ignorance: it is becoming concerned with the non-essential. While life was an opportunity to discover the essential we wasted it in the non-essential. While we could have found the immeasurable treasure of our being we wasted our time collecting seashells and coloured stones on the sea beach. We rushed hither and thither and there was so much hurry and so much worry to no purpose at all; it was much ado about nothing.

It is right, perfectly right, that the Upanishads call it ignorance.

The true knowledge can only be of your consciousness. That is the morning of Vidya.

And Sagar means ocean. The moment you know yourself you become oceanic. Then all boundaries disappear; you lose all limitations of body, of mind, of caste, creed, cult, nation. All boundaries simply disappear because consciousness is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian, neither Indian nor German nor English, neither black nor white; consciousness is just consciousness with no adjective attached to it. Because it has no adjective it has immense freedom, it is not tethered to anything.

The moment one enters into oneself one is entering into infinity. To know oneself is to know that one is

vast, as vast as the universe itself. And there cannot be two vastnesses, remember. If there are two vastnesses they cannot be vast; they will define each other, there will be a demarcation, a boundary line. There can be only one vastness, only one infinity. So the moment you know that you are infinite, you also know that you are not, only the whole is.

So self-knowing is a very paradoxical phenomenon: first you become very much intrigued by the existence of the self, but as you go deeper the self starts evaporating. Ultimately what is found is pure consciousness -- no self at all. That's why Buddha called it anatta, no-self, just to give you the feel that you have become the whole.

The word 'vidyasagar' contains both the definition of knowing and the experience of knowing. And it all happens through a very simple process of meditation. One just has to learn to be silent, related, calm and quiet, so all turmoil settles. Slowly slowly a moment comes when there is no movement within you, all movement has disappeared. In that very moment the miracle of knowing happens and one is transformed, one is born anew. That is the beginning of a divine existence.

Dhyan Wolf. Dhyan means meditation. Meditation means awareness, watchfulness, a silent witnessing of all the processes of the mind. And the magic of watching is that as your watchfulness deepens, the mind starts evaporating. When the watchfulness is absolute mind becomes nil, a zero. And the disappearance of the mind gives you clarity, absolute clarity, transparency; you can see through and through, you become a mirror. And then life is reflected as it is -- not according to any doctrine, not according to the Bible or the Koran or the Gita but as it is. And to know life as it is, is to know god.

In Germany mythology wolf is a symbol for two things: cunningness and courage. Meditation will help you to get rid of cunningness and it will nourish your courage. The cunning part cannot survive meditation. Meditation is like fire. When you put gold into fire all that is not gold is burned and then gold comes out of it absolutely purified. The same happens through meditation: put anything into it and that which is wrong will be burned and that which is right will come up in its total fragrance.

Courage is an essential quality, cunningness is a learned trick. Cunningness is not inborn. One learns it from society because one has to live with cunning people -- just to survive you have to be cunning. But courage is an inborn quality, intrinsic. Every child is courageous. In fact it is the parents who make him a coward. They talk about ghosts, they talk about thieves and murderers and they make him afraid of darkness. They go on making him afraid of a thousand and one things. Slowly slowly he loses heart, he becomes nervous. If there are so many fears surrounding one, one has to be very cunning just to survive. And by and by he finds that the parents are right because society consists of all kinds of deceptive people.

So his courage by and by becomes covered with layers of cunningness. And cunningness cannot give you anything because it is something imposed from the outside. It has to be burned, removed, then courage bursts forth!

My definition of right and wrong, of good and bad, of essential and non-essential, is always derived from meditation. When you go through meditativeness whatsoever survives is right, is good, is moral, is beautiful, is natural, is divine. Whatsoever is burned through meditation was wrong, was not natural.

So in a way the word 'wolf' is good; is symbolizes two things: the essential part of you, courage, and the non-essential part, cunningness.

Sannyasins have to be courageous but not cunning. In fact to be cunning is cowardly, it is not really courageous; cunningness goes against courage.

For example the really courageous animals are not cunning; the lion is not cunning, the elephant is not cunning. The wolf is cunning, the fox is very cunning, but they are not very courageous people. They are cunning just to supplement what they are lacking: they are lacking courage. They need something else to be added to them -- that is cunningness. But the tiger or the lion or the elephant need not have any cunningness; the elephant is the most simple and the most courageous animal -- very simple and very innocent, just childlike.

Go through meditation and you will see that much is just weeds within you -- those weeds will be burned and only roses will be saved. And when one's life is full of roses one has arrived, one has found the source of joy.

Dhyan Hendrik. Dhyan means meditation. Hendrik means home.

A man without meditation is a man without a home, he is homeless. He lives accidentally; he has nothing running through his life as a connecting link. He has no idea of what he is doing, or why he is doing

it. He has no vision of who he is or why he is. He has not even thought about from where he comes, to where he is bound. He is just like driftwood, at the mercy of the wind and the waves -- wherever the winds are going or the waves are going. He lives in this way but this kind of life cannot have any significance, it cannot have meaning and poetry. It will be like a monkey sitting on a typewriter, knowing nothing about the typewriter, but he has watched people typing so he can imitate them. But do you think that some poetry will come out of it?

There are scientists who say that in infinite time there is a possibility that if the monkey goes on typing and typing for millions and trillions of years, maybe one day he will turn out a beautiful poem. But that is a very far, far-away, very remote possibility -- so remote that one can take it for granted that it will not happen, it cannot happen. But that's how people are living: monkeys sitting on typewriters, just sitting here and there and hoping that they will become Shakespeares and Miltons and Shelleys and Byrons -- and what comes out is just rubbish.

That's how people's lives are -- monkeyish, imitative. They do hard work but because there is no clear-cut perception, nothing ever comes out of it, all their efforts are wasted.

Meditation gives you a home, it gives you a shelter. It gives you a certain inner security, a balance, an understanding, a vision to live by and to live for, or if the need arises, even to die for. Then not only does life become significant but even death becomes significant.

And the man who can transform his life and death into significant poetry has succeeded, has not been a failure. Very few people have succeeded in the past. The irony is that everybody has the potential to succeed but we never look at our own potential.

Meditation is nothing but looking at your own potential, searching for it; exploring your inner territory to find out what you have brought into the world, what seeds are there, what kind of soil you need, what kind of climate will be helpful for your inner growth.

I don't give you any idea about what you have to become; I only give you a key so you can explore within yourself what script you have brought with you, what seeds you already have within you. Somebody will become a rose and somebody may become a lotus, so no idea has to be imposed from the outside.

I don't give you any discipline but I certainly give you a key which can help you to unlock the doors of your own home, of your own being. And that's the most precious thing that can happen to a man; there is nothing more precious than finding the key.

Meditation is the key.

Agneya means aflame, afire.

We are carrying fire within our souls. Of course it is covered with much dust, so much so that we have completely forgotten about it. But that fire is our very source of life; even though it is covered, it is through it that we are alive.

The moment it is really gone we are dead. That's why warmth is symbolic of life and coldness symbolic of death. But people live only at the minimum because their fire is covered, so only a little bit of it reaches them, a very small fragment.

Scientists have discovered that people use only five per cent of their potential in their whole life, ninety-five per cent of their potential remains unused. Even the greatest geniuses like Albert Einstein don't use more than fifteen per cent. Only Buddhas have used one hundred per cent of their potential -- and then of course, their life has a dance incomparable, a joy overflowing, inexhaustible. They are not only blissful, they are a blessing to others.

This fire has to be discovered.

I have chosen orange as the colour for my sannyasins to remind them of fire. So all shades of red... because fire has all the shades of red.

There is the religion of Zarathustra. He was very much in love with fire. But his followers have misunderstood him as everybody's followers have always done -- that is the routine way. Zarathustra's followers started worshipping fire; rather than finding the fire within they started making temples of fire. Now those followers exist only in India. Zarathustra was born in Iran; the whole of Iran once was under his impact but Mohammedans forcibly converted those simple people to Islam. Only a few could escape, only a few thousand could escape from Iran. They landed in Bombay, so now Bombay is the only place where the followers of Zarathustra are living -- just one hundred thousand, not more than that.

But what they are doing is strange: they have carried the original fire from Iran and they are still maintaining it -- that fire has remained continuous. Their temples are called 'agyaris', fire temples, and their

whole effort is that the old ancient fire should not be in any way lost -- it is their god.

So for twenty-four hours a day for three thousand years -- because Zarathustra's religion is three thousand years old -- they have gone on adding fuel. For three thousand years they have carried the fire on and they have kept it burning. The whole thing is useless.

The real thing is to discover the fire within. And it has been there from eternity, so why bother about the fire outside? But that's always happening: the master talks about the inner and the followers translate it into the outer. In that translation everything gets lost.

My work here is to help you to discover your inner temple of fire. I love Zarathustra, he has given a very significant message, and his followers have been really simple, innocent people, very straight, not cunning at all, very life-affirmative, very loving, intelligent, but even then they have missed the point.

So remember it: the temple is not on the outside, *you* are the temple and your life source is your fire. And once you have found it you have found eternity. Then there is no misery, no darkness, no death.

Svarupanand means bliss is your self-nature.

It is not something that happens to you; it is already the case. It is that you are not there, present, you are somewhere else, dreaming of other places, dreaming of the future, dreaming of the past and never in the present, never herenow.

Withdraw yourself from the past and the future, withdraw all your energies from everywhere and let them rest herenow, in this moment, within yourself, just like a child in the womb of the mother. So become a mother and let your whole energy rest in your womb and you will be surprised; for the first time you will understand the meaning of what Jesus says, 'The kingdom of god is within you.'

There is so much bliss that one cannot believe it. For the first time one misses a few heartbeats -- it is such a shock that it has always been within you and you have always been running somewhere else to find it. And the whole ridiculousness of it: how can you find it anywhere else if it is within you. There is no way to find it anywhere else.

So first there is a shock, one is stunned, one misses a few heartbeats, then one sees the ridiculousness of one's life, effort, investment and then laughter arises; one laughs at oneself. That is the beginning of Buddhahood, when one starts laughing at oneself.

It is easy to laugh at others, the ego enjoys it, but laughing at oneself becomes the death of the ego.

It is said that after his enlightenment Bodhidharma laughed for seven days continuously; he could not even sleep. His disciples and friends would put him to bed and he would pop up again (laughter)... and start laughing. They said 'Have you gone mad or what is the matter with you?' And he said 'For the first time I have gone sane -- up to now I have been mad -- that's why I am laughing. I cannot believe how it was possible to miss for so long something that was so close by!'

Just a little understanding -- it is not a question of much effort but only of a little understanding, a little alertness, watchfulness, turning in and seeing -- and a totally new dimension opens its doors.

Videhanand means the experience that you are not the body, is the experience of bliss. The identity with the body, that 'I am the body' is the root cause of our misery. So it is very simple arithmetic: if one thinks oneself the body one will live in hell; if one becomes aware of the fact that 'How can I be the body? -- I can watch my body, I can watch my mind. Certainly I am separate from that which I can watch....'

The observer is certainly different from the observed. The body is there, the mind is there and you can see both, their functionings, their activities. The body is ill but you are not ill. You can see that the body is ill -- there is a headache -- you can watch it, you can see it is there, and when it goes away you know it has gone; you are not it. You are separate from all that happens in the body and the mind.

This is the beginning of bliss. The moment you are totally aware of your separation from the body-mind complex your life is rooted in deep bliss. It becomes so blissful, every moment is so infinitely sweet, fragrant, that one cannot resist the idea of prayer; one has to thank existence. It is impossible not to thank it, one has to feel gratitude, because we have not earned it -- it is a gift. We don't deserve it; it has simply been given to us for no reason at all. As far as we are concerned we are not even worthy of it; hence the gratitude, hence the prayer.

There is no god as a person to listen to your prayers. Prayers do not say anything about the existence of god; prayers only say something about the gratitude of the man who has come to know bliss. It has some reference to you and to your experience but it has no reference to god at all; god does not come into it.

This is a simple process of non-identification. So from this moment watch: 'I am not the body; I am not

the mind; I am just the awareness, the pure mirror, that reflects all. And slowly slowly it becomes so deep -- rooted that it remains with you twenty-four hours a day. Even in deep sleep a certain awareness remains like a flame burning in you, fully alert, that the body is asleep, you are just the watcher.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012145
ShortTitle: GREENR15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Joy. Dhyan means meditation.

Meditation is a way of silencing your being. Ordinarily it is in a turmoil, but it has the capacity to become silent. In fact unless there is a capacity to be silent there cannot be turmoil. The opposites always go together. If there is one polarity one can assume without any doubt that the opposite polarity must be in existence, we have only to discover it. Just as electricity cannot exist without the negative and the positive, everything in life is balanced by its opposite. But we can focus our mind on one pole and we can completely forget the other -- that's what the situation is ordinarily. And to live in turmoil is to live in misery. To move towards silence is to enter into the world of joy, bliss, ecstasy.

Meditation is the path from misery to ecstasy. Initiation into sannyas is really initiation into meditation. The sannyasin's whole life work is to create as much silence as possible because when one is absolutely silent one comes into contact with god; not as a person, of course, but only as a presence, overflooding the whole existence.

Anand Arabella. Anand means bliss, Arabella means yielding to prayer.

It is one of the strange phenomenon that miserable people pray -- and it is impossible for the miserable person to pray; out of misery prayer cannot arise.

Misery is like a desert, nothing grows in it; certainly prayer is impossible. Prayer is the most beautiful flowering in existence, there is nothing comparable to it. It can happen only when one is blissful; bliss becomes the foundation. When one is blissful prayer is natural: one has to thank existence. The miserable person has nothing to be thankful for; he has a thousand and one things to complain about, but he has nothing to be thankful for.

One of the characters in Dostoevsky's greatest novel BROTHERS KARAMAZOV says 'If I meet god the only thing that I want to ask is "Why did you create me? -- and without my permission. This is unjust, unfair; at least you could have asked me!" And the next thing,' he says 'I will do, I will give him back the ticket and tell him that I don't want to exist any more.'

The existentialist philosopher, Marcel, says the only real philosophical problem is whether to commit suicide or not -- and he is right in a sense. If you have not tasted bliss then of course there is only one question which is bound to assert itself again and again: why go on living, for what? Then the whole of life becomes just a waiting for God, who never comes, nothing ever happens. It seems such a futile exercise, so

much ado about nothing -- how can one yield to prayer? There is no point. And if one does pray then that prayer will be pseudo, phony, false.

The temples, the mosques, the synagogues, the churches, the gurudwaras, are all full of pseudo and phony people, for the simple reason that they have gone there to complain, not to pray; they have gone there to ask for something not to thank. And prayer essentially is not a desire, you cannot ask for anything, but that's what it has become. To pray means to pray for something. It has become synonymous with desiring while it is exactly the opposite of desiring; it is gratitude. One feels tremendously overwhelmed by what existence has done. One also feels one's unworthiness and yet existence goes on showering a thousand and one blessings.

Feeling that, one bows down, not to a particular god -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- but to the whole: to the stars, to the sky, to the mountains, to the oceans, to the trees, to all that is. One simply bows down, feeling immensely grateful. That is yielding to prayer.

So I don't teach prayer, I teach bliss, because prayer is a natural consequence of blissfulness. I say to my sannyasins be blissful and prayer will come of its own accord. And when it comes of its own accord, it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan; it is simply prayer. Then it does not divide you, then it unites you, not only with humanity but with animals, with trees, with rocks. It simply unites you with existence, it becomes a bridge.

Ordinarily we are living surrounded by walls, All those walls disappear and suddenly the same bricks that were creating those walls start making a new form, a new gestalt, a bridge, which spreads from your heart to the heartbeat of the universe. Then the whole of life becomes prayer, then to breathe is prayer, then to be is prayer. And only when everything is prayer has one come to know the mystery which is there at the very centre of prayer.

Prayer is a lotus that opens only when the sun of bliss is shining.

Vinamro Maximilian, Vinamro means egoless. Maximilian means the greatest (laughter).

Jesus says blessed are the meek, blessed are the humble, the egoless, for theirs is the kingdom of god.

Religion is a paradox: you have to become nothing to become all, you have to become nobody to become a god, you have to prepare for nothingness and then the wholeness descends in you. They are two sides of the same phenomenon.

So the person who *is* not, is the greatest; the person who thinks he is the greatest, he is just an idiot and a very ordinary idiot at that -- not even an extraordinary idiot! For example, Mohammed Ali, the Greatest Alexander the Great -- these people are basically stupid. Their whole desire is a kind of megalomania. And of course they suffer much. They themselves are responsible for their suffering: they go on puffing up the balloon of their ego, then one day it bursts.

It need not be burst by somebody else. Although just a pinprick will do, even that is not needed. If you go on making the balloon bigger and bigger a point comes when it bursts automatically. It becomes so thin and the pressure of the air inside is so much that it bursts of its own accord. Every ego goes on becoming bigger and bigger and bigger and a moment comes when the puncture happens, when everything goes flat (laughter)... just like a flat tire and a flat tire on an Indian road! That's what they call hell! (laughter) Ego is the root cause of it, it is bound to create hell.

Egolessness is paradise, that's why Jesus' statement is significant. He has many beatitudes like this but this one has one special quality about it: in other beatitudes he says... For example, those who are last shall be the first in the kingdom of god -- note the difference: he is using the future tense, 'They shall be the first', but when he says blessed are the meek for theirs *is* the kingdom of god, he is not using the future tense, he is using the present tense.

The moment you are meek, humble, egoless, then it is not a question of waiting for some future, that one day you will enter into the kingdom of god; it is already the kingdom of god, to be egoless is to be in the kingdom of god. They are synonymous so there is no gap, no time gap between the two.

So become more and more Vinamro and less and less Maximilian. The day Maximilian disappears completely and only Vinamro remains you have arrived!

These two words will be very decisive now. Pull your energy out from Maximilian, go on withdrawing from the idea of the greatest. Everybody has it -- it is just that you are honest, your parents were honest, they gave you the name. But everybody has the idea, everybody is basically trying to be the greatest. And the whole project is doomed, it cannot succeed; it has never succeeded. It is against existence.

Ego means you are trying to win against the whole. That's not possible. No-ego means you dissolve with

the whole, you are in a state of let-go. You say 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done' -- and suddenly life is a totally new phenomenon, it has tremendous beauty, bliss, benediction.

Sahajanando means spontaneous bliss.

That is one of the most significant things to understand about bliss: it is spontaneous, you cannot cultivate it, you cannot practise it. A practised blissfulness is bound to be phony. You will be smiling but that smile will be a Jimmy Carter smile. You may show all your teeth but it will be just an exercise of the lips -- maybe good for the lips and for the teeth, a little bit of open air and (laughter) not joy, it is not heartfelt, it is not coming from your being. It is just painted, it is a mask, not a reality,

Bliss, to be true, has to be spontaneous. Then the problem arises, what does one have to do for it? If it cannot be cultivated, cannot be practised, and it is not there, then what is one supposed to do about it? One can only remove the barriers. There are barriers. For example, the light is there but you are sitting with closed eyes: just open your eyes. You are not to create the light, it is already there, but if you keep your eyes closed you remain unavailable. Open your eyes, remove the barrier and suddenly it is light.

If you are sitting in the room with closed doors and you are feeling the stuffy atmosphere, only you are responsible. Open the doors and the windows and the wind is ready to come in and the sun is ready to come in and the fragrance of the flowers is ready to flow in.

We only have to remove barriers. Once the barriers are removed bliss starts flowing naturally, spontaneously. It is like removing rocks and then the spring starts flowing. And the rocks are very subtle so we don't think of them as rocks. Thoughts, desires, memories, dreams, expectations -- these are the rocks and they are hindering your self-nature in asserting itself. Remove them.

Removing them is the whole art of sannyas. And they can be easily removed; once you know these are the causes of your misery, they can be removed. In fact just to understand that they are the causes of your misery is enough; one need not even remove them, they simply disappear. You were supporting them up to now thinking they were very essential for your joy, for your life, for your success, this and that. You were supporting them, you were clinging to them; once you open your hands they start disappearing on their own. They are not clinging to you.

But bliss is spontaneous. That's the beauty of it: it is a natural fragrance of our being. So we have not to find it somewhere else, we are not to go anywhere else to find it, we are not supposed to do anything positively; only a few negative things have to be dono: opening the doors, and the windows and the eyes, removing a few thoughts, desires, creating a few gaps so that in those gaps you become connected with existence. And that connection immediately starts a dance in you.

When the trees dance something dances in you -- if you are connected; when the flowers open something opens in you -- if you are connected; when the sun rises something rises in you -- if you are connected. And the whole existence is a celebration. When you are connected with existence each moment a new experience, a new ecstasy, is waiting for you, is ready to welcome you.

Veet Nito. Veet means going beyond. Nito means morality.

There is a morality which is beyond all moralities, there is a religion which is beyond all religions -- and that is the true morality and the true religion.

Our so-called moralities are just utilitarian. For thousands of years we have been programmed for them, so we go on following them, but we don't have any clear-cut perception of our own whether what we are doing is right or wrong.

Moses has said that something is right and something else is wrong and so has Manu and so has Mohammed, but it is not your heart. And the ultimate decision has to be yours. How can Manu, Moses or Mohammed decide for you? -- everything has changed. So much water has gone down the Ganges since Manu. Manu existed five thousand years ago and Hindus are still following his dictates; he has decided what is moral and what is immoral. No, this is sheer nonsense.

Life has completely changed. If Manu comes back he will not be able to recognise anything he will be simply bewildered. He will only be able to understand his own book, MANUSMRATI, the book that he wrote five thousand years ago; everything else has changed. But he will certainly laugh at the foolishness of the Hindus -- that they are still following him.

In a totally different world, in a totally different situation, a different response is needed.

So I don't give any morality to you, I don't give any discipline to you. That has been done again and again and it has always failed, it has not helped humanity. I believe in the individual and my effort is

basically different from all the efforts that have preceded me. They all depended upon giving you certain instructions, detailed instructions.

In Buddhist scriptures there are thirty-three thousand rules of morality. Now even to remember them is impossible -- thirty-three thousand moral rules, such a detailed description on how to sit, how to walk, how far to look ahead when you are walking -- only four feet ahead, not even four feet, six inches. You are not supposed to look sideways because some women may be passing. Just four feet, that is the minimum that one needs for walking, otherwise one will stumble into a woman and everything will be lost! (laughter) Just four feet so one can see the feet, nothing else: if a woman is coming, only her feet. And you can escape immediately; seeing by her feet that a woman is coming, the monk escapes.

Such a fear, such a fear-oriented morality...

Don't talk to a woman because they are very seductive; don't touch a woman. Even this is a rule for the Buddhist monks, that if a woman has been sitting... for example, that place that you have been sitting in (Osho nods towards her former place in the line of waiting would-be sannyasins) for nine minutes no monk should sit there -- this is just absurd -- because it is vibrating with feminine energy! You may destroy the monk's life.

Now Vishwasa is just sitting behind you -- he may already be in hell! (Vishwasa, the resident artist, looks up from his drawing to laugh.) But he is not looking anywhere, he is just doing his painting. Afraid -- so many women...

(Osho's words are lost in laughter; Vishwasa has retreated into his work.)

... not even four feet, just down on his page! This is how a Buddhist should behave! (much laughter)

This type of nonsense has been thought of as a moral discipline.

I teach you consciousness, not conscience: just be alert, watchful, aware, and let your acts come out of your watchfulness, your awareness. So whatsoever comes out of awareness is moral -- that is my only definition -- and whatsoever comes out of unawareness is immoral. So no need for thirty-three thousand rules, only two rules, only two commandments, not even ten commandments; and in fact not two, it is really one commandment. The other is just its negative part. Act in awareness, that's all, and whatsoever you do is good because out of awareness nothing wrong can ever happen. And it's other side is: out of unconsciousness nothing right can ever happen.

So go beyond the so-called taught moralities of all the religions and puritans and the so-called great thinkers. Get rid of them. Live your life as authentically and fully, with as much awareness, as possible.

A life lived totally in awareness is a divine life.

Veet Parigraha. Veet means going beyond. Parigraha means possessiveness.

The old religions have taught people to go beyond possessions; I teach you to go beyond possessiveness -- and there is a vast difference between the two.

Going beyond possessions is a masochistic thing. Then you are unnecessarily torturing yourself. Mahavira lived naked, he carried the idea of non-possessions to the ultimate extreme, so he did not even have clothes. He had to live naked -- that is the logical consequence of the idea of not possessing anything, not even the begging bowl which was allowed in India for the monks, for all kinds of mystics. But Mahavira would not have anything to do even with a begging bowl. He would eat with his hands, he would beg with his hands.

But this is in a way masochistic. When it was cold he must have been shivering and when it was hot and when it was raining.... Seasons change and this is going to be unnecessarily hard on your body, which is a gift from god. You need not torture it. This is committing a slow suicide.

Buddha does not go to that extreme. That's why the followers of Mahavira are angry at him, they don't accept him as the ultimate embodiment of enlightenment. He is thought a little lower than Mahavira, because he allowed three changes of clothes and a begging bowl for his monks and for himself. Three changes of clothes -- two to wear and one could be washed -- and a begging bowl so you could carry your food. It is not much, but according to Mahavira's concept it is too much! It is luxury! And of course, if you saw Mahavira shivering in winter and Buddha sitting under a tree, wearing two garments and having a third spare one, it was luxury! And when you saw Mahavira taking his food in his hands and Buddha having a beautiful begging bowl, on which some disciple had carried drawings, then of course it looked luxurious. Luxury always means comparison.

I don't teach against possessions, because I am not against the body or against comforts or against luxury, but I teach non-possessiveness. That is a totally different phenomenon, possessing and yet not

possessing, having and yet not having.

Use everything that is available. If a palace is available why live in a hut? -- live in the palace. If a hut is available why live under a tree? -- live in the hut. If the tree is available why live under the sky? -- live under the tree. Whatsoever is available make the best out of it, but don't be possessive, don't claim that it is yours. That idea has to be dropped. We come empty-handed into the world and we go empty-handed from the world, so there is no need to be possessive.

My feeling is that the people who taught against having possessions were afraid of being possessive. If you are afraid of even having a begging bowl, that simply means if the begging bowl is there then you will become possessive -- that fear is there, so better not to have the bowl. You have destroyed the thing and you can live with the idea that you have destroyed your possessiveness. That is not necessarily true.

You may live in a hut and you may desire a palace. You may have renounced the palace, you may have escaped from the palace, but the very escape shows your fear. And a man full of fear cannot be full of joy. You cannot afford both together.

So I am bringing a totally new concept of sannyas. Sannyas means non-possessiveness. There is no need to leave your wife, your children, your parents; there is no need to leave anybody. Be in the world but remember that nothing belongs to you, that sooner or later you will have to go, so don't cling. Non-clinging is what I teach. Use everything possible, but don't cling. In short, be in the world but don't let the world be in you.

Veet Samayo. Veet means go beyond. Samayo means time.

Meditation is going beyond time. Time is mind. Mind consists of past and future; mind has no experience of the present. It is thought that time has three tenses: past, present and future. I don't agree, my own experience is totally different; time consists only of two tenses, past and future. The present is not part of time, the present is part of eternity. It is a totally different thing. Past and future are horizontal and present is vertical.

Mind lives horizontally, meditation is a vertical phenomenon. When you drop out of the past and the future, suddenly you enter into the present, and that is beyond time. And that is the beginning of god, of truth, the beginning of that which is.

The whole science of meditation is to help you to get rid of past and future; and in fact it is not much of a work, because the past is no more and the future is not yet, so you are simply getting rid of something which is not yet, it is not much of a work. And you are getting rid of something which is no more -- that too is not much of a work. You are entering into which is and which always is. Hence meditation is simple, just a right understanding is needed.

But in the name of meditation so many stupidities go on in the world that people have become very much confused; what is meditation? People are changing mantras, doing certain rituals, worshipping, bowing down to statues. All kinds of things are being done. The Tibetan Buddhists go on doing things the whole day: lying down on the ground and touching the ground with their head. And the more you do, the more meditative you become. There are people who do it one thousand times a day, two thousand times a day, three thousand times a day -- the bigger the number, the greater you are. And just think, a person doing this nonsense of lying down on the earth and touching the earth with his head for the whole day -- of course he will become mindless... but that is not meditation. That is falling below mind, not going above mind. He will become idiotic but he will not become a buddha. He may become very robust because this is a good exercise, continuously doing it for the whole day. He may enjoy good health but he will be utterly in an illusion if he thinks, that he knows what meditation is.

Then people are chanting mantras continuously -- they become mechanical, they go on chanting and they go on thinking also. Mind is capable of doing many things, you just have to learn the trick. You can try it -- you can chant "Rama, Rama, Rama, Rama..." and after a few days you start counting, "One, two, three, four, one, two, three, four, Rama, Rama, one, two, three, four, Rama...", and both will start happening together. You will have both together. "Rama, Rama and one, two, three, four," then a woman passes by and you look and you miss and that too enters in the head and you start fighting, feeling this is not good.

The mind is capable of many processes together, so just by chanting a mantra you cannot get rid of it. All that is needed is a great understanding, awareness, alertness, not to get into past memories and not to get into trips about the future.

Slowly slowly one settles in the present.

The moment you are here-now you have found it.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012155
ShortTitle: GREENR16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Deva Heribert. Deva means divine. Heribert means glorious.

Man is unaware of his glory, of his splendor. He lives in absolute ignorance of himself; that's why there is so much misery, anxiety, anguish. Not knowing oneself means whatsoever you do will be amiss. You may be doing something good, at least your intention may be good, but the result will not be good. Out of an unconscious being, there is no possibility of any good arising, no virtue is possible, no flowering is possible.

The first and the most important thing in life is to become aware of one's being. The moment you turn in you become aware -- it is a simple as that. We are focussed on the outside; we have to relax our focussing on the outside, we have to make our muscles a little flexible so we can look in. That's what sannyas is all about: a turning in.

And once you have seen your own inner world you have seen all that is worth seeing, the most glorious, splendrous phenomenon. And after that whatsoever you do is right. Each act becomes virtuous and each act has a beauty, sensitivity, grace. Then life is a dance, a celebration.

Anand Edgar. Anand means bliss. Edgar means rich.

A man can possess the whole world and yet can remain poor, a beggar. And vice versa is also trues a man may not possess anything and yet be immensely rich. Richness has something to do with inner exploration; it is not an achievement in the outside world. It is neither money nor power nor prestige nor respectability; it is bliss, and bliss rises out of your own being. There is no other way to find it, no other place to find it.

One has to learn to dive within one's own depths. It is there where the source of bliss is and all that is needed is a courageous heart -- that is the other meaning of Edgar, a courageous heart.

The mind is a coward because it is always calculating, The mind is always thinking in terms of getting more, risking less, of putting in less and taking out more. It is always bargaining, it is businesslike. The heart is a gambler -- and the inner world opens only to the gamblers.

One has to be courageous enough to risk all for it. If you cannot risk, you cannot take the jump into the unknown, you will remain tethered to the known, you will go on clinging to the known. Although you know it is misery and nothing else, at least there is one consolation, that you are familiar with it.

Courage means dropping the familiar, if it is giving your misery, for the unknown. Of course you cannot decide what is going to happen through the unknown; that's the risk. You may fall into greater misery or you may achieve to bliss -- it is unpredictable, that's why I say it is only for the gambler.

Sannyas is a gamble, meditation is a gamble; religion is nothing but gambling. And all the religions are

against gambling for the simple reason that religion itself is the ultimate gamble. Don't waste your gambling energy anywhere else -- that's why they are against it, so that you can gather your courage into one pool. And you will need it for the jump is big It is not only a jump with a calculated step; you are jumping into an abyss. But those who have jumped have always found bliss, without any exception.

That's the purpose of the master: to encourage you, to seduce you into the unknown. The master is a salesman for the unknown.

So get ready for the jump.

Sannyas is only a gesture from your side that you are willing -- and if you are willing, I am willing too!

Dhyan Michael. Dhyan means meditation. Michael means godly.

The only thing that can become a proof for god is meditation. No other argument can help, no other proof is possible.

Philosophers have been giving many proofs, but all those proofs are just stupid. If you look a little bit deeply into them you will find that their basic assumption is ungrounded. They themselves need proof, they are not self-evident. For example, the greatest proof that the philosophers have been giving all over the world is that everything needs a creator and if this immense universe exists then it must have a creator. It looks logical but only on the surface; just scratch the surface and a new problem will arises who created the creator?

If everything needs a creator then according to the same law the creator will have to be created by somebody. And the argument seems stupid, idiotic, because if this god needs another god, then this other god will need still another god; and you will fall into an infinite regress. Ultimately you will come to a point where you will have to say that this is not created by anybody. But then the whole argument is lost. That was the very first assumption, that everything needs a creator.

There is no self-evident proof for god, not through logic -- but yes there is a way to experience. It is not intellectual, it is existential. Meditation is an existential way to experience god and all that is godly. And meditation is a simple process of becoming silent, utterly silent. When the mind has lost all its nonsense and noise, when the mind traffic is nil, when the mind has stopped completely, has come to a standstill, suddenly in that silence you experience a presence that has always been there within and without, but of which you were not aware because the mind was too noisy; it was impossible to hear the still, small voice. And once you have heard it your life is transformed. Then for the first time you know the taste of religion.

And the taste of religion is the taste of neither Christianity nor Hinduism nor of Judaism nor of Mohammedanism; the taste of religion is simply the taste of religiousness. It has nothing to do with all those cults and sects and dogmas and churches, synagogues, temples, mosques -- it has nothing to do with these. This is sheer politics played in the name of religion.

When you have experienced just a dewdrop of true religiousness through silence, you don't belong to any religion, although for the first time you are religious.

I teach a religionless religiousness -- and that is the need of today and of all the tomorrows that are going to follow. The old kind of religion is outdated; its time is finished, in fact it has been living a posthumous kind of existence for centuries. It is dead already, we are only carrying a corpse and it is stinking.

Meditation is the only way to experience god, to experience religion. You cannot get it from the Bible, from the Gita, from the Koran, from the Talmud -- no words, no scriptures can give it to you. Only silence is able to receive god, is able to become pregnant with god. And that is the greatest ecstasy in life -- to be pregnant with god, to carry god in your very belly, in your very heartbeat, in your breathing, to feel him everywhere, in everybody!

Dhyan Ferdinand. Dhyan means meditation. Ferdinand means adventure.

There are adventures and adventures but no adventure can be compared with the adventure of meditation. It is the ultimate adventure, because you are not going to Everest or to the moon or to Mars, you are going to your innermost bring.

It is easy to go to Everest; it is not very difficult to go to the moon now -- soon man will be able to reach other stars. The most arduous journey is to reach your own centre, for the simple reason that you have to go through a great transformation before you can reach the centre. Going to the moon you don't need any transformation, you remain the same person. The people who went to the moon remained the same people, no transformation. Yes, they collected a few stones and rocks and came back. They were just the same, no

change happened in them. It cannot happen that way. It was a technical phenomenon, something on the outside. But going in is a non-technical phenomenon. No scientific device can help you. You have to learn a new style of life.

Mind knows how to think; you will have to know how not to think. Mind knows how to go on creating, manufacturing more and more noise, words upon words, theories, philosophies, ideologies -- it is very skilful in that. It is a factory which goes on creating abstractions. You will have to learn how to stop this constant flow of words, thoughts, concepts, dreams, desires. Mind knows how to be ambitious; you will have to learn how not to be ambitious. Mind is always on some ego trip; you will have to learn how not to be on an ego trip.

This is a great transformation. So much is involved in it that you will be born anew, you will have a new life if you go through all this transformation; that's the ultimate adventure. Getting out of the mind is the only challenge worth accepting. Getting beyond mind is the most arduous but the most beautiful journey too, because it is through this journey that you come back home.

Every other journey takes you away from yourself, farther and farther away, this is the only journey that brings you home. And what we are really searching for is the home, the source -- because the source is also the goal and it is only in finding the home that one can relax and be at ease and enjoy and dance and sing and create.

Your name also means journey, venture, adventurous life. It is a beautiful name -- it exactly defines meditation.

Saroja means a lotus flower.

The lotus does two things: one, it arises out of mud, and two, it floats on the water but remains untouched by the water. And both these things are very significant for a sannyasin.

Unless we know our consciousness we are nothing but mud. That is the meaning of the word 'adam'; adam means mud, earth -- because the first man was made by god, just as a potter makes a pot, out of mud.

Unless we know our consciousness we are just mud. Once you know your consciousness the mud is transformed into a lotus, a miracle happens. One could never have thought that this dirty mud would create such a beautiful flower. The lotus is the king of all the flowers, incomparable, unique. And the second thing is that it remains in the water but is untouched by it.

That's the quality of a sannyasin, first he has to go beyond the body of mud and become a lotus of consciousness; second he has to live in the world but be untouched by it. He is not to escape from the world. I am against the escapist attitude, I am all for the world -- it is a beautiful world. And the people who have been teaching to escape are cowards. They have destroyed much, they have destroyed the whole possibility of humanity turning religious, because they created this idea that unless you go into the mountains, into the desert and you escape from all responsibilities -- your wife, your husband, your children -- you cannot be religious. So people thought, 'This is not for us, at least not now. Right now we have to be in the world and we have to be worldly. God willing, some day, in this life or in some other life, we will also have the possibility of becoming a sannyasin, of going to the desert or to the mountains or moving into a monastery, turning our backs towards the world...' It is because of this ideology of escapist that millions of people have been prevented from being religious.

I am giving sannyas a totally new meaning, the real meaning that it should have. There is no need to go anywhere. Live here and now, live wherever you are, but live silently, peacefully, centred, grounded, alert, aware. Live like a lotus flower and your life will have all the blessings possible and all the benedictions possible.

Sucheta means awareness, alertness, watchfulness.

People live robot-like, they live mechanically. They live like sleepwalkers, somnambulists; they are not aware of what they are doing, what they are saying, what they are being. A sannyasin has to learn the art of awareness -- that is the most precious treasure, the treasure of all treasures.

So three dimensions of awareness have to be learned. First: watch your bodily activities. In walking, be alert about your walking. In talking, be alert about your talking. In listening, be alert about your listening. Bring your awareness again and again to your bodily acts, whatsoever you are doing -- cleaning the floor or cooking the food or taking a shower. Just watch, as if you are separate; in fact you are separate. In the beginning it is 'as if', soon you will realize it is not 'as if' -- it is the truth: you can watch, you can watch as if you are watching somebody else.

Once this watchfulness has settled, then enter into the second dimension: watch your thoughts -- this dimension is more subtle -- your desires, your dreams, and you will be able too because you are separate. The dreams are just passing in front of you the way you watch pictures moving on the TV screen. Mind is just a TV screen, and a very crazy TV screen at that.

Many channels are working simultaneously -- many stories going simultaneously in all directions. To watch it is the second step. As you become skilful in watching it then try the third dimension, the most subtle: watch your emotions, your moods. That is the subtlest.

First is the body, second the mind, third is the heart -- and when you have become aware of all these three the fourth -- turiya, the fourth -- happens of its own accord. Suddenly, one day, you become aware of awareness itself. And that is the moment when one experiences truth, bliss, peace, god, nirvana -- these are all names for the same experience.

Sangit means music.

Man can live either in mathematics or in music. Mathematics is mind, music is being. Your being is nothing but a tremendous harmony. It is a multi-dimensional harmony: it is harmonious within itself, it is harmonious with the universe; and the universe means many dimensions. It is harmonious with the sun, with the moon, with the stars, with the trees, with the wind, with the rain -- with all that is. There is a bridge of rhythm, but we are too hung up in the head, in the world of mathematics. We are continuously calculating, counting, trying to possess more and more.

The mind is never satisfied, it goes on asking for more; and it always remains empty. Whatsoever you give to it simply disappears and is again there asking for more. It is a beggar. It makes a beggar of you because in keeping company with a beggar you become a beggar.

The moment you start moving from mathematics to music, from prose to poetry, from mind to being, you start becoming an emperor. Without any empire you start becoming an emperor, because the richness of the inner harmony is such, the light of the inner being is such, the beauty, the sweetness... it is nectar. That's what alchemists have been searching and searching for, for centuries.

They were not really searching for what it says they were in the books. That was a facade, a trick, because Christianity was so repressive that it did not allow anybody to function outside the church. The church tried to monopolise everything, no individual search was allowed. And in fact a search can only be individual, it cannot be organised. An organised religion is no more religion, it becomes politics. And it is not strange that the pope became both the religious head and the temporal head. Still... of course, his empire is not very big -- just a small place, the Vatican, only a few square miles -- but he is also a political head. The empire has shrunken very much but still, it is just the tail-end. The elephant is gone but the Polack pope is hanging onto the tail. Only the tail is left, there is nothing much of the elephant anywhere; but still he is a temporal head, he is the head of the state, the state of the Vatican, and he is the head of the church.

Christianity tried to monopolise everything so deeply that the individual seekers had to hide and work in such a way that nobody came to know what they were doing, so they created this facade of alchemy. It was just a strategy to hide behind. It was just for the masses, to show them that they were doing something with chemicals, that they were trying to transform baser metals into gold. But behind this whole trick they were really searching for the innermost harmony, for the soul. That's what they used to call gold.

The ordinary man is a baser metal, when he becomes a Buddha or a Jesus or a Moses or a Mohammed, then he becomes gold. These were just symbols, code words. But this is the real search, the search for the inner nectar, because once you have drunk out of it you become an immortal. Then there is no death; the body dies but not you. And then there is no birth, because once you have known your timelessness, your eternity, you have learned the lesson. There is no need to come back to the school of life again. Then you disappear into the universal bliss.

That's what god is all about: the universal bliss, the universal harmony, the celestial music.

(The last for sannyas is Feroze, a Pakistani, to whom Osho gives the name Anand Bodhisattva.)

Anand means bliss. Bodhisattva means a Buddha in the seed.

Everybody is a Buddha in the seed. The only difference between the Buddha and the one who is not a Buddha is that of manifestation.

Ordinary human beings are just closed flowers, buds or seeds. They have the potential, the same potential, but they have not tried to make it actual. Once it is actualised your life is bliss. If it is not actualized you are a prison. A seed means thousands of flowers are imprisoned. They want to get out of it,

they want to sway in the wind, they want to release their fragrance, they want to whisper with the clouds, they want to have a communion with the stars and the sun -- and they are imprisoned in the seed. Hence a seed means misery.

When the seed becomes a tree there is joy and when the tree comes to flowering and fulfilment the tree becomes a Buddha -- that is the meaning of the Buddha. Buddha is not the name of any person; it is a state.

Mohammed is a Buddha and Jesus is a Buddha and Jalaluddin is a Buddha, and Krishna is a Buddha. Anybody who has realised his potential, one who has manifested his total being, whose lotus has opened up, is a Buddha. And the difference between us and the Buddhas is not of any quality; essentially we are the same, it is just that we Are asleep. But the person who is asleep can be awakened; in fact only the person who can be awakened can be asleep. They are two poles of the same phenomenon.

So one should rejoice that one has the potential to become the ultimate peak of consciousness, of bliss and of truth -- and then one should start working for it. And the work consists of a simple process of meditation, of becoming silent, of resting in one's own being, of withdrawing from unnecessary turmoil, of dropping out of all that is non-essential.

If one can discriminate between the non-essential and the essential, then it is not very far away that the lotus, the one-thousand petalled lotus, will open up.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I will be here for about a week.

-- Good. Much has to be done there in your country -- continue.

-- Yes. There are very few people there. (Presumably Bodhisattva is referring to sannyasins.)

-- But still nothing to be worried about. Just a few seeds and the whole country can become a garden. Just go on working. Good!

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012165
ShortTitle: GREENR17
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anando Joachim. Anando means rejoice. Joachim means appointed by god.

Man is not an accident. But that's what science still believes, that man is an accident. According to science everything is accidental; the world itself has no meaning, it has no inner unity, it is not an organic whole. It is just a chaos, and in the chaos things are happening but they are accidental, not intentional. That's the basic difference between the religious attitude and the scientific. Religion says the world is a cosmos, not a chaos, and whatsoever is happening is not accidental but intentional, that there is a purpose behind it, that there is an undercurrent of meaning holding everything together and that man is the most significant phenomenon.

Hence to say that man is accidental is to destroy all his joy. One cannot feel joyous if one is a mere accident. One will start feeling empty, rejected, not wanted, not needed. That's what is happening all around

the world because of science: the modern man is feeling very miserable, sad, meaningless, and then once life starts losing meaning, sooner or later suicide remains the only way to get out of it.

Man is coming, individually, socially, universally, closer and closer to suicide, Except through religion man cannot be saved. Man needs to feel meaningful; and it is not a question of inventing meaning, meaning is already there -- it has to be discovered. Once you discover some meaning in your life there is great rejoicing. You are needed by existence, you are not superfluous, you cannot be discarded like rubbish. You will be missed if you are not there, without you, something will be lacking.

That's the meaning of Joachim -- your being appointed by god means the universe intentionally wants you, the whole universe wants you. And it is not only the question of you; even a small blade of grass is as much needed as the greatest star. The very ordinary person is as much needed as any Albert Einstein. There is no hierarchy in existence. Existence is absolutely just, it treats everybody equally. Animals, birds, trees, planets, man -- all are joined together for a certain ultimate destiny.

The conscious search for that destiny is sannyas, the deliberate effort to discover the meaning of life is sannyas. Sannyas is the science of discovering meaning, significance.

Anand Bela. Anand means bliss. Bela means beautiful.

The only thing really beautiful is blissfulness. And the only thing ugly is sadness, misery. But because the majority of human beings live in misery, they worship misery. They are afraid of bliss, they are afraid of blissful people. They cannot believe that somebody is really blissful, hence they deny the Buddhas, the Christs. The whole effort of the mob psychology is to say that such persons have never existed and if they exist it is better, immediately, to destroy them, because they create a disturbance in their minds. The disturbance is, "If somebody is blissful that means that is my possibility too, and I am miserable, so I have to change myself, I have to go through a transformation, and that seems to be very arduous, an uphill task."

It is not coincidental that the awakened, the enlightened, the really beautiful people, have always been mistreated by the mob. For the simple reason that they have become accustomed to their misery, to their ugliness and they don't want to encounter any mirror, they don't want to see their own faces. Rather than seeing their faces and seeing the ugliness, they would rather like to destroy the mirror. They will say, "It is because of the mirror that we are looking ugly; the mirror is responsible. Destroy the mirror and we are perfectly okay as we have always been."

Beautiful people have existed very rarely. To be beautiful is risky, dangerous, but the risk has to be taken, otherwise one misses the whole of life. It is better to live for a single moment in total bliss than to live a long life of misery. It is better to live in bliss and be crucified than to live in misery, carrying your own cross for the whole of your life; then life is pointless.

My sannyasins have to accept the challenge, they have to learn how to be blissful. That's my only work here, to help you to be blissful, to be beautiful, to attain to an inner harmony and grace; then whatsoever the cost, one has to pay it.

How long will you be here? How long will you be staying?

I don't know.

Be here. You seem to belong here! Good.

Anand Hannes. Anand means bliss. Hannes means god's gracious gift.

Misery is man's invention, bliss is a gift from the beyond, so if one stops creating misery one becomes blissful: the gift is always there. But we go on ignoring it. We are too occupied in creating our misery. Continuously, twenty-four hours a day, people are working hard, overtime, to create misery. They are doing great work. If you watch yourself you will understand what I mean (laughter). Nobody misses a single opportunity to be miserable And one cannot be both miserable and blissful together. If you are so full of misery and continuously creating it there is no space for bliss to enter you. It remains standing at the door. Unless you empty yourself of all misery it cannot enter.

Meditation means emptying yourself of the misery that you have created in the past and not creating the same misery again.

Just today I was reading the definition of a bachelors A bachelor is a person who has not committed the same mistake even once! (laughter)

But if you cannot be a bachelor, at least don't get married again, don't commit it twice. And there are people who are committing the same mistake millions of times. If a man is alert he can see all around what people are doing and that will be enough... but that much understanding is rare. But one can learn at least

from one's own experience. Reconsider what you have done to yourself in the past and you will see you have been wounding yourself. And you don't allow your wounds to heal; you go on opening them again and again, you go on scratching them again and again. Then slowly slowly it becomes just a mechanical habit, then one goes around in a vicious circle from one misery to another, and one becomes of course, more and more skilful. Whatsoever you do remember, you will become efficient in it, you will become an expert. And I have come across so many experts in creating misery that I sometimes wonder what people are doing with their lives. With the same energy, with the same effort, with the same commitment, they would have achieved the greatest bliss possible.

And people are doing the work of creating misery so religiously, so devotedly, that if you want to stop them they won't listen to you.

To become a sannyasin means you have to stop your old patterns and you have to learn a new style of life. Start, even though you have to start from the very beginning; learn the ABC of cheerfulness, blissfulness and slowly slowly you will become an expert in that too.

And the whole expertise in bliss is simple; the expertise in misery is very complex, it needs many people, it needs many things. It needs money, power, prestige, family, wife, husband, children -- thousands of things. It needs politics and the church, and political ideology and what not. One has to arrange a whole junkyard around oneself, then finally one succeeds in being miserable.

Being blissful needs nothing. You have just to be spacious, empty, and bliss starts pouring... yes, dogs and cats! It is not just a shower, it really pours! (laughter)

Deva Prita. Deva means divine. Prita means love.

Love is one of the most divine qualities. One can enter into God from many doors. Love is one of the doors and one of the most beautiful doors to enter into God because it is more aesthetic, more musical, more poetic.

Truth is also a door but it is dry, desertlike, logical. There are people who may like to enter from the desert route -- that is their choice -- but when one can go through the garden path, with birds singing and flowers and fragrances, why unnecessarily go through a desert? If one is a masochist, if one enjoys torturing oneself, then it is another matter. But rarely are there people who would like to torture themselves. Even if they continue torturing themselves because they have been taught to, deep down they don't want it. Everybody would like to live a life in a beautiful way, in a sensitive way.

Love is the most beautiful path towards God, but one has to go on purifying it.

The ordinary love is too full of jealousy, possessiveness, anger, hatred, domination, ego -- these are all enemies of love, these are parasites. As these parasites are removed, love starts becoming purer, more alive, more intense, total.

First, love is a relationship, and then love is only a friendship. Then love is only a loving quality, and ultimately one becomes love itself. That is the meaning of your name: the ultimate love, the divine love. Then one is simply love, not even loving.

When one's whole energy is transformed into love, then the lotus of one's consciousness opens up. That is the highest peak, and our hearts are longing for it. And it is possible to fulfill it, one just needs a little intelligence and watchfulness so that one can discriminate between what is love and what is not love.,

When you see what is not love -- and it is not difficult... Even the possessive person can see that possessiveness is not love, that jealousy is not love, that domination is not love. And when you see it, then don't just go on seeing it, do something, move towards the opposite pole.

If possessiveness is there then become non-possessive. If jealousy is there then become more and more non-jealous, allow space and freedom. If you see domination is there then drop the ego. The other has to be respected, the other has not to be reduced to a commodity. Nobody is a means for you, everybody is an end unto himself or herself.

This respect for the other is a basic requirement if one wants to move on the path which leads ultimately to God.

How long will you be here?

I don't know.

Be here forever! Good.

Sanjayo means the victorious.

There are two kinds of victories. One, which is a pseudo victory, a fool's paradise, is over others. It is

soon shattered. Death comes and shatters all your victories over others. Suddenly you are standing naked without anything and the realisation that you have wasted your life. But now it is too late: death does not wait, it does not give time, it does not give you a few more opportunities.

The other victory, the true victory, is victory over oneself, when you become conscious and start changing all that is unconscious in yourself, you have started fighting with your darkness. And one's darkness consists of ego, violence, anger, greed, lust -- all that is ugly and monstrous. All these monsters go on hiding in the darkness.

There is no need to fight with each monster separately because that would be a long, long process; one life would not be enough. That's why Hindus have to think of many lives, because if you have to fight with each monster separately then it would take thousands of lives to be finished with all.

There is no need to fight with each wrong separately. There is a simple process of increasing your consciousness, of making yourself more alert and more aware. As consciousness spreads and the unconscious starts dispersing, with the unconscious all the monsters disappear of their own accord. They cannot exist without darkness, they are inseparable from darkness. So there is no need to fight with anger and lust and greed separately. That is absolutely foolish. The whole effort should be focussed on awareness -- that is the key.

A sannyasin has to become as much aware as possible, and the more aware you become, the more you are aware that there is still territory within you which is dark. But one day the point comes when there is nothing which is dark in you. That is the point when one is awakened, enlightened, when one becomes a Buddha. That is true victory.

Veet Puratan. Veet means surpassing, transcending. Puratan means the old.

The old is very heavy on us. It is a mountainous load that everybody is carrying and is being crushed under. It is impossible to move, the load is so much. Centuries and centuries have gone before you and it has all become accumulated and you are carrying that load. We have become beasts of burden. We are dying under the weight, but we cling to the weight, we think it is very precious. It is not precious at all. It is death, it is not life. One has to get rid of it.

And it is not that the load is clinging to you, it is *you* who is clinging to it. If the load were clinging to you then it would be impossible to get rid of it, but there is great hope because it is up to you to cling to it or not to cling to it.

One has to live each moment anew, fresh, young. One has to be so young each moment as if one is born again and again. In other words, one has to die each moment to all that is old and one has to be born again to the new, only then does one come to know what this existence is. Then it is tremendously ecstatic, it is just pure bliss and nothing else. But our eyes are so covered with the dust of the old, and we think that the old is gold. It is just rubbish, rotten! But thinking it is gold we go on carrying it.

Sannyas means a new life, so new that it is always a surprise, so new that you live in awe and wonder, so new that it is unpredictable. Then every small thing becomes so extraordinary, so exquisite, so beautiful, that it is unbelievable.

So just do one thing and do it in a single blows don't go on doing it chunk by chunk because it is a very big load; if you try to do it chunk by chunk your life will be wasted. Do it in a single blow and never look back and never repent for it, and never feel guilty about it.

The moment you are free of the old you will taste freedom for the first time -- and freedom is another name of god.

Satyo Pratita. Satyo means truth. Pratita means experiencing.

Truth can only be experienced, it cannot be expressed. One can know it, but one cannot say it. It is like a taste; you cannot communicate it to somebody who has not tasted it. And those who have tasted it need not be told about it; they know themselves. So all the theories about truth are false. They are *about* truth, that's why they are false. The word 'about' means around. About and about they go, around and around they go, but they never touch the center, they move on the circumference.

Philosophy is the circumference and religion is the center. The basic difference is that philosophy thinks, religion experiences.

Now, a blind man can become a philosopher about light. He can think much about light. He can go on making great systems of thought about light. He can imagine, and he has much more freedom to imagine than the person who has eyes, because the person who has eyes knows what light is; he cannot imagine

something contrary to reality. The blind man can imagine in every direction, in every possible way. He can be very imaginative and he can be very logical; he can make a systematic, logical philosophy *about* light out of his blindness, but it will be about light. And beware of the word 'about'. Unless somebody *sees* light, all that he is saying is nonsense.

The mystics have always said that philosophy is nonsense because it is thinking. It is like a thirsty man thinking about water. Even if he discovers the formula H2O it is not going to help him; he is thirsty, he needs water, not H2O. And we need truth, not theories about truth. We need experience, not Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism -- these are all ideologies *about* truth. And experience only comes through meditation, there is no other way.

Mind gives you thinking, meditation gives you experiencing. So the shift has to happen from mind to no-mind. Meditation is a state of no-mind.

Veet Atita. Veet means transcending. Atita means the past.

Life is always now and here, and mind is never now and here -- it is always somewhere else, it is always then and there. It is either in the past or in the future; but the future is not different from the past, it is a projection of the past. In the past you have experienced many things -- good and bad, beautiful and ugly, pleasant and painful. Out of all that experience you project a future. It is chosen out of the past. It is a collage: all that is pleasant you have chosen and you have dropped all that is painful. All that was sad you have put aside and all that you think was nice you have chosen and projected, you have magnified. So future is not really separate from the past; it is a selected past but it is the past all the same.

Life is in the present and mind is in the past. Mind means the past, mind means the memory, the memory system. It is a computer: it collects all information, it goes on collecting all that is happening. It is good to use it for ordinary purposes: to remember a phone number, somebody's name, somebody's face. Of course one has to remember that this man is your boyfriend! If you transcend the past completely and you go back home and you ask your boyfriend, "Who are you and what are you doing here?" (much laughter)

For ordinary purposes it is okay but for deeper purposes it is dangerous. It is good to remember the boyfriend but it is bad to remember what he has done in the past. That is psychological memory -- one has to forget all about it so that each day the boyfriend is new. People need new boyfriends because they cannot make the old one new. The old one goes on becoming older and older and older (laughter) and then so much dust is dumped on him. Then one gets completely lost -- where has the old boyfriend gone? It is just dust piled up! So one starts looking for somebody new.

If one can drop the past from the mind -- I mean the psychological past, not the factual past -- then each moment is new, then each experience is new because you are not interpreting it according to the past; you are simply seeing it as it is. And then life becomes really vast, infinite, and then it has all the splendor one can imagine and dream about. It is really *far* more beautiful than the sweetest dream, far more beautiful than the greatest poetry and far more penetrating than the highest music. But one has to learn one thing, very fundamental: to go on dropping the past.

Never project the future, because whatsoever you project about the future will give you misery. If it is fulfilled it will be nothing but a repetition of the past. And no repetition can ever be fulfilling; it is always boring, tiring. If it is not fulfilled then you will be disappointed; you had hoped so much. If you project the future, either way you are disappointed: if it is fulfilled you are miserable, if it is not fulfilled you are miserable. So the best way is not to project it. But if the past is carried along then you will be projecting it, you are bound to project it.

It is intrinsic in carrying the past to project the future. Dropping the past means you have destroyed the project itself, now nothing can be projected. The past becomes psychologically clean and the future remains open. In an open future whatsoever happens is blissful. One feels immensely blessed.

The only true way to live one's life is to live in the present. To be herenow is what I mean by sannyas. (Osho pauses and grins before he asks:)

How long are you going to be here? (much laughter)

-A few more weeks.

That's not right! -- come back again. Good!

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8012175
ShortTitle:	GREENR18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To a twelve-year-old Indian child:) Puneet is a beautiful name; it means pure, clean, clear, innocent. That's how every child is born, but sooner or later the society disturbs all purity, all cleanliness, all innocence; it corrupts everybody.

The only significant thing is not to be corrupted, not to allow anybody to corrupt you. It is a difficult task, but not impossible. And if one is alert from the very beginning one can save oneself from all that is imposed by others.

One should be courageous enough to live as individually as possible. It is better to commit mistakes rather than follow. somebody and not commit mistakes, because one learns through mistakes; one never learns by imitating anybody.

Never be an imitator because imitators finally prove only to be carbon copies, and all carbon copies are dead and ugly. One has to be one's original self.

Becoming a sannyasi at this age is significant. If you can protect yourself, if you can remain a little alert, courageous, then nobody can disfigure your original face. And that's the whole meaning of sannyas. The individual is the most precious phenomenon, the individual cannot be sacrificed for the society, the individual is the goal, not the society.

Deva Josef. Deva means divine. Josef means increasing faithfulness.

There are very few things which can be called divine; trust is one of them. Love, bliss, awareness, freedom, trust -- only these few things can be called divine. And trust is certainly the most fundamental of all, because it is needed in love, it is needed in awareness, it is needed in freedom, it is needed in bliss It is an essential ingredient of all that is divine.

But one thing has to be remembered: faithfulness does not mean belief, it means trust -- and these are totally different things. What the dictionaries say is wrong. The existential experience is the only decisive factor. Belief is of the head, borrowed; faith is of the heart, your own.

Through belief one becomes a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Jew; through faith one becomes simply religious. And to be religious is divine. To be Christian is worthless, to be Hindu is meaningless, to be Mohammed an is to degrade yourself, because all these are cults imposed by others on you. Maybe those others are your parents, your well-wishers -- that does not make any difference. Whenever you allow others to impose anything upon you they destroy you, even though their intentions are good. The results prove that even good intentions do not necessarily bring good results. And the ultimate criterion is the result, not the intention.

Faith is a totally different phenomenon. It is trust, trust in existence, not in god. Belief is in god -- then there are many gods, each religion has its own image. Trust is in existence because we are born out of existence, we are part of it. Every moment we are breathing it in and out. We are not separate even for a

single second. Trusting this universe out of which we have arisen and into which one day we will disappear again is really trusting yourself, because you are an intrinsic part of existence; existence is your innermost core, your very being. Trusting in existence is trusting in yourself. And the person who trusts in himself and in existence starts growing, but his growth is individual. It is not according to others, not according to their expectations. He may frustrate others, in fact it is almost inevitable that he will.

Gautam the Buddha frustrated the Hindus; he was born a Hindu but he rejected the imposed religion. He started growing individually, he became a dropout from the society.

Jesus was born a Jew but he started having his own lifestyle. That's what angered people, annoyed them: they were not only frustrated, they were annoyed. The individual always irritates the crowd. The mind of the crowd says 'How can you dare to be an individual when we are not? When we are all just behaving like sheep, how can you behave like a lion. And of course, they *are* the majority, they have great numbers with them -- the tradition, the state, the church -- they can destroy the individual. But it is better to die as an individual rather than to live as a non-entity, rather than to live as a cog in the wheel -- that is not to live at all.

So trust yourself, trust totally and risk everything for it. This is what I call sannyas. It is not trusting in god, in the Bible, in the Koran, in the Gita, it is trusting in your own existence. And out of that grows all that is beautiful and graceful. Life becomes fragrant, it becomes a constant revolution. One goos on moving from one peak to another, and there is no end to this growth -- it is infinite!

Prem Elisabeth. Prem means love. Elisabeth means consecrated to god, surrendered to god.

God is a code word. It does not mean anything because it is not an ordinary word, it is just a code word. He should not write simply god, we should write g-o-d, then it will be right, because it consists of three symbols. It is an ancient symbol from the mystery schools.

There is a possibility that it came from a civilisation which has completely disappeared from the earth, the civilisation of Atlantis. The whole continent disappeared into the ocean; the Atlantic ocean is still hiding a whole continent within it It was one of the greatest catastrophes. Perhaps all the stories in all the religions about the great flood have something to do with that catastrophe that happened to Atlantis: the whole continent simply went into the sea.

But a few things were saved. They were kept in one of the greatest libraries of the world in Alexandria, but Mohammedans destroyed it. Calipha Omar, who burned the library went with a torch in one hand and the Koran in the other, and he said to the librarian 'I have two questions to ask to you. The first is: You have millions of books in this library, very ancient books -- do they contain only that which is contained in the Koran?'

And before the librarian could answer he himself said 'If they contain the same as the Koran then they are not needed. The second question: Do they contain something which is not contained in the Koran?' Again he didn't wait for the answer but answered his question himself, saying 'If they contain something else than the Koran then they cannot be allowed to exist, because all that is true is in the Koran, neither less nor more -- Koran is all.'

And he put the torch to the library, he started the fire. The library was so big, it is said in the records that it took six months for the fire to destroy the whole library. That library contained many scriptures from Atlantis; a few pieces may have even been taken away while the library was being burned. 'God' seems to be one of the code words that has travelled from Atlantis to us.

G means that, o means which, d means is: -- that which is. That's the meaning of god. It does not mean an old man who created the world. Nobody ever created the world; the world has always been here. The universe is eternal, it is not a creation and god is not a creator. God simply means existence -- that which is -- and to be surrendered to existence is the ultimate peak of love.

When the whole existence becomes your beloved -- the stars and the Milky Way and the sun and the moon and the clouds and the mountains, rivers, this whole, vast, multi-dimensional existence -- when you shower it with your love you start becoming bigger and bigger with it.

Remember, the secret of expansion is to love something bigger than you. If you love something smaller than you, you will have to shrink; if you love something bigger than you, you expand. And when you love the whole universe you become unlimited, you become as vast as the universe itself. And that's what a religious person should be: vast, containing all, excluding nothing, including everything that is.

Veet Thomas. Veet means transcending, Thomas means a seeker of truth.

The very idea of seeking the truth has to be transcended; the *very* idea is basically wrong.

Lao Tzu says if you seek the truth you will not find it because truth is already in you. It has not to be sought; it is in the seeker himself. The idea of seeking means it is somewhere else: you are the seeker and the truth is out there, somewhere. And truth is really the very existence of the seeker himself. So when all seeking disappears and one simply sits, doing nothing, searching for nothing; when one simply relaxes into oneself, one simply rests into oneself, one finds it.

Seek and you are sure to miss, don't seek and you are sure to find it. It is a very paradoxical law, but unless one understands it, one cannot be a meditator. The seekers of truth become philosophers and the people who drop all seeking and searching become mystics -- and only they are the people who come to know, only they are the people who experience.

Science is a search, religion is not.

Anand Nancy. Anand means bliss, Nancy means prayer.

The only true prayer -- and I emphasise the *only* true prayer -- is blissfulness. Nothing has to be said, no words are needed. The ready-made prayers of Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans are just rubbish, but one can become addicted to words, to just repeating again and again the same words, morning and evening. If you don't repeat them you miss them, you feel something is wrong because the mind has become programmed. And if you repeat them you don't gain anything; there is no ecstasy in it. How can the same words repeated again and again -- your own words -- give you ecstasy? They can only give you boredom.

The so-called religious people are very boring people. The churches are full of the vibe of boredom, because so many bored people gathered together...

In a church the priest announced after the sermon, 'After fifteen minutes' break there will be a meeting of the board.' He was very much surprised because one man, a stranger, was there in the meeting, just sitting by his side. He told him 'This is a meeting of the board...' The man said 'That I know -- I have never been so bored in my whole life! That's why I am here. I heard your announcement, so I thought that if I have suffered so much, let me suffer a little more.'

Religious people are boring because they themselves are bored. What they call prayer is not prayer, it is a monologue, they are talking to themselves. It is meaningless. It is not a dialogue, because there is no god as a person with whom you can have a dialogue. God is an experience, not a person.

So blissfulness has to be the only prayer. Be blissful, cheerful, dancing, celebrating. Life is such a great opportunity, we should not miss a single moment. And then you will by and by become aware, through your blissfulness, of a totally new presence that surrounds the whole existence. That presence is the ultimate bliss. And you can become aware of it only when you are blissful because only the same can know the same. When you start vibrating in the same rhythm you become aware of the ultimate bliss You can call it god but it is better to call it the ultimate bliss.

In your own small way be blissful so that you can resonate in the same beat as the whole universe is already resonating. The universe is a dance and we have to fall in step with it -- that's what prayer is.

Dhyan Barry. Dhyan means meditation. Barry is a Celtic mythological symbol. Literally it means a spear, but in Celtic mythology the spear represents the life-giving force. So your name will means meditation, the life-giving force.

We are alive but we don't know from where our life springs. We are breathing, we are conscious, we are living, but we are unaware of our own roots. Meditation is a search for the roots, for the very source of our being and existence.

Unless we know that source we cannot know the goal, because the source is the goal too. We have to go back to where we started the journey, then only is the circle complete -- and the completion of the circle is the fulfillment of life. Hence the source has to be searched for. Without knowing the source nobody can know about the goal. Whatsoever goals we project without knowing the source are going to be only temporary. By the time you reach them you will have to invent new goals again.

Unless you know the source you cannot know the ultimate goal. And the whole energy that we put into temporary goals is a sheer wastage. That's why life remains a misery, a hell; in knowing the source life becomes clear. Then you know where you have to go, then you know what has to be done, what path has to be taken, then you know what has to be avoided. Then you have a certain criterion to discriminate between the essential and the non-essential; then you don't get lost in the non-essential and you can go on following the essential. It is just a ray of light, but it is enough. In following it one comes back home.

The moment you enter your source again you have come home. And the feeling of coming home can only be described as rejoicing. That's why the people like Zarathustra, Buddha, Krishna, are so full of joys they have arrived, now there is nowhere to go. The journey is complete, the pilgrimage fulfilled. They have blossomed!

Meditation is the only way to find the source because meditation is an inward Journey; it is digging for your own roots.

By becoming a sannyasin one is only expected to learn a simple discipline of meditativeness. So I don't give you many commandments but a single commandment; I call it the eleventh commandment! But that single one fulfils all ten -- the eleventh existed before all ten!

Premsindhu means ocean of love.

A sannyasin has not to put any limit to his love. To limit love is to kill it, to destroy it. Love can exist only in its unlimitedness. The moment you draw a boundary you have already started poisoning it. It may look like love but it will only be a corpse; it will not be alive any more.

It is like you see a bird on the wing, it is so beautiful in the clouds, or singing in the trees, so colourful, so musical, and then you catch hold of the bird and you put it in a golden cage. The cage is very precious and the bird looks the same, but it is not the same bird. The bird on the wing, in the clouds, had freedom; this bird is a prisoner. It is qualitatively different. Out of old habit it may still sing but its heart won't be in the song. It will be mechanical, like a gramophone record. It looks like the same bird but it only looks it -- and don't be deceived by the appearance.

This is what we are continuously doing with loves we always make it a possessiveness, a jealousy, an ego trip, and immediately the freedom is lost, the song is lost, the heartbeat disappears. We can go on carrying the corpse but then it does not fulfil anything.

Love can give you all that is needed to become absolutely contented, but then one has to be alert not to destroy it, not to limit it. That's the meaning of your name; let it become the meaning of your life too. Let your love be oceanic, unbounded, and you will find god through it.

Premmadhu means love is as sweet as honey. But very few people ever come to know its sweetness; the majority comes to know only its bitterness.

Yes, in poetry it is always sweet, but in actual experience it is very bitter. And it is not only now that it is so, it has always been so. Thousands of monks and nuns have escaped from the world. They are not really escaping from the world -- 'world' is a very deceptive word -- they are escaping from love. They use the word 'world' to hide something else. They are escaping from love because all their love relationships have proven frustrating, failures; they have all turned into nightmares. Again and again they have experienced agony,

They expected ecstasy but sooner or later they become aware that they are expecting something which is not possible; then they escape from the world. They are really escaping from all the situations where love can arise; and they can be caught again, because in their dreams they still dream of its sweetness. But my observation is that they are wrong. Rather than changing their idea of love, they escape from the opportunity of love.

One has to change the idea of love, then it is really sweet, it is pure nectar. If it is not then something is wrong with us, not with love. But this is one of the tricks of the ego, that it never wants to accept any responsibility; it always throws the responsibility on others, it always finds excuses and shrinks from taking responsibility.

My sannyasins have to learn to accept the responsibility. If love is bitter that means we have not learned the art of love. If I give you a sitar and you only make noise out of it that does not mean that the sitar is noisy; it only means you don't know how to play it. You have to learn.

Humanity lives under a very strange illusion that everybody knows love. Nobody really knows love unless you learn. It is one of the greatest arts. Playing the sitar is nothing compared to playing on the mystery of love.

My sannyasins have to learn what love is and what love is not. And then they have to drop all that is not love, and this can be done only through medita-tion. Meditation can make you aware, can make you capable of discriminating, of dividing that which is valuable from all that is not valuable. Meditation can be said to be the science of purifying love. And by the time you have come to the purity of love it is just fragrance -- fragrance of the beyond -- and it gives you a taste of eternity, of god, of truth, of life in its immense

splendour.

Premvan means the jungle of love.

Love is not a garden. A garden is man-made; it is artificial, arbitrary. Love is wild. It is because of so much civilisation that we have lost the knack of love; we have become too civilised, too cultured, too cultivated, so our life is like an English garden, Victorian style (laughter). Everything is symmetrical and everything is pruned, cut, given shape and form. But the more you give it shape and form, the more you are destroying the reality.

In Japan they have the art of bonzai. It is not an art, it is pure murder. They have four-hundred -- year old trees just six inches tall. They think it is an art. They go on cutting the roots. They place the tree into a pot with no bottom and they go on pruning the roots. Because the roots cannot grow the tree goes on becoming old but it cannot grow; it ages but it cannot become big. So you can see from its texture that it is an ancient tree but a pygmy tree. It may have risen to one hundred feet, it is only six inches high -- and they call it an art! It is like cutting a child so he becomes old but is only six inches tall (laughter) ... with a white beard (more laughter)... And you call it art -- it is pure murder!

But bonzai is being practised on every child. All over the world, all the cultures have been doing something like bonzai. That's why love has disappeared, love can exist only in its wild state.

My sannyasins have to remain at least ninety-nine per cent wild. One per cent is enough for day-to-day work, your offices in the market (laughter). By the time you come home you should again become wild, a jungle, no more a garden -- certain not an English garden. If you want to become a garden then look around my garden, be something like my garden -- it is a jungle!

Man has to learn something so that he can become a little uncivilised. It is good when you are in a Rotary club to be civilised -- I am not against it. In a Rotary club it is perfectly good to be false, pseudo, phony, otherwise you cannot be a member of the Rotary club. But by the time you are out of these clubs and the offices and the factories, be wild! Be a child again. Be a primitive again and you will be surprised how many wonders are there repressed within you and how many mysteries start opening up.

My whole effort here is to give you roots, to stop this whole art of practising bonzai on you. And everybody has practised on you, they have all cut you. Whenever I see a person I see he has been cut and pruned from everywhere; nothing of the real is left. Somehow he goes on living but his life is no more a joy, it cannot be. To be a joy it needs to be natural, spontaneous. And then you will see love growing in you to such dimensions that it is unbelievable. And the ultimate peak of love is the realisation of god.
God and love are synonymous to me.

Premshanti means love and peace.

It is very difficult! It is like putting a cat and a dog in a room (laughter)... but I enjoy it! (much laughter) I create as many difficulties as possible because only through difficulties does one grow. So if the dog and the cat are in a room the encounter is going to happen, primal therapy is going to happen; all kinds of bizarre things are going to happen. But there is a possibility that they may fall in love, they may become friendly, they may start enjoying and sharing, they may start having a communion. And if it happens then something really beautiful has started.

Love is easy if you don't ask for peace, because love is a kind of war -- the so-called love, I mean. The real love is certainly peaceful. But if peace suddenly comes, these who have not known real love will think love has died, because then the peace will look very cold to them; they have become accustomed to the heat of fighting, nagging, continuously quarrelling. That gives excitement, it feels as if one is alive. But without peace love is feverish, it is sick; and peace without love is also easy but then it is dead, it has no ecstasy in it. It is the peace of the cemetery, the grave -- white-washed. You can even plant roses on the grave, but a grave is a grave.

Peace alone is a grave, love alone is insanity; both together and a magic happens: the grave becomes alive and the insanity disappears and the energy that was involved in being insane starts becoming ecstasy. It starts having a new flavour, a new meaning, a new significance, a new dance, a new song.

This is my understanding, that both together make a man go to the ultimate heights. They are like two wings, with one wing you cannot go to the ultimate heights; you need both wing, functioning. When both wings are functioning you can reach the stars. But both wings are in a way opposite to each other. One goes towards the left, the other goes towards the right -- they are contradictory in a way but complementary too. Peace and love are contradictory and complementary.

So one has to keep a balance between the two, otherwise things become lopsided. And to be lopsided is to be crazy; to be balanced is to be whole and healthy.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012185	
ShortTitle: GREENR19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anand Renate. Anand means bliss. Renate means reborn, born anew.

Man brings tremendous bliss with himself but only as a potential, as a seed; it needs the right atmosphere, the climate, the soil, to grow. And society does not allow it to grow, it wants miserable people. There is some reason why all societies all over the world in the whole past of humanity have wanted miserable people.

First, the miserable person is always dependent; he is dependent on the parents, he is dependent on the priest, he is dependent on the state, dependent on the politician. He basically hankers for dependence; he is not able to stand on his own. He cannot trust himself. He is in such a misery -- how can he trust himself, his intelligence? He lives in distrust of himself; he knows that I'am unworthy, I have failed, whatsoever I do goes wrong, everything turns sour, so it is better to listen to those who are in power.'

It is one of the basic needs of the establishment to keep people miserable, only then will they be dependent. And when they are dependent they are obedient too; they cannot risk disobedience, they cannot revolt. They are trembling inside with fear; their guts are destroyed, their courage is crippled. And whenever there has been a blissful person he has been a danger to the establishment. The society has learned that.

Jesus was a danger, Buddha was a danger, Lao Tzu was a danger. So it is better to cut from the very roots all possibilities of somebody ever becoming a rebel. And the best way that they have found is to keep people in misery. In misery they cannot bring their potential to actuality. And unless one becomes actual, a flowering, one is missing the whole opportunity of life. One is not really born; only physically is one born, but spiritually one is still in the womb.

Sannyas means a spiritual birth. And the beginning of that birth is to learn the art of being blissful Rejoice -- there is much to rejoice in. We just have to decide that we will start looking for all that helps blissfulness. It is only a question of choosing. There are thorns, there are roses; the miserable person chooses the thorns, the person who decides to be blissful chooses the roses. And then a miracle starts happening: the more full of roses you are, the less thorns there are. When the whole being is full of roses thorns simply disappear, they don't exist any more for you. For the blissful person there is no misery anywhere; for the enlightened person there is no darkness anywhere, for the really alive there is no death.

Amano Robert. Amano means no-mind. Robert means bright, intelligent.

Mind is intellect, not intelligence. Intellect is a poor substitute for intelligence; and they are diametrically opposite. Intellect is brought in from the outside. That's what we go on doing in the schools,

colleges, universities, we create intellect. And as a person becomes more intellectual his own intelligence remains in a latent form. So much intellect is piled upon the intelligence that one tends to forget all about it. Intellectual people are basically unintelligent people.

It is very rare to find a scholar, a professor, who is intelligent. I never came across one; as a student I never came across a single professor who was really intelligent. Then I became a professor in a university; for nine years I searched and searched but I could not find a single professor who was really intelligent -- they were intellectual.

If you are intellectual it means, you are full of readymade answers, so if the situation is old, which it never is, then you have the answer, but if the situation is new, you are at a loss. Intelligence means spontaneous responsibility, the capacity to respond to the new. Intellect means carrying readymade answers like a computer.

A computer can never be intelligent. It can have immense intellect, more than any man can ever have. A computer can be fed all kinds of information -- its memory is infinite -- it can store everything that you go on feeding it and whenever you need it, just the push of a button and the answer is there. But a computer can never be intelligent. Any new situation for which the answer has not already been put into the computer and the computer will be at a loss. It may be a small thing, a very small thing, but the computer will not be able to cope with it. And that's what our scholars, professors, pundits, priests, the so-called learned people are: computers.

They have no spontaneity; parrotlike they go on repeating answers that they have collected from the scriptures, from every possible source.

Intelligence is a totally different thing. You have to put intellect aside so that you can be alert, aware, of the situation; and the answer has to come from your being not from your memory, then the answer is immediate and it is always right. You respond with your total heart, with your wholeness, and then there is never any repentance. Whether you succeed or fail, that is irrelevant, but intelligence never repents because whatsoever was possible you did totally, there was nothing more for you to do. You were not holding anything back, you went into it totally.

Amano, no-mind, helps you to bring your intelligence to the surface. Mind represses your intelligence. We have yet to discover the right method of education in which intelligence is more significant than intellect. Right now things are upside-down; nobody bothers about intelligence; the whole system is to cultivate intellect. That is not the meaning of the word 'education'; it is not education, it is MISeducation.

Education means to draw out. Certainly this is not what is happening in the universities and the colleges and the schools. We are not drawing out anything from the person; we are stuffing him from the outside. It is as if we go on throwing rocks into a well; sooner or later the well will be covered with rocks, there will be no water available. That's what has happened to man; in the name of education we have been putting rocks upon rocks into him and behind those rocks his intelligence is almost lost.

The function of meditation is to withdraw all those rocks, to take you to your original source, to the very springs of your life -- and then a person is intelligent. Every person can be utterly intelligent, one just has to be ready to put the mind aside. And that's my whole work here, to help you to put the mind aside, to shift your energy from the head to the heart, from mind to no-mind.

Once the energy starts functioning without the mind, your whole life has the flavor of intelligence, awareness, brightness. You are fully alive to the moment -- and that brings bliss, that brings thousands of blessings.

Dhyan Toni. Dhyan means meditation. Toni means inestimable.

Mind is limited; it can be estimated, it can be measured. Meditation is immeasurable, inestimable. Meditation is when the mind stops functioning, when all the noise of the mind and the traffic of the mind disappears, when there is pure silence and you are just a witness, not thinking, not feeling, but just being. That silence and that being is meditation. That state opens the doors of the divine. Suddenly you are open to the infinity, to the eternal, to all that is.

Toni also has a few other meanings -- it is a beautiful word. It also means priceless. Meditation cannot be purchased; you have to earn it, you have to deserve it. Money cannot purchase it, power cannot snatch it, otherwise the Alexanders would have been the greatest meditators and the Rockefellers would have purchased all the meditation available in the world. But there is no way to purchase it, no ways to catch hold of it. You have to become worthy of it. For that a certain inner transformation is needed; nothing else can be of any help.

And Toni also means beyond praise.

Whatsoever we say about meditation falls short. All words prove to be inadequate. It remains indefinable, it remains beyond praise, it remains beyond all expression.

One Zen master was asked by a learned scholar 'What is meditation?' The master was sitting on the sand by the bank of a river. He remained as if nothing had been asked, as if nobody had come. He didn't take any notice of the scholar or his question. The scholar said 'What is the matter? Are you dead or something?' The master said 'I have answered your question; you asked me "What is meditation?" and I showed you: it is silence. If I say something it will be untrue. The moment you say something about meditation it becomes untrue, that's why I remained silent. I showed you, I *was* meditation, but you massed the point. You were waiting for some words, and meditation is not anything which can be caught in the net of words.

So we cannot praise it, we cannot purchase it, we cannot measure it. Because we cannot purchase it and cannot praise it and cannot measure it, it is the only thing worth having, it is the only treasure worth possessing. It is what Jesus means when he says the kingdom of god.

Premda means one who is capable of giving love.

The world can be full of love but it is absolutely loveless; it is full of hate instead, and for the very simple reason that everybody wants love but nobody gives it. If everybody wants it and nobody gives it, then how can love happen? -- it is impossible. We have to change the whole arithmetics everybody should give and nobody should want.

If it comes without desiring, be thankful; if it does not come, accept that it is not coming, that 'Perhaps this is not the right time, perhaps I don't deserve it, perhaps I have to wait a little more,' but don't desire. Even when love is not coming, go on giving. And it is absolutely certain that when you give, you get and you get a thousandfold, not less than that.

The whole of existence loves the lover. The lover is the most precious being in existence, so the whole of existence showers love on him, it rejoices with him. If you go on giving love to people, even to strangers, to animals, to birds, to trees, to rocks, they will *all* respond and from thousands of directions love will start coming towards you -- it will bounce back! And then you will be so full of love that you would *like* to give because now you know the more you give, the more you have.

Up to now humanity has lived a very loveless existence for the simple reason that everybody wants, tries to snatch, to steal and in every possible way to force the other to give to them. Everybody wants; and not only helpless people, even powerful people are asking for love. If it were a small child asking love from his parents, one could understand it; but even parents are asking for love from the small child.

The mother comes and wants the small child to smile and to welcome her and the poor child may not be in a state to smile at all, but he has to smile. He starts learning diplomacy; he smiles, he simply stretches his lips. He may be ready to cry, he may be hungry, but he smiles because he knows that a smile works. If the mother is happy then he may get some love, some food, otherwise he will be ignored. And the mother also goes on doing that, bribing the child: whenever he is showing love she will feed him, hug him, and whenever the child is not showing love she will punish him, in a thousand and one ways she will ignore him, neglect him.

So from his very childhood the child is surrounded by beggars. They are all asking 'Give us love! I am your -- daddy, I am your mummy -- give me love!' The poor child has no idea what is happening, but he has to pretend at least. From that moment he pretends for his whole life, he will be a hypocrite. Then one day he will show love to his wife without feeling any love, because if you don't show love to your wife she will create trouble. She may put more salt in your vegetables (laughter), she may give you tea without sugar; she will devise all kinds of strategies. She will throw things and she will break pots and she will create chaos. So it is better, just to keep things silent (The crash from the region of Vrindavan canteen -- which runs under the hand and heart of Italian Deeksha -- could hardly be better timed. The group in front of Osho bursts into laughter, and Osho grins.)... This is mother Deeksha! (much laughter) She immediately did some...(Osho's sentence peters off as more laughter breaks out.)

And this goes on for the whole of one's life. When you are old you are trying to get love and pretending that you love, and others are also pretending that they love you, so the whole of life becomes pretentious, phony.

And to live a phony life is not to live at all. It is better to commit suicide than to live a phony life, because at least suicide will be authentic, not phony. Nobody can commit a phony suicide. People try that too, particularly women. They will take sleeping pills but always such a quantity that they don't die!

(laughter) That is phony suicide, a phony attempted suicide, we should call it.

Give love and don't ask. Give authentically -- that's the way of sannyas -- and you will be rewarded. That is without any question, that is inevitable. But one has to know it by experience whether what I am saying works or not.

Here you can see so much love, so much over-flowing love, because everybody is giving it and nobody is trying to snatch. Those who are trying to snatch are miserable even here, in this place where love is the only rule, the only discipline. Here also are a few people who are sitting thirsty on the bank of the river, crying and weeping. But sooner or later they learn that this is stupid: when everybody is jumping in the river, why waste time? It is hesitantly, but one day they jump. Once they have jumped suddenly they become aware that they have been unnecessarily sitting and waiting for somebody to come and give love to them. There is nobody to come and give love to you, unless *you* go and give it to others. Then they will respond. Whatsoever you give comes back to you, and a thousandfold.

Veet Manu. Veet means transcending. Manu means mind.

Sannyas can be defined as a transcendence of the mind. Mind is the root cause of all our misery. Mind means the past, the future, memories and desires. All our thoughts are either memories or desires, and existence is now; it is neither past nor future. It is never past, never future; it is always present, it is always now, and the mind does not know how to be herenow. And it cannot be taught to be here and now. Its very construction is such that it can exist only in the past or in the future.

In the present what exists is a state of no-mind. You can try it any moment, just be silent, utterly herenow, and you will be surprised: there is no mind. Memories have been put aside, desires have been put aside and in the gap between the memory and the desire the whole existence opens up. But it is not mind, it is not thought, it is reality itself.

The experience of this reality is meditation. The moment you have experienced it you know that reality and god are synonymous. You can call it god if you like, you can call it truth if you like, you can call it liberation, freedom, but all these words simply indicate one thing: the real.

Mind is the unreal, the world of the unreal, as we have to come out of the unreal to meet, to merge, to melt into the real.

Pankaj means a lotus, but the English word 'lotus does not have that quality which the Sanskrit word 'pankaj' has. 'Pank' means the mud and 'pankaj' means born out of the mud.

The lotus arises out of mud; hence it contains a significant message: we *are* mud but we can be lotuses also. That potential is there.

The Hebrew word 'Adam' means mud, in fact, red mud, because the earth in Israel is red. And god of course created the first man in Israel and out of red mud. God must have loved red as I love it! (laughter) Otherwise why bother to go to Israel? He could have found mud anywhere, but if you are looking for red mud you have to go to Israel.

Man is nothing but mud; the lotus is only a potentiality. It is possible if we work for it, but if we don't work for it we will remain mud and we will be lost in mud.

Sannyas means making a deliberate effort to transform the mud into a lotus. And the lotus is the greatest flower, it is incomparable. No other flower is so big, no other flower is so fragrant. It is the emperor of all flowers; hence it has become symbolic of Buddhahood, because when consciousness unfolds in the mud of the ordinary humanity it is a one-thousand petalled lotus. It is such a revolution from the mud to the lotus; it is unbelievable that out of dirty mud such a delicate flower can arise.

That's why Buddhas have always been suspected, people can't believe it, because they are aware of their muddiness but they have no idea of their lotusness. So when somebody's lotus opens up they cannot believe it, they think it is just illusion: either the person is deluding himself or he is trying to deceive others. People could not believe in Jesus, people could not believe in Socrates, people could not believe in Pythagoras -- people have never believed in any Buddha for the simple reason -- and it is understandable too -- that they are just mud. How can they believe that out of such mud -- lust, greed, anger, hate -- such compassion, such love, such prayer can arise? Impossible! It seems illogical. But if one accepts the possibility even hypothetically then a search begins.

So I don't say believe in the existence of the Buddhas; I say only hypothetically assume that perhaps that is a possibility. That 'perhaps' will open a door in you. You will be able to know only when the lotus has opened in you. Unless one is a Buddha oneself one cannot understand any other Buddha. There is no other

way.

So my effort here is not to make you Christians but Christs, not Buddhists but Buddhas, because unless you have experienced it within your being all the stories of those great, fragrant people will remain only stories. They are beautiful stories, but not factual, not real -- fables. And I say to you they are not fables, they are realities. But I don't want you to believe in them -- I want you to experience those realities.

Nilima literally means blueness, but symbolically it is of immense significance. It symbolises two things; one is depth.

Whenever water is deep it starts looking blue. When it is shallow it does not have the colour blue but depth gives it the colour blue. Scientists say the sky is not blue, it has no colour but it looks blue because it is so infinite; such depth, such infinity, gives it the colour of blue. Blueness represents depth, infinite depth.

And we are as infinite as the sky! Even the sky is not the limit. We are as deep as the Pacific, perhaps the Pacific is not as deep as we are -- it is only five miles deep. That is not much of a depth. But our consciousness has no bottom to it, it is abysmal. Hence when one enters into one's inner space one feels tremendous blueness. It is an existential experience. When one turns in one finds such blueness as one has never seen before: the blueness of the sky fades away, the blueness of deep, dark waters is nothing compared to the inner blueness.

Secondly, man has a few centres from where energy functions. There are many centres but the main centres are seven. The lowest is the sex centre, where almost everybody is hung up because we are born out of sexuality. So the sex centre is our inheritance. Only that centre is functioning. Unless we start working on our energy other centres remain dormant. If one goes on living at the sex centre one lives at the lowest point of the ladder. The highest centre is the seventh which in the East is called 'sahasrar', because it is at the seventh that the one-thousand petalled lotus opens.

The name 'sahasrar' means one-thousand petalled. It remains closed if the energy is somewhere lower. Three centres are the lower centres, three centres are the higher centres, and one is exactly in the middle. The middle centre is the heart, the centre of love.

When sex starts becoming love, then your heart opens up. That's a great jump; that is moving from sex to love. It is really a great achievement. To move from the centre of love to the seventh centre one has to pass one more very significant centre -- that is the sixth. That is called the third eye centre; it is exactly between the two eyes. And when your energy reaches the third eye centre it becomes a blue flame, it actually becomes a blue flame. It is very cool although it is a flame; it is fire but cool fire. That is the last that man can achieve, the sixth centre, and the seventh happens on its own. When the whole energy has moved to the sixth and has become a blue flame -- and a flame naturally rises upwards on its own it moves upwards -- that flame moving upwards at a certain point, at a certain intensity opens the seventh centre and one is freed from all misery, all limitation, all bondage.

So Nilima, blueness, has these two meanings. First, infinite depth; second, the blue light that is the ultimate achievement of one's efforts in meditation. It is at the sixth centre that your energy becomes prayer. And once your energy has moved from sex to love, from love to prayer, you have done whatsoever *you* could do. Now everything is going to happen of its own accord. You have come to the end of your effort; now something will happen as the grace of the beyond. The flame will hit the closed bud of the lotus and open it up.

And the fragrance released is the ultimate goal of life. There is nothing higher than that.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012195
ShortTitle: GREENR20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anand Fiore. Anand means bliss. Fiore means a flower.

The nature of misery is to make you closed -- closed to existence, to people, to all that is. It is intrinsic to misery that it makes you shrink inside yourself; it makes you hide, it disconnects you.

The nature of bliss is just the opposite: it opens you up like a flower. It makes you available to existence -- to the sun, to the wind, to the rain -- and when you are available to existence, existence is available to you. Whatsoever you do to existence always bounces back upon you. If you are closed, existence is closed; if you are open existence is open. Existence simply reflects you. And when you are closed and existence is closed life becomes hell.

One of the famous plays of Jean Paul Sartre is NO EXIT. Three persons find themselves in a room which has no exit. Everything is available, whatsoever they need is there, but they cannot get out. Naturally they become bored, bored with each other, bored to death, but there is no way out; they have to be there. And one can conceive how torturous it could become. That's Sartre's idea of hell.

No need to throw people into a fire -- that is a very primitive idea, just put them in a place from where they cannot escape. And there is no need to torture them, give them all the luxury and comfort and convenience, but just destroy their freedom -- that's enough. It is more than throwing them into hellfire. At least there would be some excitement in hell-fire, but in a closed room, with no opening, nowhere to go...

This is the situation of every miserable persons no exit -- no windows, no doors. Windowless, he is living in a cocoon.

Meditation opens windows. Windows are there, it is just that you have forgotten about them. Even if they are locked there are keys which can open them. And it is up to you to open them or not to open them -- it is your freedom, it is your choice.

The moment you start opening up... That's what I call meditation, opening up like a flower. And then suddenly life is paradise; instantly, immediately, you are transported into an other dimension.

The whole art of bliss is the art of opening your petals. Take the risk -- of course there is a risk in opening up, there is danger, but the only way to live is to live dangerously, there is no other way. Nothing can be done about it.

If one does not want to live then there is no danger. Then the best place is the grave, one simply goes inside the grave, all is closed, a beautiful marble stone is put over you and then rest forever in peace. Nothing will ever happen, no accident, no trouble, no anxiety, no problem, but then you are dead.

Life means challenges, problems. One has to learn how to enjoy those challenges, how to ride over those challenges how to conquer all the dangers that life gives to you. It is a gift. And as you start learning the ways of conquering more and more you become more and more blissful and ecstatic. Then each moment is a joy.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Peter. Dhyan means meditation. Peter means a rock.

Mind is like shifting sands. Mind is always in a flux, changing. Not even for two consecutive moments is it the same, so you cannot make your house there. And everybody is trying to do that.

To make your house in the mind is to make your house on shifting sands. It is like writing on water: you have not even written and it is gone. Or it is like making a house of playing cards: a little breeze, maybe just your own breath, and the house collapses. One card slips and the whole house is gone.

Meditation is just the opposite of mind. It is rocklike. Mind is time, meditation is eternity -- that is what is represented by the rock. The rock is a symbol, a symbol of eternity. One has to get out of the mind and enter into a state of no-mind, no-thought, no-desire, no-memory; just pure silence, pure being. Then whatsoever you make remains, then whatsoever you create is forever.

It is only there that one can find shelter, that one can find a home.

The moment Gautam the Buddha became enlightened the first thing that he said was, "I have found my home. This is the place I have been searching for for thousands of lives." And he said to his own mind, "Now you will not be needed anymore. You have been doing great work, you have been taking all kinds of troubles for me -- thank you for all that -- but now you will not be needed because I have found the real home, so your work is finished. Goodbye!"

Svaraj means the kingdom of the self.

We are all beggars because we have chosen to look outside our own self and we are searching there for the kingdom that somehow we remember. We have a vague remembrance that it was once ours, but we cannot figure out whether it was a dream or a reality. But each child in his mother's womb has experienced the inner kingdom; hence that nostalgia persists. Out of that nostalgia is born the whole art of meditation. Without that nostalgia there would have been no meditation at all.

We have tasted something but a gap has arisen; we have forgotten the way to it and we are searching for it again and again, in every direction. The more we search, the more frustrated we become, because it is not found anywhere outside; it can be found only within yourself.

Meditation again creates the same space as was in the womb of the mother.

Sigmund Freud had many beautiful insights. One of his insight, was that the search for god is the search for the womb. Of course he was using his insight as a condemnation of religion, but his insight was right -- his condemnation was wrong. There is nothing wrong in searching for the womb. If it was beautiful -- and it was beautiful; if it was peaceful -- and It was peaceful if it was blissful -- and it was blissful, then what is wrong in searching for it again?

Of course now one cannot enter into the womb. Perhaps lovers are trying to enter deeply into each other for the same reason, but that too is futile, it is not possible in the nature of things. The only way one can again create the space is to enter into oneself; one has to enter into one's own womb -- and that's what meditation is. And suddenly you know that the kingdom was always waiting there for you. The goal is not outside, it is within; god is not outside, it is within.

Veet Paribasha. Veet means going beyond. Paribasha means definition.

Truth cannot be defined, love cannot be defined, bliss cannot be defined. All that is significant, all that is meaningful, is intrinsically indefinable. It can be experienced but it cannot be expressed. It is ineffable, it is a mystery; you cannot solve it. You can dissolve into it, you can become it, but there is no way to demystify it -- and that's what a definition does, it demystifies something.

Science lives in definitions. Everything is defined, everything is clear-cut, everything is arithmetically put, calculated, experimented with a thousand and one times so no mistake can happen. Science is a way of defining things. If you ask the scientist 'What is water?', he has the definition, H2o, and in a telegraphic way his definition contains the whole secret of water -- according to science. But this is not the way of religion.

In religion just the opposite process happens: all that is defined starts becoming indefinable. Even things that you used to think you know you start feeling you don't know; your knowledge starts becoming more and more vague, less and less clear-cut. Mathematics becomes more like music, logic becomes more like love, prose starts turning into poetry. And when you enter this mysterious world you are for the first time moving on sacred ground. This is the true pilgrimage.

Science is superficial, just on the circumference; it is about and about. Religion is not about and about, it is the very experience of the centre. But the experience is so vast that there is no way to calculate, no way to measure, no way to weigh, no way to indicate it.

So those who have known have also known that it is something unknowable; they have stumbled upon something unknowable -- not only unknown but unknowable... because the unknown will become known some day, but the unknowable will remain unknowable forever. But that's the beauty, that it cannot be demystified. When the whole existence becomes mysterious again you are again a child.

The child looks at the world with wonder and awe; meditation makes you a child again, again there is an explosion of wonder and awe. Then your heart is beating in a new rhythm, then your eyes see in a new way, your ears hear in a new way. Everything is new and every moment there is a surprise waiting for you.

To live in this wonder and awe is to live in god.

Premraj means kingdom of love.

There are two types of conquerors in the world and one has to choose to be one or the other, one cannot

remain without choosing. One kind of conqueror is represented by Alexander, Napoleon, Nadir Shah, Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin. The other kind of conqueror is represented by Gautam Buddha, Jesus Christ, Lao Tzu, Zarathustra, Krishna. These are two diametrically opposite dimensions.

The first category tries to conquer others, and to conquer others is to be violent, is to be aggressive, is to be destructive. So all these so-called conquerors of the first category which the whole of history is full of, have been the most destructive people on the earth. They have not only destroyed people, they have destroyed the very possibility of love, bliss, silence, peace, god. They are the murderers of god.

One has to learn another kind of conquest and that has nothing to do with the other; it is an inner journey. If the other is conquering through violence, then one conquers oneself through love. And the most strange thing is that when you are trying to conquer the other you have to destroy the other, but the destroyer is also destroyed in that destruction. He tries to conquer the other -- that never happens, and meanwhile he is losing the time and energy with which to conquer himself. So he tries to make others slaves but he himself becomes a slave to others. And just the opposite happens with the inner journey: one conquers oneself, becomes full of love, creative, poetic, and that gives one immense power, but that power is not of destruction, it is of creation. And because of that power he is also capable of conquering others *without* conquering them.

People have loved Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra, they have totally surrendered themselves to them, and that surrender is basically different from the surrender when you are forced to do it by a sword. It is unwilling. Deep down you are against it, it can never be total. It is not surrender done by you, it is forced, and sooner or later you will take revenge with a vengeance. That always happens.

Joseph Stalin was condemned once he was not in power. Even his body was removed -- because his body was lying by the side of Lenin and it had to be removed to a remote place where nobody would ever come to visit. Now the same is happening to Tao Tse Tung in China, every day his posters, his pictures, his statues are being removed. This always happens. The people who try to conquer others simply waste their life.

To be a sannyasin means to become concerned with the inner conquest. It releases infinite energy of love. You are a master of yourself and you can help many others to become masters of themselves. Whosoever falls in love with a master will become a master sooner or later.

The kingdom of love is the only goal worth achieving. And then you can share it with millions of people, and the beauty is that the more you give, the more you have.

Veetena means transcendence.

One has to transcend three things to find oneself or to find god. The first is the body. We are in the body but we are not the body, so one has to watch and slowly slowly become aware that the body is just a house -- a beautiful house and we have to love it and keep it fit and keep it beautiful -- but we are not it. We are in it but not it.

And the key is to watch your acts. Walking, eating, talking, listening -- just go on watching and slowly slowly the watcher becomes separate from the watched. Then the second step is to become a watcher of your mind -- that is the second thing to be transcended. Watch the thoughts, memories, fantasies, and the same happens again you become disidentified with the mind. Then the third transcendence is of feeling, emotions, moods.

The physical is gross, the mind is a little subtle, but feeling, the heart, is the subtlest. And the day you have transcended the heart also you enter into the fourth, turiya. And that entry brings you to the ultimate goal. Then there is nowhere to got you have found your truth, which is also the truth of the whole existence. And truth liberates -- liberates you from all misery, from all darkness, from all death. It gives you the whole kingdom of eternity, the kingdom of god.

Deva Vigyan. Deva means divine. Vigyan means science.

Meditation is a divine science. Just as mathematics is a mundane science, meditation is a sacred science. Mathematics is concerned with the measurable and meditation is concerned with the immeasurable.

Ordinary science is objective, it is about things, and the divine science is about you, about your very consciousness, your being. Initiation into sannyas means initiation into the divine science, so the whole energy has to be put into growing meditativeness.

And my approach to meditation is such that it does not divert you from your ordinary life, it is not escapist. You can go on meditating in all your activities walking you can meditate, driving you can

meditate, working you can meditate, because to me meditation simply means awareness.

If you start chanting a mantra while driving there is danger. If you start changing a mantra while working in the office you will not be able to do your work. But just being aware is not a diversion, not a distraction. On the contrary it helps you to do your work more efficiently, more skilfully; and if you are more alert and aware naturally, your work will have some quality which it can only have if the person doing it is doing it consciously, not mechanically.

So meditation is synonymous with awareness, and meditation is the whole science of entering into god. And god is not somewhere else, it is your awareness itself. So one need not pray to some god there above, in the clouds. One has just to become aware and one finds god at the very core of one's being. And to have found it is to have found all that is worth finding.

(To a middle-aged woman:)
Anand Rajyo. Anand means bliss. Rajyo means kingdom -- kingdom of bliss.

Man is born to be a king. That is our very destiny, but very few people ever try to fulfil it. They take life for granted, they don't take it as an opportunity. They think that just to be born is enough, that just to be born is to be alive.

It is not so. Birth is only a beginning, the beginning of an opportunity. You can use the opportunity, you may not use the opportunity. And many people live in vain; they live superficially, without ever knowing who they are, without ever understanding the meaning of life, without ever even thinking about why they are here, from where they come, to where they are going.

I have heard about a man who became retired at the age of sixty. On the first day of his retirement his wife said 'Should I prepare your breakfast? -- boiled eggs, etcetera?' He said 'I *hate* boiled eggs!' But his wife said 'What are you saying? For forty years continuously you have been eating boiled eggs for your breakfast and suddenly you hate them?' And the man said 'I have *always* hated them!' The wife said 'Well, why didn't you say so before?' He said 'I had no time! I was always in such a rush. I had to catch the train and go to the office. There was no time. Now I have time.'

After forty years... But I think even that is too early. As far as people's lives are concerned, even by the time they are dying they have not asked the only significant questions of 'Why was I here? Who am I? And what was the purpose of it all?' A person has lived his life -- seventy, eighty, ninety years -- and he is dying, he is like a letter which has remained unopened. Nobody has read it, not even he himself has read it. Even the envelope has not been opened. Nobody knows what the message was, why god created the person.

Everybody is living a life without any consciousness, that's why although we are destined to be kings we remain beggars. Our whole life is just a begging bowl we are continuously asking for more and more, and nothing ever satisfies us, nothing ever fills the bowl. The bowl remains empty.
And we are not meant to be beggars...

My whole effort here is to help you to become kings and queens. My sannyasins are not beggars. They have to be emperors; less than that won't do. But to be an emperor an empire is not needed at all. All that is needed is an inner understanding, an inner awareness. Just a small candle of awareness burning inside is enough and all darkness disappears.

And the moment you know yourself life becomes a bliss, a benediction, a gift of god, and one feels immensely thankful. Such gratitude arises towards existence that one cannot express it. One can only bow down to existence; not to a particular god -- Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan -- but to existence as such, to the trees, to the mountain, to the stars. We are part of an immensely beautiful universe, but if we don't know ourselves, how can we know the whole? At least we should become acquainted with who we are.

And the miracle of miracles is that even a small dewdrop contains the whole secret of all the oceans. So if we can know our own small dewdrop of consciousness we have opened the whole secret of existence.

Old age has a beauty of its own. Children are bound to be ignorant. Their innocence is nothing but ignorance. Young people are bound to be foolish because they have to learn and the only way to learn is through trial and error, they have to fool around -- that's the only way to become ripe and mature.

By the time one starts getting old one is neither ignorant nor inexperienced; one has a certain maturity, a certain ripeness -- and that is the right moment to enter the inner. The outer one has experienced and known and seen whatsoever it is. Now there is no more excitement; that game is finished. Now the whole energy can turn in -- and that's my work here, to turn you in. Once you start moving inwards then everything else follows of its own accord, then the kingdom of bliss is not far away.

The first step is the most difficult step and sannyas can help you in taking the first step. Then the second

follows easily. And the whole journey is completed in two steps the first is turning in and the second is to settle in, to sit in. That's why in Japan they call meditation zazen; zazen means just sitting, doing nothing. Sitting within oneself, resting within oneself, and that's enough! It opens the door of all the mysteries.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012205	
ShortTitle: GREENR21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Rod. Dhyan means meditation. Rod means the esteemed one.

Society gives the feeling to every person that he is worthless. It is a political strategy. Once a person gets the idea that he is worthless, he cannot be rebellious, he cannot be independent, he cannot go outside the fold. He cannot choose a path of his own, he will follow the crowd.

Once the idea sinks deep into your unconscious that you are worthless you cannot trust yourself; you will have to trust the priest, the politician, the teacher, the parents -- all kinds of authorities. And you will seek them, you will cling to them because the ground underneath your feet has been taken away. You are afraid to be left alone on your own because then you know you cannot decide, all that you decide is wrong; you cannot act, whatsoever you do is wrong. Then it is better to follow the mob; let them decide, you just be an imitator.

To create imitators and slaves each child's trust in himself is being destroyed all over the world, in all kinds of societies and cultures, in all countries.

My effort here is to give you again the feeling of worth, a self-trust -- and that is possible only through meditation, because meditation can help you get rid of all conditionings. And it is only a matter of conditioning. Others have told you things again and again, they have hypnotised you. That hypnosis has to be destroyed, you have to be dehypnotised. That's what meditation is: a process of dehypnotisation. Once you are dehypnotised you wake up for the first time, then suddenly you know that you are immensely valuable, as everybody else is. Then one feels tremendous respect for oneself also. And it is not ego, because you feel the same respect for others. You are not higher, you are not holier than others; suddenly you have known that everyone is esteemed by nature itself, by the universe itself.

Prem Martina. Prem means love. Martina means a loyal heart, a loyal spirit, one who is capable of trust.

Love can arise only in the climate of trust. When you are full of doubts love is impossible. Doubt belongs to the mind and trust belongs to the heart. Being full of doubts mean s you are full of mind, and there is no space for the heart to grow. Being full of trust means you have emptied yourself of the mind, its doubts, and questions; then there is enough space for the heart to grow.

And remember one fundamental law of life, that the gross is stronger than the subtle, that the lower is stronger than the higher -- stronger in the sense that it has more destructive power. The higher is stronger in a totally different sense; it has more creative force but it is not destructive.

Mind is a gross phenomenon. Heart is subtle, delicate, soft, feminine. Mind is male, aggressive, ambitious, destructive; mind has not created anything.

All that has been created -- great poetry, great music, great paintings -- all belongs to the heart. And love is the highest creation of the heart, but for that rose to grow you have to pull out all the weeds. Weeds are very strong people. They grow on their own -- that is the first thing -- you need not sow Roses don't grow on their own; you have to plant them and protect them -- they are delicate people. And if you leave it to nature then the roses will be crushed, destroyed. and the weeds will overpower everything.
The same is true about the inner world.

A priest was passing by and he saw a gardener working in his garden. Such beautiful roses had blossomed that the priest stopped to have a look and talk to the gardener. He said 'God and man together can create so much.' The gardener laughed and said 'You should have come before when god alone was growing this garden -- then there was not a single rose, there were all weeds.' The gardener said 'It is not co-operation with god; in fact I have been fighting against god! He was growing weeds and I am growing roses, and he still insists on growing weeds. It is a continuous struggle.' And he was right!

The higher has to fight against the lower, but the fight has to be very intelligent otherwise the lower will crush it.

Love has to be not only love but meditative love; then love has a tremendous intelligence, then it is not insane, it is the highest form of sanity. And then it knows how to protect itself, how to prevent doubts growing around it, how to prevent the mind from encroaching on the territory of the inner being.

It is only through meditation that love becomes capable of winning the battle -- between the mind and the heart, between doubt and trust, between logic and love. But if one is courageous enough one can drop the doubts. One can uproot all the weeds. That's the work a sannyasin has to do: uprooting the weeds of doubt and merging and molting into trust, surrender, into a deep and total yes. In that climate love blossoms. That climate functions like the spring and suddenly one's whole life is full of roses.

Bodhi Herma. Bodhi means intelligence. Herma means diligence.

Intelligence alone is impotent; it can think but it cannot act. Diligence alone can act but it is blind, hence whatsoever it does will create more trouble and chaos. And this is one of the calamities in the world, that the diligent people are not intelligent and the intelligent people are not diligent. For example, Adolf Hitler, Napoleon, Alexander, are very diligent but not intelligent. Buddha, Lao Tzu, Kabir, are *very* intelligent but not diligent.

My sannyasin has to create a synthesis. It is beautiful that a few Buddhas have happened in the world, but if they had been creative also, if they had not been just silent, just blissful, but also active in the world, they would have immensely benefitted humanity. And these diligent people, they are really great workers; for their whole life they go on doing things. Whore even angels are afraid to tread, the fools rush in. They are very intelligent people, fools are very intelligent people. They are active, very active. Their activity is the danger, their diligence is the danger. If the fools are less diligent and the wise are more diligent it would be good. If the wise are a little less intelligent it will do but the fools should be a little more intelligent -- it will bring balance into the world.

That's why I am not telling my sannyasins to renounce the world and to escape to the monasteries. That would be easier: you can be silent, you can be blissful, you c an forget all about the world -- but it is not good to forget all about the world. It is our world; we have to make it beautiful, we have to make a paradise out of it.

So I am telling my sannyasins to remain in the marketplace yet to be there very intelligently so you are not contaminated by the marketplace; on the contrary, you transform the marketplace itself.

How long will you be here?
-- I'd like to stay for good, Osho.
-- That's good. Be here forever!

Paribodh means transcendental intelligence.

The intellect is part of the ordinary mind. It is needed in the world, it is really a biocomputer. It collects information, memory, and keeps all the records which you may need any time, but it is not intelligence; it is only intellect. Intelligence is something transcendental, beyond the intellect.

You have to go through the bridge of meditation, only then will you reach the other shore. This shore is intellect, the other shore is intelLigence. And these two shores have to be bridged. I am not against intellect,

but to remain confined to intellect is to remain confined to the outside world. To be just intellectual means to be a materialist, because intellect cannot give you any idea about that which is beyond it. It has a limitation; it can see matter because matter is measurable, weighable; it can be comprehended by the intellect. But it cannot give you any idea of consciousness. Consciousness is something beyond -- the other shore, the further shore.

That is the meaning of Paribodh: the other shore, the further shore, the shore of intelligence. It can be bridged -- meditation is the bridge.

Once you have bridged it, once you have known how to be silent, utterly silent, how to put your intellect, your mind, to rest, to bring it to a full stop, how to put it off, once you have learned the knack of it, suddenly your intelligence starts functioning and for the first time you become aware of the mysteries of life -- of consciousness, of love, of truth, of god. And than you can use the intellect whenever it is needed.

When you want to remember somebody's phone number you can put it on, but when you don't want the phone number there is no need for the intellect to go on reminding you about phone numbers. And it goes on reminding you. Even if you go on shouting at it 'Shut up!', that does not matter, it laughs at you, it goes on saying the same phone number again and again. If you try to shut it up it will become very very aggressive. You can try it....

I give you the phone number -- 22333 -- and try to put it off... 22333.., (laughter) And the more you try... tonight try it! (more laughter) For the whole night you will have to remain awake, you cannot turn it off. Those figures will become bigger and bigger and bigger and they will cover your whole being and they will enter from this side and that side. You can go on shouting 'Shut up!', and they won't listen at all.

It is not a question of shouting at the mind; one needs a subtle technique to put it off. That technique is meditation. Reduced to its most essential core meditation means watching. When the mind says 22333, you simply watch, don't say anything; just look directly, go on looking. And you will be surprised: as you look those figures start evaporating, they recede. You go on looking without any fight, without shouting, without getting angry and they disappear.

This is how the whole mind is slowly slowly overcome. And one day when you have been able to put the mind to rest... It is good for the mind too to have a little rest; it starts working at the cradle and goes on working up to the grave, and maybe -- who knows? -- maybe even after you are in the grave it may be continuously working.

It is good that Hindus burn the bodies. One thing is certain, that it is finished, they have burned the computer. But inside the grave a Christian or a Mohammedan may be still doing things 22333 (laughter). And then you cannot stop it at all; you cannot even get up. You cannot start reading the newspaper or turn the radio on! You cannot argue with your wife. There is nowhere to go; they don't even allow tossing and turning in the grave... just lying down and the same mind goes on playing the same games! Certain processes continue in the grave: hair goes on growing, nails go on growing -- so who knows? -- the mind may go on functioning just out of old habit.

But one thing is certain, that if mind continues to work you will never be able to know your innermost core -- and that is the liberating experience, the most ecstatic experience. Once you have tasted of it you are freed from all kinds of nonsense. You are freed from politics, you are freed from the so-called religions, you are freed from all kinds of ideologies. You start living in the moment, immediately related with reality, in tune, a dance arises in you -- a dance of spontaneity.

Of course, whenever you need the mind you can put it on and put it off.

Sambodh means right intelligence.

Intellect is the wrong intelligence. It pretends to be intelligence -- it is not. But we have accepted its pretension, so from the school to the university all that we do is to cultivate intellect. We think we are helping intelligence to grow; in fact we are hindering intelligence, we are putting more and more rocks on top of it. Hence it is not coincidental that the scholars and the professors and the so-called learned people are very efficient as far as their own field of work is concerned. Outside of their own field of work, outside of their own expertise, they prove utter fools, far more stupid than the ordinary human being. Even farmers and gardeners and labourers seem to be more intelligent.

Just take the scholar out of his field... In his field he is perfectly at ease because he is carrying a big load of information, all kinds of ready-made answers. Pull him out of his field, just as a simple question and he will be at a loss; if it does not concern his specialisation, he will be simply at a loss as to what to do with it. By asking him a question any child can get him into trouble.

This is bound to happen because intellect is not intelligence. And because of this continuous cultivation of intellect in the educational world we have deprived humanity of intelligence. Humanity needs a new kind of education. This education I call miseducation. Humanity needs a totally different perspective so that intelligence can grow. Of course intellect is needed, but they should be balanced.

But intellect should not become the boss, it should only be the servant. When intellect is the servant of intelligence then you are in the right situation; when the intellect is the master then intelligence disappears; then you are hung up in the head. Then you know much and still you are as ignorant as any ignorant person is. Your knowing does not transform your being. It does not give you bliss, it does not give you a better life. It may give you a better standard of living -- intellect can do that, it has done it. It can give you a more comfortable life, a better standard of living, better devices, gadgets, more technology, but it cannot give you a better quality of life; it can only increase the quantity. The quality comes from intelligence.

The Buddha or Lao Tzu or Jesus are not very intellectual people, but they are utterly intelligent. And their very life shows it, their spontaneity, their totality, their joy. Their life is a festival of lights.

And that's how it should be for every sannyasin. Life has to be changed into a celebration. That can happen only through intelligence.

Intellect is the cultivation of the mind, intelligence is the discovery of meditation -- and meditation is a state of no-mind. So one has to shift from mind to no-mind. And one has to be flexible so that one can come back to the mind whenever needed and can go back to no-mind whenever mind is not needed, but one's home should be no-mind and mind should be only the porch, not more than that. Once in a while you have to pass the porch so you use it, but you don't live there. And ordinarily people are living in their porches and have completely forgotten about the palaces that are within themselves.
My function here is to remind you of your palace, of your kingdom.

Samvado means communion.

These two words: communication and communion, have to be understood. Communication is from head-to-head, communion is from heart-to-heart.

The relationship between the master and the disciple is of communion, it is not of communication. The relationship between a student and a teacher is of communication.

Becoming a sannyasin means now you will be listening more and more with the heart and less and less with the head. And listening from the heart is a totally different experience. There is no argument, there is no judgement; one listens just as one listens to the song of the birds or to music or to the wind passing through the pine trees. One is not questioning it, there is no why; one is simply enjoying it The master has to be enjoyed!

Remember it: the master has to be, in Jesus' words, eaten. The disciple has to be a cannibal. Don't be worried (laughter) to be a cannibal is perfect with me! To be with a master simply means to digest his being to let him come into you, to allow him to the innermost shrine of your being where you have never allowed anybody, where you yourself have never entered, to open all your doors and windows. That is Samvado that is communion. And then one understands not only the words, one starts understanding the silences too.

And when the disciple can understand the silence of the master then something miraculous transpires; then something from the master simply enters into the being of the disciple and the unlit candle of the disciple is suddenly lit and becomes aflame. Where there was darkness now there is only light and nothing else.

This is a commune. Becoming a sannyasin means becoming part of this commune. And commune means a space where people are living in communion, where people are no more interested in theories and words and reasons and logic and arguments; where people are only interested in living totally, in loving totally, in being totally.

Anurodh means invitation.

Truth has to be invited. One cannot conquer it, one cannot be aggressive about it If one is aggressive one will never get to know truth. In that very aggressiveness one becomes farther away from truth than ever. Truth is a love affair; it is not a fight, not a struggle. One has to persuade it. Anurodh also means persuasion. One has to slowly bring the truth into one's being.

So two things are needed: a deep receptivity, a welcoming and spaciousness within. And when you invite a guest you have to prepare your house, you have to make it ready. Truth is the ultimate guest, and when you are inviting truth you are becoming the ultimate host.

That's what sannyas is all about: becoming the ultimate host, learning the art of being a host, so that truth can come, and not only come but can be persuaded to abide in you. It *can* be persuaded, that's the only way it has ever happened.

Open up to truth like a lotus opens to the sun.

The sun is showering but if the lotus is closed then the rays don't reach its inner core. If the lotus is open then the sun starts dancing on the petals and the lotus becomes really alive when the sun starts showering. In that very shower its fragrance is released.

Asking truth to enter you, inviting truth to be a guest in your heart, is asking light to penetrate you -- and without your becoming afraid, allowing it to reach the very core, the very centre. It goes like an arrow and penetrates your very being. The moment the arrow of truth penetrates your being two things happen: death and resurrection. You die as you have always been before and something new is born, something totally new, which has never been there before. It is a rebirth, a resurrection.

Sannyas is only the beginning of learning the art; it is just ABC. But if you can take the first step then other steps are bound to follow.

So become an invitation to god, to truth, to love, to bliss, to all that is, and thousands of gifts are ready to shower on you. But we are closed -- we have to be open, vulnerable.

Risk everything and be open. It is better to die as a flower than to live as a seed.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012215	
ShortTitle: GREENR22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anand Gerard. Anand means bliss. Gerard means courageous, brave; it also means symbolically, loyal heart.

The phenomenon of bliss has a few basic requirements, and these two are very important: courage and loyalty. And both belong to the heart. The mind is always a coward and the mind is always full of doubts. Cowardliness and doubting are two sides of the same coin, and in the same way courage and trust are two sides of the same coin.

Sannyas means changing the gestalt, the pattern of your energy, shifting yourself from the head to the heart. The moment you start living through the heart, life is blissful -- that is a by-product. If you live through the head life is a misery -- that too is a by-product. The head is impotent in creating bliss -- and we are all trying to do that, hence the tremendous failure of humanity.

It is not only a question of a few individuals; the whole of humanity is at a loss now. We have tried for centuries to live through the head and we have created deeper and deeper misery. We have made the earth a hell, now it is the time that, rather than going on the same track, in the same vicious circle, we change the whole energy pattern. Man needs a rebirth, a radical change. The future belongs to the heart; and my effort here is to help you to bring your energy from the head to the heart. Once it is there, life is a song, a

celebration.

Dhyan Vivien. Dhyan means meditation. Vivien means lively, alive, full of life.

People are alive only at the minimum. The difference between death and life is not much. People are existing only on the boundary line -- just a little accident and they are no more. Why people have decided to live at the minimum is one of the most significant questions worth pondering over.

There is a Sufi story: a king made a palace only with one door, there was not even a window, so that he could be absolutely safe. That one door was guarded by a big military force and over that military force there was another force to supervise, and then another force to supervise them; so three circles of military forces were guarding only one door.

One of the king's friends -- who was also a king -- visited him. He had heard much about this palace and when he saw it he said 'It is really safe. There is no possibility of any danger.'

When he was departing the owner of the palace came out to give him a send-off and again the guest praised the palace and he said 'I will also make a palace like this.' A beggar sitting on the street started laughing. They both asked him 'Why are you laughing?' The king who owned the palace said 'What is so funny about his praising my palace?' The man said 'I am laughing because there is only one loophole -- that one door. If you really want to be safe you be inside and let people make a wall instead of a door -- then you will be absolutely safe. Right now you are only ninety -- nine point nine per cent safe and that point one per cent of danger is enough to kill a person. That's why I am laughing.'

The story is significant; it says people have started living at the minimum to be safe, to be secure. To live fully means to live dangerously, to live fully means to live in insecurity, to live fully means to live at the maximum. Then life is an adventure, then one never knows what is going to happen; one cannot be predictable. But life is life only when you live at the maximum, at the highest peak. Of course the danger is there that if you fall from the peak you are gone forever, but that danger is worthwhile, that risk is worthwhile. If one chooses not to take that risk then one lives in vain; one only vegetates and calls it life.

Meditation is nothing but the process of helping you to go to the ultimate peak of your energy, to transfer your energy from the minimum to the maximum, from the valley to the peak. Hence meditation teaches you to live dangerously, to live adventurously, to live like a gambler, not like a businessman.

Sannyas is a gamble. It is risky, it is going into the unknown, into the uncharted -- but that's its beauty too. The very danger brings life.

Just the other day I was reading that a man, a very great criminal in America, has died. His whole expertise was robbing banks; for his whole life he was robbing banks. For almost forty years of the sixty-five years of his life he was in goal, but he robbed all the big banks, he was the most famous robber.

He has written a small autobiography and he says 'The most alive moments in my life were when I was robbing a bank. I lived for those few moments; all else was just a preparation to live. Those few moments when I was robbing a bank, actually robbing -- the risk, the danger, the wondering what was going to happen, whether I was going to succeed or was going to be caught or killed... Those were the few moments I lived!'

Now if this man had met me, then I would have told him to rob god. Why are you just robbing the bank of America? The real risk is robbing god, his kingdom -- and that's the whole art of meditation. It makes you a master thief. So get ready!

Prem Oscar. Prem moans love. Oscar means god's spear. Love is certainly god's spear: it kills you -- but it resurrects you also. It goes directly to the heart.

All that is needed is to be available to god, and by saying that I simply mean to be available to existence -- to me god and existence are synonymous -- to be available to the sun, to the wind, to the rain, to be available to all that is, to be open and vulnerable. Then one day the spear comes and shatters you, just kills you. But that death is the most precious thing in life. To be killed by god is the greatest blessing because out of that death arises a totally now kind of life.

In fact then you know that whatsoever you have been calling life was not life. Compared to that your old life looks like death, your old light looks like darkness, your old riches look like poverty. But we have been brought up not to be vulnerable, not to be open, to remain closed-fisted. We are brought up in fear, and fear is the only thing that prevents love; fear is the direct opposite of love. To live in fear is to live a loveless life, and a loveless life cannot taste god.

So drop all fears. There is nothing to fear because nothing can be taken away from you. Remember one

fundamental law: that which you have really got cannot be taken away, so only the non-essential can be taken away; the essential cannot be taken away. It is part of your innermost existence, it is inseparably one with you. There is no possibility of creating a division between the essential and you. The essential means you -- the essence. That is your real richness, and nobody can rob you of it, not even god; it is impossible to lose it. And that to which you are clinging is bound to be taken away -- if not today then tomorrow, is not tomorrow then the day after tomorrow. And sooner it is taken, the better, because if it is not taken soon then you will be worrying about it; once it is taken the worry is finished. Then there is no more worry because all is gone, so why bother? One can have a good sleep, can rest and relax.

God always comes as a death to the ego.

In the ancient Indian scriptures the master is called death, and it is very significant because the master means one who is going to become the door to god: god will enter through the master. The moment you are in tune with the master you are available to god. The master is only a device to bring you into a certain tuning so that the spear of god can go directly to your heart.

And the most precious moment is when the ego dies and you are left egoless. Egolessness is love. Then love flows for no reason at all. And not to anybody in particular, it simply flows just as fragrance is released from a flowers unaddressed, to whomsoever it may concern.

Suryodaya means sunrise.

I have chosen the colour red with all its shades for my sannyasins. It symbolises sunrise, the reddening of the eastern horizon just before the sun arrives. The East becomes full of colours, but they are all shades of red. It is getting ready to welcome the sun. The night is over, the birds have started singing, the flowers have started opening, the people and the animals and the trees are waking up. Life is going through a new birth. The night has been a small death; the sun heralds the beginning of a new day. Again life will celebrate and dance and sing, again there will be love and joy and all that is beautiful and alive.

Sannyas is sunrise in the inner world, the early morning, the dawn, the declaration that the night is over and that the day is just close by, at hand -- get ready to welcome it!

Purvodaya means the rise of the East.

The East is a symbol for the inner, just as the West is the symbol for the outer. The East represents religion, the West represents science. Both are significant and a great meeting of the two is needed. And it will be the greatest blessing for humanity when Rudyard Kipling is proved wrong. He says, "East is East and West is West and n'er the twain shall meet."

Ordinarily he looks right because how can the inner and the outer meet, and how can science and religion meet? -- they look poles apart. But those who dive deeper find a strange phenomenon, that all polarities are joined together, already joined together, that all polar opposites are really complementaries. It is just as the negative and the positive poles of electricity cannot exist in separation -- they have to be together. It is just as man and woman cannot exist separately, just as night and day and summer and winter and life and death, are joined together.

So it is not really a question of creating a synthesis between East and West; it is only a question of discovering it -- it is already there. But whether the meeting is discovered or not, one thing has to be remembered -- that the West has fulfilled its work, and now the time has come for the East to contribute, otherwise humanity will remain lopsided.

The West has given science, technology, all that is needed to make life comfortable on the outside; the East has to give its part, so that life can be blissful inside. So a great rise of the East is immensely needed and immediately needed.

And only when both have contributed in a balanced way can we discover that they are complementary. My effort here is to give you the keys of eastern mysticism.

It is not a coincidence that so many western intellectuals, artists, painters, musicians, poets, scientists have gathered around me. It is significant because only they can understand that which is missing. The East is living in such poverty, in such an ugly state of affairs that it has no time to think of higher things. It pays lip-service to the Buddha, to Krishna, to Mahavira, to Lao Tzu, but it is only lip-service. It has lost track of its *own* inheritance, so it doesn't feel that it is missing something on the inner.

You can only feel that something is missed on the inner when the outer is there; then in contrast you can see that the inner is missing. If the outer is missing then you will never be able to see that the inner is missing. When you are rich on the outside you can immediately feel that inside you are poor.

The East is poor on the outside, hence it cannot feel that the inner is also poor -- they look alike, there is no contrast. So very few people from the East will be benefitted by me. They will be benefitted in a very round-about way: first the West has to be given the keys and once the West starts becoming spiritually rich then these eastern people will start learning from the West the same keys that they always had with them but which they had completely forgotten about.

To me, East does not mean just the East of today; to me it symbolizes all the great spiritual experiences that happened in the East. And tremendous is the contribution of Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu, Lieh Tzu, Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Kabir -- tremendous is the contribution. But the East is not in a state to understand it. The West is in a state now to understand it. For the first time in the West it is possible to understand Lao Tzu, Zen, Yoga, Tantra.

The East has to rise in the West. It looks very contradictory but that's how it is: the sun has to rise in the West. And that's what is slowly happening here. And in the new commune it is going to happen on a vaster scale.

You all have to be aware that you are participating in something tremendously important. Its significance will become clear only very much later on; only history will be able to look back and see its importance, because only later on can you see, with a bigger perspective, what has happened. When it is actually happening nobody is capable of understanding unless one is awakened.

I have heard that when Jesus was born Joseph came in and was very much puzzled because Mary was crying and weeping. He said "What are you doing? You have given birth to such a beautiful child and you are crying..." She said "Yes, because I always wanted a girl!"

It is difficult, when Jesus is there it is difficult. Even his mother is crying!

So this country is not going to understand me, the East is not going to understand me; on the contrary they will condemn me. I have to depend on the West. But my work consists in giving birth, a rebirth, to the East.

Prem Arti. Prem means love. Arti means worship, prayer.

Love is the only true worship. One need not go to any church or synagogue or temple, one has just to become loving. Love needs no belief, no theology, no priest. We are born with the energy, we just have to be courageous enough to share it.

And one has to share it not only with the person one has fallen in love with -- because when you make your love very narrow and limited your soul also becomes very narrow and limited. When love becomes exclusive then it starts dying. It has to be inclusive, it has to include all, only then does it reach to its full flowering, then it rises to the highest peak, it becomes an Everest.

So love the people you are in love with, but love strangers too. And not only people -- love animals, trees, rocks, stars. In short, simply love -- don't be bothered about to whom it is addressed. Any excuse is enough and one should be loving. And if there is no excuse, invent excuses, but be loving!

The whole emphasis is on being loving. And these are the three stages: first, love is one-pointed, exclusive; second, one becomes loving, inclusive, and third, one simply becomes love. That is the moment when it becomes worship and that is the moment when one becomes aware of god.

Satish means, your very being is God. Sat means being, ish means God.

God is not something outside you, God is your very being. And one has to discover God inside oneself.

Going anywhere is pointless unless you go in. Every journey to some other place is an escape from yourself; you are going farther away from God. When you are not going anywhere, not even in thoughts and dreams and desires, when all journeying, physical and psychological, has come to a full stop -- when all journeying as such has stopped -- suddenly you discover that which has always been there, but you were never there so the meeting was not happening. It is at the very center of your existence that God is luminous.

Once he has been found there then you can find him everywhere else, but first he has to be found within. Then he is in every person, every animal, every tree, every rock; then he is all over the place. And to know that your being and the being of the whole universe are one, brings tremendous rejoicing. All fear disappears, all worry disappears, all anxiety disappears because now there is no death: you have become part of the eternal. You are no more a part, you have become the whole.

Kavya Gunjano. Kavya means poetry. Gunjano means humming.

Man is made of music. There is a deep humming inside. We are made of that song -- it is wordless it is pure sound, hence I call it humming. It has no meaning but tremendous significance. You cannot interpret it, you cannot describe it, you cannot define it, but once you have experienced it your life becomes luminous you are glowing with it, it is a glory. It brings a new shine to your being, a new flavour and fragrance.

This is one of the secret discoveries of all the mystics, that basically life is poetry, not prose, music, not mathematics, mystery, not science. And when the whole mind has ceased and there is no functioning of the mind, then you can hear that humming sound rising upwards from the depths of your being. One becomes overwhelmed by it. One feels renewed, reborn -- it is so refreshing, it is such a rejuvenation. One is bathed with the divine.

In the East we have called that humming 'omkar': the sound of om. The sound of om comes closest to it -- it is not exactly it, but approximately it. If you hum 'om, om...', then it gives you some feel of it, but just approximately, not exactly.

So get more and more in tune with poetry and music and get out of the mind. Dance and sing and celebrate with great abandon. That is going to be your meditation, that is going to be your entry into sannyas: be drunk.

I am inviting all kinds of dangerous people -- gamblers, drunkards, crazy cuckoos all kinds of people (much laughter). but they are the most beautiful people in the world. The so-called sane are just ugly; they are too sane to be alive, to calculative, too Jewish -- they cannot be human!

Satyam means the truth.

Truth is not something which can be found by philosophizing, it is not a conclusion of thought; on the contrary it is a realization of no-thought. Philosophy is a distraction: one has to stop philosophizing.

Just today I was reading one of Rudolf Steiner's statements that "If a German comes to a crossroad and one sign says 'heaven' and the other says 'lecture about heaven', the German always goes to the lecture about heaven." Philosophy is that kind of thing; a lecture about the truth.

Be less a thinker and more an experiencer. That's my fundamental message, be existential. Intellect can go on round and round but it never reaches the real thing. It cannot, it's not possible for it. Truth has to be found in a state of no-mind, so the whole work here consists in putting the mind aside, in living beyond mind, in just living and rejoicing in living without thinking about it.

And it is not only true about Germans, it is true about almost everybody in the world; particularly about the educated people. And unfortunately now almost everybody, more or less, is educated. For one hundred years universal education has been the slogan of the social reformers and the missionaries and the servants of the people and they have almost educated everybody. Now everybody is thinking and nobody is living.

D.H. Lawrence has a good suggestion that if we could close all the schools and all the universities for one hundred years then there would be hope for humanity. I agree perfectly with him; it would be a tremendously beautiful experiment. For a hundred years all Oxfords and Cambridges and all schools and colleges from Kindergarten to the university, would be closed -- a one-hundred-year holiday! And in those one hundred years man would regain his primitiveness, his authenticity, his existential status. And I don't think that man will open those schools and colleges again -- ever!

Truth is within you, just be silent and know it. It is a question of being silent and knowing. Thinking keeps you occupied, so much so that you cannot know that truth is already inside you, it is already the case.

Satyodaya means the rise of truth.

Man has lived in beliefs for centuries, and beliefs have deprived man of truth. To believe simply means to be untruthful. One believes only because one does not know, if one knows, there is no need to believe. For example, I don't believe in god, because I know -- there is no need to believe. The man with eyes does not believe in light, he knows it; but the blind man believes. He believes there is light, there are colours and there are people with eyes -- that is his belief.

Belief is a deception, it keeps you deluded. Truth can rise in you if you are ready to drop all the beliefs -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Buddhist. One should not choose. Without any choice put all the beliefs in one bag and throw them into the ocean. And do it in a single blow, don't go gradually, slowly slowly throwing one belief and then another, then another -- because then it will take many lives to get rid of them. There are millions of beliefs, beliefs within beliefs. They are like Chinese boxes, boxes within boxes: you open one and throw it, another box comes up; you open it, then another and it goes on and on. And the smaller the box, the more difficult it is to throw it, because it becomes subtler and subtler. So it is better to

throw the whole box, the big one, because it contains all the smaller ones.

That's why people think I am destroying their religions. In a way they are right, because I am telling people to throw the whole box. It contains all their ideals, their churches, their temples, their Gitas, their Bibles, their Korans and I am telling them to throw it wholesale -- don't go retail! Go all the way in a single step and be finished with it and you will be surprised: the moment all beliefs are dropped suddenly there is a totally new light arising in you which you have never been aware of -- and that is truth. That truth liberates and that truth brings blessings and benediction.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012225
ShortTitle: GREENR23
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prem Lorenzo. Prem means love. Lorenzo literally means laurel; the laurel symbolises victory and immortality.

It is only through love that one becomes aware that the real treasure is not in ego possessions, in ego trips, in ego numbers; the real treasure is in surrendering the ego.

It simply means you are relating to somebody without the ego being present. When the contact with somebody is without the ego, it is love. And then it can go on spreading. One can relate to the whole existence -- the secret is the same. Whether you relate with one person or with the whole universe, it is the same key -- that the ego has not to be there. And it is a simple arithmetic; when you have known bliss by relating to one person egolessly, you know how much ecstasy is possible if you relate in the same way with the whole universe -- it will be immeasurable, it will be infinite.

Love gives you the first glimpse of your real treasure. That is the victory. And those moments of love when the ego does not exist, does not function, are also timeless moments. They are not moments of time but moments of timelessness; they are part of eternity. In those moments one also becomes aware that there is no death, that there has been no birth in the first place, that one has always been here and now. Birth and death are just episodes in the eternal celebration of life. One does not begin with birth, one does not end with death.

That clarity also arises out of egolessness, out of love. And these two can define the whole of religion: to know that 'I am immortal,' and to be victorious. One has come home. Now there is nowhere to go, no need to go anywhere. The begging bowl simply disappears. One becomes an emperor... but this is a kingdom not of this world.

Jesus was very much misunderstood by people because he continuously talked about the kingdom of god and the politicians thought that he was talking about the kingdom of this world; the political mind cannot think beyond this world. As his influence started growing the politicians became afraid that this man was going to conquer power because he was talking in terms of conquering the inner world, of being victorious. They misunderstood him completely, totally.

The religious establishment became afraid, the political establishment became afraid and both conspired to kill this simple, innocent man. His only crime was that he was using words which could have both meanings. But that problem has always been there because the words basically are meant to be for *this* world, so whatsoever words you use, you will have to choose from these words, these languages. You may try to give them a new meaning and a new colour but people will go on understanding them according to their conditioning.

But these are the basic elements of a true religion: victory over darkness -- and ego is nothing but darkness -- and the experience of immortality. You can call it god, you can call it nirvana, but the basic thing is that you have experienced something which is beyond time. Whatsoever name one wants to use one can use.

Lao Tzu says 'It has no name, hence I will call it tao.' A very beautiful statement, because it has no name some name has to be given -- xyz. Tao means xyz -- it does not mean anything at all. He says 'So any name will do. I prefer to call it tao. If your preference is different, that's perfectly okay!'

Gyanveeto. Gyan means knowledge. Veeto means going beyond.

One of the most significant statements in the Upanishads is that ignorance is not as dangerous as knowledge. The ignorant person falls into darkness but the knowledgeable person falls into deeper darkness. The ignorant can find the home more easily, but the knowledgeable person is lost in the jungle of words, theories, hypotheses, ideologies, philosophies -- there is no end to it.

The first step in sannyas is to get rid of knowledge and the second step is to get rid of ignorance and the journey is complete. But first one has to get rid of knowledge because it is knowledge that covers your ignorance, protects your ignorance. It gives you a false notion that you know, when in reality you know nothing.

But people are even afraid to ask the question 'Do I know? Do I know god? Do I know truth? Do I know love? Do I know what this universe is? Who am I?' People are afraid of asking these questions, afraid because they will bring you to your ignorance, you will have to encounter your ignorance, and ignorance is very shattering to the ego.

Knowledge is a nourishment to the ego, so everybody wants to remain knowledgeable. People go on accumulating knowledge, degrees, only in order to hide the fact that they are ignorant of the fundamental things of life and all their knowledge is based on that ignorance. The whole edifice of their knowledge is fundamentally wrong. It will collapse any moment, anybody can destroy it. That's why people don't want to argue, don't want to listen to anything new. Afraid, their house starts trembling, shaking; they start feeling that any moment their whole structure can collapse -- it is better to be deaf, it is better to be blind. So they see only that which helps to keep their ego intact and they hear only that which nourishes their ego, they see only that which fits with their knowledge and they hear only that which becomes more and more of a support of their knowledge.

By becoming a sannyasin one has to change the whole process. All supports have to be withdrawn, all props have to be removed, so that your knowledge collapses. Its collapse is a great achievement, because when you suddenly discover your ignorance you have discovered your childhood too.

When you discover your ignorance you have discovered your innocence too. And it is very easy to so beyond ignorance because ignorance is a natural phenomenon. It is not arbitrary, it is not ego-fulfilling.

The difference between ignorance and knowledge is like... if you are chained with golden chains, studded with diamonds, that is knowledge. You would cling to your chains, to your slavery because it seems it is so precious. You would not like anybody to tell you that these are chains and you are imprisoned. You would like people to think that these are ornaments, not chains. golden chains become ornaments. Ignorance is like just ordinary steel chains, nothing precious in them except their ugliness; there is nothing to protect, there is nothing to brag about, one wants to get rid of them.

The real problem is to get rid of knowledge because we have put so much effort into accumulating it. Our schools, colleges, universities exist and almost one-third -- and the most important one-third -- of our life is wasted in accumulating information. By the time one is an M.A. or a Ph.D., one has lost one-third of one's life, twenty-five years -- and the most precious time, the most alive time. One will never be so alive again, one will never be so daring again, and all these beautiful years are wasted in accumulating stupid facts geography and history, which are utterly meaningless.

But if one is ready one can get rid of knowledge in a single blow, and suddenly your beautiful ignorance arises. It is beautiful because it is natural; you have not gone to any school, to any college, to any university,

to learn its you are born with it. It is a gift of god.

Hidden inside it is wisdom, it is a seed, the shell of the seed. If you put it into the soil and the seed disappears into the soil a plant will arise and soon there will be flowers and fragrance.

Ignorance is like a seed and when you put your ignorance into the soil of meditation your life becomes full of roses.

So these two steps are the whole journey of sannyas, first get rid of knowledge and then second, in the soil of meditation let your ignorance disappear. Then whatsoever potential you have got will start growing of its own accord. You are really born the day your potential starts becoming actual.

Deva Dhirjo. Deva means divine. Dhirjo means patience.

There are things which can be achieved by our effort and there are things which are achieved only by effortless waiting. Things that can be achieved by effort -- money, power, prestige -- are mundane. They are worldly things, not really valuable, because according to those who have known the definition of the valuable is that which will go with you when you die. When you leave your body, that moment will be decisive about whether you have anything valuable with you or not. Your money will be left, your power, your prestige -- everything will be left behind, you will go empty-handed. As far as these things of the world are concerned you cannot carry any with you so they are valueless.

But there are a few things which will go with you, which are intrinsic love, meditation, awareness, freedom. They are not on the outside, they are on the inside; they are part of your being, they are flowers of your being. These are the really valuable things but they cannot be achieved by effort, will; they can only be achieved by opening up to existence, by just being vulnerable, waiting, not being in a hurry. If one has to wait forever one is ready to wait forever -- such trust is patience. And the miracle is that if one is ready to wait forever it can happen right now.

The more you are in a hurry, the less is the possibility of its happening, because when you are in a hurry you are closed. You are not available to the present; your mind is somewhere in the future -- expecting, desiring, rushing to get it. You are not here, you are not now. But when there is no hurry and when you know that it is not going to happen through your effort, it is going to be a gift from the whole to the part, from the universe, just a gift... If life is a gift... You have not earned it. You suddenly found one day that you are alive, breathing, suddenly one day you find that love is arising in you, suddenly one day you discover that there is a deep longing to know the truth of it all. These are all gifts!

So one has to wait for the gifts. One has not even to ask, not even to pray. Without any expectation one simply waits. A great silence descends when one learns how to wait, a tremendous silence, abysmal, a bottomless silence. In that silence one can hear one's own heartbeats.

In America in scientific labs they have made an absolutely soundproof room. There are soundproof rooms all over the world but this one is absolutely soundproof. It is a space research centre -- because when the astronauts go into space they will have to encounter one of the most difficult things: profound silence.

We are accustomed to noise. we may even sometimes complain about the noisy world and the traffic and the trains and the aeroplanes, but you don't know, if all this noise suddenly disappears and you are left in silence you may have a heart attack! You may simply sink! It will be too much -- you will not be able to take it in.

So before the astronaut goes into space... because the space is absolutely silent. No music, no radios, no televisions, no loudspeakers -- there is nothing. In all the directions as far as you can imagine it is all silence, because there is no air so sound cannot travel. The air surrounds the earth only for two hundred miles; beyond two hundred miles sound cannot travel. The moment the spaceship passes that barrier at two hundred miles, it is in absolute silence. So the astronaut has to be prepared, otherwise he will not be able to encounter it; he may die, the shock may be too much. For that this room has been created.

Slowly slowly, first for a few seconds, then for a few minutes, then for half an hour, then for an hour, then for a day, then for two days, then for a week... slowly slowly the person who is getting ready to go into space prepares himself.

A musician went to visit this absolutely sound-proof room. When he entered it he could not believe what was happening. They had told him it was absolutely silent, but he heard two sounds very clearly, absolutely clearly, and they were not whisperlike -- they were so much that he enquired of the director of the lab 'What is the matter? From where are these two sounds coming?'

And the director laughed; he said 'They are not coming from anywhere. One is your heart beating, the other is the sound of your blood circulating. They are not coming from anywhere, you are hearing your own

sounds; they are inside you and you are inside the room. Nothing can be done about it unless your heart stops, your blood circulates no more...' Out he could not believe it at first that the blood circulation also makes sound; and the heart was beating like a drum -- the noise was so loud! The absolute silence became a contrast.

The meditator also has to be ready. He is also a kind of astronaut, astronaut of the inner world, of the inner space, which is far bigger than the outer space and far more profoundly silent. And the best way to taste it is just to be herenow, available, with no desire, no expectation; just being -- that is patience. And I call patience divine because god comes through it God is experienced only by those who are ready to wait forever!

Nishabdo means wordlessness. That's what meditation is all about. We are full of words, a constant stream of words goes on flowing inside. You may be occupied with any kind of work on the outside but inside a subtle undercurrent of words continues.

The Old Testament says in the beginning was the word and god was with the word and god was the word. This cannot be the true beginning, because if the word was already present that presupposes mind, so god already had a mind. And when you have a mind then you cannot just live with one word. Words don't believe in birth control one word creates a thousand words. They are very reproductive.

Just take any word and think about it, ponder over it and you will be surprised, it brings up other words immediately. You may not even be able to find out what the association is. For example, the word 'dog': just ponder over the word 'dog' and you will be puzzled that it brings up so many things, strange things that you would have never thought the word 'dog' could trigger within you. You may remember your girlfriend who had a dog and your girlfriend may have been a communist (laughter) and you may remember Karl Marx -- who has nothing to do with the dog. And then DAS KAPITAL and the Communist Manifesto and Joseph Stalin and Mao Tse Tung... It starts and then it never stops! Any word can trigger a process in you and it will go on and on.

So to say that in the beginning there was the word, is not right. If in the beginning the word was there then it could not be alone. Whatsoever the word was it would bring other words in, it would create the whole world of the mind, the whole atmosphere of the mind. It would create the climate, all kinds of associations; multi-dimensionally it will bring things. God would already be going insane -- and the world is a proof. He must have got *very* insane, only then could he have created such a world -- so crazy, so miserable.

If I were to write the Old Testament then I would start: in the beginning was silence -- it cannot be the word -- and at the end again there will be silence, because the beginning is always the end too. If in the beginning was the word then at the end also there will be the word. So there will be no end; you will continue, you will go on thinking, you will go on philosophising.

Meditation means reaching to the very beginning or to the very end -- which is the same: it is silence. There is no word, no thought, no ripple in the lake of consciousness. And the lake functions like a mirror; it reflects all the stars as they are without interpreting, because there is nobody to interpret. There is only clarity, sensitivity, awareness.

So beware of words. They will not go easily because we have been tending them for so long, for thousands of lives. They will not so easily. When you are becoming silent suddenly a word will comes 'Look, Nishabdo, this is the thing!' But these are words and they have disturbed the whole thing, even if you say 'Right, this is silence' -- finished (laughter), then the word has come in and with the word comes the whole world. Immediately you will say 'I have disturbed it,' and the train has started moving, shunting.

One has to be so silent that there is not even any idea of silence -- just silence, no labelling, not even 'aha!' otherwise it is finished! So one has to be very alert, very watchful of words. They will come in from any possible way; from the backdoor, from the windows they will jump in, from the ceiling suddenly they will come in. They are tricky fellows! (laughter) You may be silent and you may not have said anything and then suddenly you will say 'So they have not come' -- finished! They are there. They were just watching from around the corner.

But if one is aware, slowly slowly one learns all their tricks, strategies, diplomacies. And the more one knows how the mind functions, the more out of it one is. A day certainly comes when silence prevails without any interference, any interpretation. In that very moment one becomes enlightened. To be wordless is to go beyond the word.

Anand Rupen. Anand means bliss. Rupen means beauty.

The only beautiful experience in life is that of bliss. And whenever, wherever, you experience beauty there must be something of bliss present. Looking at a sunset you see great beauty -- that simply means the sunset has been so stunning that your mind stopped, that its constant whirling suddenly disappeared. Suddenly you were silent and in that silence you tasted bliss. That is happening within you. Because you are focussed on the sunset or the starry night and you are lost in the grandeur of the stars, you have forgotten your ordinary mind and ordinary worries and anxieties. You are taken farther away from your ordinary existence; for a moment you are no more the same person as you ordinarily are. The starry night was too much, the stars pulled you like magnets.

In those moments the juices of bliss start flowing inside you. Of course because you are not aware you think it is the starry night that has given you bliss or the sunset or the flower or the beautiful woman o the beautiful music; you find some rationalisation because you felt so good, such a well-being. But you are really putting the horses behind the cart. It is not beauty that creates bliss; it is blissfulness that gives you the sense of beauty.

Once you have known this you can put the horses in front of the cart and then the journey starts -- because with the horses behind the cart the journey is impossible; the cart will block the horses. You may go on sitting in the cart forever, complaining about every kind of thing, that the road is not good and that the horses are mad, and what to do and what not to do and you are not going anywhere and what is this all, what is this life all about? The whole thing is that you are sitting in the cart and the horses are at the back; they need to be put in the front.

Bliss is the first experience in our being, then we feel beauty outside. Beauty is just the reflection of a blissful heart. So the person who is blissful finds beauty everywhere. When bliss starts flowing in you twenty-four hours a day you are surrounded by beauty twenty-four hours a day. Then everything is beautiful, then suddenly the whole universe is immensely beautiful. Each moment brings great surprises, great gifts. And bliss not only beautifies the universe, it beautifies you too. It is very alchemical; it changes your very chemistry.

It gives you grace, it gives you love, it gives you courage, it gives you both a kind of drunkenness and a kind of awareness together. And that is the most beautiful experience in life: to be alert and drunk simultaneously. And that's what my sannyasins have to be, drunk and alert and awake simultaneously.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012235
ShortTitle: GREENR24
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Anand Ole. Anand means bliss. Ole means peaceful heart.

Peace alone is not enough -- alone it is dead; it is alive only when it is blissful. Bliss is the breath for peace; without bliss there is no heartbeat in peace, then it is just a corpse. It is easier to attain peace if one is

ready to renounce bliss -- and that's what monks and nuns have been doing down the ages all over the world: renouncing bliss in order to gain peace. But because it is easy and cheap it has no significance at all.

One can move into a mountain cave and live peacefully but there will be no song, there will be no joy, there will be no disturbance certainly and there will be no direction, but everything will be just okay. It will not be a dance, it will not be something overflowing.

My sannyasins have to understand very clearly that I would like you to be peaceful but not without bliss. And to attain bliss and peace together needs great skill and intelligence; it needs meditativeness. It is an art to bring these two poles together and create a higher synthesis out of them. Then bliss is peaceful and peace is blissful. Both together are more than just the combination of the two; something plus descends from the beyond. That's what has been called god.

You can call it life, truth, nirvana, but it only comes when both have been balanced and both are together like two wings of a bird.

Anand Mitzi. Anand means bliss. Mitzi means fragrance.

Pleasure is a seed. It contains all possibilities of happiness and of bliss, but they are all hidden and dormant. And millions of people die only knowing the seed, but the seed is worthless in itself unless it finds the right soil and disappears in the soil and dies, only then is the plant born.

Happiness is the plant with many branches and foliage. And when the tree starts flowering -- flowers are like joy -- the tree is rejoicing! Flowers symbolise the tree being ready to share. It has too much; it is in a dance, it wants to share its being, its joy. It is overflowing energy that becomes flowers. An undernourished tree wi ll not give flowers. It will be starving; even its leaves will be dull, sad, dying, on their deathbed. Its branches will not be alive and swaying in the wind and enjoying the sun. Unless it blooms it is not fulfilled.

So flowers are joyous, but bliss is like fragrance, even beyond the flowers. When flowers release the fragrance that is the culmination, the realisation of the potential in its totality.

The seed was very visible, very material, the fragrance is invisible, very immaterial. The seed was like a body and the fragrance is like a soul. Bliss is spiritual, pleasure is physical. Happiness belongs to the mind, joy belongs to the heart. And these are the four things to be understood, from the seed you have to move to the plant, from the plant to the flowers, from the flowers to the fragrance. Then life has arrived, then your destiny is fulfilled.

In the East we have called that moment Buddhahood; in the West it has been called Christ-consciousness, but it is the same moment. One has become just fragrance, and the fragrance merges with the whole, it disappears. That's exactly the meaning of the word 'nirvana'. It is one of the most beautiful words.

When you blow out a candle it is said in Sanskrit that the candle has achieved nirvana -- 'nirvana' means blowing out a candle. The flame was there just a moment before, now either it is nowhere or it is everywhere. Both mean the same; nowhere and everywhere are synonymous. It has merged with the whole so it has no separate entity. Fragrance is nirvana. All that is gross and material has disappeared, only the subtlest has remained -- and that too is merged with the whole. There is no more any ego. Then only does one know what it is -- the bliss, the ecstasy -- for which we have been longing for thousands of lives.

It is possible! It needs just a little effort, just a little conscious, deliberate search -- because it is our potential so it can become actual.

Anand Vincent. Anand means bliss, Vincent means a conqueror.

A man without bliss is a beggar, a man with bliss is a conqueror, an emperor.

While coming to India Alexander the Great went to see Diogenes -- a rare individual. He was lying naked on the bank of a river in the sun, taking a sunbath. He didn't even get up to welcome Alexander. Alexander asked him, "Can I do something for you? I have heard stories about you, and I have always longed to see you and I am really happy to see such a blissful man. Can I do something for you?"

Diogenes thought for a while and he said, "Yes, just stand a little further away because you are blocking the sun. Nothing else is needed because I am utterly fulfilled. This is the only difficulty that you are creating and it is you who is creating it; otherwise there is no difficulty at all!"

Alexander was shocked and embarrassed; he could not believe his ears, could not believe what Diogenes was saying. He could give Diogenes anything because he was the richest man in the world at that time, a world conqueror, but this man had not asked for anything. He really felt a beggar before Diogenes. He said, "I am tremendously happy to meet you, and if God is going to give me another birth I will tell him, 'Don't

make me Alexander; make me Diogenes.'"

There is a story that they died on the same day. And while moving from the earthly plane to the unearthly world one has to cross a river -- Diogenes had died a few minutes before Alexander so he was ahead, and Alexander was following. Diogenes heard a noise and looked back. Alexander said, "Strange that we are meeting again! Perhaps on this river there has never been a meeting of an emperor and a beggar" -- because Diogenes was a beggar.

Diogenes laughed and said, "You are right. Just one correction you will have to make. You misunderstand who is the emperor and who is the beggar. I am the emperor and you are the beggar! Yes, certainly it is a rare incident on this river, it may not have happened before, it may not happen again, but I am the conqueror and you are just a beggar." And Alexander could not say a single word against it because that was the truth. He had come without ever knowing what bliss was, his whole life went down the drain, and this man had lived each moment of it so blissfully that certainly he was the emperor.

Bliss makes one victorious; bliss and only bliss is worth achieving. Nothing should be made more important in life than blissfulness. If you make anything else more important you will live in misery, you will never be a conqueror. And my sannyasins have to be emperors.

How long will you be here?

-Two more days.

Then come back again for at least three days! Because one has to achieve the fourth! (much laughter) You have to give at least three days for three stages and then the fourth happens! Next time come for three days -- right? (much laughter)

Jivan Teng. Jivan means life. Teng means to ascend.

Life is a ladder and we live at the lowest rung. That's where we find ourselves at the time of birth, but we go on living there for the whole of our life. Many people think that just to be born is enough. Birth is only the beginning of a long pilgrimage, but the majority of people die on exactly the same spot where they were born. They have not moved even a single inch. Their life energy has remained on the same plane; it has not ascended, it has not gone upwards. They are still crawling on the earth; they have not found their wings yet, they have not even looked at the sky and the stars. They are too occupied with their own small things, they have no time to look upwards; and life really begins only when you start moving on the higher rungs of the ladder.

Meditation is the only way to help you to move from one rung to another. Meditation means awareness. As you become aware of the body you move beyond the body. Awareness means transcendence. When you become aware of your mind you move up another rung of the ladder. You are no more mind, you have gone beyond mind. The moment you become aware of your heart, you have moved beyond the heart.

These three are the most fundamental planes to be transcended. When you have moved beyond these three you come to your real self, the fourth, turiya. And only then does one know what life is all about. One comes to know the truth of life, the meaning of life and the immense splendour of life.

Dhyan Sadhana. Dhyan means meditation. Sadhana means the practice, the discipline.

My whole emphasis is on meditation because it is the master key; it opens all the locks, it opens all the doors and all the mysteries. Nothing else is needed. So one should concentrate one's whole energy on being meditative. And by meditation I means the art of watchfulness, awareness, alertness.

The first step is becoming aware of your bodily activities and actions: walking, sitting, standing -- just a silent awareness of what is going on on the physical plane. People are not aware of that, hence you can see many contradictions.

For example, a man may be smiling and yet his eyes may show anger. He himself is not aware of it. A man may not show something but if you know how to read his face you will be able to decipher it immediately, because he is so unaware that what he is hiding is bound to be expressed in some way or other.

A psychologist was experimenting and he talked to many people belonging to different occupations -- a few monks, a few priests, a few rabbis, a few ordinary people, businessmen, bankers, all kinds of people. He gave them a pack of cards and each card had a picture of a sunset, a sunrise, mountains, this and that, and also a picture of a naked woman.

A man was looking at the cards, and the psychologist was not looking at the cards, he was sitting in front of the man. But when the man came to the naked woman the psychologist would immediately say 'So now, you have come to the naked woman?' And the man was puzzled as to how he came to know. And

people who have been practising celibacy and saying that sex is sin -- priests and the monks -- even they would be immediately caught.

The simple trick was that the psychologist was watching their eyes. Their pupils became big the moment they saw the naked woman. Now, they didn't know what was happening to their eyes. And in fact one has no control over them. Even if those people had known they could not control them; they are beyond control. Immediately their pupils would become big. Your pupils become big only when you want to take something totally in, when you don't want to miss anything -- that makes your pupils bigger.

If you watch people's activities you will be surprised, they say one thing, they do something else and their faces express something else again. It is as if they are many people.

A psychoanalyst said to a patient 'Through three months analysis with you I have discovered that you are a schizophrenic, a split personality.' The man said 'No, I am not,' then stood up and said 'Yes, I am,' then lay down again and said 'No, I am not!' Now he was not aware what he was doing; by saying 'I am, I am not, I am...' he was simply proving that the psychoanalyst was right!

One has to watch one's body very carefully. That gives you a deep understanding and makes you capable of watching your mind, which is more subtle.

The second step is that the mind has to be watched... what thoughts pass in the mind, what desires cross the mind? There is no need to analyse, there is no need to evaluate, no need to judge. Just watching, simply taking note that these are the thoughts that pass, these are the dreams that pass, these are the fantasies that pass, without any evaluation of good, bad, moral, immoral -- just watching -- will again give you a deeper capacity to watch. And then one can watch one's feelings of the heart, moods -- which are the subtlest. Suddenly you are in the grip of a mood -- it just comes like a breeze and you are sad or you are blissful for no reason at all.

One has to learn to watch these three things, body, mind, heart, action, thought, feeling. And these three take you to the fourth, which is the highest rung of the ladder: being.

Action is the most outside thing and being, the most inside; action the outermost, being the innermost. So start with action, with doing. Watch your doings, so slowly slowly thinking, then feeling and then being. The moment you reach being you ascend to real life. For the first time you taste immortality, eternity.

How long will you be here?

-- Three months.

-- That's good. Exactly the right time!

Nikhilananda means total bliss.

One should not be satisfied with less than that. One should remain divinely discontented with anything less than that. Sannyas is divine discontentment. It is the search for total bliss.

But all religions have been teaching contentment and because of their preachings people have become contented with whatsoever they have got, wherever they are. So you rarely come across a person who has attained bliss, intelligence, freedom, love, truth. It has become very rare and it is becoming rarer and rarer every day, for the simple reason that religions don't teach you a divine discontent, they don't give you fire.

My sannyasins have to be afire with a tremendous longing for total bliss. And I say don't settle with less than that because it is your birthright. You are meant to achieve it. You have been given all that is needed to achieve it. You are absolutely ready to take the jump. So gather courage and start the journey for absolute blissfulness. Nothing else can really give you contentment.

You can console yourself, you can try to satisfy yourself in some way; you can rationalize and you can remain wherever you are, thinking that this is all there is. This is *not* all there is, there is far more.

The Upanishads say 'Charaiveti, Charaiveti' -- go on, go on, there is no end to this journey. Go on until you become a god yourself.

Sampurna means the whole.

We are brought up with the false idea that we are separate from existence. We are brought up as egos, and that is the whole problem, the root cause of all other problems, because whatsoever we think, our thinking makes no difference to reality; reality remains the same. We are not separate from reality, we are one with it, but because of the idea that we are separate we get into unnecessary anxieties and worries. Our whole life becomes just a long anguish, a nightmare.

Just by dropping the idea that you are separate, a miracle happens: all worries suddenly disappear. They used to look so big and so important and suddenly they are not there. Even death is no more there, because

if we are part of the whole we cannot die; we have always been and we will always be.

Surrender the ego -- it is only a false notion. I ask my sannyasins to give to me that which you don't have, so that I can give you that which you already have. Give your ego to me so that you can have the whole. 'Why remain tethered to a small thing?

This whole universe is an organic unity. That is the meaning of Sampurna and that has to be dis-covered. Unless you discover it life is meaningless and a meaningless misery -- on one hand meaningless, on the other hand miserable. It is just an exercise in utter futility. But it all depends on you -- you can drop the ego in a single moment of understanding, just as one drops one's clothes -- because it is a false idea. Clothes are far more real.

You will have to unbutton and unbelt and do a few things before you can drop them, but the ego can be dropped instantly. You don't have to unbutton it, because it is not there in the first place, it is just an idea. But the idea is creating so much hell for so many people.

Sannyas means getting rid of the ego and entering into the world, into the universe. Just like a dewdrop slipping into the ocean and becoming one with it.

Prem Sagar. Prem means love. Sagar means ocean.

One should not be miserly about love, because the law of love is that the more you give, the more you have, the less you give, the less you have, and if you don't give at all it simply disappears from your heart. And if you go on pouring infinitely, it goes on growing in you infinitely. It is always in the same proportion as you give.

Once the arithmetic of love is understood life goes through a radical change. When you start giving love for no reason other than just for the sheer joy of it, the whole universe expands. Thousands of songs start falling on you; from each direction, from each nook and corner love starts flowing towards you.

Life can become a festival of lights through love. It can become a spring; thousands of roses can bloom in your being. All that is needed is to share your love without any conditions, without asking for anything in return.

So let that be your work upon yourself: become loving and finally become love itself. That's the moment one discovers god within one's own being. God is another name of absolute love.

How long will you be here?

A very long time.

That's good. Be here a very long time. Forever will do -- or a little longer!

Akal means timelessness.

Mind is time. Time has two tenses, not three -- the past and the future; the present is not part of time. The present is part of timelessness, it belongs to timelessness. To be in the now and in the here is to enter into eternity. And god is timeless and truth is timeless and we are timeless. All that truly exists is timeless. That which does not exist is part of time. The past does not exist, it is no more; the future does not exist, it is not yet. Only the present, between the past and the future, just a small interval between the two, exists; and that small interval between the two is the only reality there is. But that small interval is infinite.

And meditation means entering into the present.

A sannyasin's lifestyle has to be completely free from the past and free from the future. The moment you are free from the past and the future you are in tune with the present. And that harmony with the present brings all joys, all benedictions, all blessings. It brings enlightenment. It brings flowers of love and those flowers start showering on you; day in, day out, they go on showering. Each moment becomes such an ecstasy, so exquisite, that there is no way to imagine it, there is no way to comprehend it through the mind; because the mind is time and time cannot comprehend that which is beyond time.

To know it, one has to enter into the present.

That's my whole teaching here: to live in the now.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8012245
ShortTitle:	GREENR25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Shunyam Renate. Shunyam means zero. Renate means born anew.

One can have a new being, a new life, but one has to be ready to get rid of all that is old, to be utterly empty of the old, to be just a zero, nobody, a nothingness. Only out of that nothingness does the new begin.

The new is not the modified old, it is discontinuous with the old. So it is not a renovation of the old; the old simply dies without leaving any trace behind. And then the miracle happens the new sprouts up. The grave of the old is the womb for the new.

And sannyas is nothing but a process of emptying you of all that you have been up to now so that you can have a new beginning, a fresh beginning; only then can misery disappear, only then is bliss possible.

The story of Jesus being crucified and then after three days resurrecting is beautiful. Christians have not been able to make much use of its symbolisms crucifixion means death and resurrection means birth. But for three days he was neither alive nor dead, for three days he was in a state of being a zero. And those three represent the three stages of the mystics getting rid of the body, getting rid of the mind, getting rid of the heart; and then is the rebirth -- the being is discovered.

It is through death that one comes to know that which is deathless, the divine. But Christians miss the point for the simple reason that they started emphasising it as a fact. It is not a fact, it is a parable, and parables are far more significant than history. Reducing a parable is very pregnant, a fact is just a flat thing. There is nothing in it, just an event. And we have to understand life itself as a parable, as a prelude to a new life, the divine life.

So let sannyas become both a crucifixion and a resurrection.

Swami Anand Charlie. Anand means bliss. Charlie means of noble spirit.

Misery is always mean; it cannot be noble. It is the root cause of all that is ugly. One has to drop misery if one wants to be noble -- and it can be dropped because it is our choice. We have chosen it, we are choosing it every day, every moment. Each moment both alternatives, to be miserable or to be blissful, are available for you. But our conditioning is such that we lean towards the miserable. Our conditioning is such that we choose the negative, the darker side. We don't look at the lightning, we look at the dark cloud. We make so much fuss about the dark that we forget all about the beauty of the stars. We become so obsessed with the thorns that the roses are completely forgotten.

One has to change this gestalt. Choose the flowers and slowly slowly you will be surprised that the thorns start disappearing. Choose the stars and one day you will find that all darkness is finished. It is a question of choice. And the moment you start choosing the positive, the affirmative, the beautiful, you start leaning towards the blissful, you start becoming noble. A blissful person cannot do anything that is ignoble. Out of bliss is all beauty, all grandeur.

So I teach my sannyasins to be of cheerful heart, to be blissful. And it is only a question of choosing.

Try it from this very moment and you will be surprised, it works!

Gautam the Buddha has defined truth as that which works. That's a tremendously beautiful definition. It does not matter whether it is really true or not; the question is whether it works or not -- a very pragmatic definition, a very American definition! (laughter)

So try it from this very moment and you will be surprised -- it works. And if it works it is true.

And when I say this I say it from my experience and the experience of thousands of my sannyasins. But I am not telling you to believe it, I am telling you to experiment, to enquire, to go into it. There is no need to believe, because it really works... when you have experienced it then there is no need to believe -- you know it is so.

Prem David. Prem means love. David means beloved.

One who loves naturally becomes a beloved. Gut people try the other way round, they want love tn come first and then they will give. But that is not going to happen because the other person also knows the same arithmetic, both have learned the wrong arithmetic. Both are taught by the same kind of people, the same kind of parents, the same kind of preachers. Their names may be different -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- but the real thing is not very different. They are just different labels but the disease is the same; they are different languages but what they are doing is the same.

We have been conditioned in such a way that first we want to yet and then we will give. But that is not the way of nature.

Give and you will get, and you will get a thousand-fold. Love, love for love's sake. Don't ask for anything in return because it comes inevitably. It is the fundamental law of life that whatsoever you give is bound to bounce back upon you.

There are a few things which don't bounce. If you throw a tomato at the wall (much laughter) it won't bounce. But love is not a tomato! Love is a real ball -- it bounces! I have tried tomatoes... (The rest of the sentence Osho completes by glancing at the wall on his right and making a throwing gesture.) Only with tomatoes does the law of nature fail.

Love, and love starts showering on you, raining on you. That's the meaning of David. The ancient meaning is Jehovah's beloved, god's beloved. Mm, god simply means the whole, the whole universe. Love and the whole universe loves you -- and that is the fulfilment.

Veet Rainer. Veet means surpass, transcend. Rainer means a prudent warrior.

A sannyasin has to learn to surpass the whole idea of war and the whole idea of being prudent. A sannyasin has to learn love and to be innocent, not prudent. He has to be an innocent lover, not a prudent warrior. Enough of the warriors! The whole of human history has lived according to the idea rooted, oriented, in violence, in war, in fight, and the warrior has been worshipped. But it is time we change the whole idea because warriors are no more needed. Now the world needs lovers; the world no longer needs weapons, it needs flowers. It does not need any prudence, any cunning, any cleverness; it needs innocent people, simple people who can trust even when conditions are not in favour of trusting, who are ready to be cheated but who are not ready to drop their trust.

Then we can create a new humanity, then we can create a new earth. We can make paradise now and here. Because the whole of human history failed to produce a paradise on earth, they invented, they projected, paradise being somewhere above the clouds. It was simply a failure; but man needs some hope to live by so they projected the idea of paradise somewhere else. It is simply nothing but something to cover up failure.

Man can create paradise here. And there is no need to wait until after death; if you cannot live in paradise while alive, what is the point of hoping for it after death? When you failed in life you are not going to succeed in death. If you succeed in life, certainly you will succeed in death too, because life and death are continuous. Only the body dies, you remain the same, your consciousness never dies.

So there is no need to wait for the future; we should start creating paradise now and here. And if the idea of war disappears, with that will disappear the whole politics of nations, religions, races, colour and all kinds of stupidities. The earth can be one -- it *needs* to be one.

In fact it is one; we have made it divided and we have divided it to create war. We are dividing humanity to fight. We cannot live without fight because fight has become our programme in the mind. For thousands of years we have been programmed for war. It is time for a deprogramming. And that's what sannyas is all about: a deprogramming process. And it leaves you without any programme, free to live

according to your own light.

Antar Svargo. Antar means inner. Svargo means paradise.

Jesus says again and again that the kingdom of god is within you -- that's exactly the meaning of your name. There is no need to search for it anywhere else; one just has to dive deep within one's own depth. It is there that the treasure is hidden. And once you have found it your whole life goes through a radical revolution. Once you have known that insight there is inestimable treasure, immeasurable treasure. When you have found the paradise within, of course, your whole character on the outside changes your relationships change, your behaviour changes -- and without any effort. Because your consciousness is not blissful, your actions become blissful. Because now you have all that you always wanted there is such contentment that each breath is such a joy, such a benediction, that you would not harm anybody. You will become a blessing to others too. In fact that's the criterion of a blissful person: if he is really blissful he becomes a blessing to others too.

But the whole journey is inward. Going to the moon is not going to help. Going into yourself is the only way to be redeemed from misery, to be liberated from all that we are burdened with. The weight is too much, it is almost a Himalaya, and we are crushed underneath it, we cannot move. Once you have found the source of joy within you, you are free from all weight, you become weightless. And in that weightlessness life is freedom, life is joy, life is a celebration.

Anand Bhagvato. Anand means bliss. Bhagvato means divine.

The only experience worth calling divine is the experience of bliss. All else that can be called divine -- for exaMple, love, truth, freedom -- are divine only because they all enhance blissfulness, they all have blissfulness as a basic ingredient, in fact their very centre is blissfulness. So anything that has bliss in it is divine.

And pure bliss is pure godliness. There is no god but there is godliness. There is no deity so all worship is foolish, but there is diviness; hence meditation is meaningful. And that is the difference between prayer and meditation....

Prayer starts with the belief that god is a person, and meditation starts with the totally different assumption that god is nothing but a name for the ultimate peak of bliss. So there is no need to pray, there is nobody to pray to, there is nobody to listen to your prayer. It is childish. Meditation is maturity.

So now put your whole energy into meditation. Become more silent, more aware. As you become silent, as you become aware, simultaneously you go on becoming more blissful. When awareness is total bliss is also total. Bliss is the by-product of awareness. So grow more in awareness, in watchfulness, in alertness.

If one is not watchful one goes around in circles; one goes on repeating the same things as one has been doing one's whole life or maybe for many lives. The moment you become watchful something new enters in your lifes you cannot repeat the same mistakes twice. It is good to make new mistakes because one learns, but it is very stupid to make the same mistake twice; that means one is behaving unconsciously, unmeditatively. And misery is nothing but behaviour rooted in unconsciousness. Bliss is behaviour coming out of consciousness.

From this moment remember blissfulness as the only divine quality so the very idea of prayer disappears; prayer has been an absolute exercise in futility. But millions of people for millions of years have been praying for no purpose at all. If all these people had been meditating we would have created so much consciousness on the earth that the whole earth would have been aglow, aflame. We would have filled it with flowers and songs and dances.

But it can still happen!

Prem Arpano. Prem means love. Arpano means surrender.

Sannyas is a loving surrender to existence. It is dropping the habit of saying no -- which is very deeply engrained. It is replacing no with a big yes, so big that it is bigger than you, so overwhelmingly big that you disappear into it, that it permeates your whole being, every fibre, every cell; it arises from the very roots.

When this yes to existence arises life becomes an ecstasy -- and to me that's the whole of religion. All churches, all temples, all mosques, are just for stupid people; for intelligent people this much is enough of a religion, this single word 'yes'. But it should become your whole life.

Try with small yeses so that you can have a little bit of experience, a little taste of the joy of saying it. Then be courageous and say a little bigger yes. And the ultimate is a single yes into which you disappear

and never come out of. That is the merger, the union, the yoga, with the whole.

Dhyan Dipo. Dhyan means meditation. Dipo means a small lamp.

Meditation is a small lamp in the dark light of life. But it is enough, more than enough. It sheds enough light for you to walk a few steps, and by the time you have walked those few steps the light goes ahead of you.

In the darkest night with just a small lamp one can travel thousands of miles. Meditation is a small lamp, just a small flame of light inside you, but it is more than enough, more than is needed, and one can pass through all darkness and reach to the dawn.

I call it a small flame because awareness is exactly a flame. The people who are living without awareness are just dark, black holes. As you start meditating in the beginning you will feel only darkness inside and nothing else. So don't be disturbed by it -- it is natural, because we have never tried to create any light inside. In the beginning it will be dark, but go on watching the darkness. That watching of the darkness is the beginning of the light. That watching is the light. As you watch darkness you become aware you are not it and the first ray of light has entered. Knowing that you are not it, is the first small beginning, but it is tremendously pregnant with possibilities.

Seeing that there is darkness inside don't turn away. Many people try -- listening to the Buddha, to Jesus, to Socrates, they try to look in but the moment they close their eyes it is all dark. Afraid of darkness they open their eyes; at least on the outside there is some light, some warmth, people are there. Inside you are alone, no warmth, nobody to relate to, and there is immense darkness; it is scary! So many people once in a while try but then they drop the idea; it seems too risky.

In the beginning one has to insist, one has to go on entering, undeterred by the darkness. So accept the inner darkness as a challenge and go; go deeper every day. Just remember one key be watchful, then one day suddenly you will see the light has arrived. And it does not come from anywhere else, it arises inside your own being. Watchfulness functions as a catalytic agent.

And when the light grows inside you and fills your whole being, that's what we call Buddhahood, enlightenment -- one has become light itself! And that is the goal of life. without it, without achieving it, one has not really lived, one has only dreamt that one was alive.

Dhyan Pakhi. Dhyan means meditation. Pakhi means a bird.

Meditation gives you wings. Once you have learned the art of meditation you need not crawl on the earth; you can start ascending into the sky. Then the whole sky is yours. And the higher you rise, the clearer a perspective you have.

The meditator has a bird's eye view, he can see things in their total context. He does not see things separately; he sees things interconnected. In his vision all is joined together; it is an organic vision, nothing is separate. And only out of such a vision can life be benefitted.

Thinkers can't help. They are crawling on the earth; they are still tethered to the mind and mind is very earthly. Mind functions according to the law of gravitation, it is being pulled downward. And meditation is a state of no-mind; it functions in a totally different way. It functions according to the law of levitation, it rises upwards because it is weightless, there is no weight in meditation. Mind is a weighty thing, the more mind you have, the more weight you have.

Having no-mind suddenly all wei;ht disappears You have escaped from the prison of gravitation; now you can rise on the wing, as high as you desire. No height is a limitation for you any more, there is no limit any more.

This freedom I call sannyas, this total vision I call sannyas. To me sannyas is just a symbol to represent all that is beautiful, all that is true, all that is eternal.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #26

Chapter title: None

26 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012255
ShortTitle: GREENR26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Shunyo Angelika. Shunyo means emptiness, nothingness, spaciousness, just a deep zero.

The ordinary connotation of emptiness is of negativity. People know only the negative kind of emptiness, but shunyo is a positive kind of negativeness. It is not that there is nothing; on the contrary, 'nothing' has to be split into two words, then it is right. There is no thing, but there is space because there is no thing, no content. But the space is not negative, it is very pregnant. It is like a womb: warm, ready to give birth, available, spacious.

And Angelika means a bringer of truth. Nothingness, in its positive sense, is the bringer of truth. In its negative sense it brings sadness, loneliness, fear, darkness, an urge to commit suicide. In its positive sense it brings light, truth, love, freedom and an immense ecstasy, an overwhelming ecstasy. Then it is not loneliness, it is pure aloneness. Then it is not solitariness, it is solitude. Then you are not in a sad state, depressed, you are overflowing with silence and joy. You are for the first time an individual -- and the birth of the individual is the beginning of truth. When the individual has grown up, is settled, truth has blossomed. And the blossoming of truth is the goal of life.

My sannyas is synonymous with life, it is not life-negative, it is life-affirmative.

Satyam Gert. Satyam means the ultimate truth.

The ultimate truth is one, but there are relative truths and relative truths are many. A relative truth simply means a mixture of a lie and a truth.

Even the most approximate truth contains something of a lie in it. Then truths can be many. You can mix your own lie into it and you can concoct your own truth. That's why there are so many religions in the world: these are all concoctions, fabrications. They all contain lies; something of truth certainly is there, but something of a lie is also there. And time passes by, as the religion becomes more and more established, as it goes farther and farther away from the original master, it contains less and less truth and more and more lies. Beyond a certain time limit it is one hundred percent lies, and truth simply disappears.

Gautam the Buddha said to his disciples that his truth would live only five hundred years. And he proved absolutely right, his prediction came true. Only up to five hundred years did a chain of enlightened people continue. The Buddha left many disciples enlightened, then those disciples left a few disciples enlightened. Of course, fewer and fewer people were enlightened, but even if there is a single individual enlightened it is enough to keep the truth alive. But the last enlightened person in the chain died after five hundred years; then the religion was in the hands of the priests. They are the sellers of lies and they are very skillful people, the most cunning in the world. Basically theirs is the most ancient profession in the world.

People think that prostitution is the most ancient profession -- it is not, because without the priests, how can you create prostitutes? First the priest is needed to condemn sex, to force morality on people. When the morality is forced on them from outside they start finding ways in from the backdoor -- that's how prostitution comes in. Prostitution is preceded by the priests. Theirs is the ancient most profession, hence they are very skillful.

Once the enlightened master is no more there or the chain has disappeared, then the priest, who knows nothing of the truth, but who is capable of fabricating beautiful lies, is there.

There are three hundred religions on the earth and there is only one truth. These three hundred religions are different combinations of truths and lies. And all the religions are very old. Hinduism has existed for at least ten thousand years, Buddhism for twenty-five centuries, Christianity for twenty centuries, Judaism for

thirty centuries, Jainism for fifty centuries -- so there are almost only lies left.

Satyam means the ultimate truth, which you cannot find in the scriptures, you cannot find in the holy places, you cannot find through scholarship, knowledge; it can only be discovered within yourself.

The discovery needs two qualities in the seeker -- and these are the meanings of Gert. The first meaning is courage, the second meaning is a loyal heart.

To discover the truth one has to be courageous enough to drop all the lies that have been handed over to you by others. That needs courage because those lies give us comfort, consolation, they create a coziness around us; otherwise the world is vast and the space seems to be cold. Those lies are like blankets, warm blankets, and one feels good. Those lies are our wish-fulfillments. *We* desire how the world should be. They are our dreams. Those blankets are woven out of our dreams and wishes and desires and fantasies. So they feel cosy, they feel comfortable; they give consolation in difficult times, they give you rationalizations. Otherwise life becomes just a big question mark without any answers.

Courage is needed to accept life as a question mark and to drop all the answers that have been given by others to you -- because they are not your answers. The question is yours, the answer has also to be yours. If the question is yours and the answers are of others, there is going to be no enlightenment in your life, because those questions and answers will never fit. Howsoever beautiful they are, they are not your discoveries. And truth has to be discovered through one's own efforts. It is already there inside you but courage is needed, courage to come out of the cosy lies.

Secondly, you can come out, you can have this courage, only if you trust life, if you have a loyal heart. Lies are in the mind and trust is of the heart. If you get out of the mind, then you get into the heart. Then for the first time your heart opens up and starts functioning. It has not functioned for centuries.

People who have lived according to beliefs given by others, their hearts are non-functioning. They are full of beliefs but there is no trust in them. Trust is not a quality of the mind at all; it belongs to a different center in your being, it belongs to the heart. Trust is nothing but purified love. When one trusts life, existence, only then can one have enough courage to go into the dark, to seek the light, to go into the unknown, to seek the further shore.

So these two qualities -- a certain courage and a certain trust -- are the whole of religion. And then truth *can* be found, because it is not far away, it is just around the corner.

Prem Zena. Prem means love. Zena means meditation.

Love and meditation are like two wings. A bird cannot fly with one wing -- and for thousands of years man has tried to do exactly that. Either they have chosen love and ignored meditation or they have chosen meditation and rejected love.

I can understand why it happened so, because the two wings of the bird are opposed to each other. One is on the right, the other is on the lefts one is a rightist, the other is a leftist -- they spread in diametrically opposite directions. The logical mind tries to be consistent, and this seems to be inconsistent. For the logical mind love and meditation seem to be opposites, contradictory. So the logical mind tries to choose one against the other. To choose both together is illogical -- and sannyas *is* illogical, because existence is paradoxical and unless you have the guts to be illogical you cannot experience existence.

Existence consists of polar opposites -- day and night, summer and winter, life and death. Existence consists of polar opposites. They appear opposites to the logical mind; as far as existence is concerned they are complementaries, not opposites. Without day there would be no night and without life there would be no death and without death there would be no life. They are together.

To see it is the beginning of sannyas. Then you start having polar opposites without any trouble. One need not be consistent; if one tries to be consistent one will have only one wing and then there is no possibility of flying towards the ultimate peak -- it is impossible.

So I teach my people both together: be loving and be meditative. Of course in the beginning it is troublesome because love disturbs meditation and meditation requires that you forget all about others, that you forget all about love. So one has to become a little liquid, not so solid as people are; they are just solid blocks of concrete. One has to be more like water, easily flowing from one polarity to the other, finding no difficulty.

So when you are feeling to be alone, that is the moment to meditate. And everybody feels those moments when one wants to be alone -- those are the natural moments which are to be devoted to meditation. And then one feels to be together, to love, to share -- those are the moments to be devoted to love. There is no need to create any conflict.

Once this harmony settles your life has tremendous beauty while loving you are totally loving, while being silent, you are totally silent. And both enhance each other, both help each other. They are not enemies, they are friends, because when you love you are becoming hungry for aloneness, because love is an excitement, an ecstasy -- it tires. One may not accept it but it is tiring, and moreso because we don't know how to relax, we don't know how to meditate.

Lovers start quarrelling for the simple reason that they are tired, irritated, exhausted, and they don't know what to do with this whole situation. And they certainly love each other, but there is nobody else so they start throwing anger, irritation, at each other; they start trying to make the other responsible.

If you meditate just the opposite happens after a time you are so full of energy, so refreshed, so overflowing, that there is a tremendous need to share. You are just like a cloud so full of rainwater that it wants to shower somewhere, it wants to unburden itself. Or like a flower which is ready for any breeze to come and take its fragrance away -- it is too full of it, it wants to share.

Meditation creates energy and out of that energy sharing arises. One feels a tremendous need to share -- and love is the only way to share. But when you are sharing soon you exhaust your sources, the energy starts becoming lower and lower and soon it touches the minimum point. After that point if you don't move into meditation you will move into fight.

But lovers don't give space to each other. Even to say to your lover that you want to be alone seems as if you are hurting him. He feels insulted, rejected. There seems to be no understanding at all in people. It is nothing to do with him, it is something inner to you, to your own inner process.

So people encroach on each other's space, they don't allow each other to be alone, they don't give time for each other to get refreshed. They are continuously at each other's neck -- and they think it is love! It is only up to a point, then it is really dangerous, poisonous.

And to meditate beyond a point when you are overflowing becomes repressive; if you don't share you will have to repress your energy. So all your monks and nuns are repressive and all your worldly people are exhausted.

Just now I was talking to Vivek about Champa, one of my mediums. Since she has been in love she has looked to me very tired, exhausted. She was never like that. She must really be in love! That's a clear-cut sign.

Love exhausts and unless you balance the energy with meditation it is suicidal. And the same is true about meditation it fills you too much; if you don't share you will burst.

So they both have to be continuously balanced. Find energy in meditation and share it in love. Love will give you an appetite for meditation and meditation will give you a deep longing for love. And if one can move between these two easily one has learned the art of life.

Satyo Sundram. Satyo means the truth. Sundram means the beautiful.

Truth and beauty are two aspects of the same coin. Truth cannot be ugly, it is impossible; and the beautiful cannot be untrue -- that too is impossible. Hence one can find reality in two ways; either one seeks the truth or one seeks the beautiful.

The poet seeks the beautiful, the artist seeks the beautiful, the musician, the dancer -- they all seek the beautiful. They are really seeking truth but their vision of truth is that of beauty. The philosopher seeks the truth, the mystic seeks the truth, the scientist seeks the truth. They are also seeking the beautiful but their vision of beauty is that of truth.

But my effort here is to help you to become multi-dimensional, because the person who seeks the truth and finds it will remain a little dry because he will be following the path which goes through a desert. He will become dry, he will not be green, he will not blossom, he will be old and full of dust. He will arrive but something will be missed. And the person who has been following the path of beauty will be passing through beautiful gardens, he will be carrying some fragrance of the flowers with him, he himself will become a flower; he will be a dancer, a singer, a poet. But he will not be able to figure out what it is all about; he will remain vague, in a kind of mist. His vision will not be clear because he has not learned the art which the man who seeks truth knows.

My sannyasins have to be seekers of truth and at the same time seekers of beauty. They have to be scientific and poetic both; they have to be absolutely clear-cut and yet available to the mysterious. And I have found there is a way which goes just between the desert and the garden. So on one side you go on enjoying the garden, on the other side you go on enjoying the desert -- because the desert has its own beauty, its own silence, spaciousness, vastness. It has not to be missed. We have to find a way which passes

just on the boundary, line of the desert and the garden. Where the desert and the garden meet, that is the place for my sannyasins to go to truth, to the ultimate.

Hence I am teaching meditation so that you can keep contact with the desert, and I am teaching love so that you can keep contact with the garden. And both together bring out your whole being to its total flowering. And when we can have both, why have one?

I am always for richness. Jesus says blessed are the poor in spirit. I say blessed are the rich in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of god -- and this is the only way to be rich.

Shantibhadra means peace and nobleness. Shanti means peace, bhadra means nobleness.

A peaceful person has a nobility which has nothing to do with birth. It is not the aristocracy of the outside, it is the aristocracy of the inner. And those who have found the source of grace and nobility within their own being are the real aristocrats. Once you have found it it starts surfacing in your acts, in your thoughts, in your feelings. It is natural; it remains hidden because we have ignored it. Ignoring your own inner treasures is what ignorance is.

The word 'ignorance' is beautiful; it simply means you are ignoring something, something which is very precious is being ignored; and the most precious thing that we can ignore is our own life juices.

Life is just like a tree, it continuously needs juices to flow from the earth to the farthest branch, to all the leaves, to the flowers, to its whole being. The roots are deep in the earth and the branches are high in the heaven, but there is a connection, a bridge, between the two. The tree is really living in two dimensions, it is part of heaven and part of earth.

We are also trees in a sense. Our roots are invisible, that is true, but they are there. And meditation is nothing but the search for the roots. From where are we getting our life juices, our life energies, from where are we breathing, from where is our consciousness coming? There must be a centre in our being. And there *is* a centre. Once you have found that centre life becomes absolutely peaceful, a profound silence surrounds you. A peaceful golden aura is always present around you; not even for a single moment is the golden aura absent. And that is nobility, that is aristocracy of the inner.

I teach my sannyasins to be emperors, less than that won't do. But to be an emperor no outside empire is needed; all that you need is a discovery of the kingdom of god that is already there within you. You have carried it all along but you have been ignoring it; you have been looking outside and it is inside you. You are keeping it at your back.

Just a turn, just a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn and immediately life is transformed. Instantly you are transported into a new world, a new experience, of eternity, of infinity, of bliss, of benediction.

Prem Arya. Prem means love. Arya means the noblest, the best, the highest.

Love brings whatsoever is precious in you into manifestation, otherwise it remains dormant. Love makes it active, dynamic, otherwise it remains asleep. Love is a kind of awakening, and even in ordinary love affairs you can see it happening, when a woman falls in love suddenly she becomes more beautiful for no reason at all, for no visible reason at all. When a man falls in love his gestures start having a grace, his words start having a beauty, he walks in a different way. His lifestyle starts changing; he looks cleaner, fresher. Suddenly his life has become meaningful. That meaning gives him all these qualities -- and this is very ordinary love: unconscious, biological, mechanical.

The love I am talking about is the purest, without any lust, without any desire, not asking for anything. It is not addressed to the individual; it is unaddressed or addressed to the whole -- which means the same thing. It is addressed to the stars and to the trees and to the clouds and to people and to animals and to rocks -- it is addressed to the whole universe. It is simply an overflowing of joy which you would like to share with all, because it is so much it can be shared only with all; one person cannot contain it. It is a flood; it can drown the whole universe.

Each person has so much possibility of love that he can drown the whole universe in it. And when that flood starts arising all your imprisoned splendour is released. It makes you an Arya -- the noblest, the best.

Adolf Hitler chose the word 'aryan' -- it is a Sanskrit word -- for the Nordic German race, because he believed that it was the best, the highest race, which god had made specially to dominate the world.

All others were slaves, only the aryans -- and by aryans he meant the Nordic Germans -- were the people to rule. Hindus have called themselves aryans for centuries; he borrowed it from the Hindus -- they have called themselves the best.

In fact that is the disease of all the people of the world. Jews think they are the chosen people -- they

also mean the same thing -- but no race is aryan. Yes, once in a while an individual has been an arya, but no race is aryan. It has nothing to do with race; it is an individual growth. It can happen anywhere. Anybody who comes to release his love totally, unconditionally, becomes an aryan becomes the noblest, the highest, the chosen! And certainly he is the chosen because then the whole universe showers all its joys on him.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012265
ShortTitle: GREENR27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Oliver. Dhyan means meditation. Oliver means a peaceful heart.

It is possible to have a peaceful heart without meditation too, but that peace will be the peace of death. It will not be alive. It will be the peace of a cemetery, not of a garden -- no flowers, no birds singing, no sound of the wind passing through the pine trees, no dance. Something empty -- that is possible without meditation, but that kind of peace has no value at all.

Many have tried it and many have achieved it but it is not worth any effort. It is in fact suicidal, it is dying in a very gradual, slow way; it is crippling yourself and closing yourself. If you remain open then there are distractions and distractions disturb your peace. So people have escaped to the caves, to the mountains, to the monasteries. But the escapist is not religious -- never. He is a coward and cowardliness is not a religious quality, it is just its opposite.

I am against that kind cf peace. Then it is better not to have peace. If one has to choose between these two things, a life without peace and a death with peace, then it is better to choose a life without peace -- at least you are alive!

But there is a third alternative available one can be alive and peaceful both. That miracle happens through meditation. Meditation is not an escape, it is the science of centering yourself, the science of becoming the centre of the cyclone. You remain in the world, but still, something in you remains out of it.

Meditation is the discovery of that something which is always out, beyond, transcending. Its name is awareness. If one becomes aware, that awareness is always transcending situations. And awareness cannot be disturbed by any distraction; one becomes aware of the distraction. (A train's horns sound mournfully.)

For example, this train -- it can disturb you if you are forcing yourself to remain peaceful, but if you are available to the noise, alert, there is no distraction. It is there, it comes through your ears and passes; you remain unaffected. In fact it can even deepen your silence and peace rather than disturbing it. That's what I mean by meditation.

Meditation is synonymous with awareness. And to be aware is the whole of religion.

Atit Herbert. Atit means going beyond, because Herbert is not a good name, but it has been very good in the past. It means a glorious warrior, it means an army hero. It contains destruction in it.

The days of the warrior are over. We need a totally different kind of man who does not believe in war,

who believes in love, who does not believe in destroying, who believes in creating. We need people who are not engaged in manufacturing arms, but who are totally absorbed in growing roses -- and that's what sannyas is all about. It is just the opposite of the warrior.

The soldier and the sannyasin represent two different lifestyles, totally opposed to each other. The past belonged to the soldier, the future belongs to the sannyasin. And we are passing through one of the most significant times because we are passing through a tremendous transformation. The old is dying and the new has to be given birth to. The old will try in every way to go on living, the old always insists on keeping itself alive, somehow -- even if it cripples people. It tends to exploit them; it is a parasite. It does not leave you easily, it follows you like a shadow, and it is heavy because it is big. The present is so small and the past is so huge. It cripples and paralyses the present. It does not allow you to fly.

The warrior was very much respected in the past because war was the only business that humanity had been doing for at least a million years. We only know about three thousand years, in three thousand years five thousand wars have been fought. If we count the days when there was no war happening anywhere on earth, then in three thousand years there have been only seven hundred years. And these have not been in one stretch, one day here, two days there, a week here, a week there. This is the total amount out of three thousand years there were seven hundred years when there was no war. But that too was not peace, it was only preparation time. Between two wars you need a little gap to prepare.

For a world war to happen at least ten or twelve years are needed, because one war destroys so much that it takes time to reconstruct everything -- and then again we are ready to fight. So what is known in history as peaceful days are not truly peaceful days but only days of cold war. So history can be divided into two cold war and hot war -- but it is all war. And it is time to get rid of the whole absurd past.

So go beyond the idea of war, conflict, fight, only then can your life be a joy. And there is nothing glorious about being a warrior; it is ugly. Destruction can never be glorious, only creativity is glorious.

Just to write a single song is far better than to create the atom bomb. It is far more valuable just to write a beautiful story, a parable, than to go to the moon.

We have to change our values, we nave to re-evaluate all our values, only then is a sannyasin born. Initiation into sannyas is only the beginning -- the beginning of many things which have to be done, which we have not done before, which we have been ignoring up to now. But it is possible. It may not be possible for the whole of humanity right now, but it is possible for individuals to slip out of the past. All that is needed is a little courage, a little trust, a little love for life. And it is there in everybody, we just have to allow it to come to the surface.

Nirdosh means innocent.

Sannyas is an effort to discover your intrinsic innocence. It is not an effort to gain knowledge. The knowledgeable person is always a stupid person. The knowledgeable starts depending on knowledge, he starts functioning through knowledge. Life goes on changing every moment and knowledge remains static and life is growing. So there comes a gap between knowledge and life.

Knowledge means ready-made answers, but no ready-made answer can ever fit life. It is like ready-made clothes you can purchase them -- today they may fit the child but the child is growing and the clothes are not growing. Soon the child will be in difficult if you insist that 'Don't be inconsistent; if these clothes were perfectly okay two years before, why are they not okay now? -- they are the same clothes!' And the gap between knowledge and life is not only of two years; it is of thousands of years.

People are reading the Vedas, the Bible, the Koran; they are deriving their ready-made answers from those ancient books, and life has gone through tremendous changes. If the people who wrote the Vedas are brought to the earth again, I don't think they will recognise anything, they will not be able to recognise anything at all, everything has changed. But this is the trouble with a knowledgeable person, he tries just the impossible, he tries to make life fit with his knowledge. It cannot happen, and then he is frustrated, and in his frustration he starts gathering more knowledge, thinking that more knowledge is needed.

In fact innocence is needed, not knowledge. Innocence means your just being a clear mirror -- it is a state of not-knowing, and your functioning o ut of that state of not-knowing. Then you don't have any answers ready-made. Then life is there, a challenge, a continuous challenge, and you are here to respond, so you respond according to the moment. It always fits; there is no gap between your response and the situation, there is a deep harmony. But it is possible only through innocence.

So the really wise man is not knowledgeable, he is innocent. He drops all knowledge and becomes just a mirror. The moment you become just a mirror you are enlightened, because suddenly you see the

tremendous beauty of life. Its very truth is revealed to you, all its mysteries are suddenly open to you, all its doors are open, all locks disappear.

Anand Urja. Anand means bliss. Urja means energy.

There is a great significant, pregnant statement of William Blake; he says 'Energy is delight.' It is almost a seed which can be grown into a total philosophy of life.

People are living in such a stupid way that they go on wasting their energy. They are always low in energy and that is the root cause of their misery, because if the energy is not there, there cannot be any dance in your life. Dance is overflowing energy. If the energy is not there, then there cannot be any flowers in your life, because flowers are just a luxury. The tree has so much that it flares up into flowers. It has to share -- it bursts forth into flowers, colours, fragrance. But if you keep the tree undernourished it will not give you flowers. It may survive but it will not give you flowers and fragrance. And that's how human beings are living, just surviving, and the reason is that we waste our energy and we waste it unnecessarily, on non-essentials.

A few people are after money their whole life; even when they have accumulated too much money they don't stop, they *can't* stop. It has become a dead habit, they go on doing the same thing. Even on their deathbed they will be thinking of money.

A Jew was dying. The sun was setting and it was getting darker and suddenly he opened his eyes and asked his wife, 'Where is my eldest son?' And one said 'He is sitting on your right. Don't be worried, he is here -- rest.' He said 'And where is my second son?' And she said 'He is on your left, don't be worried.' But he started to get up, he tried hard. His wife forced him to lie down and told him 'Rest, because the doctors say this is the last hour of your life.' And then he said 'Where is my youngest son?'

She felt that he was asking about them because of so much love. Tears came to her eyes and she said 'He is sitting near your feet, we are all here.' He said 'I know you are all here, but who is tending the shop? If this is happening while I am alive, what is going to happen when I am dead? At least let me die in peace -- go and look after the shop!'

This man is dying but his whole concern is the shop, who is tending the shop. Now this type of person cannot accumulate enough energy to bloom. There will be no spring in this type of man's life.

People are running after power, prestige, respectability, people are trying hard to become a member of a Rotary club or if they cannot become Rotarians, then at least they can become Lions -- as if just to be a human being is not enough; one has to be a lion!

People are running after futile things and wasting precious energy. A sannyasin has to become alert and capable of discriminating between what is essential and what is non-essential. And then drop the non-essential. And the essential is not much; it only takes a very small fragment of your energy and leaves so much energy in you that life becomes a blissful phenomenon.

Bliss is nothing but overflowing energy. William Blake is right: Energy is delight!

Anand Meena. Anand means bliss. Meena is a precious stone, a diamond.

Bliss is a diamond and a diamond that is already there inside us -- we are born with it. It has not to be searched for anywhere else. We are not to beg for it, we are not to fight for it, we are not to steal it from somebody, we are not in any need to go anywhere; all that is needed is to search within. Hence it is not a difficult phenomenon, because it is the closest thing to you. It is your innermost core.

Jesus calls it the kingdom of god because once you have found it you become for the first time immeasurably rich, inexhaustibly rich. Then you can go on sharing and giving gifts to all and sundry and you will still have your treasures absolutely intact. You will not be losing anything; on the contrary, the more you give, the more you will have. And one has to learn a simple art of closing one's eyes and looking in, watching inwards. It takes a little time because we have become accustomed to watching outside; our eyes have learned to focus on objects.

When a child is born he cannot see clearly; everything is blurred. Naturally, because for nine months in the mother's womb there was nothing to see, it was all dark; his eyes were closed and he was asleep for nine months. Now when he suddenly opens his eyes he cannot focus. Everything is blurred, all colours are mixing, things are mixing -- that is natural. It takes a few months for the child to be really skilful in focussing.

Exactly the same happens to the sannyasin because he is a child again, as far as the inner world is concerned, so it takes a few months to focus and just a little patience. One should not feel frustrated if one

does not succeed in the first attempt. One should wait, be patient; in the right time the focussing happens. And it differs from individual to individual. Some people can focus easily, some people take a little longer, but it doesn't matter, it is irrelevant.

Once you have become able to focus inside you discover the diamond, and then all kohinoors, all the great diamonds of the world, are just stones compared to it. Then the light on the outside is almost like darkness compared to it. Then the life that you have been living is almost death compared to it, because now you have tasted immortality, eternity, divinity. Now for the first time you have known the source of nectar within yourself.

Prem Ami. Prem means love. Ami means nectar.

Love gives you the first taste of the eternal. It opens you to the timeless, to the deathless, hence it is the only nectar available to man. In fact there is a deep longing in everyone to never die, everybody wants to remain forever. But this is not physically possible. And even if one day science makes it physically possible, only fools will be ready to become physically immoral; the wise people will not be ready to accept it.

There is a story: Alexander was coming to India and some philosophers, some alchemists, in Greece had told him 'You may meet wise seers in the East who can show you the way, because we have heard that there are places in the East where you can find springs of nectar and if you drink from those springs you become an immortal. Naturally, he was immensely interested, he was asking everybody about it. And the story is beautiful, a wise man showed him the way and he reached a place where there was a beautiful small pool. He had never seen such crystal-clear water.

It was the nectar, and he was just going to drink out of it when a crow sitting on a tree shouted 'Stop!' He was very puzzled that the crow was speaking. And the crow said 'Wait a minute before you drink, then you can drink. I have drunk from it and I have become immortal; I have lived for millions of years. Now I want to die but there is no way to die; I have tried all ways to commit suicide, but nothing succeeds. And now it is such a boring life, living the same routine every day. And there is no hope even of death coming and finishing it; I will have to live this way forever and forever and forever, so think about it, and decide.

And it is said that Alexander became silent and ran away from the source of nectar; he ran away because he was afraid that he might be foolish enough to drink out of it. He saw the point, that if you become physically immortal. how will you live for eternity? -- it will be tedious, tiring, everything will become boring.

So the desire in every human heart for immortality cannot be for physical immortality -- it is a misunderstanding. It is a desire to find something beyond the body, beyond the mind, beyond time. To become part of that which is forever, to dissolve into it. And love gives you the first glimpse of it; the first lesson in immortality is love.

So to me love is nectar -- there is no other nectar. This story of Alexander is just a parable -- a beautiful parable, significant, but still a parable.

Learn to love. Very few people know how to love. They all know that love is needed, they all know that without love life is meaningless, but they don't know how to love. And whatsoever they do in the name of love is not love, it is always something else. It is mixed with so many things -- jealousy, anger, hatred, possessiveness, domination, ego. All these poisons destroy the very nectar.

To love means to get rid of all these poisons. So drop jealousy, drop possessiveness, drop all ego trips and then slowly you will see a new quality of love arising in you. And it will give you wings, it will make you weightless. And as love goes higher, *you* go higher. A man is exactly where his love is. If his love exists on the lowest plane then a man is on that plane.

Love at the lowest is sex, love in the middle of the journey, exactly in the middle, is love and love at the very end is prayer. Love has to become prayer.

Prayer is the pure fragrance of love. And once you have come to that purity you will know within yourself there is something which is already immortal. Love is the way to find it, and the far easier way to find it. There are other ways too, but love is the most beautiful way to find it.

My sannyasins have to go on refining their love so that one day love is simply love for love's sake, without any motivation, without any desire, no expectation of getting anything back, but a simple sharing. In that very moment one has transcended the physical and psychological and has entered into the spiritual.

Brahmen. Eastern mythology believes in three aspects of god. That is the eastern equivalent of the Christian trinity. In the East we call it trimurti, the three faces of god. Reality is one but it has three

dimensions.

The first dimension is represented by the god Brahma; Brahma represents creation. The second dimension is Vishnu; Vishnu represents maintaining the universe. And the third dimension, the third aspect is Shiva; Shiva represents destruction -- because existence becomes so old that it has to be destroyed and again recreated. So there are cycles of existence just as there is a cycle of seasons every year, summer comes and winter comes and the rain, and the cycle goes on. In the same way these three are the ultimate dimensions of reality; everything begins with Brahma and ends with Shiva and again begins with Brahma; between the two is Vishnu who maintains.

So Brahmen means the creative aspect of existence. The only way to be really in tune with existence is to be creative. While you are creating something, whatsoever it is -- poetry, a song, some music, some dance, whatsoever it is -- whenever you are creating you participate in existence. You are no more separate from it, in fact you disappear and existence starts creating through you. And if you can catch hold of those moments, if you become aware of those rare moments when there is no ego and creation is simply flowing through you, then creativity becomes meditative.

Every creator knows those moments, but in a vague way. Poets know that there are moments when poetry simply flows; even if you want to stop it you cannot stop it. And there are moments when you are simply dry, there are dry spells when you want tn create something but nothing comes. The more effort you make, the less is the possibility... because the effort simply means ego effort.

Creativity happens only when ego is absent, when you are relaxed, in deep rest, when there is really no desire to do something. Suddenly you are in a grip, some unknown force overwhelms you, takes possession of you. That is exactly the right word you are possessed.

The poets, the painters, the sculptors, they all know these moments but they know them only when they are gone, they only remember them. They look back and they feel that something of great importance was there but it is no more. They catch hold of those moments only when they are gone, the meditator catches hold of them while they are there. That's the only difference between the poet and the mystic, the poet remembers the creative moments, the mystic becomes aware in those moments themselves. And that makes a great difference.

Once you have become aware that you are not and *still* you are -- that the ego is no more there, the self is no more there, still you are -- you have had a totally new experience of your own being. Buddha calls it nirvana, no-selfness. And the creator comes to it many times; the only thing is he should catch hold of it while it is there.

And that's my whole work here: I want my sannyasins to be creators in many ways, in every possible way, ana meditators. Meditation is just to catch hold of those moments and creativity is to create those moments. When creativity and meditation meet -- you have arrived home, the journey is complete. And then life is just pure contentment, absolute fulfilment.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012275
ShortTitle: GREENR28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Anand Pushpo. Anand means bliss. Pushpo means flowering.

The experience of bliss has many aspects to it. The first and the most significant aspect is that it is just like a flower opening.

We are born as buds, our petals are closed, and millions of people die as they are born, on the same spot, in the same space, without opening up to life. And unless the flower opens to the sun, to the wind, to the rain, it does not really exist. It comes into real being only when its fragrance is released. And bliss is a fragrance.

Unless a person becomes blissful he has lived in vain, meaninglessly, accidentally, just like driftwood, at the mercy of the winds and the waves. He knows nothing about who he is, where he is going, why he is going, from where he comes. He is absolutely unaware of the origin, of the goal, of the journey. Just like a somnambulist, a sleepwalker, he goes on and on from the cradle to the grave, but in between nothing happens. Life remains empty.

A closed life is an empty life. The open life -- all the doors, all the windows open -- is an authentic life. Then one is really born.

The first birth is only physical, the second birth that happens through opening up is spiritual. Sannyas is the alchemy for the second birth. And it is never too late; it is only a question of making it a commitment, a decision. Once the decision to open to existence is total, then it can happen to the child, it can happen to the young person, it can happen to the old person, it can even happen at the last moment of life. If just for the last moment one opens up, life is fulfilled. Then one knows there is no death, then one knows that life goes on and on, in different forms. It is an eternal process, an eternal river.

Anand Chhanda. Anand means bliss. Chhanda means a song that springs within your being -- the second aspect of bliss.

Bliss cannot remain unexpressed; that is impossible, that is against the law of existence. You can keep misery unexpressed, but you cannot keep bliss unexpressed; it starts overflowing from you! It is like fire, how can you hide it? It is like the sunrise, it is bound to radiate. It is inevitable that bliss becomes a song, a dance; music, celebration -- all that is contained in the word 'chhanda'. And unless your heart overflows with joy, you are not even aware of having a heart.

People think there is no heart and through medical examination no heart is found. The heart the mystics have been talking about, the heart the poets have been singing about, is not found by medical analysis in any post-mortem; what they find is just a breathing system, lungs. And the reason why they cannot find it is that it is not part of the body; it is the opening up of your soul, it is a dance of the spirit. Certainly it does illuminate the body.

When you light a lamp the flame is separate from the glass but the glass radiates it; it filters through the glass but the glass is not the source of the light. If you dissect the glass you will not find the light. That's exactly the situation with bliss, bliss happens in the soul -- the soul is invisible, no dissection is possible -- but the blissful person mediates it even through his body. Each of his gestures carries the grace of his inner song. His love will be full of joy. Even his aloneness will not be desertlike; it will be the silence of a garden -- very pregnant, not dead. Even if the blissful person is silent something within his being goes on speaking.

One only needs eyes to see and ears to hear the subtle, to hear the very subtle. Very few people have those eyes and those ears, that's why very few people gather around a Buddha or a Christ or a Zarathustra. The people who gather around these people are capable of seeing something which others are incapable of seeing.

Remember, your heart starts existing only when you bring joy to your being. So I teach the religion of cheerfulness. One is not to be serious or sad at all, there is no need to be serious or sad. Life has to be taken in playfulness, with great love, laughter and with a sense of humor.

Anand Suniti. Anand means bliss. Suniti means virtue -- the third aspect of bliss.

There are two kinds of virtues possible: one, that is imposed according to the dictates of others -- the society, the state, the race, the religion, the church. It is not true virtue, deep down you are against it. It really creates one of the greatest problems: it creates a split in your being, it makes you doubt.

On the surface you are one person, in the depths you are just the opposite of it. The logical conclusion of

this process is schizophrenia; and the whole humanity is living in a mild form of schizophrenia. Once in a while the schizophrenia reaches to such a height and the insanity becomes so much that the humanity has to commit a mad act, a suicidal act -- that's what war is. After every ten or twelve years we need a world war; it is a kind of necessity. We are living in such a wrong way, we are living with such insanity hidden in us that sooner or later so much is accumulated that it explodes and then man goes on destroying himself.

The real virtue is never according to other's dictates; it comes out of your blissfulness. A blissful person cannot harm anybody, it is impossible. You can give to others only that which you have got. If you are blissful you can only give bliss; if you are not blissful you may intend to give bliss but you will give only misery because that's what you have really got. Intentions don't count. People can create hell for each other with very good intentions. That's what they are doing: parents are doing it for children, children are doing it for parents, students are doing it for teachers, teachers are doing it for students, leaders are doing it for the led, and the led are doing it for the leaders. Everybody is full of good intentions but so full of misery that all those good intentions become vehicles of misery. They prove to be horses and the misery rides on them. Only a blissful person can help others to be blissful.

And that's what virtue is all about: helping others to know themselves, helping others to be themselves, helping others to be blissful, to be creative. But this is possible only if first *you* become blissful.

Out of bliss virtue arises naturally. It is a by-product. The cultivated virtue is a false virtue. The natural virtue that comes out of blissfulness is real, authentic, sincere, sane, and it is an immense benediction to others.

Anand Prema. Anand means bliss. Prema means love -- the fourth aspect of bliss.

A blissful person cannot help but be loving and a miserable person cannot help but be angry, full of hatred, jealousy, aggression. One can understand why it is so. The miserable person has nothing to be grateful for -- how can he love? He cannot even love himself, how can he love others? He is so miserable that he *hates* himself. He is constantly condemning himself. He wants to avoid himself, he does not want to look at his face. He finds a thousand and one excuses to remain as far away from his own being as possible -- that's what all our occupations and businesses are trying to evade the most basic thing, an encounter with oneself.

But it is understandable why people are trying to evade themselves; they are afraid to see that much misery. And then they know that if they are so miserable and they become aware of it, then it will be impossible to live at all, that misery will drown them. Then suicide will be the only outlet. So it is better not to look at it, to ignore it, to repress it, to throw it into the basement of the unconscious.

But whatsoever you do with it, if you are miserable, you are miserable. You can keep it behind you but it is there and working from behind. And it is going to influence, contaminate and pollute your whole life.

And because the miserable person cannot love himself he cannot love others -- although he tries very much to love somebody. That too is a strategy to evade his own being; he wants to become interested in somebody, focussed on somebody -- that's what he calls love. But whomsoever he loves he cripples, paralyses, destroys, because his misery is there; he is carrying poison within himself.

In ancient India the kings used to have a few poison girls -- they were called poison girls. From the very first day if a beautiful girl was born to somebody then the girl was slowly fed poison in very small doses, and the doses would go on increasing as she grew. By the time she was a young girl her whole bloodstream would be full of poison. All the kings used to have a few poison girls to use as detectives or to use as murderers. It was a very subtle strategy, they were so beautiful that anybody was bound to fall in love with them. They would be sent to the enemy and the enemy was bound to fall in love. Just by kissing the girl the person would become unconscious; making love to the poison girl was enough to kill anybody!

This is really our situation people are full of poison -- poison girls and poison boys, playgirls and playboys -- all are full of poison, but because both are poisonous they don't kill each other, they somehow survive. But survival is not life. They make each other's life miserable.

It is only through bliss that real love moment you are blissful you love without any motivation. It is not an escape from yourself; it is sharing, it is your joy to share it. You don't put any conditions on it, you don't ask anything in return. You don't even create the feeling in the other person that he or she is obliged to you. You simply give with no motive, with no desire. You give because you have so much, you give out of your abundance -- that is love. And whomsoever such love touches, his life is transformed, his life also starts having a new fragrance, a new flavour.

It is a magical touch -- but this magic is possible only if one is overflowing with bliss. And that is our

birthright: we can be blissful, we have all the potential, it is just that we have never tried it. We have not looked at it, we have never worked it out. We have been running from misery rather than taking hold of it and trying to understand its roots and its causes.

Once you understand its roots and causes, in that very understanding is the ending of misery. And the ending of misery is the beginning of bliss. The cessation of misery is the birth of bliss, and bliss brings love. Just as your shadow follows you, love follows bliss. And this is all a person needs: blissfulness inside and the sharing of love outside.

Anand Anubhava. Anand means bliss. Anubhava means experience -- the fifth quality of bliss. It is not a thought, it is an experience.

One can think about water, and the thirsty person does naturally think about water, but thinking is not going to quench his thirst. He may go on reading all that is written about water, he may understand the formula H2O, he may go into every aspect, he may create a whole philosophy about water; he may even try to build a whole system of life and water may be used as the most basic element -- Heraclitus says that water is the most fundamental element -- but his thirst will remain unquenched. You have to drink water, not talk about it, not philosophise about it. And by drinking, the thirst disappears. Whether you know the chemistry of the water or not does not matter; what matters is that you have experienced it. The same is true about bliss.

There are many people who go on thinking about it, about what it is. Philosophers do great work, and their whole work is an exercise in utter futility. They write great treatises about every conceivable subject, but their own life remains absolutely empty.

My effort here is not to help you to become capable of philosophising but to be fulfilled, to be contented -- and that is possible only through experience. Experience is not of the mind and experience is not of the heart; experience belongs to your totality. Experience is very inclusive it includes your body, your mind, your heart, your being. Its roots are in your being, its trunk is in your heart, its branches in your mind, its flowers in your body, but your whole being is involved, your whole existence is involved.

Each experience has a totality, an organic unity, it is not fragmentary. Thinking is only of the mind, feeling is only of the heart, action is only of the body, and meditation is only of the being -- but these are all fragments. When all these four are together in a deep harmony, functioning, humming, in organic oneness, then there is experience. And bliss is an experience.

So nothing has to be rejected, all has to be absorbed. That's why I am against renunciation, repression, rejection. One has to say yes to life with one's totality and then one becomes worthy of receiving the gift of bliss. It certainly comes. You just have to say yes so totally that there is nowhere, in any nook and corner of your being, where any no is hiding. when your whole being is just yes and nothing else, immediately bliss showers on you and then it goes on showering forever!

Anand Alok. Anand means bliss. Alok means light -- this is the sixth aspect of bliss.

Misery is dark, it is darkness. In the miserable person you can see a certain darkness, a certain dark aura around him. You can feel that he is dragging a load, a weight; you can see that he is living but reluctantly. Somehow he is managing, but it is not a dance, it is just a management. He is keeping himself together, otherwise any moment he can fall apart.

If you look within the miserable person you will find nothing but a dark night of the soul -- no stars, no moon, just pure darkness. Just the opposite is the case with bliss, it is a full-moon, the sun is at its height, at its climax, your whole being is sunlit.

Darkness is cold, hence the miserable person be-comes cold, cold like steel. For example, Joseph Stalin must have been very miserable. He *was*. Stalin is not his real name. In Russian Stalin means a man of steel; it was given to him because he was so cold and so hard and so cruel. Of course the people who called him Stalin were praising him because he was a man of steel, unbendable, strong. But that strength is ugly; it is the strength of violence.

The miserable person is always violent. He has a certain strength, there is no doubt about it he can destroy, he enjoys destroying, he knows no other joy except destruction. He can tortureS he can torture others, he can torture himself, but he is bound to torture. He has nothing else in life -- no creativity, no poetry, no rejoicing. His life is a black hole in which everything dies.

The blissful person is creative, loving, full of light and also light weight-wise, he is weightless. He can fly! There is no height which is not possible for him.

The change from darkness to light is very simple, because all the ingredients which are needed to create light in you are there. The lamp is there, the wick is there, the oil is there, the matchbox is there. Just a little intelligence to put things in a certain order is needed.

And that's what I call sannyas: a little intelligence to put things together. You need not go outside to look for anything; all that you need has been given to you from the very beginning. But things are upside-down. It is like a jigsaw puzzle; there is a solution to it -- just a little intelligence... It is like a room where the furniture is put upside-down and the chandelier is on the floor and the chair is hanging in place of the chandelier and all the paintings are upside-down. It looks crazy but a little intelligence and you can put things where they belong.

And once this discrimination about where a thing is needed has come to you, you can sort out the mess inside. And the same things which were making the mess make a beautiful cosy house to live in. And when there is light there is warmth -- and warmth is another name of love, another name of creativity, another name of prayer. And the person who is full of light can help many others to become lighted.

It is not accidental that we call this state enlightenment -- one is just pure light -- but whenever a man of pure light comes into contact with somebody who is not yet lighted, a process is triggered. He becomes a catalytic agent. And that's the relationship between the master and the disciple. The master is already aflame. The disciple comes close to the master and at a certain closeness the flame from the master jumps into the disciple and suddenly, lo and behold (he says this as if it is in inverted commas; we laugh) the darkness is over and the light has arrived, and with light comes life.

Anand Divyo. Anand means bliss. Divyo means divine -- that's the seventh aspect of bliss. It is the most divine experience in life, or maybe it is the only divine experience in life. All other experiences which look divine are bound to have something of bliss in them. Love looks divine but it is only divine because it shares a certain space with bliss. There is some overlapping with bliss. Truth looks divine -- again there is the same overlapping. Creativity is divine but again there is the same overlapping. Wherever you find any proof for more than matter, for something higher than matter, then one thing is certain: bliss must be present there.

There is no god as is being taught in the churches and the temples and the schools. It is just a cock-and-bull story, manufactured for childish people. But there are very few people who are not childish, there are very few people who are really mature, hence a mature religion is non-existential. All religions are childish. Worshipping a statue *is* childish, praying to some god as if he is a person somewhere above in the sky *is* childish. There is nobody to listen and nobody to answer; you are simply in a monologue but you can think it is a dialogue. All prayers are monologues, but one can believe. Belief as such is childish.

The mature person wants to know, not to believe; his whole effort is for knowledge, he wants to experience on his own. He is not ready to believe because some guy two thousand years ago experienced god. Who knows whether he really experienced god or was just hallucinating? Who knows whether he was really an experienced person or was just trying to exploit people and their gullibility? And who knows whether he really existed or not? -- there is no guarantee.

Unless you yourself experience it, god does not exist. And when you experience it you always experience godliness, not god. And that godliness comes as an experience of bliss, tremendous bliss, great ecstasy.

So remember not to be bothered with prayer, not to be bothered with statues, not to be bothered with rituals, not to be bothered with scriptures, not to be bothered with the priests. Only one thing is needed be silent, be utterly silent. I call it meditation. And out of that silence bliss starts arising in you and goes on arising, goes on reaching higher and higher planes. And as bliss reaches higher *you* reach higher. A moment comes when bliss becomes just like an Everest, sunlit peaks of virgin snow. Those are the moments for which we have all been longing for lives together. And they can happen any moment -- just the right perspective is needed and the right direction. One can go on searching in the wrong place, in the wrong direction, and one will never find.

And one thing mores bliss is something feminine. Perhaps that's why all the seven sannyasins (tonight, awaiting initiation) were women. There was one man but he had to leave. He was looking really out of tune -- and he also felt that and started coughing! (laughter) So that is the last aspect of bliss -- it is feminine. Even if a man is to attain it he has to become a little bit feminine, he has to become like a womb so that he can be pregnant with the divine, so he can carry the divine in his being.

The male mind is aggressive, the feminine mind is receptive, and bliss comes to those who are receptive.

Open the door -- and it is already standing at your door. Just open the door, say hello and it comes in! (laughter) It won't knock on the door and it certainly won't ring the bell (laughter); it will wait. Unless you invite it, it won't make any noise.

One has to invite and welcome it; one has to become a host, then bliss comes as a guest. And the moment bliss enters your being, for the first time you know the grandeur, the splendour, of life. For the first time you become aware of what a gift has been given to you. And out of that experience arises gratitude, gratitude towards the whole. To me that is prayer.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I'm not clear about that. Maybe until the end of January or longer.

-- Let it be longer. Be clear about it: longer and longer and longer! (laughter) Good.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012285	
ShortTitle: GREENR29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dhyan Wolfgang. Dhyan means meditation and the wolf represents two qualities cunningness and courage.

The first quality is a hindrance in meditation, but the second quality is of tremendous help. So just be half of the wolf! (laughter)

The mind is cunning but meditation cannot be cunning; meditation is innocent. Meditation simply means dropping the whole structure of the mind, and cunningness is part of it.

Secondly, courage is never part of the mind. Mind is always a coward. because of its cowardliness it becomes cunning. Cunningness is not a quality of the courageous. The courageous person is never calculating; he knows how to risk, he enjoys risking. And he trusts his intelligence -- why should he be cunning? Cunningness simply means you are not trusting your own intelligence, so you have to find a substitute for it. Only unintelligent people are cunning. And mind is never intelligent. It is cunning, calculative -- intellectual, certainly, but never intelligent -- and very cowardly. That's why it clings to the known and is always afraid of the unknown. It clings to the past and is afraid of the new. It remains within the boundary of the familiar and never wants to cross the boundary of the familiar.

The uncharted is scary for the mind, but the uncharted is real life, the unknown and the adventure for the unknown is the only joy there is. Immense courage is needed. Meditation is intelligent, hence there is no need for cunningness. Meditation releases your intelligence. It drops the mind and encounters reality directly. And dropping the mind is dropping the familiar, the past, the known.

Meditativeness is immense courage, but life belongs to the courageous, bliss belongs to the courageous, love belongs to the courageous, truth belongs to the courageous.

Anand Bettina. Anand means bliss. Bettina means consecrated to god.

The only possibility of one's knowing bliss is merging with the whole, dropping all separation, dropping the very idea of the ego. The moment you drop the ego bliss explodes. The more you become enclosed in the ego, the more miserable you become, the more dark, dismal, sad, frustrated, your life is, because ego surrounds you like a capsule, it becomes an imprisonment; it destroys your freedom.

Freedom is the meeting and merging and melting with all that is -- stars and flowers and rivers and mountains, people and birds and animals, with all that is. God is only a name for this totality.

The moment you surrender yourself to the whole, immediately life is transformed, instantly misery disappears and bliss arrives, and arrives forever -- because once you have tasted it and once you know how it comes there is no need to be miserable again. It is impossible really to be miserable again.

People are miserable because they have never tasted bliss, so they have become accustomed to misery, they think that's what life is all about, that there is nothing more to life. And once they start settling with this idea, they are already dead.

So people die near about the aye of twenty-one. That's why every country thinks a person becomes adult when he is twenty-one; in fact he is dead! (laughter) It is a strange thing that all over the world twenty-one seems to be accepted as the age when a person becomes adult. But the reality is that that the time when he drops all adventure, when he drops all longings, when he drops all dreams, when he settles with the ordinary, mundane life, when he starts thinking that this is all there is. Then the society thinks he is not adult; but he is really dead. He may actually die after sixty years but that life is posthumous. After twenty-one people are living posthumous existences. But if they can drop their ego *any* moment, at *any* time, at *any* age, again they become young, suddenly they are fresh again, innocent, again there is awe and wonder, again the aspiration to reach the stars. Again the poetry has come back!

It is a beautiful name, Bettina: it simply defines the whole idea of sannyas; surrendering the ego to the whole. The moment you are not, for the first time you are -- remember it!

Veet Barbara. Veet means transcendence. Barbara means a stranger.

The ordinary life gives you again and again the feeling as if you are a stranger here, as if you don't belong to existence, as if you are alien, a foreigner, something like an accident, that you were not supposed to be, that you were not meant to be, that it is just a coincidence that you have happened, that existence has no need of you. This is the predominant idea all over the world, and moreso in the modern mind, because in the past man was living a more childish life -- more primitive, more wild, uncivilised, raw, and people were not thinking much about life -- there was no time.

The whole energy and time was absorbed by the struggle to survive. For the first time in the modern world millions of people are having a little bit of time to think about what this life is all about -- and they are all feeling like strangers. They are all feeling unwanted and that makes a very deep wound. If you are unwanted, the natural consequence is a suicidal tendency then why go on, for what? Nobody needs you, nobody is going to miss you. Stars will be there and flowers will bloom and birds will sing and the sun will rise, and everything will go on continuing; summer will come and winter will come and rain. You will not be missed, and somebody will replace you! But this whole idea is basically wrong.

We are not accidental, we are very essential -- far more essential than the stars, the sun, the moon, because we are the only entities which have become a little bit conscious. Existence has come to flowering in man. Yes, trees are beautiful and the roses are beautiful, but nothing compared to the flower of consciousness. It is just a small flower but it can become very big; it can become a Buddha, a Christ, a Zarathustra -- it all depends on us.

The basic requirement is the change of the , you are not a stranger, not accidental -- you are immensely needed. Existence has created you for a certain purpose. There is a hidden hand behind you. There is a destiny to be fulfilled, a message to be delivered, a life to be lived in deep harmony with the whole. And you will be helping the whole evolution.

The greatest need of man is to be needed. And when one feels that the whole existence needs one, a great respect for oneself arises. And that respect triggers respect for others. A great love for oneself arises and that love triggers love for others. Then suddenly you find you are not a foreigner, not a stranger; this existence is yours, you belong to it, it belongs to you. And then a totally new story opens, a new chapter of life. That's what sannyas is: the beginning of a new chapter.

So go beyond the idea of being a stranger, transcend that idea, drop it completely. And it can be dropped very easily if one becomes a little silent, gets out of the mind, puts the mind into a state of non-functioning; in that stillness one immediately experiences the at-tunement, the at-onement with existence. And from that

moment onwards life is a dance, a festival, a sheer blessing.

(David is from the States. He is billed as a painter. Osho gives him the name Premgit, and then observes without any preliminaries:)

You look angry (Premgit's face breaks into a smile.)... but that's the situation all over the world: the younger generation *is* an angry generation. Everybody is angry -- angry at god, angry at existence, angry at everything. Such anger has never been known before. For the first time man has shown his anger towards reality, existence, so it is not specific to you, it is the very atmosphere today.

But through anger one cannot live a creative life; life becomes destructive. And before you destroy anything you have to destroy yourself. And people are being destructive in every possible way. All over the world there is anarchy, chaos. In fact it has become very symbolic of being young, to be an anarchist, to create chaos.

If there is some purpose behind destruction, if you are doing it to create something, it is beautiful, but if destruction becomes a goal unto itself -- destruction for destruction's sake -- then we are committing suicide.

Sannyas is becoming a loving being. It is just the opposite of being angry, it is just the opposite of being in rage. And I can understand why people are angry, their life is so unfulfilled. It is absolutely understandable. Life is not giving them anything and people are no more ready to believe in a heaven beyond death, they want it right now. And there is nothing wrong in asking for it right now but it is not a question of asking, you have to create it.

One can live in hell, one can live in heaven -- it all depends on how you live, on what lifestyle you choose. Sannyas means love is going to be your life-style, creativity is going to be your worship, aesthetic sensibility is going to be your meditation. And sharing whatsoever you have brings many flowers to your being. They happen only when you start sharing.

If a tree is a miser it will not blossom. Fortunately trees are not misers, they are not Jews, otherwise they would not blossom. Before blossoming they would think 'Why? For what? And how much am I going to get out of it?' Because trees don't bother about getting anything, they blossom and release their fragrance. But in that release they come to a fulfilment, a tremendous contentment.

Share your life -- that's what love is. Share your energies, share your creativities and create a small aesthetic aura around yourself. Instead of anger, create love. It is the same energy. When love goes sour it becomes anger. So in a way it is a good indication that energy is there, it is just going in the wrong direction. And my effort here is to change the younger generation into flower people!

Become a song of love, not a curse of anger, and immediately you will see that life is an immense gift. We are not worthy of it, yet some unknown source of energy has showered it upon us. We have received it not because we deserve it but because existence has it in such abundance and out of its abundance it has given to us.

And then there is gratitude. That gratitude I call prayer. And when one's heart is prayerful, one is religious, simply religious -- not Christian, not Hindu, not Mohammedan, simply religious. I teach a religionless religiousness.

How long will you be here?

-- I don't know.

-- Be here until your anger turns into love! (Premgit grins and the group breaks into laughter.) Good, good.

Premdip means a light of love.

Love is my message. Love is my Gita, my Koran, my Bible. And a man without love is a man without light, a house without light, just full of darkness. Gautam the Buddha used to say that when the house is dark and there is no lamp inside it attracts thieves, enemies, the wrong kind of people. When the house is full of light thieves don't dare come close to it.

The same is true about man's being, if there is the light of love inside you many thieves will not dare come close to you. Hatred, anger, jealousy, ambition, ego -- all are thieves because they go on stealing your being from you, your joy from you. They are parasites, but they can come only because you are not lighted within.

And there is no need to fight with them, because the fight is not going to help at all. All that is needed is to light a candle inside. Love is just a small candle, but it is enough. It dispels darkness and it creates fear in the enemies, in the thieves, they cannot come close to you.

And light is not only light, it is also warmth. These are the two aspects of the same thing love and

warmth, light and warmth. Love is the coin; these are the two aspects, warmth and light.

And a man with light and warmth starts living at the maximum for the first time. People can either live at the alpha point or at the omega point -- both paints are available. People live at the alpha point, at the lowest. They live minimally, just one per cent at the most; ninety-nine per cent remains unlived.

Psychologists have been researching and they say that the very talented people live five per cent to seven per cent, and the people we call geniuses -- like Albert Einstein or Leonardo da Vinci or Shakespeare or Mozart -- they live at the most near about fifteen per cent.

Of course psychologists have not yet thought about people like Gautam the Buddha, Lao Tzu, Zarathustra, Jesus. In fact they don't have any way to measure these people. They cannot accept that they are lacking the methodology, so rather than accepting their own limitations, they condemn Jesus as abnormal, insane, crazy. But the real thing is that if you think that the genius lives at fifteen per cent and a person lives at one hundred per cent he will look crazy. His life will be such a flame, his torch will be burning from both ends; he will look crazy, he will look insane. But only these few people have really lived; others have only pretended to live, others have gone through empty gestures of living.

To live authentically the most essential thing needed is a heart full of love. And the heart *is* full of love, we just have to allow it to open up. It is like a bud: if we allow it to open it becomes a lotus flower.

In the past we have actually called the fully enlightened person a one-thousand petalled lotus. You must have seen statues of Buddha and pictures of Buddha, sitting on a one-thousand petalled lotus. That represents the ultimate flowering of consciousness. But love is the beginning and love is the end.

Sangit Sarjano. Sangit means music. Sarjano means creativity.

Life can either be lived as mathematics or as music, either as prose or as poetry. And the choice is open. One comes just like a tabula rasa, a clean slate: nothing is written on it, *you* have to write your story. And because the people all around you are living for money, for power, for prestige, respectability, and all that rubbish, one starts imitating them, life becomes just mathematics. It loses all music.

And a life dominated by mathematics is not life at all. It is phony and it is joyless. Life can have joy only if it is lived as music. mind is mathematics, meditation is music. Mind is prose, meditation is poetry. So one has to shift from the mind to a state of no-mind. That state of no-mind I call meditation.

The mathematical, the prose life can accumulate things of the outside world but it cannot be creative. One can become wealthy, one can even become the conqueror of the world, but deep down one will remain very poor. The inner richness comes to only those few people who are creative. What they create is not the point -- it may be a painting, it may poetry, it may be anything, just a small garden, just a beautiful house, just delicious food. Whatsoever it is, it is not the point, but they are not doing it for any other ulterior motiveS they are enjoying doing it. The very doing of it is their joy, the thing in itself is their reward. If other rewards come, that's besides the point; their real joy is in doing the thing. And they are so absorbed, abandoned, that they lose their ego.

So these two things are of great importance living life as music, creating a harmony in everything that you do, in everything that you are, and out of that harmony not relaxing into an escape -- which religious people have done down the ages. When you are in harmony the second thing is that your harmony has to be creative. You have to enrich the world, you have to leave the world a little better, a little more beautiful than you found it; only then does one feel contentment, only then does one live and die joyously.

Dhyandas means surrendered to meditation.

Meditation is the key word, it is a master key. It unlocks all the mysteries of life. Nothing else is needed, just a meditative awareness, and one finds one's home, one's source and one's goal. The whole of religion can be reduced to a single word and that is 'meditation'.

And one of the most beautiful things about meditation is that it can be done by a child, by a young man, by an old man, because it is not an exercise of the body or the mind; it is just the opposite: it is relaxation of body-mind. So even on one's deathbed one can create Buddhahood. Even in the last moment of life one can open up and can die a beautiful death, a death that becomes a door to the divine.

So now this is going to be your whole work -- and I say the word 'work' with inverted commas, because it is not like work at all; it is more like play: relaxing, sitting or lying down, doing nothing, just being. Be alert and watchful, watchful of what is happening all around, the traffic noise, the train passing by, the thunder in the clouds, a dog starting to bark, a child starting to cry -- just silently with closed eyes, available to all that is happening, not trying to concentrate on anything... because that is effort, that is tiring. And

concentration is of the mind, it is not meditation. Just relax, be available and open. Noises will come and go, but they will not distract you. In fact they will enhance your silence, they will become a background to your silence.

The moment you have found the knack of how to make the world, the noisy world, a backdrop to your silence, a contrast to your silence, you have found the secret. Then any moment one can close one's eyes and disappear into one's centre. Then on the circumference the cyclone goes on and on, but one remains centred, without any distraction. Then life has no disturbance in it, neither has death any disturbance in it.

And if one can remain centred in life and death one has found god. That centering is god. There is no other god. One has found eternity, immortality, deathlessness.

How long will you be here?

-- I had ten days here, I leave tomorrow.

-- Good. Then if you can find time, come back, otherwise meditate there and I will be coming there! (laughter) Good.

Vishnudas. Vishnu is one of the names of god. Vishnudas means surrendered to god.

God is not a person, not a creator; god is the soul of existence. Existence is his body, his periphery, his manifest form, and god is existence's hidden centre, its unmanifest form.

So god is not separate from life but life's very centre, its very essential core. Religions have done a disservice to humanity by teaching people to renounce life because if you renounce life you are renouncing god. You cannot find god anywhere else. God has tc be found here and now and god has to be found in *this* and all the religions have been teaching you about *that*, the far away, the beyond. They have all helped man to postpone because the beyond is far away; it is not a question to be decided today. One can wait -- tomorrow, perhaps the day after tomorrow, in old age, or maybe after death or maybe next life -- there is no hurry.

Hence religiousness became only a formality and churches have become just like Rotary clubs where a few phony people gather together and start saying 'Hello. How are you?' and talk about the weather. In the Rotary club they talk about the weather, in the churches they talk about god -- but it is the same. Whether it is weather or god makes no difference.

They don't mean it; something has to be said, otherwise silence becomes awkward. And it is just a sunday phenomenon every Sunday you so to the church. It is prestigious, respectable, and it is good to meet people, to shake hands and to exchange gossips.

The reason why it happened that the whole of religion became phony was that these people were teaching a life-negative attitude. Only pathological people can become interested in something that is against life; hence your so-called saints are almost psychologically ill, neurotic. The really healthy people cannot be against list. And the healthy religion can only be life-affirmative. To me god is synonymous with life. Life is his dance and he is the dancer. Life is his song and he is the singer. And if you want to find the singer you have to enter the song, if you want to find the dancer you have to learn the dance. And you have to penetrate into the dance -- only then will you be able to find god.

That's what I mean by surrendering to god: surrender to this beautiful universe, to its multi-dimensional variety. These are all gods in different forms, all aspects of god. Live it totally, intensely, passionately -- that's what I call surrender to god.

My sannyasin is not a monk and nun in the old sense; he is a totally new kind of religious person. He has no past but he has a future and he has the present. And the monks and the nuns of the Catholics and the Protestants and the Jainas and the Buddhists have the past but they don't have any present and no future at all.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #30

Chapter title: None

30 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012295
ShortTitle: GREENR30
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prem Visarjan. Prem means love. Visarjan means dissolution.

Love consists in dissolving the ego, hence love is the only phenomenon which cannot be converted into an ego trip. They cannot exist together. It is just like light and darkness is it is light, darkness disappears; if darkness is there then light is not there -- they are never together. The same is true about love and ego.

And love fails because we try to do the impossible we want them both! We don't want to dissolve the ego, we protect it. We want ego to follow our love and our love to follow our ego. Because of this absurd desire love becomes impossible. And whenever there is a conflict between love and ego then ego is going to win, for the simple reason that it is gross and love is delicate, as delicate as a rose flower and ego is as gross and as stupid as a rock: the rock can crush the rose very easily. So one has to be very watchful and alert. Unless the rose is saved life is lost.

My whole message is of love. And the first and the most fundamental law of love is: be ready to drop the ego. And it never brings anything except misery, so there is not much to dropping it. It is sheer foolishness to go on clinging to it. A little bit of intelligence and one can see the point, that ego brings misery, anger, hatred, jealousy, possessiveness. All kinds of poisons grow out of it and it makes your life a mess.

Love brings harmony, great joy, music, poetry, dance, and life becomes a celebration. Initiation into sannyas is initiation into a life of celebration and that is possible only through love. But one has to pay the price; and the price is dropping the ego.

Prem Arpito. Prem means love. Arpito means dedicated to.

Sannyas is dedication to love. It is a love affair. It is not religion in the ordinary sense. It is not a cult, a creed, a dogma; it is purely a love affair, a love affair with existence itself.

The religions that have existed on the earth have proved not bridges but walls. They have prevented people from merging into existence. They have condemned existence, they have all been life-negative, and when you are life-negative you cannot be love-affirmative because life and love are synonymous. To be dedicated to love also means to be dedicated to life. There is no difference; they are different names for the same phenomenon.

I teach affirmation of life, no escape, no condemnation but rejoicing in all that is -- from the smallest to the biggest, from a blade of grass to the greatest star -- enjoying life moment to moment, merging into life moment to moment more and more, not holding back anything. The day you are one hundred per cent in tune with life you have arrived. You have arrived at the goal of love.
And Jesus is right when he says god is love.

Prem Kusum. Prem means love. Kusum means a flower.

Love is the most delicate phenomenon. There is nothing more delicate than love in existence, hence it is the most precious thing. It is the flowering of your heart, the opening of your heart. And the moment the heart opens like a flower the whole existence becomes available to it. Then it can dance and sway with the wind, with the rain, with the sun. Suddenly all barriers disappear; as you open up, barriers evaporate. Opening up to existence like a flower means coming out of an imprisonment, otherwise we are living in encapsulated ways, closed to everything, hiding, rationalising.

The whole life of a closed person is fear-oriented. He is afraid to open; he is afraid because, who

knows? -- if you are open and vulnerable, you may be cheated and deceived. Some enemy may enter. You may open the door for the wind but who knows? -- instead of the wind some disease may enter, some enemy may come in; instead of the sun-rays some murderer may come in. It is better, safer, to keep the doors and windows closed.

Yes, it is safer, but then your life is enclosed in a grave, you are already dead. And millions of people are living posthumous lives. They have died long ago; now they are simply dragging within a grave. They just somehow manage, the grave surrounds them. Then it is not any wonder that they are miserable misery is their own creation. A closed being is bound to be miserable because he is living death, not life.

Open up! Just as the closed life is fear-oriented, the open life is love-oriented. Trust existence. And what have we got to lose? Death is going to take everything away anyway so in fact all fear is stupid. When death is the only certainty in life then only fools can be afraid, otherwise what is there to lose? And anyway, death is going to come and take everything away -- then why not live and why not dance and why not sing and why not be vulnerable? If you are cheated, so what? If you are deceived, so what? At least you lived and through all those experiences you will learn, you will grow, you will become mature.

Mistakes are not necessarily bad. One should not commit the same mistakes again and again -- that's all. If you can invent a new mistake every moment, that's just far out! (laughter) Then Buddhahood is not very far away because each mistake is a lesson, it gives you a maturity, it gives you ripeness -- and ripeness is all.

Prem Samarpito. Prem means love. Samarpito means surrender.

There are two kinds of surrender. One is when you are forced to surrender -- that is ugly. Never allow that to happen. It is better to die than to surrender because you are forced to surrender. But there is a totally different kind of surrender: you are not forced to surrender, you simply feel like surrendering. That is love when on your own you feel like merging, melting, becoming one with somebody or with the whole of existence.

Of course it always begins as a relationship -- that is natural. The first step of love is relationship, the second state of love is relating -- and there is a vast difference between the two. In relationship you exclude everybody, you focus on one person. It is a kind of concentration of the heart. But all concentration becomes a concentration camp! (laughter) Basically it is fascist. To begin with it is okay but one should not start living there, in a concentration camp.

But there are people who like concentration camps. Just today I was reading a news item: in London they have made a Nazi concentration camp. A group of people has created all the conditions of a Nazi concentration camp and those who want to become prisoners there for seven days, have to pay thirty pounds (much laughter)... and people are doing that for lodging and boarding. They are beaten and tortured. Every kind of thing is done to them -- all that was done in the concentration camps in Germany. It is an exact replica except that it is small, it is on a smaller scale. Nobody is killed or burned -- except for that everything is being done. And it is booked far ahead! (laughter) And the people who have participated in it have almost all escaped within two or three days. Nobody has yet been able to complete the whole seven day period.

But all those who have participated say it was really an adventure, thrilling.

Life has become so dull, life has become so boring, that even a concentration camp seems to be an adventure. It brings a thrill. You are beaten, you are tortured. People are awakened in the middle of the night. They have to be naked and to run around in the cold and be whipped -- and they call it adventure! But I can understand what exactly the case is: people's lives are so dull and dead, so loveless, so juiceless, that they are ready to try anything new. They are in such a desperate state.

That's why thousands of people are committing suicide around the world, because that seems to be the only thrill. Jumping from a fifty-storey-building is certainly a thrill. And it is better than working for fifty years in an office as a clerk, far better; at least for a moment you will feel alive. While falling down to the ground (much laughter)... you will feel 'So far, so good!' And as the end approaches nearer, the thrill becomes more and more of a crescendo. And when you crash, that is the climax! (much laughter) This shows what we have made out of life.

So love also starts as a concentration camp -- a one-to-one affair, exclusive. Both are prisoners and both are the gaolers; they function in both ways. Each is imprisoned by the other and each is a gaoler in his own right. It is a beautiful game! But one should not remain there, otherwise life is wasted. One should learn the lesson, the beauty of it, the ugliness of it -- both have to be learned. And the ugliness is to be dropped and the beauty has to be preserved.

That's what relating is: you drop all that is ugly in love -- possessiveness, exclusiveness, domination, suspicion, doubt, every effort to curtail the other's freedom. When all these are dropped and your love becomes just a relating, not a relationship, closer to friendship.... You can have many friends, you can also have many lovers -- and one should start growing from one to many, but that too is not the goal.

The third state is when love is just a quality. You are not attached to one or to many: love is just like breathing -- it is your nature -- so to whosoever come in contact with you are loving. This is the third stage: very few have attained to the third. And there is a fourth state which only so few people have attained that they can be counted on fingers.

The fourth is when your very being is love -- it is not a quality, your very existence is love. You have forgotten all about love. Because you yourself are love there is no need to remember it; now you act out of it, simply, naturally, spontaneously. At that fourth point one is surrendered to existence.

At the first you are surrendered to a person, but there is a condition -- he should be surrendered to you -- so the surrender is not total, it is conditional. In the second you are surrendered to many people. It is better than the first because now surrender is not focussed; it has more freedom, it has grown a few new dimensions, it has grown wings. In the third you are simply surrendered to existence, to the trees, to the mountains, to the stars, to all that is. And in the fourth you become the surrender itself. In the fourth love means surrender it is equivalent to it, synonymous with it. And this is the state of being a Buddha or a Christ.

Nothing is higher than that. One who achieves that has achieved all. His life is fulfilled, he has come home!

How long will you be here?

-- Nine months (then she corrects herself)... nine weeks.

-- Let it be months! (laughter) Otherwise come back but nine months is the right time to be in the womb of the master! (more laughter) Nine weeks is a little bit too early!

Prem Pujari. Prem means love. Pujari means a worshipper.

Love is worship. There is no need to go in any temple or church or any synagogue to worship. That is a pseudo, false kind of worship; cheap, but not real. It is like plastic flowers, there will be no fragrance; in a way they are very permanent but that permanency has no value.

If love can exist even for a single moment that is far more valuable than a person's whole life of worshipping, of going through all kinds of rituals in temples and churches. A single moment of love will give you more insight into reality than a whole life's worship can give. In fact the more you worship, the more dull and stupid you become.

You can go and watch the people who go to the churches, to the synagogues, to the temples, to the mosque -- you can see their stupidity. Humanity has suffered much from these stupid people. And because they are hiding their stupidity behind a very beautiful facade, a religious facade, they have been able to do all kinds of nuisance -- and with good intentions. They kill you for your own sake, they murder people, they burn people alive for their own sake.

Christians have done that, Mohammedans have done that, Hindus have done that -- everybody has done that. The hands of all the priests of all the religions are full of blood. More blood has been shed in the name of religion than in the name of anything else. This cannot be true religion; something is basically wrong.

Hence I say, create a temple in your heart. And in fact the temple is already there, you only have to discover it. And be loving, loving to all that is.

Share your joy, share your creativity, share whatsoever you can. Let that be your only worship and your life will have the flavour of real religiousness. You will not be a Christian, certainly, neither a Hindu nor a Mohammedan; you will be simply religious. And to be religious is beautiful; to be Christian or Hindu is ugly. every dogma creates a limitation, it gives you a confinement; it imprisons you and makes a slave of you.

My sannyasins have to be absolutely free beings -- free of all kinds of slaveries, howsoever old, ancient, howsoever respectable, it doesn't matter, even if the chains are made of gold and studded with diamonds, they have to be thrown they are chains all the same.

There is no got other than love and there is no other worship either. So just be loving and in that you will find both the worshippers and the worshipped, the devotee and the deity -- both will be discovered through love. They are aspects of the same coin.

Prem Viraga. Prem means love. Viraga means non-attachment.

Ordinarily love is found with deep attachment, but attachment functions like cancer to love: it kills it. Attachment is a disease of love, it is poison to love. But there is a great misunderstanding people think attachment is love, and once you think that the illness is health, then it is very difficult to get rid of it. You will not go to the physician, you will not take any medicine, you will not go through any surgery; in fact you will protect it by all means. It is a treasure to be protected.

So the first thing my sannyasins have to be *very* clear about is that attachment is not love, it is anti -- love. And we have to drop attachment if we want to grow in love. And I am using the word 'cancer' for attachment for a special reason if you leave it as it is, it will go on growing. It has to be immediately removed. Whenever it is found that one has cancer, then giving it any time is dangerous. It is to be removed as quickly as possible, because it is growing every moment. Those cancer cells go on multiplying themselves. They are like Indians (laughter): they go on reproducing children and children and children -- they don't believe in birth control.

The same is true about attachment, and it is far more dangerous than cancer because cancer can only destroy your body; attachment can destroy your very soul because love belongs to the soul, love is your soul.

So *never* be attached and never Force anybody to be attached to you -- remain unattached. And unattachment does not mean detachment. Detachment is cold; one is indifferent, one doesn't care. Care, care as much as possible, remain warm, but don't cling and don't allow the other to cling to you. All clinging has to be dropped. And the energy that goes into clinging has to be used in making your love warmer. The same energy can be used in making love more intense, more passionate, more total, more healthy, more sane.
Only a love free from attachment brings health and wholeness.

Prem Abhinava. Prem means love. Abhinava means eternally new.

Love is always new, it never becomes old. It cannot become old. If it becomes old it is no more there, it has already died. One can go on carrying the corpses -- that's another matter. But love as such has an intrinsic quality of newness. The newness of the flowers, the newness of the stars, the newness of children, the newness of dewdrops, the newness of the early morning sun -- all those newnesses are part of love. But love can remain new only if *you* remain new. It is not possible for love to remain new if you go on becoming old.

Mind is always old. It is the accumulation of the past, it is just a record of the past; it goes on keeping the past filed. So whenever you need to use it you can use it. It has no idea of the new; hence love is not of the mind, it cannot be of the mind. It arises from a different center in your being; it arises from the heart. And the heart is always new as the mind is always old. That's why heart and mind never met. They cannot understand each other, there is no communication between the mind and the heart. Their languages are different; the mind speaks the language of logic, the heart is very illogical. And existence is illogical, hence the heart is closer to existence than the mind.

The mind speaks the language of arithmetic and calculation; love is a gambler, the heart is a gambler -- it knows no calculation. It moves into the uncharted without any worry, it risks, but in risking is adventure, in risking, life becomes an ecstasy. If you can go into a new adventure each moment, then your life becomes a dance, then it is not a drag.

The mind speaks the language of prose and the heart speaks the language of poetry. It is untranslatable. By the time it is translated into the language of the mind it loses its real meaning, its significance, its flavor. So one has to put the mind aside if one wants to understand love. And the only way to understand love is to be in it, to be drowned in it. And then this freshness is always with you. Then life becomes full of flowers, then each moment is so new that there is always wonder, surprise, awe. And to live a life of wonder and awe is to live a spiritual life. Others talk about spirituality; only lovers know what it is! Lovers have encountered the divine. Logicians have only been thinking about it, philosophizing about it, but they have not tasted anything of it.

Love is a wine; you have to taste it, you have to drink it, you have to become drunk with it, only then do you know what it is.

Prem Artho. Prem means love. Artho means meaning, significance.

One of the greatest problems facing humanity today is that of meaning. Almost everybody who is a little bit intelligent is feeling that life is meaningless, and to feel that life is meaningless is a very dangerous

situation. Then the question naturally and inevitably arises: why go on living, for what?

Marcel says that the only real philosophical problem worth considering is that of suicide -- and I agree with him. It is moreso in the contemporary context. Men in the past have never felt this way, for the simple reason... It is not that it was something great, that people were more spiritual and more religious, as the phony spiritualists go on saying, it is not that people were better in the past so they never felt meaninglessness. The only thins is that people were so occupied with their very survival, they were continuously working to somehow exist, that there was no possibility for them to think about the meaning of life.

It is a higher question, it belongs to a higher plane. Still, in the poor countries, nobody bothers about the meaning of life. The question is not of the meaning of life, the question is of bread, of butter, of shelter, of clothes. People are dying, starving, people are naked; they are without any roofs. They are sleeping on the streets. How can they think about the meaning of life? -- there is no time. That's why in the past it was not a problem at all.

Man for the first time has become a little affluent, a little rich, particularly in the western hemisphere, and the problem has suddenly erupted. Now people have enough to eat, their necessary needs are fulfilled, hence they have time to think about significant matters. And this is the first thing: what is the meaning of life? Why are we here at all, why do we go on existing?

Now, unless love becomes our experience life will remain meaningless. No philosophy can give it meaning. Hence the future depends on releasing love energies, otherwise man is bound to commit suicide -- global suicide. He is preparing for it every day. mountains of atomic weapons are in existence. We can destroy seven hundred earths like this -- we have already made that much atomic preparation. In other words each man can be killed seven hundred times. And we are piling up our arms and discovering new methods of killing. It seems we are determined to commit a global suicide sooner or later. And I don't think anybody will object to it; in fact everybody will feel relieved, relieved of an empty life.

But if love happens life becomes so full, so overflowingly full, that one would like to live and one would like others to live. Only love is the hope for the future.

Hence I have decided that love has to become the basic message of my sannyasins. Their whole life has to be grounded in love. If you can feel the meaning of life through love you can trigger the same process in others.

I am preparing sannyasins so that they can go around the world with flames of love within their heart and can share their light and their fire with others who are in immense need. If we can fill the world with a few million meditators, lovers, rejoicing and dancing and celebrating, humanity can yet be saved. There is still a chance, all hope is not lost.

Is the Grass Really Greener...?

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 December 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8012305
ShortTitle: GREENR31
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sagaresh means the god of the ocean.

Man can live either as a dewdrop, as an ego or as a vast ocean. Both the possibilities are open and available -- it is our choice. The only condition to be fulfilled to become oceanic is to let the dewdrop disappear, evaporate. Unless the dew drop disappears into the ocean it remains very small, limited; and all limitation creates misery.

Bliss means unlimitedness, vastness; bliss is oceanic. And one can be as vast as the whole universe; just a small thing has to be dropped the idea of the I. And it can be very easily done because it is a false idea, it is our own invention. It does not exist in reality.

Veet Tanha. Veet means transcendence. 'Tanha' is a word used by Gautam the Buddha for desire.

Transcending the desire of to be something, to reach somewhere, to possess something, to become something, is what sannyas is all about: it is to transcend the desiring mind. The desiring mind is a beggar, and whatsoever you give to the beggar it makes no difference -- it goes on begging, it is its nature to beg. So even if one possesses the whole world the mind will not feel contented. Discontent is its very quality. So one has to slip out of the mind to be contented, to feel fulfilled.

The moment you stop desiring -- and desire comes in many forms, in all sizes, in all shapes... There are people who have renounced the world but now they are desiring the pleasures of heaven -- it is the same desire. They are not in the marketplace, they have moved to the monastery, to the mountains, to the deserts, but the desire has not left. It has only taken on a new colour, a new dimension; it has come in again from the backdoor.

So desire in all its forms, even the desire to attain the truth, is a barrier. The desire to know god is a barrier. Any desire, desire as such, takes you away from your reality. The moment you drop all desiring, suddenly you explode into light, into love, into infinity, into eternity; suddenly all that you have been desiring and not finding is found. No-desire is the way to find, desire is the way to go astray.

Aradhana means prayer, but not the prayer that goes on in the churches and the temples and the synagogues.

My definition of prayer is silence, because words are useless when you are communicating with the divine. When you are communicating with the whole no language is needed. Language is human. Below humanity there is no language, above humanity also there is no language. So if you are communing with the trees no language is needed. You can hug a tree, you can kiss a tree, but no language is needed. If you start talking with the tree you are simply crazy! (laughter)

The same is true about that which is above humanity, again language loses all meaning; you have to be silent. And with the beyond... you cannot even kiss it, you cannot even hug it. It is invisible, so you can be in utter silence, just being, and that is prayer. And in that moment of silent being the communion happens.

So forget all the prayers that have been taught to you -- they are all false. Learn only one prayers wordless gratitude, gratitude for the whole, for all the beauty of existence, for all the joy of existence, for our life, for all the gifts that the whole has given to us -- the capacity to love, the capacity to dance, to celebrate, the capacity to be aware, to be silent, to be prayerful. All these are immeasurable, inestimable gifts, and we cannot return them in any way. We have nothing to give back, but we can be thankful.
So a silent thankfulness is my definition of prayer.

Shunya means absolute zero.

The western mind associates zero with nothingness. The eastern understanding of the zero is not of nothingness but of no-thingness -- and there is a vast difference between the two.

Nothingness gives you a negative idea; no-thingness gives you the idea of space. There is no thing in it but there is spaciousness. It is full, full of space -- and that's the only thing that a sannyasin is required to create in himself, the space.

We are so full of rubbish, junk, garbage -- all kinds of furniture. All our thoughts, desires, memories, imagination, fantasies, are nothing but rotten furniture. We have to throw it out so that space can be created. Once you are full of space and nothing else, the miracle happens: the whole universe rushes into you, Then the stars are within you and the flowers are within you and the birds are singing within you. Then suddenly you are in a deep harmony with the whole. *you* are the whole. And to me that's the only possibility of being holy: to become one with the whole.

Hence zero means a new kind of fullness. It is not empty. It is empty of all rubbish, but the moment rubbish is removed, something immensely valuable rushes in. It was always waiting at the gate but there was no space for it to come in. The guest has been waiting and waiting and waiting, but the host is so occupied inside that even if the guest knocks on the door, the host is not going to listen -- it is so noisy inside. And even if he listens there is no space to call the guest in.

Meditation means creating a zero within you and the moment you have created the zero you have invited god; that's the only invitation possible. He immediately, instantly enters in and your whole life is transformed. Then there is no birth, no death, no misery, no anguish. You have become one with the whole, relaxed, restful -- you have found your home!

Dayananda means compassion plus bliss.

They are two sides of the same coin, they happen simultaneously. Bliss happens within, compassion happens without. Bliss is the inner side of compassion, compassion is the outer side of bliss; or, compassion is the body and bliss is the soul.

It is better to begin with the inner, with the centre, because once the centre is transformed the circumference follows automatically, but not vice versa. You can try to be compassionate but it will remain just an effort, something cultivated, painted. It will not change your centre, in fact it will create a division in you; your circumference and your centre will become enemies.

At the centre there will be misery, at the circumference you will be trying to be compassionate. You will start falling apart, you will become schizophrenic. That's what the whole humanity has become, schizophrenic.

So never start from the circumference -- that is one of the most significant things to remember: every beginning has to be from the centre towards the circumference.

If you really want to change the tree, change the roots; don't go on painting the flowers and the leaves -- your painting won't help. If the leaves are looking pale you can paint them green, but they will die sooner because of your paint. You can deceive people but you cannot deceive the tree, you cannot deceive existence. If you really want the leaves to be green, then you have to think of the roots: nourish them, water them, and the leaves will automatically be green and the roses will become bigger and bigger, more and more fragrant.

Start with the centre, start with bliss, and compassion follows like a shadow.

Krishnananda. Krishna is one of the names of god. Ananda means bliss. Krishnananda means divine bliss, godly bliss.

Man's real search is not for god, it is for bliss. Of course when you have found bliss you have found god too, but those who are trying to find god have started the journey from a wrong angle. The word 'god' does not ring any bells in the heart. If you were not told about god from your childhood you may not have ever thought about it.

In Communist Russia children are not told about god so they don't bother about it at all. Buddhists don't believe in god so their children don't bother about god at all. Jainas in India don't believe in god so their religion is a godless religion, there is no question about god at all. Not a single Jaina has ever asked me whether god exists or not. But as far as bliss is concerned, whether you are told about it or not, you will seek it. You will seek it in Communist Russia, you will seek it in a Buddhist home, you will seek it in a Christian family; you will seek it wherever you are. Atheist, theist, communist, fascist, it doesn't matter.

So bliss is our true search. Of course when bliss is found much more is found with it. And because of that much more we had to give it a new name, because it is not only bliss -- it is bliss plus many things, many indefinable things, many mysterious things -- so we had to coin the word 'god'. But that word is meaningful only when you have found bliss; before that, the word is utterly meaningless, there is no need to talk about it.

If one goes on searching for bliss one finds god too. And whenever you think about god you always think of him as being somewhere outside and whenever you think of bliss you cannot think of it as being outside; it has to be something inner -- an inner glow, an inner rejoicing. God can be worshipped, bliss cannot be worshipped. So around the idea of god religions can be created, anti-religions can be created, but around the idea of bliss no religion is created, no religion can be created. hence what I am doing here is not creating a religion, but only a kind of religiousness.

My sannyasins are not searching for god, they are searching for bliss within themselves. But once you

have found bliss simultaneously you have found many more things: truth, god, freedom, love, compassion -- the list is almost endless!

How long will you be here?

-- Not so long... or forever.

-- Be here. Forever is better -- a little more! Good.

Shunyananda. Shunya means zero. Anand means bliss.

To be absolutely silent, thoughtless, is the meaning of zero. And out of that no-thingness, out of that zero, bliss arises. Bliss is our intrinsic nature, but it is covered with layers and layers of rubbish. It has to be excavated, you have to dig it out. It is just like making a well: you go on digging layers of earth and then rocks, and one day, you find the springs of water. They were already there but between you and the springs of water there was this earth for twenty feet, thirty feet, forty feet. It differs with different people.

Sometimes there are big rocks and they have to be dynamited -- for that we have invented dynamic meditation. When you really do 'hoo, hoo, hoo,' all rocks are dynamited. Just sitting silently, doing nothing it won't happen! (laughter) 'Hoo' really hits hard and it hits at exactly the right place, where one needs to be hit.

So one has to go on digging. All the methods of meditation are nothing but methods of digging.

Bliss is within you, you just have to become empty of all that is covering it. Once the zero is found, suddenly, immediately, instantly, bliss starts overflowing you. And it comes like a flood; you cannot contain it. It becomes a dance, it becomes a song, it becomes a sharing!

How long will you be here?

-- Two weeks.

-- Then come back again, because in two weeks you will be able to find only the rock (much laughter). So dynamite it a little more, time will be needed, so come back again. Good!

Karunesha means goddess of compassion.

Compassion makes one a god or a goddess, but to achieve compassion is a long pilgrimage. From passion to compassion the distance is great. Passion is very gross, compassion very subtle; but compassion is rooted in passion so passion has not to be denied, it has not to be rejected. Roots are always ugly and passion contains the roots but those same roots can create beautiful flowers. Seeing the roots one cannot conceive that they may be hiding such beautiful flowers. It is impossible to conceive -- roots are so ugly!

The same is true about passion and compassion: passion is like roots hidden underground in the unconscious; and compassion is like a flowering branch -- so many flowers that the branch cannot carry the burden of it, it bends and touches the earth. Passion can be transformed into compassion through the process of meditation. Meditation is the bridge from this shore to that further shore.

So I am not against passion, I am not against anything at all; I am for transformation. Take hold of whatsoever energies are given to you by the whole and even if they look ugly in the beginning, don't reject them, try to refine them. Try to find out, there must be some hidden treasure in them. If nature has given them to you they must carry some message, they must carry something of immense value. But those messages have to be decoded; they are not given directly but in a code language. And meditation is the art of decoding man's animality.

Once it is decoded the same animality becomes man's godliness. Man is only a process from the animal to god. Man is not a place to stay; it is a bridge to be crossed.

One of the most significant sayings of Jesus is Life is a bridge -- don't make your house on it, pass over it. This saying is not contained in the Bible, but Sufis have carried it down the ages.

One of the great emperors of India, Akbar, made a new capital, a really beautiful capital which was never populated because he died. When the capital was ready he died. That's how it happens: by the time you think to enjoy and you have prepared everything, death comes and knocks you down. Death always comes at the right moment -- and the right moment means when you are ready to retire and relax.

He had made a beautiful capital, Fatehpur Sikri, and he wanted to retire there with his wise men and poets and singers and musicians; he was tired af the kingdom and the whole politics and he wanted to retire. He had planned a beautiful town with beautiful palaces and gardens, and the entry was by a bridge across the river on the other side. On the bridge he wanted some message and he told his wise men to find a beautiful message which could be written just at the gate. And this was the sentence chosen. Life is a bridge -- pass through it but don't make your house on it.

Man is only a bridge, a bridge between the unconscious and the conscious, between matter and spirit, between passion and compassion, between animal and god. The bridge is the same -- the name of the bridge is meditation.
So put your total energy into meditation.

Turiyananda. Turiya is a special word used by the eastern mystics; it does not mean anything, it is only a number -- it means the fourth.
George Gurdjieff used to call his path the fourth way.

Man can be divided into four stages. The first is the waking stage, the second is dreaming, the third is dreamless sleep and the fourth is the state of Buddhahood -- that is called turiya. Turiyananda means the bliss that happens by achieving the fourth state of consciousness.

So one has to become more and more aware, alert, watchful, so aware that even in sleep one can watch one's dreams, and one can remain aware that the dreams are passing by. The day it happens is of immense importance. The day you can watch your dreams just passing and you can be a witness to them, you have come half the journey already because you have passed two stages: the first of waking and the second of dreaming. And then the third is not very difficult: if you can watch dreams, you can also watch a dreamless sleep. The sleep is there, the body is resting and you are fully aware of the restfulness.

And then the fourth, which is awareness of awareness itself, happens. Then the journey is complete, the circle is complete. When you become aware of awareness itself then nothing is left. You have come to the source, the source of your being, and one source of your being is also the source of all. It is not only your source, it is the source of the whole existence. At the source we are all one. That one can be called god -- that oneness, rather.

So this is the word for you to remember, the key word -- awareness. It will bring all the blessings that are possible and impossible. The possible happens through it and even the impossible happens through it.

Vedananda. Veda means wisdom and ananda means bliss.

Knowledge is a barrier to wisdom, the *only* barrier. The moment one is ready to renounce knowledge one attains wisdom. Wisdom is innocence -- one has become a child again but with a difference, and a difference that *really* makes a difference. A child is innocent because of ignorance and the wise man is innocent, not because of ignorance but because he has renounced knowledge.

The child has to go into knowledge and the wise man has gone beyond it; he has left knowledge behind. So in a way they are ones both are without knowledge. But in another way they are very different from each other; the child is yet ignorant, he will have to become knowledgeable; and the wise man is tired of knowledge, he has known its utter futility and he has dropped it.

This is the second birth. Jesus calls it being born anew. He told one of the rabbis, a professor and a scholar, Nicodemus, 'Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god.'

No knowledgeable person, no rabbi, no scholar, no pundit, no pope, has ever entered into the kingdom of god. They cannot; they are so full of knowledge. And it is really very strange that these same people -- the popes, the bishops, the priests -- go on telling their congregations that Adam and Eve were expelled from the Garden of Eden because they ate the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge; the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge was the cause. If that was the cause then what are these fools doing? -- they are spreading knowledge. They go on telling people 'Read the Bible, repeat it every day...'

These are the people who will hinder people in getting into the kingdom of god again.

My work here is to help you become innocent, to be reborn. That fruit of the Tree of Knowledge has to be thrown out. Once it is thrown out the doors of the kingdom of god suddenly open for you.

Just Around the Corner

Talks given from 1/5/79 to 31/5/79
Darshan Diary

31 Chapters
Year published: 1984

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905015
ShortTitle: CORNER01
Audio: No
Video: No

Hans means God's gracious gift, Ananto means infinite. The full name will mean God's infinite gracious gift.

Life has no beginning and no end. It is eternity, and that is God's gift. God has given himself in the gift, because life is God.

All that is needed is a certain awakening in your heart so you can see it, feel it, taste it, touch it. The gift has been waiting and waiting for you for thousands of years, but you have been asleep, as everybody has been.

Sannyas has to become an awakening. Sannyas has to be nothing but a great effort to wake yourself up. Nobody else can do it for you. If you don't cooperate there is no possibility. Somebody can shake you but you can go on sleeping, you can turn over. Somebody can shake you but you can start dreaming that somebody is shaking you.

Unless you want to wake up, unless an intense longing to wake up arises in you, no possible help can be given from the outside. But if you want to be awakened then all possible help is available. I am here just to help you if you desire so. It cannot be imposed on you; your freedom cannot be interfered with. With your cooperation the thing is very simple... so simple that I say: Snap your fingers, slap your face, and wake up!

But if you are not cooperating then it is the most impossible thing in the world; then nothing can be done. Sannyas is your gesture that you are willing, that you will cooperate, that you will not resist. that is the inner sannyas: non-resistance, no conflict with the Master, a tremendous surrender and trust.

Anand means blissful, Siegfried means peaceful victory or victorious peace. Your full name will mean blissful, peaceful victory. The victory can be blissful and peaceful only if it is through love, and the victory can be blissful and peaceful only if it is not over others but over yourself.

To be victorious over oneself is a very delicate art, because the victory has to be without conflict. That's the delicacy of it. If you start fighting with yourself you will never be victorious because you will remain divided against yourself. The defeated part will wait for its time to take revenge, and the victorious part becomes tired sooner or later. In remaining victorious it becomes tired, and the defeated part, sooner or later, because it can rest, becomes powerful. It overthrows the victorious.

Real victory is never through conflict; it is always through integration. One has to become very very one; one has to collect oneself together. Everything has to be accepted and absorbed -- anger. sex, greed, jealousy. All have to be absorbed so that you can become one piece. And to become one is to be victorious, is to be blissful, is to be peaceful -- and that is the space in which God descends.

God is not for beggars. It is not for the defeated ones. It is for those who are emperors, it is for those who are victorious.

Anand means bliss, Ami means nectar -- the nectar of bliss. That is our search, that is everybody's search. Even trees and animals and birds are groping for the nectar of bliss -- unconsciously, in darkness, but the groping is the same. And all men are groping: the good and the bad, the sinner and the saint; the search is the same.

It is the search that unites us with the whole of existence, and the search is for a state of ultimate bliss -- a bliss that will never end, a bliss that will never know any death. Hence I call it the nectar of bliss. Once it is found, it is found forever. It can be found; and it is not far away either; it is very close by. Even to say it is close by is not right, because it is exactly what you are: it is your very being. Discover it... go in!

[The new sannyasin says: I'm not sure that all of me wants to be here, that all of me wants to be a sannyasin.

That is natural, that is natural. Never ask the impossible from yourself. Those demands are violent. Even if your major part wants to be here, that's enough... and I will seduce you slowly more and more! (laughter) Nothing to be worried about. Accept that part also that does not want to be here, because that too is you.

And that other part is also important, very significant. It gives meaning to your yes. Your no gives meaning to your yes. Your no becomes the definition of your yes. The part that resists becomes the background of your surrender and trust. The darkness is not against light; in fact the light comes loud and clear when it is dark. Hence we can only see stars in the night, not in the day. They are there in the day too, they don t go anywhere, but the background is not there, the darkness is not there.

As the night comes and darkness comes, stars start appearing. In fact to say that they start appearing is existentially wrong. They have always been there, but they start appearing to our eyes because the darkness gives the background.

And my approach is not to deny anything, but to use everything. So I will also use that part which does not want to be here. I will not create a conflict in you. I will bridge both the parts, and when the opposites meet, great harmony arises. That part can be cut but then you will not be so rich. Your yes will be a little poorer because it will come out of helplessness, because you cannot say no. But you can say no and yet you are saying yes. Your yes has significance, validity. It is coming in spite of the no, hence it is valuable.

Anand means bliss, Teresa means a reaper, a harvester. Your full name will mean a reaper of bliss.

That's what sannyas is all about. The seeds are there, the season is there, because it is always the season. The soil is there, the sun and the rains -- everything is available. All that is needed on your part is to sow the seeds, to drop the seeds in the soil so that they can disappear into the dark womb of the earth. Soon the seeds will be gone but the plants will arrive, and it will not be long before the reaping season comes.

But people don't take the first step, hence they go on missing. They are afraid of dropping the seeds in the soil. The fear is: "Who knows? -- the seeds may be lost, they may never become plants." That risk has to be taken, that courage is a must, and that trust is needed. The farmer trusts. He drops the seeds that he has for something that may come, may not come. But it always comes: it is bound to come.

Existence responds with great love. If you trust, existence trusts you. If you are ready to die, existence helps you to resurrect.

Anand means bliss, Helen means the bright one, the lightful, the luminous. Bliss is luminous. You cannot hide it. It expresses, manifests itself, in a thousand and one ways. It sings, it dances, it creates.

The blissful person cannot be lost in the crowd. You can see and find him amidst thousands, because he has a totally different vibe. When others are just dark, he is full of light. He is a lamp unto himself. His heart is no more empty: the flame from the beyond has descended into him.

Let it not only be your name, make it your existence. It simply indicates your potentiality, everybody's potentiality. There is no need to live in darkness. Everybody is born to live in light as light, and we have to claim our right.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says he feels restless but can't say why.]

Mm mm. It will be good if you can come back, mm? -- because you need some work. It is good to work now so that this restlessness can be finished.

Restlessness is just energy which is boiling within, and you have not yet been able to find the right creative channelization for it. Restlessness is only symptomatic. It simply shows that there is unused energy. All that you need is a creative direction.

So just come and be here longer, mm? -- and soon your energy will find the right direction. And once the energy starts moving in the right direction great rest arises. Not that you become inactive; in fact just the opposite happens: when you feel restful you can act tremendously, because all your energy is available for action. When you are restless, in restlessness, your energy becomes entrapped. In restlessness you dissipate energy. If it becomes a habit it is one of the most dangerous things to happen -- but it happens in the majority.

My own observation is: unless a person finds a creative manifestation for his being he remains restless. At the most he can repress restlessness, console himself, remain occupied with some nonsense; but that is not the right way. That is wasting such precious energy that we cannot regain in any other way.

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: I wondered if we could be close in Europe.]

Mm mm. (a pause) Every night meditate before you go to sleep, and while you are falling asleep, just go on remembering me... not verbally, just the face, just the idea. Soon a communication with the unconscious will start, and you will be as close as you are here, or even more.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905025
ShortTitle: CORNER02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Gudrun means divine wisdom. Wisdom is not knowledge. It has nothing to lo with knowing. It is a feeling, and ultimately it is being. These are three planes: knowing, feeling, being.

Knowing is the most superficial, feeling is in the middle, and being is at the very core. Ultimately wisdom is being, but in the beginning it is feeling, moving towards being. But it is never knowing, it is not knowledge. Hence love is the door to divine wisdom.

Love means the purest feeling, the purity of he heart -- not logic; logic leads you into the head. Love leads you into the heart, and the heart is the door to divine wisdom. And it is wisdom that liberates. It is coming to your own ultimate being that becomes freedom and bliss and benediction.

Sat means being, Takeshi means wide and great. Man looks small but he is not: he contains infinities n him. He contains the whole sky, and all the oceans and all the stars. Man is a universe in imself -- it is just that we are not aware of our own strength. The day you become aware of it, the day of rejoicing has come.

Sannyas is initiation into your own inner richness. I am here to acquaint you with yourself. I cannot give you anything, because in the first place you don't need anything, and in the second place truth cannot be given. The moment truth is uttered it becomes a lie, but truth is already in you.

My function is to persuade you, seduce you towards your own heights and your own depths. The moment you start listening to your own soundless music then life has wings. Then you are not confined, then nothing confines you. Then this whole universe is yours. And that has to be claimed; it is our

inheritance.

Jesus calls it the kingdom of God, but again and again he also says: It is within you. It is absolutely unbelievable that you can contain the great truth, that you can contain Cod in you. I know the mind cannot believe it, but believe it or not, it is so. And it is not a question of belief, it is a question of inquiry.

Let sannyas become a great inquiry into your own depths, and you will come upon treasures and treasures which are inexhaustible.

Anand means bliss, Arthur means strong, brave, courageous, valorous. Bliss is available only to those who are ready to risk all. Without risking all that you have, you cannot attain to God. There is no possibility of reaching God half-heartedly. One cannot grow in a lukewarm way. You have to be intensely thirsty, you have to be on fire, only then can you evaporate. And when the ego has evaporated, God enters in, and with God bliss comes as a shadow, peace comes as a shadow. They are all companions of the experience of God. God never comes alone: it comes in a great company of all the virtues, of all that is good and beautiful and lovely.

But to attain to that great wealth, to that ultimate treasure, you cannot go half-heartedly, you cannot hold yourself back. You have to be courageous. You have to take the jump into the dark. You have to risk the known for the unknown.

And that's what sannyas is all about: preparation to risk all for God.

Siegfried means victorious peace, and Deven means God. It is the victory of peace that leads you to God.

One lives in noise. I don't mean the outer noise but~the inner: the constant inner talk, the chattering mind that always keeps you in a state of delirium, a kind of insanity. It is so much that you cannot hear the still, small voice of your being.

One has to pacify the mind, one has to be victorious over the mind. And the way to victory is not through fighting the mind but through understanding it, by watching it, by observing it, by being absolutely non-judgmental about it -- neither thinking good nor bad about it, but creating a distance. That's the art of being victorious: creating a distance between your mind and yourself, seeing it far away, farther and farther away, seeing it as separate, seeing it as a scene and yourself as the seer, and becoming more and more alert about the seer, and less and less alert about the scene.

Slowly slowly the emphasis shifts and your consciousness is freed from the seen and becomes available to the seer. That moment is the moment of victory, and that moment is also the moment of the entry of God in you. Peace and God come together You prepare for peace and God comes as a gift.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905035	
ShortTitle: CORNER03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, Laurel is a symbol of two things; one is victory, the other is immortality. Love brings both: it brings victory, it brings immortality. Love is the only experience in which defeat is impossible

because the very first requirement of being in love is to be surrendered. If a person is surrendered how can he be defeated? He has accepted defeat himself -- how can you defeat him? And that is love's secret of victory: it cannot be defeated.

And love is also the only experience in life which gives you some glimpse of immortality, of deathlessness -- only glimpses, but those glimpses are of tremendous importance. The whole of life will be changed through them.

It is through love that you feel that you are not just the body but something more. It is through love that you become aware of your spirit. It is through love that you become aware that time can be transcended, and time transcended is death conquered.

Prem means love, Sergio means to serve. Service can be without love; it can be just a duty, one has to fulfill it. One's heart is not in it; it is not one's joy. Maybe there is some motivation of some rewards later on, in this life or in the other, but the act of service in itself is joyless unless it arises out of love. Service should not be done according to religious commandments. It should not be made a virtue. It should be a consequence of a loving person, a natural fragrance of love; no effort should be made for it. Only then does it have beauty. When it arises out of love with no motivation, with no end in view there is great benediction. And those are the moments when God is the closest.

Service cannot be Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan: it can only be loving.

Anything to say to me?

[He replies: Many things but I don t feel able to express them.]

There is no need. I understand them without you ever saying them. I go on answering you without you ever questioning.

All that is needed on the part of the disciple is to be silent and awaiting. Whenever anything is needed, it will be given. If it is not needed, only then is it not given. Questioning is not of any relevance. Communion is needed, and that's what sannyas is for. It is not a communication but a communion; it is not a dialogue but a meeting of two hearts. Nothing needs to be said!

Anand means bliss, Jose means a gift of God. Bliss is not through effort, it is through God's grace. You cannot achieve it, you can only receive it. The achieving mind is one of the barriers in finding bliss. The achieving mind has to cease for bliss to be.

In the world, everything is achieved through effort, but in the inner world, in the world of God, everything is afforded, achieved through non-effort. It is simple but not easy. It is simple because nothing has to be done, but it is not easy because we have become so accustomed to doing.

From the very childhood we start telling children: Don't sit there -- do something! If you want to go in you will have to learn just the opposite rule: Don't do anything -- just sit there!

This is your name: Swami Prem Kalli. Prem means love, and have you invented Kalli yourself, from Karl?

[KALLI: Yes.]

Good! Karl means strong, manly, brave, but in Hindi Kalli has a far more beautiful meaning: it means the mother goddess. It is just the opposite of the German -- not manly but womanly. Strong certainly, but a totally different kind of strength; the feminine strength. You have changed Karl to Kalli; now completely forget about the origin. Now let it become mother goddess.

Each man is both man and woman, and each woman is both woman and man, and we have to come to a deep merger of these two elements. In that merger is strength, is power; immense power is released. It is far more significant than the power released by an atomic explosion. It is not the power of explosion but the power of implosion. The atom has to be broken, then it releases energy, but in the inner world man has to be integrated -- not broken, not split, but centered, crystallized -- then power is released.

The man and the woman inside have to meet and merge, so let Karl and Kalli meet and merge and become one. And that happens through love. When you love a woman it is not only the woman on the outside that you love, in a vicarious way, in an indirect way you love your inner woman too through her. In

fact you fall in love with a woman only if she somehow resembles your inner woman, otherwise you will not fall in love in the first place

The resemblance may not be too much, the resemblance may be very little and may be finished sooner or later, but there is certainly some echo. That echo is love. Something of your heart is reflected. Falling in love with a woman or falling in love with a man is really deep down falling in love with one's own polar opposite. And both those poles exist in you: one is Karl, the other is Kalli; and both have to meet.

And just as the child is born out of the mother, never out of the man, exactly the same happens when the man and the woman inside meet, again the man disappears into the woman. The mother is left there again. The beginning is the mother and the end is the mother.

If one day you come across God you will be surprised: you will not find that he is a man, you will find that he is a woman. He is a she!

Prem means love, Git means song -- a love song. And that's my message: your life has to become a love song. It has to drop being prose, it has to become poetry. It has to drop being logic, it has to become love. You have to disappear from the head and appear in the heart. It is a long dive from the head to the heart, but it is the most important thing. Nothing can be more important than this dive from the head to the heart. The head lives in a kind of hell, the head is hell, and the heart is heaven.

It is not through thinking that one arrives home: it is through feeling. So think less, feel more.

Anand means bliss, Verena means sacred wisdom. A few things have to be understood. One: all wisdom is sacred. That which is not sacred is not wisdom, it is knowledge, information. Wisdom is necessarily sacred because it descends from God into you. It is not part of your memory. You cannot learn it in a school, it cannot be taught to you, you have to catch it. And the way to catch it is to be utterly open to the beyond, available to the beyond.

It comes dancing, it comes pouring, but it comes from the unknown. And the moment it comes it transforms you. Your life starts having a new flavor, and flavor of holiness, sacredness, purity. Sometimes that kind of atmosphere is found in a temple, an ancient temple, in a pyramid, in a mosque, in a cathedral, but rarely. But that kind of milieu starts surrounding the person in whom something of the sacred has descended. And when it comes it creates a great dance; it brings bliss. That is the indication that it has come.

The scholar is serious; the wise man is blissful. The scholar is very miserly. He cannot even laugh, he cannot even smile. But the wise man can have a belly laugh. He is more playful, more like a child. Wisdom brings sacredness, innocence; it brings back your childhood with a new depth and a new richness.

The child was simply ignorant, but when wisdom comes you are innocent and not ignorant. Your innocence is a knowing innocence -- uncorrupted by knowledge but full of insight, vision, clarity.

Deva means divine, Hanne means grace -- divine grace. Depend on divine grace, trust divine grace. People trust too much in their own egos and hence they suffer.

To trust in the wave is bound to bring suffering, because the wave is only a temporary phenomenon, momentary: one moment it is there, another moment it is gone. You cry and weep and do whatsoever you want to do, but it is not coming back to you. It is simply gone; it no more exists.

Trust in the ocean and then you will never be in suffering and never be in misery, because the ocean always is.

The ego is just a flux in movement. It is very illusory, exactly like ripples on the lake. When you throw a stone in the lake it creates an illusion, as if ripples are arising and those ripples are going towards the bank. Nothing is going anywhere. It is not that the first wave is going to touch the bank, no. The first wave simply waves another wave and the second waves the third. Nothing is going anywhere, although from the outside it looks as if waves are moving, as if there is great movement. Nothing is moving; movement is false. It is just that the surface is disturbed, that's all.

You can try it by dropping a piece of paper. You will be surprised: the wave goes on but the piece of paper remains in the same place. The waves cannot take it away, because they are not really going -- it is just that the surface is waving. Exactly like waves, the ego is an illusion: the surface is waving.

Trust the depth, and that's what the meaning of God is: your innermost depth. If one can trust that, great grace arises in life. Everything suddenly becomes smooth, harmonious, everything suddenly fits.

Just as before nothing was fitting, now everything simply fits. Life is no more a jigsaw puzzle, it

becomes a tremendous harmony. And harmony is grace and grace is divine. Man can attain it too only by surrendering to the divine.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905045	
ShortTitle: CORNER04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Veet means going beyond, transcending, Christian means a follower of Christ. Go beyond following, that's the only way to be a Christ. Go beyond following, and that's the only way to be a Buddha. The follower never reaches the goal. Love Christ but don't follow, don't imitate, don't be a shadow, don't be a carbon copy.

Love, understand, aspire, imbibe the spirit but still don't be a follower. That is the real way of following. Not to be a follower is the real way of following because then one day you can be a Christ on your own. And what I am saying is not against Christ, Buddha, Krishna; it's exactly their message. Unless you are an authentic self you can never attain to the Christ consciousness or Buddha-consciousness. And to be an authentic self the first need is never to imitate, because each individual is so unique that if you repeat somebody else's life you will only be acting; you can never be true.

Yes, you can become an actor and you can act exactly the same way Buddha acted. You can walk, you can talk, you can behave in the same way -- maybe even better, because you can practice it, rehearse it, but it will remain pseudo, false. The real follower never follows. He learns, he loves, he feels; he imbibes the spirit, he takes the hints. He is not a sheep -- he has his own soul.

And that's the message of sannyas. By becoming a sannyasin you are not becoming my follower. You are simply entering into my friendship, into a love affair certainly, but not into a following -- a love affair that will have far-reaching effects, but they will only be consequences; they will happen of their own accord.

And the closer you come to me, the more you will be yourself. If I can help that only then have I been a help to you. If by coming closer to me you start losing your identity, your individuality, then I am not a friend, then I am destroying you, and I am not creating you at all.

Prem means love, Samma means silence, stillness, tranquility, balance. Love can be feverish, then it is a disease. Unless it is tranquil, it is not really love: it is lust pretending to be love. The feverishness is the indication of something which is not in harmony with you.

Hence true love is not feverish. It is very calm and quiet. It is not hot -- neither is it cold. If you think about it in comparison with hot it is cool. If you think about it in comparison with cold it is warm. It has that double quality, warmth and coolness in it. And to attain warmth and coolness together is one of the greatest achievements in life. It is easy to move to the extremes -- to become hot or cold. That's how people move: from hot to cold, from cold to hot, from love to hate, from hate to love. They don't know what love is. They simply go on moving from one extreme to the other.

Love exists exactly in the middle. It is such a stillness, such a silence, that the lover needs no other meditation, because love in itself is enough of a meditation.

That is the meaning of Samma: to be exactly in the middle, balanced, neither leaning this way nor that.

And that quality has to be imbibed by each sannyasin: a calmness, a coolness, yet with warmth. It appears paradoxical but all that is great in life is paradoxical, remember that. Only meaningless things are not paradoxical. The greater the meaning, the bigger the paradox, because meaning happens only when opposites meet. And where opposites meet, paradox is bound to be there: it is a synthesis.

Anand means bliss, Margaret comes from a Persian root, murwari; it means a child of light. Your full name will mean a blissful child of light. Existence is made of the stuff called light. Physics may call it electricity, electrons, neutrons, protons; it doesn't matter. Mystics have always known it as light.

We are made of light, we come from light -- rays of the ultimate -- and one day we have to go back to the light. To remember this, that our source and our goal is the same, is of tremendous significance, because that helps you to remain cool. That helps you to remain unburdened. It helps you not to be too attached to things, possessions, the world, because one day we have to leave.

There is a famous story. One American tourist went to see a Sufi Master. He had dreamed of seeing the Master for a long time; he had been reading his books and he was really impressed. But when he went there to see the Master who was sitting in a small hut with a few books, no furniture at all, the American tourist looked around and he said "Where is your furniture?"

The Sufi Master laughed and said "Where is yours?" The tourist said "I am just a tourist here." And the Sufi Master said "So am I -- just a tourist."

To always remember this -- that we are just tourists here, we are not to be here forever, we come and we go, and we come from the same source to which we are going -- that remembrance keeps one aloof, uncontaminated, keeps one virgin and pure. And that's what holiness is: remaining in the world and yet not being part of it.

Veet means beyond, Kammo means action. There are things which can be achieved through effort, through action, and there are things which cannot be achieved through effort, through action. The second category of things is the concern of religion; the first category of things is the concern of science.

Science means action; religion means inaction -- a deep receptivity, passivity. God cannot be achieved through action, because whatsoever we achieve through action is going to be something smaller than us. The painting cannot be greater than the painter, nor can the poetry be bigger, greater than the poet. If we achieve God by our action, that God will be just a toy, our own invention to console, to pacify ourselves; it will not be the true God.

Truth can come only in a deep receptivity. One has to be feminine to receive truth. One has to be just a womb to become pregnant with God. Yes, that is exactly the way God comes, beauty comes, truth comes, meditation comes. All that is really valuable always comes through effortless receptivity.

That is going to be your path: become more quiet, silent. Relax more and more into non-doing. In those moments of non-doing, when all simply stops, when thinking disappears and time too, you will have your first glimpses of that which is.
God is only another name of that which is.

Prem means love. Rita comes from a Persian root; it means a pearl. Love is the most precious pearl in the world. Unless a man is full of love he remains poor. He may have all the riches of the world -- that doesn't make any difference. The outer richness cannot fulfil your inner emptiness: outwardly one can be the emperor; inwardly one remains a beggar. And vice versa is possible too: if one is full of love one is an emperor inside. One may be a beggar on the outside, but when the inner is full of light, love, life, who cares about the outer?

Prem is Sanskrit; it means love. Michel is Hebrew; it means godly. Your full name will mean godly love. Love is always godly, it cannot be otherwise. If it is, then it is something else masquerading as love, then it is only a mask. Hidden behind it will be jealousy, possessiveness, anger, hatred -- all that is really anti-love.

Love can only be godly; it can only be other-worldly. It grows in the world but goes beyond it. It is like a lotus growing out of the mud: it comes from the mud but it doesn't belong to the mud. It starts reaching towards the heights; it starts reaching towards the sun, towards the sky. That is its real home. The lotus is trying to free itself from the mud. And that's exactly what every human being is trying to do: trying to free himself from all that is heavy, from the very gravitation of the earth.

Lust is mud, love is the lotus. I am not against the mud, because if you are against the mud you will never be able to grow lotuses. But don't get stuck with the mud. Remember that one has to reach to the stars, that our real home is somewhere far away, far, far away, that here we are only strangers, outsiders. We are on a great pilgrimage of learning but this is not our home.

This is what sannyas is all about: helping you remember the real home, creating a longing in you for the real home, stirring your heart, giving you a vision of your real home.

[A sannyasin who has to leave says: How can I continue to nourish what's happening inside me, and move into a deeper, more sensitive rapport with you?]

Which meditation did you like the most

[He replies: Vipassana.]

Then continue Vipassana, and I will be available. Whenever you go in deep Vipassana, I will be there . . .

[A sannyasin, recently arrived, says: I'm always very much scared and I really... I don't know what to.]

Come for a longer period, mm? Fear is there. It can be dissolved, it can be transformed; and it has to be transformed, because that is blocking your growth. But come for at least three, four months. Try, mm? -- because these are things through which you may get into trouble if you start stirring them up and you have to go after three weeks.

A longer period is needed so that everything can be stirred, can be thrown out, cleansed and you can settle back again on a new plane -- and then you can go. Otherwise it will be just like escaping from the table of the surgeon in the middle of the surgery, and that will be difficult.

This is a surgery, far deeper than the physical surgery. Everybody is carrying deep wounds, full of pus, and unless that pus is taken out and the poison is cleaned from the body, you will not be able to get free of the fear. It has entered your very blood-stream, your bones. It will take a little time, but it is good that you are aware of it.

Many are more unfortunate: they are full of fear but they are not aware. On the face of it they look very brave and very courageous and very strong. That is just a facade to hide the reality. But you are true about it, and it can easily be changed; no problem is there. But next time come for a longer period.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905055
ShortTitle: CORNER05
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, Eli means light -- a blissful light. The light is there, it has not to be enkindled. We bring it with us. We are made of it, it is our innermost core, but we are keeping our back to it. And because we go on keeping our back to the inner light, our life becomes dark, unnecessarily dark. We live in our own

shadow then.

Sannyas means a one hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, so that one can face oneself, and the moment one sees oneself, all darkness, all misery, all hell, simply disappears. It is found that it was false. It is found that it was just an illusion. It was our own shadow, and we were creating it by keeping our back to our own light.

Satya means truth, Maria means rebellion. Truth is never a tradition. It is never a convention; it cannot be given by one generation to another generation. It is not conformatory. Truth is rebellion. Truth is rebellion against the social structure, the spiritual slavery, rebelling against all that is imposed on you forcibly, about which you have not taken any deci-sion of your own, to which you have not said your yes -- rebelling against all that which has been created around you by the church, by the state, by the structure of the society. It is only through rebellion that one becomes an individual. It is only through rebellion that one attains to soul, that the self is born. And that self has nothing to do with the ego.

The ego is a social phenomenon. It is created by conformity, convention, tradition. The ego is created by obeying all nonsense that goes on accu-mulating down the ages. The more you obey the society, the more your ego will be fulfilled. They will go on buttressing your ego: they will call you moral, spiritual, holy, saintly. They will respect you; if you are ready to bow down, they will respect you. That is a mutual arrangement: the society respects only those people who are ready to bow down to its dictates. It kills a Jesus; it worships the pope. It murders Socrates...

To know the truth one has to learn the way of rebellion, one has to learn the art of rebellion. It is the most valuable thing to learn. It is not blind reaction. It is not destructive. It needs tremendous intelligence to be in rebellion and to be alive, to be in rebellion and not to be in unnecessary conflict.

Say yes to all that is formal. There is no need to fight against it. If the society says "Keep to the left", then it is perfectly okay: keep to the left. If the society says"Keep to the right", it is perfectly okay: keep to the right, because it doesn't matter. It is just a formal law of the society -- useful, utilitarian. But if the society says something for which you have to sell your soul, then be absolutely in rebellion. In ninety percent of the cases you can say yes without any compromise. Only in ten percent of cases will you have to stick to yourself. In that very sticking to yourself you become integrated.

Maria is a beautiful name -- let it become your life too: let it be a rebellion for truth.

Prem means love, Gabriele means strong man of God or God is my strength. Love creates the space in you where God becomes your strength, because love helps you to disappear, and only in your disappearance, in the cessation of the ego, does God appear. Your absence is his presence, and his presence is strength. It is tremendous power. It is immortality, it is eternity. It is all that one can wish for. It is all that we cannot even dream of. It is utter And the moment you are not and God is, a totally different kind of power starts emanating from you. You are not the doer of it. You are no more the cause of it. You cannot claim it as yours. You are simply a vehicle, a passage, a hollow bam-boo, and the song flows through you: the song is God.

[A sannyasin says: I've been here for months, I knew nothing about you... and you've changed my life. Just, thank you.]

There is nothing to know. One has to forget all knowledge and all desire to know. That is truth. Truth is not an object of knowing, but when all desire for knowing disappears, whatsoever remains, that subjectivity is truth. Truth is not a content in consciousness, consciousness itself is the truth. You are the truth. Where else will you find it? It is not something outside. The knower is the known and the observer is the observed: they are the same. The desire to know creates a division; the knower and the known become separate. In that separation is our misery. That separation is our whole problem. That separation has to be completely dropped.

There is no need to know, there is no need to worry about truth. Truth is perfectly okay. Things are perfectly right as they are -- relax and enjoy. That is truth!

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905065
ShortTitle: CORNER06
Audio: No
Video: No

Gyan means wisdom, prem means love -- wisdom through love. There is a knowing that is possible only through love. All other kinds of knowing are only acquaintances from the outside. Love takes you to the very inside of a thing.

The scientist can say many things about a rose flower but all that is from the outside. He has never entered into the being of the rose. He has never participated in the dance of the rose. He is utterly unacquainted with the interiority of the rose. That is possible only for the poet who loves.

The poet also knows but in a totally different way. He is not an observer: he knows by participation. He dances with the rose, he sings with the rose he feels with the rose. In certain deep moments he becomes the rose.

That is the way of love to know, and that is the way to know God: not by knowledge but by love.

Prem means love, Danny means God is my judge or God judges. The full name will mean the God of love is my judge. Everything has to be tested on the criterion of love. If it fulfils the criterion of love it is good, if it falls short it is bad. The only decisive factor in life is love. One should decide only through love and never through anything else. Nothing else really matters; only love matters.

So a man of love is a moral man and a man without love is immoral. Howsoever virtuous he may try to be, without love he cannot be virtuous. His virtue will be only a pretense, his virtue will only be social respectability, a formality. It will not come from his heart, it will not be his soul.

[To an Indian eye-surgeon working in America:]

This is your new name, and let it also be a new birth. Sannyas is a rebirth, and unless it is a rebirth it has no meaning. One has to become discontinuous with the past. Let this be your birthday. You begin life anew, unburdened of the past, utterly open.

The past becomes a closing. And the past becomes heavy and starts directing you, guiding you, forcing you, coercing you, into certain directions, into certain patterns. One should be able to die to the past every day, in fact every moment, so that one remains new, available to the new life, to the new sun, to the new moon, available to existence as it is. Carrying a past inside distorts reality and does not allow you to be spontaneous. So let sannyas be a new beginning: a death and a resurrection.

This will be your new name: Swami Anand Bharti. Anand means bliss, Bharti means one who belongs to India -- bliss that belongs to India. And by India I don't mean the land, I don't mean the geography, I don't mean the political map. By India I mean the adventure of the Buddhas, the exploration of thousands and thousands of years into the inner world of man. India represents the inner search, the inner quest.

It is a symbolic name. It has nothing to do with the politics, the history, the geography, the boundaries of a country. It has nothing to do with time and space, but it has something to do with the ultimate quest of man, the quest to know "Who am I?" That is the only contribution that the East has given to human consciousness. Just as the West has given science, the East has given religion.

And India has been the very heart of the East. Everything that has happened in the East started happening through India. And it still remains an undercurrent; it is still alive, not dead. Of course from the surface everything has disappeared. Now on the surface India is just an ugly, poor, starving country; but in the innermost core something of Buddha, something of Krishna, something of Patanjali still continues. It cannot die, it is eternal. As long as man lives on the earth that India cannot die.

Wherever one is searching for God one belongs to that India. In that sense Jesus is an Indian, and so is Mohammed and so is Francis -- off-shoots of the same quest, but the roots are in this country, in this part, and those roots have not died yet. Maybe the tree has been cut and you cannot see any foliage, no fruits any more, no flowers any more, but the roots are alive.

My whole work here is to bring new shoots, new foliage. Those roots have to be nourished, and the whole world can be transformed. The world needs that transformation -- utterly needs it, urgently needs it. There has never been such an urgency. Man will not live; if the quest for the soul is not revived man cannot live.

By the end of this century we will have to decide either to commit suicide, a global suicide, or to move to a new plane of humanity, to drop all politics, to drop all nations, to drop all isms, and to create a humanity which is religious, simply religious, neither Hindu nor Christian nor Mohammedan -- to create a humanity that is constantly inquiring into the ultimate. In that very inquiry one becomes transformed, one becomes luminous.

Just to long for truth is enough to be transformed. Just to have a dream is enough to be transformed. A dream of God is far more real than this so-called world. A small longing in the heart is enough... just a drop of it, because it is no ordinary water, it is nectar.

Let your sannyas become a great search -- not a formality but an authentic quest

The time has come for it. You have been groping in the dark; now there is no need to grope. I give you the light, I give you the insight. This much insight that sannyas makes available is enough. I take away all ideologies, theologies, philosophies. I simply give you a silent space from where you can function without the ego. That's what sannyas is all about: a small space inside you where no ego exists. If one can function from that space life has a totally different flavor. Life becomes a blessing, not only to you -- it is not only that you are blessed, but you become a blessing to the world too. Just that small space has to be created and each moment is a benediction.

[A sannyasin who has to leave says: My heart feels like a rock most of the... for a long time. It's just beginning to open... and I want to know how to nurture it when I go back.]

It will continue to open, don't be worried. You need not do anything in particular, because the heart is a very indirect, delicate phenomenon. If you start doing something to open it, that very doing will close it. It will be like forcing petals of a rose flower to open. That won't help, that will destroy the flower.

One cannot be direct about the heart, one has to be just indirect. One has to be very very delicate about it -- not gross, very subtle. Listen to music. Go into nature whenever you can find time: be with the trees, birds, animals. Look at the stars in the night... sing, dance. These are indirect ways -- you are not doing anything directly to open the heart. Be loving, be friendly, even with strangers. These are all indirect ways. This is how one can nourish the opening heart.

And then come back as soon as possible, mm? Because the real opening is going to happen here!

A little bit will go on happening there, but the explosion is going to happen here. And it is better that it happens here, because when the heart really opens suddenly you enter into such a new world that you almost feel insane. Then the close proximity of the Master is needed -- one who can help you to pass through those few days when you feel insane.

Those are just a few moments. Once you have settled on the new plane then there is no problem. Then you know for the first time what sanity is. Then you know that up to now you have been insane; *now* you are sane. Then the whole world looks insane. Then there is no problem; but in the beginning when the heart suddenly opens up it is such a new experience, so unknown, that one is shattered, one's whole identity disappears, because our identity is in the head. And this is so new that it seems as if somebody else has possessed you.

So go on becoming more and more sensitive and do whatsoever helps in becoming more sensitive, but don't be direct; dance, sing, play music. And then come back!

Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you need me just put it on the heart. And help my people there

-- that helps you the most!

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905075
ShortTitle: CORNER07
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Marian means rebellion and grace. Mary means rebellion; Ann is part of Hannah, it means grace. Your full name will mean love, rebellion, grace.

Love is rebellion and love is grace too. Love is rebellion because it is the expression of your innermost core. It is not imitation, it is not being a carbon copy; it is your originality. Love is always original. Your love is going to be just your love and nobody else's. Nobody has ever loved like that and nobody will ever love like that. That is your individual flavor, that is your perfume, that is so uniquely individual that it cannot be repeated, it cannot be imitated.

Hence each lover attains to individuality -- only lovers attain to individuality. Love becomes the process of individuation. It is rebellion. It is rebellion against the crowd, rebellion against the mass psychology, rebellion against all those who are making an effort to destroy the individuality -- the state, the church, the society.

But it is not only rebellion, it is grace too. It brings a subtle beauty, it brings a tremendous splendor. It is not violent. Rebellion it is, but it is non-violent, it is very graceful. It is love rebellion.

Begin with love and end with grace, and it is rebellion which bridges the two. But every step has to begin in love and every journey has to end in grace. Grace is the ultimate benediction. Grace means that God has arrived. Grace means that one is fulfilled. The tree has come to blossom. The song has been sung. The river has reached the ocean.

Anand means bliss or blissfulness, Silvio is the Latin god of the woods, the god of the woods and the forest. Your full name will mean a blissful god of the woods.

Nature is the only proof of God. Whatsoever man has made gives no indication of God. The great cement structures, the bridges, the railways, the airplanes -- the great technology that surrounds us today gives no hint that God exists. It makes us feel as if we are the creators and there is no other creator.

But when you go to the mountains, to the sea, to the woods suddenly you become aware of a totally different reality, not manmade. And it is not only that it is not manmade, it has a totally different dimension to it: it grows. The ocean goes on breathing,~ waves are its breath. The forest is alive, it grows: the trees are growing and the birds are alive and the animals are alive. Whatsoever man has made is dead, it does not grow. And only something growing can make you aware of the presence of life. Growth is life.

If you can feel life pulsating, God is not far behind. To feel life is to enter into the temple of God.

Go more and more into nature. Go more and more into something that is God-made and which man has still not destroyed, because it is there that God is still alive. Friedrich Nietzsche says "God is dead." It is true: in New York he is dead, in Bombay he is dead, in London he is dead, in Berlin he is dead; but not in the woods, not in the Himalayas, not in the oceans and the rivers and not in the clouds and the stars. There God is very alive, as alive as ever. We have just to open our eyes towards nature more and more. Let nature

be your meditation.

Anand means bliss, Arupa means formless, limitless, infinite. Bliss has no form because it is not a thing; it is an experience. Bliss has no boundaries because it is not a phenomenon of the mind; it happens in the unbounded soul.

Bliss is another name of your inner sky. It is infinite, beginningless, endless, with no form, with no definition, in fact with no name at all. We call it bliss because some name has to be given to it. One can call it God, one can call it truth, one can call it enlightenment -- they all mean the same thing. They all indicate the indefinable, the indescribable. And that is the goal.

Sannyas is a movement from the form to the formless, from the definable to the indefinable from boundaries to no boundaries. Sannyas is another name of total freedom.

[A sannyasin says: When I was sitting in Buddha Hall one morning, you passed in the car, and you had a beautiful expression on your face.

I heard the words "Comfort ye my people." and it was later that I realized that they were Christ's words.]

That's... absolutely true. But it will go on happening more and more, even there. Once a window opens, once a perspective becomes available it remains available; you just have to go on creating the context, the space for it. So for at least one hour go on sitting silently, that will do. Many times you will see me and you will see many more things.

Life does not end with the senses; there is much more to life than is available to the senses, but we have to learn the art of becoming sensitive to that which is not available to the senses. Life is mysterious, very mysterious. It is only the fools who think that they understand life, it is only the fools who are tired and bored with life; otherwise it is a constant surprise.

It has been a good experience; it has opened a door into you. Now go on knocking on the door. Much more will become available. And don't analyze things which reason cannot prove or experience. Don't bring your mind in, in an effort to understand them otherwise you will stop the whole process.

The deepest is available only to intuition, not to intellect. It was an intuitive flash, a lightning, in the depth of your soul.

It will be happening more and more...

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I feel quite happy about being here and uh... going back home is frightening.]

Now I am coming with you, don't be frightened. I will accompany you, don't be frightened. It happens to every new sannyasin: when for the first time you go back, a little fear. But once you are there, people will be afraid of you -- you just...

You need not be afraid. We are going to frighten the whole world. Just wait!

[A sannyasin says: Just that I feel very um... very much like lost.]

That's perfectly right, mm? But if you are lost you can be found; that is the beginning of the journey. First one has to lose one's identity, only then can one know who one is. It is through losing oneself that one finds. The really unfortunate people are those who never feel that they are lost. Then they remain superficial. Everybody is lost, but people are so afraid to feel it that they go on pretending they are not lost.

When you come here you cannot avoid the truth, the truth has to be accepted, faced: you are lost, as everybody else is lost. But to understand it is a good beginning. It is a blessing, because if one really feels that "I am lost", then one starts searching. Then inquiry begins, then life becomes a quest.

And you have started moving. To know that "I am lost", is the beginning of a long journey in which one finds oneself. That too will happen one day. I hope one day you will be able to say to me that "Now I have found myself."

It is a long, arduous journey, with many pains and with many pleasures, with many dark valleys and many sunlit peaks, many peaks of joy and many lows of sorrow and sadness. But one has to accept both and go on inquiring.

One day the witness arrives. One day you start feeling that you are just a witness: you are neither sad

nor happy. Both things come and go and you abide, and that which always abides is your real nature, is your real self, the supreme self.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905085
ShortTitle: CORNER08
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, das means a servant -- a servant of love. But to be a servant of love is the way to become a master. One who is ready to surrender to love becomes immensely powerful. It is not a defeat; it is a victory.

The way of love is very illogical. If you surrender you are victorious. If you try to save yourself you will be lost. If you are ready to lose yourself you will find yourself; in fact for the first time you will know who you are.

The way of love is the way of paradox. In love opposites meet and become one: defeat and victory become one, life and death become one. All dualities disappear. Love means union of the opposites. Love is so vast that it can contain its opposite too and yet remain itself.

Gyan means wisdom, dip means a lamp -- a lamp of wisdom. Man lives in darkness for one single reason; the name of the reason is identification. We become identified with the body, we become identified with the mind, we become identified with the heart. This is the triangle in which man goes on moving -- from doing to feeling, from feeling to thinking, from thinking to doing. We just go on moving between this triangle, never becoming aware that we are neither thinking nor feeling nor doing: we are the witness of it all.

The whole art of meditation is to create a distance from doing, from thinking, from feeling, to see them as separate, not to become one with them; to keep oneself awake, watching, but never being entrapped by them.

If one can watch oneself doing all kinds of things, thinking all kinds of thoughts, feeling all kinds of feelings, if one can go on watching, this watching creates light inside. The darkness starts disappearing. This watching becomes the lamp of wisdom.

This is your work: you have to become more and more alert about everything, pay more and more attention. Whatsoever you are doing or thinking or feeling, bring the quality of awareness to it; don't become identified. Identification is darkness; non-identification is light. And in light is immortality, in light is bliss, in light is our home.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: Can the psychic aberration of the mind be controlled?
Can the wanderings of the psychic mind be controlled?
I find it difficult...]

It is always better to watch rather than control. If you control something you will have to control it forever. It will become a constant tension in you. You will have to remain on guard, because if you relax the

control will be gone. Control is not right and control is a conflict.

Those psychic energies are your energies; if you control them you will have to fight with them. If you control them they will start rebelling against you; they will give a good fight to you. And by con-trol you can never overcome them. They will always be there repressed, and whenever the opportunity arises, whenever you are not on guard, they will assert themselves.

Control is not the right way to encounter one's energies. The right way is to watch them and give them freedom. Let the mind go wherever it wants; let the energies move wherever they move.

You remain centered in your watching, you remain unconcerned -- just a pure witness, just like a mirror, reflecting: whatsoever is happening is good. Then slowly slowly as the watcher becomes stronger it starts absorbing the energies. Then energies are not available for psychic wandering, and those wanderings start stopping on their own accord.

When the watcher is totally into it, all wanderings simply disappear; and that is real control. Without controlling it is controlling, without repression you are the master. And then you need not be on guard; you can be absolutely relaxed because you have nothing to be afraid of.

My approach is: through witnessing absorb the energy rather than through control, fight. Fight is not right, never right: it dissipates energy; it creates division, it makes you split.

So insist on being aware, that's all. Don't judge what is wrong and what is right; don't judge whether the psychic wandering is good or bad. Let it be as it is. Simply remain in deep acceptance that whatsoever is, is good, and through that acceptance a transformation happens and a real mastery arises. Nobody is defeated and yet you are victorious. That is the real art.

Controlling, repressing, fighting is simply stupid. It leads nowhere. It only leads into neurosis, into schizophrenia -- beware of it. The very idea has to be dropped.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I know I love you so much but I don't feel it is very deep.]

Mm mm. I understand. Don't be worried these are the good signs of a deepening love.

It always happens: when you love much you will always feel that it is not deep enough. Only shallow lovers think that their love is very deep. The deeper you go, the shallower you will feel, because each new depth makes you aware of deeper realms that are ahead. The more you know, the less you know, because you become aware of the infinity. And that's how it happens in love.

Don't be worried at all. Your love is deepen-ing and it is going to deepen more and more. Don't make it a desire, because desire is always shallow. Forget all about it. It is already happening -- enjoy it, celebrate it!

[A sannyasin says: I feel sad about leaving.]

Think of coming back -- that will make you happy! Never think of going; always think of coming. Going is just a way to come back. (laughter) Feel happy: you will be back soon.

And distance sometimes creates great longing and great love, so it is not going to be a loss: you are going to be benefited by it.

Help my people there!

[A sannyasin says he wants to open his heart.]

It will open -- nothing to worry about. Just be here with no desire, not even the desire of opening the heart. Just be here with no motive, because every motive becomes a hindrance -- even the motive to open. Just be here and enjoy. Dance, sing, meditate and forget the whole world. For these few days that you will be here this is your whole world, and then the opening happens on its own. It is going to happen!

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905095	
ShortTitle: CORNER09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asks: Can you see where there's something wrong with my feelings? -- because up to now I have not been able to feel the energy.
Osho checks his energy.]

It will open -- nothing to worry about. Just be here with no desire, not even the desire of opening the heart. Just be here with no motive, because every motive becomes a hindrance -- even the motive to open. Just be here and enjoy. Dance, sing, meditate and forget the whole world. For these few days that you will be here this is your whole world, and then the opening happens on its own. It is going to happen!

Nothing is wrong with the feeling center, but you are not in connection with it. The center is functioning perfectly well, but your mind and your heart are disconnected so you cannot feel your feelings: you only think your feelings. You think you love -- everything turns into a thought. Unless it becomes a thought you cannot become aware of it; you cannot feel it as a feeling. That's the problem.

The heart and the head are not bridged. You have bypassed the heart, you have not gone through it. But this is nothing special about you; it is almost a normal case today. Everybody is in this kind of space because the whole structure of the society helps you to bypass the heart. It is very afraid of the heart. Our whole culture depends on repressing feelings. We live through the head because the head has a kind of clarity, logic, consistency, control, and these are the values in our so-called society.

The heart is a chaos -- a poetic chaos, but a chaos is a chaos. And the world of feelings are never very clear: they are always vague -- hints, shadows. It is the world of twilight: neither day nor night, something in between. And our society is very much afraid of anything which is not very clear.

We praise the value of clarity. We discard all that is unclear, mysterious, hence we remain con-fined to the superficial. Only the superficial is clear. Depths cannot be clear, they have to be dark. The deeper you go, the darker they become.
But if you continue meditating this bridging will happen.
Which meditation do you like the most?

[He answers: Kundalini.]

Continue kundalini. Within six months to nine months, one day you will suddenly feel a metamorphosis. Suddenly you are feeling, they have all exploded. And it is a totally new experience. One becomes alive; one pulsates with great ecstasy. The head knows no ecstasy at all; it knows only anx-iety, anguish. The heart knows no anxiety, no anguish; it knows only joy.

Just go on meditating and don't be bothered whether it is happening or not, because that worry will come from the head. Forget about it. One day suddenly it will come as a surprise. God always comes as a surprise!

Sat means true, Ulla means nobleness -- true nobleness. And true nobility has nothing to do with birth; it has nothing to do with race; it has nothing to do with any country. True nobleness has something to do with your inner flowering. Unless a person opens up and becomes a flower he is not noble. He remains mean. He remains cruel, violent. Deep down he remains ugly. He may even create a kind of character around himself but that character remains only a facade, a camouflage to hide the ugly inner being.

He may be very sophisticated, cultivated, cultured, educated on the outside, but that makes no difference: his inner world remains crude, primitive, animalistic. True nobility comes only through a deepening of love, a deepening of meditativeness. When your inner world becomes full of love and light

your outer also becomes illuminated but not vice versa. the inner has to happen first; the outer follows as a shadow.

What we do ordinarily is just the opposite: we try to cultivate the outer and hope that the inner will follow. That is not possible. The inner is so tremen-dously powerful that it cannot follow the outer. The outer is only skin-deep; it cannot even touch the inner. But once the inner changes, the outer has to change; it changes automatically.

Every real change first has to happen in the deepest core of your being. Hence I teach conscious-ness not character, hence I teach meditation not morality, because a meditative person necessarily becomes moral, and a conscious person necessarily has a great character.

Sat means true, gyan means wisdom. Wisdom is true only if it is yours, if you have arrived at it by your own experience, if it has the seal of your own being. Otherwise wisdom is far more dangerous than ignorance. If it is borrowed, if you have imbibed it from others then it is nothing but a coverup for your inner ignorance and darkness. It can't help. It may give you a good ego but it cannot become the bridge to the divine. It may help you to become more well-known, respectable, knowledgeable.

All those things it can do, but deep down you will remain as ignorant as ever. It can make you almost oblivious of your ignorance, and that is the danger in it. When death comes all wisdom that is borrowed simply disappears, is of no use. It can't become the boat to the ultimate. It was a paper boat. But if you recognize it when death has come it is too late. One has to recognize it before then. Make a boat of your own.

My function here is not to give you knowledge, not to give you wisdom, but to help you to attain to your own wisdom, to help you to attain to your own light, to help you to become an individual.

[The new sannyasin says: When I was sitting inside the gate waiting for darshan, I felt that it was difficult for anybody to get in and to attack you. When I realized that I was thinking about that, I asked myself whether I wanted to attack you..... I felt confused and guilty and... and sad that still on every occasion when I feel loving there is always some hatred and poison in it as well. It's a big problem for me.]

Don't make it a big problem. It is with everybody: if you love, you hate too. It is natural and it has to be accepted. Slowly slowly through deep understanding a totally different kind of love arises which has no polar opposite to it. But in the beginning love is followed by hate; they are together. If you bring your understanding, watchfulness, awareness to it, a moment comes, certainly, when a new love which has no counterpart to it is born.

But when the disciple comes he has both: he has doubt and trust, he has love and hate. He brings the whole duality: he has love and hate. He brings the whole duality that man is. He brings his dual mind, and that is natural. How can you bring a non-dual mind? And if you had a non-dual mind there would have been no need to come at all.

You have come to learn how to be non-dual so you come as a duality. I accept you as a duality, and then we start working slowly slowly. And one day that moment also comes when the duality disap-pears. That is the real day of initiation.

This is just a formal initiation. The second initiation has to be attained. It takes time, effort, work upon yourself, and much observation of how the mind functions.

It is good that you observed, it is good that you noted it, it is good that you told it to me. This is the beginning; the journey has started and the goal will not be very far.

Deva means divine, Paolo means small, little -- a divine littleness, a divine smallness, divine humbleness, a divine nobodiness.

One has to become a nobody. That is the greatest thing in life because once one is a nobody by dying one attains to eternal light.

Learn the art of dying. Learn through love, through music, through poetry, through dance; learn through meditation, prayer, but learn the art of dying and disappearing.

The day you don't find yourself in is the greatest day of rejoicing. Then life is a continuous celebration, because when you are not, God is.

[A sannyasin is leaving and says: I keep wondering what you see happening with me and I was

wondering if you could tell me something I could take back.]

Stop wondering. Let it happen, because what you call wondering is not really wondering, it is thinking. If it is wondering it is beautiful, but it is not. It is just thinking, analyzing, watching, keeping an eye on what is happening. That becomes a disturbance; it is a distraction: it does not allow the flow to have its course, its natural course. And if you constantly go on keeping an eye on what is happen-ing then things that would have happened will not happen. The energies are very shy, you just have to let them happen. Even to observe becomes a distraction .

It is almost as if you are in your bathroom and suddenly you become aware that somebody is looking through the keyhole. Immediately you become a different person; you are no more the same person. Just a moment before you were a different person; you were in privacy. Now you are no more in privacy; somebody is looking. That very look changes you. The change is very subtle but very quick, immediate. And that's what happens with inner energies.

If you are looking at them they disappear into the unconscious, they hide in the darkness. Drop that habit. Things are happening. Enjoy them rather than thinking about them. It is better to dance them rather than to think about them. Sing them. Paint them.

Once when Isadora Duncan was asked "What is the secret of your dance?" she said "The secret is that I want to say something but there is no other way to say it, so I dance it. That is the only way to say it."

When a dancer has something to say through his dance there is something tremendously beautiful in it. When a dancer has nothing to say then he is simply moving through physical exercises. It may be yoga but it is not dance. Dance is a communication, a communion.

When a painter has nothing to say he functions as a technician. He may be good as a camera but he is not an artist. When the painter has something to say which he cannot say in any other way, then his painting has something mysterious abut it. So is the case with poetry, music and every art.

Don't think about these things. When you feel them happening, dance, sing, play music rather than thinking because thinking will be a hindrance. And all these things -- dancing, singing, playing, running, swimming -- these will be helpful. They will allow the energies to come more and more into the open. And much is on the way if you can allow. You will go on becoming richer and richer.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905105
ShortTitle: CORNER10
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, Arie means black -- divine blackness. Black is symbolic of death. It is also symbolic of infinity, of the mysterious, of the uncaused.

Light has to be caused. Light needs fuel; once the fuel is finished light is gone. Darkness is eternal. It needs no cause, no fuel: it is simply there. Light comes and goes; darkness remains, abides. Remember these qualities of the dark.

Life is not mathematical. Those who try to find out clear-cut answers in life go on missing the whole point. Life is a beautiful chaos. It is poetry; it is love. And there are great gaps, intervals which cannot be

bridged by mind. There are quantum leaps in life. You cannot find a thread, how one thing leads to another. It simply jumps from one point to another for no reason at all.

Unless one is ready to be open to such a mysterious existence one remains non-religious. To be ready to receive the mysterious is what sannyas is all about. And that's something tremendously great, the readiness to receive the mysterious, because it defies all laws of logic. It certainly tunes in with the heart but not with the head.

Anything to say to me?

Anand means bliss and harp means musical instrument. The full name will mean a musical instrument for bliss. Man is exactly a musical instrument for bliss. Man is exactly a musical instrument with the possibility of great music arising in him. But instead of reaching to that music we turn ourselves into insane noise because we don't know how to play this musical instrument. Just having the musical instrument does not mean that you will have music. You may create a nuisance to yourself and others too.

It needs great art, learning to play with one's own life, to play on one's own life. Meditation is the art to create music from your heart. Meditation is simply the method to transform noise into harmony, the method to shift your consciousness from the head to the heart. The head is noisy, it is all noise -- a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing.

The heart is silent, but that silence is not negative. That silence is very resounding, resonating. That resonance of the silence is music. All the mystics have talked about it: that deep down in the innermost core of man is hidden great music. Once we have allowed it, once we have heard it, once we have created it, played upon it, we are no more part of this earth. We remain on the earth but we simply go beyond gravitation. We start growing wings, wings that can take us to the unknown, to the ultimate.

It is on the wings of music that one has to go to God.

Prem means love, Patrick means aristocrat. Love gives a kind of aristocracy. Love is so rare, it makes one an aristocrat, it makes one unique. The aristocracy that one gets through birth is nothing; it is accidental. The real aristocracy has to be earned; it cannot just be by the accident of birth, one has to grow into it. And the way to grow into it is love, because love makes one rich. Love gives you the keys of the kingdom of God.

The crowd knows nothing of love; only very few individuals have tasted the nectar of it. All have the potential but they go on missing. In fact they don't even want to hear that they have the potential

They become angry: they became angry with Jesus; they are angry with me. They are always angry if you tell them "You are missing something." They want consolations; they don't want any revolution. They want to be told "You are perfectly good as you are," "This is the end," "This is all that life is about."

They want to be satisfied, consoled; they don't want to be unsettled. And to tell them that there is a kingdom of God and to tell them "You are capable of entering into the kingdom." and to tell them "You have the capacity, the key that can open the doors, is to make them worried. Great anxiety arises in them. They start feeling anguish and they retaliate.

Rather than changing their life and moving towards love they start hating the person who has created the anxiety in them. Everything was going so well, they were so satisfied. They were as satisfied as cows and buffaloes are. Their satisfaction was not human, it was subhuman. To tell them, "You are missing something -- you are missing God, love, meditation, ecstasy," is to make them angry. They get into a rage; they cannot tolerate such a messenger.

Hence love has remained one of the really aristocratic phenomena. It makes you noble. It makes you special, it makes you unique. You are no more part of the crowd; suddenly you are an individual. That individuality is of immense value, because that individuality is the birth of a soul in you. Without it a man is soulless. Without it a man only exists, he does not live.

Deva means divine, Dieter means a king, a ruler -- a divine king. Man is not a beggar, although he remains a beggar -- that is his own responsibility. He is born to be a king but he never makes any effort, he never tries to be that which he is destined to be. He remains fast asleep, he never wakes up.

In his dreams he begs -- and he is a king! If he wakes up he is a king; if he remains asleep he remains a beggar. To be asleep, metaphysically asleep, is to be a beggar; and to be awake, metaphysically awake, to become a Buddha, the awakened one, is to become a king.

Initiation into sannyas means that you are taking a vow to wake up, that enough is enough, that you have

slept enough, that now it is time, that the dawn is coming closer, that you should gather your energies and you should make all possible effort to wake up. Yes, it takes all possible effort -- your total surrender, your total action -- to wake up, because we have been asleep so long that we have completely forgotten that there is something like a state called enlightenment, awakening, samadhi. We have completely forgotten about it.

Once you wake up you will be surprised that this is your nature. You will be puzzled how you had fallen asleep. And once you are awake you will know that you have tasted this thing somewhere, long long ago, maybe many many lives ago, at the very beginning, or maybe in your mother's womb or maybe in your childhood. You will remember many moments also when this had happened, but you were so asleep that even if once in a while you opened your eyes you thought that too was part of a dream, that that too was part of your sleep.

This has to become a deep longing, such a deep longing that one can risk all for it, only then does one wake up. And that's what the meaning of sannyas is: the color orange is the color of the morning, of the rising sun, the time to wake up.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905115
ShortTitle: CORNER11
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, Alan means harmony. Harmony is bliss; bliss is another name of harmony. Misery is discord. Existence is always in harmony -- it is only man who falls apart because of the ego, because of the idea of "I am". He wants to create a world of his own, separate, private, hence he becomes a small island and loses contact with the total.

Sannyas is a bridge back to the total, a journey backwards to the source. And the only thing that has to be renounced is the ego because that is the only discordant note.

Once ego is gone you immediately start pulsating with the whole, and that pulsation is bliss. That pulsation brings two things into existence: one is the experience of light; the other is the experience of music, because pulsation creates light and sound. Light and sound are two aspects of pulsation, rhythmic pulsation, hence light can be transformed into sound and sound can be transformed into light. They are easily convertible.

Now electronics has made it possible: you can play music and at the same time colors will go on changing. There will be a music of colors too, simultaneously. This has always been experienced it has been a very ancient discovery -- of course without any scientific instruments.

It was known in the inner experience that when the ego disappears one pulsates with existence. Feeling no separation, no barrier, suddenly two things happen: one is full of light and full of music. It is music that is very strange because there is no musical instrument and no musician. And it is a light also which is very strange. It is not the light that we have known before, because the lights that we have known before are all temporary: once the fuel is lost, gone, the light disappears. But when you come to the inner light it is eternal. It has no cause; it is simply there; and so is the inner music: it is simply there.

To know inner light and inner melody is to know God. Those are the two real faces of God.

Anand means bliss, Rajendra means king of kings. Bliss makes one king of kings. And bliss is something that is already inside you. You have never been without it. One cannot be without it: one can forget it, one can become oblivious of it, one may not remember it for lives together, but it goes on like an undercurrent; it goes on flowing in you. It is your very life. It is the very nature of our being. So the kingdom is not somewhere outside, the kingdom is within.

Those who seek it outside are doomed to fail. They may attain to great power, they may become an Alexander the Great or a Napoleon or an Adolf Hitler, but they will remain beggars, spiritual beggars. They may have all the possible wealth of the world but they will remain poor, because poverty can be dispelled only when you have come in contact with your inner richness. Begging disappears immediately as you become aware of your blissfulness.

Initiation into sannyas means that now you are deciding to turn in. It is a decisive moment. It is a question of life and death. It is not a casual thing; much depends on it. It can become the beginning of a new life, but all depends on you.

The first step is the most difficult, then everything else is easy because the second step is almost the same as the first, and so is the third. Lao Tzu says that by knowing how to take one single step one can travel ten thousand miles, because it is the same step again and again and again.

Be surrendered. Forget that you exist separately from me. This is sannyas: getting involved, committed -- and so totally that the heart goes on saying only yes, yes, yes, yes. Yes has to be your mantra and that will take you to the furthest reality, to the highest peak, to the ultimate crescendo. Go on saying yes. It should become your very climate. That's what sannyas is all about: making yes your climate.

Anand means bliss, Dwariko means door. Man is a door, a door to the divine. Man in himself is nothing but only a door, an opening into God. Man is just an opening. To remain confined to man is the most stupid thing in the world. Man is not a being but only a bridge, something to be passed over, something to be surpassed. Use it, but you are not it, remember.

This remembrance slowly slowly reveals a new reality within you, which is within you and yet not identified with you, which is transcendental. It is a kind of silent witness that goes on watching everything. It watches what you are doing, it watches what you are thinking, it watches what you are feeling; it simply goes on watching. It is never a doer, never a thinker, never a feeler -- it is just pure awareness.

That pure awareness is God. You are a door to it, and sannyas has to become a remembrance.

Anand means bliss, Sangit means music. there is music in every heart which hankers to be expressed, a song which longs to be sung, a dance which is waiting to be danced. Every man is born with a song but very few fortunate ones sing it; it remains a potential, unused, unexpressed. that's what misery is; not to be fulfilled is misery.

A tree without flowers is in misery. So is a man who has not sung his song, who has not danced his dance, whose music remained in the seed and never became a sprout, whose season never came, whose spring was only in the hope and never became a reality. That is misery. and just the opposite is bliss.

My work here consists in helping you to find your song. I cannot sing it for you, I cannot teach you the song either because any song taught from the outside will not be yours. Hence the function of a Master is a very delicate function. The Master is not a teacher, cannot be. It is not a question of your having to be taught something. On the contrary something has to be provoked in you, not forced on you; something has to be drawn out from you. And all teachers go on putting, stuffing, things in you: theories, dogmas, doctrines.

The function of a Master is not to indoctrinate; his function is to help you to be free from all burdens, rocks that are hanging around your neck. Once those rocks are removed your spring will start flowing, your song will start welling up. It is there, obstructed. Nobody can predict what it is, it is unpredictable. Only one thing is certain, that there *is* a song because nobody is born without it. It is the innermost core of your being.

There is creativity in every person that needs to be expressed. what it is cannot be said; one comes to know it only when it becomes manifest. One's own self is surprised when it becomes manifest. when you sing your song, you will be surprised: you will not be able to recognize it as yours. It will be so beyond you, it will be so transcendental to you, it will look as if it is descending from above.

But if you are ready, if you are willing, I can take you to that source. It is yours. It is already there. It is a gift from God. You just have to be introduced to it; you are not aware of it, not aware of your own treasure.

It is as if one has fallen asleep: one is a king and has fallen asleep and dreams that one is a beggar. You need to be shaken, you need to be awakened. That's what sannyas is all about: your willingness to be shocked, your readiness to be awakened.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905125
ShortTitle: CORNER12
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Anne means prayer -- love is prayer. Those who pray without love, their prayers are empty, hollow of meaning. Their prayers are without wings. Their prayers will never reach to God. Only when love throbs at the heart inside the prayer is it alive, significant, and has it the energy to reach to God. It reaches instantly, no time gap is needed; in fact it reaches before you have said it.

Prem means love, Franck means free. Love exists only as freedom. The moment freedom is gone, love is gone; then you have only a corpse. The bird on the wing is one thing; the same bird in the cage is no more the same bird. It has lost its sky, and that was its soul. Now it only appears to be alive. It is exactly the same on the surface, but when the outer sky disappears, the inner soul also disappears. They exist together; they are two aspects of the same phenomenon; the outer and the inner are not separate.

So is the case with love. Never encage it. It is comfortable to encage, convenient, secure, hence the mind tends to possess the object of love, but the moment you possess you are also possessed. You cannot be the possessor without being the possessed. People are mutual slaves: both are masters and both are slaves. And whenever there is slavery love simply disappears. It cannot exist in that small space. It needs the whole sky to exist.

True love brings freedom to you and to all those you love. True love leads you slowly slowly towards the ultimate freedom. The name of the ultimate freedom is God.

Prem means love, Divo means a lamp -- a lamp of love. Love brings light into the soul; otherwise the inner world remains in darkness and the darkness is dense, very deep, and very ancient. But once love is born in the heart, howsoever dense, howsoever ancient it is, it simply disappears in a single moment, because darkness has no existence of its own: it is just absence of light. Man's ignorance is nothing but absence of love.

Bring love into the heart and everything else follows. All the qualities that have been praised down the ages are just byproducts of love. If there is love there is compassion, there is service. If there is love there is non-violence, humanity. If there is love one cannot cheat, one cannot deceive. If there is love one cannot be pseudo.

Love is the only commandment to be followed. All other commandments are byproducts.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: Something is in my being that my body can't cope with... in here (touching her belly) that my body can't cope with.
Osho checks her energy.]

Good, it will go. It is something beautiful -- nothing to be worried about. Some dormant energy is arising. Listen to music, dance, and it will go slowly. It is not a problem, it is not a disease. Be happy about it!

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: Osho, I love you... Teradas means the servant. I'm confused as to whose servant I am.]

Mm mm! Of the whole. Don't be a miser: be a servant of the whole, of the total, When we ask "whose servant?" we are being miserly. We are trying to be a servant only of the part, excluding the rest. Don't exclude anything: be a servant to the river, mountains, trees, people. Just be a servant, that is the point, not to whom.

Serve. It is not a question of the object; it is a question of your inner quality. Just remain in that state of service, available.

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: I'm so confused I don't know who I am anymore.]

That's a very good sign (laughter). That's the beginning of clarity. If you can see your confusion, clarity has already started. This is clarity. The really confused person is one who does not know that he is confused. If you know you are confused you have started coming out of it. This is the beginning, and once you start coming out of it you will be out of it soon; it will all be gone.

Confusion arises because we have been given so many contradictory thoughts from so many sources. The church says one thing; the politics, the state, says another thing; the mother says one thing, the father says another thing; and the friends are saying something else. The psychoanalyst is teaching one thing and the priest is teaching another thing. All these kinds of things are there and they all jumble together in your mind. They are in conflict and you are at a loss: who are you?

My whole effort here is to help you to drop all these thoughts that have been given to you by others. Once you have cleaned your inside completely, once you have emptied yourself totally, in that emptiness clarity Is born. That emptiness is clarity.

Then your eyes are full of wonder and awe and then you can see because there is no prejudice no conclusion. Then you function from the state of innocence.

But this is the beginning -- to be aware of confusion. Soon all these conflicting ideas will be gone.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905135
ShortTitle: CORNER13
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Barbara means a stranger. Love is a stranger in this world; hate is not. hate is part of the very fabric of this world; love comes from the beyond. Hate belongs to the earth; love is part of the sky. Hate gravitates downwards; love soars upwards. Love is a stranger, and because love is a stranger, love becomes the vehicle to God. Because love is not part of this world love can take you into another world, to the other shore; it can become the vehicle, the boat.

Hold fast to love and drop anything that goes against love. That's true sannyas, that is true renunciation: renouncing all that goes against love and celebrating all that is part of love and enhances it.

Anand means bliss, Mandiro means a temple -- a temple of bliss. Man has the potential to become a temple of God, and unless he becomes it he remains unfulfilled. Life is meaningless unless God comes and becomes a guest in you; life can't have any significance.

We can have money, and we can have power and we can have respect, but deep down you will remain aware that something is missing because whatsoever we can attain in the outside world cannot fill the inner emptiness. Only God can enter into the innermost core of your being, *only* God. Not even you lover can reach that core.

That's why love frustrates very much: you aspire, you long, you hope that now this is going to happen. It is always just on the verge of happening but it never happens. That's why nothing is more frustrating in life than love, because nothing is more promising than love. It is just going to happen it seems and one is so expectant, but it never happens and then there is great frustration.

It cannot happen. We are asking the impossible: even your lover cannot penetrate to the innermost core of your being. That is available only to God. And to open yourself to God is sannyas. To be available to him is sannyas, to be non-resistant to him is sannyas.

Paul means small, little; Narayano is a name of God. To be small, so small that one is almost nothing, is the way to God. Not to be is the door to being in God, for being God. The whole art of religion is the art of disappearing, evaporating so that the big ego goes on becoming smaller, smaller, smaller, smaller, and one day it is gone forever. When it is really gone what is left is divine, is godliness. The ego is hiding it, covering it. The ego is the only barrier, and the last barrier.

Start dropping chunks of the ego; that will make you a Paul -- smaller, smaller, smaller. and the day when you are not is the day of great rejoicing because then instantly God is there. Not to find yourself is to find God.

Deva means God, Nicole means victory -- God's victory. Let God be victorious over you. Don't hanker for your own victory, don't desire your own success. Don't desire anything, just let God be victorious over you. His will has to be your will. To leave oneself totally in the hands of God in utter surrender and trust is to be religious, is to be meditative, is to be prayerful.

Prayer is not a ritual: it is a surrender. And meditation is not a method: it is a trust. And God is not a hypothesis which has to be proved by arguments: it is an experience, the experience of total surrender to existence. Having no will on one's own is the door to God.

Remember Jesus' words again and again -- that's exactly the meaning of your name: Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done.

Anand means blissful, Claudio means lame -- blissfully lame. Lame is a metaphor, a metaphor for human limitations, a metaphor for human imperfections, a metaphor for human weaknesses. One has to blissfully accept ail limitations, all imperfections, all weaknesses. To accept oneself as one is, is a great step towards growth. Not trying to improve upon oneself is the best way to improve -- just relaxing, accepting, and leaving it to God.

Dance even if you are lame. Dream even if you are blind. If you cannot hear the outer sounds, if you are deaf, hear the inner sounds! Find a way in your limitations, through your limitations, and then each limitation becomes a stepping stone. They have to be used rather than distorted because God never gives anything which is not really needed. Whatsoever he gives is needed. We may not understand, we may not be able to see the point immediately, that s why we go on missing many blessings: because they come in disguise. But the person who accepts totally cannot miss any opportunity. Because he accepts even calamities, how can he miss? In whatsoever form the blessing comes he is ready to embrace it.

That's the meaning of your name: a blissful acceptance of all limitations, a deep acceptance of humanity, desiring no perfection. Then suddenly a transformation happens: the imperfections start falling into a hole; the jigsaw puzzle itself, of its own accord, starts settling. All discord starts disappearing and a great harmony arises; that harmony is God.

Sannyas is a search for God.

[A sannyasin says: All the time I seem to hold back.]

It will go. Go on holding! One day you will get so tired that it will slip out of your hands; that's how it happens. Nobody can drop it; that is part of the human dilemma. You cannot drop it because if you drop it you become the dropper. You still hold the ego and it is the same game played in new names from the back door.

You cannot drop it. You have to carry it; it is your karma. You have to carry the weight, you have to drag it, but one day it is too much. It accumulates, accumulates, accumulates and then it becomes such a Himalayan job to carry it that out of sheer fed-up-ness it slips from your hands and suddenly it is gone and you are free of it. That's how it happens.

It is exactly like sleep: if you try you will not be able to sleep at all. Try tonight; try to sleep. Every effort is against sleep. Even trying to sleep is against sleep. It will keep you aware, alert; you will remain awake. Forget all about it and suddenly one moment it has happened and you are gone into it. Only in the morning will you remember that there was a moment when you were not trying and then it happened.
God comes through grace, not through effort; God comes like sleep.

But this is part of our situation -- that first we have to struggle hard. And every struggle is bound to fail; you cannot succeed through struggling but you have to learn the hard way.

So don't be worried -- this is natural, normal. I say go on holding and soon the weight will be so much that you will not be able to hold it any longer. And anything can become the last straw on the camel, remember -- anything. One never knows which thing is going to become the last straw. Just a small thing... sometimes very small things have caused tremendous transformations.

Lao Tzu was sitting under a tree -- he had struggled hard and nothing had happened -- and then suddenly a dry leaf, a dead leaf started falling from the tree. And that did it! Seeing that leaf falling so silently without any effort he became enlightened. The whole credit goes to the leaf.

Buddha became enlightened seeing the last morning star disappearing. As the star disappeared he disappeared; and for six years he had been struggling hard.

One never knows; it happens unexpectedly. It is going to happen, that much I can say. When is not possible to predict, but it is going to happen; that much is certain.

So as long as you can carry it carry on. Nothing to be worried about. I have every sympathy with you but what can be done? (laughter)

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905145
ShortTitle: CORNER14
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, Tineke means pure -- pure bliss. Bliss is impure if it is dependent on something; bliss is pure when it is absolutely independent. Bliss is impure if it is conditional; bliss is pure if it is unconditional. The bliss that arises in love is not pure because the other is needed. Without the other the bliss will disappear. The very energy that becomes bliss, without the other will become misery.

The bliss that arises in meditation is pure because it is totally your own. It is just welling up within your own being; it has no context outside. Nothing is needed on the outside for it to exist; it simply exists on its

own. It is pure and it has a tremendous beauty.
Those are other meanings of Tineke: it also means beauty, grace, devotion.

When bliss is pure it has a beauty, the beauty of freedom, the beauty of being alone. And it has grace because it is not dependent. It has no boundaries. When you are dependent on somebody you can never forgive him. Hence lovers cannot forgive each other; they go on fighting; they are intimate enemies. They are bound to remain in a conflict.

The conflict is because the bliss Is dependent on the other, it is in the other's hands, so you are in the other's hands. He possesses the key. Certainly you cannot forgive the person who possesses the key for your bliss. When he wants it will be there; when he does not want it will not be there. You are a prisoner and a prisoner cannot have grace.

Grace is when there is freedom. The bird on the wing has grace, the wild animal has grace -- not the animal in the circus, in the zoo, no... no grace at all. All grace disappears.

And out of bliss arises devotion. Devotion is the fragrance of bliss. When you feel so utterly blissful how can you remain without thanking God or the whole? The thankfulness arises on its own; it is inevitable.

Anand means bliss, Nityo means eternal. Bliss is not momentary: when it comes it comes forever. That which comes and goes is not bliss. It is something else; it is just a reflection of bliss; we call it happiness.

It is just like on the full-moon night you see the moon in the lake, the reflection. It is momentary: just a little breeze and the lake will be disturbed, ripples will arise and the reflection will be lost. Again and again it will be there and again and again it will be gone. But if you look at the moon, not at the reflection, then it is eternal.

Happiness is a reflection of bliss. We go on chasing happiness and we go on again and again becoming miserable, because once it is there and for a moment we are ecstatic and the next moment we fall in agony. One moment it is heaven, another moment it is hell. Sannyas means starting to look for the original instead of the reflection. It is the search for the real moon... not the reflected one.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905155
ShortTitle: CORNER15
Audio: No
Video: No

[To Bob, Osho adds Anand -- making him the blissful and shining one.]

Bliss has its own luminosity, it shines forth. You cannot hide it: it is like a lamp lit; it will show, it will shine, it will declare itself. Of course, utterly silent is its declaration. Non-aggressive is its declaration. but it cannot remain unmanifested. It has to be manifested; that is inevitable.

That is one of the most essential qualities of bliss. Misery you can hide; bliss you cannot. And there is no need to either -- it has to be shared, it has to be danced, it has to be sung.

[Zarl is just fourteen.]

Veet means going beyond, transcending, surpassing. Zarl comes from Persian: it means thunder. Going beyond all thunder, all storm -- that is the meaning of your name. Mind is constantly in a state of storm, turmoil; it is never silent. And because it is always noisy, always cloudy we go on missing the still, small voice within. God does not shout, he whispers, he speaks in silence.

Silence is the only way to commune with God, and one has to put all the storms, turmoils of the mind aside. One has to learn the art of turning the mind off. It need not be on for twenty-four hours a day. One has not to destroy it -- it is a beautiful instrument to be used -- but one should be the master; the machine should not be the master. And mastery means that you should be capable of turning it on and off. If you cannot turn it off then you are not the master. Then it goes of its own accord; it doesn't care about you.

The whole art of sannyas is in creating the mastery, the inner mastery. One has to become so masterful that when one wants immediately one can say to the mind "Keep quiet" and it keeps quiet. Once you know the art the mind becomes very obedient.

And this is the right time to start learning because when people start late in life first they have to unlearn many things. You are young enough; you have not yet learned many stupid things, so much garbage is not there. You can easily move into meditation.

Dance, sing, and try to lose yourself, try to become one with the dance. Then suddenly there will be moments when you see that you are capable, you are infinitely powerful. There will be moments when you know that you are the master. You are not and the mastery is. You are absolutely not there, no ego exists, but now if you say "Shut up" the mind immediately disappears. You can call it forth, it comes back.

Once vou know how it happens... it is a knack; one knows only by knowing, there is no other way to know it... once you have known it your life will have a totally different flavor, a different meaning. You will not miss the beauty, the benediction, of life.

Anand means bliss, Anna has many meanings: grace, mercy, compassion, prayer, but I will choose compassion for you. That has to become your path: be a blissful compassion to each and everybody. On all that exists just shower your compassion, on the trees and on the rocks, on the animals and on people, with no discrimination of good or bad, on the sinner and on the saint, with no judgment of right and wrong, because compassion cannot judge, because compassion cannot condemn.

Compassion is unconditional. It only knows how to give. It never thinks to whom -- whomsoever is available, whomsoever is ready to take, whomsoever is receptive. It goes on sowing seeds of love, of bliss, of godliness, all around, utterly unconcerned about the results.

Once one can get in tune with such a state of compassion one falls in tune with God because God is such a compassion. Hence I say that this is your path: be compassionate, blissfully compassionate.

[A sannyasin says: I don't totally trust anybody except for you, and I'm leaving.]

I will be coming with you! You can go but you cannot leave me because I will not leave you even if you try to leave. Don t be worried, no need to worry.

Even if you can trust one person in your life that's enough. That is enough of a door for God. One need not have a very big door; just a small door will do. And when you have tasted the nectar of trust you will start trusting many many more people. Even unawares you will start trusting people who are going to deceive you and you know that they are going to deceive you. But when one knows the beauty of trust one does not bother about whether people will deceive or exploit or take advantage; one does not care. Trust in itself is such a joy, an end unto itself.

This is enough: if you trust me, that is enough. And miracles are going to happen through it!

[A sannyasin says she has started working in the ashram.]

Working? That's very good! Just get lost in me. Don't leave even a trace behind; simply evaporate. That's the only way to be with me and that is the only way of finding yourself. By losing oneself one finds; by trying to save one loses.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905165
ShortTitle: CORNER16
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means going beyond, transcending, surpassing. Peter means a rock, a stone. Man is born as a rock but has to become a flower. Unless the rock of the heart opens and becomes a lotus life is in vain. And that's what happens in most cases: people are born as rocks, they live as rocks, they die as rocks. In fact life never happened to them. They never knew anything worth knowing, they never lived a moment of ecstasy, joy, utter abandon. They never knew what it means to be. They were and yet they were not.

The heart closed is a rock; the heart open is a lotus. The rock is hiding a lotus inside it. The rock is not just a rock; it has infinite potentialities.

Man has to work on the rock, hammer on the rock so that slowly slowly the hidden comes to the surface, so that the hard crust is broken and the hard crust dies. Then life is born. That is a rebirth. That is real birth because then there is no death. The unreal birth brings death; the real birth brings deathlessness, eternity.

Deva means divine, Yutaka means richness -- divine richness. Man is poor, man is poverty. Without God, man is just a zero. As God enters into your life richness enters. And as God enters your life you start disappearing. You cannot be rich, your very existence is your poverty. Disappear, make way for God. Allow him to come in and possess you. Then life is so abundant, so affluent, so rich, that we cannot even dream about it right now. One cannot imagine what life can be. The beggar cannot imagine what the emperor is. But everybody is trying to reach to that richness. Wrongly, rightly, we are all groping for it.

If we grope wrongly we go on becoming more and more poor. The wrong way is to think that by becoming rich in things one is going to become really rich. You can possess all the things of the world and yet you will be poor unless God possesses you. The man of possessions is a poor man and the man who is possessed by the divine is rich.

Great courage is needed to be possessed by God; great madness is needed to be possessed by God; great love is needed to be possessed by God.

Sannyas is nothing but an initiation into that kind of madness, but that madness is not madness: it is the highest intelligence, the greatest sanity.

Anand means bliss, Viru means courageous, courage -- a blissful courage. That is the most important quality for the seeker. One needs courage because it is an adventure into the unknown. But the courage has to be cheerful, singing, dancing; it should not be serious. If it is serious it becomes a heavy load. And unfortunately that's what happens to so-called seekers of truth: they become long faces, they become very serious, holier-than-thou. They are always judging others as condemned. They are always thinking of themselves as special. Those become the hindrances.

Be playful, cheerful, blissful. The search for God is not a serious affair. It is not work -- it is play.

Anand means bliss, Chetan means consciousness. Misery is a byproduct of unconsciousness. It is just by remaining sleepy that we create misery. It is the sleepy person who goes on stumbling, falling into traps, and goes on creating more drunkard: he cannot walk straight, he falls into the gutter. He cannot get out; he

is not even conscious of where he is. That's the normal state of human beings.

Bliss is a byproduct of consciousness. The more conscious you become, the more blissful you are. In fact because you become conscious you become incapable of creating misery for yourself. And when there is no misery-creating mechanism in you, of course there is bliss. Bliss is your nature. If you don't create misery you will be blissful. Blissfulness is not something that has to be achieved.

Misery is achieved. That is a great achievement and it needs much work and much mind. Unless you put yourself into creating it with a great determination and perseverance you cannot create misery.

Bliss is very simple, spontaneous. All that is needed is not to create misery and you will find bliss. Once the mechanism that creates misery stops functioning bliss wells up. Suddenly you are permeated by a new sweetness, a new benediction which you had never known before. And that is the taste of God: bliss is the taste of God.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905175
ShortTitle: CORNER17
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, Roy has two meanings. One comes from the French; it means the king. The other comes from the Celtic; it means red. Both are beautiful. Bliss makes you a king. Without bliss one may be Alexander the Great but one remains poorer than the poor. One of the most naked fakirs of all ages, Diogenes, laughed at Alexander. When Alex-ander asked "Why are you laughing?" he said "I am laughing because I have nothing but I am a king, and you have everything and you are a beggar. Because of this ridiculous situation, because of this absur-dity, I am laughing. You appear to be the king, I appear to be the beggar, but the reality is just the opposite: you are the beggar and I am the king.

"Look into my eyes" Diogenes said to Alexander. Alexander looked into his eyes and said "If God gives me another opportunity to be born I will ask him to make me Diogenes and not Alexander."

Bliss makes one a king. And bliss is some thing that never comes from without, so the king dom is not without; the kingdom is within. And the other meaning is also significant and relevant for a sannyasin, because red is the color of sannyas -- blissful redness. The red represents many things. One: it represents life because it is the color of blood. It represents aliveness.

A sannyasin has not to be a monk. A monk is one who shrinks, escapes from the world, commits a slow suicide. The sannyasin has to live in the world as totally as possible, as dancingly as possible. He has not to escape; he has not to become a pale monk. He has not to become a dead leaf; he has to remain alive and juicy.

Red is also the color of youth. A sannyasin has to remain young to the very last moment. Even when death comes a sannyasin remains young; youth is his very flavor. It is not a question of age or time. He may be sixty, he may be seventy, he may be one hundred, it doesn't matter, but he remains young. Youth is his inner space, and by being young I mean that he remains capable of learning.

He never becomes old because he never accumulates experiences. He never becomes old because he never becomes knowledgeable. He remains young because he functions from the state of not-knowing, he functions out of innocence. And he is young because he is always in love: in love with existence itself, in love with all its manifestations.

Red is also the color of the morning, the dawn, the beginning of the day. Think of your initiation as the end of the night and the beginning of the dawn.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905185	
ShortTitle: CORNER18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, Sindhu means ocean. Love can only be oceanic; it cannot be small. It cannot be small because it cannot be a closed phenomenon. It is an open, wide sky. Love knows no limitations.

Love is not attachment. Love is not possessiveness. When love becomes possessive and love becomes attachment it is no more love; it is simply a corpse. The bird has flown; now you are only carrying an empty cage, howsoever decorated. It may be golden, studded with diamonds, but the bird is no more there, the song is no more there.

This is one of the most fundamental qualities of love: it is always greater than the lover and the beloved. It is greater than you. You disappear in it. It is not like a thing that you can manipulate; it is a mystery in which you are lost. You become a drop; it is the ocean. And great courage is needed for the drop to disappear into the ocean.

To know love and its oceanic experience is to know God. God is nothing else but love in its ultimate flowering.

Prem means love, Yoko means a child of the sun -- love, the child of light. Love is the child of light. Love cannot arise out of a dark heart. Out of a dark heart only lust arises. It pretends to be love but it is just the opposite. It is just the opposite because lust exploits: it uses the other as a means; it reduces the other to a thing. It is destructive, destructive of the greatest thing in life: the presence of the person.

Love shares. Love does not use the other. Love respects the other and the freedom of the other. Love never reduces the other to a thing; on the contrary love raises the other to divinity. The very eyes of the lover give you a flight towards the divine. Love transforms ordinary human beings into gods.

But love is possible only if the heart is full of light -- and the heart is not full of light, it is surrounded by great darkness. By darkness I mean unconsciousness, and by light I mean consciousness.

Start becoming more and more conscious, become more alert. It is a long arduous journey but immensely paying, worth all the trouble, because once one has arrived then one knows what exactly life is, its eternal grandeur, its infinite splendor, its incredible beauty.

This is going to be your work: become a child of light so that love can become possible. And this is what sannyas is all about: about life, about love, about light, and where all these three L's meet, God is experienced.

[A sannyasin says: I am afraid that if I go back I will lose what I got here in my heart because I will be among people who are only interested in material things.]

Don't be afraid. Whatsoever you have cannot be taken away. That which can be taken away you didn't

have in the first place. Don't be worried -- something real has started happening in you; it will continue. I only trigger the process, then the process continues. You put in the seed, you water it, and then it starts growing into a sprout. You take a little care of it and one day it is such a strong tree that no care is needed. Yes, it is still delicate, and fear is natural, but don't be worried at all.

Sometimes the worldly situation rather than destroying it enhances it, because it becomes a contrast. It becomes like a blackboard and whatsoever you have attained becomes like a silver line on it -- it comes loud and clear.

You will feel me more there than you have felt me here because here I am something outside you; there I will be totally inside. Here, to see me you have to open your eyes; there, to see me you will have to close your eyes. I will be just your interiority, your very heart.

Don't be worried. Continue to meditate, and whatsoever has happened will go on growing, maturing.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905195
ShortTitle: CORNER19
Audio: No
Video: No

Maria comes from Hebrew; it means rebellion. And rebellion is the very flavor of sannyas, rebellion is my message. But remember the distinction -- and the distinction is great -- between rebellion and revolution. Revolution is an organized effort; rebellion is individual. Revolution becomes automatically political; rebellion remains religious, rebellion is part of spirituality. And Carmela comes from Arabic, it means a fruitful field.

The full name will mean rebellion, the fruitful field. It is rebellion that makes you aware of your potentialities, of all that is possible. It makes you alert that you are not finished, that birth is not the end but the beginning, that all that is significant has to happen after birth. In fact death has to be the culmination of your whole life, the blossoming, the opening of the lotus.

Man is potentially God, but only potentially. Unless great effort is made it never becomes actual. That great effort is meditation. Meditation is the bridge between the potential and the actual.

Rebel against the crowd, rebel against the extrovert life -- that is the first part of sannyas. And the second part: turn in, meditate. Start moving deeper and deeper into your very core of being so that the potential can become actual, so that the paradise lost can be regained.

Prem means love, Mike means godly, divine. Love is the only experience in life which comes closest to God. Everything else lags far behind. It is only love that can become the door; it is only love that can help you to grow wings to go to the ultimate. Remember that love has two aspects: one is the earthly and the other is the unearthly. Love is a paradox -- the meeting of the polar opposites, the meeting of the sky and the earth, the meeting of the body and the soul the meeting of God and universe.

Many people become aware only of the first part, the earthly part, then love is reduced to sex. If you become aware of the other side of it then love becomes prayer, and only when love becomes prayer know that you have known love, never before it. As far as sexuality persists something remains impure, something remains unconscious, something remains like a dark shadow.

The moment sexuality disappears and love is only a pure sharing, a joy, a celebration then you have

touched the highest peak, the Everest of your being. And the highest peak of your being is the beginning of God. The highest peak of your being is the moment when you touch God's feet, never before it. The highest in you is lowest in God. And it is love and only love which can take you to the highest peak.

I am not saying be against sex; I am saying don't remain confined in it. Make love more and more unearthly. Make love free of gravitation. Make love more and more a subtle fragrance of friendship, non-possessive, non dominating, and then slowly slowly something opens up in the heart. Sex is an opening downwards, love is an opening upwards; and the heart is the field of both.

In old Tantra mythology each center of energy -- there are seven centers -- is represented as a lotus flower, but hanging downwards. When the love energy starts moving upwards, in that flood of energy those lotuses turn upwards. And the moment your inner wheels start turning upwards you are entering into religious experience.

That's what mysticism is all about. It cannot be explained, it cannot be described; only hints can be given. And that's the function of the Master: to give you a few hints -- then you have to work them out. Buddhas only point the way -- then you have to walk the whole journey. It is a long and arduous journey but tremendously fulfilling, incredibly fulfilling.

Veet means going beyond, transcending, surpassing. Marc is Latin, it means the god of war. Go beyond war -- that is the meaning of your name, go beyond being warlike. Man has lived in war down the ages. Not only on the outside; the outside war has not been so much a calamity as the inside war. Man has been fighting outside, destroying people, and man has been fighting inside and destroying himself.

The outer war is perfectly well-known; it is visible. In three thousand years, five thousand wars have happened. It simply proves that man is insane, man as he is is not normal. It is very rare to find a normal man; once in a while a Buddha, a Mahavira, a Krishna, a Christ -- only once in a while is there a normal man. The whole humanity is insane.

But that is not so important. Far more dangerous has been the inner war. In the name of religion people have been taught to fight with themselves, to struggle with themselves. That creates schizophrenia, that creates a split in you: you start fighting with a part of your own being. You cannot defeat it because you are it, and you cannot let it win because that is against your ego. So the war becomes unending and it dissipates energy.

It makes people sad instead of joyous. It makes people so dissipated as if all their juice has dried up. They simply live like ghosts or ghosts in machines. They live like robots, dragging somehow. Life becomes a burden, loses all poetry. Life becomes ugly and deep-down one starts hoping for death. The whole cause is that we have not been told to love ourselves; we have been told to hate, to condemn, to judge. We have not been told to be total; we have been told to choose: some parts are good and some parts are bad.

My whole teaching is that nothing is bad in you. And if something appears bad that simply shows that you have not been able to use it in a right way. Rightly used even poison becomes nectar, wrongly used even nectar is bound to become poison.

Man is a great experiment: an experiment in tremendous transformation. Man has been given all the potential to be a god but it has to be arranged rightly, used rightly. The instrument is there but one has to learn how to play upon it, only then the melody, only then the music, only then the benediction.

And the first lesson of a sannyasin is not to fight with himself. Drop all fighting. Accept yourself. Accept yourself as a great gift of God, with great reverence and gratitude, and then the journey starts. Then transformation is possible. Transformation is possible only in the milieu of acceptance, never when you are in conflict.

Become harmonious, be in accord with yourself. Yes, there are roses and there are thorns but both have to be accepted because both are part of the rose bush. And the thorns are not against the roses, they are bodyguards. The real art of life is to transform even the thorn into a rose. But what we have done with man is just the opposite: we have changed even roses into thorns.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905205	
ShortTitle: CORNER20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Vedant means that which is beyond scriptures; Satyam means truth. The full name will mean truth which is beyond scriptures.

Truth is not something that can be described. Truth is not a theory: it is an experience, an experience so deep, so tremendously intense, so infinite, so mysterious, that no word is adequate to explain it. Not only can words not explain it, they cannot even indicate it, they can't even give hints.

It is like explaining light to a blind man. You cannot explain it, there is simply no way, no method. Light can only be experienced. One who has experienced knows; one who has not experienced can only believe. And belief is very dangerous.

Doubt is far more beneficial than belief because doubt goads you towards the journey, it keeps you going in search, in inquiry. Belief helps you to fall asleep, it gives you the false idea that you have already arrived. Belief gives you a conclusion which is rlot yours, which is borrowed from others, from scriptures, from tradition. But a borrowed truth is the greatest lie in the world.

Truth can only be true when it is based on your own experience, utterly your own experience. And then it is impossible to describe it. Yes, one can help others to open their eyes.

That's the function of a Master: the Master does not describe, does not explain, does not theorize. The Master simply shocks you, shakes you, into wakefulness. He creates devices so that you can be provoked out of your dreams, so that you can be called forth out of your slumber. The slumber is very very long: one has slept for centuries and centuries; one has been unconscious for lives and lives. Hence great effort is needed to wake a person.

Not only is the Master needed, but a community where you can be shocked and shaken from every nook and corner, where you have to face a mirror everywhere, where there is no escape possible, where you are really trapped and caught and you have to wake up, where to sleep becomes almost impossible. That is the meaning of becoming part of a commune.

Initiation into sannyas is becoming part of a commune which is making all kinds of efforts to help people to wake up.

Prem means love, Satyo means truth. Love is the only truth. Everything else is secondary; love is primary.

Love should be the only target in life. But people go on creating other goals, forgetting love or postponing love, or putting love at the end of their lists. Love should be first because time is short and one cannot be certain about the next moment. This may be the only moment that is available, the next may never come. Tomorrow is uncertain. Love should not be postponed for a single moment. Postponing love is postponing life; postponing love is missing the opportunity.

It is only in the deepest experience of love that truth is revealed. God is another name for that experience that happens at the very core, at the very central core of love. Love is the circumference and God is the center of it. But people don't even touch the circumference, so what to say about the center? They have not experienced love and they go on talking about God. Their talk is utter nonsense -- not only nonsense, it is

very dishonest. And it is not only that they are deceiving others: they are deceiving themselves, they are deceived by themselves. They are in a kind of self-created deception.

Let this be the key for you, that love has to be lived each moment as totally as possible. It is not a question of relationship; it is a question of bringing a certain quality to your being -- the quality of friendliness, the quality of compassion towards all that is, the quality of trust for all that is.

The man of love is the man of trust, and th~ man of trust is the man of truth.

Sannyas is a quantum leap, a jump into the unknown, a great courage to become discontinuous with your own past. It is a rebirth. It is a change so great... as if the old dies, and dies utterly and totally and the new comes into being from nowhere, from nothingness, out of nothing.

If the new comes from the old it remains the old. If the new is continuous with the old then it is only a modification of the old -- maybe a little bit colored and decorated and changed, with a new dress, with a new mask, but it is not a revolution, it is not a conversion.

And sannyas to be true has to be a revolution so total that the old identity is simply dropped -- just as the snake slips out of the old skin and never looks back. It is a psychological slipping out of the past. It is a subtle process and only very intelligent people are capable of doing it.

Sannyas can never become a mass movement; it is bound to remain for the chosen few beause the masses cannot gather courage and the masses have sold their intelligence long before. They have settled with small comforts, petty securities. They have lost the spirit of adventure. They cling to their belongings, to their possessions, to their small positions, respectabilities.

They have completely forgotten that there is a sky beyond, that there are stars and stars beyond, that there are calls and challenges which have to be faced and encountered, accepted and lived. They have completely forgotten that life has more meaning than money and power and prestige, that life has a totally different dimension too -- that of poetry and dance and celebration.

Sannyas makes you aware of the festive dimension of life. It is an effort to dance with the trees and sing with the stars. It is a great longing to be as wild as the ocean, to be as high as the Himalayan peaks.

Once this longing takes possession of a person it almost drives him mad. But that madness is far more valuable than the so-called sanity. The so-called sanity is nothing but normal madness. Always remember never to become part of the mob; protect yourself.

There are great temptations to become part of the mob. Those are the temptations really, temptations from the devil. There is no other devil but the mass mind; that is the devil. It tempts because it can provide many comforts and securities and respect and honor and everything. But all those are nothing but toys: death will come and take them away. Before death comes one has to know something of the deathless. That's what sannyas is all about: a search for the deathless, a search for the timeless, a search for eternity,

Move into a new dimension of great longing and passion. It has to be very passionate, intense, so that you are totally possessed by the desire, so that every fiber of your being starts pulsating with the desire, so that every atom, every cell, of your body and mind is stirred by the longing. Then the goal is not far away. It depends on our intensity. If the intensity is total the happening is possible instantaneously. It can happen right NOW.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905215
ShortTitle: CORNER21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says he is trying to live up to his new name: Now I feel very happy and hope I am strong enough to do it in Germany.]

Good! Sometimes small changes can bring great changes. Just a small pebble in the lake can create millions of ripples. Life is so interconnected that they say if you destroy a small leaf of grass even the faraway stars are affected. Life is like a spider's web: you touch one thread anywhere and the whole web starts shaking.

And a name, although it is a small thing, is not so small as it appears on the surface -- because it is our whole identity, it is our whole past. It is not just a symbol there, it has become very solid. We have made it solid, we have been feeding it for our whole life. The name is not just a name, it becomes a reality. And when you drop the old name it is a death, it is dying to the old. And it is a rebirth, it is beginning anew -- with a new vision, a new perspective, a new look at life.

It is one of the ancient traditions to change the name of the initiate, to change his dress, to change small things which logically don't matter much. Whether you wear orange or white logically does not matter. But life is not logical, life is far more than logic can contain; it is supralogical. Just by changing the dress something inside you changes.

The policeman in his uniform and the same policemen in ordinary dress are two persons. The general with all his medals... and the same general in his nightgown are not the same people -- totally different personal-ities because different identities start functioning.

And man is multidimensional; you have many faces. At a certain moment, in a certain con-text, one face shows up and other faces disappear. In another context, in another situation, another face surfaces; others disappear. Slowly slowly you have to find that no face is yours; they are all borrowed.

You are the one who moves from one face to another. You are not any face in particular. You are the faceless one, you are the nameless one, you are the formless one. But by changing from one face to another there comes a small interval, a gap, where you can have a glimpse of your no-face.

The Zen people call no-face, the original face; it is another name for the same thing. And if you ask them "What is the original face?" they say "The face that you had before you were born and the face that you will have again when you are dead."

There is a faceless, nameless, formless reality inside you which expresses itself in many ways but which is inexhaustible and is never expressed in its totality. Only a part of it is always manifested and it is always only a part. We become identified with the part and we think that this is the whole. This is the whole misery.

Not to become identified with any part and to remain a witness to all that comes and goes, all the changes, is sannyas. Slowly slowly one knows that "No face is mine." And when there is no face that you can call yours who are you? The "I" also starts disappearing.

Then only a certain kind of "amness" remains, a very silent amness, a pure feeling of being. That is God, that pure feeling, and we can all attain to it.

I am happy -- it has been a good experience for you. Continue groping in the same direction. Much more is going to happen!

[To a recently arrived sannyasin]

Just go into group, into meditations as deeply as possible; don't hold anything back. That is the only barrier: people go on holding back. They want to go in and still they keep themselves out. They only go so far, half-heartedly, and with a half-hearted effort nothing, absolutely nothing is possible.

The work demands your total being. It demands surrender, dedication. Not even ninety-nine point nine percent will do -- exactly one hundred percent and then the ego starts evaporating. And the evaporation of the ego is the whole goal of all meditations, of all methods, of all spiritual exercises. When the ego is gone for the first time you arrive. The death of the ego is your birth.

So keep only that in mind: go totally into everything -- no strings attached, no conditions, unconditionally. And great is the possibility, great is the opportunity.

[A newly-arrived sannyasin doesn't know just how long she will stay.]

Be here! Just be here without any idea of time. That is one of the things that a sannyasin has to forget about -- time -- because time basically is mind. If you can forget time mind starts disappearing.

Hence the insistence of all the Buddhas: live in the moment and don't think of the morrow. Live right now. That which is gone is gone, don't look back. And that which has not come yet has not come yet, there is nothing to look at. And between the two is the small moment. But that is the only truth of life, the truth of existence.

So just be here. Forget that time exists and forget the whole world too. When you are here with then I am your whole world. Then miracles are possible.

And miracles are very simple things; they are not complicated things. Simple requirements -- a loving surrender, a total dedication, a tremendous longing to be transformed -- and the miracles start happening. And one miracle brings in another; they happen in a chain. Then slowly slowly the whole of life becomes a garland of miracles.

Each moment brings something so miraculous, something so incredible, something so unbelievable, that one cannot even share it with anybody else; one cannot even say it. To say it seems to make it profane, to say it seems to go against its sacredness. To utter it becomes impossible. It can be communicated only in silence.

[Osho speaks about the come-close darshans...]

Before we work, a few things for the mediums and for the others too.

The word "energy" is not yet rightly understood. It is one of the incomprehensibles. Physics talks about energy, metaphysics talks about energy, but nobody defines it; it is indefinable. It is as indefinable as God. In fact, it is a new name for God.

What we are doing here is creating a harmony of energy in which a few windows which have remained closed for you can become open; a few doors which have remained shut for you can be helped to be opened. If the energy is in harmony, if your energy is in a state of dance, the key suddenly fits the lock.

And the key fits in the lock only at a certain state of harmony, never before it.

When you are really moving, swaying, dancing, when you are not holding yourself back in any way, when you are offering yourself totally, emptying yourself totally, you will feel, you will hear, the key moving in the lock, the lock opening. You will hear the click, and that click, once heard, can never be forgotten.

Then your life starts taking on a new color. After that click you are never the same. That click is very important.

And that is the purpose of these "close-ups".

The society tries in every possible way to move your energy to the left hemisphere of your brain. It is locked there, it is hung-up there. And the left hemisphere of the brain is the most mundane, utilitarian, the marketplace. It calculates, it argues; it is cunning, clever, competitive, violent, male. One hundred percent of the energy is locked in the left hemisphere. Fifty percent of it has to move to the right hemisphere -- that's really what we are trying to do. Only fifty percent of it has to move then the balance arises and the harmony settles and you will hear the click and the opening of the door and the unlocking of the lock.

Darkness is helpful to move the energy from the left hemisphere to the right. That's why you cannot sleep in light. It is difficult to sleep in light, you need darkness because sleep is part of the right hemisphere. That's why you are afraid in the dark because the left hemisphere thinks of darkness as the enemy.

It is for this change that I tell you to close your eyes, because with open eyes the left hemisphere functions. You are looking extrovertly; you are looking at the world, at objects. With closed eyes a change becomes possible, the right hemisphere starts functioning. Hence all the meditators down the ages have been sitting with closed eyes.

Women know the secret. If you hug a woman, if you kiss a woman, she closes her eyes. She immediately moves to the right hemisphere -- because love is part of the right hemisphere just as logic is part of the left hemisphere.

Music helps; music, poetry, sculpture -- all arts belong to the right hemisphere. Hence the musicians are here to help you. And if you start swaying an inner dance of energy starts happening. If you lose yourself and become part of the flood it becomes easier, because the ego, the separation, that "I am separate from other", is again ingrained in the left hemisphere.

Whenever you lose yourself with somebody -- two lovers melting into each other -- immediately the left hemisphere is no more the master. In orgasmic states the right hemisphere predominates, becomes the master. Hence the people who have always been calculating and have remained obsessed with the left hemisphere, have all been against sex, against love, against poetry.

You will be surprised to know that Plato, the great Greek philosopher, in his vision of a beautiful society, of his utopia, "The Republic", debars poets. Poets will not be allowed in his society. And of course if poets are not allowed then painters will not be allowed because painting is nothing but poetry in color. And if poets are not allowed musicians will not be allowed because music is nothing but poetry in sound. And dancers, and sculptors, and all those people who beautify life, who live illogically but live joyously will not be allowed. Mathematicians and scientists will dominate the society.

In fact that's what has already happened: what Plato conceived two thousand years before has already happened and is happening. The poet is dying because the right hemisphere is not getting energy at all.

These close-ups are an effort to move the energy from the left to the right. But all depends on you: if you allow it can happen, if you are in a let-go it can happen. It cannot be forced on you. If you are ready to receive then great mutation is possible.

And I am not telling you that one hundred percent of the energy has to move, because that will be again a state of lopsidedness -- only fifty percent of the energy and a balance arises. And balance is beauty, and balance is music; balance is truth and balance is God.

So while you are here with me dissolve in the totality. Don't keep yourself separate, don't be an observer. Become a participant, and you can participate only if your eyes are closed. If you keep your eyes open you are not a participant, you are an observer. You remain in the wrong side of your brain, the wrong side in this context, for this space, for this energy.

And don't sit holding yourself. Sway! Be like a small, innocent child dancing in the wind, under the sun, or in the rains with the trees. Forget that you are human beings. Think of yourself as trees or birds or animals. Forget your egos. Just be!

And this is something that can be understood only when it happens to you. It is happening to many people, I would like it to happen to many more. Slowly slowly you all have to become my mediums because we have to turn on the whole world. We have to create such a great energy-field that whosoever enters it is turned on, just by entering. Just by entering inside the gate he will feel as if he has taken LSD. He has to become stoned! (laughter)

This is just the beginning of a great experiment; I am just preparing the ground. Contribute to it with your totality....

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905225
ShortTitle: CORNER22
Audio: No
Video: No

First a few words to the mediums and the others also...

Albert Einstein is reported to have said that life's most incomprehensible thing is that it is comprehensible. Yes, there are moments when life is comprehensible -- very rare moments, peaks of

consciousness.

Ordinarily life is incomprehensible. There is no way to figure it out, you cannot make any head nor tail of it. It is simply so mysterious, so baffling that people don't think about it -- out of fear -- because to encounter such a baffling, mysterious phenomenon one's heart starts sinking. One looks so silly, so stupid, one looks so ignorant.

That's why the majority decides never to think about life's real mysteries. They talk about the weather, they talk about each other's health; they talk about a thousand and one things but they never talk about the real problems of existence. And the reason is: to bring up the real question of life is to get disturbed, is to get unsettled, is to lose track of all your knowledge, all your clarity. When you face the mystery you feel confused... and nobody wants to feel confused. The easiest way is to keep the mystery out of the way.

Scientists say that we allow only two percent of life to enter; ninety-eight percent of life we keep out. No wonder that we are miserable, no wonder that we are dead, no wonder that we are not really alive. If ninety-eight percent of life is kept out we are living at the minimum. And one can live at the maximum! When one hundred percent of life is allowed in to pass through you and you are not afraid of the mysterious and you are not afraid of being baffled and you are not afraid of being ignorant, then life becomes comprehensible.

Those are the moments when suddenly everything fits in. Those are the moments when all questions simply disappear. Not that you get an answer -- when there is no question how can there be an answer? Questions evaporate; no answers are needed. You are simply in the know of it, you are simply it. You are so vibrant with it, so full of it, so overflowing with it, that there is no need to know. You are one with it, hence the need to know disappears. You pulsate with life, you vibrate with life, you dance with life, you are in rhythm with life. Those are the moments when life becomes comprehensible.

And Albert Einstein is absolutely right -- I agree with him -- that the most incomprehensible thing about life is that it is comprehensible. It should not be so!

To the poets, to the scientists, to the artists it is comprehensible only for fleeting moments. But to the mystics it is comprehensible continuously. Day in, day out, year in, year out, whether they are awake or asleep it is comprehensible. Because they have disappeared, the disturbance has disappeared. The ego is the disturbance, the ego is the barrier that does not allow you to see things as they are. The mystic is no more, hence life is comprehensible. The mystic is no more; there is nobody to disturb, there is nothing to create confusion. And because there is no confusion no clarity is needed.

What I am trying to do here is to give you a few moments, those peak moments when life becomes suddenly comprehensible. It is possible only if you move to the optimum; it is possible only when your energy pulsates totally. It is possible only when you are not holding anything back, when you are drunk, when you are madly drunk -- drunk with your own energy, drunk with your own existence.

Just the sheer beauty of being, the sheer beauty of existing, the sheer beauty that "I am breathing and my heart is beating", is more than enough to be grateful, to be absolutely thankful to God or to the whole.

These "close-ups", these energy communications are just moments for you to move with me to the optimum. If you relax, if you fall in rhythm with me, if you don't keep yourself apart, the impossible becomes possible. And once you have tasted a few moments then you know that it is within your grasp. Then you can try those moments on your own. I can only give you a flavor, then you have to work it out.

This is not the end of the work, this is only the beginning. I can simply open the window for a moment so that you can see that outside is the infinite sky and the stars. But then you have to work it out. Slowly, steadily you have to move and open your own windows, your own doors.

But those first glimpses are absolutely necessary. Without those glimpses you will never have the idea of what life can be, what life is. And without the idea there will be no longing. Once you have tasted something, once you have chewed a little experience, once you have digested something of the unknown and it has entered your bloodstream, then you cannot remain at rest. Then you are going to become aflame. Then the great longing to attain to those moments again and again... and then finally not only to attain to those peaks but to abide there.

So while you are here with me in these intimate energy communions don't remain separate. Fall utterly in tune with me. Dance, sway, hum, and be taken away from yourself. Allow me to take you away from yourself. Allow me to pull the earth from beneath you so that you can start falling into the abysmal. Allow me to turn you on into a totally different dimension of which you are not even aware, which you have not even dreamed about. Let me give you a dream, a vision. But it all depends on you: you can be just a spectator and then you will miss the whole thing. You have to be participants, you have to fall en rapport

with me.

This is subtle work, very subtle. You cannot see it from the outside. You will see the mediums moving and swaying, but that is nothing. That is only the visible form of something mysterious that is happening within them. Even they will not be able to explain it to you; it is not explainable. It can only be experienced and cannot be explained.

So be participants, and not just so-so; that is meaningless -- either one hundred percent or nothing. Below one hundred percent nothing ever happens. If you can keep this in mind then I can take you to the ultimate Himalayan peaks of consciousness. And once you have seen those sunlit, virgin peaks you will not like to come back, you will like to remain there.

That longing -- to abide there forever -- is religion. Jesus calls it the kingdom of God, Buddha calls it nirvana; you can choose any name you like. But life is utterly meaningless without those peaks. And life is a turmoil if you go on living in the dark valleys, the dark valleys of mundane existence.

These moments are sacred. I am trying to take you to the holiest of the holies, to the innermost shrine of your being. Come with me! Don't remain spectators.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905235	
ShortTitle: CORNER23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, Derek means ruler. Let love rule your life, let love be the ruler. Let everything else be just the supreme God of love.

There is no other God. All other gods are just myths, inventions of man out of fear and greed. All other gods are false, fictitious. But love is not man's invention; love is natural. It is given to us from the very beginning. It is our very being, the very ground of our being. But we have made other rulers, other masters -- logic, calculation, intellect... they have become the rulers.

Love is so silent that it never asserts itself, it simply accepts whatsoever is the case. It keeps quiet. It is a silent force, a passive energy, feminine, non-aggressive. So unless you really become attentive towards it, it remains in the dark, it remains part of the unconscious; it never comes into light. And unless it comes into light there is no light in life.

So everything has to be dropped and a space has to be created for love. That's what sannyas is all about: creating a context for love to surface, creating a space for love to function. The moment love starts functioning, your life has poetry, your life has meaning; your life has God in it.

Anand means bliss. Bliss is the ultimate state of consciousness. It is not happiness. Happiness always has its opposite. unhappiness. with it. Happiness can exist only through unhappiness; they cannot be separated. The happy person is carrying the seeds of unhappiness in him and vice versa: the unhappy person is carrying the seeds of happiness in him. Happiness and unhappiness are like a wheel, spokes of the same wheel. Sometimes one comes to the top and the other goes to the bottom, then the other comes to the top; and so on, so forth, the wheel goes on moving. But they are not separate, they are inseparable. And that's what man tries to do his whole life, to separate them -- which is not possible in the very nature of things.

Hence those who try are doomed to fail.

Bliss is not happiness. Bliss is transcendence of the duality of happiness and unhappiness. It is go-ing beyond both, it is dropping both, it is getting free of both.

The desire to be happy brings unhappiness, it is bound to bring it in. We go on trying not to be unhappy and we go on trying to be happy. We only create a mess out of our lives.

Seeing it -- that they are together like two aspects of the same energy, two sides of the same coin -- seeing it, a great understanding arises. That understanding is bliss. It is neither against unhappiness nor for happiness, it is simply unidentified with both. It is just a witnessing state. Happiness comes: you witness it, you don't get identified. You don't say "I am happy"; you say "Happiness is passing by." Unhappiness comes: you don't say "I am unhappy"; you say "Unhappiness is passing by." You remain the seer, utterly cool, collected, calm. That state is bliss.

And Winfried means a friend of peace. Only a blissful person can be a friend of peace. The unblissful can never be a friend of peace. The unblissful knowingly, unknowingly is bound to create conflict, hatred, anger, rage, jealousy. All kinds of poisons are bound to arise out of his being because he is full of poison. He is going to radiate poison, he is going to radiate death, whatsoever he may believe. That is one thing. He may think that he is a great lover but his love will be something else: his love will be possessiveness, his love will be domination. He may think that he is a great servant of people and all his service will be nothing but a subtle ego-trip. He may think he is humble and his humbleness will be nothing but a new kind of pride. He may not know it, that is not the point; he may remain completely unconscious about all this, but if he is not blissful whatsoever he is going to do in the world is going to bring more and more misery, more and more war, more and more turmoil. He is going to create a more and more insane world around himself.

Only a blissful person can be a friend of peace. He *is*; there is no question that he *can* be. He cannot be otherwise; he simply is a friend of peace. Peace flows through his being. He radiates peace, he vibrates peace, he pulsates peace. He becomes a blessing to the world. To be blissful inside is to be a blessing for the whole world.

Prem means love, buddha means awakening -- the awakening of love. And that's the greatest revolution in life: when love awakens, when the heart starts singing songs of love.

Ordinarily love is fast asleep; only logic works. And logic is mechanical, it is like a computer. Sooner or later man will not need his head: the computer will do the same work far more quickly, far more efficiently, far more reliably. In fact already computers have arrived which are far more efficient than man and his mind. They are going to take his place, they are going to replace man.

Unless love awakens in man, man is going to become out of date, man is going to become just useless, only worth throwing in the junk yard. Man's own machines are now his competitors. It has been easy to fight with the animals, it is not going to be easy to fight with the machines. Man has created his own greatest enemy. And there is no going back, we cannot go back. Machines are going to become better and better.

All that is needed is awakening of love so that man can do something which machines cannot do. That will be the only supremacy that man can have over machines. Logic, calculation, arithmetic, history, geography, physics, chemistry -- all that is not going to prove man higher than the machines. Only one thing -- love, and a few things which grow around love: poetry, music, dancing, painting... That is going to be the future, that is the only hope for man.

If love cannot be awakened then man is finished. Then this century will see the end of humanity on the earth. Man may still live but he will be secondary to the machine; the machine will be the ruler. Man may still exist but he will not be a human being. He will not have that glory -- the glory of a Buddha, Jesus, Mohammed -- not at all. He will be a worthless creature, condemned in his own eyes.

It will not be a surprise if he commits suicide. Of course when he commits suicide he will commit it with a method, with some excuses, great rationalizations: a war between capitalism and communism, a war between East and West, a war between this and that, this ideology and that ideology. He will find beautiful excuses to commit suicide. In fact that's what he is trying to prepare for.

In this dark night that prevails on the earth there is only one hope: if love is awakened then man can still regain his lost glory. That is the meaning of your name -- the awakening of love -- and that's my work here.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905245
ShortTitle: CORNER24
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, Shastro means scriptures. Truth is beyond all scriptures, beyond all words, beyond all theories, philosophies. That is one of the most fundamental things to remember because man gets lost in words, and words can prove very dangerous, very fascinating, very alluring, very hypnotizing.

The word "God" has become so important that people are ready to die for it or to kill for it. And the word "God" is not God, the word is merely a word. You can call God by another name: Mohammedans call it Allah, Hindus call it Ishwar. There are three thousand languages on the earth and each language has many names for God. Sufis have one hundred names for God and Hindus have one thousand names for God. Hindus have devoted a whole scripture just to names -- Vishnu Sahasranam: One Thousand Names of God.

God is not a word but an experience. One need not believe in it; one has to be open to existence to feel it. It is a feeling, not a thought. But down the ages man has been deceived by the so-called learned people, pundits, scholars, priests. Their whole business has depended on creating more and more complicated theories *about* God. And God is a simple experience, so simple that it is indefinable.

It is like the color yellow. If somebody asks you "What is yellow?" what can you say more than that yellow is yellow? It is indefinable. You can point out to him a yellow flower but that is not defining it.

It is so simple that no definition is possible. Defini-tion is possible only when something is complex, complicated. And the priests have played upon words.

There is an ancient parable that George Gurdjieff used to tell his disciples again and again. Once it happened that a few ants, explorer ants, discovered a picnic party in the forest. They had never seen such beautiful food; they were wild ants -- they had never smelt anything like this. It was ecstatic! They had never seen such color. They went berserk. But it was their duty and their work to inform the community, so they rushed back. They informed the community about the colors and the flavors and the food and the taste. Just seeing their ecstasy and the way they were describing it there was a panic, pandemonium. All the ants became so excited that all work stopped and they were all talking about food and flavor and color.

The elders became anxious, concerned. This was too dangerous! The peace of the community was in danger. So they told the other ants "Wait! Let us first go and see what is the matter and then we will bring the right message to you and tell you what has to be done."

They went and they found that the explorer ants were right: the food was really absolutely unknown. Even in their long lives they had never seen or heard of such a thing. Not even in their beautiful ancient stories was such food mentioned not even in their mythology. It was simply incredible! They were really afraid that to tell other ants would become a danger: they would come and they would go mad. They would not be able to bear such ecstasy. Some way had to be found.

They found a way. On a paper napkin they made a map of the table on which the food was arranged. They colored the map. They rubbed the food on the paper so a little smell started coming and then they carried the map to the community. And the map was enough: the community went mad! They jumped and danced and they searched over the whole map. They talked about the lines and the beautiful curves and the colors and the smell. And they completely forgot about asking where the real thing was.

It is said they are still arguing about the map, still searching on the map and trying to find the food. It

must be hiding somewhere there because the smell is there.

Yes, words can carry a little smell, a little flavor. When Buddha says something the word carries his flavor. For centuries it carries something alive, something vibrant in it. When Jesus speaks the poetry will go on resounding down the ages. But even the words of a Jesus or a Buddha are mere words, maps -- not the real food. One has to be beyond them. Maps are good if they help you to go beyond. They are dangerous if you become obsessed too much with them.

That is the meaning of your name: go beyond all scriptures.

Veet means going beyond, gyan means knowledge -- going beyond all knowledge.

God cannot be known. God can be lived, loved, but cannot be known. Knowledqe is a superficial relationship. Knowledge exists between the subject and the object. The knower and the known have to be separate; only then is knowledge possible. But with God we are not separate, we are one. The subject and the object are the same. The observer is the observed, the knower is the known. Hence no knowledge is possible.

We are part of God and God is part of us. We are manifestations of God -- there is not even an inch's difference. We have forgotten the fact, that is true; we have no remembrance of it, that is true. But just by forgetting it nothing is changed. You may forget your eyes but they are there; you may forget your hands but they are there. In some deep ecstasy you may forget your body but it is there. In sleep you forget every day but in the morning you find it again: it is there.

We are a metaphysical sleep: we have forgotten who we are. Hence we try to know God. That is utter nonsense! And because we cannot know we decide that God does not exist: if he had been there we would have known. We start with a wrong step and we automatically reach a wrong conclusion.

From the very beginning it has to be understood: God cannot be known because we are it. We can realize God, we can be it, but we cannot know it.

Hence the path towards God is not of knowledge but of meditation, not of learning but of unlearning, not of knowledge but of wisdom. And wisdom is not knowledge. Wisdom is utterly empty of all knowledge. Knowledge is like dust covering a mirror; wisdom is a mirror without any dust. Wisdom simply means that you are so silent, so without mind, so without noise, that that which is reveals itself on its own, is reflected.

The stance of a knower is a wrong beginning. Be a lover, not a knower. And that's what sannyas is all about. I teach love. I teach life. I don't teach knowledge, I am not a teacher of knowledge. I will help you to unlearn whatsoever you know. I will take all that you know away from you. I will unburden you. I will destroy your knowledge so that you can be freed from its bondage. And the moment one comes to a point of unlearning is the moment of revelation. When the mind is utterly absent, God is absolutely present.

[To a recently arrived sannyasin}

Feel at home. Be as relaxed as possible, because things happen only when you are relaxed. If you are tense nothing happens. To be tense means to be closed; to be relaxed means to be open, vulnerable.

This is an energy-field. If you are open, vulnerable, you will soak up energy. It will sink deep into you, it will reach to your very core. You have to be here like a sponge. So just feel very relaxed, as if no worry exists, no world exists, no problems exist. For these few days that you will be here be utterly calm and quiet.

There is nothing to attain, nothing to achieve, no goal to reach. Enjoy moment to moment the sheer joy of being. And much is going to happen.

[To a sannyasin on his first visit]

Just be totally here and allow me to reach the innermost core of your being. Don't resist, don't come in the way. Don't stand between me and you. Remove yourself, and then things start happening so easily, without any effort. And when things happen without any effort they have a tremendous beauty, just like a bud opening and becoming a flower.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905255
ShortTitle: CORNER25
Audio: No
Video: No

This is your new name: Swami Anand Prartho. Anand means blissful, Prartho means prayer. The word "prayer" comes from the same root as Prartho -- a blissful prayer. And that is the most incredible thing that can happen in life to a man. Even love is not that far out; even love falls short, even love remains human.

Prayer is a flight into the divine. It is love evaporating into the divine. It is love going beyond the gravitation of the earth. It is the most mysterious experience of life -- indefinable, elusive, but experienceable. One cannot do prayer, it is not an action; one can only be in prayer, it is a state of being. If one is doing prayer one is simply moving through empty gestures, one is following a ritual; and all rituals are dead; and no ritual is capable of containing the aliveness of prayer. It is so alive that it escapes all confinements, all limitations.

Prayer is not intellectual, verbal. It is a silent bowing down of the being, silent gratitude in the heart. But the silent part is the most essential part of it. The moment you say it, you have profaned it; the moment you say it you have gone astray. Bring words in and the prayer goes out: it is a wordless experience -- because with the words comes the mind, the intellect, and prayer has nothing to do with intellect at all; it is utterly non-intellectual.

And when I say that it is non-intellectual I don't mean that it is emotional. Emotion is a feminine part of intellect; intellect is the masculine part of emotion. Emotion and intellect are not really opposites -- but are two aspects of the same coin. Hence the intellectual can be changed into the emotional any moment and the emotional can become the intellectual any moment. Just let the intellectual drink a little more alcohol and he becomes emotional and cries and hugs and... It was just there!

Prayer is neither intellectual nor emotional. Prayer is a transcendence of all duality. It is a state of witnessing, of becoming aware -- nothing to say, nothing to do, but just to be.

Just the other day I was reading Buckminster's version of the Lord's Prayer -- very intellectual and very stupid, stupid because it is very intellectual. I had never expected such a silly thing from this man Buckminster Fuller. I had hoped that he would show a little more sense. The prayer starts with definitions, prayer stars with scientific definitions! He uses one word and then he defines it; twenty lines of definition follow it. If he says "God", immediately he says "What I mean by God" -- it is a prayer! -- "I mean four things by God", and then he describes each thing.

He says "All glory is the Lord's" and then he immediately defines what glory is -- as if he is teaching God what glory is. And then he goes on a long dissertation of glory, God, of what he means by "mystery", of what he means by this... It is a long dissertation but there is nothing of prayer in it. When he has defined everything then he says "Now Lord, I can address you, because all definitions have been made, everything has been explained, now I can address you. " But then too it remains the same intellectual thing. There is no God in it, no feel for God. There is no heart in it. It is very insensitive and utterly unaware of what prayer is -- defining God and glory and this and that, and utterly unaware of prayer.

Seeing it, reading it, I felt sorry for the man, really sorry for the man. He has not experienced a single moment of prayer. Now he has gone beyond eighty -- world-famous in many ways, respected in many ways -- but has missed the real point of life.

So prayer is not any intellectual effort on your part. It is just a blissful dance for no reason at all. It is sheer joy just for being's sake. Just because we are it is enough, it is more than enough to be prayerful, to be thankful.

And God knows no language so there is no need to bring language in; one can be utterly silent with God. That is the beauty of the communion called prayer: it can be utterly silent and yet it can say all that you can never say through words.

[The new sannyasin says: I had the experience of the oneness of all thing, and also in Zazen the experience of emptiness. How can I intensify and deepen those experiences so as to integrate them into my everyday life?]

The moment you ask how it will become more and more difficult. This is one of the most fundamental problems for the seeker to encounter and to settle with. Once you experience something a natural desire to experience it again and again arises -- not only to experience it but to experience it on deeper levels, higher levels. And it is a natural desire -- I am not finding fault with it, it is absolutely natural. But then it becomes the barrier, because the first time the experience happened you were not expecting it. That was the basic condition of its happening: it could happen because you were not expecting it. It took you unawares, it came as a surprise. Now you are clever about it, knowledgeable about it. Now you have known it. Now deep down you are demanding that it should be given to you again, that it should come not only as it had come before but even in a better way. All these demands in the mind and desires in the mind will destroy the very possibility; they will not allow the space for it to happen again.

So the seeker has to learn a great thing: experience things and forget all about them. Don't carry them with you, don't let them hang around you. Good that you experienced something; be thankful to God and be finished with it. Don't let it become a psychological memory otherwise it will not allow you to go even to the same depth again -- to say nothing about going higher or deeper.

And the more it is not happening, the more you will be desiring, and the more tense you will become, and more and more angry: "Why is it not happening? When it has happened once, then why not now, why not again and again?" You will make it impossible. Forget about it! It was beautiful -- thank God and be again as if it had not happened.

This is the whole art of the meditator: to always function from the state of not-knowing. Never function from the state of knowledge. Never allow your past experience to encumber you, to burden you. Never allow the past experience to become a screen between you and the reality. Go on dying to the past each and every moment.

When something beautiful happens thank God, say "Amen" and be finished. That is the meaning of amen: that now this is the full stop. I close this chapter here and now. I will never ask for it again. And it will happen again and again. It happens only in that context of not-knowing, of that space called innocence.

Your experience has contaminated you. It has destroyed your innocence. When it happened you were innocent; naturally it had a totally different quality. Since then you have become experienced. Now you have to become unexperienced again -- that is the how.

Forget about it! And many more times many more things will happen; always remember to forget them. Remain open, available, expectant but without any expectation. Mm? It is a very subtle distinction -- expectant but without any expectation: alert, watchful so nothing is missed, not asleep, awake, waiting, patiently waiting, but not demanding, not putting conditions on reality, not asking that it should be like this, like that, it should be higher, deeper. No, that is not for us to do.

Leave it to God. It is always a grace. It happens only when you are innocent. It certainly happens, and it will happen many more times and each time it will go deeper. But each time you will have to learn to become more and more innocent because the deeper it goes, the greater a natural longing to expect will arise. Hence as the person deepens in his inner search more and more problems have to be faced, greater problems with each new experience.

The ordinary person is in a state of blessedness because he has very ordinary problems to solve, mundane: money, power, prestige. They can be solved; it is not a big deal. But if you start on the interior journey greater and greater problems are waiting for you. And this is one of the greatest problems: how to get rid of a beautiful experience. It hurts; even to think about forgetting it hurts.

It does not look right; it seems ungrateful. One wants to remember it again and again. It is such a fulfillment, it gives you joy to remember it.

But it makes you past-oriented, it makes you past-possessed. It takes you away from the present and it closes you to the future.

Forget about it, die to it and things are going to happen far bigger than you have ever imagined, ever experienced.

Anand means blissful, Satyam means truth. Truth is always blissful. And untruth always brings misery, although it promises to bring bliss. But it never delivers the goods, it cannot. Untruth pretends, poses, has beautiful masks. Hence the majority of people follow it.

Truth is naked, with no masks, with no garments. And truth never promises. It delivers but it never promises. To follow truth means to follow something without any expectation; to follow truth means to go into the unknown, the uncharted. One never knows what is going to turn up. One never knows where one is going to land.

To follow truth is to go into insecurity. But insecurity is freedom, insecurity is life; and insecurity is another name for God.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905265
ShortTitle: CORNER26
Audio: No
Video: No

Enough of war! Man has lived too much in violence. The time has come, it is absolutely the right time to take the quantum leap from war to love. Either man decides to take the quantum leap or he'll have to commit suicide. Only love can save him.

War is utterly meaningless today. In the past it was not so meaningless because it was not total. Man could fight and yet survive. Man has survived; we have survived five thousand wars! So only a part was going to die, it was possible to afford that much. Now it is impossible to afford because the whole is going to die, the whole planet earth, the whole of humanity. And not only the whole of humanity but the whole of life as such. The birds, the animals, the trees, all that exists and breathes will not exist, will not breathe any more.

If war is going to happen then the whole earth is going to become a graveyard, and a graveyard of great aspirations. All the aspirations of the Bud-dhas, Christs, Krishnas will die with it. All those great dreams of bringing a paradise on earth will die with it. And the death of man will be the greatest calamity that can happen to the universe. It is not only a question of the earth, the universe will lose something of great potential. It will take millions of years to evolve human consciousness again.

It has been a long journey to arrive at human consciousness, and to destroy it for no reason at all, to destroy it just out of sheer stupidity, to destroy it because of the old habit of constantly quarreling, fighting, to destroy it in the name of ideologies, religions and all that nonsense, is so patently foolish that no man of intelligence can be in favor of it.

Anand means bliss, blissful. Socrates has no literal meaning but has great existential meaning. My sannyasin has to be a Socrates, the spirit of Socrates. Socrates represents rebellion against tradition, against the past, against all that is dead. Socrates represents inquiry not belief, exploration not superstition. Socrates

represents adventure, adventure into the unknown, even at the risk of life. Socrates represents the spirit of truth at whatsoever the cost, because nothing can be more valuable than truth. Not even life is more valuable than truth. Life can be sacrificed for truth but truth cannot be sacrificed for life. And the person who is ready to sacrifice his whole being for truth attains to great integration, becomes a soul. The Socratic spirit is the spirit of inquiry, questioning, exploring. It is going into the facticity of life and existence. It is not cheap.

Cheap are the religions: you can simply believe. nothing is required of vou. You are born in a Christian family, you are a Christian; you are born in a Hindu family, you are a Hindu. All those beliefs are borrowed. Churches, temples, mosques, represent something ugly, something that is very destructive of human spirit, because the spirit is born only when you rebel, when you rebel against all that is wrong, when you rebel against all that goes contrary to truth, when you rebel against all that makes you a slave. And that rebellion is religion.

My sannyas is not that of faith, it is not that of belief. I don't teach you any dogmas, I don't give you any doctrines.

I am not here to indoctrinate you. I am not here to condition you in a certain way, for certain belief patterns. On the contrary I am here to destroy all conditionings, all beliefs, all superstitions so that your spirit can be free -- free from the past, free from others -- so that you can be an individual. And the birth of the individual is the greatest experience in life.

That is the beginning of the spiritual journey. Only the individual can reach God. The person who lives as part of a crowd cannot reach God. Crowds have never been known to become enlightened, only individuals.

So let this become your vision, your very style of thinking, living. Be a blissful Socrates!

Each man is a seed of Christ because each man can become Christ. Christ has nothing to do with Jesus as such. Just as Jesus could become Christ, you can. Christ is not a personal name, it is the name of the ultimate state of consciousness. Christ means the crowned one: one who has been crowned by God, one who has attained to the ultimate, one who has fulfilled himself to the furthest and the deepest core of his being, one who is able to return back to the home, whose journey is complete.

Adam is expelled from paradise, that is, from the home. Jesus is received back. Jesus is nothing but Adam coming back home. The only difference between Adam and Jesus is that Adam has fallen a victim of knowledge. He has become knowledgeable by eating the fruit of the tree of knowledge. And knowledge is a kind of sleep; he has fallen asleep. Now he no more feels, he only knows. He is hung up in the head, he has lost track of his heart.

And the moment you lose track of your heart you lose contact with paradise. You lose contact with your home because the heart is the home, is paradise. God resides there in the heart, not in the head. Expulsion from paradise simply means that the energy has moved from the heart and has become entrapped in the head.

Adam's back is towards God and Jesus' face is towards God; that's the only difference. Adam is moving away from the heart and Jesus is moving towards the heart. It is the same person, it is the same entity. They both represent each of us. You are Adam when you are hung up in the head; you are Jesus when you start descending towards the heart. And when you have reached the heart, when you are welcomed back into the home, you are Christ, you are the crowned one.

Be blissful, because the possibility of being a Christ is the greatest bliss, the greatest gift of God to us. And be blissful because the journey is long and only the blissful ones are capable of covering it. The miserable ones become tired too soon, the miserable ones become hopeless too soon. The miserable ones lose inspiration, aspiration too soon.

The journey can be completed only if you go dancing, laughing. And it is a hard journey; it is arduous, it is painful. So unless you are smiling and laughing and dancing you will not be able to bear it.

To bear a Christ within your heart is like a Woman becoming pregnant. Those nine months are going to be hard, but because she loves, because she is happy and feeling fulfilled in being a mother, she sings, she dances. All the pain of those nine months, and the weight and the illnesses are not agony to her but on the contrary she is ecstatic.

The same is the situation with each of us: we are pregnant with God and the journey is long and those nine months can be nine lives. It all depends on us, with what intensity we search and seek. Those nine months can be reduced to nine days or even to nine moments or even to a single split second. It depends on our totality. If one can be really ecstatic it can happen right now; one need not wait for it. The seed can

suddenly become the flower. There is no need for it to go through the who!e process of becoming a tree.

That is the meaning of conversion: the seed suddenly becoming a flower. That is the meaning of transformation. That is real mutation, real revolution. And sannyas is nothing else. It is a learning for that great revolution, it is preparing for that great revolution, so that you can give birth to Christ in your being.

[The new sannyasin says: I have a problem of stuttering, and sometimes I have a great fear, especially in the presence of people I like and also people who are beautiful -- women. During the last days here I want to do something about this problem.]

Mm mmmm. Do one thing: start deliberately stuttering. Deliberately try to stutter.
Here, try with everybody.

Enjoy! And it will be gone, it will be gone. It is a simple thing. (much laughter) Whomsoever you meet, deliberately stutter as much as you can!

Puzzle him, confuse him! (much laughter) And enjoy it. Before you go it will be gone!

[A sannyasin says: I sometimes feel the flower within me blossoming, but very often it feels closed and hard.]

Mm mm. It is natural. It is a rhythm like day and night, summer and winter. You have to accept both. Sometimes it is a bud closed and sometimes it is a flower open. Both are good. Don't reject anything; not even the negative has to be rejected. The negative has to be absorbed -- that is the real art. One can be positive by rejecting the negative but then one will always remain half. One will never be whole and never be holy either. The negative has to be absorbed, digested. The negative has to enhance the positive, enrich the positive, has to become its strength, its energy, its nourishment.

So don't be worried about it. When you feel closed it is okay to be closed. Accept it. That is the time for rest. Otherwise when will you rest? If the flower is open twenty-four hours a day soon it will wither. It needs a little rest. So in the morning the lotus opens; by the evening when the sun sets the lotus closes. For the whole night it is in a deep sleep, closed. In the early morning it will open again; it will be fresh, young, rejuvenated.

That's what we do: the whole day we are awake; in the night we are asleep. That sleep is a must: it makes you capable of being awake again next morning.

Always remember that life exists between polarities, and both the polarities are essential, absolutely essential. Rejecting any is very dangerous. One becomes lop-sided, one becomes unbalanced. And to be unbalanced is to be sick -- spiritually sick. To be unbalanced is to be mad. To be balanced, utterly balanced is what sanity is all about. So one has to find a balance between the day and the night, between closedness and openness, between joy and sadness, between warmth and coldness. And that is so on each level of life.

If you accept both sooner or later a new phenomenon will start happening: you will become a witness of both. By accepting the witness arises. Then you are neither worried when you are closed nor exhilarated too much when you are open: nothing to be worried about, nothing to be ecstatic about. Then silence descends and one is simply a witness of whatsoever happens. One simply takes note of what is happening and remains unperturbed, undistracted. That is transcendence, that is the ultimate goal. At that point one becomes a Buddha, one becomes really awakened.

So don't be worried about it. Relax, accept. All is good, all can only be good.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905275
ShortTitle: CORNER27
Audio: No
Video: No

Man is a bridge, a bridge between the animal and God, a bridge between two infinities -- matter and consciousness. Man is not a being but a bridge.

A being is complete; man is not complete. Man has to become bridged, man has to go a long way yet. Man is only a passage to be passed over, to be surpassed. Man is not a being but a becoming. God is a being and the rock is a being, but man is between the two -- the rock and God.

Unless this is continuously remembered man loses the very point of his existence. It has to be remembered that we are arrows. We can't be static, we have to go on moving: there are goals to be achieved, targets to be penetrated, promises to be fulfilled.

And man is not only a bridge but a love bridge, because it is through love that the rock can become God. Love is the alchemy that the rock has to pass through. It is love that can transform the animal into the divine. There is no other process for the transformation.

Remember these two things: that you have not yet happened, that you have to happenb yet, that you have to be, that you are still fast asleep, that you have to become awake; that it is still dark and night and we have to grope for the dawn. And the only way of finding the dawn is through love. So remember: you are a bridge, and a bridge of love.

If these two things are remembered, God is not very far away. If this remembrance becomes a constant phenomenon like breathing -- whether you are awake or asleep it continues, it becomes a constant milieu around you, your very flavor -- then God is not far away. Then the journey of one thousand miles can be completed in a single step.

And that step is sannyas. It is a desire to sur pass oneself. And that is the beauty and the glory of man... because man is the only animal who can envision surpassing himself. No dog can do it, no tiger can do it, no elephant can do it. They cannot imag-ine that they can be more than they are, that there is more to life than they know. It is the glory of man, the dignity of man, that man can envision, can dream of, can aspire to, can long for, something bigger, for something higher.

That longing is the root cause of all the religions. That longing is the seed out of which religions sprout.

Anand neans bliss; Eva means life. Bliss is life; misery is death. And because millions of people have decided to live in misery they are not really alive. They only live so so, their life is only apparent. Deep down they are dead: their heart is dead, their spirit is dead, their God is dead. They are not flowing with existence. They are stagnant pools, not rivers. And only rivers can meet the ocean; only rivers can go into the beyond, into the unknown. They have no juice in their lives. They are dry, desertlike; not even an oasis exists in them. And the whole cause of it is that they have decided to be miserable -- for certain reasons, of course.

Misery has a few things: it has security, safety. It keeps you imprisoned, but very safe. It keeps you dead, but very comfortable. It does not allow you adventures because they are dangerous, but without being adventurous one cannot be alive.

Life is in adventure. Life is in constant inquiry. Life is not a belief but a deep exploration for truth. And life knows no confinement, no limitation. It constantly goes on beyond, it breaks all the boundaries and all the limitations. Then there is ecstasy and the thrill of being. And then one is as blissful as the stars, as the flowers, as the birds, as the trees.

It is our birthright but we have not chosen it. We are free to choose: we can choose misery, we can choose bliss; we can choose life, we can choose death. And because of this freedom we have fallen into the trap of misery. We have believed in its promises.

And the whole society supports it: the church, the state, the education system, they all support it. They support a comfortable life, secure, safe, conformist. Be a Christian, be a Hindu, be a Mohammedan. Go to church -- just ritualistically, formally, as a social formality. Don't get involved in religion or things like that; they are dangerous. Don't get involved in things like love; they are dangerous. Marraige is safe but marriage is miserable. And don't get involved in the world of beauty, poetry, music because they are all intoxicants.

They can make one tremendously drowned in them, drunk in them.

So keep to the world of money and power and prestige; they are controllable. You can possess money but you cannot possess music: music will possess you! You can manage marriage: you cannot manage love. Love is so vast, it will be just beyond your grasp. You will be drowned in it, you will be gone into it, you will be mad in it. You will forget all arithmetic and all calculation. Hence the society teaches you safer ways.

And we think that by being safe we will be happy, we will be joyful. That is utter nonsense. Joy is in exploration; bliss is in constant inquiry. Life is in journeying; life is in being a wanderer. Life is always in risking, and the more one can risk, the more one can be alive. If one can risk totally then one can have God. God is the total risk, the ultimate risk.

My work here consists in helping you to take the jump into the ultimate risk.

Deva means divine; Sebastian means majestic.

God is the ultimate magic, the ultimate majesty, the ultimate miracle. Logically, God should not be. That's why logicians go on saying that there is no God. If they have to be sincere and true to their science of logic they have to deny God.

But logic is not synonymous with life; life is more than logic. And God is even more than life. Life is only one expression of God, only one aspect, one facet, just one side of the diamond. There are other sides too. and as you go deeper into the search you will become aware of many more dimensions As you go into the depth you become aware of tremendous treasures of which you were simply oblivious, of which you had never even dreamed.

God is splendor, infinite splendor. And without God life cannot have any meaning. It will have logic but it will not have any meaning. It will be mathematical but it will be utterly senseless. It will be measurable but without any music in it. It will be possible to study and observe it in the science lab but there will be no poetry in it. Without religion, poetry, music, dance -- everything that is significant disappears.

And religion is rooted in the experience of the splendor, the multidimensional splendor of existence. Everything is so utterly beautiful, so exquisite, unbelievably beautiful. And everything has such a benediction around it, such grace, that one who has a little sensitivity is bound to become aware of it.

The sound of running water, and the wind passing through the pine trees, and a single bird on the wing, and two lovers just sitting silently by the side of the river... It is so sacred, it is so holy!

Sebastian has all those meanings: majestic, revered, sacred, holy. It is a beautiful word. Let it become your meditation. Let it become your experience. Try to be open to the magic of life. Remain available to God. Even though he comes illogically, remain available.

That is the most difficult thing in life: to accept something which comes illogically. But God cannot come logically. Logic is our game; he has nothing to do with it. It is our small minds that have created logic and all its rules. It is like chess: rules are ours and everything that we have made out of it is ours. It has nothing to do with existence. Logic is nothing but intellectual chess. God need not fit into it, has no obligation to fit into it.

A sannyasin has to learn this tremendously significant thing that God comes illogically and we have to be open to receive him. We are not to impose conditions: "We will accept you only if you come logically"; "Unless you can be measured we will not believe you"; "Unless we can test you in a test tube we are not going to trust you." If these are our conditions then God will remain unavailable. And without God your life has nothing in it. It is just zero, utter emptiness. It is a graveyard; it is death.

Bring God in and things start breathing. Bring God in and seeds start sprouting. Bring God in and your life has a dance and your life has significance. And for the first time one feels what a gift, what a tremendously valuable gift has been given to us, and we have not even thanked God for it.

Prem means love; Patrick means noble -- noble love. Love makes one noble. Nobility has nothing to do with birth. One is not born noble; one can become. One may not become; one may miss. And one cannot become noble by intellect. Intellect is cunning and mean. That's why the more the world is becoming intellectual, the more mean and ugly it is becoming. More and more human beings are losing their humanness and behaving in a subhuman way.

Man becomes noble not by the head but by the heart. When the heart opens up it brings nobility. And the opening of the heart is what love is all about. Love is the fragrance of the open heart. When the lotus of the heart opens great fragrance is released: that fragrance is love.

By love I don't mean a love-relationship, no. By love I mean a state of love, the fragrance of love. The fragrance may be in reference to somebody, may not be in reference to somebody; that is secondary. Relationship is secondary, it is not primary; but the state of love is primary. And one can be totally alone and yet immensely loving.

That love gives you a new birth. It makes you noble. It makes you truly human. It brings dignity, grandeur.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905285	
ShortTitle: CORNER28	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss; Jorrit means a Farmer.

Once a farmer asked Buddha "I never see you doing anything. What is your work? What are you doing in the world?" Buddha laughed and he said "I am also a farmer, but my farming is invisible. I sow the seeds of bliss and love and truth. For them different eyes are needed to see, a different kind of perception is needed. Hence on the surface," Buddha said, "you may think I am not doing anything, but I am also a farmer just as you are.

"Your farming is in the visible; my farming is in the world of the invisible."

To be a sannyasin is to be a farmer, sowing seeds of bliss, truth, joy, celebration. And not only sowing seeds -- helping them to grow, nourishing them, watering them. And one day the moment certainly comes when one can reap the crop.

That moment is called God. That moment of reaping the crop of bliss is itself God. God is not a person but that experience, that experience of utter bliss and ecstasy that one is totally drowned in, lost forever, gone beyond the point of no return.

To be a sannyasin means a great work in the inner world. It is the beginning of a new life. And much has to be done. It is arduous; it is an uphill task. But it is worth it because when you reach the Sunlit peaks then you know that whatsoever you have done is nothing compared to what you have gained.

Satyam means truth; Matthias means a gift of God. Truth is always a gift of God. It is not attained through human effort; it is not something that we can achieve. We can receive it but we cannot achieve it. It is not a byproduct of our effort; it is the ultimate outcome of our surrender.

God is always giving but we go on missing because we are not on the receiving end. God is continuously showering but we are not open. We are like buds, not like flowers, hence we go on missing the sunrays which are ready to dance on the petals. Hence we go on missing the butterflies which are ready to come and visit us. And we go on missing the utter joy of releasing the fragrance that is hidden in our beings.

Truth is a happening. All that is needed on our part~is an opening towards it. And we are very closed. Our religions make us closed, our ideologies make us closed, our belief systems make us closed. Without knowing anything of truth we have gathered too much rubbish about truth. And one can go on collecting great information about truth, that is not going to help. To know about truth is not to know truth.

We have to drop all that information that has been forced on us or which we may have gathered on our own. We have to become utterly innocent and empty of knowledge. The moment we start functioning from

the state of not knowing we are ready to receive. Blessed are those who are capable of not-knowing.

That's what Socrates means when he says "I know only one thing, that I know nothing." But that is the moment when the bud opens because there is nothing to keep it closed any more. And suddenly all that was missing arrives, all that was not fitting fits. Suddenly one is no more fragmentary; one becomes integrated. Suddenly one is part of this great celebration called the universe.

But this does not mean that you have just to be lazy about it, that you have just to be a fatalist about it: "What can we do? -- if it is a happening,

whenever it happens, it will happen." This paradox has to be understood: truth cannot be achieved through effort; that is the first part of the paradox. And the second part is: much effort has to be done. Truth cannot be achieved with effort and it cannot be achieved without effort either.

The paradox is only apparent; if you go deeply into it it is not a paradox. All your efforts to achieve make you aware that you have to drop efforts. When you have put every thing at the stake, when you have got totally involved in the search, at that peak moment when the involvement is absolute, the realization happens that "It is not possible through my effort." And in that very realization effort disappears.

But that moment is not of inactivity. There is no action but there is great alertness. It is not a lazy moment; it is not a kind of sleep. One is passive yet - tremendously full of energy, vibrant, overflowing. Action is not there but great energy is there. And that energy is released only when you have made all the efforts that you can make.

Effort brings you to the moment of effortlessness, and effortlessness makes you available to God. So effort is not absolutely unnecessary, remember. It is not a condition to attain truth but it is a condition to attain effortlessness. It is just like when for the whole day you have been working hard, then in the night you move into a very very deep sleep. But if you have rested the whole day then in the night you will toss and turn and there will be no deep sleep possible. The whole day's effort makes it possible for you to relax.

Exactly the same is the case with truth. Do whatsoever you can do, and by doing it non doing will flower. By doing it you will be able to relax. And when the relaxation is total, truth simply descends. It is a visit of the beyond.

Sat means truth; bodhi means enlightenment -- true enlightenment, true awakening.

Man is fast asleep. Man's whole life is a long, long journey in dreams. Even while we think we are awake, we are not. With open eyes we are still dreaming; a thousand and one dreams are going on inside the mind. Thoughts are nothing but a translation of dreams into words, just as dreams are nothing but translations of thoughts into pictures. Dreaming is a primal language, a primitive language. And thoughts are more sophisticated, more cultured, more dressed up. But deep down it is the same thing: we are dreaming in sleep; we are dreaming when we think we are awake.

The dreaming stops only when we become so alert that thinking disappears. And that moment is of true enlightenment: a state of consciousness without any content, just pure awareness, nothing to see, no thought, no dream, no memory. The mirror is completely empty, nothing is reflected in it.

That is the ultimate goal of sannyas. And once you have known that you have known all that is worth knowing. Once you have known that you have known love, you have known bliss; you have known God, you have known freedom. You have known all that is worth knowing. And that knowledge is not ordinary knowledge, it is not just information. It is your own realization, it is a revelation.

All doubts disappear, just as darkness disappears when the sun rises. When your enlightenment has happened all doubts disappear, simply disappear -- not that they are answered, they are not found at all.

Real trust arises only when you have experienced truth. Otherwise what you call belief and faith, these are all bogus things. These are pseudo-entities to befool people. These are the opium for the people.

My work here consists not in indoctrination. I don't want to give you any doctrine about truth. I don't want to give you any teaching; I am not a teacher. I simply want to hit you so hard that you have to wake up!

My work consists of shaking, shocking, and all kinds of devices in which you can be pulled out of your long long state of sleep and dreaming.

It can be done only through devices. It is not an intellectual work; it is existential. It cannot be done by analysis. The analysis will remain intellectual, will remain a mind-trip. But a certain context can be created, a certain space can be created, where it can happen. That space is sannyas.

Sannyas is nothing but a gesture from your side that if I hit you, you will thank me!

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7905295
ShortTitle:	CORNER29
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss; Pujan means worship. Bliss is worship. To be blissful is to be prayerful. To have the capacity to celebrate life is religiousness.

But down the ages the so-called religions have done Just the opposite: they have made religion a very serious, somber affair. They have made it almost pathological, morbid. They have made it utterly negative: life denying, love denying, bliss-denying. Their God has been the God of denial. Deny, renounce, condemn -- that has been the foundation up to now.

And because of this the earth has remained irreligious, because very few people can manage to be so pathological as religion has been demanding. Only a few sadists, a few masochists were eligible. The sinner and the healthier part of humanity has remained unconcerned, indifferent to the temples, churches, the priests, for a certain reason: the religion that was taught was not healthy, it was not wholesome. It was a kind of disease. It has appeal only for the wrong people.

Only very few people, who can be counted on fingers, were healthy and religious -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna, a Kabir -- only here and there, far and few in between. Otherwise the greater part, ninety-nine point nine percent of the so-called religious basically needed no religion but psychoanalysis. They needed psychological treatment. Maybe electro shock would have helped them more than all their worship and prayer and God.

I teach a totally different kind of religion: I teach a religion of love, a religion which affirms life, a religion of yes, a religion which is not afraid of the world, not afraid of the body, not afraid of matter; a religion which is not afraid at all, a religion which trusts in God so deeply that there is no need to renounce anything. One can celebrate, one can rejoice!

God has to found in the world because that is the only place he can be found, there is no other place. And God has to be found in your ordinary life because your so-called ordinary life is permeated with God. There is nothing ordinary. Everything is extraordinary because everything is in some way or other part of God.

So I don't teach denial, I don't teach condemnation; I don't teach no-saying, I don't teach escape. I teach: live in the world and yet live divinely.

Anand means bliss; Nartano means dance -- a dance of bliss. Life is meant to be a dance of bliss. If it is not then we don't know how to live it. If it is not then we have gone astray. If it is not then we are doing something suicidal.

Man is not born to be miserable. Nobody is born to be miserable -- no animal, no bird, no tree. Why should man be in such misery? -- misery is an unnatural state. But there are reasons: misery has a few things which bliss cannot supply. And one of the greatest things that misery can supply is the ego, which bliss takes away. And because we want this ego so deeply we cling to it at any cost -- we are ready to suffer hell.

Somebody asked George Bernard Shaw "Where would you like to go when you die, to heaven or to hell?" He said "It doesn't matter where I go. The only thing that I am concerned about is whether I am going to be first there or not. If I am first in hell it's perfectly okay; if I am number two in heaven it is hell for me."

What he is saying is true about every human being, every human mind.

The ego is possible only in the ocean of misery. The more miserable you are, the more the ego becomes strengthened. It lives on it, thrives on it. Misery is its food, anxiety its nourishment, anguish its very base. So those who want to remain separate, those who want to be unique, those who want to be special, superior to others, holier-than-thou are bound to remain miserable.

The key to bliss is very simple: drop the ego and all misery disappears -- because the basic cause disappears, the root disappears. And then there arises great bliss in your own being. It wells up from your own resources; it is not something that comes from outside, it is something that arises in you. It is you! It is your very being. And then life is a dance, a song, a laughter, a love affair. And to be able to dance, to sing, to love, to laugh, is to come closer to God.

My God is a dancer, a singer, a poet, a musician, a lover. My God is totally different from the God of Plato. On the doors of his Academy, Plato has written that God is a mathematician. If you don't know mathematics please don't enter here.

My God is not a mathematician. God a mathematician? It is simply a contradiction in terms! God is not a calculator. And mathematics can be done by a computer far more efficiently than by God. He is not needed at all! If God is a mathematician then he is the most perfect computer, that's all. The heart is not involved.

To me, God has no head. He is heart all over: from the toe to the head he is just heart, a heart pulsating, a heart vibrating, a heart dancing.

And to come to this heart of the universe, closer to this heart of the universe you have to learn something of the same quality. Dance a little more sing a little more. Be playful! Don't take life serious-ly. The ego always takes everything seriously.

Sannyas is entering into the world of non-seriousness. into the world of laughter, into the world of poetry, into the world of paradox, into the world of contradictions -- because God is so vast he contains all contradictions. He is not a logical syllogism: he is an ecstatic expression of joy.

Just Around the Corner

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905305
ShortTitle: CORNER30
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, Anna means grace -- grace that is a byproduct of bliss. Grace follows bliss as a shadow. One cannot achieve grace directly, there is no way to it. It comes via bliss. If somebody tries to be graceful without being blissful he will only be pretending, he will be at the most a good actor. But his being will remain ugly, graceless. Deep down he will remain animalistic; on the surface humanity will be just a very thin coat. It can disappear very easily; the animal will erupt.

But that's what society has been teaching people to do: just have a thin layer of grace on yourself; that's enough for the social world, society demands not more than that. It keeps things going easily, smoothly. It is like a lubricant: it helps people not to come into too much conflict. It is etiquette, manners, civilization, culture, but it is not true grace.

True grace comes only when bliss has happened. True grace is possible only when one is a Buddha or a Jesus, not before that. Then it is not a character, then it is not something imposed upon you. Then it is

something that radiates; from the innermost recesses of your being it blooms. It is a fragrance of your soul.

Deva means divine; Sonia means wisdom -- divine wisdom.

Knowledge is human. Man can attain to knowledge through experience, through studies, through observation. But wisdom cannot be attained. No effort can give you wisdom., no experience either. Wisdom comes from the beyond. It comes to those who are pure in heart.

That is another meaning of Sonia: purity of the heart.

Wisdom arrives only when the heart is as innocent as a child, as innocent as a flower.

And the innocent heart knows how to trust, because the innocent heart cannot doubt. It is simply impossible for the innocent to doubt. Only the knowledgeable doubts; the more knowledge, the more doubt. And finally knowledge leads into madness and nowhere else. But the innocent of heart, the pure of heart have no doubts. They simply trust life.

That is the third meaning of Sonia: faith in God. It is one of the most beautiful words, with three meanings: wisdom, purity of the heart, faith in God. But those three meanings are only apparently three: deep down they are three faces of one experience. This is the real inner trinity. If purity is there, there is faith, there is wisdom. They all come together; they are inseparable. And they are the greatest things one can experience, one can be. Nothing is beyond them.

Remember these three things and slowly slowly become aware of how these three things can't be protected... because we all bring them with our birth and slowly slowly we lose them.

The whole art of religion is how not to lose that which we have brought from God's home. It is not a learning; it is a remembering. It is just being a little more watchful so one does not diffuse one's qualities. One has to be careful not to imbibe the opposites of these qualities.

For example: when doubt comes don't support it, don't feed it, don't cooperate with it. Just let it be there and watch. Be separate and unidentified and soon it will be gone. And when it is gone great trust will arise in you.

When some impure thought moves in the mind be watchful. There is no need to fight, because fight is also in a subtle way a cooperation. It is paying attention; attention is food. Just watch it unconcerned, as if it is not happening to you but to somebody else. Create a distance between you and the thought and distance kills it.

Don't become too greedy for knowledge, for information; rather move into other dimensions

Those other dimensions are poetry, music, dance, painting. Rather than becoming knowledgeable become creative.

Annamaria. Anna means many things: it means grace, it means prayer, it means worship. I would like you to remember prayer. Maria also means many things: a wished-for child, bitterness, rebellion. I would like you to remember rebellion. Your full name will mean prayer rebellion.

Prayer is rebellion, the greatest rebellion possible, because prayer is a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, neither less nor more. It is turning inwards; it is becoming other-worldly. It is searching into one's own subjectivity. It is groping into the darkness of one's interiority. It is going to the very source of one's being, to the very roots, because only by going to the very roots of one's being does one come to know oneself. And to know oneself is the most fundamental truth of life.

Those who don't know themselves know nothing, and those who know themselves know everything. That single knowing is so revolutionary, it brings such a radical change. It transforms one's whole life. it changes one, one's relationship to people, to the world, to everything. Hence I call it the greatest rebellion. It makes you for the first time an individual. It gives you integrity, a center. For the first time you start functioning from your innermost core and not from the periphery. For the first time you are not functioning from the head but from the heart. And to function from the heart is to know what beauty is, what blessing is, what benediction is.

It is only in those moments of bliss, beauty, and benediction that one becomes aware of God. If one knows oneself, God is; if one does not know oneself, God is not. God is not a hypothesis: it is the ultimate experience of one's eternity, of one's immortality, of one's beginningless, endless, existence.

And the miracle is done by prayer. But by prayer I don't mean the ordinary prayer: bowing to a god in a church, in a temple, reciting certain words. Prayer is not a ritual, it has nothing to do with i words. It is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. It cannot be labeled. It is a silence, primordial silence, just utter silence. It is not an address to God. How can you address God? -- you don't know him. It is not calling

for God. How can you call God? -- you don't know him. It is not praising God. How can you praise God? -- you don't know him. Then what is it? It is simply being silent before this mysterious existence, in wonder, in awe. And those moments of silence full of wonder and awe are prayer.

Prem means love: Wilfried means resolution. Love is the greatest resolution in life, the greatest decision.

The mind is always divided. The mind is always either-or, to be or not to be. The mind is always hesitant, it is incapable of decision. It is impotent as far as decisiveness is concerned. That's why the greatest thinkers are the most indecisive people in the world. This is a calamity, because the fools are very decisive. They don't hesitate, they simply enter where even angels are afraid to enter. The Adolf Hitlers and Josef Stalins and Mao Tse-tungs are not afraid to decide. They don't bother, they simply act: they act first and then they think. But then it is pointless.

The greatest thinkers -- people like Immanuel Kant or Hegel or Kierkegaard -- they cannot decide. Kierkegaard gave one of his most famous books the name "Either Or". It became so famous that people started calling Kierkegaard "Either Or". Whenever he would pass through the streets, children would gather and shout "Either Or! Either Or!" And it was true in a sense: for his whole life he remained in that state of either-or.

He loved a woman and loved her tremendously, but could not decide... For three years the love affair was prolonged but he could not decide whether to get married or not. Out of sheer desperation the woman left him. And he suffered for his whole life because he had really loved the woman; he could not love anybody else again. But he knew that he was responsible: he was indecisive.

The mind cannot decide, so either the mindless people act... Or there is another kind of person: the heartful person who acts. If the mindless person acts he creates misery for others and for himself. If the heartful person acts his act is a kind of prayer; his act brings benediction to the world

That's what I mean: be decisive, be resolute, not out of mindlessness but out of heartfulness, out of love. If resolution arises out of love it has tremendous beauty in it. Resolution in itself is of great importance but even of far more importance is the source from where it comes. It should come from the heart. It should come out of love, not out of logic.

And that's what sannyas is all about: living a life of resolution out of the heart, taking all the risk, going into all kinds of insecurities, not out of foolishness but out of a great love for existence. And then whatsoever you do is right. Love is right and it makes everything right.

Anand means blissful; Yugmo means ultimate union.

Man is suffering from separation, separation 'I' from God, separation from existence. Man has become a cocoon, a capsule enclosed in his own ego. The ego is like an egg. It has become a wall between you and all that is, that's the root cause of misery. We cannot enjoy the sun and the moon and the stars. The world is always in a celebration but we are enclosed in our own darkness.

The bird has to come out of the egg. The bird has to learn how to break the egg. The bird has to gather courage because the egg confers great security, safety, comfort. The bird has to learn the joys of insecurity, the joys of the open sky. They are dangerous, certainly they are dangerous! There is a risk, it is a great risk. But life grows only through risk; life becomes more and more meaningful only through more and more dangers. As you move towards the peak of life, you are moving into great dangers. If you fall from there you will be gone forever.

Hence many have decided just to grope and crawl in the dark valley, never to bother about climbing the mountains. Many have decided not to use their wings; they have almost forgotten that they have wings.

They never look at the sun, at the moon. They never aspire to the distant star.

Sannyas is an aspiration to the most distant star. Call it God, samadhi, bliss, the ultimate union, it all simply means the same: that we have to drop our separation and become one again with existence. Then bliss simply happens; it simply showers. You are bathed in it!

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 May 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7905315
ShortTitle: CORNER31
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love; Helmut means great courage. Love is the greatest courage in life.

It really needs guts to be in love. It needs a capacity to die into the love, to disappear into love. It needs courage because the ego has to be surrendered. Hence many people would like to love and be loved, but cannot dare.

Their basic problem is not love; their basic problem is that they are cowards. They go on asking how to be loving, how to love, how to be loved. They should ask how to be courageous. They are asking a wrong question. And of course it is the greatest courage to surrender the ego.

Love means that the other becomes more important than you, and that is very difficult for the ego to conceive: the other becoming more important than you? The ego would like you to become more important than the other. The ego would like to dominate, possess, and love requires that you be possessed.

And both the lovers have to surrender, so ultimately the surrender is not to the other but to some unknown force called love. Both surrender to that unknown god called love. Nobody dominates, nobody possesses, but both are possessed.

This union that happens through love gives the first glimpse of prayer. Those who are fortunate enough to love are bound to stumble upon the world of prayer sooner or later. Only lovers can become religious. Those who have missed love will also miss religion. They have not taken even the first step, how can they reach the goal?

Anand means bliss; Satgyan means true wisdom -- bliss arises only out of true wisdom. And the wisdom is true if it arises in you. If it comes from the outside, through scriptures, through words, then it is not true Then it is mere knowledge, not wisdom at all. It it is borrowed it is bound to be untrue because one of the fundamental qualities of truth is that it is untransferable. One can know it but one cannot make it known to others. One can show it but one cannot say it. We can indicate the moon, but it is not expressed. And all the words are at the most reflections, pictures not true reality.

You can go to the Himalayas and see and feel, or you can look through an album of pictures of those same mountains. The album represents the scriptures. All scriptures are maps, but remember that no map is the territory. So there is no way to learn truth from others.

The greatest problem for the seeker is, then what to do? Learning is not the way; unlearning is the way. One has to unlearn whatsoever one has known from others. One has to empty oneself totally. In that state of emptiness truth arises; it is born in you. When truth is felt in the deepest core of your being you become wise. And it brings bliss, just as a byproduct, as a consequence.

One need not make bliss the goal; the goal is true wisdom. Bliss simply comes with it, in the bargain.

Anand means bliss; Svabhavo means self-nature.

Bliss is not something foreign; it does not come from the outside. It grows in you, it is your very nature. To be miserable is somehow to be artificial. Misery is an acquired thing. It is going against nature; it is something learned. It looks very silly to think that people learn how to miserable, but it is so.

Bliss needs no learning. We are born as bliss. All that is needed is dropping of the strategies that create misery. All that is needed is to stop creating more miseries for yourself. Just that much negative effort is enough, and suddenly bliss arises. It is a gift from the whole or from God. And it is already there, just blocked by wrong upbringing, wrong conditioning, wrong attitudes, theories, ideologies. Somebody has become a Christian, now he is bound to remain miserable. Somebody has become a Hindu, he is bound to remain miserable. Religious ideologies or political ideologies all create misery because they all try to

enslave you. And only a miserable person can be enslaved.
A blissful person is naturally rebellious.

His bliss gives him freedom to act, to think, to live according to his own being. The society is very much afraid of blissful people. It wants to make everybody a cripple. It does not want you to be able to dance. Dance seems to be dangerous to it. It does not want you to know how to sing because the heart that sings sooner or later would ask for the whole sky.

He cannot be contained. He will break through all the barriers. The heart that can sing will sooner or later become aware of his wings; and he would like to go on the ultimate flight, the flight towards truth, God, nirvana. And the society does not want you to look at the sky and the stars. It wants you to remain crawling on the earth, in the mud, wallowing in misery. Then you are ready to be exploited, then you can be reduced to machines, then you can be used as means.

Bliss brings freedom, and hence bliss is the most dangerous thing in the world. People killed Socrates because he was a blissful man. And they killed him because not only was he blissful, he was making efforts and creating a certain space for others to be blissful too. They crucified Jesus because his bliss was becoming contagioUs. They can do the same with anybody.

To be blissful in this miserable world is taking the greatest risk, but that's what sannyas is all about. Take the risk! -- it is worth taking.

Sat means being, the innermost truth of your existence, your ultimate interiority. And prem means love -- love that arises out of centering, love that overflows you when you have attained to your being, love not as a relationship but as a state of being.

Love that is a relationship is not much of a love. It is the lowest kind and the ugliest too. It is exploitative. It is very mean because it is jealous. It is very egoistic because it is possessive. It is basically an ego-trip because it wants to dominate. It is violent because it reduces the other to a thing, a commodity.

And love as a relationship brings only misery and nothing else. It promises much but those promises are never fulfilled. In the very nature of things they cannot be fulfilled because both are hoping that the other is going to give something that they don't have. Now, you cannot give something that you don't have. Two beggars begging from each other, that is the state of the so-called lovers. Both are utterly empty. There is no bliss in their being and they are pretending to share that which is not there in the first place. But they are hoping that by pretending the other may give. And the same is the state of the other.

Hence every love affair ends in frustration. But if one is alert and aware one can learn much out of the frustration. One can learn a new kind of love that is not a demand, that is not a begging. One can start moving into meditation deeper and deeper. Rather than going into the other one starts going into oneself because the other has failed so now there is nowhere to go except into one's own being.

And then the miracle happens one day. Sud-denly a fountain is found. The bliss that you were hankering for is already there in you. And once it has started flowing it is an inexhaustible source. Now you can give, now you can share. Now you have to share because by sharing your bliss will go on growing.

That is the state of love. Only a man like Buddha, Jesus, Socrates can give this kind of love. Nothing is asked in return. Then love has a beauty of its own; it is divine. I teach that love. But that love also grows in the mud of this world so I am not against the ordinary love. I am all for it because only out of this mud can the lotus grow.

But I would like my sannyasins not to stop there. Rest for a while but go on surpassing. Go on surpassing yourself till you have attained God.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Talks given from 1/9/80 to 30/9/80
Darshan Diary
29 Chapters
Year published:

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009015
ShortTitle: ICEBRG01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Misery pollutes, bliss purifies. This is one of the fundamentals of life which has not been told to people; on the contrary, people have been misled, because what has been told to them is impossible. They have been told to become pure first and then bliss will be the reward. That is utterly absurd because without bliss there is no possibility of purity.

Bliss is not a reward, it is an understanding. It is looking around and seeing the beauty of existence, the benediction of existence. It is simply feeling the joy of just being alive. Then each breath becomes something ecstatic.

Life is a miracle. In fact there is no explanation for it, for why it should be. Neither the philosopher nor the theologian, nor even the scientist, has been able to explain why life should exist at all. And I don't think it is ever going to be explained; the mystery will remain. The mystery cannot be de-mystified, because it is not a question of knowing more; in fact life is something like a miracle. It should not exist but it does.

What is the need of roses and lotuses and thousands of flowers? There seems to be no intrinsic necessity. If they were not there nothing would be missed. If we were not here the earth would go round and round the sun without missing us at all. Existence would continue the same way. The stars would be there and the moon would rise and the trees would grow and everything would be as it is. But life has happened -- not only life but consciousness, love. These are all miracles upon miracles.

To see this is to be blissful. Just seeing is blissful And the moment you start feeling and living this bliss you are purified, purified of all kinds of nonsense, superstitions, all kinds of ideas -- purified of the mind itself.

As one becomes blissful mind starts disappearing. To live in the mind is to know nothing or just to know the superficial, the non-essential. The moment you enter the world of bliss (Osho's hands, held together, fluttered and separated) mind has no function there; mind becomes utterly useless. When you are miserable the mind is needed, hence the mind clings to misery because they can exist only with each other. The moment misery is not there mind is also not there.

In a blissful state one lives in the moment, there is no past and no future; hence there is no possibility of having a mind. Mind means past and the projections for the future; and bliss means to be in the present, to be as utterly herenow as if you have never existed before, as if there is going to be no other moment again -- this is *all*. And then one comes to know that which is.

Once it is known)you are purified of all darkness. (His fingers interlocked and covered his heart.) Once it is known your life becomes virtuous. Then virtue is not to be cultivated, it is simply the fragrance arising

out of blissfulness, the fragrance of purity.

One can know it but one cannot express it, words are not adequate, words are very inadequate. Hence the need of disciplehood, the need for sannyas: it is simply a way to hear ordinary words with a new vision, with sympathy, with love. Sannyas means falling in tune with the master, becoming harmonious with the master, then that which is lacking in words can also be transmitted.

The Zen people call it transmission of truth beyond words, beyond scriptures. Even when it is transmitted between the master and the disciple, the disciple comes to know of just the tip of the iceberg. But that is more than enough to transform one. Then one can move on one's own journey. The master has triggered the process; then it is a chain phenomenon.

Two sailors were sitting on the beach. One was an old man and the other was a very young man. The young man had come for the first time to join up as a sailor. He told the old man "This is the most water that I have ever seen in my life." The old man said "You ain't seen nothin' yet. That's just the top of it!"

The master can only show you just the top of it. But to see the top of it is enough. Then you can dive deep, then you can go into the infinite depths of existence.

My sannyas begins in bliss and ends in wisdom. Purity is just a small consequence of being blissful. So don't strive to be pure. Try to understand what has happened, what is happening every moment, and feel the bliss of it. And then you are in for a great surprise: purity, meditativeness, love, compassion, wisdom, enlightenment -- they all go on following slowly slowly. Just create one essential quality, blissfulness, then everything comes of its own accord.

One can be loyal out of fear but that is not true loyalty. That's what happens in the life of a soldier. He is loyal out of fear because if he is loyal he is rewarded; if he is not, he is punished, tortured. That's what people have known in the name of loyalty.

The sannyasin has a totally different quality of loyalty. It is nothing imposed on you, it is something that you are longing for. And it is not out of any fear and not for any reward; there is no motivation in it.

One simply enjoys trusting existence because doubting creates conflict, doubting creates darkness, doubting keeps your life split. Doubting never allows you to go with the flow of existence. You keep yourself aloof, you go on withholding yourself. You only go so far, and that too with great suspicion in your heart. Then you will miss everything because life is only for those who can be totally in it, who can live intensely and passionately.

It is possible only through trust. The untrusting one remains afraid, suspicious, on guard; the trusting one simply starts flowing with the river of life. And the river of life is going towards the ocean. There is no need to push it, it is already going there. We have to learn the art of let-go, then it will take you to the ocean, to the ultimate.

Meditation is the most precious gift of God. It is so, because it is only through being meditative that one has the capacity, the sensitivity, to appreciate all the other gifts that one is given.

Life is there, but you will never understand it as a gift without meditation. Love is there, beauty is there, joy is there, but they will all remain not understood without meditation. Hence meditation is the gift of gifts.

And I teach only one thing: how to become meditative, because it is my experience that nothing else is needed for the inner transformation. No religious ritual, no more character, no outer discipline is going to help. In fact they all hinder because when you become focused on the outside you forget all about the inside.

Meditation means a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn. Ordinarily we are focused on the outside; in meditation we change the focus. We are focused on ourselves. Meditation means the experience of your own interiority; it is an inward journey.

And once you have tasted even a single drop of the nectar then the misery, the anguish, the whole problematic life dissolves. Now you know the right direction in which to go; now you know the right door at which to knock....

Jesus says, "Knock and the door shall be opened unto you." But the question is on what door, where to knock? Knocking on just any door is not going to help. Unless you start knocking on the inner door nothing is going to happen.

Jesus says, "Ask and it shall be given." But whom to ask? People have been asking the sky, the heavens, God the Father, somewhere above there in the clouds. For centuries they have been asking and nothing has been answered. One has to ask one's own inner core.

Jesus says, "Seek and ye shall find." But where to seek? People have been seeking in every sacred place; they are going to Jerusalem or to Mecca or to Kashi or to Tibet. That is not going to help. Wherever you go, you are wasting your time. One has to go within. The kingdom of God is within you.

Meditation is the whole art of transforming the gestalt; the consciousness that goes outwards starts turning in. And then one becomes aware of millions of gifts; then small things, very small and ordinary things, have tremendous significance. Just a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf into the lake is enough to fill one with wonder and awe. It is poetry, pure poetry! It is music, it is dance, it is a finger pointing to the moon.

This is how you have to slip into the lake of consciousness, just like a dewdrop. It can become the moment of sudden enlightenment.

(Osho explained why he had retained Yoh Hiroshi's name.)

It is very pregnant with meaning. Yoh means yin-yang. That is the whole philosophy of tao.

Existence is made of two energies. On the surface they are polar opposites; deep down they are not opposites but complementaries. One can call them yin-yang or negative-positive or Shiva and Shakti or male and female. In fact yin and yang imply *all* possible opposites, with the underlying meaning that opposites are not opposites but complementaries.

The moment it happens that the opposites meet within you, that yin becomes yang, yang becomes yin, that the male and female inside you meet and merge into one -- or in modern psychological jargon the conscious and unconscious meet and merge into one -- for the first time you experience your organic wholeness. And that is the meaning of Hiroshi; Hiroshi means vastness, oceanic vastness.

Yin and yang divided, we are very small; yin and yang together and we contain the whole universe. The art of meditation is to help the man and the woman within you meet and merge and become one.

When man meets even with his outer woman, for a single moment a different quality comes to his being. Just for a split moment when you are at the climax of your orgasmic joy, when you are not separate from the woman and the woman is not separate from you, then you are not there, she is not there; suddenly a duality has disappeared and in that disappearance of duality you have the first glimpse of what unity can be.

The ultimate secrets of meditation have been discovered through this orgasmic joy. The whole tradition of Tantra is a proof of it. But the meeting with the outer woman or outer man can only be momentary. The same can happen inside you.

One of the greatest contributions of Carl Gustav Jung to modern psychology is that he accepted this ancient taoist idea that inside man has both the male part and the female part. And the same is the case with the woman, she has both. But they are separate; a very subtle wall keeps them separate inside you. The wall is really subtle. It is just like a Japanese paper curtain, it can easily be removed. And once it is removed the whole is experienced.

To remain clinging to the part is misery, to allow the whole to happen is bliss.

True religion has nothing to do with Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism. It certainly has something to do with Christ, Krishna and Buddha. True religion has been experienced only by very few people in the world; others have simply followed borrowed knowledge.

My effort here is not to make a Buddhist out of you but a Buddha. Less than that is meaningless. One should not settle for anything less. If you can be a Buddha, why be a Buddhist? If you can be a Christ, why be a Christian? Leave it for the cowards to be Christians and Buddhists and Hindus and Mohammedans. The brave one, the courageous one, would like to know the truth on his *own*.

(Osho's eyes were wide open, his eyebrows arched for emphasis.)

He would not like to know the truth through others, he would like to experience it himself -- because unless *you* drink the water your thirst is not going to be quenched. Buddha may have drunk the whole Ganges -- that is not going to make any difference to you. Just a glass of water will do for you but *you* have to drink it.

But people are so foolish that they go on worshipping Buddha and Krishna and Christ, and hoping that their thirst will be quenched they go on worshipping scriptures -- Dhammapada, Koran, Bible. It is like a thirsty man worshipping a book of chemistry which explain that water is H2O. You can go on worshipping the book; you will remain thirsty. You are simply proving yourself silly and nothing else.

Or you can go on repeating the mantra "H2O, H2O, H2O...", "*buddham sharanam gachchhami, buddham sharanam gachchhami, buddham sharanam gachchami*". It is not going to help, it is just H2O --

you have to drink it yourself.

That is the whole significance of sannyas, I am not creating any religion, I am simply imparting to you a glimpse into true religion and helping you to know it on your own.

Truth liberates but it has to be your own experience, only then does it liberate, otherwise it creates a great bondage.

(Osho cautioned the Japanese woman who followed, that not all that goes under the name of meditation is really meditation; in fact some so-called meditation methods are positive hindrances.)

All methods of concentration are against meditativeness. All that is known as contemplation is not meditation at all.

These three words (Osho marked them off on his fingers) have to be understood well: concentration, contemplation and meditation.

Concentration means focussing the mind on one subject, on one object, not allowing the mind to roam here and there, forcing it, excluding everything else except the object on which you want to concentrate.

Of course many distractions will arise and many times you will go on missing the thread because you are doing something unnatural.

Mind's very nature is movement and you are trying to force it to remain still, at one point. It cannot do it, and if you manage to do it after long, long practice, then it will be very tiring and exhausting. It won't make you blissful, it will make you very mad. It will give you a long saintlike face. It will make you a saint but not a meditator; it will make you dead but not alive.

Going against nature never helps. One can be victorious only with nature and through nature. There is no victory against nature; maybe there are momentary victories, but one should not rejoice in those momentary victories. They are insignificant and the price that we have to pay for them is immense. Time is wasted, energy is wasted and the ultimate result is zero.

Contemplation is a little more liquid, a little more fluid than concentration. In concentration you have to remain fixed on one word or one object -- for example, the word "love". In concentration you have to remain fixed on these four letters of love; in contemplation you can roam around, going into many meanings of love, you can go deep or high, you can bring in many other ideas concerning love. Of course there is a limit but you have a longer rope than in concentration.

So in contemplation one feels a little bit more free but one is still tethered. You cannot go out of the subject of love. Everything else is excluded. You cannot think about freedom or truth, you cannot think about anything else except love. But one can think much about love, one can ponder over it for hours or for days because love itself is an oceanic experience. It is less tiring than concentration, more fulfilling than concentration, but it is still not the real thing.

The real thing is meditation. In meditation you are neither concentrating on anything nor contemplating anything; you are simply open and available to all that is. The distant call of the cuckoo, a dog starts barking, a child starts crying -- all is included. The train passes by, the traffic noise . somebody is playing on a flute, the horn of the car . the neighbours start shouting, fighting -- everything is included. You are just a witness, watching everything without any judgement, neither condemning nor appreciating.

This non-judgemental awareness is what I mean by meditation. It is inclusive of all, it excludes nothing. It is pure openness, vulnerability. All the windows, all the doors are open; everything is welcome, everything is just a guest and you are a host. Many guests come and many guests go but the host remains and abides.

Slowly slowly one becomes aware that everything comes and goes but one is always herenow. This experience, that you are always herenow, gives you the first feel of eternity, of the deathless, of the immortal truth.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #2

Chapter title: None

2 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8009025
ShortTitle:	ICEBRG02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Misery is simply missing the best of existence -- that's what Osho explained to us tonight.)

Bliss is a bridge, misery is a wall. It is everyone's experience that whenever one feels miserable one does not want to relate with anybody; one wants to close one's doors and hide somewhere. Just the opposite happens when you are blissful. You cannot hide somewhere; you would like to run under the open sky, in the sun, on the beach, you would like to meet people, relate, share. This has always been the case.

When Buddha was miserable as a king he renounced the kingdom, went into the forest and lived a lonely life, but when he became blissful he came back to the people. The same happened with Mahavira, he was also a king. He renounced his kingdom, went into loneliness and lived for twelve years without speaking a single word -- absolutely silent.

Not to speak means to totally cut oneself off from others -- because language relates. It is because of language that there are human societies. Animals don't have any society, they all live a closed life because they cannot speak. Without language there is no society, no culture, no civilisation. To be silent means to cut oneself off from society. In a psychological way it is getting into one's loneliness absolutely, closing all the doors, all the windows.

But when Mahavira became enlightened, when his heart was full of bliss, overflowing, he went back to the people. For forty years continuously he spoke, related, shared his experience.

Bliss always helps you to be connected. And to be connected with people, with trees, with animals, with rivers, with mountains, is to be bridged with god because there is no god other than this universe. This universe is the manifest form of god, and if you relate and love the manifest form finally you will be able to enter into the unmanifest too.

Once you have seen flowers you will be able to see flowers in the seed too. In the seed they are unmanifest but they are there. So god exists with these two aspects. The visible aspect is the universe but to reach to the invisible aspect you have to go through the visible. Hence I don't teach renunciation.

If you renounce the manifest god, the visible god, the universe, you will never be able to relate with the invisible because the invisible exists as the centre and the visible as the circumference. The moment you run away from the circumference you are renouncing the centre too.

You have to penetrate into the circumference; you have to go so deeply into it that you reach the centre. Hence my approach, my sannyas, is a way of bridging, a way of rejoicing, a way of bliss.

Be blissful and god is not far away. When you are totally blissful, when not even a trace of misery is left inside you, when only god is, within, without, everywhere, whatsoever you see is god and the seer also is god, the seen and the seen, the known and the knower, all become one -- that experience of oneness with existence is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

(Osho talked of true royalty not being something that one inherits but a fragrance that pervades the man of love.)

But down the ages we have been taught that the royal family is the noblest. And strange fictions have been created.

In England, in the Middle Ages, it was believed that the queen's legs -- because nobody had ever seen her legs and the way of dressing was such that you could not see her feet -- were joined together... they

weren't separate. And that was the most significant thing about nobility!

But this kind of fiction has been spread all over the world. These are invented nobilities: king or queen, or whomsoever he is, is just born like any animal -- but with a great potential. That potential has to be actualised.

Life is an art. One has to go on learning more and more about it. And the best way to transform oneself into a noble spirit is love. Love is the very alchemy of transformation. But up to now religions have been teaching people to hate. They sermonize on love; in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, they talk about love and they create hate.

Now Christians have killed so many people down the ages and they still go on saying that god is love, that Jesus taught the way of love. All that Christians have done is nothing but murder people, burn people alive, for stupid reasons.

Hundreds of nuns were burned alive in the Middle Ages for the stupid reason that they were thought to be having intercourse with the devil. In fact the pope should have been burned because it was the priest and the whole strategy of the priests that created that state.

If a woman is continuously repressed, then naturally that repression starts bringing sexual dreams. Sex was thought to be the devil's work, so the idea of sex and the devil were associated. It was a perverted state of mind in which the poor woman started believing that because in her dreams she made love to the devil, she was corrupted. Not only that, you will be surprised to know that many nuns started believing that they had become pregnant. Their periods stopped -- mind has such power over the body -- and their stomachs started showing signs of pregnancy. It was all hot air -- nothing inside! But of course these were enough proofs.

They started walking like pregnant women and they themselves confessed before the church that yes, they had made love with the devil in the night and that's why they were pregnant. They were burned alive!

And the same has been the case with other religions; each religion has been destroying people of other religions. Christians killed Mohammedans, Mohammedans killed Christians, Mohammedans killed Hindus, Hindus have killed Mohammedans. It has been going on and on for thousands of years. It seems love is only a word. And mind is so cunning, it can even rationalize. It can say that to save our philosophy of love we have to fight, we have to destroy those who want to destroy our philosophy of love.

And the Mohammedans were doing the same. The name of their religion is Islam; Islam means peace, and Mohammedans have been the most trouble -- creating people in the world. They have nothing to do with peace, they have created more turmoil than anybody else.

Hindus talk about tolerance, but my experience of living in India is that Hindus are the most intolerant people in the world. Even when they show tolerance their tolerance is egoistic, it is an insult. They are saying we are tolerant because we know that we are right and you are wrong; we can tolerate these stupid people, these foolish people. We have the truth and nobody else has the truth. We are spiritual and everybody else is materialist, so of course a spiritual person has to tolerate all kinds of people. But in their tolerance there is deep intolerance, in their tolerance there is ego and nothing else.

The very word 'tolerance' is ugly. Who are you to tolerate anybody else? One has to accept everybody the way they are, there is no question of tolerance. Tolerance shows hatred. It is not a good word, it is not a virtue.

Up to now love has remained only a word and we have been brought up, poisoned, from the very beginning.

My effort here is to de-condition you so that all the heritage of the past which is ugly, inhuman, can be put aside and you can have a rebirth. And if one can be loving, there is no other religion needed, no other scripture, no god even is needed; love is enough, more than enough. It will open all the secrets. It is a small key but capable of opening all the doors, unlocking all the doors, all the mysteries of life.

Remember it, only a loving soul is noble. And love has to be unconditional, non-dominating, non-possessive. Love has to be the sheer joy of sharing with no desire to get anything in return. Much comes but that is another matter; the desire should not be there. One should love for love's sake, because it is such a beautiful experience, it is such an ecstasy, that what more could one desire in return? It has intrinsic value.

Stefano means the crowned one. And the word Christ means the same thing.

It means one who has entered into the kingdom of God. It means one who has become victorious over himself. It means one who has attained mastery over the mind and is no longer a slave.

It is possible only through meditation because meditation means a journey towards your innermost being.

The world is tremendously beautiful but nothing compared to your interiority. There are beautiful flowers and stars and rainbows -- the world is really colorful, it is a gift of God. But still, it is nothing compared to the inner universe.

The moment one experiences the inner world, the outer world fades away. Seeing the inner, hearing the inner, one comes to know the real music, the real beauty. And that experience is a crowning experience because it takes you to the ultimate peak.

A Sufi woman, Rabiya, was sitting under her roof in a small hut. It was morning and the sun was just rising and the birds were singing and it was a beautiful morning.

Another Sufi saint, Hassan, knocked on the doors of Rabiya's hut and said, "Rabiya, what are you doing inside? Come out! God has blessed us with a beautiful morning."

Rabiya laughed and said, "Hassan, it is better you come in. I know that the world is beautiful but I am enjoying the creator of the world inside. Creation is beautiful but it cannot be more beautiful than the creator."

Hassan was very much ashamed; he had never thought that his knocking on Rabiya's door would take such a turn. That is the beauty of the masters: they can turn a very ordinary thing into something extraordinary.

Hassan went in, bowed down to the woman, asked to be forgiven, and sat by her side with closed eyes. And that day he became enlightened.

And Rabiya said, "Now you tell me: where is real beauty, where is real joy, where is real poetry?"

Hassan said, "Now I know, the outer world was just like a dream, a reflection of the moon in the lake. Now I have seen the real moon, not the reflection. The outer was just an echo; now I have come to the source, the very source of the music. I have heard the inner melody. I am tremendously grateful to you."

Meditate, and by meditation I mean become more aware of the workings of the mind.

Watch.

Observe.

Witness without any judgment, because one can be a witness only if one is non-judgmental.

You are not to decide what is right and what is wrong, you just have to see whatsoever passes on the screen of the mind. And remember that you are only a witness; you have nothing to do with what is going on in the mind.

As this witnessing settles, less and less thoughts will pass, more and more gaps will come in. And those gaps will give you the experience which is the ultimate bliss, peace, silence. And when the gaps have become permanent you are no longer at the mercy of the thoughts, a victim of thoughts. So you can put the traffic aside at any moment, you can stop the movement of thoughts at any moment and can become thoughtless -- you have come home.

That is the meaning of 'Christ'. And one becomes crowned because one is an emperor now.

When Jesus was crucified the enemies were making fun of his name, Christ. They had put a crown of thorns on his head. They were simply poking fun at him, saying, "Look, this is the crowned one, the Christ!" But they were utter fools; hence Christ prayed for them in the last moment of his life. He prayed to God: "Forgive them for they know not what they are doing," because he was the crowned one. But the world has always behaved in that way with the crowned ones. The world has forced them to carry their own crosses. The world does not forgive the crowned ones, it cannot, because in their presence it feels very much humiliated.

So every sannyasin has to be aware of the fact that there will be difficulties in the world. But don't be deterred by anything, because even if all is lost, nothing is lost. If you can know yourself you have known that which is worth knowing. If you can be yourself you have attained that which is worth attaining. All else is non-essential.

(Meditation is witnessing the mind, or to put it another way for Dhyan Caterina, it is a state of no-mind, Osho explained.)

Mind is unawareness. Its functioning is unconscious, hence the moment you start becoming aware the mind starts melting. Awareness functions with the mind just as the sun functions with ice as the sun rises the ice starts melting. As you become aware, a certain heat is created in you and that heat dissolves the minds evaporates the mind.

And Caterina means spotless purity. That is the ultimate outcome of awareness. Caterina also means beauty, grace, devotion. They are all by-products of awareness.

The beauty of the body is nothing much it is not even skin deep. The real beauty haq to be of the soul, it has to be of the inner. It has to be something not tethered to the physical because the body is going to die and with the body the beauty of the body will disappear.

We have to create a beauty that can transcend death -- and it is within our reach. All that is needed is the magic of awareness, the magic I call meditation. And when there is inner beauty there is grace; whatsoever you do, there is grace in it. You start having a golden touch, whatsoever you touch becomes golden. The mundane starts becoming the sacred, the ordinary starts becoming luminous, even darkness starts becoming light. And out of these experiences comes devotion.

Devotion means a deep thankfulness towards god. He has given so much and we don't even deserve it; it has been showered on us and we are not worthy of it This experience creates devotion, prayer. And to attain devotion is the most precious thing in life.

How long will you be here?' he asked the Italian sannyasin.

Only two or three days.

Come back for a longer period. I am creating a little Italia here. Soon you will find all the intelligent Italians here!

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009035	
ShortTitle: ICEBRG03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Prem Sabine. Sabine was the name of a now extinct Italian tribe, he told us.)

Love is one of the languages which has been forgotten completely. The primitive people were more loving. As civilisation has grown love has disappeared. Sabine simply means a woman from the tribe which has disappeared, which is no more. Love also has disappeared in the same way. Now man exists like a desert; hence there is so much sadness in the world, so much seriousness, so much burden. Everybody is carrying a load of rocks on their hearts.

Death seems to be a relief to many people, hence so many people commit suicide. Life must have lost all meaning. And those who don't commit suicide are not necessarily alive; they may just be afraid of death, of the unknown. They may simply be cowards.

So people who commit suicide are utterly sad, obviously, so sad that they don't want to exist a single moment more. And those who do exist, at the most they survive, they don't live -- because without love there is no life. One can survive but survival is not enough. There is no dance in it, no poetry in it, no celebration in it.

Love is the suprememost value. Think of love as god, as the only god, and make every effort to live according to love. Never allow anything that distracts you from love, because anything that distracts you from love distracts you from life too and from god too. They are all synonymous.

D.H. Lawrence used to say that it would be good if for one hundred years we closed all the schools, colleges, universities, so that man can again become a little primitive, a little less civilised, a little less sophisticated, a little less cultured.

There is great insight in it. Of course it cannot be done, but something else can be done, and that's what I am trying to do. Let the universities continue and let civilisation continue -- they cannot be stopped, it is not possible to stop them -- but we can persuade individuals to jump out of this garbage. And if a vast number of people in the world start living the life of love then others will automatically be attracted to it It is bound to happen, because every man whose heart becomes full of love becomes a magnet. He becomes an energy field, and whosoever comes in contact with such a person is bound to be affected by it. Love is infectious.
So live love and spread love. That's my message to the sannyasins.

If you are courageous you can be blissful, if you are not courageous you are bound to remain miserable. Misery simply shows that the person is a coward, because the coward cannot drop anything. Even though he is miserable, even though it is misery, he clings. Whatsoever is there he clings to it. He is unable to renounce anything. He knows it hurts but he is more afraid of the unknown than the known, which is giving him fear, which is giving him misery, which is giving his all kinds of anguishes, anxieties.

At least one comfort is there, it is known. And he goes on clinging to it. He only says that he wants to be blissful but he does nothing because he cannot take the basic step. The basic step is to drop misery -- because misery is not clinging to anybody, it is *we* who cling to it.

So a really courageous person can drop it instantly, not even gradually, because that too shows cowardliness. That shows that, we will drop it slowly slowly so that we can become accustomed to the unknown first; as it becomes more familiar we can drop a little bit more. But then it can take lives! And even then he will not be transformed.

Transformation needs a discontinuity; not a gradual change but a jump, a quantum leap from the known into the unknown. It needs the heart of a gambler.

So be courageous and drop all that creates misery in you. And drop it immediately, don't postpone it for tomorrow The coward always postpones. The courageous does it immediately; once he sees the point he is ready to do it whatsoever the risk, whatsoever the cost.

The cowardly only goes on wavering, lingering, thinking he will do it And remember: tomorrow never comes.

(Mind -- your master or your manservant. That's what Osho talked about next.)

The moment one tastes the nectar of meditation all darkness disappears, all misery disappears, all beggarliness disappears. One becomes a prince, a princess, because one enters into the kingdom of god. In fact one becomes a god. But meditation is the alchemy, the whole secret is in meditation.

These are the two possibilities: one is mind, the other is meditation. Mind keeps you attached to the world, to things, to the visible, to the ordinary, to the mundane. Meditation opens the doors for the invisible, for the sacred. Mind is tethered with the non-essential and meditation gives you the essential. The distance is vast in a sense -- it is the biggest distance possible -- but in another sense it can happen in a single moment or even in a split second because it is only a question of understanding the point.

Meditation means knowing that you are not the mind, becoming aware that mind is separate from you; you are awareness of the mind, and awareness of the mind is not mind, cannot be. Mind is an object and you are subjectivity. You can see your mind functioning -- thought coming and going. It is just like a road, and the traffic goes on and on and people are passing -- memories, faces, dreams, thoughts, desires. It is a queue, a continuous queue, non-ending; day in, day out it continues. But you can become aware of it.

Ordinarily we are not aware of it; that's what is known as metaphysical sleep. The moment you become aware of the traffic of the mind the metaphysical sleep is broken, you are awake for the first time. Knowing that mind is separate is enough to bring the revolution. The moment it becomes your own experience that you are not the mind, you have entered into the kingdom of god.

So in a sense the distance is vast, in a sense there is no distance; just a single insight is enough and like a blow of a sword one is cut away from the mind; the identity with the mind is dropped. Then mind remains; you can use it whenever you want and you can turn it off whenever you want. On or off -- it depends on

you. Mind is no more your master.

Ordinarily it is the master and you are the slave. Meditation makes *you* the master and mind starts functioning as a slave. And as a slave mind is beautiful, as a master it is very dangerous.

(The next new sannyasin, listed as a mathematician, was named Gyan Atit -- transcendence of knowledge!)

Knowledge is a barrier, not a bridge. It prevents you from knowing because it gives you a false sense of knowing. And remember, the danger is never from ignorance, the danger is from so-called knowledge. The ignorant person is far more innocent, in a far healthier state than the knowledgeable, because the ignorant knows he is ignorant. Knowing that he is ignorant he remains humble, he remains simple, and out of that humbleness and simplicity there is a possibility of wisdom.

But the knowledgeable person covers up his ignorance and starts behaving as if he knows, but all that he knows is "as if". Slowly slowly he can become auto-hypnotised by that "as if" and he can forget the "as if" completely and he can start believing that he knows. Now this man is in real trouble because he will stop enquiring and he will become very egoistic.

The pundits, the scholars, the professors, are very egoistic people for the simple reason that they believe they know -- and they know nothing. And everybody is knowledgeable, more or less.

One has to put aside all knowledge, one has to look beyond it. Beyond is the world of the stars. Knowledge keeps you tethered to the earth, it never allows you to see the stars. It never allows you to see the beyond, and beyond is what god means -- the beyond. Going beyond knowledge is going into the beyond.

Going beyond knowledge is going into the beyond. Dropping knowledge is creating an opportunity to know.

Socrates says: I know only one thing, that I know nothing.

This is the beginning of wisdom, this is transcendence, this is the meaning of your name.

(His address to the next sannyasin, Vedaprem, was in a similar vein.)

The only criterion of wisdom is love. The knowledgeable person is not a loving person, he cannot be. He is so full of rubbish, he is so much in his head... that his heart functions no more.

His whole energy has moved into the head. He has become just his head, he has forgotten the way to his heart.

Even if he loves he loves through the head; he *thinks* he loves. Even love is not love -- not a feeling. That too is a conclusion, a logical conclusion that one needs love, that it is nourishing, that it is a necessity of life, but all these are conclusions of the mind.

A man of love is bound to be a man of wisdom. These two things are two aspects of the same coin. One can begin from either; either you start becoming love, then wisdom will come as a shadow of your love, or you start by becoming wise and love will come as its shadow. But remember, by wise I mean intelligent, not knowledgeable.

Intellect is not intelligence and to be an intellectual is not necessarily to be intelligent. Intelligence is a totally different quality. The intellectual only repeats whatsoever he has learned. In any situation which is absolutely new, about which he knows nothing, he is an utter fool. He cannot act spontaneously, his whole activity comes from his memory. If there is something in his memory then he is very knowledgeable, he is an expert. If some situation arises for which he has a ready-made answer then he will prove that he knows much. But even a small problem which is new is impossible for him; he cannot solve it.

The intelligent person has a certain immediacy. He can respond to any situation. He does not depend on the memory, he depends on awareness. And wisdom means awareness, intelligence, meditativeness. It is not of the mind, it is of the heart. In the beginning it is of the heart and finally it is not even of the heart; then it is of the being, ultimately it is of the being. And these are the three most important centres, upper centres: the head, the heart, the being.

The first step is from the head to the heart, the second step is from the heart to the being. And the moment you reach your being you have reached to the very centre of existence. It is not your centre alone, it is the centre of everything that is. In religious words you call it god, but you can simply call it t centre -- and that will do.

Man's whole life has become burdened too much with words. God is a word, truth is a word, love is a

word, beauty is a word. He has not experienced anything. He goes on accumulating these words just as a few stupid people go on accumulating postal stamps.

People accumulate words... and the word is not the thing. The word "fire" is not fire; you cannot cook anything on it. The word 'love' is not love. But if you watch you will be surprised how we are living in words. People go on saying to each other "I love you" without meaning anything.

A lover was saying to his beloved, "No force of the world can prevent me from loving you. We have to become one. I can go through fire, I will cross seven oceans to reach you." When he was departing the girl asked "Are you coming tomorrow?" He said "If it doesn't rain." And he was going to cross seven oceans!

But these are words, and people live and exchange words. You say to somebody "I love you". And of course he says "The same to you". (laughter) You exchange words.

I have heard about an army man who because of his courage in the war was given a very high post. He had been just an ordinary soldier; he was made a major. When he became a major his friends -- other majors and other top officials -- were puzzled because whenever another soldier would say to him "Good morning, Sir," he would say good morning and quietly he would say "The same to you" -- so silently almost like a whisper, "The same to you." But he always said it.

Finally they asked "What is the matter? Why do you say 'The same to you'?" He said "Because I have been a soldier myself." They said "We don't understand." He said "The problem is I have been a soldier so whenever I used to say 'Good morning, Sir,' deep down I was saying 'You bastard! (laughter) Son of a Bitch! Fuck you!' I used to say all these things, and they must be saying the same things to me! So I know! I say 'The same to you!'"

These things are not said; what we say is "Good morning, Sir."

People are continuously, on the surface -- even in the deeper layers -- full of words; they are saying one thing, thinking another thing; on a third layer some dream is passing by. And these are all layers of words. If you watch the layers of words you will be surprised, it is like an onion: layers and layers. You peel one layer there is another layer, you peel that layer and there is another layer. It is like Chinese boxes, boxes within boxes -- and we are lost in them.

A sannyasin has to transcend all words, word as such has to be transcended. You have to learn the art of wordless silence, you have to enter into that silence where the word has disappeared.

The Bible begins: In the beginning there was the word. What nonsense! How can there be a word when there was no man? If I had to rewrite it I would write: there was silence, in the beginning there was silence, absolute silence.

Word must have entered later on, only when god created man. He created animals, trees, etcetera; on the sixth day he created man. And they say he created man first and woman next because he wanted the poor guy at least to say something to him. Once the woman is there she won't allow it! (laughter)

So with man enters the word, with mind enters the word. And the moment you leave the word aside, mind is transcended, man is transcended. In fact the word "man" comes from the same root as mind; it comes from a Sanskrit root "man. From man both words, mind and man, are derived.

Mind is man. And what is mind? -- the word. To transcend the word is to transcend the world too, because once you are beyond words you are beyond the world. That is true renunciation. You don't escape to the mountains but you have escaped into the deepest core of your being. Then you can live in the marketplace and yet you will not be of the marketplace.

(Love is the suprememost value, Osho said as a starter tonight. And he concluded by returning to the same theme.)

Love is the foundation on which one's life can become a temple and one's being can become a host for the divine guest.

I teach love and nothing else, because everything else can follow without any effort. If you are capable of love you are capable of the impossible. If one can manage to be loving one has succeeded in finding the path, in finding the truth. The only difficulty is that love demands that you drop the barrier of the ego.

The ego is just like a great barrier between you and the reality; it allows you only glimpses of reality. And it goes on interpreting reality, it never allows it as it is. It continuously goes on giving a commentary on it: "This is beautiful, that is ugly. Look -- this is good, that is bad." It never gives you any opportunity to see what is exactly the case. Before you can see it has already interpreted, it has already contaminated; it has already come in.

Scientists say the mind allows only two per cent of reality to enter; ninety-eight per cent is prevented.

That is too much! The mind is a great barrier, it is standing there at the door, watching what goes in and allowing only that which fits with it, which adjusts to it.

Love means changing the very focus of your life. It is coming down from the head to the heart, and as you come to the heart, the heart allows everything, one hundred per cent. It is just an opening, a window into existence. It allows the sun, the moon, the stars, the flowers, the birds, the rain, the wind -- it goes on allowing everything. And the more existence reaches you, the more bliss happens. The more existence penetrates you, the more you become alive, the more you become divine. So logic has to be dropped and love has to be learned.

Our society continuously teaches us logic and prevents us from moving towards the world of love. That is a great strategy to keep people hung up in their heads. Heady people are efficient but they are just like machines, robots.

Sannyas means de-automatising yourself. The society has made you an automatic robot; sannyas has to uncondition you, to make you your natural self again, the way god wanted you to be, the way nature intended you to be -- not what society wanted, not what the politicians and the priests have desired, but what nature intended.

Love is a natural phenomenon, logic is man's invention. Rely more on nature, trust the natural more and your life will become full of benediction, full of grace, full of god.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009045
ShortTitle: ICEBRG04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Reza means pleasure. Pleasure is a multidimensional phenomenon. It exists on the physical level. That is the lowest and is known to almost everybody. It is animal, because animals are also acquainted with it, but to know pleasure only on the physical level is to miss the whole point. Pleasure also exists on the psychological level.

Listening to music has nothing to do with physiology, but sex does have something to do with physiology; it is physiology, biology, chemistry, but nothing more. Food is physiological. Almost ninety-nine point nine percent of humanity is divided between these two pleasures.

There are people who know sex as their only pleasure, and there are people who know food as their only pleasure. The person who represses sex will become interested in food, and the person who represses his desire for food will become interested in sex. And the desire goes on moving like a pendulum between food and sex.

The joy that arises out of poetry, or seeing a beautiful sunset, or listening to the birds singing, or looking at a beautiful painting is certainly of a different category. No animal can know it, only man is capable of it.

The moment you start knowing something of psychological pleasure, man is born; otherwise one remains animal.

Unfortunately many live as animal and die as animal; they never attain to anything higher than that. But to know psychological pleasure is not much either, because every man can easily know it; it is not something of great significance. It is better than the physiological, but there is still a higher peak -- the spiritual -- and that happens only through meditation.

On the physiological level we call it pleasure -- it is the same phenom-enon. On the psychological level we call it happiness, and on the spiritual plane we call it bliss. But it is the same thing getting more and more refined, moving higher, becoming less and less gross, becoming more and more subtle.

At the body plane it is just like a seed. At the mind plane it is like a flower. At the spiritual plane it is like fragrance. And to know bliss is to know God; hence my whole emphasis is on meditation.

Going above the animal you become man. Going above man you become divine. And unless one becomes divine, unless one experiences God, life is futile, life has no depth, no height; it remains only a survival. But in knowing bliss, there is great explosion of meaning -- each cell of your being starts dancing. For the first time you know what a benediction it is to be.

To become a sannyasin means from this moment onwards your whole energy will be focussed on meditation. Meditation is the womb out of which Godliness is born. There is no other proof for God. Only meditation gives you the feeling that God is everywhere -- not as a person but as a presence. But it is almost tangible, almost visible. Nobody can refute it.

Even if the whole world says there is no God, it does not matter to a man of meditation because he knows God is. But his God is totally different from the God of the priests, the God of the churches, temples, mosques. His God is not a person, his God is a new quality that has become available to him because now he has a new perspective. It is Godliness, it is more of an inner experience -- subjective rather than objective.

So this has to become your longing from now onwards. This has to become the fire which will consume you on the lower levels and will give birth to the real you, to the real I -- which has nothing to do with the ego, but which transcends the ego.

Meditation is the art of enjoying your aloneness just as love is the art of enjoying togetherness. These two things -- love and meditation -- are the most important in life. But meditation is far more important than love, because love is possible only if meditation becomes possible. A person who cannot enjoy his aloneness will not be able to enjoy his togetherness with anybody.

That's why lovers are always in such conflict. They meet out of a desire, out of a need, because they cannot be alone, they are unable to be alone -- it feels so empty. They have only a negative experience of aloneness; the negative experience is loneliness. When one experiences the positive side of it, It is aloneness.

People know only loneliness and of course, loneliness is like a wound; it hurts and one starts feeling as if one is drowning (his hands rolled in towards his chest like waves), and one needs some support, somebody to look to, somebody to cling to. That's how lovers meet; but are desiring that the other will be the support. Sooner or later frustration is bound to happen because both are lonely and they meet out of the motive that the other will fill their loneliness. But the other is also lonely.

Maybe in the beginning, in the honeymoon days, one can dream about it and one can remain excited but soon the excitement disappears and the reality, that both are lonely, cannot be avoided. And when two lonelinesses meet there cannot be any joy. Even one loneliness is enough to create hell. Two lonelinesses are not only two, they multiply each other. Hence Jean Paul Sartre's statement has significance; he says, "The other is hell." That is the experience of all lovers because all love fails. So in a way he is right that the other brings hell. But in a way he is wrong.

The other does not bring hell, the other only becomes a mirror in which you can see your hell. You bring hell, the other brings hell. You become a mirror for the other, the other becomes a mirror for you; you start reflecting each other -- and both are lonely and both are wounds and both are bored with themselves. How can it blossom into a beautiful relationship? It is impossible.

But if two meditator, are in love then there is great joy because both have known a positive aloneness. Both are capable of enjoying their aloneness; there is no need for the other. In fact now they relate because they have to share, they have so much to share. It is not out of need but out of abundance, overflowing joy.

Meditation is more fundamental. And only a meditator can be a lover because only out of meditation is

it possible to enjoy yourself and to enjoy the other.

But the first lesson has to be learned within oneself. In fact a person who can enjoy his aloneness can enjoy anything. You cannot throw a man like Buddha or Krishna or Jesus into hell. Even if you throw them into hell they will enjoy it, they will find ways to; they will transform hell into heaven. And your so-called saints who all look sad, empty, full, stupid -- if they reach heaven, heaven is going to become hell. It depends on the person.

The blissful person creates his own space; he creates something around himself. It is a natural phenomenon, he moves with an energy field. Hence the ancients used to say that wherever a real meditator sits the place becomes sacred, wherever he moves he moves with his energy field.

It is said about Buddha that even when he moved in a forest when it was not the season for the trees to blossom, suddenly the trees would start blossoming, there would be flowers. Even though it was fall and leaves were falling, suddenly new leaves will sprout. It is symbolic. Of course when a Buddha is sitting under a tree the tree has to respond to the energy that Buddha is.

I don't think it is factual, it cannot be factual because even men are not so responsive -- how can you expect trees and rocks and rivers to be so responsive? But it is a beautiful parable.

Those who can see, those who can feel, those who can understand, will be immediately transformed by the person who is blissful. Suddenly his bliss will start penetrating you, reaching you, transforming you. That is his love. He gives because he has so much to give. He is like a rain cloud, so full that he has to shower. But then love is totally different, it has a beauty. It is no more needy, no more greedy. It does not want anything from the other, all that it wants is that the other should be able to receive, that the other should be open.

And that's exactly the meaning of disciplehood: to be open to the master so that you can receive his love, so that you can receive his abundance, so that he can shower all that he has upon you.

(Osho proceeded to talk about the different levels of awareness the meditator needs to experience.)

Man ordinarily exists in a state of sleep. He is not alert, he is not aware of what he is doing; he is not even aware of who he is. He is not conscious of from where he has come and to where he is going. He is an utterly deep, deep slumber.

Meditation is just the opposite of this somnambulistic state. It is bringing in consciousness. It is becoming alert of three things: first, the body and its activities -- because that is the grossest thing and it is easier to become aware of it -- second, the mind -- the thoughts, the desires, the memories -- and third, feelings -- the sentiments, the emotions... which are the subtlest.

If one becomes aware of these three layers then suddenly the fourth happens of its own accord. You do these three and the fourth simply happens; you have earned it, you deserve the fourth. The fourth means awareness of awareness, it means awareness of your being. And that is the greatest experience in life.

And this is the gracious gift of god -- the fourth state of awareness. George Gurdjieff used to call his way the fourth way. His disciple, P.D. Ouspensky, has written a beautiful treatise; he gave it the name THE FOURTH WAY. But it has been a known secret for thousands of years in the East. We call the ultimate state of meditation, turiya. Turiya means the fourth, simply the fourth. We don't give it a name but a number.

Begin with the body, go to the mind, then to the heart and suddenly you have come to your centre, to your very being. And in coming to your very being you transcend all misery, all darkness, all death. You transcend both time and space.

This is the experience of god. The fourth is nothing but pure godliness.

(Either through meditation or mentation -- those are the only alternative ways to live. Or to put it another way, one can either live blissfully or miserably, Osho told us.)

Mind is a misery-creating machine, it manufactures misery. So if you are finished with one misery it manufactures another. By the time you are finished with the other, many more are coming.

The mind cannot create anything other than misery. There is a reason in it. Because mind can only exist with misery it has to depend on misery. The moment misery disappears you don't need the mind at all.

I have heard about a manager of a very big office. He had never taken a single day off, he had never gone on any holiday. Somebody asked him, "Why don't you ever go for a holiday? Go to the Himalayas or to some summer resort." He said, "I cannot do it for the simple reason that I don't want to let the directors know that I am absolutely useless. If I go for fifteen days they will all come to know that I am not needed at

all -- everything will go on without me. I am simply sitting here doing nothing. I am simply useless, this post is not needed at all. So it is not possible for me to go for a holiday because that will expose the whole thing, that this post is absolutely necessary. So I have to cling to it.

The mind knows perfectly well that if there is misery it will be needed, you have to depend on it to find a way out. It goes on creating new miseries so you need its help.

Once you know through meditation that mind can be totally put aside and you can exist in a tremendously beautiful space without the mind, and there are no problems to be solved because when there is no mind there are no problems ... once you have experienced this you will never again enter the world of the mind The mind will be just worthless, it will lose all its power. Right now it is the master; then it will be only an ordinary memory mechanism. If some memory is needed you can use the mind, otherwise you can turn it off.

Nobody wants to lose their job, and that is why mind goes on creating new miseries. There are many professions like this. For example, the physician, the doctor: on the one hand he tries to help people to get rid of diseases; on the other hand he goes on discovering new diseases -- he has to. Even if a very healthy person goes to the doctor the doctor is bound to find something wrong.

One woman was telling another, "My son's practice is going so well that now he has even started telling people, 'You don't have any disease -- go home!'" Otherwise he can always find something. Hence it is always good to go to the doctor whose practice is good, who can afford to lose a patient, otherwise he will find something -- it is his business. So his business is in a way suicidal.

If one day physicians succeed in destroying *all* illnesses in the world they will have to commit suicide, they will not be able to exist any more; their need is finished. So they are not going to do that. That's why there are strange things....

For two thousand years medical science has been working and working and working but diseases are not finished; if one disease is finished they immediately discover two more. In fact there are many more new diseases. If some two-thousand-year-old person could be found, he would not recognise what cancer is; he would never have heard of it in his lifetime.

If you could bring out somebody alive from his grave he would not be able to recognise many diseases -- they never existed before. In the old medical treatises there is not even a mention. The physician has to go on discovering -- that's the only way for him to exist.

And that's how mind is it is its work, its business, its investment, to go on creating misery, to invent it even if it is not there.

A sannyasin has to be aware of this fact. Once you know it, it is not very difficult to slip out of the mind. And meditation is just slipping out of the mind, and by a very simple technique. Just by being a witness to the mind one slips out of it. Just by being a witness, just watching it doing nothing and one slips out, because the watcher automatically becomes separate from the watched.

You are already out -- the moment you watch your mind, you are watching the anger in your mind, you are no more angry. You will be surprised: the anger is there but it is only on the screen of the mind, just like a TV screen. It is something there but you are the watcher, you are not it. A certain desire is there, a certain thought is moving, but you are the watcher -- you cannot be it.

The moment this is realised bliss arises. It is only out of meditation that one feels blessed. Then life is a festival, a continuous celebration.

(Just because they can't be proved, that doesn't mean there aren't such things as inner experiences, Osho said in his last address. And he illustrated the point with a hilarious anecdote from his schooldays.)

God cannot be proved by any argumentation.

Philosophers have tried but they have all failed. Theologians have been working on it, on how to find proofs for god, but all their proofs are simply stupid; they don't prove anything at all. There is always a flaw underneath and any person of a little intelligence can see it.

For example they say, their most important argument -- Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, all -- is that the world needs a creator because there cannot be anything uncreated.

On the superficial level it seems logical. If you go into a desert and suddenly you find a wristwatch, you cannot believe that this can happen just by chance. Out of millions of years, just through a coincidence, a beautiful wristwatch, a Rolex (laughter) ... and even Swiss-made.... And if even a small thing like a wrist-watch cannot happen then how can this whole universe, this vast universe and this immense harmony, happen just through coincidence?

So the logic that there must be a creator seems to be appealing. But it is very superficial because then the question arises: who created the creator? The theologian has only one answer, that the creator is not created; he has always been here, he is uncreated. But then his whole argument falls down flat, because in the beginning he said there can be nothing which is uncreated. Now he accepts god as uncreated.

If the world cannot be uncreated how can god, which is a higher phenomenon, be uncreated? A wrist-watch cannot be uncreated, the universe cannot be uncreated, then how can god be uncreated? There must be a higher god who has created him. And then it is absolutely absurd; you go on from one god to another and you fall into an infinite regress.

All logic, all arguments, all proofs for god are like this; they can be refuted very easily. The only way to prove that godliness exists is not through logic, not through mind, but through no-mind. It is not through philosophy, not through intellectual gymnastics, but through a silent state -- utterly silent, absolutely silent where no thought moves, where the lake of your consciousness is so calm and quiet that there is not even a ripple on it, that the moon and the stars can be reflected in it as if it is a mirror.

Meditation creates a mirror of your consciousness and then you can see that which is. In fact god is an ancient code word. The original meaning of the code has been completely lost. G stands for that, O stands for which, D stands for is: that which is. That is the meaning of god; it is a code word, it has no meaning in itself. It was simply used by mystics as a code. When they said god they meant that which is.

Now, to know that which is there is only one way, and that is to become a mirror. Meditation makes a mirror out of you and then the whole -- the stars and the moon and the trees and the birds and the clouds and everything -- is reflected. You suddenly know, It is real knowing. It is not knowledge attained through scriptures, accumulated through others, it is not borrowed; it is yours. It is self-evident. One need not have any proof for it any more.

When you have a headache do you need proof?

One of my teachers in my high school days was very strict. He was a Mohammedan teacher -- a very good man but very strict. On the first day of every year when his class started, the first thing that he would say was, "Remember: two things, headache and stomach-ache, I don't believe in at all. So never say 'I have a headache and I want to go home', or anything. You will have to prove it."

He did the same when I came into his class. On the first day he said "Remember two things. I can believe in your fever because I can feel that you have fever, I can believe that you have broken your leg, so you can go home. But I don't believe in two things: headache and stomach-ache."

So I told him "Okay." He said "What do you mean?" I said "I will prove it." Every day in the early morning he used to go for a walk, and I knew where he would go so I went up a tree and just threw a stone at him. It hit him on his head and he screamed and I came down.

I said "Can you prove that something is hurting inside your head? If you can prove it then I will never ask any leave for a headache or a stomach-ache. One thing I have proved is that you cannot prove it; you cannot show it; it is not something objective."

And I asked him "Do you want me to prove some day that stomach-ache.... (laughter)" He said "How are you going to prove that?" I said "I know I know your cook! I can manage to give you a stomach-ache." He said "Don't tell this to anybody, but if you have a headache or a stomach-ache, still tell me that you have fever and I will let you go... because this headache business is difficult. Everybody starts saying..."

A headache needs no proof. You know it and only you know it; nobody else can ever know anything about it. Exactly like the inner experiences cannot be put on a table for exhibition, they cannot be made observable for others.

God, godliness, is an inner experience, an experience of your interiority, of your innermost centre. But that is the centre of the whole universe too. The moment you become a mirror, not only is the whole reflected in you, for the first time you become aware of who you are. You are part of this whole, of this organic unity. And that is the day one is born anew, one has a rebirth.

Jesus says, "Unless you are born again you will not enter into my kingdom of god." This is the birth he is talking about and his is the birth I am talking about. This is what sannyas is: a process of rebirth, a process of being born again.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009055
ShortTitle: ICEBRG05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is the alchemy of dispelling all darkness. If one enters within without knowing meditation one will find only darkness. That's why people cannot believe Socrates, Jesus, Buddha -- because people's experience goes against the experience of all the awakened ones. Whenever they look within there is darkness, and all these people who have meditated deeply say, "All is light -- just go in."

This has been one of the basic problems for all seekers: if you go in without meditation you will find darkness. It is only through meditation that darkness is transformed into light; hence, before entering in one has to learn the whole art of how to be meditative, how to be silent, without thoughts, how just to be. That's what meditation is all about -- how just to be. Once you know that point where thinking disappears and everything comes to a full stop, then turn in and look and you are in for a great surprise: there is all light, infinite light.

That is the moment one comes to know that this is our source, and that we don't belong to the world of darkness, we belong to the world of light, that we belong to the world of stars, to the world that is beyond. That we are not bodies and not minds, that we are divine. Birth is not birth, death is not death. We have been before, we will be afterwards; we are eternal.

All these experiences immediately become actual when the light is there. In darkness you cannot see yourself; only in the light can you see who you are, what your real constituents are, and what immensity, what treasure, is hidden within you. Every man, every being, is a child of light because we all come from the same source. We are rays of the same sun and we go back to the same source.

Society starts perverting the child, society starts distracting him from his nature. society starts creating barriers for him so his blissfulness becomes blocked. Society goes on putting rocks around him because it is very much afraid of blissful people. Blissful people are the most dangerous people in the world -- they are pure fire. And society wants robots, machines.

It is not just an accident that science is continuously improving machines and substituting man with machines. Man is continuously becoming useless because machines can function more efficiently, and if man has to compete with machines he has to forget all blissfulness, all intelligence, all love, all that makes him a man. He has to forget about it, only then can he compete with machines; he has to function like a robot. And that's what our schools, colleges and universities are for, to destroy your humanity and to create an efficient mechanism.

That's why great effort is needed to be that which you already are because you have to remove all the rocks put in the way by the society. And they are heavy rocks; if one is not industrious one cannot succeed in knowing bliss. And to fail in knowing bliss is to miss the whole opportunity of life. Then one exists in

vain, there is no point.

So let this become the beginning of a great journey. You will have to put all your energy into it. Once you decide to put all your energy into it, it is not difficult. Those rocks can be destroyed because they are unnatural and your nature is just hidden beneath them. If you start removing rocks, springs of joy start flowing, you will have a second childhood -- and that is the beginning of true religiousness, the second childhood.

So you have undone all that the society has done to you, you are free from all that bondage, you are a man again. You are again on the right track you are again moving naturally, spontaneously, alert, watchful. You are no more mechanical, now you are awareness. And with awareness all the doors of all the mysteries open. You become a welcome guest into the house of god.

[As the photographer from Switzerland sat back to listen to Osho's address he removed his glasses and placed them on the floor beside him. Nothing goes unobserved...)

Man lives in lies. He believes they are the only truth. And once you believe in a certain lie you make it a truth. But it is an invented truth, and it cannot liberate you and it cannot help you to know god -- because truth is another name for god.

People are Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans -- these are all borrowed ideas, and truth cannot be borrowed. The only thing in life which cannot be borrowed is truth. It is so delicate, it is so subtle, that the moment it is given from one person to another it dies in the communication. It never reaches the other, what reaches us a lie.

Truth is an experience, The man who has known can speak about it, and the man who has not known can remember those words but those words will be empty words for the man who has not known. How can they be full of meaning? -- meaning comes from experience. So for people, "good", "love", "truth", "freedom" are all beautiful words; they use them and they believe that they know what they are saying. They know nothing. Only very few people have known; millions only believe and believing is not knowing. Knowing is totally different from believing.

In fact, the first step towards knowing is dropping of all beliefs. Unless you become unconditioned you cannot know what actually is, because your belief will cover your eyes, it will colour everything.

The Christian looks in a Christian way and the Hindu in a Hindu way. And the truth is neither Christian nor Hindu, the truth is simply truth, Both have coloured glasses.

Just as you have nut down your glasses, in exactly the same way all beliefs have to be put down. Then you face the truth as it is. And to know truth is to know god, there is no other god.

(The master only gives you hints about how to be blissful -- not because he wants to keep you guessing but because it's a delicate business, the job of directing disciples, Osho confided.)

The master cannot give you a detailed map of the territory because no map exists. And no map can ever be made for the simple reason that every individual is so unique that if a map is prepared then the map will be applicable only to the person who made it. If Buddha makes a map it is true as far as he is concerned, if I make a map it is true as far as I am concerned. But the trouble arises when people start imitating and going according to the map.

My map will become a distraction for you from yourself -- you will start imitating. So seeing the uniqueness of every individual, the real master never gives a map. The real master always respects the uniqueness, the individuality, of every individual. Hence we can only give you a few hints. You have to understand those hints and go on the journey without any map.

That's why only very few courageous people ever try to enter the territory of bliss, of truth, of love -- because you have to go without any map. And the mind is very much afraid to go into something unknown, to go beyond the boundary to take the jump into the unknown.

And whatsoever I am saying here can only be taken as hints. They are helpful, but one is not to cling to them because you are not made for the clothes, clothes are made for you. You are not made for principles, principles are made for you. But Christianity has a detailed map; it tries to cut every person to the size and shape of Jesus.

Now, if you are a little taller than Jesus you will be in trouble; Christianity will cut you down, either from the feet or from the head. If you are a little fatter than Jesus you are in trouble; you will have to go on a diet, a fast. And nobody is exactly like Jesus. Hence nobody needs to be a Christian or a Hindu or a

Mohammedan, everybody needs to be just himself.

My sannyasins are not my followers but just my lovers, my friends. I am not here to give you detailed guidance, but just a few hints here and there, a few touches here and there. And then I leave you alone to make your own map, to cut your clothes according to your size and shape and to move into that unknown territory within yourself which is never repeated. It is yours and only yours.

So remember: the greatest calamity that can happen to a person is that he starts imitating somebody. Respect Jesus and Buddha and Krishna and Lao Tzu and Zarathustra -- and there have been many other people of tremendous insight. Respect them, listen to their music, try to understand their hints, but never be an imitator, never be a follower. Just be yourself.

(Then Osho talked about another aspect of how we loss track of our real nature -- by trying to impose character on ourselves instead of allowing our consciousness to flower.)

If one follows the first route, creating a character, one goes pseudo, one becomes false, and split also. One becomes two persons because the very method of creating a character is that of repression -- there is no other method. You have to repress your nature and you have to act according to certain principles decided by others. They tell you that is right and that is wrong, what is good and what is bad. They have already given you ten commandments and you have to follow them, Now what will you do with your nature?

The only thing possible is that you repress your nature you neglect it, ignore it. But nature cannot be changed in this way; it goes on nagging you from within and It goes on forcing you to go against the character that you have cultivated; hence all the hypocrisy. It is very rare to find a religious person who is not a hypocrite. And a person is really religious only when be is not a hypocrite.

Hypocrisy means you pretend to be something which you are not. You know it, it hurts, hence it creates sadness. The whole world is full of sadness because the whole world has been directed to create character, morality.

My effort here is just the opposite. I am not interested in character at all, in morality st all. I sm not telling people to be immoral, I am telling people to be conscious, to create consciousness.

And that is what meditation is meant for. It is a method to create consciousness. It makes you more alert, more aware, and as you become more aware your life starts changing. But now you are not *trying* to change; it changes because of your awareness. Now you can see more clearly; your clarity makes you go towards the right. Not that you have to go towards the right according to Moses or Manu or somebody else; you simply have to be clear and your clarity determines everything. It becomes the only source of decision,

Now decisions are not coming from the outside, you are living your own insight. Your life will not be divided, vou will not be a hypocrite. You will be one thing and you will do the same thing, Your doing and your being will have a deep harmony, and when doing and being are harmonious life is a joy, it is a dance.

Good has to come out of consciousness, not out of cultivation or character. Real morality is born out of ccnsciousness. So that has to be the focus, everything else is non-essential. The essential thing is awareness.

(Osho spoke next to Prem Puneet, a town-planner who hailed from Holland.)

Love brings a purity, not vice versa. It has been said again and again by the priests in the past that if you are pure then your life will have the fragrance of love. That is wrong. If one waits for it, it is never going to happen, because how will you be pure?

Love is nothing but a process of purification. When you love you become aware of jealousy; if you don't love you will never even become aware of jealousy. That's why the so-called saints decide not to love -- because that keeps their jealousy fast asleep. It is there, dormant, and because it is dormant they are not aware of it and nobody else is aware of it. But one is not free of it. It is there, like a seed waiting for its time, and any moment it can sprout; any situation and it can start growing. The potential is there,

Love makes you aware of jealousy, of possessiveness, of domination, of ego and a thousand other trips, One can simply drop love and all those things will disappear, but only from your consciousness. They will become part of your unconscious, they will go underground. But you are not free of them.

The saints have been very much afraid of love for the simple reason that it makes you aware of things which you don't want to be aware of,

My effort here is to help you to be more loving because love brings all kinds of things to the surface. It is a revelation. Of course there is great pain in it because to know that you are jealous is to know that you are ugly; to know that you are possessive is to know that you are not what you should be; to know that you are always trying in some way or other to dominate is not a good feeling, It hurts to see all this madness in

oneself.

The saints, the so-called saints, have chosen a cheap way: just drop love and all things will disappear from your vision.

My effort is for you to go deeper into love so you can bring all these things totally to the surface, so that you can even know their very roots -- not only the leaves and the branches but the roots. And the day you come to know their roots you can throw them out.

Love is a process of purification, but a painful process. All growth is painful, hence people have decided not to grow, it is too painful. But then you miss the whole opportunity. Then one remains retarded -- psychologically, spiritually, very retarded. You can see the whole humanity living in a retarded way. Nobody is really grown-up because people have avoided the pain that is inevitable in growth.

So one has to accept the pain very understandingly. No need to make a fuss about it, no need to magnify it; one just has to accept it, the way you accept surgery, the way you accept an operation. You know that there is going to be a little pain but that has to be accepted. You understandingly accept it.

If one can accept the pain then one can soon go beyond it. The deeper your acceptance of it, the quicker you go beyond it. A man of real intelligence can even go beyond it in a single moment. But in that single moment he will have to suffer hell because the whole of the pain will explode with such intensity that you will feel you are in hell. But if you can accept it, not in a reluctant way, not in any resistant way, if you allow it because it is natural, it has to be so; nothing can be done about it; if you can accept it in a relaxed way you will go beyond it, you will transcend it. And then you are purified, purified of all poisons. Use love as a process of purification.

Love is the beginning and love is the end, or course in the middle there is pain, but it is worth it. Once you have come to purification you will know what you have attained is millions of times more valuable than all the pain that you have gone through, That pain seems so tiny. But it is later on only. When you are passing through the pain it looks very big because you have nothing else to compare it with.

When the explosion of bliss happens then you know that the pain was nothing, it was just a nightmare. But passing through a nightmare, although it is only a dream, is painful. When you wake up you know, you laugh at it -- but that happens only later on.

The first thing that Bodhidharma did when he became enlightened was to laugh. It is said that tor seven days he was laughing and laughing. His friends, other meditators, started enquiring, "Have you gone mad or something?" He said, "I was mad, now I am sane. And I am laughing because it looked so big. But I was making a mountain out of a molehill; it was nothing, Now that I have gained is so much that that price was almost nothing. Just for a song I have attained the ultimate."

Hence the presence of a Master is helpful, In those moments of pain and anguish and anxiety you can always look up to him, you can always see that there is a future because he represents your future. He is what you will be one day. In seeing him trust arises, in loving him one passes through the pain more comfortably, more easily.

Yes, if the trust is total one can pass through the pain almost painlessly. So it all depends on how much trust is there, how much surrender is there Sannyas is surrender, sannyas is trust, sannyas is a deep let-go!

(An apt name for a child psychologist, Anand Daya means bliss and compassion, Osho explained to the Dutch woman before him.)

Anand Daya means bliss and compassion.

Bliss happens inside, compassion is its outer expression. Bliss happens at your very center and compassion is its circumference. A man of bliss is inevitably a man of deep compassion and love.

If there is no compassion that means bliss has not happened, that that man is dreaming about it, he is hallucinating, he is in an illusion. Compassion is the proof that something real has happened.

Because of this fact, that compassion proves that bliss has happened, many people have tried to be compassionate. So they have tried the other way round because that seems easier. You can be very compassionate towards the poor and the sick and the old and the miserable. That's what all the Christian missionaries are doing. They are trying to be compassionate, but their compassion is superficial, very superficial and shallow. Bliss has not happened.

Remember, if bliss happens compassion is bound to follow. You can create a compassionate character around yourself but bliss is not bound to follow because the center transforms the circumference, not vice versa. The circumference cannot transform the center.

The roots change the leaves but the leaves cannot change the roots. If the roots are healthy the leaves are

healthy, but you cannot make the leaves healthy. You can paint them, you can make them as green as you want, you can paint them, but those leaves are dying. Your paint will kill them sooner than they would have died on their own. It will quicken their death, it will speed up their death; they will become dead sooner. And that's what has happened to your saints; they are trying to paint the leaves, they are trying to paint the flowers.

It is not only with ordinary people, not only with women; the saints are the same. Women are trying to paint their cheeks red and their lips with lipstick and everything. I don't know who they are befooling! Lipstick looks so ugly that only a stupid woman can do it. But stupidity is very prevalent. Now they are trying to deceive people that they have such healthy lips. If your lips are healthy it is perfectly good, but by painting them you are really destroying them. You are not allowing them the sun and the air because they are covered by some ugly paint.

But the same is the case with your so-called saints -- it is the same humanity and the same logic. They are painted people, their compassion is just something painted.

My sannyasins have to remember it. I don't teach compassion because it has deceived many people. I teach bliss. Forget all about others, the first thing has to happen within you. And the moment it happens you will be able to share with others. That is going to happen naturally; there is no need to worry about it. It is an absolute inevitability, it is a by-product!

(Then Osho wound up the evening by talking about the beauty meditation creates in and around the meditator.)

Meditation does two things to you: one: it makes you aware of the beauty that exists all around, it makes you sensitive to it; and the second thing: it makes you beautiful, it gives you a certain grace. Your eyes become full of beauty because the whole existence is beautiful. We just have to drink out of it, we just have to allow the beauty to enter us. Through our eyes, through our ears, through all our senses; the beauty has to be allowed to enter us. It gives tremendous nourishment to the soul.

Ordinarily a person is not aware of the beauty that surrounds existence. He is more aware of all that is ugly because the mind always goes on finding the negative. It counts the thorns, it misses the roses. It counts the wounds, it misses the blessings. That's the way of the mind.

Mind basically is negative, its whole approach is negative. It thinks only of dark things. From the past it goes on collecting dark things and about the future it goes on projecting dark things. It lives surrounded by a dark world of its own creation. And of course then life seems to be a great hell,

The moment you move into meditation, the moment you become a little more silent, a little more calm and quiet, more relaxed, more resting in your being, you suddenly become aware of the beauty of the trees, of the beauty of the clouds, the beauty of people, of everything that is there.

Everything is beautiful because it is all full of god; even rocks are overflowing with godliness. Nothing is empty Or god. And once you start experiencing all these beautiful dimensions the ultimate result is that you are so nourished by your beautiful experiences -- by music, by poetry, by dance, by celebration, by love that *you* become beautiful. A natural outcome is that a great grace arises in your being. It starts radiating. Everybody can see it, unless one is determined not to; that is another matter. If one wants to see it, it is there. That's why we have surrounded all the pictures of Jesus and Buddha and Zarathustra with light: a grace surrounds them. But people who are determined to remain with closed eyes, of course, they cannot see it.

To be a disciple means now you will be seeing your Master with open eyes, you will no longer be blind towards the Master, that you will put your mind aside, that you will look without the mind, without the interference of the mind, without any interpretation, that you will look directly.

With the master one relates heart to heart, not mind to mind. And then one can see the beauty that has happened. And if it can happen to one person it can happen to everybody. It is everybody's birthright.

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8009065
ShortTitle:	ICEBRG06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(It was to a social worker from Holland that Osho spoke about man's relationship to existence. We are loved by existence but its ways of expressing that love are not understood by us, he began.)

We are not open, that's why we go on missing. And one always feels that something is missing. This is what is missing: existence goes on pouring love over us but we remain closed.

And that love that comes from the whole is our most essential nourishment, so the soul remains starved. That's what is missing. The soul is starving, it misses significance, it misses meaning.

There is a feeling that existence is totally indifferent to us -- it is not so, This is a stupid idea that has come into the mind of man because of scientific progress, science has given many blessings to man but certain curses have also come in the wake of it.

It has made man's body more healthy, more nourished, but it has made man's soul very undernourished, almost starving, It has given much but it has also taken much; and what it has given is superficial, non-essential, and what it has taken away is the essential. So science goes on giving us a more comfortable life but at the same time a tremendous feeling of meaninglessness.

Any intelligent person starts feeling that to exist is pointless. And the reason is not that to exist is pointless, the reason is that we are not able... we have completely forgotten the language to relate with existence.

Sannyas is the learning of the forgotten language so that one can again feel the joy of being, so that one can feel that we are significant to existence, that we are needed by the whole, that we are not just accidental, that we are favoured sons. That is why Jesus goes on emphasing that "I am the son of god." But Christians misunderstood him. They thought only he was the son of god. He is simply telling you that wherever there is the feeling of "I am" the sentence is not complete unless you make it "I am the favoured son of god, I am the only begotten son of god." Unless that experience happens to you, just "I am" is not enough. The sentence has to be completed.

He is not only saying something about himself, he is saying something about every I. His I does not represent ego, his I simply represents the feeling of authentic being, in everybody,

But Christians got mixed up. They thought he and nobody else was the begotten son of god.

My teaching here is to make everybody feel as if they are the only begotten son of god. Nobody is lower, nobody is higher -- everybody is immensely significant.

(The meaning of the name Antar Rainer is what the search called meditation is for: the inner voice, Osho explained.)

We unnecessarily go on seeking advice from the outside when god is really to speak to us from the innermost core of our being. He is already there but we never listen to that still, small voice. In fact, we cannot listen because we are living in such a noisy head, there is so much chattering going on. That still small voice cannot penetrate unless you make your mind absolutely silent.

In many universities in America they have made a few experiments with total silence. Of course their experiments are concerned with outer noise. It happened to a musician that he went into a chamber which

was absolutely soundproof, no noise penetrated from the outside. He entered the chamber and he was surprised, because he was told there was absolute silence -- and he was a trained musician, he was not deaf, he had an ear for sound... He was very much puzzled; he started hearing two sounds. He rushed out and told the director, "What is the matter? I hear two sounds."

The director laughed; he said, "Yes, those two sounds will be there. One is of your heart functioning and the other is of the blood circulating. Those we cannot stop because they go with you." The musician said, "I have never heard them before!"

Nobody ever hears them, hut if you so into an absolutely silent chamber, one hundred percent soundproof, when you will suddenly hear your heart beating loudly -- you cannot imagine that the heart beats so loudly, it is as if the sound is almost coming from the outside -- and your blood circulating. Blood circulates with very great speed, it is s constant flow. He drew a squiggly line. It is riverlike; it has its own sound.

The same happens when your inner mind is completely silenced be meditative awareness. Then you hear the innermost advice and you will be able to hear it in every situation That is the finding of the inner guide.

The function of the master is to help you to find your inner master. The outer master is only a mirror so that you can slowly move inwards and find your own master. The real Master's work is to gradually become useless to the disciple. Slowly slowly, gradually, the master starts receding. As your inner voice starts working he starts pulling his hands back. There is no need for him, he has done his work. That is his work, to make your inner voice heard by you, then you know the source of all wisdom. Then in every situation you will be able to immediately listen to the inner heart -- and it is always right, it never goes wrong.

The whole purpose of meditation is just to find the inner guide. Once you have found the inner guide meditation also is no more needed; then nothing is needed, You have got your eyes open, now you can live your life with total spontaneity. You need not depend on the memory system at all, now your answers will be real responses. Your actions will be real responses, not reactions.

Reactions come from the mind, responses come from the innermost core -- and there is a vast differences, an immense distance between the two. A reaction is borrowed, hence you are not your own self; the response is yours, hence it fulfils, it helps you to go on growing, to go on moving higher and higher. Finally, following the inner advice one comes to the point where one becomes absolutely harmonious with the whole, because when you go right always you become harmonious with the whole. That's exactly the meaning of right and wrong.

Wrong means going astray from the whole, becoming discordant with the whole, and right means falling into harmony with the whole. And the whole has a direct connection with your being.

That's the meaning of your name. You have to discover it, then it will become a truth to you.

(Osho talked again tonight about meditation being the means by which we discover that our nature is light. Once we know that, we know we are immortal and there is no need to keep returning to live out another life.)

One moves into the vastness of existence and becomes part of it. That is what is called meeting with god. Just as a river goes into the ocean, the meditator enters the vastness of existence and becomes one with it. The twoness disappears -- that is the experience of immortality. Then one is, but not separate from the whole; one is part of the whole, an intrinsic, organic part of the whole. Those who have attained this, they are the awakened ones.

Because of the experience of light the awakened person is called enlightened. He has come to experience the inner light -- and that is the greatest experience in life. Life is really an opportunity to experience light, to become enlightened.

(Then he talked of man's dual nature; he is composed of both light and darkness, Osho told Melania, an Italian woman.)

Man consists of both. The body consists of darkness and the soul consists of light, and where this darkness and light meet that is the territory of the mind. So mind has both a little bit of light and a little bit of darkness; hence mind always remains in tension, because it is being pulled in two opposite directions.

The body pulls it towards itself, the soul pulls it towards self, And both are almost equal magnetic forces so the mind remains hanging, in between. Sometimes it chooses the body, sometimes it chooses the soul. But whatsoever it chooses there is always the feeling that it is wrong because the other has been left. There

is a feeling that something is missing.

Mind continuously lives in choice. And every choice is going to be only half and the other half will take revenge, hence mind is anxiety, anguish. The whole effort here is to help you to no beyond mind.

The mind cannot become part either of the body or of the soul. One has to get out of the mind to be free of the tension. Unless one transcends mind, goes beyond it, one cannot feel peace,

There is no such thing as peace of mind. People talk about peace of mind -- that is nonsense. Mind means no peace, no-mind means peace. So the right expression will be "peace of no-mind" -- then you are centred in your real being.

So I am giving you a name which represents both. Up to now you have been Melania, darkness; now you have to be light. It is a quantum leap, a jump. It is possible, although difficult -- but that difficulty is beautiful, it is a challenge. It makes life more exciting, it makes growth an adventure.

Love, bliss, awareness -- these are things that come from the beyond. No money can purchase them, no power can purchase them, they are not commodities.

And these are the only things worth having, so those who live only with purchasable things are simply wasting their lives. Life takes on a new colour and new flavour and new beauty the moment you start seeking the priceless. And the most important of all the priceless values is meditation, because once you enter into meditation all other values follow of their own accord.

A meditative person is bound to be blissful, is bound to be loving, is bound to be free, so he has freedom, he has love, he has bliss. In fact all the treasures of life become available to him, Meditation functions as a master key -- so put your whole energy into meditation.

(By prefixing her name, Maria, with Atit (transcending) she had the whole meaning of sannyas in a nutshell, Osho told the next sannyasin.)

Maria is a very paradoxical word, hence very significant. All paradoxes are significant because they come very close to the truth. Truth contains its opposite.

Maria has three meanings. The first meaning is bitterness -- that is where we all are. The second meaning is rebellion -- we have to rebel against bitterness, we have to drop bitterness. That is the meaning of Atit Maria: to go beyond bitterness. The very going is rebellion. And the third meaning is fragrance. When you have gone beyond bitterness, when you have passed through the mutation, that revolution, great fragrance is released.

We are bitter because we are not what we should be. Everybody is feeling sour because everybody is feeling this is not what life should be; if this is all then this is nothing. There must be something more to it, and unless that something more is found one cannot drop one's bitterness. Out of this bitterness comes anger, jealousy, violence, hatred -- all kinds of negativities. One is continuously complaining but the real complaint is somewhere else deep down. It is a complaint against existence, that "What am I doing here? Why am I here? -- nothing is happening. Why am I forced to be alive, because nothing is happening." Time goes on passing and life remains without any bliss. It creates bitterness.

It is not accidental that old people become very bitter. It is very difficult to live with old people, even if they are your own parents. It is very difficult for the simple reason that their whole life has gone down the drain, they are feeling bitter. They jump upon everything to throw their negativity; they start catharting and freaking out over anything. They cannot tolerate children being happy, dancing, singing, shouting out of joy -- they cannot tolerate it. It is a nuisance for them, because they have missed their life. And in fact when they are saying, "Don't be a nuisance to us," they are simply saying, "How dare you be so joyous!" They are against young people, and whatsoever the young people are doing, the old always think they are wrong.

In fact, they are simply feeling bitter about the whole thing called life. And they go on finding excuses.... It is very rare to find an old person who is not bitter, that means he has lived really beautifully, he is really grown-up. Then old people have tremendous beauty which no young man can ever have. He has a certain ripeness, maturity, he is seasoned. He has seen so much and lived so much that he is tremendously grateful to god.

But it is very hard to find that type of old man, because it means that man is a Buddha, a Christ, a Krishna. Only an awakened person can be non-bitter in old age -- because death is coming, life is gone, what is there for one to be happy about? One is simply angry.

You have heard about angry people, angry young men, but really no young man can ever be as angry as old people. Nobody talks about angry old men, but my own experience -- I have watched young people, old

people -- is that nobody can be as angry as the old.

Bitterness is a state of ignorance. You have to go beyond it, you have to learn the awareness which becomes a bridge to take you beyond. And that very going is revolution. The moment you have really gone beyond all complaints, all no's, there arises a tremendous yes -- just yes, yes, yes -- there is great fragrance. The same energy that was bitter becomes fragrance.

This is the whole process of sannyas. Your name contains the whole process of sannyas, from bitterness to fragrance.

(Her new name, Prabhati, means a morning song, Osho said and then he described the Indian custom of singing to welcome the new day.)

Prabhat is sung in praise of the morning sun. Prabhat means the morning, the dawn, when the sun is just about to rise. The East has become red but the sun has not yet come to the horizon.

In India we have songs for every hour -- different melodies, different songs. For the evening we have one kind of song which has some attunement with the evening; for the night we have different songs, different melodies; for midnight again a different melody.

To be in attunement with existence, Indian music is divided into hours. There are different songs for each twenty-four hours, because every hour existence takes a new birth. It is different -- morning is different.

In the morning birds are singing -- that is prabhati. In the night it is all silent; birds are asleep, trees are asleep, everybody is asleep -- so we have melodies which will help you to go into deep sleep. The prabhati will wake you up.

In the ancient days there was a routine in the ashrams, and that's what I'm thinking of having for the new commune. In the morning when the sun is just about to rise, there should be singing, dancing; just as birds and trees sway in the wind and everybody is agog, waiting for the sun to come on the horizon, and then suddenly the sun comes. It is a welcoming song. The most beautiful song is prabhati because it is the beginning of the day, the beginning of a new day, a new birth.

In the East we have thought that going to sleep every night is a small death. It is, because in sleep you completely forget who you are. If you die in your sleep you will never know when you died or whether you were ever alive. So sleep is a small death, a mini-death. And every morning is a mini-birth, a new birth, and you have to praise the lord -- he has given you another day! We are not worthy, we have wasted yesterday, all the yesterdays. But he is generous, he has given us another chance to try again, to live, to rejoice, to be total!

In the East the color orange is the color of the morning, of the dawn. That's why I have chosen it for my sannyasins. It has to be the dawn of a new humanity. My sannyasin has to prove that there is a new man on earth; that is the most essential thing needed today: the beginning of the new man. The old is finished and gone, the old is tired, exhausted, spent. We are just somehow carrying the old corpse. It needs to be burned, given a last farewell. We have to say goodbye to it so that we can welcome the new. The evening songs are goodbye -- saying goodbye to the sun. Maybe we will never see the sun again; so it is the last goodbye, every day we say a last goodbye. But in the morning there has to be a welcome song -- that is prabhati.

Meditation brings you to the beginning of a new birth, an inner birth; it is the beginning of dawn inside. So the outer orange simply represents something of the inside. It is only through meditation that one can get out of sleep and can enter the day, because it is only through meditation that one can become awake. So put your energies into meditation, focus all your energies on meditation.

And the morning is never far away; it simply needs the heart to open a song of welcome, and it is there. It is just waiting for you to sing your heart out. The moment you start dancing the sun cannot resist the temptation to come up on the horizon.

I feel sometimes that if one day all the birds decide not to sing, the sun will not rise. For what? If all the trees decide not to open their flowers saying, "Let the sun come first," the sun won't come. There has to be an inner connection; it cannot be a one-sided affair. It is not only that the sun rises and the flowers open and the birds sing -- no. Vice versa is also true: the flowers open, the birds sing and the sun rises. It has to be two-way.

Life is always interdependent; the poets have felt it. Tennyson said, "If I could understand a single flower, root and all, then I would understand the whole universe."

And he is right -- but this has been only a feeling in the poets. Mystics have seen it, experienced it, that this is so.

(Anahato, his new name, means the inner music, Osho told the last sannyasin.)

The inner music has a strange quality. The outer music needs an instrument, it needs a duality -- the musician and the instrument. The inner music does not need duality -- the musician is the music. The musician is the instrument, the musician is all. There is no division.

The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. No, one hand cannot clap. They are simply showing that inside it happens, the sound of one hand clapping. Two hands are needed to clap. That is the outside music, two hands clapping. It is easy for two hands to clap; there is a conflict, there is a struggle, there is a clash. But the inner music, anahato, means silence, the sound of silence.

Silence has its own music. It can be heard only by those who have dropped all noise from the head. It can be heard only by the heart, not by the head. The heady person goes on missing it. Only the person who is full of heart, full of love, can hear the music.

This is the music that helps you to go into the beyond. It becomes a rainbow bridge. You cannot grasp it with the mind, you cannot comprehend it with the mind. The mind has to be put aside, completely put aside, and then suddenly it is there.

That is the whole art of meditation, putting the mind slowly aside and getting to the inner music, becoming attuned to the inner world of oneness. You can call it the experience of god, tao, truth, dhamma, it is really nothing but the experience of the ultimate music. All names for it are good, they indicate some quality of it, but it is the hidden harmony of Heraclitus; that is the same thing.

To me, Heraclitus is not a philosopher but a mystic and one of the greatest mystics. The West has completely misunderstood him. He talks about the hidden harmony, it is hidden in everybody, and once you have known it inside you, you will be able to know it everywhere else.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009075
ShortTitle: ICEBRG07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is the shadow of creativity. You cannot find bliss unless you are creative; it is a by-product. whenever one creates something, bliss automatically follows. Only the creators know what it is. The painter knows when he is lost in his painting. Those are the few moments of creativity when the window opens -- the window in your own being -- because when one is lost in creativity the ego disappears. In the moment the ego is not there, you are, and to be is to be blissful.

The dancer loses himself in the dance and suddenly all is bliss. It does not matter what one creates; one may be a potter, a poet, a physician, one may be a mathematician, a musician, a mystic. It does not matter what one creates, what matters is that one creates, because except through creativity one cannot know one's

true being. And that very knowing is bliss, that very knowing is divine, that very knowing is the knowing of god. Bliss is another name for god.

We call god the creator; if we are also creative in our own way then we participate in god's being. That is bliss -- that participation, that meeting, that melting, that merger.

(Sannyas is a sort of spiritual striptease. This was the message to Anand Raphela.)

Man as an ego is a wound -- he is sick, he is unhealthy. It continuously hurts; there is pain and anguish, there is misery, anxiety, darkness. One feels absolutely useless. But this whole phenomenon of the ego, this wound that hurts so much, we don't allow to be healed. We don't open it to the sun, to the rain, to the wind; we keep it hidden, we are afraid to expose it. We go on covering it, we hide it from everybody, we are afraid that somebody may know our wound. In fact because we hide it, it remains unhealed; because we keep it hidden behind layers and layers of hypocrisy it remains like a cancer -- continuously growing and becoming bigger and bigger. And the bigger it is, the more you have to hide it. You hide one side and then another side starts showing you still another side, and slowly slowly the whole of your life becomes just a black hole.

That's what people are, just black holes. And they are responsible for this whole thing; this hell is their own creation. Otherwise God is always ready to heal, the whole is always ready to heal. But we have to expose ourselves.

That's what sannyas is all about; it is total exposure. One has to stand naked, utterly naked before existence, with no secrets, with no privacy, and immediately the healing happens, the miracle happens. When it happens for the first time one cannot believe that the whole wound has evaporated so quickly. It is as if it never existed in the first place, as if it were just a dream, a nightmare. In fact that's what it is -- a dream, a nightmare.

Sannyas means exposing yourself, whatsoever you are -- without feeling guilty, without feeling condemned, without feeling that you are wrong, without thinking of what others will say, without thinking of others. Sannyas means to be unselfconscious, to open up totally without any fear. And one is in for a great surprise: all misery, all anguish, is simply not found; one is healed. But this healing happens only through exposure to the whole -- and our religions, our moralities, all make us hypocrites. They are all against being nude, being in the open.

It is not only that we are hiding our physical nudity behind clothes, that is nothing -- we are hiding our reality also behind many many clothes. We want to appear beautiful and we hide ugliness; we want to appear knowledgeable and we hide ignorance. But remember, whatsoever you hide you will remain; you will remain that which you have hidden inside. You will never be that which you are pretending to be.

It is better to drop all hypocrisy. I don't teach renouncing the world, I teach renouncing hypocrisy. That is the only thing to be renounced, and everything else happens on its own. Be sincere, authentic, true. Whatsoever you are, accept it, because without accepting it you will not expose yourself.

The healing is always done by God but you have to allow him; you have to show him your wound, where it hurts. You don't deceive the physician, you have to tell him the whole thing, whatsoever it is, howsoever ugly it appears. You have to show him your wounds; only then can he take the pus out, only then can he help the healing process.

Buddha said that he was not a philosopher but a physician. Nanak too said the same, that he was just a physician. And I see the truth of it: every master is a physician because every master only functions as a window to God. He is the ultimate physician.

To be a disciple means you will not be at all afraid of me, you will not at all hide in any way, gross or subtle, that you will be authentic and open. And then you have nothing to do as far as healing is concerned, it happens on its own. You can rely on God, on the whole. But one has to gather courage to expose one's total nakedness.

(God has given us so many gifts but they are hidden in the most obvious place and that's just where we don't look. Man is a curious creature, Osho commended.)

Man is s strange animal, a little berserk. He goes to the Himalayas, climbs Everest and goes to the moon Now he is trying to reach Mars, and he will go to the farthest stars but he will not look within. And *there* is the whole kingdom of god.

Love is there ready to explode. Bliss is there just waiting for you to come in and it is yours. Truth is there, your immortal being is there. Nothing has to be achieved -- it is already given, it is already part of

you. Even if you want to lose it you cannot lose it, it is an intrinsic part of you, you cannot cut it yourself. There is no way to lose it but there is a way to forget all about it. It will remain there and you will so on searching for it in the outside world, and because you never look in the direction it is, howsoever sincere your search is, it is going to fail.

Sannyas means the beginning of an inner journey, exploring your inner universe. And those who have gone within have found everything that is worth finding. Love is one of those gifts which are waiting inside.

As you turn in, suddenly spring comes and flowers start coming, love blossoms, truth is revealed, bliss explodes. Suddenly you know what Christ means when he says the kingdom of god is within you.

God is not like a flower but like a fragrance, not like a person but like a presence. You can feel it but you cannot touch it. You can enjoy it, rejoice in it, but you cannot possess it.

You can possess a flower, but you cannot possess the fragrance, you cannot hold the fragrance in your hand. But you can enjoy it, you can rejoice in it, you can feel it, you can dance with it.

And Doris (the second part of her name) means bountiful, abundant, overflowing. This, call it a quality called godliness, is abundant, it is infinite, it is overflowing. One can drink as much as one wants, it is inexhaustible. So there is no need to be miserly about bliss. Be as blissful as you can, don't put any limit on it; you cannot exhaust it.

Be as loving as you can, give as much love as you can. You cannot exhaust it; on the contrary, the more you give, the more you will become aware of the inexhaustible source because it will be coming and coming. And the river becomes bigger and bigger the more you share. The more you sing, the more new songs arise from the depths of your own being; the more you dance, the more dance comes in.

But people are living so miserly, so calculatively, so afraid that if they love somebody so much love is gone, that they withhold. The other is doing the same, and both are in tremendous need to be loved and in tremendous need to love. They are two aspects of the same coin, to love and to be loved. But both are holding, both are trying to bargain, both are trying to be as calculative and cunning as possible, both are business-like. The whole idea is to give less and take more so you are in profit. The other is also thinking the same way,

I have heard about a Jew: he was talking to a friend about the beauty of his wife. The friend said, "Excuse me, but do you know that your wife has four lovers?" He said, "I am aware of it." The man said, "Then I don't understand. You always go on bragging about her beauty..., She is not faithful to you, she has four other lovers, so what kind of love is this?"

He said, "You don't understand. It is better to have twenty percent interest in a good deal than to have one hundred percent interest in a rotten deal." Now this is the Jewish mind: twenty percent is far better than having one hundred percent in a rotten deal.

But everybody is a Jew. The whole world is full of Jews, Christian Jews, Mohammedan Jews, Hindu Jews. Jewishness is not confined to the Jews only, the Jew is very comprehensive -- it includes everybody, There are many religions but the real religion seems to be Judaic, Now all other religions are just branches because dig into anybody and you will find a Jew. Wherever you find a calculator the Jew is present.

This calculation works in the world because in the world everything is in scarcity. It is perfectly logical in the world to give less and get more, then only do you have some profit. It is valid economics as far as the world is concerned but it is absolutely invalid the moment you start moving towards the beyond -- this economics does not function. You need a meta-economics.

And that's what I teach, the meta-economics. There is a world beyond this world where to give more is profitable. The more you give, the more profit you have. It is a totally different arithmetic, It defies all rules of the ordinary arithmetics; it is a higher arithmetic.

That's why Jesus says, "Love your enemies." It is not that he is saying that loving your enemies is great compassion and you are being a great saint -- that is all nonsense. He is simply talking about a higher mathematics. He is saying don't miss -- even if he is an enemy, don't be bothered, give, because the more you give, the more you will get. So why miss the opportunity? It does not matter to whom you are giving; just go on overflowing and your life will become vaster and vaster. The more you give, the more you are. And when you can give totally without holding anything, you become whole.
And that is the moment when one experiences godliness, liberation, nirvana.

(Osho named the middle-aged German doctor Anand Praphulla, and then explained why.)

Bliss is like a flower; the bud is there, it only needs to open its petals. And for that opening you have to

drop all the barriers between you and the sun, between you and the moon, between you and the stars, between you an the whole, otherwise the flower cannot open

If you hide the flower in a room where no sun reaches it, no wind reaches it, no rain reaches it, you may think that you are protecting it but you are killing it, you are committing a murder. It is with good intentions, of course, it is for the flower's own good, because outside there is wind and there is too much rain and too much sun and you want to protect the delicate bud. So that it can become a flower you hide it in your bedroom and you close all the doors and all the windows.... It will die.

It can only open when it is connected with the sun it can only open when it can dance in the wind, it can only open when it can enjoy the shower of rain, when it can have a dialogue with the stars, It belongs to the whole; it can only open up in a deep rootedness with the whole.

Man remains a bud, his blissfulness remains a bud for the simple reason that he is too concerned about security, concerned that he does not go into any danger, afraid of danger, insecurity, risk. So he keeps himself within a certain boundary and encloses himself in a protective wall. This is how he becomes a prisoner.

Life can be lived only as insecurity, life can be lived only as danger -- there is no other way. The other possibility is only death. These are the two alternatives. To be in a grave is very secure. Nothing will happen to you -- no accident, no disease, no death. Nothing can happen to the dead person he is completely safe. In fact insurance companies should only insure the dead. It is a risk to insure an alive person -- anything can happen. Any moment anything is possible. And the more alive a person is, the greater are the possibilities.

But in the name of security, we miss the whole opportunity of opening up. We miss immortality because we are afraid of death, If we accept the danger and go into it, in fact, rejoicing it, making it into an adventure, then life is bliss. And only these adventurous souls have known what god is.
It teach adventure, courage, risk. I teach aliveness.

The older religions have been teaching a kind of death to people. They are making them more afraid than they are already. People are already afraid and then the priest makes them more afraid of hell and all the tortures of hell. The priest exists because fear can be exploited. Once you are afraid you are in his hands; you can be exploited in every possible way.

I teach fearlessness, and freedom. Freedom from fear is the greatest quality needed to know god, needed to know bliss, needed to know truth.

So come into the open, into the sky. Drop all fears because all those fears are false. And enjoy the adventure of life with all its dangers, with all its insecurities. It is a beautiful life; in fact it is beautiful only because of those dangers and insecurities.

The plastic flower is not in danger, the real flower is in danger. But the plastic flower is not a flower at all. It is far more significant to be alive for only one day -- from the morning to the evening and then the petals wither away, but to live intensely and passionately for just one day, in the sun, under the sky, is enough, rather than being a plastic flower and living for thousands of years. That is not life at all, It is not a question of length, it is a question of intensity.

One should burn one's life torch from both ends simultaneously. Let it be a single moment but let it be totally alive. That will give you the taste of god and the taste of eternity.

(To the brewer from Japan, the Master divulges the secret ingredient of true religion -- meditation.)

One needs nothing more than that. Everything else that goes on in the name of religion is just non-essential. Know, once and for all, that meditation contains the most essential part of religion. And if one can fulfill that one requirement nothing else is needed. Then everything else comes following it of its own accord.

And meditation means awareness. Awareness of the three layers, the physical, psychological and spiritual.

These three awarenesses make you capable of jumping into your own being. If you can manage these three things then the fourth happens of its own accord: suddenly one is just a witness, just awareness and nothing else. One knows that one is not the body, not the mind, not the heart.

These are three concentric circles around the center. Of course the heart is closer to being, so it is better to be in the heart than to be in the mind. The mind is closer than the body; it is better to be in the mind than in the body. But the ultimate goal is to be just your being -- no action, no thought, no feeling, just pure witnessing. And then the satori happens and one becomes full of light, full of truth. Then to live is a

blessing. Before it, it is just a drag; after it, it is a dance.

(Really, meditation is a journey, Osho told Bhavan, from your head to your heart to your being.)

Meditation is not-knowing, it is not like knowledge, It is far closer to feeling. It is not like logic, it is far more like love. So the first shift has to happen from the head to the heart. The heart is the bridge. And if you have reached the heart then it is just a question of one step more to your being. You are standing at the door of the temple; you can enter, there is nothing to hinder you. And nobody has stayed there for even a single moment; the moment one reaches the door of the temple, one runs, rushes in. This is the place one has been seeking and searching for, for millions of lives.

Meditation only takes you up to the door. But that is the greatest journey -- from the head to the heart, from logic to love, from knowing to feeling. Hence the poet is closer than the scientist, the dancer is closer than the politician, the lover is closer than the businessman. But it is only through meditation that the poet will become aware of that one step, otherwise one can stand at he door of the temple keeping the door behind one.

That's how the poet is standing: standing at the door of the temple but looking out. The mystic is also standing at the same door, but looking in. They are standing on the same spot; the thing that makes the difference is meditation. Meditation gives you a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn; you don't look outside, you look in. The poet looks outside, he is exactly on the same spot.

It is as if you are going up a staircase and somebody else is coming down. You meet on a step, you say hello to each other. You are on exactly the same step but one is going down, the other is going up.

The directions of the poet and the mystic are different. They are located in the same space, on the same step; the post and the mystic are exactly on the same step, standing at the same door. But he poet is looking outside and the mystic is looking inside -- and that makes the difference, the greatest difference.

The moment the mystic looks in, he rushes in. Then he cannot stop, nothing can stop him. The urge to rush in is irresistible. Meditation makes you capable of that ultimate step. So focus your whole effort, your whole being, on only one thing, keep one word continuously in your remembrance -- meditation -- and put your total energy into it so that it can become a reality to you.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Mahaparanirvana day

8 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009085
ShortTitle: ICEBRG08
Audio: No
Video: No

There were no darshans this evening, celebrations in Buddha Hall instead for Mahaparanirvana Day.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8009095
ShortTitle:	ICEBRG09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is a way of disappearing into the whole. It is just as a dewdrop disappears into the ocean. It loses something: its boundary, its limitation, its bondage, its smallness. It gains immensely; it becomes unbounded, it becomes oceanic, it becomes the whole. So the loss is not really a loss, it is a gain.

Meditation means the loss of the ego -- that is one side of the coin. The other side is the gain of the whole.

Marina means the sea, the ocean, the oceanic. Meditation leads you towards the oceanic, from smallness to vastness, from the bounded body-mind structure to the unbounded consciousness, from the finite to the infinite, from time to eternity, from birth and death to eternal life. The only requirement is to drop the notion of the ego. And it is not difficult for the intelligent person to do. It is difficult only for the stupid -- but then for them everything is difficult.

The more intelligent one is, the more easily he can drop the idea, because he can see that it is an absolutely wrong notion, We cannot be separate, we cannot exist even for a single moment in separation. If the breath does not go in we are gone. We are continuously exchanging... Breathing means the bridge between us and the whole. The breath is something like roots in the whole: you pull the tree out of the earth and it starts dying, it loses its roots -- they were its nourishment. Stop breathing and one dies. Breathing is a subtle way of our being rooted in the whole.

The very word "breath" means life, because without the breath there is no life. That is the only indication whether a man is alive or not. If he is breathing he is alive, if he is not breathing he is dead. But because the breath is not visible we don't take any account of it, otherwise we are continuously taking something from god each moment.

We have to eat -- that comes from the whole. We have to drink. They are not as important as breathing but still they are very important. A person can live without food for three months at the most because if the body is healthy enough it accumulates enough fat inside. That is our energy reserved for some emergency.

A woman is more capable of accumulating fat than a man, because when she is pregnant she may not be able to eat much, hence nature has provided her with more facilities to accumulate fat so that in these nine months even if she eats very little she can survive.

A healthy person can survive for three months without food but then he has to die. Without water maybe one can survive for a few days, but without breathing, not even a few minutes. And these are all our connections with the whole. Even if we go on giving him every physical nourishment, a child cannot survive without love.

They have experimented: if a child is given food, air and everything, but nobody hugs the child, nobody loves the child, no warmth is shown towards the child, he starts shrinking. He starts feeling deep down in

his guts that he is not needed; he starts dying. Without the love something is missing, something which does not seem to be at all visible.

The physical sciences cannot say what is missing because love cannot be measured, experimented with, but now psychologists are perfectly aware that without love the child dies. He loses hope, he starts getting in despair. And he is very delicate; he needs somebody to hug him and hold him, somebody to give him hope that life is worth living, that he is of some worth, that somebody cares, that somebody will miss him. Then a longing to remain here arises, otherwise children die. Every physical need may be fulfilled, but something far more important, some psychological need, is not fulfilled.

So if we look into life we can be very easily aware that ego is a false idea. and the moment you drop the ego all barriers are dropped; you rush into the ocean, you become one with the ocean. That experience is the ultimate experience of ecstasy, of freedom. That is the goal of sannyas.

Philosophy will give you many hypotheses, ideas; they are beautiful ideas, but mere ideas. You will never arrive at any conclusion. Philosophy is inconclusive; one goes on and on thinking and one can go on endlessly thinking. But thinking has nothing to do with truth.

Truth is an experience, it is not speculation. Thinking is good as far as science is concerned, it can help. Through thinking one can find ways to know about matter because matter is an outside thing. But truth is something within your very being. It is not objective, it is your very subjectivity. You cannot see it with the physical eyes, you cannot touch it with your physical hands and you cannot know it with your physical brain.

Science remains confined to the physical -- philosophy also. Science experiments, philosophy only speculates; it goes on making castles in the air. But no philosopher has ever arrived, has found truth, has become a realised person. It is a path that goes on and on but it leads nowhere.

Tolstoy continuously, repeatedly used to have a dream and he became very much tortured by the dream because it was there almost every night. It was a nightmare, but in a way very philosophical.

In his dream he would see a desert, an unending desert and two feet -- just two feet with shoes on; there was nobody above the feet. There were just two feet with shoes on going on and on, leaving footprints in the sand. They would go on and on and they would never reach anywhere because the desert was unending.

Tolstoy would always wake up tired, exhausted, perspiring. He became haunted by the dream, but he could not figure out what it meant. It was really a message from the deepest sources of his being that whatsoever he was doing was exactly like that dream. That's what he was doing; he remained a philosopher.

He has written beautiful novels, very philosophical, of great importance as literature, but of no importance as far as experience is concerned. He lived a very tortured life, continuously in anguish, many times contemplating committing suicide. Every philosopher sometimes contemplates committing suicide because whole effort goes on disappearing and nothing comes out of it; his being remains empty.

So one can go through thinking but then one is following a mirage, one is rushing to touch the horizon -- which exists not, which is only an appearance. As you move forward the horizon also moves forward; the distance between you and horizon always remains the same. That is the world of the philosopher. It is a fool's world. Philosophy is really fool-osophy.

If one wants to know the truth then one has to get out of the mind and move into silence -- not thinking but silence. And that is available in everybody's being. We just have to shift from mind to no-mind, from thinking to awareness, and immediately the gestalt changes and you start experiencing from the very beginning.

The beginning is already the end because the beginning contains the end like the seed contains the flowers. The first step is also the last step because it contains the last step in it. Once you are out of mind, just a witness, a silent watcher, truth is not far away because this watching in itself is truth, this witnessing itself is truth, this consciousness itself is truth.

The seeker and the sought are not two different things, the sought is hidden in the seeker.

God is not anybody's real longing. People seek and search for god because they have been told that unless you find god you will not find bliss. Otherwise there is no natural desire in man to search for god, the natural desire is to search for bliss, hence bliss is really our goal. And if you can find bliss, god is found, because bliss is the most divine experience in life. It is the only proof that life is not meaningless. And to know that life is meaningful is to know god.

The moment you are delighted, just for the sheer act of being, joyous moment to moment, celebrating,

your existence becomes godly, God is not some person that someday you are to have an interview with, god is only a quality of your own growth. It is your own flowering.

Because of the word "god" the world is divided between the atheists and the theists, because that word does not appeal to many people. It does not ring any bells in their hearts. In fact even the people who think themselves theists and religious are not really interested in god. Their whole life proves that they are not interested in god. Even if they pray, they pray for something else; they pray out of fear or out of greed.

Just the other day I was reading a story: a man jumped out of a plane because the plane had lost all control; the engines had gone berserk and the pilot had announced that now there was no way except take parachutes and jump. But the man's parachute did not open. He was an atheist, but when you are in the middle of the sky and it is just a question of seconds and you will be finished, who cares about theism and atheism? He thought "Maybe god can help me," He started crying for god, saying, "Please help me! Please help me! Forgive me! I will never be an atheist again! I will worship you and pray forever and forever."

He was brought up in a Christian world. Although he never believed in god, he was brought up by a Christian family, so he was calling to the Christian god, naturally. Nothing happened, nobody appeared, no hand, nothing. So he thought, "Maybe I should try Allah." So he tried Allah; he shouted, "Allah, save me!" and suddenly a hand came out of the clouds and saved him and put him on the earth completely safe.

But he was brought up by Christians, The moment he was put on the earth he said, "Thank god." The same hand appeared again and crushed him! (much laughter)

People are in fear. Out of fear they become Christians, Mohammedans, Hindus... or out of greed, but nobody is really interested in god. And I don't see that anything is wrong in it. In fact humanity will remain divided if we don't drop this idea of god.

Now almost half the world is communist, they don't believe in god, and the people who believe in god their belief is also just a belief. It is very rare to find a religious person.

If we start thinking in terms of bliss this division can disappear. Whether one is a Russian or a Chinese or American or Italian or Indian does not matter; bliss is everybody's heart's longing. The whole of humanity can become one if bliss is the goal. Nobody can say "I have not desire for bliss."

And my own experience is that the moment you have found bliss you have found god too. In the past you have been told just the opposite; find god and you will be blissful. I say to you, find bliss and you will be godly. Here he whole search is for bliss.

Of course I know the moment you arc overflowing with bliss suddenly you become aware of a new quality in your life, a new fragrance, a new light. And for that light, for that fragrance, for that new phenomenon, "god" is a beautiful word. But it (words missing...)

Bliss is more fundamental, more essential; we can forget all about god. Put your whole energy into being blissful and god will come seeking you, There is no need to go after him.

The experience of bliss will give you for the first time, a beauty that is indestructible. Not only that, it will give you for the first time, an insight into the very phenomenon of beauty. Not only does it make you beautiful, it suddenly transforms the whole world. The whole world becomes beautiful because the world reflects you, it is a mirror.

If you are carrying ugly things inside you those ugly things are bound to be reflected. From the trees, from the mountains, from the rivers, you cannot get more than that which you put in. And you don't have anything beautiful to put in. That's why people live such monotonous, bored lives.

There may be a beautiful sunset and they go on not looking at it at all, the birds may be singing but they are deaf, the stars may be dancing but they are blind because they have no insight into beauty. It is only an empty word that they have heard. And whatsoever they think is beauty has nothing to do with beauty. It has much more to do with their biology, their chemistry, their physiology, their hormones.

A man finds a woman beautiful and the same man does not find any beauty in the sunset, in the stars, in the flowers. I cannot trust this man's understanding of beauty. It may be just pure instinct, a sexual urge, that makes him hallucinate . Once that urge is gone the same woman becomes ordinary, the same woman is no more beautiful.

If a person is sexually starved then even an ugly woman may look beautiful. The more starved you are, the more beautiful she will look. Once your sexual urge is gone, suddenly you will become aware of how ugly she is.

And the same is true about the man. A woman finds a man beautiful -- it is not a real sense of beauty, because when you have a real sense of beauty it is not a question of man and woman at all; then you will

find it everywhere. You will find it in the rock, in the texture of the rock, in the perfume of the flower, in the freedom of a cloud, a bird on the wing. You will be enchanted. Your breath will stop, your mind will stop; you will be moved, thrilled.

Of course then your experience of the beauty in a man or a woman has a totally different significance; then It is no more just chemistry, then it is poetry, But to know what real beauty is one has to go into deep silence, one has to become more and more alert, watchful, silent.

As the mind disappears you are transformed. All that is ugly in you drops, by and by you are purified in your heart. You start feeling yourself not as a body but as consciousness, not as a mind but as consciousness. Then there is beauty. You have grace and the whole world suddenly becomes graceful.

To me this is the religious experience, the pinnacle of religious experience, and out of this experience is all creativity. Without this experience one can compose a song but one cannot create a song. One can compose music but one cannot create music. One can paint a picture if he knows how to paint -- it will be a technical thing- but one cannot create a painting It is only profound silence that gives you the experience of beauty and a deep longing to share that experience with others, which become creativity.

My sannyasins have to be creators. I don't teach renunciation of life, I teach creativity. I teach you to participate. Get passionately involved in existence because that is where the truth of life is hidden. Going away from life you cannot find it.

We have three of the most beautiful words to describe the ultimate: *satyam, shivam, sunderam*. Satyam means truth, shivam means good, sunderam means beautiful. This is the *real* trinity, this is the real face of god, three faces, three aspects, of godliness. And sunderam is the highest, the last, the ultimate peak.

True love grows out of the experience nf nothingness, of nobodiness, of egolessness, otherwise love remains superficial, pseudo, a game. At the most one can remain occupied with it but one gains nothing out of it; one simply loves life and its whole of *ortunity. One moves from one dream to another dream.

Unless you know that you are not an ego you cannot really love because the ego will disturb your love, it will pollute it, it will contaminate it, it will poison it; hence jealousy, possessiveness, domination and all kinds of trips and numbers. They are all because of the ego, they are not part of love. But love is such a delicate phenomenon and the ego goes on throwing rocks on that delicate flower.

Jealousy is like a rock -- very gross. Possessiveness is a rock -- it is pure poison. Love is destroyed, crushed, shattered. And these monsters are dominating people. Love has to be freed from these monsters. The only way is to kill the root cause.

You must have seen children's stories, fables, parables, in which this strategy hes been applied many times: there is a monster but you cannot kill him because his life is not in him; he has put his life somewhere else. Maybe it is in a parrot, and how can you find out that it is in a parrot? Unless you kill the parrot you will not be able to kill the monster. you can go on killing the monster and it will start rising up again and again. It will go on growing new heads unless you kill the parrot or wherever the life secret is hidden. Once you kill the parrot the monster is gone, gone forever.

Those stories are beautiful; they say something about our inner monsters. Their life is not in themselves.

Many people ask me how to drop jealousy, how not to be possessive, how not to be dominating, how to drop all this nonsense. They cannot be dropped unless you kill the ego because their life is in the ego. Shunyam (the sannyasin's name) means dropping the ego and becoming a nothingness. When there is no ego, when you are not, then there is just silence.

In that silence the flower of love starts opening. It has tremendous beauty and the flavour of the divine and the colours of the ultimate. Then it does not create any bondage for you; it brings great freedom, it brings pure ecstasy. It delivers you from all darkness, from all death, it delivers you from all misery, all anguish, all anxiety. It makes you what you are supposed to be, what nature intends you to be.

And the moment you are that which is really your potential, then it is actualised, there is great contentment, great peace, great fulfilment. One hes come home.

Meditation is a state of no-mind, no-thought, no-desire. One simply is, just is -- and that is the greatest experience. Once you have tasted that is-ness there is nothing more to be experienced, there is nothing higher, nothing greater, nothing deeper either.

Dhirjo means patience. To enter into meditation one of the most essential qualities is patience. One cannot be in a hurry. The more in a hurry one is, the longer it takes. If one is capable of waiting forever -- lovingly, trustingly -- it can happen even in a single moment. Instantly it can happen, immediately it can

happen; it all depends on how patient one is.

But remember, while doing meditation never bother about the result. It will come in its own time, Trust! Enjoy meditation for its own sake, don't be greedy about it, don't project any ambition, If one can do meditation not as a means but as an end unto itself then the miracle can happen immediately, it can change your total being.

The transformation is easy. One has to learn the art of being patient -- which humanity has completely forgotten. Everybody is in such a hurry, everybody wants things to happen quickly. Nobody is ready to wait That's why there are so many charlatans in the world of religion. You ask for instant coffee so there are pedlars who sell instant coffee and they exploit you.

My approach is of patience, infinite patience -- and then the miracle is that it can be like instant coffee. But the requirement has to be fulfilled. It is a paradox, but anything concerned with the truth is always paradoxical, it *has* to be paradoxical because truth needs to be inclusive of its opposite.

How long will you be here?

Half a year, she murmured.

That's good -- that is patience

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009105
ShortTitle: ICEBRG10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Blissfulness is like a bud opening as a flower. In misery one closes up; in misery one starts dying, one starts withdrawing from life, one starts shrinking. In bliss one expands, one relates; one dances, sings, celebrates. And that is the only way to find truth, god, love and all the great values.

One has to drop all the stupid formality of civilization, one has to become more spontaneous, like primitive man; like a child. The child represents the primitive man, the child has yet to be civilized.

Psychologists are aware of the fact that we cannot remember anything before the age of four. One remembers things that happened only after one was four years of age; one has lived those four years without leaving a trace on the memory. The reason is that at the age of four or near about then, the child becomes part of civilization. His gestalt is changed by the parents, by education. He starts behaving as he should; he loses his spontaneity, he becomes false and plastic. And from that moment on he will remember everything because the continuum has been broken.

Only in deep hypnotic unconsciousness can we revive the memories of the years before the age of four. Then one can even remember something of when one was a child in the womb. Not only that; one can go on digging deeper and one can remember something of the past life. And in the East we have tried to reach as deeply as possible into the unconscious realm and in doing this we became aware not of one life behind this

life, but of many many lives. But consciously we only remember that which has been forced upon us by others.

To become blissful one has to drop all that has been forced upon one. One has to become primitive again, like a child, innocent, then there is spontaneity. And spontaneity is one of the most beautiful experiences in life. One does not act out of the mind, one responds as a total organism. Then life has totality, integrity. Then one is really an individual and one has intelligence. One is no more a parrot repeating others; one can hear one's own inner voice. And that is always blissful, that sound is always blissful.

And once you start hearing your own voice you are on the right track; you will go on opening. And when the flower of consciousness is totally open you know for the first time what a gift life is and what an ecstasy.

How long will you be here?

"I don't know."

Then be here forever, because this is the tribe of the ancient Italians. I am reviving it!

To be solitary is negative, to be in solitude is positive. They are not synonymous. Solitude is sacred. Solitariness is nothing but misery; one feels that one is missing others.

The person imprisoned in jail lives in solitariness, not in solitude. Sometimes they punish prisoners with three weeks' solitary confinement. Then he is left in a dark cell with nobody to relate to, with nothing to see. In those three weeks it seems as if three lives have passed; he loses all sense of time. And slowly, slowly he starts becoming crazy. After the second week he starts talking to himself - loudly!

If he is kept in this way for three months he will go really mad, maybe irrevocably mad. This is solitariness. He has been forced into a negative darkness.

Only a meditator can transform solitariness into solitude. Then when he is totally alone he is not lonely, not at all. He is full of his own being, overflowing; in fact more overflowing than ever, because when others are there they encroach on your space. In life it is really a continuous struggle to keep your space intact. Everybody is treading on everybody else's space; nobody is respectful of anybody's space.

This is one of the greatest problems humanity is facing today, because the earth has become overcrowded and people are really suffering from an immense confinement. The crowd is coming closer and closer; you are in a crowd everywhere and everybody is interfering with your space. Your privacy is lost - and when privacy is lost all is lost.

The people who have been studying animals have come to know that there is a territorial imperative. For example, if you see a monkey and you start moving slowly towards the monkey, up to a certain point he will not take any notice of you, but only up to a certain point. Beyond that he will immediately start getting angry -- maybe at ten feet, twenty feet. You will be surprised that every monkey behaves in the same way: they get angry always when you are at a certain distance. It is as if the monkey has a certain sense of territory and he wants nobody to come into his space.

In zoos animals go berserk, mad. Only in zoos do animals go mad, not in the woods -- never. Nobody has heard of any lion going mad in the jungle or any elephant going mad in the jungle. But in a circus they do, in a zoo they do because they are confined. If you go to the zoo you will see the lion continuously walking around the cage, confined, enraged, angry because his space has been taken away -- and in the jungle he has a vast space. And all animals respect each other's spaces, none of them interfere in the others' realms. The moment you enter their space you are in danger; if you don't enter their space there is no danger to you. The snake will not bite you if you don't enter his space.

Now they have measured how much space every animal has for himself. But man has no sense of that; he has completely forgotten the language, he does not know it, he has lost the very sense. And that's why humanity is almost in a state of insanity. It needs methods to create space again.

Meditation is a method to create your own space. If it is not available on the outside then create it inside. Perhaps it is no longer available on the outside, perhaps it will never be available on the outside again; on this earth it does not seem to be possible. Then find space within. That's the whole alchemy of meditation: finding space within. Then even in the crowd you remain in solitude because now you know how to create an inner space.

You remain centered. Nobody can interfere with your inner space. People can interfere with your outer space; the wife can interfere, the husband can interfere, the children can interfere -- everybody. And it is so crowded that they are not at fault. There is no more space left on the outside.

Meditation becomes something of absolute value when the earth is so overcrowded. Meditation has never been of such importance before. Only a few very intelligent people -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra -- had the sense to create some inner space. The other people lived outside. There was enough space outside; there was no reason to find it inside. But now, everybody has to become a buddha in some way or other; otherwise life will not have any meaning. It will not have any salt, it will not have any taste at all.

So by becoming a sannyasin you will be working in the inner world to create a space there. And infinite space can be created there because you can throw out all the junk that is inside. You can throw out the thoughts, the desires, the memories, the past, the future, the dreams, the imagination. You can go on throwing out all this junk and you can create great space. That's what meditation is all about: throwing out all the contents that we are carrying inside so that the room is empty, so that you can feel yourself surrounded by infinite vastness. And that vastness is divine. That is solitude.

The outer solitude is nothing compared to the inner solitude, because the outer can always be taken by others. It is never absolutely yours, you have to depend on others for it; anybody can interfere with it. Hence the man who has no meditativeness is a dependent person, he has to depend on others. For love he is dependent, for space he is dependent; for everything he is just dependent.

The meditator becomes independent. Only the meditator knows what freedom is... the freedom of a bird on the wing in the infinite sky.

Meditation is an effort to attain inner emptiness, inner nothingness.

Nothingness means no-thing-ness. It does not mean that nothing is there, it simply means that all the things that were there have been thrown out. *You* are there and for the first time, because things are no more there, you have a vastness. It is really a miracle to create meditation, but once the miracle happens one is surprised that in this small body one is carrying the whole sky, the whole of eternity, an infinity. And that is our truth, that is the meaning of Hiltrud.

Hil means battle, trud means truth -- battle for truth. Meditation is a battle for truth -- your inner truth, your authenticity, your real being. But for that many things have to be dropped. To know the real, to know the true, all that is false has to be dropped.

It is a battle because the false has lived so long inside you that it is not going to leave you easily; it will make every effort to remain there. It is like a guest who has lived for so long in your house that you have forgotten he is a guest. He has also forgotten; in fact he is behaving like the host. He may have thrown the host outside because of course when the guest comes the host respects him, gives him everything that is good in the house, the best place to lie down, and everything.

If the guest goes on remaining there it is bound to happen one day or other that he will feel that "I am the master and you are the slave, because, look, I live in the most beautiful space of the house, the best room, I eat the best food. Of course I am the master and you are just a slave." That's what has happened: the host has become a guest and the guest has become the host. Everything is upside-down.

Your consciousness is the host and your mind is just a guest. Thoughts come and go, you remain. Anger comes and goes, you remain. Greed comes and goes, you remain. The only thing that remains is your being. All things come and go. How many things have come and gone? But when they are there they behave as if they are the master.

The meditator has to fight a real battle to make the mind understand what its place is, to put the mind in its place, to bring it to its senses and show it that it is just a guest, not a host; it is not the master. The meditator has to reclaim from the mind the territory which it has possessed for long, maybe for millions of lives. The battle is because the mind will not budge an inch unless you do all that you can doc

If you are really intent, if you put all your energy into it, only then can you throw it away. Meditation has to be something very intensive, very passionate, total. The moment it is total the mind knows that it Is defeated. And once the mind knows it is defeated, it becomes a beautiful slave; otherwise it is an ugly master.

The moment you have reclaimed your territory, your space, your truth, your being, you are a king, a queen; otherwise one is a beggar.

My sannyasins have to attain the kingdom of god, they have to become kings and queens -- less than that won't do. I am not creating beggars, I am creating emperors.

My whole effort is to free you from religions and help you to become religious. I don't want you to be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Buddhist -- these are religions. I want you to be a Christ, a

Buddha, a Krishna, a Lao Tzu, a Mohammed -- these are religious people.

Never forget for a single moment that Buddha was not Buddhist and Jesus was not Christian. Hence those who are Christians have nothing to do with Jesus. They have not understood even the most fundamental thing, that he was not a Christian. To be a Christian is to go against Jesus.

Jesus was simply a loving human being, full of light, full of joy, full of awareness. He was religious, certainly, but his religion cannot be confined to any dogma. No church can confine his vastness; every church will become a falsification. No scripture can contain him; he is vast. No words can convey him, only silence can convey him.

The Sufis have a book -- they call it the book of the books -- which is utterly empty, nothing is written in it. I think that is the only religious scripture in the world. It is born of a great insight. You go on looking at the empty pages; there is nothing there, not a single word. They have carried that book for centuries; it has gone from master to the disciple, and they have been reading that scripture.

To read an empty book you need an empty mind. If you just go on looking at empty paper you will become empty. How long can you go on looking at it?

It is said that Bodhidharma looked at an empty wall for nine years; he sat and looked at the wall. Of course he became enlightened! What can you think? How long can you think, just looking at an empty wall? Sooner or later the mind will become bored and the mind will say, "I'm going!" The mind is bound to say "Good bye sir! What are you doing? Are you mad? Nine years?"

That is the meaning of your name: go beyond all dogmas, all scriptures, all ideologies, and become centered in your own nothingness. And from there arises the truth -- a truth that liberates, a truth that is liberation.

One cannot attain the truth through any activity. Activity is needed to attain things of the world. Of you want to attain the inner truth you have to learn the art of no action, of effortlessness. And meditation is nothing but effortlessness, it is inaction. It is sitting silently doing nothing. It is not a doing, remember.

If you are *doing* meditation you have missed the point. It is doing nothing, it is simply being, utterly restful, relaxed, as if there is nowhere to go, nothing to attain, nothing to do. If one can be in such a space for only a few minutes every day, that will do. That will help you to enter your source.

In those inactive moments you will be thrown into your own source because you will not have any other place to go. You will inevitably enter your own centre. If there is nothing to do then your consciousness is automatically withdrawn from its occupations. Meditation is a state of unoccupied consciousness. It is going beyond activity.

I am not against action; but the person who knows how to go beyond action can be active and yet remain inactive. He is doing all kinds of things but deep inside there is no doer. He will live in the world, he will carry the water from the well and chop the wood, and still there is no doer. He remains in his absolute inactivity; his inactivity is not disturbed by his activities. And that is the most significant thing about sannyas.

It is easy to be active and in the world, it is easy to be inactive and in the monastery, but my effort is that you should be inactive *in* the world, you should be inactive *in* action, only then do you have the highest peak possible, otherwise something will be missing. In the monastery you will miss everything that the world can give to you, and in the world you will miss all those values that only the monastery can give to you. And I would like you to be enriched by both, the inner and the outer.

I don't want to create any separation between the inner and the outer. I would like you to transcend both and come to a higher peak where the inner and outer are no more separate. And that is possible only through meditation.

So this has to be your work, to experience total inaction. And it can be experienced because it has been experienced. I have experienced it, I am continuously in it -- and that's what I want to share with my people.

A sannyasin is a person who lives in the world and is not of the world. He lives like a lotus leaf in the lake. The leaf is in the water but the water cannot touch it. Even when dewdrops gather on the leaf in the night they don't touch it. They are there on the leaf and in the morning sun they look like pearls, but the leaf remains completely untouched by them. Just a breeze comes and they slip into the lake and the leaf is totally dry.

Hence in the East the lotus has become the symbol of the sannyasin. We have made the lotus the highest flower not for any other reason except that the lotus is a sannyasin.

Of course it is easier to start by being blissful because bliss is a natural longing. Enlightenment is not a natural longing. One wants to be blissful. Hence I don't want anybody to run after unnatural goals, Follow the natural because ultimately it leads you beyond nature.

So there is no need to rush for something that is beyond. First experience bliss and then enlightenment comes of its own accord. And everybody knows, deep down everybody is aware, that to be blissful or to be miserable is our choice. Next time you are miserable, try it -- choose not to be miserable, and you will be surprised, it can be done. And once you have done it you have found a key. Then it is up to you. If you want to be miserable, if you enjoy misery, then it is perfectly good; then it is bliss to you! But if you don't enjoy it you can simply drop out of it.

Each moment a person has to choose whether to be blissful or to be miserable. Misery is not some calamity that happens to you, it is your choice. But nobody has told you that it is your choice. Everybody goes on telling you *why* you are miserable and you also start thinking in the same way, that "There must be some causes, that's why I am miserable." I say to you that there is no cause at all, except that you have chosen misery; except that god has made you free, he has given you freedom to choose, and you are mis-using the freedom.

So make it a point from this moment, to always choose to be blissful. Whenever old habits are in the way just tell them to shut up! And you will be surprised because sooner or later, one day, you will see that they do shut up! First they will not listen but one day it happens, and that day is a great revelation. It is such in ecstatic experience to say "Shut up!" and they shut up! You did not expect it to happen but one day it does.

So just go on trying and any day the right moment can come. In a right situation, in a right moment, you slip out of the misery and you start laughing at the whole ridiculousness of it.

So from this very moment, watch out!

Right?,(Osho chuckled). Start!

Without love a person is blind. One can go on thinking forever and ever and one will not be able to see. Love, and you will be able to see what is. It is only the loving heart that can touch the heart of existence.

The mind is shallow and superficial; it knows nothing of the heights and the depths. The mind is idiotic, it is always mediocre. It cannot give you any insight into reality. For that your heart needs to function -- and love is nothing but the humming of the heart.

Allow the heart to sing its song. Even if the mind condemns it, don't bother about the mind. The mind will condemn it, the mind will say "This is irrational. For example when the situation suggests that you be miserable and you start singing a song, the mind will say "This is not right, this is not how things should be, you have to be miserable -- that is logical."

Somebody has died and you dance... That's what we do here. We just wait for the opportunity! (much laughter) People go on thinking, "Now whose number is next? Whom are we going to celebrate next?" We don't miss any opportunity.

And once you allow the irrational heart to function, slowly slowly the mind loses its grip. It will take a time, a little time, because the mind has been in power so long; it will condemn you, it will create troubles for you. But listen to the heart and let the mind go on shouting.

In India we have a saying that the elephant does not care, it goes on although the dogs are continuously barking. The elephant takes no notice at all, he does not even look at the dogs -- they go on barking, Dogs are great politicians. The elephant is a mystic! (laughter) He goes on without taking any note of the dogs and sooner or later the dogs leave him, because what is the point of staying?

They may console themselves that "This animal looks dumb or deaf; he does not understand. It is very illogical: we are barking and he is not even looking at us, so what is the point of barking?" They become tired, exhausted.

The same has to be the way of a sannyasin: let your heart sing, dance, rejoice. The dogs from the head will go on barking saying, "This is irrational, that this, it is not expected, this is immoral. This is not gentlemanly, this is not nice. What will people say, what are you doing?" It will condemn all poetry inside you, it will condemn all love inside you. It will try every way to pull you out of the heart because its whole power is at risk. But don't listen to it; just go on singing, go on dancing and celebrating. And one day you will be surprised, the dogs are no more barking, they have been left far behind.

The day it happens is the day of great benediction. Then flowers start showering on you, then the whole existence starts pouring all kinds of joys upon you. You are connected with the whole, you have become a

seer. Love makes one a seer, it gives one eyes.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009115	
ShortTitle: ICEBRG11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

It is dangerous, it is insecure, it is going into the unknown. It is only for those who have tremendous courage, it is not for the cowards. For the cowards truth is not possible; they will have to live in lies. They don't deserve truth, they are not worthy of it. They live in fear and they are always afraid to move beyond the familiar. And truth is always beyond the familiar.

The familiar is where the crowd lives, in which the crowd lives. The crowd consists of cowards and the crowd is the lowest as far as intelligence is concerned. One cannot fall below that, hence there is no danger, you are walking on plain ground.

But when you start moving towards the Himalayan peaks, naturally there is danger; one step wrong and you will be gone forever. But in that very risk one is born, reborn. That very risk gives you sharpness, intelligence, because of the challenge, and without the challenge intelligence goes on gathering rust and dust. When there is challenge; you are constantly alert, aware.

The most beautiful thing about danger is it gives you alertness, awareness; hence the people who go climbing an unknown peak, unmapped, are really searching awareness. They are not aware of what they are searching for. The people who have travelled to the North and South poles, taking all kinds of risks, the people who have gone to the moon, are not aware of what their search is really for. They are searching for awareness but their search is not conscious.

A meditator goes consciously. There is no need to go to the Himalayan peaks or to the moon because there are higher peaks within you and greater distances within you and far more significant stars within you; the whole sky is there, the whole cosmos is there. But it is far more risky than going to the moon or going to Everest.

The greatest, the most dangerous, the riskiest space, is within; hence very few people dare to go there. Falling from those peaks which are inside you you fall into a deeper abyss than one has ever known before.

When you start knowing something about bliss, at the same time you become aware that if a single step goes wrong you will fall into a darkness into which you have never been. As you move towards the positive the negative also becomes bigger. When you reach the peak the valley is the greatest that surrounds you. When you were on plain ground there was no valley at all; there was not much risk. Even if you had fallen there was not much risk -- maybe a fracture or two, at the most. But if you fall from the peak you will be shattered, completely shattered.

But nobody ever falls from the peaks for the simple reason that as you move higher, you become more

alert, more conscious, you become aware of the razor's edge. You are walking on a sword. You are like a tightrope walker who *has* to be aware, very aware. He has to live in the moment; he cannot think of the past, he cannot think of the future. The moment is enough unto itself; he has to be herenow. Hence there is no fall, I have never heard of anybody falling from the peaks. But the danger is there, and because of the danger very few people go into the inward world, the interiority of one's own being.

They cling to whatsoever security they have gott money, power, prestige, family, the Rotary Club, the Lion's Club -- where you will not find a single lion, all are sheep. But sheep like to call themselves lions, they like pretending. Comfortable, beautiful lies they live in.

Friedrich Nietzsche said, "Don't take away the lies from people, otherwise they will die." And in a way he is right that people cannot live without lies, they need comfortable lies; hence Christianity exists, Hinduism exists, Buddhism exists. All these organised religions have nothing to do with truth. Their whole existence depends on there being cowards who constantly need to be comforted, consoled. They don't want the truth because truth means you have to go on a long pilgrimage, the longest journey. But if you have courage the journey becomes smaller.

The greater the courage, the shorter is the journey. If the courage is total then in a single step, like sudden lightning, one reaches the peak. It is worth taking all the risks, it is worth it to go into the dangerous, it is worth it to go into the uncharted sea, because it is only through that gambling that one's soul is born, otherwise man lives without a soul. And to live without a soul is not worth anything. It is meaningless, it has no glory, no splendour, no fragrance, no beauty, no bliss. It is monotony, sheer monotony, boredom.

The ultimate truth needs a new kind of hearing because god is constantly speaking within you. But we don't hear, we are so full of noise. The mind continuously chatters; day in, day out, whether awake or asleep, it goes on chattering. And there is not only one mind, everybody is carrying many minds.

The idea of one mind is absolutely wrong; we don't have one mind, we have many minds. So it is not just a single mind chattering, it is many minds chattering; it is a crowd inside. They are all quarreling with each other, fighting with each other for domination. Each mind wants to be the dominant one.

And in this conflict, confusion, chaos, you cannot hear the still small voice within. It is very clear but it is a whisper: soft, delicate, like a flower, like a breeze. You need a gracious hearing, you need a silence to hear it, a deep transcendence of the mind, a distance from the mind, so that the chattering goes farther and farther away. You can hear it somewhere in the neighbourhood and it goes on receding. As you become more and more silent it fades away. Finally, when you are really silent, there is no mind at all; it has gone so far away, like the farthest star. You cannot hear anything. From the mind now there is nothing, no problem. Then suddenly the heart is heard.

That is the meaning of Simone: when one listens to one's own heart. The heart does not speak any language; all languages belong to the mind. The heart has its own way of conveying its messages which is not intellectual but intuitive.

The word "intuition" is beautiful. The mind needs tuition, it needs teachers -- schools, colleges, universities. It needs tuition, it has to be trained by others by the society. Intuition means it is already there; the master is inside you. There is no need to follow the ideas given by others, because they cannot go deeper than the mind, and mind is just the periphery of your being. And the more ideas you gather, the more clumsy you become, because more and more minds are created.

A scholar is almost in a state of insanity. There are scriptures which he can quote.

There was a great orator of England, Ingersoll. He was a very famous orator, very few orators have been of that quality, and he was a very sincere man too. Before he started speaking he would always raise a hand with two fingers sticking up, and when he ended he would raise his other hand with two fingers sticking up. Everybody asked "What is this gesture? What do you mean?" And he would smile and never answer.

When he was dying one of his friends said, "Now please, it is a question of only a few minutes or at the most a few hours and you will be gone. Now tell us, what was the secret of your raising two fingers of your left hand at the beginning of each speech and two fingers of your right hand at the end? What was the meaning?" He said, "They are inverted commas, because whatsoever I was saying was not my own. I could not say that so I had to hide it, but now I can say I was just repeating others; the whole thing was borrowed."

But he was a sincere man. At least he made an effort to make it clear that whatsoever he was saying was not his own.

The mind has nothing of its own, it is always within inverted commas; whether you know or not, whether you are sincere or not, it is so. Mind is false thing, never original, always borrowed.

But the heart is your own, it is your own voice, it is your very being speaking to you. But its

communication is not through language. It is a silent communication. It is communion rather than communication.

Once the mind is silent nothing is said but everything is heard. Without uttering a single word, for the first time you start moving in the right way, in the right direction. The heart goes on guiding you in subtle ways; you just have to be silent, that's all. And your life is transformed through silence. I teach here only silence and nothing else, because out of silence everything else flowers. One becomes a garden and all kinds of flowers bloom. With the silence comes spring, because with silence comes joy, with silence comes love, with silence comes celebration, with silence comes god, with silence comes truth.

God can be attained through two ways: either prayer or meditation. They are different ways, diametrically opposite but, strangely leading to the same experience.

If you look at the ways they look antagonistic, and if one thinks logically one will think, how can these contrary thoughts lead to the same goal? But those who have attained have seen that, ultimately, both paths lead to the same goal. And those two paths are needed because there are two types of people in the world.

Humanity can be divided into two categories: the people who are more interested in love and the people who are more interested in bliss. The person who is interested in love has to follow the path of prayer. Then God is somewhere outside and you become a lover or a beloved. Both things have been done in the past.

The Indian mystics who followed the path of prayer have always thought of God as the lover and themselves as the beloved. They thought of themselves as feminine because God is the only male. That too has a beauty of its own -- you are just receptive like a woman.

The Sufis have done just the opposite. It is the same path but they think of themselves as lovers and God as a beloved. God is the woman -- that too has its beauty. But both are on the path of love. Prayer means the highest form of love. But you have to hypothesize God somewhere outside, then you can relate.

The people who are interested in bliss have no need to hypothesize God outside, they have to hypothesize God inside. Buddha, Mahavira -- the whole tradition of Tao mystics and Zen mystics follows the path of meditation. In meditation, you don't need any outside God -- it is self-exploration.

Now, these two things look totally opposite; one is focussed on the inside God. How can they reach to the same point? -- But they do.

The person who thinks of God as being on the outside dissolves himself into his God. He disappears, and the moment he disappears the ego is dropped and there is oneness. That oneness is realization.

In meditation you have to discard the ego, you have to become aware of the ego, you have to become watchful of the ego and all its tricks and strategies and cunning ways. As you watch the ego and its subtle ways it starts disappearing. It cannot exist in the light of awareness. Awareness is just like light: you bring light in and the darkness disappears. And the ego is nothing but darkness.

The person following the path of love surrenders his ego to God. "I am not, you are." But the same phenomenon happens, the ego is surrendered. And the person on the path of meditation does it through awareness. The same phenomenon happens, the ego disappears. And the moment the ego disappears you have come to find oneness with existence. So both reach the same oneness, both paths lead to the disappearance of duality; the duality is dissolved.

My feeling is that, as man becomes more and more mature, the path of meditation has to be more and more implemented.

A child cannot understand the path of meditation; he can understand the path of love because love is natural. Every child knows what love is. Maybe later on he forgets what it is, but every child knows what love is; it is an intrinsic feel.

Meditation is for a grown-up person. And humanity has come of age, hence meditation is going to become more significant than prayer in the future. Buddha is going to become more significant than Jesus. Zen is going to become more predominant than Sufism, Hassidism. Of course a few people will go on following those paths, and nothing is wrong in following them if they appeal to you -- if they fit you. But the more intelligent you are, the more contemporary you are, more is the possibility that you will be easily moved by meditation; hence my emphasis on meditation.

I help people in prayer only when I see that meditation will not be possible for a certain person. But it is becoming more secondary every day.

Dhyaneshwar means God that is attained through meditation. So remember, meditation is going to be your way.

Experience is of the mind. Mind deals only with dead things. Experience means something that has already become past. Experiencing means that which is present, which is already here and now, which is a process, not a thing. And this has to be understood about everything that is valuable. Love, bliss, awareness -- these are all processes, not things. You are always moving from one perfection to another perfection but the end never comes. It is an endless pilgrimage. The pilgrimage itself is so beautiful that there is no need for any end, the pilgrimage itself is the end.

Never make any goal in life because life has no goal, hence all goals are false and those who are running after goals are bound to be disappointed. Live life as a process, not as a dead thing but as something alive, growing, like a tree which is constantly growing; new leaves are always coming, the old are disappearing, the old is constantly replaced by the new. Or like a river which constantly goes on flowing towards the ocean, it is a continuum. Life is a river, love is a river, awareness is a river.

Remember always, nouns are all false. Existence consists of verbs, not nouns. In fact if we want to make language really true -- true to life, true to reality -- then we have to drop all nouns, all pronouns. Language should consist only of verbs. There is no tree, there is only treeing. There is no river, there is only rivering; there is no life, there is only living; and there is no love, there is only loving.

This has to be remembered constantly because the mind tries to make everything a noun. It lives in nouns -- that's why it goes on missing life. It is very happy with dead things because dead things can be easily manipulated. Dead things become objects. You can think about them, you can go round and round them, you can dissect them, you can try to find out what their secret is. But when something is alive mind simply feels impotent.

You cannot dissect an alive child. Yes, you can do a post-mortem when somebody is dead. And mind goes on doing post-mortems. It goes on cutting up and analysing corpses. But when a child is dead it is no more the same child. The real has already left; the bird is no more in the cage, only the cage is there. And by dissecting the cage you cannot find the bird.

That's why science goes on missing the soul. It goes on missing your centre because it depends on dissection, analysis. Science lives in nouns. A person becomes religious when he becomes aware that all nouns are false, only verbs are real.

That is the meaning of Prem Anubhuti: love is an experiencing, it is a process. Never try to make it permanent. Never try to change its natural course, its flow, because a canal is not a river. There is a tremendous difference between the two. The river has freedom, the canal is imprisoned. It only has the appearance of a river.

My sannyasins have to understand it as deeply as possible. Never destroy any process by forcing your ideas upon it. Remain spontaneous, alert, receptive, but allowing life its own course, never interfering. Then all bliss is yours and all benediction is yours. Then life is always an ongoing ecstasy, it is a dance of such tremendous beauty and grace that mind is absolutely incapable of comprehending it.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009125
ShortTitle: ICEBRG12
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho talked about the meaning of the word 'shunyam'. It means nothingness, and it is a tremendously positive state.)

It simply means space is there without any content. But the space is very positive, in fact more than it was when it was too full of things -- past, desires, memories, imaginings, expectations. These are the contents of your inner world. We are full of these, and they are so many that they don't leave any space for ourselves to be. We are very much overcrowded.

This is the real problem, how to disperse this crowd. And this crowd does not believe in birth control; it is a very Indian crowd. Each thought goes on generating thousands of thoughts, each desire goes on giving birth to many more desires, each dream brings thousands of dreams in its wake. So the inner world goes on becoming more and more crowded, more and more clumsy, more and more chaotic.

The child comes with pure silence. His slate is empty. It has a grace, a beauty, the music of silence. But we start stuffing each child with religious ideology, political ideology. We start poisoning each child with an ambition. We create desires in him, we create competition in him, we create imitativeness in him. We tell him, "Look, you have to be this, you have to be the president or the prime minister of the country, you have to be the richest man."

That must have been the desire of your parents when they gave you the name, Max; Max means the greatest. Every parent wants his child to be the greatest, an Alexander the Great. Each parent is living his unfulfilled desires through his children. He has not been able to fulfil his desires. Nobody has ever been able to fulfil their desires because desire as such is unfulfillable. Nothing can be done about it; it is not in the nature of things, it is not the law of life.

To be full of desires simply means to await thousands of frustrations, failures. Desires bring only frustration. They create great expectation, and when they fall apart -- and they are bound to fall apart sooner or later -- one is disillusioned. And one has carried the illusion for so long and has become so attached to it that one feels lost. Whenever a desire gets frustrated one is wounded. And those wounds go on accumulating.

Each child comes into the world healthy and whole and we immediately start wounding him. Up to now humanity has existed in a very wrong way. Something basically, fundamentally, is wrong. Our whole education is ambitious, it is political; our religions are political. Maybe they are the politics of the beyond, but they are politics. You have to reach heaven, you have to be a great achiever there in the other world too. Nobody says to just be empty of all content, because in that emptiness, in that nothingness, flowers the ultimate

If one is ready to become a nobody then one becomes the greatest -- that is the meaning of Max. So I am giving you a paradoxical name. Be nothing then you are all, be nobody then you attain to tremendous extraordinariness. Just be empty and you will come to know the greatest in you, the highest in you. But remember, don't be nothing to become the greatest because then you cannot be nothing. To be nothing is not to be used as a means to be the greatest. It cannot be a means, it is an end unto itself. The greatness is a by-product, not the goal, not the end.

It is like a fragrance. The flower is the end, the flowering of your consciousness is all, and then suddenly there is fragrance. If you search for fragrance you will miss the flower, and without the flower there is no fragrance. If you search for the flower the fragrance comes of its own accord.

Hence the really great are not Alexanders, the really great are Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tzu. They were very simple people, with no desire to be anybody in particular -- humble. Jesus says "Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god." That's exactly the meaning of your name. That statement is paradoxical: the most blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of god.

If one is meek, humble, nobody, then the doors of the kingdom open, then you are a divine guest. Then suddenly you are raised to the highest pinnacle of life. But that is a by-product. To attain the kingdom of god is not a goal. Forget all about it -- just be nothing.

This is my whole teaching here, just to be a nobody. Just go on throwing out all the rotten furniture from inside your being and become utterly spacious. And that space is very overflowing, overflowing with your

being, because the being can grow, it has space to grow. The being can open its petals, it can become a thousand-petalled lotus. And then there is great dance inside and great music and great poetry and great beauty and grace. Then the whole imprisoned splendour is released because there is no barrier to hinder it. You become expansive. Life becomes an explosion of light, of love, of bliss.

(And love is another way of learning to be a nobody, Osho went on to say.)

Love is nothing but the disappearance of the dewdrop into the ocean. It is losing one's ego, it is total surrender to existence. It is meeting with the whole, it is dropping your boundaries and your identity. It is abandoning yourself. The moment you abandon yourself, immediately you become oceanic, vast.

We are clinging to our identity. We protect it, we fight for it, we are even ready to die for it. And this is just stupidity because the ego is the most false thing in existence. It is just hot air, it has no real existence. It is like darkness.

You can see darkness, every day you see it, but it has no existence as such. It is simply absence of light -- nothing in itself, just an absence of light. Bring the light in and you don't find any darkness, and you never even see it going out of the door. Put the light off and it is suddenly there. It does not come in; you can keep the doors and windows closed. It comes from nowhere because it is non -- existential, it is just absence. It does not come and go. Light comes and goes because light is.

The same is true about our ego. Ego is absence of love. The moment you bring the light of love in, ego disappears. You need not do anything else for the ego; just become more loving, unconditionally loving.

Love is not to be addressed to somebody in particular, just be loving -- that has to be your quality. It has nothing to do with relationship. Love has to be like fragrance. Whether anybody comes to know of it or not, does not matter to the flower. Even in the farthest Himalayas, where nobody comes and goes, thousands of flowers bloom and spread their fragrance.

In the Himalayas there is a whole valley of very strange flowers. People have only seen it from the peaks, nobody has been able to reach it because it is dangerous to go down into that valley. People know about those flowers but nobody has smelled their perfume; and they have very psychedelic colours. They are far away, but they are not worried at all about that; the flowers are perfectly happy.

Love has to be just your quality. Become loving, and one day it happens that you are simply love; not even loving but love. That is the day of great revelation. In that very moment the dewdrop disappears into the ocean and becomes the ocean.

In religious terminology, in religious jargon, it has been called god-realisation. If one likes religious jargon one can use that word, otherwise it is far more beautiful to say that one becomes oceanic; it is far more poetic. priests have contaminated the word "god" too much and they have been quarrelling around the word "god" for so many centuries that the very word immediately raises a thousand and one questions. It simply creates more and more arguments and controversies. But the word in itself was beautiful when used for the first time; it simply represented the beyond, the vast beyond.

Now it does not represent the beyond any more. Even the beyond has been exploited by priests. Priests are the most cunning people. They have made god a Christian god, a Hindu god, a Mohammedan god. Now nothing more absurd can be done, it is the ultimate in absurdity. God cannot be Hindu or Jewish or Buddhist. God simply means vastness, and to make vastness Christian is to make it small. Any adjective will make it limited. God has to be without any adjective. It simply means the infinite existence, the unbounded. And love will give you the first taste of it.

Just a drop of the nectar is enough to transform one. Once you have tasted love you will automatically drop all that is against love -- all hatred, anger, jealousy, all violence. One cannot carry them any more because they are your enemies. One cannot go on nourishing them. One simply drops them out of the understanding that arises with love, that love brings in.

All these things -- violence, hatred, anger, jealousy, possessiveness -- are part of darkness. So bring in the light of love. That's the purpose of sannyas.

(Don't be part of the crowd -- either the internal one we call the mind, nor the outer that is society. Having touched on the former earlier in the evening Osho turned to the subject of society versus the seer.)

Meditation is the greatest rebellion in the world. It is not ordinary revolution. Revolution has a political colour to it. Revolution is of the crowds rebellion is of the individual.

Revolution is of necessity political, because a crowd means politics. The communist revolution or the socialist revolution or the fascist revolution -- Russian, French, Chinese -- it does not matter what kind of

revolution and what type of ideology, one thing is essential, that the crowd is there. And being part of a crowd means that you are functioning at the lowest level of intelligence.

To control the crowd, to be appealing to the crowd, to convince the crowd, you have to come down very low. You have to come down to where the crowd is. You have to speak their language. They understand violence, they understand murder. The crowd consists of collective stupidity, hence all revolutions are murderous, violent, unintelligent. But the crowd has a power of its own because ninety-nine per cent of the people are in it.

The rebel stands alone -- that's the beauty of it. A Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Jesus -- these are rebels, not revolutionaries. Karl Marx, Engels, Lenin, Mao, Stalin, Hitler, Gandhi -- these are revolutionaries. They have to go with the crowd, only then will the crowd go with them.

A rebel does not bother about whether anybody comes with him or not. He cannot compromise on any account; he cannot come down from his heights. He gives a call, certainly, to everybody who is receptive, but he remains on the peak. He is the ultimate peak of intelligence.

Meditation means the purest intelligence, uncontaminated intelligence, pure intelligence -- not intellectuality. Intellectuality is a totally different matter. You can become an intellectual by going to university, visiting the British Museum and going to the libraries and studying scriptures. You can become an intellectual; meditation is not needed for intellect. And the intellectual goes on collecting rubbish. He becomes a great rubbish-collector; his mind is just a junkyard, and everything is borrowed.

Intelligence has nothing to do with the outside, with borrowing from the Vedas or the Bible or the Koran -- no. It is discovering one's own inner sources. It is discovering one's own centre. That's what meditation is all about: a discovery of one's own centre. And the moment you know who you are, there is a great explosion of intelligence.

Buddha is not an intellectual, neither is Jesus nor is Lao Tzu, but they are tremendously intelligent. They have the clearest insight into things, a direct insight, an immediate insight. They don't go via anything, their eyes are unclouded. There is no smoke in their mind, their flames are without any smoke -- flames of intelligence with no smoke. Hence wherever they look, wherever their light falls, they can see exactly what is, they know what is.

Meditation is sharpening your intelligence, and this sharpening happens through silence. Thoughts make the intellectual; no-thought is the way to attain intelligence.

Thinking is of the head, of the mind, and the state of no-mind is the beginning of a totally new dimension in you when all thoughts cease and there is simple silence as if a full stop has come. Nothing moves, everything has stopped. Time has stopped; one is simply in the present. In that tremendous moment -- because it is the most alive moment of your life -- you discover yourself. And that brings a rebellion to your being. You are another person totally. You are reborn. You are no more the same old person -- the old dies. You are not even continuous with the old. It is not that the old has become refined, the old has simply evaporated.

You are a totally new person, a discontinuous phenomenon. With this aliveness whatsoever a person does, whatsoever he says, he is bound to be rebellious. Very few people will be able to understand him. The masses cannot understand. They will be against him, they have always been against meditators. They have been afraid of people like Jesus and Socrates and Mansoor. They have killed them for the simple reason that they could not digest their vision, they could not accept that somebody could be on such a height. To accept somebody on such a height means to accept that you are living in darkness. It is humiliating.

The mobs took revenge. They felt insulted; that's how the stupid person functions, behaves. When there is a man like Jesus, only the very few people who have a little bit of intelligence, who can see what he is, who can hear and understand, who have a little love and trust, who can go with him into the beyond, who can understand his message... They are bound to be very few. Rare people will be with a person like Jesus.

The masses, whether Jews or Hindus or Mohammedans, it does not matter -- will feel humiliated, insulted. And the only way to regain their ego is to destroy such a person, to remove him from the scene, because his very presence makes them feel guilty that they have not been doing what they should be doing, that they are not what they should be. His presence reminds them that they have missed the opportunity of life -- and they cannot forgive him.

They can worship him when he is gone but when he is alive they cannot forgive him. And because they cannot forgive him when he is alive, they are bound to worship him when he is gone. They will destroy the person themselves and then they will feel guilty again, a new guilt will arise. All these religions are born out of guilt.

The Jews killed Jesus and then started feeling guilty about what they had done. They looked at their hands and they were red with the blood of an innocent person -- and they started feeling shaken. Now the only way was to repent, worship. Worship is just a way to get rid of guilt. A very strange world this is: first you kill a person, then you worship him.

The cross even became part of their worship; the cross is worshipped. Even after two thousand years we have not forgotten the guilt; somehow everybody feels that we have been part of that conspiracy. Judas was not alone. Judas felt so guilty that the next day, within twenty-four hours, he committed suicide. But the whole of humanity has somehow felt that had a part in it -- even *now*, although we were not present when Jesus was killed and Socrates was poisoned and Buddha was stoned. We were not there. But we know that if a man like Buddha or a man like Jesus is here, we will do the same; hence the guilt. To cover the guilt we worship them. Worship is not religious, it is out of a guilty conscience.

The intelligent person loves such people when they are alive. The unintelligent hates such people when they are alive, it tries to destroy such people when they are alive and when they are gone, it worships them.

The intelligent, when such people are gone, do not worship, there is no need; there is no guilt. When they are gone, they are gone. He searches again to see if there is somebody else who can help him. The intelligent person never becomes a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, he always tries to find an alive master -- because a dead master is no more there. Remember this: the stupid worships the dead and the intelligent searches for the alive. Initiation is possible only through an alive master. How can the dead help? You can worship them but no help is going to come.

With meditation your intelligence will start functioning -- it is dormant. And it will bring a rebellion, first in you and then it starts spreading and radiating to others. It is like wildfire.

That's why I have chosen the colour of fire for my sannyasins, all the shades of fire -- I want to spread this fire all over the earth. Let this fire reach to every heart that is capable of transformation. Let the whole world go through a rebellion. It needs it; in fact it should have happened by now. We are already late. The morning has gone, the afternoon has gone. It has already become evening, the sun is almost ready to set. Any day the third world war, could end the whole thing. It is time to hurry and to transform oneself and to help others to be transformed.'

(Unless truth happens to you, it's a lie; and the only way to allow that happening is meditation. But that covers all sorts of activities, Osho explained to the last sannyasin.)

Knowledge can be untrue if it is borrowed, then it is only pseudo. It appears to be knowledge but because it has not happened to you it has no meaning at all. You are simply full of words, theories, but they are all empty. Unless something is your own authentic experience it never becomes true, it remains untrue.

What Jesus says you can repeat, you can repeat it in exactly the same words. You can learn the language that Jesus spoke, Aramaic, and you can speak Aramaic. You can repeat the exact words but they won't have any meaning because you don't have a Christ-consciousness behind them.

Unless one becomes a Christ one's words cannot have the same meaning as Jesus'. Unless one becomes a Buddha one cannot understand what this man is saying. Yes, words will be heard, and one can go on accumulating words in one's memory system. We have an immense memory system; in fact no computer has yet been evolved which can compete with our memory system.

It is said that a single memory system, a single man of average intelligence, can contain in his mind all the libraries of the world. That is a possibility, one can remember so much, yet that will be only in the head. Your heart will not be moved by it, your being will not grow through it; hence I call it false, pseudo, untrue.

True knowledge happens through meditation, not through any other way; there is no alternative to meditation. Meditation means discovering your being -- that is the first thing to be done. If we don't know ourselves what else can we know? If inside there is darkness what is the meaning of light on the outside?

The scientist knows nothing about himself and he knows so much about matter. What is the point of it all? If the knower does not know himself, what kind of a knower is he? Socrates is far more right when he says: the first thing is to know thyself then only are you moving in the right direction; then whatsoever you know will be really true. But begin with yourself.

So being here with me, being a sannyasin, simply means one thing, that is, being a meditator. And meditation can happen is thousands of ways: dancing it can happen, loving it can happen, singing it can happen. If the singer is lost in the song and the ego disappears it is meditation. If the lover is lost while making love suddenly there is meditation. If the musician is lost while making music it is meditation. When the dancer is no more and only the dance remains it is meditation.

Hence life can be used in every possible way to help meditation. Meditation does not mean just sitting for a few minutes or a few hours, repeating a certain stupid mantra. Meditation means making your life meditative. Cooking, washing, cleaning -- everything should be transformed into a meditativeness. Do it with such totality, do it so creatively, that you become absorbed in it And the moment you are absorbed in anything -- it may be just rubbing the floor or washing your clothes or taking a shower... The activity is irrelevant, the approach is the real thing.

If you are absorbed in it, totally in it here and now, it is meditation. And out of meditation arises true knowledge, wisdom -- wisdom which liberates, wisdom which transforms, wisdom which gives you a new sense of meaning, fulfilment, contentment.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009135	
ShortTitle: ICEBRG13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Don't follow and imitate Christ, love and flower as Christ yourself, Osho told Veet Christiane.)

Following is something wrong. The follower becomes an imitator. He becomes like a parrot. He starts repeating the master's words without attaining the consciousness that the master had.

It is beautiful to be a lover of Christ because love is vast; you can be a lover of Christ and at the same time a lover of Buddha and a lover of Lao Tzu and a lover of Zarathustra and a lover of me. Love is so vast that it can contain all the masters. But following is very narrow.

The follower of Christ cannot be a follower of Buddha, the follower of Buddha cannot be a follower of Christ. Following makes you limited. Why not inherit the whole earth? Why not inherit the whole history of consciousness? Why not include all the dimensions possible? Why exclude anybody? Because if you exclude anybody that much richness is lost.

Jesus says, "My god's mansion has many doors, many doors. But people are so foolish that they cling to one door, they become confined to one room, to one church, to one ideology, to one dogma. That is sheer stupidity. So go beyond following.

Love can make you a Christ one day. And only when you have tasted something of the consciousness of Christ, will you be able to understand Jesus, not before it. And that understanding will include all the masters -- Jewish, Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan, Jaina -- it will not exclude anybody.

And that's my effort here. My sannyasins are not to be my followers, just lovers. Love has a dignity, a tremendous splendour, a beauty, because it gives freedom. Following is a bondage -- go beyond it.

(And to another sannyasin Osho spoke along similar lines.)

Let it be something of the past, your being a Christian. Cling to it no more. Die to the past so that you

can open in the present and you can allow the future to enter you.

We all live in the past. Somebody is born in a Christian family or in a Hindu family -- that is just an accident. You have not chosen to be a Christian, you have been forced to be a Christian. Somebody else is forced to be a Hindu, somebody else a Buddhist, somebody else a Mohammedan -- these are conditionings.

Your parents have given you a certain conditioning, your society has given you a certain conditioning, and to live in that conditioning is to live the life of a prisoner. It is slavery, spiritual slavery.

My sannyasins have to be free of all kinds of slaveries. Freedom is my message, freedom from the whole structure that others have created for you, from all the shoulds and should-nots that others have giver to you. Unless you are free of that you will never be able to hear your own inner voice.

Your parents will go on telling you, "Do this, don't do that," even to the very last moment of your life. Your priests will go on nagging you, creating guilt in you; they will not allow you to be yourself. Nobody in this world is really interested in anybody being given the freedom to be himself or herself. Everybody is trying to impose his ideas on others. That's why we have created such a mess of a humanity, otherwise human beings can be immensely beautiful. We have created a very ugly lot, and the simple reason is that we have not allowed children to be themselves. We have crushed them from the very beginning, imposed structures on them.

A certain wall surrounds everybody, a subtle, very invisible wall, so you are not even aware that the wall is there. It is a very transparent wall. You can see through it and it hangs around you. So you can move and you can think that you are free but you are not free. You are not imprisoned in a prison made of stones and bricks, you are imprisoned in a prison made of thoughts, concepts, theologies, philosophies. It is a very invisible thing and one has to get rid of it. When the whole sky is yours with all its stars, then the whole existence is yours.

That's exactly the teaching of all the masters -- Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra. There is no difference, there cannot be. If truth is one, how can the teachings of those who have awakened to truth be different? Maybe languages are different, their metaphors are different, their parables are different, but different fingers can point to the same moon. Maybe somebody's fingers are long and somebody's are short and somebody's are white and somebody's are black -- that is immaterial.

Look at what the fingers are pointing at, don't be bothered by the fingers. And you will be surprised: Buddha is indicating towards the same moon as Jesus, as Moses, as Lao Tzu. And the moment you realise this, who wants to be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan? Then one just wants to be freedom, awareness, love, bliss, celebration. And the moment you are free you will find Christ in you, Buddha in you, Lao Tzu in you, Moses in you -- all together! In that inner freedom and silence the whole heritage of humanity becomes yours. So don't cling to the past.

This is a second birth. The first birth has been missed because people tried to manipulate you. My effort here is to uncondition you and leave you totally free. I don't give you a reconditioning, I don't give you any ideology; I simply destroy whatsoever is surrounding you so that you are free. My work is negative because I know the truth is within you -- only your chains have to be broken and the truth will reveal itself. One need not look for it anywhere else. You are born with it, it is god's gift. It is already the case, it has not to be achieved -- we *are* it.!

(Meditate and all else shall be added unto you -- that's been Osho's insistence. Peace and silence are among the 'all else' he told us tonight.)

One can be calm and silent in two ways. One way is very cheap but superficial too, easy to achieve but not worth achieving; that is, cultivating a certain quality of calmness around yourself just on the surface, making it an attribute of your character so even if there is turmoil within at least to the outside world you can appear calm and quiet. That's what people, as far as the majority is concerned, have been doing. They only cultivate a shallow superficial, not even skin-deep, calmness around themselves. Just scratch them a little bit and they lose their calmness. Any accident is enough and vou will see that they are childish, immature. Somebody insults them and all calmness is gone; they go bankrupt and all calmness is gone. Then you can see the child immediately taking possession of them; they go into a tantrum. They forget all about their character. They become angry, violent, they can murder, they can commit suicide -- these so-called calm ones.

But the society only wants you to be superficially calm. It is not interested much in your real transformation because it deals only with your outside, it has nothing to do with your inner. It has no interest in your inner world.

Real calmness, authentic calmness, arises out of meditation -- not out of cultivating a character but out of awareness. Meditation means awareness. Becoming aware of your anger dissolves it and dissolves it from your very depths; it even disappears from your unconscious. Then you are really calms calm from the centre to the circumference. Your whole being is calm. Then nothing can disturb you, neither life nor death. Nothing can disturb you.

Only when nothing can disturb you, when it becomes impossible to be disturbed, when even if you want to be disturbed you become incapable of it, then something really valuable has happened. It can happen only through awareness. It is not a question of practising a certain character, it is not a question of pretending. It is a question of inner mutation, a radical change, a change at the very core of your being. Then it radiates to your circumference too, it transforms the circumference automatically.

Once the centre is different you cannot have this old circumference around you. But vice versa is not true. You can paint the circumference with different colours -- that will not change your being. It will be only a painted face, a mask. That's how people are living, with masks. They are pretending everything. They pretend love and they have not tasted anything of love. They pretend religiousness; just by going to church every Sunday they thing they have become religious. It's not so easy; this Sunday religion is not religiousness. They can even pray every night before going to bed and every morning, or like Mohammedans they can pray five times a day. The same Mohammedans can kill, murder.

The religion of the Mohammedans is called Islam; Islam means peace, and Mohammedans have disturbed the peace of the world more than anybody else. Strange!

Christians believe in Jesus and go on repeating his words, that "God is love," but Christians have proved a calamity to the world. Just look at history, at what they have done. Thousands of people have been burned alive by them -- and god is love! They have murdered millions of people. "Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god" -- and they have been the most arrogant people in the world. They have been trying to show to the world that the only right religion is Christianity -- and, "Blessed are the meek, and blessed are the poor in spirit."

Poor in spirit means a man without ego -- and Christians have been very egoistic. Declaring that Jesus is the only begotten son of god is not humbleness. Then what is Buddha? Then what is Zarathustra? And what is Mohammed and what is Krishna? All are wrong, only Jesus is right, and those who follow Jesus will go to heaven and those who don't follow will suffer in hell *and* will suffer for eternity. And these people say that to be humble, to be meek, to be poor in spirit is their religion, love is their religion.

The so-called religious are not religious. The Hindus go on talking about beautiful things -- that god is in everyone, even in the rocks, in the trees, but god is not in the Christians, not in the Mohammedans, not in the Buddhists. In the rocks they can allow god, in the trees they can allow god, in the animals they can allow god, but not in Christians, not in Mohammedans. They are so intolerant and they preach tolerance. They say all religions are basically one, and they go on arguing that their religion is higher, greater, the only true religion. This is the approach of all the so-called religious people.

Our love is false, our religiousness is false, our so-called truth is false because we use it only when it helps us in attaining something. Whenever it does not help we forget all about it and we start using lies. We preach honesty and at the same time we say honesty is the best policy; so we make honesty also just a policy, just politics. This is how humanity has lived up to now -- it has been a very pseudo kind of existence.

My sannyasins have to drop all pseudoness. About love, about bliss, about peace, about calm, they have to drop all falseness, they have to accept reality. If they are not peaceful it is better to be aware of it. If you are not loving it is better to be aware of it. If you are jealous it is better to be aware of it rather than repressing it, because the repressed will come up again and again.

You cannot get rid of anything by repression, and all morality is repressive; hence I don't teach morality, I only teach meditation. Out of meditation a morality comes like fragrance. When the rose opens there is fragrance, when the lotus opens there is fragrance. No need to care about fragrance; just take care of the flower, just open up. And in awareness one opens.

Be aware and you will be surprised that whatsoever you become aware of, if it is wrong it evaporates, if it is right it becomes deeply rooted. This is the miracle of awareness. If you become aware of love it will not disappear; it will become deeper and deeper, it will attain new dimensions. If you become aware of hatred it will simply evaporate. The false cannot stand before awareness; the real becomes more clear in awareness.

It is as when you bring light in a dark room: darkness will disappear but the painting on the wall, the beautiful furniture in the room -- they will not disappear. In fact in darkness they were not there at all

because you could not see them. It made no difference whether there was a beautiful Van Gogh painting on the wall or not, it was all dark. In darkness it was almost as if absent. As you bring in light, even a small candle, the beauty of the painting suddenly explodes. Darkness disappears because darkness is false, but the painting cannot disappear; it is a reality.

The same is true about our inner world. Bring the light of awareness in and anger will disappear because it is false, hatred will disappear, jealousy will disappear, possessiveness will disappear, ego will disappear -- they are all false entities. Love will grow, bliss will grow, calmness will grow and for the first time your life will become authentic. And to be authentic is to be religious. To be true to your own self is to be religious.

That is the only real worship, the only real prayer. That is the only offering we can make to god -- our authenticity. Except for that everything is just a ritual -- empty, impotent.

(You probably never thought of it like this, but it is always the new, never the old, that brings bliss. Osho explained his insight in detail.)

Misery is always old and never new. It is one of the most fundamental factors to be understood: because misery is old and never new we cling to it. It is familiar, we are well-acquainted with it. We have lived with it so long that it is almost part of us and we are part of it And bliss seems to be a new territory -- unfamiliar, unknown. And the unknown always gives us fear, it scares us. Who knows what it is and where it will land us?

Hence people cling to misery. They suffer and they go on groaning and crying and weeping and they go on saying "We want bliss." But whenever there is an opportunity to move into the world of bliss they close their eyes because they want bliss, but they want it in the old way, and bliss is always new and misery is always old.

If you choose the old, you choose misery; if you choose the new you choose bliss. Let this be a key: always choose the new, the unknown, the dangerous, the insecure, because it is only through risking that one grows. And growth is bliss, maturity is bliss.

Never for a single moment cling to the old. Whatsoever is old go on dropping. The moment it is old, be finished with it, put a full stop by it. Never look back, there is nothing worth looking back at. One cannot look back, one has to go ahead, always ahead. And be adventurous. Sannyas means initiation into an inner adventure.

It is like climbing a virgin peak of a mountain -- dangerous, certainly, because nobody has travelled there before. Not even footprints are there, no maps exist, no directions; you will not find milestones on the way. You will have to grope, you will have to find your way. You will have to create your way by going towards the peak. And of course there are many dangers, but danger is always beautiful because it is through danger that we become alert, aware, conscious.

When there is no danger one tends to fall asleep. When there is danger you cannot fall asleep. You cannot afford to be asleep, you have to be fully awake. When your house is on fire can you fall asleep? You may be tired, exhausted, everything, but you cannot fall asleep. When the house is on fire you will forget all about sleep.

Just a moment before you were yawning and you were feeling tired, and suddenly a great rush of energy comes to you from some deeper source within you, from some reservoir, from some reserve energy, and you are very much alive, alert, as you are not ordinarily. In your mundane activities, repetitive activities, you need not be alert, aware; you can go on snoring and you can go on doing things. People are driving and they are asleep. People are doing all kinds of things but mechanically. There is no need to be aware.

Risk and danger and insecurity make you aware. And awareness is the greatest value because through awareness everything else comes in -- love, joy, god, truth, liberation.

(Last night Osho talked about the meaninglessness of a knowledge that isn't your own. But in his inimitable fashion he approached the subject with quite a different tack tonight.)

Knowledge is futile because it is borrowed. Wisdom is of immense value because it is your own discovery. Never go for knowledge; that is going astray -- go for wisdom. Knowledge is easily available. In the libraries you can find it, in the universities you can find it. Knowledge comes through studying; wisdom comes through meditation not through study. Knowledge comes through thinking and wisdom comes through non-thinking. One has to drop thinking and become utterly peaceful. When no thoughts disturb you, when the whole traffic of the mind stops, wisdom arises in you. It is your own inner source that explodes.

When the heavy burden of the head is removed, when the rock of the mind is removed, the spring comes

alive. Then one lives in one's own light and to live in one's own light is to live truly. Then life has meaning and significance, otherwise life is a drag, a boredom.

It is a long long boredom, from the cradle to the grave, a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing.

Don't miss the opportunity that becomes available by becoming a sannyasin. The opportunity is that of meditation. Here the only thing to be learned is meditation. My whole emphasis, my categorical emphasis, is or meditation.

If you can learn how to be silent and aware you have learned everything worth learning. All else will follow, you need not bother about it; all else is just a by-product.

(His address to the last sannyasin was an extension of the same theme.)

Meditation is the most valuable ruby, a diamond, the most precious treasure. There is nothing compared to meditation. If you can know how to be meditative, the inner scripture becomes available to you.

Everybody's life contains a scripture, a bible. The outside bible is not the real bible. The word "bible" means the book of the books. It is not the book of books, the book of books is within you; it cannot be outside.

The outside bible may have a few reflections of the inner, but they are only reflections. The moon reflected in the waters of the lake is not the real moon -- don't be deceived by it. Although it is a reflection of the real moon, so it has a certain resemblance to reality, don't be deceived by it and don't jump into the lake to find it, otherwise you may get drowned. And you are not going to find the moon in the lake; you will get into unnecessary trouble.

People have jumped into lakes. Into the Bibles, into the Vedas, into the Gitas, into the Korans, they have jumped. These are just lakes, beautiful lakes, certainly, and capable of reflecting something of the real. But a reflection is a reflection. The face in the mirror is not your real face. Don't go on searching in the mirror for your real face. You will not find it there -- the mirror is empty. So is the lake, so are all the scriptures -- empty. They are beautiful words but empty.

Unless you find the inner scripture that is within you, you will not be able to understand the outer Bibles, Korans and Vedas. Once you have found the inner then there is a possibility; then doors open up, then suddenly there is a great opening. Whatsoever was closed and hidden becomes available, slowly the curtain is removed. You can see that which is. And once you have found it inside you will find it in the words of Jesus, in the words of Buddha, very easily.

The man who knows the real moon is bound to know the moon in the lake. He will understand and he may even rejoice because he is not deceived; he knows perfectly well it is a reflection but a beautiful reflection. Sometimes when the lake is utterly calm and quiet, when there is no disturbance on its surface, it becomes a mirror of tremendous beauty. One can enjoy the scriptures, but not before realizing the inner truth.

So I call meditation, the greatest treasure, the most precious ruby. If you have found it you have found all. So while you are here put all your energy into understanding matters of meditation. Find out the method that fits you, that you feel attuned with, that suddenly starts ringing bells in your heart. And then go on moving deeper and deeper into it. And be patient.

Mind will create all kinds of distractions, disturbances -- don't be worried, they are natural. But if you go on persisting, if you go on patiently digging inwards, sooner or later -- if your intensity is enough, if you are totally and passionately involved in meditation, it will be sooner rather than later -- the mind disappears.

And the day the mind disappears and you are left without a mind, for the first time you know what it is to be. The beatitude of it, the benediction of it, the ecstasy of it, is simply incomprehensible; it cannot be communicated. One has to experience it -- there is no other way.

My effort here is to make every possible method available so nobody misses, so everybody can find the right method for himself. All the methods that have been tried, all the methods that have helped individuals to attain are available here. It is something rare, something that has never happened in the whole of history.

Buddhists know only one method, Sufis know only one method, Christians know only one method, Hindus know only one method and here, all methods are available. This is a meeting place of all the great masters. A great merger is happening, a great synthesis is arising.

So put your whole energy into finding out which method suits you. Once you know, that one method simply goes deep in you without any effort, you have found the right track for you.

And then god is not far away; it is just around the corner.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009145
ShortTitle: ICEBRG14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(There were eight people tonight and between them quite an assortment of professions. The first in the line-up was Teresa who bore the modest description of mother on the darshan list.)

Meditation is a state of total relaxation; not of concentration, not of contemplation, but of relaxation. When one is so absolutely relaxed that there is no tension either in the body or in the mind, then suddenly there is an opening of the heart. Only in total relaxation does the heart open, it becomes a flower. Without its opening one remains unfulfilled, discontented.

The opening of the heart as a flower is the ultimate ecstasy; there is nothing more than that. One has come to the highest peak, one's life has blossomed. And that is the meaning of Teresa. Teresa means a reaper, a harvester.

When one has come to the blossoming, the flowering, the ripening, then one can reap the crop. Then life is tremendously significant, a gift of god. Otherwise it is just a possibility, and nobody can be blissful with only a possibility. It has to become actual, it has to become a realisation.

Being with me means only one thing: learning how to relax. The moment you relax you are in the present. The past is a tension. Relaxation is going beyond time -- no past, no future. One simply disappears into the infinity of the now and the here. And that is springtime as far as the inner ripening, flowering, is concerned.

(The next for sannyas was Katja, an optician from Germany.)

It is only through meditation that one can arrive at spotless purity because when all the content of the mind is dropped, when there is nothing inside -- no thought, no desire, no memory, no imagination -- when the whole traffic of the mind has come to a full stop, in that gap, in that interval, for the first time you know what it means to be pure, what it means to be virgin, because you have reached virgin territory within yourself. You have never been there. You penetrate to your innermost core for the first time. Then purity explodes.

Purity is not attained through morality -- never. Morality really makes a person very impure. On the surface it gives the appearance of purity, but because it is repressive all that has disappeared from the surface becomes part of your unconscious. You become more impure than the so-called immoral person.

The immoral person is not as impure as the so-called religious, moral person, the saint -- who live through repression. The immoral person goes on throwing all his impurity out, he does not accumulate it. He is far more innocent than your so-called saints. The sinner is far more innocent because he has not

accumulated, and the saint is simply accumulating.

So whenever the saint explodes it is a volcanic explosion. The sinner cannot explode that way. He has no repressed dirt in him, he has always been throwing it out in instalments; when he was angry he was angry. But the saint goes on accumulating anger. When anger becomes accumulated then one is constantly in rage. Then one does not need any reason to be angry, one is simply angry. But that anger is inside, it becomes part of your blood stream, of your very marrow. Hence the saints look so sad, so controlled, so uptight. The sinner is relaxed.

If one has to choose between the so-called saint and the sinner, it is better to be a sinner, because at least he is human and not so uptight. It is one of the important facts to be learned from history, that sinners have changed into real saints within seconds because they don't have much to throw out. Any moment, if they come in contact with a man like Jesus or Buddha, their life is transformed.

That's how Mary Magdalene the prostitute was transformed by Jesus. One great murderer, Angulimal, who killed nine hundred and ninety-nine persons, became immediately transformed as he looked into Buddha's eyes. But the so-called saint is not so easily transformed. It is very difficult for saints to enter heaven. They are so egoistic and full of bullshit. Of course it is holy bullshit. Morality, purity, is all just imposed.

Meditation gives you freedom from being a sinner and from being a so-called saint too. It really creates a pure sky within you. It is better to say that it simply discovers that which is already there, it simply uncovers it.

So learn meditation while you are here. That single word is enough. It is a key, a master key.

(He reminded the librarian who followed next that not only was Christ not a Christian, but that if you are a Christian you don't stand a chance of being a Christ.)

Buddha was not a Buddhist. If you are a Buddhist you will never be a Buddha. And the same is true about all the masters, all the awakened ones: they don't have any isms, they don't have any dogma, they are not confined to any creed. They are free spirits, absolutely free. No church, no temple, is large enough to contain them; they belong to the infinity, they are infinite. But this is a tragedy from which the whole of humanity is suffering: somebody has become a Christian, somebody has become a Jew, somebody has become a Hindu, somebody has become a Buddhist, somebody has become a Mohammedan and so on, so forth. And they are all in a very schizophrenic state. It is bound to happen. A Christian cannot be anything but schizophrenic. And the same is true about all other so-called religious people, because you are trying to impose something upon yourself which has not grown within you.

What Christ says is his own experience and what the Christian says is his belief. And the distance between experience and belief is vast. It is unbridgeable.

Never be a believer if you want to know the truth. I am not saying become a disbeliever, because that is again a belief -- a negative belief, anti-belief.

So there are Christians -- they are clinging to a belief -- and there are people like Friedrich Nietzsche who used to sign his name "Anti-Christ, Friedrich Nietzsche." Now that is going to another extreme. Why should you sign your name Anti-Christ? Somebody is Christian, somebody is anti-Christian, but both are confined, one in a positive way, another in a negative way.

My effort here is to give you freedom from both kinds of beliefs -- the positive and the negative -- so that you can explore on your own.

The truth is as available to you as to any Jesus, any Buddha, any Krishna. It is nobody's property, it is everybody's birthright. One should explore it, one should go into it. Rather than believing one should go with an open mind. Belief closes you. You are already living with a conclusion which is not yours, which is given by others, which is really accidental. If you were brought up by a Hindu you would have been a Hindu, if you were brought up by a Mohammedan you would have been a Mohammedan. So it is just a question of conditioning, of who your conditioners were, of what kind of people you were accidentally born to. They have conditioned your mind. Their minds were conditioned by their parents, and so on, so forth.

Come out of all conditioning, become free, so that you can explore, so that you can enquire. A man who already has a conclusion becomes incapable of enquiry. The first requirement of enquiry is to drop all a priori conclusions and then one day you can experience.

And the day you experience you become a Christ, you become a Buddha on your own -- and that has beauty. Christ is beautiful but a Christian is ugly.

(To Rosemarie, a German lawyer, Osho spoke of meditation as being a state of no-mind.)
Meditation is equivalent to a state of no-mind.

The state of no-mind means agnosia, that "I know nothing." What Socrates says is exactly the meaning of no-mind, agnosia. He says "I know only one thing, that I know nothing." All knowledge dropped, one immediately becomes free of all kinds of imprisonments, because knowledge is borrowed and anything borrowed creates a bondage.

Truth has to be one's own, not borrowed. It has to be born to you, you cannot adopt it. But people are doing that everywhere. If a woman cannot give birth to a child she adopts a child, hopefully believing that this will make her a mother. But unless you carry a child in your womb for nine months you cannot be a mother. You may pretend you are, you may believe you are, you may deceive others and yourself too, but you have not earned it. And deep do, you know that the child is not yours.

How can you forget that, that the child is not yours? Those nine months when the child is in the womb are significant because the mother and the child live in deep harmony -- no separation, a deep unity. The child breathes through the mother, pulsates in the same rhythm as the mother, he goes on hearing the heartbeat of the mother.

Psychologists say that it is because the child hears the heartbeat of the mother that music gives us so much enchantment. Without that... If a child is brought up in a freezer -- and sooner or later they are going to do that -- that child will not have any desire for music, he will not have any sense of rhythm. He will be cold, utterly cold. He will not have any warmth, he has not known the mother's womb. He will be almost inhuman, because the child continuously changes with the mother's moods. And it is not one-way traffic either. The mother changes with the child's mood; it is a constant exchange. Those nine months, the pain, the heaviness, the sacrifice, are a must, otherwise the mother will miss something.
The same is true about truth: you have to mother it, you cannot adopt it.

Meditation simply means dropping all that is adopted so that you can become free to know that which is within you.

And Rosemarie means dew of the sea. A drop of water contains the whole sea, so if we can understand a single drop we will be able to understand the whole vast world of oceans because we can discover the formula of H2O from a single drop of water. Each man is a dewdrop of god. He belongs to the oceanic, to the vast, to the infinite. If we could understand ourselves we would be able to understand god too. And there is no other way to understand god, categorically there is no other way. The only way is through you.

If you can decode your innermost core -- it is just a dewdrop, but if you can understand it in its totality -- you have discovered god already. By knowing this dewdrop you know the whole sea. And then it is so easy for the dewdrop to drop into the sea and disappear into the sea. All fear disappears. The moment we know that we belong to the ultimate then there is no fear, no insecurity, no danger. We can drop our identity, we can drop our ego. That's what sannyas is all about, surrendering the ego.

And once you surrender the ego all misery is gone, all nightmares are gone, all darkness is gone. One is full of light and love and bliss.

(In the post-office worker's name, Prem Dieter, was the reminder that only love can be just.)

Without love one is bound to be unjust. Love cannot be unjust -- that is impossible -- because love means compassion, love means consideration of the other. Love cannot use the other as a means.

To use the other as a means is the only immoral thing in existence. The moment you respect the other as an end unto himself love has arisen in you. Love cannot exploit, cannot oppress, cannot dominate.

Justice comes almost like a shadow, it follows love, it is a by-product of meditation; it is a chain. But everything begins with meditation. Meditation triggers many processes in you, it opens many dimensions in you. One of those dimensions is love, and love is followed by justice, friendliness towards all. And prayerfulness -- not to any god in particular but there is a kind of gratitude towards existence.
A man who knows what love is, is a blessing to himself and to others too.

(While we search outside for that which is actually our intrinsic nature we are never going to find bliss, Osho told a handicraft teacher.)

The more you search for it on the outside, the more disillusioned you become, the more disappointed, the more depressed. Life goes on slipping through your fingers. And as life starts slipping slowly slowly out of your hands and you have not found anything, obviously you feel very miserable, cheated. One starts feeling angry towards existence, angry towards god.

And our century is very angry towards god. People may say so, they may not say so, but because there is so much misery how can they forgive god and how can they feel grateful? For what? For all this insanity, for all these wars, for all these murders and violence? Life seems to be absolutely meaningless, just a long series of frustrations. And the reason is that you are looking in the wrong direction.

God is not the cause of it It is futile to be angry with god. That's what my sannyasins have to understand -- that if you are miserable, except for yourself nobody is responsible.

And the basic thing is that you have not looked in. The intelligent person will first look in. If it is not found there then he will go everywhere else. But those who have looked in have always found it without any exception. It is just waiting for you to come in, it is your very being.

Sannyas is an inner journey, it has no outer goal. One has to come to one's source, one has to disappear into oneself. And once you have reached your very source, your very roots, you are transformed. Then you can live on the outside, you *have* to live on the outside. Then there is nothing wrong because you will be radiating joy, you will be constantly in touch with your inner core. Amidst all the hustle and bustle of life you will remain calm and quiet and blissful. Nothing can disturb you, nothing can distract you. That's what real mastery is.

Jesus calls it the kingdom of god and he insists again and again that it is within you.

(Osho gave the name Veet Rago to a German primal therapist. It means going beyond attachment -- and that is the soil in which love blossoms, he said.)

Attachment, clinging, possessiveness are like rocks, hindering the path of your inner spring. But these are big rocks and they go on becoming bigger with every day. As time passes, the rocks go on becoming heavier and heavier.

The child knows, without knowing, what love is. Without being aware of what love is he knows, he knows love. Of course he does not know that he knows. That's the difference between a sage and a child. The child knows love but knows not what love is; the sage knows love and also knows that he knows. That is the only difference, otherwise the sage has become a child again.

Sannyas has to be a second birth. And all that you have accumulated around the idea of attachment, clinging, possessiveness, domination, has to be dropped. These are the poisons.

Love people but love unconditionally. Love people but don't expect anything in return. Love people for the sheer joy of loving. And don't bother about whether tomorrow the same is going to continue or not. Don't sacrifice today for any tomorrow because tomorrow exists not. Don't try to make your love permanent in any way because love is not plastic, it cannot be permanent. It is like a rose flower: it opens in the morning and in the evening the petals disappear. Tomorrow there will be another rose and the day after tomorrow, another rose. Roses will go on coming, but there is no need to cling to *this* rose. That is stupidity. If you cling to this rose you may destroy even the possibility of another rose coming on your rose bush tomorrow, because you will be constantly pouring your energy around that which is no more.

It is really sad to see people when their love dies and they go on clinging -- very sad -- because now nothing can come out of it any more, but they go on hoping against all hope. It is a sheer wastage of energy. But we have been taught for centuries that love is permanent if it is real -- and that is nonsense.

If it is real it cannot be permanent. If it is unreal maybe it can be permanent. Reality is momentary, it changes, it is a constant flux. You cannot step in the same river twice. It is a river, constantly moving.

A lover has to be aware of this dynamic process of life, so he loves but he is not worried about the past or the future. If the next moment the flower is still flowering, the perfume is still there, good. If it has gone, then say goodbye and move, with no complaint, with no grudge, with no anger, with no sadness, because once you understand the nature of life you will not have any of these problems.

And then love goes on growing in you. Lovers may change but the river of love goes on becoming bigger and bigger. Or they may not change. I am not saying to change them, I am simply saying if it changes, accept it with joy. If it does not change, accept that too with joy. That is non-attachment, that is love without attachment. Whatsoever happens one is blissful about it, one is thankful for it, one is always grateful for it.

Then slowly slowly love is no more a relationship, it becomes a state of your being -- you are simply love. And that is how it should be. When one is love, one is god.

(Her new name, Veet Tanha, means going beyond desire, Osho told the computer programmer from England, the last for sannyas.)

"Tanha" is a word used by Gautam the Buddha. His whole message is contained in going beyond desire. It does not matter what the desire is. If it is money that is desired or power or prestige or love, freedom, truth, god -- it doesn't matter. Whatsoever you desire you create trouble for yourself. Trouble arises around desiring.

The moment you desire you have brought the future in, you have lost contact with the present. Desire can never be of the present, remember, and life is of the present, hence life and desire never meet. Desire is in the mind and mind lives in the future -- in fantasy, in imagination, in dreams. And all dreams are going to be broken sooner or later. They are dreams, they are not realities. And desire is dreaming.

Live in the moment -- that means live without desire. Live now, and now does not have enough space for desire. It has space enough for you but not for your mind.

The moment you live herenow all problems disappear. We create problems through desiring. First, the moment you start desiring something there is anxiety, tension about how it has to be fulfilled. Great thinking goes around and around: how to fulfil it? Then you start trying in every possible way to fulfil it.

Now, there are only two possibilities: either you fulfil it or you don't. If you fulfil it then there is frustration because you attain the goal of desire but you miss. You miss the thing that you thought was going to happen through it. You were longing for a beautiful palace and after twenty years of working hard and earning money the palace is there.

But inside the palace you are the same person. Do you think a palace can make you blissful if you have been in misery for twenty years? It is impossible. The palace cannot change you; you will be miserable in the palace. You were miserable in your small house, you will be miserable in a bigger house, in fact more miserable because there will be more space, more room.

If you achieve the desire there is frustration. Of course if you don't achieve it there is frustration. Both alternatives bring frustration.

The man of understanding, seeing that whatsoever you do... if you succeed you fail, if you fail you fail, goes beyond desire.

You have heard the saying that nothing succeeds like success. That is sheer nonsense. I say to you that nothing fails like success. But millions of people will not agree with me because they have not succeeded in anything so they go on hoping that once they are successful all will be settled. Only very few people become successful, only those very few people know that success brings nothing to you. But by the time they succeed they have devoted their whole life to success and now they are very embarrassed to confess the truth, that they have been fools. So they go on pretending and smiling as if they have really succeeded and all their desire is fulfilled and they are happy. But that is sheer deception; they are not ready to accept that they have been foolish, that their whole life has gone down the drain. Now at the end of their life they cannot confess it.

But a few rare individuals have confessed. Alexander the Great confessed that his life had been in vain -- and he was one of the most successful persons in the world. But he confessed at the very last moment when the doctors said that now he could not be alive for more than a few hours -- not even twenty -- four hours, just a few hours. He wanted to be alive for at least twenty-four hours because he was just twenty-four hours away from the capital. He was returning from India to Greece and he had promised his mother that he would come back. Just twenty-four hours away but he could not reach home.

He was ready to give his whole kingdom -- and that consisted in those days of the whole world, the whole known world -- but the doctors said, "We cannot do anything, even if you give us the whole kingdom for which you have wasted your whole life." He didn't live long, he only lived for thirty-three years. He died exactly at the age that Jesus died. But he died on a bigger cross because he succeeded. He died with a golden crown.

We can understand Jesus -- he dies with a crown of thorns. But he dies with a deep contentment, with a relaxed being, knowing perfectly well that he is simply disappearing into god, that he is coming home; he has found the door to his home. But Alexander dies frustrated, very frustrated.

Buddha renounced his kingdom. Seeing the misery of his father, just before he was going to succeed him, he escaped. He must have been of tremendous intelligence -- he was only twenty-seven when he left his kingdom. His father was becoming old and he was ready to give him the kingdom and he wanted to retire. The father wanted to retire, the son escaped, because he had seen his father and his misery; "If that is going to happen to me too... My father's life is wasted and mine will also be wasted." He escaped just a single day before, before the crowning ceremony. The invitations were sent -- he left his father in a very embarrassing situation. The invitations had to be cancelled immediately because the son had escaped.

Nobody had ever heard of such a thing! But he understood that it was futile, it was not of any significance to be there in that palace with that kingdom. He had seen through and through; he must have had very clear eyes.

He went beyond all desire. First he went into the forest with a desire to find truth or god. After six years of constant effort he dropped that too, because he again understood: "I am the same person: first I desired a kingdom, money, power, prestige, then I saw the futility of that. And for all these six years I desired truth, god, liberation -- but desire is the same, desiring is the same. Only the object has changed but I am the same person." Seeing it he dropped that desire too and immediately, that very night, he became enlightened. When all desire disappears one becomes enlightened.

So I am giving you one of the most beautiful names, It is a great responsibility for you! (laughter) It *has* to be realised.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009155
ShortTitle: ICEBRG15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Your name, Sylvia, is a mythological name, and it symbolizes the profound silence to be found amongst the trees. But that is nothing compared to the inner silence. The outer, howsoever profound it is, remains shallow, it has no depth. One can go into a forest, one can go into the mountains -- there is certainly a silence, but it is in fact a negative silence. The marketplace and its noise is not there, the traffic noise is not there. The aeroplane passing by (an aeroplane passes by), the train (a train hoots from far off), the people and the dogs barking, are not there. It is absence of noise; hence it cannot be profound.

When you go in your touch a new kind of silence -- the presence of silence itself. It is not only an absence of noise, it is something absolutely positive, almost visible, tangible -- and that is the difference. The outer silence can be disturbed any moment, but the inner silence can never be disturbed. No noise can ever penetrate it. And once you have felt it, even in the marketplace you will remain silent. It becomes an undercurrent. On the surface you may be involved in activities, in working, but deep down it is all silent. Nothing disturbs it, nothing distracts you from it; you remain rooted in it. That's why my insistence is that sannyasins should not leave the world.

For thousands of years the monks, the nuns, have been leaving the world in search of silence. Of course they find a certain silence in the jungles and forests, in the monasteries -- but that is absence of noise, it is not true silence.

True silence can only be found when you move inwards. It exists in your very interiority. Then it has infinite depth and infinite height. It is immeasurable. And to know it is to know all. To feel it is to feel God.

Love needs great courage. It is not for cowards. The coward can always ask to be loved but he cannot love. And the problem is, unless you love you cannot get love. And the world is full of cowards; everybody is asking, "Give me love." Every I is begging, "Give me love," every heart has become a begging bowl, "Give me love." But beggars are begging from other beggars -- how can they give? Nobody is ready to give.

It needs courage to share your being. And we are brought up in such a way that we become very miserly. We know only one kind of economics, worldly economics. If you give your money you will lose it. You have to cling to it. You have to snatch it away from others. You have to give less and get more, then you are in profit.

But the inner economics is totally different, just the polar opposite of the outer: the more you give, the more you have; the less you give, the less you have; the more you give, the more the whole existence goes on pouring into you. You have to be constantly giving, sharing for the sheer joy of sharing.

It needs guts, but once you have experienced it, once you have come to know the inner mathematics, then there is no problem. The first step needs courage then there is no problem at all. Once you know that the more you give, the more you get, then it is very easy.

The first step in love cannot be taken by a coward. It needs somebody bold in spirit who can risk, because in the beginning it is a risk. Who knows whether you will get any response or not? Who knows? -- you may give your love and nothing may come in return. There is no guarantee. But that first step has to be taken in trust, then the second step is very easy and you can move thousands of miles. Then there is no problem at all; then the whole journey is very simple and life becomes more and more rich at each step.

And the richer you are inwardly the more aware you become of the existence of God. When you have reached to the ultimate peak of richness God penetrates you through and through, permeates you. Then you are divine, you are godly. Then God is not somebody outside you, it is something at the very core of your being -- an eternal light. But one has to go through this risk.

I teach only how to live dangerously, how to go into the uncharted sea, how to move into the unknown. And the person who moves into the unknown and into the unknowable is the only religious person. Others are only creating a deception of being religious -- deceiving others and deceiving themselves.

(To a student from Italy he gave the name victory and immortality. They can be known via meditation only...)

Meditation is a bridge between you and god, and to know god is to be victorious and to know god is to be immortal. Victory and immortality are two sides of the same coin.

We cannot be victorious on our own. If we try to be victorious on our own we are bound to be defeated, we are doomed. The failure is absolutely certain, inevitable. It is like a small wave fighting against the whole ocean: it belongs to the ocean -- how can it fight? It is like the part fighting with the whole, the leaf fighting the tree to which it belongs. The leaf can be victorious only in the victory of the tree, not separately. The wave can be victorious only with the ocean, not against it, not without it.

Man is victorious when he lives not according to his will but according to the will of god.

Jesus prays in the last moments, "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done." He drops his will. Now the wave is no more separate from the ocean; now there is no possibility of any frustration, any failure. And the moment you drop your will, your ego, your private idea of achievement, life moves on a totally different plane. Then each step is of victory and each moment you come closer and closer to immortality.

The more you disappear as a separate entity, the more you are victorious, the more god starts functioning through you, flowing through you. You become just a hollow bamboo. And on the lips of god the bamboo turns into a flute and songs start pouring through you.

That's what a sannyasin has to be: just a hollow bamboo -- surrendered to god, ready to become a vehicle, a passage, allowing god to be. A sannyasin needs to disappear as an ego. The moment the miracle happens, whenever you drop the ego, suddenly god is active within you. It is only hindered by the ego. Ego functions like a curtain between you and god.

(A messenger of god can only be a bringer of truth, he told Prem Angela when outlining the meanings of her name.)

The message of god is truth. It cannot be anything else. But one can only become a bringer of truth through love, not through logic. Logic is a pretender. It pretends to find, to conclude, to theorise about truth, but that is pseudo activity.

Logic can never give you the truth. Any logical conclusion is only a hypothesis, an inference. And truth

is not an inference. It is not only a hypothesis it is something absolutely certain. It is not of the mind, it is not through logic that you can arrive at it; it is only through the heart, through love.

Logic can go on and on in circles. And of course it can create the illusion of some conclusion being achieved. But nothing is ever achieved. No philosopher has ever known what truth is, although they have all been thinking and thinking about it But it is like a blind man thinking about light. He can think for his whole life, he can theorise, but without eyes you cannot see light, and light can only be known by seeing; there is no other way.

Truth can only be known through loving, there is no other way. Truth comes directly to the heart, it never comes via the head. It has a direct route, an immediate contact with the heart. And we are all living in our head, that's why we go on missing it.

Love and love more. Love without any miserlinesss love without any desire to get something out of it. Love as an end, but not as a means -- and then suddenly, when your heart is overflowing with love, truth descends. It is only through love that we become worthy of receiving truth. Then one becomes a messenger of god. Then one's whole life is a message, a divine message. One lives truth -- only then is one a messenger.

(Irene, a doctor of medicine from Germany, had been looking a little restless in her place. So he found just the right meaning for her name:)

Anand means bliss. Irene means peace.

It is easy to be blissful if you ignore peace. It is also easy to be peaceful if you ignore bliss. But a bliss without peace is feverish; it is excitement and tiring, exhausting. And a peace without bliss is dead, it is cold, it has no warmth. It cannot dance, it cannot sing, it cannot celebrate. Up to now people have tried either bliss or peace. Up to now it has been an either or question.

My effort is for my sannyasins to bring both together. Unless both are present together your life will be lopsided. One has to be in immense peace and yet capable of dance. One has to be singing and dancing and yet remaining rooted in peace. When these two polar opposites meet and merge in you, the ultimate height is achieved. And life then has a richness which could not have been possible if you chose one out of the two.

Of course it is easier to choose one -- obviously, because to be alert, to be aware, and to bring about this synthesis within you is a more complex phenomenon; it needs intelligence, tremendous intelligence. But that intelligence can be released through meditation.

So you have to remember these three things.... Meditation is the triggering, the process which can make you so intelligent that you can make the impossible happen.

It has happened within me so I know it can happen in everybody else. Your peace need not be cold, it can be full of warmth and love. And your bliss need not be just feverish, it can be ecstatic and yet very cool.

This paradox has to be achieved, only then is one worthy of God, because God contains all the contradictions and this is the greatest of contradictions. Unless one is vast enough, one cannot allow this to happen.

That vastness comes through meditation. If you can remember these three words, meditation, bliss and peace -- this is my ABC -- then the whole alphabet is complete.

(Danish Maj-Britt became a love song -- Prem Sugita.)

Love cannot grow in a state of misery. The miserable person cannot be loving, the miserable person becomes closed. And love needs openness, otherwise the sources of your energy will remain imprisoned. Without love a man is an imprisoned splendour. Love opens the doors, removes the rocks, allows the springs of your life, your laughter, your dance, your song, to flow.

Song simply represents a state in which one is open and ready to pour one's heart into existence. The song is symbolic -- that one is not miserable. The birds singing in the morning -- just like them, one has to be constantly in the mood for singing, as if it is always morning, as if it is always the time for the sun to rise. Any moment the sun can rise and you have to be welcoming to it, you have to be in a receptive mood. You have to be alert -- the guest can come any moment. The singing birds are just getting ready to welcome the sun. The flowers start opening, the trees start swaying. The whole earth becomes alive, aflame, ready to receive a new day.

The singing heart, the dancing heart, the loving heart, is ready to receive God. The miserable can go on praying but out of misery the prayer goes wrong from the very beginning. It becomes heavy and falls back

down on the earth. It has no wings; it cannot go to the ultimate, it cannot reach to God.

When one is blissful, loving, when one is full of laughter, joy, when one is not serious about life but playful like a small child -- innocent, wondering about each and everything, looking at everything with awe, when the heart is singing hallelujah -- then God can come any moment. There is no need for you to go anywhere, just learn how to be receptive, open, loving, singing, cheerful -- and that's enough. There is no need to become a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, there is no need to go to any church, to any temple or mosque. If your heart is overflowing with cheerfulness and love there is no need to even believe in God, he is bound to come.

Jesus says "Knock and the doors shall be opened," and I say, don't bother! Just sing and he will knock on your door. He will say, "Can I come in?"

Make yourself so blissful that even God would like to come in. Tempt him rather than knock on his door!

(Then he transformed a student from Germany into a blissful meditator.)

Meditation is not a serious phenomenon. Of course for centuries people have taken it very seriously. That's why millions have tried meditation but very few have achieved it. Seriousness kills the whole thing. Seriousness is a disease.

One should go into meditation cheerfully, joyously, blissfully, with a deep longing to enquire, a sincere longing to enquire, but no seriousness about it

The moment you start taking life seriously you become burdened; and religious people have been very much burdened. Look at the faces of your saints -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. They look so serious, so deadly serious, as if life is a torture, as if they are burdened with mountains, as if they are carrying the whole responsibility of the world. That is sheer foolishness.

Learn the art of being a child. Take life as fun, and meditation comes very easily. And when it is possible to enter into the world of the divine dancing, singing, laughing, why go with a sad face, with a long face? I don't think that your so-called saints have ever reached heaven. God won't allow them there. They are not worthy of being allowed in heaven. Their company would be absolutely boring. They don't know how to laugh, they have forgotten all laughter.

If god has been surrounded with all those so-called saints, he must have committed suicide. Just looking at those saints must be such a boring affair. He must have taken shelter in hell! Your so-called saints are not good company at all. I have lived with them, I have been with them, and I know: they are not good company at all. They are like rocks, dead people -- rotten, stinking.

One has to be full of laughter then life comes to its totality. And in laughter the ego can be put aside so easily. In fact in laughter it disappears. When you really laugh there is no ego.

So be cheerful and be meditative. And meditation simply means silence -- but a laughing silence, a dancing silence, a singing silence, a silence not cold but warm.

(Italian Claudio was renamed a song -- Pragito. But his song was of meditation not of love, and turned out to be no song to speak of!)

Meditation is a state of absolute silence -- no thought, no desire, no ambition. One is simply in the present, neither in the past nor in the future. One is herenow, and just being herenow is enough, and the song starts arising in you -- the song celestial, the song divine.

It is not your song -- you are no more there -- it comes from something deeper than you. It does not come from your mind, from your ego, it comes from the very source of life. It is god's song. And the moment you hear your own being whispering a song to you you hear god's voice.

All that is needed on our part is to become silent so that we can hear the still small voice within. It is pure poetry, it is pure music, and once it starts arising you cannot stop it.

Gautam the Buddha is reported to have said that misery has no beginning but an end and bliss has a beginning but no end. And I agree with him absolutely. Misery has no beginning. Your misery is beginningless for your whole past, for the whole eternity that has passed, you have been miserable. But it can come to an end and it can come to an end right now, this very moment. Bliss has a beginning but then there is no end to it It goes on and on, from perfection to perfection, from great heights to greater heights.

Meditation is simply a key to open the lock. The moment your inner lock is opened misery disappears, bliss arises, darkness is no more found. Suddenly you are full of light -- hence the word "enlightenment".

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009165
ShortTitle: ICEBRG16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Language is absolutely futile as far as god is concerned, hence any prayer that consists of words is not prayer; it will never be heard by god. Only silence can be the bridge, can be the communion. Hence prayer has not to be said. One has to be prayerful -- it is a quality. It has nothing to do with what you say, it has something to do with what you are.

A prayerful person is religious, not a person who goes on doing prayer -- that is not going to be heard. And that is the difference between real prayer and false prayer: false prayer consists of words, real prayer is nothing but pure meditation. It consists of silence, overflowing with love; no word, no language. There is nothing to say. What can be said to god. He knows it already. Before we know about it god knows it. It is absolutely absurd to say anything. Just to be silent is enough.

Meditation is real prayer, but meditation simply means becoming absolutely silent, still, calm, quiet. Nothing is said but everything is heard by god. The head disappears, only the heart goes on beating. It is a pulsation of the heart that reaches the divine. There is surrender, there is trust, there is love, but no word, no language, nothing to say. One is simple in a state of absolute stillness.

Hence I don't teach prayer; I teach meditation, because to me meditation is the only real prayer which has ever been heard by god. What goes on in the name of prayer in the churches and the synagogues and the temples and the mosques is just pseudo. People are shouting as if god is deaf.

God understands no language. He understands trust, surrender, love, silence. That's his language.

The idea of being noble by birth is a substitute for real nobility. Everybody is born with a potential for nobility, but that potential can only grow in the climate of love. And it is unfortunate that the society, the world, the state, the church, and all the organizations that exist on the outside, don't provide you with the right climate.

They teach you hatred in such subtle ways that you never become aware that hatred is being taught and you are being poisoned, your very sources of love are destroyed.

Nationality means hatred. To be a Christian, to be a Hindu, to be a Mohammedan or to be a Jew means hatred. To believe in the white skin or in the black skin means hatred.
Humanity is one if you are loving.

Then there are no countries, no boundaries, no divisions, no fragments. Love unites, hatred divides. And the whole society is rooted in hatred. It is really continuously preparing for war.

History can be divided into two periods: hot war and cold war. When it is cold war it is preparation time for hot war. Don't think there is peace between two wars. No, there is not, not at all; between two wars there

is only preparation. You cannot be continuously fighting; you have to have little gaps to rest and to revive and to accumulate arms and bombs again, because every war is so destructive that it takes at least ten or twelve years to have another big war. Without that time gap how can you go on fighting? But somewhere or other on earth war has always continued.

In three thousand years, five thousand wars have been fought. Humanity is just insane. It is as if we are existing here only to fight. And when people are continuously preparing for fight they become like animals, worse than animals, because animals also have a certain nobility. But man falls even below that.

Man can rise towards nobility only through love. I teach my sannyasins to be loving in every possible way. And because there are no outside sources everybody has to create his own small world of love, like an island, like an oasis in a desert. Then you have nobility, and nobility is beautiful, blissful.

The real aristocracy has nothing to do with birth. It is love that makes you aristocratic because it makes you rich, it makes you a king. It gives you the taste of the kingdom of god.

Society is full of hatred. It may talk about love -- it does talk about love -- but it only talks about it; it prepares for hate. It is a very cunning world, very hypocritical. It gives you masks which look very beautiful, and behind those masks there are ugly faces. It does not transform your face, it simply hides it. It creates a division in you, it makes you schizophrenic, split. You become two. And then there is trouble, then there is continuous conflict.

Love is a rebellion, a rebellion against all these stupid structures -- the church, the state. This whole structure is stupid, but because it has existed for thousands of years we have become accustomed to it, we think this is the only possibility. It is not so.

Man can live in a totally new way -- without wars, without hatred, without killing others, without murders. There is no need for all that. How much energy is wasted in that? Almost ninety-nine point nine percent. Then nothing is left, then one feels exhausted.

Love needs overflowing energy. We are like a rosebush which is continuously fighting with other rosebushes. There is not time to grow roses, no energy left for roses. Roses come only, remember, when the rosebush is overflowing with juice. If there is no overflowing of juice there will be no roses. The rosebush will exist in a retarded way -- pale, almost on its deathbed. How can it grow roses? There will be no dance, no song, there will be no joy. It will not welcome the sunrise, it will not be receptive to the songs of the birds, it will not sway and dance in the wind. Everything will look like a drag.

That's how man has become: a rosebush without roses. So love is our flowering. But flowering, remember, always happens only when you have more energy than you need for ordinary, day-to-day, routine work; only then can you blossom, can you flower. Flowering is a luxury, it is not a necessity. Love is a luxury, it is not a necessity. One can exist without love, but only exist; one cannot live.

Mere existence is not life. And people are only existing, vegetating, somehow surviving. For survival, bread and butter and shelter are enough, but there will be no grandeur, no splendor. Your inner sky will remain utterly dark. There will be no stars, no full-moon night will come.

One has to rebel -- rebel against all the nonsense that is being taught from the outside by the universities, by the churches, by the priests, by the politicians. One has to rebel against each and everything. It is a long, long conspiracy, very deep rooted.

Unless one rebels against it all in toto -- you cannot even say that we can choose a few good things and we can drop the others, the bad things... They are all interconnected. If you choose one thing, others will come in the wake of it. One has to drop it totally; there is no question of choosing. They are all interdependent, they exist as one organism.

Rebellion means dropping the whole past and living in the present without any tradition, without any mind, without any knowledge; living like a child, as if you are the first man, you are Adam. That is rebellion.

Adam really rebelled -- even against God he rebelled. He must have been a beautiful man. He was the first man, but still, one thing that he did of tremendous importance was that he rebelled. He rebelled against some unjust order from God; it was unfair. He did not obey. And it is good: if he had obeyed, we would not be here at all. We are here because he disobeyed. We owe that much to Adam -- and more particularly to Eve. That's why I have so much respect for women: it is really my respect for Eve. And I have even more respect for the serpent. He was the first enlightened person, the serpent that persuaded Eve and triggered a great rebellion.

Each human being has to be an Adam, an Eve, again and again. Drop the past as it it never existed,

always start from ABC, fresh, from scratch. And you will have a beautiful life, you will have an adventurous life. You will have an ecstatic quality in your life.

(Ralf's new name meant bliss and wisdom. They are necessarily related, Osho explained.)

Bliss and wisdom are two sides of the same coin -- become blissful and you will be wise. But the so-called religions have been teaching you just the opposite; they teach you guilt -- and how can a guilty person be blissful? He is bound to be sad, he is bound to be serious. This is a great calamity that has happened to humanity.

That's why your saints look so sad, with such long faces. They cannot laugh, they cannot rejoice, they cannot dance, they cannot sing. They are incapable of love, because without bliss there is no possibility of love. And whatsoever they think is their knowledge is just borrowed rubbish; they don't know a thing. They are simply like parrots repeating scriptures.

My effort here is to destroy that parrotlike quality in you. Unless one drops all borrowed knowledge one cannot be wise. At the beginning of wisdom is in being blissful. So drop all ideas of guilt -- there is no need to feel guilty. You are perfectly good as you are. This is the way god has made you -- the whole responsibility is his.

Rejoice in the way you are -- what can you do? The moment you understand this, the moment you accept yourself as you are, a tremendous miracle happens: you start growing immediately because guilt disappears and cheerfulness enters your being. And in the climate of cheerfulness growth becomes possible.

Hence I say laughter is one of the most religious qualities. A man incapable of laughter is irreligious. Hence I cannot believe the Christians who say that Jesus never laughed. I say categorically they are wrong, they *must* be wrong, they are bound to be wrong. In fact only a man like Jesus knows how to laugh, how to love. And Jesus goes on saying again and again to his disciples, "Rejoice. I say unto you rejoice, again and again rejoice."

My sannyasins have to be pure laughter and love and bliss. Then wisdom comes on its own. It does not come from the outside, it grows within you. When you are dancing and singing with joy, with deep acceptability of yourself as you are, wisdom starts happening. You have a clarity, an unconfused clarity, you attain insight into things. Then you know on your own what is right and what is wrong, what is essential and what is non-essential. And the moment you know on your own, you cannot do the wrong.

The non-essential starts withering away and the essential becomes more and more settled in you. That's what sannyas is all about, becoming centred in the essence.

(It might be just a spark but we all have the potential to love, Osho told a Japanese woman, an antique dealer.)

Right now if you look inwards there will be only darkness. If you start becoming more and more loving you are in for a great surprise: in moments of deep love if you look in you will find light. When one is really and totally in love, one can go on searching inside and one will not find any darkness anywhere.

Hence when Buddha says "Look within -- there is light," and we try to look, but we don't find light, we start thinking that he must be crazy, because millions of people agree with you that there is no light, only darkness. Only very few people -- a Jesus, a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, a Rinzai -- very few people have disagreed with the majority. Of course they are so few that we can easily ignore them, but the truth is with those few people.

This is my experience too: when you are full of love there is no darkness. If there is darkness that shows only one thing, you have not yet been able to grow your love.

Love more and more, love for love's sake. Love without any demand, just enjoy loving itself, as an end unto itself, and the time is not very far away when you will see the light. The moment your love has become a fire within you, your whole being becomes a flame. Then wherever you are there is light. Then not only from within but from without also darkness disappears.

The last words of Buddha on earth were "Be a light unto yourself." And Buddhists have been trying to be light unto themselves *without* love, hence they have failed.

The secret of life, the secret of light, is in love. Love is the key.

(Meditation is spiritual spring-cleaning he told a cook from Japan.)

Meditation simply means becoming empty of all the contents of mind: memory, imagination, thoughts, desires, expectations, projections, moods. One has to go on emptying oneself of all the content. The greatest

day in life is when you cannot find anything in you to throw out -- all has been thrown out -- when there is only pure emptiness. In that emptiness you find yourself, in that emptiness you find your pure consciousness.

That emptiness is empty only as far as mind is concerned, otherwise it is overflowing, overfull; it is full of being -- empty of mind but full of consciousness. So don't be afraid of the word "empty", it is not negative. It negates only the unnecessary luggage which is of no use and which you are carrying just from old habit, which does not help but only hinders, which is just a weight, a mountainous weight.

Once it is removed you are free from all boundaries, you become as infinite as the sky. That experience is the experience of god or Buddhahood or whatsoever word one likes. Call it dhamma, call it tao, call it truth, call it nirvana -- they all mean the same thing.

(Meditate then decorate your place with bliss and you've made a space that god simply can't resist. Osho was addressing the third member of the Japanese trio.)

People who are living in misery, living a life like a desert, cannot hope that god will become a guest in their being -- it is impossible. We have to create the right situation for truth to happen to us; we have to deserve it, we have to be worthy of it. And bliss makes one worthy, makes one attuned. It creates the right situation.

Bliss is like spring: suddenly all the trees start blooming, life takes on colors, it becomes all-colorful. I have chosen orange for my sannyasins because in India orange is the color of spring, because so many flowers of different shades suddenly blossom. Out of nowhere they appear; when the climate is ready, receptive, they come. Exactly like that god comes, truth comes.
Just create the right climate. Bliss is the name of that climate.

Meditation helps you to remove all the layers of dust that have gathered on the mirror of your consciousness. It removes all the clouds, the sun starts shining forth and there is great clarity, transparency. You can see through and through without any barrier, without any screen, with no thought interfering; you can just see. In that seeing bliss becomes very clear, so clear that the distance starts disappearing. The very clarity brings it closer and closer to you.

When you are absolutely clear bliss is not outside, it is your innermost core The pilgrim itself is the goal, the seeker is the sought, but because we are confused we go on searching for it somewhere else and of course we cannot find it anywhere else.

God is hiding within you, he is waiting there. We rush everywhere and he goes on giggling within you, laughing at the whole ridiculousness of it. He goes on asking, "Where are you going? What are you doing?" But you are in such a hurry -- who bothers to listen to the innermost core? You are in such a noise, your head is such a marketplace, that that still, small voice gets lost. But god has infinite patience; he goes on calling you forth again and again. He goes on waiting for you: some day, in some right moment, there will be a clarity and you may be able to hear, you may not be noisy.

All that I can do here is to help you to become less noisy, more silent, less confused, more clear. I don't give you any ideology -- I have none, I don't teach any theology -- I have none.

My whole effort is to help you to get rid of all theology, ideology, philosophy, to get rid of thinking as such, because thinking is just smoke and in that smoke you cannot see. It is like mist surrounding you. You cannot see even your own hands, you cannot even see your own self. What else can you hope to see? It keeps you blind.

Meditation simply helps you to become clear, helps you to open your eyes, helps you to see things as they are -- and immediately the miracle: bliss goes on coming closer and closer and closer, and the moment you are absolutely clear, it is within you.

The day Bodhidharma became enlightened he laughed and for seven days he could not stop laughing.

His friends and colleagues who were also meditating with him started asking him, "Are you mad or something? What has gone wrong?" And he said, "For the first time something has gone right and I am laughing because of how ridiculous it appears! I was searching for something which I already have within me and which has always been within me. And for millions of lives I have searched for it everywhere."
It is within you!

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8009175
ShortTitle:	ICEBRG17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The bear is a symbol of resurrection, and meditation begins in courage and ends in resurrection. The coward cannot meditate because the first requirement of meditation is to be absolutely alone. Not that one has to go to the mountains -- that is not real aloneness. One has to go inwards; it is not an outward journey at all. But to go in means to leave everybody out. You cannot be accompanied by your friends, by your beloved; nobody can go with you. And that creates fear, hence very few people ever try to go in.

Everybody is interested in travelling, people are even interested in going to the moon where nothing is to be found. But the inner journey which can give you a new life, a resurrection, is not even attempted by millions -- not even thought about, not even dreamt about, for the simple reason that it needs guts, courage. You will be all alone, absolutely alone. The whole world will disappear as if it exists not. The deeper you go, the more illusory the world becomes, as if you had seen it in a dream and it is no more. You are so alone that nobody else exists. But this is a basic requirement to be fulfilled.

Courage is the foundation of all religious growth, of all spiritual growth. And if one is courageous enough, then of course one can have infinite bliss, one can have absolute freedom, one can have divine life. That is resurrection: dying to the old pattern, the old gestalt, the old you, and beginning anew. It is a rebirth. Sannyas is the whole process of rebirthing.

(The pointer in Prem Wolfgang's name was that love takes guts!)

... because you can love only if you are ready to drop the ego -- and that is the hardest thing in life to do, the most difficult thing;. One can renounce money, family, power, prestige, everything, but when it comes to renouncing; the ego it becomes almost impossible -- -not impossible, but almost impossible. One can renounce money because the ego can en joy it: "Look how much I have renounced!" You can renounce the family, the society; you can go to the mountains or to a monastery, and the ego will be going with you, rejoicing that "I am not an ordinary person -- am a holy man!"

But when it comes to renouncing the ego, the ego resists. It gives you a tough fight, a tough time. You push it out from one side, it comes back in from another side. You throw it out from the front door, it comes in from the' back door. You try to be humble, it enters your humility; it starts bragging about humility. It says, "Look! There is nobody more humble than me!" Its names are very subtle.

One needs courage because it is almost like dying. It is a death in a way, because we have lived with the ego, we have become so identified with it -- there is not even an inch's difference. It is not like taking your clothes off, it is like peeling your skin -- it hurts. Hence courage is needed, clarity is needed, understanding is needed, awareness is needed, and tremendous love is needed, trust is needed. Unless you know what love is you will not be able to drop the ego.

So many so-called saints have failed for the simple reason that they tried to drop the ego but they never tried simultaneously to grow towards love. Then where will your energy go? If you drop the ego, great energy is released, and if you are against love then that energy will go on again creating a new ego.

So these are two parts of the same process: drop the ego and put your total energy into love so that nothing is left for the ego to survive on, so there is no nourishment left and it dies of starvation. As the ego dies your love explodes. And to know love is to know god. To love is the only religion. One need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, one only needs to be loving and one is religious.

(Mind is doubt -- and doubt is a drag was the gist of Osho's next address.)

Doubts exploit you; they are parasites. They leave you utterly exhausted, tired, bored. They suck all juice out of you, they leave you just like a dry bone.

That's why so many people in the world look so serious, so sad. The world is not serious, the world is rejoicing. Look at the trees and the birds and the animals and the stars and the rivers. The whole existence is in a continuous celebration except for man, because only man can live in the heart and only man can live in the head. The choice is open. It is not open for anybody else; only man has the freedom to choose. And we have chosen the mind because mind helps in the world to have more money, to have more power, more prestige; it helps in fulfilling your so-called desires and ambitions. But it destroys you. It destroys all that is worth having: it destroys your very soul.

The heart has to be chosen. Once you choose the heart, loyalty, trust, love, start flowering. One wonders where all the doubts have suddenly gone. Just as you bring light into a room and the darkness disappears, the same happens with the heart. Once you start choosing the heart instead of the head, all doubts and all darkness disappears. Suddenly your life is full of light, full of love. And love is a rejoicing. Love is festive, it is playful. And I call this quality of love, of trust, godly, divine.

There is no way to prove god as far as mind is concerned. No argument can quench the infinitely doubting quality of the mind; there is no way. But the heart never doubts; the heart simply knows, it knows intuitively -- no proofs are required. God is self-evident for the heart, just as light is self-evident for the person who has eyes. Only the blind person thinks about light and only the blind person think's about god. The heart has its own eyes, its own approach towards reality -- a direct, immediate connection with reality.

Be in the heart, live through the heart. Enhance the qualities of the heart, nourish them. Even if you have much to lose in the world don't be worried, because if you gain in the inner world you are gaining something eternal. In the outside world everything is momentary. You may have money today you may not have money tomorrow. You may be powerful today, tomorrow you may not be powerful. You may be a president today, tomorrow you may be nobody.

Before the communist revolution in Russia the prime minister of Russia was a man called Kerensky. After the revolution everybody forgot about him; he escaped from Russia, and then nobody ever thought about what happened to him. Just a few years ago he died in New York -- he was a grocer! For all those fifty years he was living there, just running a small shop, and nobody was even aware that he was once one of the most powerful men in the world.

Everything is momentary on the outside. And one thing is certain, that death will take everything away, and death is inevitable. But in the inner world whatsoever you gain is going to be with you; even death cannot destroy it. You will go on carrying it with you. The body will be consumed by death, the head will be consumed by death, but your love, your joy, your truth, will go with you. That is the real treasure.

(My religion is bliss, Osho told Anand Dharma, and if it has any commandment it is to celebrate as many moments of your life as you possibly can.)

Don't think that a few things are mundane and a few other things are sacred. For the man who knows how to rejoice everything is sacred. There is no division between the world and god -- it is all divine. Perhaps the world is manifest god and god is the unmanifest world. And when one rejoices, why make any difference between the manifest and the unmanifest? The flower is the manifest seed and the seed is the unmanifest flower -- they are one. So is this world and that, this shore and that. There is no need to divide materialism and spiritualism -- they are all together.

So rejoice in the smallest things: taking a shower or drinking tea. Don't make any difference. To the man who knows how to be blissful drinking tea is as sacred as any prayer can be, his sleep is as sacred as any religious activity.

Cheerfulness brings a new vision, a new perspective. It transforms the whole world. Then chopping

wood and carrying water from the well is as beautiful as the greatest creativity. And this is the magic of sannyas, to transform the ordinary into the extraordinary. The secret lies in this small word, "bliss".

So you have to enquire deeply into the world of bliss, and not only enquire but start living it, so that for twenty -- four hours round the clock whatsoever you are doing becomes religious. If you are sad you miss the point. So don't be sad and serious. Laughing, dancing singing live your life in a very simple and humble way, without any desire to improve, to attain something to be ambitious, because life is so beautiful in its ordinariness that any improvement is going to destroy that beauty.

(The birds and the bees can teach us a few things, he went on to tell the next sannyasin.)

Learn from the birds their song, learn from the trees their dance, learn from the rivers their music. And once you open up you will be surprised, the whole existence is such a poetic phenomenon!

One need not enquire into the meaning of it all; then it becomes a philosophical enquiry. The moment you ask, "What is the meaning of this?" you have lost track of poetry. The moment you start dancing with a tree without asking what is the meaning of this swaying tree in the wind?" you are being poetic. And the miracle, the miracle of miracles, is that the person who starts thinking "What is the meaning of it all?" will never find the meaning, and the person who does not care about the meaning immediately finds it. Dance with the trees, sing with the birds, swim in the ocean, and you will find the meaning -- without seeking it. Just become part of this beautiful existence.

Sing your song, because everybody has come with a song in the heart and unless you sing it vou will remain unfulfilled. You have to do your thing -- that's what I mean by singing your song. Be creative, in whatsoever way it is. Whatsoever you feel like doing, do it! Don't be bothered about what others say; that is irrelevant. Insist that this is what you want to do and this is what you are going to do, irrespective of all the consequences. Don't compromise.

The poet is really a rebel, he never compromises. If he compromises he is not a poet, he is a businessman. And if you don't compromise your love will grow in leaps and bounds. Sing your song and you will find love coming, arriving from some hidden sources within you. It will fill you; overfill you! It will start overflowing you; it will start reaching others.

That's how I have reached millions of people. I never go anywhere. I simply go on sitting in my chair! Buddha at least travelled from one village to another for forty-two years. Mahavir travelled, Jesus travelled. I may be the first man who simply sits in his chair in his room, never even going outside! But my song is reaching people, without any effort it is reaching millions. You just have to be loving, and then you have such infinite energy that it is bound to affect the whole quality of existence.

But insist on one thing and that is, "I have to be myself." I teach my sannyasins: be yourself. Never compromise, don't imitate -- sing your song. And you will find love and you will find bliss, and ultimately you will find truth and god.

(The natural spring of wisdom can only flow when it is unimpeded by the rocks of knowledge, Osho explained.)

Everybody brings wisdom with him, but we become overburdened with knowledge that others are very eager to impose upon us. Parents, teachers, the priests, the politicians... everybody is eager to impose his knowledge upon the child, and they destroy the wisdom of the child. The wisdom becomes so burdened with stupid knowledge -- with geography and with history which are sheer nonsense -- and with scriptures. The Bible and the Koran and the Gita... if they are not your own experience they only burden you. They can burden you so much that you stop moving -- the burden can be mountainous. And as you grow in age, more and more knowledge goes on accumulating.

My effort here is to help you get rid of knowledge, because wisdom is your very nature. If you can get rid of knowledge you will be surprised: underneath all this rubbish there is a diamond which you have brought with you, which has not to be given to you. It is already there, it has to be brought out.

That's exactly the meaning of the word 'education': to draw out. But what the educationalists have been doing for centuries is just the opposite; it is miseducation, it is not education. They are not drawing out your nature, they are stuffing something in you from the outside, they are forcing you to swallow it. And of course they are very clever in forcing you. They punish you, they reward you, they manipulate you in every possible way. And the child is really innocent. He starts doing what he is told to do, and by the time he is capable of doing something on his own, he is so overburdened that he completely forgets that he had an insight of his own.

Wisdom means your own insight. It has not to be taught to you, it needs no tuition. That's why we call it intuition. It is inner, it is already a given fact; it is a gift from God.

So drop all knowledge and search within yourself for your intrinsic nature. And that's what wisdom is. It is very innocent. It gives you clarity, transparency; it makes you more and more aware about yourself, about others. It awakens you. It creates an inner light. And once you have that light clear, unburdened, unclouded, your life starts moving in the right direction. You need not force it to move in any direction, it starts moving of its own accord. You have found the key -- it is hidden in you.

The function of the master is not to teach you anything, not to help you to learn something, but just the opposite: to help you unlearn so that you can find your own source.

(You can get to know god through prayer -- but that's a somewhat unsophisticated way to get acquainted, Osho told the last initiate, a man from Denmark.)

Prayer is for immature persons, for childish persons, for retarded people, because prayer means hypothesising a god outside and talking to that god and shouting and telling him, "I am miserable and you are great" and praising him. The whole thing is childish because you have first projected a god -- that god is your creation. Hence the Hindu has his own projection, the Mohammedan has his own, the Christian has his own.

There are three hundred religions in the world and at least three thousand sects of those religions, so there are at least three thousand concepts about god. God is one -- how can there be three thousand concepts? They are our projections. First we create a god, an idea, a dream, and then we start talking to that dream. It is almost like auto-hypnosis: you are hypnotising yourself by your own words, and nobody answers. But one can befool oneself totally.

It is a very childish approach. That's why we call god the father because the child needs a father; or we call god the mother because the child needs a mother.

Gautam the Buddha says there is no god forget all about it. In fact he is saying prayer is not for the grown-up people it is not for mature people. For mature people meditation is the way. Meditation means no hypothesising about god on the outside. Meditation simply means becoming silent a centering becoming rooted in your very being.

And in that rootedness for the first time you start finding a new quality. That new quality can be called godliness -- not god but godliness. Because it is something which vou have never known some new name has to be given to it -- call it truth, liberation, freedom. It is such a transcendental quality, that "godliness" is a perfectly beautiful word for it. But you won't find any god, not some ancient, old man sitting somewhere above the clouds. That is very childish.

Carl Gustav Jung has written in his memoirs, "Whenever I think of God sitting above the clouds I am reminded of my own childhood ideas" -- because his father was a priest so he had been continuously sermonising about god in heaven. And the child was worried that if that god suddenly starts pissing then?... A child is a child! Or he defecates? So Carl Gustav Jung says "I used to dream that he was pissing and the whole world was drowned in his piss! I would come out of my dreams so afraid and scared. "What kind of god is this sitting there? Sooner or later he *will* piss! How long can he control it? Unless he is dead... then that is another thing.

But the whole idea is childish, stupid. There is no god sitting somewhere, but there is certainly godliness within you. That is found through meditation, not through prayer. And if you find your godliness through meditation, then a new understanding about prayer arises too. Then prayer is not praise of god, praise of the lord. Then prayer is just a thankfulness towards the whole existence for how much it has given to us. It is gratitude. Then prayer also has a different quality. You don't say anything you simply bow down to the earth, to existence, to the sun, to the moon, to the mountains not towards somebody in particular, not towards some person but just towards the whole. It is pure gratitude! Then prayer is also beautiful -- but that prayer is known only by those who have found godliness through meditation.

Otherwise the people who have gathered in the churches and the temples and the mosques are all retarded people... retarded people go there. If you want to count how many retarded people are in the world you can simply go into the temples and churches and the mosques and just count and you will find the right people there!

Psychologists say that the average mental age of humanity is twelve years. Certainly it is a retarded thing, this humanity is very retarded. A person may be eighty years old and his mental age is twelve. Of course his religions attitude cannot be more than that of a twelve-year old. His approach towards life will be

childish.

I teach meditation, and then one day prayer is possible, but that is a totally different phenomenon. It has nothing to do with prayer as you have known it I insist on meditation. Once the flower of meditation opens in you and you feel godliness, you experience godliness, then there is a natural gratitude. It is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Buddhist, it is simply gratitude towards the whole. That is prayer. It is the fragrance of meditation.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009185
ShortTitle: ICEBRG18
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho began the evening by talking about bliss as a flowering of aloneness.)

Bliss means courage, nothing else. It is already there inside, but to go inside is not for the cowards because the coward always wants company, a crowd. He feels at ease with the crowd; surrounded by people he feels secure. The coward is like a sheep. The sheep is perfectly happy with the crowd; alone, great fear arises.

An inside journey is a journey towards absolute aloneness; you cannot take anybody there with you. You cannot share your centre with anybody, not even with your beloved. It is not in the nature of things; nothing can be done about it. It is easier to go to the moon because you can have company. Even if you don't have company you can have a connection with the earth; you can phone the people here. You can get directions from the outside, from the far away earth, but still you are connected. The moment you go in, all connections with the outside world are broken; all bridges are broken. In fact, the whole world disappears.

That's why the mystics have called the world illusory, maya, not that it does not exist but for the meditator, one who goes in, it is almost as if it does not exist. The silence is so profound; no noise penetrates it. The aloneness is so deep that one needs guts. But out of that aloneness explodes bliss. Out of that aloneness, the experience of god. There is no other way; there has never been any and there is never going to be.

(Because John was the name of the most loved disciple of Jesus, the name has that connotation, Osho explained to a Dutch analyst. And then he described the three different kinds of people who seek truth.)

One is the student. His enquiry is mental, of the head, intellectual. He wants to gather a little knowledge of what truth is all about; his enquiry is superficial. The second category consists of disciples. Their enquiry is of the heart, not of the head. They really want to know truth, not just knowledge about truth; they want to experience it. They are not satisfied with mere knowledge, they want an authentic experience. Hence the disciple moves on a different plane from the student, the scholar. The student collects information, the

disciple asks for transformation.

And the third category consists of the devotees. They are those to whom the transformation has happened , who have come to experience, to taste, who have found a glimpse of truth. The disciple is still seeking, the devotee has arrived. That is the third category.

Only a disciple can become a devotee. The student cannot become a devotee; first he will have to become a disciple. If the student remains a student for his whole life he will be missing the whole point. He will talk about truth, about love, about god, about meditation. But all knowledge is borrowed, it is not his own experience. The disciple has a little bit of experience because he moves from logic to love, from head to heart. The heart is closer to being. The student is in the head, the disciple in the heart, and the devotee reaches his very being. But nobody can bypass disciplehood -- it is a must.

And the only thing that can make you really a disciple and ultimately a devotee is meditation. One has to learn how to be silent, still, calm and quiet. The moment you know the art of being silent, the miracle starts happening. You start becoming a beloved disciple, you are no more an ordinary disciple. And when meditation is complete, entire, you are transformed into a devotee. Then the whole world is divine. For a devotee all is god; except for god, nothing exists.

That is the goal of sannyas. One *may* come here as a student, but one should not go from here as a student. If one goes as a disciple one has taken a great jump. And if you are a disciple then it is not very difficult to be a devotee. The first gap is bigger -- from the student to the disciple. The first change is very radical; the second change is very gradual. It comes on its own, of its own accord; you need not strive for it. The disciple one day naturally becomes a devotee, but it is not so with the student. The student may remain a student for his whole life. The pundits, the scholars, the theologians, the professors, the philosophers -- they remain only students.

Sannyas means disciplehood, and sannyas is fulfilled when you have become a devotee. When the trees and the mountains and the sun and the moon and the stars, all represent one reality, one god, you have come home.

Pankaj means a lotus, and the lotus has always represented something of tremendous value. Two things particularly have to be remembered. One: the lotus grows out of mud -- the most beautiful flower grows out of dirty mud. It means that the dirty mud contains something beautiful. So don't reject the dirty mud, because it contains lotuses.

One has to know the art of how to grow lotuses. And it is a miracle, one cannot believe it! If one has not seen a lotus growing out of mud one cannot believe it; one cannot conceive that this beautiful flower, this delicate flower, with such fragrance, with such colour, has come out of ordinary mud.

Man is born as ordinary mud, but man contains a lotus -- just in the seed. Man has not to be rejected, man has to be accepted and transformed. The world has not to be denied, because it contains something infinitely beautiful. It is not on the surface, it has to be brought to the surface.

Hence I am not against anything: not against body, not against the world, not against the outside. I am not against anything, but I am for transforming everything. Whatsoever god has given is something valuable; if we cannot understand its value it is our fault, our limited vision.

The second thing to be remembered about the lotus is: it lives in the water, but the water touches it not. It has such velvety petals that even if dewdrops gather on those petals they remain separate. That's why on a lotus petal the dewdrop looks so beautiful, it looks like a pearl because the lotus remains untouched.

That's why I say it precisely defines my vision of sannyas. A sannyasin has to *live* in the world but has to remain untouched like a lotus. I am not for renunciation, I don't teach escapism. I teach live in the world but don't let the world enter you. Be in the world but don't be of the world. Remain aloof, remain cool, remain untouched. And then the world has much to teach you. The world is a device of god; it is a situation in which to grow and mature. Those who escape remain retarded.

I have come across many people in the Himalayas who have lived the life of an escapist for their whole life, for thirty years, forty years, fifty years. But they look retarded, they don't look intelligent; they don't have the sharpness. Their sword has gathered rust because they escaped from the challenges of life.

Live in life -- all those challenges are good. It is only through those challenges that one grows. Growth comes through the hard way. Never choose the easy way, otherwise you will remain immature. Never choose the short-cut, otherwise you will miss many scenes and scenery on the way. Live life in its totality, intensely but with awareness. Awareness becomes like a velvety coating on you and keeps you separate from the world. And that very art is sannyas.

(The real Christian is Christ, Osho told a German psychologist.)

Friedrich Nietzsche has said that the first and the last Christian died on the cross two thousand years before -- the first and the last! And he is right. He was a madman, but about many things his insight is far deeper than that of your so-called pope!. Sometimes it happens that mad people have greater insight than the so-called sane people because the so-called sane are not really sane.

Christians are not really interested in Christ, neither are Buddhists interested in Buddha, nor are the Hindus really interested in Krishna -- because it is not a question of worship. Christ is not Jesus' name, his name is Jesus. He attained to a certain peak of consciousness. That peak is known in the West as Christ-consciousness, in the East we call it Buddha-consciousness. It is the same, it is the same peak. There are different languages describing the same peak.

One can be a Christian only if one attains Christ-consciousness, and that is possible through meditation. Not by reading the Bible, not by going to the church, not by following the Christian ritual, not by believing in a certain dogma and creed, but by purifying your consciousness, dropping all that is unnecessary, non-essential, so that only the essential remains in you. The moment only the essential remains in you there is a great explosion of light. And that experience makes one a Christ or a Buddha or a Jina or a Krishna; it matters not what word is used.

Never be bothered with words. Remember the meaning and forget the words.

A man without love is like a flower without fragrance. A flower without fragrance is not of much value. A man without love is also not of any value at all. A man without love is an empty temple -- god is missing.

Jesus says god is love. I say love is god, I make love far more important than god, because when love comes god automatically happens. So one can ignore god but one cannot ignore love. Love is the very bridge. And by love I don't mean the love that is known ordinarily -- that is lust, it is not love. It is desire, it is not love. It is exploitation of the other as a means, it is not love.

Love knows no lust; it is not a desire. Love is never a beggar. Love gives and never asks for any return. Love gives for the sheer joy of giving. Love shares one's bliss, because one comes to know slowly slowly that the more you share it, the more it happens. The more you give, the more you have.

So it is not a question of whom to love, it is a question of being in a state of love, unaddressed, to whomsoever it may concern. No need even to put the name on it. Love addressed to a particular person becomes limited, narrow. And a narrow love is not real love; it becomes crippled. Love is so vast, you cannot narrow it down.

It is as stupid as somebody deciding "Because I love you, I will breathe only in your presence. So when you are not there I will not breathe."

Then the next time will never happen, the next meeting is impossible, because that man will be dead! Even when the lover is not there or the beloved is not there, one has to breathe.

Love should be like breathing. It should not be a relationship but like breathing -- natural. So whosoever comes to you, your love is there just is as your breathing is there. If you pass by the side of a tree, your love showers on the tree. You say hello to the tree -- you can even shake hands! And when you sit on a rock, of course you enquire "How are you?"

A lover is continuously in a state of love -- that's what I mean by love. Then it takes you by and by towards god. The ultimate peak of love is god. God is not a person, it is the ultimate fragrance of love, a living fragrance.

I like to use the word "godliness" rather than "god", because god gives you a sense of a person. Godliness is far better because it gives you only a sense of fragrance -- a presence not a person.

Love, and love unconditionally. Love, and love without asking for any return. Love as an end unto itself, and that is true prayer. And love the whole existence without any discrimination, without any choice. Love choicelessly, and then the day is not far away when you will become aware of godliness surrounding you, reaching you from every nook and corner of existence. You will become fire with it, aflame!

(And then to Prem Peter Osho said:)

Love is the rock on which the temple of life can be built. Without love all houses are made on sands, shifting sands. One is bound to be disillusioned sooner or later, one is bound to be disappointed because the whole effort can collapse any moment. You don't have a real foundation to your house. It is more or less a house made of playing cards. It looks beautiful but just a little breeze and it collapses.

Make your life rooted in love and then it never collapses. Love is the only experience that defies death, that knows no death. A man of love is unafraid of death because in knowing love he has known something of immortal existence. Tasting love he has tasted something of eternity and he knows that in him there is something which is going to persist. No death can destroy it, no fire can burn it. There is no possibility of its being erased from existence. The certainty is so deep, so self-evident, that it needs no other proof. You simply know it is so.

But the people who make their houses without the foundation of love are simply fools. Life will go on slipping out of their hands, and sooner or later death knocks on the door and they will not have any shelter against death. They will not know what to do. They will not know that something in them is going to survive so there is no need to fear.

Love makes one fearless, and fearlessness is a great achievement. It means you have known something of deathlessness.

(Love is virtue' was the meaning of her new name, Prem Sunito, Osho told a German student.)

Lovelessness is the only vice, the only sin; all other sins arise out of it. They are simply branches, offshoots, leaves, foliage; the root is lovelessness. Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Tse Tung -- all these criminals are rooted in a state of lovelessness. They cannot love, they have become incapable of love.

The person who loves cannot harm; it is impossible to harm. How can you harm when you love? You cannot even imagine harming anybody. Love transforms your whole life; it gives you a new character. And the character is not imposed, it comes from your very innermost core. It is not like morality; morality is just superficial. Religiousness comes from within -- that is authentic virtue. First the centre becomes full of love, then the love starts spreading towards the circumference. That is your character. And when love glows in your acts they are virtuous.

So I teach you only love, not morality, because my observation is that if love is there one is moral automatically, inevitably. And if one is not loving then all morality is pseudo, bogus. It only creates hypocrites, it does not create real sages.

Love cleanses you of all impurities -- anger, jealousy, hatred, possessiveness, domination. All trips and all numbers of the ego simply disappear just like dust disappears when you take a shower. Love is a shower of the spirit: it cleanses you. It makes you pure like a small child, innocent. And out of that innocence is beauty, out of that innocence is grace, and out of that innocence ultimately is the experience of god.

We have to be worthy to experience god. We have to create a right situation, only then can we invite him to come in. Even if an ordinary guest comes to your house you clean the house, you decorate the house, you arrange the furniture; you make everything give a sense of welcome so the guest feels at home, welcomed, loved. And when we invite god we have to prepare our own inner being because that is the place into which we can invite him.

And love cleanses the inner world. Love is alchemical, it transforms your very chemistry. It makes you a new person, it gives you a new birth. One becomes twice-born through love.

My message contains only one single word: love. So if by becoming a sannyasin you become more loving, that's enough. Then everything will be taken care of.

Jesus says, "Seek ye the kingdom of god and all else shall be added unto you." What he means by god is love. Read, "Seek ye the kingdom of love and all else shall be added unto you."

(To an artist from Canada Osho gave the name, Prem Gatha -- a story of love.)

Shakespeare says about life: A tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. And he is right as far as ninety-nine point nine percent of people are concerned: their life is a tale told by an idiot; it makes no sense at all. The ordinary life of the majority makes no sense at all, it is utterly stupid. Somehow they go on and on dragging themselves, but it is not life because there is no dance. They are only dragging, they are vegetating -- it is not real life.

Real life must have the quality of godliness, the fragrance of lore. Love has to become your inner story, then it is no more a tale told by an idiot. Then it is a tale told by a Buddha, full of dance and music! Then it releases the imprisoned splendour in you. And you have such a vast sky within, far more beautiful than the outer sky with all its stars and moon and sun. You have a far bigger sky within you, far more beautiful.

Rabiya, one of the Sufi mystics, was sitting in her small cottage, and a guest mystic, Hasan, was also staying with her. It was early morning and Hasan went out. It was a beautiful dawn and the sky was red and

the birds were singing and the flowers opening and the trees swaying in the cool morning breeze. He was so thrilled that he called Rabiya, "Rabiya, what are you doing inside? Come out! God has given us such a beautiful morning -- don't miss it!"

And Rabiya laughed. She was a very strange woman, of the same calibre as Christ and Buddha. Her laughter was so loud that Hasan felt a little shocked -- why was she laughing? He asked, "Why are you laughing?"

She said, "Hasan, *you* come in -- because you are seeing a painting of god and I am seeing god himself! Yes, the painting is beautiful, but who cares when you have found the painter himself? *You* come in, rather than calling me out!"

She transformed a small, ordinary statement into a tremendously significant message. Hasan went in; he saw Rabiya -- she was sitting with closed eyes -- surrounded by such a beautiful aura. He fell at her feet and said, "Forgive me! It was wrong on my part to call you out. I was not aware. I am not really a meditator," he said. "I have learned much from the scriptures and people think that I am a great mystic, but I am only a scholar. Teach me the art of going in.

And that's what sannyas is about, the art of coming in. And then the whole story changes. It is no more full of noise and fury. The same energy starts becoming a song, a tremendously beautiful music. The same energy that was sheer nonsense starts becoming a profound meaningfulness. And the same idiot is no more an idiot. All his idiocy is gone and his Buddhahood explodes. Each idiot is carrying a Buddha within his womb, and the Buddha has to be released.

The head is always a failure; it cannot be victorious. The heart is always victorious; it can never fail. Love never fails; logic always fails because logic is rooted in doubt. How can it succeed? Its very foundation is doubt. And love is rooted in trust. How can it fail? There is no possibility.

In fact, love has such a magical quality that you may fail in the eyes of the world but you are never a failure as far as you are concerned -- and that is the only thing to be considered. Logic may succeed in the eyes of the world -- it is cunning. It succeeds politically; it succeeds as far as prestige, power, money is concerned. But inside you know that you have failed. Your life is empty, there is no meaning in it.

And doubt goes on creating darkness. Doubt is another name for darkness, and trust another name for light. And these are the two alternatives available for every person: the head and the heart. The whole humanity can be divided in two categories, the heads and the hearts. But we don't divine humanity that way, we divide humanity into hand& and heads. The labourer is called a hand and the boss is called the head. The person who works is a hand and the person who is cunning enough not to work is the head. But there is no category for the heart at all. This is a strange categorisation. The real division is between the heads and the hearts.

But I can understand why the heart has been ignored -- there are so few people who live in the heart. They are negligible, they are exceptional, they can be ignored. They only prove the rule; they need not be counted. A Buddha, a Christ, a Krishna -- they need not be counted. We can ignore them; they don't consist of the vast humanity, they are not part of us. We have managed to cut them off from humanity. We call them avataras, teerthankaras, descendants of god, sons of gods, messengers of god, but not human beings. And they are *really* human beings -- nobody else is! But to save our ego, we say, "We are human beings; they are far above us, transcendental. We can worship them, that's okay, but we cannot live according to them. That is impossible."

I say to you, worship is stupid. *Live* like a Buddha -- that is the only true worship. Live like a Christ. And you have every potential to be a Christ or a Buddha; you are not less endowed. You have a heart, but it is not functioning. It is as if you have an air-conditioner in the room and it is not functioning, and you are perspiring and you are getting hot and you are freaking out! And it is just that you don't know how to put the conditioner on, and all these troubles will disappear.

The heart *is* there, a given fact, but it is absolutely non-functioning. We have forgotten how to put it on. We have forgotten two things: we don't know how to put the head off and we don't know how to put the heart on. So the head goes on continuously, day in, day out, year in, year out. Even in the night when you are asleep it goes on chattering. It does not take any note of whether you are awake or asleep, whether you are alive or dead -- it does not bother!

Even people in their graves must be thinking, still thinking, planning what they have to do tomorrow. I cannot imagine that they have stopped -- such a long habit! Habits don't die so easily. *You* can die, that's another matter, but the habits persist and many things continue. So I think the head must be continuing.

Nails go on growing in the grave and hair goes on growing -- old habits! So I think the head must continue dreaming, planning, imagining, having memories.

We have completely forgotten how to put it off. And the miracle is that the same switch which puts the head off, puts the heart on. The moment you put the head off, the heart goes on. There are not two switches!

And this is the whole of meditation: to help you find the switch, so you can put the head off. And then immediately you will start having a different humming sound, a different functioning. A different dimension opens up.

The heart can make you victorious. The heart can make you a master of your own being. It can make you blissful, peaceful, divine.

(Bliss is inside us, Osho reiterated in his last address, which was to an Indian ex-police inspector. Turn in, he told him, and you will discover a whole new perspective to life.)

Then it is no more confined by birth and death. Then we know it has been before birth and it will be there after death too. Then birth and death are not the beginning and the end of life but only ordinary episodes in an eternal journey.

People are sad and miserable for the simple reason that they have been searching outside. They cannot find it there because it is not there in the first place. You have to look in the right place. Our consciousness contains all, the whole kingdom of god is there. Man comes with all that he needs, with all that he desires. But the problem is that he starts rushing here and there, hither and thither, all over the world, thinking that by gaining more money or becoming more powerful he will be blissful. He goes on and on wasting energy.

The moment when one starts looking in is the most important one in life; nothing is more important than that. And sannyas has to be that turning-point.

My whole effort here is to help you to look within. The moment it happens... and it can happen any moment; all that is needed is your cooperation with me. It cannot happen in a state of conflict. That's what sannyas is a cooperation with the master. The disciple simply becomes so attuned with the master that he starts taking hints. He is no more in an argumentative mood, he argues no more. With the master there is no argument possible; one simply listens and follows. And things are so simple that if one can listen and follow it can happen immediately, instantly.

So be here for a few days and learn at least one meditation, Vipassana, and that will suit you.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009195
ShortTitle: ICEBRG19
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss exists, but it is part not only of the unknown but of the unknowable. These are the three realms: the

known and the unknowable, and between the two is the territory of the unknown, The first step is from the know into the unknown, and the second step is from the unknown into the unknowable. These are the only two steps and the whole journey is complete. The first step is more difficult. Once you have taken the first step by dropping your misery, by dropping the clinging to the known, you will feel such freedom, such weightlessness, that you will become tempted to go into the unknowable -- naturally, inevitably. If this much beauty can happen and this much bliss can happen just by moving from the known into the unknown, you will become intrigued with the mystery of the unknowable. And then the second step is very easy; it comes of its own accord.

Sannyas means risking -- risking misery for bliss. It looks like risking in the beginning. When you have entered into it then you know that that was not the question at all, because what you have lost was not worth keeping at all and what you have gained is immense, is infinite, is immeasurable.

I teach how to live dangerously, how to live the life of a gambler and a drunkard -- drunk, of course, with the divine, and gambling continuously, staking the known for the unknown and then finally the unknown for the unknowable. The moment you enter into the unknowable you have entered into god. And that is the ultimate peak of bliss; there is nothing higher than that. You have come home.

("Discipline" is something of a dirty word in the best. But the discipline he teaches is that which arises out of the consciousness of a meditator, Osho told us.)

I teach only awareness, but out of awareness your life starts settling into a new gestalt; a new pattern arises naturally, spontaneously.

When one lives unconsciously there is a different kind of life -- it is bound to be so. It comes out of unconsciousness; it is all haphazard, accidental, as if one is moving in deep sleep, walking not knowing where, not knowing from where, not knowing why, just going because the whole crowd is going somewhere. Everybody believes that when so many people are going they must be going to something significant -- -everybody thinks in the same way -- and the whole crowd is moving in sleep. This whole humanity is nothing but a crowd of somnambulists, sleepwalkers.

The moment you become aware, meditative, your lifestyle changes. You are no more part of the crowd, you become for the first time an individual. And then out of awareness many things disappear. All that is wrong withers away and all that is right starts attracting you. It is no more a question of choice: you need not choose between the wrong and the right, you spontaneously start moving towards the right. The wrong becomes impossible, you cannot stumble towards the wrong; you are so alert that it is no more possible. Even if you want to do the wrong you cannot do it, you can only do the right.

Out of this awareness comes a beautiful discipline not imposed from the outside. Anything imposed from the outside is slavery; anything that springs from your very being, that grows from your inwardness, has a beauty because it is freedom.

To be a disciple means to be meditative, nothing else, because the word "disciple" comes from the same root as discipline. It means living in the light of awareness. And the person who lives in the light of awareness is not only a beloved of the master, he becomes the beloved of the whole existence. The whole existence cooperates with him. All the blessings from all the dimensions start showering on him. He is for the first time blessed, really blessed.

(To Mario from Italy Osho talked about the difference between revolution and rebellion.)

Revolution is political, rebellion is spiritual; revolution needs a crowd, rebellion is individual. And all revolutions without any exception, have failed because the crowd is so unconscious that whatsoever it does is going to fail. The crowd consists of the lowest intelligence. And how can anything beautiful come out of the lowest intelligence? Of course it takes revenge: it kills the czars and it kills the kings; it destroys property, it changes the government. But the people who are absolutely unconscious, whatsoever they do is going to be ultimately a failure. The French Revolution failed, the Russian Revolution failed, the Chinese Revolution failed. All revolutions have failed.

And rebellion has always succeeded, but it is individual. A Jesus is a rebel, a Buddha is a rebel, a Lao Tzu is a rebel.

We need more rebels in the world and less revolutionaries. And that's my effort through sannyas, to create rebels. Each sannyasin has to be a rebel, but that rebellion is individual. You are not fighting with any structure outside, your fight is inner. You are fighting with the structure of unconsciousness; you are destroying unconsciousness, darkness, and you are bringing light to yourself. And once the light is there you

live according to that light. And more and more people living according to their light can bring a new dawn to humanity; they can bring a new man on to the earth.

That is the only hope. Revolutions have failed, now rebellion has to be tried on a vast scale. Millions of sannyasins, millions of meditators, are needed, and they will all be working within themselves. It is not a question of fighting with anything outside, it is something inside man that goes on defying all efforts to change, and again and again we are in the same rut.

In Russia they destroyed the capitalists and the division between the poor and the rich. A new division has arisen, the division between the powerful and the powerless, the people who are ruling and the people who are ruled. Another class has started happening -- the same division but a different label. And this is going to happen again and again because inner consciousness is not there, so people are bound to create something similar again; they know only that.

I teach rebellion. Rebellion is beautiful, revolution is ugly. Revolution is violent, rebellion is non-violent. Rebellion has nothing to do with the outside world at all, yet it transforms the outside world because once the inner is changed it consequently starts triggering many things in the outside world. But that is not our purpose; it happens as a by-product. Even if a single man changes, thousands are bound to change. Whosoever comes in contact with him is bound to be transformed in some way or other. A seed will fall into his being too.

So in a way I am preparing for a great revolution, but not through revolution -- through rebellion, individual transformation.

(In fact love is a bridge between man and god, Osho explained.)

There is no other proof of god. We have the capacity to love -- that's the only proof, because the very capacity shows that there is something in life which is not a commodity, which is not material, which is not business. There is something in life which is not a means to something else but an end unto itself; one loves for love's sake. Now that is beyond economics, beyond politics, beyond mathematics, beyond logic.

Hence lovers have already looked to the so-called business-minded to be a little bit cuckoo, crazy, nuts! And in a way they are out of their minds, but they are out of their minds in a very beautiful way. It is not derogatory to be out of the mind. In fact, a buddha happens only when somebody is out of the mind.

One can fall out of the mind in two ways. One can fall below the mind, then one goes to an insane asylum; one can go above the mind, then one becomes enlightened. But both are out of the mind, so they have a similarity. They are utterly different, yet one thing is similar: both are out of the mind. One has fallen below, one has transcended. Yes, there is a great difference, but there is one thing common too. A lover knows something which is out of the mind -- and it is not below the mind, it is above the mind.

Love is the only proof for god. Love more, so that god becomes more a reality to you. You will not find god in the Bible or in the Koran or in the Gita; you will find god only in love. That is the real Bible, the real Koran, the real Gita, the real song of life, the only scripture worth studying.

(Meditation is the art of self-awakening, Osho told a karate teacher from Germany.)

Meditation needs a totality, an absolute devotion, perseverance and continuous effort to awaken yourself. And one never knows when it will bring the fruits, the flowering, hence one has to go on and on waiting with patience -- but working, working for it.

People have become so lethargic that they don't want to work for anything. They would like some short-cut. They would like something like instant coffee, so that they need not do anything! But meditation needs a great industrious spirit. It needs intense inner work because it is a question of awakening and your sleep has been for millions of years; for thousands of lives you have slept. It has become a habit, it has almost become your nature

To awaken yourself great effort is needed. You have to shake yourself and you have to pull yourself out of your dreams. And nobody else can do it for you, on your behalf, because it is a very tricky phenomenon. If somebody else tries to wake you up you will resist and you will go even deeper in your sleep, because you will not like being interfered with. Nobody wants to be interfered with.

The master is in a very strange situation. He wants to wake you up, but he cannot do it directly. If he tries to do it directly, just out of resistance you will fall deeper into sleep; your ego will be hurt. The master can work only in a very indirect way. He has to give you not only hints, but he has to persuade you to do it on your own. His work is of persuasion, hence it takes a long time. It can be done very easily -- the awakened person can awaken the sleepy person instantly, but the problem is, the sleepy person will not

understand the compassion. In fact he will feel offended, that "Who are you? Why are you disturbing my beautiful dreams? And if I want to sleep, who are you to wake me up?" He will not say it so clearly because he cannot say anything clearly -- he is asleep! But he will slip deeper into sleep just to avoid awakening, because whatsoever he sees he thinks is reality, and somebody is pulling him out of his reality. Maybe he is dreaming that he is an emperor with golden palaces, and you start waking him up. Of course he will be angry!

That's one of the things that Jesus never understood. He tried directly. And I can understand why it happened. Buddha never tried it directly. We have a long tradition of awakened people and we know how to persuade the person to do it on his own. We have to throw cold water on him, but we persuade him by saying "Throw the water yourself. This is the bucket -- take a jump into it or pour the bucket over your head!n We persuade him in such a way, saying "This is nectar, not water! And it is not cold, it is very lukewarm and you will enjoy it!n Once he pours it, he is finished, he will wake up -- because it is really ice-cold!

In the East we have a long tradition, a ten-thousand-years long tradition at least, of thousands of awakened people working. That's why nobody was crucified like Jesus. In India he learned the art of awakening people. For eighteen years he was travelling in the East, that's why for eighteen years the Bible has no account of him. The Bible remembers him when he is twelve, and then suddenly the Bible remembers him when he is thirty. Eighteen years' gap is there, and they don't have any way to explain what happened in these eighteen years. Eighteen years is a long time in the life of a man who lived only thirty-three years; eighteen years is his whole life! He was travelling in the East from Egypt to India, continuously being with many awakened masters, so he learned one thing, that people have to be awakened.

He was a young man and he rushed back to his country to help his people , but he was in such a hurry that he tried direct methods. Of course people crucified him -- they did not want to be awakened in such a way. He simply told them, "This is ice-cold water and I am going to throw it in your eyes, and I am going to wake you up!" This is not the right way.

Buddha says, his last message is, "Be a light unto yourself." At the very end also he is persuading "Be a light unto yourself." He is saying "You can be a light unto yourself, I am just helping you. If you want to be awakened I can give you a few hints, but the longing is yours."

It is a delicate affair, a very delicate affair. If you jump immediately jump... and that's what Jesus did. He says to his disciples, "Go and shout from the housetops." That is not the way to persuade people -- to shout from the housetops. They will pull you down They will kill you immediately if you shout from the housetops.

The master has to work very slowly and the disciple has to be industrious. It is going to take time, although the master will go on saying it can happen right now. That is part of his persuasion -- otherwise you will escape! The moment you start escaping he will say "Just now it is going to happen! Where are you going? Wait!" And he knows perfectly well it is not going to happen now! It will take time because you have slept so long, you have forgotten how to wake up. You have forgotten how to open your eyes, how to get rid of your dreams.

Hence patience is needed on the part of the disciple, work is needed; one has to wait and one has not to be in a hurry. The paradox is that the more you are in a hurry, the more time it takes; the less you are in a hurry, the less time it takes. If you are not in a hurry at all it can even happen right now. Watch out!

(Osho talks about his vision of sannyas.)

It is not the old idea of sannyas at all, it is a totally new vision. The old sannyas was escapist, and I am against all escapism. The escapist is a coward, and god is not for cowards.

My sannyas is to live in the world, totally in the world, and yet fully aware, watchful -- living in the world without any clinging. No need to renounce anything. Rejoice in everything, enjoy everything, but remember to be aloof too. A part of your being should always be alert, watchful, so that you don't get involved. Act, but don't become a doer. Life has to be lived as if you are an actor on a great stage, and the whole existence is nothing but a drama. But don't become identified with the roles you are playing in the drama. That's where the problem arises, when you become identified.

So my sannyas can be reduced to a simple definition: non-identification with any role you are playing, whatsoever it is. One can be a doctor or a businessman, one can be an engineer or a painter -- whatsoever role you are playing, remember it is a play. Don't get serious about it. Success and failure are the same when it is a play. Whether you succeed or fail does not matter; what matters is that you remained alert all the time.

Success comes, you watch it; failure comes, you watch it. Life is there, you watch it; death comes, you watch it. Your whole work is to remain a witness to all that happens around you, within and without. This is the foundation for my sannyas.

And the second thing to remember is: this witnessing is possible only if you slowly move into meditation. Choose one meditation, whichever fits with you, and then go on working on it without any desire for any immediate result; forget all about result. Just go on doing it, enjoying it, and one day the result comes. But it comes only when meditation has come to a certain intensity. It is like water evaporating: when it comes to a one-hundred-degree heat it evaporates. At ninety-nine degrees it still does not evaporate, it is still water; just one degree more and it disappears.

The same happens with meditation: you go on working, a certain intensity comes, a certain degree of heat is created, and the ego evaporates. And when the ego is no more, god is.

(The next initiate was a German actress.)

Man is born with the light, every child has that flame, but slowly slowly dust gathers around it. Clouds are created by the society, by the parents, by the whole establishment -- religion, politics, culture, civilisation. They are all in a great conspiracy against the small child. And the child is helpless; they go on forcing things into him. They destroy his innocence, they destroy his beauty, his grace. They cover everything in his being. They make him a beggar, and he had come as an emperor.

Sannyas moans rediscovering yourself. It is a journey of rediscovery. In short, whatsoever the society has done to you has to be undone so that you can have a new birth, a second birth, a second childhood. Once you have a second childhood you will not allow anybody to interfere with you again, because now you are not a small child, you can protect your freedom, you can fight for your innocence. You cannot be forced by any power. You can be killed -- that's perfectly okay -- but you cannot be enslaved.

And my effort here is to help you to become free from all that others have imposed on you. And once you are unconditioned, once you have tasted something of freedom and joy that comes with it, you will never again allow anybody to interfere with your freedom. And not only that, you will never interfere with anybody else's freedom either.

That's what I call a real religious person: one who never interferes in anybody's freedom and one who never allows anybody to interfere with his freedom either.

(Deva Dhyan.)

Meditation is a state of absolute silence. It is not concentration. Concentration is a tense state, and in tension you cannot be silent. Silence needs relaxation, total relaxation. Meditation is not contemplation either, because contemplation means you are still thinking, maybe beautiful thoughts -- of god, love, truth -- but a thought *is* a thought; it does not matter about what. Every thought is a cloud and destroys your clarity; your vision is blocked.

Meditation simply means no-thought, no-mind. It happens through watching your thought process, not by chanting a mantra -- because a mantra is a thought, a seed-thought; not through prayer, because prayer is again thinking, talking, words, language. One has to go beyond language, beyond words. One has to relax so totally that there is no tension -- physical or psychological.

In that silence, in that restfulness, one comes to one's very source, to one's very roots. And from there is the mutation, the transformation. From there arises a new quality to your life which is divine. God is not somebody outside, it is a quality, a fragrance. It is around the meditator. The meditator is like a flower which has opened, and godliness is a fragrance that surrounds the meditator.

God exists only once in a while when there is a Buddha, when there is a Christ or a Lao Tzu. Then god disappears and becomes invisible again. He becomes visible only when there is somebody like a Buddha. Buddha becomes the opening, and from Buddha's window god can start looking into the world. But otherwise there is no god. No atheist can be convinced that there is a god for the simple reason that he does not know anything about meditation.

Only a meditator knows god, but he does not know him as an object, as a person; he knows him only as his own fragrance, his own music, his own poetry, his own juice.

(He named the last sannyasin, Devaprem -- divine love.)

Love can be either animal or human or divine. Millions of people, the majority, know only about the first, the animal love. Animal love means using the other as a means, exploiting the other as a means. It is

lust, pure lust, exploitation. And of course there is bound to be conflict because you are exploiting the other and the other is trying to exploit you. Both are trying to exploit each other -- there is bound to be a conflict.

Hence the so-called lovers are continuously fighting. Psychologists have even started calling them intimate enemies -- not even friends but enemies! Of course they are intimate because they are very close to each other, living in the same room, overlapping each other's space, trying to strangle the other...(Right on cue, sounds of love-making from what seemed to be the house of the next-door neighbours' rent the air)... both are doing the same!

This is the so-called love.

Only very few know the second, human love. Human love has no conflict. When conflict ceases and harmony arises, when you are not using the other, when you respect the other and the other's freedom and the other's individuality, the other's uniqueness.... Human love never interferes with the other's space. It is not an effort to dominate, to possess. When jealousy falls away animal love disappears and human love arises.

But very few people know anything about human love, and unless you know about human love you are not a human being. You only look human, deep inside all kinds of animals are there, the whole jungle, wild animals. Just watch others or watch yourself with your woman or with your man and you will see all kinds of animals barking and fighting and doing all kinds of things to each other, playing all kinds of tricks, laying their trips on each other, and at the same time trying to show that they love. Love is only a facade, a mask.

Human love is totally different. There is no fight, no question of fight. There is respect and you are grateful that the other has agreed at least to be with you. The other has agreed for a few moments to meet and mingle, to meet and merge with you. One is constantly grateful for those moments. And there is no desire to possess, there is no desire to make it permanent either. If tomorrow it disappears, it disappears -- such is the nature of things. In the morning the flower is so alive; by the evening it is gone. Nothing can be done about it. But one is still thankful that the flower blossomed; one is still grateful for whatsoever has happened through it. There is no complaint, no grudge. Human love knows no complaint, no grudge.

And beyond the human is divine love. Only once in a while has a person reached that high peak. In divine love you are not in a relationship at all. It is not a question of loving this person or that, you are simply love, your very being is loving. It has become your aura, it is your very breathing, so wherever you are your love showers.

That is the meaning of Devaprem: divine love, not addressed to anybody in particular, but wherever you are it is always there, anybody can share it. And you will feel obliged and grateful to the person who shared your love because the moment you reach to that height you become aware of a strange paradox: the more you give, the more you have. The more you share, the more goes on coming to you from some unknown source. That unknown source is god. Slowly slowly you become aware of that unknown source. The source of love, life, light, the source of all, is god.

At that height there is no ego. You are no more an entity, you are just a hollow bamboo on the lips of god. The song is god's, you are just a passage. And you are grateful that god has chosen you to be a passage, that he has chosen you to be a medium, a vehicle, a messenger.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009205
ShortTitle: ICEBRG20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The coward is bound to live in lies. Lies are comfortable, cozy, because they don't ask you for any transformation. You need not change yourself. Lies fit with you; you need not fit with them.

Truth needs courage because truth never compromises. You have to fit with it. You will have to drop many things. You will have to become more open, more silent, more loving, only then can truth be yours. You will have to go through a thorough cleaning. A total transformation is a basic requirement for truth, and that needs courage.

Hence millions have chosen to live the life of a coward. It is comfortable; you remain the way you are. And the lies are very compromising; they are ready to be according to you. They fulfill your desires, your requirements, but because they are lies your whole life is wasted. Ultimately you will find you have deceived yourself. But that comes only at the end; that comes only when death knocks on the door. Then you become aware of what you have done, but then it is too late.

Entering into sannyas means you are ready to drop the lies, howsoever comfortable, and you are ready to risk everything for truth, because the final victory is with truth. Small battles you can win through lies, but the ultimate victory is only with truth. And for that sannyas prepares you. But much has to be changed. Many prejudices have to be dropped. Your whole mind has to go through an upheaval, a revolution, a radical change.

Be ready for it, because once you start having a glimpse of truth, even a glimpse of truth, your life becomes so blissful, such a benediction, so meaningful, that one starts feeling grateful to existence. Out of that gratefulness arises prayer. Only that gratefulness makes a person religious.

(The two meanings of her name are very significant and also happen to be related to each other, Osho told Jonda, because humbleness is needed by the lover of truth.)

The ego is a barrier: it does not allow you to know that which is. It keeps you ignorant because it can exist only in darkness; when there is light it dies. It is like darkness: the moment light comes in, darkness disappears. Hence the investment of the ego is in keeping you in the dark.

Humbleness means only one thing: drop the ego. Don't think in terms of separation. No man is an island; we are all together, we are part of one organic whole. We are not separate, hence the very idea of ego is stupid. Only the whole can use the word "In; the parts cannot use the word. The parts exist only through the whole; there is no life in separation. Hence to live with an ego is to live a very superficial life, pseudo, without roots. And that brings misery.

The moment one drops the ego all blocks disappear and light starts penetrating you. The doors are open, the windows are open. The sun is yours, the moon is yours, the stars are yours. Suddenly you become vast. And that's what truth is: the experience of one's vastness, one's infinity, one's eternity. And the moment one knows "I am eternal," there is bliss because there is no more any death, no more any misery, no more any fear. One has attained to immortality. Bliss is just a shadow of immortality.

(Love is holy because it makes you whole. It is a bridge, Osho reiterated tonight.)

A man without love lives disconnected from the whole. And one needs many bridges because life is multi-dimensional, and the more bridges you have, the more rich you are. When all the dimensions and all the planes of life are connected with you, naturally you have immense richness -- immeasurable, inestimable.

That richness Jesus calls the kingdom of god. His expression is beautiful. It *is* a kingdom, and not an ordinary kingdom, not the kingdom of this world, not the kingdom that exists in time and one day disappears but a kingdom that once attained is forever yours.

Hence my definition of religion is love. Love in as many ways as possible. Don't be a miser in love. Love animals, love trees, rocks, rivers, people. Find out as many doors for love as you can find. And the more you love, the more you are. Love makes you integrated; it gives you a cent ring, a rootedness, a

groundedness. It creates a temple out of you. And only when the temple is ready can god be invited.

Many people search for god but in vain, because they never make the place ready to receive him. You need a certain inner space for god to come in, for truth to come in. That space is created by love.

His name meant an image of meditation, the Master told the next initiate -- and you have to look at a statue of Buddha to see that.

It is not historically true; it does not represent Buddha in an ordinary sense; it does not resemble his physical appearance at all. But still it is true, far more true than any photograph can be. It is not pictorial; it has nothing to do with the body. It represents something of the inner: the stillness, the silence, the unwavering quietness, the state of no-mind.

It is not an accident that Buddha's statues were the first to appear on the scene, on the earth. And they were made of white marble. Only white marble can represent Buddha; the coolness of the marble, the whiteness of the marble, the stillness of marble, the stillness of a marble statue. They represent something that happened to Buddha's interiority. They are not physiological but symbolic, metaphoric -- poetry written in marble -- a depiction, a scripture, a sermon.

Create a silent space within you where no thought exists; no desire, no mind. One is simply a pure being, a witness, a silent watcher. There is no past, no future. Time has stopped because mind has stopped; without mind there is no time. Mind is time, and the moment you get beyond mind you get beyond time; you are simply in the present. The present is not part of time. Now is not part of time. Time consists of past and future, and the reality is between the two. Neither the past is real nor is the future.

The meditator drops both, past and future both, memory and imagination; he simply exists now and here. In that state one penetrates into the ultimate core of existence, one comes to know what truth is, and truth liberates. There is no other way of liberation. Truth makes you free of all bondage; the bondage of the body, the bondage of the mind. All kinds of prisons simply evaporate. You are as vast as the sky -- no limitation. Not even the sky is the limit.

Unless that unlimited vastness is experienced one remains miserable, because that is our nature and that has to be fulfilled.
Only then is there contentment.
Only then is there joy, rejoicing.

(Accumulate knowledge and you have a head that's overloaded; experience knowing and you have a heart that's overflowing. The only proof of truth is blissfulness, Osho reminded us.)

The knowledgeable person is not blissful. He knows about truth but not truth itself. He knows about God, but to know about God is not to know God. To know about God is information; to know God is transformation, it is a totally different phenomenon.

And the moment you know on your own -- not because Jesus says so or Buddha says so or I say so -- when you know on you own, great bliss explodes. Thousands of flowers open up within your being. For the first time your inner world is no more a desert, it becomes an oasis. For the first time you experience what life is all about and the splendor of it and the glory of it and the tremendous beauty of it. It is ecstatic. And the moment you know, you are bound to radiate bliss; it is just natural.

Truth is experienced at the innermost core, but bliss starts overflowing you. That's the only proof that truth has been experienced. If the saint is sad he is not a saint. There must be rejoicing, there must be laughter, there must be singing and dancing and celebration. His whole life is a celebration; moment to moment it is a continuum of celebration. These so-called saints with long faces are just stupid people deceiving others, and not only others -- they are so stupid that they manage to deceive themselves too. They start believing that they have arrived, but nothing has happened to them. Their desert is so clear, there seems to be no oasis in their being.

My whole effort here is to make you a garden, to make you cheerful in every possible way. But that can happen only when you have experienced something of truth on your own. It is not going to help if one goes on reading the Bible and the Koran and the Gita. Unless you read your own being you will not know what truth is. Truth is hiding there -- of course it is in a seed form. Once you go there your very going transforms the seed into a flower. Your very presence is enough to bring a revolution.

So my sannyasins have to do only one thing, I ask only for one thing: put your energy together for an inner journey. Move inwards, because unless you know who you are, all knowledge is useless. The only knowledge worth having is your experience of yourself. That opens the door towards more mysterious

experiences. That is the beginning of an eternal pilgrimage.

(Sannyas is the search for truth, Osho stressed again in his address to Satyaprem.)

Man has lived for centuries in lies -- beautiful lies, but all lies. We go on believing in heaven and hell, we go on believing in god, in immortality, in the soul, but these are all beliefs -- beliefs are lies. You don't know anything on your own, whether there is a soul within you or not. And it is not a question of argumentation; even if it is proved logically that you have a soul it will not make any difference to the quality of your life. Or if it is proved there is no soul, that will also not make any difference.

There are theists, there are atheists, and they are all living almost the same life -- the same stupid life, with no qualitative change. There are people who believe that god exists and there are people who believe that god does not exist, but if you look into their lives there is no difference. So what is the point of all these argumentations? It is futile. The only thing that matters is experience, not argument.

And if you don't even know whether the soul exists within you or not, what else can you know? How can you know god and heaven and hell and all that nonsense? The closest thing to you is your soul, and you have not even explored that! And you are talking about some heaven somewhere above, in the sky and some hell somewhere deep down. You have no idea what you are talking about! In churches and temples and mosques people are continuously arguing, discourses are being given about great things, and nobody bothers about the most simple thing -- knowing who you are.

So I don't teach any philosophy here and I don't teach any dogma, creed. My whole teaching consists of experimenting, of experiencing, of going within yourself with an open mind, with no belief -- because every belief will be an obstruction to knowing the truth. Every belief is inimical to the enquiry for truth. So don't be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; don't be theist or an atheist. There is no need, because you don't know anything. Just know "I don't know" and go inside with that state of mind, just like an innocent child who knows nothing. If one can enter into one's being like a child, innocent, and if one can function from a state of not-knowing, then it is not far away; it is very close by.

And the moment you know your being you have found the key, the master key which can unlock many many doors. In fact that one key is enough to unlock all the doors. I call that key the truth, your truth, your experienced truth.

So drop all beliefs, drop all lies which others have taught you, and go innocently, empty, knowing nothing. And soon you will find a great treasure, a great wisdom, within yourself. It is already there just waiting for you to come empty-handed.

Meditation means going inside empty-handed, empty of all belief, of all knowledge.

(He was replaced by Satoshi, whom Osho renamed Dharmananda. It means the bliss that arises out of knowing the nature of existence, Osho explained.)

Without knowing it, whatsoever we do is bound to create misery. The most fundamental thing is to know the nature of existence so that we can be in tune with it. Otherwise everybody is out of step, and that being out of step is what misery is. To be in harmony with existence is bliss, to be in deep accord is bliss. To be in discord with existence is misery.

So the only thing which can bring a total transformation in your life is to become aware of the truth, the nature, the tao, of existence. And the way does not go on the outside, the way goes *through* you; it is an inner journey. First you have to find your own centre. The moment you have found your centre you have found the centre of existence because they are not two. We differ only as circumference, at the centre we are all meeting and merging. At the centre we are all one: the trees, the mountains, the people, the animals, the stars.

The moment you penetrate your own centre you come to know the tao of all that is. And once you have known the tao, nature, the dharma, you cannot go against it That will be simply suicidal. But without knowing it of course one is bound to stumble, bound to go astray. Meditation is a way to find your centre. And I have reduced sannyas to the very bare essentials I have dropped all the rituals, all the non-essentials, because modern man has no time for all that nonsense. And the essential is meditation. If you can learn meditation you have learned all.

(We have the intrinsic capacity to love, but society heads us away from realising it, Osho told Prem Amrito, who sat, or rather knelt on one knee, in front of him as if she were taking her mark and getting set to run.)

Society has no interest in your love energy. Its whole interest is in your head, in your logical capacity, because that can be used as a commodity in the market. The society only wants you to be efficient -- not meaningful, simply efficient, as efficient as a machine. Now, the machine has no idea of love and will never be able to have any idea of love.

As far as the head is concerned, sooner or later computers are going to replace it. What the head does, computers can do in a far better way. But I don't think that any computer is ever going to fall in love.

Logic is a mechanical capacity -- machines can do it. Love is really the human element in you, but the society is not interested in it, it has no use for it; hence it teaches everybody to be logical. And the more hung up in the head you become, the more you forget your heart.

My work here is to bring you back down to the heart. And your cooperation is needed, that's why sannyas is a requirement. Sannyas means from your side you say, "I am ready, I am willing to come down. Just show me the way, just show me the ladder." Sannyas is simply a surrender, a let-go, a gesture that "I am ready," that "I will not hesitate," that "I will not resist," that "I will not fight you." That's all. Because unnecessary time is wasted in resistance.

It is as if you go to a surgeon and you start fighting with him, and he is doing surgery on you! You start doing karate chops and things like that -- then how can the surgery be done? That's why the surgeon has to give you chloroform!

I don't give chloroform, but it is surgery, and your total acceptance is required. That's what sannyas is. It is not a ritual, it is a deep, meaningful gesture. Once I see that somebody is saying yes, then I can start the surgery. And it is the greatest surgery to bring your energy from the head to the heart because it goes against all your conditioning, education, culture, religion. But unless your heart becomes alive again, humming again with the music of love, you will never be able to know anything of significance. God is known through the heart, truth is known through the heart. The heart is the center from where we can take a plunge into existence. It becomes the jumping board to go into the oceanic.

Man is immortal. There is no death, in fact. But how to know it from the head? Hence I say love is the only experience in life which makes you aware of your immorality. And once you know there is no death, your life of course will have a totally different quality to it -- of poetry, of dance, of song, of celebration. Because there is no death once can shout, "Alleluia!"

(An in-quest is needed to discover the cause of the death of man's happiness; no outer search will help, Osho told Gyandevi.)

Your silence is the only scripture. Your inner journey is the only sacred pilgrimage. And the truth has to be known not with open eyes but with closed eyes, because it is inside. And the moment we withdraw ourselves from all outside activities, bodily activities, mental activities, when we are completely withdrawn as if the world has disappeared, as if there is nobody else left, we are all alone ... in that aloneness wisdom explodes. You become full of light.

Then you can live in the outside world, but now nothing can disturb you, nothing can distract you. That light remains with you and goes on showing you the path. It goes on again and again indicating to you the right way, it goes on choosing for you what is right and dropping what is wrong.

The inner wisdom is an insight, an insight into everything that is going to happen to you. And once you have the insight, naturally all the pitfalls disappear, all the mistakes and errors disappear. Your life starts following a very straight way. It becomes simple, natural, spontaneous.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009215
ShortTitle: ICEBRG21
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(The sense of 'me' is misery, Osho told Claude, a doctor from Switzerland.)

The ego is misery, the root cause of all nightmares. One cannot drop misery without dropping the ego. You can drop one misery but another will replace it. You can go on cutting the leaves of a tree -- other leaves will go on coming. One has to cut the very root; and the root is hidden, it is underground. You see the branches and the whole tree above the ground.

And the same is true about the ego. What you see in the conscious mind are only branches and leaves and foliage. The ego is hidden in the unconscious, it is underground. One has to dig up those roots.

That's what sannyas is all about: finding the root cause. And the miracle is, the moment you have found the root cause you are already beyond it. Then it starts disappearing of its own accord because you no more support it, you no more cooperate with it, and without you it cannot exist even for a single moment.

When the ego disappears one is humble, and in humbleness grows the flower of bliss.

(Then to Patsy from Australia, Osho said:)

Meditation brings real aristocracy. It creates "aristos" -- but real, authentic aristos. By birth nobody is an aristocrat; by birth everybody is born as a beggar, full of desires, demands, expectations. And those expectations are impossible to fulfil, hence frustration sets in. Those demands are basically impossible hence life becomes a constant misery a continuous misery, a chain of miseries, of tragedies.

Those desires that every child brings into the world are intrinsically unfulfillable. The more you have, the more the desire jumps ahead of you for still more. Desire simply means desire for more -- how can you fulfil it? If you have so much money the desire says, "Have ten times more." When you have ten times more the desire has jumped ahead, again it wants ten times more, and so on, and so forth. The distance between you and your desired goal remains constantly the same. Whether you are poor or rich, it makes no difference; the beggars are beggars and the Alexanders are also beggars.

But a real aristocracy is created by meditation because meditation gives you the whole kingdom of the inner world. Jesus calls it the kingdom of god. It opens up treasures which are inexhaustible. It brings tremendous contentment because all those desires which were creating discontent disappear. When you are silent those desires wither away and what is left is uncontaminated contentment, absolutely virgin contentment.

Meditation is like poison for expectations, demands, desires. It kills all those stupidities. It cleanses you totally from all begging. Suddenly one is an emperor. One may not have anything as far as the outside world is concerned but one has something of the inner which nobody can steal, which nobody can take away, which even death cannot destroy.

When you have something that is indestructible then you are really an aristocrat. Then you have gone beyond ordinary sleeping humanity. Then you are a new man, a totally new man, so new that there is no continuity with the old at all. It is discontinuous with the old, it is a rebirth.

(There are two kinds of loyalty, Osho told Prem Martin -- that of the soldier and that of the sannyasin. But the latter is more of a disvalue than anything, because it destroys the soul of the person.)

The soldier is born when the soul is destroyed. The soldier becomes just a mechanical yea-sayer because he has been forced, manipulated, conditioned. He has forgotten his own freedom. He is reduced to a non-human entity; he has fallen below the human.

But throughout the whole history of man soldiers have been needed because history is political. All the

societies have been at each other's throats, all the countries have been energies of each other, and everybody is trying to conquer the world. This stupidity -- of conquering the world -- has been the root cause... because of it humanity has not become mature; it has remained retarded. The soldier is a retarded person. The whole training in the army is to retard, to prevent, your spiritual growth so that you become incapable of saying no. That is a wrong kind of loyalty -- I am against it.

And just at the opposite polarity is the world of sannyas. The sannyasin is exactly the polar opposite of the soldier. Sannyas means a loyalty born out of love, not out of fear, out of growth, not out of retardation, out of your freedom, not out of your slavery.

I give you total freedom because my trust is that a totally free person is capable of a loyal heart; only a totally free person is capable of having a loyal heart. Then that loyalty comes from his own innermost core, it is not imposed. It enhances his being, it makes him graceful, beautiful. He is capable of saying no, but because of love he says yes. His capacity to say no is not destroyed, it is there; if needed he can say no. But he says yes out of his own inner choice, out of his own decision.

Sannyas is *your* decision. Yes, it is a surrender, but the decision is yours. And when surrender comes out of your decision it has a beauty because it doesn't stink of slavery, it is fragrant with freedom.

Hence I teach love. Be more loving. And out of love slowly slowly your yes becomes bigger and bigger. First you start saying yes to the master, to your friends, to the world of the sannyasins, and slowly slowly you learn the treasures of saying yes, the blessings of saying yes. And then one day you can say yes to the whole existence, to life itself.

That is saying yes to god and that is the ultimate peak of surrender, of love, of trust. It brings you to the highest peak of consciousness, the Everest of consciousness.

The soldier falls below humanity, the sannyasin goes above humanity.

(To Ned, a therapist from America, Osho explained the seemingly paradoxical situation that probably all of us who live here have observed -- that while the poor of India are perhaps the most impoverished people of the world, it doesn't seem to trouble them too much.)

Meditation opens doors to inner richness. And the outer richness is only a false substitute: it keeps you in a kind of illusion that you are rich. Deep down you remain poor, because the outer richness cannot change your inner world. If you are poor in a hut, miserable in a hut, you will be poor and miserable in a palace too. The palace cannot change your misery, it has nothing to do with your misery. Your misery can only be changed by some inner transformation.

So there are two kinds of poor people in the world; the poor poor and the rich poor -- but both are poor. And in fact the rich poor person is far more poor, poorer than the poor poor, for the simple reason that he has contrast. He can see that the outside has become rich and in contrast his inner poverty shows more clearly. The poor man cannot feel that. Both sides are poor, in and out, so there is no contrast. It is like writing with white chalk on a white wall -- there is no contrast. You carl write something, but you cannot read it. The rich man is like a blackboard on which you write with white chalk; it comes clear and loud.

Hence all rich societies have felt a tremendous urge to find inner richness. That's how religion is born -- religion can be born only in a rich society. The poor society can only have a pseudo kind of religion; it cannot have real religion because it cannot feel its inner poverty, there is no contrast.

That's why when people from the West come to India they are surprised and puzzled: people are so poor and yet they don't seem to be so miserable. They should be very miserable, but they don't seem to be as miserable as people in the West are -- and they are rich. They have all the technology and all the industry and all the scientific gadgets, but they are very very miserable. They feel that life is a meaningless project, they feel life is absurd. So when they come to the East and see poor people in a way contented they start thinking it must be because of religion. It is not so. And the Indian gurus go on saying it is because of religion -- that is sheer nonsense! It is not because of religion, it is because there is no contrast.

The poor man can still hope, the rich man cannot hope, he becomes hopeless. The poor man can hope that one day he will become rich and then everything will be all right; so he can go on dreaming, he has something to dream about. The rich man has come to the very end of the road. He has all that he had ever dreamt of, or even more than he ever dreamt of. Now, what to do? Nothing is happening. All that he wanted he has, and the emptiness still continues; in fact, it looks very clear now. One thing is certain: that this road leads nowhere; he has come to a full stop. Something else is needed. His inner search begins. When the outer search has failed completely because it has succeeded -- nothing fails like success -- he has to turn in.

Religion happens only in a rich society. Then a new journey starts, a journey for inner treasures. We

have not found it on the outside so maybe it is not on the outside -- let us look in. It is simple logic -- turn in. And those who have gone in have always found it, without exception.

Meditation means turning in, and then you immediately see explosions of joy, richness. Suddenly your life has meaning, splendour. Suddenly a quality of dance, of rejoicing, of celebration, arises in you. All meaninglessness disappears and now you know you have something which is intrinsically yours and there is no need to hanker for anything because nothing can be found to... any improvement is not possible.

Once you have known the inner there is nothing more to know, there cannot be anything higher. You start overflowing with your richness; in fact you start sharing it with others.

Meditation brings you tremendous richness, inexhaustible richness, and a deep longing to share it, to give it to everybody for no reason at all, for the sheer joy of giving it.

(To Irene Osho spoke on a favourite theme of his -- the synthesis of love and peace -- and then turned to address Parambodhi, whose name meant ultimate enlightenment.)

Man has the capacity to become a god -- and less than that won't do. Less than that will always keep you unsatisfied. And man becomes a god when the inner world is full of light. Mind is darkness. If one can put the mind aside, light explodes. It is like an atomic explosion. One becomes a fire, aflame! The whole being suddenly becomes full of light. It is our nature, but the mind is covering our light like a cloud covering the moon; because of that cloud you cannot see the moon.

All that we do here is to help you to put the mind aside. All the meditations are nothing but devices to put the mind aside. And once you have got even just a glimpse of your inner light, then things become very easy. Then you know that the light is inside. And then to put the mind aside is not difficult because now you know there is no risk -- it is worth putting it aside. Only in the beginning is it difficult because you only know the mind. You have been identified with it, you think you are the mind so to put it aside feels very dangerous. It feels like committing suicide, because it is *you*! But you are not it. It is just a deep-rooted misconception, a wrong calculation. You are simply making a mathematical mistake. Two plus two are four, and you are putting five. The moment you understand it then nothing has to be done, you simply put four and things start changing.

And my approach is not that of implanting a belief in you. I don't want believers. Believers have always existed and nothing has happened to them.

I want you to experience. Believe only when you have experienced. Hence meditation, because meditation means an effort to experience on your own.

So while you are here try to learn the methods to put the mind aside as deeply as possible. And all the methods are available here, all the methods that have ever been tried and a few more methods which have never been tried before. So this is a great opportunity. If you put your energy totally into it something is bound to happen.

(And while we were on the subject, Osho pointed out that it is possible for someone to think they are enlightened when actually they haven't really attained.)

There are many pseudo enlightened people in the world and they sincerely believe that they are enlightened. So one has to be very aware not to fall into that mistake. And the distinction is not difficult, the criterion is very simple.

The criterion is: if the idea of enlightenment gives you any ego then it is false. If it makes you proud then it is false. If you start claiming some superiority -- holier than thou -- then it is false. That is the simple criterion to be remembered.

When it has no claim of superiority, when it is not a question of being proud, when it is not an achievement at all, when it does not fulfil your ego in any way, when on the contrary you suddenly find the ego has disappeared, you look within and you cannot find the ego at all, then it is true enlightenment. When you are not then the enlightenment is true; when you are, it is false.

(And the only way to enlightenment is meditation, Osho told Dhyanbodhi.)

One should not waste one's energies in any other direction. One can accumulate much knowledge but enlightenment will not happen. One can go on doing physical exercises, yoga and postures, enlightenment will not happen through it. It may give you a better physical health but that is not enlightenment. One can go on chanting mantras and enlightenment will not happen through it. It can give you a better quality of sleep but sleep is not enlightenment, Of course you will feel healthier, you will have a certain well-being, but that

is not enlightenment.

Enlightenment is possible only when you go beyond thinking, when you drop the mind. Then there is nobody who can chant and nobody who can do yoga postures and nobody who can accumulate knowledge. All those strategies are of the mind. When the whole mind is put aside, then nothing is left -- only a deep silence, an unfathomable silence. In that silence you come across your own light, your own innermost core starts shining forth like a great star.

So remember, meditation is the key and everything else is fooling around.

(Putting the mind aside -- that's actually what sannyas is, Osho told Veet Chintan.)

Man is not the body, not the mind. Man is something higher than both, bigger than both, greater than both, vaster than both. There are people, the materialists, who think that man is just the body; then there are people, the psychologists, who think man is just the mind.

But man is consciousness, because man can watch his body-mind, both, and the watcher cannot be the watched, the observer cannot be the observed. When you can watch the mind processes, that simply says that you are separate from them, you are not them.

It is really a very strange phenomenon that even great psychologists like Sigmund Freud and Adler and others have not looked at a simple fact. The simple fact of witnessing would have been enough to give them proof that man is consciousness -- neither body nor mind.

And once you know you are consciousness you start existing on a higher plane, and of course with that higher plane your whole life changes accordingly. Your lifestyle changes, your life-gestalt changes.

And I don't insist that you should change your lifestyle. You should simply move higher than the mind and you will see the miracle happening on its own -- that your lifestyle changes, that anger disappears, greed disappears, that jealousy disappears. There is no need to drop them. You simply go beyond them and they all start looking so stupid, there is no need to be bothered with theme There is no question, they simply wither away, they simply recede farther and farther away and disappear.

Sannyas is a transcendence of the mind, and that's exactly the meaning of your name. It precisely defines sannyas. Go beyond the mind and you will have infinite treasures of bliss. By going beyond the mind one goes beyond birth and death too, one becomes part of eternal life.

Religious people have called that eternal life god; one can call it truth, one can call it enlightenment, one can call it samadhi, tao. These are different words for the same phenomenon; that one has become part of the eternal stream of consciousness. You just have to get out of the prison of the mind -- and that is the only prison.

(And continuing on the same theme, Osho named the next initiate Veetkaya to remind her that she is neither the body nor the mind -- which in fact aren't two separate things but just two faces of the one entity.)

Man is living in a psychosomatic world of body-mind. The mind is the inner body and the body is the outer mind. So the moment you go beyond the body you also go beyond the mind.

And the key to going beyond it is very simple: just become an observer. Observe the body walking, sitting, going to sleep, eating. Just watch, become alert. Remain alert as much as possible. It is difficult in the beginning; but it is a knack; it comes soon. Once you make a little effort you will see that you are walking and at the same time there is an undercurrent in your watching, that you are eating, that you are drinking, that you are taking a shower. Not that you will be saying all these words inside you, there is just an awareness of what is happening.

And with that awareness a separation automatically comes in. The body becomes something there on the screen and you are the onlooker, just a spectator looking at a movie, unidentified, watching the traffic or watching a river flowing by. You are not it. And suddenly a great sense of freedom comes as if you are out of a prison. And that sense of freedom is what sannyas is.

Sannyas is to bring you great freedom, and in freedom there is love, in freedom there is truth. In freedom all that you have always wanted, starts happening without any effort on your part.

My whole approach is to change the foundation. I am not worried about the circumference. If the center becomes transformed through awareness, the whole circumference sooner or later follows it -- it has to follow, inevitably. Hence my insistence is not on character but on consciousness, not on morality but on meditation.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8009225
ShortTitle:	ICEBRG22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho addressed Luca, a stage designer from Switzerland.)

Mind is a dark hole. If one looks inside one will find only darkness because the first layer of our inner world consists of the mind. The second layer consists of the heart, and the third is our real being. When you look in -- and that's what meditation is all about looking in -- first you will find darkness. If you go on digging then you will find a twilight, neither darkness nor light; that is the realm of the heart. It is just as when the night is no more and the sun has not risen yet -- something in between. It has its own beauty, but very few people even enter into that twilight land of the heart.

If one goes on digging still deeper then one enters into the world of being. Then light explodes, and that light dispels all darkness, all doubts. That darkness, that doubt, which has been with you for thousands of lives disappears in a single moment, and with it death also. They are all part of one organic whole -- darkness, doubt and death; those three D's have to be remembered. Light takes you beyond all the three.

Luca also means the enlightened one. That's exactly the whole purpose of sannyas: to help you to discover your enlightened state, your Buddhahood, It is your nature; nothing has to be added to you. Something certainly has to be thrown out, but nothing has to be taken in.

Meditation helps you to reach to your innermost core. Once you stand there you are beyond the reach of mind, thought, memory, imagination, suddenly there is absolute silence. In that silence truth is known. That silence is truth, or you can call it god -- it is the same.

Ma Prem Susanne means a white lily, it is representative of all that is most beautiful: grace, totality, flowering, fragrance.

Man is also a seed, just as there are seeds of trees. But the misery is that many people die as seeds. They never change their potential into an actuality, they never come to a flowering. And unless one flowers one remains unfulfilled. Unless the fragrance is released one remains imprisoned.

Love can give you the very secret of transforming the seed into a flowering bush. It can help you to grow graceful flowers of consciousness, of bliss, of godliness, of grace.

The white lily is one of the very graceful flowers, and the whiteness, particularly, represents totality. No other color represents totality: white means all the colors together. White in itself is not a color, it is a synthesis of all the colors. Black is absence of all colors and white is presence of all colors. The light is white; when it passes through a prism it is divided into seven colors. That's how the rainbow is created.

A rainbow happens only in a particular situation: in the rainy season when the rainwater is hanging in the air, small droplets of water in the air, in the atmosphere, and the sun suddenly comes out of the clouds. And when the sunrays pass those hanging drops of water, the drops of water function as a prism, they divide

the rays into seven colors. Hence the rainbow is created.

White represents totality, unity, oneness. Love gives you oneness with the whole. If you can love existence, that is the only true religion. You become one with it; then all distinctions, divisions, disappear. The rainbow becomes a white ray again; it again becomes organically one, integrated.

Love can do miracles. It can unite you with the whole and it can help you to transform your potential into the real. Love is the path of self-realization.

(Build your life with bliss bricks, Osho told an engineer from Holland.)

People make misery their foundation, and misery is like shifting sands. Making a house on shifting sands is creating hell for yourself. You will be crushed under it because it is going to fall at any moment; it has no rock as a foundation.

Why do people choose misery to be their foundation? It is really amazing. But there is a reason; misery is helpful for one thing, it helps your ego. And bliss is dangerous for the ego, it kills the ego. And we are all brought up in such a way that we become ego-oriented. Our whole education is to enhance the ego, to make us ambitious -- and ambition is insanity. Ego is nothing but sheer madness, and the egoist is bound to live in misery because he will be afraid of bliss.

People talk about bliss; they say "We want bliss," but they are really afraid of bliss. Whenever bliss comes they close their doors, they shrink back, they withdraw into themselves. They close themselves like turtles, they go into their shells -- they hide in their shells -- because the moment bliss happens your ego simply evaporates. And that creates panic, one is scared, because we think that we are egos and if the ego is gone then we are gone. That is not true.

You are not the ego. In fact, when the ego is gone you will really know who you are. Unless the ego goes you will never be able to know yourself.

Hence I teach bliss, because I know bliss is sure to destroy your ego. I don't tell you to drop the ego; I persuade you to be blissful, to be cheerful, because for that you are easily ready. At least there is a desire for bliss in everybody; one may have repressed it but it is there. It is never destroyed; it can be brought up again. And my work consists in bringing your desire for bliss to the surface. Once it is there ego dies of its own accord.

And that is the most significant moment in one's life, to see ego dying and being arising. It is like clouds disappearing and the sun shining forth. And only then can you make a temple out of your life, a temple into which God can be invited, can be welcomed, can be received, can become a guest.

Blissfulness will make you a host. If you are totally blissful, god instantly enters you. Only total blissfulness makes one worthy to receive the ultimate guest.

(Most of us leave home, never to find it again. But there have been a few prodigal sons and daughters -- Osho pointed out.)

Those few are the awakened ones, the enlightened ones, the Buddhas, the Christs. We can take hints from them, we can learn much because they are constantly pointing towards the right track. But we are so stupid that we start worshipping them rather than taking the hint. Rather than looking at the moon to which their finger is pointing we start worshipping the finger.

In Japan there is a temple a very ancient temple, a very strange temple, because ordinarily in a Buddhist temple there is a Buddha statue, not only one but many. There are temples of Buddha where there are thousands of statues. In China there is one temple which has ten thousand statues of Buddha. For centuries Buddhist monks have carved Buddha statues out of the whole of the mountain. Even to go around all those statues takes days -- ten thousand statues!

In this strange temple there is not a single statue inside, but only a finger and nothing else. And just underneath it there is a quote from Buddha: I only point the way, *you* have to follow it Buddhas only show the way; you have to follow it.

Bliss is already our nature, our intrinsic nature, but we have become so artificial, so unnatural, hence there has come a division between our reality and our personality. Our personality is bogus, false, pseudo.

And the process of sannyas is of dropping the personality so that you can discover the individuality. And that is a gift of god. In that individuality bliss is the first encounter; the first meeting is that of bliss. And then there are many facets and dimensions to your inner being: love, grace, silence, truth, freedom. There is no end, it is a multi-dimensional phenomenon. But the first thing that happens is a tremendous ecstasy.

But remember, it is not our achievement, it is god's gift. To know it and to remember it keeps one

humble.

(The real Christian is he or she who has the consciousness of a celebrant, Osho told Kerstin.)

Being a Christian has nothing to do with Christianity. It has nothing to do with the church, a creed, a dogma; it has something to do with your own consciousness. If your consciousness becomes blissful you attain to the same state as Christ -- and that is the only way to be a Christian. Being a Christ is the only way to be a Christian.

Believing in Christ won't help. Millions of people believe in Christ, millions of others believe in Buddha, and so on, and so forth; neither the Buddhists are Buddhas nor the Christians are Christs -- they are just believers. Belief is cheap; it does not transform you.

Transformation needs guts. That's why Jesus says everybody has to carry their cross on their own shoulders. It is a symbolic message. It is not that you have to carry a wooden cross continuously on your shoulders, but it means that one has to crucify something within oneself, the ego; it is the barrier in bliss. One has to crucify all that is false so that the real can reveal itself as it is.

(Then he made Jurgen a farmer of love.)

One of the greatest tragedies that has happened to humanity is that we are brought up with a wrong notion that we already know what love is. We don't. And because of this false notion we live without love. Of course all that is needed to know is provided, all that is needed to create that music called love is within you. But it is like a guitar: you are there, the guitar is there, but you don't know how to play upon it. Music will not be born.

The potential of love is there, the seed of love is there, but you have to know how to cultivate it, how to be a farmer, how to be a gardener; what climate is needed, what season is right to sow the seeds and how much water and how much manure and how much sun and how much shade. One has to be very intelligent, only then the most delicate flower....

There is nothing more delicate than love; even roses are not as delicate. Unless one is very intelligent one will not be able to grow into love.

Life is an opportunity to grow the qualities of love, to bring love to a state of ultimate flowering. But one should not think from the very beginning that one knows what it is. That very idea prevents you from moving into the world of transformation.

It is like an ill person who thinks he is healthy. Now, he is going to die because he will not take any notice of illness. In fact he will repress it, he will avoid it, he will not look at it. Even if it comes and insists on being taken notice of, he will deny it. He will fight with it and he will say, "You are not there. I don't believe in you. I am perfectly healthy." Now, this man is in a really dangerous state and the danger is not coming from illness, the danger is coming from his stubbornness in rejecting it. If he accepts it, then something can be done; then cure is possible. And the sooner one becomes aware, the better. Then it can be prevented from the very beginning.

In a better human society we will tell every child, "You have the seeds of love, of bliss, of truth, but they are seeds. Your whole life has to be a tremendous effort to sow the seeds, to learn the art of growing, to be patient to wait for the seeds to sprout, then to take care of the plants and still to prayerfully wait for the right season when the flowering happens."

And that's what we are doing here. It is an experiment in inner farming, in inner gardening, in inner agriculture. But the first thing has to be the shock that up to now you have lived in vain and whatsoever you have done has been done from wrong ideas. And we have to make the slate clean, so the whole past is simply put aside.

A sannyasin has to begin from scratch. Sannyas is a new birth. It is as if you are born today and now you have to start living.

Forget the past, don't go on carrying it. It has not given you anything. It has been tragic -- no need to remain burdened with it. Become free of it so that you can experiment afresh. Then sannyas is a great adventure.

(Meditation is not-minding. This was the message to Dhyan Sandesh. Mind is our prison, said Osho.)

We are imprisoned in our thoughts, ideologies, philosophies. We have to go beyond words and scriptures and theories, only then does one start experiencing the truth. Theories are *about* truth, but to know about truth is not to know truth itself. Meditation makes you capable of knowing the truth directly.

I don't give you any ideas about truth, not even definitions about truth. I only give you certain strategies, devices, which can help you to go beyond the mind. I provide ladders so the prisoners can jump out of their prisons. I help you to know how to bribe the guards so that when you escape from the prison they pretend to be fast asleep. I provide you with keys to unlock the doors.

I am not interested in philosophy at all. My approach is existential. Meditation is something existential, not theoretical, not intellectual.

So being a sannyasin means being a meditator, nothing else. Put all your energies into meditation because when one is imprisoned the first thing is to get out of the prison; everything else is a sheer wastage of time. You can go on reading the Bible in the prison -- Bibles are provided for the prisoners! You can go on reciting the Gita or the Koran, and they can help you to forget the walls you are surrounded by. But that is living in a fool's world -- those walls *are* there.

Ladders are needed, Bibles are not needed. Or if you have got Bibles, use them as stepping stones. Put Bibles upon each other, make a ladder so that you can reach the top of the wall and jump! That's the only use scriptures can be put to, otherwise they are useless.

The only priority, the first priority, is to get free of the mind, then everything else follows of its own accord.

(Osho returned to a favourite theme of his -- the meaninglessness of outer achievements and victories unless one is master of oneself.)

Alexander the Great died crying because he became aware that his whole life had been a sheer wastage because death was going to destroy everything and he had used his whole life chasing after things which death was taking away. So what was the point? He had never allowed himself to live. He loved a woman but he could not live with the woman because his whole interest was in conquering the world. He loved his mother but he could not be with her because he constantly had to go on conquering new lands.

He promised his mother that he would come back, once he had conquered the world he would come back home. But he could not reach home either. That was a great wound. He died on the way back from India. His mother was not very far away, only twenty-four hours away -- just a journey of twenty-four hours. He told his physicians, "I can give you my whole kingdom -- help me to fulfil my promise!" But the physicians said, "Even if you give your whole kingdom we cannot do anything -- death has come. You cannot survive more than two or three hours, and it is better to rest, relax. There is no point -- you cannot reach your mother."

Now this man died when he was only thirty-three. A small life, but even that was wasted in something unessential.

Meditation means going inwards, reaching your innermost core, entering your interiority. And it is a vast phenomenon. It has its own infinity, eternity. It knows nothing of birth and nothing of death. It knows nothing of time; it is beyond time and space both. To know it is to know god -- and that is the real treasure, the real kingdom.

(To wind up the evening Osho described the different levels of bliss, starting with what we know as pleasure -- that is related to the body.)

If it comes through the mind it is happiness, we know it as happiness. If it comes through meditation -- that is through being -- then it is bliss, then it is pure. Pleasure depends on the body and the body is not trustworthy. It is there today, tomorrow it is gone.

Today it is young, tomorrow it is old. Today it is healthy, tomorrow it is sick. It is not dependable; one should not trust it very much. It is a very temporary abode -- just a bamboo hut. A small earthquake is enough to finish it! Or just a small fire, or just a strong wind, and it is gone, gone with the wind! One should not invest too much in the physical world.

And happiness also is not of any more value -- a little higher than pleasure, a little better, but just a little. There is not much difference. There is a difference but that difference is only of quantity not of quality. You can be happy with poetry, with painting, with music, but the same song repeated again and again will create boredom. You have heard the music and it was beautiful, but if you hear it again and again soon you will be fed up with it. It is momentary, it is constantly changing. You cannot be at ease with it, at rest with it. It creates tensions in you because the old pleasure becomes pain, the old happiness becomes unhappiness. The moment that you were happy with becomes a headache.

And the more intelligent you are, the sooner it happens It is only the dull numbskulls that the same

woman, the same man, can go on giving pleasure for their whole life. It is simply stupidity, nothing else! Otherwise once you have known the whole geography of the woman or the man it is finished. You have explored the whole territory, now there is nothing more in it.

Bliss is qualitatively different. It does not depend on the outside world, neither on woman nor on wine, neither on love nor on music. It depends on nothing. It is just the joy of sheer existence. You are simply happy for no reason at all. It is uncaused, unmotivated. It is authentically yours.

Hence, except for meditation, there is no door to real bliss; all others are temporary substitutes. And the miracle is, if you have known bliss then you can transform even physical pleasure into bliss, then you can transform psychological happiness into bliss. But that is possible only if you have known the ultimate bliss. Then you can bring that ultimate bliss to the dark valleys of the mind and the still darker valleys of the body.

A meditator loving a woman or a man has a different quality to his love. It is that of sharing, it is not of demand. He does not want anything from the other, in fact, he wants to give. It is not a question of "Give me more, this is not enough." He wants to give himself because he has too much. He is like a raincloud, so full it wants to shower. A meditator can transform the quality of music, painting, poetry, because he can bring something of the beyond into them.

And that's the difference between real creativity and pseudo creativity. pseudo creativity remains of the mind and real creativity comes out of being.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009235
ShortTitle: ICEBRG23
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(The way to truth is not through logic but luminosity. This was the message for Prabodh Thomas.)

One cannot seek truth through thinking because thinking is an unconscious activity. It is groping in the dark.

Only when one is conscious, alert, aware, does seeing begin. Thinking is not seeing; it is a substitute for seeing. The blind man thinks about light but the man who can see, sees light. He does not think about it, there is no need to think about it.

The man who has not known love thinks about it, the man who has tasted love knows it knowing and thinking are two diametrically opposite processes. Thinking is not knowing -- and we go on thinking about truth. That is not the way for the seeker.

The seeker has to drop thinking and become aware. And awareness is possible only when you drop thinking, when there is no thought in your consciousness, your consciousness is pure, uncontaminated, unpolluted. In that clarity everything is revealed. All the mysteries of life, all the secrets of existence, are

yours.

(It's the greatest love, that of truth, Osho went on to say.)

People live in comfortable lies. They don't want truth, they want consolations, cosy consolations; hence they remain clinging to superstitions, to traditions, to conventions, because all that is old has a certain prestige, a certain credit in the marketplace. All that is old, they say, is gold. It is not so.

The old looks gold only to the fools, to the cowards.

Life is new every moment, it is never old. Existence is always now and here. It has nothing to do with the past and nothing to do with the future either. The moment you are also now and here there is a meeting -- and that meeting becomes the truth. Of course it will shatter many illusions, it will shatter many ideologies, it will shatter all conceptions, a priori beliefs, because truth cannot fit with you, truth cannot compromise with you and your ideas about it. You have to be ready to fit with truth itself. That's what I call love for truth, a readiness to go with truth wherever it leads, and whatsoever needs to be dropped one is ready to drop. That is possible only if there is love for truth.

Love can do everything, love can sacrifice everything -- and truth requires total sacrifice, total commitment.

Sannyas is the journey of love towards truth. So I am here to shatter all your beliefs, ideas, conceptions, projections. In a way my work looks very hard, harsh, because I have to cut out many chunks which you have believed to be your very being.

The work of a master is exactly like that of a sculptor: he has to cut the rock and he has to be very hard. Only by his hardness, by cutting out all that is non-essential, is he capable of transforming the rock into a beautiful statue.

When you come to me you come as a raw diamond. It needs much cutting, much polishing, only then will you shine in your splendour. When you come to me you come full of superstitions -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Buddhist, Communist. I have to destroy all those, mercilessly, because only then can I help you to discover your real being.

From your side sannyas means a green signal to go ahead.

(We're here to die -- and born tomorrow. Sujate, Patricia's new name, gave Osho the opportunity to talk about the second birth a sannyasin passes through.)

The first birth is only a so-called birth. It only gives you an opportunity, a potential. Unless the second birth happens you are not well-born, you are only half-born. Many people think that they are fully born with the first birth. They are deceiving themselves. They will die without knowing anything about life, without knowing what it really was to be. They will only vegetate. They will exist but their existence will not have anything of value. It will be a very superficial existence -- routine, mundane.

A second birth is needed and that birth happens through love because love means only one thing, the dropping of the ego.

With the first birth you cannot drop the ego. In fact, each child has to learn the language of the ego just to survive. It is only for a grown-up person to decide, to choose, whether to live in the ego or to drop it and live in total humbleness.

Jesus is right when he says, "Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god." By meek he means those who are without any ego. And the only magic that can help you to drop the ego is love.

Jesus also says, "Unless you are born again you will not enter into my kingdom of god." That's exactly the meaning of Sujate: unless you are born again. And love is going to be the very process of your second birth.

Sannyas, to really be a transformation, a revolution, has to be nothing but a jump, a quantum leap into the mysterious dimension of love.

Drop the ego. Don't think you are separate from existence. Ego creates walls, love creates bridges. Destroy all walls and use the same material, the same bricks, to create bridges.

It is the same material that creates the ego. Dismantle it and use the same material in making bridges. And make as many bridges as possible. The more bridges you have with existence, the more rich you are. When you are related totally you are liberated: liberated from all sleep, somnambulism, unconsciousness. Your life becomes full of light.

Love, and you will know what light is. Love, and you will know what life is. Love, and you will know what god is.

(Osho warned us that although meditation is a must, it must be dropped at some point. He was addressing Dhyanbodhi, a truck driver from Holland.)

Meditation is a method, a means. Awareness is the end, the goal. Meditation is only a key. It opens the door and then you enter into the world of awareness.

Meditation is not an end unto itself, so when you have attained to awareness meditation disappears. Meditation is complete only when it can be dropped, when you need not meditate any more, then meditation has come to its ultimate peak, it has released your awareness. Its work is done.

It is a ladder or a boat: you reach the other shore and the boat is no more needed. You simply say thank you to the boat. Of course it has done much for you, you feel grateful, but there is no need to become attached to it, there is no need to carry the boat on your head wherever you go. When you have crossed the bridge, the bridge is no more needed. When you have climbed the ladder and reached a higher plane you forget all about the ladder.

There are two types of people in the world who are interested in meditation. They can be divided into two categories.

One type is people like Maharishi Mahesh Yogi; their idea is that meditation is the goal. Then the other category is like J. Krishnamurti who says meditation is not needed at all. Both are right in a way and both are also wrong in a way. They are both telling half the truth.

Mahesh Yogi is telling the first part of the truth: meditation is needed, and he is right. But it is not needed forever, it is just a means. And the meditator has to be aware of it from the very beginning otherwise he will become attached, obsessed with meditation itself. Then it becomes a ritual. Then it is no more of help, it becomes a hindrance.

If you cling to the ladder, even if you have reached the top rung of the ladder and you cling to that, you have not reached the higher plane. Unless you leave the ladder behind you will not be able to move on the higher plane.

Krishnamurti is too cautious about this fear, because many meditators become attached to their meditation, so he says there is no need for meditation. But if there is no need for meditation you will remain on the lower level. Without the ladder you cannot reach the higher level.

My approach is total. I say meditation is needed and I also say a moment comes when meditation has to be dropped. And that is the meaning of your name, Dhyanbodhi.

Dhyan means meditation -- that is the beginning part, half, and Bodhi means awareness -- that is the last part, the other half, the other side of the coin. That's why Zen people say effortless effort: effort is needed but they remind you again and again not to become attached to it, hence the paradox of effortless effort. And I agree with the Zen approach towards life. It is a whole approach, more wholesome than any approach that has ever existed on earth.

(Then he enlarged on the nature of awareness.)

Awareness is what the alchemists have been searching for -- the elixir, the nectar, the magical formula that can help you to become an immortal.

In fact everybody is immortal but we are living in a mortal body and we are so close to the body that the identity arises. There is no distance to see the body as separate. We are so immersed in the body, rooted in the body, that we start feeling we are the body -- and then the problem arises: we start becoming afraid of death. Then all the fears, all the nightmares, come in its wake.

Awareness creates the distance between you and your body. It makes you watchful of both your own body and mind, because body and mind are not separate. Body-mind is one entity, the mind is the inside of the body. And when you become aware of body-mind you immediately know you are separate from both and the distance starts happening. Then you know you are immortal, you are not part of time, you are part of the eternal, that there is no birth for you and no death either, that you have always been here and you will always be here. You have been in many bodies because you desired so much.

Each desire brings you back into a body because without a body no desire car. be fulfilled. If one is very much attached to food one will need a body; without a body you cannot enjoy food -- souls are not known to eat food. So a person who is too greedy for food is bound to come back in a body. Or the person who is too attached to sexual pleasures is bound to come back in a body, because nobody has ever heard... Except for one thing, that the holy ghost created Jesus Christ.... Otherwise no ghost has ever been able to do anything like that. And it is just a myth: ghosts cannot do it. Even if they want to do it they will have to possess

somebody's body. Without a body there is no possibility of any pleasure, any fulfilment of any desire.

So when all desires disappear you will not come back into the body but you will remain in the universal consciousness as part of the infinity. That's what we in the East call nirvana, the ultimate state of consciousness, when there is no need for any body, no need to be imprisoned again. We call it the ultimate freedom, because to be in a body is a bondage. Of course it is a very limited thing and you are unlimited; it is forcing the unlimited into such a limited, small world of the body. That's why there is constant tension, uneasiness, and one goes on feeling crippled, one goes on feeling crushed, crowded, imprisoned, chained. One may not be exactly aware of it but vaguely everybody feels something is wrong. This is what is wrong: we are infinite and are trying to exist through the very small world of the body.

Awareness frees you from the body. And the moment you know you are not the body, in that very moment all desires that can be fulfilled through the body also disappear. It is like bringing light into a dark room -- darkness disappears. Awareness functions like light and all desires are nothing but darkness. And it is nectar.

Sannyas is an alchemical phenomenon. Our search is for that ultimate transmutation in which the mortal experiences immortality.

(Osho continued on the subject of awareness when explaining the meaning of her name to Gyanbodhi.)

There is a possibility of becoming knowledgeable *without* awareness. But knowledgeability is not wisdom, it is mere information -- borrowed, and anything borrowed is ugly, anything borrowed is a burden. It does not enhance your growth, it hinders it, it blocks it.

True knowledge, wisdom, happens through awareness -- not by accumulating information but by going through a transformation. Awareness is a radical transformation; you are born anew.

Ordinarily one exists in a very sleepy state. One is aware very minimally, just one percent or not even that. It is enough for your day-to-day work, it is enough to earn your bread and to make a shelter and to have children and a family. It is enough for that, but more than that is not possible. Ninety-nine per cent is just darkness in you. And all that darkness can be changed, one can be full of light. And then one knows the intensity of living, the tremendous ecstasy of living.

Sannyas means putting your total energy into awakening. Just a total effort is needed -- passionate, intense. From this moment think of awareness as a question of life and death. In fact it is a question of life and death. Without awareness you are simply dying every day; with awareness you start living for the first time and then life goes on growing bigger and bigger, vaster and vaster.

One day it is so abundant that not only are you alive, whosoever comes close to you, *he* becomes alive. You start imparting some magic to others too, you start overflowing with life, love, light. And that is a state of a Buddha, of a Christ, of a wise man or a wise woman.

In English there is no good word for wise woman. Somehow the word has become very much associated with wrong things -- witch. A witch really means a wise woman. And you will find many witches around here. (laughter) But they are wise women, remember, not witches in the western sense of the word.
So become a witch!

(Then he ended on a rather more juicy note -- that of love.)

Love is the most blessed state because it is a state beyond the mind. Mind is logic. Logic is a very low phenomenon -- worldly, materialistic. Logic is mathematics; and life is not logic, it is far more than logic.

Life is love, life is a mystery. No logic is able to measure it. No logic can fathom its depth or its height. Life remains a mystery for logic, because the very beginning of logic is to take life as a problem -- and it is not a problem.

A problem can be solved; a mystery cannot be solved, it is unsolvable. Love knows how to live the mystery; it is not bothered about solving it, it is not even bothered about understanding it. Its whole approach is how to live it in its totality, how to go into it deeply, fully, not holding anything back. Love is a quantum leap. It is great courage. One needs a gambler's heart and one also needs the quality of a drunkard.

The calculative person cannot love, he is cunning; and love needs simplicity. The calculative person is always a Jew, whether he knows it or not -- that is not the point, whether he is born a Jew or not -- that is not the point. He is a businessman, he always thinks in terms of profit. And love is not a profitable business, it is not a business at all. It is living life without the attitude of a businessman.

It is living life as a poet, as a musician, as an artist; as a lover -- and then life reveals all its mysteries and one becomes more rich as one becomes more capable of love.

Love unconditionally, love all, without any discrimination. Love for love's sake, not bothering about any reason -- and then you will know what god is. It is only to the lover's heart that god becomes available. For the logician god is non-existential, for the lover only god exists. That's why Jesus says god is love. He is absolutely right.

And I don't thing anybody before him has made such a pregnant statement. That one statement is enough to prove that this man knew that he was talking of something that he had known himself. It was not borrowed, it was not in any scripture of the world. No other enlightened person has ever said that before. And because of such statements he was crucified; he was going against the whole tradition and convention.

A real master always goes against the conventional, the traditional. He is bound to because with him the whole existence moves a step forward, closer to god. own observation is that love is the most blessed phenomenon.

Blessed are those who know what love is, for theirs is the kingdom of god.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009245
ShortTitle: ICEBRG24
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Siggi, a therapist from Germany, received the name Dhyan Anutoshen -- then Osho took off from there.)

Meditation means a state of no-mind -- where all the functioning of the mind has ceased. The moment the functioning of the mind ceases you have a profound silence such that you have never known before, such clarity, such transparency -- because all the clouds are gone, all the smoke is gone, there is nothing to hinder your insight. All is absolutely clear.

Meditation gives you innocence, clarity, insight into your own being and into the very being of the existence that surrounds you. Suddenly all misery disappears, all desires disappear. Desires are by-products of misery; because you are miserable you are always hankering for a better state of things -- more money, more power, more prestige and that more is non-ending. When you attain it, again the mind is there asking for more.

Mind simply means the desire for more and more, ad infinitum. Mind means discontent, unquenchable thirst. The moment mind ceases there is suddenly contentment, absolute contentment, because there is no desire. One is so utterly happy in the now and the here that one cannot even conceive that things could be better than this. Then one moves in a world which is absolutely perfect. It is the same world, only you are not the same person.

And when there is deep contentment inside you, of course it changes everything in your life. Your very aura becomes that of peace, you carry an energy field around you. You become infectious. Even people who

sit by your side will start feeling that something very strange and mysterious is there.

Those who are sensitive will be immediately moved, their hearts will start beating with a new joy. They will be surprised at what is happening. You are not doing anything, it is simply happening; you become a triggering point, a catalytic agent. Just your presence triggers some process in them.

It is a synchronicity. You don't cause it, it simply happens. You are not a doer in it. It is like the sun rising and the birds starting to sing; suddenly from nowhere the trees are awake and the flowers start opening. The sun is not telling them to do it, the sun is not doing anything, the sun is simply present, but the presence is enough. It stirs the life on earth immediately, sleep starts disappearing, a deep awakening happens in nature. When one is contented one carries the climate of contentment around oneself.

First become contented, then your very life will become a source of joy for others. That's the only true service -- not the service that Christian missionaries go on doing. That is mischief and nothing else. It is exploiting people in the name of service, it is converting people, it is a political game. And the people who are converting them are not themselves converted.

Conversion does not mean a change of religion; it means a change of consciousness. That's exactly the meaning of conversion: when you are no more asleep but awake, when you are no more full of the rubbish of thoughts and memories and desires, when you are utterly silent -- that is conversion. When the head has disappeared -- you are no more a head person -- when the heart has taken its place then you are headless and just a pure heart -- that is conversion. It is not a Hindu becoming a Christian or a Christian becoming a Hindu -- that is sheer stupidity; just changing prisons from one prison to another prison, that is not conversion.

Conversion is something inner. The only conversion I know of is from mind to meditation, because is changes your whole being; from discontent it brings tremendous contentment to you.

The lifestyle of a sannyasin has to be that of contentment. He lives in the now and lives fulfilled. If he dies the next moment, he happily dies, dancingly dies -- because there is nothing more! All is already complete! He does not need any more time to do anything, nothing is incomplete. At every moment all is complete, all is accomplished. He is ready to go at any time. He will not even want to linger a single moment more.

(Life's ways are mysterious: that which we can work for is ultimately worthless, while that which is really precious is given to us as a present, Osho told Jean, a rolfer from the States.)

There ar things which are not achievements: bliss, truth, love, life, consciousness. These are things which man has to be ready to receive. That's all that is needed on man's part: a welcoming heart, an open heart, a receptivity, a sensitivity. You cannot achieve them by effort, you can receive them -- only by rest, relaxation. And these belong to a world of a totally different dimension.

The outside world is the world of achievement and this is the opening of the interiority of your own being. These are gifts of god. Hence the more man *tries* to be blissful, the more miserable he becomes, because he is doing something wrong, something absolutely absurd. You cannot try to love. If you try then it is not love; it may be acting. If you are ordered to love somebody you can make an effort but deep do, you will know there is no love.

Love is a happening, you cannot force it. You can only be available. It is like the sun rising in the morning, you can open the door and the rays will come in. You cannot force the sun to rise but you can prevent the rays from reaching you. Even if the door is open you can keep your eyes closed. Everywhere there will be light but you will be like a dark island in the ocean of light, you will remain in darkness. By keeping your eyes closed you are not welcoming, you are not receptive, you are not available.

The truly religious person is simply available to god. And by god I mean the total -- not a certain person somewhere but the whole, this whole universe, this infinity, this eternity.

If you are receptive to it you will be showered with bliss, with love, with truth. Thousands of flowers will go on falling on you. But these are not achievements, hence ego cannot claim them; in fact ego is a barrier. Hence the achiever cannot meditate. For meditation you have to learn the art of non-achieving the art of effortlessness, the art of relaxing, the art of not doing anything. That's what meditation is -- just a total rest.

Neither is the body doing something nor is the mind doing something, all activity as such has ceased. In that profound silence god starts penetrating your deepest core.

(The mind is prosaic, the heart is a poet, Osho told us.)

The heart is not mathematics, it is something far more. It is not logic, it is something beyond logic, it is supralogical. But it has tremendous beauty and it contains the ultimate truth.

So poetry to me is just a metaphor to tell you to come down from the head, from the world of prose, grammar and calculation, to the world of the heart, of love, of dance, of music. That is the transformation that is the most fundamental thing in sannyas.

A sannyasin functions through the heart, not through the head. He uses the head but in the service of the heart; the heart is the master, the head becomes the servant. And then life has a fragrance. Otherwise life becomes a drag, a mundane affair, business. It loses all grandeur, all sacredness. The head is very destructive as a master -- and the head becomes the master. It has completely destroyed the heart. That is one of the greatest calamities that has happened to humanity, all over the world, in all societies, in all cultures, in all the religions too. People are all living in the head. Religion becomes theology, in the head.

Jesus is not a theologian... but the popes and the bishops and the priests -- they are all theologians.

What Jesus says is his love affair, his love affair with god. and what these people go on saying has nothing to do with love. They are arguing, trying to prove something which can only be proved by experience, which cannot be proved by any argument.

In fact the atheists go on succeeding because of these fools, because all their arguments can be destroyed very easily. In fact no argument has an ultimate value, no argument is self-evident, a better arguer can destroy it immediately. It simply depends on how much acumen you have for logic. And logic is a prostitute, it is always ready to go with anybody, whosoever is powerful.

Atheists go on succeeding because of these priests, bishops, popes. These people are the cause of atheism in the world because they argue for god. And arguments can be destroyed, I have never come across a single argument which cannot be destroyed. So it all depends on who is arguing. If the arguer is efficient he can destroy all arguments. It has nothing to do with truth.

Jesus is not arguing about god, he is living god. His very presence is a proof of god. The same is the case with Buddha, even more so because Jesus at least uses the word "god". Buddha never uses the word "god". Buddha is the only person in the whole history of man who cannot be refuted by logic because he never gives you any argument. How can you refute him? -- he does not even use the word "god"

He used to keep silent about eleven things, one of them was god... and heaven and hell, etcetera, eleven things. He used to say to everybody "Don't ask about these eleven things -- I am not going to answer because every answer will be wrong. These are things to be experienced."

And he never answered questions about them; he never said yes, never said no. He never took any part in the whole argumentative process. But his very existence was proof enough.

H.G. Wells has said about Gautum the Buddha that he was the most godly and yet the most godless man. And it is true, because he never talks about god; certainly he is godless. But you cannot say that he is not godly -- his very existence is divine.

Make religion a love affair, that's my message for my sannyasins. It is not a question of logic or the head, it is something of the heart. You need not prove it, you have to live it -- that is the only proof -- and then it is irrefutable.

(Meditation, like bliss, is ours for the uncovering.)

Meditation is like peeling an onion: you go on removing layer after layer and finally nothing is left. That nothing is silence, that nothing is meditation. That nothing is the greatest experience in life. There is nothing higher than it or deeper than it or more valuable than it, because out of that nothingness thousands of ecstasies are born. That nothingness is the womb of the whole existence.

So all that I teach here is how to peel the onion. Hence the meditators and the people who are working in the canteen are doing the same thing; there is no difference-both are peeling onions. And in both processes tears come to the eyes (laughter). It hurts!

So get ready for it. First try with the meditations and if you don't succeed (much laughter)... then you will be sent to the canteen! In any way, one has to peel the onion.

How long will you be here?

Half a year or longer.

That's perfectly good! You will be able to peel the onion, don't be worried.

(He renamed Ursula a love worshipper.)

Love is the only religion there is -- not Christianity, nor Hinduism nor Mohammedanism, but love.

Enough of all these isms -- they have tortured man enough, more than enough. It is time to get rid of all these isms and ideologies, all these dogmas and creeds. It is time to reject all that is non-essential and to save just the essential. The danger is that because the non-essential has grown so much and man has become so tired of it, he may throw out the whole thing -- even the essential with the non-essential, the baby with the bathwater. That danger is there.

For the first time in the history of man we have come to a very critical moment. If we want to save the essential then the non-essential has to be rejected, and the sooner the better, because almost half of humanity has rejected religion. Russia and China and the other communist countries constitute half of humanity. They have already rejected religion, in toto, for the simple reason that the non-essential really has been an opium for the people -- Karl Marx is right but he is right only about the non-essential. But the non-essential is almost ninety-nine per cent or even ninety-nine point nine per cent.

Scientists say that in prehistoric times there were very huge animals on earth, bigger than elephants, bigger than whales -- their skeletons have been found. They were very powerful, immensely powerful. Why did they suddenly die? What happened to them, that calamity happened to them? The only thing that scientists have concluded is that they became so huge that they could not survive. Their very weight became a hindrance, they could not move, their movement became impossible. And when climates changed they were not able to move to another place where the climate was right. They died because of their own size. Smaller animals survived because they were able to move.

Now the same is the situation with the religions, they have become huge animals. Now Christianity is a huge animal, so is Hinduism and Mohammedanism. They are dying under their own weight. Nobody is destroying them, they are committing suicide in a subtle way.

The non-essential has become so much that the essential is almost lost in it. And it is time for us to sort it out before the essential is rejected. Let the non-essential be dropped and same the essential. And to me, love is the essential.

Jesus says god is love. That's enough, that's the whole Bible. Even if the whole Bible is destroyed nothing will be destroyed if this single statement is preserved: God is love. And out of this single statement the whole of life can be transformed.

Live a life of love. This is true worship and true prayer. Then you need not go to the church or the temple, then the whole existence is your temple. And then you can worship anywhere because everywhere god is. Under a tree, by the side of a rock, listening to the roaring waves of the ocean -- everywhere god is manifesting in millions of forms. This whole existence is a temple. There is no need to create idols because the trees are enough; the flowers are there, the sun, the moon, the stars are there, the people, the animals, the birds. What is the need to create statues, temples, mosques, churches? There is no need.

The whole existence is sacred for the man who knows what love is. So go on growing in love. Love unconditionally, rejoice in loving and you will be surprised to find that without doing any ritualistic prayer, without repeating a certain tradition, without quoting any scriptures, you have found god. And once god penetrates your being once there is an experience which you can call divine, you have come home. Then there is no desire any more; you are fulfilled, you have blossomed!

(Then Osho told us why man likes to live in lies.)

Man lives in lies because to seek truth is troublesome; it is risky, it is dangerous. It is adventuring into the unknown, into the unchartered sea. And man is a coward, he clings to the familiar, to the known. He is not really interested in knowing the truth, he only wants consolations; comfortable lies will do.

In fact truth is never comfortable in the beginning, it is very uncomfortable.

Buddha is reported to have said that lies are sweet in the beginning, bitter in the end, and truth is bitter in the beginning and sweet in the end. And he is right, absolutely right. Truth is bitter, not because *truth* is bitter, truth is bitter because we have lived in lies for so long that when truth comes our lies are shattered, and *that* hurts.

And truth never compromises. When it comes all lies are bound to be shattered and demolished. In the beginning it creates a chaos, but out of that chaos stars are born, out of that chaos is creativity. So only very few daring souls have known the truth. Others have lived coddled with their lies, holding their toys, their teddy bears, clinging to comfortable ideas.

For example, man is afraid of death. Because he is afraid of death, knowing nothing of immortality he clings to the idea of immortality. He does not even know what life is, although he is alive. He does not know what death is although he has died many times. But he clings to the idea of immortality.

People come to me and ask "What happens after death?" And I tell them, "First try to know what happens *before* death. You are alive -- right now your concern should be with what life is. Do you know what life is?" They say they don't know. And they are interested in knowing about something which has not happened yet: after death, what happens?

If you know what life is, if you know that which is right now, you will be able to use this same awareness when death comes. It is the same awareness; the same mirror that reflects life will reflect death. And if you are aware, there is no death, there is no birth, there is only eternity. But that has to be an experience, not just an idea.

Truth means experience. Truth is never a belief. Beliefs are always lies. They can make your life a little bit more convenient but that's all; they are like tranquillisers. Truth is awakening. And man needs awakening, not tranquillisers to fall into deep sleep. But for centuries man has remained attracted to alcohol, to other kinds of intoxicants, to psychedelic drugs; from the time of the Rig Veda up to now he has remained addicted. In the times of the Veda he was addicted to soma and now he is addicted to LSD -- there is no difference. And all these intoxicants, psychedelic, alcoholic or whatsoever they are, are just efforts to avoid the truth. And to avoid the truth is to remain in misery.

Yes, we can make a life which is surrounded by misery a little comfortable, but it is stupid. We can have an absolutely blissful life but that is possible only if we drop the lies and enquire into truth, And the first requirement of the enquiry is to not carry any a priori ideas. Go in absolute ignorance, knowing nothing.

Whenever a person moves in a state of not-knowing he is bound to know truth. And truth brings bliss.

My sannyasins have not to be believers but adventurers, explorers of the unknown. So I am not giving you any dogma, any creed to cling to. My whole effort is to push you into enquiry, because it is enquiry, authentic enquiry, that brings a man to truth, to the realisation of truth. And then bliss is yours, benediction is yours.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009255
ShortTitle: ICEBRG25
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(His idea of prayer is silence and availability, Osho told Dhyan Anna.)

To me silence is the only prayer because god understands no other language. Hence all the so-called prayers are disturbances. When you start saying something to god you miss the whole point.

To me prayer means to be in a prayerful mood, a loving mood. But nothing has to be said. One has to be simply open, open to existence, to the trees, to the sun, to the wind, to the rain, to the stars. When one is open and silent it is prayer.

Hence prayer cannot be Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan; prayer is simply prayer, because it is silence.

If you say something then it can be Christian or Hindu or Jewish. But if you don't say anything, if you are simply full of gratitude towards existence, no word crosses your mind, that is prayer, authentic prayer.

Without meditation there is no prayer. Prayer is the fragrance of meditation, the song of silence. Nothing is said but everything is heard. If you say something, god cannot hear it; if you don't say it, it is heard. One has to understand this paradox, only then can one understand prayer.

(Love is an overflow of bliss.)

A miserable person cannot be but unloving. It is not a question of your intentions. Even the miserable person wants to be loving, but it is impossible; just wanting it is not going to help. It is impossible in a state of misery because one is closed, one is shrinking and dying within, and love needs flowing, opening. And love is possible only when you have something to give.

The miserable person has nothing to give. In fact, he continuously demands "Give me this, give me that." He pretends to show love, but the reality is that he wants to be loved. And the other party may be in the same situation, hence two beggars are asking from each other "Give me something" -- and both have empty bowls! Naturally there is going to be conflict, misery, fight. Lovers are continuously fighting for the simple reason that everybody wants the other to love and nobody is ready to love.

I teach bliss, and then love comes inevitably. When you are overflowing with bliss you have to share it. It has an intrinsic need to share, just as a cloud full of rainwater has to shower or when a flower opens it has to release its fragrance.

Love is the release of your grace, of your beauty, of your splendour. Every man is an imprisoned splendour -- and misery is the prison. It is only a question of understanding and misery disappears. It is our choice whether to be miserable or to be blissful. In a single moment of understanding one can drop all misery. It is not a question of gradual growth, it can be dropped suddenly. And whenever it is dropped it is dropped suddenly. My whole effort here is to make you aware and understanding so that you can see it is you who are creating your misery by choosing it. Once you have accepted the total responsibility for being miserable then it is just a question of not creating it anymore, and the same energy becomes bliss. And the moment you are blissful, life is love. When life is love it is religious, it is divine.

(Real freedom is a state of mind, or rather, mindlessness, was the gist of the message for Dhyan Svatantro.)

Meditation is a means; freedom is the goal, the ultimate goal. But without meditation nobody can attain to freedom. I am not talking about political freedom, I am talking about spiritual freedom.

Man has tried in thousands of ways to change the outer structure of the society, to change the state, the economy. We have tried all kinds of economies, Capitalist, communist, socialist, fascist -- we have tried all kinds of political ideologies. And all have failed, without any exception, for the simple reason that if man remains inwardly a slave you cannot make him free from the outside that is impossible. We will again create a new kind of bondage, he will move from one prison to another prison. But he cannot live without chains; he has become accustomed to chains. And the root cause is within him.

Meditation simply destroys the root cause of all slavery. Meditation simply means a state of no-mind. Mind means all that society has given to you. It is not yours, mind is something borrowed. It is basically planted in you by the society, by the politicians, by the priests, by the pedagogues. The whole educational system exists just to condition the child in a particular pattern, to give him a certain gestalt, to imprison him, to make him a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a communist -- but to make SOMEthing out of him, not to allow him to be himself but to impose a certain structure.

Nobody wants anybody to be himself. Parents have their ideas about how their children should be; they impose their ambitions, their ideologies. Society is very much afraid of free people. It wants to cripple everybody's consciousness, because slaves are obedient. Slaves are not dangerous because they cannot be rebels.

So your mind is basically *against* you. Never thing of it as yours. It serves the society, it serves the state, it serves the church; it is not in your service. It is a very cunning device.

Meditation means to put the mind aside so that the whole imposed world of conditionings is put aside. When you are not a Christian, nor a Hindu, you are neither an American nor a German nor a Chinese nor an Indian. All nations are put aside, all races are put aside. For the first time you are simply a human being with no label. And the beauty of that is immense and the ecstasy of it is immeasurable. Suddenly you find yourself expanding. Even the sky is not the limit! You become vast. Meditation opens doors for you, doors

of infinity, of eternity. You go above time and space.

The moment you drop the mind you become part of god -- and by "god" I don't mean any person. God is not a person at all -- god is a presence, not a person. God simply means a quality, a certain godliness that surrounds the whole existence, a certain sacredness, a purity, a fragrance.

The moment you put the mind aside, the barrier between you and the whole is no more there, the wall between you and the whole is no more there. Suddenly a meeting, a merger, a communion, happens. And that communion brings freedom -- freedom from the body, freedom from the mind. You are simply pure consciousness. It brings freedom from birth and freedom from death too. Suddenly you become aware that you were before birth happened and you will be there even after death. The house, the body, is just a temporary abode. You have lived in many bodies and you have lived in many minds. Those minds, those bodies are all gone, but you remain. You are the only abiding factor in existence.

This consciousness is timeless, beginningless, endless. And it brings many kinds of freedom, a multi-dimensional freedom. It brings freedom from death, and naturally, the moment you are free from death, the moment you know you are immortal, as immortal as the whole existence, all fears disappear. Freedom from death means freedom from fear. And when there is no fear there is love -- there is love only when there is no fear.

The person who is full of fear, how can he love? And the person who is full of fear, he cannot enquire into truth. All that he wants is to be consoled so that he can repress his fears.

The people who are in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, are all afraid -- cowards. They are simply there out of fear. They are afraid of hell, they are afraid they may lose heaven; they are afraid of a thousand and one things. They are constantly trembling inside. This is a very ill state of affairs.

My sannyasins have to go beyond all this. They have to drop the mind, and with it all the beliefs and all the knowledge that others have given to you, because it is not true. Truth is always yours, your experience, authentically your experience. It cannot be given by somebody to you. I cannot give it to you. My truth -- I cannot give it to you -- will remain mine. I can only help you to find your truth. I can simply give you a few hints, a few guidelines. Then you have to follow those guidelines in the inner world. It is inward exploration. I don't give you any belief, any dogma, any creed. I simply give you a few methods which can help you to go inwards.

The moment you have reached your own centre you know what is, you know that which is. In that very moment you are free, and freedom brings love, bliss, truth, god. Freedom brings all the ecstasies that one has been longing for for thousands of lives. All frustrations disappear. Life becomes a blessing. And not only are you blissful, you also become a blessing to the whole existence.

A blessed person is always a blessing to all. His very presence is enough to enhance other people's joy. He triggers in other people's hearts blocked sources of energy. Just being in contact with a man who is blissful is enough, and your heart will start singing a song; some bell suddenly starts ringing inside you. There is a synchronicity, and immediately a transmutation starts happening.

That's what the meaning of sannyas is: being with a master in deep attunement, being with a master with deep love and trust so that you can gather courage to put the mind aside. It is the greatest courage in life, but if once, even for a single moment, you can put the mind aside, you will have a glimpse of the ultimate. And then there is no trouble: you can put the mind aside whenever you want. The first experience is very definitive, very decisive, but the first experience needs courage; it needs courage to risk.

Sannyas is a risk. It is moving in danger, moving in insecurity -- but life grows only in insecurity. Only gamblers know the depth of life, only drunkards know the heights of life. The cowards just go on clinging to their miseries -- they cannot know anything of value.

(Love is an alchemy that only works with the catalyst of egolessness, Osho told Prem Parivartan.)

Ego is like a rock and love is like a roseflower, and if you put a rock on the roseflower obviously the roseflower will be crushed and will die. You have to put the rock aside.

People have chosen egos because we have been brought up in such a stupid way that the whole effort is to create an ego in the child. It is created through ambition. Ambition is fuel, food for ego, and we try to force every child to become ambitious. And once the child becomes ambitious he loses track of his heart; then he is hung up in the head o.. because the heart is absolutely non-ambitious. The head is ambitious; it is always on an ego trip. It always wants to be first, to be foremost. It wants to be the president, the prime minister, this and that. It is always desiring more and more, and it never leaves any energy for you to live, to love, to rejoice. It destroys your heart. Your heart is a delicate phenomenon, like a roseflower.

My approach is: see clearly and choose the rose, and forget all about ambition. By becoming a sannyasin this change has to happen -- only then are you truly a sannyasin -- that you move your whole energy from ambition, from the head, and allow your heart to grow. And then thousands of flowers grow. Suddenly the spring comes to your being. Then one knows what contentment is &nd one knows what sharing is, and one feels grateful to god for giving us such a beautiful life and such a tremendously ecstatic existence.

But without love one simply drags. Love brings dance to your being, it brings celebration.

My sannyasins are not to be like the old stupid so-called saints -- sad and serious and ugly, with long faces. And you can see on their noses, their egos. They are holier-than-thou, always condemning others.

I want sannyasins to be lovers, dancers, singers, poets, sculptors, painters -- creative, enjoying creativity, living moment to moment with total abandonment, with deep surrender to existence. Then all the beauties of life are yours, the very kingdom of god is yours.

There is no need to live in misery. One can go on from one peak to higher peaks, from one perfection to another perfection of bliss. There is no end to it -- it is an unending pilgrimage.

(Life's a laugh, Osho told a Japanese sannyasin.)

Life has to be taken non-seriously. It has to be taken joyfully, it has to be taken playfully, and only then will you be able to know what it is. The serious person is dull, dead. The serious person can think about what life is but he will never know.

One has to become like a small child again, full of wonder and awe and rejoicing in small things. Watch a child collecting seashells on the beach, coloured stones, with such joy, as if he has found diamonds. Look at the glee, the fun, the laughter, of the child! Running after butterflies or collecting wild flowers he is so totally in it that there is no past, no future for him.

Jesus says again and again: Unless you are like a small child you shall not enter into my kingdom of god. What he really means is to take life playfully e a child. Rejoice in small things. It is a gift of god to be rejoiced! It is not a problem to be solved, it is a mystery to be lived. The serious person makes a problem out of it and then he gets into trouble because it is not a problem in the first place. Hence no solution is going to be a solution; each solution will bring more problems.

The whole history of philosophy is proof for it. Each philosopher has given more problems to the world and he has not been able to solve a single problem because the fundamental approach is wrong. Life is not a riddle or a problem, it is a mystery. It cannot be de-mystified, hence there can e no solution ever.

The poets are closer to life than the philosophers, the musicians are closer to life than the mathematicians. The dancers are even closer because in a real dance the dancer disappears. He himself becomes part of the mystery. He loses his ego, and with the ego all seriousness is lost.

I teach dance, I teach music, I teach poetry, because these are the pillars of the temple of celebration.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009265
ShortTitle: ICEBRG26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho reiterated in his address to a professor from Germany, a theme on which he touched on the evening of the twenty-first -- the synthesis of love and peace; tonight he exchanged "bliss" for love but it was essentially the same message. The two -- bliss and love -- can be experienced together, he said.)

When I say this is possible I am not only philosophising about it, I have experienced it and I have observed thousands of sannyasins experiencing it. Now it is no more just an experiment, it is a proved hynothesis.

(Meditation is not inimical but actually medicinal for the mind, observed Osho in his address to Dhyan Rosalie.)

Mind is a mechanism -- a beautiful mechanism, of tremendous importance, but there is no need to keep it on for twenty-four hours a day, day in, day out. It is tiring, it becomes too hot. It starts burning its own tissues.

That's why children seem to be more intelligent than older people, for the simple reason that their delicate tissues are still alive. Their engines are brand-new, their computers are not yet over-burdened. And mind *is* a biological computer.

And remember... Fifty years ago one of the great Indian scientists discovered something; now many other scientists have come to the same discovery. His name was Jagdish Chandra Bashu. He was laughed at. He said, "Just as there is mental fatigue there is metal fatigue. Even metal gets tired, even metal needs rest." He was laughed at. Of course he was a Nobel prize-winner, one of the greatest scientists India has ever given to the world, but it took fifty years for the scientific world to recognize what a tremendous insight he had given it.

Now it is a well-established fact, that everything tires, and the more delicate a thing is, the more easily it tires. And your mind is a very delicate phenomenon. In such a small space, the head, you are carrying a computer bigger than any which has yet been invented. Scientists say if we were to create a computer like the human brain we would need almost the same space as a huge city takes to install it, because a single human brain can contain all the information that is contained in all the books of the world; that its capacity. It consists of seven hundred million cells and each cell can contain infinite information, almost infinite information.

So I am not against the mind, in fact I am all for it. 4nd that's why I want that it be given a little rest. The poor mind is continuously working. You are sleeping; the body rests but the mind continues dreaming, chattering.

I sometimes suspect that when people die, even in their graves their minds must be continuing ... old habits! The mind must be chattering, still planning for tomorrow, not knowing that you are in the grave, dreaming. If it can continue in your sleep it can continue in your death too. It has something like an autonomous authority, and we have completely forgotten how to put it off.

That's the whole secret of meditation: it is a method of putting it off. It can be put off very easily, you just have to be a witness. Just watching your mind ... and you easily become aware that just by watching, doing nothing else, no chanting of a mantra .o. because that is again the working of the mind. No need to chant a mantra. That is stupid; you are again a victim of the same mind. No need to repeat and recite a prayer, because that is mind-work.

Witnessing the mind, listening to its noise, aware of it all -- thoughts passing, the whole traffic of memories, desires, imagination, dreams -- just standing by the side of the road and seeing the whole traffic... And it is always rush hour as far as the mind is concerned! Just watching it, a miracle happens, because watching is the only thing in you which is not of the mind, which belongs to your being, to your soul.

The moment you watch you are just a consciousness, and immediately something starts settling in your consciousness, and the mind and you are separate. The moment you know that you are not the mind, you are out of the mind, your cooperation with the mind stops. And that is the whole method of putting the ignition off. It is your energy that keeps it on. When you are separate your cooperation disappears and the mind comes to a halt, immediately to a halt. That is the state of meditation, absolute silence. In that silence you

start opening up your petals, your consciousness becomes a roseflower. And that is the meaning of Rosalie: a roseflower.

Only in deep silence does the spring come to your soul, flowers bloom, fragrance is released. And when your consciousness blossoms there is tremendous fulfilment, contentment, bliss, peace, truth, freedom. All the great values come as a by-product of meditation.

I don't think any communist has gone through all his books -- they are tiring, very tiring. I don't think that even he himself read them all! Going through his books was a kind of self-torture, but I did it. And after searching through his great, voluminous works I agreed with only one statement, and that is the statement at the end of his Communist Manifesto where he says: Proletariat of the world unite, because you have nothing to lose but your chains. With that statement I agree. Of course I have my own meaning -- Karl Marx may not agree with it.

I call a proletariat a person who is miserable. he may be rich or poor, that is not important. A proletariat is one who has not known his inner kingdom. He may be a Rockefeller or a Morgan or a Ford. Jesus is not a proletariat although he comes from a very poor family. He is the richest man the world has ever known -- the uneducated son of a carpenter.

The proletariat is one who has nothing. His whole being is empty -- no joy, no peace, no understanding. He is a beggar, and beggars have nothing to lose except their chains. But a problem arises: we become so accustomed even to chains that we cling to them.

It is a well-known fact that once a person is imprisoned he returns again and again to gaol. That fact has not been yet considered by our so-called lawyers, judges. They still go on punishing people, they still go on carrying the idea that punishment is going to prevent them from committing a crime. In fact, our gaols are universities to teach crime! because once a person is imprisoned for five years he becomes accustomed to gaol; in fact he starts liking it. Life is very easy: you don't have to bother about employment, about the rising prices of things. You will get tea every day at the right time, and your lunch and your breakfast and everything; you need not bother about shelter and clothes. And just by paying the price of chains life becomes so easy, comfortable, that who wants to come out?

So once a prisoner is released he immediately finds another excuse to go in. This fact has not yet been taken into account. He becomes habituated to the life of a prisoner. The outside world scares him; he feels afraid. The moment you throw him out of gaol you throw him out of his home! Now he has to search for a place to live, some work to do. He has to earn money and the whole struggle to survive.... Suddenly he sees that it is better to be back in gaol. These prisoners are called gaolbirds -- they always come back. And it is true about almost ninety-eight percent of criminals, they always come back.

People start clinging even to their chains -- they give them a certain comfort. People cling to misery. It needs courage to drop the known, great courage to risk the known for the unknown. It is a gamble.

Sannyas is a gamble. It is risking your known life for something unknown, That's why a master is needed to persuade you, to push you, to seduce you towards the unknown. A master is needed whom you can trust, whose love you can trust, whose presence gives you the confidence to take the step into the unknown, to take your small boat into the uncharted sea. Once you have entered into the unknown then there is no problem: you know that is bliss, that is truth, that is god. Then one never looks back. But to drop the safety of the shore, to drop the safety of the known and the familiar, one needs courage.

I don't say to my sannyasins to renounce the world, I say renounce misery, renounce the known, and always be ready to go into the unknown, into the new, because that is the way to god.

These are the three words to be contemplated: the known, which is misery; the unknown, which is the way towards god; and the unknowable, which is another name for god. Move from the known into the unknown, and the unknown will take you to the unknowable, to the ultimate mystery of existence.

(Tomaso was described on the darshan list as being a teacher from Italy.)

Meditation makes you innocent, and it will not be difficult for you because you are an innocent person.

You are just like a child. It is very rare to come across a child of your age! You could not even keep your eyes closed!

That is beautiful -- I loved it -- you were looking in between, many times. But that's good!

And I have heard many stories about you... that every day you go to the meditation and you read my books there. That's good! That's what meditation is all about!

Just be like a child -- and you are. Don't be worried about the world. The world is cunning and the world condemns simple people. You are a simple person, hence meditation will come very naturally to you and is

bound to happen. Meditation creates the right space within you, it prepares the ground.

And for you, this is a good meditation; you can just sit silently with closed eyes. That will be a little hard so you can open them a few times -- nothing to worry about! Once in a while looking around is perfectly okay!

And truth is not far away; if one is simple it is bound to happen. It is a gift of god to all simple people. You have come to the right place. Italy is not the right place for simple people! It is good for the Mafia, but for....

So now enjoy being here. Dance, sing, and for the first time in your life relax, because there is no need to be clever here. Right?
So be here!

(His way lay beyond the ego, Osho told Veet Atto, an agriculture student from Italy.)

The only problem is the ego, but it creates thousands of other problems; it is the root cause. And I am not interested in pruning the leaves and the branches -- cut the root -- because that is a futile effort, cutting leaves and branches; they will grow again. And all the religions have become too much concerned with the leavres and the branches, and by cutting them nothing is going to happen.

The problem with the roots is that they are always underground; you cannot see them. And that's how ego is, it is always underground. You see greed, you see anger, you see sex, you see ambition; these are all above the ground. Jealousy, possessiveness, domination, they are all above the ground. But they are only symptoms. And never treat the symptoms -- cut the root, go to the very root, and then in a single blow life can be transformed.

The ego is a false entity. It is an invented centre which exists not. It is a cheap way to create some identity. To discover the real centre needs courage, needs deep meditation, needs inner searching, a soul-searching. So people have found a short-cut: rather than finding the real centre they create a plastic centre. It is cheap, easy. That's what ego is. Ego simply means you don't know who you are, still you think you know.

This false knowing has to be dropped. It is better to accept that you don't know; that is a first step towards truth. Dionysius calls it "agnosia", a state of not-knowing.

So these are the three states: ignorance.... In ignorance a person does not know but thinks he knows. The second is agnosia: a state of not-knowing. A person still does not know, but he knows that he does not know -- and that is a tremendous growth. And the third is realisation, enlightenment, awakening Buddhahood, when a person knows that he knows.

Millions are living in the first state. Sannyas means moving to the second. And then the third comes or its own, you need not do anything. You just remain in the second, watching so that the first does not come in from some back door. Remain in a state of not-knowing, remain innocent, childlike, wondering about it all but not creating false knowledge to hide your ignorance, and the ego disappears.

The moment the ego disappears your real being reveals itself. And then there is light and then there is abundant life and then there is an infinity of love overflowing. By going beyond the ego one goes beyond both time and space and enters into the ultimate. Less than that cannot satisfy, less that that is not worthwhile.

This is the goal for a sannyasin -- the ultimate realisation of god or truth or nirvana.

(Life can be travelled via the highway of the head or of the heart, Osho told us.)
The method of the head is analysis and the method of the heart is synthesis.

When you analyse something you destroy its life. For example, if you give a rose flower to a chemist and you tell him "Look, what a beautiful flower it is!n he will say "I will have to dissect it. I will have to find where the beauty is." And he will analyse the flower. He will find how much earth is there and how much water and other chemicals, but he will not find beauty because beauty is not a chemical, beauty is not matter. He will simply deny it, he will say there is no beauty.

But the poet or the painter, they approach life through a totally different way. For them chemicals do not matter, *matter* does not matter. For them beauty is the most significant phenomenon. They will dance and rejoice. Their way of seeing is through love. Love reveals beauty, logic destroys it.

All that medical science knows about man is about dead bodies, because they go on doing post-mortems on dead bodies. Even if you cut up a living body, the moment you cut it, it will be dead. So whatsoever medical science knows about man is about a dead man, not about an alive man. That's why they will deny

that there is a soul, because they have not found it. They cannot put it in a test tube; it is not observable either. It is a totally different world: it is found through the heart.

Analysis is not the way to find the ultimate truth, the living truth. Analysis is right as far as matter is concerned. Synthesis is the right approach towards life. And that's what I teach here.

Bring your energy from the head to the heart, move from logic to love. And love will give you new insight; it will open your third eye. It is just a metaphor -- there is not a third eye really. Otherwise there are fools who start thinking of a third eye as if something like these two eyes is there inside. Then again you are thinking in terms of matter, and the medical science will deny it because they know there is no third eye. The third eye is only a metaphor, it is poetry. It is just a way of saying that love has its own way of knowing and seeing.

It is said about Majnu... the story of Majnu is a Sufi story, a great love story. This young man Majnu fell in love with a woman, Laila. These are metaphors for Sufis. It is not just a love story, it has a deeper meaning too. The mundane can enjoy it as a love story and the meditators can enjoy it as a tremendous story of the love between man and god.

Laila was not beautiful; she was very homely or maybe she was even ugly. She was not even fair-skinned, she was dark. And Majnu was so mad after her that the whole town became compassionate towards Majnu. The parents were absolutely against this love affair -- parents are always against love affairs. And they were rich people and Majnu was poor .

Even the king became interested in the whole phenomenon, because many times he heard Majnu passing by the side of the palace shouting "Laila! Laila! Laila!" He was continuously repeating the name of Laila as if it were a name of god, and he was continuously weeping and crying.

One day the king called him and said, "Because of you, I myself became interested in Laila. Thinking that she must be a very beautiful woman I called her to the court and I was surprised -- you must be mad -- she is a very ordinary woman, in fact ugly, and I feel much for you. So look, I have called twelve beautiful girls from my own palace and you can choose any. These are the most beautiful girls in the whole country." Majnu looked very closely at each girl and shook his head.

The king said, "You must be insane! These are the most beautiful girls and you are saying no to them for that ugly woman. I don't see the point!"

Majnu said, "You don't understand, sir. To know the beauty of Laila, you need the eyes of a Majnu! Unless you have *my* eyes you cannot see her beauty. I love her!"

This is a tremendous insight. People think that they love somebody because the person is beautiful; that is wrong. The person looks beautiful because you love them. Love comes first, then the person becomes beautiful. It is love that beautifies the person, not vice versa, not that the person is beautiful, that's why you have fallen in love. Just the opposite is the case: you have fallen in love and the person looks beautiful.

Love creates beauty, reveals beauty. For love there is nothing ugly. As your love grows, the whole existence starts becoming beautiful. When your love is perfect this is the most perfect existence that can be.

When your love is absolute then everything is divine, then everywhere is god, because the eyes of love can only see god and nothing else.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009275
ShortTitle: ICEBRG27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Misery makes misers of men -- this was the message to Heidi, a therapist from Norway.)

The miserable person is bound to be mean, he cannot be noble. One should not expect nobleness out of misery. That is impossible; that is asking for something which is against nature. But this is what we have been doing for centuries. People are miserable, and society in every way creates their misery. It is a created phenomenon, it is not natural. Except for man nobody is miserable. All the animals, birds, trees, rivers, mountains, stars, they are all in tremendous bliss. Of course they are unconscious of it.

Man has one thing which is tremendously valuable: he can be conscious1y blissful. But there is a danger also. The danger is that he may get trapped in a pattern of misery. No animal can get trapped in it, no tree can get trapped in it. When one is capable of consciousness one is also capable of choosing. That is part of consciousness, one can choose. Both alternatives are open: one can be blissful, one can be miserable.

Society is for miserable people. It needs miserable people because they are good slaves. Their whole energy is destroyed by their misery, hence they cannot be rebels. Rebellion needs overflowing energy, vigour, courage. The miserable person is so tired, so exhausted, he is willing to do anything, to follow any commandment, any order, howsoever stupid it is. He has no energy to fight against it; he cannot say no. Out of the sheer necessity to survive he goes on saying yes to all the vested interests. And the society consists of vested interests: priests, politicians. All kinds of powerful people need everybody to remain in misery.

Every child is brought up in such a way that he gets caught in misery. And then we expect nobleness, then we expect grace, then we expect love, beauty, joy. We make the person even more burdened. First we destroy all possibility of nobleness, joy, love, grace, truth, intelligence... we destroy everything and then we say now be intelligent, be joyous, be courageous. That makes the people even more burdened, more miserable, because they try to impose a certain kind of nobleness, a morality. That creates hypocrisy in them. If they follow the moral rules they go against their innermost core; if they don't follow them they feel guilty. Either way it makes the misery multiplied.

My effort here is to help you to get out of the pattern of misery; that is the first thing -- because it *is* a choice. You can get out of it, just a decision is needed. It is simply a question of deciding to get out of the prison. Nobody can prevent you -- there is nobody to prevent you. It is out of your own choice that you are in it, it is out of your own clinging that you are in it. My first teaching is get out of this trap.

And the moment you are out of misery, suddenly you are noble. There is grace, beauty, joy. Life starts having a new dimension, a new richness. It becomes more festive, it starts taking on the colours of celebration. And that celebration is sacredness, that celebration is godliness.

And the way to come out of your misery is meditation, because the mind has been created by the society, and if you remain inside the mind you remain inside the prison. Mind is the prison, the root cause of all your slavery, of all your despair, anguish, anxiety. It is continuously destroying you -- it is poison.

And it is very easy to get out of the mind just by becoming aware of the whole mechanism of mind -- thinking, desiring, expecting. All these things have to be watched as if you are just a mirror reflecting whatsoever passes by, with no judgement, with no desire even to judge, just a pure witness -- and immediately you are out of the mind. First it will come in glimpses. For a few seconds you will be out of mind, but those few seconds will give you a taste of freedom, of tremendous ecstasy. And then slowly those small moments will become bigger; the intervals when the traffic of the mind completely stops will become bigger.

And then slowly slowly the knack is learned. If you want to put the mind into a non-functioning state for hours or even for days you can. Whenever it is needed you use it, whenever it is not needed you put it off. Both ways it is healthy: it will give you freedom and it will also give rest to your mind. And when the mind has rest it becomes, of course, a better mechanism, it functions better. Its memory is clear, its functioning is in tune, its thinking is logical, it functions at the peak.

So it is not *against* mind to be a meditator. Meditation means going beyond mind, but it is not against mind. In fact, it is a tremendous boon to the mind, a blessing, because the mind also gets tired: it does

continuous work, twenty-four hours a day unnecessary work, unneeded. But the mind goes on and on because you have completely forgotten how to stop it. By just being a witness you learn the art of stopping it. The moment you are a witness it stops on its own. That's the whole point.

Then nobleness is yours, and then to live is certainly a great gift. One feels grateful to god. Out of that gratefulness arises prayer.

(Meditation is as easy as pie, as Osho tells a new sannyasin, who has been riding a unicycle around the ashram.)

It is slipping out of your mind like a snake slips out of its old skin. It is not a science, it is an art or, to be even more precise, it is just a knack.

It is easy to teach science, very easy, because it consists of something observable; it relates to the objective world. The student can see what is happening with his own eyes. He can see water evaporating at one hundred degrees. There is not much of a trouble in teaching science; just a very average intelligence is needed.

To teach art is a little more difficult because tremendous intelligence is needed. If a person wants to be a painter he will have to learn two things, not one. In science he has to learn only one thing: he has to become informed. If he wants to be a painter he has to learn the technique of painting and the art of painting -- which are two totally different things. For a technician painting is only a question of arranging colours in a certain pattern, with a certain geometry, certain proportions; it is almost science. But then it cannot be a great piece of art. It may be perfect technically, but something will be missing in it. It will not be original, it will be a repeat, because for originality not only technique is needed, for originality immense intelligence is needed.

Zen monks have been painting for thousands of years and they say that to learn real painting one has to learn the technique for twelve years and then for twelve years one has to stop painting completely and forget all about it. And then after those twenty-four years one has to start painting again, so the technique is forgotten, so the technique does not come in between you and the painting. Now you can start painting as if you don't know painting, you don't know the technique of painting, so you can be original.

The second stage of twelve years is far more important than the first. The technique has to be learned, certainly -- without knowing about colours and canvases you cannot paint -- but that is only a preliminary process. Then you have to forget all about it so you don't become addicted to the technique. The technique goes deep into your blood and bones, but you are not at all self-conscious about it. It functions, but you are now free from technique; it does not hinder you.

Art -- music, poetry, painting -- is far more difficult to teach, a longer process. And a knack is the most difficult thing to teach because it needs three things; it needs a certain technique, it needs tremendous intelligence and also it needs some intuitiveness. Intuitiveness is the highest peak of intelligence. The very word 'intuition' is significant. Education is tuition -- somebody teaches you. Intuition is something that happens to you; it cannot be brought in from the outside.

The master can create a certain atmosphere, a certain energy field; it is a very indirect process. It is just as a gardener prepares the ground and then sows the seed and then waits; there is nothing else he can do about it. Now everything depends on the seeds. They will find their way in their own time. It will be something like intuition. You cannot persuade the seeds to grow faster, you cannot tell them "This is the time -- go ahead." You cannot order them; you have simply to wait. Prepare the ground, remove all the barriers, rocks, weeds, etcetera, give them a beautiful bed, watering, sun, and then wait, then wait for their own intuition to unfold. You cannot do more than that.

That's the function of the master; to create a certain energy field in which your intuition one day suddenly becomes aflame. It cannot be caused, it cannot be forced. It can only be helped, and that too in a very soft way.

That's the whole purpose of sannyas: to create an energy field, to create a communion of people, to create a loving, invisible force, a have of love, so that the wave can take you, can possess you.

Meditation is only a method: it helps to remove the barriers. It is spade-work. Weeds are removed, thoughts are removed, mind is removed. It is just a removing -- it is a negative process: rejecting, rejecting everything that is inside so one day there is nothing to reject. All that can be thrown out has been thrown out and you have a pure space, just space. And that space is the right preparation. In that space your intuition, the seed of intuition which you have been carrying all along, suddenly bursts forth unpredictably. One cannot say when it will happen, but one thing is certain -- it does happen. That much can be said; the time

cannot be predicted, but it happens. If the space is ready it happens sooner or later -- and it is always sooner rather than later.

And your name Jack is very beautiful; it means god's gracious gift. The gift is already with you, but you have not opened the treasure, the doors of the treasure. The parcel has remained with you unopened, and it has remained for so long with you unopened that you may have completely forgotten about it.

My work is to help you to find where you have put it and to find how to open it. And then life becomes a splendour, a grandeur of inconceivable dimensions. Then for the first time you know what depth means, what height means; then you are no more flat. Ordinarily people are just flat: they don't have any depth, they don't have any height -- just flat ground. They don't know the depths of the Pacific, they don't know the heights of the Himalayas. They are missing something.

The real adventure begins only when you start moving deeper into your being and also higher into your consciousness, and the processes are two sides of the same coin. If you go deeper you go higher, if you go higher you go deeper. It is one dimension, the vertical dimension. People who are living a flat life are living horizontally, and of course, their life is just like a flat tyre, utterly punctured! And you must know about tyres -- you are a unicyclist!

Become something vertical. Sannyas is a change from being horizontal to vertical. And then life is really bliss, a gift of god. One cannot repay god, there is no way. One can only be thankful, tremendously thankful. That's what prayer is, that's what religion is: a deep gratitude to existence for what it has done for us.

(Love is the first lesson in learning of god, Osho told Prem Sanatana.)

Love is the only quality, a natural quality, that has something of eternity in it. Hence love is the first experience of god, the beginning of the experience of god. God is much more than that, but love opens the door. God is inconceivable, but love is not inconceivable. Love is natural, so love functions as a bridge between man and god. If the bridge is not there you cannot reach god; god remains simply an empty word. But with love immediately you start understanding god in a new way. It is no more an empty word; it starts having great content in it, great meaning in it, great significance in it.

Knowing love is the first lesson in knowing god. That is the beginning of the alphabet, the ABC. Of course god is far more, because the alphabet will have to go to XYZ, but if you have begun rightly with ABC, XYZ is not far away. A good beginning is almost half the journey, a right beginning is half the journey.

Begin with love so one day you can know god. And *never* begin with god because you cannot begin there. That's where all the religions have failed: they begin with god, which is not possible. You are stuck on this bank and you start your journey on the other bank, where you are not. So your journey remains just a fantasy, a journey of dreams -- beautiful dreams, but dreams are dream, beautiful or ugly. When you wake up you will see that all that time has been wasted. Even if they were nice dreams they have not given you anything.

So there are worldly people who dream of worldly things, and there are so-called religious people who dream of religious things, but both are dreamers -- both are stuck on *this* bank. And god is the farther shore. A bridge is needed or a boat is needed if a bridge is not possible. Love can function both ways. Either it can become a bridge or it can become a boat, but it can take you to the other shore.

The so-called religions teach you to begin with god, and of course then you have only to believe in god. You don't know, you have to believe. This is the beginning of superstitution, and all kinds of stupidities will be born out of it -- Christian stupidities and Hindu stupidities and Mohammedan and Jewish, and there are thousands of forms. Stupidity comes in every size and shape, in all colours; whatever you choose it is available. The market is full of stupidity and you have infinite variety; you can choose. You can go on changing from one stupidity to another.

But unless you know, you don't know. Belief is not knowing. Belief is a deception, deceiving others and deceiving yourself. And I am not worried about others -- if you deceive others it is okay -- but don't deceive yourself because that will destroy your whole life. And my understanding is that the person who deceives himself is the person who will deceive others. The person who cannot deceive himself cannot deceive others either; it becomes impossible for him to deceive. And belief is the greatest deception.

The only way to begin is with love, because that is a natural phenomenon. Everybody is born with a loving quality. You have to purify it, you have to make it more and more refined, cultured, so it loses all animality and lust, and slowly slowly starts rising higher than lust. Drop jealousies because those are

poisons, heavy weights that keep your love low; it cannot rise high. Possessiveness, ego trips, domination -- go on dropping all these, and slowly slowly your love will become weightless. A moment comes when there is no jealousy, no possessiveness, no lust, and love is pure. You have wings, you can fly. Now you have something in you which can take you to the ultimate source of life, to god.

Hence I say love is the first glimpse of eternity, and the last glimpse is god. Love is the beginning of god and god is the end of love. Love is the first step towards god and god is the ultimate goal of love.

(Contrary to popular opinion, yoga isn't a set of strenuous exercises, just the converse: it's total let-go. Osho was addressing Anand Yogendra.)

Yoga means the art of communion, becoming one with the whole, dissolving yourself into the whole like a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf into the lake. The moment it falls into the lake it becomes the lake. It loses one thing -- its small identity, its ego, its boundary -- but it gains infinitely; it becomes the whole lake. The dewdrop was always in danger, the sun will rise and it will evaporate. Dewdrops are always on the verge of death, any moment death can happen. But once the dewdrop becomes part of the lake, death becomes impossible.

Man is just a dewdrop, and that's why he is miserable, afraid; afraid of death, afraid of a thousand and one things, constantly trembling inside. And it is natural, understandable. The only way to get rid of all this fear, trembling, is to become one with the whole.

That's what yoga is: the art of dissolving yourself into the whole, losing your boundaries, losing your ego, your identity. In the beginning it seems to be very difficult because that's all we know about ourselves.

The function of the master is to help you, to encourage you, to seduce you, to push you to take the jump. And if one loves the master, trusts the master, things become simple, very simple. That's what sannyas is all about; it is just a trust. And in trust it is easy to take the jump; without trust it is impossible to take the jump. In doubt you cannot take the jump because you will always be doubting whether to take it or not and it will always remain an either/or, either/or, either/or.

And there is no way to decide through the mind because the mind has no way to know the unknown, it remains confined in the known. And you have never experienced the melting with the whole, so it is a gamble. The doubting person cannot risk. It really needs guts, great courage, to trust, to put all the doubts aside.

In spite of all the doubts one falls in love with someone who has known, who has taken the jump, who has found. And in trust one takes the quantum leap. It is a single step. Once you have jumped, then nothing can prevent you. Even if you doubt on the way you can doubt -- nothing to worry about. Now you will reach the lake; you cannot hang somewhere in the air.

So once somebody has jumped I don't bother about it at all. I don't even look -- it is finished, I start working with somebody else, because there is nowhere in the air you can stop, you have to go to the very bottom. So my work is finished once somebody has taken the jump.

And the moment you become one with the whole there is bliss. Life for the first time has meaning because for the first time there is no more death. For the first time you know you have always been here and will always be here, that you are indestructible. In knowing it there is rejoicing, in knowing it there is freedom from fear, in knowing it one starts dancing.

Then there is nothing else to do -- dance, sing, rejoice!

Then this whole universe belongs to you because you are part to it.

(The momentary ultimately proves misery-making; only the eternal can bring ecstasy -- this to Amrit Satyam, a psychiatric nurse from Holland.)

We live with momentary things. That's why there is so much misery, because whatsoever is momentary is not going to satisfy. By the time you become aware that it is there it is already gone. This life is almost a flux: it is continuously moving, slipping out of your hands. Nothing is certain, nothing is stable. Everything is in a constant movement.

You cannot make your abode in this momentary world, on these shifting sands. If you make your abode on these shifting sands it is bound to collapse; it is absolutely inevitable. The collapse is going to happen any moment, and you cannot live at peace.

You fall in love, then there is fear about whether the love is going to remain tomorrow or not. Your lover may leave you or you may start thinking to leave your lover. So we start making arrangements to stabilise it, to make it something permanent, and in that very effort all joy is lost.

Lovers start trying to possess the other so that tomorrow it is still there, but in trying to possess love you are already destroying it. You are not even waiting for tomorrow to destroy it, you have destroyed it today... because nobody wants to be possessed, nobody wants to be thought of as a commodity. Nobody is a thing. To behave with a person as if he or she is a thing is to humiliate; it is utterly disrespectful. And everybody resists it, hence the fight starts.

The desire is for something eternal, but that cannot be fulfilled in the outside world. Somebody is poor and he thinks that if he becomes rich he will be happy. The moment he becomes rich he is not happy, he is simply more worried. Now he is worried about whether he is going to remain rich or not, because things go on changing. The market goes down, the prices change, the banks go bankrupt, governments become communist, so nothing can be certain. So there is a constant worry. When he was poor at least he used to sleep well; now he cannot even sleep, his sleep becomes a restlessness. He is constantly worried, nightmares surround him.

Through great effort a person reaches the highest post of the country, becomes the prime minister or the president... and then the fear. Almost the whole of his life is wasted in reaching the highest post, now he clings to the chair, afraid that others are pulling his legs. There is a long queue of people who all want to be the president or the prime minister . There is immense competition, cut-throat competition, and everybody is against everybody else's necks. He cannot rest at peace. He has reached after such a long effort and now all that he can do is to cling to the chair, to somehow survive there.

This is what goes on happening unless we start looking inwards. The outside world is not going to satisfy because it is a changing world, momentary, and our innermost longing is for the eternal. And that cannot be fulfilled on the outside.

I am not against the outside world. All that I want my sannyasins to be aware of is that your desire is for the eternal and that cannot be fulfilled on the outside. So on the outside remain joyful with the momentary, don't ask that it should be eternal. Nothing can be eternal on the outside. Enjoy the momentary *as* momentary, knowing perfectly well that it is momentary.

The flower that has opened up in the morning is bound to die by the evening. It has come with the sunrise, it will go with the sunset. So rejoice! I am not against the flower -- rejoice! But remember, don't cling, don't hope, otherwise you will be disillusioned. Rejoice in the momentary on the outside, and search for the eternal in the inside.

That's my message to my sannyasins. And inside you will find amrit, nectar, the immortal, the eternal, the divine. And once you have found that then there is nothing more to be found. Then all is bliss, then all is joy. Life is fulfilled. One has come home.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009285
ShortTitle: ICEBRG28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The truth is beyond the mind. All that is significant is beyond the mind. Mind is made of the stuff called dreams. Daydreams are known as thoughts, but they are not different; it is the same process -- it is non-substantial. Thoughts are like darkness, they appear just as darkness appears. It looks so real, but just bring the light in and it is no more there. It is an appearance, something very illusory.

That's why you cannot do anything directly with darkness: you cannot throw it out, you cannot bring it in. Absolutely nothing can be done directly to darkness because it does not exist in the first place. It has no weight -- it is just an absence of light. So when you bring the light in, because of its presence the absence disappears.

The same is true about mind: mind is an absence of meditation. The moment you enter into meditation, mind disappears just like darkness. And only then does one know that one has lived in a very illusory world. The mind is the world in which we live. The real world is far away from us. The mind is between us and the real and it goes on distorting the real, interpreting the real, projecting itself on the real. It never allows you to see the reality, it never allows you to see even your own self. It becomes so important that you become focused on it, and the two realities, the outside and the inside, both disappear. The non-substantial becomes your whole life; it dominates you. You live through the mind, you live as the mind.

And that's the only problem. To live in something illusory is to live in vain. There will be no growth, no maturity, no richness, no understanding, no bliss, no truth, no beauty.

One has to go beyond mind -- and that cannot be done by fighting. If you fight you have already accepted mind as real. The moment you accept the mind as real you are entrapped by it. If you fight with darkness, how can you win? Even Mohammed Ali will not be of any use if he starts wrestling with darkness! Darkness will destroy -- although it does not exist.

When you fight with something illusory you are going to be the loser. You are fighting a losing battle. You are simply wasting your time and energy, because there is nobody other than you -- you are fighting against yourself. It is as if you put both your hands against each other: you can make them clash, but that is unnecessarily wasting your energy. Both hands are yours. It is better to put your hands together in cooperation rather than in conflict. The energy is saved; one becomes a reservoir of energy.

So there is no need to fight the mind -- that is stupid. One only has to watch it, and watchfulness functions just like light. Watchfulness is light, awareness is light. It makes you more and more full of light. It becomes a flame, and a flame without any smoke because it is without any fuel.

Hence all the mystics of the world have said the moment you enter your center you know what real light is. They have all defined God as light, the ultimate experience as enlightenment. It simply means realization of the light, not as as object but as your very being, your very nature.

So the moment you become conscious, alert, aware, watchful of the mind, the mind starts disappearing. In a perfect moment of watchfulness there is no mind to be found. And that is the beginning of a transcendental experience.

That is the meaning of your name, Veetmano: transcend the mind. Once mind is transcended the kingdom of God is yours. And with the mind all the problems disappear, all the doubts disappear, all hatred, all violence, all misery. Whatsoever you have known as your life up to now, the whole thing will simply disappear with the mind and you are born anew. It is a resurrection.

Sannyas means resurrection, the birth of a new being.

(Religions in the past succeeded only in making man unwholey, Osho told us.)

The old idea of all the religions of the world was to renounce, to reject, to condemn this world in order to praise the other world. They were creating an unnecessary opposition between this and that, between this shore and the further shore. And they are not in opposition at all. This shore and the further shore are in deep cooperation with each other. They help the same river to flow between them. They belong to the same river, they are not separate. Underneath the river they both are joined together; they are holding he river. If one shore disappears the river will die -- it needs both shores, both are absolutely needed. But they are not two, just two extremes of one energy, two polarities like positive and negative electricity. Both are needed for the electricity to exist, but they make one whole -- it is one phenomenon.

My approach towards life is that this world and the other world, the material world and the spiritual world are not opposites but complementaries. Without this, that cannot exist; without that, this cannot exist.

Religions have created an unnecessary split, and the split has created a split in man himself. Man has

become schizophrenic, he is divided. If you go into the old scriptures of the world religions, they all talk of man in a way which divides him into the lower and the higher. Even the body is divided: below your navel is something lower, above the navel is something higher. This is sheer stupidity! It is the same body -- the same blood circulates. It is nowhere demarcated as higher and lower; there is no hierarchy in tile body. Even the head is not higher than the feet -- they are both together. It is one unity, one organic unity.

And so is the case with the body and soul. They are not two separate phenomena. The body is the manifested part of the soul and the soul is the unmanifest part of the body The soul is the inner side of the same reality of which the body is the outer side, and they both function in deep harmony, in deep togetherness. It is tremendously beautiful how the soul and the body go together hand in hand, in a dance. It is one rhythm.

But religions created the idea that this world has to be renounced. The result was that religious people became escapists. They went to the monasteries and the mountains. In the first place they became afraid of love because love means the other, love means so e kind of relatedness; for that you need the world. So they were against love although they all talked about love. But their love was absolutely non-substantial, abstract. It meant nothing -- it was ghost-like. You can call it the Holy Ghost! But even if you call it holy it is a ghost, and a ghost is a ghost is a ghost! It does not exist -- holy or unholy does not make any difference. They talked about love but they talked about love in such an abstract way that it really makes no sense.

Love has to be earthly. Just as trees cannot grow without earth -- they need roots in the earth -- love needs roots in the earth; the body represents the earth. But the tree goes high into the sky; it whispers with the clouds. Every tree has an ambition to touch the stars!

But remember one secret: the higher the tree goes, the deeper go its roots; it is proportionate. The roots have to be as deep as the tree is high. The height and depth have to be absolutely balanced. With small roots the tree cannot go very nigh; it will fall down.

The old idea of love was abstract -- a tree without roots in the earth, just going higher and higher and touching the stars. It is nonsense! Yes, love has to rise above the earth but it cannot rise without the *help* of the earth. It needs the earth's support. Love has to become something higher than passion, but passion has to be its support. It is not *against* passion -- higher does not mean against. The higher contains the lower; it is bigger than the lower, not against. The lower is contained in it. The higher transforms even the quality of the lower; it beautifies it. It makes even passion transformed.

That is the meaning of the word "compassion": it is passion transformed, it is passion become luminous; then it is compassion. But it is not against passion. The flowers that come on the top of the trees are gifts from the earth although they look so different. Their colour, their fragrance, their beauty -- you cannot find them anywhere. If you dig in the earth you will not find the colours, the beauty, the fragrance, but the earth contains them. The tree simply helps the earth to reveal its secrets. Those flowers were contained in the earth, those colours are part of the earth, of the earth's chemistry. It is the earth's gift to the tree -- the earth is not against the tree.

So a real Buddha, a really awakened person, is a bridge between the two -- this world and that world -- between the material and the spiritual.

Religions created fear about love. Hence monks lived separate from nuns, nuns lived separate from monks. There was tremendous fear. One Catholic monastery still exists -- one thousand years old -- on Mount Athos. For one thousand years not even a single woman has entered the monastery. What to say about a woman? They don't allow even a six-month-old girl! What kind of people are living inside -- monks or monsters? They are even afraid of a six-month-old girl. They must be boiling! They must be sitting on volcanoes of sexuality. And they are not allowed to come out. Once a monk enters the monastery he has entered forever. It has an entrance but no exit.

So first those religions created these stupid people, devoid of love, devoid of the earth, devoid of roots; they are dead. And the second outcome was that they became uncreative, because without love there is no creativity, without the world there is no creativity. And what can you create? -- you will be afraid of beauty. Even the beauty of a rose will remind you of the beauty of a woman or a man. Even the beauty of a sunrise will remind you, the beauty of the moon will remind you, and some faces will start arising in your memory. You cannot paint, you cannot sing, you cannot play on musical instruments, you cannot create poetry -- because without love, what poetry will you create?

Love is the source of all creativity, and all the religions of the world creates people who were uncreative. That is a calamity. Millions of people who could have contributed immensely to the world, who would have made it a beautiful place, a paradise, were taken out, taken away.

My effort is to bring this whole nonsense to a stop, to a complete stop. It is time -- enough is enough! We should create a new kind of religious person who knows how to love, who knows how to be creative.

My sannyasins have to do both. They have to be lovers, great lovers, and great creators -- whatsoever their inner feel, their inner intuition, is. But they have to be creators. They have to listen to their own possibilities, their own potential. And it speaks. hen you are silent your potential speaks to you, whispers to you. And those whisperings are *absolutely* categorical -- there are no ifs and butts. The heart knows nothing of ifs and buts, it simply says that this is your destiny: become painter or a poet or a sculptor or a dancer or a musician. It simply says to you that this is how you will be fulfilled. It starts directing you.

The function of the master is to help you to be silent so that you can hear your own inner whisperings, and then your life starts moving through an *inner* discipline. So I don't give you any outer discipline. I help you to discover your insight; then you are free, then you move in freedom.

So sannyas is not a bondage, it is not a cult, it is not a creed. It is a declaration of freedom. It is a declaration of individuality. It is a declaration of love and creativity.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009295
ShortTitle: ICEBRG29
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Osho began tonight on a note similar to the one on which he ended last night -- learning to listen to the inner whispering.)

Man unnecessarily seeks for knowledge on the outside because the source of all wisdom is at the very core of your being. All that is needed is a deep silence to hear it, because the heart cannot shout, it only whispers. It cannot shout for the simple reason that it is not aggressive. Shouting is aggression, violence.

The mind is very aggressive, hence it is constantly shouting, making much fuss about everything, creating great noise. And because of this noise one cannot hear the still, small voice within. Once this noise ceases, when we have put the mind aside, suddenly the whisper comes so clearly that one cannot miss it. And because there is no mind one cannot misinterpret it either. It comes with such certainty, with such absolute.... Self-evident it is; it needs no proof, no argument. It is absolutely categorical. Once you have heard it you are bound to follow it. One will never go against it, one cannot. It is one of the fundamental laws of life.

People go astray because they don't know where to look for real advice. In the past they used to go to the priests, now they have started going to the psychoanalist. The psychoanalyst is the new priest. Neither the priest nor the psychoanalyst know anything. The priest himself was in confusion, so is the psychoanalyst. In fact psychoanalysts go to each other to be psychoanalysed. They have their problems, they have not solved their problems either. They have their difficulties, their own mess. In fact they are in more of a mess than

anybody else, than any profession. No other profession commits so many suicides and no other profession goes insane as much as the psychoanalysts -- and they are trying to help people! They themselves are not healed.

The old proverb is absolutely pertinent about them, Physician first heal thyself. But their profession is very profitable, it always has been. The priest or the witchdoctor or the psychoanalyst -- they belong to the same chain, they exploit one thing in different names, that is, that people have forgotten to listen to their own hearts.

My effort here is to help you to find your own voice so that you don't need any other advice. I don't give you any advice, I don't try to solve your particular problems. My effort is totally radical; I simply help you to put the noise inside off so that you can hear your own voice. And then you cannot go wrong. Then you live in your own light. That is the way of a sannyasin.

The sannyasin is not a follower, the sannyasin is not an imitator. The sannyasin is one who has found his own soul, and now he lives accordingly.

(He only wants drunkards and gamblers for company, Osho said, That's what you have to be if you want to love.)

Love is when the rock of the ego is removed. Then your life's juices start flowing. That's what love is all about your life juices. And they come with such a flood that you start overflowing with them. You have to share. And when you share your love energy with anybody, it is not that you are obliging the other person, in fact, just the contrary is the case: you feel obliged to the other because he accepted your love. You don't ask for anything in return because love in itself is such a joy, who cares for any reward?

Rewards are meant for purposes where the process itself is that of misery -- then a reward is needed. So the reward is like a carrot hanging in front of you and to get the carrot you can pass through all kinds of miseries. The Nobel Prize, the gold medals in universities, the presidencies, the prize minister-ships of the world -- these are just prizes. They are very childish because to hanker for a prize is childish, to ask for a reward is childish.

The really mature person lives in such a way that each moment in itself is a reward. It is not that the reward will be coming later on. The mature person has such an insight into things that the journey and the goal are no more separate, so each step of the journey is a goal in itself -- tremendously blissful, beautiful. who cares about the goal? Every moment is such a benediction that one enjoys it as an end unto itself; it is not a means to anything.

When a man has come to this state, when everything is an end unto itself, only then has he lived his life truly, he has become really grown-up. Growing old is not becoming grown-up. Growing old has nothing to do with you, it is not to your credit. Every donkey becomes old; it does not need any intelligence. But to be grown-up needs great intelligence, great courage, and a heart which is ready to risk, gamble.

One can be my sannyasin only if one is ready to gamble, if one is ready to risk without holding anything back. When one is ready to be totally committed, then only is some transformation possible. But it brings infinite grace, it brings celebration to your life. Flowers start showering on you, the whole existence rejoices in your joy.

(Osho talked again tonight about how we can live either as lovers or logicians, and about how society has no use for the former so does all it can to harness the heart's energy in the service of the head.)

The man of the heart has no market value. He has immense value in himself but that value is not of the market; he cannot become a commodity. When people are poor what till you do with poetry and music, what will you do with painting and sculpture? When people are ill what are you going to do with poet? It cannot feed, it cannot give shelter, it cannot help as medicine.

Society is not interested in the values of the heart, its whole interest is in tile head, so society forces every child to move towards the head. Of course every child basically wants to move towards the heart because that is a natural and spontaneous phenomenon. But we have to divert him. We have to punish him, reward him, we have to create fear and the idea of profit in him, we have to persuade him towards that which is practical and utilitarian: Become a doctor, forget all about dancing; become an engineer, forget all about poetry; become a mathematician, forget all about music -- those things are for mad people.

And when you force the child and condition the child... and society has great powers to condition. The schools, the colleges, the universities -- they exist not for you, they exist for society, they serve society; they are agents of a particular establishment. And the whole process is a long process -- it is twenty-five years at

least by the time you become a Ph.D.; that means one third of your life. But once you are conditioned you completely forget about the heart. You by-pass the heart. The heart remains at the side, you go directly to the head, your energy starts shooting directly to the head. This is the misery.

I am not against science, not against mathematics. My observation is that there are people whose heart is in mathematics, then it is perfectly good. For example, Albert Einstein: his heart was in mathematics so it was not a head question for Albert Einstein, it was his love affair. But to force every child is ugly. It is a calamity, it is coercion, it is violence.

Just think of a society where every child is forced to become a poet. It would be good for a Shakespeare, good for a Shelley or a Byron, but what about everybody else? If everybody has to be forced and trained to be a poet they will not be poets; their heart will not be in it. They will be just third-rate or even fourth-rate people, their whole life will be of misery.

Just think of Albert Einstein being forced to become a poet, then you will understand what is happening. He will never be a first-class poet -- that much is certain. He can be a first-class mathematician, he will be a fourth-rate poet, or even that may be difficult. He will remain miserable for his whole life. That is what is happening.

If your heart is in something then for you it is perfectly beautiful, but it has to be a natural phenomenon, a spontaneous urge. Then whatsoever it is you will rejoice, your heart will feel victorious, your life will have a splendour and glory and you will feel that your life has been of tremendous fulfilment.

But society exists in a kind of regimentation; everybody has to be forced into a certain thing. So for a few people it is good but for the majority it is destructive. To ninety-nine per-cent of people society is destructive, *all* societies are the same in that way. And we have not yet been able to create a society where everybody is given the opportunity to be himself or herself -- respected, valued and not forced to be somebody else.

A sannyasin has to just be his or her own self, whatsoever the consequences, then even to live a poor life is very rich because your heart is in it. If your heart is not in it you may become the richest person in the world but you will be very poor because you will not rejoice in it. Just think of Albert Einstein becoming a Rockefeller; his heart will not be in it. Or Bernard Shaw becoming a Ford; his heart will not be in it. Or Picasso becoming Adolf Hitler; his heart will not be in it, he will be utterly miserable. A thousand and one times he will thing to commit suicide, and if he does not commit suicide he will go mad.

Everybody has brought a certain duality with his birth and that quality has to grow. Meditation helps you to find your natural urge, your intuitive feel. Meditation simply means a state of no-thought, so there is no disturbance, so your inner world is completely empty and you can see and search for where your heart is.

The moment you have felt the heartbeat, the moment you have found your inner pulse, then you are on the right track. Then whatsoever you do will bring joy to you and ultimately god is yours. But it is only through the heart, never otherwise.

(Osho said, If one enquires into love ultimately one finds god.)

One should go on deeper and deeper into the phenomenon of love and at the ultimate core god will be found. But that is not to be made much of a concern, because once god becomes your concern you start going astray because you start forgetting about love; you start thinking about god, believing in god, worshipping god. And that is all false because you don't know god at all.

The same is not true about love. You know something, everybody knows something about love. Love is a natural phenomenon. Of course it needs great refinement, it is very crude; it is like a raw diamond. But the diamond *is* there, you just have to become a little bit of a jeweller. You have to learn how to polish it, how to cut it, how to make it shine -- and that is not very difficult.

Once you have discovered the inner beauty of the diamond and you have cut away all that was unessential, you have found god. Love is like a raw diamond and god is a fully polished, cut, shining diamond. But your concern should be with love because the journey begins in love and ends in god, and you cannot begin at the end. That's where all the religions have gone wrong: they begin at the end -- how can you begin at the end? You have to begin from the very beginning.

So all religions have become theologies. Theology means logic about god. That is sheer stupidity, there is no logic about god. God is the most illogical phenomenon. It is as illogical as love. Is there any logic in love? You fall in love with somebody -- what logic is there? If somebody insists "Why?", you can only shrug your shoulders, that's all. You can only say it has happened; it is a happening, not a doing.

It is something bigger than you, hence it is incomprehensible. And it is not of the mind, it is of the heart,

so the mind knows nothing about it. The mind condemns it, the mind calls it falling in love. Mind the word "falling", it is a condemnatory word. The mind says you have fallen, you are no more in your senses, you have gone a little bit cuckoo. It is a condemnation. And all the languages of the world have such words, about this they all agree.

I don't agree. I say rising in love, not falling in love, because the heart is a higher centre than the mind. Of course physiologically the mind seems to be at the top and the heart seems to be in the middle, a little below. It is only physiologically so. But the heart is at the innermost core because the most precious thing is always kept at the core, at the inner centre, and the head is on the periphery. Just think that way then the total evaluation changes; then the heart becomes the centre and the mind is just something on the periphery, on the circumference. And when you have great treasure you don't keep it outside, on the circumference of your house; you keep it hidden deep in the innermost chamber of your house.

The heart is your inner chamber where all that is beautiful and great is hidden. Jesus calls it the kingdom of god. It is within you. It has to be discovered -- not by logic.

Logic is good for discovering *things*. It is good for scientific enquiry, it is absolutely impotent in subjective enquiry. For subjective enquiry you need a totally different method -- that is love. It is only through love that you will become aware of beauty, not through logic. It is only through love that you will become aware of bliss, not through logic. It is only through love that you will become aware of god, not through logic. All that is significant is discovered through love and all that is insignificant, mundane, is discovered by logic.

Logic is good as far as it goes but it does not go far enough, it has a limitation. Love has no limitations. It is as vast as the sky, or even vaster.

I teach only one thing and that is love. Love unconditionally, love for the sheer joy of loving, for no other motive. Love people, love animals, love birds, love trees, rocks, stars. Don't miss any opportunity to love. Whatsoever is available shower your love on it, because the more you shower your love, the more love grows in you. The more you share, the more you have, the more you give, the more you have -- that's why I say it is a very illogical phenomenon.

Logic will not agree with it. How can logic agree with the statement that the more you give, the more you have? It will say)of course you will have less. If you give)that much has to be deduced, you will have less. If you have ten rupees and you give away five you have only five left.

Love is illogical. It says if you have ten rupees, give ten and you have twenty. And all the great masters are absolutely in agreement with it. It is meta-economics. It is something like a higher mathematics, not comprehensible by lower mathematics of the mind.

To enquire into love is the only purpose of life. Life is an opportunity to enquire into love. People go on accumulating money, power, prestige -- these are the fools. Death will knock at their door any moment and all their money and all their power and prestige will collapse. They came empty-handed and they will go empty-handed. Only a lover goes so full. He comes empty-handed but goes very full, overflowingly full. His death is a celebration; his life is a celebration -- his death is the crescendo of his life.

At the moment of death when a man like Buddha or Jesus or Socrates dies, his death is the ultimate in sharing because this is his last moment on earth, his goodbye to existence. He gives totally and in that total giving he receives god as a guest.

Buddha has used two words. When a person starts moving into the world of love, becomes loving, he calls it nirvana. The word "nirvana" means cessation of the ego -- and of course, when the ego ceases one becomes loving. And when such a person dies Buddha calls it mahaparinirvana, the great nirvana, because then he gives totally. We gives his body, his mind, his heart, his life -- he gives everything back to existence. He simply disappears into nothingness. His giving is absolute, nothing is retained. He simply evaporates, he is no more. He has not kept anything, not even himself; hence Buddha calls it the great cessation.

These are the two Moments which are the most valuable: the first is nirvana when you become loving and you start sharing and the ego disappears, and the second is the great nirvana -- that is when death comes; you give totally, nothing is left behind, not even a trace. And that is the moment when one becomes part of god or part of the whole. And to be part of the whole is the only way to be holy.

To be whole is to be holy. Except for love there is no way to attain to this infinity, to this eternity.

(Bliss can't be boxes Osho told Anand Nirupama.)

Bliss has no form. It is not an object, it is an experience; hence science cannot verify it, science cannot

collect information about it.

Every scientist knows that there is something like bliss, something like love, something like beauty, but as long as he is a scientist he will deny them; he will say these are all fallacies, illusions, hallucinations. For him matter is the only reality, the object is the only reality; he denies subjectivity.

It is a very strange situation: the scientist denies himself, accepts the objects and never becomes aware that without a subject how can there be an object? Without a scientist how can there be science? But he cannot put himself into a test tube so he cannot verify it, he cannot examine it, he cannot dissect it.

The most unverifiable phenomenon is bliss. It is absolutely formless. You cannot catch hold of it. It i5 like fragrance. A flower you can catch hold of, so science studies the flower. But religion studies the fragrance, and the fragrance is the very purpose of the flower, the fragrance is its essential core, its truth, its celebration, its gift to existence. The flower exists for the fragrance, not vice versa.

Bliss is a fragrance but it can happen only if *you* become a flower, if *you* open up like a bud opening. The bud contains fragrance but it remains hidden inside; unless the petals open the fragrance cannot be released.

Meditation is just an effort to trigger the process of opening in you, so you are no more closed, so you start coming out, you start opening your doors and windows, you become available to the sun, to the moon, to the stars, to the wind, to the rain. You start becoming open to people, to all that surrounds you. When you are totally open life is bliss... But it is an experience and very formless. You cannot prove it, you cannot convince anybody of it, but you can experience it. And who bothers whether anybody is convinced or not? If you have tasted of it there is no need to bother.

Once a very great logician came to see Ramakrishna and he argued very much against god, against truth, against bliss, and all that is inner. Ramakrishna laughed and enjoyed it. The logician started feeling a little bit embarrassed, obviously, because he thought that Ramakrishna would become sad because he could not argue and he could not answer him -- but he was rejoicing! He ashed "What is the matter with you? Are you mad or something? -- because I am arguing against all your beliefs and you go on laughing!"

Ramakrishna said "You can argue but how can I deny my experience? You are simply showing that you have not experiences, that's all. And I am enjoying it, your arguments are beautiful, but they cannot convince me because I *know* and you don't know. Your arguments are clever and I am enjoying them, they are very intellectual and I appreciate them. But I cannot answer because what I have experienced is unarguable. And who cares about convincing you? In the first place it is not possible; even if it was possible, who bothers?"

The man was immensely impressed. This was the first time he had found a man who could not be dislodged from his cent mind, from his grounding; no argument affected him. Ramakrishna said "You make very convincing arguments and they can convince anybody who has not known. But what can I do? I am helpless: I have known it! You are like a blindman who is arguing against light. I can understand your arguments, why you are arguing -- because you don't have any eyes. And I am like a man who has eyes and who has seen the light and I know. I cannot argue about it, because you don't have any eyes.

"Only eyes can give you an experience of light, so if you want to learn," Ramakrishna said, "what bliss is, you will have to be with me and drop these arguments. Just once taste something of it then you can argue."

And this man, Keshavchandra Sen was his name -- one of the greatest logicians of the past century -- became a disciple of Ramakrishna. The whole of Calcutta was shocked, they could not believe it, because Ramakrishna was absolutely uneducated, a villager, a very simple person, almost a simpleton. And Keshavchandra Sen's becoming a disciple was very shocking news to the intelligentsia. They asked again and again "Keshavchandra, what happened?" And he said "*Something* has happened. I could see that that man is blissful. I tried in every way to somehow make him waver, but nothing can make him waver. He knows something which I have not known and for the first time I have become interested in knowing it. I thought it is only a question of argument -- it is not.

"I have seen this man and his eyes and his presence and I certainly feel that he has something which I have not got. But this is a feel."

So remember, bliss is a fragrance, a feel. But one can learn the ways to find it. Sannyas is a beautiful beginning for this journey. Now remember meditation, because I teach only one thing. Once you are a sannyasin either I teach you meditation or love -- one of the two -- because both lead to the same phenomenon. To a few people I teach love because for them it is more natural and to a few people I teach meditation; for them that is more natural. But both lead to the same goal. Meditation helps you to come out

of the mind, love also helps you to come out of the mind. Meditation destroys your ego, love also destroys your ego. But for you my suggestion is meditation. Pour your energy into meditativeness and bliss is not far away.

Just the Tip of the Iceberg

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 September 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8009305	
ShortTitle: ICEBRG30	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Our nature, pure and simple, is to be pure and simple, Osho reminded us in his first address tonight.)

We come into the world absolutely pure and innocent, absolutely clear, clean, but then the world starts writing on our consciousness, it starts conditioning us. It pollutes everybody, it contaminates, poisons. By the time a child is mature enough to think on his of the world has already destroyed him. He is already crippled, paralysed; the world has already taught him to use crutches and he has forgotten to use his own insight. He cannot stand on his own legs; it has made him dependent.

This is the greatest conspiracy against humanity, to make every human being a cripple -- not physically but spiritually. And the strategy that is used is to give you a mind so that your consciousness becomes covered with thoughts, desires, ambitions, ego, ideologies, religion, politics, and a thousand and one things are there, layer upon layer. Your mirrorlike consciousness disappears and then a man lives a life of indignity, a life which is absolutely graceless, a life of blindness, a life of utter dependency.

First the child depends on the parents and they enjoy the child being dependent on them. Then they force the child to depend on the teachers, on the priests, on the politicians and whosoever is in authority. You always have to look up to the authority, you have to follow orders and be obedient.

Obedience has been almost like a cancer. It has been used against man to destroy his freedom, to destroy his very soul. And once they have destroyed it they start talking about purity: Be pure, be moral, be integrated, be sincere, be honest. First they destroy all possibilities and then they start talking about great values. That is another strategy to make you feel guilty, because you cannot manage it. They have destroyed all your possibilities and now they are expecting you to be pure.

You *were* pure in the first place but they did not allow it. Once they covered your mind with great clouds; now they want you to be pure -- and it becomes very difficult, almost impossible, and then a guilt arises in you. You start feeling unworthy, you lose all self-respect. And once a man loses his self-respect he loses all. Then he is just a slave; he will serve all the vested interests, the establishment. He will be only a functionary, a machine, he will not be a human being.

And that's what these exploiters and oppressors of all kinds need -- not human beings but machines. They don't want you to be anything more than your functions, your duties. You should end at your functions, you should not have anything more than them, because that anything more could be dangerous; You may start thinking on your own and then you will no longer be able to support all kinds of superstitions

which have been imposed upon you. You may start contemplating and then certainly you cannot always say yes; many times, in fact ninety-nine times out of one hundred, you will have to say no.

You may even start meditating if you are allowed -- and that will give you absolute freedom because it will help you to rediscover your nature. Society is very much afraid of giving you anything more than a machine needs. It brings you down to the minimum and at the minimum nobody can be blissful. Bliss happens only at the maximum, when you have reached to the optimum, to the highest peak of your potential.

And the only thing to be done is to undo whatsoever the society has done to you. That's the purpose of sannyas: it is an undoing, it is a dismantling, it is a dispelling all pollutants that society has put into you. It is a kind of returning to the source, to your natural purity.

So I don't teach purity, I don't teach morality -- that is all nonsense. I only teach meditation so you can get rid of the mind. The mind belongs to society and meditation belongs to you. With meditation you are absolutely free, and suddenly you start discovering your intrinsic treasures. And then begins a great pilgrimage of joys, beauty, beauties, songs, celebrations. And it is an unending process. It gives you the vision of eternity. It gives you the certainty that you are immortal.
And to know it is to become part of god, is to be divine.

(And continuing the theme, Osho turned to the next sannyasin -- a taxi driver from Germany.)

Mind is a bondage, it is a prison, but a very subtle, invisible one; and a very strange one too, because ordinarily the prison is outside you and you are inside the prison. But with the mind it is just the opposite: you are outside the prison and the prison is inside you. It goes on deceiving you very easily because you don't see any walls around you; you can believe that you are free. But you are not free if your mind dominates you. And it does dominate you; it goes on pulling strings from behind you and you are just a puppet. The puppet can think it is free, that all these movements are his -- they are not.

Unless one gets out of the mind, unless one puts the mind aside, one never knows what freedom is. Freedom is the very taste of god; there is nothing higher than it. Freedom means freedom from mind, freedom from body, freedom from birth, freedom from death, freedom from all kinds of limitations. When you feel you are unlimited and there are no boundaries to you, then only do you know what freedom is. Otherwise one is confined in a very small space which is overcrowded with desires, ambitions, expectations, frustrations, dreams, memories. It is so overcrowded that you are almost crushed by the crowd that you are carrying within yourself. What freedom can one have in such a crowded space? There is no space even to move.

One needs spaciousness. Meditation brings space to you, it creates space, it throws out all junk. And whatsoever your mind has is nothing but junk. It is a junkyard, a graveyard carrying corpses of the past and carrying unnecessary, stupid dreams about the future which are never going to happen; they have never happened. Between the past and the future you are confined, and both are non-existential. The past is no more and the future is not yet, and between these two non-existentials you are crushed.

Meditation means to be here, to be now -- no more past, no more future. This very moment is all. And suddenly there is freedom, suddenly you start rising upwards from all kinds of bondage.

Meditation is a simple phenomenon of being here and now, dying to the past every moment, not carrying it at all and not bothering about tomorrow, because it never comes. It is always now, it is never then. It is always here, it is never there. There and then don't exist, here and now exist; in fact they are two sides of the same coin. Even physics have come to the insight that time and space are not separate. Here means space, now means time.

One of the greatest contributions of Albert Einstein is the theory that time is a fourth dimension of space, it is not a separate thing. Space is three-dimensional and time is the fourth dimension. But this has been the insight of the mystics. It is so old that it is difficult to say when it really happened for the first time; it is the most ancient insight of the mystics. But it is natural: science has to follow only after thousands of years because its very procedure is a very long-winded one. But now physicists are saying exactly what the mystics said five thousand years ago, that now and here are two sides of the same coin. And that's the only thing that is real; all else is either imagination or memory.

Getting out of memory and imagination is meditation, and the moment you are in meditation you are free, you are released from the prison.

(Tonight Osho compared morality that is imposed on a person to lipstick!)

You can paint your lips red -- that does not mean that you are so healthy, so young, that your lips are red. But you can paint them red. And there are millions of foolish women all over the world -- one wonders whom they are deceiving -- whose whole face shows one colour and their lips show another colour. It is so clear.... And there are *layers* of lipstick.

I even wonder: who are the people who kiss them? (much laughter) Some mad, insane people -- they must be -- otherwise, who wants to taste lipstick? But that's how it is happening on many many planes of human life. Morality is just like lipsticks you paint yourself from the outside, you make a beautiful face, a mask, you pretend to be somebody you are not.

When you are full of tears you smile, when you are angry you don't show it, you go on repressing it. Naturally this whole process creates a division is you. The tears were real but you did not allow them, you pushed them back. And the smile was false but you tried to smile. It cannot go very deep, it is only on the lips. It is just an exercise of the lips, a Jimmy Carter exercise. It has nothing to do with you.

You must have heard about the grin of the cheshire cat. The cat disappears but the grin remains. I always think that even if Jimmy Carter disappears the smile will remain there, because it has nothing to do with Jimmy Carter; the smile can continue on its own. Jimmy Carter is gone but the smile continues because it is something separate, totally separate. It has its own autonomy.

Morality is just like that: a false smile. You practise morality but that does not give you dignity of character.

Dignity of character comes through meditation. You are not practising anything as far as your character is concerned, but your insight grows. You start seeing things as they are, and naturally when you start seeing things as they are your whole life is transformed in this new light, in this new vision. You cannot behave in the old way. You cannot deceive anybody because now through meditation one knows that we are not separate -- who are you deceiving? You are deceiving yourself. You cannot be violent, you cannot hurt, you cannot enjoy hurting anybody because now you know that the other is part of you as you are part of the other. We are part of one organic universe, we are not separate entities at all.

Then of course you will have a dignity of character and a dignity will come through integrity. You will not be divided, you will be one. Your vision will be one, your lifestyle will simply be a consequence of it, not against it, nothing imposed. It is like healthy lips the redness comes from the blood circulating inside. It is a totally different phenomenon.

So remember, meditation has to be the source of real character. One can forget all about character -- just put your whole energy into meditation and out of it arises a character. It is not something put together by you, it comes spontaneously. And when character is spontaneous it has a beauty of its own, it is a joy. It is not a means to any end, it is an end unto itself.

(How long will you be here? Osho added.
Two months, maybe more, was the reply.)
Let it be more!'

(Bliss is the fragrance of inner unfolding, Osho told Anand Sugandha.)

Ordinarily people live a closed life. They don't open their doors and windows. They live in fear, hiding, always afraid of the unknown. They don't allow the sun, the rain, the wind, to enter their being. But if you put a rose plant in your room and you close all the windows and all the doors and no wind, no rain, no sun reaches it, you cannot hope that the rose-bush will survive; it will die. That's how people are -- almost dead. They are living a dead life, just dragging somehow.

To really live one has to be available to all that is. One has to be open and vulnerable, one has to drop all fears. There is only one thing one should be afraid of, and that is fear. Except for that never be afraid of anything, because fear cripples, kills. And the moment you start moving towards the unknown, in spite of all the fears, your life starts having many new thing, of which you were never aware, because as the adventure deepens, your thrill, your ecstasy, deepens with it.

As you start moving into the unknown there are so many challenges to be faced, encountered, that naturally you become more aware, more alert, more cautious, more conscious. You have to be. It is walking on a razor's edges how can you be sloppy? Sloppy? You have to be cautious and alert, it is risky. And whenever there is risk, your intelligence becomes sharp. And when intelligence is sharp, ecstasy is great and you are thrilled at each movement; at each step your inner being starts unfolding.

Only in this climate of adventure, ecstasy, integrity, risk, danger, intelligence, awareness, does the inner being open. The bud becomes a flower.

In the East we have called it a one-thousand-petalled lotus, this opening of the inner flower. There is no flower like it because it is the flower of consciousness, it is unique. And the perfume of it is what is called enlightenment, Buddhahood, Christ-consciousness. That's the fragrance.

Bliss is the fragrance of a life lived totally, dangerously, exploring the unknown and the unknowable.

(We nave to remember two words and the difference between them, he told us tonight -- information and transformation.)

People go on collecting information -- they think it is knowledge. It is not. It it deception, self -- deception. Knowing happens through transformation, not through information. Information can make you a scholar, a pundit, a knowledgeable person, but it cannot make you wise. You will be as stupid as ever, or maybe more.

Scholars have only repressed their ignorance. It has not left them, it is deep inside them. Of course they have accumulated much knowledge, but because it is not their own it has no value, no validity, no truth. One can repeat the Bible like a parrot -- that does not mean that one becomes a Moses or a Jesus, otherwise all the universities would be creating many Jesuses, Buddhas, Krishnas. Universities have utterly failed in creating wise people.

If once in a while a person who has passed through the universities becomes wise, that simply means he has become wise in spite of the university, not because of the university; he must have been very very cautious. The university could not destroy him, because the universities can only impart information.

Sannyas is the beginning of transformation. It is a change of the very base of your life, it is a change of your very outlook, it is a change at the deepest core of your being. It is a shift from mind to no-mind, from noise to silence, from continuous chattering inside to profound silence. This change of gestalt releases your wisdom. And to live in one's own light is the most glorious thing; only then can one feel grateful to god, never before it.

The animal love is unconscious.

Divine love is absolutely conscious. Human love is half way between the two, hence in human love there is always a conflict, one's being feels torn apart. That's why although love gives people great hopes, those hopes are never fulfilled. On the contrary, every hope brings great frustrations, disillusionment.

Love promises ecstasies but what it really brings is agony. It is human love, so it is bound to be so, because human love is a tense affair. A part of it is absolutely ready to go back to the animal world -- that's the sexual part in love. And the other part wants to transcend, to go beyond even the human -- that is the prayer part in it. Lovers become very much confused; they cannot figure out what actually is the case, because sometimes they feel love as just lust and sometimes they feel it as such a profound prayerfulness that they are puzzled.

Hence love has never been defined. How to define it? If you define it according to the highest peaks it is prayer, but those are rare. If you define it by its ordinary, day-to-day existence, then it is just lust and nothing else. And one cannot conceive how the lust can be prayerful or how the prayer can fall so low that it becomes just an animal desire.

So lovers are in a very great confusion, but it is not their fault. My sannyasins have to understand that human love is inevitably a tense affair because it is neither wholly animal nor wholly divine. It is in a continuous conflict. It is divided, it is split; it is in a way schizophrenic.

Either you have to fall back and behave like animals -- then there is not much conflict... but that is not possible, one cannot fall back, one cannot go back. People have tried all methods to fall back -- alcohol, psychedelic drugs... all kinds of intoxicants are momentary successes in falling back, but after a few hours you are again in the same situation.

One can only go ahead, one cannot go back. Human love has to go towards divine love, but that is an arduous task, it is going uphill. The first is impossible but it looks easy; the second is possible but it looks impossible. So many choose the first because it looks easy, but it is not possible at all. The possible is the second but it is not easy. All upward movement is arduous. It needs consciousness, it needs sincerity, it needs commitment, it needs perseverance and patience.

I am giving you this name Devapriti, just so that you can be reminded again and again. You very name will remind you, will become a reminder that one has to go to the highest peak of love, only then is there fulfillment, only then does one feel at ease, at home.

How long will you be here?

I will stay until the end of October.

Till the end of October? Then come back again. And this is your home -- come back forever!

(In Indian mythology Gandharv is the name of god's musicians, Osho told the newest swami -- Prem Gandharv. And then he spoke to us of love.)

Music is pure when even instruments are not needed. And because of that I feel that Indian mythology has more insight than any other mythology. The angels in the Christian heaven go on playing on harps -- everybody is carrying a harp. They must be really tired by now. (laughter) And the whole day there is no other work, you have to go on playing hallelujah. It must be boring.

Indian mythology says that the musicians of the gods don't need any instruments, they don't even sing songs. Their silence is their song, their silence is their prayer. That seems to be far more significant, far more dignified.

Silence is music, pure music.

The Zen people say that the ultimate enlightenment is like the sound of one hand clapping. *One* hand clapping... If two hands clap then there is a clash, conflict. When only one hand is clapping it is of course absolutely silent, there is no sound at all, and that silence is the ultimate music.

Love is the ultimate music to me. It does not need even the other. If the other is needed then it is either animal love or at the most human love. But when the other is not needed at all, then it is divine love. Then it is not a question of relationship, it is not a question of your even being loving: you become love itself. Then you are the music, you are the song. It is no more a quality, no more an activity. It is your very being.

And when love becomes your being there is great celebration inside. There is no sound, there are no instruments, but one hears a celestial music, a music which is not a created one -- uncreated music. We are made of it so if we go deep in our beings we are bound to find it. It is already there like an undercurrent. Once in a while in certain situations we become aware of it. Seeing a beautiful sunset suddenly you fall silent -- not that you practise being silent or that you try to be silent, no -- it simply happens. The beauty is so tremendous, it is such an awe that you forget to blink your eyes. It is as if for a moment the heartbeat stops; for a moment time stops, mind stops, everything stops; you are in a complete nothingness. And then you feel great beauty, great joy.

Of course you logically think it is coming from the beautiful sunset -- it is not so. The beautiful sunset may have functioned as a triggering point. It may have triggered a process in you but it is not the cause of it. And once you understand that there is no cause to it , you can simply close your eyes and you can fall into deep silence any moment. That's what meditation is all about: creating a situation independent of the outside world. No sunset is needed, no beautiful full-moon is needed, no beautiful woman or man is needed, no roses , no lotuses are needed. Nothing is needed because you have found that these are only triggering points -- and it can be done by yourself.

Just by becoming attuned to the inner, you immediately hear something, you immediately become full of something which cannot be expressed in any words whatsoever. It remains unexpressed, inexpressible. But love comes closest to it.

So remember, love has to become the music of your life.

Let Go!

Talks given from 1/4/78 to 30/4/78
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1980

Let Go!

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804015	
ShortTitle: LETGO!01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, Madhyama means the middle -- the divine middle. The extreme is the disease, and the mind lives through the extremes. The mind always thinks in terms of either/or, and reality is just exactly in the middle. It is never either/or; it is both/and. It is neither day nor night, neither life nor death, neither body nor soul. It is somewhere between the two, exactly between the two.

And exactly in the middle is also the point from where transcendence happens, from where you go beyond both.

To be in the middle is to go beyond both. Health and great balance, silence, come through this understanding. Because extremes create tensions and excitements, they create heaven and hell. And the mind is always a chooser, it lives through choosing. The moment you stop choosing and allow life to be as it is, you immediately fall into the middle. Let-go is the way of the middle. Choicelessness is the meaning of let-go; Then you allow life, whatsoever it brings. Buddha calls it the philosophy of suchness, 'tathata', the philosophy of as-it-is-ness. Let it be as it is: when it is night, it is night; don't hanker for the day. When it is day, it is day; don't ask for the night. When it is pain it is pain; when it is pleasure it is pleasure. Don't choose, allow it to happen. Slowly, slowly a great understanding arises out of this allowing, out of this let-go. And that understanding makes you alert, aware that you are separate from both. You are neither life nor death: you are just a witness. That witnessing is Buddhahood, that witnessing is enlightenment. And to be in the middle is the way to it.

So let this be your key: never go to the extreme, always keep in the middle, like a tightrope walker. Slowly, slowly, the knack arises. Once you have understood how to be in the middle the mind disappears on its own accord, because it cannot exist in the middle; that is the secret of the work. It can exist only in the extreme, opposite to something, diametrically opposed to something. It is a chooser: it can either love or hate. It cannot rest in the middle without choosing, without prejudice. It cannot allow things to have their own way. It interferes, it tries to impose itself upon reality. Reality is, God is, and all is already as it should be. We have just to relax and allow it to be.

[A visitor has been posted by the army from Nepal to Poona. Osho explains how to use even the discipline and uptightness of army life as meditation.]

The basic thing is not the technique of meditation. The basic thing is to do it with awareness. Any method can be of help if one practises it with a watchfulness. The real thing is watchfulness; the meditation is just an excuse for it.

For example, somebody can just go on repeating the name of God. If he is simply repeating it like a parrot it is not going to help. On the contrary, it may even be harmful, because repeating something every day like a parrot makes you more and more like a zombie, a robot. You start losing brilliance, brightness, intelligence; you become more and more sleepy and dreamy. But there are many stupid people who think those dreams are great spiritual vision. They are not. You can even dream of God but it is dream all the same. You can dream of great experiences -- light and kundalini arising -- but they are all dreams. All

experiences are dreams, experience as such is a dream. The real thing is to shift from the experience to the experiencer. The whole gestalt has to change from the objective to the subjective.

So if somebody is chanting a mantra with the full awareness that he is doing it -- with each assertion of the mantra he keeps alert and goes on watching and remains a witness -- then that mantra will help. And it doesn't matter whether you repeat 'Allah' or 'Rama' or 'Christ'; it doesn't matter. You can repeat your own name and that will do the same thing. You can repeat any absurd thing and that will do. The thing is: are you repeating it with watchfulness? That watchfulness has to be created. This is just a device to keep yourself watchful. One can walk and walking can become meditation. One can eat and eating can become meditation.

You are in the army: you can go on parade and that parade can become meditation. The whole thing is to be fully alert, conscious, not mechanical. Your army life can become a beautiful growth for you; all that you are doing there can be used as a device.

If one is not watchful then the army can create a zombie of one. In doing the same routine every day, continuously, year in, year out, there is no need to be watchful, there is no need to be alert; one can go on doing those things without being alert. One has become perfectly skilful in doing them. One can do them even while asleep. A perfect army man is one who, if you shout 'Attention !' while he is asleep, will jump up and will immediately be at attention. Not that he needs to be awake to do it, even in sleep it will function. It is just a mechanism: it triggers off the response.

I have heard that a general's wife was very disturbed because whenever her husband slept on his left side he would snore. It was very difficult because if she asked him to turn to the right his sleep would be disturbed; and he was a very angry man. So she asked the army doctor. He said, 'Don't do anything -- simply say in his ear "Right turn !" And it worked!

So just be watchful in whatsoever you do . You can choose any method from the 'Book of the Secrets', but be watchful. And in your army work also, be watchful. Do those same things but not like a routine, not like a dead ritual that you have to do. Keep the light burning inside. Go into each movement, become involved and committed, and slowly slowly see that your army life has become your religious life. Any life, any pattern of life can be turned into a religious life.

[The soldier says: I'd just like to ask what exactly it means to be watchful. As far as my profession's concerned, when I go about doing my duty, do I watch everything as a separate entity, being aware that I'm not the person doing it?]

Yes, exactly that. You just think of yourself as a watcher, spectator; the body is doing the act.
This hand is moving, mm?

The hand is moving, you are watching it -- not only from the outside but from the inside too. You are separate, that witness is separate. It is unidentified with anything that we know of. It is identical only with God but we don't know anything about God. That witness is God.

When you become a perfect witness you are a god, you are no more a human being. That's why we have called Buddha a god, Krishna a god, for this reason -- not that they have created the world but because in that moment of alertness, watchfulness, they are no more identified with the body, with the mind; they are not identified at all. The mind is separate, the body is separate, the world is separate, and they are only the watcher.

It gives such peace -- just the idea that one is a watcher. Somebody hits you on your face. If you are just a watcher then nothing affects you. It is as if somebody else has been hit; you have been just an eye-witness, that's all. It is none of your business. One can even laugh at the whole ridiculousness of it, one can even enjoy it. Somebody insults you and you can watch. There are millions of opportunities in life, when, if you watch, problems won't arise. Problems arise when you become identified with the body or with the mind. Then you get disturbed, distracted.

It is exactly that, precisely that: just think that this watcher is sitting on the top of a hill, far away, distant, just looking down in the valley. As other people are moving, you are too. Slowly, slowly you. will be able to hover over your body and you will be able to see that the body is doing things. And the body will be able to do things more perfectly because there will be no distraction: there will be such a silent, peaceful, milieu inside.
Try it, and after one month tell me how things

[A sannyasin says her spine gives way sometimes when she's sitting. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing much to be worried about, mm ? Allow them whenever they come. Just a little energy is moving, but very little. It's nothing to be concerned about. There are people whose energy here is moving like a flood. It is just a beginning: a small amount of energy has started moving. It will grow, but if you start becoming afraid of it or worried about it then in a subtle way you will prevent its growth.

Enjoy it so that it can grow. When it has grown completely it will disappear, but then the disappearance is beautiful because the energy has done its work.

It happens only because ordinarily our energy is in segments, in fragments, and the fragments are not joined together. The energy jumps from one fragment into another to join it; then you feel the jerk. It will jump from part to part. The whole spine is divided into seven parts so there are seven points at where it takes the jumps. It can drive one almost crazy when it really jumps. One cannot find what to do; in fact there is no way of doing anything, one has just to allow it. Going from one part to another, moving all over the place all those parts are welded together. Once that welding has happened, the energy stops. Then it is one whole; you will never feel the jump and the jerk will never come again. So it is good.

And it is very small. Much more is going to happen, so you have to be receptive from the very beginning. Otherwise you will be back home and if some day some more starts happening you will become panicky and you will freak out. No need to. If something suddenly starts happening, just close your door, sit in your room naked and allow it. Just go into it... enjoy it, co-operate with it!

[A sannyasin says she'd read that you'd said women can't be masters.

Osho tells her: To be a master, one has to be masculine, because the master has to pour himself into the disciple, he has to give. But women make the best disciples because a disciple has to be able to receive, to absorb.]

[A sannyasin who has done a few groups says he is lacking in trust. He asks if he can work in group therapy. Previously he has been working in the ashram kitchen.]

Work in the kitchen first, mm? then we will see. Everything is therapy here. This whole commune is a therapeutic commune; from cleaning to kitchen everything is therapy. And everything is just a device to help your growth, so the name doesn't matter. Whether you participate in the Encounter group or you participate in the kitchen doesn't matter much; it is a constant encounter, an on-going encounter. Just go on doing that, mm?

And trust will arise. This is the beginning of trust, when you start feeling the lack of it; that is the beginning of it. People don't feel the lack of it; they think they have trust so they don't grow. When you feel that you lack something, the possibility opens: now you can grow in it. When a poor man thinks he is rich he will remain poor. If an ill person thinks he is healthy he will remain ill. To know that one is not well is the beginning; now you can find ways to be well.

And trust is such a beautiful phenomenon that to miss it is to miss one's whole life. All that is great is possible only through trust. Without trust only small things are possible -- you can have money, power, prestige, all that. With trust, love, poetry, ecstasy, God, all great things become possible. Trust is the door. Just remember it and it will grow....

Let Go!

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804025

ShortTitle: LETGO!02
Audio: No
Video: No

Samarpano. It means absolute surrender, utter let-go. The mind is always in conflict with something or other; it needs conflict to exist. It can exist only in conflict and through conflict. It is a constant war, it is violence. It either fights with others or it starts fighting with itself, but one thing is certain about it, that it cannot exist without fight. It is its very breath.

The moment you stop fighting the mind starts disappearing on its own accord, and the disappearance of the mind is the appearance of God. The disappearance of the mind is the disappearance of you, you as an entity separate from the whole. Then the whole takes possession of you, you are overflooded with the whole. And that experience of being overflooded with the whole is the search. Call it satori, samadhi, enlightenment, realisation, liberation, salvation -- those are just words, they describe only aspects of it. No word can actually describe it, it is beyond words! It is a taste, a flavour.

We can name a flavour but we cannot describe it. For example, vanilla: you can name it but you cannot describe it. It is an experience, the name is only an indicator. So is the case with samadhi, enlightenment, God; these are just names given to some tremendous experience -- the experience when the experiencer is no more. That's why it is tremendous, because it is not confined by any limitation. There is no observer in it, no knower in it. It is pure knowledge, it is sheer experience; the experiencer itself has dissolved into it.

And the way to it is surrender. Stop fighting. And to stop fighting just an understanding is needed, because it creates misery, it never brings bliss. So to stop it is not a problem. The only problem is to understand it, to understand how we are creating our own misery. The ego is a self-created hell. The mind is our own creation and it is a nightmare, a constant on-going nightmare.

When the mind is no more, for the first time one realises how beautiful life is, what a benediction, what a blessing. Then celebration starts. Learn to be in a let-go.

... Remain in a let-go, remain very passive and receptive. Just be, with no idea of becoming, and then great things start happening. They never happen to seekers, they only happen to those who know how to rest, how not to seek, how not to search, how not to grope. Seek and you will miss. Do not seek and find!

[Osho touches an initiates third eye and says he has a beautiful third eye!]

It is almost pulsating as if it is very alive. It is just throbbing like a pulse. Very rarely is so much energy there, and that can be of great help. Ordinarily energy exists on lower centres. In the majority it exists at the sex centre; that is the first centre. This is the sixth centre: only one step and the seventh arises. The journey is not long for you. You must have worked in your past lives. You may have completely forgotten but the body remembers. The body was not there, this body is new, but whenever we die in one life we carry the blueprint; according to that blueprint the new body starts functioning. We carry the psychology, the energy, and the energy remembers.

You can hope for great changes; much is possible and very easily -- just a little effort. Move with that confidence and things will be very easy. When we know that something is possible, it becomes even more possible than it was before. When we think something is impossible, it may not be impossible but the very idea that it is impossible makes it so because we become hopeless about it. We know from the very beginning that it is not going to happen so we don't put our total energy into it. When we know it is going to happen, when we know it is bound to happen, then the whole energy starts moving towards it. And with that confidence, with that trust, life starts taking a direction.
So growth is going to be very smooth for you. Remember it!

Veet means beyond, Vikalpo means alternatives -- beyond alternatives. The meaning is: don't choose, remain choiceless. The mind is a chooser -- it always chooses something against something else. It creates Opposition, it creates contradiction in life, it creates extremes, and through extremes there is constant war, inner war, a civil war.

Whenever you choose, you are choosing something in which you are not total, otherwise there would have been no question of choice. When you choose, that means one part of the mind wanted the other and

one part wanted this; now the major part has won. All choices are a kind of parliamentary decision. But the minority which was not agreeing is there and it will take revenge, it will fight back. Whenever there is a possibility for it to become the majority, it will throw the old decision away and will move just to the opposite extreme. That's how people go on moving from one extreme to another. Today they eat too much, tomorrow they fast and diet, and the day after tomorrow they eat too much again. Choice always creates trouble.

There is a way to live life choicelessly -- just watching, not choosing. And through watching, whatsoever is right starts happening. Not that you choose it: it starts happening on its own accord. Something is going to happen. If you don't choose it is going to happen; if you don't choose then God will choose for you, the whole will choose for you. And that is the right choice -- when the whole chooses for you and you simply wait in a receptive mood, ready to go. But let the whole choose.

And in being with a master it becomes easier: you can always leave it to me. That brings great freedom, because then there is no need to worry, to be tense, no need to toss and turn and to continuously remain in a kind of inner turmoil, chaos. Once you start dropping alternatives, life becomes very simple and very innocent, childlike. And out of that innocence, all that is needed arrives. That's why Jesus repeats again and again 'Unless you are like small children, you will not enter my Kingdom of God.' A choiceless awareness is the phenomenon of innocence. One simply trusts life, trusts that whatsoever is coming will be good.

So from this moment live in a choiceless silence and you will be surprised how much freedom and how much joy is possible in ordinary, mundane things. Eating can be a celebration, sleeping can be a meditation, swimming can be ecstasy, because you start feeling one with the whole: you don't have any choice, you don't have any preferences, you don't have any likes, dislikes.

[An older sannyasin asks: Is it really possible for me to grow any more... because I sort of feel perhaps it isn't. I'm too old!]

Much is still possible. And you are on the right track; things are getting ready for much more. So don't close yourself, don't think that now there is no more growth for you. One goes on growing. In fact growth continues even while you are dying. Growth is possible when a person is dying; it will depend what attitude he takes about death. If he is not afraid, if he is willing, relaxing, surrendering to death, he will be growing through it. If he is a watcher, cool and calm, if he allows death to happen, co-operates with it, he will be growing.

And he may have the greatest experience of his life in it -- that of death happening and not happening, because that which dies is not you. If you can be relaxed and calm and quiet, you will be able to see that. It is a very subtle experience. If you are disturbed, worried, clinging to life, fighting death, then you will miss it. That is the highest growth point.

Growth starts when a child is conceived in the mother's womb and it continues all through life, but very few people grow that way. They only grow old, they don't grow up; they stop growing. The average mental age of human beings is not more than twelve; that means people stop around twelve. The body goes on growing old but the mind is stuck; it goes on moving in the same groove, like a stuck gramophone record. Very few people go on growing. But you are fortunate: you are growing and the growth is still going to continue. You are going to make it even when death is happening.

That's my whole purpose here: to help you to the very end. If you can be silent, loving, positive, affirmative, in death then you have really lived your life as it should have been lived. Then there is no grudge, no complaint. One is fulfilled, one is ripe, one is ready to fall and rest....

[A sannyasin, returning to the West to earn money to return to the commune forever, says: It's very hard for me to leave you.

Osho tells her: Yes, it is hard for me too! You don't understand my trouble: every day so many sannyasins leave me; just think of me!

And come back soon, you continue; the commune will need you. Try to come back as soon as possible. If you find it very difficult, write to me after six months. I will send the message: come without money!]

[A sannyasin wants to do a masters degree in theatre at the university being set up in the ashram, but asks if she should do something more humble. Osho checks her energy.]

Good. You do it, mm? It is nothing like an ego-trip. It is just very spontaneously coming into you. Go into it. It is the humblest thing to do. Whatsoever comes naturally is humble. Never impose anything; imposed things become egoistic.

For example, right now if you drop this idea which is very spontaneously coming into you and you try to do something humble, that will be real ego. You follow me? -- because that will be effort, and behind that humble act will be really a great gratification of the ego: 'I am doing something humble' and the 'I' will be more strengthened through it. In fact the humble people have the biggest egos in the world. Egoists have nothing compared to humble people.

So always remain spontaneous and then you remain humble without any humbleness. With no self-consciousness of humbleness, one remains humble. One does not know that one is humble. If you know you are humble you are not; knowing it is not possible. How can you know your humbleness? -- because all knowing is part of the ego: 'I am this, I am that.' What you claim is not the point. Any claim comes from the ego, all claims come from the ego.

Remain spontaneous, natural. And this is something that is coming into your being, it is your natural flow. Go with it, do it. It will make you humble, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin, who ran the healing group, said something deep from his belly is coming up which frightens him. He is picking up people's symptoms and, when he is relating to people, everything that is going on. Osho checks his energy.]

You are becoming more and more available to people's energy. It is a good indication that you are becoming open. In the beginning when one becomes open, first sympathy happens: one feels affected by others' emotions, others' energies.

Then, when it goes really deep -- which it wants to; that's why you were feeling something deep in the stomach, something wants to happen -- then sympathy turns into empathy. Then you don't only feel what is happening to the other, you actually start feeling that it is happening to you. Sometimes illnesses can be transferred. Somebody has a headache and you become so empathic that you have the headache; you start having an inner experience of it. And it is possible too that the other's headache may disappear, you can absorb it. We are connected with each other so this is possible.

First there is sympathy -- one feels for the other but one doesn't feel what is actually happening, mm? One can feel sorry: somebody has some illness, suffering. One can feel sorry but one is not identified with it.

Your energy wants to be identified and you are preventing it; hence you are afraid. You are afraid of it becoming too much. If you become loaded with everybody's emotion and feeling and illness, then where will you be? So you are holding it down and it wants to assert itself.

It is a good phenomenon to allow. For a few days you will be in trouble but soon it will settle. Both sympathy and empathy will disappear; when you lose the idea that you are separate, then both disappear. And that is a great experience. Allow it! This is how your satori is trying to happen, so don't prevent it; be open. And take the risk. You will not be a loser, you will be gaining everything from it.

And I am here to look after you. Just open up, go into the danger of it. It is risky, and I can understand the mind's fear, but the mind has to be put aside; go in spite of the mind. Once you have gone into it you will be surprised that only in the beginning for a few days will it be troublesome. Once you have really accepted it all trouble disappears.

And then for only a moment something may pass through you; that is the state of a healer. You can become a great healer if you allow it. Only for a moment: somebody has a headache, you put your hands on his head. . . only for a moment, for a split second, will you have the headache and then it will be gone. It will disappear from the other: it will pass through you and then go into the whole. Only for a split second, just like a wave, will it come to you, just pass through you and then be gone. So allow it. Good.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving for the West, says he feels stuck in a pattern in his relationship, and should he work on it. Osho studies his energy and suggests he waits till his return to Poona for there is some emotional block. If it is worked on it will create much upheaval which will be difficult to handle in the West. They might even try to hospitalise you; you will have to pass through a kind of insanity. But once you have, you will bloom, fly. Then for the first time you will be capable of breathing, living and loving. That will be possible. You will need a very mothering atmosphere. That's what I'm trying to create here -- a

womb where you can rest and can be reborn again.]

[A sannyasin says he wants to go to the West to bring his children to Poona.]

They will come. Once we move, call them -- just wait a little more. I am really in a hurry to move but the politicians and the priests and the whole vested interest don't want me even to exist, mm? We are existing against great odds. They would like to destroy me and my work, so they create a thousand and one problems. They are unnecessary problems but they can create them. Each place that I find they create trouble about. So movement has become difficult but still, within six months, three months, we will move.

They have been doing that to me for my whole life. And it is natural -- they have to do it. I am a danger to their whole pattern and to their whole tradition. They are becoming more and more frightened. As more people come to me, they have more fear. It is becoming a force now, so they don't want me to have more land to move to because then it will become a world centre and that will be very difficult for them to cope with.

But it is going to happen; it is just a question of time so just wait three, four months more, and then all the children can come. If they want to stay here, they can stay here. No problem. Good!

Let Go!

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804035
ShortTitle: LETGO!03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A woman, with a six-year-old child, takes sannyas. She says she is worried about her child who is very closed.]

She is a born meditator! Don't make a problem out of it. Allow her her own space. Let it be so: if she enjoys being inside herself, allow it. Don't force and drag her out, that will be destructive. We never accept children as they are. We always find something or other which has to be fixed, changed. We don't have respect for them as they are. Who are we to decide what will be right for her? We can only help her to be herself. If she is happy, just allow it; don't try to drag her in some other direction.

I can understand your problem. You must be worried about her future: if she does not open up, if she does not relate, what is going to happen to her in her life? How will she love, how will she move, how will she ever be independent? Don't be worried -- just accept her as she is. She will find her own way and she will live her life; don't interfere. The problem is in your mind, not in her being. The problem is in the mother's caring. The mother is worried. She would like to have children who are normal, who are just like everybody else. But she seems to be a special child.

Drop the problem, and in dropping the problem it may be possible for her to come out of herself. Because when you try to bring somebody out, the natural reaction is for them to go even deeper into themselves. Children are powerful people: they can defend themselves, they can resist, they can fight back. If you allow her to be herself then there will be no point in her fighting back. She may open up on her own. And even if she doesn't, it is her life, she has to live it that way.

Do you think that normal children are having a very beautiful life? This whole world is full of normal

children who have become grown-up now. Adolf Hitler was a normal child, so was Joseph Stalin, so were Benito Mussolini and all the generals, all the mad people of the world.

Who knows what is going to happen to her? Maybe this is right for her, maybe this is how God wants her to be. Have respect for her space, that is all that can be done. Love her, respect her, but don't interfere.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says that the joy and fun has gone out of his relationship with his girlfriend, though the love is still there.]

There is some misunderstanding in your mind. The joy is not gone, joy has never been there -- it was something else. It is excitement that has gone but you were thinking that excitement was joy. Joy will come now; when the excitement subsides only their does joy come. Joy is a very silent phenomenon. It is not excitement at all, it is not feverish at all. It is tranquil, calm and cool.

But in the West that misunderstanding has become very prevalent. People think that excitement is joy It is a kind of intoxication one feels occupied, tremendously occupied. In that occupation one forgets one's worries, problems, anxieties. So it is like alcohol: you forget your problems, you forget yourself; at least for the moment you are far, far away from yourself. That is the meaning of excitement: you are no more inside; you are outside yourself, you have escaped from yourself. But because of this being outside yourself, sooner or later you become tired. You miss the nourishment that comes from your innermost core when you are close to it.

So no excitement can be permanent; it can only be a moment's phenomenon, a momentary thing. All honeymoons end, they have to end, otherwise you will be killed. If you remain excited you will go berserk. It has to subside, you have to be nourished there again. It is just as one cannot remain awake for many nights. For one night, two nights, three nights, it is okay, but if you remain awake for too many nights you will start feeling tired, utterly tired, exhausted. And you will start feeling dull and dead too; you will need rest. After each excitement there is a need for rest. In rest you recapitulate, you recover; then you can move into excitement again.

But excitement is not joy, it is just an escape from misery. Try to understand it very clearly: excitement is just an escape from misery. It gives only a pseudo experience of joy. Because you are no more miserable you think you are joyous -- not to be miserable is equivalent to being joyous. Joy is a positive phenomenon. Not to be miserable is just a forgetfulness. The misery is waiting back home for you: whenever you come back it will be there.

When excitement disappears, one starts thinking 'Now what is the point of this love?' In the West love dies with excitement, and that is a calamity. In fact love had never been born. It was just love of excitement, it was not real love. It was just an effort to move away from oneself It was a search for sensation. You rightly use the word 'fun'; it was fun but it was not intimacy. When excitement disappears and you just start feeling loving, love can grow; now the feverish days are over. This is the true beginning.

To me, the true love begins when the honeymoon is over. But by that time the western mind thinks that all is over, finished: 'Search for another woman, search for another man. Now what is the point in continuing? -- there is no more fun!'

If you go on loving now, love will take on a depth, it will become intimacy. A great grace will arise in it. It will have a subtlety now, it will not be superficial. It will not be fun, it will be meditation, it will be prayer. It will help you to know yourself. The other will become a mirror, and through her you will be able to know yourself. Now is the time, the right time for love to grow because all the energy that was being channelled into excitement will not be wasted: it will be poured into the very roots of love and the tree will be able to have great foliage.

If you can go on growing in this intimacy, which is no more excitement, then joy will arise: first excitement, then love, then joy. Joy is the ultimate product, the fulfilment. Excitement is just a beginning, a triggering; it is not the end. And those who finish at excitement will never know what love is, will never know the mystery of love, will never come to know the joy of love. They will know sensations, excitement, passionate fever, but they will never know the grace that is love. They will never know how beautiful it is to be with a person with no excitement but with silence, with no words, with no effort to do anything. Just being together, sharing one space, one being, sharing each other, not thinking of what to do, what to say, where to go, how to enjoy; all those things are gone. The storm is over and there is silence.

And it is not that you will not make love but it will not be a making really; it will be love happening. It will happen out of grace, out of silence, out of rhythm; it will arise from your depths, it will not be bodily

really. There is a sex which is spiritual, which has nothing to do with the body. Although the body partakes in it, participates in it, it is not the source of it. Then sex takes on the colour of Tantra, only then.

So my suggestion is: watch yourself. Now that you are coming closer to the temple don't escape. Go into it. Forget excitement, it is just childish. And something beautiful is ahead. If you can wait for it, if you have patience and can trust in it, it will come. And to know love is to know God....

[A sannyasin says he would like to work in the ashram, as an architect or in theatre. He says sometimes he wants to do something important.]

That idea is dangerous. If you want to do something important you will never be able to do it; that's the danger of it. People who enjoy doing small things do important things because they have the relaxed attitude needed to do the important. Once the idea gets into your head that you have to do something special, something important, momentous, then you lose all peace; all calm is lost and you become so strained. How can the important thing happen through it? The important happens only when you are playful. But if you want it to happen you are serious, that's the paradox.

All that has happened in the world which is important in any way, has always happened through playfulness, all great inventions are out of playfulness. Be playful! Forget about the important, because behind the important the ego is hiding. Why bother about the important? Once we are gone, everybody forgets about us. Within five hundred years nobody will remember you, so why bother?

Just think of people who lived five hundred years before us: they were doing great, important things and making much fuss about it, much ado about nothing. Where are they? Everybody will go down the drain, so why bother? Why waste time? Doing important things means that when you are gone people will remember you. But people are not bothering about you; you are not bothering about anybody else. In fact children hate history. Who wants to read history and who wants to remember those stupid names? Those people were doing great things and all that they have done is made history which poor children have to remember. That's all that they have done so why bother?

Live your life joyously, and out of it important things happen. Not that people will remember them, but they will be important in the sense that you get such joy out of them, that you feel so fulfilled in doing them, that you are tremendously grateful that you lived, that you breathed, that you were able to write a poem or make a garden. Not that the garden is going to remain forever, nothing remains forever, but the joy was in your creating it.

And have you observed one very very significant factor? -- whenever a person has created something he loses all interest in it. This is something psychological: a painter is so much into his painting, yet once the painting is finished he never looks at it again, he is finished with it.

Psychologists have been perplexed, have been very much intrigued by it; why is it so? The person was putting so much energy for years together into writing a book and yet when the book is published he never reads it. He was putting so much life and energy into it -- for what? Psychologists have missed the point: the point is not the outcome, the point is the joy that is derived while they are creating it. The point is not in when the book or the poem or the painting is finished. The joy is while they are doing it, the joy is in its very creation. In that moment they are intoxicated with creation, they are lost in it. It is meditative. They participate with God in that moment, it is their prayer.

I call a thing important for no other reason than this: that you are lost in it. For example, I am talking to you. It is important because I am lost in it. I have forgotten the whole world; here only you exist for me and nobody else! It is important. Whether anything will come out of it or not is immaterial, irrelevant. I enjoy it -- looking into you, communing with you. I enjoy the way you listen and receive it. The result has no value, the very process is important.

So drop that idea of doing something important. And you will be able to do many important things, why just one? But my feeling is that you should do a few more groups -- then start working, mm? Have you booked for any groups?

Do Encounter, then the second group is Primal and the third, Tantra, these three. Then remind me again. By that time the idea of importance will have gone. Then we can start doing important things, right? Good!

Let Go!

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7804045
ShortTitle:	LETGO!04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin is leaving with her two children. She says: I really love you, and I feel a lot has happened here.]

And this love is such that it is going to grow every day -- it knows no end. Love remains only if it goes on growing. Remember, the moment it stops, it starts dying. Love cannot remain in a static state. Love cannot be a state, that's what I mean; it can only be a process, a flow. It is always moving, growing, expanding. And because people don't understand that, they kill their own love and then they suffer. They don't understand that they kill their own love and they suffer. They don't understand that they were the murderers. They became satisfied too soon and they thought 'Now this is the thing, we have arrived. Now if we can hold this much, that's enough.'
Love is never enough. Love can never be enough.

That has to be remembered. One has to go on looking for new pastures for love. Even the sky is not the limit. When you have disappeared into your love, that's the ultimate peak, the orgasm, ecstasy, samadhi, God. When love is no more between you and somebody else, when love is no more a relationship, when lovers have disappeared into love, when only love exists -- there is no object to it, there is no subject to it; love has covered both, the both have disappeared into it -- that state, that ultimate peak is God.

Love is the way. Go on moving, become more and more loving. Never be tired of it, never be hopeless about it, because it is the very life energy of which we are made. Love should not be just a small phenomenon in your life, it should be your whole life.

[The mother says one of the children wanted to ask about having a children's house in the ashram.]

Now it is not possible -- after three months it will be possible, mm? After three months you will have a really beautiful place for yourself in the ashram... for all the kids! For all the kids -- a really big place and a swimming pool and all the things that you need.

[Osho explains that tanmatra means love, the subtle energy. Love is our substance, the stuff that we are made of, the substance of existence itself.]

This is a new journey. It is towards this that you have been travelling really; now travelling by and by will disappear. Unconsciously you have been groping towards this. You may not have deliberately thought about it, you may not have been conscious of what you were really searching for. All travellers are basically in search of something -- they don't know what. They go on moving from one place to another, thinking that somewhere something will happen. It can't happen that way because it is not a question of changing places, it is a question of changing spaces. It is an inner question. Places are outside, spaces are inside. But they look alike and the words can be very confusing.

The real search is for the inner journey but we go on journeying from one country to another, from one

city to another, from one hotel to another. And they all are becoming so alike that really there is no point any more -- moving from one intercontinental hotel to another intercontinental hotel -- it is the same. The world has become very small; now it is not worth travelling, all is known about it. There are small differences which don't mean much. And this is good in a way because in the future the traveller will not have anything to go outside for; he will have to go inside. Every traveller will have to go inside, the outer is finished. Through scientific technology it has no more any meaning.

And sometimes things seen on the screen, on the TV screen, on the movie screen, are far more beautiful than when you actually go and see them, because photography can do miracles. So really, when you see the Himalayas in the film and then you go to the real Himalayas, they look a little paler, they are not so colourful. They simply look as if they have been copying the film, imitating the film.

Once it happened that a painter painted a picture of some beautiful mountains. A woman came to him; she wanted to appreciate his work so she said 'This morning I went to the mountains and they were exactly like your painting.' The painter said 'Yes, sometimes nature imitates art.'

This is happening! So the outer journey is finished, at least your outer journey is finished. Now a far deeper, a far more valuable journey starts with your sannyas. It is going to be a turning point in your life. You will go on moving -- I am all for movement -- but now you will go in a totally different dimension, diametrically opposite to the one you have been accustomed to...

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I am dying... I had an experience some days ago...
Osho checks her energy.]

Dying? That's great! That's my only hope, mm?...
The experience has been really deep. Don't get frightened....

[She says: It was peaceful but I got frightened.]

Yes, that's natural, that is natural. It was peaceful but the peace was very deep. We get frightened of depth. Our life has become very much accustomed to the shallow, to the superficial. Any depth and we become afraid: we may get lost in it and then may not be able to return. We start clinging to the superficial. So any experience of death is good because it is really the experience of depth. But the mind interprets it as if it is an experience of death. It is not, it is an experience of more life, of abundant life. Death is just a fiction. Nobody has ever died -- that is the greatest fiction there is. Nobody can die, death is impossible. It is all life and all continuous life. We go on changing forms but we never die. We cannot die. We are parts of this universe and the universe cannot die.

But when you start falling into depth it will be abysmal, it will look bottomless -- falling like a feather into a bottomless abyss. Fear is natural, but one has to understand the fear and by-pass it. One has to invite these experiences again and again in spite of the fear, because that is the only way for the fear to go. And after each experience you will feel more alive than ever -- more loving, more silent, more blissful, more peaceful. Then you will see that it is not death that is happening; it is real life that is happening, for the first time life is happening. You have been dead up to now, now you have become alive, but because you have been thinking of death as your life, this life will look like death; it is just the opposite of it.

But with going into it a little more all fear will disappear. And when fear disappears, love arises. So invite these moments more and more. I am there to protect you -- don't be worried. Just go with absolute trust and surrender into these experiences. And much more is on the way; this is just the beginning!

[A Japanese sannyasin says, through an interpreter that he is undecided as to whether he ought to complete his medical studies or to find some Indian village in which he could work in helping people. You suggest he finish his studies, for then he will be of more help. Just the desire to help is not enough, you tell him. One needs some skill through which to help, otherwise one can do more harm than help.

The translator forgets the next question and then remembers it: If he changes, does the world change, does the world around him change or not?]

Only you can change; when you change, the world changes, because you look at it with different eyes. Otherwise the world remains the same, it is always the same. If you have eyes to see, it is tremendously beautiful and all is absolutely perfect. Nothing is lacking, nothing is missing, things can't be better than they

are. This is the only world there is. But if you don't understand, if you don't have the eyes to see the beauty and the harmony of the world, you see only the disharmony. Then you start thinking about how to change it. And if you start changing it without first changing yourself, you will be really harming it. All the so-called revolutions have been harmful. They have destroyed, they have not created anything.

So the first and the most fundamental thing is to change yourself. Out of that change, whatsoever happens is good. Keep this (a box) with you... and whenever you need me just put it on your heart....

And do you know why he (the translator) forgot your question? You speak Japanese in such a way that I myself start feeling sleepy! You can help people to go to sleep! You really speak in such a way that it is almost a lullaby -- it is very tranquillising! Good... good!

[A sannyasin says: Thieves came into my room and put me to sleep (indicates being given chloroform).

Mm, good people! Osho says. They didn't harm you at all. Very sensible thieves! You should have enjoyed it: you should have tried to convert them into sannyas. Next time don't miss the opportunity! Thieves are good people, they are far better than politicians. Next time they come, try to teach them meditation!]

Let Go!

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804055
ShortTitle: LETGO!05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin was leaving to start a new job but wonders if he should finish things there and return as soon as possible.]

Just finish things there and come back, because things have started moving. Now much more is on the way; it is not the time to get into anything else. You have come to the final trip so there are no other trips left! Just go, finish things, come back and be part of the family here.

I would like as many sannyasins as possible to be here. I want to create a really great Buddhafield. It is possible. It was not possible before, only now is it possible. Never before was the search so acute, so intense, because never before was man in such an anguish as he is today. The search always comes out of anguish. Whenever there is great anguish, the anguish becomes a challenge, one has to search for something which is so meaningful that the anguish can be dissolved through it. When the darkness is very very deep, only then does one search for light.

And the darkness is really deep. This is one of the darkest of ages: never before has man been in such a disturbed, confused chaos. Because all the old values have disappeared. Man is no more rooted in the past, there are no more any goals in the future, all utopias have failed. Man is utterly desperate now to know what to do and where to go.

In the past it has happened many times that a certain value became valueless, another value took its place, it was substituted. One religion died, another took its place. One idealism was found futile, another better vision, more golden, was immediately available. What has happened this time is that all the ideals have failed and there is no more any substitute. It is not that one value has failed and another has come into being; that is not much of a change. This time, value as such has failed and there is utter darkness, nowhere

to go. This is the greatest challenge to human awakening. Hence I say, for the first time in history, the time is right for a great Buddhafield.

I would like thousands of sannyasins to be together here, to create a great energy-field, almost a magnetic force which can become the future, the hope, the destiny of the whole of humanity. So when you can participate in something of such enormous proportions, why be bothered about small things? Just finish things, come. Become part of me and my work.

[A sannyasin returning to the West says she does not like active meditations but has had moments of meditation doing kundalini.]

... Continue Kundalini. And whenever you feel like coming back, come.

My feeling is that you have great ideals of perfectionism in your mind. You will always feel discontent because you will always be comparing: you have some idea of how things should be and they are not, you are falling short.

[She says: Yes, but she likes the idea of risk.]

That's very good, but that is a totally different thing. Risking is not an ideal. Because of ideals you can never take a risk. Ideals are against risking. Risking means going into the unknown, and having an ideal means you have already a fixed idea of the unknown, of how it should be. You don't allow the unknown to reveal itself to you. You have certain fixed ideas, and you continuously compare yourself with those ideas; that's a sure way to remain miserable.

You have to drop those ideas and live life as it comes. Don't ask too much out of it and it will give you more than you can ever ask. It is a great giver but if you demand it becomes closed. So right now if you are feeling like going you can go; whenever you feel like coming, come back again.

[She says: The ashram is not the inside.]

So let it be so! That's again a should. Don't worry about it; why should it be in? Whatsoever is the case is good. Let the ashram be outside you and you be outside the ashram; there is no problem. Why create the problem? There is again the idea that it should be like that. It's perfectly good: if you are not feeling a part, there is no need to be. Just start accepting the facts as they are. It's perfectly good! You can come as a visitor; no need to be an insider, you can come as a guest! Or if you don't feel like coming there is no need either to come.

The problem is the same: you have some decided things in your mind, that things should be like this, and if they are not you feel miserable. My whole approach is to let things be as they are. If you can enjoy, enjoy; if you can't, there is no need to worry about it -- enjoy something else! Accept yourself. You reject yourself....

[Two gestalt art groups are present. The leader says the first was fun, but the second was heavy and she did not enjoy it. Osho checks her energy.]

Just two or three things to be understood....

One is: sometimes it happens to every groupleader once in a while, that he loses contact with the group energy. That is very natural; it is difficult to be flowing constantly with the group. Sometimes your energy is not flowing, you are not in the mood. And it is not only so with groupleaders: no painter can paint every day; sometimes he simply feels stuck. No poet can create poetry every day or on order; sometimes he simply feels paralysed. Nothing comes: he sits for hours and hours and nothing comes. It is as if he has never written any poetry, has never painted anything. No vision arises, no dreams pass through his Mind, not even words. It happens to every creative artist. A groupleader is a creative artist working with human energy. You can't hope always to be perfect, you can't be. So sometimes it will happen. It happens to everybody, it is natural.

Next time it happens you have just to sit in the middle of the group. Tell everybody to surround you, let them hold each other's hands so that the whole of the energy becomes connected. Sit this way (cross-legged) in the middle and just start looking up. Raise your hands, remember me, and if something starts happening

to you, allow it to happen. You will get paralysed again, again you will shriek, and with that shriek your energy will start flowing again. You will be moving perfectly smoothly.

So whenever you feel stuck, remember me. And the way to remember is to have the whole group surrounding you holding hands. They can also feel the energy, they can also remember me, then the impact will be even more.

But nothing to be worried about; it is very natural. So next time just remember me and I will do it. Otherwise your group is going beautifully -- no problem! Good.

Let Go!

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804065
ShortTitle: LETGO!06
Audio: No
Video: No

Nasim means the morning breeze, just before the sunrise -- that particular breeze. It is a metaphor for purity, freshness, aliveness. And a man has to be that purity, that aliveness, that early morning freshness. Only through that freshness can God be contacted. People are very very dusty: they go on gathering dust, they are dust collectors. Their very being is polluted. The pollution in the atmosphere is not the source -- the source is somewhere in the being of man. When our being is polluted, then only do we start polluting nature, not vice versa. When a man feels utterly hellish inside he starts creating and projecting hell outside.

Millions ask 'Where is God?' They should ask where their freshness is, where their mirrorlike quality to reflect is. If that mirror-like quality is there, God is; if that quality is missing, God cannot be contacted. So become 'nasim'.

All meditations are nothing but devices to purify the inner being... so is prayer. The whole science of religion tends towards one goal: how to purify the inner being of man, how to drop the past, the burden, the dead, the dull, how to make man more sensitive. The deeper the sensitivity, the deeper we penetrate existence. And God is the very core of existence. Unless we penetrate our own core there is no possibility of contacting the source of all life.

It is not an accident that all the religions have chosen morning as prayer time. The morning has the quality of prayer; it has to be imbibed. And once you know the knack of it you can remain in that state for twenty-four hours. The morning can continue inside, there is no need to lose it; even in the afternoon, in the night, one can remain fresh, young, alive, spontaneous, sensitive, aware....

[Osho tells an initiate to close his eyes and just listen to the sounds, adding...]

The purpose of listening to all the sounds is just to give you a device so that you can open up to me. It is not concentration. Nothing has to be excluded; this chanting, the insects, all the sounds have to be absorbed.

Prem means love, Anada means silence, utter silence, absolute silence. Love is silence because no word is adequate to express it, no gesture is spacious enough to contain it. No limitation can go with love; it is something undefined. It is wordless. It is beyond and below language.

So whenever somebody is in love, language immediately fails -- it is no more expressive. When lovers talk that simply means that love has disappeared; now they are filling the gap by words. When they are

immensely in love they simply sit silently together... in that togetherness when energies meet and merge. And those energies are not of the mind, those energies are of the being. They are not of thinking, they are of feeling. Exactly the same happens when you are in love with existence. Of course it happens in a million-fold way.... To be in love with existence is to be religious. To be with existence in silence is to be in prayer or meditation. And we have lost that capacity.

Man has become too wordy. The word has become his world. He lives in words and he has forgotten that he has depths beyond depths which no word can ever penetrate. That's why the modern man seems so shallow. And when the inner silence has been felt, even your words carry it. The fragrance of it even lingers around the words, even small gestures become great poetry. The way one looks, the very eyes, the way one walks the very grace, expresses something which cannot be expressed. And not to know that which cannot be expressed is to remain poor. To know that which cannot be expressed is to become really rich because that is what God is all about.

Will it be easy to pronounce? -- 'Prem Anada'. This is going to be your work on yourself: be loving and be silent and let your love and silence become one, slowly, slowly one. Let your silence be loving and your loving be silent. And great experiences will happen through it, the door will open through it....

[A sannyasin is leaving for the West.]

Wherever you are, start working for me -- you are ready for it now. And remember one thing: there are many things that you will learn only by teaching people, many things that you will get only by sharing with people. Unless you share your joys they tend to die. A constant sharing is needed to keep them alive and flowing.

So whenever you experience something of the extraordinary share it immediately. Share with your friends, acquaintances, family, share with all those you love and you care for. And you will be surprised: if you share, it grows. Sharing is feeding it, nursing it. The more fragrance is released, the more capable you become of releasing. So never hoard any experience inside, otherwise it goes stale. It not only dies, it becomes poisonous to the system. When a song has arisen in the heart it has to be sung and when the energy is ready to dance you have to dance.

And never feel shy. In the beginning it looks a little awkward, it looks a little pretentious to say something out of the ordinary. They will think you are crazy. Take that risk: let them think you are crazy! If you talk to ten people one is bound to respond. And that is more than enough. Nine won't listen to you; that is their business, don't feel offended. But even if they don't listen to you, you will be benefited because you shared, because you showed your compassion. The word compassion means exactly that: sharing -- sharing your passion. That is the meaning of compassion: communicating your passion, communing your passion.

Your compassion grows -- whether they listen or not, whether they take any note of it or not. And who knows? -- today they may not take, tomorrow they may. Your words will remain there like seeds. Whenever the time comes and the season is ready, those seeds will sprout. These are eternal seeds, they never die. Sometimes it takes centuries and many lives for the right time to come, but it does come: suddenly one day the seed has sprouted and leaves have come out of the earth. You may not be there, the person may have forgotten about you but your work is fulfilled, sooner or later it is fulfilled. But that is not the point.

Out of ten, one is bound to respond immediately and that response helps you tremendously. It gives you more confidence, it gives you a deep certainty that you are on the right track and a sense of great fulfilment that you have been of some help to somebody.

So just go. Wherever you are, help people towards me.

[Osho explains that Vedant means 'that which transcends the scriptures' adding that the scriptures have to be transcended for God is beyond them -- beyond all concepts of God, beyond all their compensations. What is needed is: seeing that which is, not inferring about it, not guessing about it but a direct seeing of truth.]

That is my whole work here: to help people to go beyond all words. It is possible, and because it is possible, that is the only hope. Man can have a taste of God -- there is no need to think about Him. One can eat Him and one can drink Him.

[A sannyasin, newly arrived, asks advice on her relationship with a married man who is also attached to

his wife and children. She goes very deep with him and wants more time with him. Osho says that this attitude is suicidal because one must choose between depth or length, the two cannot co-exist.]

Always in every civilization and culture, wherever culture has reached to a peak, this has happened again and again, that people have settled with two women or with two men; that has been the best arrangement. With one woman the best relationship is of a husband, father, householder; with another woman the relationship is of romance, poetry, love. It is the easiest way. To have both relationships with one woman is very dangerous. It rarely happens, in fact it never happens.

This is the perfect way. And feel grateful to his wife because she is helping your relationship to go deep, in fact she is the cause. If you take him away from his wife, then he will have to find another woman just as he has found you. Then he will have one kind of relationship with you -- husband-wife -- and he will be a lover to somebody else. Feel grateful to that woman and whatsoever you can do for that woman, do. Because she is the cause of the whole love affair....

So never feel angry and never feel bad about that. It is perfectly good, leave it as it is. Go deep with appetite, with longing, with passion. Don't ask for length, ask always for depth. It is only out of depth that this contentment arises, not out of length. And one cannot have both, remember. The mind would like to have both -- why not both? But one cannot have both because it is one energy: either it spreads this way or it spreads that way. Or if you spread it both ways, then both will be half-half; the length will not be enough and the depth will be not be enough.

Just enjoy as it is: enjoy this hankering, this constant desire to have more. That too is good, enjoy that too. And you can reap a great harvest out of this relationship. Don't force in any way -- knowingly, unknowingly -- the man to be with you more. Otherwise sooner or later he will be finished with you, you will be finished with him and then again one starts looking somewhere else.

Never finish a relationship. That's what the mind is asking: have it totally so it is finished. Squeeze all the juice out of it; but then it is gone! In this way it will remain alive, it will never be killed. For one week you cannot see him and then for one weekend you can. For seven days you are longing for him and the heart is thirsty. And then you jump upon each other! This is good. This is my idea of how things should be.

It is always good to never live together with the person you love. It will be hard but life only comes to people who are ready to go the hard way. There are no short-cuts in life. Just enjoy it. And bring the man sometime here, mm?

[A sannyasin, newly returned, says he and his girlfriend are going through many changes. He realises he uses her, and also Osho, to fill his needs.]

A few things.... One: ordinarily ninety-nine percent of what people call love is nothing but need. So don't be too much disturbed by it, it is natural. The state of the mind of humanity is such that that is the natural state. And because you need, you naturally become dependent. Hence all love creates bondage and the vicious circle: one does not want to be in a bondage, one does not want to be a dependent -- it hurts the ego -- so one pulls oneself away. But when one pulls oneself away, one's needs are not fulfilled, so one feels hungry, then one goes into it again. This becomes a constant movement: coming closer, going away. That's how the pendulum of the mind goes on moving. And there is no way to decide because when you are away you start feeling the need. Love is food!

Your body needs it, your mind needs it, your being needs it. Without love you will feel left out in a cold world. Nobody to hug, nobody to give you warmth. You will feel like a lost child. So you become frightened when you are alone. Then you start moving towards the person you love. You forget all about dependence and all about bondage. Keep the lovers separate and they start feeling very very great love for each other; bring them together and within days they hate each other. And this hate-love relationship continues, this is a vicious circle: the hate takes you away; when you go away love arises. Love brings you close; when you come close, you feel dependent, bondage arises, you are feeling caged, imprisoned. The movement away from the person starts again.

But this is the natural state of an unconscious mind so don't hanker for something better than this. At this point nothing better is possible. If you want something better you will have to change your state of mind, not your relationship. You understand...? You are trying to change your relationship -- that is not possible. With this mind only this which is happening is possible. You have to accept it and enjoy it. Enjoy it as much, as best you can, but you cannot change it. If you want to change it you are not to go directly into

changing it; you have to change your mind, you have to change your consciousness. You have to become more meditative, you have to become more aware; only that can bring any change in your love. Only when the mind goes higher, to higher levels of consciousness, does love go higher. With a certain kind of mind a certain kind of love exists; you cannot change love. Love is dependent on the state of the mind.

So with this state of mind don't create unnecessary misery for yourself. Accept it, it is a need. [Your girlfriend] is a need for you, you are a need for her; it is a mutual exploitation. Just be just, that's all; be fair, that's all. Exploit her as much as you can but let her also exploit you as much as she can, that's all. At this point nothing more is possible. Don't cheat her, that's all. Be honest in your exploitation and allow her also to exploit you, because she also needs you. Don't think that it is only you who are using her; she is also using you, don't befool yourself. Both of you are using each other but that is how it is and how it should be at this stage. Accept it and start working more on awareness. Only with that change, slowly slowly, the quality of love will change. Nobody can change love directly.

And the second thing: if your love is of that kind, your relationship with me will also be of that kind because that too is a love relationship so it can't be more than that. But one thing is different about our relationship: I have nothing to take from you -- it is not mutual; you can take as much as you are able. In fact, I am very grateful to those people who go on taking from me. They unburden me; I am thankful, they need not be thankful towards me.

So about that you need not worry -- you can exploit me as much as you can, with no guilt. That will also change only when your mind changes. Once this is understood things will be very simple.

Meditate more or try awareness methods. Have you done Vipassana? (he nods that he has) Then use Vipassana as a method. Walk, move, more and more with the Vipassana attitude. Sit silently for at least two hours -- one in the morning, one in the evening. Rather than tackling the problem of love directly, move indirectly. And you will be surprised -- just an inch more of awareness and you will see that the quality of love is automatically changing.

Let Go!

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804075
ShortTitle: LETGO!07
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, Mudra has many meanings. The most fundamental meaning is gesture, the literal meaning is gesture. God happens in a certain gesture, in a certain state of mind, in a certain state of body when everything is in tune and all is harmonious, when there is no conflict within and no fragmentation either. There is unison and there is great silence. That is called mudra, that gesture of silence. In that gesture God happens. That is the first meaning of mudra.

The second meaning is the seal. Man, and not only man but everything else, has a seal of God, everything has God's signature. That also is the meaning of mudra, that we are not unsigned, that we are not blank papers. We may know it, we may not, but God's signature is there in our being. We are part of Him, we are His projection, His message. We live His life and He lives through us. It is not only that we live His life -- He lives His life through us; it is an interdependence.

This seal has to be known, recognised, and when one understands that one has the signature of God, one feels accepted. Then this universe is yours, it is your home: you are not an alien, a foreigner, a stranger, you

are not an outsider. And that signature can be read... that is the real scripture. It is on each leaf of a tree, it is on the wings of the birds, it is on each ray of the sun, it is in each reflection of the moon. God's hand is everywhere -- invisible, because we are blind; otherwise it becomes visible. That is the second meaning of mudra.

And the third meaning is that which you have imagined... not exactly the same but very close. The third meaning is the Tantra meaning. It is the meeting such as happens when man and woman meet and in deep sexual love, the orgasm happens. In the orgasm the man and woman are both lost, both lose their egos. The man is no more man, the woman is no more woman, they are not separate. For a moment at least, they are one. In that moment they know the glory of oneness, the splendour of oneness. In that moment all fear disappears, all paranoia disappears, all schizophrenia disappears. In that moment there is no neurosis: that moment is the most normal moment of life, as it should be actually every moment. Hence the attraction of sex -- it is not just attraction of sex, something deeper is hidden in it.

So the so-called saints and the mahatmas go on preaching against sex, but nobody listens. Something is there and that is something that is hidden in sex but is beyond sex. It releases oneness, the egos disappear... and that is the first glimpse of mudra -- the lowest, but the first.

Actually the same happens on a vast scale with existence -- that the individual ego disappears in the universal. That is called mahamudra, the great mudra; that is the meaning you have got in your mind. Mudra means orgasm, the ordinary sexual orgasm between two individuals. Mahamudra, the great mudra, means the orgasm that happens between the individual and the whole. That is samadhi, that is enlightenment, and once that has happened, all has happened. Then there is no more to life. Life has given you all, its infinity, its eternity.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West to work in stained glass, says an exuberant thank you.]

Much more is going to happen -- it will continue. And always remember that it is never the end. People settle very early on. They settle at the minimum, while the maximum was possible. That's why you see so many miserable people in the world. It is just their fault. They didn't dare enough, they didn't trust enough; in fact, they had no imagination. They settled with something very ordinary and thought 'This is all there is to life.' Life is infinite! You can go on and on, it is an endless exploration.

You never come to the limit because there is none. You never come to a point really where you can say 'Now this is the end.' Remember it always, in all dimensions that is so. Wherever you start feeling like stopping and are feeling that this is more than one can expect -- this is what love is, this is what meditation is, this is what joy is -- remember: much more is possible. Improve upon it. Search, seek, and you will find that something more is always there. That is the way to grow.

People settle very early in their life. And the day you settle is the day of death. After that you never live, because life is in exploration -- there is no other life. It is in seeking, searching, waiting, it is in dreaming, hoping. The day one thinks 'Now things are as I wanted them to be' one relapses into death. That's why so many dead people go on living a life which is not really life. To keep it alive one has to be always on the go, one has to be adventurous. Adventure is religion, the greatest adventure is God. You are always reaching, reaching and never really arriving.

Between the potential and the actual there is always a gap, because the potential is infinite and the actual is always finite. What you are doing is never what you can do. You are more than that and you are always more than that. You are more than your acts, than your doings, than your creations -- your paintings, your poetry, your sculpture, whatsoever it is; you are always more than that. The creator is always more than the creation; there is the hope of growth. And the creator will always remain more than his creation.

If one remembers this, life has a thrill. It is constantly moving into new breakthroughs, constantly crossing new barriers, new hurdles, reaching to new peaks, to new visions, to new skies and new horizons. So go on moving, and whenever you can, come back.

[Osho checks the energy of a sannyasin newly arrived.]

This is the right way to say things. Language is very inadequate. There are things which can be said only by energy, because energy is something beyond the mind. It is still unpolluted by the mind, still unconditioned by the society. Energy still belongs to God, the mind belongs to the society, and there is an unbridgeable gap between the mind and the energy. Whenever you are in the energy you are with God and

whenever you are in the mind, you are with man.

[A sannyasin says: I feel like I've landed on the moon.... I think if I knew what the fear was it wouldn't be there. A feeling that just that anything can happen... anything!
Osho checks her energy.]

There is great fear... and it is unaddressed. There is no cause to it, there is no reason for it. Maybe that is what is creating fear. When there is a cause for it you know what the cause is, and when there is a cause you can find explanations, you can analyse, you can have something to cling to. But there is a quality of fear -- it comes once in a while -- for which there is really no cause.

This is what existentialists call 'angst', anguish, existential fear -- not of this or that but of sheer existence. Because being is constantly surrounded by non-being; being exists in non-being. Being is almost like an island in the ocean of non-being. The being is very tiny and the non-being is vast.

It is just this sheer vastness of non-being, and amidst this non-being, this small being. There is no other reason for fear: that feeling is enough to take the earth below one's feet. One starts falling into an abyss and because one cannot pinpoint it and say 'I am afraid of this or that', more anguish arises, because there is nothing to explain it away.

People go to psychoanalysts not really to be treated but just to find out the reason for their misery. And the psychoanalysis helps immensely, not because it is a cure but only because it supplies explanations. And when the person thinks he knows the explanation he feels very good. Now things are very clear. Now he can verbalise, now he can intellectualise, rationalise.

So this is something which once in a while everybody comes across. And it is good if one can go through it; there is no need to avoid it. If you avoid it, you miss an opportunity. If you can go through it, in the beginning it will look like a breakdown and very dangerous, as if the whole past is disappearing, one is dying. But soon one starts feeling safe, secure -- in the very insecurity of it. One relaxes into non-being and all fear disappears. So what looks like a breakdown in the beginning proves to be a breakthrough in the end.

Just go through it and don't try to find causes. Because the mind will try. The mind will say this or that is the reason why I am getting afraid. There is no reason for it. Simply go into it every night for forty, fifty or sixty minutes. Just silently sitting in the room, allow all non-being to flood your being. Let the island of being disappear into non-being. Become a nothingness. Accept the fear and go into it, and you will come out of it very fresh, very alive, and very fearless.

To be fearless, one has to go through fear and this kind of fear. No other, ordinary kind of fear will do. Mm? there is a fear that your boyfriend may leave you. That is a fear but that is ordinary because you can find so many other boyfriends; it is not much of a fear. There is fear that you may not have money enough to live, but one can always do something about that. These fears are just very trivial, they are not existential. People live in those fears, that's why they never become fearless. This is the fear one has to live through.

So don't try to find any explanation for it; there is none. Just go into it. Watch and go into it as deeply as possible. Go with all fear, but go. Go in spite of all fear. And something beautiful will come out of it, something like a rose flower will be born out of it. Your being will become more and more integrated. If one accepts the challenge of non-being, being integrates. So there is nothing to worry about, mm ? The fear is there and you have to go into it. Good.

[An sannyasin says her children have become unruly, unmanageable, even beating her up.]

Just leave them to themselves!...

Simply leave them to themselves, just don't be too concerned, mm? You are too concerned, that's why they look anarchic and they look disorderly....

There is no need to stop, let them have their own way. Simply don't come in their way. And they will cool down. If you try to stop them they will react. Now it will not be possible and you will become very tense....

You will not like to hit them, you will not like to punish them. If you punish them you will feel hurt; if you don't punish them, you feel as if they will be destroyed. Nothing is going to be destroyed. This world has been going perfectly well and all kinds of children are absorbed in it. No problem.

Simply relax. And once they see that you have relaxed utterly, and you are not worried at all what they are doing, they will become very very cool and understanding themselves. The best way to control children

is... If you can become a little chaotic, they will become controlled. Jump and dance and sing and they will start thinking 'What has happened to our mother? (laughter) Is she crazy or something?' And they will start thinking 'If neighbours come to know, what will they think?' They will start controlling you and trying to hush you up!

The best way to control them is this: you do whatsoever you want to do and let them do whatsoever they want to do. And you will be surprised. Even small children -- this always happens -- if they see that nobody is looking after them and that they even have to look after their mother, they become very very silent and disciplined. They start playing the role of the parents. Somebody has to do it; there is a kind of continuous balancing in life. If you try to discipline them, they will react against it. Teach them to be anarchic and, when guests come, to do whatsoever nuisance they can do. And just watch for four weeks. It will be difficult for you for four weeks but you will be surprised -- slowly you will see that they are becoming suspicious of you. Let them come to me to say 'It is becoming very difficult, how to control our mother?' Don't be worried!...

Everything as it is is perfectly good. They are just hippies and nothing else... and India needs a good quantity of hippies!

Let Go!

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804085
ShortTitle: LETGO!08
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving with his wife and child, says he has been feeling negative about India and the ashram -- maybe because he just recovered from hepatitis.]

It is natural: sometimes the negative comes. In fact, it is a miracle that the positive also comes sometimes, because the negative is the natural state of the mind. The mind is negation, the mind lives on 'no', that's its food. It feels very reluctant to say yes. It is very stubborn, always opposed to saying yes. And whenever it says it, it says it very grudgingly. It has to say it so it does, but not gratefully, not joyously. But that's how the mind is.

One can get into the mind very easily. To get out of it is difficult. To get into it again and again is very easy. It is your old pattern, it is everybody's old pattern... familiar. And your illness may have helped, because whenever one is ill, one becomes weak, and when you are weak the mind can pull you back into its patterns and grooves. It is very difficult to go beyond the mind when you are ill hence the ancient emphasis on health in all the systems of Yoga. This is the reason, that if a body is perfectly healthy it can retain itself in the yes more easily. It can go soaring higher and higher into the positive and the mind will not be able to pull it back to the earth. The gravity of the mind will be less on a healthy body. On an unhealthy body the gravitation of the mind is far more heavy, far stronger. You cannot jump out of it easily when you are ill. And hepatitis certainly makes one very weak.

It is natural when you are feeling ill and weak and not good, that you feel like this. It is India that has brought the hepatitis, and me; it is because of me that you are here. Otherwise you would not have been in India and there would have been no hepatitis either. So all these things become associated. And then there are always a thousand things about which you were never very happy in saying yes. You had said yes in a

happier mood, you had said yes in a stronger mood. But then all those nos that have been waiting all along, start asserting themselves.

It is going to be so because this ashram is not to console people and this ashram is not to help people remain rooted in their minds. This is nothing! Once the commune settles I am going to make it really hard for people to say yes to the commune. Because only if they can say yes when it is really hard to say yes, will they get out of the mind; otherwise there is no way.

If I am all sweetness and I fit with all your prejudices and ideas and opinions, if the ashram simply dances around you and you become the centre of it, then there is no problem in saying yes. But then you remain the same.

The ashram has to create hurdles, and the deeper those hurdles are, the deeper will go the work. One who can come across all those hurdles, obstacles... They are created. It is very simple to make the ashram as people would like it to be, it is not difficult at all, but then it won't be a device to help growth. Then it will be a church and as churches are. They fit perfectly with prejudices, with likes, dislikes, with ideologies. Then temples are there, millions of temples; it is very easy to work them. But this is not an ordinary place -- it is a lab, it is experimentation into the inner journey. So things are going to be difficult.

And one has to be very alert to use all opportunities. For example, you are in. That is the moment to try yes-saying. If you can be positive while in, while you are well, you will be surprised: when you become healthy, your yes comes up so radiantly, your trust comes with such strength and integrity unlike you have ever known before. It becomes almost spontaneous, it takes over your being totally, it becomes your very nature. It is not that you have to say yes; you just say it; it comes on its own accord. One can use these situations, people are using them.

Just a few days ago [one sannyasin] was here. Hepatitis is not going to kill you -- he has cancer and he is going to die. But he used that opportunity and transcended it. He left in such a grateful state that it was really worth praising. Very rarely does it happen when one is going to die within two, three months and it is almost certain that death is coming and there is no way to avoid it.

He could have been very much against me, very much against the ashram, very much against the whole thing. He could have created great doubts about why he is with me if I cannot save him? If I cannot protect his life, then what is the point of being a sannyasin ? He could have created a thousand and one doubts but he transcended all and the cancer became an opportunity to grow. Even death becomes an opportunity to grow.

He will die in a state of satori -- that is now almost certain. And he will die in such a state that is higher than life and higher than death. He will die in a kind of orgasm. He will return only once and his next life is really going to be of great benediction and beauty.

Hepatitis is nothing -- within two, three weeks you will be perfectly okay. Rather than getting pulled down by the hepatitis, try to soar beyond it. All these are opportunities: one can use them, one can miss them. And the mind is always there waiting to Jump upon you and catch hold of you and create doubts and negations. If you want that you can simply relax into it. But that is not going to help, your mind is not going to help you. If it could have helped, it would have. Now avoid it. But remember, if sometimes negativity takes possession, it is a passing phase, it will go. Pull yourself out of it....

Veet means beyond, Shavda means the word. Man is imprisoned by the words. Man's whole problem is language. Below language is the world of the animals and beyond language is the world of the gods. Between the two is the world of man, the world of language, words -- philosophies, scriptures, theories, ideologies. To fall below language is to become inhuman; to go beyond language is to become superhuman. That's why sometimes the mystic almost looks like a madman. And vice versa: the madman also sometimes looks like a mystic, but the difference is great. The madman has fallen below language. He is no more part of humanity -- he has slipped back, he has regressed. And the mystic has gone beyond humanity. He is also no more part of humanity, that is the similarity: both are no more part of humanity. But one has gone below, another has gone beyond; that is a great difference.

So all mystics have something in them like the madman, and all madmen have something in them like the mystic. Jesus used to look like a madman to people. There still are psychoanalysts that go on writing that Jesus was neurotic... because they don't understand the difference between the below and the beyond.

Veet means beyond, shavda means word, language, doctrine, scripture, all that consists of words. The mind consists of words. The word is the brick that the palace of the mind is made of, it is the stuff it is made of. Slowly, slowly, one has to go on dropping the words and one has to enter into silence. And that is not

difficult: once you start trying to move towards it, it starts happening. The reality is when all words have disappeared, when you are not thinking but you just are... when there is no thought cloud in the mind but pure awareness, unclouded, an unclouded sky. When there is no thought there is no trembling, no winds are blowing. All is tranquil and quiet. In that quietude, one penetrates reality. Reality cannot be thought about. You can see it but you cannot think about it. To think about it is to go far away from it, because whatsoever you think will be wrong. Thinking is wrong.

You see a rose flower. what can you think about it? The moment you say it is beautiful, you have gone far away from the rose flower, from its facticity, from its reality. Now the mind has come in, it says it is beautiful. Now the word 'beautiful' will create many other associations, a chain will start. You will forget about the flower, you will think about the man whom you used to think beautiful or a poem that you used to think beautiful. The flower is forgotten. Now you have got into a train of thoughts. It is unending and one never knows where one is going to land.

When the flower is there just be with the flower. Don't allow any word to come between you and the flower; see that which is. Just see, fully alert and aware, and push aside all thoughts. In that interval the rose will reveal its reality to you. Then it becomes meditation, meditation on the rose. Meditate on the moon, meditate on your friend. Look into his eyes and don't think. Or sometimes look at your own face in the mirror and don't think -- just look. Let the look be strong, forceful, penetrating, but don't think. And slowly, slowly, there are gaps of silence, and those gaps bring new breeze into being.

[A sannyasin, who is a doctor of Allopathic and Ayurvedic medicine, asks if he should become part of the university being set up here. Osho says: Become part of it, much has to be done.]

I need so many people because so much has to be done. I need so many hands. The work is so enormous that it is impossible for me to do it on my own. The whole of humanity is in such a great need and the need has to be fulfilled. Otherwise humanity is just on the verge of committing suicide. Its sources of joy have run out. It is desperately struggling to survive. Meaning is no more there, any kind of significance has disappeared. People are only living because they are afraid to die, otherwise there is no reason to live. It seems utterly absurd to live because unless there is something beyond, life cannot have any meaning. The day God disappeared from the human mind, man started dying. Our roots have been in God, in the beyond. By God I mean the beyond, I don't mean a person.

Man always lives in the hope of transcending, always lives in the hope of surpassing himself. The darkest hour comes when there is nowhere to go beyond, when there is no beyond. Then there is nothing to live for. You cannot just live -- you have to live for something. Life needs a kind of significance, meaning. Religion is nothing but creating meaning in human life. Otherwise life becomes sad, dull, boring. Life becomes anguish, anxiety... without any kind of fulfilment.

Great things have to be done. I will need all kinds of people of all talents, of all possible talents, because this is not one-dimensional work; it is multi-dimensional work. Sannyas is just a device to find people who can take the message to the masses, to the people who are in need. People are spiritually starved. They can survive physical starvation but they cannot survive spiritual starvation. It is difficult to survive physical starvation but not impossible. To survive spiritual starvation is impossible. Then there is no reason to exist at all. Suicide becomes more significant.

Albert Camus has written that the only significant metaphysical problem is suicide. At least he is right about this contemporary mind. In the past God was the only significant problem for metaphysics, now it is suicide. We have really fallen! And when people used to think about God, there was thrill, great adventure, great possibilities opening into the beyond. Their eyes were full of hope, and through that hope they were flowering, they were looking upwards. There was something to look up to. Now they are thinking of suicide. There is nowhere to go, no-one to look up to, nothing to live for; one can at the most, drag. It looks cowardly to live. It seems brave to pull out, to commit suicide; the cowards are living! This has to be changed.

And this university is not going to be an ordinary educational institution. This university is going to be education in life, education in God, education in meaning, in meditation, in prayer, in love. It is not going to teach arithmetic and geography and history. It is going to teach life as such and how it should be lived. It is going to become a great experiment in living, in new ways of living.

Become a part of it!

[At a previous darshan, a sannyasin had been upset because Osho did not console him over his friend's suicide. Tonight this sannyasin says that he sees how he wants Osho, and his girlfriend, to be a perfect mother to him, to do everything for him. He sees this is futile.]

But I am your perfect mother! [Your girlfriend] may not be but I am, so it is not just a projection. I coincide with your projection. You can ask as much as you want and you will get. The problem is not that you are asking, the problem is that in your childhood you must have missed, so it hangs around. And unless you really get, you will not be able to give either.

Whenever a child gets from the mother, he starts giving; that's how he learns to give. The mother gives to the child and the child knows that the world is giving to him and there is no need to hold. He can give and he will be getting again so there is no fear. The fear arises when the mother is in some way not giving as much as she should. When the child feels that something is missing, when the child feels that the mother is holding something back, he becomes afraid. He cannot trust even his own mother -- how can he trust anybody else? And if the mother is not giving to him, he has to become a hoarder. He will not be able to give now; how can he? He can't trust the source from where things will be coming.

Out of this fear children become constipated, they even stop excreta from coming out of their body. They hoard it, they become tight, they can't lose anything, they can't afford it. Milk may not be coming, the mother may not be giving, so one has to keep something in reserve. They become misers. Whenever a child gives freely you can know that he has been given freely. Whenever a child is not a miser that simply shows that he has been with a mother who has given him totally. But that rarely happens.

No mother is a perfect mother, that's why this world is so imperfect. This world is created by mothers. The father is just on the periphery, he looks to the business side of life. But the real life is given by the mother. The world is miserly, the world is uptight. People are afraid, they are worried about tomorrow, they are worried about insecurity. Deep down it is the mother who has not given totally. Once mothers change, the world will change; all that is needed is a revolution in motherhood. But I don't mean that your mother is responsible. Because she had her own mother and so on, so forth, so it is very difficult to find who is the culprit, mm? If you go on searching, you will find that God is the culprit finally somewhere. He must have not given as much as was needed to Adam and Eve, because the world has existed this way forever and forever. So I am not saying to start thinking that your mother has been responsible and become angry against her; that is pointless. She suffered in her own way, and whatsoever has been done to her in her childhood, she repeated with you. Now you can become more understanding about it. Nothing is wrong in it.

Each man is searching for his mother in his woman. And each woman is searching for her future child in each man. This is a natural process, there is no pathology in it. It has to be accepted and understood and lived. If you consciously understand it, things become very simple, mm? Otherwise deep down you go on hankering for Bodhi to be your mother. On the surface you go on showing that you are a man, mature, a husband, this and that, and you will protect Bodhi. Deep down you want her to protect you but your male ego says 'I will protect you. I will give my life for you.' Deep down you are just a small child: you want to hold her apron strings and hang around her. Between these two the schizophrenia arises. Once you understand that this is natural, this is how it has to be, then you forget all about that male ego. You still hold her apron strings but now you do it consciously, meditatively.

So continue on your way. Nothing to be worried about. And if she understands, she will pour her love on you, because she also needs a child. Each man potentially remains a child and each woman is potentially a mother. Even a small girl is a mother, and a man of one hundred years is a child. These are natural things. That's why the opposite sexes attract each other: they fulfil each other, they complement each other. So let her be your mother and you be her child... and enjoy!

Once you have accepted it, all fear will disappear Then slowly, slowly, you will become able to give. And really, there is joy in getting but nothing compared to giving.

Giving is real joy -- getting is just so-so. By getting you get the joy that a beggar gets. By giving you get the joy that an emperor gets. They are qualitatively different. But first one has to learn how to get, how to receive, how to be a child -- vulnerable, dependent. That's how each person is born. Only then is the second step possible. When you are settled with life and you feel that the whole existence mothers you -- it does mother you -- then you can give. You don't worry; tomorrow existence will be there to mother you again so you need not worry about tomorrow. Then there is security. In the very insecurity, there is security. Just live this consciously and things will change.

[A sannyasin says she has an emptiness coming up with a desire to eat. She is resisting going into the emptiness. Osho checks her energy.]

You have to allow the tears -- they are needed. They will cleanse you, and they will not only cleanse the outer eyes: they will cleanse the inner eyes too. So don't stop them. Whenever they come, enjoy them. Allow them, rejoice in them. Tears can become great prayer. No words can compete with tears, because they come directly from the heart.

So something beautiful is happening. But my feeling is you have not been allowing the tears to come as much as they would like to. That's why you are feeling like a lost child. You are trying to be a grown-up. There is no need! Everybody is a lost child. Unless they know God, everybody is a lost child. Unless one realises oneself one is a lost child, but people pretend that they are not. That pretension is going and it is something very very significant and beautiful: one hypocrisy is going.

You are a lost child. How can you be otherwise? Being grown-up in age does not make any difference -- unless one feels rooted in existence. And it is not to be a belief but an experience. Unless one faces reality, one is a lost child. It is better to know it and it is better to cry. Feel that lost child as deeply as possible, allow it. Be it -- and let tears come. Become helpless. The ego will fight -- that's where the problem is arising; it is from the ego. The ego says '... you are a grown-up, mature person, and you are crying and you are feeling like a lost child?...' The ego is trying to prevent all this process. Let the ego go.

The ego is feeling empty. It is not existential emptiness, it is ego emptiness. The ego is feeling empty and it always tries to fill itself with something, anything: knowledge, food, sex, anything will do. The ego wants to stuff itself, to feel full. The ego is empty, it can never feel full. It can go on stuffing but it never feels full. It can't by its very nature. It is a bucket without a bottom: you can go on pouring water into it and it all disappears.

So don't be too much with the ego. Be with your child, be with your tears, be with this, your lostness. And soon you will start feeling grounded, in a new sphere, in a new being. A new space will arise out of it. Once you allow the child and the tears, once you accept it, and not accept reluctantly but joyously, the feeling of emptiness will disappear and you will stop stuffing yourself with food.

To me it is something very beautiful. Report to me after four weeks, and in these four weeks cry and weep and enjoy!

[The leader of the massage group says that the groups are good but she gets this crazy doubt that Osho doesn't know what is happening in the groups.]

Just allow everything as it is happening. And this doubt will disappear. One day you will suddenly know that I know. Just wait! It happens to every groupleader sooner or later.

[She asks: You do know?]

But let it happen to you, because my saying won't be of much use. If I say it, then you will be again trusting my word and the doubt will persist. But one day you will suddenly know: in the midst of the group suddenly you will know that I know, you will find me there. Only then will this doubt disappear....

But don't be worried. I am following you whatsoever is happening. And allow! Everything has to be allowed.

[She says that it seems the more let-go in the group, the greater the fear and doubt.]

It is natural, because the deeper the group energy goes, the more afraid you will become. Because the groupleader is really in a very strange situation. The strange situation is this: the groupleader has his own limitations. If the group moves within his limitations everything is okay. He knows what is happening, he is in control. Here things go beyond your limitations -- they have to. That's my whole work here. You are just to become a jumping board: The groupleader is not really a leader but just a co-ordinator. He has to trigger the process and then sooner or later the process starts going beyond his limitations. Then the fear arises about what is going to happen. That's why the mind asks 'Does Osho know or not? If he knows then it is okay. If he does not know and it is going beyond me, then nobody knows what is happening. If something

goes wrong then who is going to bring everything back?'

If it is within the limits you will be perfectly okay -- you will never feel afraid. But it has to go beyond you. And slowly slowly if the group goes beyond you, you will go beyond yourself Because you will see that people are going beyond you so why should you not? Slowly, slowly, your limitations will become larger and larger. Your boundaries will go farther away from you. And as the boundaries start receding and you have more space within you, you will become more and more capable. But the group will always go on beyond you.

My work is not only on the people who are participating in the group. My work is also on the groupleader, so double work is going on. I want to prepare rare groupleaders. This is just the beginning. Within two years you will find the rarest groupleaders here. Then no groupleaders anywhere in the world will be able to go beyond them. Because there (in the West) they are alone: they exist and work within their limit and if something goes beyond that they pull everything back to it. Here you can go on expanding as much as you want, because I have no limits.

The fear is natural, it comes to every group-leader in the beginning. But within three, four months things disappear, mm? -- then you never ask that, that doubt never arises. Just continue. And you are doing perfectly well. I am happy!

Let Go!

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804095
ShortTitle: LETGO!09
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Veeno means a musical instrument -- a musical instrument of love. Man's heart is a musical instrument, it contains great music. It is asleep but it is there, waiting for the right moment to be struck, to be expressed, to be sung, to be danced. And it is through love that that moment arrives. A man without love will never know what music he has been carrying within his heart. It is only through love that that music starts becoming alive, awakened, from the potential starts becoming an actuality.

Love triggers the process, love is a catalytic agent. And if love does not trigger the process of your inner music, then it must be something else masquerading as love, it is not love. It may be lust, it may be just sexuality, sensuality. Nothing is wrong in sexuality or sensuality, nothing is wrong in lust. I am not condemning them, they are good as they are, but they are not love. They can pretend to be love, they can befool one into thinking they are love. And the criterion by which to know is: if your inner music starts flowing, then there is love. Suddenly you feel yourself in a deep harmony. You are no more a discord, you become an accord. You are no more a chaos, you become a cosmos, and life starts taking on a new quality, the quality of jubiliation, the quality of hallelujah!

That is the only criterion: go on searching, go on getting deeper and deeper into love and one day you will stumble upon your inner music. And after that life is never the same. In fact, after that life starts. After that God starts.

Anand means bliss and Geetesha means goddess of sounds -- goddess of the sounds of bliss; that will be the whole meaning of the name.

Life has to be lived as a song. To live it as less than that is to miss it. One has to introduce the quality of

dance into one's whole life. Dance should not be a thing apart, it should be the flavour of one's being. And songs should not be something that one sings once in a while. It should be one's breathing, the very heartbeat. I call that life religious. That's what praising God really is: when everything that one is doing has become song, one has become an offering to God. And the song should be of bliss because life is such a blessing. We are not worthy of it, yet we have taken it for granted. Not only that -- we go on complaining. We go on complaining that it should be like this and like that and why is it like this ? We are immensely ungrateful.

This ungratefulness is the radical core of atheism. On the surface the man may not be denying God, but if he is complaining about life he is denying God. He may be a churchgoer but if he complains about life then he is not in love with God and he has not understood the word 'God' at all. God can be understood only in deep gratefulness. To me, through utter gratefulness something happens to human consciousness -- that something is God. But It happens only when one is immensely grateful, tremendously grateful, utterly grateful.

We have to change our dull, routine, miserable patterns. We have become accustomed to misery; it is just a habit that goes on following us like a shadow. We have forgotten the language of bliss. That's my purpose here: to teach you the language of bliss and the grammar of love.

[A sannyasin says that she still clings to her memory of an old lover, with whom she felt very flowing and ecstatic.]

These are all illusions which disappear by and by. The first love is always very ecstatic because that is the first illusion. Next time you are a little more mature, it can't be the same. The third time you know all the inside and the outside. So one goes on thinking: maybe it was the person that was the reason. It is not.

If you move into relationship with him again you will be disillusioned. It will not bring that magic again. That magic cannot be brought again, there is no way. The first love has a magic which the second love cannot have. And even if you remain with the lover, then too that magic disappears. It has nothing to do with your changing your lover. Even if you become married to the person and you live with him your whole life, those days of the honeymoon will never come back. That's why the honeymoon exists. The whole of one's life will be just a remembrance, a nostalgia.

These are all illusions -- beautiful illusions, sweet dreams, but dreams all the same. One has to become grown-up and one grows only by experiencing frustrations. One tie is broken, then another tie is broken. It hurts. One feels very angry, in a rage, but slowly, slowly one comes to understand that all toys will be taken away. This is the way of growth. A day comes, and that day is the most fortunate of days, when you can live without illusions, when you can live without magic, when you can live quietly, silently, with no hankering for any excitement. And then a totally different kind of life starts growing in you. That life has value and truth.

These affairs of love, relationships, are good but they have to go. I am not against them -- when I call them illusions I am not saying that I am against them. I am all for them because you can grow only by going through those illusions. You can grow only through frustrations, there is no other way to growth. Each success and each failure contributes to growth. Failure contributes more than success because success can go on nurturing the illusion; failure simply opens your eyes to the reality. The mind does not want to see the reality so it goes on weaving new dreams. Now the mind is thinking 'Maybe we are soulmates.' Nobody is! But truth is very hurtful, that's why people don't like it. People like to live in illusions; they like their illusions to be enhanced, supported.

Just look deep down in your heart: you want your illusion to be supported, you want me to support it and feed it and nourish and mother it. But I cannot do that. And you don't need it any more. When I see that somebody needs it, I support it. I support it and go on supporting it till I come to the point where I know that it can be shattered. Your time has come: it has to be shattered -- no more illusions. And there is a kind of love that arises when all illusions have disappeared, and that I call true love. All except that love is just childish... what you call 'puppy love'. You can grow now or you can get back into the vicious circle again. And that has been your effort: you have been moving with people, searching for that ecstasy. It is not going to come.

It is not just an accident that all the civilisations in the past have been insisting on virginity. It is for a certain reason: if the woman remains virgin then the marriage will start with great magic. If the woman is not virgin then the marriage will start without any illusions. And remember: man never feels that kind of

ecstasy that a woman does because man lives more in the head than in the heart. He is more mathematical than magical, he calculates. So all the old civilisations have allowed man to lose his virginity. It was not much a problem because even his first love is not much, he is not going to lose much. It has nothing to do with inequality between a man and woman as 'lib' people would like to have it. It has nothing to do with that. Because man has no magical energy about love, his love remains one thing amongst many things. In fact, sometimes his magic is released more through other things than through love.

That illusion will never come back. And don't think that it is something unfortunate, no. One has to go beyond it. There is other magic to know. Love is a very very biological magic, hormonal, chemical. Just by injecting chemicals that magic can be enhanced, induced; many things can be done to the magic. It is not very spiritual or very significant. Search: other magic is there. That's what I am trying to make available to you here: other magic. And there is a magic that comes through truth. Only that is lasting, only that is eternal.

The magic that comes around a lie is bound to disappear sooner or later. The so-called love is a biological trick, nature has been deceiving people. Nature wants to persist, nature wants to live, it wants to continue life. It deludes people through love. Love is just a trick of nature to keep life flowing. You may die but your children will live, then their children. If love disappears, who bothers to reproduce children? That magic has a purpose in it.

But there is another kind of magic that comes as a fragrance of truth. Now search for it. And I am not saying stop relating with people. Relate, but knowing well that that's okay -- a game is a game. Play it, and play it beautifully and artistically and aesthetically. But it is time to become a little more mature. Search inwards now. Let meditation become your love now. All relationships should continue on the periphery, but don't invest too much in them and don't hanker for that lost paradise; it is never regained. If you want to regain it, you will have to be reborn again. Only again when it is like the first and you have forgotten the whole love affair completely, can you again be deluded by it, otherwise not. My feeling is that it is perfectly good.

[A sannyasin says he is going round and round and finding nothing... he's scared.]

You have to accept it, scared or not. If you don't accept it you will never get out of it. Drop all ideas of becoming spiritual. This is what you are; accept the suchness of it. What is wrong in going round in circles? Let it be a merry-go-round.

For one month forget all spirituality, religion. Just be a human being. And don't condemn. For one month, love yourself. And see what happens; you will become radiant through that love. This will be a great holiday from saintlihood.

It is good to become a saint when one is dead. I like the the Christian Church: it makes people saints only when they are dead! So after one month, report to me, but for one month, an absolute holiday from spirituality!

[A therapist says that when she leads or participates in groups, she takes everyone's energy into her belly and becomes very sick. Osho checks her energy.]

I think group work is not for you... not at all... leading groups and participating in groups, both. You have a very very sensitive heart, a very receptive heart. You are too vulnerable so you start absorbing people's energy. And you don't have any protection inside. A groupleader needs a very protective being; because so many things are released in the group and they are almost all negative. Unless the groupleader is protected in a kind of cell so that everything that comes towards him remains outside him and nothing reaches him inside, he will go mad.

This work is not for you. You need something else, more creative kind of work: pottery, painting, poetry, sculpture -- something into which you can pour your energy. You have energy, more than average: if you don't pour it into some creative work that energy will also accumulate m your belly amd will create trouble. It has to be poured out into creative activity. In these groups your energy remains inside and the outer energy starts penetrating you, so you feel suffocated, you can't breathe. You are too full of energy and the energy is so much that you will almost feel as if you are pregnant and the belly will start becoming swollen like a balloon. It can disturb your digestive system, it can disturb your heart, it can disturb your blood circulation.

This work is not for you, you are too unprotected. That work is not a right choice. You have to change it, otherwise you will get into much more trouble. Sometimes a blessing can become a curse and rightly understood even a curse can become a blessing. Now this is a blessing, to be so receptive, but then you have to choose something in which this receptivity becomes a growth. For example, if somebody is very receptive it is good to be with the trees, rather than with people. If somebody is very receptive it is better to look at the stars and the sun and the moon and the sky and the ocean and the mountains than to go and work in a hospital.

You need to be with people who are immensely healthy inside; then you can absorb much. Satsang is for you. To be with a Master, just sitting silently, not doing anything, is enough for you; you can absorb so easily. But because you can absorb so easily the same thing can become dangerous. And that's what you have chosen to do. A therapeutic group means that people are releasing their negativity. They have come there for that, that is the whole purpose of the group: to relieve them of their negative energies so they can become more healthy and wholesome. But you will absorb that energy.

You can't become a healer -- if you try to become a healer you will become so ill that you will have a thousand and one illnesses. If you feel somebody's headache, you will have the headache immediately.

His headache will be gone but you will have the headache; it will be immediately transferred. You are so open. So you have to be very alert about it. It is good to be open -- remember. Your heart can be closed but that is not good. It can be done! If you really desire to be a groupleader it can be done: your heart can be closed. I can give you a few methods and it can be closed. But that will be just destroying your great treasure of openness and it is not worth that, groupleadership is not worth that.

Find some more creative work which has more to do with nature than people, which has more to do with buddhas rather than mad people... which has more to do with your aloneness. You should not live in big cities; you should move into small villages in some mountain, in some forest, and be there and you will be immensely growing. You have nothing to release, no negativity is there, so don't torture yourself. Relax into rivers, in a swimming pool, on the sea beach, and that will do!

[She says she is committed to leading a three-month group in the West, and then will return as soon as possible.]

Go, and if those groups can be dropped, drop them. Because if somebody comes to see the point there is no need to do them, mm? And nobody will be harmed from it because nobody is going to be helped by you; only you will be harmed by those groups. With such a tense state, how can you help people. They can harm you but you cannot help them.

You made those commitments because you were not aware; now you are aware. You can go and just apologise and tell them that it is finished. Wind up things, come back and just be here with me. And don't feel any guilt about it. Because three months is a long time, and now you know so this feeling will be happening more. You will be continuously aware that you are doing it to yourself unnecessarily. Those three months will become a great torture. Just go and tell them that it is finished....

Let Go!

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804105
ShortTitle: LETGO!10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin says he has been on many paths and doesn't know if he should follow the path of will or surrender -- if it would help to clarify this.]

You have not followed anything up to now. It was just a game that you were in. First pass through a few group therapies then I will decide what path you can follow. It is not a question of deciding what will suit your innermost core a priori; it takes a little time to judge it.

Right now you are a confusion, but that's how everybody is. And whatsoever you have been doing up to now means nothing. But it was needed in the sense that it has brought you to me. After one, two months, I will be able to tell you. First let me go deeper into you and let me feel you; let a few things start happening to you.

Man is a mystery -- it is not mathematics -- and to work on human reality is always to work with something absolutely unknown and unknowable. So one has to proceed very slowly; otherwise anything can go wrong. And once something goes wrong and you build your house on it, your whole life will be a wastage.

So it is better to wait. That's why I insist so much on the groups, because they will bring up all that is hidden in you. They are not spiritual paths -- they are just the medical tests before you go for the operation. But those tests are needed, mm? Only then can your body be cut and things removed. And much has to be removed.

In the name of religion, much stupidity goes on. But it is good to go into those things too because that's how one stumbles into something one day which can transform your life. Before one knocks on the right door one has to knock on a thousand doors. So just wait -- I will not say right now, mm? After one or two months remind me again. Then it will be more clear, you will have a more clear shape and form and then things can be decided.

Once a path is chosen rightly things start moving so fast, so easily. Sadhana is difficult only if you follow something which doesn't suit your innermost nature; that creates the difficulty. If something suits your innermost nature it is the easiest thing in the world to know God. It should be the easiest thing because He is our nature: we come from Him, we live in Him and we will dissolve into Him. He is not far away. We are not to go on a long search. He is very close by... He is hidden in us!

First do the camp, then these three groups, and then I will decide. The day will come soon. And you will also start feeling, very dearly, what your path is.

[The sannyasin says: I've been using the mantra 'sohan' with my breath. Should I drop that?]

How are you feeling with it ? And be truthful, be honest: if nothing is happening, drop it; if something is happening, continue.

[The sannyasin answers: I have many mixed feelings, because it takes me deeper but when I come out I feel that I'm sort of disassociated from life in some sense.]

Then stop it, it is not the thing for you, mm? Because anything that is right will take you deeper into life, not dissociate you from life. It will integrate you with life -- it will make you more alive, more loving, more ecstatic about small things of life.
Anything that goes against life is wrong. Drop it, mm ? Good... good.

Deva means divine, Garjan means roar -- divine roar... a lion's roar, mm? God will happen to you not in a silent way. It will be an explosion, a lion's roar. God will not come to you like a whisper. So you have to be ready for it, because if those to whom God happens like a roar are not ready, they can go mad. So you have to be prepared for it. You cannot just play around with the idea of God. That will be too risky.

Many people can play around with the idea -- they can meditate, they can pray, mm? they can do yoga and things, because God is going to come very gradually. They can even work without a Master. But not you! The Master is an absolute necessity for you because when the thing happens you will be uprooted from the earth. It will come like lightning, it will shatter you utterly. It will be a death and then a resurrection. It

is going to be a cross.

It is for people like you that Jesus has said 'Carry your cross on your own shoulders.' It is not true for everybody; to a few people God is like a flower. To a few people God is like a sword.

It means song of consciousness. Unconscious life is without a song. It is dull, it is boring, it is a drag. The more conscious you become, the more your step has the quality of a dance in it, your heart has the quality of song in it and your being starts releasing its fragrance. It all happens as a by-product of becoming more and more conscious. One need not work on these things directly; in fact to work is to work in vain. They come as shadows of consciousness.

A conscious being is full of songs. He is a song. All his gestures are gestures of a song. All his movements are his dance. His life itself is art. He need not paint, he need not sing, he need not compose music, but still his life has the quality of art. Whatsoever he touches turns into gold. His touch is creative.

Become more and more conscious, more and more alert. As I see you, you are very very unconscious, almost fast asleep. If allowed you will snore immediately! But that's how everybody is living more or less. This sleep has to be broken. You will have to make an effort to come out of it. And once you have come out of it, for the first time you will know the taste of existence. Otherwise whatsoever we know is only dreams and nothing else. And dreams cannot fulfil, dreams cannot nourish. They are a sheer wastage. Through dreams one simply goes down the drain. All dreams lead to death and nowhere else. But a mind asleep cannot do anything else -- it can only dream. It cannot live in reality, it can only live in desires.

Meditate as intensely as possible. Meditate as totally as you can manage. Put all your effort into it, don't be lukewarm. And it is going to happen -- I will see that it happens!

Prem means love, Sikha means flame -- a flame of love. And the orange colour stands for that. It is a metaphor to represent the flame of love.

Love to me is fundamental religion. All else is ritual -- good if it leads to love, wrong if it becomes an end unto itself. But the criterion is love, everything has to be judged by love. Whatsoever you do, go on seeing whether it is creating more love in your life. If it is creating more love in your life then you are on the right track. If it is destroying your qualities of love then you are certainly on the wrong track. Immediately change the path; even in the middle, stop the work.

To go against love is to go against God. We don't know God but love we do know. And that can become a great help in judging what is right, what is wrong, what is good, what is bad. Love is virtue, so whatsoever leads to love, comes out of love, is virtuous. Going against love is hate, going against love is sin. And if a man can become a flame of love, then there is no hindrance: the flame is bound to reach to God.

[The new sannyasin describes her experiences in centering group: For the first two days I felt really stoned, for two days depressed, but then I got much better. I got frightened in this group.]

You must have got too stoned! Then the confusion arises. Because it always happens that if you are too stoned, sooner or later you will go into a depression. They compensate each other. But ordinarily it happens vice versa: the confusion is in the beginning and in the end people get really stoned. Somehow you reacted differently.

Sat means truth, prem means love -- love for truth. And become watchful.... We live in lies. We talk about the truth but we live in lies. In fact talking about the truth is just a camouflage to hide the lies of life. And we have become so accustomed to it, so skilful in it that we are not even aware of those lies. We go on playing those games absolutely unconsciously. It is not even deliberate, it has become just a habit.

Start watching when you are lying... and stop it immediately! You will be surprised to discover that the whole day we are lying, sometimes for some motivation but more often without any motivation, for no reason at all! It has just become our natural way of behaviour. Somebody comes and you smile. The smile is a lie -- polite, formal, but still it is a lie. You say something to somebody -- maybe it is just etiquette but it is still a lie all the same. Slowly, slowly, drop all those things, and you will see great transformations coming. Because the energy that is involved in the lies will be released and only that energy can become truth. Our whole energy is invested in lies so we have no more energy left for truth. People go on searching for truth and they go on pouring their energy into lies. That contradiction should no more be allowed. That is the meaning of initiation.

It will be hard in the beginning because those lies are paying, but soon, as you become more alert and truth starts flowering, great joy arises. And then you know for the first time that it was simply an illusion that lies can help one's life. They were destroying it, they were poisoning the whole source of life. Only truth can be lived joyously; lies create worries, anguish. And one lie has to be protected by ten other lies and so on, so forth.

Truth remains unprotected, it needs no protection. It needs no logic, no argumentation. Its very presence is enough. Its presence is liberating. To know truth is to know God but to know truth one has to be truthful.

While you are here, try this. My feeling is that you will be able to do it, that's why I am giving you the name. And that will open a new dimension, a new door. Let this day become a day of a threshold. You are standing on a threshold: let it become a breakthrough. Move into something new that you have never tasted before. It is available -- if you miss, it is your responsibility.

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, says that he feels more feminine, childlike: I just find that sometimes with people who have very strong personalities... I feel very uneasy and self-conscious.]

I understand, that's natural. I can see.... Something beautiful is happening, something very delicate is happening. Avoid such people. At this moment they can be harmful. Move more and more into your energy and only move with people with whom you don't feel uneasy. Play with children -- that will be perfectly okay -- or with friends or with music or just meditate, or be with trees, animals. Dogs and cats will do, they never exploit anybody. But man is an exploiter and if the human mind finds somebody vulnerable it cannot miss the opportunity to exploit. That's why you feel uneasy. You have become a soft like a flower.

Soon you will be able to remain soft and yet strong -- it wi!l take a little time. Once you get accustomed to your new quality, then nobody will be able to dominate you or possess you or make you uneasy. But it will take a little time....

So whenever you can, come. But you will need to come because you are on the verge of something....

Mm, allow it. It has been going well. But the world will be difficult. You now have something to lose. You are fortunate because it is very rare that people have something to lose, so be very conscious and alert and protect your being. Don't unnecessarily move with people with whom you feel uneasy. That feeling is perfectly good -- your being is telling you: avoid these people. Make friends with children,

[A sannyasin, who participated in the centering group, says that she came here full of many fears about everything, and after the group she feels transformed after thirty-six years of no energy, and has so much energy she can do anything.]

You can! You have so much energy! You have been saving thirty-six years for me. Now you can use it. And you have such a reservoir of energy... and you can do everything, no problem.

All those fears are just baseless. Death has never happened in the world; how can it happen to you? Death is the greatest myth: nobody has ever died and nobody can die. Even if you try, you cannot. There is no way to die. Suicide is just an exercise in deceiving oneself But nobody ever dies. And even when illness, disease happens, it never happens to you really. You are always the watcher, you are always the witness; you are always far away and transcendental to it. You are never inside it; otherwise who is it who is knowing about the headache? The body is paralysed but one is outside it; otherwise who will know about it? No disease, no illness, no death -- that is the truth of life. We are unnecessarily worried and unnecessarily afraid.

But those fears will disappear, they have already started going away from you. Just be here and people will become afraid of you -- just wait! Do a few groups and things will be perfectly okay. With every group more and more energy will be coming. Thirty-six years is a long time!...
Much more is going to happen!

Let Go!

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804115	
ShortTitle: LETGO!11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, Geet means song -- a song of love. Life is barren unless the song of love arises in you. Life cannot become a fulfilment unless the song of love happens. Life in itself remains meaningless. It is love that gives meaning to it. Make love as deep as possible; that very depth becomes God one day. God is depth and man goes deep through love. Love is almost like digging a well in your being. The mind is very superficial, shallow. It lives on the circumference, it is a coward. It knows only how to swim on the surface, it cannot dive deep. It is afraid of death. Only the heart is never afraid of death. The heart knows no death; it knows life and only life. That's why it can take the plunge into love. Love is death -- death of the old and birth of the new. But with love, life takes on a new colour, a new glory, a new splendour.

[Osho gives sannyas to someone.]

Something great is going to happen. Be ready for it!

The guest is going to knock on the door. Be a host. Sometimes it happens that the guest knocks and the host is not ready. Sometimes it happens that the guest knocks and the host cannot hear it. Or, even if he hears it he thinks it is something else -- maybe just the wind or maybe a stranger. One can go on interpeting wrongly.

God is constantly searching for His people. Since Adam left He has been calling and calling. He still goes on calling and He still comes and knocks. But we are hiding. And we have created such barriers, we have created such mental attitudes that we cannot see, we cannot hear, we cannot feel.

When I say 'be prepared' I am saying: drop all barriers. Listen, feel, taste, smell, as deeply as possible, because these are the doors; the senses are the doors from where God can penetrate you. They are the only doors. Anything that goes in you, goes through the senses; there is no other way. The sun goes through the senses, the wind goes through the senses, food, light, sound... The old religions have all been against the senses so they have made people very closed. They have made people almost without windows -- capsules enclosed from everywhere. And then suddenly God doesn't seem to exist at all because we can't feel. And this is what the religions have done: they have been talking about God, prayer, love, and what they have been doing is just the opposite of it -- they have destroyed sensitivity.

You have great possibilities to be sensitive. Mm? just a slight alertness and the senses will start becoming alive again. You can become a child again, and that is the only way to see the real. Only innocent eyes can see it:

Prabhati is a special song that is sung in the East in praise of the morning sun. It is sung just before the dawn, when the sun is just about to appear on the horizon... to receive the sun, to welcome it.

And you are in that kind of state where you can start singing a song to receive something, you don't know yet what. The dark night can be over, it will depend on you. The morning is possible now, the sun can come on the horizon; the light is very close by. One can still miss, because people have become so skilful in missing it that they come very close by and then they go away. Sometimes they are just on the verge, when something was going to happen: one step more and they would have become transformed, illuminated. But they didn't take that one step. They started moving in some other direction. And then the sun remains on the horizon and the dark night continues. It may take years for one to come to the same state again.

Because one is not aware, there is no way to know when the morning is close by. Hence the master is needed. Hence so much insistence in the East for the master -- one who has seen the run rising. He can recognise the early signs of the sun on the horizon in the East. he can see the light. the sun is not yet there

but some indications are there that with a little effort, a few steps, a little courage, one can be transformed.

[Osho reminds a sannyasin, who is leaving, to help sannyasins there for they are part of a very special family.]

It is a new family growing on the earth; it needs every kind of help possible. Devote your energies to it. It is one of the greatest creative possibilities that is opening. Contribute all that you can contribute to this. Because right now you may not be aware but later on you will feel tremendously happy that you had also contributed towards something which is going to become so meaningful. It is very difficult to see the future. It is very easy to be wise when things have passed.

When I was a student, on one Buddha celebration day the vice-chancellor said 'I always think that if I had been in the days of Buddha, I would have sat at his feet... I would have walked in his shadow.' I had to stand up. I said 'You are talking nonsense.' I told him 'I know perfectly well that you were there' -- he became very much afraid -- 'and you never came to Buddha and you never sat at his feet. Buddha passed the places you were living in and you never followed him. Not only that -- I know perfectly well that you were against him.'

He started perspiring. He said 'What are you saying ? How do you know?' I said 'I know because I know you! It has nothing to do with Buddha. I have been watching you for six years: I have never seen you going to any temple, to any mosque. I have never seen you going to any saint, I have never seen you reading the Gita or the Dhammapada. It is very easy to be wise when things have passed.'

I asked him 'Have you been to J. Krishnamurti?' He said 'No.' 'Have you been to Shri Ramana Maharshi?' He said 'No.' Then I said 'Take your words back, because Buddhas are still alive....'

Something of great import is happening. Don't miss it! Participate in this growing movement. And you will feel happy later on that you contributed something to it, that your hands were there in it.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West: I just finished doing the Primal group and after it I felt that I've been fighting you a lot since I've been here.]

Mm mm... and that is unnecessarily wasting your energy, because the same energy can be used in growing and the same energy can be wasted in fighting. Fighting against me is really fighting against yourself... because I simply represent your innermost core, that's all. I have no other business here. I just want to give you yourself. Fighting with me means that you will be creating barriers against yourself. I have no other interests, no vested interests. My work is finished so I don't need anybody.

But it happens to almost everybody: in the beginning they fight because they think 'Why surrender? Why listen to this man? Why not follow our own mind?' These ideas are natural, but you have lived with your mind, you have followed it up to now and it has not led you anywhere; that's why you are here. Now listening to it again is going round and round in circles. But next time it will be easier: you will be more understanding and you will come closer to me...

Whenever it is possible, come back. And help my people there, mm? -- just as a repentance!

[Two sannyasin sisters ask about their relationship. One is afraid of the other killing her, the other is upset by this attitude. Osho checks their energy together.]

Good! Very good! Yes... really great!

(to the one who is afraid) This is a very simple phenomenon: you are absolutely like her, that is the trouble. She hates herself and you are absolutely like her. So she is afraid of you. You are just a mirror image. She is afraid of herself and she projects her fear on you. It is not that you can kill her but that she has a suicidal instinct deep inside herself. She cannot see it there, it is very unconscious, but she can see something in you because you are just a replica. Very rarely are two sisters so alike.

Once it is understood, you can love each other tremendously. You can meet and absolutely merge into each other. But whenever this happens it creates fear. She has been escaping from herself, that's why she escapes from you. Everybody is escaping from himself or herself, that's why people search for the other. The other has to be opposite, hence a man searches for a woman, a woman searches for a man. And people find polar opposites.

The logical person is always bound to find some illogical person to fall in love with. A logician cannot

fall in love with another logician; they will repel each other. So everybody is going in search to escape from themselves into the other.

The problem is simple with you, the problem is: you are exactly like her, so when she finds you in the room she is alone and she becomes afraid. But once you understand it you can love each other tremendously, there is a great possibility of love and you can help each other. This is going to happen.

(to the other sister) But it is good that you told me this. Sometimes if she escapes, don't feel offended; feel more love for her. And things will change, mm?

[A sannyasin says she has a problem with her throat and is afraid of creative expression. Her work as a stage and production manager is very demanding and she has a breakdown when a show is finished. Osho checks her energy.]

You are into something you are not meant to be; your energy is not the kind of energy which can dominate and boss. You are not an arrogant, aggressive person, so you just manage it somehow: you pull yourself together, you force yourself to do it. You do it but each time it simply dissipates you. It is not worth it. It is destructive, it is suicidal.

There are aggressive people who will enjoy any kind of bossing. When they cannot boss they feel very tense; when they boss they are relaxed. But you are not that kind of person at all. You have a really feminine energy -- very soft, delicate. This is unnecessarily forcing yourself and is destructive. And because your energy is so destroyed by this work, you can't be creative either, because creativity will need your energy. Whenever you have energy you go into this work, and when you dissipate the energy you have to rest. So when will you be creative? This way you will never find enough energy to be creative.

You can be creative but your creativity will have to find its outlet in a place where you need not boss. And that is becoming difficult. In the old days creativity was an individual, personal phenomenon, nobody else was involved. A Van Gogh can go on painting, mm? -- that is his personal thing, there is nobody else in it. But theatre, production, and things' like that -- so many people are involved, you are not alone there. It is teamwork really and if you are very feminine you cannot succeed there. If you cannot boss then others will boss you.

So the first thing: the work that you are in -- maybe it is paying and financially good -- is not spiritually good for you. It is time to get out of it. And it will not be a loss. Find something that you can enjoy and can do easily, smoothly, spontaneously. Then creativity will explode; just energy is needed.

Creativity is nothing but overflowing energy. It is a kind of surplus energy which is no more needed for the ordinary needs of life. When one is hungry one cannot be creative; when one is ill one cannot be creative. Creativity means that your cup is full, your needs are fulfilled. And you have more than that. Now with that energy you can play around. Creativity is a kind of play; poetry or painting or music are all play. But the way you have become involved in the work is such that it dissipates you. Then you have to just rest to gather energy again, and by the time you have enough energy you have to rush to work again. Hence your creativity has remained paralysed. Change your pattern of life.

You can come here, you can be here in the commune; And here you can do anything you want to do. You will find a milieu of creativity here. You can do the thing that you always wanted to do, you can evolve a theatre here. Rather than escaping to the villages and to the mountains, come and escape into me! Finish things there and come here. Then start doing something just for its own sake.

That will be difficult there. Even if you change your work, you will have to get into some other work and that will be the same. Modern creativity has become so technological that it doesn't allow the individual any expression. It needs so many people and so much machinery and so much arrangement and management that in fact there is no freedom for the creative person now. There are a thousand and one hurdles for the freedom of the creative person. Creativity is dying all over the world.

My effort here is to create a place where people can be utterly free and do things that they always wanted to do. . .and they can do it before death. Otherwise death comes sooner or later and we go on postponing. I don't think there is any need.

And I don't think there is any other problem. It has nothing to do with your body, it has nothing to do with any blocks. There are no blocks, even your throat is perfectly clear. So don't be worried about tonsils and don't try to remove them; they have nothing to do with it.

You have to change your life style radically.

You come, come here, mm?

[She asks if she should return to the West to do a theatre project.]

There you will get tense again. Come and do your project here. Finish things there and you come.... Jump before you think! Thinking delays. Just go and finish things. And create the project here. You will find so many creative people. So many talented people are here and many more are going to come. Within two years you will find an explosion of all kinds of creative people here. One need not go anywhere -- you will find all kinds of talents here and you can do whatsoever you want. This is going to be a different kind of work. It can be done for the sheer joy of it. So you come...

Let Go!

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804125
ShortTitle: LETGO!12
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means blissful, Kali is a name of the mother goddess. The name is very significant. It comes from the root 'kal'; kal means time, and ali means one who eats time, who destroys time. And that is the whole process of meditation: to go beyond time, to go beyond the past, the present, the future... not to exist in time but beyond time.

Time is equivalent to the mind; it is the mind that creates time. If you are thinking in terms of memories, the past is created; otherwise the past does not exist. If you are thinking in terms of dreams, the future is created; otherwise the future does not exist. And if you are not thinking in terms of memories and desires, then all thinking stops and there is no time. All is silent and there is no movement. Then the moment is eternal. That moment is called now. Now is not part of time. Now is continuous, it is always.

So the name is of tremendous importanCe. Kali means the time-eater, the mind-eater, the world-eater. She is represented as the very personification of destruction, death, annihilation. But out of that death a new life arises, the life of eternity. So if you see the statue or picture of Kali, remember: the picture simply represents death -- death to all that we know. Hence she has a garland of skulls and in one hand, a freshly cut head... the blood is still dripping.

She looks ferocious! But there is a beautiful meaning hidden in it: time-eater, mind-eater. All that we know has to be dropped to know that which is....

[The new sannyasin says: Something changed for me in the Intensive. I came in with fists up... and left laughing.]

Very good! Something has changed and something more will go on changing. A process has started. But you are going too early. If you could have stayed a little longer, one or two groups would have been a little helpful. You would have got deeper into the new feeling, it would have become stronger.

Sat means truth, dharma means law -- the true law, tao. And the true law is not in the scriptures. It can't be there because it is very illusive and cannot be comprehended through words. It is vast and cannot be contained in words. So scriptures only indicate it. No doctrine has ever been able to explain it. All

explanations basically explain it away. Because they cannot explain, they start explaining it away. People have denied God, not because they know that He is not, but just to hide their impotence.

Tao is equivalent to God. God is not a person but the fundamental law of life. That, in the East, we call 'dharma'. It is the fundamental of the universe and it is the fundamental of your being too. There is no need to go anywhere to search for it. All that is needed is to connect with your own centre again. To come in contact with one's centre is to come in contact with the universal centre.

Hence meditation is an inward search. God is found not outside but inside, God is the inside of things. You also have an inside, and the only way to know about the inside is to know from the inside.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I've always been saying no all my life. I'd like to start saying yes.]

Start! Don't just like to; just start. Close your eyes and say yes. Repeat it as a mantra for a few times. Say yes. Get deep into it. Even if it comes loud, allow it....
Very good! You did say it! It will be coming more and more.

No is futile. Saying no is suicidal. It is poisonous. It kills you; it kills your opportunities to be joyful, it kills the occasions to be close to God. It cuts your roots, it uproots you from the earth, from life, from existence. No is poison; yes is elixir. It is through yes that one becomes divine, it is through yes that one comes to know immortality, it is through yes that death can be defeated. Death is no. Life is yes, and when the yes is total, life is total.
It will be coming more and more....

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says he's been feeling depressed and tired since he had hepatitis a month ago. Osho checks his energy.

Osho tells him that the tiredness will be gone now. Almost always after hepatitis, this happens, you tell him: the energy channels don't function well. But nothing to be worried about....]

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, had written to ask if he could lead groups.]

I think you can lead groups. Just one thing is against you -- that you were feeling very bored with the groups. Is that true?

[He answers he was bored in two groups: Relaxation and Let-go.]

Because that is the only problem you will have to see to. Running a group means not getting bored; one has to be capable of not getting bored easily. Because the same thing will be coming again and again. There are not very inventive people in the world, they bring the same problem. They are not very creative people in the world -- the same misery, the same anger, the same violence, the same sex. It is very rare to come across a person who brings some new problem; it is constant repetition.

If you get bored with people you will not be able to work on them because the moment you are bored, you are disconnected. You have to remain constantly alive, intrigued by the mystery of the person. The problems are the same, the people are like each other and the process to help is the same. The structure of the group is going to be the same again and again. After a few groups... In the beginning you will enjoy it because it will be a new experience and very ego-fulfilling too, that you are now leading the groups: so many people are looking up to you and you are the leader. But after four, five groups, you will again feel bored, flat. The same thing has to happen again and again and again.

That tendency you have to drop, then only can you become a good groupleader. You have the capacity -- that I can see. The only thing not in your favour is: you get easily bored. And this is a very boring phenomenon. Because of this phenomenon, Sigmund Freud had to invent the couch. Listening to mad people, all kinds of neurotics, how long can you listen and remain interested? He invented the couch so the patient had to lie down on the couch and look at the roof. He would not be looking at Freud, who would be sitting at the back so he could get bored or whatsoever he wanted. He didn't even need to listen -- he could close his eyes and go into dreams and the patient would go on talking to the roof It is a very impersonal phenomenon. Freud was not courageous enough to look into the eyes of the patient. He was a coward, the couch was just an invention to hide his cowardice.

To encounter a person needs courage. And not to get bored needs great reverence for people, great trust

and the creative capacity to see something new in the old, ordinary problem, to see something new in the ordinary Tom, Harry, Dick... That you have to understand -- only then step into it. And I can see, you can work well, but this will be the barrier. If you can drop this then go into it, go happily into it. It will be fulfilling. I want you to be aware of this, otherwise this will be your fall: soon you will get bored.

The real test of a groupleader comes only when he has done many groups and is not bored and in each group he is again in a kind of honeymoon. Only then can he work. Because people feel connected when you are interested, when you are involved -- you are not just sitting there like an expert, just giving instructions, having a ready-made answer, not listening to the question at all. You are simply waiting for the foolish man to stop so you can give the answer. The answer is already there. Then you can't be a groupleader. It is better to become a traditional psychoanalyst.

Groupleading is a totally different phenomenon. It is utterly different from psychoanalysis. It is personal, intimate. It is getting deep into the person who is confronting you, getting involved in his problem, making his problems your problems. Only then can one help. In that intimacy help arises. In that love, compassion, reverence, there is healing, therapy. Therapy is a function of love. A bored person cannot be a loving person.

So I know that there are so many groupleaders but only a few are real. And those are the ones who don't get bored, who are thrilled by every new group, who wait for it, who just dream about it. And when a group is finished they don't feel relieved and say 'Now this nonsense is finished sol can rest.' They are of immense help .

People who get bored, who get bored easily, have no creative capacity. And therapy needs more creative capacity than painting or poetry or music. Because in music you are playing on an instrument: you can throw the instrument and it is not going to retaliate. You can pick it up again and it will be perfectly okay, as it was before. It is a dead thing. If you don't look at the instrument for years, it is not going to feel offended. In poetry you are alone; so is the case with painting.

But when you are working in a therapy group you are working with human beings, with alive phenomena. The other is there. You are playing on an instrument which is alive and conscious. You have to be very delicate, subtle, indirect.

Just watch that and if you can drop it you will be able to become a good groupleader. Try!

[A sannyasin, newly arrived, says that she's been in beautiful spaces lately but then met someone and, though she tried to stop herself, fell in love with him.]

There is no need to stop. Even sometimes if there is fear, one has to go into it; it is worth going into. Never look at the negative, always look at the positive. If there is love, then don't be worried about the fear -- it is just a shadow.

Don't destroy love because of fear. Take the risk: go into it. And whenever there is something like total love happening, great fear arises because you are taken off your ground. But go into it -- that's my teaching, mm? All my sannyasins have to learn how to live totally and dangerously.

[She has done many groups in the West but wants to do some here because two things are not allowed in the West -- that's violence and sex. I'm especially afraid of violence... the authorities won't allow it.]

They won't allow it? Then the groups will remain impotent, they can't go deep; because everywhere deep down you go, it is either violence or sex. If you avoid these two, you avoid the base. Then you can only swim on the surface, you cannot dive deep. Because wherever you dive deep these are the two problems, and deep down both are one problem.

Unfulfilled sex is violence, repressed sex is violence. So if you really go to the root, sex comes up. Sex is the seed. That's why in the army people are not allowed to have sex; otherwise they will not be violent enough. Down through the ages they have not been allowed sex, mm? -- they become so angry with energy, in rage, but they don't have any outlet so they start killing. If people are sexually satisfied, violence will disappear from the world.

But all the authorities all the world over have always been afraid of going that deep. Because it is not only a question of violence, much more is involved. If your sex problems are really solved, the whole society will go through a revolution. It depends on those problems. For example, if sex problems are solved the whole psychoanalysis will disappear and with it the psychoanalysts and the profession... and it is really a

paying profession. No other Jew has been able to find such a beautiful. profession as Sigmund Freud. He created the greatest company. Now if sexual problems are solved then all kinds of neurosis, psychosis, schizophrenia, disappear. It is not accidental that psychoanalysts were dead against Wilhelm Reich. They had to be. They were fighting for their survival. If that man was right and was heard then he would have destroyed the whole business. If sex problems are solved people won't be interested in war. Nations will have to disappear from the earth. Nations exist on violence.

So it is a really great problem. The authorities can allow superficial things: you can talk and you can encounter and do marathons and everything -- but you cannot touch the real problem. Because the real problem has so much investment in it. The priest has his investment in it: if people are really sexually satisfied, they will not go to the church. For what? They will not go to the priest, they will not confess. They will have nothing to confess because they will not be guilty. They will not look up to political buffoons as leaders, they will not look up to anybody. They will be their own beings, they will do their own thing. They will know what is needed and what is their need. They will not ask anybody to dictate. This whole society can go through a revolution.

My own understanding is this: if Tantra becomes spread all over the world we can change the whole pattern of society, politics, economics. Without that nothing can be changed -- there is no other revolution. But then we have so many enemies, because it is not a question of one person, everybody will be against. Everybody is against me in this country... everybody is against me. It is natural, I understand. I am hurting their business, I am destroying the very foundation of their society, their culture, their so-called civilisation, their religion, their politics. It is natural that they will be against. But one has to go deep into those problems.

[A sannyasin says that during the meditation camp she re-experienced the same fear she had during a nervous breakdown five years ago, which turned to madness. She became terrified of going mad again.]

No, you will not be able to go -- nothing to worry about. But you will have to cross that point. Mm, this is something deeper than any madness can go. Once you have crossed that point...

I can understand what is happening. Madness also passes from a line in your being from where meditation also passes. Anybody who has been mad once will come across this point. It is an absolute necessity, inevitable, because when the meditation starts going deep there will be a moment when one feels it is almost like madness; now you are getting into it again. One will become afraid and will run back. But that is just a crossroad where two things meet.

Once you have crossed it you will find a new world entering -- a world which is not of madness but of real sanity. Before that you were mad, everybody is mad. After that you will never be mad again. Once you have known that there is something of immense health beyond this point, then you will never be able... even if you want to become mad, you can't become mad. You have yet to cross it. Don't be afraid! You can cross it any day.

And I am there -- just hold the locket and go into it and continue the meditation. One day, when you have crossed it and still you find you are sane, finished, that fear is gone. That day you will become very very fearless.

[Osho suggests the Anatta group will be helpful.]

It will be good if you stay a little longer. It is better to pass through that madness while you are here, mm? -- otherwise far away from me you will not be able to take that risk -- here you can take all kinds of risks....

I will give you a push. You will almost feel me pushing you from the back!

Let Go!

Chapter #13

Chapter title: None

13 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804135
ShortTitle: LETGO!13
Audio: No
Video: No

[A couple with their child take sannyas. The mother asks about her relationship with the child: I get very emotionally involved around him -- I find it hard to remain in my centre.]

Love is really going out of your centre. Love means getting involved, love means getting lost, love means losing yourself in the other. It doesn't matter whether the other is your husband, your brother, your friend, your son -- it doesn't matter. Love means: forgetting yourself in the other, remembering the other so much that you are almost annihilated. So don't try to create a contradiction in your being: don't try to remain centred. Go deeply into love, be involved, and after deep involvement a centering arises. But they cannot both be done together at the same moment.

For example, you can work hard in the day, in the night you go to sleep. Sound sleep comes out of hard work. But you cannot do both things together: sleeping soundly and doing hard work. Out of sound sleep again tomorrow you will be rejuvenated and will be able to do hard work. And that's how it will be happening: first go deep into love, utterly forget yourself in it, and then when you come back... and you will come back; there is a rhythm. You cannot remain lost forever, you will come back. And when you come back you will be surprised: that uncentering has helped you to go deeper into centering. And the deeper you are centered, the deeper you become capable of being involved in the other. They are polar opposites so they cannot be done together, at the same time. But they are complementaries so one can be done at one time and it helps the other, it emphasises the other, it creates the other. It is like in-breathing, out-breathing: if you exhale deeply you will be able to inhale deeply; if you inhale deeply you will be able to exhale deeply. Love is exhalation and meditation is inhalation. But if you try to do both together you will go mad.

That's what is creating trouble: you are trying to do both together -- you want to remain centered and yet loving. You will be creating such a great problem and anxiety for yourself that both will be lost in it. Meditation will be lost and love will be lost. You will not gain anything out of it. What I am saying is try, and you will gain both.

Through my way you can have the cake and eat it too. But one has to be very very alert. There is no need to choose -- you can have both with the right timing. Just keep it in mind and it will happen.

Prem means love, Nagara means a citizen -- a citizen of the world of love.... And that is what is missing in the world. Citizens of the world of love are missing; hence there is a crowd but no humanity. There are scattered people but no harmony. Humanity has been an empty word Up to now, it has not existed yet. It has to be created. Only human beings are there....

It is like this: a musician goes to listen to some music with a non-musician. Both listen to the same music but the non-musician only listens to the single notes, the individual notes. He listens to one note after another but he cannot listen to the melody. The musician listens to the melody, he does not listen to the individual notes. They are there but he listens to something else that is happening through them: he listens to the unity of them, the harmony of them all. For the musician those notes are not separate. They are bridged by something unknown, something mysterious -- that is the melody. The non-musician is also listening to the same but he cannot connect. It is all noise.

The melody is invisible but those notes are physically there, tangibly there. You can hear the notes; that doesn't mean that you will hear the music. Just good ears are not enough to hear the music. Something more than the ears -- a deep understanding, a capacity to fall en rapport, a capacity to be absorbed, to be possessed, an openness -- is needed. Then those single notes are no more separate; they start falling into a gestalt, they are together. Then it is not just a heap of flowers but a garland. A thread is running through them all but the thread is not visible.

Human beings are still just a heap, a crowd, because the thread that can join them, that can connect them, is missing. Love is missing... love is that thread. And unless love possesses human beings there is not going to be any humanity, there is not going to be really a civilisation. The civilisation that exists is just an empty word. It has not yet happened, it is still a dream.

To become a sannyasin means to be initiated into the citizenship of love... to become part of a melody that cannot be heard only by ears, that can be heard only through the heart. It is to become aware of a cosmos, of a whole, that holds everything together. That whole is called God. You can call it the melody of existence, the music of the spheres. Whenever two people are in love a little of that music is heard, just a little. When three people are in love, a little more. When more people are in love, God becomes more and more available.

So you are entering into a love community -- that is the meaning of sannyas. From now onwards, you will be part of the orange people. Lose yourself in them, and that is the way to find yourself....

Sat means being, the innermost core, the very ground of existence, bodha means awareness -- awareness of one's own ground, awareness of one's own foundation, awareness of one's own roots, source.

Become more and more alert about that which is most fundamental in you. Start disconnecting yourself from the accidental. We have become too absorbed with the accidental and the essential is lost sight of. The essential is there but we remain concerned with the non-essential. We are too concerned with clothes and food and a house and a car and money. They are needed but they are non-essentials.

If one looks deep one finds only two essentials: love and meditation. Everything else is just on the periphery. Only these two things reach deep down into your being. Love reveals something of the ground and meditation reveals the whole of it. Love is partial meditation and meditation is total love.

So these two things have to be searched for deeply, sincerely, entirely. Searching in these two directions one day, you will stumble upon being. And that is not only your being, that is the being of all, because at the very centre we are all one. Our separation is only on the periphery, on the circumference.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: being here has been blessed by hearing you, seeing you. And what that is, is simply the is-ness of Zen... and that for sure is enough for today!]

Good! It is enough, it is more than enough. It is overflowing, it is more than enough. Enough is not the right word for it. That's why it is inexhaustible. It goes on overflowing and is never exhausted. You can enjoy existence as much as you can and it remains infinitely enjoyable. There is no end to benediction.

The ancient Upanishads say 'You can take the perfect out of the perfect. Still the perfect remains untouched.' It is infinitely there. This is-ness is God and to live it is to be religious -- to live it utterly, with no wavering. Because wavering means the past or the future has come in. When there is no past and no future there is no wavering. You simply go straight.

Jesus says 'Straight is my way, but narrow.' It is so narrow because it consists only of the now; it can't be very wide. In fact, two persons cannot pass through it together. That's why nobody can take anybody else into enlightenment. Everybody has to go alone... absolutely, utterly alone.

Go on enjoying it, and the more you enjoy, the more you will become capable of enjoying it. And whenever it happens, come back. Good!

[An encounter group participant says: Since I finished the group I'm feeling so empty and a bit helpless, as if I lost so much in it.
Osho checks her energy.]

It is true -- you have lost much in it. But it was only illness that you lost. It is not a loss, it is a gain. But that kind of negativity has remained in you for so long, it had become part of your being, so you are missing it. It almost always happens: if a person has lived with anger for his whole life and then one day suddenly anger disappears, he will feel almost dead. Because that was the only life that he knew. Now suddenly that energy is no more there. That is the only energy that he is acquainted with. He knows only that form, he is familiar with that, he knows no other form. He will feel as if something has died. He will feel limp, lustless, helpless.

If somebody has lived his whole life obsessed with sex and then one day sex disappears, just think of the man: he will not see what the point of living is at all. All meaning is lost. That was his meaning, that was

what he was living for. You have lost much negativity. It is a gain! But you will have to wait a little. Just rest.

Swim in the water or just rest in your room. You just need a good rest and you will see energy coming back in new forms, in positive forms. If anger is gone then compassion is bound to come. If sex disappears love is bound to come. If greed disappears sharing is bound to happen. But there is always a gap. It takes a little time for the energy to transform itself.

For the time being life becomes helpless, becomes vacant, empty. In those moments one has simply to rest and enjoy rest, and relax. Mm? just a week's rest and you will come back with a new vigour and something beautiful. Ugliness has been dropped. If you don't rest there is every possibility you may again start having those things back, because how long can one remain empty? One would rather live in hell than be empty. At least there is something to cling to. Even if it hurts, so what? -- but at least something is there. Now you are standing in a vacuum: nothing is there to cling to, all the supports have been taken away. That's why you are feeling helpless. But that' a beautiful situation, a good space to be in.

The group succeeded -- you really went into the process. This has to happen to everybody if he really goes into it.

[A sannyasin says he's weighed down with worry and seriousness. Osho explains to him how ambitious he is to improve himself; he can't help comparing himself to his ideal and that he can't change himself, life will change him. He should watch very carefully and much of the load will drop. Life can be a bed of roses, you declare, but it has become a bed of neuroses!]

[Another sannyasin says that her pride got hit very hard in the group. Now she feels very insecure and finds it very difficult to relate to people. Osho checks her energy.]

It has happened, the pride has got hurt. Now, either you can use it as depression or you can use it as a great experience of non-ego; it depends on you. It is just raw. You can make it a negative phenomenon, you can make it a positive phenomenon. You are making it negative, that's why you are feeling depressed. If you look at it positively, you will be very elated.

The ego has to go -- it is not worth preserving. It is the root cause of our misery and it is good that it is wounded. Help it to die! Once it is gone for the first time you will be able to relate with people. How can you relate with the ego there? It only pretends. When two persons are meeting there are really four persons meeting. Between these two persons meeting there are two egos standing; you are standing behind your ego and the other is standing behind his ego. How can there be a meeting? Even while making love in bed there are always four persons. It is always a group phenomenon! Many more can be there but four are necessarily there.

The ego has to go... say goodbye to it! Let it bleed to death. Meantime you will be very puzzled as to what to do, how to relate. You will feel insecure because the old pattern is dying and the new pattern will take a little time to come up. And the new can come up only when the old has completely gone. So if you cling to the old, the new will not be coming. The new comes only on the death of the old. So it can be a great creative experience.

Right this moment, thinking to go is just ridiculous. This is the time to be here! And I will give you a few more hits. I will tell my people to really destroy it. Once it is gone you will bloom like a flower, you will have fragrance. The ego stinks. Only when the ego is not there does a person really become alive, loving.

Make it a challenge! I will give you new ground -- let the old go. You have lived with the old; what have you gained? People say 'Don't cry over spilt milk'... and it is not even milk. It was just water -- you are crying over spilt water; it was nothing. And dirty water too!

Do Alchemy and after Anatta remind me again.

This is the time to come closer to me. When the ego is wounded, you need my presence to heal you. Let me be your healing!

Let Go!

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804145	
ShortTitle: LETGO!14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin and her three-year-old son are present. She says her energy is divided between what she wants to do in the ashram and what her son demands. She says she is scared of some violence which is surfacing.]

Love always contains some violence. The people who say 'Make love not war' are right, but when you make love, war comes in. Love leads to war. You cannot have a world only with love and without war. War is implied. All relationships contain some violence. One goes on pretending that it is not there but here with me you cannot pretend long; you will have to see the truth of it. Now, if you surrender to his needs you will become more violent because you will feel more antagonism. He will look like the enemy. Because of him you cannot go to the talk, you cannot meditate, you cannot do your groups. You cannot do what you want to do because of him.

You will not be able to forgive him. And you will take subtle revenge, which will be more destructive. That is what is happening all over the earth: mothers sacrifice and then they take revenge. And no child is ever able to forgive the mother. Children are very intuitive. They are not intellectual, they are not yet intellectual, so they are more intuitive. Intellect destroys intuition. Children are yet to be trained for the intellect; the more they are trained in the intellect, the less intuitive they will be. Then you can deceive them. Right now you cannot deceive them. You can pretend one thing but they will see through the pretension and they will see that you are feeling angry. On the surface you are showing love, on the surface you are surrendering, but deep down you are angry. They will immediately feel it. And a child who is born out of you remains very deeply connected with your psyche; any vibration in your psyche and he immediately vibrates. So pretentions won't do.

I will not suggest that you surrender to him, because that will create more violence in you, more repression, more anger, more frustration. And a great murderous desire will arise. You will start thinking 'If this child were not there....' That's the same thing. You are saying in a polite way that you would like the child to disappear. That is a murderous desire. Every mother feels it because every mother sacrifices. I am never for sacrifice. And it is not going to help him either, because the more you pamper him, the more his demands will be there.

And never think of children as just children. They are not just children, they are small people, that's all! (a chuckle) They know everything that is happening all around. Now he is listening to everything that I am saying, he is trying to get hold of it. So don't pamper him. Pampering never leads to anything. Just make it clear to him that this is what you want to do and the remaining time is for him. In the remaining time you give him your totality. When you give, you give totally, but when you want to go to the talk or to the meditation or the group, you have to be totally there. Then forget all about him.

This will be a good experience for him to grow; he will become more centred from right now. And he will understand that people have their needs -- his mother is a person and she has her own needs, as he has his needs. She loves him when she is with him, she helps him, but when she wants to do her thing she has to do her thing. This understanding will arise soon. This is a tacit understanding. If it arises between mother

and child then their life will be totally different. The life of the whole earth will be totally different. Then you don't sacrifice; your love is just joy, there is no duty involved in it. When it is sheer joy you are not asking for any return. You will never ask. You will always feel grateful to him that he allowed you to love and allowed you to have that joy of sharing, loving. You will feel grateful and he will feel grateful to you. And he will never feel antagonistic because there will be no reason. If the mother sacrifices, the child will feel antagonistic. We can never forgive a person who sacrifices for us because he becomes a load, a heavy weight on the heart.

So just do your thing, let him do his. And children are very perceptive: once they see the point, that this is the way things are going to be, they immediately accept it. They don't fuss around. If they do, that simply means that you are confused and they are seeing your confusion. Otherwise yes is yes and no is no. They understand it. But if they see that your yes is just impotent or your no is just so-so and deep down there is yes, if they just hit you a little more, if they go on in a tantrum a little more, the yes will come up, they can change you.... If you give that feeling to the child then there will be trouble; the trouble is created by you. If you are very clear-cut, if you call a spade a spade, they understand. They immediately accept the contract. They know what is available to them and they are contented with it.

This will give him integrity, centering, this will make him a better individual, on his own, from right now.

This will make you happy and only a happy mother can love the child. Only a mother who feels fulfilled in her own creativity, in her own world, can be loving to the child. So when you go back to him you will have a real desire to love and there will be nothing else in it.

So this is my advice to you. It will be a little hard in the beginning -- all good things are a little hard in the beginning. Always remember that. Just don't deceive yourself by sweetening things, because today you can sweeten them but tomorrow that is going to become poison. All sugar is poison. Just accept him as a small person, not a child. He has as much consciousness, in fact more, than he will ever have. He has more intelligence than he will ever have, because the school will destroy it, the college will destroy it, the university will destroy it -- almost ninety percent will disappear. By the time he is back from the university he will have only ten percent. He will be a stupid person. Right now he has all available, he is one hundred percent intelligent.

This is a new exploration in the world of the child. A scientist in Japan has been working for thirty years with children and his experience is that every child is born with a high I.Q., and slowly, slowly his I.Q. starts dropping. He becomes mediocre and by the time he is able to do something he is almost stupid. This scientist has experimented and discovered many beautiful things. He says that even a six-month-old child is able to swim. He has experimented with children and in his school, six-month-old children are swimming! Looks very risky, but his thirty years' observation is this: that they are so intelligent that they can do whatsoever you allow them to do. He says kindergarten is too late. The real education should be earlier than that, kindergarten is already too late. His research is going to affect the whole of humanity in the future, because my own experience is the same: children are utterly intelligent.

Now he is relaxing because once he understood that I told you not to surrender to him, he says 'Finished!' He is showing his attitude: 'Finished, now it is gone!' Just help him to be himself and you be yourself, mm? Good!

Munish. It means the silent one. And that has to become your style of life, your way of life: become more and more silent in every possible way. It is not only a question of not speaking. Speak less, speak only when it is necessary. Speak telegraphically, just the minimum. And the same is true about other things: all movements have to be reduced to the minimum. Even when walking, walk slowly, centred in yourself, without any hurry, knowing that we are not going anywhere. Enjoy the walk but don't be goal-oriented. Eat slowly -- there is no hurry. The more hurry is dropped, the more you will feel a silence is arising in you. Do everything with infinite patience as if there is infinite time.

Death ends nothing, we continue; death comes and goes, and we continue. Death is an episode in life, life continues. It is just a change of direction, a change of clothes, a change of house, a change of garments, that's all. Just an episode -- just as you change trains. Death is a junction: you change the train. From one train you disappear, you appear in another train. So is the case with life: from one body life disappears, it continues in another body.

There is infinite time. There is no end to it, so there is no hurry. Speak less, think less, do less. Lessen every activity and you will be surprised that just by slowing down the pace of life a great silence arises. And

once you have tasted it, more becomes available: you can slow down more.

Magdalena... is one of the most beautiful names in human history. This woman loved Jesus so infinitely that there was no other disciple who loved him so much. Judas is one pole, Magdalena is another pole and all other disciples are somewhere in between. Judas betrayed and all the others fled away. When Jesus was taken down from the cross only Magdalena was there.

And she was a prostitute. It has been happening again and again -- that sinners come closer to God than the so-called saints. There is something in the sinners that brings them close to God; that something is their humbleness. And there is something in the so-called saints which keeps them away from God, that is their ego, that haughtiness. They think they are somebodies.

And it has been observed down the ages again and again, that whenever a new religion is born, the first disciples are always from the sinners. Publicans, thieves, whores, murderers -- all kinds of people who are condemned by the society, the unrespected, gather around. All great religions are born with them. There is a subtle logic in it, because those who are already respected can't risk, they can't move with Jesus. They are the ones who will crucify him. They have too much investment in their prestige, power, money. They cannot take the risk of going with this madman.

Those who have power and money and prestige are always with the establishment. They are living comfortably, conveniently, so why bother? Only those who are in tremendous pain, misery, in anguish, start searching. They look for something new to happen in their life because nothing has happened yet. They have nothing to lose except their chains so they can risk. If they don't risk, then who will?

So all great religions are born with people who are condemned and a religion remains alive only because of those condemned people. Slowly, slowly those condemned people disappear and the respected people come in and they start establishing the religion, then religion dies. Religion lives with sinners and dies with saints. Looks strange but this is how it has been.

Prem means love, Chando means rhythm -- a rhythm of love. And that is the subtlest vibe of life, the most fundamental, the substratum. We are created out of the rhythm of love, and once you start looking into it, you will be surprised that the whole existence vibrates with it, pulsates with it.

When Newton started talking about the law of gravity, he wanted to call it the 'law of love' but he was afraid that people would think he was mad, his scientific community would think he had gone crazy. So he called it the 'law of gravity' but deep down he wanted to call it the 'law of love'. A letter has been found in which he had written about this to some friend but he told the friend not to tell anybody. In fact, that is far truer. It looks crazier but it is far truer. It is a rhythm of love. To call it gravitation is to give it a very profane name.

Stars are connected with each other not by any physical law but by something called love. We move, we live, we are born and we die in love, in the ocean of love. In that sense Jesus says 'Love is God.' We are all formations of love, the energy called love. The stone is also love, pulsating in a different rhythm, a different wavelength. So is a Buddha, so is Jesus. There is a hierarchy -- one can pulsate in a more subtle and refined way and the ultimate pulsation is called God... beyond which there is no pulsation. The most subtle pulsation is God.

[The new sannyasin says she is doing social work in South India, now she feels it is egotistic and not for her, and how to be aware while she is there.]

No, continue the work. Right now there is no need to leave it, mm? And just start thinking in terms not of the ego. Ego can be derived from any kind of work and anything can feed it. Even renouncing the work can feed it. So that is not the question. You can renounce the work and you can feel very very fulfilled in the ego: 'I dropped it! Look at the sacrifice. It was so ego-fulfilling and still I dropped it!' Now another ego arises.

That's how you find the so-called saints and mahatmas -- very very egoistic, because they say they have renounced the world, their family, money, power, prestige: 'Look at what I have done!' The 'I' becomes more and more subtle. That is not the way to get rid of it. The only way to get rid of it is to be constantly alert about how it arises, why it arises, from where it comes. There is no need to fight with it. If you fight you will create another kind of ego, but still it will be the ego -- a spiritual ego, a materialist's ego. But ego is ego. Don't fight it, just watch it. When you are deciding something, when you are giving something to

somebody, when you are distributing gifts or anything, just watch how it arises, why it arises, from where it comes. Just go on watching.

And don't try to get rid of it early, too early. Just watch, and let watching become a ripe phenomenon. In that very ripeness ego disappears. One never needs to drop it. If you drop it, it will remain with you. It will come in from the backdoor. Just go on watching silently, laughing at it and enjoying the show and seeing how ridiculous mind is... with no condemnation. Just a good smile, a good laughter, and go on watching. And slowly, slowly you will see how it arises. The moment you have seen how it arises, it stops arising, because it can arise only when it remains unconscious -- that is the source of all ego. It can exist only in a state of darkness. When light penetrates, it can't exist; and awareness is the light.

So right now continue the work and whenever you can find time come here for a few days, do a few groups here, go again. Just be here for as many days as you can make available. Each time you come do one or two groups and go back, and slowly, slowly, things will start changing. Things have to change slowly. Then they ripen, mature and something really happens. Never be in a hurry.

Now it will be different, mm? -- I will be with you. So whenever the ego arises I will give you a hit! That is what sannyas is: then I start manipulating.

[She says she will come back soon, but doesn't have many holidays.]

In India you don't have many holidays?...

India has more holidays than any country in the world! In fact how India runs is a miracle, how it survives is a miracle. I have been in a government service and out of three hundred and sixty-five days I was enjoying holidays for two hundred days... two hundred days! And when you enjoy two hundred days holiday out of three hundred and sixty-five, the remaining days are just between two holidays so nothing much can be done. How can you? -- one holiday is finished, then one day's work; another holiday starts, so nothing can be done. So nothing is ever done in India -- everything just goes on happening. You can come as many times as you like! In India everything is possible.

[A sannyasin, newly returned from the West, says that he is worried about settling in. It was hell some of the time there, and he didn't even have to go.]

No nothing to worry about -- just two, three weeks and things will settle... nothing -- just time....
It is hell but you wanted to go....

Mm, there was no need, but that s how the mind goes on working. The mind goes on creating troubles which are not needed at all. If some trouble is inevitable, it's okay, it is understandable. But ninety-nine troubles are just creations, they can be avoided easily. Just to see the point.... If you ask how, you have already accepted the trouble. Just see the point, that this is futile, and in seeing it let it drop. Don't try to drop it. If you are trying to drop it that means you have not understood it, hence the 'how'.

How always arises out of non-understanding. A man of understanding has no how's -- he simply sees the thing: that this is a wall and he cannot go through it. If he tries he will hit his head and will be wounded, so he simply goes through the door. He does not ask how to go through the door and how not to go through the wall. There is no how, you simply see: this is the door and this is the wall....

Always read what is written on the door; sometimes it is pull, sometimes it is push!...

You start doing things without reading! When it is written 'pull' you may be pushing; it won't open. Things are very simple -- just a little observation and everywhere there are written signs inside you, everywhere there are hints. Just read rightly.

[The sannyasin asks if it will always be painful to return to the West.]

It will happen again and again, it will be more and more painful. The more you come close to me, the more painful it will become. Finally this has to be the home of all my sannyasins, because you will start missing me and that's what makes the misery.

When you leave here you are not just leaving a country for another country. You are leaving somebody whom you love. You may not be even conscious of how much you love me and then, when you are far away, the love arises more violently. Here it is easy to take me for granted; the farther away you are, the more thirst there is and the more you will miss me. So each time you go it will be more and more misery.

But that's how it should be, so slowly, slowly you will understand, because people understand only through misery.
Just two, three weeks and everything will settle -- don't be worried.

Let Go!

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804155	
ShortTitle: LETGO!15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Bodhi means enlightenment, awakening, awareness, intelligence, prem means love -- love for enlightenment. And there is a deep search in you, very deep; you may not be even aware of it. It is not part of your conscious mind. Some rumours may be reaching to the conscious mind but it is rooted in the deep unconscious and not only in the unconscious but in what Jungians call the 'collective unconscious'. It is coming from the very deepest core and only when it comes from that deep core does it have any meaning.

When the conscious mind tries to become aware, alert, when it starts searching for truth it leads nowhere, because the conscious mind is such a small part, such a tiny part -- only one-tenth of the whole consciousness. It is just a small lighted spot, it cannot affect the whole consciousness. But if it comes from the deeper, darker realm, when it comes from deeper than you are, then something becomes possible, otherwise the interest remains philosophical.

There are many people who think about meditation but they only think. They never do, they never become. There are many people who think of God but it is only a kind of formality. It is one item in a thousand other items in their life, it is not whole and soul. And unless God grips you whole and soul, nothing is possible. With God one can't be partial -- one has to be total, either all or nothing. There is no way in between. So if a person has some curiosity, some enquiry in the conscious mind, he becomes a scholar. He reads scriptures, listens to people, philosophises. Slowly, slowly, he himself becomes capable of abstraction but his God remains abstract, a thought in the mind -- a beautiful thought, a nice thought, but impotent. His God is not existential.

But your search can become existential. It can be a turnabout, it can be a conversion. You can die in it and you can be reborn. So it is going to be hard, too, because that death precedes the new birth and that death is hard.

But if you can keep a little courage, great will be the benefit. And that is the whole significance of being initiated into sannyas. Alone you may lose the track, alone you may not be able to put all at stake. With me it becomes easy. Love for me makes it simple. Related to me you can take the quantum leap. Hence, trust has always been the foundation of all religious search. Doubt is perfectly good when one is philosophising. In fact without doubt there will be no philosophy. It starts in philosophy, in doubt. Religion starts in trust, in a mad kind of love. That's what sannyas is all about.

I am ready to take you to the farther shore. You cannot see that shore yet but you can see me, you can feel me, you can imbibe my vibe, and slowly, slowly you will be able to enter the boat. The first step you have already taken....

A tremendous love to become a buddha is there, hidden in you. This can be accomplished in this very life. Just be possessed with that desire, with that longing, and let the unconscious infiltrate the conscious.

The conscious cannot infiltrate the unconscious, remember, because it is a tiny part, but the unconscious

can infiltrate the conscious. Then one is joined -- the conscious and unconscious both become bridged by a longing. That longing creates integration or what Jung calls 'individuation'. A man is never an individual unless he is possessed by a desire so deep that it is deeper than life, so deep that he is ready to sacrifice his life for it.

A man never comes to know what life is unless he comes to desire something which is more valuable than life itself; then only does he come to know what life is. Unless you have something more valuable than life you will never know the meaning of life.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, is scared because she feels she is going really crazy -- completely disassociated from the world and her body. Osho checks her energy.]

It is not something negative. It can be used and can be used beautifully and very positively. It is just that you are not feeling identified with your body... and that's perfectly good. There are methods of spiritual growth where that identification has to be broken. All paths of awareness follow that key: one has to remember that one is not the body. It is happening naturally to you. But I can understand: coming from the West, one feels very puzzled and weird if one starts feeling that one is not the body. Then who is one?

Nobody is the body. We live in the body -- we are not it. We participate in it, we co-operate with it but we are not it. We live through it but we are not it. We flow through it but it remains an abode, a vehicle. Sometimes this awareness happens through long meditations and sometimes it can happen without any meditation being consciously done on your part. When it happens without any effort on your part then you feel very puzzled, just as you are.

You must have meditated in your past lives. It has remained there like a potential; that's why a little bit of it has lingered on in your whole life, for years. Coming here and starting meditating and getting deeper into the spaces that meditation creates, it has become intensified. But it is beautiful there is no need to be worried, not at all. You have to be happy about it. Relax into the idea, enjoy it. Something great is happening. If you can use the opportunity you will be able to know who you are. The situation is getting ready where you will be able to see yourself utterly unidentified with the body. To see oneself as consciousness is to see the real man, is to see the original man. So don't be worried -- rejoice, be glad!

It will create a few difficulties. That's why people don't go into such things deeply. It will create a few difficulties. Yes, if you cannot identify yourself with the body, people will look like monsters. When you are identified with your body you think of people as their bodies. When you are not identified with your body people don't look like bodies. They look like ghosts and their bodies seem to be a separate phenomenon. Then the body looks like a monster, like a robot. One loses all proportions: one cannot feel one's own body so one cannot see the other's body. All normal perceptions become different, a gestalt-change happens. So that will be a difficulty for a few days only. If you can relax and enjoy it, it will disappear. It is just in the meantime.

You have to settle as consciousness. You have become unsettled as body but you have not yet settled as consciousness, so you are just in between; that is creating the trouble. If you take it negatively you will have to settle as the body, which will be a loss. Something, a great opportunity, was knocking at your doors and you didn't open the door. Settle as consciousness -- even if it takes a few months time and you have to pass through great difficulties.

Relating will become difficult for a few months. Love will become difficult for a few months. Making love will look ridiculous, a torture, ugly. This will happen. If you are consciously alert about this you will not be disturbed. You just have to give it six to nine months and slowly, slowly you will settle on a new plane, you will settle as consciousness, then all trouble will disappear. People will be people again, not monsters. You will be able to use your body again but you will be the master, the body will not be the master any more. And everything will become normal, absolutely normal, but with a new understanding, with a new light.

In Zen they say 'Before one starts meditating mountains are mountains, rivers are rivers. When one goes deep into meditation, mountains are no more mountains and rivers are no more rivers. Everything becomes a chaos, everything becomes confused: boundaries merge into each other, overlap. When one has reached the ultimate of meditation, mountains are again mountains, rivers are again rivers.

You are just in the middle when mountains are no more mountains and rivers are no more rivers. That's why you are feeling as if you are going crazy. Just relax into it. Don't be afraid; I will take care.

Whenever you feel too disturbed or anything just go to the centre, dance with sannyasins, sit with

sannyasins, be with them.

That's why I am giving a particular colour to sannyasins: so you can recognise each other everywhere, anywhere. So small communes start developing in every place, because my people will need those communes. Soon this will be the situation of many. Then those communes will help you to remain earthed, centered, rooted. They will become a support, they will function as a mother to you. When a person becomes really helpless, when these moments come, one is helpless.

In the old days there were always communities. Jesus himself lived in a particular community called the Essenes. He grew up with them. He was an Essenian and he attained all his being through them.

Sufi schools have existed down the ages. Their function is, when somebody starts getting crazy like you... And everybody who is on the path one day or other has to go into it, it is a must! One has to go through it -- nobody can avoid it. Alone one may go really mad but with the help of others -- people who are ahead of you or people who are in the same situation or people who can create a very very blissful atmosphere to grow in, who can support you, who can say 'Don't be afraid, we are with you' -- one can pass this dark night of the soul.

Yes, this has exactly been called by Christian mystics 'the dark night of the soul'. But only after this dark night is the dawn... and it is not far away.

So remain in contact, continue to meditate and don't be afraid. And whenever you feel that it is becoming too much, put it (a box) on the heart and come back, mm?

Sat means true, bodhi means enlightenment -- true enlightenment. There is a possibility of untrue enlightenment. One can imagine it; then it is untrue. One can start believing that one is enlightened. There are many false messiahs. It is not that they are all charlatans, are deceiving people. There is more of a possibility that they themselves are deceived, they are in a kind of illusion, a hallucination.

One has to remember that the true enlightenment is when you are not; that is the criterion. If you are still there to claim then it is not true, because you and enlightenment cannot exist together, just as darkness and light cannot exist together. When light comes, darkness disappears; when enlightenment comes, you disappear. There is nobody to take possession of enlightenment, nobody to claim it. If the claimer is there, then it is untrue enlightenment. If there is nobody to claim -- there is only light and light -- nobody to grab it, nobody to say 'I have experienced', then it is true. And if we can avoid the untrue, the true happens. But before the true happens the untrue moment comes many times.

The mind tries to deceive to the very last. It tries in every way possible. When it feels that there is no way, the final, the last and the ultimate deception is that it starts pretending that you are enlightened, you have come to know, you have seen God. Remember: God cannot be seen because you cannot be a subject and God an object, duality is not possible there. That's what Jesus means when he says 'I and my father are one.' You cannot see, you are no more separate to see. When one is dissolved into total existence, just like a drop of water disappearing into the ocean, it is utter annihilation from the individual's side.

Jesus says that unless you are born again on a totally different plane, in a totally different conciousness, where no 'I' exists, you will not enter the Kingdom of God.

'Satbodhi' means: true enlightenment. In short, true enlightenment is when there is nobody who is enlightened... when there is only enlightenment and nobody enlightened by it.

[A sannyasin has been diagnosed as having Hodgkin's Disease, a cancer of the lymph gland which is usually terminal. She said she had been taking heavy drugs, but stopped taking these.]

Death knocking on the door is one of the greatest opportunities of life -- the greatest, the suprememost opportunity. There is only one thing that can compete with it a little, that is love. But it can compete with it only a little.

When death knocks at the door, it depends on how you react to it. If you can react in a friendly way, in a receptive mood, death can be transformed into eternal life. If you cling to life, you are possessed by it; then you missed one opportunity more.

Death is going to happen to everybody -- what excuse it takes is irrelevant, Hodgkin's or hiccups, it doesn't matter; those are just excuses. Death comes and death comes absolutely. Excuse or no excuse, it comes. In fact it enters our system the very moment we are born. Since that time we start dying. And it is good that it comes like shock, because many people die slowly, slowly. They never become aware and they cannot use the opportunity. People die in their beds; slowly, slowly they disappear in parts.

Mm? you will be dying wholesale. You can use the opportunity because it is there and now you know it. And you can transcend it too. The very shock can be a turnabout, a mutation. Use this shock. And I am all there to help you. Just use this shock joyously: dance and sing and continue to meditate. If you can die meditatively, lovingly, rejoicingly, hallelujah in your heart!... Then let all those poisons be there....

First: rejoice. Enjoy it -- the very idea is beautiful. Fantasise about it, let it become your meditation, don't be afraid of it. And nobody can fight with death, we _ can only fight for time. Nobody can fight with death, we can only postpone it a little. So postponing is not bad. About that, relax with the doctors. And don't be bothered, because the poison can only be destroyed by poison; now small things won't do. The poison can only be overpowered by anti-poison. That is also poison. It is just as if you have a thorn in your foot. You can take it out with another thorn; there is no other way. You have to find another thorn in the garden and take it out and then throw away both the thorns....
You have to relax with the doctors. That too has to be accepted.

[She replies: These doctors tell me 'Go to the Himalayas and look for a decent guru. You're intelligent -- why do you go and see Rajneesh?'... It's so difficult to trust them.]

No, don't be worried... don t be worried about them. What they say about me is not the point, mm? You just take the medicine; about that they are right. Don't be worried about what they say, because what do they know about me or the Himalayas? But about medicine they know. So tell them 'About medicine I will listen to you.' You take the medicine. Just because they are against me don't get angry.

They are bound to be against me -- this country is so orthodox. That they are allowing me to be alive here is a miracle. They can kill me any time. They try in every way to disrupt my work. But that is not the point to be considered. They don't know me so whatsoever they say about me is not...

Just ask them 'Have you ever heard him ? Have you ever been there? The Himalayas are far away but have you ever been to the ashram, to Koregaon Park?' They have not been here so how can they go to the Himalayas ? And who is there in the Himalayas?

But don't bother about that. Just take the medicine. Take the medicine and try to convert them towards me -- that work you continue! So it will be a give and take, mm?...

But there is no need to be afraid. If it comes, it comes. If it can be postponed a little bit, nothing wrong; you can be a little more with me. If it comes, nothing to be worried about: you can be born into one of my sannyasins' wombs soon!...

It is all good, whatsoever happens. But just relax -- take the medicine and relax. Meditate and dance and don't be worried at all....

[She tells him that she mistreated the box Osho gave her.]

No, nothing to be worried about -- you can mistreat it sometimes. In love that is accepted. My sannyasins mistreat me too. That is part of their love. They don't know better love than that, so sometimes it is okay. The box will not be angry with you.

[A sannyasin says: I've gone through so many different moods and oscillations in my feelings towards you... can help me to understand what games I'm playing towards you or why?...]

No, you are slowly, slowly coming to understand them yourself. The understanding is coming slowly, slowly. And it comes only through experience in those games and seeing the futility of them all. But the mind takes time. Moods change just as the climate changes. Unless you go beyond the mind, it is a continuous change. Only beyond the mind is there no change. Then one lives in a timeless moment. Then there is only one taste always, no oscillation, no fluctuation. With the mind you cannot have that.

The mind lives in movement, it is movement, change -- it cannot exist without change. Even if it stops for a single moment you will slip out of it, so it can't stop; it has to continue its game. You are finished with one game, it immediately creates another. In fact, before you are finished with one game it has already prepared another. Before the stage is vacated it has prepared other actors to come on the stage and engage you again. Behind the stage is constant preparation -- that's what goes on in the unconscious. The conscious mind is just a lighted stage. The unconscious is the green room where other actors are getting ready.

Slowly, slowly you will see it more clearly and the more clearly you see it, the less important it will be.

You will be less and less affected by it. One day the perception comes so loud, so utterly transparent, that in that very moment you have taken the jump, you have gone beyond the mind. You are standing on a hilltop and now every game is there in the valley -- you are beyond it. It doesn't matter that much.

No understanding is going to help, only transcendence helps. No explanation is of any value. Millions of explanations have been given and tried. For the moment it may satisfy you but sooner or later again you see that the explanation is there but the game continues, so what is the point? Then you become fed up with one explanation and you search for another. Then that too becomes a game: one game is continuing and another game of explanations, of philosophies starts side by side, parallel to it. One can go on and on in this way: one game behind another behind another behind another. You can make a queue and it becomes more complicated.

This is my observation, that people who know much become incapable of transcending. They know all explanations, they know all kinds of psychoanalysis so they think they know... and they know nothing. So it is not a question of getting explanations. Just go on watching, only watching helps. Slowly, slowly, watching deepens, the witness arises, and one day suddenly you are cut off. The mind is there and you are there but there is no bridge: the thing has happened. In the Upanishads they have a metaphor...

Two birds are sitting on a tree, one at the top of the tree, unmoving, sitting silently like a buddha; another bird, on the lower branches, jumping from this branch to that, desiring this fruit and that, trying to follow this idea and that, worried, puzzled, anxious, restless.... The Upanishads say that these two birds are in everybody; life is a tree and these two birds are in everybody. The lower is the mind, the higher is the witness; the witness is still sitting there at the top. When the lower will get tired, really tired, it will look up. In that very looking up, it disappears into the higher bird and becomes one with it. Then there is only one bird, then all restlessness is gone.
Just wait, go on watching....

[A sannyasin says he would like to bring his sannyas wife and her son here but she is not ready to come forever.]

You just wait, when we have moved to the new commune.... Don't talk about 'forever', mm? -- just bring her. Talk about two, three months, and then even if you want to go she will not go. Once we have moved into the new place, nobody is going back!

Even here everybody is in trouble but nobody wants to go. No facilities are here, mm? -- I am continuously concerned about my sannyasins. They live in small rooms, crowded, with no facility and just because of my love, because of me, they go on accepting everything. But in the new community there will be no problem. And we are going to make a small world of our own.

So don't you talk about forever -- the word forever creates fear, mm? -- one feels as if one is caged forever or there is going to be a promise and a contract. Just bring her for three months... and she will never go!

Let Go!

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804165
ShortTitle: LETGO!16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks if fasting would be of any valve to him.]

No need for long fasts but small fasts will be good just once in a while for not more than twenty hours, not more than twice a month. Don't go on long fasts -- that is destructive to the body -- but once in a while, after two weeks, you can go on a one-day fast.

Rather than fasting, eat less; that is far more helpful. Don't make the body heavy with food because food functions like an intoxicant. If you eat too much then it is no more a nourishment; it becomes an intoxicant. And when food is an intoxicant it is against meditation; hence people started fasting. But to fast long is destructive to the body, and the body is the vehicle. We have to use it, even to go to God it will be needed. So don't weaken it, keep it strong.

But once in a while it is perfectly good, it is a purification.

[A sannyasin asks which leg to place on top in the lotus posture. He likes it differently from in pictures he has seen.]

No, no, don't be worried about pictures. Whatsoever feels good to you is good. Just listen to your body, always listen to your body. And keep it in mind not only about this posture but about everything: the ultimate decisive factor is your own inner experience. Somebody may have liked to put the right leg first and then it may have become a tradition. In the East there is such an attitude that once you start one thing, others will simply go on doing the same thing for centuries. Nobody will ever ask 'Why?'; that is simply not asked. Then sometimes great harm happens. For somebody it may be good, his energy may move better that way. It may not be good for you. You can force yourself and if you do, the body will adjust to it. But you will never enjoy it and it will become arduous and unnecessary trouble. If one listens to one's own body things go easily, smoothly, relaxedly. And the body has its own wisdom. Listen to what others are saying, give it attention but the final deciding factor is you and your own inner experience.

In the books it is written 'Get up early in the morning at five o'clock.' A few people get up because it is written in the books and for the whole day they feel sleepy. It doesn't suit their body rhythm. Those books were written by old people and it happens in old age that you cannot sleep long. If somebody is writing a book at the age of eighty, he cannot sleep more than three or four hours at the most. So if he goes to sleep even at twelve o'clock, by three or four he is awake. And an old person writing a book for everybody!

When the child is in the mother's womb it sleeps for twenty-four hours. Thank God he cannot read these books! Otherwise he will try to get up early in the morning! When the child is born he will sleep twenty-three hours, twenty-two hours, twenty hours, eighteen hours, sixteen... slowly, slowly.... By the time you are sexually mature you will sleep near about seven to eight hours; that is natural. By the time you are forty-two, sleep will start falling more -- five, six, four hours. By the time you are past seventy sleep dwindles almost to nothing.

But those books were written by old people. In those days, only old people used to write books. Who would read a young person's book? People ask 'What experience have you got?' And all those books were written by men. Now, there is a different rhythm with a woman but women also read the same books and follow them. There is a gap of two hours between man and woman's rhythm.

The woman wants to sleep in a little longer than the man in the morning. Now these are scientific facts. If man can easily get up at six, the woman will find it easier to get up at about seven or eight. So the morning tea should be prepared by the husband, not by the wife if we follow the natural rhythm.

Always listen to the rhythm, and always follow it. So whatsoever you feel good, is good. Both legs are yours and both are perfectly good legs, mm? One is not higher and the other lower. Never think that the right is right and the left is wrong; both are right!

[A therapist, newly returned from the West, says that Osho helped him very much the last time he was in Poona. Now he feels good energy when he works with people, but one person became unconscious when he touched them, and he felt scared about that.... He feels his energy is still not the way it should be. Osho checks his energy.]

No, no, never be scared....

Nothing is the problem. The energy is perfect, as it should be. You just became frightened because he became unconscious. But many more people will become unconscious and it is very good for them. Never be afraid. Whenever somebody is unconscious, just wait -- sit silently. He can remain in unconsciousness for at the most forty to forty-five minutes. And the longer it is, the better, because that will be such a great relaxation for the person.

If you become too afraid just rub his third eye -- if you become too much afraid; it is not to be done often. If two, three hours have passed and you become frightened, then just rub on the third eye and tell the person 'Your eyes are opening.' Within three minutes he will open his eyes. Then tell him that the energy is flowing and he can get up. Nothing to be worried about.

At the most it happens only once in a million cases; it may not happen in your life again. It may happen once that a person falls asleep, into that unconsciousness. Then he can remain unconscious for six to eight hours. But that will be a transformation in his life, he will never be the same person again.

So don't be worried at all -- I will take care. If you become too much afraid, just remember me.

[The sannyasin then says: I feel very responsible when I work. I'm not wearing orange when I work because I feel I'm delegating something to you.]

It will be helpful if you wear orange and the work will go infinitely more deep. You will be surprised at what miracles you can do.

So just be in orange, wear your mala, and don't be worried about it. Things will go deeper, very much deeper.

[The sannyasin then asks about a group he is working with who have discovered something higher than enlightenment, and through that group, man have already taken sannyas.]

I talked this morning about it. It s just... nothing!...
It is perfectly good but it has nothing to with enlightenment....

You can work with them. It is a good process but the claim is too much. The work is perfectly good and on the right lines. If they drop that claim it will be very helpful. The claim is too much. Sometimes it happens: even the good that could have happened through it stops if you start claiming too much.

There is nothing higher than enlightenment and there cannot be. Their process is good and the work is good and I am perfectly in agreement with it, just their claim is stupid. But that happens: when you start doing something, the ego takes possession and it starts thinking that this is the last word. It has always happened: the claim comes and the claim becomes an obstruction.

No need to disturb them either, mm? It is perfectly good, let them work. Help them.

[A sannyasin who has been running a centre, where they had trouble with the authorities, says he is glad to be back.]

Good. Things are going great there! Much more will be happening, so prepare yourself and prepare more people for the work. Australia is going to be possessed by me and you are my apostle there, so just...

Difficulties will be there -- don't be worried about them. They are always there and they always help: they become a challenge. If difficulties don't arise, work can't happen. Each difficulty becomes a challenge and creates more energy, it makes you capable of facing things. So accept all difficulties and all foes as friends, they are friends in disguise. They will create trouble for you but their trouble will be of great help. Enemies always help: they spread the word. They try to destroy the work but many more people become interested through them.

So never be worried about those people and when difficulties come, always think that it is a blessing in disguise. Each difficulty will prove a blessing. Once you have learned the process, that a difficulty can become a blessing, you will be surprised. Then life is all a bed of roses, thorns simply don't exist; you have transformed them into roses. And I am happy with your work -- things are going so well.

[A sannyasin couple have returned from the West. The man needed to go, and the woman had asked Osho if she could accompany him. Now she says it was rough there.]

I knew it would be but you were hankering to go for so long. It was really useless -- it was a sheer wastage. You have disturbed your whole energy.

But sometimes you people start insisting and if I stop you then fantasies arise more. So once I try to stop you, you become more and more interested and obsessed. The first time you asked I told you not to go, but then again... Then I said, 'Okay, now [you have] to go through the experience.' It was really meaningless. The energy is created with such effort and can be lost so easily. The centering takes so much to happen and you can become distracted from it very easily. Months' work can be lost within days.

But slowly, slowly my people will become aware. This is how they will become aware: they will see that [you] went and came.... And you look empty. Just before you left there was a radiant energy about you. It will come back but the trip was an unnecessary wastage. The ordinary world won't suit my sannyasins who are really growing. The more you grow, the more you are a foreigner in the world. That's why I am so concerned to create a commune as fast as possible. There are a thousand and one hindrances but it has to happen and it is going to happen. Once it is created I would not like my people, who are really growing and going deep, to even move out of the commune. Even to go to Poona, to the marketplace is meaningless.

So now remember it, mm? -- and when this same type of foolish idea arises in others, help them because it is of no use....

It will be back within three days. Don't be worried! But never do such a thing again!

[A sannyasin, newly returned, tells Osho she loves him.]

That I know. That's why you are a sannyasin. This mad step can be taken only in deep love because it is so crazy to become a sannyasin, there is no logic in it. It is possible only out of the madness of love. That's why you cannot explain it to anybody else either. If somebody insists 'Why sannyas? Why this orange?' it is impossible to explain. You remain absolutely indefensive, you can't defend yourself. You can just shrug your shoulders and can only say 'I love this man.' But that is not an answer for others....

[Osho suggests to a young seeker that he takes part in a few groups here to have a feel of what is happening.]

They will make things clear. They will make you more available to me and me more available to you. They will give you a few clues of what is happening here. From the outside it can't be seen. It is something inner and hidden. It is happening all the time but if somebody comes just as a tourist or a visitor he will miss it. He will see everything and yet he will miss it. To see it one has to become a participant. So first start participating in a few groups and then if the longing arises to participate even more deeply, become a sannyasin.

A door is open and if one really wants to enter into reality one can. The door rarely opens, only once in a while, and then for centuries people talk about it. But then it is pointless. It opens, it closes. It opened with Jesus, it closed with him. Friedrich Nietzsche was right when he said 'The only Christian died on the cross.' All other Christians are just pseudo. There was only one Christian, Christ. In fact there cannot be two. But the door was open and in those moments very few people dared to enter through it. Since the door closed, thousands and thousands of churches are full of millions of people all around the earth. Now it is much ado about nothing -- the door is no more open! That door disappeared with the body of Jesus.

I can see that something is possible. Don't get frightened! Because people long for something and when it begins to happen they become frightened, they run away. So if you hang around here a little bit, you will be a sannyasin.

Prem means love, Jaya means victory -- victory that comes through love. And all other victories are not real victories. They are only pseudo. The real victory comes through love and only through love. Love conquers without defeating. In fact, on the contrary, love conquers through surrendering. Love is the most magical process in life. If one understands the process of love, one becomes a magician. The whole of life takes on a magical flavour and then you can create out of nothing. You can transform baser things into higher metal....

[A visitor asks: I'm interested in astrology, not predictive astrology but psychological astrology. Do you

think it's worth pursuing?]

If you are really interested you can go into it. But it is a long, long process, your whole life will have to be devoted to it. Then you will be able to find only a few truths.

Astrology is so mixed with nonsense... that it is really difficult. It is just searching for a gem in a heap of rubbish and the heap is very big, mountainous. So if you are really interested... Otherwise forget about it, because it will be a whole life's work. If you want to devote that much, if your interest is so much, if your love for it is such that you are ready to stake your whole life for it, then you may be able to find a few fragments. Those too will remain fragmentary.

Astrology cannot become a science yet. I think it will still take centuries for it to have some scientific structure. It has been in the hands of con-men so long that it is a very very pseudo science... as it is right now. But the possibilities are there; if people work possibilities are there. Because we are linked with everything. That much in it is true, that we are all interlinked, that existence is interdependent, that even if a leaf of grass is destroyed then something in the stars is destroyed. It is a totally joined network. It is like a spider's web: you touch one thread at one place and the whole web vibrates. It is just like that. But it has to be discovered; it is not yet a scientific...

The time is also not right. Because psychology itself is not a science, so there are difficulties: first, astrology is ninety-nine percent hocus-pocus; psychology is ninety-five percent hocus-pocus. Out of these two hocus-pocus things you want to create something. It is going to be arduous. The direction is not wrong, that I cannot say. If you have a love for it you can go into it. But if you don't have that much love for it then don't bother, put your energy into something else, because you may not be able to arrive at any results.

Sifting the chaff from the wheat is such a difficult job and the chaff is so traditional and so much talked about that one gets confused by it. And the con-man lives on it. He is not worried about the scientific truth in it. In fact he is worried that nobody should really look into it, because once astrology becomes a science, astrologers are gone. Their whole investment is this: to make it more and more esoteric so that nobody can find out if there is any truth in it or not. So you decide.

[Osho gives a name for a new centre: This will be the name for the centre: Bhavana. It means feeling. And that is the work. Change people from thinking to feeling, shift their minds from logic to love. Cut off their heads, literally! Let them start living through their hearts....]

[A sannyasin has separated from his girlfriend of two years. Osho says it is a good thing to get out of a relationship when it has become stale.

The sannyasin says: The hard thing for me is to accept that I'm all right. And Osho answers: That is the most difficult thing for everybody, you reply, nobody can accept that. That's my whole effort, the whole refrain, to tell you again and again that you are perfectly all right. For a moment you listen but you don't believe it. Or even if for a moment you start believing it, the old mind comes in and says 'How can you be all right?' And you start putting interpretations on my statement. But I am simply saying that you are all right with no conditions attached.

The sannyasin says: But this voice keeps coming back again and again. And Osho tells him: That too will go slowly, slowly. How long can it continue to come? That is the struggle between the master and the disciple, it is a constant wrestling. Hopefully you will be defeated!]

Let Go!

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804175

ShortTitle: LETGO!17
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Vasanto means spring -- love spring. And the spring has come. That's what sannyas is all about. In India orange is the colour of the spring. It is the colour of joy, youth, newness, love, life, celebration.

In the spring nature celebrates, but it can celebrate only in spring. It is an unconscious phenomenon. Man can celebrate the whole year round, man can celebrate every moment of life. And there comes a peak of celebration when even while you are asleep the celebration continues; one just has to know the knack of it. And if the whole day is full of celebration, how can the sleep be different? -- because the sleep only reflects the day, it is just the day recycled again. It is the same movie played again, the same tape replayed. It is just a kind of unwinding to relax the mind.

That's why psychoanalysis is so interested in dreams, because in knowing the dreams much can be known about the day which may not be possible to know directly. Because people hide, they don't show their true colour. They feel one thing, they say another. They want to do something and they do something totally different. They are full of tears and they smile. But in dreams they cannot deceive. So dreams have become far truer than the day. This is ironical, that the dream shows much more about reality than the reality itself. Man has become so false that you cannot depend on his day-time behaviour.

But once celebration penetrates your being it continues. Then there is no holiday, the whole of life is a celebration. Then all days are holidays, work is play, love is worship and every act is meditation.

I don't teach renunciation of life. I teach indulgence in life -- utter indulgence, total indulgence in life. Once you abandon yourself to life, once you become totally drunk with life, God is not far away. Only those who move towards God in deep drunkenness, reach.

'Vasanto' is just a symbol, to signify that the day you become a sannyasin the spring has come, that now, no more misery. Don't play old tapes. Just cut the very root, just drop the whole idea of old patterns and old habits and start living in a new way. And it is only a question of decision. Once you decide, things start changing, because everything depends on your decision. That is the meaning of the word decision: it means 'it cuts', decision. It cuts your past, it creates a discontinuity. Sannyas has to be that kind of decision: in one stroke of the sword, suddenly you are no more related to the past. It looks like a miracle but it happens. It is happening to everybody, it has to happen to you too. Just allow and co-operate. And remember always: unless you co-operate with a reality, that reality does not exist for you. That's why my insistence for sannyas.

Many people ask 'Why can't we be here without sannyas?' You can be here but I will not be a real phenomenon for you, because a reality is real only when you participate in it. If you don't participate in lt, if you remain a spectator, then it is not a reality to you. So from this moment now become an absolute participant in whatsoever is going on here. And immense things are happening. Once you start entering them, more and more things become possible.

To give possibilities to man, to give infinite possibilities to man, is the whole purpose of religion. If there is no religion, man is satisfied with the mundane -- the office, the family, the money, the bank and things like that; then there cannot be any significance. Religion opens up infinite possibilities. It allows you to look to the heights, to the depths. It allows you to see the sacred. And once the sacred is seen, even the mundane starts becoming the sacred, it becomes part of it. The sacred is not against the mundane but if you know the sacred then the mundane is also sacred. If you don't know the sacred then there is only the mundane. And that is trivial, boring and repetitive....

Meditate and take part in the music but participate in at least two, three groups. Then you will see that something very valuable is happening through them too. Everything here is devised in such a way that it helps everything else. If you go deep in meditation you will be able to go deep into the music. They are not unrelated phenomena, they are all related. And everything helps. Once you have seen that interrelatedness, then you will be surprised that one can go into music infinitely more deeply than one has ever gone before.

If you can go deep into meditation... But you can go deep into meditation if you can go deep into your emotions and into catharsis, then meditation will be helped. They all support each other.

Book for a few groups and then we will see how you feel.

[A sannyasin says he had to shave off his beard because of a rash.]

But without a beard you look so empty!...

Let the beard grow! A man without a beard looks almost like a woman *with* a beard! Just think of a woman with a beard... let it grow!

Let Go!

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804185	
ShortTitle: LETGO!18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Jaya means victory, dip means light -- light of victory. And it is not the victory that comes from the outside, because that victory brings only darkness and nothing else. The victory that brings light comes from within. It is not conquering the other, it is conquering oneself. And I use the expression 'conquering oneself' very hesitatingly because in fact it is not a conquering at all: there is nobody to be conquered, there are not two persons inside. So it is more of an understanding, more of a knowing, more of a perception. Once you have seen the inner core of your being a light arises in you and then you start living in that radiancy, in that joy. Nobody can take it away from you and it is not something that can be destroyed either, even death cannot destroy it. It is not something that is caused by something, it is acausal. You need not put any fuel on it; the light continues. It is perpetual, it is eternal. In fact that light is what we are -- fragments of that light -- but looking outward that light remains at the back, and because of that light at the back, a great shadow falls on our path, our own shadow. That creates darkness.

So those who move outward remain in darkness. Those who start moving inward become enlightened. Because the source of light is within, once you turn about and start looking into the source of light there can never be any darkness. And slowly, slowly, as you come to the light, you become the light. Then the understanding arises. That explosion Zen people call 'satori' and in India we call it 'samadhi'. That explosion happens one day when you suddenly realise that you are not separate from the light, that you are the light. That's what Jesus means when he says 'I am the light.'

Prem means love, Madhu means wine -- love wine. Get intoxicated with love and then nothing else is needed. Not even God is needed. In fact, people have created God as a substitute because they cannot love. If man starts loving then love will be the only god. There will be no need to create churches and temples and images and worship. Love will be worship and it will be enough unto itself. It will reveal all the mysteries of life.

That's what Jesus means when he says 'Love is God.' It is a great statement, one of the most potential statements. It is simply saying that if you love, God becomes irrelevant. God is created by the unloving people. To the loving, the word 'God' is just meaningless. Love has all meaning, all significance, all poetry. Love can be tasted and love can be lived. Through living love, slowly, slowly you become aware that the whole existence is full of love. That is the first encounter with God.

Once you become intoxicated with love, no other intoxicant is needed. All other intoxicants have been invented because man is missing something very deeply in his being; he has become incapable of love. And

it is only in love that the self disappears. Because the self cannot disappear, it becomes too heavy, a burden; it has to be forgotten in some way or other. Alcohol helps, drugs help to forget about it. They don't dissolve it, it comes back. They can't dissolve it -- only love can dissolve it forever -- but they can at least for the moment create the illusion that you are not there at all. You can relax for the moment, can forget all the miseries that the ego creates and the responsibilities and the anxieties that are bound to follow the ego. Intoxicants have been invented to forget the ego. God has been invented to create something which can become a substitute for love.

My whole approach is basically that of love. Love and all else will be right. You will not need to put it right -- it will be right of its own accord. Love brings you in harmony and when you are in harmony immediately the whole existence is in harmony for you. Love creates an order -- it is not a discipline imposed from the outside. Then there is no need of the pub or the priest, no need to forget the self, because it is no more there. And there is no need to search for God because He has been found in love.

[A sannyasin says that his name means 'saint of love' and he feels confused because Osho has criticised saints in his discourses.]

The saints that I criticise are not saints of love. They are all anti-love, anti-life, they are not life-affirmative. I don't condemn them because they are saints, I condemn them because they are anti-life. If somebody is full of life's joy and love for life then there is real saintliness.

Real saintliness cannot be against love and against life. It can't be against this celebration that goes on and on. Real saintliness will be a participation in existence as it is. The real sage or saint will not choose, he will accept whatsoever is given. The body is given, he will accept it. The world is given, he will accept it, and he will accept it in immense gratitude because it is God's gift.

So I am against the so-called saints -- I am trying to create real saints. And unless we can create real people the world is doomed. Religion has been condemnatory too long. It has crippled, paralysed people's lives. I want religion to give you freedom, not paralysis... a capacity to dance, to be fluid, to be liquid, a capacity to love, to relate, to communicate, not just to become a monk and close into yourself.

There are two things which are of the highest importance in life. One is meditation, another is love. Up to now the worldly person has chosen love and the other-worldly has chosen meditation and both have become lopsided. An inch's distinction and heaven and earth are set apart. It creates dichotomy and your being also becomes divided.

My effort here is to create individuals, not schizophrenic people -- unities, integrated persons, and the highest kind of synthesis happens only through love and meditation together. So when you are feeling like being alone, meditate; then forget everything else. Soon the desire will arise to relate, to be loved, to love. Then forget all about the inner. Move totally into the other and let that moment be as deep as possible. Go into the other deeply and y

you will be surprised that going deeply into the other helps you to go deeply into yourself. Then go deeply into yourself and you will be amazed that the deeper :you go into yourself, the more capable you become of loving.

That is my definition of a saint, so you need not be worried what I say about saints. I am creating a new kind of saint!

[The sannyasin says he will be back when the new commune starts in Gujarat.]

Gujarat seems to be difficult -- the government has created too much difficulty. It may not happen....

The commune is going to happen, but somewhere else. It may not be near the sea. They are afraid to give me a place near the sea. They think that will create trouble for them. I can relate with people directly or with some other countries; that is their fear. People can come directly to me by the sea route, that is... So they will not allow me to go to the sea coast.

You have to drop that idea. You can come any time, when you want.

[A sannyasin says he's returning to his small holding. He loves the way of life there -- tending animals, growing things -- but he doesn't earn any money so doesn't know when he'll be able to come back to see you. So no need, you tell him. I will come and visit you!]

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I cannot comprehend your words because of my mind. You say something, my mind says something else. Something in me tries to debate every time.]

Mm mm, so you continue! This is your life and whatsoever you want to do with it, do. You have wasted the whole time you have been here, utterly wasted it. But this is your life and if you want to waste it, waste it.

You have not listened to me, you have not done anything according to me -- from the very beginning you came, you started. I gave you some name then immediately you said 'I don't want this name.' You have the name that you wanted, not my name. That day I knew that you would waste time. These are small gestures that show what kind of person one is. Then you have been constantly in conflict with the ashram, with people, with everything. But this is your life -- nothing can be forced on you. You have to see the point: that you have been here for all these months and you have missed. You have not gained anything. If you think you have gained something out of your doubts, negativity, then it is perfectly good: continue the doubts and continue the negativity. I am not against it. But if you feel that you have not gained anything out of it, then next time you come don't listen to it.

One has to be very clear, because life can be wasted. If you already think that you know what is true and what is right, then there is no need to bother to listen to me at all. Why bother ? If you know what is truth and if you know how One should live and what one should do, there is no need to bother about me. Why waste time? Live your truth!

If you don't know, then listen to me and do the things that I'm telling you to do; don't bring your mind in. Either this way or that -- one has to be very decisive. Otherwise you are neither following your mind nor me. So you will be just in the middle and unnecessarily puzzled, confused, dragged from this polarity to that. One moment you will think this is right, another moment you will think that is right.

You have to give it a try. If you think your mind is on the right lines, then for one year don't listen to anybody, don't read anything. Just listen to your mind and follow it. And one year's experiment will be decisive; it will show you whether your mind can lead you somewhere. If it docs, so far so good! With all my blessings go with it. If you think that the time is wasted and your mind leads nowhere -- you simply go round and round in circles and you remain where you were -- then jump out of it! Have the courage to jump out of it. What you are doing is trying to do both. And that will not be helpful.

Much would have happened, but from the very first day when you wrote to me that you would like your own name given to you...

Whatsoever I have given you... I gave you a name here so you had to follow that. Then you were constantly in negative moods. And you have not come here to improve upon others; nobody has asked you to take that much trouble. You are not here to improve other sannyasins or tell them how they should behave or what they should do. That is not your business at all. You have been here to do something for yourself. Why get distracted with these things?

If you get distracted with these things, for your whole life you will get distracted like that and you will become accidental. Through discussing and debating where can you reach? All these months you have been discussing and debating in your mind; what conclusions have you arrived at? You would have become even more confused than you were before! This can lead to such a style of life that one can become a mess.

So this time go. For one year in the Philippines follow your mind and follow it strictly so that you can see what can come out of it. Next time you come be here for three, four months, and just forget all about your mind. Just do what I say and see in those four months what is possible. Much is possible -- you have the potential. But you have got into an egoistic knowledge trip and that is creating trouble.

[A sannyasin says she feels she is being taken over by another sannyasin who has a stronger personality than her. Osho tells her to hold his foot, and he checks her energy.]

It has nothing to do with their energies -- it has something to do with your opening. It is not that they are powerful and that's why you become possessed. It is just that you are open and anything enters. When one is open, anything enters. You cannot open to certain things only. If you are open to me, you will be opening to everybody around here. It is like when you open the door the wind comes, the sun comes, a stray dog enters... all kinds of things enter. If you close the door then everything is closed.

Your heart is opening slowly, slowly, and it is beautiful! It is opening for me but then a stray dog will also enter sometimes. So chase the dog out! Don't be worried about it. Whenever you feel this again, just

hold the locket in your hand and remember me. Just remember my foot in your hands and immediately it will be gone. It will take two, three weeks for you to know the knack of it. Whatsoever you want to throw out, you will be able to and whatsoever you want to absorb, you will be able to absorb.

This happens to everybody when for the first time the heart starts opening. In fact, that's why people have learned not to open: because opening creates trouble. You become open to the friend and to the foe, you become open to health and disease, you become open to positivity and you become open to negativity. And naturally negativity is far more in the world than positivity. That's why people have decided -- it is just an unconscious decision on their part -- that to be open is to be in danger, because once in a while the friend will enter and ninety-nine percent of the time the foe. Once in a while love will enter and ninety-nine percent of the time only thorns. So what is the point? It is too much, it is not worth it. People remain closed. They avoid all kinds of situations. But then love is also avoided and they remain miserable.

This is going to happen to many people here. Once they start opening up they will be flooded by anything. You are open: somebody passes by and immediately the vibe takes possession of you. But the reason is because you are becoming open to me, because you are becoming more and more possessed by me. So the doors are open and sometimes you may not like somebody's energy; it comes into you and you feel difficult with it. Just put the locket in your hands, remember my foot. You will be able to even touch it, to almost feel it. And immediately the feeling will be gone.

That's why I am so interested in creating a commune as fast as possible -- so that you need not go outside at all. Slowly, slowly, my people will start raising their consciousness higher and higher so nobody, even if you become flooded by anybody, will be felt as bad. It will be a joy. You will thank him, that he has given something beautiful to you by passing.

That is what a commune means: where people are living a totally different kind of life, vibrating on a different plane. So each helps the other and everybody becomes a great tidal wave for each other. They can ride on each other's energies and can go on moving as far as they wish. And nobody needs to go outside.

Just a few more days... But start this and within three weeks, things will be settling. But things are good. You should be happy really.

Let Go!

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804195
ShortTitle: LETGO!19
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Narayana means God -- love is God. And all else is just pseudo. All that goes on in the name of religion is just counterfeit... except love. Love is the real phenomenon that transforms. All else is just ritual. The ritual pacifies, consoles, but does not transmute. People need it, it is a kind of tranquilliser. Going through the same ritual, they remain occupied with it. That's what the ordinary religion is.

Society drives you crazy and the religion somehow keeps you as you are, adjusted. The so-called religion is in the service of society, there is a secret conspiracy. Society does not allow you sanity, it enforces patterns which drive you insane and then from the backdoor religion goes on helping you, consoling you, keeping you quiet, teaching you how to be obedient, teaching you not to rebel, keeping you afraid of hell, keeping you hoping about heaven. It continuously goes on giving you dead rituals, which help, but the help is very temporary.

Love transforms. Love is the only true religion. And it is not a ritual. It is moment-to-moment new, you cannot repeat it. It always goes on renewing itself It never becomes a pattern, it is a flow. And love needs nothing, not even God. But by being loving, one comes to God. Love need not have a belief in God. Love opens the door and one realises that God is. It is not a belief -- it becomes an experience. That is the meaning of your name.

Anand means bliss, Deep means light -- light of bliss. Misery is dark, bliss is light. Whenever one is in misery one is clouded from everywhere, closed in one's own dungeon cell. All windows and doors are closed -- no light penetrates. One is cut off from the world of light. Bliss is light but light comes only when you are open. The more open you are, the more light enters.

So open all the windows and doors of your being. Don't hide -- come into the open. All is light there and all is delight there. We go on hiding for no real reason but just because we have been taught to hide. There is no real cause for it. The whole panic is a created panic but once one has learned a certain mechanism it starts functioning autonomously.

People have been taught to hide. They have been taught not to trust. They have been taught that man is naturally bad, that life is naturally dangerous, that unless you keep very alert you are going to be cheated and deceived. If you don't protect yourself you will be lost. These things have been put into the unconscious from the very childhood. They have become part of our foundation and because of them we go on hiding.

The reality is just the opposite: man is not naturally bad, man is naturally good. Nobody really wants to do bad, and if somebody is doing bad it simply means that he has been a victim of circumstances and situations so he has been forced to do that. No thief is happy to be a thief and no murderer is happy to be a murderer. They have been forced. In fact they are Victims; they have been compelled by the logic of situations. They have been brought up in such a way that their whole being has been poisoned.

Just the other day I was reading about a murderer. When he was going to be killed, photographers and newspapers and media people and the TV and radio all gathered. The murderer started laughing and they asked 'Why are you laughing ?' He said 'If you had come before I may not have murdered! Nobody ever paid any attention to me. But I am happy -- at least now you have come. I will not be here but my picture will be in the newspaper and on the TV. People will know that I was here, that I existed.'

He says something of tremendous insight: 'If you had come earlier I would not have become a murderer....' And that's what psychoanalysis says: if a child is not given attention he is going to become either a criminal or a politician -- which is synonymous. He will find ways to attract people's attention, he will hanker for attention. If he can find legal ways, then he will become a politician. If he cannot find legal ways, if people have already taken those routes and they are too crowded, there is too much competition, he will take to the illegal.

Any politician can become criminal at any moment; if he is not succeeding he becomes criminal. Any criminal can become a politician; if he is succeeding he starts becoming a politician. They are the same people, the same kind of people. And the motivation is simple: they have not been given attention so they know they need people to give to them. If people are loving and pay attention to each other, listen to each other, are careful, all that seems to be so evil will disappear. Man is not naturally bad, man is naturally good. Everybody enjoys doing something good -- everybody, without any exception.

So start trusting and start opening. The more you have the experience of people, the more those old ideas will disappear. You will know that people are good, that people are loving. And they are just like you: as you are hiding because of fear of them, they are hiding because of fear of you. This is such a stupid world! They are also doing the same: they are afraid of you -- that you may do some harm if they come out. If they are unprotected and vulnerable, who knows what you are going to do to them? You are hiding from them and they are hiding from you. This goes on and on between individuals, between nations, between communities; this goes on and on.

America is afraid of Russia -- the same logic; Russia is afraid of America. Both are looking at the other to see if the other is preparing for war. This is a very very strange situation! America goes on watching what Russia is doing -- creating a new bomb, a new device to kill, and immediately America has to create better bombs, better devices to kill. When America produces Russia is afraid and Russia produces. Nobody is there to see that you are both afraid of each other! But this is how the whole of humanity is existing.

Start opening up. This is the meaning of your name. Start opening up and you will start feeling blissful, you will feel great light coming to you. Light and delight are two aspects of the same coin.

Naveeno means the new. Meditate over the new. The mind clings with the old, it always prefers the old. The day you start choosing the new, the mind starts dying. Whenever there is a conflict between the old and the new, always choose the new because the new is life. God is with the new, in the new. The old is just a footprint on the sands of time. God has moved from there. Life is no more there, it is just a memory.

People have become so dead because they go on living with the old and in the old. One can be alive only if one moves constantly with the new. There should not be a single inch's gap between you and the new. One has to keep step with the new, then life grows, life attains to higher and higher peaks of joy. Life becomes orgasmic. When one starts living the new, worries simply disappear, because worries appear only when you cling to the old and the new is knocking on the door. The worry simply means: you are clinging with something which is no more and you are avoiding that which is. That is worry. You know deep down that it is no more, it is gone and you know deep down that the new has come. But still you want to pretend, you want to deceive yourself. And one can deceive oneself; millions of people are deceiving themselves. But that deception simply destroys all the possibilities of being blissful, of being alive, of being celebrating. One creates great anxiety and a great split.

Your being wants to move with the new and your mind clings with the old; you are torn apart. Just be totally with the new. There is no way to be with the old. Don't try to do the impossible. Just go on moving slowly, joyously, with the new and never look back; there is no need to.

This is how a sannyasin should live. Then new doors open every day; in fact every moment new revelations arrive. The more capable you become of seeing and understanding the new, the more the new goes on showering. It becomes a flood of joy.

[A sannyasin says he is not sure whether to be a therapist or help his brother on his farm.

Osho tells him: That is far better! Forget about therapy. If you can find a chance to be with trees and plants and the farm animals then forget all about people. Rather than helping people to be sane, you yourself be sane; that will be far better! Whenever anything natural is there as an alternative, never choose anything artificial....]

[A visitor says he has much uncertainty about taking sannyas.]

That is always there when you are taking a decision, it always precedes any vital decision. When you are taking a vital decision to change something, great anxiety precedes it. That's natural. The anxiety simply says that the old is familiar and the new is unfamiliar -- what are you going to do? The mind says 'Cling to the old' and the being says 'Go and explore the new.' That is the anxiety. It always precedes any great decision. But there is no need to take much note of it. It will disappear the moment you have taken the decision. It will remain there if you don't take the decision, it will persist. It will become a torture, it will be an agony, a nightmare. It can be relieved immediately; if you take the decision it is relieved. Then the mind relaxes. It knows 'Now you have taken the jump there is no point in persisting.' But you can wait -- if you want to torture yourself you can wait a few days more. But it is going to happen. I have decided!

My feeling is: just take the jump and let this anxiety disappear. Why waste energy in anxiety? The same energy can be used for the adventure. And always remember one thing: whenever it is a question of choosing between the old and the new, always choose the new because with the new something is possible. With the old you have lived and nothing has happened, so what is the point in going on repeating it?

Just the other day I was reading a story. The man worked in an office for thirty years. Then the day of his retirement came and the boss gave a party. He spoke, praised the man, but said 'This man worked one year in our office.' The man was puzzled, he said 'What are you saying? I worked thirty years!' The boss said 'You worked one year thirty times but not thirty years! You moved round and round but it was the same work. You worked only one year!'

That's how people go on living -- the same rut. Always listen to the call of the new and go with it. Anxiety will be there -- go in spite of it. Your whole mind will say 'Don't go.' Go in spite of it.

Something in you which is deeper than the mind, bigger than the mind is ready. It is just the fearful mind that is shaking and is feeling nervous. But still, if you want to feel this anxiety for a few days, you can; that is your choice. I am ready to relieve you this very moment!
What should I do? Mm? Just look at me and...

[The visitor says: I don't think I've ever made a decision before!]

That's what I feel. So let this decision be your beginning! One has to decide some day or other... and this is a good decision to start with. Then close your eyes and become a sannyasin! Mm? Don't feel afraid! There is nothing to fear. Look -- so many sannyasins! Mm?

If you want to remain in this, you can. Think about it for three more days, but those three days will be such a torture. And I will haunt you!

So wait three days, mm?... or right now? You have never taken any decision, that is true; that's why it seems so difficult. You have lived like a driftwood... with no direction, with no destination. You have lived just accidentally, that's why it is so difficult. But any vital decision gives integration to being, makes you centered, gives you a feeling that you are.

So if you cannot say anything, just show me. If you show me three fingers I will understand 'three days'; if you show one, then right now I make it simple -- either one or three! Because if you cannot speak a word, what to do? So either this, or...

Deva means divine, Prem means love -- divine love. And that is going to be your path -- the path of love. Just get drunk with love. You are not a head type, you can live only through the heart. Up to now you have lived in the head and that is not natural to you, that is not in tune with your being. So slip down from the head to the heart and start living from there -- not in thinking but in feeling. Forget logic, remember love. Become more sensitive and allow all kinds of joys.

Start taking risks, because the heart grows only through risk. The head is a coward, the heart is courageous. It can even go into the mouth of death laughing and singing and dancing. The head is so cowardly that it cannot even go into life dancing, singing and laughing. Even in life it remains so-so, lukewarm, always afraid. It always keeps itself at a distance from everything so that if something goes wrong it can escape. It is the heart that jumps into the centre of things, and in the centre of things is God. It is not on the periphery.

So let this initiation be a shift from the head to the heart.... And your anxieties are gone -- you will have a good sleep tonight!

Let Go!

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804205
ShortTitle: LETGO!20
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, Vivarta means argument. Truth is beyond argument. It cannot be proved, it cannot be disproved either. All argumentation about truth is utterly futile. Hence philosophy goes on missing the point. That's the difference between philosophy and religion: philosophy argues, religion experiences. Through argument you go about and about, round and round in circles, but you never penetrate the core of the problem. You do much speculation but it is all verbal, chattering of the mind. You can be very convinced by your own chattering but it doesn't transform you.

Truth liberates but truth enters into one's being only when argumentation ceases, when there is no argument inside. One is utterly silent, one has no prejudice this way or that, for or against. One has no knowledge, because all knowledge is based on argumentation. One does not know whether God is or is not.

One simply knows not. In that pure state of not-knowing, truth happens. To function from that state of not-knowing is to be in meditation.

Sarvo means the whole, the total, the all, and geet means a song -- the song of the whole. One wants to sing one's own song. That creates the ego, that is the ego. And if one goes on persisting in singing one's own song, one remains in misery. That song cannot be sung because one does not really exist apart from the whole, one is part of the whole. Only the whole can sing it. We can become hollow bamboos to allow the song to flow through us but we cannot sing it.

There are only two types of people: one, who wants to sing his own song. Him I call the worldly, the egoist. And the other, who wants God to sing the song through him, one who wants to surrender, one who wants just to become a vehicle, a door, a passage -- that is the spiritual person.

Jesus says 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done'. That's what I mean when I say become a hollow bamboo. The song is continuously being sung by the whole. It never stops for a single moment. It is always going on and on, it is eternal. It is just that we are clogged up, closed, blocked. All that is needed is not how to learn to sing -- all that is needed is how not to keep those blocks, how not to go on holding those blocks. Let them melt, let them disappear. Become empty so that the song can fill you and can overflow through you.

Prem means love, and Mali means gardener. Create in your heart a garden of love. Outer gardens won't do, only the inner can be of any help. The outer is simply a shadow of the inner. The outer beauty is nothing compared to the inner beauty and the outer flowers are nothing compared to the inner flowers, but they remind us of the inner. So it is good to be in love with a garden, with trees, with mountains, with rivers, with the sky and the stars, because they remind you of the inner, of something of the inner. But they are nothing compared to the inner, because in the inner garden of life roses bloom and they are roses of eternity, not of time, roses that never fade, lotuses which are not of this world.

So move inwards. The work here is basically to plant seeds in the heart. Whenever the right time comes, they sprout. All that is needed on the part of man is to plant those seeds, then everything starts happening. The soil is ready, just the seeds are missing.

[A sannyasin asks how to get rid of her garbage.}

The garbage can be very easily dropped -- you just have to see that it is garbage. We go on saying it is garbage but we don't see it as garbage. Deep down we believe in it, deep down we think it is something valuable; if it is lost then a treasure will be lost. So on the surface we go on calling it garbage and deep down we go on clinging to it, protecting it. A contradiction arises. And whatsoever you are holding deep down and denying just on the surface, you cannot get free of, because the surface mind is a very small part, one-tenth. Nine-tenths is the deeper mind, so nine-tenths of your being is holding on to it as valuable and one-tenth is denying it as garbage. The whole effort is bound to fail, doomed to fail. That's why people try to get rid of it for their whole life and they never succeed. On the contrary, in trying to get rid of it they start collecting even more garbage. Trying to get rid of the ordinary garbage they start collecting extraordinary garbage -- occult, esoteric, astrological, because they think these things are going to help.

It is not a question of finding a way to get rid of it. The only question is to see it as garbage. That needs courage because this is all that you have. A man does not like to be empty. Even if he has to cling to garbage, he will choose garbage rather than being empty because emptiness frightens!

So that is the basic point. Because of that we go on clinging; anything is good. We don't look deep into it because we are afraid we may see that it is garbage and then there will be nothing to cling to. So people go on clinging to relationships which are dead and they don't look into them. They know that if they look they will see that there is nothing any more. No flow is there, no life is there, no love is there. But they avoid seeing the fact. They go on pretending that everything is okay or if it is not okay, it will be okay tomorrow. We will do something and everything will settle. And they go on clinging, they go on clinging.

If you go on clinging and then you go on asking how to get rid of it, that too is a part of the game. So we can tell ourselves 'What can I do? I am trying to get rid of it, I am trying to find ways and means to get rid of it. What can I do? What else can I do? If I cannot get rid of it I am not responsible. I have not yet found the right means, the right method, the right person to help me!' So we can throw the responsibility and we can postpone.

My suggestion is that you be here for these four or five weeks. Just see it, that it is garbage. It will be hard, it will be a rough journey, but once you have gone through it, the very seeing becomes the dropping of it. There is no other method. To see the false as false is to get rid of it. If you see the wall as the wall then there is no point in asking how to get through it -- it is a wall! To see the wall as the wall is the beginning of seeing the door as the door.

Niranjano means purity, innocence, unattachment. The moment you become attached to anything you become impure, you become overwhelmed by the other. The foreign element enters into your being through attachment. When you are not attached to anything you remain simply yourself. No shadow falls on you from the other. Your mirror remains pure, uncontaminated. That state is called 'niranjano'... and that is the state to be attained because only then do you come to see the beauty and the grandeur and the splendour of existence.

We have become too tiny because of our attachments. Somebody is attached to his money and he has become his money. You can see the dirtiness of currency notes on the miser's face. Somebody is attached to something else and he has become that. One becomes that, whatsoever it is to which one gets attached, identified. In being unattached, unidentified, one becomes pure sky. In that purity all is known, God is known. That purity is God.

Prem means love, Aloka means light. Love is light. Without love all is dark. Love becomes the sunrise. And just as with the sunrise millions of things start happening on the earth, so it happens with love. Sleep disappears -- it is only through love that one becomes aware. Birds start singing -- it is only through love that one's unsung song starts taking form. Without love, life is latent. With love, it explodes.

[A visitor says: I feel like a mirror. If people are happy, I am happy.... especially since she started sufi dancing. Osho checks her energy.]

Yes, I can see it is happening there, but it is not something bad, not at all. You need not be frightened about it. No harm will happen to you. You have started opening towards people, and it is good.

You have remained a very very closed person for your whole life. And that's why something new is happening and you are afraid. Your childhood is coming back. If you can allow it there will be great blessing. But there will be fear, naturally because you have lived a certain kind of closed life, controlled, disciplined, always holding yourself uptight. This seems to be bizarre, that you become affected with people's energy, but this is good. That's how everybody should be.

Become a sannyasin!

Now become full of me... and don t be afraid!

Deepma means a light, a lamp. And the light is there, it just has to be allowed. It is ready to burst forth. It needs your co-operation. For your whole life you have lived in a very hard way, in a German way! Now relax, be more in a kind of let-go and the light will arise. For the first time you will have the taste of what life means. The taste of life is love. And that's what is happening to you: you are falling deeply in love with people, with strangers. You are becoming engulfed with their energy. It is a beautiful phenomenon -- sway with it, move with it, dance with it.

[A sannyasin says she is very insecure in her relationship with Osho because she doesn't *know* him.]

There is no need to know. Just go on loving and knowing will happen. Love is the real way to know. There is no other way to know. If you try to know before, before entering a relationship of love, you will never enter any relationship. Because knowledge is not possible, only love knows. But then there is a problem: before knowing you have to take the jump. But now you need not be afraid. You have already taken the jump. Now there is no going back!...

Things are going great. You need not figure it out -- I have figured it out!

Let Go!

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7804215
ShortTitle:	LETGO!21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, asks if Osho has anything to say to him. Osho asks him which meditation he likes best. He replies: Kundalini. Osho checks his energy.]

Kundalini can still go very deep but you have not allowed it as totally as possible. You are enjoying it but you have not been allowing it totally. You are a little afraid and you are holding inside. You go only so far, you go into it cautiously. You have not gone into it madly yet, and that makes a lot of difference. You can go into a meditation cautiously, you can go up to ninety-nine degrees, but all that really happens, happens beyond the hundredth degree. A cautious person can allow, at the most, ninety-nine degrees. It looks very close but still it is far off. Because water remains water even at ninety-nine degrees -- hot, but still water. Evaporation happens only when it has transcended one hundred degrees. It is just one degree difference but that is the difference between heaven and hell. That is the difference between ignorance and enlightenment.

You have been doing it, you have been enjoying it, but you are holding something. You still remain in control. And a meditator has to learn the difference -- when the meditator is in control, that is one state; when the meditation is in control, that is totally another. And things happen only when meditation is in control. That needs courage, to be possessed by some unknown energy, by some strange energy, to be utterly possessed. And one never knows whether one will be able to come back to the normal state or not.

Before one enters the climax one almost feels as if one is going mad. But there is no need to be afraid. You have to take the plunge. So continue to meditate, but try to go into it a little, more and more and more. Slowly, slowly, you will be able to take the jump one day. And that day you will see the difference. When meditation takes possession of you the meditator has disappeared, then you are nowhere to be found. Suddenly all is empty and silent. Great energy is exploding but there is no witness to it, nobody standing outside it, taking note of it, nobody as a spectator. That is the great explosion.

And that is possible for you. The energy is ready, you have been going perfectly well, doing perfectly well. Just one step is missing: you still hold a little energy back, you still remain in control. Drop that control, allow let-go, and immediately the unknown simply starts entering you. One is transported into another world, to the other reality which runs parallel; it is very close but is parallel. You have to take a jump from this reality to that. It is very close but the jump is needed because it cannot be bridged. It is really a separate reality so there is no way to bridge it. And there is where the mind feels afraid.

If something can be bridged the mind is always able to go into it, but to take a jump from 'a' to 'b', to become disconnected from the past, to become discontinuous from your own being, seems to be too risky. The mind is calculating, the mind is a businessman... and you have to learn to be a gambler.

But things are going well. Continue meditating and come back. Keep this (a box) with you, and help my people there.

[The mother of a sannyasin says she doesn't want to take sannyasin because she cannot give up her catholic beliefs.]

I have been watching you and you have changed a lot. Back home you will realise the change. Then you will start thinking of sannyas. And sannyas is not against Christ, is not against God... that is just a wrong interpretation in your mind....

The moment you call it a belief you have already given it up. The moment you start thinking 'I cannot give it up', you have already seen the fact that it is something you are holding but you don't know what it is. It may be difficult, and I am not saying to give it up -- cling....

Mm, but back home you will see the point. You will see the point, because exactly what I am saying is that I can help you to see God and you say 'I will cling to my belief -- I cannot bother about God.' That's what you are actually saying. You are more interested in your belief than in God itself. You are more interested in your ego than in God. Your belief is part of your ego -- it has nothing to do with God. What do you know about God?

It is just your belief!...

[She says: I know He's been very good to me.... Isn't that something good to believe in though?]

Nothing compared to knowing... nothing compared to knowing. Just to believe that food is good is one thing, and to eat and to digest it and to let it become your blood and bones and marrow is far more beautiful. Just to believe in love is one thing and to enter into it is another.

But if you are more interested in your belief than in God, that's your choice; you can choose that way. But you will remember! What I am saying is this: that you are not interested in God at all. Otherwise you cannot miss what I am saying and what I am trying to make clear.

That's what people were saying to Jesus -- they were interested in Jewish belief and he was interested in God. They would say 'We cannot leave our beliefs for your God. We are perfectly happy with our belief; why should we change? Why should we go with you?'...

You don't know what Catholicism is! To be a Catholic means to be open, means to be available. To put it exactly, to be a Catholic means: not to be a Catholic means: not to be a Catholic or to be a Protestant or to be a Hindu. That is the meaning of being a *real* Catholic: openness of heart, acceptability.

But you are a believer! And you cling to your belief....

If I see that you have something in your hands I will not take it away. But I see that your hands are empty and you are simply believing that you have something in them.....

I have to help you to become more and more trusting. How can I take away your faith?...

[A sannyasin says she feels empty and is trying to fill it with food; perhaps she is avoiding something. Osho checks her energy.]

A few things... You are coming close to some very strange space for you. It is new, hence strange. And you don't know how to face it, that's what you are avoiding. By eating too much, by making love too much, you are simply avoiding. You want to be entangled somewhere. It always happens. Sex and food are two things people can easily get involved in... two basic instincts and two things which are absolutely physical. So you can move away from the spiritual space.

You are trying to get into the body as much as possible so that you need not look into those spaces which are not of the body. And because they are not of the body they cannot be stuffed by food or sex. So it will make you feel very uneasy because you will be stuffing the body in the hope that you will not be falling into that emptiness inside. But that emptiness is standing there. For the moment you can become absorbed in the food but then you are destroying the body and creating unnecessary trouble and tensions for the body.

And just making love for the sake of escaping that inner space is reducing love to lust, to sex. Real love helps you to go into that inner space and eating rightly, in a balanced way, also helps you to go into that inner space. But if you do anything to avoid it, you will have to do it almost madly: eating, eating, just clinging to something, holding something. Food seems to be a very solid thing and so is sex, but both are dangerous at this moment. I am not against sex or against food but to use them as escapes from the inner is dangerous. And you will be becoming more and more puzzled, angry, sad, and you will start feeling lost.

So you have to look into this inner space. It is not something bad, you need not avoid it. It is something beautiful, you have to go into it. So rather than eating and making love, meditate more. Sit silently, learn Vipassana and do Vipassana. And with eating, chew more so you need not eat much, because these are the

moments when less food will be better. These are the moments when in the past people stumbled upon the idea of fasting. If in these moments you can fast, you will be immediately going into that inner space like a jet, with jet speed. You are doing just the reverse: you are stuffing food in the body. That will keep you tethered to the body.

People came to know about fasting because of this inner space, and they understood the point: in this time if one can fast, one will go into that inner space so easily, so smoothly. But I don't suggest fasting because one cannot fast for long and then whenever you start eating again that space will be destroyed.

[She says: I tried fasting.]

No, that will be destroyed again. It will be good for the time being but then it will be destroyed. Eat less, just the needs of the body have to be taken care of.

And don't make love an escape. Love only when there is love, love only when it arises spontaneously. Don't make it a mind thing, don't think about it. Don't force it. Don't try to find excuses to make love; that's not right. When it happens once in a while it is good, but only when it happens it is good. When you force it to happen then it is ugly, just ugly, obscene. Then it is nothing but a kind of pornography, three-dimensional, that's all. And it is not love, at the most it is mutual masturbation -- just wasting energy, just wasting the capacity to go in, going out into the other person, forcing yourself into the other person, trying somehow to get out of this inner space which is there, yawning like an abyss. And you are afraid and shaking and trembling.

Go into it! Go joyously into it. That's my whole work here: I create that space. That space has to be created. Through so many methods that space is being created, and when it is created, you become frightened.

Go into it, sit silently. Lie down silently, just watch your breath. You learn Vipassana, mm? -- and for at least one, two or three hours a day, continue Vipassana. Whenever you have time just sit silently or walk silently, but do Vipassana, walking, sitting, and within three, four weeks you will have something very valuable happening. When it happens, remind me again. But things are good... nothing to be worried about.

Let Go!

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804225
ShortTitle: LETGO!22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says his wife, who was a sannyasin, is with a master they knew before, and he feels to join her. He has many doubts which he wants to expose...]

Nothing to be worried about. It is always good to be exposed to doubts. It strengthens you, it becomes a challenge. And if you trust because you are not exposed to doubts, that trust is not of much value. Trust has to exist amidst doubts, in doubts. Trust has to be an island in the ocean of doubts; then it has beauty, life, strength.

Never be afraid of exposure. Doubt is not against trust. In fact it is in a search for trust, it is a groping for trust. Use doubt too! And that is always my approach: use whatsoever happens in life. Don't think of blocks,

always think of stepping stones. So go and be exposed, and there is no problem, no problem at all.

Hari is a name of God, it means God, priya means beloved -- God's beloved. Sannyas is initiation into a great love affair with God. It is a strange love affair because the other is invisible. But if one can love intensely, that very intensity makes the other slowly, slowly visible. The other is unnamed, unaddressed -- we don't know where to look for it. But if we love immensely, that very love starts opening doors to the divine.

A great thirst is needed, fiery, and when one becomes aflame with the desire for God, then no power can prevent one. Then one can go anywhere -- beyond the mountains and beyond the oceans and beyond the stars. The deeper the urge to find penetrates you, the closer you are, and when the urge becomes absolute, you have arrived. The thirst becoming absolute is the beginning of contentment. So think of yourself from this moment as God's beloved... we all are.

The Bible says 'God loved the world so much that He sent His only son to the world'.... God is still in love, otherwise the world would stop immediately; it continues because of His love. Otherwise there is no reason for it to continue at all. We may not be aware of it but we live through His love, we live only because of His love. He goes on pouring energy into us. The moment one starts becoming aware of this phenomenon, great gratitude arises. That very gratitude becomes the temple.

Deva means God, Shamo means at the feet of -- at the feet of God. It means surrender, utter surrender. That is the bridge. Man cannot attain to God by his own efforts. They are very tiny, their reach is very limited. Man can attain to God only through God's grace, but the grace is available only to those who are surrendered, who feel utterly helpless, like small children. Their whole effort consists only of tears. They can cry. That crying is prayer. Those tears are their call for God.

And to feel that one is absolutely helpless is to be available to God, because only then does His help become possible. While you go on doing on your own, His help is not needed. Even if the help comes, it will not be accepted, the ego won't like it at all. When you wait in helplessness, only then can you accept the hell. Man on his own is impotent and because of this impotence and the idea that he can do everything, there is a dilemma, the predicament of the human mind. It is impotent but thinks itself omnipotent; that is the predicament. The reach is so tiny but it thinks it can have stars in the hands. The mind is so small but believes it can comprehend all. This is the way of the ego, the way of will -- that man can do something on his own.

For you the path of love, the path of trust and surrender will be helpful. Forget all about will and forget all about doing. Get more and more into non-doing and into a silent prayer which consists only of tears, feelings. Words are too crude to express those deep emotions. So forget words, forget actions. Relax into a kind of non-being, become a small child and grope for His feet -- they are not far away. If one gropes, one finds.

[A sannyasin says: When people say something positive about me it's really hard to believe them but when people say something negative about me at once I feel that they are right.

Now going back to the West I expect a lot of negativity to be directed towards me and so I'm afraid that I will close again and go back into old habits....]

Just change the old pattern: when people say anything positive, believe it. Howsoever extravagant, exaggerated, believe it! And when people say anything negative, just laugh at it. Just change the whole pattern, because your pattern is wrong. Always believe the positive because it will help. It will make you more open, it will be more exhilarating to your life energies. But this is what everybody is doing. It is nothing special, everybody is doing that: when somebody says something negative you immediately accept it. Even if on the surface you deny it, deep down you accept it. And when somebody says something positive, even if on the surface you smile and say 'Thank you' -- deep down you reject it. The reason is that nobody loves himself. So when somebody says something negative it fits with your idea of yourself When somebody says something positive it doesn't fit with your image of yourself. You have been taught to hate yourself so the negative fits and the positive simply looks absurd. But this is a suicidal pattern. People are caught up in this.

If somebody says 'You are beautiful' your mind doesn't believe it because from the very childhood everybody has been telling you 'Become this, be that, otherwise you will be left behind -- nobody will take

care of you.' You have listened to all those things, you have believed in them and you have been trying to improve upon yourself. Still you know that the goal is far away -- you are not yet beautiful. In your deepest mind you don't think that you are beautiful. You think you are horrible, you think you are ugly, you think this, you think that. So when somebody says that you are beautiful how can you believe it? It doesn't fit, it simply goes against your whole structure; you reject it. But when somebody says that you are horrible it simply goes into your structure, becomes part of it.

This is the psychology of suicide, this is not the psychology of life. Everybody is caught up in it and everybody can get out of it. Just change the pattern: start believing in the positive. I say that you are beautiful, I say that you are unique. And when I say that, I am not just saying it, I mean it! Because nobody can be ugly. We all come from God. Our source is such that we can't be ugly. Nobody is a sinner because we come from God. Yes, sometimes we commit mistakes, errors, but they are just errors -- on the surface, superficial; you remain untouched by them.

Believe the positive and when somebody says something negative, just remember that he must be talking about some act, not about you. That is exactly what is happening: somebody says you are a thief. He is not really saying that you are a thief -- he is simply talking about some act in which he thinks you have been a thief, about a single act in which he thinks you have been a thief. And just because of one single act he condemns your whole life as a thief; that is exaggeration. No man becomes a thief just by committing theft once. In fact one can steal ten thousand times and still one is not a thief. Because one can stop stealing immediately. That possibility is always available. After ten thousand stealings one can simply become a saint, so one is not a thief What you do does not define you. Somebody says you are a liar because he has caught you once red-handed when you were lying. But just one act can't designate you.

Our innermost core is always positive so we can transcend all our acts. Just shift your consciousness from the negative to the positive, and you will be surprised: life starts taking on a new colour, a new joy, and becomes a great adventure. Then people are no more enemies. If somebody says something negative, you laugh and forget about it. If somebody says something positive, you feed on it, you are nourished by it. Then people start turning into friends because you remember only the friends and you forget the enemies. Right now you remember the enemies and you forget your friends.

That's what happens: if you can't believe the positive that is going to happen.

Just look into people's memories: they remember all that has been bad, they remember all that has happened to them which was not good, they remember all the insults that have been done to them and they have forgotten all the compliments. Who remembers compliments? People think compliments are just formal and that insults are very true. If you look back into your past, you can go back to the very childhood and you will remember that somebody laughed at you, somebody called you stupid. Those memories are still alive, those wounds are there. But so many times so many people said good things to you. They have simply slipped out of the memory. People collect thorns and forget the flowers.

Just go -- don't be afraid but start from this moment: go on feeding, nourishing yourself on whatsoever good is happening. And never interpret anything wrongly. If somebody laughs at you, don't think that he is insulting you. He may be just interested, curious. He may think your orange funny; it is not that he is insulting you. This may be a sign of his being attracted towards you. If he asks some questions, don't feel offended. He is just curious, wondering what has happened to you. If he says something negative, remember: he is simply defending himself. If he says 'You have gone mad,' he is simply saying 'I cannot do this.' That's all he is saying: 'Doing this will be almost like going mad to me.' He is not calling you mad. Deep down he is saying 'This is too much -- I cannot go so far, I cannot do this, I cannot move in orange.' But think about it, meditate on it: in fact, he has started thinking of orange. He wants to become a sannyasin and the fear has arisen in him. To protect himself against this possibility he calls you mad. He is not saying anything in particular about you. Just look into his psychology and you will be surprised. Have you heard the famous joke?

Two psychologists met on the road and one said to the other 'Hello!' The other said to himself...'I wonder what he means?' Just look into the meaning. Even with 'hello' there must be some meaning hidden inside that has some concern with himself. Because people are enclosed in themselves. They are encapsulated, they live in their capsules. What they say is not necessarily what they mean. What they mean is not necessarily what they say. Just look into their meaning and you will be surprised. When somebody starts laughing at you and calling you mad that simply shows that he has become shaken by your presence. Take interest in him -- he is a potential sannyasin! Don't feel offended. Make friends with him, and you will be surprised.

[A sannyasin says she's feeling self-conscious. Osho checks her energy.]

It is there. Drop the self and just be conscious! Self-consciousness is not good but consciousness is very very good; that's where you have got mixed up and confused. But it happens to everybody: when one tries to become conscious, one becomes self-conscious, because the self is so cunning that it tries to ride on everything. If you are searching for money, it rides on that. If you are searching for power, it rides on that. If you are meditating, it becomes a great meditator. If you are becoming more and more aware and conscious, it says 'Okay, I am coming with you. Why not be self-conscious?' These are the subtle, cunning ways of the ego, of the self, but it can be dropped. Consciousness is there and self is there. Let there be consciousness -- drop the self. Become very relaxed....

Let Go!

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804235
ShortTitle: LETGO!23
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of Swami Samma: one who comes to effortlessness through effort, one who comes to surrender through will.]

First you will have to go deep in effort, you will have to do all that can be done, all that is humanly possible. Only when you have done all that is humanly possible will you be able to drop it. God always happens as a gift. But there are two types of people in the world: the will-oriented, effort-oriented, active; and the other is passive, surrender-oriented, feminine.

You are the male type. You cannot surrender right now. Even if you want, it is not possible. You will have to run faster and faster, you will have to exhaust your male energy. When it is exhausted, you will simply collapse in a surrender and in that surrender God happens. But to reach that surrender a will-oriented person has to make all kinds of effort.

So here, meditate, do groups and put all your energy into things. The more energy you put in, the better, because the sooner it will be exhausted.

I can see a load of energy in your heart -- it has to be dispersed. It is good energy but only when it has been evaporated by effort, will you relax, will you allow let-go. You cannot just relax, that is not possible for you. Trying that you will find impossible.

Prem means love, Mohani means one who attracts, one who is beautiful, one who has a kind of hypnotic centre within.

There are people who are naturally hypnotic, they have a kind of attraction. Not that they are doing anything; it is just that their energy vibrates in such a way that people feel pulled towards them. And there is the other type also: people feel repelled by them. So Mohani means a kind of gravitation, and everybody can consciously create that. Very few people have it naturally but consciously everybody can create it, everybody has the potential. If one just starts becoming silent inside, becomes more open, more loving, starts caring about people, that quality of gravitation arises in one's being. And it is a beautiful experience.

One feels that one is worthy. The more you are loved by people, the more you feel you have some meaning, some significance. That's why love enhances people's beauty. And if many people love you, suddenly you start feeling a new kind of grace arising in you, a new elegance. That is Mohani.

[There is a long interaction between a sannyasin and Osho because she is having difficulty being in the community. Osho says, I am the community!]

[Another sannyasin has written that he does not enjoy his work in the office and feels to leave. Osho tells him to continue working in the office.]

That is for you to choose, mm? If you feel so strongly then decide yourself, never ask me again. Then you be on your own. Otherwise this commune cannot exist at all. If everybody decides on his own, then they should not be part of the commune; then they can decide about themselves. If you want to be part of the commune you have to listen to me. Otherwise it will fall apart, it will be impossible. How can it be managed? Just think: sooner or later there will be five thousand people and if everybody is deciding for himself it will be impossible to do anything. And I mean to do business. I mean to do something -- something that you are not aware of, something that you may not even have dreamt about... something that is beyond your comprehension.

What you can decide about yourself will be very very trivial. You don't understand your potential, you don't understand the possibilities, you don't understand in what situation the challenge will be there for you, what situation will bring you to a state where you will have to explode, what situation will make you integrated; you don't know anything. But if somebody decides, then the simple thing is that he should not be part of the commune. He can decide for himself; then there is no problem in it.

But if you want to be part of the commune the whole decision goes to me. Then once I have decided, you simply go on doing it. And it may not always be easy, in fact it can't be easy. When you decide you decide according to your mind, in favour of things which fit with your mind -- they will be easy. When I decide, I decide through seeing something else, and that is a future phenomenon, that has not happened yet.

So that will have to be almost like going uphill. When you decide, you decide downhill. It is easy, convenient, you feel very good going down and having not to make any effort. But you are going downhill and I am going uphill -- then you don't fit with me.

I would like to make this uphill journey as easy as possible, but still an uphill journey is an uphill journey. And it will become easy if everybody else devotes his whole energies totally and everybody else holds up everybody else. It is difficult for one person to reach the top but it will be easy for five thousand people to reach. But if people start deciding on their own then the commune cannot exist.

And my concern is with the commune right now. Once I have created a commune, a Buddhafield, then things will become very very easy. But you cannot conceive of the whole thing. You can just see one thing -- that this seems easier for you, this fits with you; that looks hard, that looks tiring....

Once you become part of me you forget everything else; then my decision is your decision. Then just a small antagonism with that decision and you will be missing something. Even if in the night I say 'This is day' and you can say 'Yes, this is day' knowing perfectly well that this is night, if you can say 'Yes, this is day', immediately something will happen in you, immediately, then and there. It is not a question of day and night -- I am not worried about whether it is day or night; that is just a device. If you don't argue with me in any way, then in that non-argumentative mind something immediately arises which is not of the mind, which comes from the beyond.

So this is going to be either/or. I am not going to accept half-hearted people and I am fast sorting them out, because once they enter in the commune it will be difficult to get rid of them. So within these three, four months I have to sort out people who can be totally with me, who can dissolve and become one energy. Then only can this orchestra be created. It has been created many times before but never on such a big scale, mm? Tiny spots of religiousness won't help -- some oceanic phenomenon is needed.

So your small conveniences, inconveniences are irrelevant. When you are going on such a long journey these small things have to be dropped. And once you drop that mind that decides, everything will become beautiful. It is just the mind. And avoid having people put ideas in your mind, because there are so many people -- anybody can put any idea in your mind. Now [someone] comes and he says 'You can become a healer.' Now this appeals!...

In fact, the idea is in everybody. Just ask anybody: deep down he wants to become a healer or a therapist

or a master or something like that.

That idea is in everybody, that is not... But how many healers will we need here mm? A few people will be needed to be healed too! I think you be the healed rather than the healer, mm? -- otherwise [the ashram healer] will not get any clients! And tell him 'Don't make the healed, healers!' He may have felt that you have good energy; that's not the problem. The energy can be put to use in many ways. You can become a healer, you can become a therapist, you can use the energy in many ways. But if you want to be with me then you have to use it according to me.

If I want you to become just a wood-cutter, you have to be a woodcutter; then forget all about healing, etcetera. Chop wood and feel marvellous! But still if it persists, then you have to decide, mm? You can stay but you will have to stay outside the commune, you will not be part. You can go on doing whatsoever you feel like doing. You will be a sannyasin but you will not be part of the commune.

So this is to be decided. And this is not only for you, I am not only talking to you, I am talking to everybody. This is the way I talk to my whole commune. Mm? somebody becomes just the instrument, the excuse. Think about it! Good.

[A sannyasin returning to the West, asks if he should continue his MA studies in literature; there are so many things he wants to do: theatre, music...]

You finish your studies first; make it a point that you have to finish. Otherwise you will move into theatre and within a few days you will start thinking to move into music or move into painting. That seems to be your mind's way. It wants to drift, it does not want to put its energies into one thing. It becomes very easily bored, tired, and wants to get into some new sensation. But this is not the way. Whether it is literature or theatre or music or painting, they require your life's devotion.

I have heard how Sarasate, the great Spanish violinist of the last century, was once called a genius by a famous critic. In reply to this he shook his head and bellowed: 'Genius! For thirty-seven years, I've practised fifteen hours a day, and now they call me a genius!'

I can understand his annoyance. A genius means one who has not done anything, some gift from birth. Nothing is like that. Tendencies are there which we have from birth, but much work is required. Inspiration is not more than five percent, ninety-five percent is perspiration. And you are afraid of that perspiration!

No, you go into literature, just put your whole energy into it. And literature is beautiful. If you can understand literature then it will be easier for you to go into theatre too because theatre is literature!

Don't avoid it. Make a decision and go into it. And it will be a good background. Then you can move, and the whole of life is there. And always remember: one cannot do many things, otherwise one will not be able to do anything at all. If you want to do something you will have to pinpoint your energies. Life is short and fleeting, energies are limited, desires are infinite and there are a thousand alternatives. Just don't go on hopping from one alternative to another alternative, otherwise nothing will be the outcome. Put all your energy into one and then there may be a little satisfaction -- that you did something, that you created something, that you enjoyed something.

And always remember: bliss happens only to creative people. Uncreative people find it very very difficult, almost impossible to be blissful. The uncreative people go on thinking that bliss is there, somewhere hidden like a treasure so you have to search for it. It is not like that. Bliss is a by-product of creativity. If you create something bliss arises, it is a by-product. What you create does not matter -- painting, poetry, sculpture, architecture, it doesn't matter. But if you can create something in life and you can feel joyous for its own sake, for no other end, for no other purpose -- just for its sake you feel beautiful and happy that you have sung your song -- there will be joy.

So put all your energies into it, mm? Then after fifteen months you can decide what to do. And these days will not be wasted. Literature is one of the beautiful dimensions to go into. You finish it.

Let Go!

Chapter #24

Chapter title: None

24 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804245
ShortTitle: LETGO!24
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of subiro: the courageous one. The inner journey needs great courage, first because you are alone there, you cannot take anybody with you. Secondly, the deeper you go inside, the more you start disappearing; it is a kind of death.]

Devaraj means: the divine king. And I declare you, this moment, a divine king as everybody else is too... because only God exists. So even a rock has divinity, sovereignty; it is utterly precious. So whosoever is alive, whosoever is, is divine, and that confers sovereignty, that makes one a king. I am not talking about the kingdom of this earth, I am talking about the real kingdom, the Kingdom of God, the kingdom of the heart, the kingdom within you. It is only a question of allowing this thought to sink deep and miracles start happening. Once it is confirmed, affirmed, once it takes roots in your heart, you start changing.

There is a great law called 'the law of affirmation': if you can affirm something deeply, totally, absolutely, it starts becoming real. That's why people are in misery, because of that law: they affirm misery. That's why people are happy, but only a few people, because only a few people are aware of what they are doing to their lives. Once they affirm joy they become joyous.

Make it a point: stop affirming negativities and start affirming positivities. Within a few weeks you will be surprised that you have a magical key in your hands. For example, if you get sad easily, then every night before you go to sleep affirm twenty times silently, deeply, to yourself but loud enough so that you can hear it, that you are going to be joyous, that this is going to happen, this is already on the way. You have lived your last sadness... good-bye! Repeat it twenty times and then fall asleep. And in the morning when you first become aware that your sleep is gone, don't open your eyes, repeat it again twenty times and see the change in the day. You will be surprised -- a different quality surrounds you. Within seven days time you will have affirmed something and known the result of it. Then slowly, slowly, drop all negativities. Choose one negativity for one week then drop it. Choose one positivity and imbibe it.

It is all a question of our choice. Hell is created by your thoughts, so is heaven. A man is as he thinketh. And when you have seen this -- that thought can create hell and heaven -- then the ultimate jump can be taken into no-thought. One can transcend hell and heaven both. And remember: it is easier to transcend heaven than to transcend hell. So first move from the negative to the positive. It looks paradoxical but it is easier to leave something that is beautiful than that which is ugly; the ugly clings.

It is easier to leave richness than to leave poverty. It is easier to leave a friend than to leave an enemy. It is easier to forget a friend than to forget a foe. Change hell into heaven. Western religions have never gone beyond that but the East has tried to: drop heaven too because even a positive thought is still a thought. Start affirming no-thought, thoughtlessness, and then the ultimate happens. That makes one a 'Devaraj', a divine king.

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, says her energy feels stuck in the head and throat. Osho checks her energy.]

It will go -- nothing to be worried about. Just start doing one small thing every night before you go to sleep. Sit silently and put your hands the same way you put them before me and just remember me as I am sitting in front of you now. And then start singing any sound -- not words but 'ahh', anything, like small children. Just go into that sound, sway with it and that will release the energy in the throat. By the time you are back here it will be perfectly settled. But everything is going well. It is not something bad, it is just too much energy arising that you cannot yet absorb. Soon you will be able to absorb it. The same energy becomes radiance, the same energy becomes joy. Once it starts flowing all over the body it creates a

different body, the astral body.

This body is nothing compared to the astral. Once the astral body is there one forgets all weight. Gravitation functions no more, it functions only on this body. But the energy body feels no impact from gravitation. And then one feels so weightless, almost flying -- one walks on the earth and yet does not walk on the earth.

Something great is going to happen. Just start doing this, mm? Sit in your room, close your doors, put the light off, just put your hands towards me wherever you are and they will reach me. Immediately a spontaneous sound will arise in you. Start singing that sound -- whatsoever comes. It will change every day because according to whatsoever is the need it will change. And come back!

[A sannyasin says she is afraid to go to the West; to be alone and go back to old habits; to become absorbed in her husband and child again.]

Nothing to be worried about. Just don't get into this idea. This idea will create trouble.

These are all ideas that create trouble. Now you are getting afraid. You are feeding fear, you are putting your energy into the fear. You will create it and then you will find it there.

... There is no reason -- just the old experiences, just old habits. Try to change it before you leave and it will be changed. Tonight you put this box on your heart, just remember me and start laughing. And see how it changes. Every night just do that, and back in Munich also I will make you laugh!

There is nothing to be worried about and nothing to be serious about. The only thing to be understood is: don't feed negatives. Otherwise they become real. Feed the positive and that becomes real. Reality is your creation, thought creates reality. Go with great joy, go in happiness and you will be surprised that everything fits with your joy and everything fits with your surprise. Everything helps you to be more joyous. Go with fear and everything will be gloomy and everything will prove that you are right.

The mind always proves itself right. So it is a suicidal trip: if you go with fear you will create it. When you are afraid you create fear in the other person also.

If you try to stop it you will carry it. Simply make a shift, don't try to stop it. You are facing east, face west. You cannot stop the east but you can face west.

You are listening to one station on the radio; you can change the station. You cannot stop that radio station from broadcasting, it will go on broadcasting, but you need not receive it. Think of the mind like this -- that you have all the knobs available, you can turn on any station, all the stations of the world are available. The whole world is available: sadness, fear, love, joy, anger, celebration, anguish, anxiety. Everything is available -- just tune into whatsoever you need. And don't be obsessed with the idea of how to stop fear There is no need to be worried about fear. If you become focussed on fear you will be feeding it.

Try it tonight. I am not saying stop fear, I am saying start laughing; that is tuning into another station. And just see: when you laugh, the whole body changes, the whole vibe changes and you are again flowing. Go laughing! And I will help you.

[A sannyasin says he is out of contact with himself; that whatever he does he is continually hearing words of reinforcement in his head. Osho checks his energy.]

Good! No need to be worried or afraid. It is just that for the first time you are having some out-of-the-body experiences, you are moving out of your body. It is a good experience but very frightening. One feels disconnected because we are so much identified with the body and when you are hovering beyond the body you naturally feel disconnected. The body feels so alien and foreign, as if it is somebody else's body, as if you are carrying somebody else's body. It is scary but it is beautiful. It is one of the very valuable experiences on the way. Allow it, don't be worried. Hover around the body, remain disconnected.

Soon the connection will happen but it will happen on a new plane now, it will not happen on the old plane. You are disconnected from the old plane, disconnected forever. And once you are connected again you will see that you are entering into another body, a new body. It will be a very new feel because it is a different plane. Everything will become alive again and you will be connected but you will never think about yourself as 'the body'. That idea has gone, that idea is no more relevant. You have transcended that idea. It is something very valuable -- welcome it! And there is no need to make any hectic effort to get connected. That's what you have been trying. If you make any effort, at the most you can be connected with the head because that is the closest point where you are hovering. I can see where you are hovering -- just

near the head, on the top.

So if you try much then at the most you can connect with the head, that is the closest. So you will hear words, nothing else.

No need to be worried. Remain disconnected. If you become too afraid just take the locket in your hand. That is the purpose of the locket: to bridge you when you are feeling unbridged. It will immediately give you a bridging. You will feel very very calm, quiet, settled and the harmony will arise without any identification. Your identity is broken and it is a valuable step towards growth.

Man is not the body, he only thinks that he is the body. That thinking is disrupted. Now you will have to learn a new way -- to be in the body without being the body. Now for the first time you will abide in the body: the body will be a house and you will be just a resident. You will never be identified again so don't try to be. If you try you will drive yourself crazy unnecessarily and you will miss a great opportunity.

The West cannot understand it yet. If you go to a western psychotherapist he will think something has gone wrong. You have lost your moorings in the body; you have to be rooted again. He will give you electric shock or something so that again the body can be forced into the old pattern and the soul can be forced into the old identity.

But in the East we have been longing for this! There are a thousand and one methods to create this. For years people work for this. They fast, they do yoga, they meditate, just to come to feel that they are not the body. Once it is seen then you live in the body again but the vision has changed, the perspective is different.

Let Go!

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804255
ShortTitle: LETGO!25
Audio: No
Video: No

Ramen. It is a name of God. Remember it: respect yourself, love yourself, worship yourself because deep inside God is residing. We are temples of God. Only the forms are different, the shapes and sizes of the temples are different, but the deity that resides inside is the same. There is only one God. That God is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian. That God belongs to nobody in particular, it belongs to all. It belongs to those who have love in their hearts. Only lovers can search for the divine.

Start loving by loving yourself -- that is the beginning. Then only can you love others. Let the ripple arise at the very core of your being and let it spread. Once it is felt that you are divine, everybody looks divine.

Everybody looks exactly as you think about yourself because everybody is a mirror. You only see yourself reflected in a thousand and one mirrors.

A thief thinks everybody is a thief and a sage thinks everybody is a sage. It all depends on you: if you become God the whole existence becomes godly.

[Prem Kundan -- love and pure gold.]

And it is the fire of love that makes a man pure gold. Love is fire. It burns! It helps to dissolve all that is meaningless in you. It is painful, because all that is meaningless you have been thinking very meaningful. When it is taken away it hurts. One clings to it although it has been creating misery. But one has become familiar with it; at least it is one's own misery. It is rubbish but that is one's whole past, one's whole

autobiography. One feels for it, one is sentimental about it. That's why people go on collecting rubbish too and not only outside, inside also. It takes such courage to drop rubbish.

When you gather the garbage of your house in the morning, you don't look at it, you simply go and throw it. That should be the case with the inner garbage too, but people don't throw it easily. They look into everything; maybe something valuable is in it. They analyse, they dissect, they try to understand.

That s what the whole of psychoanalysis is all about: analysing garbage -- dreams, nightmares, desires, thoughts. All is garbage. But one feels very good, one pays a psychoanalyst to dissect it, to find out whether there is something meaningful in it.

The East does not believe in psychoanalysis. It says it is simply garbage and whatsoever you do with your house garbage every morning do with your inner garbage too: simply go and dump it for the corporation to take away.

No need to dissect, no need to analyse, no need to understand, no need to go to a psychoanalyst, no need to pay for it. But that needs great courage!

It is possible, it is not impossible. That courage can be gathered and that is the only hope for man. Because if you go on analysing this garbage you can go on for lives together. It is never finished -- no-body is ever absolutely psychoanalysed, cannot be, because the garbage has its own ways of growing. You become very very knowledgeable about it but it remains. In fact, the knowledge that you have gathered becomes in its own turn, more garbage. Love simply burns it, reduces it into nothing.

And kundan means pure gold, twenty-four carat gold... not a little less, exactly one hundred percent gold, no mixture. If one is ready to go through the fire of love, one comes out of it totally transformed. Let your sannyas be a fire, a love fire, and it will transform you.

[Osho talks to a sannyasin couple: One meditation you choose and then continue it, let it become a natural part of your life, as you take your bath, as you sleep.... And suddenly there will be no more clouds in the sky and all will be open and sunny, and after that you will never be the same again!]

[A seeker has said 'either suicide or sannyas' when booking for this darshan.]

So you have finally arrived! Good. This is the better way, rather than committing a suicide. This is a far better suicide, the real suicide. Close your eyes and disappear as you are so that the new can appear. Just feel as if you are disconnected from the past, utterly disconnected. I have the sword that will cut you completely from the past. Just feel in this moment completely, utterly cut from the past. And if something starts happening in your body -- your breathing changes -- allow it, because it will change. If your body starts shaking and trembling, go into it. But feel absolutely cut off. I have that sword in my hand!
Good. Come close to me. Just look at me...

So never be worried about the idea of suicide -- it simply shows intelligence. And you have not committed it? That shows even more intelligence. Now that you have taken a jump into sannyas, something starts from this moment and it will go on gathering more and more energy Soon you will see that life has meaning. But we have to impart that to it.

This will be your name: Swami Prem Amrito. Prem means love, Amrito means immortality. There is no way to commit suicide. The inner core is immortal, it cannot be destroyed. You can destroy this body but another body will come. You can destroy this house but you will reside in another house. You will continue. One has been moving from one house to another, millions of times one has moved from one house to another house. One remains, houses go on changing. That one is immortal.

Only love gives a few glimpses of it. Meditation gives even more glimpses of it. Then going beyond love and meditation one arrives at it. So these are the three steps: Love is the beginning, meditation is the middle, and going beyond love and meditation is the end.

[A sannyasin says she had headache and back pains. Osho checks her energy.]

Something is happening in your body energies but it is something that is going to help your growth, so don't think of it as illness or disease. And don't take any drug. No. It will go on its own. If you take drugs it will disturb it. If the headache or the backache comes, you can just relax in a tub of hot water but don't take any medicine. Just relaxing in hot water will be of great help.

First it will become more and more penetrating. And if, lying down in the bath, you start feeling like

screaming, you have to allow it. With that scream it will disappear. You need a good scream; you have been holding yourself back for a long time and now the energy is moving upwards.

If you can scream well it will simply disappear. So first: hot water will be of great help. It relaxes the body and releases the energy and makes the passages more relaxed for the energy to move. Second: screaming will be of great help. And third: breathing will be of great help, but breathing in a special way....

Inhale as deeply as you can and then just let the exhalation go; don't you exhale. Simply inhale deeply, fill your lungs as deeply as possible, and then just let the air go out of the mouth. Inhale with the mouth and exhale with the mouth, don't use your nose. Exhale, inhale with the mouth first and then allow the air to go out... with no effort on your part, exhalation has to happen automatically.

That will help very much. And even if the pain is not coming, these three things you can start doing. Every morning lie in a hot tub. Just rest there and wait. If your mind starts feeling the urge to scream, start screaming slowly, slowly, and you will feel great relief and the head will be cleansed. After that just sit and start inhaling with the mouth and leave the exhalation. Just ten minutes inhalation and you will feel great energy spreading all over your body, you will feel the tingling sensation coming. So don't be afraid if it comes, because when it comes one really feels so full of energy that one can become afraid about what is happening.

... That is needed. The more it comes, the better. If you feel too much energy don't be afraid and don't go and ask any doctor about it because they will say 'This is hyperventilation.' They are right: it is hyperventilation that creates that tingling sensation and the energy and a great radiating force. But people have remained in subventilation so the hyper is helpful, it is not a disease.

But don't go to the doctors because they think that hyperventilation is a disturbance in the body energy. It is not -- it is a must, because people have been forced to live in a subventilated state. Nobody is breathing as he should, everybody's breathing is shallow. The body is not getting as much oxygen as it needs. So the hyperventilation simply helps the subventilation to go. Once that is gone the breathing settles on its own accord. It comes just into the middle where it should be. The hyperventilation is just a drastic effort to change a situation that has become chronic: subventilation.

So don't go to them, otherwise they will say 'Stop. This is hyperventilation.'

[Osho gives the name for a centre: Advaita.]

It means 'not two'. The reality is one, but to say that it is one is not right because one creates the idea of two. The moment you think of one you can start thinking of two and three and four, and so on, so forth. Because one is only a digit in a chain, from one to nine is just part of a chain, it cannot exist on its own. It has meaning only in context with those eight other digits.

So in the East we have not called God, one; we have chosen a roundabout way to say it: not two. 'Not two' simply gives you the feeling of one, mm? When you hear 'not two', you don't think of three, you don't think of four -- you think of one. When you say 'one' you start thinking of two and three and four. So just to avoid that, a roundabout way has been chosen; God is 'not two'. It is just to say one but to avoid the chain; otherwise the mind starts functioning. It is a negative way of saying the same thing but the negative is always far better than the positive.

The negative only indicates, the positive pin-points. The positive particularises, the negative only gives a vague idea and that's the beauty of the negative. Saying 'not two', just gives you a vague idea of oneness... vague, undefined, not clear-cut, not distinct, nebulous. And that's the search, the search for the 'not two'.

[The sannyasin says: I just feel very helpless.]

If you really feel helpless then I can become your help. I can help only people who are really helpless. Those who think they are not helpless cannot receive my. help. In your helplessness only can you surrender. If you have any idea that you can still do something on your own, why surrender? When you are really helpless, then you become one with me, then you are not. In your helplessness you disappear and the connection is made. A disciple has to be utterly helpless and then there are no more difficulties.

The only difficulty is that people are not helpless. Even if they say that we are ready to do whatsoever you say, they are only saying it; deep down they remain the decisive factor. They think 'If it goes with us we will do it, if it fits with us we will do it. If it just goes against us, there is no necessity to do it.' And deep down they go on thinking that they can still do something on their own. That may be very unconscious but

yes, it is there.

This is good, this is how disciplehood arises: it happens in total helplessness. Just feel helpless and remember me and you will see miracles happening. They happen all the time -- one just has to be able to see and receive them!

[A couple are leaving for the West. The man says: I've been fighting a lot with you.]

That's perfectly good... that's perfectly good! Go on fighting -- that is one of the ways of being defeated faster. If you fight too much you will be defeated sooner because you will get tired. Because fighting with me is fighting with your own self. I don't get tired through it because really...*you* simply get tired. You are just fighting with the sky and jumping and howling. The sky is there but it is not affected by your shouting and jumping and all that. You will get tired -- sooner or later you will fall! That defeat is coming soon.

Come back, mm? And if you can continue fighting, good -- continue it. I need a few warriors too. They keep me working!

[A sannyasin says that all his life he has had visions about the world becoming whole, entering a new age, and working to help bring that about.]

Mm mm... good idea!... You continue. Put your whole energy into it.... Put your whole energy into it and everything is good.... And the vision is right, you follow it.

[A sannyasin says she has a pressure in her chest in Dynamic meditation, and she experienced a rebirthing. She has trouble with the breathing. Osho suggests a rebirthing group, and she replies she has been hypnotised to remember her birth.]

No, that won't help -- breathing will help. So before you go, take one or two sessions, individual sessions of Rebirthing. That will help this block disappear, nothing else will help. And once this block is gone you will feel so free, so light and very fresh and young. That block is there -- it is just an emotional block, mm? but almost everybody has it more or less because everybody has been repressing emotions. They become accumulated there, they create a certain state in the body also, a body formation, a musculature, and that can be broken only by a particular deep breathing. In Rebirthing that deep breathing happens on its own accord.

In fact, when the child is born something is being done all over the world which is such a calamity -- that is creating this block. When the child is born they immediately cut the umbilical cord, they cut it immediately. It has not to be cut immediately because it leaves the child in a very very weird situation. He cannot breathe on his own yet and the connection with the mother is cut. The natural process is that he should start breathing and when he has started breathing and his breathing has started functioning perfectly well, then the umbilical cord should be cut. And there is a natural way to know when it has to be cut.

The moment the child starts breathing perfectly, the umbilical cord stops pulsating. Slowly, slowly, the more the child breathes, the less is the pulsation, the less the beat. Otherwise it pulsates because the child is breathing through it. Once the child has taken on the breathing process for himself, it stops, it pulsates no more. Then it has to be cut -- now it is dead. What is being practised nowadays is: the moment the child is out of the womb, the first thing is to cut the umbilical cord. And the child is not breathing yet, so the breathing comes in such a chaotic way, with such a jerk, that it shakes the whole being of the child... and it never becomes rhythmic, never, for his whole life.

The first shock keeps vibrating. He never has a harmonious breathing and that causes a thousand and one diseases in the body, in the mind. And because of that this block starts from the very beginning. It is just like a shock -- a knife has been stuck into the child's being. He has to breathe and he does not know how to. His whole passage is full of things because he has never breathed. Amniotic fluid is there blocking the passage, mucous is there blocking the passage. And just to help him they will hang the child upside-down by his legs and will slap him on his buttocks, just so the amniotic fluid goes out. This is all so violent, this is such an unwelcome welcome to the child, mm? -- with life starting by beating, by hurting the child. Such a gap has been created in his being that the natural breathing has stopped and he cannot breathe; there is a gap. That gap has created the block. Then we go on repressing emotions in that gap. It becomes bigger and bigger, hard like a stone.

Rebirthing will help immediately. So just take one or two, three sessions so you know how to do it. Just do the whole process and you will be surprised: within two, three months you will come out of it completely and that will be really a new birth.

Let Go!

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804265
ShortTitle: LETGO!26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A mother and nine-year-old daughter are present. She tells Osho she has done a Woman's Lib type group in the West.]

I will take you out of your womanhood and manhood both! One has to go beyond both because both are imprisonment. One should not be so attached to the biology. One should start freeing oneself from biology, then from psychology and then ultimately even from spirituality. That's the goal of Buddha. Then nothingness arises -- when you are freed from all identities, when you are neither body nor mind nor soul.

The ordinary person lives identified with the body. He is man, woman, black, white, beautiful, ugly, young, old. Those are his definitions of his being. They are not untrue, a part of truth is in them, but neither are they true because much untruth is also there. Man is far more than his body. The body is more or less accidental. It is just a coincidence that you are in a female body and somebody is in a male body. These are just clothes.

If a person gets a little deeper into his being the body is not so important. But then the mind takes hold of him: he becomes a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian or a Communist... ideologies and philosophies. That is a little wider than the body but still, a confinement. If one goes a little deeper then one becomes the soul, the self One is no more Hindu or Mohammedan or Christian -- one is simply consciousness. But still one confinement remains: the centre of 'I'. That is the last barrier to God; that has also to be dropped. Then one is pure nothingness. Then there is no way to identify, no way to demarcate. One is emptiness, blankness. And the purity of that emptiness is great because only emptiness can be pure. Anything else in it remains something of a pollution.

[Osho then tells the daughter to go to the school and to start meditating. She replies she started a little bit.]

A little bit? Just go on slowly, slowly, mm? and soon you will enter into it.

This is the time to enter into meditation -- later on it becomes more and more difficult. The more you become grown-up, the more unintelligent you become. One loses one's intelligence. Each child is born a Buddha and then he starts losing his intelligence. Each child is so perceptive, so clear -- just clarity and nothing else. His mirror is dean, no dust on it. But slowly, slowly dust will gather. You will hear things, you will read, you will go to school, to college and they will teach you. Slowly, slowly, language and thoughts... Then one becomes too dusty and one loses that quality of a pure mirror.

So the sooner one starts meditation, the better. In the ancient days people used to start meditation when they were in their mother's womb. There were techniques, there are techniques, and when we are living in

the new commune we will start all those techniques again. When a woman is pregnant the child in the womb can be taught meditation. He can be helped to listen to music. A rhythm can be created in his being, there in the womb. And if the mother meditates then that meditation enters the child too because the child vibrates with the mother. We can create meditators from the very beginning, in the womb. And that is the best time to catch hold of people, so when they are born they are already meditators, ready to be sannyasins.

So start slowly, slowly, a little bit -- soon you will get into it. And don't think that you are a child so how can you meditate. Only children can meditate. The grown-ups have to become children again. Drop that idea that you are a child so how can you meditate for sixty minutes. EnJoy it! Children have more energy and they can go very deeply into it. They are still fluid, flowing, soft, river-like. Soon you will become a good meditator!

[A six-year-old sannyasin says she has been waiting to see him and is scared sometimes.... 'And sometimes I get kind of frustrated to be scared and then I think 'Uh, I don't wanna do it!' And then it just goes'.]

Mm mm. That's great! All these things will go.... I was also waiting for you to come.... And you will not get scared, the fear will go.... It will go forever, mm? You just start meeting our little sannyasins. Go to the school, play with them....

Go to the school and start playing around and all fear will disappear. Next time you will come without any fear, mm?

A handkerchief for you -- keep it with you. When you start feeling afraid, just put it on your head. Right? And it will go. Good!

Anand means bliss, Sarjan means creation. Man is the creator of whatsoever he lives in. Hell or heaven, it is you who creates it. This is one of the most fundamental laws of life to be understood, and once this is understood you become a master of your own.

We create misery, we create happiness. The thought becomes the thing: whatsoever we start thinking, sooner or later starts happening. Thought is the seed. People go on thinking that somebody else is making them miserable; then they can never .get rid of that misery. Because what can you do if somebody else is creating it unless he stops? -- and that is beyond you! And there are millions of people. One may stop; others may start creating misery for you. There is no way out then, there is no exit. One is surrounded by a China Wall, one cannot get out of it.

That's how people think: What can they do? -- it is fate that is creating misery. It is their past lives' karmas that are creating misery. It is God who is punishing them or it is the society or the economical structure or the politics. But it is always somebody else. Hence you go on missing the secret of changing your life. It is you, nobody else, it is absolutely you. Once this sinks deep into your heart you can start changing your life because then it is within your hands.

All alternatives are available, you can choose. You can be miserable; that is your choice. In the same situation, in exactly the same situation, you can choose to be happy and you will be. Try it. Just choose to be happy and suddenly you will see: the perspective has changed. Now you are not looking at the thing in the old way. Your vision is different, your gestalt is different. The same thing has been giving you so much misery for so long and suddenly it makes no impact on you. On the contrary, it thrills you and gives you great joy. You have chosen it. Slowly, slowly, trying in life again and again, one attains to an inner confidence, an inner certainty: 'Yes, it is I.'

And God is always helping you. Whatsoever you say He says 'Yes, boss!' If you say 'I am miserable,' He says 'Yes, boss!' 'I am in pain!' He says 'Yes.' You say 'I am blissful,' He says 'Yes.' Because God is not separate from you, He is your very ground. So whatsoever you want to be, He simply makes Himself available and you become that. And when you become that, you start suffering or you start enjoying.

Once this is seen -- 'I am the master of my hell and heaven' -- then another insight arises: 'If I want to drop both, I can drop both.' That is nirvana, that is the ultimate creation, enlightenment. It is neither pain nor pleasure. It is utter quiet, it is silence, it is nothingness. That too you can create but that is possible only when you have learned that misery is your creation, that happiness is your creation.

First start changing misery into happiness. Always affirm happiness, never affirm any negative thought. Millions of thoughts are crossing your mind. Only that thought which you choose becomes real. Scientists say that fifty thousand thoughts pass through an ordinary, average man's mind in one day. But only a few

will become real and those will be the thoughts which you choose. Once you have chosen, you are trapped, and then it becomes difficult because it creates a vicious circle. If you have chosen misery it becomes easier for you to choose misery again; it becomes a practice. You get more and more deeply into misery. You start descending into hells and each hell takes you into a deeper hell. Once you start choosing happiness, you start rising upwards and each happiness makes you more confident to claim more, to choose something even better.

Both these choices make you capable one day of not choosing at all. Thoughts pass by like traffic and you stand aloof. That is the state of meditation, non-choosing, choiceless awareness. Then neither pain nor pleasure happens. Nothing happens. When nothing happens, that is the greatest thing, that is the greatest experience. You have arrived home.

[When Osho first began initiating people into sannyas, there was an intermediary group named saddhus instead of swamis, and who wore a mala but not orange. Tonight one sadhu comes to take sannyas. He says he is a research student of Sanskrit and has written some books. He begins to chant a scripture, having asked the meaning of it.]

Writing or reading won't help. You can write beautiful things, you can think beautiful things -- that won't help. Because thinking is not going to take you beyond thought. And all these statements have arisen out of no-mind. They have not been uttered by philosophers. Vyasa is not a philosopher, he is a seer. And because he has seen, the statements are bound to be contradictory. All truth is contradictory....

On one side he will say this and on another side he will say just the opposite. That's the sign that the person has experienced. If he goes on saying the same thing in a logical sequence, with no contradiction and you can find consistency in him, then he is not a seer. Then he is just a philosopher, he is a thinker -- worthless. Whenever you find contradiction, paradoxes, you can be certain that you are coming across a person who has seen. Because when you see, the total is so big that it comprehends contradictions. One can say God is and one can say God is not and both are true. At that ultimate experience both are true. The soul is and the soul is not; both are true. One is empty and one is full; both are true. God is near and God is far away; both are true. At that peak all dualities disappear. Far and close are not different. Is and is not are not different....

[The new sannyasin tries to discuss the scriptures further.]

But you are just reading him and that's why you will never be able to understand it. You will also have to see as he has seen....
Forget about his words! Go beyond words within *you*....

But your are repeating these words and these words are hindering you! It is beautiful to read and beautiful to write but don't get entangled with those words....
Try to become more and more silent, wordless...

Only those moments of wordless consciousness will make you able to see what he has seen and only then will you understand what he is saying. Otherwise you can go on reading but it will confuse you more, it will make you almost mad because you will not be able to make anything out of it. He will say this, he will say that and you will try to make something out of it, figure out something, and nothing will come out of it. You will become more and more confused.

Study is not going to help, being a student is not going to help -- only being a meditator. That's why I said to you that now the time has come to go in. You have gone in the books enough -- now there is no need. You know enough already about all that. Now start slipping out of it. And the traffic is okay -- the mind will continue having its thoughts....
It is going to happen -- just keep a little alert.

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, says: I feel more trust now... especially since the Vipassana group. Osho checks his energy.]

Yes, I can see it. It is on your face, in your eyes, in your body -- it is there....

Something beautiful is happening. Welcome it, receive it. When guests like trust knock on your door, open yourself totally, don't hide. Let your heart be available and it will be transformed. Just as when the sun

rises in the morning and flowers open their hearts to it, open your heart to this trust that is arising and you will also become fragrant. Each person is carrying such enormous fragrance, such immensity of it, but is unaware of it.

Doubt closes one. That's why I have given you the name 'Veet Sandeha'. It means beyond doubt, it means trust. The possibility is there, great possibility is there. Drop all doubts. They are just stupid, they are destructive. People get entangled in their doubts and negativities and lose their whole life. Nobody has ever arrived at anything beautiful through doubt. It is always through trust that one opens, grows, lives, loves, prays. All that is valuable happens only through trust. Trust is the climate for all that is meaningful. Trust is a creative upsurge of the energy. It is a thrust into the unknown... with a childlike innocence, with no questions, because all questions are our fears deep down.

Just as a child trusts the mother and the father, trust existence and then the whole existence mothers you, fathers you. That's the meaning when Jesus says again and again 'God, my father... I and my father are one.' He is simply talking about trust. He is not talking about God the father, he is simply talking about trust. When you trust, the whole existence becomes fatherly to you. It protects, it comes in a thousand and one ways to help you, it nurses you.

So go on deepening this trust. This is true religion.

[A sannyasin couple are leaving. The man says he has a pain in his back on the right side when he does meditations and in discourse. Osho checks his energy.]

Yes, it has something to do with your meditative energy....

Don t be worried about it. It will disappear on its own, you need not do anything about it. It is not anything bad. It is just that energy accumulates there too much, more than in any other place, that's why you feel it as heat. It will start spreading all over the body and when it has, it will disappear. Don't stop meditation, continue. And don't pay much attention to it. Just accept it, it is there. One day you will be simply surprised that it is gone. And when it is gone you will feel a totally different quality in your body energy. You will feel very very relaxed, as you have never been before.

The energy is accumulating there. When it accumulates too much it will explode and will spread all over the body. That place is almost like a dam, so energy comes and accumulates there. A few people have different places where energy starts accumulating. There are reasons why those spaces are there but there is no need to go into them. Maybe in some incident in childhood you got hurt there. You may not remember it at all, it may have been a small phenomenon, but there is a kind of gap. That gap needs to be filled by energy. Once energy is too much and is overflowing then it will spread, not before it.

So don't stop. Continue at least Nadabrahma and whenever you can manage, do Kundalini too. It will be gone. At the most it will remain for three months. Just accept it and accept it very lovingly, with no antagonism.

[The woman says she now feels a conflict because she has made a commitment to a community in the States. They are beautiful people, but it is not a spiritual centre.]

Just don't be afraid. Go there and you will be my messenger to the community, be my ambassador there. And soon people will start turning on. If they are loving people they are spiritual people. Spirituality has nothing to do with the so-called spirituality -- church-goers and ritual-doers; that has nothing to do with spirituality. If people are loving they are spiritual.

They are my people! Just go and just help them to meditate. Just spread the word and soon you will find many sannyasins amongst them and the community will become ours! Just go. One sannyasin is enough, mm?...

[A sannyasin says that when she meditates in the West, where she is returning, she has felt someone standing behind her touching her on the shoulder -- and is afraid when she sees nobody is there.

Osho says: I must be touching you! Don't be afraid.

She then says that she sees Osho's eyes sometimes, and doesn't know if it is imagination or real.

Osho says: That's good.... Real! Absolutely real. Go on seeing.]

[A sannyasin says she is afraid to return to the West: I feel I need your help very much.]

I will be there helping you continuously. And when any of my sannyasins becomes a child, it becomes my responsibility to help, so you need not be worried....

And this is a good feeling. Relapsing into childhood is going back to the source again, getting in contact with existence.

A child loses his track somewhere when he is three or four. At that time he starts becoming part of civilisation, artificial life, culture. Up to three or four he remains innocent of civilisation, he remains more a part of the animal kingdom.

When you start meditating and you go deep into groups, naturally you fall back to that state from where you were distracted by the society. So you start feeling near about three, four years old. And naturally it frightens you, because how are you going to manage in the world? -- the world stuff, the cunning, and you are a child of four or three. How are you going to take on the challenges of the world?

So the fear is natural but don't be worried about it -- I will take care. That is the purpose of being a master and that is the reason why you are a disciple. When you start losing your cultivated patterns and you become simple, innocent, you will need somebody to protect you, somebody to guide you, because you will lose your mind with which to be guided.

But only when you become a child can you have a deep contact with me because then only is trust possible.

So just go -- I will take care! And how long will it take for you to come back?

[She answers: As soon as I can. I will come with my children.]

Bring the children, mm? -- and they will be very happy finding their mummy has become a child. They will be really happy!

[A sannyasin who works in the ashram says: I always feel relationships with authorities in the past creeping into my work and I want to be right all the time. I just feel like a great weight would fall off me if I could enjoy being stupid.]

Simply disconnect yourself from that idea -- go on doing your things. There is no authority here. But it is similar to authority and that creates trouble.

Surrender is just the opposite polarity of authority but polar opposites have a certain similarity. See the difference: in an authoritative relationship the authority is imposed on you. It is not voluntary, it is a coercion. In surrender, authority is not imposed on you, nobody is coercing. You surrender, it is voluntary. From the outside both will look the same. If somebody watches from the outside he will not find any difference because the authoritarian person will be ordering and the surrendered person will be obeying. But this will be the difference: in one the order is important, in another, obeying is important. But on the surface there are orders and there are obedient people, so anybody looking from the outside will feel that this is the same thing. But there is a great difference and the difference is so great that one has to feel it, only then can one know it.

Here there is no authority. I am not authoritative. You are surrendered, certainly. That is your decision. If you want to take your surrender back you are free to, nobody will prevent you. That is your choice, you have chosen it; you can choose not to have it. With an authority it is not your choice. Whether you choose it or not, it is there: you have to obey, you have to follow it. And sometimes it happens that you can disobey the authoritarian person because you cannot always go with him. People start finding ways to disobey, small ways to keep their self intact. But you cannot disobey a non-authoritarian person to whom you are surrendered.

For example, you can disobey Alexander but you cannot disobey Buddha. You can rebel against Alexander but you cannot rebel against Buddha, because there is no point in rebelling -- you are free! It is out of your freedom that you have chosen me. And your freedom remains intact. Any day you can claim it; there will not be a single moment's delay and you are free. But if you choose to obey, that is your choice and that is your freedom.

A disciple obeys because he loves to obey. He hankers, desires to be ordered. He wants to do something. It is not that someone is interested in forcing you into some regimentation, nobody is interested at all. The disciple follows the discipline on his own accord. It is not an army. So you have to see the difference,

slowly, slowly; they look alike.

And everybody has passed through those things. Parents were ordering and they were demanding, then teachers were ordering and they were demanding. Wherever you were, somebody was ordering and demanding. Naturally one has become fed up with all that! I am not ordering -- you are obeying. I am ordering only because you want to obey... not that I order so you have to obey.

So simply disconnect; your past experience has nothing to do with this experience.

This is a totally new experience. You have not known it before so the past has nothing to say about it. You will have to learn what it is and then you will see the difference The difference is tremendous, although on the surface it is very difficult to find out what the difference is.

There are subtle delicate things in life which only go deep like undercurrents, they are not visible on the surface. Anybody coming to this ashram will see that everybody is following orders, people are working, people are doing things. And I don't even go out of my room. I don't know where your office is, I have never been to your office... and I will never go! How can I order you? (chuckling) What can I order? I don't know exactly what you are doing there! This is not the way to order people and command people. A commander has to continuously watch and move around you and see what is being done and what is not being done.

It is simply out of your freedom and love that you have surrendered, that you're enjoying doing something for me. It may be something very small -- just cleaning the floor -- but you are enjoying it because you are doing something for me. You are sharing your energy with me that way. It is valuable -- not because of the economic value of the work. It is valuable because of your love and your trust.

So keep alert. Your mind can get confused and you can miss a great opportunity, but I am not going to allow you to miss it!

[A sannyasin says that she has always enjoyed making a home for herself, but since ending a relationship ten months previously she has been unable to take care of domestic things at all. Now she has fallen in love again and is afraid of a relationship. She feels distraught.
Osho checks her energy.]

It is nothing to be worried about, not at all. It is something beautiful growing in you. But I can understand the difficulty that you are feeling: your whole gestalt of being is changing, and the home-making and things like that were part of your old personality and that personality is going. The new personality has not yet settled, there is a gap. And you are in a process of a great change, hence you cannot even take care of your body, your clothes, small things. You are almost like a child, newly born. But this is beautiful! Nothing to be worried about. Every sannyasin has to pass through it. Soon everything will settle.

I am not saying that you will be able to have the same attachment with the home again; you may not need it. That may have been just an escape, that may have been just to avoid your self, your being. So as not to encounter it people become interested in doing this and that, in the furniture and the curtains and the paintings -- just to avoid. It may not come. But this situation will not remain either. You will become sane. That may have been an obsession, it may have been a great burden on you, that home-making. It may not come back but you will become able to take care of your body and to wash your clothes and to go to the marketplace for a few things; that will come back. It may not come with the old gusto because that may have been a kind of obsessive state. Naturally, whatsoever is needed will happen, but right now you are in a state where things are changing.

It is just like changing houses, mm? -- one is on the truck taking all the things in the truck to the other house. The old is left and the other is ahead and you are on the street. That's the situation but it is a beautiful situation. And don't be worried at all -- relax into it. Soon it will be gone.

And this new relationship may be helpful to settle you again into a new state. Love is always settling, centering. It may bring you sooner, faster, out of this state than anything else, so fall in love headlong!

And don't force yourself to do those things, they will come on their own. Let the man take care, let him go to the marketplace for your hairbrush. Why be worried? Let him wash the clothes and take care of the home. Just remain as you are -- don't force. Slowly, slowly it will change. And love will help, because whenever a woman is in love she immediately starts taking care of the body, immediately. Even if she is mad and she falls in love, she immediately starts taking care of the body. It is impossible not to take care of the body when you are in love. And when you are not in love, who cares? For what should one care?

I don't think that when you are in love you will go around in lousy and dirty clothes! That is not possible. Just fall in love!

Let Go!

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804275
ShortTitle: LETGO!27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, Arpana means surrender -- divine surrender. There is a surrender which one can manage; that is a human surrender. It is surrender only for the name's sake because the door remains the human mind and anything that is done by the human mind cannot be surrender. Deeply hidden behind, the controller is still existing and if at any moment the mind decides it wants to, the surrender will disappear, it can be taken back.

And a surrender that can be taken back is not worth much. A surrender is surrender only when there is no way of going back, because who can take it back? There is nobody left behind to claim it again. In the surrender, the ego has disappeared. Now there is no way to fall back on, there is no place to fall back to, there is nobody to fall back. That surrender cannot be human, that surrender is divine. It happens only through the first surrender of course; you have to be willing.

The first surrender creates willingness -- a receptivity on your part -- and then one day the second surrender arises. You are possessed by God, suddenly you are no more. You look this side and that, within and without and you cannot find yourself. You have disappeared like dewdrops in the morning sun. That is true surrender, total, but the first helps; it clears the ground, prepares the ground. One has to begin with the first but the first is not the last word; that has to be remembered. One has to begin with it but not to end with it.

One has to go on praying, hoping, waiting for the divine surrender to happen. One should not become smug that one has done it -- now there is no more to it. That closes the door. Any doing on the part of the human mind is only so-so, it is lukewarm. It is never total, cannot be total. The ego goes on hiding itself in some way or other. It can even pretend surrender.

Remember the second -- your name will remind you again and again. It happens only to those who wait for it with great longing, with patience, with love, with trust....

Dolma is a Tibetan name -- it means 'the white goddess'... a name for a mother goddess. There are two types of deities in Tibet, the black and the white. The black are concerned with the negative part of the mind and the white are concerned with the positive part of the mind; both are significant.

But Dolma is concerned with the white part of the mind, and that is going to be your work on yourself. Just totally shift your mind from the negative to the positive. Forget that there exists the word no. Let your whole energy become a constant song of yes. Let yes be your mantra: say yes to life, to love, to whatsoever happens. Even when there is pain and suffering, say yes to it and see the miracle: if you can say yes to pain, it starts disappearing. Because pain cannot exist with the yes-saying consciousness; pain can exist only with a no-saying consciousness. Deep down, it is the no that creates pain. Pain is nothing but our clinging with the negative. Suffering is a by-product because we cannot let go of the negative.

Just the other day I was reading a story.... A cowboy is being dragged by a running steer because he is holding the steer's tail. He is being dragged along rough ground, thorny bushes, stones and rocks. The other cowboys are becoming afraid because he is bruised, battered, and blood is coming out. They are afraid that

he will be killed, so they shout 'Let go! Let go!' But the boy who is holding the tail of the steer yells back 'Let go? -- nothing! I am doing my best to hold on!'

That's what everybody is doing -- people are doing their best to hold on to the negative, to the suicidal. People are not really willing to let go. Pain and misery, hell -- they are trying in every way to hold onto them. They think it is a treasure; if it is lost, then all is lost. Even if they are destroyed in holding onto it they are ready to sacrifice themselves, but how can they leave the treasure? Hence pain.

Pain is holding onto the negative and pleasure is let-go. When you stop holding onto the negative, when you open your fist and you allow all that is negative to fall from your being, suddenly pleasure arises -- great pleasure, great sensuousness, sensitivity, great awareness. A new quality of life starts happening: one becomes affirmative. And to be affirmative is to be religious. To be able to say yes is the quality of a religious person.

That is the symbol that Dolma stands for: a white goddess -- as if there is no darkness at all. When darkness is accepted in totality, it turns into whiteness. And vice versa is also true: when you deny, reject the white, it turns into blackness. It depends on you. We all live in the same world but a few live in hell, a few live in heaven. And it is the same world, there is no other world. If one learns the ways of saying no, one lives in hell.

So let your sannyas become a beginning of saying yes, of becoming white, moving from the negative to the positive. And we all have been trained to say no. We have been brought up to say no. We have learned all the tricks of being miserable. And unless one takes a drastic step to get out of this vicious circle... It is not easy, it is not going to happen on its own; one has to jump out of it.

My work here consists in this simple phenomenon: of trying to help you to jump out of the vicious circle of the negative. A single glimpse of the positive and the whole of life starts changing.

It means: a worshipper. And worship is the key for you. Worship does not mean any ritual. Ritual kills worship. Worship is a spontaneous phenomenon. You cannot rehearse it, you cannot get ready for it, you cannot cultivate it. If you are ready for it, you have missed already. If you have rehearsed it, it is phony. If you are just doing it out of habit, it is meaningless. If you are doing it just out of your memories then you are repeating, and there is never truth in repetition. Worship is a spontaneous outpouring of the heart towards the divine. And any excuse is a good excuse.

Seeing a tree dancing in the wind, suddenly something arises in you and you are on your knees with the dancing tree dancing in a subtle way... one with the tree. And just as the tree is outpouring its joy to the sky, you are outpouring; the tree has triggered something in you. Then the tree is God. Or listening to the ocean and the waves, the rhythm of the waves, you fall in tune with that rhythm and then something starts singing in you... unmanipulated, unmanaged, it just bubbles up and you enjoy it. That is worship. The sea has become your temple.

And the temple is everywhere. One just needs the heart to feel it. Then every day you will find thousands of opportunities to worship. Sometimes silently, sometimes with open eyes and sometimes with closed... sometimes through action and sometimes through inaction, sometimes through words, sometimes without words; but there is no way to determine it beforehand. It can happen in the mosque, in the church, in the temple -- it can happen anywhere; the whole earth is yours. It can happen even reading the Bhagavadgita or the Bible or the Koran. Just a word strikes you and you have wings. Just seeing the statue of Buddha something pierces you and you are transported into another world. call this worship... this availability to be transported to other realms, to other dimensions, to other realities. This availability I call worship.

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes there have been moments when I was sitting alone and some sounds arose. They changed into words which I didn't understand.
Osho checks his energy.]

Don't become concerned about it and don't try to understand it intellectually. It is your own unconscious speaking to you, it is your own inner voice trying to get through to you. There is some message -- slowly, slowly it will be revealed but there is no hurry. And if you become too worried about it the whole process will stop, because the conscious mind cannot do anything, the conscious mind is just the receiver. The message is coming from the unconscious. You cannot bring it out, it is not within your power. It will come only when the unconscious feels that the time is right to reveal it.

In the beginning it will be very vague -- words, sounds, laughter, crying -- and you will be puzzled about what is happening; who is directing you? from where is it coming? One thing: it is coming from you, not from anywhere else. It is your own voice that you have not heard since your childhood. You have repressed it deep down. Now it is getting a little freer and you are allowing it to reach you a little.

Slowly, slowly things will become clear. Slowly, slowly instead of words, sentences will start happening and sometimes they may not have any grammar. So you will be puzzled, but there is no need to worry. If you start hearing clear voices, words, sentences -- half, incomplete -- just note them down and forget all about them. Just keep a notebook. Date the entry and note it down, whatsoever it is -- relevant, irrelevant, meaningful, meaningless. Note it down and forget about it.

You are on the receiving end so you can at the most note it down, that's all. But noting it down will be helpful: things will start taking shape and form. I think within two, three months you will be hearing complete sentences. Then whole passages will be floating up to you. This is your inner guide awakening. Right now it will be just like mumbling... but don't try to figure it out, not at all.

[A sannyasin asks if she should continue homeopathic studies. She's been into it for a year and it will take two more to complete. She enjoys it.]

Two years more? If you are enjoying it, continue. Anything that one enjoys is good -- put your whole energy into it. Because when you enjoy something, it can become meditation. It can only become a meditation if you enjoy it. Doing something that you enjoy... whether it brings much money or not, power and prestige or not, is not the point. The joy that it brings is enough reward. Always look to the intrinsic value of a thing, never be bothered about the extrinsic value. Homeopathy will not make you very rich but it will give you a richness of being if you are enjoying it.

And remember: that richness of being will not come through homeopathy, it will come because you are enjoying it. Somebody else may be learning homeopathy because his parents have forced him to. There will be no meditativeness in it; he will simply drag through it. He will almost become dull through it. He will have to become dull. Otherwise it will be difficult to prolong three years' studies -- if you are not dull, if you are sensitive you would like to escape from it.

That's why so many people in the world have become dull: they are doing things they never wanted to do. Somebody else has decided -- the parents have decided or the society has decided, or ulterior motives -- that more money will come. They have decided, or maybe this is more prestigious.... But there is no intrinsic value, so they go on doing it, they go on dragging. And if you drag on in a thing too long, naturally it kills.

So I am not saying anything about homeopathy, remember. But if you enjoy it, that's the thing to do. Whatsoever is enjoyed is beautiful. And life should be judged by its quality of enjoyment. If a man lives enjoying everything, by the time he dies he will be fulfilled. He has seen all that was worth seeing and he has tasted all that was worth tasting. He has lived his day, he is ripe. And he will welcome death. He will not go crying -- there is nothing to cry about. But a person who accumulated money, became an engineer because money is in it and who always wanted to become a dancer and never became a dancer, will die unfulfilled, crying, weeping. His whole life has been a wastage.

And remember: you cannot carry the money with you when you die, but you can carry your joy; that's the beauty. If he had been a dancer, he would have carried his joy. He would have danced into death, unto death. But he was an engineer and for his whole life he suffered and dreamt about dancing. Now life has disappeared, death has come and he is empty -- he has nothing to offer to death. Always think of death. When you decide what to do, always think about your death. If doing this you will be ready to die happy, fulfilled, then this is the right thing to do. If you feel afraid of dying then think twice, thrice, because that is the deciding factor.

So if you are enjoying, just go on enjoying and become a homeopath -- help people! And all kinds of 'pathies' help. If the doctor enjoys his work, is thrilled by his work, is enthusiastic about it, his enthusiasm cures people. That is therapeutic, medicine is secondary. Allopathy or Ayurveda or Homeopathy or Naturopathy -- they are secondary. The first thing is the thrill of the doctor, the joy of the doctor, the confidence, the trust of the doctor. When the patient comes to the doctor and sees him so enthusiastic, half the disease is already gone. If he can see the doctor humming a tune while he is prescribing, if he can see the radiance on his face, the medicine has not yet been given to him but it has started working. He is cured!

Those few days that he will take to be cured are nothing but his taking time to absorb. He was cured at

the first moment when he saw the doctor and when the doctor was so full of joy and happiness and juice and life. He was cured that moment but he is just a coward -- he cannot accept the cure so fast. He will take three, four, five days, seven days to accept the phenomenon, otherwise he was cured. If he was intelligent enough, courageous enough at that very moment he would have thanked the doctor, paid the fee and would have thrown the medicine -- there was no need for it! But he will have to take the medicine because he cannot trust so much. But ninety-nine percent of the work has happened.

Therapy is a function of joy, love, enthusiasm. You continue -- become a good homeopath!

[A sannyasin, who cleans group rooms, says: I can just never feel completely surrendered to the work I'm doing. It's always a sort of grinding, sort of dragging...]

You go on trying! It is very easy to do something which you like because it does not create any challenges. But something that you don't like creates challenges and if you can make it worship, you will grow immensely out of it. You don't like the thing that doesn't fit with you -- the reason may not be in the work itself; the reason may be somewhere else. For example, cleaning: cleaning seems to be a third-rate thing. Mm? in the world that is what it is thought to be. It may be hurting your ego that [these group leaders are therapists]... and you are just a cleaner!

It may not be exactly cleaning that you dislike; it may be the hurt that comes to the ego.

You have to see that, because you are living in a commune where every opportunity to grow has to be used. Look into it; what is it that hurts? How can cleaning hurt you? Cleaning is such a clean job -- how can it hurt you?

[The sannyasin answers: I don't really feel it's hurting but... I don't know, it's an effort to keep on doing it. Every day it's such a struggle.]

It is always so, mm? -- it is always, because everybody is doing the same thing every day. Why carry the memory that yesterday you did the same thing? Drop the yesterdays! Then you are doing it for the first time.

That's how I go on doing things. I've forgotten about the yesterdays, otherwise how can I go on doing the same thing? It is the same thing: every day the same people, the same problems. Faces change but problems don't change. But I don't remember the yesterday so I am thrilled again. I am really ecstatic whenever I am talking to anybody... as if I have never heard about this problem! I am intrigued!

Just forget the yesterdays! And who knows? Tomorrow may not come and this may be the last darshan, tomorrow I may not be here. So why not enjoy it? Tomorrow you may not be there in the world at all, so clean it as deeply as you can! This may be your last work, your testament so let it be total and final and ultimate. It is not a question of the work really, mm? Deep down it is a question of psychology.

I am putting you into things and sometimes I would like you to be in a thing which you don't like really, because only that will create the friction necessary to create energy. And when I am saying something to one person never think that it is being said to you; otherwise you will be confused. What I was saying to the other sannyasin -- that she is going to become a homeopath -- was said absolutely to her, to nobody else is it applicable. And what I am saying to you is said to you, to nobody else is it applicable. It is immensely personal. My approach is personal I look into you and each device has to be used for you.

You continue! I will change your work only when I see that you are enjoying it so much that now it has to be changed... not before that. When I become afraid that now [you are] going to become enlightened if I don't change him from that work then I will change it.

[A sannyasin, who has just completed Primal therapy, says that he has long had the desire to marry, settle down and have children. The idea returned with renewed strength during the therapy. He has been with the same woman for seven years but not married.]

Mm mm! A dangerous idea has come up!...

Do you want to destroy a good relationship? If it has been so good for so many years, why destroy it?

She is also a sannyasin or not? (he shakes his head) First make her a sannyasin; otherwise it will be troublesome. First help her to become a sannyasin, then get married and then start a family. But first let her become a sannyasin. Then it will be something different, not an ordinary family.

Ordinary families are not needed any more. Enough! They have made the earth almost a hell. Help her,

bring her once before you think of creating a home. Let her also be acquainted with me, let her also go into meditations. And if still you both feel to, then get married, and good -- start a family.
But first let her come here. The idea is not bad, but wait!

[To a sannyasin who had received a hit in discourse about his poker playing, Osho asks if it still continues and he replies yes.]

Yes, start it again because I heard you have stopped it!...
I was thinking to come some day!

Let Go!

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804285	
ShortTitle: LETGO!28	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means God, Gulam means a slave -- a slave of God. And that is the highest peak of freedom. When one disappears into God, one becomes a slave on the one hand and on the other one becomes God Himself. Looked at from the human standpoint it is a slavery because you don't have a will of your own any more. God's will is all: 'Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done.' Now you don't feel any stirring of will within you. You become just a hollow passage -- He flows through you. This is slavery but this is freedom too, freedom from the self.

Looked at from the divine standpoint, this is the ultimate in freedom, because unless you disappear something of the slavery remains. When you are not, how can you be a slave? Who can be a slave? You are just emptiness. And in that emptiness only God is, only the master is, and you have become part of the master.

So this is a paradoxical state. All the great ones have lived in this paradox, this has been their life: in dissolving their will they have attained to God's will. Now they don't do anything. They are simply a receptivity, a passivity. They are just a dry leaf in the wind -- wherever the wind takes it, it goes. If the wind takes it, it goes; if the wind doesn't take it, it lies down and rests on the ground. If the wind takes it to the skies, fine. If the wind drops it into the valley, fine. North or east, west or south -- wherever the wind goes; the dry leaf has no will of its own. It is a slave and yet it has become part of the wind itself. There is no resistance, no fight. This is the state of let-go, hence it is freedom. And they both exist together in the sage.
This is the meaning of your name -- let it also become your experience.

[A sannyasin is returning to the West to make a film about Osho, he says: 'I'm very impatient with people when they don't understand the obvious, and it is so obvious to me -- you have done so much for me'.

Osho says that they will understand by and by; '... that in the very trying to convey what has happened to you, what is happening here, even if the people are not turned on, you will be infinitely benefited. Try to explain it from every angle, attack from every corner and then many things that you were not aware of will surface in your own being.... People are often slow to be won over simply because they have been cheated so many times in life. But your joy is bound to convince them. Don't be serious! Your seriousness may not convince them but your humour will!']

[A visitor asks: I want to know if you can see my real face. What does it look like?]

There is no real face. The real face means facelessness. All faces are false because the reality has no form, it is formlessness. That is what is meant by the real face. One has to go beyond the form because deep down you don't have any name, you don't have any form. Deep down you are just emptiness, pure emptiness. It can't have any face because it has no matter in it. It has only nothing in it. It is just as if you peel an onion layer upon layer: you go from one layer to another layer and you go on peeling and peeling and finally nothing is left.

All faces are layers and everyone has thousands of faces. It changes every moment. When you are happy you have a different face, when you are sad you have a different face; when you are succeeding you have a different face, when you are failing you have a different face. In the morning one face, by the evening another. There are so many faces but they are all false. The face as such is false.

When Zen people say 'Go and look into your original face', they are saying that if you go on looking for the original face, you will have to discard all faces and then suddenly one day you will find that there is no face left -- this is you! It can't be seen. If it can be seen, again some layer is still there; you have to unearth more. And that is our originality, that nothingness. Out of that nothingness everything has arisen, and one day everything will disappear into that nothingness again.

To know it is to know that you are unborn, that you are undying. To know it is to know that you are neither man nor woman. To know it is to know that you have always been here and you will always be here -- that you are eternity. But then you are not... something is, 'x', indefinable.

Yes, I can see it, but 'seeing' is just a metaphor. I can see it because I know my nothingness, so I know your nothingness. The taste is the same because it is the same nothingness, there is no way to distinguish two nothingnesses. I have peeled my onion and I have seen that there is nothing inside. I know your onion and every onion is the same.

Do a few groups here to get to your original nothingness!

[A sannyasin says he is feeling very rigid and ill at ease with people. Osho checks his energy.]

Don't be worried about it. Your energy is going perfectly well, as it should be. It is not rigidness, it is just silence arising in you. So when people say something you are at a loss, no words come to you. And you get afraid: what is happening? Something new is happening which has never been in your life before. But you have to relax with it. And people by and by will come to know that something is happening. So many things are going to happen to people here that people are to learn. Or just hang a sign on your chest: 'I am dumb -- please don't disturb', and that is enough!

But you have not to force anything in relating to people; that will be against the energy. You have to relax with it. It will change. Soon you will be able to relate again but a little time will have to be given. You are entering a beautiful, silent space. Accept it joyously. Don't think of it as a problem, it is not.

[A middle-aged sannyasin couple are present. The woman says she is jealous of her husband's contact with other women.]

It is time now to drop it! It is good for children, not good for you now. Children can be forgiven -- that much foolishness is acceptable in children, but not in you. It is pointless. The whole idea of possessiveness is pointless. Who can possess whom? And for what? It is such a small life; why create trouble? Jealousy will create trouble for you, why create trouble? Jealousy will create trouble for you, will create trouble for him, and it will make things very very tense.

Drop jealousy, you start by dropping it. It is a good situation. If [he] starts fooling around a little it is a great opportunity. Be thankful to him: he is giving you a chance! If he doesn't fool around you will not know your jealousy and this jealousy will remain with you when you die, you will take it with you.

It is better to be finished with it and be finished fast, because soon he will be becoming intelligent enough not to fool around -- then?

And remember: if there is no situation about which to feel jealous, you may not feel it but it is there. And that is bad because it remains in your unconscious and goes on deciding your future lives. Jealousy is one of the diseases, canceric, it is cancer of the soul. So just be thankful to him, be grateful to him and go on

telling him 'Fool around a little because if you don't do that... I am lost'.

If he is being foolish, use it! Why should you be worried about it? And I am going to make him able to drop all that nonsense soon. It is time for him too! But you start. And there are surprises: if you drop jealousy, he may drop going with women; things are so interrelated. Because if you are not jealous then why bother? He may be simply going because it makes him feel powerful, powerful over you. Otherwise it is time for him too to see the futility of it all.

But my feeling is that you start. Drop it this very moment -- don't zigzag. If you zigzag time is wasted. Simply drop it. Seeing the futility and seeing the misery if it, just drop it, with no condition, unconditionally. Because dropping it is so blissful, carrying it is such a misery. So simply drop it and never take it up again. Old habits may sometimes catch hold of you but forget about it.

And you will be surprised -- it will bring [him] also to his senses. Seeing that [you are] going so high in spirituality, he will forget all about those small things that he goes on doing. And he is doing nothing much -- just talking to a woman or just chit-chatting, that's all, but that will also disappear. When he sees that you are going so far ahead and he is lagging behind, he will start feeling jealous of you.

But you start -- my feeling is that you can start it. And you are on that point from where you can drop it because you have suffered enough for it. I can immediately make him not do those things but that will not help -- you will remain the same. This fire is good. Use it.

[The husband says: I cannot understand anything any more.]

Thats good! For just a few days more you continue. Please! A few days more. Even if she drops jealousy, for a few days you continue....

This you continue. Unless I see that [she] is free of it, go on doing it. It will be hard work but just for her sake! Once she is free you can drop it too....

Let Go!

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7804295
ShortTitle: LETGO!29
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about getting money from her parents to be financially viable while in the commune. Osho tells her to go back and play the game with them. She says sometimes she is afraid of them.]

No, I will help you. Once you understand that something is a game, it is never heavy. The heaviness comes from your interpretation. If you take it seriously and you think it is for real, then it becomes heavy; otherwise nothing is heavy. If somebody is insulting you and is being angry and you know that this is drama, then you can go on laughing -- you know that he doesn't mean it. But if you think this is real, not drama, then you start becoming disturbed.

This is the whole art of remaining still and tranquil and undisturbed in the world. If you can see that all these are games, suddenly you are in a different space -- you have transcended. And the heavier the game, the more enjoyable it becomes, because it has more complexity. Just go with this idea that this is a game.

Don't call it a game, just know it is a game. They are just playing a tape -- maybe their parents played the same tape with them. They are repeating it, it is just mechanical. They are not conscious of what they are doing. But now you can be conscious of it, and once you are conscious, you are out of it. That is the beauty of consciousness: it immediately takes you out of the world. You remain in the world and yet you are not there, you have simply transcended. You start sitting on the hilltop and looking from there. Then everything is beautiful, everything is fine.

Once you know that something is a game, great humour arises -- seeing the whole ridiculousness of it, of how seriously they are playing. It is really a great drama that goes on around us. This earth is a big stage and all are actors and everybody is putting on an act. Once you can see the act, once you can see that everybody is an actor, you have understood the approach of all those who have ever become awakened. Their approach is that this world is just a dream. Why do they insist that this is just a dream? It is a device. If you can see that this is a dream, you are out of it, out of it immediately.

So go. And the biggest game is always with the parents because. one is deeply involved in it. From the first day of your conception you became involved in it. You have been a part of your mother, in her womb for nine months and then for years you have been part, on her breast... and your father and your family -- you are rooted there! You have grown out of their drama, you are part of their drama, you are part of the script. If you can become aware, then something has happened in you of which they are not aware, which is not part of their script at all: that is sannyas! And then you can watch the whole thing out of the corner of your eye and enjoy it.

Just go with that idea -- that you are seeing a film, reading a beautiful novel. Sometimes you may get lost; remember again, and with the remembrance you will be out of it. Slowly, slowly, you will see the point: the more you become aware, the less serious is the game. There will be moments of clarity when it is absolutely clear that this is a game; then there is no seriousness at all. Even if somebody kills you, if you can remember in that moment that this is just a game, you will laugh! Even in death the humour will continue, and to carry the sense of humour even into death is to transcend death too. One has won over death.

I am sending you specifically. This is going to help your growth very much. Go and play the game, act as beautifully as possible and for the first time deliberately become part of the drama. Deliberately, I say, knowingly, and when we do things knowingly, of course we can do them more aesthetically. When we knowingly say something, there is a great difference. You know beforehand what is going to be the reaction because you know those reactions: if you do this, they will do that. Now you can enjoy the whole thing -- you can do something which will provoke them into doing something that you want them to do. And once you know the secret it is surprising because you will find that there is no need to be a victim ever! You can always do the thing in such a way that the result always comes out in your favour.

It is so easy to create anger in people and so easy to create love. If you always create anger, nobody else other than yourself is responsible; you have not yet learned how to play it deliberately. Otherwise these are simple things. You know if you do 'a' they will do 'b'. For the whole life this has been happening again and again. The wife knows if she does 'a' the husband is going to do 'b'. It is a settled thing. And the husband knows that if he does 'a', the wife will do 'b'. And he is afraid -- the wife should not do 'b'; he is very worried. But he cannot resist doing 'a', that's the trouble: he will do 'a' and 'b' will follow.

Once you know that all is a game, seriousness disappears and you can start playing deliberately.
Then you can see all that is possible.

They say the best chess player is one who can see five moves ahead. It is very difficult to see five moves ahead: 'I will do this, then the other party will do that; then I will do this and the other party will do that.' Five moves is complicated, that's why chess needs great intelligence. But this is life! Chess is exactly what life is. Chess is all about life.

Just go and play chess! And even if you can think of two moves ahead, that will do, because I am not going to make you a world champion! This will do -- for this work, this will do. And enjoy the trip!

If you do it deliberately, you will he back soon. If you consciously play the game, you will be back very soon. And I will be watching. Keep this (a box) with you and come back soon, mm? Remain happy there. And whenever you feel that you are falling into the trap, just remember me, have a good laugh and I will bring you out of it!

[An elderly sannyasin is leaving for the West, and says: I feel like a little child.]

That's perfectly good! That s perfectly good. That's how it should be -- this is the time to become a child again! Only by becoming a child again does the circle complete and life become fulfil ment. If the moment one dies, one has come to the point where one was when one was born, then one's life has been lived. If the first moment can become the last moment also, then you are victorious; life has not been in vain.

This is very good -- allow it. It will be difficult there but each difficulty is a challenge and has to be accepted. And nothing is more valuable than this, a second childhood. Everything can be sacrificed for it but it can't be sacrificed for anything else. So just enjoy it, enjoy it unashamedly; don't be afraid of what people will say. Never be afraid of people's opinions. That is the greatest bondage in the world. Once you are not afraid of people's opinions, you are free. That is the subtle bondage: one is continuously considering others.

Gurdjieff used to say 'Don't consider!'... and he is right. What others say is their business and their problem, it has nothing to do with you. Just look into your own nature and whatsoever is joyous, go with it. That is your responsibility. You are not answerable to anybody, you are answerable only to God. And God will be happy to accept you back as a child... back as He had sent you here: clean, pure, again innocent....

Come back soon and then be here forever. Finish things there! Mm? because you will become more and more like a child and it will become more and more difficult there. And here it will be perfectly okay. You can join the school! That will be a really great joy for the kids. I am going to put a few old kids in the school also!

[A sannyasin says she feels both a desire to meet and be with people and an urge to escape them too. Osho checks her energy.]

It is really beautiful. Your desire to meet with people is just your mind playing tricks with your energy to disturb it. And the mind has all the rationalisations with it -- that one should go and see people and relate to people; that's how one should be. The mind is really great in quoting scriptures. But right now your energy is moving towards the inner centre, it is turning introvert. It is going beautifully. It wants to contact the innermost core. Trying to relate with people creates a contradiction: the energy wants to go in and you want to go out. 'You' means your mind and you are more identified with the mind than with the energy. Slowly, slowly you will find that the energy is more you than the mind is, because it is a deeper you, the mind is the superficial you. But we are identified with the mind so we always go on listening to the mind.

Don't listen to the mind. Work and remain in the ashram as much as possible. Even when moving outside, just move with a few people with whom you have really a contact, with intimate people. And that is the definition of intimacy: if you can be alone with somebody, that means you are intimate. If you have to be with him, constantly coming out, that means you are not intimate with him. Only two intimate persons can sit silently without talking for hours; there is no need to talk. They can be together without relating in any outward way. They can allow each other the freedom to be and to be alone.

You love a person when you can be with him as if you are alone. You need not consider him, consider what he will think. If you consider what he will think then you are not yet in love with the person. You are afraid of the person, his opinion. You are still pretending, you still have a facade. You don't allow your reality, your spontaneity. You still go on carrying some act, performance; you are not relaxed. So when I say 'be with intimate people', I mean people with whom you can be almost alone.

Choose a few people that you really love and like, and that will be helpful. Forget about the world for a few days, completely. Whenever you feel a great hankering to be with somebody, remember me, use that hankering to remember me.

At this stage that will be very helpful....

Keep this box and whenever you start feeling like relating, you can talk to it... and it answers! Put it on your heart and just be with it. Good.

[A sannyasin says she has been feeling really lonely in the last few weeks, but for the first time is accepting this, like 'Okay, that's it.']

Just okay is never okay. Enjoy it! Don t just say okay, because that is a kind of defeatism. Celebrate it! Aloneness is beautiful because it is the truth. One has to come to it, one has to befriend it. And if you can befriend it joyously it becomes a kind of centering.

All relatedness can happen only afterwards, when one has learned how to be alone. Only a person who knows how to be alone can be loving. All others are just pretending to love; in fact they are just finding

somebody to be occupied with. Their relationship is neurotic, it is pathological. It is not relationship at all... because they cannot be with themselves. They have to be with somebody -- anybody! They want to be involved with something, they want to do something so that they can avoid their loneliness. This is hot love. They are simply using the other and the other is using them. They are just in a mutual kind of exploitation. How can there be love when there is so much need and so much dependence?

Love is possible only when there is independence, freedom, when one can relate for no other purpose than relating; when relationship is unmotivated there is no exploitation, and one remains alone, even while relating. Only two beautifully alone persons can come together and have a beautiful experience of being together. But the first requirement is that they should be established in their aloneness. If they are not established there, then all their relationship is just avoiding, escaping.

Good, that you have at least said 'okay' to it, but that is not enough. Make it a celebration, enjoy it! It is beautiful, it is far more beautiful than any relationship can ever be. It is a relationship with yourself. It is making a circle of yourself. You are the lover and you are the beloved. This is a kind of inner meeting, an inner meeting and communion of the man and woman, of your own polarities. Out of this meeting you will become an individual, an authentic individual. Then everything becomes possible -- even the impossible becomes possible. But only afterwards, never before.

So start enjoying it. Feel ecstatic about it. And soon you will see that ecstasy is arising. Ecstasy always arises when one is alone. The people who were running towards the mountains were not all just foolish; they were simply searching for aloneness. Of course they were searching in a wrong way, because aloneness is in, not out there. One can dive into it any moment, anywhere -- no need to go to the mountains. So explore this inner Himalaya!

[A sannyasin says she feels a sense of frustration; it always comes each morning on waking.]

Then you must be dreaming a lot of hell. Start dreaming beautiful dreams -- create dreams. From tonight start doing one thing: ten times affirm before you go to sleep that you will have beautiful dreams, great ecstatic dreams. At least become enlightened in your dreams -- dreams of fairyland, shambala and things like that. Ten times affirm very positively 'I will have beautiful dreams, nice dreams, sweet dreams. The whole night is going to be a great ecstatic exploration. By the morning I will get up utterly fresh, happy, glad.' Ten times positively affirm this, then go to sleep. Continue this for at least thirty days and then report, mm? Within thirty days your morning will be changed. Your night has to be changed, the morning is just a result.

[The encounter group is present. One participant says he had intended going to the West to collect his money and return here for ever. However his money has been lost in a business venture, and the rest his wife has taken and says she does not want to see him again. He does not have any qualifications to work.]

So the world has renounced you? -- that's good!...

Qualification is not the point at all, mm? Unqualified people are required here more because they can do many things. Qualified people become experts, they can do only one thing. And qualified people become unintelligent also, because when you are unqualified you have to be smart. When you are qualified, there is no need to be smart at all.

So nothing to be worried about. That's a good qualification; you can do many things, that's good.... If you don't want to go, don't go. Start doing something here!

[Another group participant has a medical problem with both ears and asks if Osho will look at the energy around his head. Osho checks his energy.]

It has nothing to do with the energy really. Just because your ears are not functioning well, there is a disturbance. The energy is there but it cannot flow because of the gap in the ears.

Energy follows the sound route. Deep down energy is sound -- hence the chanting, mantras, in all the religions. If you can chant a certain mantra energy starts taking a certain form. If you chant a certain mantra, energy takes a certain pattern. The mantra creates an energy-field. But when ears are in a bad shape, the energy cannot flow as easily as it should. That's why [the group leader] felt that some disturbance is there.

But nothing to be worried about. It can't affect your spiritual growth. It can affect your psychic growth

but we are not interested in psychic growth at all.

For example, if you want to become a psychic -- telepathic, clairvoyant -- it will be difficult, your energy won't help you that way. But that is all nonsense. Even if one becomes telepathic, so what? Even if you start reading other people's thoughts, it is of no use. Anyway, they are telling you their thoughts themselves. There is no need and it is all rubbish. The real thing is how to drop your thoughts, not how to read others'! So psychically it can become a disturbance but we are not interested in psychic phenomena at all, not at all. So you need not be worried.

But you should take care of the ears. I think the other will need an operation. What do the doctors say?

[He answers: He says he would like to operate on it.]

Yes, it has to be operated on, mm? otherwise soon you will not be able to hear at all. It is really blocked. The energy is not there at all, there is a division. Some energy is on the top and the body has energy but there is a gap. So the operation has to be done.

But it is not going to affect your spiritual growth at all. In fact, in a way it is good because you cannot be distracted by any psychic power. Patanjali has written a whole chapter in his Yoga Sutras: 'What has to be avoided.' You need not read that chapter because it will not happen to you at all. You can read only three chapters, the fourth you can drop!...

Everything is perfectly good -- just forget about it.

[Another group participant, who had previously been in the Gurdjieff movement, says that Osho had told him to stop struggling and enjoy surrendering. He doesn't feel this was relevant to him, because he was no conscious of struggling in the Gurdjieff sense of the word.]

No, you were not conscious but your unconscious was full of struggle. You may not have struggled consciously but that has been your characteristic. Maybe it was in past lives but it has been there. And you have struggled enough. That's why I said now drop it, there is no need.

And the work that goes on here -- hard work, people are being put into deep struggle and conflict, anger and rage -- is just a device to bring to their understanding that struggle cannot deliver the ultimate goods to you. It can help immensely but at the last ladder it has to be dropped. The ultimate jump happens always with surrender. To a few people it can happen on the first step, to a few people it will happen on the last. It depends on the types, what types they have gathered in their past lives, what kinds of energy patterns they have evolved.

You have struggled; that's why you became interested in Gurdjieff work. There is a deep attraction towards struggle in you; otherwise you would not have become interested in Gurdjieff work at all. It was an unconscious drive.

People don't become interested in anything without any cause. There is some reason. I told you only so that you would remain alert about it, that sooner or later struggle has to be dropped. And here you will have to be alert about it, because all kinds of works will go on here. All kinds of people are going to come -- they are here -- and one becomes curious: what is happening to this person, what is being done to that person? Sometimes one becomes too intrigued by some phenomenon that is happening. One becomes interested, one wants to go into it, but you have to keep in mind that your path is of surrender.

Soon we will create groups for surrender too. I am just waiting: when people become really tired of struggle then only can groups for surrender be given to them.

Many many things have to be introduced in the new commune and then the work will take on a wholeness. But it will become complex also and people will become distracted. If you see somebody struggling and greatly elated and you have been told to surrender and relax, naturally the desire arises to ask: 'What am I doing? Other people are becoming so ecstatic through struggle.' And the person who has been told to struggle may become interested in people who are just relaxing and doing nothing. But everybody has to follow whatsoever is given to him as the key. So before the new commune, if you want to struggle more you can here, but in the commune you have to be completely relaxed, so finish it, mm? If you want to do a few more groups you can!

Let Go!

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 April 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7804305
ShortTitle:	LETGO!30
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means God, Viramo means interval, pause, period. God is in the interval, in the pause between two words, two thoughts, two desires, two emotions, two feelings -- wherever there is a pause: between sleep and waking or between waking and sleep, in the pause; between body and soul, in the interval. When love turns into hate, the pause when it is no more love, it is not yet hate. When the past turns into future, the pause -- when it is no more there and the future has not come yet, that small, small moment, that is present, that is now. It is so small that it can't be called part of time. It is indivisibly small, it cannot be divided. That pause is indivisible and it comes every moment in a thousand and one ways.

Your moods change from one to another and you pass through them. In twenty-four hours we come across God so many times that it is a miracle how we go on missing Him. But we never look in the pause; we have learned that trick, not to look in the pause. And it is so small that it comes and goes and we never become even aware of it, that it has been there. We become aware of things only when they are no more, when they have become part of the past. Or we remain aware when they are coming and are part of the future, but when they are really there somehow we manage not to see them.

When you are angry, you don't see it; later on you repent. When it is very imminent and coming, then you feel it and you are disturbed that it is coming again. But when it is there, suddenly you become blind, deaf, unaware, unconscious. And the pause is so small that if you are not absolutely alert you will go on missing it. It is so small; it can be caught only in absolute awareness. When one is totally there, then only will you be able to see. When one thought goes out of existence and another comes into existence, between the two there is an interval of thoughtlessness. That is God.

... I am giving you the whole key. Now you have to start working on your being with this key. Falling asleep, try to see the pause when you are no more awake and the sleep is not yet. There comes a moment, a very subtle moment, but it doesn't stay long. It is just like a puff, a breeze: it is there and it is gone. But if you can catch hold of it, you will be surprised: you have stumbled upon the greatest treasure of life.

Jesus talks about it again and again -- the Kingdom of God. That is the Kingdom of God that is always available in the pause. And passing through it, even unawares, you are benefited. Something, some of the fragrance of it goes on lingering in your being even if you were not aware. But from this moment become alert. Slowly, slowly, the knack comes.

[The new sannyasin asks: Why is the universe like it is?]

That question is not really a question and cannot be answered. An ultimate question only appears to be a question. The formulation is in the form of a question but it is not a question. Why is it not a question? Because whatsoever the answer given, the same question will again be relevant.

If somebody says 'God created the universe', then the question arises: 'Why did He? Why?' No answer will answer it; you have to see the trap of it. Any answer will again be turned into a question, so this question will lead into what logicians call 'regress'. One can go on answering it and the question remains untouched -- no answer will be able to destroy it. Whenever you come across a question which can't be

answered, that simply means it is not a question in the first place.

You are making a mystery into a question, and the mystery cannot be reduced to a question, that's why there is no answer to it. A mystery is unanswerable. You can live it, you can be it but you will never be able to know about it, there is no way to know about it.

And moreover you are part of it, the questioner is part of the question. But when we ask such questions we assume that we are separate.

When you are asking the question 'Why this universe ?' you forget one thing -- that you are part of it. Making the question gives you the false illusion of your being separate: you are standing there outside existence and asking 'Why this existence?' You are not out of it, nobody can be out of it. We are all in it, we are it, so who is to question and who is to answer? Existence includes all. That's why the true religious person will not answer it. He will say 'Meditate'. He will say 'Go deeper into your own self, one day you will know the answer.' But he is simply giving you a toy -- the answer never comes. One day what really happens is that the question disappears. When you see the whole absurdity of the question, the question disappears. And that is the answer.

It used to happen to Buddha's disciples again and again....

A new disciple would come and would ask something, something like this.... Because these questions are not new, man has been asking them since time immemorial. In fact we cannot conceive of man when hc was not asking such questions. From the very first moment man must have been asking because existence has been a problem. 'Why is it there in the first place? Why is it, rather than not being?'

A great philosopher came to Buddha and he asked the question: 'Why is this existence?' Buddha said 'Be here. I promise you that I will answer but for two years sit silently by my side. Just go on sitting silently and after two years you can ask it.'

When he was saying this to the philosopher, another disciple of Buddha's started laughing, a belly laughter. He was sitting under a tree and he just could not contain himself. The philosopher was puzzled and he asked the man 'Why did you start laughing? What is so funny about it? I am ready -- I will wait for two years. i can wait and I will do whatsoever he says!'

The man says 'I am not laughing at your question. I am laughing at his trickery. This is the same thing he told me that this is the question I asked. Two years have passed here, he has not answered.'

And Buddha said 'But I am ready to answer, you have not asked!' The man said 'How can I ask now? I see the absurdity of it.' So he told the philosopher, the disciple told the philosopher, 'If you want to ask, ask it right now; otherwise after two years, you will be at a loss. He will not answer, because he insists "First you ask", and you cannot manage to!'

In fact the deeper you move into your consciousness, the more questions start disappearing and a moment comes, a moment of no question, of a non-questioning state of mind. That is the answer! It can't be given from the outside. But you suddenly know, you know everything... although you cannot utter a single word about what you have come to know. It is a dumb man's taste of sugar. He knows -- the taste is still lingering there on the tongue -- but he is dumb and he cannot say anything about it.

I can help you to know the taste of existence and that will be the answer. I have given you the key. To be in the pause is your key; that will lead you more and more deeply into existence. And the closer you come to your own source, the fewer and fewer questions will arise. And a moment comes certainly, and I can see it coming any day, when suddenly all questions disappear. You are there, sitting alone with no questions at all. That moment is the moment of awakening. And that is the answer!

Just be here. Something is imminent -- it is going to happen!

[A sannyasin returning to the West says: Last time I was here it was very beautiful but this time it was very hard. In the Samarpan group he was afraid of dying, and now he feels good about it.]

It was good. It is always good to come very close to death. There is only one thing which is better than this, that is to die. But coming closer, closer, one day one becomes interested and takes the plunge. Then the ego disappears and you have arrived home. Death has to be gone through. There is no other way towards life, life arises only through death. And the deeper the death, the higher the life; the greater the death, the greater the life. They balance each other.

People's lives are small because their deaths are small. They die only in the body, so they live only in the body. If you can die in the mind you will be able to live in the mind; if you can die in the soul you will be able to live in the soul. If you can die totally you will become God. You will have the life of God

Himself. Death is the price that we pay for life and there is no other way, no short-cut.

Each time you come it will become more and more difficult, mm? because the closer you come to change and transformation, the harder it becomes. When you come to me for the first time it is almost fun. That is the trap! Then slowly, slowly, you are caught. When you are caught, when I see that now you cannot go back, then the real work starts. I start hurting you from many ways, in many ways. And those wounds are there -- you have carried them down through so many lives -- and when they are opened it is painful. And I have to be hard. If I love you I have to be hard.

So each time you come it is going to be harder and harder. Don't resist and don't fight, then soon the hardship will disappear. If you can die then all hardship is gone. Then real fun starts, real delight, it is not just an entertainment. Then life has wings and eternity is available for it.

... Next time you stay a little longer -- I will make it a little harder and you are getting ready to go deeper!

[A sannyasin describes an experience he had during the night: that he was insane -- that he was afraid or just imagining he was afraid -- that he was dying or just imagining he was dying. Then everything, all his problems, disappeared. It was so wonderful. Then the reverse procedure happened and he is back where he was before.]

It happens! If sometimes by chance you are very close to satori, the mind immediately starts weaving something and brings you down. It was a really beautiful moment. But everybody misses it for the first time or for a few times, mm? Only then does one become alert about how the mind brings everything back down to the same old pattern.

The real state of consciousness is of not-knowing, it is of innocence. So whenever it happens -- that state of not-knowing and innocence -- the whole existence becomes available to you. Suddenly everything explodes into jubilation and all is benediction. And there is no problem because there has never been a problem. But the mind is just waiting by the side, very puzzled by your joy, very jealous, trying to figure out what is happening to you and trying to pull you down, back to the old rut and routine. Because the mind remains master when there are problems and anxieties and you are puzzled and this and that and you are distracted by a thousand and one things, and there is always disturbance and chaos. The mind is master when you are in such a state.

When there is all clarity and not a single thought, not a single problem and the whole mystery is available to you -- to dance and to sing and to be -- the mind simply feels very much at a loss. Its mastery is gone, its power over you is gone; it starts being panicky. It will take any opportunity, any chance to jump into your being and stir your thoughts. And one thought leads to another, it is a chain-process.

This has been one of the greatest problems down the ages for those who have been meditating: when satori happens or is just on the verge of happening, the mind says 'Is it true satori?' and that's enough! 'Are you just befooling yourself?' and that's enough: the whole traffic starts again.

Just a single statement from the mind of 'Don't be so happy: it may be just a dream or an hallucination'....'It is too good to be true' the mind says, and immediately you are down the hill, moving back to the dark valleys. One has to be very alert.

Next time when something like this happens, don't get trapped by the mind. It comes slowly, slowly. One learns by experience and then one can stay more and more in that blissful state. If one can remain in that blissful state for at least forty-eight minutes, then the mind cannot do anything. But up to forty-eight minutes it can; that's its limit. If one can remain in that blissful state for forty-eight minutes, then satori becomes samadhi. If it happens only once, for a moment and then the mind comes in, it is satori, a glimpse. Beautiful, immensely beautiful, one is moving in the right direction, but if one can remain happy with no problem, with no question arising for forty-eight minutes, then one has crossed the boundaries of this world. One has entered into the other world. Beyond forty-eight minutes there is no power of the mind. You have gone so far from the mind that it cannot pull you back.

But good! I am happy that something really beautiful happened -- it will be coming more and more. Remain in the state of not-knowing and allow the state of not-knowing to take possession of you more and more. It is always available. All that beauty that you saw that morning and all that silence and those songs are always there in the air. It is always spring -- it is just that we are closed.

Wait -- it will come again, and when it comes dance and sing and enjoy and remain a little more alert. If the mind says 'Are you mad?' Say 'Yes!' Don't make it a problem -- that's what I mean by being alert:

whatsoever the mind says, say yes. If you say no, conflict starts and the mind starts arguing and you have to counter-argue and meanwhile all is gone. By the time you become alert there is nothing left. Those birds have flown, those songs are no more there, that state of innocence has disappeared, evaporated.

If the mind says 'You are sane', say 'Yes, sir'. If the mind says 'No, you are not insane. How can you be insane? If you know you are insane, you are sane!' 'Yes, sir'. Just go on saying 'Yes, sir!' Yes is poisonous to the mind, the mind cannot take it. If you say yes you simply drop the whole matter; then there is no going further. Say no and the mind argues; then you have to argue. That's the beauty of yes: it simply cuts it then and there, it does not create a chain. No creates a chain. So next time try this medicine called 'Yes'!

Say 'Yes!' joyously... and then there is nothing more to say, because now there is no need to argue with you -- you are saying yes yourself. To cut all arguments forever, there is nothing like yes. And it will be coming soon!

[A sannyasin says that in the lectures she has the sensation as if she is falling into the ocean... She's afraid it's her ego and maybe it's not true.]

It *is* true. The ocean is here and you can ask! And the ocean is also falling into you. It always happens from both sides: the drop falls into the ocean and the ocean falls into the drop. If it is one-sided, the drop can escape. But now there is no escape. It is *really* happening... allow it!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Talks given from 1/6/78 to 30/6/78
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1980

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806015
ShortTitle: MADGUI01
Audio: No
Video: No

Remember only one thing: the past is a hindrance, the greatest hindrance. It has to be completely dropped, utterly dropped. To be with me is to be in the now -- no past, no future. This moment is all there is and just this moment is god. Everything else is just the mind dreaming, desiring, imagining.

Once the past and future have dropped -- and they are always dropped together; if you drop one, the other disappears of its own accord. They are two aspects of the same game. The past projects itself into the future. It wants to repeat itself -- in a little more modified way, but still the same. Between the two is the moment. The moment, *this* moment, is the only reality, and the door to reality.

So let *this* moment become your whole life. Live moment to moment, with no ideology, with no desire for any kind of future, with no goal. And then you need not go to god -- god comes to you.

The mind is never clear and can never be. The mind is what unclarity is. And all relationship is through the mind; hence the problem. You will have to learn the ways of no-mind So it is not a question of how to be clear; it is a question of how to be a no-mind. Through the mind the same thing will go on being repeated, again and again. The mind is repetitive, it is mechanical. It moves like a wheel: the same spokes come up again and again and again.

This is the difference between the western approach and the eastern. The western approach is to bring clarity to the mind. The whole of psychoanalysis is nothing but that: how to bring a clarity to the mind. The eastern approach is how to get out of the mind, because the mind is not going to be clear ever. The mind is confusion. There is not any possibility with the mind. It is not that there are confused minds and minds which are not confused, no. All minds are confused... the mind as such is confusion.

So it is not a question of how to become clear about your relationship; that is just a by-product. You have to get out of the mind slowly, slowly; you have to learn ways of getting out of it. And that's what meditation is all about: it is slipping out of the mind. The mind is a mechanism. There is no need to get identified with it. Use it, but remain aloof, remain separate. Know perfectly well that you are a witness. Just as you are a witness of the outside world -- the trees, the moon and the people -- exactly like that you are a witness to the inside world -- the dreams, the imagination, the anger, love, hate, jealousy, possessiveness, and all that. But you are always a witness, and the witness is always clear. The mind is always confusion, the witness is always clear.

Become more and more of a witness. Don't get identified with the mind. It is very close but still it is not you. So there is no point in working on the mind. The whole work now has to be not on the mind but on you. Disconnect yourself from the mind more and more. When anger comes, sit silently and watch it. You are a watcher on the hills and anger is there just like a cloud passing by. There is the hate and there is the jealousy, but you remain aloof; you just see them. Don't judge them, don't be against them, because the moment you judge you become entangled. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Judge ye not'. That is the secret key to no-mind. Don't say 'This is good', don't say 'This is bad'; just don't say anything. Silently see it, take note of it: anger is there -- it is neutral, neither good nor bad. And you will be surprised that it comes, it surrounds you and then it goes away.

Once you have learned the knack of it -- that you can remain undisturbed and undistracted by the mind stuff that is continuously moving like traffic -- you will have clarity. Not only clarity about this particular problem: you will simply have clarity -- clarity about your whole life, clarity about everything that you are doing. And out of that clarity is beauty and benediction. Out of that clarity religion is born. You become religious out of that clarity, but it is never of the mind.

Deva means divine, vatula means madness, divine madness. There are two kinds of madness, and sometimes they look very similar but they are diametrically opposite, not similar at all. They exist in two different dimensions, they are two different realities.

The first madness is a kind of breakdown and the second madness is a kind of breakthrough. The first madness happens if you become too identified with the mind and the reasoning processes. If you go too much into the mind -- it has a limit -- if you stretch it too much, sooner or later the limit is arrived at; you cannot go beyond it. Then the pressure goes on accumulating and accumulating and it explodes. One falls below mind. That is the ordinary madness.

It happens through the identification with the mind; it is a failure of the nerves. You tried to do something impossible with the mind, something which it is not made to do. You pulled it to its logical end and there was no way to go beyond it. You destroyed it. That's what happened to Friedrich Nietzsche: it was a breakdown. He tried hard. He became utterly one with the mind. His whole approach towards life and existence was of reason and only reason. Reason can take you to a certain point -- beyond that there is no way for reason. If you still insist, it will break down, it will not be able to contain the beyond.

Then there is another kind of madness I call 'the divine madness'. It happened to Gautam the Buddha and to Jesus Christ. It happens when you don't get identified with the mind, when you don't think of yourself as the mind but as a witness, as a watcher. And when one watches the mind, slowly slowly one goes beyond the mind. In the very watching, the transcendence. When you go beyond the mind, that is the breakthrough; that is what I call 'divine madness'. In ordinary madness you go below mind; in divine madness you go

beyond mind. From the outside sometimes they can appear similar. That's what psychoanalysts go on suspecting -- that Jesus is a little bit neurotic. He is not: they are!

My whole effort here, my whole work here, consists in leading you towards that breakthrough.

The world is leading you towards a breakdown. The whole process, pressures, the whole modern speed, the whole tension, the anguish of life and the meaningless of it, is driving you towards a breakdown. Only mediocres will survive, only stupid people will survive. Those who have sensitive souls, those who have some intelligence, will all go mad. Only idiots will not go mad. And this modern mind is one of the most intelligent minds ever. Hence madness is increasing. Suicide is increasing, mm? because the limit comes and you don't know what to do now; everything starts falling apart.

Sannyas means learning the alchemy, the art of changing breakdowns into breakthroughs. I am a madman's guide to enlightenment!

[To a sannyasin returning to the West]

And this is just a beginning: much more is going to happen. Now it will not make any difference whether you are here or far away from me -- I will be close to you. You have been able to receive me at the deepest core of your being. You are connected now. And many things will happen; don't be frightened.

Sometimes those things will look bizarre just because they are unfamiliar, just because the mind cannot comprehend them, just because they are beyond the mind. Lovingly welcome them, with a fearless heart receive them. This is how one gets ready slowly slowly for the ultimate, because the ultimate is a quantum leap. The experience of the ultimate means a death experience and a resurrection too. On the one hand one dies completely; on the other hand one is reborn, born again. That's what Jesus means when he says to Nicodemus: 'Unless you are born again, you will not be able to enter the kingdom of god.'

But the process has started, the process of rebirth. Help it, cooperate with it, imbibe it; give more and more time to it. And don't be distracted by the world. There are a thousand and one distractions and temptations, very alluring. When one is on the path one has to be more alert not to be distracted sideways -- and I will keep an eye on you!

[A sannyasin says: I keep forgetting that what's really happening isn't because of the groups, because of the meditations... but because of you.]

Don't be worried... you need not worry about it. Let it happen: let it happen through the group, let it happen through the meditation -- finally you will see that it has happened through me. I am hiding behind many things, mm? To face me directly can be too much, so these are all curtains. Slowly slowly you become able to digest me and then one day all curtains disappear and you are facing me.

It is a kind of hurdle race, mm? All these groups are just hurdles... but they bring you closer to me. You have jumped one hurdle, you are a little closer to me. And naturally when you are doing a group and something happens, you will think that it has happened because of the group... and nothing is wrong in it. The whole story will be known only in the end. Because then you can have a look at the past and you can suddenly see that everything falls into a certain pattern, into a certain gestalt, into a certain system. But that will happen only in the end, and it is good that it happens in the end. It is all planned that way.

I send you to the groups, to the meditations, and I keep myself hidden. I make it almost impossible for you to find me easily, to see me easily. There are things which can be done only indirectly. A direct assault may be too much; you may escape, you may never come back. So I have to be very indirect, subtle, persuasive. Slowly, slowly, the more you get ready, the more I can come close to you....

Anand means bliss and pushkara means a blue lotus -- a blue lotus of bliss.

Bliss has something to do with the lotus and also something to do with the colour blue. Hence the blue lotus, 'pushkara', has become a symbol of enlightenment. When a person comes to the ultimate peak of his awareness, it is a kind of blue light that spreads all over his being, a very very soft light. One is bathed in it. And not only that it is inside, it starts spreading outside. The man of enlightenment sees the world as completely basking in blue light -- a very soft blue light, just as the soft sky.

And it is a kind of flowering: when you move to the highest peak of your being, it almost looks as if a lotus has bloomed. The lotus is the biggest flower in the East or in the whole world. This blooming of your consciousness inside is as if it is a one-thousand-petalled lotus. It is simple and yet mysterious; it is innocent

but wisdom arises out of it.

So Pushkara is one of the most beautiful names one can get. Make it a point that it has to be realised. These are my hopes for you -- they have to be fulfilled. These are my dreams about you -- if you cooperate, they will become realities....

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806025
ShortTitle: MADGUI02
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sarla means innocence divine innocence. That is the way to know god. Knowledge is not the way, but innocence, a quality of childlikeness. We cannot approach reality through our calculating mind, because it is not a problem to be solved, it is not a problem at all. So mathematics, logic, can't help. It is a mystery -- it has to be lived. One has to participate in it, one has to dissolve oneself into it just like a drop falling into the ocean and disappearing. And only a child can do that. The more clever one is, the farther away from god. The clever one cannot enter. He calculates, he calculates every move. He is always bargaining with reality.

And you have a mind which is very logical; that's why I am giving you the name -- this is just the polar opposite to you. You have a mind which thinks, and thinks too much. And the base of all thinking is doubt. A thinking mind is always doubtful, hence it cannot take the risk. And a thinking mind is always negative. Thinking starts with no. If you say yes there is nothing to think. Yes means a stop. There is no more to it -- the full stop has come. No is a beginning. Then one can go on and on thinking and thinking. You have been a no-sayer, and to be a sannyasin means to be a yes-sayer. It will be difficult to change from the no to the yes, but it will be immensely paying. And once you move from no to yes, you will know that life has a different meaning.

The person enclosed in no lives in a kind of darkness and lives alone like an island, disconnected, alienated. The moment yes arises in the heart, you are no more alone, god is with you. Yes is the price. Saying yes is surrender. And to me that is the very essence of religion.

[A mother with two small daughters says: I don't feel I can sustain anything any more, you -- love or work, relationship. I can deal with it in the moment, but I can't sustain it... my family... relationship...]

In fact this is something very beautiful that is happening. It will be scary, frightening, because you will not know how to cope with it, but this is one of the most important things that can happen to a person: living in the moment, and moment to moment.

There is no need to sustain anything. All effort to sustain something creates falsity. The very idea of sustaining something means the past will continue to dominate the future, the dead will dominate the alive. Live moment to moment. If something is worth sustaining, it will be sustained -- not that you have to sustain it. When you are needed to sustain it, that means the thing is not worth sustaining. Now you are just sustaining it because you have decided to do so.

Anything that is *really* your passion will continue. For example, if you are in love it will continue; you

need not sustain it. The question of sustaining arises only when love disappears but the old promises are there and you have been saying things which are no more true. But your ego says 'You have to sustain it -- you have been saying these things.' You have said to this man 'I will live for you and die for you' and now you don't feel anything for the man. Just the ego says 'Don't go against your own word -- sustain it. This is your commitment.' But then you become false. And then you are manipulating something which is no more there, which has disappeared. A flower that used to be there has withered away; now you are pretending that it is still there. This is how everybody has become a hypocrite.

And sooner or later you will take revenge on the person, because it is he whose presence is making you false. You can never forgive the person, and unconsciously you will take revenge, you will start being angry, and using small excuses you will get into a rage. And the reason is not that the person is doing anything to you: the reason is that you are being false and your whole being is against being false. This is the way one should be. Courage will be needed.

And I am not saying that the relationship is to disappear; if it is really there it will continue, but it will not be sustained by you. On the contrary, it will sustain you. And that's the basic thing to be understood: you need not sustain a love; love sustains you. And if it sustains you, perfectly good; if it is no more nourishing, it is finished, it is better to say so, to say goodbye and move on. Nothing can be done.

If love has disappeared, there is no way to produce it on order. If it is not there, it is not there. Yes, you can pretend, you can still go on smiling and hugging the person, but you are not there. How long will it be so? And the man will start feeling it, because it was not the hug that thrilled him -- it was something else inside... and that is missing. You are smiling but your heart is not there. You look at the person and yet you are not looking at the person; your eyes are somewhere else.

This is the real way to live. It is living in danger. And all those who really want to live have to choose this way; otherwise you become a pseudo person. You only go on doing a kind of drama, a theatre, you only act. Your actions are not actions but only acts. And you have masks... but what is the point of that?

My feeling is that this is beautiful. Be courageous -- go with this new vision, live this vision, and you will be infinitely benefitted by it. You are not going to be a loser. I can understand your fear, because you know how to cope in the old way. In this new way you will not know what to do -- this a new language.

Shyness is always a by-product of a very very subtle ego. Shyness is never the problem; it is a symptom -- that you have a very subtle ego. So with the familiar it is okay; with the unfamiliar there is danger. With the familiar you are skillful -- the ego knows what to do and how to remain in power. With the unfamiliar, with the unknown, the ego is at a loss because it has no skills for the unknown. So it shrinks, withdraws, and that shrinking feeling is called shyness. Shyness is always part of ego. The more egoistic a person is, the more shy, because he cannot open himself to new situations, because new situations may prove him to be a fool. The new situations may embarrass you, the new situations may take away the very ground from underneath you.

So shyness is never really a problem -- it is just a symptom. But down the ages it has been thought to be a good quality because it protects the ego. We think a shy person is a good person, he is non-aggressive; he is not! His aggression is very subtle. So he keeps aloof, he always keeps at a distance. That distance is just a strategy: if things become too much he can always escape. He never gets involved, he remains on the periphery and pretends 'I am shy, that's why I am not getting into the crowd, not getting into people, not communicating with new people, not relating -- because I am shy.' That shyness is just an explanation, a blanket explanation. It covers many things, but basically and centrally it covers the ego.

Women have been more shy than men because they are very egoistic. But down the ages they have been praised for their shyness, particularly in the East, very much. A shy woman is thought to be a real woman. Mm? she is always looking down, hiding, always withdrawing, never taking any initiative. To the eastern woman, the western woman looks a little unsophisticated, vulgar, seems to be too masculine because she is not shy. But the eastern woman is very egoistic. Her shyness is just a facade, a beautiful mask.

So don't think that shyness is the problem -- it is not. If you really want to look into the problem, look into the ego and you will find it there, the source is there. And once you understand the right cause, things can change easily. One can go on fighting with the symptom and nothing will be changed.

The conscious mind is only one-tenth of the whole mind; nine-tenths of it is the unconscious, and the conscious mind is getting drowned in the unconscious. Hence this feeling. But this is beautiful. The conscious has to get drowned in the unconscious. Once it is drowned in the unconscious you will have a

new kind of integration. Then you will not be divided in two compartments, you will become one. But the fear will be there. One feels as if one is getting drowned and has no help and cannot get out.

The unconscious is dark and deep, and the conscious is a tiny thing, helpless, but once the conscious is drowned in the unconscious two things happen. One: you are no more divided, you are no more schizophrenic. You become one, integrated. The second thing that happens: the conscious, once it is drowned in the unconscious, imparts its quality of consciousness to the unconscious. It is just like a sugar cube being drowned in water -- the whole of the water becomes sweet. Once the unconscious takes the conscious into itself, its light, the light of the conscious, spreads all over. It illuminates the unconscious. And both are great steps towards realisation.

Allow it. Relax, be in a let-go....

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806035
ShortTitle: MADGUI03
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives a fourteen-year-old boy the name Swami Prem Ajita -- unconquerable love]

And love is the only power that cannot be conquered. There is no way to conquer it. The only way to approach it is to surrender -- not through conflict, not through conquering. The only way to attain to love is to bow down to it. If one starts fighting for it, one goes on missing it. And that's why millions of people in the world live a loveless life. They have been trying to do the impossible: they have been trying to conquer it; they want to possess it. Just as they possess money, other kinds of power, they want to possess love too. And it cannot be possessed; it is bigger than we are. We can be possessed by it but we cannot possess it. So one has to surrender to love.

And that's the way to god too; god cannot be conquered. One has not to be aggressive towards god. One has not to become a soldier; one has to become a sannyasin. And that's the difference between a soldier and a sannyasin: the soldier is trying to conquer; the sannyasin is trying to be conquered. The sannyasin is praying to god: 'Conquer me. I am available -- possess me. Take me away from myself. Destroy my will, my ego. Let your will be done.'

And this is the time -- if one starts in the right direction one can avoid many many unnecessary problems.

This is the time to start meditating, so before the diseases happen you are already ready; they cannot happen to you.

People start meditation only when the diseases have already happened. To start meditation early in life is to create such consciousness that problems won't arise, and even if they arise you will be able to solve them easily. Start meditating, mm? Good... good!

[Osho speaks to a sannyasin ma who is distraught because her relationship has fallen apart.]

Everything is perfect. And all the worries have been only in the head; your energy has remained

absolutely unaffected, and that is something to be very happy about. You have passed through a great turmoil, great anguish.

It was a nightmare, but *just* a nightmare. Your centre has not been damaged by it, and that's one thing very beautiful.

The whole trouble was worth it. If one can pass through such moments of anguish without getting disturbed at the very core of one's being, one has passed through a great test. It brings integrity. It makes one more certain of one's being. You will never be the same again. All the wavering and all the possibilities of wavering, have been passed over.

It looks, when one is passing through it, almost like hell, and one wishes one did not have to pass through it. But once you have passed through it, it is felt as a blessing. Soon you will feel that it was a blessing, and you will be grateful to [your ex- boyfriend] too.

In fact, looked at from the right vantage point, wrong never happens; all that happens is right. If it doesn't look right, that is simply our opinion. It is not according to our desire, that's all -- but our desire may not be for our growth; it may be a hindrance. It is not necessarily so that whatsoever we desire is good for us. Almost always it is just the opposite: our desires are our undoing. We desire -- when it is not fulfilled we think something has gone wrong. But we never look deep down and see that in the first place the desire itself may have been wrong. Because as far as reality, existence, god, is concerned, all is always right. It is just that our ego wants its own private way, its own private goal. And whenever it clashes against the goal of the whole cosmos, it is destroyed -- it has to be destroyed. It is for our welfare.

Now you will be moving into a new dimension, and that's why I have called you. Now forget all that... and forgive too, because unless you forgive, you cannot forget. Remember, they go together: we can forget only if we forgive. If somewhere some complaint remains, some grudge, it is impossible to forget. That grudge functions like a wound, and you go back to it again and again. You go on playing with your own wound and you don't allow it to heal. Wounds have to be left alone; they heal faster. One should not go on disturbing their healing processes. Forgive and forget. And feel grateful. Write a letter to [your ex-boyfriend] too, that you are grateful; whatsoever happened was good.

And start the real life now. I was waiting for this moment. In fact, today you are becoming a real sannyasin. The first time was a formal initiation. This is real. The first time was only your desire to be changed; now you are ready too. It was your hope; now it can become an actuality. So completely clean yourself of the whole past.

Now this is your home, this is your place, this is where you belong. Start working afresh. And I need you here. So for a few days rest and then plan a group and start running it.

[Osho speaks to an elderly sannyasin ma]

Much is going to happen -- just receive it. All that you have to do is to receive.

What is happening here is not a kind of doing -- it is a kind of receiving. If you can be open, you will be fulfilled. If you can dare to open your heart, if you can remain vulnerable, you will be flooded with new light, with new life, with new energy. It is a transmission of energy. It is not a question of much doing on your part. All that is needed on your part is not to interfere, that's all. And all these groups and meditations are nothing but a help so that you stop interfering. Once your interference is dropped, all is available.

And very rarely do such opportunities exist on the earth. So just absorb as much as you can -- even if sometimes it is too much and you become frightened, and sometimes it takes you to such strange spaces where you have never been and you want to shrink back and cling to the familiar. But god is the unknown. That which is known is the world, and that which is unknown and which remains unknown is god. So the jump is from the known to the unknown, the jump is from the familiar to the unfamiliar. It is an adventure into the unmeasured, unmapped, uncharted.

But the time has come -- before death knocks at the door one has to know what life is. If one dies without knowing what life is, one lived in vain. So you cannot afford to waste your life. Use each single opportunity that is available here to the utmost, to the maximum, and receive as much as is humanly possible.

Trust. And don't argue. Those arguments just become barriers. Put aside all your knowledge. That knowledge is not going to help. Only being helps, not knowledge; knowledge pretends, promises, but never delivers the goods. So put all knowledge aside. That means to put the whole mind aside, to let the heart function at the optimum. And you will not go empty-handed I would not like you to go empty-handed. I am

ready -- you be ready!

[A sannyasin says: I just feel like coming closer to you...]

Things are perfectly good, mm? -- you are getting closer and closer to me every day, and as you come closer, the desire to be more close will arise. That is a good indication.

It has nothing to do with physical closeness; it is something inward. The physical closeness is just one of the most superficial ways of being close -- the mundane way to be close, the worldly way to be close. There are higher and more superior ways of being close, and those are happening. The energy *is* flowing towards me, the distance is becoming less and less. Just remember me more....

[A sannyasin says he cannot hear with his left ear; and that he was born left-handed and forced to write with his right hand -- he writes from right to left.]

Yes, the problem is there. There was no need to change you from the left to the right, but that happens to every left-handed child. That is one of the minorities which has been oppressed down the ages. Many minorities have been oppressed, exploited; that is one of the minorities -- and not a small minority. Almost ten percent of people are born left-handed. One in ten is left-handed, so nothing is wrong in it. It is just that the society has a fixed obsession with the right hand, so parents and the teachers start forcing the child to be right-handed. And hands are not just hands -- they are indicative of the brain system.

A left-handed child is saying that his brain hemispheres are just in the reverse order. His left hemisphere is on the right side, his right hemisphere is on the left side. So when you force the child he has to do it, because the whole society is against it. He feels guilty, as if something is wrong. Nothing is wrong. And when one is forced to change, the whole system is disturbed. That's what has happened.

So if you can do a little more work from the left side, everything will settle and in every way your capacity, your ability, your intelligence, will rise higher. So do more things with the left hand. Start writing again with the left hand; now nobody is preventing you. Work with the left hand more.

[The sannyasin answers: I'm completely reversed.]

That too is not a problem, or it is only a problem because the language is fixed. There are languages which go that way, so that is not really the question. But we have not been able to evolve a language which will satisfy everybody's need. There are languages which are written the way you write. That cannot be done, otherwise nobody will be able to understand your writing. But at least you can write with the left hand and you can do more things with the left hand. You know that you are left-handed -- accept it, rejoice in it and enjoy it!

Forget the nonsense that is in the mind because everybody is saying 'The right hand is right and the left is wrong.' Nothing is right and nothing is wrong; whatsoever is natural to you is good. You can learn some language also which is written that way and you will really be in ecstasy writing that kind of language. Or you can invent your own calligraphy! Just do anything... just nonsense will do, but it will relax the whole inner system of your mind.

You have to move towards the left more. And once you have done that you will feel at ease, more silent, more calm, quiet, cool. Otherwise this problem will remain and it can create more and more problems as days pass. Because it is almost as if the car has been made to be driven with the left-hand -- it has a left-hand drive -- and you are trying to drive it from the right, so the whole mechanism is not there. All you can do is push it from behind and just somehow manage it.

Just accept it -- it is perfectly good.

[Another sannyasin says: I can't formulate what I'm trying to say.]

There is no need to say anything. Things are settling, things are changing, and when things are in change there are many things to say and yet it is very difficult to be articulate, because so many things are happening and so many things are going on simultaneously. It is very difficult to find from where to begin: it is almost like a circle, and circles inside circles are there. It is a transitory period. When the old starts disappearing and the new has not yet appeared on the horizon -- the night is gone and the day has not come

-- that kind of interval is there.

So whatsoever you can ask will look irrelevant, because you can only ask something that you know. That is disappearing; that is your past. You cannot ask anything which is relevant because that has to be about the future which has not yet become present. Next time you come things will be very clear; you will be able to ask exactly according to your need. But whether you ask or not your need will be fulfilled; that's my work. It is not a question of your asking. And sometimes it happens: a person asks one thing and I give him something else, because I can see that that question is not in any way useful; that question is just a head question. Head questions make no sense but gut questions do, questions which come from the navel, not from the head, questions which don't come from your studies, knowledge, scholarship -- questions which come from your existence, existential questions.

And that's what you are groping for. You can ask many questions but they are all of the head. Soon you will be able to ask something existential. But whether you ask it or not, I am already at work. Just go, continue to meditate, and make it a point that a one-hour meditation is a must.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7806045
ShortTitle:	MADGUI04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives a couple an 'energy darshan']

Good. Come back. This is the best way to say something of the heart. And there is much the heart wants to say but the mind is incapable of saying it. It can be said only through the energy. Words are inadequate; only vitality can be adequate for it. You cannot translate it into linguistic, conceptual forms; language is not meant for it. But there is another kind of language, existential, that consists of the vibration of the energy. It is far more profound. It can say things which cannot be said... at least it can *show* things which cannot be said.

I am happy -- you are both moving in a beautiful space. And much more is on the way. Become more receptive. It all depends on your receptivity. The more receptive you become, the more you will be getting. One has to go on expanding. One has to go on expanding so much that one can contain the infinite. Then only is god known... and not only known but lived.

The journey has started. You have taken the most important step: you have begun it. Now it will go on accelerating.

Cooperate, relax, trust.

[A sannyasin says he is confused about his reasons for going to the West.]

All the reasons may be true. And man is very complex. Our life does not depend on one cause, it is multi-causal. Even a small act has many causes to it. Science has given an idea to everybody that each effect has one cause. That is not true, at least not true about man. Each effect has many causes maybe one is predominant or predominant one day, another day not. But every effect has many causes, so there is no need to be confused: all those causes may be true. They are true.

When you are here a great fear is bound to come one day or other. That indicates that now you are coming closer to me. So on one hand it is a happy phenomenon; on the other it is very confusing because then the mind starts finding ways to escape from here. You are on that boundary line where a decision has to be taken. The mind hesitates, and the hesitation is natural. Nothing wrong about it; it is not a sin. Don't feel guilty about it.

It is confusing, because your whole past pulls you back. And the future *is* insecure: you cannot be certain about it, about what is going to happen. You may lose your past, and you may not even get something in the bargain, hence the fear. This is one part of it.

The other part of it -- a great desire to go into the unknown -- will arise too. The adventurer will start raising its head and it will say 'It is worth it; the risk has to be taken', because even if the past is secure, comfortable, what have you gained out of it? It has become a dull kind of routine; you are moving in a circle. You will do those same things again. Even if they are pleasant, they are boring.

You can find a woman, another woman, another woman, and you know it is pleasant but soon it wears out, soon the agony sets in and you feel bored. And it is the same woman you were so thrilled by it was such a great challenge! In fact, the moment you have possessed the woman, the woman is finished, because the whole excitement and ecstasy was in possessing her, in conquering, and now you have conquered her. And now the same games, whether they are of sex or love or money or... and one goes on and on and one gets more and more fed up. So you know that too!

So both these things are there -- the fear of losing the past and the excitement of losing it and entering into something new -- hence the hesitation, hence the confusion. But my suggestion is: this time you have to go, otherwise you will remain stuck at this point. This time you have to go -- that will teach you many things.

With this going back, with this experience of going back, you will be really finished with the past because you will see the futility of it. And you have to see it; just my saying it is not of much help. Even if intellectually you understand it, it is not of much help. You have to go and see it, experience that it is futile. You have to go back and see that it was pointless. You have to see the stupidity of it; that will make you wise.

So I am not suggesting that you stay. My suggestion is: go, find a woman, find a job, be secure... and within a few months the call will come to come back. Then it will be worth coming. You will be coming with less hesitation, you will come with a more certain step.

So this time it is perfectly right -- go -- but when the call is heard, come back again. And I will give you the call in the right moment.

[Osho asks another sannyasin if he has anything to say. He replies: Words seem so empty.]

Words are empty but you are full of something. It is just a beginning -- a small small fountain has started sprouting. Your conscious mind may not have even heard about it, because there is a distance between the unconscious and the conscious. The thing is happening in the unconscious. It is like a fountain, a stream of water deep down in the dark earth: on the surface we don't hear the sound, you cannot see that something inside Is flowing. It takes time for the conscious to recognise it, but something *is* flowing. I can hear the first flowing sound of the stream. It is very very still, very silent, but soon it will flood your consciousness.

This is going to be your fulfillment, but much work is needed to connect the conscious with the unconscious. Much earth has to be dug up. Many things have to be unearthed, many rocks have to be removed, but the source is there. And it will not be futile. You can dig and the well will be found. Just continue to meditate.

[Osho gives an 'energy darshan' to a sannyasin who is an art teacher in America.]

The energy is ready and much can be done. You have come at a very very right moment. And much depends on the moment. Sometimes people come but their energy is not ripe. Sometimes people who have passed that moment of ripeness come; then it takes a long time, much work, unnecessary work. But that work can be avoided with you. You have come exactly at the right time. This is the season for you to bloom; it is a spring for you. And once you start opening up, all the reservoirs of creative energy will start functioning.

I teach art... religion is another name for it. My religion is more aesthetic than religious. It is much more

akin to art, poetry, painting, dance, music -- than it is to ritual. To me, religion is the greatest art. And god cannot be contacted through a scientific attitude -- that becomes a barrier -- because god is not an object. God can be contacted only in a subjective way, through subjectivity, because god is our innermost subject. And that's the way of art.

The artist has to be non-objective. The moment the artist is objective, art is lost. Then he may be just a photographer It is simply depicting the object outside; then the work is mechanical When you create the object it comes from your subjectivity, from your very inner source -- it is your creation. A painting does not represent nature -- not at all. If it does it is not painting, it is photography. It represents the artist. It represents his vision, it represents his dream of reality. It represents how he feels the reality should be. It represents a value, not a fact.

And that's what religion is in the ultimate sense: it does not represent any facticity. God is not a fact but the ultimate value -- the value of all values, the value behind all values, the beauty behind all beauties, the song behind all songs.

So just become more and more available, open, and don't resist in any way. Just go with the wind here, and instantly things will start happening.

[A young sannyasin says: I've been feeling quite a lot lately... that things have been happening very fast...]

They are happening and they are happening quite fast. And the difficulty will be there -- you cannot keep pace with them, mm? They are running and you are as yet unable to run with them, you are lagging behind. Things are going faster than you, but it happens sometimes; then you have to speed up. You have to keep pace with things, otherwise they will stop. You have to run with them, you have to remain constantly parallel to them. In fact, the best way is to be a little ahead of them... but you are lagging behind.

That may be just because you have never believed in your life that these things would happen to you. You had never dreamt about them. They are just happening out of the blue they are incomprehensible. You are simply bewildered By the time you have settled with one thing, another happens, and it keeps you unsettled.

But this is beautiful; this is what is expected of every sannyasin. Evolution has to be speeded up; then it becomes revolution. That's the only difference between evolution and revolution: evolution goes at an ant's pace -- it takes millions of years for a small thing to happen. Revolution means a quantum leap -- a jump from one state to another state, a discontinuity with the old. And once you have learned how to leap, life takes on such vitality, such joy that you cannot imagine it can be so beautiful, that life can be so *alive*!

Just raise your hands, close your eyes, and feel pulled towards me as if you are being pulled towards a magnet -- irresistibly pulled, you cannot help it, there is no way to hold yourself -- and if your body starts moving, allow. If your body starts leaning, allow.

[Another sannyasin says: there's a lot of fear but I'm not scared any more... It's as if love is just killing me.]

Love kills! It kills and gives no opening to escape. Fear is natural -- all that is needed is not to be scared by it. It has to be taken for granted, it has to be accepted. It will remain by the side, like a shadow. Soon it becomes impotent. If you don't give much attention to it, it loses all power over you. It goes on lingering by the side. It is just as in the morning when you wake up, the dream lingers a little while. You are drinking your tea and the dream is still lurking by the side. You are taking your bath and something of the dream is still hanging around, a hangover, but you are not paying attention to it. Soon it disappears. Like that, fear will disappear one day. Just don't pay much attention to it.

Love is a killer. This whole field is a love field and you will be killed from every side. There is no way to escape, so fall flat on your back (chuckling), say 'Yes!' and be killed! (laughter) Right? Good!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7806055
ShortTitle:	MADGUI05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives a meditation to a sannyasin.]

You start one meditation, and that is just sitting silently and allowing your fingers to have their own movement. Feel the movement from the inside. Don't try to see it from the outside. So keep your eyes closed and just feel the movements from inside. let the energy flow more and more into the hands.

The hands are deeply connected with the brain -- the right hand with the left side brain, the left hand with the right side brain. And if fingers can be allowed total freedom of expression, then many many tensions accumulated in the brain are released. That is the easiest way to release the brain mechanism, its repressions, its unused energy. Your hands are perfectly capable of doing it.

Out of such experiences a separate science was evolved in the East -- the science of mudras. Slowly slowly, people became aware that whenever a certain thing happens in the mind, the hand takes a certain gesture, a certain posture. When you are angry, it may become a fist. It *has* to become a fist, because anger means that you don't want to release the tension. You want to accumulate it in the head; only then will it become violence. So in anger the hand closes and becomes a fist. Then there is no energy released by the hand; it accumulates. In anger you want to beat somebody, to hit somebody, because the whole hand gathers too much energy and it needs an abrupt release. That's what hitting is. And that's why, when you are angry it is very helpful to hit a pillow, to beat a pillow -- it does the same. It doesn't matter whom you are beating. There is no point in beating your wife or your child or your friend; that can be done to the pillow. Because the real thing is not beating -- the real thing is that the accumulated energy is much too heavy. It has to be released, you have to be unburdened.

When the mind becomes silent, the hand has different gestures. When the mind becomes utterly silent, you can see from the gestures of the hand. They have a grace, and elegance that is almost not of this world -- the gestures of a Buddha are gestures of enlightenment. The way you are sitting meditators have been sitting down the ages for centuries, for a particular reason. One hand upon another creates a circle of energy; nothing is released. From the left hand it moves to the right and goes on circling inside you; it is a short circuit. It is immensely powerful. It gathers power, and gathers it in a different way -- not like a fist, because that is a broken line and the power becomes too much and has to be released. But when the power is moving in a circle there is no question of release. That's why meditators have been sitting that way.

Remember and watchsometimes you will find the left hand up, sometimes the right hand up. Don't force any pattern -- whatsoever the need of the energy is, it will take that form. When the left side of the brain wants to release energy it will take one form, when the right side of the brain is too burdened with energy, then there will be a different gesture.

You can become a great meditator through hand gestures; you have that potential. So just sitting silently, play, allow the hand... and you will be surprised. It is magical. You need not j'ump and jog and do much chaotic meditation -- just your hands will do. You have the hands of a great artist....

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7806065
ShortTitle:	MADGUI06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes I wonder whether you're real or not.]

Everything is unreal -- I am too -- because reality is not a thing. All things are unreal. Reality is a nothing, no-thing. Things are only appearances, forms of something which is formless. That formlessness is real but that cannot be seen by the eyes and cannot be touched and felt is unreal; it is all dream stuff -- and I am included in it.

All that can be experienced is a dream. Only the experiencer is not a dream. I am just a dream to you, but the witness of the dream is not unreal. and the witness is one. that witness is called god. Everything else is fictitious.

The question is not strange; the question is worth asking. But when I say that I am unreal or when I say that everything is unreal, that does not mean that you can pass through the wall. That does not mean that you can jump off a mountain because the mountain is unreal and you are unreal.

By 'unreal' I mean as it *appears* to you -- that *appearance* is unreal. For example, the wall, as it appears, is unreal. Ask the physicist, ask even the materialist: he says it is unreal because there is no solid wall, just electrons moving so fast that they give the appearance of a solid wall. But there is no solid wall, there is nothing solid. And an electron is nothing but a wave -- not even a particle, but a wave. Out of those waves, which are immaterial, the solid wall is constructed. It looks solid to us because we cannot see deeply enough. And there is no way to see deeply enough, because whatsoever we see will remain on the surface.

Matter is unreal in that sense. It is all energy, and energy is just a concept. We say that this is electricity that is giving us light, but nobody has ever been able to define what exactly it is. We have just notions about it -- that it is something that is passing through the wires, coming to the bulb. But *nothing* is passing; it is not like a current, it is not like a river or a stream.

So whatsoever we see is unreal; and that which is real cannot be seen. Only one thing can be said with certainty and that is that the witness is not unreal. Even to witness unreality a real witness is needed. You may be just a fiction of my mind, I may be just a fiction of your mind, but even for the fiction to exist, somebody is needed deep inside me to see that fiction. That witness is not unreal; everything else is unreal.

And the whole search of religion is for that witness: how to find that which is real. And it is there in each experience -- not as the experience but as the experiencer, not as the object but as subjectivity.

Soren Kierkegaard has said 'Truth is subjectivity'. That's exactly how it is. Objectivity is a lie, it is false. So when there is no thought, no experience, no object, no content in the mind, and your consciousness is just bare, naked, pure -- pure of all content, just contentless, ~ mirror mirroring nothing -- then you know what is real. That mirror mirroring nothing is reality. For that one has to go deeper and deeper into one's own being. There are layers and layers of many things; all those layers have to be eliminated.

When I say 'all is unreal' it is just a device to eliminate all those layers. Once it is said and understood that everything is unreal, one starts moving inwards; there is no point in moving outwards. Then it doesn't make any difference whether you succeed in the outside world or you fail -- all is unreal. Then it doesn't matter much whether you have money or not. It doesn't matter whether you are respected or not, whether

you are known or you live an unknown life. Nothing matters.

If things are unreal then all is the same good dreams, sweet dreams or nightmares. Then nothing is moral and nothing is immoral. It gives a great freedom it gives great detachment, and one simply starts falling into one's own inner abyss. One day one comes to the centre of it, the centre of all. That centre is real. In the East we have called that centre 'brahma', god, the absolute, or whatsoever name you want you can choose -- call it the 'soul', the 'truth', 'nirvana', 'enlightenment'.

Enlightenment is nothing but seeing this fact, that only one's subjectivity is a certainty; everything else is unreal. You are -- that is the only truth about which we can be absolutely certain.

Your question is relevant, meaningful. Now start asking 'Who am I?' Translate the question into 'Who am I?' and you will come to know one day what is real.

[A sannyasin is upset about leaving for the West.]

It is difficult to leave me but you are only leaving on the outside and that is not leaving at all. Now that contact has happened where I can be with you anywhere. You can call me anywhere and you will find me! So this trip will be a great experience. You will not miss me in your innermost core. Physically, of course, you will miss me, but that is not important. The most important thing is not to miss in the heart.

There are many people who are here, physically close, and still they are missing but are not even aware of it. Because if I am not in their hearts, then they are simply deceiving themselves that they are with me or I am with them.

To be physically here has no value. The value of physical presence is very very superficial. At the most it is just an occasion to allow the other contact to happen. Once that contact has happened you can be anywhere you can move to another planet, it won't make any difference, it won't create any distance. There *is* a closeness in which no space exists, no time either, and that is a real closeness, that is intimacy. And a disciple in love with the master attains to those plenitudes.

So this trip will be good -- don't be shaken by it. You will come back very very happy because you will know that now you cannot lose me, now there is no way to lose me. And that becomes a great strength -- when you know that there is no way to lose me. Even by going far away you come and come closer and closer. That process has started, it has set in. So go happily, with great gladness and come back soon!

[A sannyas asks about sadness.]

A few things have to be understood.... One: every man is sad, every woman is sad. Sadness is the very situation of life. Sadness is not something like an accident -- on the contrary, happiness is an accident. Sadness is very natural. There is a reason why it is so.

Man is the only animal who is aware, no other animal is aware. And awareness basically is awareness of pain -- of illness, of disease. If you have a headache, you become aware that there is a headache and a head. If you don't have a headache, awareness disappears. If your body is perfectly healthy you will not know that you have a body. In fact that is the definition of health in the eastern medical science: not to be aware of the body is the definition of health. An ill person cannot lose that awareness. If your leg is hurting you will be aware; if your stomach is in a cramp you will be aware. If your body is tired you will be aware. If your body is perfectly healthy you will forget all about the body. So awareness basically is awareness of the negative.

Man has awareness, so the first awareness that happens to man is of the negative. The second awareness has to be attained -- that is of the positive. That is something to be earned; it does not happen of its own accord. And there is a third awareness which is beyond both: that is buddhahood.

Animals are not aware; their awareness is zero. Man is aware but the awareness is negative. Then there are happy people, cheerful people -- their awareness is positive; that has to be earned. Very few people come to that. And even more rare is the third, where positive and negative both disappear. One simply *is* -- neither sad nor happy, just calm and quiet and cool.

Awareness is the natural state of humanity; that is where you are. Don't make much fuss about it -- everyone is at that point. If you make much fuss about it, it becomes more difficult to get out of it. Rather than focussing your whole attention on it, try to find ways to get out of it. Whatsoever makes you happy, do it! And don't be in any way inhibited.

My feeling is: because your love affair has dwindled, you are focussed on sadness and you are not gathering enough courage to move with somebody else. You go on clinging, you go on hoping, but the

relationship has dwindled. And once a relationship has fallen flat it is very very difficult to help it to stand again. At the most it can walk but it will walk on crutches; it cannot dance. It is a broken mirror; you can glue it together but it can never be the same again. But there is no need to be worried, because so many other mirrors are available.

So the real problem is there. And there you are afraid -- you are even afraid to move with somebody, to fall in some love, afraid that then you will lose [your husband] forever. So you are stuck. That is your choice. Love will make you a little happier than you are, a little less sad at least. And then you will again have a little thrill in life.

The positive awareness needs some work, and love is one of the greatest things that helps to bring it. So as much love as one can afford one has to go into. Creativity helps, small things help. Go and dance, sing, play some instrument, paint, or whatsoever work you are doing, put your total energy into it, pour yourself into it -- these small things. And then small joys -- meeting a friend, gossipping, chit-chatting, going to a musical concert... just small things.

But what happens is that when you are not in love all these things look futile. When you are in love all these things look meaningful. So love gives you the perspective, and that is missing. If love is missing you will become more and more sad, and the more sad you are, the more you will become unavailable to people. People won't approach you because they want to love a happy person. Who wants to get involved with a sad and unhappy and heavy person? Nobody wants to -- people are sad enough on their own. They want somebody who will bring a little cheerfulness in their life.

So there is a problem: when people are sad, nobody loves them, nobody approaches them; they repel people. When they repel people, they feel more sad; they think 'Nobody loves me.' But they are the cause of it! Why should anybody love you if you are sad? If he can find a better person, he will find a better person. If he cannot find anybody then only.... So you are becoming sad clinging to a relationship which is no more there, still hoping against hope, becoming more and more miserable, and destroying all bridges to other people.

Open up all the doors. Love is good -- with whom it happens doesn't matter -- because love gives you a jump into positive awareness. And with love many things start becoming meaningful. Then you can sing, you can dance, you can go out. Your life starts moving; there is something to look forward to and everything fits together. Love functions as a centre and all the pieces that were falling apart suddenly are no more falling apart; they become one unity. Love becomes a magnetic force and everything comes together. That togetherness is positive.

And only after that can you relate with me; only then can trust towards me arise in you, not before it. Only love can make you capable of going into a higher kind of love which is trust. Otherwise you will doubt, you will distrust. A sad person Cannot trust. So awareness one -- that is negative awareness -- cannot trust, it can only doubt. Awareness two can trust, it cannot doubt. And because it can trust, awareness becomes possible. To relate to me you will need to create the second; that is missing, so between me and you there is a gap.

You have to understand it and you have to take the responsibility... unless you choose to be miserable; then there is no problem. Don't make any fuss about it; that is your work, that is your painting. Some people paint just sad paintings; that is their work. Some people simply compose sad and dull music... such music that it reminds you of death, not of life. Some people always sing sad songs, but that's their choice. Then don't be worried about it -- it is perfectly okay. Then become the *most* miserable person here. Never be second -- why should you be? At least people will say '[She] is the first! Nobody can compete with her.'

Or if you want to get out of it, take the responsibility this is your choice. Start moving with people, start becoming a little cheerful, start playing games of love again. These are games but it is better to play them than to be negative. If one has to dream, why not dream beautiful dreams? Why get hooked with nightmares?

And then you start thinking a thousand and one things -- that trust is not arising and meditation is not happening and this is not happening and that is not happening. Only one thing is not happening and that is: you are not gathering enough courage to create a new relationship in your life. And

I am not saying that a relationship will not bring misery, but at least that misery will have some moments of happiness in it.

Right now you are in pure misery. But somewhere deep down you are enjoying this misery. You are creating it in the hope that [your ex-boyfriend] will think 'How [she] is suffering!' and he will sympathise, he will start loving you again as he used to. You are calculating absolutely wrongly. Nobody loves a

miserable person -- that's an absolute principle. People can sympathise but sympathy is not love, and it doesn't satisfy. It hurts, it wounds. To be in a situation where people have to sympathise with you is not a good situation; it is humiliating.

So this is exactly what the case is with you. I have put it plainly. I may even look hard to you, mm? because you come for consolation. But I cannot console you because I never help any negative state. This is simply ugly -- drop it! Get out of it! Start moving and again singing, again dancing and again fooling around. That will give you more positivity, and only out of that will trust towards me arise. Only loving people, people who are in love, will be able to look at me, to connect themselves with me.

So start from this moment, mm? That's exactly what I mean -- 'fooling around'. And right now you are looking happy -- just at the idea of it! (laughter)

[Another sannyasin says: I don't know which way inside is.]

Just allow it to happen. That question is irrelevant, because inside is not any direction -- neither north nor south nor east nor west, neither up nor down. And there is no way to it; it is already where we are. It is not really a movement from 'a' to 'b'. It is just a recognition, a remembrance. It is just awareness arising in you and seeing the fact that you have always been here -- you had never left this space for a single moment. In fact, you cannot leave it, there is no way to leave it. You had just fallen asleep.

In the morning when you wake up, it is the *same* place -- the same room, the same bed in which you had fallen asleep. From sleep to waking there is no distance, no physical distance. You don't travel it, you don't have to take a vehicle. When you open your eyes you suddenly know you have been here the whole night, although you dreamed of a thousand and one things and in those dreams you moved to faraway places. But even when you were in your dream in faraway places, you were here in this room, on this bed, under this sheet, under this blanket. So when you wake up in the morning, you don't ask 'How did I arrive in Poona from Peking? -- because I was dreaming of Peking.' It was just a dream -- you never left the place.

That's how it is: we *are there, we are it*, the inside. So it is not a question of which way to move, from where to move, what direction to take. All that is needed is an awakening, a remembrance, and that is happening slowly. The sleep *is* getting thinner and thinner, and when the sleep gets thinner and thinner and you are just hanging in between -- a few dreams, fragments of the dreams, are still floating around and you have also started hearing sounds from the outside.... The milkman is at the door talking to your wife and the children are getting ready to go to the school, and the wife is preparing the breakfast, and the sounds from the kitchen, and even the smell.... Still fragments of the dream are floating about -- you are neither awake nor asleep, just in between. That is the situation where you are. And then this question arises: now what to do? which way to take? in what direction to move? No, it is not a question of direction -- it is just opening your eyes. It is just a remembrance.

It is happening! Just go on doing whatsoever you are doing, because when it starts happening that simply shows that whatsoever you are doing is right. So go on doing it. Go on digging in the same way and sooner or later more awareness will become available.

And there comes a moment when the eyes open and you are no more asleep. But then you will know that this is not a new space. It is the old space with a new vision, the old space with a new awareness... a new insight, but the space is the ancient one.

But things are going well -- just continue. Good.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806075

ShortTitle: MADGUI07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about earning money in the West and finding time for sannyas activities.]

Do at least one meditation every day. Choose any meditation, but persist with one method; don't go on changing. Whether results come or not, go on persisting in it. Results certainly come; all that is needed is patience. Methods don't work. What really works is patience. Methods are devices to help you to remain patient and open.

If a person simply sits in his room for one hour every day doing nothing -- no method, no technique, just sitting there -- if he sits long enough it is going to happen. All meditations are just explanations for people who cannot just sit, rationalisations for people who cannot allow themselves to just sit. They need something, so when they think they are doing meditations they can allow themselves a one-hour gap, otherwise they won't allow. In fact meditation is nothing. It is simply waiting, resting, a state of no action... and that is our natural state.

Think of the child in the mother's womb, doing nothing. That is a nine-month meditation marathon. And the child is utterly happy. In fact, because of that blissfulness, one always feels a suffering in life. Compared to it whatsoever happens in life falls short. Although consciously you have forgotten about it, unconsciously it persists as a nostalgia. We know in some subtle way, our body knows, that there was a time when all was just bliss. But you were not doing anything in the womb; you were in a state of no action -- 'wu-wei'. You were just there. That's what meditation is all about: again creating a womb situation.

So close your doors, sit silently; even that will do. But make it a point that one hour has to be given every day. And results won't pop up immediately, because we have learned habits of action and they have become so deep-rooted that even when you are sitting, you find some ways to do something. At least you can go on changing your posture, you can think of a thousand and one things. You can have dreams. You can wonder 'Who is this child crying? Why? Why is this dog barking?' Or you can create subtle mechanisms in the body to distract you. Maybe an ant is creeping on your leg or there is pain and you have to change the posture. These are nothing but tricks, strategies of the mind to keep you occupied, because the mind dies utterly if there is no occupation. The mind *is* occupation. Meditation means a state of no occupation.

So if you like any method, you can do it; if you don't, just sit. Twenty-three hours are yours; one hour give to me.

And finally you will see that only that one hour has been saved; all the other twenty-three hours have gone down the drain.

You have to put the energy into your earning because you have to come forever, so settle things. But one hour for meditation, mm? that will be a contact with me, a connection, and it will rejuvenate you every day. It will go on creating new spaces for you. But don't hanker for them and don't expect them. Don't even think about them. When they happen say 'thank you' to the sky and forget all about it.

And don't for a single moment have the idea in your mind 'Now it has happened it has to happen every day.' Once you desire a repetition you are getting into trouble; it will not happen again. It happens only in an innocent mind. It happens only when there was no expectation, no desire, no action, no occupation, just a simple passivity. One was, nothing else -- a pure being, a naked, bare being. One was just breathing, one was aware.

So give one hour to meditation and put your energies into the work and come back as soon as you can.

[A sannyasin meeting Osho for the first time says: Can you tell me what I need?]

I will... I will not only tell you, I will give it to you. You need me! You just have to prepare the heart for me so I can enter and start working inside. The meditations are just cleansing processes and so are the groups. They simply destroy the negative in you. Once the negative is destroyed I can enter into the very core of your being. That very entry brings an alchemical change, brings transformation. The very touch, just the contact, and suddenly your energy that has remained blocked for centuries starts flowing again. And the life that has disappeared from you into some kind of underground in your consciousness starts surfacing

again, blooms in your consciousness.

The real work starts only when I penetrate you. The disciple has to be unconditionally open. It is risky and only courageous people can take it in, can go with me. But much is going to happen...

Participate in as many things as possible. Use your time as totally as possible. Don't waste any time, because a great intensity is needed to penetrate into a new dimension. And that intensity is created the more you participate in groups, meditations, dances, and the things that are going on around here. So in one after another, go on participating. That builds up the energy -- it brings a peak. And from that peak the transformation happens of its own accord; It is like heating water: when it comes to one hundred degrees it evaporates. But much is going to happen....

[A Japanese sannyasin asks about a friend who went 'mad' recently; Japanese sannyasins who were helping to look after him felt confused and embarrassed.]

I can understand, but one has to watch. If something like that happens, take care of the person physically, make him as comfortable as possible, but don't try to help him psychologically in any way, because that will create more madness in him. Never advise a madman. He has become mad in the first place because so many people have advised him in the past. He has been driven mad by advisers. Nobody is mad, nobody *need* be mad, but we create such abnormal expectations of people that they drive them mad.

And the Japanese culture is one of the most repressive cultures. It had to be in the past because it was a military culture, and you can create samurais only if you repress them. When they have so much repression in themselves they become dangerous. They can kill easily -- it is an inner necessity for them to kill. And they can commit suicide also very easily; their whole energy turns destructive. A repressed person is a destructive person; either he will be a murderer or he will commit suicide. And if neither are allowed he will go mad. That's what happens.

Japan has to learn more and more how to live without so much repression. And this has been my observation here -- so many Japanese sannyasins have come and I have been watching -- when they come here, this is such a polar opposite to whatsoever they have experienced in their past that they can go insane. It is very confusing, because 'discipline' is a dirty word here, repression a calamity, a disaster, a disease, and to have a very uptight character is ugly. But they have been made for it, so when they suddenly relax here, all the repressed things bubble up.

In the new commune we will make arrangements, special arrangements for the Japanese so that special care can be taken of them, mm? Because their whole culture, the whole past, has to be taken away. All that is needed is caring, love, but no advice. Take care of the person, give him food, sleep, nourishment, comfort, but no psychological help. Just leave him alone. It is a kind of catharsis he is going through. Just a few weeks and he will be out of it on his own.

But I can understand -- the difficulty is there. Right now we don't have any special arrangements but in the new commune we will have. Nothing much is needed -- just three, four weeks complete rest and the hidden samurai will disappear.

To be a sannyasin is just an effort which takes you beyond being a samurai. It is just a totally different vision of life. The samurai is a fighter, a warrior, and the sannyasin is in a let-go. He has nowhere to 'go, nothing to fight with. The samurai believes in will and the sannyasin believes in no will of his own.

[A sannyasin says that she did have something to say before she was here, at your feet; now it's gone. So you tell her to express it with energy. There is no need to say anything, you tell her, some minutes later.]

You are in a very very liquid state of being, melting. The ice is melting, and by ice, I mean the ego. So there will be much confusion also, because when the old ego melts, with it melts the whole old world and one has to learn how to live in a liquid way. One has always lived as a solid thing. You will never be a solid thing again; now you will be a river. And to be a river means to live in insecurity. A frozen pond is perfectly secure, but a flowing river is continuously insecure because it is continuously moving into the unknown territory.

Your ego *is* melting. It is good! That's why my whole emphasis is on love, because love is the warmth that melts the ego. These are the three states of consciousness: the solid -- the ego; the liquid -- the humble; and the vapour -- that is beyond ego and beyond egolessness too. Once you have entered into the second, then the third becomes possible.

But good! Feel blessed and move with the flow. Don't hold yourself back: wherever it takes you, go with it. Become a dry leaf in the wind -- let the wind take you. You need not even decide about the direction. Forget all about goals. Let let-go be the only goal, and it is not a goal at all. Relax more and more, and more and more you will open up.

[The Primal therapy group are present at darshan. One group participant who used to be a nun asks about sexual relationships; she does not feel any desire while she is involved with the ashram and meditating, but does not wish to live like a nun again.]

No, it is not the same type of life. It is not. The way you have lived in the past was a kind of deep repression. Now there is no question of repression here. But one can move to the opposite extreme -- one can force, start forcing expression. That will again be repression. You need not force it. You have just to drop repression, that's all. Then if it comes naturally, good; if it doesn't, then it is not needed at all. Then your path is very clear. And on the surface they may look alike because you will be celibate again, but this will be a totally different kind of celibacy; nobody is forcing it on you, nobody *wants* that you should be like that, but if celibacy comes naturally to you, then you have to listen to your nature. Don't be destructive to your nature.

There are born celibates for whom to move into sex is simply ugly. If they have to, they will, but it has no charm. These were the first celibates in the world, the natural celibates, and because they looked so happy, so radiant, many people started following them. Those who followed were not natural celibates, so they had to repress themselves. And repression can only create an appearance: deep down, that which you have repressed remains, persists, poisons your being.

So all that is needed here is to drop repression, that's all. Then if sex comes easily, you enjoy it and you can be in it without any forcing on your part, then it is good. Anything natural is good. But if you have to force and practise it, then it is wrong. Then you will be doing the same wrong that you have done before.

You have done enough groups, you have gone through many processes and my feeling is that now there is no need to be worried about it. Meditate, listen to me, feel me, and then whatsoever comes naturally is good. If it doesn't come, that too is very good. There is no value in sex or in no sex in itself. There is no value or disvalue, the value is in being natural, simple, innocent. If celibacy is innocent, perfectly good. If love is innocent, perfectly good. You follow me?

My whole idea is: one should be natural, innocent. One should live through one's heart, not through one's head. That celibacy that you lived as a catholic nun was from the head. If this celibacy happens, feel blessed -- it will be from the heart. And there is no need to get into any relationship. Why get into any misery? There is no need -- you have not to go through anything. You have to start living naturally, and that is happening. Just go on listening.

And remember this too: that whatsoever is natural today may not be natural tomorrow. Things change tomorrow you may come across a man and fall in love. Then fall in love! Go headlong into it! Never be afraid of life. Life is good... always good, forever good. And if tomorrow you start enjoying sex, that's absolutely right; go into it without any guilt. Make it a meditation; it is sacred. But if it doesn't come on your path, go on dancing towards god without it.

It has not to be the same for everybody. People are different and people have lived in so many lives in such different ways that they have evolved different personalities. To somebody music is just natural and to somebody else it is impossible. Think like that about everything in life. Sex is also a kind of music. There is no intrinsic necessity in it; it is your choice.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806085
ShortTitle: MADGUI08
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, padmaja means the lotus-born lotus-born love. And the lotus is one of the greatest symbols in the East: it is a representative of the beyond. It exists on the earth but it is not of the earth. The beauty of it, the grace of it is so tremendous, so incredible, that it cannot be of this world -- it must be of the other. The lotus means the beyond. And everybody has to become a lotus -- a lotus of consciousness, a lotus of transcendence. Love is the fragrance of that blooming consciousness within you. Hence love is called 'lotus-born'.

What we ordinarily know as love is nothing but lust masquerading as love. It is a physical need. What we call love is sex, simple and pure, but we give it a poetic name because the fact seems to be so ugly that we want to hide it behind a beautiful name.

But there *is* something else called love which happens, which has nothing to do with sex. When a Buddha loves, when a Jesus loves, it is lotus-born. It is their outpouring, the sharing of their infinite bliss. They have bloomed, they have penetrated the beyond, they have known. Now, of its own accord, something starts flowing towards other people. When the lotus blooms, the fragrance is naturally there. It spreads to the winds far and wide, to all the corners of the world.
Love is the fragrance of the inner lotus.

[Osho gives a sannyasin 'energy darshan' and then says:]

Very good. The energy is perfect; that's how the energy should be. It is flowing, it is ready to dance, it is ready to celebrate, and only a celebrating energy can have contact with god because a celebrating energy goes on expanding.

Celebration means expansion. When somebody is celebrating, energy starts moving in ripples and can spread all over existence. An expanding energy can feel moons and stars and suns *within* itself, the whole universe within oneself.

That is the meaning of the upanishadic declaration: Aham brahmasmi, 'I am god.' It has nothing to do with the ego; it is not an ego declaration. In fact it is just the opposite -- a non-ego declaration. The 'I' has disappeared and the energy has become so vast that there is no way to see the universe separate from it. It has become universal, it has become cosmic. This is the right point, the place from where one should start the journey. So I am very happy. Go on expanding.

And don't allow anything that can become a hindrance. No relationship is valuable. A relationship is valuable only if it helps expansion. If it hinders, it has to be dropped. Nothing else is more valuable than an expanding consciousness, because that is god-consciousness. You have been doing well. You are no more obsessed with the relationship as you were when you left... and it is beautiful. When there is no obsession, relationships can bloom. But then they are no more pathological; they are moment to moment, they are just a kind of sharing. One does not become fixated upon one person; there is no need. God's beauty is all over, his magic is all over. All the forms are his, so in whatsoever form you love him, you love him. All love goes to him -- it is an offering to god.

But the mind wants to become attached, obsessed, fixated, limited, because the mind can control only limitations. It feels impotent in the face of the infinite. When it has to deal with the unlimited, it suddenly feels inadequate, shrinks back and denies the infinite. It says there is none, nothing like the infinite; the finite is all. The mind is always trying to narrow down. The narrower you are, the more powerful the mind feels. And when you start flowing all over the place, the mind is simply drowned.

So the mind will try to bring back old patterns. Don't allow it! Now you have the energy that can take you beyond the mind. Don't miss this opportunity!

[She tells Osho she has been having symptoms of heart attacks: I had an EEG because I collapsed in the restaurant and the doctor said that it wasn't an attack but that the heart was very irregular.]

The heart can sometimes be very irregular, but it is not a heart attack, not at all. It is just that the energy is moving in such spasms and the pattern is so new, mm? that the heart has to cope with it, the heart has to learn how to cope with it. The whole body will have to learn again. It is almost a new birth.

It is just as the child is born and he has to learn everything from scratch: how to breathe, how to cope with the world -- the light, the colour, the hardness of the world -- the unfamiliarity of everything, the coldness, hunger. The child has to face a thousand and one problems. The same thing happens when your energy changes. Again it is a new birth and the old patterns won't do. The body has become accustomed, the mind has become accustomed... and it is really difficult to teach an old dog new tricks. But slowly, slowly, it will settle -- nothing to be worried about!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806095	
ShortTitle: MADGUI09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I felt lots of times to write. Once I nearly came and spoke to you but I didn't, and things have worked out fine. It's just: am I using you enough? -- that's what I'm not sure of.]

You *are*... and it is good. Writing is not of much use. If sometimes it becomes impossible and you cannot help it, write. Otherwise by the time your letter reaches me you have already been helped. In fact when the need arises, the help immediately starts moving towards you. Before you ask the question, the answer has been given. That's the magic that happens between a master and a disciple: even before the question has been formulated, the answer has been given. You may not have heard it, so you think you have to ask. But if you can be a little patient you will hear it; you will find that it has been given already.

And out of one hundred questions, ninety-nine are just momentary. By the time you write them, they are no more relevant -- they disappear of their own accord. One has to learn to be patient and then one can see that ninety-nine percent of problems need not be worried about at all. They move on their own. They just come and they go -- they have nothing to do with you. They are just casual visitors. They have no cause in you.

It always happens if you become open -- and that's what meditation is all about, it makes you open.... If [your girlfriend] has a problem and you are open, you are open in that moment, suddenly the problem will shift towards you and you will start feeling it. But it had nothing to do with you; it is just a casual visitor. It has no cause in you, it is just a reflection. And within minutes it will be gone. You just have to see and watch and wait.

Make it a practice that if some problem arises, wait for at least one week and then write. Out of one hundred times, ninety-nine times you will be saved writing. And that one time you will be really writing something valuable. Otherwise in the rubbish even the diamonds are lost.

There are a few people who go on writing every day, long letters. They think they can create so many problems every day. Problems are very limited. There are not many problems in the world; there are few problems, very few. If you reduce them, they can be counted on your fingers. One moves in a circle and

comes again and again to the same problem. Maybe the situation is different and the problem takes a different shape and form and colour, but that is just the difference in the dress. Just look at the naked problem and it is the same problem you have been struggling with your whole life.

Don't be worried, because sometimes the question will come to your mind that you had the chance to speak but you didn't; you wanted to write and you never wrote -- so are you taking the maximum advantage of the opportunity that is available to you or not? You are taking the whole advantage, far better than those who are continuously writing. Just a small problem arises and they rush. They don't even wait to see whether the problem is a casual visitor or is really rooted in them.

And the more patient you are, the more you will be helped. The more silent you are.... The people who go on asking are noisy people. And they think because they can ask they will be helped -- because they ask more they will be helped more. That is sheer nonsense Those who are silent with me will be helped more -- those who just stand at the back, unassuming, not trying in any way to be felt by others, by me, not trying in any way to be recognised. Because all those problems are nothing but devices to be recognised. Then one exaggerates the problem, mm? thinking that if you have a big problem you are a big man; if you have a small problem you are just tiny.

So people make mountains out of molehills, and I go on seeing that they are making a mountain out of a molehill. They are making much fuss just so that they should be felt, so that everybody knows they are here. That is one of the ways of the ego: the ego always wants to declare to the world 'Look, I am here!' It wants its presence to be felt.

Those who keep silent, those who keep hidden, those who are here and whose presence is not felt will be benefitted the most by me.
So you need not be worried.

[A sannyasin wants to be closer to Osho. She says: Sometimes I feel very distant from you...]

Two things to be understood. One: you only feel distant sometimes because you are coming very close. People who are distant never feel they are distant -- they have nothing to compare with. Because sometimes you come very close, that's why you can feel that sometimes you go very far. It is a good sign, a happy indication, and it happens only to those who come very close, otherwise not.

You cannot remain close continuously, that's true, because that will become unbearable; one can contain only so much joy. Slowly slowly you will contain more; then you will remain more and more close. But naturally, there is a rhythm: you come close and then you go away, you come close then you go away. Going away helps you to absorb me; otherwise when will you digest? One cannot sit at the dining table continuously and go on eating and eating and eating. One needs a few hours' break -- at least a six to eight hour gap between two meals, mm? Otherwise you will go mad and you will become spiritually fat... which is more dangerous than physical fatness! Don't be worried!

[A sannyasin says: Something happened, maybe a week, two weeks ago. I felt fever and headache and pains in my stomach so stayed home the first day.

On the second day I felt a pain in my sex centre and in the top of my head, and something like fire in between. I had spasms and felt as if I were becoming crazy or dying. It was just so cleansing.... Osho asks her if that spasm happened all over the body or just between the head and the sex centre? She replies: All over the body.]

All over the body? Very good. It was something tremendously meaningful. For the first time your male and your female parts had a meeting inside; it was an inner orgasm. You had a glimpse of real tantra. And it will be coming again and again -- remain available to it. Sometimes just lying down on your bed wait for it. Open your windows and wait for it, and if it starts coming, co-operate with it; let the spasm take over.

And go into it without any fear; there is no need to be afraid. It is great energy and it comes like a cyclone. If you allow it, it will be as if a tree is being uprooted in the cyclone. But later on, the greater the upheaval, the deeper will be the silence, the silence that follows a storm. That's why I called you, that was my feeling that something beautiful is happening inside...

It will be coming; next time it comes it will be bigger. Allow it, and if you become very frightened just take the locket in your hand. But go into it -- I will take care. Once or twice it may happen that you will have fever but the fever will disappear, mm? It is such a change in the body electricity. It is such a change in

the whole body chemistry that fever is possible, headache is possible, bellyache is possible -- the whole body can ache. But that is temporary; at the most once or twice it can happen, and then yOu will be feeling as healthy as you have never felt before... for the first time integrated, a unity.
This orgasmic experience will give you the centre.
Something very blissful has happened -- allow it again and again.

[A female sannyasin says that in the Tantra group she was told that she was too 'masculine'.]

There is no problem at all -- just a misunderstanding. You have a very strong energy, that's all, and a very, very disciplined energy. That's why they misunderstood it and they thought that you are trying to be a man. Nothing is a problem.

Sometimes a very confident woman can look as if she has male energy. Sometimes a very proud woman can give that feeling. It was just a misunderstanding. Nothing to be worried about -- you need not worry about it. And this disciplined energy will not fit with a Tantra group, because a Tantra group needs more liquid energy. But nothing is wrong with you; it is just that you have a different kind of energy. The Tantra group has a different kind of movement, and you were not going together, you cannot. You need a different kind of Tantra group, more structured, then you will fit perfectly.

But very rarely does this happen. If more people like you come then I will start another group that will be absolutely structured, disciplined. Then you can go very deep into it; there is no problem about it. It is just that the group was not for you, so forget about it.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806105
ShortTitle: MADGUI10
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, prasthano means beginning -- a divine beginning. Sannyas is a beginning, not the end -- the first step but the most vital, the most radical. Even the last step will not be so radical, because the last comes of its own accord -- the first has to be taken. It needs your decision, your commitment, your involvement. One hesitates, one feels confused. One feels split -- to be or not to be. A thousand and one times one wants to take the step and then holds it back. It's natural, that hesitation.

The first step is the most difficult, so I say that the first step is almost synonymous with half of the journey. After the first, the second becomes easier because you have taken the risk; and just by taking the risk, great thrill arises. The adventure starts and one becomes more and more fascinated as one moves in. Other steps are easier because then you have a little acquaintance with what it is all about, you have tasted a little bit of it. But the first step is bound to be the hardest, because you don't know what you are getting into. And there is no way to tell you beforehand. The only way to know what sannyas is, is to go into it. It is an existential experience.

But remember it is only the beginning; don't feel satisfied with it. The work starts with it -- it doesn't end. And much has to be done, much has to be changed. Much poison is there accumulated in so many lives; that poison has to be taken out. One has lost the very language of joy and bliss and peace; that language has to be learned from the absolute scratch. One has to learn how to unlearn the past, and that is

the most difficult learning there is. To learn is easy; to unlearn is very difficult because we become too involved in our learning. We become it, it becomes our identity.

Taking sannyas means that you will be entering an identity crisis. For a few days you will not know who you are any more, because you are not the old one -- that is finished; you have moved out of it, that belongs to you no more. It will go on receding, fading, disappearing; soon it will be just a memory. And the new has not yet come, the new has not taken form yet. It can take form only when the old has utterly disappeared, because it has to be made in the same place. The old building has to be demolished, then the new building has to be built in the same place. It cannot be built before the old is destroyed. So you will be going into an identity crisis, and that is hard. One wants to know who one is, but before one can really know who one is, one has to unlearn all that has been taught: 'This is you -- a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, an Indian, a Chinese, a German, black, white.' All that conditioning has to be wiped off.

Sannyas is a deconditioning. It leaves you utterly pure, empty, and that needs courage -- to be empty. One would like to be pure, but purity comes only as a by-product of emptiness. When one is utterly empty, there is a purity not of this world.

So much has to be done, and if you keep it in mind it can be done fast. So don't relax by taking sannyas. Millions of people around the world have been doing that. Somebody becomes a Christian, is baptised and thinks that all is done. Now whatsoever has to be done has to be done by Jesus Christ. He is the saviour and now they are ready -- he should save them. There is no saviour. Nobody can save you except yourself.

I can help -- I cannot save. I can point the way but I cannot walk for you; you will have to walk on your own. Sannyas is a gesture from your side that you are ready to listen to me. Giving you sannyas is a gesture from my side that I am ready to point the way to you.

[A sannyasin says: I feel more and more to be alone, but when I am alone I cannot do what I like -- I don't know why... I would like to play the guitar or to read or to do some handywork and I cannot -- I feel so restless...]

No, you have not understood the message that is being given by your heart to you; you have misinterpreted it. When you are alone and when you are feeling to be alone, these are all distractions. These are old tricks of the mind. It means you are only pretending you are alone when you start playing the guitar. You are not alone -- the guitar is there, the aloneness is gone. Whether you are with a man or a woman or a tree or with a guitar does not make much difference. The other is there and you can start communicating with the other and the dialogue starts. Now the dialogue is between you and the guitar; you become occupied. How can you be alone when you are occupied? And the very desire to be occupied is coming from the mind. The mind wants to disturb your aloneness. That's why the heart does not feel like doing anything that you like. It is not a question of liking or disliking -- the heart wants simply to be.

The heart is not a doer. The mind *is* a doer and it is constantly hankering to do something. It disappears when you are a non-doer; when you are in 'wu-wei', non-doing, the mind cannot exist for a single moment. It is like a bicycle: you have to go on pedalling it. If you pedal, the bicycle goes; if you stop pedalling the bicycle stops. The mind needs continuous pedalling and the heart simply wants to be. You have to listen to the heart -- there is no need to be distracted.

I know it is difficult to just be; one starts falling into a kind of abyss, a bottomless abyss. One starts moving into a kind of nowhereness. One does not know what is happening and one cannot even feel oneself, because one has always felt oneself when there was some action. One has a certain knowledge about oneself as the actor, the doer; that is your acquaintance with yourself. You have known yourself only while you were occupied, so when you ask a person 'Who are you?' he says 'I am a doctor.' Now, what nonsense is he answering? He says 'I am an engineer.' Nobody is a doctor, nobody is an engineer. These are the things you are doing. How can you be a doctor? It is a profession. You do it, but you are not it. Somebody says 'I am a painter' and somebody else says 'I am a poet.'

The same question was asked of Bodhidharma by Emperor Wu of China. When Bodhidharma entered China, Wu received him and asked 'Who are you, sir?' He said 'I don't know.' Now, you don't expect an enlightened man to answer like that: 'I don't know.' You will feel 'Then what is the difference between an unenlightened and an enlightened person? We have been taught that the enlightened person knows who he is and if Bodhidharma says "I don't know," then is he enlightened?' Even the Emperor became suspicious -- 'What kind of answer is this?' But Bodhidharma was very true.

When you become a non-doer you cannot answer who you are. You don't know because all knowledge

consists of doing. One is a doctor, another is an engineer, the third is a plumber, the fourth is a therapist... but when all action disappears and there is pure being, who are you? There is absolute silence -- you disappear! Hence the fear.

Cling to something. At least play on a guitar -- that guitar is like a shelter -- or paint or dance or sing, but do something! And once you start doing, the mind is happy. But the heart will feel very restless because you missed a great opportunity. You have to understand the desire of the mind and the desire of the heart. They are on totally different levels. And you have to go with the heart, not with the mind.

When you are feeling good being alone, then just be alone. Don't do anything, unless the doing comes from the heart itself, and then it will be a totally different thing. You will not be a doer then. Just wait for a few months, just sit silently whenever you are feeling good in being alone. Just sit silently and don't bring your conditioned mind into it which says 'What are you doing? You are wasting your time.' This is the only way not to waste time. All other ways are of wasting. This is the only way to save time.

And finally, when you have arrived home, you will understand what I am saying. Then looking backwards you will see that this is the only time that is saved -- the time when you were not doing anything and were just sitting silently. All those things that you have been doing and doing are lost and the time is wasted. But the mind, and particularly the western mind, the modern mind -- which are synonyms -- is continuously saying 'Do something, otherwise the time is wasted. Create something, otherwise the time is wasted.' Time is not wasted! There is eternity -- there is no fear of wasting it.

You just sit and enjoy sitting. That is the meaning of the word 'zazen': enjoying simple sitting. And then one day it happens, it certainly happens, that something comes out of that silence; but it is not a kind of doing. Suddenly you find that you are playing on the guitar... not that you decided to play, not that you were feeling restless, not that you were not feeling good sitting silently. Nothing of the kind. Suddenly you feel that the silence wants to sing or to create music -- the silence itself. You are nowhere there. The silence takes the guitar in its hands and starts playing. Then there is great music, then the silence writes poetry. You are nobody, you are nowhere between the poetry and the silence. The poetry itself is translating, the music itself is creating itself. Then being and doing are no more opposites; they are bridged. But for that you will have to wait.

Something beautiful *is* on the way. Allow it -- help it, co-operate with it.

[Another sannyasin asks about how to practise music. He previously wrote Osho a letter about this.]

Your introduction to music has been faulty from the very beginning. You became academically interested in it; that's where a wrong step has been taken. You have to put it right now, otherwise you will suffer for your whole life.

Music is basically a non-academic phenomenon; it is not mathematics. And the highest realms of mathematics are also just like music; they are also non-academic. In fact wherever you go deep, you move beyond it -- the academy.

But this happens to many people because the universities are there and nobody knows what they are doing. Once you are taught poetry in a university, your doors to poetry are closed forever. Then you will never feel the joy that is there; the joy has been killed. That is not the way to teach poetry. One cannot learn poetry for any kind of examination. Poetry should be a sheer joy, for no reason at all. The joy should be intrinsic -- art for art's sake. So is the case with music. Even great poets have been destroyed by the university. Once you read Shakespeare and you prepare for an examination, you are finished with that genius forever; you will never feel interested in him again. The examination has given such a bitter taste on the tongue. And poor Shakespeare has become associated with it; it is a kind of conditioned reflex.

You must have heard about the famous experiment of Pavlov; he discovered the conditioned reflex. He would give his dogs food and would go on ringing a bell; the bell would be rung only when the dogs were eating their food. Soon it became associated: he would just ring the bell and the dogs would start salivating. Now, there is no association between the bell and the saliva; the food has been withdrawn. But via the food the dog's mind has become associated with the bell.

That's just what has happened to you. Music became your academic career. You learned it, you went into it for your degrees, certificates, diplomas. Now those diplomas, degrees, are finished -- the food has been withdrawn -- but the bitterness of it... the bell goes on ringing. You cannot enjoy music. You have misused it.

In a more enlightened world, music, poetry, literature, painting -- these things should be taken out of all

academies. There should be no examination for them and no certification. People should be invited to enjoy; then more and more people will feel enhanced, blessed.

You have taken a wrong step; you have to put it right. My feeling is that for a few days you stop all kinds of music, forget all about it. A gap is needed so that your mind can become dissociated from the bell. After one year start moving into it again, fresh, as if you don't know anything. Discover it again -- you will have to discover it again; that's the only way. Then you will have the joy; otherwise you will be doing it and it will be worthless.

That's what is happening: you feel burdened by it. Just a gap is needed. For one year stop completely. Do something different, anything will do: gardening, farming -- anything will do but not music. For one year, starve, be without music and let your appetite arise again. This time it will be pure because this time you will not be going to do some academic thing through it. Then one day you will be able to move into it. It is worth moving into again, because music is one of the greatest things on the earth. In fact, it is incomparable.

Everything else that is beautiful is, in a subtle way, a kind of music. When you like a painting, it is music in colour. When you like poetry it is music in words. When you go to the Himalayas and you see it, the beauty is overwhelming, it is music -- the Himalayan silence and the virgin snows. It is natural music, the harmony of it all.

But for one year you will have to fast -- that is my suggestion. If you can do that fasting, your natural appetite will come back. Then start doing music again, but it will be a totally different kind of phenomenon; then do it for the sheer joy of it. Never make great values serve any other end. These are values. They cannot be subservient, they cannot be a means to anything else. Music is a god. It has to be worshipped, celebrated, but not used, not exploited.

This is possible and this will happen. You have just taken a wrong step so it has to be set right. One year of fasting from music will help.

[A sannyasin says: When I see a picture of you... I'm scared of your eyes.]

That's true! Everybody should be scared of my eyes, but there are ignorant people who are not! You are wise -- you have understood it.

[Osho gives an 'energy darshan' to a sannyasin and says:]

Just remain more and more open and joyous, because when you are in a state of joy many more things will happen to you. Things are going perfectly beautifully. Remain in a kind of inner dance.

God only comes to dancing people. He is tired and bored with the so-called saints; that is the worst company you can get anywhere. So be cheerful, be happy, and be joyous!

Jesus says so many times to his disciples 'Rejoice, rejoice, I say unto you, rejoice!' But something was wrong with those disciples -- they don't seem to have ever rejoiced. It was a sad bunch...(laughter) and I don't want that kind of bunch here! (laughter) Mm? Laugh and rejoice!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806115	
ShortTitle: MADGUI11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine or godly, and kalyani means one who brings blessings. The full name will mean: one who brings divine blessings... and each of us has the power to become a blessing to the world. The same energy can become destructive and a curse. The energy is the same; whether it becomes destruction or creation depends on one's choice. The energy in itself is neutral -- you can use it this way or that. Millions of people have decided to be destructive because they think that if they are destructive to others they are not going to be destructive to themselves. They think that to protect themselves, to be safe, to be secure, the only way is to be destructive to the world, to others. But their whole logic is against nature; it doesn't happen, it can't happen. If you are destructive to others you will be destructive to yourself. Whatsoever you are to others, you will be to yourself.

That is one of the most fundamental laws of life: if you hate others, you will hate yourself; if you hate yourself, you will hate others. If you love yourself, you will love others and vice versa. We cannot divide our life: we cannot be hateful towards others and loving towards ourselves, that's impossible. There is no demarcation possible because life is an undivided whole. One who begins in love, one who becomes a blessing to others, finally comes to know that he has become a blessing to himself. By giving to others, you get. Life only goes on responding. If you sing a song, it comes back enhanced... enhanced a thousandfold.

Become a blessing -- that is the way to be blessed. In every possible way avoid being destructive to anybody, and slowly slowly you will see your misery disappearing. And when there is no misery, there is bliss. Bliss is our nature. It is just that we have created so much misery around ourselves that we cannot see what is natural, what is already there.

So this is going to be your work: become a blessing. Keep constantly aware of that: never be a curse to anybody. Nothing else is needed. All will happen of its own accord if you can do only this much.

[A sannyasin asks if he can hang another pendant around his neck instead of the mala and locket.]

Then you won't be a sannyasin...

If you want to hang many things around you, you can -- that is up to you. But what I have given you has some meaning in it. It is a bridge between me and you. It will help you in many ways. You will need the bridge. There will be moments when you will need me. Without it the connection will be lost.

So it is not a question of your choice, that you have to decide what to hang around your neck; it is not a question. Sannyas simply means that now you will be listening to me. It is a decision to drop your old mind. Now, that's how the mind wants to come back -- it is just an excuse. And the mind is very cunning: it can create great excuses. It can give explanations to you of 'Look, that is only of one moment, and *this* thing changes, so it is more flowing.' But in reality one moment contains all -- it is eternal. And the flow is only apparent. The real is eternal; there is no flow in it. It has always been as it is, it is always the same. Its taste is the same. Only forms change, but that which is hidden behind it is unchanging. Waves change and the ocean remains the same, and the deeper you go into the ocean, the less change. At the very core of your being nothing ever changes. The wheel goes on changing, but the wheel depends on something unchanging at the centre. That picture is that unchanging centre; it is not of the wheel, of the changing wheel.

That picture has nothing to do with me -- that picture is essentially of samadhi.

Deva means god, Tarshita means watched by, the full name will mean: watched by god. Start living as if you are being watched continuously... and that's the truth too! God is following everybody -- like a shadow, invisible, but those invisible eyes go on following everybody. Wherever you are, god is very close by, always available, because who knows? -- any moment you may start searching for him. He cannot leave you for a single moment.

Once this vision settles in your heart, it will change your whole life. And the change comes without any effort, because if you are watched by god you have to be graceful, you have to be elegant, you have to be aware, you have to be loving, you have to be beautiful... because he is the beloved.

[A sannyasin asks about an energy she experiences which makes her feel restless. When she feels it, she starts to pull out her eyelashes. This has been happening since she was nine, and she says she doesn't know how to change it.]

You have to do just one thing: whenever it happens again -- you feel restless and you feel the desire to pull out your eyelashes -- just stand and start dancing or jogging. Immediately do something. The energy takes possession and wants to do something, and it has become accustomed to doing only one thing. It may have been just an accident in the beginning, but then it has become a pattern.

You can only break it not by repressing it but by channelling it into new activity. So whatsoever is possible -- if you are alone and you can dance, dance. If you are so sad that you cannot dance, sing a sad song. Shout, be angry, say things... jog. If you cannot do anything -- you may be with people, working in an office and you may not be able to do anything -- just make your fists tight, clench them as much as you can and then relax them, clench and relax, clench and relax. Just seven times and the energy will have moved.

You have to give it a new direction, that's all, mm? Otherwise it has become a set routine. And because you don't want to pull out your eyelashes, you have become too obsessed. Whenever the energy is there you start thinking 'Now, I will pull out my eyelashes, and I don't want to do it! This is a self-defeating process -- I don't want to do it,' but you know that you will do it. So you are against it and yet pulled towards it, and the more against it you are, the more you will be pulled by it. Because anything that you inhibit, that you don't want to do, becomes attractive; it takes on a charm, it becomes enchanting. Then you have to do it -- it has become an obsession.

Just change the direction. *Do* something, something has to be done. And don't make a pattern again: do different things at different times. Whatsoever is possible in the situation, do it. Within three months it will disappear. But remember again: don't make another pattern, otherwise that will become the obsession. So go on changing -- sometimes dance, sometimes jog, sometimes run, sometimes shout, sometimes sing, sometimes just clench your fists... and it will go.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806125
ShortTitle: MADGUI12
Audio: No
Video: No

[A ten-year-old sannyasin says: I always feel that this is a dream, life is a dream.]

It is a dream, and your feeling is perfectly right. Don't forget it! It is a dream, and every child knows it in the beginning. Slowly slowly one forgets it and starts thinking it is very real...

All these people are a dream. If you can remember this always you will become enlightened soon!

Deva means divine; tada is a Japanese word, one of the most significant -- it means either only or just. The full name will mean: only god, or just god. The word is a Zen word; it means while walking, just walk; let walking be all and all. While sleeping, just sleep, only sleep; don't do a thousand and one other things. While listening, just listen. While loving, just love.

If we can be in each moment with our totality, that is tada. It is an immense experience. If this moment is all -- all in all, as if the whole time has stopped, there is no future anymore, no past anymore; all memory has been put aside and all dreaming renounced -- then this moment arises as a great flame. There is great

beauty in it. To live that moment totally is tada, and if one can live moment to moment in tada, in totality, then nothing else is needed. Then you need not search for god; god will search for you. Then you need not go anywhere else; in being herenow, all starts coming to you. That is the miracle of tada, the magic.

The East has learned only one thing about life -- that is tada. The whole experience of Buddha, Lao Tzu, Krishna, and thousands of others can be reduced to only these words 'just this', this is it...

[A cuckoo sings out in the garden.]

... this calling of the cuckoo.... When out of your silence 'tada' arises, it is the music of the moment. It is meditation. Meditation is nothing but the experience of *this* moment -- and we go on missing this moment.

This moment is a small moment, very very small, atomic. Just a little unawareness and it is gone. One has to be very very alert to catch hold of it, otherwise it will slip by. The whole of life only consists of such atomic moments. If this moment it is slipping by, then other moments will also slip by. You will be continuously desiring and dreaming and never arriving anywhere. This is the situation of the majority, this is the state of ignorance. Everybody wants to be blissful, but bliss is a consequence of being in the moment. Misery is the consequence of being somewhere else, tada is bliss.

So this is not just going to be your name -- this is going to be your sadhana, your work, your search, your discipline.

Now forget the old name completely. Disconnect yourself from it, and start getting into the feel of the new name -- it is more a feel. And start experiencing it, start living it, so it *really* becomes your name.

A name should not remain just a label. It should become your definition. It should say something about you. It should not only be a utilitarian thing -- because everybody needs a name and it will be too difficult if people are without names so we have to label and any name will do. I have given you a name that has to become your very being. It is not just for others to use; it is for you to live and be.

Prem means love; sandhya has many meanings and all are significant, but the root meaning is the interval, the gap. Between two states there is always a small gap. When you pass through one state to another -- for example, when you move from waking to sleeping -- there is a gap. In that gap one can know all that is worth knowing, because in that gap you are no more identified with any state. You are no more identified with the waking, nor yet identified with the sleep; you are just in the middle between the two. You are yourself. Soon you will enter another state and you will think 'I am asleep'; you will gather another identity.

When one thought moves in your mind, you become that. Anger is there, so you become anger. When anger has gone and compassion has arisen, you become compassion. But there is a gap between the two. In that gap you are neither anger nor compassion -- in that gap you are simply you. And that gap has to be searched for, that interval has to be found. It comes many times; whenever one state changes into another, the gap comes. When the adolescent becomes a youth, the gap happens; when a young man starts becoming old, that gap happens again. That gap comes in many forms. It has to be looked for everywhere, and slowly slowly you learn the knack of how to look into the interval. Because in the interval you are closest to your purity. The mirror is simply a mirror in the gap; it is not mirroring anything.

This is one of the meanings, the deepest root meaning. Because of this root meaning, another meaning has arisen out of it: that is evening or morning. Because the night changes into day, the day changes into night, so that interval is called sandhya; that is a secondary meaning to the first. And a third meaning has arisen out of it; it is prayer. For centuries Hindus have prayed only in the interval: when the day is changing into night they will pray. When the morning has come and the night is changing into day again they will pray. Because they have always been praying in those intervals, sandhya became synonymous with prayer. And all these three meanings are beautiful.

First remember the intervals, wherever you can find them. And they are always there: one thought passes, another comes, and there is an interval. It is very minute, fast-moving, but it is there. Morning, evening, also remember it, because great changes happen when the sun sets. Life is no more the same on the earth; it falls into a deep lethargy, almost a mini-death. In the morning again, it is a resurrection; life arises again out of death. Trees become alive and birds start singing and animals open their eyes -- a great interval. So use that meaning too.

And the third meaning is also beautiful. In these intervals one has to be just prayerful, very loving, grateful to god. Prayer is gratefulness.

Prem means love, sandhya means interval. The message is: fill all your intervals with love and they become the rainbow bridge. If you can fill your intervals with love, with prayer, with gratitude, you have

found the door to the temple. l-here is no other way to find god.

[A sannyasin tells Osho of a block in her stomach.]

It will disappear; you just have to do a small experiment. Every night before you go to sleep, just put your hands on your stomach. Be in a sitting posture and bow down -- the hands remain on the stomach and the head bows down. This is called 'the womb posture'. This is the way the child remains in the womb. Then whatsoever happens, allow, but keep that posture. Your breathing will change, your body will start shaking and trembling, you may start crying and weeping. Allow it for ten minutes and then go to sleep. Within three to six weeks the fear will disappear.

It has something to do with your birth. It has remained there since birth. You became very much afraid when you were passing through the birth canal of the mother, so it is like a very sore wound. You have to consciously go into it. This will take you back into the memory and within three to six weeks the memory will be released. Once the memory is lived consciously, you are free of it.

[Another sanyasin says: I'm also a little bit tired of 'enlightenment'...]

How can you be tired of enlightenment? You are not yet enlightened! One can be tired of something if one is in it. I can be tired of it, but you can't be...(laughter) but I'm not! Because enlightenment is when you disappear, so who is there to be tired? There is nobody to be tired. This is the ego that is continuously tired, bored, exhausted, worried. it lives in anguish; it can only live in anguish. Enlightenment is nothing but the disappearance of the ego.

Don't get too obsessed by the word. We have to use some word, so we use it. The simple thing is that the ego disappears and then there is nobody to be bored, nobody to be tired, nobody to die, nobody to live. Then all is very simple because there is nobody to complicate things.

How can one be tired of enlightenment? You must be getting tired of it because you have made it a goal -- you want to achieve it and it is not happening. You are not tired of enlightenment, you are only tired of the goal. And that's what I am saying continuously:'Don't make it a goal -- it is not a goal at all.' Get tired of goals -- perfectly good. Drop them! But I don't think you are really tired. You say you are tired. You are not even tired of your problems, otherwise who is telling you to carry on with them?

Somebody says 'I am tired of the burden,' and goes on carrying it on his head -- he not only goes on carrying it but goes on adding to it, and he goes on saying 'I am tired of it.' Then who is forcing you? If you are really tired..-. the day one is really tired, one is finished with the world. But I think you are too young yet to be absolutely tired, mm? It takes a little time, it takes a little experience. People, when they are seventy and eighty, even then they are not tired! Then they still want to live and chase the old things that they have been chasing for their whole lives.

You can't be tired yet -- it is too early. Rather than condemning your problems, go into them. Each problem has a message to deliver. A problem does not exist without roots. No problem is irrelevant. Howsoever silly and absurd it appears it has some roots in your being; otherwise it wouldn't be there. How can it be there? There must be some cause behind it.

So go into the problem. Don't condemn it by calling it names and saying that you are tired of it. Rather than condemning it, go into it. Slowly slowly, unearth it and you will find great treasures hidden behind the problems. A problem is simply a map; if you can follow the map and go deep into it, you will come to a great treasure. Each problem carries a solution within itself. You have not gone into the problems so they go on piling up. Then you are tired, because so many problems -- how can they be solved? You have not even gone into a single problem.

My own observation is that if you can solve a single problem you have solved all, because then you will know the key to how to solve them all. And the key is the same; it is a master key. It opens all the locks. Solve one problem, choose any one.

George Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples 'Choose a single characteristic in your being and just solve that. Don't be worried about so many things -- if you can solve one problem you have solved all, because to solve one you will have to create that key and that key is a master. It works on all problems.'

And don't be an escapist. You cannot escape from problems; they will follow you and they will go on increasing. And the more you neglect them, the more you will be crowded by them. Don't neglect them. They have to be faced, encountered, lived. And you will never be at a loss if you live them. They are

challenges of life: facing them you will gather integrity. Facing them you will be becoming more and more intelligent. You will have a sharper intelligence by facing them; otherwise if you avoid those problems you will be dull. You will become dull and dim, and that is not the way to live one's life.

Challenges have to be accepted, welcomed. They have to be accepted so lovingly that one can feel grateful that god has given these problems to you to solve. In solving them you will be growing in consciousness, integrity, unity. In solving them you will arrive at your being.

[Another sannyasin asks: For one year I have had a lot of shaking inside my chest and my muscles jump all the time when I relax. It disturbs my sleep sometimes -- I awake from it.

It is nothing to be worried about. But you have been repressing it, you have been trying to control it; you have been trying to hold it somehow, and that is creating the trouble. It is something beautiful -- it has to be allowed. If you repress it then it will come in your sleep, mm? because if you repress it then it has to come up somewhere. If you don't repress it, it will disappear from sleep. Whenever something appears in sleep, that is an indication that in the daytime you have repressed it; so it has to come in from the backdoor.

Make it a point for at least one hour every day to go into it and allow shaking, trembling. Stand in the middle of your room, close the room, be nude; if the climate allows, be nude and close the door. Just stand in the middle and shake, tremble, dance, and let the energy possess you. Be possessed for just twenty, thirty minutes; that will exhaust you. Fall on the floor and remain still for twenty, thirty minutes. So it is a one-hour process.

For thirty minutes be possessed by a great dynamo; for thirty minutes be absolutely still, just like a heap of mud. You can choose any posture, but just remain in that posture for thirty minutes -- any comfortable posture you want, but then remain just like that. So two polarities: one of dynamic action -- the whole body is thrilled; every fibre dancing, every cell in a dance -- and then thirty minutes utter rest. And the whole problem will disappear.

The energy is beautiful. It has to be used, you have to ride on it; it is something beneficial. It is not something bad that you have to get rid of; you have to use it. It is very creative, but you have been repressing it a little up to now, holding it back. You are feeling a little embarrassed about it and that's not good...

If you allow it one hour in the morning every day, you will not find it for twenty-three hours at all. Because you are not allowing it, it comes whenever it can.

[A sannyasin has an energy darshan.]

Everything is going perfectly. Just enjoy the energy that is happening. And don't become too concerned with small problems. Always think of something bigger than yourself; never think of small things, because whatsoever we think, we become. And small problems always remain in life, life consists of them. One has to learn to walk without being too concerned with them.

In India they say 'Just like an elephant who passes -- dogs bark, but he doesn't pay any attention to the barking dogs.' These small problems are just barking dogs: they will remain while you go on paying attention to them. They will disappear the day you withdraw your attention because then there is no point in their being there; they can't remain there, they lose their roots. And your energy is going so beautifully. This is the time to think of higher things, of greater things!

Look more at the sky and less and less at the earth. Look upwards. And always remember: upwards is synonymous with inwards; downwards is synonymous with the without, the outwards. And the energy is really good -- ride on this tidal wave!

13 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806135
ShortTitle: MADGUI13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, samapatti means richness, wealth, treasure -- divine treasure. It is there -- and you have not claimed it yet -- and it is yours, just for the asking. You need not spread your hands anywhere before anybody. The treasure *is* hidden within your own heart. And people go on searching everywhere else except in the heart. They can go to the moon and to mars; and that journey seems to be easy. Man seems somehow to be very stubborn about going into his own heart. Maybe he is afraid that he may find it there.

Psychologists say that there is a very deep-rooted fear of success in the human mind. It looks absurd when you hear for the first time that man is afraid of success, but when you ponder over it, slowly slowly it dawns on you that it has some deep relevance. Man *is* afraid of success, because if he succeeds, then what? That is the fear: then what? So in a subtle way he tries to succeed and yet creates such obstacles that he cannot succeed. On one hand he tries to succeed, on the other hand he disturbs his own success so the game can go on.

Just think of a day when you have succeeded and all that you desired has been attained, all that you always longed for is in your hands. Then what? -- that is the fear. Then what will you do? -- because all doing is searching, all doing is desiring, all doing is possible because there are goals which we have not attained yet. One is occupied, happily busy. Just think of it a moment and even in thinking you will start trembling inside: if all is fulfilled, then what? Would you like to succeed to that point? And when you think about that you will see the point of what psychologists mean when they say there is a deep-rooted fear of success.

And it does not happen only as far as the inner success is concerned: outer success also. It almost always happens that when a person is at the last rung of succeeding, something goes wrong. And he thinks something has gone wrong from the outside, no. He does something -- he takes a wrong step, he moves in an opposite direction. He blames god and he blames fate and he blames society and others, but if you search deep down you will find that people fail only when they were *just* going to succeed. There seems to be that deep fear which at the last moment says to them 'What are you doing? Avoid it.' It is very unconscious. They fail, and then they are busy again. That's how people keep themselves busy; life in and life out they keep themselves busy.

This is called the wheel, the samsara, in the East; this is the world. That's why people don't go into the heart, which is the closest point to go to. They go on great journeys and pilgrimages, but they don't search within. Somewhere, hidden, they know perfectly well that if they search there they are bound to find it -- then what?

But sannyas means dropping that fear of success. The goal is very near... and within everybody's grasp.

[A new sannyasin says she is afraid of groups.]

If you are afraid, it is better to go into one or two groups and drop the fear. That fear is not good. To carry it is like carrying a wound unhealed. Never follow fear, otherwise it becomes bigger and bigger and then the whole life becomes paralysed. Because it can't be fear of a therapy group -- it must be of many other things which can be exposed in a therapy group. Otherwise a therapy group is not a problem.

If somebody is afraid of looking into a mirror, it can't be the mirror really; it must be his own face. He is afraid of something that may be there. And he may never forgive himself for seeing his own face: maybe it is ugly -- he is afraid. But the only way to get rid of it is to face a mirror. And I have never come across an ugly person. Ugliness does not exist; it exists only in imagination. Everybody is born beautiful because everybody is born of that immense beauty called god.

Don't be afraid, and expose yourself totally, because you can go into a group and still you can remain

hiding, holding. Then it is pointless, it is unnecessary torture. You have to open up. This opportunity has to be used. And if you open up you will be surprised that there is nothing to fear.

And when the fear disappears you will feel liberated from a great bondage. And when there is no fear, love arises. Absence of fear is love. If there is fear, love cannnot arise.

Prem means love, anima means capacity to disappear. And only when one is capable of disappearing does love become possible.

Love arises when you are absent; when you are no more, then love is. Love is god and love is liberation...

Life is very paradoxical: when one is not, one is. In that non-being, one is not empty one is full, one is overflowing, one is super-abundant. One blooms, but those flowers are not the flowers of the ego -- those are the flowers of innocence. And the whole art of life is how to live without being there at all. One walks, but there is nobody who is walking; one eats, but there is nobody who is eating; and one loves, and there is nobody who is loving. Life becomes just a process; there is nobody behind the process standing and holding everything. Then life is riverlike.

This is Buddha's insight into existence; that's why he calls the ultimate truth 'nirvana'.'Nirvana' means annihilation, disappearance. Just as you blow a candle out, allow me to blow you out!

[A sannyasin says there has been much chaos in her marriage, basically because she isn't into sex and he is. Apart from that issue, everything is really harmonious.

Yes, it is a real problem -- it is not a mind thing that you are creating. Your energy *is* moving in a very non-sexual way, and that is good, nothing is wrong with it; in fact, one should be very happy about it. But I can understand the problem -- if his energy is moving sexually and your energy is moving non-sexually, then the meeting of the two energies will become difficult, and he will feel frustrated, angry.

So you have to do one thing: rather than fighting it, just act it... and it will be a great experience for you too. Act as if you are interested in it. You know that you are acting so you can be a witness to it. It is a very very deep-going experience if you can witness while making love. Only in this kind of energy can it be witnessed. All other things can be witnessed very easily. In walking you can witness that you are walking; in eating you can witness that you are eating.

The greatest problem that has been faced down the ages is witnessing while making love. It is very difficult because you become engrossed in it. The whole thing is so intoxicating. You are lost in it, the energy possesses you. The witness comes only later on, but then the moment is gone. And that moment is of immense value if it can be witnessed it becomes the greatest meditation possible. This is what tantra is all about. Tantra is not indulging in sex. Tantra is moving into sex and keeping yourself absolutely alert. If you are not alert it is not tantra; it is ordinary sex.

While making love, if you are still alert and aware and watchful, not for a single moment shaken inside, no trembling inside -- the body is going through the whole act but you are there aloof, detached, a watcher on the hills and everything else is going on in the dark valley; you are sitting on the top of the hill watching it, unconcerned -- that brings the greatest experience of meditation. And it has to be so, because sex is the polar opposite of meditation. That's why for thousands of years the so-called religious people have been fighting with sex, because it is the polar opposite of meditation - it takes you as far away from your being as nothing else can. So they became anti-sex, but their becoming anti-sex has not helped; people simply became repressed.

This is the moment, when somebody's energy is automatically on its own, slowly slowly moving away from sex -- this is the moment when it can be transformed into a deep meditation. And if sex can be witnessed, you will be freed from another life. There will be no need to come back into the body, because it is sex that brings you back into the body, nothing else.

One comes through sex -- two persons' sexuality is needed for the body to emerge, and your sexuality is needed to enter into the body. So when a child is born, three sexualities are together. That is the real sexual trinity: the father, the mother and the child. But the child's sexuality is needed as much as the father and mother's; in fact the father's and mother's sexuality is secondary. The child's interest in sex is of immense importance, otherwise he will not enter into the womb. The womb is such a confining place -- one loses all freedom; it is getting into such a narrow space, in a tunnel. It is losing all freedom, all spaciousness, expansion.

But if one can be utterly free... and by saying 'utterly free' I mean when one can move into sex without moving into it, then one is utterly free. If one is afraid to move in it, then there is still some clinging. So don't be afraid. Make it a point of meditation, and you will be immensely benefitted. You will be very grateful to your husband too, because through him you will have those glimpses of meditation. No need to say anything to him, otherwise he will be disturbed -- because if the man feels that the woman is simply watching, then he will not have that joy; he will feel a little stupid. If you are meditating and he is making love to you it will look awkward to him, because then you are in a higher space -- and that goes against the ego, against the grain.

So don't talk about it, don't say anything about it. Act, and when one is acting, one can act perfectly. If there is no orgasm, act the orgasm. Let him be satisfied. Soon you will be surprised: your witness will start affecting him; you need not say anything. Soon you will be so surprised that you will not be able to believe what is happening: by and by he will start becoming less and less interested. Because when a man or woman is moving deep into sex, they are most vulnerable; then anything close by gets deeper into them. You will be there so close, watching the whole scene watching yourself watching him, watching everything and remaining unaffected. This energy is bound to affect him. Slowly slowly it will penetrate into his being and one day he will suddenly find the interest in sex is gone.

When he has also come to this point of witnessing, then you can reveal the truth to him, not before that. In fact, leave it to me -- when he comes, then I will see to it. Back home act and enjoy the act. And don't create any trouble; there is no need to create any trouble, mm? If sex is his need, it has to be fulfilled. Nothing is wrong in the need itself.

[another sannyasin says: I'm involved in university studies. Sometimes it's work and sometimes it's play. Do I drop it if it's work?]

No need to drop it -- just make it play all the time...

Just make it a play. There is no need to drop anything. I am not in favour of any renunciation. Nothing has to be dropped, but everything has to be transformed. Dropping a thing is escaping, it doesn't help, and you don't change by dropping it; you remain the same. You will do something else and that will become work, because it is not a question of what you do: it is a question of your attitude and approach. The same thing can be done as work and the same thing can be done as play. So the question is not there, in what you are doing; the question is how you are doing it, with what attitude and approach. That has to be changed.

Make your whole life a play. And the more playful it is, the more blissful you will be. Bliss is a function of playfulness. The more it is work, the less joyful. Mm? then people simply go on working, hoping that by the weekend, on Sunday, they will be resting and playing. But they cannot rest and play because the six-day-habit cannot be easily changed. Unless you change it the whole week, you cannot change it suddenly.

So it happens almost always that the person who has been waiting the whole week for Sunday works more on Sunday than ever! He will mow the lawn and do a thousand and one things around the house, fixing this and fixing that. Sunday is very tiring! More accidents happen on Sunday than on any other day. More people die in auto accidents on Sunday, because they are all rushing towards the beach or to the hills... and that too is work! Then people start thinking 'When we retire...' That is the same logic, the Sunday logic: when they retire, then they will be at ease. But by that time every habit has become so hard, almost steel, that it is difficult to melt it, and you don't have energy to melt it either. The whole of life has gone down the drain.

Start transforming; whatsoever you are doing, do it playfully, don't be serious about it. And then there will be no question of confusion.

Many things will confuse you -- not because they are confusing but because of your interpretations. I will be saying many things while you are here, and again and again you will be confused. Whenever you are confused, that simply shows that you have come against something in yourself which needs to be changed. You have come across a block -- that block has to be dissolved. Because I am here to give you clarity, not confusion. If confusion happens, that simply means that somewhere you have some habit, some pattern, some structure that is creating trouble; that structure can be changed.

It is our choice -- we have chosen it so -- the choice can be changed. Don't be worried!

[Prem Chandra] It means love moon. The moon represents the feminine energy. And truth can be

received only if you become feminine. One cannot be aggressive towards truth, one cannot be male. One cannot *conquer* truth. If you try to conquer it you will be crushed. One can only receive it; one can be open, one can be a womb. The message is to become more and more passive. Allow it in. Rather than searching for it, let it in. Open the door and wait.

Love is also feminine energy. So the moon represents the womb, and you can become a womb only if you are loving, trusting. Man cannot trust; only woman can trust. Science is basically male and religion is basically female. Science is a kind of attack, aggression, on nature, on reality; it is rape. It has destroyed the whole of nature; and there is every possibility that if it is not stopped it is going to kill us all, because the whole energy is sun energy. It is needed but it should never become predominant. The predominant energy should be the moon energy, because it is mother energy. The message is: become more and more feminine, receptive, passive. Let meditation be a kind of let-go.

The sutras I am talking about these days will be of immense help to you in understanding the meaning of your name and the message in it -- waiting, pure waiting. That's the meaning. It is difficult for man. That's why god has become more and more impossible, almost unreal, because the whole world is dominated by man. God cannot exist with man's energy. He recedes; we push him back.

Feminine energy has to be released into the world. My sannyas is an effort to release feminine energy. And the world can become a beautiful place to live in... it can become paradise. Meditate over it!

[A sannyasin says she is very scared.]

... love will start flowing and fear will disappear. And it is not a question of love towards whom -- I am just an excuse. Let it grow towards me and you will find that you are becoming loving towards everybody else. If you can relate with me lovingly, you can relate with the whole existence lovingly; it is the same phenomenon.

This is one of the fundamental problems of the human mind: either love or fear... and we always choose fear so we waste our energy. Fear is as if a river is moving in a desert. Love is the river not moving in a desert but in a fertile land. Then much greenery, many trees, many flowers... then great songs of birds. Then life is creative.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806145
ShortTitle: MADGUI14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I haven't really got any problems or anything but I feel that I'd like some advice.]

There is no need. It is good to be without any problem. And if one can live without any problem, one knows how to live. All problems are unnecessary. We create them because we cannot live without problems, because we cannot allow ourselves to be without problems -- we cannot allow that much freedom and that much joy. It is not that problems are there and that's why we have to solve them. No. If there are no problems we will create them, because it is very very difficult to live without problems. Our whole way of life is neurotic. And this is my definition of a neurotic person: the person who cannot live without problems

is neurotic. The healthy person is one who can live without problems.

Once you understand it -- that it is up to you to create or not create -- the gestalt changes. Then life has such a new flavour to it, and it is so beautiful that even to live for a single moment is enough to be grateful for the whole eternity.

Keep this state of no problems. Not that problems don't arise in life -- they do, but we need not cling to them, we need not give them too much importance. One has to continuously surpass them, transcend them. And the way to transcend them is to remain unaffected by them. One takes them for granted. One is not in any way disturbed or distracted by them; one keeps one's cool. Problems come and go and slowly slowly one understands that whether there are problems or there are no problems, one is separate from them... and that's a great realisation.

So if you want any advice, this is my advice: remember that the innermost core is always beyond all problems, all anxieties. Just that remembrance -- that one is above, beyond, transcendental -- is enough.

Prem means love, vibhuti means power... but a special kind of power -- pure power, not power over others, but inner power. The political power is power over others. It is dependent on them; they can take it away. Howsoever powerful a politician is, he is dependent, he is a slave. In all his glory he is impotent deep down. He is afraid -- it can be taken away. It has been given by the public, by the people -- it can be snatched away any moment. So he constantly clings to it.

Real power is intrinsic power. It doesn't come from the outside: it wells up within. It is just your spring, your source. Nobody can take it away; there is no way to destroy it.

Pontius Pilate has one kind of power; Jesus has another kind of power. Jesus can be killed, murdered, butchered, but his power cannot be taken away from him. And Pontius has power, but his power is just from the outside; it is not his own. In fact, he didn't want to crucify Jesus but he was afraid: he might lose his post. The Jews were angry; they were against Jesus. They wanted him to be crucified, and Pontius Pilate was not ready in any way to offend them. He never wanted to crucify Jesus. He had seen the beauty of the man. He had talked to the man, he had looked into his eyes, he had felt his grace and silence. And he was continuously wondering 'Why should he be crucified? He has not committed any offence, he has not done any wrong to anybody. And whatsoever he has been doing is beneficial.' He was not a Jew, so he was not offended by the assertions of Jesus; he was an outsider. He was powerful, he was governor-general. All power was his but it was impotent: he could not save this man.

And Jesus is absolutely powerless from the outside. Never was there such a powerless man from the outside. He had to carry his own cross, humiliated, insulted, crucified... but a great power was there. He could say to god 'Forgive these people because they do not know what they are doing.' This is power, this is called 'vibhuti'.

So it is a special kind of power -- nothing to do with the ordinary power. It has nothing to do with the power to kill, the power to dominate. It is power to resurrect, power to create, power to love.

Prem means love, darsho means vision -- love's vision. There are a few things which only love can see, and only love. They are not available to any other kind of vision. God is not available to the intellect, to logic. Hence people who think about him are bound to decide that he doesn't exist -- that is an inner necessity of their logic. They have chosen logic and logic has no approach, no way towards god.

It is as if somebody is trying to see through the ears. He cannot see, so he says that there is no colour, there is no light -- because he is making all the efforts he can and still he cannot see. But he is trying to see through the ears. Ears have a specific vision: they cannot see, they can hear. The eyes can see but the eyes cannot hear. You may have the most capable eyes, the most perfect eyes, but still you cannot hear music from them. Each faculty has its own limitation. There are things which are available to logic; there are things which are only available to love... and vice versa.

You cannot create a science out of the vision of love -- that is not possible, that is not love's work. That's why in the East science could not develop. It developed in the West out of the logical choice. The East has chosen love through which to see reality. It sees many things -- it sees god -- but it cannot find atomic energy; they are different visions.

Science is utilitarian -- good as far as it goes but not far enough. A man's heart remains empty with it. Even the greatest scientist remains utterly empty and feels meaningless. Only love brings meaning.

[Prem Champak -- a flower of love.]

There are methods in which love is not implied at all -- they won't work for you; you will become more and more dry and desertlike. They work for a few people. No method is for all. You will need some methods in which love is a necessary ingredient; only then can you bloom and become more green, more alive.

Life in itself is worship if one knows how to love. Life without love is only another name for death. Avoid all the methods in which love is not asked for. They can create great will in you but that will be nothing but an extension of the ego. They will lead you to friction, fight, conflict -- a kind of civil war -- and that will be destructive.

Love is a flow, not a fight. And when god is available through love it is just absurd to try something else. If love is impossible in a heart, then only should other methods be given or should be chosen.

My feeling about you is that you have lived a very very proselike life without any poetry in it. The poetry has to be introduced. You have lived life very logically, rationally, but to live life rationally is not a real way of living life. Logic is destructive to all living things. Reason kills, reason understands only by killing. It dissects, it analyses. So only death comes in the end -- life disappears. Delicate, tender love is needed, caring is needed, to feel the phenomenon of life. And life is an active verb -- it is not a thing, it is a process, a living verb. If you also become flowing, then only can you feel the flow of the universe, the flow of the cosmos. And god is not somewhere there, static; he is in the very flow. He *is* the flow.

So my message is: bloom more and more in love. Allow a little more poetry in life. Allow a little more madness. Become a drunkard -- drunk with the juices of existence. And there is so much to be drunk with -- one just has to look around! Just looking at a tree one can be drunk. Just seeing the stars one can be drunk. Just Lying down on the earth as if you are on your mother's breast, you can be drunk. Be drunk with existence and you will flower into one of the most fragrant flowers possible.

And if you can find a champak somewhere, meditate over it. Its perfume is such that a single flower is enough to fill the whole home.

Ananda means bliss, varda means blessing -- blessed by bliss; that will be the full meaning. And it is very close -- just a little groping on your part and you will be fulfilled. It has always been close, and you have felt it also, that it is very close. But now the moment has come. Each experience waits for its right moment. When the moment is not ripe, one can go on trying and one will not succeed. When the moment is ripe, just a little effort or even sometimes no effort and it happens.

My feeling about you is that it is very close by; just a little stretch of the hand, a very little effort on your part, and all will become possible. So don't be frightened, because when one opens to the all it is very frightening. One commits suicide, one disappears forever, never to come back. It is a point of no return, so naturally the mind hesitates; it thinks a thousand and one thoughts. It tries to postpone it. It says 'Tomorrow. What is the hurry? Let us enjoy this life, this way, this pattern a little more.' One can go on postponing indefinitely; that's how we have lived for so many many lives. Our whole past is nothing but a history of postponement. Now, don't postpone it.

Let your sannyas be the jump into the unknown. Risk all. In fact, there is nothing that we are risking because we have nothing except a bundle of miseries, a few chains, a few prison cells -- dark and dismal -- a few nightmares; that's all we have. A few wounds, diseases; that's all we have. But we think about it as if it is a treasure, we pretend it is a treasure. One has to pretend, otherwise life will become impossible. If one continuously sees only wounds, miseries, hopelessness and hopelessness, how can one live? One will simply fall flat, will not even be able to gather enough courage to breathe again. For what? So we pretend that there is a great treasure, that our life is precious, and we have much to lose, so we have to think about it. In fact there is nothing to lose and all to gain.

The energy-field that I am creating here is just a device to help you. Alone, it may be very difficult for you to take the risk. With so many people risking, and joyously risking, and even after risking, celebrating, one becomes more confident. A certainty arises, a trust, that if others can do it, one can also do it.

Real meditation needs a field of meditators, hence sannyas, so you don't feel alone. There are so many people moving in the same direction. A few are ahead, a few are at the back -- you are part of a great chain and the chain is slowly moving. There is all joy. As far as you can see ahead there are dancers and singers. You forget that you are risking in fact, you want to risk.

The blessing can be yours any moment -- it is just waiting for you.

Deva means divine, aranya means wildness divine wildness. And that has to be the key for you. All

kinds of civilisation, all culture, create falsity. It makes people unreal, it creates masks, and god can only be found when your being is utterly naked. Only in the purity of a naked being does god become available. God is still wild and there is no way to civilise him. It is good that we cannot catch hold of him.

I am not saying to become anti-culture; I am saying: remember that culture is false. So even when you have to live with people, live deliberately knowing that this is all acting. I am not saying to become wild in the marketplace; there is no need. Remain wild within, and always remember that you are not identified with the conditioning that has been given by the society and the culture, that it is a role, an act -- maybe a necessary act because we live with people and they have decided to live in a certain way. But if you remember that you are not identified with it -- that you are not a Christian, not a Hindu, nor a Mohammedan, neither American nor Indian nor Chinese; that you are not the language that you speak, that you are the wild silence, that you are not the nation to which you formally belong; that you belong to the universe as such, that you are universal, that the colour of your skin does not decide your being, that your being remains colourless; whether one is black or white, one is neither black nor white. One is simply one -- that one is god!

This has to be your key: slowly slowly you have to create a distance between you and your personality. The personality is there -- it's okay. It is just like in a drama when you are playing a role but you know that you are not it, so whatsoever is happening in the role has no effect on you. Whether you are a beggar or you are an emperor doesn't matter When the curtain falls and you go home, you will be yourself -- neither emperor nor beggar.

So this life is a great drama, and when the curtain falls and death comes we go home and we are neither black nor white, nor Hindu nor Christian. And that person is blessed who can know it while alive. Then he dies a totally different kind of death. He dies and yet he does not die, because he has known the immortal in him. The Indian has to die, the Christian has to die, but not you. Only cultural conditionings die, but not you!

This is sannyas: to become disidentified with all that one has become identified with and just to remain resting in the witnessing soul.

[Prem Vanyo] Primal love -- that will be the full meaning. Not the love that has become prevalent in the world -- that is very lukewarm; it does not satisfy anybody. Rather than satisfying, rather than quenching the thirst, it provokes it. It makes people miserable: it gives them hopes and it never fulfills them; it is a pretender. It promises much but the goods are never delivered.

But there is another kind of love -- more primitive, more primal, more primordial -- that has nothing to do with the surface of the mind. It has something to do with your innermost core which is still in the forest, which has never left it, which is still wild. All civilisation is just around you, not in you. The poison is only on the surface; at the deepest core the stream is still pure, unpolluted.

And that is the whole process of meditation: slowly slowly moving from the surface to the centre, moving into the depth of one's own being.

Down the centuries, meditators have left the society and gone to the forest. That was just symbolic -- symbolic of going to the inner forest, to the inner jungle. And when you go to a jungle where man has not yet reached with all his devastations, suddenly a silence grips you, an innocence, a purity. It is a different air, a different milieu. Suddenly you are no more in the twentieth century, you are no more a modern man. And you start feeling an affinity with the animals and the birds and the trees. Suddenly you know that you understand them and they understand you and a great bridge immediately happens between nature and you. That's why people feel so beautiful and so nourished by going to the mountains or to the ocean or to the jungle. People come back as if rejuvenated, with new life -- a fresh lease of life. But the outside is not that important.

There is an inner jungle, the inner wilderness. If you can contact that, then you can remain there forever. You can be in the marketplace and yet not of it. And I would like you to penetrate there. I am here to help you towards that... and it is possible.

[To a sannyasin who is leaving, Osho says:]

Whenever you feel that you would like to be close to me, just sit silently in the room, naked, raise your hands and start communing with me with your energy. Soon you will know the language. It is in-built. It is like swimming: nobody really learns swimming yet everybody knows it. One just has to recover something forgotten. Swimming is not learning but a remembrance. You will be surprised to know that even

six-months-old children can swim. And they learn it more easily than grown-ups because they have not yet forgotten it. The body is naturally capable of remaining floating on the water; a natural bio-energy is there.

So is the case with energy. It is naturally there and it is an unlearned language -- one just has to recover it. Use it and you will recover it. So just raise your hands and let energy say something. Don't interfere and don't try to even understand what you are saying. Let the energy have its own say, and soon you will see that you have poured your heart out; soon you will understand what you have said. And in the third step you will know that the answer has been received also.
This is the real way to commune with a master.

[A sannyasins says: I've been feeling a tight feeling around my heart all the time I've been here... And one time... I was just sitting there relaxed, and I felt something like a very hard egg pushing up.]

The heart is trying to function again, and you have kept it paralysed for so long.

And after such a long paralysis, energy has to work hard, push hard; energy has to melt the armour around the heart. The tightness is there -- the energy is trying to melt that tightness; work is going on there. Help it! And you will be a totally new person once this hardness around the heart disappears; you will start functioning as the heart. Up to now you have functioned as the head -- as everybody is doing -- and the head is just the porch of your house.

It is just like a man who lives in the porch and has forgotten the whole house and is unnecessarily miserable. It is just the entrance into your being, but your being is hidden in the heart -- because treasures cannot be put in the porches; they have to be in the innermost core of your being where they will be safe.

So to really live is to live from the heart. But this whole society is against the heart, against love, against feelings, so naturally every child represses the heart, slowly slowly, by-passes the heart, because whenever he goes through the heart he finds himself in trouble. He sees a hungry man on the road and he gives him his food. He comes back home and he is in trouble.

So he starts by-passing the heart; he does not listen to the heart because it is a source of trouble.

But then the whole life becomes just calculation, and calculation cannot give joy. It can make you rich -- it knows all the economics there are -- but it does not know anything higher than economics. The heart knows something which is not economical but spiritual, non-mathematical but poetic, and not confined to this life -- its compass is infinite.

So something beautiful *is* happening, but it is just as if your hand had a fracture and it has been in the cast for six weeks, and then you have to massage it and it takes time to be revived and brought back to normal functioning.

So after so many years and in fact after so many lives, a little bit of trouble will be there, but that trouble has to be welcomed.

Sudhir means wisdom, insight, meditativeness. And if you can just sit here, just be with me, things start happening, the insight starts opening. All that it needs is just a trusting, waiting, loving atmosphere around you. The seed is there. It needs soil, a little water, a little warmth from the sun, and miracles start happening.

[Osho asks a sannyasin to raise her hands above her head, to keep them clasped together and go with the energy.]

The energy is going well. Relax more and more into it. But make it a point every night to sit in the same way and raise your hands. At least for five to ten minutes let the energy shake you. Soon you will start feeling like a flame of fire... and that purifies. It brings alchemical changes in the body. The flame is there but needs more energy to be poured into it.

This posture has to be remembered. Don't let your hands part; they have to be together. The joining of the two hands is not just the joining of two hands; inside it joins the two hemispheres of your mind. So you need not take them away. Whatsoever happens -- the body shakes and trembles -- the hands have to remain joined, and soon you will find energy passing through one hand to another. Soon you will become aware that sometimes it passes from the left to the right and sometimes from the right to the left... as if something warm is pouring from one hand into the other. And each time your experience will be different. So just watch.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7806155
ShortTitle:	MADGUI15
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, veenu is a musical instrument -- a musical instrument of love. And man *is* a musical instrument. If we allow god, he can create much music in us. But we don't allow it; we resist, we fight. Hence our life remains musicless, and that is the misery. Unless great music is born in the heart one cannot feel any significance, any splendour in life. And once the heart starts singing, once it is in the hands of god and he starts playing on the heart, life is a celebration. Then only life is.

Prem means love, madhu means drunkenness, intoxication, madness. Love is the greatest intoxicant there is. All other intoxicants are poor substitutes for it in fact other intoxicants are needed because love is missing. If love starts flowing, then there is no need for any intoxicant. It is the ultimate intoxicant. And it is in-built; you need not take it from the outside. It is your own wine that arises out of your own being; it is your own fragrance.

Become drunk with love! Become mad through love, because that is true sanity. The others who think they are sane are not sane. The sanity that comes from the mind is not real sanity; it is pretension. And just a little deeper than it, all kinds of insanities are boiling up. The sanity -- the so-called sanity of the mind -- is only a superficial facade. It is a screen behind which we are hiding all kinds of insanities, neuroses, psychoses.

There is a madness of love in which all other madnesses disappear, but it is not of the head, it is of the heart. It is not of the part, it is of the whole. It is organic: every cell of your body, every fibre of your being, participates in it. It is an orchestra.

The head is a single note, hence it is boring. And the head is always creating conflict inside because it wants to dominate. The head is a politician; it is on a power trip. The body is very innocent but the head condemns it, because only through condemnation can it control the body, repress the body. The heart is non-competitive, humble. The head goes on beating it. Slowly slowly it represses the heart and the body so much... then the gap arises. The gap is so big that you become alienated from yourself. Your roots are in the body and your real being lives in the heart. The head is an imposter, but very clever and cunning.

When I say 'become mad', I mean become an inner unity again; let your being function as a single unit in which nobody dictates. Let there be a democracy, an inner democracy, and no dictator. The head immediately disappears then, because it can exist only as a dictator; it can't exist in a democratic function. So the head will say that this is mad; the sanity will be condemned by the head as insane. But in fact when your whole starts functioning as an organic unity and you are an orchestra not lopsided, balanced -- then only does real sanity arise, real wholeness and health.

Love is the alchemy to arrive at real sanity, but those who want real sanity have to risk their so-called sanity.

[To another sannyasin Osho says:]

And from this moment feel that way, think that way -- that god is looking after you, that he loves you,

that he protects, that he is surrounding you, that he mothers. Slowly slowly that feeling becomes more and more clear. We have forgotten it. It is still there; it has to be revived, it has to be supported. And once that feeling starts surrounding you, you live in a transformed world. Your energy starts going through a metamorphosis.

The very idea that god looks after you is such a relaxation. Then there is no fear, there is no death. Then one need not worry about the future. There is no need for planning and no hankering for security -- one *is* already secure. Once the anxiety disappears and one starts moving in trust, miracles start happening. Things that you always wanted to happen to you and which were never happening, suddenly, out of nowhere, pop up. One is surprised every moment. Life becomes such a discovery of joy and such an adventure. But it is all possible only through trust.

And trust needs a certain soil, a certain climate -- that climate you have to create around you. The seed is there; once you create the climate, the seed starts sprouting. That's what the old religions used to call faith. That word has become degraded, used too much -- every word becomes useless -- but the underlying idea is of immense importance.

Faith means: 'I am not alone -- god is always with me.' Faith means: 'I cannot go wrong. Even if I try, I cannot go wrong, because he looks after me.' In fact he looks after the person more who is going astray. Mm? that is the meaning of Jesus' parable of the lost sheep and the shepherd who goes and searches for the lost sheep. And when he finds him he is immensely happy and he carries the sheep on his shoulders.

Jesus says 'Such is the kingdom of god.' Again and again he has been asked 'What is this that you call kingdom of god, what exactly is it?' But he never replies directly. He always says 'Like the lost sheep and the shepherd... Like the mustard seed.' He never says anything directly about what it is, he never defines, but he immediately responds with a parable: 'The kingdom of god is like this...'

Just create that climate around you, and this world, the so-called world, is no more there then; a totally different kind of world arises. Everything remains the same but transfigured, transformed. Everything remains the same but the meaning is different. Now it is full of god, it is godful. And when god vibrates everywhere, how can one live in misery? -- it is impossible. How can one live in pain? -- it is impossible. Even if it happens sometimes, that is nothing but an accident.

It need not be taken into account, it can be record -- but joy becomes the main current.

This is what I call prayer. Words are not needed in prayer; just the pulsation of the heart is enough. Sometimes tears may come, one may sob. One may feel very very melting, liquid, flowing; one may feel utterly annihilated. And there will be a few moments when one will see that one is not, and those are the real moments of prayer -- when one is not. That means that for a moment the ego has disappeared. And the ego is the barrier between you and god. When it is not, the window is open, and you can have a glimpse of the open sky.

The prayer is growing in you. And in these four weeks you will find it continuously happening.

Don't repress it, because it looks a little embarrassing, mm? Suddenly one starts crying, feels like crying; one cannot say anything, one cannot communicate, and tears come. One feels very vulnerable, mm? one wants to control oneself. One wants not to show one's emotions. What will people think? They will think you are so sentimental.

You have to allow it. This place is meant for all this. If you repress, you miss. Simply allow it. When crying comes, it is beautiful; when tears come, they are immensely valuable, they are the pearls of the heart. And enjoy! Rather than withdrawing from them, rather than trying to hold them, enjoy. Go with them whole-heartedly. Crying, become crying. Be so totally in tune with it that you are not separate, that you are not there like a judge -- thinking, judging, condemning. You are not there at all; the act is all. And you will know the first taste of prayer. That is going to be your path.

You need not worry about meditation -- prayer will do. And even if you do meditation, only prayer will happen. Whatsoever you do, prayer will happen. That is your natural, inborn capacity. That's why, since you have come here, you have been crying and feeling so vulnerable and open. And naturally one starts feeling 'What is happening? Am I going crazy or something?' Prayer is happening, but prayer *is* crazy!

The world has forgotten the language of prayer, because the world is no more courageous enough to be crazy. Jesus was crazy. Anywhere in the street, in the marketplace, he would kneel down and start crying to the sky:'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done.' There would be great tears and he would forget the whole world. He would be no more there. He was with his 'Abba' -- that was his word for father; it is closer than the word father. Father looks a little institutional; 'Abba' is closer. His disciples would ask many times 'What

is prayer?' He would immediately kneel down and would start crying. He would be full of tears and full of joy, and something of the beyond would enter into him. Whenever he would find that he was tired of the world, the prayer because the prayer immediately takes you into another plane of being.

So in these four weeks go deeper and deeper into prayer, and allow all kinds of emotions to surface. You have been carrying them for your whole life and you have not allowed them. Now the time has come. And that is the purpose of meeting me, of coming here. If I can give you prayer, then you have received the gift -- the gift of all gifts -- which will take you on the farthest journey and will help you. It will help you in life, it will help you in death. It will help you here, it will help you there -- this world and the other world -- because prayer is the bridge, the rainbow bridge between the two worlds, between this and that, matter and mind, creation and the creator.

And this is the meaning of your name. Punita means pure, holy... and that purity, that holiness, comes of its own accord if the heart becomes full of prayer. So dance, sing, be with my mad people. Love them and be loved by them! This is a love world, my world. And love, to me, is the temple: if one can enter into love, one is bound to find god.

So just enjoy in these few days you will be here; and next time come for a longer period, or think to come forever. Something you would like to say to me now? (she shakes her head) Good!

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling a bit more inward these days and meditations are feeling good to me.]

One has to go inward. And you have roamed outward long enough -- it is time to go inward! Have the taste of the inner now. And once you have tasted the inner then there is nothing in the outer. Once you have seen the inner beauty, the outer simply pales, is reduced to nothing; it is only a reflection. If you have seen the real moon, who bothers about the moon reflected in a mirror? The outer world is just a reflection of the inner.

That's very good. Go, go whole-heartedly. The mind may create trouble. The mind will say 'What is happening? What are you doing? This way you will be isolated, you will become alone, you will be cut off from people.' The mind will find so many excuses to go out -- don't listen. You are not being cut off from people; you are only getting joined together with yourself. And when one is oneself, when one is joined with oneself, then only can one be with others; there is no other way. If you are not yourself, if you have not known what your inner reality is, all your relationships are just bogus, just games to keep you occupied... of no value. The real relationship arises only when you are, when you are rooted, centred, in your being. Then you can spread your hands, then you can embrace somebody and you can love. And that love will have a totally different flavour -- the flavour of freedom.

So don't be distracted by the mind. The mind is the devil in the old scriptures, mm? You read that Jesus is tempted by the devil. That devil is nobody else but the mind, the old name for the mind, a mythological name for the mind. It always tempts, it always says 'Go out -- do this, be that. Don't waste your time sitting and gazing at your navel.' Inwardness is not an accepted value in the world of the mind because they are polar opposites. If you become inward, the mind has to die. The mind can exist only if you remain without and never come within. So beware! The devil will tempt you. And the devil is not somewhere else; it is just your mind.

If one is alert, slowly slowly one understands that there is no need to be distracted by the mind. And once you have entered into your being, there is no fear; then the mind cannot do anything. Then the mind becomes a beautiful servant. The mind is a beautiful servant but a very ugly master. So allow it.

[A sannyasin has asked about his negativity.]

Remember one thing: when the negative moments come, just remain watchful; don't get identified with them. They come, and they come with a great force... and when they are coming with great force it is an indication that soon they will die. Before they die, they come with great force; it is their last effort to catch hold of you.

It is just as the night becomes very dark just before it is going to end, just before the dawn is going to happen.... Or just as a dying man becomes very alive in the last moments. For months or years he may have been ill and weak but in the moment of death, for a few moments before, he becomes bright, alert, alive, as if all disease has disappeared. It is the last effort, the last bout of life energy, the last effort to catch hold, mm?

That's what is happening to you. Your negative moods will become deeper and deeper; now you have to be very very alert not to get distracted by them. Let them come -- watch. A cloud comes and goes; you are the witness. Don't repress, and don't be dragged down by it; don't be overpowered by it either... and soon it will disappear.

[A sannyasin says: When I first came to you I wanted to dance and sing, but now I feel to sit and be quiet. What is my path of meditation?]

Both are good and both have to be enjoyed -- there is no need to get fixated. The best way for you will be to remain mobile and dynamic: when you feel like dancing, dance, and when you feel like sitting silently, sit. No need to force anything. If you choose, then there will be enforcement. If you choose dancing and there are moments when you want to sit silently, then either you start feeling guilty that you are doing something wrong or you force dance. But a forced dance is not a true dance. It won't give you any joy, it will be tiring. Or if you choose dancing and there are moments which are not for dance... or you have chosen silence, and the desire to dance arises, it is better not to choose. For you it will be better not to choose.

Simply remain mobile. Whatsoever happens, let it happen in the moment and let the moment decide. Dance is good, so is silence. And a man is richer if he can move in both naturally, because then he has more dimensions to his being. There are moments you can contact Krishna through your dance and there are moments you can contact Buddha through your silence.

No need to choose. Remain choicelessly alert. Whatsoever comes, let it happen.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806165
ShortTitle: MADGUI16
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, neelambar means blue light -- divine blue light. And the blue light represents infinity; it is the colour of the infinite, the colour of the sky. It is not really a colour. The sky has no colour; it appears blue because of its infinity. The sheer vastness, the depth makes it appear blue. And when one reaches inwards, moves deeper into one's being, another sky opens its doors -- vaster than the outer one, of infinite depth.

Mahavira has the right term for it he calls it 'infinitely infinite'. The outer sky is only infinite; its infinity is flat, one-dimensional. The inner sky is infinitely infinite; it is multi-dimensionally infinite. But only experience can reveal it, and one who has entered the inner sky has known what god is. It is another name for god -- the inner sky -- and a far more beautiful name, with no connotations of religion, theology, church, with no connotations of the past, more true to reality, closer to reality -- that is the meaning of neelambar.

Neel means blue, ambar means light. And you have to think about it; you have to get in tune with blue. Watch the sky, watch the river, the ocean... natural blue. Wherever you find natural blue, watch it. Meditate over it, fall in tune with it, let it possess you, be overwhelmed by it, and slowly slowly you will see something happening in you.

Carl Gustav Jung stumbled upon a very ancient truth. He used to call it he found a new name for it

'synchronicity'. It is a non-causal principle. It is of great importance. If you meditate on blue, something of the blue arises in you. It is not caused by the outside blue. It is simply provoked, not caused. It is parallel to it, not caused. There is no cause-effect relationship; there is no relationship at all. It is just that the vibration of blue outside stirs your inner potential of blue. The outer functions as a catalytic agent, and suddenly you start moving into the inner sky, you are in the grip of it.

So first meditate on the sky with open eyes, and when you start feeling that you are falling into synchronicity, slowly close your eyes and let the blue arise in you. Soon you will see that you can go on seeing the sky inside too. And that sky contains this sky.

Man is small if you look at his body, at his mind. Man is infinite if you look at his soul, his being.

Chetan means conscious, premo means love -- conscious love. The ordinary love, the so-called love, is unconscious love. That's why it is said that you 'fall' in it; it is a fall. The conscious love is a rise; you are uplifted by it. The unconscious love takes you to the lowest possibility of your energy. That too is beautiful -- nothing is wrong in it, because the lowest is part of you, as much as the highest -- but the lowest is dark, dismal, and it has much potential for misery. Because it is unconscious it can't be blissful. You can attain to a few moments of bliss but they will remain momentary and fleeting. They will just come as glimpses and will be gone before you can take hold of them. Before you have even lived them, they are already gone.

Hence, unconscious love creates much misery. It gives great hope and great frustration, promises much, but never is it fulfilled. It can't be fulfilled by the very nature of consciousness. It is not a fault of love -- love can fulfill all the promises -- but the companionship with the unconscious is the problem.

It is as if a diamond has fallen into the mud: you cannot even see the diamondness of it only mud all around. Not that the diamond has become mud -- it cannot; it remains a diamond, but now it is no more visible. Once in a while maybe a certain ray of the sun penetrates the mud and a little glimmer is there; from a certain angle you can see some colour, but that's all.

That's what happens in ordinary love: great dark nights and once in a while, far and few in between, just a little star... and that too looks illusory because it is so fleeting. But nothing is wrong with love; love has to join hands with consciousness. It has to drop its companionship with unconsciousness, it has to divorce unconsciousness.

And that's the whole spiritual work: how to take your love from the hold of the unconscious. Once your love has become conscious you start rising; you are being uplifted. Then there is no height that you cannot reach, and the higher you reach, the more fulfilling it becomes. At the highest point of the ladder is satchitananda -- truth, consciousness, bliss... and love is the ladder. But one end of the ladder is in the mud, has to be; the other end is at the feet of god. They are joined, and love is the ladder that joins this world to that -- matter to mind, mind to consciousness.

Love has to be helped, unconsciousness has to be dropped.

Bodhi means enlightenment, the release of light that is within you. It is not something that happens to you -- it is your innermost nature. It is your very flame of life. It is not external; it is the most interior phenomenon. It is your interiority, your very inwardness, your subjectivity. It is not an object -- you cannot hold it in your hand, but you can be held by it. You cannot possess it, but you can be possessed by it.

So those who search for enlightenment as if they are searching for an object are bound to miss it; it is not an object. It cannot be sought because it is the seeker himself, his own being. And it is already there! Just a turning in, just a round-about turn, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn and everyone is enlightened.

And anando means bliss bliss that comes as a by-product of enlightenment; it *is* a by-product. You cannot search for enlightenment because it is not an object, and you cannot search for bliss because it is a by-product; it simply follows enlightenment.

There are only two kinds of people in the world -- the third kind is very rare, negligible.... One is of the greater majority, which is searching for bliss directly. They call it happiness, joy or whatsoever they choose to call it, but they are searching directly for bliss; that is impossible. Bliss is a by-product -- you cannot search for it directly. It is like searching for somebody's shadow; you are bound to fail. You have to search for that person and the shadow will come of its own accord. You cannot go on searching for the shadow. And even if you get the shadow, you will not be able to keep it with you; it will move with the person.

So, many times it happens that one comes very close to the shadow. Those are the moments which people come across in life that they call moments of joy, pleasure, happiness. But they slip out of the hands

easily and then you have to go on searching for them again. And it remains a very very dark groping, a blind groping. Bliss is a by-product -- so the majority is miserable.

The minority, a few people, become fed up with the search for bliss, and hence they become religious, other-worldly, spiritual, and they start searching for enlightenment, salvation, liberation. Again they miss, because now they start searching for liberation as if it is something outside like money, power, prestige. It is not. Only the third type, a very rare phenomenon, unique.... And everybody has the capacity to become the third, so it is unique and yet common. If understood it is the most common thing; if not understood it is very unique, very rare.

The third type of seeker does not search for enlightenment because it is not an object; he relaxes into himself Rather than searching for a goal, he searches for the answer to 'Who is this one who is searching for the goal? Who am I?' He unearths his own being and one day suddenly the source is found and the flame burns bright, and following it comes bliss.

Be the third type of person -- that is my message in your name.

[A new sannyasin runs his own centre and therapy based on a process called re-dreaming. He says: It's a system of moving a person back into the dream state and unfolding the essence of the dream.]

That's good. That can be helpful... far more helpful than the analysis of the dreams. Because in analysis the analyst starts imposing his interpretation on the dream. So if you go to the Freudian, he has one interpretation; if you go to the Jungian he has another, and the Adlerian has something else. You go to as many psychoanalysts as are possible and each has his own interpretation -- and the dream is one. The real interpretation can be done only by the dreamer; nobody else can interpret it. One can only have help... help to remember, help to be reminded, help to join fragments, help to go through it.

The problem of interpretation arises only because the dream is ordinarily never remembered in full; only fragments are left and they look absurd. The tail-end is remembered and many parts are missing. Maybe the vital parts are missing, because the mind won't allow those vital parts to be known by the dreamer. It represses; immediately the conscious mind is awake it represses the vital parts. So only the non-vital parts -- which are not of much significance, which cannot give any clue -- are there. And from those non-vital, non-essential parts, psychoanalysts go on working. Their work is more invention, their own invention.

But this can be of immense help if you help the person to go into the dream so that the dream can unfold again. With that unfolding, the person himself will start recognising the meaning. Slowly slowly he will become aware of the meaning himself, and that will be the true meaning. Neither the Freudian nor the Jungian nor the Adlerian -- no analyst, nobody from the outside, can interpret, because each individual dreams in his own way. At least that much freedom is still available in the world, that each one can dream his own way, each one can have his own private dream. Everything else has become public. Everything else is dominated by the church and the state. Only dreams are still available; and they will not be available for long -- sooner or later the state is going to enter into people's dreams.

In Russia they are doing much work trying to teach people in their sleep. Sooner or later sleep is not going to remain private property -- it will belong to the state -- and from the very childhood the state will catch hold of the sleeping time. Because it is a long time: for eight hours out of twenty-four hours the person is asleep; for one-third of his life he is asleep. The state cannot afford to leave so much time to the person -- he may be dreaming dreams dangerous to the state. He may be dreaming rebellious dreams. He may be anti-communist or anti-marxist, or this or that. His dreams have to be probed into. Sooner or later the state is going to find ways to know the dreams of people; then it is going to become very very difficult. But right now, fortunately, it has not yet happened, and people are free to have their own dreams to their own heart's content.

This method can be of great help. Go deeply into it, and help people. If they can understand their dreams, they will understand their lives.

Deva means divine, animo is the power to become so small that one becomes invisible. In Yoga there are eight kinds of power, inner powers, which a seeker sooner or later comes across. Those powers are called siddhis. Animo is one of the powers. It means the capacity to become atomically small, so small that one becomes invisible. And my observation is that that is the way to enter into god. Only one who has become invisible can enter into god, because it is through humbleness that one enters.

Jesus says 'Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of god.' The meaning of 'the meek' is the

meaning of animo -- almost nobody, almost a nothing, with no ego, with no idea of the 'I'. Then one does not create any noise. Silently, like a rose petal falling from the bush, one disappears into god.

Become small, and slowly slowly so small that you are not. Go on eliminating yourself, effacing yourself. The moment you are absent, the work is done. Then the presence of god is felt. Your absence is god's presence your presence is his absence. And both cannot exist together; there is no possibility of any co-existence between god and man. Man is like darkness, god is like light: they cannot exist together. If the light is there, darkness has to disappear; if the darkness persists, that means light is not there. They are never found together.

The egoist is too full of himself; that's why god cannot find entry into him. He is already too full, his cup is full; not even a single drop of the divine can descend into the cup. The cup has to be empty, utterly empty. That is the meaning of animo. Empty yourself utterly of yourself, and then wait in patience, in love, in trust.

[A German sannyasin says: I have to go to the army and I don't like it... For one and a half years.]

Like it! Make it a point to like it. And enjoy it. Enjoy it as a discipline, as an exercise of will and you will be infinitely benefitted by it.

If you go disliking it, then certainly it will be a loss of time, energy and a wastage. When one has to go, when it is certain that one has to go, then why not use it? And the opportunity *can* be used. Just make it a point that this one and a half years be a training in discipline, a training in order, a training in obedience. Don't go on fighting inside because that will tire you, exhaust you. Relax, let it be a surrender. And really become part of it, part of the whole game, and enjoy it to the uttermost -- it can be enjoyed. Once you don't take it antagonistically, there is no problem in enjoying it.

I have heard a very famous Hassid story. A Jew was telling a Hassid 'Our rabbi is a man of miracles. He can order god and god has to do things that he orders. What can your rabbi do?'
The Hassid said 'Our rabbi is a far greater miracle-maker.'

The Jew said 'Tell me what he can do -- because our rabbi can walk on water, can walk on fire, is reported to have made people who have died live again. What more can your rabbi do?'

The poor Hassid laughed and he said 'Nothing like these, but far superior things. He says to god "Order me and I will follow." Your rabbi orders god -- that is not a very difficult thing. My rabbi asks for orders from god and follows them -- and that is far more of a miracle.'

See the point of it. Relax. Go into it joyously, dancing... as if I am sending you! Enjoy each and everything that is possible there, and after one and a half years you will be in a better state of consciousness. Nothing to be worried about. Even hell Can be used to raise consciousness, so what about the army? If sometimes one has to fall into hell, one has to; what else can one do? But one can raise one's consciousness even there.

Just go into it and drop all dislikes, mm? because that is always crippling. One is going half-heartedly, forcing oneself, dragging oneself. And when you dislike it from the very beginning, you will find everything to your disliking -- which will prove that your dislike is right, that you are perfectly right, that this is just nonsense, that you are suffering, that this is a kind of karma, that it is punishment. You will rebel and deep down you will boil in rage, and you will make your life a hell for one and a half years. And the army will have nothing to do with it -- you, your interpretation, your action and reaction, your idea of disliking, will be doing the whole thing.

Listen to me -- go joyously. Think of it as if god wants you to be there for one and a half years... so why not use this opportunity? And the army has a few beautiful things about it. It will give you an order, a discipline, a system. Use it! Continue to meditate and watch, and that one and a half years will fly so soon that you will be surprised. If you go with dislike, it will be very very long. It will not be one and a half years; it will be almost infinite, it will be eternity.

Do you know the secret? -- that time becomes longer if you are miserable and time becomes shorter if you are happy. Time is not a fixed phenomenon; it depends on your approach and attitude. It is very relative. If you are sitting with your girlfriend time goes so fast, flies fast. You cannot believe that one hour has passed; you think it is only a few minutes. You cannot believe that two hours have passed -- it looks so short. Is the clock going crazy? Is the clock against you? because the time to depart is coming close.

But if you are sitting by the side of a dying man, then one hour will look so *long*. *You* will look at the clock a thousand and one times and you will say 'What is the matter? Has the clock stopped?' The clock is

the same -- it doesn't matter whether somebody is dying or somebody is with a friend. It doesn't matter; it doesn't depend on you. The clock continues, but your inner experience of time goes on changing.

Christians say that one stays in hell for eternity, forever. The Christian theologians have been in great trouble to explain this, because this seems absurd: somebody has committed a sin but the sin cannot be such that you condemn him forever. Punishment forever? Howsoever big the sin is, the punishment cannot be for eternity; there should be a limit to it. But they have missed the point; the people like Bertrand Russell who have been arguing against Christianity have missed the point, and the people who defend Christianity have missed the point. The point is simply this -- that even one year in hell will look like eternity. And even eternity in heaven will pass like a moment. So it depends on you. Change the quality of time.

Go joyously, use it and learn something from it, that even something ugly like the army can be used. That will be a great preparation for your life, because there are ugly things and there are sad things in life, and one has to pass through them. They are there -- you cannot avoid them.

This experience will help you so that you can go singing. The song need not disappear even when the night is very dark and the morning seems almost impossible. But the song can continue... and a singing heart brings the morning very close.

This is my message to you....

Just go and enter it... and convert a few army people to sannyas!

[A sannyasin who runs a centre in Spain says it is difficult because the Spanish don't want to accept the existence of a master.]

It is difficult. But go on working -- they will have to accept the existence of the master. We are going to beat the Spaniards; don't be worried. (laughter) They cannot escape! All that is needed is translation into Spanish. Two, three books are coming soon. But go on trying.

The people who won't accept the existence of a master are the people, who, once they do accept it, will go very deep into it. The people who accept the existence of a master easily will not be the people to go very deeply into it. Always remember that -- that the person who is trying to resist is somehow deeply attracted towards the thing, hence the resistance. So when somebody is very defensive you can be certain that he is going to become a disciple. Work on him -- don't leave him. His resistance simply shows his fear of his own innermost possibility.

To reject the master is nothing but to reject the possibility of becoming a disciple, that's all. if you interpret it rightly, the man who rejects the existence of the master is the man who does not want to become a disciple, because if the master is there, then he has to become a disciple, and he is afraid of that space. But the very fear shows that he is attracted. We always feel afraid when we are attracted to something, because if we are attracted, it is going to overpower us. Then we will no more be the master; that's the fear.

So whenever you go back, continue. Slowly, slowly, you will find people. And I have my people everywhere -- they are just waiting for somebody to start, to trigger the process. And soon, within two, three years, you will see that from everywhere people will start coming in *thousands*. This is just the beginning, and of course those who are working in the beginning, their task is hard. Once things start moving work becomes very easy.

Prem means love, sumati means wisdom wisdom, intelligence. And love has an intelligence of its own which is totally different from the intellectual's intelligence. It is not intellectual at all -- it is intuitive.

The intellectual intelligence is nothing but a biocomputer; it is fed from the outside, mm? That's what goes on in the school, college, university: we go on feeding the biocomputer, we go on feeding it information. So whatsoever it receives, it can give back, but it is never creative. It is mechanical; it can't create, it is never original. It can't discover any new thing. It cannot move into the unknown; its territory is the known. Whatsoever you have given to it, it can go on repeating it parrotlike. This is not much of an intelligence. Intelligence, to be called intelligence, must be creative, must be inventive, mUst be able to penetrate into the realm of the unknown.

That's what I mean by sumati. Sumati means an intuitive wisdom -- not that which comes from the outside but which wells up within. And the word 'intuition' is beautiful. For the ordinary intellect tuition is needed from the outside, tutors are needed. Intuition means no tuition is needed. You are enough unto yourself, it is yours; hence it is called in-tuition One comes with it, it is god's gift.

A loving wisdom is the meaning of your name... a wisdom of the heart, an intelligence that is not logical

but intuitive. And that has to become your path: fall from the head into the heart. Disappear from the head, appear in the heart, and live through the heart. It is risky, but great is its exploration, ecstatic is its experience. It is an adventure, and all those who have any courage have to go through it. Cowards live in the head; courageous people live in the heart.

[A sannyasin says: I feel I've been fighting you since I arrived.]

That's true, but everybody does it. It is a good indicator. It means you are trapped! It simply means you know that now there is no way to go back -- hence the fight. One tries to the last, but it is a losing battle. But still, the mind tries: 'Why not try once more?' the mind says. It will disappear... because to be defeated by me is to be really victorious.

The greatest glory of the disciple is the day, the moment, when he is defeated by the master, because that is his day of victory. Being defeated by the master simply means being defeated by your innermost being, that's all. The master is nothing but a reflection of the innermost being that you are. The master is nothing but a reflection of that which you are meant to be. So to be defeated by the master is not to be defeated by somebody else; it is to be defeated by your nature, and the one who is defeated is the artificial one.

These two are in you: the artificial and the natural. If you allow me, the natural will win. If you go on fighting and don't allow me, the artificial will win. And with the artificial you have lived up to now. It has not given you anything -- it can't give, it has nothing to give. It has no life.

But it happens to everybody, so don't feel guilty and don't condemn yourself. That is a natural process that every sannyasin has to pass through. Soon it will be finished, mm? -- just do a few groups and it will be gone. These groups help much. They take all the dust away. They make your mirror a little cleaner and then you can see things with more clarity. And the day you can see me with clarity, you will see that I am you -- with whom are you fighting? There is nobody to fight with.

[A sannyasin asks about a recurring nightmare he has had since a child.]

Nothing to be worried about -- it will disappear of its own accord.

It is something to do with your new birth. It used to come when you were a child, and now you are again a child. Hence, just through the association it is coming. It is nothing to be worried about; it happens just through the association. Whatsoever has happened in your childhood can happen again when you take sannyas and you start relaxing and you again become a child, innocent. All that has happened in your childhood can start happening again. The mind gets the clue that you are a child again; it starts repeating the old tapes. It is just a repetition of an old tape. It will go of its own accord -- you need not give any attention to it.

[During an 'energy darshan' a sannyasin's hands spontaneously move in mudras.]

Good... very good! The energy is in a very prayerful mood -- allow it. And this will be a very helpful prayer for you. So just before going to sleep, for ten minutes sit silently and let the hands pray with their energy... any movement.

Let your hands connect with the universe, with no words, just gestures. And get into it totally. The whole body will start shaking, swaying, trembling; go with it. The whole body has to participate with the hands, but the hands are to lead. The hands have to speak -- the message is to go through the hands. Soon you will start feeling great energy flowing in the hands. Just a tingling will occur, a pulsation. Slowly slowly it will be felt all over the body...

You don't know: when it really comes all over the body it is an orgasm... and a deeper orgasm than any sexual orgasm, and more total. But the energy is going really well. Start this from tonight -- ten minutes will do, and then go to sleep, and you will remain in that orgasmic state the whole night. Good!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7806175
ShortTitle:	MADGUI17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, vatayana means now, the present moment -- love now. And my whole emphasis is on *this* moment, because this moment contains all. Now is the only reality -- all else is either memory or imagination. And even for the past to exist as memory, now is needed. It doesn't exist as the past; it exists as a thought in the present. And so is the case with the future: the future does not exist as the future; it exists as imagination in the present moment. All that exists, exists in the now. Now is the only time there is, and to become more and more alert about now is to become aware of the presence of god.

We are very unalert. We think much of the past and we also think much of the future and our whole life is wasted in that thinking. Because of and between these two -- the past and the future -- the present is crushed, sandwiched, and has almost become negligible, it has become so small. The real has become small and the unreal has grown so big.

If you think of the past, it is long: your past, then the society's past, then humanity's past, then the past of life on earth and then the earth's past, and then the sun and the moon and the stars; it is infinite. And so is the future infinite: it will go on and on. Compared to the past and future, the present seems almost nothing -- it is just a small point, atomic -- and between these two it is almost lost track of. And that is the only reality; everything else is unreal compared to it.

If you see a rose flower you see it now, in the now. If you smell it, you smell it in the now. If you feel and touch it, you touch it in the now. You cannot touch the rose flower in the future and you cannot smell the rose flower in the past. But if you start thinking of past and future, then the rose flower is there and yet is not there; it disappears.

Just meditate on this: you are facing a rose flower, a beautiful rose flower. It is there -- the fragrance is released into your nostrils, you are delighted with it. Now bring the past in. Think of something in the past: somebody insulted you yesterday or yesteryear, or think of a childhood incident, your mother was beating you. Bring it into memory and suddenly the mind is clouded. Now you will not feel the presence of the flower so much. It is still there, the same flower, but you are no more here; you are distracted, you have become foggy, clouded. A screen of memory has come between you and the rose flower.

Or think of the future -- some plan, some fantasy, something that you want to do tomorrow -- and the flower fades, bows out further and further. The more deep in thought you go, the farther the flower recedes. Come out of the thought and the sky is clear, the clouds have separated and again the sunshine and again the presence of the flower; you can again smell it. While you were thinking of the past and the future the smell was still knocking at the doors of your nose, but you were not available. The colour of the flower was still coming to your eyes but you were not there. It was as if you were looking through a dark glass; things became unclear, hazy, a mist surrounded you.

The whole work of meditation is nothing but this: how to become utterly present *in* the present, how to collect oneself in the now. Then everything is beautiful. Then walking is meditation, sitting is meditation, talking is meditation, listening is meditation, because whether you walk or sit, it is always now; whether you are silent or talking it is always now. There is only one time. Now is eternity. That is the meaning of vatayana -- it means the utterly present.

Let this be the key. You have to work on it, you have to play around this idea more and more. In whatsoever you are doing, again and again pull yourself into the present. In the beginning the mind rebels, resists; old patterns are powerful, old habits go on dragging you here and there. But slowly slowly as the joy of the present becomes deepened, as you start becoming more and more saturated with it, as you see the contentment that arises out of it and the silence and the celebration, the old patterns are broken, the habits disappear.

And that day -- when you start living in the present twenty-four hours a day -- is the day of enlightenment. It does not mean that one will never think about the past but that one will be aware of the present. Even when a thought of the past is present in your mind, you will look at it as a present thought; you will not be dragged into the past. It will be just like a rose flower, there inside, blooming -- a memory flower -- but you will remember that this is the moment, the now moment. You remain centred in the now; then there is no problem.

Yes, the past can be used, and so too can the future. One has to plan -- tomorrow one has to leave and the tickets have to be purchased, the journey has to be booked, but that is not the future either; that too is in the present. One remains in the present whatsoever one is doing -- in memory or imagination. And once this penetrates deeply, even in dreams you will be present. You will see the dreams blooming there and you will know that this is a dream. And to know that a dream is a dream is a great experience. Then you have really come home -- you are centred in your being.

[Devachitta. Deva means divine, chitta means consciousness]

Unconsciousness is undivine; consciousness is divine. To remain in an unconscious state is to be worldly; to become conscious is to enter into the world of religion. It is not a question of renouncing something, rather it is a question of gaining something. It is not that one has to renounce the world but, on the contrary, one has to achieve one's own being.

As you grow in consciousness the world itself starts changing. Nothing needs to be done directly; all the changes that happen are almost of their own accord. Only one thing that is needed is an effort to be more conscious. Start becoming more and more conscious of everything that you are doing. Walking, walk consciously; bring your total attention to walking. And there is a great difference between when you just walk without any consciousness and when you bring the quality of consciousness to walking. The change is radical. It may not be visible from the outside, but from the inside it is really moving into another dimension.

Try some small act: for example, moving this hand...

[Osho moves his hand rapidly across his chest.]

... you can move it mechanically. Then move it with great consciousness, feeling the movement, slowly, slowly, looking from the inside at how you are moving it.

[Osho makes the same gesture a dance in slow motion. His hand moves step by step, his eyes following it with infinite awareness.]

Just in this small gesture you are on the threshold of god, because a miracle is happening. It is one of the greatest mysteries which science has not yet been able to fathom.

You decide that you should move the hand and the hand follows your decision. It is a miracle because it is consciousness contacting matter... not only that, but matter *following* consciousness. The bridge has not yet been found. It is magic. It is power of the mind over matter; that's what magic is all about. You do it the whole day, but you have not done it consciously, otherwise in this simple gesture a great meditation will arise in you. This is the way god is moving the whole existence. In this small gesture is the whole history of existence.

The scriptures say god said 'Let there be light' and there was light. Now, it looks utter nonsense if you think about it logically. How can there be light just by saying 'Let there be light'? But this is happening every day continuously. When you say 'Let there be a movement in my hand' and the hand moves, it is the same miracle. And if you can feel it from the inside, awareness grows.

So walking, sitting, listening, talking, remain alert. That is the meaning of Devachitta.

Deva means divine, paripurna means perfection -- divine perfection. And if you ask the awakened, all is perfect as it is. This world and all that is contained in it is perfect. The whole idea of evolution is just speculation. Nothing is evolving because nothing is going anywhere. All is already as it should be. Just think of that, and immediately one feels a great silence descending. Just the idea of it -- that all is perfect, that nothing is to be done to improve upon anything -- then what is left except celebration? Then what is left except to be festive and thankful?

If one has to become perfect there is anxiety, tension, effort, struggle, competition, and all kinds of madness enter in. One is never at ease and never at peace and one can never be at home. One is always rushing, one is always in a hurry, because one has to reach and time is slipping out of the hands; death may happen any moment. So there is constant trembling inside as to whether you are going to make it or not. Are you going to miss? And as days pass by more and more hopelessness settles in because it has not happened yet and the days are becoming fewer and fewer and death is coming closer and closer. Sooner or later one is on a downhill journey... and it has not happened yet. Hope starts disappearing.

People live only in hope and die in hope. And hope is an illusion, a dream. But the whole thing is based on the idea that man has to improve: he has to improve upon his character, he has to improve upon the world, he has to improve upon people. He has to go on improving each and everything. That's what has driven the whole world neurotic.

My message is: there is nothing to be done. All is taken care of. Relax! A man who is after perfection cannot relax. How can he relax? -- because relaxation means wasting of time. He cannot play, he cannot sing, he cannot dance. Continuously, out of the corner of his eye, he is waiting for that perfection which never comes, and he is wasting time dancing and swimming and listening to the stupid noise of the birds. It looks stupid if you are in a hurry. It looks silly to be sitting amongst trees and enjoying; it looks foolish. But if there is nothing to do and nowhere to go, then it is not silly -- then it is all that has to be done -- then one enjoys. Either one improves or one enjoys -- and these are the only types of people in the world.

My world belongs to the second type -- to the one who enjoys. And that is the meaning of your name: from this moment relax. All is good -- god is good, and it is out of him, so how can things be imperfect? Then there is no struggle, no cut-throat competition with people, there is no enmity. Then you are yourself, I am myself, and everybody is the way he is. No comparison, no inferiority, no superiority -- everyone is unique and perfect.

With this vision, god starts descending in you, great contentment arises.

Sambodhi means enlightenment, satyam means truth -- the truth of enlightenment. And all else is untrue, or at the most relatively true... which is saying the same thing in other words. Unless truth is absolute, it is not truth. A relative truth is only a useful lie. An approximate truth is only called so politely; it is a lie, because something is either truth or untruth. 'There is no way in between.

So there is only one truth and that is the truth of enlightenment; when one becomes full of light inside, one knows what it is. One can know it, but one cannot reduce it to knowledge, hence it always remains individual. And that is beautiful, because whenever somebody discovers it, it is his own discovery again; it is never a repetition, it is always original. If Buddha was able to say it or Jesus was able to express it, then there would have been no original experience again.

That's what happens in science: if Newton or Albert Einstein has discovered something, it is finished -- now you cannot rediscover it. It has been discovered once and for all. Nobody can claim again 'I have discovered it!'

But in the inner world, the discovery is always unique because it is inexpressible, so it cannot be put into words. It cannot be theorised, no dogma can be made out of it. Those who know also know that it is inexpressible. Those who know are dumb about it. They say a thousand other things -- they say how to achieve it, but they cannot say what it is.

So each individual when he discovers it, discovers it for the first time. Each individual when he comes to truth is a pioneer, original. That's the beauty of it -- it remains virgin. It is not corrupted by anybody's experience, it never becomes second-hand; it is utterly fresh. All other truths are only guesswork, beliefs, wish fulfillments, consolations, but not truth.

The only truth is that which you discover... and it is possible only when the inner world becomes absolutely luminous, when your light, your inner light, is totally there, and not even a nook or corner is left in darkness. Then you know it, and by knowing it, one becomes it, because in that moment of enlightenment

the knower and the known are not separate.

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes when I see you in lecture I just feel angry against you.]

These things are natural. If you love me, you will sometimes be angry too. You cannot only love. When I accept your love I am also accepting your anger. You don't have pure love, so how can you offer it to me? Your love is mixed with all kinds of ugly things. When I initiate you into sannyas, I initiate you with all these possibilities: that you will be angry, that you will hate me, that you will think against me, that you will do this and that -- all possibilities.

To accept a disciple is not an easy task, because you are accepting a bundle of so many problems. A disciple is not all sweet. If he was all sweet, why should he be a disciple? He carries many bitternesses in him; he will impose and project those bitternesses on the master. The master will become a screen and you will project all kinds of things on him -- good and bad both. Sometimes it will be a great experience and you will move into heights, and sometimes you will be falling into valleys of negativity. But this is natural; nothing to be condemned in it.

That time you went thinking to come back -- this time you are going thinking not to come; both are perfect. Neither that remained forever nor is this going to remain forever. All passes. By the time you have reached home, you may start feeling love for me again. And this will happen many times -- it is a wheel: many times you will come close and you will go far away, and come close and go far away. Slowly slowly you will see the whole absurdity of your mind; then one day you simply drop the whole mind. But that happens only later on.

When for the first time somebody becomes a sannyasin, he is enchanted he is enchanted by my presence. But he has forgotten his own personality. It is like falling in love with a man or a woman: when you fall in love you don't think about your faults, your limitations. You simply see the beauty of the woman; you don't think about yourself. But if you start living with the woman, all your faults and all your limitations and your anger and your hatred and jealousy and possessiveness are going to surface. Then you will be surprised -- where has that love disappeared to? Where are those beautiful days of the honeymoon? They are all gone and there is only misery; and you had never thought about it.

When you fall in love with me, you are simply thinking of me; you have not thought about yourself. But sooner or later you will have to think about yourself. If you don't, I will force you to think about yourself. I will have to throw you back to yourself, and when you see who you are, where you are, all these things are bound to arise and disturb.

But all is good -- this too is perfectly good. So what? -- this time you are going in a different mood. This time you are moving back in the night, that time you moved in the day. But the day is gone, so the night will go; the day will come again and the night will fall -- unless you decide one day to drop all kinds of moods and just be with me without any mood between me and you, neither love nor hate. Then the disciple has really come to the master, when there is neither love nor hate. That is total surrender. Love cannot be total surrender, because love has to imply the hate in itself. It is a double-bind; hate is always intrinsic in it. When one day you come and you surrender all moods... and remember, good moods also have to be surrendered.

What do people go on doing? They go on doing one thing: the positive is good, it is so sweet, so they want to have it, and the negative is bitter and they don't want to have it. But this is the whole problem of life. It is not only with a master; it is everywhere: you choose only half. Then who is going to have the other half? -- and it comes in the same package. It cannot be divided; you have to choose that too. If you choose at all, you have to choose both, otherwise don't choose. Then they both disappear. Either they are both together or they both disappear, but you cannot divide.

Slowly slowly you will see the point: in the beginning a disciple comes through love and then one day the wheel turns and he hates, he is angry, he protests and he resists. Finally, the awareness happens that you cannot relate through love, otherwise hate is bound to be there. Then the disciple leaves both. Then there is nothing between the disciple and the master -- not even love, because even love is a disturbance. The disciple is simply there in the presence, with no expectation, with no desire. It has a great beauty in it.

That day real initiation happens, and after that day there is no change; one has come to the point of no return. That will also come if you can wait, if you can be patient. If you can't wait, if you can't be patient, you miss this opportunity. So don't be worried.

And remember one thing more: never take any decision too early. Wait, just remember that this will

pass, this will go away. The problem only arises when people take a decision when they are negative. Then they start thinking 'Leave sannyas, forget all about it.' If you take a decision when you are negative, then you miss the opportunity, you close the door. Then it will become very very difficult for you to come back. Your ego will feel hurt. Now what to say and how to go back? And it happens every day.... There are a few sannyasins who leave sannyas when they are angry -- they will throw the mala into the sea -- but then the mood passes and they start repenting. Then it becomes very difficult for them to come because they feel guilty, and even if they come, the guilt lingers on. To ask for sannyas again looks as if you are asking too much; you have misbehaved. And then they have to find explanations.

One sannyasin just wrote a few days before.... He runs a centre and he called all the sannyasins of the area for a meeting. Some sannyasins criticised him very much saying that his way of running the centre was wrong, that through the way he was doing things Osho's presence was not felt in the centre at all.

He became very angry. He went to the sea, and he heard an inner voice 'Throw the mala into the sea.' So he threw the mala into the sea. Then he heard another voice 'Now throw yourself!' That he didn't do. (laughter) Now he writes to me that he could not do that. But then he should not have done the first either! If you are not courageous enough to follow the inner voice... if it is really the inner voice you should follow it. But to throw the mala is so easy -- to throw yourself is risky. So now he is worried, feeling guilty. Now he wants to come and is afraid that he has done something wrong.

Wait. The negative moment comes -- wait and watch and it will go. And finally one has to remain available for the ultimate, when both can be dropped. Then you are with me. Then it is no more a relationship and there is no possibility of its breaking because it is no more a relationship. It is communion -- it is no more a communication.

[A sannyasin asks about insomnia.]

Do one thing: start glossolalia before you go to sleep -- gibberish. Thirty minutes gibberish will do, mm? It will empty you so fast. It takes time in the ordinary way: you go on ruminating, ruminating, and the thoughts go on and on and on, and it takes the whole night. It can be done in half an hour!

Glossolalia is the best thing for you. Just sit in your bed, turn the lights off and start talking in tongues. Allow sounds; anything that comes, allow. You need not worry about language, you need not worry about grammar, you need not worry about what you are saying. You need not worry about the meaning; it has nothing to do with meaning. The more meaningless it is, the more helpful. It simply throws the rubbish of the mind out, the noise out. So anything -- just start and go, but be very passionate in it, as if you are talking, as if your whole life is at stake. You are talking nonsense and there is nobody except you, but be passionate, be in a passionate dialogue. Just thirty minutes of it will do and you will have a good sleep the whole night.

It is just that the mind accumulates noise and when you want to go to sleep it continues. It has become a habit now: it does not know now how to go off, that's all. The switch that turns it on and off is not working. This will help, mm? -- this will simply allow it to release this energy, and then empty, you will fall asleep. That's what happens in dreams and thoughts in the night: the mind is trying to empty itself for the next day; it has to get ready. You have forgotten how to put this process to an end, and the more you try, the more you become awake, so sleep becomes difficult.

So it is not a question of trying -- don't try anything. This is where you are failing: you try to let go. How can you try to let go? It happens; it is not something that you have to do. You can only create a situation in which it can happen easily, that's all. Turn the light off, have a comfortable bed, a good pillow, be comfortably warm; that's all that you can do. Then for half an hour get into a really passionate monologue, a nonsense monologue.

Sounds will come -- utter them -- and one sound will lead into another. Soon you will be speaking Chinese and Italian and French, languages that you don't know. And it is really beautiful, because the language that you know can never help emptying. Because you know, you won't allow things to have their full expression. You will be afraid of many things: What are you saying? Is it right to say it? Is it moral? You may start feeling guilty that you are saying such wrong things. But when you are speaking in sounds you don't know what you are saying, but your gesture, your passion, will do the work.

[Osho asks him how long he will in the West. He answers: Well, if I'm lucky I'll be back in half a year, but not more than one year.]

All my sannyasins are lucky people. When you relax with existence, that's what luck is. When you allow the existence to take possession of you, that's what luck is.

Unlucky people are those who fight; they are defeated by their own fight. Lucky people are those who simply ride on the waves; wherever the wave is going, they are going there. They have no destination in particular, so they can never go wrong, hence they are lucky. I create lucky people -- don't be worried!

[A sannyasin asks about some experiences: I felt like energy moved through me and I wasn't moving my hands, my body; I was just being led or moved. I got a little bit scared.]

Mm, don't get scared...

You have to let it happen, mm? It is beneficial. But fear comes -- that fear has to be dropped. It is very beneficial, and if you allow it, much more will come. That is going to transform your whole chemistry, your whole energy system, but you have to allow it and you have to go into the dark unknown. Because it is new it looks unknown and unfamiliar, and fear arises.

[The sannyasin adds: It feels as if I'm going crazy or something.]

Yes, it looks crazy! But you have to allow it, mm? And once you have allowed it, soon all will disappear. You will be left totally changed and the energy will have changed, but before that change it will come. It is like a flood coming: you have to allow yourself to be taken over by it.

[Another sannyasin says she is afraid, scared of going mad, of her mind.]

There is no problem -- just a few things that have always been in the unconscious have been stirred by meditations, so they are surfacing in the mind, that's all. But it is good -- they will be released. If you keep them repressed, then one day you *can* go crazy. It is never by expression that anybody goes crazy -- it is always by repression. And you have been repressing many things for your whole life, so they have become accumulated in the stomach. Meditations have broken a few paths into your Unconscious. Things are coming up. But when they come, one can become afraid; one can feel that it may become too unmanageable.

But nothing to be worried about -- they will simply go. All that you need is: continue at least one meditation every day. Pour all that comes into it. Shake and tremble with energy and let the whole thing be shaken up, and pour it out. Dynamic meditation will do, Kundalini, or dance, Nataraj, will do, but you have to be really totally in the act. Do this for one hour every day and there will be no problem, no craziness, nothing. In fact, slowly slowly you will become sane for the first time.

[A sannyasin has been feeling very negative and weepy. Osho gives her an 'energy darshan'.]

Things are perfect... they have never been otherwise.

It is just that sometimes you cannot allow things to remain perfect; then you create some kind of negativity. That's your creation, and you seem to be one of the expert people around here who can create negativity. But it is a created thing -- bogus.

It is nothing true it is just that you enjoy creating it. You get into it... but you get into it. It is not that the negativity comes to you; you invite it. When everything is going well you start feeling a little uneasy: 'How can things be so good?' -- you can't trust. And when things are going well you are not in control; you want to remain in control and you can be in control only when things are negative. That's your expertise. And I know it is very difficult to drop one's expertise. Mm, one depends on it -- one's whole existence depends on it. And it gives a little change too. After suffering for a few days, getting out of it feels very good, that too!

But you are the creator of it -- that you have to remember. So next time when you create it.... If you want to create it, create it, but with full awareness that you are creating it; it is your game. So play it if you enjoy it -- nothing is wrong in it -- but don't get lost in it. Enjoy as much as you want, and when it becomes too much, get out of it. It is your creation.

But many people do it and they think that it is not their creation, they think they are victims. Nobody is a victim in the world: all are creators. A few create hell, a few create heaven, but they are all creators. And

with the same energy you can create heaven.

So from this moment remember only one thing -- that if you want to create, just decide that for twenty-four hours you will create hell and you will live in hell. Declare it to [your boyfriend] also, that for twenty-four hours you are going to live in hell, so he also knows and respects your hell and does not disturb you.

But then after twenty-four hours, exactly to the minute, get out of it. And you will be surprised: you can go in, you can come out... just like that! But for whatsoever time you decide, you have to remain in it, and then at the exact time you have to come out of it. That will give you the experience that it is your creation.

Otherwise everything is beautiful -- your energy is perfectly good. Now it is up to you: if you want to laugh, you can laugh; if you want to cry, you can cry. That is human freedom.

[A sannyasin asks about solitude and relating to people. Osho talks of how people get stuck at one polarity -- like the traditional monks stuck in their solitude. Solitude is like the roots of the tree and relationship is like flowering....]

Roots don't relate; they remain underground. Flowers relate -- with the birds, with the butterflies, with the wind, with the sun. But they depend on the roots, and the roots depend on them, otherwise they will never get the sun energy. They are complementary.

So are love and solitude. In this way one becomes richer and richer. Then the polar opposites meet and give you a transcendence. Then the third thing arises which is neither solitude nor relationship... and that is what is called god, samadhi, enlightenment. But that is the third angle of the triangle, the other third of the trinity. And the third arises when the two have been lived fully....

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806185
ShortTitle: MADGUI18
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, bhumika means introduction -- introduction to god. And life *is* an introduction to god. It is not against god, as the old religions have been teaching again and again. It is not antagonistic to god -- it can't be. It is god's extension, it is his manifestation, it is his song. How can it be against him? It has not to be renounced; it has to be lived in great gratitude: It is an introduction, a process of learning, a game of hide-and-seek with god.

The whole of life is an opportunity to know. The so-called worldly person misses it because he thinks that this is all... as if you think the introduction to the book is all and you finish with the introduction, you never enter into the book. That will be foolish. That's what is happening to millions of people: they think this is all -- eat, drink, be merry -- and then death comes and all is finished. Dust returns unto dust and nothing is left. That is one kind of foolishness.

On the opposite extreme another kind of foolishness has existed in the name of religion, spirituality, other-worldliness. They say 'Renounce this world. This is against god. Unless you renounce it, you will not be able to know god. You can become his beloved only if you renounce the world. By renouncing it you

will earn the capacity to be with him.' That too is absolutely foolish, but that's how it happens: the mind moves from one extreme to another extreme. So the indulgent person becomes the renunciate; it is the same kind of mind. Just in the middle of these two extremes is the truth.

Life is an introduction to god. It is not all -- neither is it nothing. It is not just eat, drink and be merry. It is that too, but not just that; far more is hidden behind it. And man is not only dust, he is divine too -- a miracle, divine in the dust, an immense mystery.

So life has to be lived in its totality, and still with the continuous remembrance that this is not all -- much more is awaiting you. Grow up, expand, open. Neither become an indulgent nor become a renunciate. That's my sannyas: just be exactly in the middle. Love life as god's manifestation.

Deva means god, parinita means married to -- married to god. That is the real marriage; all else is only a futile search. People become married to many things -- they become married to money, they become married to power, prestige. There are a thousand ways to get married to the world, but there is only one way to be married to god; and that is to learn how to love unconditionally.

God is not a person sitting somewhere. He is the consciousness present in everybody, the diffused life; that's what god is. You cannot find god anywhere, because he is everywhere. To be married to god means to be married to existence -- to the trees and to the birds and the sun and the moon and the people and all that that implies: the whole. This marriage to the whole makes a person holy.

And this is what sannyas is all about: a marriage to the whole. It is one of the greatest adventures. If one really goes into it, one is bound to find the home for which one has been searching for so many many lives. Sannyas is a door into the divine.

But first one has to become very conscious of the marriage. Unless one feels a commitment to the whole one cannot go in search, because the search is risky. One has to risk all that one has -- the old identity, the past, the name, the form. One has to risk all. Unless one is in deep love with the whole, one cannot take that much of a risk.

People want to know truth but without any risk, hence they go on missing. People want to know what love is, but only to a certain extent so that they can manage, control, manipulate. But these things are such that you cannot stop anywhere -- you have to go the whole way. If you go the whole way, only then do you go. And going the whole way is difficult because the ego has to be left somewhere far behind. The ego has limitations. You don't have any limitation -- the ego has limitations. You can go to the very end of existence, but the ego cannot; it will cling to its small world.

Let this initiation into sannyas become an involvement, a commitment. Only a person committed to truth comes to know it. Don't be just curious -- be involved. Many people miss life and all the celebration that it contains. They miss because they never feel courageous enough to commit themselves to anything. They remain passers-by, spectators, on-lookers, but they never participate. And existence can be known only in one way, and that is participation. It can be known only in one way and that is love. You have to enter into it. One cannot be a spectator; a spectator is wasting time. Mysteries are open only to those who participate.

So sannyas is not a sort of formality. That's why I have reduced the formality to the very very limit. I have dropped almost all the formalities of old sannyas; now all that has remained is just symbolic. My approach is that one should not get lost in formalities. Formalities are okay to begin with, bu~ one should not remain there. They are good as a jumping board, but they are only a jumping board. Then you have to go into the sea, and you have to face all the dangers and all the joys. And each danger brings joy because each danger overcome brings victory. Each danger is a new challenge to your being. It provokes all that is asleep in you, it awakes all that is asleep in you.

Let me become your challenge. I will provoke all that is asleep in you, and much *is* asleep! People live only at the minimum -- maybe one-hundredth part of their being, and ninety-nine percent of their being remains unlived. That's why there is so much misery; there is bound to be. Joy is when one is aflame, when the whole being is dancing, nothing left behind.

And that *is* possible.... I would like it to become available to you.

Deva means divine, siddhana means one who has arrived -- divine arrival. And as far as I'm concerned, you have arrived, but it has yet to become a reality as far as you are concerned. For me it has happened -- I can see through and through -- but it may take a little time for you to realise the truth, that you have arrived, that this is your home, that the search is finished, that there is no need to search any more, that now you can relax, that now you can celebrate, that now, from this moment, life is not going to be work but play, that you

need not think in terms of goals any more, that all that is given is more than one needs. You can drop the tensions and the anxieties. And you have lived with them long enough -- it is time, and you are ripe. But it will take a little longer time for you to recognise the truth.

In the East they say that it is not the disciple who finds the master but the master who finds the disciple... and it is absolutely true. The disciple cannot find the master; there is no way for the disciple to even decide. How can he decide who is the master and who is not?

But a moment comes in the disciple's life when some unknown energy takes possession of him and he is pulled in a certain direction, sometimes even in spite of himself, even against his resistance, helplessly. If he co-operates, things start happening soon; if he resists, they still happen -- they only take a little longer time. But once a master has chosen a disciple, then there is no going back, it is the point of no-return. If the disciple chooses the master, he can go back; he can decide some day to leave the master.

In fact he does not know what is truth, who has attained it, who has it. And there are a thousand and one pretenders. The pretenders are very articulate, they have to be: they have to survive in the marketplace. They are very consoling and they use all the gimmicks possible to trap people.

It is very difficult for the disciple to choose. He is not yet there; how can he choose? One first has to be to choose. One first has to be aware to see. The disciple is blind. If he can recognise the master, he can recognise god himself, there is no problem -- because to recognise the master is to recognise god himself. The disciple is groping in the dark. He has no experience of light, so even when he comes to an enlightened person he cannot see, because his eyes know only darkness. They know only one language, that of groping, searching. They don't know the language of non-search, of non-seeking, of being; they know only the language of becoming.

The master is a being and the disciple is trying to become something. It is very difficult, almost impossible, for the disciple to choose the master. The master has to choose the disciple. And once a disciple is chosen by the master, it is the point of no-return, there is no way back. One has to face the reality, and one has to go deeper and deeper into it every day.

Now that you have heard and you have come, co-operate. The mind resists -- its resistance is subtle. Be aware of it!

[Osho gives a sannyasin an energy darshan.]

There is no need to talk either. Something is happening which is not expressible. Something is moving inside which has never moved before. You are in the grip of some unknown energy -- that is the beginning. Relax and allow it to possess you utterly, totally.

You are still holding yourself a little bit. That is natural; there is always fear of losing control. But in the search for god all control has to be lost. And fear arises because if one loses control, one appears to oneself as if one is going mad. But to know god is the privilege of madmen only; the so-called sane go on missing. The so-called sane only collect rubbish. All that is immense, all that is really essential, significant, is available only to those who are ready to drop all calculation. That's what appears like madness.

The calculative mind remains superficial. The calculative mind is basically a mind of fear. Because of fear it calculates, it doubts. It is continuously feeling insecure, it is afraid of everything; everybody seems to be against it. There is another mind deeper than this mind -- call it the heart -- that is non-calculative. Love arises out of it and poetry and religion.

The non-calculative mind means trust. There is no need to calculate -- one trusts. There is no need to fear: we have come out of this existence, we are part of it. The existence is not inimical to us, so why fear? It protects, it sustains, it nourishes. You have to leave the calculating mind, otherwise it will create disturbances in your being. But something is moving in the non-calculative, something greater than you, something vaster than you -- it has to be allowed. You will be flooded; you will be washed away and something totally new will arise in its place.

The religious story of man is the story of the phoenix. One has to utterly disappear, be burned, one has to disappear into flames -- only ashes are left behind. Then a new being with a new presence, with a new body of light, with a new soul of immortality, with a new vision which is total and whole, arises. That is the whole meaning of Jesus' resurrection. It is not a historical fact; it is a spiritual phenomenon.

Relax, and even if you go, don't be worried, mm? The fear is there that if you go away, then what will happen? Here you are close to me, you can take risks easily; alone, it may be difficult. So fear arises, but don't be afraid. You will never be alone; I will always be with you. You have come to that point where I can

be available anywhere. So go; be anywhere and you can invoke my help at any time. You can call me any time and you will find me as present as you are finding me in this moment. Just great love is needed, and space and time become irrelevant. Intensity of love is the only closeness. Physical closeness is just an appearance. And now you can: if you decide to, you can love intensely; you are just on the threshold. And whenever it is possible, come back.

[A sannyasin says she feels happy. Osho gives her an energy darshan.]

This is no ordinary happiness that is happening, and if you help even a little bit it can become your permanent state. Just don't fall back into the old patterns. They are all misery patterns. Happiness is not a new pattern, remember; happiness is a state of no pattern.

Misery always has a pattern. It is repetitive, it is a mould: you go on doing the same thing again and again and again. It is never new; misery is always old and ancient, you have tasted it many times. But you are caught in the trap. It has become a rut and you don't know how to get out of it. Now you have slipped out of it a little bit -- a little distance has arisen between you and the old patterns. You can slip back into the old patterns and then the happiness will be lost.

And you will feel more miserable than before, because now you know what happiness is. When one is unaware of happiness, one takes the misery for granted; one knows that this is all that there is in life. If you have only tasted the bitterness of it and never the sweetness of joy, you. become accustomed to the bitterness. You know this is all, this is the only taste there is. But when you have tasted the sweet and then you taste bitterness again, it looks even more bitter than ever. So falling from happiness back into an old pattern creates misery in a more intensified, multiplied way. So beware!

And this is not a new pattern, because happiness has no pattern. It is a flow -- unpatterned, unstructured. Keep flowing, keep glowing, and whenever you start feeling that you are stuck, dance, sing, meditate, remember me, and again you will feel the contact and the energy will start moving.

You will have to learn how not to lose this treasure that you are coming close to... and you will be able to learn. Just help me a little bit.

[A sannyasin who is going to the West says: I feel a bit scared of going back. Scared to lose everything that I've felt here.]

That fear is natural it comes to everybody, mm?

Just raise your hands and feel like a tree in the strong wind. Dance like a tree in the rains and the winds... Let your whole energy become a dancing energy. Sway and move with the wind. Just feel the wind passing through you. Forget that you have a human body -- you are a tree. Get identified with the tree...

Whenever you feel that you are losing anything, just do this meditation. Go into the open if it is possible, stand amongst the trees, become a tree, and let the wind pass through you. To feel identified with the tree is immensely strengthening, nourishing. One easily enters into the primal consciousness; trees are still in it. Talk with trees, hug the trees, and you will suddenly feel that everything is back. And if it is not possible to go out, then just stand in the middle of the room, visualise yourself as being a tree -- it is raining and there is a strong wind -- and start dancing. But dance as a tree and you will be able to get the flow that is happening.

It is only a question of learning the art of how to keep it flowing. It is there, and I can understand your fear -- going back, getting into the old pattern of life, you may lose it -- but I am giving you a key. This will be your key: you can always unlock it whenever it becomes locked.

[A sannyasin says: I tried to make a commitment to love instead of the person to see if that would work for me.]

The very idea of its 'working' is creating the trouble. You have to take it as it comes, as it goes. You want to work it out; that's where you are stuck. What is there to work out? You want to get something other than love -- maybe some security, companionship, some safety, a family. What do you mean by saying that it has not worked? And that's what I told you: make a commitment to love, not to a person. Then whenever it happens, with whomever it happens, it is good. As long as it is there it is beautiful, and when it is not there, you move.

Let love be flowing. There is no need to get hooked into any relationship. But you *want* to be hooked, and when you can't get hooked or the other is not getting hooked, you think it is not working. Your idea of working is creating the nuisance. What else is there? Love is fun! There is nothing more to it. But fun contains all; fun even contains god. To me fun is not just fun -- it is sacred.

So when it happens, good; enjoy it to the full. And when you are not after anything else through it, the joy is total. When you are not trying to work it out, there is no problem. If tomorrow the person moves away or you move away, you are grateful. You don't feel that you have failed, because you were not after anything at all. Love for love's sake -- that's what I meant.

But you have a very very deep-rooted idea of getting something out of it... a result-orientated, a goal-orientated idea. You have a very orthodox idea of love (chuckling) -- that's where you are in trouble -- and the world has moved. And remember, if you find a person with whom you can get hooked, you will suffer, because that kind of thing is always a bondage. When it satisfies your idea of working you will suffer, because then love will disappear. It will be a kind of arrangement -- financial, economic, social, psychological, anything, but not love. It will work in a way, it *is* working.

Millions of marriages around the world are all working, but just look deep down: is any marriage really working? They have all failed. They are hiding their misery and wounds and they are not even courageous enough to show their wounds. They think 'What is the point? It is better to suffer silently and in our aloneness. What is the point of washing our linen in public?' So they go on putting on a good face in public but deep misery is behind their eyes.

You have to drop this idea. You have to learn a totally new concept of love, and that is the true concept of love. That is going to happen in the world. This world has changed -- moses and Manu and Mohammed are no more relevant. You have to love the moment. Don't be worried about tomorrow. Don't sacrifice this moment for any other moment in the future. That's what you mean by working out: you sacrifice this moment and you sacrifice that moment and you hope that tomorrow something will happen, and then tomorrow you will sacrifice again. You will go on sacrificing, you will become a martyr. You will reduce the other person to being a martyr too... and it is very ugly to live with any martyr, very ugly. It is horrible, it is hell. Because both are martyrs, both have not lived their lives, both have not enjoyed their lives and they are continuously complaining 'I have done this for you and what have I got? I am frustrated.' And the same is the story from the other side, from the other end.

Forget all about it! If you meet a person and the energy flows, good; feel good, enjoy it. If it remains tomorrow, good; if it doesn't remain, there is no complaint. How can you complain? One is only grateful. Sometimes you will be alone but nothing is wrong in being alone! Sometimes you will be together. Both are to be enjoyed, both have their beauties.

But you have that 'work ethics' in the mind; you have the mind of a workoholic. And in America that has remained with people for two, three hundred years. That has been their whole philosophy: things have to work, everything has to be sacrificed for work. Joy in itself is not acceptable. Love as fun is not acceptable; it has to be sacrificed. So mothers are sacrificing for the children and taking revenge. Husbands are sacrificing for the wives and the wives are sacrificing for the husbands, and the children are sacrificing for the parents. Everybody is angry, because the person who sacrifices always remains angry. This whole thing has to change. Everybody has to live for the moment and enjoy the moment; then nobody is angry and everybody is grateful.

Yes, I teach this selfishness. And to me, only this kind of selfishness can become the real foundation of all altruistic love; there is no other way.

So in the days you will be here, give it a try! Live for the moment... Live for the day at the most! If it is too difficult for the moment, then live for the day; but think not of the morrow.

Always remember Jesus' saying to his disciples: 'Look at the lilies in the field. They don't work, they never worry about the future, yet even Solomon will look poor compared to these poor lilies. Even Solomon was not attired so beautifully as they are.'

So whenever this idea of work takes possession of you, remember the lilies in the field. And man has to learn to be like the lilies -- that is the right way to live.

[A sannyasin says that she is afraid of sex, of men, of rejection; and that this keeps her aloof from people.]

It is just an absurd fear. It has no base in your energy system, so it can be dropped very easily. Mm,

because if some fear has entered into the energy system it becomes very difficult to drop it, because then it is beyond you. It is just in your mind. It must be that your parents, your upbringing, have created the fear of sex.

It comes to many girls, because the parents go on making them afraid. They are afraid that you may lose your virginity, so they create so much fear, they create a fear-wall around you so your virginity is protected. Their whole concern is how to keep the daughter virgin, and the only way they know is to create so much fear that from deep down in yourself you are pulled back from any relationship.
It is just a conditioning -- it can be dropped right now.

A handkerchief... (Osho gives her one of his handkerchiefs) You do one thing tonight -- a little magic: put it on your heart and for the whole night leave it there. In the morning, burn it, and tomorrow when you come you will immediately be interested in many people! (laughter) This is magic, mm? Nothing else is needed because you just have the idea. And from tomorrow start moving.

All that is needed is to start moving. Nobody is going to reject and nobody is going to do anything to anybody. People are so loving. They are also afraid in the same way as you are; they are also afraid that you may reject.

Do this method tonight. The whole night it has to remain with you and in the morning, first thing, you burn it. And when it is being burned and the flames are coming up, you pour in those flames all that you have accumulated -- all fears and all the nonsense that your parents have been teaching you and start a new life from tomorrow. And it will happen so easily, so I will not give you any group. You just keep it with you... keep it with you. Good!

Prem means love, ida means now... and these two words are my whole philosophy: love and now. This is the whole scripture. People love but not now. They say 'Tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, some other time.' Their love and their now never meet, so love remains a fantasy, a dream. Reality consists of now and only now, so they only dream about love and remain unfulfilled, because without love no-one is ever fulfilled.

There is a great message in your name -- that now is the only time there is and love is the only god there is. So worship the god of love... and *now*! This very moment be loving; don't postpone. Either now or never. If you choose some other time, you have chosen never. One has to love intensely, passionately.

And this is the only time there is. So sing, dance, celebrate, but now. When the past disappears and the future too, and you live only in the now, life burns bright, it becomes luminous. Then one is aflame. Then there is the grace of god, and great miracles start happening.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806195
ShortTitle: MADGUI19
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, sahajia means one who believes in spontaneity. The full name will mean: one who trusts in spontaneity and bliss. And they always go together; they are two aspects of the same coin. Bliss is always spontaneous -- it is never manufactured, there is no way to put it on the assembly line. You cannot plan for it, you cannot prepare for it. You cannot do anything positively to gain it. All that one can do is to

be in a receptive mood, but that is not much of a doing; that is more of a non-doing than doing. All that is needed is to be utterly silent, quiet, passive, feminine, and it starts happening.

It is already happening -- it is just that we are so much in turmoil that we cannot hear that still small voice. The fragrance of bliss is very subtle and we have become so involved with ugly smells. Our familiarity is with the noisy and god is absolutely silent. Silence is his only language; he understands no other.

So the first thing to be understood: bliss and spontaneity are aspects of one energy. If you are blissful, you will suddenly find yourself spontaneous; if you are spontaneous, you will suddenly find yourself blissful. It works either way, but they are never separate.

And our whole culture prepares us not to be spontaneous. It makes us ready to do things but it makes us impotent and incapable of allowing things to happen. It is a male culture -- the feminine part of our being is denied. It is not only that the woman outside is disrespected; when you disrespect the outside woman, naturally, its inner counterpart is: you disrespect all that is feminine in you. If you cannot accept the woman as equal to man, how can you accept your inner woman as equal to you? So what we have been doing to women on the outside we have also been doing to the woman inside. And we have that soft side, just as every woman has the male side.

Now the pendulum is turning to the other extreme: the lib women are becoming antagonistic to man. The reasons are obvious. But they will fall into the same trap: if they become antagonistic to the man outside, they will become antagonistic to the man inside... and that's an essential part. Then the personality will remain, again, lopsided. One has to live totally; only then does one live. And the totality contains the polar opposites. Man has become ugly because he has denied the feminine part; women will become ugly if they deny the male part in them. Nothing has to be denied, all has to be accepted... even if it looks contradictory. So what? We cannot do anything -- this is how we are: man, woman, together.

Spontaneity happens only when you allow your feminine part to function -- the passive being, that which waits, that which is just a womb, that which receives, welcomes, but never goes into any aggression. It never goes in any search. It simply waits in immense trust. So become a sahajia -- one who trusts with spontaneity -- and allow your feminine part to be liberated from the exploitation of so many centuries. Let this part function again.

And I am not saying to deny the male part -- it is needed, it has its own use. When you are working, planning, manufacturing a thing in a factory, in the lab, if you are a scientist or an engineer, naturally you have to use your male part; there, the feminine part won't do. But that is not all. Not only is that not all, it is not even the very essential, because the essential life consists of joy, of bliss, of dance, of love. And that essential is possible only if the feminine is allowed. Doubt is male, trust is feminine; war is male, peace is feminine; extroversion is male, introversion is feminine. And a man has to be capable of both, just as a woman has to be capable of both.

When one is capable of both, without denying and repressing any part, one becomes a circle, a completion. That completion has grace....

Deva means divine, nishabdo means wordlessness, silence, absolute, utter silence divine wordlessness, divine soundlessness, divine silence.

The word is the trouble, the word is the barrier... and our being is full of words. We have completely forgotten how to turn off this constant chattering. It goes on and on; it never leaves you alone. Whether you are awake or asleep, it continues it has become a constant substratum, a continuum. The only problem is how to become capable of sometimes putting a stop to it, how to be a master of the process so that when you want it, when it is needed -- and it is needed -- then you can turn it on, and when it is not needed you can turn it off.

Meditation teaches nothing else -- just the knack of turning this constant chattering off sometimes. Then suddenly there is great silence. The noise is not outside; the noise is within. And when the within is without noise, the noise outside does not distract at all; it can't distract you. When you are listening silently, utterly silent, then all noise outside -- becomes music -- it has immense beauty. Yes, even the traffic noise, this train passing by.... [there is the sound of a train hooting in the distance.]

All that is needed to transform this outside noise is a quality of inner silence. And that can be done. The mind is a mechanism, and it need not be on for twenty-four hours. I am not saying that it is not needed. It is a must, it has to be used, but it has to be used and one has not to be used by it; it has to be a slave. It is just as when you are sitting, you don't go on moving your legs; when you walk you move them. When you go to

sleep, you close your eyes; then you don't see. When your stomach is full, you stop eating; you don't go on eating.

In exactly the same way, when the need arises, use the word. It is useful as far as communicating about the ordinary mundane things of life, this is the only medium. In the market-place this is the only medium. But when you are not in the market-place -- when you are sitting silently in your room, doing nothing -- then there is no need for it. Then it is a kind of neurosis. If somebody sits and goes on moving his legs, we will think he is mad! If somebody tries to sleep with open eyes, we will think he is mad.

Man has to be capable of turning off all mechanisms inside when they are not needed. And that is good for the mechanism too, because it gives it a rest -- every machine needs rest. Because we go on using the mind continuously, it becomes mediocre, stupid.

My own observation is that every child is born a genius; but this constant use of the mind for no purpose at all destroys intelligence. One is constantly tired there, in the mind. A genius needs to be a freshness. And if we can turn off the mind it can rest, go into deep sleep, and then when it is revived again it will be rejuvenated. So a real meditator is not against the mind but he is against the slavery of the mind; he claims to be the master.

From this moment start working on it. It will take a little time. An old habit that you have been feeding for so long will not go easily -- but it goes. That much I can guarantee: it goes! The day it goes is the day of great celebration, and after that day you are free from this turmoil. Then life has a beauty; a totally different flavour arises. Then there is gratitude, because each moment is so delicious. Just to be here in this existence is so sweet, it's so infinitely valuable.

The mind drives people neurotic, life becomes ugly; at the most one tolerates it. People start waiting for death to come and finish this whole nonsense, or the few who cannot even wait, who are very impatient, start committing suicide. How can they be grateful and how can they be religious? because there is no religion without gratefulness. Gratitude is a must for religion to arise.

So when you are capable of entering into a wordless state of mind, you start feeling the celebration that is going on all around. This whole existence is a dance of infinite energies -- you become part of it. Suddenly you are no more confined to your body. The stars start moving within you; you become cosmic. Once the mind is chattering no more, you are the cosmos, you are no more an individual. You are not confined in any limitation; suddenly you are the whole space... and the freedom that arises out of it.

Jesus says 'Truth liberates'; I say to you 'Silence liberates,' because without silence there is no truth. Truth certainly liberates, but truth cannot happen to you unless you are silent. Silence opens the door for the truth to enter. Truth liberates, but without silence there is no truth, no possibility. We need not think about truth; our whole concern should be silence.

Mariam, a large, plump lady, is gently vibrated by her energy as she sits waiting, eyes closed. A moment later, the energy has subsided and she is still....

Deva means divine, dhiraja means patience divine patience... and that's all that you need. All is going to happen of its own accord. You need not work for it; you have to learn how to wait for it.

Very few people know how to wait. Everybody knows how to work, because when you are working, your ego is in control. The ego can exist only when it is in control. It exists through control, by control, so the ego tries to control others, tries to control itself too. Its whole project depends on controlling. If it can control others it becomes political. If it cannot control others it becomes religious. It starts controlling itself, disciplining itself, cultivating, practising this and that, but deep down there is mistrust. It can't wait, it can't trust existence. It can't say to existence 'I will wait -- when the time is ripe it is going to happen'

And it is not going to happen before its time, so all hurry is futile, a sheer wastage of energy. It never happens before its time, remember. Whether you work or not it makes no difference. But the mind that is constantly trying to manage, manipulate, do things, thinks 'If I do, then it will happen, it will happen sooner. Whatsoever it is, it will happen sooner.' And that is true about the worldly things: if you don't work you will not become rich, if you don't work you will not become famous, if you don't work you will not be respectable; that is true. As far as outer things are concerned it is true: work is the only way there; waiting is utterly meaningless.

For the inner, just the opposite is the case: work is meaningless, waiting is relevant... because the directions are opposite, so a reversal of procedures is needed. But people go on doing the same for the inner: they start grabbing, snatching, holding, hoarding. They go on rushing in the same way as they used to do outside; they miss the whole point. The inner needs only a silent, still space to happen.

Be so absent that it can happen, so there is no hindrance from your side. That is the meaning of patience. It is trust -- trust that all is good and that all is going to happen whenever it is needed and whenever the time is ripe. Then one relaxes, efforts disappear. And in that effortlessness there is beauty, tremendous beauty -- the beauty of the flowers, the lilies in the field, the beauty in the stars... the same beauty, the beauty of a child. The sage has the same beauty as the beauty of the child.

What is the beauty of the child? The child trusts -- that is his beauty; he trusts the mother, he trusts the father, he trusts everything. The day the child starts losing trust, he is no more a child. The day he starts suspecting and doubting the mother -- maybe she is right, maybe she is not -- the day he starts doubting the father -- maybe he knows, maybe he knows not.... And sooner or later that day comes, because the father has limitations, the mother has limitations. Then he starts learning doubt; he starts learning how to say no. The ego is born. The same ego hinders the inner growth.

One day one has to drop that ego. One day one has to learn how to say yes again... and a total yes, with no conditions. That's what patience is, and this is going to be your path. Wait and miracles will happen. They are bound to happen -- they have always happened to people who have trusted.

Deva means divine, digambara means nakedness -- divine nakedness. And that's the only way to encounter god: in utter nudity, with nothing to hide, just like a small child, with no shame, with no guilt, with no condemnation of anything -- just as Adam was before he ate the fruit from the tree of knowledge. The first thing that happened to him after he ate the fruit was that he became aware of his nudity. He felt ashamed; he started hiding his nudity. Self-consciousness was born. Consciousness is beautiful; self-consciousness is ugly. Just a moment before, he was utterly at ease with nature, with god. There was no guilt, nothing was wrong -- all was accepted as it was. He was open.

Knowledge makes one self-conscious Self-consciousness closes one. Then one starts hiding, one starts keeping many things inside, one has secrets... and then there is trouble. One is divided and one is constantly afraid and frightened that one may be caught, because one is deceiving, one is Lying. And when one is Lying and deceiving, how can one be at ease? There is no possibility of being at ease. The people who are very guilty cannot even sleep totally. They are afraid -- they may say something in their sleep, they may be caught. They cannot drink too much -- they may become unconscious and the truth may come up. They are constantly safeguarding themselves, armouring themselves.

Nudity means an unarmoured being, with no armour. It is going back to the original state of Adam. And that is how one reaches god, knows truth: one has to drop all beliefs, all scriptures. They are clothes. Behind the Bible and the Vedas and the Koran we are hiding; we are hiding our ignorance. We are like parrots who go on repeating the Vedas, the Koran, the Bible... and we think that we know. These are the fruits of the tree of knowledge. One has to drop all that. One has to clean one's heart completely of all words, all theories, philosophies -- good and bad, religious, irreligious, eastern, western.

When you are completely nude, when there is no concept around you, truth comes. In that innocence, truth comes. Only that innocence can contain truth.

Anand means bliss, subodhi means enlightenment -- bliss enlightenment. Man is in darkness because of unconsciousness and man is in misery too because of unconsciousness. Misery and darkness exist together. Bliss and light exist together. We have to change our inner being from darkness to bliss, and the only way is to bring light there. And no ordinary light will do, because you cannot take it in. Only one light is possible, and that is the light of being more and more conscious, more and more alert, aware.

We have it, but in a very small quantity. Ninety-nine percent we are unaware, only one percent aware. That one percent of awareness can't help much. It has to be helped to grow slowly slowly, so that major part of the energy of our being becomes full of light. And whenever a corner of one's being becomes full of light, great changes happen in life immediately, because that corner affects you and many things start changing. Not that you change: you simply see they are changing. And that is true transformation. When you change something it remains superficial; when it comes out of some inner radical transformation, then it is not superficial, and it stays!

My whole approach is not to change the character but to change the consciousness. And once the consciousness changes, the character automatically follows, because the character is a by-product of consciousness. The West has believed in character for a long time. In fact, in Christianity, in Judaism, meditation has completely disappeared for centuries. Meditation is nothing but an effort to make oneself more and more conscious and alert. And we know: in ordinary life also there are moments when you are

more present, and there are moments when you are not so present but absent. Sometimes you are reading and you know that you are present, there is awareness. And sometimes you go on reading many pages and suddenly you recognise that you have not read a single word. Your eyes were reading but you were not there. You were unconscious, you were almost in sleep. So we know in ordinary experiences also that the quantity of consciousness can be less or more.

This has to be worked out deliberately. And once you have found the key -- which is not far away, very close by; it is just that we have never searched for it -- doors upon doors start opening. And as you become more and more unlocked and more and more light becomes available, life becomes more and more blissful. Blissfulness is a shadow of light.

[A sannyasin asks about the kriya energy she has been experiencing. Osho asks her to raise her arms and to allow her energy its movement, to go into kriya. Her movements become more and more vigorous so her whole body is flung back and forth. Finally, she is thrown back so that she lies prostrate.]

Perfectly good! You have to allow them -- they will be of immense help. Many blocks will disappear through the kriya. It is part of inner growth. And when the work is done they will disappear on their own, so you are not to destroy them. You have to go into them as totally as possible.

[She asks: Even when in meditation, sometimes sitting silently...?]

No, then don't do it, because here the meditations are such that you are allowed enough time to do it. There are many active parts of the meditations, mm? Go into them, into those active parts, as deeply as you can, but not in the silent parts. That much consciousness has to be kept; otherwise sometimes kriyas can become almost a kind of insanity. They are good, but you are not to be overpowered by them. You have always to remain in control finally. Not constantly interfering but being able to stop whenever you want; that much control has to be there. Otherwise sometimes things can go into a very mad state and that is unnecessary.

One *can* remain in control always; there is no need to practice control. Just do one thing: whenever you feel that you want to stop them, take the locket in your hand and immediately the kriya will stop. So in the active part go into kriya; whenever you are sitting silently and there is nothing to do, you can go into it. But always remember that whenever you want to stop, you can stop it. It should not become a kind of possession, mm? otherwise one starts becoming a victim of some unknown energy.

This happened to many people who have been in the movement called Subud -- the Indonesian movement. Many people went crazy and the reason was only this, that nobody was teaching them one very essential part -- that you are always in control. And you have to always be in control. That is not a disturbance in the kriya. The kriya continues -- you remain aloof, you remain watchful. You are there, non-interfering, just standing by, a spectator, a witness, and the kriya is taking shape, it is going on. Just as others are watching, you are also watching it. You are not possessed by it. It is an energy phenomenon dancing around you but you are there, at the centre, the centre of the cyclone. So whenever you want, you can say 'Stop' and it stops. That much you have to remember.

They are beautiful and they will disappear when their work is fulfilled.

[A sannyasin comes for energy darshan. Osho suggests she close her eyes and express herself through her hands.]

Something is happening inside. And if you are conscious of it, it will be good. The man and the woman inside are meeting -- that's what the hands have said. The energies are coming to a point where they can disappear into each other, and if you are alert you can help the process. If you are not alert you can hinder the process, because it feels frightening. You have a certain identity and that identity will melt. You will start losing the idea of who you are... and that is scary.

But if you are alert that is good. A new identity will be born soon. That will be more whole, more circular. The identity as a woman or a man is only half. Hence, the other half remains suffocated and tries in every way to surface -- resists, rebels, protests, fights -- and it creates a thousand and one troubles for the part that is in power, nags it. And this nagging is a great wastage of energy. But now that meeting can happen. Your unconscious has said it through the hands -- that the polarities are meeting.

One hand represents man, the other hand represents woman; the right hand represents the man, the left hand the woman. That meeting will happen any day. Don't be afraid. When it happens, for a few days you will lose all idea of who you are. You have to accept it, you have to relax into that melting. Out of that melting, a new idea, a new identity will arise which will be absolutely new, a resurrection. Just remember that.

[A sannyasin says: Osho... you've filled my life with love and I rest on that love and on nothing else... And you've created some beautiful games for me.]

That's right. If one keeps remembering that all are games, they are always beautiful. The moment you forget that a game is a game and you become serious about it, it starts becoming ugly. To remember that a game is a game, to remain playful... one is involved and yet not involved, one is in it and yet out of it, and that's the beauty of it. The whole of life is a game. And one has to learn how to be always playful -- in success, in failure, in richness and poverty, in joy, in sadness. If one can remain playful, then nothing ever hurts, even hurts don't hurt, and even out of wounds beautiful flowers bloom.

That's the whole alchemy of turning the baser metal into higher metal, into gold, of transforming thorns into flowers and of turning poison into medicine. The whole secret is one single word, and that is playfulness, 'leela'.

And there is no need for anything other than love to be your boat. It is enough to take you to the other shore. Every other boat is going to be drowned somewhere in the middle. No other boat reaches the shore called god -- only love. Love is the bridge between this and that.

So I am teaching these two things: be playful when you are on this shore and prepare for the boat of love so that some day you can be on that shore. Being playful will keep you unentangled on this shore. While you are here you can make sandcastles and you can enjoy, and you collect pebbles on the seashore and you enjoy and it is beautiful. But meanwhile you are preparing the boat to go to the other shore, and that boat is love.

So become more and more playful and become more and more full of love. Soon they become one phenomenon, because love is the only activity when man is playful now. All other activities have become very serious.

[The sannyasin answers: My love feels to me... I feel as though there is an obsessional quality... as though underneath the surface there is an anguish.]

That is there, but you need not fight with the anguish. That is the beginning. You have to go on moving more and more into love and soon the energy that is involved in anguish will be released into love. On the path of love it is always anguish in the beginning.

Love has many modes and many stages and many steps. The first step is to always need; hence the obsessive quality. You cannot live without it. You cling to it. It is the whole meaning of your life. You are always afraid it will be lost; that is the only treasure that you have. And you are afraid of being alone. Love keeps you occupied. You cannot help it. In the beginning it is always so, because the first love of the child in the world is between the child and the mother. Because of that, the experience of first love persists for long.

The child is dependent on the mother. If the mother is gone the child is simply helpless. If the mother threatens 'I will die if you don't listen to me', the child trembles with fear, with great fear; great dread, anguish arises. Without the mother he cannot live. She is his life, and he depends on her in every way -- for nourishment, for care, for warmth. She is the shelter, and if she is not there he is unprotected in a very strange world. That is the first experience of love, so that persists.

Even if you become grown-up that love experience will remain there. Whenever you are in love with anybody, again the first love arises. And it creates anxiety, anguish: if the woman leaves you, then what? You will again be left alone. But that is the beginning. If you remain playful, and if you go on being more and more loving, slowly, slowly, the quality changes. The child only gets and gives nothing. The day the child starts giving, he is no more a child; he is becoming grown-up, he is becoming mature. And many mature people are also not mature; they only get.

So this is the secret of changing the love into a higher love -- not the love of need but the love of joy. Give more. Rather than thinking in terms of getting more, give more -- give whole-heartedly and soon you

will see the change has happened: you are no more clinging, you are no more dependent. When you give, freedom arises. And love takes on a new form, a new colour. It is an overflowing energy. It is not a need any more, but a luxury. And when love is a luxury it has beauty. Then it is fun.

When it is a need, it is one thing. Then you are poor, starved. It is just as a hungry man needs bread and water. If you give him great music to listen to, he will go mad. He will be enraged with you, he will kill you -- he will say 'You are humiliating me, you are insulting me. This is not the time to listen to Mozart -- I need bread!' That is a need. Music is a luxury.

Love has these two qualities. The first quality is that of bread, obviously, because from the mother the child was getting food, milk, warmth, love, altogether; it is all mixed up. That milk remains an undercurrent. The mother was the food also, and the love also, so finally they become very associated. It was a need for the child to survive, it was a survival measure, the first form of love.

The first has to become the base and you have to take the jump from this, that has become a jumping board, and the second love is more like music, poetry, dance.

So nothing is wrong in the first but one should not remain in the first forever. If one remains in the first, one has not known the full sky; one remains confined to a very small space. It is just like a bird in the egg: the eggshell has broken but the bird still goes on sitting inside the eggshell, is still afraid. He thinks that he will not be able to live outside it, because he only knows how to live inside it. He never spreads his wings, never goes to the sky.

If somebody remains with the first kind of love, he has remained in the eggshell. It was good in its own time -- it nourished you, it prepared you -- but the whole meaning is in the second.

That will also be coming. Mm? you are moving steadily towards something greater. Just keep alert, watchful, and always ready to get out of the old pattern, ready to move into something new. Whenever something new challenges yoU, accept the challenge and go into it; that's the way of growth, the way of life. Much more is going to happen this time.

[Another sannyasin says she has been having attacks of fear, she tells you, that just come out of the blue.]

Good! There is nothing to be worried about; it is nothing wrong inside -- just energy taking new jumps and new leaps in your being. It is good, it is beneficial; allow it. Don't think that something is wrong, otherwise you will hinder the process. Just allow -- it will disappear within three, four weeks. But while it is there don't be in any way afraid of it. Respect the process and help it. It is beneficial. It will leave you in a new space....

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806205
ShortTitle: MADGUI20
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sarlo means simplicity divine simplicity. And simplicity is one of those things which cannot be cultivated. If cultivated then it is simplicity no more; it is already complex. If cultivated, it is already calculated. If cultivated, it is projection of the mind. Simplicity is something that cannot be

manufactured by the mind. The mind has to be put aside... and it is there! It is not a mind thing.

And whatsoever you practise remains a mind thing; that's why I say that religion cannot be practised. Religion can be lived but not practised, and it is because of practice that humanity has become hypocritical. If you practise, you will create something plastic which looks like the real but is not. And that is the greatest thing to be remembered on the path: love is not in any danger from hate; love is in danger from false love. There is no danger from hate -- hate has not been able to destroy it, hate cannot destroy it, hate is impotent to destroy it. Love goes on living through hate, it survives hate. But when it comes across false love then it is impossible.

The real problem is the false, the inauthentic, not the opposite. So simplicity is in no danger from complexity; the danger comes from pseudo-simplicity. A complex man can become simple, will *have* to become simple, because the complexity will drive him mad. Sooner or later he will have to realise 'I am unnecessarily getting into riddles, confusion, puzzles, and torturing myself.' The day the nightmare is absolute, one is bound to awake.

But the problem is with pseudo-simplicity. It consoles, it gives you a false appearance, a false face. And the whole society respects the false, so your ego is satisfied. They say 'How simple you are, how saintly'... and you know you are not, but now you have to pretend. Now your whole prestige is at risk; you have to go on pretending. And if you go on pretending long enough, you not only deceive others, you deceive yourself finally. That is the state when a person becomes really mad. He has deceived himself -- now he lives in a very very pseudo world which has no roots anywhere in reality.

So remember: all that is beautiful is spontaneous. It comes out of understanding, not out of practice. It comes out of awareness, not out of effort. Whatsoever comes out of effort remains superficial, imposed, and the imposed creates a split inside you.

So the simplicity that I mean is the simplicity that comes not through the mind but by putting the mind aside. And suddenly you are simple. Everybody is simple; complexity is a learned thing. And you need not learn simplicity now, because a learned thing will remain complex. All that is needed is to allow your nature to come on top. Learning should be slowly, slowly, dropped and the unlearned heart should be allowed expression.

[A sannyasin says about a group he has done: I didn't appreciate it at the time but I've gained many insights since then.]

Many times it will happen that while you are in the process it becomes difficult, hard.

[The sannyasin answers: Or even boring.]

Boring too! Mm, boring too it can become. But if one can go into it in spite of all these things, finally one comes out with a deeper insight into oneself and a clarity. So always remember: the process itself may not be according to your liking sometimes, but your liking should not be the decisive phenomenon -- because if you always listen to your liking, you will remain the old. Your liking comes from the old, the past mind. And we don't really know what is what; we have learned only words.

For example, something can be boring and immensely satisfying and immense possibilities can open out of a boring state. In fact, all meditations, particularly the ancient meditations, are boring. Not only are the meditations boring, but in the old days the whole atmosphere for the meditator was deliberately created to be boring. In a Zen monastery everything is boring. The whole routine, for twenty-four hours, is exactly the same every day. At three o'clock in the early morning you get up, you do this, you do that, exactly the same. At nine o'clock in the night you go to bed... so many meditations, so many walking meditations, so many sitting meditations. It is almost mechanical -- for a certain reason, because only if your mechanicalness is brought to its extreme will you awake, otherwise not.

Those little enjoyments that you go on having by the side keep your mechanicalness alive, keep your mechanicalness interesting to you. You have to be *really* bored with it. If you become utterly bored with the way you are living -- the breakthrough.

So the twenty-four hours' routine is boring -- the same mantras, the same roshi, the same master and you have to go and you have to pass through the same ritual every day, year in, year out. The food is the same -- the same rice, the same vegetable soup, the tea. Nothing is allowed you that can make your life interesting. You are not allowed to go outside; you have to live in the same.... And even the Zen garden, particularly the

rock garden, is boring, a very boring phenomenon... just rocks and sand. You sit there and you watch and there is nothing to watch. Slowly slowly the boredom seeps in, sinks in....

A moment comes when either you commit suicide or you become enlightened! (laughter) That moment is precious, and that's where the master is needed, otherwise people will commit suicide.

Prem means love, samto means equanimity, equilibrium, balance, centering, rootedness; all that is implied in that one word. Love brings balance. When there is no love in life, life remains without a centre, just a periphery -- hence it is meaningless, mundane. There is nothing sacred in it -- just an empty temple where the deity is missing, a dead body, a corpse. Life has left it or has not entered yet.

Love is the very soul, the principle of life. Once love enters into life, many things come of their own accord. One becomes very balanced, one is no more lopsided. And one starts having a centre, so things don't disturb any more. Even if on the periphery there is a storm, at the centre all remains calm and quiet.

When there is love, a great rootedness happens. Then one is not a stranger to this earth; one is rooted in this earth as trees are rooted in this earth. Then there is one's home. Then wherever one is, one is always at home because this whole existence is our home, but only love can make it clear to us. If there is no love, one is not at home even when one is at home. One misses roots.

Love is the invisible root into existence. It nourishes, it strengthens, it goes on vitalising. And when there is love, there is compassion. Then you can understand how much people are suffering. And when there is love there is no ego; they can't exist together.

Samto also means equal eye. When there is love, one does not compare. One does not say 'I am higher than you or lower than you.' Then all is equal. Then one attains to the vision where there is no comparison possible; everybody is incomparably unique. And great reverence arises for life, for existence, in all its forms.

So let love become your very essence. It is only a question of becoming a little more alert and one can become as loving as one decides to be. Infinite sources are available. Man does not come as a beggar. If he becomes one, it is his decision. Man is born as a king, is *destined* to become a king. He may become one, he may not -- that is his choice. But reality gives you all that is needed to become a king. You cannot complain against reality.

So just start flowing in love. Love people, love animals, love the earth and the sky. Simply love, pulsate in love, and slowly slowly you will see all these things arising in you that are meant by samto they will come as a consequence.

Anand means bliss, ananto means infinite -- infinite bliss. And one cannot be satisfied with less than that; hence the dissatisfaction that continues. You can have as much money as possible and the discontent remains just as it was before... not even a bit less. You can have power and prestige and fame, but deep down you know that you have been a failure.

Less than that, which I call 'bliss infinite', is not going to satisfy anybody. That is what is called god: a bliss that has no end, that comes but never goes. Once attained, it is attained forever, because one disappears in it and becomes one with it. That is our search -- everybody is seeking and searching and groping for it -- but the search is unconscious.

By becoming a sannyasin you are moving from the unconscious search into a conscious search, and when the search is conscious, the possibility of transformation is there. Unconscious groping is not going to help because people go on moving in a rut; again and again they go on doing the same thing, they go on moving in a vicious circle. When they become conscious, there is a possibility to jump out of this rut and start a new way of living. That's what sannyas is: a conscious search for bliss, a deliberate search for bliss, and a deep understanding that nothing finite is going to satisfy, so one should not waste time with the finite. With the same energy, the infinite is possible... and maybe even with less energy.
Sometimes people go on putting their energy into such silly things.

Once I was addressing a conference of oriental scholars and I was talking about Buddha. A scholar stood up and he asked 'I have been working for thirty years on Buddha and Mahavira. A few problems are still there and I have not been able to solve them.' I asked 'What are those problems?' He said 'First, who was older?' They were contemporaries 'Who was older?'

I looked at the poor man and I said 'Thirty years wasted! How does it matter? And what are you going to gain out of it? I was thinking that you would be interested in what Buddha did in his inner world so that he jumped out of the wheel of life and death. Or that you might be interested in what happened to Mahavira in

his inner sky -- how he became so blissful. And you come with this silly question: who was older? Even if it is decisively decided that one was older than the other, how is it going to help in any way? Why did you waste thirty years? Because in six years Buddha became enlightened, in twelve years Mahavira became enlightened. In thirty years you would have become doubly enlightened!' (laughter)

But people are interested in very silly things, and very seriously interested; he was very serious. He became very angry when I said it. He never forgave me -- for his whole life he remained against me.

Remember not to put your energy into small things. It is good to fulfill your necessary needs but then the whole energy has to move towards god.

Prem means love, Amido is a Japanese name of Buddha. Buddha's Sanskrit name is Amitabh. It means: infinite light; from Amitabh it became Amida in Japan. Now I am making it Amido. The full name will mean: a loving buddha -- which is very rare. Lovers ordinarily don't become buddhas and buddhas are not very loving... but this has to be done this time! (much laughter) Become a loving buddha. Love and awareness should be like two wings.

In the past, the people who followed the path of awareness neglected the path of love. They became greatly enlightened but they also became dry. Their enlightenment was beautiful but the beauty was that of a desert, the expanse of the desert and the silence... but it was of the desert. Nothing blooms, no bird ever sings a song. The silence remains undisturbed. It is kind of dull, stale, because without sound, silence becomes dull. Without the polar opposite, everything becomes dull: if there is no woman, the man becomes dull; if there is no man the woman becomes dull. The other, the polar opposite, keeps challenging, keeps life moving. The polar opposite keeps life a dynamic process. When the opposite disappears, you relapse, you regress, you become closed.

The desert *has* its beauty -- no doubt about it -- but it is a desert all the same. So the people who followed only the path of awareness and did not allow any love to grow in their hearts became enlightened, but their enlightenment could not become a song. It could not explode into a thousand lotuses. It was empty -- beautiful but empty, a beautiful emptiness, a very silent zero. And the people who followed the path of love sang much, danced much, but in their song and in their dance awareness was missing. They had much noise but silence was missing. The noise can be beautiful, it can be very musical, but still, without silence it is tiring; sooner or later it exhausts one. This has happened in the past.

My sannyas has to become a new kind of synthesisa synthesis between love and awareness, a synthesis between Zen and Sufi. And then you have both the wings: the silence of the desert and the songs of a garden, the vastness of the desert and the beauty of the flowers.

[A sannyasin says he doesn't feel friendly with himself.]

It is one of the greatest problems: to love oneself, to be friends with oneself, to accept oneself in one's totality. Because the whole society conditions us in such a way that it becomes almost impossible to be friendly with yourself -- years and years of conditioning that you are wrong, that as you are you are worthless, that you have to become something else, then only will you be accepted by others. And this starts so early in childhood that when you become a little alert about it, it has already become your foundation.

You can't remember the day now when you were not rejecting yourself. All along you have been rejecting yourself because parents rejected you, the society rejected you. They were always forcing you to be according to them; nobody has ever allowed you to be yourself. It was not in their interests, it was not according to their investment in you. You have been used as a means, as everybody has been. That means that everybody has been humiliated, badly wounded. The greatest wound is the idea that has soaked in that one is worthless.

And whatsoever you do is never to the point -- it never satisfies the people around you. The more you act according to them, the more their demands grow. And those demands are almost neurotic; they cannot be fulfilled, so one is always falling short.

And because your own nature is repressed, you cannot do anything totally -- just a part of you goes on doing things, so you don't enjoy them either. And when you don't enjoy, your life becomes a drag. Then one starts hating it; one starts thinking 'For what am I existing? What is the point of it all? Life seems to be meaningless.'

Life is not meaningless. If you are yourself, life has immense meaning. But that has to be learned again. What the society has not done is the work of sannyas -- in fact that is the work of real religion: to undo what

the society has done, and to do what the society has not done, to allow you to be yourself, to help you to accept yourself.

Once you accept yourself, you start coming closer to your body. When the acceptance is deep you are one with your body. Many diseases simply disappear when you are totally accepting of your body and your being. And man need -not be neurotic. No animal is neurotic except man, because no animal is brought up according to a certain pattern; every animal is allowed freedom. Man needs the same kind of freedom.

Just co-operate with me -- it is going to happen. My whole teaching is simply this: accept yourself, love yourself, respect yourself, worship yourself, celebrate yourself. That is the only way to pray to god. When you bloom in joy, that is prayer; there is no other prayer. This is not selfishness and this is not immoral. In fact, all that is great and good arises out of this self-centering.

Just move through a few groups and go on reminding me. We will undo it! It is hanging around your shoulders very heavily -- it has to be dropped....

[A sannyasin says she was experiencing a wild crazy exuberance for a month; afterwards she felt a low energy which she did not want to accept.]

It has been of great help -- it has cleansed you, it has purified you. Your face has a different quality; a different grace has happened. It was real catharsis, and went very deep and much rubbish has been thrown out. And after one throws so much rubbish, one almost always falls ill. It is tiring. It is like going through an operation. That rubbish had almost become part of your being. Mm, it is like peeling your skin. It is not just like undressing -- it is like peeling skin. It was part of you, and it had become joined, welded, so it was hard, painful. And when it was all dropped, you suddenly felt empty.

It was not low energy. It is just as when you have fever you feel great energy. When the fever goes, you feel low energy. It was not low energy -- that fever was not great energy; it was just a feverish state. That was a kind of inner purification. You went through a fire and you have come out of it very safe. So don't feel that it is low energy. You will have to learn to live on *this* level. That was a feverish state.

And no need to start acting out again and doing those things... no need. You may enjoy it but that will become a habit. There is no need -- your energy is perfect now. Do something else instead.

Every night before you go to sleep, thirty minutes of gibberish will be good. Sit silently first for two, three minutes, then start. Allow it if any sound comes, any nonsense words pop up. Go on saying them... and enjoy it. And not at a feverish pitch but as if you are singing a lullaby or a song. Don't make it feverish; let it be a deep deep, comforting energy, nourishing, sing-song. Enjoy, sway; if you feel like dancing, dance. But everything has to be very graceful -- that you have to remember. It has not to become cathartic. Dance a very very graceful dance, sing a song. And if the gibberish comes, that too has to be very musical, melodious. Soon, within two, three days, you will get into it. Now catharsis is not needed.

This will help... this will be a kind of vitamin. So what you are feeling -- a little empty and a little low energy -- will disappear. But you did well. It is a difficult task -- what I had given to you was difficult, people can become very frightened -- but you went in and in. You kept your courage and you kept your trust in me. Because these are the moments when the trust is tested. If you lose trust, you can go mad, because then trust is your only support. That is the only thread that keeps you sane. If that is broken, then there is nothing to hold onto.

But you did really well -- I am happy. Now, from tonight, start this: very very graceful energy expression, mm?

[Osho gives a sannyasin an energy darshan and then asks her: What are you doing nowadays? She replies: I'm just here.]

That's very good -- that's all that is needed. If you are just here much is going to happen -- just by being here. Be totally here! Forget everything else as if the world does not exist at all. Let this become your whole world so that the mind is no more distracted anywhere. And the more you become present to my presence, the more and more life will start moving into unknown dimensions.

Those unknown dimensions are not very far away. They run parallel to the known, just like a railroad track: the rails run together, very close although never meeting. You can jump from one rail to the other but you can go on following one rail for your whole life and you will never meet the other, because that remains parallel. So is the case....

The known world is one rail; the unknown world is just by the side. One step and you can be in another kind of reality, a separate reality. But you can go on following this same track forever and ever -- you will never meet the other. And it was never far away; it was parallel, but very close.

So the more you are here -- not only physically, but spiritually -- and the more you feel my presence, you are taking a jump from one track to another track. Once you have entered into the other track, suddenly the whole life changes its colour. It is a different world -- the *same* world -- and the trees are greener and the roses are rosier. God is not something else. God is the same world looked at from a different vision. The world is really psychedelic, very colourful.

Just go on falling more and more into this presence, into *this*. *This* -- this *is* it!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806215
ShortTitle: MADGUI21
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, vismayo means wonder -- divine wonder. And there is nothing more divine in life than wonder. Just as knowledge prevents one getting in tune with god, wonder bridges one. Wonder is the polar opposite of knowledge. Knowledge kills wonder. The more a man becomes knowledgeable, his capacity to wonder becomes less and less. Then he cannot wonder because he already knows -- he knows everything, he becomes a knower. But in that very becoming, he has lost something infinitely valuable, that childlike quality of wondering.

It is through wonder that we know that life is a mystery. It is through wonder that we come across beauty. It is through wonder that one reaches ultimately to goo -- not through knowledge, never.

And sannyas is entering into that capacity again. Unlearn knowledge and learn wonder. Start wondering again, and the moment you start wondering, you will be surprised at how knowledge was preventing you. Because of knowledge you were not looking at things directly.

Mm? The bird calls and you think 'It is okay -- I know.' The tree blooms and you say 'It is okay -- I know.' The moon rises and you say 'It is okay -- I know.' Then how is one going to contact god? The door is closed. Knowledge becomes like a rock.

Put knowledge aside and let wonder flow again. Again wonder 'What is this sound?' And don't depend on any answer from the memory, because all those answers are false, borrowed. Go directly into this call of the bird. Look directly into *this* rose. Forget all that you know about roses -- it has nothing to do with *this* rose. This rose has never been before, this has come for the first time into existence. Penetrate thisness, penetrate the suchness of this rose. Look with wondering eyes and you will be surprised: the rose has many mysteries to deliver to you. Much fragrance, much of the unknown it can impart. It can become a master! The sound of the running water or the wind passing through the pine trees....

Listen again as if you are born again, as if you have suddenly opened your eyes and for the first time you are here on the earth. That is wonder. When there is no past in your mind, wonder arises. Wonder is of the present; knowledge is of the past. Knowledge is dead; wonder is alive.

Join hands with something alive, because that will make you more and more lively. Never join hands with anything dead, because it will be a dead burden on you and sooner or later it will kill you; it will drown you in its own death.

Veet means beyond, chintano means thought, mind beyond thinking, beyond thought, beyond mind. And that is our reality, because beyond mind there is no possibility of any dreaming. Only the mind can dream... in fact the mind only dreams -- sometimes verbally, sometimes pictorially. In the day it dreams in concepts and thoughts that we call thinking; in the night it dreams in pictures that we call dreams.

The mind only dreams, desires, guesses, speculates, but never comes to know the reality, because the reality is available only in a non-dreaming state. When consciousness is completely clear of thought, when there is not even a single ripple of thought, when the lake of consciousness is absolutely calm and quiet, nothing moves, then reality is reflected in it. One cannot think about god. One can know god but one cannot *think about* him. Thinking about and about is going round and round in a circle.

There *is* a reality which is not of the mind. And that which is of the mind is not really real -- it only appears real; it is a pseudo reality. And the whole work of sannyas is to move from the pseudo to the real, from thought to no-thought, from mind to no-mind, from sleep, dreaming, to a state of wakefulness where one is simply awake and where there is no content. The mirror is absolutely empty of any content; then the mirror is pure. And that purity is meditation. So in short your name means meditation -- what Zen people call 'the state of no-mind'. One simply is.

The mind takes you into journeys sometimes backwards, sometimes forwards -- but it never allows you to be herenow, and the real is herenow. The mind is a constant distraction. It is what old scriptures call the devil. There is no other devil except our mind. It distracts us from god, from the real. It *is* useful. It is needed for many things -- to relate with people, to work in the world. It is needed, it is a beautiful mechanism, but slowly slowly the slave becomes the master because of the need. Because we need it so much, slowly slowly we forget that we are the master, and the mind becomes very dictatorial, it starts dictating its own terms.

That is the point where man falls; that is the original sin. Then consciousness is no more the master and the mind has become the master. This has to be turned upside-down again. When we turn it upside-down then the right side will be up. The mind has to be put back into its place. It is a good slave but a bad master. It needs to listen to you -- you need not listen to it.

To attain to that sovereignty is sannyas, to be a master again. And it brings great joy -- because slavery cannot be joyful, slavery cannot be a celebration. It is against our nature. How can we celebrate and how can we feel thankful to god?
That's why I say 'When thinking stops, thanking begins.'

Anand means bliss, sanatano means eternal, with no beginning and no end, that which is forever. And bliss is eternal. Misery is momentary, it comes and goes; bliss abides. Bliss is like the sky; misery is like the clouds. Yes, they gather once in a while, out of nowhere, and then they disappear again. And the sky remains uncontaminated -- they don't leave any trace on the sky. The sky remains unaffected; its virginity is not violated.

So is bliss, and that bliss is our nature. But we don't look at our nature: we have become too concerned with the clouds. We have become too concerned with the dust that gathers on the mirror of consciousness. We have forgotten the mirror completely; we have become obsessed with the dust. We have become so obsessed that only the dust exists... because if you become too focussed on something, then only that thing exists; everything else disappears, as if it exists no more.

The moment you fall in love with a woman then all other women simply disappear. Then that is the only woman; that woman represents all women. You have become narrowed down. You only think of her. Even if you see some other woman, she reminds you of your woman. Anything can remind you -- the moon in the sky. It has nothing to do with your woman, no similarity at all, but the beauty of the moon is enough to vibrate a chord in your heart, and you are suddenly full of the fragrance of your woman. Anything -- relevant, irrelevant, that is not the point -- but your mind is narrowed down to one point, so everything reminds you of it.

That's what has happened: we have become too obsessed with those negative clouds that come around. They are utterly insignificant. Compared to the sky that is given to us, they are nothing. If we look at the sky we will forget all about them; whether they existed or not makes no difference.

This is the change that has to happen through sannyas. This is the gestalt that has to be changed. We have become focussed on the outside and the inner has disappeared. Now we have to change the gestalt and allow the inner to take possession. It is vast! Then one simply laughs:'How was it possible?.lt looks almost

impossible. How did I get lost in dust, small particles of dust? How could I lose such eternities of joy?'

These clouds go on gathering, even when you know; even when you have become one with the inner sky, these clouds sometimes come... but they are far away, distant from you. Their coming or going makes no difference at all.

This is sannyas -- this utter freedom from the negative -- and that is the meaning of your name. I teach eternal bliss; that is my message to the world.

The old religions became too concerned with misery and because of their concern they have not helped man to become less miserable; on the contrary, they have helped to make him more miserable. They talked about heaven and paradise but all that they have done is to create guilt and the fear of hell. Their wishes notwithstanding, the total result is just the opposite.

Now an absolutely different religion needs to be introduced into human consciousness -- a religion of pure bliss. Hell has to be simply denied; there is no hell and all is paradise. And there are no conditions for paradise. It is not that only saints can enter -- everybody has already entered! Everybody *is* in it, because only paradise exists. *This is* paradise. There is no other paradise anywhere else.

So those who are courageous enough to celebrate can celebrate right now. Cowards will postpone.

[Osho gives a sannyasin a name for the centre she is going to start in the West.]

This will be the name for the centre: Sandhya. It means 'the evening'. The sun rises in the evening.

Help people to see the paradox of life, because that is all that is needed for understanding to happen. If one can understand the paradox of life, one has transcended it. The evening is hidden in the morning and the morning is hidden in the evening. That's why it can be said 'the sun rises in the evening', because the evening is nothing but the beginning of a new morn. The birth is the beginning of a death, and the death the beginning of another birth.

Once we see this paradox -- that life exists in paradox -- we stop choosing; then there is no point in choosing. If you choose the morning, you have already chosen the evening; if you choose the evening, you have already chosen the morning, so what is the point? They are not against each other, they are joined with each other -- two aspects of the same coin. You cannot have one, you can only have both. You cannot have love against hate. If love is there, hate persists; it remains surrounding you, ready to jump upon you. To see this is to become choiceless. Then there is nothing to choose. One has to move into life with a choiceless awareness. That is freedom, nirvana, that is enlightenment.

Help people to see the paradox of life and help people to be so courageous that they stop choosing. Choose, and you have chosen a bondage. Choose not, and you are free. So whatsoever happens, live it, but don't choose. Take it as a gift. When birth is there, good; when death is there, good. Don't be prejudiced, don't have likes and dislikes. Don't say 'I love life and I hate death.' Let life be there when it is and let death be there when it is. Simply pass unaffected, untouched by it all.

That freedom brings one home... and in that freedom is great benediction. That freedom is paradise.

[Osho gives a sannyasin energy darshan and says:]

Everything is perfectly good -- you unnecessarily get into trouble (chuckling). Come out of these clouds again. If the outer sky is cloudy you need not be cloudy inside, mm? -- the inside sun can go on. Just remember a little more. These are old patterns and old habits which take possession of you again and again. Everything goes well and then one day suddenly you find yourself in a negative mood. Come out of it, or even if it remains, don't be identified with it. Just go on reminding yourself 'I am not this', and soon it will go. All that is needed is a mindfulness that you are not this -- and you are not!

Bliss is you, misery you are not. Misery is alien, foreign. That's why nobody can settle in misery; it is so alien that one has to get out of it. It is something overpowering us from the outside, hence, naturally we shrink and naturally we struggle against it; but struggle is not going to help. All that is needed is witnessing, not struggling, because in the struggling you have already accepted, you have become afraid, and in the fear is the defeat. Just go on laughing at it -- the misery is standing there and you laugh; then see what happens. Go on being happy and blissful and dancing and singing and soon you will see that the cloud has dispersed of its own accord, because without your help, it cannot exist.

There are two ways to help it. One is to get identified with it, the other is to start fighting with it. In both ways you help it, because in both ways your attention starts pouring energy into it, and attention is food.

Never attend to anything miserable -- by-pass it, neglect it, ignore it. Ignoring it is a sure poison for it. It dies. Otherwise everything is okay, everything is never otherwise. It is *always* okay. We go on forgetting....

I cannot *make you* blissful -- I can only remind you that you *are* bliss. You keep going well for weeks together and then suddenly you start feeling bored with bliss. What happens? You start thinking of your past and the nostalgia for those beautiful miserable days! And one wants to have a little taste again.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806225
ShortTitle: MADGUI22
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, nirakar means formless. Misery has a form, bliss has no form. Misery is definable, bliss is not. You can pinpoint where misery is; you cannot do the same with bliss. Misery is small; bliss is vast. Misery is smaller than you; bliss is infinite. Misery is always in you; bliss never in you. You are in bliss -- that's a totally different dimension.

That's why people have decided to remain miserable, because they are in control. With bliss you are lost, you are no more. You don't function as an individual, as an entity any longer. With misery you can be; you can be only with misery. Everybody wants to get out of misery but nobody wants to get out of the ego. And the ego cannot exist without misery so it goes on creating it. You can drop one misery; the ego creates another, immediately. It *has* to -- it is a question of its survival; it feeds on it.

Once you see the point of why we cling to misery, things start changing. The basic point is that if you want to remain, you will have to be miserable. That is the price we have to pay for being an ego. Nothing is without a price. And if you want to be blissful, you will have to pay by dropping the ego. Egolessness is the occasion for bliss to happen. So one who is ready to efface himself can be blissful; then the kingdom of god is his.

That's what Jesus means when he says to his disciples 'Unless you are born again...' One has to die as an ego, as a person, as a separate entity, and one has to be reborn as a presence, as a nobody. That is the meaning of your name.

Prem means love, rajo means a king, a great king. Love is our kingdom and through love we become kings. Without love we remain beggars. One can have all the money in the world but without love one is a beggar and poor. And one may not have anything but if one has love, one has all. So the real search should be for love, for nothing else; everything else is secondary.

Searching for love, you will live beautifully in the world and in the beyond too, because love makes available all the mysteries of god too. This is the only key that opens the lock of the world and the lock of god too. It functions both ways. And it does not divide you or existence; it bridges.

If a person searches for meaning, truth, god, without love in his heart, he is bound to become anti-life. That's what has happened in the past with the monks of all the religions: they became anti-life because they were lacking in love. Only love can help you to understand life and its joy and the great gift that it is.

Without love life seems to be almost a drag -- one wants to get out of it as soon as possible. But if you are against life, you cannot be for god, notwithstanding what you think. A man who is against life is basically against god too, because this life is his life. This is god's manifest form.

Love bridges both: it makes you capable of living, living at the optimum, and it also makes you capable of going beyond life to know the eternal. Life is momentary, that is true, but in the moments, only the eternal is manifest -- nothing else. Life is fleeting -- it is like a glimpse, it comes and goes, like lightning -- but still the light that is in it is of the eternity. Love makes it possible, this clarity, this vision, so that the whole existence becomes one in your vision. When the existence is one in your vision, you are a king!

And everybody is born to be a king. If we don't become, then we and only we are responsible, nobody else.

Anand means bliss, pantha means path. The English word 'path' comes from the same sanskrit root pantha -- the path of bliss.

Bliss should not be a goal, it should be a path. When people start thinking of bliss as a goal they miss it. It is not in the end; it is in the journey itself. The first step and it is there; and it is there in the first step as much as it will be in the last step. One just needs to be courageous enough to allow it.

God is not a goal -- it is spread all over the way -- so one need not wait for the end, one need not work for the end. One can go on celebrating each moment. God is not in heaven, god is all the way to heaven -- as much here, as much there, as much now, as much then... no difference.

So let bliss be your path. Start being blissful. Don't postpone it for tomorrow: don't say 'Tomorrow I will be blissful.' That is the sure way to miss it forever. Either now or never. Not even a single moment's postponement is needed. Always think of each moment as the last, as if there is going to be no tomorrow at all. Then what will you do?

Will you remain miserable in this moment if there is going to be no other moment? Will you still persist in being in misery? You will drop the whole thing and you will say 'Let me dance, let me sing, let me be! Enough of all this nonsense -- this trivia, this rubbish...' You will forget all the small things that were so important just a moment ago because you were thinking you were going to live forever and ever.

Buddha has said to his disciples 'Think of each moment as the last and your life will be transformed, your whole perspective will be different. If death is going to come this moment, then why not enjoy it?'

It happened that a great king became very angry with his prime minister -- so angry that in a rage he sent the message to the prime minister 'This is the last day of your life; tomorrow morning you will be killed.' The house of the prime minister was surrounded by the army so he could not escape. But the king was puzzled, because he didn't even try. He was a powerful man, he could have managed some way -- but rather than escaping, he invited in all his friends.

When the king heard that they were having a party -- dancing and singing and eating and drinking -- he himself went to see what was happening. Had he gone mad? -- because tomorrow was to be the last day. And he had never seen the prime minister so happy in his life; he was just vibrating with joy, pulsating, radiating. He was so happy to see the king. He invited the king in and he said 'Come and participate, because this is my last day. I decided: Why waste this day? Why not enjoy it? so I have called all my friends. And you have also come -- this is great grace. Let us dance and sing, because I will never be again. Tomorrow I disappear... let me disappear with dance. We are going to celebrate the whole night!'

The king was so impressed that he hugged the prime minister and forgave him and said 'You have taught me one of the greatest lessons of my life.'

This is the way one should live, because each moment is the last as far as we know, because the next is not certain. So be blissful herenow, be blissful all the way. And once the decision is there, it starts changing your life. Values become diff~rent: things that were important up to this moment lose their importance, and things about which you have always thought 'Some day I am going to do them' become important. Anger becomes unimportant; love becomes important. Enmity starts looking meaningless; friendship becomes meaningful.

If one can live in constant remembrance of death, one is bound to become a buddha. Buddha used to send his disciples to the cemetery. The beginners had to go there and to live there for three months so that they could see death continuously happening, people being burned. And just the day before the monk would have seen this man walking so happily on the road, and then he was no more. Day in, day out, people would be brought and would be burned because in India they are burned -- and he would see the people disappearing into flames. He had to wait, to sit there for three months continuously watching, watching, seeing how fragile life is, how uncertain the future is, how death is an absolute certainty. And when he would come back after three months he would be a totally different man -- his values different, his priorities different.

So this is the meaning of your name, Anand Pantha. From this moment be in utter bliss -- dance, sing, celebrate -- and that will bring you closer and closer to the home. That home is god.

[A sannyasin, who is going to the West to work, says: I feel very sad. There seems to be a sort of bottomless well of doubt and impatience which I can never get over.]

I understand. I have been watching it -- it is there, and it is there with every intelligent person. Intelligence lives in doubt, it *is* doubt. Trust is very difficult. An unintelligent person can trust easily, but then his trust is meaningless.

This is the paradox of trust: trust is meaningful only when an intelligent person trusts. The idiot can trust but his trust has no value at all because he cannot *doubt*. His trust is impotent, it is almost mechanical. He cannot do otherwise, he is helpless. He trusts because he cannot doubt. And the intelligent person goes on doubting, he cannot trust. Doubt is impotent, so the intelligent person can go on in a vicious circle, can go on moving in the circle forever and ever, and the journey never comes to an end because one doubt creates another and so on and so forth, ad *infinitum*.

The idiot can trust; the intelligent person cannot trust. Both are hooked into a habit, a mechanical habit.

Trust is meaningful only when an intelligent person trusts; then that is a revolution. And doubt is also meaningful when an unintelligent person starts doubting; that is a revolution. If an unintelligent person starts doubting he will become intelligent. And if an intelligent person starts trusting, he will become super-intelligent.

So I can see your problem. It will take a little time; hurrying cannot help. I can see that the impatience also is there. You would like to trust -- it is not that you don't want to trust, it is not that you are against trust but your intelligence goes on creating doubts. So I can see your conflict, your split, but this going away will be of immense help. It will give you perspective; it will give you a chance to see what your doubt can give to you.

That is the real thing to understand: what doubt can give to you. If it can give something that is valuable, it is perfectly good; I am not against it. If it can fill your life with meaning, then it is absolutely good. Go with it -- it is divine. Then that is your prayer because it gives meaning to your life; anything that gives meaning to your life is prayer. But if it only promises and never delivers the goods, and it is just like a carrot hanging in front of you which goes on moving and move towards it -- it only deludes, it only destroys your opportunity and your time, and you can go on moving and moving and moving and you will never arrive anywhere -- if you see that, only in that seeing will it disappear. And it is going to disappear -- just a little patience...

And this going away will be helpful, because here you are in too much of a hurry. You want to trust and your intelligence won't allow you to, so you are almost in a schizophrenic state, driven in two directions simultaneously. There there will be no hurry -- I will not be there and I will not create this urgency to trust, mm? Here you are continuously in a state of urgency.

That's my field I have to create that urgency, because only when something is urgent do people start jumping into it; otherwise they can't. If they can wait for tomorrow, they will wait for tomorrow. When they see that there is no possibility of tomorrow, only then do they take the jump. When they see that the house is on fire, *really* on fire, then they escape from it. And sannyas is an escape -- not escape from reality but escape *into* reality. So the urgency is bound to be there. If you are here, there is a continuous urgency and I go on creating the crescendo of it. That is making trouble for you.

Back in [the West] you will be far away from this field of urgency. You will be able to relax and there will be no hurry and I will not be driving you so hard. You will be able to see what your doubt is doing to you, where it is leading you. Alone, relaxed, meditating, contemplating on the doubt, you will soon be able to penetrate it. It will disappear, it will evaporate, and the West will be of great help.

And you will be able to compare. When you are too close, here with me, you cannot compare what is happening to you; there is nothing to compare it with. There you will be able to compare between what can happen there and what was happening here. Then things are in their right place.

Help the centre there, do a few translations if it is possible -- that will be good. Meditate, relax there, and don't be in a hurry. It may take six to nine months, and when you come back, that will be a real coming.

[A sannyasin says that he feels a failure 'cos he hasn't got 'a nice girl'.]

There is no problem as far as your energy is concerned -- the whole problem is in your mind. The way you have been thinking in your past has become a rut. It is not that you are a failure; it is the constant repetition that you are a failure that has hypnotised you. It is an auto-hypnosis.

Now you are afraid to succeed in anything, because if you succeed that will go against your whole ideology. That will prove that you were wrong -- that will go against the grain, it will be against your ego. Now failure has become your trip. If you can fail, that will be your success. So you can say to the whole world, 'Look, I have always been saying that I am a failure, that I am destined to be a failure -- now see!'

There was a hypochondriac who had been torturing the doctors and the physicians and the psychoanalysts his whole life. He nad no real problem but that was his way of life; he could not live without problems so he was creating them. Wherever he would go, the doctor would say 'There is no disease in your body so I cannot do anything.' He would go to the psychoanalyst and he would say 'There is nothing that can be done because there is no problem at all.'

He was very angry. He was feeling that everybody was against him, as if there was a conspiracy. But when he died people discovered under his pillow that he had a marble stone ready for his grave, and on the marble stone he had engraved this message 'Now do you believe me?'

His whole life he was telling people that he was ill and this and that. 'Now, am I dead or not?' -- that's what he was asking.

People can get into negative trips, remember. This is a negative trip...

You have to drop it. Nobody can help you with it; you have simply to drop it. This is your life -- if you want to live it in a negative way, you can. There is no problem in your energy at all. You can have a beautiful relationship, you can find a beautiful woman; there is no problem at all. In fact, you have starved yourself for so long that your honeymoon will be very long!

Just drop this idea. This is a stupid idea that has settled in you. But it settles in many people's minds because of a wrong training in the childhood, because we don't yet have a perfect way of bringing up children, that's why.

Parents give their own diseases to the children. Maybe your father had the same idea and it became transferred to you. Maybe your mother had the idea or maybe they were worried that you might fail in your life; their very worry became your worry. Or maybe they were too interested in making you a success, a great success and from the very childhood they started giving you great ideals -- that you have to do this and you have to do that, and again and again you felt that you fell short.

Something in your upbringing went wrong... but this is the case with the majority of people, so you are not in any way a special sufferer -- nobody is! There is nothing special about it; almost everybody, more or less, suffers. Everybody wants to have power, prestige, money... and fails, not because these things are not available -- they are, but that doesn't make much difference. You can have millions of dollars -- still you will think you are a failure because you could have millions more. The imagination always rushes ahead of you. It is always there standing ahead of you, condemning you 'What are you? You are a failure!' You can have one million dollars -- you are a failure because you could have ten million. You can have ten million -- you are a failure because you could have a hundred million.

Because of the imagination man remains a failure, *always* a failure. Then children come; and the man is a failure, so he becomes worried whether his child is going to make it or not. He starts implanting great desires, ambitions in him, and from the very beginning those ambitions start creating difficulties for the child, because parents are hoping too much and the child starts seeing 'This doesn't seem to be possible -- I am not that special. Nobody is that special. I am not going to make it, so better not to try.' At least you can say 'No opportunity was given to me.'

That's my feeling about you: you have not been relating to women so that you can say 'What can I do? No woman seems to be interested in me!' Just to avoid a failure, you are creating this situation around you so that you are not responsible. Somehow life itself is against you. You don't have a nice girlfriend because nice women don't look at you.... But I don't see any problem!

[The sannyasin answers: They do but... I just don't want to go deep into it.]

But why? Then you want to fail! You don't want to go deep into it because you are afraid -- you may fail -- so it is better not to go...

At least you can say that no opportunity was ever given.

There are many people who will not go through an examination so they can say that they never failed;

they were never allowed any opportunity. If they go through the examination and fail, it goes against their ego.

These are the thousand and one complexities of the human mind. You have to go deep into a relationship, and when one goes, one has to go deep, wherever it leads. What is the fear? Life will be lost anyway, whether you love or not. You cannot live forever, so death will come. Death will not ask whether you have a nice girl or not? It will simply take you away, whether you have lived or not. You cannot say to death 'This is unjust -- I have not lived yet, I have not loved yet...' Don't postpone!

You may be afraid of rejection -- if you approach a woman or go into a relationship, you may be rejected. But if you become afraid of rejection, you are already missing the opportunity. Yes, there is a possibility of rejection. Life *is* a risk, it is a gamble. But the joy is because there is the risk of losing, there is joy in winning. If you are bound to win there is no point.

I have heard about a prince who was a player of chess, a lover of chess. But he was very worried because whosoever would play with him.... It was a rule of his father that the son had to win, so he was always winning. Now what is the point of playing a game if you are always winning? If it is absolutely decided that you have to win and others have to fail, they have to lose, then the whole joy is lost.

He escaped from his kingdom because of his love for chess, went into another kingdom, became a common person, started playing chess. Now there was joy because now he had to fight. The other was not bound to lose; the other could win. Now winning was a challenge.

Remember it! There is a possibility of being rejected -- that's good, that adds spice to love. And don't wait for somebody to come to you, because other people are also waiting. Take the initiative. And women particularly don't take the initiative; that is not part of the feminine mind and the feminine energy. The man has to take the initiative. If you are just sitting there like a Buddhist monk then nobody will take any notice of you; they will by-pass you. Who bothers about a Buddhist monk?

You are waiting there for somebody to come and knock on the door nobody will come. And even if somebody knocks on the door, you will not open the door because you will be so afraid. You have never been in a deep relationship, you have become accustomed to living alone; now somebody is there to disturb the whole thing.

And you are not a born monk either, otherwise I would have said 'Perfectly good!' You want to have a relationship and you are afraid -- whatsoever the reason. You have to drop that fear.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806235
ShortTitle: MADGUI23
Audio: No
Video: No

[Prem Niradha -- a cloud of love]

And the cloud represents freedom. It has no roots anywhere. It is utter freedom. It has no direction either, no destiny, because any kind of destiny is bound to become a slavery. Then it is fate, not freedom. If there is a direction, then the freedom is narrowed. Freedom can exist only in a directionless state.

And love and freedom are always together. Whenever freedom is missing, love is dead. When freedom is missing, then love is false. Only freedom can testify to the truth of love. It is there that the criterion exists.

Freedom gives love: love gives freedom. When you are free, you become loving -- only in freedom does love grow -- and when you are loving, you give freedom, because that is the greatest gift that can be given.
So this is the meaning of your name: a loving freedom, like a cloud.

Anand means bliss, and anito in sanskrit means amoral.

Bliss is amoral -- it is neither moral nor immoral. It knows no division of good and bad; it simply is. Existence is amoral. You cannot call it good, you cannot call it bad. The category of good and bad is brought in by the mind. The mind divides, makes distinctions, labels things; it is a great labeller. And in dividing, it misses reality, because reality is indivisible. Life simply is -- it is neither god nor devil; god and devil are mind creations.

And because people become too interested in good and bad, they remain divided. The sinners are divided because there is a great urge to become saints. And not only are the sinners divided, the saints are also divided, split, because there is a great urge to enjoy all that they call 'sin' Both have repressed one part of their being -- one has repressed the good part, the other has repressed the bad part. And we have divided the whole society, the whole of humanity, into sinners and saints. This is an ugly situation.

This division has to disappear, and it can disappear only when bliss descends. Then one is simply happy, in a kind of jubilation. And out of jubilation whatsoever happens is good, and whatsoever does not happen out of it is not good, but nothing is labelled.
In Sanskrit the word is of immense importance.

Prem means love, loving Christa... and love is the message of Christ. That is his very heart; all else is secondary.

He says to his disciples 'The ancients have given you ten commandments -- I give you the eleventh, and that is love!' His last message was 'Remember, as I have loved you, love others. The more you love, the more you will come closer to me. God *is* love.'

Love is the only alchemy that transforms people. It should be the only religion too. So become absolutely loving. Don't allow any corner in your heart for anything else except love. When one is loveful, one is godful.

[A sannyasin says: I've had a lot of psychic experiences... And I would like to know if it is a hindrance for me in my growth. Osho studies her energy and says:]

They will not be a hindrance at all -- they will be of immense help. Enjoy them and go into them as deep as possible. They are just a natural flowering in you.

Psychic powers become a hindrance when people force them, desire them, are ambitious for them; then they are ego trips. But this is something very spontaneous. yOu have not done anything for it. You are not even interested in them -- if they disappear, they disappear; if they come, they come. Just welcome them -- when they come, enjoy them. They will be of help. They will take you slowly slowly, deeper and deeper into your own being.

Never become obsessed with them; if they stop, perfectly right. Don't hanker for them. That hankering is a hindrance. Don't desire them, don't ask for them. And don't try to have any pride in them. Don't think that something special is happening, because that creates the ego, a subtle ego, and that ego becomes a hindrance.

Always remember: anything that helps the ego becomes a hindrance, whatsoever it is. It may be money, it may be political power, it may be psychic power, it may be physical beauty, it may be intelligence -- whatsoever it is, that is not the point. If it helps the ego, then it is a hindrance. Only the ego is the hindrance.

If it doesn't strengthen the ego, then nothing is a hindrance. You can be as rich as is possible; you can be on the highest peak of your psychic energy -- no problem. Just remember that it should not become an ego support, a prop for the ego.
And this is coming very naturally -- allow it.

Anand means bliss and Bodhidharma is the name of the master who introduced Zen into China... one of the strangest masters ever, one of the most powerful too.

Read about Bodhidharma, meditate over his few sentences. He has not said much, but those few sentences contain all that a man will ever need on the path. The day he entered China, the emperor came to

receive him. The emperor asked 'I have done many meritorious deeds -- made many temples, monasteries. Thousands of Buddhist monks get support from the treasury. I have helped translations of Buddha's words into Chinese. What will be my merit in the other world?'

Bodhidharma said 'Nothing, nothing whatsoever. And stop thinking about merit in the other world, otherwise you will fall into hell, because whenever something is done for some reward, it is no more religious. A religious act has to be spontaneous, for its own sake. Anything that you do for its own sake is religious. You may sing a song or you may dance a dance, but if it is done for its own sake, for no other reason at all, with no motivation, then it is religious.'

The king was offended because he was not expecting such a blunt reply. He was angry. In anger he said 'Who are you' he was saying 'to talk in such a way with an emperor? Who are you?'

Bodhidharma laughed and said 'I don't know!' This is one of the most profound replies possible. And all others -- those who have said 'I am soul' and 'I am this' and 'I am that' look like pygmies. Bodhidharma says 'I don't know', because the inner reality is so vast. How can you know it?

To reduce it to knowledge is to destroy it. It can be lived but you cannot know it. Who is there to know it? The knower and the known are one there. To know something you have to be separate from it. It has to be an object outside you; then you can know it. But the knower is separate from the known, and there, inside, the knower and the known are one, so there is no possibility of knowledge ever.

Then Bodhidharma turned away and went into the mountains. For nine years he just lived there, facing a wall. He said 'Unless and until the man for whom I am waiting comes, I will not look at any other face.' After nine years the man came. The man cut off his hand, gave it to Bodhidharma and said 'Turn towards me, otherwise I will cut off my head.' Bodhidharma turned around and he said 'I have been waiting for you. Unless you can give your head to me, my looking at you is useless... because this is only the path for those who are courageous enough -- courageous enough to take the jump into death. Because only in death is resurrection. A disciple has to die in the master -- only then does the new life arise, life that is eternal.'

So meditate over Bodhidharma. The word literally means... Bodhi means enlightenment and dharma means nature -- enlightenment is your nature. One need not be enlightened from the outside. One is already enlightened. The master can only help you to remember it, that's all. He can remind you of your reality.

Anand means bliss, bodhi means enlightenment, dhanna means treasure -- blissful treasure of enlightenment. That is the real treasure there is; all else is just pseudo. The wealth that one thinks is wealth is nothing but illth. And all the power that one thinks is power is nothing but a cover for impotence.

The real treasure is hidden in you, as you, and there is no need to search anywhere else; one has to dig within. That treasure has the quality of light, so the more lightful you become, the closer you are to the treasure. And light in the inner world means awareness. Unconsciousness is dark, it is darkness; awareness is light.

Become more and more aware of whatsoever you are doing, thinking, feeling. Get as deep as possible into each thought -- the layer behind the layer behind the layer. The mind is like an onion: peel it and you will find new layers and more new layers; and one day, suddenly, nothing is left in the hand. That nothing is the treasure... Buddha calls it nirvana, because it is almost empty of all that we have known before.

It is full of something for which we don't even have a word, but it is empty of all that which we know. That emptiness is the real treasure. To be in it is to be in the ultimate.

Anand means bliss, bodhi means enlightenment, tara means a star -- a star of blissful enlightenment.

The human heart is very dark -- not even a star is there, not even a ray of light. It is not that it has to be so. It can be full of light, it can become a day instead of a night, but we have never taken any care of it; we have never nurtured it, nourished it. It has been neglected, ignored, for centuries. That's why man is in misery, because unless the heart dances with joy, with light, there is no end to misery. Misery ends only when the heart comes to bloom. Bliss is its fragrance.

So let sannyas become a conscious effort to bring light to the heart; that's what enlightenment is all about. Create a small star of light inside and slowly slowly the star will become bigger and bigger and bigger. One day you will find that you are simply light and nothing else. In the beginning it is just a drop of light, but that drop contains oceans. If you allow the drop, you have allowed the ocean.

[A sannyasin says: I'm having trouble accepting my husband's decision not to take sannyas at this time... and I feel badly that I don't accept this totally.]

No, you should not create any problem about it. It is *his* life -- if he wants to remain a non-sannyasin, it's perfectly okay. You should not insist that he become a sannyasin. If he becomes a sannyasin because you insist or because he feels that you will be miserable if he doesn't take sannyas, then it will be something imposed on him. It will be against his freedom, and sannyas has to grow out of freedom; only then is it true.

When we love a person, we have to accept all that he is, whatsoever he is; love makes no conditions. And don't make it an ego trip on your part. A sannyasin at least should not get into such trips. You brought him here, you introduced him to my world. Now it is his decision. If he has some problems to settle before he takes sannyas, if he has some fears to overcome before he takes the jump, if he has a few doubts to dissolve before he can trust and commit himself, that is for him to think about.

Never for a moment manipulate him, not even unconsciously. Even if you feel miserable, that is a manipulation, mm? He may think that you are feeling so miserable and he loves you, he may not want you to be miserable, and just because he does not want you to be miserable, he may take sannyas. But that is pointless -- his sannyas will be false. And not only that it will be a false sannyas for him; it will be destructive to your sannyas, because you have imposed something which is violence, which is a violation of the freedom of the other. The freedom is so sacred that it is an ultimate value -- it can't be sacrificed for anything whatsoever. And one has to respect freedom.

So go happily and don't feel sad. Mm? Otherwise, women have that strategy: they can be sad, really sad. And you love him, that's why you feel sad -- I can understand you. But when the other is involved, his freedom has to be respected. I understand you: you would like to share sannyas with him. You have found a treasure and you would also like him to become rich, and you suffer because he is unnecessarily missing an opportunity.

Still, you have to avoid that ancient strategy of the feminine mind. That is a kind of nagging.

Forget about it! All that you could do, you have done, and all that you can do, go on doing. Be happy, be loving, be dancing -- let him feel that you have attained something, that something has happened to you. Let him constantly be reminded not by words but by your being. Let him be reminded that you have become a transformed being, that you are now no more the same, that something valuable is there. Let him see it through your eyes, your love, your care. Let him feel your meditativeness, that's all. And sooner or later he will come in, he will become an insider.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806245
ShortTitle: MADGUI24
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Hamido is a name of god, so it will mean god of love.

Only love gives the quality of being divine. All else is mundane, all else is just trivial. Only love is something of the beyond, non-material. In the world, except for love, there is no proof for god. So the man who does not know what love is will be incapable of knowing god -- not only incapable of knowing but incapable of trusting, not only incapable of trusting but even incapable of comprehending the fact of god.

Love is the only proof, and through love you start feeling more and more of god around you. Then trees are no more just trees and mountains are no more just mountains but forms of god... and so are people and

so are you! Then the whole starts pulsating in one rhythm. But the beginning is always love... and the end too!

The beginning has to be the end, and the first step is always the last step too, because life moves in a circle, and unless the circle comes back to the original point, it is not complete. The source and the goal are always the same; the means and the end are always the same. Love is the means and love is the end.

[A sannyasin says: I didn't want to go and I got sick, and then I thought 'Well, if you want me to go, then I'll go.']

As if you listen to me! (Osho chuckles)

If you had been listening to me there would be no need to go. But you don't listen at all.

It is not that I want you to go -- I would like you to be here -- but rather than being a help in the commune, you are a continuous nuisance. If you try to change yourself you can remain. But then you have to change a few things. You have to be more particular about work; don't try to be tricky, don't try to avoid work. Because something great is going to happen, and it has to be prepared for. People who are avoiding work are avoiding me. That is the only way you show your love towards me. If you start escaping from work and you start finding excuses -- you can find millions... but then how is the thing for which I am continuously working going to happen? All the sannyasins have to contribute to create the field; only then can something great descend into it.

So if you don't want to go, then change; it is your choice. Either change yourself and don't create any more problems for the commune -- just become non-problematic -- or if it is too difficult to change, you can go! (a chuckle) So it is up to you now. What would you like to do?

[She answers: I've got myself into trouble for so long that there are times when nothing really problematic is going on but... you know... people will get suspicious because I've been like that for so long.]

No, no, that is again trying to remain the same. You have been creating problems. Even if you have gone to stay outside, you came to [your boyfriend] and you started fighting in the middle of the night. This is not people's *suspicions* -- these are simple facts! (chuckling) Nobody is suspecting you, but you have been doing these things.

You have not thought at all about the commune yet; you only think about yourself and your small things and problems and love affairs. You don't think of me, you don't think of the place where you are, what you are expected to do. You don't think at all. You just go round about in your own world. That world has to be dropped!

Here, I am the primary thing for you to think about and everything else is secondary. But your problems are primary and I am secondary. I am meaningful only when you have some problem, then you come; otherwise everything is okay.

You can change. I don't want you to go. This is just an opportunity for you to choose: either you change or you go. But this way I won't allow you to remain here. Because you have remained the same way long enough and you don't change. So think over it...

And these things won't help -- that others are suspicious and somebody is creating.... Nobody is creating any suspicion about you. But change, so that even if they are suspicious -- they have been experiencing you in the past, so for a few days they may remain suspicious, but if you change they will drop their suspicions.

[Osho gives a name for a meditation centre in the West.]

Samapatt. It means the real wealth. The unreal wealth is outside; the real wealth is inside. It is subjective, it is your interiority. One can be outwardly rich and inwardly poor, and that is the greatest failure in life, because with the same amount of energy and time one could have become inwardly rich. And the outward wealth is not going to stay with you. Sooner or later you will be gone and whatsoever you accumulated will be taken away from you. Death robs one of all outer wealth. That's why those who have only outer wealth are very much afraid of death. The man of inward wealth is not afraid of death, because death cannot take anything away from him; why should he be afraid? He will be as rich in death as he was in life. No difference at all is going to happen to him, hence, he remains tranquil and cool and blissful even when he encounters death.

And to remain blissful and cool when you are encountering death is the greatest thing in life the difference that makes the difference. Then one is never born again; there is no need. One has passed all the examinations of life, the school is finished; one goes back home. That is what Buddha calls 'nirvana' -- going back home; the school is finished, the training is over.

But if we go on accumulating the outer, the training is never over, because the training is over only when we have known the inner. We will be born again and again into misery, into form, into body, and we will move through the same wheel. It is torturous, it is horrible. We cannot see its horribleness because we don't remember our past lives.

It is a great blessing from nature that man is not allowed to remember his past, his past lives. Otherwise it would have been impossible to bear the burden, because you would see that what you are doing, you have done millions of times. The sheer repetitiveness of it will be enough for one to commit suicide. But suicide never ends anything; you are thrown back again. Only one thing ends this vicious circle and that is to become inwardly rich.

Samapatt means one who is inwardly rich, one who has found the treasure. This richness is of consciousness and of love and of light. So a single inwardly rich person makes the whole world rich... just by his presence.

Anand means bliss, rupen means form, but a very liquid form, because bliss is a liquid state. It has no rigid form; it is like a cloud -- always changing, with new forms arising. It is a flux.

Bliss is not an entity but an energy field. It is not a thing but an experience. You cannot hold it in your hand; you cannot show it to anybody else. It is not objective. It is so inward that you cannot show it even to your beloved. But the form can be felt. The dance can be felt, the song can reach -- those are forms of bliss. Suddenly a song bursts forth.... You are not doing it; it takes possession. You are overwhelmed by it; suddenly it is there. It will be heard by others. In that moment bliss has taken the form of a song; sometimes it will be a dance and sometimes it will be silence and sometimes something else.

So never think of bliss in any rigidity. It is dynamic, it is movement, it is liquid, vaporous; it is like a cloud. And one has to become like a cloud to attain to it. One has to lose rigidity, armour, defence. One has to drop pseudo faces, definitions, identities. In short, one has to drop the personality because the personality is your form and it is a rigid form. Bliss cannot exist with it. Bliss can exist only in a kind of presence but not in a person.

If you say 'I am a Hindu' or 'I am a Christian', bliss cannot exist in you. You have defined your form, you are clinging to a certain identity. If you say 'I am an Indian' or 'a Chinese', bliss is not possible. Bliss happens only to those who are simply open and vulnerable... without any identity.

The whole work of religious growth consists of this -- dropping all identities. Naturally, when you start dropping your identities great fear arises, because those were the things that were giving you a certain idea of who you are. They were false, but still the mind says 'Something is better than nothing, even if it is false. At least you can say that you are *this*; *you* can label yourself.' And people think labelling is knowing.

Labelling is not knowing, and behind our labels is only our ignorance and nothing else. But a person thinks 'I am a doctor. I am an engineer. I am this, I am that, I am a husband, a father, a son, a wife...' and feels good: one has some identity, one is not just nobody. One feels safe in the boundaries, otherwise the vastness of existence frightens one; to think of the infinite scares one. And everybody is infinite.

So before a person *really* becomes blissful he has to pass through a certain identity crisis. He has to lose all that he has been thinking he has. He has to drop all that he has been; he has to forget all about the past, he has to become discontinuous. That is the risk... that's what sannyas is all about. But once you have taken the risk, the whole sky is yours, and then you will never want to be narrowed down to a certain label. Even if sometimes it is needed, it will be only utilitarian.

Of course, when you function as a doctor, you are a doctor, but that is just a function; it is not your identity. Of course when you live in Australia, you are an Australian, but that is just an arrangement. You have to have a passport, so you have to belong to some country. The world is still not mature enough to accept people who don't belong to any country, who are just citizens of the world. Because of that, you have to, but those are just utilitarian things -- you are no more attached, you have no obsession any more; you remain free. You remain indefinable even if there are definitions to be used. In this indefinability bliss descends.

That is the form of bliss: to become indefinable, to become vague, to allow the chaos of existence to take possession of you.

[A sannyasin says she is always attracted to people who are the opposite of her, for example with her boyfriend with whom she has been fighting.]

First: everybody is attracted to the opposite -- that is one of the basic dilemmas every human being has to face. One is attracted to the opposite because the opposite is strange, mysterious, unknown. You cannot be attracted to exactly the same type of person you are because you already know what it is. It will be almost like falling in love with a twin.

So you cannot fall in love with somebody who is like you, because you know yourself already, so what is the point of love? Love is an exploration, it is an adventure, so the more opposite the person is, the more intriguing, the more interesting the journey. Mm, everything is unknown, so you have to explore unknown territory.

It is just as people were interested in going to the moon or to Everest or are interested in going to the depths of the Pacific: it is just the unknown which has not been known yet that attracts. But the problem is that the opposite is your opposite, so when you meet there is going to be conflict...

The more opposite he is, the more conflict will be there, because you are such polar opposites that you will clash. But love is a kind of war. Who has told you that love can be without war? It cannot be! (chuckling) But it is worth enjoying -- it is a challenge! So fight is bound to be amongst lovers.

And fight is not anything that destroys love, no. It enhances it, it brings spice to it. So sometimes you fight and you separate and again you come together; this is how it goes! It is nothing special that is happening to you: it happens to all lovers.

If you want to avoid it you will have to avoid love, and that will be miserable. This is far better, this war, than the misery of loneliness... unless you become capable of being alone. I am working hard towards that -- sooner or later you will become able to be alone, but meanwhile...

It is not yet possible, so you have to go through this. And it is perfectly good -- enjoy it and accept it! When you are fighting, then *really* fight, mm? (laughter)

[The sannyasin answers: But after I always eat and then I feel bad.]

My feeling is that you are afraid of love because love brings conflict. And people who are afraid of love always start eating too much; that is their substitute.. Food is a substitute for love. So if you really love, the food problem will disappear.

It happens only because you are afraid of love. You go only so far, you don't go totally because you are afraid of the mess that it creates. It does create a mess. It is a messy thing, just bloody... but one has to go into it! It is just like a childbirth -- it is messy, bloody, but the child comes out of it. The birth has to be like that. Love is also a process of birth: one becomes mature. And at the peak of that maturity, one becomes capable of being alone.

You cannot avoid this mess, so don't call it a mess, you can't avoid it. It has to be accepted joyously -- it is a beautiful game. Play it intensely! This food problem will disappear automatically. There is no other way. You can go on dieting and this and that but you will again fall into it, because whenever you feel that love is missing, how to fill the emptiness? You stuff yourself with food!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806255
ShortTitle: MADGUI25

Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, hasid means a disciple a divine disciple, a disciple of god. Disciplehood is always of god; the master is only a link. One does not become a disciple of a master; one becomes a disciple *through* the master. The master is a door, a bridge, but the disciplehood is always of god. The master is only a representation, a visible symbol for the invisible, because the mind hankers for the visible. It is impossible for it to comprehend the invisible or to trust the invisible.

The master is a midway point -- something of him is visible and something of him is invisible. Those who come to the master as students will know only his visible part. Those who come to a master as disciples will know his invisible part, because the invisible can be known only through love, intimacy, trust.

But disciplehood is basically of god. The deeper you go into the master, the less and less you will find him. The day you have penetrated his very being, he has disappeared: god is found. Hence in the East the master is thought to be god; the reason is... It is very difficult in the West to understand why a master should be conceived of as god. Certainly he has not created the world, so he is not the creator of the world; then why should he be called god? He is called god not because he creates the world but because he uncreates the disciple. He has uncreated himself, he is dissolved, and whosoever comes close to him is bound to dissolve.

God creates; the master uncreates. God is an evolution; the master is an involution. God is a movement without; the master is the movement within. He complements god, otherwise everything will go on and on and on, never to return, never to come back to the original rest.

So in a way, their functions are totally opposite to each other. God sends you into the world, and the master sends you back to the original source; god creates you, the master uncreates you. On the surface their work is antagonistic, it is diametrically opposite to each other, but deep down it is not; it is complementary. The idea of the complementary is one of the greatest intuitions -- that there are no opposites, only complementaries. God's other side is the master.

Hassid is a Jewish word; Hassidism comes from this word. Hassidism means the art of disciplehood. The master is called zaddick and the disciple is called hassid. But to give prominence to the disciple -- even more prominence than to the master -- the whole philosophy is called Hassidism, the path of the disciple. Because the master is just an excuse. He exists for the disciple, his whole function is to help the disciple.

And what is the art of being a hassid? The most fundamental part of being a disciple is to rearrange your life around the master. Let him function as your centre -- you dissolve functioning as a centre of your own. The master's voice becomes your voice.

That is the basic art, the fundamental art, but the greatest too. It is an absolutely new arrangement. Mm, ordinarily everybody has his own centre; the moment you become a disciple you drop your centre, you renounce your centre. The master becomes your focus. Then you live through him, you live as him; you allow him to live through you, as you. And the paradox: when you drop your centre, you become for the first time centred. Because your centre is false -- it is not a true centre; the ego is only a pseudo self, a pretender. When you drop your ego, your pseudo self, and you allow the master to function as your self, suddenly you find for the first time who you are.

So it is not really losing the centre; on the contrary, it is gaining. The disciple has nothing to lose -- he has *nothing*. The moment it is understood that one has nothing to lose, all is dropped -- in that very understanding....

Prem means love and Bari is a name for god -- it will mean god of love. And think of love as god. God is not available; love is available. Let it become your approach towards god. God is unknown but love is not so unknown. It is our potential -- it can be stirred into being. It is asleep but it can be awakened. The flame is there... maybe very small, so small that you cannot even see it, but it can be provoked. Life can be breathed into it. It can become a great flame that consumes you: you disappear as you are and you appear as you should be.

Love is the only cross there is; hence it is painful. Don't avoid it because of the pain, and anguish, the anxiety and the despair. Yes, all that is involved in it. It is a cross, it is a death, but the resurrection follows. And those who are afraid of love will never know what god is because they will never be reborn. They will live only in fear; they will never know what ecstasy is. They will be simply frightened -- afraid to live,

afraid to move, afraid to be. They will be a constant fear, trembling, and for no purpose; their whole life will be a wastage.

Life becomes a desert without love. With love it starts blooming. So think of love as god. And not only think -- live love as god, worship love as god! Let your whole life become coloured with love. Whatsoever you do, small things or great things, let all of them arise out of love, and for no other motive. Let your whole energy be devoted to love and to no other god, because there is none. All other gods are man-created. Love is the only natural approach to god, and if one starts falling into love -- falling and falling and falling -- one day suddenly one finds that one has arrived. In that depth god is hidden.

So it is not accidental that whenever people think of god they think of the heart, because the heart is the centre of love. And whenever you think of yourself, you also think of the heart. When you want to point to yourself, you put your hand on your heart, not on your head -- nowhere else. It is not accidental; it is very natural, because somewhere in the heart is hidden all: love, you, god, the whole secret of existence....

So you have a beautiful name... unknowingly. It is a Sufi name for god. Will it be easy to pronounce? -- Prem Bari. But drop one 'r' -- just a single 'r' will do.

Prem means love. Bodh originally meant blooming of a flower, but slowly slowly it started meaning blooming of consciousness. They are similar. When you see a lotus opening up, it is just like seeing a consciousness opening up. Consciousness is your inner lotus. So the opening of a bud became the meaning of enlightenment. Hence Gautam Siddhartha was called Buddha -- because of the word bodh, he bloomed. And unless a man blooms, he remains discontented. Unless one becomes full of light, one remains in misery.

The misery is that one has not yet even been able to be oneself. The misery is that one is carrying a potential but it is not becoming actualised... the misery of a seed who has not found its soil yet, the misery of a bud who is waiting for the morning and the sun to rise, the misery of a woman who longs for a lover. This misery continues if we don't help our inner flowering. And the misery is very vague, because how can the seed know for what the hankering is? How can the bud know what it is going to be like when it blooms?

So it is an unconscious groping in the dark; much stumbling happens, naturally. People search in all sorts of ways, in all sorts of directions. They have to. But don't miss this door! I am available here -- you can bloom as a flower of love.

Anand means bliss, Hasib is a name of god -- blissful god. Remember it! If god can be defined at all, he can be defined only by his blissfulness. God is not serious, as he has been depicted by the old religions. He is a dancing god, utterly joyous. If he was not, there would not have been such a beautiful existence.

The music shows something about the musician, the poetry something about the poet and the creation something about the creator. If the poet is sad, gloomy, serious, in despair, he cannot write love songs. We may never know the poet but the poetry is available; it carries all that is essential to the poet's being. We may not be able to see god but his dance is available in the trees, in the rivers, in the stars.

We never come upon him directly -- maybe there is no way to come directly upon him -- but his signature is everywhere. And there are so many proofs that existence is a dancing existence, full of love and joy. It is a constant hallelujah, from beginningless time to endless time, from eternity to eternity. It is just a love call. That is enough to give you a glimpse of what god is.

Don't listen to what the theologians say -- they have not known -- listen to the poets. They may not talk about god but they have known something about the true god. Listen to the musicians and the dancers. If you really want to ask, ask the children. Look into their innocent eyes and you will have some glimpse; some windows may open. Never go to the churches; they have been in the hands of wrong people, and not only Christian churches -- all churches.

Somehow it always happens that whenever religion is born in the world -- a Buddha moves, a Jesus comes, and a religion is born -- it always falls into the hands of wrong people, because the right people are not interested in becoming powerful. Only the wrong people are interested in becoming powerful. And when a Jesus moves, power moves. The wrong people see the point, that sooner or later the name of Jesus can be exploited, and for thousands of years it is great business. They don't miss the opportunity.

When the right people come to Jesus, they disappear in him; when the wrong person comes he becomes the priest. When the right person comes, he becomes a disciple; when the wrong person comes, he becomes a missionary. He exploits the name of Jesus or Buddha or Krishna -- and churches are built by these wrong people. Never go to a church if you really want to find god. Ask the trees and the rivers, ask the moon,

rocks. Even they are more capable of showing you the right path. But one thing is absolutely certain, that god, the true god -- the god not of theologians and philosophers, but the god of Jesus and Buddha and Krishna -- is a dancing god. He is nothing but joy, pure joy.

Once this is understood, your life starts taking a new turn. Then you don't think of religion as something serious. Then prayer becomes play, and when prayer is play, it goes deepest; it goes to the very root of it all. When it is serious, it is superficial. It is of the head when it is serious. When it is playful it is of the heart, because the heart knows only one language, and that is the language of play.

Yes, religion is fun, should be fun; it should not be anything else. And by 'fun' I mean: prayer, meditation, love, bliss. They exist for their own sake -- that is the meaning of fun. When something is done for its own sake it is fun; when you do it for something else, then it is a serious business. When it is a means to some end, you are serious. When it is an end unto itself, just running on the sea beach -- for no reason at all, just the joy of running, the sheer joy of the sun and the sands and the ocean and the roaring waves and the salty, brisk air, just the sheer joy of it -- I call that running religious. Just collecting seashells on the sea beach, coloured stones, for no reason at all... you will leave them then and there when you go home -- or making sandcastles, for no reason at all, but just for the sheer joy of it; you will never think about them again.

Life has to be lived in this way -- moment to moment, with no end in view. Then each act becomes an end unto itself. Each act has a completion, and when any act is complete, it has beauty, it has grace.

Deva means divine, rashma means a ray -- a ray of the divine. God is like the sun and we are all his rays. We have all that he has, because a ray contains all that the sun contains in an atomic form. It is just as a drop of ocean water contains all that the whole ocean contains. If we can understand one drop of water, we will be able to understand all the oceans there are. And so is the case with human consciousness. It is a ray of god. If we understand what human consciousness is, we are on the right track: we will understand god too.

One need not go in any direct search for god; no direct search ever succeeds. One has to move indirectly. And this is the way one has to move: one has to understand first 'Who am I?' From there the journey begins. And the more you understand yourself, the less you are. The day you understand yourself perfectly, you have disappeared, evaporated -- the ray has entered, returned to the original source of light. Then you are god. That is the meaning of the famous Upanishadic saying 'Tat twam asi' -- 'that art thou.' There is no difference between you and god. You have only to decode yourself, decipher yourself, and you will find god. And the first place one can find god is within -- only then can one find him anywhere else -- because that is the closest point to us. The name will constantly remind you that you have to work into this phenomenon of consciousness.

And consciousness heals. That is one of the greatest discoveries of psychoanalysis in this age, but this is an ancient discovery as far as religion is concerned. The psychoanalyst has come to know that if we can make a person aware of his problems, those problems start dissolving just by awareness. It is one of the greatest breakthrough discoveries, one of the most important of this century -- that if we become aware of something, it dissolves; it cannot remain in that light of awareness.

So the more one becomes aware and conscious, the more one remembers oneself, the more one moves cautiously, alert, the more wounds start disappearing, the less anger arises, the less hatred, the less jealousy, the less possessiveness. One day one simply finds that they have become irrelevant, part of ancient history -- no more in any way alive issues, just dead issues. The more one becomes aware, the more and more wounds are healed and more and more health and wholeness asserts itself.

This is the miracle of becoming aware: that all that is wrong starts disappearing and all that is right starts happening. And the ultimate that happens through awareness is god, because it is a ray of divine light. If you have one ray in your hand, you can go on, and just following the track of that ray you will reach to the source of all light and all life.

[A sannyasin who is going to the West says: I feel very worldly at the moment. I feel like I want to do things by myself and somehow I feel a little bit guilty and hectic about it.]

There is nothing to feel guilty about -- it is perfectly good to be worldly. I am not against the world, not at all. One has to go beyond it, but not against it, through it. It is a passage to be used, it is a ladder; it is a path to god! So there is nothing wrong in this world.

And there is nothing beautiful in feeling spiritual. In fact a really spiritual person will first feel worldly

and then other-worldliness will arise out of it; it will be a fragrance of the same world. If this world is the flower, then that world is the fragrance of the same flower. Of course the fragrance is invisible and the flower is visible -- that's the difference -- but the fragrance arises out of the flower. It is not against it. How can it be? God is a perfect materialist, otherwise how would he create matter? Why?

So the first thing to be understood: never feel guilty about being worldly; it is perfectly right. That's why we are in the world, to be worldly. Don't get stuck there, that's true -- always remember that one has to go on, the journey is long. But the journey has to pass through all the things of this world, the whole marketplace of it. And guilt is not good at all. Drop that guilt.

If you are with me you cannot have any guilt, you should not have any guilt, because my whole message is that man has to be freed from guilt. Man has lived enough under the pressure of guilt, and that's why he has become so paralysed, guilty about everything -- guilty about his natural instincts, guilty about his body, guilty about food, guilty about love, guilty about beauty, guilty about everything. Then how can you live? And then naturally one becomes a hypocrite: one says one thing and lives another. The old world concept, the old religious idea, is so life-negative, that it leaves only two alternatives for you: one is to live the life of a hypocrite the other is to go mad. So those who are simple and innocent go mad, because they try to live according to the prescriptions of the priests. And those prescriptions are impossible, so they go mad, they drive themselves crazy.

The cunning, the clever, become hypocrites: they show one thing on the surface and they go on living a totally different life from the backdoor. Both these alternatives are bad but the old religions leave no other possibility. So either a person has to become pseudo or a person has to become crazy. In both ways health is lost.

My whole work here is to create a new vision in which you need not be a hypocrite. If you feel guilt, you will become a hypocrite. If you feel guilt, you will become a hypocrite or you will become neurotic and I don't want you to become neurotic or a hypocrite. Live whatsoever comes naturally and easily to you. Live spontaneously. If some desire is arising and you want to do it, do it! Don't go on postponing it. Do it and be finished with it. All that I require of you is: go into it consciously. Don't go like an unconscious robot. Go consciously -- live the desire, but watchfully, so that you can understand what the point of it is, so that you never repeat it if it is worthless. If it is of any worth, then repeat it, and repeat it next time more whole-heartedly. But if it is worthless, then don't repeat it. That is possible only if you go watchfully into it.

So I am not against the world I am all for watchfulness, but not against the world. Live in it, but live consciously. That consciousness will be your protection, your shelter, your refuge, and your liberation, your salvation.

So don't feel guilty at all. Enjoy the things that you want to do, that are arising in you -- whatsoever they are. That is the only way to go beyond them.

[A sannyasin says: I wrote you a letter about my mother. My grandfather is dying and my mother is very sick and your answer was go and serve them... I'm afraid about which situation I will find there.]

No, no, I will take care of you. You go, mm? just help them; they need you. Let this be your meditation for a few months, mm? While you are there just help them and help them absolutely. Let them know what love is.

Old people become helpless and nobody loves them, and in the West particularly they are really isolated. Nobody thinks of them, nobody is interested in them. This is a very ugly situation.

So just go and let them have a feeling that they are respected, loved, that their life has not been in vain, that when they are gone, somebody will remember them. That gives a great centering to dying people, to old people.

Just go and simply serve them, and with a smile and with a dance. Continue to meditate, and I will be with you.

[A sannyasin says she is thinking to be sterilized, but wonders first if she is going to ever have a baby. Osho gives her an 'energy darshan' and says:]

Go through it have the sterilisation. It will be good for you. It will help your growth. Having a child will be an unnecessary botheration for you. It can be easily avoided. It is not such a need in your being, not at all.

If there is a very great need and one will remain unfulfilled without a child, then only. But there is no need; you will be better without it. Just go through it!

[A couple who have participated in the Couple's Group say they have relationship problems.]

He is in total confusion and you feel rejection, then separate. Why create misery for each other? You have done enough for each other; now separate and be free. It will be a little difficult -- it is very difficult to separate from your misery. It is very easy to separate when you are feeling happy with each other, but when all is confusion and a mess, it becomes very difficult to separate, because then you will feel very very empty. All this is keeping you occupied. But it is time. I was waiting for this group, mm? to see how it would work. If rejection is still there, you are confused, say good-bye to each other.

It may bring you back together again but that will be a new beginning. End the old, and for a few days just remain separate. Start moving again, alive and feeling alone, searching. Who knows? -- you may start feeling more love for each other when you are separate. Then it is good; that will be a new beginning. But this affair, this old affair has to be finished; let this chapter be closed. Mm? What do you say about it? Even if it is hard, do it.

You separate... and happily! With no complaint and no grudge. If you can separate as friends that will be far better than living like enemies continuously.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806265
ShortTitle: MADGUI26
Audio: No
Video: No

It means 'only consciousness'. Nothing else exists but consciousness, and all else that appears to exist is only appearance.

Just one hundred years ago Friedrich Nietzsche declared 'God is dead.' Those were the days of great enthusiasm for materialists. Science was evolving, exploding, and man was full of great hope that now he had come to the solution of all problems, god was no more needed, man had come of age. God was a childish idea, a hang-up from childhood, a primitive concept. It was no more needed, it could easily be discarded. But within these hundred years just the opposite has happened: god has not died, god has become more and more important. On the contrary, matter is dead and materialism means *nothing* today. It is absolutely absurd, because the deeper physics has gone into matter, the more the revelation appeals that there is nothing like matter; matter is only an appearance.

But this has been the finding of the mystics since the Vedas, the ancientmost findings of the mystics, that matter is illusory, just appearance. Because we cannot see deep enough, we become deluded by it. If we go deeper into reality, even into the reality of matter, matter starts dissolving. Modern physics says it is all energy, not matter at all. That is a great step. Mystics have taken one further step also: they say that if you go deeper into energy you will find energy also does not exist. Then what is left is consciousness.

These are the three things: matter, energy, consciousness. Consciousness is the centre, the innermost core of reality; matter, the outermost circumference, and energy the in-between bridge. Just one hundred

years ago scientists were denying any reality to energy; their whole emphasis was on matter. Now that emphasis has completely changed -- matter has absolutely disappeared: not god, but matter. Now to be a materialist nowadays is simply to show your stupidity. It means that one is not aware of what has happened in the world of science.

But this is not the end -- one step more, because ultimately one has to come to know 'Who is this seeker? Who is the observer? Who is the witness?' We can understand all that is outside, but one day finally we have to understand the one who understands.

Science can explain everything except the scientist; but that will remain the problem. Science cannot explain the scientist himself, who is the source of all science. And the moment you start moving into the scientist's inner world, you are bound to stumble upon consciousness.

So this is the declaration of all the mystics of the world Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan, Jain, Buddhist chinmathro: only consciousness is.

Let your journey into sannyas begin with this declaration.

Prem means love, swastika means well-being.

Love is a benediction, it is well-being. Without love the soul remains hungry. Without love the soul remains without roots and one starts withering. With love there is a subtle nourishment; it is food for the soul. And the difference has to be understood: when the body needs food you have to take food *into you*, and when the soul needs food, you have to give love. It is by giving that the soul is nourished; it is by getting that the body is nourished. Their language is different, diametrically opposite.

So people who become too body-oriented, start forgetting the language of the soul. They become hoarders; and then they don't know how to love, because love means overflowing. If it means anything, it simply means giving yourself away, sharing, just like a cloud shares its water with the earth or a flower shares its fragrance with the winds.

Love grows by giving -- that's its fundamental secret. Everybody wants love, but without understanding the fundamental secret everybody remains loveless. And the problem arises because we go on using the body language for the soul language. The body lives by taking in; the soul lives by giving out. The body is a beggar; the soul is an emperor.

You may have heard the word swastika because Adolf Hitler chose it as his symbol, but he simply destroyed the whole beauty of the symbol. The symbol is of immense creativity -- he used it in the service of destruction; but he learned the symbol from the East. It is the oldest symbol in the world and of immense value.

It means your life energy has to well up and flow. When you become an overflowing source of energy, only then can one know who one is. Then only does one know that god is, because only that overflowing energy can meet with the overflowing energy of god.

To see god, to feel god, we have to be a little bit like him. He is the creator; we have to be creators. He is the giver of all; we have to be givers. He gives without any conditions; we have also to learn to give without conditions. His only joy is sharing; that has to be our joy too.

And this I call prayer: not the prayer that is done in the temples and the churches, but the prayer that a loving heart grows in its being.

[A sannyasin is going to the West and says she doesn't know exactly what will happen.]

Something good is *bound* to happen! Always wait for something good and it happens, because whatsoever happens, we create. In fact we create it; we sow the seeds. That is the meaning of your name, Beeja -- it means the seed. Whatsoever happens, we are the sowers of the seeds, but we sow the seeds unconsciously, that's why we think that some accident has happened.

Accidents never happen, nothing is ever accidental. It is a cosmos, it is not a chaos. Everything is absolutely based on a fundamental ultimate law: nothing ever goes wrong. Yes, sometimes it looks to us as if it has gone wrong, because we were expecting something else. That is one of the problems of the human mind to be solved: we do one thing -- we sow one seed and we expect something else. We sow the seeds of one kind of flower and we expect some other kind of flower, so when the flowers come we are frustrated. But flowers come through the seeds, not our wishes.

So always remember it: we constantly create our world. There are people who are constantly afraid that something wrong is going to happen -- then it happens! And when it happens, they are proved right. But in

fact they have *made* it happen. It is not vice versa: that it has happened and they are proved right. Because they were thinking, constantly thinking, constantly creating the pulsation of it, the seed of it, it has happened. People who are afraid will always find situations in which fear grips them. People who are loving will always find situations where love blooms. Because this existence goes on giving you that which you project.

Life is man's project. We are our life's creators. God has created man, but as freedom. So there is an essential freedom inside; now it is up to you to choose what you would like to happen to you in life and then you will see that it starts happening. One thing is linked with another, one thing leads to another, and slowly slowly you have taken a certain route; then all other alternatives are dropped.

When a child is born, all the alternatives are open; he is utterly free. He can be a musician, he can be a poet, he can be a wrestler, he can be a politician -- he can be anything... an Adolf Hitler, a Gautam Buddha; anything is possible. But sooner or later choices start coming and he starts moving in a certain direction. Then that direction remains his world.

So always remember: whatsoever has happened to you, you have been the cause of it. Sometimes it hurts that you are the cause of all the misery that has happened to you; you feel sad. But there is no need to feel sad, because through it you come to an understanding, and then things need not happen the same way again to you. You can change, you can manage your life in a different way. You can live in a different way, you can be a different person, a totally different person!

And the second thing to be remembered: for whatsoever happens whether it hurts, gives pain, or whether it makes you happy -- always feel thankful, because sometimes pain is needed for growth and pleasure is not needed. So whatsoever happens, make it an opportunity to grow. Use that opportunity as a jumping board for something higher.

A friend dies -- there is pain, there is anguish and misery, but use that opportunity. Meditate on death. Everybody is going to die. So remember that death is always there; don't forget it. Your friend's death has reminded you of a very very significant phenomenon that death is there. Don't arrange your life without taking note of death -- that is the reminder in it. Maybe god has given you a message to get ready: the friend is gone, you will be gone one day, so prepare for death! One has to learn from death as much or even more than one has to learn from life, because life is small, death is vast. Life is a small affair, a seventy-year affair in which one-third will be gone in sleep, another one-third will be gone in earning bread and butter, another one-third in other stupidities.... Nothing much is left! It is not a big thing -- it is a very small phenomenon; compared to death it is nothing. Death is eternity.

And we prepare for life -- we send the children to the school and the college and the university -- for twenty-five years. If they are going to live to seventy-five, we give one-third for preparation. What preparation do we make for death? And we are going on such a long journey. What provisions are there? How are we ready for it?

So when a friend dies, it is a reminder to now become aware -- death is there, you cannot just forget it. And by forgetting, nothing is helped -- it is bound to come! Don't be like the ostrich. You can hide yourself from death but death is going to come; whether you hide or not makes no difference. In fact, if you don't hide yourself you may be better able to face it, to live it. And those who have lived death have attained to the immortal, because the immortal can be known only through death. It is only in death that one comes to see that there is something inside which never dies.

So when a friend dies, meditate over death. Think about your own life, think about the priorities again -- how you have been wasting your life. Rearrange it, give it a new style and a new shape in which death becomes a prominent thing. Let it be arranged around death, and then you have used the opportunity.

So even if sometimes you feel that things are not as they should be, use that opportunity. This is what I call the creative way of the sannyasin: using all kinds of possibilities and transforming their quality.

[A sannyasin says:: I haven't been doing the meditation you gave me... It just makes me feel really very tense.]

But it will be of immense help. And if you go into it, only in the beginning for a few days will it create much tension. It will stir up all the tensions that you are holding in your stomach. You have repressed many many things... so they are there in the stomach. That is the only empty space where we go on stuffing. So when you do the meditation your whole body will shake, because those repressed emotions will start coming up. It will be like an earthquake.

Do you know how a certain Christian sect started being called the 'Quakers'? -- because of this energy. There were two famous groups -- one is not so alive now, but both were because of this energy: Quakers and Shakers.

The society goes on repressing. In fact the real function of a temple is to provide a place where you can go and cathart, where you can throw all the rubbish that the society has forced on you. And society has to force things because it has to think of so many things. It cannot pay attention to each individual singly -- it has to look to the collectivity. And when you live with many people you cannot be absolutely free, so many things are bound to be inhibited. Those inhibited things drive people crazy. But if they can be allowed, soon you will feel such relaxation coming to you as you have never felt before.

And I can understand: you become afraid too, because the shaking comes so violently that one starts feeling afraid of whether one is going crazy or what, and whether one will be able to come back if one goes into it too much. It will hurt your body too because the whole musculature will have to change. That energy will knock on the old musculature. The doors have remained closed; it will try to open the lid. And it will be tiring for the body, but only for a few days. Once the lid has opened and the vapour is released, you will start feeling so light, as if you can fly...

But you have to continue, mm? Make it a point to do it. And I think for six weeks you should persist and then it will be gone; then you will be really free from an inner bondage.

This is the phenomenon which in the past people used to think of as being possessed by a ghost or something. It is nothing -- just your own suppressed energy.

[A sannyasin says: A couple of weeks ago you gave me a gibberish meditation to open up my throat and things started to happen.]

It can become almost a psychedelic trip....

It can release the natural psychedelics in you! It is one of the most ecstatic meditations ever. As you go into it, get more and more ecstatic with it. If your body starts moving, your hands start moving, gestures happen and you feel like standing up or jumping or dancing, allow it. Let your whole body and being say it. And get deeper and deeper into it -- be possessed by it. Within just twenty to thirty minutes you will be totally in a different world -- the mind will stop.

This is the only way to stop the constant gibberish of the mind. It is as if a child is very restless and you say to him 'Sit down, sit quietly' and he cannot. But the best way is to tell him to go around the block seven times, and then he comes back panting and breathing hard. You say to him 'One round more' and he says 'No, I am tired' and he sits silently. That's what happens.

Give the mind a chance to go into gibberish deliberately. That's what it is continuously doing, but very slowly, subtly and subterranean, like an underground current. When you give it a chance to go full speed, within thirty minutes it is emptied out, and that emptying is a great experience. Those few moments that follow will be of meditation.

[Another sannyasin and her partner are returning to the West. She has tension in her throat, so Osho suggests that gibberish will be helpful for her too.]

It simply means that you have not said things that you always wanted to say, that you have been repressing your thoughts, your expressions, that you have not been true, that you have been polite, sophisticated, that you have not been natural.

This will help you. So start gibberish, do it for twenty minutes. And after gibberish, just lie down on the floor as if you are lying down with stretched hands on your mother's breast, facing the earth; lie down and relax. You will suddenly feel a great energy movement in the throat.

Many many people are suffering from that, because very few people gather courage to say what they want to say -- it is so risky. And women particularly suffer very much because they have been taught to say this and not to say that, and always to be in such a way, to behave in such a way... They have been taught to remain angels, so the real animal inside feels very suffocated. Give it a chance and the throat will relax. If the throat relaxes you will find many things changing in you.

Once the energy moves from the throat it reaches to the third eye centre, and that is the place where it should reach. But if it is stuck at the throat it will not reach to the third eye. And when it reaches to the third eye, great experiences of light and jubilation and visions arrive... when the energy reaches to the third eye.

And beyond the third there is only one more centre; this is the fifth centre. In a way this is good, because there are many people who are hanging around the first centre. Their whole life is moving around the sex centre and nowhere else; for twenty-four hours they are thinking of sex and nothing else.

It is good that the energy is in the throat, but if it doesn't move up, it can start moving down; it becomes a short-circuit.

How do you feel when you make love? Do you know whether the tension disappears?...
But you don't have an orgasm? Or is it difficult?

[She answers: Yes.]

That will be the reason. Then the energies cannot move either this way or that way; it is simply stuck there. Gibberish will help in both ways: it will make the energy move through the whole span -- from the first to the sixth at least -- and that very movement gives a new feel of being. One feels more rooted and centred.

Start doing it. It will look a little crazy, but only for a few days, and after that it gives such joy that one doesn't care.

[A sannyasin says: Many times when I'm in situations or with people, I cannot see the beauty in it, you know. I always see the dirt, the bad in it, and I just cannot see any more the flower, just the dirt. If I get a lot of energy, a lot of fun in life I just kill it... I can't see. In parties I just see the 'blah, blah' and I can't enjoy it.]

It is just that you have a very very intelligent mind, and with intelligent people that is the problem: they cannot enjoy; everything seems below them. Mm? everything is dirt and useless. Intelligent people become very very clever in condemning things; they cannot appreciate anything. If you tell them 'Look at the moon', they will say 'So what? What is there?' And they have destroyed it! It is very easy to criticise, and there is no way to prove that the moon has beauty. If you are not willing to see it, there is simply no way to prove that there is any beauty. Just those two words 'So what?' are enough to destroy the whole beauty. All the poets are cancelled just those two words 'So what?' You have cancelled so easily all the great efforts that man has made. To create is very difficult, to criticise is very simple. Even to write two lines of poetry is difficult. But one can see Shakespeare or Milton or Tennyson and can say 'What is that? What is there? I don't see any poetry.' And there is no way to show it. This has to be understood.

You can stand by the side of a lotus pond and you can say 'I don't see anything much. It is all mud and water and the lotus is also nothing but a growth of mud!' And there is no way, nobody can prove that there is anything there. But you will be at a loss. The lotus is not at a loss if you call it mud; the lotus doesn't care. But your life will become muddy -- you will be surrounded with mud, and your condemnations and your criticisms, and you will live in hell. A critic lives in hell. And those who know how to praise live in heaven.

It is said in all the religious books of the world that the only work done in heaven by the angels is praising god: hallelujah! They go on praising god.... For twenty-four hours? No other work? Many people have raised questions about it, but my feeling is that it is a very significant fact told in those stories -- that angels do nothing else. They dance, they sing on their harps and they praise god!

In fact, this is just a way of saying... What exactly is said is that those who pray and praise for twenty-four hours live in heaven, they live with god. Seeing a rose flower, you praise god, seeing the sun rise, you praise god, seeing a bird on the wing, you praise god, seeing a beautiful woman pass, you praise god, the giggle of a child and you praise god. Then you are full of praise and flowers start blooming all around and it is always spring, all the year round!

[A sannyasin says: Many times I feel so empty because of all the things just leaving... Sometimes when I do Kundalini I come out of it and everything has such a deep and brilliant colour.]

It has! We have just lost the eyes to see those brilliant colours. Everything is brilliant because it is so full of god. But we don't see -- we are almost blind. Scientists say we see only two percent; ninety-eight percent we are blind. Our sensitivity is almost nil. We hear just a little bit, we see just a little bit; we touch, taste, smell just a little bit. It is the minimum, and life becomes ecstasy only at the maximum. Then trees are so green; you have never seen such greenery, a luminous green. And everything is really brilliant. Even small pebbles are not pebbles but diamonds. They have to be, because the existence is full of god.

Something beautiful is happening -- just allow it. Don't try to control it in any way, let it happen. But continue Kundalini, make it a regular phenomenon. And whenever is possible, also do the music group in the night. Just dance, sing; nothing else to be worried about. And that block is disappearing -- it will disappear. It is just a very thin layer now. And enjoy!

Many times you will forget who you are, so don't be worried about that. Whenever it is needed, you will remember; whatsoever is needed will be remembered. When the children need you, you will remember you are a mother. And when they don't need you, what is the point of being a mother? A mother is just a function; it is not your identity.

People become so identified with their functions. Somebody becomes an engineer, somebody becomes a doctor, somebody becomes a mother, somebody a father, a husband -- but these are all functions. How can one be a husband twenty-four hours a day? When he makes love to his woman he is a husband. When you take care of the children you are a mother. It is all momentary and fluid. And one should remain available to change from one thing to another in these fluid moments.

A man is a thousand things! When you are talking to a friend you are not a mother. When you are working in the office you are not a friend. A man has to be a thousand and one things. But people become very identified with one thing; then they become tethered, and that creates trouble. There are women who become so much mothers that even with their husbands they are no more wives; they go on mothering the husbands. Or they become so much wives that even with their children they are coquettish. These are subtle currents that go on.

One should be able to come out of functions as fast as possible so that one can fulfill another function and is available and free.

[A Supreme Court Judge tells Osho: the driving force which perhaps brought me here, which has brought me to many places, is the total collapse of my spirit, and my life becoming empty since my wife passed over three years ago... And if life and death are two compartments, could there be communication between these two?]

Everybody has to come to that point sooner or later. One has to see that all is empty, that all was a beautiful dream -- the wife and the husband and all the travellings -- a beautiful dream, but it has to end. No dream can continue forever.

And one has to understand this emptiness that inevitably comes. The sooner it comes, the better, because only this emptiness will take you inwards. The real search starts only when one begins feeling that life is meaningless. If there is meaning, who bothers? If there is a kind of contentment and things are going and flowing perfectly well and one is succeeding in life and life is full of occupation and ambition, who bothers about truth and god? Only this emptiness makes man seek and search for truth -- truth that will abide even beyond death.

This has been a great experience you have passed through, but you are still hankering...

And that's why you are trying to find out 'Is there some way to communicate with the people who have gone beyond -- some astral way, some subtle communication? Is it possible?' That means you are still trying to somehow avoid this emptiness. This cannot be avoided, and should not be avoided. One has to go into it rather than avoiding it.

Now, you can get into things like astral travels and ESP and parapsychology; there is a lot of rubbish. You can fill yourself with that and you can again create a little comfort. You can go to mediums and you can have little talks with your wife, but these will be just games. When the real wife could not last, it is absolutely meaningless to base your life again on these games; I call them games.

The moment has come when you have to look into your inner self, and then the going of the wife will not be felt as a curse -- it will be felt as a blessing, because if she was there you would have still remained in the same way. Maybe this is a godsent opportunity. It can become a breakthrough.

If you start moving into this emptiness, this will become meditation. Meditation is nothing but entering into emptiness. And if you can enter the very core of your being, all problems will be solved and there will be no more hankering for your wife or for anybody. One simply comes to know one's eternity. And in that eternity everybody becomes eternal.

You will not find your wife as a separate entity again, because the separate entity exists only with the body and the brain system. The wife is there; but it is as if you break a bulb: the light is still there but you cannot see it because the medium through which it was becoming manifest is no more there. The body is

burned, the brain cells gone. Now it is pure consciousness. The wave has disappeared into the ocean.

Rather than thinking of that wave and dreaming about it and going into memories and nostalgia, which is wasting time, because your death will be coming soon... before that you have to prepare.

[The Judge answers: Death has no fear now.]

It is still there. And when your death comes, you will feel afraid. You are consoling yourself; you don't know. You are believing that there is no death -- you want to believe; but this is not your knowing, this is a consolation. We live in consolations. We don't want to believe that the wife has simply died and there is nothing left, mm? That is too much to bear -- it will shake us too much. Just the idea that she is, that the soul is eternal....

And I am not saying that those ideas are wrong. I am simply saying that those ideas are just ideas for you; they are not yet your experiences. If they are not your experiences, when death comes you will be shaken, because ideas cannot be of any help...

Until you experience them -- only then are they valid. Otherwise everybody believes but everybody cries and weeps when somebody dies. Everybody knows, everybody thinks that he knows, but very rarely does a man come to know. Because to know is arduous, to know needs a persistent effort to enter into your own being, which is a dark journey, and one in which one is all alone. And the deeper you go, the more alone you become, because nobody can go with you. Not even the master can go with the disciple. At the ultimate stage you are left alone -- pure consciousness -- but then you have known, and with that knowing, life becomes a play, a drama. Whether life remains or goes makes no difference; it is immaterial.

But that has not happened. That you can manage to happen, but if you go on believing in these consolations it will not happen. These consolations are dangerous and these consolations are what so-called saints go on giving to people; these are make-believes.

If you are really interested in going into it, then come -- come for a longer period. Every possibility is there, because everybody has the potential to know it. But belief is not knowledge; that has to be absolutely understood. Belief is not knowledge. Belief is just belief -- borrowed. And yes, it consoles, it keeps one moving. Otherwise life will become so much anguish that one may start thinking of committing suicide or one may go mad; it may be unbearable. These beliefs are like buffers: they protect you. From the too harsh facts of life they protect, they surround you.

[The Judge says: Sort of escapism?]

Sort of escapism. But the truth is there, and the truth is aflame in everybody's being, and the entry is possible and everybody is capable of going into it. One just has to take the decision and have the courage; one has to start working a little bit.

If you can just give one or two hours every day for meditations, soon you will not need beliefs. And when one knows that one is standing on solid ground, then there is no fear of death, because there is no death. How can there be fear when there is no death?

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806275
ShortTitle: MADGUI27
Audio: No
Video: No

Soma means the moon, and deva means god -- moon god. It is one of the most pregnant symbols. The moon represents the feminine energy, just as the sun represents the masculine energy. Masculine energy is out-going; feminine energy is in-going. It is like inhalation; masculine is like exhalation. Inhalation is life, exhalation is death. The first thing the newly-born child is going to do is to inhale, and the last thing a dying man is going to do is exhale. With inhalation life begins, with exhalation life ends. Exhalation is extroversion, inhalation is introversion; hence man is war-minded, aggressive, violent, and woman is peaceful, loving, cool, calm.

The world suffers too much from conflict because of male energy and the domination by it. The balance is needed. I am not saying that the male energy is not needed at all; it is needed, but in proportion. Right now, ninety-nine percent is male energy and the woman exists only on the margin. She is not the main current of life, hence there is strife, struggle, fight, war. That energy has brought humanity to the brink of total suicide. It can happen any day, unless the feminine energy is released to balance it. That is the only hope.

The third world war can be avoided only if feminine energy is released into the world to balance male energy; otherwise there is no way. It cannot be avoided by peace marches and protests against war, because that too is male energy! Have you not watched protesters? -- they are as violent as anybody can be, and each peace march turns into a riot. Sooner or later they are burning buses, throwing stones at the police. They were there shouting for peace, but in their very shout is war.

The masculine energy can talk about peace but can only prepare for war. It goes on saying that we have to fight to protect peace. Now look at the absurdity: we have to go to war, otherwise there will be no peace in the world. To attain peace we go into war. That's how we have been going into war down the ages and peace has not come. In three thousand years man has fought five thousand wars. Not a single day passes when there is not war somewhere or other. Sometimes it is Vietnam, sometimes it is Israel, sometimes it is Kashmir, sometimes it is something else, but the war continues. And it is not only a question of changing the political ideology of the world -- that won't help because all those ideologies are masculine.

The feminine energy has to be released. That can bring balance. The moon has been neglected too much, the sun has become too prominent. The moon has to be brought back to life. And with the moon is not only the woman: with the moon is all poetry too, all aesthetics, all love, and all that belongs to the heart, comes from the moon. All that is intuitive feeds on the moon.

Remember this. And in each being, man or woman, both energies exist -- the sun and the moon. The emphasis has to be towards the moon. We have leaned too much towards the sun; it is destroying us. Just to keep balance we have to lean to the opposite direction, and slowly slowly one has to be exactly in the middle -- the moon in one hand, the sun in the other, but both equal. I declare man and woman equal, not because of any political reason: I declare them equal for some existential reason. They have to be equal, otherwise life will be destroyed.

So find the woman in you. Feed it, nourish it, help it to grow. Don't be shy of it and don't think 'I am a man.' Nobody is simply a man and nobody is simply a woman; both are both. It has to be so: half of your being has been contributed by your father and half by your mother. You are the meeting of these two energies. You cannot be just man, you cannot be just woman.

Absorb the woman, enhance and help the woman; become more soft, receptive, passive, loving. Because meditation comes easy when one is passive. It is not an active approach towards life. It is just waiting in openness.

Meditation comes -- it cannot be brought, it cannot be conquered. One has to surrender to it. That is the meaning of the feminine....

Kavya means poetry, siddhi means attainment the attainment of poetry. And by poetry I don't just mean poetry. I mean a poetic vision of life, a poetic approach to reality. It happens sometimes that one may be a poet, very clever at words, but may not have the poetic vision. One may be able to write poetry but will not be able to live it, and unless one lives it, to me, one is not a poet. Poetry is a way of life. Of course, if writing flows out of living, it is perfectly good, but your song should first be lived within your heart. Your song should not be composed. It should be born in your womb, it should be your blood, your bones, your marrow. It should contain you. It should not be just a composition in words -- clever, rythmic, but not really

poetic.

And sometimes it happens that a person may never write poetry but his whole life is poetry -- the way he walks, the way he looks, the way he listens. His whole life may have the flavour of poetry. Buddha is a poet in that sense. Jesus is a poet in that sense. And even when they speak prose, it is poetry because it comes out of their inner world. That I call 'attainment of poetry': when you start living in an aesthetic way, when beauty is your god, when beauty is your highest value, when bad is bad because it is ugly, when good is good because it is beautiful, when religion is relevant because it leads you to deeper beauties of life.... But your criterion remains beauty.

In India we have thought of three criterions -- satyam, shivam, sunderam. Satyam means truth; that is the criterion of the philosopher, who always asks 'Is it true?' The second is shivam -- it means good; that is the criterion of the saint who always asks 'Is it right? Is it good?' And third is sunderam -- sunderam means beauty; that is the criterion of the poet and that is the highest criterion... higher than truth and higher than goodness. Because truth is dry, looks like a logical syllogism. It has no heart, it does not beat with life, it has no pulse. It is a bare, naked proposition. And it doesn't change people's lives.

It has happened many times -- it happened in the case of David Hume, an English philosopher. He arrived at the same conclusion as Buddha, exactly the same, but the procedure was different. Buddha arrived through beauty and Hume arrived through logic. The conclusion is exactly the same. Hume says 'There is no self; all is empty within', but this is a logical conclusion. Buddha a!so says 'There is no self; there is utter emptiness inside.' But this is not a logical conclusion; this is existential experience. Hume never went in -- he simply argued. He argued against the concept of self and proved it faulty and hence concluded there is no self. Buddha does not argue -- he meditates. He goes in, he looks for it and he never finds it, so he says there is no self inside.

And it is not only that they differ in their procedure; the ultimate outcome is totally different. Hume remains Hume -- the same person. The conclusion does not change, cannot change him. If you arrive at a certain conclusion through logic it will not affect your life. He lives the same kind of life as he was living before... no difference at all. But Buddha is utterly transformed.

The second criterion -- goodness -- creates guilt in people, gives haughty ideas, egoistic ideas to people, that 'I am good and the other is not good.' People start constantly moving with that ego that goes on declaring to the world that they are holier-than-thou. In their eyes there is condemnation for others, only hell for others and heaven is reserved for them. These people, howsoever good, deep down are not good people. It is the same ego trip in new names.

But the third criterion is the ultimate criterion. A man who starts loving beauty -- the beauty of the flowers and the birds and the rivers and the mountains and the sun and the moon and people -- cannot condemn. He cannot think of himself as superior; a great humbleness arises. Seeing this splendour all around he bows down, he surrenders to this infinitely beautiful existence. And in that very surrender he comes closer to god.

And when one sees all this beauty and feels it, poetry is born, living poetry is born.

Das means servant or slave, anudas means a slave of slaves, a servant of servants. And this has to become your approach towards life. God is not visible -- only his servants are visible. Serve them and through them you will find him. There is no way to connect with god directly because the very phenomenon of god is such that we would be burned. But through something -- through a medium, through a curtain -- the contact is possible.

The question is: Why is *this* century missing god? The problem is that people are looking and trying and searching to have a *direct* glimpse of god. That is not possible, that has never been possible. In the past people were searching *through* people or through nature or through sun and moon, but not directly. Hence the sun became a god, the moon became a god; rivers became goddesses, mountains became gods, trees became gods. People searched via these and slowly slowly they started getting glimpses of the divine. And the divine is everywhere but not available to a direct approach. One has to be very indirect, delicate. The phenomenon is such that you cannot shout at god, you can only whisper.

I am giving you one of the most significant names: a slave of slaves. This is a Sufi approach. Wherever you find *anybody* a tree, a man, a woman, a rock feel worshipful. Be of some use, of some service; whatsoever you can do, do. At least you can touch the rock lovingly. And you will be surprised that when you touch the rock lovingly, prayerfully, the rock disappears and there is god in the form of a rock. Hug a tree and see! And it is not one-sided -- the tree is hugging you! The day you feel that the tree is hugging you

and that the tree waits for you, and if you don't come the tree feels sad, and if you come the tree is joyous, you are coming closer to god -- because these are his manifestations. If you want to show your appreciation of a musician, you hear his music, you appreciate his music, you are thrilled through his music. You go into an ecstasy through his music. And going through that ecstasy, passing through that ecstasy, you are coming closer to the heart of the musician.

[A sannyasin asks: My grandmother is dying and I want to ask how to help her... The is eighty-two, and she's completely unaware and very scared.]

Just teach her a little meditation: watching the breath. With her lying down on the bed, just sit by her side and put your hand on her head. Become very quiet and silent and meditative, because meditation is contagious: if you are really meditative it can be transferred. So sit by the side, become completely silent, put your hand on her head and explain to her that she should just watch the breath -- the breath going in, the breath going out. Tell her that if she can watch this breath going in, going out, she will become aware that she is not this body and she is not this breath either. She is the one who is watching, and that watcher never dies, it is immortal.

The moment we know our witness we are immortals. And the best and the shortest way to know is to watch your breath because breath is the bridge that joins the body with the soul. If you are watching the breath you are already on the other shore. Watching the breath means that you are watching the bridge -- the bridge that joins you with the body. The body is left far behind. Between you and the body is the breath, and you are watching the breath; because you are watching you are separate from it. You can watch a thing only if you are separate from it.

So if in these last days you can help her to watch, that will be the greatest gift that you can give to her before she leaves, because then she can leave in perfect silence, in absolute cool and collectedness... and that is the real way to die.

There are people who don't know how to live and there are only a few people who know how to die. And that is the greatest art, because that is the culmination of life. If you miss death you have missed your whole life. You will be thrown back into the womb again because you will have to learn and go through the whole process again. You failed, so you have to go through the same class -- unless you pass. And the only way to pass is to die so centred, so alert, so peaceful, that there is no fear ever. This cannot be managed just by becoming brave, no. This cannot be managed, there is no way to manage it. Unless you know that there is something in you which is deathless, it is not possible to manage it. And that deathlessness is always there; that is your witnessing consciousness.

So just go, help her every day. Whenever she is ready -- in the morning, evening -- sit for a few minutes by her side, and while you are putting your hand on her head, you also watch your breath. You really do what you want her to do, only then can it be transferred. Your meditativeness can jump into her being. It is an every-moment happening. We are not aware of it.

Sometimes suddenly you find a thought coming in and you have never thought about it and it seems so irrelevant -- it makes no sense to you. It may have simply jumped from somebody else's mind into yours. It may not have any roots in you. It may be just that a passer-by who is passing by had looked inside you. Thoughts are continuously jumping from one head into another.

And you know it sometimes it is very clear: somebody is sad, and just sitting by his side you become sad, for no reason of your own! Somebody is joyous and happy and you may have been sad just a few moments before, but his happiness is contagious: you forget all your sadness and you are laughing. Later on you feel a little guilty too -- that this was not the right time to laugh (a burst of whispered laughter from the group) because you were so sad -- but you were possessed by the moment, by his atmosphere. It depends... Whenever you come by the side of a powerful man, more powerful than you, whatsoever he has will affect you.

So just go there, sit silently, meditatively, watch your breath and tell her to do exactly the same. She may not be able to do it because she has never meditated and when one is dying one is not together, but let her try... just a little bit of effort on her part. The real effort has to be on your part; her part will be just a help. And she will try, because who would not like to be joyous? Who would not like to have a glimpse of the deathless and the timeless? And particularly in the moments when one is dying, one would like to know what it is all about.

So first you have to prepare yourself. Take a bath, go as if you were going into a temple, sit by her side,

put your hand on her head, start breathing and start watching the breath. Within a few days you may be able to impart something of the taste. It can be done -- try!

[A sannyasin says: I just feel so in my head, not in my heart. I feel not open, receptive to you.]

There is no problem really. You will have to go through the head to the heart. You cannot by-pass the head; it is very essential to your being. So never think in terms of opposition -- that the heart is opposite to the head. To you, in you, the head is going to become the passage to the heart. And it is different with every individual, so there are no general prescriptions possible.

So nothing to be worried about. Use your head! And don't be worried I can penetrate even the thickest of heads! (laughter) Don't be worried! And your head is not that thick. But the way will go through the head. You will have to understand me first intellectually -- you cannot by-pass it. If you by-pass it, it will take revenge, it will come back again and again; it will always disturb. You can by-pass it and go to the heart but that will never be your resting place. You have to go through the head; first the head has to be convinced. And there is no problem in it -- I can convince it! Once the head is convinced it will become a servant; it will never create any trouble. That's how it has to be with you.

So don't compare with others. There are people who can by-pass; the head is not an essential part. It is non-essential to them and it cannot create any trouble. But when the head is very essential, when you have been brought up and you have worked on the head long enough, and it has attained to a kind of sophistication, it cannot be easily subsided. And it should not be! Whatsoever doubts it raises can be solved.

I am not against reason -- I am as much a rationalist as anybody can be. All that I am trying to do is indicate that reason is not all, that there is something beyond reason too. That which is beyond reason is not necessarily against reason. It is transcendental to reason, incomprehensible to reason, but reason can be used to approach it. And reason has to be exhausted completely. When reason sees its impotence before the mystery of life, then it surrenders, not before it. And I enjoy -- there is no problem in it. I enjoy people who have some intellectual journey to go through.

Never be untrue to your own self. If your head is so essential, then it is part of your being and you have to be true to it; don't betray it. Anything betrayed will take revenge. Anything left behind sooner or later will come, will assert itself and will destroy all that you have made.

So the first thing to remember you are not to fight with the head, you have to use it, and it will become a beautiful servant. Good!

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806285
ShortTitle: MADGUI28
Audio: No
Video: No

Chid means consciousness, akash means sky. One sky is outside us, but another and a far more significant one is inside us. Our body is just dividing two skies. The moment we forget our body, those two skies become one and that meeting of those two skies is samadhi; the meeting of the inner with the outer is enlightenment. Then there are no more two skies, then there is one sky. But right now, in the ordinary human consciousness, there is the division. That division is false, arbitrary; it is because we believe in it.

The moment the belief is dropped, it disappears.

And meditation is nothing but an effort to see these two skies as one. Because they are one -- that is their trueness, their truth. Two-ness is illusory; oneness is true. But one has to begin from the inner. The outer is available but the inner is not known to us. We are it, but it is not known to us.

In the ancient scriptures they divide consciousness into three stages: first, the animal consciousness. The animal is but is not aware that he is, and certainly it is impossible for the animal to be aware of who he is. Man is a little better, a little higher. Man is aware that he is but is not aware of *who* he is. A buddha is the highest rung of consciousness -- when a man becomes a god. He is, he is aware that he is and he is also aware of who he is.

The animal has only one dimension, humanity has two dimensions, a buddha has three dimensions. Those three dimensions have to be achieved; then only are we free, free from all bondage, limitation, free to be. And its utter splendour explodes. But these three dimensions have to be fulfil led.

There are many men who live on the first level. Although they are no more animals, their consciousness remains lingering there in the world of animals. They are not even aware that they are; they are only men for the name's sake. The greater part of humanity consists of those who know that they are but are puzzled about *who* they are. A very small proportion of humanity achieves the third. And there is no reason why everybody should not achieve it, because it is everybody's potential. It is our sky to be claimed.... That is the meaning of your name.

Chit means consciousness, prem means love consciousness and love. Love is possible even without consciousness, but then it drags you down; it takes you more and more into the mud and the mire. Then it is a ladder to hell. With consciousness, the same ladder is used in a totally different way; you start moving uphill. Then it is a ladder to heaven. It is the same ladder but the direction changes: you start looking upwards. Your energy is uplifted. When you are not conscious, you are just a body. When you are conscious, you are more than the body -- obviously, because you are consciousness and that consciousness changes your direction.

There are only two categories of people: those who live unconsciously and those who live consciously; and everybody else is somewhere in between. The greatest art in life is to make love conscious. The other possibility is also there: one can become conscious without becoming loving. Then one moves upwards but becomes life-negative. Then his way of life becomes the way of denial, of renunciation. That is the way of the monk. Consciousness can take him higher and higher but he becomes drier and drier; no juices flow in him. That too is not good.

The best is to be loving and conscious. Then one lives in the world and yet is not of it. One is not life-negative; one affirms life, rejoices in life. One is creative, because creativity is possible only when life juices are flowing in you. The monk is bound to become uncreative, he is bound to become ugly, sad, dull, dead.

My approach is to give you all that is possible for a monk and also that which is possible for a worldly man. Life has to be an orchestra in which all notes are absorbed. Life should not become a single note. Howsoever beautiful, it remains poor. Richness arises out of polarity. A man is as great as his capacity to contain contradictions. If one can contain all the contradictions possible, one has the vastest possibility of being.

And this is the beginning: become conscious and loving. It is the beginning of a paradoxical life.... My sannyasin has to be a paradox.

The name is just the beginning of involvement. If you cannot even lose your name, what else will you be able to lose?..

The changing of the name is not only the changing of the name. It is an effort to contact your deepest core. To give you a name means to become involved in you. It is a kind of psychological penetration. It is not just a label -- it goes far deeper. And it is not only a question of having a nice-sounding name....

When a name is given by a master it has some significance too, not only sound but significance too. And it has a message; it can transform your whole life. It is just the beginning of a great journey. It is a seed -- it contains much. If you cooperate and you help it, it will grow into a big tree. And only when it has grown into a big tree and bloomed will you know the total meaning of the name. It is not only to be used by others as a utility. It has to become your very life style. It has to represent you.

Prem means love, madiro means intoxication. Become intoxicated with love. That is prayer. When one lives in love, one lives in prayer. When one lives in love, one need not search for god; god comes of his own accord. He seeks and searches for the lover; the lover need not worry about it. Love is always responded to. Once your heart cries in love, flows in love, it creates a response from the whole. That's a fundamental law... without any exceptions.

One need not go in search -- wherever one is one has to become love. And lukewarm love won't do; one has to be drunk with it. That is the meaning of madiro. And there is no other wine which goes deeper than love. Those who know how to love don't need any other kind of intoxicant -- it is a natural psychedelic.

[A sannyasin said she made love with someone she had been friends with for some time: Afterwards I was just so uncomfortable... When I'm not with him I'm not feeling it, but when I'm with him it feels as if I'm frozen.]

It happens sometimes, because whatsoever you call love is not really love. It is just a hankering for a sex relationship. It is just sex energy moving within you, creating fantasies, charms, beautiful dreams, projections. And because of all those colourful clouds around you the person looks beautiful -- whatsoever he says sounds so sweet, mm? Everything that he does -- the way he moves -- seems to be just perfect, all is grace. But it is nothing there; all is inside you. You are projecting, the other is just a screen, an empty screen.

You are getting ready for a sexual relationship. Once that relationship happens, suddenly all those psychedelic dreams will disappear and you will see the screen empty. And that makes one feel very shaken, as if one has done something wrong, because one destroyed all those beautiful dreams that were around one and now there is no way to put things back. All that poetry has gone; now the man is ordinary. And not only that, deep down you know that now you are also ordinary to him, because whatsoever has happened to you has happened to him too.

Love lives in waiting -- dies in meeting, becomes ordinary. And then one feels frozen and paralysed, guilty.... If you have great dreams then the greater will be the fall. If you don't have great dreams then there will be no fall. It depends on how romantic the relationship was becoming. Whenever a relationship becomes very romantic, making love is dangerous. Making love to a stranger is not dangerous, because there is nothing between you. But making love to a friend with whom you have been feeling so many good things, is dangerous; it will destroy your friendship.

If enemies would make love, perfectly okay, no problem. But friends -- they should be a little more aware of what they are going to do. Because it is bound to happen: you will be flat on the earth. You were flying in the sky, above the clouds; you were so high. But that was possible only because sex was not allowed, so the energy was boiling within... moving and moving and creating the crescendo; it was coming to a peak. But one has to go when the peak comes. If one doesn't go, then one feels very uneasy too because the tension goes on mounting and there seems to be no way to relax.

So when the tension rises to a certain point one has to relax, otherwise it will kill one. And when you relax, you will feel that it was all a dream, that he was just a plain man as everybody else is. Try to understand it. Once you understand, there is no problem; then you know the whole mechanism of it.

The mechanism is unconscious.... A man suddenly looks so beautiful. Remember it, that all people are just as everybody else. But suddenly, out of thousands, one person becomes very very important to you; that means you are investing your sexual energy in him. Sooner or later the point will come where you will have to go into a kind of relationship, and when you do, all will disappear. Be ready for it!

Once you understand this whole unconscious game, then there is no problem. There is no need to be so guilty or frozen or anything. That's perfectly right; it is how things are. One understands the way things work and then one is not worried; nothing special has happened in it. Next time it will happen again with somebody else -- remember it. From the very beginning be alert and see the whole process: becoming more and more interested, becoming more and more intrigued, the charisma, the fantasy and the man is no more ordinary; you have made a hero of him. But that hero will have to go because the hero does not exist anywhere. It is your sexual fantasy. It is a natural biological process. There is a reason in it; nature never does anything without a reason.

The reason is, that if there was no fantasy involved in sex, people would not reproduce at all. For what? Just think: two persons who have no sexual fantasy, no sexual imagination -- why should they make love? Making love will look so ridiculous. Just imagine two persons without any fantasy, without any

imagination, without any poetry, just making love -- for what? It will look ridiculous, so absurd. They will look fools to themselves. What are they doing? And for what?

Nature has made an in-built process to hide the ridiculousness of love. It creates a great cloud, very colourful, around it. Under the impact of that great cloud you move in love. Then even that absurd process, ridiculous love-making, looks as if you are doing something great, heavenly. But once the process is complete you are bound to come back to earth, and when you wake up on the earth, naturally you start feeling a little shaken up -- something went wrong or what? You look at the man and he looks so ordinary. You were thinking he is some Prince Charming or something and he is just Swami Muktananda! (laughter)

One feels frozen -- I can understand. They say that even animals feel very sad after making love. What to say about man? Watch animals. Look at a bull after he makes love and see how sad he looks going away. Completely lost, stupid, shy, ashamed... wants to hide somewhere so nobody looks at him. And see when he comes to make love -- with what gusto and zeal!... And when he goes, then? Just see those two -- and it is the same bull! Animals also feel-a little sad, mm? because it had promised so much, and nothing is in the hands. You have been befooled by nature!

Yes, that's exactly what it is: nature goes on befooling people so that nature can go on reproducing, otherwise who will bother? There are a thousand beautiful things to do. To play a guitar is far better, to sing a song or dance or to compose poetry or to paint or to just go trekking in the mountains. There are millions of beautiful things! Who will brother to reproduce children? For what? And then get tethered to them... and a kind of slavery. But in that moment of love-making one is not oneself. One is utterly unconscious; something unconscious takes possession of one.

It is always wise not to make love to a friend. It is possible that by making love to a man or a woman finally you may turn into friends, but it is very difficult to make love to a friend and to remain friends.

So nothing special -- this is the rule, mm? Next time it happens just watch it and be meditative about it... and you will understand something great through it.

Prem means love, and kailash is the highest peak of the Himalayan mountains in Tibet... and the holiest peak for Hindus and Buddhists both. So prem kailash means: the highest peak of love.

Become a high peak of love. Hate is a dark valley and love is a high peak, sunlit, that goes beyond the clouds. That's the only way to reach god. Only love reaches his feet, everything else falls short. Knowledge, will, effort, riches, strength, power -- everything else falls short. Love is the only potential means to reach god, and one has to become a high peak of love.

And that's my whole work here: to stir people's hearts so the fast-asleep energy of love can be awakened... to provoke, to goad people, to shock, shake people, because everybody is carrying a great potential of love. Once it starts wakening up, your life becomes radiant with it.

[A sannyasin has previously asked Osho about her relationship problem.

Whatsoever has happened is perfectly good. You have to learn to live in all kinds of weather. Sometimes it is sunny and sometimes it is very cloudy; one has to enjoy both. Sometimes you have a lover and sometimes the lover is gone. So while you have a lover, enjoy, and when the lover is gone, enjoy your aloneness, because soon another lover will pop up and you will not be so free again.

Just always look at what the positive potential in it is. When a lover is gone you are left alone; now don't cry and weep. You had always needed this space and you may have been thinking many times when the lover was there about how to be a little alone, to have your own space. Now you have it. Now don't cry and weep. Enjoy it! And soon somebody else will come and then it will be too late -- you will not be able to enjoy your aloneness; then enjoy togetherness. And remember the rhythm.

Nothing can be constant in life. Only witnessing can be constant, nothing else, so remain a witness. In health, in illness, in success, in failure, remain a witness. One day you are young, another day you. will become old -- remain a witness. That is the only thing that remains constant, the constant factor. Everything else goes on changing. Nothing can be done about it. You cannot force anything to remain static. When it changes, it changes.

If your lover has fallen in Love with somebody else, what can be done? What can he do? In the same way once he fell in love with you. Maybe that day he had deserted somebody else. That day you had not asked 'Whom have you deserted? Who is crying and weeping for you?' That day you were happy. Now he has fallen in love with somebody else.

Falling in love with you was an unconscious thing -- he is not a buddha and buddhas don't fall in love. It was an unconscious thing: he had fallen in love, now he has fallen in love with somebody else. Neither that time was he the master nor today is he the master, so don't feel angry at him. Nothing can be done. Take note of it, that he is no longer yours. Don't cling and don't go on thinking about the past days. Become free of it; become available to the future again.

This is how one slowly slowly learns many things. This is the way life teaches, makes you mature and ripe. Yes, through pain, through pleasure, through hot and through cold... it goes on centering you. Only one thing remains always constant -- that is your witness. Remain there, abide there, and go on watching the whole panorama, the whole drama. Then you will not ever feel cheated by life. Life never cheats anybody. If people feel cheated, that is their interpretation and a wrong interpretation at that.

Relax completely and let go of him. If you move sad and miserable you will create misery in him too, you will create guilt in him. He will start feeling that he is creating misery for you, he is guilty. If he feels he is guilty he will take revenge on the new woman with whom he is. Why complicate things? What is the point of it? Even if he comes to you because of your misery, it will not be of any use. You will not enjoy his coming because he will come through compassion, not because of love. And he will take revenge on you because you have destroyed his love.

So once the milk is spilt, it is spilt. Don't start weeping and crying for it; it is utterly futile. And even if you succeed in pulling him back, he will no more be the same person and there will be no more joy again. The only possibility is: let him go -- happily, joyously. As he had come, one day he has gone; he was a guest. All our relationships are just guest relationships.

Let him feel free, happy. He will feel grateful to you: you gave him freedom, with no complaint. That may some day bring him back, but that will be a totally different thing -- not out of compassion, not out of pity, not because you are miserable but just because he knows your love and your love was so great that you gave him freedom too. Only great love can give freedom; small love cannot give freedom.

So be happy, be joyous, and tell him 'Don't feel guilty.' Support him, tell him to go:'This is time. We lived together and those days were beautiful and we are grateful to each other.'

[A sannyasin says: Osho, the only time that I feel open to you is when I'm singing. The rest of the time I'm missing.]

Even that is enough -- don't be worried. If you are open to me even for a single moment in twenty-four hours that will do. And don't be greedy!

Even a single moment of openness is enough, because all that is needed is only a touch: that triggers a process in you. It is not a question of being open to me for twenty-four hours a day. And slowly slowly, as my energy has deeper contacts with you, you will become more and more open. There is no problem at all. The problem arises only with people who are not even open for a single moment. Then it is difficult: from where to approach them? They keep their windows and doors so shut -- not only shut but bolted, locked -- and they are always defending, on guard. The problem is only with those people. With you there is no problem.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806295
ShortTitle: MADGUI29
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, nirvana means liberation. Man cannot liberate himself -- that is impossible, because man himself is the cause of bondage. The very idea 'I am' is the root cause of bondage, so there is no way to go beyond the 'I', through the 'I'; it won't allow. It will go on surrounding you in new ways, in new forms. That is why it is so impossible to get rid of the ego. It comes in again and again from the backdoor. Even if you become very humble, it comes. It starts declaring 'I am the most humble man in the world.' It is back in charge again, again the master. It is impossible to get rid of it because who will get rid of it? It is all that you are.

Liberation comes from the whole. We are recipients: we cannot actively bring it, we can only allow it. In a state of let-go, it happens. God liberates. Man is a bondage: god is liberation. All that is needed on the part of man is not to become closed, to remain open so that if god wants to come in there is no hindrance from our side. That's all we can do: not create hindrances from our side. Then he comes like a flood and all that we have been trying and trying to get rid of, is suddenly gone. In that flood all is washed away. And then for the first time we know who we are. It is no more the ego. It has no more the centre of 'I'. It is pure amness; there is no 'I' in it.

It is existence without any claim. It is silent, unassuming existence... neither inferior nor superior, because there is no way to compare, there is nobody to be compared with, there is nobody to compare.

That state is called nirvana -- when the self disappears and the cosmic self arrives, when the small 'I' disappears and god descends as if an ocean has fallen into the drop... naturally the drop disappears. On one hand the drop is no more, on the other hand it has become the ocean.

This is my message for you: become more and more passive, allowing. God is not a kind of doing but a kind of happening. We cannot say 'I have done it.' We cannot possess god or liberation or enlightenment in our hands -- they are names for the same phenomenon. We can only say that the grace has descended, that we have been fortunate, that it is not through any worth on our part that we have been chosen. It is the compassion of the whole, it is the love of the whole for the part.

Sat means truth, gyana means knowledge -- true knowledge. But true knowledge is not knowledge at all; true knowledge is wisdom. Untrue knowledge is knowledge... not untrue in the sense that it is not true but in the sense that it is borrowed. One who has said it may have known it.... Jesus says something; he knows, it is true knowledge for him. But then Christians repeat it, it is no more true; it has become untrue.

The truth is not in the statement: the truth is in the experience of the person who is making the statement. The validity is not logical but existential. When Jesus says something it is absolute and true on his lips, because behind those words there is a pulsating experience alive, breathing, warm, fresh. The moment those words leave his lips that warmth is left behind. That warmth cannot go with the words and that pulsation cannot move with the words. The moment the words leave the lips they are dead shells, used cartridges; they don't contain any fire. They are impotent, just empty shells. Then you can go on collecting those empty shells; you will not become rich by it. That is untrue knowledge, borrowed, a belief.

True knowledge is that which you have known, that which has been given birth to by you. It is painful: It is just as a woman gives birth to a child -- that is one thing -- or she adopts a child of somebody else; that is quite another. The adopted child *is* adopted; it is only a make-believe, that this is her child. But to have the child in the womb for nine months and then to give birth to the child is a totally different experience.

Exactly like that, the so-called knowledge is adopted knowledge; the true knowledge is that which you give birth to. One has to risk for the true knowledge; one has to stake all that one has for it. But only the true liberates because only truth liberates. The untrue becomes a bondage. One becomes a scholar, not a sage; and to be lost in the jungle of scholarship is to be really lost. And the journey is long and futile.

To have only a small glimpse of true knowledge is enough. It opens the door, it hands you the key of the mysteries of life and existence.

[A sannyasin says: I often cannot sleep and this means that sometimes I sleep only three hours and there are periods when I sleep twelve hours or so. There is no balance. She adds that she doesn't want to take tranquilisers.]

You do a few things. One is: make a regular time to go to sleep -- if you go at eleven every evening,

then eleven. First thing: stick to a regular time, then soon the body can get into a rhythm. Don't change the time, otherwise you confuse the body. And your body *is* confused -- for so many days it has been going on, sometimes sleeping, sometimes not sleeping. The body has lost track of a rhythm; the rhythm has to be created again. There is a biological rhythm and the body has lost track of it. So if you decide to go to bed at eleven, then fix it; then whatsoever happens, you have to go to bed at eleven. You can decide twelve o'clock -- whatsoever time you fix -- but then it has to be regular. One thing....

And before going to bed, for half an hour dance vigorously so that the whole body can throw out all its tensions. You must be going to bed with all the tensions; those tensions keep you awake. So if you are going to go to sleep at eleven, at ten start dancing. Dance up to ten-thirty. Then take a hot shower or a hot bath. Relax in the bath for fifteen minutes. Let the whole body relax. First the dance so all the tensions are thrown out; then a hot shower. A hot bath will be far better than a shower, so you can lie down in the bath for half an hour, fifteen minutes, twenty minutes, and relax there. Then eat something -- anything hot will be good, not cold. Just hot milk will do, and then go to sleep. And don't read before going to sleep -- never.

This should be the programme, a one-hour programme: dance, bathe, have something to eat -- hot milk is the best -- and then go to sleep; turn off the light and go to sleep. Whether the sleep comes or not, don't be worried. If it is not coming, just silently lie down and watch your breath. You are not to breathe too much, otherwise that will keep you awake. Leave the breath as it is, silent, but you go on simply watching it: it is coming in, going out, coming in, going out.... It is such a monotonous process that soon you will be fast asleep. Anything monotonous is helpful. And breathing is absolutely monotonous -- no change: it goes out, comes in, goes out, comes in. You can even use the words 'coming in', 'going out', 'coming in', 'going out.' Inside, just repeat the words: 'coming in', 'going out', 'coming in', 'going out.' That becomes a transcendental meditation, and transcendental meditation is good for sleep, not for awakening! (laughter)

If it doesn't come, don't get up again. Don't go to the fridge and start eating things or reading or doing anything. Whatsoever happens just remain in the bed, relaxed. Even if no sleep comes, relaxing is almost as valuable as sleep; just a little less valuable, that's all. If sleep gives you one hundred percent rest, relaxing in the bed will give you ninety percent. But don't get out, otherwise you disturb the rhythm. And within a few days you will see that sleep is coming. In the morning also make it a point that at exactly the same hour you have to get up.

I am trying to fix it so your body starts getting into a pattern; it has gone a little berserk. So in the morning at six or seven -- whenever you want to get up -- fix it; then keep the alarm by you. Even if you have not slept the whole night, it doesn't matter; when the alarm goes, you have to get up. And don't go to sleep again in the day because that is how you have been disturbing the rhythm. That's why for one day you sleep one hour and another you sleep for twelve hours. How is your body going to get in rhythm? Don't go to sleep in the day, forget about it; wait for the night. At eleven you will go to bed again. Let the body starve for sleep. So from eleven to six... seven hours is enough.

Even if in the daytime you feel like sleeping, go for a walk, read, sing, listen to music but don't go to sleep. Resist that temptation. The whole point is to bring the body back to a rhythmic circle.

[The sannyasin answers: You don't think that some fear or anxiety has to come up?]

Everybody is afraid and everybody has anxiety. If that is disturbing then everybody will be disturbed; that is not the problem. Not that you don't have fear, not that you don't have anxiety, but that is not the cause of it. Mm, otherwise who would be able to sleep? Only buddhas would sleep...(laughter) and they are not supposed to sleep at all!

Mm, that is not the cause of it. The cause is that you have disturbed the rhythm of the body. You must have lived in a hectic way -- some days going to sleep in the middle of the night, sometimes early, sometimes later. Slowly slowly the body has forgotten what to do, when to do it. And in the West many people are doing that: they don't have regular hours for food, regular hours for sleep; everything is topsy-turvy. It will come back.

[A sannyasin says: Sitting here during darshan, my heart just feels like a steam engine. I felt very frightened. And I feel you've started to frighten me a lot.]

Nothing is the problem. It is just that you are jealous of [your daughter], that's all. But that happens to many fathers: they want the same attention from the wife as the child is getting. They cannot say so because

it looks so ridiculous. They start feeling jealous. The child starts looking like an enemy, a competitor, and if you start feeling competitive, you will be defeated because he is going to win. And he needs to -- his needs are far more important.

Your need is a hang-up from your childhood. Maybe your mother did not give you as much as you needed or maybe you asked too much, but somehow, in your childhood you have missed something and you are still hankering for it. Still, in the woman you love, your requirement is for a mother. And no woman can fulfill it, unless you find a woman whose search is for a child and not a husband. Sometimes that happens too; then there is a perfect couple.

Perfect couples are always neurotic, remember, because only two neurotics can fit together. If one is a masochist and the other is a sadist, that will be the perfect couple. If one woman wants a child, not a husband, and one man wants a mother, not a wife, and they meet by chance, they will fit like anything. The expression 'made for each other' is true for them only, otherwise not; but both are ill. They will fit perfectly but there will be no joy. Their life will be convenient, comfortable, but there will be no ecstasy. Ecstasy happens only when both are mature, grown-up, healthy.

So somewhere deep down you are still hankering for the mother. If you make it a conscious thing, it will be easier. Tell [your wife] 'This is my need. I am feeling jealous of [our daughter].' And don't just joke about it -- it is not a joke; it is serious. Tell her to be a little motherly towards you, but then you have also to be like a child. But there are double-binds: one wants the woman to be a mother and yet one wants to be the husband; then there is a contradiction. Your ego wants to be the husband, the master of the house, and your real state is that of a child who wants a mother, who is helpless -- who wants to cling to somebody's apron. Now both these are so contradictory that you will be torn apart. One part will say 'Become a child'; another part will say 'What are you saying? You are a grown-up man. You should not yield to such childish temptations in your mind -- drop all this nonsense.' You will have to understand this contradiction in yourself.

That's why you become frightened of me -- because I will tell you the truth and nothing but the truth. And this is the situation. Talk to [your wife] and tell her 'I need a mother -- be motherly to me. Forget all about my being your husband and boyfriend and all that nonsense. Treat me just as your child.'

This will not continue long, but you have to be utterly a child then. Don't be ashamed of it. If you want to be fed on her breast, be fed on her breast; don't be bothered. It will look very absurd and your male ego and the mind will say 'What are you doing...? -- have you gone crazy?' But that's a basic need in you. And this will be satisfied soon; it cannot persist. Soon you will see that it has disappeared, withered away, but it will disappear only when it has been fulfilled.

So for two, three months my feeling is that you should just be a child. Declare yourself to be a child. Go into childish tantrums and [your wife] will have to look after you. Talk to her -- if she feels it is difficult, send her to me; I will prepare her. For two, three months, do all that you always wanted to do and which you have not done with your own mother. Within two, three months that will all go down the drain, and you will come out more mature.

And there is not much of a problem -- that is the only hitch. So talk tonight, mm? and surrender completely.

The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 June 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7806305
ShortTitle: MADGUI30
Audio: No
Video: No

[true religion -- Satdharma.]

The religion one is born into is never true; it cannot be true, because one has never chosen it. To be true a religion has to be consciously chosen, otherwise it remains just a conditioning. One is born into Hinduism; he is a Hindu. Another is born into Christianity and he is a Christian, but this is only upbringing. You have not searched, you have not even taken the trouble to enquire. How can this religion be true?

I am not saying that Christianity is not true and I am not saying that Buddhism is not true. What I am saying is: if the religion is only because you were born there, accidentally, into a certain family, then it is untrue for you. It will never have any ecstatic relationship with you. It will remain superficial, ritualistic, formal, a kind of social act. One has to do; it is a certain duty to be fulfilled. It makes life convenient -- it is a kind of lubrication. If you live amongst Christians, to be formally a Christian helps in many ways. If you are not formally a Christian, they create a thousand and one problems for you; hence I call it a kind of lubrication. It helps life move smoothly but it is not religion.

Religion has to be consciously, deliberately, chosen. It is a risk. It is not a convenience; it is a conversion.

The people who went with Jesus had chosen it; they were playing with fire. They were born Jews; that would have been convenient, to remain in it, to remain in the fold with the herd, with the crowd. Otherwise the crowd takes revenge -- it can't allow anybody to slip out of its grip so easily. It is a political arrangement: the crowd has power only because of numbers. The more numbers the crowd has, the more powerful it is. So the crowd cannot allow any member to slip out of it easily; it won't give a chance. One has to fight to be free, one has to risk many conveniences to be free, but freedom is worth it. It is higher than life itself. Even if life has to be sacrificed for freedom, it is still worth it. Freedom cannot be sacrificed for anything else; it is the suprememost value.

So those who went with Jesus were real Christians, but now people are born Christians. A born Christian is a false Christian, a born Hindu is a false Hindu. Religion is an individual enquiry into life, and you never know where the enquiry will lead you. You never know what is going to fit and suit you. You never know what door will be your door as the entry into the divine. One has to knock on many doors and one has to go on groping. Only by constant groping, intense groping, with a great longing in the heart to find truth, does one become religious.

It is the intensity of individual enquiry that makes a person truly religious. Then whatsoever one chooses has a transforming force in it -- whether Jesus, Buddha, Krishna or me, it doesn't matter. Whomsoever you choose with consciousness, with love.... And the relationship has to be individual, person to person; then only does something start growing in the innermost being. Otherwise a person remains a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, and dies and never comes to know what religion is.

Religion is a quantum leap from the herd to being an individual. That is the first step: to assert your individuality and not be a part of a herd just because of the accident of birth. Yes, if you choose it consciously, then it is perfectly okay.

That is the meaning of satdharma. One cannot be born into a religion; religion has to be born into one -- one has to allow it to enter one.

Deva means divine, samhitta means integration -- divine integration. Man ordinarily is a crowd; no man ordinarily is one, but many. And that's why there is so much noise within -- many voices, many faces -- and a constant quarrel. One part wants to do one thing; another part is simply against it, it wants to do something else. It is a miracle how we go on managing our selves together. Otherwise we are constantly falling apart; there is no centre.

The master is missing, there are only servants, and each servant is trying to claim masterhood. For a moment each servant sits on the throne, proclaims himself the master, and in that moment you think 'This is the master.' When there is anger, anger becomes the master, but soon it will be gone. It is a constantly changing scene. After anger comes regret. Then it is the master and you are feeling sorry. Sometimes it is love, sometimes it is hate, and the scenes change so fast, but still one never becomes aware that one cannot be so many things.

We become identified with anything that comes in front of us. When the cloud of anger is there we think

we are anger; when the cloud of love is there we think we are love. When compassion is there we think we are compassion; when sadness is there we think we are sadness. We are none of these: we are the watcher. Anger will come and go and the watcher abides. Sadness comes and passes by and the witness remains. To remember that witness more and more will make you integrated, because that is the only centre which is everlasting, eternal; and only on the eternal rock of witnessing can a real life be built. Otherwise we are making our houses on sand, quicksilver. We cannot even complete it -- it always falls in the middle.

Just watch people: they have not been able to complete anything in their lives, all is incomplete. They will never be able to complete anything. They will die with many incomplete ideas, desires, longings empty, frustrated, defeated. In great despair they will die because their lives have been of no value, of no meaning. Meaning comes through centering, through integration. And the only thing that has been discovered down the ages by the buddhas, by those who have become awakened, is your witnessing. Watch, and don't get identified with anything.

Let this become your key -- next time when anger comes, just watch it. Don't say 'I am angry'; say rather 'Anger is there; I am watching it.' And see the difference! The difference is vast. Suddenly you are out of the grip of anger if you can say 'I am just a watcher; I am not anger.' When sadness comes, just sit by the side and look at it and say 'I am the watcher; I am not sadness' and see the difference. Immediately you have cut the very root of sadness. It is no more nourished; it will die of starvation, because we feed these emotions by being identified with them.

If religion can be reduced to one thing it is non-identification. Identification is to be in the world, worldly; to be non-identified is to be in god, other-worldly. And that is the meaning of samhitta. It is one of the most important words...

Deva means divine, samagro means totality -- divine totality. Live each moment totally. Whatsoever you are doing, get into it as utterly as possible. Even if it is trivial, by being total in it, the trivial itself is transformed into great splendour. If you have gone for a walk, be totally in the walk. Just be the walk, and you will see that the walk has become a kind of inner dance. Taking a shower can become prayer, or just cleaning the floor can be a meditation. All that is needed is to bring the quality of totality into the act.

That is the secret of all alchemy -- that's how baser metals are transformed into gold.

[A sannyasin says she has trepidations about returning to and living in the West.]

My whole work consists of creating more and more of the feminine quality. So when it starts growing in you, the old mind says 'Now you are vulnerable, weak -- how are you going to face that ugly world?' Here you were protected, here you lived with like-minded people. All freedom was there. Everybody was ready to accept you -- whosoever you are, whatsoever you are, with all your flaws and faults and limitations; there was no imposition on you.

You relaxed, you started growing; you became softer and softer. Now, I can understand the fear, but don't be worried -- you are not weak; you have simply become more feminine.

Start feeling this as your strength; it *is* strength. And soon you will see that it goes on growing: on the one hand you become more and more soft, on the other hand more and more strong. But this strength is subtle, not gross; this strength is divine, not that of the beast. This strength is that of a buddha. It grows slowly, slowly.

Have you not looked at the statue of Buddha -- how feminine he looks? Don't be worried... and I am coming with you!

[A sannyasin asks: I'd like you to say something to me about meditation, relaxation and concentration. When I meditate I seem to concentrate, and so I just would like a little guidance on that.]

Concentration is not meditation. They are totally different things, in fact, diametrically opposite. In concentration you narrow your consciousness to one point; in meditation you open up your consciousness to all directions.

For example, when I say 'Listen to the sounds -- this train passing... the dog barks on the road... a horn... a bird starts calling, a child cries, and a thousand and one things are happening -- when I say 'Listen' you have to be just open to all, with no choice.

Concentration is a choice; meditation is a choiceless awareness. If I say to you 'Concentrate' then I will

say 'Just concentrate on the sound of this train and don't allow any other sound to interfere. Narrow down your mind completely so that everything else is excluded, and you are only focussed on one sound.' Then it is concentration. But concentration is a kind of tension; it is unnatural, and it will tire you, it will exhaust you. You will be distracted again and again. And when you are distracted, you will feel miserable because you are failing, you are not up to the mark, you have not been able to concentrate. But you are trying to do something unnatural, that's why you are failing. You will feel guilty, inferior, and these are the dangers of it.

And even if you succeed -- one can succeed if one is stubborn enough -- in creating an unnatural state, then too you will not be getting anywhere really. If you succeed in concentration your mind will become more powerful. You will be able to do mathematics in a better way, your memory will become better; your calculation, your logic will become more sophisticated. But these are not the spiritual things. You will become more skillful in the mind, more efficient; but the real thing is how to go beyond the mind. You will be polishing the mind more and more, and polishing is not going beyond it.

The mind has to be transcended, and the only possibility of transcending is: just relax and let things be as they are. A very very passive awareness -- that is the meaning of meditation. A passive awareness sitting silently, watching... and that too has not to become a tension. If sometimes you forget watching, perfectly good! When you remember, you watch again; when you forget, you forget. This is relaxation, this is accepting life as it comes. Then great joy arises out of it. You are never tired and you are never distracted because nothing can distract you.

Distraction is possible only when you are trying to concentrate. When you are in meditation there is no distraction. Somebody shouts; you listen to that too. Somebody sings a song; you listen to that too -- whatsoever happens. You have no fixed idea of how things should be; you allow things to be as they are. Who are you to fix that things should be like this? Being in that state of silence, of passive awareness.... Lying on your bed or sitting on your chair, or just on a morning walk -- anywhere you can do it. Try that!

[A sannyasin says that she keeps repeating her patterns in relationships: When I feel my needs are not getting met, I start to blame him and I feel really bitter and I feel that it's destructive but I just keep doing it.]

It is being done by millions of people and that's why they are all miserable. We have a very wrong a priori idea that the other is there to fulfill our needs; that is the basic problem. The other is not there to fulfill your needs. If he does, feel grateful; if he does not, there is no question of complaint. Why should he?

His life is his, your life is yours. He is not born in the world just to fulfill your needs. He has to live *his* life. If by chance he is fulfilling your needs, feel grateful; that is a miracle. It need not have happened but it is happening -- feel grateful. But when it doesn't happen, there is nothing to cry about. It has to be understood that there is no need for it to happen. But we go on doing just the opposite: when somebody fulfills your needs you never feel grateful; you take it for granted. And when he does not fulfill your need you are angry, you are violent, you are destructive.

But these are the patterns of remaining in hell. If you choose to remain there, then that is your life! If you want to remain in hell, remain in hell. Otherwise it is a simple phenomenon It is not a question of repeating a certain pattern; it is seeing the foundation. The pattern is not so important. The pattern is based on a certain understanding, really, a misunderstanding.

Somehow we have gathered this idea; and there is a reason why it has happened to everybody. A child is born; the mother takes every care of the child, all needs are fulfilled. And the child thinks that he has some authority. Naturally, all his needs are fulfilled, so he takes it for granted that the whole existence exists just to fulfill his needs. For years it continues: the mother is always fulfilling the needs; the father is always there, and everybody takes care of the child. They have to take care because the child is so helpless, otherwise the child will die! But the child is learning a trick -- a very dangerous trick which will keep him always miserable. He is learning a strategy: slowly slowly the idea is settling in his heart that he is so special that everybody has to take care of him. If they take care of him, that's perfectly okay. There is no need even to say thank you; it's how things should be. And if they don't take care, then the child creates a tantrum. He cries and shouts and breaks things and forces them to follow his desires.

But your parents are your parents and the whole world is not your parent. When you move in the world and you fall in love with a man, he is not your father, you are not his mother. You have to see that he is a stranger, you are a stranger. It is a really only by the grace of god that you have met. Make each other's life as happy as possible, but there is no possibility of creating an expectation.

Expectations kill -- they kill all joy and all love. Don't expect anything! How can you expect from a

stranger? Just because you have lived with him for a few days, can you expect anything of him? The stranger is a stranger; whether you live with him for a few minutes, a few hours, a few days or a few years, it makes no difference. It is only a question of time. How can time make it different? -- a stranger is a stranger.

And if he does something for you, feel grateful; if he does not, that's perfectly right. Don't start fighting! Otherwise, sooner or later he will escape, unless he himself is a kind of masochist. If he wants to be tortured by you, then it is perfectly good, he will remain with you; otherwise he will not. A healthy person will escape.

My own observation is this, that so many people go on clinging to each other because they are unhappy. It is some kind of neurosis; it is not out of health. If the world becomes a little healthier, more psychologically sane, people will not cling. People will relate, but there will be no relationship. And to relate is beautiful; to create a relationship is ugly, because with relationships come all kinds of expectations. When you relate, there is no question.

You meet a stranger in the train and you start talking -- that is relating. You can even make love to the stranger, but that is relating. You don't even know his name, you don't know where he is going, who he is. In the middle of the night he will get out of the train at some station. You may not meet him again, ever, but those moments were beautiful and that memory will persist because there was no expectation, nothing. It was just out of nowhere that two persons had come close and then went on their own ways, creating no bondage for each other. In fact, even if you live with a man for years together, this should remain the case. Keep alert and let each moment be new.

You have to change -- not the pattern; you have to change the foundation. The pattern you have been trying to change many times, and it is not changing because the foundation remains the same. If you think the foundation is right, then it will not change. You have to dig deep and throw the old foundation completely out of your being. And then there will be no pattern, no repetition.

Love is a gift: if it happens, feel grateful; if it doesn't happen, it doesn't happen. Nothing can be done about it.

[A sannyasin says: I feel a lot of fear about committing myself... I don't know whether I'm ready to what feels like play with fire. It's to do with living here with you.]

No, if you don't feel ready to, don't! Why create unnecessary problems? There is no need to commit yourself, and if you feel that this is not the place or this is not the time for you to be here, don't get into it. Remain free!

My feeling is that it will be good for you if you go away from here once, mm? You are not yet ripe enough to be here. Going will help -- it will make you ripe. You need a little more wandering around. Unless it becomes absolutely clear to you that there is nowhere else to be and it becomes absolute, then only can you get into my world. Otherwise you can remain here and yet you will remain distant.

More and more this place is going to become only for those who are ready to commit themselves absolutely. So... and nothing is wrong in it, because one has to be true to oneself. If this is the situation in the mind, don't feel guilty -- it is perfectly good. You can go away for a few months, and if you feel better there, be there. Because I am all for your happiness, wherever you are happy, that is the place to be. If one day it becomes absolutely clear to you that this is the only place where you can be happy, then come.

Right now there is no need to become committed, because that will be half-hearted and that problem will continue in the mind. Ideas will come that you could have gone there, you could have been there and you could have done this, and what are you getting into and why? And with these problems you will never be in tune with me.

Let the right moment come for it. It will come soon. So whenever you want to go, you can go for a few months, mm? And a few trips to the West are very good -- they bring people closer to me, mm? You go. Good!

[A sannyasin says that she had a vision of monsters and spirits and it was very scary. It's so scary that she doesn't know what to do. And when she remembers, light comes. But when she forgets, people keep telling her to surround herself with white light...]

No need to surround yourself with any light. White light is as good as darkness; all is good. And these

monsters are not bad either -- they are also divine forms. The devil is a form of the divine. Do you know that the word 'devil' comes from the same root as 'divine'? They both mean the same!

Nothing is wrong, all is good. That should be the most fundamental attitude: all is good. When darkness comes, enjoy darkness; when light comes, dance with the light. When it is day, it is day; when it is night, it is night. In summer it is hot, in winter it is cold. Both are good, all is good. And one should not try to change anything. The effort to change anything means that you are against god. To relax into things as they are is trusting god.

If he sends a monster to [you], that means [you] need a monster. This is trust, this is faith. If he sends darkness, that means [you] need darkness. It must be an essential need for you. Do not create any false light around yourself -- that will be just imagination and of no value. When light is needed, he will send light too.

First the seed needs the darkness of the soil. It goes deep into the soil and disappears. In the depths of the soil there will be no sun, no moon, no stars, no light at all, no air. But that's a must. The seed will sprout there, then slowly slowly it will rise up in search of the light. Then it will rise towards the sun. And that's always so: every seed starts with darkness -- the child in the darkness of the womb... Darkness is very nourishing. So don't bother about what others say. What do they know?

Just accept whatsoever is happening, and accept with totality. Even if sometimes you feel a dislike, a subtle rejection, then too it has to be accepted. Slowly slowly the rejection will go, dislike will go, because slowly slowly you will understand that it was needed. That's what Jesus says at the last moment. Just a moment before, he was angry with god and he shouted at god 'Have you forsaken me? Why is this happening to me? Have you forgotten me?' There was complaint, and in complaint faith is gone, trust is lost.

He understood immediately. Before he died, he regained his balance, he became calm and cool, and he looked at the sky again. Now those eyes were full of prayer and love. He said 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done. Whatsoever you are doing, go on doing it. What I am saying, don't listen to it, because whatsoever I say will be wrong.'

So don't be bothered to create any white light or anything. Whatsoever is, is good. Live it joyously, thankfully, and you will grow!

The Miracle

Talks given from 1/8/80 to 31/8/80
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

The Miracle

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008015
ShortTitle: DDMIRA01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Osho spoke about the difference between meditation and concentration. In the past the two have been thought to be synonymous, and they are not.]

Not only are they not synonymous, they are absolutely opposite dimensions. They never meet anywhere, they never cross each other's path -- different worlds altogether.

Concentration is something within the mind and meditation is something beyond the mind. Concentration has its own utility. If you are working on a scientific project then concentration is needed; then you have to focus all your mind-energy on a single point. The more focussed you are, the more clear will be your observation, obviously, because your energy will not be spread out; you will not be moving here and there, wavering, thinking of this and that. Your whole energy will be pouring into a single point, you will be ore penetrating. But this state is a state of tension hence the word 'attention'.

Attention means concentration. And one cannot concentrate for a long period because it is unnatural, it is against the natural flow of your being. It keeps you stagnant, and one point, and life is riverlike, life is a flow. Life wants to move, life wants to explore. It feels suffocated being stuck at one point. But concentration has its utility; it helps you to understand the object of observation.

Meditation is relaxation. It is not tension, it is not strain. It has nothing to do with focussing, on the contrary, it is a relaxed opening to all that is. You are not interested in something special, you are not excluding anything from your consciousness.

Concentration excludes much, only then can it focus on the small object that it wants to understand. Meditation does not want to understand anything at all, it wants to relax with existence. It is a let-go. It is not an effort to understand, it is an effort to merge and melt into the reality with no desire to understand -- full of wonder a child, full of awe, ready to go into the mysterious, into the miraculous, with no motive to understand -- because that motive becomes a tension.

I teach relaxation, being at ease with existence, so totally at ease that there is no question of distraction at all. When you are concentrating there are thousands of things which will try to distract you; a train passing by will be a distraction. The scientist needs a soundproof air-conditioned room so nothing distracts him, but in an absolutely soundproof air-conditioned room new distractions are felt. For the first time you start hearing your own heartbeat. If it is really sound proof, totally soundproof, you will start hearing your heartbeat as loudly as if you are hearing it through a stethoscope. You will start hearing the noise, the sound of your breathing. Not only that, people who are very sensitive start hearing the sound of the blood running through the body.

You cannot avoid distraction. If you are trying to concentrate then distraction and anger are bound to be there because whenever you are distracted you will be angry at yourself that you missed again. You will force yourself again.

Concentration needs a tremendous effort to control. It is a bracketing. The whole reality has to be bracketed out except for a small thing on which you are focussing. Hence the definition of science: knowing more and more about less and less. That's why science creates so many branches.

In the beginning there was only one science; they used to call it natural philosophy. In tradition universities like Oxford and science departments are still called the Departments of Natural Philosophy. That is a three-hundred-year-old idea -- when science was not yet divided into many branches. Then physics and chemistry became separate; then chemistry also became divided into organic and inorganic, then physics also became divided into pure and practical, and so on, so forth. Now there are so many divisions and they go on dividing.

I have heard a twenty-first century story: a man goes to an eye specialist and tells him his eye is getting worse and worse every day; "Please help me. I cannot see with one of my eyes." The doctor says "Which eye s getting worse? -- right or left." The man says "The right," and the doctor says "Sorry -- I specialise only in the left eye. You will have to go to some other expert."

That's how the situation is. In the old days there was only one physician. A good doctor was needed and he would do everything. Now you go to one doctor and he will send you to a thousand doctors. Every doctor

has his own specialisation.

If science is knowing more and more about less and less, then I define religion as knowing less and less about more and more. And the day you know nothing about all, you have become enlightened. That is the day one becomes a buddha. He knows nothing about the whole. He lives it, he enjoys it, he loves it, but he knows nothing. He has become as innocent as a child again.

That's my understanding of meditation.

And Inge is also a beautiful name; it comes from Norse mythology. In Norse mythology Inge was the god of creativity, peace and prosperity. Through meditation all these things happen naturally; no endeavour is needed. As you relax you become more and more sensitive, more and more creative, more and more peaceful. And this is true prosperity. I am not saying you will become rich, that money will start pouring in, that money will start growing on trees. What to say about money? -- even bananas don't grow on trees!

Just the other day I was looking at a scientific book and I cam across this new discover of the scientists that bananas don't grow on trees because the banana tree is not a tree, in fact. It cannot be called a tree; it has no branches, no trunk. Linguistically it is wrong to call it a tree. It is only a stalk; it is just leaves and nothing else. You go on peeling the leaves and nothing is left. It is not a tree. I liked the idea!

By prosperity I mean something inner. Money will not grow, bananas will not grow but something more valuable -- nirvana -- will start growing within you.

-- How long will you be here?

-- As long as possible.

-- That's good. Then nirvana is bound to grow! Avoid bananas -- there are many here!

[Dieter means full of justice, and a man who has never experienced meditation can never be that. Osho talks about the difference between a person who functions from their mind and a person who functions from a state of meditation.]

Mind can never be just for the simple reason that mind means all the accumulated prejudices. How can prejudices be just? When your mind is full of prejudices, concepts, ideologies, conclusions, beliefs, which have been handed over to you, which are not your own experiences which have been handed over by one generation to another generation for thousands of years... and sometimes such stupid ideas go on and on for centuries that one wonders whether to call man a rational being or not.

In fact Aristotle was the first man to define man as a rational being. He himself was not very rational. He went on writing in books that women have less teeth than men -- because that was the prevalent idea in Greece for thousands of years. He had two wives, he could have counted their teeth any day. Not only one but two wives were there, but he never counted their teeth. And this man says "Man is a rational being. " What kind of rational being is this? One woman is enough and you have two wives -- plenty! And it would have been no trouble; it was not such a great experiment that you needed money, sophisticated instruments or anything. He could have just told the wives "Open your mouth..." In fact wives always keep their mouths open! It is difficult to tell them to shut up! That's why every language is called "the mother tongue"... because the father never gets a chance to say anything!

In fact it is said that god created man first so that the poor man could at least say a few words before... He could not count his wives' teeth but he went on writing....

We always go on perpetuating prejudices, old ideas, because it is easier. Who wants to enquire about everything? And through these clouds we look at things. And then justice is not possible, it is absolutely impossible.

If Jews could have looked at Jesus by putting their minds aside there would have been justice, but they could not put their minds aside. They looked through the Jewish idea, so they started asking stupid things: "If you are the messiah, then prove this, prove that." In fact crucifying Jesus was only an effort to know whether he was the messiah or not. They were waiting for a miracle, for him to do his miracle, and if he had done a miracle he would have been accepted by the Jews.

But a man like Jesus never follows people's ideas; he lives according to his own light. He cannot be forced to adjust to a category.

If the Greeks could have put their mind aside they would have loved Socrates -- such a beautiful man and they had to poison him and kill him. The same thing has always been happening: they murdered Al Hillaj Mansoor just for a small simple thing; he declared "I am god," and that is very much against the Mohammedan idea. Mohammedans say a man can never be god. God is the creator. How can a creature be

the creator? Now these are just your guesses.

Al Hillaj Mansoor was saying it not according to any logical thinking, he had *experienced*. He became silent, meditative and he came to know "I am one with the whole. There is no creation and no creator. There is no division; it is all one creative energy, one organic unity.

Because of this he declared "I am god" -- "Ana'l Haq" -- I am the truth. But Mohammedans could not tolerate it. This was against their ancient idea. They were far more interested in a stupid idea rather than in this beautiful man. They have not created another man of his calibre. It is easy to kill a Al Hillaj Mansoor; it takes centuries to create another Al Hillaj Mansoor. In fact with the death of Socrates Athens died, Athens disappeared from the world map; it lost its splendour, its glory. That whole glory was dependent on the presence of Socrates.

When Socrates was alive Athens had become the capital, the intellectual capital of the whole world. People were travelling towards Athens from all over the world to sit at the feet of Socrates. Twenty-five centuries have passed since then but the Greeks have not been able to produce another man who can be compared with Socrates. He still remains such a high peak that it seems almost impossible that the Greeks will ever be able to reach to that height.

Jesus was the very pinnacle of Jewish genius. But they killed their own flowering, they destroyed their own flower for which they had waited for centuries. And the simple reason is that we go on looking through the mind.

There is another was of looking at life, at people, at existence -- and that is by putting the mind aside. I call it meditation when you put the mind aside and you look without any interference from your thoughts. You simply look like a mirror, you simply reflect, with no desire to impose any idea, with no prejudice, no concept, with no philosophy, no religion. You come to know that which is. And after that whatsoever you do is just, it cannot be unjust.

[Osho speaks on love as the path to god because it is the heart that has a direct line to that experience. But we live in the head...]

... And because we live in the head we have lost contact with god. And we never think that we have lost contact, on the contrary, we start thinking that there seems to be no god.

It is like a man sitting with closed eyes and thinking there is darkness, there is no light. Rather than thinking "I may be sitting with closed eyes," he is ready to deny the sun, the light, rather than trying to open his eyes.

God cannot be proved by any argumentation because it is not a question of logic, god can be known only through love. It is an experience of union, union with the whole. And the only way to be united with the whole is love.

My sannyasins have to live love. They need not bother about churches and temples and mosques and they need not bother about great philosophical and theological treatises, all kinds of esoteric nonsense, occult stupidities. They have to be very simple, in a single word "lovers", lovers of all that is. And then god is not far away.

[Anand Sargam means the seven notes of music.]

Indian music believes is seven notes: sa, re, ga, ma, pa, dha, nee, sa. This contains the whole spectrum of Indian music. This is just like the seven colors of the sunrays; when a sunray passes through a prism it becomes divided into seven colors. The sunray is white. It is really a miracle to see it becoming a rainbow. And if you mix those seven colors together again, it becomes white. White contains all the colors.

The same is the case with music. Silence contains all the seven notes; the moment you express it, it becomes seven notes. Silence contains the whole world of music, just like the color white; hence those who have known silence have known tremendous music. But it is a music which cannot be expressed, it is a music which cannot even be heard. It is only experienced, it is like a taste on the tongue.

Bliss also is a multi-splendored phenomenon; it also has seven notes to it. Those who have gone into the innermost world of man have discovered that man consists of seven centers. Each center gives its own kind of pleasure. Ordinarily we are acquainted with the lowest center, the sex center; hence in peoples' minds pleasure means something sexual. That is only the first dimension of bliss, the lowest. Nothing is wrong in it but one should not be confined to it. One should use it as a jumping board for something higher.

There are still six planes and the seventh is samadhi, the seventh is the ultimate of meditation. At the seventh you come to know the highest peak of bliss.

My approach is that a man should be capable of knowing all seven notes, the whole spectrum, the whole ladder from the lowest rung to the highest; only then is man whole and only then does he become holy. Hence I am not in favor of renouncing anything. Absorb everything, renounce nothing. Digest every experience, renounce nothing. Rejoice in everything, renounce nothing. And then one day that ultimate music explodes and fills you with bliss, benediction.

[Anand Utsavo means bliss and celebration.]
Religion has been dominated by ill and pathological people for centuries...

My approach to religion is totally different. It is rooted in celebration, in wholeness, in health. I am not against life, I am in absolute love with life because to me life is god. There is no god other than life. One need not bother about any god up above there, in the heavens. God is within you and god is all around you, within everything. God means existence, that which exists is divine; hence even death is divine because that too exists. It exists as much as life itself, it is the very culmination of life. Life comes to a crescendo in death.

And I teach my sannyasins to celebrate everything. Celebrate birth, celebrate life, celebrate death. Celebration has to be the most fundamental thing in my sannyasin's life. Accept everything with totality because nothing wrong can ever happen. And if anything happens it cannot be wrong because only god can happen, because only god is.

So I am against all those so-called saints who live a sad kind of life with long faces, very serious looking, as if they are doing something great. They are simply stupid and nothing else! To me, children are more saintly because they can dance so light-heartedly, they can sing and they can rejoice in small things. Just watch them running on the seashore, on the beach, collecting colored stones, seashells, as if they have found a mine of diamonds. Their joy is radiant, overflowing. And that is my vision of a real saint. A real saint becomes a child again.

Jesus says, "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god," and I absolutely agree with him. Love and laughter are far more precious to me than these so-called prayers and the worship and rituals of religion. You will have to learn a totally new dimension of life with me. You will have to unburden yourself, because I say if you can dance god is yours, if you can sing he sings within you. If you can love he is always present. Whenever there is love happening, god is happening. If you can cry joyously and laugh joyously, if you can laugh so deeply that you start crying, then know well that god is around you. God is always there whenever you are passionately, intensely into something.

A sannyasin has to learn to live life moment to moment with total intensity, as if there is going to be no other moment, as if this is the last moment -- the first and the last both, because he never bothers about the past -- that which is gone is gone -- and he never bothers about the future -- that which has not come yet has not come yet. He lives in the moment. And because there is only this moment to live all his energy is poured into this moment. His life starts having a flavor of totality. And that flavor is religion, that flavor is prayer.

The Miracle

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008025
ShortTitle: DDMIRA02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Osho talked about different facets of meditation to the new sannyasins. It's a process of death and resurrection he told the first.]

It is a paradoxical phenomenon: on the one hand you, as you were before disappear completely. Your whole identity evaporates as if it has only been a dream; not even a trace is left behind. And on the other hand there is a new upsurge of energy, a new beginning, a fresh beginning, as if you are the first man on earth, as if god has created Adam again.

It is absolutely discontinuous with your old idea of yourself. There is no continuity at all; hence it is a death and a resurrection, the death of the old and the birth of the new. It is the most strange phenomenon in the world -- death and life together -- the most mysterious experience.

A famous Zen master, Shido Bunan, used to say again and again to his disciples: "While living, be dead...* thoroughly dead.' Whatever you then do, as you will, is always good."

He also used to say when you are both alive and dead, thoroughly dead to yourself, how superb the smallest pleasure!"

Man lives with a false idea about his being and it is that false notion that causes all the miseries, that creates hell. There is no way to get rid of miseries living within your world of the ego. You can change from one misery to another misery, you can divorce one misery but you will be immediately married to another. But you cannot get beyond misery within the world of the ego. To go beyond misery means to let the ego die.

Jesus says "Let the dead bury their dead." Whatsoever is gone is gone, whatsoever is dead is dead; don't go on carrying it because it kills your life. Carrying a corpse is dangerous. And we are all carrying not a single corpse but many corpses, hence our growth is nil. We cannot progress even a single inch -- the weight is too much, the weight of a past of thousands of years.

Sannyas means getting rid of the whole past, your past and the past of the collectivity you are born in: the Christian, the Hindu, the Mohammedan, the Indian, the Arabian, the German, the white man's past, the black man's past, man's past, woman's past -- the past as such. It has to be completely burned so it cannot raise it's head again. In a single blow one has to cut all connections with the past. That's what sannyas is, it is becoming thoroughly dead to the past.

The moment you are courageous enough to be thoroughly dead to the past, a miracle happens, the greatest miracle of life, *the* miracle, the only miracle -- that you are resurrected. And then you are resurrected you don't belong to time, you belong to eternity; you are no more mortal, you are immortal.

The whole art of sannyas is first learning the process of dying to the past and then, second, learning how to live in the present. Within these two steps the whole journey is complete.

And your name, Han, is also beautiful; it comes from a Hebrew root, john. It means god's gracious gift.

Meditation is the greatest gift one can long for, one can pray for, because every other treasure is just rubbish compared to it. And because John was the most beloved disciple of Jesus, it has also become associated symbolically with a new meaning: the beloved disciple.

Sannyas means disciplehood. It means merging and melting into the master, forgetting your self, your separate entity. The master is only an opportunity to help you to get rid of the ego. Once you are free of the ego you have passed through the master, through the gate, you have entered into god. The master is only a gate, but without passing through the gate nobody en into the temple of god.

[Then he talked about meditation as being like a fire because it burns away most of who you think you are and leaves behind only what's really essential, your intrinsic core.]

We cling to the circumference, so much so that we have completely forgotten about the centre. Unless the circumference disappears completely we are not going to be reminded of the centre. And the centre contains all, the very kingdom of god.

And the centre is capable of creating a thousand and one circumferences, so there is no fear; one can burn one's circumference and go to the centre, to the roots; they are capable -- their potential is infinite -- of

bringing forth another tree. But when you are born you are unconscious. You are born as a centre but because you are unconscious you start creating a circumference -- society helps to create it -- but you are unconscious, so whatsoever people go on forcing upon you becomes your periphery. It is borrowed, and anything borrowed is ugly, anything borrowed is against your nature. It is others' imposition, their desires and ambitions.

Your father wanted you to be a doctor or an engineer. Nobody ever bothered about what your potential was; maybe you were born to be a poet. Now, forcing you to be an engineer is almost murdering you because engineering cannot be poetry, it is very unpoetic. You may be a born musician and forcing you to become a mathematician is violent, very violent. And for centuries we have been doing this to every child. The child is the most oppressed and exploited person in the whole world.

First we were thinking that the proletariat is the most oppressed class; then we became aware that even more than the proletariat, woman is the most exploited class. Now a third thing is going to happen, it is already happening; those who are pioneers, those who always go on exploring into the unknown, are becoming aware that the child is the most exploited and oppressed person and the most helpless. Even the proletariat are not so helpless. They can fight back, they have their unions and now they have great organisations, political parties and ideologies. The woman is also starting to fight back, asserting herself. But the child is the problem -- who will fight for the child?

Because he is so helpless he cannot have unions, he cannot be independent, he cannot earn his own livelihood. He is so utterly dependent that it is very easy to exploit him. And the people who have been exploiting him are not doing it consciously; in fact they intend to help the child in every possible way. They love the child, that's what they say, but their love is unconscious and anything unconscious, even love, becomes poisonous.

Unconsciousness is poison; it can be destructive to any beautiful thing. And just the opposite is the case with consciousness: a man with consciousness can use even poison in such a way that it becomes medicinal. The unconscious man, even if you give him elixir, ambrosia, is bound to kill himself or others with it. He cannot do otherwise.

Parents are not consciously exploiting their children; they are doing it for the child's sake. They think that if he is a engineer, a scientist, a mathematician, a professor, a politician, a president, a prime minister, that will be good for him; if he is rich, has great money and wealth and name and fame, he will be happy in his life. But they are completely unconscious because they know... but they know only in a very very vague way, it is not clear-cut. They see presidents, prime ministers; they know they are not happy. They see the rich people; they know they are not happy. They themselves may be rich and they know they are not happy. They may have succeeded in their life, in their profession, and they know that life has been just a stupid exercise of utter futility, nothing has been gained. But that's all they know, and that's all they can teach. With all good wishes they impose their ideas on the child.

That becomes the circumference of everyone.

Sannyas means that we will have to destroy that circumference so that you can be brought back to your original centre. The Zen people call it the original face -- your face before anybody started painting it and putting masks on it to make it beautiful, to make it *look* beautiful -- just the original face as nature intended it to be. That already exists at the centre but the circumference has to disappear. And through the fire of meditation is the only way -- because the circumference means the mind and meditation means no-mind; hence I say the only way, because if mind has to be destroyed then you have to learn the ways of being a no-mind.

And once you have discovered your centre you can a totally new circumference, but it will be accordance with your nature. Then life has beauty, harmony, grace. And to live in harmony is to know god.

How long will you be staying?'

About one or two years' replied the new sannyasin.

That's very good! So the fire is going to do its work!

[Meditation is fire -- and rebellion, he went on to say to someone else.]

Meditation brings rebellion in life -- rebellion against all traditions, conventions, dogmas, creeds, rebellion against the whole past, because unless you are completely clean of the past you cannot be totally herenow. And unless you are totally herenow you will never know what the truth is.

Truth is never in the past, never in the future; truth is always here and now. Truth means that which is. You cannot use the word 'was' for truth or 'will be' for truth; truth is always 'is', isness is truth.

Our mind goes on moving from the past to the future. It is like a pendulum moving from one extreme to another extreme. It never stays in the middle, and the middle is the truth. From the past to the future, from the future to the past, we go on shuttling like a goods train. We never stay in the now, and the now is the nature of existence. Existence knows only one tense, the present tense.

That is the greatest rebellion in life, to drop all the traditions and all conventions -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, the Koran, the Bible, the Gita -- to drop them all in toto. It needs guts, needs courage, it needs a man, not a child, It needs some integrity, some growth. And my whole work here is to help you to become more mature so that you can pass through this rebellion.

Once you have passed through this rebellion Christ is born in you, Buddha is born in you; they are different names for the same experience. But all this happens through meditation, hence sannyas revolves around the idea of meditation.

I don't give you any other thing, no character, no ordinary life style. I just tell you a simple and single thing: be meditative. In meditation is my whole philosophy of life. Out of it thousands of flowers bloom and blossom. Out of it everything that is needed comes by itself -- you need not search for it,'

Mind is an identification with the body. One feels 'I am the body'; this is the state of mind. Meditation is a disidentification with the body. One starts feeling 'I am in the body but I am not the body. The body is just like a house and I am residing in it. I have resided in many bodies, many houses -- there is no need to cling to this particular house. This house is going to collapse as all houses always collapse sooner or later. But my being is eternal, it cannot collapse. It is not made of collapsible material, it is not made of material at al]; it is just pure consciousness.

As you move into meditation this feeling starts becoming stronger every day. That does not mean that you start neglecting the body, on the contrary, you start caring about the body more carefully because it is a beautiful house, a gift of god. You have to keep it clean and beautiful and young and vital, energetic, alive, because you have to live in it for many many years. There is no need to make it ugly, poor, starved. Make it a palace, make it a marble palace, make it a temple, but remember "I am not it," so when it dies you are not dying. The body is born, the body dies; you are never born and you never die.

And the method of meditation is very simple: just watching. Three things have to be watched. The first is the body and its actions. Walking, watch it; sitting, lying down, watch it, and as you watch you will be able to understand "I am the watcher and the body is the watched. It is separate from me." Then there is a deeper watchfulness, the second step. Watch your mind and its activities: thoughts, desires, memories, dreams. If you have succeeded in the first you are bound to succeed in the second too. And then suddenly you become aware "I am not the mind either." Then the subtlest watching begins, the third step. Watch your feelings, sentiments, emotions, moods -- which are very vague and subtle -- watch your heart.

Once a person has become able to watch all three he transcends them, he becomes aware of the fourth, his true being. That is the moment when the soul is born, really born. Before that you were only so-so alive, lukewarm, but not intensely alive, not passionately alive, not totally alive.
I believe in totality, intensity.

God isn't a person he told the next sannyasin, so if you imagine you are praying to god you're only paying homage to your own imagination.

... and people have created as many gods as they want. But godliness is a truth. Godliness means a quality, aliveness. The whole existence is full of aliveness. It is a dance a celebration. It is not just matter, it is consciousness.

The people who believe in god are believing in a superstition. The people who really want to find out the truth about god have not to believe but to meditate. Meditation requires no a priori belief; it simply means watching your mind and becoming silent. Slowly slowly mind starts disappearing and silence becomes more and more profound. When the mind completely disappears and there is only a peace pervading you, you become aware of godliness. Then the whole existence is transformed. It becomes luminous, with the tremendously beautiful presence of something mysterious. That mystery is god, that luminosity is god, that bliss is god, that benediction is god.

[This Osho followed by talking about the two kinds of silence that one can experience.]

One is a very superficial silence. Everybody experiences it once in a while -- the silence that you feel when you wake up in the morning just for a few seconds. There is no worry, no thought. Just for a few

seconds there is a gap, night is over, the dreams are finished and the day with all its worries and troubles has not yet started. But it is a superficial silence; it is a by-product of sleep. Sleep is rest but it is not a deep rest, hence it cannot give you a deep silence.

Meditation is a deep deep rest, as deep as possible. And it goes on deepening every day. A moment comes in meditation when the depth is such, abysmal, that you cannot see any bottom anywhere; it is infinite. Then you go on falling and falling into that deep abyss; there is nowhere to stop. But the deeper you go, the more bliss arises.

Superficial silence can be disturbed very easily by any silly thing. If you get up out of your bed and you don't find your slippers where they should be, if the servant has forgotten to put them there, all silence is disturbed and you are mad and you start slamming doors and doing all kinds of things. This kind of silence is of not much use. This silence also comes after making love, but that too is very momentary; soon it is lost.

Sannyas is the search for a silence that remains like an undercurrent for twenty-four hours a day, so deep and so profound that there is no possibility of it getting disturbed. Nothing can disturb it, not even death.

It happened once: a Zen master was writing a letter -- it was the middle of the night -- and a thief entered his hut. Of course the door was not locked; there was nothing there, so there was no need for a lock. The thief came into the house just through a misunderstanding. If he had known that it was a Zen master's house he would not have entered, because what can you find in a Zen master's house?

But when he entered the Zen master looked at him and asked him 'What do you want?' The way he asked ... the thief could not lie. When you are encountering a man of truth it is very difficult to lie, it is almost impossible.

The thief said "I am sorry -- I am a thief -- I have come to steal something. But excuse me, I never know that I was entering a Zen master's house."

The master said "Don't feel embarrassed. Look into that box -- there are ten rupees. More I cannot offer because more I don't have. You can take those ten rupees, you deserve them. You have come so far and the night is so dark. And in fact I am feeling very happy: this is the first time a thief has given me the honour of being thought rich, otherwise I am a poor man. You have honoured me by coming to my house; now I can also brag that thieves have started coming to me, to my house. So take out those ten rupees.

The thief was in such a puzzled state he could not figure it out, what to do, what not to do, how to manage with this man. He wanted somehow to escape so he quickly took out the ten rupees and as he was leaving the master said "Wait. Leave at least one rupee in the box because in the morning I will have to pay the milkman. Put it back"

So the thief followed the master just like a small child. He wanted somehow to escape this dangerous man. What kind of thing was this -- because he had been stealing his whole life and for the first time he had encountered a real man.

He rushed out of the room. The master said "Wait, learn a few manners -- thank me first and then close the door." So he had to thank the master and close the door.

After a few days he was caught -- there were some other cases against him -- and he confessed that he had stolen from the master also.

The judge said "This is too much, to steal from a man who is enlightened. Don't you have any heart? Are you completely dead or what?" And he said "I will call the master to court and if he says you have stolen from him, that's enough. Then I will not look into other cases, that's enough: I will send you at least for twenty years."

The master was called and the master said "This is a beautiful man. Release him immediately. He never stole from me." Now there was another surprise for the thief. The master said "Because he thanked me you cannot call it stealing. I gave him the money and he thanked me for it, he was perfectly grateful for it. And I asked him to close the door and he had. In fact I owe one rupee to him." He had brought one rupee for the thief saying "Please accept this one rupee because that night I had to tell you to leave one rupee. It was not good of me but you were so generous that you left one rupee for me for the morning milk. And remember, if you have to come again, at least inform me two days before. Then I will manage something. I will beg and I will find a few people and I will arrange some money for you."

Because the master said release him, the thief was released. He followed the master to his hut. The master says 'Why are you following me? I told you, if you want to steal anything you have to inform me two days before. Come in two days.' The thief said "Forget all about stealing, I am coming to be initiated by you, because this is the first time I have seen what profound silence is. Now there is only one longing in me, to

be as silent as you are. I have seen the beauty and the grace of it and the bliss of it. You are my first encounter with god."
Meditation brings such a profound silence that cannot be disturbed at all.
How long will you be here?

Two more weeks, said Lalita, the Italian translator, but she's coming back in January for one year.

That's perfectly good. Come back! And one year always means forever. First come here, come here for one year -- I trust Italians

The Miracle

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008035	
ShortTitle: DDMIRA03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Tonight Osho talked about different aspects of bliss. He began by saying that whereas misery is a state of absolute restlessness.]

People are aware only either of more misery or of less misery; what they can happiness is nothing but less misery. Compared to more misery it looks like happiness but if you observe deeply you will find an undercurrent. Even in your so-called most beautiful moments the restlessness remains.

It is like second nature to us because for been indoctrinated in the ways of misery. It is not a question of any particular individual, the collective consciousness has become restless because we are taught to be ambitious. How can you rest when there is ambition? Ambition means to run and to run with speed because there are other runners also, you are not alone; compete and compete by all possible means. It doesn't matter whether those means are good or bad, all that matters is success -- because we have been told again and again that nothing succeeds like success.

If you are successful whatsoever you have done will be thought good. If you fail even that which was good will be thought to be bad.

So we are being prepared for a political struggle -- for money, power, prestige, name, fame. Naturally all these things create a kind of feverishness, they don't allow you to rest; rest seems to be a waste of time. Again and again we are reminded from all nooks and corners, by the parents, by the priests, by the pedagogues, by the politicians, that it is better to do something than nothing. And rest means doing nothing...

They are even telling you that to do something stupid is good, but go on doing *something* so that you remain a doer, so you don't lose the quality of being a doer. They have condemned rest like anything. They say an empty mind is the devil's workshop.

Rest means emptiness. Rest means there is no thought, no desire, nowhere to go; one is simply relaxing within one's being. It is a tremendous contentment with the moment, in the moment, here, now. There is no future, no past, only this moment exists. There is no space to run anywhere, there is no space for a thought to even arise.

My whole teaching is just the opposite of all this nonsense that has been imposed on humanity. It has poisoned human consciousness. I way to you nothing is better than anything. Howsoever good that thing may be it can never be better than nothing. I say to you emptiness is not the devil's workshop; it is god's shrine.

Drop all those ideas that disturb your rest -- ambitions, desires, competitiveness, jealousies. Drop the whole idea that life is a struggle. Life is something to be rejoiced in, something to be celebrated. It is not a struggle, it is not what Charles Darwin says that it is -- a constant struggle, a tooth-and-nail struggle with everybody at everybody else's neck, that only those who are fittest survive.

That is a basic misunderstanding, but if a misunderstanding remains there and is taught continuously it becomes a fact. Fiction becomes fact if you go on hypnotising people about it.

People know so much about Charles Darwin because every school, every college, every university teaches his theory, but people don't know much about Prince Kropotkin. They have not even heard the name of a beautiful man who fought his whole life against the idea of struggle.

He said life is a co-operation, not a conflict. And he says the whole of life is a harmony, not a struggle. It is not the fittest who survive, it is the most cunning, the most cruel, the most violent, who survive in this struggle. They are not the fittest. In fact the fittest person will find it very difficult, almost impossible, to survive.

Jesus could not survive, Buddha could not survive, Krishna could not survive, Socrates could not survive -- and these were the fittest people, the most beautiful people the earth has ever produced. Genghis Khan survived, Tamerlain survived, Adolf Hitler survived -- they became leaders of men.

Charles Darwin's whole idea supports something ugly.

Sannyas means dropping out of this rat-race. Sannyas is a totally different vision of life. It is so short -- don't waste it in struggling. And with *whom* are you struggling? They are the same people you can dance with, the same people you can sing with, the same people you can love -- and you are struggling with them.

My sannyasins have to learn rest, non-competitiveness, harmony, love, because life is so short, don't waste a moment in any stupid thing. Make it a joyous pilgrimage -- and it can be. When I say that I say it from my experience and through my experience of thousands of people who have entered into my world, my vision, who have become part of me.

Now you are also becoming part of me. Sannyas is falling into a deep love affair. But the word 'rest' is a key word, remember it!'

[Misery has become second nature to us, he'd told the first sannyasin. But bliss is our essential nature he went on to say.]

Bliss is a flame at the very core of your being. It is already there, covered with many layers of thoughts, memories, desires, expectations, anger, hurts, wounds. The crowd of all these things is such that you cannot see the small flame. This crowd has to be dispersed -- that can be done very easily. That's what we are doing here: dispersing the crowd.

And once this crowd is gone, these clouds are gone, you will be surprised: you have an eternal light within you. And once clouds are no more there that light starts spreading inside you, it fills you totally -- not only that, it starts radiating outside you. Those who have eyes will be able to see it and those who have ears will be able to hear the music of it.

That's why all over the world in all ages we have always painted pictures of people like Jesus and Buddha with an aura. That aura is not anything physical but it has been seen by people who are deep in love with Christ or Buddha. Love opens their inner eyes, they have seen it, they have seen Buddha surrounded by light.

In India you will come across many Shiva temples ana you will see the Shivalinga. Ordinarily on the superficial level, it is thought to be a phallic symbol, but it has a double meaning! For the uninitiated it is a phallic symbol; for the initiated it is just the form of a flame, the inner flame, the inner light. It is exactly the form of the inner light.

And why...?

(Words missing) ... really deeply in love they will be surrounded by a subtle glow. It can be seen, it has even been photographed. Although their energies are moving downwards, it triggers the inner flame too because the source is the same. Hence sex has something sacred about it. The whole science of Tantra was born out of this understanding -- that it is the same energy, the only question is that if it goes downwards it generates children; if it goes upwards it generates you, it regenerates you, it resurrects you.

That is the meaning of Jyoti -- flame. It is there, we just have to discover it.'

[A flame, a forgotten language -- bliss only has to be rediscovered he reiterated.]

The child knows bliss in the mother's womb because in the mother's womb he is in complete rest. For nine months there is no worry, no fear, no anxiety, no question of security; he is in the most comfortable position he will ever be. He is floating in the mother's womb in what is almost sea water. It is warm and he is in a total rest. He has nothing to do, nourishment is supplied; and he is in complete darkness -- no disturbance of any kind, no noise.

For nine months he tastes something tremendously blissful. And then comes birth and the disruption of his world. Then his whole world is shattered. Then he has to become acquainted with strange things, strange people, strange situations. Slowly slowly he has to be responsible. He starts worrying, anxiety always a question of whether to do this or that. He is always in a state of either/or, and then on and on.... Then he forgets everything of those nine months. But somewhere deep down that memory remains. It cannot be eradicated. It becomes burdened by other things, covered by other things, but it can be easily claimed.

Sannyas does not give you anything new -- there is nothing new under the heaven. And nothing is old either because if anything it new it can become old; if there is nothing new nothing can ever become old. The whole question is how to remember a forgotten language.

To become a sannyasin means to enter the womb of the master again. It is a subtler womb than your mother could have provided you. Your mother can give you a physical birth -- the master can give you a spiritual birth.'

[Just in case anyone had latched on to the idea that bliss didn't have to be achieved, striven for, Osho promptly told the next sannyasin that it could only be ours through concerted effort!]

Man may know many things but if he has not known bliss all his knowledge is futile. He has been simply collecting seashells and coloured stones on the shore of life; he has not been able to find a single mine of diamonds. It is only bliss that makes you aware for the first time that now you have known something worth knowing. Before knowing bliss don't deceive yourself that anything else is knowledge. Bliss is the only true knowledge. Let it become the goal, let all your energies be focussed on this single goal, that bliss has to be achieved. And it can be achieved. All that is needed is a total, intense effort.

It can be achieved in a single moment if you are ready to risk all for it. And it is so valuable that all can be risked for it. A single drop of bliss is enough because it transforms your whole being. You are no more part of time, you become part of eternity. You are no more a mortal, you become immortal. And that is the whole purpose of human life.

[And then he talked of innocence.]

Jesus says "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into the kingdom of god." He has asserted there something very fundamental. In fact nobody had ever said it so clearly before him. Nobody had ever raised the child to such a pinnacle.

In the past all the societies and all the civilisations have praised the old man because the old man seemed to them wise, knowledgeable, experienced. In the East the old man has been almost worshipped. The older more he is worshipped. Hence in India you will find people claiming old age -- they are not that old. Somebody will claim that he is one-hundred-and-fifty years old, and ho will look only sixty or at the most seventy.

I have heard a famous story: a man in the Himalayas used to claim that he was seven hundred years old. And Indians are very gullible, they immediately believe. A visitor from the West was surprised because the man looked not more than seventy -- at the most seventy -- and he was claiming to be seven hundred years old? So he tried to rind out in some way how

The old man had a small boy, for small errands, to bring milk and his food to him. The boy was not more than fourteen or at the most fifteen. The visitor bribed the boy. When they became very friendly the westerner asked him "Just tell me one things what do you think about your master's age? Is he seven hundred years old?" The boy said "I cannot say anything because I have only been with him for three hundred years."

In the East old age has been praised so much for the simple reason because the old man gathers experience, knowledge, naturally -- he lives life. But to grow old does not necessarily mean to grow up. To

have much knowledge does not necessarily mean wisdom.

You can find old fools. In fact if you are a fool the older you are, the greater fool you will be. Whatsoever you are your age is not going to change it; it is going to add something to it. So a young fool becomes an old fool. That does not mean that just by becoming old he becomes wise, otherwise things would have been very easy, every old man would have been enlightened.

I love Jesus for many reasons: he has many insight of tremendous value -- this is one of his great insights: "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god." I agree absolutely. One has to become a child again, one has to drop all knowledge, all experience, because all knowledge, all experience, is nothing but dust collected on the mirror of your consciousness. If you are capable of cleaning your mirror and again becoming like a child, full of wonder and awe, knowing nothing but enquiring about everything, functioning out of a state of not-knowing, only then will you have your first glimpses of god, never before it. Only then will bliss start reaching you from all dimensions, from all planes of existence.

Innocence is the most significant religious quality. Become innocent and a child again -- that's what sannyas is all about.'

[From bliss he began talking of love -- and of wolves!]

The wolf is a very loyal animal, tremendously trustworthy; it can lose its life for the master. Its loyalty is unconditional and because of its loyalty it has a certain grace, a certain beauty. It is a wild animal but full of love and compassion.

All around the earth it has happened many times that wolves have raised human children. If they have found a human child abandoned somewhere, they have taken it to their caves and in every way they have helped the child to survive. These children have been found and these children have been studied. It is one of the strangest phenomena -- a wild animal like the wolf raising a human child whose parents were not compassionate enough, who abandoned him, who had thrown him away. They were more cruel.

The wolves provided milk for the child, protection for the child, shelter for the child and they have taken every care.

In 1920, near Calcutta two girls who had been raised by wolves were found. One was eleven, the other was thirteen. Just three years ago near Lucknow a child was found in a thick jungle living with wolves. He was fourteen years of age. He could not speak a single human word, he could not stand on two legs -- but what beauty and what strength! Nobody was capable of running like that child. Even our greatest runners would have been defeated by the child very easily. He was running on all fours and had tremendous energy, so powerful.

The wolf is a very compassionate and loving once it falls in love with a person it is a life-long love affair. Its remembrance is greats even if it loses track of his master for ten or twelve years, it will immediately recognise him after twelve years. Even human friends will forget all about the man, they may not be able to recognise him, but the wolf will recognise him.

So this name will mean to you your whole philosophy of lifes a loving, trusting heart. Love and trust -- these two words are enough. One need not believe in god, one need not believe in any other dogma or creed; if there is love and trust you are bound to find god. And that god will not be the god of the Christians or the Hindus or the Mohammedans, it will simply be a quality: godliness.

These two words 'love' and 'trust', are not really two separate things but two aspects of the same energy. Love is always trusting. If it is not trusting then something is missing in it, then it is not love. And trust is always loving, without love there can be no trust.

So this is in fact a criterion: if your love cannot trust then know perfectly well you think that you love, but it is something else. If your trust cannot love then it is not trust; it is only belief, a very superficial thing, without any roots. It is a mind phenomenon, it does not reach to your heart, if has no connection with your centre. It is something plastic.

So one can judge whether the love is true by trust and whether the trust is true by love. They are always together, they are inseparably together.

[Unless silence is based in meditation it is superficial, Osho said last night. Silence, peace, love, humility -- any quality you care to name can't be cultivated, it has to be based in meditation he constantly reminds us. It was on peace that he spoke now.]

Man can manage to have a certain peace without any help from god, but that will be only superficial. It can be disturbed very easily. It will not be even skin deep; just scratch a little bit and you will find the

animal coming out with all its violence.

That's what millions of people have done through morality, through cultivating character.

This is a human kind of peace. But there is a totally different kind of peace, god's peace, that comes only through meditation, not through cultivating a certain character.

Meditation means a state of no-mind. When your mind stops functioning you open up towards god. Mind is a barrier, it is not a bridge, it is a wall. And the whole art of religion is how to put the mind aside. It can be put aside -- it is a mechanism.

It is just as when you are walking you use your legs but when you are sitting there is no need to go on moving your legs continuously, day in, day out. When you are walking you need them, when you are not walking you put them aside, you forget all about them.

Mind is also an inner mechanism; when you need it use it. For example, I am talking to you and I am using it, but when I am sitting in my room there is no need to use it. When I am alone the mind has to be put aside. Once the mind is put aside you are available to god, to the whole, and immediately a new quality of peace descends on you which goes to the very rock-bottom of your being, which is indestructible -- nothing can destroy it. You can be killed but your peace will not be disturbed.

That's why Jesus could pray on the cross, "Father, forgive these people because they know not what they do". This is divine peace, even crucifixion is not able to waver his inner centering.

Learn the art of meditation because that is the only thing in my sannyas to be learned -- everything else follows of its own accord.

[To the last initiate Osho spoke of prayer.]

Praise can happen in two ways, the right and the wrong. And ninety-nine per cent of people who are praising god in the churches, in temples, in the mosques, are doing it absolutely wrongly. It is not praise, rather it is a kind of bribe they are trying to persuade; to buttress god, to do something for them. They have certain desires, ambitions to be fulfilled and they are asking for his help. They are trying to exploit him.

These are not religious people, not at all. They want to use god -- that is one of the ugliest ideas. They want to use god as a means to their ends.

Real praise is totally different. It comes out of understanding how much existence has given to you. It comes out of the experience of the beauty that you are surrounded by -- the stars, the sun, the moon, the flowers, the rainbows, the clouds, the people. Your very own being, this whole miracle, this whole mysterious universe, has been given to you. You have not deserved pure gift, a sheer gift, but you have not even thanked god for it.

When you become aware of this tremendous gift a great praise arises in your heart. That praise asks nothing, in fact it is a thankfulness, a gratitude. It is prayer. Then it has tremendous beauty. Only such praise is religious, only such praise is prayer. You are in no way trying to use god, you are simply thanking him for all that he has already done. You are simply saying "I am not worthy of it. You have given me so much I cannot contain it. Your love is great!"

This praise arises in the heart like a perfume and starts rising towards the heavens. And this is the only prayer that is ever heard, no other prayer reaches god. And this is the miracle, that only such a man will be showered with more and more bliss -- although he had not asked for it. His gratitude makes him capable of receiving more. His openness makes him capable of absorbing more beauty, more joy, more music. His whole being becomes a garden full of flowers. And that's what I want my sannyasins to be, people of real prayer.

The Miracle

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008045
ShortTitle: DDMIRA04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Misery is rooted in our weakness. We are so weak, that's why we go on clinging, clinging to anything. We cannot remain without clinging for a single moment. We always need supports, props, and those supports and props keep us crippled.

Life becomes a bliss only when you are capable of dancing, when you are ready to climb the unknown peaks of consciousness, when you are courageous enough to go into the unknown, uncharted sea.

Sannyas gives this strength. The whole work of sannyas is slowly to withdraw all supports and props from you. Once all supports and props have been dropped, taken away from you, you suddenly discover your own strength. You discover the rock on which the temple of bliss can be built.

The master's work is very negative at first. It is a very thankless job. The disciple wants to escape because all that he has thought valuable is taken away and he is being thrown again and again back to his own loneliness. But unless you become capable of being absolutely alone you will never discover your innermost rock. And then there is no possibility of making a temple of bliss.

That is the second part of the master's work. First he takes away all that hinders you in discovering yourself and then he helps you to discover yourself. The second part is very easy; the first part is the most difficult part. The first part is like the elephant and the second part is just the tail of the elephant. And if the elephant has passed by, the tail cannot go on remaining behind for long. It has to follow the elephant, it is part of the elephant.

... How long will you be here?

"Ten days, fifteen days."

Come back again, mm? -- otherwise I will have to bring you out tail first, and that is a very difficult thing. And if the elephant is in, he pulls his tail in again and again. A little more time is needed, so come back again.

[Osho said to the next sannyasin that meditation is like a door, a door that opens onto god.]

The moment you are open the meeting instantly happens. God is always open, the problem is with us, *we* are closed. The sun has risen but we are sitting with closed eyes -- what can the poor sun do? The light is showering but we are living in darkness. And it is so easy to open your eyes, no effort, it is so natural. And the moment you open your eyes all darkness disappears.

The same is true about the inner worlds god is always present, open, available, ready to fill you with love, with joy, ready to bless you, but we are closed, we are not ready to receive a closed cell with no windows, no doors. We think this is more safe and secure. This is neither safety nor security, this is death. This is living in a grave.

To me that is the meaning of the story of Lazarus coming back to life. To me it is a metaphor, a parable, poetry. It is not history, it cannot be history. I don't believe in any stupid things.

Lazarus is dead and Jesus calls him back to life -- that's the function of all the masters of all the ages. When the disciple comes to the master he *is* dead because he is closed, he is in a grave. The master has to call to him, Lazarus, come out of the grave. And once the disciple trusts the master he will open his doors and windows; only out of trust will he open the doors and windows. Unless he feels secure with the master he cannot open up. But once you open, the joy of opening up is such that you can compare it with the misery of living in a dark cell -- now the whole sky is yours, all the stars are yours and all the mysteries are yours.

The master is simply an instrument of god, a vehicle. God cannot speak directly to you, he has to come through somebody. Once you have heard a master calling you and you trust him enough to open your windows, the function of the master is finished. Then you will fly out of the window, then you cannot

remain in the dark cell any more.

[And to remind the next sannyasin of that promise Osho gave him the name Akash -- sky!]

Mind is a very small thing, it is like a prison cell. And everybody is imprisoned in his own mind: in his prejudices, creeds, dogmas, religions, philosophies -- political and spiritual. Everybody is living in a very small dark cell. The cell is made of conditionings.

Meditation means unconditioning the mind and never allowing it to be reconditioned. Otherwise it is very easy to move from one dark cell to another dark cell.

A Hindu can become a Christian; that is very easy, there is no conversion. Instead of worshipping Krishna he starts worshipping Christ. In fact linguists say that the word 'Christ' comes from the word 'Krishna'; they are not different words, their root is the same. So you have changed from one cell to another.

A Christian can become a Hindu. He will not go to the church now, he will go to the Hindu temple. He can become a Hare Krishna follower. First he was being cheated and deceived by the priests and the bishops and the popes; now he has found new priests, new bishops, new popes. They are exotic and because they are exotic they have a certain appeal. They are so new that it seems they may have something tremendously valuable. They have nothing.

Soon one feels frustrated again, so people go on from one teacher to another, from one philosophy to another, and they are wasting their lives.

The real thing is to find a place where your mind can be unconditioned, not reconditioned, just unconditioned and left there so that you can remain innocent, in childlike innocence, so that you can remain open, so that you never enter another grave again. Then the vast sky is yours, then the whole infinity of existence is yours. Then you are no more a mortal because you are no more confined to the body and the mind. Free from the mind man becomes free from the body too -- remember it -- because mind is the source of our bondage.

The mind creates chains; once those chains are cut you are free from the body too. You can live in the body but you live as you live in a house, not as you live in a prison. You can come in freely, you can go out, you are not hindered. It is your house, you can use it; you are the master, it has to serve you.

The moment you know you are neither the mind nor the body, thousands of illusions disappear. The illusion of birth disappears immediately; you were never born, you were before birth. And simultaneously the illusion of death disappears; you will never die, you have died many times and yet you are. So birth and death happen to the body-mind mechanism, not to you. They are episodes in your eternal life, which is timeless.

This is what religion really wants to do. It does not want to create believers, slaves. It wants to create masters, people who are capable of living in freedom, people who are capable of living in God.

Meditation is like sunshine to the dark cell of the mind. It is the opening of the inner eye -- and that happens when you start practicing awareness, Osho went on.

Be aware of the body and its action. Walking, walk with alertness; don't walk like a robot, like a machine. When thinking, watch; what thoughts are moving, Just go on seeing; what desires are spinning and weaving their nets around you. Just go on watching. Go on watching how subtle dreams are moving like an undercurrent deep down in your unconscious. Watch your feelings, moods, how they suddenly arise as if from nowhere; just a moment before you were so full of joy and now you are so sad. Just watch how it happens, see the bridge ... how joy becomes sadness, how sadness becomes joy.

I am not saying to do anything. Meditation is not a doing at all, it is pure awareness. But a miracle happens, the greatest miracle in life. If you go on watching, tremendous and incredible things start happening. Your body becomes graceful, your body is no more restless, tense; your body starts becoming light, unburdened; you can see great weights, mountainous weights, falling from your body. Your body starts becoming pure of all kinds of toxins and poisons. You will see your mind is no more as active as before; its activity starts becoming less and less and gaps arise, gaps in which there are no thoughts. Those gaps are the most beautiful experiences because through those gaps you start seeing things as they are without any interference of the mind.

Slowly slowly your moods start disappearing. You are no more very joyous and no more very sad. The difference between joy and sadness starts becoming less. Soon a moment of equilibrium is reached when you are neither sad nor joyous. And that is the moment when bliss is felt. That tranquillity, that silence, that balance, is bliss.

There are no more peaks and no more valleys, no more dark nights and no more moon nights, all those polarities disappear. You start becoming settled exactly in the middle. And all these miracles go on becoming deeper and deeper, and ultimately when your body is in total balance, your mind is absolutely silent and your heart is no more full of desires, a quantum leap happens in you suddenly you become aware of the fourth -- of which you have never been aware before. And that is you, the fourth. You can call it the soul, the self, god or whatsoever you want to call it, that is up to you; any name will do because it has no name of its own.

Lao Tzu says "Because it has no name I have chosen to call it tao." You can choose anything -- X Y Z, but to attain it is the ultimate goal of life. And in that moment all is light -- your inner eye has opened. It is only through that inner eye and that light that one becomes aware of the truth of existence, and that truth liberates.

Expanding on the subject of awareness Osho said that a man who hasn't meditated isn't really alive; all he does is vegetate.

He is a cabbage, or, if you don't like the word "cabbage", you can call him a cauliflower. A cauliflower is a cabbage with college education, but basically it is the same. Educated, uneducated, cultured, uncultured, civilised, uncivilised -- it is the same. A cabbage after all is a cabbage. It may be a M.A. or a Ph.D. or a D.Lit. -- it doesn't matter. Only with meditation do you start transcending your cabbage-like life. You start living for the first time, your life energies are released.

Everybody is born with those energies, but they are like a seed, a potential and very few people up to now have been able to actualise that potential. And the people who have actualised it have always actualised it through the same process. Jesus or Buddha, Zarathustra or Lao Tzu, Krishna or Mahavira, Mohammed or Kabira -- they have followed the same process with different names.

Jesus called it "becoming aware"; he used the word "beware" -- that simply means be aware. It is a word made of two words "be", "aware". Buddha called it right mindfulness. Kabira called it surati, remembrance, remembering who you are. Gurdjieff called it self -- remembering -- it is the same. Krishnamurti calls it, choiceless awareness. This is a difference of words but they all indicate towards the same moon; different fingers pointing to the same moon.

I call it meditation. Become aware and you will know the taste of real life. And to know the of real life is to know god because there is no god other th an life.

Where the traditional religions have always regarded gold as being just dirt, Osho sees dust as being simply divine, because everything is a form or a facet of god, he told us.

I am not in search of another world, something that is beyond death; my effort is to transform this moment now and here into paradise. I am not for postponement. All those people who have been saying "If you are virtuous after death you will be rewarded," are being deceptive because who knows what happens after death? Nobody comes back to tell us. These people who are telling us have not known anything. They are just repeating like parrots.

I say to my sannyasins never postpone -- postponement is a very subtle trick of the mind. Live the moment in its totality. Always remember this is the only moment yon have got, there is no other moment, there is no other world. This world is god, there is no other god.

Once this vision settles in you it transforms your whole life. Then small things are so beautiful Then the mundane is sacred, then the ordinary is suddenly extraordinary.

[East is East and West is West, but the twain *can* meet. That's what his work is about, Osho concluded tonight.]

Dhyan Prachi: Meditation of the East.

The West has evolved great science but it has lost track of its own inner subjectivity; it has become too focussed on the objective world.

Science means being concerned with the object. Religion means being concerned with the subject, subjectivity. The East has developed great methodologies to bring a dawn into your inner world. It is not accidental that in the East we have chosen all kinds of shades of the color red for sannyas -- because when the sun is rising the whole of the east becomes red, and all kinds of shades of red. Clouds become red, it is red all over -- that is the beginning of the morning. The color red represents the beginning of an inner

revolution. And the way we can help the inner sun rise is meditation.

The West has lived a very unconscious life, so much so that it has started denying that there is any inner world, that there is any God; matter is all. Matter is not all. I don't deny matter and I don't deny science. They have their utility, but they are not all. Life is far more. If it is only matter, it is meaningless. Unless there is a possibility of consciousness there can be no celebration in life, no real growth, no radical transformation.

By becoming a sannyasin you are getting initiated into the Eastern way of looking at things. And my effort here is to create a synthesis between East and West. Western science has to be used -- without it humanity suffers, starves, but even more important than that is the inner starvation.

The East is suffering from an outer starvation -- the body is starved. And the West is suffering from another kind of starvation which is far deeper -- the soul is starved. As I look, I see the whole world hungry: in one way or other everybody is starving.

This is a very strange world that we have created. When everybody can be fully contented, both outwardly and inwardly, there is no reason. So I am not saying choose East against West. I am saying that East and West have to dissolve into each other, they have to forget their distinctions. The West has to contribute all its technology and science to the East, and the East has to contribute all its religious insight to the West. Then only will we be able to create the whole man on earth.

My sannyasin has to herald that whole man. It has not yet existed on the earth, but without it now there is no longer any future for man. It is now absolutely essential that the whole man arrives. And with that will start a totally new era, with that the whole past history will become primitive, prehistory. The real history will begin with the whole man coming on earth.

So we are engaged in a tremendously significant experiment. Much depends on its success; in fact, the whole future of humanity and the earth depends on it. So contribute whatsoever you can contribute to that great future. And each sannyasin, knowingly or unknowingly, is preparing a ground for the real man to arrive. But you can prepare the ground only by yourself becoming real and whole.

The Miracle

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008055
ShortTitle: DDMIRA05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Experiencing bliss is a bit like baking a pie: we've got all the ingredients, we just have to learn how and when to use them, Osho explained. Or it's like creating an orchestra...]

Misery is a state of noise -- many voices within you, in fact the whole marketplace, all kinds of people, a crowd, a mob, and each part of you trying to control other parts.

George Gurdjieff used to say that the man is made of millions of small I's. He used to draw a picture of man to show to his disciples made with small eyes -- just I's and I's and I's, millions of I's. Each I has the

notion 'I am the centre of the whole, I am the suprememost self;' hence the great conflict and continuous struggle. Within a single hour you go on changing: one I comes on the top, then another, then another. It is like a rotating wheel -- a rotary club! So each Rotarian becomes the president in his turn. That's exactly the meaning of the Rotary Club; 'Don't be worried, you will have your chance! Just wait and you will be made the president. But each I is the president or the king or the queen only for a moment; others are pushing their way up. And this whole thing is a chaos.

That's how man is. It is really a miracle how we go on containing this chaos within such thin skin. The bag is full of such a noisy crowd -- politicians, they are all politicians, diplomats, and very cunning and clever. And the fight is constant; even while you are asleep the fight continues.

This is the state of the ordinary human man -- a very unmusical state, a state of discord. This is actually what hell is all about. People ask me "Where is hell?" I just look at them and feel sorry for them. They are carrying it within themselves and they are asking "Where is hell? Does hell exist?"

But this whole situation can be transformed. All that is needed is to find a technique which can bring all these discord an t fragments into one unity, into one organic unity. Right now thousands of musicians are playing within you but each is playing solo, without any consideration for others.

A meditator learns the art of becoming an orchestra. The same players are used but now they are used with an organic vision. They all contribute; first they were contributing in creating hell, now they start contributing in creating paradise.

When your inner being becomes a deep accord, that is the meaning of Nado, a deep harmony, no discordant note at all, all players playing in tune with each other, nothing is out of step. There is no conflict but only cooperation. In that cooperation, in that harmony, man is really born, reborn.

And that's what sannyas is all about. It is a death -- the death of the crowd -- and it is also a birth -- the birth of individuality, of organic unity. And then there is bliss. Bliss is a natural phenomenon when there is no conflict in you. Bliss is not something like a goal that has to be achieved, it is not something that is far away; it is just putting things right.

You can arrange your room in such a way that it can drive you crazy: all the sofas are upside down or hanging from the ceiling. They are the same sofas, but with them hanging from the ceiling nobody sitting there will feel any moment anything can fall. There are notices all over: "Beware!" And they are all hanging from thin threads. They could have been beautiful if placed rightly. All the paintings are put upside down; just to look at them, can drive anybody crazy. One can arrange the room in such a way that even the devil wouldn't be willing to enter -- he would escape! And With the same things the same room can be arranged in such a beautiful aesthetic way that even god would feel jealous of you.

This is the situation: we have all the ingredients to make us a paradise but we are not using them in the right way.

My whole work here consists in helping you to put everything into the right context, into the right perspective. And then there is bliss. It starts showering on you. It is the natural consequence of inner harmony.

[And once you've learned how to be blissful you get truth into the bargain as well, because bliss acts as a medium. That's what Osho told Angelika, another new sannyasin.]

When you are in a state of misery you are closed, closed to all that is. You live in your own dreams, in your own anxieties, in your own despair -- which are all false, which are lies invented by the mind. The whole nightmare is self-created. And you don't allow any light to enter. You don't open the windows and the doors, you don't look at the sky and the stars, you are not available to the wind, to the rain, to the sun. Enclosed in oneself one lives a life of lies. Open to existence truth starts coming from all dimensions; it starts penetrating you.

But to be open there is only one way, and that is to be cheerful, blissful, dancing, singing, rejoicing. Unless a m an rejoices he remains closed to god.

The old so-called religions used to tell people "You will be blissful if you find god." Their condition for blissfulness was to first find god. It is because of that stupid condition humanity has remained without god, it has remained godless. Even those who believe in god are godless people. It is putting things upside down.

Bliss comes first. Bliss is something that a man is capable of because we create our misery; if you stop creating misery bliss is natural. But people liked the old idea because it helped their misery, it protected their misery. It gave them a certain rationalisation: "What can we do? We have to be miserable because we don't know god. Unless we experience god misery is misery is bound to continue." So they accepted misery,

they rationalised it and they lived in it.

My effort here is to change the whole process of transformation, to put it right. Bliss is something very natural. If you stop creating misery you are blissful; it is not something that has to be invented by you. It is the same energy that becomes misery. Don't invest it in misery at all. Don't put your energy into jealousy, into hatred, into anger, into possessiveness. Withdraw it from all those stupid things.

William Blake is right when he says "Energy is delight." If you withdraw your energy from all stupid investments you are so full of energy, throbbing with energy, dancing with energy, you cannot contain it. You have to dance, you have to rejoice! You have to love, you have to laugh. It starts overflowing.

And those are the moments when you open up, just like a bud opening its petals. Suddenly god is yours, truth is yours, and you become a vehicle for it. It can reach others also through you. The person who realises truth naturally becomes a messenger of truth.

That is another meaning of Angelika -- a messenger of god, a messenger of truth. It is a beautiful name, but to make it a reality is a great challenge. Accept that challenge, achieve that reality. It can be achieved, it is achievable -- difficult but not impossible.

[We have to slow down, we move too fast, Osho went on to say.]

Patience is the quality that the contemporary man has completely lost. We are living in the most impatient age. People are mad about speed, as if speed in itself has some intrinsic value. Nobody is bothered about where you are going, why you are going; these questions have become irrelevant. People ask with what speed you are going. That has become the most important question.

I have heard about a jet plane which lost its way and lost all contact with earth. The pilot informed the passengers "There are two things, one is good news, one is bad news. First the bad news: we have lost all contact with earth. We don't know where we are, we don't know where we are going, we don't know what is going to happen, where we are going to land. And now the second, the good news: you should be happy that we are going with great speed. In fact we have broken all past records!"

But this is actually the situation of man. We don't know from where we are coming, to where we are going, why we are going in the first place, but very concerned whether we are going with speed or not. Everybody is saving time and becomes very worried if you have to wait for two minutes for the bus or if the aeroplane is half an hour late. You start behaving as if you will die!

For twenty years I travelled all over this country and I watched people: the train is late just fifteen minutes and they are in such a panic! I was surprised: What are you going to do? -- even if you save fifteen minutes what you will do with them? You will fight with your wife or you will beat your child. What are you going to do? (laughter) It is good that the train is fifteen minutes late -- your wife is happy, your children are happy and everything is going perfectly well. Why are you so worried?

These same people are playing cards; you ask them and they say "We are killing time" -- the same people who can't wait for two minutes, who can't stand in the queue, who are trying to go ahead somehow to reach the window first, who have lost all patience. And then they are playing chess and then they are playing cards and looking at some silly movie, they are pondering over some stupid newspaper for hours. It is the same news, almost the same. It is very difficult if you don't know the date, it is very difficult to know whether the newspaper is today's or tomorrow's or the day after tomorrow's or yesterday's -- it makes no difference. It is the same Ayatollah Khomeini, Carter "Billygate" (laughter) or something or other. The same fools! Sometimes they change their faces -- sometimes it is Nixon and sometimes it is Carter and sometimes it is somebody else -- but they are the same fools trotting on the same stage and doing the same kinds of gimmicks, and keeping the audience enchanted!

But if you tell people to rest, to meditate, to sit in silence ... impossible! Resting or sitting in silence for ten minutes it seems as if ten years have passed. When you sit in meditation then for the first time you understand Albert Einstein's Theory of Relativity: in that sitting in meditation for ten minutes it appears as if ten years have passed. So time is not something chronological, it has nothing to do with the clock, it is something psychological. It depends on your impatience. And people want everything like instant coffee or instant love -- everything has to be done immediately. That's why we are living in such misery; our misery is rooted in our impatience.

A sannyasin has to learn how to be patient, how to forget this constant hurry -- this constant hurry to nowhere. This is a state of craziness, insanity. We have to drop the idea of instant coffee completely. And once you drop the idea of hurrying, of worrying about time, you start settling, you start becoming calm and quiet. And in that calm and quiet state, when there is nowhere to go and you are not even thinking to go

anywhere, when there is no tension in the mind to reach somewhere, when there is no goal, no desire, bliss happens. And the miracle is that it happens *instantly*!

[Dissolve the ego in bliss and make your life a little sweeter was the message to Anand Visarjana.]

Not to be is the only way of really being. So I cannot agree with Shakespeare that to be or not to be is the question. It is not the question at all, (laughter) because not to be is the only way to be! The moment you disappear as an ego you become vast; you start experiencing some oceanic, unbounded ecstasies.

But we are attached too much to the mind, which is a very tiny thing, a very small biocomputer. And we are attached to the body, identified too much with it. It is just a small hut live in it, keep it clean, keep it beautiful -- use your biocomputer, take care of it as one should take care of every mechanism, and it is a very subtle and delicate mechanism -- but don't become identified with these things. It is just like a driver becoming identified with his car. Of course he is in the car, inside the car, but he is not the car.

That's actually the case with us: We have become identified with the mechanism in which we are living. And this identification creates the idea of ego: "I am this body, I am this mind. I am Christian, I am Hindu, I am white, I am black, I am this, I am that.... All these things are nothing but identifications.

Meditation means becoming unidentified, just remembering "I am only consciousness, a watchfulness, an awareness, a witness." In that witnessing the ego dissolves; and the dissolution of the ego is the greatest revolution. You are suddenly transported from a small, ugly world into the vast and the beautiful, from time to eternity, from death to immortality.

[Find god and then you will be blissful -- that's how it was once put to us. But bliss is god's nickname according to Osho.]

There is no god other than bliss. To seek some other god is to seek in vain. All other gods are inventions of theologians. The only true god, the natural god, is bliss. One need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; one has only to be natural, relaxed, in a state of let-go. And then one starts feeling the presence of tremendous bliss all around. The whole existence is full of bliss, we just have to become available to it, receptive to it.

The real seeker is not really a seeker -- because seeking seems to be a little aggressive. The real seeker is one who can wait in a deep let-go, and then things start happening on their own. Existence is made of the stuff called bliss, If we can just rest and relax, if we can go with the flow of things with no resistance; it is the easiest thing in existence. But that has become the problem; because it is the easiest it does not appeal to the ego.

The ego is always attracted towards the hardest thing, the most impossible thing. It wants to go to the moon. Of course there is nothing on the moon. Standing on the moon you will simply feel silly. But everybody wants to go to the moon. For what? I can't see the point. What are you going to do there? You will only long for somebody else to give you some news about the earth, somebody who can bring some newspapers and magazines -- at least the latest "Playboy"! What else will you do there? You will need a radio or a television so that you can see what is happening on the earth. And you were here all the time! There is nothing on the moon but there is a great desire to reach the moon because it is so impossible. Now they are thinking to go to Mars and then they will start thinking of going to other stars.

Man is so stupid; his stupidity knows no limits. I have been searching for infinites. One that I have absolutely found is human stupidity -- it is infinite! I cannot be that certain about god's infinity but I am absolutely certain about human stupidity and its infinity. It is unbounded, knows no limits.

People waste their whole lives thinking about god, arguing about god, and never listening to their heart that the heart has no desire for god. The heart only wants to dance, sing, enjoy, live, love, be loved. The heart wants to be like a flower full of perfume, like a bird flying into the open sky. The heart wants to become a torch, a light in the darkness of life. There is no desire for god. Unless you were told by your parents and teachers and the priests you would never have thought about god.

Exactly that is happening in Soviet Russia. No child thinks about god because the priests have disappeared, parents have turned into communists; the state is controlled by the atheists so schools can't teach religious education. Churches have been converted into hospitals or schools or other utilitarian things. God has simply disappeared.

One of my friends visited Russia; he was a Buddhist monk. In those days Russia and China were very friendly so he could get permission to enter Russia. In a school the first thing he asked of a small child was "Do you believe in god?" The child laughed uproariously! He said "Do *you*? So old and you still believe in

god?" The child said "In the past foolish people used to believe in god. God does not exist." Now they have been told god does not exist so they say god does not exist. Now there is no desire in them for god. You have been told god exists so there is great desire for god.

But whether you are in Russia or China or India or Germany it makes no difference. Everybody is interested in bliss. The atheist, the theist, the catholic, the protestant, the black, the white -- everybody is interested in bliss. And now scientists say even trees and plants are interested in bliss.

One of the great Indian scientists, Jagdish Chandra Basho proved that even metals are interested in blissful states. They get bored and tired. People laughed at him thinking that he was talking nonsense, but now, after forty or fifty years, his research is being proved by many people all over the world. He was the first to say that trees have life and sensitivity and intelligence. Now it is a proved fact that trees are immensely interested in being loved, in being needed; they desire bliss as much as anybody else. The whole existence has only one desire and that desire is for bliss.

Hence I say bliss is god and there is no other god. All other gods are man's inventions, and it is better we drop them so that we can look in the right direction.

[The last person for sannyas tonight was named Mumuksha. It's a very special word Osho began. But tricky to explain to a Westerner.]

It is difficult to translate it because in no Western language has anything parallel to it, equivalent to it, synonymous to it ever existed, for the simple reason that the very idea never arose in the Western consciousness; it is an Eastern contribution. So you will have to understand it I can describe it but I cannot translate it.

There are three steps for the seeker; in the Western mind there are only two. The first is that of the curious person who is simply curious. Curiosity is good but it is not very deep; it is shallow, it is childish. It is just like a small child who goes on asking about everything. If you don't answer he does not bother about it; he starts asking about something else. Even if you answer, he is not very interested in your answer; while you are answering he is asking another question. He is simply jumping from one subject to another. Everything seems interesting to him but his interest is shallow.

The second step is that of enquiry. That creates science. When you are not jumping from one subject to another, when you become concentratedly concerned with one subject and you start pouring all your intelligence into that direction, it is enquiry. Now there is a possibility you may come back with some treasure.

The third thing has never existed in the West. That third thing is called mumuksha. Enquiry is about something that is outside you; mumuksha is something about your own being. It is a longing to know "Who am I?" Just as the scientist is interested to know what matter is or what electricity is or what gravitation is, the mystic is interested in knowing what consciousness is. His enquiry is inner, introvert, his enquiry is subjective. The scientist will call it dreaming, unnecessarily wasting your time. "Think of something tangible, provable. Think of something which can be observed by others too." This subjective world cannot be observed by others, hence it cannot be proved, so for the scientist there is no subjective world at all. That is his accepted assumption, that the world means the objective. It is a very strange assumption. The scientist accepts everything except himself, the knower accepts everything that is known except the knower. This is patent stupidity, because how can there be knowing without the knower? How can there be an object without a subject? There is no possibility of there being anything outside if there is nothing inside. *Who* knows? *Who* observes? To know the knower is mumuksha, to be conscious of consciousness is mumuksha. Mumuksha literally means "freedom", because to be aware of awareness brings freedom -- freedom from all ignorance, bondage and misery. And then there is bliss, beauty and benediction -- in one word: "god".

The Miracle

Chapter #6

Chapter title: None

6 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8008065
ShortTitle:	DDMIRA06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prem means love, and Ulrich means wolf. And you *are* a German wolf -- no ordinary wolf! And your beard suits you perfectly well! But now, a little bit of love will also be good!

The wolf is a beautiful animal but dangerous too. It has certain tremendously valuable qualities.

The most important thing about a wolf is, it is wild -- so is love. Love cannot be tamed, and the moment you tame it you kill it. Humanity has lost love because of this whole process of taming. You can tame a wolf, but then it is no more the real thing; it is just a wolf in a circus. It only appears to be the wolf, but its inner soul is killed. It is alive only in its wildness, in its freedom.

So is love. We kill love through marriage. Marriage has been one of the greatest calamities that humanity has suffered from, and we are still suffering from it. And there is a danger that it will take still more time to get rid of it because it is the base of all our social institutions. Unless we are ready to get rid of nations we cannot get rid of family; they are interconnected. The family is the smallest unit, the brick out of which the whole edifice of the nation is built. Unless we are ready to get rid of the church we cannot get rid of marriage and the family, because the church depends on the family and marriage; these are great vested interests. No politician would like the nations to disappear from the world. No priest, no pope would like the churches to be gone because with them all their business is gone.

Hence all the politicians and all the priests are against me. They have understood what I am saying. They have smelled that there is real danger because I am hitting at the very roots. I am for love, against marriage -- because marriage is a poor substitute, a toy, not the real thing. But it has deceived people for millions of years so it has become almost part of our conditioned mind.

Why did society prefer marriage to love? -- because love is wild, untamable, and society wants obedient slaves. And you cannot find a more obedient slave than a husband; in fact he is the perfect slave. People always want married servants because a married servant knows how to obey; an unmarried person is a little bit rebellious. And hippies are right when they say that people die nearabout the age of thirty; it is the age when they get married. Marriage means a funeral procession. Finished, the full stop has come -- now there is no more life.

Love is beautiful but wild. It is not like an English garden, it is like an African jungle -- dangerous, but wherever danger is there is life.

So be a wolf in the sense of being alive, wild, untamable, rebellious. Never compromise in your life, whatsoever the cost. Even if life has to be lost it is better to lose life than to compromise, because if you die for a certain cause that you loved you die joyously, you die a death of dignity. If you compromise you live a life of indignity.

The second thing to be remembered about the wolf is: once the wolf is in love with someone his trust is absolute, he never deceives. His commitment is categorical, he never looks back. Once he becomes friendly with anybody, any man, then you can trust him, you can rely on him; he will never deceive you. Hence in many countries the wolf has become the symbol of love and trust. He knows how to love.

Something of the wolf is in dogs too because dogs belong to the same species. They also know how to trust and how to be friendly and how to risk everything.

I have heard about a dog.... Somewhere in Japan on a railway station there is a statue of a dog. His master used to go to work every day by train and the dog would come to give him a send-off every day. And when the man would return by the evening train the dog would always be there waiting on the platform to receive him. This was a routine thing, year in, year out. Whether it was raining or it was hot or cold or snow

was falling, there was no difference; the dog was there exactly on time.

One day the dog came to receive his master but the master didn't turn up. He had died in an accident. After that for two years the dog continued to come at exactly the same time, tears rolling down from his eyes, waiting at the same spot where he used to wait for the master. And he died waiting there.

So they have made a statue on that platform in memory of the dog. Such love, such trust, such an unwavering relationship! The same is true about wolves.

Love needs two things: it has to be rooted in freedom and it has to know the art of trust. If these two things are made available your life immediately starts blossoming as if suddenly spring has come.

And my sannyas means spring, that's why I have chosen this colour -- this is the colour of spring. It represents many things, but the most prominent thing that I love about this colour is that in the East it represents spring, it is the colour of the spring. In Hindi spring is called vasant and this colour (indicating Ulrich's robe) is called vasanti -- the colour of vasant.

[He doesn't tell us to love because it's moral or will earn us merit or to make someone else feel good. Love, says Osho, because it's going to do something for *you*.]

Love brings a natural nobleness. One need not practise nobleness, one need not cultivate it, because a cultivated nobleness is not true. It is just a facade, it is just a mask; it is not even skin-deep. Scratch any so-called noble person and immediately you will find a totally different person hidden behind him. All his beauty disappears and he appears in all his ugliness. So that was just social formality, etiquette, manner. Because it pays to be honest he was honest, because it pays to be smiling he was smiling. It is good salesmanship. So he was friendly but there was nothing in his heart. His heart was full of antagonism, negativity, hatred, jealousy, anger, violence. All those scorpions and snakes and animals and monsters were hidden behind a very thin facade of nobleness.

But love brings a totally new kind of nobleness. It changes your innermost core first and then slowly slowly it spreads towards the circumference. A cultivated nobleness begins with the circumference and never reaches the centre.

This is one of the most fundamental things to remember: the circumference cannot transform the centre, but the centre can always change the circumference because the centre is the essential core. It is in the centre that your roots exist, on the circumference only leaves. You can prune them, you can colour them, you can cut them, but it is not a fundamental change. But once you have changed your roots then certainly you are a totally new being.

And love is the art of changing one's being. It has nothing to do with the so-called ordinary love in which the other is the focus, the object of love. When I talk about love I mean the quality of loving I am not concerned about the object of love. You may love a rock, a tree, a dog, a man, a woman, a book, you may love music; any object will do. It is almost irrelevant, it is only an excuse to hang your coat on. But the real thing is the quality of lovingness.

So don't miss any opportunity in which you can be loving. And remember, you are not obliging anybody. In fact, when somebody allows himself to be loved by you, be thankful because he has given you an impetus to grow, he has given you a situation in which to flow. He has made you available a certain opportunity in which your love can be enriched.

Love has to be something inner, and then one can go on loving -- the whole existence is there. And it is such a beautiful existence, it cannot be improved upon. It is the most perfect world that can ever be. If it does not look perfect to us that is only because we don't know how to love. To loving eyes the whole world changes, it becomes divine. To loving eyes even pebbles are diamonds. The mundane becomes sacred and the whole of life becomes holy.

To me love is god, love is prayer, love is all in all.

[Her new name, Anand Navanito, means the very essence of bliss, Osho told a Dutch woman. And then he revealed to her how to go about discovering it.]

If you collect a thousand rose flowers and then make perfume out of them only a few drops, the very essence, will be left; all that is non-essential will be gone. That's what bliss is.

Man lives surrounded by too many non-essentials. In fact, ninety-nine point nine percent of his life is occupied by non-essentials. To become aware of what is essential and what is non-essential is the first step of every sannyasin. And the miracle is that when you know what is non-essential it starts dropping of its own accord because you can see the stupidity of carrying it, worrying about it, wasting your energy. And

when only the essential is left, and that is very small, then you have enough time and enough energy to help the essential grow.

The seed is there, but we are occupied with other things and the seed remains neglected. We go on collecting seashells and coloured stones, and the seed of bliss is within us but it needs nourishment. It needs energy but our energies are not available. So one has to go on becoming more and more aware of the non-essential, and then automatically the essential becomes nourished and that very nourishment helps it to grow. Soon your whole being becomes a flowering, a fulfilment.

In that fulfilment is bliss, in that fulfilment is contentment. Another name of the fulfilment is god. God is not a person but the experience of coming home, of being at ease with existence.

[Osho interweaves the three meanings of Maria's name.]

The first meaning of Maria is bitterness, hence I am giving you the name Veet Maria -- go beyond bitterness. All kinds of bitterness have to be dropped, all grudges against life, all complaints against existence. And it is only a question of dropping them. They are not clinging to you, we cling to them. Just let go of all grudges. It is very natural in life to collect many grudges, complaints, but all those grudges and complaints make you bitter and in bitterness there is no possibility of god happening. So the first thing is to drop all bitterness.

And then comes the second meaning of Maria, the second meaning is rebellion. When all bitterness is dropped you go through a revolution. It is real conversion. You are no more the same old person, you are reborn. That's exactly what rebellion means, a rebirth.

And the third meaning is fragrance. Maria is really a tremendously significant word with strange meanings, but they are all interconnected. Drop bitterness and you go through a revolution, and then the same energy that was bitterness in you becomes fragrance. Your life becomes a perfume, a joy, a celebration.

[We usually live in a state of endarkenment, not knowing who or why or where we are. Meditation throws some light on our lives Osho told Dhyan Lukas.]

Man goes on doing a thousand and one things, but nothing ever brings contentment -- it cannot, because the most fundamental thing has been completely forgotten.

The real journey of life begins by knowing oneself, and then whatsoever you do is right because it becomes out of an understanding, a clarity; it is born out of light. Meditation is nothing but a deep understanding of one's own being.

And Lukas is a beautiful word; it can also mean the enlightened one. Meditation begins with a small light, just a small flame, but as it deepens the whole being becomes aflame. A moment comes when there is not a single nook or corner in your being which is dark. When you are full of light, so full that you are overflowing with light, that you have become light, then you are enlightened.

That is the state of Christ-consciousness, or Buddhahood, and that is the ultimate goal of sannyas. Sannyas begins in meditation and ends in Buddhahood.

[I don't believe in a person god, declared Osho to Dhyan Ritam. And then he explained why not.]

That is a very childish idea, It is good for explaining to children but not good for grown-ups. To talk about a father in heaven is good if you are explaining to a child because he can only understand that kind of language. If you talk about ritam, tao, the child will not be able to understand it at all. But when an old man, a grown-up person, talks about a heavenly father he is talking nonsense.

There is no father -- that is a male chauvinist idea. Why not mother? Why father? And how can there be a father without a mother?

Two small boys, both Catholics, were playing on the street. It was evening and darkness was just descending. The priest passed by. One child said "Good evening, father."

The other child, who was a little older, told him "Stop that nonsense. He is no father -- he has a wife and children too. He is a Protestant. He is no father," he said, "because he has a wife and children too."

The Catholic idea of the father is one who has no wife, no children. What kind of a father is this Catholic father? But the whole idea is derived from the idea of god. God also has no wife, not even a concubine! (laughter) But he has a son. It is strange -- how did he make the son? Either he himself was pregnant or the Holy Ghost was He must have played some trick on the Holy Ghost, he must have deceived this holy ghost, because this whole company is gay, (laughter) all are male members. It is a gay club, the

whole Christian trinity But this is all nonsense, there is no need to be worried about it.

The Eastern, the mystic approach is totally different; it is a very grown up approach, mature. It says the whole existence is certainly rooted in a cosmic law, in a logos, in a tao, in a ritam. Certainly it is not a chaos, it is a cosmos; and to be a fundamental law that keeps things together.

Meditation makes you aware of this fundamental law, ritam -- not only aware but it helps you to surrender to it. The moment you surrender yourself to the fundamental law of existence, the moment you are in a let-go and start flowing with the flow of existence, you know for the first time the beauty and the benediction of life, the bliss and the eternity of it. There is no need to fight, struggle, because the whole existence is one organic unity and we are part of it. And the part can never win ,against the whole, the part can win only with the whole. The whole's victory is the part's victory.

That's my message to my sannyasins: let go, surrender ... a relaxed relationship with existence.

[His work is to decipher the songs in the hearts of his sannyasins Osho disclosed towards the end of the evening.]

Every man is born with a song in his heart and unless it is sung one remains restless. Every person is born with a dance and unless it is danced you cannot feel any meaning and significance in your life. You can do a thousand and one things but all will be in vain. Unless you fulfil your inner potential nothing is going to make you blissful.

My work here consists in helping you to find your inner potential. Once it has been found the work is not difficult; then it can be actualised. We have enough energies, we have enough intelligence, but we go on putting our energies and intelligence in wrong directions, not knowing in what direction our destiny is.

The function of the master is to find your destiny. And it is possible only when there transpires a deep sympathy between the master and the disciple because it is a very delicate phenomenon to feel your potential. Unless you are totally available with no conditions, with no strings attached, It is not possible.

Hence disciplehood, sannyas, means a total surrender. It is a love affair. You drop your ego and you simply become a part of the master's world. You start merging and melting and disappearing. And then things are very simple; things start happening of their own accord. Nothing is said, nothing is heard, but things start happening. Great miracles transpire between the master and the disciple. The master says not a single word, the disciple hears not a single word, but both know that something has happened, something which is inexpressible, for which there can only be a silent gratitude. Even to say thank you will look profane, will look very ordinary.

The song is there -- just a little bit of effort, a little bit of awareness, and it c an explode. And when your inner song explodes not only do you feel blessed, you become capable of blessing the whole existence. That is the glory of man, the ultimate hidden splendour. But it has to be brought into the light.

The Miracle

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008075
ShortTitle: DDMIRA07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned

and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[You've got to be absolutely dying for sannyas, only then will you find life worth living was the gist of the message in Deva Parinito's name.]

Sannyas is a marriage to god -- and marriage in the real sense of a love affair, not the ordinary kind of marriage that we have become accustomed to. That is a plastic thing, a pseudo affair, a social institution. Sannyas is a mad, mad love affair with god. Unless it is a love affair and unless it is a *mad* love affair, there is no possibility of knowing god.

God cannot be known by thinking. There is no bridge between your head and god. God can only be known by intense, passionate feeling. It is far more a matter of the heart, a matter of the guts, rather than a heady affair. And man's whole energy has gone into the head.

The master has to bring the energy back to the right points, to your heart, to your guts, to your body. The head is a monster; it has exploited all the centres, it has left all the centres starving. It is a parasite; it has made the body almost dead. It has made you completely unaware of your heart, or if sometimes, in some moments, you become aware of the heart, the head is always there to condemn it. It condemns the body, it condemns the heart; it condemns everything except logical thinking. And logical thinking cannot give you joy or bliss or truth or freedom. Logical thinking is impotent; it never comes to any conclusion.

All its conclusions are hypothetical, they can change tomorrow; hence you cannot base your life on them.

Man needs something to live for and to die for, only then does his life have splendour. Unless you have something to die for you will not be able to live rightly.

And that's what sannyas is, something to die for. Then you can live, then you have something to live for. Hence I call it a marriage with god.

[Religion used to be a rationalisation for remaining miserable. To Osho it's synonymous with celebration. He said to Anand Abhishek:]

Religion attracted only the pathological people, obviously. No healthy person would have anything to do with such ideas. A healthy person loves life, a healthy person loves love; a healthy person wants to enjoy this tremendous existence in all its dimensions. It is the unhealthy, the coward, who wants to escape because he is afraid that he may not be able to cope with such a complex universe. He escapes to the caves, to the monasteries. But to me he is just a coward.

But nobody wants to be called a coward, so these cowards started calling themselves saints, mahatmas, sannyasins, sages, monks, nuns, and they invented all kinds of beautiful words. But they were very uncreative, ungrateful to god. God gives you life to *live*, not to escape from. Otherwise what is the point of giving you life? What is the point of creating this great universe and all these immense opportunities? -- just to escape? That does not seem to be at all logical. Either god is mad or your saints are mad. And I cannot say that god is mad so I have decided that your saints *are* mad, they are insane people.

I initiate my sannyasins into bliss, into love, into life, because to me to live life totally, lovingly, is the only way to be religious. To live in the world and yet not be of the world, that's the essential core of sannyas.

[Meditation maketh monarchs. Otherwise people remain beggars, said Osho.]

There are rich beggars and there are poor beggars, but they are all beggars. Even our so-called kings are nothing but beggars because their constant desire is for more. That's what I mean when I say that they are beggars -- they are constantly begging.

The man of meditation starts celebrating. He forgets all about begging because he discovers an inexhaustible source within himself of ecstasy, of love, of joy, of god. And the moment you know god is within you, you may not have anything as far as worldly things are concerned but your very demeanour will be that of a king.

Jesus or Buddha, Zarathustra or Lao Tzu, they had nothing compared to Alexander the Great or Napoleon or Adolf Hitler, but one can see clearly who the king is. Meditation releases your kingliness because it makes you aware of the kingdom of god within you.

The only work consigned to my sannyasins is: concentrate all your energies on meditation, then everything else follows of its own accord.

Use love as your foundation and you're off to a flying start. But usually we try to build in the mud of

misery, Osho said tonight.

People make their houses on shifting sands, hence they are in misery because their houses go on collapsing. Not even a single desire is fulfilled. They never come to any kind of flowering because unless the foundation is right nothing can be right. And we have been told to base our life on ambition, on competition, on ego trips -- and they are all anti-love phenomena.

The only true foundation is love, but for that one has to drop all that is anti-love. That's the whole process of sannyas: dropping anti-love elements from your life and choosing and absorbing more and more love. Soon one becomes capable of finding a rock on which the temple of a right life can be raised.

And love is no ordinary rock either. It is eternal; it knows no beginning, no end. We just have to discover it. And it is not far away either, it is just within our very being.

[Totality transports one from the mediocre to the miraculous. That was the message to Anand Samagro.]

Man ordinarily lives a very partial life, very halfhearted. He lives in a lukewarm way, neither cold nor hot, neither this nor that. His life is without passion, without intensity. And that's why it is dull, that's why it is mediocre.

Life takes on a totally new flavour when you live it totally, intensely, passionately. When you risk then great intelligence arises in you. In risking you become sharp like a sword. But people who never risk, their swords go on collecting dust, their mirrors go on collecting dust. Their swords become rusty, useless. And that's what has happened to millions of people and their souls.

My effort here is to help you to clear the dust from the mirror of your consciousness, to clean the sword of your intelligence. And the only way is to live at one-hundred degrees, because it is at that point that evaporation happens. The ego disappears and you are part of the whole. And to be part of the whole is to be holy.

[To the next sannyasin Osho spoke about repression, comparing Freud's method of psychoanalysing his patients to Gurdjieff's getting his disciples sozzled!]

Bliss is always humble, always simple, always egoless. Misery is very eloquent, egoistic. It has to be, there is a certain reason for it Misery has to cover itself with something which at least can deceive others. The inferior person creates a facade of superiority around himself -- that's what an ego trip is. But whenever you see an egoist be absolutely certain that deep within him there is an inferiority complex. He is suffering very deeply because he feels that he is nothing, but he cannot confess it. He has to hide it from others, and not only from others but from himself too. He has to repress that feeling of inferiority so deeply in the unconscious that he becomes unaware of it.

That's why psychoanalysts have to go into your dreams -- because you cannot be believed. You may have repressed things so deeply that they are available only when you are fast asleep.

George Gurdjieff had a quicker method because a man like Gurdjieff has not much time to waste. Sigmund Freud's psychoanalysis can go from three years to ten years -- now a man like Gurdjieff cannot waste so much time on a single person -- and even then the psychoanalysis is not complete. In fact, on the whole of the earth there is not a single person whose psychoanalysis is complete; there is always something more hidden. You go on digging, you go on digging, you never come to the end. You cannot come to the end because it is not only a question of one life of repression, it is a question of millions of lives of repression.

'You have an unconscious; beneath it you have a collective unconscious -- Jung discovered that. Beneath that, Buddha says, you have an universal unconscious. Now if you go on digging, one single life is too small.

Gurdjieff had a quicker method. Whenever he would initiate anybody he would force him to drink as much alcohol as possible till the disciple fell on the floor and started shouting, mumbling, saying things. Then he would sit by his side and listen. What Gurdjieff was able to do within a single night Freud was not able to do within three years or even ten years, But Gurdjieff would force the disciple to drink so much alcohol that it would allow his deepest unconscious to be revealed.

When people are drunk they are far more true because they are not hiding anything. They cannot, they have no sense to hide. They are more naked.

The miserable person does not want to say that he is miserable. He smiles, he goes on pretending that everything is perfectly okay. And nothing is okay. When you ask people "How are you?" and they say "Fine!" nothing is fine. You know, they know, everybody knows, because when others ask you "How are

you?" *You* say "Fine!" These are social mannerisms.

A really blissful person has nothing to hide. He is expressive, he is creative. And because he has nothing to hide he does not have a double personality. That's why I say he is simple, he is not complicated; double personalities are complicated. And you cannot stop at having two personalities. Once you move in that direction soon you will need a third personality, then a fourth, then a fifth ... and it is that goes on ad infinitum. One lie needs another lie to protect it, and so on, so forth. Tell a single lie and you will have to tell a thousand and one lies to protect it, And in their own turn they will need another lie. You will completely forget why you started lying, what the first lie was!

But a man who is blissful has nothing to lie about, has nothing to hide, nothing to cover up. He does not need another personality -- he is simple. And he is never arrogant; he cannot be, there is no need. Why should he be arrogant? He is so blissful that he is grateful, he is not arrogant. He is not angry at the world, he is very thankful -- thankful to all.

My sannyasins have to learn how to be blissful because only through bliss will they be able to be humble, truly humble. And to be truly humble is one of the doors of god, one of the surest bridges.

[Our consciousness is a treasure chest if only we knew it, Osho told Deva Svarno.]

All that is needed is a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn -- one has to look withinwards. We are focused on the outside, we are continuously looking at the objects. We have to learn to look withinwards.

It is not a difficult process because the process of looking is the same, just the object changes: you start turning your consciousness upon yourself. You may have seen many pictures of snakes swallowing their own tails. Those pictures are very ancient symbols of mystery schools; they represent this inner transformation. When your consciousness starts turning upon itself you become a circle, and the moment you are a circle you are no more the same old person. Your life starts having a new grace, a new beauty, a new beatitude. You become golden, you become precious. For the first time you have a contact with god, and that contact is a magical transformation. It is sheer magic and a miracle.

Enjoy the trip, don't be too fixated on the target, Osho said in conclusion.

Bliss is not a pond, it is a river. It is not static. Anything static starts stinking. Anything that forgets flowing starts dying.

Life means remaining always flowing, moving. Go on reaching for the farthest star. Enjoy the very journey -- don't be too worried about the goals. Goals are only excuses so that one can go on and on in the journey. In fact, there are no goals in life. Life is a pilgrimage, a pilgrimage to nothing, a pilgrimage to nowhere -- just a pure pilgrimage.

To understand this brings great freedom, brings great unburdening. All anxieties, all anguishes, drop; all worries disappear, evaporate, because when there is no goal you cannot fail. Failure is our idea because we believe in a goal.

For example, I can never fail because I have no goal. I can never feel frustrated because I never expect anything. If something happens, good; if nothing happens, far out! Either way it is always good.

And that is my fundamental teaching to my sannyasins: live each moment in its totality. It is not a means to some end. But in the beginning it is very difficult so I go on giving you false goals and aims. They are just toys. Sooner or later you will be able to understand that they are toys; you can go on without them. Once you start enjoying the journey itself then there is no reason for any goal. Then you don't ask for the meaning of life, life is its own meaning; it is an end unto itself.

And this is the state of total freedom.

The Miracle

Chapter #8

Chapter title: None

8 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008085
ShortTitle: DDMIRA08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Meditation is getting out of the mind by knowing you are not it; bliss is simply knowing it. Osho talked about the two tonight.]

Man is disconnected from God because of his misery, because misery has a speciality of its own. It closes you, it closes all the doors, all the windows, all possibilities. It makes you encapsulated, it makes you an island, and one starts suffocating within oneself. One needs the wind, the rain, the sun. And just as the body needs all these things, the soul also needs God.

God is a nourishment for the soul. In bliss you become open, and the moment you are open, you are bridged. But this has been a calamity -- that religions have been teaching people to be sad, serious. To be a saint means to become incapable of laughter.

Christians say Jesus never laughed in his life -- now that is sheer stupidity! We have a better understanding about Christ than the Christians. Far more significant is the story of Zarathustra....

It is said that the first thing he did when he was born was to laugh. That's how a man of great consciousness starts his life: with laughter, with joy, with celebration. But the whole past has been dominated by sad people. Sad people very much enjoy dominating others; they have no other joy. Their only joy is in crushing other people and their freedom. Their only joy is in making more and more people joyless. They are very jealous and angry with people who are happy, who can sing and dance and rejoice.

These sad people have destroyed so much that it is almost inestimable. Nobody has done so much harm to humanity as these people -- and these are the popes, the shankaracharyas, the ayatollahs, the imams. The whole priesthood of all the religions has been against humanity.

My effort here is to create a new man, and a new man can be created only with a new vision. Only with a new vision of religiousness is the new man possible.

I teach a religion of love, laughter, celebration. This is my own experience - that you are bridged with God when you are blissful.

So I teach only bliss and bliss and nothing else.

Be blissed out and you are a sannyasin!

[Then Osho went on to point out the curious fact that it takes *courage* to be joyful.]

Misery is the way of the world. It needs no courage, it needs no rebellion, no intelligence. Simply follow the crowd and you will be miserable, simply listen to all kinds of advice that is given to you by all kinds of fools and you will be miserable. Listen to your parents and listen to your preachers and your priests and your politicians and your saints and you will be miserable. There is no doubt about it, it is guaranteed; it has never failed. Millions of people have experimented with it and inevitably misery follows. In fact you can see your own parents, they are miserable, your teachers, they are miserable, your saints, they are miserable, your politicians, they are miserable -- maybe in different ways, in different degrees, but they are *all* miserable.

The difference is only of quantity, not of quality. It is very rare to find a person who is not miserable because it is rare to find a person who has the guts to rebel against the traditional, the conventional, the social, because all the forces are in support of the conventional.

When you are rebelling against something you are alone, fighting against the whole world. But it is a tremendously beautiful adventure. Going to the moon is nothing compared to it, going to Everest is nothing compared to it. To rebel against all that is dead, unintelligent, is the greatest adventure, the greatest revolution. And it gives you a sharpness of the soul, of intelligence. In fact it creates an integrated individual in you and only in that integration do flowers of bliss blossom, bloom; you start growing.

Otherwise people remain almost retarded.

The average psychological age of human beings, only twelve years. We are living in a retarded world. Even people who are eighty or ninety years old are only physically old, they have aged but psychologically they are somewhere near about twelve. Hence you can see that sometimes they forget their age and start behaving in a childish way. Give them a little more whiskey than they are accustomed to and immediately you will see they have started behaving like a stupid child. Whiskey cannot create stupidity, it has no chemical ingredients to create it. If it is already there it can expose it, that is true. It can only expose your reality, it cannot add anything to you, it cannot delete anything. It can simply help you to turn off your control, your repression.

Just insult somebody and within seconds he is no more eighty, he is twelve, and he goes through a tantrum. He forgets all about his wisdom and experience. He may repent later on, he may even ask for your forgiveness because now he comes to recapitulate the whole scene and he can see the disparity in his age, wisdom, education, and the way he behaved. That's why in all languages there is this expression 'in spite of myself'. Now I cannot see how it can happen -- how can you do anything in spite of yourself? Either you do it or you don't do it -- how can you do something which you never wanted to do? But people do and the expression *is* significant.

It says "For a moment I forgot my physical age, for a moment I slipped back into my psychological age. Later on recapitulating I thought it was not right for me to do it -- I did it in spite of myself." That is a way of saving your face.

My sannyasins have to be courageous, courageous in a passionate way, intense way, totally courageous, risking all, because unless you risk all you will not be able to know the hidden splendour of your life. When you risk all, your life for the first time opens up to its ultimate maximum.

People live at the minimum. My sannyasins have to live at the maximum. They have to live at the highest peaks of life, consciousness, love, joy.

[Happiness is the hum of being in harmony was the gist of his talk to the next sannyasin.]

Man has three sources of energy in him.

One is the body, the other is the mind, the third is the heart. Where all these three rivers meet, merge, become one, the fourth arises. You cannot call the fourth the body, neither the mind nor the heart; hence it is simply called turiya, the fourth. It has not been given any name. And the arising of the fourth is the beginning of the sacred, the transformation, the beginning of a real life, of authentic life, of life eternal, of divine life.

These three rivers exist in everybody but they rarely meet. In fact, they oppose each other, they go in different directions. The mind pulls to one side, the heart to another, the body has its own way. They never agree.

If you watch your inner workings you will be surprised, they never agree. The body says "Stop. Don't eat any more, I am feeling too full," but the mind says, "The ice cream is so delicious -- just a little bit more..." The heart says, "This is beautiful," the mind says, "You are just stupid, you are a fool, you are mad." Whenever the heart falls in love, the mind says, "It is all blindness," and whenever the heart calculates, moves in any direction, the mind always finds faults with it. They have different worlds.

The heart's calculations are not logical, they are intuitive; it jumps from one point to another. And the mind goes through a detailed process, step by step. The mind thinks the heart is a fool and the people who live through the heart are thought by the mind to be fools. Jesus was called a fool in his life. Saint Francis was called a fool in his life, so much so that he started calling himself a fool! -- why bother others?

The heart always feels the mind is nothing but a Jew: always calculating, arithmetical, mathematical, calculating, cunning, clever; it knows nothing of simplicity, innocence, love; it is always counting money, always thinking in terms which are absolutely worldly. The heart has a deep condemnation for the mind; it looks at mind as mundane. And the mind has a deep condemnation for the heart; it looks at the heart as mad, insane, foolish, childish.

And the body has its own way, it consists on its own way. The mind thinks celibacy is good, it can prolong your life, it is religious. And the body laughs deep down, "Go on thinking that and I will show you when the time arises. I will see how long you can remain celibate. I will create so much trouble." It does create trouble and the mind has to bow down to the body. And this conflict continues, this is a triangle in which everybody is caught.

The whole process of meditation is to help all these conflicting forces meet, merge, become harmonious

with each other. Then you are so full of energy, because all that energy that was wasted in unnecessary conflict becomes available to you. And it is that energy which becomes wings and takes you to the beyond.

[Then to Sarah, from Germany:]

Meditation is a jump out of the mind. It is leaving the mind behind, it is transcending the mind. And mind is all that we know. Mind is our identity; it is our ego, it is our past, our memories, it is our experiences, it is our future, our hopes, our desires, it is our religion, it is our politics. It is all that we are made of. To jump out of it is in fact to jump out of yourself.

In the beginning it almost looks impossible but it is not impossible. One can slip out of the mind just like a snake slips out of the old skin because mind is not in reality our identity. We have falsely become identified with the mind. If it were our identity then there would be no way to get out of it but it is not our identity. This is the experience of all the Buddhas, of all the awakened ones, of all those who have known, that it is just a false notion. It is as if we are doing a mathematical problem and we are saying two plus two is five. Now this single, simple mistake will make the whole thing go wrong.

Once you know that two plus two is not five but four... Even when you were not aware, they made four; it was just that you were adding it wrongly. The identity with the mind is just like that, a mathematical error, a mistake. I don't call it a sin. You will not be punished for it in hell but you are already punished by the mistake; because of that mistake your whole life goes on going wrong. Everything goes wrong because somewhere in the foundation a mistake has been committed.

The whole purpose of sannyas is to put that fundamental mistake right: you are not the mind, you can slip out of it. And the way to slip out of it is awareness. Just watch the mind, desires, thoughts, memories, passing on the screen of the mind. It is just like a TV screen. You are an observer, a witness; you are not part of it, you are not a participant.

Keep aloof, detached. Just go on looking at it, don't get involved and slowly slowly you will be surprised that a distance is created between you and your own mind. And the mind goes on and on farther and farther away from you. One day suddenly it is not there; you are surrounded by infinite silence.

That is the moment of meditation, for the first time you have tasted meditation. And from that moment everything becomes golden, everything is a miracle. From that moment life takes on a totally new altitude. You become weightless, you become full of light, full of bliss, enriched in thousands of ways.

That is the meaning of Sarah -- a princess, and not only that but a god's princess.

It is through meditation that one achieves the kingdom of god, one becomes a prince or a princess. This treasure is inexhaustible and this treasure is such that nobody can take it away, not even death.

[Meditation is a mother; through it you are reborn. And that is the meaning of her original name, Renate, Osho told the next person.]

Meditation is synonymous with awareness. The English word 'meditation' gives a slightly wrong idea. The eastern word for it is "dhyana". Out of dhyana in China it became chana and in Japan it became Zen, but the root is dhyana. In English there is no real equivalent; the word that comes closest to it is meditation -- but something is missing in it because whenever you say meditation it gives you the idea of meditating *on* something. One immediately asks "On what to meditate?" Now that question cannot be asked about dhyana.

"Dhyana simply means a state of mind where there is nothing to meditate upon, a state of consciousness without content, a contentless consciousness. There is nothing to meditate on, nothing to contemplate, nothing to concentrate on; one simply is. One is alert, aware, but not alert and aware of something; aware of awareness, that's all, alert about alertness, that's all, alert about being. A very silent awareness -- that is the meaning of meditation. And through that silence one is reborn. That's the meaning of Renate.

"Renate" is a beautiful word.

Jesus says "Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god." That's exactly the meaning of Renate: born anew, reborn.

The only process needed to be reborn is awareness. Man lives in unconsciousness, that is his ordinary life. If he becomes conscious his life starts changing. When he becomes fully conscious he is no more the same person, he is reborn; he is a now person. And that's the whole purpose of sannyas, to help you to be born anew, so totally anew that there is no continuity with the past at all, a discontinuity happens.

The past disappears as if it never beloved to you or you had seen it in a dream or in a movie or you had heard somebody else telling his story to you. But you cannot relate it to yourself at all.

That moment is a moment of great freedom, of tremendous release. The past finished you are fresh, as

fresh as the dewdrops in the early morning sun, as fresh as the newly-opening roses, as fresh as a child And that freshness remains forever; it never becomes old and stale because awareness goes on giving birth every moment. It is not that you are born once and then the process is finished; awareness is a continuous process of rebirth. Each moment you die to the past then you are born anew, so each moment you remain fresh, young, alive, full of juice, full of dance, full of song.

{Society is afraid that when you drop into yourself you'll drop out of its grasp; that's why it is against meditation,,Osho explained in conclusion tonight.]

In this vast world, out of millions of people only very rarely does somebody become interested in meditation. It is not an ordinary pursuit, it is extraordinary. That it happens at all is a miracle because in fact all the vested interests are against it. Society does not want you to meditate because a meditator starts falling out of society. Because a meditator becomes capable of seeing all the stupidities of the society, all the superstitions of the society, he cannot be any more part of its nonsense.

All the religions are against meditation. Christ is not against it but Christ is not synonymous with Christianity, remember. Buddha is not against it. How can Buddha be against meditation? -- he is nothing but meditation. But Buddha is not synonymous with Buddhists. And the same is the case with all the religions. Mohammed is a meditator but not the Mohammedans. The priest will not like you to meditate; he will distract you because once a person meditates he becomes free of all priesthood. Now he has a direct line with god; he need not go after the mediators, he has no need of any mediator. He does not need the pope, he can address god directly. His letters need not go via the Vatican. And remember, any letters sent via the Vatican never reach god. No priest is capable of becoming a bridge between man and god.

Hence the real master is never a mediator between you and god. He simply shares his experience with you. At the most he is a friend. He makes you aware of what has happened to him, and then you can learn something out of it, but he is not a mediator. Hence the famous saying of Buddha to his disciples, "If you meet me on the way, kill me immediately because I should be the last person to stand between you and the truth. So if you come across me, kill me immediately, remove me immediately so that you can face the truth directly."

But a priest cannot say that, the priest has no guts to say that. He lives by his mediation; hence all mediators will be against meditation because meditation is enough. No priest is needed, no ritual is needed. Governments, states, politicians, all are against meditation because meditation makes you aware of a single humanity. Then there are no Indians, no Germans, no English, no Italians -- and the whole politics wants humanity to remain divided. That is the ancientmost rule of the politician: divide and rule.

The meditator knows no distinction between black and white. All that seems to be so childish; deciding by the colour of the skin is so foolish. An intelligent person cannot do that. Hence politicians will be against meditation, the state will be against meditation because a meditator becomes very strong in his soul; it is impossible to enslave him. He becomes an individual and he asserts his individuality. He is ready to sacrifice his life but he is never ready to compromise. No vested interest will like it.

That's why I say meditation is certainly a gift of god because the whole world is against it, yet once in a while a person becomes interested in meditation. There must be the hidden hand of god behind it. It has to be so because only god is in favour of meditation. And people who are in favour of meditation are people of god.

The Miracle

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008095

ShortTitle: DDMIRA09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Become like a child in the care of the cosmos. That's Osho's vision of the religious person. Tonight he spoke again on a theme recurring throughout this month: Unless you become like small children...]

Every child in the mother's womb is blissful. Now he has nothing there -- he is not the president of the United States, he is not the richest man of the world, he possesses no palaces -- he has nothing at all but his bliss is infinite.

The psychologists say it is the bliss of the womb that haunts man his whole life: how to regain it? We have tasted something in the mother's womb and we cannot forget it. We make every effort to forget it but somehow it lingers. It has been such a deep experience it is impossible to erase it.

But it can be again attained very easily. One just has to become like a small child and one has to think of the whole universe as a mother's womb. That's what actually a religion is supposed to do: to help you to think of the universe as the mother so there is no conflict with you and the universe, so that you can trust the universe, so you know deeply that it cares about you, that you need not be worried and need not be continuously anxious, tense, that everything is taken care of. Then suddenly there is great bliss.
Meditation only helps you to fall back in the womb of the universe.

[And to someone else he said:]

Misery is complex because it depends on many lies. The greatest lie is the ego. Ego is like the leading lie, the engine that pulls the whole train. And then there are many compartments following it: greed, anger, possessiveness, jealousy, hatred, and so on, so forth. The train is almost infinite. And this whole thing is false. It exists only in your mind, it has no reality in it. And all misery comes out of it.

But bliss is very simple. Once you drop this whole train and you become simple like a child who knows nothing of the ego, who has no ideas to dominate the whole world, who is not ambitious, who is absolutely contented with small things, collecting sea shells on the beach, and is so joyous and shouting with joy as if he has found diamonds -- that kind of simplicity brings bliss.

Jesus says "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god." That's exactly what sannyas is, that's precisely the definition of sannyas: be simple and the whole existence is yours.

[Be childlike, but not childish, god is a presence not a person, Osho said tonight.]

Once god is thought to be a person, then the whole stupidity of all the religions follows out of necessity, as a logical consequence. Then the priest will come in and the church and the whole paraphernalia. If god is a person, then of course you can have mediators, mediums, through whom you can relate to him. If god is a person, then of course you can pray to him, persuade him to do things according to you. If god is a person, you will be afraid because if he is angry then he is going to take revenge -- and he is mighty, omnipotent.

With the idea of god as a person all kinds of exploitation becomes possible. People can be oppressed, exploited, made to fear, enslaved out of fear. But if you think of god as a quality then there is no need of a priest.

You have to grow that quality in you. It is not a question of prayer any more, but of meditation.

Prayer is addressed to god, meditation is simply a process of purification, inner purification; whether god exists or not is irrelevant. Hence religions that have believed in god as a person, have never risen to real heights. Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Judaism, are not really peaks of religious consciousness. Buddhism touched that peak; particularly in Zen it reached the highest pinnacle possible, it almost touched the impossible, because Buddhism believes not in god but in godliness. And that's my approach too.
Start your journey into sannyas with the vision of god as godliness.

And your name, Susanne, is beautiful; it means a graceful white lily. The white lily has always been

thought of as a symbol of grace for two reasons. The color white has a certain beauty about it. The beauty is that the color white is not a color at all but a transcendence of all colors. It is a meeting of all the colors and a transcendence. It contains all the colors, plus -- and that plus point is its grace, its beauty. Hence it has always represented purity, innocence, virtue.

And the lily flower is one of the most humble flowers, very poor but tremendously rich at the same time. It is not as rich as a rose, not as rich as a lotus. The rose and the lotus have a richness which is more on the outside and they are proud people, very proud people. Look at a rose flower, look at a lotus -- very proud, very egoistic! The lily is humble, very humble, almost afraid to come in front of you, wants to hide somewhere -- very shy.

Jesus loved the lily very much and he talked about the lily again and again. And I love his love for the lily. He said to his disciples, "Look at the lilies in the field -- even Solomon, the great king, attired in all his glorious garments, was not as beautiful as these poor flowers of lily..." because all that Solomon was, was extrovert. The lily has an inner radiance and that radiance is possible only when somebody is like a child. The lily has that quality of the child, unpretentious.

To become a flower, a lily, is to open up to the miracle of godliness. Be humble, simple, innocent -- that's what sannyas is all about -- and you will start growing something inside you which can only be called godliness, there is no other word for it, no other word can contain it. Even 'godliness' only indicates it.

[Possibly three-quarters of those taking sannyas each night are Germans. And among them is a fair percentage of Wolf and Wolfgangs and Ulrikes and Ulrichs. Tonight, to another Wolfgang, Osho spoke again of the wolf. First he talked about the difference between pleasure, happiness and bliss.]

Pleasure is of the body, the most superficial kind of bliss, very momentary, nothing of much value, just writing on the sand -- the wind will come and all will be gone.

The second thing is happiness. It is something deeper than pleasure. It is more psychological than physiological. For example, sex is pleasure, love is happiness. Love has a new dimension to it; it is more than sex. Sex may be a part of it, may not be a part of it -- it is not necessary. Love may be just pure friendship with no sexuality involved in it -- sensuous, very sensitive, but with no sexuality involved in it. Or sexuality may be a part of it, but when love is there it transforms even sexuality and its character; it gives it a psychological depth. It is a higher phenomenon than pleasure.

Animals know only pleasure, man is capable of knowing happiness -- any man, without any meditation, is capable of knowing happiness. But bliss is a still higher phenomenon, the highest. It happens only through meditation. Unless a man passes through meditation he cannot experience bliss.

If sex is pleasure, love happiness, then prayer is bliss.

In love there is a possibility of something of sex hanging around; in prayer there is no possibility at all. Prayer has no sexual dimension to it. It has completely gone beyond the body and beyond the mind. Because it happens only when you have gone beyond the mind, meditation is needed. Meditation is the science of going beyond the mind.

To know bliss is to know all -- all that is valuable, all that is beautiful, all that is meaningful, all that is really significant. Without knowing bliss a man is just accidental, a driftwood, moving from one event to another event unconsciously.

Meditation makes you conscious. Your life becomes intrinsic, no more accidental; you move consciously. A certain sense of clarity arises out of consciousness. You know where you are going, you know who you are, you know from where you are coming. Everything is clear. Life is no more zizag, now it is very straight.

Jesus says the bridge to god is very narrow but very straight. Certainly it is narrow because only you can pass through it. You cannot even take a friend with you, it is so narrow; each individual has to go alone. But it is very straight, no zigzagness in it, because you are moving very consciously.

Attain to bliss, only then is sannyas fulfilled.

And Wolfgang means the walk of the wolf. Germans are really strange people! (laughter) I am really surprised how they find the names! (more laughter! They find such strange names... And they must be in deep love with the wolves because so many names contain 'wolf'. Nothing is wrong with the wolf -- something is wrong with the Germans! (much laughter) The wolf is perfectly beautiful and because I love the wolf, so I have to love the Germans!

The wolf is a simple animal, very courageous, and one of the greatest quality of the wolf is its loyalty. It

is absolutely committed. If the wolf loves a man he is ready to sacrifice his life. He will never hesitate, hc will never look back, he will never think twice. You can rely upon the wolf.

And of course, the walk of the wolf is also very graceful. All animals walk gracefully; only man has lost that grace. All animals, without exception -- even animals like camels who cannot walk gracefully, who are not supposed to walk gracefully, who are not meant to walk gracefully -- walk gracefully. Even centipedes with a hundred legs... Anybody can get puzzled: which leg to put down first and which to put down second, and the whole counting goes up to one hundred and by the time you reach the hundredth you may have forgotten the other legs. (laughter) But even centipedes walk very gracefully, for the simple reason that animals are total, out of their totality is their grace.

Grace is a by-product of totality. Both the animals and the Buddhas walk gracefully. Man is somewhere in between; he is no more animal and he is not yet a Buddha. He has lost something -- the totality of the animal -- and he has not yet gained the totality of a Christ or a Krishna or a Buddha, so he is a little divided, he is schizophrenic, he is in a conflict. He is always thinking of either/or, to do this or to do that. He is never decisive, and the indecisiveness brings the whole problem. When you are total there is grace. Then each small moment and each small movement is full of grace.

Be blissful and be graceful! he chuckled, then asked How long will you be here?'

Three weeks, replied Wolfgang.

Come back again -- that's not like a German -- and come for a longer period, Osho said warmly.

[Meditation brings you the gift of a new life: you start living in the present, Osho told Dhyan Marie.]

... and because all your energies become concentrated in the present life becomes an intensity, a passionate love affair.

Rosa Luxemburg used to say that a man should live like a torch burning from both ends simultaneously. But that is possible only if you live in the present moment, with no past, with no future -- then you are afire. Your very energy, its intensity, is such that it turns into light.

Just as at one hundred degrees water evaporates, there is a certain intensity of inner energies where you and your ego evaporate. And when you are no more, god is, godliness is.

[A riddle: What's neither cold nor hot and is when you're not? Why? bliss! said Osho.]

We know what is cold and we know what is hot, but we don't know what is cool -- that is not our experience.

Our mind moves like a pendulum from the hot to the cold, from the cold to the hot; it never stops in the middle. If it stops in the middle it will experience something totally new, the cool.

Lust is hot, it is a state of fever, it is feverish; it is almost a state of insanity. And just at the opposite polarity is hate which is cold, utterly cold. One is feverishly hot, the other is deadly cold -- and the mind goes on moving between the two. You can love a person or you can hate the person. That's why friends can easily turn into enemies and enemies can turn into friends; there is not much difference.

Machiavelli was very much aware of the fact. In his great book, The Prince, he advises politicians "Don't say anything to a friend which you would not like to tell an enemy because the friend can become your enemy any day." And he also says "Don't say anything against the enemy which you would not like to say against a friend because the enemy can turn out to be your friend any day, then you will have to repent unnecessarily, to apologize."

Machiavelli is cunning but his insight is clear. What he is saying is true and it is our experience, everybody's experience: we move from one extreme to the other.

There are worldly people who are madly after money, power, prestige, and there are so-called monks -- the other-worldly people -- who are madly against the world. But the madness is the same, there is no difference in their madness; their insanity is the same. The object has changed -- they are no more for the world, they are against the world -- but they are the same people, they have not changed.

My whole effort here is to give you the exact point which is in the middle of the extremes. Buddha has called his path "majjhim nakaya"; majjhim nakaya means the middle way. He used to say if you are exactly in the middle you transcend the polar opposites, then you are neither in lust nor in hate. And that state of coolness where nothing disturbs you, neither love nor hate, is the state where bliss is found, god is found, truth is found.

And just as when the pendulum of the clock stops in the middle -- if you hold the pendulum in the middle the clock stops -- in exactly the same way: if you stop your mind in the middle, mind disappears and

time disappears too. You suddenly enter into eternity. And that is the world of god, the world of the immortals.

[And who doesn't want to be part of *that*? We're all after bliss, whether we know it or not, Osho went on to say.]

Those who are not religious, they are seeking bliss; those who are atheists, they are also seeking bliss. Animals, birds, trees, all that is, is groping, trying to find something that can make life a rejoicing. Hence I call bliss the ultimate truth.

My sannyasins are not worried about god, not worried about heaven or hell, not worried about sin or virtue; their only concern is how to be more blissful. But once you are blissful many things start happening of their own accord. If you are blissful you become virtuous without any effort. A blissful person cannot harm anybody.

If you are blissful you cannot lie. A man who has reached to the ultimate truth, how can he lie for what? There is nothing for him to lie for. A man who has known truth is no more interested in ordinary worldly pursuits; he has known something higher than money can give, power can give, prestige can give. His whole life goes through a miraculous change.

Entering into sannyas is entering into that world of miracles. The secret key that opens the world of miracles is blissfulness. Be of great cheer, let your heart sing and let your body dance and let your life become more and more a celebration.

The Miracle

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008105
ShortTitle: DDMIRA10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Loving, murmured Hetal, an Indian woman, when Osho wanted to know the meaning of her name.
Loving he repeated. And from what language does it come?
Gujurati, she said shyly.

Gujurati? Mm mm. Then it is good. And he showed her the sheet of paper on which he'd written: Ma Anand Hetal.]

Anand means bliss. Hetal means loving. These are the two qualities which are like two aspects of the same coin. Sannyas has to be a meeting of these two. One has to be loving to others because love basically needs the other; it is a sharing, it is addressed to the other. The other may be a man, a woman, a tree, a star, a rock, but somewhere the other is bound to be present. Love is a relatedness.

Blissfulness is not a relatedness. It needs nobody, one can be blissful alone. In fact it is easier to be blissful alone than to be together.

My sannyasins have to be capable of both. When they are alone they have to be blissful and when they are together they have to be loving. The energy that becomes bliss when you are alone is the same energy

that becomes love when you are together.

In the past people divided these two energies. The people who thought that they wanted to be blissful escaped from the world because the world was an opportunity for love. So they went to the Himalayas, to the monasteries; they renounced the world, afraid of love. That was not a very courageous bliss, that was very cowardly.

In the past sannyas was very cowardly. I am making sannyas courageous, life-affirming. My sannyas is not renunciation, it is rejoicing. Because in the past the people who wanted to be blissful and peaceful saw the difficulty -- that if they were with somebody else their peace was disturbed, their bliss was disturbed; they had to compromise with the other, they had to think of the other, they had to consider the others they couldn't be as free as they were when they escaped into solitude.

When you are alone you can be blissful but your bliss will have something very cold in it. It won't be really alive, it won't be breathing, it won't be warm. And a bliss which is cold, ice cold, is not worthwhile. Hence *my* approach is to experience bliss but not at the cost of love because it is love that keeps your inner being warm. Experience love but not at the cost of bliss either because it is bliss that keeps your love cool. If love is not cool it becomes feverish, it becomes insane; if bliss is not warm it becomes dead. We have tried these two things in the past and we have utterly failed.

My sannyas is a new beginning, beginning from-ABC. I am trying to do the impossible, to do that which has never even been tried. And I am tremendously happy that it is succeeding, that I can see in thousands of peoples' lives both flowers blossoming together in a deep relatedness, in a deep co-existence.

And when love is blissful and bliss is loveful then there is nothing lacking in your life -- you have come home. You can call that home paradise, god, nirvana -- any word will do, but that is the ultimate goal.

[Henk from Holland became Dhyan Apurvo. Meditation is a unique experience, Osho explained to him.]

All other experiences in life are ordinary compared to it because millions of people go through the same experiences; there is nothing special in them. But meditation is the choice of very few intelligent people -- very few; they can be counted on one's fingers. It is the ultimate venture into the unknown, the unexplored, and it really brings unique experiences.

For example, it brings you the experience that not the body, so clearly, so solidly, so categorically, that even if the whole world denies it, it cannot make any difference: you know from your innermost core you are not the body. It brings you the experience that you are not the mind either. And the moment you know you are neither the body nor the mind, suddenly a door opens. You have never been born and you are never going to die because only that which is born can die.

The body was born, the mind was born -- they will die -- but you were before your birth and you will be after your death. Once this reality is revealed to you all fears and all miseries disappear. You become part of eternity. Only one thing remains and that is pure consciousness. And pure consciousness is nothing but godliness.

Hence I say meditation is the key to the world of the miraculous, to the world of the unbelievable. And it is a very simple key, it is not very complicated. Once you decide that you want to explore this world you can learn the art very easily. In a single word it is nothing but awareness of your body-mind activities, a watchfulness, keeping a constant watch on what your body is doing, what your mind is doing -- without any judgment, without any evaluation. Slowly slowly the body goes farther and farther away and the mind goes farther and farther away and soon you are left in absolute emptiness.

That emptiness is freedom, ultimate freedom -- and there is nothing more precious than that.

[His name, Kiyota, is a beautiful one, Osho told a Japanese sannyasin. It means emptiness -- which is exactly what meditation means too.]

Meditation is a state of no-mind. Mind is always full, full of what Chinese call ten thousand things -- thoughts, memories, imagination, dreams, desires, frustrations, angers, greeds, jealousies. There is no end to it; the mind is a great multitude, a crowd. And they are all shouting, they are all hankering for attention and they all want to dominate you. So there is great politics in the mind, mind is a very political phenomenon. All desires are fighting with each other because you cannot fulfil all desires; you have to choose.

If you want power you cannot want money; if you want money you may not be able to attain power. If you want fame then you cannot enjoy a relaxed life; if you want to enjoy a relaxed life then forget about fame. Each desire has its antagonistic desire and they are all there, altogether, simultaneously. And then there are memories, hangovers of the past...

Each thing that has remained incomplete in the past goes on hankering to be completed, it goes on goading you "Complete me!" It is something like a natural law that nothing wants to remain incomplete.

Try it. Just say half a statement and don't say the other half and you will be in trouble; the other half will insist "Say me too, let the statement be complete." Do half of anything and the other half will hang around you waiting for an opportunity to jump upon you, to force you to fulfil it.

The past follows you like a ghost and there are many ghosts. And as the past grows bigger every day you are followed by a long line of ghosts. And the future is there and you have great dreams to fulfil. Mind is full of all these things. In fact it is a miracle how such a small mind can contain so many people.

To take a jump out of the mind means to enter emptiness. Mind is a crowd, meditation is absolute solitude. It is pure emptiness, nothingness, as if there is nothing left, only a subtle sense of being. That too is not a thought, just a vague fragrance of being; one simply is. One knows not anything else -- who one is, what one wants to do, from where one comes. Nothing is there; this moment is all, now and here is all. One is tremendously contented in that emptiness, and because there is contentment the emptiness is not negative.

In western languages there is no positive idea of emptiness. They have never reached that peak of meditation. Their meditation was never really meditative, it remained more or less prayer. Prayer is a very childish form of meditation; meditation is a very mature form of prayer. And the ultimate maturity has been achieved in the East.

So in western languages particularly there is no positive word for emptiness. Emptiness moans nothingness, nothingness also means nothingness -- there is no positive sense in it. But in eastern languages -- in Indian, Chinese, Japanese, Korean -- there is a totally different dimension of emptiness. It is emptiness in the sense that the crowd of the mind is dispersed. But it is not emptiness in a negative sense; it is full of joy, full of peace, full of silence, full of serenity, full of contentment. Empty in one sense, full in another sense. It is a very full emptiness.

It is a beautiful name... try to make it a reality!

[Man can be a sprouting seed or a useless weed. But without meditation he remains just a maybe. Osho said to the next sannyasin:]

Much is possible but it has to be *made* possible. All that is needed to make It possible is available but one has to work consciously on it. It is like you have plenty of land and plenty of seeds and plenty of water and sun, but you never sow the seeds in the field. Flowers won't come and your land will remain desert, Grass will grow, weeds will grow. That is one of the most important things to remember, that all that is useless grows on its own and that which is significant has to be worked out.

To achieve the significant is an uphill task. If you don't do anything weeds will grow; they will fill the whole ground, they will fill your whole being. But then you cannot hope for roses and that was the promise. Everybody comes as a great promise but very few people fulfil the promises. They come empty-handed and they go empty-handed. It is a shame.

But my sannyasins have to go totally fulfilled. They have to actualise the promise that their life contains. They have to become that for which they are meant, they have to fulfil their destiny.

[But make the fulfilling a full-of-fun-thing, he added.]

Meditation is not a serious phenomenon. It is a song, a dance, a celebration. Don't take meditation religiously, take it playfully. To take it religiously is to miss the whole point. It is religion but don't take it religiously. It has to be taken as fun 0.. just like children making sandcastles, with no particular goal in view, just enjoying the very activity itself.

Meditation is not a means to any end, an end unto itself. Love it, enjoy it and don't ask for any results. Results come but don't ask for them, then they come sooner. Tremendous consequences are there, consequences that will transform your whole life, but you need not bother about them.

Meditation should not be done with any motive. In life there must be a few things which you do without any motive -- unless your life is just a marketplace, then everything is a commodity. Meditation is not a commodity.

And if one starts playfully a great song arises in the heart of its own accord and you start feeling a dance arise in you that you have never felt before. For the first time you feel a new heartbeat, a new wonder, a new awe. That wonder, that awe, gives you the first glimpse of god. And the song and the dance and the celebration -- that's what prayer is.

Prayer is the fragrance of meditation. Those who have not known meditation have not known prayer

either. What they call prayer is a plastic phenomenon.

[God resides in love-filled eyes, Osho told Emanuele from Italy.]

Except for love, there is no proof for God. Those who have loved tremendously have known what God is all about. Only the lovers -- because the mysteries of life open up only to the lovers, not to the logicians.

Logicians go on running in circles, about and about. The meaning of the word 'about' is around; they think about God, they think about truth, they think about love, they think about life -- that means they go on around and around. They never live, they never love, they never experience reality. God never becomes a reality to them.

It is not surprising that all the logicians of the world sooner or later become convinced that God does not exist. In fact if a logician does not come to this conclusion he is dishonest. That is the natural outcome of logic; logic cannot come to any other conclusion. If it comes to any other conclusion that means the man has been insincere. He has not followed even his logic totally, he has deceived himself.

I respect logicians more than theologians because logicians are at least sincere people. Friedrich Nietzsche was a logician -- he said, "God is dead and man is free." Of course his own statement was such a shock to him that he went mad. But I respect that man; he risked madness but he was sincere.

Of course what he said is wrong -- God is and very alive because life itself is God -- but Nietzsche was sincere and he risked even his sanity for his sincerity. Hence I have tremendous respect for the man, pity and respect both. I feel sorry for the man -- such a sincere soul could not become a Buddha. He had all the potential of becoming a Buddha, of becoming a Christ, but he got entangled in the intricacies of logic and he lost the world of love.

Theologians are very insincere people. Thomas Aquinas is very insincere and dishonest because he tries to prove God through logic, he tries to give logical arguments for God. The very effort shows the man is not honest; he is trying to befool others and is trying to befool himself too.

Logic can come to only one conclusion, that there is no God. And love can come to only one conclusion, that there is nothing but God. Now it is your choice: you can choose logic and a life without God... And remember, a life without God means a life without poetry, without music, without meaning, without bliss. A life without God is not really life; one only vegetates.

But the choice is everybody's. You can choose love, then God is with you; as you go deeper into love, you go deeper into God. Jesus says God is love. I would like to improve upon Jesus because two thousand years have passed and his statement can be improved. I don't say God is love, I say love is God.

When you make God the first thing the question arises: how to believe? If you say God is love then the first thing is to believe in God, and all beliefs are superstitious. No belief is possible for a real seeker of truth.

The man who wants to know cannot believe, he cannot afford to believe; he has to remain open. He cannot believe, he cannot disbelieve; he can simply say "I don't know. I will search, I will put all my energies into the search, I will go as far as it is humanly possible. Unless I know I cannot say whether God is or is not."

Hence I say it is better to change the statement now, the time has come: Love is God. Love need not be believed in -- you can experience it. It is humanly possible. You not go to any church, you need not believe in any theology, you need not go into great philosophical contemplation -- love is a natural phenomenon. But love becomes the jumping board into the unknown, into the unfathomable, into God.

[Love is natural, yet so few of us have got the hang of it, Osho told the last sannyasin.]

It is very difficult to find a man or a woman who is not desirous of love, but at the same time it is also difficult to find a person who has really loved. It is a very ironical situation: everybody wants to love, everybody wants to be loved, but love is a rare flower. It happens very rarely for the simple reason that love needs great courage. So people want love, they want to love and be loved but they don't have the essential courage to go into it.

It is like a coward who wants to swim in the ocean and remains sitting on the bank only thinking about it, dreaming about it, reading books about it, talking about it.

An old man went to the doctor and the doctor said "Your physical situation is not good. You will have to cut your sex life to half." The old man said "Which half? -- talking about it or thinking about it." That's what people are doing: talking, thinking...

About love more is written than about anything else. In fact more is written about love than about god.

So much poetry, so many songs, so many fictions, novels, stories -- they all are concerned with the phenomenon of love. Why is humanity so much obsessed with love? Films, television, radio, magazines, literature -- all are concerned about love. It seems as if man is tremendously interested in love.

It is true, he is interested in love, but one is there: all those things are substitutes; he has not been able to experience it. He needs false substitutes. He goes to a movie, sees somebody else in the act of love, becomes in a vicarious way a participant in it, forgets that he is just a spectator, becomes part of the story and enjoys it, he becomes identified with certain characters. Reading a novel he becomes part of the novel; reciting beautiful poetry or song he thinks as if he is talking about his own experience. These are poor substitutes for the real experience.

If man really goes into love all this nonsense will disappear from the earth. Always remember, only hungry people think about food, naked people think about clothes, people who don't have any roofs think about houses, naturally. We only think about things which we don't have, we don't think about things we have.

If we look at the whole past love seems to be the one thing we have thought more about than anything else. That means something is missing. And the reason is that nobody has been able to figure out clearly that love needs courage. It is not just your desires and dreams that can make you a lover, it needs guts to be a lover. And why does it need guts? -- because love demands one of the greatest things in life and that is surrender of the ego.

Unless you surrender the ego love is not possible. And that is not only true about love, that is true about god too, that is true about sannyas too, about disciplehood too. In fact all that is great in life happens only when you are courageous enough to put the ego aside, when you can stand in your total nakedness, hiding nothing, being nothing being nobody.

Then miracles start happening. Then love comes in, rushes in, fills you, and starts overflowing from you. And ultimately love itself becomes your experience of god, your experience of truth. Love contains the greatest truth there is.

The Miracle

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008115
ShortTitle: DDMIRA11
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[To be a lover or to be a meditator is easy enough; it's a little trickier when you try to combine the two. But that's what Osho envisages for us, he told Prem Dhyan tonight.]

It is the challenge and a challenge worth accepting because only through that challenge does one grow.

Growth is an uphill task and this is the greatest challenge, this is the Everest, the highest climb -- dangerous, hazardous, but the more dangerous it is the more enchanting, the more intriguing, the more interesting it is. The more dangerous it is, the more adventure it contains.

It is easy to love without meditation because then love is very ordinary, it is biological. Nothing is

required from you as a conscious being -- just the chemistry of your body works and you follow the chemistry of the body. It is a chemical phenomenon, it is hormonal. All animals love and man can also love in the same way. Millions of people do love in the same way -- they reproduce. When one man falls in love with a woman it is nothing much. People think something great is happening -- it is all chemicals, nothing much. Just give him an injection of a few other hormones and the love will disappear. Just take away a few hormones from the woman and the whole story is finished!

But man does not want to see the truth so rather than seeing the truth he fabricates great poetry around it. He says this is something great, something from the beyond; I have not done it, it has happened. But it has happened because of chemistry, not because some god is behind it.

God cannot be so foolish as to manage so many stupid love affairs and marriages and divorces; I can't think of such a stupid god. But chemistry is stupid, chemistry has no intelligence in it.

Ordinary love is a chemical phenomenon. It is easy, very easy. And meditation alone is also very easy, in fact very safe, far safer than love, because in love the other gets involved and there is always trouble. Two persons, however attractive they are to each other, are bound to clash. In fact they are attracted to each other because they are opposite poles, just like negative and positive poles of electricity.

Their very attraction is based on opposition. The farther away they are, the more they feel attracted. But to meet a woman, or a man once in a while, on the beach, in the mountains, in a moviehouse, is one thing; to live with the same man or woman for twenty -- four hours a day, year in, year out, is a totally different phenomenon.

Then the opposition erupts every moment. It starts even before breakfast, it doesn't even wait for breakfast; in fact breakfast is the right time for it to start. And then it continues to the very end. When you fall asleep, then too it lingers in your dreams: the wife goes on chasing you, the husband goes on chasing you... So people become fed up with such love sooner or later and they start thinking of enjoying their own space.

I receive letters here every day from people who want to enjoy their own space and then within a few days they say that they are fed up with being alone and they want some relationship.'

There is a ripple of laughter through the group.

It is like a wheel, it goes on and on. And people are so unconscious, they can't see that one day they want their own space, another day they feel empty and they want somebody else to share their space, and after a day, again the same game: they want their own space. And this goes on and on!

It is good that Christianity, Judaism and Mohammedanism believe in only one life. Just think of the Buddhists and the Jainas -- they believe in eighty -- four million lives! It needs some guts... even to think of eighty-four million lives. Then how many million love affairs...? And it is certainly a miracle that we have survived and still the wheel is moving. People go on calling it a merry -- go-round, I call it a sorry-go-round!

Both are easy: you become fed up with love, you start meditating; you become fed up with meditation you start moving with somebody -- both arc easy. But the real thing is to have a synthesis, to be capable of being alone and at the same time to be capable of sharing your joy, your energies, with somebody.

This synthesis transforms the quality of both love and meditation: meditation becomes more alive, love becomes more conscious. Love becomes more and more free from chemistry, and meditation becomes more and more free from loneliness. Meditation becomes more and more aloneness, solitude -- a beautiful space, not negative, not empty, but very full, so full that you really don't need any love affair, so full that you can live alone for millions of lives -- no problem. And love becomes so conscious, so alert, that it can drop all the stupid things which make it miserable.

And this is my vision for my sannyasins: a meditative loving quality, a loving meditative quality. Be great lovers and be great meditators simultaneously. Don't choose between the two. Choose both and you will attain to a great enriched integrated being.

How long will you be here? he asks.

As long as possible, Dhyan Prem replies.

That's good. Then go through the sorry-go-round!

Bliss is the turn-on of turning in, Osho named Maria Anand Svabhav, bliss, self-nature, as a reminder of that. He said:

Bliss is not something which is outside you, not something there, far away, not something that you have to journey to. Bliss is something inside you, it is already the case. You have not to go anywhere, you have to

stop going and suddenly you will find it. One finds it not by running but by stopping.

And sannyas means the art of stopping the constantly running mind, the constantly desiring mind. The mind is always occupied with many places except the one place where you are, except for the now and the here the mind runs all over the world -- and that is the place, the space, where bliss is, so mind remains miserable. Mind means misery, it is synonymous with misery.

Bliss is a state of no-mind, it is synonymous with no-mind. You simply stop desiring, you stop thinking of the future, you stop being ambitious, you stop thinking of there, you relax here and now within yourself. You go on relaxing deep within yourself.

When you reach to the very center of your being beyond which there is nowhere to go, suddenly an explosion happens like a volcano erupting.
You become a fully opened lotus.

(And until he flowers man feels like a misfit, Osho went on to say to Deva Barbara.)

Man is a stranger on the earth. He is hero but he does not belong. He trios in every way to make a home, to create relationships, but everything fails. He remains homeless unless he starts looking inwards, because there is his real home. And the inner transcends the earth, the inner is not part of the earth. It is here and it is not here.

Once we know who we are in our inner world then this feeling of being a stranger disappears. You have found your home, your universe; you have found god.

Unless that happens every effort is bound to fail. All our love relationships fail, without exception; that there is any exception is just our hope. All power fails. One can have all the riches of the world and yet one remains poor. One can possess the whole world yet deep down one knows one is empty, hollow and there is no meaning in life.

It is impossible to throw away this feeling of meaninglessness, impossible to become attuned to the outside world unless you have become attuned to the inner. Once you are attuned to the inner a miracle happens: the outer is no more outer, it becomes just an extension of the inner.

Once you have seen your centre, your circumference becomes a part of it, an essential part of it. Then one lives in the world and yet the world is not in one, one lives in the world yet remains untouched by it. And that's the whole art of sannyas, to be in the world and yet not of it. I call it the greatest miracle.

[Prayer has a perfume that even others can catch a whiff of. But real prayer is scented in meditation, Osho ordained tonight.]

A prayer without meditation is false because it depends on beliefs; you have to believe in a god you know not. And how can you really pray to a god you know not? You can deceive others and yourself, but prayer cannot arise out of belief; that would be basically dishonest. And if even prayer is dishonest, what can be honest in life?

But there are millions of people in the world who know nothing of meditation and still go on praying. They are carrying plastic flowers believing that they are real roses. Hence they go on praying but their life has no fragrance of prayer. On the contrary their life stinks of all kinds of jealousies, hatreds, violence, greediness. There seems to be no fragrance at all.

My own observation is that a real religion begins in meditation. Meditation means a state of thoughtless silence. And when you are absolutely silent with no thought disturbing your silence, stirring it, the joy of such a silence is so tremendous that you are bound to thank the universe. It is impossible not to, it is impossible not to feel grateful. It is not a question of belief any more; you know the bliss, you have experienced the silence, the music of it, and out of that music your heart is full of prayerfulness: you bow down to existence.

You can call it god, you can call it truth, you may not call it by any name -- the real thing is not the object, the real thing is the subjective feeling of gratefulness. That is prayer, and out of such prayer is the possibility of great fragrance happening in your life. It will not only be experienced by you, it will be experienced by others too.

When real blessing happens you become a blessing to the world. That's the only proof that it has happened. When you are joyous you cannot contain it; joy is uncontainable. Misery is containable because misery is always limited. Even the misery people call unbearable is not unbearable; they are already bearing it! They call it unbearable but that is sheer nonsense.

No misery is unbearable but every bliss is unbearable, it is too much! The dance is so much, the song is

so much, the joy is so much, one wants to burst forth, one wants to shout from the housetops, one wants to share. That's how Buddha shared his joy for forty-two years. Jesus was prevented from sharing his joy very early on but still even in those three years... his work lasted only three years, from the thirtieth to the thirty-third year of his life, but even in those three years he shared something so tremendously valuable that without him we could not conceive of humanity.

Just delete the single name of Jesus and almost the whole edifice of humanity falls down. A single man who was allowed to share his joy for three years has made humanity tremendously rich.

Meditate so that prayer can happen. And the only proof that the prayer has happened is that you will experience the fragrance and others will experience the fragrance of it. You will radiate it. You will *be* it and whatsoever you touch will start dancing with joy. Even dust is transformed into gold by the touch of a man who knows what prayer is.

Prayer is sheer magic -- but it comes only out of meditation, never otherwise. Hence here my insistence is on meditation, not on prayer, because I know prayer is inevitable. If meditation happens prayer is inevitable; if prayer is there fragrance is a natural consequence.

So I don't teach prayer, I don't teach service to humanity, because I know that meditation is all that is needed. Once meditation is there everything follows in its own time, in the right time. Prayer comes and out of prayer service to humanity -- that's its fragrance.

[Name and fame are props for your ego but rocks on your essence. If you're bright you don't have to waste your life before you realise it, Osho told a Dutchman, Veet Ruud.]

We are taught from our very childhood to make a name in the world, to become famous, wellknown, successful, a prime minister or a president, a Nobel prize winner -- but somebody special, somebody. Every child is poisoned with the idea of being somebody and the reality is that we are nobodies. And the reality is tremendously beautiful! Just to be a nobody brings such joy and such ecstasy that one cannot even imagine it. Fame brings nothing. It is a very stupid game, very childish and immature.

I was reading a memoir about Somerset Maugham. He loved his nephew very much and they were very intimate friends. When Maugham had become very old his nephew came to see him. Maugham had purchased a very beautiful palace with a very big garden and lake and antique furniture and a big library. The old man had at least ten servants -- he was alone -- and he was rich and world-famous.

One day his nephew saw him sitting in the garden very sad and he asked "Why are you looking so sad?" Maugham said "I always feel sad when I look at the palace, the garden, the lake -- I always feel sad: all this I have attained, but for what? I wasted my whole life. Soon I will die. Death is not very far away -- I can hear the knock on the door. I am getting older, weaker, every day. It is only a question of days or, at the most, months." And in fact he died within two or three weeks.

He said "I am always worried -- I will not be able to take with me anything out of all my possessions and I wasted my whole life for them. So my life has gone down the drain. All these possessions and I cannot carry a single thing with me, so what is the point of it all? That makes me sad..."

All famous people have felt it. If they are intelligent they feel it sooner, if they are mediocre they feel it a little later, if they are utterly stupid they may not feel it at all -- it all depends on how much intelligence they have. A really intelligent person need not become famous to feel it; he can see the whole thing is stupid.

And that is the only requirement for being a sannyasin: be intelligent and see clearly -- because all the time that is wasted is wasted forever, you cannot reclaim it. So see clearly and put your energies in a certain direction in which you see that something can be really achieved. And my definition of real achievement is that which cannot be taken away by death. Anything else that can be taken away by death is not a real achievement but only a pseudo achievement, toys to play with

Become a nobody from this moment and enjoy your nobodiness and the freedom that it brings. Become anonymous and see the joy! -- there is no worry, no anxiety. Because there is no ego you don't feel hurt. Nothing can hurt you. Somebody can insult you and you can stand there watching and enjoying it because there is nobody inside you to feel the hurt, there is nobody to be wounded. You can enjoy and laugh.

The day a man can enjoy and laugh while he is being insulted he has really attained something, he has become part of eternity. He has entered into the world of the immortals.

[To another Wolfgang Osho talked man's state of disgrace.]

Man has become awkward for the simple reason that he has become self-conscious; self-consciousness

is very destructive to grace. That's why if you are talking to a friend you talk gracefully, but if you are talking to a great audience, if thousands of people are listening to you, you lose all grace. You become awkward, you start perspiring, you start trembling, you forget everything.

In fact it is said that the mind starts working the moment you are born, up to the moment you die, except in those few rare moments when you face an audience. In those moments it stops working; suddenly a gap arises. And the more prepared you are, the more is the possibility of a gap, because the very preparation shows that you are afraid, that you are trying to cover up, pretend.

What happens to actors on stage? Why do they lose grace? The same person is so graceful talking to his friends. Nothing has changed, it is the same, he can talk in the same way. But now he starts forgetting, he starts saying things which are not supposed to be said and everything becomes clumsy.

Wild animals are graceful because they are not self-conscious. All animals are graceful because they are not performing, they are simply living their lives. They are not worried how they look. It is only man who is worried about how he looks, how he is appearing to others, whether they are appreciating him or not. All these worries destroy his grace. And bliss happens only in a state of grace.

The second thing that the wolf represents is loyalty. It is a loyal friend. You can trust it, you can rely upon it, it never deceives, never cheats. It's devotion is total, its commitment categorical. It will die but it will not deceive. And these are the qualities of a sannyasin too: gracefulness, loyalty, love, trust, commitment.

If these things are there bliss is not far away. Bliss is bound to happen, it is inevitable.

The Miracle

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008125
ShortTitle: DDMIRA12
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

All you need is love, Osho told us tonight.

Love is the flower of consciousness. A consciousness without love is like a desert, a barren land where nothing grows, not even grass. The moment you sow the seeds of love your consciousness becomes a garden -- thousands of roses and great fragrance naturally arise out of it. And only that fragrance fulfils man's life. It makes one feel meaningful, significant, it makes one feel worthy of existence, it makes one feel worthy of being offered to god.

My whole message is love and love and all else follows of its own accord.'

[Then he turned to Bernd from Germany and told him why he named him Premhari.]

Jesus says god is love. It was a tremendous leap; he left Moses far behind. The god of Moses is very primitive. The god of Moses says "I am a very jealous god. Those who go against my will have to suffer eternally. He is very revengeful. He says "I am so jealous that he cannot tolerate any other gods, I am the only god. Worship me! If you worship somebody else you cannot be forgiven. The god of Moses is a very

non-forgiving god. The idea is primitive, it is bound to be so. Moses was a pioneer. he was just breaking the ice.

Jesus took a quantum leap. Three thousand years after Moses he said god is love. He had to be crucified because he was sabotaging the whole Jewish religion. To make god love means to destroy the whole old idea, and the whole Judaic religion depended on it.

Through a single statement Jesus brought a transformation and since then the idea of god has never been the same. Now even Jews feel a little embarrassed to talk about their god; even they have started talking about the god of Jesus as if they had always believed god to be love, compassion.

If you read Martin Buber then whatsoever he says about god is not truly Jewish. It is Christian camouflaged in Jewish terminology. And he could not deceive the Jews; the Jews thought him a traitor. Christians praised him very much -- he was loved all over the world -- but by the Christians, remember, not by the Jews.

He remained a Jew his whole life but he wanted Jesus to be absorbed back, he should not be rejected; that they should feel apologetic that they crucified him, that they should apologise and take him back. This looked like a very destructive idea to the Jews, and they condemned Martin Buber as a traitor. But I would agree with the Jews that Martin Buber was doing something non-Jewish. If he wanted to change the idea of god he should have done it openly rather than in an indirect way.

Now two thousand years have passed since Jesus and humanity needs a quantum leap again. It is just a slight change: Jesus says god is love, I say love is god. That miracle is possible. When you say god is love you make god more important than love. God may be many more things too, love may be only one aspect. God can be wise, god can be omnipotent, god can be omniscient, god can be omnipresent. God can be thousands of other things; out of those thousands of qualities. Love is only one quality.

But my experience is totally different -- love is god; god is secondary, love is primary. In fact godliness is only one of the aspects of love, not vice versa. We can even drop the idea of god and nothing is lost. If one loves, that's enough, because love automatically brings a quality of godliness to your being, something of the beyond and the divine. That is the meaning of your name: love is god.

And it is time that we took a step further than Jesus. Two thousand years is enough! And if Jesus can take a step ahead of Moses, we should take a step ahead of Jesus. In fact by taking that step we are respecting Jesus because we are doing the same thing that he did.

Of course Christians will be angry -- that is natural. Jews were angry with Jesus, Christians will be angry with me. Now there are articles and books written against me saying that my idea of Christ is not a Christian idea. But I have never said that it is a Christian idea. I don't belong to any religion, I am an absolutely free man. Whatsoever I say I say on my own authority, not on any traditional, conventional authority. What I say is my total responsibility; I don't shirk my responsibility. I will not say I say it because it is in the Bible or it is in the Old Testament or it is in the Koran or it is in the Gita; I say it because it is in my heart, and except for that nothing is decisive.

And this is my message to my sannyasins too: live according to your heart, live according to your love, let love be your light and you will never go wrong.

[Which is just the way Saint Augustine saw it too, Osho went on to point out.]

Saint Augustine was once asked "Can you tell us in a single word the whole essence of religion?" Augustine was at a loss, for a moment he could not find what to say in a single word. He closed his eyes and meditated, then he said "If you insist on a single word then except love there is no other word that can contain the whole essence of religion. Love and then whatsoever you do is right. Love and you will be surprised that you are loved by the whole existence, and a thousandfold."

The moment you start loving, love starts showering on you from all sides. Life becomes just an overflow of love. That should be the only religion. There is no need for Hindus, Christians, Mohammedans, Buddhists -- we need lovers on the earth.

I would like my sannyasins to be known as lovers; not as Christians, not as Buddhists, not as Hindus, simply lovers.

[Lovers ... and poets too, he told Anand Kavito.]

Life can be a calculation. Then it is 'rose' then it is mundane, then it is arithmetic, then it is logic. But everything is dry -- no flowers, no dances, no songs. One does not live but only drags. But life can also be lived as poetry, as love, as music, as celebration. And it is our choice, how to live it. Both alternatives are

always open.

Man is born as freedom. Man is not born with a fate. If there were a fate then there would be no freedom, if there were a fate then man would be a machine. A car cannot be an aeroplane, an aeroplane cannot be a computer, a computer cannot be an oven. They have their fates, everything is determined, predetermined; they have to follow a certain programme.

But man is not born like a machine, man is born as absolute freedom. At each step he has to choose. And this is the most fundamental choice: whether to live as prose or as poetry, as logic or as love, as mathematics or as music, as matter or as consciousness, to live a mundane life or to live a sacred blissfulness.

Become aware of it and choose diligently, choose intelligently. Let your life become poetry, only then do you know what god is. God is known only by the poets, mystics, painters, singers, dancers -- and only in those moments when the painter forgets that he i8 a painter, only in those moments when the musician forgets that he is a musician, only in those rare space, when the dancer disappears into his dance.
Poetry is the way of my sannyasins.

[Her name, Gerda, means garden, Osho told the Austrian woman who was next in line for sannyas. By prefixing it with "anand" it became paradise.]

Paradise comes from a Persian word "firdaus". In Persian mythology firdaus is the place where god lives. An enclosed garden -- that's the literal meaning of firdaus. From firdaus comes paradise; paradise means a garden.

The garden is very significant. The whole history of humanity begins with the garden of Eden: man has been expelled from the garden and since then man has been wandering in a desertlike life. He somehow remembers the glory of that garden, those days, those timeless days, before he was expelled.

The Biblical story is not just a story, it contains a great truth. Every man feels that something is missing, that he is not where he should be, that he is not what he should be. He may not be very clear about what is missing, but this much is felt by everyone, a vague feeling that something is wrong, that "I am in the wrong place, in the wrong situation," that "I am not supposed to be like this," that "I was not meant to be like this. Something has gone wrong."

Man was expelled from the garden of god. The reason for his expulsion was that he tried to be knowledgeable, he ate the fruits of knowledge from the "Tree of Knowledge".

The moment one starts becoming knowledgeable one loses contact with one's heart -- and that is the real garden. We are carrying it within ourselves. We are not really expelled, we have simply forgotten it, we have ignored it. We have become hung up in the head, we have become too attached to knowledge. Instead of growing in being, flowering in being, we are simply collecting information -- sheerly futile information. It may help you to be an egoist but it can't help you to be blissful.

Bliss has nothing to do with the head, it is not a function of the head. Bliss is the flowering of the heart. The heart is the garden of Eden, the paradise, the firdaus. And my whole effort here is to help you in some way to enter the garden again. Even if you have to be smuggled in, it's okay, I don't bother about that -- even from the backdoor.... But once you have reached the garden, once you have tasted it again, you will be transformed.

And this much I can assure you, that god will forgive you even if you enter from the backdoor, even if you are smuggled in or you jump the fence or you bribe the guards -- whatsoever you do... I allow my sannyasins freedom to enter god's garden. It is our garden!

[We can enter the garden -- we can *be* a garden, Osho said to the next sannyasin.]

Green represents life, aliveness, freshness. It is the colour of the trees. For thousands of years the so-called religions have destroyed all greenery in man's being. They have left man almost like a dead trees no foliage, no flowers, no juice flows any more. Hence humanity seems to be so sad and bored. I want to bring a dance back to humanity. I want human beings to be rooted in the earth again so that juices can start flowing again, so that great foliage, great greenery, can happen again.

Unless one blossoms, one remain discontented. A tree is fulfilled when there are flowers, and in the same way is man fulfilled. The flowers of love, of bliss, of freedom, of intelligence, of godliness -- only these flowers can give you the sense of fulfilment. And the fulfilled person is never sad.

To me only the fulfilled person is a saint; others are only pretenders. I want my sannyasins to be saints in the real senses alive, rejoicing, singing, dancing, making life a festival.

[It's a very strange name' Osho began, showing Marlies her sew name, Anama, 'because it means the nameless one.]

We are born without any name. All names are arbitrary. The rose is not a rose and the lotus is not a lotus. They don't know their names, we have imposed names on them. It is a necessity, but we should not forget the truth, that our innermost being is nameless, and so is god, absolutely nameless. You can call him God, Jehovah, Allah, Ram; millions of names all over the world have been used for god but no name is true -- it is utilitarian.

We have to fall into an inner space which is nameless, we have to forget the identity that has been given to us -- that you are this, that you are that, that you are intelligent, that you are beautiful, that you are not intelligent. We have to forget all that others have said about us, only then is there a possibility of discovering who we are. And that discovery is the goal of sannyas.

Once you know who you are life has a totally different meaning; a different beauty, a different joy follows you like a shadow. But first you have to discover the nameless space within you. And the only way to discover it is to become conscious are not what others have said about you.

So all that has been said about you, good and bad, has to be eliminated. Meditation is a process of elimination -- neither this nor that. One goes on eliminating, eliminating, just as one peels an onion: you peel one layer, another layer is there; you peel that too, another layer is there. Go on peeling the onion of your mind and then one day suddenly there is emptiness in your hands, there is no more onion left.

That is the day of great celebration. One has arrived home, one has reached the nameless. And that i8 the world of god, the world of truth, the world of bliss, the real world.'

[The loveliest song is the singerless one, Osho began, and then went on to explain himself.]

The song is beautiful when you are not the singer, when god is the singer, when you are just a hollow bamboo, a flute, when you simply allow god to flow through you, when you don't obstruct -- that's all. On our part all that is needed to be done is not to obstruct, not to interfere. If we can allow god to flow through us then life is such a splendour, such a glory, that one cannot think it can be improved upon. One cannot even dream that there is any possibility of making it more ecstatic. It is impossible to imagine anything better once you are no more in the way and god is allowed to flow.

But we come in the way in many ways. We have our likes and dislikes, we have our prejudices, opinions, ideologies. We impose our ideas even on god. If god comes to a Christian in the form of Krishna he will not recognise him. Or if god comes as Christ to a Hindu, he will not recognise him.

We have a certain idea of god; he has to fit with our idea. Look at the stupidity of man! Even god has to fit with your idea.

A sannyasin has to learn to fit with god, to be in a state of let-go, to allow him.

I love Jesus, last words on the cross, "Let thy kingdom come, let *thy* will be done. That precisely defines sannyas.

[Dying to live -- that's just what meditation is, Osho reiterated tonight. Then he continued:]

To live in the present is the only way to live at all. And when you live in the present with no past dragging you backwards and no future dragging you forwards, when your total energy is concentrated in the moment, life takes on a tremendous intensity; it becomes a passionate love affair. You become aflame with your own energy, you become full of light because at a certain intensity fire becomes life, intensity becomes light.

And that's the only way to be rich, to be prosperous. All others are poor. They may have all the money of the world but they are poor people.

There are two kinds of poor people in the world -- the poor poor and the rich poor. My sannyasins don't belong to either category; they are simply rich. Whether they have anything or not, that doesn't matter. Richness has nothing to do with possessions, it has something to do with how you live, the quality of your life, the music of your life, the poetry of your life. And all these things happen only through meditation. There has never been any other way, there is none and there will never be.

[Wolfs or Wolfgang, but a bear tonight! His name, Bernar, means bear which represents resurrection, Osho told the last sannyasin.]

... hence no coward can take the step, not even a single step towards it. He wants insurance, guarantees,

security, he wants evidence, proofs -- and in a way he i5 logical. All cowards are always logical. It is only for the courageous ones to be illogical.

Logic is very protective. It always keeps you within the bounds of the known. It never gives you any support for any rebellion. It forces you, convinces you, to be with the crowd, to be with the mob, to be with tradition, to be with convention. It tries to convince you that this is the most comfortable way to be. It makes you a sheep, not a bear.

To *be* in the real sense first one has to die. In the unreal sense, that we have become accustomed to thinking, to believing, we assume logic to be the real way. One has to die as a personality, then only is one resurrected as an individual. Individuality is only for those who are ready to co it suicide as a person. But this is risky -- one never knows....

When Jesus was crucified there was no insurance that after three days he would certificates. If he would not be resurrected, then what? And who knows whether he was resurrected or not? just a story to convince the cowards "Don't be afraid -- after three days you will be resurrected."

But the courageous person does not care about what happens. He knows even *dying* to the past is of tremendous beauty; whether resurrection happens or not is besides the point. If it happens -- good; if it doesn't happen -- so what. But it is bound to happen.

When the false is dropped the true is inevitably revealed. And meditation is the process of dropping the false. All "as if's" have to be dropped so that we can know that which is. And that is resurrection, that is the beginning of a new life, the life divine.

Meditation brings rebellion in life. Rebellion against all traditions, conventions, dogmas, creeds, rebellion against the whole past, because unless you are completely clean of the past you cannot be totally herenow. And unless you are totally herenow you will never know what the true is.

Truth is never in the past, never in the future; truth is always here and now. Truth means that which is. You cannot use the word 'was' for truth or 'will be' for truth; truth is always 'is', isness is truth.

Our mind goes on moving from the past to the future. It is like a pendulum moving from one extreme to another extreme. It never stays in the middle, and the middle is the truth. From the past to the future, from the future to the past, we go on shuttling like a goods train. We never stay in the now, and the now is the nature of the existence. Existence knows only one tense, the present tense.

That is the greatest rebellion in life, to drop all the traditions and all conventions -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, the Koran, the Bible, the Gita -- to drop them all in toto. It needs guts, needs courage, it needs a man, not a child, it needs some integrity, some growth. And my whole work here is to help you to become more mature so that you can pass through this rebellion.

Once you have passed through this rebellion Christ is born in you, Buddha is born in you; they are different names for the same experience. But all this happens through meditation, hence sannyas revolves around the idea of meditation.

I don't give you any other thing, no character, no ordinary life style. I just tell you a simple and single thing: be meditative. In meditation is my whole philosophy of life. Out of it thousands of flowers bloom and blossom. Out of it everything that is needed comes by itself -- you need not search for it.

The Miracle

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008135
ShortTitle: DDMIRA13
Audio: No

Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Praying when you don't know how to meditate is like posting a letter to someone whose name and address you don't know. That was the gist of what Osho said a couple of nights ago. There is no need to even compose a letter because god only understands silence, was the line he took tonight.]

God does not understand Sanskrit, he does not understand Hebrew, he does not understand Latin or Greek -- he does not understand any language.

On the earth there are three thousand languages and scientists say there are at least fifty thousand populated earths, so you can think how many languages.... It would be enough to drive God crazy. It is good that he decided beforehand that he would understand only silence.

To say anything to God is meaningless, it is a monologue. Of course, people like Martin Buber think prayer is a dialogue -- it is not. It is a monologue, there is no other party. You are simply talking to yourself, talking loudly, believing that there is a God who is listening. But God is not a person in the first place, there is nobody to listen.

Hence all prayers which are said are childish, foolish. Meditation is the only real prayer because it is an unsaid prayer. You don't say anything, you simply become silent. You bow down to the whole with deep gratitude, with a great thankfulness, without any words. Your whole being is prayerful.

Prayer is a prayerfulness, and it is possible only through the art of meditation. Hence I am not teaching prayer here, I am teaching meditation because prayer comes out of it in its own time. Meditation is like a flower and prayer is like a fragrance. If the flower is there fragrance is bound to come, it is inevitable that it comes. But you cannot bring a fragrance without the flower. And that's what millions of people are doing in the churches and the temples: trying to bring the fragrance without growing roses.

I am trying to grow roses here. I have chosen the color of the roses for sannyas. These are my roses and this is my garden. And fragrance has started happening, a few buds are opening. The spring is not far away!

[The proof of god lies in your love for the life he has surrounded you with. Osho was talking to Michael from Germany.]

The deeper you love, the deeper your roots enter into god, the more you become convinced of the existence of god.

God is not an argument. There is no philosophical way to prove god, god can be disproved philosophically. There are a thousand and one arguments against him but not a single argument for him. But love is enough. All those thousands of arguments against god simply fall away like dry leaves. Once you know love you have entered the door of the divine.

My whole message is nothing but love. Love men, women, trees, birds, animals, rocks, stars. It does not matter what you love -- love! Be in love with love. That's what sannyas is all about.

[It's a paradox, this mystery called love, Osho went on to say to another sannyasin.]

Love does not want to rule but it becomes wants to conquer but it becomes a conqueror. In fact love wants to be conquered, love wants to surrender, but through surrender the miracle happens; the miracle that surrender changes into victory.

Love does not win through violence, because a victory through violence is not much of a victory; it is a forced phenomenon. The victory that comes through love is natural, spontaneous. And the other is not insulted but dignified, the other is not humiliated but respected.

When two lovers are in deep surrender both become victorious, nobody is the defeated party. This is the miracle of love: both are victorious in love. In fact when they surrender they disappear as individuals. There are not two persons any more but only one being -- one being in two souls, one being in two bodies, one being in two manifestations. And the same happens with the ultimate love I call prayer.

When you fall in love with the whole existence you become victorious but the whole is not defeated. This is the beauty of love that it makes both parties victorious.

[Nobody is really interested in god said the mystic to his newest disciple.]

Even priests are not interested in god. The very word "god" does not create anything in your heart, it does not ring any bells; it is something arbitrary, artificial. But bliss is natural -- even trees are searching for it in their own way.

In African jungles the trees grow so high -- why? The same trees don't grow so high in India or anywhere else. In African jungles they have to grow high because they want to have sunlight and the jungles are so thick that if they don't grow high they will not have any meeting with the stars and the moon and the sun. And that is their bliss, their joys to dance in the wind with the clouds.

Scientists are puzzled about a strange fact, that somehow trees sense, where, in what direction to send the roots. For example, if at its right side, five hundred yards away, there is a pipeline of which the tree cannot in any way be aware, it's roots will start moving towards the pipeline; its roots won't move in any other direction. It has some subtle sense, as if it knows instinctively where the water is.

Animals are searching for bliss in their own way, man is searching in his own way. The theists, the atheists, the believers, the non-believers -- all are seeking bliss. Hence I say bliss is the ultimate truth. If you love the word "god" you can call it god, if you love the word "nirvana" you can call it nirvana, but "satyam", the ultimate truth, is the most beautiful word.

The ultimate truth is the centre of existence, it is bliss, and everybody is moving towards it. Those who are intelligent move consciously so that they can avoid unnecessary things, unnecessary by-paths, cul-de-sacs, so they are not worried about non-essentials; they move directly. Those who are not so intelligent, not so conscious, go zigzag; they take a long time, millions of lives even.

To be a sannyasin means a deliberate, conscious search for truth, for bliss, for god. It is a commitment, an involvement, a conscious decision that 'from this moment my life will be devoted to that which can fulfil it, which can make me contented.'

[However diligently you work on a stone you can never make a pearl of it. That's what we try to do though, Osho said.]

We go on polishing the mind in schools, colleges, universities, with the hope that we will be able to create an intelligent humanity. Our stupidity is such that for five thousand years we have been doing this and yet we have not realised the fact that humanity has not become intelligent at all. On the contrary, human beings have become more unintelligent.

In fact the uneducated person seems to be more sharp, more intelligent, than the so-called professor, the scholar, the pundit. or course the professor knows many words and he can quote scriptures, and the uneducated person knows no information, but put them in any real situation and you will immediately see that the uneducated behaves more intelligently than the educated.

It is said of Edison that he had two cats and sometimes he had to wait for the cats to come in at night. Somebody suggested "Why don't you make a hole in the door so you can go to sleep -- whenever the cats want to they can come in and they can also go to sleep. There is no need to wait for them." He liked the idea.

The man who had suggested it was his own servant, absolutely uneducated. Two poles: Edison, the man who invented one thousand scientific gadgets -- the gramophone, the radio, the electric bulb... In fact without Edison you would be in difficulty living because all gadgets are his. And the servant was utterly uneducated.

The next day, when the servant came, he was puzzled. He asked Edison "What have you done? Why have you made two holes?" He said "But I have got *two* cats and how can two cats pass through one hole?" The servant could not believe him: what nonsense was this?

In any real situation you will be able to see who is intelligent. The challenge has to be new otherwise the scholar will win the race. If it is something old that he knows about then he will seem to be very intelligent, but if it is something absolutely new about which he has no information he will prove less intelligent than the uninformed person.

The uninformed person has to depend on his own consciousness and the informed person depends on his memory -- that's where the difference lies. The uninformed person has not much of a mind but he has some natural quality of meditativenes~.

Each child is born with it, it is our natural ingredient. It is not something that has to be learned, meditation has only to be discovered. It is hidden behind layers of mind. And the whole process of meditation is to cut through all these layers so that you can rediscover your natural intelligence. And to be

naturally intelligent is to be blissful, to be naturally intelligent is to know what life is all about. In being naturally intelligent one is bound to experience godliness all around.

Mind is mediocre, all minds are mediocre -- the great minds and the small minds. They differ only in degree , degrees of mediocrity. But intelligence means a glimpse of no-mind, and all original insights have arisen out of that state of no-mind.

I call that state meditation. Meditation is the art of slipping out of the grip of the mind so that you can see existence as it is without any prejudices. Then there is great light, clarity, understanding, and to live out of that clarity, understanding, out of that light, is to live a life of celebration. That is the goal of sannyas.

How long will you be here? he asked.

Only a month, was the reply.

Then come back again, Osho smiled. And finally you have to come forever -- this is your home!

[This is your name Osho told Marco from Italy, Swami Veet Marko. Veet means going beyond, Marko means warlike.]

In the past we have praised warlike qualities very much because the whole past of humanity is nothing but wars and wars. In three thousand years we have fought five thousand wars. It is rare to find a single day when somewhere on the earth war is not going on. It seems man lives only to fight.

They say that we fight to live, but the fact seems to be just the opposites we live to fight. If there is nothing to fight we simply feel empty, unoccupied, we have nothing to do. And everybody knows the fact that whenever two countries are at war, destroying each other, both countries become very alive. People have more liveliness; their faces are more shining, their eyes seem to be clean and clear as if some dust has fallen, some boredom has disappeared.

We have been trained for thousands of years for war and now a great problem has arisen in the World: because of that training we have come to a state where total war is possible. All other wars were partial -- a little bit of destruction used to happen -- but now we are capable of destroying the whole earth totally. And not only *this* earth, we are capable of destroying seven hundred earths of this size and shape.

This state was never conceived before, this is new. Now we have to learn something new to face it. We have to drop praising warlike qualities. Instead of the soldier the sannyasin has to be praised. The soldier moans hate and the sannyasin stands for love.

Unless we create a great movement around the earth of people who love, who enjoy loving, we will not be able to survive more than twenty years. These twenty years are going to be very decisive. It has never been such a decisive time *ever*, in the whole of history. For the first time we are coming close- to a point where either we will commit a global suicide or we will enter into a new phase of humanity -- a new quantum jump.

You can see this happening everywhere. In India, particularly, it is very apparent: if two persons are walking on the street holding hands or two lovers meet on the street and embrace each other or kiss each other, that is enough to enrage the whole Indian mind. It is as if love is something ugly. But if two persons are fighting on the same street, daggers in their hands, ready to kill each other, a crowd of a thousand people will gather to watch. Nobody is there to condemn it. This is

In Indian films kissing is not allowed but murder is allowed! There is no question about murder; it seems that is very cultural and religious. Rape is allowed but not kissing! Love seems to be very dangerous to the old idea of culture, religion and man, because the old idea is rooted in hate. have always been condemned and soldiers have been praised. All around the earth you will see statues of great soldiers, memorials to the unknown soldier , but have you ever heard of any memorial for the unknown lovers? (laughter) Or have you seen any statue of two lovers in deep embrace?

What kind of idea have we evolved about human beings? Something seems to be ill and pathological. My effort here is to change the whole pattern.

Your name, Marko, means warlike and I am adding to it a word 'veet'; now it means go beyond warlikeness and become a sannyasin. Soldiers are no more needed in the world; in fact politics are not needed in the world. It is outdated, there is no future for politics. If we want humanity to survive there is no future for politics, no future for nations, no future for races, no future for wars.

[To another Mark, Osho added 'dhyan' so he became a warrior of the inner.]

There is no need to fight with others -- it is a sheer wastage of energy. There are many things inside we have to fight against: the ego, greed, violence, ambitiousness, possessiveness, and so on, so forth. These are

the real enemies -- fight with them. And the art of fighting with them is meditation.

Watch them, be aware of them, because there are a few things which simply disappear by watching. If you can be aware of your anger the anger will disappear. Try it and you will be surprised. Just watch it arising, see the cloud surrounding you, trying to pull you in, making every effort to seduce you. Just remain aloof, a watcher on the hills, far away, just a witness and you will be surprised; within minutes the cloud is gone. And when the cloud of anger goes without affecting you, you fall into such a beautiful silence which you may not have known before at all. It is the silence that follows the storm. It is really penetrating, it goes to the deepest core of your being. It is a great nourishment for the soul.

So watch the inner enemies, meditate on the inner enemies, and slowly slowly they start dying of their own accord. A moment comes when you are there and there is nothing to watch. A contentless consciousness -- that is the ultimate peak of meditation. You have won, you are victorious.

In India we have called this state the state of a jina, one who has conquered. We have called Mahavira, the Jina; Jina means one who has conquered. And we have called Siddharth Gautama, the Buddha -- one who has become fully aware. But these are two aspects of the same coin: you become aware and you become a conqueror. You can become a conqueror only if you become aware!

[Her name, Julian, means youthful, Osho told a Dutchwoman. And he prefixed it with 'Dhyan', meditation.]

Mind is always old, never young. Even the youngest mind is not young. It cannot be young because mind means the accumulated past.

Your mind consists of your past experiences -- how can it be young? It can be one day old, it can be ten years old, it can be eighty years old, but it cannot be young. Even the child who is just born has a mind, a few seconds old. By its very nature mind is old. And meditation is young, always young; hence the meditator retains a certain inner youthfulness.

Of course the body will become old. If you go into Indian temples you will be surprised: you will not see a single statue of Rama as an old man -- not that he never became old. You will not find a single statue of Krishna as old, yet he died when he was eighty-five. You will not find a single statue of Buddha as old, yet he died when he was eighty-two -- very old. Mahavira was eighty when he died and he was very ill, he suffered for six months. But not a single statue of these people as old people exists in India. This is to represent their meditativeness -- because we are not concerned with Buddha's body or Mahavira's body or Krishna's body; we are concerned with their inner consciousness, and that is young.

Meditation keeps you fresh, as fresh as the dewdrops in the morning, as fresh as the new rays of the early morning sun, as fresh as the just-opening buds of a flower. And to know this youthfulness is to know something of eternity.

Mind is old, and mind is time. Meditation is always young and timeless. To know meditation is to know the world of timelessness, deathlessness, because when something never becomes old how can it die? And when something is always old, how can it live? The mind never lives; it only pretends to live. And meditation always lives. Even when dying, a meditator knows that he is not dying; a meditator can laugh at death.

A Zen master was dying. He suddenly asked his disciples, "Tell me how to die, in what posture? Should I be lying down or sitting or standing?" They were in a sad state, feeling the misery -- the master was dying and he was not giving up his old tricks yet! At the point of death he was asking, "In what posture...?" What does it matter?

The master asked, "Have you heard of anybody dying in a sitting posture?" One man said "Yes, we have -- a few Zen masters have died in a sitting posture." The master said, "Then that is not for me because I don't want to repeat. Have you heard of anybody standing and dying?" One man said "I cannot be absolutely certain but I have heard that once in China a Zen master died standing." The master said "Then that too is cancelled. Have you heard of anybody dying standing on his head?"

Nobody had heard of it. Nobody had even thought about it! How can you die standing on your head, doing *sirshasan*, a headstand? They said, "We have never heard of it -- and this is so ridiculous, the very idea..." The master said, "Then that is good, I shall do it." He stood on his head and the disciples simply watched, they could not do anything. Now they were at a loss as to what to do. Has he died or not? They had never heard of any convention about what you have to do when a man dies on his head.

Somebody reminded them that his elder sister was a Zen nun and she lived just nearby. It would be better to call her and leave it to her. She came -- she was an enlightened woman. She came and she shouted

at her brother; she said "You stupid -- is this a way to die? And does it suit an enlightened person? Behave!" And of course as she was the elder sister the Zen master laughed and came down from his headstand. The sister said, "For the whole of your life you have been doing mischief. Now at least at the tome of death, don't be mischievous: lie down on the bed and die as one is supposed to die!" So he lay himself down on the bed and died!

And the sister left immediately. When her brother died she said, "Now it is finished, now you can do whatsoever you want to do. Now I am no more needed."

When you know your inner eternity, your inner immortality, death is a laughing phenomenon; you can laugh at it. Meditation makes it possible to live a life of laughter and also to die a death laughingly, celebratingly. The whole of life and death become nothing but a cosmic joke. Hence my love for jokes!

How long will you be here?

Two weeks.

Then come back again because you will have to learn how to die.

The Miracle

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008145
ShortTitle: DDMIRA14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Last night Osho talked about prayer as being a wordless gratitude. Tonight he explained how this was misunderstood and formalised prayers used instead.]

Whenever somebody talked about his prayerfulness he had to use words. When he tried to explain his interior feeling of what prayer was he had to use words like gratitude, thankfulness, surrender, submissiveness, let-go -- and the people who heard these words were bound to misunderstand them. They started manufacturing prayers. Beautiful poetry happened through it but it was not prayer.

Prayer is nothing but silence, pure silence. You are not saying anything to anybody; the other is absolutely absent. There is no content in your consciousness, not even a small ripple in the lake of consciousness; all is still and silent. Nothing is said; but the heart, the beat of the heart, the flow of the blood, the very grace that surrounds that silence and a tremendous feeling to bow down to the whole existence for all that it has done for us, is prayer.

Hence I don't teach prayer here. I only teach silence, because prayer is a necessary outcome of silence. It is a flowering of silence. You work to create silence and when your work is complete prayer arrives.

It is just like spring comes and the trees are full of flowers. Create silence and you have created the spring; now the flowers are not far away, they are bound to come. It is part of the ultimate law -- Ais dhammo sanantano -- these are Buddha's words. This is the law, the ultimate law, that you create silence and you will be blessed by prayer.

[Prayer can only be known in silence -- the same goes for truth, Osho went on to say.]

Man cannot think anything about god and whatsoever one thinks about god is bound to be wrong. Thinking as such is irrelevant. God cannot be reduced to an object of thought because god is not a thing, god is not an object. And god is not anything known or knowable; hence it is beyond the comprehension of the mind. To know it you have to go beyond mind. to what Dionysius calls "agnosia"; you have to come to a state of not-knowing. That's what I call silence. When there are no thoughts moving in your head there is silence.

Thoughts are like ripples, waves. They keep your mind continuously wavering. And when the mind is wavering it cannot reflect the moon. It is like a lake full of waves the moon is there but the lake is incapable of reflecting it. Once the wave is completely silent, as if it has become a mirror, the moon is reflected in all its glory. In fact the moon reflected in the lake is far more beautiful than the real moon because the lake adds something to it, beauty, to its splendour.

And the same is true about truth. When you are absolutely silent and the truth is reflected in you it gains something. Truth becomes richer when it is reflected in the consciousness of a Bud & a. When Jesus looks at truth, truth has far more splendour. It is not only that Jesus is liberated by truth; truth is also liberated by Jesus. It is not only that Buddhas are grateful to truth; truth is also grateful to Buddhas.

In the East it is a wellknown fact that whenever a single person becomes enlightened the whole universe celebrates the occasion. It has to be so, the universe *should* celebrate it because with a single man becoming enlightened the whole universe takes a quantum leap towards the unknown.

Each Buddha has been making the diamond of truth more and more beautiful. But the whole art is being in silence, in total silence. So that is going to be your work on yourself: sitting silently, doing nothing, not even meditating. Sitting silently doing nothing spring comes and the grass grows by itself.

Enlightenment comes just like grass growing -- by itself! No effort from your side is needed. All that is needed is a complete withdrawal of all efforts, as if you are not -- that's what is meant by silence.

Sannyas is a suicide, effacing yourself completely, totally, categorically, not leaving even a small trace behind. The moment you are completely gone truth arrives, and arrives with such splendour and beauty, with such bliss and benediction, with such ecstasy, that it is impossible to imagine it.

Then he talked of pleasure and of bliss, of how the former is what people know through relationships with others, while bliss needs the climate of aloneness.

People are acquainted only with pleasure. Pleasure happens in relationship. The other is needed, the other is an absolute necessity, without the other pleasure cannot happen. Hence there is a dependence in pleasure, and because of dependence there is conflict. Nobody likes to depend on anybody. Freedom is our deepest desire, nothing is deeper than that, but for each pleasure we have to lose some freedom.

That's why couples are continuously fighting, arguing, nagging, are continuously at each other's necks, for such stupid and trivial things that if you ask them, 'Why are you fighting?' even they feel embarrassed about telling you the cause of the fight. The cause may not be anything at all; in fact the cause is just an excuse. All lovers fight for the simple reason that everybody resists the loss of freedom. But pleasure depends on the other. The other can withhold it, so you have to depend on him.

Bliss happens in solitude, it is not a question of relationship at all. It happens when you are absolutely alone, rejoicing in your aloneness. And that's the whole art of sannyas: how to rejoice in your aloneness.

It is the greatest art and the subtlest art. Nobody is born with the art. It has to be evolved, learned. It is a knack. If you don't know how to be alone you will only feel loneliness, and loneliness is not aloneness. Loneliness means you are missing the other. So people move like a pendulum between loneliness and dependence and the dependence with the other. So when they are with the other they hate, and when they are not with the other they long for the other. They are in a constant tension, a strain.

It is a wellknown fact that you cannot live with your lover and you cannot live without him or without her -- both bring their own kind of difficulties. But this happens only because we don't know how to be alone.

The man who knows how to be alone can be together with someone without being dependent. His love also takes on a new quality. It is no more dependence, it is independence. In fact it enhances his freedom. His freedom enhances his love and his love in its turn enhances his freedom.

This is my whole effort here, to help my people to learn the art of being alone so that they can enjoy themselves and they can also enjoy the world that has been given to them. I am not against the world, I am not against relationship, I am all for it, but before you can enjoy the beauty of the other, the beauty of existence, first you have to become rooted in your own being.

Bliss arises out of that rootedness, that centering, that grounding.

[To Marianne, a goldsmith from Holland, Osho spoke on sannyas as being a chance to actualise the seeds of potential within us. Then to another sannyasin he spoke on the difference between adopting the belief that love is god, and through experimenting, *knowing* love to be god.]

I am not a theologian and I don't require of my sannyasins that they believe in anything. God, heaven, hell -- there is no need to believe in anything. Just experiment with love; and I am saying experiment, I am against belief because belief means repression, a repression of a doubt. But the repressed doubt will come up again and again. In fact you cannot repress a doubt forever; you will be sitting on a volcano. It is better to be finished with it and the only way to finish it is to experiment. Experiment with love in as many ways as possible.

Just today I was reading about an old man, ninety-five years old. He was asked what was the secret of his long life and his health. He said "I feel a little embarrassed to say the truth. The truth is that I have been getting life from the trees. I huge them and suddenly subtle flows of energies start entering my body. They have kept me alive and full of juice. And my own observation is that he is right. He may not be able to prove it scientifically but sooner or later It will be proved scientifically too: if you love a tree, the tree responds, if you love a rock even the rock responds.

Experiment with love in as many ways as possible and you will become richer every day. You will find new sources and new ways to love, new objects to love. And then ultimately a moment comes when one simply sits with no object of love, simply loving -- not loving to somebody, just loving, just full of love, overflowing with love. And that is the state of enlightenment. One is fulfilled, utterly contented, one has arrived.

The feeling, the constant feeling that something is missing is, for the first time, no more there.

And that is the greatest day in one's life, when you can feel nothing is missing, nothing at all. You search and you cannot find anything missing, all is fulfilled. That man has lived life truly. Others are simply wasting it, wasting a golden opportunity.

My sannyasins are not to waste this opportunity. It has to be used to the full. We have to squeeze the juice of each and every moment to the fullest.

[Earlier in the month he spoke of god as being tao, dhamma, a law, not a person. That's how he began his talk to the next sannyasin. Then he went on to explain:]

God is not to be worshipped but to be understood -- and that is the whole difference between the eastern and the western approach. Judaism, Christianity, Mohammedanism -- they have all taught the worship of god. It is as stupid as worshipping the law of gravitation or worshipping the theory of relativity.

The East has risen very high from the anthropocentric standpoints. In the West god remains the father, the great father, or if you are not very religious, then the big brother! But it is a childish attitude, very childish. Even Jesus used to call god "abba". Abba cannot even be translated as father, it can be translated only as "dad" or "daddy". (laughter)

I don't think that he was not aware of it but that was the language that could have been understood by the people he was living with.

Buddha never used the word "god" in his whole life. Whenever he entered a town his disciples would go around the town declaring "Please don't ask any question about god because all that is nonsense. Ask questions which are really significant, significant your life."

But Buddha talked about dhamma, the law. His greatest book is called DHAMMAPADA -- Steps into the Ultimate Law.

Once you think of god as a law your whole perspective changes. Then it is not a question of worshipping or praying or kneeling down, then it is a question of understanding. And understanding comes through meditation -- not through prayer, not through worship, not through religious rituals.

And if you understand the law, naturally you follow it, because if you follow it you are healthy, if you go against it you become unhealthy. There is nobody to punish you or reward you -- it is only a law. If you go against the law of gravitation then you will have a few fractures. Not that the law of gravitation comes and hits you, saying that "You are not a right worshipper and you don't come to the church and I will break a few of your bones..." (laughter) Nobody comes, there is no need for anybody to come, there is nobody to come, but you certainly have real fractures.

Once you know how to move according to the law of gravitation you don't have fractures. You are rewarded or punished through your own understanding or through your own foolishness. This has to be your

basic starting point in sannyas. Then religion becomes very scientific, then it is not something airy-fairy, it is very solid, substantial.

I would like science and religion to come to a deep understanding of each other. And this is the only way it can happen.

[Then he called forward Luca, a student from Italy. Prefixing his original name with Prem, Osho explained that now his name meant "love is the light." And it is eternal so there is no question of any gas shortage, he joked.]

Love is your connection with the infinite sources of life. The moment you love you disappear as an individual unit, you become part of the oceanic existence. And then infinite powers are yours. Love opens the door of the divine.

And Luca also has another meaning. Begin with the first, light, and end with the last. The other meaning is the enlightened one.

If you can fill your life with the light of love then enlightenment happens. Enlightenment is nothing except a life of absolute love, unconditional love. undemanding love. unmotivated love.

[Osho added 'deva' to Terry's name and then explained how certain English words came from the same root as deva.]

The English word "divine" comes from the same root as deva; they both come from the Sanskrit root "div". The English word "day" also comes from the same root.

"Div" means light, "deva" means full of light -- and that is the meaning of divine too. In fact the English word for Satan, "devil", is a very strange word because that too comes from the same root -- it means divine. But in a way it is right because first he was a god and then he revolted, so he is a fallen god.

Terry means soft, tender, open, loving.

Man can live in two ways. He can live a life which is enclosed from all sides, encapsulated. There are reasons why millions of people choose this kind of life -- it is safe, secure, cosy, but they are missing something far more valuable because they will miss adventure and they will miss the exploration of the truth and they will miss god and they will miss love, they will miss light. In fact they will miss all and what they will get is just a comfortable death. Their life is the life of a grave. Of course in a grave there is no danger, you cannot die again. In a grave no disease can happen -- even in Poona. (laughter) If you are in a grave no hepatitis, no amoebas, nothing! It is the safest place, but even though it is safe you have lost life.

Friedrich Nietzsche used to keep a sentence written in gold on his table. It consisted of only two words: Live dangerously. Somebody asked him "Why do you keep it there?" He said "Because the mind always wants to slip into comfort, into the familiar, even though the familiar may be miserable. The mind always likes that which it knows we11, with which it is acquainted. It may not be a joy but still, you are on familiar ground. And bliss happens only when you move into the unfamiliar, when you go into the uncharted sea.

God is possible only when one learns to live the second kind of life, the open life. The first is encapsulated. That is the choice of millions. That's why they are just walking graves -- alive only in the minimal sense of being alive, in fact vegetating. They don't have souls.

Gurdjieff used to say that very few people have souls, and he was right because a soul needs a certain opportunity to grow, it needs challenges, it needs a kind of vulnerability, all the windows and doors open to the wind, to the sun, to the rain and to all unknown forces.

When one starts living dangerously one lives for the first time. And to live dangerously is to live a divine life.

Jesus lived dangerously, Buddha lived dangerously, Socrates lived dangerously, Al Hillal Mansoor lived dangerously. But these were the people who reached to the highest peak of being individuals. They came to know the Everest of consciousness.

So be open, available, fearlessly open. There is nothing to love and everything to gain. Karl Marx ends his Communist Manifesto with the words; Proletariats of the world unite, because you have nothing to lose but your chains and the whole world to gain.

I don't agree with his Communist Manifesto, I disagree on every point, but with the last statement I agree. But to me the word "proletariat" has a totally different meaning and my meaning is far closer to truth than Karl Marx's meaning. A proletariat means one who has lost everything, who has nothing, who possesses nothing.

According to Marx the proletariat is the labourer, the peasant, the poor person. According to me

everybody is a proletariat except for a few people, a few Buddhas. Because what have you got? -- no bliss, no dance, no song, no celebration, no life, no experience of god. What have you got? You possess nothing. Unless you possess the kingdom of god you possess nothing. This is *my* meaning of the word "proletariat"; everybody is a proletariat, even the richest, even Alexander the Great is a proletariat. They are utterly empty, they are beggars.

But one can be very rich, immensely rich. And the only way to be rich is to become available to god's existence, to all his colours, to all his rainbows, to all the songs, to all the trees and the flowers, because god is not to be found in churches -- churches are manufactured by man. God is to be found in nature.

You can find him in the stars, you can find him in the earth. When it rains for the first time and the beautiful fragrance arises out of the earth you can find god there. You can find god in the eyes of a cow or in the giggling of a child. You can find god everywhere except the place, that priests have invented. Churches, temples, mosques -- these are empty, as empty as people are.

Your name exactly defines my approach towards life: be vulnerable, be soft and open, don't create a hard shell around yourself as a protection. Remain unprotected, insecure -- and then the kingdom of god is yours.

The moment one is ready to accept life as it comes with no conditions, suddenly god rushes towards one from every nook and corner. To be full of god is the only possibility of having any meaning, any significance, in life. And the person who has known god has known immortality. Then only the body will die; the essential core of his being is going to remain forever and forever.

[His sannyasins are losing their heads, he told his newest initiate. He had given her the name Gyandevi -- goddess of wisdom.]

Knowledge is very ordinary, anybody can accumulate it. Just a little bit of intelligence is needed and a little bit of memory. But wisdom is tremendously vast. The mind is very small, it cannot contain wisdom. Knowledge is of the mind, wisdom is of the heart.

My sannyasins have to move from the head to the heart, so much so that in a metaphorical sense the head disappears completely. You will see many of my sannyasins here, running here and there and doing things without heads! If you look deeply you will not find any heads; their whole energy has moved to the heart. And the day it moves to the heart a totally new life begins; it is a rebirth. It can happen right this moment because nobody is preventing it. It is your energy; you can move it from the head to the heart.

It is a gamble but to be a sannyasin means to be a gambler. It means all kinds of bad things: a gambler, a drunkard, a rebel, a madman, and you can find many more things. But a sannyasin, when he is a gambler, raises gambling to an art and when he is a drunkard he makes sane people jealous of him. And when he is mad ... then people who are not mad will feel they have missed all.

But the whole transformation happens through the movement of the energy from the head to the heart. And all the meditations here are subtle processes of shifting the energy.

The Miracle

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008155
ShortTitle: DDMIRA15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[It seems curious but it's true, that the more deeply you fall inside yourself, the more you appreciate the outer when you turn your energy outwards. That's what Osho began with this evening, explaining how meditation makes you more open to life.]

Meditation makes one available to all the beauties that are always present around us. But we are so insensitive that we are not present to them. They are available to us but we are not available to them.

God is always present, just standing at your door, but we have become so insensitive, we have grown such a thick wall of thoughts, desires, memories, that even if he knocks we are not going to hear him.

The morning comes every day but there are very few people in the world who experience its beauty. Even those who say it is beautiful simply repeat a cliche; they are not experiencing it. They have heard, they have been told, that the morning is beautiful; they are simply repeating it like a gramophone record. It is not their own experience, they have not lived it. And it is not only the beauty of the *morning*...

Beauty is spread all over existence in millions of forms, but one has to become available in all possible ways, one has to drop all barriers and create bridges instead. That's the whole work of sannyas, destroying the walls, barriers, and creating bridges.

The more bridges you have with existence, the more rich you are. And when you are totally in tune with existence, when not even a single barrier remains, your richness is infinite.
Jesus calls it the kingdom of god.

[Osho continued the theme of man's mourning becoming a morning of bliss in his talk to another sannyasin.]

Man lives in a dark night of the soul. Morning happens on the outside but very rarely in the inside. The moment it happens inside you are a Christ, you are a Buddha. The whole of life is really an opportunity to achieve that inner morning. The inner sun has to rise, and it *can* rise; it is just waiting for us. Just a hint from our side and it starts rising, just a small indication that "I am ready to receive," that "You are welcome," and the miracle starts happening.

We are born to be blissful, it is our birthright. But people are so foolish, they don't even claim their birthright. They become more interested in what others possess and they start running after those things. They never look within, they never search in their own house.

The intelligent person will begin his search from his inner being -- that will be his first exploration -- because unless I know what is within me how can I go on searching all over the world? -- it is such a vast world. And those who have looked within have found it instantly, immediately. It is not a question of gradual progress, it is a sudden phenomenon, a sudden enlightenment.

And my effort is to help you to achieve sudden enlightenment; it is not a gradual process.

[His name, Rudiger, means god's warrior, Osho told the musician from Germany. And then he added 'anand', bliss, to it.]

A sannyasin is god's warrior. But the moment one is god's warrior the whole quality of the war and warriorhood goes through a tremendous transformation. It cannot be understood in the old sense of the word. God's warrior means a lover, a peaceful, silent person, a man who is in such deep harmony with existence that there is no conflict at all.

A Hassid fakir, Zusya, was dying. His old aunt came to see him; the old woman had always been worried about Zusya because he was a little untraditional, unconventional. And she was worried because he was going astray, away from the path of the prophets. He was no more a Jew -- that was her fear. So she came to see him when he was dying. She whispered in his ear "Zusya, have you made your peace with god?" Zusya opened his eyes and even at the moment of death he laughed and he said "But I have never quarrelled with him." Those were his last words, "I have never quarrelled so there is no question of making my peace with him."

That's the meaning of becoming a warrior of god. One has to be absolutely blissful, unconditionally blissful, grateful, thankful for all that the universe has done for one and for all that continuously goes on

showering on one. In that blissfulness you are *not* and when you are not only then are you a warrior of god. If you *are* then you may be a Christian, a Christian warrior going on a crusade, or you may be a Mohammedan, a Mohammedan warrior going on a *jehad*, a religious war, or you may be a Hindu -- but you are not god's warrior.

God's warrior cannot be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. He is simply a loving, blissful, peaceful person who is always in tune with existence, who is always in a state of let-go, who is so surrendered that he is no more, only god is.

That's my definition of the sannyasin.

[To a psychotherapist Osho talked of man's mad mania for fame.]

Man longs very much to be famous, wants to be wellknown, appreciated, attended upon, wants the attention of the whole world focussed on him. But the whole idea is egoistic.

One *can* become famous -- Alexander the Great was famous, Ivan the Terrible was famous, Adolf Hitler was famous. But this is not divine fame, this is very ugly fame because deep down there is the cancer of the ego. There is a totally different way of being famous -- like Jesus or Buddha or Krishna. For that one needs a loving heart, for that one needs an egoless state.

The ordinary fame is a projection of the ego. The divine fame is getting rid of the ego. In a way they are absolutely opposite. When you have dropped your ego your life starts becoming beautiful in many ways, creative in many ways. All your potential starts turning into actuality. If there was a seed of a poet in you you will become a poet. But your poetry will have a different fragrance; it will not be ordinary poetry, it will be something like the Koran or the Gita or the Upanishad. You will be just a vehicle and god will be singing through you.

If there is a seed of being a painter in you, you will become a painter. But those paintings will have something totally different to those of Picasso. The Picasso paintings are reflections of his egoistic insane mind. You can see very clearly just looking at his paintings that something is crazy about the man, something is not right. Things are upside down, as if he is throwing out his madness on the canvas.

But go and see the Taj Mahal or the temples of Khajuraho, Konarak, Puri, or see the statues of Buddha or : Zen painting and just watching them you will feel a subtle silence descending on you, a peace surrounding you, a grace that you have never felt arising within you. Just sitting silently before a statue of Buddha one can go into deep meditation. Just looking at the Taj Mahal... because it is a Sufi creation. The real creators were the Sufi masters. Of course the money was provided by a great king so it is written in the books that *he* created the Taj Mahal, but that is not true. Money cannot create Taj Mahal. It is the work of great Sufi understanding.

The proportion, the symmetry, the whole idea is meditative. On a full-moon night at certain periods, if you sit by the side of Taj Mahal you will be surprised: you are transported into another world. This is a real work of art... as if this whole ugly world disappears and a door opens into the mysterious.

The man of meditation simply allows his potential to grow, to become a reality -- whatsoever it is. All are not going to become painters, all are not going to become dancers, all are not going to become poets, and there is no need that they be either. But everyone has got something, nobody comes empty-handed, and the reason is that we never transform the hidden potential into a manifest form.

Meditation makes it possible. It will make you so sensitive that you will see the beauty of existence, you will see the bliss of existence, you will see the silence of existence, you will see its music. You will see thousands of things of which you had never been aware. Meditation simply turns you on -- it is psychedelic.

[Osho returned to a subject he'd touched on on the third of the month, of bliss being not lost but forgotten. The child knows bliss in the womb, he had said that night. But grown-ups, who themselves no longer have it, rapidly ensure the child loses sight of it, he said tonight.]

In fact unless the child forgets the way +o bliss they go on thinking that he is not mature -- that is their criterion.

But it can be remembered although one has to shift much garbage aside, one has to take a spade in the hands and go on removing much rubbish. And it can be found again because it cannot be lost. You can forget, you can remember -- these are the only two possibilities. You cannot lose it, so there is no question of regaining it. It is always there whether you know it or you know it. So the whole question is of remembrance.

George Gurdjieff used to say his method of inward journey was nothing but a self-remembering. And he

was right, it is only a question of remembrance. So keep it in your mind that we are not searching and seeking something far away. We are to discover something which is very close by, closer than you can imagine. In fact even to say it is close is not right because *you* are it. It is not even close, it is you, it is your very existence; hence it is easy to remember. If it were far away then the journey is bound to be very difficult.

All methods of meditation that we use are negative in the sense that they only remove unnecessary things that have gathered in the way so that again we can find the way and we can see the inner light, the inner bliss, the inner reality. The moment one knows one's inner reality one has known all that is worth knowing and one has achieved all that is worth achieving. There is nothing more than that. But it is infinite, it is eternal.

[Doubt and trust are not just mind attitudes. Doubt is food for the ego, Osho pointed out in his words to Veet Sandeha.]

Man can live either in doubt or in trust. These are the only two alternatives available. And man is free to choose -- one just has to understand what are the implications of both the alternatives. If you choose doubt you will remain miserable. You will remain always in an inner state of trembling, you will remain fearful, you will remain unloving, you will remain always scared of everything.

Choosing doubt as your lifestyle is choosing insanity, but millions have chosen it. There must be something more in it and there is -- and that is, it fulfils your ego. It creates all kinds of hells for you but it fulfils your ego.

Before he died George Bernard Shaw was asked where he would like to go, to hell or to heaven. He said "Wherever I can be first. I don't want to be second. If I can be first in hell I will choose hell. Hell or heaven, that is not important; what is important is that I have to be the first." And he said "I know it will be difficult in heaven because god will be there; it will be difficult to be first. And Jesus will be there; it will be difficult to be even second. And who knows about these Buddhas and Zarathustras? I may have to stand in a long, long queue. I don't want that. I would rather suffer all the miseries of hell but I want to be first in the queue."

He was really saying something about the human mind. He had many beautiful insights.

Doubt fulfils your ego, doubt is like food for the ego. It takes everything else but it fulfils the ego. On the other hand, trust takes the ego and fulfils everything else. But ego is not possible. Trust means surrender, trust means love; there is no space for ego and all its stupidities and all its trips. Trust means humbleness, simplicity, innocence. Trust means "agnosia", a state of not-knowing, a childlike innocence. But it brings bliss, peace, silence, and ultimately god.

The choice is between you and god or doubt and trust. By becoming a sannyasin one starts choosing trust and starts dropping doubt. Sannyas really means nothing else than surrendering the ego. And if one can surrender the ego then even the impossible is possible.

[Then he spoke to the successive three sannyasins on the nature of the mind.]

Mind is argumentative. It goes on arguing and arguing, ad infinitum. It keeps you engaged but it never gives you any conclusion. It is inconclusive -- that is its nature. That's why philosophy has not been able to give a single conclusion to humanity. It has been an absolute and utterly futile exercise, and for thousands of years, thousands of the most brilliant people have remained engaged in that stupid work.

Becoming a sannyasin means dropping out of the whole mind trip. The mind argues but never reaches any conclusion; the heart argues never and knows the conclusion. This is how it is, this is one of the mysteries of life. The mind is very noisy but all noise is useless; the heart is silent but delivers the goods.

Move from the head to the heart, from argument to no-argument and life suddenly becomes a new phenomenon, full of significance and meaning, beauty and fragrance, full of light and love. And all these combined together is the meaning of god.

Mind means the world. All the desires for power, prestige, money, the whole past of memories, hurts, wounds, the whole future of desires, expectations, hopes -- all these make the mind, and this is the world we live in.

I don't want my sannyasins to renounce the world of the trees and the people and the animals and the stars, but I certainly want my sannyasins to leave the world of the mind because that is our true imprisonment. And once you go beyond the mind you enter god, you enter eternal bliss.

In India we have called that reality "satchitanand." Sat means truth, chit means consciousness, anand means bliss -- these are the three faces of god, the real trinity.
So make every effort to go out of the mind.

[And to the last sannyasin:]

We are continuously thinking; twenty-four hours a day, day in, day out. It is a very insane state. The mind goes on fabricating all kinds of desires and dreams and we remain clouded by these desires and thoughts. There is no other barrier between us and truth except these continuous thoughts. This thinking has to cease, and it can cease because it is not a natural state at all; it is a very diseased state, unnatural. We have been taught to be this way. Our colleges, schools, universities, they all teach us how to think, they all teach us how to turn the mind on and nobody tells us how to turn it off.

My work here is to teach you how to put it off. It is good when it is needed -- use it -- but when it is not needed turn it off and fall into a deep silence, because only in those silent spaces god visit you and only in those silent spaces you become aware of the tremendous splendour of existence. Life suddenly becomes so significant, so meaningful, that you could not have imagined it before. Each moment becomes so precious that one cannot be thankful enough to god.

The Miracle

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008165
ShortTitle: DDMIRA16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Love can be the prelude to enlightenment, Osho said tonight.]

Enlightenment is not something that can be made a goal, it cannot be made an achievement, it cannot be an object of ambition because it is our intrinsic nature; we are already it. It has to be discovered and the way to discover it is love, because the thing that keeps it covered is the ego and love absolutely kills the ego and leaves no trace behind. Love means absence of ego.

If A happens between two persons, that means between those two persons ego is no more present, that they commune without the ego. If it happens between a person and the whole universe that means prayer, the highest form of love. Now there is no ego in the part against the whole.

The moment ego drops the tremendous energy of love is released and in that very release one realises, recognises, one's true nature. That true nature is what is known in the West as Christ consciousness, in the East as Buddha consciousness. That true nature is always enlightened because it is light and nothing else -- pure light, eternal light.

[Then to Liesbeth, a Dutch woman, he expanded on the relationship between the part and the whole.]

The greatest bliss in life is to become part of the whole. Ordinarily we try in every possible way to remain separate, we try to keep our identity, we try to remain an island -- and that is the whole cause of our

misery.

Religion is nothing but the simple art of dissolving yourself in the whole. The whole is called god. That's why the man who has attained to god is called holy -- because he has become whole, he is no more separate, he has dropped that stupid idea of being separate. He is no longer like an ice cube, he has melted and merged into the ocean.

That moment is the moment of great bliss. And after that one can never fall from bliss. way to fall. Even if one wants to be miserable one cannot be.

The ordinary person who lives like an ego tries hard to be blissful but he cannot be; he remains miserable. And the surrendered person, even if he tries to be miserable he cannot be. Bliss is the consequence of surrender and misery the consequence of resistance.

[And then turning to Roberto, a teacher from Italy, Osho said:]

A man without love is dull. A man without love is not really alive, he is yet unborn. Physically he is out of the womb of the mother but psychologically he still lives in an encapsulated way -- closed to the wind, to the rain, to the sun, to all that is. He remains in fear.

These two words, "fear" and "love" are very important because these are the only two styles of living: either you live out of fear or you live out of love. The energy that becomes fear is the same that becomes love. It depends on you, in what direction you help the energy to move.

If you remain closed the energy starts moving within yourself. It loses contact with the whole. And whenever you lose contact with the whole you create misery, your flow stops, you start dying, you become uprooted. You are no more a river, you become a small muddy pond. Soon you will stink.

Fear can bring only death; it has no life-giving sources in it. But the same energy, if you are open, all the doors, all the windows open, becomes love. The same energy, when it starts moving, flowing... the same water of the muddy pond becomes pure when it moves in a river. The very movement of the river is towards the ocean. The very direction is purifying because one is moving towards the bigger, the higher, the infinite.

Live life as love, never live life as fear. And if you live life as love you will come to know eternal life and the fragrance of a Buddha, of a Jesus, of a Mohammed and the whole poetry that follows such a loving heart, the whole grace, the whole benediction. Not only is such a person blissful, he becomes a blessing to the whole existence.

[The man who has never known anything of meditation lives a barren life, just like a desert, Osho told someone else. Then he recounted a joke.]

I have heard about an American tourist dressed in his swimming suit, running towards the ocean, perspiring. He met a man and he asked, "How far is the ocean?" The man looked at the American, felt very sorry for him and said "It will be difficult to reach it -- this is the Sahara and the ocean is at least eight hundred miles away from here." The American said "Then I will have to rest here on the beach!"

You can believe your desert to be a beach. That's how people are living, believing their desert is a beach. It is simply desert. At least in the Sahara after eight hundred miles you will find the ocean, but in a life without meditation the Sahara is unending -- not even after eight hundred miles...

Meditation brings a totally new perspective to life, a new vision. It opens doors to new potentials and possibilities. Meditation comes like spring and suddenly things start growing. Meditation does not do a thing, it is just a catalytic agent. The seeds are already in you; meditation is only a catalytic agent. Meditation means a silent state of consciousness; no more noise of the mind, no more chattering of the mind. The mind is put aside and you are simply silent.

That silence has tremendous power. It becomes a catalytic agent and all the seeds that you have been carrying for lives start sprouting. Your life becomes green with trees. All the green, all the gold, all the red of the trees, suddenly starts happening to you. The birds start singing in your heart. Only then does one know god is, not before that. One can believe but belief is just belief, more belief. The real thing happens only when you have transformed your being into a flowering garden. Then only do you know god is. Before that you are Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- these are all conditionings, these don't make anybody religious. The truly religious person is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan, he is simply religious.

That's my work here, to help you to become simply religious without any adjective to it. I want you to become a garden so that you have intrinsic proof for the existence of god. I don't argue for god; I only create situations in which you become aware that god is, that not only god is, but *only* god is. Nothing else exists.

Existence is synonymous with god.

[To Cornelia, an occupational therapist from Germany, Osho spoke about awareness as being the essence of meditation.]

Man lives unconsciously; he goes on doing many things because others are doing them. He goes on following and imitating. He is not exactly aware of why he is doing these things, he is not even aware of who he is. What else can you expect when a man is not aware of who he is, from where he is coming, to where he is going and why?

These are the basic questions which can be solved only through meditation. No philosophy can help you to solve them. They will supply many many answers but all answers will be hypothetical and if you ponder over them you can always find many flaws, many faults. Meditation is existential, not philosophical. It helps you to become aware so much so that you encounter yourself.

That is the meaning of Cornelia vigilant spirit. Meditation makes you a vigilant spirit. You full of consciousness. As unconsciousness starts receding and consciousness starts claiming more and more ground, your life becomes more and more centred, more and more fulfilled, more and more joyous, more and more significant. And when the whole darkness of the unconscious has disappeared and you are full of light, just pure awareness and nothing else, all the mysteries are revealed to you.

Truth is a revelation, not a conclusion of thought -- a revelation in meditation, not a conclusion through mentation.

[To Aline from Belgium he spoke of the transformation that happens to the meditator.]

We live in the mind and we have completely forgotten that we can also live as a no-mind, because everything has its opposite. If there is day there is night, if there is life there is death, if there is love there is hate. Nothing can exist without its opposite -- this is an absolutely established fact.

So if mind exists then there must be a space within us which we can call no-mind. And that is the whole search of meditation. It is not far away, it is just by the side of the mind. They are like twins just a little effort and you can enter a state of no-mind. And to enter the spirit of no-mind is to be reborn. It is a resurrection.

That is the meaning of Aline: noble. One who is born out of meditation, I call him noble. By noble I don't mean the ordinary meaning of being an aristocrat, because the ordinary birth is the same -- whether you are born in the royal family or in the poor man's family, it doesn't matter.

The real birth happens through meditation. Buddha is noble, Zarathustra is noble, Lao Tzu is noble, but their nobility, their aristocracy, is authentic, true. It has nothing to do with their ordinary birth. They have attained to a new life, they have given birth to themselves. That's what Jesus means when he says to Nicodemus: Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god.

[Michele's name, with "prem" prefixing it, means god is love, Osho explained.]

I am not teaching my sannyasins to believe in god. My teaching is simple: Love life, be in love with love itself. And one day you are in for a great surprise. Suddenly god walks in and says "Hello! Michele, what are you doing?" Because love is the door, you can enter into god from the door, god can enter from the door into you!

And why bother, when god himself is ready to enter you?

[Life is in flow, in liquidity, so it's truer to use verbs and not nouns, Osho began in his address to the next sannyasin.]

Knowledge is a dead thing, knowing is alive and flowing. In fact some day in the future we will have to evolve a totally new language because all our old languages are out of date. They were evolved by different people, for different purposes, in different situations. Now that whole thing has disappeared but the language is a hangover.

Now we know both religiously and scientifically that in existence there is nothing static. Everything is always in a movement.

Sir Eddington is reported to have said "The word 'rest' is absolute nonsense because I have never come across anything like it in existence. Nothing is ever in a state of rest. Everything is changing, moving, it is a dynamic existence."

So instead of saying knowledge I say knowing, instead of saying love I would prefer loving, instead of being, I would prefer loving. But we have become so accustomed to nouns that we even call a river a river;

it is just a rivering. It is never the same even for two consecutive moments. We call trees, trees; they are all treeing, growing each moment: some old leaves falling, some new leaves coming up. Except for change, nothing is permanent in existence.

This is the way a sannyasin has to start looking at life and not only looking, but living also. A sannyasin has to become liquid, flowing, dynamic, always ready to move into the unknown. And then knowing goes on and on. It is a pilgrimage which never ends. And the beauty is the wonder remains, the mystery remains. We go on knowing yet there is so much to know. Inexhaustible is existence and one can always remain like a child, full of wonder and awe.

I don't teach my sannyasins to become knowledgeable, I teach them how to remain in wonder and awe because god is a mystery, not an object of knowledge. If god is an object of knowledge, sooner or later he will end up in a scientific laboratory.

God is a mystery and is available only to those whose hearts are dancing with wonder, whole being is thrilled with awe -- that is the way of my sannyasins.

[Meditation isn't concentration; in fact it's the ultimate in relaxation, Osho told a Japanese sannyasin.]

When you are totally relaxed, doing nothing, thinking nothing, simply enjoying the moment for the sheer sake of enjoying it, with no other motive, for no purpose, you are in meditation. And those are the rarest moments in life because only in those relaxed moments do windows open into the temple of god, glimpses start coming to you.

And once you have tasted the joy of relaxing, you can relax even while working. Action remains on the surface and relaxation goes on like an undercurrent. That is the ultimate in meditation. Then one goes on doing the ordinary things of life and still one remains centred in god.

[He gave the name Veet Asmito to a German woman. Asmito" meant subtle ego, he explained.]

In English there is only one word for the ego. In Sanskrit there are two words: "ahankar" -- that is exactly equivalent to the ego -- and "asmita" -- for which there is no equivalent in English.

Asmita means such a subtle ego that it can even look like humbleness, it can even pretend to be egolessness.

The sannyasin has to be aware of both. The gross ego is not much of a problem -- we are all aware of it. We can see it in others, we can see it in ourselves. The person who brags about his money or his house or his power, we know; these are gross expressions. But the saint who brags about his purity, who brags about his humbleness, who brags about his devotion, who brags about his austerities... it is very difficult to find out whether this is ego or something else. It is ego, and my sannyasins have to be aware of it. It is ego coming in from the back door.

The front-door ego is not much of a problem because it gives you so much suffering that sooner or later everybody becomes fed up with it. But the subtle ego that comes in from the backdoor is very dangerous. In the first place you cannot see it, it is very invisible. In the second place it does not give you any trouble because it never comes in conflict with other egos. All other people have subtle egos, but undeveloped. Their gross egos are developed.

So if you have a gross ego you are always in conflict with everybody's ego; if you have a subtle ego you are very rarely in competition with somebody. Of course, if two saints are there they will fight, but ordinarily a saint will not find anybody else to compete with. Hence two saints are very much unwilling even to meet each other because even the meeting is enough to bring their egos up. They are perfectly humble with the gross-ego people, but when it comes to the subtle-ego people they start trying to be greater than you, bigger than you, higher than you, more superior than you, holier than you.

I have heard of three Christian monks meeting at a crossroad coming back from the town to their monasteries. One of them was a Trappist. He said "Our monks are the most disciplined people in the whole Christian world, the most austere. Their work is hard, they have risked all.

The second monk said "That is true, but our monks are the most knowledgeable people in the whole Christian world. Their whole life is devoted to knowledge, to scholarship. Your people cannot compete with our people as far as scholarship is concerned -- and scholarship is a far greater thing than fasting. And stupid person can fast. In fact only stupid people fast, otherwise why should they fast? Either fat people fast or stupid people fast -- and fat people are stupid, otherwise why should they be fat in the first place? But knowledge is a great achievement."

The third was listening silently. He said "It is true that nobody can compete with the Trappists as far as austerities are concerned and nobody can compete with you as far as knowledge is concerned, but as far as humbleness is concerned we are at the top!"

Humbleness "at the top"...! Now this is the most subtle ego. "We are the most humble people, at the top. Nobody can compete with us."

Asmita means subtle ego. We have to drop both the gross and the subtle. We have to become nobodies, just nobodies -- not even religious, holy, spiritual people, just nobodies. And the moment you are a nobody something exquisite happens to you, something tremendously significant, because in those moments when you are nobody god knocks on your door -- and only in those moments, never otherwise.'

The Miracle

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008175	
ShortTitle: DDMIRA17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[He was listed as being a drummer from Denmark and sported the name of Pygge. But you pronounce it Pooga.
I have given thousands of names to people, Osho began, but 'Pygge' is rare!]

In the first place it means nothing. In the second place it is a word of endearment used for addressing small children. And I quote Jesus often, "Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of god."

One has to be an innocent as a child, then and only then do the doors open. The doors of the divine remain closed for the knowledgeable people; for pandits, scholars, priests, the doors are completely closed. They already know, they don't need anything more. They have repressed their ignorance by accumulating borrowed knowledge. They have lost the quality of wonder, which is the most essential thing to know god.

The child has tremendous wonder. His heart is continuously feeling the mysterious, the miraculous. His eyes are full of awe -- at small things: pebbles on the seashore, seashells... he goes on accumulating them as if he has found diamonds. And he is intrigued by such small things -- a butterfly, just a flower, an ordinary flower, and he is enchanted, almost hypnotised.

These are the qualities which help you to open to god, to bliss, to truth, to the mystery of existence. My sannyasins have to be just like small children.

[Prayer is blissfulness Osho told us.]

To be cheerful is to be religious, to be sad is to be irreligious. Hence the so-called saints in my evaluation are not saints at all. They look so sad, so dull, so dead -- how can they be experiencing god? If the experience of god brings such sadness then it is not worth experiencing. If the experience of god makes people so dull, with such long faces, then it is better to avoid god. Even if by chance you meet him, run away!

That is not *my* vision of god. It must be the devil masquerading as god before these saints; he must have deceived these people. God can only mean celebration, god can only mean festivity. God to me is nothing but the festive dimension. So be blissful and let blissfulness be your prayer.

[Prayer is blissfulness... and bliss is god, he went on to say.]

In fact nobody needs god, everybody needs bliss. Nobody is searching for god, everybody is searching bliss. Even the people who say they are seeking and searching god, if you ask them why, for what, immediately you will see their motive. They will say because without knowing god one cannot be blissful. So really they are not seeking god but blissfulness. They have been told for centuries that bliss is possible only when you attain to god, hence they are seeking god. But their goal is bliss.

If the road goes via god they have to go via god, otherwise they would by-pass him. I have never seen a single person who is really interested in god. In fact nobody can really be interested in god. It is a very arbitrary word. Bliss is something natural, it is intrinsic. Our very heart beats for it, our very life longs for it. Hence I say bliss is god. God is another name for bliss and nothing else. And if you want to find bliss or god, start by being blissful.

In the beginning it may not be so much, but brick by brick you can make the whole temple.

The story about Daniel is very beautiful. Mind you, I call it a story, not history, because to me parables, stories, are far more significant than history. History records only facts; parables record truths.
Facts are ordinary. This is a parable; it cannot be historical.

Daniel was cast into a den of lions for refusing to deny his faith, but he emerged unharmed. Now, I don't believe that lions are so religious or so vegetarian. Even in old days they were the same people -- a little worse maybe...

Just the other day I was reading about a woman who applied for a job in a circus. The manager told her that her work was to go into the cage of the lion and just to sit by the side of the lion hugging him and kissing him. The woman started trembling and she said "I don't want this job." The manager said "Don't be worried. The lion has been brought up only on milk, so there is no need to worry." the woman said "I was also brought up on milk but now I am non-vegetarian. So it does not prove anything -- that he has been brought up on milk -- he may turn non-vegetarian any day, any moment."

But the parable that Daniel came out of the den of lions unharmed is beautiful. It says only one thing, that love for truth is greater than life itself, that one can sacrifice one's life for truth, but not vice versa.

It also says that although man has evolved so much still the basic instincts in man remain the same. Still people of trust are bound to suffer like Daniel, because society lives on untruths and it cannot tolerate a man of truth.

Secondly, it says that the man of truth need not be afraid; he cannot be harmed by anything, not even by lions, because the man of truth knows something which is eternal in him, indestructible. Even death cannot take it away.

My own feeling is that if it is really a historical fact that Daniel was thrown into the den of lions he must have been killed but not harmed. He must have died blissfully, joyously, ecstatically, because he was dying for truth.

To live for lies is worthless, to die for truth is one of the greatest blessings in life.

[The inner trek consists of three steps, Osho told Hannelore.]

The journey begins in love and ends in light or in enlightenment and the bridge is prayer. The whole pilgrimage from ignorance to wisdom is nothing but a pilgrimage of prayer.

Prayer means "I am so small that nothing is possible through me unless the whole helps me." Prayer is a surrender of the ego to the whole -- surrender not in despair but in deep understanding. How can the small wave go against the ocean? -- the very effort is absurd. But that's what the whole of humanity goes on doing. We are all small waves in the vast ocean of consciousness. Call that ocean of consciousness god, truth, enlightenment, nirvana, tao, dhamma -- they all mean the same thing, that we are part of an infinite ocean. But we are very small waves -- we cannot have our own will and we cannot have our own destiny. The very desire to have our own will and to achieve something out of our own desires is the whole cause of misery.

Prayer means that in understanding the futility of human will, one surrenders to the divine will. One says "Thy will be done, thy kingdom come."

It is possible only if there is great love for existence. Hence I say the journey begins in love and ends in enlightenment. And the middle of the journey consists only of prayer, of deep let-go.
How long will you be here?
I'm leaving in one week.

Then come back again for a longer period. This is not like a German. Next time come like a German!

[But before even the first step is taken you need some provisions. Trust is a must, he told Prem Martyn.]

Love is possible only for those few fortunate people who have the capacity to trust. People live in doubts; not in one, but in millions of doubts. And it is because of their doubts they cannot love, they cannot trust, they cannot be loyal, they cannot be committed, they cannot get involved in anything totally. But then they miss their whole life. And life is a great opportunity because here we can discover god, and god can only be discovered here.

That's why in the East we have this idea, the very significant idea, that unless you realize god you will have to be sent back to life again and again. The Judaic religions -- Mohammedanism, Christianity, and Judaism -- have missed this beautiful idea; they believe only in one life. Because of the idea of one life they have missed many things.

First, they have created a great hurry in people -- that's why the West is in so much of a hurry. The roots go deep into the religions that have dominated the western mind. If there is only one life, only this life and then you will be in the grave, who knows for how long... who knows when the last Judgement Day will come? For almost an eternity you will be in the grave, so make as much as you can make of your small life -- it is not much.

If you are going to live sixty years, twenty years will be wasted in sleep. Of the remaining forty years, for twenty years you will be working as a clerk or as a teacher or as a D.T. collector or as an engineer. There are thousands of kinds of stupid professions in which one can waste one's life.

For the last twenty years you will be rushing from the office to the home and from the home to the office, from this woman to that woman, from that woman to another woman, looking at that idiot box, television, watching a movie -- the same story, the same triangle, the same love affair repeated again and again. And then one needs time to shave and time to wash and clean and take a bath and go to church and listen to some religious discourse, some Pollack pope! And in only sixty years of life!

Naturally, one goes into a panic, and goes fast, so one cannot do anything totally; one is always running, rushing, and one is always thinking of how to do things more speedily.

The East has a totally different idea. The East says don't be so worried -- you cannot get rid of life so easily. You will be sent back. Life is a school; unless you learn the lesson you will be sent back again and again.

I have heard about a classical musician who was doing his first public performance. Now, classical music in India is a difficult phenomenon, very difficult; it needs tremendous effort, almost eight hours, ten hours per day practise and then too, to become a master of it is a rare phenomenon, very rare. The man had worked hard, particularly for this performance, and then he started.

He played one melody and the whole audience shouted "Once more!", so he played it again and they shouted "Once more!", so he played it again and they shouted "Once more!"

So he said "Sirs, I have to play something else too."

Then one man stood up; he said, "Unless you play it rightly... we are going to say 'Once more, once more.' There is the whole night, we are here, you are here; you have to play it right!"

So one has to come into life again and again. If one misses the opportunity god says "Once more, go back -- see you again!" But there is every possibility to realize the potential. And that's what sannyas is all about, the whole science of realizing the potential of your being.

How long will you be here?

I don't know.

Be here as long as possible. See you again!

[Meditation needs your love, your whole love and nothing but your love. Osho pointed out that we dissipate our love energy.]

People love many kinds of things. There are lovers of money, lovers of power, lovers of fame -- All kinds of things have been turned into objects of love. But my whole concern is that all your love should become concentrated only on one thing and that is meditation.

Unless we pour our whole energy into meditation it only remains a dream, it never becomes a reality. Meditation needs our totality. You cannot do it partially; you cannot do it only once in a while, for one hour every day or for fifteen minutes in the morning and fifteen minutes in the evening. I am not talking about the transcendental meditation type of thing. Those things are only meant for fools. Who would not like to

enjoy both worlds if it is so easy, if just by sitting for fifteen minutes in the morning and fifteen minutes in the evening with closed eyes, repeating some stupid mantra: Coca Cola, coca-cola... If you can attain the kingdom of god it is worth attaining!

And people are doing transcendental meditations in all kinds of places -- in bathrooms, sitting on their toilets because they can find no other place in the home. At least in the bathroom you are left alone for ten minutes, nobody will disturb you. It may give you a certain consolation, a certain happiness that you are doing something for the other world too. But it cannot transform you.

Transformation is possible only when the twenty-four hours of your day become a constant meditation, a continuum. So whatsoever you are doing -- walking you are meditating, eating you are meditating, listening, talking you are meditating... because to me meditation simply means awareness, not repeating a mantra. Because how can you repeat a mantra? -- if you are doing some work and you repeat a mantra your work will be disturbed. If you are doing something significant then it can be dangerous to you; you will be divided.

By meditation I simply mean an awareness. Whatsoever one is doing one is fully aware of each act -- physical, mental, emotional. Walking, you are aware of walking, running, you are aware of running, swimming you are aware of swimming. Eating, you are not simply stuffing yourself unconsciously and thinking of thousands of other things; you are simply eating and doing nothing else at that moment, totally in the act, alert aware. And then meditation becomes a twenty-four-hour-a-day phenomenon.

One day a miracle happens, and that miracle is that one can sleep with a meditative awareness. The body sleeps but somewhere deep down a current of awareness continues; you are aware that you are asleep. A very paradoxical phenomenon, but it happens. On that day meditation has come to its completion, is known in its entirety. Unless that happens something is still missing.

That is the ultimate goal for the sannyasin, to achieve a state of meditation which cannot be lost even while you are asleep. Only then can a person die meditatively. If you cannot sleep meditatively, how can you die meditatively? And the man who dies meditatively is never born again. He becomes part of the eternal cosmos, he lives in eternity, in god. He is never thrown back again into the bodily imprisonment.

[Then he talked about love and meditation, about how people have tended to divide themselves into two schools of thought -- the worldly and the other-worldly, the lovers and the meditators. Osho's idea is to create a synthesis of the two. But in his effort to do so he is misunderstood and put down by both parties.]

I will be condemned by religious people because I will be going against their whole tradition -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Buddhist, Jaina -- all religious religions, because I am introducing love into the life of the sannyasin. And I will be opposed by the materialist, by the worldly, because they will be saying that I am introducing meditation into people's lives -- which can become a danger to their ordinary world, to their ordinary concerns. And that's actually happening.

I may be the only person in the whole history who is condemned by all unanimously. It is a rare privilege. But this is what I want to do and those who want to be with me have to be capable of both, while alone meditate, while with others love.

Your name, Premraj, will mean kingdom of love. But the kingdom can be total only when you are capable of both, because love will make available to you only half of the kingdom -- the outside, the peripheral -- and meditation will make you the master of the other half, the more substantial, the inner.
If the two words are fulfilled in life nothing else is needed.

[His name, Dhyanraj, means kingdom of meditation -- which is another way of saying kingdom of god, Osho explained.]

To be in meditation is to be in god, to be silent is all that is needed. Once the noisy mind stops suddenly you become aware that all that you have been seeking all along is already within you; you contain the treasure.

Jesus says the kingdom of god is within you... But we are running everywhere else. We are going everywhere else except in. Meditation is simply a strategy to turn your outgoing consciousness into an ingoing consciousness. It is a way of turning in. All my efforts here are to turn you on and to turn you in.

[Live in the mind and you inhabit a madhouse Osho told his newest swami.]

The mind goes on driving you crazy for the simple reason that it has many contradictory desires. In fact each desire in the mind is always balanced by its opposite.

Mind lives in a constant struggle, conflict. For example you want to be with someone, you love someone, and at the same time you want to have your own space, you want to be alone. The desires are of the same strength, so it is not possible that one will ever be able to win over the other. All that we can manage is sometimes to have one on top, sometimes the other on top, but whatsoever the case you will be miserable. If you are with the loved one, the desire to be alone is frustrated; if you are alone the desire to be with the loved one is frustrated. You are in misery any way. Mind leaves no choice for you.

One wants to be famous and when one *is* famous one wants to be anonymous, because the moment you are famous you lose all your privacy. You cannot even walk silently by the road.

Ask the public figures how much they feel it, the misery of always being in the public eye. And they have achieved it through their whole life's effort.

It happened in Voltaire's life -- he became so famous... He had tried to be his whole life, ultimately he succeeded. That is one of the greatest things to understand: before you start trying something, remember, you may succeed! (laughter) He worked hard for his whole life and then he succeeded. And then he started feeling that he had lost all his privacy. He could not sit under a tree alone even for a few moments, he could not go for a morning walk, he could not go to the pub without being noticed and reported about in the newspapers. Wherever he went people followed him.

His fame became such that the police had to take him home from the railway station if he had come from somewhere, and from the home to the railway station -- because in those days there was a superstition in France that if you could get a little piece of the clothes of a very famous man it helped you to succeed in becoming famous.

So it happened many times that his clothes would be torn; he would come home almost naked. Then he started praying to god, "I want to be left alone, I don't want this face. What has it given to me? -- it is driving me crazy! He would get scratched, bruised, because the mob would be mad for his clothes.

And finally his prayer succeeded again; people forgot all about him. For ten years more he went on living and people came to know that he had still been alive when he died. And only four persons followed him to the cemetery; not really four, only three, because the fourth was his dog.

And in the last moments of his life he was suffering from privacy, from being nobody. He was hankering for the crowd but nobody even came to see him. For his whole life he suffered. Sometimes he suffered because he was nobody, sometimes because he had become somebody, but the suffering continued. And this is so with the mind.

But there is a totally different way of life: living out of the mind; not in the mind but beyond the mind. That's what meditation helps you to do. It helps you to transcend mind, then you are the master, then your awareness is such that mind cannot control you.

Once mind has no control over you all conflict ceases, all dualism disappears, there is great peace, and out of that peace, millions of flowers.

[Meditation is deserting the mind... and mining the desert of aloneness, Osho went on to say to the next sannyasin.]

... only you are in your absolute simplicity, just a pure being, just a moment of sheer existence uncontaminated by anything, unpolluted by anything.

This is the greatest experience a man is capable of because it brings him to his own truth, and that is the truth of the universe too. But for it great courage is needed.

Bernhard means as brave as a bear. One has to be really brave, really courageous, to go inwards. It is easy to be a warrior, it is far more difficult to be a sannyasin, because the warrior fights with others, the sannyasin fights with his own stupidity -- and that is the greatest enemy in the world. And at least the warrior is always surrounded by people, the sannyasin moves into his absolute aloneness. Nobody else can go with you. You have to go alone because the truth of your being can be experienced only by you and by nobody else -- hence courage is needed.

Be courageous and move into the innermost core of your being and you will be rewarded tremendously.

The Miracle

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8008185
ShortTitle:	DDMIRA18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Even if we catch a glimpse of bliss we've been conditioned not to recognise it -- that's the state the majority of us is in, Osho told Anand Mary.]

The crowd of humanity, the mass mind, lives in misery. There are vested interests behind it. The politician cannot exist without people being miserable. The priest cannot exist; for his profession it is a must that people should be miserable. Social workers, social servants, missionaries, philanthropists -- all cannot exist, they all need a miserable humanity. And they are powerful people. For centuries they have been creating situations in which a man rarely finds a moment of bliss.

The misery is so thick and so deep that even if by chance a moment of bliss happens you will tend not to believe in it, you will think it is imagination. You will think it is not the think that should be. You will reject it. You will be afraid to talk about it because nobody is going to believe you. And your mind will not take any note of it, it will not keep memory of it.

The mind accumulates all kinds of wounds; it never accumulates flowers. It also lives on misery. Whenever you are blissful the mind disappears. In a state of blissfulness you are utterly herenow. The mind is either past or future, the mind cannot the present. So not only are there outer vested interests for misery, inside you also they have implanted a mind which lives on your misery. It is a parasite and unless one rebels against all these forces there is no possibility of bliss. Only very few people have attained bliss.

For the millions it is only a word without any meaning and whatsoever they think about it is not bliss. At the most they think of pleasure, or if they are very sophisticated, cultured intellectuals, they think of happiness. But it is neither pleasure nor happiness, it is something far beyond them; in fact it is incomprehensible to the mind.

Pleasure is physiological, happiness is psychological, bliss is spiritual. It is a totally different dimension.

To be a sannyasin means to be a rebel. From this moment you have to fight against all the forces that impose misery on you and you have to assert your blissfulness, your cheerfulness. It is our birthright and it is our nature too. Once we start asserting it, it starts growing. Once we reject the imposed misery and its pattern, a tremendous surprise awaits you. You become aware for the first time in your life that bliss is a man-created phenomenon, so is misery; it is our decision. If we decide to be miserable -- as all the forces want us to decide -- then we are miserable. If we decide to be blissful -- as nobody wants us to be -- even against the whole world one can be blissful. It is purely an individual decision.

Sannyas means a decision, a commitment, that "I am going to transform my life into a blissful existence."

[Bliss is love's soil; love is bliss in blossom. Love and bliss are two tremendously important words that need to be constantly remembered, Osho told us.]

Be blissful when you are alone and be loving when you are with someone, even with a tree or a rock.

Love iq the expression of your bliss the sharing of your bliss with the other, and bliss is creating love energy within your being. They are not two things but two aspects.

Unless you are blissful you cannot be loving. That's why a strange experience happens to peoples even love exhausts them. You cannot be loving for long. After a few hours you feel tired, you want to escape somewhere else, you want to be alone.

Why does one feel so exhausted? Love should release more energy in you, it should rejuvenate you. But it exhausts you because you don't know how to create love energy -- you are not blissful within.

Bliss functions like a dynamo and it creates more and more energy within you -- so much so that you have to share it. Then you forget all about with whom to share, you *have* to share it. There are moments when you have to sing a song whether anybody listens or not. There are moments when you have to dance a dance whether there is any audience or not -- that is irrelevant. There are moments when energy starts overflowing you, but that is possible only if you live in bliss.

Bliss helps love and love helps bliss. It is like if you go on drawing water from a well, fresh water goes on coming into the well. If you don't draw the water, if you are miserly and you put a lock on the well and you say "I will have the water for sometimes when there is scarcity of water; when the summer comes and the water is not so easily available, I will keep it for those times, I cannot allow anybody to draw water from it, and then your well will become poisoned. Its water will die, because new sources new springs, will not be allowed to bring more water to lt; they will all close up.

So just as drawing water from the well helps the well-water to remain continuously new and young and fresh, love helps your bliss. Love goes on drawing water from your well aud your springs of bliss go on bringing new energy to you. Soon one finds that bliss is inexhaustible.

The day you discover bliss is inexhaustible, you know love is also inexhaustible. Then one is a lover twenty-four hours a day and one is blissful twenty-four hours a day. That's the ultimate peak. Before that is reached one's life is not fulfilled, one has lived in vain.

[He named Albertus from Holland Prem Samarpan -- love and surrender -- and then said:]

Love is a very simple phenomenon. It is very strange that very few people have ever tasted it -- and it is just around the corner and it is everybody's right to experience it. Love is nothing but the goal of your whole life. Life is an opportunity to experience love because to experience love is to know god. Without love there is no god.

Nietzsche could say god is dead because he never experienced love. He had fallen in love with a woman, but the triangle was very difficult. He had fallen in love with the great musician Wagner's wife. But she loved her husband so much that she was not interested in Nietzsche at all. The frustration went very deep; he became closed, he started avoiding women.

And then a second accident happened. Because he started avoiding women the only woman with whom he allowed any intimacy was his own sister; he fell in love with that woman. Now that created guilt. To fall in love with your own sister in a Christian society, with the Victorian morality predominant all over the West... He could not express it, he could not drop it; he was crushed between love and guilt. It was these experiences that finally made him declare that god is dead -- because love was dead for him.

Rather than saying "Love is dead for me" he said "God is dead -- for all"! That is one of the fallacies of all philosophers they tend to project their own personal experiences as if those experiences were universal. Whatsoever happens to them they start believing it is happening to everybody else, as if they are the representatives, the examples -- they are not. Nobody is, everybody is unique.

If he had spoken just for himself then he would have said love is dead, because he never experienced it. And the reason why he could not experience it was his ego.

When he fell in love with Wagner's wife it was out of his ego, because he appreciated Wagner's music very much, he knew he was a master. But there was a subtle jealousy also. He was also a master of his philosophy, and they were great friends and he respected Wagner very much. Falling in love with Wagner's wife was really an effort to show Wagner "I am far superior to you; I can snatch away your wife." It was an ego trip.

Ego is the only barrier in love; hence "samarpan", surrender. If ego is the only barrier in love then surrendering the ego opens the door to all the mysteries of love.

Learn only one thing because that is the most important thing to learn: surrender the ego, be just a nobody, and you will experience great love -- and the experience of love ultimately becomes the experience of god.

[Love's eye beautifies -- that was the meaning of Prem Ruth, Osho explained to a teacher from Germany.]

People think that they fall in love because somebody is beautiful or something is beautiful. The truth is just the opposites something appears beautiful because you have fallen in love with it, not vice versa. It is love that makes everything beautiful.

The moment you are in love with somebody or something suddenly its beauty is revealed to you.

It is only later on that the mind starts calculating "Why did I fall in love?" Retrospectively it starts thinking. Of course, that is the way of the mind. So it comes to a wrong conclusion; it puts the horse behind the cart. It goes on saying "I love you because you are so beautiful; the real thing is "You are so beautiful because I love you. You may not be beautiful to other people." If you love roses they are beautiful to you. Somebody else may not love roses at all; he may have an allergy to roses, he may love marigolds.

Very few people love the poor marigolds... Marigolds are proletariats, poor people, but really joyous people, very joyful and they don't care at all whether anybody loves them or not. They dance in the wind the same way, they sing their song the same way, as if the whole world is in love with them. And that should be the way of the sannyasin too. Live as if the whole world loves you, dance and sing as if the whole world loves you. Love the whole world and you will be surprised how beautiful it is.

As your love grows and deepens, everything becomes more and more beautiful. When your love is absolute, you discover god. God means the discovery of the ultimate beauty of existence.

[The heart of the matter is the matter of the heart. Hardly anyone knows they even *have* a heart, Osho told Dhyan Klaus.]

The physiological organism that breathes in and out and purifies your blood is not the heart; it is just the physiological counterpart of the spiritual thing that is hidden behind it. Just as the brain is not the mind so the so-called physical heart is not the heart. The brain is a mechanism; the mind is the spirit of the brain. And the heart, physiological heart, is the mechanism; the spiritual heart is behind it.

Very few people become aware of it and the reason why they don't become aware of it is that our whole society -- eastern, western, Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan, it doesn't matter what society it is -- all societies hitherto have been creating a detour of energy in every child. They don't allow the child to move through the heart. The whole system of education is managed in such a way that the child has to by-pass the heart, he has to take a detour. He goes directly to the head and from the head he connects with the world, not from the heart. This is for the simple reason that the heart makes you victorious and the head makes others victorious.

If you live in the head you will be dominated by others, exploited by others, oppressed by others. If you live in the heart then nobody can exploit you, nobody can oppress you. If you live through the heart then you live as freedom, then you have integrity. Then you exist like an individual, and individuality has beauty, it has grace.

The head can only give you a personality. That is a poor substitute for individuality, very poor and very dead; it breathes not. But one feels something is better than nothing so one clings to the personality. And because our whole educational system never gives you any idea of your heart you don't know how to get to the heart. You listen to the poets and the mystics and you also become inspired by the idea of discovering the heart. But what to do, how to do it?

Meditation is the way to do it. There is no other method to do it. But educational systems are not going to educate people in meditation. They can easily be ready to teach something like Maharishi Mahesh Yogi's transcendental meditation -- which is neither transcendental nor meditation, which is just hocus pocus. Educational systems can be ready for it very easily because it is not going to create a revolution in you; on the contrary, it is anti-revolutionary. It will destroy the very possibility of revolution in you because it is a big thing, it has nothing of the heart in it. You repeat a mantra in the head.

Of course by repeating a certain mantra continuously -- and it can be any mantra, you can invent your own... The only problem is, when you invent your own you can't believe in it too much -- that's the only trouble, otherwise there is no problem. If somebody else gives you a mantra and if he comes from the East and from the Himalayas, then of course he has authority, he knows what he is doing and he can give you any nonsense -- a word or just a sound and you will think you are doing something immensely valuable.

All that you are doing is repeating a certain word again and again and falling into a deliberate kind of sleep. That's exactly the meaning of hypnosis, a deliberately created sleep. And because it is deliberately

created you are not totally asleep; you will go on listening to the music, to the sound around, so you will feel that you were not asleep at all.

In English the only word that comes close to the Sanskrit word "tandra" is "hypnosis". But it has got very wrong associations; because of Mesmer and other people who worked on hypnosis it has become something of a black art, black magic. It is nothing like that. It is simply a deliberate way of creating sleep. But when you create sleep it can't be a natural sleep. You are somewhere in between, half asleep, half awake, so you can go on listening to the sounds outside -- the birds chirping -- and still you are very tranquil; and after it you will feel refreshed.

It is good for the head. It gives the head a little rest, a little sleep, and you come out of it a little refreshed. I am not saying that it is useless, it has its use. But it is not meditation, it is simply hypnosis. And one should call things by their proper names, otherwise confusion is created.

Meditation means dropping from the head to the heart. It is the greatest drop. You cannot conceive a bigger drop.

The meditations that we are doing here are devices to help your energy move towards the heart. What the educational systems have done to you I am trying to undo. You have to be brought back to the heart. Once you have known your heart you are a victorious individual. Then you can use the head but then you are using it as a master. You are the master and the head becomes the servant. And the head is very good as a servant, very good, obedient, but as a master it is very stupid. It is not meant to be the master.

So sannyas is not an ordinary kind of religion. It is a scientific phenomenon of transforming your energies from the head to the heart. And once your heart starts pulsating -- I mean the spiritual heart -- it pulsates exactly as the physical heart. There is a rhythm between the beats and you can hear both beats together when you reach to your heart. It is like a dance, a deep melody, a harmony.

So remember, in sannyas there is nothing to believe in -- no God to believe in, no heaven and hell to believe in, no punishment, no reward. It is not a church, it is not a theology, it is pure science. Use it as a scientific method and you can be born new.

[Most of us don't keep our promise -- the one we made with our maker. The exceptions are the meditators, Osho said.]

One of the greatest Indian poets, Rabindranath Tagore, in one of his poems says "The moment I see a new child born on earth I am again and again convinced that god still hopes, otherwise why should he create new children. He has not yet become convinced of the hopelessness of man, he still hopes. He thinks maybe up to now things have not been good, but tomorrow something is bound to happen.

And once in a while, even in the past, it has happened! Buddha fulfilled the promise, Lao Tzu fulfilled the promise, Kabir fulfilled the promise, Farid fulfilled the promise -- a few people have fulfilled the promise.

On the day Kabir died he sat in his deathbed, looked upwards and said to god "Are you satisfied? Have I done the work I had been sent for? If you say yes then I can leave this body." Then he smiled and told his disciples, "He says yes, and I am going to leave the body," and immediately he left the body -- sitting!

He was asking "Have I fulfilled the promise that I gave to you? Are you satisfied? If you are not satisfied then I can still go on working. But if you are satisfied then enough is enough; let me come home!"

Only in meditation can one fulfil the promise given to god. Only in silence the communion with god happens, only in silence one remembers who one is, only in silence your potential becomes actual. The need becomes the flower and there is great fragrance. The promise fulfilled, the work done, one of course feels tremendously ecstatic, happy, contented, blissful, because now one is ready to face one's god.

How long will you be here? Osho asked her, but her reply was so soft it was audible only to him.

That's good -- come back again! Then as she rose to leave he added, Don't forget the promise!

[The mind is to be renounced, not refined, Osho pointed out to Dhyana Kiyoko.]

Mind is always impure because it is full of desires, thoughts, memories, dreams. It is a junkyard. It goes on accumulating; whatsoever it comes upon it accumulates. It is infinitely greedy and a miser.

The ultimate result is that it fills one with rubbish. That's what I call impurity. And mind cannot be made pure; whatsoever you do it will remain impure. It is its nature. It is like you cannot purify poison. In fact a purified poison will be more poisonous.

That's what happens to your so-called great intellectuals, they become purified poison. They go on sharpening their intellect but they are not intelligent, just intellectuals, not wise, just knowledgeable.

It is only through meditation that purity comes. Meditation means jumping out of the mind. There is no need to purify the mind, it can be put aside. One can become disidentified with the mind. To know "I am not the mind," is real purity because then you are only consciousness, awareness, a witnessing.
To live twenty-four hours a day as a witness is the way of the sannyasin.

[We'd rather buy from somebody else that which we've been given for free, Osho talked to Satyam Tom about this curious state of affairs.]

Truth cannot be purchased. There is no way to get it from others, it is untransferrable. One has to discover it oneself. No money can purchase it, no power can purchase it, but if one enters oneself one finds it. In fact it is already given, there is no need to purchase it.

The irony is that everybody has purchased it. Somebody has purchased it from the Christian marketplace, somebody from the Hindu marketplace, somebody from the Jewish marketplace, somebody from the Gita and somebody from the Bible and somebody from the Koran. But remember, whatsoever you have purchased from others is only something *about* truth, it is not truth. You have purchased only words -- empty, contentless.

Truth *is* truth only when it is your own experience. Jesus cannot give it, Buddha cannot give it, I cannot give it to you, nobody can give it to you for the simple reason that you have already got it. All that is needed is an inner search, an inner penetration to the core of your being -- and you will find it!

It is good that it is not a commodity. It is good that nobody can give it to you, otherwise it would have been worthless. People would inherit it from their parents, people would write in their wills, "Half of my truth will go to my wife and half to my girlfriend and it has to be divided equally amongst my sons..." It would be a thing. It is not, and it is good that it is not a thing.

There is one experience in life which is absolutely individual. That's why truth is even higher than love, because love can be shared with the other but truth cannot be shared even with the beloved. It is utterly individual; you know it in your absolute aloneness. And that's what sannyas is all about: entering into your aloneness, into the sanctum of sanctums, your innermost shrine, the real temple where truth is always waiting for you.
How long will you be here? asked Osho.
I'm leaving tomorrow, replied Satyam Ton.
Then come back again ... the day after tomorrow!

The Miracle

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008195
ShortTitle: DDMIRA19
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Man is miserable because of his mother, your psychoanalyst will explain. It's because he hasn't found god, your priest will insist. No, the crux of it, as Osho sees it, is this: that man is simply stupid.]

Man has got the potential to be intelligent, bright, but he never uses it. Rather than digging into his own sources of intelligence, he borrows from other people, from the society, from the parents, from the teachers, from everywhere. And they have done the same in their own turn, so we inherit stupidity.

Our nature is bright, our nature is intelligence, but our inheritance is stupid and that's why we are miserable, otherwise there is no need to be miserable. An intelligent person can always find ways and means to be blissful. That's the whole purpose of intelligence, that's why intelligence has been given to man. But unless you use it, it is as if it does not exist.

My religion is not that of belief but that of intelligence. I teach my sannyasins to behave more consciously, more intelligently, so that their life slowly slowly can become a beautiful experience. It is not difficult, it is very easy. All that we need is to put aside all the superstitions that have been given to us by people who loved us and who thought they were doing good to us but who were unconscious; they knew nothing about what they were doing.

Sannyas means a rebellion against the conventional, the traditional, the social, the collective and the assertion of individual freedom. With it comes intelligence, with it comes bliss, with it comes many many blessings of which you have not even dreamt. When they come only then does one know what an ecstasy life.

[A giggle is godly. That was the gist of Osho's explanation of the meaning of Deva Yizchak's name.]

Laughter is one of the most divine experiences, but very few people really laugh. Their laughter is shallow. Either it is just intellectual or just a facade, or just a formality or just a mannerism, but it is never total.

If a man can laugh totally, whole-heartedly, not holding anything back at all, in that very moment something tremendous can happen -- because laughter, when it is total, is absolutely egoless -- and that is the only condition to know god, to be egoless.

There are many ways to be egoless but laughter is the most beautiful way. A dancer can be egoless if he loses himself totally in the dance -- then. But dancing is an art, it takes a long time to learn and not everybody has the intrinsic quality of dance. The singer can have it but he has to become the song; that too needs long practice. The musician, the painter, the poet, in fact all kinds of creative people can have the same experience. The condition is the same: the ego has to be lost.

If while painting the painter forgets himself completely and only painting remains and there is no painter, the miracle happens. But all these things are talents. Not everybody can be a painter, not everybody can be a poet, not everybody can be a dancer, but everybody can be a laughing Buddha, everybody can laugh. It is not an art, it is intrinsic. That's where it is far more significant than any other device that can be used to attain to god, because they depend on talents.

Laughter needs no talent. In fact children laugh more beautifully, more totally. As they grow up, their laughter becomes shallow; they start holding back, they start thinking whether to laugh or not to laugh, or whether it is right in this situation to laugh.

One of my teachers died. The shape of the man was such that anybody would laugh just looking at him -- he was a cartoon. And the way he dressed and the way he walked.... he was a teacher of Sanskrit -- very tradition, old-fashioned. Any small thing was enough to irritate him, and it was a joy to irritate him, because then he would almost go crazy. He would throw his chair and he would jump all over the class, he would run after the boys who had teased him or irritated him and it would be a chaos; his class was always a chaos. But he was a very simple man too, very innocent. Although we irritated him, we all loved him.

In Hindi there is a word "bholanath"; it means a very simple person, almost a simpleton. So that was the name we had given to him and he *hated* the name -- it was not his real name. So whenever he would come into the classroom, we would write on the blackboard "Welcome, Bholanath" -- and that was enough! Then the whole period was finished, then it was going to be an entertainment.

The day he died, of course we all went to his house. And an incident happened. When his body was just about to be removed from the house, his wife came out of the house, fell on his chest and said "Oh, my Bholanath!"

I could not contain myself! (laughter) I was the only person who laughed. Everybody was stunned that I should laugh in such a situation. My father took me home immediately and said "You are not to go to any social gatherings of any kind. What nonsense is this? -- the man is dead, his wife is crying and you laugh?"

I said you don't know the whole story. If you had known the whole story you also would have laughed. And when I told him the whole story he also laughed! (laughter) He said "I can understand you, but still it is

not right; you should have controlled yourself. Learn a little bit of control. There were at least five hundred people -- nobody laughed; and all the students were there -- nobody laughed. Only you laughed."

They all... least the students who knew that that was his nickname given by us, must have felt....

It was just coincidental that the wife said "Oh, my Bholanath, Oh my simpleton -- you have left me alone. Where have you gone?"

As children grow we force them to manage many things, to control many things. Laughter is one of them. By the time they are grown-ups they forget the spontaneity of laughter. They laugh almost as a duty, as if it has to be done.

My sannyasins have to learn the laughter of small children again; they have to laugh consciously and totally -- and not only at others, at themselves too. One should never miss an opportunity to laugh. Laughter is prayer.

Love -- it's sweet on the heart but bitter on the palate of the ego. Osho was talking to Prem Marion.

Love is bitter because you have to drop your ego, it is bitter because you have to drop your possessiveness, your jealousies, your trips of domination. It is bitter because you have to change yourself totally. It is bitter because in fact you have to die to your past and you have to be reborn -- it is a rebirth. But then there is great grace, great beauty, then there is godliness.

If one can love then nothing else is needed. Love is the ultimate religion, there is nothing higher than it. God is only another name for love. But one has to accept the bitterness and one has to pass through that pain. That pain is a birth process so one should joyfully accept it.

It is like drinking a bitter medicine -- but you know that it is going to give you health, it is going to help you to be healthy again, so you take it joyfully although it is bitter.

Love is the bitterest meditation but it brings the greatest health possible too.

[Tonight he reiterated that on the spiritual voyage one has to launch off from love.]

As your love becomes more and more refined... and by "refined love" I mean the love that demands nothing, the love that simply gives for the sheer joy of giving, the love that has no conditions attached to it.

As this love grows in you, you start feeling a new experience: that is prayer. Prayer is the highest form of love, the peak. And once prayer has entered your life, then love is not something that you do or you don't do, it becomes your very presence; you are simply loving. Then it is just like breathing. A man of prayer even while asleep is loving. He is love. Love is not an act for him but his being. When love becomes being it is prayer.

And at that point great fragrance is released. Your flower has blossomed. In the East we call it a one-thousand-petalled lotus. One-thousand-petalled because in the East we have given god one thousand names. Each petal of the lotus represents one quality of god. The opening of the one-thousand-petalled lotus means you have attained to all the qualities of god.

This was the moment when Jesus said "I and my father are one," or Al-Hillaj Mansoor declared "Ana'l haq -- I am God," or the seers of the Upanishads sing "Aham Brahmasmi -- I am the ultimate truth."

[Then to Anand Nityam, Osho explained]

Man knows only momentary pleasures, momentary happiness -- so momentary that they are not of any worth. Before you can recognize them they are already gone. The moment you think, "This is beautiful!" in fact it is no more there; it is already a past experience, it is already part of memory.

Bliss is the search for something that remains, and remains forever. Sannyas is a pilgrimage from the momentary to the eternal. Nothing is wrong in the momentary -- I am not against it -- but one should remain aware that there is more than that in life. Don't stop there. Enjoy it -- while it is there enjoy it. Live it, but remember that there is much more and that you have to go beyond it. Use it as a stepping stone towards the beyond.

The momentary pleasures are not against the eternal bliss; they can be used as hindrances if you are foolish. That's what millions of people in the past have done. All the religions of the world have been teaching people that momentary pleasures are against the eternal bliss. I say, that is not so. That is so only if you are stupid. If you are intelligent you can use the stones on the road as stepping stones; there is no need to think of them as hindrances. And that is the whole art of intelligence: to transform hindrances into stepping stones.

That's my whole work here: to help you to transform each hindrance into a stepping stone. All momentary joys can become windows into the eternal, can give you a glimpse, just a lightning glimpse. But

that makes you aware that something more is there. That gives you the courage and the hope to inquire, to go on the long pilgrimage for the unknown and the unknowable.

How long will you be here? (Her reply was so soft, only he caught the answer.)

Be here forever! That is the meaning of your name, Nityam -- for ever and for ever!

[Man can live out of mentation or meditation -- the choice is his, Osho pointed out to Dhyan Ida.]

If one decides to be a mind only, as millions have decided, because mind is useful, utilitarian. It earns money, it brings power, it enhances your ego, it is cunning, clever, it is a politician. It will win you fame, name, prestige, maybe it will manage to insert your name at least in the footnotes of history books. If one decides to remain a mind all these things will be possible, but there will be no blessing in life, no bliss, no benediction. One will not know the real meaning, the real significance, one will not be able to know the hidden splendour. One will miss all. One will be collecting ordinary pebbles while there is a possibility of collecting real diamonds.

Mind means thinking, meditation means awareness. It is a state of no-thought, it is a state of silence. And when you are silent, god speaks; when you speak, god is silent. Mind continuously speaks; for twenty-four hours a day it goes on and on. Even while you are asleep it goes on chattering. That's why you cannot hear the still small voice of god.

Be silent, and suddenly you will hear that which was heard by Buddha, by Jesus, by Mohammed. And just a word heard in that silence is enough. Just a single word is enough to transform the whole of your life. In that silence, in that state of no-mind, in that "agnosia", blessings go on showering.

There is a beautiful parable in Buddhist scriptures. One of the greatest disciples of Buddha, Manjushri, was sitting under a tree silently, just in a state of meditation, not even meditating -- because when you are meditating you are using your mind, trying, making efforts, chanting, using some strategy, some technique. So, he was not meditating in that way, he was just in a state of meditation. He was just silent, sitting doing nothing. And flowers started showering on him. He was puzzled: "What has happened?"

He looked around and he saw angels showering flowers, and he asked them "What is the matter? Why are you showering flowers on me? You must have mistaken me for the Buddha. I am not the Buddha! The master is there, sitting under that tree. I am just a disciple -- you must have made a mistake."

They said, "No, we have not made a mistake. We are showering these flowers as an offering to you for your great sermon on silence."

He said "Sermon on silence? I have not spoken a single word!"

And they said "That's precisely what we mean -- the sermon on silence because you have not spoken, we have not heard, and the sermon is over! Neither you spoke nor we heard; hence these flowers -- just accept them from us. We are grateful that another man has become enlightened. We know your master -- we have been showering flowers on him for years. Now we have got another person also."

And when Manjushri went to see Buddha, the first thing Buddha asked was "How was the sermon on silence? Did you love those flowers? Have you understood the significance of it all? You have become enlightened!"

Manjushri was the first disciples of Buddha to become enlightened. But nothing more is known about him because he loved that sermon on silence so much that he remained silent. Even Buddha could not persuade him ... thousands of times he tried, saying "Now, Manjushri, you should start speaking. Go to the people." Manjushri would simply laugh and sit under the tree and wait for the flowers.

That's exactly the meaning of your name, Ida -- blessings. It is a beautiful name. Create the situation in which the blessings are possible.

[Choose mentation and you live a mummified life, he went on to say.]

The more you are in the mind, the more you are surrounded by a subtle dullness, because you are enclosed. No windows, no doors are open; no fresh air comes in, no sun reaches you. You are cut off from existence. You live in an encapsulated world, just a small prison cell; nothing radiates from it, no fragrance. In fact, the mind stinks -- stinks of violence, competition, ego, greed, and a thousand and one other poisons.

When you start moving out of the mind -- that is meditation -- your life starts having a radiance, there of light around you, a subtle grace, a beauty that comes from the beyond.

Unless It happens life is not fulfilled -- and it can happen any moment. All that is needed is to become disidentified with the mind.

[Unlocking our fetters and showering us with flowers -- that's what he is doing here, Osho told Anand Kranti.]

My effort here is to undo it all, to give you a revolution, to help you to become individual, intelligent, alert, so that nobody can make a slave out of you, so that nobody can reduce you to a thing, to a commodity.

Then life has a totally different meaning. Then it has many flowers and many stars. Then it is ecstatic just to be and one can feel grateful to god. Only in that ecstasy is prayer possible.

The Miracle

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008205	
ShortTitle: DDMIRA20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Osho talked about the meaning of Daniel earlier this month; tonight he approached it from quite a different angle. First he pointed out that meditation is essentially a state of balance.]

It is easy to be thoughtless but then one falls asleep. It is easy not to fall asleep but then one remains thought-full. Meditation teaches you a totally new art of being aware and yet as peaceful as one is in deep, deep sleep, as if one is asleep and yet not asleep. It is a very paradoxical phenomenon but it opens doors to all the mysteries. Without it one knows nothing. One may accumulate the whole knowledge of the world yet one knows nothing.

And 'Daniel' is a beautiful word. It means god is my judge -- that is one meaning. There is another meaning which is even more appropriate; the second meaning is god has judged. "God is my judge" will create a subtle fear that you have to be judged, that sooner or later you will have to face god, that sooner or later you will be answerable for everything that you have done and you have thought. And that creates great trembling, great anxiety.

The modern man has denied god, not because we have found that god does not exist but because we are in such anguish already that we don't want any more added to it. To accept god means you are responsible, answerable; you will be judged.

In past ages people could accept god more easily because their life was not so much of an anxiety and an anguish. In fact they needed something to be anxious about, otherwise life was calm and quiet. They were tired really of the calmness and the quietness; they needed hell and heaven and god, because this life was not enough to keep them occupied. They created other lives -- past lives, future lives, lives after this life. That was just a way to remain engaged. But the situation has changed totally: modern man has too much anxiety, no more is needed. Hence the denial of god.

It is not that the modern man has become more irreligious than the people who preceded us; it is just the situation has changed. Neither they were religious nor are we religious. To be religious is a rare phenomenon, it has nothing to do with the common masses.

But the second meaning seems to be more beautiful: god has already judged -- so there is no need to fear, no need to be worried. In creating you he has already judged that he needs you, that you are an

enrichment to existence, that without you there will be something missing in existence; there will be a gap, a link will not be there. Hence the second meaning is preferable to me .

This is my own experience too, that by giving birth to Us existence has already accepted us. There is no question of the Last Judgement Day; I believe in the first judgement day -- it has already passed, it is finished. The day god decided to create the world, *that* was the judgement day. That day he must have pondered, worried about whether to create the world or not, but he decided to create it. He judged that it was better to create than not to create. He liked something more than nothing. And whatsoever he has created, he is responsible for. I am not responsible, you are not responsible; nobody else is responsible. The whole responsibility is god's or existence's; whatsoever good belongs to it, whatsoever bad belongs to it.

We can close the chapter, we need not worry about it. One thing I can say to you: as one goes deeper into meditation one realises that there is no question of any future judgement and no question of ever being worried. As you become silent you start feeling the love of god pouring from all sides. You suddenly become aware that you are being taken care of, that you are not ignored, that you are not something accidental, you are intrinsic to existence. God needed you, that's why he created you.

That was the judgement -- but it is over. But the priests would prefer the first meaning: god is your judge -- remember it! Don't do this, don't do that, because god is the judge and he is a very harsh judge, a very harsh task master, and you will be punished and you will be rewarded. These are all tricks and strategies of priests to dominate people, to exploit people. And I am here to destroy all these strategies.

My whole effort consists of one thing: to make you free of all the stupidities that priests have imposed upon you, to make you so free that you can dance again like a child, sing again like a child. That's the way of my sannyas.

[It's a miracle that anyone survives their childhood with any notion of what it is to be natural when you consider how we categorically repress everything in a child that is simply dying to be expressed. Osho talked about the two ways in which one can be peaceful.]

One is to cultivate peace. That is very superficial. That is what is being taught to every child, "Be peaceful, and if you are peaceful you will be rewarded; if you disturb the peace you will be punished." And the same story goes on in the school, in the colleges, in the universities, in the churches. The whole of life is a cultivation of peacefulness. But a cultivated peace cannot go very deep; it remains just something painted on from the outside. Deep down you are boiling.

Mm? -- you can see it: you can tell a child to sit silently in the corner, otherwise there will be no food for him. He will sit there but you will see that he is boiling, just sitting on a volcano. He will be very tense, in deep anguish, fidgety, ready to jump, ready to fight, ready to run, to do something. But because he does not want to remain hungry for the whole day, he sits there peacefully.

This peace is what religions have been creating in the world. Because it is only a thin layer it can be destroyed very easily. Just scratch a little and all kinds of turmoil; all kinds of poisons, all kinds of animal attitudes -- violence, hatred, anger. You will find inside nothing but fire. This is not true peace.

True peace comes only through meditation. Meditation is not a cultivation of peace. It has nothing to do with peace at all; meditation is a totally different dimension. It is the art of becoming aware of your own thoughts, just a simple awareness of your own thoughts. And then the miracle starts happening: as you become aware of your own thoughts, a distance is created between you and your thoughts -- obviously, because one who is aware is separate from that of which he is aware.

A thought comes on the screen of the mind and passes by -- you are just a watcher. Whether it is good or bad one need not be worried. It has nothing to do with you; you are just a pure witness. Slowly slowly as this pure witnessing arises, less and less thoughts come. And one day when your witnessing is entire, complete, the screen of the mind suddenly becomes empty, white; there are no thoughts at all.

Out of this experience of no-thought, out of this witnessing, a fragrance arises in you which is peace. Your whole being is peaceful; every nook and corner is peaceful, every cell, every fibre is peaceful. This is true peace, but this is a by-product of meditation. You cannot attain it directly, you have to go via meditation. And via meditation many other things also happen: peace happens, love happens, compassion happens, bliss happens, creativity happens, sensitivity happens. Thousands of flowers suddenly bloom as if spring has come to you.

[It takes a lion's heart to be a lover. This was the message to Prem Leonidle, a painter from Italy.]

My own observation is this, that the world is so full of hatred because it is so full of cowards. The world

is so loveless because we don't create the spirit of courage in people. And whatsoever we call courage is not real courage.

We create the soldier, the warrior, but theirs is a false courage, it is only a training. We reduce a human being to a machine. His spirit does not become courageous, just his body-mind becomes conditioned. The whole training of the soldier is ugly. For years he is being told to do stupid things and he has to follow orders. An order is an order, it has to be done; there is no question of why. So slowly slowly he forgets the why, slowly slowly he becomes conditioned and functions like a machine.

"Right turn"... and it is not that he consciously decides to turn right; the moment the order "Right turn" is given, he turns mechanically.

William James, one of the greatest psychologists of America, was sitting in a restaurant with a friend talking about something like this. Just then he saw outside a retired soldier walking along carrying a bucket of eggs.

From inside the restaurant he shouted "Attention" The soldier stood at attention and dropped the bucket and the whole street was full of broken eggs. The soldier was very angry and he said "Who is this fool who called me to attention?" But William James said "We are free to say any word we want. We are not telling you to follow it." The soldier said "It is no more a question of following. Although I have been retired- for twenty years the training has gone so deep that even if in the night somebody says 'Attention', I will jump!"

This is not creating the courageous spirit. It is really destroying the whole spirit of the man and instead programming his mind in such a way that he starts functioning automatically: you simply trigger him and he starts. It is like turning the light on or off. The bulb does not have to decide; if you turn the light on it is on, if you turn the light off it is off.

These soldiers, these warriors, these great generals, have been called courageous people, brave people -- I don't agree. To me Jesus is courageous because even on the cross he could pray to god "Forgive these people because they know not what they are doing." This is love!

If we had created a real courageous spirit then the world would be full of love -- but it is not full of love, not at all. People only talk about love but it doesn't happen because the basic requirement is not fulfilled. We make people cowards, we make them afraid of everything -- of tradition, of religion, of the church, of god. We even call religious people god-fearing. We create fear in the child from the very beginning to the very end. When a man is dying he is dying in fear. The priests are chanting and praying for him and creating more and more fear. They don't leave him even at the time of death. The priests take hold of the child till they give him the last send-off. They leave him only at the grave. Through his whole life they create cowardice, fear.

A sannyasin has to drop all fears -- the fear of hell and heaven. There is no hell, no heaven. He has to drop all fears of morality, immorality, because they are all man-made ideas. He has to drop all fear of the society and the ( ) and the collective mind because that is the lowest mind, the lowest state of intelligence. Only out of this rebellion is there a possibility that your heart will open up into a loving flower.

And when the heart opens as a loving flower you know god is. Then it is knowing, not believing. Love is the only proof of god.

[Osho gave Jorn the name Prem Ananda, and although he has spoken a lot on bliss and love this month, he magically managed to inject the them with new energy and insight.]

These two words, bliss and love, are the most important in any language. If these two words can become realities in your life then nothing else is needed. Then life is fulfilled.

One has come home, the search is over. There is tremendous contentment. is a sharing of that state with people, with animals, with birds, with trees, with stars -- because we are not separate, we belong to one universe, to one family. And whatsoever we have gained inside has to be given, for two reasons. One: If you don't give it away, it goes sour, it becomes bitter. Even nectar turns into poison if you don't give it. It has to be given, it has to be shared. In sharing it remains flowing and alive, otherwise it goes dead and dormant.

And secondly: the more you give, the more you get from the unknown sources of existence; so it is wise to give. To hold back from giving means you will not be getting any more. It is a totally different economics.

The ordinary economics says if you want things in your possession, hoard, don't go on giving them away. If you want to be a beggar that is another matter -- then you can go on giving. In the inner world the economics is just the opposite: if you want to be a beggar, hoard; if you want to be an emperor, give.

And this is the whole of my message for sannyasins; be blissful and be loving, and everything else --

god, truth, freedom -- will come of their own accord. Only fulfil these two conditions.
How long will you be here? Osho asked.
Till the third of September, Anando replied.
And then where will you be going?
I go back to Germany.
You cannot escape from here -- it is not so easy!

[Then it was Mareile's turn. Osho malaed her, touched her forehead and then told her that her new name, Prem Pragit, meant a song of love -- and that was what she was to become.]

Sing, dance, celebrate. Forget those churches that you must have seen in Germany! (laughter) In the first place churches everywhere are sad and in Germany more so!

The German church must be representative of the church in hell. I have been visiting these places: the church in hell looks like a German church! (laughter) Here you can laugh and dance and sing because this is what we call prayer, service.
And how long will you be here?
She doesn't know.

That's good -- nobody really knows. Still people go on saying this date and that date -- nobody really knows! (much laughter) But people are fools -- what to do?

[Her name meant aloneness, Osho told Monika -- which wasn't loneliness. The two states are worlds apart.]

Loneliness is a negative state. You are lonely when you feel miserable in it and you really want to get rid of it; you want somebody to fill the gap, the emptiness. You are waiting for somebody and he has not turned up and you are feeling lonely. Your lover has left and you are feeling lonely, a friend has died and you are feeling lonely.

Loneliness simply means the other was filling a certain space in you and he is no more present, so that place is empty and that empty place hurts like a wound. Loneliness is a wound, aloneness is a flower. Aloneness means you are enjoying it, you are tremendously happy that there is nobody to disturb it, that you need not compromise, otherwise even the presence of the other in the room... He may not be a lover, he may not be a friend, he may not even be an acquaintance, but even the presence of the other person is enough: you have to make a few compromises.

You have to sit in a certain way, you have to behave in a certain way, although nobody is telling you to. But you know when somebody is present then you have to take care, you are not alone. And everybody knows that he is a different person in his bathroom for the simple reason that nobody is there; so you can make faces in the mirror and you can dance or you can sing. Almost everybody sings -- except me! (laughter) I have never done that in the bathroom because I am always alone, it is always the same -- bathroom or no bathroom, it makes no difference. I don't compromise even outside the bathroom, so why...? It makes no difference. If I want to sing I will sing anywhere.

But otherwise, if you leave out a few crazy people like me then all people are different in their bathrooms. (laughter) And if you become aware that somebody is looking in from the keyhole... there is an immediate change, *immediate*, instantaneous; you are a different person.

What happens? You become conscious, you are no more alone, the society is there; that somebody represents society. He will tell others what Monika was doing in the bathroom!

Aloneness is enjoying a state where you need not compromise for anything. It is one of the most beautiful spaces. It is really the goal of all meditation, of all religion as such. And the moment you can enjoy your aloneness you have gone through a revolution. After that your togetherness will also have a totally different quality to it. It will not be dependent on the other, it will be sharing, it will be friendship, it will not be a relationship. You will not be a wife or a husband; all those words are ugly -- you will just be a friend. You have more, so much to give that you need somebody to share it with. It is just a question of sharing.

And if the other shares you are grateful. And if one day he feels that enough is enough, that we have shared enough, you don't feel hurt, you don't feel lonely. You enjoy your aloneness. In fact one should enjoy one's aloneness more than one's love, then there is freedom.

If you enjoy your love more than your aloneness then you are not free and your love will be a kind of bondage.

When you are nourished by your aloneness and you cherish that space, then your love is not a bondage; it brings you more and more freedom, more and more fragrance.

[Meditation lends the meditator a beauty which, although it is not of the body nor of the mind, affects both, Osho explained to Dhyan Rupama.]

It starts radiating so forcibly that it changes the body-mind; it becomes luminous because of it. The beauty becomes like an aura surrounding you.

It is a well-known fact that even ugly people have become beautiful through meditation. About Jesus the story is... there are historical records saying that he was one of the ugliest men and there are also records saying that he was the most beautiful man in the world. And I can understand -- both records are true, although nobody has ever said that both the records saying that he was the most beautiful man in the world. And I can understand -- both records are true, although nobody has ever said that both the records are true... People decide: if they are Christians they decide that he was beautiful -- blond, tall, like our Vimal Kirti.

But the people who are against Jesus, decide that he was an ugly person; not only ugly but hunchback and a height of only four feet, five inches.

Every day when I enter the house Vimal Kirti and Siddhartha are standing outside receiving me. This morning also Siddhartha and Vimal Kirti were standing there and I thought Siddhartha looks like the Jesus of the enemies, Vimal Kirti like the Jesus... Both Jesuses standing together! But my feeling is both records are right.

The people who wrote against him must have know him before he became enlightened and the people who wrote about his beauty must have known him after he became enlightened.

Meditation brings tremendous transformation.

[Indians have a much more fun-loving god than Christians.... Osho was talking to Gandharvo, formerly Yumiko, a yoga teacher from Japan.]

The Indian idea of god is festive. He has musicians and he has dancers, singers, poets -- he is surrounded by all these beautiful people. The Christian god looks very poor -- just these three fellows, not much of a family: god the father and Jesus the son and the Holy Ghost. Even if you want to play chess... only three persons. What kind of a family is this? -- I don't know. And then there is nothing else?

But the Indian concept of god is totally different. You see my musicians sitting there? -- Chaitanya Hari and his company -- these are my gandharvas. And you see my mediums, my dancers. This is a miniature representation.

You also have to become a silent musician, a dancer, a singer.

To another yoga teacher from Japan Osho gave the name Anand Pravaha to remind him that bliss was in flow.

Bliss is not a thing, it is not static, it is a movement. It is flow, it is dynamic. Everything alive is bound to be dynamic, everything alive is never a noun but always a verb. So remember this, that life should be allowed to flow. One should always remain in a let-go. Don't fight with the river, don't push the river and don't try to go upstream -- that is an unnecessary wastage of energy.

Flow with the river, go with the river, abandon yourself totally to the river. It is already going to the ocean, it will take you to the ocean too; you need not even swim. And that's what I am trying to create here: a great river of orange dancers, singers, lovers, people who are capable of laughter, rejoicing, celebration -- a river that is constantly moving towards the ocean.

The ocean represents god, and unless we find the ocean we cannot be contented -- because of the limitations, boundaries. All boundaries are bondages. The moment the river falls into the ocean it becomes infinite, it becomes eternal. And that is the goal of sannyas: to help you reach the infinite, the eternal, the vast, the unlimited, the indefinable, the ineffable.

Buddha used to call his sannyasins "srotaapanna". The word "srotaapanna" means one who has entered the river. Today you are becoming a srotaapanna -- you have entered the orange river.

The Miracle

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8008215
ShortTitle:	DDMIRA21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[To bee or not to bee -- to drop our limitations or remain in misery. Osho spoke first tonight to a German woman.]

Misery consists in our limitations and we impose those limitations on ourselves, otherwise there is misery at all, life is pure bliss.

One should be like a honey bee. The honey bee loves flowers but without any attachment. From one flower to another it moves. It believes in no limitations, it does not become confined to one flower. It does not destroy its love for the flowers but its love is vast; hence it is capable of collecting honey.

Man's love should also be vast, unconfined, then there is a possibility of collecting spiritual honey, great fragrance, great sweetness. Life can be immensely rich if we keep all our doors and windows open.

The only thing to be remembered by my sannyasins is: don't try ever to possess anybody and don't allow anybody to possess you. Respect freedom above all -- even above god, above truth, above love, above everything -- because it is through freedom that everything else becomes possible. God, truth, love, bliss -- everything becomes possible through freedom. The spirit of freedom is the spirit of sannyas.

[A blissless life is a listless life was the message for Vito, a student from Italy.]

Bliss is life. Those who have not tasted of bliss are dead, they only vegetate. Their life is not worth calling life. They are not likely. There is nothing for them to live for. They simply drag themselves from the cradle to the grave. It is with reluctance that they go through life -- all the way resisting, all the way grumbling, complaining -- and the reason is: they do not know that there is a possibility of great bliss in life. They do not know their own flowers, they remain seeds.

My effort here is to create a garden where your seeds can be helped to reach to the ultimate expression of being flowers. This is what sannyas is all about: creating more and more opportunities for you to be blissful because that's what makes you more and more lively.

When one knows the uttermost in bliss one has known god, because god is nothing but the highest peak of life.

[Meditation is the door to god; he who hesitates is lost. Osho addressed a German woman, a musician, next.]

It is very unfortunate that very few people have been able to know bliss, very few people have known what it is to be a blessed one, for the simple reason that very few people have ever tried to move into meditation. Meditation is the door of god. Without it life remains a constant misery, a sadness, a despair, a frustration, a long long nightmare, an unending nightmare.

Mind cannot give you anything of blessedness; that is not mind's nature. You have to slip out of the mind -- and that's what meditation is all about.

[Astrid is a beautiful name, with a very significant meaning, Osho began, addressing a teacher from Germany. It has two meanings: one is, impulse of love, and the other is, strength of god.]

Apparently they aren't connected at all, but to me, to my way of looking at things, they are two aspects of the same coin. The impulse of love and the strength of god are not two things: the moment love arises in you god arises in you, the moment love dies in you god dies in you.

In fact all the religions have been against god because they have been against love, they have taught people a very life-negative attitude. They thought that if people can renounce their love for life then they will more easily be able to concentrate their whole energy on god. They were wrong because god and love are not two things. If you are life-negative, if you don't love life, god becomes just a word without any meaning, without any content.

[Astrid actually means just what sannyas means, Osho went on to say, and reminded Astrid that loving the creation is loving the creator. There is no other god somewhere else -- he is here. There is no other god, in some other time, he is now, Osho continued.]

Once this becomes your understanding and your experience then you are on the right path. Problems start evaporating like dewdrops in the morning sun and life becomes a thrill, an adventure, a great ecstasy.

[Meditation is a self-love affair. It needs a lot of courage, Osho warned Dhyan Gesa.]

... for the simple reason that you will be moving into a dimension where nobody can accompany you, you will be moving into your aloneness because at the deepest core of your being only you can exist; nobody else can go with you.

All relationships are on the periphery, even the greatest love affairs are always on the periphery. Relationship as such cannot be more than that; it is something outside you. You can touch the other, you can love the other, but you cannot BE the other and neither can the other be you. And we are very much afraid of aloneness, hence a courageous spirit is needed. We always want people around. We are brought up in a family -- that is one of the reasons. From the very beginning we are surrounded by people -- brothers, sisters, father, mother -- and then the school and the society, and the college and the university and the clubs.... We are always part of some crowd somewhere; we never leave even a few moments for our own selves.

Meditation begins with this, that you start leaving a little space for yourself, a few moments JUST for yourself. In the beginning it is hard but that hardness soon melts and a great transformation happens: you start enjoying those few moments so tremendously that the greatest love affair is nothing compared to it, the deepest love orgasm is nothing compared to it. And we are carrying this immense possibility within us without making it a reality.

[Sannyas is a commitment, a decision, that we will make it a reality, that we will do everything to make it a reality. In his address to Anand Dhyano Osho told us a story about his father. First he instructed Dhyano to meditate on bliss and find ways to be blissful.]

Avoid everything that makes you miserable. It is only a question of a little intelligence.

There are people who have become experts in finding causes to be miserable. They cannot be happy unless they are miserable. They know only one happiness and that is that of misery. And when such people talk about their misery you can see in their eyes, in their face, in the way they are talking about it -- everything shows -- that they are enjoying it, they are bragging about it. They must be magnifying their misery, making it look as big as possible. Now how can these people ever be blissful?

And each moment always has both alternatives; you can choose to be miserable or to be blissful. Start looking in this way: in each situation, first try to find out what will make you miserable and what will make you happy.

When I was a small child, my father, made a beautiful house. But the architect deceived him -- he was a simple man -- so the house collapsed in the first rains. We were just going to move into the house; just two or three days more and we would have been in the house and the house collapsed. My father was far away; I telegrammed him, "Come immediately -- the house has collapsed!" He never came, he never answered. He came when he was expected to come and the first thing that he told me was "You are a fool! That house is gone -- why did you waste ten rupees in giving me such a long telegram? Those ten rupees could have been saved! And thank god that the house collapsed at the right time. If it had waited just four or five then it would have killed the whole family!"

He invited the whole village for a feast. I LOVED that idea! The whole town laughed saying "This is sheer nonsense: your house has collapsed, everything is feeling miserable about it!" And he called all the people of the town -- it was a small town -- for a big feast, to thank god for helping us. Just four days more and the whole family would have died!

This is what I call choosing, in every situation, the blissful part.

One of my sisters died. I loved that sister the most and I was very miserable because of that sister's death, although I had ten other brothers and sisters. My father told me "You are unnecessarily getting disturbed about it. Thank god that you have ten brothers and sisters still alive! He could have taken all -- what can we do? Just as he has taken one he could have taken ALL. He has taken only one out of eleven. That is nothing, that much we can afford. We can give one child to god; if he needs her let him have the child. But you have ten brothers and sisters -- be happy that ten are still alive, rather than being unhappy for the one who has died."

This has to be the approach of every religious person, then your life naturally becomes a blessed phenomenon.

Meditate on bliss and go on finding the blissful part of every situation. Soon you will have so many flowers that you will be surprised it is the same life and where has all the sadness and all the despair gone?

One can create hell, one can create heaven -- it is our own decision, it is our own responsibility.

[All the good things in life -- in fact life itself -- is a gift of god. Osho began in his talk to Prasado.]

So the problem isn't how to seek them but how to receive them. Take bliss, or receive bliss, for example:

It is not somewhere else far away in Tibet, in the Himalayas. It is not a question of travelling to it, the simple question is how to become more receptive. The gift goes on coming but finds our doors closed. The sun rises but we go on sitting in darkness because our eyes are closed. The gift is there -- it is only a question of opening our eyes and all is light. But by keeping our eyes closed we remain in darkness.

I don't teach my people how to achieve bliss; I only teach that it is already there -- just open up. Don't remain closed to life and existence, become more vulnerable. That's all there is to religion -- vulnerability, openness, trust. No need to be afraid of life, become available to it in all possible ways and you will be surprised that not even for a single moment was there any need to be miserable, one could have been blissful all along.

I don't say that bliss is a goal. It is not a goal -- it is already the case. We have forgotten the language, forgotten how to read it, how to decipher it, how to decode it. And that's what the whole discipline of sannyas is, learning to remember a forgotten language.

Each child knows how to be open, that's why all children are so beautiful and so blissful. Look into their eyes -- so silent -- and look at their joy -- so overflowing. Each child knows how to be blissful but forgets sooner or later. He forgets or we make him forget.

It can be relearned. And this is going to be your work: relearn the art, remember the art of opening up. And nothing is missing, nothing is imperfect -- this is the most perfect world that can be.

[Love's eyes see god's graffiti inscribed in stone and scrawled across skies. Osho next addressed Pujari, a chauffeur from France.]

Love is prayer, love is worship, love is religion -- all else is bullshit! (laughter) All else is just invented by the crafty priests to exploit humanity, otherwise it is a very simple phenomenon. The priest is not needed at all, these great rituals in churches and temples are not needed at all, but millions of people are exploiting others.

There is a certain need in man to seek and search for the truth. Because of that longing man is available for exploitation; otherwise religion is a very simple phenomenon, no complexity.

Make yourself a lover of existence in all its manifestations, then you are neither a Hindu, nor a Christian nor a Mohammedan. Then you will find sermons in stones. You will be surprised that there is really no need to look into the religious scriptures because the whole universe is the real scripture. Everywhere there is god's signature on it and all those so-called religious scriptures are man-made.

[And he spoke on the holiness of humour again tonight. He began:]

Bliss is the path. Be cheerful -- that is my definition of being religious. To be sad is to be a sinner, to be cheerful is to be a saint. If you can laugh wholeheartedly your life starts becoming holy.

A wholehearted laugh is something unique. Nothing can make your life more holy than a wholehearted

laugh. And when you laugh, let all the cells of your body laugh with you. From the head to the toe let the laughter spread. Let it reach to the deepest, innermost recess of your being. And you will be surprised that one comes closer to god more easily through laughter than through prayer. Prayer is something formal, superficial. Love is not formal, love is of the heart.

Bliss has to be your path -- that is the path of all of my sannyasins. Laugh all along the way.

In the old days the saints believed that the whole journey had to be sad and that when finally, at the very end, you reached the doors of god there would be joy. Bliss would be at the end but the journey had to be very sad, very serious. It is absolutely illogical.

If a person has been sad and serious for millions of lives, even if he finds god he will not be able to laugh, he would have completely forgotten how to.

My own feeling is that if your so-called saints ever enter paradise... I don't think that they ever do, but suppose, if they ever enter paradise they will not be able to sing hallelujah, they will not be able to dance. Even if harps are supplied to them...

But my sannyasins, even in hell, will make a celebration of it. If we reach hell we are going to initiate the devil! We are going to turn hell orange!

[Listen rightly and you hear god plop in rain drops... Osho turned to the last sannyasin and explained the meaning of Prem Simone.]

Everybody, except a few totally deaf people, thinks he is capable of hearing. Everybody, except those few who are blind thinks he is capable of seeing. But this is not true.

Jesus says again and again to his disciples, "If you can hear, hear, if you can see, see." Certainly he is not always talking to the blind and to the deaf; he is talking to people such as we are.

Buddha used to start his sermon by telling the people how to listen. J. Krishnamurti emphasises very much that one should prepare oneself for the great art of listening, right-listening. Mahavira has gone a step further than all these people -- Jesus, Buddha, Krishnamurti. He says there are only two ways to reach the truth: one is to hear rightly and the second is to strive rightly.

The first is enough, then there is no need to strive for truth. If you are capable of hearing rightly then there is no need to strive. The second is only for those who cannot hear; then they have to strive, then they have to struggle.

Right listening means listening with deep love and sympathy. One can listen in an antagonistic way, one can listen with a priori conclusions, one can listen with all the prejudices, with all the conditionings of the mind -- then it is not right listening. But love is capable of putting all aside, love is capable Or listening in silence, in total silence. And then anything can trigger the process of enlightenment.

It is not only a question of listening rightly to the master; that is only one of the aspects of it. This sound of rain falling on the roof.... If one can listen rightly -- pure listening with no idea, with no desire to interpret, with no effort to understand -- then this is enough. Then certainly you will find it is not rain falling on the roof, it is god himself.

Then the wind passing through the pine trees is god passing through the pine trees, and the sound of running water, then anything, it is not a question of what you listen to, the basic question is how you listen. One should listen with no-mind, then the master can help immediately. Much time is wasted only because people are so full of knowledge. They already believe in many things, they have already accumulated much information, they have already given superstitions. They are all borrowed, nothing is their own, but they brag as if all this knowledge is their own. It helps the ego, it puffs up the ego. So people are always listening through great barriers and they go on hearing whatsoever THEY want which is said.

But the whole art of being a sannyasin is how to listen to the master, how to be with the master in deep silence, in total love and trust. And then anything, just a small gesture, just a look of the master is enough to transplant you into a totally different world.

Let your name become a reality. Listen through love and then truth is not far away.

y

The Miracle

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8008225
ShortTitle:	DDMIRA22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Meditation doesn't mean in the East what it means in the West, Osho began tonight.]

In the West meditation has always been thought to be synonymous with concentration. In the West meditating upon something means concentrating, focussing on something to know about it. One has to exclude all other thoughts so they don't disturb you, so there is no distraction; your full energy becomes available to the particular object you are investigating. That is the scientific meaning of meditation.

But in the East meditation means no-thought, not focussing but relaxing, not concentrating but resting. Concentration is tension and if you concentrate for a time you will feel tired, exhausted. Meditation in the eastern sense is just the opposite of the western sense.

Here it means a silent, relaxed, restful state. Nothing is excluded, all is included. The meditator simply sits, open, available. The birds sing and the wind passes through the trees and a dog starts barking -- everything is included. There is no problem because we are not trying to focus on any object; hence the question of distraction does not arise. We are simply enjoying the moment in all its multiplicity, in all its directions and dimensions, in all its simultaneity. It is a totally different vision and of tremendous importance, because the western meaning of meditation cannot go beyond science; only the eastern meaning of meditation can go beyond science

Man take you into the world of mysticism, into the world of what Dionysius calls agnosia. (Osho has been speaking on the sutras of Dionysius in the morning discourse.) You know nothing, you are simply aware of millions of things. But there is no effort to know either, there is no effort at all for anything. There is no goal, no achievement; one is simply being whatsoever one is.

In these moments of total relaxation you encounter for the first time the multi-dimensional life.

Life is experienced only through meditation, through a state of no-mind, through not-knowing.

[Meditation is awareness, when you are, with no effort to become anything other than what you are, he reiterated to Iris, the next sannyasin.]

All becoming has disappeared; you are just a being -- not knowing who you are, because knowing brings thoughts back, not knowing what, because the what brings thoughts back, not knowing why, because "why" is the door for the mind to come in -- that is an invitation for the mind.

Meditation is a state with no what, no why, no how, no questions -- a questionless state. And when there are no questions the answer is there. It does not come as a thought, it is a feeling. You feel it in the blood.

And "Iris" is a beautiful word. Literally it means the rainbow, but its mythological meaning is very significant. In Greek mythology Iris is the personification of the rainbow who carried messages across the many-coloured bridge from gods to man.

The rainbow is a bridge between the earth and heaven, between man and that which is beyond. Meditation is a bridge. Meditation connects you with the whole.

Mind is a barrier, meditation is a bridge. Mind disconnects you; it makes you an ego. Hesitation connects and the ego dissolves; the part disappears in the whole like a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf into the lake. It loses nothing, it gains all. It loses only its smallness, it loses being a dewdrop but it becomes the lake. It becomes infinite, it becomes the whole.

Sannyas means the dewdrop gathering the courage to slip into the lake, not clinging to the lotus leaf.

Non-clinging is sannyas, and the moment you are not clinging your small boundaries disappear, you become unbounded. And only in those moments of an unbounded state of awareness does one come to know that which is. But remember, by knowing I don't mean knowledge, by knowing I mean an intuitive feel. It is more a knowing through love than a knowing as knowledge.

[But even meditation has to be dropped one day, Osho went on to say to Veetyoga.]

One cannot attain to bliss through any method, for the simple reason that bliss is not something which can be made a goal. It is already the case, it is your intrinsic nature. Methods are useful when you are trying to create something, invent something, but methods are absolutely unnecessary when you are just trying to discover your intrinsic nature.

If you use some method the method itself will be the barrier. One has to drop all methods. That is the ultimate yoga, the ultimate method: dropping all methods, dropping all effort and just relaxing in the moment, not doing anything, allowing things to be whatsoever they are, going wherever life takes you.

Lao Tzu says, "If you can become just like a dry leaf which has fallen from the tree you will attain to the ultimate, you will know tao." "Tao" is his word for god.

What is the secret of the dead leaf? The secret is that it has no desire of its own. The wind goes to the south, the leaf goes to the south. If suddenly the wind turns to the north the leaf does not say "This is contradictory, this is inconsistent; we were going to the south, now why... all that effort is wasted. Then why in the first place didn't we start going towards the north?" It simply moves towards the north -- no question, no problem, arises.

If the wind takes it high into the clouds it does not feel superior. If it falls, if the wind leaves it on the ground, it does not feel inferior; on the ground it rests as beautifully as it sits on the cloud. North or south, east or west -- all is the same. It has no will of its own, it has dropped its will. It has become will-less. And to be totally will-less means to be surrendered to god.

Method means will, method means a certain technique to attain something. There is a goal, there is will, technique, knowledge.

My approach is that these are good things to play with -- for the beginners. One needs a few toys, but slowly slowly all those toys have to be dropped.

So keep it in mind: do all the meditations, go through all the groups, but remember that it is just preparing you for the ultimate thing where you can drop all methods and you can just relax, you can just be yourself. And then allow the whole to take you wherever it wills.

The greatest joy arises in that moment when you don't have any desire, any goal, any intention, when whatsoever happens is good. Then you are showered with thousands of blessings.

[Osho added 'veet' to Detlef's name to remind him to transcend himself.]

Detlef means a son of the people. The whole past of humanity has worshipped tradition, convention. We have worshipped the mass mind; hence the name Detlef. Names like that exist in almost all the languages. To be a son of the people was thought to be something honourable, but in fact it is not so.

To be the son of the people means to be conventional, to be traditional, to be bound to the past, to remain confined to the collective mind, never to attain individuality. One has to go beyond the past an beyond the mob, the mass, the people, only then can one attain to individuality, to freedom, only then can one *be* in one's own right. Otherwise one is just a number, a number among millions of numbers. One person is a Hindu, and there are millions of Hindus. He is replaceable; he will die, another Hindu will replace him. Another is a Christian -- he is replaceable; somebody is a communist -- he is replaceable. These are all numbers. But individuals cannot be replaced.

You cannot replace Jesus Christ. Christians can be replaced, remember; they are part of the mob psychology. Jesus Christ cannot be replaced; he is not the son of the people. In fact he revolted against the whole traditional mind. Without that revolt how can you understand his crucifixion.

Nobody is crucified anywhere unless the masses feel that the very ground on which they are standing is in danger. Jesus must have created so much of a stir that the people became afraid that if this man lived he

would destroy the whole past. And in a way the people were right. The man was trying to destroy the whole past; he was trying to bring a new man into the world. And it is not just an accident of history that Jesus has become the dividing line between the past... That which preceded Jesus we call B.C., before Christ, and after Christ....

Jesus became the drawing line on the map of human history. Whatsoever was before Christ became irrelevant; whatsoever was after Christ became relevant. History begins with Christ in a way, before Christ is prehistory. But this remained only a symbol. He failed -- as all other Buddhas have always failed. Up to now that has been the fate of all the Buddhas.

They succeeded as far as they themselves were concerned -- they became enlightened, they attained the ultimate bliss, they realised god, -- but they failed as far as humanity is concerned. They could not give birth to the new man, it has not happened yet. But there is no need to lose hope; that which has not happened yet can happen any day. It is really going to happen some day because without its happening man will remain miserable.

And now I feel the misery is coming to such a peak, to such a culmination, that either man will commit suicide, a global suicide in a third world war, or if he wants to survive he will have to decide to bring a new birth. In fact in Jesus' time the misery was not so much. Jesus was a little earlier than his time, so was Buddha, so was Lao Tzu.

I feel that I am very close to the point where it can happen because man has never been in such despair, in such deep emptiness, as he is now. This crisis is something totally new, its intensity is new. And alternatives are very clear-cut.

In Jesus' time or Buddha's time people could survive without having a new birth, without transforming themselves and becoming totally anew; they could survive. But now they cannot survive. That is the new factor which gives me great hope.

My sannyasins can create the ground from where the ultimate jump can be possible, for which all the Buddhas have paved the way up to now. But it has not happened yet. Many times the ship was launched, but it sank. I am trying to make another effort. And this is the time when something like Noah's Ark is needed.

So remember, go beyond the people. The people are blind, the people are living in unconsciousness. Be a son of god, I am saying that only so you are not too shocked -- otherwise my feeling is be a god; why be a son? When one can be the father, why be the son? What is the need to be a son? But the West has not been able to absorb that shock.

Even Jesus used to dilute it, even this statement "I am the son of god," he had to dilute again and again by reminding people "I am also the son of man." Then people must have felt relieved: "That's okay -- once in a while he goes crazy and starts talking about being the son of god; otherwise, he is a nice fellow!"

And I am telling you don't be the son of man; no more Detlef, no more son of the people. The midway position is to be a son of god. If one is ready for that then sooner or later one can be persuaded to be yourself, god -- no need to be the son. In fact there is no question of being the son of god. Either one is unconscious -- then one is part of an unconscious humanity -- or one is conscious, then one is part of god, one *is* god.

[The last sannyasin Osho named Prem Samagro -- total love.]

Sannyas needs total love and nothing else. But total love includes all. Really nothing is left, all is included in it. And remember, I am not saying perfect love, I am saying total love -- and these two things are very different.

For centuries we have been taught how to perfect our love and we have failed because the whole idea was nonsense. Love cannot be perfected. To perfect it is to kill it.

And love cannot be killed because love is life, love is eternal, timeless. Love knows no death; love is the only phenomenon in human experience which transcends death. But total love is a totally different phenomenon than perfect love.

Perfect love has a certain idea and that idea has to be fulfilled. One has to go according to a certain pattern, one has many shoulds and should-not's, many commandments, and one has to slowly slowly cultivate a certain quality of perfection. But total love is non-ideological, there is no idea. All that is needed is each moment, whatsoever you are doing, do it whole-heartedly, don't hold back -- that's all. That's what I mean by totality: don't hold back.

If you are looking at a rose flower then become the look. Then just be eyes and eyes and eyes. Then look at the rose flower from your hands and your legs and your eyes and your ears and your nose. Then let your

whole body, your whole being, participate in the look; don't let it be a partial phenomenon. When one hundred per cent of you becomes involved in it then it is total.

While eating, be total; while sleeping, be total -- and this is what I call loving life totally. So whatsoever you are doing or not doing... If you are not doing then be total in no -doing, because there are people who in doing nothing will feel guilty, that this is not right. They cannot even be total in non-doing. They will feel fidgety, they will feel "It is not good. I should be doing something. I should not waste time. Time is money and the empty mind the devil's worship. What am I doing? I should be doing something." And they will start doing something. Whether it is needed or not is not the point.

You can see people on their holidays -- they will start doing any kind of thing. A holiday is one of the most difficult days for the housewife because the husband is at home, he has to be looked to, to see what he is doing. The children are at home; every child has to be looked to to see what he is doing -- because everybody will be doing something or other. And the most dangerous is the husband because he may open the clock which was running perfectly well, he may open the engine of the car which was going perfectly well -- just to make it a little more perfect. And the whole thing is that he cannot sit still.

You see how ridiculous it is: for six days in the office he continuously desires and dreams of the holiday that is coming and then "I am going to rest and relax in the sun, in the wind, and forget all about the world and all the worries of it." And on the seventh day you will find him the most engaged: he is never as engaged on the six other days.

People are sleeping in their offices. In the offices there is so much work to be done but nobody is interested in doing it. Files go on piling up, files go on moving from one desk to another desk.

I have heard about one office: a man's table was always clean with no files. Everybody was puzzled how he managed it. He finished everything every day. One day a man asked "What is your secret? Look at my table -- hundreds of files. They are so many that I don't think that it will be possible to finish them all this life. How do you manage? -- every day your table is clean."

The man laughed, he said "I have a strategy: on whatsoever comes to me, on whatsoever files come to me I simply write 'Refer to Mr John.'" He said "My god! -- I am John! Why do you write 'Refer to Mr John'?" He said "I think that in this big office there is bound to be somebody of the name of John, so I simply write 'refer'; then the file moves; then I don't know where it goes and what happens to it."

In the offices people are just reading newspapers, smoking, and then there are so many coffee breaks and tea breaks. In fact there is no work break at all. Amidst all other breaks the whole day is broken. And a dream for the coming day of... And on that day you will see how crazy they go.

That's why I always wonder what happened to god on the seventh day when he didn't work. I cannot believe that a god who worked for six days and really worked hard and created so much mess would have rested on the seventh day -- unless he had taken a few strong doses of Valium. The man who is responsible for this whole mess, the universe, cannot rest on the seventh day -- that is impossible. That's why Hindus don't have that idea at all; they don't say that god created the world in six days and on the seventh day he rested.

In India before Christians came there was no Sunday holiday -- no. India has never known it because the very idea never existed. God is continuously working, even today. In fact the work goes on becoming bigger and bigger, there are more complications. But the western idea is that god worked six days and then on the seventh day he rested. I cannot believe it. A person who worked for six days cannot rest on the seventh.

Only a person like me who rests on six days can also rest on the seventh day. One needs certain practice. (much laughter) And I am total in my rest.

So if you are not doing anything, be total; if you are doing something, be total. The only question is of totality, and then you will find a tremendous love arising in you, overflowing you from all directions. And that is the most beautiful space one can be in. That is the goal of sannyas.

y

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008235
ShortTitle: DDMIRA23
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[The most ordinary thing in the world is to think "I am extraordinary." Drop the ego and lop off the last word; go beyond the self and you've deleted the "I" transcend even "'am" and you run smack into god. Osho spoke first tonight to Veet Alma.]

The highest peak, the ultimate experience, is that of no-self, but just a step below it is the experience of the self. The experience of the self in itself is a great growth. Very few people experience their self; they live in the ego. The ego is the lowest and the most false thing. It is a pseudo self, a pretender, a cheat, a deceiver. Millions of people never go beyond the ego.

The sannyasin has to start moving beyond the ego. First the ego has to be dropped. The idea that "I am special," that "I am extraordinary," that "I am superior," persists in everybody. The idea is of being extraordinary but in itself it is very ordinary because everybody has it. It is one of the most ordinary things, it is just like the common cold; still we go on believing in our extraordinariness.

There is an Arabic proverb that says when god makes anybody he whispers in his ear "You are the most extraordinary person I have ever made but please don't tell others -- they will not believe it." So everybody keeps it inside, nobody says it clearly, but everybody wants others to know that it is so. By political power, by money, by physical health, by beauty, by some talent -- everybody is trying to prove that which cannot be said directly but can only be hinted at indirectly; "See who I am: I am not an ordinary human being, I am extraordinary."

The sannyasin has to drop it because it is stupid. In this life everything is extraordinary; hence the question does not arise. There is nothing ordinary or extraordinary, the whole is one. The moment the ego is dropped -- the ego is synonymous with "I am -- when the I is dropped the am remains. That is the shadow of the I, a very subtle phenomenon.

I is gross. The politician has it, the rich man has it, particularly the newly-rich man has a very gross I. Those who have been rich for hundreds of years, the aristocrats, they are not so egoistic. There is no need to show their extraordinariness, everybody knows it already; hence they seem to be more humble.

Kings are more humble than their servants for the simple reason that a king need not prove his extraordinariness, it is already proved. But the servant *has* to prove it. And you can see, if you go to the lowest person in any hierarchy he will be the most difficult person. The higher the person in the hierarchy, the nicer he is. The highest person is almost always nice, because he need not say he is extraordinary; it is so clearly known.

But the saint has a subtle ego called the self, atma. The politician is gross, the saint is subtle. He has no I but great am-ness: of spirituality, of austerity, of simplicity, of humbleness, even of egolessness there is a subtle shadow left...

The sannyasin has to transcend that too. Then comes the moment when there is neither I nor am. One is -- very transparent, very silent. There is no turmoil of "I am", no noise; everything has stopped. In that ultimate state of no-self, anatta, one comes to know god. That state is god.

It is better to move from the ego to the soul. And many religions have stopped there; only one religion, the religion created by Gautam the Buddha, has not stopped there, otherwise all other religions have stopped at the second step. It seems to be the end. What more is there? You have dropped the ego, you have become humble, a servant of god -- the journey is over!

Gautam Buddha's contribution to the world is that he said the journey is not over, now the real journey

starts. To drop the ego was not much, it was ordinary. Now you have something so subtle and so delicate, so non-substantial, that it can be dropped only through tremendous intelligence. Hence he is the first man in the history of humanity to declare anatta, no-self. And that's why he was misunderstood in India and his religion completely uprooted from the country -- because this country has believed in atma, the soul, for thousands of years. He was against the whole tradition but he broke into new ground.

And there is nothing more beyond it. When you have come to no-self you have come to the ultimate boundary of things. One evaporates and disappears. But in that disappearance is the appearance of god. The moment you are not, god is.

[The meaning of his name, Wolfango, gave Osho another opportunity to speak about the grace that animals are endowed with and which man has lost sight of.]

Wild animals really have grace because they have never been to any school, college or university. Their parents have not imposed any rules of behaviour on them. They don't have priests and politicians; they don't belong to any culture, to any civilisation, to any church. Because of all this they have a natural grace.

Man's natural grace is destroyed. We start imposing patterns on it; it becomes patterned and limited. Man is the most unnatural animal on the earth, and all his misery arises because of his unnaturalness. If one wants to be blissful one has to be natural. That's the meaning of your name: be as natural as a wolf. Drop all that has been imposed upon you, drop all the conditionings, don't be a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, don't be Indian, German, Italian -- just be! Just be as a child when he is born. He knows nothing about Italy, Germany, France; he is utterly innocent of all this nonsense.

"The sannyasin has to attain to that innocence again, he has to become a child. But this second childhood is of immense importance. The first childhood is bound to disappear one day, sooner or later; the second childhood is your achievement. Through the second childhood one becomes sacred, holy. To me that is resurrection. And then there is great grace and great bliss and great love. And all that is valuable starts flowing through you naturally, spontaneously.

[Man has lost innocence -- and his ability to celebrate, Osho continued the sorry story.]

Man has become a spectator, somehow he has become only an observer. He does not participate in the celebration. That is because of the mind. The mind is an observer, a spectator, it avoids participation. It would like to see a movie on love but it would not like to fall in love itself because that is dangerous. It would love to read a book like SIDDHARTHA or THE PROPHET, but it would not like to become Siddhartha -- that is dangerous. It always keeps aloof. It wants to see everything on the TV screen -- there is no danger.

Meditation means participation in the celebration of existence. Don't be just a spectator, participate in the mystery of life. Dance it, sing it, feel it, be it -- that's he message in your name.

[Again tonight Osho imbued the words 'love' and 'bliss' with fresh insight in his address to a student from Germany.]

Bliss is subjective; it is of your inner world, it is your interiority. As you move inwards you become more and more blissful. When you reach to the very centre of your being bliss is perfect, without any flaw, nothing is missing. One is utterly contented.

Love is extroversion, a journey towards the other. Bliss is a journey towards oneself; love is a journey towards the other, it is a dialogue. Bliss happens in aloneness, love happens in togetherness. And both are essential because we are both. We have these two aspects of our life, the interior and the exterior.

As you move towards the other in deeper intimacy love starts moving to new heights, to new depths. When you have reached the very innermost core of the other person, love is perfect, without any flaw. The perfect man is one who can reach both centres, who can touch the very being of the other and who can touch his own being. Then he has both wings. And they are big, wide wings. There is no journey which is impossible for him: he can go to the ultimate, then the whole sky is his.

[He talked about those who have tried to live just one aspect, bliss -- the monks and nuns who tried to renounce the world. Then there are those who have tried to live the other aspect: relationship is all.]

That is the whole standpoint of the most important school of psychology, the behaviourists. They say man is nothing but his behaviour, man is how he behaves. There is no interiority at all in man according to them, there is nothing inside; all is his behaviour and the behaviour can be programmed.

So man is only a machine. You can programme the machine. He has a memory system -- you can feed certain things into the memory system, just as you do to a computer. And that's what educationists have been doing for centuries: programming people, programming them for a certain behaviour.

That too has not succeeded because a man who knows only how to relate -- maybe he knows the right way to relate -- is still half because he does not know who he is. He knows much more about the other than about himself. It is very lopsided, and then there are many complexities because of this halfness.

The monk suffers because he has no love, he is afraid of love. And love is a healing energy, it is nourishment, it gives warmth, it is life. Aloneness is beautiful, but if it is cold then it is dead. If it is full of love then it is full of flowers, then it is a garden. Then birds are singing and bees are humming and there is great life.

The monk suffers from lack of love and becomes cold, as cold as his cold cell in the Himalayas, icy cold. He loses all compassion -- because compassion is part of love.

Many people from the West are puzzled when they come to the East: for thousands of years the East has been religious, there have been so many great religious people -- how have they tolerated so much starvation, misery, illness? How? There are so many beggars and nobody takes any note of it, nobody is disturbed.

The reason is that the East has been trying to live one half, the cold aloneness. It is not concerned, it has no compassion, it has no love, it does not bother about the other. The whole eastern approach makes you selfish, unconcerned about the other's misery. It gives you the right kind of explanations and rationalisations which can satisfy you logically, intellectually, that this is the right way.

It says everybody is suffering his own karma. If he is a beggar he is a beggar because of his past lives -- you cannot help, you cannot do anything about it. In fact doing anything will be a kind of interference in the smooth movement of a particular direction that he has been taking for lives together. Don't interfere, leave him alone; be alone and leave him alone If somebody is poor it is because of past lives, karma. Nothing can be done about its everything has to be as it is.

No revolution has ever happened in the East. The very idea is alien, it is not acceptable to the East. Things are always as they are and they will always remain as they are. The East says there is nothing new under the sun and nothing can ever be new.

The West has also suffered because of the other problem. If you are loving but you don't know how to be alone, you will be tired of love because you will not know how to rest in yourself. That's why in the West marriage has become a very superficial phenomenon. People are tired, very soon tired of each other. Three years is the average limit in America. If a marriage lasts more than three years it is a miracle, it is something extraordinary.

The average is three years; if you are an average person then within three years you have to change your house, your job, your wife, your husband. And those who are a little further advanced, they do it more quickly: every year just as they change the model of their car, they change the model of their woman. And new models are always coming -- why go on in a T-model Ford? The whole problem is that love is there but there is no inner centering.

The East and the West, the worldly and the other-worldly -- both have suffered.

My emphasis is that one should grow both wings together. And they can be grown, not only can they be grown, they enhance each other. The more blissful you become, the more loving, because only a blissful person can be loving. And the more loving you are, the more blissful you become, because only a loving person can be blissful.

This old dichotomy between love and bliss has to be destroyed. That has to be the work of my sannyasins: all over the world we have to destroy this duality and we have to create a new kind of humanity in which love and bliss are in deep harmony, enhancing, enriching each other. is the perfect man possible. And the perfect man is needed very much.

[A feud or a fugue... yes, love can be music, Osho told Prem Sangit.]

Love is a state of harmony, accord, attunement, at-onement; it is music. Just as a musician plays on his instrument, two lovers play on each other's hearts and slowly a harmony arises between the two and it goes on reaching to higher peaks. There is no limit, even the sky is not the limit. There cannot be any limit to love; it is infinite in all directions. It is the most mysterious phenomenon in life, but music comes closest to it, music is its very heartbeat. In fact scientists say that music was discovered through the heartbeat.

Whenever you listen to music, if it goes with your heartbeat you will feel very blessed, you will feel

very heavenly. But if it goes against your heartbeat then you will feel nauseous. And the same is true about love: love can be a nausea, it can be a sickness unto death.

If two persons are continuously quarrelling, fighting, nagging, are continuously at each other's necks, if they don't know anything amore about love than fighting, as if it is a kind of wrestling, then it creates nausea -- and the worst kind of nausea. It destroys your life, your joy, your enthusiasm. All great qualities in you -- adventure, courage, meaning -- they all start disappearing. You start becoming settled in a very mundane life. You start thinking that this is all, there is no more to it, nothing more is possible.

But when love is really music, a harmony, it gives you a longing for more, it gives you desires to reach to higher peaks. As it becomes deeper and profounder, you become aware in a vague way that there are higher peaks still. And there is no limit really: whenever you reach a high peak, you will see another, higher peak -- just there, waiting for you, calling you, challenging you. And the ultimate peak of love is god.

The Miracle

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008245
ShortTitle: DDMIRA24
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Strength of god, and 'impulse of love' -- they are the two meanings of Astrid, Osho had told a woman several evenings ago. Using the name again as a basis for his address to another Astrid, Osho wove them together in the context not of bliss this time, but of meditation.]

Meditation is the art of slipping out of the mind. Mind is almost like a prison cell, but there is nobody preventing you from getting out, there is no guard on the gate. Except for your own fear of the unknown nothing prevents you. People are prevented only by their own fear and slowly slowly they become almost hypnotized by their fear.

In his memoirs George Gurdjieff relates that when he was a child, in his village there was a small tribe of vagabonds, wanderers, gypsies. They had a beautiful arrangement for the children. The mother would draw a circle with white chalk around the child and she would say, "You cannot get out of it" -- and that was that; the child would remain sitting there. Even if it had to be for the whole day, he would cry and weep, but he would not move out of the circle. From the very beginning he was hypnotized for that. And this hypnosis went so far that even if you drew the line around a grown-up person, he would not be able to get out of it.

Gurdjieff tried it with a few of the friends of that tribe, saying "Why don't you try to get out? What prevents you?" They tried to get out, and Gurdjieff was puzzled; it was as if they were prevented by an invisible wall; they could not get out. Nothing was there; Gurdjieff went in and out and there was no problem. They saw that if this man could go out and come in, if nothing was preventing him, then what was preventing them? It was their whole life's hypnosis.

It has become a deep-rooted idea that we are minds. For centuries we have been told that we are minds. If we are minds then there is nobody to get out and nothing to get out of; naturally, we live within the

boundary of the mind -- and that is one of the most stupid ideas that has tortured the whole of humanity. Man can slip out of it. Hence meditation is really the art of de-hypnotisation.

We are hypnotized by many things. For example, when you enter a church you suddenly feel as if the place is sacred. No Mohammedan will feel that, no Hindu will feel that. When the Hindu sees a cow he feels this is something holy, divine. Nobody else in the whole world feels that the cow is divine or something sacred, but the Hindu is convinced of it. It is a far bigger sin to kill a cow than to kill a man.

Once the idea settles it goes deep into us and starts influencing our behavior. Otherwise there is nothing sacred in a church and nothing sacred in a cow and nothing sacred in a mosque or in a temple and all the statues of gods are just made of stone, just man-made things. But the greatest hypnosis is that you are the mind; then you are imprisoned.

All other hypnoses, all other conditionings, have to be destroyed, but the basic has to be destroyed first because that is the root of all. Once you know that you are awareness, not mind -- mind is just the process of thoughts, memories, desires, you are not it, you are the witness and witnessing is not part of the mind, it is transcendental -- you are suddenly out! In fact you don't slip out, you have always been out; you simply slip out of a deep-rooted hypnosis.

The moment you know you are awareness -- not because I say it, but when you experience it -- all misery drops. And then two things which are the meaning of Astrid become possible. One is strength of god -- that is one meaning of Astrid. The moment you are out of the mind you are in god, part of god. In mind you are separate from the whole; the moment you are out of the mind you are again united with the whole, the whole strength of god is yours.

And the second thing which is also a meaning of Astrid is the impulse of love; when you are one with the whole, your total energy turns into a loving flowering, a lotus of love. You become love -- that is the ultimate outcome of meditation, the fragrance of meditation. You get rooted into god and you start flowering into new flowers that you never imagined, that you never thought were possible to you.

Man contains infinities but he is completely unaware of them. To be a sannyasin means a commitment to meditation, that "I decide to get out of the mind," that "I will create the distance between me and the mind so I can know, that I am only pure consciousness." That is the greatest miracle, there is no other miracle greater than this, because after this miracle, millions of miracles happen in your life; it triggers the process of miracles.

[We've been trained to be afraid, Osho has said before tonight, or as Soren Kierkegaard put it, 'Man is a trembling.' But that's not true of everyone, Osho pointed out.]

A Buddha is not a trembling, a Jesus is not a trembling -- but Soren Kierkegaard is right about the greater mass of people. He himself was a deep trembling, he was continuously afraid. He was so afraid that he was unable to decide about even small things, essential things -- and not once but every day.

For example, he used to go from his house to the bank once every month; on the first day of the month he would go to the bank to withdraw a little money. His father had deposited money for him knowing perfectly well that he would never be able to do anything because he could not decide anything -- how could he do anything? Add he never did do anything.

Two roads used to go to the bank and he would always stand on the crossroad thinking whether he should go from this road or from that. For the whole of his life there was the same problem. He wrote a great book, EITHER/OR, and his name became famous; in the whole of Copenhagen he was known as "Either/or". Children would shout when he passed by, urchins would follow him shouting "Either/or, Either/or!" because he was always thinking whether to do this or to do that.

One woman fell in love with him but he could not decide whether to marry or not. Years passed; the woman finally decided to marry somebody else because this man was not going to decide; the whole of her life would be wasted. He was in so much fear that on the day the account in the bank was finished, the day he withdrew the last part of the money, he could not reach home. He died on the street from a heart attack, because now there was nothing left in the bank, what was going to happen?

Even if death asked him "What disease would you like to die of?", he would have never died. Death just came without asking, otherwise he would have wavered, trembled.

He says man is a trembling; he is saying something about himself and about the greater humanity. And this trembling is created by the society, it is not natural. Each child is born brave. A child can play with a snake, but we make him afraid of everything. We make him afraid of the dark, we make him afraid of animals, we make him afraid of people. We make him afraid because that is a subtle boundary that we

create around him so he never goes beyond it. We impose our fear on the child; and this goes on from generation to generation -- that's why there is so much misery.

Soren Kierkegaard lived a very miserable life. Just misery and nothing else -- his whole life was one of misery. He never tasted a single moment of bliss, because bliss needs a little courage, one needs to go beyond the known, one needs to be a little adventurous, one needs to be a little courageous to gamble, one needs guts to risk. Then only do you know that thrill called bliss, otherwise no, there is no bliss. And once you have learned that bliss comes by moving into the unknown, into the insecure, then slowly slowly you start exploring the beyond.

God is another name for the beyond, for the unexplored. One can never exhaust it; hence more and more bliss goes on showering on the courageous person And once you have learned that courage and bliss are joined together, that they help each other, that the more courageous you are, the more blissful, the more blissful you are the more courageous... they go on strengthening each other, they make a tremendous peak of bliss, reaching to the very skies.

[f it's not in one of your pockets it might have fallen inside your lining -- but everything we will ever need we have been supplied with from our birth, Osho said, and went on to illustrate the point.]

I have heard about a small scout. The small boys had gone for a picnic and also for a little training. The teacher had told them what to bring and what not to bring and he discovered an umbrella in a small boy's bag. So he said "Why this umbrella? And I have told you what to bring and what not to bring." The boy started crying and he said "You know mothers. I told her that I would be in trouble because of this umbrella, but mothers are mothers: she insisted on the umbrella."

Before sending people into existence god prepares them in every way. Even things which may not be needed at all -- umbrellas -- are also given. You know how mothers are!

Everything is already given. This is the starting point of sannyas. Then the only need is to discover where it is inside our being and to help it to come to a manifested state. It is unmanifest like a seed. It is hidden -- it has to be brought to the surface. And life becomes such a splendour, such a bliss, such a beauty, that mind is not capable of comprehending it.

The whole imprisoned splendour is released and each individual becomes a miniature universe, with all the stars and all the flowers and all the mountains and all the rivers...

Just the other day I was reading an Urdu poet. He says; Flowers, stars, rivers, mountains, the spring, laughter, love, life, the green, the red and the gold of the trees, the humming of the bees, the colours of the butterflies -- -- and he goes on saying many more things -- have all been used in making my beloved; nothing is left. When I look-at my beloved, when I look into her eyes I can see mountains, Himalayas, I can see rivers, oceans, I can see clouds, I can see stars. Although she is just a small woman she contains all.

It is a truth. Through meditation you discover it within yourself, through love you start discovering it in others too. And then naturally one feels grateful towards god, then there arises a natural prayer, a thankfulness.

Religion begins in that thankfulness and ends in that thankfulness.

[A social worker from Belgium, Fred's new name was Prem Yogi, Osho told him.]

Prem means love. Yogi means the path that leads to god, the path that leads to union. The word "yoga" means union and the word "yogi" means the person who is on the path of union.

Bridge, path, method, technique -- you can call it anything, but the essential th ng is love. Love is the bridge, love is the path, love is the way. It is love that gives you the insight into god, it is love that makes you capable of the reunion. And everybody is hankering for it because we have fallen apart from the whole. The part wants to merge and melt with the whole, because remaining apart from the whole is remaining starved, undernourished, uprooted.

I teach only one thing: love. Love as much as you can. The bigger your love, the greater will be your experience of god. When your love is infinite you have discovered the infinite god too. Except for love nothing helps to be united. And everybody in the world feels in some way or other that something is missing: the poor, the rich, the easterner, the westerner, the Christian, the Mohammedan, man, woman -- everybody. It is something natural, it is bound to be felt that something is missing because something *is* really missing.

We have lost track of our own source, we have forgotten the language to speak with the whole. But love helps you to relearn it, to remember it.

[Lilian was given a fancy name -- Amrita Anurago. The first bit means eternal, and the second, love for god, Osho said.]

And by "god" I don't mean a person, because to think of god as a person makes your love confined; not only confined, but in many ways difficult and almost impossible. It is like putting the whole sky into a small space. It is not possible. God has to be impersonal. God has to contain the whole. So the Christian god, the Jewish god, the Hindu god, won't do; they are too small. We need something vaster, more oceanic.

All the religions have created a false idea of god in people -- a very small god. And because the god is small, the religion becomes in the same way very small, mean, mediocre. And then all these religions go on fighting, almost like dogs fighting, continuously quarrelling with each other for the simple reason that their god is so small that it cannot contain the other's idea of god.

I teach vastness. The Christian god can be absorbed in it, the Hindu god can be absorbed in it, the Buddhist, the Jaina, the Jewish -- all the gods that have ever been conceived and will ever be conceived can be absorbed in it. To me god simply means infinity, vastness, the whole.

And to love the whole is a totally different affair than going to the church, than going to a temple, than doing a certain ritual, than praying or chanting or bowing down to a statue. All that becomes stupid.

Loving the whole means loving the stars and the trees and the people and the animals and the earth. In fact because all the religions have been teaching a very tiny god they have all decided to be life-negative They are afraid: if you love life too much then how will you love your god? Or only very little love will remain for god. That too is foolish. It is as if love is something quantitative -- it is not.

Love is not a quantity. It is not that if I love one person then I cannot love the other because I am finished. But this idea persists in peoples' minds; that's why people are so jealous. If somebody loves you and also loves somebody else, immediately there is a problem, great jealousy arises because you start feeling "Now, my love is divided, now I will not be getting the whole of it."

This is the beauty of love, that you can have the whole of it and others also can have the whole of it; it is not a quantity, it is a quality. And the miracle is that the more a person loves, the more he becomes capable of loving. Hence if a person loves many people he will be able to love you *more*, because he has been opening many dimensions to love. All those dimensions will be available to you too.

Jealousy is stupidity, it is destructive to love. But it is not only in ordinary love; the so-called religious people are also very jealous. They are afraid. I have heard about a Sufi -- I cannot believe that man has been known in Sufi literature as a master -- that he was sitting with his grandchild in his lap, just gossipping with the child, and suddenly the idea arose in him that loving the child too much meant that much love was taken away from god. He pushed the child away and he said "Get away from met"

Sufis go on repeating this story with great appreciation that he was a religious man; he saved all his love for god. That's why all the religions are against the world, against all beauty, against all poetry, against all music for the simple reason that if you get your love involved in so many places then god will not be getting the whole of it.

And they say even Jehovah in the Old Testament declared "I am a very jealous god, I cannot tolerate you loving anybody else. Your love has to be totally for me, absolute." These words are very human, they are not divine. Some priest has spoken from behind in the name of Jehovah. Or if they are Jehovah's words then Jehovah is not worth calling a god.

My approach is to love life more because god comes as life to you -- there is no other way, god never comes in any other form. All these forms are god's manifestation. Love more and love intensely and love passionately, and slowly slowly you will start discovering god in every person you love. Even if you love a rock you will discover god hidden there.

y

The Miracle

Chapter #25

Chapter title: None

25 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008255
ShortTitle: DDMIRA25
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[First to receive sannyas tonight was Gery, a physical education teacher from Holland. Anand means bliss. Gery means brave and loyal, Osho began, and set the tears rolling down Gery's cheeks.]

Bliss needs both qualities, they are absolute requirements: one has to be brave and one has to be loyal.

Misery exists in the world because people don't have any of the qualities which are basic requirements for bliss to happen. Everybody seeks bliss and almost everybody fails. Millions of people go through life just hoping that something will happen, but the ultimate things that comes to their hands is only frustration, failure. And it is not only so with those who have failed, it is also so with those who seem to have succeeded.

Even Alexander the Great died with a deep sorrow seeing that his whole life had been a wastage although he conquered the world. But what can you do with the world if you have not conquered yourself?

Albert Einstein died in deep frustration although he came to know the secret of matter, the very heart of matter. But what can you do with it if you don't know even your own heart?

Unless one knows oneself and the secret of one's being, life remains miserable. But to know one's own secret, a few basic requirements are needed. The first is courage.

We are born in a society, in a family, and automatically the family, the society, the state, the church, go on giving century-old stupidities, superstitions, they condition every child And because they are all miserable and they have lived in misery, they condition the child to be miserable.

It is something to be understood -- because every parent wants the child to be happy. Still every parent creates difficulties in being happy. That is bound to happen because the parents wish, intend, everything good for the child, but because they themselves have lived in misery they can only impart what they have known. They will give all the conditions to the child in which he will simply repeat the whole story again.

Very few people in this world live their own lives; others only repeat others' lives. And to live one's life is what sannyas is all about. It needs courage; you need such courage that you can put aside all that has been imposed upon you -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism. One has to put aside all without any discrimination. It is not a question of keeping the right thing, and putting aside the wrong things. Who is going to decide?

You are not in a state of consciousness where you can know what is right and what is wrong. If you decide what is right, what is wrong, you'll be deciding according to the same conditions which have to be put aside. This is a basic dilemma.

So my suggestion to my people is to put everything aside. Don't be bothered with discrimination, don't choose -- because *who* will choose and how will you choose? It will be the same mind choosing.

To put everything aside great courage is needed. It is jumping out of your mind, it is getting rid of the whole past. And I am not saying all is wrong in it, but when you have put everything aside and you start from ABC, as if you are born anew, then slowly slowly you will be able to see what is right and what is wrong. And then of course you will find much that is beautiful in the Koran and the Gita and the Bible. But only a meditator can find it.

To put everything aside needs tremendous courage. It is easy to renounce the family, it is easy to renounce wealth, it is easy to renounce society and escape to the Himalayas; the most difficult renunciation is of the mind.

The people who renounce society, wealth, family, and go into the caves or into the monasteries carry their minds within themselves -- and that was the real problem. The world is not the problem, *you* are the

problem. The mind is the problem and the mind will be with you.

I have come across Jaina monks who have renounced everything, even clothes -- naked they live -- but they are still Jainas. And when I say to them, "This is something! If you have renounced society why have you not renounced the knowledge that society, the same society, gave you? If you have renounced the family why have you not renounced all the conditionings that the same family imposed upon you? Why are you still a Jaina? That means nothing has been renounced; deep down you are the same person.

The Christian becomes a monk, he leaves the home and goes to the monastery; somebody becomes a Buddhist, somebody takes the path of a Hindu or a Mohammedan -- but they remain the same people.

By changing outer circumstances nothing is changed; the change has to happen inside. And the first step is to put the mind aside. Once you put the mind aside, once you gather enough courage to put the mind aside, your heart starts speaking for the first time. And the voice of the heart is trust, is love. It knows no doubt. The heart knows only loyalty, it knows only surrender: surrender to the whole, surrender to the universe, surrender to existence itself.

When these two things are fulfilled bliss is a natural, spontaneous phenomenon. You become full of bliss, overflowing with it. And unless this happens one can never feel at home, one can never feel at ease. One can never know what god is because god is another name for bliss.

Bliss is a better name because there is less controversy about bliss. The atheist, the theist, both agree that bliss is the goal. But the moment you know bliss you know god too; they are the same phenomenon, described by different names.

[It seems a paradox but Osho says only the person who can be alone can be happy in relationship. He explained the whys and hows of it to Dhyan Smadar from Israel.]

Love is possible only if you become centered in your being, rooted, grounded; otherwise you cannot love. You can dream about love. In fact people who talk about love are always talking as if love is something that you get from others. They are always complaining that "My wife does not love me," that "My husband does not love me," that "My father does not love me," that "My children do not love me." Everybody all over the world is complaining. The complaint is that nobody loves them. Nobody ever thinks that the basic question is not whether others love you or not. The basic question is, do you love?

Others can love only as a response. Others are just like mirrors. If you bring an ugly face to the mirror, what can the mirror do? If a monkey looks into a mirror, then a buddha cannot look out of the mirror. It is not the mirror's fault! But when a buddha looks into the mirror, of course there is a buddha in the mirror too.

The world is full of hatred, violence, anger, and completely lacks love, for the simple reason that we have not gone into the heart of the matter. The heart of the matter is that only a meditator can be a lover. Why do I say that? Because a meditator knows how to be blissful alone. And one who knows how to be blissful alone can be blissful with anybody. If he can be blissful alone then there is no problem: he can be blissful with his wife, with his children, with his parents, with his friends. He has solved the problem by being a meditator.

Ordinarily people are not happy when they are alone. They feel very empty, they feel something is missing. They can't live alone for long periods; even an hour looks like many hours. They escape into a relationship. The relationship is just an escape from oneself. It is not a true relationship, it is negative: a man falls in love with a woman just to avoid his loneliness, a woman falls in love with a man just to avoid her loneliness. Their relationship is negative, and out of a negative relationship what can you expect? Misery, quarrelling, nagging, fighting, jealousy, possessiveness, domination -- all kinds of ugly things.

The positive relationship is a totally different one. You are not trying to escape from yourself. You love to be yourself, you love your aloneness, you rejoice in it, and whenever you find time you move into it. But in aloneness so much bliss is created that you have to share it. It becomes a burden, like a cloud full of rainwater -- it has to shower. It doesn't matter whether the earth needs it or not, it does not matter whether the trees are receptive or not; it has to shower, it has to unburden itself.

Remember, the greatest burden in life is experienced when you are overflowing with bliss. Everything else can be carried, but bliss has to be shared. It is the greatest burden -- sweet, but a mountainous burden. You cannot carry it alone, you need friends to share it with. Then a relationship is positive. Then you don't fall in love, you rise in love. Then a man rises in love with a woman.

I don't care much about language. It may be wrong language, but I know that it is existentially true: when one shares one's bliss, one rises in love. And if the woman is also a meditator, then there is a miracle. Then both help each other to rise higher and higher and higher. And there is no limit to it -- even the sky is

not the limit!

And it is a totally different kind of relationship; I call it relatedness, not relationship. Nothing dead and static, but something flowing, something alive and dynamic. And then great songs arise.

When two people are sharing their bliss, what else can there be except songs? What else can there be except flowers? And there is another meaning of Smadar -- it is really a beautiful word. The second meaning is, blossom of grapes.

"Song of love" and "blossom of grapes"... flowers, songs, stars. But first one has to learn how to be blissful alone, then one can be blissful with others. If you will be unhappy alone you will be more unhappy in your togetherness, because two unhappy persons joining together in a relationship not only double the misery, they multiply it.

And the same is true about bliss. Two blissful persons coming closer don't double the bliss, they multiply it. And this is my whole teaching here:

First meditate, and secondly, love.

"How long will you be here?"

"I don't know."

"Be here forever!" Osho beams. "Good."

[Meditation is essentially a state of stillness, just like a calm sea or a lake, Osho told Dhyan Kaye.]

Truth is always there, we are surrounded by it, but we are so perturbed inside that we cannot reflect it. The full-moon is there, the stars are there, but disturbed, there are so many waves, that it cannot reflect the full-moon. It cannot rejoice in the full-moon, it cannot rejoice in the stars. It remains blind to the sky which is just there. All that is needed is that the lake should become a little silent.

My whole effort here is to help you to make a silent lake of your consciousness. And it is possible. If it can happen to me, it can happen to you. I don't claim any extraordinariness.

Religions have done a great harm to humanity by claiming extraordinariness for their founders -- because if Jesus is the son of god, then of course, he can be silent. But we are ordinary human beings; how can *we* attain to that height? That is his special privilege. All that we can do is worship him. We can be Christians, we cannot be Christs. That is the conclusion of the whole of human history.

Krishna is god's incarnation, so perhaps he can make it possible to be a no-mind. But how can *we* make it? -- we are just ordinary mortals, we are not incarnations of god.

These foolish ideas, that their founder is special, have been promulgated by all religions, propagated by all theologies. Once you make the founder of a religion special then he becomes absolutely useless and disconnected from humanity.

I am a very ordinary person, *just* like you no son of god, no incarnation of god -- all that is bullshit. I know only one thing, that it has happened to me, it can happen to you. It can happen to everybody -- just a little effort is needed, nothing else. No special privilege of birth, just a little effort, a little intelligence which is provided to everybody.

And the moment you attain to inner silence, a radical change happens.

Your name, Kaye, is of great importance. It simply means I rejoice. If you can attain to silence you will be fulfilling the meaning of your name. Then you can say "I rejoice!"

Jesus says again and again to his disciples, "Rejoice, rejoice, I say to you, rejoice!" But I don't think that his disciples understood him; I don't think that they were able to rejoice. In fact the Christian church says that Christ never laughed. That is simply ridiculous, saying that about a man like Jesus who continuously says to people "Rejoice!", and who rejoices in every small thing; who rejoices in eating, in drinking, who rejoices in meeting people, who rejoices in ordinary humanity -- the carpenters, the farmers, the gardeners, even the gamblers, the prostitutes, even the tax collectors. He rejoices in everybody! He was a feast, a festival -- and for two thousand years these fools have been telling the world that he never laughed!

You will not see a single picture of Christ laughing, or even smiling -- laughter is far away. They have created the image of Christ so miserable, so sad, that sometimes I wonder whether they are more interested in Christ or in the cross.

The cross does not laugh, that is true. And my feeling is that it is wrong to call these people Christians, to call this religion Christianity. It would be better to call it Crossianity. It is so sad -- there is no dance, no music, no love, all is serious and sombre. And this is happening in the name of a m an who was one of the men who must have rejoiced the most. Buddha never says rejoice so much, Lao Tzu never says rejoice, Zarathustra never says rejoice; it is only Jesus who says it again and again.

I love him for the simple fact that he loved ordinary humanity, that he lived like an ordinary human being and that his whole effort was to make people cheerful, blissful. But he failed in his mission for the simple reason that in the Jewish tradition there was no place for meditation.

So he told people to rejoice, to smile, but he could not manage to create the foundation for it Meditation is almost a foreign concept to the Judaic tradition, it knows nothing of it.

Prayer is okay. Prayer is very ordinary compared to meditation. In prayer you are not silent, you are still talking, if not to your husband then to your god -- the same nagging. Sometimes you nag your husband and sometimes you nag your god. What is prayer? -- nagging! "Do this, do that! look how miserable I am! you don't care for me, love me more, give me more..."

It is a nagging, it is nothing very important. It is again talk, again chattering, again words, again language.

Meditation means language disappears, words disappear, there is nothing to say; one is simply silent. And in that silence a great rejoicing arises. In that silence is song, in that silence is dance and in that silence is god.

[The only temple that isn't man-made is the one god chooses to reside in, Osho told Prem Mandir. And the name of that temple is love.]

The Bible says god made man in his own image, but the truth is that all the images of god are made by man in his own image. The Chinese god looks like a Chinese and the Negro god looks like a Negro -- with the same kind of hair, with the same colour, with the same type of lips the Chinese god has the same kind of hair, just a few hairs sticking out from his beard -- you can count them easily -- the same kind of nose, the eyes. The Hindu has his god, he looks like a Hindu.

If donkeys were religious they would make a god in the image of donkeys -- obviously! They would not make a god in the image of man. What has man done for them? -- tortured them in every possible way. They would make their devil look like man. Their god would be a donkey just like themselves. It is a projection.

All our temples, all our churches and mosques, are our projections. If you want to see good architecture go and see them, if you want to see good sculpture go and see them, but don't think that these are the places where you will find god.

God can be found only in the temple of love, and that temple exists within your heart. God has created it already, it is a given fact -- you just have to discover it within yourself. And the moment you have discovered your heart you have found the key that unlocks all the doors, the master key that unlocks all the doors of the divine.

Love unconditionally, love non-possessively, love non-demandingly; simply love for the sheer joy of love. And you will be surprised that as your love deepens, your insight into god deepens. Ultimately love becomes god.

Jesus says god is love; I say love is god. Jesus still makes god more important than love; I make love more important than god.

If somebody says to me "I don't believe in god," I say "Then there is no problem,-you can still be a sannyasin. If you can love, that's enough." Jesus would not have been able to say that; if you don',t believe in god then you cannot be a follower of Jesus. And asking someone to believe in god is asking something impossible. You don't know anything about god -- how can you believe in god?

But you know something about love -- just a little bit. Everybody knows something of it. Once in a while the breeze has come to everybody, once in a while the window has opened, once in a while one has experienced love.

Hence love need not be believed in, it is our experience. Of course we don't know the whole possibility and the whole potential of it. The day we know the whole possibility and the whole potential of it we will know love is god.'

[Then he pointed out to Veet Gyan the difference between knowledge and wisdom.]

Knowledge is one of the greatest barriers. Knowledge means all that you know but you know only from others, all that is borrowed. It is not your experience. If it is your experience it is not knowledge, it is wisdom. Wisdom is a bridge; knowledge is a barrier for the simple reason that it deceives you. It gives you the false idea that you know while you know not. It is like a man who is ill but believes he is healthy -- he is in great danger. It is better he knows that he is ill so that he can find a physician. But he believes that he is not ill at all -- why should he find a physician?

That is the situation of knowledgeable people. And as man has evolved more and more educational institutions, schools, colleges, universities -- now thousands of universities exist on earth -- naturally everybody is becoming more and more knowledgeable.

This is one of the causes why now it is so difficult to find a wise man like a Buddha or Lao Tzu or Jesus or Moses or Mohammed. It has become very difficult to find a man like that for the simple reason that everybody has become knowledgeable. And with the toy which is not the real thing, with the plastic flower which is not a real rose, they are satisfied.

My first work on sannyasins is to destroy their knowledge so that they can know their ignorance. Ignorance is beautiful; at least it is not borrowed from anybody, it is your own. It has a beauty; it is innocent, it is non-egoistic. And once you know you are ignorant then doors can open. Then you become humble, you become simple; you don't brag. You don't believe in the scriptures, you start enquiring for the first time. Then your enquiry is sincere, your questions are authentic.

And whenever there is a man with a sincere enquiry the answer is not very far. In fact the answer is always hidden in the question itself; all that is needed is a sincere heart to enquire. When the question is authentic... Our questions also are not authentic, they come out of borrowed knowledge.

For example if a Christian comes he will ask a question that no Hindu is ever going to ask. If a Hindu comes he will ask a question that no Mohammedan is ever going to ask. A Mohammedan asks a question which no Buddhist would ever ask.

I have known all these people -- they come with different questions. I was puzzled, puzzled because if the question is real then it can't be that a Christian will not ask something and only a Hindu will ask it. If the question is real it is everybody's question. But their questions are also false.

The Christian can ask a question about the trinity -- god the father, the holy ghost, god the son. He can ask "Who is this holy ghost?" Now no Hindu will ever ask that. This is not a real question. The knowledge is borrowed; out of that borrowed knowledge the question has arisen.

Once you put aside your knowledge your unreal questions will be gone. And you will be surprised: real questions are not many. In fact the real question is only one: Who am I? -- that is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian. It is human, it is existential. And the moment all knowledge is dropped and you know nothing and the question arises "Who am I?"... in the very question the answer is hidden.

One of the greatest enlightened men of this age, Maharshi Ramana, used to say to his disciples that if you meditate over this single question, "Who am I?", that is enough -- you will find the answer. No need to do anything else; just sit silently and ponder over this question "Who am I?" And don't accept any borrowed answers, go on rejecting them: "This is not my answer. This is the Bible, this is the Koran, this is the Upanishad, this is the Gita -- this is not my answer." Eliminate all others! answers and then you will be surprised: the day your question is pure, your own, suddenly it bursts forth. The question disappears and the answer is there in the very core of the question. That is wisdom.

By going beyond knowledge one can enter into the world of wisdom. And wisdom liberates. Knowledge is a bondage, wisdom is freedom.

[Some evenings ago Osho outlined the journey of a sannyasin as being the passage from the ego to the self to the no-self. Tonight he expanded on the nature of the ego.]

The ego is a false phenomenon. It does not really exist, it is only a belief. It is a belief like the name. Each child is born without a name, each child brings a nameless reality into the world. But it would be very difficult to live namelessly. For utilitarian purposes we have to give him a name, we have to call him something -- ABC or maybe in the future when names also become scientific, then Z-700... but he will have to be called something. It is all the same; whether you call him this name or that name or a number, it doesn't matter, but something has to be given to him so that he can be addressed.

But slowly slowly he tends to forget that this is only a given thing, a label put on him from the outside. He starts believing in his name, he becomes autohypnotized by the name. If you say something against that name he will feel offended, insulted. He cannot laugh about it and say that it is nothing for him to worry about, that he doesn't have any name, it is just a word, a mere word. And you can change the word very easily.

That is the purpose of changing your name in sannyas, so that you know that it is only a utilitarian thing. You can change it as many times as you want -- it is nothing that really exists, it is not part of reality; it is a fiction. The name is for others to address you by.

But one thing more is needed: you have sometimes to address yourself. For that purpose the ego has

invented -- I. Somebody can say to you, "Asmi, where are you going?" But if you are thirsty and you say "Asmi is thirsty" and you are hungry and you say, "Asmi is hungry," it will look a little awkward. If somebody asks, "Asmi, where are you going?" and you say, "Asmi is going to the marketplace," it will look a little awkward. For that purpose I is invented, so you can say, "I am thirsty." But again the problem arises: one becomes identified with the concept of I, as if I is separate from the whole universe.

We are not separate, we are not like islands. No man is an island. We are all part of the vast continent, of one universe. And the moment you know it, the moment you experience it, great benediction happens.

That's why I define sannyas as the dropping of the ego. It means dropping the idea of being separate from the whole. It is like a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf into the lake and becoming the lake again. The moment you slip out of the ego you become divine, you become part of godliness.

The Miracle

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008265	
ShortTitle: DDMIRA26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[The very people who want to be loved are those most unlikely to be -- because they are usually miserable, Osho pointed out to Anand Ratus.]

Everybody wants to be loved -- that is one of the most fundamental desires. It is the deepest longing in the heart, to be loved.

Unless you are loved you can't see any meaning in life. The moment love showers on you it brings a transformation. You start feeling you are needed, you are not just accidental, that you are fulfilling some essential part in the great drama of the universe, that you are not just dirt -- there is some poetry in you, some stars in you, something valuable, otherwise love would not have showered on you.

Hence everybody desires love but very few people create the situation in which they can become a beloved. Only a blissful person can be loved but there is a great problem: people are miserable. They want to be loved, in fact the more miserable they are, the more they want to be loved, but misery cannot be loved. At the most one can sympathise -- and sympathy is not love. Sympathy is an insult, it is not respect. It is pity.

Nobody really likes to be in a situation where others feel pity for him, but that is the only possibility if you are miserable. People can feel pity, they can even pretend love, but a pretended love hurts very much, it creates wounds, because you can see it is a pretence.The heart cannot be deceived. The mind can be deceived but the heart cannot be deceived. Its vision is clear. It can immediately see the difference between a pretended love and an authentic love.

My sannyasins have to learn how to be blissful -- and that is not difficult. That is the most simple thing in existence, to be blissful. Trees know it, children know it, animals know it; it is only that our whole upbringing is so stupid that it destroys it. Rather than bringing our essential core to the surface it represses it. It is not education in the real sense of the word.

The word "education" means to draw out that which is already in you. But our whole education is something else, just the opposite; it forces something upon you. I don't think that anybody has geography in him which you can draw out, or history in him which you can draw it out. These things have to be imposed on you, forcibly, through punishment, through reward, through fear and greed. And slowly slowly you forget something which you already know in the mother's womb. Those nine months are the most blissful as far as ordinary humanity is concerned.

Only once in a while does a Buddha come who knows deeper bliss th an that which was known in the mother's womb -- because that bliss was unconscious; is conscious. That was in darkness, this is in full light.

It is our natural instinct to be blissful. Just a little effort is needed to drop all the nonsense that the society has imposed on you and you can start growing in bliss. And simultaneously, love starts coming towards you from all directions.

A really blissful person becomes a beloved of the whole existence. And that is the greatest experience in life. That is *the* experience, *the* miracle.

[Christ says god is love; his priests say god is your judge. But love never judges, Osho pointed out.]

Love accepts the way the other is. It has no plans to change the other, to better the other, to drop a few chunks and to add something. The other is not a thing, the other is a spiritual person.

Nobody has the right to judge. Judgement means condemnation. Love never judges, never compares. That is the meaning of Daniela: god is my judge.

It says many things. One: that I am not to be afraid of god, because god is love and love knows no judgement, so no need to be afraid of that day, the ultimate way of judgement. There is never going to be such a day. The whole idea is an invention of the priests -- that there will be a way of judgement when everybody will have to answer "Why did you do this? Why did you do that?" ... god asking you "Why did you smoke cigarettes?" -- just see the whole stupidity of it, of god asking you "Why did you once lie?" -- and that too after an eternity.

The whole idea makes god look very mean.

"God is my judge" simply says something which is very paradoxical. Because god is love there is no need to be afraid of any judgement. God if forgiveness. But the priest cannot say that, that god is forgiveness; he depends on his being the ultimate supreme judge, only then can he make you afraid and scared. Between you and god he becomes the judge. And all the moralists, the puritans, the so-called social reformers, they all go on judging about everybody, that this is right and that is wrong and this should be done and this should not be done.

God is total acceptance because love is total acceptance. So there is no need to be afraid of god.

And the second thing to remember is: don't judge anybody, because if god is the judge, then who are we to bother? Leave it all to god. Don't condemn a sinner and don't worship a saint.

The saint is beautiful, the sinner is also beautiful; in their own ways they are fulfilling something mysterious, which neither they nor others are aware of. Perhaps the sinner is an absolute necessity; without him there would be no saints. The saint should be obliged to the sinner because without the sinner all the saints would disappear. The more sinners there are, the more saints there are.

I have been asked many times why there are not so many saints now as there used to be in the past. I say because now there are no more sinners! People are people -- slowly slowly the distinction is disappearing. And it is good that we start looking at people as unique individuals rather than labelling them -- because the saint has his own moments of weakness and the sinner. also has his own moments of strength. If we compare them a really great surprise is there: they are of equal weight, they compensate each other.

I have known saints and I know their sin; their greatest sin is their ego. I have know the sinners and I have known their humbleness, their simplicity, their innocence.

I used to go to the prisons to meet the prisoners and I was surprised -- I have never seen so many innocent people forced to live together in one small place. And I was also puzzled that they are the condemned ones. In fact they could commit something which the society thinks is wrong because they are very simple people, non-calculative. They are not cunning, otherwise they would have escaped, they would not have been caught.

The cunning people are never caught. They become great politicians, they become presidents and prime ministers. Alexander the Great and Adolf Hitler and Joseph Stalin and Mao Tse Tung -- these are the really cunning people, but they become great leaders of humanity. And for such simple acts of no real

consequence people are condemned. The sinner has a silver lining around him just as the saint has a dark lining around him.

There is no need to judge -- leave everything to god and start loving. Judgement prevents love, judgement kills love.

And as your love grows, judgement evaporates. And when you are capable of loving the sinner and the saint equally, without any discrimination, you have attained to a certain spiritual growth; a certain integrity has come to your being. For the first time you are close to god.

[The only rebellion through which any real change can be wrought is that which Osho calls meditation. It transforms your very centre, he told Dhyan Maria.]

... And once the centre is transformed your circumference automatically follows it But vice versa is not true. You can go on changing your circumference but the centre will not be changed by that because the centre is like roots and circumference is nothing but foliage, leaves. You can go on pruning the leaves but new leaves will come; in fact the foliage will become thicker. You cut one leaf and three leaves will come to replace it. But if you cut the root then the whole tree is gone.

Our roots are in our centre. If we are weeds the roots are in the centre, and if we want to become roses we have to grow the roots of the rose bushes in the centre; the circumference will come to know the foliage and the flowers and the fragrance. But you cannot move from circumference to the centre; the movement is always from the centre towards the circumference. The circumference is just a shadow.

And it is because for thousands of years religious people, moralists, and all kinds of reformists have been trying to change the circumference that they have created a mess of humanity; the centre remains the same. The roots are of the weeds and on the circumference we are hoping roses will come -- they never come. Or, if we are very cunning, then we can purchase plastic roses and decorate the circumference. We can deceive others and finally we can deceive ourselves too. But plastic flowers are not real flowers. That's what the so-called moral character is: just plastic, synthetic. The REAl character has not to be cultivated, it is not to be practised; it comes as a natural consequence of meditation.

By "meditation" I mean slipping out of the mind, slowly slowly, without any fight, just getting out of the mind. And the simplest key is to witness the mind. That has been the greatest secret down the ages. It is very simple, just like a small key, but it can unlock a very complex lock and it can open the doors of the divine. Just witness your mind, st and aside and look at it. That's enough. Slowly slowly the distance will be bigger. You will become more and more a witness and you will see your thoughts and desires and memories coming and going like the traffic on the road -- nothing to do with you. You are completely detached from it, unconcerned.

The moment that unconcerned detachment, that coolness, arises, the whole mind disappears, the whole traffic disappears. There is great silence of infinite depth and out of that silence is the rebellion. Out of that silence one becomes a Buddha, a Christ, a Krishna, a Lao Tzu.

[Osho talked on the difference between knowledge and wisdom last night. Tonight he expanded on that.]

Become ignorant if you want to know. Two things are needed: become ignorant and become loving -- ignorance plus love and you go through the door. Then nothing can debar you from knowing the ultimate truth. And to know the truth is liberating, it is liberation. Liberation from all misery, liberation from all anguish, liberation from birth and death, liberation from all limitations. It makes you one with the whole.

But one has to change from knowledge to knowing, from logic to love, from mathematics to meditation.

[Osho renamed Waltraud Prem Anugito, love, song, and explained that the song inside each of us can express itself only in the right climate. And love is the name of the season.]

Unless your heart sings and dances you are not really living, you are only dragging -- fulfilling certain duties, going through certain rituals, somehow m an aging and maintaining a facade. But deep inside there is emptiness and a great trembling because one knows in the deepest part of the heart that life is not yet fulfilled, that one has not been able yet to sing one's song. Everybody is born with a song, *his* song, and unless he sings it he remains unfulfilled.

Just look at a tree when it blossoms and you will see great contentment surrounding it, great rejoicing. It is dancing because it has come home, it has fulfilled the task given to it It is no more empty, it is overflowing. Flowers come only when the tree is overflowing, only when one is overflowing.

My sannyasins are a totally different kind of religious people. They have nothing to do with the past

idea of a religious monk and nun. In fact they are the opposite because those people were sad and sombre and they ware trying to kill themselves slowly. their whole life their practice, was nothing but slow suicide.

My sannyasins have to live life totally, intensely, passionately, because life is god. And when you live your life totally and intensely the song is bound to burst forth.

[Man -- animal or angel? Both are within us. Man is a ladder, Osho began in his address to Deva Anurup, a farmer from Germany.]

A sannyasin has to always remember that my ultimate goal is for him to be godlike. Less than that is not going to give you contentment because you are not supposed to be less than that. Your nature wants to attain *that* goal, only then will it feel fulfilled, only then will it feel "I have arrived" -- and with that arrival is rejoicing, is ecstasy.

It is difficult to believe right now that one is godlike. I am not telling you to believe it, I am simply telling you that it is a possibility. You need not believe it, but even if one hypothetically accepts a possibility then one can enquire into it.

Hypothesis is different from belief. In belief you have to blindly support a certain thing; in a hypothesis you have simply accepted it so that you can enquire into it You have not become dogmatic about it. It is just accepted so that an experiment becomes possible.

So whatsoever I say here has to be hypothetical, nobody is required to believe anything, because I know that there is no need to believe, you can experience it, The people who emphasise belief are the people who are afraid that if people don't believe then they may become godless. In fact they themselves are suspicious of the existence of god; there is great doubt in them. They have not experienced god.

My experience is that it is possible for every human being. Anybody who puts a little intelligence and a little effort into it is capable of becoming godlike. Right now it is like a seed so you cannot see the flowers, but I can. Still I say don't it because belief is dangerous. Once a person he stops enquiring; he think s "Now I believe -- there is no need to enquire."

In hypothesis enquiry begins, in belief enquiry dies. And without enquiry you will never reach the goal.

Sannyas is an enquiry into the ultimate truth, an enquiry into the very ground of our being -- and that is godlike. But when I say it is godlike, experience, and I don't want it to become your belief; I would like it to become your experience too.

[Unless he is a meditator man is simply a desire for more. Osho told a story to illustrate the point.]

A beggar went to the palace of the king and he said to the king "I have come to beg something from you but I have a condition, and my condition is such that unless one accepts the condition I don't accept any gift."

The king had seen many beggars but he had never seen such a beggar: he was so beautiful, so graceful, almost unearthly. He said "Whatsoever you say... What is your condition? I will be happy, very happy, to give something to you. What do you want?"

The beggar said, "This is my begging bow. My condition is, whatsoever you give is okay, just fill my begging bowl totally. I will not leave if the begging bowl is not totally full."

The king laughed; he said "Such an intelligent person talking nonsense! I can fill it with gold, with diamonds or whatsoever you want," and he asked his vizier to fill the begging bowl with diamonds -- "Let this man know that I am not an ordinary king, I have immense, immeasurable wealth."

But soon he realised that he had got into unnecessary trouble: as soon as those diamonds were put into the begging bowl they disappeared. Then more and more... and by the afternoon the immeasurable treasures were disappearing. The whole capital had gathered and there was great excitement: what was going to happen? The king was also very egoistic. Now he knew that it was impossible to win this battle, but he was going to try to the very last.

By the evening when the sun was just setting, all his treasure chests were empty and the begging bowl was as empty as ever; there was nothing in it . The king fell at the feet of the beggar and said "You have defeated me. You have destroyed my ego, you have destroyed my whole idea that I am a great king, a great emperor, a great conqueror. Now all that nonsense is finished. It is good that you shattered it all by such a simple strategy. But what is the magic of this begging bowl? This is a magical begging bowl because it is so small and all my treasures are gone."

The beggar laughed and he said "There is nothing special about it. I made it out of a human skull. It functions just like a human skull: put anything in and it disappears. Your mind says 'Ten thousand rupees'

and one day you achieve them and again the mind asks for ten lakhs. You give it ten lakhs; you waste your whole life in fulfilling that desire -- by the time it is fulfilled the mind is again asking for more. It is never full.

Even people like Rockefeller, Morgan, Ford all die beggars. They were still hankering for more, for more. Mind means more and more and more, ad infinitum, ad nauseum.

It is only through meditation that mind disappears, this begging bowl disappears, and for the first time you discover hidden behind it the kingdom of god.

Meditation makes you an emperor in the real sense.

[If you are wise you are necessarily blissful; if you are blissful, you're automatically wise, Osho revealed to Anand Gyanesh, a painter from Sweden.]

... And when both bliss and wisdom are there nothing is lacking. All that is needed to rejoice is there; bliss is there, wisdom is there. You are no more in darkness, no more in ignorance, no more groping, no more blind, and you are no more in anxiety, anguish, frustration.

Gautam the Buddha has said that meditation brings both things: on one hand it brings bliss, on the other hand it brings wisdom. And the secret is simple: silence.

We have to learn how to make this constantly chattering mind inside cease, not to function, for few moments at least. And if you can manage it for a few moments, you can manage it for a few hours, you can manage it for a few days. In fact all the meditators in the East have calculated -- and I agree with the calculation -- that if a man is capable of remaining absolutely silent for forty-eight minutes he becomes enlightened.

But ordinarily even to be silent for three seconds is very difficult. Forty-eight minutes looks. Almost like infinity -- -- just to be silent, nothing else is required. That forty-eight minute's time is just like water evaporates at one-hundred-degrees heat. It is just a natural law; this too is a natural law. Because very few people have meditated it is not so well-known in the world, otherwise forty -- eight minutes, exactly forty -- eight minutes is enough and you are transported into another world -- the world of bliss and wisdom, the world of eternity, of no time, no death. Call it the world of nirvana, god, liberation, tao -- they all indicate, the same experience. The experience itself is nameless.

The Miracle

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008275
ShortTitle: DDMIRA27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Turn in -- that's where the turning on happens. Osho talked first tonight to Dhyan Gail from Canada.]

Man lives in misery only for one single reason, that he goes on desiring joy but never searches for its source, from where exactly it arises. And the problem becomes more complex because all our senses open outwards.

When you see a beautiful sunset and you feel joyous you naturally think that the joy is arising out of the beautiful sunset. That is not true. Tue beautiful sunset has simply triggered a process of meditation in you; it is so beautiful that your thinking has stopped. You are in a state of awe; it has possessed you. And the moment thinking stops you fall into deep meditation and you touch the source of joy within. But the logical mind infers that it was the beautiful sunset that caused the joy.

It has not caused the joy, it has simply triggered a process. Or even better is the word used by Carl Gustav Jung, "synchronicity". It has not caused it -- because so many people may remain absolutely unaffected by it.

Fire burns ; nobody can remain unaffected by it -- it is a cause. Water evaporates at one -- hundred degree heat -- all water, in all countries, in all cultures, whether a Hindu boils it or a Christian, it doesn't make any difference. And the water cannot say "I am not in the mood to evaporate. " Hence a one -- hundred-degree heat is the cause. When something is a cause there is no exception.

Synchronicity is not a cause, because millions may remain absolutely unaffected by the beauty of the sunset. Or there may be a few people who even become sad looking at it -- it depends on them, their state of mind, their mood. It ls not inevitable that one feels joyous.

When two lovers are looking at the moon it is a different moon. The same moon is being looked at by somebody who has lost his lover or beloved. But it is not the same moon now. For the lovers it creates great joy, to the person whose beloved has died it may cause great sorrow. Hence it is not a cause; it only triggers something in you. Now what happens to you is not dependent on it, it depends on you.

So in a certain mood it can trigger meditation and then you feel joyous. But the logical mind infers it is the cause, so you start seeking beautiful sunsets again and again. And the problem is that you have missed the whole point; looking at the sunset every day is not going to help meditation. That's why next time you see it -- the same, sunset -- you are not so joyous; the third time, even less.

You can have a picture of the same sunset in your bedroom; slowly slowly you stop looking at it, you forget all about it for the simple reason that it becomes boring. It loses something and what it loses is the impact. You are no more in awe, you know what it is. It does not cause, help, trigger, synchronise anything in you in any way; you have become indifferent, you are disconnected.

The same man, the same woman, who used to bring so much joy one day brings no joy any more; still we go on thinking that the other was the cause of joy. The other was not the cause of joy. The woman used to trigger something in you, the man used to trigger something in you. It was always happening in *you*. Everything that happens to you happens within you -- there is the source.

Once this is understood then in each joyful moment you can immediately catch hold of a natural state of meditation. That's how meditation was discovered in the beginning. And it is always the same state; no -- thought, mind stops and suddenly there is joy.

Once you have understood the secret then there is no need for the outer event to trigger it ; you can simply close your eyes and fall into a state of silence. That's what meditation is all about. Rather than going via a long route -- the sunset, the stars, the flowers, the people, lovers -- the meditator simply takes the most short-cut: he closes his eyes and starts dispersing the thoughts, starts getting out of the thoughts.

The same happens while making love. In a deep orgasmic state thinking stops. But people infer that it is through sex that they have attained the joy. It is not sox, sex has nothing to do with it.

You can see two animals making love but you will not see any joy on their faces because they don't have any mind so they can't experience meditation. They are below mind; meditation needs to go beyond mind. Even mind has not happened to them. Hence a strange observation: animals don't look happy while making love or after making love they don I t seem to be happy. It seems almost a chemical force within them, instinctive, that they have to make it.

But man can find... You can watch, when you are coming closer to the orgasmic release suddenly the mind disappears. For a moment the window opens, there is meditation. That's how Tantra was discovered.

Yoga was discovered by watching the sunset, the moon, the sunrise, the flowers -- the outside world. And yoga came to the same conclusion: meditation. Tantra was discovered through sexual orgasm, but the conclusion was the same. Tantra also concluded that meditation is the thing that causes it, the real thing happens within you.

Meditation brings you to the source of joy. That is the meaning of the name, Gail, it comes from a root which is also beautiful," means to dance. And that's my only message to my sannyasins: Dance god, much as possible, dance so that you can disappear into it. When one disappears then only does the ultimate bliss happen.

[And to a student from Mexico Osho talked of bliss as being the scent of the self-realised.]

A man without bliss is a flower without fragrance, and a flower without fragrance is not much of a flower. Only the appearance is that of a flower, but it is very poor. It has no richness, it does not contribute any fragrance to existence, it does not share; it is empty.

When the flower is full of fragrance there is sharing, it enriches existence; it is creative because it shares. The same is true about man: a man without bliss is just a so-called man. He has not yet arrived. He is like a man but the real man has not yet happened.

Human beings are different from other animals, but they are animals of different forms. But the moment bliss happens man transcends animality, he is no more a species of other animals, he is no more an animal. He is part of the divine, he is part of godhood.

Hence the search for bliss is there in every heart, but if we don't try to find it in the right direction we can go on trying and we will go on failing. And then slowly slowly one becomes so frustrated with so many failures that one stops even searching. One starts accepting the way life is.

It is not the acceptance that happens through bliss, through meditation, through love, through understanding, but a reluctant acceptance, a negative acceptance -- what to do? Somehow one has to console oneself, one has to say this is the way life is. The grapes are sour because you cannot reach them. There are even people who start saying there are no grapes at all. At least in the Aesop's fable the fox was not so philosophical; it simply said the grapes are sour. It was not as cunning as are the many philosophers who say there is no god, no soul, no bliss, for the simple reason that they have not been able to achieve it.

Now this is a consolation, this is trying to console oneself. What can I do if the thing itself does not exist? -- nothing can be done about it. So one has to live in misery. And once out of frustration this kind of acceptance happens one is almost dead, one has stopped enquiring.

Before it happens one should make a whole-hearted effort to seek bliss in the right direction. We are always seeking it somewhere outside. That is the wrong direction, it is not there; it is within you. The sought is in the seeker ; that which we are searching for is really hidden in our own being, it is our very being.

Sannyas means a turning in, a one -- hundred-and -- eighty -- degree turn. And the moment you look within you are surprised that this is what you have been seeking and searching for and how ridiculous it was that you were searching for something that you already had. It is a gift of god!

Look within, feel cheerful, blissful, and your life will become full of fragrance. And the moment life has fragrance many things follows. One becomes creative, one becomes a giver, one becomes a lover. Then whatsoever one does has a magical touch to it.

The man of bliss can transform dust into gold. Just by his touch he can impart his bliss. He can help others also to find bliss -- he can help others also to go inwards.

[Man is in such a mess that a happy person feels like a misfit Osho told Barbara.]

That's why Socrates is not accepted by the people; he is not one of them. Jesus is not accepted by the masses; he seems to be of some other planet. Whatsoever he is saying seems to be nonsense to people. To the worldly, to the so-called clever and cunning, his statements seem to be absurd.

Jesus says, "Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of God." Now, no politician can agree with that because the whole effort of the politician is to be at the top -- and Jesus says, "Blessed are the meek"? Jesus says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit."

Now nobody who is greedy and is trying to become richer in every possible way can accept this. Whatsoever Jesus is saying is being felt by the masses as strange and a little bit dangerous too, because this stranger can contaminate one.

That's what they go on saying against me, that I contaminate people's mind, that I destroy people's religion, their culture, their tradition, their heritage. Even in India I am a stranger. Even the foreigners who are in India are not so foreign as I am, because you may be speaking a different language, the color of your skin may be different, the color of your hair may be different, but these are not great differences. What I am saying and doing is very fundamental, very essential.

It has always been so, and in many ways people have tried to explain away Jesus, Buddha, Socrates, Krishna.

If the people were a very primitive type then they killed: Jesus was crucified, Mansoor was murdered. If the people were a little bit sophisticated they did not physically kill. For example, in India, Buddha was not

killed, Mahavira was not killed, Patanjali was not killed, but people tried to explain them away... and in beautiful ways.

The Hindus have a story about Buddha... It is a far better way than the Jews chose, because to crucify Jesus proved dangerous; that's how Christianity was born. But from India Buddhism completely disappeared, absolutely disappeared; for centuries there has not been a single Buddhist. The Hindus proved to be more cunning and clever than the Jews; at least in this matter they defeated the Jews.

They invented a story. The story is that when God made the world he made hell and heaven too -- to punish people and to reward people. Then millions of years passed but nobody committed any sin so nobody was sent to hell and the devil became tired -- just sitting there, doing nothing.

He approached God and he said, "This is ridiculous -- why have you created hell? The whole place is empty and we are unnecessarily sitting there with the whole staff doing nothing because not a single person has entered.

So God said "Wait. Now I will come into the world as Gautam the Buddha and I will destroy people's religion, their virtue, their morality."

A very cunning story! So God himself comes in the form of Gautam the Buddha -- so they accept that Buddha is a god -- but the purpose of his coming is to fill hell, so beware of this god.

And the story ends: since then hell is overfull. Now if you commit a sin and you go to hell you will have to wait in the queue for thousands of years because the people who reached before you are still outside, at the gate.

The Hindus tried a more cunning way: they did not crucify Buddha but they crucified him philosophically. And of course people became afraid; if this man is so dangerous -- first he is a god so he has infinite power, secondly he has come to fill hell -- beware, escape from him, don't get trapped by him.

If people were primitive they killed, if people were a little philosophical, then they killed in subtle ways. But one thing has always been done: these strangers have been avoided. And my effort here is to create strangers, blissful strangers.

My sannyasins have to be aware of the fact that wherever they go they will be strangers -- in their own country, in their own home they will be strangers. They have to gather enough courage to live as strangers.

If you want to live as part of the larger humanity you have to be miserable because that is the way of ordinary mankind. Misery is their style of life. To be blissful here means to be a stranger.

Become a stranger, because bliss is the goal of life.

The goal of life is not to conform with the masses and with the collective mind.

The goal is to attain individuality, to become your own true self. That's what sannyas is all about.

[Johan means god's gracious gift, Osho told the psychotherapist from Holland. And meditation is the most gracious gift god could possibly give you.]

Without it life is not life, love is not love, creativity is not creativity. You see yet you don't see, you hear yet you don't hear. Without meditation you may have everything and still you will remain utterly empty, you will never know the feeling of fullness, the feeling of overflowing joy.

Life is a great gift but nothing compared to meditation. In fact, life becomes life only when meditation becomes its center, otherwise people only exist, they don't live. To just exist is one thing, to live is totally another. To just exist is nothing of any worth -- animals exist, trees exist, rocks exist. Only man has the privilege of being totally alive, fully aware and alive.

Without meditation love is not love. Everybody loves and still love brings only misery and hell. What kind of love is this? Something essential is missing. It is not love, it is possessiveness, it is sexuality. It is not love, it is an ego trip. Each lover is trying to reduce the lover to a thing. That is the conflict between the lovers, the continuous conflict: who is the master, who is the boss? Said or not said, direct or indirect, gross or subtle, but there is a continuous fight -- who is the master?

I have heard, a salesman knocked on a door and exactly at the same time as he knocked, somebody threw a man out of the window. The man fell on the ground by the side of the salesman and the salesman said, "You can knock on the door -- it has just been decided who the master of the house is!"

It is a continuous fight...

A woman was chasing her husband and he went under the bed and sat there. The woman was big and fat and she could not...(the rest of the sentence is absorbed in laughter).

Just then a few visitors knocked on the door.

The woman said..."Come out, come out -- somebody has come!"

The man said, "Let them come and see who the master of the house is. I am the master of the house; wherever I want to sit I will sit!"

In every possible way people are trying to prove who the master of the house is. Now, the woman is on her knees begging, "Come out. Okay, you are the master, but please come out. What will they think?"

But it is never proved conclusively, it cannot be proved because nobody is the master. The very idea of mastering the other is absurd. It is not the nature of things.

Everybody is a master of himself, herself, but nobody is a master of somebody else. But this is what we call love.

Unless meditation grows in you you will not know real love. Meditation takes away all poison, jealousy, possessiveness, ego. Then love is a pure perfume. Life is life then, love is love then and your eyes are so clear you can see what is right and what is wrong. And your ears are so silent, they can hear the still, small voice of god.

Hence I say meditation is the most gracious gift of god. There is nothing compared to it. And it is available -- one just has to be open to receive it.

[Osho talked about how one can know through love and through logic ; but while logic is useful to know about the objective world, it's not a valid way to know anything about the inner, about consciousness, being, love, truth, beauty, god. That's where love comes into its own.]

Religion, music, poetry, aesthetics -- all kinds of art, the whole world of creativity, is based on love.

Logic is good in its own sphere but the moment it starts interfering with the world of love it is an enemy. Love has its own way of knowing; it does not need any help from logic. Logic utterly fails. For example, logic cannot understand beauty. There is nothing like beauty as far as logic is concerned because beauty cannot be proved.

You can dissect a flower, you can find all the chemicals in it but you will not find any beauty. You can dissect a man, you will find all the chemicals in the man too, but you will not find his being. You will only find the circumference, you will not find his centre, you will not find his soul.

I Love is a higher way of knowing. All that is valuable is known through love. Science is mundane, love is sacred. And one should be capable of knowing the higher world of values, otherwise life remains very superficial, meaningless, insignificant. One can go on dragging but one cannot dance. And unless you dance out of the sheer joy of being here and now you will remain blind to the truth that existence is, to the truth of your own being and of the being of others.

And you will remain blind about your eternity; you will know only your birth and death.

In India, for centuries, we have only celebrated the birthdays of the Buddhas, and for very strange reasons -- because these were the people who knew that there is no birth and no death; hence we have celebrated their birth, we have celebrated their death. But as far as ordinary human beings are concerned, nobody in India even remembers his birthday.

The idea that everybody celebrates his birthday has come from the West. There is nothing worth celebrating because nothing has happened yet ! Unless you know that you were before your birth, your birthday is not of any value. Unless you know you will remain after your death, your death also has no value.

We celebrate Krishna's birthday and Buddha's birthday, and of course, the day they disappeared from the world, we have celebrated that too, but ordinarily nobody bothers to celebrate his birthday. The has come from the West. Now many rich Indians, educated Indians, have started celebrating their birthday. It is sheer stupidity!

Only when you come to know something beyond time do you have meaning -- and that happens through love.

[We sit here, the extra lucky ones evening, and still are bowled over by the beauty of his words. This is what Osho said last thing tonight:]

The greatest music in life is experienced when you surrender to the whole, when you drop your identity, when you forget that you are separate, when the union happens, union with the whole.

I Sannyas means surrender. It means a deep deep let-go. You are no more but the whole is. And when you are no more all your problems naturally disappear. They linger with *you*, they exist with *you*; without you they cannot exist, not even for a single moment. It would be impossible to have anxiety if you were not. Who would be anxious? It would be impossible to feel anguish if you were not. These are all branches of

the ego.

Ego is the very root cause of our hell. The moment we drop the ego, the moment we feel "I am nobody, just a pure nothingness, a hollow bamboo," immediately the miracle happens, the miracle of miracles: the hollow bamboo is no more a hollow bamboo, a flute. Suddenly some unknown lips are felt: you are being kissed and music starts flowing through you.

It is not your music because you are no more. It is divine, it is god's. And to experience the music of god, the music of ultimate harmony with existence, is to experience all that is worth experiencing. After that life is a celebration, a constant celebration, a festival, a feast.

I don't teach fasting, I teach feasting. All the religions of the world have talked too much about fasting, I talk about feasting. They have taught how to renounce life; I teach how to live it totally and festively, because the moment you are utterly lost in life you have found god. To be utterly lost is samarpan, is let-go.

It looks paradoxical but that's how it is the moment you lose yourself you find yourself -- there is no other way.

The Miracle

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008285
ShortTitle: DDMIRA28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Osho gave a very special interpretation of the word 'anand', bliss, tonight. Not only does it mean bliss, it means bliss that is not dependent on any cause. In fact that is the nature of true bliss -- joy for no reason at all. If your joy is triggered off by something external to you it creates a subtle bondage, Osho pointed out to Gianpiero, an architect from Italy.]

The very spirit of man is against dependence; it longs for freedom. And the greatest freedom is freedom from motive .

So simply rejoice for no reason, for no motive -- joy for joy's sake. That's exactly the meaning of anand. That has to be the meaning of my sannyasin's lives.

Your name, Gianpiero, s tremendously meaningful. The first part comes from Hebrew, John; John means god's gracious gift The second part comes from Peter. It is from the Greek; it means strong in spirit. And between these two is the third, most significant meaning. Because John was one of the most beloved disciples of Jesus the third meaning is the beloved disciple.

One can only be a disciple if one starts feeling all the gifts of god. Disciplehood begins in gratitude and it ends in the birth of a strong spirit, of an integrated soul.

If one can rejoice for no reason at all then many more gifts will be coming of their own accord because god loves those who are cheerful, who are always in a spirit of dance.

In almost all the mythologies of the world the angels in heaven do nothing ,! but dance and sing with their harps. So that is all that goes on in heaven -- dance and song. If you start rejoicing something of heaven starts penetrating you. Soon you will hear the harp of the angels, soon you will hear the inner music.

And with that hearing one begins the journey. Then the direction of that music becomes your direction; then you start moving towards the source of that music. That's how one reaches god.
All that is needed is a blissful heart.

[And a blissful heart is a prayerful heart, Osho went on to say.]

The sad person is incapable of praying. He can complain but he cannot pray. From where will he find prayer? Prayer means gratitude. For what will he feel gratitude? -- he is so sad. He can pray for something but to pray for something is to miss the whole point. Prayer has to be desireless.

Prayer is not asking for something, for some favour; prayer is just to give thanks for all the favours that have already come your way, for all the blessings that have been showered on you. Prayer is just bowing down to existence in deep gratitude, gratefulness. There is no need even to say thank you, because words cannot contain that gratitude. All words are so mundane.

In fact, in the East, particularly in India, no child can say thank you to his mother, or thank you to his father. To the western mind it looks a little unmannerly; the children should be taught to say thank you. But in India it would be very unmannerly for the child to say thank you to the mother because the gratitude is so much and the word is so mundane. is there, that gratitude is there, but unexpressed.

When love is really great you cannot even say I love you, because in that very saying you will feel you have profaned something sacred; you have brought something heavenly into the muddy world of words, the clumsy world of words. You will feel a certain sense of doing a basic wrong. One can only be silent. Whenever there are things bigger than words, greater than words, higher than words, one can only be silent.

Ludwig Wittgenstein is right when he says "That which cannot be said should not be said." is one of the most intelligent persons of this age.

Yes there are things which cannot be said and should not be said. Prayer is one of those things. But your blissfulness will show it; there is no need to say anything.

One who is surrendered to god need not say anything, the very surrender will transform his life. All that is needed on the part of the seeker is to drop the ego because ego is the only cause of all our misery and sadness.

Ego is the only wall between us and god. And it is not made of very substantial bricks either; it is just an idea, just hot air. Just a pinprick and the balloon can burst. It does not need much work; it only needs intelligence, a little understanding, and seeing the whole stupidity of it one can put aside the ego -- because it has never brought you anything except hell.

Just watch and see what the ego brings misery and misery and misery... Then simply stop going on ego trips, drop the whole game, root and all, and immediately one is surrendered and great joy arises.

It is not that one is joyous, but one is joy. And that is the ultimate goal of sannyas, not just to be joyous but to be joy itself.

[Then Osho told the third sannyasin that her way too, was via the bridge of bliss.]

Life has many divine aspects: love, meditation, bliss, freedom and many more. But bliss is the most important of all for the simple reason that if you can enter the world of bliss -- which is easier than entering the world of love because love needs the other, and if you cannot manage it alone it will be more difficult to manage it with somebody else. Where there are two persons there are not only two persons -- it is already a crowd, because each person brings his own crowd, his own problems, his own ego. If one cannot be blissful alone one cannot be blissful together with someone else. So love is a little more complex than bliss.

Bliss is more simple, obviously, because in bliss only you are involved, alone; in love the other party is there. And the two wheels of the cart don't always fit, there is no necessity that they do. In fact sometimes it happens that one wheel is of a cart, another is of a motorbike. And wheels are wheels: the cart wheel falls in love with a motorbike and wants to (laughter) ... and then the whole journey is always on the rocks. It is as if the boat is being dragged from one rock to another rock. The boat is never launched, it cannot be launched.

It is very rare to find two persons who fit with each other; something remains conflicting. Hence love is more difficult way to enter, it is a more complex phenomenon. One can enter into god from love, but why unnecessarily choose the hard way?

Truth is even more difficult because it is more abstract. When the word "truth" is heard no bell rings in your heart. But when you hear the word "bliss" many bells start ringing in your heart. Even with the words "rejoice", "joy", the heart starts feeling something. It is more natural, more spontaneous to human beings to

seek bliss rather than truth; truth is so abstract.

Maybe once in a while a person is really interested in truth. My own experience is that the people who are interested in truth are interested only because for thousands of years it has been said that if you attain truth you will attain bliss Their real interest is bliss, not truth.

Just think: if it was said for thousands of years that if you attain to truth you will be miserable, then I don't think there would be anybody who would try to attain to truth. Maybe, once in a while a crazy person, just trying to do the outlandish...

Bliss is a natural longing. Truth may be a longing in a few people of philosophical bent, otherwise it is a far-away thing.

My suggestion to my sannyasins is that when it is possible to enter from the natural, the spontaneous, from that for which a longing already exists, it is better. So let bliss be your door. It leads to the divine, all doors lead to the divine. They all lead to the same experience, the only question is from which door to enter. And remember, doors are not important; what is important is the experience that happens when you have entered. And the temple of god has many doors because there are many kinds of people in the world. And each person needs a door that fits his nature.

There are people who are interested in freedom. If they are interested in freedom they cannot enter from the door of love because love immediately brings a kind of bondage. The person who is in love with freedom cannot be in love with love because then he will have to compromise.

For you my suggestion is to choose the door of bliss. Although it is the most easy very few people have ever managed to enter it for the simple reason that they cannot drop their habit of being miserable.

People cling to misery as if that is the very kingdom of god. My own experience of working with thousands of people is that people cling to misery as they cling to nothing else. They will not cling to money, they will not cling to power, they will not even cling to their very life, but to the very last they will cling to all kinds of habits which bring misery and nothing else. Somehow they can't see the relationship between their clinging to misery and the existence of misery.

Your very clinging helps the misery to exist; the moment you uncling the misery disappears. There must be some deep investment for people to cling to misery. Many things are there. One is that through misery they have been able to dominate people. When you are miserable you become powerful in a certain way.

The miserable wife reduces the husband to a henpecked husband because the husband, seeing the whole nonsense, starts compromising. In living with a miserable woman it is better to compromise and listen to her and follow her. And the woman is learning one lesson, a great lesson, to cling to the misery, that is your very source of power.

Misery brings sympathy and people are in so much need of being loved that they forget sympathy is not love. They think something is better than nothing. It looks at least a little bit like love, a little bit like caring -- the other cares for you. They are ready to be miserable if people care and sympathise with them.

And this world is a very strange worlds if you are blissful nobody will sympathise with you; in fact everybody will be antagonistic to you, jealous of you. You will start turning people into enemies for the simple reason that you are blissful -- they cannot tolerate it. But if you are miserable they are perfectly happy with you because they also can show their sympathy. And you are lower than them; the person who sympathises is higher and the person who gets the sympathy is lower. They enjoy sympathising, you enjoy being sympathised with, and misery persists.

And then slowly slowly habits become deep-rooted and uprooting them is like dying; it is as if your whole identity disappears. Hence the door of bliss is the easiest door yet very few people have entered from that door. They will avoid it.

I always feel both things together whenever I see a miserable persons I feel compassion for the person and I also feel that the person is a little ridiculous. I want to laugh at the person because he is clinging to the misery. I feel sorry that he is miserable but I don't feel like sympathising because that's how his misery has been strengthened.

So watch how you go on helping anything that creates misery. Withdraw all your energies from misery and the same energies will start flowering into many many roses of bliss. And once you know the secret art of bliss you know the very secret that transforms life, you know the key to the world of miracles.

But *meditation* is the bridge for Brigitte, Osho said to the student from Germany who followed next.

Meditation is the bridge between earth and heaven, between the human and the divine. Mind is a wall that divides you from the whole and meditation is a bridge that connects you; hence meditation simply means a state of no-mind, what Dionysius calls agnosia -- a state of not-knowing.

Mind means knowledge, meditation means not-knowing. It is not ignorance. Ignorance is also part of mind; the less informed person is called ignorant, the more informed person is called knowledgeable. The difference is of degree , because you cannot find an ignorant person who really knows nothing; even the most ignorant knows something. He is not a great scholar but he knows something and sometimes what he knows may not be known to the great scholar at all.

I have heard about a great scholar, a rabbi. He went into a garden and he was standing by the side of a tree and he said "What a beautiful apple tree. If the tree could say something, I wonder what it would say." The gardener was listening; he said "It would have said 'Sir, I am not an apple tree, I am a mango tree!"

Now, the rabbi may be a great scholar, he may know everything about the Judaic law and religion and everything and he may be able to sermonise on the Ten Commandments and the Old Testament. The gardener knows very little, but he knows that this is not an apple tree, this is a mango tree -- don't be foolish' He is ignorant in the sense that he knows less. The degree between the ignorant and the knowledgeable can be many, the distance can be big, but qualitatively there is no change. Hence agnosis is not ignorance, no-mind is not ignorance -- it is innocence.

One simply knows that one knows nothing. One has simply put all ignorance and knowledge aside, by the road, one is looking at existence without any kind of knowledge, less or more. One is neither ignorant nor knowledgeable; one is simply not either of them. That is meditation.

The ignorant person has to renounce his ignorance and the knowledgeable person has to renounce his knowledge then both come to agnosia, then both reach a different dimension, the dimension of no-mind. And that becomes the bridge. Suddenly you are not a separate entity, you are part of the whole. And to be part of the whole is to know ecstasy for the first time, to know love for the first time. It is to really know what it is all about for the first time.'

[Then turning to Marc from Switzerland, Osho began, This is your name: Swami Antar Marco. Antar means inner. Marco means a great warrior. Don't fight with anybody else. I will teach you how to fight with yourself. It is just boxing in the air, (laughter) it is a joy, because nobody is defeated, nobody is ever victorious and the game continues!]

The real thing is not victory over others, the real thing is victory over oneself. And there are many enemies inside. The greatest of them is the ego. And then there are many disciples of the egos greed, ambition, the desire to dominate, to possess, to be famous, to leave some imprint on the pages of history. There are thousands of desires. They are all branches of the ego, leaves of the ego. If you cut the ego then the whole tree falls down.

Many people try to get free of anger, free of greed, free of this and free of that, but they are all bound to fail because they are not getting to the very source of it all.

Unless one completely cuts the ego from the roots all these things are bound to continue, they cannot be dropped. They are shadows of the ego; if you kill the ego then all the shadows disappear automatically.

And that's who is called the great warrior -- one who has been able to kill the ego completely, totally, mercilessly. It is not a murder, there is no bloodshed, because the ego is just an idea, and a false idea at that, something pseudo that does not exist at all. But we believe in it and our belief gives it life, gives it existence, nourishes it. The moment we withdraw our belief the ego disappears -- and that is the moment of victory, inner victory.

Once the greatest enlightened master in India was Mahavira. Mahavira means the great warrior; it means exactly what Marco means. It was not his real name, his real name was Vardhaman. Vardhaman means prosperity, growing prosperity every day.

The day he was born -- his parents were kings and they had conquered a new kingdom -- just that day his father had conquered a new kingdom, he had a new victory; hence he gave the name Vardhaman to the child -- one who brings more prosperity to you, more richness, more power. But the day Mahavira became enlightened his disciples decided to call him Mahavira, the great warrior; they dropped his old name.

And what was his inner victory? -- he was no more, he was just a pure silence, infinite silence, abysmal silence. He disappeared! And in that very moment when one disappears, the ultimate happens: you become divine.

So be a warrior of the inner world. And there is something to conquer, something worth conquering -- the kingdom of god.

How long will you be here?

Four days.

That will not be enough! For four days you can fight with others, for four days you can try fighting with others -- that will doS Next time come for a longer period. Good.

y

The Miracle

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008295	
ShortTitle: DDMIRA29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[What is too costly to be sold and yet is given away for free? Love, said Osho to Prem Anthony.]

Love is not a commodity, hence it cannot be purchased or sold. That is one of the most difficult problems human beings have to face. They all need love, but it is not a commodity, it is not a thing. It has to be deserved -- one has to be worthy of it. One has to create the right state of mind within oneself, only then does love start showering on you.

It would be far easier if it were a commodity, if it were something which money could purchase. But whatsoever money can purchase remains only a toy. You can play with it, it can keep you occupied but it cannot fulfill you. It can make your life comfortable, but it cannot give you any joy, any bliss, any truth. It can certainly help you to live in luxury but it will not give you any of the real thrill of being alive. In fact it can kill you in many ways, because the more you become burdened with things, the less alive you are.

In fact that's how money creates comfort. It makes you more and more insensitive, more and more closed, it helps you to live in a cozy grave. Hence the paradox: the richest are the most poor people in the world. Sometimes poor people are far richer. If they know how to use their poverty they can be immensely rich. But people don't know how to use their poverty, people don't know how to use their richness. They don't really know how to be here on the earth.

Sannyas is the art of living life in its totality, with intensity and passion, with all that is possible. All that is potential has to be made actual. And it can happen only through love.

By love I mean a state of deep silence in you, of no turmoil, of calmness and quietness. Then suddenly the whole existence starts flowing towards you. And the moment existence starts flowing towards you, rushes towards you, you feel for the first time significant, meaningful. That meaning is inestimable, immeasurable, in fact incomprehensible. The mind is left far behind -- it is something of the heart. Hence I talk about love, not about logic.

Logic remains of the mind. It is useful, but remember, only useful. It can create commodities in the world, it can create things, gadgets, technology. It can make you comfortable but it cannot give you the ecstasy for which the heart longs. And unless that ecstasy happens, one has lived in vain.

Be silent, be alert, and you will be surprised that something that was not available to you becomes abundantly available; you cannot exhaust it. You could not have purchased it and now you cannot exhaust it, you can go on sharing it with people. The more you share it, the more you have it.

[On the twenty-first of the month Osho talked to Prem Simone about right hearing. To Dhyan Simone

who took sannyas tonight he talked about listening to not the voice of the outer master but one's own inner guide.]

Meditation is the art of hearing your own inner voice. It is there, it is always there. Your being always wants to talk to you. It has many messages to give to you; in each situation it immediately gives you a message. And it is always right; there is no question of right and wrong, there is no question of choice. The being simply shows you what to do, where to move, in what direction. It is clear-cut; there are no ifs and buts. And the clarity is so profound that you cannot miss it; you will be able to see the light.

And then, not to follow it is impossible. It is impossible. Knowing perfectly well where the door is, seeing perfectly well where the door is, and still trying to get out through the wall is impossible. Yes, a blindman can grope, but the man with eyes simply moves out by the door. He never even gives a thought to it, he never decides whether to move out by the door or by the wall -- it is not a question at all. He simply moves out by the door because the door, not the wall is meant for moving out by. He never gropes, he never asks anybody.

At the innermost centre of our being is immense light, immense clarity. But we live on the periphery where everything is noisy. We live on the periphery because our mind is nothing but the periphery. It is a peripheral phenomenon. It is useful because that is the only place from where we can connect to the world, from where we can communicate with people; it is the only place from where we can talk to the neighbours. When you want to talk to your neighbour you go to the periphery of your house; just standing by the side of your fence you can talk to your neighbour.

Slowly slowly we have become so accustomed of talking to others that we have forgotten that there is somebody inside us also who wants to talk to us, who has tremendously significant messages.

The guide exists within us, but to hear it we have to move inwards a little bit so that the traffic noise is no more there, so that the neighbours are no more there, so the whole world disappears.

That is the whole process of meditation: moving inwards, getting away, far away from the periphery. Rather th an looking out, looking in; rather than listening outside, listening inside. It is only a question of changing the gestalt. Once you have got the knack even standing in the very marketplace you can turn in. Amidst the noise of the world you can still remain in contact with your being.

To be in contact with your being is to be going the right way, always going the right way. So I don't give any detailed instructions to my sannyasins about how to live, what to do, what not to do. They would very much like to be given detailed instructions because that's how they have lived their whole life: somebody was always saying that this is right and this is wrong. Left alone they feel very much afraid -- nobody to guide them, nobody to tell them what is right; hence they have invented god the father. It is nothing but a projection of the child for a father, the feeling that "A father is absolutely needed, otherwise I am lost."

Hence all the religions which talk about god as father have remained primitive, they are childish. And Sigmund Freud is right as far as Christianity is concerned, Judaism is concerned, Mohammedanism is concerned. He is perfectly right -- that god the father or god the mother are nothing but projections of a childish mind, a mind which has remained retarded, which cannot depend on its own insight, which always needs some outward authority.

But the projected god is just a projection, so he cannot speak to you. That's why the priest becomes a must, the priest becomes the mediator. You need the Pope, the Shankaracharya, the Ayatollah. They become agents; they speak in the name of god, on his behalf. Then the whole game of religion begins: you project because you are childish, but the god which is projected has no voice -- he cannot say anything to you, in fact he does not exist at all; it is just an idea in your mind, nothing else -- but the priest can speak.

The priest is the most cunning person in the world. His is the most cunning profession because he exploits your childish mind and he wants you to remain childish. He becomes the mediator. He says "I know what god's voice is. I can hear it and I will tell you and I will guide you."

The whole of religion is nonsense, this type of religion is nonsense. We have to get rid of this whole idea.

God is your inner voice. No priest is needed, you need not have any instructions from anybody about your life. But one thing has to be done, you have to move inwards so that you can hear the still, small voice. Once it is heard, once you know how it can be heard, your whole life is transformed. Then whatsoever you do is right.

Socrates says knowledge is virtue. By knowledge he does not mean knowledgeability, by knowledge he means intuitive insight, knowing. His statement is tremendously significant. Intuitive knowing is virtue. He does not say what is virtue and what is sin; intuitive knowing is virtue, because the man who knows

intuitively, the man who can hear his own innermost core, is bound to be virtuous, he cannot be otherwise. It is inevitable. Once heard you cannot go against it because nobody can be so foolish, it is unimaginable.

So my whole effort here is -- and this has been the effort of all the masters; Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra -- to help the disciple to listen to his own centre. I am not giving you a discipline, I just have to help you to listen to your own centre and then to follow your own heart. That will be virtue, and that is real character, that is real morality. But it comes from your own innermost recesses; it is nothing imposed from the outside.

"Simone" is a beautiful word: gracious hearing. And one who can hear his own innermost core becomes capable of hearing many things. He can hear the song of the birds -- for the first time -- he can hear the wind passing through the pine trees -- for the first time -- he can hear the whispering of the trees -- for the first time. He has learned a new language: hearing his own being he has become capable of hearing the being of the whole existence itself, because it is the same language.

But one has to begin with oneself. The sannyasin begins with his own centre and ends with the centre of the world. And the ultimate miracle is to know that these two centres are not two, they are one. We are different as far as circumferences are concerned, we are not different as far as the centre is concerned.

The day it happens that you come to know that your centre and the centre of the world are not two separate centres but one is the day of enlightenment, is the day when one is liberated. That is the ultimate fulfilment of life and everything that life contains. It is the most blissful event. It is the most perennial experience. And without experiencing it nobody really has the right to die.

One should make it a commitment that "I will put my whole energy into experiencing this phenomenon called god, tao. dhamma. truth. I will not leave any stone unturned." This commitment is sannyas

[Meditation is the whetstone for intelligence, Osho told Dhyan Lenie, a housewife from Holland.]

Without meditation there is so much dust and so much rust inside that one is bound to remain dull Even the so-called very talented people are dull They may have become experts in a particular field, but as far as the totality of life is concerned they are very stupid. You can depend on them if the situation is within the scope of their knowledge, but if the situation is new you cannot depend on them. They are as foolish as anybody else, or sometimes even more foolish because they cannot accept their ignorance; hence they will pretend that they know the answer even in an absolutely new situation. But they know only that which has been fed into their minds.

Intelligence is the art of facing the new, the art of encountering the unknown. Only in encountering the unknown does one come to know whether there's intelligence or not. Expertise does not prove intelligence, it only proves efficiency.

Children are far more intelligent than grown-ups. It is a very strange world. Grown-ups should be more intelligent but that is not the case. The more experienced they become, the more unintelligent they become. Rather than looking into the situation and finding the answer, they start looking in their memory. If the answer comes from the memory, good, otherwise they are at a loss. And this world today depends on experts for almost everything. So we force every child to become an expert in some way rather than helping him to become more intelligent.

Society is really in need not of intelligence but of efficient workers, slaves. It is afraid of intelligent people because intelligent people are bound to be rebellious, are bound to be disobedient. They cannot be easily manipulated and they cannot be reduced to things. They would rather die than be enslaved. They would like to live their life according to their light because they *have* a light.

Hence the whole effort of the vested interest is to put your light out so you have to depend on some foolish politician or the priest or the professor.

Lenie also has another meaning: light. But they are just the same; intelligence, brilliance and light are not different things. The intelligent person has a flame inside him. He is full of light, so full that you can even see a certain aura surrounding him. And whatsoever he says and does has a grace and a beauty about it.

And he encounters the unknown and even the unknowable with tremendous courage, with great calm, with absolute trust, because he knows there is light in him and that is enough to guide him in every kind of situation.

Knowledge can give you expertise in a particular direction; meditation simply makes you intelligent. You can use it in any direction, in any dimension; it includes all, it is not exclusive, it is inclusive. And that gives totality to a person.

This is what is called wisdom in the scriptures. A wise man may not be so knowledgeable but he is always

Whatsoever he does has the imprint of intelligence in it It is immaterial what he is doing, but one thing is absolutely certain, that there will be intelligence in it.

My effort here is to give you as much sharpening as possible so your consciousness becomes like a sharp sword. And when that sharp sword is in your hands you can cut all the problems from their very roots in a single blow. That brings revolution in life, that transforms you and your vision. It gives you a totally new world because now you have a totally new consciousness.

[The logical or the lyrical -- man can choose either as his orientation in life. Osho outlined the difference.]

If one lives a prose-life then one lives in a very mundane and worldly way. Then one can succeed in having much money, power, prestige but inside one will remain empty and miserable and insane. One will only vegetate -- there will be no dance in life.

And you can see it: millions of people are living a prose-style of life simply for one reason, that all the others are living in the same way. It is easier to be part of the collective. To choose a poetic style means you are trying to be an individual, you will be living your life in your own way. And a life lived in one's own way is dangerous, it is insecure. For many reasons the masses will condemn it, because. poetry is not going to bring you power, money, prestige; it cannot fulfil any kind of ambition. But it will give you tremendous joy, it will make you radiant; you will start opening like a lotus, you will become a flower. You will enjoy life to the fullest, but it will be a life of interiority, of inwardness, of love, of music, of dance -- things which are not valued by the world.

The world values diamonds, the world values presidents, the world values Adolf Hitlers -- all kinds of maniacs. The world is not interested in poets, in - painters, in musicians, in dancers, in meditators. The world has all kinds of condemnatory names for these people. They seem to the worldly, vagabonds, hobos, useless, good for nothing.

One has to accept all this condemnation. If one wants to live a life of beauty and bliss one has to be ready to accept all these condemnations. One should not care at all. It does not matter what people think about you, what really matters is what is your own inner experience.

My sannyasins have to live like poets, poets of life -- non-ambitious, utterly egoless, non-political, non-worldly, but always in a kind of celebration that goes on. The sannyasin has to live his life as celebration and he has to die his death as celebration.

The day you have fulfilled these two conditions you have done the greatest miracle in the world.

y

The Miracle

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008305
ShortTitle: DDMIRA30
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[One man's meat is another man's poison -- or, one man's truth is another man's lie. Truth does liberate, but only if it is your very own.]

Jesus' truth cannot liberate you, my truth cannot liberate you. If the bondage is yours, liberation cannot come from anyone else. If you are creating the chains for yourself, nobody can make you free even if freedom is imposed upon you.

In the first place, an imposed freedom is no freedom at all. Secondly, what will you do with that freedom? You will create more chains out of it. You will use your freedom to create new prisons -- that's all you can do.

Jesus' truth liberated him but it has imprisoned millions of so-called Christians. And the same is true about every religion. Gautam the Buddha is liberated by his experience. Now twenty-five centuries have passed; millions of people are simply creating chains, prison cells, out of the truth of Buddha.

It is true that truth liberates, but the truth has to be yours. Somebody else's truth is a lie -- a lie for you. So the question is not what is truth and what is untruth, basically the question is what is yours and what is not yours.

Now Christians are imprisoned in the church, Buddhists are imprisoned in their own philosophy, Hindus, Mohammedans, Jainas -- they are still imprisoned. Of course they have different kinds of prisons -- the architecture differs -- but it is immaterial whether the building is made with a different material, is of a different shape and size; the question is, are the people who live in it free or unfree?

How can a Christian be free? -- the first freedom will be freedom from Christianity. And the same is true about other religious and also about non-religious ideologies -- Communism, Socialism, Fascism, Nazism. It does not matter what kind of ideology you live in, every ideology creates a slavery.

Hence remember: truth is not something anybody can teach you, you have to discover it. And it is already there in the innermost core of your being.

Gunther means courageous spirit. The truth is there, but courage is needed to discover it. The coward is always hankering to be imprisoned because in a prison he feels protected, he feels secure. If you are a Hindu you are secure with millions of Hindus, you are not alone. If you are a communist you are secure, your ideology gives you a certain security. It is basically false because it is not your truth, but people live in lies.

Friedrich Nietzsche said, "Don't take lies away from people, because if you take all their lies away, how will they live? They will not be able to stand on their own. They need beautiful lies, they need great systems of philosophy -- which are all false but they give you the feeling that you have understood, that you know."

To discover truth courage is needed because you will have to renounce the lies: the lies with which you have lived for so long, the lies with which you are very much acquainted, the lies that you have taken up to now as being truth, the lies that have gone deep into your blood, into your bones, into your marrow. To reject and uproot all those certainly needs a courageous spirit.

Sannyas is only for the courageous. Religion is experienced only by very few brave people. Cowards only live in pseudo religious. They cannot live without a religion, and the pseudo religion comes cheap. But with me you have to gather your courage and you have to start destroying all your illusions, howsoever beautiful. Once all the illusions are destroyed, once you are disillusioned, truth reveals itself.

[To try and comprehend anything through the mind is like trying to collect spilt mercury. Osho talked next to Dhyan William, a psychiatric technician from America.]

The mind is always wavering -- that's its intrinsic quality. You cannot make it unwavering. It is just as a river flows; the very flow makes it a river. If you stop the flow it is no more a river, it becomes a pond, a lake; its quality immediately changes. It is a river only when it is moving.

Movement is mind's nature; hence you cannot come to any conclusion with the mind, you cannot resolve anything because by the time you resolve it the mind has moved. You were just thinking that you were coming closer to a conclusion, that now the decision is very close and suddenly you see the ground underneath you has slipped away.

Mind cannot be decisive; hence the system that depends on mind -- religion, theology, philosophy -- any system that depends on mind is bound to be wavering, hesitant. It is always a question of either-or, to be or not to be, an d you cannot decide. Even if you decide -- and one has to decide because situations in life demand decision -- a part of you has to be repressed.

If you decide to marry a certain woman, a part that was saying marry somebody else has to be repressed and that repressed part will take revenge sooner or later.

The moment you are bored with this woman the other part will start laughing at you and will say "Now

look, I have been telling you again and again not to be foolish, but you never listen -- now you are trapped." If you had married the other woman the same would have been the case, there would have been no difference: you would have become bored with the other woman and the repressed part would have said the same thing.

So through the mind there is no conclusion. Life sometimes needs decisions, so you have to decide, but those decisions are half-hearted, hence there is always guilt and always repentance. And one always goes on thinking "Why did I not do the other thing? Why did I choose this? For what?" And because you have not experienced the other path it remains just a fantasy, it remains beautiful. It becomes more and more beautiful as time passes by.

The only way to resolve this, the only way to drop this constant either-or, the only way to be whole-heartedly in something is meditation, because meditation takes you beyond the mind. Living in the mind you will always remain wavering; the moment you go beyond the mind all wavering disappears. Then there is simply resolution. Then there are no alternatives; you are absolutely free to choose but there is no question of choosing -- you can simply see what is right. Two plus two are four. Now what is the alternative?

As you go beyond the mind things become very simple: right is right and wrong is wrong. There is no hesitation; you have a clear insight. It is not a question of thinking, because transcending the mind means reaching a state of no-thought.

No-thought is clarity and thinking is always cloudy, muddy. You see only a little bit in fragments, and the scene is constantly changing so quickly, so fast, that it is impossible to decide.

Only meditators are capable of commitment, of resolution, of involvement. And those who can get totally involved in anything, they are the few blessed ones because they come to know the truth, the very secret of life. They come to know the joy, the eternal joy of existence. It is only to them that the miracle happens. Others only go on living in a very smoke-filled, cloudy world, groping in the dark, trying to find a way and never finding it. Their whole life remains a constant frustration. Ultimately they achieve only failure; they live in misery and they die in misery.

But the person who has been able to know something of meditativeness lives in bliss and dies in bliss. The moment your life and death both become a celebration to you, you have arrived home. That is the goal of sannyas.

[On the eighteenth of the month Osho spoke about how when you are in love everything appears beautiful, that love *makes* everything beautiful. He talked on that theme again tonight, and recounted a story to illustrate the point.]

The Sufis have a very beautiful story about a mad lover, Majnu. He fell in love with a woman called Laila. He was poor and the girl belonged to the richest family -- it was not possible that they would ever be able to be together. And in a Mohammedan country, even to see the face of a woman was difficult. It was impossible to meet her, to talk to her, to sit with her -- there was no question of marriage. But Majnu was so much in love that he became mad. For the whole day and night he was singing songs in praise of Laila and the whole town felt sympathetic because he was a very nice young man -- all loved him.

The strangest thing was that Laila was not a beautiful woman -- very ordinary, homely. Even the king of the country became very concerned because he heard this man crying and weeping. Sometimes he would pass by the side of the palace and he was always shouting "Laila, Laila, where are you?" -- asking the trees and the stars "Where is my Laila?"

The king called him one day and he said "I feel really sorry for you. And I know that girl -- you are far more beautiful than she is. She is just ordinary, very ordinary. He called twelve girls from his palace; he had many wives and so he told Majnu "You can choose any one."

In those days, in Mohammedan countries particularly, the woman was almost a commodity. In fact even today the same is the case.

Majnu looked into each woman's eyes and rejected everyone. He said "This is not Laila, this is not Laila, this is not Laila..." And the king said "You must be absolutely mad -- all these woman are far more beautiful than your Laila. I have seen her and I know her. I know her parents, I know her family. Forget all about that ordinary woman; choose any one from these. Or if you are not satisfied I will call many other women. In my palace there are the most beautiful women of the country. I have the first right to get hold of a beautiful woman wherever she is in my country, so you cannot find more beautiful women anywhere."

Majnu said "You don't understand. You cannot see Laila; unless you have the eyes of Majnu you cannot

see Laila. You have not seen her, only I have seen her. And I tell you, even her parents have not seen her. Only I have seen her because only I have loved her."

This statement is beautiful, tremendously significant. He says "I have seen her because I have loved her. And I love her -- not because she is beautiful; I fell in love first and then the beauty was revealed to me."

If you love, the whole existence becomes beautiful. To the lover all is beautiful; to the unlover nothing is beautiful. And if one settles for an unloving life then there are only dark clouds with no silver linings.

There are people who have changed the proverb; they say every silver lining has a dark clouds. Their whole approach becomes negative, and these negative people have been very dominant in the world for the simple reason that "no" is very ego-fulfilling. If somebody says "look at the beautiful moon," you can immediately say "Prove that the moon is beautiful," and he cannot. You can defeat him very easily because beauty cannot be proved. Somebody says "Look at the rose -- how beautiful," and you can immediately argue against its being beautiful and you will win the case!

"No" has one thing in its support, it can always win against "yes". But its victory is empty because the people who can say yes to life, who can love life, experience it, and the people who say no close their doors. They may feel very good that they have won the argument, but they have lost their life. And the person who has said yes may have lost the argument but he has won his life -- and that is real victory.

I teach my people to love because I know of no other magic. Once you know how to love you have the secret key, the master key with you; it can open all the doors of all the mysteries of existence.

Bliss is the easiest way to get to know god, Osho said some nights ago. And he said it again tonight to Anand Devam, pointing out that there are lots of ways to get high

Bliss may come through love, it may come through creativity, it may come through meditation -- there are thousands of ways for bliss to come to you -- but whatsoever the source and whatsoever the way, the quality of bliss is always the same, the fragrance is always the same. It is the fragrance we call god. It is far better to call it godliness -- that is the meaning of Devam, godliness.

In a blissful moment one does not need any proof that god exists, one does not even ask the question whether god exists or not. One simply knows, one feels it And the feeling is so total that it leaves no space for doubt. It is only the miserable who ask whether god exists or not. It is the most depressed person who denies existence to god.

My own observation is that the atheists deny god only because they have never experienced anything of bliss -- and they never will because now that they have denied it they will cling to their denial.

They have not seen the sunrise and they have also closed their doors and closed their eyes. With closed doors and closed eyes they are sitting in darkness and they ask "First prove that light is, then we will open our eyes, then we will open our doors, otherwise why should we open our doors, for what? First prove that light exists." How can it be proved?

The only way to prove it is to open your eyes. Bliss is nothing but the opening of the inner eye, the opening of the heart. It is just like a lotus opens and suddenly there is great beauty, great fragrance and from miles away bees start moving, queuing towards the lotus. Some intuitive force gives them the feel.

As your heart opens not only will you feel the presence of god, even others who are not stubborn, who are not stupid, who have not already decided without knowing anything that there is no god -- they will immediately feel something miraculous around you.

P.D. Ouspensky said, when he first saw Gurdjieff he saw him in a restaurant; Gurdjieff was sitting with few friends -- that was his usual habit, to sit in a restaurant and watch people. He would just sit in a corner for hours and watch people. He learned many things through that watching. It was a tremendous help for him later on when he started working on people, because he had watched all kinds of people.

He was sitting in the corner with a few friends when first Ouspensky saw him. Immediately something hit Ouspensky deep in the heart like an arrow. Very strange -- there was something around the man. And Ouspensky was not a gullible person; he was a great mathematician, a logician, a philosopher -- world -- famous, well-known. His greatest book TERTIUM ORGANUM was already published and translated in almost all the languages of the world. Gurdjieff was absolutely unknown, nobody had yet heard of him; people heard about Gurdjieff through Ouspensky. But something was there.

Ouspensky waited there for somebody who could introduce him to Gurdjieff. Then he saw a person who was going towards Gurdjieff's table and later on he caught hold of the man, because he knew him, and he asked "Can you introduce me?" The man said "It will be a difficult thing, very difficult, but I will try my best, because Gurdjieff meets people only when he feels that they have some great potential for growth in *this* life. He does not intend to work on people who will grow in some life in the future, then some other

master will take care. He is in a hurry, so he is very choosey -- but I will present your case."

For months Ouspensky didn't hear anything but what he felt -- something very mysterious that had never happened to him, something like love, like when for the first time one falls in love, a strange experience -- remained with him. But it was of a totally different dimension of love -- as if one has fallen in love with the soul of the other person... and not an ordinary soul; there was something luminous.

Ouspensky persisted, tried again and again. After six months he was able to meet Gurdjieff. And just a look into Gurdjieff's eyes was enough and the miracle happened! He forget all his fame, all his philosophy; he surrendered to Gurdjieff.

Gurdjieff said "Why are you surrendering to me? -- you are a famous man, well-known, I have heard your name, I have even seen your book. Why should you surrender to me?"

Ouspensky said "I am surrendering to the miracle of you, to the miraculous that surrounds you." Hence when Ouspensky wrote his first book on Gurdjieff he called it IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS.

He had travelled all over the world, he had even come to India. And the strangest thing was that he had gone around the world in search of somebody who had the secret and back home in his own hometown in Russia he met the person.

Sometimes it happens that you may miss just because the person is available. He must have seen Gurdjieff many times before but he had not taken any note of him. Going around the world, meeting many people, Ouspensky also became capable of seeing; some quality developed in him, some kind of intuitive understanding.

He met many beautiful people but nobody was absolutely satisfying to him, something was missing. Yes, there was a height, there was some understanding, there was wisdom, there was some power, but the miracle was missing: he could not feel the presence of godliness. He remained an atheist till he met Gurdjieff; the moment he met him all his atheism melted away, simply melted away. There was no argument against it -- the presence of Gurdjieff was enough.

That's what happens in the presence of a master. To be with a master is an art -- to be silent, to be available, to be loving, to be open, to be blissful, to be meditative -- and then suddenly one day it transpires.

The Miracle

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 August 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8008315
ShortTitle: DDMIRA31
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[You can only perceive bliss when your vision is clear of the blinkers of the mind -- this was the message in Anand Karin's name.]

Pleasure is of the body, happiness is of the mind, bliss is of the soul. And the soul means your whole being. It contains pleasure, it contains happiness and it contains far more. It is not that pleasure is denied, that happiness is rejected; they are part of it but very small parts. It is like a vast sky which contains all nuances of joy, from the body to the soul

And Karin means purity, cleanness, clarity, spotless clarity, crystal-clear. Bliss is possible only when one has such a clarity that nothing comes between one's vision and existence -- no cloud, no smoke around... and the mind is just smoke. It is nothing but clouds.

Mind keeps you unaware of the sun, unaware of the source of light. It is like a rainy day: the whole sky is covered with clouds. And remember, the clouds are momentary -- they come and go -- but they can cover the eternal. The sky is always there, forever. The clouds come and go, the sky never comes and never goes, but the momentary has the quality of covering the eternal.

All thoughts are momentary, they come and go. No thought remains forever, no emotion remains forever, no mood remains forever, but they have the quality of covering the eternal.

It is because of thoughts, desires, memories, that one remains unclear. The very essential core of sannyas is to attain to such a deep clarity that no thought hinders you, no idea comes between you and existence. When you meet existence face to face, with nothing interfering, there is bliss. One suddenly feels one has come home. Nothing is missing, nothing is lacking, all is fulfilled.

That is the moment when one touches the highest peak of being, of bliss, of benediction.

[Misery exists because of man's many-mindedness, Osho told us.]

Man is never one organic unity, he is almost like a crowd. He is multi-psychic -- many minds, many desires, and all those minds are fighting with each other for domination, all those desires are competing with each other. And the crowd is constantly in a turmoil.

Gurdjieff used to say that man has many selves, small selves, but no real self, no real centre. And all these fragments, these small selves, these tiny egos, go on rushing in different directions; hence the whole of life is wasted in just keeping oneself together. Otherwise one would start falling apart like Humpty-Dumpty.

Bliss happens when you become integrated, when you become like a garland. When a thread, a hidden thread, runs through all the flowers they become a garland. Otherwise you can heap the flowers together but they are all separate, they have no integration, they are not part of one whole. The garland is a beautiful symbol for integration.

We have all that is necessary to become a real man, an authentic individual. All that is missing is a thread that can join them all together. Sannyas is that thread. Any commitment to transform oneself becomes the thread. The moment you really and totally commit yourself, the moment that you decide to become a new being... that very decision starts changing you. In that very moment a miracle has already happened. Suddenly you have a sense of direction and all those tiny selves, small egos, are no more quarrelsome, no more in conflict; they all stand in a queue. Once a great decision has settled in you they all fall in line.

It is just like a small school where the master is not present and all the children are doing all kinds of things -- shouting, jumping, beating each other, fighting; it is a mess. But the moment the master enters suddenly a silence falls over the place. All the children are sitting in their places, at least *pretending* to road and write; all of the noise has disappeared.

The same happens when a great decision is taken. All these small conflicting selves suddenly realise that now the creater self has arrived, the beginning has happened, the first flower of spring is there. Spring is not far away, it is on the way; the first indication has come.

Sannyas is the beginning of a great journey of immense experiences -- in fact a non-ending journey because every day you will see new doors opening. And they go on opening, it is inexhaustible. Existence is infinite, so we can go on exploring it. We never come to a point where we can say now the journey is finished. Every day the journey becomes more and more rich, every day it starts taking on new dimensions, new altitudes, new heights, new depths -- but it never ends.

That is the beauty of it, it begins but it never ends.

The Buddha is reported to have said that the world never begins but it ends. Nirvana -- his word for god -- begins but never ends. And both together become the circle. The world never begins, it has always been there, beginninglessly there, but it ends. It ends the moment you enter into meditation. It ends, it is finished for you; that chapter is closed. Then god begins but god never ends. Both together make the whole of existence.

Hence I am for both. One need not renounce the world. One simply needs to enter into meditativeness and the world ends by itself. And when it ends by itself there is great beauty, there is grace. It simply disappears like dewdrops evaporating in the early morning sun. And then what is left is a totally different phenomenon. One has not even dreamt about it.

So become a garland, become a meditator, because I don't teach anything else. My sannyas is synonymous with meditation. Everything else is non-essential; the essential is meditation, silence, thoughtlessness, awareness. And all these things are possible if your decision is total.

[Much of what Osho said to Dhyanprem about meditation and love he has said earlier this month. He did bring up one point which I've not heard him talk of before:]

The synthesis brings something new into existence for which there is not yet any name; hence I have to use two words "dhyan", "prem" -- meditation and love. There is no way, not a single word in any language, which can express that ultimate unity because in fact it has never been tried.

There have been meditators but they were sad. You can look at Christian saints and pictures of such long faces that one would not like their company at all.

Bertrand Russell is right when he says that if these Christian saints are in heaven then he would prefer hell. Any intelligent person would prefer hell. If I am also convinced that these Christian saints are there in heaven then I will take my sannyasins to hell. That is far better. At least we will have good company!

Meditators have failed -- the world has not been transformed -- and lovers have never boon able to take off from the ground. Our love is like an aeroplane which is being used as a bullock cart. It can rise -- of course you can use it as a bullock cart, but it can rise high into the sky. They cannot rise by themselves, neither meditation nor love, but when both are together, so deeply together, that they become one entity. That brings god to your door -- you need not go anywhere in search of him.

[Meditation and love together can be the womb that will birth the new man, Osho went on to say, and outlined what our part in the conception could be. First he talked about love, about how we think we so we don't bother to seek to learn it.]

One of the very fundamental illusions of humanity is that everybody thinks that he knows what love is; hence nobody discovers it Everybody assumes that they know what love is, hence there is no need to learn, no need to seek, no need to experience. And because of this, love is missing from the world.

There are lovers and no love. Parents pretend they love their children, children pretend they love their parents, husbands pretend, wives pretend -- pretensions and pretensions... And it is not that they are doing it knowingly, they may be completely unaware of the fact. But the root cause is... If everybody was told from the very beginning that love is the greatest art in life because it is the greatest magic, the most miraculous phenomenon.... You cannot take it for granted, you have to explore it, you have to go deeply into it, you have to learn its ways. It is an art.

People learn painting for years; then too, only in thousands of painters does one become a Picasso. People learn music for years and then only once in a while is there a Yehudi Menuhin or Ravi Shankar. If people start exploring love then there will be a few great lovers. Their very presence will enhance the whole existence and everybody will become at least a little bit loving.

And my observation is that painting is a talent so all cannot be great painters. Music is a talent, inborn, so all cannot be great musicians. The majority of painters are bound to remain only technicians not real creators. And the same is the case with music and poetry and literature and all dimensions of creativity. The majority are bound to remain only technical; they know the technique but they have no creative vision.

About love things can be different because love is not a talent but everybody's potential. Hence ultimately it is possible that the whole of humanity can come to a height of love. In fact on that day only will the real humanity be born. We are still living before the real event. It has not yet happened.

Somebody asked Bernard Shaw "What's your opinion about civilisation?" He said "It is a good idea but somebody has to do it -- it has not happened yet."

My sannyasins have to begin a new era. It is not only a question of individual transformation because when thousands of people become meditators and lovers it is bound to affect the whole energy pattern of humanity. Down the centuries it has been experienced again and again that if in a village of one thousand people even one person is a real meditator, the whole quality of the people changes.

Man has come to this state not because of the greater majority but because of a few people like Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra, Krishna -- just because of these few people. With each Buddha, with each Christ, with each awakened soul, humanity takes a step higher.

But if it can happen -- and it can happen -- that thousands of people become awakened, then the whole humanity will have a quantum leap. That's what I call the beginning of the new man.

My effort here is not just to help individuals -- obviously that's what I am doing -- but deep down it is an

effort to create the situation, the background the essential context in which a new man can arise with love in his heart, with light in his soul, with intelligence, with awareness, and can transform the whole earth into a paradise. That miracle is possible. In fact it is only possible now -- it was never possible before -- because we have come to a certain stage of growth. Man is no more childish, he has come of age.

But great effort is needed. One needs to put one's total energy into it Put your total energy into giving yourself a rebirth. And it will not only be a rebirth for you, it will be helping the whole humanity. To me that is true service.

[Then Osho proceeded to describe the situation of most of us regarding love. It seems we have a long way to go; on the other hand, we couldn't be in bettor hands than his!]

Love can be animal, human or divine.

Animal love does not care about the other at all. It is absolutely selfish; one uses the other only as a means. If you see animals loving each other you can observe it -- it is a well-known fact -- that once they have made love, they part without even saying a thank-you, without even looking at each other. There is foreplay but there is no afterplay. Before making love there is foreplay because you have to persuade the other, seduce the other, but after making love all is finished.

And the same is true about the majority of human beings, there is no afterplay. You are very polite and loving to the woman before making love; once you have made love, you turn over and go to sleep. This is animal love; the other is being used. And the woman also knows it, so she uses you. She will say that she has a headache today, that she is not feeling well. But on payday she never has a headache -- never, it never happens!

When you come home on payday she is as beautiful as she has never been -- so young, so fresh -- and she gives you such a hug. You know the hug is not given to you, it is given to your money. Your heart is breaking but what to do? The first thing she will do is to take the salary envelope and then she is finished with you!

When she needs you she is very loving, when you need her, you are very loving -- but nobody seems to care for the other. This is animal love. The other is used as a means.

The moment you start respecting the other and you don't use the other as a means -- rather than using the other as a means you start sharing your energies together, meeting on equal terms and being respectful because the other is a person not a thing -- love takes on a new height; it becomes human.

Very rarely, only once in a while, can you see human love. And unless there is human love, human beings are not human beings; they only appear to be human beings. They are still in the jungle, still monkeys.

Charles Darwin is very much deceived in thinking that man has evolved. Who says so? Look... just make a small window in the head of a man and look inside; the monkey is there, jumping from one branch to another and doing all kinds of acrobatics. It is just that the body is erect; man is no more jumping from one branch to another physically, but psychologically he is still a monkey.

And I have heard monkeys chatter among themselves, they think man has fallen -- of course, he has fallen from the tree! And they seem to be far more right than Charles Darwin -- what kind of evolution is this? Can you fight with a monkey? Impossible. You will find yourself very weak.

If suddenly in a lonely jungle a monkey comes, then you will know who is evolved. The monkey is in every way stronger; you have lost strength. His agility, his dynamism -- you have lost some skill that he knows. Jumping from one tree to another is not an easy job. Try it... and you will have a million fractures!

So monkeys don't think it is evolution; it is involution, man has fallen. But just because we have got a human form we feel very happy that we are human beings and that god has made man in his own image.

This man... if this man represents god's image, then even god is not worth anything, then he has no value. If this is the image of god then it is better to be finished with god.

Only when human love arises in your heart is the real human being born. What to say about divine love? Even human love is not easy, but the ultimate goal for sannyasins is to go even beyond the human love.

In human love you respect the other, but the other remains the other. There is a gap, there is a distance. In divine love there is no distance, no gap. Two persons melt and merge into each other; they become one organic unity, two bodies, one soul. Then love is divine.

And that is the experience that gives you the proof of god's existence; when you have experienced it with one person you know that now you can melt with the whole. You know the art, you have learned it; you can now melt with the whole universe and become one with it.

That is prayer. Not the Christians and Hindus praying in their temples -- that is not prayer. Prayer is the ultimate state of love, the fragrance of that ultimate state, the fragrance of the flower of divine love.

[Then more on love to Satprem. Her name means true love, Osho told her. Our love is only so-called love, he began.]

It has many other things in it which are far more predominant: jealousy, possessiveness, domination -- all kinds of ego numbers. And ego is the most poisonous thing for love. Love is very delicate. Ego is like a rock and love is like a rose flower. If you hit a rose flower with a rock nothing will happen to the rock but the rose flower will be gone.

Remember it as something fundamental, that the higher, is always fragile, the lower is stronger. The higher is bound to be delicate.

Now, if there were a wrestling match between Gautam Buddha and Mohammed Ali, everybody knows who would win. Mohammed Ali is just a rock, Buddha is a rose flower. The higher can easily be destroyed by the lower, very easily; hence the higher has to be protected.

Love is the highest flowering of human consciousness; it is the lotus of your inner being. We in the East have called it the one-thousand-petalled lotus. One thousand represents its multi-dimensionality; it contains the whole universe. That's what Jesus moans when he says god is love.

The old Jewish concept of god was of a very demanding, dictatorial type of god who demanded your total allegiance, or regarded you as being inimical to him.

Now this is the way fascists speak, communists speak. This is a very chauvinistic way of speaking: "If you are not with me then you are against me... as if there is no third alternative. One can simply be neither for you nor against. But no fanatic leaves a third alternative; every fanatic says either you are with him or you are against him. He lives in an either-or world. He does not believe that there can be many more possibilities, that life can be a spectrum. That is beyond his vision.

Jesus changes the whole idea of god, he makes him love. But love has to be authentic. Once love is authentic you have entered the shrine of god. And for love to be authentic one has to be very alert not to let it be destroyed by the lower instincts -- jealousy, possessiveness, domination. These are very low phenomena, rocklike. So unless one is continuously aware, cautious, one will not be able to grow the rose.

But if one is cautious none of these rocks can do anything. In fact they can be arranged in such a way that they can give a beautiful context to the rose.

There are Zen gardens where rocks are used with flowers, arranged in such a way that the rock enhances the beauty of the flower, the flower enhances the beauty of the rock. They are in an attunement, they are no more enemies.

When love is protected from the lower instincts and the flower opens up you can even use those lower, rejected things in a beautiful way. And that is the greatest art. Nothing really has to be thrown out, everything can be used; but first there must be the higher value. Only with the higher value can you use the lower in a meaningful way, in a new symphony.

If the higher is missing then the lower cannot be used in any symphony; with the higher even the lower becomes higher. But first and foremost is the high value.

My sannyasins have to learn the ways of authentic love. Don't demand anything, don't desire anything out of love, don't ask anything in return of love -- let it be unconditional. And be thankful if it is accepted by somebody, be grateful. Feel obliged that your love has been accepted, that your love was worth accepting, that the person was generous, that he opened his heart to your heart, that he has given you a new glimpse, that to you he became a mirror in which you could see your love growing.

Each sannyasin has to become an authentic lover. Authentic love brings freedom, pseudo love brings bondage. Beware of pseudo love! People are dying under the weight of pseudo love.

[Osho's concluding words tonight were about meditation. He said meditation is fun -- yet he left a few of us with tears in our eyes.]

Meditation should not be a serious affair. The so-called meditators all over the world tend to be serious. They think they are doing something holy, something spiritual, something extraordinary. And the moment this happens to you your ego starts being exploitive. Even your meditation is exploited by the ego, you start feeling holier-than-thou. And that destroys your meditativeness from the very beginning.

My approach is totally different to what the approach has been for centuries in the world: meditation has to be taken as fun. Nothing is holy in it. The whole existence is holy, so why call it holy specially? To play

is holy, to laugh is holy, to love is holy. If everything is holy then there is no need to call anything especially holy; *all* is sacred because only the sacred exists. So there is no need to make any categories of the sacred and the mundane. I don't divide existence into two because once you divide existence into two *you* are divided, *You* become split. I take the whole existence as one.

Meditation is fun, joy, a song, a dance, a celebration. Once you start looking at meditation in this way things will be very easy. You will slowly slip into meditation without any hindrance from the ego, you will never become holier-than-thou.

That is the ugliest thing in the world. That's why to me the so-called saints seem to be the ugliest people in the world, and the most stupid too because they were trying to go beyond ego and they are caught by the ego in such a subtle trap that they cannot even see it.

My sannyasins have to be very ordinary, nobodies. And if one can be just ordinary the extraordinary has happened. If one can be just nobody then the miracle has happened because that is the greatest thing that can happen to somebody. Feeling nobody, a nothingness pervades you, and that nothingness is the secret of the miracle. And then there are many songs out of it, many many joys out of it. All the mysteries are yours, all the ecstasies are yours. The whole universe belongs to you. Suddenly you are not an alien, not a stranger.

This is our home. Herenow is paradise -- this very body, the Buddha and this very earth, the lotus paradise.

Nirvana now or never

Talks given from 1/2/81 to 21/2/81
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published:

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002025
ShortTitle: NEVER02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

[Note: There is no transcript for February 1st; probably no darshan that evening.]

Swami Anand Peter. Anand means bliss. Peter literally means a rock, but symbolically it means eternity.

The rock represents the unchanging element. Ordinarily everything is changing, constantly -- even rocks are changing. So it is only a metaphor, but it has great significance.

Man can live either in time or in eternity. Both alternatives are open because there is nothing like destiny, nothing like fate. Man is freedom: he comes without a fate. The future is open, always open; it is not determined when you are born -- each act determines it. In each act is your choice, and each step you can change the very direction of your life.

Millions of people live in time, for the simple reason that they are born in a crowd which knows nothing of eternity. Their parents have lived in time, their teachers have lived in time, their leaders have lived in time, the whole society around them lives in time, between birth and death; hence every child starts imitating. That's the way the child learns, but that's also how he becomes conditioned.

It is rare phenomenon to get out of the rut of time, only a few people have managed up to now. Not even all the names which are thought to have escaped, not all the so-called saints and mahatmas and sages, not more than one per cent of your so-called saints, have been able to escape from the prison of time. Although it creates much misery its walls are very invisible; hence there is a desire and longing to get ride of the misery, but you need great intelligence to see that the misery is bound to be there if you choose time as your lifestyle. Time means change -- and when everything is changing you cannot cling to anything, you don't have any support, no security. There is no earth underneath your feet, you are on shifting sands; hence one feels afraid, worried, anxious, and all this becomes the root cause of one's misery, despair, hopelessness.

But there is a way, and the way is not to fight with misery, the way is to get out of the wheel of time. In a way it is very simple, but sometimes the simplest thing, the very obvious thing, is missed because it is too obvious and our eyes are searching for something great, something far away -- and it is very close by!

Everybody has been told that time consists of three tenses -- past, present and future -- and that is absolutely wrong; time consists only of past and future. The present is a penetration of eternity, the present does not belong to time; it is transcendental. To live in the present is to get out of time, to be herenow, totally herenow, is to be out of the wheel. And the miracle is that the moment you are out of time you are out of misery. Misery is a by-product of time and bliss is a by-product of eternity, of timelessness.

And one can decide to move into eternity any moment, because it is always there. In fact the past is never there but we cling to it, the future is never there, but we cling to it; we cling to non-entities. And because both our hands are clinging to non-entities we miss exactly what is in the middle of both: the present, the real, the existential. And both our hands are full: one hand is full of the past, the other is full of the future. A part of our being is full of memories, another part is full of fantasies, dreams, projections; and between these two is the very subtle and delicate moment. It is just like a rose flower -- crushed, missed. Meditation simply means not to miss it, to get in tune with it.

Slowly, slowly empty your hands of the past and the future so you can be full of the now -- and that is transformation. It brings immense bliss, infinite bliss. It opens the doors of the divine.

Sw Anand Erhard , Anand means bliss. Erhard means noble.

Misery always makes a person mean. A miserable person cannot be noble -- that is impossible. He has nothing to be noble for, he has nothing to share.

Misery maketh man mean.

He is just a black hole. He sucks people. Even his presence is enough to make people sick.

The miserable person goes on creating around himself a dark aura of misery, and because he is miserable he cannot forgive the world. There is no question of being grateful to existence; he cannot even forgive it. And I can understand. Why he forgive it? He is just a victim of unknown forces, he has been thrown into existence without his consent. Nobody has ever asked him. One day suddenly he finds himself here, surrounded by misery -- not only on the outside but on the inside too. He goes on living because he cannot gather enough courage to destroy himself, but he fantasizes destroying himself.

The miserable person also lacks courage. The reason is very clear: the miserable lacks courage because he hopes "Tomorrow, things may be different -- don't risk everything, wait for tomorrow! Who knows? Things may change, life may become beautiful"; hence he cannot risk, he cannot gamble. Only a blissful person can risk and gamble because he knows "What more can there be tomorrow?" He knows it cannot be improved upon, so there is no fear in risking it.

The miserable person cannot gather courage so he lives but his life is just flat, dull, dead. He cannot love, he cannot sing, he cannot dance; at the most he can only pretend. Even his pretensions cannot be very deep. Anybody who has a little bit of intelligence can see behind the mask. It is very easy to see tears behind people's smiles; they are smiling just to hide their tears -- there is no other reason. They are afraid if they don't smile they may start crying.

But up to now all the so-called religions have been praising poverty and misery. They have been calling the poor, the children of good, they been saying that the people who are exploited, oppressed will be rewarded greatly in heaven. This was just opium to keep them subdued, to make their lives a little more comfortable, a little more cosy. The so-called religions have been giving consolations to people, not revolutions.

That is not my function at all. I don't console anybody, in fact I do just the opposite: I tale away all your consolations, because your consolations are taken away and you are shown where you really are, there is no possibility of your ever becoming blissful.

Bliss is possible, but the misery has to be understood, not avoided, not escaped from, not rationalised away, not put into beautiful words, not hidden behind esoteric jargon. It has to be seen in its utter nudity. It hurts in the beginning, but only in the beginning. It is bitter; but once you see the point that if you really want to get rid of it, you have to understand the roots of it, the causes of it -- why you have chosen it, why you have become miserable... And once you see exactly the reasons of your misery it starts disappearing. It is almost like magic, you need not do anything to make disappear, you have just to see clearly. Your perception has to be absolutely clean, innocent, direct and penetrating.

When you have seen misery to its very core, suddenly you are out of it: the very seeing is freedom. And then bliss arises -- it is your nature. Misery is imposed from then outside, it is something learned; bliss is not learned, it is an explosion. It is finding your own inner sources of life, love, light.

When there is bliss there is dance, there is celebration -- and that dance makes one noble. And when you are so full naturally tend to share, for no purpose at all -- just for the sheer joy of sharing. when you have too much you want to give it. In fact one has to give it, otherwise it becomes a burden. When the flower is full of fragrance the fragrance has to be released to the winds. It is not a loss to the flower; it is a fulfillment.

Nobility has nothing to do with character; it has something to do with blissfulness. Nobility has nothing at all to do with birth -- because even kings are miserable, more miserable than anybody else. They are rich beggars, that's all, having beautiful facades, but behind the facades are all kinds of uglinesses.

Bliss is the only quality out of which nobility arises. Nobleness simply means the joy of giving, the joy of sharing, without even making the other feel obliged -- that is nobleness. You give and you also thank the person who has accepted your gift -- that is nobility. You thank him because he could have rejected it. He has been really good to you in that he accepted your gift, in that he heard your song, in that he paid a little attention to you, in that he received your love with welcome; in that when you had so much to give he has not closed, he was open, available. He danced with you, he laughed with you -- you are obliged!

When this process is triggered in one's being one starts feeling obliged to the whole existence: to the trees and to the rivers and to the mountains and to the stars. To me this is religion -- not going to the church or to a temple or to a mosque, not reading the Bible or Koran or Gita, not worshipping Krishna, Buddha, Mahavira, but getting into a deep , loving relationship with existence, offering oneself totally to existence. That is the only prayer I know of, and that's what nobility is all about.

Swami Anand Neil: Anand means bliss. Neil means a chief.

Life ordinarily is very competitive: everything on the outside has to be struggled for. You have to fight tooth and nail only then can you reach the top, then you become a chief. It is ugly. So all chiefs are really nothing but mischiefs! (laughter)

But the inner world has a totally different quality. There is no competition because you are alone; there is nobody else to compete with, there is no struggle. Everything happens very easily, in a relaxed manner. And bliss represents all the inner qualities.

Love is love only because it is part of bliss. If love were not part of bliss nobody would ever hanker for it. Love is not loved; it is the bliss in love that is loved. Who would care about freedom if bliss were not in it? Because freedom and bliss go together, they are inseparable, that`s why freedom is desired. Who would even search for god? Who would care? For what? If bliss were not in the very experience, in the very search, in the very encounter with the divine. So bliss represents the whole spectrum of all inner qualities.

And one can become an emperor without any fight with anyone, without taking away anything from

anybody, without interfering in anybody`s territory. If you want more money then somebody will have less. But if you want bliss, nobody will have less; in fact, on the contrary: if there is a blissful person the possibility for every human being to be blissful increases. The very presence of a blissful person raises the whole level of consciousness in existence.

A single buddha becomes a tremendous step in evolution. It is not only his own consciousness that reaches a higher peak, with him the whole humanity, knowingly, unknowingly, goes ahead. The moment a person becomes blissful he loses his ego, he is no more separate. His being is not his any more, it becomes part of the whole. It spreads all over existence.

When a man like Buddha or Jesus disappears from the body then he is everywhere, then the whole space is his home and his presence everywhere certainly affects the very quality of life in existence.

Think in terms of the inner kingdom and there it is good to be a chief, to be a king, or be an emperor, to be the first.

Jesus says "Blessed are the meek for theirs is the kingdom of god". He is talking about the outside world to make you aware that it is better to be meek, to be humble, to be the last rather than to be the first. But that is only half of the story: the other half has to be remembered. The other half is: Blessed are the blissful, blessed are the kings of the inner world, blessed are those who are the first in their subjectivity, who have reached to the highest peak, because theirs is the kingdom of god."

On the outside it is good to be the last, but it is not good to be the last in the inner world. To be the last in the world and to be the first in your being are perfectly in tune with each other -- two sides of the same coin. In fact those who have no inner integrity, those who are really suffering from some inferiority complex want to be powerful in the world through money, through prestige, through respectability, through politics. These people are all suffering from an inferiority complex. The whole of politics is rooted in an inferiority complex. In that way Jesus is perfectly right: "Blessed are those who are meek" -- because they are not suffering from inferiority complex (laughter). Jesus did not say that (laughter) because he knew nothing about the inferiority complex -- but I can say it, and I can say on his behalf!

In the inner world just the opposite is true: be blissful and you are an emperor, be blissful and everything else that you have ever desired follows like a shadow to your blissfulness.

Blissfulness is the very key that unlocks the door to the kingdom of the beyond.

Ma Anand Saroja. Anand means bliss. Saroja means a lotus flower.

The lotus flower is the most beautiful flower in the East; hence we have chosen it as the ultimate expression of the unfolding of human consciousness. Human consciousness when in blossom is as vast as the whole universe, not a bit less -- maybe a little more but never a bit less.

Human consciousness closed is like a seed; open, it is like a lotus flower. We have called the inner lotus, a one-thousand petalled lotus; one thousand in the East represents infinity.

When consciousness really comes to its total flowering then stars are within you, then the whole sky is within you, then you are no more confined in the body, in the mind, in the thoughts, in the feelings, in the moods -- you are not confined at all. And since the ancient-most days this freedom has been the goal of all true seekers. Of course there have been very few true seekers, because to be a true seeker a certain quality is needed which is missing -- missing because we are not trained for it. We are trained for the marketplace, we are trained to be businessmen, we are trained to be calculative, to be cautious, or be always suspicious, doubtful, because that's how the marketplace functions. But there is a beyond too: beyond arithmetic, beyond calculations, beyond the way the marketplace functions.

It is not logical, it is closer to love. It is not mathematical, it is closer to music. It needs the heart of a gambler, only then can one open up, because to open up is dangerous; you become vulnerable. The coward cannot open up: he remains closed, he remains always hiding. He is always armoured, he has created a certain armour around himself -- very subtle. These people miss the joy of life, they miss the very flavour and the fragrance of life.

Sannyas is a risk. It is the way of the gambler is the way of the drunkard. It is only for those few who are ready to go into the uncharted without any map, not knowing whether the other shore exists at all or not. In fact they are not concerned. The journey itself is so beautiful, each step on the journey is so ecstatic, who cares about the goal?

A sannyasin lives life moment to moment, as if this is the goal, as if this is the end. He lives with totality, intensity and passion. And when each moment is lived with totality, intensity and passion, the heart opens like a lotus.

Ma Anand Sarod. Anand means bliss. Sarod is an eastern musical instrument, one of the most beautiful musical instruments. it represents music.
The state of bliss is a state of inner music, accord, harmony.

Man ordinarily lives in deep discord. He is divided in so many fragments, and each fragment goes on trying to dominate all the others; hence there is great politics inside. The body tries to dominate the whole, the mind tries, the heart tries. And it is not so simple either, because mind is not one mind, there are many minds -- it is a crowd, and each mind tries to dominate. The heart is also not one -- there are so many feelings and moods, and every felling and every mood tries to be on the top. The body itself is not one, it has different divisions.

When you are eating food the stomach says "Enough!" but your tongue says "No. A little bit more. The ice-cream is so good!" (laughter) The stomach goes on crying "Stop!"

If you listen to the body you will find there are many voices. When you want to sleep a part of your body says "Get up! It is time to get up, and I am perfectly refreshed and there is no need to lie down." The other part says "A little bit more. Just five minutes..." (laughter) And this trick if five minutes works on almost everybody! (laughter) I have observed many people: it is always five minutes. But then after five minutes again it is five minutes.

The body is divided, the mind is divided, the heart is divided -- it is really a miracle how people go on carrying themselves together! Everybody is a humpty-dumpty (laughter). And who has put these people together? It is really strange to see that people are going with all parts together. Otherwise it would be more logical: one leg going to the north, one leg going to the south, the head going to the east and the heart going to the west, and all saying to each other "See you soon!" (much laughter). That would be far more natural. Maybe it is just the skin that keeps you together; because everything is inside the bag and there is no way to get out -- the whole credit goes to the skin! (much laughter) This situation is bound to be very noisy and chaotic -- and that's what people are, a chaps.

When I say bliss is harmony I mean that we have to bring all these warring, conflicting camps together. We have to make an orchestra out of them. And when they all are playing together as if they have fallen into a deep organic unity, then life for the first time has meaning, for the first time it has a subtle significance. For the first time one starts feeling "We are not accidental." One can call it inner harmony or one can call it bliss -- it is the same.

Sannyas is the art of creating this orchestra. So my work consists of working on your body, on your mind, on your heart; first separately and then on all three dimensions together so that the fourth dimension can be created in you, or, can be discovered. Once the fourth dimension is discovered you have arrived home.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002035
ShortTitle: NEVER03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Swami Dhyan Apurvo. Dhyan means meditation. Apurvo means unique.

The experience of meditation is only unique experience in life. Everything else is repetitive. Meditation is never repeated, because it is forever. Once it happens, it remains -- there is no way to fall out of it. One can fall on love, one can fall out of love; one can fall in meditation, but one cannot fall out of meditation. The reason one cannot fall out of it is because the moment you fall in, you disappear -- there is nobody to fall out, nobody remains to fall out.

Meditation means the disappearance of the mind and its centre, the ego; hence all other experiences, howsoever beautiful they may be, become repetitive. And anything that is repeated loses blissfulness, it loses newness, it loses youthfulness, aliveness -- slowly slowly it becomes flat. The peak that was once there in the beginning disappears. Then one can go on repeating it in the hope that the same thing will happen again, but it is not possible.

Repetition is mechanical, and our whole life is mechanical. Your love, your hobbies, your work, your relationships, your friendships -- yes, they give a certain pleasure, a certain happiness, but the honeymoon is soon over. And then a great frustration sets in, a tremendous hopelessness, because one cannot see why the joy disappeared: "I am doing the same thing, everything is the same, and yet nothing is the same."

In fact the moment you repeat something, even a second time, you are already losing ground because now you know what it is. When it happened for the first time you were in for a great surprise; that element of surprise was very essential in the joy. Now there is no surprise. It is like going to see the same movie again: now you know all the sequences -- from the very beginning, you know the end, you know what is going to happen next. There is no excitement, you cannot even pretend that you are excited.

It is like listening to the same joke: the first time it really triggers laughter. The reason is surprise. The whole art of a joke is that it takes a sudden turn, ;the punchline is a sudden turn. You were expecting a certain logical sequence and then it takes such an absurd turn that you could not have imagined it. That very shock releases your tension. You were becoming tense: "What is going to happen? What is going to happen?" You were coming to an inner climax and then, suddenly, what happens is so unexpected that you cannot do anything else but laugh -- laugh at the whole ridiculousness of logic -- because life always takes such turns. But listening to the same joke again cannot be the same. How can it be the same? -- you know the punchline already. In life everything turns out to be a repetition of the same joke; hence people live utterly bored.

This is unique about meditation: only the person who knows meditation is never bored. Then it is impossible for him to be bored, because meditation is the disappearance of your personality, of your mind, of your thinking process. It is falling into such an abyss that the deeper you fall, the less you are. A moment comes when you are no more -- and when you are no more you come home.

That state of nothingness, nobodiness, is meditation. Hence I don't know any other experience which can be called unique, *except* meditation. And the real seeker will search for this unique dimension because only this can be a fulfilment. Unless one finds a source of joy that is infinite, inexhaustible, one cannot be contented, one cannot be at ease with existence. And to be at ease with existence, to be utterly relaxed and at ease with existence, with no conflict, no anguish, no desire to be victorious or to be the first -- all that nonsense is gone, one is simply enjoying of being a sannyasin.

With nothingness inside, outside you gain the whole universe. The moment you are no more, the whole belongs to you.

Ma Dhyan Gandharvo. Dhyan means meditation. Gandharvo is an eastern metaphysical word -- part of religious mythology, but significant. The gandharvas are the celestial musicians, the musicians who play for god. Gandharvo means the ultimate musician, whom there is no surpassing.

Meditation is the ultimate music. It is the music which is not created by any instrument, it is the music that arises in your silence. It is the sound of silence. It is the harmony that is hear when all noise has disappeared. When the mind with its thousands of voices is gone and your inner space is utterly empty, silent, still, that stillness itself has a tremendous music to it. And out of that music is all creativity, true

creativity.

Ordinary creativity is out of the mind. Then one can compose a poem, one can paint a picture, one can do a thousand and one things; but because they are done by the mind, they are more or less compositions rather than creations. The mind always gathers things from everywhere and goes on trying new combinations. Certainly the new combination looks as if it is something original: it never is, it is only a new combination.

But there is another creativity that comes from the silence of meditation, that comes from the music of your inner space. It is not done by you, you are not the doer. The mind is a doer; meditation is a state of non-doing, it is effortlessness, but out of that non-doing great things have come into the world. All that is truly beautiful -- if may be painting, it may be poetry, music or architecture, sculpture -- has come not from the mind but from meditation. Meditation is just the opposite of mind, it is the absence of the mind. And when something comes spontaneously out of you, without any effort on your part, it has a beauty of its own, a grace. It has the touch of the beyond, a ray of the divine is present in it.

My sannyasins have to be creators, not through the mind but through meditation. And it comes of its own accord, one need not even think about it. So I don't teach creativity, I only teach silence. And then out of that silence much creativity comes. One is surprised oneself at how much one was carrying in one's being, unexpressed, at how great was one's potential. When one comes across it one cannot believes it!

My observation is that everybody is a born genius, but very few people have been able to discover it. And the people who have discovered it are the people who have known moments of silence in some way, either accidentally, as with scientists, poets, musicians, painters; or deliberately, as with the mystics. For a poet it is just accidental to feel silence. He does not know how it comes, when it comes, why it comes and why it disappears. He has no understanding about it. It is something mysterious that visits him, overwhelms him, and in those moments of silence, poetry starts flowing, songs arise and he can see that they are not coming from him, they are coming from some other source. That's why Mohammed says that the Koran is not *his* creation, it has come from god. The Vedic seers say that god has created the Vedas, and the same is true about all the religious scriptures: they all say god has created them. That is just a way of seeing it.

The scientific fact is that it was coming from some unknown source, it was not coming from them; naturally they called that unknown source god. But I don't call it god. That unknown source is your real being, your authentic being. It is *really* coming from you. When something comes from the mind it is not from you because mind is all borrowed; it is information, knowledge, education. All that has been put together by others -- the parents, the teachers, the priests -- is implanted in you from the outside. So whatsoever comes out of mind is not yours, and whatsoever comes from your silence is truly yours. In that way Mohammed, Jesus, the Vedic mystics, are all saying something which is a little bit primitive.

A far more refined version is to say that it was coming from their own innermost core of which they were not clearly aware. Somehow they were still identified with their mind. Some hangover, some small attachment with the mind, some illusory idea was still haunting them that they were the mind; hence that which came from somewhere else must have come from god -- that was their inference.

But my own experience is that the moment you are disidentified with the mind you suddenly become aware that now whatsoever is coming, is coming from your real source. Of course you cannot call it "my" or "mine", because those words belong to the mind, but this is your true being.

A sannyasin has to learn only one thing: how to be silent and meditative, how to be separate from the mind, disidentified from the mind. And then everything else follows -- a great creativity, a great sensitivity. And whatsoever is you potential starts blossoming as if suddenly a spring has come to your inner world.

Sannyas is springtime. It is a new climate in which seeds sprout, buds open up and become flowers, in which the potential self becomes the actualised self.

Swami Dhyan Yogesh. Dhyan means meditation. Yogesh means god of yoga.

Yoga means union, the science of union; hence your full name will mean: meditation is the suprememost phenomenon as far as union with reality is concerned, meditation is the god of yoga. But yoga has fallen into wrong hands, and not only recently -- for centuries it has been in the wrong hands.

The original fault must go to the founder, Patanjali himself. Patanjali has divided yoga into eight parts. His division is clear-cut, very scientific, but he was not really aware of human stupidity.

He started with the body -- and that's the right way to start The first part of yoga must be physiological because man lives on the circumference, in the body, so the work has to start there, only then can it reach

the mind. And when one has gone beyond the body *and* beyond the mind, then the third, meditation, happens.

So according to Patanjali the first part belongs to the body. But he was not clearly aware that millions of people would remain entangled with the first part. Hence yoga has become synonymous with yoga postures: people standing on their heads and doing all sorts of contortions -- that has become synonymous with yoga. It is not a true yoga, it is just the preface, the introductory part; and the person who thinks the introduction is the whole book is idiotic. But Patanjali did not warn people. If he had warned people it would have been better.

People like Patanjali believe in other's intelligence -- which is not there!(laughter) They trust. Their trust is immense, their trust is as immense as people's stupidity is!(more laughter) They respect people's intelligence. So he did not warn people, but the warning was absolutely necessary: "Don't get entangled in the physiological part".

A few people, only very few -- if a hundred people become interested in yoga then only one person will get out of physiological entanglement. And that one person will become entangled in the psychological. If a hundred persons are entangled in the psychological then only one person gets out of it -- and only when you get out of the mind does the *real* yoga begin.

The physiological part of yoga will give you great physiological powers; it can make you live a really long, healthy life. But what are you going to do with a long life? If you are idiotic, instead of being idiotic for seventy years you will be idiotic for two hundred years. It is not going to help anybody, it will be a calamity.

There was a man called Nadir Shah -- one of the most notorious, murderous men in the whole history of humanity. He invaded India at least one hundred and eight times. He killed more people in India than anybody else. And he had his own ways of torturing: he would put the whole town on fire and surround the town with his army so nobody could escape -- and he would enjoy it!

This man asked an astrologer, because he had heard of his fame, "What do you say? What is your advice? -- should a man live long, very long, or should one live only the average, seventy years?" The astrologer must have *really* a wise man. He said, "It all depends. If a man like you lives long, it is bad, it is unfortunate. In the first place a man like you should not be born; and in the second place, if he is born, then he should die immediately. And in the third place, if he manages to live somehow, then the sooner he dies, the better."

Nadir Shah was very angry. This was the first man who had *not* bothered about his murderous attitude, this was the first man who had said the truth as it was. Nadir Shah said "I will kill you." The astrologer said "That doesn't matter, you can kill me, but I have to tell the truth. The truth is that if men like you do live, they should sleep twenty-four hours a day (laughter) and drink as much as they can!"

Nadir Shah was so shocked but the man was so truthful that even Nadir Shah had to leave him alone. Even he could not gather courage to kill such a man. He felt shaken and he remembered him again and again:"What a man! Almost a dragon! He made me tremble -- the way he looked at me and the way he said things. I had never expected anybody would have such courage." But he respected the astrologer.

Yoga can make a person live long, but what will you do? That physiological part should not be paid so much attention. Yes, a little bit is good to keep physically fit, but just a little bit; otherwise it is a vast jungle: one can be lost in its subtleties, in its complexities.

And the second part is even vaster than the physiological. If you get into it you can have many psychic powers, you can read people's thoughts -- but what is the point? Your rubbish is so much (laughter), what is the point of reading somebody else's rubbish? He is tortured by his rubbish and you are reading his thoughts -- and you think you are doing something great!

The real thing is to get rid of thoughts, not to read them. One even has to get rid of one's *own* thoughts; what is the point of reading other people's thoughts? And what is there? You can stand by the side of the road and you can see a man is walking along and thinking of his dog -- so what? (laughter)

Just this morning I was telling a story. A postmaster was being tortured by his wife. It was a usual phenomenon -- the poor postmaster. And his wife was a real amazon! (laughter) Once she started it was impossible to stop her unless some accident, some calamity happened -- earthquake or something like that -- otherwise she would go on and on.... And the poor postmaster was sitting there, listening. After half an hour the wife said "What is the matter with you? I have been talking and talking and you have not said even a single word -- can't you hear me? Are you deaf or dumb? What is the matter with you?"

And the poor postmaster said "I am hearing every single word -- not only hearing, in fact I am counting

how much it would have cost if you had sent a telegram (much laughter): eighty-four rupees and thirty paise. I have been counting!" (much laughter)

If you listen to people's thoughts, what will you find? The postmaster is counting how much it will cost, somebody is thinking of his cow, somebody is thinking of his buffalo, somebody is thinking of his wife, somebody is thinking of somebody else's wife! (much laughter) And you are thinking what they are thinking! Maybe the other person is also a yogi and is reading somebody else's thoughts (laughter)... then things become very complicated!

The physiological part is ordinary, the psychological part is ordinary. Both can give power, but power is not the goal of meditation. Power is politics, all kinds of power is politics. And power corrupts -- all kinds of power -- it corrupts unconditionally and absolutely; it always corrupts. Hence I say the only essential thing, the real core of all religion, of all yoga, of all methods of search, is meditation.

One should put aside everything non-essential. You can use things as stepping stones, but not more than that -- just like jumping boards. You need not bother too much about them. Your whole concern should be one-pointed; you should move like an arrow towards meditation, only then in this small life, with so little time, power and energy available and with so many problems surrounding you, can you hope that the arrow will reach the target.

And the moment you know something of meditation -- not about it, but the very taste of it -- a great release comes. a great relief comes. Suddenly all tensions disappear: anxieties, anguishes, are found no more. Even if you want them just for a change, you cannot find them. I have tried and failed! (laughter) Sometimes I try very hard to find some anxiety but I cannot, it simply does not work. I have tried all possible ways, from this side and that side, but I come to the same end: it does not work.

Once you have tasted meditation it is impossible for you to be in any misery. Bliss becomes inevitable, a natural showering, and it goes on showering like flowers showering from the sky.

Swami Dhyan Manish. Dhyan means meditation. Manish means the wise one.

Mind can never impart wisdom to you. It can give you immense knowledge, it can make you very knowledgeable, it can make you a great thinker, a philosopher, a scientist, but it cannot make you wise -- that is beyond its capacity. And unless you are wise you remain a fool.

The philosopher is only a philosopher on the surface; deep down you will find a foolosopher. Just scratch him a little bit and you will find all kinds of foolishnesses in him.

Aristotle is one of the greatest philosophers of the world, but he says so many foolish things. For example, he writes that women have fewer teeth than men -- and he had *two* wifes, not only one but two so he could have counted them. And it is so easy to count women's teeth because their mouths are always open! (much laughter) The greatest problem is how to keep a woman's mouth shut! (more laughter) He could have counted *any* time! If not while they were awake -- if he was afraid -- then he could have counted while the women were asleep -- but he never bothered. Jest the idea that a woman cannot have anything equal to man, that man is a superior being, prevented him.

This is foolishness, utter stupidity. But there is a foundation in that foolishness: the foundation is that man is superior in every way, so how can he have the same number of teeth? The woman must have fewer teeth than a man -- it is a logical conclusion on his part. He could have done a small experiment but he never did.

You will find so many foolish things in philosophers, unbelievably foolish -- but to me the reason is clear: they are not wise. That is the difference between a Buddha and a Aristotle, the difference between a Bodhidharma and an Emmanuel Kant. The East has respected the mystic, not the philosopher. We have also produced many philosophers but nobody had taken any note of them. They have been ignored. Although they have written great treatises, interpretations, theologies, nobody has taken any note of them. In the West just the opposite has happened: the philosopher has been taken into much consideration and the mystic has been neglected, ignored.

For example, Dionysius or Pythagoras or Plotinus or Eckhart -- these people are not counted at all. You will not find their names mentioned even in the history of philosophy taught in the western universities. They are not in the main current.

Mind seems to be more important in the West. And of course mind has given many things: great scholarship, knowledge, science. But if basically man remains foolish, then all knowledge and all science is going to turn against him. It is like giving a naked sword to a small child. And that's what is happening: two

world wars, so much destruction, and the third is imminent, any moment. We are always on the verge of it: just any fool...

Mm, now this cowboy (laughter), Ronald Reagan... He has been a third-rate actor. In those films in which he was working it was his job to kill as many times as possible and to be killed as many times as possible. Now this man can just trigger a button and can involve the whole earth in total destruction. Just one single fool, and for some small reason....

Maybe he had a very tiring day and his wife says something and then he becomes angry and just pushes the button! (much laughter) "Enough is enough!" Or perhaps he has a migraine, or just like Maneesha he is suffering from stomach pain and amoebas, (Bhagwan's hand gestures towards me, sitting just by his right. I laugh and love the intimacy of the mention.) then he just... And the world is finished! (much laughter) Unless you kill humanity you cannot kill amoebas!

That power is possible through the mind but where will you find the wisdom to use it rightly? There is only one source, I call it meditation. Meditation does not make you more knowledgeable. It simply makes you more sensible, more sensitive, more alert, more intelligent, more aware -- not more informed, but more transformed, more illumined.

A deep illumination -- that is the meaning of Manish. It means your inner world is no longer dark, it has become full of light. And when you live out of your inner light all that you do is good -- good for you, good for others, a blessing to you and also a blessing to the whole universe.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002045	
ShortTitle: NEVER04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Swami Anand Avinasho. Anand means bliss. Avinasho means eternal.

Pleasure is momentary: hence it is always followed by misery, it is surrounded by misery. It is just like an island, a small island in the ocean of misery. You cannot stay on it, it comes and goes. When it comes for a moment there is relief, but only for a moment, and then you are again plunged into the darkness, deeper than before, because now you have tasted something against which you can compare.

Pleasure only deepens people's misery because it becomes a contrast, a backdrop. Hence the very strange phenomenon: the richer a society is, the more miserable; the poor a society is, the less miserable. In other words: the more miserable people are, the less miserable they are (laughter), because they don't have anything with which to compare. They have never known pleasure so they think this is what life is all about. They are accustomed to misery.

This you will see in the East everywhere, particularly in India. And the so-called Indian gurus go on bragging about it as if it is something spiritual. It is nothing spiritual, it is simply that people are so

unacquainted with pleasure that they don't have any idea of what it can be like, even for a moment, to be without misery. They have become attuned with misery, accustomed to it. There has arisen a certain lifestyle which goes hand in hand with misery. It is not spirituality. It is a very negative state, it has nothing positive about it. Spirituality comes in only when you have tasted pleasure and now you want something more than pleasure, something that is going to abide, something that comes and never goes again.

The momentary taste of pleasure is a must for the spiritual seeker because that triggers in him an enquiry. If it is possible to be happy for a moment then why is it not possible to be happy forever? -- there seems to be no intrinsic impossibility about it. But the miserable person is absolutely unaware of it; hence I am not against pleasure, I am all for it, because I know it is only pleasure that gives you a push towards bliss. It is only pleasure that helps you to go on a tremendous journey to find the eternal.

Pleasure is like bliss seen in a dream; but if you have seen it in a dream then the desire is natural to make it a reality. The poor and the miserable have not even seen a dream, have not even tasted in a dream, what pleasure is. They are really to be pitied. They are not blessed, they are really cursed.

In my vision materialism and spiritualism are not against each other, they are not enemies. Materialism is the foundation of a real spirituality, or in other words, science is the foundation of religion -- there is no contradiction. Hence I can see a deep significance between the polar opposites of materialism, spirituality, science, religion, the outside world and the inside world, the body and the soul, the world and god. I don't think they are really contradictory -- or only on the surface: deep down they are complementaries. Hence I may be the first person who can accommodate Epicurus and Buddha together, Marx and Mahavir together (laughter). It has never been tried, the time was not right, but now the moment has come.

First we should make people more and more capable of enjoying pleasure -- that is a device -- so that they can start slowly slowly a journey towards the ultimate bliss. The definition of bliss is that when pleasure becomes eternal it is bliss. When bliss is only temporary, momentary, it is pleasure. The difference is only of quantity -- for a moment or for eternity, but that which is possible for a moment is also possible for the whole of eternity.

The so-called spiritualists cannot understand what I am saying, what I am doing here, because my people don't seem to be fitting with their idea of spirituality. Their idea of spirituality is simply out of date! It does not belong to this century, it is not contemporary. And the same is true about the so-called materialists, they also cannot understand what I am doing. They both disagree with me -- of course, on different grounds.

The spiritual, the so-called spiritual person, is against me because I am teaching spirituality also. But the moment they understand what I am doing they are in for a great surprise: this is the highest synthesis that has ever been tried. My sannyasins have to be living syntheses of all the polar opposites.

It is possible. If it is possible within me, it is possible within you, because there is no distinction, no intrinsic separation. What is possible for one human being is possible for all human beings.

Swami Prem Dipamo. Prem means love. Dipamo means a lamp, a light, a flame.

Love is the light of the inner world. A man without love is a man without light -- he is just a dark night, and a long, long dark night. There comes no dawn to such a man because only love can bring light in. Love is both light and warmth. It makes you livelier, it makes you more intense, passionate, total; it gives a certain flavour and fragrance to your being.

A man without love is dull, flat. A man with love becomes mysterious. Love gives him new dimensions, and the most important of those dimensions is the dimension of light. There are other dimensions also: freedom, bliss, compassion, truth, godliness, but they are all by-products of light.

But the way man is brought up is against the possibility of love. It hinders the growth of the potential of love, it prevents the spring coming to your being. The whole educational system that exists today in all the countries and which has existed for ages is nothing but a conspiracy against love. It makes you logical but loveless, it makes you mathematical but it destroys your inner music. It makes you calculative, cunning, but it does not give you intelligence, wisdom. It makes you efficient; its whole effort is to create efficient machines, not loving human beings, because the status quo, the establishment, the state, the church, the nation, the society, they all need efficient machines.

In fact they are afraid of authentic human beings because a real human being is always rebellious. He *has* to be rebellious; he has to continuously rebel against all kinds of superstitions, stupidities. He has to fight against the tradition, the past, the burden of the past; he has to shake himself free of the burden. He has

to cleanse his mirror constantly so no dust gathers. But such a person cannot be exploited, cannot be manipulated, cannot be regimented. Such a man is dangerous to the establishment.

The establishment does not want intelligent people: and love is the greatest source of intelligence. The moment you are loving, your intelligence starts reaching to its ultimate heights. Love is a new way of seeing, a new way of being, a new way of relating, a new way of sharing. It is a transformation.

Logic is perfectly good for the society because if you are logical you are a good computer, if you are mathematical you are usable, you are a commodity. And machines never rebel, they never say no, they are always obedient -- and that's what the society has always wanted. And the educational system is an agency of the past to manipulate the present.

I am against this educational system. A totally new kind of education is needed -- an education which helps a man to be an individual; which helps a man not only to be more informed but more transformed.

And this whole miracle can happen through love. Love is the most logical and the most magical thing, simultaneously. It is a paradox. Because it is logical and magical both, it contains contradictions within itself, but those contradictions give it beauty, they give it grandeur, they make it something of a splendour. They give it some poetic sensitivity, some aesthetic understanding.

My effort here is to help you to be more loving. I am not much concerned about god and not much concerned about what happens after death. My whole concern is what happens *before* death. And if love can happen then god is bound to happen to you.

Jesus says god of love. I have changed it a little bit; I say love is god. In a say it is a very small change, just the words have been arranged differently, but in another say it is a great change. When you say god is love that simply means love is an attribute of god and there may be other attributes too -- love is only one of the attribute. But when you say love is god, then god himself is nothing but an attribute of love, then god is not a person, then god is only the fragrance of love, a quality. You cannot worship fragrance, you cannot worship a quality.

The old idea of god being love has only created worshippers, not true religious people. When you think of love as god then it is not a question of worshipping or going into a church or into a temple, praying, falling down before a statue, talking to the sky -- which is all simply idiotic, there is nobody to hear you. All your prayers are monologues, they are not dialogues at all; you are talking to the walls. It is childish, but in the name of religion that's what people have been doing for thousands of years.

To me love has to be lived, there is no other prayer. You have to live in a loving way -- and that's what prayer is. You need not go to the church, there is no point. Wherever you are and whatsoever you are doing, do it with great love, with great care, and you will be surprised: when you do it with love and care you do it intelligently, you do it in a totally new way, as you have never done anything before.

A sannyasin is one who changes his whole life into a loving phenomenon twenty-four hours a day. Then godliness comes as a shadow. You need not seek it, it comes of its own accord.

Swami Gyan Atito. Gyan means knowledge. Atito means one who has gone beyond.

Sannyas is a transcendence of knowledge, it is going beyond knowledgeability. It is again becoming like a child-innocent, full of wonder and awe. The moment you have the idea that you know, you lose your innocence, Knowledge is very destructive of innocence is the greatest treasure.

Knowledge is nothing, it is rubbish. Just knowing where Timbuctoo is or where Constantinople is or who Henry the Eighth was... and losing your innocence for all these stupid facts, is really unbelievable! What has man been doing? Innocence has the quality of flowers, the freshness -- don't destroy it by unnecessary rubbish. And people go on accumulating so much unnecessary knowledge.

There must be some reason why people go on accumulating knowledge. The only reason is that it gives you a sense of ego: "I know!" Knowledge is secondary but it feeds the idea of the I; hence one goes on accumulating more and more. just as people try to accumulate money, power, prestige, respectability, they accumulate knowledge. It is the same game, the same ego trip.

Socrates says at the very end of his life "I know only one thing, that I know nothing." That is the moment he becomes a wise man, that is the moment he regains his childhood. He has rediscovered his innermost wonder, again his eyes are full of wonder. And the moment your eyes are full of wonder, existence becomes mysterious. It happens simultaneously: if your eyes are full of knowledge, existence is demystified -- and a demystified existence has nothing in it, just bare facts: geography, history, chemistry, physics, ;etcetera, etcetera -- all only facts, and you gave lost in those facts something which was really

precious, you have lost the wonder, the awe.

Just watch a small child looking at a rose flower: he stands there in such awe. That is true religiousness. Watch him seeing a bird on the wing: he looks at the bird, he cannot believe it -- he is so wide-eyed! His whole being has stopped for the moment, he is not breathing. Those moments when you come to a full stop because the beauty of what you are experiencing is so overwhelming that you forget to breathe, you may miss a heartbeat -- those are the rare moments of life when man becomes aware that this existence is not just facts, there is a truth hidden behind the facts. And that truth is its miraculousness, its mysteriousness! Those are the moments when you can say "Ahhhh!" with your whole being. Each fibre of your being, each cell of your being is dancing with "Ahhhh!" That moment makes one enlightened.

Go beyond knowledge because it is all rubbish, go beyond mind because mind is nothing bur knowledge, go beyond all that you have accumulated to feed the ego.

Once the ego is not fed it dies. And to be egoless, innocent, is what Buddha Jesus, Zarathustra, Socrates, have been trying to convey to the world.

Swami Dhyan Siddho. Dhyan means meditation. Siddho means one who has arrived.

Meditation is the goal. We are all moving towards it, knowingly or unknowingly. If you move unknowingly it is almost impossible for you to reach, because there are thousands of ways to go astray and only one way to reach it.

There is a beautiful story about Diogenes -- there are many beautiful stories about this man. The Greeks have never produced another man of the same quality. He was *really* a man who could have introduced the whole Zen approached to the West, but nobody listened to him. People listened to his antagonist, Aristotle -- they were the enemies.

Aristotle represented logic, and of course logic can always be easily understood, and it is useful too. Diogenes represented the illogical, but in his very illogicality he shows tremendous insights. This story is very illogical and yet tremendously logical, but you have to dug deep to find its logic.

An amateur archer was showing his archery in the marketplace. A crowd had gathered and people were laughing and enjoying the whole foolishness of the man, because not a single arrow was reaching the target.

Diogenes went there, looked around at what was happening, and then he went and sat just underneath the target. People said "Diogenes, are you mad? That man can kill you!" Diogenes said "This is the *last* place he will ever be able to reach! His arrows are going in all directions, every place is dangerous -- this is the only place which is secure!" And he was right because not a single arrow reached Diogenes or the target! It is said that not only did he sit there, he went to sleep (laughter): he was so safe there, so secure.

Man searching unconsciously has no possibility of ever reaching, because only one door reaches the right place and there are millions of wrong doors. Unless one starts seeking and searching consciously there is no hope.

Sannyas is a deliberate enquiry. It is a conscious search, so conscious that we can reject, eliminate, all the paths that lead us astray, and we can pinpoint the goal and move towards the goal with deep intensity and totality. The goal is meditation.

Meditation means a state of absolute silence where not even a single thought is creating any noise, any flutter; where no desire is creating any ripple; where there is no memory, no desire, no past, no future, no thought process at all; where you are simply relaxed, totally at rest, utterly silent -- that state is meditation.

And this is the goal, because once you are absolutely silent you become aware of the immense beauty of existence, you become aware that you are part of the whole. You also become aware that you have never been separate, that the separation was only an idea, a dream -- you have always been one with the whole. Existence is an organic unity, it is a cosmos.

And because you thought yourself separate you created so many unnecessary anxieties, problems, worries. They were all by-products of the basic error that "I am separate". Then the fear of death arises: if you are separate you are going to die. If you are not separate then how can you die? If you are not separate in the first place, you were never born, so how can you die? You were before your birth -- of course, not in this form -- and you will be here after your death -- of course, not in this form. So only forms come and go, the reality remains. Only the non-essential changes, the essential abides, is eternal -- so there is nothing to worry about.

When Maharishi Ramana was dying, a disciple asked him "Bhagwan, after your death where will you go?" Ramana was in great physical pain because he had cancer of the throat. In his last days it had become

almost impossible for him even to speak a single word. He could not swallow anything, he could not even drink water; his whole throat was blocked with the cancerous growth. But when this disciple asked him "Where will you be after your death?", he laughed. It was a miracle; the doctors were present and they could not believe how he could laugh. The laughter was so total that his whole body was laughing, and he even said a sentence. For days he had not spoken, but it was as if life came rushing back in. He laughed and said "Where can I go? I have always been here and I will always be here! There is nowhere to go! Before my birth I was here, after my death I will be here." And this was his last statement before he died.

Now such a man cannot have any anxiety. Such a man cannot be worried, cannot have any nightmares. Even death cannot frighten him. He has dropped the idea of the ego, the idea of reparation.

Meditation means the disappearance of the mind and the ego and all the problems that are created by the ego and the mind. It is the ultimate goal. Those who have arrived are called siddhas; siddhas mean those who have found the home.

Sannyas is a journey towards the home -- and the home is not far away. If we go deliberately, consciously, we are bound to reach it, it is just around the corner.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002055
ShortTitle: NEVER05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Anand Inger.
Anand means bliss. Inger means inner beauty.

It is easy to be beautiful on the outside, it is difficult to be beautiful on the inside, because the outer beauty belongs to the physical existence. It is material, it is visible -- something can be done about it. It is an object: you can make it, unmake it, change it, give it a new shape -- everything is possible -- but the inner is invisible, intangible. It is not an object. It is your very subjectivity, it is your very being -- it is you! You cannot do anything about it, and that is the most important thing to understand: you cannot do anything about it, so one has to learn non-doing, one has to learn being still, silent, in a state of utter non-doing, no effort. And in that very state of non-doing bliss explodes.

It is not an achievement, because you have not done anything for it. You have just to be available for it. It comes from the beyond, it is a grace, a gift. But once you have tasted bliss your inner world blossoms. It becomes fragrant, luminous, and when your inner world has a beauty it certainly affects your outer side too.

The outer can be painted in a beautiful way -- it will not change the inner because the inner is deeper. But if you change the inner the outer is bound to be affected by it. The inner is the centre and the outer is the circumference. If the centre is transformed, the circumference follows like a shadow.

But you can go on changing the circumference: the centre will not come like a shadow following it.

Sannyas is the search for inner beauty. Your name exactly defines the very essence of sannyas. To me beauty is a far more significant word than truth.

Truth is dry, desertlike, juiceless. It is a logical concept. Beauty is full of juice, life, love, warmth. It is an aesthetic experience.

God is more approximately defined by beauty than by truth, and to understand god as the ultimate beauty is to have a totally different kind of religion. Then it is not philosophical, it becomes poetic. Then it is not theological, then it is not unnecessarily splitting hairs, argument, systematising words and thoughts. it becomes creativity, it becomes more of a dance, more of a love, more of a song, more of a celebration.

This is your name: Swami Anand Bill.
Anand means bliss. Bill means resolution.

Misery or bliss, both are our resolutions. We don't come in the world with a programme, we come totally free to decide our own destiny. We don't come with a fate, with a predetermined future. We come with an open future. And each act defines our being, but the action is our choice; hence nobody is responsible for your bliss or for your misery.

This is the first step of sannyas that "I am responsible and totally responsible." Once this is understood that "I am responsible for whatsoever I am," a great freedom becomes available. Then each moment you can choose to be miserable or to be blissful. Each moment both the paths are available, each moment both the doors open, but because we live with this idea -- and we have lived with this idea for thousand of years that everything is determined...

First all the religions of the world gave the idea of fate, kismet, destiny, god determines -- then we become simply puppets. All the religions of the world have made man unfree, puppetlike. They have destroyed the most significant phenomenon, the phenomenon of responsibility. It is responsibility that makes you really human. All other animals have no such freedom. They have fate.

A dog is bound to be a dog, a lion is bound to be a lion. Everything is programmed by nature or god or whatsoever name one wants to use, but one thing is certain: they come with a programme and they simply unfold the programme.

It is only man and his prerogative that he comes without a programme. This is to be the declaration of a sannyasin, this is going to be the basic foundation of a future religiousness: responsibility.

Religions told man that it is fate, you cannot do anything about it; hence religious societies, for example, India, has lived in a misery, in a slavery, in poverty, in every kind of degradation, oppression, exploitation, with no complaint, thinking that it is all determined, you cannot do anything about it, it *has* to be so. This degrades man, it does not make man spiritual. it makes him mechanical, and even the people who area not religious in same way or other, have supported the idea.

They will not use the name of god and fate, then they will say nature, physiology, chemistry... but you are programmed still. Who programmes does not matter. Or even people who are anti-religious, deliberately against religion, for example, Karl Marx, Sigmund Freud and others, they are again talking the same thing in different words. Only the jargon changes.

Karl Marx says it is the society, the economic structure, that determines. Individuality is completely destroyed, there is no individuality possible according to communism. Even consciousness is just a by-product of social conditions -- what can you do? You are born in a certain social structure and you have to follow; the way you are made, the way you are programmed, you have to unfold it. Hegel calls it History, with a capital H. It becomes the same: God, with a capital G. History determines. And Sigmund Freud says it is your unconscious, you cannot do anything about it -- what can you do? It is your unconscious. All your activity is confined to a small piece of consciousness that is one-tenth of your being; nine-tenth of your being is unconscious and everything is determined from the unconscious.

Gustav Jung goes a little even deeper: he says it is not only your unconscious but there is beneath your unconscious a collective unconscious that determines everything.

This has been up to now, the idea around which all the philosophies, religions, psychologies, have revolved. They are all in agreement about one basic thing that man is not responsible, and they were thinking this is helping man, this is taking away his burden. Yes, in a way man feels unburdened if he is not responsible, but at the same time he loses his freedom. The burden disappears but he become a slave.

It is better to be burdened *and* be a free man, than to be unburdened and be a slave.
My effort here is to make you totally free!

It is a great risk to be totally free, to be responsible for each act, to be one's own creator, to be one's own god, in other words, but this is how a real being is born. And this is my own experience, because whatsoever I say, I say only *if* it is my experience.

I am not an intellectual, I am not a philosopher. Whatsoever I say has its roots in my own experience. This is how one day I dropped to be miserable, I decided not to be miserable, in a single moment (laughter) and since then I not been miserable!(more laughter) Every day there are opportunities, thousand and one opportunities (laughter)... Once you decide totally, once you resolve that from now on towards bliss is going to be your very lifestyle, you will be surprised: it starts happening! (more laughter) For few days one cannot believe one's own eyes that it is really happening, one cannot believe where all that misery has gone, and all those causes and psychoanalysts were going into dreams and unconscious and the collective unconscious -- where all they have disappeared? (much laughter) Just like that: wipe the whole misery away, and let there be laughter and love and joy!

How long you will be here? How long you will be staying?

-I'll be here two months.

-And now ... you will be staying?

-Two months.

-More?

-Yeah, I've been here three weeks. I'll be staying (much laughter)

(lost in the visual and in the laughter...)

This is your name: Swami Anand Robert.

Anand means bliss. Robert means bright.

Bliss is the brightest experience. There is nothing more luminous than bliss. One of the great mystics, Kabir, says "When I felt bliss for the first time I thought as if thousands of suns have risen suddenly inside -- thousands of suns!"

Ordinarily man lives in darkness. Bliss brings the day, the dawn. The English word "day" and the word "divine" comes from the same Sanskrit root "div". Light is divine; hence the word "day", and hence the word "divine".

Light is the most godly experience. There is no god to be seen, god is not a person, but only a quality. When you start feeling an inner brightness, when the inner darkness disappears, you know god is, because you *are* it. That's the only way to know. God cannot be proved in any other way. When you experience inner light you know. Seeing is knowing; it is not a question of belief, it is a question of seeing. The believers are deceiving others and themselves. No believer is religious, no believer can ever be religious. He is a hypocrite.

My sannyasins have not to be believers. they have to be enquirers, explorers. Sannyas begins in a certain state of agnosticism, neither atheist nor theist, just open and available, carrying no prejudice -- that is the meaning of agnostic: one who believes nothing. That does not mean that he disbelieves, he neither believes nor disbelieves. He simply says "I don't know, so I am ready to explore." He starts with a state of not-knowing, and that is the most profound phenomenon -- to begin with a state of not-knowing. And then the day is not far away because you have taken the most intelligent step possible. The fools are either believers or disbelievers, either Catholics or communists, but they are the same. Their flags are different, their popes are different, their bibles are different, their gods are different, but their belief is the same. Somebody is carrying the Holy Bible and somebody is carrying Das Kapital, somebody believes in Moses, somebody believes in Marx, somebody believes in Kaaba and somebody believes in Kremlin -- it is the same stupidity because every disbelief is in some way or other a belief.

Somebody believes god is without knowing and somebody believes god is not without knowing: both are travelling in the land of the fools.

A sannyasin has to drop all belief, and belief includes disbelief too. He has to unburden himself from all prejudices so that his eyes are open, alert, ready to see whatsoever is the case. This is the beginning of intelligence. Intelligence is the seed of brightness, and when intelligence blossoms life becomes divine, the dark night of the soul is over. The day has begun!

How long you will be here?

-One month.

-That's good. Good.

This is your name: Ma Anand Sankirtan.
Anand means bliss. Sankirtan means a sacred song.

Life can be lived either as a mundane affair or as a sacred phenomenon. It all depends on us. If one is running after money, power, prestige, then life remains mundane, then life remains in the marketplace -- ugly, violent, aggressive, inhuman -- because all those desires can be fulfilled only if you are cruel, competitive and violently competitive, because life is short and the competitors are millions. And they are all searching for the same goals: the same money, the same power, the same prestige. So it is going to be a cutthroat competition. Everybody is at everybody else neck.

To live a life in this way is to miss a great opportunity. Life can be a beautiful experience, but it becomes a nightmare instead. To live life as a sacred phenomenon one has to drop these constant ugly monsters which are implanted by the society in our head. They are almost like electrodes, implanted, and we think that *we* are desiring -- that's not true.

No child is interested in money. No child is interested in ego. No child is interested in power. But we drive them towards these goals. We educate them, we call this education. This whole process of corruption we call it education. We make them ambitious, egoistic, full of lust for power, and slowly slowly by the time they come home from the university their one-third life is already wasted in programming them, and it is a long process, twenty-five years; now to deprogramme it becomes difficult. And if the person himself is not willing to deprogramme it, it is impossible.

Sannyas simply means your willingness to be deprogrammed. If one is willing it can be done very quickly, if one is clinging to one's programme then it is very difficult; it cannot be done against you. It can be done only through your willing co-operation, only through your deep surrender, commitment, to have a new life.

When a man is not searching toys, when he starts really involved in the inner search, of love, of bliss, of beauty, of truth, of freedom, then his life becomes a sacred song. Then thousands of songs arise in his being!

Then it is something *really* precious. Even death cannot destroy this beauty. Death is incapable against it. Death will take away everything that you accumulate on the outside, but that which you have experienced in your inner consciousness is beyond death, it is beyond time itself. It is part of eternity. That's why I call it a sacred song.

One can sing a mundane song -- millions of people are doing that -- but those songs are not going to last. Death will come and destroy! And when death is going to destroy all that we have done was futile, an exercise in utter futility. The only thing worth doing is that which cannot be destroyed by death -- that should be the criterion.

Love cannot be destroyed, bliss cannot be destroyed, truth cannot be destroyed, beauty cannot be destroyed, consciousness cannot be destroyed, and these are the aspects of your *inner* diamond.

This is your name: Swami Anand Dhyanesh.
Anand means bliss. Dhyanesh means god of meditation.

Bliss is the god of meditation. We are not searching for any other god. We are not searching god as a person, because there is nobody like that. those are all just childish fantasies. The god of Christians and the Hindus and the Mohammedans and the Jews, is nothing but our projection. The Bible says god created man in his own image. The truth is just the contrary: *man* created god in his own image And it is so obvious. Look in the Old Testament and you will find all the Jewish qualities in god! Look in the Bhagavad Gita and you will find all the Hindu qualities in god. Look in the Koran and you will find all the qualities of Mohammedans in their concept of god.

These are not truths, these are just wish-fulfilments. We are creating our god according to our desires No such gods exits. The only god that truly exists is an experience of bliss. And to experience bliss the way is meditation, not prayer, but meditation. Prayer belongs to the idea of god as a person. When you think of god as a person somewhere there above the clouds then prayer becomes relevant, then it is an I-thou dialogue. You say something to god and hope that some day the answer will come -- it never comes, or if it comes that simply means you are hallucinating (laughter), that you are putting the question and you are answering it too. You are hearing voices which are not there, your own voices you are hearing.

In fact this whole attitude is insane, and religions have created a very insane humanity. Their words are

beautiful prayer. If you go into a mad asylum you will find mad people talking -- sitting alone -- and having great argument with somebody. You cannot see, but they must be seeing. They are not only saying things to the person who is not there. They are even answering from his side. And the very articulate madmen use different voices.

If you are listening from far away or not seeing the person actually, from a distance or behind a wall you are standing, you may really think there are two persons, but it is a monologue. The person is really a ventriloquist. But when you call it prayer suddenly it seems very great, nothing insanity in it, no madness in it.

Prayer simply means you are talking to the sky. The answer is not going to come. There is nobody to answer it!

Meditation is a totally different approach. It is not a dialogue, it is a silence. You are not saying anything to anybody, you are stopping the very process of thought, you are dispersing the crowd of words inside you. You are emptying yourself, creating inner space. And when your inner space is totally free from all junk -- words, thoughts, memories, desires, dreams, imaginations -- when all are gone and you are simply there, silently there, experiencing this tremendous nothingness, that is the moment when bliss is felt for the first time. And to me bliss is the true god. It is better to call it godliness because it is a quality, an experience, not an object.

Meditation means silence and bliss means the experience that happens in that silence. And once you have experienced bliss you have experienced everything worth experiencing, you have touched the very essential core of existence.

This is your name: Ma Anand Sudhiyo.
Anand means bliss. Sudhiyo means remembrance.

The experience of bliss is not something that is unknown to us; we have known it. We came into the world full of bliss, but we have forgotten the experience, we have forgotten the way to it. We got lost into other things. It is just like a small child entering into a supermarket with the mother and he becomes so much interested in the thousands of things around him that he forgets all about the mother. He becomes so involved with the toys and this and that, that when he feels hungry or thirsty or some other need for the mother, he looks all around and he is in a panic. He does not know where he has lost the mother and where he can find her.

Actually, the same is the case with every human being. We come with bliss, but the world is so big and has so many things and they are all beautiful, attractive, enchanting.... It is a magic world, and every child is bound to get lost; it is natural, it is inevitable. The only thing that is unfortunate is that millions of people never remember that they came with a great experience in their being and they have lost track of it. They go on moving from one object to another object, from the cradle to the grave. They live and they die without ever becoming aware that this was not the real life. They got distracted.

Sannyas means remembrance of that innocence which was once ours, of that bliss which was once ours, of that love which was once ours.

It is natural to get lost, but it is not natural to remain lost. One day one has to recollect, remember, search for a way back home. Sannyas is a home sickness. It is the deep feeling that something is missing, which was there in the first place, but it has been misplaced and it has to be rediscovered.

Sudhiyo means rediscovery, remembering, regaining, reclaiming. And it is there inside us. We have not lost it somewhere else, it is our very essence, our very being. So we have not lost it anywhere else, it is still inside us but we have forgotten how to go in. We know only how to go out, we know only how to do things. We have forgotten how to relax and not to do. We know how to open the eyes, but we have forgotten how to close them. We know how to use the mind, but we have forgotten how to put it off.

And this is the whole process of meditation: the art of looking in, the art of non-doing, the art of resting, relaxing into one's own being; the art of putting a stop to the constant noise of the mind. Then suddenly the music is heard -- our own music, our own humming sound, the sound of our own juices flowing, the sound of which we are made.

It is also a light, it is also a bliss, it is also a tremendous ecstasy, and once we have experienced it knowingly... The child had it without knowing it; when we rediscover it we have it knowingly. Then there is no way to forget it again. That's why I say it is natural for the child to lose it, but it is also natural to regain it.

The intelligent person is one who regains it. The stupid person is one who remains miserable, searching everywhere else except within himself. He is ready to go to the moon in search of something which he has already inside him. He will not find it even on the moon, because he will be the same person. That's why I don't suggest to my people to go to the monasteries or to mountains or to the deserts. I want them to live in the world -- very much in the world, and yet going on searching within themselves.

Then a miracle happens: one day you have again found your center and you start living out of that center. You live in the world but now your life has a totally different quality to it. Now it has joy surrounding it, now each act is blissful. Each response is full of love, and whatsoever you do has grace, beauty, and a touch of the beyond.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002065
ShortTitle: NEVER06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Anand Gloria.
Anand means bliss. Gloria means glory, glorious.

Man is born with a potential to be blissful but it is only a potential. Unless one works upon it, it never becomes actual. it is only a seed, with great possibilities, with many flowers, but they are not yet real. They exist in the invisible; they have to be brought into the world of visibility, tangibility.

Very few people make any effort to transform their potential into reality. The reason is they think that this is what life is all about. They take it for granted that birth is the beginning of an opportunity in which life *is* possible but only if you work for it, if you make efforts towards it, if you dig deep into your being.

The seeds needs a soil, a certain climate. In the same way man deeds a certain soil, a certain climate, a certain methodology, a certain art, to blossom. And the moment one blossoms there is bliss, fulfillment, contentment, and simultaneously there is glory, otherwise people only live an undignified life with no glory, but only guilt. They live in darkness, they live closed, and nobody else is responsible except themselves.

You can carry a flute your whole life without playing upon it, you can have the most beautiful musical instrument with you, but you will have to learn the art to play it, otherwise it is an unnecessary burden. The same thing that can become a glory can also become just a burden -- and that's what is happening to millions of people: their potential is like a mountainous burden for them -- they would like to get rid of it, not knowing its hidden treasures. Sannyas means the beginning of the effort towards transformation, a commitment, an involvement, a decision, a resolution, that "I will make every possible effort to know my hiddenmost core, to discover my kingdom of god."

This is your name: Swami Satyabhakta.
Satyabhakta means devoted only to the truth.

People are living in lies. Of course those lies are beautiful, comfortable, convenient, they give a certain consolation. But lies are lies after all; they cannot help. They function like opium. They can help to forget the misery, they can be used as tranquilizers, but they are not really going to change the real disease. They only hide the symptoms.

And millions of people in the world have lived according to convenient lies. They call them truths, they have to call them truth. If they know that it is a lie then it is impossible to live with it. They insist it is truth, but the basic quality of truth is that it has to be your own discovery.

Truth is not transferable; nobody can give it to you. You have to discover it by your own effort. Hence whatsoever one gets from others can at the most a beautiful lie, a nice, sweet lie. And one can surround oneself with sweet nothings, but this is a dangerous game, because one is losing the opportunity, the time, the energy, which could have made the world of truth available to you.

Devotion to truth means: "Now, I will not belong to any tradition, I will not belong to any cult, any creed; I will inquire. I will believe only when I know -- not before that."

Unless you decide this, truth remains far away. The moment the decision settles in your heart, it is not far away; then you just have to remove a few cobwebs, that's all. It is a simple phenomenon: a little dust has to be removed from the mirror and it immediately reflects the real.

A sannyasin does not belong to any religion, does not belong to any philosophy, does not belong to any dogma, any church. He simply belongs to the inquiry, to the only god -- the truth -- whatsoever the cost.

Even if one has to lose one's life for it, it is worth it, because this life is going to be lost anyway. It is already going down the drain. Every moment death is coming closer and life is disappearing. Losing it is inevitable, so if you can lose it on the way to truth, it is worth it. Once you know the truth, you know eternal life, you know that which begins and ends never.

And that should be the only devotion, the only surrender. So let your name become a reality. Good.

This is your name: Ma Anand Dhyan.
Anand means bliss. Dhyan means meditation.

Man has been concerned with meditation for thousands of years. Man has also been concerned about bliss, since the very beginning if there was any beginning ever, but somehow either a man has tried towards the goal of bliss or towards the goal of meditation. The reason is clear why it happened: they became either/or, they became alternatives. Somehow it became settled is human mind that both cannot be possible together. It did not happen accidentally, I can see the reason why it did happen: it is easier to be meditative if you forget about blissfulness; one can be silent, one can be calm and quiet, because blissfulness has a certain element of excitement.

It is a beautiful turmoil, it is a beautiful chaos. It has something passionate in it. It disturbs the so-called silence, the calmness, the quietness, the equilibrium.

Bliss brings dance in, it brings songs in, it brings celebration in, and the silent person feels distracted, He wants to go to the desert, to the monasteries, to the mountains so that there is no distraction -- and bliss seems to be one of the most powerful distractions, very magnetic, very tempting. So it was easier to drop the whole idea of bliss and just settle with the idea of silence. And the same was true for the other alternative: the people who decided to be blissful, who were not ready to drop the joys, the pleasures, the excitements, the sensations of life, who were not ready to renounce the beauty, love who were tremendously interested in creativity, in music, in poetry, they decides that it is better not to bother about silence, because silence becomes a distraction from the goal of bliss.

It was easier to follow one, so whichever one has chosen, one has chosen it against the other -- and this became a calamity, because bliss without silence is feverish. Yes, there is excitement but it is tiring, there is no real nourishment in it. Bliss without silence sooner or later exhausts one, makes one utterly fed up.

The man who has been seeking only bliss and avoiding meditativeness may end up in suicide, because sooner or later he has experienced all the joys and then they become repetitive and repetition brings boredom. Then there is no excitement and when you are enjoying many joys you start getting fed up, because from where you can find new sensations every day? And all those joys create stress, strain, tension; they keep you always in a state of fever, an inner trembling. It cannot be prolonged for long One starts

thinking "It is better to finish this whole game." One starts seeing the utter futility of it.

And the people who have chosen to be silent without bliss start becoming more and more dull and dead, stale, stagnant. Their life juices are no more flowing, they are no more rivers; they have become muddy ponds, very limited, closed, afraid, always afraid -- afraid because they have renounced joys and whatsoever you have renounced becomes more attractive. they have repressed their desire for pleasure, and whatsoever is repressed comes again and again, asserts again and again. That's why the saints, the so-called saints are so much tempted by devil.

There is no devil at all. I have searched everywhere (laughter) -- I have not found any devil. Because I never did the basic thing in which you are bound to find the devil: I never repressed. It is repression that becomes devil. If you repress then the temptation, if you repress the desire for anything then that desire remains inside you. You can force it for a time-being but you cannot force it forever, because to keep it repressed energy is needed - *you* start getting tired. Sometimes you need rest and when you are resting the repressed desire starts uncoiling like a serpent. Hence the serpent became the symbol of the devil; it is significant that it was the serpent who seduced Adam and Eve in the beginning.

Serpent represents the repressed, coiled energy. You have forced it, it is there in the unconscious. The moment you rest, relax-that's why the saints cannot go for a holiday, the saints cannot have a holiday. They have to be twenty-four hours, seven days a week, three-hundred-sixty-five days a year, on guard, because that serpent is there- they know -- they are keeping it down, holding it down. And it is wriggling and it wants to come up and they know, if they go to the Blue Diamond it will come! (much laughter) If they go to the swimming pool it will come. They have to remain hidden in a cave so no opportunity, but still it is there. Whether you allow it to come or not it is there, and this constant conflict makes the saint look miserable.

This is a wrestling with oneself, this too is tiring, this too is exhausting, this too is a strain; hence the silence that the saint achieves is not very valuable. It is the silence of the cemetery, silence of the dead person. Of course a dead corpse is silent, but corpse cannot laugh, cannot even smile, cannot do anything; they are utterly silent.

The saint is living in a grave. His whole life becomes his grave. The man who runs after pleasure comes to the same end, but a little late, to the state of suicide. The question arises sooner or later; now what is there left? I have experienced everything, I have known every joy -- now there is nothing else, it will be only repetition -- so why go on living? For what?

And the man who is living the life of a meditator from the very beginning starts committing suicide, *slow* suicide. Withdrawal means slow suicide, renunciation means slow suicide. In separation, meditation *and* bliss both lead to a suicidal state. My sannyasins have not to choose between the two. It is not a question of either-or; both-and. Both have to be lived together.

It is hard, it is arduous, it is a challenge, but worth accepting. It is an adventure, in fact the greatest adventure there is: to live both, to be blissful silently, to be silently blissfully. Only then a human being knows what wholeness is, only then one comes to know life in its totality, only then you have both the wings and you can fly into the sky towards the stars. With one wing no bird can fly!

Yes, he can try, flutter a little bit, jog, jump (laughter), but he will fall back, he will hurt himself. One wing is not enough to fly. Two wings are needed, and remember, both the wings spread in opposite directions... but they are not contradictory, apparently they are, spreading into polar opposites as if they are against each other, but that is only appearance. Deep down they are complementary, helping each other.

My sannyasins have to achieve this synthesis between meditation and bliss. And this synthesis is going to become the foundation of a new religiousness in the whole world, in the coming future of humanity.

All old religions have lived with the religion -- they were split. Epicurus had chosen bliss but he is against meditation. Buddha has chosen meditation but he is against bliss. My effort here is to bring together both, because I see there is something beautiful in Epicurus which is missing in Buddha and there is something beautiful in Buddha which is missing in Epicurus. Both are complementary, not contradictory; both can become two wings, and they *should* be made two wings.

Your name precisely defines my approach, my whole philosophia, my vision, how a man can be total: blissful silence, silent bliss!

This is your name: Ma Veet Nitam. Veet means transcendence, going beyond. Nitam means morality, puritanism.

These two words have to be understood deeply: One is 'conscience', and the other is 'consciousness'. Conscience represents morality, consciousness represents religion. Conscience is a social strategy. It is

created by others, it is a trick to manipulate the person. Conscience means others have told you what is right and what is wrong; they have not given an opportunity to you to explore, to know, to experiment. They have not given you freedom to judge on your own. They have given you fixed ideas, ready-made answers, ten commandments.

Morality is given by others from the outside. It is not an inner growth; because it is not an inner growth it remains like a plastic flower. You can hang the plastic flower on the rose bush -- maybe it can deceive a few fools, but it cannot deceive the rose bush. It cannot deceive the bees and the butterflies, and certainly it cannot deceive you, because you have planted those false, phony flowers on the rose bush.

Conscience is a plastic flower, planted by others -- the society, the church, the state. Consciousness is your inner growth; it is a real rose, alive, unfolding, fragrant, each moment growing, breathing. It has a beauty, because it has life, and it is yours, authentically yours. It is not borrowed. Everything borrowed is always ugly. The borrowed becomes a burden on your head; it cannot allow you freedom, it can only repress you, oppress you, exploit you. Morality is being used for psychological slavery. Other kinds of slavery have disappeared from the world, but the psychological slavery still exists, in fact more so than before, because before there were many other kinds of slaveries available; now there is only one kind of slavery available and that is psychological. So the people who want to exploit -- all their efforts have become concentrated on a single point and that is psychological exploitation.

So every child is being programmed by the society, given fixed ideas, what is right, what is wrong, and this is utterly absurd. Something may be right today and may not be right tomorrow, something may be wrong this moment and may not be wrong the next moment. Life continuously goes on changing, it is a flux, it is a constant movement, nothing is static; hence no static answers can be of any help. All static answers will prevent you in seeing the reality and responding spontaneously to that which is.

Consciousness helps you to become responsible, and I am not using the word 'responsible' in the sense of dutiful, etcetera. I use the word 'responsible' in the literal sense: the capacity to respond.

The man who is burdened with conscience has no capacity to respond, he only reacts. Before the question is there he already has an answer. His answer will never fit the question because the question is always new. Even if the question appears the same it cannot be the same because the context is different, the situation is different, the whole reference is different -- and you have to be very alive, unprejudiced, you have to be just like a mirror, reflecting whatsoever is the case and responding accordingly, not according to a preconceived idea.

Morality is a phony lie, because the ideas are given by others and you are living them -- you are just an imitator. I am against all morality -- that does not mean that I am for immorality. In fact it is morality that creates immorality too. I am for transcendence, transcendence of the very idea of morality -- and of course, this implies immorality too.

I am for consciousness, not for conscience. I don't want to give you any shoulds or should nots. I simply want you to become more aware, alert, watchful, clear, unclouded. When you are like a flame without smoke, whatsoever you do will be right. In a state of clarity the wrong is impossible, but then your character comes from your consciousness, not from your conscience, then it comes from yourself. Then it is a real rose, growing out of your being, and everything real has a beauty -- it has a fragrance.

Jesus was not moral, that's why he was crucified. He did not follow the old idea given by the society. He started living on his own, he was an individual, a rebel. Socrates was not moral, that was his crime. The society could not forgive him.

No authentic person has ever been moral in that sense; although in another sense only those few authentic people have been really moral, but then you have to write the word 'moral' with inverted commas. It is a totally different thing, it is not the so-called 'morality'. Authentic people's morality comes from their consciousness; hence they never feel the puritan's ego. You can never see in their eyes the holier-than-thou look, you can never see in them any condemnation for anybody. They have immense respect, even for those who are fast asleep and snoring, because they know that once, they too were sleeping and they too were snoring, and if they can awake, others also can awake.

The moment a person becomes awakened, becomes a buddha, he knows that everybody has the potential of being a buddha, and he becomes tremendously respectful to the buddhahood of everybody -- awake or asleep it doesn't matter -- buddhahood is buddhahood!

So I teach you buddhahood, awareness, awakening, but I don't give you any discipline. And that is my revolution. Religions have given only conscience, and that's how they all have cheated human beings. They have created hypocrites, they have also created a very schizophrenic humanity, a mad world. The people

who are responsible for all this insanity are your so-called saints, sages, mahatmas.

I am against all this nonsense. My approach is very simple and clear-cut. I give you a single key but it is a master key; it unlocks all the doors: Be aware! Be more and more aware. Bring that moment closer and closer when you can feel that your whole being is full of awareness. When there is not even a single spot inside you which is dark, unconscious -- then you have come home.

This is the goal of sannyas: to be enlightened, to be fully aware and full of light.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002075
ShortTitle: NEVER07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Sindhu.
Dhyan means meditation. Sindhu means the ocean.

Man without meditation is just like a dewdrop: very small, confined, limited, and that's the root cause of misery, to feel bounded, to feel encapsulated, to feel small. Because of this feeling one starts compensating; hence the ego. One feels small, one does not want to feel small. One feels inferior, one feels hurt because of inferiority, and the inferiority complex creates its opposite, the ego.

The ego is an illusion that "I am not limited", that "I am omnipotent", that "I am tremendously powerful", that "I am this, I am that". Through money, power, prestige, one goes on proving that "I am not inferior. Who says I am inferior?"

The ego exists in the same proportion as you feel inferior. The proportion is exactly the same. The more inferior you feel, the more egoistic you become. The ego is a compensation, but because it is illusory it does not help in the long run. It is a very short-sighted measure. It can keep you in delusion for a while but again and again the reality asserts. Deep down, hidden behind the facade of the ego you know the wound, that you are small, that you are limited by birth and death, that you are limited by the body, by the mind, that you are limited by time and space. It is impossible to hide it forever. It is such a reality.

But, if one enters into meditation a great revolution happens: a radical change sets in. The dewdrop disappears; instead one finds something oceanic.

Man is a dewdrop because he feels identified with the body, with the mind. Meditation is the awareness that "I am not the body and not the mind!" The moment you become aware that you are not the body and the mind, suddenly all boundaries disappear; they were created by your identification. Suddenly you are no more in the prison.

The prison was illusory, it was your creation. And because the prison was illusory all your efforts to get our of it were illusory. The ego is an effort to get out of an illusory prison. It is like a medicine which is

itself illusory but is trying to cure some illusory disease. And an illusory disease always finds some illusory medicine...

Meditation is a simple process of knowing the reality as it is. It is silence, it is awareness, it is watchfulness, it is witnessing. And witnessing is the key, because when you witness something you cannot remain identified with it. The moment you witness something you are separate from it. The witnessing is never the witnessed. If you can witness your body you are transcendental to the body, beyond the body. If you can watch your mind you are beyond the mind. If you can watch your feelings you are beyond the heart, and these are the three limitations.

Once you know your transcendence you feel oceanic, vast. Then there is no need for the ego. The ego cannot be dropped, because in the first place it doesn't exist. But in meditation it disappears.

And this is where I differ from all so-called traditions. They all say "Drop the ego, *then* you can enter into meditation". That is sheer nonsense! It is lying, like telling a person that "First you get healthy then you can use the medicine. First you get healthy". If that is the requirement to use the medicine then the whole thing is absurd. For what the medicine has to be used then? And this is what has been taught for centuries: drop the ego, so that you can enter into meditation. This is not possible.

So the people who try to drop the ego they start having a new kind of ego, far more subtler -- the ego of humbleness, the ego of egolessness. Again they are trapped. It is bound to happen, it is inevitable.

My approach is just the opposite: do not be bothered by the ego. Go to the roots. Why you have created the ego? -- because you feel inferior so you want to create something big around yourself to hide your limitedness. You want to brag, you want to puff your ego as big as possible; like a balloon you go on puffing it. But inside the cause is inferiority and inferiority is caused because of identification. So the deeper you go into the roots you will find the basic disease of humanity is identification; hence the only medicine that is going to cure is witnessing. Witnessing destroys identification, and then you need not drop the ego because there is no ego to be found.

And to experience oneself in one's vastness, infinity, eternity, is the moment of bliss, the moment of truth, the moment of realisation. That is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

This is your name: Swami Anand Pratika.
Anand means bliss. Pratika means a symbol.

Blissfulness is the symbol of self-realisation. Blissfulness is the indication that one has arrived home. It is blissfulness which proves godliness. Without blissfulness life is meaningless; one is simply groping in darkness, stumbling, somehow managing to live, but there is no significance, no joy. Life is felt like a burden, like a curse.

Jean Paul Sartre says man is condemned, cursed, to be. Obviously, that means one will be constantly thinking of committing suicide -- and that's what is happening to the modern mind: suicide has become the most significant problem. The question is why to live, for what?

Blissfulness has totally disappeared, and the strangest thing is that it has disappeared because of the so-called religious people in the world. The religious people have created a kind of seriousness. They have destroyed cheerfulness, they have condemned cheerful as something mundane, profane, sacrilegious. They have raised sadness, seriousness, to the heights of saintliness.

Christians say that Jesus never laughed. This is an utter lie! But for two thousand years Christians have believed in that. And if Jesus himself never laughed, how anybody else can dare to laugh? To be a Christian means to be sad, and if you are a Christian saint that means you have to be utterly sad, dead, a living, walking corpse, with no joy, with no song, with no celebration.

In a very subtle way religions have condemned life and all that belongs to life and they have praised death and all belongs to death. They were all death-oriented.

My sannyas is life-oriented, life-affirmative. I am against seriousness, I am all for laughter. i am all for cheerfulness, I am all for light-heartedness! The truly religious person will live his ordinary life with immense joy and ecstasy. He will not call it ordinary. He will live it with extraordinary sensitivity. It is a gift from the whole, it is a gift from the beyond -- it has to be respected, loved, appreciated! And it is really an immense gift. All these tress and the birds and the people and the rivers and the mountains and the stars and this vast sky, all this eternity... It seems really strange, sink, that somebody can be serious in this celebrating existence!

But seriousness has been praised, and because it has been praised people have tried to be serious. They

have repressed their cheerfulness, they have repressed their dances, they have made themselves cripples, they have paralysed their being in every possible way. They have cut themselves so that they can fit into the pattern of being a respectable saint.

To me this has been a calamity. Religions have been committing a great crime against man, and it is time that it should be corrected. It is already late.

A total rebellion is needed. My sannyasins have to be rebels; rebellion against life-negative attitudes, rebellion against seriousness, rebellion against the so-called other-world. This is the only world, and we have to live now and here. We are not to sacrifice now and here for some fantasy of a heaven or a paradise or a moksha. We are not to sacrifice the present for the future -- that is stupid -- because the future is born out of the present; if you kill the present you are killing the future too, because you are killing the mother and the mother is pregnant. You are killing the child too.

Each moment functions as a mother for the next moment. Condemning it is dangerous. Appreciate it, love it, rejoice in it.

Blissfulness has to be the very flavour of sannyasins, the symbol of my sannyas. Dance, sing, laugh, love, live, and live totally and passionately. Live intensely because who knows? -- the next moment may never come. This may be the last moment. So drink out of it, don't leave a single drop of the wine in the cup of the present! Don't postpone it for tomorrow because the tomorrow never comes.

And if it comes it will bring its own wine -- why be worried? It will bring its own songs and dances. This moment has its own taste -- rejoice in it -- and next moment will bring its own world. And if you know how to rejoice you will be able to rejoice that too, and if there is another world after death you have prepared yourself; by rejoicing in this world you will be ready to rejoice that too.

Sometimes I wonder, if your so-called saints enter into paradise, what they will so there? Just sitting like fools! They cannot dance, they cannot sing, they cannot laugh, they cannot even exchange jokes with each other, and for eternity they have to live there (laughter). Now there is no coming back! Once you enter into paradise you enter forever, so beware! Either don't enter or if you enter then learn the art of being blissful. Then wherever you are it is paradise. Even the hell will be heaven to my sannyasins: they will paint it orange (laughter), they will sing hallelujah, they will dance. Either the devil will have to become a sannyasin or he will have to leave! (laughter) There is no other alternative!

The question is not of going to heaven; the question is learning the art of being in heaven, *wherever* you are. Right now we are here, so *this* place *this* moment, has to be divine. This moment has to be squeezes to its totality.

I teach only blissfulness because to me that is the symbol of true religion. And it is only a question of understanding. Once you understand that it is unnecessary to be miserable, your energy starts turning into bliss. Once you understand that there is no need to be bothered for respectability... the society is playing a game, the game is it respects if you are serious, and if you want respectability you have to be serious. But then you will remain miserable. That respectability is not worth. Don't be bothered about respectability. Just think of one thing, and that is how to be blissful, whatsoever the cost.

And the blissful person naturally helps others to be blissful. The blissful person is a blessing to himself and also a blessing to whole existence. Perhaps you nay not be respected, perhaps the traditionalists, the orthodox people may not think you religious -- who cares? Those who understand, they will respect you. But the people who understand are very few. The crowd consists of blind people. A sannyasin has to be very clear about it that you are getting out of the mob psychology.

By becoming a sannyasin you are dropping out of the crowd mind, you are becoming an individual. Now, from this moment inwards you will be living the life of a rebel, but it is a joy, it is an ecstasy to be rebellious. Only the rebellious people know what life is, only the rebellious know what god is, because god is the very centre of life. In fact life and god are synonymous.

This is your name: Swami Prem Bhagwat.
Prem means love. Bhagwat means divine, godly.

Love is a multi-dimensional phenomenon. It can be animal, it can be human, it can be divine. These are the three main dimensions.

Love is animal when you are exploiting the other as a means, and millions of people know only animal love. We can call it lust. It is the lowest love, below human beings, more physiological, chemical, hormonal, than psychological. At the most it can bring you a certain sexual relief, the same kind of relief that comes

from a good sneeze! (laughter) Sometimes a good sneeze brings even better relief! (more laughter) But it is the same time, type of thing: there is not much in it.

One becomes burdened with sexual energy and one needs the release of the energy. And when the energy is released you feel unburdened. This is a very physiological process. To remain in this kind of love is to miss the great opportunity of life. One has to rise above the animals, but very few people rise -- remember -- because people think this is all there is to love. All these husbands and wives and all these marriage ceremonies, and all these priests and temples and churches and wedding bells and all this nonsense (laughter)... So much ado about nothing!

And these fools say that these marriages are made in heaven. if these marriages are made in heaven, then what is made in hell? then I cannot conceive because one cannot fall below this!

Very rare and few people rise to the level of human love. Human love is friendship, animal love is possessiveness. Animal love reduces the other into a thing, into a commodity. Human love raises the other, helps the other, to some to one's flowering. It does not use the other as a means; it respects the other as an end unto itself. It is pure friendship.

Sex *may* be a part in it, but a very secondary part, almost negligible, does not play the central role. In the animal love it is all and all. It is simply sex parading behind the word "love", but in human love there are many more things. There is sensitivity, caring, compassion. there is a certain psychological at-onement: two psyches are feeling in deep tune, a subtle dance of energies.

Sexual energies also are there but only a minor part. If in animal love they are ninety-nine per cent, then in a human love they are only one per cent. And the miracle is when higher qualities start growing in your loving relationship, sex itself is transformed; it is no more animal, it also starts having a new quality to it. It is now only one of the ways of sharing. There are many ways. Two lovers may be just sitting there, holding hands, looking at the moon, and that nay be far more satisfying than anything sexuality can ever give. Or maybe listening to each other's song or reading poetry together or watching a painting or creating something together -- a sculpture -- or making a garden, planting seeds, doing something together in deep harmony, in deep accord, a subtle music.

In this music even sex starts having a new flavour: It may happen, it may not happen; it *can* happen, it is not prohibited, but it is no more animal. It is not the goal of the relationship. Relationship has far higher goals. it is one of the ways of relating, and there are thousand and one other ways of relating.

The animal love is continuously a struggle, conflict: the struggle to dominate the other, the struggle not to be dominate by the other. There is some violence in this. Just animal sexuality is bound to be violent. It is a kind of oppression, exploitation, and one wants to posses the person for future use.

And particularly man, because he is physically more powerful -- not in any other way, just only physically. And that too is not a natural fact; that too is only because of a certain conditioning for thousands of years. Because he was the hunter, the food gatherer, the woodcutter, naturally, he started growing muscles, started growing more physical strength.

There are matriarchal societies still alive where man is weaker than the woman, because they have lived in a different way. The woman is the food gatherer, she is the hunter; the man takes care of the children, looks, takes care of the house. The man is a housewife and the woman is really the husband. And strange phenomenon: in these matriarchal societies the man is weaker than the woman. It is just because of certain historical situations that man became more powerful -- it is not natural -- but once he became more powerful he used his power to dominate the woman.

Now all over the world the married woman carries signboards that she is married; no man carries any signboard. It is a strange thing. You cannot judge by seeing a man whether he is married or not, but you can judge immediately whether the woman is married or not.

In India the woman who is married can be judged immediately. She used certain ornaments which only married women are allowed to use, she uses colourful clothes which widows are not allowed to use, she uses few ornaments which virgin girls are not allowed to use, so she is a walking signboard that she is married; that she is somebody else property: nobody should look at her. But the man carries no signboard.

Obviously, the reason is clear: you put a signboard on your house -- it is your property -- you put your name on it, but the house cannot put its name on you. You are the owner and the house is the owned. The woman is property, so you have to put...

In India when a man dies, in the old days, the woman had to die with him. Just the fear and the suspicion that she may be used by somebody else; it is better that she should be destroyed with the man. That was prevented. Still it happens once in a while, but because of the Britishers it was prevented. If India would

have been in the hands of the Hindus it would have never been prevented. It was so ugly an act, it was pure murder and far more murderous to throw a living woman into burning fire, with the dead body of the husband.

It was forcibly prevented, legally prevented, but still the widow has to show immediately few things: she has to remove the signboard that she is a married woman, she has to shave her head so she becomes ugly, and everybody knows that she is a widow, untouchable: The owner has died and nobody should do anything to hes property. Just to respect the dead she cannot wear any other colour than white, she cannot use ornaments, she cannot participate in marriage ceremonies, she cannot go wherever there is some festival is happening because even her presence is a curse. She is condemned in every way -- although she is allowed to live, but in such a humiliation.

This is all animal. This is not human.

Human love is not a marriage. Human love is a meeting, a merger, a melting, out of freedom. Two persons out of their freedom decide to be together, just for the sheer joy of being together. It is a psychological relatedness. This is the second dimension of love.

And the third is the ultimate dimension; I call it divine, godly. When the other is not even particularised, when your love is not addressed to anybody in particular, when your love is simply a quality, not a relationship at all.

In the first it is a possessiveness, the relationship of the owner and the owned. In the second it is a relatedness between two friends, addressed towards each other. In the third it is simply your quality: lovingness. Now it is not love but lovingness. Wherever you are you are in a state of lovingness -- even withe the trees you are loving, with the rocks you are loving, with people you are loving. It is just a quality to you. It has nothing to do with the other. It is unaddressed love or, in another words, addressed to god -- both mean the same thing because god is not a person.

God means simply the whole universe, addressed to the whole or addressed to nobody in particular, but arising from you, spreading all over, reaching to all nooks and corners of existence. I call it prayer.

First is lust, second is love, third is prayer. And when one reaches to the state of prayer one has found the real source -- of life, of truth, of freedom, of all that is valuable. One has entered into the temple of god. That is our deepest longing: Every human being is searching for it, but one may search consciously or unconsciously. Everybody is searching unconsciously. Sannyas means you are trying to make your search a conscious search, a conscious enquiry.

And remember one thing: only those who consciously search ever reach. The unconscious searchers go on stumbling, go on getting diverted, distracted; there are thousands of wrong doors and there is only one right door. Unless one is very alert one is going to miss it. If one is constantly alert and aware only then one can avoid the wrong doors and can reach slowly slowly like an arrow towards the right door.

Sannyas is a conscious enquiry into the phenomenon of love. And the moment you have reaches to its peak you have reached. Then there is nowhere to go: Immense contentment happens, just flowers go on showering, life becomes a sheer ecstasy.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002085
ShortTitle: NEVER08
Audio: No

Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Ma Dhyan Renate.
Dhyan means meditation. Renate means reborn.

The first birth is not the real birth. One certainly comes our of the physiological womb of the mother, starts functioning as a independent, physiological unit, but there is still a deeper womb -- the psychological. Unless one comes our of that too, the real birth has not happened.

Meditation is the process of coming our of the psychological womb, coming out of the mind. The moment you are out of the mind, you are free of all limitations. There are only two kinds of limitations: the limitations imposed by the body and the limitations imposed by the mind. These are the only prisons, the only chains. Once you are out of these two you are as vast as the universe itself. Then you are just pure awareness, with no beginning, no end.

The pure awareness is beyond time and space both. This is the beginning of true life, a life that is eternal, a life that knows no death. The first birth is not true birth because it will come to an end. It is bound to be followed by death. How can one call it a birth? It implies death. It is not the beginning of life, in fact it is the beginning of death. The moment a child is born he starts dying; when he is one day old it means he has died one day. If he is going to live seventy years now there is one day less. Every day life will be running out of his hands. Each birthday will be really a death day.

A life that ends to death is not true life. Only a life that knows no death, knows no end, can be called a true life. Sannyas is the search for the true, the search for the second birth.

In India we have called the seers twice-born, vija. And that's exactly what Jesus means when he says to Nicodemus "Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god." His way of saying is old, metaphorical, religious. What I am saying is the same thing, just the words are more contemporary, they belong to this century; hence I will not call it the kingdom of god, because that unnecessarily creates troubles, I will call it the kingdom of awareness -- which is more relevant, more acceptable, to the modern consciousness.

Man has grown up, man has come of age. The way Jesus is speaking is a little childish. He calls god the father. his own word was "abba", which should not be translated as father, it can only be translated as daddy. All the old religions are in a way childish -- and it is natural -- religion was just beginning, but now we have to use a more mature language. So I say "Unless you are born again you shall not enter into the kingdom of awareness, deathlessness, eternal life."

(To Hilton) Good! You look crazy! (much laughter)
This is your name: Swami Dhyan Giten.
Dhyan means meditation. Giten means a song.

When I say you look crazy I mean you belong to me! (laughter) Where you have been for such a long time? (much laughter)
-(Can't get it)

-You... you have come home. I am collecting all the crazy people from (laughter) (?) nook and corner of the world, and I immediately recognise (can't get it)
So now there is nowhere to go! Say yes!
-Yes! (much much laughter)

-Meditation (much laughter)... exactly drives you crazy, because it takes you beyond the mind, but crazy in a very beautiful sense. It is a transcendence from all logic, and all the stupidities that are involved in the logical style of life.

Logic is applicable to the mundane world, for calculation, for arithmetic, for business, for science -- for the world of the objects it is perfectly okay, but the moment you start entering into higher planes of being, the moment you become interested in poetry, in singing, in music, in dance, in love, in prayer, then you have to leave the world of logic behind. Then you have to take a quantum leap, because unless you are capable of containing contradictions within yourself you will not be able to be a poet. You will not be able to be really a creator.

Logic cannot create. It can analyse, it can dissect.

There is a story of a Sufi mystic, Farid: one king came to visit the mystic. Somebody has presented him a golden scissor, studded with very precious diamonds. It was a piece of tremendous beauty and art, so he brought the scissor as a gift to the saint. When he presents it to Farid, Farid looked at the scissor, said "It is beautiful and I don't want to offend you, but it is useless to me. *You* keep it. Next time when you come rather bring a needle for me."

The king was a little puzzled. He asked "I don't understand." Farid said "It is very simple. The function of the scissor is the function of logic -- it cuts -- and I belong to the world not of analysis but of synthesis, where we join pieces together. A needle is needed. The needle is more symbolic, more representative for my approach," he said "than a scissor. My function is to create higher unities and the ultimate unity when the whole universe becomes one organic phenomenon is bound to be illogical, because it will contain summer and winter, man and woman, yin and yang, Shiva and Shakti, the positive and the negative, the creative and the destructive, life and death, day and night -- it will contain *all* contradictions. But that's its beauty that even though it contains all contradictions they are contained in such a beautiful, organic say that they create an orchestra. The total effort is of unity: they become complementaries.

And that's exactly the function of meditation: the function of a needle, not the function of a scissor.

Mind is like a scissor. Meditation is like a needle. Meditation simply means go on joining things together which logic has put apart. The moment you can conceive the whole as one you have arrives home -- say meditation is a song, is a dance, is a love affair, love affair with the whole! It is celebration.

And hitherto all the religions have tried to be logical; hence they all have created theologies. Now that is an absurdity: theology means logic about god -- that is sheer nonsense. There is *no* logic about god. If you move through logic there is no god. If you experience god you have to drop logicalness. You cannot have both.

Theology is a contradiction in terms. Theo means god, logy means logic. Nobody has ever been to prove god logically and nobody will ever be able to prove. And it is good that god is not provable through logic. If you prove god through logic hi will become part of science, physics, chemistry, biology.

Religion will disappear the moment god is proved logically. Because god is not provable he is not disprovable either. One needs not intellect to penetrate into the ultimate; one needs intelligence. Intellect is of the mind, intelligence is a by-product of meditation.

Intelligence is not of the mind, it is of no-mind. It comes out of silence, when the mind has completely ceased, when you have fallen into a deep abysmal silence, then your intelligence comes to its highest peak, and that intelligence brings clarity, perceptiveness, it gives you eyes to see that which cannot be seen, it gives you ears to hear that which cannot be heard. It makes you capable to touch the intangible to hold the unholdable, to contain the uncontainable.

This is the beginning of the world of mystery, of the miraculous, and then life becomes a song, then each breath brings a new song to you, then each moment opens a new door, a new dimension. Then there are surprises and surprises. One lives constantly from one wonder to another wonder. And it is inexhaustible. It's ecstatic and it is not a ecstasy that comes and goes; once it comes it stays, once it is there it is forever.

All the religions have made people sad. They have made people serious. They have made people less sensitive than they were before. They have dulled their sensitivity, their awareness, their loving quality. They have killed in many says, they have been murderous and they have taught people methods which are methods of suicide.

Renunciation is suicide and nothing else -- slow suicide. I teach rejoicing not renunciation. My sannyas is a totally new phenomenon on the earth. Never before there has ever been anything like it. it is a new challenge, it is a totally new vision.

I don't separate the mundane and the sacred, I don't separate the ordinary and the extraordinary. To me everything is one. Yes, there is a way to live life in a mundane style -- that is logic, arithmetic, calculation, cunningness -- and there is also a way to live life as a sacred love affair, but then one has to be a little bit

crazy!

And you have found the right master! (laughter) Good. I will not ask how long you will be here -- you are going to be here.

-I hope till the end of March.

-No, that is not possible! (much laughter)

-(can't get it)

-That is not possible -- you will see! (much laughter)

-I (can't get it)

-Good!

(To Stefan) This is your name: Swami Dhyan Premen.
Dhyan means meditation. Premen means the loving one.

Meditation brings many flowers, millions of flowers. Love is one of the most beautiful flowers that it brings. Without meditation whatsoever is known as love is not love. It is something else parading as love, masquerading as love. And because it is something else it creates trouble, it brings misery. it gives you great hopes of joy but those goods are never delivered, because that is only a facade of love. Behind it, behind the thin curtain -- and it is really thin, almost like a Japanese rice paper curtain. Just scratch it a little bit and you will see monsters hidden behind! Possessiveness, jealousy, domination, all kinds of ego trips, even hatred, anger, destructiveness, violence -- all are there, just waiting for their time to erupt.

Yes, for the moment the volcano is silent, but the volcano is there, and any small excuse and it starts erupting. This is not love.

Without meditation love is not possible at all. So I am not condemning people; I am simply saying that what they are trying to do is impossible, it cannot be done in the very nature of things. First you have to kill those monsters -- and they can be killed only by meditation. Meditation functions in two ways.

For all that is wrong in you it functions as a poison and for all that is right in you it functions as a nectar. As you go deeper into meditation, silence, awareness, you will be surprised by one thing: few things start disappearing, and few things start growing. Your inner scenery changes totally, radically. The same energy that was growing weeds now grows roses; the same soil and the same climate and the same sun, and the same water. Anger changes into compassion.

Greed changes into sharing. Sadness changes into festivity and slowly slowly the miracle goes on deepening. And as you come closer and closer to your centre of being there are more and more miracles to be encountered, and at the very centre of your being, the last and the ultimate miracle: the ego disappears.

And the moment ego disappears love arrives! Love is the fragrance of egolessness, and love is the culmination, crescendo of life and its joy. One who has attained to love has attained to god. Then nothing is missing, for the first time one feels nothing is missing, for the first item one feels an home, at ease, totally relaxed. For the first time one feels immensely grateful to existence. To me that gratefulness is prayer.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002095
ShortTitle: NEVER09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Anand Andrea.
Anand means bliss. Andrea means courageous.

Man has lived in misery for centuries. It has become his way of life; hence great courage is needed to be blissful because the whole crowd that surrounds you is miserable. It is dangerous to be blissful, because it is going against the mob mind. They cannot forgive a blissful person, they have never done such a thing in the whole history. They are very sympathetic if you are miserable. If you create misery for yourself they even respect you, if you torture yourself, if you are a masochist, they worship you like a saint. But to be blissful is risky! THen the whole crowd is against you, they want to destroy you, because your very existence is a question mark on their way of life. Somehow they have accepted that to be miserable is natural, that that's what life is all about.

Now suddenly there comes a person who is blissful: he creates confusion, he disturbs their settledness, he stirs their minds. Questions start arising, doubts about their own life and the philosophies of life they have created start becoming bigger and bigger. Their philosophies start crumbling. A simple blissful man is enough to prove the whole crowd wrong, and nobody wants to be proved to be wrong. People would love to remain miserable but they would not like to be proved to be wrong, and the very presence of a blissful person is proof enough. He need not argue. He *is* his argument; hence the crucifixion of Jesus, the poisoning of Socrates' the murdering of Al Hillaj Mansoor -- and things have not changed even now. Hence I say it needs courage to be blissful, it needs guts to be blissful.

Bliss is *very* simple, but because you will be going against the accepted attitude and approach of people, against their very foundation; hence courage is needed, otherwise it is a very simple and natural phenomenon.

Misery is unnatural, bliss is natural, but people have accepted the unnatural as their nature. And it has become such a long, long conditioning. It is almost eternal. It has been there forever. Only very few people have been able to escape from this wheel of repetitive misery. But if one decides, one can get out of it. All that is needed is courage; the courage of a gambler, the courage of a person who leaves this shore for the further shore without any map, not even knowing wether the other shore exists or not. but it is really beautiful to go on such an adventure.

Only *this* adventure brings meaning to your life, significance to your being. Only this adventure starts a pilgrimage in your life towards the divine.
Bliss is divine!

This is your name: Swami Anand Kavyen.
Anand means bliss. Kavyen means a poet.

The experience of bliss makes everyone a poet. One may not compose poetry but one starts living poetry. One becomes poetry -- that's my definition of a poet. It is not confined to those people who compose songs. It is a *far* wider world with greater significance, with more implications, with more, many more dimensions that have ever been conceived about it. It is more a concern about your being; not what, with what you so, but what you are.

Bliss makes a poet. His whole life starts becoming a song, a melody, a celebration. To live without bliss is to live a very stupid life -- very grammatical, very mathematical, very calculative, but all these things are insignificant. They can make you a good businessman but they cannot give you anything more than money, power, prestige, and all those things are really just rubbish.

I am not against money, I am not against ANYthing. Use it, but don't be used by it. Live as richly as possible. I am not only for inner richness, I am also for outer richniess. There is no contradiction between the two. In fact both should go hand in hand, but don't just be a beggar, accumulating money, don't just be in

a constant discontent for power, prestige, respectability. There are higher values. And only those higher values make life worth living, otherwise it is just burden: one can carry it as a duty, from the cradle to the grave, one can go on dragging oneself, somehow. Everybody is dragging, the whole crowd is dragging, so you can go on imitation others but there will be no dance in your life.

And the moment dance enters your life god enters. To me god is a dancer, a poet, a musician, a lover. The idea of god as a father -- the Christian idea or the Jewish idea -- is very childish. The very word "father" is a projection of an orphan, of a mind which is not grown-up, a mind which needs a father figure.

My sannyasins have to learn the art of growing up, becoming mature. then god has a totally different meaning. It is no more a person; it becomes more and more a quality; love, bliss. freedom, creativity. But all these things happen through bliss.

Unless you have abundant bliss in you -- so much that you have to share it -- there cannot be any poetry, there cannot be any flowers. Flowers are luxuries. A tree blooms only when it has too much juice, too much life, that it has to burst forth into colours, it has to sing and dance and sway, it has to share its joy with the whole universe. That's exactly what happens to a blissful person.

My whole teaching is for bliss. And it is everybody's choice. If one wants to be blissful nobody can prevent, if one is miserable it is one's own decision to be so.

This is the first principle of sannyas, then whatsoever you are is your responsibility. Don't shirk it and don't throw it upon other people's shoulders. It is your and only your responsibility. To accept it as your responsibility totally brings tremendous freedom, because then you can change, you can choose a different way of life. There is no need to be miserable. We create it hence we are miserable. Don't create misery and bliss erupts in you like a volcano!

This is your name: Ma Anand Sudhi. Anand means bliss. Sudhi means remembrance.

Bliss is not something new that we have to achieve. It is a forgotten language; we have only to remember. Each child has known it in the mother's womb. Each child has experienced it but then the moment he enters into the world, he starts losing contact with it. We start changing him into an extrovert, we start forcing him not to be an introvert. In the mother's womb he was an introvert; he was just living within himself. There was nobody else. He was in total aloneness, in tremendous silence, in profound peace. There was no anxiety, no thought, no desire, no mind as such -- not even dreams, so no question of nightmares. He was just in a deep meditative state.

But the moment he is born, he opens his eyes and he finds a big world around himself, and naturally, he himself becomes interested in the big world. And the whole society wants him to come out of himself. So slowly slowly we lead him out of his inner being into all kinds of relationships. We teach him extroversion.

This extroversion makes him forget his bliss, and the purpose of sannyas is again to help you to reach to your innermost core, again to have that experience that you had once, again to be in that space which was once yours. In fact that's why there is such a search for bliss, because we have known it. One can search only for that which one has experienced in some way, somewhere. It haunts, it follows you, in the deep unconscious somewhere it is still intact, still calling you to come in.

Meditation is only a simple process of turning inwards, a one hundred and eighty degree turn.

I am not against the outside world, but first one should become centered inside one's being and then you can live outside. That centering should not be forgotten, because that is our real life, our kingdom. We should remain centered in it, grounded in it, and then we can live in the outside world. There is no problem in it.

So I don't teach my sannyasins to escape from the world; I only teach them how to remain centered and yet in the world, how to remain blissful and yet in the marketplace. And the true bliss is not disturbed by the marketplace. That which is disturbed by the marketplace is not true; it is phony, cultivated, it is something believed, something that you have created through auto-hypnosis; only then it can be destroyed and you can be directed from it.

Remember, that bliss is not an ambition, it is not an achievement, it is not something to be found, created. It is something that is already the case in the deepest part of your being; we have just to step back to find it. It is ours. Even though we have forgotten it, it is there. It cannot be lost, only forgotten. Hence sannyas is only a remembrance, not a discovery but a rediscovery.

This is your name: Swami Anand Bijen.
Anand means bliss. Bijen means a seed, a potentiality.

Bliss is a seed with *all* potentiality, with millions of flowers hidden in it. One has just to find a right climate, right soil for it, and it starts growing. Sannyas is a climate, a soil.

To be a sannyasin simply means to fall in the soil like a seed, and to die in the soil like a seed. Unless the seed dies it cannot grow, it cannot attain its potential, it cannot become actual; hence the death of the seed is not really a death, but a birth. A seed as a seed is dead. When the seed dies it starts living -- that's the meaning of Jesus crucifixion and resurrection. I don't think it is a historical fact, it cannot be.

Only superstitious people can believe in such stupid things, but it is a beautiful metaphor. And because Christians have insisted that this is a historical fact they have missed the whole point, they have missed the metaphor, which is its real essence. The metaphor is Jesus dies on the cross and then there is a resurrection, after three days.

Those three days are significant, that number is significant. In the East he must lave learned the idea, because he has been in the East, for eighteen years. There is no record in the Bible, it is a big gap -- where he has been? But there are records available in eastern scriptures. He has been to Egypt, he has been to Kashmir, he has been to Ladakh. In an ancient library of Ladakh, still, there are records.

These eighteen years from the age twelve up to the age thirty he lived with great masters, and he learned many secrets. He must have carried the idea of the number three, because in the East we say you have to die three deaths. Each day represents one death. First, the death of the body, the outer shell of the seed; second, the death of the mind, the inner shell of the seed; and third, the death of the heart, the innermost layer of the seed. When these three have died the fourth is born -- that is resurrection, the fourth. We have called it in the East, Turiya. Exactly it means, the fourth -- it is just a number. We have not given it a name knowingly, because all names are bound to be misinterpreted sooner or later; hence a number has been given. You cannot so anything with a number, the fourth.

God can be misrepresented, soul can be given meaning, self can become just an ego -- maybe a holy ego, a holy ghost -- but what you will so with the fourth? There seems to be nothing to do with the fourth. It is simply a number. It simply represents you have passed the three layers and reached the fourth.
Those three days represent three deaths, and fourth is the resurrection.

Bliss is a resurrection. Misery is living like a seed and bliss is like blossoming. When a man becomes actualised, realised, when all his potential becomes a reality, then only there is bliss, then only there is contentment. That's exactly the meaning of paradise. The word "paradise" comes from a Persian word, "firdaus". Firdaus means a beautiful garden.

A man becomes a beautiful garden. A seed is just ugly, but it contains tremendous beauty. You cannot find it by dissecting the seed. The seed has to find a right way to die. You can cut it by knife, but that is a wrong way to die.

Millions of people die but they die wrongly, hence they don't become Buddhas or Christs; very few people have died articulately, artfully, scientifically.
Sannyas is both; a process of right-dying and a process of resurrection.

This is your name: Ma Anand Mani.
Anand means bliss. Mani means a diamond.

The greatest diamond in the world is Kohinoor. It is in the possession of the British queen. It was found in a small village in India, Golconda. The person who had found it was a farmer. he had found it in his own farm; a small stream used to flow, and by the side of the stream he found the beautiful stone. He thought it will be good for the children, they will play with it, so he brought it home. And for three years it was lying around; children sometimes were playing, throwing it here and there. It was just by a chance that a sannyasin -- a wanderer sannyasin -- stayed in the poor man's hut one night.

He used to be a jeweller when he was not a sannyasin. He could not believe his eyes: he had seen thousand of diamonds but never such a big diamond. he must have lost a beat (laughter)... he remained in a shock! And children were throwing that precious thing here and there, and he asked the farmer "Are you mad or what? This must be the greatest diamond in the world. I cannot believe there can be a greater diamond than this. You can become the richest man."

The man said "It has been lying here for three years." Then the diamond was given to the king. Now Kohinoor that exists is only one-third of his original weight, but millions of times more precious because

much had been cut, polished; in cutting and polishing it had remained only one-third of its original weight, but as it has been cut and polished more and more, it has become more and more precious.

Each man is a raw diamond, and each man is in the hands of those who don't know that what a precious phenomenon life is. It is just lying around, people are wasting it. It needs a jeweller to recognise, to see, the beauty, the possibility, the future. It needs a visionary, a great poet to see what it can become. That's the function of a master, to help each disciple to recognise the preciousness of life, its infinite treasures, its hidden kingdom.

Every man is a Kohinoor and every man is in wrong hands. Every man needs to be reminded, every man needs to be awakened so that one can recognise what life can be! Of course then much cutting and polishing will needed, but once you have recognised the preciousness of your being then one can do everything for it.

The whole process that happens between a master and a disciple is exactly that of a jeweller and the diamond: the master has to cut in many ways, because much is unnecessary, non-essential, much is ugly, much is not needed -- it has to be eliminated.

The ego has to be eliminated, the anger has to be eliminated, the violence has to be eliminated, the hatred, the possessiveness, the jealousy, the greed. And when all these are eliminated then there is bliss, love, awareness, freedom, godliness. They *are* there but hidden behind layers of the non-essential and the ugly. But all these layers can be removed. Yes, sometimes it hurts, because sometimes one things this is very essential and it should not be eliminated.

This phenomenon of the master and the disciple is one of the greatest contributions of the East to humanity. In the West there have been only teachers and students. Even a man like Socrates is thought only as a great teacher, and Plato and others are his students. In the East we have a great distinction between a teacher and a master.

A teacher is only to give you information. A master has to give you transformation -- it is a totally different process. Information is not difficult: you can go on memorising it. That's what schools, colleges, universities are doing: they go on feeding your biocomputer, they go on putting more and more information in you. The master has to transform you; hence deep surrender is needed, because the master will start working on you and it hurts -- it is surgical. And the moment he takes his sword and starts cutting you, if there is not surrender and love, you will escape! And remember, it is very dangerous to escape from the surgeon's table! (laughter) He may have already (laughter).... but few things, opened few places, and if you escape...

I have heard it happened once! (much laughter) A politician's brain was being changed. His whole brain has been taken out and they were searching for another brain to be transplanted. Meanwhile a man came running to the politician and said "What are you doing here? -- you have been elected the prime minister," so the politician escaped. After seven years he turned, and the doctors said "And what you have been doing? It is a miracle, because your brain is *here*, and we have not been able to transplant another brain!"

The politician said "But I didn't need it -- I was the prime minister. Now I am no more the prime minister, so I have come back. Please fix some brain, because now I will need it!"

It is dangerous to escape from a surgeon's table -- unless you are going in politics, then it is okay (laughter).

A sannyasin has to be in a total surrender, in deep love. It is a love affair. Only then it is possible for him to allow to cut the unnecessary, the ugly, so that the essential can start shining in its immense beauty and splendour. Every man is an imprisoned splendour! -- but imprisoned and the walls have to be removed. And they can be removed; just a deep and total co-operation from the disciple is needed, a total yes is the need, and once you can say yes, transformation starts immediately, instantly. In the very saying of yes -- when your heart says yes you are already a new person, because ordinarily we are always saying no. Even if we say yes on the outside deep down there is no.

Sannyas is a song of saying yes, first to the master, then to community of the master, the commune of the master, and then to the law that has made one a master and that runs through the commune as a foundation. These are the three shelters the disciples of Buddha used to pray before their sannyas. These were the three prayers they had to assert: "Buddham sharanam gauchchami" -- that was the first step: I take refuge into the feet of the Buddha -- that is surrender to the master; "Sangham sharanam gauchchami" -- I take refuge in the commune of the Buddha -- that is the second surrender.

And remember the second is more difficult than the first, because to surrender to a man like Buddha or a Jesus is not difficult: they are so beautiful people -- one can surrender. But to surrender to the commune (laughter) is far more difficult, because then you are surrendering to people who are almost like you!

(laughter) But that helps tremendously: if one can surrender to the commune, then really one's ego is destroyed.

And the third surrender is even more difficult: "Sangham sharanam gauchchami" is the second and "Dhammam sharanam gauchchami" is the third: I go, I take shelter, refuge, into the ultimate law. the realisation of which has made the master the master, the realisation of which has created the commune. The ultimate law runs like a thread in a garden of flowers. You can see the flowers, you cannot see the thread, but it is the thread that keeps them together -- it is invisible. Because it is invisible it is very difficult.

But once one has become able to do the first two surrenders, the third is also, becomes possible. And with these three surrenders one becomes a sannyasin, and then it is not very far away when the raw diamond can be transformed to reveal its true beauty, its true colour, its true glory, its splendour.

This is your name: Swami Anand Udghosh.
Anand means bliss. Udghosh means declaration.

Man can hide one's misery. Man cannot hide one's bliss: it has to be declared! If you don't declare it, it declares itself.

Misery is like a thief: it tries to hide, it does not want to show, it feels its ugliness, it remains behind beautiful facades, but bliss is so beautiful and so overflowing with energy, it wants to dance in the moon, in the sun, in the wind, in the rain. It wants to sing thousands of songs, it wants to share. It is a declaration.

But because we have lived in misery for long, when even bliss happens we try to hide it -- just out of old habit.

One should learn one very basic law: if you hide your bliss it dies; it has to be expressed, then it grows. The more you share, the more you have it. The less you share, the less you have it. If you don't share it at all it disappears. If you can share it with the whole existence without any conditions it becomes universal. Then you have inexhaustible sources, you can go on giving, and you cannot exhaust it.

So start sharing. Whatsoever small bliss comes to you, sing it, dance it, give it to somebody -- to anybody -- don't make any distinctions. And you will be surprised: as you start giving it, it goes on coming more and more to you! And once you have learned that it comes by giving, then one is never miserly about it.

My sannyasins have to shout it from the housetops, they have to sing and dance in the marketplaces, on the streets, in the crowds. They have to make the whole world aware that something tremendously significant *is* happening. They have to knock on each door -- who knows? The person who is behind the door may be the person who is searching and seeking exactly for what you have brought for him. He may have been searching and not finding it, and just seeing you, he may recognise his own original face: you may become the mirror!

So don't be miserly and don't follow the ordinary law of the economics, that if you share you will lose, so accumulate, be greedy, hide it, don't let anybody know about it -- somebody may steal it. This is not the law of inner world.

Leave all the doors and windows open and send the invitations to all the thieves that it its available -- don't miss the opportunity! You see I have gathered all kinds of thieves around me. These are all thieves!

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002105
ShortTitle: NEVER10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Prem Hilde.
Prem means love. Hilde means courageous spirit.

The greatest courage in life is to *drop one's ego* and unless ones drops the ego one cannot know what love is. Love is the absence of ego. It is the experience of egolessness -- and that's what creates the whole problem around the subject of love.

People want to love, people want to be loved. It is natural, it is their basic need, to love and to be loved, but the problem arises that they have to drop the ego. And they want to do the impossible: they want to keep the ego and yet be capable of loving and capable of receiving love. That is not possible, it is not in the nature of things. It is like you can't have darkness and light both in the room together. If the light is there the darkness is not there, cannot be there. If you want darkness then you have to extinguish the light. They exist only in each other's absence. The absence of one becomes the presence of the other; hence both cannot co-exist.

And this is one of the basic anxieties of man: he wants them together, he would like to have his ego. Not only that, he would like to feel more egoistic because of his love, because he is such a great lover, because he loves and he is being loved. Now this is sheer stupidity! And when both the persons who are in love doing the same stupid thing, it becomes a constant conflict. That is another meaning of Hilde, battle, fight, war. Avoid that meaning!

Courageous spirit is only the symbolic meaning. The literal meaning is war, but in a way both are relevant as far as love is concerned. If you want to keep the ego also then love will become a war; if you can drop the ego then love becomes peace, but to drop the ego one needs great guts.

I think that is the greatest courage in life, to put one's ego aside. And what is true about love is true about sannyas too, because it is a love affair on a different plane, on the highest plane possible. Is you want to keep your ego then that will be the barrier between you and me too. Then you can learn few things, you can become knowledgeable, but that is not the purpose of sannyas.

The purpose of sannyas is a total transformation of being -- not just learning a little bit of knowledge, accumulating few more beautiful words, theories, philosophies, ideologies, becoming more informative -- that is not the purpose of sannyas. Information is not its goal but transformation. And all transformation needs egolessness, or in other words, it needs love.
Be courageous and let it happen!

This is your name: Ma Prem Yogena.

Prem means love. Yogena means the meeting, the merger, the ultimate immersion in the absolute.

Just as a dewdrop dips, slips from the lotus leaf into the lake and becomes one with the lake, loses all its boundary loses all its smallness, its definition, its name, its form, its personality, its ego. But that loss is not really a loss but an immense gain. By losing boundaries it becomes unbounded, by losing its finitude it becomes infinite. By losing its definition it becomes a tremendous mystery. By losing itself it becomes the lake itself. It is immense gain, and only those who are ready to lose themselves can find god, because god is not some entity, somewhere.

It is the name of the ultimate merger. Remember, just a name, a symbol -- god is only a symbol for the ultimate merger. The moment the ego disappears and you become part of the whole, that moment is the

experience of something so vast you have never known, so incredible. It needs some specific name. It is *really* a milestone, it is an end and a beginning. It is a death and a resurrection. It really draws a line before it you were just a miserable ego; after it you are blissfulness itself.

Before it, it was all dark night; now it is all light. The change is so qualitative. It is not only a change of quantity, not of degrees; it is a quantum leap, it is a jump, nothing gradual. You become discontinuous with the past, you attain to something absolutely dew you were not even aware of that it exists; hence it needs a name to indicate it. God is that name. god is not a person. It is just that experience of merger, when you are disappearing on the one hand, and you are appearing in a totally new vision, on the other hand. The experience is so remarkable so unique, so inexpressible; hence we have given it some names.

Lao Tzu calls it tao -- that is one of the most beautiful names ever given to it, far better than god, because the very word "god", particularly in Judaic and Christian and Mohammedan tradition, has become associated with a despot kind of person. In the Old Testament the god declares "I am a very jealous god." Jealous simply means Jewish, nothing else! (laughter)

Lao Tzu says "I would like to call it tao," and the reason he gives "Why I should call it tao, because it has no name." Tao does not mean anything. It is just like calling something xyz. He says I will call it xyz because it has no name and something has to be called. So I call it tao. In India we have called it aum -- that exactly is what Lao Tzu means by tao. Aum is just a sound, not even a word. Tao at least is a word; aum is just a sound, a humming sound.

Actually it is very representative: when the person disappears into the impersonal existence great explosion of music happens. It is the release of an imprisoned splendour. Suddenly there is dance and song and celebration, not only in the person who is disappearing, but the whole rejoices it. Aum simply represents a musical sound. That too is again just like xyz. Xyz is the end of the alphabet, aum represents the whole alphabet. Aum consists of three sounds; a, u, m. According to the science of sound these are the basic sounds. All other sounds are by-products of these three. These are the root sounds -- a, u, m. Aum is simply a, u, m; the combination of all these three sounds, and something more, something plus.

When you say "Aum", first a, u, m, and then the "m" is prolonged, "aum", then the "m" is prolonged. It is just a vibration. It goes on disappearing. Just like that the individual disappears into the aum: Aum-that am disappearing.

Slowly slowly you hear it less and less and less. And a moment comes, suddenly it is no more there, it is gone. In Sanskrit it is represented by a simple dot. So a, u, m, and a dot, just a dot. A, u, m, represent three things in you: the body, the mind, the heart, and the dot represents your centre. When the body is gone, mind is gone, the heart is gone, then there is just the centre, the essential core of your being -- that remains. It is not part of your ego. It is transcendent of the ego.

Love and only love is the door to this ultimate merger, meeting, melting, disappearing. That's the goal of sannyas.

This is your name: Ma Prem Mouni.
Prem means love. Mouni means the silent one.

Love is inexpressible. It is impossible to say it. You can live it, you can be it, but you cannot say it. The moment you say it you drag it down, from the world of the stars, to the muddy earth.

The world of stars is silent. Love belongs to the beyond, to the farther shore. When you bring it into words you destroy all that is significant into it. The words are very small and love is like the sky. And to force the sky into a word is not possible. You will destroy the whole beauty.

And what will remain in the word will not be even a far away echo. It will not be the echo of the echo of the echo; hence those who have known love have also known its intrinsic inexpressibility. Now, that can become a tremendous insight; once understood it can give you a clue. The clue is: if you become silent you will know what love is or if you become loving you will know what silence is, as if they are two sides of the same coin. Hence my insistence is on only two things, meditation and love.

Meditation is synonymous with silence. It simply means to be still, to be silent, to be without any thoughts, words, without any mind, just to be herenow. When that silence settles in you, you will be surprised that a great explosion of love happens!

Either one can travel to silence through love or through love to silence. Both are valid. It is easier to travel from lobe to silence that from silence to love; hence my experience is that more people reach to silence through love -- that is the way of the Sufis. Yes, few people have reached through silence to love --

that is the way of Zen. And these are the only two ways in fact; all other ways can be categorised either belonging to the Sufi way or to the Zen way. But with me, *all* the ways are existing together. I am not trying to synthesise, because I don't see the need to synthesise -- they are one! The need to synthesise arises only when they are not one. I see their organic unity.

There have been people who have been trying to synthesise all the religions, all the paths -- these are the blind people. They don't see the unity which is already there. If somebody comes and tries to synthesise your hands with your legs, and your head with your hands, he is going to create a mess, because you are already in a synthesis, there is no need to fix you.

But if somebody tries to fix you thinking that hands are so far away from the feet (laughter) and they may not be in a unity, and the hands may go this side and the feet may go that side, and the hands may want to do one thing and the head may not want it to do that thing, and there will be great difficulty for this poor woman "So let us fix her," then they will destroy you!

That's what the do-gooders have been doing: they have been creating great mischief in the world, and there are all kinds of do-gooders.

There was one very old scholar in India, Doctor Bhagwandas. I was a very young man when I saw him -- he was a great world-known indian philosopher. His whole life work was synthesis of all religions. When I saw him he was very old. I asked him only one thing and he became very angry. He almost threw me out of his home! I asked him only this much that "If there is *already* an organic unity, then whatsoever you have been doing is sheer nonsense. If there is no unity already then what you are doing is impossible."

He *could* see the point but he was surrounded by his disciples and he ordered that "This young man should be removed." I said "At least let us be synthesised with each other! You have been trying to synthesise Hinduism with Mohammedanism and Christianity and all the religions," and his whole life he did it. I said "You have wasted your life. I have just come to say to you -- I was just passing (laughter) and a friend told me that this place belongs to Doctor Bhagwandas, so I said "Let us come in. Let us have a little chitchat."

And he was surrounded by his disciples, he was very angry! I said "There is no need to throw me out. I will go. My body is synthesised. I can go myself. There is no need to throw me out! But whatsoever you have been doing, remember: you are a blind man and you have not seen the point: it is already one!"

Love and silence are deeply one, but you can move from different directions.

One can move to a single point from many directions. From all over the world one can move to a single point. And these two are the basic approaches. You can choose, you can have your pick: either through love reach to silence -- if you follow the path of love then silence has to be used as a criterion. As you become more and more silent you can be certain that you are moving in the right direction. Follow love but use silence as criterion whether you are going in the right direction, or become more meditative and silent then use love as a criterion.

If you become more loving then you are in the right direction.

So whether one follows the path of silence or the path of love, the other has to be used as a criterion. And one reaches to the same point. And when one reaches one can see the unity of all the Buddhas, of all the awakened ones. Their whole life can be reduced into loving silence or silent love.

This is your name: Ma Prem Soni.

Prem means love. Soni means golden.

The alchemists all over the world have used the symbol of gold. The symbol of gold means the hidden in man is the most precious. Man lives in the non-essential, and then his life remains trivia, mundane. If he starts moving from the non-essential towards the essential, his life starts becoming golden, he starts gathering a golden aura around himself.

The alchemists say their science is nothing but a process of transforming the baser metal into gold. We are all born with both, the centre and the circumference, but the world uses only our circumference. It needs only our circumference, it comes only in contact with our circumference, and because the whole world uses only your circumference -- your parents, your sisters, brothers, husbands wives, children, people all around, in all your relationships your circumference plays a great role -- naturally, one becomes more and more identified with the circumference and forgets the centre. And the centre is the real goal -- that is our most precious treasure.

And it is only at the centre that love exists; hence people living on the circumference can hanker for love

but they cannot get it. They can try to give but they cannot give it either. It does not exist on the circumference. On the circumference cunningness exists, domination exists, all ego trips exists -- but not love.

Love is so precious that nature has put it at the innermost core of your being. It has been hidden so it cannot be destroyed, so it cannot be stolen, so it cannot be easily available to anybody. That seems to be very logical.

If you have a precious diamond you will put it in the most secure and safe place in your house; you will not throw it outside. You will put it in the innermost room of your house and there too, in a safe, and you will lock it and you will keep it absolutely private so nobody knows about it. That's what nature has done: love is so delicate, so precious, so divine, that it has hidden it as the deepest recesses of your being. And unless you start digging for it you will not find it.

Sannyas is a tremendous effort to find one's own treasures, to find the kingdom of god within you. But if one wants to find the centre one has to start moving from the circumference, facing towards the centre. We are standing on the circumference, our back is at the centre, and we are facing the world -- the whole world, the vast world. A hundred-eighty-degree turn is needed, and that turn is meditation: you close your eyes and you look withinwards, you still your mind and you dive deep within you, you become calm and quiet -- in the body, in the mind, in the heart -- and slowly slowly you start settling to the very bottom rock of your being. It is there you will find the goal of love, the kingdom of love or the kingdom of god. Love and god are synonymous, and love is a far better word than "god", because god, the word "god" has been so much exploited by the priests that it is time that at least for one hundred years it should be put out of use. My effort here is to replace the word "god" by love. Love has not been exploited by the priests and I don't think they will ever be able to exploit it. Love is the word that belongs to the world of poetry, not to the world of priestcraft! (laughter) Priests cannot use it, they cannot even understand it, they cannot make a theology around it. They cannot make temples around it.

Love is dangerous. Priests have always kept the energy of love repressed. They are very much afraid of love, because a person who knows what love is cannot ever be victim of any priest, of any church, of any religion. He will remain independent, he will be living his life according to his love and according to his light. That's what my sannyasins are.

This is not a church, this is not a dogma, this is not in any way a doctrine. By belonging to me you are not belonging to any philosophy. By belonging to me you are only belonging to the purest energy of love. It is not a temple at all. It is not a place for worship. We don't have any rituals, any prayers -- we can't have.

Love needs nothing. Love is enough unto itself. It is the prayer, it is the temple, it is the deity in the temple. It is all in all. It covers the whole reality. it is in itself the total dimension of mysticism. Start moving towards love, towards your centre. Keep aware so that you don't so anything which goes against love. Do everything that helps your love to become more and more manifest, to be more nourished -- and you will find the gold, you *will* become golden. Everybody is born with the capacity to be golden -- that is our birthright.

All that is needed is a determined commitment to claim our birthright.

This is your name: Swami Prem Sambodhi. Prem means love. Sambodhi means enlightenment.

Love is the light of the inner world. A man without love is without light. He may have light on the outside but as far as his inner, his interiority is concerned, it is all dark, utterly dark, so dark that it is impossible to see anything. That's why many people would like to go in but they never go. Once in a while they have a little peek in, and then they become scared because it is so dark. They escape.

In fact the whole humanity can be divided into two categories: the people who are escaping from themselves and the people who are escaping to themselves. A sannyasin is one who is escaping to himself and a non-sannyasin is one who is escaping from himself.

To escape from oneself is extroversion. To escape to oneself is introversion. And unless you come in you will not find the source of light; it will remain dark. It is dark not because there is no light -- there is light -- but it is a totally different kind of light and you have to get accustomed. It is like when you come after a long walk in the hot sun to your house, it looks dark inside; compared to the outside light, the inside of the house looks dark and dismal. For a few moments you feel it, but if you settle, if you rest a little bit, soon that darkness starts disappearing, your eyes become accustomed, adjusted.

Eyes are very flexible. When there is too much light your pupils start shrinking, because only so much light can be allowed in. When there is less light then your eyes start opening more. It is just like the shutter

of K.B.'s camera (laughter) just the lens, if there is too much light then you have to keep it according to the light. If it is less light then you have to keep it exposed for a longer period, a bigger exposure is needed.

Eyes simply function automatically like a camera, and the inner world is really so different from the outer world that it is not only a question of adjusting, it is a question of a radical change. So it takes a little while to settle inside.

Sit in the inside darkness and don't be worried! Enjoy it! It is peaceful, it is vast, it is very velvety! It has its own beauty, its own silence, its serenity -- enjoy it and just sit there and don't be in a hurry, and you will be surprised one day that your eyes have started changing. A new vision has started arising in you. In the East we have called it the third eye. It is symbolic. It is not that there is a third eye somewhere inside. A few foolish people even have tried to dissect dead bodies to find out where the third eye is. It is not anything physiological; it is only a metaphor. "Third eye" simply means a new kind of seeing.

It takes a little time for that new kind of seeing to arise but it arises. I am a witness for it. I am not talking about the scriptures; I say only that which I have known myself. I never say anything that is not my experience. If it goes against my experience then I don't care -- whosoever has said it, I criticize it outrightly. Even though it looks outrageous, it is perfectly okay with me. I have only one commitment and that is to my own experience, to nobody else.

If I find that Krishna is saying something which does not go with my experience, then Krishna is condemned. Then I will hit him as hard as I can! If it goes against Jesus then it goes against Jesus because I cannot vouch for anybody else's experience. I can vouch only for my own experience. I know if one can wait and the waiting seems very long. It is not that long, it only appears, because sitting inside doing nothing, it seems as if time is not moving at all, as if the clock is gong very slow -- maybe it needs a new battery or what has happened.

Time goes so slowly because there is nothing to engage you, nothing to keep you occupied. So even a little waiting looks almost endless, but it is not endless and it is not that big as people think, but it appears certainly.

A sannyasin has to learn to wait, and to wait lovingly, with no hurry, with no impatience -- and then one day, when the eye is ready you know a new kind of light, that is love. Inside becomes full of light and then it starts filtering out of you, it starts radiating out of you. The radiation of inner light is love in your outer relationships. When you meet a man who is full of light you experience love. But it is a strange world: two persons fall in love and both are in immense darkness, then there is bound to be constant struggle, fight, and they are at each other's neck.

Love becomes almost murderous, tiring, exhausting. One wonders why one has got caught into it, but one cannot get even out of it, because outside also one feels miserable. Then one is in a fix: if you are out of love you are miserable because you are lonely, if you are in love you are miserable because the other is always there to create trouble for you. If the other is there there is trouble, if the other is not there there is trouble. Anyway man is condemned, but the whole thing happens only because we don't know that love is only the outer expression of inner light. It is possible only if you are full of inner joy, bliss, insight, that you can be loving; otherwise it is not possible.

When love explodes it is enlightenment, because it is disappearance of the darkness and beginning of the day.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002115
ShortTitle: NEVER11

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Premendra Bo.
Premendra means love is god. And Bo means to live.

Life basically is an expression of love. Love is the fragrance of the flower of life. They are two sides of the same coin. The person who avoids love is simultaneously avoiding life too; hence the people who have been life-negative have also been love-negative. In fact escaping from the world was really escaping from any situation where love can arise.

For thousands of years man has lived in tremendous fear of love -- and love is god, and love is life, and love is the very core of existence. But one has to learn the art of loving. It is an art. The capacity is inborn but it can be refined, it can be slowly slowly helped to grow, to become an Everest, a peak. and only when love comes to its crescendo you experience godliness. Then life becomes a sheer joy, then each moment is ecstatic. Then all this nonsense of calling life a misery, condemning life as sin, trying to escape from life, avoiding life, looking so idiotic that one cannot believe that for thousands of years man *had* lived under this impact.

This very life/love-negative attitude proves that man has not allowed his intelligence to bloom. He has lived in a retarded way, like an imbecile.

My own approach is that religion is the name of the art which teaches you how to love, how to live, which makes you capable of loving without attachment, without possessiveness, without any manipulation, without any ego trip. It makes you understanding the complexities of existence, it helps you to work out your way in the jungle of life. It is a great challenge. It is worth accepting, because only those who accept it grow. Those who turn their hips towards life. they never grow. The remain juvenile.

All escapists are basically hippies. Hippies means those who have shown the hip to the life. All your saints, mahatmas, sages are hippies. They are real hippies, howsoever serious and sombre they may look, but they have shown their hips to the world. They are cowards.

But they have been worshipped, they have been imitated by others. Every effort has been made to make the whole humanity follow these stupid people. It is time enough to say a total "Stop!", a full stop to all this nonsense that has been going on and on. Enough is enough.

And my sannyas is a full stop to the whole life-denying approach; in place of it I teach you to love, to live, to be a light unto yourself. That's the only way to become awakened, to be enlightened. That's the only way that one can realise one's potential of becoming a Buddha or a Christ. Not be following Christianity one becomes a Christ, but by living one's own life authentically, without any hypocrisy, without any pretensions, utterly naked in the sun, in the wind, in the rain, open and available. Because there is no need to fear -- it is your life and you are not accountable to anybody else, you are the master of your life -- then why create misery? And why live life in such a way that it becomes a sad affair?

The same energy can become a dance and the same energy can become a death. It is the same energy: all depends on you. You can accumulate the manure in your living room, then it will stink, it will be horrible to live there. But the same manure can be used in the garden and then it will bring beautiful roses, great lotuses. It is the same manure which will stink in the room but will create perfume in the garden. One just needs to arrange one's life in a beautiful way, then there is no need to go anywhere. Paradise is herenow!

This very body is the Buddha and *this* very land the lotus paradise.

This is your name: Swami Satyam Bharti.
Satyam means the ultimate truth.

There is only one truth, because there is only one existence. Existence is the circumference and the truth is its centre. Unless one knows the truth whatsoever you do always goes wrong. It is bound to go wrong. It is like a blind man groping in darkness to find a door.

They define philosophy as a blind man searching for a black cat in a dark room where in the first place that cat is not (laughter). Now the blind man can go on searching forever and forever. The cat is not there, it is black, the room is dark, the man is blind -- this is what philosophy is.

One needs eyes to see, one needs light to see. Only two things are needed: light and eyes. Thinking is not going to help, philosophising is of no use; because a blind man can think about light there is no intrinsic difficulty in it. He can *think* about light, he can gather all kinds of information about light, he can become a great scholar about light, he may even start concocting few theories about light. He may be very logical, capable, to create a systematic idea what light is, but still, he has never experienced it.

He may know everything about it but he knows *nothing* about it. He has not known it, it is not his own experience. It is all borrowed. He is blind.

Thinking is not going to help and people go on thinking about truth, about god, about love, about beauty, about everything, and all these things are experiences.

Clarity, understanding, insight.(???)

Meditation simply means dropping all the knowledge that is there, that has accumulated, that has been taught, that you have learned, that you have read, that you have been told by others. Dropping all that is meditation. Emptying yourself of all knowledge, knowledgeability, is meditation. Becoming spaciousness, throwing all the furniture known as knowledge outside the room, making it utterly empty -- that's what meditation is.

Only in that spaciousness your inner eyes start functioning. And then light is needed.

Light is created by love, eyes are created by meditation. Love is the inner way of creating light. The loving person becomes light-full. His darkness disappears.

So I teach only two things; meditation and love. Meditation to see and love to create light. And nothing else is needed! The moment you have eyes and the light truth is revealed. And truth liberates. Truth brings bliss, truth brings immortality, deathlessness. It takes you beyond the ephemeral to the eternal. It is a radical transformation, from the circumference to the centre. And the moment you are at the centre there is no problem, no anxiety, no anguish. The whole energy that was involved and entangled into anxieties, turns into an eternal celebration, a festival of lights.

In fact, in India the festival of lights has lost its meaning. It has gone to something, to its.... not to its real meaning but to its very opposite. (sp?)"Deepavali" the light festival, started by the enlightenment of Mahavira. It is Mahavira's enlightenment day.

He is a rare person in that sense because almost all the enlightened persons have become enlightened either on the full-moon night or just close to it. He is the only person who became enlightened on the no-moon night.

Because he became enlightened, because he found the inner festival of lights, to represent it we started the whole celebration. But because he was a Jaina Hindus never accepted the story, how the light festival came into existence. They have created their own story about it which is just very ordinary, that Rama has become victorious over Ramana, and that's why we are celebrating. This is a very mundane story, nothing of inner significance, just ordinary. But Mahavira's story has true significance.

It actually happens: when you are in a meditative state and love starts growing in you, you can see a line of lights unending and without any beginning. Kabir says "When I became enlightened I saw as if thousands of suns have suddenly arisen in my inner horizon.

It is the same energy that was our darkness, it was our misery, it was our blindness. The same energy was upside-down.

My work here is to help you to put your energy in a right combination, then it becomes an orchestra. And when life is an orchestra, life itself then is the ultimate truth!

This is your name: Ma Prem Anando.
Prem means love. Anando means bliss.

These are the two most important values.

Bliss has to be the quality of your inner being and love has to be the expression of your inner being, into the outside world. Love is bliss radiating and reaching to others. Without bliss there is no love, that's why so

many people want to love and desire to be loved but they all feel frustrated, for the simple reason that they never look for the basic requirement without which love is not possible.

You never sow the seeds and you go on waiting for the flowers. And when flowers don't come and you so much jogging and running and wrestling and yoga and all kinds of stupidities, but flowers won't come still. They need seeds-yoga postures won't help! (laughter) Your jogging is not going to help, wrestling is not going to help. One has to do the right thing.

People want love -- and it is a basic need. Just as the body needs food the soul needs love. Love is the soul's nourishment. It starts shrinking. And many people's soul dies before their bodies die. In fact near about the age twelve the soul dies, then only the body goes on living. It is only the container; the content is no more there; hence the average physiological age is twelve. That's the moment when you stop growing inwardly.

And remember one thing: a river is river only if it is flowing. If it stops flowing it is no more a river, it becomes just a muddy pond. It is river only if it is reaching towards the ocean, but once it stops flowing it is no more reaching to the ocean. It (?)

The moment your inner being stops growing you are no more a river reaching towards god. So people go on growing only physiologically. Their age may be eighty, eighty-five, ninety, but their souls are left far behind when they were twelve, thirteen fourteen, at the most. There is such a gap between their spirituality and their physiology, unbridgeable gap, but somehow they go on managing pretending that they are grown-ups. But you can see that their grown-upness is only phony; they have aged but they have not become grown-ups. These two things are totally different.

To grow in age is one thing, to grow up in maturity is a totally different phenomenon.

Love is a fundamental need. Because it i a fundamental need everybody longs for it, but just longing is not enough. You have to prepare the ground, you have to understand the fundamental laws. These three laws have to be remembered. One is: you cannot get love if you don't give it in the first place. It always comes as an echo: first you have to give, then it comes, it comes thousandfold. But it comes only when you give.

If you want to get without giving it, it is not going to happen. It is against the law of nature, it is against tao. The second law to be remembered is: you can give it only if you have it; you cannot give something which you don't have.

What you are doing to give to people if you are miserable? You will give your misery. And to give misery to somebody is not love. And in return you will get thousandfold misery. One has to be blissful then one can share.

You can give bliss, then bliss comes back. That's what love is all about: an exchange of bliss.

So the second law is -- first you have to have it -- and with the second law comes meditation in. It is through meditation that you create bliss. It is there but there are few hindrances to be removed. The ego has to be removed, the greed has to be removed, the jealousy has to be removed -- these are all hindrances, and meditation is capable. Meditation is like a sword: it cuts the very roots of all that is ugly in you all that creates misery in you.

A sannyasin has to go on sharpening his sword and go on uprooting all the weeds. Once you have thrown all that is ugly in you you will be surprised: in that very moment bliss explodes. It is your intrinsic nature but it was hindered, prevented, blocked. Those blocks have to be removed.

And the third law is that when you have got bliss don't hold it in, don't be miserly, because the more you give, the more you have it. That is the third law: the less you give, the less you have it. If you don't give at all it dies. If you give it totally you will be surprised that you have found infinite streams coming to you from some unknown beyond. You go on giving and it goes on coming, and it always comes more than you give.

The ordinary laws of economics are not applicable. Just the opposite is the inner law. In economics if you want to have something, be greedy, hold to in, don't give it, otherwise you will lose it. But in the inner world just the opposite law functions: hold it, be greedy and you will destroy it. Share it, dance it, sing it, be festive about it, declare it and don't make any conditions when you give. Give unconditionally, because to put conditions is again miserly.

Just give for the sheer joy of giving and it will be coming more and more, more and more.

Bliss has to be your innermost core and love has to be your radiation of it. And between these two transpires something which people have called god or tao or nirvana. No word is adequate enough to express it, but something beyond words, beyond our imagination, beyond our dreams, happens.

But it happens between these two: bliss inside, love outside. And just between the two, in some strange moment -- I call it strange because it is unpredictable, I call it strange because when it comes it comes, you cannot bring it in, I call it strange because it is not within our grasp. It comes as a gift, as a grace, from nowhere. Suddenly, a moment before it was not there and a moment after it is there, for no visible reason, why it is there and why it is not there -- it is mysterious. And once this mysterious moment has been tasted, one has arrived, one has found the home. Only then this homesickness disappears.
That's the goal of sannyas.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002125	
ShortTitle: NEVER12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Hans.
Dhyan means meditation. Hans means god's gracious gift.

Life gives many gifts -- love, bliss, freedom, truth -- but no gift is more precious than meditation. Meditation functions almost like a master key: it unlocks all the doors, the doors of love, freedom, truth, awareness.

In the gift of meditation all the gifts are implied. It is the very essence; hence it i incomparable. Just to become interested in meditation is a great blessing. There is an old Egyptian saying that it is not the disciple that chooses the master, but the master who chooses the disciple.

The disciple thinks *he* is choosing -- on the surface it is obviously so -- but unless the master has chosen the disciple already, even the desire to choose the master will not arise.

There is another Egyptian saying from the same mystery school. There exited a great mystery school in Egypt. Pythagoras has visited that school and people travelled from all over the world. The pyramids were really created by the mystics for a certain process of meditation.

The shape of the pyramids is such that if you sit inside you can meditate for days together, you will not feel hungry, you will not feel thirsty. It has been recently discovered just by accident that few explorers were working excavating one pyramid. Their dog got lost inside and they forgot about the dog and went home. After many days they thought maybe the dog is lost. They were searching everywhere but nobody thought about the pyramid. Then they went there and they were surprised: the dog was dead (laughter). He must have died simply out of fear because he must rushed here and there and could not find the way, but his body was still warm, his body was not deteriorating at all.

No sign of death as far as the body was concerned. The body was protected by some mysterious

phenomenon.

Then they discovered the shape; the shape of the inside of the pyramids was created for meditators. Even for many day or months they could live without food or water. This was the same school from which these sayings have come.

The second saying is that when the disciple is ready the master appears -- never before. And when the disciple is ready the master appears immediately. It is not coincidental. Just to be interested in truth is a sign that you are already blessed by existence. The basic and the fundamental step has already been taken. You will discover it only in the end, you will recapitulate only in the end, that the whole search that you were thinking you are doing, was being done through you. That's the meaning of god's gracious gift: it does not come directly, it comes in such indirect and subtle ways that the person who receives it never knows that he has been a recipient; in fact he goes on thinking he has earned it, he deserves it.

The people who start meditating think they are searching, enquiring. It is not so. It is existence through you or call it god or life or tao or whatsoever one wants to call it. It is something inexplicable, some energy, you can call it "x", which is searching through you. You are just a vehicle.

And the moment this is understood tremendous growth happens, because the barrier of the ego is dissolved. Even the idea that "I am the seeker, I am the searcher," is a hindrance. If we are just like hollow bamboo flutes and the song belongs to some unknown energy, and we are just passages to the song, then there is no point in carrying the unnecessary weight of the ego. It can be dropped.

Think of meditation as a gift of god, and it becomes so easy then, because all the difficulties are created by the ego. Meditation is not difficult; the ego is the difficulty. So the tight beginning is think it as a gift. In the beginning it is only *as if* it is a gift; in the end you will discover that it was a gift, it was not a question of as if. But even thinking it as if it is a gift helps immensely: slowly slowly the ego gets out of the way, and meditation becomes more and more an effortless process.

It is no more aggressiveness on your part. You are just at the receiving end. And the very idea that it is a gift never makes you pious egoists -- that is one of the greatest dangers in spiritual search: people become pious egoists. And to be a pious egoist, holier-than-thou, is far more dangerous than to be an ordinary egoist, because the ordinary ego is very gross and on the surface, but the pious ego is very subtle and very deep inside you, hiding in the deepest realms of your unconscious.

Once we start with a basic assumption -- I call it assumption because it will be only an assumption right now, a hypothesis; although it is proved true in the end, but in the beginning it is only a hypothesis -- but it gives you a right direction, it makes you relaxed, receptive, available, and the most significant thing is: it makes you grateful. And gratitude helps greatly, thankfulness helps tremendously.

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Natascha.

Dhyan means meditation and Natascha is one of the most beautiful names possible: it means the birth of Christ. It does not mean the birth of Jesus, remember. It means the birth of Christ which is a totally different phenomenon.

The birth of Christ has happened many times before Jesus, has happened many times after Jesus, will go on happening in the future too.

Jesus' birth is a historical phenomenon. The birth of Christ is a spiritual phenomenon. The Buddha is a Christ, Krishna is a Christ, in fact the word "Christ" is only a form of Krishna. It has travelled long from Krishna to Christ. In one of the English languages, Bengali, Krishna is called Christo and from Christo to Christ it is very easy.

There is every possibility that the word "Christ" has its origin in the word "Krishna". Mohammed is a Christ, Zarathustra is a Christ, Lao Tzu is Christ. There have been many Christs but only one Jesus. You can never be a Jesus but you can be a Christ -- that is everybody's birthright.

To be a Christ simply means to reach to the ultimate peak of consciousness, to become crowned, to become an emperor of the inner kingdom. And sannyas is nothing but an inner journey, a beginning of a new dimension. In *this* dimension the ultimate happening is the birth of Christ, and all that one has to prepare for the birth -- in other words, all that one has to do to become pregnant -- is to meditate.

Meditation is a kind of pregnancy. One becomes pregnant with the divine, one becomes pregnant with the ultimate. One carries the ultimate inside one's being just like a mother carries a child in the womb. And continuous meditation goes on nourishing the child inside: the child, Christ.

And there comes a moment when the child simply transforms the very being of the person who was

carrying it.

Kabir has a very strange statement. He had many, he has made many strange statements. He is one of the most significant mystics in the whole history, a very poor man, a very uneducated man -- he was just a poor weaver, abandoned by his parents, so nobody knows whether he was a Hindu or a Mohammedan, because these were the two religions there. His name seems to be Mohammedan.

Kabir is one of the names of god in Koran. Kabir means the great one, the vast one. His name is Mohammedan, the name certainly is not Hindu, but he was a disciple and was brought up by a Hindu mystic, Ramananda, so he was thought that he was a Hindu, and nobody knew about his parents. Ramananda was not only his spiritual father; he was also his father in every way. He was his father, mother, master, everything.

Hindu claim that he is a Hindu, Mohammedans claim that he is a Mohammedan. His statements are tremendously significant for a single reason that they are the most absurd -- on the surface -- but if you go deep into them you will find precious treasures.

To explain your name, one of his statements is worth remembering; he says "I have seen many wonders but the greatest wonder that I have seen is that the child has eaten the mother." Now this never happens, but it can be significant if you understand what I am saying about your name: the child grows so big, the child Christ grows so big that the mother disappears in it. First the child is small as is inside the mother, then the child is so big that the mother is inside the child. That's what he means that the child eats the mother; that is the birth of Christ when you innermost being overwhelms you, when you are absorbed and consumed by your innermost core, when your circumference is eaten up by your centre, when your circumference disappears into the centre, is absorbed into the centre, when you no more have any outside, when you are all and all just inside, just a deep interiority, with no outside corresponding to it.

Yes, that miracle happens. Kabir is right that he has seen a great miracle, the greatest of all: the child consuming the mother; eating the mother totally, not leaving even a little trace behind. This happens through the art of meditation or the magic of meditation. It is a magical art.

Meditation simply means becoming so silent that there is no sound inside you, no word because words consist of sounds, no thoughts, because thoughts consist of words, no ideologies because ideologies consist of thoughts. If there is no sound, there is no philosophy, no religion, no dogma, no creed, no word at all. It is a wordlessness state. In that pure space one's consciousness starts rising, finding no hindrance anywhere it goes on rising, it reaches to its crescendo -- that is the birth of Christ. One becomes a Christ.

I am against of anybody becoming a Christian or a Buddhist for that matter or a Mohammedan, but I am all for somebody becoming a Christ or a Buddha or a Mohammed. I am not creating here a religion or a church. It is impossible to create a religion or a church here, because somebody will blossom into a Buddha and somebody will blossom into a Christ and somebody will blossom into a Mahavira, and you cannot make a church out of these people. These people are bound to remain individuals. They cannot be part of any crowd psychology.

They are out of necessity, rebels. They have their original face, they never borrow anybody's face, anybody's mask. They don't live somebody else life; they live their own life. If they are roses they are roses, if they are marigolds they are marigolds, if they are lotuses they are lotuses. In *my* vision this is going to be the future of humanity. Religions will disappear but there will be a new kind of religiousness -- and that day when it will happen will be one of the greatest day in the history of humanity *and* consciousness, just a kind of religiousness, diffused religiousness.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Viram.
Dhyan means meditation. Viram means a full stop.

Meditation is a full stop for the mind process. Mind is continuously working, day in and day out. You may be awake, you may be asleep, it goes on working. You may be doing this, your may be doing that, underneath it continues its activity. From the cradle to the grave, untiring the mind goes on and on. This is the cause of humanity's madness.

Everybody is mad. Madness is not something that happens to few people; it is a very normal state. Yes, when somebody goes too far, beyond the limits of ordinary normal madness we call it mad, but the difference is only of degrees. Maybe the normal person is only ninety-nine degrees mad and the mad person is one hundred one degree -- just a little boundary to be crossed which can be crossed by any small thing. Just a push: your wife dies and wives are never reliable! (laughter) And they die at such a strange

moments... For example, they may die on Sunday and you were planning to go to the swimming pool or to the river and the wife dies! (laughter) She could have died any other day but she had chosen to die on Sunday -- now she had destroyed your (? can't get it)... and she will have a good giggle! (more laughter) Or your bank may fail -- they are meant to fail; your business may flop, anything can happen, thousand and one things are there. And any small thing can drive you mad. Just a little push, one degree more, just a little heat is needed.

The difference between the mad people in the madhouses and the mad people outside the madhouses is only of degrees, not much -- not of quality but only of quantity. And you can easily experiment with it: just put on the tape-recorder, close the doors and start talking to it. Whatsoever comes into your mind, don't edit it. Just whatsoever comes, even if a sentence comes only half, its okay, then another sentence comes and they start overlapping, don't be worried, don't start rationalising, putting things in a systematic way; let them come as they are to represent the sheer chaos within, then after half an hour listen to it, and you will not believe that this is you.

In fact nobody ever looks within oneself otherwise everybody will start freaking out. Maybe that is the reason why nobody looks in. Everybody is subconsciously aware that to look inside means to see one's madness. So they listen to Socrates telling again and again "Know thyself," and they nod their heads but they never try to know. They know perfectly well that if we look within we are bound to encounter our madness.

They cannot argue with people like Socrates -- these people are very argumentative. Just to avoid the argument they say "Yes, when the time comes we will look in. You are right: one has to know oneself, we absolutely agree," but they never try! Because once in a while even without making any effort they have come across their mind and what they have seen is enough. It is a maniac, Ayatollah Khomeiniac. It is jumping and jogging and doing all kinds of yoga postures and making faces, and it will drive you crazy if you look at it.

So it is better somehow to sit on top of it and pretend that everything is okay, everything is fine, everybody is saying to everybody else "Everything is fine," and they are all sitting on volcanos (laughter), and everything is fine! And then somebody's volcano erupts and all others say "Poor fellow," and they still go on telling to each other "Everything is fine," and they know perfectly well they are sitting on the same kind of volcanos... but what else to do? Where else to sit?

This is the only place! You have to be yourself. Meditation simply means learning the art to putting the stop to this maniac mind -- and yes, there are ways. A full stop *is* possible.

It is just like putting the light on and off: you have to know where the button is; if you know the button it is so simple. Meditation is simple, just you have to learn where the button is. I call the button witnessing. If you start witnessing your mind you will learn how to put it off or on. THen whenever you want to use it, put it on -- it has its uses. But when you don't want to use it put it off and remain in utter silence. That silence preserves energy, makes you a reservoir of energy. And William Blake is right when he says energy is delight. It is light also, it is delight too.

When you are full of energy, *more* than you can contain, when the energy starts overflowing you it is bliss. When you have so much that you have to share it it is love. And when you come in contact with this infinite energy within you, you have come in contact with god. The only way to know that something beyond matter exists, something like godliness exists, is to put a full stop to the mind.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Anuprem.
Dhyan means meditation. Anuprem means love that follows meditation.

The only criterion that one's meditation *is* fulfilled is the shadow of love that follows it.

Meditation we cannot see. It happens in the innermost core. Only you can go there; nobody can be invited there, nobody can be a guest there, not even you best friend, you beloved -- nobody can go there, it is absolutely private.

But when meditation happens inside something immediately happens on the outside too, simultaneously; what Karl Gustav Jung calls synchronicity. It is one of the greatest facts supporting his hypothesis.

Science believes in cause and effect, it believes in causality -- that is its foundation: if you heat the water to a certain degree it will evaporate, hundred degrees and it evaporates. Heating water to hundred degrees is the cause. Hundred degree heat is the cause, evaporation is the effect. It is bound to follow. This is the law of causality. The whole science is rooted in the law of causality. If that is the only law then there is no

possibility of any love, any freedom, any awareness, any godliness. In short then there is no base for religion. Then religion simply becomes utterly meaningless.

Unless some other law is also working -- that other law Jung calls synchronicity. It is tremendously significant. That is his one of the most important contributions.

The law of synchronicity says that it is not a causal relationship. Something happens and then something corresponding to it happens, but they are not related as cause and effect. It is a strange law, but it happens. For example, if a husband and wife *really* love each other, deeply, intimately, then you will find few things happening between them which will prove the law of synchronicity: even before the husband has said anything the wife has heard it; she knows what he is going to say, she knows what he wants, she knows what is his need. Lovers start having a certain inner connectedness which is not causal, which is non-causal.

It happens between the master and the disciple even *more* deeply than it can happen between lovers, because the disciple-master relationship is the ultimate in a love affair.

The disciple sitting by the side of a master slowly slowly starts getting into the very tune of the master. His heartbeat starts beating in the same rhythm, he starts breathing in the same rhythm. It is not causal, it cannot be causal. They start having some kind of relatedness which is not material at all.

There is a story in the life of a great musician of South India. He had become very old, one hundred years old and he had thousands of disciples. They all had gathered because it may be the last birthday. There was not much hope that he will survive one year more, so from far away corners of the country, all his disciples who have learned music from him -- and his life has been a long life and he had created many beautiful musicians -- they all came and they all brought many gifts, precious gifts. They were all well-known musicians, belonging to this king or that, they were all rich, respected, and when they were all offering their gifts a beggar came who was also a disciple of the master, but instead of becoming famous, instead of becoming somebody well-known in the county, he had remained a beggar. He must have been a man of different values and qualities, a rebel.

When he came all other disciples who knew him they asked him, just jokingly, teasing him -- they knew that he is a beggar and he has remained a beggar, he had never accepted any post, he had never accepted any reward; he will just sing on the streets, play on his sitar on the streets, for anybody to hear. And he will never accept anything except food, and that too, only for today. So he had nothing to give to the master.

They just teased him -- and he was a *rare* musician, all other musicians were nothing compared to him, but he wanted to live a life of a vagabond, of a beggar, and he had lived that way and he was tremendously happy. He was not tethered to anything and he was not fulfilling somebody else desires; he was living according to his light. It was his joy, not his business to sing, to play, to create music.

So they asked "What gift you have brought to the master?" He said "I don't have much, I don't have anything in fact, but still I can give something." They wondered what he can give so they all gathered, and when he went to the master he sat unto his feet and told the master that "You are hundred years old, your life is more precious than my life, and I am only fifty years old, and I am certain that at least thirty years I can easily live, or maybe more: I want to give these thirty years or whatsoever is left to you. This is my gift -- what else can I give? I am a beggar -- you know, everybody knows."

Then he bowed down in the feet of the master and died, then and there. Everybody was shocked, what has happened? And the master lived exactly thirty years more. This is synchronicity, this is a historical fact. It is not a parable. The disciple must have been in deep synchronicity. This is not cause and effect. There cannot be any cause and effect in it.

But he must have been in such deep tune, in such deep attunement, at-onement, that the moment he said "Accept my life," was enough! He surrendered his life and *that* very moment he died, instantly he died. He never breathed again.

Meditation is not part of the world of cause and effect; it is part of the world of synchronicity. And the most significant thing that happens, simultaneously; as you go deeper in meditation inside, on your outside love starts blossoming. That is the only proof that meditation is growing, there is no other proof: those flowers of love.

A meditator cannot be unloving and if a meditator tries to be unloving, he kills his meditation. The vice versa has also to be understood: a lover cannot be without meditation; if he tries his love is just a mask, a pretension -- it cannot be true.

Love always follows meditation as a shadow, so wherever meditation is, love is and wherever love is meditation is. Hence my whole philosophia consists only of two words: meditation and love. This is my whole scripture, my whole Bible, my Koran. Nothing more is needed in fact. if you can materialise these

two things in your life you would have known all that is worth knowing, all that is worth being.

Ma Dhyan Anugita
This is your name: Ma Dhyan Anugita.

Dhyan means meditation. Anugita means the song that follows it, the music that follows it, the celebration that follows it.

Many things follow meditation. Meditation is a multi-dimensional phenomenon. It is the spring: not only one flower but thousands of flowers bloom, not only one tree but the whole forest blooms. In India we have a certain flower, palash is its name. When the palash flower opens its buds the whole forest appears as if on fire, because when palash blossoms all the leaves disappear; only flowers remain. It is really a total expression. Nothing is being held back; there is no division at all, otherwise the energy will be divided into leaves and flowers. Palash lives a total life, utterly intense. The leaves disappear, the whole energy is poured into flowers, the whole tree loaded with flowers, just flowers, and they are the color of sannyasins. This is the color that I have chosen - a very lively red, the color of the flames. And each tree has thousands of flowers, and palash always grows in forests, not one tree but thousands of trees together.

So when the time comes for it to blossom, its spring, then the whole forest is on fire. That's what happens in meditation : so many flowers - love is only one, awareness another, freedom still another, godliness, compassion, service, creativity, sensitivity. But all these can be put together in a single word and that is a certain quality of dance and song, a certain fragrance of celebration.

The person who is a meditator is in a state of dance. Not that he is dancing, only dance is there, he is not. He has disappeared into the dance. He sings but he is no more there, only the song. And when such totality and such intensity and such passion is there, life is ecstatic. And to me that is the goal of sannyas: ecstasy! Each moment a growing ecstasy, from perfection to more perfection, from totality to more totality, from one infinity to another infinity.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002135
ShortTitle: NEVER13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Runa.

Dhyan means meditation . Runa means mysterious.

Life can be approached either through the mind or through a state of no-mind. These are the only two alternative approaches.

Science approaches life through the mind, religion through the no-mind; hence science comes only to know the superficial, the factual, the mathematical, the measurable. Its very approach prohibits it to enter into the mysterious. Its very presupposition is against the mysterious.

Science has been endeavouring to demystify existence. That's its aim. It is not said so obviously but if you look into scientific researches, discoveries, it is not difficult to find the essential core. Science is trying to find answers for every question possible. It divides existence into two categories: the known and the unknown. That which is known today was unkown yesterday. That which is unknown today will become known tomorrow. That's the only difference between the two. There is no basic difference, no qualitative difference; only a difference of quantity.

A little more effort, a little more work, a little more research and a day is not far away when all will become known. The unknown is being reduced slowly into the known, the unknown is becoming less and less and the known is becoming bigger and bigger. Soon the whole territory will be known. That's the goal of science. In other words that's what I call demystification.

But we are moving towards a very dangerous state. If it is all becomes possible, that all is known, life will become absolutely futile. Life's meaning is in its mystery, but science prohibits it. Its very methodology debars it, makes it blind for the mysterious. The mysterious is a third category; it does not come under the category of the known nor under the category of the unknown; it belongs to the totally different category: the unknowable -- and that is the dimension of religion, the unknowable.

It cannot be known but it can be experienced. It cannot be known but it can be lived. You cannot reduce it into an answer, into a system of thought, into a logical proposition, into a philosophy. It is vast, it is infinite, it is eternal, but you can drink of it, you can become utterly drunk with it, you can dance it, you can sing it. You can love it, but knowing is not possible.

And to move towards the unknowable you have to make a great change within yourself: you have to move you energy from the mind to a state of no-mind. That's what I call meditation. Meditation simply means putting the mind aside, looking into reality without any idea what it is, without any presupposition ,without any a priori knowledge, looking into existence innocently like a small child. That very look becomes a transformation. That seeing with innocent heart, with wonder in your eyes, with a deep overwhelming awe, and you are falling in tune with the mysterious, you are moving beyond the known and the unknown, towards the unknowable.

God is another name for the unknowable; so is truth, so is love, so is beauty. Different names but indicating to the same moon. Different fingers pointing to the same moon.

This is your name: Ma Veet Cecile.
Veet means transcendence, surpassing, going beyond. Cecile means blind.

Everybody is born blind, but with the capacity to go beyond it, with the potential to transcend it. Very few people have transcended the blindness, for the simple reason because they take it for granted that this is what life is all about. They misunderstand birth with life. Birth is not life, neither birth is the beginning of life nor the death its end. Life is not something between birth and death; on the contrary, birth and death are just small episodes in the long journey of life. Many times birth has happened, many times death has happened: life continues unhindered, undistracted.

So those who take birth as if this is life will remain blind, and then they are bound to be continuously afraid and trembling about death, because if birth is life, then death is the end. One fallacy leads to another fallacy, and between these two fallacies -- birth and death -- the whole opportunity is lost. Between birth and death there is only an opportunity to realise your potential. But it is not given.

The seed is there but the seed is not the flower. The seed contains the flower. If you cut the seed you will not find the flower; you have to find right soil, right climate, right time, so that the seed can die and disappear into the soil and can become a plant.

Once the seed has started growing, the seed has lost its blindness. The seed is blind. It is completely closed from everywhere. It lives in a kind of grave, encapsulated, but the tree is not encapsulated. It has come out of the grave. It is alive, it is open -- open to the sun, open to the moon, open to the stars. It is

available to the wind, to the rain, to the songs of the birds. It is vulnerable. It sways and dances and rejoices. It has moods of sadness, of joy. Yes, there are moments of mourning and moments of festivity.

Now these are scientific facts, even science has become aware about the living element in the trees which is *very* sensitive, ultimately of the same category as man; a different expression of consciousness, a different form of sensitivity, different kind of eyes, different kind of ears, but the tree hears, the tree sees, the tree feels. When you touch it with love it recognises your warmth, it responds. When you come with an axe to cut it, it shivers, trembles, it knows the enemy and the friend, it knows the lover, it knows just the bypasser. It has its own eyes.

Every man is born as a seed and every man has the capacity to become a rosebush with hundreds of roses available to existence, in communion with existence. That's what I call *the* eyes. When you are blossoming then you have many eyes, because existence is multidimensional.

These two eyes that we have are nothing. That is only one small dimension, the physiological, but there are many dimensions, many planes, many aspects of reality. And if a man works upon one's own energies, he starts growing many kinds of eyes. He starts becoming perceptive in thousand and one ways.

When you have reached to the optimum of your potential, when you have realised all that was unrealised in you, then we call, one is enlightened, awakened, is a Christ or is a Buddha.

Your name is significant; it is the situation -- everybody is born blind, but there is no need to stop there. In fact it should become a challenge to go beyond it. If a person can know that "I am blind," then he is bound to do something about it. The moment one knows "I am ignorant," he has already taken a very significant step towards knowing, because nobody wants to be ignorant, nobody wants to be blind, nobody wants to be unconscious, mechanical, robotlike. That is not our nature, that is not our fulfilment. Everybody wants to grow in consciousness, awareness; only then slowly slowly bliss arises, love arises, freedom arises. These are all the flowers, these are all different eyes.

And when you are able to see all that is possible to be seen, then only there is contentment, immense contentment, and great gratitude for existence. To me that gratitude is prayer, and that contentment is the goal of all religion.

This is your name: Swami Purnam Seth.

Purnam means the perfect, the ultimate, the absolute, the whole. Seth means the appointed.

We are all appointed by the whole; and life should not be thought as an accident. That's what science goes on telling to every child. It is unfortunate that the children from their very small age are being conditioned with a very wrong attitude which is going to darken their whole life. And from the Kg to the university this is the climate, that life is accidental, that there is no meaning in existence, that we are just by-products of accidental situations, that we are not needed really. If we disappear nothing is lost; if we are nothing is added.

The whole existence according to the scientific attitude is accidental. There is no intrinsic significance. It is a chaos according to science, not a cosmos. Cosmos needs some meaning, some intrinsic truth. It is only through religious experience that this chaos is transformed into a cosmos.

Religion gives meaning, significance, a sense of being needed. And remember: it is one of the greatest needs in life, to be needed. And if one can feel that "The whole existence needs me," that "I am here not by accident," that "I am appointed to be here," that "I have a certain message to deliver," that "I have to fulfil a certain mission," that "My life has to deliver, contribute, something beautiful to existence, only then I will feel fulfilled, only then I will feel I have done my work" -- and the joy that comes when you have done any work to perfection; any work in which you have put your total heart.

When you have done it well, finished it well, a great ecstasy arises. It is my observation that only creative people know what ecstasy is. And by creativity I mean fulfilling something hidden in you, discovering it and fulfilling it in your life. Then you have contributed, you have added some beauty to the existence, some joy.

Existence is a little more enriched by you that it was before you. You will be leaving existence a little better, a little higher, a little more poetic, a little more magical, a little more golden than you have found it when you had arrived. That is fulfillment, that's ecstasy.

The experience comes as you become silent. The more silent you become, the more you start feeling the hands of the ultimate behind you. When you are totally silent you suddenly some to see that you are just a bamboo flute on the lips of the ultimate: the song is flowing through you. Your only work is not to hinder it,

not to distort it; to allow it pass through you, in its purity.
As it is, it should be delivered.

Sannyas means living a life of pure silence, living life through silence, and then this is the first experience that comes to oneself, that "I am part of a great cosmic plan," that "I belong to an organic universe," that "I am not just a cog in a wheel, that any other cog can replace me." In fact nobody is replaceable, everybody is unique. The moment it is felt, life comes to its ultimate peak of rejoicing.

This is your name: Swami Anand Henry.
Anand means bliss. Henry means home.

The deepest desire in every heart is to find bliss; a bliss that is eternal, a bliss that comes but never goes, a bliss that is forever. But we all are groping, not knowing where to go, there to find it, not knowing what direction is the right direction, what path to follow. But in darkness, in blindness, still, we all are groping. The drunkard is groping, the gambler is groping, the priest is groping, the philosopher is groping, the saint is groping -- they are all groping -- in different ways, in different corners.

My only teaching here is that before you start groping create some awareness. Don't waste your time in groping. First requirement is to be alert, aware, watchful, because awareness is a kind of light inside. Once you have the light, even if it is a small candle, you can find the way. You can find the door out of the mess you are, out of the misery you are, you can find the door to the temple of bliss. But the basic requirement is not groping. THe basic requirement is a small light within you.

Groping is endless and there is more possibility that you will stumble with this wall and that wall, that you will have this fracture and that fracture, that you will fall upon this thing and upon that, and you will be continuously in a frustration and misery will be multiplied. And slowly slowly a desperation sets in.

The child trusts very much that he will be able to find; the young man is very enthusiastic, very romantic, a dreamer, and he feels that he will be able to do what nobody else has been ever able to do -- but look at the old man: he knows that it is all groping, he knows all the pains he has suffered, he has knows, known all the pitfalls, he has broken every limb, he has accumulated nothing but frustrations and failures, he has become utterly hopeless.

It is not accidental that old people are always angry. It is very difficult to live with old people; they are always irritated, angry. They are not angry with you in particular, they are simply angry at themselves. Their whole life has gone down the drain. You have to forgive their anger.

The angry young man is a very latest arrival on the earth, but the angry old man is very ancient. Old people have always been angry, that's why it is so difficult for people to cope with their parents: the gap is big; they are enthusiastic, they are still hopeful, they are dreaming, they want to do this and that, and they feel they will be able to do it, and the old people, the parents know that it is all nonsense. "It has never happened, it is never going to happen, we have lost our lives and *you* are going to lose your life," but the young man has to go through his experiences, he cannot borrow them from the old, and the old person becomes angry because he is not listened, and he is *really* saying a truth. He becomes angry because nobody pays any heed to him. He is discarded, ignored. Nobody wants to talk to him, nobody wants to sit at his bedside and listen to him attentively.

Who wants to listen to a failure, to a desperate person, drowning? Who wants to listen to somebody who will give some taste of his hopelessness to you? -- Who will create some frustration in you, who will destroy your dreams which are so beautiful. So nobody wants to communicate: this is the generation gap. One generation cannot communicate with another generation, and the reason is that older you get, the more aware you become that all groping is futile, that the whole life is a sheer exercise of futility and nothing else.

There is a truth in it. The truth is that they have only been groping, they never create a light within themselves.

We call the old man wise who has the freshness of the young person and the innocence of the child, who is not feeling hopeless. Even encountering death he is in absolute bliss: he has arrived, he has found the home. And the only way to find the home is to create light. The energy should not be wasted in groping. The whole energy should be concentratedly put into meditation, because meditation is the art of creating light. Once the light is there the path is simple. Sometimes it happens, the door may be just by the corner, maybe just you had to bypass some furniture and the door was there. Maybe you were just standing on the door, but the door needed to be opened. Maybe on the door was written "pull" and you were pushing.

Maybe just something simple; just a little light and you can read what is written on the door. If it is written "pull" and you are pushing, your whole life will be wasted. You can go on pushing and pushing and everybody is pushing hard.

Don't waste you energy in groping. First settle down wherever you are, accumulate your energy. Don't waste it in any way; become a reservoir of energy. And be silent, silently aware. Just go on settling inside. When all turmoil has settled, when there is no noise within, in that very moment suddenly a flame bursts forth in you. And this is the greatest miracle there is, when you inner world becomes full of light.

The moment your inner world is full of light you can walk in that light anywhere you want. You can find everything that you want; you can find bliss, you can find truth, you can find beauty, you can find love. All possibilities are suddenly open, and it is only a question of creating light.

So I don't say philosophise, think, study, grope, search, seek. I simply say sit silently, gather all you energies, become centred, still, and out of that centering and stillness is the beginning of a light and that light then goes on growing. One day you are just pure light and nothing else.

That is the day one has found the home, one had found the ultimate bliss which begins but never ends.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Neha.
Dhyan means meditation and Neha means love.

Meditation is your inner experience, absolutely private. Love is its expression. Meditation is the inner side of the experience; love is its outer side. It is through love that your meditation shines forth, it is through love that your meditation flows and starts reaching to others.
Meditation is the flower, invisible flower. Love is its fragrance.

A man without love cannot really be a meditator; hence that is the criterion to judge whether a meditator is really a meditator: his lovingness will prove it. And out of hundred so-called saints, ninety-nine are absolutely unloving, not only unloving but full of hate: hate for the world, hate for the ordinary life, hate for this and hate for that. This is not possible to meditators. A meditator is simply a lover: he loves.

It is said of Rabiya el Adawiya, one of the Sufi mystic woman, that when she came across her copy of the Koran a small sentence which says "Hate the devil," she crossed it, she corrected it. As far as Mohammedans are concerned it is sacrilegious, you cannot correct the Koran -- it is god's word!

A mystic was staying with Rabiya. He saw this happening, he said "What are you doing? Have you gone mad? Koran cannot be corrected -- it is god's message given by his *final* prophet, and this is the last message. Now no more message is going to come. You cannot correct it!"

Rabiya said "I don't care whose message it is. Something is wrong in it, something is wrong because my experience is something else. It says "Hate the devil", but I cannot hate! It is absolutely irrelevant to me. It is *my* copy. I am not correcting anybody else copy. It is *my* copy, it has to correspond to *my* experience. Since I have known silence, meditation, I know only love! If devil comes to me I will love in the same way as if god comes to me. There will be no distinction. In fact I will not be able to make a distinction at all, that who is the god and who is the devil. How I am going to distinguish? I will love both in the same way because now I am love."

This is the ultimate flowering of meditation: you simply become love. Hence I say a man without love is not a meditator. And the so-called saint of all the religions have been doing that: trying to meditate but avoiding love.

And the worldly people are trying to do the opposite: trying to love, avoiding meditation. Now that too is not possible; you cannot love without meditation. They always go together. They are not even like two wheels of a bicycle, because some sunning fellow can use only one wheel.

I have one sannyasin here (laughter)... he moves only on one-wheel bicycle; it is not a BIcycle, it is a monocycle. It is not even like two wheels of a bullock cart. It is like two sides of a coin: you cannot avoid the other side. You can hide it but you cannot avoid it; it is bound to be there. Either you have to have both or you have to throw the whole coin.

So anybody who chooses love *or* meditation is throwing both. It is not a question of either-or. You cannot choose. They come inseparably -- and that's what my sannyasins have to prove, that's how my sannyasins have to live. It has never been done. It is time that it should be done, and should be done on a very large scale so the whole world becomes aware that meditation and love are complementary to each other, that there is no need to renounce the world. In fact a real sannyasin will rejoice in the world. He will love and his love will strength his meditation, and he will meditate and his meditation will nourish his love.

Love and meditation are like two wings of a bird.

This is your name: Swami Prasad Devama.
Prasad means a gift. Devama means divine.

Life is a divine gift, but we are very unthankful people. Love is a divine gift, but we have not thanked the whole for it. All that we have got is a gift. We have not earned it; we don't even deserve it, we are not worthy of it. It is given to us by the whole just because the whole is overflowing. It is out of the abundance of god that we get all that we are.

A sannyasin has to become aware of all of this. The moment you start becoming aware all complaints disappear, all grumbling disappear. Instead of complaints a prayer arises in the heart. To me the prayer that is being done in the churches and the temples and the mosques is not true prayer, because people are asking and asking, desiring, demanding. Their prayers are nothing but applications for more. Deep down there is that complaining mind which is saying "I have not got enough yet, others are having more. Be just, be fair to me. This is not justice." It is not said so, but actually it comes to it: "Give me more!" This is not prayer -- begging maybe, but not prayer.

Prayer has a totally different flavour. It is thankfulness for all that has already been given to us. It is not a demand. And the miracle is the more you demand the less you will get, because you become a pain in the neck of god! (laughter) What you are doing in prayer is just nagging! God is being tortured by these religious people.

Friedrich Nietzsche says god is dead and then he says "Do you know how he died? *We* have killed him!" God is dead -- that seems to be right -- but we have not killed him, that is not right: he has committed suicide! (laughter) Because of all these naggers -- and there are millions and this is only one earth. Scientists say there are at least fifty thousand planets which have life there. So just think of a poor god, one god, only one begotten son. (laughter)... a very small family, planned family. Whatsoever was discardable they have discarded: no mother, no wife -- just god and the begotten son, and the holy ghost! (laughter) Maybe just needed for doing small things for both, running here and there, doing errands (laughter), or cooking food or washing clothes!

And ghosts are good for such things: they need constant occupation. They ask again and again "Give us work." They are workoholics! (laughter) Just the smallest family possible, the most essential family... They must have become tired listening to all these prayers. If god is dead he must have committed suicide. There is no other explanation: if he is dead, then that is the only explanation.

My understanding of prayer is it has to be just a gratefulness. In fact there is no need to say anything; just a heart full of gratefulness is enough! Bowing down to the earth or to the trees or to the stars is enough! Existence understands only one language, the language of silence. It knows no other languages, neither Greek nor Latin, nor Hebrew nor Sanskrit nor Chinese -- it knows no other languages, not even English! It knows no languages at all.

The only possibility is to commune in silence, and a grateful heart is enough. But that gratefulness i possible only if you start seeing all the gifts that are continuously being showered on you. Then each moment there is a surprise, because each moment the gifts *are* coming. All that is needed is eyes to see, ears to hear, a heart to feel.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002145
ShortTitle: NEVER14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Bernadette.

Dhyan mean meditation. Bernadette literally means a bear's heart, but metaphorically it means resurrection, the beginning of a new life.

Meditation is a beginning of a new life. It is a resurrection. We love through the mind -- that is one way of life: dull, sterile, unoriginal, imitative, mechanical, repetitive, because mind is a machine. To function through the mind is to become a routine, a rut; hence living through the mind brings boredom. As one grows older one becomes more and more bored. And the more intelligent you are, the sooner you feel the shadow of boredom. It is only the idiots who are never bored. Animals are not bored. A certain intelligence is needed to see the futility of what you are doing.

The moment meditation starts you start living directly, you bypass the mind -- that's the whole art of meditation: mind remains there but it is no more your door to existence. It is used as a computer, as a memory system, you can always refer to it, it is your past, it contains all the files of the past, but there is no need to live through those files. They can be piled by the side and you can relate to existence directly, through awareness, not through thought. That's what meditation is all about.

And the moment you relate with existence directly, immediately, without the interference of the past, when you relate to existence now and here, it is a resurrection. It is a beginning of a life which is eternal, which is infinite, which is divine.

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Lena.

Dhyan means meditation. Lena means light. It also means the bright one, the intelligent one.

The inner light consists of intelligence. The more intelligent you are, the more light-full. The more unintelligent, the more dark.

People are living lives in darkness, because they don't apply their intelligence at all. Meditation means applying intelligence to *each* of your act, to *each* of your thought, to *each* of your feeling. These are the three dimensions of your life: the body, the mind and the heart. And the moment you start applying intelligence, your intelligence becomes more and more sharpened.

The ultimate sharpening of intelligence is meditation. These three -- the body, the mind and the heart -- are three schools to learn meditation. Once you have learned you can go beyond the school; there is no need to remain inside the school any more. You have passed, you have learned the art.

People go on living repetitively -- that's a way of destroying one's intelligence. One should try in every possible way to be original, to be one's own self, not an imitation. A Christian is trying to imitate Christ -- that is an unintelligent way of life. Christ never tried to imitate anybody. He was not imitating Abraham or Moses, the old prophets; he was not imitating anybody, he was not imitating even his own master, John the Baptist. He was living according to his own intelligence, that's what brought him to the ultimate peak of consciousness. And the same is true about Buddha, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Kabir, Nanak, to all the awakened ones.

But the strange thing is that the people who never imitated anybody are being imitated by millions!

There are Hindus, there are Mohammedans, there Christians, there are Jews, there are Buddhists -- all imitators!

My sannyasins have not to imitate ANYbody, including me. They have to be just themselves, totally, utterly.

Live your life as if you are the first person on the earth, live as if you are Adam or Eve -- nobody has there been before so there of no way to imitate. Once you start living your life according to your own light without any fear of committing mistakes -- mistakes are bound to be committed, they are natural, inevitable and beneficial too. Unless one commits mistakes one never learns. Of course one should not commit the same mistake again, because that is stupid. Go on finding new mistakes, mew errors, new ways of going astray.

It is better to go astray on a new path than to follow the crowd on the right path, because it is not a question of right and wrong; the question is of authenticity, sincerity to oneself, responsibility towards one's own being.

Meditation is application of intelligence into whatsoever you are doing, and then slowly slowly you intelligence becomes a light unto itself. Last words of Buddha to the world were "Be a light unto yourself."

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Surya.
Dhyan means meditation. Surya means the sun, the source of all light.

A man without meditation lives in a dark night of the soul. The moment you start meditating the sung already starts rising on the eastern horizon. The colour that I have chosen for my sannyasins is the colour of the dawn, when the sung is just rising. All the shades of red are there on the horizon, projected on the clouds.

The colour of the dawn is the colour of revolution. Communists have chosen it for the outer revolution; I have chosen it for the inner revolution. And the outer revolution is nothing compared to the inner revolution. The outer revolution proves only a reform; it never proves to be *really* a revolution, because the man remains the same. You only go on changing the structures around him. The prison is changed but the prisoner remains the same, and still imprisoned -- maybe in a more comfortable prison, more convenient, with television sets and football grounds and utter facilities which are available to the free people -- but still he is in the prison, the freedom is not there.

The inner revolution brings freedom and the only way to make oneself go through the inner revolution is meditation. Meditation simply means learning to forget all that you have learned. It is a process of deconditioning, a process of dehypnosis.

The society has burdened everybody with thousands of thoughts. Meditation simply helps you to come you of that world of thoughts, into a state of silence. It is a process of cleaning your slate completely, it is emptying all that has been forced and stuffed inside you.

Once you are empty, spacious, silent, clean, the revolution has happened, the sun has risen; then you live in its light! And to live in the light of your inner sun is to live rightly. In fact that is the only way to live. Others are only dying, just dying slowly, moving in a queue goes on becoming shorter and shorter every moment, and any moment you may be the first in the queue. In fact everybody is trying to be first in the queue; a great desire to be the first everywhere.

The ordinary life is only called life, it is not. It is only so-called life. It is a process of gradual death or to be more accurate, a process of gradual suicide.

The moment you become silent and aware and clear and your inner sky is full of delight, you know the first taste of true life. One can call it god, one can call it enlightenment, one can call it liberation. The experience of truth, love, freedom, bliss -- different names, but the phenomenon is the same.

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Amritam. Dhyan means meditation. Amritam means the experience of immortality.

Man lives under the illusion of mortality. Of course there are reasons for the illusion, because he sees people dying, disappearing. Somebody was alive just the other day and today he is no more: there is death everywhere. Trees are dying, animals are dying, flowers are dying, people are dying, and one also sees people are born, trees are born, and seeing this all around on infers -- remember, it is an inference -- one assumes that "The same is going to be the truth about me; one day I was not, then I was born, one day I will not be again, I will die." It is very logical.

In all the books written about logic you will find this statement: All men are mortal, Socrates is a man,

therefore Socrates is mortal. This is our whole logical process. If everybody dies then obviously I cannot be the exception, nobody has ever been the exception, so everybody lives under the shadow of death. It is one of the most strange things, that we are believing that we are born and that we will die. In fact we were never born and we will never die birth and death are not the boundaries of our life. Life is eternal.

The birth is only the birth of the body and the mind structure, not the birth of our real being. And death is also the death of the body-mind structure not the death of our inner being, but we are not aware of our inner being; hence the illusion. We go on feeling identified with the body-mind structure. This identification creates fear, anxiety, trembling.

Meditation simply helps you to become disidentified with body-mind structure. It makes you aware of a single thing, that you are not the body, that you are not the mind, that you are a consciousness which is absolutely separate.

The moment it is realised you have discovered your original face, and then there is no birth, no death. With the discovery of the original faith, face, all fears, all anxieties disappear. Then life is a sheer dance, a rejoicing. Then it is a celebration, a festival of lights, flowers, songs.

And that's my whole effort here: to help my people to see their immortality, their eternalness, their eternity, their timelessness, deathlessness. And it is not difficult because it is the reality. To dispel the idea of mortality is not difficult because it is not a real thing; it is just an inference; looking somebody dying you think, "You will have to die." But when you see somebody dying what you are seeing is only his body is no more breathing, his body is no more capable of walking, talking, doing anything -- that's all that you know. You don't know that something within him has disappeared. What you are watching is only the cage, not eh invisible bird -- and that was his real life.

From the outside you can only see the cage, and of course a cage is there -- it is dead, it was always dead. The song belonged to the bird. You had heard the song. The bird is no more there; hence the song has disappeared -- but it is an inference, looking at other's death. This is not a true experience of reality... a logical conclusion, but logic is very limited and life is unlimited.

Logic is very superficial and life has abysmal depth. Life has such an infinity, unfathomable, immeasurable, that logic is just like a teaspoon and you are trying to measure the ocean with the teaspoon -- it is absurd.

The only right way is to go within yourself and see whether you are just the body-mind or is there something more to it? There is something more, something plus, and that something more is your essence, your reality, your soul.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Gyano.
Dhyan means meditation. Gyano means knowing.

There is no other way of knowing the truth except meditation. One can accumulate much knowledge without meditation, but that knowledge is dead, because it is not your own -- it is borrowed -- and truth cannot be borrowed.

Truth is untransferrable, inexpressible. One can experience it, one can see it, one can feel it, but it remains with the person who has experienced it. he cannot give it to anybody else. He can show the way how to reach to it, but he cannot say what it is exactly, precisely, there is no possibility of defining it. Hence all the scriptures are roundabout: they go round and round in circles. They are beautiful words, very well-spun theories, systematically, logically-made structures, but truth is not to be found there.

You will find only theories, ideologies. you can become knowledgeable through scriptures but you cannot become a knower. The only way to know is meditation, the only way too know is to get out of knowledge, out of mind, out of all words and scriptures and theories, and to be innocent like a child: just watching, remaining open, available.

If truth knocks on the door then it will not find you asleep, that's all. That's what a sannyasin is supposed to do: becoming silent and waiting. When the moment is ripe, truth knocks on the door. When the moment is ripe, god walks in. Not even a single minute is lost, the happening is simultaneous: here you are ripe and suddenly you see all that you have been seeking has arrived. You need not go anywhere for searching, you need not go outside yourself to look for it. You have just to become settled, calm, quiet, still, and wait! -- and wait patiently, don't be in a hurry. Because if you are in a hurry you will remain in a turmoil, disturbed, distracted.

Just waiting, doing nothing, remaining silent, waiting for the footsteps -- any moment, the guest can

come. So one is alert, watchful, and there comes a certain stage of awareness, when the guest simply walks in. And the moment the guest walks in, the host and the guest are no more separate; then there is great laughter, because for the first time you meet yourself, for the first time you are the host and you are the guest. And of course, what else there is except to have a good laugh? Only Buddhas can laugh, laugh totally, at the beautiful ridiculousness of life, beautiful absurdity of life -- that the seeker is the sought, that the goal is not there but here within you, that you are carrying your goal within yourself, that the person you are looking for is hiding within you, that the person you are looking for is the person who is looking for (laughter). Obviously it is absurd, but what can be done about it? -- it is so!

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Atmo. Dhyan means meditation. Atmo means the supreme self, the ultimate reality of your being, your very essential core.

Man can live either on eh circumference or at the centre. To live at the circumference is easy, cheap, because everybody is living there. But to live at the centre is a great challenge, because you will be living there all alone. You will not find a crowd there. And to be alone needs the greatest courage in the world, that's why very few people have been able to know their innermost core, because the journey is absolutely solitary.

So meditation prepares you for this journey. It transforms your loneliness into aloneness, your solitariness into solitude -- that's the miracle of meditation. There is vast difference between the feeling of loneliness and the experience of aloneness, between solitariness and solitude.

Solitariness is negative, solitude is positive.

Solitariness is ugly, solitude is beautiful.

Solitariness is like a wound, a black hole inside you, which hurts. One wants to cover it, one wants to escape away from it, one wants somebody to be with so one can forget one's solitariness. Solitude is like Everest: it is a virgin peak. Just a single moment of it is more valuable than the whole life of living with the crowds. the whole life of so-called relationships is just sheer madness compared to a single moment of solitude. It is so healthy and so whole. And the same is true about loneliness and aloneness: loneliness is negative, aloneness is positive; loneliness means you are missing the other, aloneness means you are enjoying yourself. And meditation's whole function is to transform the negative into the positive, to transform the miserable into the blissful. Once you have tasted the joy of being alone, the beauty of solitude, you can rush in -- then there is no problem, then the journey is a joy. That each moment the joy becomes bigger and bigger, each moment it is more and more incredible, each moment you are surprised because you were thinking that you had reached the last -- now what more there can be? But again there is more: once you reach one peak suddenly you see another peak waiting ahead of you, higher. And it goes on, it is an endless journey.

As you start coming closer and closer to your centre, your behaviour on the circumference changes. It becomes more and more loving, compassionate, calm, friendly. It becomes less greedy, less angry, less jealous, less possessive. It becomes more and more a song, a dance, as if suddenly a spring has come to you and thousands of flowers has burst forth.

And when you have reached to the very centre of your being you have known all that is worth knowing -- knowing oneself one knows all. The name of that innermost core is the supreme self. It is not YOURself. You are left far behind, you are lift on the circumference. The ego is no more there so you are no more there, but in a way you are for the first time but egolessly. That is the meaning of the supreme self: egoless experience of one's being.

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Anatto.

Dhyan means meditation. Anatto means egolessness.

Meditation and egolessness are synonymous, two sides of the same coin. Ego is synonymous with the mind, egolessness is synonymous with meditation, because meditation is a state of no-mind, no-thought, no-desire, no ambition, no memory, no past, no future; one simply is, one, one's utter nudity, nakedness.

All the clothes of the past and the future are discarded. One is just herenow. There is no push from the behind, from the past, and no pull of the future either. One is not going anywhere, as if suddenly the clock has stopped, the time has stopped. In the stopping of the time ego disappears.

Ego can live only with the tick tock of the clock, it can move only with the movement of the clock, with

the past and the future. Just think, if you withdraw your past how much ego will be left there. Then you don't know even who you are -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Indian, Chinese, Russian -- you don't know at all. Past is removed. Then remove the future also -- what is left? No ambition, no goal, no destiny to be fulfilled, nowhere to go, nothing to be found, nothing to be discovered -- you have pulled the whole earth underneath the ego structure: it will collapse, it will simply collapse like a palace made of playing cards. It cannot remain even for a single moment.

Just a small breeze of meditativeness and the whole palace disappears, as if it has never been there, as if it was just a mirage, a dream -- and in fact that's what it is. Our mind is made of the stuff dreams are made of, our whole ego is nothing but a long-projected dream.

The mind functions like a screen and we project on the screen our ego. The past is half of the ego, the future, the other half. Take both the halves apart and in the interval you discover your reality. In between the past and the future is the gap. In that gap is meditation, in that gap is egolessness. That gap is the most pregnant gap because out of that gap Buddhas are born. Out of that gap arises the experience of god.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8002155
ShortTitle:	NEVER15
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Sarjano.
Dhyan means meditation. Sarjano means creativity.

Meditation opens many doors in life. It is a multidimensional phenomenon. The most important dimension is creativity. Those who think that they are creators without knowing anything of meditation are not really creators. At the most they will, can be called composers: they take fragments from here and there and put them together. Their creativity is not something original. It is more or less a collage. It is not original because mind cannot be original. That is intrinsically impossible, that is not the nature of the mind. Mind is always borrowed, it is always old. It is never new, never fresh, because mind is nothing but a memory system. It accumulates the past, it is the record of the past.

Yes, you can find few things from that record and put them together -- call it poetry, painting, sculpture, but it is not creativity.

Creativity, to be creativity, has to be fresh, young, of the present, of the now, of the here. It has to be an

overflowing ecstasy and it can come only from the depth of meditation, not from the surface of the mind.

Mind is just your superficial part and meditation takes us to your very core, to the innermost shrine, to our consciousness. Our of that consciousness whatsoever happens has something unique about it. It is for the first time, it is always for the first time. Then whether one writes poetry or paints does not matter.

Buddha never wrote a single word, never painted, never made any sculpture, yet, his whole life is creative. Even if he sits silently doing nothing there is that aura of creativity around. Even in his non-doing immensities are happening, even his silence is a song. When he does not say something even by not saying he is saying, he is giving a message. The way he sits, the way he walks, the way he looks, it is all creative. Each single gesture of a man like Buddha or Jesus has the flavour of creativity in it.

And it is possible only if one goes to the deepest core of one's being. One has to shift from the mind and dive deep. One has to stop clinging to the mind.

The clinging with the mind is our problem; the moment when we uncling, immediately meditation happens. Meditation can be defined as non-clinging to the mind, getting unidentified with the mind, entering an inner space where there is no thought, no desire, no memory, no imagination, where all the functioning of the mind has simply ceased.

In that absolute silence god starts flowing through you. That is creativity, the flow of the divine through you. You simply become a hollow bamboo flute and something from the beyond takes possession of you.

Real creativity has not your signature on it; it has god's signature on it.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Anand.
Dhyan means meditation. Anand means bliss.

Mind is misery and cannot be otherwise, because mind lives in desires, ambitions, it is always hankering for the more -- and that hankering cannot be satisfied. It always goes on jumping ahead of you, wherever you would be, the mind will be asking for more. It is always ahead of you. The distance between you and the mind always remains the same. You have this much money, the distance is there. You can have that much money, the dame distance is there. Mind is just like the horizon: it looks you can reach, it seems just few miles away, but by the time you have reached there it has gone ahead of you. it is moving with you. The distance remains constant, not even a single inch less. The beggar is in the same misery as the emperor, because the distance is the same.

And it is the distance that creates the misery because it is always frustration, always a wound. It hurts that "I have not been able to fulfil myself," but nobody has ever been able to fulfil through the mind.

Mind's very texture consists of unfulfilment. Hence the people who teach peace of mind are doing simply something very absurd. Nothing like that has ever existed. It *cannot* exist. Peace of mind is a contradiction in terms.

One very famous Jewish thinker, Joshua Liebman has written a book. The title is PEACE OF MIND. It is a well-known book but from the very beginning it is absurd. Peace of mind is almost equivalent to saying "healthy disease". Either you are healthy or you are not healthy, but one cannot be healthily sick. It is impossible.

Mind is sick. It is very sickness. One can get out of the mind, and that is what meditation is. Meditation is not peace of mind, it is transcendence of mind, and that distinction has to be remembered. Because the Christian priests, the Jewish rabbis, the Mohammedan priests, the Hindu priests, they all talk about peace of mind, and this is not the way the awakened ones have said.

The awakened ones are all agreed about one thing, that you have to go beyond mind, only then there is peace. In mind there is no peace. Mind is the turmoil, the noise. It is the very hell, but it can be transcended. Because we are *not* our mind, we are something totally different, so we can step over it, we can go beyond it, we can use it as a stepping stone, as a ladder.

The hell of the mind can become a ladder to the heaven of meditation-and that's my whole work here: to use the mind in such a way that you can go beyond it. And once you have tasted even a single moment of that beyondness, of that transcendence, then everything becomes clear. Then one knows why there has been misery: it was the cause that was causing it.

The moment you are no more on the mind suddenly there is bliss. Not that you have to seek for it -- it is already there -- just we are so much engrossed in the mind that we cannot look at our own centre. At the centre there is absolute bliss and nothing else. It is waiting for us. All that is needed is a one-hundred-eighty-degree turn. Right now our back is towards our centre and our face is toward the world

-- this is the state of mind.

Just the opposite is the state of meditation: when your back is towards the world and your face is towards your centre, suddenly you become aware of something that has always been there. You have not lost it even for a single moment. It is your very nature to be blissful. Meditation gives you only that which you have had always. It simply makes you aware of your reality. It does not bring anything new in. It simply reveals you the treasure that is lying there ignored and neglected, and you are running all over the world for it. You will not find it anywhere else because it is within you.

Mind is misery, meditation is bliss. Mind is misery because it takes you away from your nature and meditation is bliss because it brings you back to your nature, it brings you back home.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Nirmal.
Dhyan means meditation. Nirmal means innocence.

Mind is knowledge, meditation is innocence. It is childlike innocence; hence the significance of Jesus' statement, "Unless you are like small children you shall not enter into my kingdom of god." It is very pregnant.
This sentence defines the very essence of meditation.

Become again innocent. Unlearn all that has been imposed upon you. Be in a state of not-knowing and suddenly the kingdom of god is yours. You have not to wait for it. It is immediately yours.

Innocence opens your heart to existence; knowledge keeps you closed. Knowledge is cunning, calculating. Knowledge is always like a wall between you and existence. Innocence is a bridge. In innocence nothing divides you from existence. You are part of the flowers and the stars, the animals, the birds, the rocks, the rivers, you are part and they are part of you. A certain communion starts happening. You start having a rhythmic relationship with existence; then everything rejoices in you.

Just a small flower, a grass flower and it opens doors to mysteries - it awakens great wonders in you. Small things of life start turning into something extraordinary and sacred, once you have the mirror of innocence to reflect them.

Meditation can be reduced to a single word: innocence, a state of not-knowing. Don't be a Hindu, don't be a Christian, don't be a Mohammedan, don't be a communist, a fascist, a socialist; just be innocent, childlike, someone who knows nothing.

In that not-knowing real knowing becomes possible. In that not-knowing wisdom happens. Wisdom is not information, it is transformation.

You become new, you are born anew. It is a resurrection. The old dies, and each moment the old goes on dying and each moment the new goes on being born, life becomes such an alive phenomenon that each moment the dead simply is dropped, and the new asserts. The old leaves go on falling and the new leaves go on growing, the old flowers go on disappearing, new flowers go on opening. When life is such a continuum, a process, a riverlike phenomenon, then the ocean is yours. Then sooner or later you will become the ocean.

In my observation even sinners are far closer than the scholars - to god, to truth, to freedom. The pundits, the rabbis, the imams, the ayatollahs, the popes, these are the people who can never know what truth is.

Swami Dhyan Chinmaya. Dhyan means meditation. Chinmaya means consciousness.

Man ordinarily lives a very unconscious life, almost like a robot, a sleepwalker, a somnambulist. He goes on doing things but all is mechanical. He is not aware what he is doing, he is not watchful of his own acts, he is not alert about his own thoughts. He is so much identified with his feelings, emotions, moods, that he cannot watch. Watching needs a certain distance. And he is so closed that when he becomes angry he really becomes anger, not just angry. And when he is greedy he is not just greedy, he is greed.

And the same is the case with all his emotions, feelings, thoughts, actions. The identification is a state of unconsciousness and this identification has to be broken, hammered, so a distance can be created, so you can see what you are doing.

Eating you can see, walking you can see. A moment comes when even while you are sleeping you can see. Something in you remains still alert and aware, just like a small flame inside. The body is fast asleep, you may be snoring, you can hear it yourself. It is a rare phenomenon but it happen, it happens: hearing yourself snoring is something like a miracle, but it is possible. As your awareness grows slowly slowly you

become capable of watching your body in all its acts, then your mind in all its activities, then your heart.

Of course, the hardest to watch is the heart and the easiest to watch is the body, and between the two is the mind; hence begin with the body and end on the heart. Once you can watch all the three, these three concentric circles around your centre, meditation has started growing in you, the spring has come.

When one is capable of watching all the three without any mistake, constantly, with no lapse, with no gaps, then the fourth happens. That fourth is called Chinmaya, the *real* consciousness, the enlightenment, the Buddhahood, the Christ-consciousness.

In the East we have only called it the fourth; we have not given it any name because names create trouble, words create trouble. Words are immediately caught by the scholars, philosophers, theologians, and they start spinning and weaving theories around them and they distort everything.

Hence we have decided in the East to call it only by a number, the fourth. Now you cannot do anything with the number, fourth. There is no possibility of interpretation, you cannot impose any idea on it -- the fourth is simply the fourth, it is only a number. It simply indicates only one thing, that you have passed the three concentric circles and has reached to the fourth, the centre. And that centre is the beginning of god or the experience of godliness, the beginning of eternity or the experience of timelessness, the beginning of true life which knows no death, which is beyond birth and death both. This is the search, the search of all the true seekers: to taste the eternal, the absolute, the immortal. And it is possible because it is part of us.

We are both, the world and the beyond. The world is those three concentric circles. Those are the three dimensions of the world and the fourth is the beyond, penetrating the world, a ray of light penetrating the layers of darkness.

Getting unidentified and becoming aware -- that's the whole process of sannyas.

Swami Dhyan Premda. Dhyan means meditation; Premda means one who is capable of giving love.

Meditation makes you so blissful, so OVERflowingly blissful that after it there is only one thing left and that is sharing of your bliss -- and that's what love is all about.

True love is not a beggar but an emperor. It is the untrue love which begs, which desires, which wants something should be given. And the strange thing that is happening in the world always is that all are beggars, beggars begging from other beggars. Nobody had anything to give and everybody wants everything to get. Naturally there is chaos, conflict, misery, and everybody feels cheated. In fact nobody is cheating; *all* are beggars. Everybody feels sooner or later disillusioned but the disillusionment is for wrong reasons.

They think that the people they loved deceived them. It is not so; nobody is deceiving you, except yourself. Unless one is full of bliss one cannot be loving. One can only desire love but one cannot share. Done has nothing to share.

Meditation releases your love juices, it releases your loving fragrance, and then you can share, you can give. Of course when you give existence returns it thousandfold. Existence is not misery, but you have first to give. You have to fulfil that basic requirement -- then you get. It is like you sow few seeds and then things grow, and each tree brings millions of seeds.

You had grown only one seed and each single seed brings millions of seeds. You just give a little love and wait and see: love starts flowing towards you from all nooks and corners of existence, but for that you have to have first. Hence meditation comes first; love is its shadow, its by-product, its consequence.

Meditation has to happen within you so your imprisoned splendour is released, then love comes on its own accord. And a life with meditation and love is a fulfilled life.

Swami Dhyan Nartano. Dhyan means meditation; Nartano means a dance.

Meditation has not to be taken seriously (laughter); take it sincerely but not seriously. Meditation has to be a playfulness, it has to be rejoiced in. One has to dance, to celebrate. Life is known only by those who are capable of celebrating it. And don't wait for miracles to happen, then you will not celebrate. Then you will *never* celebrate.

Miracles certainly happen but they happen only to people who know how to celebrate! And there are millions of fools around the world who are waiting for some miracle to happen, *then* they will celebrate, but this is not possible. They are putting the horses behind the cart. The cart is never going to move. Even the horses will not be able to move because of the cart. Freed from the cart at least the horses could have

moved, and the owner will be stuck in the cart. Everything has become stagnant because some basic misunderstandings which have become very prevalent, deep-rooted.

There have been people who have made them established because they serve their vested interests. All the priests around the world have been trying to make man serious, sad, sombre, a long face. They are all afraid of laughter -- laughter is really dangerous, it is almost like a dynamite. If the world, even for twenty-four hours decides that "We will laugh at everything" (laughter) -- just twenty-four hours -- and all your politicians will commit suicide, and all your priests will jump into the ocean, and all your saints will hang themselves. Just within twenty-four hours there will be such a great revolution in the world. It will be such a deep cleansing phenomenon, it will clean all dirt. But people have completely forgotten low to laugh; in fact they think to laugh is profane: one has to be serious, when you enter the church even if you are laughing, you become serious, you become stiff, you become uptight.

Church should be a place of dancing and singing, rejoicing. One should invite Jesus also to participate, and call god the father also, but "Have a little fun! Why you are hanging above the clouds so long? Come down!" But all the religious places have become sad. They are in the hands of ill people, sick people.

Laughter is tremendously healthy. Playfulness is as sacred as any prayer or maybe more sacred than any prayer, because playfulness, laughter, singing, dancing, will relax you. And only the truth is possible in a relaxed state of being. When you are totally relaxed, in a state of let-go, the impossible starts happening, the miracle starts happening. Let-go is the secret of meditation.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002165
ShortTitle: NEVER16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Ma Dhyan Rabia. Dhyan means meditation; Rabia means the spring.

Meditation is certainly the spring of the inner world, because it is only through meditation that the hidden flowers burst forth, that the seeds are no more seeds, the potential is actualised, you are no more only a possibility. You become a realised phenomenon. That's exactly what sannyas is all about: creating the right climate for the potential to become a realisation.

If the potential remains the potential life remains a misery, because deep down one knows -- one may recognise, may not recognise -- but somewhere deep down one continues to know that 'I am not being that

which I am meant for. That something is missing.'

That missing thing keeps one miserable, unfulfilled, discontented. Meditation simply brings fulfilment because it brings flowering. The moment of inner silence, awareness, is what I mean by meditation.

Rabia also means a breeze. That too is significant. It is the breeze of the beyond. Once you are silent, absolutely silent, the world disappears, a fresh breeze, a totally new phenomenon starts happening inside you. You have transcended the material, the phenomenal. You have entered the nominal, you have entered the invisible.

This is what is called god-realisation. Actually it is nothing but your own potential becoming actualised.

Ma Dhyan Blair. Dhyan means meditation, Blair means a peaceful spirit.

Meditation is just a simple art of becoming available to the mysterious that surrounds us, and the contact with the mysterious brings peace, bliss, love light, and thousand and one more things.

Peace is not something that you can create, that you can cultivate. A cultivated peace is a false thing, just superficial. Scratch a little and it is gone, and suddenly the turmoil erupts. hence the so-called peaceful people are just peaceful if you don't scratch them, if you don't create anything that goes beyond their surface. If everything goes according to them then they are peaceful, otherwise they are sitting on volcanos, and just a small thing can trigger the whole eruption. But there is a totally different kind of peace too. It is not created, it comes; it comes as a gift from the beyond. What you have to create is a state of receptivity.

Meditation makes you vulnerable, receptive, open, available. Meditation makes you a host. You are ready to welcome the guest from the beyond. The moment you open your doors the light comes in. You cannot create the light, you cannot create the sun, but you can open your doors or you can keep your doors closed, or even with open doors you can sit with closed eyes -- that is up to you.

A man without meditation is a man sitting in the sun with closed eyes. A man with meditation is just a little bit different -- nothing much of a difference... He is sitting in the same sun, a same kind of person; the only difference is that his eyes are open. Because his eyes are open he is experiencing light and the splendour of light.

Meditation is a simple art of opening the inner eye. All that you have to do is to start looking in. The only way to open the inner eye is to give it a little functioning. Anything not used goes out of functioning. If somebody never uses his hands they will go out of functioning, if somebody never uses one's eyes he will become blind, if somebody never uses his ears he will become deaf.

All these sensitivities have to be continuously used to keep fresh, and we have not used the inner eye for thousands of lives.

That's why it is not functioning; all that is needed is to start using it. So whenever you have time close your eyes and try to look in.

In the beginning you will find only darkness or absurd, irrelevant thoughts, dreams floating here and there. It will look like a chaos but go on watching, go on looking. We are not worried about what you are seeing. Our whole effort is to see. Remember, the emphasis is on seeing, not on the seen, so it does not matter what you see. Thoughts, desires, memories, dreams -- it doesn't matter what you are seeing. Everything is just an opportunity to make the inner eye function.

So remember the emphasis otherwise people become tired; they think 'What is the point? We don't see any light, we don't see god, we don't see the soul we don't see this, we don't see that. Just ordinary thoughts are there so what is the point? They have missed the whole message.'

It is not what you are seeing that is significant; the significant thing is that you are seeing, that you are trying to use the faculty of inner seeing, giving it some opportunity to function again, so the wheels can start moving -- they are jammed. so much dust has gathered they have gone rusty. Just a little use and the rust will disappear, and the dust will disappear, disappear and you will be able, slowly slowly, to penetrate the fog of the mind. As your seeing becomes more clear, sharper, your penetration becomes deeper.

And once you can see deeply then thoughts are just a thin layer, just like a curtain: you can penetrate beyond the curtain, you can see behind the curtain and behind the curtain is the world of the Buddhas, the world of the awakened ones. Then a peace descends -- a peace which is unlimited, a peace which is unfathomable. And then nothing can disturb it, then there is no way to disturb it. It goes to the very core of your being, it transforms you.

It is a miracle, but it is possible only through meditation. There is no other way to it!

Ma Dhyan Usha. Dhyan means meditation, Usha means the dawn.

Just the end of the night and the beginning of the day -- that boundary line when the East horizon starts becoming red. Those beautiful moments when the whole earth awaits breathlessly for the rising sun: a great silence descends, everything seems to have come to a stop. That moment is very significant, not only on the outside but on the inside too, because it is the same. The outside and the inside are parallel lines. Whatsoever is on the outside is also on the inside too.

In the inner world we are living in a dark night. We have completely forgotten that the dawn is possible... but we have to work for it. We have to create the necessary situation in which it can happen. It cannot happen on its own. It is not a natural phenomenon like the outside dawn; it is something which goes beyond nature, which transcends nature.

And that's what the function of religion is: to help you to go beyond the natural. Because the natural is the world of the science and the natural is the world of the inner, but for that each individual has to prepare.

And the preparation is not so arduous as it has been told. It is really very simple. It is just the egoists who have been telling to people that the inner transformation is very arduous. It is not arduous at all. Yes, a little effort is needed, but just a little effort. Once you have been able to kindle just a little flame then the whole forest goes on fire.

Meditation is the beginning of the inner dawn. Meditation simply means becoming more aware in *all* that you are doing -- small, ordinary activities, cleaning the floor or cooking the food or washing your clothes or drinking tea or going for a walk. Whatsoever you are doing just do it with a little more awareness and you will be immediately able to see the distinction.

For example, you can move this hand without awareness -- just as people do -- then move it slowly with awareness and feel the difference. When you are moving it with awareness there is a grace and there is a subtle joy even in the hand; even the hand feels the silence, the peace, the blissfulness of your awareness.

And if all your activities of the body and the mind and the heart become full of awareness, you can imagine how much grace, how much beauty, how much bliss will be experienced. Just the movement of your hand which is nothing... You are moving your hand the whole day in thousands of ways -- just try once in a while to walk ten steps with awareness, with absolute awareness as if you have nothing else to do, just these ten steps, so concentratedly in the moment and see the difference.

Those ten steps will give you more joy than any dance can ever give. And then slowly slowly let this awareness penetrate all your activities -- outer, inner, physical and mental, emotional.

The day you are twenty-four hours full of awareness, the dawn has come. And the experience of the sun rising is the experience of becoming a Buddha or a Christ.

Swami Dhyan Aviram. Dhyan means meditation, Aviram means a continuum, a riverlike eternal process which goes on and on.

Meditation begins but it never ends. Gautam the Buddha is reported to have said that misery has no beginning but there is an end to it, and bliss has a beginning but there is no end to it -- and he is perfectly right.

You can go on digging for the causes of misery; you will never succeed to find the ultimate cause.

Sigmund Freud was trying to dig and he discovered the unconscious. His disciple, Carl Gustav Jung, goes on digging and finds the collective unconscious. Now somebody is expected to dig a little more and find the cosmic unconscious, and so on and so forth you can go on digging.

It is like peeling an infinite onion, so layer upon layer and each layer gives you the idea as if you have come to the end. And each person who finds a new layer declares he has found the truth. But there is no beginning to the misery: you can go on digging.

For example, Janov has been digging and he came to the Primal Scream -- the first scream the child experiences while coming out of the womb of the mother. But dig a little more because in the East we have done much work on those lines and finally we got fed up of the whole nonsense.

If you dig a little more then that is not the first scream, because the child has lived nine months in the mother's womb and he had experienced all the moods of the mother. If the mother was crying he was affected by it, if the mother was rejoicing he was affected by it, because he was part of the mother's body, connected, so each mood, feeling, emotion, experience was filtering to him. He was just as much a part as your hand is part of yours.

If you are sad your hand is sad, if you are happy your hand is excited, if you are ecstatic your hand is also feeling a dance inside it. Each cell and fibre is in a dance, in a celebration -- but that too is not the end.

If you, even if you dig nine months in the mother's womb; the first scream happens when the soul enters in the mother's womb not when the child is born, because that is even more difficult a process.

Janov thinks coming out of the mother's womb is painful because the passage is very narrow and the child feels tremendously crushed. He has lived in the womb -- it was spacious -- and then he has to pass through a very narrow tunnel. It certainly *is* painful but that is nothing compared to the soul entering into the mother's womb when the mother became pregnant. Then the cell in which the soul entered was so small that you cannot see it by naked eyes and entering into it must have been a hell.

That's what we have been working in the East and we have found that is the real hell.

So in the East all the mystics have been saying and praying to god 'Help us *never* to enter into the womb again' -- that is the prayer for thousands of years in the East: 'Help us not to enter in the womb again.'

They must have discovered the misery of entry. But that is not the end either, because before that you had died and death was not a very beautiful experience. And then starts another life and boxes within boxes, boxes within boxes, and there is no end to it!

In the East we say, before a soul becomes a human being it has to pass through eight-hundred-forty million lives. Maybe it is a little bit exaggerated... but there is some truth in it.

Even if you have not lived eight-hundred-forty-million lives -- maybe eighty-four-million or even eight million or maybe only four million -- then too, four millions lives! It is not a, a small experience. You can go on digging. And when your human lives are finished then your monkey lives and donkey lives... and cockroaches and the mosquitoes and the bedbugs -- there is no end to it!

In the East we say one can go on digging: it is futile. We have tried it and found it there is no beginning to it, and Buddha is not saying without any reason. He says because he knows: there is no beginning to misery. Yes, but there is an end -- and that is a good news!

And just the opposite is the experience of bliss: it begins but it never ends. Meditation is the beginning of an eternal pilgrimage.'

The first step *you* have to take, and then the journey continues. If you can take one step that's enough, because each time you will be taking only one step; nobody can take two steps together.

And if you know how to take *one* single step, that's enough for the whole journey -- it may be infinite. It goes on growing bigger and bigger, vaster and vaster, but there is no end to it.

That is the meaning of Aviram: a continuum, endless continuum. Hence sannyas begins but never ends.

Ma Dhyan Archano Dhyan means meditation, Archano means prayer.

I know only of one prayer and that is absolute silence. The moment you say something you have destroyed it; hence the prayers that go on in the churches and the temples and the mosques and the synagogues are not true prayers, because you are saying something.

What is there to say to the whole? -- the whole knows it already. Before we know it the whole knows it. It is just stupid to go on saying things to God. It is meaningless.

One can simply sit silently. As far as the whole is concerned, language is meaningless, language has to be put aside. And to put aside language means you have put everything aside -- your mind, your knowledge, your scriptures, your religion, your church -- because they all belong to the world of language.

The moment you are silent you are not a Christian, nor a Hindu nor a Mohammedan. The moment you are silent there is no Bible, no Koran, no Gita. The moment you are silent you are not an atheist, a theist, a communist, a socialist. Silence simply erases all that you have learned and accumulated. It makes you again a child, innocent, and innocence is prayer.

In that innocence something starts arising in your being with no effort on your part. Effortlessly a fragrance starts rising, the fragrance of gratitude.

It is not that you are doing it -- you are just a watcher, you see it happening. Just as perfume is rising above the rose flowers, going towards the stars, in that same way gratitude, gratefulness, thankfulness, wordlessly starts rising from your innermost core -- and that is the only prayer that is heard that reaches to God or to the whole.

And once you know the prayer of silence, once you know the music of silence you have known all that is worth knowing!

It contains all the scriptures in it, it contains Christ and Buddha and Zarathustra and Lao Tzu. It contains

the experience of all the awakened ones; hence I don't teach you any scripture and I don't give you any doctrine and I don't enforce any discipline. I simply persuade you to be silent because there is nothing more valuable than silence. Silence is the door to the divine.

Swami Dhyan Vardhan. Dhyan means meditation, Vardhan means that which goes on growing, that which goes on expanding.

Physicists say, and only recently they have come to this understanding, that the universe is expanding every moment, with tremendous speed, with the same speed as the light moves -- and light really moves with a tremendous speed. It seems to be the ultimate speed, because up to now there has not been any indication of another speed which is more than the speed of light.

The light travels one-hundred-eighty-six-thousand miles per second. Multiplied by sixty that is the space it covers in one minute, then multiply that by sixty -- that is the space it covers in one hour. Multiply it by twenty-four then that is the space it covers in one day, and then multiply it by three-hundred-sixty-five days -- that is the speed it covers in one year -- and that is the smallest unit to measure the speed of light.

It is measured not in yards or metres; it is measured in light years. One light year means that much space that light will travel in one year. From the sun to the earth it takes ten minutes to travel and the closest star is four light years away. And there are stars whose light has not yet reached earth; it has been travelling and travelling and travelling.

The earth has been here for four-hundred million years, but the light has not reached yet. It will reach sometime. There are few stars whose light will never reach earth, because the earth was created at one point, the light started travelling, and at one point the earth will disappear, will die, and the light would not have reached yet.

This universe is vast! And the most amazing fact that has been discovered is that it is expanding with the same speed as light. Per second it is running farther away from it centre.

The same is true for the inner experience of meditation, for the inner universe: it is an expanding universe, it is not an static entity. Once you become silent you are amazed. You cannot believe that there can be more to it, but each second there is more and each second you think 'Now this is the end, there cannot be more to it,' and each second again, you are proved wrong: there is more and there is still more, and there is no end. It goes on expanding.

Vardhan means expanding. It is like you throw a stone in a silent lake. Just a small ripple arises, a small circle and then it goes on spreading towards the source, it goes on becoming bigger and bigger and bigger and bigger. Of course the river has shores, the lake has shores, even the ocean has shores, so one day it will come to the shores, but the inner world has no shores, and the outer world also has no shores.. There is no boundary-line either on the outside or on the inside; hence there is no possibility of your experience stopping at a certain point. It will go on deepening, becoming more and more profound, vaster.

The word that we use in India for god is 'brahma', and the word 'brahma' means the expanding one.

The discovery of physics is very recent; just in this century, just fifty years before it was discovered by Albert Einstein that the universe is expanding. But in the East we have called god brahma, the expanding one for at least ten thousand years.

And you will be surprised to know that the word in Sanskrit for god is 'brahma' and for the universe is 'brahmand', the same word. Brahma means the inner universe which goes on expanding and brahmand means the outer universe which goes on expanding.

There is a possibility that what Albert Einstein has discovered is not a discovery but a REdiscovery. Sources are lost, but the very word 'brahma' is an enough proof that the people who coined the word 'brahma' must have known the expanding quality of the universe -- and they have called the same word for both, just with a little difference: for the outer 'brahmand', for the inner 'brahma'. But they are made from the both, both words from the same root.

Remember, initiation into sannyas is initiation into an expanding inner universe. You are going on a journey which will never end -- and that's the beauty of it, the ecstasy of it, the adventure of it.

Swami Dhyan Kavyam. Dhyan means meditation, Kavyam means the poetry.

Meditation is not a prose experience, it is a poetic experience. It is not mathematics, it is music, pure music. It is not logic, it is love.

All this is covered by the word 'poetry'. It is an aesthetic experience of beauty, of love, of splendour. It is moving in a totally different world than the ordinary world of the marketplace where calculation is significant, arithmetic is dominant, where logic is the only god. Anything illogical is rejected, anything illogical is thought to be insane.

But in the world of poetry logic does not matter; what matters is love, what matters is transcendence of calculation, cunningness, cleverness. What matters is innocence, taking a jump, a plunge, uncalculatedly into the unknowable. It is not for the businesslike people, it is not for the logicians. It is only for the lovers. It is only for the mad ones!

Sannyas is a jump into a certain different dimension which is not taught in any school, college, university, in fact which is prevented from growing by everybody -- the parents, the society, the church, the state. Everybody is against the heart, everybody is for the head, because head is useful and the heart is useless. The heart is as useless as the stars, use, as useless as the flowers, as useless as music. It is not a commodity. You cannot become a president of a country or a prime minister by being poetic, by being loving. You will be a loser. You will not be able to become the richest man in the world. You may succeed in becoming a madman, but you cannot succeed in becoming powerful. You may succeed in being blissful but you will not succeed in any ego trip. And the whole world lives for the ego trip. Our whole education is nothing but a nourishment for the ego.

Sannyas is an effort to undo what the society has done to you. It is putting aside all the values that have been forced upon you and giving a new valuation, a re-evaluation of all the values. It is putting things in a totally different order where love is more significant than money, where dance is more significant than power, where to be nothing, just a zero, a nobody, is more significant than to be a prime minister or a president, where to be blissful is more significant than to be Alexander the Great.

All this is implied in the word 'poetry'. To me it is a very vast word. It does not end only by the so-called poetry. That is included in it but it is far more than that. It is a poetic way of living, of being, of existing, of relating -- and it happens through meditation. If you become silent, aware, poetry starts flowing through you. You become a vehicle of unknown forces, of mysterious experiences.

Swami Dhyan Vikas. Dhyan means meditation, Vikas means evolution.

Nature has done its work. It has created the human being. And since it has created the human being all evolution has stopped. For thousands of years nature has not been doing anything as far as evolution is concerned. Monkeys have become man, but it seems a full-point has come, and certainly man is not contented by just being man; man is not fulfilled.

So this full-stop cannot be accepted. Nature has done all that it can do. It has been up to now an unconscious process of evolution. Now a different kind of evolution is needed that will be a conscious evolution. Now man has to do something to go beyond man, to surpass man. We cannot wait and rely on nature any more. That's where meditation comes in: meditation is the art of surpassing man, it is the art of becoming god.

And unless one becomes god... And to know god is to become god -- there is no difference. Knowing is being!

The moment man experiences godliness he becomes it and suddenly there is fulfilment, absolute contentment. But this step has to be taken by man himself. Nature cannot do it. And the reason is obvious: nature is unconscious so it has done the part that unconsciousness can do. And God means absolute consciousness: now the work has to be done by us. And unless man takes this work of creating himself, of transforming himself, he will remain stuck. And that stuckness is creating a boredom, a meaninglessness, but the ice can be broken.

Sannyas is the beginning of breaking the ice. The religions have not been able to do it. They have utterly failed.

Christ attained it, Buddha attained it, but Christians and Buddhists have completely failed.

Now sannyas has not to be the same mistake again; it has to become a global phenomenon and millions of sannyasins have to reach to the peak of their consciousness. It won't do that one person becomes enlightened. It has happened many times in the past and around the enlightened person a certain theology, a church arises -- and that's where everything stops -- and people start worshipping, imitating, and forget completely the real message that *you* have to become enlightened.

Now no Christian thinks that he has to become Christ -- no, not at al. No Buddhist thinks that he has to

become a Buddha. In fact if you tell the Christian that 'You have to become a Christ,' he will think that you are being profane, you are being sacrilegious: 'Jesus is the only begotten son of god, nobody else can be Christ again.' He will think that you are against Christ. In fact *he* is against Christ.

So this has not to happen with the sannyasins. It is not a church, it is not a dogma. It is a revolution. And I am not giving you any principles to live by; just an insight so that you can be conscious. And out of your consciousness you have to live -- that has to be decisive.

You are not to be responsible to me, you are not answerable to me or to anybody else. You are just responsible to your own consciousness, to your own very being.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002175
ShortTitle: NEVER17
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Ma Anand Satyo. Anand means bliss, Satyo means the ultimate truth.

The whole life in all its forms is searching for bliss -- the trees, the birds, the animals. It is not only man who is longing for bliss, it is the longing of life itself.

Life becomes fulfilled only when the flower of bliss opens; hence in the East we have called it the one-thousand petalled lotus. In the lake of life the lotus of bliss. It is everybody's birthright because it is everybody's potential. Hence nobody has more of it or less of it. The potential is equal. In that sense existence is very communistic.

But very few people attain to their ultimate potential, very few people reach to those heights. That's why there is so much difference. You will see miserable people, almost living in hell, and you will also find people like Buddha, Christ, Krishna, almost living with the same people who are living in hell, they are living in heaven. hell and heaven are not geographical.

If your potential remains potential you *are* in hell; if your potential becomes actual you are in heaven. Or better will be to say, you *are* heaven, you *are* paradise.
How long will you be here? How long you will be staying?
(I don't know)
Let it be forever! Less than that is miserly. Good.

Ma Anand Sudhir. Anand means bliss, Sudhir means patience.

The bliss is possible only to those who are patient enough to wait for the seed to disappear in the soil for the sprouts to come, for the bush to grow, for the buds to appear, and for the season, the right climate when buds will open and the hidden perfume will be released.

Life is not a seasonal flower, remember. So those who are in a hurry they miss it. Those who are patient, absolutely patient, they cannot miss it. The more you are in a hurry, the less is the possibility of your ever reaching to the goal. If you are not in a hurry at all, if you are ready to wait for infinity, then it can happen even right now. This paradox has to be understood.
Patience is the door, impatience is a barrier.
How long you will be here?
(Two weeks)
That is what I have been telling to you. It is too much hurry. Then come back again for a longer period. Next time be patient. Good.

Swami anand Dhyanam. Anand means bliss, Dhyanam means meditation.

Bliss is possible to everyone but a basic requirement has to be fulfilled and that requirement is meditation. Meditation means awareness, watchfulness, alertness. One should not live life as if one is asleep; one should live life a little more awake. Just a little effort and slowly slowly, chunk by chunk, the sleepiness disappears. And as the sleepiness disappears you are surprised: life becomes more and more a benediction, a blessing; a bliss, more light, more love, more celebration. But without fulfilling the basic condition nobody has ever attained bliss.

Everybody tries to attain it, but very few people try to fulfil the basic condition; hence the immense failure in the world and tremendous misery everywhere.

People are trying to reach to higher planes without a ladder. It is not possible. You can jump and for a moment you can think that you are reaching but next moment you will fall down flat on the ground and meanwhile you may have broken few bones too.

And as time passes people stop even jumping; seeing that every time they fall back and they fall back in a far more miserable condition than before, they stop they drop the whole project. Their frustration is such, their hopelessness is such, that they start thinking there is no bliss possible, no meaning, no significance.

That's what Jean-Paul Sartre says 'Life has no meaning, no significance.' Now this is the tone of the whole modern philosophy. It is not few people who are saying it. Few people are only mouthpieces. This is the whole century's experience. And not only this century is involved. This century contains all the past, all the centuries that have preceded before.

It is a very critical moment in the history of life. Either we will settle for this hopelessness -- then only suicide is the way -- or we will try to find out another way of reaching to higher planes. Not just by jumping but by creating the ladder. I call that ladder meditation.

Ma Anand Tira. anand means bliss. *Tira means an arrow.

The state of bliss is attained by only those who move straight like an arrow, who don't go zigzag.

Jesus says 'The bridge to the kingdom of god, the way to the kingdom of god is very narrow but straight.' Another great mystic of the same calibre as Jesus, Kabir, says that 'The path is straight and *so* narrow that it cannot contain two; it can only contain one.' so if I and thou are there you cannot pass through it; you have to drop the duality.

One has to become single-minded, totally committed, utterly involved, then life has intensity like an arrow, arrows shooting from a bow. it flies, goes direct, hits the target.

Very few people live a life of intensity, totality, commitment. They are just accidental. They go on moving anywhere for no reason in particular, victims of chance. Their life is only coincidental, victims of the winds, of the waves -- they are just driftwood.

A sannyasin has not to be driftwood. he has to be an arrow. And the beauty is that you can make an arrow out of driftwood.

Ma Anand Amit. anand means bliss, Amit means unique.

The experience of bliss is always unique, incomparable. You have never known anything like it before and you will never know anything like it again, because bliss happens once and then remains forever; hence there is no question of repetition. It becomes your constant inner climate, it is always there. In fact right now it is there, just you are not aware.

The difference between a Buddha and a sleepy person is not much -- just a little difference, a small curtain of sleepiness shrouds the vision of the ordinary person. Buddha simply throws that small shroud, that curtain, comes out of that sleep, start seeing things as they are without any preconceptions, without any expectations, desires, and immediately there is bliss.

Remember the word 'immediately'; not even a single moment one has to wait if one is clear. If one is not clear one may have to wait for thousands of lives. We have already waited!

And it is not going to happen on its own. If it was going to happen on its own it would have happened already long before. You have to do something, something is needed from your side.

A chinese saying is 'You take one step towards god and he takes one thousand steps towards you,' but you have to initiate the process.

Because of this fact the Sufi mystics have called god the beloved, saki. They have called god the woman, not the man, for *this* reason because god never takes initiative; hence he is just like a woman. The woman never comes to you and tell you 'I love you'; she waits. You have to take the initiative, the man has to take the initiative. He has to run after the woman and write love letters and bring roses and she will simply wait. In fact when you propose she will say 'No, no.' You have to understand 'Yes, yes.' -- That is another matter -- but she will say no. And you have to show intelligence to understand that the no is not no. The way it is said has to be figured out.

If you simply are a scholar and you think she is saying no 'So let us go home,' then your life is finished! You have to be persistent. Sooner or later she will say 'This is the last time I am saying no to you.' then you can be happy, then you can rejoice, but you have to see the gesture behind the no. The gesture is always yes.

A man was talking to one of his friends. he was very sad, in deep despair. The friend 'What is the matter with you?' asked him. He said 'The woman I love has said what I never wanted to hear.' The man, the friend consoled him. He said 'You are a fool. The woman always says no and you have to understand that no does not mean no.' And the man said 'I know it -- no does not mean no -- but she didn't say no. she said 'Phew!' Now what to understand?'

But god never says that, that 'Phew!' That much I can say to you. Up to now he has never said -- unless you are very exceptional and he says 'Phew!' He may say no but you go on understanding yes, Sufis are right: you take one step, the first step, the initiative has to be from your side, and then god comes running.

But if you are not taking that first step then nothing happens in life. It remains empty canvas which could have been a beautiful painting.

How long you will be here?

(I don't know)

THAT'S good! Good.

Swami anand Divyam. Anand means bliss, Divyam means divine.

The most divine phenomenon in the world is the experience of bliss. Everything else falls short, everything is a little lower than it. In fact we desire other things only as means towards bliss. Even wrong things are desired but the goal is always right. People desire money thinking that it will bring bliss in their life; they desire power, they want to conquer the whole world, dreaming that it will bring bliss. it is another matter that what they are doing has no connection with bliss and it is not going to happen, but their end was always right. As far as the end is concerned the saints and the sinners are similar.

Alexanders and Buddhas are similar but the means are different. Buddhas used the right means and Alexanders used the wrong means, and the whole thing depends on the means.

One of the most significant words Buddha continuously used was the word 'right'. Whenever he will say anything he will always use that word 'right'. If he will, he will say awareness he will not simply say awareness; he will say right-awareness, if he will say compassion he will say right-compassion, because everything can go wrong, so he has to be reminded about the right, continuously he has to be hammered. It is only a question of right means, the end is always the same, so one can forget about the end. The end is bliss.

Bliss is divine, another name for god, a better name than god, because god can be denied by the communists, by the atheists, by the materialists, by the scientists, but bliss cannot be denied by anybody. Nobody can deny it. It is a, a far greater god and its vastness is such that it can be comprehensive of all kinds of people. It is not limited to a particular kind or to a particular category but the means have to be very rightly understood.

The first thing that Buddha calls is right-remembrance; that is his word for right-meditation. Meditation can be wrong, one can use a process of auto-hypnosis, thinking that it is Meditation. That is what transcendental meditation is: just a process of auto-hypnosis. Repeating a certain mantra continuously you become hypnotised. It functions like alcohol, opium, and other drugs. Of course if one has to choose between drugs, TM is a better drug than any other drug, but why choose between drugs. It is not meditation at all.

Meditation means not a repetitive mantra but a constant awareness, a remembrance 'Who am I?' 'I am not the body -- if you can remember this, that is meditation. If you can remember 'I am not the mind,' that is meditation. If you can remember 'I am not the feeling and the moods.' that is meditation. This three-dimensional meditation is the right way to reach to the ultimate goal of bliss. And the moment you have found bliss you have found the kingdom of god.

Anand means bliss. Shunya means zeroness, to be absolutely spacious.

Bliss is vast. It needs your whole inner being to be absolutely empty, only then it can enter. You have to remove the whole furniture -- and there is much furniture inside, all rotten; it is sheer junk but people go on accumulating it. People are so greedy, they never throw anything away, hoping that sometimes maybe it can be used again, that in a certain situation it may be needed, so they go on accumulating.

They use their inner being like a basement where they go on throwing all kinds of rubbish. It becomes piled up. There is so much there that even if you want to enter inside you will not find space enough to move, what to say about bliss?

Bliss needs a totally empty temple of your being. Less than that won't do. When your inner world is utterly empty -- empty of thoughts, empty of dreams, empty of knowledge, empty of scriptures, empty of all that you have learned before, just empty -- then it has a purity, a deep innocence, a virginity. It is just like the sky, vast and infinite, unlimited, unbounded. Only then in that unboundedness, unlimitedness, bliss descends. It comes from the above. We need to be on the receptive end; we have to be just open to the beyond. As you are open to the beyond, the beyond starts falling like flowers, showering like flowers, and then it goes on showering. It begins, but it never ends.

The process of emptying yourself is meditation. It is simply a process of throwing things away -- the unnecessary, the non-essential -- so that the essential can have space. When you make a garden -- first you have to uproot the weeds, remove the rocks and the stones from the soil, you have to prepare -- and that's what is meant by zero; preparation, a readiness, receptivity.

The zero represents the inner womb, and when the inner womb is ready, the unknown is born into you, bliss is born into you. It comes inevitably, it is the ultimate law.

Buddha says "Es dhammo sanantano," -- this is the law and there are no exceptions to the law.
Just be a zero and you will be full, overfull with bliss.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002185
ShortTitle: NEVER18
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Ma Dhyan Leslie. Dhyan means meditation, Leslie means calm spirit.

Man has tried many ways to be calm, quiet, but all other efforts except meditation have failed, because all other efforts are basically of cultivation, of practice. One can cultivate a certain calmness, one can make it a discipline of life, but it will be only superficial. Behind the thin layer of calmness there will always be turmoil and any small accident, any small scratch on the surface and you will erupt like a volcano.

In fact the people who murder, the people who commit suicide are the people who are normally very calm. The people who are normally easily angered never commit murder, never commit suicide, for the simple reason because they never accumulate so much anger. They go on throwing their anger every day, they flush it out of their system. But the people who try to be calm, repress, and the repressed remains alive, not only alive, in it becomes more and more powerful as time passes by, because you are repressing every day. it goes on piling up within and there is a limit to everything. One day the balloon is bound to burst.

But meditation works in a totally different way: it is not cultivation, it is not a discipline from the outside, it has nothing to do directly with calmness, silence, equilibrium. On the contrary, meditation works in a totally different dimension, the dimension of awareness. One simply becomes more and more aware of one's acts, thoughts, feelings. As this awareness deepens, as a by-product calmness of spirit comes on its own accord. Then it comes from your innermost core.

The cultivated calmness remains on the circumference, the calmness that comes as a consequence of meditation grows from the centre and spreads towards the circumference; hence there is never any hypocrisy, never any split, never a schizophrenic state. You are not divided in two: the surface is one and your reality is just the opposite of it. Humanity has suffered too much from that cultivated calmness.

It is time that we should get rid of all the methods of cultivation and we should go for a direct approach, we should go to the very root of the matter and the root is in the centre, not on the circumference. on the circumference only flowers show. And if you want real flowers then you have to nourish the roots, you have to water the roots, you have to take care of the roots -- that's what meditation does -- and then roses come on the surface.

If you don't work on the roots, in the centre, if you don't get centred through meditation and grounded, then at the most that you can do is, you can buy plastic flowers and arrange them around your circumference. But that is missing the whole opportunity of life.

Life is an opportunity to grow your centre, your potential, your very being, because only your being in its total flowering is god. There is no other god.

How long you will be here?

(Probably about two months this time)

Two?

(About two months I think this time)

You will be here?

Yes

And then come back again for a longer period. I will need you here. Good.

Swami Dhyan simon. Dhyan means meditation, Simon means gracious being.

Jesus says again and again 'If you have ears then hear, if you have eyes then see.' Certainly he was not talking to deaf and to the blinds; he was talking to ordinary people just like you and everybody else. They had ears and they had eyes. Then what he means by having ears and by having eyes? He means a totally different way of seeing and hearing.

One can hear in three ways. Either in a very indifferent attitude, as if one cannot care less -- that is ungracious hearing, that is not the way to commune with a Jesus or a Buddha, that is not the way to be in the presence of a master. That is not the way of a disciple.

The second way of hearing is antagonistic hearing. You are already full of prejudices, you have already concluded that what is right and what is not, not knowing at all what is right and what is wrong you have accepted certain assumptions given by others, by the society which has brought you up, by the education, by

your parents, by the church, certain a priori beliefs. Clinging to those beliefs one can hear but that is again ungracious hearing, because you are not hearing, you are fighting.| It is better than the first -- indifferent hearing -- because it is impossible to change any person who is indifferent.

It is possible to change the second person; even if though he is antagonistic, he is getting a certain negative kind of relationship. He is becoming an enemy and an enemy can be made a friend.

The indifferent is unapproachable. he is not even an enemy -- how can you expect him to be a friend? He is not even ready to hate you -- how can he love you? That is the impossible case.

But the second can be converted, but it will take unnecessarily long time, because the fight will destroy the energy. And even if sometimes he comes to acceptance it will be very reluctantly and he will always go on watching for some flaw so that he can again go back to his old pattern. He will be always wavering. He will be not really surrendered. Even if he comes to surrender his surrender will be with strings attached to it. He can withdraw any moment.

A real master never takes any note of the first. he simply drops the idea of the first category. he takes a little bit notice of the second category but only for a short time, just to see whether it is possible or the case is too time-absorbing, too much unnecessary hassle -- then he drops the second also.

He accepts only the third -- the gracious person -- who can hear, simply hear, without any prejudice for or against. Remember, gracious-hearing does not mean what Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans have been telling to people. They are telling wrong things; they are telling gracious-hearing means hearing as a believer. That is not gracious.

Whether you believe or disbelieve you have already taken a standpoint, you are already prejudiced, you have already got a certain mind and with the mind there is no grace.

Gracious hearing is with meditation, with no-mind. You don't have any prejudice, for or against. You are non-judgemental. You are simply available, open, vulnerable. You have not decided anything; you are just an enquirer. Then the hearing has tremendous grace.

And truth has one intrinsic quality: if you hear it with unprejudiced consciousness it immediately reaches to your heart, it immediately triggers a process of transformation in you. An immediate contact with the master becomes possible if one can hear without any belief, disbelief, without any idea of what truth is, if one can hear just like a child, from a state of not-knowing. that state is meditation and it is only through meditation that the master becomes available, the truth becomes available, and ultimately, everything that is of value happens through it.

I say to you that if you hear silently without any prejudice you will immediately know what is true. Another thing has to be also added: you will also immediately know without any thought process what is not true. Truth is self-evident, it needs no proof. And because truth is self-evident, untruth is also self-evident.

All that is needed on your part is to be *totally* available and immediately you will know what is truth and what is not. And to know what is truth liberates! It is deliverance. It brings to your life the ultimate joy, the ultimate flowering, the ultimate fragrance of existence.

Ma Dhyan Sylvie. Dhyan means meditation. Sylvie comes from Sylvanus. Sylvanus is a mythological god of the woods an the forest. It symbolises profound solitude. A virgin solitude which prevails in a forest where nobody has gone. It is a beautiful name.

Meditation takes you to your inner woods, inner forest, where nobody has ever gone. Only you can go and you have not gone yet. It is not possible for anybody else to go to your innermost core; it is absolutely private, categorically private. That is the only place which is private, everything else can be shared.

Sooner or later there will be ways to reach people's minds, mechanically. If it is possible to make a cardiogram it is not very far that it will be possible to read the mind waves, just like a cardiogram. You have to be attached to a machine and the machine immediately will start screening. Much will be just doodling because inside much is doodling but once in a while something relevant will turn up. Ninety per cent will be rubbish, but mind too cannot remain for long private.

There is only one place in you which will always remain private, and that which is intrinsically private is yours. Everything else belongs to the public. Even your mind belongs to the public because it is created by your parents, the priests, the politicians. Even your conscience belongs to the public because they have created it. What is wrong, what is not to be done, what should be done, all the commandments, the idea of sin an virtue -- it is created by others.

My concern is to help you to discover your innermost solitude, the profound silence that prevails at the very centre of your being -- the centre of the cyclone.

Only then one knows what life is all about. Only then one knows the meaning, the significance, only then one knows the beauty, the truth, only then one knows all that is worth knowing.

Meditation is a passage from the circumference. it is a bridge. Its another name is awareness. Learn to be aware.

As your awareness becomes more and more clear, more and more sharp, you will become aware that you are coming closer and closer to a place where immense silence has prevailed for eternity. That is the real temple of god. All other temples are man's creations and all other gods are creations of man in his own image. If one wants to discover the true god, then one has to go within oneself.
Your *own* original face is the face of the true god.

Ma Dhyan Elisabeth. Dhyan means meditation, Elisabeth means consecrated to god, surrendered to god, totally devoted to god.

One cannot be surrendered to god just by believing in a certain god -- Jewish, Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. how can one be surrendered to a belief. Deep down, hidden behind the belief there is always doubt. They exist together, they are two sides of the same coin. On one side it is belief, on the other side it is doubt. In fact the belief is needed only to repress doubt. if there is no doubt there is no need for belief at all. So all believers are bogus, all believers are phony they are simply repressing their doubt by making a great system of belief to repress it, creating a big structure of believe, repeating the Bible every day or the Gita or the Koran, chanting mantras of the Vedas and just making much fuss, creating much smoke so they can forget that there is doubt inside them. And the worm of the doubt goes on and on working and working inside, it goes on eating their very heart. And they go on befooling themselves and others by superficial beliefs.

I don't teach belief because belief can never become a surrender. It is only love that becomes surrender. And love is not a question of belief, because love is not of the mind at all. Love is a question of experience.

In religious terms love can be called trust. That is the same word; there is no difference between love and trust. Love is always trusting, trust is always loving. That is only a religious way of saying that it is love that makes surrender possible. But how love will happen if you have not seen god? How can you love a god that you have not seen, that you have not heard, that you have not experienced not even in your dreams, not even a far away echo? -- it is impossible. It is asking for something superhuman from poor human beings; asking something so illogical, simply creates trouble for them. They are already in much trouble and religions create even more troubles for them.

That's why you will see religious people much more in anxiety than the so-called irreligious. You will find religious people much more sad and miserable than the so-called irreligious. The irreligious laugh too, dance too, sing too; the religious has no time. He is so guilt-ridden, so much worried, because what he wants to do he cannot do. Even a man like Saint Augustine says in his CONFESSIONS, 'God help me, because what I do is that which should not be done and what I do not do is that which should be done, and I have tried my best, but it seems impossible for me -- unless *you* help me I will not be able to make it.'

If this is the situation of Augustine, a so-called great Christian saint, then what about the poor Christians, how they can make it? When they cannot make it, when they fall short, they feel guilty, they feel that they are sinners. And the whole problem is absolutely unnecessary. it is fabricated by our stupidity; hence I wan you to be-pass all this nonsense.

The simple thing, the simplest is to be silent, to be aware, to be watchful, forget all about beliefs and religions and dogmas and philosophies and ideologies; just become silent, aware. And you will be surprised: in those moments of awareness and silence you start having glimpses of the divine. And those glimpses make it possible -- not that you have *to* surrender, the surrender happens, just as you fall in love. Not that you have to fall in love with somebody -- it is not a question of doing something.

If you are ordered that 'Elisabeth, go and fall in love with this man,' what you will do? You will be at a loss. How one can fall in love? One can pretend, one can act but one cannot fall in love and deep down one will know that it is all false, pseudo. And people have been told to fall in love with god, whom they have never seen, whom they don't know whether he exists at all. They have no idea about god or godliness. They are not even aware of their own selves, what they can say about god? And these poor human beings are tortured by the priests, continuously sermonised, 'Surrender to god and surrender totally and surrender

perfectly.'

This is not possible; only through meditation glimpses start happening and then you have to fall. Not that you have to do something, it simply happens. it is a happening. And when it happens on its own accord it has a tremendous beauty to it.

Swami Dhyan Earle. Dhyan means meditation, Earle means a noble man, nobleness, nobility.

Meditation certainly brings great nobility but not according to the ideas of people, not according to the traditional concept. For example, jesus will not look very gentlemanly, very noble, for many reasons. The first traditional idea about nobility is that it has to be from birth -- he is a son of a carpenter, poor carpenter, and that too is not the whole truth. he is the son of the Holy Ghost! Now who is this fellow, Holy Ghost? Must have been some playboy around. poor Joseph is deceived!

Now the virgin birth cannot make anybody noble. Christians have tried hard to prove that he is god's son and the only begotten son. They have been creating much fuss about it for two thousand years and they have been even trying to prove that he belongs to the royal family of David -- that is all nonsense!

This poor Joseph, a carpenter, has nothing to do with David. Moreover, he is not a legitimate child. So the first idea of a noble man, of an aristocrat, of an earle is not there. He does not fulfil the first requirement and he does not fulfil other requirements either, because his way of behaving is outrageous.

With a whip in his hand he drove out all the moneychangers from the temple -- must have created chaos there! Now this is not a gentlemanly way of behaving. But I can see his nobleness still! It is really a noble act to throw the moneychangers out of the temple, forcibly, because the temple was not meant for these moneychangers; the temple was meant for something totally different, for something beyond, for something transcendental -- for god!

It is a noble act, but a noble act which will not fit with the ordinary idea of nobility.

Meditation brings nobility to you, but it will be so new, unique, that it is not going to fit with any idea. it gives tremendous grace, but that grace will have its own unique expression. It will not be traditional. Even *you* will be surprised, even *you* will be in a awe -- what is happening? Even your own idea of nobility will be shattered into thousand pieces, because when real nobility happens it is always rebellious, always outrageous. It hit s hard on all that is nonsensical, superstitious.

Real nobility is not to belong to the creed but to belong to the whole. Real nobility is not to be part of the mob psychology but to be an individual. The word 'individual' is beautiful. it means indivisible, to be one place, collected, together, integrated -- and this miracle happens through meditation.

Meditation is a new birth and I call a person noble only if he has attained it, his birth, the second birth, through meditation.

Gautam Buddha loved the word 'noble' very much, so much so that he used to call his way the way of the noble man, the way of the Arya. He called the ultimate truth also the Aryasatya, the noble truth.

His concept of Arya or noble is born out of meditation. Whosoever came to him and became a meditator became an Arya, a noble man. He may have been born to beggar parents, he may have been born to an emperor -- it makes no difference. The second birth is decisive and the second birth has nothing to do with the first birth. The second birth you have to give to yourself. The second birth is psychological; the first birth is physiological -- only your body is born out of your mother's womb. Your father and mother create your physical body you come out of the physical womb of the mother -- that is first birth.

The second birth will be -- and only you can do it, nobody else can do it on your behalf -- the second birth will be when you come out of your psychological womb, out of your mind. And that's what meditation is: a state of no-mind.

Swami Dhyan Sampuro. Dhyan means meditation, Sampuro means perfect.

Meditation makes one perfect -- not a perfectionist, remember. A perfectionist is a neurotic.

Meditation makes you perfect, but not a perfectionist. Perfection comes just like a shadow to meditation: you need not bother about it, you need not care about it. it is simply there, it will follow you.

The perfectionist has an idea of a goal ahead of him and the meditator has no idea of perfection; perfection follows him from the beyond like a shadow. That is the difference between a perfectionist and a perfect man.

Perfection is behind the perfect man and ahead of the perfectionist. Because it is ahead it drives him

nuts. he is trying to become it, he is sacrificing his present for the future and once you become accustomed of sacrificing your present for the future your whole life will be rained; not only this but your future lives will be ruined.

Unless some enlightened master really hits hard on your head and breaks your skull there is no other hope. And a real sledgehammer will be needed! It cannot be done by the goldsmith's hammer. That small hammer won't effect; people have grown thick skulls. people are really thick and dense, they have grown shock absorbers.

The perfectionist goes on sacrificing every moment for the future and that he will be doing in the future too, because future never comes -- that which comes is always present -- and he becomes addicted in sacrificing it.

Meditation has nothing to do with perfectionism, but perfection comes *as* a by-product. As you become silent it follows you, wherever you go it is there -- and it is not something dead, hanging around you. It is growing. That is the most miraculous thing about it, because we always think of perfection as the dead end. What more there can be?

Logically it seems right that perfection means the full-stop. It is not so. Existentially perfection is also a growing phenomenon, from perfection to more perfection to more perfection -- there is no end to it.

Become a meditator and see the miracle happening. Many miracles happen through meditation. It is the magic key. One of the greatest miracles is that it brings perfection for which you were not even thinking, for which you had no desire. you were not asking, you were not searching; it simply comes as a reward from the whole.

Swami Dhyan Asango. Dhyan means meditation, Asango means one who knows that one is alone and not only knows that one is alone, but is tremendously happy, tremendously blissful about one's aloneness.

It is only through meditation that this alchemical change happens: loneliness becomes aloneness, solitariness becomes solitude. Loneliness is ugly, it is misery, it is a hankering for the other. It is like a wound which needs to be healed.

Aloneness is a tremendous joy. One is overflowing with his, one's own being, one needs nobody, one is enough unto oneself. That does not mean that one escapes to the mountains -- why one should escape to the mountains? Wherever one is, one is blissful. And bliss has an intrinsic quality, that is overflows, it reaches to others. It is like fragrance of the flowers: it rises in the winds towards the stars, it seeks and searches the others, whosoever is available. The blissful person shares his bliss with the other.

The other may be a tree, an animal, a man, a woman, a mountain, a river -- it makes no difference. There may be nobody, the person may be just sitting silently, alone, but he goes on radiating his blissfulness.

That is the meaning of Asango: one who has come from loneliness to aloneness, from solitariness to solitude, one who has known one's beauty and one who enjoys to be with oneself.

Meditation makes it possible. Meditation is really the discovery of your aloneness and its beauty, and its eternity. Then you can be in the crowd but you are alone, you can be in love but you are alone. But it is no more a problem, in fact it is freedom, because when you feel lonely you have to be dependent on somebody who helps you to forget your loneliness.

And remember one fundamental law of life: one can never forgive a person if one has to be dependent on the person. The person you depend upon is unforgivable, because he is the cause of your bondage.

Only meditation makes it possible that you can forgive all; in fact there is no question of forgiving because you are not more dependent. You are absolutely independent. You are *as* blissful alone as you are in togetherness. There is no difference at all. You rejoice *each* moment, whatsoever it is: in the marketplace, in the mountains, with people or alone, it remains a constant phenomenon in you, undisturbed, undistracted. It gives you immense freedom, and freedom is the highest value. In fact that is the very goal of sannyas.

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8002195
ShortTitle:	NEVER19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Swami Anand Prabhu. Anand means bliss, Prabhu means the god.

The longing for bliss is a natural longing. It exists in the whole of existence. Nobody really longs for god or for truth or for paradise or for eternity;. These things are longed for because they are aspects of bliss.

The real god is the experience of bliss. That is the very centre of the whole existence; the whole centre of bliss has dominated not only humanity but all beings. And there is no quarrel about it. Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, theists, atheists, spiritualists, materialists -- they all agree only on one point and that is bliss.

And my observation is if that is the only point on which everybody agrees -- not only human beings but animals, birds, trees -- then all other gods are inventions, the real god is bliss.

So I don't teach worship, I don't teach prayer, I don't teach any dogma, I don't give you any proof for god. I only indicate the way towards bliss; hence I don't ask you whether are you Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan, whether you believe in god or not. These are all irrelevant things. All that I want to know is are you interested in bliss. If you are interested in bliss then there is no need for anything else; you are on the right track that leads to god. God is another name for ultimate bliss.

Ma Anand Anupa
Anand means bliss. Anupa means unique.

The experience of bliss is the only unique experience in existence for the simple reason because it is unrespectable. It is unrespectable because it happens only once. Once it has happened, it is forever yours -- it never goes away. That which comes and goes is pleasure. That which comes and abides is bliss -- that's the only difference between pleasure and bliss; pleasure is something within time, it is temporal; bliss is something beyond time, it is eternal.

And the experience of bliss is also unique because in all other experiences you remain. In pleasure you are there, enjoying -- it is something extraneous to you -- but in bliss you dissolve. There is no observer. The observer and the observed become one -- that's its uniqueness. The seer and the seen become one, the object and the subject lose their boundaries, melt and merge and create a new kind of organism.

No other experience does it; hence no other experience is fulfilling. No other experience dissolves your ego; hence the misery continues. Misery is nothing but the functioning of the ego. No other experience cures you, heals you; bliss cures all your anxieties because you are no more -- how can anxieties exist? They were hanging around you. The very center has given way. Now they cannot hang around anything. There is nothing to hang to.

The ego is no more found and with the ego the dark night of the soul is over. The ego gone, the day has come in; hence the only thing worth searching, worth seeking, is bliss and nothing else.

Monika

Ma Anand Surjya
Anand means bliss.
Surjya means the sun,
the source of all light.

Just as the sun there in the outer sky is very essential for life to exist, for flowers to bloom, for trees to grow, for animals to survive; life in all its forms is nothing but solar energy. And the function of the sun outside is exactly the same as the function of bliss inside. The outer life needs the solar energy and the inner life needs blissfulness, the spiritual energy.

Just as the earth and the planets go around the sun your whole inner being goes rotating around the center of bliss. Once it is recognized things become very simple, clear, then you don't go zigzag, then you don't grope in darkness; then you can directly go towards the center. And the moment you start moving towards the center your life starts becoming light.

These are the four L's that I teach: life, love, laughter, light. And they happen exactly in that sequence.

First life -- one has to become more and more alive, full of zest, gusto, intensity. One should not withhold. When you are full of life love starts happening on its own accord, because what you will do with life, what you will do with that overflowing energy? You will have to share it -- that's what love is: sharing of your life energy. And the moment you share your life energy all sadness disappears, then life is just a heartfelt laughter. And these three l's fulfilled, the fourth I automatically happens. Three l's you have to fulfil. Those three l's are just like three r's of the educationalist, and the fourth is the reward from the beyond. Then light descends.

And the moment light has entered you, you are enlightened -- that is the meaning of the word 'enlightenment'.

Ma Anand Anubhava. Anand means bliss, Anubhava means experience.

Bliss is not an intellectual concept; hence thinking about it is an exercise in utter futility. It is like a blind man thinking about light or a deaf person contemplating about music: it is not possible for the blind man to have any idea of light. He can have thousands of thoughts about it, but they will be all guesswork.

For the experience of light one needs eyes, not thinking. Thinking goes in circles, round and round -- that's the meaning of the word 'about': whenever you think about something that means you are going round and round. About means round and round. it leads nowhere. The centre always remains far away and the distance between you and the centre remains the same, because you are moving in a circle.

Bliss is not a concept; hence thinking is of no use. It is an experience, like the experience of light or music or love. it is a taste on the tongue.

This is very basic to understand because I am not in any way interested in philosophy, speculation. My whole effort is to bring you out of all philosophical jargon and to help you enter into the world of experiencing. And the way to experience bliss is the way of meditation. Then you have to be silent, you have to be aware, you have to put your mind and its noise aside. Mind is much ado about nothing. It is just smoke and clouds and dust.

Meditation is only putting all that dust and smoke aside so that you can see clearly. The moment the clarity to see is there, bliss instantly happens, because it is our nature; not only it is our nature, it is the very nature of existence itself.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002205
ShortTitle: NEVER20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Swami Dhyan Leo. Dhyan means meditation, Leo means a lion.

Gautam the Buddha exactly has said that meditation is the lion's roar, because it is an explosion like atomic explosion. It is the explosion of your consciousness which is far more deeper, far more vaster, than any atomic explosion can ever be.

Yes, there is a difference between these two explosions. The atomic explosion is destructive. We have yet to find a creative use for it, but the explosion that happens in consciousness through meditation is inevitably creative. There is no possible way to use it in a destructive direction.

The atomic explosion sooner of later will be used for creativity but the basic requirement for that use will be if many many people, particularly the scientists who are involved, become meditators. Only than the experience of meditation will bring creativity to their destructive energy that they have unconsciously released in the world.

It is a lion's roar because the moment a man knows the deepest experience of his being -- that's what meditation is all about -- he becomes fearless, because he knows there is no death any more; he was never born and he will never die -- he is eternal. It is a lion's roar because now nobody can enslave you. Yes, you can kill him but you cannot enslave him. And when you are killing him you are killing only the outer shell of his being, not his soul. You can imprison his body but not his being; now he knows freedom and a freedom that cannot be taken away. It releases immense courage. He can fight with the whole world. In fact all the great meditators have been fighting this stupid world, all alone, single-handedly. Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tzu, Kabir -- down the ages the meditator has stood there fighting the collective stupidity of humanity. he has been butchered, crucified, killed, poisoned, but that makes no difference.

Whenever a man again attains to meditation, the lion's roar again explodes. Again there is one *real*, authentic human being, who is ready to sacrifice everything for truth.

Ma Dhyan Radhay. Dhyan means meditation, Radhay is a form of Radha.

Mythologically the story is that Radha was the most devoted disciple and lover of Krishna. Her devotion was so total that she never said anything about it, because to say anything about something which is total disfigures it.

Words are very inadequate. They can contain small things but not things like love, things like awareness, things like blessings, blissfulness, ecstasy. We *have* these words but they don't convey the reality of the experience.

She remained silent but she followed Krishna like a shadow; so silent she was that these are the actual words used in the scriptures 'She followed Krishna like a shadow, not making any noise.' The shadow follows you without making any declaration about itself, without in any way interfering with you, interrupting your work. It simply remains there.

If you go to the North it goes to the North if you go to the South it goes to the South. It does not even say that 'This is inconsistent. Just now you were going to the North and now you start going to the South -- why?' Even there is no why.

The surrender is so total that in the old scriptures even her name is not mentioned only this is said 'A woman was in immense love with Krishna, who followed him like a shadow,' because to give her any name

will not be right.

There are experiences which are beyond name, beyond form; hence Radha or Radhay -- Radhay is only a loving way of calling Radha. It makes it more round, more loving, more intimate.

The name was given after thousands of years and the name was also given with a tremendous significance. In Sanskrit Dhara means the river that moves from the mountains, high above from the Himalayan peaks, and then goes towards the ocean. This is called Dhara; Dhara is exactly the opposite of Radha. If you read Dhara from backwards it becomes Radha. So Radha is a symbolic name. It simply means the river has started moving upstream, the miracle has happened, that the river is not going towards the ocean but is going towards the source, that it is rising high towards the peaks.

In all the languages of the world we use the expression 'falling in love' because our love is like Dhara: it falls from the peaks of the mountains, than comes to the valleys, then to the plains and then ultimately to the lowest place, the ocean.

Water seeks the lowest place. The man who is trying to find god, truth, is not really trying to find the goal of life; he is in fact trying to find the source of life because the source and the goal are one.

If you cannot find the source, from where you have come, you can never find the goal, to where you are going, because life is a circle; we go to the same source from where we have come. it is easier to find the source than to find the goal. By finding the source one finds the goal and there is a quality of love which cannot be implied by our phrase 'falling in love'. For that quality of love we have to invent a totally different phraseology, 'rising in love', and that's what happens between the disciple and the master, rising in love -- and that is the meaning of Radhay.

Meditation helps you to turn the whole tide. It changes the very direction of life. It changes the very law of life. Instead of reaching to the lowest you start reaching to the highest.

Swami Dhyan Vestrohi. Dhyan means meditation, Vestrohi means a rebel.

Meditation brings many flowers to life, it opens up many dimensions which were closed before. It makes you aware of many aspects of your own being of which you were *never* aware, not even in your dreams. And the most important aspect is that it releases your rebellious energy, it makes you a rebellious spirit. And only the rebel knows what life is; the orthodox never knows it, the conformist cannot know it. He knows only the trodden path of the crowd, of the mob.

And the mob is subhuman, the mob psychology is not yet human, what to say about superhuman? It is a far-away distant goal, just a fantasy as far as mob psychology is concerned. Sometimes it is lower than the animal psychology but it always remains subhuman and is always ready to fall from even that subhuman state towards animal.

It happens every day; in war you see it happening, in riots you see it happening. Mohammedans and Christians have been fighting and killing each other, Mohammedans and Hindus have been fighting and killing each other, Hindus and Buddhist and so on, so forth. Even the so-called religious mobs never become human: they remain subhuman, and just a small excuse and they even fall from there. Then they can do anything -- they can burn people alive, they *have* burned. And the people who burned people alive were not bad people. They were priests, popes, imams, very respectable, knowledgeable.

The people who crucified Jesus were not bad people. They were the greatest rabbis of the Jews. As far as their ordinary day-to-day life was concerned they were respectable citizens, but what happened? Why they crucified Jesus? Why so many people have been burned by the churches, alive, and with no shame, with no guilt? -- -because it is being done in the name of god, it is being done in the name of love, it is being done in the name of the truth, in the name of religion.

The mob psychology remains animalistic hidden behind a garbage of so-called religious jargon.

To become part of it is ugly. It is a betrayal to your own self. It is suicidal. To be part of a mob psychology simply means you have committed a spiritual suicide, you are no more an individual. You have lost your intelligence.

I have observed it, I have asked people, because I have been witness to many things. Hindus burning a Mohammedan mosque, and I watched the whole process and the people who were burning were respectable people. Nobody could have ever thought that these people can burn, destroy. Than I asked them individually, later on, 'Could you have done it alone?', and they immediately said 'No. Even to think of doing such a thing alone is not possible. We cannot imagine ourselves doing it. We did it because everybody was doing it. We were just part of it, we are not responsible'.

I have seen Mohammedans killing HIndus and I have asked them, 'Can you do it individually?' And they have said 'No, we can do it only when we are part of a mob, when we are no more separate from the mob -- then there is no responsibility, then it is being already done. Whether we participate or not makes no difference.'

Meditation brings you out of the mob psychology. First it makes you human and then it takes you towards the superhuman, which is divine in other words, but it is rebellion; hence the crowd has never been able to forgive meditators and it will never be able.

I am not a pessimist; I am immensely optimist, for the simple reason because I see humanity growing, coming of age, but this is a fact -- even optimism cannot hide it -- that the mob psychology will never be able to rise to the levels of individual psychology. It may become a little better, but the difference between the individual and the crowd will remain constantly the same.

When the crowd psychology will go a little higher, the individual rebellion will also go a little higher. The distance will remain the same. And it is really a joy to rebel against all that is rotten, ugly, against all that is dead, stinking. It is a joy, it is a challenge, and it is a great opportunity to grow. Only individuals can grow into godliness. And I insist and emphasise that only individuals can be religious; religion can never be a cult, a creed, a church. The moment it becomes a church, cult, creed, it is not religion at all. it is just camouflaged politics.

Ma Dhyan Agni. Dhyan means meditation, Agni means fire.

Meditation is a fire. It does two things: it burns your past totally, it consumes your mind absolutely without even leaving a trace behind it, and your past contains everything -- your religion, your politics, your nationality, your race, and all that. It contains all that is wrong. It is just junk which we have been loaded by others.

The fire of meditation consumes it totally and the moment it has consumed all that is not part of you but has been forced upon you, which is just a conditioning but not your being, the moment it is destroyed your being for the first time rises above because it is no more burdened, no more crushed under the weight of the past -- and the weight of the past is big, it is mountainous and your being is just like a rose flower, very delicate.

The moment rocks are removed the rose starts growing; hence the fire of meditation does two work. One; it is a death and second, it is a resurrection, a new beginning, a rebirth.

Jesus says to Nicodemus 'Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god.' That's what exactly meditation does; it destroys you as you are and it resurrects you as you should be.

Swami Dhyan Dheeren. Dhyan means meditation, Dheeren means the patient one.

Meditation needs infinite patience. One cannot grow into meditation in a hurry. It can never be like instant coffee. It is not a seasonal flower. It is like the star touching big Cedars of Lebanon: it takes hundreds of years for those trees to rise above into the sky. And they live for thousands of years.

Meditation is going to give you the whole eternity; hence it cannot be achieved in a hurry; One has to be really patient. And this is one of the qualities modern humanity has completely lost track of, it is one of the contributions of the western mind to the whole world; this hurry, this constant rush.

There is a basic reason for it. The Judaic religion and it offshoots -- Christianity and Islam -- these three religions are the root cause of it, because they have been talking about only one life. If this is the only life than naturally one is in a rush.

Just seventy years, if you are fortunate, and if you calculate you will find that that is not much; one-third of it will be lost in sleep. Much of it will be lost in the schools, colleges, university, reading all kinds of stupid things -- geography, history, geology, zoology and what not!

Much of it will be lost in earning bread and butter, much of it will, will be lost by going to the factory or the office from the home and coming back -- almost there are people who are travelling two, three hours every day from the office to the home. The remaining little bit will be lost in seeing that idiot box, TV or going to a movie or shaving your beard every day or twice a day, taking bath and eating food and all kinds of things -- if you simply go on calculating it will be a miracle if you can save seven minutes out of seventy years life. Than it is too short: seven minutes between birth and death and all is finished and finished forever! It is bound to create panic -- and that" what has happened in the West.

And the disease has become now contagious, all over the world. It has never been so in the East because we had a vast canvas, there was no hurry. Thousands of life -- actually India has been talking about eight-hundred-forty-million lives. That created its own trouble; it created lethargy, lousiness. You cannot rely on anybody. He will say 'I will come five o'clock' and he may not turn for seven days and still he will not feel guilty or ashamed. he will say 'What is there? If not that Sunday this Sunday I have come, if not five, then six, then seven -- it doesn't matter much.' All trains are running late...

A man once asked the station master 'That whenever I come the train is late, than why do you publish the timetable?' The station master said 'We publish the timetable so we can know how much the train is late! Otherwise how we will know? It has nothing to do for the train to come in time; it is just to know that how much late it is.'

Everything is lousy, everything is lazy -- that is a bad implication of it -- but one thing was great in it, that nobody was in a hurry. That helped immensely meditation. It is not an accident that meditation grew in the East. It is inevitable that it could have only grown in the East where people are ready to wait. There is no expectation in waiting; they simply enjoy waiting.

I know that both the attitudes have their good points and bad points. The West has been able to bring things in order, it has been able to discipline things. Trains are in time, people are efficient, nobody is lazy or lousy-that's good about it -- but then it creates a certain tension inside.

The whole life you are running so when somebody says that meditation is just sitting silently, doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself, you listen it but you cannot understand it -- how the grass can grow by itself if you don't pull it up? And just sitting silently? I used to have this darshan in my lawn, I had to change, because people were continuously pulling the grass -- they were destroying the lawn! They were simply trying to help the grass... nothing. How the grass is going to grow by itself? They were in a hurry.

You just watch people: they are in a hurry for no reason. Hurry has become their lifestyle.

I want my sannyasins to understand this very clearly. I don't want them to be lazy and lousy, I don't want them to be in constant hurry and tension and always running, not exactly knowing why.

Two old man were talking with each other: 'Do you remember in our young days we used to chase women?' The other said 'Yes, I remember perfectly well. The only thing I don't remember is *why* we used to chase them'

Nobody exactly knows why you are running and nobody has time to ask you either. Everybody is saying 'See you soon,' (can't get it??) they are on the way.

My sannyasins have to create a synthesis. As far as the outside world is concerned the western attitude is absolutely right; everything should be done as totally, as perfectly as possible, because there may be no other moment to improve upon, and don't leave this world with something incomplete. That will be your signature. Leave this world with something complete, perfected, to your heart's content -- that's perfectly beautiful as far as the outside world is concerned. The western approach is absolutely correct. For the outside existence I would like the whole world to become the West.

And for the inside world I would like the whole world to become the East: there don't be in a hurry, there just sit and don't pull the grass. Just sit silently, wait, let things happen. You watch, you don't be a doer -- that watching is meditation, that non-doing is meditation, that waiting is meditation.

Up to now we have been dividing the world in a geographical way, in East and West, in two hemispheres. I would like to divide in a totally different way: not the earth, not the globe, not geography, but *each* man,.. his outside is the West, his inside is the East. And each man has to be a total world. When he is working on the outside, work perfectly, efficiently and when you are inside, forget all about the outside world and its methods, than relax. Then just fall into a let-go -- that is the meaning of your name: falling into a deep let-go.

And then it happens -- remember, it happens. It cannot be done. It is a happening!

How long you will be here?

(at least a year)

That's good. This is what I mean by becoming eastern as far as the inner side is concerned. Perfectly good! Help him.

Help him. Come her. Good. I have been waiting for YOU ... and finally you have come.

Swami Dhyan Sakshi. Dhyan means meditation, Sakshi means a witness.

Meditation is basically the process of witnessing: looking from your centre all that is happening. Many things are happening on the outside -- the noise of the train far away; something is happening in you body -- your knees are hurting -- right? Your mind is churning many thoughts, that 'What am I doing here?' Your heart is feeling many emotions, you have waited for this moment for so long. There is joy in the heart, a certain ecstasy, a mood, a receptivity. All those things have to be watched very minutely. Watching them opens your inner being. Just watching them opens your inner eye and that is the real eye; the outside eyes are of not much use. You are fortunate that you don't have them. You are blessed! Blessed are the blind for they shall not be forced to see this ugly world! And it is really ugly -- believe me!

And you can put your total energy for the inner eye. The outside eyes are wasting eighty percent of energy -- it is the major part. Man has five senses, eighty per cent is taken away by the eyes and only twenty per cent is left for the other four senses. They are very poor people, those four. Eyes are very rich, they have monopolised the whole thing; hence it is good -- eighty per cent energy is saved -- and that can be immediately used for witnessing, for seeing your inner world. hence in the East we call a person who is blind 'pragyanshakshu' -- this word is untranslatable. It simply means one who has the inner eye: The outer eyes are not there but that is a great opportunity because eighty per cent of energy is available for the person and he can easily become a meditator, more easily then anybody else.

It is a well-known fact that blind people have better ears than anybody else. They become beautiful musicians, good singers, for the simple reason, for their eighty per cent energy is diverted towards the ears. Ears are the closest to the eyes, so when the eyes are not using the energy the ears start using it.

But that is again a misuse because ears will again take it outside. It is better to use this available energy for your observation, inner observation.

Just watch everything -- and it is good because you have nothing much to do. You have not to go here and there and visit people and become a member of the Rotary Club. You are saved from so much nonsense that I felt really jealous of you! Enjoy it! And feel sorry for everybody else! They are poorer and you can become immensely rich. And the art of that richness is witnessing.

Witnessing is another name for meditation.

How long you will be here?

(Three weeks)

That's good. And when you are coming back again?

(In November)

That's good. help him. Good!

Ma Dhyan Anutoshi. Dhyan means meditation, Anutoshi means absolutely contented.

Meditation and contentment are like the flower and its fragrance; meditation is the flower and contentment is its fragrance; hence the people who try to cultivate contentment are starting on a wrong journey. A cultivated contentment is not contentment at all; it is like a spraying perfume on a plastic flower. you can deceive others but how can you deceive yourself? And what is the point of deception? It is dangerous because time is lost, opportunity is lost.

One can cultivate contentment, there are millions of people who have cultivated contentment. Seeing that the grapes are too far way they have started consoling themselves that the grapes are sour -- that's what they mean by contentment: seeing that they cannot be rich they start saying 'Poverty is spiritual,' because to be rich one needs guts.

Everybody is born poor- that is nothing much -- but to be rich it is a very competitive world, it is a cut-throat competition. Everybody is at everybody's throat. The cowards escape but they have also to invent some consolation for themselves. They start saying 'What is there in richness? Gold is nothing but dust and money is for the worldly people; it is not fort the spiritual ones.' They start greeting a new kind of ego. They are other-worldly, spiritual, religious; they are not interested in money, in power. They have renounced it all, as if they had it in the first place.

This is a very pseudo state. One has created a subtle wall of consolations around oneself to hide one's wounds.

And people will respect such a person, they will call him a saint. And because people respect and honour and start thinking that he is religious, a very saintly person, holy, the ego feels even more satisfied, more nourished. It becomes just a ego-number -- and how ego can ever be contented? Hence a new

discontent starts\: how to be more spiritual, how to be more holy, how to be holier then other holier people?

Just tell any saint that 'some other saint is higher then you.' and immediately you will see where his contentment is gone; immediately he is angry, immediately he is enraged, all his humbleness is lost, all his simplicity gone. It is a new kind of power struggle, a very subtle one; hence I don't tell to my sannyasins that cultivate anything -- contentment, joy, peace, compassion, service, duty -- nothing should be cultivated. Everything cultivated remains phony. The true comes only through meditation.

First become more aware, more alert, more watchful, more observant of life and all its workings, of mind and all its processes, of the heart and all its subtle undercurrents -- of feelings, moods -- become aware of the world and how you react to the world. Just go on becoming more and more like a mirror. To be a mirror is to be meditative. Reflect everything without any judgement, and then a moment comes when all the thoughts disappear, just by watching them -- nothing else is needed. All the feelings disappear, all the moods disappear. One becomes utterly empty, clean, clear, and in that clarity flowers start showering -- flowers of contentment, of joy, of ecstasy. Then you are not doing anything to bring them. They are coming on their own accord. They come as a gift from the god. And when something comes as a gift it has a beauty of its own.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002215	
ShortTitle: NEVER21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Swami Dhyanmurti

This is your name: Swami Dhyanmurti. Dhyanmurti means image of meditation.

The image of Gautam the Buddha is exactly the image of meditation, carved into marble. It represents something of the inner. The statues of Buddha were the first statues ever made in the world. They don't represent the physiology of Buddha; it has nothing to do with his body. It represents in a symbolic way that had happened to his interiority -- the silence, the peace, the tranquillity, the purity, the innocence, the state of no-mind.

If you observe the statue of Buddha you will see many things. One is, it is made of white marble. White represents all the colors; it is the synthesis of all the colors. It has the whole spectrum of the rainbow hidden within it. It is the color of light, and it is light that can be divided into seven colors. Or if those seven colors are again synthesized you will have white. So the first thing is the color white -- it represents the synthesis.

Life should be a totality, nothing should be rejected; everything should be absorbed, transformed. Everything has some significance, only you have to put it in the right place, in the right context.

The white color is the orchestra of all the colors. Many people have to work in an orchestra. They can work in discord, every player can go in his own way -- then there will be only noise, insanity, chaos, ugliness. But they all can join together, they can create a rhythm in which they all are participants. Then the

same noise becomes music and the same energy that was turning into insanity becomes the peak of insanity, of health, of wholeness.

The second thing is that Buddha statues are carved out of marble. The marble is something on the earth but as if not belonging to the earth, as if part of the beyond. When you see the Taj Mahal in a full-moon night you will understand what I am saying. Then the Taj Mahal does not seem to be part of this world. Suddenly you are transported to a fairyland. It is so beautiful that it is almost unbelievable.

I lived in one place, Jabalpur, for twenty years. Near Jabalpur there is one miracle of nature. I don't think there exists anywhere in the world anything comparable to it -- it is just unique. The river Narmada flows between two mountains of marble; for at least four or five miles it flows between two mountains of marble. It is a rare thing. And in the full-moon night when you enter, in a boat, inside that world, suddenly another dimension of life... As if God is real and the world is unreal, as if dreams are real and matter is unreal.

I took one of my teachers of philosophy -- he was a lover of nature so I invited him and took him; he was an old man. I took him to the marble rocks. When he saw them he said, "Take the boat very close. I want to touch and feel whether they really exist or you are playing a trick." He said to me, "I have heard that you can hypnotize people. Don't do such tricks on an old man like me. And at least be respectful to me -- I have been your teacher in the university. Take me very close."

I took him very close to the mountains; he had to touch them to believe them. Actually that is the case: unless you touch them you cannot believe. It seems so much a dreamland.

The statues of Buddha were carved in pure white marble in the beginning, just to show that this earth can have something of the beyond. And the shape of the Buddha statue is so symmetrical that one can see the balance, that everything is balanced. He talked about meditation as the middle way, majjhim nikaya.. Meditation is really the golden mean, neither leaning to the right too much nor to the left too much, remaining exactly in the middle of all the extremes of life.

There is success and there is failure, and there is richness and there is poverty, and one day you are full of life and one day slips out of your hands. There is respect and there is insult. Life consists of polar opposites. The man of meditation walks exactly in the middle; neither success excites him nor failure depresses him. He remains absolutely untouched -- that is his symmetry, that is his balance, and that balance you will see in the statue of Buddha.

Buddha's eyes in the statue are half-closed and half-open. The meditator should not close his eyes completely towards the outer, because that too is our reality. And he should not open his eyes too much so that he has nothing left for the inner world.

Half-closed eyes represent that one is standing just in between, available to both the worlds: the objective and the subjective, with no division, with no judgement. He will live in the world but will not be of the world.

And this whole thing is the meaning of your name, Dhyanmurti. Create a golden mean in your life, create balance, symmetry, create a synthesis of all the conflicting elements within you so that they become pure white, the summum bonum, the highest combination, of all the opposites, so that they can become a cosmos instead of a chaos. Then one becomes an image of meditation itself.

A sannyasin has to be an image, a living image of meditation, in his moment-to-moment life. In his relationship to the world, to people, in his relationship to himself, while he is alone, when he is with people; in every kind of situation he has to remain still, silent, perceptive, clear, alert, aware, and then life becomes a celebration. So many flowers shower from the beyond that it is impossible to count them, as if the whole infinity starts failing upon you.

Kabir has a very beautiful statement. He says, "When meditation happened for the first time, I thought, 'The dewdrop has slipped into the ocean' -- that was my first contact with meditation, as if the dewdrop had slipped into the ocean. But as I became more and more accustomed to the experience, I had to change my statement. Finally I discovered that it is just vice versa: the ocean has slipped into the dewdrop."

Both are true. You can say the dewdrop has slipped into the ocean -- that is the experience of the beginner; you can say the ocean has slipped into the dewdrop -- that is the experience of the siddha, of one who has arrived.

But the beginning is the end, because the beginning contains the end. The first step is also the last step.

Ma Dhyana means meditation.

Meditation is a state of no-mind, of no-thought, of no-desire, of no-dream. Looked from the outside it is absolutely empty -- empty of all that you were clinging to, empty to all that you were full of -- but looked from the other side, from the other end, it is overflowing, over-full. But over-full and overflowing with things you have never even dreamt about: blissfulness, truthfulness, authenticity, freedom, love, godliness. Thousand and one flowers go on blossoming and their fragrance is so much that one cannot contain it; it has to be shared. It starts reaching to others on its own accord. You have not even to share it, it shares itself.

The sannyasin has to do the first part, emptying, and existence does the second part, filling. You have to empty yourself of all junk that we are cluttered with. It is certainly junk, rubbish. Everybody is clinging to garbage. People love garbage! (Laughter). Because they don't know the real treasures so they accumulate colored stones, seashells on the seashore and they think they are collecting something immensely valuable.

What is there in our thoughts, what is there in our desires? Everybody has those thoughts, everybody has those desires, everybody has those ambitions -- they are so ordinary. And not only today; since man has existed he has not changed. It seems evolution stopped the day monkeys turned into man. Since then there has been no evolution. Nothing has happened to prove that man has grown. Not only that but seeing man so stuck even monkeys have stopped becoming man; since then no monkey has tried to become man either. That's very strange! (Laughter).

They get the idea that it is foolish to become man because everything stops. And I don't think they think that man has a higher status. It is impossible for them to think that. They must be giggling that man has fallen, and in a way literally he has fallen -- from the trees, on the ground. What kind of evolution is this?

Christians may have got the idea from the monkeys: the original fall. Adam and Eve used to live in trees it seems -- in the Garden of Eden but in the trees. And expulsion from the Garden of Eden simply means they have been thrown from the trees and it seems multiple fractures happened, and they have not been able to go back to the trees, so they are consoling themselves that "We are evolved beings," but just fight with a monkey and you will know who is more powerful.

Since man has existed he has been carrying the same stupid desires, the same ugly ambitions, the same stinking ego. A sannyasin has to decide that enough is enough, that "I will throw all this nonsense out."

The first part has to be done by you and the second part comes as a grace of god. It is the reward: you empty yourself, clean the place, make it ready for the gift and the gift inevitably comes! And once you know the gift then you understand how ridiculous you have been before, because whatsoever you were collecting was simply useless; not only useless but a positive hindrance for this immense gift; the gift of immortality, the gift of eternal life, the gift of a constant flow of blissfulness, the gift of consciousness. And when you are absolutely empty and your whole being becomes full of consciousness, that's what sannyas is all about: to help you to become so full of consciousness, so full of light, so full of love, that you start feeling that nothing is missing, that a tremendous contentment descends over you, that life becomes a relaxed, restful experience, as if one has come home -- a home that he has been searching for centuries.

How long you will be here?

- It's open.

That's good. Keep it open forever!

Right? Good! Never close it!

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Sunando. Dhyan means meditation, Sunando means blissfulness.

Everybody is seeking bliss and only very few people have found it. Life is miserable for the simple reason because everybody seeks bliss and never finds it. That not finding it creates misery, frustration, failure, a sense of unworthiness, futility, meaninglessness. But the reason why we are not able to find bliss is not that we don't seek it, we seek it in wrong direction. In fact we go everything, we do everything which prevents bliss.

We always go against the current and sooner or later we become tired, exhausted. Why we go against the current? -- Because ego can exist only if we go against the current and ego is the enemy of bliss.

Bliss happens in a state of let-go, but let-go simply means the death of the ego. So one has to choose. if one chooses the ego then one chooses misery -- that is part of it, you cannot separate them. If you choose blissfulness you have to choose let-go -- They are two sides of the same coin -- but then ego cannot exist.

And the problem that man has created for himself is that he wants to do the impossible: he want the ego and also blissfulness, he want to eat the cake and save it too, and then he is in a difficulty. If he eats he is

miserable -- the cake is gone; if he saves he is continuously hungry... and the smell of the cake, and the so closeness of the cake, that the whole time he is oppressed, the whole time he is looking at the cake, but he knows if he eats it is gone and he wants to have both.

It is not possible, simply not possible; seeing this impossibility things become very clear: either have it then forget about eating it, or eat it and forget about having it. And my suggestion is eat it! Because what is the point of having it? If you are never going to eat it, somebody else will eat it. You will starve to death and somebody will enjoy your cake. So before somebody else snatches it away, eat it quickly -- don't waste time -- because who knows about the next moment? You may not be here. You may not be capable to eat, you may have some stomach trouble. All kinds of things are possible.

So I tell to my sannyasins whenever you have the cake to eat it; if you don't have, eat somebody else because the fools who are saving it, they are saving for you! Somebody else will eat it, so why not you? Meditation simply means the art of eating the cake! So start -- don't wait!

How long you will be here

(Three days)

So eat your cake and if you can find somebody else saving, finish it. And back home you will find many people saving it. Here it may be difficult, almost impossible. People have eaten their own... and be careful! Somebody may eat it. Somebody may have already eaten it! That's the whole trick: they send you to take sannyas and they will be eating your cake! So be intelligent.

Three days -- that's actually the whole life, just three days: childhood, youth, old age -- and the cake is gone! And come back again.

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Anugraha. Dhyan means meditation, Anugraha means gratitude.

I know only one kind of prayer and that is the prayer of the heart, with no words -- because the heart knows no language -- but the heart can show its gratitude in absolute silence. Gratitude to the existence or to god or to truth, whatsoever name one prefers -- these are just names for the same reality., Hence all the prayers that go on in the temples and churches and synagogues are not true prayers; they are just desires of the mind, parading as prayers. Everybody is asking for somebody.

Nobody is grateful, nobody has gone there to say thank you. In fact if you want to say thank you there is no need to go to the church or wait for Sunday. You can do it every moment. it is only a question of undercurrent thankfulness; just like breathing: you don't wait for Sunday, even while asleep you are breathing.

So is the case with real gratitude: even while asleep one is grateful. But this gratefulness, this prayer comes only through meditation. It is the by-product of meditation. One has just to be silent, aware, relaxed, then all your perceptions become clear, all your senses become sensitive. Your eyes for the first time see and your ears for the first time hear: your hands for the first time touch.

There is immense difference... Bring a painter into the garden; he will see hundreds of green colours because each tree has a different shade of green, but only a painter has that sensitivity, that subtle sensitivity which can see the difference between two subtle shades of the green.

Ordinarily people will come and they will see only green, all trees are green. Eyes can be so sensitive that you can start feeling god in everything. God is present in everything; god is not a person but only a presence -- in the flowers, in the stars, in the birds, in the rivers, in people, in you, in everything. Even in a rock god is fast asleep. If you have the capacity to feel the texture of the rock, the warmth of the rock, you will be surprised: it responds.

But to understand its response you have to be very sensitive. Meditation releases all your sensitivities. It makes you aware of god and all the gifts that god has given -- and then naturally there is gratitude.

I call that gratitude the only authentic prayer. That gratitude is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan -- it cannot be. Gratitude is simply gratitude. One's whole being wants to shout to existence 'Thank you!' And the moment this *really* happens, not just a parrotlike repetition of a prayer but when it comes out of your meditation, an explosion of you heart, it transforms not only you but the whole world in which you had lived up to now, because now you can see much more into it, deeper into it, to the very core of it, and you are surprised: everywhere god is, in millions of forms.

All are manifestations... then this very world is paradise then one has not to go anywhere else.

This is your name: swami Dhyan Lalit. Dhyan means meditation. Lalit means beautiful, graceful.

Meditation brings immense beauty to the person, infinite grace, and a beauty which is not something painted on the surface, a beauty which has nothing to do with the body, a beauty that radiates from the very centre of your being.

Of course the body is also transformed by it: it becomes luminous. The body also becomes surrounded by a light aura, but that is secondary. The most important thing is to reach to your centre. The moment you reach to your centre many things suddenly start happening, as if you touched the right spot and triggered a revolution.

Beauty, bliss, benediction, love, compassion, service, freedom, truth, sincerity -- they all come rushing towards you. You need not cultivate them, because anything cultivated is always phony. They come naturally, spontaneously.

Lalit means that spontaneous grace, that natural beauty, that is known only by the meditators and by nobody else.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002225
ShortTitle: NEVER22
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Deva Peter. Deva means divine. Peter means a strong spirit, a rocklike spirit.

God is not for the cowards. God is not for the weak. God is only for those who have guts and a joy in adventure. God is for the gamblers, the people who can risk all for something unknown. It is not for the calculating ones. The calculating ones say that one bird in your hand is better than two bird in the bush. But the gambler thinks just in the opposite way: whatsoever is in his hand he is ready to risk for that which is not in his hand. Hence only he comes to know the unknown and the unknowable -- and that's what god is all about.

These are the two steps in entering the world of god. The first step is from the known into the unknown, and the second step is from the unknown to the unknowable. A strong spirit is needed.

It is not without any reason that very few people have experienced god. Millions have believed but only very few have experienced, and belief is of no value at all. It is a question of knowing, experiencing, living.

Sannyas means getting ready for being a gambler, getting ready for an uncalculated jump, getting ready to go beyond the cunning mind, and trusting the adventurous heart.

This is your name: Ma Anand Margit. Anand means bliss, Margit means a child of light.

The crowd lives in darkness and the child of darkness is missing. The crowd lives unconsciously and the child of unconsciousness is missing. but man is capable of living in light, he has the potential, but the potential has to be transformed onto a reality. He has the seed but the seed alone is not enough; the seed needs a soil, the seed needs a gardener, the seed needs care, watering, protection till it becomes strong enough, then only one day when the spring comes it will blossom, it will burst forth into thousands of songs.

The flowers are songs of the trees. They were all lying fast asleep, dormant in the seed and the same is the situation of man. Man has the potential seed of becoming full of light, becoming enlightened, becoming a Buddha or a Christ or a Mohammed, but it is only a seed. Much work is needed. Sannyas means that you have found a soil: rejoice, risk, and let the seed die into the soil of sannyas. Sannyas means that you have found a gardener; now, if you trust then the seed can open up, if you cannot trust the seed will remain closed.

The closedness simply indicates one thing: mistrust, doubt, fear. And opening shows trust, love, readiness to go with the master, not knowing where he is taking you, because there is no way to know it beforehand. In fact the master cannot even convince you that there exists something beyond the matter. It is a love affair. He can take your hand in his hand and lead you to the window from where you can look towards the beyond. And just a glimpse of the starry sky is enough, and tremendous joy arises! Just a small ray of light penetrating your innermost core like an arrow is enough: the night is over and with the night the misery is over. And the same energy that was involved in a misery becomes blissfulness.

Bliss is a child of light; hence those who try to be blissful without becoming light-full, are searching in vain. They will find only frustration and failure, because bliss can be found only if you have found the light. It is a by-product of light, a child of light. Every body longs for bliss but very few people try to find out the science.

It is just like this: everybody wants a child and nobody takes care that first you need a mother, you need a womb. If the world continued to look for a child everywhere -- in the mountains and in the moon and on the Mars, everywhere -- it won't find a single child. you have to find the mother, because child will be born out of the mother and light is the mother of bliss.

Those who have looked for light they have found both, light and bliss; those who have looked only for bliss have found nothing, neither bliss nor light. Their life remains a darkness, a long, long misery, a nightmare. From cradle to the grave it is sheer tragedy and nothing else. It can become a dance, it can become a festival of lights, but it all depends on you. One has to search in the right direction.

This is your name: Swami Prem Anughosh. Prem means love, Anughosh means declaration.

Sannyas is a declaration of love, that 'I love the world,' that 'I love life,' that 'I love existence,' that 'Love is going to be my very lifestyle, my approach to everything.'

The so-called religions have been talking about love but teaching hatred. They have followed a very cunning strategy: talk about love but teach hatred.

They teach you hatred for the world because they say 'Unless you renounce the world you will not be able to know god.' Now this is sheer stupidity! If god has created the world then renouncing the world is renouncing god himself, condemning the world is condemning god himself. It is *his* creation. When you love the painting you are showing appreciation and love for the painter, when you appreciate music you have appreciated the musician. If you condemn the music how can you appreciate the musician? -- That's impossible. If you renounce the dance then you have also renounced the dancer, because they are one phenomenon, inseparably one.

So religions talk about love but teach hatred -- hatred for the world, hatred for the material existence. And material existence is a absolute necessity; without it nothing is possible. Without the body you are not possible. Just take the matter out and the whole tree disappears, the tree is not possible. Take the matter out and the beauty and the flower both disappear; they needed matter to exist. Certainly they are more than the matter, but that does not mean that you have to denounce the matter and the material.

And the religions have been teaching hatred for each other: Christians have hated Mohammedans, Mohammedans have hated Hindus, Hindus have hated Buddhists -- everybody has been creating hatred and on the surface they all go on sermonising about love...

Sannyas is really not only a declaration of love, but living it too. And the beginning is love existence, love life, love all that life implies and destroy all beliefs that are deep-rooted in you which carry the seeds of hatred. Don't be a Christian, don't be a Hindu, don't be a Mohammedan; just being human is enough. God

created you as a human being, not as a Catholic, not as a Protestant, not as a witness of Jehovah. What kind of things people have created? He has simply created you just like a small innocent human being, and all these stupidities have been imposed upon you.

Throw them all away! If you want to love, to grow, remove all the barriers, because love is the only way towards god. In fact love is the first experience of god and the last too. In the beginning it is just a ray, in the end it becomes the whole source of love. The beginning and the end cannot be separate, they cannot be qualitatively different. The only difference can be of quantity.

In the beginning it is just a dewdrop of love -- of course it is a beginning -- but the dewdrop goes on becoming bigger and bigger; it becomes a stream, a river, and finally the infinite ocean.
I teach only one thing and that is love!

This is your name: Swami Dhyaneshar. Dhyaneshwar means god of meditation.

There is no other proof for god except meditation, because meditation gives you the taste of god. All other arguments about god are empty, containers without any content. Philosophers have been arguing for centuries, for and against, and nothing has been decided by them yet and I don't think they will ever come to any conclusion. Philosophy basically is bound to remain inconclusive, because it is trying to find arguments for something which is not a question of logic at all.

For example, how can you come to a conclusion through logical reasoning whether sugar tastes sweet or not? The only way to come to a conclusion is to have a taste of it and then only you know.

God is a taste, is an experience, and meditation is only preparing you so that you can avoid the whole complexities of logic, mind, thinking and you can dive deep into the ocean of god. Just a single experience and everything is settled forever. One can go on arguing for lives and one arrives to no conclusion, and just a single moment of meditation and everything is absolutely clear. And only that certainty, that absolute certainty, transforms life -- not belief -- because belief is always a cover-up for your doubt. Deep down there is doubt and nobody wants to be in a doubt because it hurts, it creates shakiness, trembling, one feels one does not know, one covers it up with a belief.

This is your name: Ma Premshanti. Premshanti means peace and love; two sides of the same coin.

The heart full of love is out of necessity peaceful, or vice versa is also true: when one is peaceful one is loving. From the other side also it can be said: when one is full of hatred, anger, violence, jealousy -- which are all aspects of hate -- then one cannot be peaceful. That's impossible. Or if one is not peaceful then one will be full of hatred, because the energy cannot remain unused. Either you have to use it positively or it turns sour and becomes negative. Either you use it creatively or it becomes destructive.

Hate is destructive, love is creative. You can start from either end, either from being peaceful or from being loving or you can start simultaneously -- there is no contradiction in them. Be lovingly peaceful, be peacefully loving and forget all about religious jargon, forget all about esoteric nonsense. Be simple. Truth is very simple.

Just be peaceful and loving and there is no need tot go to any church, to any temple, no need to carry the load of scriptures, theologies, no need to be a victim of priests and the popes; you can be absolutely independent, free from all this oppressive exploitative mechanism that has been sucking the very soul of man for centureis. You can get out of this, and getting out of this is very essential. Only then you will feel for the first time the fresh air, the sun, the moon, the stars. And from that fresh experience one can borrow the belief -- there are so many people selling the beliefs all around the world. In fact one need not borrow it: parents give it to every child without even asking the child. 'Whether you like it or not, whether you want it or not.' In fact they force him to swallow their beliefs.

My purpose here is to help you to get rid of all systems of thought. Howsoever beautiful they are, they are impotent, howsoever appealing they are, their appeal is only to the head and head does not count at all. All that counts is the heart, the opening of the lotus of the heart -- and that happens in meditation.

Meditation simply means becoming silent, utterly silent, thoughtless mindless, reaching to such a profound stillness within yourself where nothing moves, not even a ripple in the lake of consciousness, where the whole lake of consciousness is so still that it functions like a mirror. When the consciousness functions like a mirror it reflects god, inevitably, without any exception.

Those who have been silent, they have know god -- whatsoever their country, whatsoever their colour,

whatsoever their race, makes no difference, whatsoever their time, age, makes no difference. the basic requirement fulfilled and suddenly god is reflected in the lake of your consciousness. And that very experience transforms you from time to eternity, from death to deathlessness, from misery to bliss, from darkness to light.

One of the most famous prayers of Upanishadic seers is: Tamso ma Jyotirgamaya -- oh my lord, lead me from darkness to light; Asto ma sadgamaya -- oh my lord, lead me from the untruth to the truth; Mrityorma amritamgamaya -- oh my lord, lead me from death to deathlessness.'

These three small sutras can be said to contain *all* the religions of the world, the whole religious quest.

How long you will be here?

(I have no idea)

That's good. That's what I like! Good

Ma Gyan Viten

This is your name: Ma Gyan Viten. Gyan means knowledge. Viten means transcendence.

Knowledge has to be transcended. Knowledge is a hindrance on the path of wisdom. Mind is a barrier for the meditator. The more you know, the less you know; the less you know, the more you know. And to bring it to its logical conclusion: the moment you can say "I know nothing," you know all. That's what Socrates is reported to have said at the very end of his life. He says "I know only one thing that I know nothing." This is the ultimate state of wisdom: all knowledge has been transcended. Just there is a little flaw in it.

If sometimes I meet Socrates I am going to tell it to him. This flaw was possible because he was not in India, he was in Greece, and he had to speak the language that Greeks understood -- the language of logic. Had he been in India he would not have done that.

The Upanishads say "The person who says 'I know', knows not; one who says 'I know not,' knows." The flaw is in Socrates statement when he says "I know only one thing" -- that much ignorance is still there, that one thing, that he thinks he knows. He should have simply said that 'I don't know anything.' Why make it this way that 'I know only one thing'?

When Bodhidharma, one of the great mystics of India, was asked by the Emperor Wu of China, "Who are you?", he simply stood there and said "I don't know." That is the most profound statement ever made.

This is transcendence of knowledge; the moment you transcend knowing you experience being -- and that is true wisdom, wisdom that liberates, wisdom that brings a thousand and one blessings to you, and through you to the whole existence.

This is your name: Swami Shantideva. Shantideva means god of silence.

The experience of silence is the most profound experience in life -- not the silence of the desert and the mountains. That is not your silence. You can go to the Himalayas and you will feel tremendous silence, but that is the silence of the Himalayas. The moment you start coming down from the mountains you will start losing track of it. Back in to the marketplace you are the same person, in fact in a worse condition than before, because now you will hanker for that silence, now the marketplace and its noise, in contrast, will look very crazy, mad. That's why for centuries so many religious people have been escaping to the deserts, to the mountains, to the monasteries, to find silence. but what they were finding was something that was not really theirs.

They were really cheating, themselves. The only criterion is the marketplace; they should have come back to the marketplace and they would have found immediately it is gone.

My effort with my sannyasins is that you should remain in the marketplace and yet be silent so there is no possibility of losing it once you gain it. Of course gaining is going to be a little bit difficult, but then losing will be impossible. Gaining it into a monastery, into a mountain retreat will be very easy, very cheap but losing it will be also very easy and very simple.

And the time that you wasted believing that you have attained it is simply gone out of your hand.

Once a Sufi fakir was brought to me -- he had many followers. Few of his followers had become interested in me and they wanted their master to see me and meet me. And they were continuously praising him. They were saying that for thirty years he sees god everywhere -- everything. He talks to the trees, to the rocks, he stands in ecstasy by the side of a tree, tears of joy flowing from is eyes -- he experiences god everywhere.

I said 'You bring him to me;' they brought him to me and I told all the disciples that 'You disperse. Leave him alone with me for three days.' They said 'But why?' I said 'That is something to do with me and him.' And I asked him 'Are you willing to be here for three days?' He could not say no because he had to see god everywhere, in everybody, so he had to see god even in me. I said 'Do you see god in me?' He said 'Yes.' And I said 'You have to follow me. Be here for three days.' He could not say no. How can you say no to a god? He looked a little puzzled and afraid also, because being three days with me, who knows what will happen? And I am dispersing his disciples... I dispersed the disciples and I asked him only one question that 'Now you will be three days with me -- I ask you only one thing: how this started, your experience of seeing god in everything? It started on its own or you practised it?'

He said 'How it can start on its own? For years I had to practise.' I said 'That's okay. Now you have stopped practising or you are still practising?' He said 'It has to be practised continuously otherwise one starts losing it.' Then I said 'You do one thing: for three days you stop practising. Thirty years you have practised, three days you stop practising it. If it is real after three days it will be with you; if it is not real but just a constant hypnosis, then after three days it will be gone.'

He said 'It is real.' I said 'That, perfectly good: then stop practising.' He had to agree for that too, because he was insisting it is real. In fact the way he was insisting was enough a proof that it was not real. He was over-insisting that it was real -- that was compensation. he was afraid himself, I could see the fear in his eyes, and after three days he was very angry with me, because for three days I didn't allow him to pray, I was constantly watching him, I didn't allow him to go to the trees and talk, I was always with him and he had to talk with me, not with the trees. And in three days I destroyed whatsoever *he* thought he had attained in thirty years. After three days he was *really* angry and he said 'What have you done to me? -- My thirty years practise destroyed.'

I said 'You just think: if not practising three days and something disappears, that simply means it was phony. You were just hypnotising yourself. It is good that now you will be able to see the foolishness of it. Thirty years are wasted but whatsoever is gone is gone. You are still alive and there is still life ahead: you can use that opportunity. No more practising of it. Don't befool yourself by talking to the trees and the rocks; you know deep down they are rocks and they are trees, because I don't see you talking with the donkeys and the buffaloes. If you see god everywhere, why not donkeys and buffaloes? You always talk to the roses... It is a choice, you are practising it. Those tears are phony, they are not true, they are crocodile tears.'

He was angry but he understood the point. He said 'But you have made me very ordinary.' I said 'I have done my work -- that's my work: making people ordinary, bringing them down from their holier-than-thou heights which don't exist really but are only in their beliefs.'

For my sannyasins this is a basic, a fundamental to be understood: peace has to be attained, silence has to be experienced, *but* in the world. It will take al little longer because there are so many distractions, so many problems, so many worries and so many challenges, but it is worth because once you attain it, then wherever you are silence pervades you very being, it moves with you.

Once Buddha was asked 'What happens when a meditator dies -- does he go to heaven?; He said 'No, but wherever he goes it is heaven.' That seems to be a real, authentic statement: wherever he goes there is paradise.

And only when you know silence *in* the noise, you will be able to experience god, otherwise not, because if the silence itself is phony -*-(words missing)-*- Christian god, Hindu god, Mohammedan god -- phony, synthetic, plastic. But when the silence is real then you will know a certain quality of godliness which has nothing to do with Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, which has nothing to do with any ideology. It is your experience, your flowering, your blossoming -- you have come home. It is *your* home, it is not a church.

How long will you be here?
(Till tomorrow)
That's great! Come back again.

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8002235
ShortTitle:	NEVER23
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Yoga Sudhiro. Yoga means the ultimate union. And Sudhiro means the wise one.

Wisdom is a by-product of the ultimate union with the whole. Remaining bounded by the ego is the only cause of our ignorance. Separate from existence nobody can be wise, but one with the existence everybody can be wise. The whole secret is in melting, merging, becoming one, but people are fighting with the whole; they are trying to save their egos in every possible way. They want to remain separate entities.

The very effort is doomed, doomed because of the nature of existence. We are part of it, we cannot be apart from it. We can only think, we can live in an illusion, but illusion is ignorance. The moment we drop the illusion, the notion of being separate, suddenly the discovery that 'I am one with the whole -- with the trees, with the clouds, with the sky, with the stars. And the moment that feeling arises in you it brings tremendous insight, wisdom,, enlightenment, Buddhahood.

Sannyas means getting ready to allow the dewdrop to disappear into the ocean so that the ocean can disappear into the dewdrop.

This is your name: Swami Yoga Ananto. Yoga means the ultimate union. Ananto means the experience of infinity.

Ego is finite, it is very small. It is just a soap bubble; a small pinprick and it disappears. it has no real existence and because it has no real existence it constantly afraid of death.

Man lives in the fear of death. Deep down there is a trembling, and all the so-called religions have been simply trying to console man that 'Don't be afraid; you are immortal. Only the body dies, your soul will always live.' To believe in these things does not mean that you are religious. It simply means that you are still carrying the ego and because the ego creates the fear of death; hence you are trying to cover up that fear. Because the ego is small it tries in every way to pretend to be big.

Hence the whole struggle to be superior than others. It arises out of a deep inferiority complex. The whole politics of being superior to others, the whole trip, whether through money or power or knowledge, is the same. it is the same number. Behind it all is the small ego which feels hurt because of its smallness; hence it wants to expand.

But you can become the richest man in the world, still, the wound will be there. No riches can make that wound disappear. You can become the president of a country, the wound will be there. In fact when one becomes the president or the richest man or the most knowledgeable man, then one can see the wound more clearly, in contrast. On the one side he can see the pile of wealth that he has accumulated, and compared to

that wealth now he looks even more smaller than before. He looks just like an ant creeping by the side of a hill.

That is one of the problems every success, successful man has to face and encounter.

I say again and again that nothing fails like success. at the pinnacle of success suddenly you realise that everything has failed, everything that you had hoped for. But there is an another route, there is an another dimension. There is no need to become bigger, richer, powerful. All that is needed is to remove the cause of this whole nonsense, to drop the idea of being finite. Disappear into the whole so that you can feel infinity, eternity.

Then it is not a belief, then it is an experience, and it is only experience that liberates. Beliefs are *all* superstitious; I say all without any condition. All beliefs are blinding, destructive, immensely poisonous. The only thing that releases one from all imprisonment, all misery, is experience, but for experience one needs the courage to jump into the whole.

And that's what yoga is, that's what sannyas is. Sannyas is the very essence of yoga: the science of meeting with the whole.

Just a little taste of it and all your past and its miseries and worries disappear, instantly, as if they had never existed before. it is just like waking up in the morning and the dreams simply disappear.

Sannyas is an awakening from the dream of the ego. And the moment you are awake you are not, the whole is.

In sleep you are, the whole is not; hence the whole science is very simple: if you want to be blissful, if you want to be eternal, infinite, deathless, then don't be, just learn not to be. Be a nothing, a nobody, and immediately you are all, you are the whole!

This is your name: Ma Yoga Nandita. Yoga means the ultimate union. Nandita means blissfulness.

Ego is misery, egolessness is blissfulness. These two sutras are enough to transform the whole life. The first part is the part where we are and the second part is the part where we should be.

We are in misery, in darkness, in the world of the ego, but we can wake up The most fortunate thing is that it is only a nightmare. Howsoever horrible it may appear, but is only a dream. Of course when one is in a nightmare one suffers. If a tiger is chasing you there is suffering and you are running and the tiger is coming closer and closer; you can start feeling his hot breath just on your back, and then you feel his hand on your back and you know you are finished, all is finished. But that is the moment when you wake up, that's the good thing, that's the good thing about nightmares: exactly at the right moment one wakes up and suddenly you find it is nobody but your husband! Who may be having his nightmare, so he is breathing hard and hot and it is nobody's hand but his hand.

And then one can laugh at the whole thing. When Bodhidharma became enlightened he laughed, it is said, for seven days continuously... without even for a tea-break, without going to sleep, because he could not.

He will sleep and he will laugh and roll, and he would not allow even others to sleep. And they all thought that he has gone mad!

And he will in every way, was simply showing that all his life that he has been thinking is a reality was just only a dream. It was so easy to wake up He is laughing at the whole ridiculousness of it all, at the whole absurdity, that how he suffered, how much he suffered, and there was nothing to suffer, but he imagined the whole thing. The whole scene was imaginary.

All those ghosts were created by him -- holy and unholy both -- all those dreams were nothing but his projections. his laughter is significant. He is not only laughing at himself; he is laughing at all those who are seeking and searching.

The person who becomes awakened has a very strange experience: he feels sorry for you and still, deep down, he giggles -- at the same time. He cannot giggle loudly because he sees your sadness, your misery, he knows that you are suffering but he also knows that your suffering is your creation and it is only the idea.But as far as you are concerned, there is no difference between the idea and the reality, so he feels sorry for you, but as far as he himself is concerned, now he knows perfectly well that he has suffered also and that was just in his own mind.

In fact the whole humanity is a mental case. And to come out of it is not difficult: just a little effort of tossing and turning in the bed and you will open your mind, you will open your eyes.

All these methods that are being used here are nothing but to bring your nightmare to a climax where

you have to wake up. Mm? what is Dynamic mediation? Can anybody do Dynamic meditation in sleep? He will disturb even other's sleep. What is Kundalini meditation? If you toss and turn so much you are bound to wake up. You may fall from the bed, but that fall is of immense help, because suddenly you open your eyes and all those dreams of misery, anguish, hell, are gone, and a tremendous peace descends on you, an immense bliss surrounds you.
And it is something that comes but never goes -- it abides!

This is your name: Swami Yoga Swatantro. Yoga means the ultimate union with reality, with existence, with the whole. And Swatantro means freedom.

It is a very paradoxical phenomenon that when we are separate from existence we are in bondage. Our very separation becomes our bondage. Of course every boundary is a bondage, every limit is a limitation. The moment you withdraw your boundary, you dismantle your fence that you have created around yourself, you are free; then the whole sky is yours and all the stars. And with that freedom one can experience truth, love, god.

With the boundary of the ego we can live only in lies, in hatred, in evil, because we are rooted in a totally wrong conception. Our very existence is topsy-turvy. It is like a leaf of the tree which thinks it is separate from the tree. The very idea that it is separate from the tree will make it go pale, because the nourishment comes from the tree, the greenness comes from the tree, the juice comes from the tree; the very idea will become a barrier.

The juices will not be flowing, the greenness will not be coming to it, the leaf will start dying, shrinking. The moment it drops that idea of being separate and understands that 'I am part of the tree and the tree is part of the earth, and the earth is part of the solar system, and the solar system is part of the cosmos,' then even the small leaf is as much essential part of the whole as the greatest sun. And in existence there is no hierarchy, because existence is one, so how can there be any hierarchy.

Hierarchy needs numbers -- somebody higher, somebody lower -- but it is all one! Hence the smallest blade of grass is *as* significant as the greatest star. There is no higher, no lower. This understanding releases your imprisoned splendour. Suddenly you start feeling so vast that you cannot do but rejoice, celebrate. You cannot do but sing and dance.

My sannyasins dancing and singing are not just dancing and singing. There is something deep in it, something tremendously significant in it. They have started feeling a deep attunement with the whole -- and that attunement, that very attunement, brings them dances, songs. And these flowers go on showering.

Once you are free from yourself, then everything is possible, even the impossible is possible.

So when I say 'Be free,' remember, I don't mean the ordinary kind of freedom, because the ordinary kind of freedom means freedom of the self. When I say 'Be free,'I mean be free *from* the self. Then only there is ecstasy and life abundant.

This is your name: Ma Yoga Premal. Yoga means the ultimate union.
Premal means the loving one.

One cannot love if one thinks in terms of separation from the whole. If you cannot be one with the stars, one with the mountains, one with the trees, one with the rocks and the rivers, how can you be one with any other human being? It will be almost impossible.

If it is difficult to be one with the moon, it is going to be almost impossible to be one with any man or woman -- husband, wife, child, father, mother, brother, friend -- impossible. Because the stars, the moon, the sun, the rivers, won't create any trouble to you if you are loving towards them; if you are loving them you will find your love returning to you a thousandfold. They will function like mirrors.

If you can have a torch and you flash the light on the river, the mirror immediately reflects it back. It is not so about human beings, because they are not mirrors -- unless you find a buddha to love, then he will reflect because he will be a mirror. He will be just like a moon or the sun or the star or the rose flower: he will be simply a mirror. So if you pour love your love will be immediately, instantly returned and much more will be added to it.

But ordinary human beings are not mirrors; they are parasites, suckers. If you give them love they will suck it -- they are like vacuum cleaners! And not only that; they are like milking machines: they will go on milking you. And when there is a milking machine its capacity is infinite, because they are just like black-holes: you cannot fulfil their desire, the more will always be there. The more you give, the more they

will expect; they will never feel grateful for what you have done. They will always complain about what you have not done; hence it is really the most difficult experience in life to love a human being.

Gurdjieff used to say love starts with animals for the simple reason that if you love a dog he will respond. You can trust a dog. At least he will wag his tail! But you cannot trust human beings. You cannot even trust your self as a human being, because what they are doing to you, you are doing to them: milking machines milking each other, vacuum cleaners encountering each other -- and then you can see all kinds of calamities happening in the world. Every marriage is just a preface to a divorce. Soon the vacuum cleaners will be in the court!

Yes, human beings can also be loved but only when you have learned the art of loving -- and that art has to be learned with the whole. When you have been able to dissolve your ego in the whole, then, you can be a loving one, because now you are no more expecting anything -- not even a thank you! So you can go on giving. Of course the people you give will ask more and you can go on giving more too, because you will have now a deep connection with the whole which is infinite. You will have an inexhaustible source of energy, so you can give as much as possible. Nobody can ask more than you give; you can always give more than they can ask -- then begin with human beings, then it will not create trouble.

Two things more to be remembered.

When you have known the union with the whole these two things happen; one, the more you give, the more you are one with the whole, the more you give, the more you have it, so giving is no more a problem but a joy. When you give your love to somebody there is no grudge, you are not waiting for any response, you are not at all interested what comes back. In fact you are not even feeling that the other is obliged to you; on the contrary, you feel obliged and thankful to the other because he accepted your love. He would have rejected it but he accepted it. He had shown such a beautiful gesture by accepting it.

This is one of the fundamental laws that once you are one with the whole, then whatsoever you have -- love, truth -- you can go on giving, you have an inexhaustible treasure. And the more you share, the more you become aware of hidden treasures behind treasures; hence it becomes a joy to give.

The second fundamental law is, if you give without any expectation, without any desire to get something back in return, you transform the other person. The way you are giving is bound to transform the other person because he has never met anybody like such. He has always met people who were just replicas of himself or herself.

For the first time the other is encountering somebody who belongs to a totally different dimension -- and that experience is going to transform the other too. The other will also become less miserly, less greedy, and will see how joyful it is to give and may start giving. In the beginning a little hesitantly, reluctantly, but soon he will learn the art that the more you give, the more you have it.

True love transforms people. If Buddha transformed so many people it was because of his love. If Lao Tzu transformed many people it was because of his love. It is not a question of sermonizing great philosophies; what really transforms people is love.

Love is my fundamental message. First know what love is and then share it, so that you can transform people into mirrors. And there is no greater joy than transforming people into mirrors.

Swami Yoga Mangal

This is your name: Swami Yoga Mangal.

Yoga means the ultimate union with the whole.

Mangal means the crescendo of well-being, the highest point of fulfillment, contentment.

One can feel fulfilled only when one becomes part of this tremendously beautiful existence. Less than that won't do. Less than that and you will always feel something is missing. You have to be vast, so vast that the stars and clouds are within you; then there is contentment.

When you contain the whole existence naturally nothing is missing. All is within you, so there cannot be anything missing. And when there is nothing missing that is the point of ultimate well-being.

Well-being cannot go higher than that; you have reached to the very Everest of well-being. It is the pinnacle, the crescendo, and one cannot fall from it. The fall is impossible because one becomes it. You are no longer separate so you cannot fall. It is not a question that you are feeling well-being but that you are well-being itself, and that's the most significant thing to understand.

Anything that you have can be lost, can be stolen, can be taken away. At least death will make you

separate from your possessions. Only that which you have become cannot be taken away. Even death cannot separate you from it.
You don't have it, you are it.

Hence the great sages of the Upanishads say, "The moment one knows God, one becomes God."

The Bible, the Koran, the Talmud... don't have that much courage. Knowing God, one becomes God, because knowing God is not like having knowledge. That you can forget, that you have to remember, that you have to keep notes about. Knowing God simply means that you have reached to a new quality of being. It becomes part of your breathing, your very heartbeat.

The ultimate union with the whole simply means you have become the whole; hence that is the point when one feels, "I have arrived. This was the goal that I have been seeking for thousands of lives. This is the home that I was searching for. I have made many many homes, but no home really proved to be a home. They were only caravanserais and always I had to leave. Now I cannot leave this home because I am it!"

Nirvana now or never

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 February 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8002285
ShortTitle: NEVER28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Edvaldo. Dhyan means meditation, Edvaldo means rich.

Jesus says: "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of God.' Now, it is a very paradoxical statement and has not been understood by the followers of Christ at all. It is the destiny of all paradoxical statements. But religion can only be expressed in paradoxes, there is no other way. It cannot be logical, it has to be supra-logical. Existence is not logical so nothing can be done about it. And religion is the purest expression, at least an effort, to come closest to the truth, hence it becomes paradoxical.

The statement that 'Blessed are the poor in spirit' really means 'Blessed are the rich in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of God.' One who has the kingdom of God cannot be poor. Then who else shall be rich if he is poor? Then what Jesus means is simply one thing: 'Blessed are the poor in spirit' means 'Blessed who have dropped their ego.'

People think ego is their richness -- that is really their poverty. The moment you drop the ego you feel as

if you are becoming poor, because of your preconception of the ego as richness. Once you have dropped it, suddenly you discover a totally new kind of richness. Immediately, the whole kingdom of God is yours.

So I would like to say to you: Blessed are the rich in spirit, for *theirs* is the kingdom of god. And the only way to be rich in spirit is meditation, because the only way to drop the ego is meditation. It is only through meditation that one an drop all egoistic ambitions, all egoistic trips and numbers -- which are utterly futile, lead nowhere, simply destroy your whole life opportunity and keep you poor.

You may accumulate wealth, power, prestige on the outside. but that is not going to help you to become rich. Richness is something of the inner. When your inner lotus blossoms and the fragrance is released, that's the kingdom of god, the true richness.

This is your name: swami Dhyan Sjaak. Dhyan means meditation, Sjaak means one who is protected by god.

The ego is an effort to protect yourself; meditation is a surrender to the whole. It is dropping the very idea of separation, hence no question of protection. It is living in tune with the whole, wherever it leads. It is living like a white cloud -- wherever the winds take it, it is available. That availability is meditation. Not even for a single moment any reluctance, resistance, just going with the wind, not pushing the river but going with the river.

And then the miracle happens: the whole existence starts protecting you, in life, in death, in every situation. we belong to existence, existence belongs to us; there is no separation anywhere.

Hence all fear is our invention, like a nightmare. and when you are in a nightmare you *believe* in the nightmare, and you start running, protecting yourself. All that is needed is that you should wake up. Protection is not needed because there is nothing against you; there is no enemy.

Once you wake up suddenly you start laughing about the whole ridiculousness of the nightmare -- it never existed in the first place! And with the disappearance of the nightmare, life starts having a totally different colour, a new beauty, a new blissfulness.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Nehesh. Dhyan means meditation, Nehesh means god of love.

Man can either live in fear or in love; these are the two alternatives, the *only* alternatives. One who lives in fear lives in hell; he creates his own hell, there is no other hell. Hell is not part of geography, part of existence, neither is heaven part of geography or part of existence. It is all up to you, it is your choice. It is your creativity what you create around yourself. If you live in fear you go on constantly creating hell; if you live in love you create heaven.

And the only way to move from fear to love is meditation, because meditation gives you a quantum leap from mind to no-mind, from the head to the heart. The heart is your heaven and the head is your hell. The difference is not very big, just few inches, but the jump is really a quantum leap -- as if you are going from one existence into another existence, so close yet so far.

But it has been managed, it can be managed; it is everybody's birthright. Just a little courage... and a push of a loving master from the back! A kick in the pants, and before you have realized it has happened! You be ready, and rest assured it will happen!

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Gyanesh. Dhyan means meditation, Gyanesh means god of wisdom.

Knowledge is a pretender -- it pretends to be wise -- in fact it is just the otherwise! It is stupidity masquerading as intelligence. It is not wisdom because it is not yours own; it is borrowed, it is information.

Wisdom happens only through TRANSformation, not through information. It does not come from the outside, it springs within you. It is your intrinsic nature. The seed is there, the soil is needed. And that's what meditation is all about: giving a right soil to the seed of wisdom.

If you become silent, relaxed, unpossessed by the past and the future, you are providing the right soil, the right climate. Then the seed bursts on its own accord, and then suddenly you realize that all that you have been seeking on the outside you had contained it already always. The whole search was futile.

Meditation means a new dimension of the search: not looking out but looking in, a hundred eighty degree turn.

This is your name: Ma Dhyan Garimo. Dhyan means meditation, Garimo means the glory, the splendour.

A man without meditation knows nothing of the splendour of existence, knows nothing of the glorious opportunity that has been given to him. He is fast asleep. The sky is full of stars, but he is fast asleep, unaware of the beauty of the sky. The birds are singing but he is fast asleep, unaware of the songs and the music. The flowers are blooming but he is fast asleep -- in the garden of Eden itself! The flowers are *not* for him, they are there.

All that is needed is an wakening so he can see the flowers, the stars, the birds, the trees, and this immense glory of existence. It is unbelievable, incredible!

But people are living as if there is nothing *worth* living. People are living meaninglessly, without any joy, without any dance, as if simply waiting for death to come and relive them from the burden. This is a very topsy-turvy state!

We have been given the most beautiful and the most perfect existence possible -- existence cannot be more perfect than it is -- but we have to discover it. That is a challenge! And it is good that there is a challenge in life, otherwise life will be dead; it is the challenge that makes it alive.

And meditation is the greatest challenge in life: it is discovering your wakefulness; it is destroying your sleepiness, your somnambulism; it is a tremendous awakening of the soul. And the moment you are awake you simply cannot belive the story that Adam and Eve have been thrown out of heaven or out of the garden of Eden. They are still there, just fast asleep.

The fruit of the tree of knowledge has functioned as a very big dose of sleepiness, and they are asleep. Nobody has driven them out of Eden -- because there is nowhere else to drive you out! And in fact, in those days even cars were not available, so even if God wanted to drive you out he could not! Even the Ford T-model was not available!

Everybody is where we belong, just we are asleep. So meditation is only a challenge to wake up. Wake up in all your activities, thoughts, feelings. Make it a constant effort so that nothing goes in sleepiness, every moment is used as an opportunity to be more awake. It is an art; if you practise it it comes. It is just like practising music -- you have to practise continuously. Once Mozart was asked that 'If you don't practise three days, what will happen?' Because eight to twelve hours every day he was practising, even when he has become a world-known master.

He said, 'If I don't practise three days, I will notice the difference; if I don't practise for four days, critics will notice the difference; if I don't practise for six days, even a layman will know the difference; and if I don't practise for seven days, even those who are fast asleep, they will immediately notice the difference.'

Life is a musical instrument, and awareness is its greatest music. One has to practise it continuously. And it is such a joy to enter more and more deeper into it that it is not tedious, tiring, exhausting; it is very fulfilling, nourishing, because it takes you every moment to higher peaks of ecstasies.

This is your name: swami Dhyan Virato. Dhyan means meditation, Virato means the infinite.

Man's only misery is to be enclosed in a very finite existence: the bodymind structure. He is vast, his consciousness is vast, but he has become too much identified with the bodymind. Nothing is wrong with bodymind structure -- it is a beautiful structure -- but identification is wrong.

It is like you are standing on the window, nearby the window, looking outside towards the sky, and rather than looking at the sky you become attached to the window-frame -- then you will be in trouble. Window-frame is not at fault, it is a blessing: it makes you available the whole sky beyond it, the sunrise, the moon, the trees, the people. But if you become attached with the window-frame and you forget all about that the window allows you to see, then it is your fault.

Bodymind is just a window-frame, and people have become identified with it; they think it is what they are.

Sannyas means getting unidentified with bodymind structure. use it to its fullest potential, but remember you are far greater than it. It is only a window to go beyond, to surpass, to transcend. It is a window from where you can fly towards the sky.

This is your name: Ma Dhyanpriya. Dhyanpriya means one who loves silence.

There are very few people who love silence, although many people say they would *like* to be silent. But the moment they are silent they are not happy; they start immediately searching for some diversion, distraction, some occupation. They are afraid of being silent and there is a reason why they are afraid, because the more silent you become the more you disappear.

You are noise because you are your mind, you are noise because you are your ego. When the mind disappears, the mind and the ego both start evaporating. Then there is silence. Then you are really close to your authentic centre, but you are unaware of it so you don't know where you are going. It seems like you are falling into an abysmal depth, a bottomless phenomenon. Fear grips and one starts searching for some diversion, some occupation -- anything to cling to.

And these are the people who hanker for immortality -- and they don't know what to do on their off day! Just think: if they are really allowed to be immortals, what they will do? People talk about beautiful things, not knowing what they are talking.

But if one loves silence then one loves god, then one loves existence, then one loves truth. Then one loves religion in its purest essence, because it is only through silence that one discovers the scriptures -- scriptures that are hidden within you, sermons that are ready to explode within you, light that is waiting and waiting for you to come home, but you are roaming and groping in darkness. Everywhere people are going to the Everest, to the moon, to the Mars; nobody seems to be interested to go within.

Meditation is the art of going within, and to love is what sannyas is all about. Sannyas can be defined as a tremendous love for silence. Your name precisely defines silence: Dhyanpriya, one who loves meditation, silence, peace.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Saritam. Dhyan means meditation, saritam means continuum, a riverlike continuity.

There is a beginning but there is no end. Meditation begins but never ends. How can silence end? How can blissful end..blissfulness end? How can lovingness end? They begin; if they end that simply shows they never had begun in the first place. You must have believed that they have started, but the very start was false. Everything that is true is eternal.

And meditation is one of the most significant things in life, nothing is more significant than that, because it leads you to all that is our longest desire, deepest longing, for which we have been searching for lives together. It opens all the doors of existence -- freedom, love, awareness, beauty, truth -- everything suddenly becomes available.

Only one thing you have to do: you have to turn the key of meditation -- and it is within you hands! The key is there, the lock is there. But people are standing like fools, holding their key, not knowing that the lock is there, looking at the lock, not knowing that the key is there in their hands. A strange situation in the world!

Buddha said the day he became enlightened that 'I am surprised why I had to wait so long, because all that was needed was always with me -- just a little combination. And now I am at a loss what to say to people, because they don't need anything! They have been already provided for.'

Existence has taken every care that whatsoever you will need on the way has been given to you, even the ultimate key to reach to the goal. And that ultimate key is silence, becoming utterly silent, and then a riverlike undercurrent starts flowing in you. You will remain in the world, you will be in the marketplace, but nothing will disturb it. It will be there and it will affect everything that you will say, you will do, you will be.

So I am not for my sannyasins that they should escape to the mountains, monasteries -- no, they should be in the world, it is a beautiful world. All that you need to know is how to remain centered, grounded, silent, amidst all the noise and the turmoil, how to be a centre of the cyclone. That's the whole art of sannyas.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Bodhisattva. Dhyan means meditation.

Meditation is a state of no-mind. We are born in a state of meditation: the nine months in the mother's womb are of immense meditation, deep meditation. But once we are out of the womb the society jumps upon us, starts creating a mind around meditation, because meditation cannot be used. It is not a commodity; it cannot be sold, cannot be purchased. It has no relevance with the world of politics,

economics, etcetera. The society is not interested in it -- not only not interested, it is absolutely against it, because it is dangerous. A man who is meditative cannot be manipulated; he has such intelligence, you cannot manipulate him.

In the whole Bible not a single statement exists in praise of intelligence. Strange! Such a big scripture and not a single statement -- and full of all kinds of rubbish, but not a single statement in praise of intelligence. And the same is the truth about other scriptures of other religions too: they support superstition, they support belief, they support indirectly all kinds of ignorance, but they don't support intelligence. Intelligence is a danger to the whole establishment -- and meditation is pure intelligence, fresh intelligence.

Hence all the societies without any exception -- Eastern or Western, Hindu or Mohammedan, Christian or Buddhist -- they have all destroyed intelligence. Their structures may differ, their ideologies may differ, but about all thing they are all agreed -- the basic conspiracy against man -- that man should not be allowed to be meditative. He should be forced into a certain structure of the mind -- Hindu mind, Christian mind, Mohammedan mind, Indian mind, American mind, German mind -- some structure has to be imposed so that we can manipulate through the structure. That structure is just like electrodes which can be manipulated by remote control.

The moment somebody says something against Jesus, The Christian starts feeling disturbed -- a remote control; somebody says in praise of Jesus and the Christian is elated. it is a remote control system -- primitive type. Now we have better remote control systems, and sooner or later governments are going to use them....

It is not far away when each child will be fixed with an electrode in the hospital when he is born -- a small electrode of which he will never be aware because inside the skull there is no sensation. You can put just a small electrode inside and he will never know. And from the Moscow or Washington or New Delhi, any fool -- any Nixon, any Adolf Hitler, any Morarji Desai -- can control the whole country, can make people violent, can make people silent, can make people very obedient, can manipulate without those people ever becoming aware that they are being used as machines.

But this is what has been done up to now. The priest and the politician both have been in deep conspiracy to create mind and destroy meditation.

My effort here is to undo what the society has done to you, to bring back to your primal innocence, to your innocence that you had before you were born, to bring you back that innocence which you had in your womb... in your mother's womb -- that clean slate; nothing was written on it. Once that is discovered you have discovered Buddha in you.

That is the meaning of bodhisattva: bodhi means awakening, sattva means the essence.

Meditation is the essence of awakening. Once you have learned how to be innocent, silent, once you can put the mind aside -- that means all the society and all the establishment aside -- suddenly you discover your authentic individuality, your freedom, your beauty, *your wings*. Then the whole sky is yours ... or perhaps even the sky is not the limit!

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Sanatan. Dhyan means meditation, Sanatan means the eternal.

Thousands of sciences have existed in the world and disappeared. There was a day magic dominated, now it is no more so. There was a day when astrology dominated, now it is no more so. Many sciences have come into existence and gone out of existence..

Only one science has been eternally there and that is the science or meditation -- and it is *going* to be eternally there because it has nothing to do with anything else but your very essential core. And unless every man has discovered his consciousness meditation is going to remain of the supermost value. And it seems almost impossible that every man one day will attain -- or even if *you* attain your child will have to attain again -- so meditation is going to remain as the essential core that joins us with the whole humanity that will come afterwards.

That is the meaning of Sanatano: eternal. All other sciences are mundane: they make you capable of earning more, becoming respectable more, becoming more powerful. Meditation does not help you in the outside world, but it immensely enriches your inner being. It makes you divine! It gives you god himself.

So only fools are interested in outside things; the wiser ones sooner or later turn. And the more wise they are, sooner.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Puratan. Dhyan means meditation, Puratan means the ancient one.

We are not new in the world; we are not born with our birth and we don't die with our death. Birth and death are small events in the continuity of eternal life. We are the ancient ones: we have always been here, we will always be here.

But this revelation happens only through meditation. If you remain clinging to the mind then birth and death is your whole span of life, because mind starts after birth and dies in death. That is really the *mind's* life, not *your* life, but if you think you are the mind then naturally the corollary is that birth and death are the limits.

The moment you slip out of the mind like a snake slipping out of the old skin, suddenly you see that birth is not *your* beginning, neither death is your end. You are beginningless, endless. And that very experience transports you beyond time into the world of eternity. And that is our deepest desire: to be immortals, to go beyond death, to be deathless.

All sciences belong to the world, confined between birth and death; meditation belongs beyond birth and death. The real seeker is always searching for it; only the stupid ones are searching for money, power, prestige -- which all will be taken away. Only meditation cannot be taken away from you. It cannot be stolen, it cannot be burnt, it cannot be destroyed even by atom bombs or hydrogen bombs. To find it is to have found the rock-bottom of existence.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Sagaresh. Dhyan means meditation, Sagaresh means god of the ocean -- literally; metaphorically it means the oceanic.

Man without meditation is just a dewdrop; with the meditation the dewdrop suddenly becomes the ocean. It is the greatest magic, the greatest miracle. It takes you beyond all confinement, all limitation, all bondage. And we are suffering in a prison; there are limitations everywhere. Even the riches has limitations. Even the greatest conqueror, Alexander the Great, has limitations....

At the last moment of his life he recognized that he has wasted his life. he died very early, he was only thirty-three, and he had promised to reach to his capital. Particularly to his mother he has promised that he will bring a gift to her no son has ever brought: the whole kingdom of the world! And he has conquered the then-known world, and he was just twenty-four hours away from the capital. Just twenty-four hours more and he would have fulfilled his promise, and he wanted to fulfil it at any cost. He told to his physicians, 'I am ready to give everything that you want.'

They said, 'Even if you give your whole kingdom nothing can be done -- only few minutes more and you will be gone.'

Then he wept. For the first time people saw tears coming out of his eyes, and they asked, 'Why are you weeping? A man of such courage! We have never thought that you will be afraid of death!'

He said, 'I am not afraid of death, I am just weeping that I wasted my life for something absolutely useless -- which cannot even help me to live twenty-four hours more! I am ready to give the whole kingdom for which I have wasted thirty-three years -- because of that wastage I am dying. What is the point of gaining all this wisdom (?) this victory, this richness, this wealth? I am crying for it, not for death -- that this opportunity has gone down the drain.

'Leave my hands hanging outside my coffin so that everybody can see that I am going empty-handed, that I was a fool!'

The only thing that you can take away with you is meditation, your inner experience of consciousness, joy, silence, and your inner experience of oceanic vastness. In other words, the religions call it god; that is just a word. There is no person like god. hence my insistence is always on godliness. God is not a person but a presence, not an ocean but oceanicness, not somebody who is infinite but something like infinity, not someone who is eternal but something like eternity. And that is everybody's, just for the asking!

Jesus says: Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you. And I say there is no need to knock -- just open your eyes, the doors are open. Jesus says: Ask and it shall be given to you. I say to you there is no need to ask, just see -- it is already given to you! Jesus says: Seek and ye shall find, and I say there is no need to seek anywhere -- just sit silently, you have found it.

Sitting silently,
Doing nothing,

The spring comes
And the grass grows by itself.

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Talks given from 1/8/77 to 31/8/77
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published: 1981

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708015
ShortTitle: NOBOOK01
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, blissfulness, and buddha means the awakened state of consciousness -- the utterly awakened state when there is no more any unconscious desire, when there is no dark corner left, when all is consciousness within... when the conscious goes on spreading, spreading, and takes over the whole territory of the unconscious.

Just a very minute part is conscious now, just a small potential; it is small, but it is very potential. It is like a small lamp, but it is more potential than the whole darkness of the whole universe because the darkness is impotent, the darkness cannot win over it. Howsoever long it takes for the light to win, the final victory is with the light, because light is and darkness is not. Darkness is just the absence of light; it does not exist in its own right. It has no positive being, it is just the absence.

Absence cannot win, only the presence can win -- but darkness is vast. It is big, it is huge, its very hugeness creates fear; and the still, small voice of the conscious is just a small ray in the dark night of the soul. But it has the possibility of a seed. Yes, the seed is small, but it carries tremendous possibilities. Once it starts exploding its being then nothing can prevent it.

And darkness is impotent, I say, because it cannot prevent light; it cannot even fight with light. The moment you bring a lamp into the dark room the darkness simply disappears. It never even gives a single fight; it is very cowardly. It cannot face light so how can it fight light? It is there, enormously there, when the light is not there. It looks big when the light is not present, but when the light is there it is simply not.

So a very small part of human beings is conscious -- and that is the misery, because the human mind is the only mind on the earth which is in conflict. The animals arc not in conflict, the trees are not in conflict, the rocks are not in conflict, because they have a unitary being. They are fully unconscious so the duality does not exist. In a way there is great silence and great peace, but that peace is not worth much.

When man becomes peaceful like a tree, it is similar in a way and not similar at all. When man becomes peaceful it means he becomes totally conscious, the unconsciousness disappears; again a new unity has

arisen on a higher plane. The tree exists as a unity on a lower plane: all is dark and there is unity. Buddha exists on the highest plane: all is light and there is unity. And between those two is man -- the major part of his being being pulled by the unconscious and just a small fragment being pulled by the conscious. That's the conflict between god and devil. God and devil are just metaphors; the devil means the dark, the unconscious, the mechanical. And man is torn apart. Where to go?

There is only one possibility to go beyond it, and that is to become fully conscious... because we cannot go back. The path simply disappears, the bridge is no more there; you cannot go back. Man has tried in a thousand and one ways to go back.

That's why alcohol is so important, that's why drugs of all kinds from soma to LSD, have great appeal, because they give you a momentary feeling as if you have again become part of this nature They help you chemically to forget your small conscious island. Again you become the vast continent, one, and a certain unity and a certain organicness... and naturally there is joy!

But it is momentary. Sooner or later you come back and you are more frustrated than ever because now you have known a kind of unity; now you will be more frustrated in your ordinary life. That's what happens to people who are drunkards: they are happy only when they are not, when they are unconscious; they are unhappy when they are.

And there is no way to drop it permanently -- this consciousness. It has already happened, there is no way to unlearn it... and it is good that there is no way to unlearn it otherwise the major part of humanity would have unlearned it. Because there is no way to regress one can only go ahead. Yes, unity can be attained, but on a new plane, as a new being, as a totally new being, as a buddha... as an awakened soul.

That's why all the religions have been against drugs. Not that they are against drugs: they are against drugs because drugs give you an illusion of unity. It is just illusory, like a dream, a chemical projection of the paradise lost. You have a feeling that it is regained through drugs but it is not really regained because you fall back again and again. It never becomes your very being, and unless paradise becomes your very being, it is meaningless.

Unless you become paradise, unless you become god, it is meaningless. Just through a drug trip the feeling that 'I am god', is just megalomania. You are tricking yourself, you are befooling yourself and destroying a great opportunity. The same time and the same energy can be put to the only work, the only work that is worthwhile -- that is, how to transform the whole being into consciousness.

If a small part has become transformed it is indicative that it is possible for the whole consciousness. It is possible, that much is certain, because a small part has already become conscious -- the tip of the iceberg. But if the tip can come out of the ocean why not the whole iceberg? There seems to be no intrinsic difficulty; one just has to put one's energies into it.

And I can see great possibilities in you, so rather than putting your energies into small trivia, direct your energies towards only one thing, and that is how to become more aware, how to become more alert, how to live in a conscious way, deliberately conscious.

In the beginning you have to make an effort to be conscious. Once the effort penetrates and has transformed another chunk of your being, then you can forget about it. it remains conscious. Once it becomes conscious, it remains conscious; it cannot fall back -- there is no way to fall back. Then you can work on another chunk of your being, and slowly, slowly, inch by inch one starts penetrating one's own palace. And the deeper you go, the more blissful you become. The day your whole being is full of light is the day of rejoicing!

That's what jesus means when he says, 'The kingdom of god is within you. But be awake,' he repeats a thousand and one times. 'Be awake, remain awake!'

One time somebody asked 'What do you mean by it ?' He said, 'It is like the man who went on a long journey. He told his servants, "Remain awake because I can come back any time and I would not like you to be asleep when I come." He did not tell them when he would be coming -- tomorrow, the day after tomorrow, this month, next month, this year or the next year. The servants had to be continuously alert because the master could come any moment!' Jesus said 'Like that, god can come any moment into you. Be alert!' In fact, by being alert you send an invitation to god.

By 'god' I simply mean all the energy that has already become conscious in existence. I don't-mean the christian god, one who has created the world -- no, all the energy all the buddhas. Christ is a buddha, so is mohammed. The energy of all the people who have become enlightened is there in existence... goes on increasing. Each enlightened person pours his being into it; that's what god is. The total consciousness that has already happened in existence -- that's what god is.

If you make efforts to become aware, that awareness starts flowing towards you because the same attracts the same. If you are unconscious then the unconscious flows towards you because the same attracts the same. So just a small effort to become conscious and you will find more is happening than you are making effort for... and that's where you start feeling god's help, never otherwise.

When you make a small effort and you see that the result is too much, more than the effort made, something plus, then for the first time you become aware that god is flowing towards you. Your effort brings something, but something more is happening for which you have not made any effort at all, that's what is called grace. When the ultimate happens it is not mathematically proportionate to your efforts; your efforts are very tiny. You had asked only for a drop and the whole ocean pours into your being.

And one thing more about buddha that will be helpful to you.... Buddha is the only enlightened person in the world who has not given any outer structure to be followed. He has given total freedom. He is not like moses; he has no commandments. He never says, 'Do this, don't do that.' Those dos and don'ts may be good for school children but not for grown-up people. And the world has really grown up, hence moses is losing his hold, seems out of date. Buddha is gaining a hold... seems to be very very relevant to the modern mind.

Two thousand, five hundred years have passed but the man suddenly is becoming contemporary! Nobody else is so contemporary: krishna is not so contemporary, moses is not so contemporary, not even jesus is as contemporary as buddha. Buddha has a tremendous quality, a tremendous appeal for the modern consciousness, and the reason is that he has no outer character to impose. He simply says only one thing has to be learned, and that is awareness; everything will take care of itself. Be alert and nothing can go wrong. Be unconscious and go on following all the commandments and everything will go wrong.

An unconscious person cannot be expected to do right -- that's what Buddha's message is -- so it is stupid to teach people to do this and to do that, because they are unconscious and in unconsciousness nothing right is possible. An unconscious man tends to do things wrong. Even if you give him gold he will turn it into mud; his very touch pollutes. His very unconsciousness is poisonous, so it is meaningless to teach man to become virtuous; he cannot. If he becomes virtuous without being conscious he will simply become righteous. That will be an ego trip and he will become more unconscious through it.

So Buddha does not want one to become virtuous -- he wants one to become aware... and then virtue follows, but it has a totally different quality; you are not imposing it.

One great zen master, Rinzai, said to his disciples -- this was his last message -- 'If on your way you meet the buddha, kill him .... O you, disciples of the truth, make an effort to free yourselves from every object. O you, with the eyes of moles! I say to you: No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline!

'What are you ceaselessly looking for in your neighbour's house ? What then is lacking to you in yourselves ? That which you have at this moment does not differ from that of which the buddha is made.'

Buddha is the greatest liberator. His own last message to his disciples was, 'Be a light unto yourself. Buddhas can only point the way.'

I also don't give any discipline to my disciples. I don't initiate you into any kind of character, pattern, shoulds; I don't give you any ideals. I simply give you one small thing that has to, be worked out within your heart -- and that is to be more alert. Do whatsoever you want to do: do it with more consciousness.

Walking on the road, walk more consciously; keep alert that you are walking. Breathing, doing nothing, just breathe conscious that you are breathing. The breath is going in -- be conscious of it; the breath is going out -- be conscious of it.

Make every opportunity a device to become more conscious, and soon more and more consciousness will be flowing in you, will be flooding you... more than you were working for. Then you will see the hands of the divine helping you. And once those hands have been seen, trust arises. Then you know that you are not alone.

All those who have ever become enlightened are behind you. Much is at stake in you. It is not only a question of your individual liberation: the whole existence is involved in you. If you become liberated the whole existence is going to become enriched. So it is not the question only of being selfish -- that one wants to become peaceful, wants to attain samadhi, wants to attain this and that; this is not simply selfish. It is the greatest altruistic act one can do -- to become aware -- because by becoming aware you release awareness into existence, fresh awareness again released. And the quantity, the total quantity of awareness, increases in the world whenever a man becomes alert. The day the total quantity of awareness in the world is more than the total quantity of unawareness there will be a great universal change. Up to now only individuals have become enlightened. That day, the whole humanity will take a quantum leap.... And that day is coming closer. If people work hard, the day is coming closer. So, be a light into yourself! And I saw your letter....

[The new sannyasin has written to Osho about his job as a lecturer in microbiology, and whether he should drop it.]

Drop that -- that's my message: drop it! Follow yourself. It is risky but it is tremendously alive! And never be afraid, because there is nothing to lose, and never compromise, because through compromise one goes on sel!ing one's soul. The only way to be blissful is to be yourself. If you compromise, if you listen to everybody's advice and every tom, harry and dick goes on manipulating you, and you allow it, you will be lost.

It is nobody's business to interfere in your life. Just listen to your heart.

And my feeling is that if you drop others' advice... and it will be easier now by becoming a sannyasin; it will become very very easy... my feeling is that you will start loving your job, because teaching can be a beautiful phenomenon. But don't become a teacher; that can create a tension and a heaviness.

Teaching is good; don't become a teacher. Enjoy it, explore it, go into it; at the most be a friend to your students, an elderly brother, but not a teacher, not infallible. That brings such a rock-like feeling on the heart, one is crushed. It is so psuedo and hypocritical and so false, pretentious: one goes on just pretending things which are not true.

Just be a true human being, with all the limitations, with all the fallibility. If you don't know the answer of a certain question, you can say, 'I don't know! Tomorrow I will find out. You also find out; you may find a better answer!' Get down from the pedestal! I call that 'pedestalitis'. Get down from the pedestal and you will be unburdened. You also be a student!

And teaching is the best way to learn; one never learns in a better way.When you start teaching people and if you don't become a teacher and still remain a learner, you learn more than you can ever learn in any other way. By making things clear to others they become clear to you; by teaching others you teach yourself... but great humbleness is needed.

My feeling about you is that you are not troubled by your job as such; you are troubled by some other things. You have become a teacher and that is crippling you. Forget about being a teacher; just be a friend! Enjoy the whole thing! Don't pretend that you know all -- nobody does. Don't try to become the omnipotent or the omniscient; that's what teachers down the ages have been doing. That creates a barrier between you and the students, you are standing far away, and that creates a resistance also and a rebellion. Become less serious, bring in more humour, start laughing and be friendly... and fallible. There is no need to become the pope: there is no need to pretend that one is infallible.

And whenever there is a humble teacher, it is a beauty. It is very difficult to find a humble teacher, but if you can then it is a rare joy. And only a humble teacher is a real teacher; all others are just braggards. Pedagogues are not real teachers. Start dropping the dust of others!

This sannyas is going to create radical change: it will bring humour, it will bring you down from the pedestal. And become friendly. For a few days try friendship. It will be difficult in the beginning but once it starts flowing you will love it. There is no other joy as beautiful as being a teacher.

All the great people of the world, a socrates, a christ, a buddha, are all teachers! We have forgotten the fact that only teachers have given beautiful things to the world.

A painter works on a canvas, a dead thing, with dead colours. A teacher works on consciousness, on alive people: his canvas is life! And certainly whatsoever he creates has tremendous value. A scientist goes on working on objects; a doctor goes on working on dead limbs, dissecting bodies, treating illnesses.

A teacher goes on working on the conscious part, that small conscious part. And it is a great joy when you see the conscious part flaring up, when somebody blooms into a new understanding, when you have helped somebody to attain an insight. It is such a joy that I don't see that there is any joy which can be compared to it.

So make it a joy, make it more artful. Mm ? I would like you to become a real teacher!

[The new sannyasin says he taught TM till he found EST.]

You found rightly! TM is ordinary... a mind trick. EST is far more profound.

[The sannyasin replies: Then I discovered you!]

Mm! if you go into EST sooner or later you will discover me! All that is really authentic and is happening anywhere will bring people to me, because once something real happens you hanker for more. When you have tasted something, even a small bite, you hanker for more; then unreal things cannot satisfy you. So EST is going to help many people to come to me. Werner was here a few days ago....

[Another sannyasin says: I have to learn much.]

That's true! Everybody has to learn much... and it remains true always. You can learn as much as possible and still it will remain true that one has to learn much; it is never finished.

Life is such an inexhaustible energy that you can go on learning and learning and learning and still the infinite remains there to be known; it is never finished! And that's why it is so beautiful -- because the exploration can go on and on forever, one can remain in wonder forever. Yes, you have to learn much!

If one is ready to learn, one can learn much. In fact people create all kinds of obstacles against learning, because to learn one thing is needed very basically, and that is humbleness. And that is difficult; the ego goes on saying 'You know it already.' The ego goes on saying that there is no need to be humble, there is no need to show that you don't know. The ego goes on pretending knowledgeability.

One has to be humble, open, vulnerable, and then life itself becomes the teacher, and life teaches in mysterious ways. Start meditating, do a few groups, mm ? And much is going to happen!

[A visitor said that when she first read Osho's books in the west she fell in love with him, but since she has been here she feels further away -- the ashram, groups, and sannyasins seems to come between her and Osho.]

I understand. In fact, reality never conforms to your imagination, and it has no obligation to, either.

When you arr far away from me and you have only heard about me, it is your imagination, your dream; I am not responsible for it. You visualise your own dream, you put in your own colours. Those colours come from your desires; they have nothing to do with me. For example, if you have been missing a father-figure you will create a father-figure of me. If you have been missing a lover you will create a lover of me.

So those things that you were imagining were your desires.When you come here the reality is totally different and it may not fit with your desires. It cannot fit with everybody's desires; so many people, thousands of people, come. If I try to fit with everybody's desire it will be impossible... so I am myself.

And you have to learn to see the reality. When one drops one's dreams it hurts, but those dreams are not going to help. I can help you! The Osho of your dreams cannot help you... and if you really want to be helped then it is better to drop all those dreams and encounter me as I am.

And this ashram and these people around me are managed by me. They are not hindrances, they are bridges. The day you understand, you will see that they bridge you with me. The groups and the groupleaders and everything that is happening around here is going to bridge you to me.

Right now, the way you are, you cannot be bridged. You will have to pass through a few groups. Those groups will shatter many things in you; they will destroy many things which have to be destroyed; they will uproot many weeds. They will prepare the ground, then I can sow the seeds; otherwise it is difficult. You follow me ?

And these sannyasins are creating a certain milieu. You can grow only in that milieu: it is an atmosphere, a climate. You don't know how you can grow, you don't know the ways of growth. If you are alone here with me it may be impossible for you to have any contact with me.

It is just like [the interpreter]: she is interpreting. If she is not here there will be no bridge. You speak one language, I speak another language; somebody is needed to interpret. And the same is true about many things: I speak a totally different kind of language. Many people are needed to interpret it in many ways so it can reach you.

Of course in the beginning you will feel 'Why are so many people standing in between ? Why not give me way so I can go direct ?' I can understand your desire but that desire is not going to help you. If you have really come it is better to settle with the reality... and you will be benefited. Once you have entered into the reality of things here you will be able to see that all your dreams were meaningless; it is good that they have disappeared.

Everybody comes with many many reveries. It is not only you, it is everybody's case. And of course they feel difficulties. They come here and they want to be with me for twenty-four hours, but there is the

appointment and Laxmi and the secretary and the office. Then there is Maneesha sniffing (at the gate before darshan) and she will throw you out and will not allow you. So you have to pass through all kinds of difficulties; it is an obstacle course!

But it is good! It tests you -- your patience, your love, your longing, how long you can wait. How much you love me will depend on how long you can wait. That will show your love, and your love will grow. The day you are ready there is nobody hindering your path, nobody. These people are hindering you only till you are ready.

So what about your sannyas now ?

[She says she doesn't know yet because she felt rejected... not right now but in these situations.]

Mm mm, so wait, mm? and do a few groups and go through these people. What can they do ? Don't be afraid of them!

Do a few groups and soon you will feel that you are coming closer to me, closer to my reality rather than to your dreams. And remain available. You have come; try to be open and try to see what is really happening here. If you carry too many ideas of how it should happen you will not be able to learn anything and if you miss you miss at your own risk.

For example if you come with the idea that the door will be of gold, then you enter the temple and find the door is of wood.... Are you concerned with the temple or with the door ? Even the temple is irrelevant! Are you concerned with the deity inside the temple or with the temple ?

Remain concerned with the essential and remain open, mm ? The sannyas is going to happen: you cannot escape!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says he is the only sannyasin in the state where he lives... he was teaching yoga and introduced Osho's meditations to his class.]

So you start helping people to become sannyasins! If I have one sannyasin that is enough, mm ? then many more will be coming.

You introduce more methods and help people, mm ? One sannyasin is enough to convert the whole state! A small spark is enough to burn the whole forest, mm ?... and these orange people are fire!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708025
ShortTitle: NOBOOK02
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

Just drop the control over the body, and if the body starts leaning backwards, forwards, or sideways, allow it. If it falls, allow it to fall like a lump. Just relax into death... because death is exactly like meditation.

[The new sannyasin closes his eyes and then opens them.]

Why did you open your eyes? Dead people don't open their eyes! Try again. It will be very good to contact death right now, then sannyas will have a right beginning, because unless you die you cannot become a sannyasin. Just relax and don't be worried. If the body falls, nothing to be worried about: allow it to fall.

Good! Come back.... You are very afraid of death, the fear of death is very deep in you, and that is one of the barriers to entering into life. One who is afraid of death . remains afraid of life too, because they are both together. Death is not against life, it is the very culmination of it, it is the ultimate orgasm of life. The sexual orgasm is nothing compared to it; the sexual orgasm is very small, tiny. The orgasm that comes through death is cosmic. In sexual orgasm for a single moment you forget your body, you forget your mind. For a single moment time disappears and you become part of eternity, but it is a very very fleeting moment. The moment you are aware, it is already gone. The peak comes fast and you cannot stay at the peak. Before the peak there is tension it is coming, it is coming, and one gets tense. When it has come there is not even a second moment to chew it, to cherish it, to celebrate it. It remains for a single moment, and by the time you are aware it is no more. You are receding, you arc coming back to the world, into the body, into the mind, into time. But that is one of the most beautiful things in human life that nature has given as a gift. It is a glimpse of god.

That's why I am not against sexual orgasm, because that is the only natural possibility to have a contact with the divine... the biological approach to god, the biological bridge. But it is nothing to be compared with death, because in death the body is completely lost, and with the body, the mind, because the mind and body are together. In fact they are not two, they are one -- two functions of one phenomenon. On one side it functions as body, on another side it functions as mind; it is a psychosomatic unity.

But if you are afraid of death you will miss it. And if you are afraid of death you will miss sexual orgasm too; you will not allow it to take possession of you. And if you are afraid of sexual orgasm.... Millions of people are afraid. They hanker and yet they are afraid, because they are afraid of death and this is a tiny death, a small death.

A man who is afraid of death will be afraid of sex too; and a man who is afraid of sex will be afraid of sleep too; this is a logical sequence. Because sleep is also a tiny death: there are moments in sleep when dream stops and you are again in eternity. You are no more here; you disappear into the unknown, into the abysmal.

If you are afraid of sleep and you are afraid of love and you are afraid of death, how can you enjoy life ? All these things are involved in life! So people have become so afraid of death that they have become naturally afraid of life too. And they think that they are afraid of death because they love life; that is simply stupid. If you love life you will love death too because it comes as a culmination, as the ultimate growth of life. Life brings it, it is the final flowering. But you have a deep fear.

You may not be alert about it, you may not have encountered it, but it is there... and I wanted to see because with that many things can be known. You have to drop a few fears -- and they are all basically based in the fear of death. Life is to enjoy, to enjoy intensely, totally. When a man enjoys life totally he is in god.

And each sense can become a door. If you enjoy beauty then your eyes become doors to god; if you enjoy . sound, music, then your ears become your doors to god. Every sense can become a door and all five senses are doors to god.

So you drop your fear. First try to understand that it is there; then I will give you a few groups in which the fear can be brought out and slowly dropped, mm ? But be alert -- that is your basic problem.

Anand means bliss and munindra means the silent one. Muni means silent. It comes from a root 'mouna'; mouna means silence. And when you are silent there is bliss, when the mind is utterly silent there is immense bliss. All misery is because the mind goes on being noisy -- chattering, chattering. It never allows anything to grow, to flower, to bloom. The song is through silence, the song is soundless.

So become more and more silent; that is my message to you. Talk less. Unless it is absolutely necessary, don't talk, and say only a few words. In the time you are here you will start having a few glimpses of silence. Go to the riverside or sit alone with the trees, with the birds, with the river, and just watch and just be silent.

[Osho says that groups will be helpful and suggests he begin with primal therapy....]

If we really want to drop the fear of death we will have to go back to the birth. That's how things are connected; if the birth problem is solved, the death problem is solved. The fear of death starts exactly the moment the child is passing through the birth canal, coming out of the womb; there is the beginning of the fear of death. Because the child has lived for nine months in a beautiful world, in a paradise -- no anxiety, no responsibility, nothing to do, just enjoying, just being -- and then suddenly one day he is being thrown out of his home. The home has been so beautiful: never again will he find any home so beautiful, so comfortable, so warm; never again will he be so carefree. Unless he attains enlightenment he is not going to be so carefree again. Never again will his mind be at rest, never again will joy be so pure. So naturally the child starts becoming very afraid -- and that fear is the beginning of the fear of death.

The child feels as if he is going to die. I am not saying that he actually thinks in these words, he cannot, but when you uproot a tree, the tree also starts trembling: death!

He doesn't actually say the word 'death', but he feels it in the guts; it is a gut feeling. The child cannot think of death, that's obvious, but the child can feel that he is being uprooted. It is not a thought, it is a feeling that he is being thrown out, expelled.

In fact, the christian parable that adam was expelled from heaven has its roots in birth. That is the paradise from where every adam has been expelled. So that story, the expulsion of adam, has tremendous significance. This birth canal is a very very small passage and the child feels suffocated. He is being thrown into a dark tunnel, and a thousand and one fears enter into his being, unknown fears. He cannot even label them; he has never known them before. Then suddenly he is thrown out of the womb into a very strange world.

When man walked on the moon he was not walking in such a strange world because after all the moon is just like the earth; it is not very different. Maybe trees are not there, maybe lakes are not there; it is a desert. You will find many places on the earth exactly like the moon; it is nothing new, it is not strange.

But when a child comes out of the womb, when he opens his eyes for the first time and sees the light, the colours, hears the sounds... and his senses are so sensitive, so alive that everything seems to be mad! This is 'the beginning of the world', what the zen people call 'the beginning of a thousand and one things'. The child cannot figure out what it is! He cannot even breathe because for nine months he was not breathing himself; he was breathing through the mother. Now he has to breathe on his own -- the beginning of the anxiety of whether he is going to arrive or not.

[For a few moments he's between death and life, Osho says. That pause is the first experience of death, and from there the fear enters the nervous system and then it goes on accumulating.

Osho reiterates that primal will be particularly helpful and that he should follow it up with bioenergetics and then encounter later on.]

Anand means bliss, vimoksha means the ultimate state of freedom -- bliss, freedom. But vimoksha does not mean any other kind of freedom -- neither political, nor economical, nor even psychological. It means freedom from the self. It does not even mean freedom of the self; it means freedom from the self. That is something of tremendous value of which to be aware.

In the West all the religions and all the mystics never go beyond the freedom of the self; the self remains. The self becomes free, it is no more in bondage. The body disappears, the mind disappears, all kinds of bondages disappear. Freedom comes, but the self remains.

In the east we have taken the ultimate jump -- from the self to no-self. Buddha has said that if the self remains then you are still in bondage because the self is the very root of bondage. To be is to be in bondage. Being is bondage so being cannot be free; that is a contradiction.

It is not the house, not the family, not the wife, not the children, not your job that is making you a slave. It is just the idea that you are that creates the slavery. When the 'I' disappears, then there is utter freedom -- so much so that there is only freedom and nobody who is free. The agent himself has disappeared. It is utter void, emptiness. That is the meaning of 'vimoksha' -- when not only the prison disappears but the prisoner too.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm a teacher and a therapist.]

Mm mm, both ? That's very good, both are lovely things. And I am going to make you a great therapist! Much is going to happen; your energy is so ready. You need just a little push and you will be gone forever!

That can happen right now but I will not do it right now -- you have to do many more things before it... but it can happen! Very few people are so ready. You must have worked in your past lives very much. You are near about ninety-nine degrees; just one degree more and one is gone, evaporates.

... Do a few groups here; you will find a totally new quality in these groups. In the west where you are doing groups, the whole milieu is different. Here it is totally different.

[Osho says that in the West one may only go so far in therapy; the therapist takes you only to your maximum limit and not beyond the boundary from where you might not come back. At least that's something because people usually live at the minimum, but here people can cross even that boundary in the knowledge that Osho is with them. Through trust you can go deeper, and the fear of going deeper, the fear of madness, disappears. Osho suggests some groups for him, concluding, you have come home... just be happy!]

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says he will return, but he was upset while he was here because he did not find other sannyasins as loving as his friends in France.]

There are a few things to be understood.... The people who are here can give you love, but if you ask they will not give, because my whole approach is that when somebody begs for love it is going to be a pathological love. Love should be a sharing between two independent people. It should not be a need it should be a celebration; that's my whole teaching. And you have great desire, that's why you missed; otherwise you cannot find more loving people anywhere. In France you will find the love that you are seeking but that love is not going to help.

You have been in France; it has not helped. Back there again you will be in the same rut. This kind of love is like being an alcoholic: it helps you to forget your misery -- it is an intoxicant. But then it creates a dependence. You need the alcohol and you will need it more and more, in more doses, in bigger doses, and it will go on destroying you. Here, love is available, but only for those who are not in need. So first I prepare people to drop their need. Then love has a totally different quality to it; then you share as a fun and you never become dependent.

The whole world is suffering because of this dependence on love. If you are in need and somebody loves you, you will start clinging because he is like food to you: if he goes away you will be starved. You will not allow that person to love anybody else because that is uneconomical: you will not be having as much love as you could have had; he will be sharing it. So you will cling. You will create all kinds of situations in which you make the other feel guilty if he shares his love or her love. And in this situation only somebody is going to fall in love with you who is also a clinger, otherwise not.

And I teach people to be non-clingers. Love as much as you want but never cling. And never allow anybody else to cling to you, because clingers function like leeches. They are dangerous people, they exploit.

So I know why it has not happened -- because of your desire; the very desire has been the hindrance. In France you will find that love because the whole country is ill. You can find it in India too. Just go outside these orange people: you will find many, many people who are ready to love, but once you are in love you are caught and trapped.

Then you start suffering: why did you get into it in the first place? Then that sweetness of the beginning is no more there. Every day it becomes more and more bitter because every day both try to dominate each other. All loves are beautiful in the beginning but the honeymoon is only one week, two weeks, three weeks, and by the time you settle, by the time you come to know the other person, you see that you are both beggars. Neither she has anything to give nor do you. She wants from you, you want from her -- and both are beggars!

You want love and the other person also wants love. How can you give when you want and how can the other person give when he or she wants? You can only pretend to give. Your basic need is to get -- to give is just a bargain -- and you will always be alert that you should give less and get more. Naturally it is a business, it is a bargain. That's the conflict between lovers.

Here people are very very free. That's my whole effort -- to create a totally new community, an

alternative world... small, but some day it can spread. It can become a great fire, it can burn the whole earth!

But my approach is to first be a master -- not to beg. Give. It comes back a thousandfold but don't ask for it. Not that it doesn't come, it comes more than you could have ever asked, but you simply give... you enjoy giving. When you enjoy giving you will find somebody of the same quality because the same attracts the same: you will find somebody who also enjoys giving. And then you can both give to each other and still there will be no clinging. When you are interested in getting then there is clinging. There is possessiveness, jealousy, and all kinds of uglinesses enter from the background.

Go... and this time you will be able to see that that love is not going to satisfy you. I will haunt you! That love is not going to satisfy you.

... That is not only your problem. It is the problem of the whole humanity because we have been brought up in wrong ways, we have been conditioned in wrong ways; from the very beginning we have been poisoned.

[Because parents demand love from the child, the child feels that love is a duty and that unless you demand love, you don't get it, Osho continues. He learns to be diplomatic, learns that if you don't feel love you can pretend to and that is accepted; hence he is taught to be hypocritical and inauthentic. So everyone is demanding love and no one has any to give... but we pretend in order to get. A great unlearning has to happen, says Osho -- of all one's parental teachings; hence Buddha's insistence that you kill your parents and Jesus' that you 'hate' your mother and father.

First you need to love yourself, to learn happiness, then you attract people and love....]

The english word 'magnetism' comes from a root which is very meaningful; it comes from 'magi'. It comes from the same root from where 'magic' comes and 'magistrate' and 'meister'; it comes from 'magi'.

Magi means one who has attained to himself. It actually means an enlightened person, hence the word 'magic'. When somebody becomes a magi, he has a magic around himself, hence the word 'magnetism'. He becomes a magnet: people start being pulled... not that he tries to pull them.

So first you have to fall in love with yourself, first you have to become a happy person, and that is very simple. For a few months forget about love. If you really want to attain to love, forget about it. You are in too much of a hurry. Next time you come, just be here and enjoy yourself and see how many people fall in love with you!

All are lovers here but with a different quality, with a distinction. They will not fall in love with a man who is in need, that is true. They will be afraid of such a man because that man is a trap: Avoid him! Whenever they see that you are happy many people will start flowing towards you, they will share their energy, and that's exactly what you need.

So when will it be possible to come back ?

[Osho explains the meaning of deva pashyo: divine vision...]

You *are* divine vision. It is the capacity to see into things so deeply that matter disappears, that only god remains, to see so deeply that the solid disappears; only the subtle remains, the gross disappears. the visible is no more seen but the invisible is seen. And to see the visible is not to see much; to see only the visible is to be blind. To see the invisible is to have eyes. That's what it means: divine vision.

[A visitor says he is a therapist in bio-energetics. Osho says that bio-energetics has a great future and can be further evolved for it is just in the beginning stages right now....]

It is just the beginning of a science; much can be done. And it is good to be associated with something that is in the beginning: then it is a challenge and one can help people to explore, one can explore.

All these small beginnings that are going on around the world are going to contribute tremendously. Within fifty years, for the first time psychology will be really born.

Freudian psychology is very primitive; it is like an aboriginal religion compared to Buddha. After a hundred years it will look simply silly. And all these people who are working -- in encounter, psychodrama, bioenergetics, gestalt and others -- they are all going to contribute. All these groups will disappear, they are not going to stay for long. Their work is to contribute, to pool all that is possible from every direction, and once the real psychology starts taking shape they will disappear. They are tributaries: once the river is there,

they will not be there.

And it is always good to be into something that is growing; then you can grow with it. When something is complete it is very unfortunate to be related to it; then it makes you dull, stale. But remember this point -- that these are just fragmentary things. There is a fallacy that comes to everybody -- that this is the whole, that this is complete.

That's what is happening to Janov: he thinks the primal therapy is the last word, that he has arrived. There is something in primal therapy that is beautiful -- but it is just a departure, not an arrival! But this is how the human ego goes on functioning: you get a small fragment and you start thinking that this is the whole, that you have stumbled upon the master key that is going to open all the doors.

This has happened down the ages to so many people, yet it goes on happening. Every time something is found, people think, 'This is the panacea. Now there will be no problems in the world; now everything will be solved through it.' This has failed a thousand times but the human fallacy persists.

Good that you have come.

[A sannyasin wrote to Osho saying she was feeling a lot of resistance coming up. Tonight she says it's still there and she keeps fighting with it....]

I was expecting that it would come up some day or other. It needed only for your body to become a little weak and now that has happened, so it has come. What happens is that when your body is very strong you can go on repressing something. That's why many religions have prescribed fasting; it is a great trick! If you fast, sooner or later the body becomes weak and the energy that was repressing something is no more there: the repressed explodes. So because of your illness your body has become a little weak. The resistance has always been there but now you are not capable of forcing it back into the unconscious. You are weaker than the resistance, that's what is creating the trouble.

But this is a good situation in fact, because that resistance has to be faced; repression is not going to help. So don't fight with it -- rather express it, but express it in vacuum Don't throw it on people because that creates new chains.

[Osho tells her to cathart on a pillow every night for an hour....]

This is basically your problem so you have to tackle it alone. Otherwise one thing leads to another, and when you are throwing things at people when they are not responsible at all, you feel guilty and you cannot throw totally. And when you cannot throw totally something goes on lingering, so it is better to be throwing in a vacuum.

So from today, every night give one hour to it. This has to be encountered, faced, accepted, released. Once this is released you will feel very very unburdened.

It has been there but I was waiting for some day when you were a little weak and it came up. You have great strength to repress things. You are very much the type that can will things: you can manage, you can force, you can sit upon things for years; you have that energy. Right now it is missing, so this is a good opportunity. By chance you are weak and things are coming up. Don't repress them now. Soon you will be again strong enough to!

Sometimes illness can be of great therapeutic help and illness should be used as a therapy. It can bring many things which are not ordinarily available, to the surface, and the curse can become a blessing... so don't be worried.

Everything is perfectly good. Within a week it will be gone... but do it fast because soon you will become strong and then it will be difficult. Use this opportunity!

[A sannyasin, who has just completed the tantra group, said she did not have sexual feelings but her body felt the need to be touched.]

Mm mm, it is not only the body -- your sound has no sex in it! It is asexual! Can you sing a song?...

Just close your eyes and sing a small song. I would like to hear you sing!...

And bring as much sexuality into it as possible. Just close your eyes!

[She sings a few lines of a song.]

Good... mm mm, very good! Something needs to be done with your throat centre; your sexuality is repressed there.

People think that sex is concerned with the genitals, it is not: it is controlled by the head. These three centres control... and this is the lowest of the higher centre -- the throat. The second is the third eye centre. The throat is controlling your sexuality. So start singing, start dancing in the music group and sometimes just sitting, hum, but bring the quality of sexuality into the sound... and you will be surprised....

That's why music affects sexuality so much. A certain kind of music can give you almost orgasmic joy; a certain kind of music can bring you to orgasm. So enjoy all kinds of music and avoid the eastern music for a few days. It is all non-sexual, it was created to repress sex. Anything western will be okay -- nothing eastern, right now at least. Later on when your throat centre has relaxed you will be simply full of sex energy. It is blocking it.

So sing, hum, dance and hold people, touch people. If you want to be touched, touch, but when you touch bring great sensitivity: when you touch somebody, touch with great reverence, love. And it doesn't matter whether you are touching a man or a woman or a tree or a rock; it doesn't matter. Anything that you touch, touch with great sensuality.

Tenderness is good, but tenderness can be of two kinds, two dimensional. One is tenderness that comes when your sex is fulfilled: there is sensuality without sexuality. You have gone beyond that, and the same energy has turned into a higher energy; then there is tenderness.

But there is another kind of tenderness; you can repress sexuality, then you feel tender because you don't allow more than that. You only allow tenderness, only a small energy leaks through the tenderness. You don't want to go into sex full-fledged; you are afraid of it.

So your tenderness is of repression. It is not a value; it is a disvalue. I would like you to become tender in the second sense but that comes only when one has lived life totally without fear.

You are carrying great sexuality in you, repressed, and the repression is through the throat.

Good! Mm mm. The whole problem is there, mm? It is simple: you hum, sing, sway, join the music group and dance in the sufi dancing. Just help your sound to become more sensuous, more sexual, more alive. And the day it is alive you will suddenly see that the sex energy is released. It will change.

[Another tantra group participant says: I didn't have sex very freely. Every time I am with a woman I feel very tired and want to sleep.... The second thing is... I don't know if I am really a sannyasin, because it is very easy for me to change clothes and names; I have always done this.]

[Osho says that the day one takes sannyas one may not actually become a sannyasin; it can happen days or weeks, months or years afterwards. The taking of sannyas is just a gesture of willingness for the inner sannyas to happen....]

And the second thing -- that's my feeling also: you are afraid of women, you want to avoid them. That's why I told you to go into the tantra group -- to become alert about it. I was not thinking that this tantra group is going to give you great experiences of sexual ecstasy, no. I was just thinking that it would give you the experience, the awareness, that you avoid women, that you don't really want to go into any relationship, that deep down you are against woman and you are against your body too.

Sleep is one of the ways to escape, but that is a very childish way; that too also shows something. Children do that: when they want to escape from something they fall asleep. But this is very indicative that from your very childhood you have become afraid of sex; people have made you afraid. Maybe it was your mother who has made you very much afraid of it knowingly, unknowingly... hence the fear of women that they are going to castrate you.

Man has always remained afraid of women for many reasons. One is the mother, because every man has been brought up by a woman. The mother was powerful, so powerful that every child knows that the father was nothing. So the fear -- that if you are in the grip of a woman you know that you will become hen-pecked. How to avoid her ? You must have avoided your mother by falling asleep.

[The sannyasin says: She committed suicide.]

That may also be a reason to be afraid of women. I'm not saying what actually happened, but that may

also be one of the reasons why you are afraid. That may be one of the reasons: the mother committed suicide and the child was left alone. You cannot trust women: they can betray, they can leave you alone so why go into any relationship? Avoid!

But this was the point, and it happened: I wanted you to become alert about where your sexuality is, where your hang-ups are.

[Osho suggests that primal will be helpful...]

These things are going to change. You are in a far better space as far as I can see, mm ? A great understanding has arisen about your sexuality, and that is one of the basics.

I will send you into tantra again after a few other groups and then things will happen. But this has been good -- nothing to be worried about, mm?

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708035
ShortTitle: NOBOOK03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, leaving for the west, says: The whole thing about leaving does not come from within; it comes from without -- conditions and situations... But to stay comes from within.]

I know... That too is true. And as far as the within is concerned, you are staying; only the without is going. No need to worry about it. Your heart will be here.

[The sannyasin asks: It's possible to surrender without surrendering physically?]

Yes, it is possible, it is possible. The reverse is not possible. Physically you can surrender, but if you don't surrender inwardly then surrender is not possible. But the vice versa is possible: you can surrender from the within, you may not surrender from without. That does not make any difference because the body is not very essential. The essential being is your consciousness. If from there surrender is happening, it has happened. then you can be anywhere in the world and you will be here.

But don't take it seriously -- that you are going or you have to go away. *you* are not going... and it will be a great experience that physically you can be far away and yet very close. It may have something to contribute to you.

Turn it into an opportunity to learn something -- and that has to be remembered always: whatsoever the situation use if for growth. Even negative situations have to be used for positive growth. Ordinarily people go on using even positive opportunities for self-destruction. Even where yes was very simple, it seems impossible for a few people.
So learn! This too is good!

[Osho asks when he is coming back. It's according to the flow, he replies; it's hard to make deadlines. Osho agrees that there is no need to make deadlines but if one just plants the seed of an idea in the

unconscious, it goes deep and functions as a centre. Then if things come about according to that idea, you feel happy; if they don't, you aren't frustrated because you weren't willing it anyway. Once something enters the unconscious the whole universe cooperates with it because the unconscious is universal while the conscious is individual.]

It is almost like a man making love to a woman and the woman becomes pregnant... Now nobody is doing anything, nobody is trying to do anything -- nobody can do anything about it -- but once the woman is pregnant the seed has taken root. Now, on its own, the seed will grow. That's what lao tzu means when he says that man is like the conscious mind and woman is like the unconscious mind.

One of the most ancient books in china is *The Secret of the Gold Flower*. It says man is the conscious, the woman is the unconscious. Man can only trigger off the process and the woman can only receive. Once the man has triggered off the process he has nothing else to do. Once the woman has received the seed she has nothing to do; now things happen on their own. And exactly in the same way every idea becomes a reality.

So just keep it there. No need to make it an ego trip, that you *have* to do it -- no need to do that. And no need to move to the other opposite. If you can keep in the middle you will learn a great secret. It is not only about this; this is just a small thing.... When you are coming does not matter; Monday or Tuesday or Friday, this month or that, January or February, doesn't matter, this year or the other year. I am just using this opportunity to say this to you so that in vital matters of life you can remember it.

[Osho gives him a box.] Keep this with you, and whenever you need me, just remember and meditate. Good!

[A sannyasin asks if she should visit the shrine of Meher Baba.]

You can go and see but there is nothing there. You can go and see but the light is gone and there is nothing left.

Once there was great light, but once a master is gone he is gone forever and then only very ordinary people surround the place. But if you have some idea to, you can go and see... but don't be in a hurry. Go after one month; it is very close by -- you can go and see it. There is no need to repress the idea. Go and see: you will also find that it is empty.

The shrine is there but the god of the shrine is no more... And that is one of the greatest miseries that happens always: by the time people come to hear about a master he is gone, and by the time people start coming the shrine is empty.

Christians came when christ was gone. Only very few people were with jesus; someone has counted and says that not more than five hundred people were ever impressed by him. Five hundred is not a number... and those five hundred also were only so-so. Only twelve were the real disciples, and even from those twelve one betrayed and sold jesus for thirty rupees. Once jesus went, by and by a great crowd gathered; now half the earth is christian... but meaninglessly!

It is good to be a christian when christ is there, it is good to be a buddhist when buddha is there. It is good to be with any master, but when the master is gone then it is like a lamp with no light. You can worship it but you will not be enlightened by it.

But for two months feel me so that you become aware what the presence of a master means, then go and see: the shrine is empty. But he. was a very very... one of the greatest men ever, so your love, affection, is perfectly good. But go after two months, mm ? Good.

[A sannyasin couple ask about their relationship. The man was always shy of approaching a woman he was attracted to, and envied other couples. Since they married the wife has been very jealous if the man looked at another woman, so he has repressed doing this. Since being in Poona he no longer wishes to suppress his feelings. When a woman seduced him recently, his wife had a big fight with him.]

Mm! things are really going nicely!

[Osho tells him that his feelings are perfectly okay and he should not feel guilty, but he needs to help his wife because women have been conditioned to think that they are monogamous and men are polygamous. Both are polygamous, both like to move with others.

She should feel free to move with other men and not cling to just him, Osho says. The more you

experience other people, the richer your love will become. If you lose interest in other men, you will lose interest in your husband -- because he is a man! Osho says to the wife that this is a future society here. If she were at the Vatican her feelings of jealousy would be supported and the husband condemned as immoral. But this is not the Vatican and here the support will be for freedom to move.]

[A primal group member says: There is a saying in Lao Tzu's teaching that anyone who is disturbed by the five colours, five tastes, five sounds, cannot reach truth. But I wanted to eat something delicious and I felt like listening to really good music or singing a song... and then I felt like starting to paint.]

Very good! Lao tzu is not your master. I am your master! You can enjoy; there is no problem.

Being in a joyous relationship with one's senses is not a disturbance. If you repress then disturbance comes in. If you want to eat delicious food, eat. Just remember one thing -- the taste of the food should become the taste of god. Eating food, remember you are eating god. Be respectful: eat with reverence and awe. Listening to music, you are listening to god; all sounds are his sounds. All forms are his forms, all beauty is his, all bodies are his. So you forget that old man, lao tzu!

It is good, perfectly good... enjoy as much as you can! Never make a distinction between the world and god, never divide: it is all one. And my teaching is not for fasting, my teaching is for feasting! I am not for celibacy. I am for celebration!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708045
ShortTitle: NOBOOK04
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of deva maneeshi, divine wisdom, explaining the difference between the western and eastern ideas of a wise man....]

Wisdom has nothing to do with thinking or knowledge. In fact just the contrary is the case: when thinking disappears there is wisdom. It is not the ultimate in thinking but the absence... when the knower is no more, when the self cannot be found, when suddenly there is a state of no-self and the mind is spinning no more, no more weaving its old patterns. All has become utterly silent, still; there is no noise of any kind. of course there is no knowledge and no not-knowing; it is really utter silence. that utter silence we call maneesha... that utter silence is wisdom.

Man is like an onion: you can go on peeling layer upon layer, layer upon layer, and finally nothing is left. That nothing is god, and to come to that nothing is maneesha.

[The new sannyasin says:... my being is here to absorb from you and that hopefully my ego will refrain from questioning you...]

First: don't make an *effort* to do that -- the very effort will be self-defeating. If you try not to question you start repressing questions. the more you repress, the more they become vital; the more you repress, the deeper they go in you. Where are you going to repress them? Repression is very suicidal. When you repress

something you start sitting upon it, you put your whole weight on it. You force it deep into the unconscious and then it becomes more dangerous.

Yes, it is good to get rid of it but the way is not to deny it; the way is to accept it....

Accept it, go through it. If some truth is here then your doubts will disappear. I don't demand trust; it comes! A demanded trust is a false trust. It creates at the most, belief. Belief means that deep down the doubt exists. Because you wanted to believe you believe... but it is not trust. Trust is when even if you don 't want to believe, you have to believe. Trust is when you cannot do anything about it except believe it.

You *believe* in god because you don't *know*. Belief is out of ignorance and it creates a kind of knowledge. It gives you a feeling as if you know because you believe!

I don't require any belief; in fact I am against all belief systems. So you are not to believe in me and you are not to disbelieve in me either. Remain open. That's what the meaning of being a sannyasin is: to remain open.

Belief is belief, so is disbelief. Disbelief is anti-belief, a negative belief, a belief from the other extreme, but it is a belief. When somebody says 'I believe in god', he believes in god and when somebody says 'I don't believe in god', he believes, he still believes; he believes in the non-existential god. a communist is as much a believer as a catholic.

Once a man came to Sri Aurobindo and asked him, 'Do you believe in god?' And aurobindo said a flat 'no'. He said 'I don't believe in god!'

The man was puzzled. He had come from far away, thinking that this man was a man of god -- and he said he didn't even believe in god. For a moment he was shocked and then he said, 'I cannot believe my ears! What are you saying? -- you don't believe in god? I have come in search for a man of god, I have been waiting and been thirsting for you for so long.'

And aurobindo said, 'Yes, I don't believe in god because I *know* that god is... but that is not my belief! I cannot believe... because god *is*!'

Nobody believes in the sun, in the moon, because they are. People believe in god and angels and devils and this and that, because they are not. You are simply creating belief systems to cling to.

So my whole approach is very very scientific. And I know that one has to go beyond science but one has to go through it. My approach is absolutely logical: although I lead people towards the illogical, it is through the logic; it is not against logic. The illogical is not against the logical, it is not anti-logic. It is beyond the logical, it is super-logical. But logic has to be used, has to be used very very artfully.

So one has not to believe in me. There is no need to believe, no need to disbelieve. Simply remain open, simply be available to me, that's all. And availability does not require any belief. In fact when you believe, you are no more available; you have already become closed. You have concluded that this man is right. Now there is no need to explore.

[The sannyasin asks: It's an intellectual thing rather than a feeling thing; is that what you're saying?]

Now there is no need to explore; you become closed. You know that.... In fact you will be afraid to explore. If exploration proves to be something else, if exploration brings you something which disturbs your belief, then ?

So, a man of belief cannot explore. He has something at stake -- his belief. If you believe in me then you are no more available to me. It is exactly the same as the person who does not believe in me and has a disbelief. He is closed, he is not ready to explore, he will not accept my invitation to come into me, to be with me. He will say 'I don't believe in you so why should I come?' And the same is the case with the believer. He says, 'I already believe in you so what is the point of exploring you ? Why should I ? Why should I take this trouble? I am already your follower, I believe in you.' Both are closed people.
Just in the middle, when there is no belief and no disbelief, one is ready.

[The sannyasin asks: Is that the feeling stage?]

Yes, in fact, only then are you as a total being available. It is not only the feeling state, it is your totality. Your mind is there, your feeling is there, your body is there. Your body, heart, mind -- all are there, because you are ready to go for a journey. The feeling only cannot go for a journey, the thinking only cannot go for a journey, the body only cannot go for a journey. Only you will have to go totally, as an organic unity.

So I will not say that it is feeling, because again the same problem arises. People think that feeling is

better than thinking. The total is better than a part... and that is a totally different thing. I want to take you totally with me: if your feeling goes then your thinking will lag behind and sooner or later will be back. If only your body is with me then your heart will feel repressed; your heart will feel rejected and it will give trouble to you. When you come with me totally nothing is left behind -- and that's what openness is!

So no need to believe, no need to drop any questions. If they arise, they are perfectly good, welcome... all questions are welcome. One has to go through them. When you have really gone through them they disappear; when they disappear there is trust.

[The sannyasin replies: I didn't have any questions.]

No, no, if sometimes they arise that is another thing; if they don't come that is perfectly good, that is beautiful. But if they come, don't push them aside; that's what I am saying. I am not saying to create them, I am not saying that you have to ask -- there is no need -- but what I am trying to make clear to you is that all is accepted here. Even your doubt is accepted and welcomed. It is your doubt! I don't deny anything.

Even if sometimes you feel rebellious, resistant, rejecting of me, that is accepted; that is perfectly okay... that is human! You cannot love me for twenty-four hours a day. I don't demand any inhuman thing from anybody because inhuman goals are destructive; then guilt arises and guilt is poison.

If I demand of you that you love me for twenty-four hours a day and you cannot, it is just not possible right now... One day it becomes possible, but that has nothing to do with you. You cannot do it, you cannot manage it; one day it starts happening. Then it is a totally different thing. But you cannot manage it: if you try to manage, more difficulties will be there.

So sometimes when you feel negative, it is perfectly okay....

Accept that too because that is your night part. You cannot be a day for twenty-four hours; one needs a little rest. One even tires of love and trust. Mm ? you trust me in the morning and by the evening you are against me and you are thinking, 'For what have I come ? I should go back!' That's natural! By the morning again you will be thirsty. By and by you will learn that both are meaningful; it is a rhythm: the positive and the negative polarity.

And I don't say cling to the positive, because that will be half, and I don't say cling to the negative; that will be again half. What I am saying is: if you watch the polarity -- the positive, and the negative, the day and the night, and the summer and winter -- if you go on watching, watching, one day suddenly something clicks: you are separate, you are the watcher. You are neither belief nor disbelief.

That is the point of transcendence, that is the point of freedom... that's the goal.

That's wisdom too! That's the whole of theosophy.

Anand means bliss, anu means atom -- a small atom of bliss... and that's all that is needed: if one can become a small atom of bliss then all is achieved. We are atoms in the body of god, very tiny atoms. If our tiny atoms can learn how to dance and sing and be blissful -- that's what makes us part of the divine bliss -- then we become part of the great harmony.

When we are miserable we are out of god because god is bliss; by being miserable we separate ourselves from him. When we are angry we are out of him; when we are full of jealousy we are out of him. Not that he expels us... we expel ourselves. The moment we are again in harmony, in love, in joy, we become part of the greater harmony.

All that one needs is to learn how to be joyful. And that is one of the calamities that has happened to humanity: religions have made people more sad rather than making them more joyful. They have made people feel guilty. They have made the whole life a serious affair.

Christians say that Jesus never laughed; I cannot believe that Jesus never laughed. A man of that quality must have carried laughter with him the whole of his life, but the way that christians have painted Jesus is sad. This is not possible. How can one who knows god be sad ?

Hindus are far better in their depiction: Krishna is with a flute, arrayed in a dancing robe, with a crown of peacock feathers and surrounded by beautiful women... and dancing! That seems to be truer... it makes more sense because it makes more celebration possible.

To be religious is to be in celebration; that's what I teach. Long faces should disappear. More dancing, more singing, more joy, should enter the soul because that is the only door from where we again become one with god; again we contact the divine. And it is so all over....

The stars go on dancing and moving and the trees and the birds and the oceans, the sun and the moon.

Except for man the whole of nature is full of bliss, ecstatic. Except for man the whole of nature is psychedelic... and primitive man was also psychedelic. The primitive societies knew no other religion than dancing. Dance was their religion and dance was their prayer and dance was their door to god. The more sophisticated man became, the more civilised. The churches started looking like very gloomy places. Laughter died... smiles disappeared.

So that has to be remembered... and that is the meaning of your name anand anu. Anu means atom, the smallest particle which cannot be divided any more. Man is the smallest particle of consciousness -- it cannot be divided any more, it is indivisible; that is the meaning of the word 'individual'.

Now this indivisible atom of consciousness can exist in two ways: it can exist in sadness -- then it is in the world -- it can exist in bliss; then it is in god. These are just two styles possible, and the same energy is needed for both. The same energy not allowed to move becomes stagnant, stale, creates sadness. The same energy allowed, expressed, flowering, overflowing, becomes bliss.

So one can forget religion, one can forget all religious dogmas if one can remember only one thing: how to live joyously, cheerfully, how to live a life of laughter. Then all else follows on its own.

God comes one day and takes you unawares, but he comes only when there is absolute joy. In that absolute joy you are in tune, bridged. That is the orgasm that hindus have called samadhi: the drop has fallen back into the ocean.

[The new sannyasin says she has been in psychoanalysis for seven years.]

Very good! That's great -- that you survived!... It is a good exercise in absurdity, it is a good exercise! If one can afford, it is fun... but meaningless.

But that has become the religion in the West.... Mm, many people are addicted to it now....

It is because you just go on throwing your rubbish. How long can you do it? Unless you are very creative and very inventive you get fed up sooner or later! Mm ? one cannot go on and on.

But good -- one can learn a few things from it. A quality of detached observation arises. One starts feeling a little more distant from one's own mind, and one starts looking at the mechanism of how the mind functions. Many things change just by this looking -- not that psychoanalysis changes anything: just by looking at the mind it happens... and that looking is meditation.

It is futile to go so long; what they do in years can be done very easily within months and sometimes not even in years.

[A sannyasin says he did a group with a sannyasin therapist in the West and felt he was going more and more crazy....]

It is good sometimes to go crazy. It gives you a different taste of life and it helps you remain sane. People who never go crazy arc in danger. Sometimes they can go and then they will never be back. They will accumulate so much craziness in them that when it explodes it will be like an atomic explosion: it will kill them or at least will kill their sanity forever.

It is very good sometimes to go for a holiday. Craziness is the greatest holiday possible; it is the real holiday. You drop the whole world of sanity for a few hours or for a few days and you enter a different kind of reality, a separate reality. It is very good to enjoy that and come back. Then this world seems new, fresh, again an adventure and again you can be in a honeymoon with the world.

Once you learn how to get out of it and into it, you can do it every day for a few minutes or a few hours; just for one hour one slips back into a crazy world. It is a different dimension, and very relaxing.

In fact that is what you are doing every night when you are dreaming: you slip into a crazy world -- very absurd, a world of fantasy with no logic, with no mathematics. The sanest people are those who have the craziest dreams. By the morning they are back into the world, relaxed, refreshed, and all the tensions that ordinarily one accumulates in life are relaxed in the world of dream.

It was thought before that if somebody was forced not to go into sleep for a few days he would go mad, but the latest research says it is not lack of sleep that drives people mad, it is lack of dreaming. If you disturb people's dream within a few days they will start having fantasies with open eyes; that's what happens to mad people.

If we can teach mad people to dream in a better way, they will never go mad. There are a few communities in the world, small primitive communities, where not a single man has ever gone mad. Down

the centuries, at least for three thousand years, they have kept records: not a single man has gone mad, not a single man has committed suicide. And the whole trick is that they have immense control of their dreams. They can create dreams, they can stop dreaming, they can re-live dreams... and they are taught from their very childhood the secrets of dreaming. They take dreams really seriously, as seriously as they take daily life. In fact that's how it should be, because if you live sixty years, for twenty years of that you will be sleeping; it is not a small part. In fact to no other activity will you be giving so much time; no other activity is comparable to sleep.

From the very childhood they are taught how to dream and how to take dream messages, how to interpret, how to find out clues, what to do about their dreams. And they enact their dreams in their actual life. By and by there happens a merger between the day and the night. There is no fast, clear-cut demarcation: everything is mingling and meeting with each other. That helps them to remain sane.

And all these therapy groups are a kind of holiday in madness. It is good... but one should learn how to get back into the world easily.

[A nine-year-old sannyasin has frequently asked Osho to assign him groups.]

I have found the group for you; you have to do it, mm?... So book for centering. You have been always asking for a group -- now I have found one!... Now you have got the group; now you are being treated as a grown-up!

[The child explains to Osho he is supposed to write a letter to his teacher in Germany, but does not want to.]

You can write a great spiritual letter to your teacher! Don't be worried. Give her some good teaching, mm ? really good! You can show me your letter first and then you can send it... But write a really good thing to her!...

You are a sannyasin and you have to spread my word to people -- don't miss any opportunity! Write a really great thing. And you can write perfectly well.

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708055
ShortTitle: NOBOOK05
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Viyog. It means separation from god. That's where we are... that's why there is so much anguish; and once we consciously understand it union becomes possible. Right now we are separate, we are like islands -- have lost contact with the continent. We have forgotten that we are rooted in god: god seems to be just a fantasy, not a reality.

Even if we talk about god, we know that god doesn't exist. Even if we believe, deep down we doubt. Doubt is deeper than belief; belief is just superficial. So we say one thing and we live just the opposite, and the way we live shows our real attitude.

So people are different in belief -- one is christian, one is hindu, another is mohammedan -- but if you

look into their lives, into their behaviour, they are all the same. Even people who think they are atheists and those who think they are theists, if you look deep down into them they are almost similar; their beliefs make not difference.

Those beliefs are just so-so -- they are not flames that burn and change. They are just lukewarm things, formal: one is born in a christian family so one is a christian. But one has not contacted christ, one has not staked all for christ. One is born into a hindu family so one believes in Krishna but one has not heard the flute of that madman, one has not heard the song yet; that song remains unheard.

So it is a kind of conditioning. We have been brought up in certain way, we have learned a certain language, we have learned a certain behaviour and we have learned a certain religion too, in the same way, but it has not grown into our being.

So whether we talk about god or not, we remain in separation. This has to be very very consciously understood -- that we have fallen separate. To feel it deeply is the beginning of the change; then the circle starts moving... we start the journey back.

It is the same word as it is in 'yoga' -- it is viyog, yog: 'yog' means union, 'viyog' means separation. It is the same word as it is in the english word 'yoke'. The viyoga, the separation, has to be transformed into yoga, into union... and I am giving you this name so that it goes on piercing your heart....
[Whenever you remember you are separate from god...]

By and by you will start crying and your heart will start melting into tears because you are separate and you have to find the way back home.

If a person becomes thirsty, if a person becomes alert and aware, then all other desires disappear. All other desires disappear and become one desire, and that desire is how to meet god, how to become one with the beloved. Once that desire becomes a flame in one's being, the impossible becomes possible. But before that desire all other desires should melt into one as all small rivers melt into a big river. Small rivers cannot reach the ocean: rivulets, small tributaries cannot reach to the ocean; it is far away. They have to become part of a ganges; then they will be taken to the ocean.

The desire to know god, the desire to see god, is to create a ganges of all the desires. Then they all fall into one torrent, and that has tremendous energy. It is the same energy that people put into power politics, that people put into the search for money, in search for a name, fame; it is the same energy that people divide into so many desires. The same energy is concentrated in one desire -- the desire for god.

And that [can be] your path: you have to create that desire. And lukewarm desires won't help. You have to burn, you have to become a fire, so much so that you are completely consumed by the fire; nothing of you remains behind. That very moment god enters.

[Osho suggests groups to the new sannyasin, who is a therapist, telling her to put her mind aside otherwise knowledge can act as a barrier.]

And I am the group leader, whosoever is leading is irrelevant -- you remember me. Just put your mind aside. Those people are functioning as my media: whosoever is leading the group is just instrumental to me, he is just a vehicle. He may himself not know where he is taking people and what is happening, but he has done one thing: he has allowed me to permeate his being and he has put his hand in mine. If you see his hand there will be difficulty; start seeing my hand.

And that is the beauty of sannyas: whatsoever is going on here, you don't look at the person who is doing it; you go on remembering me.

So people who participate in groups as non-sannyasins miss much. They can get only that much which the groupleader can make available. People who participate as sannyasins gain much, sometimes even more than the groupleader is aware of. And you have great potential....

[Osho gives a new sannyasin a special meditation connected with her name -- deva vibha: divine light....]

You have to start one thing every night: just before you go to sleep imagine a blue flame just near the third eye between the two eyebrows... just a small blue flame. Fall asleep imagining it; nothing else has to be done. Just go on seeing the blue flame; it will help you to fall deep into sleep also. It will take just two, three minutes at the most. And in the morning when you again feel that sleep has left and you are awake,

don't open your eyes immediately. First see the blue flame again for two, three minutes, then open your eyes.

So every night before you go to sleep, lying down on the bed, wait: when you feel that now sleep is coming, that now it is just on the verge, then imagine the light and fall into sleep. The important thing is that it should be imagined only when you are on the verge; then it is significant. Then it simply moves into the unconscious and the unconscious retains it the whole night. Again in the morning, first thing, you are again very close to the unconscious: just see that blue flame. Within a few days it will become so natural and so clear.

First it is your imagination but the imagination helps you to locate the real flame. The real flame is there. Imagination simply helps you to locate it; it does not create anything. Once the real has been located imagination can be dropped, and then whenever you close your eyes you will be able to see the flame. That flame will make you very very silent, quiet and calm.

After one month tell me about the flame. For one month just keep it inside, mm?

The english word 'tree' comes from the sanskrit root 'taru'.

Feel more and more in communion with trees; they will help you much. Whenever you are sitting alone by the side of the trees, think of yourself as a tree and meditation will come very easily without any effort.

To remain a man and to become a meditator is very difficult, because man is basically mind so the very idea of being a man helps the mind. The english word 'man' comes from the sanskrit root for mind 'manu'.

Man implies mind, so when you think of yourself as a man, as a woman, or as a human being, the mind persists. The easiest way to drop it is to start having a different kind of reality: become a river or a tree or a star. You change your identity and you slip out of your so-called human mind. And when you are a tree, the mind is at a loss what to do; the tree cannot think.

It will be very easy for you, that's why I am giving you this name: Start making friends with the trees around here, mm? -- they are your companions.

Sometimes dance with the trees, sing with the trees and sometimes be silent with the trees. Communicate more with trees than man, and if you have learned how to communicate with trees, then you will be able to communicate with human beings. They are difficult people and trees are very innocent people -- very saintly!

[The new sannyasin says she has to leave soon, but may be able to extend her stay.]

In this one month you will come to many experiences, but for them to settle into your being it takes a little longer. And going on the thirty-first you will feel half way -- as if something has started and you are going in the middle.

It will be as if you are reading a detective story and you are really getting into it and then suddenly you find that half the book is missing; it will be like that! So it is better you extend your time. Good!

[A participant of the vipassana group says: During the ten days of vipassana I was just watching the devil inside me, she says.... I felt that I myself was too much. I came to wish to have the power to take myself over.]

That's a wrong attitude! The devil is there, but the watcher is not the devil. You are the watcher. If you start thinking in terms of doing something with the devil -- to possess or to take over or to be powerful or to control -- you will be in trouble. One has simply to know that one is separate from it, and then in one's being aware of that very distance, it dies. The devil dies only when we witness it. That is the whole methodology of vipassana. Vipassana means a deep look into things, an insight into things. It has been very good.

The problem was not because of the devil; the problem was with the idea that you had to do something with it. The devil is perfectly okay; drop this idea of doing anything with it. But it has been good.

[A sannyasin says she can't stop laughing -- it is a kind of cackle which goes on for hours.]

It is perfectly good, nothing is wrong. It is just that something is changing in your energy... and it is good. It will disappear on its own; you need not force it to stop.

It is very good. You are getting ready for some satori! Good!

[Osho talked about her a few days later in the morning discourse....]

Something is stirring in her. She is not the laughing type; she is the crying type. When she first came here, when she came to me, she would start crying; tears were easier for her. Now suddenly tears have disappeared and laughter has arisen:... and such a mad laughter that she goes on laughing for hours. It has become almost painful to her.

For her whole life she repressed laughter, unknowingly; now the repression has disappeared. The lid has been taken off. The whole life's laughter is coming up with a vengeance, it is almost hysterical. But it is a beautiful space because it is an indication of a great change, an alchemical change. Tears are becoming laughter.

Soon laughter will also disappear; as tears have disappeared laughter will disappear. Then she will come to the exact middle; then there will be a great balance, equilibrium. That equilibrium is the goal -- neither the negative nor the positive, because both are half.

If there is only one choice -- tears or laughter -- laugh, but if there is a choice of being silent, then tears and laughter both have to be dropped; one becomes silent. She will soon come to that silence. After this storm of laughter there will be a great silence as it always comes after the storm...

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708065	
ShortTitle: NOBOOK06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

Raise your hands and close your eyes, and just feel as if you are being born from the mother's womb, right now this moment, and whatsoever body posture comes, allow it. If you start crying, weeping, it's okay. Just think of birth. If your body falls and starts rolling or anything, just allow it. I would like to contact you there. Just think, visualise, that you are coming out of the womb. Let it be a primal moment... and if you feel that the body starts taking a certain posture, allow it.

Anand means bliss and haritama means greenery -- blissful greenery. And many things have to be understood about the colour green; it will be helpful for you. Get more in tune with green, look more at the green trees and feel in tune with the green trees. By that falling in tune with the greenery, you will fall in tune with your own self.

Watching anything growing, fresh, young, is of tremendous value. We grow through watching growth, and we become green through watching the tress. Green is the colour of freshness, of aliveness, of vitality, of nature. And whenever man is natural he is blissful; whenever we ar unnatural, we become miserable. Misery is an unnatural phenomenon, it is an accident, and the accidental has become our whole life. By and by we have lost contact with the natural.

It is not only that we have destroyed nature on the outside; even before that we have destroyed nature inside. The outer ecology has been disturbed just within a hundred years, but the inner ecology has been

disturbed for at least five thousand years. Man has completely lost contact with his own source.

Now there is only one way to again contact that source, and that is to be in tune with anything that is alive. It is better to be in tune with animals than with human beings. Human beings are more plastic and artificial, pseudo. When you touch a human face; you touch the mast. And you don't touch the face, you don't touch with your hand; there is a glove, so the glove touches the mask. You remain hidden and the person remains hidden and real people never come in contact with each other.

It is not accidental that in the west people are becoming more and more interested in animals; it is not just accidental. A great urge is there to see the real face -- at least of your dog or your cat, because the wife is never real and the husband is never real. Even small children start learning diplomacy and the moment the child starts speaking, he becomes false. So feel in tune with animals, they are yet uncorrupted. Feel in tune with trees, in tune with rivers, oceans, clouds, and that is the way you will fall in tune with yourself. Whenever you are sitting silently, just visualise the colour green: close your eyes and see the green spreading all over. Sufis have done great meditations on green, and I am giving you that particular meditation because my feeling is that you have been in contact with some sufis in your past lives -- not in this life. Once you start meditating on green, all that which you have done in your past lives will be revived.

Much has to be done and much is going to flower in you. You can wait for it with all hope. It is almost certain to happen; there is no problem... Good!

Deva means divine, vinya means discipline. There is a discipline that we can force upon ourselves, but that is repression. We can give it a good name but basically it remains repression, and all repression leads into pathology, into some kind of neurosis, hence is dangerous.

There is another kind of discipline that flowers. We don't enforce it: we just look into things as they are and allow that understanding to become a discipline.

For example you look into anger: one time, ten times, a hundred times you look into it. Now, the ordinary decision is to decide that because anger brings misery to you and to others, it is horrible, nightmarish, creates anguish, guilt, disturbs you, is of no use, you will force yourself not to be angry. Next time it comes. you will force it into the stomach, repress it. You will breathe in a shallow way and control yourself... will contract yourself so that you can control yourself. This is the ordinary way of disciplining oneself -- whether it concerns anger or greed or whatsoever. This is a dangerous thing to do. This is how the whole humanity has become a madhouse.

The second kind, the real kind of discipline, is to look into anger, to look into all that it brings -- the misery, the anguish, the anxiety, the frustration, the guilt. Just go on looking into anger, at what it brings. That very look, again and again and again, culminates in an understanding. You start seeing the futility of it.

In that very seeing it disappears. Not that you control it: you simply wait, watch and wait. One day suddenly, it flowers. It can't be otherwise, it has to be so, because if you see again and again that this is a wall and again and again you are hit and your head hurts, how long can you go on persisting ? How long can you be stupid ?

I have not come across a single human being who can be that stupid! Stupidity also has limits. One hundred times, one thousand times, ten thousand times, it happens, but one day or other this understanding, that this is a wall, is bound to dawn on you. In that very seeing that this is a wall and nobody can pass through it, there is a sudden change, a satori; an insight has opened. Now there will be no more anger. And it is not that you repress it, not that you control it.

Control is an ugly word, because control needs contraction and a contracted being is an ill being. One needs to be flowing, not contracted. One needs to be expanding: only through expansion does one come close to god.

The sanskrit term for god is 'brahma'. It means the one who remains extended, always and always. It means extension, infinite extension... one who goes on extending.

It is just within fifty years that western physics has come to the idea that the universe expands and goes on expanding: continuously, every moment, it is becoming bigger and bigger and bigger. But in the East, the word for god is 'expansion'.

And whenever you are in that mood of expansion you are close to god, you fall in tune with god. When you shrink, then you fall apart. You are no more in tune with this expanding universe, you have become a private thing; a small, tiny, mediocre, human being. Then the part starts thinking it is the whole. The part has to disappear, and that disappearance comes only through understanding, never through control.

That's what I mean by deva vinya -- divine discipline. It is not discipline at all because you are not doing

anything. Or you can call it discipline using the exact meaning of the word. The word comes from the same root as 'disciple'. The original root means 'the capacity to learn'. A disciple is one who is capable of learning, and a man of discipline is one who is capable of learning from his life, that's all -- not that he forces any pattern or creates a character around himself.

All characters are bondages and all characters are armours, defences. All characters create walls around you and naturally, when there are so many walls around you, you start living alone because there are no longer any bridges with people. We create walls, that's why we are alone. Rather than creating bridges we create walls, hence everybody is suffering in loneliness. Even when people are together, they are together but they are alone because those walls are there. They are very subtle walls, not very visible, very invisible, but everybody is carrying his own imprisonment around himself. Wherever you go, you carry your prison around you; it is an invisible thing. That's what people have been taught as discipline: behave yourself... shoulds and should nots.

The word 'vinya' does not mean shoulds and should nots. It simply means a deep understanding about things, and then whatsoever that understanding brings, one trusts and one goes with it.

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

Raise your hands and close your eyes, and be a tree. Forget that you have a human body; become the body of a tree. It is raining and the tree is really celebrating. These hands are no more hands: these are your branches in the sky. It is windy and the tree starts swaying and dancing. Feel like the tree and be the tree.

This will be your new name... Forget the old one and drop the idea of your past. Sometimes it is of tremendous help to drop the past and not to choose anything from it. There have been good things, there have been bad things, and one wants to choose: one would like to have the good things and drop the bad things. That's what we go on doing: we always go on choosing the beautiful, the pleasant, and we always go on dropping the painful, the miserable. But they are together. We cannot drop the miserable if we choose the pleasurable; they are two aspects of the same coin.

So at the most what we can do is to go on putting the painful into the unconscious, into the basement. We go on carrying the beautiful in the conscious and go on throwing the ugly into the unconscious. That's why the unconscious becomes almost like a junkyard... and that is the place from where we live! The conscious is impotent. We live from the unconscious, our real life arises from the unconscious. But because we go on throwing things into the unconscious it becomes cluttered and our whole life becomes ugly.

The conscious has no power really, it is a very tiny part. It can pretend to be powerful but whenever a real crisis arises it proves of no help and then immediately the unconscious has to rush to help. It is good when there is no problem, the conscious, good when there is no challenge. You can lie down on a chair and you can think beautiful thoughts. It is good as far as speculation is concerned but as far as existence is concerned it is impotent.

So we have to live from our innermost core but that innermost core becomes very much cluttered with the ugly, and because of those ugly things in the basement the unconscious starts becoming distorted. That is the unconscious that freud talks about -- the distorted unconscious; it is not the true unconscious. The Freudian unconscious is only a parody.

Buddha also talks about the unconscious, but that unconscious is god. Then it is not really unconscious: it is only not self-conscious, that's all. It is unselfconscious; that will be the right term for it.

So sometimes it is of tremendous value to drop the whole past -- good and bad both... so the conscious becomes free and the unconscious becomes uncluttered; that is the significance of changing the name in sannyas.

Sadhananda means always blissful. Sadha means always, and anand means blissful... and let that seed sink deep into your being. Bliss should be taken as natural. We have become accustomed to take misery as natural. Whenever people are miserable they think it is how things should be. Whenever they are happy they feel a little guilty: they feel as if they are cheating somebody or they are doing something which should not be done.

This has happened because of conditioning in one's childhood, Osho explains. Parents don't like children being happy because then they become mischievous and unruly. We learn the trick of looking miserable. Sannyas is about reclaiming your childhood, free of all conditioning, so that you start doing things you like

and dropping things you don't like....]

Once this has happened, life takes on a totally different colour; it becomes a song. Never do a thing that you don't enjoy -- whatsoever it is. Even if the whole world says it is very very useful, don't do it. because that is going to kill you and destroy you. And do only that which you enjoy. Maybe it is not going to pay, maybe nobody will respect you for it, maybe nobody will ever thank you for it, but that is not the point. If you enjoy it, that is enough of a criterion that this is the thing to do. The day a man starts enjoying things and doing things that he enjoys, to me that day is the day he has become mature. And it is very difficult to find mature people. They are all grown-up children, still being dominated by the parents who may be no more, who may not be visibly dominating at all..... Sannyas means a freedom -- freedom from the parental hold, freedom from the society, freedom from the politician, freedom from all egoistic ideals that have been put into our being, freedom to enjoy, freedom to be one's self. Sannyas is the greatest rebellion in the world, and it is not political rebellion: it is an individual rebellion. It is not revolution....

.... Sometimes it happens that a person comes but it is not the right moment. Sometimes a person comes when the right moment has gone. But sometimes it happens that people come in exactly the right moment. You are in the right moment, so much is going to happen! Don't be afraid, because when it really starts happening great fear arises.

Although we have been desiring it, when it starts happening fear arises because it is a kind of dissolution: one dissolves into something unknown, one melts into something absolutely unknown. And in that moment great trust is needed, faith is needed; that's why sannyas... It helps only in that moment when trust is needed, when you cannot see ahead.

You cannot see because you are not going to be. You cannot see because you are melting, you are dissolving. All that you can do is cling to the past because that is all there is. In that moment if you start clinging to the past you miss the opportunity.

In the eastern scriptures faith is described as a bird which sings, which starts singing while it is still dark, when the sun has not risen. Other birds will sing when the sun has risen but faith is the bird which starts singing while it is still dark. It starts welcoming the sun which has not yet arisen.

So just fall more and more in love with me and with the people here... and much is going to happen here!

[A sannyasin newly returned, says It's been a difficult year since I took sannyas. I feel split -- between good and bad. That's because you don't accept the bad, Osho replies. You don't allow the higher synthesis to arise where the saint and the sinner meet, where the transcendence happens.

Only in the transcendence is there unity; then there is no possibility of a split.

The sannyasin then says he once had a teacher who was a kind of a magician, a black magician, and he feels he still has a power over him.

No, nobody is controlling anybody, murmurs Osho, He must have made a great impact on you... but you need not be worried: now you are under a white magician!]

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708075
ShortTitle: NOBOOK07
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas.]

Close your eyes, and just feel as if you are dying; just relax the body. If the body falls, don't be worried: allow it, cooperate. Go on feeling as if you are dying, dying, dying. At the very moment when you are almost dying it is very simple for me to make a contact with you. Just allow it....

It is very difficult for you to leave yourself in uncontrol, and that is going to be your basic problem to be solved. You have a subtle control system within you. Maybe you are not even conscious of it -- that you don't allow yourself totally into anything. A part of you goes into it but the remaining part, the major part of you, remains outside. Then there will always be conflict, you will never be at peace with yourself. A part will be going to the north, another part will be going to the south; there will be tension. That's what anxiety is. Man is the only anxious animal because man is the only animal who is never total: he goes so far and then stops.

Either go in totally or don't go at all, both are good, but remain total, remain whole. If you love then love totally, put everything at stake. Be a gambler; don't be a business man. Otherwise don't love, remain a monk, but put everything into your monkhood; again be a gambler. Only gamblers reach somewhere. Business people never arrive; they are lukewarm people, just in the middle.

All revolutions happen from the extremes, all transformations happen from the extremes. From the extreme is the jump. You are a middle-of-the-way walker. Everybody has been trained for that; it is not that something is especially wrong with you. Everybody has been trained to remain in control.

We are so much afraid of nature, hence the control, but if you are afraid of nature you are afraid of life. If you are afraid of life you are afraid of god. Then you will live in fear and you will die in fear, and a great opportunity where every moment could have been a moment of blessing would have been missed. But that blessing is possible only when you are boiling at the one-hundred-degree point, not lukewarm. From there you evaporate; from there you jump into some new reality, into some new dimension.

And you are very young so it is not going to be difficult to unlearn the control. When a person becomes very old then the control becomes as strong, sometimes even stronger than nature itself.

People say habit is second nature, but if the habit is very long, it becomes the first nature and nature becomes just a secondary habit. Then things are very difficult. It is very difficult to bend an old structure; you are still flexible. You are still only on the way to becoming stagnant. You have come in the right moment to me: things can be easily changed and spontaneity can arise in you, and with spontaneity is sannyas.

My sannyas means nothing but spontaneity: living moment to moment with courage, with utter trust, and going into everything totally, whatsoever it is... going into it without any judgement.

So let this be my message for you on this, your new birthday -- to start relaxing. It is not yet difficult; it has not yet settled but it is there around you. Mm ? sooner or later it will close upon you and then it will become more difficult; every day it will become more difficult.

Right now it can be dropped, it can be dropped easily. So while meditating, while moving around here, while listening to me, remember one thing: to uncontrol, relax, be... but don't manipulate yourself. Do things the way you feel; if you don't feel, don't do. There is no need to do everything in the world; only a few things are enough to make a person ecstatic, and those are the things that you would like to do. Do them but do them totally.

Put your whole energy into a few things, don't scatter it. Scattered, you will be lost in the sands. Put your whole energy into a few things. The best way is to put your whole energy into one thing, one target: then you become a river, a great river. Then the ocean is absolutely your destiny. It can be predicted: you will reach to the ocean. But even if a big river becomes many small streams it will be lost in the desert, in the sands; it will never reach anywhere.

That's what happens to many people: they fizzle out. They start with great gusto and sooner or later are lost in the world -- one fragment going this way and another fragment going that way, one part moving fast with jet speed, another part just Lying there like a rock, not moving at all. Naturally, life becomes very very ugly, a hell....

So drop control -- learn uncontrol. Uncontrol means to be natural, to be spontaneous. Uncontrol means to remain unafraid. There is nothing to fear! It is god's world and he is everywhere. We are part of him;

there is no need to be afraid. We are like fish in the ocean of god; there is no need to be afraid. But fear has been taught, fear has been given; almost from the first day that a child is born the system is being poisoned. Out of fear arises control.

When you control yourself, naturally you will be controlled by others too. You become a slave; then you hanker for somebody to control you. If you find a situation where nobody is to control you, you will be at a loss. That's why the society teaches control: if you start controlling yourself, sooner or later you will be controlled by many people. The politician, the priest, the parent -- a thousand and one bosses are there who will control you. There is a great hierarchy, bosses upon bosses, and they will all control you.

Once you learn the trick, you will be controlled your whole life. Then your wife will control you, your children, even your children, will control you. Once you are in a rut you know only one way of being, and that is being controlled. And whenever you are free, you will be at a loss; you will not know what to do now, where to go. You will always need somebody to direct you, somebody to tell you to do this, to go there. This is a great slavery -- and sannyas is a rebellion against all kinds of slaveries.

Deva means divine and siddhanta means principle. This name is a declaration that you are a divine principle, that you need not be afraid... that you can go with your total trust into life... that the enemy exists not, that the universe is friendly.

[Osho gives sannyas to someone, instructing her to close her eyes.... She closes her eyes for a few moments and opens them again.]

In such a hurry to open your eyes!...

But learn to close your eyes a little bit more! Whenever you have time, just sit silently with closed eyes. It will help, it will help you to be more at ease with yourself.

But I can understand: your trouble is not only yours, it is the trouble of the whole west. People have forgotten how to close their eyes because they have forgotten how to go inwards. Our whole interest is outside. It is really a wonder how people manage to sleep with closed eyes! Sooner or later they will start sleeping with open eyes... and they will have their glasses on! Our eyes have become very fixed on the outside... almost paralysed. They cannot move inwards, and that is the most essential thing in life to learn, because we go on missing our real treasure. In the cast that real treasure is called, 'dharma'. We don't call the church religion, we don't call ritual religion; we call the inner experience of one's being religion.

[A new sannyasin says that she has been travelling for the past three years. If you travel too much you land up with me! chuckles Osho. There is no need to go; you have travelled enough. Now start a new journey inwards -- that's the real pilgrimage! He suggests the two newest groups for her.]

The first group is anatta; it means no-self, mm ? That is the beginning of the inner journey that one has to drop the idea of the ego. Because the ego functions as a barrier; it blocks. When you feel too much of the 'I', you become solid; when you feel a little less of the 'I', you become liquid. When you don't feel 'I' at all, you start evaporating. Then you are free and the whole sky is yours.

So the first is anatta, and the second is urja.

Urja means energy, so learn something about the energy -- how it functions, what it is exactly -- because you arc that energy. The whole universe is also that energy, and if we know exactly what energy is we can start making friends with existence. We can start moving in tune with existence... we can start embracing existence, we can fall in love with the total -- because we are small parts of the same energy. And when the part falls into the whole there is great joy.

If the part goes on moving away from the whole there is misery. To go away from the whole is misery, to separate from the whole is misery. To fall into union again is joy. The word 'yoga' means union and that is exactly the meaning of the english word 'religio' it means to relate again, it means to join again, to become one with the whole.

[To a new sannyasin Osho says:]

Relax and start enjoying things here; don't remain in the head. You come closer to me if you come into your heart; you remain far away if you remain in the head. Two heads can be very close? but they can never

be really close. Physically they can be close but spiritually they are worlds apart.

Two hearts can be far away, but can be very close. The heart knows how to be close and the head knows how to be away. So listen to me from the heart, contact me from the heart.

... Tantra. It comes from two sanskrit roots, 'tan' and 'tra'.

'Tan' means expansion, and 'tra' means explosion. Tantra means explosion by expanding your consciousness. In the new hippie jargon they have a word which means exactly tantra -- mind-blowing; that is what tantra is. And when you start expanding your consciousness it cannot be contained in the head. The head is a very small place, very crowded, already too crowded. A thousand thoughts and desires are clamouring, it is a marketplace. Even while you are asleep it goes on functioning, it goes on chattering.When you start expanding then naturally you have to find a bigger place for yourself, and that is the heart. Then you start slipping from the head into the heart. The heart has great possibilities. It is an infinity.

So start slowly, slowly, relaxing into the heart... dance and sing. And this is your family. Meet people, be loving, create friends, mm ? This is a constantly on-going group. Much is possible; just remain available! Good!

[A visitor, who is leaving, asks Osho to recommend groups for him in the West. Osho replies, groups here have a totally different quality. In the West you cannot go very far or very deep because the danger is always there that you may not be able to come back; nobody is ready to take that responsibility. Here I am ready to take responsibility for you because you cannot go further than me, so wherever you are, you will be behind me! I can force you back to your original structure, to your original reality. Groupleaders can only take you so far. They have some expertise, perhaps a little more understanding than you, but basically they have the same problems as you.]

[A sannyasin says: I really want to be in a relationship. I don't know what to do.]

But nothing happens?..

It is so difficult for women here to find men: all the men have become so afraid!

But sometimes you find a man so then what happens? The man escapes?...

So you have to learn a few things.... What do you do? How do you help him escape? Observe yourself; you must be doing something. And sometimes we go on doing things unconsciously. If you don't learn what you do it will be difficult for you, so just watch! This is a great opportunity to watch and transform.

A few people start putting a heavy trip on the relationship; then here it is not going to happen because nobody is interested in heavy emotional relationships. People are ready to be loving but nobody is ready to be crippled by love; nobody is ready to be imprisoned by love.

People are ready to go into deeper freedom through love but not at the cost of freedom. Here people are really in search of freedom. They can use love to go towards freedom, they will be happy, but if they see that freedom is to be denied for love they will choose freedom, they will not choose love. This is one of the basic things to understand.

So here around me if you really want to love a person you will have to be non-possessive and you will have to learn not to cling; you will have to learn how to give freedom to the other. You cannot find a husband here, that's perfectly true, but you can find a great friend, and that is far more valuable. A husband is an ugly phenomenon. To live with a husband or a wife is to live in a hell.

Friendship has a fragrance. So learn one thing -- not to try to possess anybody. Make it very clear to the person that he remains free and you remain free; then you will find many friendships growing.

[Osho reminds her that people enter into love, into relationship, to be happy. But the human mind has become conditioned to a certain pattern of misery: you start fighting for things that don't matter; then love is destroyed for trivia. Always keep in mind, he says, that love is so valuable everything else can be lost for it.]

Can you say something about what you feel is the cause? -- because if you can it will be very good. That will show that you are becoming a little observant about your own personality.

[She replies: Jealousy, possessiveness.]

So that has to be dropped... Here, if you are jealous and possessive, then you cannot find any man. These people are tired; that's why they have come to me! They are tired of all such relationships and trips; they don't want to get into any other trouble. If they just want to have a jealous wife, they can have one anywhere else. Why should they come here, so far away ? Here they come to grow in a new dimension, in a new freedom.

[Help the person you love to be free, says Osho. Every woman wants a real man but she turns him into a henpecked husband once she has got him! If you let the other remain free, you remain free. A person will only get into your prison if you are ready to get into his. Osho says if she needs to she can cathart on a pillow but no need to take it out on the man -- otherwise she will cripple him...]

And... you are young: you can drop these things! If you were old, eighty years or something, I would not have bothered. I would have said, 'Okay, you just go on,' but you have your whole life ahead! Mm ? And you have fallen in love with me, so here jealousy won't do!...
You will be able this time, mm? Try!...
My prestige is at stake! Good!

[A visitor says she is confused, has difficulty doing the meditations, is unconscious. Osho suggests she take sannyas. She replies: Please! I have many problems already without the mala and orange!]

That will help to drop all your problems! That will be a decision -- a beginning of choosing something.

[She answers that she feels that sannyas for her is very serious, so she doesn't know if going back to Italy she can keep the orange and the mala.]

I trust you: you will. At least look at me: one person trusts you! I trust you. You may not trust me, but I trust you.

This is going to help to break the ice. At least one thing -- you will be taking a decision, and that very decision will help your meditations to go deep. Because here, if you are not a sannyasin, in your consciousness there will remain a barrier to going deep into meditation. If you go deeper in the meditation, you will have to go into sannyas. That is there in the mind; I can read it right now. You will not be able to participate in a group deeply because you will be continuously afraid and you will be ready to escape; you will remain on the boundary. To go deeper will be dangerous. You will have to become a sannyasin.

So that's why I am saying first solve the problem: the problem is that you become a sannyasin!

[She says: Can I wait ?]

That is for you: if you want to remain in confusion, remain! I am not confused! Wait! For what are you going to wait ? What will you do by waiting ? You will think and think, and then you say, 'How to get out of thinking ?' Just take a Jump! Ready ?
It is so simple to get out of the mind!

... Otherwise you remain with your mind; it is perfectly okay. Mm ? remain with your mind and you remain with your confusion. Then you are creating it; don't say that it is a problem. You are clinging to it. You are feeding it, you want it to be there. You are not ready to drop it -- because I suggest a thing which can help you to drop it. That will be the beginning of many more things.

[She still hesitates and asks for groups, which Osho gives her -- and then asks her about sannyas again.]

I am ready right now! Because my whole approach is that it is better to do something without thinking. At least do one thing without thinking; that will be a new beginning. You have never done anything without thinking. In fact you have not done much because if you think, you cannot do; that opportunity passes by.

You can live your whole life thinking and thinking and you will die. You will never do anything because whenever you have to do something, thinking has to be put aside. You follow me?

Thinking has to be pushed aside if you want to do something, because doing needs an immediate response. If somebody comes to kill you, are you going to think? And that's what I am doing! I am ready to

kill you, and you say, 'I will think.' You will not even ask which is the right door! Even from the window you will jump.

Thinking never helps; thinking hinders. So my suggestion is that if you wait for seven days that will be doing your old pattern again.

[She refuses.]

Then you wait, mm? But next time when you come, I will also have to think -- whether to give sannyas to you or not.

Wait. Because next time I will not be so much trusting; it will not be your decison...

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708085
ShortTitle: NOBOOK08
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, upeeksha literally means 'indifference', but in english there is no exact word for it. Indifference feels like something negative; upeeksha is something very positive.

It means a centering of consciousness so that you are not wavered by anything. Success comes, it is okay; failure comes, it is okay. That is called upeeksha. Nothing disturbs you, nothing unhinges you from your centre; nothing is meaningful. One is so silent that nothing creates any stir; that is upeeksha. If life is there, good; if death comes, good. One has a total acceptance; whatsoever comes to pass is good. One has no denial, one never says no. One never rejects, one never resists; that is what upeeksha is.

But the literal meaning is indifference. The whole name will be 'divine indifference' -- and that is going to be your key. You have to work on it; this is your sadhana. So be watchful: whenever you see that something is disturbing you, become cool, calm, become grounded. Immediately escape withinwards... be centred. Yes, the cloud has come; it will go. No cloud is permanent: only the sky remains, the cloudless sky.

Anger arises, remain indifferent. Look at it -- it is there; take note of it, but don't make any judgement. Greed arises; it's okay but don't decide in favour or against. By and by you will see that everything comes and passes by and you remain untouched. And in that untouchedness there is great joy. One has overcome the world; that is what is known as being the conqueror. then one has a self... otherwise people just talk about the self; they don't have any self.
Self means a centre which remains unperturbed, unconditionally unperturbed.

Anand means blissful and islam means surrender -- blissful surrender. Anand is a sanskrit word and islam is an arabic word. The real name of mohammedanism is islam. It means surrender, absolute surrender... and that is going to happen to you some day so prepare for it and get ready for it.

It is a great blessing when it happens but also very frightening. It is both together because on the one hand you disappear, on the other hand god appears. It is a curse from this side and a blessing from that side, because it is death and resurrection....

Anand means blissful, and sufi has many meanings but the most meaningful for you is, 'chosen friend of

god'; that is one of the meanings of the term 'sufi'.

Sufis believe that it is always god who takes the initiative. Even when you become religious, even when you start searching for god, it is he who starts it first. Maybe you are not conscious about it, maybe you have heard him only in your deep sleep, maybe in your dreams he has entered, maybe not even that visible.... He may have stirred something in your deepest core of being; only then do you started searching.

This is a very beautiful understanding. It says only god searches; we respond. We are his echoes; we cannot act on our own; we only reflect. Hence the meaning: chosen friend of god, one who has been chosen by god already.

Before a man chooses god, god has chosen him already, but this is revealed only in the last moment of realisation.When the ego completely disappears it is realised -- that this was not your search: it was god's search for himself through you, via you. You were not more than a mirror: god was looking through the mirror at his own face. But that happens only in the last moment when the ego has completely been dropped. Suddenly one realises that one was nothing but an echo, a reflection. So how can the reflection search for the original? There is no possibility; only the original can search.

That is one of the deepest meanings of the word 'sufi'. There are many meanings but for you that is particularly relevant: you have already been chosen.

I would like you to remember it as much as possible: you have already been chosen, so now behave accordingly and many many things will start happening. You will not need to do much for their happening -- they will be more of the quality of spontaneity; you have simply to be available.

You are a friend already... but don't make it an ego trip otherwise one who has been chosen can be dropped too! Feel grateful but don't feel egoistic about it; feel happy but don't feel egoistic about it. In fact feel absolutely humble... humble in seeing the situation -- that you are not worthy and you have been chosen. If one becomes more and more humble, one comes closer. The more humble one is, the more worthy, and the more worthy one thinks oneself, the less worthy he becomes. This is the inner arithmetic.

Jesus says 'Those who are first in the world will be the last in my kingdom of god, and those who are the last will be the first!' So be poor in spirit....

[Osho tells a woman taking sannyas to feel as if she is being born again I would like to make contact with you in that moment, he says. There are three moments in which to make contact -- birth, love, death; let us start from the beginning.]

Prem Torah.

Prem is a sanskrit word -- it means love, and torah is a hebrew word which means law: law of love... and that is the only law. All other laws are man-created. One law is not man-created -- that is love. That is given, that is god-given.

And torah is a beautiful word. It means exactly what 'tao' means in chinese: the law... what 'dharma' means in india -- the law. It comes from an egyptian root.

There was an ancient goddess in egypt, ta-urt. She was the goddess who maintained order in existence; she was the goddess who maintained order in this immense chaos. The universe is a chaos, but there is an order in it also. From ta-urt the hebrew word 'torah' came, and torah became very very significant to the jews; their scripture is called torah.

The word is really beautiful. We are chaos. Something is needed to function as a centre to hold this chaos otherwise one tends to disintegrate. And people are living disintegrated lives; they are many, not one. Everybody is a crowd, there is not unity inside.

Love gives that unity. Whenever you are in love the chaos disappears; there is order, there is harmony, accord. Whenever you are in love all those fragments fall into one unity -- and that unity is not a dull unity. It is not that the variety disappears, variety remains: just the conflict disappears. That's why I call it a harmony: those different notes remain but they are no more in conflict with each other. They are in tune, it is an orchestra. It is not that it is a single note, because that will be ugly and boring.

One should become an orchestra. One should remain rich with many things, with many experiences, with many directions, dimensions, but all should be rooted in one centre. And I don't see that that centre can be anything else than love: hence I call love the only law.

All other laws are needed because we are missing love. We have to substitute. Those ten commandments are just substitutes; all the great moral teachings are just substitutes. If you have loved, those commandments are not needed. Then love is enough; all those commandments will come

automatically as shadows of love. But if love is not there all those commandments are needed, otherwise man will go mad and the society will go mad.

So become more and more loving. Let love be your prayer, let love be your religion. That's my message in your name. And it is possible; one can hope for it. It is not a hopeless hope! It is almost there, ready as a seed, just waiting for your cooperation and support and nourishment so that it can start growing.

[Osho gives sannyas to an elderly man.]

Close your eyes, and if something starts happening in the body, allow it. If your hands start moving and then start making gestures, mudras, go into them. If your body starts moving backwards, forwards or sideways, allow it. I would like to see you moving with the body, in the body -- not against the body... in cooperation.

Prem means love, nirvan means enlightenment -- enlightenment through love. Effort is not so much needed -- more, loving surrender. And you have done all that you could do....

The very idea of doing creates a kind of struggle, conflict, friction. Yes, there are methods that use friction but they are unnecessarily long methods and unnecessarily torturous. The real thing, whenever it happens, happens through surrender. Even if one follows the path of effort, struggle; ultimately, finally, in the last step, one has to surrender. The devotee surrenders on the first step, the man of love surrenders on the first step, and the man of will surrenders at the last step. But without surrender nothing ever happens so why bother to wait for the last step ? And meanwhile the struggle is long and unnecessary.

If you don't reach the last step you are caught up with a great strong ego; that is a very bad side effect. If one thousand persons start moving on the path of will there is only possibility of one reaching to the very end. And what about those nine hundred and ninety-nine? They will be somewhere on the way, stuck with their egos... and very strong egos! They cannot go back because there is no way to go back. They can only go ahead... and sometimes it takes many lives; that is the path of yoga.

That's why yogis have tried to prolong their life span -- because a hundred years are not enough! There has been much effort down the ages to prolong the life so that one can finish the whole work in one life, otherwise who knows ? If one is caught somewhere in the middle, which is more possible, then again in the next life you will have to start from the middle. You will not be conscious of what you have done in the past life so everything will be disrupted.

The path of love is very simple, and because it is very simple it appeals to very few people. Simple things

don't appeal because they don't give any challenge to the ego. Hard, difficult things appeal: they become challenges.

When everest is there it becomes a challenge; somebody has to conquer it. The difficult attracts the ego; the simple does not attract the ego: the ego is not interested in the simple and the easy.

And this is my message for you -- that the easy is right. Drop the ego and move through the easy. This is the meaning of... prem nirvan, -- that it is going to happen through love. Love means surrender.... Love means no more struggle. Love means god is not far away. He is just in front of you... he just surrounds you within and without. You have just to fall in love with him and things start happening.

I have a feeling, maybe in this life or in your past life, that you have been a struggler. Sometimes it happens that when you struggle and you fail you tend to forget it completely, because to remember it is so frustrating. That's why we forget our past lives; otherwise there is no reason to forget. The memory continues, the same mind continues; only the body changes. There is no discontinuity from one life to another life but we forget about past lives, we become oblivious of them; there is a reason in it.

The reason is the failure, the whole failure of the past life. It is like a wound. If you remember it, it will hurt, it will make this life difficult, so one drops a curtain on it and starts doing the same things again!

It is said that if you don't read history you will repeat it. In the east we have tried many methods to remember the past lives simply for this reason -- because if we remember the past life we will not be committing the same mistakes again. It is very difficult to find a man so foolish as to repeat the same things again and again and again. But we think this is the only life so we are doing everything fresh, we are not repeating anything.

My feeling is that you have been doing many things, and soon you will remember. If you start remembering, just start keeping a diary. And don't reject it -- prima facie don't reject it. Don't just say that

this is fiction or a dream or what is happening to you ? Are you going mad ? Simply write it down; soon things will become very very clear.

As I can see in you, you have been struggling in your past lives. You have followed the path of will. You have tried hard and you failed... hence I want to change your whole style of being. Let it be of love, not of will. Let it be of surrender and trust. We are not enemies to god; there is no need to fight. That is the basic meaning of why god has been called 'father' or even more significantly 'mother': he is not the enemy; we need not struggle. We are his and he is ours, and if the child goes astray it is as much his responsibility as the child's... even more; his responsibility is more.

We are living in a family; this whole existence is our family -- we are not alien or strangers. This is what I mean by love. And there is no need to struggle and fight. There is nobody to fight with. It is all ours just to claim; just for the asking it is ours.

Jesus says, 'Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you' -- just for the knocking! 'Ask and it shall be given' -- just for the asking! 'Seek, and you will find' -- just seek! It is enough to ask like a small child. It is enough for the child to cry and the mother rushes to him. And god is always ready to help. We just have to learn how to cry... how to cry in deep love, in deep trust. Something is going to happen; it is very imminent. Good.

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708095
ShortTitle: NOBOOK09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyas brings her young son to take sannyas and says that she is afraid he may get sick here, so she is reluctant to do groups.]

No, no, he will not get sick; no need to be afraid. He will not get sick, mm? And if you are too much afraid your fear can create something. It is better never to think about the negative, because if you think about the negative you create a situation for it. Even the negative thought creates its own reality. If you think too much that he is going to get ill, then you are constantly giving out a vibration and you ate constantly looking for some illness. If you look long enough you will find one and if you think long enough, you will create one. Thought is a creative force; it is good not to think negatively.

The best thing is not to think at all, the next best thing is to think positively, but negatively, never. There is no problem... there is no problem.

You will not be able to do any groups it seems? So you just enjoy... but drop this idea. He is not going to be ill -- now he is my sannyasin!

[Osho explains the meaning of anand samvedo -- bliss consciousness. Our bliss grows with consciousness and vice versa, they are two aspects of the same energy and one has to work on both ways....]

Somebody once asked me, 'How far away is god from man?' And I said, 'Only a laughter away!' A good laugh and god is not far away; he is within you. A really good laugh and he is laughing in your laughter. In

a good laugh ego disappears. In a good laugh you disappear utterly, you are no more found. There is only laughter... just energy exploding. So become more happy: go to sleep in the night smiling, in the morning get up smiling. Let smile become the climate that surrounds you like a perfume; wear smile like a perfume. Perfumes are not allowed here -- maneesha won't allow them -- but smiles she allows!

And the second thing is to be more aware, more alert. Do whatsoever you are doing but focus your whole being on it. It may be a small thing, cooking or taking a shower, but nothing is small, nothing is trivial, nothing is ordinary, because each moment is so diffused with god and each activity is so tremendously divine. To call anything ordinary is a sacrilege; to call anything profane is a sin. Everything is divine... so do it as if you are doing prayer, and always remain alert. These two wings, alertness and cheerfulness, are enough; nothing else is needed. This is the whole religion that I teach....

[A sannyasin says: I'm having a hard time with money, money energy -- putting monetary values on things or things that I do. I find that I feel very guilty taking money from people. I'm going to the west and this is what I'm going for -- to get money together to come back to the ashram and...]

You would like to stay here permanently ? (she nods) That's very good!

Firstly, there is no need to feel any guilt about money and there is no need to put it as a summum bonum, as the highest goal or value. There is no need to deny all its value either. It has a certain value but only a certain value... and that is not the highest value. If there is a question between choosing love and money, choose love, but that is not always the alternative. Sometimes it is a question of choosing between money and poverty. Then why choose poverty? -- poverty has no value. Sometimes it is a question of choosing between money and illness. Why choose illness? -- choose money.

I am very practical: I don't make categorical statements. Money has neither the ultimate value that a few people -- the money maniacs who go on madly after money -- think it has. They think that if you have money you have everything; if you don't have money you have nothing. This is foolish, this is stupid; this is going to the extreme, nonsense.

Then there are the other, the reverse type of maniacs, who say that money has no value; even to touch it is sin. They are also mad. Money is neither virtue nor sin. It is a utility and a great utility... very useful. The whole civilisation has grown up because of money. It is tremendously useful but usefulness does not mean that one has to sacrifice one's life for it.

It is for life, life is not for it; that much is enough to understand. One needs money because one needs to live, breathe, eat, clothes and shelter oneself. Many things can be purchased by money but only things; you cannot purchase anything more. You cannot purchase god by money and you cannot purchase joy by money, certainly. But money has never promised to give you those things. If you think it can you are a fool!

Firstly people expect that money is going to give them joy, truth, life, and when it is not coming they feel frustrated -- but that is their own fault! When they feel frustrated they become enemies of money; in india there are many enemies of money. Just as there are mad people in america for money, there are mad people against money in india. But they are the same people standing on their heads -- no difference: just their posture is reversed.

In India you will find exactly the same type of people as in America. It is just that these indian people have become very very practised at standing on their heads. They know how to do sirshasan, they know the headstand -- but they are the same people. A few are for money but they are against money. But whether you are for or against, you make money very important in both ways.

Play with money. It is a utility: use it! When you have it use it; when you don't have it, thank god! But don't be worried about it. It has no importance either way but it has utility, certainly.

So go and earn money and come back; that is not a problem. It will help you, and anything that helps one has to feel thankful for. But always use it, these things are to be used! One should not become a servant to money, that's right: one should remain a master. It is your money: you can use it this way, that way. You should not allow yourself to be manipulated by monetary values so that money starts dominating in everything. Then whenever you take any step about anything, money becomes the first consideration; then it is pathological. And there is no need to feel any guilt, because you have a body: you will need food and you will need shelter and the money can provide that. Don't steal, but you can earn money, so do; there is no problem.

So go on the twenty-fifth and come back! Good. Go happily and come back!

[A sannyasin who is leaving wants to know is how to keep Osho with him when he's gone. Meditate regularly every day, Osho says. It is like food -- food for the soul; then after meditating, remember me...
I try to think of you all day, the sannyasin replies.

That I know, says Osho, but when you remember me after meditating then it goes very deep. You can think the whole day but it remains more in the head; sometimes it goes into the heart. But after meditation it certainly goes into the heart. There are a few days when meditation has really happened and you are spaced out. Then your door is open; then I can enter you to your very core. After meditation just feel me -- as if you are sitting in front of me. And love knows no distance, so wherever you are you can be close to me... and then it is my responsibility. You do your work -- I do mine!]

[Osho suggests some groups to a sannyasin, who says he has trouble remembering things and has already forgotten what groups Osho suggested. Osho checks his energy.]

You need not worry about it; it will come back. Sometimes it happens when meditation goes deep that one starts forgetting. Because ordinarily we are too much identified with the memory system, we are almost one with it; we are our memory. That is the ordinary situation. Meditation makes you loose: it loosens you and creates a little dis-identification with the memory system. You start becoming separate from the memory.

So for a few days or a few months you will be in a little hazy world. You hear and then you don't remember; you read and then suddenly you recognise that you have read the whole page and you have not read a single word, you don't remember a single word. This is just a loosening of an old, ancient identity, but a great blessing!

You don't know how to remember without being identified with the memory system, that's the problem; you will come to know by and by. You will have to learn a new secret -- that things can be remembered in fact far more efficiently than otherwise when you are no more identified with the memory.

There is no need for one to be identified with the memory. The memory system is like a bio-computer: it functions on its own. You need not think that you are the memory and then remembrance is easy, no. The mind can go on collecting information -- you can remain aloof, and whenever you need something you can pick it out... but that will take a little longer. Right now you are in the state where mountains are no more mountains and rivers are no more rivers; things are hazy. This is an interval, a transitory state, but very good.

If you look backwards you will feel in difficulty. When I say 'very good' I am looking into the future: I am looking at the new possibility where you will settle sooner or later. You have left the old house and you cannot see the new house towards which you are moving -- but I can. Soon you will arrive at the new house....

It is like changing house: when you change the house everything becomes chaotic. You have to pack everything and then go on the lorry. And you are just on the lorry right now. The old is gone and the new you have not reached. You are just in the middle, sitting on your luggage and everything is packed: soon you will start flowing again.

It happens to everybody so no need to be troubled about it and no need to pay any attention to it. Accept it. As it has come it will go.Within four to six weeks the memory will come. After six weeks remind me again, mm ? There is no need to do anything especially for it. Just do meditations, just enjoy. Enjoy this moment of haziness too because you may not have it again, so why not enjoy it? It is so good not to remember; then there is no trouble, no problem.
Just enjoy being here! It will be gone; nothing to be worried about. Good.

[A participant of the enlightenment intensive group says: In the group, when I was in front of someone who was happy, I felt happy; when I was in front of someone who was sad, I felt sad. I could not feel by myself: I was feeling the reflections in front of me.]

This is a great experience! This is one of the rare experiences, it very rarely happens. It means you functioned like a mirror. Don't take it negatively; it is very positive. It means you disappeared: you didn't interfere at all so whatsoever was there you reflected. It was an experience of no-ego.

But I understand: you thought of it as being dependence. You thought then who are you? Somebody is sad and you are sad; somebody is happy and you are happy. You became worried because the ego became

worried... but it was a great experience of no-ego. If you had accepted it joyfully and gone into it it would have become a breakthrough. Next time it happens don't take it negatively.

This is one of the problems -- that sometimes we can take something negatively that is very very meaningful. We can miss the opportunity because in a negative mood nothing is possible. The door opens, but because of your negativity you can't see it... otherwise it was a rare opportunity.

Sometime again it will happen. When it happens, simply relax and disappear, and it will become a satori.

[The sannyasin says he is doing the Hypnotherapy group next.]

Very good. If it comes in hypnotherapy, simply go to the other shore. Even if you disappear, don't be worried; no need to come back!

Next time it happens, drop all negativity. Don't think of it as dependence; it is not. You -were not there so how can you be dependent. For dependence to be you need to be there. You were not there so there was no independence and there was no dependence: you simply functioned like a mirror. You have missed a great opportunity, but for the first time everybody misses because, how to know ? Next time if you come across it, simply go headlong into it. Good!

[A sannyasin, who works in the ashram bakery says he can't feel any love for Osho, for himself, but he knows love is there. With other people too, he just feels cold.

Osho checks his energy and says that there is a cold layer there but he should go through it and then he will come to real warmth. So far he has been just pretending warmth -- as everyone else does.

But this is a good indication Osho says, that he is going really deeply into his being. Accept it, says Osho -- no fighting with it. This is you right now: accept it totally. Rather than trying to love a woman or me or the world, love this ice block. Your very embrace will melt it. If you can do it a hot spring will come up and then for the first time you will know what love is. And I am happy with you, chuckles Osho. You may not feel love for me but right now I'm feeling much love for you!]

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708105
ShortTitle: NOBOOK10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin agrees to do the groups Osho suggests, but says she would like to travel around india first.]

I think the better course will be that first you be here and then travel...

First groups. Then you will have a better vision to see the country; you will have a better attitude. Otherwise you can go travelling....

Yes, you will see the same things -- nothing much. In fact you will see a very, very poverty-stricken country, starving, and you will feel only miserable, nothing else.

First go a little inwards, explore the inner country first, have something settled there, and then go. India

has marly mysteries, but one needs eyes to see them. Otherwise you will see the buildings, and in the west better buildings exist. You will see the roads, and the west has better roads. Everything you see, the west has it better. And you will simply feel cheated: for what are you going here and there, travelling in crowded trains and suffering a thousand and one things unnecessarily ?

Once you have a meditative eye you will see something which does not exist in the west. Then you have come to this country.... It is disappearing from here too; the west is too overpowering. It is always so: the gross is more powerful than the subtle. If you clash a flower against a rock it is the flower who is going to lose, not the rock. And there is a clash between the spiritual values and the materialist values, and of course the spiritual values are going to suffer -- they are suffering.

The East is no more east -- only fragments here and there. Somewhere you will find a few people who are still eastern and a few places that are still eastern and a few spaces where you can have a contact with the real india... otherwise India is a legend, a myth. it is just a poor reflection of the West. If you go right now you will find a poor reflection of the West, and of course, it is better to see the original than to see the reflection; the reflection is meaningless.

So first attain to a certain vision, a different kind of approach, a different way of looking at reality. And then I will tell you to go; then I will tell you where to go, because just travelling anywhere is of no meaning.

And the tourists go on going to places wherever guides lead them; they will take you to the tourist places.

Mm mm, so just wait. Let me be your guide, and when you are ready I will tell you to go. You will be here for one year so there is no hurry, mm? First be here, get in tune with things here, get ready. Learn the language, the language of the heart, the language of intuition -- little glimpses. Then you will be able to go and I will tell you where to go.

Yes, hidden somewhere still, the undercurrent exists but it is no more apparent, it is no more on the surface. It has gone underground -- it had to go underground. On the surface it will be killed and destroyed. It cannot survive there; it can survive only in hiding.

So I will send you to the places where it is hiding, the real India, and then something will be of meaning, significance, and it will help your transformation....

[A new sannyasin says he would very much like to find love. He feels that he was never loved and he could never love. Even though he is sixty-two years old he would like to know love before he dies.]

That will be possible. Age makes no difference....

If you become open it is always possible. You could not find love because you remained closed. You were hankering for it but you were too proud to say so... and love needs surrender. When you fall in love even with an ordinary woman she becomes a goddess. She has to be revered, only then does love flow. Because we are too proud love doesn't happen. But it is possible, it is always possible.

Just relax here, and this sannyas will be a beginning. Relax amidst my people. They are all loving people -- you cannot find a more loving atmosphere anywhere. And they have no taboos, no inhibitions; they are very, very primal and innocent people. They have not heard about moses and the ten commandments! Just relax! And don't say to anybody that you are sixty-two -- you don't look it! Good.

[A new sannyasin says he is not sure he's going to wear orange and the mala when he's back home... but he felt a strong emotional push to take sannyas.]

If it is emotional, if it is from your heart, then what is the problem ? You can wear orange there. Otherwise from the very beginning you are playing a cunning trick. The mind is divided from the very beginning... and nothing will happen out of it!...

Nothing will happen out of it because you are not a sannyasin at all. If you are already decided in the mind that when you go back home you need not wear orange, you need not wear a mala...
With the 'but' is no sannyas. Sannyas knows no buts and no ifs.

No buts... sannyas knows no buts. It is better not to be a sannyasin. Just be here, enjoy, be free, do meditations, do the groups; there is no need to be a sannyasin. Because it is not only a question of you -- I am taking a great responsibility with you, and if you are not totally in it then don't waste my time.

You are not losing anything in it and I am taking a great responsibility. I am becoming responsible for you by giving you sannyas. Now I will be at stake with you: now your growth will be my problem and your

need will be my need, and whenever you need me I have to rush to you.
But if you are from the very beginning in a deceptive mood, divided....

[The new sannyasin says: I think I am divided.]

Then drop it! There is no problem -- just give it back... Yes, it is perfectly good. You give it back.

[The now ex-sannyasin gives the mala back.]

No, you are not ready -- and nothing is wrong....

Just be here, enjoy here, and everything is available to you.... But sannyas has to be a commitment. The day you become a sannyasin, you have to make a commitment -- that this is the way: now you are going to listen to me and whatsoever I say, even if it looks insane, you have to follow.

There is nothing special in the orange colour. It is just an indication that you are ready to become mad for me, that's all...

You are ready to become mad for me, you are ready to be called crazy by other people. That much you are ready to take for my love, that's all. Otherwise nothing. Just wait, mm? If you feel that you can remain a sannyasin there, only then. It is good... and don't feel any problem with it. It is not wrong; it is better you have given it back right now.

[A sannyasin says: I've been meditating on my stupidity and lack of common sense but I've been enjoying it!]

Enjoy it! There is nothing else to do. If you enjoy it it will start disappearing. There is nothing like humour about oneself. It certainly transforms -- humour about oneself. If you can laugh about your own stupidities you start growing; you start becoming wiser.

The really stupid person is one who tries to hide his stupidity, tries to protect, rationalise, defend, fight for it; that is the really stupid person. The wise person is one who knows his stupidity, does not protect it, leaves it open in the light for everybody to see. And not only that: when others laugh, he joins with them! How long can this stupidity remain? It cannot remain: it is on the way to die. When you don't pretend it cannot remain; your cooperation is a must.

This is very good, Pankaja. Just watch and enjoy. The mind is a monkey, and if you watch it is really beautiful. It is a free show, and there has never been such a beautiful story written. Nobody can do that kind of stupid thing that the mind goes on doing. And if you simply watch, it is a great psychodrama. And just watching, watching, one day suddenly the monkey has disappeared... and [you are] left alone. When the monkey has disappeared, the world disappears!

[A visitor says: I used to follow guru Maharajji and I made a promise, I made a vow that I would follow him for the rest of my life. That promise still means something to me but I'd like to try your meditation.]

That vow will be standing as a barrier because with me either you are with me or not with me. You can try but it will be just so-so... it will not really be of much significance.

If you are feeling good with your vow and if you are growing, then there is no need to try. If you are feeling frustrated there, then one has to reconsider things, one has to have courage to reconsider things.

In fact the past binding, cannot be ultimately binding. If you find one day that you are not growing in a certain commitment -- give it all that you can give but if you find that you are not growing, that something is missing, that you don't fit or it does not fit with you -- then one has to be courageous enough to come out of it.

Life is more valuable than your goal. And what does vow mean. It means that in a certain moment you felt that you were going to be this way for your whole life, but that is the feeling of a certain moment. It was true in that moment but who knows about the next moment?

It is just like falling in love with a woman: you say that you will be with her for your whole life or even if you have another life, you would like to have her as your beloved again. And these are not false words, you are not pretending: you are true, you are authentically so. This is your feeling.

Mm? Just now one man took sannyas but that was not authentic. He was taking sannyas and thinking to

drop it; it is meaningless. And I don't say that sannyas cannot be dropped, I don't say that, but you should not carry that idea in the mind right now otherwise what is the point of taking it?

When you are taking it you will be totally in it and feeling that you are going to be with it for your whole life, but I don't say that one day a situation cannot arise where you feel that you are no more growing. Then it has to be dropped! And there is no breach, no betrayal; it simply shows that in that moment you go very very emotionally into it. But you have not grown and now you are feeling like a prisoner: if you remain with it your growth suffers; if you get out of it, you feel guilty. But some decision has to be taken.

One day love happens, another day it disappears; what to do ? What is one supposed to do ? And of course you will remember your promises that you had given to the woman but what can you do now ? You were as helpless that time when you were in love as you are now to get out of it. You have to get out of it otherwise it will be an ugly relationship: you will carry on without love. You will go on pretending that you love this woman because in the past you have promised.

Just the other day I was reading a beautiful story. A jew was very ill. He was a very rich jew but he had never contributed, never donated a single pai. He was really on the death bed, and the doctors told him that he could survive for three more days at the most. They said, 'If you want to do something, do it; we cannot help you. Medicine has failed'.

So just out of desperation the man called the rabbi and told him 'If you pray for me and if I survive, I am going to give you fifty thousand dollars for the new synagogue that you are going to build.'

The rabbi prayed continuously day and night for the three days. Fifty thousand dollars! -- and this man has not even given a single pai to anybody ever! The man survived. One month passed and the rabbi tried diplomatically many times to remind him about those fifty thousand dollars, but he would not even listen! He would not even talk about it; he would avoid the subject.

Finally the rabbi was at a loss what to do. One day he said frankly, 'Have you completely forgotten?! What about those fifty thousand dollars that you promised for the new synagogue? Now you are okay. The miracle happened -- I prayed three days, day in, day out. I didn't sleep.'

The old jew said, 'What fifty thousand dollars? What are you talking about? Did I promise you? That simply shows how ill I was, that's all. That simply shows how ill I was!'

There are moments when one is so ill that one can say 'Fifty thousand dollars!'. There are moments when one gets too emotionally involved in a certain thing, and one can get into it. I am not saying that it is wrong to get into things: that's how one lives life!

But this is meaningless. If you are being fulfilled I am the last person to take you out of it. Simply go into it, escape from here; these people may disturb you, you may get into some new thing. Just escape from here! If you are feeling fulfilled, if you are feeling you are growing, go and grow with all my blessings. But if you are feeling that nothing has happened and you have been just a victim, then get out of it! No past can be binding. Have the courage to get out of it. You have become wiser...

When did you promise? How many years ago?

[He answers: Must be four or five years ago.]

Four or five years? That means you must have become a little wiser, more understanding, more alert. Just think of it in this way: if you meet your so-called guru maharajji for the first time today, are you going to take the vow? Just think of it that way. If you think that still you will take the vow, then it's okay; then the vow is still valid. But if you think that if you meet him now you are not going to be caught in it, then the vow is invalid. You follow me?

It is simple, very simple -- and always let it be a criterion even with me: if you become a sannyasin and after five years you feel that now if you meet me you will not become a sannyasin, then drop it immediately! It is finished! Never carry anything that you have outgrown, but if you feel that yes, you would still like to become a sannyasin, it is still alive. Then something is still possible, it is potential. Then go into it, go with it. Think about it ....

But if you really want to get into things here your vow will become a barrier. And I am not saying, not even hinting, that you break it. I am simply saying: you have to be very alert about what you are doing to your being. A vow cannot be binding; it cannot become an imprisonment for you -- your freedom remains intact. It was out of your freedom that you took the vow. You are still free: you can take it back.

If you feel that you can grow here, that you would like to go into things here, then drop that. Yes, you will feel a little disturbed -- that too is childish; that too is a kind of guilt that society creates in people.

The past is no more! Live in the present and don't think too much of the past because nothing is more valuable than freedom. Meditate over it. Mm? after three days write a letter to me. Good... good!

[Osho mentioned this sannyasin in a later discourse: Now he thinks he is being very religious because he goes on clinging to his promise. It is not religion -- it is ego. Now he cannot accept the idea of dropping his promise because that hurts the ego. You are such a man of your word: once you have given your word you have to follow it! But this seems stupid!

That's what I wanted to say to the young man who said he has promised to guru Maharajji. Why are you here? -- there is no need. If you are really growing there, there is no need to be here. The very fact that you are here shows that you are searching. And now if you remain hooked with your so-called guru Maharajji, then there is no possibility; I cannot be of any help because you will not be able to take any help. Your heart will not be open, you will not become part of me... you will not come close.]

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708115
ShortTitle: NOBOOK11
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Rahim. Prem means love, rahim means compassion. Love for those whom you can love.... And I don't demand the impossible: I don't say to love all because theat will not be possible. Love is something you cannot manage. Sometimes it clicks and you feel love arising for a person; sometimes it doesn't click. So love for those you can love and for the remaining, compassion....

If you cannot love a person, at least you can be compassionate. That's possible, that is not demanding the impossible. and if you can be compassionate towards a person, sooner or later love will arise. Compassion creates the situation. If you love a person, compassion arises automatically; if you are compassionate towards a person love will arise one day. So it is only a question of from where to begin.

With a certain person you feel in tune, suddenly things fit together. You see the face of the person and you are in love -- not that you have thought about it, calculated it. There has been no calculation, no thought... just the vibe. The person just passes by and you know somehow deep down in your heart that you love this person. The love has happened; it happens like a sudden lightning. It is not in the head, it happens in the heart. That's why the head goes on saying that love is blind, because the head has nothing to do with it. The head thinks, 'Only I have eyes.'

So I don't say to love all. When Jesus says, 'Love your enemies', he is demanding the impossible, the super-human; it is too much to ask. People don't love even their friends. What to say about friends? People don't love even their lovers. What to say about lovers? People don't even love themselves. Jesus says, 'Love your enemy as you love yourself,' but people don't love *themselves*! It is a perfect maxim but will not be practical.

I say love your friends and be compassionate to your enemies, and if you are compassionate, enmity will disappear. How can enmity exist in compassion? And when enmity disappears and compassion has arisen, love will be coming some day; suddenly one day it will be there! So if it happens, good. If it doesn't happen, you can create the way for it: compassion is the way for it.

Compassion simply means you are a human being and other human beings are just like you -- with all

the limitations that you have, with all the imperfections that you have, with all the stupidities that you have; they are just like you.

Compassion means you understand yourself; don't be to hard with people. When a person understands himself his hardness starts disappearing. If somebody is angry and you demand that he not be angry, you say that to be angry is bad, that simply shows that you have not understood your own anger yet. If somebody is full of sexuality and you are hard on him, you cannot forgive him, that simply shows that you have repressed your sexuality; you have not understood it. If you have really understood your sexuality you will be able to accept everybody's sexuality . . . even those forms which are thought to be perverted. If you have understood your sexuality you will see that those perversions are also human. They exist in your dreams too; they have a certain grip on your unconscious also.

If somebody is too much against homosexuality that simply shows that somewhere deep down he is afraid of being a homosexual, otherwise there is no need to be against it. He will have compassion, he will understand. And somebody who has really gone beyond sex will have immense compassion... even for abnormalities, perversions, because they too are human, they happen. Man is helpless and when they happen, they happen; you cannot just condemn them outright.

This condemnatory attitude has done much wrong to humanity. It has created the saints and the sinners: the condemnors have become saints and the condemned have become sinners. In reality, one who condemns is the greatest sinner. A saint cannot be a condemnator. He will understand, he will forgive, he will have compassion. He will weep with you, he will cry with you, because he will know you; he has known himself. Because he has gone beyond, his understanding is more total He has the vantage point from where he can see the whole human being.

So love those for whom love happens spontaneously, and be compassionate to those for whom love is not happening....

I was talking about the sufi allegory of Majnu and Laila this morning... It is a sufi story. The seeker is Majnu the lover and Laila is god, the beloved. So Laila is the name for god. Literally it means the night; that too is very significant. God is more like the night than like the day, although many people have been thinking of god as light, as day.

In fact the word 'day' comes from the same root as divine, but sufis say god is more like the night because god is a rest, the ultimate rest. God is not action, god is absolute inactivity, passivity. It is silence, not sound: everything goes into deep sleep, into utter rest.

And the night is more infinite than the day. The light always has a boundary, the darkness has no boundaries; it is infinite. The light is temporary, the darkness is eternal; it has always been. To exist the light needs some support, it depends on something. You have to fill the oil in the lamp: when the oil is finished, the light is gone. And so is the case even with the sun. Scientists say sooner or later the fuel will be finished and the sun will be gone. One day the sun will become dark, a dark hole.

Light is limited in time, darkness is timelessness. So literally the word laila means night, and I would like you to get more and more in tune with the night....

Anand means blissful, and laila means night -- blissful night. So get more and more in tune with darkness: whenever you have the opportunity put the lights off, be with darkness. Enjoy it, cherish it, sing it, celebrate it, dance with it. Let night be your meditation... and that is going to lead you very very deep.

[To a new sannyasin, Osho says: You have belonged to me for many lives. This is not the first meeting!]

Nija means self, ananda means bliss. The self is bliss. There is no need to look for it outside, and those who look for it outside, look in vain. Their whole life becomes just a long series of frustrations, because that which we are seeking is hidden inside our own being; that treasure is not somewhere else.

That's what Jesus means when he goes on saying again and again, 'The kingdom of god is within you.' Nijananda means the kingdom of god is within you. There is no need to go anywhere, there is no need to seek anywhere. All that is needed has been provided for already, all that is needed has been already given; it is a gift from god. The day he sends anybody into the world he provides for the whole journey; nothing is lacking.

But we don't open our inner chest, we don't look there. We start running outside with speed from here and there, and the more we run, the more we miss. The more we miss, the faster we go, because we think

time is short and time is slipping out and we have not arrived yet. Are we going to make it or not?... More tension and more anxiety, and naturally one thinks only one thing -- that maybe your speed is not enough so increase it. That has been the way of the worldly: to go on increasing the speed. But it is not a question of speed: it is a question of direction.

One has to be absolutely certain where the treasure is. If it is inside then going outside with all the speed is meaningless. In fact, the more speed you have, the farther away you will be moving from the treasure and it may become very very difficult to come back.

So let this be the declaration from this moment -- that there is nowhere to go, no need to seek. One has just to close one's eyes and dive within....

The word 'nija' has many meanings: one is self, another is individual.When a person is just his own self, when a person has an individuality -- when a person lives his way, in his own way, lives his life in his own way, when a person doesn't try to fit with any mould, with any pattern provided by others, when a person has freedom -- then he has individuality. And God loves individuals. God does not love the mass-product at all; he has no joy from people who are carbon copies of others. He wants the original and he has given everybody an original face. He never repeats, he never creates two individuals alike... not even two pebbles alike, not even two leaves alike.

Unique is his love, so those who want to be loved by god should become unique. There is no other prayer: just be unique and your prayer is heard. Just be unique and you need not go to god, god comes to you. By being unique, one earns, one becomes worthy; that too is the meaning of 'nija'.

Sanskrit words are very liquid words: they have many meanings, meaning within meaning. It is a very poetic language, very fluid, flowing. Only when you are an individual are you blissful. The misery is always because we have not been able to assert our being.We have sold it for small things: respectability, ego, prestige, power, money, or security, comfort, convenience. For small things, for trivia, we have sold our individuality -- and once individuality is gone, the soul is gone; then man is a mechanism.

My whole approach is individualistic. And my message to my sannyasins is: be unique, be individuals. Live your life the way you feel to live it... be rebels! There is no need to be too ready to fit into any mould. If you choose and if it is your joy it is perfectly good, otherwise there is no need... For no other reason, for no other motive should one fit into anything. If one feels this is the thing that one would like to be, then it's okay. Then it is no more a slavery; it is freedom.

If you choose even hell out of freedom, you will be happy there, and if you are forced into heaven without your choice, without your will, then you will be unhappy there. So hell and heaven are not places; they are certain spaces within. When one accepts something, welcomes something of one's own accord, heaven arises. One may remain a beggar, but if one has chosen that, then there is joy. One may become a millionaire and if one has not chosen it of one's own accord, has been pulled, forced, manipulated, pushed... the parents, the wife, the children; the society, the priests, the politicians -- a thousand and one manipulators are there... if one has been pulled like a puppet, one can have all the riches the world can give and one will be unhappy, one will be in hell.

So from this moment assert your uniqueness, your individuality, your bliss. Nothing is lacking, all is already there. Good!

[A sannyasin says that he gets very depressed and withdrawn sometimes.]

I don't feel that those are depressions; I think you have a wrong interpretation of your states. That's just a need for meditation -- just a need to be alone, left alone, within yourself. You are a very introverted person and you are trying too much to be extrovert; that creates the trouble. Those are not depressions at all. You have a great need to be with yourself sometimes, just to be alone within yourself. If you don't fulfill that need you will feel depression. You will be hungry for it but you pull yourself out of it -- and it is a basic need for you.

It is just as if an extroverted person is told to sit in the room and do zazen. He will feel very depressed. He will feel he is almost going mad. He will say 'What is happening? I want to relate and go to the club and to the restaurant and talk to people, and to the movie and this and that. A thousand and one things have to be done; what am I doing here just sitting silently? How can one sit silently?'

He needs activity; he wants to relate, he wants to move. He will be very much in difficulty: he will have to keep himself repressed, only then can he be there. Exactly the same happens to an introverted person if he is continuously trying to relate and talk and see people and do things....

You are not an extrovert. Once you understand who you are then things become easier. So it is good: when you can relate, good, but don't force. It is perfectly okay if you don't want to look at people, it is perfectly okay. That's what this commune is for: we have to allow everybody his being. It is perfectly okay... tell [your girlfriend] also.

And enjoy it. Nothing is wrong in it. What is wrong in being with oneself? What is wrong in being with closed eyes ? All the great meditators come from such people; you can become a great meditator!

Your interpretation is wrong -- drop it. Start enjoying it, and after one month tell me again, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says that two days ago he had said something to Osho and later felt uncomfortable about it. He feels there is something unconscious hanging around him.]

Then there is no need; forget about it!...

There is no need -- you can say anything to me and you can change it! No need to be worried about it. In the first place I always forget what you say so you can change! I keep no accounts, no notes -- nothing! And whatsoever you say I will believe that that is what you must have told me before. Don't be worried about it, mm?

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708125
ShortTitle: NOBOOK12
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin couple are leaving for the West. The man explains they have to travel on separate days because the wife had come to poona after him.]

Mm mm, separately?...

That's very good... that's very good! We come separately and we go separately, and all our meetings are just on the way, mm? One should remember it -- that we are strangers -- and one should never take the other for granted; that destroys all love. She is a stranger to you as you are a stranger to her. You have come separately and you will be going separately and you are growing separately.

Aloneness is utter; there is no way to be together with anybody. Even when we are together, we are alone. The deepest core of our being remains private, we cannot share it. Even if we want to, we cannot; it is simply not possible. We can overlap each other's boundaries but the centres still remain separate. We can penetrate each other's bodies and minds but our souls remain absolutely untouched.

And if this is remembered many ugly phenomena can be avoided. One of them is taking the other for granted. We start doing that: it happens unconsciously. If you are living with a woman or a man for a few days, by and by you start taking the other for granted. You think you know the other, and the moment you think you know, love is hindered; a great obstacle has arisen. Knowledge is very very antagonistic to love, so remain strangers and remember perfectly well -- never for a single moment forget it -- that you are alone.

In love we don't come together, in love only two lonelinesses come close. And it is beautiful that you remain alone: the other cannot really possess you and you cannot possess the other. You cannot become property and you cannot make the other property; the other's freedom remains intact. We may not remember

it, we may tend to forget it, but that is dangerous. One should remember it, one should never forget it. Love together but with the full awareness that you are alone, and then there will be great compassion for the other... because the other is also alone.

The other is also groping in the dark as you are; the other is also searching and seeking as you are, and nobody is perfect. Then you don't expect and you don't have any ideals that the other should fulfill. Then you are always careful about the other's aloneness: you don't try to occupy the other's aloneness. You remain careful when the other wants to be alone: you leave the other alone because you know the sacredness of aloneness.

Otherwise lovers start interfering, lovers start trespassing. (to the husband) And if she wants to be alone, you will feel hurt; that is not love. If you want to be alone she feels hurt; that is not love. If you want to be alone, if she loves you, when you become aware that you want to be alone, even before that, she will become aware that you want to be alone and she will leave you.

One has to respect the other's aloneness, because that is the other's soul. And when lovers respect each other's aloneness, love starts becoming spiritual; it is no more physical. The physical dimension may be there but now it is no more only that: something deeper, something greater, something higher starts descending.

So good -- that's true: you come alone, you go alone.

[The wife asks what to do in the West... she loves making things: spinning and weaving.]

That's very good, mm? Spinning is very good, weaving is very good. Make it meditative.

That's very good -- to do anything that is creative is very good and very helpful to growth.

We come closer to the creator when we become creators. If you create something you are close to god -- whatsoever it is: a poetry, a poem, a chair. If you create something, in those moments of creating it you are very close to god. In fact when you are completely lost in your work you are not there -- only god is there, because only god creates; how can man create?

That's why in India particularly in the ancient days... We don't know who has written the vedas. We don't know who has written the Upanishads: it is one of the most beautiful scriptures of the world but we don't know who has written it because the writers have not left even their names and signatures. The idea was that they were not -- only god had been speaking through them, so who were they to sign it for god? They were nobody: they effaced themselves completely.

Thousands of poets must have composed the Vedas, it is not one man's work, but nobody has left his name just because of this understanding -- that whenever something is really created it is god who creates.

When you create something then it is at the most a production, not a creation; you become a producer. You can become a producer but you cannot become a creator... and to become a creator is totally different to being a producer. A producer functions through the ego and the creator functions through no-ego.

Continue to do your things and get deeper into them, and next time you come you will be able to move more deeply here, mm? Continue to meditate! Keep this with you (Osho passes them both boxes and touches their heads).

[A sannyasin who is leaving to do a year's army service says: When I was doing the 'Who am I?' I had some very nice moments. Maybe I should do it more deeply or should I just do it spontaneously when I remember?]

Try to do it, and when it happens spontaneously then go into it also, but make it a point to devote at least one hour every day to it. Both things are to be done: for one hour make it a regular practice to do it, whether you feel like or not, and then if sometimes you feel like doing it for other than that one hour, you can.

And this has to be understood -- that real meditations always happen spontaneously, but those spontaneous moments come only if you practise, otherwise they don't come. In practising you will not find those great moments coming, so don't be worried about that; don't think that nothing is happening. In those moments when you are practising nothing may happen; nothing to be worried about. But it will create in you a kind of energy that will explode sometimes spontaneously, and then something will happen: something really deep will happen.

If you think that now there is no need for this practise -- you can wait for the spontaneous moment, those spontaneous moments will not come or they will come less and less and by and by they will disappear.

So continue both, mm?

... Finish the army, mm? and convert a few army people! I send my people everywhere to convert! And that one year will be very good to meditate... and help others to meditate. Good... good!

[A new sannyasin says: I surrender!]

I know; you have said it without saying it. When the surrender is there, it is there; it is immediately communicated. When it is not there, you can say, but just by saying it doesn't show the reality. When it is there it vibrates. It is the deepest kind of love: every gesture, every move, says it. It is good to express it in language but language remains a secondary expression when it is there. When it is not there then language is the only expression, and language is a great method of falsifying.

People have become falsified so much that if you say to them that you love them, only then will they understand; they understand only language. If you don't say you love them, you can go on loving for years and they will not understand. And even if you don't love and you say you love them, they will think you love. They will not look into your eyes, they will not look into your face and they will not look into your being. That is almost non-existential for people.

People live in language, so whatsoever is said is believed. Whatsoever people read they believe. A printed word creates great belief in them. So there are people like dale carnegie who suggest that even if you don't love your wife, go on repeating again and again that you love her and she will believe it. Dale carnegie is one of the prophets in america; the sale of his books is only second to that of the bible. This shows how people have become completely lost to reality, as if there is only one reality -- the word. You have said it without saying it. It is there!

[Deva Smrati -- divine remembrance. Whenever you have time, Osho is saying, just remember -- remember the beauty of the whole, the celebration that goes on continuously. When you see the sun, see the light of god; that will become a remembrance. When you see the moon, see god. When you are with people, don't just see their surfaces, look into their depth. Look into their eyes and you will find god. Soon you will find god everywhere, throbbing, breathing, living... all that lives is god. Then slowly, slowly, one becomes so attuned that there is no need to even remember; one simply knows it is so. This is what sufis call zikr. That is their only method -- to continuously remember god.]

Once it happened that a sufi went to a western country. It was his first day in the hotel. He asked for water and then thanked god and tears started flowing from his eyes. He drank the water and thanked again.

A few people who were just sitting around the table started ridiculing him about what he was doing. They started laughing at him, and laughingly they asked, 'Is it done by everybody in your country?' The sufi said, 'Except for the pigs, everybody does it.'

A real man is constantly remembering god. In fact a man is different from animals only because he remembers god and animals cannot. The answer of the sufi is perfectly true -- except for the pigs! So start remembering...

[An sannyasin says she has pains in her right leg when doing dynamic and kundalini meditations. Osho checks her energy.]

Don't do them. You have a little too much difference between both sides so anything very vigorous will not fit you. Nobody's sides are ever both the same, nobody's are the same, but yours are very distant. So whenever these two sides are very far away from each other, anything vigorous can make the distance even more, and that can create trouble. That can give pain and you can start losing energy from the side.

Stop all vigorous methods. You can do sufi dancing; that will be perfectly okay. You can do chanting, you can join the music group -- just soft things. And then too you have to do them very softly. Even if the others are doing them vigorously, you go very softly -- you have to remember that. And everything will settle, nothing to be worried about, but be very soft....

Do the sufi dancing and chanting for at least two months and then the camps are there -- you can do the nadabrahma. After two months you ask me again, mm ?

Right now it is not good to say anything. Right now your energies are really disturbed; let them first settle.. But they will settle: within four to eight weeks they will settle. After two months we will decide what

to do, mm?

And you have to be very careful about it, otherwise sometimes it can start having harmful affects, it can almost give you a kind of paralysis. But it will settle; nothing to be worried about. Good!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708135	
ShortTitle: NOBOOK13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Deva Marifa -- the divine way of knowing. It's a sufi term. Osho explains that God can be known in two ways, either through intelligence or through feeling... the way through intelligence is marifa...]

You have to become more and more alert, more and more mindful: watch life, watch yourself. Try to come out of the sleep everybody is in; that slumber has to be broken. Once small windows start opening in the dark night of the soul one starts having contact with the divine. Your way will go through intellect -- but by intellect I don't mean become an intellectual. Become intelligent but not an intellectual... and these are two totally different things.

Become a knower but not a knowledgeable person. Don't accumulate knowledge -- rather, on the contrary, clean your eyes so you can know better. A clarity is needed, not an accumulation. By accumulating knowledge a person becomes knowledgeable, he has much information, but the more information he has, the more dust gathers in his eyes and he has less and less transparency; he can see less and less. this is the dilemma: the knowledgeable person becomes blind; he can't see anything other than his knowledge. His knowledge is so close to him that the whole reality disappears; only his knowledge remains. That is not the meaning of 'marifa'.

The meaning is: drop all knowledge, drop all information, so your eyes become absolutely clear and transparent, so you can see through and through. And then god is everywhere. Once the curtain is removed, nothing else is there except god.

That's what the sufis means when they say 'There is no god but god!'

[Osho gives a special meditation for a young boy who has just taken sannyas.]

And remember it: you have to become a song, and not an ordinary song but a divine song.

An ordinary song is that which we manage to sing -- by effort. A divine song is that which we only allow to happen, it does not happen through any effort. You are simply sitting silently and you allow god to speak through you. And you will be surprised that sometimes sounds just come which you are not producing, and sometimes a song, sometimes a dance starts.

... You can practise it: whenever you are sitting silently, at least every day for one hour, allow god to say something through you. Sometimes it will be just gibberish -- something will start coming, anything; it may not have any meaning. Sometimes it may have great significance, it may have great meaning. Do it for at least three weeks and then you tell me how you are feeling.

You will feel so joyous, so jubilant, almost weightless, once it starts happening. Great energy is released

and great freedom...

[A sannyasin says that she is feeling very restless and wonders which meditations are best for her.... She likes the humming most. Osho checks her energy.]

Continue humming, but do it with great gusto, with great enthusiasm, almost passionately, then it will bring results for you. Be very passionate, as if you are making love; then it will bring very orgasmic joy.

Through humming you can attain very very deep orgasms and they will spread all over your body, but you have to go really passionately, so-so lukewarm, won't do. You may feel good but that won't do. Go intensely in it.

[A visitor asks about: ... my big ego, which I'm very attached to... which I even like!]

So nothing to be worried about: enjoy it! Enjoy it! If you like it, then there is no problem. The problem arises only when you don't like it and it is there; if you like it, there is no problem. If you like it and you are enjoying it, then go headlong into it. Some day it may create trouble but only when it does will the problem be there; then we can settle the problem.

Right now you need not worry, mm? This is very good!

Enjoy your ego -- it is a beautiful game, mm? And pump it! When it becomes too big, it bursts!

[A sannyasin says some strange things have been happening to him: he starts shaking and crying and seeing a face in his mind.]

Don't stop it. If you feel it is awkward to allow it with people you can just do it alone. Just sit silently in the room, fall into that space and start looking for the face. Help the face to come, invite it... and when it comes and if you feel like screaming, scream.

That face is not something outside you; it is something projected by your unconscious mind. Something wants to get out of you, something wants to be released... and it is good. Once it is released you will feel very very light, weightless -- a burden will be removed; that's why you feel like screaming.

So don't be worried about what it is, about whose face it is. That's not the point right now, because if you start thinking too much about it you will start repressing it. And the unconscious can function only when the conscious is not interfering, so don't make any rational analysis about it; don't be analytical. Simply allow it, let it be there like a dream, like a vision, and whatsoever. happens, you have to go into that energy. If the body shakes and you tremble....

It happens many times when you are with a woman and energies are really meeting and mingling into each other and there is a contact which is not only of the body but more of your vital being, more of your vitality, more of your energy field. When two energy fields, man and woman, are m deep tuning, the unconscious starts functioning in a very new way.

Ordinarily it functions only in the night when you are fast asleep, because the conscious mind goes to sleep, the unconscious can function. The repression is no more there, the guard is no more there. The same can happen sometimes while you are with a woman. The woman is the opposite polarity.

When two energy fields, male, female, meet, a circle is created and the energy starts moving in a circle: you are more whole. You disappear, the woman disappears: there is only one energy field functioning. It is as relaxing, sometimes even more than deep sleep. And once that deep-sleep relaxation happens, the unconscious starts releasing its burden. You are perfectly awake, and when the unconscious releases its burden you will be seeing dreams with fully alert eyes, open eyes and they will look almost as if they are objective, there.

That's what has happened. And be mindful now: whenever you are lying with a woman, relax and wait; many more things will be surfacing from the unconscious. In fact, a love relationship between a man and a woman can be of tremendous transforming... It can become almost an alchemy, it can change your whole being.

This has been very good, so allow it. Just sit silently every day for half an hour at least and wait for it... and it will come. It is within you, it is not coming from anywhere else! It is not somebody else trying to frighten you or anything, mm? -- it is your own projection. And once you have screamed to full, cried, or done whatsoever the unconscious wants you to do, it will be gone, and then you will feel that something like

a rock from your stomach has suddenly disappeared. You will have a better flow of energy, and next time, something else will come.

So whenever you are with a woman, make those moments of great possibilities -- they are! You have suddenly stumbled upon a tantra method. Go into it, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin woman says:... I want to make love with you. Osho says: Mm! you are making! All my sannyasins are making love with me!]

[A sannyasin who is a yoga teacher says: I've read and heard a lot about tantra and it seems really opposite to yoga. I wonder if it's possible to make a combination of the two.]

Yes, a combination is possible. They are opposites like man and woman, but as man and woman can meet, tantra and yoga can also meet.

And out of the meeting of man and woman, life is created. Always when two opposites meet, a greater life is created. There is no problem in it: they are opposite, but opposites can meet. In fact only opposites can meet because opposites have an attraction towards each other. When tantra and yoga meet it will not be a homosexual love affair; it will be heterosexual!

Perfectly right... try it! I would like all kinds of syntheses to happen around here. And whenever two very very opposite methods are brought together, something new arises out of the crossbreeding, something very valuable. Sometimes the child is more valuable than both the parents together.

So try! Nothing to be worried about. Go on understanding tantra and go on practising yoga, mm? And next time when you come, try a few things here.

And introduce my methods there -- meditations and tantra; you introduce everything, mm?

[A visitor who was involved in the Gurdjieff work for the past eight years says she is confused because she cannot give it up.]

There is no need to give up anything... there is no need! Whatsoever you are doing in Gurdjieff work you have to continue. You need not drop it because it is perfectly good work. I will help you to go into it deeper. There is no need to drop; that is just a wrong idea in your mind.

My work is not at all different from Gurdjieff's work, so you can have both together. There is no need to choose; it is not either/or. There is no problem; you are unnecessarily creating a problem in your mind. If something is wrong, then I say drop it; if something is perfectly right, why? why should one drop it?

Use it: you have worked for seven, eight years in it. All that energy has not to be wasted; it can be used! You can go further ahead. No problem in it.

[The visitor says she is training to be a child psychotherapist... but doesn't like the intellectualisation in it.

Osho says that the head is useful in its own place; one need not be against it. The heart can remain the master and the head is a perfect servant; you cannot find a better servant. There is no need to be antagonistic; just remain aloof and alert that you are not the head, that's all....]

And next time when you come stay a little longer so you can learn many ways of how to use the mind; nothing is a problem. And continue your work -- the Gurdjieff work you continue with all my blessings. Good, mm?

[Osho spoke about this visitor in a morning discourse:]

And another person has written to me that she has been following George Gurdjieff for a few years. Now, guru Maharajji is a false master -- utterly stupid to follow him -- but Gurdjieff was a real master, a sat guru, a sufi. If you are following Gurdjieff, perfectly good, but Gurdjieff is no more. Even if Gurdjieff is no more, a real master dead is more potent than an unreal master alive, but remember that if you can find a real master alive you will not be going against Gurdjieff. No two real masters are enemies -- cannot be. If you have really followed Gurdjieff for eight years, as the seeker has written to me, if you have really followed him, then he has brought you here. Now, in the name of Gurdjieff if you want to create a barrier between me

and you, it is for you to choose but it will be your responsibility. Don't blame Gurdjieff; he has brought you here. He has already done too much for you...

If you have been following a real master and the master is no more, then it is the responsibility of the master to send you to another real master so that your growth can continue. Now don't be obsessed by the past. Gurdjieff is no more -- I am. Soon I will also not be here. And remember... my disciples especially I would like to remind: when I am gone, if you really love me I will direct you to people who will still be alive, so don't be afraid of that.

If I send you to Tibet or if I send you to china or send you to Japan or to Iran, go. Don't say that because you belong to me you cannot belong to another real master. Just look into the eyes and you will find my eyes again. The body will not be the same but the eyes will be the same. If your journey is not complete with me while I am still here, something is still to be done, to be completed, don't be afraid. By dropping me you will not be betraying me; in fact by not dropping me and not following the real alive master you will be betraying me. Keep it in mind....

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7708145
ShortTitle:	NOBOOK14
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss and sujan means awareness. This has to be remembered -- that awareness is good only when it is suffused with blissfulness. If it is dry it will enhance the ego; if it is dry, with no joy in it, it will not lead you towards the divine; it will make you more and more self-centred.

So awareness has two possibilities. One is: it can make you a very very crystallised egoist or it can lead you to a point where ego completely disappears. That's why you will find jaina monks and other kinds of monks who have been practising awareness but without bliss, very egoistic; their ego is just on the tip of their nose. In India we have many stories about great saints getting so disturbed by small things that they could curse them for their whole life or even for future lives. And they were people who were practising awareness -- but the practice was devoid of joy. It was done like a serious thing; it was not done playfully.

If one becomes aware and is not playful about, it, one is serious, one is getting into another trap and has been befooled by the ego. First the ego was there because one was unconscious; now the ego is there because one has become very self-conscious. The self disappears only when bliss arises. Only bliss is unselfconscious: it is conscious but there is no self in it. In the moment of joy you disappear -- there is only joy. There is only a climate of joy with no centre to hold it.

... Become aware but constantly remember that each step in awareness has to be a step into cheerfulness too. If they are both growing together you are on the right track. If one is lagging behind, wait for it to come, grow, but always keep both together; they are like two legs or two wings.

[The new sannyasin says: I had tried vipassana.]

Right now it won't work. It is what I have been telling you: it is awareness without bliss. First do something else. Vipassana is good -- in the right context, with the right ingredients it is tremendously beautiful. Alone by itself it can become dangerous. It is repressive -- alone -- but if you do things like

encounter, gestalt, bioenergetics, psychodrama, something cathartic first so the fever is thrown out, so anger is no more there lurking inside you, so repressed emotions are not poisoning your system any more.... When the system is purified of emotions, repressed emotions, and they are many, then vipassana is just the right thing to do. One has to first prepare for the right moment to enter into vipassana.

I never give vipassana to people in the beginning -- first I give them catharsis; they should pass through a few cathartic groups. When they start feeling that now nothing is coming up, now even if somebody is shouting and they don't feel anger arising, then is the moment to go into vipassana. Now the body is ready to receive it. It is a great gift; first one has to be ready to receive it.

If you have been holding poison in a pot it is first necessary to clean it completely. Only then put something else in it, otherwise whatsoever you put into it is going to be poisoned. The poison has to be completely thrown out -- not only that, the pot must have soaked the poison: the pot has to be thrown into fire again.

These groups are fire groups: it is throwing you back into the oven so that all that is non-essential and does not belong to you and should not belong to you, is burned. Then you attain a pure passivity. In that pure passivity, vipassana is the right guest -- but first you have to become the host.

So next time when you come, do a few other groups and in the end, do vipassana here. Good!

[Deva Mahabha -- the divine path of love....]

And become more and more alert about it. Don't miss a single opportunity where you can be loving. If you start looking for opportunities for being loving, you will be surprised: they come in thousands. Because you have not been looking for them you have not noticed them, otherwise they come each moment.

You are passing by the road and a child smiles. Now there is a possibility, a great opportunity. God has smiled at you -- you have to respond! You are sitting and a stranger is sitting by your side and is crying, and the tears are coming; now you have an opportunity to respond. Or you see a rose flower just opening; it is an opportunity to be loving. You can dance around the rosebush; you can at least say hello to the rose. You can have a little chit-chat... you can be a little mad!

The whole universe goes on giving millions of opportunities but because we are hard and we don't look for them, even if they come on our way uninvited, we bypass them.

By and by our eyes become completely incapable of seeing the opportunity for love, otherwise each moment god approaches you.

His hand is always very close to taking our hand but we don't move: we function like rocks.

The society has trained us to be more and more rocky, because in being a rock one feels more secure, less vulnerable. But there is no security -- death is coming, and before death comes, let love come. Then death never comes: through love one becomes immortal.

There are three important things in life: birth, love, and death. Two are beyond human control: you cannot do anything about your birth -- it has already happened; now you cannot do anything. You cannot do anything about death because it is unpredictable: when it comes, it comes; nobody knows when it will come. It can come this moment or it may not come for fifty years or one hundred years. And it comes so suddenly that it never gives a single moment's time for you to prepare even. Suddenly it is there and one is gone; it does not come gradually so nothing can be done about death either. And these are the only three important things. Something can only be done about love; love is man's freedom. Birth and death are destinies; love is man's freedom.

By being loving a man grows, by being loving a man becomes spiritual... by being loving one attains being-hood. And the miracle is that if you start being loving, if between birth and death your whole life becomes a bridge of love, you have changed both in an indirect way: you have changed the birth and. you have changed death also. You have changed death because the man who knows what love is knows there cannot be any death. In that very moment of experience one knows eternity; time disappears. One knows the body will die and the mind will die but there is something beyond both -- within -- which is not going to die.

That certainty is such a certainty, such absolute certainty. It is not based on any argument; it is based on experience. It is as if you have tasted something and you know it is sweet or it is bitter; you need not have any argument. Even if somebody proves that it is bitter, you will laugh at the whole thing. You will say, 'It doesn't matter what you prove, what arguments you bring -- I have tasted it myself. Now it is absolutely certain that it is sweet. I know the taste.'

Once one has known love, death becomes just an impossibility: one never dies. And if one never dies, how can one be born? So there has been no birth and no death. The birth was just the beginning of the body and the death will be just the body falling back into dust, but you continue. You were before birth and you will be beyond death.

So by knowing love, one comes to change death, birth, both. Love is the only transforming door in life.

Deva means divine, nisarga means nature -- divine nature. And all that one has to do is to allow divine nature to function through oneself; nothing else is needed. We go wrong because we go against nature; we go wrong because we start trying to improve upon nature.We go wrong the moment we start thinking that we are higher than nature. Relax and become part of nature.

[A sannyasin says he feels a generosity inside that he can't express, that doesn't get through. Osho checks his energy.]

Good... very good. It is happening!

And it will come: it will become a flower soon. It is coming up, and it is coming with such energy that soon it will flower. Be happy, rejoice!

And it happens that when it comes for the first time one feels suffocated. One knows it is there just ready to burst and it is not bursting. It is very urgent it feels and still something is blocking -- but nothing is blocking. It happens when the energy for the first time comes to a point from where it takes a turn.

It is like you throw a ball up: it starts going away from your hand; then a moment comes when it stops. It is neither going away nor coming close; for a single moment it stops and then it starts coming back. This is the moment: the energy has up to now been going away, away, away. Now it has stopped going away -- it is no more going away from god. It is a very very pregnant moment; it will start turning back home. Once it starts turning back home, joy will grow, ecstasy will grow. You are going to disappear; there is going to be only ecstasy.

So don't be afraid, because when one starts disappearing one becomes very frightened. I am with you, so when you start feeling that you are disappearing, relax and surrender, accept and welcome, because that is a blessing. That's what sufis call 'bourka' -- that's a gift from god. And it is going to happen....

[A sannyasin says she has to return to her work as a lawyer to earn the money to return to the ashram, but she does not enjoy the work.]

Manage, mm? because you will not be able to remain in your profession long. That profession is one of the most ugly; even to be a thief is far better! And it is difficult -- it will become every day more and more difficult, and I don't think that it is for you.

Even if you try to remain unaffected by it it will be destructive to your soul. It is a wrong kind of profession, and when you are in a certain profession more and more time has to be devoted to it, you have to think about it more and more. And if you are not in a fighting mood it will be difficult to be a lawyer because the whole thing depends on fight. Even when there is nothing to fight, one has to fight; the whole profession depends on that. One has to find ways and means to fight and to continue fighting. The longer the fight goes the better... and finding how to make it more complicated is the whole game.

So if you are not m the fighting mood, and you cannot be any more, it will be really hard and destructive. So my suggestion is -- you are finished with it -- that you go and arrange somehow and just come back.

[In reply to Osho's invitation to take sannyas, a visitor says: I am so afraid of death!]

Nothing, mm? -- everybody is afraid of death... and that's why everybody goes on missing life. If you are afraid of death you will be afraid of life too because death is involved in life. If you are afraid of death you will escape from life because everywhere, wherever life is, death is. So if you really want to live life don't be afraid of death: start living death too!

Both can be lived together because both are together: each moment of life is a moment of death. It is so together -- it is like breathing: when you breathe in it is life, when you breathe out it is death. When a child is born he will breathe in; that is the beginning of life. When a old man dies he will breathe out and will

never breathe in; that is death. Inhalation is life, exhalation is death; it is so close. And the same inhalation becomes exhalation; it is the same breath just turning its direction.

[The visitor says: I want to be a child. I feel I am dying as a child too soon.]

Every child will become old, every child is on the way to becoming old.

Do you want to become a plastic child?... Then you will never grow. You will be a child but you will be a toy! An alive child is already on the way to death, is already dying. The day the child is born he has started dying. Now every moment is of death. You can avoid death only by becoming plastic, false, artificial.

The real rose is gone by the evening; you can keep the plastic flower forever. Every day you can wash it with soap and it will be very fresh and very young -- but whom are you befooling? No bee will come to it for honey, no butterfly will come to it. Whom are you deceiving ? You can deceive human beings because they are also plastic. And there will be no fragrance in the flower .... It is already dead; that's why it cannot die!

If you are alive then death is going to come -- and death is beautiful! I will teach you how to die....

Have you heard a joke ?

An Indian who used to live in Germany, died and reached hell. The devil said, 'You can choose which hell you would prefer -- the German or the Indian.'

The Indian was puzzled and asked, 'What is the difference between the two?'

The devil laughed and said, 'The punishments are the same, the torturers are the same, but of course in a german hell things are done with german accuracy, precision and perfection -- in short, in a german way!'

[A sannyasin says: I was reading some Laing and some other things and I've just been having the feeling that my whole make-up is just a kind of fantasy.]

Mm mm... don't read much; this is not the right time to read. Reading will not help you right now. It will give you many more troubles, and those ideas will start moving in your mind. And particularly not Laing... no! When you want to go crazy then you can read laing. He is just crazy -- a good man but crazy! It is not good; you will not be able to absorb him. It will create a kind of sickness in you. Meditate more, be more, dance more, sing more.

Reading is good when you are not affected by it at all. Then it is perfectly beautiful; you can enjoy it. But then there is nothing serious. You can read the bhagavad gita or the bible or the koran just as if you are reading a detective novel; there is no problem. And they are all detective novels of ancient days written in a different pattern. But right now you can get very serious about things ....

Just relax. Reading is not good right now....

Enjoy things: doing is good rather than thinking. Go for a long walk, start running, swimming, dancing, jogging. Do things; these are all relaxing. Whenever your mind is not getting tense, you are relaxed.

Do something with the body -- be in the body more than in the mind. Shift your energy towards the body and you will start becoming integrated.

By relaxing I don't mean just go and relax on your bed, no; that won't help. You will think. What will you do on your bed? Run, walk, swim. Do something so the whole energy moves into the body and the head does not get any. And enjoy these things because these are the real things in life. Reading is almost living life second-hand.

For example, you are reading poetry. The poet may have lived the experience -- he may have looked at the moon, he may have listened to the birds, and a song arose in him and he sang. Now you are reading his song; it is second-hand! Why not go to the bird? Why not go to the rose? Why not go to the moon... directly? Why bring in this poet as a mediator? Why look through his eyes?

You have eyes and the moon is available and the rose is available, and the bird is singing for you too! Live life directly. That's what I mean when I say 'relax'. Relaxation is not being lazy. Relaxation means being utterly joyful in the body.

When you have run for miles and enjoyed the wind and the sun and the sand and then you come and you lie down on your bed, there is relaxation. Then you can fall into a very very quiet and silent sleep. Or even if you remain alert, thinking does not happen; there is a kind of silence.

Try this!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708155	
ShortTitle: NOBOOK15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor says she wants to leave the work she is doing in an embassy in rome and to separate from her husband, who is a writer but earns no money.

Osho advises her to leave him unless she wants to be a babysitter for the rest of her life! He says that a relationship should only be out of love and for no other reason. If you love, then be with him, Osho continues. I am not saying to leave him; it is you who are asking. If you love him, be with him. There is nothing like a vagabond lover because he is the purest lover. But if you don't love him the relationship is meaningless; get out of it!

She would like to take sannyas but is afraid about returning to rome.]

No, no, I will be with you, then you will not be alone. That is the whole point of sannyas: you will never be alone. I never leave my sannyasins alone! I constantly haunt them, day in, day out! Even in your nights I will not leave you alone!...

Now this will become your courage, and much has to be done and you have to be very decisive. And your whole life is at stake; these are not small decisions.

Get out of your past entanglements, be free! Mm? you have your whole life to live so there is no need to get into any rut. And I'll be with you....

... Deva Anurupa. It means god-like: deva means god, anurupa means like.

We are created in the image of god. Man is god-like, he has all the possibilities of being a god... one just has to use all the opportunities rightly.

... If you don't like the job then drop that too!

Find another job; nothing to be worried about! Because if you don't like anything -- whether it is a job or the husband or the friend, anything that you don't like -- it is better to get rid of it. If you don't like it and you go on doing it, it is deceptive. It poisons you slowly, slowly; it makes one insensitive. If you don't like a person and you have to live with him, you have to grow an insensitivity: you have to grow thick skin around you. If you do something that you don't like, then naturally you cannot remain open. You have to remain closed so you can tolerate it. You have to become dead to it so it just passes by and you remain aloof, distant.

Unless you like a thing how can you get involved in it? And without involvement there is no joy. So in one stroke finish the husband and job and everything! Maybe there will be a little trouble for a few weeks, but find out. One finds that something or other always happens.

[Deva Eha -- desire for god.] And there are three types of people in the world -- the worldly... The worldly means the one whose mind has many desires. The mind has so many desires that it cannot fulfill

them and it is naturally divided. One desire goes to the north, another desire goes to the south, and man is pulled apart. Hence the worldly man feels constant confusion. He remains in pieces; he cannot become one whole. He cannot be integrated, and without integration there is no possibility to be happy. So the worldly remains miserable, he remains in hell. These desires, millions of desires, create the hell.

The second kind of person is religious. He has only one desire, he has put all his desires into one desire; he has made a big desire out of all small desires. He does not want money, he does not want respectability, he does not want fame, he does not want anything. He wants only god. All his desires are focused onto one desire. Then life becomes one, integrated, and there comes a new quality of togetherness. You can feel that the person is together, that he is not in fragments, that he is one whole. And out of being one whole, is health. That is the second kind of person....

And the third kind of person is the spiritual one, in whom even the desire, the one desire, disappears. Many desires make the worldly man, one desire creates the religious man, no desire is the state of the spiritual man: from many to one, from one to none.

So today you are being initiated into the world of religion with the hope that one day you will go beyond it. This is only a transitory period. It is just a remedy; one is ill, we prescribe a medicine.When the illness is gone the medicine is dropped. Religion is medicinal.We are all ill from so many desires -- one desire is prescribed: put all your desires into one. It will be difficult to drop them suddenly; it will be easier to put them into one desire.

And when all have disappeared and only one desire has remained, drop that too. Take the help of one desire to drop many desires but that is medicinal, it is a remedy. When the illness is gone, throw the medicine too. Then become desireless... and that state of desirelessness is liberation.

[Deva Amoda -- divine fragrance....] Everybody is born with a fragrance to be released, and until we release it we cannot feel contented. Unless we start blooming there cannot be any joy.We are not miserable because we are missing material things, no: we are miserable because we are missing our potential.

A tree is happy when it blooms, happy only when it blooms. The moon is happy when it is full. And for everything when it is complete, when all that can happen has happened and all that it can give to the world has been given, there is great joy; one is fulfilled.

Everybody is carrying a great potential to release fragrance, to release a song, some creativity, to leave the world a little better than one has found it, to do something here, something there, to make it a little more colourful, to make it a little better.

Unless that is done one remains in hell. When one is in one's seed there is hell and when one has come to one's flowering there is heaven. The difference between hell and heaven is the difference between the seed and the flower. Hell and heaven are not geographical locations, they don't exist somewhere on the map, but they are tremendously potent symbols: the seed and the flower....

[A sannyasin asks what meditation is best for him. He has tried a mantra and sitting silently, though he finds the latter difficult. He likes the humming meditation.]

That will suit you; just sitting will not help right now. Later on, after six, nine months, of humming, your mind will start falling into a different rhythm and then it will be possible to just sit silently. Right now it will be very difficult. In fact you will find that you become more disturbed when you are sitting silently. You will find that more thoughts come and more turmoil inside than ordinarily when you are doing other things; then the mind remains occupied, in other things. When you are not doing anything the whole mind is available to chatter; it knows only chattering and it knows nothing else.

So go slowly -- first start humming. Humming can be of tremendous help and you can do it whenever... At least once a day or if you can do twice, it will be good. It is such a great inner music that it brings peace to your whole being. Then your conflicting parts start falling in tune and by and by a subtle music which you can hear arises in your body. After three, four months, you will be just sitting silently and you can hear a subtle music, a harmony inside, a kind of humming. Everything is functioning so perfectly well -- like a perfectly functioning car whose engine is humming.

A good driver knows when something goes wrong: the passengers may not become alert but the good driver knows immediately when the humming changes. Then the humming is no more harmonious; some new noise is coming. Nobody else is aware, but one who loves driving will immediately become aware that something is going wrong: the engine is not functioning as it should.

A good hummer by and by starts feeling when things are going wrong. If you have eaten too much, you will find your inner harmony is missing and by and by you will have to choose -- either eat too much or have the inner harmony. And the inner harmony is so precious, so divine, such a bliss, who bothers to eat more?

Then without any effort to diet, suddenly you find you are eating in a more balanced way. When the humming goes still deeper, you will be able to see which foods disturb your humming: you eat something heavy and it stays too long in the system and then the humming is not so perfect. Then you will be able to see....

That's how India came by and by to vegetarianism -- it was because of humming. Now people think otherwise: they think if you are a vegetarian you will be a meditator. But the real thing happened just the other way round: people started meditating and by and by they found that if you eat certain things meditation is lost for many days. And it is so precious a thing to lose, who bothers about eating those foods?

Then they started dropping things; simplicity of life became their way. Because the more simple you are, the more your organism functions well and great music arises in you... and it is so satisfying.

Then your sexuality starts taking a certain discipline. It is no more sexual: it becomes sharing. It becomes more love and less lust, and you don't go into it mechanically. You don't make love to your wife every night because you are supposed to, because it is supposed that a healthy man should do it, because this is hygienic or because it is what experts say is right. You don't feel like it, you don't grow in your inner silence, but you go on doing it.

But once humming starts you will find when sex is right and when it is not right. If the wife and husband are both humming you will be surprised at how great a harmony arises between two persons and how by and by they become intuitive, how they start feeling when the other is feeling sad; there is no need to say.When the husband is tired the wife knows it instinctively because they both function on the one wavelength.

Go deep into humming, and after a few months -- humming has to be continued -- start sitting silently for a few minutes, twenty minutes, thirty minutes. Do humming once and once simply sit silently. Then you will know that it will become easier. When you come next time, come for a longer time... and by that time much will have happened. Good.

[A visitor asks about archery which she practises -- she feels that sometimes there is an element of competitiveness in her archery, which is not good....]

Archery in itself is a great meditation and if you can drop the competitiveness in it, it will be tremendously beautiful. The competitiveness will function as a poison because competitiveness means ego. Be in the archery, go into it as deeply as possible, but with no idea of competing. If you have an engrained habit of competition then only compete with yourself. Let your today compete with your yesterday -- then there is no problem: by and by competition will disappear.

Each art can be used in two ways: either it can become a part of the marketplace or it can become a great meditation. Just look at nature: a rose flower is there without any competition. It is not competing with any other flower anywhere; it is just there on its own, and so beautiful. A bird is singing... it is singing on its own. Nature exists without any competition, and whenever we bring in competition we destroy beauty.
So continue archery but by and by drop your ambition to compete...
[Archery] can be used as a path to know yourself... it can be used!

Anand means bliss, and kavishwara means a great poet -- a great poet of bliss. Now sing a few songs of bliss, write a few poetries of bliss, because in the west the poets have been crying and weeping and talking about anguish and anxiety and despair. They have all forgotten the language of bliss. That language has to be brought back.

[The new sannyasin asks about revolution.]

The world has always been in revolution. From the very day adam was thrown out of heaven there has been revolution going on!...

It has been always so and the revolution will continue; it is not going to end. It is a constant phenomenon... it is life itself!

[The sannyasin says that by necessity revolution goes by jumps.]

It is always going by jumps but every age has been thinking that this is the age of revolution because every age has a certain ego. In the days of buddha, the followers of buddha thought, 'This is the day!' and jesus' apostles were thinking, 'This is the revolution that has come!' It has always been the case and so it will be the case always.

[The sannyasin makes a differentiation between the being and the existence... that the being is always in the tradition and the conscience is always in the revolution.]

Right! They are like two wings of a bird -- the tradition and the revolution, the conscience and being. But tradition cannot exist without revolution and revolution cannot exist without tradition -- they are together. They are partners in the same business! They are not enemies: they are like man and woman.

The revolution is man, the tradition is woman, and they are both needed; they are like day and night. So there will not come a day when tradition has completely disappeared and only revolution remains, no. Because every revolution creates its own tradition, every revolution becomes a tradition again. And that which is a tradition today was a revolution yesterday, and that which is a revolution today will become a tradition tomorrow.

If you look at the total vision there comes a great acceptance of everything as it is. Then tradition is good and revolution is good. The world as it is is perfectly good, it is the most perfect world: one can bless it!

[The sannyasin continues: But I think the best pass through the worst and we don't know the worst yet.]

That's right! The worst is a blessing because through it is the best; it is always good. The greatest sinner becomes the greatest saint, so to become a saint one has to go to the very depths of sin. When a tree goes high, its roots go deeper down into the earth.
The world is going into the worst to get the best! Good!

[The following morning Osho mentioned this sannyasin in the discourse, saying:]

Just the other night an old french poet took sannyas. He was asking me when is the revolution coming? Of course he is french so he thinks in terms of revolution. Though very old, he must be beyond seventy he is a frenchman after all. He is a frenchman; they don't grow old.

I would like to tell him that this is the revolution that I can call real revolution -- when science and religion will meet and disappear into one metaphysics, into one synthesis. That will put humanity in a totally new kind of light; that will bring a new harmony into the world. That will help all schizophrenia to disappear. Because body and soul are two realities -- two, I am saying, because still science and religion are separate; in fact they are not two. It is just the mind standing in between them that keeps them separate.

Once philosophy is gone, once the mind is no more there, who is there to divide the object from the subject. Then the outer and the inner will be one; they are one.

'Darshana' may become the name for the ultimate synthesis. Darshan is not philosophy as it is ordinarily thought. Darshan means not love of knowing but love of seeing, love of realising... an effort to realise a vision of the ultimate reality.

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708165
ShortTitle: NOBOOK16
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho talks about monastic life...]

So help the monks to get free... they need to!

They are good people, they are in search; they are honest sincere people. They are good people but they are trapped and it happens that good people are easily trapped because they are not cunning. It is very difficult to trap cunning persons. The people who are searching and have a vague desire for god, who are not satisfied with the world as it is, who are not satisfied the way they are, start seeking and searching, and naturally whatsoever is available they fall into.

And the established religion is always available. It is very difficult to find a master but teachers are always available, the priest is always available. You need not go anywhere: he is just int he neighbourhood.

So when people start seeking and searching the first thing they stumble upon is the priest, and naturally one of their own religion in which they have been brought up. It fits with their conditioning, it appeals to their ego; they can understand its language. Everything seems to be right -- and nothing is right.

Tell them: seek the christ and don't be trapped by the priest. The priest has always been against christ and will always remain against christ. You will find many beautiful souls there -- help them!

Veet Chinta.... It means the end of worry... and let this moment be the end of all your worries. You have worried enough, more than was needed. Now drop them; now let them disappear. And remember one thing about worrying -- that it has no beginning and no end. If you want to continue, you can continue them forever; they are eternal. One worry creates ten more. Even the very solution that you bring in to end one worry will bring ten worries, so it goes on and on.

The very effort to solve a worry is to continue it. The moment one understands this viciousness of worry, one simply jumps out of it. It has not to be solved, it cannot be solved, but one can get out of it; one can grow out of it.

Let this be your fee for sannyas: drop the worries! Give them to me -- simply be free from this moment. Even if because of past habit they come sometimes, just say goodbye. Say 'I'm finished; I am no more interested.' Don't get distracted by them, don't even fight with them. If they come let them be there, remain indifferent, and within a few weeks you will find that they are coming less and less and less, and one day suddenly they are not there.

The day when one finds oneself without worries is a great day. One is really born that day and one has, for the first time, a glimpse of what life is. It is the smoke of worries that doesn't allow you to see the flame of life.

Deva Tapudana: divine sage... The sage is there although asleep, but he can be awakened. And it is very close to the morning; you have come in the right moment. A few people come who are in their deep slumber, in the middle of the night; to wake them will be painful. Mm? they are lost in beautiful dreams; it will hurt. But your morning is very close. You are already coming out of sleep, the night is disappearing, so it is not going to be painful. It is going to be very joyful! Something you would like to say to me?

[The new sannyasin says: I feel as if I'm riding a horse and I've let go of the reins and the horse is just...]

Yes, just let go the reins -- don't be worried, mm? Now I will take care of the horse! You just leave the reins, there is no need to control. Control creates conflict, control creates confusion and control creates duality. The very idea that you are the rider and that something like a horse is there, is a wrong idea. You are the horse and you are the rider, the horse is not separate from you. But religions have been teaching this nonsense: control the horse. In the very idea they divide you: your body becomes the horse and you become

the rider. And naturally the ego feels very good that you are the rider. The body feels very bad so it goes on taking revenge. It will throw you into this ditch and into that ditch and will say to you, 'Now see who is the rider and who is the horse!' It is not right to make this division. You are the horse and you are the rider, so there is no need to control. Be more and more flowing, easy, relaxed.

The horse is already going towards god. It cannot go anywhere else because there is nowhere else to go. This whole world is his, so wherever you end up you will end up in him. Don't be worried: one can go with absolute trust!

Deva means divine, tarsa means thirst. The english word 'thirst' comes from tarsa; the root is the same: a thirst for the divine. And there is a difference between a thirst for the divine and a desire for the divine. A desire is of the mind; your totality is not involved in it. A thirst is total: your mind, your body, your heart, your soul, your all, is involved in it.

A desire can be easily forgotten, the thirst cannot be forgotten. It bums there, it remains there: even when you are asleep it is there. You may do a thousand and one things but it will be there. A desire can easily be forgotten -- you get involved in something else and you forget the desire, it disappears -- because desire is only a very very tiny thing in the mind.

Thirst is all over: from the toes to the head it burns like a flame. When god is only a desire, one cannot reach. God demands you in your totality. When one becomes thirsty, only then does one start moving.

Prem means love and tushir means a quiver in the heart -- a quiver of love in the heart. And let the heart start quivering for love; it is almost a physical quiver. Whenever you see anything that reminds you of god let the heart dance for it. You see a rose flower: don't be in a hurry, wait a little there. Say hello... Let your heart have a contact with the flower. It is raining: stand under the sky, dance with the rain and let your heart dance with the rains.

Wherever you can find an opportunity to thank god, to be grateful, don't miss it. And there are millions of opportunities given every day. Each moment of life brings unaccountable gifts from god but we go on missing because our hearts have become so hard. They don't quiver, they don't welcome, and god can only enter from the heart. The heart has become like a rock. Melt it! And it melts only if you dance, sing, love.

Don't miss any opportunity to sing a song or dance a dance. Don't miss any opportunity where you can be loving. Be loving! That's what real prayer is. And this whole earth is the temple of god so wherever you are, you are moving on holy earth. Be full of awe, wonder, surprise. Let your eyes start feeling the mystery of existence.

It is incredible; it is just that we are blind. It is unbelievable, but we live behind a curtain, a thick curtain, and we go on missing. So become more open, be more nude with nature, and things will start happening!

Anand means bliss, tarika means a small star -- a small star of bliss. And get more and more in tune with the stars: whenever there are stars in the night and the night is clear, just lie down on the earth and look at the stars. If you feel attached to a certain star then concentrate on that. While concentrating on that think of yourself as being a small lake and that a star is reflected deep inside you. So see the star outside and see it reflected inside you. This will become your meditation, and great joy will arise out of it. Once you get in tune with it you can simply close your eyes and see that star, your star, but first you have to find it.

In the East they have a myth that everybody has a certain star. All those stars are not for everybody: everybody has a particular star. That myth is beautiful.

As far as meditation is concerned, you can find one star that belongs to you and to which you belong. There will arise a certain affinity between you and the star, because we are made of light as are the stars; we vibrate as light as do the stars. You can always find a star with which you simply feel in tune, which is on the same wavelength. That is your star; meditate over it.

By and by, allow it inside. Look at it then close your eyes and see it within. Open your eyes, look at it, close your eyes, see it within; soon you will find it is within you. Then whenever you close your eyes you will find it there. And when you start feeling it inside, feel it just near the navel -- below the navel, two inches. Deposit it there, go on depositing it, and soon you will feel great light arising inside you as if a star has already in reality burst forth. And it will not be only that you feel it, others will start feeling, it... that a certain kind of light has started surrounding your body, your face, has become your aura....
Just look for a few nights and you will be able to find your star.

[A sannyasin says he has not been able to wear orange while in the West, and has hidden his mala inside. He doesn't like people asking questions about it.]

That's not good.... Let them ask! You can have a small written thing with you -- just give it to them. If you don't want to talk, if you don't have time, just give them a handbill. A few of them will come to me so why not help them? They may be not just curious, they may be really interested.

This orange, this mala, is given to you for a specific purpose; you may not be alert of it. It has many implications in it: one is that, too -- that people who are really seeking and searching may find a way through your orange, through your mala, towards me.

I am not going anywhere, I simply sit in my room and I am not going to move out of my room, so how am I going to manage for thousands of people who need me and for whom I am waiting?

This is just a small strategy to bring all those people to me. Many are here who have just come by this way: they saw somebody in orange -- they asked, 'What is the matter?' Maybe they asked simply out of curiosity. They were not even aware of their own unconscious desire and had not thought that asking was going to be risky... that by asking it their whole life might be changed and transformed. They have come here and now they are in orange.

And secondly, I want my sannyasins to be completely free of the fear of public opinion; that is a cowardliness.

And this orange and this mala constantly keep you alert. They do not allow you to lose yourself in sleep. Wherever you are going people will look, people will become attentive: what manner of man is coming? What has happened to this man? And when they are attentive, you are alert.

People like to remain anonymous for a certain reason: that keeps you asleep. You remain a part of an anonymous crowd -- you are nobody, mm? just part of the crowd. Nobody takes note of you so you need not take any note of yourself.

This is basically meant to create that situation. It is a device to constantly keep you arrowed from everywhere. You are never left so that you can relax and relapse into your sleep.

That's not good; next time don't do that. Be courageous, mm?

[A sannyasin said he had left the encounter group on the sixth night because he felt mad:... and the only words that come to me now are madness and surrender.]

Right! They are exactly the right words -- and both are good! Both are perfectly good. And it is not madness; it is a higher kind of sanity that is going to happen to you. It is not the average kind that's true; it is a higher kind of sanity. It looks mad... because you compare it with the ordinary, average mind; then it looks mad.

Psychologists still go on thinking that jesus was neurotic. If you compare him with the average, normal mind, he is abnormal. And abnormal does not have a good connotation in the psychological world: it means mad, that something is wrong. Either you are below the normal, then you are abnormal, or you are above the normal; then too you are abnormal. And they don't make any distinction between these two, totally different, kinds of things.

Something above the normal is going to happen -- just allow it; that's why madness and surrender. Just surrender; there is no need to be worried.

And in the group also people felt something; they became afraid? They started thinking you are a witch or something?

A witch means a wise woman; that is the real meaning of the word 'witch' It became condemned because of male chauvinism, otherwise 'witch' is a very very respectful word. It means 'a wise woman' -- it means exactly what 'buddha' means -- but it became condemned because of christians. They started witch-hunting and destroying women who were of some other dimension. They really destroyed one of the greatest possibilities of human growth. They stopped women from growing. All exceptional women were destroyed in the middle ages; only very ordinary women survived. It is one of the greatest crimes... but it happens.

Whenever a woman starts becoming something exceptional, the man will become very much afraid because he cannot understand it. When a man becomes exceptional he can understand because the difference is only of quantity. But when a woman becomes abnormal or super-normal the man cannot understand at all because this is a totally different kind of energy -- the female energy. He has no

understanding about it; it is very dangerous. And man has always remained afraid of woman because woman is more intuitive. Intellect man can understand but intuition he cannot understand; it seems uncanny.

Perfectly good. But don't be worried that you are a witch: something good is going to happen!

[An ashram therapist says he has a conflict between surrendering and trying to respect himself.]

No, you are creating an unnecessary problem. By surrendering for the first time you will gain respect for yourself. You have never respected yourself, you may think you have but you have not. And if you call it respect, it is not respect; it is something else. It is just an ego that you have been calling 'self-respect'. By dropping that ego for the first time you will find something new arising in you.

[A participant of the new anatta group said he found it boring.]

Boring? That's very good! That's very good, that's a good beginning. That shows you are still alive, that shows you are intelligent -- because only man gets bored, buffaloes don't! That's a good indication!

[The participant then says he went crazy three times and now he's happy.]

Mm mm... that's very good! Sometimes to go crazy is very good: it simply shows that one is not satisfied with the ordinary run of things so one wants to jump beyond the boundaries.

All good people are a little crazy... all rare people are freaks. Don't be worried! Enjoy it here -- you cannot find a more crazy place anywhere! Here even the craziest person looks very sane! Good!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708175
ShortTitle: NOBOOK17
Audio: No
Video: No

Jivan means life, harito means green -- green life, fresh life, young life. and always remember that life is green, theories are grey. Avoid the theories and plunge into life. Theories are suicidal, poisonous; they destroy. Life is divine, life is eternity.

To get in tune with life is to enter into god, and to remain confined to the theories is to remain in the prison of the mind. So the whole dilemma, the human dilemma is: how to get out of the mind and into life. Our whole being is caught in the web of thoughts -- and thoughts are impotent. they cannot give you anything: they can promise you everything but they cannot give you anything. It is only through life that something is possible.

So listen to life more, trust life more. Let life become synonymous with god. And wherever it leads, go with total trust: don't hesitate and don't defend. In defending against life one simply loses an opportunity. And strange are the ways of life to bring you back home. They are not very straight like super-highways, they are very zig-zag, so one tends to doubt. And the mind creates a thousand and one questions.

Once you start living a life without questions you have become religious. When one eats, sleeps, walks and goes on doing the ordinary things of life with immense joy, celebration, that's enough; there is nothing

more to it!

Then each small act becomes sacred and through each small act god starts approaching you... and the meeting happens almost every minute. One just has to get out of the mind. [Remember] again and again that life is god and there is no other god....

And just enjoy; don't strain. Don't try to become an achiever. There is nothing to achieve: all is already given. Be thankful and dance and sing. Forget the ways of the adult mind, become more like a small child.... And that is one of the most essential things in contacting life.

Up to the age of seven a child remains in immense contact with life; after seven he starts losing contact. As he becomes more and more articulate with language, mathematics, reasoning, he starts losing contact; he starts entering more and more into the mind. And that's what our whole education is: it destroys contact with life. It creates the prison of the mind. Our whole education is how to disconnect a human being from real life and how to connect a human being with unreal thoughts. Never again will the child be in such immense rapport with life again unless he consciously, deliberately, chooses to become a child again.

That's what sannyas is: a deliberate, conscious choice to be reborn again. So start counting your life from [the moment you take sannyas]. This is your birthday -- forget the old birthday; that was nothing. From this moment start counting your life and start participating again in small things. They are wonderful if you look through the eyes of a child....

Deva means divine, chintana means reflection. Thought can have two directions: when it goes outwards it is called thinking; it if turns upon itself it is called reflection. If you see something, it is thinking. If you start seeing the seer, then it is reflection... and reflection is the way to one's own innermost core.

Just now I am saying something to you. You can listen to it; that will be thought. If you start feeling the listener inside you, that will become reflection. A slight change, a slight change in the gear, and suddenly you fall into yourself. You can go on looking at me; one moment it is thought. If you get completely absorbed in the object, whatsoever is outside, if you completely forget yourself and only the object remains, it is thought, it is contemplation. If you suddenly become aware of the subject -- who this is inside you who is looking at somebody, who this is inside you -- if you suddenly become aware of, alert about, this inner phenomenon, it is reflection, and reflection is the door to one's soul.

'Chintana' means reflection, and I would like you to fall again and again back into yourself -- hence the name. Looking at a tree, go on looking, looking, and then suddenly take a jump: close your eyes and start seeing the seer who was seeing the tree. Listening to music, go on listening, listening, and then suddenly take a jump and just listen to the listener.

This constant reference to oneself becomes a tremendous meditation, and again and again one moves out of the world.When you are in your innermost core, you are no more in the world; you have transcended it. So during the day, in twenty-four hours, many times one can have this glimpse: by and by it becomes so easy. Just as you come out of your door into the garden and you go back into the room -- just like that it becomes so easy. Once you learn the knack of it you can go inside any moment... and inside is the treasure.

That's why all beautiful words that denote anything significant, carry the word 'in'. 'Insight', 'inspiration', 'intuition', 'instinct' all carry the word 'in' -- not accidentally, because all that is really real is in one's own being. The treasure is there, the kingdom of god is there....

[The new sannyasin says: I've been a catholic nun for seventeen years.]

Mm mm, that's good! You have come to the right person, now! Seventeen years ? -- it is more than enough. You suffered a lot -- that's enough! But all past karmas are finished; enough punishment for all the wrongs that you have done ever in your past lives! But beware because sometimes such a long training can go on lurking somewhere inside the mind. It is very easy to drop the monastery, the monkhood, the nunship, but seventeen years is a long time; habits get deep into the unconscious. Unless you uproot them from there they will go on poisoning your life.

It is beautiful to be in love with god but one need not deny life. In fact the only way one can love god is through life; there is no other way. Any kind of ideology that goes against life is basically against god, because it is god's life; these people are god's people.

So uproot it. These groups will help, these meditations will help. It shows something important -- that you have been seeking and searching, otherwise why should one become a nun? And people are in such a deep search that they are ready to accept any kind of absurdity.

It is a good indication of their desire and thirst...

Now something is possible. And we can use even that; those seventeen years can be used in a positive way. This will be the positive way -- that those seventeen years, whatsoever you lived, whatsoever you thought have been life-negative, so now start becoming more life affirmative, more loving. Get more into your body. The body is god's body, it is his temple. Really it is the church, the body, and if we have to find jesus or god or whatsoever name we give, we have to find him through this body.

So be more alive in the body... because those seventeen years can dull the body; they can dull sensitivity. They are bound to do that because the whole game depends on that. But you must have been a very alive person, that's why you escaped; otherwise it is very difficult. It is very easy to get out of a prison -- it is very difficult to get out of a monastery, because it is self-imposed imprisonment.... But good!

[The mother of a sannyasin is visiting and says she would like to find herself.]

That's possible!...

And to find oneself is possible, it is not difficult. One just has to be courageous. Nothing else is needed -- just courage. Become a sannyasin!

Deva means divine and sandhya means twilight -- divine twilight. And that's exactly where you are -- in a great moment of transition. Something is on the verge; any moment the jump is possible. So be full of enthusiasm and be ready to receive it. If you can put your energies into it your desire is going to be fulfilled: you will be able to know yourself...

[A visitor says that he's tried on different occasions to work with colleagues, to cooperate and collaborate with them on projects, but after a few weeks or months it falls through and breaks up in competition

Nothing to be worried about.... We have been brought up in such a way that we say that we want to cooperate but deep down we want to compete. And we can cooperate only under some pressure: for example if you have a common enemy you can cooperate; then you will not compete. The enemy of your enemy will become your friend and you can cooperate -- but it is under pressure because the enemy is there. If you start competing you will become weaker than the enemy, and you would not like that.

Because you have to compete with the enemy you cooperate with the friend, but if the enemy is defeated what are you going to do? Then you will start competing with the friend. When the enemy is gone, the friend will become the enemy. The friend was only the friend because of the enemy.

This is how we have been brought up. This is a very poisonous situation but this is how it is. Every child has been brought up to compete, to struggle, to defeat others and not to be defeated by them. Every child has been taught that the whole society consists of enemies. If you are not on guard you will be nowhere, so be on guard, be cunning, be clever. Talk about love, go on smiling, keep a good face, and deep down go on planning how to defeat everybody, how to destroy everybody.

This is the whole teaching of all the schools, colleges, universities... and when you teach a child for twenty years to compete, it is very difficult for him to simply drop it; it goes into the blood.

You want to drop it because you see the ugliness of it, but it is not like your clothes that you can drop and be naked. It is like your skin now. It is going to be very painful.

My suggestion is: work indirectly; directly you will not succeed. Forget about cooperating. The first thing is to meditate rather than cooperate, because the competition is very deep inside the unconscious. You will have to transform the unconscious first; you will have to un-condition your mind first. You will fail with this mind again and again, and the more you fail, the more failure will become certain, because from the very beginning you will know that you are going to fail. You know: it has happened so many times. It is almost a certainty; you are hoping against hope. You know it is going to fail so your efforts will be self-defeating.

And each time one fails in a certain effort, one loses much self-confidence. You start feeling that you are just helpless, a victim. You cannot do anything, things happen by themselves. You become a fatalist; you start feeling impotent .

Don't go directly.We have to be very very scientific about destroying this inner core of competition. In cooperation you will be working directly against it; that is not the right course. You will have to do

something in which neither competition is involved at all nor cooperation is needed.

For example if you meditate you cannot cooperate, you cannot compete, because there is nothing. In meditating you are alone, in meditation you are alone: the moment you close your eyes you are alone. When you start going inwards there is nobody so you cannot cooperate and you cannot compete. The whole mechanism of competition and cooperation does not function; it is irrelevant. Now this can be the way, and if meditation starts growing you will be able to see where this competition comes from, and with a more meditative mind you will become more cooperative.

Cooperation can only be a by-product of a meditative mind, just as competition is a by-product of an achiever's mind. That's what we do: all our schooling is nothing but to create the achiever's mind -- how to achieve, how to have more, how to be first....

Next time come for a longer period... so you can go through a few groups. And it is possible; it is not difficult at all. Difficulties are there only because we move in a wrong direction. It is almost like this: if you start trying to go through the wall then it is difficult. I will show you the door: you can simply go through it and it will not be difficult. And almost always it happens that we choose the difficult one because there the ego feels good -- something very difficult, challenging.We leave the door. The door is there and it is open but we don't look at it; we look at the wall. The wall simply attracts, it has a magnetism. The ego feels good encountering a great problem. And in fact meditation is so simple and easy a thing that the ego is never interested in it.

[The counselling group is half way through the three-week training and the participants are here tonight. One of the leaders says that working with the other leader has been important, besides the group.]

Mm mm, good! No, the group is going well, and it is going to be different for different people; it depends on a thousand and one things. Everybody has a different receptivity, a different kind of mind, a different past, different ambitions, different reasons why he has joined the group and different interpretations. So it is going to be different; that is not the problem. It can't be the same for everybody.

You should remember just one thing -- that you have to put your all into it, that's all -- that you have to be totally in it. So if somebody needs to be benefited he will be benefited; if nobody needs to be benefited, you will be benefited... but you have to be total in it. You should not be just there formally, that's all.

You should be there through the heart, through your whole being. Then you will never wonder whether anybody was benefited or not; that's not the point at all.

You had opened your heart and you were available: if they wanted to partake of something it was for them to choose and decide. If they did not want, that too was their decision and they are free. But if you are not total in it -- you are in it formally and half-heartedly in it -- you will not be benefited; somebody else may be benefited, but you will not be.

And the groupleader has to be benefited otherwise the group will become by and by a boredom. The participants go on changing, the groupleader remains the same: sooner or later it becomes a stereotype thing. If you are not totally in it sooner or later the thrill will be gone: you will be doing the same thing again and again. But if you are totally in it, it is new every time and the benefit of the groupleader is immense.

When new people come and participate they will bring new energy and new things will happen. So let there be a very very liquid form, not a very rigid form: a very liquid form, almost no form. So whenever new people come they can adjust themselves and they can create new energy and new challenges.

A group is an opportunity to be responsible... an invocation from heart to heart, an invitation to open. So keep a very very liquid form just to begin with, that's all, and then let things flow and let them take their own form.

When the group surprises even the groupleader, then it is a good group. When the groupleader knows what is going to happen it is meaningless: it is not going to be any spiritual experience for the groupleader. It may be good for the participants but if it is not good for the leader, how can it be very good for the participants? It will not be very good... just so-so.

[A group member says she wants to stop seeking.]

It will come. Seek a little more! You are not yet tired! A little urge to seek is still there, a comer of your mind still wants to seek. Yes, one part says . stop, but one part says stop only because another part is saying

'go on' -- otherwise why this idea to stop? If you are really finished with seeking, you are finished; there is nothing to stop.

If somebody comes and says to me, 'Osho, help me so that I don't start running', what does it mean ? It simply means that a great desire to run is there! He wants to run, one part at least, and there is every possibility that the major part wants to run. The major part is not asking for my support to run. The minor part is asking my support because the minor is afraid that on its own, it may not be possible to stop running.

There is still some urge... and it is natural! Every-body seeks, everybody has to seek, but nobody finds by seeking. One day seeking has to be dropped, but when I say 'has to be dropped', I simply mean one has to go to the very end of it where it drops of its own accord. That moment is really of great bliss -- when there is no seeking, no longing, no desire, nowhere to go, nothing to achieve. One has come home; one has attained relaxation. One is in immense rest... not even a ripple in the mind. In that very state god happens.

But that is going to come, mm? -- don't be in a hurry. Don't manage it; it is going to come. Seek a little more, and if you want to finish it quickly run as fast as you can so it will be finished soon. If you go very slowly it can take much time, mm? Right now it will be premature to think to stop it. Let it ripen, and when the fruit is ripe it falls.

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708185	
ShortTitle: NOBOOK18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Prem Deval... let love be the god and you become the temple... Feel love for anybody and for everybody... for all, with no conditions....

... Shift from the intellectual to the world of feeling. Intellectuality is just rubbish. Words cannot fulfil, logic cannot satisfy. One can have beautiful philosophies but one remains ugly; those philosophies don't help. The real question is not what to think but what to be, and that being comes from feeling. Through thinking only memory goes on growing: you don't grow. Through feeling you grow... and that is the real growth. The growth of memory is just like a computer being fed. New information is being fed to the computer: it goes on growing. Memory is a bio-computer.

Now biologists say that memory transplantation is possible. When a man dies his memory can be transplanted in a child; it is just a mechanical part. Sooner or later it is going to happen: when an albert einstein dies there is no need to lose his memory. His memory can be transplanted on a small child and the small child will know all that Albert Einstein used to know -- without learning; he will simply know it.

Memory is just mechanical. It can be separated from you. It can be transplanted, it will be transplanted. But real growth happens in you, and that is a totally different dimension of existence: it is not intellectual. And intellectuals are more or less stupid people, because this is stupidity -- not to grow and just go on accumulating knowledge.

Intelligence is totally different than intellect. This is intelligence -- the idea coming to you that you should start feeling more. This is intelligence -- that you should stop intellectualising and should move towards the heart more; this is intelligence.

[To a newly arrived sannyasin Osho says:]

Be here and enjoy. And don't make it a work; it is a play. Let it be fun, don't get serious about it, then things happen far more deeply, far more easily and faster. When you become serious and you want to force, you become so tense that it is not possible for anything to happen. Things happen only when you are non-tense: when you are non-tense incredible things happen! When you are tense your doors are closed; no light can enter, no breeze can enter. Then one starts feeling suffocated. That's what people are feeling: they go on feeling suffocated but they don't drop their defences and they don't open their doors. They are so afraid of the fresh air, they have become so addicted to the stale air, and they go on recycling the same air again and again and again. Christians, Mohammedans, Hindus just go on recycling the same stale ideology. And they don't see outside that god goes on creating continuously. Each moment something new is happening.

God has not stopped creating, as Christians say, after six days; he is still creating. But for them he has stopped because they have closed their eyes. They think that god created the world in six days and on the seventh day he rested; that's not true. He has never rested: he cannot go on a holiday otherwise the whole universe will disappear! He cannot afford that!

What really happened is that after six days christians closed their eyes and since then they have not opened them. Just be here and enjoy! Good.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I wrote you a letter about your being a guide and then somehow you disappearing. Now I don't have anything inside.]

That happens... that happens. It is part of the whole growth. Many times I will be there and many times I will disappear. It is not really I who is disappearing -- it is you. Sometimes you are open and sometimes you become closed. When you become closed I disappear; when you become open you will find me there. I am always there; it just depends on you opening your eyes. And this is part of the human mind -- that it cannot remain open for twenty-four hours or for a longer period of time; it has to close. It is just as the eyes blink.

And the next time you see me, you will find me deeper in you. For you I may have disappeared but that is not true from my side; I am continuously working on you. Next time you will find me deeper, and each time that I disappear and come again, you will find me deeper. So nothing to be worried about.

And that too is natural -- that insight is sometimes there and sometimes there is great confusion and you are lost in mist. Then you don't know who you are, you don't know what you are doing and what is happening. This is part of the inner melting.

We exist on many layers. In zen they have the perfect saying for it. They say that in the beginning for the seeker mountains are mountains, rivers are rivers. In the middle mountains are no more mountains and rivers are no more rivers. In the end, again mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers.... And this happens many times; it is not a single process.

Man is like an onion, layers upon layers. When one layer is broken you will be confused. Soon you will settle on another layer, deeper, better, but again that layer has to be broken; then again you will be confused. This is going to happen many times, but each confusion will lead you to a better fusion. And one day, it happens that the whole onion has been peeled off and only emptiness is left in your hand.

That emptiness is the goal. That is where one becomes absolutely clear, and that never disappears: once it has happened, it has happened!

... And continue to meditate. Even sometimes if you feel you are missing me, you need not worry. Just go on remembering me and continue to meditate. You are on the right track, that much I can promise to you.

For you it may not be clear where you are going, but it cannot be. For you it cannot be clear: you are moving from the known into the unknown. But slowly, slowly, you will become accustomed to this phenomenon that is happening to you, and you will be immensely joyful once you start feeling what is happening.

[Osho gives sannyas to someone who practises archery.]

Veet means beyond and chanchat means wavering -- beyond wavering. Wavering means the mind: beyond wavering means gone beyond the mind. The mind is constantly wavering; ripples and waves -- that's what the mind is. When all ripples and waves disappear and the surface is silent, a different kind of being

arises.

And because you are an archer, that's why I am giving you the name. The real archery starts only when the mind disappears. You cannot miss when the mind is not there. If your mind is continuously working, you can be technically right but not spiritually... and archery is a great technique of meditation.

The thing that I was telling you was not clear to you last time; I would like to say it again.... You can go on participating in competitions but you need not be competitive. You can simply aet as if you are a competitor. You can go on competing. The competition remains just on the surface; deep inside you are no more involved in it.

The inner involvement has to disappear. That will do both things: you can grow in archery and you will not be growing in ego. And finally, you have to become part of this family and teach archery to my sannyasins!

Right ?

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708195
ShortTitle: NOBOOK19
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and chandralekha is a mythological tree, a tree that is found in paradise. The whole name will mean, a love tree of paradise. Get more and more in tune with trees and you will find great moments of silence through it. Just sitting by the side of the tree get lost in it. Treat trees as persons and be very loving towards trees.

The tree is the most primitive form of life. If you start loving the tree then love starts arising. Then you can love the animals, and then only can you love human beings, not before it. These three steps have to be taken: start with the trees because they are the most innocent, then the animals -- they are innocent but they can play tricks -- then man, who is very cunning.

To love man needs a great compassion, a great understanding, but to love a tree nothing is needed. No tree has ever deceived you, no tree has ever cheated you, no tree has ever been fraudulent, so it is very simple to be loving towards a tree. It is very difficult to love a man, because men have cheated, deceived, and who knows? -- this man may cheat and deceive you. One can never be certain about man.

So start with the trees and then grow towards animals, birds, and then man. And then one can take the last jump -- that is god. When one has become capable of loving man then one may be able to love god -- because god is invisible. And if you can't love man who is deceptive, cunning and cannot be trusted... If you can love this kind of man, then only can you love god, because it is god who has created this world of deception, illusion. Behind all this is god's hand -- behind all this misery, illness, death.

If you can love without any conditions from your side, only then can you love god, otherwise this idea will arise in the mind: if there is a god, why is there so much misery in the world? Why? Why does a child die who has not committed any sin? Why does a child suffer from cancer? Why are so many people poor? Why do so many people die out of starvation?

These questions persist in the mind and won't allow love to flow towards god. But if you can love man, then a new quality of love arises in you. You love man irrespective of what he is doing, what he has done. That is not a condition in your love, it becomes unconditional. Then the highest jump is possible.

This will be your new name: Swami Deva Tusar. Deva means divine, divineness, and tusar means fine rain -- fine rain of god, fine rain of divineness. And that you have to make into a meditation: whenever you are sitting silently, just close your eyes and feel rain falling on you, god showering on you... very soft, with no noise. When you are going to bed, just lie down on the bed for two minutes, feel the shower and then fall asleep feeling that. In the morning when you feel that sleep is gone, don't open your eyes first: first feel that shower again for just two minutes, three minutes. Within a few days you will get in tune with it... and you can feel it anywhere. Just sitting in the car or in the plane or in the train, just close your eyes and feel it. You will be protected by that shower and it will keep you continuously fresh....

Deva means god and chama means one who sings in praise, a poet who sings in praise, a bard. So the full name will mean: one who sings in the praise of god, a bard of god... and there is the key for you.

Start remembering god more and more -- and any excuse is good enough to remember. Feel grateful for small things. They arc not small; they only look small because we have become accustomed to them.

If a man is dying in a desert, is thirsty, he will not think that a glass of water is small; that will be his whole life. And if you can give him a glass of water he will be thankful forever. But ordinarily, a glass of water is just a glass of water -- who bothers?

We start taking things for granted so we miss their mystery, their joy, and we start forgetting how to be grateful. Just the very fact that one is alive is enough to be grateful for; nothing else is needed. Just the very fact that one can still breathe, that one is breathing, that one can see a rose flower, can see a cloud pass by, can see the rolling waves in the ocean and one can hear a child giggle, is enough... more than enough to be thankful for!

Just think of a blind man who has never seen a rose flower. Think of what he is missing. But we never think that way so we never feel what we are getting. Think of a blind man who has never seen a rainbow, who will never see a rainbow. You will pass by, the rainbow will be there and you will not look.

Just the other day I was reading that it happened in new york that the sun never set for three days. But nobody became aware of it; who bothers? People are rushing to their own work. They move according to the clock; the sun is almost non-existential in new york. Yes, that is the case for millions of people. It looks absurd but that is the case.

If one day in the night suddenly the moon disappears, will you become aware of it? Many people will be passing on the road, coming and going, and nobody may see that the moon is no more there and that this is the full moon night! Days may pass and then people may become aware. Maybe some poet will stumble upon the fact or a child may start asking 'Where is the moon?' Otherwise, so-called normal people will not take any note. This so-called 'normality' is so abnormal....

In giving you this name I am just giving you an indication, a finger pointing to the moon, to start becoming more and more grateful... for small things. They are not small. Nothing is small... nothing can be small because all is suffused with god. Feel grateful for everything -- for a green leaf in the wind, for a small bird singing alone, for a kite on the wing in the sky just relaxedly floating. All these are great mysteries but because they are given to us free of any charge, we don't take any note of them.

If there were a price we would have hankered to see a kite, just relaxing high in the winds above the clouds. If there were a price then people would have stood in a queue, would have waited long, and would have felt very thankful.

Life is given without any charge: it is a gift. So start being more and more praise-full. That is the meaning of 'chama' -- one who goes on singing in praise....

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708205
ShortTitle: NOBOOK20
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to someone who had great difficulty to decide to take sannyas, because of her commitments in the West.]

The decision was difficult -- decisions are always difficult but it is good to be decisive. Sometimes one may even take a wrong decision; then too it is better to be decisive rather than remaining indecisive, because in indecisiveness one disintegrates, one becomes fragments; one has a centre no more. The centre is created through constant decisiveness. Each moment one has to decide. It is not very important what you decide. My emphasis is not on what you decide; my emphasis is on that you decide....

Mm mm, so start making decisions in small things, in very small things. For example if you have decided that at ten o'clock you will go to sleep, then go to sleep. It is not very important whether you go at ten or eleven, that is not important, but decide that you will be going at ten every night, and suddenly you will feel very good. Or decide that you will get up early in the morning at a fixed hour or you will eat at a certain time.... Just start being decisive in as many things as possible and then you will find more and more decisiveness coming to you. It needs practice, that's all. You have never practised it; you have always been hanging in a vague way, ambiguous, this or that. One can go on hanging between this and that the whole life.

Ordinarily the problem is created because people make much fuss about the right thing to be decided. that's why. Because we have been taught always to decide the right thing that creates a problem. It is not always so easy to decide whether this is right or not....

My whole approach is: don't be bothered too much about right and wrong and don't be bothered about what is better. The whole thing at stake is to be decisive. Try in as many things as possible, and then after a few months you will suddenly see that a new kind of centre has arisen in you from where decisions easily flow, they don't take so long a time. And if a decision takes too much time it is always inadequate, because the right moment, the right situation is already gone. By the time you decide it is no more the moment for it, so you are lagging behind.

For example, somebody says something and you start deciding what to answer. By the time you decide, the man is gone, or whatsoever he said has become already irrelevant; it needs no answer now....

Life is a constant decisiveness. Each moment one has to decide. And sometimes not knowing what is right and what is wrong, sometimes not knowing which is better, one has to decide. One cannot afford not to decide, mm? otherwise one will start disintegrating. So this decision was difficult, I know, but it is a good beginning....

And now, from this decision, start becoming more and more decisive.... It will happen!

Deva means divine, darshan means vision -- and you have immense capacity of vision. It just has to be released, it has to be uncovered. The door is there; it just has to be opened.

And you have come in the right moment. This is the time one should become a sannyasin. So everything can be hoped for and all is possible. You have all the energies needed, you have all the faculties needed. A great poet is going to be born -- just allow me to work upon you. And you have started it.

[A sannyasin asks about doing the Fischer-Hoffmann process because she has a tight knot in her stomach at the idea of seeing her parents. She says: I either become very distant, mechanical with them, or very argumentative and defensive. And I know that they're limited and they have problems, but I don't have the compassion for them.
Osho checks her energy.]

There is, in fact, no need. The energy is perfectly good, but your fear is also there. It is just a fear which

comes from the past, just an impression from your whole past which is hanging around. Your energy is perfectly good: there is no knot in the energy, the knot is just in your memory. These are two different things.

If the knot is in the energy then it is a difficult thing, a difficult problem to solve. But if the knot is just in the memory it is a very simple thing. If you want you can drop it just like that. My suggestion is that before going into anything else, just be happy back home for two, three months, the way you have been here. Just enjoy life with no barrier, with no guilt, with no inhibition. If you can enjoy life with no guilt and no inhibition, a great compassion for your parents will arise in you. Now you will not be able to see how this can function....

In fact, no child is ever able to forgive his parents unless he becomes guiltless, because parents mean guilt. They have created the guilt, the basic guilt: do this, don't do that; be like this and don't be like that. They were the first creative elements, but they were also destructive. They helped the child to grow, they loved the child, but they had their own minds and conditionings and they tried to impose those conditionings on the child. So every child hates the parents.

That's why all the societies make it a cultural programme to respect your parents. It has to be made to balance the hatred, otherwise parents will be killed! They will not be able to survive; it is a survival measure! So, all the societies, ancient, new, eastern, western, cultured, uncultured, all agree about one thing -- that the children should respect the parents, because they know that if this respect is not enforced, forcibly, the children are going to revolt. When they are small they cannot do anything, but when they become powerful, when they come into their own -- by the time they have become a little older and powerful -- the parents will start becoming old and powerless; that time will be dangerous for the parents. To avoid that calamity all the societies have to create this taboo. Now, this taboo cannot be dropped unless you drop the guilt -- because it is a shadow of the guilt.

You are feeling against your parents, afraid of your parents because they don't allow you to be yourself. So whenever they are there, you start feeling cramps, you feel knots in your stomach, because they won't allow you to be yourself. Again you become a child in their presence; again the past becomes alive. Again you are helpless, and you are not a child now, so naturally you become argumentative, you retaliate, you say things, you become angry or you become very defensive, or you start avoiding... but all these things create a distance.

And there is a deep urge in you to love your parents; that's so with everybody. You have come from them, you owe your life to them. Everybody loves this origin but the origin has done something which does not allow closeness, communication, so when you come close there is a problem. If you don't come close, some deep urge to commune, to forgive, to make new bridges is there.

For three months just live as you would like to, and that will be the cleaning of this memory part. Just live the way you want to live. Your parents are not obstructing you any more so you can live your life. Your parents will speak from within you many times: you will be doing something and a parental voice will come, 'Don't do this'. Laugh at that parental voice and remember that now you are free and your parents have made you mature enough that you can live your own life and can take responsibility for it. So no need for this voice -- now you have your own consciousness, you need not have a substitute for it. Now the parents need not speak for you; you can speak on your own.

Just keep this in mind, and don't listen to the parental voice. Even if sometimes it is hard, go on your own; don't listen to the parental voice. For three months try this; within three months this knot will disappear. If it doesn't disappear then you can go through Fischer-Hoffmann, and that will be helpful.

But I don't see that there is any problem. Much has happened to you here. Mm? you were not here for many days but much has still happened. The energy is perfectly flowing. It is just a memory thing, and a memory thing is not very important. Mm? it can be washed very easily, it can be erased; this will be the way to erase it. And you can do it on your own, then there is no need for therapy. If you cannot and you feel it is difficult, then Fischer-Hoffmann will be helpful. It will do the same thing: it will try to erase the memory. If you cannot do it alone it is always good to take the support of any expert who knows how to do it, there is nothing wrong in it, but first try it on your own.

Otherwise, what happens sometimes is that your therapist may be able to help you to get rid of your parents but he becomes your parent. The mind is so clumsy, so confused, that if it starts losing some grip on something, it immediately starts grabbing something else from some other direction as a substitute. So, many people who go to the therapist by and by get rid of many problems but then the therapist becomes the problem. Then they cannot afford to lose the therapist; they cannot drop out of therapy. They have to

continue in one or another. They can change the therapist, they can change the therapy, they can go from one kind of therapy to another kind of therapy, but they become therapy-addicts.

It is very good sometimes to tackle your problems on your own -- it will give you more confidence. If you can finish... and my feeling is that you can finish; there is no problem about it. You have just to make an effort for three months.

And this is the process -- to do whatsoever you want to do; don't listen to any parental voice. Good or bad, that is not the point. Whatsoever you want to do is good for these three months, and whatsoever you don't want to do is bad so don't do it. Be completely at ease and free, and enjoy life almost as if you are born for the first time. And that's exactly what has happened through sannyas. You are a new child, it is a new birth. You can start growing on a new line, and then those parental voices and the parental conditionings will not come in the way at all, it is a new growth.

For three months just enjoy, and if you feel that things have changed, perfectly good; if they have not changed, then there is nothing wrong. You can take Fischer-Hoffmann. Keep this (Osho gives Madhu the box) with you. And whenever you need me, just put it on your heart and remember me... and I will be working continuously. And help my people there!....

[A visitor says he has been with the Gurdjieff movement.]

That's very good; all Gurdjieff people have to come to me. Spread the rumour! That's very good, that is one of the most precious things to be related to.

[The visitor says that he was a little afraid of Gurdjieff.]

He was that kind of man. Nothing wrong with you; he was that kind of man! He was really a dangerous master. The West has never known anyone like Gurdjieff. The East knows many people. In the East Gurdjieff is not thought a dangerous master, but in the West he was. He was absolutely new, a phenomenon -- because the West has become acquainted only with christian mystics.

Christian mystics are good people -- saintly, virtuous, loving, compassionate, goody-goody. Gurdjieff is totally different, mm? -- he can cut off your head! But only a man like Gurdjieff helps. Christian mystics are good to worship. They are beautiful flowers, mm? -- you can worship and praise them and sing a song for them but nothing much will happen to you.

Gurdjieff is a roaring lion. You will either escape forever or you will start roaring in the same way! His roar is to provoke your sleeping lion. So it is very natural to be afraid of gurdjieff; nothing wrong in it....

And be afraid of me too!... That is not just! Just being afraid of Gurdjieff is not just. You can have the same relationship with me too!...
Mm, good! Become a sannyasin!

He says he is surprised... and it is like an accident.]

That's how things happen: they start with surprise!...

Everything is an accident while you are asleep. Accidents stop only when you become enlightened, otherwise not. In sleep you cannot expect more. How can you expect more in sleep? -- everything is accidental while man is asleep.

Just the other day I was reading about a man, a very famous poet. He writes that his father was travelling in a train -- he was a young man in those days -- and there were five more people in the compartment. He took out his packet of cigarettes to smoke and then offered cigarettes to all, so all the six cigarettes that were there in the packet were finished. Then he got down at a station, was going out, then again started feeling to smoke. He looked, but the pocket was empty so he turned back and went to the cigarette store... and he fell in love with the woman who was working there. She became the mother of the poet!

[A sannyasin asks if she should finish everything in the West and come to live here forever. Nothing to be worried about! says Osho. Finish everything and come, mm? And I am coming with you!]

[Another sannyasin says if he stays in his job another three years he will receive a pension, but he is not enjoying the work. Move where you feel joy, Osho says, Don't wait for the pension -- that is nothing....]

My whole effort here is to soon create a big alternate world, so people who cannot live in the world, who have got stuck in the world, can have some alternatives where they can start moving again. They can be born again, can become children again, can become innocent again. And it is possible only in a new kind of commune. It is not possible in the world because the world has its own ways and you have to fit with those ways. That's why creativity disappears sooner or later. It is like a river moving in a desert; how long can it move in a desert? Sooner or later it simply gets stuck and then divided and lost in the sands. The desert is so big that it is almost impossible to hope that the river will be able to continue to flow out of it, it is not possible.

The so-called world is a desert, it is a wasteland. We have to create small oases where people can start living the way they always wanted to -- with no worry, with no financial problem on their head, and amidst people who think in the same way.

In the West the family has disappeared and it is not going to come back. Only communes can come back; the family is out of date. And without the family man is uprooted. The family cannot exist the way it used to in the past because that whole social structure is gone.

First the joint family disappeared; then came the unit family. Now that too is disintegrating, and people are left alone: nobody to be together with, nobody to understand, nobody to commune with. One has to drag on in one's life because one has to earn one's living. One goes on doing things that one doesn't like because one has to earn money. It is selling one's life -- for nothing!

It is a very vicious circle: to live you need money and to get money you have to lose your life; this is a vicious circle. If you want to live, you will need money, and if you need money then all kinds of compromises.... And then you don't have any life to live! You have money but no life to live. Either you have life but no money to live.... And the problem is so complicated that people think, 'Let us do this for a few years, then we will get the pension. Then we will retire and I will do things in my own way.' Now there are many problems involved...

First, one has to postpone living continuously. When you postpone your living for thirty years, twenty years, that very postponing becomes part of your mind, part of your structure; you learn it. You postpone for twenty years saying that when you are retired you will go to the forest and live your life -- but twenty or thirty years postponing is a conditioning. You did it for thirty years -- tomorrow, tomorrow, tomorrow -- then after thirty years one day you get the pension, but that thirty years habit of tomorrow is there. You cannot drop it just like that; it will persist.

Now you will be stuck. At least up to now there was hope; there will be no hope any more. Up to this day there was hope that one day you would get the pension, you would retire. The problem of money would be solved and then you would do your things -- non-utilitarian things. You would sing, you would dance, you would play the guitar, paint, or whatsoever you wanted to do -- because money would not be a problem. But after retirement one suddenly feels empty because one knows only one way to live... and that is for tomorrow. Now today is there but it is empty and you cannot postpone it for tomorrow.

Retired people die very fast: they could have lived ten years more if they were employed. In the same employment where they were always miserable they could have lived ten years more. Life is lessened by at least ten years through retirement. The man may have lived ninety years; he will live only eighty. And the retired man's life becomes a nightmare because nobody needs him any more. He is no more important, no more significant. He is almost thrown into the junkyard. Who cares? He starts feeling useless.

The day you feel that you are useless you have started committing suicide. It is poison. So my feeling is that vou need not waste your time.

Soon we will be moving to a bigger place far away, so you can come and just be here and do whatsoever you want to do. I would like you to be here. Good.

Chapter title: None

21 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7708215
ShortTitle:	NOBOOK21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho and warns a new sannyasin that much is going to happen so not to be afraid!]

It is very natural that when something really starts happening one becomes frightened, because we have become so accustomed to a life where nothing happens, so when something starts happening one gets frightened. We want it to happen, but when it really starts happening we become afraid because we have become very much accustomed to a dull and dead routine life.

We have lived so superficially that we have lost all contact with our own depth, so when something starts happening you start feeling as if you are drowning. It is exactly like drowning: one drowns in one's own depth and then one becomes afraid. What is going to happen? Are you dying.... How will you be able to come back? And that depth is abysmal, it has no bottom to it. One can go on falling into that, and falling and falling eternally

But in fact there is nothing to be afraid of. Buddha calls that bottomless abyss 'nirvana'; it is endless nothingness. Once you have become courageous enough to go into it, by and by you disappear. And the disappearance of you is the greatest moment in life, because here you disappear and there god starts appearing.

This is the crucifixion and the resurrection. This is the meaning of the crucifixion, and everybody has to go through the cross. It is not only a question of christ being crucified: everybody has to carry his own cross. Now this orange is going to be your cross, this mala is going to be your cross, I am going to be your cross....

All real meditation is death-like. One dies -- but that is the only way to be born again, and to be born anew and to be born in god. Man has to die as man to be born as god, in god.

So fear will be there, I am telling you beforehand so you don't get afraid, but the jump is going to happen. If you become afraid it will be only delayed a little longer, that's all. It is going to happen so why delay it ? The sooner you go into it, the better.

You have come to the most dangerous man in your life. And I am not responsible -- you have come yourself! Right?

Anand means bliss, nihar means a nebula, out of which the whole existence comes. It is a creative chaos, 'nihar'. It is chaos: there is no order in it but order is pregnant in it. Order is going to happen but it is still not visible. It is a creative freedom: something is going to crystallise but all possibilities are still open. Nothing has happened yet... it is just on the way to happen. And it is just a chaos. Stars will be born out of it, the whole existence will arise out of it, and finally the whole existence will dissolve into it again. So it is the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega...

And those who really want to be creative have to attain to this state of 'nihar', this state of creative chaos. All creativity is out of chaos Order is very antagonistic to creativity; it kills because it gives you a straightjacket. It allows you only this and does not allow you that, it allows you only to this extent and no further beyond. It gives you commandments, and because of those commandments the spirit loses all dignity; the spirit becomes a slave.

My whole work here is to release the chaos in you again. Slowly, slowly, one has to become capable of losing control, because control is the imprisonment. By and by one has to be capable of being utterly in no discipline because all discipline is bound to give you a certain fixed routine, a certain fixed style. And all discipline is born out of the past: through discipline the past tries to dominate, the future. Through discipline the dead tries to control the living... and that is one of the most ill state of affairs: the dead dominating the living.

If you make some discipline, from where are you going to make it? You will make it out of your past experiences; there is no other way. The discipline will come from the past, it will be the quintessence of all your past experience, and then it will dominate the future which you have not known yet. So that which is no more goes on dominating that which is going to be. This is the human slavery, the mind of slavery.

One has to learn how to live in chaos, how to live without discipline, how to live without order... and there is an order! That comes each moment, it arises out of the present, it does not come from the past. There is a discipline but that discipline is not managed by you; it is a response, a spontaneous response to the reality. Each moment it is there and each moment it is gone. When the situation is no more there the response is no more there. You are again empty, again a 'nihar', a chaos.

When you do something there arises an order naturally, you cannot do without an order, but that order arises out of the present moment and the need of the present moment. When you are not doing anything that order again disappears. It was temporary, it was momentary. It was meant only for the moment; it has no permanency in it. It does not become a fixed rule; it does not create a character.

So each moment order arises, each moment it disappears and you are again left in chaos. This is what I call freedom. This is what I call spiritual freedom, spiritual liberation -- liberation from all kinds of disciplines, all kinds of commandments, all kinds of scriptures, all kinds of characters.

To live characterlessly is the only way to live. To live with character is to avoid living. And remember, the characterless man is not characterless in the way people use the word. Really, the characterless man is the only man who has character but his character is alive; it is always responsible -- it is out of response. Immediacy is its nature. It does not cling in his mind, it does not persist. It has no continuity: it is atomic. Such a man remains unpredictable, because life is unpredictable. How can man be predictable? -- one never knows what the next moment is going to bring. Then there is great thrill and adventure. And that I would like you to become -- a nihar, a creative chaos. That's how one attains dignity.

B. F. Skinner has written a book, 'Beyond Freedom and Dignity'. And it is the right title for his philosophy because he does not believe in the inner man, he does not believe in the inner. He says that the behaviour is the man; there is no inner man. You are what you do; there is no soul in you. He believes only in the character: all that you have done is what you are. The accumulated actions define you; you don't have any other being, any other selfhood.

If he is right then there is no dignity for man. Man is a machine and there is no freedom, because if there is no inner man who is going to be free? Then man simply reacts. There is no real action, it is only reaction. Then there is no difference between man and animals, no difference between man and trees and no difference between man and the rock. All the differences are there only in the mechanism. Man has a superior mechanism, that's all -- a more complex mechanism, that's all. The rats also have the mechanism but they have a simpler mechanism: But by studying rats we can know about man; he is nothing but quantitatively more complex, that's all. By understanding a simple organism, we can understand the complex organism; there is no qualitative difference.

To me, the dignity and the freedom consist in being chaotic. Chaos is the very soul of man. Man is capable of transcending all his actions and man is capable of doing things which cannot be predicted by studying his past. A saint can commit something which could not have been predicted; a saint can become a sinner. A sinner can become a saint; a man who has been a sinner up to this moment can take a quantum jump. His whole past will not be binding on him -- he can simply slip out of it. Hc can simply say, 'Enough is enough, and I am not going to repeat any more of my past. I am going to start a new future.' That's the dignity and the freedom.

With Skinner, of course, there is no dignity and no freedom; with behaviourists there is no dignity and no freedom. That is the only difference between a spiritual approach about man and the materialistic approach about man. Spirituality believes that man has some transcendence. He can always do something which nobody could have predicted; he can always do something which even surprises himself.

For example, this sannyas is a quantum jump. You could not have predicted it, you had never dreamt about it. You have never thought about it, it was never an alternative in your life, but it is happening.

Let this be the beginning of many more happenings. Become more and more loose, fluid. That is the meaning of nihar.

[Osho gives a meditation to a new sannyasin.]

You can cry and weep! Sound can touch you very deeply and it can be very helpful. It can become a key

for your meditations.

Make it a point every day for at least fifteen minutes to just close your ears, but close them in such a way that just in the middle of the palm some small hole remains. Cover the ears completely so the sound is created and listen to it with closed eyes. It will go very deep: it will shake your whole body. You will start trembling, you will start crying; allow it. Do this every day for fifteen minutes, mm? And it will be of tremendous help. Next time when you see me, tell me what happened, mm?

Nirvan means enlightenment, and turyna means swift, sudden, fast -- sudden enlightenment. It is possible, but a little more crying will have to be done! It can be stopped, but then a rock-like thing will remain in your heart.

You have always been stopping it; that's why it is there, otherwise it would have gone. It has to be released. It is not much. Once you allow it totally... Don't be half-hearted in it. Even if you do allow it, you go on repressing it: only a part, the tip of the iceberg comes up but the whole iceberg comes inside. It will come again and it will come again....

It is better to finish it. It is better to go into it as deeply as possible so you can come out of it. Yes, it will disappear, but it will disappear only by going through it.

[The new sannyasin says she has a shop in the West.]

So make it a place for me too! People can gather there. Make a centre also, a small corner in your shop for me, so books can be available there and people can start getting interested. That will be good. Help people to meditate a little....
Make a small comer in it for me, mm?... and convert your customers!

Deva means divine, paritosh means contentment -- and let that be your fundamental attitude: all is good. Feel satisfied with everything, drop the complaining mind and let a new mind arise -- the mind for gratitude, of gratitude.

Feel thankful for small things. Feel thankful for life itself, because we have not earned it. It is a gift, and we are not even thankful. We have not done anything to be here, to be alive, to be given this opportunity, yet we don't feel thankful and we go on complaining and complaining. The mind only complains.

I have heard about a great supermarket that was celebrating its jubilee. They had decided that to whomsoever enters the store, to whoever is the first customer, they are going to give ten thousand dollars. It was a secret, it was not declared; it was just in the mind of the boss.

A woman entered. They received her with garlands and a music band and gave her a cheque for ten thousand dollars. They said that this was decided -- that whosoever entered would receive this gift. Then the boss asked, 'Where were you going?' and she said, 'I was going to the complaint department.'

And she still went! Even after getting this gift of ten thousand dollars for nothing, she still went to the complaint department, because she was going there!

This is the stupid, human mind. We have been given so many gifts, they are showering on us every moment, but because we don't have any gratitude, we don't enjoy them, we don't celebrate.

Paritosh means utter contentment with life as it is, no desire that it should be otherwise.

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708225
ShortTitle: NOBOOK22

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I have had a dream for years... It is only a feeling -- I have no pictures, nothing, but it's a feeling. There's a feeling of death.
Osho checks his energy.]

The dream is significant and has much to convey to you. It is not just a rubbish dream; it is a good indication of something that is going to happen. It is not death, it is meditation that is going to happen. But meditation also looks like death to the mind, so the mind interprets it as death. But your energy is perfectly good... so flowing, mm? Very few people's energy flows; many people are just frozen. You are not frozen at all; things are perfectly good.

The dream is a good dream, an auspicious dream, a very sacred dream. So enjoy it: when it comes next time enjoy it and love it and wait for it. And the day you start enjoying it, it will disappear, because then it has delivered its message; there is no need for it to come again.

One thing that can be helpful to convince your unconscious mind that the message has been received, is to lie down on your bed every night before you go to sleep, put out the light and for three minutes just think you are dying. Just go into it knowingly, consciously; create it yourself rather than the dream creating it. Create the whole situation -- that you are dying, dying, dying -- and within three minutes you will feel that you are almost disappearing. Don't be worried; in that very space fall into sleep. So these three minutes have to be practised only when you are almost on the verge of sleep, not before.

First lie down on the bed, then wait. When you feel that now sleep is just there and that any moment you will lose consciousness and you will fall asleep, just start feeling that you are dying, dying, dying. There is no need to be afraid, mm? just disappear into sleep.

Do it for at least four weeks. And these four weeks will convince the unconscious that the message has been delivered to the conscious mind. That's what a dream is all about: an effort from your depth to inform the surface mind that something is going to happen.

Because you could not understand it, that's why it has been repeated again and again. The moment you understand it will disappear. And it is a blessing; it is not something wrong or something evil -- it is beautiful. From tonight start dying on your own!

I don't ask whether you are worthy or not. I am in such a hurry to give. I have so much to share -- I don't care a bit whether you are worthy of receiving it or not. I am simply giving it to you because I have so much and I have to unburden myself.

The cloud is so full that it wants to rain. It does not matter whether it is desert or wasteland or fertile soil; it does not matter. The flower has bloomed and the fragrance is heavy on its heart; it has to be released. Whether somebody will appreciate it or not does not matter. I am giving to you without any condition. You are the most fortunate people ever....

Deva means divine, paritosh means contentment... and let that be your constant remembrance: contentment, contentment, contentment. Let it become like a climate around you, contentment, and you will by and by start feeling a change. Sometimes it happens, and my feeling about you is this -- that it can happen very easily.

There are people for whom even a single word can become transforming, and you are one of them. There are people who can simply repeat 'peace, peace, peace...' and they will become peaceful; 'silence, silence, silence...' and with the very sound of the word, the feel, the nuance and the music of the word, they will start feeling silent. These are the people on whom mantras work. They are not few, they are many. Almost one-third of the world belongs to these people but even they have forgotten it. This one-third is the most potential.

Once you become alert about your potentiality, you can work miracles -- just by an idea. As a man thinketh, the bible says, so he becomes. This is not true for all; this is only true for one-third of humanity, and of that one-third of humanity, more than seventy-five percent are women.

That's why women are more suggestible, receptive; they can be hypnotised very easily. But this capacity

to be hypnotised can be harmful, can be helpful. It can be harmful because they will be hypnotised by adolf hitler, they will be hypnotised by the beatles too; they will be hypnotised by anybody. They will shriek and scream and can become hysterical about anything. But if rightly used this very capacity can become their door to the divine.

Being suggestible means that they are very very vulnerable and their soil is fertile: any seed that falls into that soil starts growing. One has to be very alert not to allow just any kind of seed to fall in, otherwise weeds will grow... and the soil is not responsible. Any seeds that fall into it will start growing. The weeds will grow if you don't put rosebushes there.

A person who has this capacity to be easily hypnotised is, in a way, in danger, because anything can enter into his or her heart. On the other hand they are blessed. If rightly used this capacity is the only capacity that easily transforms one into a new being.

So I am giving you this word 'paritosh'. Even the sound of it 'paritosh, paritosh...', is very cooling. Keep the idea of contentment... and not only the idea -- support the idea by every possibility. Become contented with small things. You are thirsty and you drink a glass of water; it is so satisfying. Don't miss that opportunity. The thirst is quenched; at the same time remember contentment. So with the water entering in you, the suggestion of contentment also flows in. With the quenching of the thirst, the idea of contentment also enters your being.

You are hungry and when you are eating and when you feel full and happy, remember contentment. You have slept a good night's sleep and there is great peace, satisfaction with the night's sleep. One feels rejuvenated; remember contentment. The whole day has passed and there have been many things and you have lived one day more. In the night feel contented, and fall alseep in contentment.

So, wherever you find an opportunity to be contented... a friend comes, somebody says 'hello' on the road, a child smiles -- just use all kinds of possibilities. Then with each opportunity, the idea goes on hammering inside: contentment, contentment. And you will be able, within three months, to feel immensely contented.

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708235
ShortTitle: NOBOOK23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is a journalist, says he would like to change his job towards more growth oriented work, but is afraid of the insecurity. Osho assures him that any security he fancies he has now is illusory, and that real life is in insecurity -- so that shouldn't be a factor. Uncertainty is a blessing, because it opens new doors....]

So that's perfectly good: be a journalist for the growth movement. And it needs many people so that many people can come to know what exactly is happening in human consciousness.

A new kind of journalism is needed. The journalism that is routine is already out of date. It is not really concerned with humanity and it goes on fulfilling juvenile needs. Murders, divorces, accidents, wars -- all that is rotten and negative gets the greatest coverage. Ninety percent coverage is about the ugly, nauseous, horrible... and it is exaggerated because that is what the neurotic mind needs. That is the neurotic mind's

food, nourishment; it cannot remain without it. It needs murder stories, it needs wars, it needs suicides; this is the news for the neurotic mind.

On the TV this mind wants to see horror films. This neurotic mind will go to the movie to see murder, lust, passion -- something ugly and horrible that he always wanted to do but could not gather courage to do. So he lives through others vicariously. Somebody is murdering -- he lives through the murderer. But both are the same; he becomes part of it. It is his violence that is projected there.

So the old journalism is out of date; it has no future. In the future, when the right journalism has appeared, people will simply be unable to believe why for many years these stories were written and elaborated and repeated again and again, and why people were reading all this nonsense. For what ? The whole of humanity must have been mad; that will be the conclusion of future generations.

It is perfectly good to bring to people news of the soul, of the new frontiers of consciousness, of new possibilities, of new horizons. Of course it will not be very paying and it will be insecure but it is worth it. You may not be very rich but you will be enriched through it.

[A visitor says that he doesn't know where he is.... He feels many contradictions between what you say and the life of the ashram, the organisation of the ashram.... He feels people around you are very defensive, and that makes him upset.]

So for the first: you are nowhere. And you have to start from abc. Even the first step has not been taken yet: you have to be born. And the other two are irrelevant... because these things need not be your concern. If there are contradictions between me and the ashram, that is my problem... and I am perfectly happy! That is my problem; you are not to be concerned with that.

And the third: if people are defensive that is their problem! If you are going to solve the problems of everyone then you will not be able to solve your problems. You will become insane if you start thinking about everybody's problem -- what is what and who is who and.... Don't get into that! If you want to grow, just look at me. Forget about the ashram and about everything.
And drop your knowledge. You seem to be knowledgeable; that won't help....

Mm mm, do a few groups, and don't get puzzled by these things. That is none of your business. Just listen to me and try to find a way for yourself. If you can solve your problem that is more than enough; nobody expects you to solve anybody else's problem. And sometimes it happens that what you see as the other's problem may just be your projection: you may be defensive and may project onto people.

My feeling is that you are afraid of sannyas. That is making you defensive and you project your defensiveness onto people.

And there is always bound to be a contradiction between the master and the organisation that exists around him, because all the people who are here are not enlightened. They exist on their plane, I exist on my plane. There is bound to be a distance, a great distance, but that is natural! The only thing that has to be seen is that they are trying their hardest to grow. It is a long, groping effort. Many will start, few will reach. When they have reached there will be no contradiction between me and them, but on the way it is natural.

My suggestion is that you be completely unconcerned about these things. Just do a few groups, mm? and think more about your problems and bring your problems. When the river is flowing by, don't be worried that others are thirsty. If you are thirsty, drink! Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says that she feels there is something inside her that has decided never to surrender....]

Who is it who decides never to surrender?... It is not you, that's certain; it is your ego. It is everybody's problem. The ego will resist, give you a great fight not to surrender, because your surrender means the ego's death. It is surrender for you, it is death for the ego, so how can the ego allow it easily ? It will give all the resistance that it can give, it is natural, but if you listen to the ego you are lost.

The ego is against your surrender because the ego wants you to surrender to it; that's why it is against it. Now, a love is growing towards me; the ego is afraid and the ego is jealous. Now there is a competition, a competitor has arisen. Sooner or later you will have to decide -- either the ego or Osho. The ego is naturally trembling and afraid that now there are less and less chances for it to survive. So the less chances there are, the more trouble it will give to you. But if you are alert it is going to go.

It is happening to everybody: it goes slowly, slowly. A moment comes when the ego comes to

understand that now there is no way. It is better to commit suicide; it will be more restful to commit suicide than to go on fighting.

So there is nothing to be worried about and nothing unnatural is happening to you.

I will look after it. This is between me and your ego -- you need not be.... mm? You can simply stand by the side! I will take care.

Keep this (a box) with you and come back. And whenever you need me or whenever the ego is troubling you too much, just put it on your heart and remember me, mm? Good!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708245
ShortTitle: NOBOOK24
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says that during a group she began to speak in a language she knew nothing about. She has a fever afterwards. Since the group it has been happening many times to her. Osho tells her to go into it while he checks her energy.]

You have stumbled upon a beautiful method of meditation. It has been used in a few christian communities in the past! It is of immense good. We were using it here too; we have changed it just now (the devavani meditation). But it is of immense help; don't think anything wrong about it. Just start doing it every day at least for one hour.

Close your door, sit in the middle of the room -- exactly in the middle. It will be good if you are naked; be naked or have very loose clothes so the whole body is free, no constriction -- and then start it. And enjoy it... Let it become almost orgasmic. You will have an orgasm through it. Your whole body will start moving, gestures will come, postures will come, and your body will have deep sexual orgasm through it. But don't be afraid at all; you will be immensely benefited. Go on talking and really get animated; don't be just lukewarm. Become passionate about it, talk in passion. And this gibberish will become your greatest meditation.

But when it happens on its own everybody thinks that something is wrong -- that some spirit is there or some evil thing has happened. Has some evil possessed them or what? -- because it is so... Yes, you are right! You say 'cuckoo'; it is so cuckoo but it is so beautiful!

If you were not here and it had happened anywhere else they would have thought you had gone insane. But it is one of the most ancient methods. You must have heard about it.

Yes, you have heard about it; it is not a question of belief! My feeling is that in your past life you must have practised it so it has suddenly bubbled up. Here the atmosphere is of meditation, the vibe is of meditation, and it happens to many people that whatsoever they have been doing in their past life comes back to consciousness. The milieu helps it to come back. You must have practised it and you must have practised it very deeply.

Just get passionate about it and happy about it and let it be a celebration... and do it every day. Do it for three weeks and then report to me. Those three weeks will change you utterly. Mm? something great is going to happen through it!...

Don't worry! Even if it comes in the group allow it. And you have my approval that you are not cuckoo,

mm? Good!

[A visitor, who is leaving, says she is afraid of many things... the aeroplane, returning to the West, men smiling at her, her own anger... she is unsure whether to finish her teaching job.]

I can understand your fear.... Something is happening to you; that's why the fear. Something that you always wanted to happen is stirring. This is just the beginning, just glimpses of it, and you are afraid that back home you will lose track of it again. It is not really the aeroplane, it is not really the going back. It is that something joyful is happening to you or you have the hope that it is around the corner -- and that you have never felt; for the first time you are feeling hopeful.

[She says she was feeling joyful after a group, but when she heard a sudden noise, she became fearful again.]

Mm mm, that is there. That is there only because the joy has not happened, so you are afraid. Fear has many causes and for different people, different causes. For you, especially, the cause is that you are afraid to die; you are afraid that something may go wrong. And your joy has not happened yet. You have not lived your life yet, you have not bloomed yet. If something goes wrong -- the hotel burns or the plane falls or is hijacked or something -- and you have not attained anything, your life will be a sheer wastage.

Your fear is coming because you are not feeling any fulfillment the way you are; the things that have happened up to now are not fulfilling. Your fear is coming because joy has not happened. Yes, there may have been moments, but those moments simply make you more thirsty for joy and nothing else. They create even more anxiety -- that it is possible and it is not happening. Because you have seen glimpses. If you had not even seen those glimpses then there would have been no fear: you would have accepted that this is the way life is, there is no more to it. But you know that there is more to it. And you are afraid that something may be cut short, that you may lose track of it, that you will be no more in the body or will die or something else will happen.

When a person attains to real joy he becomes completely unafraid of death -- because there is nothing to be afraid of. He is fulfilled. He has sung his song, he has danced his dance, he has loved, he has been loved. There is fulfillment, there is contentment. If death comes it is perfectly okay; there is no fear. But when nothing has happened and the bud has not opened, naturally fear arises that if somebody comes and cuts the bud and the flower has been missed...

You can come back after three months, and then be here for a longer period. A long period will be helpful so that you can forget England completely and can move into things.

Deva means divine, nimeesha means moment -- divine moment. And a particular moment is called a divine moment -- when one attains to one's self, when one comes to know one's self. That moment is called 'divine moment'. the moment of realisation. That moment is not part of time at all; it is timeless. In fact to call it a moment is not right, but language is not adequate. It is a momentless moment; it is just the gap between two moments, just the small interval. One moment has passed and another is coming, and just in between -- that small door. It is timeless... it is part of eternity.

From that small door one enters into oneself. And I would like you, while you are away, to just wait for this moment. Just sit silently and do nothing; every day for at least forty minutes just sit silently. Close the doors, make the light very dim, a candle is perfectly good, and having a certain kind of fragrance will be helpful, whatsoever you like. Incense is good, but the same incense, and a very dim light, candlelight; it should be neither bright light nor dark. And sit relaxed, if it is not too cold, naked. If it is too cold then just have some loose thing thrown over your body. Just sit silently with closed eyes waiting for that moment, not doing anything at all.

If thoughts come, let them come, let them pass. No need to fight with them, no need to tell them to stop; remain indifferent, just a witness. And within these three months some day you will have a glimpse of that moment; then you will understand the meaning of your name.

This word 'nimeesha' is a very significant word. In english there is no synonymous word for it, that's why I am translating it as 'moment'. If you can do this meditation at exactly the same time and in the same room, that will be the best. If it is not possible then you can change the time or change the room, but first try to make it absolutely regular so that the body/mind, both are ready for it. It is really waiting for that time:

your body is waiting, your mind is waiting, you are waiting.When all these three meet in a certain wavelength, then that moment happens.

One should not be hungry and one should not be too full. One should not be too tired, too sleepy; these things have to be taken care of. So if you find it is good in the morning, then in the morning. If by the evening you are too tired, sleepy, and you will fall asleep, then do it in the morning. If you feel that the evening is perfectly good, you are not tired, you can do it in the evening.

And don't be hungry, because when you are feeling hungry the consciousness goes into the stomach; it roams there. When you are too full, when you have eaten too much, one starts feeling sleepy; one feels like falling into unconsciousness. Take a shower and sit silently with a certain fragrance, with a certain light; just sit doing nothing, waiting for something to penetrate.

It comes just out of the blue. You cannot bring it, you cannot pull it, you cannot manage it. You cannot do anything about it: you can just be in a receptive mood. So whenever that receptivity happens, it comes. And once you have tasted that moment you know the way to Then any time you can fall into that wavelength. Again you can invite it and it will be coming.

That moment by and by starts growing, becomes bigger. bigger, bigger; a time comes when it starts overlapping your whole being.

And don't be afraid -- just go, mm? We have a centre there.... So go to the centre... meet orange people, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: In the last couple of groups I did, the general feedback I get is that I'm aloof and I act as if I'm above what's happening... outside the group as well, I feel as if I'm only letting a very few people into my heart and with the great majority I'm very superficial.
He also says he has done many groups in the ashram. Osho checks his energy.]

Nothing to be worried about, not at all. Simply don't be bothered about the feedback that you have been getting.

[The group leader] is right -- that you have a certain perceptivity, an intellectual understanding, and because of that understanding people will look superficial. But you don't actually experience at the heart centre... but that is going to happen. Don't make it a worry and don't make it a problem.

This same perception that is in the intellect right now will slowly, slowly, seep into the heart. I cannot say that same thing to everybody but to you I am saying it -- that this same perceptivity that is in the head right now, slowly, slowly, will get into your heart, because there is no barrier between the head and the heart.

There are people who have great barriers. When the barriers exist it is difficult; first the barriers have to be broken. You don't have any barriers, any walls. It is true -- your perception is in the intellect, but there is no wall so it will seep through; it will go automatically into the heart. You need not be worried at all, don't think about this problem. And now there is no need to do any groups, mm? Just enjoy being here... meditate and just enjoy. And it is going to happen, mm? -- some day listening in the talk in the morning it will happen! Good.... Nothing to be worried about!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I just have a very hard time surrendering totally. I feel my own strength and I like to rely on it, on who I am, and so I've always felt very much to rely on myself. It's very hard for me to give up to someone else, in a lot of ways.]

But I'm not somebody else!...

It's no problem. I'm your deepest being; there is no conflict. If you are really for yourself, surrender is simple -- because I am not, in any way, standing against you and I am not in any way imposing any ideals on you. I am not giving you any programme of how you should be. I am just a support: whatsoever you want to be you can be. I am not even directing you to go to the north or to the east or to the west; wherever you are going I'm simply blessing you.

So I can understand: surrender is difficult and there are so many pseudo-gurus in the world that it is good that it is difficult. Otherwise you will surrender anywhere and that will be a sheer wastage of your time, your life energy....

But with me there is no problem. The problem is not there because I am not standing against you in any way. I am absolutely for you, more than you are for yourself. If there is going to be any conflict between me

and you, the conflict will be that I am more for you than you are. So the more you understand me, the easier it will become. It is only a question of time and understanding. But it is coming, it is happening... and there is no hurry either!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708255	
ShortTitle: NOBOOK25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Deva Nasti -- divine nothing. The past is something, Osho says -- solid, concrete, *there*. And the future is absolutely uncertain but you can create a kind of certainty that is projection, desires, dreams. Between these two the present remains out of our reach. The past is, the future is -- the present is not. That is the meaning of nasti.

The present is so empty of content, Osho continues, that we cannot say it *is*. The mind cannot function in the present; that is why it is afraid of the present. Hence all the great teachings of the world insist on the need of being in the present, because if you are in the present, the mind cannot be. the present moment is really nothing but emptiness -- what buddha calls 'shunya' or hindus call 'nasti'....]

Only one modern thinker, Jean-Paul Satre, comes close to it. He says, 'Man is the being who brings nothingness into the world, because it is only man who can be aware of nothingness.' Trees cannot conceive of it; animals cannot think about it. Nothingness is an absolutely human phenomenon. It is the dignity of human consciousness that it can conceive of nothingness. and really a man becomes a man only when he can conceive of nothingness, emptiness, a state of non-being.

Being is surrounded by nothingness, and deep inside the being at the very centre there is nothingness. Outside being there is nothingness; that is what we call death. We are surrounded by death, and deep inside is the state that we call samadhi -- another death, far deeper than the first.

At the centre there is nothingness, at the very core there is nothingness. It is just as if you peel an onion: you go on peeling, peeling and suddenly nothingness is left. If you peel a human being, at the very heart there is just nothingness left. That's why people are afraid to go in -- because to go in means to go into nothingness, to go into 'nasti', and people are afraid to think of death. These two things people avoid -- death and meditation, because both are alike.

If you accept death, death will give you one glimpse of meditation. If you go into meditation you will attain to ultimate death... and through that ultimate death one comes to know the eternal. Only through nothingness do we approach the totality; only through nothingness do we disappear and god appears. So, I am giving you a very very meaningful name, 'nasti'.

It is only man who can say no. No other animal can say no; they don't know no. And because human beings can say no, their yes is total. Animals never rebel, they never protest. They remain part of the unconscious existence. It is only man who rebels, who can say no -- and by saying no his yes becomes important; it has significance.

Before one can say yes to god, one will have to say many nos to the world. That too is the meaning of your name: divine no. One has to say no to the scripture, one has to say no to the orthodox, dull and dead structure. One has to say no to the armour that surrounds one; one has to say no to the politician, to the

priest. One has to say no to the parents, to the society, to the education. One has to say many nos; only then does a moment come when one can say yes to god. Through many nos comes the yes. And if you don't say these nos, you will never come to that beautiful yes, that total acceptance, that welcome, that utter welcome.

So the real religion consists of two things: saying no to all that has been taught -- saying no to all that you have learned, saying no to all conditionings -- and then becoming capable of saying yes to that which cannot be taught, which one can never learn, which cannot be conditioned. So it is a double-edged sword....

To become a sannyasin means to say many nos so that one can become capable of saying the absolute yes.

[The new sannyasin says she has never done groups, and only a little meditation.]

That's good, mm? It is good to be a clean slate then things happen more easily with me; much work is saved. Otherwise first I have to destroy too much!...

It will be good if you can go through a few groups. They will be of great value. And it will be too early to leave. If you can stay a little longer you will become more strong as a sannyasin arid you will be able to cope with the west. Otherwise it will be difficult, you will be too fragile. So my suggestion is that you be here a little longer so that you can do a few more groups. Mm? and I will tell you: first do these two groups, then I will tell you. Good.

Prem means love, babula means madness -- love madness. And that is the only sanity in the world, the only sanity; there is no other sanity. A man who is not capable of becoming mad in love is insane, is pathological, is neurotic.He cannot be playful, he cannot put his so-called serious games aside. In his life there is no value, no significance, higher than money, power, prestige. It will be impossible for him to have any contact with god.

The first contact with god is through love. It is only in love spaces one becomes aware that life has much more in it than appears on the surface. Only in a love space does one enter into the temple and only in a love space does one start groping for god; there is no other way.

Philosophers talk about god -- lovers know. For thinkers god is just a concept. He may be useful to explain a few things which cannot be explained without him. If they can be explained without him, thinkers will be very happy to drop that concept.

When Copernicus wrote his thesis about the universe he didn't mention god in it. When somebody asked, he said, 'That is an unnecessary hypothesis. I can explain the universe without it, so what is the point? The lesser hypotheses used, the better. Why use unnecessary hypotheses?'

But for a lover god is not a hypothesis. It is his existence, it is his being. It is only through god that love is possible. So through love god becomes possible. Or, we can say that love is a glimpse of god in this mire of the world, a ray of light in the darkest night. The ray comes from a far, faraway star... but it enters into the darkest night. Through that one ray of light one becomes aware that light exists, that there is a hope, that one can hope.

And I call it madness because it is illogical. Love has no logic, it is utterly absurd. It cannot prove anything. It knows, but it cannot prove -- and people who can prove do not know. This is a dilemma. People who can prove know not and people who know cannot prove.

Somebody asked Ramakrishna, 'Have you got any proof of god?' Ramakrishna said, 'Look into my eyes, that's all. There is no other proof. If I am the proof, then okay; otherwise there is no other proof.' A saint cannot give any other proof, he cannot argue. it is a superb madness but immensely fulfilling.

So I am giving you a very dangerous name... and giving it with a great trust that it is possible you can become a madness of love. And that will be your flowering.

[Osho suggests she do some groups. She can only stay a short time but says she will try to postpone her leaving for another week.]

Stay as long as you can, that will be good, so you can have a little more nourishment... you can drink me a little more. And after sannyas it becomes very easy. Without sannyas, even if you are here in some way you are not here. You remain a stranger, you remain protective and you remain defensive and a little afraid.

Once sannyas has happened you enter inside me; now there is no fear. Now you can feel my love without any protection, so after sannyas a new kind of rapport becomes possible.

My suggestion is that you stay as long as you can. And next time you come stay a little longer.

[The new sannyasin asks about her father, who told her he did not wish to see her any more because she has changed, he doesn't like some of the things she has now chosen to do.]

Don't be in a hurry. You are in the right direction, and if he suffers because of it it is his problem. You are not here just to fulfill people's expectations and styles. And finally it will be helpful for him too, because if he demands a certain kind of role from you, the role of a daughter, that simply means that he also hangs and depends on you; he is a dependent. It is not only that he wants you to depend on him; only dependents want others to depend on them, remember that. And that's why he is feeling hurt: because you are not fulfilling your role of the daughter he cannot feel the ego of the father.

It is good... it will give him a new understanding about his own self. Don't be in a hurry. Just write to him that now you have become a sannyasin and not only are you not playing any roles, you have taken a totally new turn. Write about sannyas, write about meditations, send him a few books, and just don't bother, mm?

Within six to eight months he will become interested again -- and that will be a kind of meeting. You will have to wait, because when he is rid of his father role only then can you meet on an equal plane and then only is love possible. Between roles, love is impossible. You play the role of the daughter, he plays the role of the father, so two roles go on playing with each other and the real persons remain far away, uninvolved.

You will be enriched, he will be enriched... but it will be a little painful; you will have to wait. Don't be in a hurry, otherwise he will force you to fall into the role because he will see that you are also dependent, you cannot live without him. That means that you will be back in the role and he will remain in his role... and that is not going to help either.

Sometimes one has to be a little hard too. And once these roles disappear he will find you for the first time and you will find him for the first time, and then a new kind of love will be possible, so wait.

[She then asks: I love two different men and both of them want me to choose between them. I don't know what to do. The first man she has been with for six years and he is more like family or friend. The second she met a year ago, he is more like a lover and new type of friend.]

I understand. Sometimes it happens and it will be happening in the future more and more to more and more people. It was never a problem in the past because the past was very obsessed with monogamy. The problem never arose or even if it arose it never came to light. Monogamy was the rule, so either people followed the rule whether they loved each other or not, whether there was thrill, adventure or not, whether there was any romance or not.... They were settled: it was secure, comfortable, a good family atmosphere.

And sometimes if it did happen that somebody fell in love with somebody else, then that was to be kept secret. It was rare, and that was also part of the whole monogamy game. But really monogamy is destructive. It does not allow all dimensions of your being to flower. One should love as many people as possible because each different person is a unique gift of god. In a future world when love is completely free of jealousy that will be possible. Once more understanding grows people will be loving many, many people for different reasons, and there will be no conflict.

In fact there is no conflict in this. You love both in different ways -- one is a friend and the other is a lover, you cherish the friendship and you cherish the love. But it will be difficult for them to understand. It will be very difficult, because throughout the past man has been conditioned in such a way that he cannot conceive that love can be shared or that there can be two kinds of love; that is impossible to conceive of. And it is too much against the male ego.

The male ego starts feeling as if he is not sufficient or he is not male enough or he is not a good lover. That's why the need has arisen that you have chosen the other -- so they will say.

And both say that you should choose?

If you ask my opinion, choose the third!

If you ask my opinion -- because both are male chauvinists, so both are the same type. Choose the third! Otherwise the same trouble will be there, and if you have to choose between the two and you cannot choose the third, then choose the second. Be always in favour of the new -- because the old you have known for six years; now what else is going to happen? Mm? the possibility is exhausted. Six years is more than enough to

know a person; why not know a new person?

So if you want to change between the two, choose the second. If you really want to choose a man, then both are not... Because the second will sooner or later create the same trouble: if you start falling in love with somebody else, the same thing will happen.

Always choose love, and any possibility that gives more facility for love to grow has to be chosen. That's why I say that the third will be the best, the second, the next best.

And don't hang, choose, because hanging is bad; being indecisive is bad. That creates a division in the mind. And if you are indecisive for too long, that becomes your nature -- and love is such an important thing that one should not remain indecisive too long; otherwise it cuts the heart into two parts.

But my feeling about you is -- that's why I have given you the name Prem Babula -- that you cannot be happy in any monogamy. You would like a more free kind of love and you would like to love many more people. So it is better not to be confined to any relationship.

In fact, people who are satisfied with one relationship are dull people, very dull people, insensitive people. It is as if a person goes to see the same movie again and again; every day he is again going to see the same movie. Or he sings the same song or plays the same record every day. How can he be very rich? His life will be a repetitive life, a very dull life.

If one is sensitive, one would like variety, in everything one would like variety. One would like to see the whole world and one would like to see many more people, because each person is such a unique gift of god that he has something nobody else has. That something you can see only through him; that aspect of god is revealed only through him, through nobody else.

This is my understanding about your heart, so keep it in mind -- that whenever you feel confined, there is no need to be. All security can be dropped, all comfort and convenience can be dropped, but love should never be dropped and one should never lose one's freedom.

Now, both are trying to make you a prisoner. From my standpoint neither loves you; both love their egos. If either of them loved you, he would allow you to love as many people as you want, because he would like to see you happy. Why not? -- if you can be happy with somebody else tonight, go and be happy; there is no problem in it. If somebody really loves you then you have an intrinsic value and he has immense respect for you. How can he cripple you or how can he force anything on you? -- do this or he is finished with you; either choose him or choose the other, otherwise he is finished with you.

They don't know what love is, but that's the situation. So remember, when it happens again, that you love more than one man... or if you love a man who loves two women, don't repeat the same thing. If you really love the man, allow him. Real love always gives freedom... real love is freedom.

So, never lose your freedom and never try to destroy anybody's freedom, and your life will be of joy. Good!

[A sannyasin is leaving for the West. Osho asks after her companion, who is at present in jail for two years.]

But he is fine? (she nods) That's good. He can use the time: there is no more beautiful a place than a prison. Write that to him, mm? A prison can be used immensely -- because you are protected from the world; even a rich person is not so protected. The whole world is outside, everything is settled and life is a perfect discipline. All that can be used for meditation -- and there is nothing else to do! So tell him to use the time... and he can come out very much benefited....

This whole world is a gaol! We are all in gaol! It is just our idea that gaol is a bad place to be, but there are far worse places to be.

And all are prisoners here.... Somebody is a prisoner in his money and somebody is a prisoner in his power and somebody is a prisoner in something else -- in his family; somebody is a prisoner as a husband and somebody as a wife. All are prisoners here... so nothing to be worried about. He is in a small prison, that's all. These people are in a bigger prison.

And all these nations are big prisons. Whenever you cross the boundary you know that it is a prison.

[A couple talk about their tempestuous love affair.]

(To the woman) He is not the domestic kind -- no!... A wild animal! That's very good! But you are not domestic either So let it continue -- it is perfectly good. On and off it is good, but don't do physical violence

to each other; that you have to drop. At least after six months that has to be dropped now, mm? Or is it also necessary?...

Physical violence has to be dropped. Whenever you don't feel good, say goodbye. There is no need to be physically violent; after six months there is no need. In the beginning it is okay. But now whenever you feel good, be together; whenever you don't feel good, just say goodbye. This much understanding should happen -- that there is no need to beat each other, and... it's not good.

(To the man) Who starts it? Who takes the initiative -- you or her?

[The man says: I do.... I feel she talks too much and I don't feel good.]

So she defeats you in talking?... Because that happens only if the woman is a great talker; then the man cannot do anything else! He has to beat her otherwise she will go on and on! Yes, that's right!...

Whenever she starts talking too much, you talk gibberish. You know gibberish? Talk gibberish -- and in that you can defeat her easily. But make it a point that you are not to start the violence. If she wants to hit, let her, but you are not to start it... and she will not hit you.

But I can understand your trouble.... Women can sometimes drive you nuts! Whenever you feel that she is going to talk to you to that point where you will hit her, start gibberish, mm? Try it, and it will be a good meditation, but don't hit her, because that is ugly, that is juvenile.

And enough! -- it has been good up to now but now you have to stop that. So go on wrestling, but non-violently, mm? Very good!

[A sannyasin says that during a workshop she went through a rebirth process and then just started screaming. Since then the top of her head is really tender.

Osho checks her energy.]

It is something good. Nothing to be worried about. It is just that energy has reached that centre for the first time, so it is tender.

It is better that you avoid having people touch it. If somebody who is on a higher plane than you touches it, it will be beautiful. If somebody who is on a lower plane than you touches it it will be very destructive. And it is very difficult to find people who are on a higher plane; it is better to avoid having it touched at all.

You can use a skullcap, mm? -- it will be good.

In many traditions the cap was used particularly for this reason. Hindus down the ages used to cut all their hair but they would leave a bunch of hairs just exactly on the seventh centre to protect it. Jews have been using the skullcap. It is just to protect the seventh centre, because if you pray too long it starts functioning. Then it becomes very receptive too and can be disturbed. In the east when you go to the master, he will touch your head when he blessed you... but it is good from a higher source of energy.

It is better not to be touched by everybody and anybody. Soon that will start functioning more solidly; then this trouble will disappear. Right now that centre is very tender.

And one thing will be helpful -- you can stand on your head; that will be very helpful, sirshasana. That was also invented for certain purposes; one of the purposes is this. When the energy is flowing towards the head it is against the gravitation, so it is difficult. If you stand on your head then you take the help of the gravitation and energy can flow very forcibly. So the work that will be happening within a year can happen within a month. Much energy can go there and become such a solid crystallisation that there will be no trouble: anybody can touch you and you will not feel anything. It just needs to be strong.

So if you can stand on your head, that will be very helpful; you can learn it and start using a skullcap. I will find one for you!

Chapter title: None

26 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708265	
ShortTitle: NOBOOK26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives a three-year-old girl sannyas. The mother says her daughter wants to ask Osho about dying. She wants Osho to tell her where everything goes when it dies.]

That's very good.... All children are interested in death; it is one of the natural curiosities. But rather than answering them -- because all answers will be false...

So never answer -- just say that you don't know, that we will die and we will see. And let that be a very very tacit understanding about all those things for which you don't know the answers.

When a child asks anything that you don't know accept your ignorance. Never feel that acceptance of ignorance can be harmful; it never is. Parents always think that to accept that we don't know will be harmful, our images will fall down before the child, but in fact just the opposite is the case. Sooner or later the child is going to find that you never knew and still you answered and you answered as if you knew. And the day it is recognised, the child will feel that you have been cheating, and then all respect disappears. Sooner or later the child is bound to find that the parents are as ignorant as anybody else, as powerless as anybody else, as groping in the dark as anybody else... but they pretended -- and that pretension is very destructive. So whenever there is something you don't know, say 'I don't know; I'm searching and seeking.'

And death is one of those things about which nothing can be said except one thing -- that we go back home, we go to the same place from where we have come. We don't know either. We come from some unknown source and we go back to that unknown source. Death is the completion of the circle, but both ends, the beginning and the end, are hidden in mystery.

It is just as if a bird enters into a room from one window, flutters there for a few seconds and escapes from another window outside. We know only when the bird is inside the room. We don't know from where it comes; we don't know where it has gone. All that we know is that small time, that interval, when the bird was inside the room. We had seen the bird entering from one window and escaping from another window; we don't know from where or to where.

And this is the state of the whole of life. We see a child is born; the bird has entered -- from where nobody knows. And then one day a person is dead; the bird has flown. And life is just between birth and death... a small passage.

Make the child aware of the mystery. Rather than giving the answer it is better to make the child aware of the mysterious that's all around, so the child starts feeling more awe, more wonder. Rather than giving a flat answer, it is better to create an enquiry. Help the child to be more curious, help the child to be more enquiring. Rather than giving the answer, make the child ask more questions. If the child's heart becomes enquiring, that's enough; that's all parents can do for the child. Then the child will seek his or her own answers in his or her own way. Never give answers. That has been one of the most dangerous things that man has practised down the ages, the greatest calamity -- that we are very arrogant when we give answers; we lose all humbleness. We forget that life remains unknown -- something 'x'. We live it and yet it remains unknown; we are in it and yet it remains unknown. Its unknowability is something that seems to be fundamental. We have known many things but the unknowability remains the same -- untouched. Man has progressed in knowledge much, much is known every day; thousands of research papers go on being added to human knowledge, thousands of books go on being added. But still the fundamental remains the same. Before the fundamental we are humble and helpless.

So help her to feel the mystery more and more, mm?

Deva means divine, paradha means mercury.... Mercury is a symbol of constant change, of aliveness, of flux, of liquidity... and these are all the qualities of a sannyasin. A sannyasin should be like mercury -- never

predictable, never confined by any structure.

A sannyasin is absolute freedom. You cannot catch hold of it, you cannot keep it in your fist. There is no way to imprison that quality of consciousness; it is utter freedom....

[A new sannyasin tells Osho she is a salesman in the West.]

Salesman? Start selling me too!...
It is needed!...

It is needed... many more people are hungry and they need it. It is very essential. Millions are missing it and they don't know how to find; they don't know where to move. In fact they don't even know whether they need it or not.

The greatest problem is that man is unaware of his own basic need. If you know that you are hungry you will do something- to find something and you will find something or other, but if you are not even aware of your hunger you are going to die.

Just think of a person who is hungry and by some mechanism is prevented from being aware of hunger. He is bound to starve himself and die, and he will never become aware that he could have lived if he had eaten. The hunger was there, he was there, but something was disconnected between the hunger and his mind. That's what has happened between our need for god and our mind. A lingering suspicion is felt that something is missing... but what is it? By and by we start becoming adjusted to this feeling that something is missing. We tend to forget it because it is inconvenient and uncomfortable.

It is needed. You will become my walking salesman! That's why I create sannyasins. The purpose is to send them to people who are hungry and who have forgotten completely that they are hungry. Just seeing you, seeing your joy and seeing your happiness, something will start stirring in their hearts. They will start enquiring, and once they enquire, they are caught. That very enquiry starts their journey. If we can help people just to enquire, that's enough. Then they start groping. Something clicks and their minds start feeling their need; then they start knowing what is missing.

In the ancient times it was never so. Everybody was aware that god was missing and everybody was trying and searching and finding. Now people are still trying but they try something else -- a good house, a good job, more money, this and that, and they think these are the things that are missing. Once they have these things there will be no problem. But they are living in a fool's land.

Once these needs are fulfilled, suddenly for the first time there is the real problem. Now they have a good house, a good family, a secure job, money, everything. Suddenly everything falls flat and they recognise that the thing that was missing is still missing. It is missing even more so, because now all is there that they used to think would be a fulfillment. It is there and there is no fulfillment.

Nothing fails like success in the world: once you succeed you have come to the brink of failure. Those who are not successful can go on hoping but what is there for the successful to hope for? what is there for a Rockefeller to hope for? He has all that can be hoped for... more than he could have ever dreamed. Now what?

That's why it happens that when people are a little richer they become religious... when a society becomes a little affluent. It is not just accidental that I have more Germans from Europe than anybody else -- because they are now the richest people in Europe. It is not accidental. When there is richness, suddenly one starts feeling that richness won't do; then the real need is felt.
So Germany needs many salesmen and many saleswomen, mm?

[Osho explains the meaning of Prem Neelesh -- god of the sky of love. And love has the quality of the sky -- the same depth, the same infinity, unboundedness, the same purity....]

Millions of things happen but the sky remains unpolluted. Everything else becomes polluted -- the air becomes polluted, the water becomes polluted. There is only one thing in existence which remains unpolluted -- the sky. Because it is not; it is just a name for emptiness, a name for space, spaciousness. So clouds come and go, and the sky remains untouched.

That is also the quality of love. It is the only thing which is incorruptible, which no poison can destroy. And it is not that clouds don't come -- they come. Jealousy comes, that's a cloud; possessiveness comes, that is a cloud. Anger comes, hatred comes -- these are clouds. And sometimes the clouds are so many that you cannot even see the sky. It is completely covered but it is still there, and absolutely pure.

So always remember: the mind can become very much clouded by anger, but don't be too worried about it. The sky behind remains there, always virgin; its virginity cannot be destroyed. Clouds come and go but there is something which never comes and never goes -- that is the sky. And that's what love is.

The experience of love is liberating and the experience of love gives you infinity -- an experience, a taste, of infinity. So become more and more like the sky and like love. Be less and less identified with the clouds, with moods, whims, ideas, emotions, sentiment; become less and less identified. The day that one suddenly shifts one's whole consciousness from the clouds to the sky is a day of great realisation.

And both are there; it is only a question of emphasis. You can see both -- both alternatives are always possible. So always seek the infinite, look for the infinite, and beware of the finite because the finite is only momentary. It is only tentative, it is arbitrary; it is accidental. The infinite is essential, and with the essential there is joy; with the accidental there is misery. If you get too attached to the accidental you will be in misery because the accidental cannot remain forever.

That which remains and remains and which there is no way to lose -- that is what has to be searched for.

[A sannyasin who is doing the encounter group says: A lot of fear coming up, a lot of anger coming up... just everything. It's been very exciting.]

Mm mm, it is good when one starts becoming more alive. When one starts becoming more alive these things come up. They will go, they are not going to stay long; just don't repress them again. Because we go on repressing, we go on carrying them as a substratum. Encounter must have broken some layer and things have started coming out. It is pus oozing out, but it has to be thrown out. Once one is free of pus, one is heathy and whole. Then life has a new beginning and is far more grounded.

Far more positively one can start... because these are all negative emotions. If we go on carrying a lot of negative emotions underneath then our life remains negative. At the most we can pretend that we are not negative. We can smile and we can have a mask, but in fact you are fooling yourself because behind your smile you know there is no smile... and it hurts. When you say 'I am okay', you know you are not okay, and it hurts. When you say 'Everything is beautiful', you know that you are using a lie... just to save face. By and by one becomes very accustomed to these lies and then they don't even hurt because one is not even conscious of what one is saying.

All those negativities go on moving in your blood, in your heartbeat, in your breathing, so whatsoever you do, even with good wishes, the consequences are not good. Even if you love your anger will affect your love -- although it is hidden. You may not be angry with your friend, with your beloved, you may never show it, but it has its own way of coming in.

Anything negative carried in the system makes life sad, a joyless affair. Then there is no excitement and no ecstasy; one simply lives a routine life, a middle-class life, a bourgeois life. Just because one cannot commit suicide one goes on living, but that is not enough reason to live.

By and by these negative emotions inside go on poisoning you and that becomes a slow suicide. By and by all aliveness disappears; one becomes frozen, cold... a stone. Stones don't bloom and don't flower and no fragrance ever comes. And life is worthwhile only when there is fragrance, when there is a kind of dance... when one is so happy that one can thank god... when the gratitude is real, not just a routine prayer. When the gratitude is out of the heart, one can really say 'I am thankful because you gave me a chance to live and to see and to hear and to be.'

One great Indian poet, Rabindranath, was dying. He was a rare man -- particularly in the east where people are very life-negative, where all the religions have been teaching life-negation, where people have been taught for centuries that life is a punishment, that because of your past karmas you are thrown into life as a punishment; when your punishment is over you will go back and then you will never come to life again.

This man, Rabindranath, was dying and a monk came to see him. He said, 'Pray to god that he should not give you any more life. Pray, because this last prayer is meaningful.'

Rabindranath opened his eyes and said, 'Stop all this nonsense! I am praying because he gave me such a beautiful life. I am asking that it be given to me again. I am so grateful! What nonsense are you talking? Life was immensely beautiful, and if there was misery it was because of me -- I did not know how to live it; next time I will know better. If there was anything that was wrong, it was not because of life; it was just because of me. I was foolish, that's why there was misery. Not that life is misery; it was just my foolishness. If I suffered, I suffered because of myself; that's my responsibility. I cannot complain. At this moment when I am dying, how can I complain? How can I ask not to be born again? That will be the greatest complaint

against god!'
... And I love this man! This is how it should be!

If you have really lived a life of song and dance and celebration you will thank god from the very bottom of your heart. And this is the paradox -- that those who can thank god deeply disappear: they don't come again. This is the paradox. If somebody asks me I will say that this monk will have to come back and Rabindranath will not. There is no need: he has learned the lesson.

His being is transformed. That's why he can unconditionally thank god and he can say, 'If you send me a thousand and one times, I will still be thrilled. Your life is so beautiful, your gift was so immensely precious -- how can I thank you? My debt is infinite; I cannot repay it.'

This man is not going to come back. There is no need for him because there is nothing else to learn. He has learned joy, he has learned celebration. He has learned thankfulness, he has learned gratitude -- what else is there to learn? He has learned prayer....

So let those negative emotions come up -- don't repress them. And come back again; whenever you can manage, come back!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says that she has separated from her husband and has two children. The older one, aged twelve, is against anything new which she has done. They are staying with her parents and she does not know how to influence him to accept her sannyas.]

No, don't try directly; don't try. Just let him feel you. Just be loving and let him be the way he is. Let him see this difference -- that since you came back from india you have become more loving -- that's all, and that will prepare him. Next time when you come, he himself will ask. Don't you say anything: if he asks, then bring him. And once he is here things will change.

Just meditate and be loving, and if he sometimes enquires about what it is, you can tell him but never in any way persuade him, never! Let him be persuaded of his own accord. He seems to be a strong child and the way to win a strong person is never to go direct, never, otherwise he will become more defensive and will shrink more and will become aggressive against you.

Just be as if you are not interested in any way in converting him, then he will come; he will become interested. Then he will start enquiring. Take books, leave the books in his room so he can see. Play the tapes so if he wants to listen he can, but never in any way give him the hint that you are interested in his conversion, no; otherwise he will become very very stubborn and can create trouble. My feeling is that if you are a little aware and without any interference on your part, he will relax. And it is good that he should be helped to relax, because that will become his whole life's pattern.

If he is only twelve... And these are the most important days of his life. If he does not change before fourteen then that will remain his style of life. Once the child's sexuality has become mature then things become difficult to change. So whatsoever he is at the time of sexual maturity he will remain; one tends to remain that.

People's mental age remains near about fourteen. They never grow beyond that, very few grow beyond that. The body goes on growing; the mind stops. For all practical purposes nature no more helps you to grow. Nature's purpose is fulfilled by the time a child is ready biologically to produce; nature's interest is only in that. Once the child is ready to give birth to another child, nature is no more interested; nature's work is done. Now, if you want to grow you will have to go on your own.

After the age of fourteen if somebody grows it is an individual growth, it is a spiritual growth. Up to fourteen it is biological growth... but millions of people remain near about fourteen. They never take on any other growth beyond that which nature gives them; they are simply stuck there.

So this is a very pregnant time for the child. Simply be non-interfering. It will be difficult for you, but if you love the child then become absolutely non-interfering. Yes, make everything available so if he wants to he can use it. But don't even hint. If he feels that you will be happy by his coming to india, he will never come. If he feels it is his happiness to come -- you are not concerned at all, you don't care -- then he will become interested.

One has to be very very intelligent with children because they are intelligent people. So, just be loving, be helpful, and wait. My feeling is that he will come. I will start working on him through you!

[A sannyasin who has completed some groups, says she has started losing, misplacing, her belongings...]

It must be that you have just become too happy! It happens... because to remember things one needs a different kind of consciousness. When you become a little happier then you have a different kind of consciousness; you are no more interested in things as you were before. Money does not matter too much when you are happy; when you are miserable it is everything. So when one is unhappy it is very difficult to lose money; one remembers perfectly. But when one is happy one can lose; one tends to forget the non-essential. It happens to many people -- this is not accidental. Mm ? when you are feeling very floating, happy, joyous, you tend to lose your materialist's consciousness. That is a materialist's consciousness that keeps you alert about where your moneybag is and where your passport is.

It is a good indication.... You will have to learn a new kind of awareness, non-materialistic. Not that you are concerned with money and that's why you remember it, no. That is not the right reason to remember it, but one has to remember everything that one is doing. Just as part of training, a discipline for awareness you will have to learn that. Do you follow me? If you are too money-minded, you need not be attentive; you go on remembering money.

It happens sometimes that even in sleep a money-minded person goes on remembering his money. It is very difficult, even when he is asleep, to take his money out of his pocket; he will immediately wake up. So this is one kind of attentiveness that is because we are too much concerned with the money, with this and that.

Once you start becoming a different kind of person this awareness will disappear. You will have to learn another kind of attentiveness. One has to learn to be attentive about everything -- not because everything is valuable but because attentiveness is valuable. Then the shift has to change from matter to consciousness.

So now you have to be alert. Not that it is a passport and if it is lost there will be trouble, no, but because you are not to lose any opportunity to be alert; whether it is a passport or anything else, that doesn't matter. Whether it is money or an ordinary paper doesn't matter, but you have to be alert. Alertness has to be there; that you will have to learn.

And that happens to many people: the first kind of awareness disappears; they have to learn a second kind of awareness. In the gap there will be a little trouble, mm? so don't carry too much money with you! Only carry things that you can afford to lose... and the remaining, [ashram] can take care of, mm?

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708275
ShortTitle: NOBOOK27
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving asks if it is okay for her not to be in a relationship. She also says she can feel Osho inside and is confused because he is outside.]

I understand... I understand. It will be happening to many many sannyasins soon. It is something very significant and you are fortunate to be feeling that. Many many will be feeling this problem sooner or later, because they will start finding me inside them. Then looking at me outside they will be puzzled. What is true? -- am I inside them or outside them? If I am outside, then how can I be inside, and if I am inside how can I be outside?

But this is a great experience. That's exactly how it is: I am both. And my whole effort here is to make you ready so that you can find me within yourself. Soon you will start finding that outside is just a reflection of the inside -- not otherwise.

First you will think that the inside is just an image of the outside, but finally you will find the outside is just an image of the inside. It is as if you are standing before a mirror: you see yourself in the mirror outside and you know all the time that you are inside yourself.

So my body is simply functioning as a mirror: what is inside, you will see reflected through my body outside. But there is no problem to be worried about; one should be happy about it. Start seeing me inside more and more. This is something fantastic!

And about the first thing: it will be good for you to stay alone. Right now, if you stay alone you will be more with me. If you start falling into a relationship something that is growing inside will be disturbed. It happens every day here: when people are meditating they are more with me. Sooner or later they find their lovers; then they are not so much with me. They have their own private world and their own private concept; I am on the periphery. Then when they have some problems they will come to me. When their relationship is not going right they will come to me, but when it is going right they tend to forget me. That's natural.

But right now it will not be good to get involved in any relationship. Something so delicate is arising in you that it will be disturbed by any rough relationship... and it is going to be rough! Any ordinary relationship is a rough relationship. It brings all the problems with it -- all the anxieties, conflicts, anger, sadness. Yes, there are a few moments of joy too but those are few and far between. It is more or less a dark night. Just somewhere once in a while a lamp is lit and then it disappears again and there is darkness.

But right now something so precious is growing in you that you cannot afford rough relationships. So wait: let this become more stabilised, let this become more crystallised. Then you can move in a relationship and then the relationship will be totally different, because I will be relating through you. Then it will have a totally different quality: it will be for the first time what love should be. And you will find a totally different kind of person to fall in love with -- somebody who is very close to me, as close as you, only then will it fit, otherwise not.

So wait... meditate, mm? And keep me in your womb as long as you can. Whenever you are sitting, just close your eyes and see me in your womb. Let me be there and let this child grow. You are pregnant with me, that's what it is. It is very good!...

Continue to meditate: use these three months [you are away] for completely getting in tune with me. And don't be distracted by any so-called relationship. Ordinarily I never say to anybody to avoid relationships, because they have nothing to lose so why not have fun? it is okay. In fact if they are not in relationship I help them to go into one because without those troubles they start feeling depressed. They need some misery so they remain occupied. They are feeling that they are doing something great, something great is happening. At least there is hope, and they live with that hope. And when there is nothing to do it is perfectly good to be in any kind of relationship, it is fun, but when something higher is happening it is very very costly.

So be a celibate for these three months at least, and then when you come, we will see, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin, newly returned from the West, says he spent a lot of time with his mother and brother, and much hatred and judging came up about them, though they get along okay.]

I understand. My feeling is that you had around you a certain curtain of indifference which has dropped. You have become more caring about them, hence all that was repressed in your childhood is coming up. It has been there but there was a curtain.

That curtain we have to create: everybody has to create a curtain otherwise it is so uncomfortable to be fighting continuously with your parents, with your siblings. One creates a kind of cloud of indifference, of non-caring around oneself. Then it is okay if the mother is doing some wrong; that's her business. Who bothers? If she is committing a mistake, that is her business. Who bothers?

Now that curtain has dropped, and it is good that it has dropped so that you can see things more clearly. Now something can be done and these things can also be dropped, but first the curtain has to be dropped. That has happened; now a little conscious effort and all these hangovers can be dropped.

Each child feels resentful, and each child goes on watching the parents -- particularly the mother because she is ninety percent of the parent. The father is at the most ten percent or not even that much. The

mother has to bring up the child and she has to teach the child -- that this is right and that is wrong. The judgement comes from the mother. The child goes on watching -- and children are very perceptive. He goes on observing that there seems to be a double standard. When he does something he is wrong, and when the mother herself is doing the same thing, she is right. If he lies, he is wrong. He goes on checking on the mother... and she is lying many times in the day, so he goes on seeing the double-bind. But he is helpless. He cannot assert himself; he cannot say anything. Even if he tries to, he is beaten into silence.

So that remains there in the unconscious; it is like a wound. When you become a little more powerful, independent... And that's what is happening to you: you are becoming more mature, more independent, more yourself, so now all those wounds will come in. They have to be healed.

So you have just to understand them and to understand what the matter is. It is just an old hangover. You have not yet been able to forgive your mother for all those things that she has done to you and which you never felt were justified. You always thought they were unjust, but because she was powerful you had to yield.

Now you need not yield; you can take vengeance. You can tell her that this is wrong, that is wrong and you can say to her, 'Now, see who is right and what is right.'

Just try to see it; deep down in yourself observe it. Something like Fischer-Hoffmann therapy will be good... will be very helpful. Have you done it before ?

That will be very good -- the right process for you at this moment.

[Osho refers him to a sannyasin who is a Fisher-Hoffman therapist.]

So she can be helpful. She is a Fischer-Hoffmann therapist; she will be helpful. And you will enjoy it. This is the right moment. It cannot help everybody, mm? but you have already done more than half the work so immediately there will be great revelation through it. But you have to come to a point where you can forgive.

The day a man can forgive his parents is a great day. That day he really becomes free. If you cannot forgive, you remain dependent. You cannot forgive because you still feel dependent. A really mature person can understand that the mother was not personally responsible for whatsoever she was doing. The same was done by her mother to her; she was just a poor victim as you are. She must be still as resentful towards her mother as you are towards her. The mother may be dead, the mother's mother may be dead... that does not matter.

Just a few months ago there was an old woman here. She is nearly sixty-five. She has children and the children have children and she is still resentful of the mother who is dead! And she wants to get rid of it. Now it is really a problem: at the age of sixty-five or seventy she still feels angry. That means she has not grown up at all. Physically she is seventy; mentally she must be somewhere around the age of seven, not more than that.

Once you understand that nobody is personally responsible... Whatever your mother has done to you, whatsoever, good or bad... And there are a thousand good things that she has done and a thousand bad things that she has done, but she is not personally responsible. She was simply repeating a conditioning; she was simply doing what was done to her. You are fortunate that you can get out of that vicious circle -- she was not that fortunate.... Then great compassion will arise.

And once you have forgiven her, you will be able to help her too. You can explain to her the whole process of how you could forgive her and maybe she can forgive her mother... and that will be a great change in her life. Then she can die as a mature person. Then life has been meaningful. One has gained something out of life, otherwise nothing is gained.

So something good is going to happen; you will just have to work it out. And Fischer-Hoffmann is the right thing to do....

I think you can do one group here -- rebirthing; it will be good.

[A sannyasin asks about an illness he has had for twenty years. He started with pains in his right side which spread into the joints... sometimes he is unable to walk, but it comes and goes. The doctors do not know what it is, but suggested rheumatism. Osho checks his energy.]

No, it has nothing to do with rheumatism -- not at all. In fact you don't need any treatment for it; [ashram hypnotherapist] will do something.

(To the hypnotherapist who is present) just give him a good suggestion. It is just in his mind. Your body is perfectly okay; it has just got into your mind. And because it has been happening for so long, twenty years, it has become a very deep-rooted suggestion. You just need to go into deep hypnosis and things will change. But drop the idea of rheumatism; it is nothing to do with it, mm? This is not the energy of a rheumatic person... no!...

Nothing to be worried. Just talk to [the hypnotherapist], mm? -- things will be okay. And just enjoy and forget. You have just to forget this disease; there is nothing much to it.

[The sannyasin asks: But if I'm doing the Kundalini...]

No, don't do it; whatsoever gives you pain don't do. Just be here and enjoy being here. And whatever [the hypnotherapist] suggests, do it. Stop all meditations for a few days because they are all physical and you have that idea inside you; that idea will function. First the idea has to be uprooted, then you will be able to do all the meditations.

You can become the greatest meditator around here!

[A sannyasin says he has much pressure in his chest since seven years. He has done much therapy for it. Sometimes in meditation it dissolves but then returns.]

... My feeling is that it has something to do with your body. Your posture looks as if you are... compressed. So the posture has to be changed. You can do a few things on your own to change the posture. You may have got into the habit now after so many years, and if the body posture remains wrong it will be very difficult to change it. The body functions as the base....

Mm mm... it will go. And have you ever been interested in running or anything like that?...

[The sannyasin replies: Recently I started playing tennis.]

No, that won't help; that is too bourgeois. No. Running can help, running can really help; it can really release you. Swimming can help....

Anything when you have to breathe more or anything in which the body has to take another posture and you cannot remain in the same posture. In running, in swimming, you cannot remain in the same posture. Anything in which the posture has to change automatically and anything that is very dynamic and in which the total body is involved will be helpful.

So my feeling is that you should do running, swimming, and take the whole course of rolfing, ten sessions. And take it from a really sadistic rolfer!...

Really sadistic, someone who enjoys torturing people. Mm? you need a little torture!...

And it is just a postural thing -- I don't see that your mind has anything much to do with it. It is good that it is a posture thing because it can be easily changed. Maybe it is in the mind a little bit but once the posture has completely changed your mind will easily drop it; your mind is ready to drop it. So continue meditations, take rolfing, and start running, swimming. If it is difficult then jogging is good.

[The sannyasin then says that he has been smoking a lot since he was thirteen. He tried stopping but is not really interested to stop.]

That may be part of this whole thing; that too is repressive. In fact, smoking is a strategy to repress something. If you don't smoke that something starts becoming restless: through smoking you can repress it again. That's why people smoke more when they are restless. When they feel more nervous, when they feel that something is arising, they will immediately start drugging themselves. That drugging helps to stop something, but stopped, it is there and goes on accumulating.

Do one thing: don't stop smoking right now -- because that will not help and you will again smoke. Do one thing: breathing. Whenever you have an urge to smoke, make it a point that first you have to breathe deeply for five minutes. Start by exhaling: exhale deeply. Inhale deeply, exhale deeply, but the emphasis should be on exhalation more than on inhalation. Mm? the whole air has to be thrown out. Just squeeze the whole system so all the air is out. Do this for five minutes before each cigarette....

You have to pay the price for each cigarette, mm? -- that is five minutes of deep breathing. If after that

five minutes the desire, the urge disappears, there is no need to smoke; if the urge remains, you can smoke. And this will help -- this will help in many ways...

Firstly, out of one hundred times, seventy-five times the desire will disappear. Good breathing will give you such a good feeling that you will not feel like smoking. You will feel so happy and so full of vitality, you will not feel like smoking.

In fact breathing does just the opposite, because through breathing you take in more oxygen. The system functions on a higher plane, on a higher altitude with more oxygen, and you feel more vital. The blood circulates better, the blood is purified better. The whole system functions at the maximum. With smoking you go on dumping carbon dioxide inside the system: the system falls to the minimum. It is just the opposite.

And once you are enjoying five minutes breathing you will not feel the urge. That urge always comes when you are not enjoying life; if you are enjoying something you can forget cigarettes. If you are looking at a movie and you are really into it, you will not smoke. If you are listening to music and you are really into it you will forget. In anything in which you get involved and in which you are happy you will not smoke. You will smoke only when you are not feeling in tune so you want something to do -- smoking.

Either the desire will not come... Then there is no need, don't force yourself and feel that you have to smoke because you have earned it by five minutes breathing.... And if the desire remains smoke.
Tell me after one week, for one week do this experiment....

Continue this breathing back home. And through breathing smoking can be dropped very easily. But there is no need to directly drop it; it will disappear automatically. Take rolfing back home and start running or swimming.

Swimming is very good -- nothing like it; it is very meditative. I have done every kind of thing but nothing like swimming. My own practice was to go swimming for at least four to six hours every day. At four o'clock in the morning I would disappear and I would come back home only after six hours in the river.

It is tremendously beautiful -- you can go for miles. You can float you can swim and... And water is the basic element; life came out of water. In water you are very free and weightless. Gravitation functions less, and that is one of the most beautiful things in water. Ordinary gravitation is no more functioning, and that changes your whole system -- the pressure.

You are under pressure; that pressure will be relieved by swimming. It will go.

[A sannyasin who has completed individual primal therapy says: I was very resistant but at least I feel good because for the first time I did the therapy for myself and not for the therapist.]

That's very good! That's how it should be. Sometimes it happens, but very rarely -- otherwise patients are very very willing to help the therapist and they are ready to make him feel good and happy! One need not do that. The therapist has not paid you; you have paid the therapist!

It happens, even with ordinary physical illness it happens: when the doctor comes the patient smiles... just to help the poor chap feel good!

[The hypnotherapy group is present. One participant says they have much energy around the mouth and hands, which feels stuck. Osho checks his energy.]

It is there.... It has something to do with breast feeding. Your mother must have deprived you much, so whenever you relax it comes again. Whenever a child is fed by the mother on the breast he almost immediately relaxes and goes to sleep. So those two things are related together -- relaxation... In fact, the best way for the child to relax is to be on the mother's breast; almost always he falls asleep then and there. Both needs are fulfilled -- food, love, the warmth of the mother -- and he is simply in the womb again.

Your mother must have deprived you. In the west it is happening too much. Mm? no mother really wants the child to be breast-fed; there is too much fear that the shape, the size and the breasts' beauty will be lost. So it is there.

Do one thing: if you have a girlfriend make it a point every night for half-an-hour to be on her breast. Forget yourself and become a small child. Just suck, and fall asleep. Within two, three weeks it will disappear, it will not take more.

If you don't have a girlfriend, then find a pacifier. That is not as good -- a pacifier is a pacifier -- but it is better than nothing. Fill the bottle with lukewarm milk, suck the teat and go to sleep keeping it in your

mouth. Then it will take six, seven weeks, mm? -- just a little longer time, that's all.

But if you have a girlfriend and if she is willing to help you... Girlfriends are not so easily helpful!...

You don't have any girlfriend here? You can just announce -- somebody will help!...

Yes, you can just announce and somebody may be helpful... and somebody may be helped by it. Mm? -- you can find somebody who wants to be a mother and who is hankering for a child; she will be helped by you. So it will be a mutual help -- otherwise when you are back in munich you can do it there. Here you can do it with a pacifier, mm?

First try it here if it is possible, otherwise the pacifier. You go and find a good big bottle, mm? Good!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708285	
ShortTitle: NOBOOK28	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss and haramita is a japanese form of a sanskrit word, 'paramita'. 'Paramita' means going to the other shore. The unknown is the other shore, god is the other shore. The visible is this shore; the invisible is the other shore. So the whole search is for the other shore. This shore is not satisfying -- it only creates more and more desires and more and more frustrations; it is utterly futile.

So everybody is seeking in his own way, rightly or wrongly, to attain to a state of absolute contentment where no desire disturbs, where the mind has no wavering, where all is quiet and calm and cool, where one is at rest. That is what 'haramita' is -- the other shore. Anand means bliss. The full name will mean: bliss that takes one to the other shore... and it is bliss that takes one to the other shore.

So never be serious in the search; be sincere but never be serious. Be authentic, devote your whole energy to it, but not with a long face -- otherwise nobody can take you to the other shore. It is the boat of bliss that takes one. Only those who are really cheerful reach... so be cheerful!

The other shore is... this shore proves that the other shore is, because the river cannot be with only one shore. We may not be able to see it -- it may be far away, hidden behind haze, clouds, or maybe it is so far away that it is not visible to the eyes -- but it must be. Standing on a sea beach you know that the other shore must be -- it has to be; even the ocean cannot be shoreless. If one is, the other is bound to be. It may take years or even lives to reach, but it is.

Dissatisfaction proves that the possibility of satisfaction is. Frustration proves that it is possible that one can attain to fulfillment. Otherwise we would not be dissatisfied at all -- if there were no possibility to be satisfied; they are both together. We know one, the other is unknown; the other has to be sought.

And the meaning that through your name I want you to be alert of and aware about, is that the other can be sought only by being blissful. So whenever one becomes sad one falls from grace. Whenever one is serious one is not in tune with god. Whenever you are cheerful, joyous, laughing, then suddenly you are very close. That is the new thing I want to introduce in the world of religion. In the past it has not happened. Although there have been masters who have talked about being blissful, somehow man has gone on continuously missing that point. People become very serious about it: they make it more business-like. It is playful fun!

Deva means divine, and hanya is a japanese word which means wisdom -- divine wisdom. And divine

wisdom is that wisdom that comes to you. You cannot grab it, you can only be a receiver; it is a gift. We can deny, we can reject, but we cannot strive for it.

It is like the sun in the morning: you can keep your doors closed; then it will not enter your room. It will not transgress; it will not even knock on the door to say 'I am here. Please open the door.' It will silently wait. But if you open the door it immediately comes in.

Divine wisdom is that wisdom that is always there at the door. We just have to open our heart and it comes dancing in. And it changes you utterly... it liberates. That which man can manage is knowledge, not wisdom. That which comes from god is wisdom. Knowledge burdens, wisdom liberates.

Deva means divine, gambheera means depth -- divine depth. And we don't know what depth we contain. We live on the surface, we have never dived deep into our being. That's why we go on missing all that is beautiful and all that is profound and all that is great. Because on the surface the profound cannot exist; the profound exists in depth. On the surface you cannot find pearls. You will have to dive deep, and the depth is such that one can go on and on; there is no bottom to it. It is abysmal; it is pure depth. Not that one day it ends and one comes to the bottom; one never comes to the bottom.

So one has to be ready to go into this inner depth, otherwise we can go on floating on the surface and we will be continuously troubled by waves and typhoons; a thousand and one things happen on the surface. In the depth all is silent and dark, all is peace. On the surface is turmoil.

Man is a circle and we are only acquainted with the circumference. On the circumference there is always misery, unhappiness, struggle, because it is an existence of turmoil -- waves upon waves and conflict and violence.

Now, there are two ways to attain that peace: one -- which is a false one but very appealing and very logical -- to somehow make oneself so hard that one remains on the surface but nothing disturbs, to somehow make oneself very thick, insensitive, to surround oneself with an armour. So waves will be there, misery will happen, ugliness will be there, but one disappears into one's own cave. One hides behind a wall to create a kind of citadel around oneself so that even if there is turmoil it never reaches one.

That's what people have done because it seems to be easy, without any risk. You need not go anywhere; you can just surround yourself by a wall. That's why people don't feel: they can't afford to feel. If they start feeling they will be disturbed very much, because if you feel you will feel all that is happening around you. Then somebody is dying and you will feel his death. Somebody is starving and you will feel his hunger.

Somebody is crying and you will feel his crying... and all that will be too much, unbearably too much, and you will be constantly shaken. Life will become impossible.

So the easiest trick and strategy is to create a hard armour, a hard shell, around yourself -- a cocoon, and to get into that cocoon. Then you can remain on the surface and the turmoil will continue and the waves will continue and everything will go on happening -- because that cannot be changed by your being in the cocoon. But you will not be alert about it, you will be blissfully unaware. So you can avoid trouble in this way but you will not feel bliss. This is a negative way. You can simply hide against the turmoil but from where are you going to get bliss? It is not possible.

The other way and the real way and the only way is: disappear into the depth of the ocean where no waves are possible, where no turmoil exists. Then you can remain sensitive... you can become absolutely sensitive. Then you need not become hard, you need not become stone. You can remain flower-like, fragile. And once you have known your depth then you can come back on the surface.

I am not against the surface and I am not saying that somebody has to disappear forever in the depth and should not come to the surface. I am all for the world, but first you should go into the depth; you should see what depth contains. From there you can come back to the surface, but you will bring something of the depth in you -- and that's what is needed. Then a man can live in the world and not be of the world; one can exist in the marketplace and remain meditative. One can love, relate and yet be alone. One can have as many things as one needs and yet remain non-possessive. One can live joyfully and one can die joyfully and there is no anxiety, either about life or about death.

But this state comes only when you have known your profound depth. That death is called 'gambheera'. And that's what meditation is all about: searching for that depth.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says he is unsure whether to return or stay in the West and work to support his wife and children. He would prefer to be here.]

Just go and see what is possible. But don't be hard, mm? If it can be arranged in such a way that they don't suffer, arrange it and come. If you feel that it will be too much for them and they will suffer too much, then be there for a few more months and settle things by and by. Don't be in a hurry. By and by settle things....

Just go and see. Just explain the whole thing to them -- that you would like to come here....

It is important for you to stay here, but that responsibility is there and those children will unnecessarily suffer, so that has also to be looked into And sometimes to fulfill your responsibility is a great meditation... because you are sacrificing. They are your children and this is your responsibility, because you have given birth to them, to help them so that they can be on their own. Don't make it just a duty but a joy.

Just go and see. If it is possible that nobody is hurt and things can settle, help them to settle and come back. If you feel it is difficult and it will not be possible, then wait, within a year, things will settle. Don't be worried, mm? -- something will happen!

Just see how things work out, but don't be in a hurry and don't be hard. Be loving and try to manage, I think within a year things will settle. Good!

[A sannyasin says: The problem is about this imbalance in my body. The left part of the body is much more sensitive and much more supple and the right side is heavier and....]

That will disappear -- nothing to be worried about. Don't take much note of it. Simply forget about it, it will disappear. Continue the rebirthing process and this will settle on its own. Your being too much conscious about it will become a hindrance. All self-consciousness is a hindrance.

It is better not to be too much concerned about a few things. The body has its own wisdom; you need not be worried about it. Simply go on doing the rebirthing process and the body will start having its own harmony. One day suddenly you will be surprised that for a few days you have not noted any imbalance. But drop it as a problem. If you carry the problem in the head, that very carrying is a constant kind of auto-suggestion and that auto-suggestion will keep it as it is.

Changes happen so slowly that you cannot be aware of those changes within a day. For example, if you do some meditation today you will not find the change happening tomorrow. So you will say that nothing has happened; yom imbalance is still there. Now you again suggest that it is still there, that it is the same and nothing has happened.

If some slight change has happened, and it is going to be very slight, almost undetectable, you have destroyed it. That small part has been burdened by this suggestion that nothing has happened, the problem is still there. You go on doing meditation every day and the change will always be small and you will always destroy it by your suggestions.

It is better to forget about it. I will take care, mm? -- that is my function. Just leave it to me. Once you have given any problem to me you need not worry about it... and I never worry about anything. You see the point?!

It will change but change will come very slowly, slowly. It is going to come... it is coming. You have learned so much in such a small period. So much has happened -- it rarely happens so much; you are fortunate.

You have come very close to me, and this closeness is going to remain there forever....

[A sannyasin says: My sons did not understand my coming to the ashram so I would like to be a witness for them that it was not dangerous for me.]

It was not! No, they will be happy!... Help them -- some time they will come also. Just share me with them. And when they see you so happy and flowing, they will understand. You *will* be a witness. Every sannyasin has to become a witness to me!

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: I felt very at home here.]

It is your home!

People who don't feel at home here are in some way neurotic. All healthy people will feel at home here. All uninhibited people, all people who have dropped their obsessions and taboos will feel at home here. The people who belong to the future will feel at home here. The people who are not contemporaries and belong

to the past, they will not feel at home. That's very good!

[A sannyasin who is a neo-reichian therapist has recently arrived with her boyfriend. Osho tells her to lead groups in the ashram, and the boyfriend to assist. The man says: I always feel cast in the roll of helper.]

Mm. It can be of great benefit. If you lead a group it is one thing, if you participate in a group it is another, and if you are a helper it is a third dimension. The participant learns something but there are limitations for him. The leader learns something but there are limitations for the leader too because he has to lead. The helper is in a way not involved: he is neither a participant nor a leader. He can be more of a witness of the whole phenomenon that is transpiring. And sometimes if he is alert he can learn more than either of them. He is totally out of it. The leader is confronting the participants, the participants are confronting the leader, and the helper is a witness.

If you are alert you can learn more than even the leader... because there is bound to be a kind of self-consciousness in the leader. He has to lead, he has to plan, he has to manage, manipulate, provoke, challenge -- a thousand and one things. He has a responsibility; a sense of responsibility is there.

The participant naturally is very much concerned that something happens, he is there for that. If nothing happens he has missed another opportunity, so he is too expectant, too full of desire and greed. And the leader also wants that something should happen -- otherwise he seems to be a failure.

But you don't have any responsibility, you don't have any desire that something is going to happen; you are just a helper. You don't have any responsibility that something should happen otherwise people will think that this leader is a failure. You can simply be there and you can have double the benefit. So be in that space and you will be immensely benefited.

And sooner or later you are going to become a leader, so don't miss the opportunity of being a helper because it may not come again, right? Good... good!

[A sannyasin says that after the encounter group he had eczema very badly on his hands. He feels separate from his hands. He has been trying to be more creative and responsible... so now he feels confused about himself. Osho checks his energy.]

First the hands.... They are in a deep healing process, that's why you feel them as separate. The eczema was not just physical; something from the mind has been released through the hands. And the hands are very deeply involved in the mind; they are the mind's extensions. The right hand is joined with the left mind and the left hand with the right mind; they are joined together, cross-wise.

Eczema is a mind phenomenon. It was good that it happened. Something, a poison that you have always been carrying in your mind, has been released through -the body system. Now the hands are in healing process; that's why you are feeling them as separate from the body. Once the healing is completed you will not be feeling them separate. It is perfectly good; nothing to be worried about. In fact it is something to be happy about. Much work is going on there. Much energy is there -- almost a kind of electric field around the hand.

In Russia they have developed a certain kind of photography they call Kirlian. It photographs the energy field of the body. They use very sensitive plates. If they take a photograph of your hand, the hand will be shown and the electric field around the hand will also be in the photograph. If the hand is going to be ill within six months in the future, they can predict it because the energy field starts changing. If the hand is healing the energy field is different.

Great work is there -- much more energy than the hand can contain: only then can there be healing. Ordinary energy is used by the hand for its day to day existence. Now much more energy is there; only that surplus energy can be the healing thing. So that's why you feel dislocation. The energy is not the same: in the hands it is more, in the body it is not that much. Just be happy about it and enjoy it.

And the second thing: you are very close to a breakthrough... just on the threshold of something....

So be very very thrilled by it and be in a deep welcoming mood. Be expectant like when a woman is pregnant and the pregnancy is coming to term; nine months are being completed and she becomes really expectant.

And only after that breakthrough will your creativity be released. It is there -- you have immense capacities to be creative -- but something has been blocking it. That block is going to disappear.

[A sannyasin says she would like to stay here, but will need to give up a good student place in Germany, studying sculpture and pottery for two years.]

Mm mm, that's really good! I would like you to finish it....

Nothing to worry about! You will become more helpful here in the community once you have learned it. Pottery is good, sculpture is good, and we will need all kinds of people, mm? If you can finish it... you can come for a few weeks each year and then go and come back and go again. Two years is not too long, within two, three trips it will be finished, but it is a good thing to learn.

If you were studying something else, something nonsensical like law, then I would say to drop! But this is immensely beautiful and it will be helpful for your whole life. You will have a feeling of significance because you will be able to contribute something creatively.

Always remember: a person feels good if he can contribute to the world; any kind of creativity gives a well-being. If you cannot contribute anything to the world you feel somehow like a burden on the earth. And I don't mean that you have to be a very great artist. If just in your own capacity you can produce a small thing... there is no need to become world famous -- that is again a kind of ego trip. There is no need for that, but if in the work you do, you work with such contentment and happiness so that whosoever looks at it feels good, you feel good, one feels some significance, life seems to be worth living. Meaning comes out of creativity.

And you belong here, so think only that I have sent you to study for two years, right? Finish it!...

Or if you feel that it is very very difficult, impossible to go and do it and finish it, there is no need to go, mm?... because I don't want to be hard.

So you think over it and next time you see me, tell me. What is your mind? You don't want to go at all to study there? If you don't want to go then nothing to....

Mm mm... so you think about it and then tell me next time. Good!

[The sannyasin then says on one occasion she felt like killing her boyfriend, and in the encounter group she felt like killing.]

That's a very natural thing: everybody wants to kill the boyfriend! It is so normal. Nobody does, that's another thing, but everybody wants to kill. It will go; nothing to worry about.

[A sannyasin says I feel it's very difficult to love myself...]

Start loving others....

One has to start somewhere! It is difficult, that I know. Either love yourself or love others -- whichever is less difficult. Start by loving others, that will be easier for you. It is difficult, that is true, but it is only through difficulty that one grows.

And you have great energy to love. Once it starts flowing you will become a great river. Right now it is frozen ice, but it will melt!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708295
ShortTitle: NOBOOK29
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a sannyasin couple who are leaving Osho says:]

Manage to come forever; become a part. I will be calling all of my people to stay with me now, so prepare...

Because now it will be needed. The work has to take on a totally new dimension and I will be working now on deeper planes. Many people are ready to dive deep, so now there is no need to collect a big mass. Now I can start working on a few chosen people. And that will be far more meaningful finally, because once you are ready I can throw you into the world; then you can start working on your own.

It is just like coming close to me: once you are really close your unlit candle is lit, but to light that candle a real closeness is needed. It happens only at a certain point of closeness. Once it has happened then I am you. Then you can go anywhere and you can start working and that will be my work. That is going to be my way of sending myself to millions of people. And that is the ancient-most way -- because the modern media has never existed before, but christ did perfectly well without any printing, without any newspaper, without any books, without any television, radio; he did perfectly well. With a small group of people buddha did perfectly well. Although he never went outside a small part of the country, bihar, the whole Asia turned buddhist. This is the ancient-most way to work, and it is still relevant.

Rather than people seeing me on the TV it is far more alive if you are lit by me and they see you. It will be more live than seeing me on the tv or seeing me in a newspaper or listening to me on the radio. If I can light you then you are exactly me; then you can go on. This will be the shape of the work, so get ready, mm? Within a year prepare.

[A sannyasin, a psychiatrist, leaving. He'd like to know if it would be good for him and for others to work as a therapist. Osho checks his energy.]

Good! Very good. The energy is there... and you can develop it as much as you want. It will be good for you and good for other people, so get into it. And get into it as a love affair -- less than that never satisfies. When your work is your love affair, only then does something start happening to you and to others. When your work is your love affair then there is a magic quality in it, and a therapist needs to be a magician. It is pure magic, white magic; it is no ordinary work.

But your energy is there, the basic energy is there; you can build a great temple on it. But go into it whole-heartedly as a poet writes poetry or a painter paints, as a singer sings or a dancer dances... be a therapist like that!

Don't think of it as a kind of job. Think of it as a vocation, as a fulfillment, as a great involvement and commitment. So learn the art!

[The sannyasin then says he feels blocked in the front of his body, especially his sexual energy as he had a catholic education.]

You suffered a lot by being a catholic! It is a kind of calamity that happens to a few people... but you survived; nothing to worry about. You are still alive so something is possible!

It is a wrong kind of education, this catholicism, because it is life-negative, because it does not respect life. It is death-worship. That's why instead of christ becoming the symbol, the cross has become the symbol. They would not have bothered about christ at all if he had not been crucified. It is a death worship, and because of death worship it poisons life.

But about your energy this is my feeling -- that if you can start moving towards therapy your problem will change. It is not really a block. You just have energy and you don't know how to use it -- hence the block is felt. No block has to be removed, a direction just has to be given in which the energy moves. This is a totally different thing, not a block. It is just that the energy is there and you have not yet found your vocation.

Once the energy and the vocation meet, your problem will disappear.-

About sex, this is my observation -- that if a person has found his way, his style, his life, then sex problems disappear. Sex problems exist only because your life energy is moving in a direction where you

don't enjoy its movement.

For example, you go on doing a certain kind of work and you don't like it; on the contrary you hate it from your very guts. And this becomes chronic, because every day you go on doing the same work that you hate. Then suddenly, if one day you start doing the work that you love, you will be surprised by the ecstasy that will arise in you. It is as if a reservoir is broken and the water starts overflowing from all sides. And when everything starts flowing -- love, prayer, meditation, relationship -- everything!... Sex is symbolic; it simply says your life is stuck in a routine which is not your destiny, which you are not meant to be.

So become a therapist, mm? and that will dissolve all your problems. And next time come for a longer period so much will become possible! Good.

[A sannyasin is returning to the West to her work with handicapped children. She wants to know how to work with them and yet not lose energy. She tends to get too involved, she says, and to lose herself.]

The work can become good, can be used as a meditation, because compassion will be needed. You just have to change your focus. Don't think about it as work but think about it as service. Think of the handicapped children; don't think of your salary. Don't think about your bond and don't think about other things. Think of those small children who are suffering. You can be of some help to them -- you can make their lives a little better. Take it as prayer, worship, and the quality will immediately change. You will start flowing and you will start enjoying it... you will be thrilled.

Sometimes it takes just a small change of gear, just looking at it from another angle, and things are totally different. One angle is that you are just doing a job: you get your salary, you get your benefits and you are finished. Then those handicapped children will look like enemies. Then you will think many times, 'Why does god create handicapped children? If there were no handicapped children you would have been saved from being a teacher. Why, in the first place, are handicapped children there? And how can one be happy with such a miserable lot?' One becomes sad, depressed; seeing the injustice, one starts doubting even god. This is one standpoint -- the negative, the ordinary.

There is another standpoint -- the positive, the extraordinary -- that this is an opportunity for you to grow because you can show compassion. If your compassion cannot arise with handicapped children then where can it? If your heart cannot start throbbing for these children where will it be possible? You are in one of the most potential situations where much can happen. And if you can be in compassion then your work is no more work. It is your way towards god.

Start seeing in those handicapped children not your enemies but your friends. Start looking into those eyes, feel their hands, hug them, and feel the god in them! They are god's children.

And if you can be happy serving them you can never be unhappy anywhere else. That will become a great foundation for your life. And once in a while, whenever you can have a few days' holiday, come here, mm? -- so you can again regain heart. And use these three years; these three years will become of tremendous value later on.

There are only two things that are meaningful: one is meditation, another is love. Either meditate so that love can grow in your life, or love so that meditation can grow in your life; it works both ways. Now, this is a love situation. Love those children. Be a mother to them not only a teacher! Think of those children as your children.

This time go with this new perspective, with this new vision. Let it be an adventure into compassion, love, service, and next time you come here you will have a totally different energy, and then it will be very easy to go into meditation. At home continue to meditate; at school continue to be compassionate.

One never knows from where god is going to happen to somebody. God comes in unexpected ways. This may be his way of approaching you, of challenging you, of provoking you. Don't miss it!

All opportunities are opportunities to move towards god. This should be the basic attitude of every sannyasin. Wherever you are situated this should be the basic, tacit understanding -- that from here you have to work out your way. And I don't know a single space from where a way cannot be worked out towards god.

Every place is as good as any other -- it just depends on how you work it out... and this is really a beautiful situation. Go with this new vision....

[Two sannyasin men had been working as therapists together and were in a homosexual relationship. They separated in their relationship and Osho advised them not to work together either. One of them says he

is unsure what to do because they were planning to return to the West to earn money to stay in Poona.]

That's why I suggested this -- that for these few months you cooperate as far as the groups are concerned. There is no need for any relationship. Forget about the relationship; that has been destructive to both.

And you are both happy about it. I was a little worried about [your partner] -- not about you because you were ready from the very beginning to get out of it He was a little too attached, but he has also got over it -- and he is happy.

So just remember: don't get into the old pattern, don't allow it to become a relationship again, that's all. And that will be a good challenge to your awareness. You will be together so every possibility will be there of getting into a relationship, but you are not to get into it. So this will keep you very very mindful, attentive to not fall into the old trap again.

And it will be easier for you and for [your partner] too, to finish work there and come back; that's why I suggested you work together. Because he was also worried -- alone he would find it difficult to do groups. Alone it will be difficult for you to earn money... so that seems to be the most feasible and practical thing.

And there is something more in it, plus -- that is that you both have to be very very mindful that you don't get into it. And you have to be more alert, because there is every possibility of [your partner] slipping back. From the very beginning you were ready to get. out of it. In fact that was the first thing that you told me when you had come, years before....

So from that very day you have been thinking about how to get out. Then you were getting into it again, then out again. He was very much against your going, he depended too much on you, but this time something has happened to him. I was very considerate towards him -- that's why I used to tell you to just continue in the relationship -- but now something has happened; there is no need.

So be very alert! If you feel that a situation comes where now it is a question of either you falling into the old relationship again or leaving cooperating in the group, then leave cooperating in the group... the relationship at no cost -- that has to be kept in mind. Without relationship it is perfectly good that you cooperate, be friends... as far as the work is concerned, that's all. So you can come soon.

And I think it will be possible; it will not be difficult. You have also become more integrated, more alert. My fear was about [your partner] but he is also happy. I have never seen him so happy and so surrendered, because his only fear has disappeared. He was afraid of me too because of your relationship. He was continuously afraid that one day or other I would separate you. He had never said it, he has not said it yet, but that was his fear of coming closer to me too. And I was waiting for the right moment when I should hit!

This time it became possible, mm? You are divorced! He has survived and perfectly well. He is happy and has come closer to me too because now there is no fear. All that I could have taken from him I have taken so now there is nothing to take, mm? So just go happily, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she feels she has understood what Osho has said to her about her practice of archery but expresses fear that she will 'escape on the way'.]

I will be taking care of it -- you will not be able to escape anywhere! Once trapped by me you are trapped forever! You cannot go. I give enough rope but you cannot go anywhere. In fact because of that rope there is no need to go. People want to escape when they are not free. With me you are absolutely free... so there is no need to go anywhere.

And now, start practising your archery with a more meditative mind. This will be the change which has to be brought in. The ordinary archer thinks of the target, his whole concern is how to reach the target. He is concerned with the other end -- there. If he succeeds in hitting the target he is happy. But when archery is to be transformed into meditation you have to think of this end -- you! The target becomes secondary; the archer becomes primary. What is more important is in what kind of mind the arrow leaves the bow. It has to reach the target -- that is secondary -- but in what kind of state, in what kind of mind the arrow leaves you is more primary.

You should be non-tense, utterly relaxed, at rest, with no thoughts in the mind -- just empty. Let the arrow leave you in emptiness. And then it becomes a great meditation. That's how zen people have used archery for centuries.

Have you read one book by herrigel? Read it again, meditate over it....

Mm, you can read it as many times as you like and you will always be benefited. It is one of the rarest documents. In fact the only book written by a westerner which really represents zen; otherwise all are just bogus. He has got the feel of the spirit, mm? And that has to be your way now. Work it out, slowly, slowly.

[A sannyasin he is not sure if his profession as a gardener suits him because it involves office work, and he feels tense around people. He wonders if he should become a therapist.]

Can't you be with the trees instead of the office?... I think that is my suggestion. Rather than getting into group-leading, make friends with the trees. They are far more beautiful than the people who participate in groups! And you don't have that kind of energy: you are a very simple and innocent type of man.

You will not be able to be benefited by a group leadership. On the contrary you may become very much disturbed, because these people who participate release all kinds of negative energies and you will absorb them. You will not be able to protect yourself; you are too open. Yes, if you take a few years training after four, five years you may become able to lead groups but you will never be a great groupleader. And you will suffer too much through it. You are not the right person to go into that. You can even go mad; it is a very maddening thing.

You are already happy thinking that you are not going into it!

You move more with the trees. Change your work in such a way that the office and file work is less, and move more with the trees and bushes. Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says her rolfing sessions are very painful.]

Rolfing is painful. In fact, when rolfing is painful only then does it help. This was the right session. Maybe the seventh will be more painful... and the ninth is real hell! But the harder it gets, the more helpful it becomes.

In fact pain means that now the Rolfer has touched in you the real places where you are accumulating pain. You follow me?

We go on accumulating pain in our body; because the pain is not allowed to be expressed we have to dump it somewhere. People dump their pain in different places. The pain has to be dumped somewhere in the body; now it depends on different people where you dump your garbage. So these may be the places where you have been dumping your pain. Now he has touched those pain points so the pain is released and you will feel really disturbed. But it is good! Once the pain is finished you will become lighter than you have ever been. You will become so weightless and the body will have a new release, a new lease of energy.

Do all the ten; if you cannot do them here, do them in Germany. But finish all the ten -- howsoever painful. Don't be worried, because that pain is only for a few hours then it is gone; it is worth it. Never avoid pain; it is through pain that we grow. Because of avoiding pain we have stopped growing, and because we go on avoiding, the pain goes on accumulating somewhere or other.

And accumulated pain can create many psychosomatic problems. If too much pain is there then some disease is bound to erupt because that will be the body's way to release it. And then again you give drugs to the body to force it back. You don't help the body. People don't help the body to release its burden; rather, on the contrary, they go on drugging it. So you can drug one part; then the pain moves to another part. From there it will find its way. It has to get out of the system, and rolfing is one of the most beautiful ways to get rid of pain... but it is through pain.

You can feel confused -- because when pain is released it is not only in the body; the pain will hit your mind. It will disturb many things there. And it is out of the blue so one feels empty too. If somebody insults you, you know from where the pain is coming. If somebody hurts you today then you can relate it. Because he has hurt you the pain is there; your mind is disturbed.

Now this pain that has come out of rolfing may not have anything to do with the present, it may be years old, so you cannot relate from where it is coming, why it is coming. You have completely forgotten the reference. It is out of the blue, just out of emptiness it is there. . .as if the rolfer has created it. The rolfer cannot create it, he cannot create anything. He can only release: if it is there he can help it to come out, to surface. So finish the rolfing course and confusion will disappear.

And the other thing that you are feeling -- a kind of emptiness -- that is very good; that's what meditation is. In the beginning it looks like emptiness. By and by you will start feeling its other dimension -- that is fullness.

It is as if a room is full of furniture. When you remove the furniture the room looks empty, naturally. You have become accustomed to the furniture in the room. Suddenly the furniture is removed; it looks empty. But there is another way of looking at the room. Now it is more full of room. Now it is more full of space, now it is more spacious: there is more room to move, to be. It is bigger now than it was before because all that furniture was occupying space. Now the furniture is out it has more space.

And it is exactly the case with the mind: when you start meditating, going through groups, you release many things from the mind; the furniture, the junk is thrown out. By and by you will stumble upon the other aspect of the energy -- that you are not becoming empty; you are becoming spacious. You have more room inside you to contain bigger things. You can contain more love now because the furniture is removed. You can contain more god now because the furniture is removed.

[A sannyasin who is returning to the West says he is unsure whether he is a real seeker or not. He has been learning acupuncture for three years from a sannyasin who runs a sannyas centre in london. He feels very much in the shadow of this person.]

First, don't be worried about what kind of sannyasin you are. This is how things are: in the morning you can be one kind, in the afternoon you can be another kind; by the evening you can be the third type. The mind goes on changing so you cannot decide, and there is no need to decide. The mind has to disappear. When all wavering disappears then you will be the real sannyasin, but before it disappears it is there, so nothing to be worried about.

And nothing is wrong in being curious. Just being curious is meaningless. If one sometimes becomes a sincere seeker -- even sometimes; for a few minutes in twenty-four hours -- that's more than enough. If even for a few minutes in twenty-four hours you are surrendered to me, that is enough; that will do. There is no need to be devoted to me for twenty-four hours. 1 don't demand impossibles... just the humanly possible. Even if for a single moment every night when you go to bed you can remember me and are surrendered to me, that will do the miracle! So don't be worried about that.

And with [the acupuncturist].... This acupuncture thing is such that if you can learn, it is good. You have already wasted three years in it. You don't feel that you are capable enough to do anything on your own now?...

My feeling is that by and by you start being on your own, and only then will you learn. I think my feeling about you is that you know the essentials. Once you have known the essentials then everything can be learned through being yourself, practising it. Those other planes don't come by verbal knowledge. They will come only by going deep into it... they will come by experience.

So there is no need to go on continuously hanging around [the acupuncturist]. If it feels that it drains your energy, then why? -- there is no need; start being on your own. And sometimes the best way to learn is to teach and the best way to know is to practise -- because these are practical arts.

Acupuncture is not a science but an art. It is not like mathematics; it is more like painting. If you know how to mix the colour and how to put it on and where to put the canvas and you know how to paint -- the essential -- then all you need is there; you just have to work it out through your inspiration. Now you have to go into your imagination and let it happen!

By and by you will feel your way and things will become more clear. Otherwise you will become more and more involved in the theoretical kind of knowledge -- and that will never make you confident. Confidence comes only by doing it. It is as if a man goes on and on reading and speculating and thinking about swimming and never goes to swim. The more he knows, the more he will become afraid.

Three years is enough, more than enough. Start being on your own. And you will have to find your own knack. Acupuncture is a knack, an art, and there is no need to follow anybody like a rule. There are none, rules don't exist... just insights.

So start working on your own. And [the acupuncturist] is a powerful man and has a strange kind of energy; he can be too powerful over you. But you have learned enough from him, so be thankful and say goodbye and start doing something.

In the beginning you will feel a little unconfident and you will be worried many times about whether you are doing the right thing or not, but that's how one has to begin. It is a kind of groping, but sooner or later you will find the door. Once you have started finding the door then less and less groping is needed. Then you know the door.

Start working!

[A visitor who has participated in the kyo group, says she wants to surrender but her mother wants her to earn money and be conventional, not spiritual.]

But my sannyas is very materialistic. I don't divide spirituality and materialism in any way. Matter is as good as spirit, and when they both meet and there is a synchronicity between the two, there is joy.

The spirit alone is not capable of giving joy; the body alone also is not capable of giving joy. Joy is a harmony between the body and the soul -- the meeting of the opposites, the meeting of the polarities. That orgasm is joy. So I am neither materialist in the sense marx is materialist; nor am I a spiritualist in the sense that the so-called spiritualist people are spiritual -- Sri Aurobindo or Mahatma Gandhi. I am not a spiritualist in that sense. I am a totally different kind of phenomenon. To me, all is welcome and everything is good.

So about that you need not be worried. If your mother is really a materialistic person, she will also become my sannyasin, mm? I have a certain appeal for materialists!

Don't be worried about that. If you want to become a sannyasin, become a sannyasin. If you want to surrender, you surrender!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708305
ShortTitle: NOBOOK30
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, pargal means mad -- divinely mad. And just by remaining ordinarily sane god cannot be attained. For the ordinary sanity nothing of the eternal is possible because the eternal needs total commitment, utter involvement. Of that only a madman is capable.

By madness I mean when you put aside your mind and you don't listen to the mind at all; you listen to the heart. The heart is mad; the mind is very very rational. The heart has no explanations. Its longing is pure. The mind's longing is based on reason; it is never pure. It is not just there; it has a motivation in it -- hence you can find reason for it.

If you desire money you can say why. If you desire power you can say why. But if you love god you cannot say whey, there is no answer coming; there is no motivation either. Or if you love a woman then too there is no motivation; you cannot explain why. You simply shrug your shoulders. You say 'I don't know -- it is simply there. That's why love has always been condemned as a kind of madness. Lovers all over the world have been thought to be lunatics... gone off the track.

Prayer is a higher kind of madness than love and a deeper kind of madness than love. Love begins and ends; it is a honeymoon affair. Prayer only begins and never ends; it is eternal madness. Love is only a glimpse of that madness -- just for a moment it is there and then it is gone -- but prayer abides.

And you can become a madman; that's why I am giving you the name. In the east we have worshipped people who were mad for god.

In the west there are many people who are suffering in mad asylums, and they are not mad, not pathologically mad. They are simply beyond the human ordinariness.

Deva means divine, gyaka means a singer -- a divine singer. And let that be the key word for your work on yourself. Continuously be in the mood of a song. Create a climate of song around yourself... let it hang around you. Do everything as if it is part of the song. Walking, talking, sitting, moving, sleeping -- let every act become part of the great song that you are, and suddenly you will see things are changing. Now you cannot walk the way you used to walk because now it has to be harmonious; it has to become a kind of rhythm. Now you cannot talk the way you used to, the old pattern starts disappearing; now the talk also has to become more rhythmic. Then every gesture by and by becomes immensely elegant and every movement becomes a grace. Soon you will see that each act, ordinary day to day acts -- taking a bath, going for a walk, eating -- all start falling into a pattern, into a melody. And suddenly you can see that something bigger than the total of all the parts is arising in you. That is the song. It is more than the sum of the parts. It comes out of the totality of the parts -- but it is more, it is plus. It is not mathematical; it is mysterious.

Two plus two are four; that is mathematical. But when two plus two suddenly become five -- just by putting two twos together something new which was not there in either pair, neither in this two nor in that two, starts coming into existence -- this is something new that is coming in. Something new enters whenever there is a unity; whenever there is some organic unity something new comes in. You can dissect it and it will disappear. The past will be left there. If you dissect it again there will be one pair of two, another pair of two, but the new thing that has happened is no more there. It happens only when something is in an organic unity.

It is like the beauty of a flower. You can dissect it, analyse it, then a few things are left in your hands, but you will not be able to find beauty anywhere in those things. Chemicals will be there and things like that but the beauty will be missing. The beauty was there in the flower but it is no more in the parts. It is something that happens only when all the parts fall in tune, when all parts function together. In that very functioning something new arrives, and that's what god is: the whole universe functioning as a unity. That humming sound of that organic unity is what god is.

When you start functioning in a unity and all your acts start falling in tune with something that runs like a thread in the flowers holding them all together -- a hidden thread... It is just the same as it is running in the mala holding all the beads together. The thread is not visible; the beads are visible. Just like that thread, let a grace arise in you. It will take a few days of remembrance, but walk as if walking has to be musical, eat as if eating has to be musical; talk, listen, as if each thing has to be musical. Slow down, become more musical... and by creating this music in your being you will be doing the right thing -- the work; this is your work.

[A sannyasin says he was initiated by guru Maharajji and began to do his light meditation. Then later he experienced a pain on the right half of his head during orgasm. This spread all over the left side of his body. He took sannyas and has done the dynamic which helped but the pain is still there. Osho checks his energy.]

It was not the right meditation for you and it has really disturbed your nervous system. But it will disappear; nothing to be worried about, mm? Just slowly, slowly it will disappear. Within a month it will be completely gone, so you need not worry about it....

So start doing other meditations here but never try this one. Never again try this one that has disturbed you; it can be dangerous sometimes.

It can help a few people; it can help people who are very hard. It can disturb people who are soft -- and you -are a soft person; you don't need that kind of meditation. It is a violent kind of meditation. You forget about it. It was a nightmare! It will be okay, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin describes a sensation of shivers through his body accompanied by a need to let out a roar when pressure is applied to his spine.... It is something very beautiful coming up, says Osho. Don't be afraid, mm?]

.... It has not to be stopped, it has to be allowed.

Buddhists have a particular principle about it; they call it 'the lion's roar'. When the energy lying fast asleep in the spine starts rising, it shakes you. It shakes your every fibre; every cell of the body becomes infused with a totally new kind of vitality. And then suddenly one day you feel you are no more a sheepish kind of being and a lion's roar happens. A great roar comes -- and it is not that you can do it; it is not within your capacity to do it. It happens when it happens; you are simply a witness to it.

What primal therapists call the primal scream is just the lowest rung of the lion's roar. It is the beginning

of the lion's roar; it is not the end; it is just the first step. But even primal therapy helps so many people -- even that small, tiny scream. Primal therapists think this is a very big thing because they don't know anything bigger is possible. But even that tiny scream which looks really big when it comes, which is very orgasmic, which takes possession of your whole being, is nothing compared to what Buddhists call the lion's roar.

Sometimes it happens that for days a person will be in that roaring state. In that state he is no ordinary man. He is a volcano; he has erupted, exploded. Then by and by it settles and you settle with it on a new plane of being... so please don't stop it!

One can stop it in many ways: one is food, another is sex. Food and sex are very simple ways to stop it. Eat too much and make love too much and it will disappear... but you will have missed a great opportunity.

So when this roar comes the Buddhists have a certain discipline. You will be surprised.... They tell the person to fast, because if feeding can repress it then fasting brings it fast. And then the person has to be completely celibate for a few days so the energy gathers; otherwise sex is a kind of release. The energy is the same. If the release goes on working then it never accumulates that much that the roar can come. So if you avoid sexuality for a few days it will be good -- and it is only a question of a few days. Eat light food and don't fill yourself. There is no need to fast -- just eat light food: fruits, vegetables, milk, but not too much. Eat just below that quantity that you ordinarily do -- three-fourths of it. Leave the stomach a little empty, for a few days avoid sexuality, and the roar will come. Sometimes it comes and is finished in a single moment; sometimes it takes a little longer time -- it continues. But something beautiful is on the way.

... And just enjoy this feeling -- accept it. Don't be worried and don't be puzzled by it: welcome it. If it comes when you are sitting silently, just go with it: start shaking, trembling, go with it... allow it to happen.

[A nine-year-old sannyasin who had asked to do a group and been assigned centering was at darshan with the group. He says: I wont my toy monkey to be a sannyasin.]

You can give sannyas to your toy monkey. I entitle you to give sannyas to your play monkey! You can give it, and if some other monkeys come, I will send them to you.
I will make you the guru of monkeys, right? Good.

[The child says: And he needs a mala too.]

A mala is difficult for monkeys! You can make a false mala for the monkey; deceive the monkey. A real mala is not needed for the monkey because he will throw it, mm? Good!

The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 August 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7708315
ShortTitle: NOBOOK31
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to an Indian prince.]

Mayoor is so good and so meaningful. Mayoor is the symbol of dance and celebration and joy... and if

life becomes joyful, then nothing else is needed. It is through joy that god comes; it is through joy that the first contact happens. So create this dancing energy around you. Don't be serious, be joyful; serious people miss much. Be playful and get more and more in tune with nature.

Man has become very much alienated, almost like an uprooted tree, hence there is so much misery and depression. Get in tune with nature -- go with the trees with the river with the mountains -- and drop many wrong notions. For example if you are talking to a tree your mind will say, 'What nonsense are you doing? -- talking to a tree? How can you talk to a tree? This is absurd!' But I tell you that it is possible to talk to a tree. It only needs a certain kind of silence, communion, and you can talk to the tree. and there *is* an opening. It is not only that you talk to the tree -- a moment comes when the tree starts responding to you.

Luther Burbank, a very famous man, used to talk to trees. He was a nobel prize winner and people used to think that he was mad -- but he was experimenting. He was talking to a cactus plant for seven years and telling the cactus plant, 'You need not be afraid of me. You need not grow thorns. I'm your friend and I will protect you. You need not be afraid of me'. It was one of the greatest experiments ever done. And then a branch without any thorns appeared on the cactus. That was a miracle! The cactus responded. By and by the cactus came to believe....

So talk to trees and to birds and to rivers and to animals....

Sometime stay a little longer and do a few groups. You will be immensely benefited and you need them! Mm? and you will grow very easily. I don't see any blocks. I just see that you have not been expressing yourself; you have been holding yourself.

And it happens; when you are born in a very aristocratic family that happens: one starts being a little closed. One is always mannerly, doing things according to etiquette, this and that. One has to do this and not that, so the natural flow stops.

So whenever you come next, be here for a few more days and do a few groups, mm?

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she feels as if she has been thrown back on herself. She's been crying a lot since sannyas-taking.]

I can understand. It is natural: you are going so early. Something has started to happen and you will be going into an alien world.

Here things are on a different wavelength. It is easier here to grow into sannyas, into meditation. Going back to the west, and you are going so early, the fear is natural.

... But come whenever you can manage and next time you come, stay a little longer. Within just six to eight weeks you would have settled... and then you can go anywhere.

The contact has happened with you, but you will only become aware by and by; it takes time. The contact happened in the unconscious. When you take sannyas you decide from the conscious mind to take sannyas, but when I give you sannyas I give it to your unconscious mind, not to your conscious mind. The conscious mind is not very reliable and it is very superficial. It is a very minute part of your totality... just one-tenth of your total mind. You decide from the one-tenth and I give to the nine-tenths.

My approach is not towards your conscious mind, the known you; my approach is towards your unconscious mind, the unknown you. I try to relate to the unconscious, and you will not be aware of it for a long time. By and by your conscious will understand that something is growing in the unconscious. By and by the message will reach from the unconscious to the conscious; then you will be thrilled with joy.

Right now I can understand why you are feeling that you are being thrown back on yourself, but you are not. I'm there, and I will show you ways to relate to me even if you are far away.

One thing is: continue to meditate. Choose one meditation -- any one. Which one did you like the most?

[She answers: The Nadabrahma.]

Then the Nadabrahma is perfect; do the Nadabrahma every day. To do it at night will be the best thing, but not just before you go to sleep because then it will create so much energy that it will be difficult for you to fall asleep for two or three hours. So do it at least two, three hours before you go to sleep. If you go to sleep at twelve in the night, then nine is the right time.

Do the Nadabrahma, and after Nadabrahma keep this box with you, put it on your heart and remember me. And you will not be thrown back on yourself. Once you are a sannyasin you are my responsibility.

[She tells Osho she works as an assistant to a publisher.]

Mm mm!... so that's very good for me! I will work on you -- you work for me! You can do much, mm?

And help a few more people to become related to me so that sooner or later there will arise a small centre, and that will be helpful for you.... And come back!

[A sannyasin who has returned from the West where she took a mala to give her sick father sannyas. He says: I feel like something very beautiful has happened to me while I've been away... I haven't felt my heart so much before.]

Good! Very few people feel their heart and when they talk about the heart they talk about the physical heart -- the pumping system. They don't know that that is not the heart. The physical heart is just the corresponding spot in the body to the real heart, the soul. The real heart is not part of the physical body at all, it is your spiritual centre -- but they correspond.

Just hidden behind the physical heart is that space, that point, that mystics have been calling the heart. And when you start feeling it, it is immensely beautiful. Then for the first time you start becoming aware of something which is not just the body in you. And with the feeling that something more than the body exists in you, there is great joy.

And I can see: the feeling is coming. Help it to come more; be more available to it. Do everything that you feel will be helpful, and don't do anything that you feel hinders. And only you can judge, mm? You will immediately be able to know when you lose contact with it. If you do something and you lose contact, then that is the thing not to do.

And if you feel that you are doing something and the contact goes deep and it comes with force, the feeling of heart, then that is the thing to do more. You will just have to grope and find out what is right and what is wrong.... And only you can find out because what is wrong for you may be right for another. So no instructions can be given from the outside. And what is right for you may not be right for anybody else; it depends.

The deeper you go, the more individual you become. On the surface we are almost alike; the deeper you go, the more differences come up. And the heart is one of the deepest so there you are unique. There only you are you and nobody else is like you. So no programme can be given from the outside, no instructions supplied.

So just go on feeling. If you feel that this thing helps then do this thing more. If you feel that sitting with the trees helps, good -- follow that feeling. If you feel that being angry hinders then become a little more alert. Now you have something to lose if you become angry. If you feel that being jealous creates a barrier and you forget your heart, now it is for you to choose; then don't be jealous.

In fact this is how real morality has to be found. When you start feeling something precious is happening then you have to sacrifice many things which are meaningless and which are hindrances.

[The counselling group are at darshan. The leader says: I feel that it was a group of individuals.... they were all developing their own uniqueness.]

That's how it should be!... that's how it should be. Ordinarily people tend to fall into a crowd and become part of it. People want to somehow lose their identity. It feels good; it is a kind of alcohol, an intoxicant. That's the appeal of alcohol. People become intoxicated so that they can forget themselves. Then there are many kinds of intoxicants. The political crowd is an intoxicant. You become a part of it, you become a communist, you lose your identity and it gives you the same feel as alcohol. Or you become part of a religious crowd: you become a hindu or a mohammedan or a christian. You are no more individual and you don't have any individual responsibility; you are anonymous. If you do something you will not feel any prick of conscience.

And this happens in many ways. It can happen in a group here too... but it was not possible because these people are almost all sannyasins. They are not searching for any intoxicant; in fact they are searching for awareness. They are moving to the polar opposite. Their whole effort here is to become more and more conscious and to become individuals more and more. They want to get free of society, they want to get free of dependence... they want to be themselves.

That is the whole work here. So it will be a different kind of group here; it will not be like... And your

observation is perfectly true. In a way it will be a difficult group too because you will have to tackle twenty, thirty people separately.

It is easier for the groupleader if it is a common mass. Then he can talk to the group; the group functions as one unit, it has no separate individual souls. It is easier and convenient for the groupleader, but when the twenty persons are each individuals and each is functioning in his own way, it is difficult for the groupleader. If the groupleader wants to be the leader it is almost impossible -- the group will drive him mad -- because you can only become a leader of a crowd. A leader is only possible when there is a crowd.

When there are individuals the leader cannot be a leader; he can only be one who facilitates the process. Yes, he can be the midwife but not the leader. And that's my whole approach here -- that the groupleader has to be less and less of a leader... because leaders tend to convert people into a mass.

It is easier to control a crowd -- naturally. When you want to control twenty persons, twenty individuals, it is complicated. When you control a crowd it is very simple: there is only one person, and that person too is anonymous.

So here, groupleaders will not be really groupleaders; the name is a misnomer. Here they will be more a kind of facilitator, cooperating in a process, helping, midwifes, not leading really -- just being there, remaining available if they are needed. If some problem arises they can be helpful but they will not be dominant. They will not give commandments. At the most they will only be in the capacity of advisors, and whether the advice is taken or not depends on the individuals.

There will be no effort from the side of the leaders -- that if you don't listen to his advice then you are doing something wrong; no, not at all. If you don't listen that is your decision; if you listen that is your decision. It is not a commandment. It is not an army and people are not treated like sheep.

That is the greatest humiliation a man can suffer -- to be treated like a sheep. Here you have to treat them with great respect. Each individual has such dignity that nothing else is more valuable than that. So your experience has been good....

And by and by as sannyasins will be growing more authentic, the less and less will the leader be the leader. And then the leader can be of more help than he can be as a leader, because then there is no burden on the leader; he is not to lead people. He can be more playful, there is no need for him to be serious. He can be more authentic and he can be more true. He need not pretend, he need not pose. He can simply be there and let his truth help people. He need not be very very dogmatic... he need not be a demagogue. He can also be a learner, and when the leader is also a learner it is beauty, it is tremendous beauty.

And people learn more when the leader is also a learner because people feel more in tune with the person; they don't feel humiliated, dominated, directed. When there is no demand from the leader -- that you should listen to this -- there is no resistance from the other side. Demand disappears, resistance disappears, and then there is for the first time a kind of rapport... and through rapport comes rapture. Good!

[A group member is returning to the West. Osho reminds her to continue meditating. She says she liked the dynamic meditation best of all....]

That's very good! If Dynamic suits then there is nothing like it, because it functions on all three planes of the being: on the body, on the mind, on the soul.

For example, Nadabrahma: it functions only on two planes -- the mind and the soul. Techniques like tm function only on the mind. Any technique that functions on all the three planes of being brings a higher kind of integrity. Otherwise one plane starts lagging behind.

For example, one can do some chanting, jappa, mantra, prayer, but the body will remain uninvolved. In a christian prayer the body will not be involved, so the body will remain lagging behind and sooner or later there will be a great distance between the mind and the body and the body will start feeling like a burden. That's why Christian mystics started feeling the body was the enemy. It is not the body that is the enemy; it is the technique that they have used.

If all the three planes function-together and the meditation is such that it keeps all three flowing together in a togetherness, then one never feels any disintegration, any fragmentation. Then body, mind and soul, all are you, and they all go on pooling energy into one centre. And obviously when all the three pool energies into one centre you have more energy and higher possibilities. You can go as far as all your three planes can permit.

If dynamic suits then it is very beautiful. Continue it, mm? Good!

[Osho gives a centre name to another group member who is returning to the West: nirala. It means unique -- and that is the quality I want my sannyasins to develop; being unique, being non-imitative... more and more strong and capable of being themselves. It is difficult because the society wants you to become imitators. the society never likes original people -- they are dangerous; the society wants carbon copies....]

But religion is possible only when you are unique. When you come to god just as yourself and not like anybody else, only then do you come. And only then will your offering be accepted, not otherwise....

No Man is an Island

Talks given from 1/5/80 to 31/5/80
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

No Man is an Island

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005015
ShortTitle: ISLAND01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Ma Veet Silke.
Veet means going beyond. Silke means blind.

Man is blind, not because he has no eyes but only because his eyes are covered with much dust. That dust has to be removed and with the dust blindness disappears. Man is like a mirror and it is but natural to collect dust. All that is needed is a constant cleaning of the mirror. That's what meditation is all about, the art of cleaning your inner mirror of consciousness.

Meditation has to become just like eating, drinking, taking your bath, sleeping: a natural part of your life, of your ordinary life - nothing special, nothing spiritual, nothing to brag about. Then only slowly slowly blindness disappears; one becomes able to see.

People ask, "Where is god?" They should simply ask, "Where are our eyes?" God is everywhere, it is unquestionably everywhere, only god is, but we are blind.

We are like a blind man asking, "Where is light?" No argument can convince him, no proof can be given to him. All that he needs is a physician who can cure his eyes.

The master is not a teacher, the master is not a philosopher, the master is a physician. And to be a disciple simply means to be under a master's treatment. It means to be a patient; literally too because it needs great patience. But one can go beyond blindness because it is nothing to do with our nature, it is something imposed from the outside. It can be dropped. And the moment it is dropped your life has a tremendous glory to it. It becomes a dance of gratitude.

Experiencing god is the only bliss in existence. Everything else is just momentary. Only the experience of god is eternal; is something that, once attained, is forever.

(To Dieter) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Dieter.
Dhyan means meditation. Dieter means full of justice.

Meditation is the only possibility of someone becoming full of justice. Because the basic requirement of meditation is dropping of all prejudices. When all prejudices are dropped you cannot be unjust, you cannot be unfair. It becomes impossible. With thousand and one prejudices inside you howsoever hard you try, you cannot be just. Your prejudice *will* interfere.

Just today I received a letter from an Irish mother to her daughter who is a sannyasin here. The mother says, I am reading the books you have sent of Osho -- everything is beautiful. Just I have to ask one question: "Is he a catholic?

If he is a catholic, then everything is okay. If he is not, then everything is wrong."

This is how a prejudiced mind functions. The same books will be right. The same person will be right, only he has to be a Catholic. The same book will be wrong if he is not a Catholic. She writes, 'If he is a catholic, be there if he is not a Catholic, then come back home. Don't waste your time.'

And this is not that the mother does not love. She is completely unaware of her prejudice. The prejudice has gone so deep that it is impossible for her to conceive that anybody who is not a Catholic can also be right -- that is impossible. If he is right, he has to be Catholic. To be Catholic and to be right has become synonymous -- that's how prejudices function.

In fact in a better world every magistrate should have to go through a long process of meditation, otherwise he should not be allowed to be a magistrate because he *cannot* be just. A Hindu magistrate cannot be just, a Mohammedan magistrate cannot be just -- their ideas are there. He *may* try his hard but who is going to interpret the law? The mind will interpret the law and the mind is full of opinions already, so those opinions will colour your interpretations. Only a meditator can be just. Unless every law college also becomes a temple of meditation there is no possibility of any justice in the world. It has not existed up to now. We have been only lipped (lived) with the idea but the idea has not become a reality yet.

Drop all prejudices, drop the whole mind because it is nothing but prejudices. Why carry the junk? -- Be clean. And ;out of all that cleanliness you will be able to see things as they are: Your life will be full of justice, full of love, full of compassion. And those will be natural consequences of your meditation -- you are not to practice them. Anything practised is always ugly.

(To Klaus) This is your name: Swami Navino.
Navino means the absolutely new.

Ordinarily we are taught that all that is old is gold and that is sheer nonsense. Just the opposite is true because truth is always new, always fresh, always young. It is as fresh as dewdrops on the grass and leaves early in the morning, as fresh as the lotus petals just opening in the pond; as fresh as the eyes of a child. Truth is never old because truth is never part of time. Truth is eternal, hence it is always now. Truth knows only one time and that is now and only one space and that is here. It knows no past, no future and that's how a sannyasin should be: absolutely new. Never gather the past, every day die to the past, every day cleanse yourself of the past, get rid of it, don't collect it.

People are great collectors and they go on collecting junk and they give beautiful names to junk. And if you want to collect anything you can always find some rationalization: you can call it something, it is antique - the first car in which God drove Adam out of heaven.

It is written in the Bible - I don't know how he drove! Must have used some Ford car! And somebody must have it - it is the greatest vintage car. You may have to carry it on your heads, that's another matter, but the more ancient it is the more valuable it becomes. Avoid these rationalizations, and every day slip out of the old. In the night when you go to sleep say goodbye to the day that is no more; be finished with it, close the chapter. Really make it closed, never open it again. It is finished! And tomorrow morning begin afresh, as if you are born anew. And you will suddenly see your life starts to have new qualities which you had never suspected were hidden in you. Your potential will start becoming actual, and every day will bring new surprises, and every day will become a tremendous mystery.

It is the old that does not allow the mystery to be experienced. Remain fresh, young, new and it is not very far - that one day suddenly you will stumble upon god because god is always new. When you are also new, meeting is possible because you are both in the same space.

That's my whole effort here: to help my sannyasins to be in the same space in which god exists. There is no need to believe in god, just exist in the same space, in the same eternity and you are bound to meet him. There is no way of not meeting him.

(To Erwin) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Pravino.
Dhyan means meditation; Pravino means skill -- skill is meditation.

Meditation is an art, in fact the greatest art there is. Painting is a great art, poetry is a great art, but meditation is the greatest because painting creates something outside, music too, poetry too, but meditation creates something inside. Painting will create only a painting -- the painter will remain the same. And music will create music, but the musician will remain the same, the same old miserable person. Poetry may great but if you meet the pet you may start suspecting whether he is really the man who has written such great poetry?

It is advisable, if you love somebody's poetry avoid the poet!

If you love somebody's painting avoid the painter, otherwise you will be in a confusion because the poet will fall very short of his poetry. He is an ordinary human being. Sometime even far below than ordinary human beings: He has only moments of flight, moments of glimpses and then he falls back, and of course he falls back with a revenge. So he goes deeper then the ordinary human beings. So you will find him in all kinds of stupid things -- gambling, drinking. You will find him in the whore houses... And he has written such beautiful poetry that if you just know the poetry you will think he is a realized soul, a godman, a man of god.

Meditation *really* is the greatest art because it creates your subjectivity, it paints your inner being, it creates the poetry of your being, it creates the music of your heart, it transforms you!

By becoming a sannyasins your are taking a great decision, a decision to transform yourself. A commitment that, 'Now I will pour all my energies into one direction.' And once you start pouring all your energies into *one* direction even the impossible becomes possible. And it is your birthright; it is not impossible.

(To Hans) -- Your name: Swami Gyandip. Gyandip means a lamp of wisdom.

Man is born with intrinsic capacity of being wise. It is not something to be learned. It is already there.

Maybe it needs a little polishing here and there but that's all, otherwise it is there. It is not like knowledge; knowledge is not there. You have to learn it, ;you have to learn it from others. You need teachers for knowledge. For wisdom you need a master.

A master is not a teacher -- the difference is great. The teacher teaches you, helps you to learn more and more, informs you. The master helps you to unlearn. He UNteaches you, he helps you to unburden, to

drop all rubbish called knowledge. His function is just the opposite.

Ordinarily people think a teacher and a master are the same thing. They will even call Buddha a great teacher. They are not same things, their function is totally opposite. The teacher heaps you to become aware that there is much within you which is not your own: Drop it, disconnect yourself from it, get disidentified from it so that your inner being can have more space for itself to grow. You are hampered, cripples by knowledge, so much burdened that your self-nature cannot assert. All that is needed is a little space for you to grow and then the light burns bright within you and in that light, whatsoever you so is right. In that light you cannot do anything wrong. That light is the only certainty for a true virtue, for a true morality, for a true character.

(To Lis) -- This is your name: Ma Bhagvatta. Bhagvatta means godliness.

There is no god as a person. The idea of god as a person is a childish idea. Good to help children to understand. It is like the illustrated books which we prepare for children: Colour pictures are more because they are more interested in colour and pictures and through those colored pictures we can help them to learn language -- For example if we want to teach them what a potato is we have to give them a beautiful picture of a potato -- they will be immediately interested in the picture of the potato. And then we can tell them 'This is potato.' Then they become aware of the word 'potato'. They learn the word through the picture.

Primitive people live in a pictorial world. That's why the *very* ancient languages are pictorial -- Chinese is a pictorial language. There is no alphabet, no A, B, C, D -- just pictures. Hence it is very difficult. To be *really* a scholar in Chinese one needs at least a dozen years great effort, arduous effort because you must know at least one hundred thousand pictures. Only then you can claim some knowledge.

Alphabets have helped other languages tremendously. They are grown up languages. In dreams we all regress back to pictorial language. We again become primitive because dreams come from the unconscious and the unconscious is still primitive, except for those few who have become enlightened. They don't have any unconscious, hence then can't dream.

One thing that one misses when one becomes enlightened is: dreaming. Even if you want to dream, you cannot dream because the whole being becomes conscious. There is no unconscious left, so there is no question of any pictorial languages. And the more primitive people dream in colour. The more sophisticated people dream in black and white.

God is just a picture of primitive people. The very idea of god as a person *is* primitive, anthropocentric -- we have imagined god in our own image; that is not true, but certainly existence is full of something very mysterious. I call that mysteriousness bhagvatta, godliness -- not god, but godliness. A fragrance surrounds the whole existence not like a person, not like a flower but like a fragrance. You cannot catch hold of it but it is still there. You can only smell it, you can be overwhelmed by it, you have to be very sensitive. It is not a question of worshipping god because there is nobody to be worshipped. It is a question of becoming more and more sensitive, so sensitive and vulnerable, so open that all the mysteries that surround you can penetrate you. Then suddenly one becomes aware that existence is not what it appears. It is far more, tremendously far more. It is simply far out! It is unbelievably, incredibly beautiful. We cannot imagine its beauty, its bliss, its benediction.

I am giving you one of the most beautiful names possible. Try to live up to it.

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005025	
ShortTitle: ISLAND02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Paul) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Paul. Anand means bliss. Paul means rest.

Bliss it a by-product of relaxation, of rest. Misery comes out of tension. It is nothing but tension, anxiety, anguish. And just the opposite is bliss: When there is no tension in your being, when all is at rest, when you are not worried about the past, nor concerned about the future, when you are relaxed, utterly herenow, bliss arises on its own accord. One cannot achieve it, it is not a goal to be achieved. It is simply a by-product.

Everybody seeks for bliss, hence everybody misses it, or almost everybody. Those who have found it can be counted on fingers, and they have found it not by making a goal of it but by dropping the very idea of a goal. Not by making an object of desire but by understanding desiring and seeing that desiring brings conflict, desiring brings tension, anxiety, misery. They drop desiring, and suddenly from all nooks and corners of existence bliss rushes towards you. It is your self-nature, not a goal to be achieved. When the achieving mind ceases, bliss is. When the achieving mind functions, bliss is not. That's the whole secret of all the religions, of all mysticism. If one can understand this simple secret there is nothing more to understand in life. It is enough -- this is a master key.

(To Marjolijn) -- This is your name: Ma Deva Marjolijn. Deva means divine. Marjolijn is a form of Mary: it means fragrance. Your full name will mean: Divine fragrance.

As long as man is man, he stinks. Only when he surpasses humanity fragrance arises in him because to be a man means to be an egoist, to be a man means to be separate from the whole. And to transcend humanity means to dissolve into the whole, to surpass the ego. The moment you are one with the whole there is grat fragrance, infinite fragrance, eternal fragrance.

Man is bound to remain in misery for the simple reason because he thinks in terms of his won identity, he thinks in term of separation, and remember: No man is an island. The think oneself separate from the whole is the only illusion. All other illusions arise out of it. We are part of the vast continent, we are not islands. To remember it is the *only* way to be transformed. We have not really to drop anything because the very idea of separation is false. It is just an idea, it is like somebody is calculating and goes on doing the same mistake again and again: Two plus two and he puts five. All that is needed is to understand that two plus two is not five; two plus two is four. Once it is understood everything becomes clear. This is just a mathematical error, a mistake. It arises because of certain reasons: We have separate bodies that gives the idea of separation. We have separate mind, that gives the idea of separation, but we are neither the body nor the mind. We are consciousnesses. The moment you start feeling yourself as a consciousness, then there is no separation , then two plus two is four; before that two plus two is everything *except* four. Sometimes it is three, sometimes it is five, but it is never four.

And to live in this illusion is bound to create problems and all those problems go on and on accumulating. They cannot be solved unless we change our very approach from the beginning. A radical change is needed not some reformation and that radical change happens when we drop our personality into the ocean of the god, when the dewdrop of the ego disappears into the ocean. We don't lose anything, we gain. We simply lose our small boundaries and we become vast and infinite. In that vastness is fragrance.

To live in an ego is to live in a very small dark hole -- it is ugly, it stinks. To be initiated as a sannyasin means taking the first step out of the cave of the ego into the open sky, under the stars. Suddenly you start growing wings. They have always been there but there was not space enough to use them. Sannyas gives you space, it gives you the whole sky. It makes you the infinite available and just a small price has to be paid: The false ego has to be dropped.

(To David) -- Your name: Swami Anando David. Anando means bliss. David means beloved of god, beloved of Jehovah.

We are not aware at all that existence goes on pouring its love for us, in every possible way. Hence we remain ungrateful, hence we remain continuously complaining, hence prayer cannot arise in our hearts because prayer is nothing but another name for gratitude, for thankfulness. The complaining mind can never be religious, it is impossible for the complaining mind to be religious, because the complaining mind hat not become aware of a basic reality: that existence loves you, that it takes care of you, that your are befriended by the winds, by the rain, by the sun, by the moon. That whatever happens -- it may appear a curse to you, but it is *never* a curse, it is always a blessing. Maybe in the beginning it appears like a curse because our vision is very limited, our perspective is very small: We can't see the whole thing, we can't see all the implications of it, we can't see the whole series of events that will be followed by it. Otherwise we will always be grateful, we will *always* feel blessed.

Even in death, a man who understand find tremendous thankfulness towards god because for him death is a rest for him. For him death is not the end of life but the beginning of a *far* greater like than this one. This was just a rehearsal of the real life -- it was not real. Real drama starts after the death -- for those who understand. For those who don't understand they think the rehearsal is the real thing, and when the rehearsal end, they cry and weep and they cling and they don't want to leave it.

Everything is a blessing!

One of the contemporary British philosophers C.E.M. Jode (sp. not checked) fell ill, very seriously ill. Somebody gave him a book of Georges Gurdjieff. He had come across Georges Gurdjieff's books before too, but he had never bothered about them. He had no time. He was more interested in academic philosophy -- Hegel, Kant and Bradley and people like that. And this man Gurdjieff looked almost a madman. But he was ill and nothing else to do, so he just started looking into the book by the way, to pass time and he became immensely interested. For the first time he had come across something *really* authentic. Hegel, Kant and Bradley -- those were only thinkers. This man *knows*! Each single word had the impact of tremendous authenticity and authority. This man was speaking like Jesus, like Buddha. He was not infering, he was simply sharing his experience. And that one month's seriousness transformed his whole being. Lying down on the bed he started meditating the way Gurdjieff proposes. Gurdjieff used to call meditation self-remembering: Whatsoever you do, do with deep remembering that you are doing it; don't forget yourself. Walking, remember that you are walking. Talking, remember that you are talking. Listening, remember that you are listening. Each act has also to be an act of remembrance. Lying down on the bed, tossing and turning he started remembering that 'I am lying on the bed,' that 'My head is aching,' that 'My back is aching.' There was nothing else to do -- he thought, 'Why not try what this man is saying?' And just trying those small ideas he became more and more intrigued.

By the time he was cured he was a different man. Just remembering he became aware that he is not the body at all. Then he used to say to his friends that, 'I had never been ill and I was very angry when I became ill because I have always followed all the rules and regulations that a man should follow who wants to be

always healthy and still I fell ill and seriously ill -- I was almost on the deathbed. I started cursing god, I started doubting god. I started thinking that, "This is all nonsense. Life is an accident and death is an accident, everything is an accident." But meditating I realized that this was a great gift from god. In my whole life I have never been so blessed as this illness has proved.'

That's the meaning of David: God loves you, so whatever happens to you, feel grateful. Even sometimes when you find it very difficult to feel grateful, feel grateful, because *you* can be wrong, god cannot be wrong -- existence cannot be wrong.

If this climate -- that god loves you goes on deepening inside you , if this becomes your very being you will be reborn out of it. It will become a rebirth and that's what real sannyas is: a rebirth, a new perspective about things and life and existence, a new vision.

(To Monika) -- Your name: Ma Monika. It is a tremendous beautiful name; it has two meanings. One comes from Greek, the other from Latin.

The first meaning is aloneness; not loneliness, remember, but aloneness. Loneliness is emptiness, aloneness is fullness. In loneliness you are missing the other, in aloneness you are enjoying yourself. Aloneness is the most sacred experience of life.

And the second meaning comes from Latin; through Latin it means a woman of wisdom. Wisdom can arise only if you know how to be alone. Wisdom is your self-nature. When you are absolutely alone when you have forgotten the whole world, when you are just yourself utterly blissful within yourself there is no need for the other, no hankering for the other, no desire for anything else. In that rest within one's being, wisdom arises. Wisdom does not mean knowledge. Wisdom means insight, wisdom means clarity. Wisdom does not mean information, wisdom means transformation. Wisdom means a totally new way of looking at life. Ant this is the whole of sannyas: to learn to be alone and to allow the wisdom to surface in your being. Then you can live in the world but then even in the crowd you will be alone unaffected, undistracted, unimpressed. You will be in the world but not of the world and you will have the capacity to see what is right and what is wrong. You will not depend on outside commandments. You will not depend on outside commandments. You will not depend on the Bible, on the Gita, on the Koran: You have found your own scripture, you have found god's voice within your own heart. Now there is no need to go for second-rate second-hand information. Now you have a direct line to god. That's the whole purpose of sannyas: To help you to be connected with god directly.

(To Manuel) -- This is your name: Swami Ananto. Ananto means the infinite, another name for god.

God is indefinable, so no word is *really* adequate enough to describe him, but we have to use words

This is one of the most beautiful word which comes very close in describing god. God is *as* infinite *as* the sky as unbounded as the whole universe. No boundaries, no limits -- and that's your nature too: god is your nature.

God is not something outside, not something that belongs to the existence. It is the centre of all, it is as much yours as it is anybody else. We are different on the circumference but we are one at the centre. No difference at all at the centre. Farther we go from the centre we start becoming different; we start becoming persons, we start gathering personality, we start becoming faces, masks. The closer we come to the centre the masks start disappearing, the personality starts evaporating, we start becoming one.

That's what I mean when I say: No man is an island. We are part of a vast continent, of an infinity, on an eternity, beginningless, endless. To know it brings great rejoicing, obviously, because to know it means there is no death, to know it means you have been here forever and you will be here forever. To know it means your inner purity is absolutely virgin, it has not been polluted. Thousands of lives have happened but it has not polluted to you. Those lives have been just dreams. You have dreamed many dreams in the night but in the morning you are not polluted by your dreams. You may have been a murderer in the dream or you

may have been a mahatma in the dram -- it doesn't matter. whether you were a mahatma or a murderer, in the morning you find both were dreams, both were false and your reality has remained unaffected. Many stories we have lived, many dramas we have played. Many roles we have passed through, but this is the miracle that we are absolutely unaffected, we are virgin. Our inner purity is incorruptible.

Meditation will give you a taste of that incorruptible purity, of that incorruptible innocence and from there, one can jump into the ultimate, into the infinite.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005035
ShortTitle: ISLAND03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Maitena) This is your name: Ma Asti Maitena. Asti means existence. Maitena means esteemed by, loved by.

Existence care for everybody. Without existence loving us we cannot exist even for a single moment. It goes on pouring life into us
We are immensely esteemed by existence
Although we go on taking it for granted --
That's where our stupidity lies.
If we take it for grated there is no gratitude
We think as if we deserve
We think as if it is our right; in fact
We think as if we are not getting as much as we deserve, hence there is
A constant undercurrent of complaints.
This is the state of the irreligious man.

The religious man feels gratitude
Immense gratitude.
Just for sheer being he is grateful.
And once you start feeling gratefulness
There are thousand and one things
To feel grateful for.
And the more you feel grateful

The more gifts go on arriving.
Many gifts are not reaching to us
Because of our complaining mind.
If this complaining mind is put aside
All the stars are ours and all the mysteries
That existence contains are ours.

(To Rinie) -- Your name: My Dhyan Rinie. Dhyan means means Meditation. Rinie is a beautiful name; It has many meanings and all meanings are of
Significance.

The first meaning is pure, purity.

Man needs a pure heart to commune with existence.
The heart becomes pure
When the mind is no more dominant within you.
Till the mind dominates
The heart remains impure.
The mind clings to the heart
Like dust clinging to a mirror.
Mind is nothing but thought-dust.
Each thought is just dust and nothing else.
One has to clean all thoughts
Then purity is attained.
Purity has nothing to do with morality.
Of course, a pure heart *is* moral but
A moral person need not be pure.

A moral person is still living in his head
His morality is still a domination of the head.
The head is saying, 'Do this, don't do that.'
And the head is very calculative:
It calculates about this world
It calculates bout the other too.
It does not know purity because
it is not innocent, hence remember:
Morality does not lead to purity,
The vice versa is not true.
Purity certainly leads to mortality
But first comes purity, then morality follows.

And the second meaning is clean
Spotlessly clean.

Mind is cunning, it cannot be clean.
It is crafty, it is continuously playing tricks
With others and with oneself -- it is a politician.
Heart is love and only love can be clean.
Diplomacy is bound to be dirty.

The third meaning is crystal.

Gurdjieff used to say, 'Unless a man
Becomes crystalized, he has no soul.'
If he was giving you the name, he would have
Simply jumped upon the word 'crystal', because
That contains his whole philosophy.

Ordinarily a man is a crowd, fragments --
He is not one, he is many, he is multi-psychic
And that is his misery:
There is constant war inside
All the fragments are fighting for supremacy.
And this is how our whole life is wasted:
Our all energies go down the drain
And man needs a single centre of being
And that is crystallization.

Meditation brings crystallization
It melts the many fragments
Into one integral whole.
And there are other three meanings also:
Beauty, grace and devotion -- they are by-products.

One who is pure, clean and crystallized
He is bound to be beautiful.
A tremendous inner beauty arises
And it radiates outside. Life becomes graceful.
All ugliness and meanness disappears
One starts enjoying sharing whatsoever one has
One is always ready to share and give
Just for giving's sake.
And the ultimate consequence of all this process
Is devotion: one comes to know what devotion is.

Devotion means the feeling
That god surrounds you;, that god is everywhere
That you are within and without, full of god
Everything is overflowing with god!
Seeing it, feeling it --
What you can do, except surrender!
That surrender is devotion.
And all these things
Can become possible through meditation.
Meditation is the magic key.

(To Gebhard) -- This is your name: Swami Atit Gebhard. Atit means go beyond, surpass, because Gebhard is a dangerous word. It means the gift of being hard.

Hitherto humanity has praised hardness very much
Particularly in man.
For centuries man *has* been a male chauvinist pig!
He has praised all that is aggressive, cruel
Violent, warlike, and
He has condemned all that is feminine.
And it is because of this
A great problem has arisen. The problem is:
All that is beautiful is feminine
And if you condemn the feminine
Then the beautiful disappears from the world.
And we have struggled hard
To destroy the beautiful.
The ugly has dominated the beautiful
And he hard has been praised against the soft.
By becoming a sannyasin
You have to change all priorities.

Lao Tzu says, 'Don't be hard like a rock
But be soft like water.'
He calls his way of life the watercourse way.
And he says, 'Ultimately the soft
Wins over the hard,
The rock will disappear one day.
Let the water go on falling on it
And the rock will be reduced to sand.'
Of course, right now you cannot see it happening
It will take time
But the rock cannot destroy the water.
For that one needs a little deeper insight.
A longer vision, a bigger perspective.
And we are very short-sighted,
We only see so far.
Because of this shortsightedness
The rock seems to be worth choosing, not water.
Those who have seen reality
Into true perspective of eternity
They say something totally different.

Let softness be the gift.

A soldier needs to be hard
An sannyasin needs to be soft.
A soldier needs to be aggressive
Violent, destructive.

A sannyasin needs to be just the opposite:
Receptive, loving.
A sannyasin basically lives in a kind of let-go.

So go beyond your old name.
It is good, so I am keeping the old
So it will remind you that
You have to go beyond it.
And I am adding the new too
That you have to go beyond.
Your name has both, your past and your future.
Not only your past but the past of humanity
And not only your future
But the future of humanity.
We have to absorb feminine qualities.
The woman has to be accepted.
Without the woman man is half
Just as woman is half without the man.
And when both energies meet and mingle
They are not opposites, they are complementaries.
And they help and a higher synthesis arises.
The effort to live in a man-oriented world
Has failed, utterly failed.
Our whole history is a history of failure.
Now we have to try something else.
It is time we should try -- if we don't try
Then humanity's future *is* doomed.
We have come to a cul-de-sac.
Man and woman have to merge their energies
Into one so that we can have a human world
Neither male-oriented nor female-oriented
Neither a patriarchy nor a matriarchy --
Simple human.
And that's my effort here.
My sannyasins have to become
Heralds of a new age, of a new man.

(To Sylvie) -- This is your name: Ma Subhadro.
Subhadro means grace.

Grace is beauty of the inner.
It filters out too but it originates
At the very centre of your being.
And slowly slowly it starts radiating
Through your mind, through your body
But it is not *of* the body
It comes from somewhere deeper than the body.
It is not of the mind either.

There are physically beautiful people
We give them awards -- a Miss Universe.
There are psychologically beautiful people
We give them Nobel prizes.
But we have not yet recognized
A spiritually beautiful person.
We have not been able to ignore them
But we have not been able to recognize them.
We have crucified them, that's why I say
We have not been able to ignore them.
We have poisoned then, killed them, murdered them
We have done all kinds of thing
That is their reward.
but it doesn't matter to a spiritual person.
He rejoices even in his death.
One who has attained to grace
Rejoices in everything
Even the darkest night is not dark for him,
It is luminous.
Even the thorn is transformed into his vision
In a flower.

Grace cannot be cultivated, obviously.
You can go to the beautician for the body
You can go to the universities for the mind
but for the inner grace
You will have to go inwards.
Buddhas can only point the way
They can only give you vague hints
Not specific programmes
Because the inner journey is a mysterious journey
No maps can be made
No fixed programmes can be given
Because each individual
Has to travel in a different way
And each individual
Has to go in a different inner world
Because each individual
Has a unique inner territory.

Meditation is the only way that brings you
To grace, in inner beauty, it inner realization.
But once attained
Your whole life becomes flooded with it.
Then whatsoever you touch turns into gold.

(To Herbert) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Vinamaro.
Deva means divine. Vinamaro means humbleness.

Humbleness is never a human achievement
It cannot be by its very nature.
If it is your achievement, the ego will pretend
That 'I have achieved humbleness,'
And that is a contradiction.
The ego will say, 'Look. I have become humble.
Nobody is more humble than me.
I am the humblest person on the earth.'
And the ego can go on playing the game.

Just few days before, Pope Paul
Played the drama of being Jesus:
He carried the corss to a hill nearby the Vatican
And thousands of people followed him
And he touched the feet of a poor beggar
Washed the feet and kissed the feet --
And this is pure exhibitionism.
This is showing that 'Look, how humble am I.
Nobody is more humble than me.'
But it is all drama, it is only for the show.

Real humbleness comes as a gift from god.
All that man can do is an effort to understand
The ways of the ego -- that's all.
One can watch how the ego functions
One can see its cunning and subtle strategies
Tactics, its trips,
And one can watch it in all possible ways.
And the miracle is: The more you become aware
Of its strategies and tricks and trips
The more and more those trips
And tricks and strategies start evaporating.
Just be sheer awareness this miracle happens
And one day suddenly, there is no ego
And in that moment something from the beyond
Descends in you as a gift, just as a shower.
You cannot say 'I am humble,' you can simply say
'I am no more, humbleness has happened.'
You cannot claim it as your own achievement.

Meditation helps you
To become aware of the ways of the ego
And then everything else can be left to god.

(To William) -- Deva Yogen. Deva means divine;

Yogen means meeting -- meeting with the divine.

It is possible any moment; there is no particular
Fixed moment for it to happen
Hence it is unpredictable -- it can happen right now.
All that is needed is the courage to drop the ego.
Whatsoever time one wants to take
To gather courage to drop the ego
That is the time that the meeting
Has to be postponed for that time only.
Once you are ready to drop the ego
To lose your identity,
To say totally with the heart
'I am no more' -- suddenly, god is!
It is a very strange meeting.

Ordinarily in a meeting two persons are needed.
This is a very strange meeting.
This meeting happens only when one is absent.
If two are present it never happens.
Of you are there and god is there
Then it won't happen
Because you will be the barrier.
If you are not there then it happens.
In your absence the barrier falls
The block disappears
Suddenly you are one with god
There is nothing to divide, nothing to separate.
It is like a dewdrop
Slipping from a lotus leaf into the lake.

Be a dewdrop -- allow yourself
To slip from the lotus leaf
Don't cling to the lotus leaf.
This buddhafield is only a lake
Sannyas is only a lotus leaf
You are a dewdrop on the lotus leaf
Don't cling! Slip!
And go dancing, go singing, die into the lake!
And immediately *you* are no more but god is.
And that's what you in reality are>
You are that -- 'Tat-tvam-asi'
That is one of the greatest statements ever made;
Thou art that.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005045
ShortTitle:	ISLAND04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Iris) -- Your name: Ma Iris. Iris is a beautiful
Name; it means rainbow.

In Greek mythology
The rainbow represents the messenger of gods
Because it is a bridge between man and god.
It joins the earth and heaven
And it is seven-colored.
Man also has seven planes of being.
Existence is seven-layered and the rainbow
Connects existence in every dimension.

My sannyasin has to be a multi-colored
Multi-dimensional person -- not one-dimensional.
The ancient idea of monks and nuns
Was one-dimensional.
they were escapists, they were avoiding life.
My sannyasin has to live in the life
With all its sweetness and bitterness
With all its days and nights
With all its summers and winters.
My sannyasin has to taste everything
Nothing has to be left untasted, unexperienced.
Only when one experiences life in its totality
One becomes aware of god; hence rainbow
Is also symbolic of *my* approach towards life.

(To Hette) -- This is your name: Swami Veet Hette.
Veet means going beyond. Hette is a dangerous name.
It means dispute, conflict.

And a sannyasin is to go beyond all dispute
And beyond all conflict.
People are continuously in dispute
About everything:
They are in dispute with others
They are in dispute with themselves,
Quarreling is their very style of life.
They are in conflict with others
And they are in conflict with themselves.
Even the so-called saints don't drop conflict.
On the contrary; they escape from the world
To escape from conflict with others.
That is easy -- you can escape from the world.
And when there is nobody else to fight with
Of course, you cannot fight with others
But then your whole energy turns upon yourself.
Your whole violence turns upon yourself.

Hence the so-called saints
Are more in inner conflict
Than the ordinary people because
The ordinary people have at least a division.
A major part of their life
Is wasted in fighting with others.
Only a minor energy remains to fight with oneself
Very little, not more than five per sent.
But the saint
Has hundred per cent energy available
And what to do with that energy?
He knows only one way
And that is to put the energy into fight:
He starts fighting with himself
He becomes destructive, self-destructive.
He does violence to himself
He becomes a masochist, he tortures himself.
And it is a very ugly fact of the history
That we have respected these pathological people
For centuries.

And of we respect these people, of course
We try to imitate them.
If we respect them, they become our ideals.
Somehow we would like to live
Their way of life one day.
And whatsoever we can do in our own small way

We try to do.

My sannyasin has to drop,
Not the world, but conflict itself.
He has to transform his energy
From conflict into harmony
From dispute into trust.
Life is too short to waste it in dispute
It is too short to waste it in fighting
This small bit of energy what we have got
Has to be transformed into a celebration because
Theirs is the kingdom of god.
But celebration is possible
Only when all conflict has been dropped.
So don't fight with others
And don't fight with yourself -- stop fighting!
Start loving! Love is my message.

(To Diethelm) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Diethelm.
Deva means god or more exactly, godliness. Diethelm
Means protector.
Or if ;you really want
to be very close to the truth
Then godliness is our protection.
We are continuously protected by divine energy
In every possible way, because we are part of it.
No man is an island -- separate, apart.
We are part of the whole,
Intrinsic part of the whole.
The whole takes every care
Just we have to learn to trust.

The more we trust
The more care flows from the whole.
The more we distrust
We stop the care that was flowing towards us.
Our distrust closes us, our trust opens us.
If we distrust we live in fear
And we live in darkness and we live in misery.
If we trust we live in joy, we live in bliss
We live in light; life becomes
A non-serious affair, it becomes laughter.
Then it has a beauty and tremendous grandeur
And utter splendor, indescribable in words
Inexpressible in language --
It can only be experienced.

And the whole secret is in a single word 'trust'.
Trust existence and you will be able

To taste the greatest joys of your life
The ultimate peaks of bliss.

(To Wim) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Wim.
Dhyan means meditation. Wim means resolution,
Unwavering, absolute determination.

Meditation is possible only
When one takes a jump into absolute commitment.
It is not possible
If you are only curious about it.
It is possible only
If you risk everything, if you risk all.
The curious person cannot risk anything.
He simply wants to know
But he does not want to get involved.
He wants to know from the outside.
He does not want to become a participant
Because to become a participant is risky.
First he wants to become sure.

One cannot move into the world of meditation
in a lukewarm way.
One has to boil at the hundred degree heat
Only then there is evaporation.
And meditation is a kind of evaporation.
You evaporate. What is left is totally
Something new that you had never known before
That it ever existed
You had not even suspected about it.
The old is gone, completely gone
And something absolutely new has arrived.
There is a discontinuity.
It is not continuous with the old that's why I call
Meditation is the only revolution.
All other revolutions are only called revolutions,
They are reformations.
They are just renovating the old building.
Meditation is dismantling the whole old building
And creating a totally new house, totally new
Which has no connection with the old.
It does not even resemble with the old.
For that certainly, great resolution is needed.

When the intensity is total
Meditation can happen in a single moment.

Sannyas means you are becoming committed

Your are becoming involved
You are no more a spectator now,
Your are becoming a participant
In a tremendous journey of the unknown.
Even the courage to become a sannyasin
Is something very precious because it is
The most significant decision of one's life.
It is an effort to change the mundane into sacred.

(To Ilene) -- This is your name: Ma Devagarbha.
Devagarbha means pregnant with god.

Everybody is pregnant with god --
We may know, we may not know
but god exists in us as a potentiality.
We can make it a reality any time we decide.
It is only a question of deciding
Of being decisive.
A wavering mind can't help
Otherwise one moment one thinks one thing
Another moment one thinks another thing.

A rabbi was being interviewed.
The old rabbi has died
And the synagogue needed a new rabbi.
The committee asked the rabbi,
'Are you capable of taking decisions?'
He said, 'Sometimes yes, sometimes no.'
But that's how the mind works.

Sannyas is something of the heart
Not of the mind.
When it is of the mind it is of no value
When it is of the heart
It is the most valuable thing in life
Because when it is of the heart
You start moving towards transforming
Your potential into the actual
You start becoming more and more aware
Of what you are and what you can be.

Every being, howsoever fast asleep and snoring
Is a god incarnate:
He needs only a little awakening
Just a little shaking
A little cold water thrown into his eyes.
But the ultimate decision is always yours.

I can throw cold water in your eyes --
That's what I go on doing.
And in a winter morning it hurts
And nobody want to get up: One wants to have
A little more sleep, just few minutes,
And the mind goes on postponing.
Few minutes more -- that's how we have lived
For many lives -- postponing, postponing.
We have not lived
We have been only postponing life.

By becoming a sannyasins one is taking a decision
That 'Now no more postponement.
We want to live right now.
We want to transform our being *this* very moment
And we are bent upon it.
And this can happen
Only though your own decision.
Outer help is possible
But without inner decision, no help is of any help
Because a person may be awake
And still may continue to hide behind the blanket
Keep his eyes closed.
And it is easy to wake up a man who is asleep
It is very difficult to wake up a man
Who is awake and pretending to be asleep.
It is almost impossible.

And this happens many time to sannyasins:
when they wake up for the first time
They don't want to recognize the fact
So they go on keeping their eyes closed.
They go on hoping that those dreams
That have disappeared, may come back again.
They were beautiful dreams, sweet dreams.
They toss and turn, they pull the blanket
They go underneath the blanket
They pretend that they are fast asleep
They pretend to snore.
But once you are a sannyasin
I am *really* after you.
So be aware of it from the very beginning.

(To Angelo) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Punito.
Deva means divine; Punito means purity -- divine purity.

It is achieved when you have accepted
The failure of all human effort.

When you have accepted that
'There is no way for me to know the truth, ' that
'Whatsoever I do is bound to go wrong,'
Because the doer itself is the greatest fallacy
And anything that comes out of the ego --
And that is our doer --
Leads into more and more fallacies.
When this is recognized
When this is clearly seen, one stops all efforts
One becomes still, effortless
One stops all searching, all seeking
And when everything is still
Something from the beyond descends in our being
Floods our being.
That is divine purity, that is divine bliss.

There are thousand and one names for it
You can call it enlightenment, salvation
God realization, self-realization
But one thing is absolutely certain
That man has to accept his total failure
Only then surrender happens.
In that surrender the ego disappears.
And out of that surrender is victory.

(To Roberto) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Sagaro.
Deva means divine. Sagaro means ocean.

Man appears from the outside
Just like a small drop
but from the inside he is totally different.
The inside view is that of an ocean.
From the outside we appear like small dewdrops
Because only our body is visible.
But from the inside when one is rooted
And centered into one's being
When in deep silence the clarity happens
When in deep meditation
One is able to seek uncloudedly
When all smoke of desires and thoughts disappears
When the mirror is absolutely clean
And it reflects that ;which is, then suddenly
One becomes aware of one's consciousness
Not of one's body.
In fact one forgets one's body in that moment.
Not only the body, but the mind is also forgotten.
In that moment one comes to know
The unbounded consciousness.
That unbounded consciousness

That oceanic consciousness, is our true being
That's what we are. We are not what we appear.
So don't be deceived by the appearance
Don't decide by looking in the mirror who you are
Because the mirror can only reflect the physical.
You will have to cleanse the inner mirror
And then only you will know how vast you are.
You are as vast as the universe itself.

That's why Jesus says, 'I and my father are one.'
That is a very old way of saying.
In the East mystics have used
Far more contemporary language.
The Upanishadas say, 'Thou art that.'
Mansoor says, 'I am the truth, I am God.'
And he does not mean the ordinary I.
That I is left behind, log before; in fact
Mansoor is not saying anything on his own.
It is god himself declaring through him
It is the ocean itself roaring.
Of course the ocean roars though the waves
There is no other way for the ocean
To express itself.
All the mystics are just waves in the ocean
Different waves, different expressions
But the message is the same.
That is the meaning of your name.
You have to make it also your experience.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005055
ShortTitle:	ISLAND05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Dolf) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Dolf.
Anand means bliss. Dolf means courageous spirit.

Bliss is only for the courageous
The coward is destined to live in misery.
He cannot get out of it
Not that misery clings to him
But just the contrary: he clings to misery.
The coward is a clinger
He always clings to whatsoever it is
He is afraid to let go anything
Even though it is misery.
His reasoning is that
Whatsoever is known, will-known is good and
whatsoever is unknown is fearful, makes him scared.
He always chooses the known
And rejects the unknown.

Misery is known, bliss is unknown.
Matter is known, god is unknown.
Science is known, religion is unknown.
It is only for the courageous spirit
To go beyond the known
And to have a taste of the unknown.

(To Uli) -- This is your name: Swami Svatmo Uli.
Svatmo means of the self. Uli means a noble ruler.

To rule others is ignoble
To rule others is violence
The rule others is inhuman because
It destroys the other, his freedom, his dignity
Because it reduces the other
From a human being into a thing.
Unless you reduce the other into a thing
You are never in the possession of him.
To be in total possession
You have to destroy his soul.
This is the ugliest act in life one can do
Hence the real ruler never rules others.
He rules himself, he is a master of himself.
His kingdom is not of this world
His kingdom is not of the outside
His kingdom is of the inner.

(To Renate) -- Your name: Ma Renate. This is a
Beautiful name. It exactly defines sannyas,
Renate means born anew -- and that's what sannyas
Is all about.

It is a process of rebirth
Of becoming twice-born.
The first birth only gives you
A possibility, a potential, an opportunity.
The second birth makes the potential actual
Transforms the possible into the real.
Only the second birth
Makes the first birth meaningful.
Without the second
The fist is a lost opportunity.
With the second the opportunity is fulfilled
You have risen to the occasion
You have accepted the challenge of life.

The first birth ends into death
The second birth knows no death at all.
It leads you into eternal life.
It is the real birth because
It is the beginning of real life.

(To Adelheid) -- This is your name: Ma Abhinava.
Abhinava means the new one.

From this moment
Disconnect yourself from the past.
Start counting your life from this moment.
After one year you will be only one year old.
The life that has passed before
Was just a dream phenomenon.
Now you have to awaken
You have to become more alert
More watchful, more conscious -- that's the work
A sannyasin has to do upon himself;
It is the most beautiful work.
Incredible are the results of it
The rewards are unbelievable.
Once you have started moving
Towards being more conscious
You become more loving, you become more blissful
You become more divine!
For the first time you start feeling that life is a great gift, a benediction from god.

And a great thankfulness arises in the heart.
That is true prayer.

(To Thomas) -- This is your name: Swami Tathagato.

Tathagato is one of the names given to Gautam the Buddha. It means one who lives in the suchness of life, who accepts whatsoever is the case. who accepts everything totally.

Even death is absolutely accepted because
His trust in existence is infinite --
It knows no bounds, it is unconditional.
It is the highest peak of meditation.
To accept all -- all the sweetness of life
And all the bitterness of life
With equanimity, choicelessly
With no like, no dislike --
Once this starts happening you become a rejoicing
You become a serenity, you become utter silence;
And a silence which is not dead
A silence which sings, a silence which dances.
A silence which is not empty.
A silence which is over full.

This is going to be your method:
Learn to accept life as it comes.
When something happens, accept it.
When it disappears, accept it.
When pleasure comes, accept it.
When it evaporates, accept it.
And the same with pain: remain non-judgmental,
Just a silent witness to all.
This is the most profound secret
Of all the buddhas, of all the awakened ones.

(To Kathleen) -- This is your name: Ma Arihanto.
Arihanto is also a name of Gautam the Buddha.
Arihanto means one who has conquered all his enemies.

There are two kinds of enemies; the first category
Consists of enemies who are outside you.
Buddha conquers them.
The awakened person conquers them:
Because he drops his enmity
Because he no more thinks of them as enemies --
That is his victory.
They may still think him as the enemy but

For him there is no enemy at all in the world.
He is friendly to everything.
That's why Jesus could say
In the last moments of his life
'Father, forgive these people
Because they know not what they are doing.'
He is praying for those who are crucifying him.
This is the meaning of Arihanto, first meaning:
Conquering the outer enemies
Not that they are conquered in the ordinary way
Not in the way of Alexander the great
But in a totally different way
They are no more enemies.
The enlightened person
Has no enmity towards anybody.

And there is a deeper meaning also
The second category:
He has conquered all his inner enemies --
The ego, the greed, the anger, the jealousy,
All those inner enemies.
They consist in fact of one
And the name of that one enemy
Which is hidden behind all these faces
Is unconsciousness -- He has conquered it
By becoming absolutely conscious.
He is full of light
There is no darkness any more.
He is only consciousness
There is no unconscious in him
Hence inside all the enemies have disappeared.
From the outside he has dropped all enmity.
He is arihanto -- he has conquered all the enemies.
The whole existence is his friend
And he is a friend to the whole of existence.
He is a lover hand he loves unconditionally.

(To Sylvie) -- This is your name: Ma Vijayo. Vijayo
Means the victorious one.

There is only one victory worth achieving
And that is of becoming conscious
Of becoming more meditative, of becoming
More silent, calm and quiet and collected.
All other victories are false, pseudo.
They don't have any meaning.
Money, power, prestige -- they are all playthings
They are not for people
Who are really intelligent

They are for the stupid ones: Stupid ones
Also need few things to keep them occupies
Otherwise they will create more nuisance.
But the really intelligent person soon becomes
Disinterested into all that nonsense.
He starts moving inwards
He starts enquiring 'Who am I?'
He starts digging deep within his own being
To find his center.
And the day the center is found
One is victorious because one has overcome death.
Once you know who you are there is no death --
That is true victory.

(To Kirsten) -- This is your name: Ma Samudro. Samudro means the oceanic.

One should not think in terms of limits one should get rid of all ideas of limitations, that's the whole phenomenon of sannyas. Knowing that "I am not the body," is the beginning of a great pilgrimage. Then knowing that "I am not the mind either," is a further step; then finally knowing that "I am not even my feeling," is the last step. In these three steps the journey is over because on the fourth step you discover your being. And that is vast, infinite as vast as the ocean, as vast as the sky. To experience it is to experience god. And to experience it is to exercise bliss, ecstasy. That is the only experience worth trying for; all else is just sheer wastage, wastage of a great opportunity in which one can find the real treasure. And one goes on collecting seashells and colored stones on the seabeach while the treasure is within you, the kingdom of god is within you.

So drop thinking in terms of limitations so that you find more and more that you are closer to the unlimited being, to the infinite being.

(To Frederike) -- This is your name: Ma Arpano. Arpano means the surrendered one.

All that I ask is -- give your ego to me -- nothing else. And the ego is your misery, your problem, your anguish. Just give it to me and forget all about it. Once you can gather the courage to give the ego to the master, all the problems that have been following you; and you have never been able to solve any of them, simply evaporate because the very root is cut. That is the meaning of Arpano; let it also become your experience.

Sannyas is true only when you are ready to offer your ego to me. And I don't ask for anything else, I am asking only for the ugly in you, the pathological in you, the psychotic in you, the mad in you. The real master only demands your madness, and once you have given your madness, sanity arises of its own accord. It is your self-nature, nobody can give it to you. Just the arbitrary has to be removed and the natural starts growing of its own accord. Only the rocks have to be removed and the stream of your consciousness starts flowing.

(To Johan) -- Just look at me. Good.
-- Osho, just now I have so many resistance.
-- Mm?
-- Just now I have so many resistances happening.
-- They all will disappear -- everybody has them!
No need to worry about them. When you are ready to take sannyas, that means you have already overcome a great resistance, one of the greatest. The remaining one are small ones, they are not that big. And once you are a sannyasin, then I stat hitting you. Unless you are a sannyasins, I resist myself! I am very polite!... very loving, seductive! Once you are a sannyasin, then I come into my true colors! -- you don't be worried.

This is your name: Swami Anandmurti. Anand means
Bliss; Murti means image of -- image of bliss.

That's what we are potentially bound to be.
But we go astray, we become something else.
We become that which we are not
We become that which nature has not provided for
Hence the misery
Because we become schizophrenic, we become double.
One is our natural self
Which remains hidden behind the artificial self.
The artificial self is the ego and the real self
We have completely forgotten.
We have become so much identified
With the artificial.
Once in a while we have glimpses of the real
Because howsoever we forget it
We cannot destroy it -- the artificial is artificial
And the real *is* real.
The real is going to abide
The artificial is just a make-believe.
We are miserable because of the artificial self
Otherwise we are pure bliss
But we are living double lives.

A schizophrenic fell in love with a woman
And asked the woman, 'Kiss me twice --
I am schizophrenic!'
But that is the situation of everybody.
And even if you go to the psychiatrists
They are even in a far worse mess.

One schizophrenic went to a psychiatrist
And he said, 'Help me! I am always thinking
I am two persons.'
The psychoanalyst looked over the room
And said, 'All four of you?'

Everybody is split
And the split is there for the simple reason that
We have become too much identified with the false
And the false is the top layer,
Easily available, just on the circumference.

And the real is far deeper -- you have to dig it
It needs effort, arduous effort, patient effort.
And grat insistence, determination, resolution
That 'I am bound to find it,'

That 'I have to find it,'
That 'I cannot live without finding it.'
Unless it becomes a question of life and death
One never finds it.
But you have some in the right hands.
Nothing to be worried.
-- How long will you be here?
-- I go home about three days and then I will come back in November or December.
-- Come back in November, December. And by that time I will be sharpening my sword and ...
(inaudible) Come back! Good.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005065
ShortTitle:	ISLAND06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Grazia) -- This is your name: Ma Deva Grazia.
Deva means divine. Grazia means grace.

Beauty is human, grace is divine.
Beauty is earthly, it is of the body, of the form
Grace is of the spirit, of the formless
It is unearthly;; it can appear on the earth
but is does not belong to the earth.
It happens only when one is ready
To receive god into one's heart --
To a Jesus, to a Buddha, to a Lao Tzu.
Once you become empty of yourself
God rushes in, fills you, starts overflowing
Because we are too small and he is so vast.
That overflowing divineness
Is felt as grace by others.
Something starts radiating

From the person whose heart is full of god.
Only those who are utterly blind
May not be able to see it, but if they have even
Just a little bit of intelligence
They will be able to feel it.
And grace is not something that can be proved
Because it is immaterial, immeasurable.
Science can have no approach, it is not an object.
Hence if somebody wants to deny
It is very easy to deny; to say that Jesus is mad
Not god-possessed, but simply insane
Is very easy; it can be proved.
But to prove that he is god-possessed
it almost impossible, because even god cannot be proved.
Cannot be proved -- How a man of god can be proved?
Jesus can only be felt
And that's the function of being a disciple:
Allowing yourself to feel the grace
Of the one who has tasted it.
Seeing through the eyes a the master
Feeling through his hands -- that is the only way
To have an indirect proof that god exists.
Once you have fallen in love
with the grace of a master
Your life changes radically
but one has to be available and
One has to be courageous to die to the past
So that the new can be born in you.

(To Christiano) -- Your name: Swami Christiano.
It is a beautiful name but for centuries has been
Misinterpreted. It has been given a wrong meaning.

Almost in all the languages
Something parallel to Christiano exists
And everywhere with the wrong meaning.
The meaning given in the dictionaries is:
A follower of Christ -- which is absolutely wrong.
A lover of Christ, not a follower of Christ --
That is the true meaning.
A follower is very ordinary thing.
There is a grat distance
Between the follower and the followed.
In politics it is okay
There are followers *and* the leaders.
In religion
There are not leaders and no followers;
There are the awakened ones and their lovers.
People who have fallen in love with them.
Following is very ordinary
Following means you are convinced logically

That what Christ is saying is right,
but this is only an intellectual conviction.

A lover means you are convinced
Not intellectually, not through the head
But through the heart.
You have felt the poetry of Jesus
You have experienced his tremendous quality
That he brings to the world of the beyond.
You have tasted
Something of the farther shore in him
You have imbibed his spirit: it is not a question
Of intellectual conviction at all.
Because one who is intellectually convinced
Can be unconvinced very easily.
If you have few arguments
Which prove that Christ is right
then those arguments can be criticized.
Those arguments can be destroyed.
Logic is a double-edged sword --
It is very easy to destroy any argument
And once your arguments are destroyed
Your doubts will arise.

A follower can become a doubter any moment.
Just a small logic is enough to create doubt.
For example, those who were followers of Jesus
Were waiting that he will do some miracle
When he was crucified -- it was obvious
Very obvious to the followers:
If he can raise the dead
If he can cure the blind
Why he cannot do a miracle
When his own life is concerned?
They were there waiting
That some great miracle is going to happen --
It did not happen, all their arguments collapsed.
They became convinced
they were following a charlatan:
Jesus died and ordinary man.

They went home -- happy in a way
That a burden has fallen from their heads
They are free from this man.
No need to waste any more time with this man.

When the body of Jesus
Was brought down from the cross

All those followers were not there.
Three women were there to bring his body down.
This is not just coincidence because
Those three women were not followers --
They were lovers.
It was not a question of being convinced.
It was a question of love! -- love needs no proofs.
In fact they felt more love for this man because
He was so humble, so simple, so ordinary
Such a non-egoist -- he died like an ordinary man.
These are not followers, these are livers.
Hence my meaning of your name is
A lover of Christ.

And then one more thing has to be understood:
A follower of Christ
Cannot be a follower of Buddha -- obviously
Because both the philosophies
Are different, totally different.
A follower of Christ
Cannot be a follower of Lao Tzu -- it is impossible
To make any syntheses out of these two
Unique persons.
But a lover of Christ can be a lover of Buddha
Can be a lover of Zarathustra
Can be a lover of Lao Tzu.
Love is vast enough to contain contradictions
Love is vast enough to contain inconsistencies.

Mind is a very small phenomenon.
So be a lover of Christ
Then there is no problem -- you can also love me!
But if you are a followers of Christ
If you are a Christian, then there is difficulty
Then you cannot be a sannyasin.
So change the meaning, at least in your heart
Drop the idea of being a follower.
You are not a follower of either, just a lover.
To be a lover is beautiful
To be a follower is ugly
To be a follower is political
To be a lover is religious.

(To Fritz) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Fritz.
Anand means bliss; Fritz means peace - a blissful peace.

Peace alone is not enough, neither bliss alone is enough. Bliss alone can become feverish, it can lose its cool. It can become too hot, unbearably hot. That has happened to many people. Those who have tried to reach bliss without ever making any preparation for peace; a great difficulty arises later on. When bliss

starts happening, they fall in a kind of swoon, they fall unconscious. This used to happen even to a man like Ramakrishna; and the simple reason was that he had never prepared himself for peace. He had prepared only for bliss. He worked hard in prayer, but he never meditated. His whole effort was towards prayer. It is through prayer that he attained to bliss, but the bliss was so much, that he would fall unconscious for hours, even for days - once for thirteen days continuously. He was in an unconscious state, like a coma. The physiologists would say, "It is a coma." The doctors were absolutely certain it was a coma. It was not a coma at all; it was simply too much, and the body was not ready and the mind was not ready. It was as if a big voltage was going through a wire which was not meant for so big a voltage. It will go berserk. He had to learn the art of peace very late in his life.

Bliss alone is dangerous. It is excitement, ecstasy, but too hot; it is sun energy. Peace alone is also dangerous. There have been people who have tried for peace. They become so peaceful that they are almost cold, dead. The Jaina monks have done it for centuries in India. Their whole effort is for peace. Bliss they avoid - they think, the very desire for bliss is something lower; the desire for peace is higher. They become peaceful, very peaceful; in fact so peaceful that they are like a corpse. Their peace is the peace of a cemetery, not the peace of a garden where flowers are blooming and birds are singing and butterflies are flying - not a peace that is alive and dancing.

My effort here is to avoid these extremes and to create a higher synthesis of both, a synchronicity between these two. One should be peaceful. And one should grow simultaneously; both the qualities in one's being. So peace will help you to contain more and more bliss, and bliss will help you to remain warm, alive, dancing, singing, celebrating.

This is going to be your work: attain to a blissful peace or a peaceful bliss.

(To Regina) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Daya.
Anand means bliss. Daya means compassion.

Compassion without bliss is a cultivated quality.
It is a duty: We are taught
From our very childhood to be compassionate --
To the poor, to the suffering
To the ill, to the starving.
This is a morally that is taught
It is a kind of conditioning.
If you don't feel compassionate towards a beggar
Your own conscience starts pricking you.
In fact you are always in a double-bind:
If you give something to the beggar
You know, this is not right
This is helping people to beg.
This is not solving their problem.
If you don't give anything
Then your conscience says
You are not being compassionate.
You are not being human.
So whatever you do, you are in trouble.
If you give him something you feel bed
That he has exploited ;you; if you don't give
A bad taste in the mouth, a bitterness is felt
You start being angry at yourself
You start condemning yourself
That you are a miser or something.
I don't teach this kind of compassion.

Compassion to me arises out of bliss
It is not a duty, it is bliss radiating.
It has nothing to do with the person
To who you are being compassionate.
It has something to do with your inner being.
You are overflowing with love
That you want to share.
It is coincidental that the other is in need.
Even if the other is not in need
Still you will be compassionate.
He may not need your money
But you can hold his hand and sit by his side.
You can hug him -- who is not in need of a hug?
Who will not appreciate
Just a small gesture of love?
He may not be in need of money but
You can give him a rose flower -- Who is so rich
That he does not need a rose flower?
So it is not a question
Whether the other needs or not.
The basic, the most fundamental thing is
Whether you have more energy than you need
So that you can share it.

Bliss releases tremendous energy
Inexhaustible energy -- you can go on sharing.
In fact the more you share, the more you have it.

(To Klaus-Peter) -- This is your name: Swami Sahajanand. Sahajanand means spontaneous bliss.

Bliss cannot be achieved through effort. Through effort we can remove the barriers that prevent bliss from happening, but we cannot achieve bliss through efforts. That is a very significant point to be always remembered: Bliss is our self-nature; hence it cannot be achieved. It is already the case, but we are missing it because there are a few barriers which are preventing it from flowing. Those barriers have to be removed.

All spiritual work consists in removing the barriers, in removing the rocks. Once the rocks are removed, the river of bliss starts flowing. It is waiting there, just knocking on your doors: Open the doors! It is like the sun has risen but you are sitting in you room in darkness. You cannot make the sun rise - that is beyond you. But you can open your doors or you can keep you doors shut; that is within you power. If you can keep you doors shut you will remain in darkness. If you open the doors and the windows, suddenly the sun comes dancing in!

So is the case with bliss. It is something spontaneous - not a by-product of effort.

But effort is needed for something else - to open the door, to open the windows. And maybe we have not opened the doors and windows for many lives. We have even forgotten where they are. So we have to search for them. And it is not going to be easy to open them, because they have not been opened for so long. Maybe there are locks on them, we have lost the keys. Or even if the keys are available, the locks have gathered so much rust that those keys don't work - so there is much work to be done, but it is all negative work.

As far as bliss is concerned, it is our self-nature. No positive work is needed to achieve it, only a few negative approaches. This is one of the most ancient dilemmas faced by all the mystics: how to approach bliss - via positiva or via negativa ? Those who have tried via positiva live only in imagination. They have never reached to the true bliss. They only imagine, they hallucinate, they dream. The people who have

achieved have found it through via negativa. Bliss cannot be achieved through positive thinking. Remember it, because positive thinking has become too influential, particularly in the West. It is very childish. Bliss is achieved through negative thinking. In fact the very idea is unheard of. Nobody has written a single book called "Negative Thinking" and there are hundreds of books written on positive thinking. They are all rubbish!

No Man is an Island

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005075
ShortTitle:	ISLAND07
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Linda) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Linda.
Anand means bliss. Linda means beautiful.

Bliss is the only real beauty in existence
Everything else is superficial
Everything else is phony.
Only bliss is our ultimate truth
Only bliss is not false because
It comes from our deepest core
From the very roots of our being.
It arises out of the center.
Everything else is on the circumference
Except bliss -- hence the search for bliss:
It is really the search for one's own being,
It is the search for self-knowledge
It is the search to discover one's own nature.
The moment we know who we are, bliss happens
Or vice versa: The moment we are blissful
We know who we are.
Bliss is the taste of our being, the flavour
The fragrance of our being.
And once the bliss has happened --

And everybody is entitled for it
It is everybody's birthright...
If it doesn't happen, only we are responsible:
We are not searching and seeking for it
We are not really interested
Involved into the search,
We are not intense enough to go into the depth.
We talk about it but we don't risk anything.
Sannyas is the first step
Of risking for the search.
And the more you risk, the more you gain.
When one is ready to risk all, unconditionally
Immediately bliss happens.
Suddenly it starts welling up.
One's whole being becomes full of
A new kind of joy, untasted before, unknown before.
And it transforms everything:
It makes everything beautiful
It transforms everything into golden.

(To Elizabeth) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Elizabeth.
Anand means bliss. Elizabeth means consecrated to god,
Surrendered to god.

One can be surrendered to god
Out of despair or, out of bliss.
And from the outside both appear to be the same,
They are not; they are diametrically opposite.
The surrender that comes out of despair
Is of no value at all: It is no surrender,
It is failure, it is frustration.
One is doing it as the last resort
Not out of joy.
One is not going into it dancingly
One is not moving into it as a celebration.
Misery is never a bridge between you and god
And the strangest thing is that
People remember god only in misery.
When they are happy they forget all about god --
Who cares about god? For what?
They don't need, they are already happy
Things are going perfectly well.
When things are not going well
Then they start thinking of god.
They want to use god as a means
And god cannot be used as a means -- that is ugly
That is profane, that is very irreligious.

God is the ultimate end.

You can consecrate yourself
Out of joy only, out of bliss only
Then only you will not use god as a means,
There is no question of using god.
You are simply surrendering to him because
He has given you so much -- it is out of gratitude
It is out of thankfulness.
You are not asking anything
You are not desiring anything.
He has already given so much --
What can we desire?

A real religious person has no desire
To be fulfilled from god: he surrenders
In joy, in gratitude.
And that's my whole approach here
That's why I don't want to believe in god.
I want to love, to live, to laugh
To enjoy life so totally that
Out of that very enjoyment
You start becoming aware
Of the great gift that existence has given to you.
And then the natural outcome is that
A thankful starts arising out of your heart
Out of the very depths of your being --
It is not something in the head
It is not cultivated by the priests.
One cannot avoid it, it is inevitable.
If you have tasted life in its totality
If you are drunk with life

It is impossible not to feel thankful
It is impossible not to bow down to the ultimate
Not to say yes to the ultimate.
And when yes comes out of joy
It has tremendous beauty.

An sannyasin has to be blissful
And out of blissfulness, prayer
And out of prayer, the experience of god.

(To Daniel) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Jayesh.
Anand means bliss. Jayesh means the victorious one.

Bliss makes one victorious.
Money cannot make one victorious; at the most

It covers up your property
It does not make you rich, remember.
It simply helps you to forget your poverty,
That's all -- poverty remains, persists
But becomes repressed.

Wealth is a way to repress poverty
Power is a way
To repress your inferiority complex,
But you remain inferior
Power cannot make you superior.
You can become the president of a country
You can become a prime minister of a country
But you remain the same person,
Only the label changes, nothing else.
It changes nothing in you but
One can become hypnotised *by* the label.
People live by labels
People become very hypnotized by labels.

Vincent Van Gogh's paintings were not sold
So he used to give to his friends --
What else to do with the paintings?
Not even a single painting was sold.
When he died even friends
Were not ready to hang his paintings
In their sitting rooms, in their drawing rooms
Because those paintings were very strange.
To hang them there
Was thought to become a laughing stock.
Anybody will see and he will think,
'Have you gone mad or something? What is this?
What nonsense is this?'
So they will accept
Just not to hurt the feeling of Van Gogh
But they will throw the paintings in the basement
And then Van Gogh became famous when he died
And then people
Started searching for his paintings and suddenly
Paintings started coming into the drawing rooms
Of the kings and the emperors
And the prime minister and the presidents --
Even ordinary people were not ready!

One man was hanging a painting in his bathroom
Because nobody else will see except himself.
And he can tolerate it -- he is a friend of Van Gogh
And the man is dead: Just in his memory
He can suffer it.

When Van Gogh's name started becoming famous
The painting moved to the drawing room and
He was jubilant that he has a real painting.
But some critic wrote an article and proved that
It is phony, it is not true, it is not authentic
So he threw it into the basement --
The same painting.
But then there was great controversy
And other critics proved that it was authentic
Other scholars proved it was authentic.
When it was proved authentic
It came back again into the drawing room.

People live by labels! Nobody seems
To be interested in the painting itself.
The man is more concerned what others say.
And these are the power seekers:
They are always concerned what others are saying
And they completely forget who they are.
These are not the victorious people.
They may have money, they may have power
But they are poor people, very poor
They are beggars.

They real victorious people are very few.
They are the Buddhas, the awakened ones.
The are the people who have achieved bliss.
And the miracle is that
If you want to conquer the world
It is a very very arduous task because
There are so many competitors
And if you want to conquer yourself
There is no competition at all.
You can simply go in and conquer yourself --
No fight with anybody
No competition with anybody
No jealousy, no question of any politics...
But people never go inside.

Sannyas means a radical change in your life style
Turning your energies inwards
A one-hundred-eighty degree turn is needed.
And bliss *is* there, just you have to turn in.

You have to become again rooted in your being.
You have become uprooted,
That's why you are miserable.
Once you gain roots again

Into the soil of your being
There will be great greenery and great flowering
And life will become a joy.
Each moment then is so lovely, is so ecstatic
That even Alexander the Great
Will find himself poorer in comparison.
He *had* really found him poorer in comparison
When he came to India and met few mystics.
He wept! -- because he could see the point
That he has wasted his life
And these people have nothing, still
They are so blissful, so peaceful
As if they own the whole world.
And I own the whole world and I am so miserable.
So what is the point of owning the whole world?
In fact there is no point -- but it was to late.

He had gone back with a deep decision in his mind
That one he is back home
He will start pondering over the matter
Of inner journey, of inner conquest because
He has heard many stories here...
Buddha was still in the air --
Just three hundred years had passed:
Buddha was still *very* much alive.
When Alexander came, Buddha's vibe
Was still very much all over the country.
Wherever he went he found many enlightened people
Buddha had left a great chain
Of enlightened people.
And wherever he went he heard the name of Buddha
And the bliss that he had attained
And the truth and the ultimate.
He went with the decision
But he could not reach home -- he died in the middle
He never reached back home, it was too late.
Otherwise this man *had* power, *had* the energy.
If he could conquer the whole world
He could have conquered himself too,
But nobody had told him.
He was being taught by
A stupid philosopher, Plato.

He was just a philosopher, he was not a mystic.
Although he had lived with Socrates
And he had reported Socrates *very* authentically
He was a good tape recorder, but that's all,
A good computer, but that's all.
He himself was not a mystic.
He himself was in search of some mystic.
When Alexander was coming to India
He had asked him that, 'At least

Bring one sannyasin from India for me as a gift.'
But no sannyasin was ready to go.
Sannyasins are not interested in going anywhere
They are interested in going only inwards
Because that is where their real home is.
To go in and become victorious.

(To Elke) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Pakhi. Anand means bliss; pakhi means a bird -- a bliss bird.

And you look like a bird! -- just ready to be pushed out of the nest and you will be able to fly into the sky.

We have wings but we have not used them yet. And because we have not used them, we have become oblivious that they are there. And small wings are not that small; because they can cover the whole sky, their capacity is infinite, immense, immeasurable. There is nothing more beautiful than a bird on the wing.

That's what a buddha is: a bird on the wing -- containing the whole sky under his small wings. Moving towards the ultimate frontier of existence, always moving from the known towards the unknown, never afraid of the unknown; in fact, always intrigued with the unknown. Always dropping the known because once you have known it, it is only for stupid people to repeat it. It is sheer stupidity to go on repeating an experience. The intelligent person would like new experiences, new vistas to open up, new visions. And that's what the bird on the wing represents.

So keep that as a symbol deep in your heart: all my sannyasins have to become birds. We are all living in cages -- Christian cages, Hindu cages, Mohammedan cages, beautifully decorated: on some cages the Koran is inscribed, on some other cages the Gita is inscribed, on some other cages there is something else... sayings of Buddha, Confucius, Moses. And there are golden cages studded with diamonds -- but cages are cages. We are not made to live in cages.

A sannyasin has to get rid of all cages: of religion, of nation, of caste, of ideology. You have to go on dropping all cages so that one day the whole sky opens up and becomes available to you.

That's what god is all about: the whole open sky. And freedom is the only thing worth trying for. Freedom achieved, everything follows; without freedom there is no possibility of anything.

Jesus says, "First ye seek the kingdom of god then all else shall be added unto you." That is an old type of expression, but what he means by the kingdom of god is exactly what I mean by freedom. So if I have to say, I will say, "First seek ye the ultimate freedom then all else shall be added unto you."

(To Marinus) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Vissarjan.
Anand means bliss. Vissarjan means dissolved in.

Bliss is possible only
If you are ready to dissolve into it.
Just like a river dissolves into the ocean
If you are ready to dissolve into the whole
Bliss is the outcome.
If you resist dissolution
If you try to remain a separate entity --
That's what everybody is doing:
Trying to be an ego
Trying to protect oneself, defend oneself.
Everybody is fencing oneself against the whole
Everybody is afraid of the whole because
The whole is vast, surrounds you from everywhere
And we are creating great walls, China Walls
To protect ourselves

Otherwise it will flood us, it will overwhelm us
So we make great China Walls
And hide behind them and remain small.
This is the way of the stupid man
But the majority consists of the stupid people.
The intelligent person knows that
This is futile, it is an exercise
In futility, utter futility.

We are *not* separate, no man is an island.
We are part of the continent
So it is useless to fight with the continent.
There is no need to waste your energy in fighting
The same energy can be used into celebrating.
Dissolve into the whole, drop the ego
Forget yourself that you are separate
And that is the beginning of sannyas.
Feel yourself as part of the whole.

In the beginning it is only a feeling
Slowly slowly it deepens.
One day it is not a feeling:
It is a truth, it is your being.
That day sannyas is fulfilled
You have arrived -- you have arrived home!
Then bliss is yours and eternal bliss is yours.
Then there is not death because
Once ego is dropped you cannot die
It is the ego that dies.
It is a false entity, it is bound to die.
You can put all your energies into saving it
Still, it is going to die.

Don't try to do the impossible
See the point of it: Live the whole
And forget yourself as a separate entity
And then see how beautiful it is
And how sweet it is
And how each moment becomes a benediction.

(To Gerda) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Geha
Anand means bliss. Geha means home.

Bliss is our true home; without bliss
We are homeless wanderers, wanderers in a desert.
Without bliss we are refugees

We don't have a home.
And man's foolishness is such that he
Is carrying everything he needs within himself
But he does not look in.
He goes on searching everywhere else

Except in his own being... and bliss is there!
Hence he never finds bliss.
He will find everything else except bliss
But that is the only thing worth finding.

Sannyas has to become a revolution in your life.
After sannyas you have to live
In a totally new style.
Things that you were never concerned about
Will become valuable now; for example
Money will not be so valuable as meditation
Power trips will not be valuable any more
Then inner ecstasies,
Prestige will not be of your concern any more,
But integrity, an inner integration.
You will become less and less interested
In the outer concerns of the day to day world
And you will become more and more concerned
About your subjective world,
Which has been ignored, neglected for lives
But it contains the real treasure
It contains the very kingdom of god
It contains your real home.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005085
ShortTitle: ISLAND08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Jagdeesh) -- This is your name: Swami Jagdeesh Bharti.

Only two things have to be remembered.
One is meditation and the other is love.
If these two things are fulfilled
Nothing else is needed, no other religion.
This is the whole of religion:
Meditation for yourself and love for others
Meditation to go in and love to go out.
It is the same door; these are not two things.
It is like a door: When you enter
On the door it is written 'entrance'
And when you come out
On the same door is written 'exit'.
When you go in the door is meditation
When you come out it is the same door
But now it is called love.
And both have to be simultaneously grown
Otherwise one becomes lopsided.
That has happened for centuries: The people
Who have tried to meditate have become unloving
They become closed to the world
They become self-centered.
Their spirituality becomes very selfish.
It seems they are not at all interested
In anybody, only interested in themselves.
It is a kind of morbidity, it is ill
It is not healthy, they are no more flowing.
Their life has become static, undynamic, dead.
Slowly slowly they become very cold
Because without love you lose warmth.
That's what happens to Jaina monks: They are
Absolutely concerned only with themselves,
The world is not a concern.
That is one of the basic causes
Of this country's fall because
All the so-called spiritual people become
So much selfish that nobody cared what is happening
To the whole country, to the people.
Everybody was concerned only for his own salvation
And let all else go to hell.
That is none of our business
That's not really a spiritual attitude
It is very unspiritual.

Or if people are very loving
They forget meditation.
Then they become superficial
They become indulgent; then eat, drink, be merry
Then that becomes their whole life.
They are good, nice people, good company
But they have no depth, they are very shallow

And their life remains just mundane
Nothing sacred.
And the world has lived
In these two extremes, divided:
One we call the worldly
And the other we call the other-worldly.

My sannyasin has to become a bridge
He is neither worldly nor other-worldly
He is both and neither, *he is a bridge*
He is a constant flow
And he is capable of moving in and out easily.
Whenever he wants to go in, he goes in
And forgets the whole world,
But whatsoever he attains within his being --
The joy, the blessings, the peace, the silence,
He is not a miser, he does not hoard it.
He starts sharing it, he immediately comes out
Because he is very loving.
Love keeps him warm, meditation keeps him deep
And this is the ultimate balance.
To attain it is the goal of my sannyas.
Remember these two things;
This is the whole of religion.

(To Dirk) -- This is your name: Swami Prem Dirk. Prem means love. Dirk means full of justice.

Only love can be just, because only love can understand. Without love there is no understanding and without understanding how there can be any justice? One cannot be just; but for thousands of years this has been told to people that if you want to be just, you have to be indifferent; you have to be utterly detached, unloving. You have to be just an onlooker.

That's perfectly right as far as science is concerned because you are observing objects -- there is no question of loving objects. If you are observing water and hydrogen and oxygen, it's perfectly okay. Nobody can ask you to be in deep love with oxygen you can remain detached; in fact you will be detached unless you are mad. Mad people fall in love with strange things!

One madman was saying to the other that: "This psychiatrist seems to be very strange. He's talking all nonsense. When I went to him he told me that; 'You are in love with your umbrella' -- that is utter nonsense! What do you think?" He said, "Certainly -- that is absolutely absurd." And the man said, "Yes, that's what I think! It is absolutely absurd. We care for each other, we are tender about each other -- that's one thing but love is another thing! I am not in love with my umbrella!"

So it is okay with the scientific observation but as you move higher, higher than the objective world, you cannot remain detached; if you are detached you will miss the whole point. That's why science cannot know anything about love and cannot know anything about man's inner being and cannot know anything about god. It is impossible because the scientific approach itself inhibits it, prohibits it. The very approach is such, the requirement is such, the methodology is such that these things are debarred. Science cannot understand beauty and science is absolutely incapable of understanding what music is. Science can understand what sound is but science is absolutely incapable of understanding what music is. Science can understand linguistics but cannot understand poetry. Science can understand language, grammar -- everything, but what is poetry? That simply is missed. For that one needs a loving approach. If you want to understand the truth you have to be very loving. If you really want to understand the whole of life in all its dimensions, you have to approach with great love and care; you have to be very tender, soft.

And then a new phenomenon arises in you: your life becomes full of justice you cannot be unjust then; you cannot be unfair then; it is impossible. A loving person cannot be unfair.

So love as deeply as possible but remember that love should not become an attachment, otherwise you become prejudiced. Love should not become demanding otherwise you start imposing your ideas. Love should not be possessive otherwise it becomes violent. If love can be non-possessive, non-demanding, unconditional then your whole life has a tremendous beauty; you radiate something of godliness and that radiation is what justice is: Only god is just and when you start radiating god, you are just, never before it.

(To Paul) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Svabhavo. Anand means bliss. Svabhavo means self-nature.

Bliss is our self-nature. It has not to be found somewhere else. It has to be discovered within yourself. It is already a gift by god. You are carrying it with yourself. It has been all along with you from the very beginning; still you are miserable. For the simple reason that you never search within. You search where it is not and you never search where it is. That's how one goes on missing bliss and one goes on stumbling more and more into misery.

Sannyas means a radical change; a change in the very direction of your life energies. It is a turning in, it is a pilgrimage to one's own center. Sannyas is nothing but the very essence of meditation.

Once you have known yourself, you have known all. And once you have known yourself you are the possessor of an eternal kingdom, of an inexhaustible treasure.

(To Robyn) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyanprem.
Dhyanprem means lover of meditation.

That is the greatest love
That can happen to a person.
All other loves are small things.
The greatest love is the love for meditation.
Meditation means the search for oneself.
We have completely forgotten who we are
We have forgotten the very language
How to commune with ourselves.
Whatsoever we know about ourselves
Is all false, arbitrary.

You are given a name and you think that
This is you -- but nobody is born with a name.
The name gives you an identity.
You are given a religion --
Your parents impose a certain religion on you
They impose a certain nationality on you
And these things become your identities:
One is a Hindu, an Indian
With a certain name, with a certain caste
And these become definitions but
These are all arbitrary, absolutely artificial.
You are born without them
But we remain befooling ourselves.

This is not acquaintance with oneself
And this is our whole misery

That life goes on slipping out of our fingers
And we go on remaining
As ignorant of ourselves as ever.
In fact the more time passes
The more ignorant we become.
The children
Are a little more aware of themselves.
It is not an exceptional thing to find children
Calling their own name in a third person.
An little boy can say, 'Mommy, Johnny is hungry.'
He is not still identified with Johnny,
He does not say, 'I am hungry.'
He says, 'Johnny is hungry.'
His understanding is far more deeper;
He still keeps himself aloof from Johnny.
Johnny is as far aware as anybody else.
He is just a watcher:
He has come to know that Johnny is hungry
But he is not saying, 'I am hungry.'
Soon he will forget, the distance will dissolve:
He will become one with Johnny.

By becoming a sannyasin you have to do two things.
One, the first essential step is:
To become aware of all false identities because
To know the false as the false
Is the beginning of the journey towards the real.
Once you become aware
That all these things are false --
Being Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan
Indian, German, Chinese --
These are all just arbitrary, accidental,
They have nothing to do with you.
Your consciousness remains
Absolutely untouched by them,
Then the question arises, 'Who am I?'
You are not your education
And you are not your money
And you are not your post --
Your are nothing of these things
Then, 'Who am I' -- then the question becomes
More and more poignant.
Then it takes an insistence
Then it becomes a constant undercurrent in you
That 'Life is running out
And I have not yet even known myself,
What am I doing here?
At least one thing should be done
That I should become aware who I am.'
Once this deep longing arises in you to know
Then knowing is not difficult.
As it becomes intense
You start moving towards meditation.

Meditation simply means
Becoming silent, utterly silent
Getting unidentified with the mind
Remaining absolutely still and trying to see
What is this consciousness that I am.

It takes a little time for the mind to quiet
To calm down; it has been noisy for lives
It has become a habit, but it disappears.
And the day it disappears, suddenly
All is light, all is joy, all is benediction!
You have arrived home,
You have penetrated your own being.
That is the meaning of your name.

(To Sally) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Avinash.
Anand means bliss. Avinash means eternal.

Bliss is eternal. Happiness is momentary --
It comes like a breeze and goes.
When it comes, it feels good
But when it goes it leaves you
In a far more miserable state
Than you were before, obviously
Because now you have tasted something
And now you know the taste of happiness
And the misery hurts more.

People who attain few glimpses of happiness
Are far more miserable
Than the people who have never had any glimpses
Hence the very strange phenomenon that
Poor people don't look so miserable.
It is very illogical
They should be more miserable
But they don't look so miserable
As rich people look miserable.
They live in misery, in other's eyes.
If a Westerner comes to India
He can see the whole misery of the land.
Everybody's living in misery but
People who are living are not even aware of it.
Even the beggar on the street
Does not think that he is miserable
He accepts it just as matter of course.
That's how life is:
He has known it this way from the very beginning.
His father was a beggar

His father's father was a beggar;
This is his karma and he is utterly contented.
He has no desire to be anything else.
He may have money in the bank, he may have
Every opportunity to change his business
But he is no more interested
He is perfectly happy, things are going well.
He has never tasted anything else
So he lives into whatsoever condition he is
In a state of a dull kind of satisfaction.

But the people who have tasted some joy
Some happiness, some glimpses -- they feel misery.
Now America
Is the most miserable country in the world
For the simple reason because
It has more glimpses available.
I am all for richness, for the simple reason
Because once you are aware of misery
Once you see the momentariness of happiness,
A desire arises to seek and search the eternal.
Otherwise
There is no desire to search for the eternal.
If you have tasted for a single moment
Something of joy, you are bound to look;
How you can make it an eternal state of life?
How you can be in it permanently, forever?
And that is possible.

The whole art of meditation is
To bring eternal peace, silence, joy to you.
And the miracle is:
It (can't read, words missing) from anywhere else.
It wells up within you.
Meditation simply removes
All the barriers in its path.
It removes all the rocks
And the stream starts flowing.
And once you have known that
It is nothing to do with anything on the outside
You have a great independence, great freedom,
You don't depend on anybody.
You can be absolutely joyous in your aloneness.
Your aloneness becomes luminous.
It is no more lonely, it is full of joy
It is a dancing aloneness
It is a singing aloneness, it has great beauty
And great poetry and great music.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005095
ShortTitle:	ISLAND09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Usha) -- Your name: Ma Anand Usha.

Remember only one thing because I want my sannyasins to be concerned only with the very essential. The non-essentials have destroyed the whole beauty of religion. And once the non-essentials start becoming important the essential is lost. And there are a thousand and one non-essential things in life. All the religions have become a great chaos, for the simple reason that the essential is lost sight of. The essential is meditation, everything else is non-essential. All beliefs are non-essential. Whether one believes in god or does not believe, it matters not at all, because those who have believed - they have reached, and those who have not believed - they have also reached. Buddha never believed in god, yet he became enlightened. Jesus believed in god, yet he became enlightened, hence the belief in god is a non-essential thing; it is only a question of like and dislike. But neither Buddha nor Jesus nor Mahavira nor Patanjali can avoid meditation. Anybody who avoids meditation misses the goal. Then he can go on believing in a thousand things but nothing is going to help - the naked truth is that all beliefs are decorations. The essential thing is that one should become silent, utterly silent; thoughtless, alert, aware. And one should start moving inwards, when one reaches one's center then all is revealed; there is no need to believe beforehand. In fact to believe beforehand is a disturbance. Then you are prejudiced and any mind that is prejudiced cannot go very far. One needs an absolutely unprejudiced approach with no conclusions, no knowledge, no belief and you will attain to the ultimate very easily. If one gets entangled into beliefs and what is right and what is wrong and what to do and what not to do, then it becomes impossible.

In Buddhist scriptures there are thirty-three thousand rules for a monk. Even to remember them is impossible. There is no question of following - how can one remember thirty-three thousand rules? And one's whole life will be wasted in remembering those rules. And if you have to follow thirty-three thousand rules you will become a robot, you will lose all spontaneity, you will not be able to move a single inch! Your whole life will be cramped, paralyzed you will live in a prison. And Buddha was teaching freedom, ultimate freedom, and the outcome is thirty-three thousand rules. The moment he died scholars started collecting all the rules. How they collected thirty-three thousand rules that too is a miracle, a feat!

The way they followed was that of Buddha who was talking to millions of people in his long life, forty-two years he was a master, an enlightened master. He became enlightened when he was forty and remained alive up to the age of eighty-two. So for forty-two years he was teaching and he was telling different people different things - their needs were different. They collected everything, whatsoever he has

said. It is as if you go on collecting all the prescriptions of a doctor which have been given to different patients for different illnesses - of course you will be able to collect thirty-three thousand prescriptions and then if you deliver those prescriptions to one single person, you will kill him immediately. Just the load of the prescriptions will be enough. He will not be able even to reach to the chemist! And he will be in such a contradiction, he will not know what is happening. He will be in a mess - if he follows this rule then some other rules are broken. If he follows that rule then some other rule is broken. You will drive him crazy! Or if he is a sensible, intelligent person he will become a hypocrite: he will pretend that he follows the rules and he will live his own private life utterly ignoring all those rules.

So there is no rule in my sannyas, no ritual; I don't prescribe anything. My whole insistence is for a single medicine and that medicine is meditation. Both the words meditation and medicine come from the same root. Medicine cures the body, meditation cures the soul.

So from today you keep only one thing in your mind. And whenever you have time - and there is no need to make a fixed time, that creates difficulties. One day you may have some work, you may have somewhere to go and then it becomes a trouble: if you don't follow the routine you feel guilt; if you follow the routine your ordinary life is disturbed. There is no need to make it so that you have to do every day in the morning, six to seven - there is no need to make any particular time. Any time will do. And there is no need even to think that you have to do it only once or twice. As many times as you get the opportunity just close your eyes and disappear within. Slowly slowly the knack starts happening. Slowly slowly something opens up. And that opening leads you beyond the body, beyond the mind, to the farther shore.
Good, Usha! Good.

(To Martha) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Dhyana.
Anand means bliss. Dhyana means meditation.

Bliss is a flowering of meditation.
Meditation is like a rose bush
And bliss is like roses.
Without meditation
There are no flowers in life and no fragrance,
One lives utterly empty, meaningless.
One's whole life remains just like a driftwood;
Accidental, with no sense of direction.
One does not know why one is doing this or that
Why one is alive at all -- for what?
One has no answers and because to know
That 'I have no answers,'
One never raises the questions
Because those questions hurt,
They make you aware of your ignorance.
One avoids the questions so that one can remain
Unaware that one's life is absolutely pointless
One keeps oneself occupied
Into thousand and one small things, tiny goals:
Achieve money, power, prestige
Do this, do that -- very short-sighted goals.
And you can achieve money and you can have power
But nothing happens out of it
Because you remain the same.
Then have no money, then have more power
And there is no end to it.
It is chasing shadows. It is such a stupid act
But everybody goes into it because one finds

Everybody else going into it
And people are imitators.

I don't know
Whether Charles Darwin is right or not
But when I look at people's imitativeness
Then I start thinking maybe he is right, that
Man has come from the monkeys.
Maybe biologically it is not true
But psychologically it seems to be very true.
All men are monkeys:
Just to see somebody purchasing a new car
And you have to purchase a new car
Somebody has a new house
You have to have a new house.
This is how you go on and on:
You go on following others
And others are following you.
It is such a foolish game
And we are moving in circles.
And one can waste one's life very easily
Because it is so short; but it is strange.
If you ask people, 'Why are you playing cards?
Why are you playing poker?
Why you are so deeply engaged into chess?'
They say, 'To kill time.'
As if they have more time than they need.
As if time is so useless that you have to kill it.

Time is the most precious thing!
Once gone it is gone forever.
And we don't have much time;
Life is really very short.
It flies so fast that between birth and death
There is not much gap
And people are killing time not knowing at all
That in fact it is just the other way round:
Time is killing you.
In Hindu language
We have the same word for both time and death
Song word 'kal' means both, time and death
Because time brings death, time is killing you
Time *is* death.
The moment a child is born he starts dying.
If he has been there just for five minutes
That means he has died a little bit.
Out of his seventy years life
Five minutes are gone, he is less alive
Than he was just five minutes before.
And it is slipping out of our fingers.

Something has to be done
And something has to be done very determinedly
With great determination and commitment
Only then meditation is possible.
It needs a focussed, intense effort.
You have to put all your energies into it.
People start meditation
Thousands of people start meditation
But only out of curiosity hence nothing happens.
One or two days or three days they will meditate
And they will say, 'Nothing is happening.'
Meditation is not like going into a movie
Or watching TV -- that just you sit and you watch
And something starts happening,
You have nothing to do.

You have to transform
Your whole structure of mind.
You have to dismantle the whole edifice
You have to find out where your reality is hiding
You have to uncover it, discover it.
It needs a persistent and patient effort.
But if one works it pays tremendously.
It is worth -- even if you have to put
Your whole life energy into it to attain it
It is worth because it is far more valuable
Than your whole life.
A single moment of meditation
Is more valuable than your whole life
Because in that single moment
You attain to eternal life
Which knows no birth, no death
And that is the flowering
That is where one becomes blissful.
Without knowing it one remains in misery
Because if one is going to die
How can one be blissful?
How can one avoid death?
Its shadow falls continuously.
In everything you are doing
There is the shadow of death
And it is deepening every moment.

Even when you are in love with somebody
Even making love, death is present.
Sometimes it is more present
In those moments when you are silent
When you are enjoying it is more present
Because in those moments
You are a little more alert, you can feel it.

It almost always happens to intelligent people
That while making love they become sad
And if not while making
Then afterwards they become sad.
And they become very much puzzled
Because it was a beautiful experience
And why they have become sad?
That beautiful experience
Has made them a little alert and now they know
Death will take everything away.
All these beautiful moments
Are not going to save them
And all these beautiful moments
Are fleeting moments, they are not going to abide
Sooner of later all will be gone.

A miserable person
Who has never know a single glimpse of joy
Will not be so aware of death
Because he lives in misery,
He himself lives in such darkness
That death cannot make its shadow.
When you are in darkness, you don't make a shadow
When you come into light
Immediately the shadow disappears.
That's why when ever you are happy
Feeling good, healthy, suddenly a shadow appears
And that shadow is of death
And that makes one sad.

One cannot be really happy
Unless one comes to know
That one's innermost core is beyond death.
To know that is the only bliss
And that's the goal of sannyas.
Meditation is the way to attain it.
Bliss is the goal.

(To Michael) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Amoha.
Anand means bliss. Amoha means non-attachment.

Misery comes out of attachment.
We become attached to things
To people, to places.
We are addicted with attachment
We cling to anything and clinging brings misery
Because life goes on changing
It is in an constant movement, it is never static

Even for two consecutive moments.
So to cling to such a life is to create misery
Because it can't remain as you want it:
Whether you cling or not, it is going to change.
Except change, everything changes.
In life only change is a non-changing phenomenon.
So the man of understanding
Never clings to anything.
Seeing that everything changes
These is no point in clinging.
It is foolish, it is unintelligent
And you create your own misery
And then you condemn the whole world.
The world is not responsible
Nobody is responsible for your misery
Except your own unawareness
Unawareness of this absolutely certain fact
That life is a constant change
Seeing it one stops clinging
Then whatsoever comes, one watches.
One remains a witness
One enjoys it while it is there.
When the beautiful sunset is there, enjoy it
But don't cling to it -- it is not a photograph
Soon it will disappear, it is disappearing
While you are watching, it is disappearing.
Soon the night will fall, but why be worried
Because the night has its own beauty.
The stars will appear.
But the clinger is such a fool that
He will try to cling with the beautiful sunset
He would like that it remains static forever.
It is good that what he asks does not happen
Otherwise we would have been bored by things.
Life never listens to our stupid demands
It goes on its own way
Undistracted by millions of fools
Calling to stop: shouting, crying, weeping.
Life never listens to anybody because
Those fools don't know what they are asking for
They will cry for the sunset
Because it is no more there and in that crying
They will miss the new appearing stars.
By the time they get free of that misery and
They start looking at the beautiful starry night.
Again the same foolishness is there:
They start clinging to it, but it is fleeting,
Soon it will be gone.
Otherwise the sunrise will not happen
They will again cry.
Their eyes are always red
And because of their tears
They cannot see what is the real.
Then they will miss the beauty of the sunrise
And so on, so forth, it goes on.

The fool goes on missing everything
The wise man enjoys everything.
He enjoys the day, he enjoys the night
He enjoys the summer, he enjoys the winter.
He enjoys life, he enjoys death.
He is a non-clinger; in con-clinging is bliss.
That's the way of sannyas:
Non-attachment, non-clinging.
Learn the art of being non-attached
And you have learned the greatest secret of life.

(To Sanatano) -- Laxmi, Sanatano wants his name to be explained?
-- Yes, he wants.
-- Sanatano? Call Sanatano first -- just call him.
-- (Mukta calls;) Sanatano.
-- Come here, Sanatano! So you have come finally! Good! How long you will be here?
-- One life.
-- Mm?
-- One life.
-- Be a little longer! (laughter) Be a little less miserly -- just one life you say? Forever! -- And a little longer! That is the meaning of your name.

Sanatano means the eternal
That which has no beginning and no end
Which has always been and will always be.
That is our reality, that's our truth.
And to live it
Is the only bliss, the only benediction.
And it is not far away; it is so close
That's why we go on missing it.
It is like a fish missing the ocean
Because it is in the ocean.
We *are* in the eternal, inseparably in it.
The eternal is in us
In fact, there is no division at all: Each moment
We are merging and melting in the whole.
To know it and life immediately becomes
A dance, a song -- and that is true revolution!

You have been a revolutionary
But that was not true revolution.
Now you have come in the most dangerous hands!
This is true revolution.
It does not change the outer structure
It is not concerned with outer structures,
It changes the very consciousness of man.
And if the consciousness changes
Then the outer structures
Will change themselves.

So good that you have come here --
I was waiting for you!
Come close you call one more. Come close.
Good.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005105
ShortTitle:	ISLAND10
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Klaus) -- This is your name: Swami Prem Klaus.
Prem means love. Klaus means a victorious heart.

The whole structure of the society
Is against the heart; it trains the head
It disciplines the head, it educates the head.
It neglects and ignores the heart
For the simple reason
Because the heart is a dangerous phenomenon.
The head is a machine.
Machines are never rebellious, they cannot be.
They simply follow the orders.
Machines are good in that way -- they are obedient
Hence the state, the church, the parents
Everybody is interested in the head.
It is convenient for all.
The heart creates inconvenience
For the status quo, for the established order
Of things, for the vested interest.
Head functions through logic

It can be convinced for certain purposes
It can be argued, persuaded, conditioned.
It can be made Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan
It can be made Communist, Fascist, Socialist.
Anything can be done with the head.
And whatsoever you feed the head
It goes on repeating it.
It can't bring a single thing new
It is never original.
The heart lives through love
And love cannot be conditioned.
It is essentially rebellion.
One never knows where love will lead you.
It is unpredictable, it is spontaneous
It never repeats the old
It always responds to the present moment.
The heart lives in the present
The head lives in the past, hence the head
Is always traditional, conventional and the heart
Is always revolutionary, rebellious.
But you can be victorious only though the heart
Through love, not though logic.
Your victory means
The defeat of all the structures
That have been imposed upon you.
Their victory means your defeat
Hence there is a subtle struggle
Between the individual and the collective.
And a sannyasin has to be aware of that struggle
Because to be a sannyasin means you are moving
Towards being your own self, whatsoever the cost.

Sannyas means
Now you are not going to be ruled by the mass
By the crowd, by the objective mind.
Sannyas means
That now you will live into your own light
According to your own vision; your are ready
Even to commit mistakes, even to go astray
But you will not lose your independence.
And the miracle is that
When you rebel against the crowd psychology
And you become more and more independent
Suddenly you start feeling that
You are becoming one with the whole
With the universal.

So these are the three things:
The collective, the mass, the crowd,
The tradition, the church, the state,
The individual and the universal.

The individual is a passage, is a bridge
From the collective to the universal.
It frees you first from the collective
And once you are free from the collective
There is no need for you to be an individual.
You can dissolve into the whole.
That is the miracle of individuality:
It frees you first from the collective
And then, it dies in its own accord because
Its needs are fulfilled, it is no more needed.
It is medicinal, it kills the disease
Then you drop the medicine.

Your true victory means god's victory
Your true victory means god has won
Over the collective, over the dead.
But you will have to pass through
A process of individuation.
It looks paradoxical:
The sannyasin first has to become an individual -- That's what all the growth groups are meant here.
They are to help you
To become more authentic individuals, to free you
From all the social nonsense, rubbish.
Once you are freed from the social rubbish
And you start feeling yourself alive
As an individual, then the second work
Has to be done by meditative process:
They dissolve your individuality.
First become free from the society
And then become free from the self.
And to be in the no-self, in the no-mind
Is to be in god -- that is our victory.
Then there is no misery, no anguish
Then all is joy and bliss and peace
And it is eternal, it is forever.

(To Iris) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Iris.
Anand means bliss; Iris means rainbow -- a bliss rainbow.

Bliss is never one-dimensional
It is multi-dimensional.
It is not like a solo guitarist
It is an orchestra.
The solo player has its own beauty
But it is one-dimensional.
The solo flute player

Certainly has its own place but it is not so rich.
When it becomes part of a big orchestra
Then there is great richness.

The rainbow represents
All the seven planes of being
All the seven possibilities.
Man consists of seven planes.
The lowest is sex and the highest is samadhi.
And between those two
There are five other centers.
From sex one has to move upwards towards samadhi
Towards the ultimate flowering of your inner lotus.
It is the same energy
The energy is not different but
It manifests differently on different planes.

When the same energy comes to the heart
That is the fourth center, it becomes love.
When the same energy moves to the fifth center
That is the throat, it becomes prayer.
When the same energy moves to the sixth center
That is between the two eyebrows, the third eye
It becomes clarity, vision, one is a seer --
One can see everything as it is.
All mist disappears.
And when the same energy moves
To the highest plane, the seventh
That is the pinnacle -- the inner lotus opens up
One is ready to move into god.
Now there is no need to return back
No need to be again in the body
No need to be born
The lesson of life has been learned
One has ripened, one has matured,
One has become grown up.
But millions of people
Live at the lowest center -- sex.
Hence the work of a sannyasin
Begins at the sex center
Because there is the energy.
Hence I don't condemn sex because it is energy
Just we have to move it upwards.
And it can be moved upwards only
If you have a deep respect for it
If you have affection for it
If you are friendly with it.

All the religions of the world

Have been teaching just the opposite:
They teach antagonism with sex energy
And once you become antagonistic to sex energy
You lose all track of spiritual growth because
You lose contact with your own energy source.
You become uprooted from your own sources.
That's why your saints look so dead and dull,
So stupid and unintelligent:
They don't have the flavour and the fragrance
Of one who has arrived.
They stink of guilt, they are guilty people,
They are feeling far more guilt
Than anybody else in the world.
They are burdened with guilt because
Whatsoever they have been condemning is there;
Just be condemning your sex energy
You cannot get rid of it.

The only way to get rid of it
Is to transform it to a higher plane
So that it disappears from the lower.
The work of a sannyasin
Begins with the sex energy and it ends
With samadhi, with superconsciousness.
This is the rainbow, these seven centers,
This is the bridge, this is the ladder
That joins the earth with the heaven
This shore with the other shore -- the bridge.
And as you move higher
You become more and more blissful.
In fact bliss is the only criterion to know:
Whether you are moving higher or not.
As you move higher you feel more bliss
More peace, more silence, more tranquillity
More centeredness, simply joyous
For no reason at all.
Slowly slowly joy becomes your very climate.
You even start forgetting that you are joyous.
You are so joyous
And the contrary has stopped happening,
You start forgetting about it.
It is just like breathing:
One never remembers it,
Unless something goes wrong.
If your breathing is not as it should be
Then you remember it.
If it is going perfectly normal and healthy
There is no question of remembering it.
As you go higher you start forgetting --
Bliss, peace, silence, they become so natural
That you remember them only when you see others;
When you see others in deep misery
Then suddenly, the recognition comes to you

That you are no more in misery.
When you see other sad faces
Then suddenly you recognize
That your heart is always dancing
Continuously dancing, that you are
In a constant jubilation, in a celebration.

(To Brigitte) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Vandano.
Anand means bliss. Vandano means prayer.

Bliss is the only prayer I know of.
All other prayers are just pseudo prayers.
A prayer need not be sad -- it has to be lived.
If one *really* feels god, one should be blissful
Because god is -- that's enough to be blissful.
If one feels surrounded by god
Overwhelmed by god
One will radiate joy, one will radiate gratitude.
There will be a constant thankfulness --
That is prayer!

There is no need to go to the church
Or to the temple or to the mosque to say prayers.
Prayers cannot be said.
What you say in the name of prayers
Are just stupid things.
You are trying to bribe god
You are praising god, as if you can buttress him.
All the prayers have been made
In the same way as people used to
Worship the kings and the emperors:
They will go and praise the kings
They will exaggerate in their praises
And of course, the kings' ego will be puffed up
And these people will be rewarded.

It happened once: A Sufi mystic was sent to India
By the king of Iran
As a messenger to the Indian king.
The other members of his court were very jealous
Because they were not chosen and
This strange man, a Sufi mystic has been chosen.
So they were trying to find out
Some way of other to condemn this man.
They had put spies and the spies followed him
And they were sending reports what is happening
And they found many things
Particularly one thing that

The Sufi mystic had said to the Indian emperor
That, 'You are the full moon; our king is just
The moon of the second day, when you can hardly see.
From third day it becomes more visible
Fourth day it is more clear
So our king is second day's moon
And you are the perfect moon.'

The detectives were very happy,
They immediately sent a message that
'This man is praising the Indian king like this
And humiliating our king.'
So when the mystic went back
He was immediately arrested
Brought to the court and the king asked,
'How you dared? -- you called the Indian emperor
The full moon and me, just the second day moon?!'
The mystic started laughing and he said,
'You did not understand.
The Indian king was a fool because
After the full-moon there is only death.
He is just on the verge of death --
That's what I was saying.
And after the second day moon there is growth.
You are a growing person, your empire is growing.
That's what my meaning was.'

The king was very happy, the Sufi was rewarded.
The Sufi got rewards from both the kings.
Must have been a clever man;
He managed to befool both!

Our prayers have been also made in the same way:
We are trying to befool god; that,
'You are great,' that
'You are father of the whole,' that
'You are compassionate,' that
'You will forgive our sins.'
We do two things in our prayers:
We condemn ourselves and we praise god.
That is the way, the way of buttressing the egos
But god is not an ego
Hence all these prayers are stupid
They are feudalistic
They have nothing to do with religion.
They simply remind us that
We have created the idea of god as great king.
And god is not a person even
What to say about that he is a a great king.

God is a godliness, a quality.

So when I say prayer
I mean, you have to live
Blissfully and peacefully and joyfully
That is prayer! Your life should be a prayer!
You should show by your very existence
That god exists, that you are happy
That you feel blessed. Become a prayer.
Don't pray -- become a prayer!
Never pray -- be a prayer!

(To Hedy) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Darshano.
Dhyan means meditation. Darshano means the capacity to see.

Meditation creates clarity
It creates the capacity to see
To see that which is
Without any interference from the mind.
Ordinarily the mind is continuously interfering.
It goes on interpreting
Everything that comes into you.
It goes on imposing its old prejudices.
It never allows anything
To reach to you directly.
It distorts, colours, changes
Bits here, bits there
Drops few things, adds few things
And the whole process it so automatic that
You are not even aware what your mind is doing.

The scientists say the mind allows
Only two per cent reality to penetrate in.
Ninety-eight per cent is prevented.
So we don't know what our mind allows us to know.
Hence a Christian knows a different way
And the Hindi in a totally different way
And the reality is the same.
The scientist knows in one way
The poet in another -- the reality is the same!
But their minds are different, so different
That if you listen to the poet and the scientist
You will think as if
They are talking about two different realities.

It is only through meditation

That one drops the whole mind
With all its prejudices, ideologies.
To stop the mind from interfering
Is what meditation is all about
So you can see directly.
And the moment you are able to see directly
Immediately you are freed, you are liberated
Because truth liberates.
To know truth is to be transformed.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005115	
ShortTitle: ISLAND11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Francesco) -- Your name: Swami Francesco.
It is a beautiful name; it precisely defines sannyas:
It means living in freedom.

The only freedom is the freedom from the mind.
All other freedoms are false.
Political, economical, ideological --
They are simply changing
From one prison into another.
While you are changing it looks like freedom
The newness of the new prison, the novelty of it
Gives you a sense of freedom but
Soon one realizes that one is trapped again.
This has been the whole history
Of human revolutions.
The very few people who have attained freedom
Are those who have attained by dropping the mind;
Becoming absolutely silent is freedom.

Living out of that silence is freedom.

(To Ivan) -- This is your name: Swami Prem Ivan.
Prem means love. Ivan means god's gracious gift.

Love is the greatest gift of god
But we go on carrying it as a potential,
We never actualize it; the seed remains a seed.
We never help it to grow into a tree
We never work hard to bring it to flowering
Hence the misery of life.

The blissful person is one
Who has bloomed, blossomed
Whose love is released
Whose love has become a fragrance
Who has expressed his heart
Who has sung his song.

(To Anna) -- Your name: Ma Anna. Anna means prayer.

God has no language
Except the language of silence, so if you talk
In Hebrew or in Arabic or in Sanskrit
You are wasting your time -- he won't understand.
There are three thousand languages on the earth
And scientists say there are at least
Fifty thousand earths where life
Has evolved almost to the same point as here.
So you can think how many languages
There must be in the whole universe.
To talk to god is stupid.

And by prayer it has been always thought
That you have to say something --
That is absolutely wrong: You have to learn
To be silent, in a deep surrender
And unsaid thankfulness, unuttered love,
That is prayer.
Say it and you have to destroy it
Say it and you have to falsify it.
Say it and you have to make it mundane.
Leave it unsaid, unmanifested
Because god is unmanifest.

If you can leave your love
For existence unmanifest
Then there is immediate communion
And that communion is prayer.
To me, meditation and prayer are not different
They are two names for the same phenomenon.

Be silent --
You can call it meditation, you can call it prayer
But learn to be silent,
Learn to listen to existence.
Rather than talking to god, listen to him!
And he is speaking:
Through the wind passing through the pine trees
And the sound of running water
And the fragrance of flowers
And the songs of the birds --
These are all his messages.
On each leaf is his signature
The whole existence it his scripture.

Learn to be silent, learn how to listen
Thankfully, gratefully, in a deep trust and love
And then you will know what prayer is.
It is a very subtle phenomenon
It is a flame in the heart, a light in the heart
A radiance in the heart, a dance in the heart!

(To Helga) -- This is your name: Ma Helga
Helga means holy.

But the word 'holy'
Has been misused by the priests for centuries.
They have made it synonymous
With the virtuous, the pious, the religious --
It is not synonymous with those words.
It is a *far* bigger phenomenon.
Piousness, religiousness, virtuousness
Are simply few aspects of holiness.
They are not synonymous with it
Just few fragments of it.
Holiness really means wholeness;
A person who is whole is holy.
A person who lives life in its wholeness is holy.
Your saints are not holy -- they may be religious
They may be very virtuous, they may be pious
But they are not holy because
Their life is a very paralysed life

Crippled life, one-dimensional.
They don't live life in its totality.
They reject much
They choose only few parts of life and they try
To remain confined to those few parts.
They are choosers
And a chooser can never be holy.

To be holy means
To live in a choiceless awareness
And to live life in all its colors
In all its possibilities.
One has to be a rainbow, *all* the seven colors.
One has to live
All the sweetness and the bitterness
The days and the nights, the good and the bad.
A *really* whole person
Is as much a saint as he is a sinner
Because he is whole!
The sinner is not whole, the saint is not whole
They are partial, they have chosen.
They are against each other: What the saint has chosen
The sinner has rejected
What the sinner has chosen
The saint has rejected
But the whole person does not reject because
To reject anything is to reject god
Because god is total: to really love god
One needs courage, the guts
To live life in its wholeness without any choice
And that's what I teach here.
My sannyasin has to be *really* holy
Holy in the sense of wholeness.

(To Heidi) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Heidi.
Dhyan means meditation. Heidi means nobleness.

Nobleness arises out of meditation
It has nothing to do with birth.
It certainly has to do something with a new birth
Not the ordinary birth but a birth
That happens inside you though meditation.
When the mind dies, the ego dies
And you are born anew, egoless
Mindless, as pure consciousness, then
The fragrance of that consciousness is nobleness;
Then your life has a beauty, a grace of its own.
It radiates peace
It creates an atmosphere around it of bliss.

The very presence of such a person
Brings a climate of joy.
Wherever he goes spring follows him --
That is true nobleness.

(To Michael) -- Your name: Swami Michael.
Michael means godly.

Everyone is godly
But very few people are aware of the fact.
People are fast asleep
And dreaming all kinds of things.
In their dreams
They have become something else than they are.
The dream is a distraction from your nature
The dream
Always takes you away from where you are.
Have you watched this quality of the dream? --
If you are sleeping in a room
You never dream of the same room -- never.
I have observed thousands of people's dreams:
They never dream of the same room, the same bed
The same woman they are sleeping with -- never.
They may be on the moon
They may be even on the sun, but they can't
Be in the same room where they are sleeping.
They may be with Sophia Loren
But not with the woman they are sleeping with.
And they may be elephants, lions, centipedes
Anything -- but never the person they are.

That is one of the basic quality of a dream that
It takes you away from where you are
It distracts you from your nature.
That's why very few people
Are aware of their godliness
Otherwise everyone is a god.
We come from god, we are born out of him
We are part of him, we can't be alive without him.
He is our life, he is our breath
He is our heartbeat, but we are absolutely unaware.

To be a sannyasin means
A tremendous effort to wake up
So that you can know who you are.
And the day it is known
Your life is transformed.
You live in the same world

But you are no more the same
Hence the world is no more the same.
Right now it is all misery and a night mare
Once you are awake it is paradise
The very paradise; suddenly you know
That Adam and Eve never left paradise
They had only fallen asleep and started dreaming
That they had been expelled.
It is a dream that the serpent has persuaded Eve
That 'Eat this apple.'
Now how apple can take you out of paradise?

I have been eating so many apples, just to see
Whether it can drive me out of paradise.
It has not done anything of that sort!
After at least thirty years of experimentation
I can tell you: That is all nonsense!
They dreamt, otherwise serpents don't speak.
But in dreams everything is possible
Serpents speak. It is only a dream story.
Adam and Eve are still in paradise because
There is nowhere else to go.
Even if god wants to expel, where will he expel?
The whole is full of him, the whole belongs to him
There is no other place.
There is no place where he is not.
So everywhere is paradise
All that is needed is an awakening
And that can easily be done.
Very small devices can help, mm?
Just an alarm clock can do it.
All techniques of meditation
Are nothing but alarm clocks
Simple devices to wake you up.
-- How long will you be here?
-- Ten days more, then I leave.
-- Try to wake up! (much laughter) And if you cannot then come back again! Good!

(To Eckhard) -- Your name: Swami Eckhard.
Eckhard means courageous spirit.

That is the only requirement
For being a sannyasin -- nothing else is required.
I don't ask you to be virtuous
A man of great character, moral, pious;
I simply ask one thing:
If you are courageous enough
Then everything is possible,
Even the impossible is possible.

Courage is the most fundamental religious value
Although it has never been accepted like that.
On the contrary, all the religions
Have exploited man's cowardice:
They make you afraid
And once you are trembling in fear
You are easily exploitable, manipulatable.
Then the priests
Can take you under their protections
And they can say, 'Son, don't be worried --
We will protect you, we will pray for you.
You just follow what we say, you do what we say
And we will see that you reach heaven.
If you don't follow us,
If you don't listen to us, you will fall into hell.'
And they have depicted hell so colorfully that
Anybody will become afraid.
And they have described heaven so beautifully
It creates greed.
Hell creates fear, heaven creates greed.
And between these two the whole humanity
Has been reduced into a spiritual slavery.

My sannyasin is not a spiritual slave
He is a rebel.
Religion has nothing to do with slavery
It is pure rebellion; hence I say
Courageousness is
The most fundamental quality.
And we need now courageous people in the world
So that they can destroy all these strategies
Which are rooted in man's consciousness.
They have exploited humanity so long, it is time
That it all should be stopped
And stopped forever.

(To Nelly) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Nelly. Anand means bliss. Nelly means a vigilant spirit.

Bliss is a by-product of awareness, of vigilance. Vigilance is the very essence of meditation; one has to be watchful, alert, awake. The watchfulness has to go slowly slowly deeper. First be watchful of your actions, that means watchfulness of your body -- walking, sitting, lying down, taking a shower. In all the gestures of the body you should keep a little alertness, of what is happening, of what you are doing. And you will be surprised, as you become watchful your actions take on a new quality; they become graceful, they are no more hurried. They start radiating a certain peace, a certain joy. And then the second watchfulness is about the thoughts, what thoughts are moving in the mind. No effort to interfere, no need to stop, no need to fight, just remain vigilant -- that is awareness of the mind. And if the first becomes possible, the second is not difficult; but start from the first.

Many people start from the second and find it very difficult -- it is natural. If you start from the second it will be difficult. One should start from the gross and then go on to the subtle and then to the subtlest. When you have become capable of being vigilant of thoughts, you will be surprised, they are disappearing. The more you become aware the less they are. When you are perfectly aware, they simply evaporate, a silence

prevails. Bodily actions become graceful when you become watchful and when you become watchful of the mind, mind becomes utterly non-existential. All turmoil ceases. There is pure silence, a soundless silence. Then turn to your feelings, the subtlest; your emotions, your sentiments. Then become vigilant of them.

These are the three watchfulnesses and if one can become watchful of all these three then the fourth happens on its own accord -- that you have not to do. When you succeed in all these three, the fourth is the reward: you become aware of your being. That is a gift from god, that is self-realization. Watching your feelings, feelings will also disappear. And when there are no thoughts and no feelings then you are only body and being. These two are realities: body belongs to the earth and the being belongs to the beyond. These are two realities, they cannot disappear. Thoughts and feelings are just by-products, epiphenomena; they are not realities they are both shadows, so both disappear. Body remains but now it is very graceful; being resides in the body and the body becomes the temple of the being. Now you know the body will die. But you die gracefully and you know also that your being is undying so there is no fear left.
Make your name your sadhana, your very practise, your very spiritual effort.

(To Thomas) -- This is your name: Swami Atmanand.
Atmanand means self is bliss.

Bliss is not something outside you
It is your very nature.
Hence it has not to be achieved
It has only to be discovered.
It is already the case
Just you have to dig within your own being.
You have to go inwards and you will find it.
Right now it is there
Just a connection has to be made
A bridge has be created.
And all the meditations are nothing but bridges;
Bridges between you and your own self.
Once this is understood
That bliss is not somewhere outside
Your life takes a radical change
Your search becomes inner, otherwise
People are running after money, power, prestige
Hoping that by attaining these things
They will find bliss - they will not find anything
They will only find
That their whole life has been a wastage.
With the same effort they would have arrived
At the very kingdom of god.

(To Heidi) -- This is your name: Ma Devi.
Devi means goddess.

One has to be reminded
That one is a god or a goddess.
It is only a question of remembering
It is not something that you have to become.

You *are* that from the very beginning
You have never been otherwise.
The function of the master is to remind you
To help you to be aware of the fact that you are.
The master is not to indoctrinate you
He does not give you creeds and dogmas
And doctrines and philosophies.
He simply shakes you, shocks you, so that
You can become a little awake, alert
And something that you have forgotten
Can be remembered again.
It is a forgotten language
Which can be remembered; it is just there
But on top of it there is much rubbish
Which has gathered in many many lives:
Experiences, knowledge, scriptures, ideologies --
All that rubbish has to be thrown out
You have to be emptied of that rubbish.
Once that rubbish is thrown out
Your innermost core
Shines forth like a Kohinoor.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005125
ShortTitle:	ISLAND12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Gertie) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Gertie.
Anand means bliss. Gertie means courageous spirit.

Bliss is only for the courageous
The cowards live in misery;
They have to, because they cling to misery.

They think misery clings to them --
That is sheer nonsense.
Misery has no interest in anybody but
They are cowardly people
They cannot let go of anything
Even though it is misery.
They think, at least it is familiar and they are
Afraid of the unfamiliar, of the unknown.
Courage simply means one thing:
Being in love with the unknown.
And that is the way of the sannyasin:
Always being ready to go into the unknown
Always ready to leave the known behind.
Then life becomes moment to moment bliss
And the bliss goes on
Reaching higher and higher peaks
Because there is no end to the unknown.
It is not exhaustible
Hence bliss is inexhaustible.

(To Agnes) -- This is your name: Ma Deva Agnes.
Deva means divine. Agnes means gentleness.

Gentleness is one of the most divine qualities
Because the first requirement for being gentle
It to drop the ego -- ego is never gentle.
Ego is always aggressive, it cannot be gentle.
It is never humble
It is impossible for it to be humble.
Its whole project crumbles if it becomes humble.
And gentle is the way to reach to god.

One should be more like water than like a rock
And remember always: In the long run
The water becomes victorious over the rock.
One should be feminine rather than masculine.
To be feminine is to be gentle
Hence even if a man becomes gentle
He starts having the grace of a woman.
And if the woman becomes hard, aggressive
Violent, then she loses all gentleness
She becomes masculine.

Friedrich Nietzsche
Has condemned Jesus and Buddha as feminine.
I don't condemn them but I agree with him:
They were really so gentle
That it is absolutely true to call them feminine.

I take it as a compliment, not as a condemnation.
A sannyasin has to be gentle.
He is not a soldier, he is not a rock.
He is water; his way is the watercourse way.

(To James) -- This is your name: Swami Samarpan James.
Samarpan means surrender, total surrender, a state of
Ultimate let-go. And James means god is our protector.

But only a man of deep surrender
Knows that god is our protector.
If you are not surrendered
You can never come to know that beautiful truth.
The unsurrendered man tries to protect himself,
Obviously, there is nobody else to protect him
He is alone and
He has to struggle and fight against everybody:
Against nature, against society.
His whole life is a struggle to survive.

Charles Darwin says
The whole history of life on the earth
Is nothing but the struggle for survival
And the fittest survive.
So you have not only to be fighting continuously
You have to prove your mettle.
You have to be more aggressive than others
You have to be more cunning than others
You have to be more destructive than others,
Only then you can succeed.

Charles Darwin knew nothing of surrender.
He has seen only the superficial history of life
He has not looked into the depths.

There have been people
Like Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tzu
Who have lived without any struggle
With no idea to survive
Who were ready to die any moment
Who were so surrendered to the whole that
There was no question to protect themselves
Or to fight for their protection
Or even to fight for their existence, yet
They lived the highest quality of life
They reached the ultimate pinnacle of joy.

Bertrand Russell says
There are three struggles in life.
One is with nature; science arises out of it.
Another is with society;
Sociology, morality, ethics, these arise out of it.
And the third is
The struggle of man with his own instincts;
Out of that struggle religion arises.
Now he has explained everything
With a single idea of struggle.
These is no need for any concept, for any
Hypothesis for surrender in his vision of life
But his vision of life is not of much depth.
It is the same: It is really nothing but
A reinterpretation of the Darwinian hypothesis.
Bertrand Russell also lived
Without knowing anything of meditation.

Meditation's whole secret is surrender, trust
And then a totally different dimension opens up.
Suddenly you know god protects you
You are safe, you have always been safe
You were unnecessarily struggling.
There was no need to struggle
You were simply wasting your energy.
You would have rejoiced with the same energy.
You would have danced with the same energy.
Your life would have been
A beautiful flowering and a fragrance
With the same energy
That you wasted in fighting, all kinds of fights.

(To Detlef) -- This is your name: Swami Veet Detlef.
Veet means go beyond, transcend, surpass. Detlef
Means the son of the people.

Sannyas is a rebellion:
Rebellion against the mass psychology
Rebellion against conventions, traditions
Rebellion against all that is old and rotten,
And the people represent the old, the rotten.
They live by it, that is their way of life.
They live in superstitions
All kinds of superstitions.
They call those superstitions religions:
They may be Christians, Hindus,
Mohammedans, Jews -- it makes no difference.

Just different traditions, different superstitions
But superstitions all the same.
Different traditions
But traditionalism is the same.
Different conventions
But the mind of a conventionalist is the same.
They are all conformists
They cling to the status quo, the established.
They are not courageous enough to be individuals.

So from this moment
You are no more son of the people but son of god.
Enough is enough -- be finished with the people!
Get out of the crowd and start living on your own
According to your own light.
It is going into danger
It is going into insecurity
But tremendous is the joy of danger
And great is the adventure of insecurity.
Only those few fortunate ones grow
Who dare to drop out of the crowd.
Jesus, Buddha, Zarathustra
These are all dropouts
Otherwise Jews are not so bad people:
They would not have crucified Jesus.
He must have become *really* dangerous:
Dangerous to the very structure of the society
Dangerous to all the values that
The rabbis have lived for centuries.
If they decided to kill Jesus, he must have
Provided all kinds of reasons for them.
Ordinarily they are not that bad people
Because before Jesus
They have not done anything like that
And since Jesus also
They have not done anything like that.
Jesus just have travelled *really*
Towards individuality, total freedom.

I call Jesus a real sannyasin.
And so is the case with Buddha
And Zarathustra and Lao Tzu, all the great ones
They have not followed the masses.
To follow the mass, to follow the crowd
Is to remain stupid, is to remain adjusted to
The lowest intelligence
The lowest strata of the society.
If you really want to be a peak of intelligence
You have to be all alone.
So from this moment drop that idea
Of being a song of the people

Transcend that very idea.

(To Diane) -- This is your name: Ma Swargo.
Swargo means paradise.

We have never lost paradise
We are still in paradise because
There is nowhere else to go;
Just we have fallen asleep and we have started
Dreaming thousands of other things --
They are all dreams.
Somebody is dreaming he is a tiger
And somebody is dreaming he is a dog
And somebody is dreaming he is a man
And somebody is dreaming something else
But these are all dreams.
The moment you wake up
You are nothing but a drop of god.
And a drop of god
Is *as* much godly as the whole of god.

If you can understand a single dewdrop
You have understood all the oceans
Because it contains the whole secret.
If you can understand the formula H20
And that formula contains all the oceans,
Not only of this earth; wherever water exists
That formula contains in miniature
The whole of god.
But that awareness comes only through
A constant persistent effort for awakening.
That's what sannyas is all about.

It is not learning a new philosophy
It is learning a new way of being conscious.
All that we know up to now
Is only ways of how to fall asleep
How to remain asleep
How to make your sleep more comfortable
That's all.

Our education, our society, they all teach us
How to remain comfortably asleep.
The more comfortably asleep you are
The more in a coma you are.
To be in contact with a master means

A disturbance.

Ouspensky has dedicated one of his books
To George Gurdjieff, his master.
In his dedication he says
'To Georges Gurdjieff, my master
The disturber of my sleep and dreams.'
A master has, out of necessity
To disturb your dreams and your sleep.
So only very few, chosen few, who have guts
Can remain with the master
Otherwise others escape.
Those who are seeking consolation
This is not the place for them.
Those who are seeking awakening
Then this is the place for them.
This may be the only place right now
Upon the whole earth
Where awakening is possible.
Consolation is available anywhere
Thousands of people are offering consolation.

So let that decision
Take a deep root in your heart:
That this is a decision to wake up
And whatsoever the risk and whatsoever the cost.
Once you have become absolutely decisive
It is not difficult, but all depends on you.
I can help, I can show the way
But you have to follow it.
The Buddhas can only show the way.

(To Joe) -- This is your name: Swami Anutoshen.
Anutoshen means deep, deep contentment.

A sannyasin has to learn
A very paradoxical thing:
He has to be utterly discontented
With the outside life: With the society
With the state, with the church
With all that is established
And he has to be at the same time,
Utterly contented with himself.

If you are discontented with the outside
And contented with yourself

A revolution starts happening.
People are living just the other way round:
They are contented with the society
With the established values,
They are discontent with themselves;
Continuously condemning themselves
Continuously devaluating themselves.
It has to be changed.

Love yourself, respect yourself.
Unless you love and respect yourself
You cannot enquire withinwards
You cannot penetrate the inner mystery.
The doors open only
For those who are in deep love with themselves.
And you can move in your interiority only if you
Have become utterly frustrated with the outside.
If some hope is still there
You will linger upon; you will say,
'Let us try this, let us try that.
Maybe something still can happen; I may still
Get some joy, some bliss from the outside.'

Be utterly hopeless about the outside.
There is no hope.
When you have
Completely become hopeless about the outside then
The energy starts turning in on its own accord,
There is nowhere else to go!
You are no more interested
In money, power, prestige
Then your whole energy turns in
And that turning in is sannyas
That turning in is meditation.
And once you have tasted your own being
Then life is a sheer joy, an utter beauty
A tremendous benediction.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005135
ShortTitle: ISLAND13

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Anna) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Anna.
Dhyan means meditation. Anna means prayer.

It has been the ancient idea that
Meditation and prayer are totally different,
Not only different but polar opposites.
Hence in the past religions became divided.
There were two kinds of religions.
One, those who belong to prayer --
Christianity, Judaism, Mohammedanism, Hinduism;
And the other category was
The religions that belonged to meditation --
Taoism, Buddhism, Jainism.
But in *my* vision the very division is wrong.

Meditation itself
Is the essential core of prayer.
There is no prayer without meditation
And there is no meditation
Without a prayerful heart; they are indivisible.
To divide them is to kill both of them.
It is like cutting a man into two parts,
The left and the right: The man will be dead!
You can keep the parts
But the parts will not be alive.

Life is possible only with the whole
Only the whole is alive, never the parts.
The parts are also alive
When they function *in* the whole.
Take them out of the whole
And they lose all meaning.
Meditation is beautiful, prayer is beautiful
But in a deep togetherness.
Meditation means getting beyond the mind
And that's exactly what prayer means.
Their ways are a little bit different
But they enter into the same temple

From different doors.
The doors are not so relevant.

Prayer also gets beyond the mind
By entering into the heart.
Its emphasis is on the heart.
Meditation also gets beyond mind but
Its emphasis is on *getting* beyond the mind.
The ultimate result is the same:
Both bring to you a profound silence
A wordless state of consciousness.
Only in that state of silence
One can encounter reality
Because one's vision becomes absolutely clear,
There is nothing to debar, nothing to obstruct.

So I am giving you a name which means
Meditative prayer or prayerful meditation.
My sannyasins have to become
The ultimate syntheses.
The future needs a religion
Which is not divided on any point;
A kind of universal religiousness,
And this will become the very cornerstone.

(To Dennis) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Dennis.
I am giving you a very paradoxical name
Because reality *is* paradoxical;
It contains all the polar opposites in it.
Seen in the right perspective
They are not thought to be *as* opposites,
They start looking as complementaries.
Hence the paradox
Is only from the lower world of thinking.
When you reach yourself
To the peak of no-thought, there is no paradox;
You suddenly see the unity of all the opposites.
In the ultimate
The day and night meet and merge
Life and death meet and merge
Summer and winter meet and merge --
There is no difference.

Meditation means awareness
Watchfulness, vigilance.
And Dennis represents the god of wine;
It means drunkenness.
If you think about them they are opposites:

Either you can be drunk or you can be aware
If you are aware you cannot be drunk
But this is from the lower world of thought.
From the ultimate, looked from the high above
The meditator is the real drunkard:
He is drunk with the divine,
He is drunk *and* aware at the same time
Simultaneously -- that is one of the most
Incredible experiences of life,
To be both together.
It is very difficult
To understand it intellectually
Because intellectually they are opposites.
Intellect cannot conceive
That they can happen together
But that is intellect's limitation.
When physicists for the first time discovered
That the ultimate particle, electron
Which is the constituent of all matter,
Behaves very paradoxically
They were at a loss -- to describe it:
It behaves as a particle
And also as a wave -- simultaneously.
It was impossible
For the scientists to describe it.
Either something can be a particle --
A particle means simply a dot,
It can't be a line, simultaneously.
A line means many dots
A single dot is not a line. A wave is a line.
For many years there was a great controversy
How to describe it
Because it does not fit in the ordinary logic.
Then they have to listen to reality.
What can they do?
If reality is behaving in that mad way
We have to describe it the way it is behaving
We have to put our logic aside;
Our logic can't be *that* important.

They tried in every possible way
To make some logical statement
But is was impossible.
Finally they decided, that it is both together.
Since that day, physics has become metaphysics.
Since that day
Physicists have started talking like mystics,
They had to. And now no great physicist can say
That mystics are paradoxical;
Now they know themselves that
You cannot avoid paradox
When you encounter reality.

The physicists
Have encountered reality in an objective way
The mystics
Have encountered reality in a subjective way.
The physicist has gone into the object
Deep to the ultimate core
And the mystic has gone into consciousness
Deep into the ultimate core
And both have come the same conclusion:
That it is paradoxical.

So your name will mean alert drunkenness.
Now it is up to you
To figure it out what is means!
It may take your whole life to find out!
But if you can find it out
You would have discovered something
Of immense value.

(To Margret) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Dwaro.
Anand means bliss. Dwaro means a door.

Bliss is the door to the divine.
It is only through bliss what we can
Create a bridge, between us and the ultimate.
Never try to approach god through misery --
And that's how people try:
They go on crying and weeping in deep anguish,
They remember god only
When they are in utter misery.
Whenever life is going good, who cares about god?
But those are the real moments to remember god
When life is going good.
Almost everybody thinks once in a while
Of religion, meditation, prayer, god,
But almost at the wrong time:
When you are in some misery.
A beloved has died - then you remember
But not while making love
And the right moment is *while* making love.
But that is the time
We don't bother at all about god.
Even if he knocks on the door, we won't open;
We will tell him, 'Wait! Don't disturb!
Leave us alone, Don't you have any sense?
Is this the time to disturb, to interfere?'
But those are the moments
When you are enjoying, flowing, flowering

When you are in a dance -- right moments
When just a little bit of remembering
And the door can be open unto you.

Jesus is right; he says,
'Knock and the door shall be opened unto you.'
But he has forgotten one thing that
Don't knock at the wrong times.
Knock at the right time.
He says, 'Ask and it shall be given to you.'
He is perfectly right but
This is a half statement.
The other, far more important half is missing:
Never ask at the wrong time.
And the right time to ask is
When there is nothing to ask but only to thank.

In fact god functions almost like banks:
If you need money, they won't give it to you
If you don't need, they will chase you!
So whenever you ask something
You desire something, god escapes immediately!
He is the oldest, ancientmost Jewish banker!
When you don't need ANYthing
When your life is fulfilled and contented
Just remember him
And he is just standing by your side
Ready to shower everything upon you.
This is one of the fundamental laws of life:
It is not for beggars, it is for emperors.

My sannyasins
Have to learn the way of the emperors.

(To Gottfried) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Chaitanyo. Anand means bliss. Chaitanyo means consciousness.

Remember these two words -- they are key words:
Be blissful and be conscious
Be blissfully conscious, be consciously blissful
And then you need not bother about anything else.
The whole of religion
Is contained in these two simple words.
No need to believe in any god
No need to believe is any afterlife
No need to believe in any heaven or hell,
In fact, no need to believe at all.
If you can follow these two words in your life

If they can become a climate around you
If you can imbibe them as a style of your life
Then all else will follow on its own accord.

(To Gudrun) -- This is your name: Ma Prem Sonyo
Prem means love. Sonyo means gold.

Love is the most precious thing in life.
Love as much as you can,
Don't be a miser in loving.
People are miserly;
They want everybody else to love them
But they don't give anything.
This is the misery of the whole world.]

This world can OVERflow with love
But the problem is: everybody wants to grab
And nobody is ready to give;
Hence people start starving.
And this is a far greater starvation.
Just as the body needs nourishment
Your soul also needs nourishment;
Love is your soul's nourishment.
But for thousands of years
We have been conditioned against love.
And everybody goes on hoarding, as if
If you can give love, you will be losing something --
That is not the economics of love.

If you give you will have more.
It is an inexhaustible source
You cannot exhaust it. You can go on giving
You will never be empty of it.
If everyone starts giving love
instead of talking about love
This very earth can become a paradise.

One old man went to the doctor.
He was looking very fragile, very weak.
The doctor examined him, a thorough examination --
Must have been a German hospital
Because in India you cannot find
Anything like 'thorough examination'!
German doctors really go to the very roots.
Even he had not said what he was suffering from,
The doctor immediately told him,

'Undress,' so he undressed.
He examined his whole body and then said,
'But I don't see anything wrong.'
The man started giggling and he said,
'But my teeth are aching!'
The doctor said, 'Why didn't you say it before?'
And the man said, 'I thought you were going
To the very root of the problem.'
But the doctor said, 'It is good.
I have looked at your body.
Teeth will be taken care of
But one thing more I have to suggest to you
That you cut your sex life to half
Because you are old and you are weak
And if you don't cut your sex life to half
You will die soon.'
The man said, 'Okay, but which half? --
Thinking about it or talking about it?'

But that's how people's love life is:
Thinking about it and talking about it.
That is their whole love life.
Nobody is really sharing, giving.
My sannyasins have to love to give, share,
And share with the whole existence.
Not only with human beings --
With trees, with rocks, with the stars
With the moon, with the sun.
Be in a loving state constantly
In a deep love affair with existence.
That is prayer, that is meditation
And that will transform you,
That will bring a totally new being in you:
You will be reborn through it.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005145
ShortTitle: ISLAND14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Shakuntala) -- Your name: Ma Shakuntala Bharti.

Remember only one thing because
I have reduced sannyas to its bare minimum --
And that is meditation.
Everything else is peripheral.
Everything else can be dropped
But meditation cannot be dropped.
That is the only essential thing
Which no religion can dare to drop.

There are religions which believe in god
There are religions which don't believe in god;
Even the concept of god
Is not very essential for a religion.
There are religions who believe in many lives
And there are religions
Who believe only in one life;
Even that is not essential.
Those are all hypothetical things.
But there in so religion possible
Which can drop meditation
Which can be non-meditative.
All the religions meet on one point only
And that is meditation.
Whether they call it prayer or meditation
It doesn't matter.
Those are different names for the same state,
A state of inner silence.

And the miracle is:
Ordinarily your inner world
Is full of thoughts, desires, dreams;
When all these have been dropped
Through being aware of the whole process of mind;
Nobody can drop them by any act,
They drop on their own accord
If you are simply watching them
With no effort to drop them.
Just by watching a distance is created.
Slowly slowly
The watcher becomes different from the watched
And the moment the distance is absolute clear

The watcher disappears, it becomes disconnected.
It becomes uprooted from your being.
This moment it the moment of radical change:
Here thoughts, desires, the whole mind disappears
And suddenly a new being explodes in you.
That being can only be called love.

The word that comes closest is 'love'.
A man who has no mind to cling to
Becomes full of love.
Meditation helps
To get rid of the mind, on the one hand,
And on the other hand
It helps you to become receptive
For the energy called love;
It descends from the beyond.
It is alight, eternal light and delight too.
And the moment one knows what love is
One has tasted eternity, on has tasted god!

Jesus is perfectly right when he says,
God is love. He is talking about
This innermost experience of meditation.
So my sannyas has no other peripheral hypothesis.
Nothing has to be believed in
No rituals to be performed
But a constant watchfulness.
And whenever you have time
Then sit silently, just looking at your own mind.
Let your mind be the screen on which
Pictures move and you are just a witness --
Don't forget the witness, go on remembering that
'I am only a witness.'
This simple process
Can do the greatest miracle on the earth because
It brings buddhahood, it brings enlightenment
It brings awakening.

(To Yves) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Yves.
Anand means bliss, blissfulness. Yves means a beloved disciple.

Bliss is possible only if you become a disciple.
The process of becoming a disciple
Is the process of renouncing the ego.
Ego is the cause of all misery.
Once ego is surrendered there is nothing
To prevent you from becoming blissful.
The master-disciple relationship

Is only a device, a strategy
To help the disciple to drop the ego.
It is very difficult
To drop it by yourself, all alone.
It is possible, it is not impossible.
Once in a while it has happened
But those are exceptions
And exceptions only prove the rule.

The rule is that you will need a certain device
To support you, to help you because
To drop the ego means
To become so vulnerable, so insecure, so open
That one becomes frightened, one again closes up
One again clings to the ego because
You don't know anything else except the ego.
Dropping the ego is like death.
It is possible only
In a deep love affair with a master
That slowly slowly you can gather courage.
As you trust in the master grows
It becomes possible for you to risk.
And the moment you are ready to risk the ego
Bliss starts flowing from every nook
And corner of existence towards you.
It is the rock of ego
That prevents bliss from reaching to you

To be a disciple is the whole science of religion
Because through being a disciple
The ultimate bliss opens its mysteries to you.
In fact, except your ego
There is no other problem in the world.
All other problems are by-products of the ego.

You have a beautiful name
Now this name has to be made a reality.
Sannyas is a first step towards that realization.

(To Nasser) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Nasser.
Dhyan means meditation. Nasser means victorious.

It is one of the qualities of god
Described in Koran.
Koran describes ninety-nine qualities of god.
One of them is nasser, the victorious.

We can't be victorious.
If we allow god to pass through us
Then the victory is ours,
We can't be victorious on our own.
On our own we are going to be defeated
On our own there is no hope.
We are so tiny, like dewdrops,
Dewdrop on a leaf of grass --
That's how Mahavira used to describe man's life.
A little breeze and the dewdrop is gone
Or the sun rises and the dewdrop evaporates.

We are very small:
Unless we drop ourselves in the ocean of god
Unless we become oceanic, we can't be victorious.
We can't be victorious *as* ourselves
We can be victorious only through god.
And that's what meditation is:
It is allowing god to pass through you
Not preventing him. Removing all the barriers,
Barriers of thoughts, desires
Memories, imagination; removing *all* the barriers
So you can simply become a pure passage
And god can flow though you.
Then your life will have the taste of victory
Of tremendous joy, of bliss, of benediction.

(To Peter) -- This is your name: Swami Nirmal.
Nirmal means pure.

Man's consciousness is eternally pure
But it becomes covered with many layers of dust;
Like a mirror.
Although the mirror remains pure
The dust cannot destroy the mirror
But the dust can destroy one thing:
It can hide the quality of the mirror
The quality of reflecting reality.
The mirror remains the same
No change in the mirror happens
Through the layer of dust
But is no more functioning
It becomes non-functional; it cannot reflect.
The sun rises but not for it
The night becomes full of stars but not for it
The rose opens but not for it
The lake reflects the moon but not for it.

It is there but a layer of dust
Is preventing its qualities to function.
That's our situation: Our consciousness is pure
But our mind is a layer of dust and nothing else.

Sannyas means becoming aware of this fact
And putting the mind aside.
Use it when it is needed; it has its utility
It is a good machine, it is a biocomputer
It has all the memories, all the information --
So whenever you need it, use it.
But there is no need to allow it
To cover you for twenty-four hours
Day in, day out, year in, year out.
It should be put aside when it is not being used
And the consciousness should be allowed
To reflect reality -- then god is everywhere.
Once your consciousness reflects that which is
You know. God need no proof.
Only god is and nothing else is
Every form is a manifestation of god.
And to know it, is to rejoice because that means
There is no death, no misery, no darkness.
One has arrived home!

(To Paolo) -- This is your name: Swami Nirdosh.
Nirdosh means innocent, innocent like a child.

Man has to become a child again
Only then he is really aware
Of the beauty of existence
Of the wonder of existence.
That very awe is the beginning of religion.
But it happens
And it is bound to happen, it cannot be avoided,
It is almost a necessary evil that
Every child will have to lose his innocence
Because he will have to be educated
He will have to be taught certain languages,
Science, geography, mathematics
Certain essential subjects.
He will have to be an expert in a certain branch,
A doctor, an engineer, a scientist.
Life's requirements are such:
He cannot be left alone.

And all this education takes away his innocence;
He becomes knowledgeable

He becomes full of information
And he forgets the joy of wonder
Because now he thinks he knows
So what is the point of wonder?
He forgets the immense dimension of awe.
Nothing surprises him --
That is a kind of spiritual death.
He becomes *very* useful for the world
He become clever, cunning, he becomes powerful
Because he has a certain utility in the world.
He becomes a commodity in the marketplace,
He is purchasable, sellable.
The greater his knowledge, the more is his price,
But something of great value is lost --
That has to be regained.

Sannyas is nothing but
An effort to regain the paradise lost.
It is a conscious effort to put aside knowledge
So that you can again look like a child:
Innocent, with the same eyes of wonder.
The day it happens you are transformed
Your life starts having a dance
Your heart starts singing again,
A forgotten language is remembered
Again everything is full of surprise.
The whole existence is full of wonder
Everything is mysterious, miraculous.

This whole mystery and miracle
Is condensed in a single name, god.
God is not a person
But this whole experience of mystery
This unending pilgrimage from one peak of wonder
To another higher peak of wonder
From one awe into another awe,
This is what god is all about.

Jesus says, 'Unless you are reborn again
You will not enter into my kingdom of god.'
That's exactly what he means:
Be innocent like a child.
That is going to be
The work for you to do upon yourself.

(To Doris) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Sindhu.
Anand means bliss; Sindhu means ocean -- an ocean of bliss.

Our body is small, out mind is small
But our being is vast -- as vast as the ocean;
In fact, vaster than any ocean because
Even the greatest ocean has its limits
But our being has no limits, it is infinite.

It has three qualities.
The first quality is truth.
When you experience your being
For the first time you taste something of truth.
Before that
You had known only theories about truth.
It was like a man who has known much about food
But has no experience of eating anything at all.
It is like a man
Who understands everything about water
And is thirsty: He knows the formula, H2O
But that formula is not going to quench his thirst.
He understands intellectually what water is,
Of what it is constituted
But he has never seen water
He has never drank water
He has never tasted the coolness, the contentment
That comes when your thirst is quenched.

Truth we have not known
We have only heard many theories about it.
Those are all hypotheses.
When you enter your being
Beyond the body, beyond the mind
The first taste is of truth
And the second taste is of consciousness.
Otherwise consciousness is only a word.
People are fast asleep,
They don't know what consciousness is.
They are not conscious at all,
They are like robots, functioning like machines.
And the ultimate, the third thing
Is bliss, anand -- that is the peak.
As you go deeper into yourself
First you encounter truth
Then you encounter consciousness
And at the very core of it, you encounter bliss.

The way to this bliss is
To this oceanic bliss is
Becoming unidentified with the body-mind complex.

One has to remember constantly that
'I am not the body,' that 'I am not the mind,'
That 'I am the watcher, the witness.'
Slowly slowly it becomes so natural
That you need not remember it,
It is simply there, an undercurrent;
Even in your sleep you know that,
'I am not the body, I am not the mind,
I am the witness.'
Even in your dreaming you know
'I am the witness of the dreams.'

When this witness has deepened so greatly
You are on the verge of a breakthrough.
Then any moment all boundaries disappear
And suddenly you are unbounded, infinite.
That's the goal of sannyas
That's the goal of all religion as such:
To become infinite.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005155
ShortTitle:	ISLAND15
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Valeria) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Valeria.
Dhyan means meditation. Valeria means determined resolution.

Meditation needs a very determined heart.
The wavering mind
Is incapable of going into meditation.

It needs an unwavering perseverance
Because it takes time.
For so many lives we have lived non-meditatively
That is has become almost our nature.
That non-meditativeness surround us like a rock
And it has to be broken.
And unless we break the rock
Our inner nature will never manifest itself.

So if one meditates one day
And hopes to attain something and finds
That nothing has been achieved and drops the idea
Then he will never be able to go
Into the world of meditation.
It needs an absolute commitment that
Whatsoever happens, irrespective of any results
I am determined to go into it and
I am ready to wait and I am ready to risk all.
The deeper the resolution
Greater the determination
Easier becomes the process.
If the determination is total
And the intensity is absolute
It can even happen in a single moment.
It all depends on your intensity:
A passionate love affair it has to be.
One cannot just play around with the idea of it.
It has to become one's life.
And it is worth risking all because
There is nothing more precious than it.
It opens the door to the divine treasures
To the eternal kingdom of god.

(To Mario) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Mario
Dhyan means meditation. Mario means rebellion.

Meditation is the only rebellion there is,
The true rebellion.
All others are only pseudo coins.

One can change the social structure, the political structure
But if man remains the same inside
Nothing is changed.
He will again do the same things,
Maybe labels will be different now.

For example, in Russian revolution
Capitalists disappeared
The proletariat disappeared, the division
Between the poor and the rich disappeared;
A new division appeared: The division
Between the powerful and the powerless.
It is the same game
Now just the names are different.
Now those who are in power
They are the rich people.
And those who are not in power
They are the poor people; revolution has failed.
And that has been the case always:
All revolutions have failed.
Only few rebellious people have succeeded.
A Buddha, a Zarathustra, a Jesus,
They transformed their consciousness
And they lived in a total different way.

If we really want
To change the whole earth into a paradise
The only possible way
And I say *the* only possible way
Is to create *as* great a meditative force
In the world as possible.
If millions of people are meditators
Then we can change the world because
The meditator is no more interested in ego trips
Otherwise, you distribute the money --
The ego trip comes in a new form:
It becomes a power trip
Or some other form, but the division will continue.

Unless from your innermost core
The ego disappears, it dies totally
Without leaving any trace
No revolution can succeed.
Hence I am not interested in changing the society.
My whole interest is in the individual.
All social revolutions have failed,
Now the time has come to think of the individual
And focus whole energy on the individual.
The individual is the only hope.
If millions of individuals can change
Through meditation if they can realize
A kind of egolessness
Then they will create a society, naturally
Spontaneously, which will be classless.

To Burkhart -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Burkhart.
Dhyan means meditation. Burkhart means courageous spirit.

Courageous spirit is one of
The most essential things for a religious man.
Without courage nobody can be religious.
Cowards can't afford to be religious
Because it is a journey into the unknown
Into the uncharted.
It is going to the farther shore.
There is no guarantee that one will reach
No guarantee even
Whether the farther shore exists at all.
It needs really guts to drop that which you have
For that which is just an idea right now.
It needs tremendous idealism
It needs a poet not a mathematician.
It is not calculation, it is a love affair.
It is almost mad in the eyes of those
Who are calculating.
And meditation is the way to go into the unknown.
It is going beyond the mind.

Mind consists of the known
Of the familiar, of the experienced.
To go beyond the mind means
Go beyond all boundaries.
It is risking, it is jumping into an abyss
But blessed are those who can gather that courage
Because theirs is the kingdom of god.

-- This is your name: Swami Dhyano Frank.
Dhyano means meditation. Frank means living in freedom.

A man lives in slavery without meditation
Because he lives unconsciously
He lives like a robot.
Meditation starts changing you: It transforms
Your unconsciousness into consciousness
It changes your darkness into light.
It is the only alchemy which transforms
The raw energy into a refined world of mysteries.

Meditation is a great art.
One has to be very very skillful and intelligent

To be meditative.
It is not for the unintelligent
It is not for the mediocre.
It requires intelligence, and the irony is that
Only mediocre people go to the temples
And the churches and the mosques.
Temples are full of mediocres and cowards.
They are there simply because
They are afraid of life, afraid of death
Afraid of anything!
They live in a kind of phobia.
In fact thousands of phobias around them
And they are not intelligent enough
To solve any problem
So they go on asking the stupid priests
Who are just like parrots
Who go on repeating the scriptures.
They have not solved their problems either.
But this is a strange game -- this goes on and on.
There are fools and there are charlatans
To exploit those fools.
And the charlatans are bound to remain there
Unless fools disappear from the world.

Meditation requires only two things:
You should be courageous
You should be a little intelligent.
And these are the essential religious qualities.
Once courage and intelligence are there
Then there is no problem.
Meditation is bound to happen, is inevitable --
Just a little effort, a very little effort
And tremendous is the outcome.
And once you become conscious
You can live in freedom
Otherwise you live like a slave,
Slave of thousand and one things.
Slave of the crowd, slave of the tradition
Slave of the church, slave of your own instincts.
There are so many layers of slavery
But we accept them
We have taken them for granted so we don't think
That they are bad, ugly, disgusting.
Once you have tasted a little freedom
You will be surprised:
What kind of life you had lived before?
It was not life at all.

Sannyas means
Entering into a totally new kind of life
Bringing a new quality of life in your being.

(To Walter) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Siddho.
Dhyan means meditation. Siddho means one who has achieved.

Sannyas is a pilgrimage: A pilgrimage
From the dark night of the soul
Towards the dawn of the spirit.
It is not a ritual, it is an inner revolution.
It is not a formality, it is a love affair.
Unless it is something form your very heart
It won't work. It is not a question of believing
It is not a question of intellectual conviction.
It is a question of falling in love
With something which one can feel
But one cannot understand by intellect itself.

It is a quantum leap.
You may never have done
Anything like that before.
But good that you have
Gathered courage enough to go into it;
One hesitates in the beginning.
The mind pulls backwards...
Don't listen to the mind -- listen to the heart!
Learn more and more listening the heart
And follow the heart.

The mind is not yours,
It is given by the society.
The heart is yours, it is given by god himself!
If you listen to the heart
Meditation will not be difficult
It can be achieved.
And once meditation is achieved
Then there is no problem left
You have clarity, you can see things as they are.
Then there is no question
Of choosing what to do and what not to do;
You immediately know what to do.
There is no question of alternatives.
You simply know this is the right thing to do
And one never repents.
That is the state of siddho:
One never repents, one never commits a mistake.
The whole world may think
That you are committing a mistake
But as far as your heart is concerned
You are totally in it

You know it from your very being
That it is not a mistake and you never repent.
You know ultimately it is going to be good.
Maybe right now it is impossible
To conceive what will be the ultimate outcome
But the heart knows far better because the heart
Lives in the deepest of the mysteries of existence.
For the heart there is not past and no future,
There is only present.

Once meditation is fulfilled
Once you have achieved meditation
Your life has a smoothness, a grace, a beauty.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005165
ShortTitle:	ISLAND16
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Michael) -- This is your name: Swami Sangit Michael.
Sangit means music. Michael means godly.

Music comes very close
To the experience of godliness because godliness
Is the ultimate music of existence.
It is another name for the harmony
That exists in the universe.
What we call music is only a tiny drop of it.
But even though it is a tiny drip
It contains the whole secret of the ocean.
That's the attractiveness of music:

It releases meditation in you
It releases the imprisoned splendor.
For a moment
All the walls of the prison disappear.
For the moment
You are transported into another world.
For the moment
You transcend time and space
You become infinite, unbounded.
That is the beginning
Beginning of a journey that never ends.

Music was born in deep meditation.
Music is an effort to create on the outside
The same circumstance as it happens
In deep meditation within you.
Hence a real meditator is the true musician.
He may play, he may not play.
He may compose, he may not compose.
But he knows the secret, he has the golden key.
And the true musician is bound to stumble
Sooner of later
On the fact of meditation.
He cannot avoid it long, it is inevitable
Because the outer provokes the inner
It challenges the inner music
That is fast asleep.
And the same music is hidden
In the whole existence; hence I call music
One of the most divine phenomenon in existence.

God is not philosophy, god is more music.
God is not theology, god is more poetry.
God is not a hypothesis, it is more a dance.
Start searching god in *these* directions
And you will be moving rightly
You will arrive home.
Follow music in the outer world
And in the inner world.
These is no need to go to any other temple,
Music is enough.
Learn to listen to the music of existence:
The wind passing though the pine trees
Or the sound of water
Or the ocean in a tremendous dance.
Listen carefully, attentively
Listen mindlessly, listen without thinking
So that it can penetrate
To the very core of your being.
And you will be surprised:
What the Bible cannot give to you

What the Gita cannot give to you
Music can give to you.

My Buddhafield has to be a field
Of deep harmony, love, life, laughter.
A great orchestra of different capacities
Talents meeting and merging
And creating something organically one.

(To Maria Rosaria) -- Your name: Ma Maria Rosaria.
Maria means fragrance. Rosaria means a rosary;
It represents prayer.

Prayer is the fragrance of life.
That is the ultimate expression
Of beauty and grace; it has nothing to do
With the so-called prayers
Taught in the churches and the temples.
They are nothing but words
And all words are alike.
No word is holy, no word is profane.
Silence is holy. Disturbance is profane.
And all words are a kind of disturbance.
Hence Lao Tzu says: 'Truth cannot be said.
The moment you say it you falsify it.
Truth can be talked only in a roundabout way.
You cannot say it directly
Because no word is adequate enough
No word can contain that infinite silence,
Obviously
Because the word cannot contain wordlessness.'

Prayer means
A silent gratitude toward existence
A deep heartfelt communion with existence --
Nothing of the mind;
A meeting and merging with the whole.
Just like a river falling into the ocean,
That is prayer.
When you disappear into the whole
That is prayer.
And whatsoever causes it
Is only a help, a device.
Once you understand the essence of it
There is no need for any device.
Even the idea of god
Is only a device for people to surrender.
For more important is surrender than god.

God is just an excuse to surrender
But once you have surrendered then you will know.

In the beginning people think god is important
And surrender is a means to attain god.
The truth is just the vice versa:
Surrender is the end
And god is just a means, an excuse
Because if I say to you, 'Surrender,'
You will immediately ask, 'To whom? To what?'
You cannot simply surrender, hence a hypotheses.
God is only a hypothesis; it helps.
Once surrender has happened
When you have put your ego aside,
You immediately become aware: there is no god.
There is certainly godliness --
The whole existence is full of godliness
But god is not a person
It is a quality, a fragrance
But you will know the fragrance only
When *you* have become a fragrance.
We can only know that which we have become.

(To Joan) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Nityam.
Anand means bliss. Nityam means eternal.

Pleasures are momentary, bliss is eternal.
Whatsoever is momentary,
don't waste your life on it because
whatsoever you do, it is going to disappear.
It is not in the nature of things
that it will keep forever -- it is bound to go.
Just as it comes, it goes.

So those people who go on putting
their life energies into attaining pleasures
are the only fools in the world.
They are playing with soap bubbles,
and collecting soap bubbles,
hoping that they are diamonds.
Nothing will be left in your hands.
Those soap bubbles are empty.
They may shine for a moment or two;
the sun rays may pass through them
and may create the illusion
of a beautiful experience.
A rainbow may be created, but all that is a mirage.

The wise person puts his energies
into that which lasts forever.
And that's what sannyas is all about:
It is an endeavor, a tremendous endeavor;
a great enquiry, a longing for the ultimate,
for that which once attained is always yours.
It cannot be lost.
Only then you become a conqueror,
only then you become rich.

Otherwise people are just imagining things
and wasting their great opportunity.
This same life can be used as an opportunity
to become a Buddha or a Christ,
or you can waste it by playing cards
and sitting in a pub -- it all depends on you.
It has to be your decision.
We create ourselves.

Sannyas is a great decision that we are now
going to be sculptors of our own being.
And we have decided that right now
we are only a rock but we are going
to carve a Buddha out of it.
And every rock carries a hidden Buddha --
it has just to be discovered.
Just a few chunks have to be removed here and there
and the Buddha will be discovered.
It is already there -- we have to free the Buddha
from the rock, from its imprisonment.

(To Ivoree) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyano Sanatan.
Dhyan means meditation. Sanatan means that which has
Always been with you, the ancientmost truth of your being.

You have never lost it
You have just forgotten about it.
It has always been there, it is still there.
Even if you want to lose it you cannot lose it
Because it is your nature, your very being --
How can you lose it?
But you can forget about it.
You can become too much focused on other things.
You can keep your won nature at your back
And slowly slowly you can become

So accustomed of being an extrovert
That your neck becomes paralyzed
And you cannot move in, you cannot look in
You forget even the fact
That there is something inside you --
Millions of people are living
In that forgetfulness.
It is a kind a metaphysical sleep
That we are unaware of our own interiority
Of our own subjectivity.

My work here is to help you to turn in.
So every effort should be made
To remove your paralysis.
Every effort should be mad to help your neck
To become again capable to turn is
Your eyes to turn in.
In the beginning it is painful
But once you have learned the art
It is tremendously paying.
For the first time you start feeling blissful
For the first time
You start feeling some significance in life
Some meaning arises in you
And for the first time you know that
You are deathless, there is nothing to fear
That you are eternal life, that you partake
Something with the ultimate reality.
You are part of it!

(To Christine) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyano Gitam.
Dhyano means meditation; gitam means a song -- a song
Of meditation.

Man without meditation
Is a man without any song in his heart
Without any poetry in his being
Without any celebration.
His spring has not come yet
His flowers are still waiting
They have not yet materialized
He has not yet bloomed,
He fragrance is not released.
He is just like a seed: encapsulated
Within himself -- unaware, completely unaware
Of what he can be, of what he is.
And he goes on living an ordinary life
With no joy, with no bliss, with no dance.
He drags, life is like a burden:

He somehow manges to carry it.
In fact death looks like a relief
That sooner of later everything will be finished
And one will be able to rest in the grave.

Go to any cemetery and look at the gravestones.
Many have the inscription: Rest in peace.
What does it mean?
What they were doing their whole life?
Now they are resting in peace -- now, finally
In the grave they can rest in peace.
But is seems difficult if you whole life
You have practiced *not* to live in peace
It is impossible that you will be able
To live in peace even in your grave,
You will toss and turn.
A woman died, went to heaven, asked Saint Peter
That, 'Can you tell me anything about my husband?'
Peter asked, 'What is the name of your husband?'
She said, 'My husband's name is John.'
Peter said, 'That is very difficult
Because there are millions of Johns here.
You give me some more details, particulars.
What were your last words to your husband?'
The woman said, 'The last words,
I don't remember what I said to him
But I remember what he said to me.'
Peter asked, 'Okay, tell me what *he* said to you
Because the last words are important.'
And the woman said, 'My husband said,
"Remember one thing: I am dying
But don't befool around otherwise
I will toss and turn in my grave.'
Peter said, 'Then don't be worried --
You mean whirling John?!
He is continuously whirling.
Everybody knows about him.
I will find him immediately -- you don't worry.
He is very famous around: He can't sit --
He is continuously whirling!'

If you have practiced your whole life
A certain kind of boredom
A certain kind of meaninglessness then
That is going to be even in the grave
Even in the afterlife.

Life is a school:
We are here to learn something

And the most important thing is to learn
How to sing, how to dance, how to rejoice;
And all that becomes possible through meditation.
Meditation releases all those energies in you.
And thousands of flowers
Start blooming in you being.
Then paradise is not more after death,
Then paradise is now and here.
And when paradise is now and here
Only then it is a truth.

My sannyasins live here and now.
I don't teach any future
I teach only the present
And meditation is the way to live in the present
To be totally in tune with the present.
Forgetting the past because it is no more
And dropping the future because it is not yet
And living in the real, that which is --
That is the door to the ultimate.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005175
ShortTitle:	ISLAND17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Arno) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Arno.
Anand means bliss. Arno means eagle.

The eagle represents many things.
It represents the enquiry into the unknown

lt represents the courage
To take the jump into the unbounded.
It remains, represents strength, might, power
And all these qualities
Are needed for a sannyasin too.

He is also an eagle, eagle of the inner sky.
He has to go deeper and deeper
Into one's own being.
It needs great courage
Because you will be all alone.
It needs the joy of risking because every moment
You will be leaving the known behind.
It is a constant movement
From the known into the unknown
And ultimately, from the unknown to the unknowable.
The moment you enter into the unknowable
You have reached god.

Remember these qualities.

(To Ulrike) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Ulrike.
Dhyan means meditation. Ulrike means a wolf.

It represents courage and loyalty.
A disciple needs both: He needs immense courage
Because he is going to travel a path
Which has no maps.
It is not like a superhighway
With milestones and arrows
Showing where you are and where you are moving.
It is like going into a deep jungle,
Not even a labyrinth exists.
You have to walk and create it.
There is nothing readymade.

Truth is a discovery
And naturally all that we know about truth
Has to be dropped
Because we have not discovered it.
Anybody else truth is not your truth
And can never be your truth.
To believe in others' truths
Is to remain in bondage.

Meditation is the way of dropping

All knowledge, all belief, all that is borrowed
So that you can discover on your own.
Unless truth is found by you
It cannot liberate you.
Meditation simply is a method
Which does two things.
First, it destroys all knowledge,
Leaves you like a child, utterly innocent
In a state of not-knowing.
This is the negative part of meditation,
And then the positive follows on its own accord,
Then great wonder arises in you
And that wonder leads to discovery.

Life is such a great mystery
And we are missing the mystery
Because of our knowledge.
One has to be a child again
And one has to trust existence.
If you trust existence
You need not trust the scriptures --
They are pseudo, even though they have come from
People who had known because
One of the strangest quality of truth is:
The moment you put it in words, it becomes a lie.
Truth is not transferrable, not communicable.
The master does not give you the truth
He only gives you a thirst for it
An immense longing for it,
A tremendous enquiry he triggers in you.

You need courage to drop the knowledge
To drop the beliefs, to drop your conditionings
And you need great trusting heart.
But remember when I say trusting heart
I don't mean trust in the church
Trust in the Bible or the Gita or in me --
Trust in existence!
Anything else is not going to help but to hinder.

(To Trond) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Pathik.
Dhyan means meditation. Pathik means pilgrim, a traveler.

Meditation is an inner journey. It is moving from your circumference to your own center. We live on the circumference and we have lived on the circumference for so many lives that we have become completely oblivious even of the fact that a center exists.

A man living on the circumference is a man without soul, is a man without roots, is a man who remains a victim of accidents. His life is at the mercy of a thousand and one accidental causes; his life has no intrinsic value. He is just like driftwood -- he knows not where he is going, he knows not from where he is coming, he knows not where he is.

I have heard that once a great politician lost his way while he was driving -- he had gone for a pleasure drive. He asked an old man who was sitting under a tree, "Where is the way to the capital?"
The old man said, "I don't know."
Then he asked, "Where does this way lead to?"
And the old man said, "I don't know."

Of course the politician became very angry. He said, "You don't seem to know anything at all. Are you some kind of idiot or what?"

The old man laughed and said, "But I am not lost! I know where I am and you don't know even that! So who is an idiot?"

It is very rare to find a man who knows where he is. People are somewhere, certainly, but absolutely in a state of sleep -- like zombies they go on moving.

Sannyas means making a deliberate effort to become conscious. That's what meditation is all about -- a great effort to create the fire of awareness in you. It is there; it has just to be discovered, helped, nourished, nurtured. The center is there.

Once we have found it, we are centered, we are rooted. Suddenly we have a soul, we know where we are, and we know who we are. And that is the greatest moment in a man's life. There is nothing else greater than that -- to know "Who am I?" With that, the doors of the ultimate mystery open up. Then God becomes available in all its splendor and beauty. Then life is no longer a drag, it becomes a dance! Then life is no longer momentary, it becomes eternity. Than there is no death.

Then you live beyond time and beyond space, and that is true life. Jesus calls it life in abundance, overflowing life, life in spring, in a state of celebration. And that's my whole teaching here -- how to make your life a celebration.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005185
ShortTitle: ISLAND18
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Oliver) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Oliver.
Anand means bliss. Oliver means a peaceful heart.

It is easy to be blissful without being peaceful
It is also easy to be peaceful

Without being blissful.
The problem and the challenge is
To be both together.
And unless one is both together
One remains half, incomplete.
When both are together,
Merging, melting into each other
That it is absolutely impossible
Even to demarcate which is which,
Then only a person is total,
Then only one is whole
And to be whole is to be holy.

Because it was easy to be peaceful
Many religions chose it, just to be peaceful
Hence the escapist tendency for centuries
Has prevailed in religions:
Escape from the world because
If you are in the world the peace is disturbed
There are thousand and one
Causes for disturbance; it is better
To go to the mountains, to the monasteries
Disappear behind the walls of a monastery
Avoid all provocations, temptations
And remain peaceful.
Slowly slowly it becomes a habit
But that peace it cold,
It is almost like death.

Hence if you go to an old monastery
You will find people like corpses, utterly cold;
Peaceful, but no joy, no dance, no song.
It is the peace of the cemetery
It is a kind a suicide: Escape is suicide.

Life is *in* the world and real peace
Has to happen *in* the world, not outside it.

Few schools of mystics
Have chosen the other part, to be blissful.
For example, Sufis: they live in the world
In fact it is very difficult
To find out who is a Sufi because
They live in the world in the ordinary way.
The only thing that can create suspicion in you
That something is special about them
It their blissfulness; they are always
In a kind of ecstasy, a certain excitement

Something is happening inside them.
But because it is not peaceful
That excitement creates a state of fever
It becomes to hot, they become almost mad.
Hence only in Sufis
There is a certain state of mystics called
The mad ones, the mastas.
It can't happen in a Catholic monastery
It can't happen in the life of a Jaina monk
It can't happen to a Buddhist,
It can happen only to a Sufi:
He can go mad because he becomes to excited
And there is nothing to hold him back.
The excitement reaches to such an extreme
That it is maddening!
He is very alive, but it is not a state of health
Something is berserk about it
Something is crazy about it.
He looks drugged, stoned.

My effort here is to bring a synthesis:
One should be blissful and peaceful together.
Then the peace will prevent any kind of madness
And the bliss will prevent any kind of death.
The peace will keep you cool
And the bliss will keep you warm.
And when you are cool and warm together
There is tremendous beauty
Your life is silent
Yet there is a song in that silence.
To me that is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

(To Eldine) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Amrita.
Anand means bliss. Amrita means nectar.

The experience of bliss
Is the experience of immortality;
They are not two things, they are not separate.
They are not separable.
Once you have tasted bliss
You have also tasted the deathless in you.
Bliss is possible only
When you reach to the very center of your being
And that center is beyond death, beyond birth.
It does not exist in time
It does not exist in space either,
It is beyond both.
It is non-temporal, non spatial
It is eternity itself; in other words:

It is godliness, it is divineness.

Man's whole neurosis consists of fear.
Fear of death
Is the root cause of all other fears,
Other fears are just branches.
But if you go to the root of any fear
You will find death somewhere
Hidden behind.
Hence the mystery, the anxiety, the anguish.
Even though one has money, power, prestige
Everything -- but something is missing: one knows
All these things will go down the drain
One knows 'I am myself going down the drain
Every day, every moment.
One knows that this life is unreliable;
Tomorrow I may not be at all.'
Hence there is a shadow of death
Continuously following you
And there is no way to escape from it;
Wherever you go it is with you.
There is only one way to get rid of it
And that is to go within
Nowhere else but within.
That is the way of meditation: going inwards
Tasting your own subjectivity
Going slowly slowly out of the mind
In a state of no-mind
Where you are only conscious
And these is nothing to be conscious about;
No object remains, only pure subjectivity
Just a mirror reflecting nothing.
In that very moment, bliss explodes!
It is just like atomic explosion: you become
Full of light and full of joy and full of life
And life that knows no beginning and no end
And light that once known remains forever.
Hence I say, to know bliss is the same
As to know immortality.

That's why everybody
Is seeking and searching for bliss.
It is really the search for immortality.
All the religions are nothing but
Groping for something deathless
Because unless the deathless is found
Man remains in misery.
There is no other way, there is no other remedy.

In these five thousand years men have found
everything that he thought may be helpful
But nothing seems to help.
Now science has provided everything:
Better health, longer life
Better roads, better houses, better technology
Gadgets, everything -- but man remains
In the same anguish as he was in the jungles
No difference at all; in fact today
Man is more miserable than he was ever before
For the simple reason that before there was hope.
Now even that hope is gone.
Now we know, even science cannot help.

Just three hundred years before
People were very excited:
Darwin and others were *very* excited
Because they were thinking,
'Now, we are just very close to find the secret.'
Even in the beginning of this century
Scientists were so full of hope and optimism
That the goal is very close by,
Just be the corner -- we have already arrived,
Now every misery will end.
And we have found many secrets of ;matter
And man is in a far more mess
Than he was ever before.

Now it is for the first time
That man can turn inwards
But very few individuals:
A Jesus, a Buddha, a Zarathustra
Because it needed great intelligence to see
That all that is outside is futile.
But now even those
Who are not *that* much intelligent
They can see the point, that all is futile.
You can have the biggest house
You can have a palace
You can have all the money and still,
You don't have anything:
Death is there, continuously following you.
It will snatch away everything
It will crush you any moment.
You are not protected, you are not secure.
You can have the insurance policy but
That makes no sense.
Nothing is secure, nothing is safe
Hence there is a trembling inside.

It is only through meditation
That this trembling disappears because
One come to know something
That nothing can destroy, no fire can burn it.
That is your innermost being
That is *you*, you reality --
Call it the soul, the self, god.
To know it is to know bliss, is to know peace
To know it to enter
Into a world of celebration.
The same energies that were becoming anxieties
Start turning into dance.

(To Joe) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Dhyanam.
Anand means bliss. Dhyanam means meditation.

Bliss is the goal of life,
Knowingly, unknowingly
Consciously, unconsciously
We are all searching for bliss.
Not only human, beings: animals, birds
Trees, even rocks --
The whole existence is a search for bliss.
But only man is conscious enough
To penetrate into that ultimate mystery.
But not all man either
Because very few people are really conscious.
The majority lives like a robots.

Meditation is a process of transforming
Your mechanicalness into consciousness.
Changing your robotlike existence into awareness.
Meditation can be defined
As a scientific method of de-automatisation
Otherwise we have all become automatic.
We function like machines: Push a button here
Push a button there and things go.
Sometimes you run out of gas
Sometimes buttons get mixed up
Sometimes wires are loose
Then we call a man is mad;
Then we have to send him to the workshop --
We call it the hospital or the mental asylum,
We have to give him electric shocks.
That is just to shake him with the hope that
Maybe just shaking him may put his wires right.
It is hooping for the best

And expecting the worse because
It is just accidental; Sometimes it happens:
A good shock may put your things right
Sometimes it may not work.
It is all depending on one approach:
The whole modern psychology
Ninety per cent of it is rooted in the idea
That man is also a machine.
Even Darwin will be shocked.
At least he used to think that
Man has come out of the monkeys.
Even he will be shocked
Because Skinner and Pavlov don't think
That man is that great;
He is just another kind of machine,
So are the monkey!

Meditation is the only way
To give you an experience, a glimpse that
You are not a machine
That you are something more, *far* more.
And the moment the first glimpse happens
The first window opens
The first fresh breeze comes in,
Your life becomes blissful.
You feel for the first time to be really born.
That's the whole function of sannyas: a rebirth.

(To Ulrike) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Karuna. Anand means bliss. Karuna means compassion.

There are two kinds of compassion possible. One is concerned with the misery of the other person: you feel compassionate because the other is miserable; it is other-oriented. The other kind of compassion is: you feel compassionate because you are full of bliss; it has no reference with the other. It is self-oriented.

The first kind of compassion is called service. That's what Christian missionaries go on doing. In fact it is ugly. Although it serves a certain purpose but deep down it is based on an ugly idea: you are exploiting the other person's misery. In fact, if nobody is miserable in the world, one wonders: what Christian missionaries will do then? They will be at a loss! They will be really in great misery because there will be nothing to do, no way to reach to paradise, the whole ladder is taken away.

In the East we have developed the second kind of compassion which is authentic compassion. It has nothing to do with the other's misery; it has something to do with your bliss. You are so full of bliss that you want to share it. It does not matter whether the other is miserable or not, it has no relationship with others' misery. You are not exploiting the other's misery for your own spiritual ends. You are not using the other as a means; it is not service, it is sharing.

And my effort here is to help you get rid of the idea of service and to shift your whole consciousness towards sharing: share your joy, your love, your bliss, but don't feel that you are serving the other, because that creates a subtle ego. You start feeling holier-than-thou, you start feeling you are doing a great service to humanity, that you are attaining some virtue, that your heaven is becoming guaranteed -- and that is all nonsense! The very ego is going to prevent you, the very ego will drown you!

The man of real compassion is not a man of service. He is a man, certainly of great sharing, but he has no idea that he is doing something good for you. He does not even expect any thankfulness from you. On the contrary, he feels thankful to you that you accepted his joy, that you accepted his love, that you are generous enough to allow him to share his compassion.

This second kind of compassion is true spirituality, but it has no idea of being spiritual at all. And that is

the meaning of your name; let it become the meaning of your life too: be a blissful compassion.

(To Dorothea) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Chandrika
Anand means bliss. Chandrika means moonlight.

Bliss is not like the sun
It is more like the moonlight;
It is cool and soothing.
The sun is hot, the sun is fire
The moon is not fire, the moon is a miracle;
It receives the sun rays
And transforms them into coolness.
The moon represents the whole process of alchemy.

We are born with the sun energy --
That is our sexuality
It is sun energy, it is fire
And unless it passes through meditation
It remains fire.
Meditation functions like the moon:
Once the sun energy passes
Through the meditative process
Slowly slowly its whole nature is transformed:
It becomes cool, soothing, it becomes a beauty.

You cannot stare at the sun directly --
It will burn your eyes.
But you can stare at the moon --
It will cure your eyes
It will give you more insight.

It is not an accident
That many enlightened people
Became enlightened on the full-moon night.
On the full-moon night
It is not only the ocean that is affected;
Deep down something in man's consciousness
Is also affected.
If you cannot contain it, you can go mad.
That's why many people go mad
On the full-moon night
Hence in all the languages of the world
Words like 'lunatic' exist.
Lunatic means struck by the moon.

The madman is called lunatic --
Not sunstruck but moonstruck.
He was not able to contain
He was not meditative enough
He missed the point, otherwise
He may have moved into a new dimension.
The breakdown may have proved a breakthrough;
He may have become enlightened
Bu he became simply mad
Because the meditative bridge was missing.
Many more people commit suicide
On the full-moon night, remember
Than on any other night: The moon
Has immense impact on human consciousness but
It can be destructive if there is no meditation.

But if meditation is there,
If you know how to be silent
If you know how to absorb its energy
If you know how to be in tune with it
If you know how to be without thoughts,
Then madness becomes enlightenment
Then suicide becomes sannyas.
Certainly you die but
You are immediately reborn on a far higher plane.

My sannyas is simple in a way.
My whole emphasis is on meditation.
Because it is the only science
To transform your sun energies into moon energies
To transform your heart energy into cool energies
To transform the lower into the higher
To transform the base metal into gold.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005195
ShortTitle:	ISLAND19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Juliane) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Juliane.
Dhyan means meditation. Juliane means youthful.

Youthfulness has nothing to do with age
Youthfulness is a transcendence of time.
Whenever you are not in time, you are youthful
Whenever you are in time, you are old.
Even a one-day-old child is old enough --
He is no more youthful, he has aged,
He has died already twenty-four hours.
One day is less in his life
Something has slipped by
He has lost already something
Utterly unaware of it. And that's what
Millions of people go on doing their whole life
In fact a person becomes aware that he was alive
Only when he dies; when death knocks on the door
The shock of it makes him alert for the first time
'What have I missed? I have lost my life
And now nothing can be done about it.'

The only use of life is to transcend time.
Life is an opportunity
In time, to transcend time;
A ladder has to be created.
Time moves horizontally,
Just like an alphabet, a b c,
Linear, in one line.
Transcendence is vertical,
It is like a ladder, not linear --
You go higher or deeper
Which ultimately means the same.
If you go higher, you go deeper
If you go deeper, you go higher
But you start moving in a totally new dimension.
You are no more moving horizontally
You are moving vertically.
That movement happens through meditation
Mediation is the ladder I am talking about.
It takes you beyond time and suddenly
Great youthfulness explodes in you.

The touch of eternity is youthfulness.
Then you know that you belong to the eternal.
The experience of the eternal
Is the experience of god. And these are
The only two possibilities available for man:
Either he moves in time,
Then he moves horizontally, linear --
That is the way of the mind,
Time is the way of the mind.
Or, one moves vertically --
That is the way of no-mind,
Timelessness it the way of no-mind.
And meditation is nothing but an art
Of how to take a jump from mind to no-mind.
From horizontal to the vertical.

It is the greatest quantum leap possible
It is the most radical phenomenon;
Just a glimpse of it and you are full of god
Just a glimpse of it and you are not more the same.
And you will never be the same again.
You will live in the same world
But you will live out of it.
You will be in the world
But the world will not be in you.
That's what sannyas is all about:
Being in the world yet not of it.

(To Margarita) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Sangitamo.
Dhyan means meditation. Sangitamo means music.

Meditation is music, the ultimate music:
Music without sound, music of silence.
It is far richer, far more deeper
Than any music that we can create through sound
Because sound is after all, a disturbance.
Each vibration is a disturbance.
We can make the disturbance lovable
But still it is a disturbance.
Silence means no disturbance, nothing stirs
But there is great music, there is great harmony
In that wordless, soundless state.

Meditation leads into that state of silence
And unless a man knows that silence

He is not aware
Of what he is carrying in his heart
He remains unaware of his own kingdom
Of his own richness, of his own treasures.
He remains a beggar while he can be an emperor
Any moment -- just a turning in.

Silence is alchemical:
Once you have penetrated the barrier of sound
Once you have passed the barrier of sound
And reached to the very core of your being
You have reached to the very center of existence.
Those who have heard it
They have called it by many names.
One of the names is god.

Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping.
It is an absurdity:
One hand cannot make any sound
But Zen people enjoy absurdities
They express themselves in paradoxes.
In fact the ultimate truth
Can only be expressed through paradoxes.
It is so vast that
It has to contain all contradictions in it
It can't leave anything outside of it.

The outer music is only a remembrance
An effort to remind you, of the inner.
Hence I use outside music for all meditations:
It can trigger a process inside you
It can create a situation. It is a device.
If you know how to listen to the outer music
Just listening it, listening it, listening it,
Suddenly the outer disappears and
You are transported into the inner.
If the outer music is *really* beautiful
It provokes something in you.

Carl Gustav Jung has the right term for it.
He calls it synchronicity. That's true
Because it is not like cause and effect,
There is no certainty about it.
The outer music *may* be beautiful,
It may be Beethoven, it may be Mozart
But is does not work like a cause;
It may not create the effect at all and sometimes
Even the wind passing through the trees

Or just dry leaves creating noise in the wind
May be enough -- something may synchronize in you.
Something may suddenly start happening.
It happened one, a Zen disciple
Worked for twenty years with the master
And nothing happened. And he had a great master
One of the greatest, Rinzai was his master.
Rinzai is one of the very few great masters
Very few people who can be counted on fingers
But nothing happened because
It is not a question of cause and effect
Even Rinzai is there
And whatsoever he could do, he did,
But everything failed, nothing synchronized.
The disciple became a great scholar
Listening to the master for twenty years,
His beautiful discourses, his tremendously
Significant commentaries on Buddhist sutras
But that was all.
Nothing else was happening in him.
He became knowledgeable but not wise.

And one day, he was passing through the market
And just by chance he heard a shopkeeper,
A meat-seller, talking to his customer.
The customer was asking,
'Is this the best meat that you have got?'
And the shopkeeper said,
'Everything I have got here is the best!'

Now this has nothing to do with Zen
Nothing to do with meditation
But the disciple suddenly became enlightened:
'Everything I have got here is the best!'

He came running to the master
And even before he had said anything
The master hit him in great joy and he said,
'You have got it -- no need to say anything!
Keep quiet! How did it happen?'
He said, 'It is very strange
That it should happen in a marketplace
And at a meat-seller's shop; in fact
I should not be passing through that market.
Buddhist monks are not allowed
To pass though a market where meat is sold.
But I was not aware that it is a meat-market
So I was passing from there
And the shopkeeper said,

"Everything that is sold here *is* the best."'

And Rinzai said, 'You fool!
That's what I have been telling you
For twenty years:
Everything that is being sold here is the best!'

But one needs right time...
This is synchronicity: The outer music
Can sometimes give you a glimpse of the inner.
But once you have caught the inner thread
Then there is no need for the outside help:
You go on following it, then you are on the way.

Sannyas is a journey
Towards the innermost core of your being
The ultimate silence, the soundless silence
The wordless silence -- and the harmony of it!

(To Peter) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Pritamo.
Dhyan means meditation. Pritamo means beloved.

A man without meditation remains an outsider:
He exists but not as part of existence
He exists but exists as a stranger
He exists in deep alienation. There seems to be no bridge
Between him and the whole.
He seems to be uprooted
Just like a tree which is uprooted
And has lost contact with the soil:
It is bound to die
It goes on shrinking every moment.

What we call life
It more or less dying than living.
In fact, people take seventy years to die
That's all. That is the normal time
People take in dying.
Few people are speedy -- they do it quick.
Few people are lazy -- they do it
With a lazy pace: ninety-hundred,
Even sometimes hundred-ten, hundred-twenty.
But it is only a question
Of how long you take to die; it is not life.

Life begins only with meditation
Because meditation creates
The bridge between you and the whole
It gives you roots in the whole.
But without meditation you are like an island.
With meditation you become
Part of the continent, the infinite continent.
(line missing)

And remember: No man is an island
But ego tries to live like an island.
The ego is very much afraid
Of being lost into something bigger than itself,
It keeps aloof, from everything
That is bigger than itself.
Hence it is afraid of love
Because love is bigger than ego;
It is afraid of losing its identity.
Meditation is *far* bigger than even love
And ego is very much afraid.
Whatsoever is bigger than the ego
The ego tries to avoid.
It is always interested in doing small things
Smaller than itself. It can control them.
It needs not be afraid of them
But then one lives in misery
Because joy happens only
When you become connected with something
Bigger than yourself.

The leaf is green because it is part of a branch
The branch is green because it is part of a tree
The tree is green because it is part of the earth
The earth is alive because it is part of the sun
And the sun is alive
Because of some other greater sun.
The whole is interconnected.
It is only the foolishness of man
The stupidity of man
That he tries to live isolatedly
Tries to live in a sort of encapsulated way but
Then he is suffering, then he feels suffocated
Then he is constantly in misery
But he clings to misery
Because misery goes perfectly well with the ego
Bliss is dangerous for the ego.
Misery feeds the ego,
They are partners in the same business.

And meditation will give you a taste of bliss
A taste of something bigger than you
A taste of infinity, a taste of the oceanic.
And that immediately transforms you
You become beloved of the existence,
Otherwise you exist like an enemy.
And to exist as an enemy is an ugly way to exist.
Exist like a lover: Love the whole existence
So that the whole existence can love you.

(To Michael) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Samarpano.
Dhyan means meditation. Samarpano means surrender.

Meditation is a way of surrendering your ego.
Meditation *is* surrender,
The very essence of surrender.
Ordinarily we are clinging to our ego:
In every possible way we try to prove it.
Meditation means we drop the whole trip
We drop the whole number.
We are no more interested in proving the ego
Because we can see the falsity of it
And the whole absurdity.

Seeing it, one allows it to drop, seeing
The futility and the misery that it brings
One surrenders it and immediately
A transformation takes place.
Whenever you are emptied of the ego
Something from the beyond rushes in,
Immediately fills your inner vacuum.
That rush of energy from the beyond is god.
Meditation makes the way
For the rush of the beyond.
But we are so full of ourselves
That we go on missing.
We have to empty ourselves totally
And it has to be a total effort
Not half-hearted, not lukewarm
Because even if a part of the ego remains in
That is enough to keep the beyond away from you.
The ego has to be dropped in toto
The emptiness has to be utterly utterly empty
And then there is no barrier;
Then the guest comes in
The emptiness becomes the host for god
And there is no other way to know god.

Knowledgeable people never know god
In fact, they cannot know god.
Sinners can know, but not knowledgeable people.
Hence I love the biblical story
That the original sin was
Eating the fruit from the Tree of Knowledge.
It is really of great insight
But Christians have completely missed it,
It had fallen into wrong hands.
If it had been in the hands of Zen masters
They would have made
Something beautiful out of it.

That is the original sin because
Knowledge fills oneself, feeds the ego.
One has to be innocent, one has to function
From the state of not-knowing,
One has to feel that 'I know nothing'
Then only one can feel the wonder and the awe.
And to stand in awe and wonder
Is to face god, is to encounter god
Is to be ready for god!

No Man is an Island

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005205	
ShortTitle: ISLAND20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Gunther) -- This is your name: Swami Veet Gunther.
Veet means go beyond, transcend. Gunther means war.

No more war;
Neither on the outside nor on the inside
Neither with others nor with oneself.
Instead of war create love,
Love for others and love for yourself.

A soldier lives in the climate of war
And a sannyasin
Is just the polar opposite of a soldier:
He lives in the climate of love.
And the beauty of love is
That it conquers without conquering
It becomes victorious without any effort
It becomes victorious through surrender.

(To Gregory) -- You have a beautiful name -- it exactly
Defines sannyas. Gregory means to be watchful, to be
Aware, to be vigilant.

This will be your full name: Swami Anand Gregory.
Anand means bliss. Gregory means awareness.

Bliss is a by-product of awareness.
The more aware you are, the more blissful
The less aware you are, the more miserable.
You can measure your blissfulness
And you can know how much aware you are.
If there is no bliss in your life
It means you are fast asleep. Then don't make
Any direct effort to become blissful,
Nobody can succeed in that
Because bliss is a by-product,
You cannot achieve it directly.
You have to go via awareness.
If you feel you are miserable
That simply shows one thing
It is an indication that you are unaware
So become more aware, become more meditative.
And as meditation will deepen
Misery will disperse
And the same energy that becomes misery
Becomes bliss. All that is needed is
The mechanism of awareness.
It transforms energy, it is a transformer.

It is a very scientific process:
It refines the energy, it transforms the energy
It purifies the energy.
It takes out everything that is not needed
And only the essential is left.
And once your energy
Has passed through awareness, bliss explodes.
Misery is an indication, so is bliss
They are not goals.
Nobody can avoid misery
And nobody can avoid unawareness,
One can achieve awareness.
That is the right direction to work.

(To Bernd) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Bernd.
Dhyan means meditation. Bernd means brave as a bear.

Meditation needs great courage because
It is the journey towards the ultimate,
It is no ordinary journey. It is entering
Into the most mysterious, the miraculous
Hence it is not for the cowards.
The cowards can only pray, they cannot meditate
And their prayer is false because
Unless the prayer is rooted in meditation
It can never be real and authentic.

The temples and the churches and the mosques
Are full of cowards.
They are praying god to help them
And god has given you everything you need.
And he is not going to listen
To all this nonsense
That goes on in the name of prayer.
He has given you intelligence: Now use it!

Man has used intelligence
And he has created great science,
And for thousands of years he was praying
For the same things
And nothing happened, nothing materialized.
Man has dreamt of flying
For thousands of years, as long as you go back
Man has been always enchanted
With the idea of flying --
But praying ... it has not worked.

Once we applied intelligence
Man has become able to fly.
Man has always wanted
To reach to the moon, to the stars
But he was praying. Prayer is impotent
Because god has given you the intelligence --
Use it! That's what meditation is:
It is use of intelligence for the inner journey.
When you use intelligence for the objective world
Science is created,
When you use intelligence
For the inner world, subjective world
Religion is created.
Religion is as much scientific as any science,
But certainly it needs more courage than science
Because with science you are not involved,
You remain just an observer.
But when you enter in your own being
You have to become a participant; it is risky.

The religions of prayer are false
Only the religions of meditation are true.
And if prayer arises
Out of intelligence, out of meditation
Then prayer too is true, but then
It has a totally different flavor.
Then it is not asking for something:
On the contrary, it is simply thanking god
For all that he has already given us.

(To Francis) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Francis.
Deva means divine. Francis means freedom.

Freedom is the most divine phenomenon
Hence never sacrifice your freedom
For anything whatsoever, not even for love
Because noting is higher than freedom.
Everything can be sacrificed for freedom
Even life
But freedom cannot be sacrificed for anything.
Even god can be sacrificed for freedom
But freedom cannot be sacrificed for god.

Buddha does not believe in god
But he believes in freedom.
Mahavira never believed in god
But he believes in freedom.
They could discard the hypothesis of god

But they could not discard
The hypothesis of freedom;
In fact, freedom is the real god.
And the whole effort of sannyas is
To help you to be free
To be free from all traditions
All orthodoxies, all conventions
To be free from all your inner darkness
Unconsciousness, instincts, mechanicalness.
In a single word, to be free.
And to live in freedom
Is to live a spiritual life
But your so-called saints live in slavery.
They are not free people, they are really
The greatest slaves on the earth,
Slaves of dead ideas, ideologies.
Here you have to learn
How to be free, free of everything.
Once your consciousness is completely free
It is no more imprisoned,
The imprisoned splendor is released.
For the first time you know
Who you are, your glory, your beauty.
And that experience is the experience for which
Jesus lived and died
Buddha lived and taught his whole life
Socrates sacrificed himself.

Up to now only for very few people
It has been possible
To taste that joy of freedom.
My effort here is to make it available
To as many people as possible.
The time has come
That the fragrance of freedom
Should be spread all over the earth.

(To Edda) -- This is your name: Ma Deva Sonar.
Deva means divine. Sonar means gold.

Man is both dust and gold, dust and divine.
Form the outside he is just dust.
If you observe him you cannot find any gold
If scientifically you analyse him
You will find nothing else but matter.
But if you meditatively go
Into your own interiority
You will not find dust at all
You will not find matter at all.

You will find a totally different phenomenon.
You will find something
Which is absolutely non-material:
You will find energy, pure energy
You will find godliness, spirituality.
That is your true being

Dust only make you ... (inaudible)
So when you die it is right to say dust unto dust
But that is only half truth:
The inner being never dies
But it can't be seen from the outside.
You can see it
Only from the innermost core of your being.
Once you have seen it within yourself
You can see it in others also
But the first experience
Has to happen within yourself.
The moment you know that
You are more than the body, suddenly
The whole existence is more than it appears
And that more is its reality,
And that more is eternal, immortal.
It knows no death, no birth.
And that more is blissful, it knows no misery.
That more is pure light,
It has never known any darkness.

(To Anton) -- This is your name: Swami Purno.
Purno means the perfect one.

Nobody is imperfect
Hence nobody need to be perfect.
All that is needed is to live your life totally.
Perfection is already there
We come from the perfect
Hence we can't be imperfect
We are born out of the ultimate
We are waves in the ocean of god
So whatsoever is the quality of god
Is the quality of the waves:
If god is perfect, we are perfect.
So the very idea of becoming perfect is absurd.
There is no need to become perfect
Everyone *is* already perfect
But we are not living that perfection
In its totality, we are living at the minimum.
We are not using our potential
We are using only a minor part of it;

Scientists say, not more that seven per cent,
Ninety-three per cent potential is simply lost.
And it was always there, available for us to use.
We have all the money that we need
But we are living like a beggar,
For the simple reason that
We have completely forgotten about the treasure.

The function of meditation is:
To remember it, to discover it.
And the only way to discover it
The only way to remember it, is to live
More totally, more intensely, more passionately
So that more and more potential
Is transformed into the actual.
When you live hundred per cent you are really
Using the great opportunity
That god has given to you.
And only at the hundred per cent
The transformation happens, never before it.

So my effort here is not to make you escapists
But in the contrary
To make you love life as intensely as possible
To live each moment as holy as possible
And slowly slowly
Something starts unfolding in you
And you start discovering yourself.
The more challenges you give to yourself,
The more you discover.

(To Marijke) -- This is your name: Ma Anuraga.
Anuraga means love.

Love is my message, the whole message.
The small word contains
Everything that I want to convey to you.
If you can live lovingly, nothing else is needed.
If you can understand the ways of love
You will understand everything else.
If you can go on purifying your love
From all that is unclean, from all
That is not love but pretends to be love,
At the peak of that purification
You will find god.
God is nothing but love in its purest form
In its most essential form.

Love, your so-called love
Is very much contaminated, polluted.
The ego is there which is like a poison
And the ego never comes alone;
It comes with a great army.
It comes with anger, with jealousy, with hatred
With all kinds of numbers, trips;
It wants to dominate
It is ready to destroy one's peace
It is ready to be destructive
To oneself and to the other. It is very suicidal
But pretends to be love
And because it pretends to be love
We go on being deceived by it.
Beware of it!
It is the ego that does not allow people
Flowering, fulfillment, fruition, otherwise
Everybody has the seed to become
A beautiful flower of love, a lotus.
But very few people have been able to become
For the simple reason
That very few people are alert;
They can't discriminate what is what.

Watch how many things are pretending to be love
Which are not love, which cannot be love.
If they are love; they cannot create misery --
Let that be the criterion: If they create misery
Then they are not love, then get rid of them.
Love *always* gives bliss,
It can never give misery -- remember it always
Never forget it for a single moment.
But people are so stupid:
Rather than dropping those ugly things
Which go on masquerading as love
They are ready to drop love itself.
That's what for thousands of years
Monks and nuns have done: They dropped love.
They were ready to drop love but
They were not ready to drop jealousy,
Possessiveness, domination, ego.
They saved ego and they dropped love,
They escaped from the world
Because world means opportunities for love.

They moved into the monasteries.
Monks lived separately
Nuns lived separately -- they will not meet.

There are monasteries
Where no woman has ever entered
Has never been allowed to enter
For the simple reason
That any opportunity for love is dangerous.
They are so much afraid of love.
And these stupid people have been called saints
For centuries.

Hitherto, man's history has been
such a history of stupidity that
Future is going to laugh at the whole thing,
Our children will not be able to believe
That people were ready
To drop the *real* thing for the unreal
But they were not ready
To drop the unreal for the real.
That you have to remember.
Your name will remind you again and again.

(To Ernst) -- This is your name: Swami Anuragi.
It means love.

Love has nothing to do with relationship
It is more a state of being.
You have to become a loving person.
It is not a question of being in relationship --
I am not saying don't be in relationships;
Be in as many relationships as possible
Because each relationship has its own uniqueness
And each relationship has its own beauty
And each relationship contributes its own joy
And of course its own suffering, its own pain
It has its own dark nights
And its own beautiful days,
But that's how one grows:
Through darkness, through light
Through sweetness, through bitterness.

I am not against relationships
But one thing has to be clearly in our vision,
That ultimately
Love is more a question of inner state:
You have to be loving,
Whether in relationship or not
That is not the question.
And you have to be loving to all:
To the trees, to the birds, to the animals

To people -- you have to be loving in general.
Even if there is nobody
And you are sitting silently, alone, still
You have to radiate love: Just a flower
Will go on releasing its perfume
Whether anybody is there or not,
Just as a candle will go on giving its light
Whether there is anybody or not.
So is a loving person:
His love is a perfume, his love is a light.
If there is nobody to share,
It still radiates, it still goes on spreading
Because the loving person can't do otherwise.

Once that state is attained you become religious.
Religion has nothing to do with rituals
Nothing to do with churches and temples,
And the Bibles and the Gitas and the Korans.
Religion has something to do
With an inner state of love.
It has nothing to do with god really.
If *you* are loving
If you reach to the pinnacle of love
God is bound to happen to you.
That is inevitable
So we need not bother about it
We need not even take any note of it
We need not even discuss about it.
It is inevitable, it follows love like a shadow.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005215	
ShortTitle: ISLAND21	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Nika) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Nika.
Anand means bliss. Nika has two meanings. Both
Are beautiful and both are interdependent. The
First meaning is born on Sunday and the second
Meaning is belonging to god.

God created the world in six days.
The seventh day was his day -- he rested.
The seventh day belonged to him
Hence it is called a holy day, it is divine.
And rest has something about it which is divine:
Relaxation is divine.
The hold of, the whole art of meditation is nothing but
The art of creating a deep inner rest
A relaxed state of being.
Six days you are involved in the world
Thousand and one things have to be done.
Seventh day you relax into yourself
You rest into yourself;
It rejuvenates, it again resurrects you.
That's why I say both are related:
Born on Sunday and belonging to god.

Rest is the way to belong to god
And if one knows the art of restfulness
One can act and yet be in rest.

The Jewish god
And the Christian and the Mohammedan god
Which are by-products of the Jewish god
Is not so clear about it as the Eastern god is.
The Eastern concept of god is not that
Sometimes he works and sometimes he rests.
The eastern concept of god is:
His work is his rest.
That is a far higher dimension,
Then every day is a holy day
Then there is no division,
Your action and your meditation
Are not two separate things.
Your creativity and your relaxation
Are two aspects of the same coin.
And that's how my sannyasins have to be.

There is no need to find

A separate corner in your life for meditation.
Meditation should spread all over your life
Each moment should have the color of meditation.
Even while working
You should be at rest, you should remain centered.
You should not get disturbed, distracted.

Hence in the East there is no idea of a holy day.
Before Christians came to the East
There was no question of a holiday because
The Eastern god continuously is creative.

A Sannyasin has to learn the art
Of being active and inactive at the same time.
It is a very paradoxical phenomenon
But once you know the knack of it
It is the most beautiful thing
That can happen to a man.
Then you can be in the world
And yet be free of it
Then you can be anywhere, even in hell
And still you will be in heaven.
Then one does not care where one is;
Wherever one is
One carries one's paradise within oneself.

(To Lieve) -- This is your name: Ma Asti Lieve.
Asti means existence. Lieve means a dear one.

Existence loves all.
Existence is not indifferent to us
But is appears indifferent for the simple reason
Because *we* are indifferent.
Existence only reflects.
It is a mirror: It echoes us back.
If we shout at it, it shouts at us.
If we sing to it, the song is returned.
Whatsoever we do to it
Is returned in a thousandfold way
Because it is returned from all the directions
From all the dimensions
From all the planed of existence.
It appears indifferent because we are not loving.
Once you start loving all that is --
The river, the mountain, the stars,
The people, the animals,
Once you start getting involved into life
With deep love, with great intensity

With a fire in your heart,
Once you become warmed up
The whole existence becomes warm towards you.
It always pays in the same coin.

It looks meaningless
Because we don't create meaning.
It looks as if it is very dull and drab
Because *we* are dull and drab.
To a Buddha it does not appear like that.
Buddha has said,
'The moment I became enlightened
The whole existence became enlightened.'
And I can vouch for him. I am a witness:
What he says is absolutely true.
That's my experience too:
Whatsoever you are, existence is that for you.

Now all over the world
Thinkers are very much worried
That existence has no meaning
And the only thing they should be worried is
That man has lost the capacity to create meaning.
Existence seems to be indifferent
And the only thing is
That we have become indifferent and cold.
Meditation will teach you two things:
Meditation
As far as you inner world is concerned,
And love
As far as the whole existence is concerned.
Meditation has to be your center,
Awareness, a silent watchfulness
And love has to be your circumference,
A warmth, for no reason at all --
Because it is so beautiful to be warm
It is so delightful to be warm.

At the center be meditative
At the circumference be loving
And you will see the whole existence change.
It is the same existence;
In fact *you* are changing
But immediately, as you change
The whole existence changes with you.

(To Rita) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Gito.
Anand means bliss; gito means a song -- a song of bliss.

My definition of a sannyasin is a song of bliss.
The old definition of sannyas was escapist.
The old saints used to be very sad
Serious, with long faces.
And naturally they had to be sad
Because they were torturing themselves
They were practicing masochism
In the name of asceticism.
In the name of religion they were really
Practicing neurotics.
And their neurosis was of their own creation
Hence they were incurable because
If a neurosis happens to you as a disease
You can be cured, but if you practise it
And you think it is something holy
And something sacred
Then it is impossible to cure you.
And they were respected and worshipped for it
So why they should think of being cured of it?
Their egos were fulfilled by it,
But they were no saints.
The whole idea was stupid
The whole idea was wrong, basically wrong
Wrong from the very beginning,
And that idea has persisted up to now.
That's why my sannyasins
Have to be condemned all over the world.

Christians will condemn them
Hindus will condemn them
Mohammedans will condemn them --
Everybody is going to condemn them
Because they all have a certain idea of how
A sannyasin, a monk, a saint should be.
And what *they* call a saint, I call a masochist
And what I call a sannyasin, they think that
My sannyasins are materialists, indulgent.
Our values are different
Our perceptions are different.

Life has to be rejoiced
Life has to be lived in its totality.
It is not indulgence and if it is indulgence
Then god is very indulgent -- what can you do?
He has created this life
And he does not seem to be an ascetic
Otherwise why those flowers
And rainbows and butterflies -- for what?

Just think an ascetic god
Will create so may flowers, so many colors
So many trees, so may stars?
Darkness would have been perfectly sacred.
In fact, an ascetic god
Would not have created *any* kind of beauty;
He would have made everybody
So ugly and disgusting that
Nobody would have ever thought of love.
But he makes people beautiful
He makes people lovely.

God is not an ascetic --
That much is absolutely certain.
God is a lover, a creator, a poet
A singer, a dancer.
God is not a neurotic person
And he is not perfectionist at all, otherwise
He would have created the perfect world.
In the very beginning.
There would have been no evolution at all
He would have created everybody a saint.
Everybody would have been a born-saint
There would have been so need
Of any religion, of any growth,
But god creates opportunities to grow.
He is not a perfectionist either:
He loves growth, he loves enquiry
He loves people discovering themselves.
He is tremendously interested
In people growing on their own accord.
He accepts it that sometimes they will go astray;
Otherwise they cannot grow.
And he accepts that they will commit mistakes;
Without committing mistakes
Nobody can ever learn.

God is not a saint -- that much is certain.
If there is any god
He is going to be something like my sannyasin:
Utterly in love with existence and life
Otherwise he would not have created.
And you have to learn a new kind of religiousness.
A religiousness that can sing, dance, celebrate.

(To Connie) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Sarjana.
Dhyan means meditation. Sarjana means creativity.

Meditation is inevitable creative,
It cannot be otherwise.
First it creates you and then
It creates thousand and one things around you.
And it goes on creating
It goes on finding new ways to be creative
New methods to be creative; it never tires
It is never bored with creativity.
It is always thrilled with new projects
It is always full of new dreams
Which have to be materialized.
But the old idea of meditation
Was very uncreative, hence I say
It was not meditation, it was a kind of suicide.

Real meditation cannot be uncreative.
Creativity is the criterion
Whether the meditation is true or false.
If it releases creative energy in you
Whatsoever you are doing,
If you start enjoying it more
If you start getting
More and more involved into life, if you start
Squeezing each moment its total juice
If you start living moment to moment
With such utter abandon
As if there is no other moment left,
This is the last moment
So you have to live it totally
Otherwise you will never live again --
Then your meditation
Is moving in the right direction.
If it makes you uncreative, escapist
If it creates the idea of renunciation in you --
Renounce life and run away from life
Become a dropout and go to the mountains,
That means it is not meditation --
Something else masquerading as meditation.
It is just a slow kind of suicide
And the old idea of religion
Has been very suicidal

That's why you will be surprised:
In the East very few people commit suicide
In the West more people commit suicide.
And the Eastern so-called mahatmas and saints
Brag about it. They say, 'Look!
Our people are so religious
They don't commit suicide,
And Western people are so materialist, that's why

They are going mad and they are committing suicide.'
But their argument is utterly false.

My own observation is totally different:
In the East you need not commit suicide
You can become religious -- that is an alternative.
You can go to the Himalayas: There are
Five hundred thousand Hindu monks in India.
If these people were in the West,
They would have committed suicide
Because there is no alternative.
And this is easier than committing suicide.
Committing suicide needs a little courage
It needs really guts; it is not for cowards.
Cowards go on lingering,
They take their time, they die slowly
But religion provides them
A slow kind of suicide, a gradual kind of suicide.
Escape form the world -- that is a suicide.
Live in a cave in the Himalayas --
That is almost living in your grave!
What is the difference
Between a grave and a cave?
The only difference is that you are breathing
But why bother about breathing?
Why so much trouble?
Just lie down in the grave and be finished.
That seems to be far easier
Far more comfortable and convenient,
For you and for others too.
Because if you live in a cave then
Somebody else has to carry food to the cave,
Some fool is bound to serve you ...
And it is unnecessary.

The reason why people
Don't commit suicide in the East is
Because here is a religious alternative;
In the West the religious alternative
Is no more available; in the past it was there.
Christians monasteries were there
And people were not committing suicide
Now Christianity has lost its relevance but
In the East the grip of religion is still great.

My religion is not suicidal.
It is life-affirmative
It is tremendous love for life
It is rejoicing in life.

So meditate
And release all your potential of creativity.
That's my message.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005225
ShortTitle:	ISLAND22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Sanjay) -- Your name: Swami Sanjay Bharti. Sanjay means victory and not just victory but right victory.

That word right, 'sam' is of immense importance. All the great words are composed of it. Sambodhi, which means enlightenment comes from the same root 'sam'. Samadhi, which means ultimate achievement, self-realization, comes from the same root 'sam'.

Gautam Buddha was immensely in love with the word 'sam'; whatsoever he will say he will always use the word 'sam'. The eightfold path that he preached, all the eight links start with sam: Samyaksmrati, right remembrance, Samyakahar, right food -- whatsoever he will say he will always emphasize that it should be right because the problem is with man's unconsciousness. With this everything can go wrong. Even beautiful things can go wrong, they have gone wrong. You give them gold and the moment their unconsciousness touches it, it turns into dust; they have to be constantly reminded how to use it rightly, how not to destroy it.

And one of the greatest problems of life is that light is not destroyed by darkness. Light has no danger from darkness. What can darkness do to light? Light is in danger from a false light. The flower has no danger from the leaves and the thorns. The flower has danger from pseudo flowers; the paper flowers, the plastic flowers. And they are cheap and they are easily available. Religion is not in any danger from irreligiousness. Religion is always in danger from pseudo religion. Hence just to say religion is not enough, it has to be preceded by right -- right religion so that you remember always, so that you can always check and be absolute certain before you start moving into anything, whether it is false or right, whether it is pseudo or real.

The pseudo victory is through violence and the right victory is through love. The pseudo victory is enforced on the other. The right victory is never enforced on the other; on the contrary there is no effort to enforce anything at all. Not in the least, not even in any indirect, subtle way. There is no desire to impose anything. But when you love deeply, victory comes on its own accord.

Love is victorious and it brings right victory because it does not destroy the other. On the contrary, it enhances the other. It makes the other more valuable, it makes the other's freedom more solid, more crystallized.

Meditation gives you an insight into rightness. Then you can apply that rightness to all dimensions of life. Then whatsoever you do, remember, it should not be false and pseudo, it should not be a pretension; it should be authentic and true. And once you start living a life of truth, there is great joy! Joy follows truth like a shadow. Now start meditating. Good.

(To Koya) -- This is your name: Swami Prem Vandan.
Prem means love. Vandan means prayer.

The only prayer worth calling prayer is love;
All other prayers are only so-called prayers.
They are pseudo, they are just poor substitutes:
Because people cannot love, they pray.
Of course their prayer gives them
A certain consolation.

Man is so cunning in deceiving others
That ultimately he starts deceiving himself.
He cannot love human beings
So he starts loving humanity.
Now that is a strategy:
The mind is befooling you.
Where you are going to find humanity?
Whenever you will find
You will always find a concrete human being.
Humanity is only an abstract concept
Just an idea -- you cannot love an idea
But it is easy to love an idea
Because it creates no trouble
You are not expected to sacrifice anything,
You can remain the same and you can brag
That you are a great lover of humanity.

People who cannot love existence
Start loving god.
Now existence is here now
And god is just in your mind, just a concept.
It does not exist but it is easy to love god.
It is difficult to love a tree: Even a tree
Will create trouble for you if you love the tree
Because it has its own moods.
And if you love a tree
You are risking many things because
One day the tree can die --
That is the greatest risk
And you will be left alone
And you will feel empty.

People are afraid of love.
It is easy to love god. God never dies,
Because god never is in the first place.
It is impossible
For something that does not exist to die.

Friedrich Nietzsche declared
In the beginning of this century
That god is dead.
And I say he was utterly wrong
Because god can be dead only if he was alive!
He has never been alive in the first place.
Nietzsche must have been
A far more religious man that I am.
At least he believed
That god has lived up to now..
And he gave a long life to god,
Since the very beginning, almost an eternity.
He does not allow any future to him
But he allows the past.

But I say to you
That god neither has a past nor future.
Godliness is true
But god is only a philosophical concept.
Hence Buddha
Who was the *most* enlightened man in the world
Never talked of god.
He certainly talked about godliness
But to love godliness, you will have to love
All the manifestations: The river, the mountain
The stars, the people, the animals...
And I call this love prayer.

The people who pray in the churches
In the temples, in the mosques
Are simply deceiving themselves and nobody else.
They are simply wasting their time.
It has no more value that playing cards;
Playing cards is a mundane way
Of wasting your time
And going to a church on the Sunday
Is a religious way of wasting your time.
But a real religious man lives his prayer.
It is a question of living, breathing.

Breathe prayer, live prayer
Love this beautiful existence,
And it is through this love
You will become aware
Of the *immense* presence of godliness everywhere.
And I repeat again: not of god but of godliness.

(To Tomoko) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Prartho.
Anand means bliss. Prartho means prayer.

To be blissful is to be prayerful.
To live blissfully, is a dancing way,
Enjoying each moment of life
Is the way of sannyas.

I am not against the world, not against life.
I am in tremendous love with the world and life
And I teach my sannyasins
To be great lovers of life.
Dance with the wind, dance when it is raining
Dance with the trees
And you will be surprised that
Religion is not in the scriptures,
It is spread all over existence
From the dance of a peacock
Or a cuckoo calling from a faraway distance
Or somebody playing on a flute.

Religion is not something dead
And scriptures are all dead.
Religion is very much alive
And you have to be alive
To make contact with it.
If you live in misery, you live in death,
If you live in bliss
You become more and more alive.
When your bliss reaches to a peak
To an orgasmic peak, then you contact existence.
And that contact gives you the proof
That live is not only matter but something more.
And that something more is indefinable.
You can call it XYZ, enlightenment, tao,
Truth, godliness, but these
Are just words to indicate to something
Which cannot be contained in any word.

The only way to know it is through bliss.
So here, learn to be blissful.
This is not a place to be sad and serious.
This is a place to be playful
This is a place to take life as fun
And death too as fun!

(To Michael) -- This is your name: Swami Prem Gitam.
Prem means love; gitam means a song -- a love song.

That's all one needs to become
And life is fulfilled!
If one is not able to become a song
Life remains empty, meaningless.
And people try
To become everything except a song.
They want to become rich, powerful, famous
But in becoming rich
In becoming politically powerful
In becoming famous they lose all qualities
That can make their life joyous;
They lose all cheerfulness, they become serious
They have to become serious because
The things that they are trying to achieve
Are competitive, they are all ego trips,
And ego is a very serious thing.

Ego never takes anything as fun.
Fun seems to be dangerous for the ego.
Ego is never playful, it is very serious.
Hence egoists tend to become saints
Because that seems to be the easiest way
To become powerful, respected, famous --
And without losing your seriousness at all:
In fact, you can become more and more serious
As you become a bigger saint.
But you become more and more dead too...

Have you ever seen a dead man laughing?
Dead men are very serious, bound to be!
They can't laugh. That will be out of place.
And they follow all the manners
That dead people should follow.

There is a famous story about a Sufi mystic

Who was a great philosopher also.
He was always worried that,
'How I will know when I die that I am dead?'
Philosophers are always worried
About such stupid things.
His wife told him, 'This is all nonsense,
I don't think this is philosophy because
When you are dead, you will know.'
But the man said, 'How?
How I will be certain that I am really dead?'
The wife said, 'You will know because
You will become cold. So don't bother me!
You will know perfectly well.
You will become cold.'
So he said, 'Okay. If this is an indication
Then the problem is solved.'

One day he was in the forest and lost the way
And it was a cold night
And he started shivering and becoming very cold
And he was on his donkey. He told to the donkey,
'Listen -- it seems I am dying.
That's what my wife has said
And she has never said anything wrong.
She is always right, always I prove to be wrong,
So she must be right. So ...
And she had told me that
You will know perfectly well
And now I am knowing it perfectly well
That everything is becoming cold
So goodbye friend! You served me many days
And I have to leave you in this jungle
And I don't know what will happen to you,
But god will take care of you!'

So he lies down underneath a tree
Because he thought,
'That's how dead people are expected to behave.'
He has always seen them lying down!
You don't see dead people
Riding on their donkeys or sitting or standing.
He remembered -- he has seen many dead people
So this is the way how one should behave.

So he told to the donkey that,
'You can stand or whatsoever you want you can do
But I have to lie down -- I am dead!'
And of course when he laid himself
Down under a tree, he became more cold

So it was absolutely certain that death has come.
At that very moment
Two wolves came and attacked the donkey.
Now he is seeing.
He became very puzzled -- what to do?
In such a situation
What a dead man is expected to do?
That is the problem: 'Now the wife is not here
I cannot ask anybody else.
My donkey is being attacked and I am dead!'
So at the most he said to the wolves,
'Listen -- you can do whatsoever you can do
But this is not good: having in such a way
With a dead man's donkey! Had I been alive
I would have taught you a lesson!
But now it is too late,
I cannot do anything else.'
And he said to the donkey, 'Forgive me ,sir.
Don't have any expectations from me
Because I am dead!'

Dead people have their own manners, etiquette.
And one thing is absolutely certain:
Nobody has ever seen a dead man laughing.
That seems to be
An absolute commandment for dead people:
Don't laugh. Laughter is not allowed.
But the people who stop laughter
While they are alive, start becoming dead.

Rejoice! Rejoice as much as you can,
Become more and more alive as much as you can.
To me, to be religious means
To be overflowing with life
So abundantly overflowing
That you can share your life with others
That you can make a few dead people alive.
That should be the way of a sannyasin:
He should become himself alive
And he should make others alive.
He should trigger the process of being alive
Into others -- and there are many who are dead
There are many who are cold
Who has lost all warmth, who has lost all love
Who has lost all laughter.

(To Bruno) -- Hello, Bruno! Come here.
So finally you have come!
Yes.

That's good -- I was waiting for you. Good. This is your name: Swami Veet Niten. Veet means going beyond. Niten means morality.

Morality is not religion. Of course, religious people are moral but the vice versa is not true: moral people are not religious; moral people are simply pretending to be religious. They are wearing a mask, a face. The mask may be beautiful, the face may be beautiful, but it is a veil: it hides your reality. It gives you a beautiful appearance but you lose all track of your authentic being.

The moral person lives according to the social dictates. He is not a free man. He lives according to the ten commandments: Do this, don't do that. His whole life is being ruled by others: the powerful, the orthodox, the priest, the politicians, the people who are dominating the establishment. But he is moral only on the surface, his morality is not even skin-deep. If you scratch him a little deeper, immediately his immorality comes up. His unconscious is full of all kinds of scorpions and snakes and all kinds of wild animals. And he is afraid of them, he has repressed them. He is sitting on top of them as if on top of a volcano. And he is very fearful, trembling constantly because the volcano can erupt any moment. His life is a life of misery and he has to live a double kind of life. On the front door he is one person, on the back door, he is a totally different person.

My sannyasin has to live a single life, integrated, true to the very core. Whatsoever he is, he is. He has no need of any masks, no desire to hide behind anything. He simply allows himself -- he exposes himself to the world as he is, in his total nudity, without any fear. He stands before god utterly naked. And that is the only way to encounter god, that is the only way to encounter existence. And then a totally different kind of morality arises, which is not imposed from the outside but arises from within one's own heart. It has the touch of your own heartbeats, it has the flavor of your own experience and being. It arises out of your own meditation. It is not your conscience, it is your consciousness. Now you do whatsoever you see is right. You don't do what others say is right; because others are simply repeating cliches handed over to them by others. And so on, and so forth, for centuries the same cliches have been handed over by people from one generation to another generation. These cliches are like hereditary diseases. And people go on suffering from them.

To be a sannyasin means to be free from the past, free from traditions, free from orthodoxies. To be on one's own and to live in freedom, to risk whatsoever the freedom requires. And then slowly slowly your own conscience starts functioning because you give an opportunity for it to function; it starts responding to challenges that you have to encounter every day in life. Because you don't have any readymade answers -- you have to search within. Your intelligence has to function and as your intelligence functions, you grow.

A religious person becomes moral but his morality is his own. He is the source of it, he is his own authority, he does not believe in any other authority.

My function here is not to be an authority to you, but to help you to become your own authority.
Now you have come forever? That's good.
Start working. Good!

No Man is an Island

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005235
ShortTitle: ISLAND23
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Benita) -- Your name:..She follows?
Ma Dhyan Benita. Dhyan means meditation. Benita
Means the blessed one.

Everyone is a blessed being
But it is only through meditation
That one recognizes the face
Otherwise the treasure remains hidden
Unknown, unrecognized and we remain beggars.
We are born of god
There can be no other higher blessing.
We carry eternity in our being,
Nothing more can be desired.
We have all the seeds which can become
Great lotuses of bliss, benediction
But they will remain seeds unless we provide them
The right soil of meditation.
Meditation is the only way for transforming
Our unconscious state into a conscious one,
The only way to know ourselves.
There has never been any other way
And there will never be another
Because the problem is the mind
And meditation helps you to transcend the mind
It helps you to go beyond it
Suddenly all problems disappear,
All darkness disappears. You are full of light.
In that light you recognize who you are.
That very recognisation
Is a declaration of one's blessedness

(To Manfred) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Manfred.
Dhyan means meditation. Manfred means man of peace.

Everybody would like to be a man of peace
But just by liking
One cannot become a man of peace.
People go on shouting for peace
And the same people go on preparing for war.
The same people go on talking about peace

And the same people
Go on piling up atom bombs, hydrogen bombs;
They are not different people.

It is a very strange phenomenon:
Man lives in such a contradiction
For the simple reason that
It is easy to desire good and beautiful things
But to materialize them
Is a totally different thing.
To dream is one thing,
To make the dream a reality is another.
And everybody can afford dreams
And when you are dreaming
You can dream beautiful dreams
But dreams are dreams: when you wake up
They have not changed your reality
Even by an iota -- the reality remains the same.
And man becomes split: He dreams good things
About god, about peace, about love, and he
Prepares for war, for destruction, for violence.
Even in the name of peace
He is ready to plunge into a war; in fact
All wars have been fought in the name of peace
All countries prepare for war but they all say that
'We are only preparing for war to save peace
We are not preparing for war.'
They all call their war ministries
'Defence ministries'. Then one wonders:
Who has the aggressive ministry?
No country has any aggressive ministry,
All are defense ministries,
They are all preparing for defense --
Who attacks them?
In fact, even when the war has been fought
And millions of people have been killed
It remains an undecided phenomenon;
Who started it? So whosoever wins the war
Writes the history and he proves
That the defeated one was the cause of it.

So all history is rubbish
Because it is written by the victorious.
It is not true, it has nothing to do with truth;
It is simply one standpoint, the standpoint
Of the one who has become victorious.
If the other party had won
The history would have been totally different.
If Adolf Hitler had won the war
Then Churchill and Roosevelt and Stalin,
These would have been the war criminals.

Then the history would have been
Totally different; then these people
Would have been the proved that
They were the aggressive people
And Adolf Hitler was the saviour of humankind.
But now because he has lost the war
He is a criminal.
The other criminals have become heroes.
They are *all* criminals in fact.
All politicians are criminals
And all politicians talk about peace
And they go on deceiving people.

A real man of peace
Will have to go through an inner transformation,
Only then the dream becomes a reality.
Meditation is the alchemy
Of transforming your aggressive energies
Into peaceful energies.
It transforms your violence into love.
They are not different, it is the same energy.
And remember always: energy is neutral,
It is neither good nor bad.
Energy used non-meditatively becomes dangerous
It is a sword in a small child's hand: Either
He is going to harm himself or somebody else.
If no harm happens
That will be simply an accident.
If harm happens that is not an accident at all,
That was bound to happen, it was inevitable.

We have energies but we are not grown-ups.
Hence our energies go berserk.
Meditation is the process of growing up.

And never forget the simple fact
But which is always forgotten,
That growing old is not growing up.
Growing old is simple.
It has nothing to do with you,
It happens on its own.
You go on aging because time goes on passing.
It depends on the clocks and the calendars,
It has nothing to do with you.
If it has something to do with you
Nobody will ever grow old.
Who would like to become old?
Everybody would have been young.
But growing up is a totally different process;

It needs a deliberate, conscious effort
On your part.
So it happens, a man may be only
Twelve-year-old psychologically.
Then he is in difficulty
And not only he is in difficulty.
And these are the senior citizens of the world.
By the time these fools are becoming senile
They attain to great power.

It takes time to attain to power:
To become a president
Or to become a prime minister, it takes time.
By the time you are
A prime minister of a country
You may be at least sixty
Or more -- seventy, eighty.
Morarji Desai became prime minister of India --
He was eighty-four, whole life's struggle
To become prime minister, a childish idea.
An eighty-four years is just a physiological age
Because the childish idea is there.
And these people wield the power
And they create destruction in the world

Growing up means: psychologically you become
Mature, centered, integrated and all integration
All centering, all maturity comes
By becoming more and more watchful of your mind
And all its stupidities. Mind is a monkey.
You have to watch it and you have to see
All kinds of foolishnesses that it goes on doing
And goes on manipulating you to follow it.

Meditation is simply
The art of watching the mind.
Once you start watching
The monkey stops manipulating you.
Once you become more and more watchful
Distance is created
Between you and your own mind,
You are no more identified.
A moment comes when you are simply consciousness
And that very moment mind disappears
Because it has no more any hold over you.
That moment is the moment
When for the first time you know what it is
To be a man of peace.
Peace starts overflowing you.

In a thousand ways peace radiates through you.
You live peace, you breathe peace,
Whatsoever you do has the grace and the beauty
And the touch of godliness in it!

(To Maia) -- This is your name: Ma Deva Maia.
Deva means divine. Maia means rebellion.

The ordinary revolution
Is apparently revolutionary -- only apparently.
It gives you a false feeling of change
But it never changes anything in fact.

Man has seen many revolutions:
The French revolution and the Russian revolution
And the Chinese revolution, but all have failed;
For the simple reason that
Revolution never takes account of consciousness.
It tries to change the structure of the society
Not the consciousness of human beings.

Structure is superficial,
It is not the center of life.
So you can change the structure,
It is like changing the house:
You live in one house,
Thinking that you are a very bad person
You change the house, you go into another house
But that is not going to change you,
You will remain the same person.
Only the house will be different:
The windows will be in different places
And the doors will be in different places
Maybe it is made of marble and very beautiful
But what about you? -- you are the same person.
You will go on doing
The same stupid things as you were doing before.

Revolution changes the houses people live in,
Rebellion changes consciousness.
Hence rebellion is divine, it is inner.
Revolution is outer, mundane
Rebellion is sacred.

Sannyas is a rebellion
And that is the only thing
That has ever succeeded,
But very few people have tried it.
Still, its impact has been tremendous.
Had a little more people tried it
Life would have been totally different.
We can count those people on fingers:
A Buddha, a Jesus, a Moses, a Zarathustra,
Only few names here and there.
But those few names have transformed humanity.
With those few people
Humanity has gone higher and higher.
It is a miracle
That just a man like Buddha changes so much
Without changing anything on the outside;
He simply changes himself
But his change triggers a process
Which *still* continues; it becomes a chain.
He is not a Karl Marx, he is not a Lenin
He is not a Stalin, he is not a Mao Tse Tung,
But these people will be forgotten
These people will remain
Just footnotes somewhere in the history
These people will be remembered only as nightmares
But Buddha will always be remembered
As a cool breeze which still goes on blowing,
A river which still is alive
Which is eternal in a way.
And those who are capable of drinking out of it
Can still drink out of it.

My sannyasins have to be great lights,
Great rebels, great ecstatic people
Who are not concerned with the outside things
But to change themselves and create
A process of change through that.
It is an individual to individual effort,
Heart to heart phenomenon but that's
The only thing that is going to change one day
The whole face of the earth.

(To Jochen) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Jochen.
Anand means bliss. Jochen means appointed by god.

Everyone is appointed by god
But we have forgotten completely our mission
We have forgotten even why we are here

We have forgotten the message
That has to be delivered.
We have forgotten who has sent us and we have
Forgotten to whom the message has to be delivered
We have forgotten everything!
We are living in a deep forgetfulness
And we call it life.
And people who are so utterly forgetful,
Of everything
Think themselves intelligent people.
If you ask the awakened ones they will call
This is sheer foolishness.
We have to wake up out of this foolishness,
We are here to fulfil a certain purpose.
Everyone is here to sing a song
To dance a dance, to release a certain perfume
But that is possible only
If you become very very conscious,
That is possible only
If you become so much alert that
You can see yourself directly, not via others.
Right now
Whatsoever you know about yourself is via others:
Somebody says you are very nice
And you believe it. Of course,
Everybody wants to believe that one is nice.
And somebody says you are very intelligent
And you believe it.
There are troublesome people also
Who say you are not intelligent,
You are stupid, you are a fool;
Nobody believes them but
They create a disturbance.
That's why we get angry:
Everything was running so smoothly,
Your father, your mother, your uncle, everybody
Was saying you are so nice, so beautiful,
Then somebody turns up and says that
You are just a fool -- how he annoys you.
And he may be right!
There is far more possibility that he is right
Because the world is full of fools.
But no mother can think that her son is a fool.
She will realize it only but later on when the son
Has fallen in the hands of another woman.
Then she will realize that he was a fool
Because then she will see that
'I have made so much effort and worked hard ...
It took twenty-five years for me
To make him intelligent enough
And here comes another woman
And within five minutes
She make a fool out of the same man!'
But till that happens, she will believe in you
That you are a great hero,

That you are somebody special
Because through your speciality
She becomes unique: Her son is special.
Your father believes that you are great
Because though you he is great!

So anybody who disturbs you, annoys you
Says anything against your beautiful beliefs
Enrages you -- you may not believe him
But he creates a contradiction in you,
You become confused.
That's why everybody is in confusion
Bound to be because contradictory opinions
Are coming from every side
From every nook and corner.
One person says on thing
Another person says another thing
And you go on collecting all these things.
And it is impossible
To make any sense out of the whole
So you are just like a patchwork:
Mm? You drop all that is not good and nice,
You drop it into the unconscious.
It remains there and you make
A beautiful image out of public opinion
But it is not self-knowledge,
You don't know anything about yourself directly.
You know your face through the mirror.

Zen masters say to their disciples,
'Discover your original face.'

It happened once, a great Zen master, Bokoju
Told one if his disciples,
'Discover your original face.'
And another day he came with a mirror
And he said, 'Yes, sir
I have looked into the mirror --
This is my original face!'
And the master threw him out and said that
'Never come back again
Because this is not a place
For such damned fools as you are.

I accept fools but not damned fools!
How can the mirror show your original face?
It can only reflect your mask.
For the original face you have to go inwards

You have to discover it
At the very core of your being.
No mirror can help, no scripture can help,
All the Buddhas can only indicate the way
But no Buddha can go with you there.

I can show you the way
But you will have to follow,
You will have to do it on you own.'

Once you know your original face
A great joy arises, great bliss is born.
Suddenly you see that you are not accidental
You are appointed by god, that you are carrying
Some important message for existence,
That you are needed
That you are fulfilling a certain deep purpose
In this great scheme of things
You are fulfilling
Some intrinsic, organic utility
That gives great peace, great joy.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005245	
ShortTitle: ISLAND24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

To (Ricardo) -- This is your name: Swami Atit Ricardo.
Atit means past. Ricardo means hard, hardness.

Let hardness be your past
Discontinue yourself with it.
Let softness be your future.

Sannyas has to be a discontinuity:
One has to die to the past
So that one can be reborn.
Hardness is a quality
Which is very much praised in the world, in fact
All that is violent, masculine pays in the world
Because we have created such an ugly society.
It is rooted into our animal heritage.
Physically we have come far
Away from animals, but psychologically
We re still there, in the jungle.
The psychological revolution
Has to yet happen; it has not happened.

Once a man was saying to Bertrand Russell that
'What's your opinion about civilization?'
Russell said, 'It is a good idea --
Somebody has to practise it.'

It has not yet happened
It is just a good idea, it is utopia.
Man lives in a very uncivilized way.
Hence qualities which are warlike are praised
Qualities which are flowerlike are condemned.
To be soft is thought to be feminine.
It *is* feminine, but there is nothing wrong in it.
In fact it should be praised
Because it is feminine.

We have to create a new world, a new society
In which qualities rooted in love are praised,
Not rooted in war.
Then softness, openness, vulnerability
will become great values.
They are values for a sannyasin.

The sannyasin has to live the future now.
He belongs to the future hence
He will have to go through many difficulties
Because he will have to live with people
Who are clinging to the past --

And they *are* the majority.
A Sannyasin is bound to find himself an outsider,
But it is good: all pioneers are outsiders.
So drop all that is hard in you,
Become very conscious --
Don't carry anything hard in you
And transform all the qualities
Into softness, into tenderness, into love.

(To Hildegard) -- This is a beautiful name hence
I will keep it exactly as it is: Ma Hildegard.
It means protected by the mother goddess Hilde.

Two things are implied in it.
One is that god is conceived as a mother,
Not as father -- which is far more truer.
God as a father is not so true; in fact
The very institution of father is arbitrary.
It is created by the society
Hence it has gone through many changes.

There is every possibility in future
The very institution may disappear;
Father may become almost irrelevant.
In fact the very idea of father arises
Out of private property.
Because man became
Very conscious of possessing property
He started possessing the woman;
He won't allow the woman
The freedom to move freely
Without being possessed by anybody in particular.
And of course, man is in a certain way
Stronger than the woman;
In an animal way he is stronger,
In a muscular way he is stronger, obviously.
If you put Buddha and Mohammed Ali
Against each other
Mohammed Ali is stronger
Buddha is bound to be defeated,
He may be even killed.
He is stronger in a totally different dimension.
Mohammed Ali may not be
Even aware of that dimension.
The woman is stronger in a different way.
She has more loving qualities, more heart,
More capacity to be patient
Great capacity to resist
All kinds of misfortunes, immense power

To pass through suffering unaffected.
Man s very weak in that way.
But muscularly he is powerful.
His height is a little bigger
His bones are a little stronger
He can overpower physically any woman
Hence he started possessing other properties.
And he wanted to be absolutely certain that
Only his children
Should be the owner of his property.
That was the beginning
Of the institution of fatherhood.

Mother is a natural phenomenon
Father is artificial.
In animals there is no father, only the mother.
In birds, only the mother;
The father is only accidental
It is not so intrinsic.
The same is possible once women become
More freer economically
More freer psychologically,
The same is going to happen again.
In the future, fatherhood is going to disappear.
It can be predicted
And very confidentially predicted
That father has outlived.
Because in the past
The male became very important --
He created all the institutions
Around the idea of the masculine.
Even god became masculine.

The Christian Trinity has no woman in it.
All the three are male members.
It is a gay club! And must be utterly boring!
At least one woman *is* needed
To make things a little juicy!
Even if one woman was there
There must have been many gossips and
Things would have started moving.

Nothing has happened since god created the world.
All those three -- god the father
And god the son, and the holy ghost --
They go on sitting. What they are doing?
They must be feeling very empty.
Just the entry of a single woman
And there will be trouble

And there will be problems
And jealousies and fight will start
And triangles will be created:
Holy ghost will fall in love and fight!
And there will be some story in it.
You cannot write a novel without a woman --
I have never seen, you cannot
That is not possible
But the masculine mind imposes the idea.

It is far more truer that god is a woman
Because god is a womb.
Out of the womb everything has arisen
Out of god's womb the whole creation
These millions of forms: Trees
Birds and animals and rivers and mountains
And stars, suns and moons, millions of forms.
God must have a womb of infinite capacity.
Only a womb can be creative
No man can create a single child.
Cannot give birth to a single child.
A woman will be needed.

And this is accepted in the story of Jesus' birth:
The father is discarded, it can be discarded.
Joseph is not needed
But virgin mother cannot be discarded.
Even the male chauvinists
Could not discard the mother because
Then the whole idea would have been so absurd.
It is already fifty per cent absurd but then
It would have been hundred per cent absurd.
Then Jesus will have to come suddenly
From nowhere, not even out of virgin mother.
That story unknowingly accepts one thing that
Father is discardable but the mother is not.

So this is one implication of Hildegard
That god is mother
And motherly qualities should be developed
If one wants to come closer to god.

The second thing to remember is
That god is always protecting;
We are not aware -- that is our fault.
And because we are not aware
So we are never grateful, otherwise
He is constantly protecting, he is caring

He is surrounding us
In every possible way to help us grow,
He is a constant nourishment.
He is our very life. We are not alone.

If these two things you can remember
They will transform your whole life.
Develop womanly qualities.

There is a danger to womanly qualities
Very great danger:
First man destroys womanly qualities because
He was very much afraid of womanly qualities;
They were competitive to his qualities
And they were certainly softer, more beautiful
More aesthetic -- he destroys them.
He destroyed woman as much s he could.
He paralyzed all his ...
He used all his power to paralyze woman.

And now the modern woman
Is committing the same mistake on her own accord.
Now she is trying to become like man
She is trying to become a competitor
So she is trying to develop hardness
The fighting attitude.
The modern woman is trying to be
Strong, as strong as man is
But that is going to destroy her totally.
Man has already done much harm.
And the remaining will go because
Of this so-called woman's liberation movement.
It is suicidal.

Woman certainly needs freedom:
Freedom to be a woman
Not freedom to become a man.
That is not freedom, that is imitation
And imitation is not going to help.
The woman need not become
A secondary type of man.
She should remain herself
Her own self, her authentic self.

Real woman's liberation has not yet started.
I hope that my sannyasins

Will trigger *that* process too.
Then the problem will be totally different
It is not a question of becoming another man.
The question is how to be uniquely woman.
So develop womanly qualities
And they are totally different from man
Utterly different, the polar opposite of man.
So no woman can really become a woman
By imitating a man;
She will be only a carbon copy
And carbon copies are ugly.

And the second thing to remember that
Never feel alone, god is always with you:
In each of your breath,
In each heartbeat god is with you
The whole existence supports you
So never feel alienated, alone.
Even in moments of despair, anguish, anxiety
Remember, that you are well-protected,
That there is no need to become a pessimist.
Never allow your hope to die!
Go on hoping even against hope, against all hope.
Go on believing in the dawn
Howsoever the night is dark --
That's the beginning of sannyas.

(To Philip) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Philip. Dhyan means meditation. Philip means strong in spirit.

Meditation is possible only for those who are really strong in spirit. It has nothing to do with physical strength but it certainly has to do something with an unwavering determination. The wavering person cannot go deep in meditation because meditation takes time to grow. It is not like seasonal flowers; it is like a cedar of Lebanon, it takes years, one has to be very patient.

There is a Sufi story. A king was passing on his horse, he had gone for a morning round of the capital, disguised. He saw a very old man, very very old man. He had never seen an ancient man, watering a small plant of a mango tree. He wondered, he stopped. He said, "Old man, you seem to be really a great optimist. You are so old that I don't think you will survive even a week and what are you doing? -- watering such a small plant of a mango tree? It will take years! You will not be here to taste those fruits."

The old man laughed and he said that, "My father lived a hundred and forty years and I am only a hundred and thirty. And he was planting trees even when he was a hundred and forty. And it is because of him that I have enjoyed beautiful fruits and flowers. So what does it matter whether I am here or not? Somebody will enjoy! I have enjoyed trees planted by others. Others will enjoy my planted trees. This is the only way to repay, otherwise I will be dying in debt. And who knows? If my father could live to a hundred and forty, I am still very young -- just a hundred and thirty. I may live to see this tree flower."

The king said, "If you live then don't forget me. Bring the first fruits to me. I would like to see. This will be a miracle."

And after ten years the old man knocked on the king's gate with a bucket full of mango fruits. The king had completely forgotten. He asked, "Who are you?" He said, "You have forgotten me" - he reminded him. "And these are the fruits, the first fruits of the tree. And do you see, I am still alive and I am still planting new trees. Who knows? -- I may still live."

And the king was surprised because the man looked younger than before. He asked, "I am more puzzled even than before. I was puzzled that time but now I am even more puzzled, you look younger!"

The man said, "One who lives with hope remains always young. I am growing younger every day because a new day, every day surprises me -- I am still alive! What wonder! And that wonder keeps me young, but you have grown very old. I knew that very day that you will grow very old, very soon and you will die very soon. And I tell you that you will die before me. You don't have a strong spirit, you live in pessimism," the old man said.

Meditation needs that kind of strong spirit, then certainly one comes to taste the fruits of the ultimate. One comes to taste nectar, one comes to know eternity.

So put all your energies with great hope, with great patience and with an unwavering determination to create a meditative energy in you.

(To Arlene) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Anubhuti.
Dhyan means meditation. Anubhuti means experience.

Meditation is not a thought, it is not philosophy.
It is existential, it is an experience.
It is like love: just by thinking about love
You cannot know love.
You may know much *about* love
But to know about love is not to know love
To know love there is only one way:
To fall in love, to experience it --
And that's how it is with meditation:
You can think about it, you can study about it,
There are thousands of books on meditation.
People have written down the centuries
Great treatises on meditation.
You will become a great scholar
About meditation, but that is not knowing it.

Knowing means experiencing.
There is no need to go in the scriptures;
One needs to go into oneself
One has to fall into one's being.
In love you fall into somebody *else* being,
In meditation you fall into your own being.
They are very alike, the fall is the same
Just the direction is different:
Love is other-directed
Meditation is self-directed.
The process is the same
That you fall from the head.

In love you fall from thinking into feeling
In meditation you fall from thinking into being.
This is the inner triangle, the inner trinity:
Thinking, feeling, being.
People live in thinking;
Very few people come to know what feeling is

And even rarer are those people
Who come to know what being is.

Sannyas means the great adventure into being
It is the greatest adventure there is
Because it releases the greatest ecstasy
And it allows you to know
Your ultimate reality, your immortality.
It allows you to know
That you are birthless, deathless.
It makes you free from all fear, anxiety
It opens the doors of blessings:
Millions of blessings
Start showering on you like flowers
And they go on showering forever
And forever.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005255
ShortTitle:	ISLAND25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Moni) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Moni.

Anand means bliss. Moni means aloneness.

Bliss is possible in two ways:
Either it can happen in a relationship, in love,
Or it can happen in total aloneness.

The bliss that happens in love
Is bound to be momentary;
It will come and it will go
Because it will depend on each other
It creates a subtle kind of bondage.
And any bliss that depends
On something on the outside
Is always unreliable:
One day it may be there, next day it may be gone.
One cannot make it permanent
Although people try their best.
Their very effort makes it even more impossible
Because whatsoever they do
Destroys it sooner
Than it would have happened on its own.

People become clingers
And the more you cling to the other,
The other becomes afraid
The other wants to escape because
There is a tremendous inner need to be free.
The desire for freedom
Is higher than any other desire
Is deeper than any other desire.
So one can even sacrifice love
But one cannot sacrifice freedom;
It is not in the nature of things,
Nothing can be done about it.
Hence the real bliss can happen
Only in your aloneness.

Aloneness is an art, the whole art of meditation.
To be utterly centered into one's own being
Without any desire for the other
No hankering for the other,
To be in such a deep rest with oneself
That nothing else is needed,
One is enough unto oneself -- that is aloneness.
It brings the eternal bliss.

Once you have it
You can enjoy your love also because then
You need not depend on the bliss
That comes through love -- you already have it.
Then love has a totally different dimension
A different flavor, a different quality to it.
It is sharing, it does not create bondage.
Hence meditation is first and love is second.

Those who try love first
Are bound to fail, are doomed to fail;
They will go deeper and deeper into misery.
All lovers end into misery
And it is nothing to do with them.
It is just the nature of things.
You cannot change the nature of things.

But if first you are rooted in your being
And then you move into relationship
It is a totally different phenomenon:
Now you can share, you can love
And you can enjoy this love too.
Even though if it is momentary,
You can dance, you can sing
And when it is gone, it is gone --
You don't look back.
You are capable of creating another love
So there is no need to cling.
You don't carry any grudge
You don't have any complaint;
You are thankful to the lover
You are thankful to the love
That is no more there because
It has enriched you,
It has given you some glimpses of life
It has made you more mature.
But it is possible only if you have
A certain grounding in your being, otherwise
If love is all that you have
And no meditative grounding
Then you will suffer, then each love affair
Will become a nightmare -- sooner or later.
And one hopes that it will be later
But it is never later, it is sooner!

You have a very beautiful name....
Learn the art of how to be alone
And blissfully alone --
That's what sannyas is all about....
And then everything is possible.

This is your name: Swami Dhyan Herman.
Dhyan means meditation. Herman means a man of diligence.

Meditation needs total effort. One cannot achieve meditation halfheartedly. You have to go into it without holding anything back, and you have to go into it without any hurry. You have to go into it with immense patience. And much effort will be needed because we have gathered such a mind in so many lives that it surrounds our being like many layers of rocks. All those rocks have to be broken, chipped away. It is

hard work, but it pays tremendously.

So those who think that meditation will happen just by sitting for ten minutes, fifteen minutes in the morning, fifteen minutes in the evening... and you will know what transcendental meditation is - are simply fools. All that you can learn from those fifteen minutes is a certain technique of falling asleep. Nothing is wrong with falling asleep. If you enjoy it, it is perfectly good, but don't mistake it for meditation.

All kinds of chanting, all kinds of mantras are nothing but lullabies; they create a deep, auto-hypnotic state. Repeating a certain word constantly - you fall into a certain state of trance which is not meditation. Meditation means awareness. Meditation is not a trance. It is not auto-hypnosis; it is just the opposite of it.

It means silence, but fully alert. It means a state of no-mind. There is no chanting, no chanter. The whole mind has been dropped. It is possible, but it has happened to just a few people in the whole history of humanity. Only to very few people, because very few people were diligent enough, very few people were ready to pay for it.

It needs a total commitment, it is a life-long work. So one has to be very patient, and one has to learn not to bother about the results; otherwise every day thinking about the result, that, "It has not happened yet..., it has not happened yet...," is an unnecessary disturbance and a distraction.

Krishna says to his disciple Arjuna: "Don't think of the result - just do it! Don't bother about the result. The result will take its own course, it will come in its own time. Trust existence and go on doing your work, and whenever the time is ripe and you are ready, the gift arrives and the transformation happens."

And you are transformed into another world, a new being is born; you are no more part of time - you become part of eternity!

(To Tim) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Dhyana.
Anand means bliss. Dhyana means meditation.

One can start meditation in a wrong way.
And if the first step is wrong
Then every thing will go wrong.
One can start meditation in a state of misery
Out of despair -- that is the wrong step.
Then you are simply trying
To avoid and escape from the misery.
Meditation is only
A beautiful name for that escape.
It is not true meditation.

True meditation begins in a state of bliss.
So the first thing to learn is
To be cheerful, to be rejoicing
Into small things of life!
The people, the trees, the sun, the moon
The stars, the flowers, the butterflies, mm?
Small things of life ...
Just a walk on the beach
Just the chirping of the birds in the morning
Just he taste of the salty air on the beach --
One should learn to enjoy all these small things
One should become more and more sensitive,
Alert of all that surrounds you.
And one should rejoice
One should not be sad and serious.

Religions ordinarily make people serious and sad.
I teach you just the opposite: Rejoice
Don't be sad and serious --
Those are pathological states.
And if you are in a pathological state
Whatsoever you do will go wrong.
You are in a wrong state, you are in a confusion:
Out of confusion anything done
Will create more confusion.

So the first thing is
To get in tune with existence.
Don't bother about god
And afterlife and the soul;
Don't be bothered by
Great metaphysics and esoteric truths.
Don't be concerned at all about all that rubbish.
Just enjoy moment to moment
That which is available::
A distant call of the cuckoo --
Let it sink deep in you.
Just a cup of tea -- the flavor of it,
The taste of it -- enjoy it!
And by enjoying these small things
You create a right state of mind and from there
You can take the jump into meditation.

That state has to be used as a jumping board.
And when meditation starts --
Not as an escape but as an enquiry for deeper joys
Because you have tasted something of the joyous
In the ordinary way ...
Now you would like to lean
Some extraordinary ways to enjoy life.
You would like to know some other perspectives
From where you can look to life
And see its beauty.
You would like to become more and more enriched.
Meditation gives you
The deepest vision of the reality.
The ordinary simply disappears
And everything becomes extraordinary.
But first you have to enjoy the ordinary.
If you don't enjoy the ordinary
Then there is nothing else.

The extraordinary is hidden in the ordinary

The sacred is hidden in the profane.
And this is where religions have gone wrong:
Their sacred is *against* the ordinary,
My sacred *is in* the ordinary
Hence religions have condemned people
Who say life is eating, drinking, merrying --
Religions have condemned these people
As materialists -- I don't condemn them.
I say that is the right approach
That is a good beginning:
If you can enjoy eating, drinking, merrying,
Then sooner or later
You are going to become intrigued
Sooner or later the enquiry is bound to arise
In an intelligent person's heart:
Is this more or there is more to it?

Then, when that question has arisen in you,
That there must be more -- because you start
Having some glimpses of the more,
And now you start moving towards that more
To discover it, to experience it --
Then meditation *is* very natural
And you will never go wrong.
The first step is the most important step
In fact the fist step
Is almost half the journey.
So while you are here to learn to enjoy everything
And drop all kinds of sadness and seriousness.
Dance, sing, celebrate and slowly slowly
Meditate to find out because
There is certainly more but for that more
You need a deeper intelligence
Meditation is nothing but
It gives depth to your intelligence
It gives you clarity, that's all
It cleanses your mirror
And you start reflecting life more clearly.

(To Christopher) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Bhagwat.
Anand means bliss. Bhagwat means divine.

Bliss is divine, hence a sannyasin has to learn
All possible ways of being blissful.
Don't miss a single opportunity.
Each moment one has to live so deeply
That one drinks the whole juice of it,
Nothing is left behind.
Squeeze the whole juice

Out of each moment of your life
Whatsoever you are doing.
It is not question of what you are doing.
You may be cleaning the floor, singing a song
Shopping wood, carrying water from the well
Playing cards with a friend, gossiping
Whatsoever, enjoy it to the uttermost! ...
As if this is the last moment.
Who knows? -- the next moment may not come.
Live each moment as if this is the last moment
So that you can put your total energy into it.
And then slowly slowly
Life starts becoming wider, intenser, deeper,
It starts gaining new dimensions
It starts having new richnesses
Which it has never known before.

And when you have fulfilled your whole potential
You know what god is.
God is not something there, outside you,
God is the realization
The actualization of your total potential
When you have come to a flowering
You have experienced god.
To flower is to be religious.
God is not somebody
It is not something separate from you;
It is your own inner fulfillment
Just a name for that fulfillment.
And it cannot happen
Just by going into a monastery
Or just by repeating old, rotten cliches
Or just by doing formal prayers --
It can't happen that way.

One has to live life, one has to be
One's own being, one's own self
Not a carbon copy.
It can't happen to a Christian
Or a Hindu or a Mohammedan.
It can happen only to a person
Who has become an individual
Who has no clinging to any ideology
Who is utterly free form all ideological prisons
Who is absolutely free, his soul in unburdened.

In that unburdening
You will know the taste of sannyas.
When you are utterly unburdened

You are capable of flying
You lose all weight, you become weightless.
And in that weightlessness
Everything that you come across is divine.

But begin from being blissful, cheerful --
That is the first lesson,
That is the fist lesson of being divine.

Misery is very undivine.
And your so-called saints look so miserable
That I cannot even call them saints.
They need electric shocks so that
They can be brought out of their coma;
They have gone dead!
But they think they are practicing spirituality.
They are only practicing slow suicide.

So I teach a totally new kind of religion
Which has never been taught
The way I am teaching it.
So you have to be very alert
Because it is very easy to misunderstand me.
As if I am just teaching the old truths
In a new language -- that is one misunderstanding.
The other misunderstanding is
As if I am teaching something
Which is not religious at all because
It does not correspond to your idea of religion;
Both are misunderstandings.

What I m teaching is pure religion
But it has never been taught
The way I am teaching it because
It could not have been taught the way
It can be taught now -- Man has become of age!

Mm, Jesus was talking to very immature people.
He had to speak the language of immature people.
Two thousand years is a long time
And it is really a pity to see people
Still clinging to those childish parables.
Five thousand years have passed since Krishna
And it is really sad to see
People still repeating Krishna
Thinking that that's what religion is.

These people are not contemporaries at all;
They should have been born
Five thousand years back.
They can't understand me,
Only one who is contemporary can understand me.
That's why only very young people
Can have a communion with me.
It is not an accident
That thousands of young people

Are gathering around me.
And of course, the more intelligent they are
The more they are capable of
Making a contact with me, immediately.

(To Biek) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Gyana.
Anand means bliss. Gyana means wisdom.

The only criterion of wisdom is bliss.
If your wisdom is not radiating bliss
Then it is mere knowledge, not wisdom.
And knowledge is just the opposite of wisdom.
It is far worse than ignorance.

Ignorance is better
Because the ignorance is unpretentious.
The ignorant person is unteachable
Because he already knows!
He is egoistic, he is full of scriptures
And all kinds of jargon -- it is all gibberish!
But he is full of it and he thinks,
'This is knowledge,' so he clings to it.
And he is utterly ignorant but
Because of this so-called knowledge
He is not even aware of his ignorance.
The ignorant person is at least innocent.
The ignorant person is at least available;
He will say, 'I don't know, so
I am ready to enquire, to go into any discovery.'

The knowledgeable person
Is the most difficult person.

But there is a criterion to judge
Because sometimes knowledge looks like wisdom:
You can repeat Buddha's words
And those words came from a wise man

So those words have all the appearance of wisdom;
You can repeat them like a parrot.
And you can befool others
And you can befool yourself also
That you have become wise.
But the criterion is:
Is it making you blissful or not?
Is it helping you to dance, so sing
To love, to laugh or not?
If it is not making you blissful
Then it is all bullshit!
Drop it as soon as possible and take a good bath!
Cleanse yourself of it because
There are people who even worship bullshit --
They call it, they call it holy cow dung!

People are so stupid, they can worship anything.
In India, cow dung is worshipped and India
Is the most religious country in the world --
That's what they say ...
And they worship cow dung and they drink ...
The urine of the cow because it is holy!

Now these people can't be blissful -- they stink!
And one can fall into the trap of these people
Because they have a long tradition behind them.
So beware of it!
While you are in India be very alert --
It is really dangerous to be here!
One can easily become religious.
And my whole effort here is
Not to allow anybody to become religious
In that sense.

I teach a rebellious kind of religion
A religion that is intelligent
A religion that is rooted in awareness
A religion that teaches blissfulness,.
I don't teach any superstition --
It is all scientific whatsoever I teach.
You can experiment
You are not expected to believe in it
You are only seduced to experiment with it.
And if *your* experience shows you that it is so
Then of course, it is for you to decide
Whether to go further, deeper into it or not.

Wisdom is an experience, knowledge is borrowed,

So always remember that.
And the criterion is blissfulness.
Go on checking. Whenever you feel
That you are becoming wise, check it:
Are you blissful or not?
And immediately you will know that
If it is knowledge, you are not blissful at all.
If it is wisdom, you will be full of bliss.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005265
ShortTitle:	ISLAND26
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Enzo) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Enzo.
Deva means divine, Enzo means victory.

All victory is god's, all defeat is ours.
Whenever you fail, remember it.
Whenever you succeed, remember it:
Failure belongs to you
Success does not belong to you.

Failure is a shadow of the ego and
True victory is the disappearance of the ego.
Whenever there is no ego
God starts flowing through you,
Then all is golden, then even dust is divine.
Then whatsoever you touch
Is transformed into gold.
Then life has a magic

Then your life becomes a miracle;
But the secret is simple
Secrets are always simple.

If we can understand this simple secret that
Frustration, failure
Is because we are keeping ourselves
Separate from god;
We cannot succeed against the whole.
We can be victorious *with* the whole.
But never against the whole.
But to be with the whole
You need to sacrifice one thing
And that is the ego.
And sannyas can be condensed into a single word:
'Surrender' -- surrender of the ego,
Then all victory is available,
Then there is no frustration, no failure possible.
Then for the first time you start tasting
The glory of life, the eternal majesty of life,
And all the mysteries
Open up their doors for you.

Don't be an ego -- and then nothing is impossible.
Be an ego and everything is impossible.

(To Ilse) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Ilse.
Dhyan means meditation. Ilse means one who worships god.

Meditation is the only way to worship god,
And I repeat emphatically that
It is the only way; all else is pseudo.
What goes on in the name of religion
Is simply false
But the false has an appeal because it is cheap
You have nothing to do -- it is formal: You become
A Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan...
And to be a Christian what is needed?
Just you have to go every Sunday to the church,
It is a Sunday-religion.
It does not affect your life,
It does not change you:
Deep down you remain the same.
Deep down, the Hindu, the Mohammedan
The Christian, the Jew, are all the same:
Boiling with the same anger, violence
Rage, greed, lust but
Their surfaces are painted in different ways

But it is only a painted face.

Real, authentic transformation happens only
When you start going deep into your own being --
That's what meditation is.
One need not go to the church
Or to the temple or to the mosque
But one certainly needs to go within oneself.
There is the real temple
Where god resides, where god is still alive.
In the temples, in the churches
He has been dead long -- only corpses are there
But people go on worshipping the corpses:
It is easier, convenient,
It does not require any transformation in you.

Meditation means a death and a resurrection.
(Can't get this part) crucifixion.
It means dying as an ego
And being born as an egoless entity.
That is the only true way to worship god
Because that is the only way to know god.

(To Lalou) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Lalou.
Anand means bliss. Lalou means god's gracious gift;
That is half part of the meanings. And the other half
Means victorious spirit -- it is made of two words.
So your full name will mean: Bliss is a victorious spirit
Given as a gift from god to you.

Bliss is not an achievement, it is a gift.
One can prepare oneself to receive it
But one cannot prepare oneself to achieve it.
And remember the difference
Between achievement and receiving:
Achievement is masculine, receiving is feminine.

A sannyasin has to be feminine,
He is not a soldier.
He has to be open to existence, vulnerable.
The whole art of sannyas is
To be more and more receptive
To all that surrounds you.

The soldier is aggressive
The soldier is just the opposite pole of sannyas.
The soldier is ambitious; he fights, struggles.
The sannyasin waits, prays, loves, hopes
But simply waits -- his patience is infinite.
And when the receptivity is total
When there is no trace of aggression left in you
The gift arrives on its own accord,
It descends form the above and transforms you!

(To Andre) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Sandesh.
Anand means bliss. Sandesh means message.

My sannyas *is* a message of bliss.
It is not the old idea of monkhood.

The traditional idea
Of all the religions about the monk
Was that of anti-life.
My sannyas is life-affirmative; it loves life,
It rejoices in life, it celebrates life,
Because to me life and god are synonymous;
They are two names of the same phenomenon.
And in fact, life is far more beautiful
Than the word 'god' because the word 'god'
Has been used by the priests
In such ugly ways down the centuries --
They have contaminated it
They have destroyed its beauty
They have corrupted it.

Life -- they have never used the word
That because they have been anti-life.
So fortunately that word has remained
Unpolluted, uncontaminated by the priests
Unpoisoned by the priests. And life is god!
And the beauty is that if you believe in life
You need not be a Hindu
Or a Mohammedan or a Christian.
If you rejoice life
There is no need of any ideology.
You need not even be a believer of god, a theist
You can even be an atheist
And still rejoice in life.
Buddha was an atheist; he never believed in god
And I think he did perfectly well

That he never believed in god
Because he came to see that how the word 'god'
Has been exploited by the priests;
He simply dropped the word, he never used it.

My whole vision is that
Of a dancing, singing, loving, laughing humanity.
I would like to fill the whole earth
With laughter, with music,
With poetry, with paintings,
With creativity, with more sensitivity.
And the more a person is sensitive, creative
The more he is close to the creator, obviously.

So rejoice in life -- remember
That is my message to you!

(To Bernhard) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Sadhu.
Anand means bliss. Sadhu means one who is very simple.
An embodiment of simplicity.

Be blissful and be simple.
A complex person is bound to be cunning
Because he has so many personalities.
He is a crowd -- how he can be simple?
And he has to manage
The whole madhouse within himself --
He cannot be simple, and of course,
He cannot be blissful either because
Those so many faces, so many personalities,
Those so many small selves
Are constantly at each other's neck.
There is constant war inside,
People are living in a civil war
Fighting within themselves --
One hand fighting with another hand
One leg fighting with another leg
One part fighting with another part.
Hence the mess in which humanity lives,
Hence the misery.

Bliss and simplicity
Are like two sides of the same coin.
Bliss means you are one
There is no crowd, you don't have many faces,
You have simply your original face.

You don't pretend to be anything else
You are simply whatsoever you are.
You live in total acceptance of it
In the very suchness of it.
You have no desire to be somebody else.
Complexity arises
With the desire of being somebody else.
Complexity arises with the ideas:
You are this and you would like to be that
You are A and you would like to be B;
Now you will be in trouble -- you can never be B.
You are A and you are going to remain A.

Now there are only two possible ways of being A:
One is, being in constant conflict with it
And suffering, miserable;
Another is, in total acceptance of it.
Bliss is the by-product
Of that deep acceptance of whatever you are.
That is simplicity.

A simple person is one
Who has no hankering to be anybody else
Who simply rejoices whatsoever he is.
He never compares himself with anybody.
He knows everybody is different
Hence there is no point in comparison.
He never puts himself above others
Or below others.
He knows, 'I am myself, they are themselves.'
There is no question
Of inferiority or superiority;
Nobody is inferior and nobody in superior.
Then great simplicity arises in you
And with that simplicity
Comes the fragrance of bliss!

(To Alfons) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Dhyano.
Anand means bliss. Dhyano means meditation.

Being blissful is being meditative
And vice versa:
Being meditative is being blissful.
One can start from anywhere:
Either by being blissful
One can enter into meditation
Or by being meditative one can enter into bliss.
Two doors

Leading to the same temple, to the same shrine.

My suggestion for you is:
Enter from the door of bliss
And let meditation happen through it.

My experience and observation is that
Younger people can easily enter
From the door of bliss and reach meditation.
Older people can easily enter
Through the door of meditation
And reach blissfulness -- it depends on the age.
Before thirty-five it is easier to be cheerful
Far more easier! In fact it is very difficult
To be sad and serious.
As you grow in age, as life becomes
More and more a burden on you,
It starts destroying many things in you:
It destroys your qualities to wonder,
It destroys your qualities to laugh,
It destroys your qualities to enjoy small things of life.
As you grow older
You become so knowledgeable, so egoistic
That you lose all innocence.
And with your innocence gone
Bliss becomes impossible,
Cheerfulness becomes impossible.
Older people have to make an effort to laugh;
Children are giggling constantly --
For no reason at all, or any excuse will do.

You start being cheerful -- dance, sing...
And this place is a place
Of dancers and singers and musicians...
This place is not a serious place.
Don't at all think
That you have entered in a monastery --
It is not a monastery, it is just its opposite:
It may be a carnival but it is not a monastery!
And I love carnivals more than monasteries.
Monasteries are for dead people
And one can be serious when one is dead;
In your grave you can remain serious forever.

A disciple of Confucius asked him,
'Master, how to be serious?'
And Confucius scolded him; he said,
'You can be serious when you are dead,

In your grave.'
It does not seem to be accidental
That graveness also means seriousness.
Nobody has ever seen a dead person laughing
And nobody
Who has become incapable of laughing is alive.
Confucius said,
'You can be serious when you are dead
But right now there is no need to be serious.
Birds are not serious, trees are not serious
Stars are not serious, so why should you be?'

And I perfectly agree with him.

So be here in a very non-serious way.
Enjoy the fun of it.

How long you will be here?
-- Half a year.
-- That's good! We will destroy your seriousness.
You have something serious inside you --
maybe carrying something from your past lives...
But we will destroy it! Just, this seriousness can't be from this life -- that much is certain. It must be a hangover! Good. Do many groups!

No Man is an Island

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005275
ShortTitle: ISLAND27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Folkert) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Folkert. Dhyan means meditation. Folkert means strong spirit.

Meditation is not for the weaklings;
It is not for the cowards
It is not for those who are full of fear,
Because it is the ultimate adventure.
It is going into the uncharted --
No maps exist, no guidelines either.

The master can only create a thirst in you,
A tremendous thirst for truth
But he cannot give you a programme
He cannot give you a discipline.
He can give you an insight, a longing, a love
But then you have to go all alone
Because it is an inner journey --
Nobody can accompany you. That's why
Many people become interested in meditation
But very few people ever do ANYthing about it.
Their interest remains
Only an intellectual curiosity,
It never becomes an experiment.
Or even if sometimes people try
They try with half-hearted efforts, lukewarm
And meditation needs your total commitment.
Unless you are boiling at hundred degrees
You will not evaporate.
And meditation is a kind of evaporation into god:
You disappear and only god remains.
Remember: the meditator never meets god.
If the meditator is, god is not
If god is, the meditator is no more,
Hence a really strong spirit
A really brave man is needed --
A man who is ready to die in the search
Because it is only out of that death
That a new life is born.
It is only through crucifixion
That resurrection happens.

Meditation is like a cross:
You have to carry it on your shoulders.

(To Johannes) -- Your name is one of the most beautiful names, hence I will not change it in any way; it's perfect as it is: Swami Johannes. Johannes means the beloved disciple.

One can be a disciple only if one drops all knowledge. Disciplehood means that you accept the fact that you know nothing. It begins in a state of not-knowing. If you know then you cannot be a disciple. Then your knowledge will be a constant disturbance and whatsoever you know is nothing but rubbish; it is all borrowed -- from traditions, from conventions, from the society, from the scriptures -- it is all conditioning and a disciple needs as a first step to be totally unconditioned. He has to drop his whole mind, he has to

behead himself. Unless that much readiness is there one can only be a student, not a disciple, and that is the difference between these two words. The difference is immense.

A student is only intellectually interested, he wants to know more. The disciple is not intellectually interested, he's existentially interested; he is not after accumulating more information and knowledge. He wants to *be* more; not to know more, but to be more. Knowledge is something of the mind and being is a totally different phenomenon. One can know all the scriptures of the world and yet may remain ignorant -- that's how scholars are: they are just donkeys carrying a big burden of scriptures. That burden has not transformed them, that burden has really hindered, hampered their progress. It is like with rocks hanging around your neck. You are trying to swim: You are creating unnecessary hurdles for yourself.

Socrates is right when he says, 'I know only one thing, that I know nothing.' That is the state of a disciple and in that state great things happen: Ego disappears, it can't exist -- How it can exist? There is no claim left. One becomes utterly empty and in that emptiness god comes to you; you become a host, he becomes a guest.

To be a true disciple
Is one of the greatest experiences of life,
The greatest experience.
There is nothing greater than that
But it requires courage;
Courage to be egoless, courage
To discriminate exactly
What you know and what you don't know.
And if you really look into yourself
You will be surprised:
You know only about trivia
You know nothing about anything essential.
God, soul, love bliss, truth, freedom --
You know nothing about them
And those are the essential things of life.

Become a beloved disciple.
And when I say become a beloved disciple
I don't mean be *my* disciple.
My sannyasins are my friends...
You have to be a disciple of existence
You have to be a disciple to the sun
To the moon, to the stars, to the trees
To all this beautiful existence that surrounds you
You have to be a disciple to god himself.

The true master only helps you
To discover your hidden secrets.
And this is the key: Function
Out of a state of not-knowing
And you will become wise;
Function out of knowledge
And you will remain stupid.
All scholars are stupid,

Universities are full of them.
Universities are factories to create stupidity.

My work is just the opposite: Here we try
To bring your intelligence back to you
Which has been crushed , destroyed
Covered, in thousands of ways.

(To Stella) -- This is your name: Ma Prem Stella.
Prem means love. Stella means a shining star.

Love is the most shining star
In the inner sky of your being.
The outer stars are nothing compared to it.

Once it happened
A Sufi mystic woman, Rabiya el Adawiya
Was sitting in her room
Meditating with closed eyes.
A friend, another mystic, Hasan
Was staying with her.
He went out -- it was a beautiful morning...
The sunrise was so beautiful, so colorful
The birds were singing
And the flowers were opening
And the air was fragrant.
He called to Rabiya,
'Rabiya, what are you doing there
Sitting in your room with closed eyes?
Come out -- god has created a beautiful morning!
Come and see his beautiful creation.'

Rabiya laughed and said,
'Hasan, I know. When you are saying
You must be true
But I am seeing inside god himself!
So rather calling me outside
Why don't *you* come in?!'

Hasan felt ashamed.
He came in, fell in the feet of Rabiya and said,
'Forgive me. I have never known the inner.
I have wasted my whole life seeing the outer.'

The outer *is* beautiful
But nothing compared to the inner.
And in the inner world
Love is the most shining star, the sun!
It is the very soul of your inner world
The very source -- go in and find it!
And when you have found it
Share it, celebrate it!

That's my whole message
In a single word, love is my message
Because love it god!

(To Franz) -- This is your name: Swami Deva Prasad.
Deva means divine. Prasad means a gift.

Life is a gift from god.
We have not earned it,
In fact we don't deserve it even.
But we are so ungrateful creatures that
Not even a simple thank you arises in us.
We are not grateful that we are alive
We are not grateful that we have given
This opportunity to grow, to see,
To love, to laugh, to enjoy
The music of existence, the beauty of the world.
We are not at all grateful; on the contrary
We are continuously complaining.

If you listen to peoples' prayer
You will be surprised:
All their prayers are not out of thankfulness,
They are asking for something more
They are saying, 'This is not enough,'
And in fact, it is never going to be enough
Because the poor person is asking
The rich person is asking, the beggar is asking
The emperor is asking -- everybody is asking!

Once it happened, a great mystic, Farid
Was asked by the villagers that,
'Akbar -- one of the greatest emperors of India
Respects you so much... Why don't you say to him

At least he can open a school for the village!
If you say he will do it immediately.'
Farid said, 'Okay, so I will go.
I have never gone to him,
He has always been coming to me
But when I have to ask something
It is better I should go.'

So he went, it was early morning...
He entered the palace, everybody knew him,
Respectfully they took him
Into the king's chambers.
He entered, the king was praying
So he stood behind and listened
What he was saying.

The greatest emperor of India,
The man who ruled over the biggest empire ever
Was praying for more; he was asking god,
'Give me more money, more power, more prestige
More land, more victory.'
Farid turned back.

As Akbar finished his prayers he turned back
And saw Farid going out of the room.
He said, 'How you came and why you are leaving?'
He said, 'I have come to ask something from you
But I saw that you yourself are a beggar.
So what is the point of asking a beggar?
I don't want to reduce your riches.
I have come to ask for a small school
To be opened in the village, but no more --
I won't ask. And moreover,
If you are asking god, we can ask him directly;
Why have a mediator?'

Akbar tried, persuaded him in every possible way.
He said, 'No, I won't allow you
To open the school in my village.
I was mistaken, I used to think
You are an emperor -- you are not!'

But this is the situation:
Everybody is asking for more.
That simple means 'Whatsoever you have given
Is not enough -- I deserve more,

You have not been fair to me!'
I call this irreligiousness,
Hence to me all the prayers
That go on in the temples
And the mosques and the churches are irreligious.
The true prayer is only of thankfulness,
Just a simple thank you is enough.

Learn how to say thank you to existence:
For all that it has already done to us, for us
And it's continuously doing
And you will come closer and closer to god.
The only bridge towards god is deep gratitude.

(To David) -- This is your name: Swami Prem Dhyan.
Prem means love. Dhyan means meditation.

Let love be your meditation, love more and more
And love for no reason at all.
Love for the sheer joy of loving.
Love people, love animals,
Love trees, rocks, rivers --
It is not the question *what* is
Your object of love -- any object will do.
The real question is
That you are continuously loving
That you are showering your love.

This is the miracle of love
That the more you give, the more you get.
It is a very different kind of economics.
The ordinary economics is:
If you give you will have less.
The ordinary economics
Teaches you to be a miser, hoard
Snatch, take away from people;
Give less and get more.
That's the whole art of business
But there is a higher economics --
Call it religion, spirituality
Or whatsoever you like, in which
The law is completely reversed:
Give and you will have more, don't give
And you will even lose that which you have.

And what I am saying

Is not a question of believing -- experiment
And you will be surprised:
If you go on giving your love
You will find more and more love arising in you
Which was *never* there before.
You will see so many new sources opening up,
New dimensions becoming alive that
You are in for a surprise, for a big surprise!

And then; you know the secret
That we are connected
With the farther away ocean of god's love.
If we give it
That ocean goes on filling us
Again and again and again.
If we don't give, whatsoever we have
Becomes poisoned, becomes stale, dead.

Love alive is the greatest joy
And love dead, is the greatest burden.

(To Carlos) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Divyo.
Anand means bliss. Divyo means divine.

Bliss is the most divine quality
And misery the most undivine.
But for thousands of years sadness has been
Praised by the so-called religious people.
If you look at their saints
The look so serious, so sad, so sombre
They have such long faces
That sometimes I wonder:
God may have escaped and hidden somewhere (?) with himself(?)
Just because of these saints.
And one thing is certain:
These saints cannot be allowed in paradise;
They will make a hell out of it.

For centuries religion has lived
With a totally wrong attitude
And approach towards life.
The approach has been negative.

I affirm life, I am life-affirmative.

That's my conflict with the tradition:
The tradition is life-negative, *all* traditions:
Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan, Jaina, Buddhist,
All traditions are life-negative
They deny life, they teach you to renounce life.
I reach you how to live it totally
How to love it, because to me
God can be found in only one way
And that is through life
Not by escaping from it.
Celebrate life and then you will be blissful.
If you escape from life
You will be sad and you will be miserable.
The so-called religions have done two things:
One, few fools have tried to practice them
And they have turned into zombies,
They are corpses.
They walk and they breathe, of course
But their whole life is mechanical.
And the remaining majority
Although it has not become so sad
But its bliss has been poisoned.

Whenever you are feeling happy
Something inside you says,
'You are doing something wrong.'
This is the impact,
The poisoning impact of thousand of years
Of life-negative teachings.
One feels a certain unease when one is blissful --
This is strange.
If you are miserable everything is okay,
You never feel guilty.
I have never come across a person
Who feels guilty because of misery.
But if you are feeling happy you feel guilty.
I happens every day, almost every day:
People go on writing to me letters that
'Since we have come here we are feeling so happy
But a certain guilt is there -- why is this guilt?'
You are feeling guilty
Because you have been told
Not to be happy, not to rejoice
Not to love, not to laugh, not to live!
Death has been worshipped
And life has been condemned.

My approach is totally opposite:
Worship life because life is god.
There is no other god except life.

(To Herman) -- This is your name: Swami Satyam Anubhav.
Satyam means truth. Anubhav means experience.

Truth is not a concept
You cannot think about it.
It is an experience: you have to live it.
It is not through philosophy
That you will come to know what truth is;
It is only through religion
That you will come to encounter truth.
You can read about it
You can ponder about it, you can think about it
But remember:
Thinking about truth is not knowing truth
Thinking about god is not knowing god
Thinking about love is not knowing love.
To know love you have to fall in love
You have to experience it --
There is no other way except the existential.

And to experience truth
You need a radical change of your vision:
You have to get down from your head
And enter in your heart,
You have to exist *as* the heart not as the head
Because the head can only think.
It can think beautiful thoughts
But beautiful thoughts are just
Mere thoughts, empty and impotent.
It is through the heart
That you feel, that you experience.

My work here consists
In shifting your energy
From the head to the heart.
And all kinds of devices and methods
Are being used here. And there will be
Great resistance in the beginning because
The head has been so powerful for so long;
It has been the ruler, the supreme ruler.
It can't lose its grip so easily.
And the heart has been repressed
But the heart is your real center,
The head is only your circumference.

The head is good as a machine -- it is a computer.

Use it when needed but don't be possessed by it.
Be a master of your mind
Never be a slave of your mind.
Let the heart be the master
And the mind, the slave.

And that's what sannyas is all about.
That's my definition of sannyas.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005285	
ShortTitle: ISLAND28	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Torsten) -- This is your name. Swami Anando Torsten.
Anand means bliss. Torsten means god's jewel.

Bliss is the most precious phenomenon.
There is nothing higher to it
Nothing deeper to it.
To attain bliss is the goal of life,
To miss it is to miss all.
And very few people have attained it
While it is everybody's birthright
It is our very nature:
We are destined to attain it.
We lose it by our own great effort
We make all kinds of hindrances
We obstruct, we create walls
We create prisons around our being,
And then we live in darkness and misery.

My work here consists in destroying
All the walls of your prison
All the walls that surround you, gross and subtle
Of concepts, ideologies, religions, philosophies,
To make you totally free
From all that mind has given to you.
To be free from mind is the beginning of bliss
To be totally free from mind is its attainment.

This is your name: Swami Anand Ennio. Anand means bliss. Ennio means the number nine.

The number nine represents the highest number;
After that there is repetition.
Nine means the climax. Bliss is the climax.
And people live in misery.

Misery can be represented by a zero, emptiness.
But not the emptiness of a Buddha
Because Buddha's emptiness is very full,
It is not empty at all.
It is simply empty of the ego
But is full of egolessness.
It is empty of misery but full of bliss.
It is empty of noise, but
full of silence and the music of silence.
I am talking about the ordinary emptiness;
Everybody feels it, that's why people don't go in.

Masters from immemorial times
have been telling people: go within,
know thyself, the kingdom of god is within you.
People listen and yet, they don't listen at all
Because their own experience is
Of a totally negative emptiness;
they don't see any kingdom within
they don't see any light
they see only death and darkness.

When I am saying zero
I am referring to the ordinary man's experience
Of an empty, meaningless life.
But zero is also a very mysterious figure:
It can also represent the Buddha, the Christ.
It can also represent the ultimate but then
It has a totally different meaning

And a different context; then it means fullness
Totality, wholeness, perfection.
But ordinarily we live at the negative zero.
And you have to reach
To the ninth plane of existence,
you have to go beyond your misery.

People go on living in misery
For the simple reason that they think
it is created by others; it is not so.
You are the creator.
Once this is understood, misery can be dropped.
Then it is up to you: you can drop it gradually
Or you can drop it in a single blow.
If you drop it gradually, then you go
From zero to one, from one to two,
slowly slowly, step by step.
If you are courageous enough
you can take a quantum leap, you can jump
from the negative zero to ninth plane, directly.
There is no need to go gradually
But everybody has to follow his own pace.

Hence there are two kinds of people in the world
Who are really divided spiritually.
The one category is of those
Who go very cautiously, gradually, slowly.
Nothing is wrong about it; they take their time.
But there is also the other category:
the people who can take a jump from
the known into the unknown
who can risk, who are like gamblers.
And I think gambling will suit you...
It suits the Italians!
So don't go gradually. Jews go gradually
Because they are business-minded people,
they function through calculation.
But Italians are not calculators...
even if they want to be, they cannot calculate --
So why bother: from one to two, two to three,
all that mathematics.
Just take a jump, from zero to nine.

My sannyas is really for the gamblers.
I accept the other kind of people also...
and I slowly persuade them to be gamblers!
-- How long you will be here?
-- I don't know.
-- That's good. Do many groups. And Italians don't go back. And don't be so much afraid!

(To Michael) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Jivano.
Anand means bliss. Jivano means life.

Misery is death, the only death.
What we know as death is not a reality;
You are simply changing a house,
From one body to another
Or you are changing your garments
From the old to the new.
The so-called death is not really a death
But there is a far more real death --
I call that real death misery.
To live in misery is not to live at all.
To live in misery
Is simply to move like a corpse,
To drag oneself somehow to one's own grave.
And that's how the majority of people live --
No wonder they never come across bliss:
Misery becomes their habit
Their very style of existing. To vegetate
Becomes synonymous for them with life.
Because they breathe, they eat,
They sleep, they reproduce children
So they think they are alive -- that's no life.
That can be done in a far better way
By any computer.
A computer can do all these things.
He can drink, he can eat, he can go to sleep
He can even write love letters, make love
And sooner of later
Computers will produce children
And they will be far better children
Than we have ever produced because
The computers will go very scientifically at it.
And they can do all mind work
That we think makes man special; in fact
A computer can do within a single minute
The work of one thousand scientists...
And more reliably.

Live begins only when bliss enters your being
But for that you have to be vulnerable:
Open to the winds and the rain and the sun,
Open to existence. It needs guts to be open
Because it is dangerous, to live *is* dangerous;
To die is very comfortable. In fact there is
No place more comfortable than the grave --
No problems, no anxieties,

One simply has gone to sleep forever.

People like deathlike life --
Comfortable, convenient, but they miss
The whole thrill, the adventure
The zest, the juice.
Remember it
That the first and the foremost thing
For a man of intelligence
Is to seek and search for bliss.
Once you are in contact with bliss
Once you have tasted it, you are reborn.
Then real life begins
Then you know what it is all about.

(To Bernd) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Dwariko.
Anand means bliss, Dwariko is the city of god Krishna
In Indian mythology it is the city of the gods.
Literally it means the door. The English word 'door'
Comes from the same root as dwariko.

God's door -- bliss is god's door.
And once you have entered into bliss
You live in the city of gods.
You can call it paradise, the garden of Eden --
These are different names of the same thing.
The thing that is referred by
So many different names is bliss.

Man has lost track
He has lost completely who he is
From where he comes, where he is going.
He lives without an identity
But to live without an identity is difficult
So he creates false identities:
A name, an address -- and he believes in them that
'This is what I am.' You are not that.
You live on the earth but
You belong to the city of gods
You belong to the beyond.
And the beyond is always ready to welcome you
But you keep your back towards it and
You go on rushing, running after trivia,
Mundane things: money, power, prestige.
If you don't get them you are miserable
If you get them then too you are miserable.
Whether you fail or succeed
You fail all the same.

The only victorious person is one
Who enters within his being and comes to know
'Who am I' -- he has entered into paradise again,
He regains paradise lost.

Meditation is the only way
To enter into your own being; just as mind
Is the only way to enter into the world
Meditation is the only way
To enter into your own self.
And paradise is not outside you;
It is within you.

This is your name: Swami Anand Dharma.
Anand means bliss. Dharma means religion.

Bliss is my religion. I don't teach you God, I don't teach you any other ideology, I simply teach you the art of being blissful. Once you are blissful everything else follows on its own accord. You will come to know God, you will come to know truth, you will come to know everything that is worth knowing. But it all happens in the climate of bliss.

So first create that climate. Let the spring of bliss come and then thousands of flowers start blooming. Then there is peace and silence, and love and compassion. Then there is great sensitivity, creativity, great joy, the experience of bliss, and life becomes a celebration.

(To Lino) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Upasani.
Anand means bliss. Upasani means one who is in prayer.

Bliss it the only right kind of prayer.
You need not say any prayer
You need not utter a single word; in fact
God understands no language,
He understands silence, but silence can be dead
Then it cannot communicate with god.
It has to be alive, it has to be dancing
It has to be blissful. Then there is communion.
Whenever your heart is full of joy
You are closest, closest to god.

The word 'upasani'
Literally means to sit close by.
Metaphorically it means prayer
But both meanings have to be understood.

Prayer brings you close to god
But to be close to god there is only one way

And that is being blissful.
Misery creates distance
Disconnects you with existence, isolates you
Makes you an island unto yourself --
Closed, alienated, and of course then
There is great anxiety and fear
Because you are so alone.
Bliss connects, bliss becomes a bridge:
You are no more an island when you are blissful
You become part of
The whole continent of existence
You become part of this vastness.
And that is to be close to god

To sit close to him. And that is prayer also;
Prayer in the truest sense
Not the so-called prayer
That you will come across in the temples
And the churches and the mosques;
Those prayers are false, pseudo,
Creations of human imagination and desire.

Be blissful and you will be prayerful.
And then there is no need to pray
In the morning or in the evening
Or five times a day like a Mohammedan does:
You are twenty-four hours in prayer
Your very breathing becomes prayerful
Your every being is prayerful.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8005295	
ShortTitle: ISLAND29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

This is your name: Swami Anand Franco. Anand means bliss. Franco means freedom.

Bliss is freedom and vice versa is also true: freedom is bliss. In fact they are inseparable -- two sides of the same coin. If you are blissful you are bound to be free, if you are free you cannot be other than blissful. Freedom and misery can't exist together, neither can bliss and bondage exist together. Attain to one and the other follows. And one can enter from any door, both the doors are the same, they lead to the same shrine.

Buddha enters from the door of freedom, so does Mahavira -- hence their ultimate truth is freedom; not god, not bliss, not love, but moksha. Moksha exactly means what Franco means: absolute freedom, infinite freedom with no conditions attached to it. But people have entered from the door of bliss too.

Jesus enters from the door of bliss. Hence he says again and again to his disciples, "Rejoice, rejoice! I say again and again to you, rejoice!"

The Upanishadic mystics in India entered from the door of bliss. Hence their ultimate god, the ultimate idea of god is satchidanand: truth, consciousness, bliss. Bliss is the ultimate. Even truth is lower, even consciousness is lower. That is their trinity: truth, consciousness, bliss -- but bliss is the very pinnacle.

The door that you enter through becomes your experience of the ultimate and, of course, your expression of the ultimate too. Hence there are so many expressions, different expressions, but they are all aspects of the same phenomenon of the same reality. Once this is understood then the message of Buddha, Krishna, Jesus, Lao Tzu, Zarathustra is only verbally different, conceptually different -- not in reality. Their words are different because they have entered from different doors. Their language is different but not the content. Their containers are different but not the content. It is the same message, the same truth, the same freedom, the same bliss.

The real seeker of truth cannot be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Buddhist for the simple reason that there are not two truths. You cannot make a cult out of truth, you cannot make a creed out of truth. All dogmas are anti-truth and all churches are anti-truth. The real seeker becomes free of all creeds, churches, theologies. He drops that whole rubbish, he simply moves into his own innermost being -- in silence, prayerfully, singing and dancing. And the goal is not far away, it is very close-by. We are carrying it within our own selves.

(To Lorenzo) -- This is your name: Swami Dhyan Lorenzo.

Dhyan means meditation. Lorenzo symbolizes two things;

One is victory, another is immortality -- and both are attained through victory.

Meditation does not mean concentration -- remember.
Millions of people
Live under the wrong impression
That meditation means concentration.
And if one starts
With a wrong concept from the very beginning
Then the whole journey goes wrong.
The first step is the most important step
It is almost half the journey.
If the first step is right
The second follows it automatically.
And the first step is
To understand precisely and exactly
What meditation is all about.
It is not concentration.

Concentration is something of the mind
And meditation is going beyond the mind.
Concentration is needed in scientific work;
You have to focus your mind
On one thing exclusively.
You cannot include many things otherwise
Those many things will become distractions.
You have to exclude everything out
You have to bracket everything out
You have to focus as closely as possible
On one point.

They define science as
Knowing about less and less.
If that is true
Then ultimate science will be defined as
Knowing everything about nothing.
Meditation means
Not excluding anything out of your vision
Not bracketing out anything
But including everything. It is inclusive
It is not afraid of distraction.
The whistle of the railway train, a dog barking
The horn of a car, the traffic noise
The birds , the people, the children playing
Somebody shouting, somebody singing --
Everything is included in it;
You are simply a witness of it all
Not concentrating on anything in particular
Just a diffused awareness
Just being watchful, whatsoever is happening.
All doors and all windows are open
And you are available to everything.

In concentration distraction is bound to happen
But in meditation
There is no possibility of distraction
Because meditation is vast enough
To include destructions also.
That's the beauty of meditation:
You cannot disturb a meditator -- impossible.
That is impossible
From the very definition of meditation.
If he is disturbed, that simply means
He was concentrating, not meditating;
He has not yet understood what meditation is.

If you concentrate then naturally, anything else

Trying to get your attention is a destruction;
You cannot think of two things simultaneously
So when you think of the other
You miss the first,
For the moment you are no more there.
But meditation is not thinking at all
Hence everything is included, simultaneously,
And existence is simultaneous, remember;
Thinking is linear.

If somebody asks you, 'What happened today
In darshan, when you were taking initiation?
How many people were there?'
The description will be linear,
A B C D, that way
But they are all present here, simultaneously.
In description
They will not be present simultaneously.
A will be followed by B
B will be followed by C
C will be followed by D;
Thinking is linear, one-dimensional,
And reality is multi-dimensional,
Reality is simultaneous
It is all happening, all together.
A meditator allows this simultaneousness
And becomes simply watchful, serene, silent
Alert, but not focussing at all.

Just the other day I was reading a joke.
Two girls from a village came to a big town.
The first thing they wanted to
Was to be photographed
So they went to the photographer --
That was their first experience of life
Of being photographed. The photographer
Threw his black cloth over his head
Looked inside his camera...
One girl asked the other, 'What is he doing?'
The other said, 'He is going to focus?'
So the first said, 'Both of us?'
First he should photograph and then
He can do whatsoever he wants...
But not right now!

Meditation is not focussing.
It is just awareness, just watchfulness
And out of it these both things are possible:
You will become victorious over yourself

And you will come to know that you are immortal.
Not that you have to believe in immortality --
No belief is needed; it becomes your experience.
As you go deeper into awareness
You become aware of both the things:
A deep inner victory, a sense of victoriousness
That you have conquered the inner world
That you have come home, that there is
Nothing more beautiful than this
Nothing higher than this
Nothing more precious that this --
What Jesus calls the kingdom of god,
You have conquered it.
Knowing it is conquering it
And at the same moment suddenly you become aware
That you were never born and you will never die.
You belong to eternity, not to time.

Meditation takes you beyond the mind --
Time belongs to mind.
Once you are beyond mind, time disappears,
You become part of eternity.
-- How long you will be here?
-- I don't know.
-- Be here as long as possible.
-- I didn't get what Lorenzo means -- I was too much in...
-- What Lorenzo means?
-- Victory...
-- Huh?
-- Victory.
-- Ah, victory!!
-- And immortality...
-- And?
-- Immortality.
-- Oh, okay!

No Man is an Island

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005305
ShortTitle:	ISLAND30
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Thomas) -- This is you name: Swami Anand Thomas.
Anand means bliss. Thomas is the seeker of truth.

The enquiry into truth
Is the most blissful activity of life
Because it is only through realizing the truth
That one becomes capable
Of dropping all the miseries.
Miseries are shadows of lies.
We live in lies, hence we are miserable.
Nobody wants to be miserable
But nobody wants to drop his lies.
And people don't see
The relationship between the two;
There is a cause and effect relationship.
For example the greatest lie of your life
Everybody's life, is the ego
And it poisons your whole life.
Nobody wants to be miserable
Yet everybody wants to protect his ego.
Unless one sees this contradiction
One will never be able to get rid of miseries.
You want to get rid of the effect
But you go on nursing the cause
You go on watering the tree
And you are against the fruits!

The fruits are bitter
But you don't see the relationship
That if you stop watering the tree
The fruits will disappear on their own accord.
Just as lies are causes of misery
Truth is the cause of bliss.
Once you know what truth is,
Your whole life becomes blissful.
Each moment a moment of rejoicing, a moment of celebration.

(To Rudi) -- This is your name: Swami Prem Rudi.
Prem means love. Rudi means the loyal one.

It is one of the greatest qualities of life,
Loyalty -- but it is disappearing from the world,
For the simple reason that love is dying;
Without love there can be no loyalty.
Loyalty is the fragrance of love.
Yes, a certain kind of loyalty
Can be enforced upon you even without love
But then it is pseudo, then it is ugly
Then it is violent -- that's the difference
Between a soldier and a sannyasin.
The soldier is also loyal
But his loyalty is only enforced;
He is manipulated to be loyal
He is conditioned to be loyal.
In thousand and one ways
A crust of loyalty is created around him
His own soul is crushed, he loses his soul.
A soldier has no soul of his own,
He lives like a robot. His whole training is
Of destroying the man and creating the machine.

A sannyasin is just the opposite pole.
The whole process of sannyas is
Destroying your mechanicalness
And reviving your humanity
Reviving your consciousness.
It is a process of de-automatisation.

The soldier is loyal because he has to be loyal.
He is as loyal as a machine:
You push the button and the lights are on,
You push the button and the lights are off;
They are loyal, they never disobey,
They are perfectly obedient.

A sannyasin is also, lives in loyalty
But his loyalty is so totally different
That in fact, the same word
Should not be used for both --
It can create confusion
But we don't have another word.

He is loyal because he loves
He is loyal because he understands
He is loyal because he is surrendered --

Not forced to surrender;
On his own accord, out of his own freedom.
When loyalty comes out of love
It is as beautiful as a rose flower.
When loyalty comes
Through a certain kind of cultivation
Then it is like a plastic flower:
May look like a rose but it is not a rose
And it has no fragrance at all.

Loyalty is dying in the world
Because love is dying: love has to be revived.
It is only through spreading love
That we can make human beings again
Loyal to each other.
Then loyalty is not for small things;
The country, the state, the church --
These are ugly institutions
These are hangovers from the past
These are dead things -- they should be burned!
We should get rid of all of them.
They are torturing humanity.
They are like mountainous burden
On the small heart of man. They are destructive.
Their weight is destructive.
Man should be freed
From all these small, mundane loyalties.
Man should have only one loyalty
And that is towards existence;
Less than that is not good
More than that is not possible
Because existence contains all!

Existence means god
But I am not using the word 'god' deliberately
Because it is being used by the churches
And by the politicians and by the priests
And in their mouths
Even the beautiful word 'god' stinks.
For few years we should drop the word completely
We should forget about it;
Existence, nature, life --
These should be our gods
And we should be loyal to life itself.
We will find finally that life *is* god
And that finding is possible only
Through love and through loyalty.

(To Brigitte) This is your name: Ma Dhyan Brigitte. Dhyan means meditation and Brigitte is a Celtic goddess, goddess of wisdom and songs. That's very rare because ordinarily in the past, wisdom has never been connected with songs.

The saints look so sad -- how can they sing? They can cry, they can weep; they cannot laugh, they cannot dance, they cannot sing. But this name, Brigitte, is beautiful; that's my idea of wisdom.

Wisdom should be a dancing phenomenon, a singing phenomenon; it should not be sad and serious. If it is sad and serious, it is not wisdom at all, it is mere knowledge. And this kind of wisdom which can sing and dance, can arise only through meditation; it cannot come through studying the scriptures. Then you accumulate knowledge, and all knowledge is false because truth cannot be borrowed, you have to discover it yourself. It is yours only when you have discovered it.

The truth of Jesus cannot be yours, the truth of Buddha cannot be yours. You can repeat those beautiful words but they will be empty words on your tongue; they won't have any meaning because you will not be able to experience their innermost core. They will be just words without any content, empty containers.

That's how scholars are made: They know all the beautiful words but their life is the life of unconsciousness. They are as stupid as anybody else, in fact more so; they are not intelligent people, they cannot be. Their mind is so full of jargon, there is no escape left for intelligence to grow. Their mind only grows weeds. You cannot grow roses when there are so many weeds. Wisdom is a rose: you need to get rid of all knowledge.

Meditation does two things: First, it gets rid of all knowledge -- that's its negative function. And secondly, it helps you to enter into your own being, into your inner truth -- that's its positive function. Both things fulfilled, one becomes wise. And that wisdom certainly knows how to sing, knows how to love, knows how to rejoice!

(To Candida) -- This is your name: Ma Anand Candida. Anand means bliss. Candida means white.

The white represents innocence, purity
A childlike spirit. And bliss is possible only
When you are a child again.
When you are innocent.

The knowledgeable person can never be blissful.
He knows too much
Without knowing anything at all
But because he thinks he knows
He loses all capacity to wonder,
He loses something of immense value:
He cannot feel awe, nothing surprises him
He becomes absolutely incapable
Of feeling the mysterious.
Just because he thinks
That he knows, he knows everything,
And all in fact that he knows is
Nothing but mere words
But those words clamor in his mind
And befool him and deceive him.
In his knowledgeability he cannot see
The flowers, the stars, the beauty of existence
The benediction that life goes on showering on us.
He cannot feel any gratitude.
He loses all contact with his own heart.
He remains hung up in the head.
That can be presented by the color black.
It seems very significant that in universities
Particularly in their convocations
The vice chancellors, the chancellors, the deans

All use black robes.
They may not be aware of the fact that
That black color *really* represents their state:
It represents their stupid knowledge
Their so-called knowledge
They have lost their innocence.
And when you graduate from a university
You have also to wear black robes.
The university is declaring now,
'You are also no more capable of wondering;
You have become knowledgeable
You have become part of a dead society.
You are included in the dead people --
Now you are no more alive.'

My function here is to make you alive again.
It is really a process of resurrection.
Sannyas *is* resurrection.
All blackness has to be dropped from your being
You have to become white again, pure white --
That is the color of innocence,
A state of not knowing, Then suddenly
Your eyes are again full of joy, full of wonder
Full of curiosity, enquiry, quest.
Again small things of life start surprising you
Again you start collecting seashells
On the sea beach, like a child, playfully
Again you start running after butterflies.
Again you start dreaming like a child --
The poet is back again
The scholar is gone, the philosopher is gone.
The heart is a poet, the head is a philosopher
And all that is significant
Happens through the heart
Never through the head. Remember it!

Being a sannyasin means becoming a child again
Dropping the whole burden
Dropping your head completely, beheading yourself.
Then life is sheer joy, an unending
An eternal journey from bliss to bliss

(To Girgel) -- This is your name: Swami Pragyan Anubhavo.
Pragyan means wisdom. Anubhavo means experience.

Wisdom comes through experience
Not through thinking, not through studying.
Wisdom is not cerebral, not mental

Not of the mind at all. It is existential.
You can know everything about love
By reading all the books that have been written
And thousands of books
Have been written about love, but still
You will not know love by knowing all those books.
You may be able to write
A great dissertation on love --
Any university will feel fortunate
To confer a D.Lit. on you, a Ph.D
Or something like that...
But you will not know love!
You may become a scholar on love
You may be able to give long discourses on love
But as far as love is concerned
You don't know any taste of it
It has not happened to you.
It is like a blind man talking about light:
Yes, a blind man can talk about light
He can study about light. He can study
Everything that has been written about light
He can memorize everything
He may become a great expert on light
But one thing is certain
That he does not know exactly what light is.

And a man who has eyes may not be able
To say a single word about light
But he knows what light is.
He has experienced it
And that experience is valuable.
Even a great scholarship
Is of no value compared to a small experience
Because only experience gives you authenticity.
Truth experienced liberates
And truth unexperienced is only a theorization
It is only a hypothesis.
It creates a kind of bondage
It does not bring freedom.

That is one of the most important things
To understand for a sannyasins that
Truth is an experience, wisdom is existential.
Hence my emphasis here is
To help you to experience.
I want to cure your eyes, I don't want you
To become knowledgeable about light --
That is absolutely irrelevant.

Buddha used to say that, 'I am a physician,'
And I perfectly agree with him:
A real master is always a physician.
He treats your eyes, he helps your eyes to see
He helps your heart to function.
He makes you aware of many things which *are* there
But you are not sensitive to them.
And slowly slowly
Your windows and doors open up
To the wind, to the rain, to the sun
And life becomes available to you
And you become available to life.
When this communion happens
Life is a great blessing.
All misery disappears on its own accord
And one starts feeling grateful to god --
Prayer arises.
Prayer is gratitude.

(To Marianne) -- This is your name: Ma Dhyan Surya.
Surya means meditation. Surya means the sun, the source of all light.

Meditation is the inner sun
The source of inner light.

We live as extroverts:
We are acquainted with the outer light
But we are not acquainted with our inner light.
Our inner light remains in complete darkness
And that is the root cause
Of all our misery, of all our anguish.
We have to become aware of our inner light.
There is an eternal flame inside you.

Once seen you start living
Through a totally different perspective.
Then there is no need
To follow anybody else commandments:
Then you have your own light
And you live according to your own light.
Then there is no question
Of anybody else to decide for you
What is right and what is wrong;
You know instantly, each moment
What is right and what is wrong.
It is never a question of deciding,

There are no alternatives for a wise man.
For a man who has seen his inner light
There are no alternatives;
He simply knows what is right
And he cannot go against the right -- impossible.
You cannot do the wrong
If you know yourself that it is wrong.
People go on doing the wrong because
It is somebody else knowing that it is wrong.
People go on going against the right because
It is somebody else -- Moses, Christ, Buddha
Saying that this is wrong
But it is not *their* experience.
In fact, deep down they think,
'Buddha is right,
Christ may have been a great man
But he can't be right.'
Their darkness goes on showing them
A totally different path
And they go on falling in it
Hence their life becomes split:
On the one hand they agree
With Christ and Buddha; on the other hand
They go on against their teachings.
They become split and they become hypocrites.

My whole effort here is
Not to create hypocrites any more.
The world is full of them: Christians,
Hindus, Mohammedans, Jainas, Buddhists --
They are all hypocrites
For the simple reason
That they are trying to live
According to somebody *else* experience.
And because it is not their own experience
How can they live according to it?
So they are always wavering:
One moment they decide this
Another moment they decide that;
They are in a constant inner conflict
And whatsoever they do, they will feel miserable.
If they do what *they* think is right
They will feel miserable because
They are going against all the prophets,
If they follow the prophets
They will feel miserable because
They are not following their own nature.
So whatsoever they do brings misery --
This is inevitable. The only way out is
To search for your own light first.

Jesus says, 'See ye first the kingdom of god
Then all else shall be added unto you.'
This is an old way of saying the same thing.
If I am to say it I will say:
Seek ye first your inner light
Then all else shall be added unto you.
It means the same. I am using
A far more modern phraseology, that's all.
Jesus was, of course,
Using the language of his day --
'The kingdom of god'.
It simply means your inner light.

By becoming a sannyasin means
You are becoming committed to an inner search
You are going for a great journey;,
The greatest adventure of life.
Move with your totality, not halfheartedly
Not in a lukewarm way.

No Man is an Island

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 May 1980 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8005315
ShortTitle:	ISLAND31
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy-typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Paola) -- This is your name: Ma Deva Paola.
Deva means divine. Paola means rest.

Relaxation, rest is the door to the divine.
Action leads you into the world

Rest leads you inwards.
In total rest you sink within yourself
You can't go anywhere else;
To go anywhere you will need action.
Hence meditation basically is total rest
Total relaxation -- not of the body
But of the mind too, then it is total.

We can act physically, we can act mentally
The body can be at rest but the mind
Can go on through thousand and one activities:
Desiring, imagining, remembering,
The past, the future.
There is a constant traffic of dreams.

Total rest means
The body is at rest, the mind is at rest, as if
The body and the mind both have disappeared,
All activity has ceased
Then you cannot go anywhere except
To your own center
You will naturally sink into your own center
You will disappear from the circumference
And you will appear at the center
And the center of your being
Is the door to the divine.
The circumference is the bridge with the world
And the center is the bridge with god.
And the only problem for a real seeker of truth
Is how to shift your energy
From the circumference to the center --
That's the whole art of religion
Or you can call it the science of religion;
It is the same (inaudible)
That's what I teach you here.
I am not against action;
Action is good if it arises out of rest.
Words are beautiful if they come
Out of silence.
Then they have some fragrance of truth in them,
Then they have meaning, otherwise
They are just empty shells.

Action is also meaningful
When it comes out of a deep rest.
Then you bring something of god into the world;
You become a passage, you become a vehicle,
And that's what sannyas is all about
Becoming vehicles for god.

(To Ellen) -- This is our name: Ma Dhyan Ellen.
Dhyan means meditation. Ellen means light. It also
Means the bright one.

Meditation brings you
A tremendous explosion of light.
It is just like atomic explosion;
It is not of atomic, it is of consciousness.
It is not material, it is not outer
It is inner. But meditation is the key.
And once your inner consciousness explodes
Your life radiates bliss, radiates intelligence
Radiates creativity, love, compassion.
Thousand and one flowers bloom suddenly.
Before that person lives
A life of utter emptiness
A life which has no meaning, no significance
A life which is impotent, which creates nothing
which cannot be creative.

Meditation makes you aware
Of your great potential; makes you aware
Of the kingdom of god what is within you.

Sannyas and meditation are synonymous.
Sannyas is only a declaration
That from now onwards
Your life will be devoted to meditation
That everything else will secondary
That everything else will be used
As a means to meditation --
Even love will be secondary
Even love will be used as a means for meditation.

Unless meditation becomes your only one goal
It is impossible to attain it.
It needs your total energy
One cannot go halfheartedly on the path.
It is not for people
Who are wavering, ambiguous, uncertain.
It is only for those who know what commitment is
Who are courageous enough
To commit themselves totally
Whose surrender is not pseudo, of the mind.
Whose surrender is that of love and the heart.

Then meditation is a very simple process
But you have to make it
The centering fact of your life.
It can not be just one of the things
Amongst many things.
It cannot be just one of the items
On the big shopping list of your life.
It has to be the only one target
And you have to go like an arrow, unwavering,
Persistently towards it, patiently
With your total energy.
Whatsoever you can put into it
You *have* to put into it.

The moment you are hundred per cent devoted
A sudden flash of light
And your life is transformed:
You are no more the old one,
The old one is gone and the new is born.
And then only one knows what life is
Then only one tastes the immortality of life
The tremendous joy of it,
The moment to moment ecstasy of it all.

(To Masafumi) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Virago.
Anand means bliss. Virago means non-attachment.

For centuries it has been told
That non-attachment brings bliss.
My teaching is just the opposite;
I say bliss brings non-attachment.
The old teaching made non-attachment
The basic phenomenon of a religious life,
Hence it taught escapism, renunciation,
Dropping out of life -- but it was all repressive.

You can escape from the world
But where will you escape from yourself?
And the world
Is not the problem in the first place.
You are the problem.
One can renounce money
But by renouncing money
The greed does not disappear.
Even a beggar is as much greedy as an emperor.
So whether you have money
Or you don't have money, does not matter.
In fact a beggar will be more greedy

Because we hanker for that which we don't have.

You can renounce your wife
Your children, your family
But what are you going to do with your sexuality?
Just by renouncing your wife
You cannot drop your sexuality --
It will go with you
And you will be continuously repressing it.
It will not create a healthy being in you, It will create pathology.
Hence my teaching is: first become blissful...
And bliss comes through meditation
It has nothing to do with non-attachment.
Non-attachment is not a condition
For being blissful.

Become blissful and then many things
Will disappear from you life
On their own accord because
It is misery that creates greed;
If you are blissful you will be non-greedy
And non-greed will come naturally,
As a by-product.
If you are blissful sex will become
Automatically less and less significant
Because you will know
Something higher, something deeper
Than sex can ever give to you.
Sex can give only moments of joy
But meditation can make that joy something
Like a constant undercurrent in your life.
Sex can give you a momentary orgasmic experience
But meditation can give you an orgasmic being --
You are twenty-four hours in ecstasy, drunk.
Then slowly slowly as a consequence
Sex disappears.
And when it disappears on its own accord
There is beauty because
There is no presentation at all.
Hence my approach is totally new,
It is diametrically opposite to the old approach.

Bliss is a precondition for non-attachment
Not vice versa.
Become blissful through meditation
And then all that is meaningless will drop
And all that is meaningful will (can't get it)
You need not bother about that.

My sannyasins have to live life, have to live life in its totality
I don't teach escapism. Escapism is cowardly.
It is not the way of the courageous
And it is not the way of the sane.

(To Grant) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Svarupo.
Anand means bliss. Svarupo means self-nature.

Bliss is not something that comes from the outside. It grows within you, it is your self-nature. You are born with it. Of course it is only a potential, but it is within you and it can be actualized.

Sannyas is a process of self-actualization. It simply means to make you that which you are potentially capable of becoming. Nothing has to be imposed upon you from the outside; hence I don't give you any discipline. I simply share my insight with you, then it is up to you to create your discipline. That has to be your own choice.

The old idea of sannyas was that a certain fixed routine, a certain static discipline has to be given, and one has to follow it mechanically. Of course, they used to call it "religiously," but it simply means mechanically. Religiously means, you are not allowed any freedom; you have to do it and you are not to ask why, because that is showing intelligence. You are supposed -- according to the old traditions all over the world -- to be obedient not intelligent. And remember, the intelligent person cannot be obedient in the ordinary sense, and the obedient person cannot be intelligent in the ordinary sense. The intelligent person can be obedient only to his intelligence.

So the real master helps you to become intelligent, and then you follow according to your light, you move according to your light. And each individual is so unique that no fixed pattern can be given. All fixed patterns are crippling, paralyzing, and there is no need in fact.

I give you freedom, I help you to be intelligent, alert, aware, silent and to discover your potential and then go accordingly.

You have to be yourself. You are not to be Jesus, you are not to be Buddha, you are not to be me. You have to be just yourself, you are not to be an imitator.

Thomas a Kempis has written one of the most famous Christian treatises, The Imitation of Christ. The very title is ugly. As far as imitation is concerned it can create only pseudo people, hypocrites. About that, Friedrich Nietzsche is far more right than Kempis. Nietzsche says that the only Christian died on the cross two thousand years ago. He says the only Christian -- and he is right. Nobody else can be a Jesus. Nobody else was before him, nobody else will be again. And that is beautiful, that each individual has such uniqueness; nobody else has to be imitated by you.

That is the meaning of self-nature. Bliss is your nature, intelligence is your nature. Meditation is only a way to discover it, to uncover it. Once you have found it you become free from all imposed patterns -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. You become free from all ideologies. You start living moment to moment, responding to the challenges of life according to your light. And then there is no repentance, no guilt. Then whatsoever you do is right. Not that you are following a certain pattern which says, "This is right and this is wrong." You are not following those ten commandments, you are simply following your own consciousness, your own awareness.

So I give you the eleventh commandment, the only one commandment really, your consciousness: Be a light unto yourself.

(To Ralf) -- This is your name: Swami Anand Parivartan
Anand means bliss. Parivartan means constant change.

Misery arises because we don't allow change to happen. We cling, we want things to be static. If you love a woman you want her tomorrow too, the same way as she is yours today. That's how misery arises.

Nobody can be certain about the next moment -- what to say about tomorrow?

A man of awareness knows that life is constantly changing. Life is change. There is only one thing permanent, and that is change. Everything else except change, changes. To accept this nature of life, to accept this changing existence with all its seasons and moods, this constant flow which never stops for a single moment, is to be blissful. Then nobody can disturb your bliss. It is your hankering for permanency that creates troubles for you. You want to live in a life with no change, and that is not possible -- you are asking the impossible.

The child will become young, the young man will become old, the one who was alive yesterday will be dead today. If you accept all this change, this suchness of things, and you allow it to happen joyously -- knowing that's how life is -- then nobody can distract you from your bliss. Nobody can disturb your bliss. Then you move each moment with the flow of life.

Otherwise, people are always lagging behind. Life is always running ahead and they are far, far behind. They are simply dragging themselves. And they are so far behind that they are bound to be miserable -- because they will be almost dead, and by the time they reach to where life is right now, life has moved again. It is like a river: it is not stagnant, it is dynamic.

A sannyasin has to see it clearly that everything changes, nothing remains the same, even for two consecutive moments. Then the whole desire for keeping things as they are forever drops. And in that dropping you are free. Suddenly, a great freedom is felt. Then you are no longer disturbed by anything, nothing can disturb you.

Things disturb you because you were hoping for something else and it is not happening that way. Things frustrate you because you were expecting something else and it has not happened the way that you were expecting, it is happening in some other way. It is not fulfilling your desire; it is going on its own. It is not listening to you.

In almost all the languages of the world such proverbs exist: "Man proposes and God disposes." That is sheer nonsense. The moment you propose something you yourself are getting into trouble. Nobody is there to dispose it! But your very proposition creates trouble, because life is unpredictable; one never knows what is going to happen. And it is beautiful that one never knows what is going to happen. That's the excitement and the ecstasy of life, that it is a constant surprise. If it was predictable it would be mechanical. It is not predictable, there are always surprises in store. And the more alert you are the more surprises there are; hence people avoid being aware -- they become insensitive to protect themselves against this change.

Scientists say we allow only two per cent of life to enter into us; ninety-eight per cent we keep outside. We exclude it so that we can go on living in our dreams, in our hopes, in our expectations. But how long can you live in a dream? It is going to be shattered sooner or later, and it is good that it is shattered sooner.

A man of awareness becomes courageous enough to accept the changing phenomena. In that very acceptance is bliss; then all is good, then you are never frustrated because in the first place you never asked anything. Jesus says, "Ask and it shall be given to you." He must be talking to very immature people; people were immature in those days. I say to you, "Ask and it shall never be given to you. Ask and you are asking for trouble. Don't ask and it shall be given to you."

Great blessings come to people who don't ask, because then everything is a blessing. If some stranger on the street gives you a rose flower -- a stranger you have never known before, you have never even been introduced... he simply smiles and gives a rose flower to you and walks on, not even waiting for a thank you -- how much joy that simple rose flower brings to you! But you will not be surprised if your wife gives you a rose flower -- you will not, because you were expecting. If your friend gives you a rose flower you will not be surprised, you will not feel thankful; you will say, "So what?" It is the expectation that destroys your gratitude. But with a stranger, because you were not expecting, a simple rose flower becomes such a beautiful gift.

The moment you drop all your expectations, the whole of life becomes a gift of God.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Talks given from 13/2/76 to 12/3/76
Darshan Diary
22 Chapters
Year published: 1977

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

13 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602135	
ShortTitle: TOLOSE01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor asked what the agreement of sannyas meant.]

That you are no more. It is a total surrender. No agreement -- because in an agreement there are two parties. You simply surrender. Much courage is needed...

It is not an agreement because it is not a legal thing. It is just a love affair... you fall in love. It is not an agreement because it is not a marriage. So if you feel love for me you take the jump and of course it needs courage, the greatest courage. All other courages are nothing compared to it, because before you were moving on familiar ground. Even if something new was there, it was not absolutely new. You knew it somehow; it had a context in your past, with your mind, with your intellect. You simply move in deep trust.

Much happens through it -- and there is no other way of happening -- because once you put yourself aside, all barriers drop. Suddenly you are open, vulnerable. That is the meaning of courage -- to remain vulnerable. Whatsoever happens, one remains open. Storms may come, but still one never closes the doors. Once you close the door, it is closed against the enemy. It is also dosed against the friend. A closed door makes no difference between the enemy and the friend.

In fear we close ourselves. Of course we close ourselves against death -- but life is also left outside. This is the risk: if you want to live, you have to live with death constantly.

So if you want in short what sannyas is, it is losing your head. And you have nothing else to lose except your head. So let me cut it, mm?

[A visitor says: I am looking for my master... I try to understand.]

That will be difficult.

The disciple can never choose the master -- only the master can choose the disciple -- because the disciple is almost asleep. In sleep, how can you choose who is going to wake you? At the most you can dream, dream about the master. But you cannot choose, because you are asleep. Only somebody who is awake can choose whether to wake you or not.

So if you leave it to me I can wake you, but if you are trying to choose, then it is for you...

[The visitor had previously found Yoga and Sufi techniques complicated when he expected to find them simple.]

They are very simple but because you are looking through a certain mind, because you are not looking directly and you have certain ideas in the mind, then things become complicated.

If you have certain ideas, then whatsoever I say has to fit with those ideas. If it doesn't fit then there are complications; then there comes conflict and confusion.

[The visitor adds: What I mean is, for example, Jesus went to the lake in Israel and said to people to follow him.

And to come to this place I had to go to the secretary to arrange things, and had to wait to see you.]

I am not Jesus. I have my own ways. And I am not a follower of Jesus. He lived his life -- I live mine.

That's what I say -- you have a certain idea so you are trying to figure it out; you are trying to compare with Jesus. If my followers go to Jesus they will be in trouble, because they will look for a secretary, and there will be none. (laughter) They will say this man is wrong. You understand me?

Each master lives his own way -- there is no other way he can live. This is my way: to make myself as unapproachable as possible, to make it as difficult as possible for you to come to me. This is nothing, this is just the beginning. Wait a few more days and you will have a secretary to the secretary.

That's my way, because this is my understanding -- that the more easily available you are, the more useless your availability is. Make it difficult, and then people come with intense desire. Only then they come -- otherwise crowds come. I have lived that way also. For many years I was available under a tree...

[The visitor asks: Is it not a natural right to be free, or to go one step after the other -- just a natural right?]

There is no particular nature. Each has his own particular nature -- there is nothing like a generalised nature, nothing like human nature. Jesus has his nature, I have mine, you have yours. And when you flower, you will flower in a different way.

Everybody has his own. Even Jesus' master, John the Baptist, had a different quality. Jesus never followed him -- he started moving in different ways. It has to be so. There is no problem in it.

I have to follow my nature. This is how I see that it is more helpful to you -- if I am less available. If I give you one hour to talk to me, you will talk rubbish, because you only have rubbish. If I give you only three minutes, you have to choose from the rubbish; you have to choose whatsoever jewels you have. If you are allowed to live with me for twenty-four hours, you will completely forget me. That's how all Jesus' disciples missed him. But that was his way and nothing can be said about it, because there is no comparison, no criterion.

And there is nothing like human nature. Each individual human being has his own nature. So if you reach to a Buddha he will be totally different from Jesus. If you ask a Buddhist, he will say that Jesus must have been a little political, that he was not purely religious, otherwise why should he be crucified? Buddha was not crucified!

If you ask Jains, the followers of Mahavir, they will say that one is crucified only when he has committed many sins in a past life, otherwise not. So Jesus must have been a murderer in a past life, and he was crucified because of that karma -- because a Mahavir cannot be crucified.

Mahavir lived naked, so his followers think that everybody who has attained has to live naked, because when you become innocent, what is the use of clothes? Jesus is not realised because he is still wearing clothes. Even a Buddha is not realised -- he is still wearing clothes!

So these are different people, and they have all attained in their own ways; their expressions are unique.

And it is good that they are unique, otherwise life will be too monotonous. Think -- a row of Jesuses

standing in a queue. (laughter) It will look ugly. Alone Jesus is beautiful, a precious diamond, but if there are too many just like him, he will be a pebble on the shore -- nothing of worth.

[The visitor then says: That's what I found with the sannyasins -- they all look too similar.]

You have not seen them yet. Become a sannyasin and see. You will find them each different. Their clothes are similar -- they are not. That is just appearance. No two individuals can be similar. Approach them, be close to them, and you will see the difference.

So if you are ready, then I give you sannyas. Or if you want to think a little more...

[He answers:... show me something. If you can let me feel -- I am prepared to feel.]

If you are prepared to feel, you will feel. I am not going to show anything to you. If you are prepared, you feel. Just by saying, no one is prepared. The very saying shows that you are not prepared. You may be greedy, you may be looking for some miracle, but you are not prepared.... You are not prepared.

Those who are prepared simply relax and surrender, and then many things are shown to them. Not that I show them to them -- they see. That's also a difference -- I am not a magician, and I am not here to show you miracles.

If you are ready, things will happen to you... but you wait.

Avinash means immortal, and anand means bliss -- deathless bliss; immortal bliss. Forget the old completely. I will be working through you. (Avinash had said earlier that he was working as a psychologist in a clinic for people who were mentally troubled, in Switzerland.) You will become a vehicle. There is no block, nothing -- the passage is completely clear. Very few people are so completely clean and clear.

[A sannyasin said he had been aware of a block in his chest, a sensation of pain and chaos, that came when he was lying down, and which happened after meditating but also at other times. Osho passed him one of his special initialled handkerchiefs that he gives to people who are leaving him, or to others to help clear blocks and discharge energy.]

This night, put the handkerchief where you feel the pressure. Press it there, and remember me.

The pain will become more and more intense... it will become hot, white-hot, and burning. But don't be afraid... and keep the handkerchief there. This will last only a few minutes, and then you will feel a relaxation -- it has disappeared.

Everything disappears at a given intensity, never before. It is just as when you put water on fire. It will evaporate only when the heat has reached one hundred degrees.

Lukewarm water cannot evaporate. It can remain lukewarm for centuries, but it will not evaporate. A single moment of one hundred degrees heat, and the water takes a jump and evaporates.

So it is going to be painful, but it will remain only a few minutes. Do it tonight, and continue doing it for seven days. You can use it anywhere you feel blocks. And when the pain has disappeared from everywhere, bum the handkerchief -- don't give it to anybody. Just try until you feel that everything has disappeared, because in many parts of the body that pain can be felt. It may disappear from here and start appearing somewhere else.

There are many blocks in the body, natural blocks, and when you don't meditate you are not aware of them.

When you start meditating, the energy goes and hits the block, and you feel the intensity and the pressure. But they can be dissolved. There is nothing to worry about.

Rani means queen and devika means divine. And everybody is a divine king or queen -- one has just to remember it!

[A sannyasin says: One thing I notice very much at night, and sometimes if I am trying to relax, is that the right side of my body always has some energy in it, so I have to move it....]

You do one thing: in the morning when you get up, always get up with the left nostril closed, and the

right nostril functioning. The breathing should be running through the right nostril, mm?

It changes continuously. After each hour or forty minutes it changes. The left nostril gives activity to the right-side brain and the right side of the body, and the right nostril gives energy to the left-side brain and the left side of the body -- just cross-wise.

So in the morning before you get up, just feel which nostril is functioning, which nostril is taking the breath. If you see that it is the left nostril working, then close the left nostril for a few minutes so that the breathing changes to the right nostril, and keep it closed. One has to breathe, so by and by the right nostril starts breathing. Always get up out of the bed with the right nostril functioning, and in the night also do the same when you go to sleep.

[The sannyasin replies: I find if I lean on my left side the left nostril will close automatically.]

Yes, automatically. You do that; you can lie down on that side. Whenever you go to sleep and whenever you get up, the same has to be done. If in the afternoon you go to sleep, again do the same -- going and getting up.

Just watch it for one month and then tell me. It will change. Nothing to worry about. You must have got into the wrong habit of getting up from the very beginning.

In the West nobody is worried about the nostrils and their function. Western medical science has not come to discover the working of the left and right nostrils, and their inner mechanism. Many things can be changed very easily.

We have two brains, not one. And we have two sides -- the whole body Is divided. Nobody has both the sides exactly similar, nobody. A little difference is bound to be there, because one side is active, another side Inactive. One side is male, another side female -- yin and yang.

Difference are bound to be there, but sometimes they can be too much. That's why you are feeling it, otherwise nobody feels it. And if it is too much, sometimes it can be dangerous, for the weaker side will start becoming more and more weak, and the bridge between the two will become difficult. Then all the illnesses will happen on the one side.

So just do this for one month. Go on watching what is happening. It will be okay.

[A groupleader spoke about a group that would combine therapy and creative arts for Poona Ashram and Western Centres.

Osho said that it would involve much planning, and it would need a longer commitment than the current groups...]

Don't think right now about the West. First we should have a centre here working perfectly, then we will think of connecting it. That can be possible. But right now it must happen here first. Many people are going to come, and it can be a real course in creativity.

Don't call it therapy at all. Let it be a discipline in creativity, but not therapy. In fact it is not for ill people. It is for people who are healthy, and would like to be more healthy. So the group can become a course after people have done all the other therapies. They must pass through all the other therapies so they are cleaned first.

For it, much will be needed. It may be possible for people to work and live together, not only being creative in the arts, but in their lives too. And in nine months' togetherness, living together, eating together and working together, they can solve problems as they arise. It will be a group soul for nine months.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

14 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602145
ShortTitle: TOLOSE02
Audio: No
Video: No

[A seeker said that he had an experience following Kundalini meditation that had given him a great sense of joy. He had gazed at a tree and had become so filled with its beauty, so full of joy, that he felt he could not contain his feelings, and he became afraid.

Osho said that one's capacity is limited in the beginning, but it increases as the joy increases. He said that just as the stomach gradually expands to accommodate more food as you increase the input, so the capacity to hold joy increases, and then the joy itself increases, and so on... they are interrelated.]

It is good to come to a point where your capacity is less than the joy. One should be grateful for it. If the capacity is more and the joy is not that much, you are poor, and you will always feel unfulfilled...

A small seed goes on holding a very big tree. A big oak is hidden in a very small seed. Only the seed needs to die, and then it becomes infinitely capable, and a big tree arises out of it.

Each person is potentially a god -- nobody is less than that. The seed just has to dissolve into the earth -- and by seed, I mean ego -- and then you have no end to your capacities, no limitations. The whole universe comes within you. Stars, galaxies upon galaxies, are within you, and the sun rises within you -- you can hold the whole universe. That is the possibility. Potentially everyone is entitled to claim it, but we never claim it. We remain hidden behind the hard shell of the seed, and we remain afraid, afraid to die.

Unless you die, you cannot hold the infinite within you. So learn to die. That is what I am teaching here how to be capable of dying. In the very moment of death, abundant life happens to you. Fear will come many times. It is natural, but don't be afraid of it. Accept it and go on.

[A sannyasin says: Since I came back from Goa I've found my energy really drained. I find it difficult to do the meditations.]

First people want to go to Goa, and if I say don't go, they feel I am preventing them. If I allow them, always something or other goes wrong. It is a constant problem. So, rest for a few days.

You don't understand. Here you are moving into a certain atmosphere -- so many meditators, so many sannyasins. A different quality of energy is released and it is very nourishing. When you go away from here, it is as though you have taken a plant out of the earth... an uprootedness happens. And Goa can be a very dangerous place.

Once you are settled in your being you can go anywhere; there will be no trouble. But while you are just settling and roots are going deeper into the earth, at that moment it is dangerous. So you just rest for a few days. But when I say rest, I don't mean don't come to the meditations.

Come and let others meditate, and absorb the energy. Sit by the side and dose your eyes, and just feel that a cloud of meditative energy is surrounding you, showering on you. Feel as if every cell of your body is being bathed, nourished, mm? Within three or four days you will be completely healed. And then start meditating.

And next time remember.... It is not good.

[A sannyasin reported back to Osho tonight after three days of wearing a sign around her neck which said: I AM SAD PLEASE REMIND ME Osho had suggested that this technique would help her to face her sadness which she said she was not in touch with. (see 'Above All, Don't Wobble') She said that it was very good.]

Sadness is also energy, and if you know how to transform it and to use it, it is a blessing. This has to be understood very deeply: that you can change energy from one mood to another mood.

For example you are feeling angry. Relax, and start smiling. Go deeper into smiling. Start laughing -- and just watch what is happening. You will immediately find that the anger is changing. It has come to a

turning point from where it suddenly takes a jump and becomes laughter; it is the same energy. After a deep laughter, you will see that there is no need to be angry now; the anger has disappeared. Not only have you overcome the anger, but you have used it creatively. If you had been angry you would have been impoverished. It was a dissipation of energy.

When you feel sad, just feel that sadness, and start moving to the opposite polarity of laughing, enjoying, dancing, swaying. And soon you will see -- click! -- something changes suddenly. And you will be able to hear the sound of it -- it is almost like a click -- and you will see that the climate has changed. It is no more night.

And once you come to know the knack of it, you have come to know the meaning of inner alchemy. Then you are the master, and whatsoever happens, you can transform it into whatsoever else you want. Then there is no need to be in sadness when you don't want to be. If you want to be in sadness that is perfectly okay. Sometimes one wants to be sad; it is very relaxing -- but then it is not negative at all. It is your choice. If you don't want it, you can come out of it.

The problem arises when you don't want it, and you cannot come out of it. The problem is not sadness. The problem is that you cannot come out of it. The problem is not anger. The problem is that when it takes possession of you, you become helpless. You understand me?

The problem is to do with your incapacity to come out of these moods. Then one feels a slave, in bondage, imprisoned, and that imprisonment hurts. One feels walled in from everywhere... so helpless. The whole of life seems to lose meaning.

If you can come out of your imprisonment, it becomes a home. And there is no problem -- you have the key in your hands. You can open the door and come out. That is the only difference between a home and a prison. The prison is a house, the home is a house, but the keys of the prison are not in your hands. You are not there of your own will; you are forced to be there.

The same place becomes your home if the keys are delivered to you. Then you may not even want to go out. It may be too hot outside, too noisy, and you would like to relax inside. Just a moment before, you wanted to go out, and now the keys have been given to you and you are in no hurry.

The problem is not the prison. The problem is that the keys are not with you. Sadness becomes a prison if you cannot transform it. Once you know the knack of how to transform it, then it is for you to decide. If you want to enjoy it as sadness, you enjoy. If you want to change it, you change it.

And energy is neutral. The same energy can move into a different mould. Have you watched sometimes a small child laughing, madly laughing? -- and then suddenly he starts crying; the laughter becomes crying. The opposite is also possible -- the crying can become laughter.

In India, in villages, mothers say to their children, 'Don't laugh too much, otherwise you will cry.' It has much wisdom in it. If you come to the very end of laughter, what will you do? You start crying. If you cry to the very end, you will start laughing. It is a circle, and once you know it, you can relax.

So let this become a very great insight for you, and use it. Always play with your moods. Change the climate, and by and by one becomes the master.

Good. It has been good.

[A sannyasin says: I just wanted to come closer. Osho gives her energy darshan.]

Good! This is the way to come closer. Not by coming closer does one come closer to me, but by going into oneself. The more in you go, the more close you are to me -- wherever you are. Time and distance does not matter.

Whenever you want to be close to me, first have a picture of me, look at it for one minute, and then close your eyes and allow the movement -- whatsoever happens. This will happen again and again, and deeper and deeper you will go. If somebody is around, tell him to rub the third eye, or you can rub it yourself, mm?

[A sannyasin asks about shaving his head.]

Shaving of the hair won't help... cutting off of the head! (laughter from the group) If you really want, then tell me. Cutting of the head is worth doing. Shaving of the hair is useless and won't help much!

[A sannyasin who is doing all the meditations in the camp says it is so much energy it is almost painful.]

It can become painful when it is too much and you don't know what to do with it. When do you feel the energy most in the day?...

And with the energy, enjoy it, delight in it. Just sitting, sway, sing, dance a little, jog, or run around the house. Do it not as a work but as a fun. When there is too much energy it has to be used as fun. Just a playing around, almost fooling around -- just as small children do.

If meditation goes well, much energy is created. One is always at a loss as to what to do with it because our whole mind has been conditioned for centuries for utility, because the world has lived in scarcity, scarcity of everything.

Now for the first time many parts of the world are getting out of that poverty. A greater problem has arisen now -- of what to do with that energy. All the old values are useless now. Humanity will have to learn to play. They will have to drop all utilitarian ideas, and will have to use energy as fun -- a simple delight in it. Not that something comes out of it -- no result should be sought in it. You just release energy, and the very release is a tremendously beautiful experience.

Then you are going beyond economics. Then you are no longer living in scarcity. Otherwise they have been teaching people in the old days that work is worship. Sooner or later we will have to change it, because 'work is worship' will become a very dangerous thing.

Fun is worship -- just enjoying. This is a moment of affluence in your inner economy. The same can happen to the whole society, to the whole nation. If you have too much energy and you don't know what to do, where to use it, and your mind is old fashioned, it will tell you to use it rightly.

No, when energy is too much, one has to be a spendthrift; miserliness won't help. So now please, don't be a miser. Just enjoy throwing the energy, and it will become such a deep orgasmic experience. In fact if energy is too much and you can simply delight in it, by and by you will see that you have become capable of an orgasm that is non-sexual.

Sexual orgasm is one orgasm of many -- and not the greatest. And in a way sexual orgasm is local, it is not total; only part of your being is involved in it. But if you can delight like a child, jump and move and dance for no particular reason -- just like a madman -- then you will have a different type of orgasm spreading all over the body. Each cell will become involved in it.

And you will come out of it so relaxed and quiet and calm, that you cannot even dream about it, cannot imagine. It is a sacred bath -- in your own energy. So try this, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I keep feeling as though I've reached the point where it's time to jump, but then fear comes...
He asks Osho to push him.]

I will not allow you to go in so soon! Many other things have to be done first. And this is also a temptation, a desire -- to go in. This temptation has also to be dropped, and suddenly one day you will find that you are in -- because in you are. How can you go more in?

You are in. Your very being is what we call 'in'. So this very effort to go in is a barrier. Just accept it and relax. Just leave it to itself. You are not to do anything. Up to this moment everything else can be done, but when this moment comes, nothing can be done. You have to accept this. You can delay it -- this acceptance can be a delayed acceptance, that's all -- but one day or other you have to accept that nothing can be done.

And once this penetrates deeply, suddenly it happens; not that you do it -- suddenly you find that you are in. Not only that -- you find you have never been out. So please forget about it. Do other things; I have many things for you to do! And when it happens there is no need to even watch. That too becomes a tension. Simply laugh at the whole thing, enjoy it. It seems ridiculous, a nightmare.

Let this settle down so deeply that it reaches your very core of being -- that there comes a boundary beyond which doing cannot be of any help. And do other things that can be done: meditate, enjoy life, eat, walk, run, dance, sing. Whatsoever you feel like doing, do. Do everything else that can be done, but remember, the ultimate cannot be done. There, one is totally helpless; there, one is totally impotent.

If you can do something, you will feel happy. Whether something happens out of it or not, is not the question. You will feel better because the mind will still be manipulating, it will still be doing something. The mind drops only where it cannot do anything, where doing becomes absolutely impossible. The very nature of the thing does not allow any doing. Then the mind falls flat.

That is where you are. It is a very rare situation and comes only to a few fortunate people. But then one

feels very miserable and frustrated because again and again it comes, and is so close that you could have got it. It was just within your reach. When you miss it, again you start thinking that it was so close. Just a jump, a knock on the door and you would have entered.

I know it is very close, but you cannot do anything about it. It will be repeated many times. Many times you will perspire, will feel frustrated almost to the point of death. But by and by a new understanding will arise. The frustration is not coming from the experience that comes so close; the frustration is coming because you are. The frustration is coming because you cannot do anything whatsoever. If you do something -- chant a mantra -- the illusion is prolonged that you can do something. But that illusion is the ego.

So I am not going to say to you that anything has to be done. And even I cannot push, because any push and you will go further away from the experience. You will have to live this moment, this critical moment of predicament, this dilemma that is so close, and yet so far away. Just a single step and the journey is over -- and you cannot move your foot. When the goal recedes again, you do everything you can, and then the moment it comes again, you cannot move a single step. It is tremendously frustrating.

But this frustration is needed. When you have become completely soaked in it, one day the experience will be there just by the comer, and you will not be bothered. You will not even be trying to get it. You will simply say okay, I'm not worried.

In Maharashtra, this province of India, there is a temple which is one of the most holy places in India. The temple is called Vithoba temple. Vithoba is one of Krishna's names. The story is that a devotee of Krishna became so deeply meditative that Krishna had to come to him.

When he arrived, the devotee was massaging the feet of his mother. Krishna came and knocked on the door. As it was open, he came in and sat just behind the devotee, who for many lives had been crying and begging Krishna to come to him. Just by turning his head the devotee would be fulfilled; his long effort would come to a fulfillment.

Krishna said 'Look, I am here. Look at me.' And the devotee said to him to wait, because he had not come at the right moment -- he was massaging his mother's feet. He was sitting on a small earthen brick, so he took it out and pushed it back telling Krishna to sit on it. He never turned to look at him, to welcome and thank him.

Krishna stood on that brick and waited the whole night, because the mother could not go to sleep, she was dying, and the devotee could not leave her. God could wait. The morning came and the town became awake. Krishna became afraid in case others saw him, so he became a statue.

And that statue is there in that temple. Krishna is standing on that brick waiting for the devotee who never turned around!

The story is... something. Only in such deep moments of renunciation -- not even the desire to see God -- and the devotee attained.

Many times this experience will come, but allow it, and don't even try to catch hold of it.

[The sannyasin replies: Well I don't do meditations any more because I see that it is just more effort. And quite frankly, to me enlightenment is just nonsense, because it's a concept. All my beliefs about it have fallen flat.]

Enlightenment is nonsense, but not in the sense you think. It is nonsense because it is beyond sense. It is higher than sense, superior to sense.

One can call it nonsense, but that attitude can only be of the intellect, can only be an intellectual understanding that all concepts are mere concepts. But to call it nonsense -- that too, is a concept; it is nothing more than a concept. This too I call nonsense -- to call enlightenment nonsense.

I also call it nonsense because it is transcendental to sense; it is more than sense can understand. It is an experience, existential. So when I call it nonsense, it is not a condemnation. It is a great appreciation. I am praising it when I call it nonsense. You may start condemning it when you call it nonsense, and then you will miss the whole point.

Let things be as they are. It is not because of you that you cannot do anything. The experience is such that nothing can be done. It is not because of you; nobody can do anything. One day when it has reached to the very core of your being -- that nothing can be done -- not in frustration but in understanding -- then suddenly it happens. It can happen any moment; just the doer has to go. It will go, but it gives a good fight before it goes!

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

15 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602155
ShortTitle: TOLOSE03
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and praghosha means a declaration -- a declaration of bliss.

Become a declaration of bliss. Don't hide It -- manifest it as much as you can. The more you manifest bliss, the more it will be coming to you. Remember a very basic law: that if bliss is expressed, shared, it grows. If you hide it, it shrinks and dies. And people go on doing just the opposite. They express their miseries and then that grows, and they go on hiding their bliss as if afraid of the world. People smile in a very miserly way. They have forgotten the very language of bliss.

So be a manifestation, a declaration -- each moment. Don't miss an opportunity where you can become blissful and where you can express your bliss, for small reasons -- for no reason at all.

Let this become your very style of life and you will be enriched tremendously.

[The new sannyasin says: I don't know what I am going to do from here...]

No need. We think about the future when something is missing from the present. Only a miserable mind thinks about the future. It is a creation, a projection, and consolation of a miserable mind -- that today is not good but tomorrow will be. It is a hope. If today is good, who bothers about tomorrow? It will take care of itself.

This moment is the only moment there is. When the future comes, it always comes in the present, so there is no need to think about it. Just the present is enough. This day is enough unto itself. This moment is going to be the mother of the next moment, so if you have lived it totally, the next moment is bound to be more beautiful than this, because things go on growing. So if this moment has been lived in total celebration, the next moment is bound to be of more celebration, more rejoicing. And once you learn this, you stop thinking about the future, but you start creating it.

My insistence is to create future -- not to think about it. And the way to create it is to forget it completely. Just look in the present, just live it, and through it you are constantly creating the next moment. If you don't live this moment, and you go on thinking about the future, you will not be able to create it, because the next moment will come out of this one, not out of your thinking. It has nothing to do with your thoughts, nothing to do with your desires and hopes. It comes out of the lived experience.

... This moment is the only moment available. The past is gone, the future has not yet come. Just between the two there is a small passage, very small. If you are very very alert, only then you can live it; otherwise you will miss it. Just a little unawareness and it is gone. The moment you think that this is the present moment, it is already passed. One has not a single split second to lose.

That's what meditation is all about -- living in life without bringing thinking in too much. Once you know the knack of it, you have found the key.

[The new sannyasin, who is a doctor and acupuncturist, says: ... all my life I've wanted to know God, and to be of better service to people.]

Both will happen together. They are not two separate things. Service is nothing but a way of prayer -- a very substantial way, a very potential way of prayer. If you seNe, you are doing prayer. And if you pray, in a subtle way you are doing service. Both are complementaries; never divide them. Humanity has divided them and has suffered much for it.

If you serve without prayer, then service remains just on the periphery. If you pray without service, your prayer becomes isolated from life. You become like an island. If you pray and serve, and you serve in such a way that it is a way of prayer, and you pray in such a way that it is a way of service, then you are not isolated, and you are not on the periphery. You remain on the centre, and yet one with the whole.

Service means feeling one with the whole, feeling one with the other. It means a point where I and thou disappears. And when you are no more there. the whole starts functioning through you. And that's the real therapy. You can know techniques -- of acupuncture and acupressure -- but if you are not prayerful you can miss the whole thing.

Acupressure and acupuncture were born out of very deep meditation. Five thousand years ago there was no way to know the energy points, the meridians and the bridges, except through meditating. People meditated and went so deeply inside themselves that they became aware of certain energy phenomena inside themselves. By and by these points became so dear that they started working on other people.

Working with deep love, the quality changes. You can touch a person with hate; then rather than helping him you will harm. You can touch a person with indifference; then whatever can happen, only that much will happen.

But if you love a person, your touch is with love and deep concern. It is as if it is you who is suffering there. Suddenly the technique is no more a technique. And healing is a function of love.

[A sannyasin said that he felt tension in his back and in the sex organs when meditating.]

When energy arises, it has to make a passage, and the passage is blocked because the energy has never used it. So the energy hits hard against the block -- that is the only way it can make a channel.

So the whole body will tremble and you will feel severe pain, but there is nothing to be worried about. It will make the way clear, and once it does, you will feel such a relaxation as you have never felt before. So don't be worried. Just continue, and be happy about it.

[The sannyasin adds: My whole being feels in need of love.]

I understand. That too is good. That too is part of the same energy, because when the energy moves upwards, the sex energy is transformed and changes its quality. Then the sex need will become less and less, and the love need will become more and more. Energy going downwards becomes sex, and energy going upwards becomes love.

But don't wait. You start becoming more and more loving towards people. Just become a spendthrift about love. Just be loving even towards strangers, towards friends. Even to trees and rocks just be loving.

You are sitting on a rock, and just as one touches one's beloved, you will see that if you touch a rock with deep love, there is a response from the rock. You can almost feel it immediately -- that the rock has responded. The rock is no more a rock. Touch a tree with deep love, and suddenly you will see that it is not one way. It is not that you only are loving to the tree; the tree is responding, resonating.

So just be loving in whatsoever you do. Even if you are eating food, eat very lovingly, chew the food very lovingly. Taking a shower, receive the water falling on you with deep love and gratitude, and in deep respect -- because God is everywhere and everything is divine. Once you start feeling that everything is divine and sacred, you will not feel the thirst for love because from everywhere it will be fulfilled.
Everything is going well. Feel blessed.

[A sannyasin said that she needed help to break what she felt was a pattern she had formed of making relationships with people who needed her as a mother, to whom she would give shelter and food and money... but that her friends said she was simply buying love...]

You are wasting your time and energy and everything. And not only that, but you are creating a pattern by repeating it again and again.

A few things have to be understood. First, love is not compassion. You think compassion is love. And love needs no rationalisation. It is simply there. It is its own proof, self-evidently there. It is enough unto itself. Compassion can become part of it, but they are not synonymous. Love is more than compassion.

You always become interested in people who need your sympathy -- and there is nothing wrong in it. Give them food and shelter -- but don't pretend that you are in love. If you see a beggar on the street, you can help him, but help him and forget him -- no need to make it a love affair. The beggar will feel obliged to you, and he cannot escape from you because he has become dependent on you. You have become his mother, and you enjoy being mother, you enjoy being superior. It becomes an ego trip. He is an inferior person because he is dependent on you, and he has to go on pretending he loves you. Deep down he will know that love has been purchased, and he will cheat you. He will do everything that he can to harm you, because he feels hurt. You have become superior because you have money and he has none. So he goes on pretending he loves you.

Love is not that cheap. And you want it very safe. If love is not happening, don't force it.

... I know you are in need of a lover -- so you imagine anything is love. Someone shows their gratefulness and you immediately think it is love because you are in need.

It is as if someone is hungry, and even bread on the rubbish heap looks like beautiful food. You are hungry, that I know. You need love, that I know. Everybody needs love.

But this is not going to help you at all. By and by it will become a dead routine, and you will continuously repeat the vicious circle. Get out of it.

Love happens when two persons meet on the same ground, are equal. Between a superior and an inferior person sympathy is possible, not love. So don't go on fooling around. Stop all this nonsense.

Be loving, be available, be open, and then someday with somebody on equal terms it can happen. When you love somebody, you do whatsoever you can, you give all you can, but you feel grateful that he has accepted. You don't expect even a thankyou from him -- that will look too superficial. So somehow you have to destroy this association between sympathy and love.

[She answers: At this point I can't discriminate.]

Then you just do one thing: for six months no love affair -- so at least the vicious circle is broken. You can be as sympathetic as you want, but no love affair.

In these six months somebody will happen, otherwise not. A real lover will not like you to be a mother no. He is in search of a beloved. A mother he has already -- enough! He is trying to escape from the mother really. He is in search of a woman who can save him from the mother -- and again here is a woman who wants to be a mother. That's why you always seek persons who want a mother. You don't look for people who are not interested in your money and your help. You go on finding beggars, this and that.
So for six months you stop completely -- no love affair.

[She asks: You mean no sex or...]

Yes, no sex or love affair. It may not be that long, but just become as hungry as possible for love. It will be hard, but to break any vicious circle is always hard.

And there are so many beautiful people here that you can't find anywhere else.

... It may not be six months, I may allow you after six weeks. But let it be six months in the mind, so that an appetite arises and you go almost mad, and this circle is broken.

If you go on making love to strangers, this and that, you are simply not respectful towards yourself. You are harming yourself. Just wait for six months. If is not too long -- it can save your whole life. The way you are going, you are wasting your whole life.

Remain available, make friends, and if one day you feel that some equal person comes, who is not inferior in any way, then come to me and tell me. If I feel it is right, I will allow vou -- but let me be there. Left to yourself you will not be able to come out of the vicious circle. But if I am there I will not allow you to continue in it.
It is hard, but there is nothing that can be done about it.

[A sannyasin says: All your lectures are making me so high, and I'm enjoying the meditations but I'm experiencing a lot of physical agitation. It's very hard to sleep and there are lots of heavy nightmares.]

That is a part of the process. The body and the mind are releasing things, deep repressed things which meditation brings up, but it is very good. You will feel so fresh and so weightless -- as if you can fly. Things are going perfectly well.

[The sannyasin then asks: I've always understood that all realms of consciousness are always and continuously available to us... I would never mindfully put myself into a place that was not pleasant and good for the others around me.

These groups seem to take people to very very sensitive places, and sometimes places that are not necessarily seeming to make them happy, and sometimes make it difficult for the people around them.
I'm interested in them and I'm just wondering if they're necessary to...]

No, for you they are not. And that is exactly the right attitude. It is a question of where you put yourself, it is your choice, and all realms are always available.

These groups help people because people have become addicted to particular moods; for example, sadness. Once energy is available, a certain person simply moves into sadness. It has become a routine, and he does not know any other way. All other ways are blocked. He has forgotten about them.

It is as if you live in a big house and you know only about one room. You have lost the keys and you have completely forgotten that the house has many other rooms. These groups help to make living in the one room so impossible that they have to escape from there -- that is the whole point.

If somebody is angry, they allow them to go deeper into it -- so deep that the very experience becomes such a hell that one runs anywhere and stumbles into another room of the same house, about which one has become unaware. Once one enters, one knows that there is no need to go to the same room again and again; that there are other rooms available.

But for you there is no need. If you have this understanding, then there is no need.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

16 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602165
ShortTitle: TOLOSE04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: Now I know I am not... and this comes to me all the time. Not only when I'm meditating, but when I'm alone in the hotel room, it takes over. Can I let go of it?]

Let go of it. Don't resist it, don't fight it. That is the whole effort we are making here -- so that you disappear and something bigger than you takes possession. The host has to go before the guest can enter, because it is the same space in which the host exists. When the host disappears, the space is ready and the guest can enter. So don't be afraid.

It is natural to get afraid because one is falling into an abyss. Allow it, and if you become too much afraid take the locket in the hand and relax -- and I will be helping you.

... Never be afraid of nothingness, because that is the nature of the innermost being. It looks paradoxical, but the innermost being is just like non-being. That is the meaning of the buddhist concept of anatta --

no-self.

One is empty within, and the deeper you go, the more empty you become. At the very core there is infinite emptiness. Out of that nothingness everything has evolved, and back into that nothingness everything disappears. So it is a great death, and fear is natural. But by and by you will become acquainted with the beauty of it, the blessing and the benediction of it.

Then one takes courage, and every day one goes a little deeper, a little deeper. One day you leave all fears and simply drown yourself in it. Here you disappear, and there is God. Man never meets God; when man disappears, God is, and while man remains, God is not. God is nothingness.

It has been good. Feel grateful, tremendously grateful -- and go into it.

[A sannyasin says: I feel very much depressed when I come to the ashram -- I don't know why. But I come because I feel very much love for you and I want to do all the meditations.

It seems all the people around here are very jealous. ... There are rules and regulations everywhere.]

Rules and regulations are imposed by me. Nobody else is imposing them. If you love me, you love my rules and regulations also. You don't understand. Without rules and regulations, you won't be able to even see me.

For fifteen years I lived without rules and regulations, and there was always a crowd of thousands of people around me. I saw it was not possible to help anyone this way. I had become a marketplace. Even one afternoon when I was asleep, I opened my eyes and saw somebody on the roof -- he had removed a tile. I said, What are you doing?' And he said, 'I was curious, and because I couldn't reach you, I came this way.'

Without rules and regulations it will be just as if there are no rules and regulations for the traffic. You are a driver -- you will understand what will happen. There will be no possibility to go anywhere; all the roads will be blocked. This much is possible -- that here you can talk with me. You can have your problems solved, I can suggest something to you. It is possible because of rules and regulations, otherwise not.

So don't take it the wrong way. It is to help you. The day I decide I am not interested in you now, not interested in helping people, I will remove all rules and regulations -- and then you will repent. I will be happy with this -- because this is a big problem, and then there will be no problem for me -- but then I will not be of any help to you. So don't take it wrongly. This is your misunderstanding.

[A visitor says he is enjoying all the meditation except Gourishankar.]

Drop it -- because if one out of five suits, that's enough. If two suit, then that's more than enough. There is no need to do all.

Those five meditations are made in such a way that at least one out of those five will suit every person. There are types, five types, so if one suits, that's perfectly okay...

... The problem arises if the heart is closed. But conditioning never reaches to the heart, never. the heart remains unconditioned. and we can by-pass that head -- that is not such a big thing. I can go on hammering on it -- don't be worried.

[A visitor says he has been practicing Vipassana and likes the Nadabrahma meditation. He asks if he should try other meditations.]

If Vipassana suits you there is no need to go on trying. Vipassana goes to the very core. Nadabrahma will be very helpful, because between it and Vipassana there is no contradiction. So you can do two sittings of Vipassana and one of Nadabrahma... Once Vipassana suits -- and it is a perfect method -- there is no need to go on seeking and searching, unless you come to a plateau and you feel that you are stuck and that growth is going no further.

[The visitor asks if Vipassana will open the heart. Osho says: It will. The visitor adds: I feel just....]

Emptiness is the goal of Vipassana. But if you go on being empty and being empty, and you disappear in the emptiness, suddenly that emptiness becomes a fulfillment, a positive state.

In the beginning it will feel like emptiness because the ego disappears, the mind disappears, thinking

disappears. All the constituents of the ego disappear by and by. So you are taking the furniture out of the room by and by, and the room feels empty. But simultaneously the room is becoming more roomful. You remove a chair. That chair was occupying a certain room -- now the room is free. So furniture is going out, but the room is becoming more and more roomful. Once everything is removed and only roominess is there, emptiness, there comes a transformation, a transfiguration. The gestalt changes. Suddenly you see that the loom is not empty, it is only full of room.

You are emptying your ego, and something greater than you is entering you, but you will become aware only when you have completely emptied it. So continue. Nothing is a problem.

And Nadabrahma will help. Otherwise, doing Vipassana one can become a little sad, a little morose and depressed, because nothing comes and everything is going... the whole method is negative. So the Nadabrahma will be good because it will fill you with sound. Your emptiness will vibrate with the inner sound, and it will give good exercise to the inner emptiness.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

17 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602175
ShortTitle: TOLOSE05
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and sushma means harmony -- harmony that comes through love.

In fact there is no other harmony -- only love gives harmony. Through love you are no more a separate part. You become one with the main, the continent. You are no more an island. And everything that was not in harmony falls into harmony....

Arupa means formless and anand means bliss -- bliss formless.

Bliss is formless. Happiness has a form, unhappiness also but bliss has no form.

[A new sannyasin said she couldn't get into the Dynamic meditation mainly because she was lazy....]

If it is just laziness, then it is good to continue meditating. It is good if laziness disappears -- laziness makes one toneless. The sharpness of consciousness is lost, and one becomes blurred. Nothing else is wrong in being lazy. It is just that one becomes a little blurred, and a little muddle-headedness by and by is created. One cannot remain alert, aware. One tends to become unconscious, sleepy. And sharpness of consciousness is one of the most important things in life. It should be like a sword, so that it can cut all roots of all complexes.

Just make a little more effort. If you are going two steps, go three, that's all. When you have settled with three steps, go four.

[She asks about expressing her emotions to her boyfriend: ... because when I feel a great deal of anger, it manifests itself at that moment -- I can't contain it. And when I feel a great deal of love, it is directed towards that person. Only when I think about it, my mind goes on doubting.]

First thing: Stop thinking about it. That is basic -- because the more you think about it, the more the

whole trip becomes of the head. Then even when you love, you think you love. Even when you feel, you think you feel. Thinking is always in between, and feeling becomes a secondary thing -- and that's not good.

In a love. relationship, thinking should not come in. It is a crazy thing to be in love. It has nothing to do with the head. One should move through the heart. It is a sort of insanity. It is good, and higher than the so-called sanity, but don't bring your mind and reasoning into it, otherwise you will destroy it.

Mind is a destructive force. All creativity comes out of the heart, and all that is beautiful is born of the heart. Mind is very violent. The violence may be very subtle, but it is there. It wants to manipulate, to conquer, to possess, and in a love relationship all these things are poisons.

In a love relationship you should be possessed -- you should not try to possess. In a love relationship you should surrender; and you should not go on watching who has the upper hand. So stop thinking. And whenever you find yourself thinking, catch hold of yourself, and give a good jerk to the head -- a real jerk so that everything inside goes upside down. Make it a constant habit, and within a few weeks you will see that that jerk helps. Suddenly you become more aware.

In Zen monasteries, the master moves around with a staff, and whenever he sees some disciple dozing, thinking, and with dreams floating on the face, he will immediately hit him hard on the head. It goes like a shock through the spine, and in a split second, thinking stops, and suddenly awareness arises.

So I cannot follow you with a staff. You give yourself a jerk, a good one, and even if people think you are a little mad don't be worried. There is only one madness, and that is of the mind. Too much thinking is the only madness. Everything else is beautiful. Mind is the disease.

And the second thing: In a love relationship there are moments when you would like to be angry, you would like to be sad, when you would like to be loving and happy, but the other person is with you to be happy, just as you are with him to be happy.

[Osho went on to say that in those moments when you are feeling sad or angry, it is better to be alone; when sad to sit alone in your room, and when angry to beat a pillow.

If you throw your anger onto the other person, he will want to throw it back on you sooner or later, and then a vicious circle is created. And because he is another person, like you, you will never really be total. Part of you will be held back and you will feel a little guilt at what you are doing.

And the anger, Osho said, has nothing to do with whether you throw it onto a person or onto a pillow...]

In Japan they have a very ancient tradition. In big factories and offices they have an effigy of the manager or the boss. Whenever somebody feels angry, he goes and hits the effigy of the boss and he feels very good. Then he feels compassion, feels that he went too far.

So the pillow is just representative of whoever you are feeling angry with. After the anger has been thrown, you will feel very relaxed, and you will feel deep compassion for the person.

You will see every day that your love relationship is going deeper and deeper. Otherwise love takes you deep, and anger brings you back. Then again you go a little deep, and anger brings you back. It never becomes so deep that the innermost core of your being can be touched through it. The house of love is never built, because you go on destroying it every day. So this is to be remembered.

And the third thing: When you love, be total in it. Just go wild and don't withhold anything, because if you withhold something then the other will too. If you go wild and are totally in it, the other is also forced, pulled to it, attracted. Only when two energies go completely wild, when there is no man and no woman, no this person and that person; when all boundaries, all names disappear, and there are just two energies meeting and merging like wild waves of the sea, then you realise what love is.

Then even one moment of that love is enough, because it will give you the taste of eternity.

[A sannyasin said he had a hangup of wanting to possess an enormous penis and had felt this desire almost since he was ten. Having said this, he said he felt much better for having done so.]

It is good to say, because sometimes a few things simply disappear by saying them.

And nothing is wrong in it. It is one of the most deep-rooted human desires. The sex organ is a symbolic thing. It is the symbol of all creativity, of all life, of all potentiality. Because of the symbol you have completely forgotten the meaning of it.

That is why all over the world the phallus has been worshipped for centuries -- the shivalinga. People who started worshipping it were of the same desire, but they did well -- they made the desire divine. If you

go and worship the shivalinga, you never feel guilty. But if you think of an enormous phallus, you do feel guilty; you cannot even tell anybody.

God cannot be symbolised better than by the shivalinga. It is the perfect symbol. God is the enormous penis. Once you understand it, the whole problem disappears.

So if you ask me what is the meaning of it, it is that you would like to become a very creative person; that you would like to give birth to something enormous, something bigger than you. And the desire is religious, and very creative, very artistic.

But the word penis disturbs one because of our repressions and taboos and a thousand and one things that have surrounded that word. It is almost impossible to utter the word without feeling guilty.

But there is nothing wrong in it. You can have a shivalinga in your room, and whenever the desire arises, you can hold it, and get in tune with it. Suddenly you will see yourself full of light and energy.

Once you condemn a desire it becomes a problem. And my whole idea is never to condemn anything. Find a way to appreciate and praise it. The problem is created by others' attitudes. You can drop the desire, you can suppress it and forget it, but if you are a creative person it will go on asserting itself again and again. And you are a creative person. Once you accept this desire, much creativity will come to you. You will feel completely relaxed.

So find a good shivalinga and bring it to me. I will charge it, and then you keep it. It is perfectly beautiful. There is nothing to be worried about.

[A visitor says that he has been living in his imagination a lot and it seems to separate him from the real world.]

It separates. The screen is very subtle and transparent, but it separates -- and one day it has to be dropped. Once you drop it, then for the first time you are no more playing with shadows, and reality penetrates you.

Mind is just a reflecting system, just like a mirror. You stand before the mirror and it reflects you, but the person who is reflected in the mirror is just a shadow, and howsoever beautiful, is not there. And if you start chasing that reflection, you go on infinitely chasing mirror upon mirror, and you completely forget that you are chasing reflections.

It is as if you see the moon in the lake, and you dive into the lake to catch the moon. It is not there. And the more you miss, the more desperate becomes the search. The moon is somewhere else -- it is only reflected in the lake. Nothing is wrong with the lake, nothing is wrong with the reflection, but the reflection should not be taken for reality. Then you can use the mind, and you will not be used by it.

There is nothing wrong with the mind. It is one of the most beautiful things in existence, the most complex, the most subtle thing. The universe has taken so long to evolve mind -- so it is valuable, tremendously valuable -- but one should not get identified with reflections. Use the mind and don't be used by it.

And the second thing that you ask is that you would like to create the heart. In fact there is no need. The heart is always there, only you are cut off. The bridge is broken or blocked because the whole energy moves in the mind, so the heart is left by the side, is no more...

[The visitor says: ... the mind will corrupt something that is given from the heart.]

No, mind cannot corrupt anything, because mind cannot create anything. Mind only goes on reflecting. The mirror cannot corrupt anything. What can it corrupt? If you are already corrupt, then the mirror can reflect that, it can show the corruption.

Lord Acton has said, 'Power corrupts, and corrupts absolutely.' It looks absolutely right, but it is not. Power never corrupts -- it only reveals corrupted people. In the first place, corrupted people are attracted to power. An innocent person is not worried about power. He is not interested in whether he is going to be a president or a prime minister -- the whole thing seems futile.

But a corrupted person needs more power -- to hide the corruption; to do it and not to be caught. Only power can corrupt him and his corruption. The less powerful he is, the less prone to corruption. Corrupt people are attracted to power, and once they achieve it, of course they start all sorts of corruptions. Then it looks as through power corrupts, but it simply reveals, it is a mirror.

Money reveals; it never corrupts anybody. If you don't have any money you cannot be corrupted,

because even for corruption you will need a little money. Once you get the money then the whole trip starts.

Mind cannot corrupt you, but it can show -- and it is a good indicator of where you are going. It is a good thermometer. Once you understand how to use it, it becomes such a great instrument. In the right hands, mind becomes the very process of reaching to God and reality.

If you really want to be in your heart, a few things will have to be done. A totally new orientation will be needed, because you have been thinking too much, and you enjoy thinking. And nothing is wrong in it. It is a subtle play of consciousness, and beautiful sweet dreams, but still, dreams. A totally new orientation will be needed.

A few meditations will be very very helpful because they give you a breakthrough. Choose one or two of these meditations and just go on doing them for three or four months, without bothering about the results -- just go on doing them. If you can go on without bothering about results, results will start coming. They come, they have to come. One just has to create a passage in the body for the energy to move. And an active process will be very very helpful, because people who are active types need to move to the opposite pole of activity.

Do something physical -- swimming, dancing, running, anything physical -- in which the mind is not needed at all. Anything where the mind is not needed will be very helpful. And once you can be without the mind, even for a few moments, the mind stops.

Dancing a wild dance, a moment comes when there is only whirling. The energy whirls, and the mind cannot think, because the whole thing is moving so fast. And there is no need for the mind to think, because the body is doing everything. The mind stops. And in those gaps for the First time you will have a taste of reality, something of the beyond. And it is so catching, so magic and miraculous, that once you have those gaps, you desire them more and more. They rejuvenate you. they revitalise you. They give you a new elan, a new life.

By and by a comparison arises in you. You see that mind can give you a few glimpses but cannot give you reality. But this is possible only when reality has been tasted -- then only comparison is possible.

Once you see the moon in the sky, then you see that the lake and the mirrored moons are just beautiful reflections. You can go on enjoying them, but now the illusion is broken.

[A sannyasin asks about going up and down. Sometimes I don't know what is mind, what is feeling... where I am.]

Good, let it go up and down. You remain separate and just watch it. It is not you who is going up and down -- it is the mind. You are separate.

... Feeling, thinking, everything, is mind. You are just the witness who is seeing all these things.

For example you see that the mind is going up, or that it is going down -- the seer is you. That which is seen is not you. You follow me? The object -- that which you see -- is not you. The one who is seeing the object -- the subject -- is you.

You are looking at me. You are the seer, I am the seen -- I am not you. You look at the hand. The hand is the object, and you are the seer -- you are not the hand. You look inside and a thought arises, a feeling comes -- that is not you.

Go on remembering that you are the pure seer, and by and by all these ups and downs will disappear, and you will be left alone. Just don't be identified.

[A visitor said his meditation is interrupted because he travels a lot.]

Something can be found . . . because any meditation that is disturbed again and again is not good. Something is needed that can be done in spite of your travelling, as a continuity...

[The visitor adds: I understand the idea of meditating all the time, but...]

No, not all the time -- no need to do it all the time. A few times in the day, just a few minutes will do. There are a few things which, if done too much, can be harmful.

For example. the latest results say that if you do some body exercises for twenty minutes, then do the same exercise for forty minutes, the benefit will not be doubled. You can do it for sixty minutes and now the wheel will be turning -- the benefit will become harmful. It is exactly as when you eat something which is

beneficial. Then you eat more, and it is no more beneficial; it has become harmful. So ordinary mathematics won't do.

Whenever you find time, just for a few minutes relax the breathing system, nothing else -- there is no need to relax the whole body. Sitting in the train or plane, or in the car, nobody will become aware that you are doing something. Just relax the breathing system. Let it be as when it is functioning naturally. Then close your eyes and watch the breathing going in, coming out, going in....

[The visitor asks: And forget everything else completely, just concentrate?]

No no, not concentrate. If you concentrate, you create trouble, because then everything becomes a disturbance. If you try to concentrate sitting in the car, then the noise of the car becomes a disturbance, the person sitting beside you becomes a disturbance.

Meditation is not concentration. It is simple awareness. You simply relax and watch the breathing. In that watching, nothing is excluded. The car is humming -- perfectly okay, accept it. The traffic is passing -- that's okay, part of life. The fellow passenger snoring by your side, accept it. Nothing is rejected. You are not to narrow down your consciousness.

Concentration is a narrowing down of your consciousness so you become one-pointed, but everything else becomes a competition. You are fighting everything else because you are afraid that the point may be lost. You may be distracted, and that becomes disturbing. Then you need seclusion, the Himalayas. You need India, and a room where you can sit silently, nobody disturbing you at all.

No, that is not right -- that cannot become a life process. It is isolating yourself. It does have some good results -- you will feel more tranquil, more calm -- but those results are temporary. That's why you feel again and again that tone is lost. Once you don't have the conditions in which it can happen, it is lost.

A meditation in which you need certain prerequisites, in which certain conditions need to be fulfilled, is not meditation at all -- because you will not be able to do it when you are dying. Death will be such a distraction. If life distracts you, just think about death. You will not be able to die meditatively, and then the whole thing is futile, lost. You will die again tense, anxious, in misery, in suffering, and you create immediately your next birth of the same type.

Let death be the criterion. Anything that can be done even while you are dying is real -- and that can be done anywhere; anywhere, and with no condition as a necessity. If sometimes good conditions are there, good, you enjoy them. If not, it makes no difference. Even in the marketplace you do it.

[Osho went on to describe this breathing meditation in more detail. (See 'Above All, Don't Wobble' -- Jan 18th)
The visitor asked if there should be any attempt to control the breath.]

No, no attempt to control it, because all control is from the mind, so meditation can never be a controlled thing.

Mind cannot meditate. Meditation is something beyond the mind, or below the mind, but never within the mind. So if the mind remains watching and controlling, it is not meditation; it is concentration. Concentration is a mind effort. It brings the qualities of the mind to their peak. A scientist concentrates, a soldier concentrates; a hunter, a research worker, a mathematician, all concentrate. These are mind activities.

[The visitor asks: How many times a day would you suggest?]

Any time. There is no need to make a fixed time. Use whatsoever time is available. In the bathroom when you have ten minutes, just sit under the shower and meditate. In the morning, in the afternoon, just four or five times, for small intervals -- just five minutes -- meditate, and you will see that it becomes a constant nourishment.
There is no need to do it for twenty-four hours.

Just a cup of meditation will do. (laughter) No need to drink the whole river. Just a cup of tea will do. And make it as easy as possible. Easy is right. Make it as natural as possible. And don't be after it -- just do it whenever you find time. Don't make a habit of it, because all habits are of the mind, and a real person in fact has no habits.

[A 70-year old group participant said that during meditation she began to see beautiful pictures of places she didn't know.]

Very good. That's a good symbol. When the mind by and by becomes silent, first words are lost, then pictures arise; because pictures are the language of childhood, and are the language of the primitive man.

So the first layer is of words and the second layer is of pictures. First words disappear and then pictures arise. They are very colourful and tremendously beautiful -- enchanting, majestic. Don't be too much attached to them. Just watch, and remain far away. They will become more and more beautiful, more and more golden, and more luminous, because as you go back towards your childhood everything becomes more beautiful -- it was -- and you will relive it in memory again. You will become a child again, running after butterflies, and everything will become absolutely new. One tends to get caught. One tends to remain with it and enjoy it. That has to be remembered. Just remain a spectator -- unconcerned, indifferent. Go on remembering that this too has to pass.

Once pictures disappear, the mind is not. Suddenly there will be gaps, just empty gaps -- no words, no pictures. You are left alone. Those gaps will give you the first glimpse of what meditation is. It is going well.

And it is natural that sometimes you will feel very happy, sometimes very unhappy. It is just like a wheel turning. Remain unattached. When you are happy, don't be too excited about it. Know that this too will pass. And when you become unhappy, know that this too will pass. Both will pass, and by and by you will be able to see the wheel of the mind, and you will be separate from it.

[A sannyasin says: I've fulfilled all my fantasies... but there is just that something missing.]

This is good... because whenever people desire something and it is immediately fulfilled, they will start feeling that something is missing. Whatsoever you have been fantasising was filling you, and because it was not fulfilled there was hope. Now you will be feeling hopeless. You will see that you have what you wanted, and still nothing has happened.

But this is a good point. Let it sink in as deeply as possible so that you never fantasise again. Be in it, and don't be in a hurry, otherwise something will remain and it will sprout again. Be finished with this fantasy. Do whatsoever you want to do, go in all directions. You will fool yourself, but that has to be done, mm? because there is no other way. So be finished, be really tired of all the nonsense, and only out of that experience, maturity arises.

By and by you will feel more and more frustrated, hopeless. All your dreams will be realised, and still nothing will happen. If even a little hope remains, again you will become a victim. So I will give you a little rope more!

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

18 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602185
ShortTitle: TOLOSE06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor said that she had been practising Vipassana for some time, and had found it helpful. She said that she enjoyed the active meditations, enjoyed the dancing, but found that it did not go as deep for her as being silent.

Osho said that Vipassana was good, but that as one became more silent, one tended to become a little sad....]

Silence is good, but it must be positive -- it must be bubbling with pleasure and happiness and joy. It should not become negative and escapist.

Vipassana goes very deep, but it is one-sided. One becomes more and more introvert. With one's eyes closed so much, one forgets the world. That is half the journey. It is good as far as it goes, but one should come back to the marketplace. One should be able to dance and still be silent. One should be able to be in the world and still not be of it. My whole effort is to make you completely balanced. Doing Vipassana alone makes people sad, and by and by they become disinterested in life. If you become disinterested, many things will happen. Many pains will disappear -- but pleasures also disappear. If you become disinterested, unconcerned, a deep renunciation happens and you will feel very calm and collected. But after a time you will begin to feel bored with that calmness and collectedness.

Only if that becomes ecstatic, only if you sing it and dance it, is it balancing. You move in, you move out, and you are free of the out and the in too. You are not confined to the outside or to the inside world. You are totally free to move in and out as you wish. Sometimes one wants to be silent -- then be silent. Sometimes one wants to relate, to love, to dance -- then relate, love, dance.

Vipassana is anti-love. If you go deeply into it, by and by you will see that love becomes impossible. You will start feeling that love becomes a disturbance. My whole effort is that life should not become lop-sided. The East has suffered very much because of Vipassana-type meditations, because they are one-sided. They are good, and there is nothing wrong in them, but you can eat even too much of a good thing, and then the balance is lost.

So my suggestion is that you continue Vipassana, and at least one active meditation, whatsoever makes you feel good. I know you are not the active type -- you are the inactive type -- so it will be a little difficult for you. passana will fit you completely, but that is not the point. The point is to remain balanced, to remain on both feet. You can stand on one foot, but not for long. A bird needs two wings. With one wing, life loses all dynamism.

So, good, continue Vipassana, and do one course here -- because here it is as I would like it to be. Then you tell me about your old experiences and the new experiences and you will be able to compare them too.

[She says that she has decided not to take sannyas.]

Then you wait, mm? But wait at your own risk. (in his 'stern' voice) Then when you tell me, I will decide whether I want to give you sannyas or not, because it is not a one-sided question.

Right now I am ready to give it to you, but if you think about it, you will have to be clever and calculating. I may refuse.... So you think about it, mm?

[A sannyasin says he feels good now he has committed himself to Osho.]

Commitment brings tremendous happiness -- because it brings tremendous freedom.

People are completely unaware that only through commitment is there freedom. Because you don't carry the burden on your head any more, suddenly you relax. People think commitment becomes a bondage -- it is just the opposite. Uncommitted, you remain burdened, and each step has to be decided. Each moment becomes a tremendous anxiety -- deciding to be or not to be, to do this or to do that; one moves in darkness.

In the East we have learned a great secret, and that secret is that if you can find a man who has attained then simply surrender to him, and suddenly all your anxieties and troubles disappear. A clarity arises in which you see things as they are. Suddenly you are unburdened.

[A sannyasin said that she was enjoying meditations, though nothing dramatic was happening.]

It is good that things should go very slowly. Dramatic changes never become permanent. They come like flashes, and when they are there, one feels on top of the world, but then suddenly one falls to the very

bottom. A dramatic change is not something to be desired, because it is not going to remain with you.

Slow growth is good. It is hard and not very exciting, but it is good because it is going to stick. You are moving so slowly that everything that is happening is going to be absorbed by the system. I always feel good when someone is growing very very slowly.

People who have dramatic experiences are one day suddenly in heaven; another day they are suddenly in hell. When they are in heaven, they are really in heaven. When they are in hell, they are really in hell. Then they become very confused. They are going up and down so much that it becomes a disturbance. It looks as if an earthquake has happened within them, and everything goes into a chaos.

It is always good to go very slowly, so you can chew and digest every experience. Before another experience happens, it has become part of your being and your system. Very good.

[A sannyasins says she is feeling sad, to which Osho replies "Good!" and she answers: I knew you'd say that!]

I always say that (chuckling) -- irrespective of what you say. You can depend on it! Because everything is good -- it does not matter what it is.

One has to learn acceptance. If today you feel sad, you feel sad -- accept it. Not only accept it, enjoy it. Sadness has its own qualities. It can give you gifts that nothing else can. Happiness never goes as deep as sadness. When you are sad, try to go deep into yourself, because sadness can take you deeper than anything else.

Happiness moves towards the heights. Sadness moves towards the depths. When you are happy, soar high, because nothing can take you as high as happiness. Then leave the earth completely, and take a jump towards the height -- fly. Use happiness. Use happiness to touch the height of your consciousness.

And when sadness comes, dive deep. Use sadness to touch the very depth of your being. Then you will see that both are part of the same ladder. Because the height is yours, the depth is also yours.

A man who knows only his height and has not known his depth, will remain shallow. A man who has known only his depth and has not known his height, will remain sombre, sad, burdened. He will not be able to fly. He will have roots, but he will not have wings, and both are needed. A great tree goes high in the sky and its roots penetrate deep into the earth, into the dark earth. Sadness leads you there, and happiness leads you into the sky, into the sunlight.

So use everything that becomes available. Then there is no need to be sad when sadness is there. You can use it, and you can be happy because of sadness. And when there is happiness, there is no need to be excited. Use it, and you will not go crazy because of it. Once you know how to use all your moods, you have become a master. And that is what the whole of spiritual growth, of meditation, is all about -- to use all methods, all windows of your being.

So accept it -- it is perfectly good -- and enjoy it. Once you understand your sadness, it disappears.

[A sannyasin said that through meditating she was beginning to notice more of the simpler things around her -- the trees, and just simple things that happened.]

Life consists of little things, and all big things are false; they are ego trips. They occupy you and give you a sense of bigness, make you feel you are doing something very important. But real life is simple and does not give you any sense of bigness. It is not on an ego trip.

On the contrary, real life makes you humble, because by and by you realize that you are just like the trees, or just like the animals or the birds. They are doing the same things as you. About the big things, man is different. About the small things, man is just like animals. When you feel hungry, you eat -- the birds are doing the same. When you feel tired, you sleep -- the animals are doing the same. When you are in love, you love -- the whole of nature is doing the same thing. One feels humble.

But of course no animal is a prime minister. No tree wants to become a president, or a king or a queen. They are not so stupid, and they will simply laugh if you propose the idea.

It happened once that the emperor of Japan went to see a zen master, who lived in a forest on a hilltop. He brought many presents with him, and a precious gown with many diamonds that was given only to the master of the king. The emperor gave it to the master who started laughing, saying, 'I accept your love, but please take this gown back. If I use it here where I have only the trees and the animals as my friends, they will all laugh at me and say that I have become an old fool, and stupid! They will say that now at this age I

have fallen a victim of foolish things!'

All special things are human, and all ordinary things are natural. The very urge to be extraordinary is insane. Just to be ordinary is sanity.

That is the trouble -- you have been in many trips. I would like you to relax, and just to enjoy simple things. Again allow the taste of food to be experienced. Drink water at ease so you can feel the coolness that comes slowly to the body. Touch the tree, feel the earth, look at the stars, and just be ordinary and humble. There is nothing special to be done.

Be an animal if someday you want to become divine. Be natural if someday you want to transcend nature.

Anatta means no self, no ego, and prem means love -- a loving no-self. It means become love, but don't be a lover. Just be the quality of love. There is no centre of self who loves, mm? just love flows through you. One becomes a vehicle, a passage, a medium.

Anatta is a buddhist term. Buddha says that there is no soul -- this no-soulness is your reality. This egolessness is your reality...

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

19 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602195
ShortTitle: TOLOSE07
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, and siddhanta means principle -- principle of love. And that's the principle of life also.

Love is life, and there is no life except love, mm? So become more and more loving, trusting -- without any conditions. If one loses everything in love, nothing is lost. And if one can save everything and love is lost, then everything is lost.

[A new sannyasin said he did not know how to let go. He has been practicing Vipassana. Osho said that this might be the cause of his not being in touch with his feelings; that all eastern methods were in a way repressive...]

... they tell you to become more unmoving, more controlled. Vipassana is good if first you do some cathartic methods, so that all that is boiling inside in the unconscious is thrown away. Then a settling happens of its own accord, and there is no need to control anything.

[Osho said it is just as when a small child who is very restless is told to run around the house several times. Then he has used up his excess energy and can sit perfectly still with no tension. Otherwise he will force his energy to be still, and a gap will arise between him and his energy...]

... that is what has happened. There is just a small interval, a gap between your energy and you. You cannot feel. You can think -- but you cannot feel. The body-sense is lost -- and it has to be regained, because the body is your earth, and if you lose your sense of your body, it is as if a tree loses its roots in the earth.

No tree can exist just in the sky. The sky is needed to grow, but the tree needs the support of the earth to

stand. Both are needed -- the earth and the sky, the sun and the darkness.

It will be good if you do a few groups here, so they can bring you back to your feeling. When it comes you will simply be surprised that you had completely lost the feeling of the body. The energy is not moving in your body. Once it is, it is a beautiful inner dance. One can feel it, almost touch it. It is a sheer delight. But it will come ....

Arihanta means one who has arrived. It is a buddhist term, one of the most beautiful, and means one who has attained. And anand means bliss... one who has attained bliss.

[A sannyasin involved in the indian film industry asked Osho what kind of films he should make. Osho replied he should start working for him, and that...]

... if you really make a good film, it is going to fail. Anything good cannot succeed, because the world is such that only the bad succeeds and the good fails. So you have to be a little more alert about it.

If you make five films, make four to succeed and one to fail. Make four just ordinary films for the audience. Don't be worried about them -- just make whatsoever they want; their demand has .to be supplied. And one film you make for yourself, for me, in which you proceed with the idea that it is going to fail. Then you don't think that it is going to succeed. If you try to make it a success it will be a mistake and a compromise.

So let this be the proportion. If you earn money in one, put it into the other, and let it be a failure. And when you are making that film, be conscious that it is going to be a failure. You understand me? Advertise that it is going to be a failure, and that it is only for chosen people. (laughter) Say that you have not made it as a commodity, and then if nobody comes, if the house is empty, that will be its success.

You will enjoy it tremendously, and it will not be a compromise. You will succeed in your failures too, because they are not failures if you have made them consciously. So work it out this way: one for me, four for the market. (laughter) I am going to work in the fifth with you. In the other four you can succeed alone. In the fifth, to fail you will need me!

[A Vipassana group participant asked if he should continue Vipassana or take on the challenge of every-day life.]

No, take the challenge to stay with the every-day activity. Vipassana should not become a style of life. These are just techniques to be learned and immediately forgotten, so only the quality is carried with you. The flavour, the fragrance, not the flower, has to be carried into day-to-day activity. so by and by you don't know what is meditation and what is ordinary activity -- they become one.

Learn the technique -- and for learning, of course, one needs to be in a particular place. Once you have known the technique, then unlearn it. Then just move into ordinary life -- eat, drink, sleep. Just be ordinary, and carry the sense of silence that has come to you. Again and again remember it, again and again remind yourself. Again and again move into that feeling and catch hold of it in ordinary life.

Just suddenly in the marketplace catch hold of the thread, and enjoy it there just for a moment. That is more valuable than one month's Vipassana. For just a moment the marketplace disappears, becomes a dream with only phantoms moving. You are detached, aloof, far far away in a totally different space. Just eating -- remember it; cleaning the house -- remember it. And the moment you remember it, you are not... you simply disappear.

In deep self-remembering the self disappears. A self-remembrance is a no-self remembrance. The deepest moment of being is a moment of no-being, non-being, of anatta. So just remember it. Suddenly there is a flash, an upsurge of energy, a lightning, and you continue the same activity -- but you are not the same. Just for a moment everything has changed. A different energy, a different quality of energy has entered. Then again move into your day-to-day activity.

And don't make this remembrance a strain too. There iS no need to remember it too much -- just a few times on and off is good. If in twenty-four hours you remember four or five times, four or five seconds of self-remembering are enough, because again and again you move to the centre. You touch it or rejuvenate it, and then are thrown back to the periphery, and you start working again.

Whenever you feel tired and exhausted again, just take a dip inside, and again you are fresh and moving on the periphery. Life is on the periphery. One should not try to become an escapist.

So I will not suggest that you continue Vipassana any more, because if you do it longer you start clinging to the technique. It is beautiful and very peace-giving -- and that's how many thousands of monks in buddhist monasteries are almost rotten. They have got into a a very pleasant technique, and now they are not capable of leaving it. It has become a gratification, a greed.

Any experience, even a spiritual experience, can become a desire, a greed. One can start clinging to it, can become miserly about it. You would like to eat more and more of it, but then by and by you break away from life. Sooner or later you will become paralysed, you can live only that way -- and that's not good.

Life should be all ways, of every way possible -- it should move in all directions. It should be an overflow. So you have learned something; now let it become a part of your ordinary life.

[Another indian sannyasin who is involved in film-making, said that he always felt like escaping from whatsoever he was doing to meditate, and when he was meditating he wanted to lie down instead.

Osho said that this urge should be resisted, and that the resistance itself could become a meditation. Osho said it was natural to want to escape into meditation as one began to experience more and more silence and peace, but that the way was to bring a meditative quality to one's work; to work passionately and lovingly.]

When you really do your work it will help you meditate more deeply, because ordinarily the mind goes on overlapping. When you are meditating it will feel guilty about work, and when you are working it will think to go and meditate, and so it goes on. This overlapping has to be stopped. When you meditate, meditate. When you work, work.

Don't try to escape in any way from anything -- work or family. One is to escape from nowhere -- because the escapist mind can become peaceful, but it cannot become blissful; that's the trouble. An escapist mind can become peaceful, because if you don't work, if you avoid every situation where trouble can arise, where there is challenge, conflict, competition, then of course, naturally you become peaceful. But that peace is bogus and not worth having. The slightest disturbance, and it will be disturbed.

I would like a peace that is attained amidst flames, a peace which is attained in the marketplace; a peace that is attained where there is no possibility of attaining it. Then you attain to an integration; a crystallisation comes to you. Of course the way is long and hard, but the short-cut is just an escape.

Sol would like you to remain wherever you are. Go on working as you are working. Fix a time for meditation, and then the remaining time is for work; work and meditate. Enjoy it, be more meditative, and soon -- it will take at least three months -- soon you will become settled, and then you will see that a harmony has risen between work and meditation.

[A sannyasin says: I'm sometimes doubting... I'm always changing in my attitude towards you. Sometimes I doubt, sometimes I feel a lot of love...]

Allow it, both are good. There is nothing to worry about. Just remain aloof from both.

The trust that is with doubt is not trust. It is simply anti-doubt. Sometimes you feel tired of doubting, and so you start trusting. It is not trust. Sometimes you feel tired of trusting so you start doubting. This is the duality of the mind. You work hard, you need rest. After you have rested long, you need work.

This is doubt and anti-doubt -- don't call it trust. Then both disappear, trust will arise. Trust has no opposite to it. But this is natural, and it is so with everybody, more or less; only degrees differ.

So remain aloof, watching both. Neither think that you are doubtful or trusting. Just be a witness, mm? Then report to me after ten or twelve days, and for these days simply witness.

You get disturbed by doubt, and that is only possible if you get identified with your no-doubt, your anti-doubt. Don't get identified with anything. They are two aspects of the same coin, and both are the same. One is not more valuable than another. You are valuable. The one who is watching is valuable. If you don't get identified they are bound to drop, and then trust will arise.

Then you will love me and trust me, and in that trust there will be no doubt. In that trust there will be no opposite. It will be simply trust -- and that has its own beauty.

[A sannyasin, who has been preparing food for sannyasins in the ashram's canteen, said that she seemed to be angry all the time, and that she didn't seem able to laugh.]

There are two ways to laugh. One way is to get a little fatter. (She is quite plump) If you really get fat you start laughing -- but that is not a good laugh; that is a defence.

All fat people smile and laugh and look jolly, because that is their way of defending themselves. They cannot run if there is some fight, so they go on creating an atmosphere of friendliness around them so no enmity arises. Their laughter is false. And whenever a fat person reduces his weight, his laughter disappears.

There is another laughter that is not a defence measure, but comes from the very centre of your being. That laughter is possible only if you reduce your weight, so reduce your weight, otherwise sooner or later you will get into trouble.

Somehow you hate yourself... because this is destructive, it is a way of committing suicide. So get your weight reduced, mm? Run, walk, swim, meditate, and get into a love relationship. You do get into them, but you get out very quickly. A love relationship is very very needful, otherwise you will go on getting fatter and fatter.

[Osho went on to say that eating is a substitute for love and that a happy person does not eat much because he is so full of love that he has no room left for much food. (See 'Above All, Don't Wobble, where Osho talks about this in detail)

The sannyasin replied that she had been and still was in a relationship where everything seemed perfect, but she still remained unhappy.]

Then you must be having some ideas about happiness, some wrong conceptions. If everything is perfect, is going well and smoothly, that is happiness. You must be thinking it is something miraculous, magical, dramatic. It never happens. It only happens in stories, in these peoples (indicating the sannyasins from the film world) films. (much laughter)

In real life nothing is dramatic. One just sleeps well, eats well, loves well. One goes for a morning walk, watches the rising sun, listens to the birds, enjoys being. That's what happiness is. You must be having some very dramatic concept -- that angels will come and dance around you or something. They used to come in the past, but they don't come now.

So you just become more realistic, mm? If you have a wrong notion, then whatsoever happens you will always be missing, because you will have the idea that this is not happiness.

If you are not feeling misery, it is happiness. Happiness is nothing but your being functioning in perfect order. When your body and your mind are humming perfectly well, in harmony, you are happy. Happiness is harmony. So you just have another look, mm?
And feeling good is good -- don't expect too much.

[A sannyasin says. I'm always very nervous when I come to you... On full moon night it's very heavy... I have a lot of energy and I don't know what to do with it.]

It is not nervousness -- you are really too full, overflowing...

A few women become very very full of energy on the full moon, and almost crazy. That's why mad people are called moonstruck, lunatics. Lunatic comes from lunar -- the moon. A madman is a lunatic -- influenced too much by the moon.

The moon has certain vibrations. It affects the whole earth and particularly the water element. That's why the ocean moves with the moon. The human body is ninety percent water, and not just ordinary water. It is exactly the same as seawater, with the same saltiness and the same chemicals. Scientists say that man started his life from the sea as a fish, and then by and by he grew.

So though it has been a long long affair with the moon, a few people still feel very very sensitive to it. During the full moon they feel much energy. That has to be used, and if it can be, you will feel very very happy.

Just do one thing: the next time the full moon is due, start this three days before. Go outside in the open sky, look at the moon and start swaying. Just feel as if you have left everything to the moon -- become possessed. Look at the moon, relax and say to it that you are available, and ask the moon to do whatsoever it wants. Then whatsoever happens, allow it.

If you feel like swaying, sway, or if you feel like dancing or singing, do that. But the whole thing should be as if you are possessed -- you are not the doer -- it is just happening You are just an instrument being played upon.

Do this for the three days before the full moon, and as the moon becomes fuller and fuller you will start feeling more and more energy. You will feel more and more possessed. By the full moon night vou will be completely mad. With just one hour's dancing and madness, you will feel relaxed as you have never been before, mm?

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

20 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602205	
ShortTitle: TOLOSE08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Daya means compassion, and anand means bliss -- compassion and bliss. Let compassion be your goal. Feel as compassionate as possible. Just have a feeling of compassion surrounding you all the time.

Look at the trees, but with compassion. Or look at a passing dog, but with compassion, mm? By and by you will get into the feeling.... it will become very soon a deep compassion, and that will give you a very very blissful state of mind.

Anand means bliss, and maneeshi means one who contemplates very deeply, meditates very deeply -- a deep meditator.

[A sannyasin says she has been feeling so full and so empty at the same time.]

That is precisely what happens -- fullness and happiness come together. If they don't come together, then something has gone wrong. You are empty of yourself and full of the beyond. Something disappears leaving a space, and immediately something else enters and fills it.

Nothing can remain empty. If there is real emptiness, there will be fullness immediately, not even a single moment is lost. If one feels empty and not full, then something is wrong -- that emptiness is not true. Deep down somewhere the ego is still hiding. So the emptiness is not true... the temple is not really empty. Maybe it looks empty, but the ego, the desire, the hope, is hiding somewhere. You will feel very very negative, sad, morose, depressed. That type of emptiness will look like hell, and one would like to escape from it, because it is false.

Hell is the greatest untruth there is. It does not exist and that is the misery of it.

A real emptiness is always full, because when the ego disappears, your being flowers The ego is blocking the flowering of the being. It cannot flower unless the ego disappears. Even for a single moment if the ego is not there, the flower starts blooming, and you can feel the fragrance. That fragrance is happiness.

It is nothing that you can attain. When you are not, it is there. Happiness is a simple shadow of the being; unhappiness a shadow of the ego. The ego remains eternally unhappy, and the being is eternally happy. The being cannot be unhappy -- that is not its nature. The ego cannot be happy -- that is not its nature.

The whole human dilemma is that we go on trying to make our ego happy, and that is not possible. The more we fail, the more unhappy we become. And of course when we feel too unhappy, we try too hard to become happy. And this goes on in a vicious circle.

[The sannyasin says she is scared of getting identified with her happiness and hanging on to it.]

Don't be worried. I am here to cut your head completely if you get identified or anything! Just be happy... because that very worry can create a disturbance.

There is no need to be worried. This moment you are not identified -- finished! The next moment will take care of itself. Otherwise if you start thinking this moment that maybe you will become identified with happiness in the next moment, that will destroy everything; you have already destroyed it. Worrying about the worry, you have already destroyed it.

Just this moment is so beautiful -- enjoy it. When the next moment comes, we will see. Never jump ahead of yourself -- there is no need. And once you know the knack of it, all worries disappear, because they belong to the future.

In this moment there is no worry, and cannot be. This moment is absolutely silent. All worries are future-oriented, so don't become a victim. Just enjoy this moment -- and there is no other moment. This one exists eternally. Now is eternal.

[A sannyasin says: I just feel your words... they're just pouring into me. I forget what you say. I hear you one day and it's gone the next.]

Very good, that's how it should be. If you carry it to the next day it has become knowledge, and you will not be able to hear me that day. That knowledge will be standing there in between. Hear me, hear me totally, and allow me to pour myself into your being, and then just forget all about it, as if it has never happened. And whatsoever is needed will bubble up when it is needed.

It will not be like knowledge rattling in the mind and continually creating noise. It will be like a digested food that becomes your blood, your bone. If you look for the food that you have been eating for so many years, you will not find it anywhere; it is no more there. It has already become your flesh, your skin, your bones, your blood -- but you will not find bread.

So whatsoever I am saying you can either accumulate as bread -- then it becomes knowledge -- or you can digest it and let it circulate in your being. Then it will not be knowledge. It will become your very consciousness.

Suddenly in some situation where it is needed it will bubble up -- not as knowledge but as a response.

This has to be understood -- we need to remember things because we have not digested them. In a school, a university, a student has to memorise, because whatsoever is given is undigestible -- as if one is eating stones, not bread. At the most you can vomit it in the examination papers, and then you will be relieved. Ninety-eight percent of your education is completely useless -- it is of use only for the examination -- and one has to throw it.

What I am saying to you is not an education in that way, but rather education in the original sense of the word. The word educate means to bring out, to bring out something that is within you. All the colleges and universities are forcing something into you, stuffing you with something, and the exact opposite is the real process of education.

Something is hidden behind you at your centre. A part has to be broken so it can become available. It is exactly as when you dig a hole in the earth and water becomes available. It is there; just a few layers of earth have to be removed, then you draw water. And that is what education means -- drawing things out.

Whatsoever I am trying to do is not to make you more knowledgeable, but to make you more understanding, and understanding is hidden in you like layers of water.

So be completely at ease -- that is the perfectly right way to listen to me.

[The sannyasin adds: My hopes and expectations and fantasies have controlled me for so long. And they keep coming and coming and coming... I feel like I'm going mad when I watch them.]

You just watch them -- they will go. They come only because we have been inviting them, because so many times in the past we have entertained them as guests.

By and by they will understand that the host has changed; he no more entertains guests like that. In fact he is indifferent. They go on knocking on the door, but the host does not open it. Even if they come and sit in the drawing room, the host goes on doing his work -- indifferent, unconcerned, aloof. By and by these guests will disappear.

They have been coming because you have been calling them. Nobody comes uncalled, uninvited. You may have invited them a long time ago and completely forgotten when you wrote the letter of invitation, and suddenly today the guest comes. You must have sown the seeds some day. Having found the right season, they are now sprouting.

But don't be worried, just remain aloof. Let the word aloof penetrate your being as deeply as possible. The very sound of the word is meaningful -- just unconcerned, watching. Not even watching exactly -- because when you are watching you are a little concerned.

[A sannyasin said he was unable to open up in meditation or in a relationship. He said he just felt nothing.

Osho asked him what the problem in meditating was, to which he replied that he couldn't keep his eyes shut. Osho said that if he were able to close them during sleep -- as he had said he was -- then there was no problem. He said that if he were unable to do a simple thing like keeping his eyes shut then he would find it very difficult to shut off his mind...]

Just try, otherwise the whole meditation will be missed. By the time you come to the silent period when the eyes have to be closed, and you don't close them, all the energy that you have gathered will be thrown out.

Eighty percent of one's energy goes out through the eyes. That's why if you remain looking at things continuously, you become tired. On a journey, in a train or a car, one feels very tired if one goes on looking outside the window -- because you are throwing energy out.

Blind people are always very silent, relaxed. And they are always very nice people, loving. Because they are blind and they cannot throw out energy, their eyes become silent pools. Blind people become good singers, because their whole energy starts moving through the ears. They become so sensitive to sound that they can recognise a person by his footsteps.

So you have to do it. Nobody else can close your eyes. From tomorrow morning you try.

And first take care of meditation, then we will take care of relationships. Because if you are not in meditation, no relationship is going to be good. Before one moves into love, one must be.

[A sannyasin says: I want to control the unknown with my mind... and I accumulate hatred. And it is terrible because I see it -- I am not totally ignorant of what I am doing.]

Confusion is not your problem, but cleverness. Ignorance is not the problem. You think you know -- that is your problem. I can help ignorant people, but I cannot help knowledgeable people -- they won't allow me. You resist me, you resist meditation, you resist everything. How can things be done? And you want things to be done.

It is as if you want the sun to come in but you don't open the door. You will not allow the doors or windows to be open -- and the sun cannot be aggressive, it cannot rape. If you allow and invite it, only then the sun comes in.

My energy is available to you only if you allow it. It is for you to take it or not to take it. If you decide not to take it, then nothing can be done. It is better you return home. Either decide to be here with me and drop this resistance, or you simply go back. Why waste time? Think about it for three days and decide wither way. If you decide to be here, then drop all this nonsense.

And you know nothing. You just go on thinking that you know. So better be ignorant please. Or if you think that you know, and that everything is perfectly known to you, drop this ignorant man. Why be bothered with me?

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #9

Chapter title: None

22 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602225	
ShortTitle: TOLOSE09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who has just returned from the West said that she felt that she wanted to open up as much as possible...]

... if one wants to open, one opens -- there is no barrier, nobody hindering you. If the wanting is really there, the opening is just a by-product of it -- nothing else is needed. Once you desire something intensely, it has to happen. Happening follows it like a shadow. And this is particularly so of inner opening because it is not something to be achieved outside. It is already there -- one has just to claim it. Once you desire it, it is there.

So the whole point is whether one really desires to be open. People say they would like to be because they see that there are many possibilities with being open, but deep down they have many investments that won't allow them to really open. For example, a mind that is continuously thinking of security cannot allow you to open. Openness means vulnerability, an opening to all possibilities -- both good and bad, helpful and harmful. When you open the door, it is open not only for friends but for enemies also, because the door makes no distinctions -- once it is open, it is open for all.

Hence people go on living behind closed doors to avoid the enemy. But when you avoid the enemy, you avoid the friend too. So this is the dilemma: if you remain closed you will be able to avoid enemies, whosoever they are -- but you will miss the friends. If you open the door you will not miss the friend, but you will be open to the enemy too. This is the risk. But I say it is still worth taking, because if you miss friends, you miss everything. One can remain safe and out of all danger and risk, but then one is already dead.

If you want it it is going to happen. So think first about it.

[She answers: I tried the other way and it didn't work so...]

Now give it a try this way. People only come to this way when the other way fails. They try all the ways of the mind and only when they fail and feel frustrated and hopeless do they try something of the no-mind. Opening means no-mind. Opening means living a life without a head. Opening means taking the risk, becoming a gambler and not a business man.

To live dangerously is to live openly. To live secure is to live closed. So try it!

[A sannyasin says that after visiting his parents he got sick.]

It happens -- that to go back to the old associations is sometimes very anxiety-creating and tense, because they are expecting you to be someone whom you are not anymore. They see that you are not, and you feel a little hesitant because you would like to pretend that you are the old person -- just to satisfy them -- and that pretension becomes very heavy.

Because you are no longer identified with it, you have to carry it consciously, and it is like a load on the head. Then it disturbs your stomach and by and by the whole body is disturbed. You cannot relax in a situation where people are expecting you to be something that you cannot be and you are trying not to hurt them.

But this is a good experience. Next time if it happens at all, remain the new and don't pretend; don't try to pose. Just tell them beforehand that the old man is dead, and to excuse you if you cannot fulfill their expectations. Tell them that you love and respect them more than ever -- because the old person could not love or respect, the old person was just a pretender. But it will be a little difficult -- so say it will be

difficult. Once they understand, you will give them something -- a new ray of light may enter their lives.

I was afraid you would be in difficulties -- it happens to everybody who has really changed a lot. Going back is very very difficult. You don't fit and you try to.

But good -- you are back home, so it is good!

[A sannyasin asks about his relationship: I wonder if we should live separately, but then I tell myself that maybe the friction is good for me.]

You do one thing -- rather than living completely separately, just meet for two or three hours every day, and the remaining time be alone. You can use the friction and the situations that come up in your relationship, and be alone too.

In fact whenever two people are in love, they should not be together for twenty-four hours. It is very very harmful to them, and more than that, it is harmful to the love itself. People kill and destroy their love by being together too much, because something deep down is violated. Each is in need of a certain space, and lovers become too interfering in each other's lives, unknowingly of course. They love, so they want to cling and interfere in each and every thing -- and that's how every love is destroyed.

Love can be tremendously beautiful if it is not destroyed. If it is destroyed, it can become the greatest hell there is.

[Osho went on to say that when they were both feeling high it was good to be together, but as soon as anger or irritation or a desire to be alone arose, they should immediately separate for a time. He said each person needs a physical and psychological space to himself and that just the presence of the other could act as a repressant.

He said that lovers should only meet again when they were really wanting to be together very much, when it had become a really intense desire.]

If you live alone too much you get bored. There is no excitement -- simply you and you and you. It is monotonous, a single note. You want a change, a little spice. The other brings the change, brings another world into your world, and that is helpful.

So when you feel the need of the other, seek her. And when you feel that the need has been fulfilled, move back into your own world. If lovers can know this rhythm of being alone and together, and constantly move between the two; if you suddenly feel like being alone and you move -- that's what I mean by love.

If the other person loves you, she will respect your need, and if you love her you will respect her need. (addressing the girlfriend) The alternative is between love and no love. If you don't allow the other person space, by and by he becomes miserable and he will escape completely. So give him a little space, don't cling, and the love affair can become a permanent thing. It can go on and on if the rope is long enough. If the rope is very short, sooner or later one feels imprisoned, and once that feeling comes, suddenly freedom becomes more important than love.

Freedom is not more important than love, but it feels so if love itself becomes an imprisonment. If the love keeps overflowing into freedom, then there is no problem -- the relationship goes on enriching every day. The greater the freedom in love, the greater the possibility of it remaining forever and forever.

(to the boyfriend) She will understand, don't be worried about that. Once women understand that this is the way that love can remain for a longer period of time, that the flower can go on blooming, there is no problem. The problem arises because they think that you are trying to escape and that the love will be destroyed, so they become afraid and they cling more. The more they cling, the more you start escaping -- so a vicious circle settles.

Once understanding flows between you, there is not much of a problem. We are here to make each other happy, not unhappy. If you make the other happy, your own happiness grows and the other returns it, and there is no end to it. It can go on reflecting in a thousand and one ways.

So try it and then we will see.

[People who had done the Tathata group were at darshan. The groupleader says: I feel like I'm being moulded into something... the knack of having the role of leader, and also being a participant.]

Right. You are being moulded -- just go on allowing. Only your cooperation is needed. You need not do

anything in particular except to allow me to go on moulding you. Every day you will be taking a form, and as the form becomes clearer to you, your consciousness will become sharper in the same proportion. If you don't have a mould, you can't have a sharp consciousness. It is as if the pot is broken and the water spills all over the floor.

Ordinarily people are like spilled water. The whole effort is to pour them into a certain mould so they have a form. In that form many things become possible. You can become a vehicle of many forces.

It is as if you put many seeds in the ground. Each has a blueprint to develop into a certain type of tree. Just a blueprint; there is nothing else -- all the seeds are the same. You put them into the ground; the ground is the same. You water them, and the watering is the same. But each seed will grow into a certain tree. will take a different form by and by. Each seed will bloom in different flowers.

Each seed has an intrinsic, a hidden and unmanifested form in it. Because of that form it goes on taking and using energy in a certain way. The rose flower takes the colour of red from the same earth that the dewy flower takes white. From the same earth they will take different perfumes. From the same sun they will take different life forms.

Each person has a seed form that is his destiny. Once the form starts becoming clear, your destiny is clear. When you go astray less and less, when there are less and less alternatives, possibilities disappear, only potentialities appear. One becomes almost choiceless. Then the river flows direct to the ocean. There is no hesitation, nowhere else to go. One simply moves in a straight line.

So a mould is being given. You just cooperate. You can do two things -- you can fight with it, and then it will take a longer time. Or you can not fight with it, and then it will happen sooner.

And each group is going to be a repetition in a way, and yet not a repetition. Each group will consist of different individuals, of different potentialities, different destinies, so it cannot be exactly the same. And each group will give you different opportunities. But it is very subtle. Ordinarily you will be following the same techniques, you will be doing the same things more or less, but don't pay too much attention to the technique. Pay more attention to the people who make up the group.

Each group is different. Not only each group is different, each group is different every day. Yesterday it was the same group, but twenty-four hours have passed so it is not the same. In twenty-four hours they have lived, had many experiences, dreamed, thought, meditated. They are no more the same people. Their whole is continually changing; it is never static.

So different groups will be different opportunities for you to come back again and again to the same knack. And by and by the knack almost becomes a perfect art. then one forgets all technique, all art. Art is perfect when you forget it completely and you respond spontaneously, when you don't plan at all. That will come -- you will simply wait for the group and things will start happening.

So just allow more and more. Just be in a let-go. You are not expected to do anything, but just be in a let-go so that I can function through you.

[The assistant leader says: I don't know how to relate to people anymore. I feel like I've lost my power. A lot of my confidence just all seems to be fading away.]

It is just that your ego is dying -- these are just the symptoms. When the ego dies you feel that you are losing power, because all the power that you have known was of the ego. When the ego starts dying you feel that you are losing self-confidence because all the confidence was of the ego. You start feeling that you are no more certain of anything, because all the certainty was of the ego. But all that is from the ego is just deception. Power, certainty, self-confidence, will -- all nonsense.

If you can be courageous enough to pass through this period, soon the ego will disappear with all its power, and the power trip and the confidence, and the certainties -- all of which were nothing but facades to hide doubts, and clever tricks to try to deceive yourself with. When all that has gone the whole circus, you will feel very clean, purified, serene and silent. Not powerful, not certain, not self-confident -- but very serene and very quiet, with no certainty and no uncertainty, with no power and no impotence, with no self-confidence or with no lack of self-confidence. In fact with no self.

So this is a beautiful moment if you can pass through it. It is difficult -- understand -- arduous, hard. But it is a birth pain, and everybody has to pass through it. Everybody has to die a death, and only then a new life is released.

[Osho checks her energy.]

Good. But you are holding continuously -- and that will delay the whole process. You will suffer unnecessarily.

It is as if a child is to be born, and the mother is holding on hard. She is not relaxed so the birth canal is narrow and the child cannot come out of it. The more the child tries to come out, the more the mother feels the pain. The pain is not because of the child but because the mother is strained, is not relaxed. The mother needs to help the child come out. She needs to relax the whole birth canal so that the child and the birth canal start throbbing in the same rhythm. That's what you are doing -- holding it. You are trying hard not to lose self-confidence, not to lose power, so you will simply prolong the process.

For seven days simply cooperate. Try as much as possible to relax. There is no need for self-confidence because it is a disease, it is a shadow of the self. In the West there are foolish people who go on teaching that one should be self-confident. I am not saying be unself-confident. I am saying that both are useless... simply be. There is no need for confidence or no confidence.

So for seven days simply relax, because if you don't allow what is happening, you will have it for the rest of your life -- the struggle can remain. So the ego has to be dropped, mm? Don't think about it, simply drop it...

[A pet snake had been introduced into the group, and one sannyasin said she felt a great revulsion for it, but eventually had been able to hold it. After the group she was afraid of finding it in her bed.]

The feeling of revulsion is a relationship. You feel repulsed only because somewhere deep down in the unconscious, you feel attracted. Repulsion in the conscious simply shows attraction in the unconscious. So this is good because it has brought up something from the unconscious to the conscious.

And it is good that you touched it. Deep down you really wanted it to crawl over your body.

That's why you started thinking that there might be a snake in your bed -- something was incomplete... You can borrow the snake... And once you have done it, you will be finished with snakes forever. Then the attraction and repulsion will disappear... they are both aspects of the same coin. [The groupleader who owns the snake] can give you a special session, and then you will be free forever.

Always remember that wherever you fear, it is better to go in and be finished with it, otherwise it goes on hanging. That's why we create problems unnecessarily.

In India people are not so afraid of snakes, because they worship them, and when the worship a snake it becomes a god, and you have no fear for it.

It has been good, but deep down you are still holding. Be finished with it. It will be good therapy.

[A sannyasin asked Osho to tell him about his past lives. Osho said that sometimes it could be helpful but not in this instance. It would be more helpful for him to be in the present, to forget all past lives; that one day he would have to forget this present one too!

Another sannyasin asks about the different faces she sees when she does Tratak.]

It is good. Continue it but don't think about it. Whatsoever happens is good, so don't brood about it.

... It has something to do with you. Something from your past life is surfacing. It is very good and will relax your unconscious deeply. But don't think about it -- otherwise a certain repression starts...

... Almost always it is something to do with you -- unless your mind has disappeared. Then it has to do with the other person, because you are just a pure mirror. Ordinarily it is to do with you; it is your own mind coming up.

[The sannyas then said: I gave somebody a massage on their face and I felt as though it was my face, and when I put my fingers in her ear I heard the eternal sound. Afterwards she said she heard it too. I'm afraid that I'm getting too identified.]

No, not identified -- that's how it should be. The energies meet and the experience can be shared. Massage is true only when your energy and the energy of the other person merge into each other -- you will feel almost similar experiences.

It is nothing to do with identification. It is just the energies merging, because the deeper experience is of energy, not of the body. The body is just a vehicle of a subtle energy. When you massage, that subtle energy

functions.

It has been good don't be worried. It will give you deeper and deeper experiences. While massaging, forget that you are separate. Be as if you are part of the body of the other, as if you are massaging your own leg -- then your massage will go very deep.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

23 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602235	
ShortTitle: TOLOSE10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin said he found life easier in the West, and it was difficult for him to be totally here.

Osho said he should go and live out the fantasies he had been having, but that the moment he reached the States he would start thinking about Poona. He said it was good to go and be finished with those things he felt incomplete, and that he would find that there was a vast difference between reality and fantasy.

Osho said he should make it a meditation to bear in mind what his fantasies were while he was with the reality of a situation, otherwise he would continue to chase fantasies for the rest of his life.

Osho said that life and one's experience of it was the same, basically, wherever one was...]

Your response is your reality, your world. You are your world, and you carry your world with you. It will go with you on the plane. When you land, it will land with you. When you reach Miami, the world that surrounds you will reach with you. It is always there, invisible. It is your atmosphere, your climate that you go on creating continuously, peddling continuously.

So wherever you are, you are in the same world. Once this experience becomes clear, then there is no need to change the outer reality. Then one changes the inner reality, the inner space.

[To another sannyasin with desires, Osho said that the nature of the mind is to be always somewhere else, because in fact wherever we are, we are never there totally. We don't live any experience totally...]

... that's why you are constantly thinking of London. You have lived in London for eight years, and if you still think about it, it means you have not really lived there. Otherwise London is co horrible (much laughter) that eight years is enough -- one should escape forever and never go back. So this time live really there.

And always make it a point that wherever you are, live the experience. Either it is a worthwhile experience and you can live it again tomorrow, or if it is not worth much you can choose something else. But live it totally, so either way a decision arises.

[The Aum marathon group were present. The group leader said: I've always worked with extreme negativity hoping that that will bring about love, but I began to question the whole thing.... I got confused.]

Don't get confused. Your group is not meant to bring love. If you try that, not only will you be confused; you will confuse everybody who participates in the group.

Your group's whole meaning is cathartic, to bring up all the negativity -- that is your work. For example

the group 'Soma' that we are starting will be a positive group. The whole effort will be totally different. It can be useful only when you have done the negative work -- and within forty-eight hours you cannot do both. Later on I can introduce a new group for you. We can have two Aum marathons -- one negative, one positive.

In the negative one you simply work on negativity. The whole point is to bring it out, because people carry negativity their whole life. It has to be brought out, otherwise they are blocked. If you force love it will be just an enforcement, and of no use. They have to be cleaned completely.

Then the positive group will have a totally different orientation. It will have nothing to do with anger, sadness, hatred -- no catharsis at all. Here they will do the opposite -- float in love, compassion, tranquillity, calmness. But this is possible only after the first group. So you plan a different group -- but with the same methods.

In fact the human mind is neither angry nor loving, is neither happy nor sad. Try to visualise that you are sitting in a room and there are many windows. One window is sadness -- you open it and you become sad. You are not sadness -- the scene just opens on sadness. You can open the window of anger, and you become angry. You can open the window of love, and you become loving. You can close all the windows and just sit there.

This is what eastern meditation is -- to close all the windows and sit there. And whatever window you open, of course you get identified with it; that is the only way to open it. Identification is the key. If you want to open the window of anything, you have to get identified. In fact anger is no more there -- you are anger. Only then it comes totally... you are totally possessed.

But negative windows have to be opened first because society has closed them, and people have completely forgotten how to be angry. And if you don't know how to be angry, how can you know how to be in compassion? It is impossible. Compassion is a higher state, and you have not even fulfilled the preliminary. The first step has not even been taken, so how can you take the last?

So you move to anger. You open the window and go as far as you can so that you are finished with it. When you are finished with it you are ready to open the door of compassion. It is exactly the opposite window. So once all that society has repressed, surfaces, is relieved, you are cleaned.

And once a person is cleaned, he will automatically start moving towards the positive windows. Take his hand and lead him towards the window and he will move -- because nobody really wants to hate. Nobody wants to be angry, because one suffers through it. Everybody wants to love and to be loved. Everybody wants to live as beautiful a life as possible. One lives an ugly life because one does not know how to live a beautiful life. One dreams about the beautiful and lives the ugly. And the ugly has been repressed and that repression has culminated and corrupted the whole being, so that it becomes almost impossible to reach the higher dimension.

Anything about you?

[The groupleader answers: I just feel sober.]

That's very good. One should be very sober, because ups and downs are very destructive. One should move on the plain ground. No need to go high, no need to go low. Just being oneself -- happy, but not excited.

Real happiness is not an excitement. It has a silence in it, a sadness in it. It will be very difficult to comprehend, but real happiness has a flavour of sadness in it -- that's why it is called sober. You are peaceful. Nothing extraordinary is happening -- but there is no need. All extraordinary ideas are ego trips.

One lives an ordinary life, not hankering for anything. Then there are no valleys and no peaks -- one simply moves on the plain ground. Then your smile will have something of the depth of tears also, because the opposites meet in the middle. When you move on the plain ground it has something of the peak and of the valley. It is just in the middle, and opposites meet there; it is the boundary of both. So it is very very essential to understand, otherwise one can feel soberness as sadness.

It does have a sadness in it. Happiness is there, but without any turmoil or excitement, without any fever. One is simply happy, so happy that one even forgets about happiness. Just sitting with your wife or your beloved by the fire -- nothing special happening, but just a silent happiness... everything at-home, peaceful. Not the excitement that you have won an award and have become a millionaire. One is neither laughing nor crying.

And this is the right state to be in, because if you achieve a peak, sooner or later the valley will come.

You cannot avoid the valley, and the more you try, the sooner you will fall into it. The higher the peak, the deeper is going to be the valley.

That's why love affairs fail. They have such a peak of excitement, of romance, and then suddenly everything falls down -- after the honeymoon, the valley. And it becomes intolerable, because you have seen the peak and now you have to live in the valley. That's why many people have settled for the valley. In the East, people live with arranged marriage. It never fails, because it cannot; you cannot go lower.

If you seek peaks, valleys will follow. If you seek tranquillity, serenity, silence, peaks will disappear, and happiness too; all feverishness will disappear. One will feel a little sad because one has become accustomed to excitement.

So allow it to settle. Move easily from moment to moment, catching hold of the silence that has come to you. Nourish it, protect it, and be happy in it. That is the meaning of contentment -- whatsoever is, is good. Wherever one is, one feels grateful. If you understand, then this is the greatest peak without any valley following it.

[A group member said he expected to be able to cathart more than in Primal group but: I got very angry and I couldn't let it out. I was so fed up that I just left -- and I felt good afterwards.]

Your expectation created trouble. Expectations always create trouble.

[The participant answered that another expectation of being able to undress in front of people went well.]

That is a very simple thing. It worked because it is a very simple thing. The other thing is real nakedness -- when you can bring out your inner stupidities: your anger, your foolishness, your sadness, neurosis. Just taking off your clothes is nothing. So you chose a very poor substitute. You played a trick.

There were the two alternatives before you; these were the two things you thought at least you could do -- so you felt good. That's how the mind goes on playing clever tricks. Just being naked has no intrinsic value. Whatsoever value it has is because society has created a taboo. When everybody else is naked, in fact to be dressed is more difficult. If you move dressed in a nudist camp that will be very awkward and you will look foolish.

The real difficulty is to bring out the second -- to bring out your inner nakedness, to be exposed and to look like a fool and an idiot, yelling and jumping and crying. That is the real thing. This is just a beginning. It is good as far as it goes, at least you have taken the first step, but because of your expectations, trouble was created.

But at least you did twenty-four hours, you did half the group -- you could have escaped earlier. Sometime you will have to do it completely and then go without any expectations. Just move into it and allow whatsoever happens. And when everybody is exposing themselves, it is easier to ride on the wave and expose yourself. Don't miss that opportunity. And nobody is thinking that you are wrong -- everybody is worried about himself.

You will feel clean, because whatsoever you are hiding is a burden. Even by being naked you felt good -- and that was just a physical nakedness. Think of spiritual nakedness. The significance is tremendous. Then one has nothing to hide and no burden to carry. One is again innocent and pure and virgin.
So next time don't go with expectations, don't plan. Simply be there.

[The assistant groupleader said: I started to feel 'What am I doing this for?'... Every time it changes, seems to be different. I can't find a clear train or something to watch. It's very crazy.]

You just let it happen. There is no need to be worried about what you are doing, or for what you are there. Just let it happen.

[Osho went on to say that each group would be different, because it would be made up of different people each time. He said groupleading was a knack, an art, not a science, and that if you make dead rules, the whole game is lost...]

When you say crazy things happen, it simply means that you have a certain idea of how things should

happen, and when they don't happen like that, you think it is crazy.

... If you have a certain idea of how things should happen and they don't happen that way, it is crazy.

All the societies throughout the world have done that. Whenever somebody is different from the society, they call him mad. He is not necessarily mad -- just the opposite may be true. The whole society may be mad and this man not at all, but because he behaves differently he is mad.

In Soviet Russia now, whosoever is against the communist party is sent to a psychiatric ward -- he is crazy. To be against Communism is to be crazy, and he has to be treated, has to be given electric shock and drugs, and things like that -- because he has gone mad.

Whenever a person doesn't fit with the society, he is crazy. The same person may not be crazy in another society. For example, those people who are in russian hospitals being treated as schizophrenic, split, this and that -- if they are in America they will not be crazy at all; they will be perfectly well. To be against Communism in America is perfectly sane. In fact to be a Communist in America is a little crazy.

Crazy people will remain in the world unless we create a society where nothing is expected. You follow...? Because crazy people are created by your expectations. Once you say that this is what is expected and somebody doesn't fulfill that, he is mad. Madness is a condemnation from the society. The person becomes a victim, and the society is the majority and is powerful of course, so they can force their will on him.

A society is needed which has no expectations of anybody; where there is freedom for everybody to be himself and to do his thing. Then madness will simply disappear from the world. Madness is not a disease. It is an outcome of a particular structure. Those mad people are victims because they cannot follow the ideal, the track of the society, because they go astray. They go astray because we have a super-highway. If there is no super-highway -- and there is none -- then everything is perfectly right, and nobody is crazy.

So if you have an idea about other people -- that if they behave like this they are sane and if they don't, they are crazy -- the same is applicable to yourself. If you have a certain idea that [the assistant groupleader] should behave like this, or be like that, or that [her] life should fulfill such an idea, then whenever you are not fulfilling it you will feel crazy.

Drop that idea. The problem is not craziness -- the problem is the idea. Move moment to moment. Who knows who [you are], or for what purpose she is? And it is good that nobody knows. If somebody knows then you are just a puppet. But nobody knows. Your destiny is open-ended. One should be happy -- this is dignity. Freedom is dignity.

B. F. Skinner has written a book 'Beyond Freedom and Dignity'. In it he says that man is just an automaton, a machine, and that there is no freedom and no dignity. He has chosen the name well -- 'Beyond Freedom and Dignity'.

Our whole work is just the opposite. Freedom is the essential being of man, and dignity is natural to him. It is nothing to be achieved. Everybody is born with freedom and dignity.

So just don't enforce any ideals on yourself. Just move moment to moment and you will never feel crazy.

[She adds: I feel myself judging what I say or do in the group.]

Next group do whatsoever you want to do, say whatsoever you want to say. That too you are hindering because you are afraid of being crazy. Continuously the whole problem is the same: you want to say something, but immediately your mind says this will not be good, that people will think you are crazy -- so you don't say it. When you don't say it, the stomach feels suppressed -- of course. Say it and be finished.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

24 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602245
ShortTitle: TOLOSE11
Audio: No
Video: No

Ramteerth was an indian mystic -- one of the most beautiful of this century. So read something about him... you can find the books. Just go through them, that's all -- they will be helpful.

[A sannyasin says she is going up and down, and she feels that when she is down she should do something about it]

There is no need to do anything, and there is no way to do anything. Once you understand it, you accept it. All doing is a form of rejection. All doing is a way of escaping.

When you feel happy, the valley part of it, the unhappiness, is bound to come -- it is just the other aspect of the same phenomenon. You cannot avoid the unhappiness part. And the more you try to avoid it, the more unhappy it will look. You try to escape it by being occupied. But nothing is going to help, because anything that you do while you are unhappy is going to create more unhappiness -- because the mind creates itself.

And this is the dilemma: when people are happy, they don't bother to do anything. They will not meditate, they will not pray, they will not even bother about love -- because one is perfectly okay, so why bother? And when people are unhappy, they want to do a thousand and one things, but whatsoever they do they will create more unhappiness. They are sowing wrong seeds.

So one thing to be understood -- while unhappy, relax, rest. There is nothing to be done, nothing at all. Don't make any relationships, because an unhappy person seeks someone who will sympathise with her unhappiness, and sympathy is not a good thing... it is not love. One who has sympathised with you when you were unhappy will feel you are obliged to him and will expect something in return.

So you don't do anything. Keep as quiet and immobile as possible. If you can sit quietly for one hour only, just gazing at the wall and not doing anything, you will see that the unhappiness is disappearing. And not only this unhappiness will disappear, but future seeds too. You will not be creating any more unhappiness.

When you are happy, do something -- make a relationship, meditate, pray, dance, share. If you do something when you are happy, you are sowing seeds of happiness. More happiness will be coming. This is one thing....

The second thing is that because you hanker for happiness, unhappiness cannot be totally avoided. It can be lessened, minimised, and the way to do that is not to do anything. Simply watch it, with not even a judgement that this is bad. It is there -- what can you do? One simply watches, indifferent, aloof.

But still a few moments of unhappiness will come, and they will go only when your hankering for happiness goes. That is the second step: when you are happy, forget all about happiness and don't cling to it. It comes or goes -- perfectly okay. Its going is also needed, otherwise it will tire you too much. When happiness leaves you it simply says that now you should retire from doing. Unhappiness is the night part; happiness, the day part.

If you don't cling to happiness, if you just enjoy and share it and forget about it when it comes, by and by you will see that those moments of unhappiness have disappeared. But they disappear only when the desire to be happy disappears. Then one simply lives. There is no happiness or unhappiness. One is calm and quiet and collected.... Everything is peaceful, silent.

So just do these two things, and don't be worried. It is good.

[A sannyasin asks: Would show me your divine form?]

All forms are divine. There is no form which is not divine. The very idea to think of a divine form different from other forms is wrong. The form that you are seeing is divine. Your own form is also divine -- otherwise is not possible.

God is not a separate entity. k is the very quality of existence. The very is-ness is divine. But if you are seeking some divine form, from the very beginning you have taken a wrong route. You will never come across it, and you will live a very frustrated life.

Show me any form which is not divine. How is it possible -- that something can be without being divine? That's why in the eastern countries even the devil is thought to be divine, because if he is, he is bound to be divine. Once you understand this, the whole of life becomes holy.

This is true religion -- when the whole of life is sacred. Wherever you look is God, whatsoever you touch is God. You eat God, you drink God, you breathe God. You are God.

Be a good god, that's all. As people say 'Be a good guy', I say 'Be a good god'. (laughter)

[The Enlightenment Intensive group were present at darshan.

[A group member says: I saw that whatever I am, I choose to be. I have absolute freedom...]

Absolutely. That is the greatest insight that can happen to a man.

[The groupmember continues: ... but I also felt that insight only goes so far, you know... But I saw for me to actually be this energy, to be this freedom... there is still in me a little bit of resistance to the flow. And that's me, that's what I am -- the resistance. That's terrifying, that's really frightening to me; that's to die.]

That too is your choice -- that you go to a point and then you are stuck. That too is your choice -- not to go beyond that. Not that freedom is stuck. You choose not to go beyond it. You see the point? Freedom is total, unconditionally, absolutely.

And you feel frightened. That too is your choice. These are all games that you choose. You also choose to deceive yourself, otherwise the game will be very futile. First you choose a certain game -- of hide-and-seek -- and then you choose to deceive yourself, so that you never come to know that this is a game. If you come to know that this is a game, the whole point is lost.

Wherever you move, and whatsoever you find, finally it is your choice. So never create a duality -- that this is me, or this is the ego that is holding me back. No, that too is your freedom. You have chosen that way -- and there is nothing wrong in it if you have chosen it. The only thing is, choose with full awareness.

Basically freedom is what one enjoys. If you are forced into heaven then it will be a hell for you. Man is born just as a possibility -- nothing is certain. Existentialists say that man is born without any essence. He is born just as an existence. When a seed is born, it has some essence in it, a blueprint. The seed cannot choose -- it is in bondage. It is going to be in a certain way, and it cannot do anything about it. The seed cannot say that now I will be a lotus seed, I don't want to be a rose. The seed has brought its whole existence, unmanifested, in it -- that is its whole essence. The seed is a slave.

A dog is born. He will never be anything else but a dog. His doggishness is already fixed; he has a pattern. You cannot say to a dog to be a true dog -- he always is. You can say to a man that he is not enough of a man, but you cannot say it to a dog -- it will be ridiculous. A dog is always perfectly a dog. He is never incomplete.

A man can be almost an animal or almost an angel. There are millions of possibilities. When a child is born, nothing is certain -- whether he is going to be an Adolf Hitler or a Jesus Christ. It will depend on his choice. He is born as pure existence. The essence will be created by him. Through millions of choices, by and by he will create himself. Everybody basically fathers and mothers themselves. You create yourself continuously -- and that creation is never a bondage.

If you want to change, you can immediately, this moment. A saint can become a sinner, and a sinner can become a saint -- this moment. The past cannot hold you. That is the dignity of man -- nothing holds. If you decide to remain with your past, that's your choice. If you decide to break from it, nobody can prevent you. In a single moment all the past can disappear. You can become almost new. The slate can be cleaned completely, and you can start again from ABC.

This is one of the greatest insights, and on it much depends. So look at it, watch it. Try to find out exactly how it functions; how this freedom that you are, functions.

This freedom is creative. Out of nothing this freedom goes on creating millions of forms, but everything is basically your choice. Nobody is pushing or pulling you. If you allow somebody to force you, that's your

choice. If you allow somebody to push you, that is your invitation. But finally it lies in your hands.

People come to me and say they would like to surrender -- but that is their choice. The freedom remains intact. It is never corrupted. Whatsoever you do -- you become a murderer, a thief -- your freedom remains uncorrupted. It was your choice. You can move beyond it, you can undo it. No act can become a bondage, and no act can force you into another act.

Once you understand this freedom, you simply feel tremendously blissful. This freedom is God. That's what I mean when I say that you are all gods. You are creating yourselves out of nothing, just as God created the world out of nothing.

You came into the world with no being, just a possibility. You played around with many possibilities and settled for a few things, but those few things are not your destiny. You can detach yourself again. You can move in a new direction, towards a new destiny. By and by as more understanding arises, you will come to know that finally freedom is your nature, your destiny.

That's why in India we call the ultimate state 'moksha' -- total freedom, just total freedom.

Allow that insight to penetrate you as deeply as possible, mm? It has been very good.

[Another groupmember says: I'm just really aware and appreciative of what a fabulous space I'll be leaving in.]

It is fabulous. Go on living in it, and when you go back, take that space with you. And wherever you are, you can live in that space. So don't forget and leave it here. Take it with you. Let it be in your luggage. It is weightless, so there is no trouble. Good!

[A group member says: ... it was painful... I had diarrhoea... I had some good moments... knowing much more about who I am. But I shall don't know who I am in my totality.]

Sometimes it can be very painful because it re-opens many wounds about which you have become completely oblivious, which you have completely forgotten. One really suffers.

And diarrhoea and dysentery can come out of it, because those wounds are near the stomach. They are not in the physical body, but the subtle body corresponding and close to the stomach. When the subtle body is stirred and its wounds opened, they affect the physical body, and the stomach is the first victim.

But in a way it is good. In a few days you will feel that you are becoming very healthy -- more than you have ever felt before. A sense of tremendous well-being will come in a few days -- as if you are cleaned and some burden has disappeared from the body. You will feel so beautiful. You may not be aware yet what has happened in the group. It happens many times that only later one becomes aware of what has happened.

Soon you will feel a sense of well-being surrounding you. You will feel as if the body has disappeared, that you are weightless. You will feel that everything is good; that you are blessed and you can bless the whole of existence. Immediately that happens, you have to come and tell me, because that day you will understand what happened in the group.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

25 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602255
ShortTitle: TOLOSE12
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asked about watching 'a lot of shit going through his head]

It is natural, so don't feel in any way depressed by it. If you do, it is impossible to get rid of it because you lose all energy in it. People who become interested in meditation, sooner or later start feeling hopeless, because the chatter of the mind seems non-ending; it goes on and on, and the more you try to finish with it, the more it bubbles up. Don't be in a hurry, and don't take any negative attitude about it.

Even shit can be used -- it can become good manure. So don't be negative about it. We are going to use it. There is no better fertiliser than it, and when you see a rose flower coming, it is out of a fertiliser. Meditation arises out of the mind. It is no-mind but it is based in the mind. It is just like a lotus born out of mud, just ordinary mud.

And the second thing: don't try to stop it. Be loose. Tell the mind to just go on and to finish its trip. Remain unconcerned, as if it is none of your business, as if it is just a traffic noise -- and it is. It is an engine that goes on continuously from the time of your birth to your death. It goes on making noises, chattering, rehearsing, projecting, remembering the past, desiring the future. Accept it in aloofness.

By and by you will see that there arises a distance and the distance between you and the noise of the mind goes on becoming bigger and bigger and wider and wider. One day suddenly you realise that it is not there. There is a tremendous silence. For moments you will realise that everything stops, and then starts again, but you remain aloof. Remain aloof even to the slopping, because if you rejoice too much in it you are immediately distracted. The mind will come in again and the whole functioning will start. If it stops that is okay. If it starts again, that too is okay.

But this is how the distance is created -- and this distance is meditation. As I see it, nothing is needed. Simply be unconcerned and watch. That word 'watch' is a little too positive -- watchfulness plus aloofness. Then the danger of that positive watching is avoided -- a passive watchfulness.

Much is going to happen. Change to orange and forget the old identity. Now you are part of my family.

This word himalaya is very meaningful. Him means cool, ice-cool, and laya means a house -- a house of coolness. That's why we call the mountain Himalaya -- the house, the very abode of ice-coolness. And anand means bliss.

Bliss and coolness go together. If you attain to bliss you will become cool, and if you attain to coolness you will attain to bliss. Bliss has no excitement in it. It is simple coolness, silence. It has no fever, no passion in it. So remember these two things -- they are going to help you.

Remain cool -- whatsoever the situation, whatsoever the excitement, suddenly remember that you have to be cool, and relax, and catch hold of your inner coolness. If somebody is insulting you, remember that you have to be cool, and this man is giving you an opportunity. Be thankful to him and don't be distracted by him. If you can remain cool and indifferent where ordinarily you get easily excited and passion is aroused, when anger comes and distracts you and you become feverish, suddenly you will see that bliss is showering all around you.

You manage coolness, God manages bliss. You take one step, and he takes one step towards you immediately. It is fifty/fifty.

This coolness is your meditation.

... It is flowing... it is not deadness. Just remain cool like a cool breeze. The moment that you see that your flowing is becoming feverish, stop, because then you are going out of your being. Flow to the extent that you can retain your coolness, and then there is no problem.

Prem means love and dhyana means meditation, and love is going to be your meditation -- love meditation.

Be loving as much as you can. Just go on remembering that you have to be loving -- to the trees, to the rocks. Even if you are sitting in an empty room, be loving to the empty room. But whatsoever you do and wherever you move, carry a climate of love around you, and by and by you will start feeling it working.

It is everybody's capacity. Nothing is to be learned about it. Everybody is born with it, just as we are born with the capacity to breathe. But somehow society has destroyed the capacity to love, because love is very dangerous for the society. It is the greatest rebellion there is. Society cannot exist, or this society

cannot exist, if people are really loving. Wars and exploitation and all nonsense will be impossible if people are loving, so society does not want anybody to be loving. But unless you love, God remains unavailable, and unless you move deep in love, you cannot move in God.

So let this be your constant remembrance. Even when you touch things, even a chair, touch them as if they are your beloved. In the beginning it will look crazy, but by and by you will get the knack of it, and everything else will become crazy.

[A sannyasin said she had just recently recommenced meditating and that she was feeling an emptiness.]

Emptiness is good, it is a benediction. But particularly for the western mind, the very word 'emptiness' puts you off -- it is as if something has gone wrong. It has a negative connotation. It feels as if something has to be done -- that one has to stuff oneself with something. Emptiness looks like a vacuum. It has become an unconscious thing in the western mind, so you have to be aware of it.

Emptiness is not necessarily negative. If it comes through meditation, it is positive, the most positive thing in the world. Even God is not more positive than emptiness. If it comes through meditation, it is silence. Then it is more like space than vacuum. It is more like infinity, with no beginning and no end, with no limitations around it... just the open sky. It is full of something which you don't yet know. It is full of God.

But first everybody encounters emptiness... and the more you become one with it, the more you nourish it, cherish it, the more you delight in it... by and by you will start feeling the flavour of it. You will start feeling that it is not just a vacuum. Something tremendously positive is there, but one needs a little acquaintance with it.

So feel happy. Whenever you feel empty, close your eyes and drop into that emptiness. Drown yourself in it as if it is a river. Don't swim -- drown. Your whole mind will tell you to get out. It will feel as if it is going to be a death. It is going to be a death for the mind -- not for you. The death of the mind is your life, and the life of the mind is your death. So the mind will say that this is going to be a death. Tell the mind that that is okay, that you have decided to commit suicide -- and then relax and drown... sink into it.

The moment the mind feels suffocated is the moment when something is going to happen. Don't get out of it and don't start doing something to occupy yourself. The temptation will be there -- it comes to everybody who feels emptiness. But if you are doing something and you feel the emptiness is coming, drop doing so that it can totally take possession of you. Close your eyes and blissfully drown in it. It is going to be a great experience soon. It shows on your face too -- something is getting ready but you will have to relax into it.

[A sannyasin, who is a textile designer, expresses doubts about wearing orange, especially when he returns to the West.]

Don't be afraid about your sannyas, orange. This fear comes to everybody, it is natural, but once you go back home, within three days everything will settle. It is only a question of three days. All that you are thinking is ninety-nine percent imagination. Not even one percent is going to happen that way; it never happens like that.

One thing is certain -- that people will ask, and they will think that you have gone a little crazy. If you can accept this much, there is no problem. Rather than allowing people to say that you have gone a little crazy, you yourself say it.... And it is really crazy. You have gone a little crazy, otherwise why should you take sannyas? But this craziness is good... and this is just the beginning of something really great.

This is just the beginning of dropping the fear of public opinion. The more you think about what people think about you, the less you are concerned about your own well-being. That's how we create false images. We go on smiling so that people will think we are happy, rather than really being happy -- we choose a very poor substitute. But just by people thinking you are happy, can you be happy? Forget about what people think happiness is. You be happy, and if they think it is good, good. If they don't think, that too is good.

Everybody has to live his own life. People go on thinking whether others think them intelligent or not. In the same time and with the same amount of energy they can become intelligent. But people are not worried about that -- they are worried about what others think. That's a very cheap substitute.

If you are hungry and everybody thinks that you are well-fed, is it going to help? And if you are well-fed and everybody thinks that you are hungry, then who bothers?

So don't be worried, I will take care. I will be coming with you!

[A sannyasin said that he became very afraid while doing the Gourishankar meditation, because once when he was doing it, he saw his father dying -- and his father did die two days later.]

You should be happy about it because it is very good. It is good that the son is meditating and the father dies. In fact the whole family should be meditating.

In the East, and particularly in Tibet where people have been meditating for centuries, this has been the rule. When somebody is dying, the whole family gathers -- friends and relatives and the whole clan -- and meditates. And while they are meditating they say that they drop all attachments towards the dying person. And they encourage him to drop his attachments towards them, so that he can be free and can move easily into another world without clinging to this one. It helps tremendously.

So don't be worried about it.

[The Encounter group was at darshan tonight. The groupleader said that many participants had done groups before and he had difficulty pushing people beyond the deeper blocks.]

This is possible. It is possible that in a similar situation people react differently. If somebody has done many groups, one possibility is that he may have learned all the tricks, so he can remain superficial, just doing the things that are expected, and he will never move deeper. This will become a defence measure. This type of person has to be told, and he has to be pushed. Hard work will be needed on him.

Another person may have done so many groups that now there is no question of gross layers, they are finished, and he uses techniques to move deeper and deeper and deeper. Help that person too. The first needs forceful pushing, and the second needs very delicate helping, very delicate. No pushing is needed because he himself is ready to go -- just give him an indication. If you force this type too much he will again become gross. He just needs your help and confidence that he is moving rightly. Encouragement is enough.

So forceful energy is needed for those people who are stuck. And for those who are floating on their own, just very subtle help and encouragement, that's all. They need just the shadow of the whip -- the first need the real whip.

But it is going to be so, and it has to be faced in every group as more people do more groups.

[A participant said he felt very stuck. The groupleader commented that he was very elusive.]

Elusive, mm? Surround him from everywhere, and hit him hard! And (to the participant) don't give them an easy job. You resist as much as you can. (laughter) Let it be a challenge... otherwise if you allow them too easily then you will again be moving on the surface.

So give a good fight. If you really fight, they will be able to force you, mm? If you simply say okay, I will come, you will not go far.

[Osho told the participant to join forces with the next sannyasin who said she was feeling very resistant. Osho told her to be as resistant as possible, because only through the tension of resistance would a peak come, and then a relaxation]

[Another group member says: I discovered a lot but I would also forget a lot by the next moment. Is it important to remember everything?]

Don't be worried about forgetting. The mind needs to forget as much as it needs to remember. If you remember everything you will go mad.

You have to forget many things each moment, because only then you can learn new things. The mind has a certain focus, and if the past continues to surround it, you will not be able to learn anything new. There are millions of things happening every day, and if you remember them all you will not be able to remain sane.

And in fact whatsoever is not important is forgotten naturally. You may think that it was important but your total being knows better. Whatsoever is important is always remembered. In fact the definition of 'important' is that which is not forgotten.

Whenever something is needed it will come back to the memory. What you forget is never thrown out. It simply goes into the reservoir, your memory pool. It remains there, and has tremendous capacity. One man's brain can have all the libraries of the world in it. That much information can be stored in the brain. Whenever the need arises, the information will bubble up to the surface. It is as natural as blood circulation. So don't be worried about it... just relax.

[A group member says: I've been feeling a fear of breaking out of my role, my image.]

Mm, fear is natural, but still allow it. Go through the breakdown, because if you go through it properly, The breakdown becomes a breakthrough. So help the process -- accept the fact that the fear is there, but also remember that in spite of the fear, the image has to be broken. Only then will you be able to know what is your reality, your truth.

The false has to be dropped for the true to be found. Fear is natural because you have lived with the false for so long. It is familiar, convenient, and one feels good about it. Even though it creates many miseries, still one feels good because it is such an old thing.

Every divorce is difficult, and this is the greatest divorce -- when one is divorced from one's old identity and image. It is not like taking your clothes off. It is like peeling your skin. But accept it. Once the old skin is gone, the new will start coming.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

26 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602265
ShortTitle: TOLOSE13
Audio: No
Video: No

[An ashram yoga teacher wanted to teach a synthesis of what he had learnt from several teachers. He asked Osho if he should 'do my own thing'.]

You do your own thing. Absorb whatsoever you can get from anywhere, and always create a synthesis out of your own experience. Otherwise what you teach is borrowed, and the borrowed cannot be taught -- because it is an art, not a science. Unless you have experienced something within you you cannot transfer that experience to anybody else. You can teach the techniques, but they are not the basic thing -- they are just the outer shell. The content is something totally different -- that is your experience.

So always remain open to learn from wherever you can. Never become closed. Life is so tremendous that one can never come to a point where one can say 'Now I have learned'. It never happens. Even God is learning -- hence He goes on creating. If He has learnt the art, there is no need to create anymore. He still goes on innovating, creating, experimenting. The whole existence is an experiment.

Knowledge should never become a dead thing. It should be a constant learning. So learn from everywhere, and then always listen to your own inner synthesis. If you are teaching something which you have not experienced, which is not your own, in which your own heart is not beating, you are transferring stale knowledge -- and that is dangerous. All stale knowledge becomes poisonous to the person to whom you are transferring it. So learn from everywhere, and learn with total humbleness, but remain open to transfer your own experience.

I am not in favour of too much strain. The whole point is that people are already too strained. They are almost on the verge of breakdown. Don't put any more strain on them. Rather, teach them how to relax -- so relaxation remains the background. Even if they are doing yoga exercises, the goal remains relaxation. Sometimes in certain postures they have to strain, but the goal remains relaxation. For example, I can close my fist as hard as I can, I can put all my energies into closing it. A point will come where it is no more possible to force it, and it will open on its own and become relaxed -- more relaxed than it was before.

After every deep exercise you can relax more. Tension can be used only as a step towards relaxation; it is not a goal in itself. Many Hatha Yoga exercises are designed as if tension is the goal, and many yoga teachers think tension is the goal -- it is not.

Just the other day I was reading a book of Lenza Del Vasto. He is Italian and a disciple of Gandhi. He says never allow yourself any unoccupied moment: constantly do something. Even if you have nothing to do, walk, dig a hole in the garden, run -- but do something. Don't just sit without doing anything, because then the mind will start working. If you are tired, the mind cannot think -- but this is not a state of meditation. This is simply a state of exhaustion -- it is not rest.

I also say work hard -- but the goal remains relaxation. Work so hard that you can relax deeply. If you don't work hard you cannot relax deeply.

Work is not worship. Worship is always relaxation. Work is just a means to reach that relaxation where worship is possible, where deep gratefulness, prayer, meditation, is possible. But rest is the goal, not work. Love is the goal, not labour. Celebration is the goal, not duty. So this emphasis has to be remembered.

Whatsoever you are doing here is to help people to become more happy, more loose, more easy-going. It is to help them towards a deep let-go. That remains the goal of whatsoever is happening around me -- that people should become capable of deep sleep, of deep meditation, of deep relaxation. They should become capable of enjoying fun. They should be able to fool around. They should not be serious. Seriousness is a disease.

So while you are teaching Yoga, don't be serious. When one is teaching people, one tends to become serious -- because if you are not, people will think that the thing that you are teaching is not serious. Teachers become serious, longfaced, and they destroy young children.

Be laughing, ke relaxed -- because the whole goal is how to be able to play; how to be able to play without any motivation. There is no motivation, but the energy is there. The thing is now to delight in it. So remember, mm?

[The sannyasin then asks about giving space to his girlfriend when she is involved with someone else.]

If you can relax and give [your girlfriend] that much space, it is going to do something tremendous for you. For her it may not be much, but for you it is going to be a tremendous thing, and very meaningful.

When you give freedom, it has to be unconditional. Sex, no sex, is not the question. When you give the other person his or her own space, you give it totally, with no strings attached to it. It is not a long rope -- there is no rope. If you mean by freedom a long rope, it is not freedom. It is just cleverness and being cunning -- and it is not going to help you. You give space and freedom, but you go on hoping that it will never be taken for granted.

That's the confusion; that's why you feel off-balance. We give freedom to the other with the idea that the other is not going to use it. Deep down we go on hoping that the other will feel obliged to us. will become more in love with us. We give freedom but with the deep unconscious hope that the other is not going to use it. If the other uses it, then the problem arises. Give total freedom.

You should feel good that she is not feeling guilty. To make anybody feel guilty is a sin; there is no other sin like it. It cripples people, paralyses them. So tell her to be completely free and not to feel any guilt.

Once you have accepted this, you will have a very very deep freedom within yourself, because this is a basic law: if you can give freedom to others, you have it. And there is nothing like freedom. If you don't give freedom to others, you don't have it, you can't have it. The more you give it, the more you have of it. The less you give, the less you have of it. It is a double-edged sword -- it cuts both ways. You give freedom to the other and immediately you are free. You try to make a bondage, a possessiveness around the other, and you are bound, you are a slave; it is mutual.

So just accept it. If you do, very soon a deep tranquillity will come to you, suddenly a freedom. It can come right now. It is not a question of thinking about it. It is just a flash of understanding.

And if she feels attracted to somebody else, what can she do? Nothing can be done about it. One is a

victim of so many desires. So feel compassion for her, and just tell her to not be disturbed in any way about it.

Soon you will see that as you give her more freedom, her guilt will disappear, and then by and by the desire for others will disappear too. It is a vicious circle. You feel attracted towards somebody and you feel guilty because you have promised to somebody else to be with him forever. You are going against your own promise, your own ego, your own image. The more guilty you feel, the more attracted you feel. The more you try to repress a desire, the more powerful it becomes. The more you resist it, the more the mind fantasises about it.

When the guilt disappears, it is a good sign; a sign that [your girlfriend] is coming out of the vicious circle. Soon she will see that nobody is preventing her, and all the charm will be gone. She will see that somebody is there who loves her so much that he is even ready to love her lovers. She will feel a new and even deeper relationship to you. Freedom will bring you closer and closer.

And this is something to be understood: you can be close to somebody in two ways. You can be forced by the law, by conscience, guilt, religion, the police -- then you are close, but you are not close. You are just physically close.

There is another closeness that comes out of freedom. Both partners are free to be as far away as they want, but still they choose to be close. It is a choice out of total freedom. It has a different fragrance. It is nothing of this world... it is almost something of another world.

So just accept it, and accept it with joy. Feel happy that you could give her such freedom.

[The sannyasin replies: I don't know whether I'm suppressing my feeling... I'm confused about what I feel.]

No, if you have understood me, things will change immediately, from tomorrow.

And it is not a question of what she says. It is for you to look inside and see whether you are real or not. She may say that you are not being real because she cannot understand that a man who loves her will allow her to move with somebody else. That is her problem, not yours. Now she will try to throw the whole responsibility on you -- as if you are trying to be higher than her, holier than her.

That too is good, that too is a situation for you, mm? First she will wait for you to make her feel guilty. If that doesn't happen, then somewhere something is wrong. So she will immediately say that you are being unreal. She may even say that you don't love her, and that is why you are allowing her to move with someone else. She will say that if you had loved her you would have fought for her, and that it is not that you are not jealous -- you don't love her. She will say all these things -- it is natural. She will have to cope with this problem, and it is a great problem, because the vicious circle has been broken.

By and by the clouds will disappear from her eyes and she will be able to see what is happening.

But it is good, it is very good. It is going to be a great blessing to you... This is the real Yoga!

[A sannyasin in the yoga class said she wanted to scream in one of the postures and asked if she should do so.]

You can do it in your own room whenever you feel like it -- and it will come again. It is good to allow it -- but not in the class, because then everybody will start.

And this is going to happen, remember.... This is going to happen with our people because they are doing other meditations, and the meditations are hitting their repressed things deeply. In doing a certain posture they may touch the same centre. Many people will feel that they want to scream, so tell them they will have to do it at home.

Soon we will have a small room here, and whenever somebody feels, he can go and scream there. Underground rooms will be ready soon. But allow it in your room. It will be very good and will relax many things.

[A sannyasin said that he was hard of hearing in his right ear since he had been blown up in the second world war....

Osho checked his energy, and then said that much could be done, and suggested that he should take a very very hot shower, so hot that he perspired, then follow this with a very cold shower. This would give exercise to the tissues of the right hemisphere, helping them to expand and contract...]

... within three months you will be able to hear almost sixty percent. And this exercise will help your consciousness also, because the mind will start functioning.

The second thing: when you do the Nadabrahma meditation, use ear plugs so that no outer sound can be heard. Then just hum so that you can just feel the inner sound. That inner sound will hit the ear from inside and it will become an inner massage. That also will help.

[The ashram yoga teacher] can teach you two yoga exercises. One is sarvangasan, if shirshasan is not possible. These two exercises will do -- just three minutes in the morning before you take your bath. It is just standing on your head so that the blood circulates deep down into the head. The whole thing is how to make the inner brain moving, functioning. Ordinarily it is very difficult for blood to reach the brain, because it is against gravitation and the heart has to pump continuously.

If you feel that these positions are difficult, use a slanting bed -- just for five to ten minutes. Dead tissues have collected in your head, and this blood will carry them away.

If you continue these things for three months, you will have almost sixty percent hearing in your right ear. If you can continue them for a year, you can have almost ninety percent hearing.

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes when I go to sleep and I lie on my back, I can feel something moving in my body. It's not my body... it feels like energy.]

Mm mm, it is energy -- so help it to move, and don't stop it. Wherever it goes, you simply follow. Simply become the shadow and let it become the real; it is your real energy. So just help it to move.

You may be scared in the beginning because it can go away from the body, and that is very scaring. Once you become attuned to it, it has a beauty of its own. Nothing can be compared to it -- sexual orgasm is nothing. It gives you such a deep orgasm... the whole body thrills with bliss.

If you follow it silently, without resistance, it will move away, and you may be able to see your own body lying on the bed -- and you are standing near the door. You may be able to hover over your bed like a cloud. Don't be afraid. Enjoy it... it is perfectly good.

When you come back to the body you will have a thrill. Leaving the body and coming back again, you Will have a thrill, and the thrill is deeper than any sexual orgasm.

In fact in sexual orgasm the same thing happens. Because of the female energy, your male energy is attracted so deeply that it leaves your body for a few seconds. It is not only an ejaculation of semen -- it is an ejaculation of you. Your whole energy is ejaculated just for a second, and then you are again back in the body. And that is the whole thrill of it.

Once you know how to do it without any partner, without any sex being involved, then sex becomes meaningless because now you know a higher way to attain to a deeper orgasm more easily, and at no risk, no cost.

So allow this... it is very good. For fifteen days cooperate....

[A visitor says: I don't know... to get in touch with my creativity, with some warmth inside me. I have low energy a lot, and I don't have good relationships with women... I came to ask you the answer... I admit want something from you.]

I know -- and you will have it.

All these things are interconnected. If you feel something is missing, some key is missing, then you will not be able to move in a deep relationship. You can move deeply into another being only if you have moved into your own depth, otherwise not. A superficial relationship is possible, but it satisfies nobody. On the contrary, it makes you even more disconnected.

So the first relationship is with oneself. Meditation is more primary than love. Without meditation, your love will be a failure. You may try with many different people, but again and again something will come in and the affair will be destroyed. That something comes from within your depth. You move so unconsciously -- as if almost in a sleep -- that somewhere or other you are bound to stumble and everything will be destroyed. Love is very fragile. Unless you have a perfect light in you, it will be difficult to move in love.

And the work that you have been doing -- Encounter groups, Psychoanalysis, Marathons -- is all negative. They bring out your negative things but they don't give you something positive. They help to clean you, but they don't replace anything. Nobody can live in an emptiness, so again one fills oneself with the

same things.

So you go on cleaning every day -- and you will feel good. It is just as when you have taken a bath and for half an hour you feel good. Then again dirt gathers and you perspire, and the feeling from the bath is lost. That's why people go on living from one Encounter group to another. It gives a thrill, and one feels good, but again the same life and the same things happen. These are good cleaning processes, but that is not enough. Necessary, but not enough.

It is as if you have cleaned the ground and you think that that is the garden. Cleaning is good -- the weeds and stones have to be removed. The ground has to be prepared, seeds have to be planted, and watering and work and much patience is needed -- and then the garden will come.

What you have been doing is just a half of it. The other half is missing, and that is the key that you feel you would like to have.

Sannyas can be very helpful if you take courage. It becomes the first positive step. It is a commitment, and it is getting hooked with me on an unknown journey. For you it is almost dark, and you are moving in the unknown. Of course fear comes and a thousand and one questions and doubts arise, but they all belong to your negative mind.

If you decide to go towards some positivity, you have to become indifferent to all those doubts and questions. It is a risk. All positivity is a risk, all growth is a risk. Every birth is going to be very painful.

Whenever a child is born, there exist two possibilities: he may live, he may not live. When he was in the mother's womb, she was breathing for him -- he was not even breathing for himself. Out of the womb he will have to breathe for himself. The first two or three minutes after the child is born are the most dangerous. Everybody is in suspense, wondering whether the child will breathe or not. And if the child does not cry the doctor has to hit him so he starts breathing. And the child has never breathed before, so it is unknown.

Sannyas is like a new birth.

You have lived a way, a certain style of life, and you have worked -- and still you go on missing something. Try something new, something absolutely new.

And this is the thing -- when I say take sannyas, I mean give the responsibility to me. You drop it. Start living as if there is no problem. From this moment, simply relax. And that relaxation comes through sannyas.

So if you can take courage -- and it is a question of courage, it is an adventure -- it can be tremendously helpful. Would you like to take the jump?

[The visitor answers: I have to think about it... I've worked too hard and I don't want to think about myself anymore. But what I really want to do is to go in the other direction... to be wild and you know, not holy in the least bit.]

That's what my sannyas is! (laughter) Not holy in the least bit... and it is wild. And if you are really fed up with working on yourself -- that's what I am saying -- give the responsibility to me. After that there is no work. There is only trust.

Work you have been doing -- and if you think about sannyas, that also will be work. You lose nothing by it -- just your past, which is meaningless. You get rid of something that has been of no worth to you. But if you think about sannyas, you will ask that same past. It is as if you ask the disease if you should take the medicine or not. That is absolutely stupid! Whom are you going to ask? You will ask yourself -- and you are in a mess.

That's what I mean when I say not to think about it. This is moving from reason to irreason... so come closer, (much laughter) and close your eyes.

... and the only thing I would like to say to you in this moment is to start living as if there is no problem. In the beginning it is only 'as if' but by and by you will feel that there is no problem. In fact there is no problem. The mind just goes on creating them -- it is a problem-creating machine.

Life as such has no problems. One can simply live it. Even trees are living it. Even birds and animals are living it. Only man is somehow missing it, because man has a mind, and the mind goes on creating problems.

So start living from this moment as if there is no problem. Move completely freely. The past is gone.

And I start working immediately from this moment.

[A sannyasin said that he was reluctant to leave Poona he was nearing a point of surrendering on another level...]

You will be afraid whenever you go, because once you are here, you are so different, that going back to the old world creates fear. But that has to be faced, and it is going to be a deep experience. It will not disturb anything. It is going to be beautiful and you are going to be strengthened by it. And the next surrender will happen there, so don't be worried about it.

Many surrenders happen -- because the first surrender can rarely be total. The mind won't allow it. It even seems total, but it is not. The mind goes on holding something -- just as a safety measure. Many times you will feel you are surrendered, and many times you will feel that you have gone far away; this will happen many times.

By and by you will be able to watch both. Then the real surrender will happen -- and that surrender is not surrender at all. The real is so different from what you call surrender that there is no need even to call it surrender -- because there is nothing opposite to it. In the beginning it is going to be a duality -- just a part of the mind surrenders.

Try to understand the mechanism. Maybe sixty percent of the mind, seventy percent, sometimes only fifty-one percent of the mind surrenders, and forty-nine percent doesn't surrender. Then too it is good, because it is the major part and you surrender. The fifty-one percent of the mind that surrenders may lose its majority any day. It is almost parliamentary, mm? The other part of the mind will remain there hiding, watching for the right moment when it can persuade a few members of the major party towards it -- and there will be many moments.

Many times you will be angry with me and suddenly forty percent will be surrendered and sixty percent not. Many times you will expect something and it will not be fulfilled.... Because it is not always good to fulfill your expectations; sometimes they have to be completely destroyed... because unless you love me even with frustrations, you cannot love me. Your love has to come to such a point where anger, frustrations... nothing matters. The love remains uncorrupted by all these things. They come and they go -- at the most they become momentary things, flashes. But they are no more meaningful in any meaningful sense.

So many times it will happen. You have simply to watch the game of the mind. Watching both sides, by and by you will become separate from both. Then a surrender happens which is not of the mind. You cannot even call it surrender... there is no word for it. It has a taste but it is non-verbal. When it comes you will recognise it immediately.

[The sannyasin's wife was present. He said that though they had been married for ten years, they would have fights between them, but why, they could not say.
The wife said: We don't believe each other...]

What is the need to believe?

[She asks: Surrender?]

There is no need. You are asking unnecessary things. What is the need to believe and to surrender? You think you should surrender to him and he should surrender to you? That is impossible. No wife and husband can ever do that.

The fight is clear -- you are both trying to force the other to surrender. It is an ego trip and very dangerous. If he surrenders you will not be able to forgive him -- because no woman can love a man who surrenders to her. And every woman tries to have the man surrender to her.

So this is not a problem at all... just foolishness. If you want, I can tell him to surrender to you -- and he will do it because he is my disciple. I can tell him, and every day he will touch your feet and surrender completely. (laughter) Whatsoever you say, he will do -- he will become obedient.

[She asks: But the fighting will go on?]

There is no need -- if you understand that there is no need to surrender. There is some need to share... share your love with each other. But this is not a master and disciple relationship -- sharing is enough. Two

people loving each other are equal -- there is no question of surrender. Drop that idea and the conflict will drop.

One woman came to me a few years ago -- she was on the same trip. I told her husband to touch her feet at least three times a day, and that whatsoever the wife says, he has to say yes. Just after a few days she said to me, 'What are you doing? My husband has gone almost mad! He says yes to everything. I cannot love such a man... he looks like a dog!'

Share and love -- and then sometimes fighting is not bad. But then it should be out of love, and not for each other's surrender, and things like that. Two persons live together and sometimes a quarrel arises. It is good. It simply shows that the two are alive. If you are both dead and you live in the same room, no quarrel will arise. (laughter) Alive -- a little quarrel, a little conflict.

And then -- he is a German. (more laughter) Take care of him... and you love each other, so there is no need to surrender. Simply share -- and things will be good.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

27 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602275
ShortTitle: TOLOSE14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is a sculptor, says: I want it to flow here. And I want to give myself to you.]

You are accepted. And I looked at your album of sculpture. It is beautiful... but it seems to me that you are working with a very limited idea again and again.

[He replies: Now I have no idea.]

Mm, that's very good. From no idea, tremendous possibilities open. With ideas, there is always a limitation. The idea itself is the limitation; it becomes the boundary. One goes on and on in a circle, again and again repeating the same thing. Mind is just like a stuck gramophone record, and the needle goes on moving in the same groove again and again. Maybe one can modify. can change things a little, but things remain the same.

It happens to almost all people -- unless they come to know that there is a possibility of a totally different kind of creativity. That creativity is not of the mind. It is of no-mind. In the West, mind still remains the source of all creativity. In the East, we have worked totally differently. That's why you will always see a difference in a zen painting, or a zen poem. It is a totally different world, because the person who was making it was not motivated by any idea. It simply came -- out of the blue. He was not more than a vehicle, a passage.

So from today you allow me to work through you. Simply drop everything -- and then much is possible. All the techniques that you have known, all the skills that you have gathered will be used, but they will be used by somebody who is bigger than you, greater than you, higher than you. The part has to be used by the whole -- that is the meaning of being possessed by God. Then even you are surprised by whatsoever you create. If you are not surprised, then it is a repetition. When a real creation happens, you are simply

surprised. You cannot believe that this has happened through you. You will hesitate to sign it.

Yoga Sahajo.

It means spontaneous, and it is also the name of an indian woman mystic, a very rare woman.

So sometime if you can find something, read something about Sahajo. She has not been translated yet, but I am thinking to talk about her in English.

[A sannyasin admits she enjoys her negativity.]

So for two or three months, forget about feeling good. Feel bad, and enjoy it. If you want to come and describe it to me, you can come. I will help you to be in the negative space. Be in it!

The whole of the time you have been trying to be positive, you have been clinging to the positive. Now drop out of it. What is wrong in it? Be negative...

This time you remain in it. Your whole life you have been trying to get out of it -- and you don't want to get out of it. So nothing can be done about it.

This time decide to live in it and enjoy it. be negative and be knowingly negative. Let this be your way of life, mm? You are going to reach God via negativity. So be negative -- there is nothing wrong in it.

Prem means love and leena means absorption -- absorbed in love, lost in love.

[The ashram kids' school is present. A teacher says: I find it's very much chaos.]

They are my children -- they have to be chaotic! And you have to help them to be chaotic....

The basic thing to remember is their freedom. Help them to grow but never curb their freedom. Discipline them but always remember that all discipline is a means -- freedom is the end.

So freedom should not be sacrificed for anything whatsoever. Discipline can be sacrificed... so just allow them to be more and more themselves. Don't try to create types. Individuals are the goal. Each child should be so individual, so unique and different from everybody else, that you cannot categorise them.

So help them. It is difficult, I know. It is simple for the teacher to force them into pigeon-holes, into categories; to make rules and regulations. Then you are not disturbed by their individuality .... Individuality is chaotic.

[The teacher says: I find that so often I do things without any awareness. Like, something happens and I just react.]

By and by you will become aware.

And also remember that not only you are the teacher -- they are also teachers. So teach them and also learn from them... Let it be a sharing.

You can give them knowledge -- they can give you a more valuable thing, and that is learning. You can give them information, and they can give you something of the chaotic life -- which is more valuable. You can help them adjust to society. They can help you to adjust to God... they are closer to God. By and by they will drift away....

So also learn from them, and feel humble. There is a danger that the teacher can become a dictator, and it is very easy to dictate to small children because they are so helpless, so fragile. You can force them, and it can become an ego trip. So always remember it -- let it be your meditation that you are not going to force anything.

Don't be worried about making them very useful -- that is not the point. I am not interested in much usefulness and efficiency. If they can learn how to communicate, a little language, a little mathematics, that will do. We are not in a hurry to teach them many things -- geography, history... almost ninety percent is rubbish. If they don't know it, nothing is lost.

And we are not interested in making them fit with a rotten society. They don't have to become clerks, or a master or a professor -- we are not interested in that. If they can become human beings -- even if they don't become rich -- that's okay.

So remember these things, and by and by you will learn much, and by learning, things will evolve. It is just the beginning -- many more children will be coming soon -- so from the very beginning be alert so that

a trend is set. Then others who will join you by and by, will follow the trend. So much responsibility is on you both. It is just a beginning... it is going to become a big thing soon. And they are lovely children....

You will have to learn a little German and Italian. These two will be needed, because it is going to be really an international school. Small, but international.

[She says: right now it's more like a play centre than a school.]

Let it always be a play centre. Learning is secondary. Just teach in between... let there be some learning gaps -- otherwise it is a play centre. And it has to be that way. Play is life, and everything else is to help life.

So let them enjoy -- be playful... don't let them be serious. (to the children) Create as much trouble as you can!... never allow the teachers any rest!

[A sannyasin says he feels hurt because the person he loved rejected him....]

I understand; it is natural to feel hurt, but there is no necessity for someone to respond to your love. If it was necessary then the whole charm would be lost.

So accept it. And if you feel hurt, it will make you incapable of falling in love again. So never be bothered about it. You loved, and the other was not willing -- there is no necessity for them to.
Who knows, a better person may be coming.

[He answers: I've lost all my aggressiveness. I'm very passive now.]

Then some aggressive woman may be coming. (laughter) Life has surprises... just wait! But never feel hurt.

[Osho went on to say that one has to learn to accept these things that are unpalatable; that is part of maturity. He said that when one door closes, another opens, but if you are too concerned with the closed door, you miss the opening one. He said to him to be open to the future and not to repent and pine for the past...]

Once rejected, one feels as if one has to conquer the situation -- one has to come again and again to fight. Don't make it an ego thing. The ego is feeling hurt -- and love is not an ego thing.

Now another thing I would like to say to you -- just as a suggestion to keep in mind. It may be that because of the ego you were rejected. Whenever you approach somebody with an egoistic mind, the other starts feeling resistance -- rejection comes easy. It seems as if you are interfering, trespassing, and the other wants to reject. When she does, your ego feels hurt.
Drop the ego and look -- a door has opened. It always does.

[A visitor said to Osho that though he had everything in life that he could wish for, every two or three months he seemed to have outbursts of anger and feelings of violence.

Osho said that it would be better to allow the anger out in small doses, 'homeopathic doses', rather than allowing it to accumulate. He suggested that each evening, for ten minutes he should take out his anger on a pillow, or alternatively, do the Dynamic meditation each morning.

The man said he just couldn't understand why he had this anger as everything was so perfect for him materially....]

There is no reason. If you go on looking for a reason, you will never come to an end. It is just part of natural life. You eat, and part of that is absorbed, but the remainder has to be thrown out of the body -- you have to defecate. The whole day you are accumulating energy from people, all of which cannot be absorbed. Much of it is not useful -- it is harmful, toxic. That toxic energy has to be released. That becomes anger. So don't look for reasons.

In fact people who are not contented are less angry, because their anger is released. A woodchopper will never be angry because chopping wood is such a great meditation -- all anger is thrown. That's why poor people look more happy -- and they have nothing to be happy about. Richer people look more unhappy -- because there is nothing to be unhappy about, and so there is no way to release the energy. It accumulates,

and drives you crazy -- it becomes aggression.

So simply throw it out. If you play some game, it is good -- football or volleyball. People who are absorbed in their games are less angry. Soldiers are less angry than businessmen. It should be otherwise. The whole parade in the morning, the throwing of energy -- turn left, right -- relaxes them. They are more silent people. You will find them more friendly, more loving, more gentlemanly than businessmen, who are just sitting at their desks doing nothing. They become more and more angry and aggressive. Their aggression comes out as exploitation, in accumulating money.

So simply release it, and don't be bothered about the reasons.

[The music group plays for Osho while people at darshan dance around. To the leader of the group Osho says...]

Now the group is very good. But now make a permanent group... a few people should remain permanent... A few people can come and go, but at least six or eight people should remain permanent.

[A musician said that sannyasins were joining in the music group with their own instruments and not in key with the group.]

New people can join in, can participate in singing, but if somebody wants to play an instrument, he has to ask the permission of the group -- and you give permission only when he can play in tune. Just tell them that they are allowed, but they have to be in tune. Everybody can participate in singing, but they have to be told that this is not a catharsis, that they have to be in rhythm. A few people can dance around, but they should not go in catharsis. By and by manage it...

I should like it to be a permanent thing so it continues every day, every night, with at least thirty or forty people, and by and by, more. But by and by -- so the tune, the harmony, is not lost. It is necessary because if it becomes discordant it is meaningless and even harmful.

[Osho turned to the teachers of the children and said that dancing should become part of the children's daily play; that it was 'more essential than anything else'.]

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

28 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602285
ShortTitle: TOLOSE15
Audio: No
Video: No

[The Tao group is present. A group member says she feels like a child, and should she continue with this. Osho checks her energy.]

It is good, mm? It is very good to go back to your childhood, because that is the point at which your life bifurcated -- at five years old. That is where you missed the real life and you started becoming phoney. That is where you went wrong. So once you start being real and authentic, you will go back to the point of

bifurcation. But one is not to remain there -- one has to grow from there again. It is good to go back -- but that is only half the journey. The other half still remains. You follow me? A child is born. Up to four years, five years, he grows authentically. Then social pressure, conditioning, and a thousand and one things begin to work. He is put off the track along which he was going naturally and spontaneously. He is taught what should be done -- so now he loses contact with his own spontaneity. He feels to do something but the 'should' says something else. He wants to do something, but the society does not accept it. Parents don't appreciate it, and he is condemned for it.

So now the natural becomes the repressed, and the artificial becomes the accepted. So for a few days the child struggles, tries to be natural, but again and again is punished for being natural. So one learns the trick of being unnatural. From that point an unnatural structure goes on evolving.

It is tremendously significant that you have fallen back to the bifurcation point... it is very difficult Ordinarily people don't reach so easily -- because their whole life is invested in the false now. If you are thirty, then twenty-five years are invested in the false. Now with so much invested in the false, one feels unable and afraid of moving back. It is a rare blessing that it happens -- that a person zooms back to the point of bifurcation.

On that point another journey starts. It is as if you are again five years old -- and there is no 'should'. There is no society, and no parents who are telling you to be like this and that. It is as if you are driving and you miss the road. Suddenly you become aware that this is not the way. You come back to the main road, and again you follow the right route.

So don't remain there. If you do, and you are stuck at that age, you will be true, but you will be true like a five-year old. and your growth will suffer. So you start growing again with no 'shoulds', no goals. Allow your destiny to take possession of you. Move naturally now, spontaneously.

Naturally a five-year-old likes to be related to somebody as a father, a mother -- but those were the people that diverted you. If you become dependent again on some relationship of that type, you are again falling in the old trap. Now this time move without parents -- without a father or mother. Don't make a daddy or a mum -- otherwise the very idea will start crippling you. This time move alone with no parental hold on you. You are your mum and your dad.

Of course it will be difficult, and you will stumble, but it is good to stumble. It is good to make trials, fall, rise up again. This time move as if you are an orphan. There will be nobody to look to, nobody to guide you -- but all guides are false. Any people who can tell you to do this and that, will again force you towards something which is not your destiny.

So this time listen to the heart. What else can you do? Your parents are dead, you are orphaned -- left alone in this vast world -- wandering, crying, staggering, not knowing where to go -- but still you go on. Soon you will find that you are growing on your own. That is real growth. It is difficult, arduous, but reality is difficult and arduous -- one has to pay for it.

And there is no harm in making mistakes -- because one learns that way. There is no other way. Trial and error is the only human way. Because we have been avoiding learning through trial and error, authorities have become so important. Parents, politicians, priests, have become important -- and they are distracting everybody.

I am here to help you to move alone. I am here to help you to get rid of all authorities. Sol am doing something like suicidal work. I guide you to become guideless.

[She asks: Can I accept your authority?]

No no, don't accept my authority. Try to understand whatsoever I am saying. The same thing can be taken as authoritative or as an understanding -- and both are different.

I say something. If you accept it without understanding, if you say that you have to do it because Osho said -- then again I am your daddy. Again I will put you off-track. It is not a question of who is the daddy. Once you accept somebody's authority without your own understanding, you are put off the right track. Now you will not make mistakes, you will not be searching on your own path. Now you want to get rid of all groping. You want something easy, ready-made.

Whatever I say, try to understand. If you understand, and you follow it because now it has become your understanding, then it is totally different.

Listen, even if you follow me because it is your understanding to follow me, it is totally different. You understand me? Your understanding has to be the ultimate decisive factor. Understanding is the only

authority.

Whatsoever I am saying is not theoretical, it is simply factual, so I need not impose any authority. I know that if you try to understand, you will. Authority is needed when something is said which is not factual. If I say to you to do this because God has commanded it be done that way, then there is trouble. You don't know God, you don't know if God has commanded it that way -- and it cannot be explained in any way. Whatsoever I am saying is a simple truth without any theoretical jargon around it.

You were distracted when you were five. Now don't allow any authority -- I am included in it -- to distract you. Move on your own. If you feel while moving on your own that this man can be helpful and you take my help, take it through your understanding. It is not that whatsoever this man says is true -- your understanding makes it true. Your understanding is the only proof. So no need to make any daddy or mum.

Everybody has to come to a point where he can be completely free from his parents. They are helpful, tremendously helpful, but beyond a certain point they become a hindrance. One has also to drop them -- with deep respect, with love -- but one has to be free. And if parents are very understanding, they will help the child. That will be real love. They will see that this is the only way that the child can reach his or her own destiny. So they will help the child to drop them, to go far away -- that will be their love. And if the child respects them he will go far away, because by fulfilling his own destiny, he is fulfilling his parents' destiny too. Parents go on living in you, mm? It is a continuity.

So use that insight, and be on your own. And it need not be that it will take many years to grow again. You have the whole mechanism of a grown-up, the experience, the knowledge. Physically you are grown up; psychologically you are five years old. So this child is not going to take many years. Within weeks you will see that the child is growing.

Suddenly one day you will see that your psychological age has come parallel with your physical age. It can happen even in seconds. It depends on how intensely you understand the whole thing. It can happen right now, here. It is just a question of understanding. A sudden lightning, and within seconds a bridge can be crossed, the past can be bridged with the present. But there is no need to be in a hurry. Even if it takes weeks, there is no need to be in a hurry.

[A group member said that he was aware of much guilt connected with his leaving his wife and young son.
The groupleader commented that the man used the guilt to avoid situations.

Osho said that to feel guilty had nothing to do with being religious, and that guilt was nothing but an ego trip He said that priests have exploited guilt, and that they are cunning people. He said that the guilt presupposes that you are in control of what happens, but that you are not the doer if you do not have a crystallized self...]

You are like driftwood. The wind blows that way, you drift that way. The wind blows this way, you go this way. The driftwood cannot say that it wanted to go south but it is going north, and it feels guilty. This is exactly the case.

Whatsoever is being done is not because of you -- circumstances have done it. Feel humble... Let tears come -- but not in guilt, but in humbleness. I'm not saying feel happy -- but feel helpless. That crying and those tears will wash, cleanse your heart. So drop the ego -- and this can become a let-go.

If you become aware, things can change. In awareness you can never do things for which you can ever feel guilty. And in unawareness, how can you do anything for which you will not feel guilty? So the whole point hinges on awareness and unawareness .So become more aware and more humble. If something happens that you cannot avoid, accept it in humbleness. Ask to be forgiven -- pray and cry and weep -- but don't feel guilty. Guilt is the way of the ego, and this is the way the ego replaces itself.

For example, everybody has an image, a golden image of themselves as great saints, very beautiful people. Then suddenly you find yourself doing something that goes against the image. Now what to do? You feel guilty. You are saying that you don't want it right now. You are saying that if it were. in your capacity you would change it. Your image has toppled down in front of your own eyes. By feeling guilty, you are replacing it. You are saying that you may have been angry but you feel guilty, so look -- you are not that bad. You are coming back to your old image, repolishing it. Again you will be in the same situation, with the ego enthroned, and you will do the same thing again and again.

People become angry, repent, become angry and again repent, become angry again -- it is a vicious circle. Don't repent, don't feel guilty. Don't feel pity for yourself. Just feel humble. Do you feel the

difference? Otherwise, people start exaggerating their guilt. If you read Saint Augustine's confessions you will see. He has not committed many sins but he exaggerates, because only a great sinner can become a great saint.

Rousseau has written his autobiography, and in it you can see that he creates his saintliness by creating sin and guilt. If you have never committed a sin, how can you become a saint? Sin has to be committed first -- and not ordinary sin, great sin. Then you feel guilty, and then you feel good -- that makes you a great saint.

There is no need to be a saint, no need to be a sinner. I am here to make you something ordinary. I am not interested in making you saints. Enough of that nonsense. You would like to become a saint, but I am not interested at all.

If you go to a catholic priest, he will be very happy that you are becoming religious. Feeling guilty? Perfectly good -- confess! And you will come home feeling very good. Drop it!

[A group member says: I feel lonely in the group... I want to commit myself more, but I cannot... there are walls or barriers.]

You try Encounter, and if it doesn't work, book for Vipassana -- the buddhist meditation method. These are the only two possibilities.

Either one goes totally out and nothing remains inside -- and that is liberating; or one keeps to the centre so totally that nothing goes out. That too is liberating. These two extremes are both liberating. Being just in the middle is the problem because it is half/half. You put one step forward, one you pull back. You remain confused, in a limbo.

The whole point is to be total. It is not a question of whether you move with the group or alone. The relevant question is whether you do whatsoever you do totally.

So first do Encounter -- that is moving with others in the group, coming out of the shell. Give it a total try, mm? Whatsoever you can do, do. Make all possible effort. If that doesn't work, then try Vipassana. It is just the opposite -- you have to be alone, there is no question of moving anywhere.

[A groupmember says: I'm really getting fed up with my head.]

Really? No! (laughter) If you are really fed up, nobody is telling you to keep it. Throw it!

... there is no need to even try. If you are really fed up, it drops on its own. But you are not really fed up yet. People go on making secret love affairs with their heads from the back door.

The whole meaning of all these groups is that you get fed up. Then suddenly, in a single moment, one drops the head. The head is not holding you. You are holding the head. You are clinging to the head. The head is not clinging to you.

So if you are fed up, there is no problem, no problem at all. Just see into it more and more. Have more and more clarity about this fed upness. Let it become more and more like a flame, and then in a sudden lightning, you are separated from the head, and the contact is lost.
It is going to happen...

[A sannyasin said that she was concerned about her relationship with her thirteen-year-old son...

Osho reassured her, saying that when she returned to Germany she would find the relationship changed, because she had herself changed...]

Don't try to hold, to possess any child. Just give your love, and don't ask that it be returned -- particularly with a son or daughter. It is not like a relationship between a husband and wife or between lovers.

When a child is born, the mother loves him unconditionally. You cannot expect a child to love you, because he does not know what love is, he does not know who you are. He is just empty. If you love him, through your love he will learn what love is. He will learn through your love what a mother is. But he will also learn one thing -- that when love is given by the mother, there is no need to return it.

The child is so helpless, because he has nothing to give back. That becomes the basic thing between a mother and child. The child goes on expecting things from you, but the moment you expect something from him, he is angry. So never expect. Just give. If he returns love, that s good. If he doesn't -- that too is good.

And this time, things will be different...

[A group participant says: I was feeling childish and feeling bad about it, but [the groupleader] told me to feel good.]

Mm, feel good about it. It is really beautiful to be a child again. If you understand the beauty of it, you would like to come back to it again and again every day.

Whenever there is time, move back into it. If you are alone in your room and your grown-upness and your efficiency and your knowledge are not needed, become a child again. It will be very very refreshing and rejuvenating.

That is the meaning of play -- to become a child again. A person who is capable of play, keeps some type of freshness with him always. People who are incapable of play become almost dead, stiff, frozen, structured. So let it become a relaxation. Sitting in your room, become like a child again. Sitting in the garden, start running like a child after butterflies. On the seashore collect pebbles, make houses of sand. Just be a child and you will feel refreshed. Your skin will be more glowing, your eyes clearer, your mind younger. You will feel as if you have been to the mountains. And this is simple, because this is your territory.

Remember one basic principle: that nothing ever disappears from you. Your child is still within you, as much alive as it ever was. Of course you have grown many layers upon it. It is just like an onion -- behind this layer is another layer, behind that layer, another. And the deeper you go, the fresher and more tender the layers. Your first layer is as you think yourself right now. Just behind it is your second layer -- your yesterday. Behind that is your yesteryear. They are all available simultaneously, herenow.

So when you become a child, it does not mean that you are moving to the past. You are simply moving within yourself to a deeper layer. If you can cross all the layers and can reach to the centre, then there is no layer. Just simple emptiness -- that is yourself, your reality. It is how you were when you were not born, before your birth.

So every day move back for some time. Whenever the world needs you as a grown-up, you can become grown-up again.

Become more flexible and fluid. Good... it has been good.

[A participant says: The group was wonderful, really incredible. I feel I'm getting in contact with the woman in me. I'm beginning to feel so much energy here, (indicating belly) and feeling.]

Many times you can make contact with something, and again and again you forget about it, and the contact is lost.

This time you have contacted your woman, your innermost core. Now make it a point that you remember it. Whenever you are alone, move to the same space. Touch your woman, play with her. Cherish the very contact, the very bridge. Feel the energy in your belly, and feel yourself the woman. Walking, talking, sitting -- in many ways, in different situations, make the contact again and again. By and by it will become a natural thing, and you need not remember.

Otherwise people come in contact with themselves, and then again forget, mm? -- the world is too much. They move into ordinary things again, and the contact is lost. So you will remember that the contact was there, but you will not know how to renew it -- you have lost the knack.

So before you lose the knack again, go again and again along the same way, so that the path is perfectly dean and clear-cut. After each group, whenever a group feels wonderful, the real work starts. The group cannot go on forever, but the feeling of wonder has to be kept alive, has to be kept burning.

[A group member who has been crippled since birth says that she is experiencing great changes with the release of energy. The group leader called it 'raw' energy. The intensity of it is frightening her.]

It looks raw! Raw! Good -- getting wild! (laughter from the group) That is the only way to be really alive.

Raw energy is pure energy. Raw energy means unmotivated energy -- a sheer delight in energy. Not that it has to be put to use -- just children running around in sheer delight. You cannot ask why they are running -- and if you do, it will look foolish. They are simply running and enjoying.

You may get a little afraid about it, mm? because society enforces patterns. It does not allow raw energy. It is afraid of it because raw energy can be very rebellious. But don't be afraid. If you are afraid here, in this ashram, then....

[She answers: I just feel so uncomfortable.]

It is not uncomfortable. It is because you are trying to hold it that the discomfort arises. If you allow it and move with it, there is no discomfort. You will feel so beautiful and happy.

Energy only becomes uncomfortable if something is working against it. So you are in a dilemma, a duality. You want to do something, but you don't do it because you have considerations -- drop the considerations. And there is nothing to lose -- so why be afraid? Cooperate with it. simply enjoy it!

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

29 February 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7602295
ShortTitle: TOLOSE16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about studying Tai Chi and acupunture. Osho said they were both very meditative.]

... both are joined together deep down. So if you learn both it will be good. If you know your own energy and its centring, it is very easy to feel another's energy.

And in fact it is a knack -- it is not a science. If you don't have an inner feeling for it, you can learn the technique and you can be helpful, but it is just going to be so so... you are groping in the dark. If you have felt some centring in yourself, have become aware of your own energy movements, your own meridians of energy, then Tai Chi will be of help. Then it will be very easy to feel another's energy moving, to feel where the energy is blocked. Once you can feel that, it is very easy to help unblock it. There is no need to even go as far as acupuncture. Acupressure can help, mm? -- just a small amount of pressure on a certain point. The exact point at where the meridian is broken and the pressure is discontinuous needs to be known. The whole phenomenon is of energy.

So it is good. You go!

[A member of the Encounter group says: I've always been out, and losing myself out there... for the first time I am beginning to go inside. It was amazing, an incredible group.]

Very good. Now continue to have that feeling of going in.

Make it a point to remember every day. Whenever you can find a place and a space to be silent, sit, relax the body, and just start going in. Come closer and closer to yourself, and go on forgetting the world... it is falling away. It has moved onto some other star and you are moving in a totally different dimension. The noise of the road will be there, but it will be on the periphery, and the distance between you and it will be tremendous.

Each day you have to catch the feeling again and again. Then it will become stronger and stronger, and

any day the breakthrough is possible. The feeling is just hovering around trying to find the way to your interior, to your very core.... And feel it rather than thinking about it.

The posture of your body will be a certain way when you do it... your head will start falling forward. A point may come when your head is touching the earth, you will be kneeling down. So allow it -- because that is the posture of the child in the womb. That is the posture of the innermost state of energy, mm? When you are touching your centre again, you will again take the posture of being in a womb. So put a pillow there and help it. You will be again like a small child, and all the learning and all the knowledge and experience will have been left behind. It has been good.

[A sannyasin says he feels alone, because he is very loving and other people are not.]

If you feel loving in your heart, you will never feel alone. Whether others love you or not is not the point. If you are full of love you will never feel alone, because love needs no response. If your love is not returned it's okay -- you are not waiting for it. You simply love, and you are happy in loving.

You ask that love be returned only when you are not loving. This is one of the basic things to understand. If others are not loving, that is their problem. Why make it yours?...

[The sannyasin describes a situation where he someone became angry with him because he had taken potato chips from him.]

Then something is wrong with you. Whosoever brings the problem has something wrong with him.

You interfered with the person -- and if it was your authentic feeling to take a chip, it was his authentic feeling to beat you. He was responding authentically. He would have been a hypocrite if he had been feeling like hurting you, hitting you, but smiled at you. That would have been wrong....

[The sannyasin then says: It's not that I knew I should ask permission. I was not aware.]

Then become more aware... and don't try to teach people. Nobody is so humble that he can learn from you. Nor are you ready to learn from anybody. Everybody is a teacher....

If it is difficult for you, then you go away. But if you want to be here, you have to learn a few things. Don't interfere with people -- and even love can become an interference. If somebody is passing and you go and hug him, he may not want to hug you, so then he will have to throw you off. It is not your decision only. He has to be asked whether he wants to be hugged or not.

You go and kiss a woman because you are very loving -- and the woman will call the police. (laughter) You may say 'What is the point of asking permission?' -- you were not taking anything, but rather giving a kiss, so the woman should be grateful to you.

Never interfere in anybody else's life. Move on your own. And if you feel loving, be loving. But love always thinks of the other, is always considerate of the other.

[The sannyasin says: When I see somebody dressed in orange I feel connected to him, because I think that he's changed.]

No, but you have not changed -- and you are dressed in orange. Have you changed?

[He answers: I'm trying.]

The other will also say that he is trying. Trying is not the point. Always remember that whenever you bring a complaint, it is you who is always somewhere in the wrong. The complainer is always wrong....

[The sannyasins says: I believe that there might be somebody good who sees that somebody else is bad -- this is a fact.]

A good person never sees that way. And if you are interested in seeing people's faults and this and that, then please go away. Don't be worried about them, and don't interfere with them. They will not tolerate you. You are taking a very wrong attitude.

If you want to be here you will have to learn many things. And drop teaching. Rather, start learning.

These are all tricks of the ego. These 'shoulds' -- that people who are in orange should be loving -- should be dropped by you. Who are you to decide for anybody?

... You are wasting time. Don't interfere, and don't take anybody's things.

And you need many groups. That too -- that you don't have any problems and you don't need groups -- is your ego. You need them because right now you have problems. But I am not saying to do them. You decide for yourself.

If you can be happy here, then be here -- and drop all these things. .

[The Vipassana group are present. The groupleader says: What should one do when people are getting very very tense?]

Just leave them. Nothing is to be done, because if you do anything it will become a repression. They have to watch and witness it, and not to suppress it, or be occupied in something else to avoid it.

[The assistant groupleader says: I'm amazed at human nature!]

Human nature is absurd. People go on somehow managing, and deep down much turmoil and neuroses of many sorts continue. People somehow manage a facade, a face -- but deep down the madness continues.

But in such an intensive group -- fifteen days of just sitting down and doing nothing -- they cannot manage it. Their tricks drop, their structure doesn't function. Their old routine is of no use. They simply fall out of their patterned ways of hiding. So things start surfacing -- eccentricities will come up.

And if you watch, you will see that to think that man a rational being is patent nonsense... man is not. He is absolutely irrational. Other animals seem to be more rational. Though they don't have any reason, they live a very rational life. You cannot find a buffalo eccentric. They are always following a certain natural way. Only man is irrational because he has to hide many things.

Once the structures don't function, the eccentricities surface, bubble up -- and the man himself is worried about what to do. He has not been aware of these things, so he tries to rationalise, to convince himself that this is nothing, just fun, and he is enjoying himself. But watch... and while you are watching, remember that the same is hidden behind you.

[A trainee leader asked: how to watch the breath, and yet be totally relaxed at the same time.... In the literature I've been reading on Vipassana, they use the word concentrate all the time, and I feel that's thrown me off a bit.]

Don't bother much about what books say. Books are almost always written by people who have not been meditating themselves. So they may be informative, but they don't come from knowing.

Always remember that you are the decisive factor. Whatsoever you feel is good, is good. And finally you have to decide, finally you are the authority, because it is a question of feel. Listen to the feeling, and not too much to the reason. And feeling is almost always right. I say almost always, because sometimes you misunderstand thinking for feeling -- otherwise it is absolutely right. Sometimes you think that you feel, and you become confused and deceived by the thinking.

So just think of these three things: if you feel relaxed with any method, then it is good. If you feel tense, then it is not good. If you feel happy with anything, then it is good. If you feel unhappy with it, then it is not good. If you feel silent, if you feel a calm, a coolness in you, then it is good. If you become heated, feverish, disturbed, then it is not good. So let these be the deciding factors.

Everybody has to come to his own meditation. All methods are just to help you to find your method. And remember this -- that your path is going to be a little different from everybody else's path. You are different, and nobody else can decide what is good for you. That has been done, and it has corrupted the whole human mind.

So whatsoever you feel is good, is good. Be a hedonist!

[A groupmember says: I've just been sitting on tons of energy. I haven't felt happy about it at all.]

... whenever you feel that tension is there, become as tense as possible. You have been trying to relax,

and that is creating the whole trouble.

When a certain energy is blocked and you are trying to relax, you are going against it. Move with yourself.

[To the assistant leader with the zen stick] watch, and whenever he is becoming tense, go to him, and leave it to your heart -- not your head -- and wait. When he comes to a climax, then hit. But the hit has to happen -- don't decide when. Just keep your hand there -- just as you do in automatic writing. You keep the pen in your hand, then the hand has a jerk and suddenly starts moving, writing. Then you can watch your own hand writing -- and you are not doing it.

The staff has to function exactly that way. Then you are not hitting. [You are] no more there. Then it is just an energy phenomenon. His energy is asking your energy, and the energy has a communication of its own.

[Another groupmember says he felt feverish. The groupleader explains that the first group concentrated on the breathing, but in this recent group the instructions were: to watch the rise and fall of the abdomen, and as soon as anything else starts happening to watch that until it stops, and then to go back to the breathing. And to be very relaxed.]

No, I think this way won't work. You will have to go back to the first.

... because this way can work if it is a longer period, but ten days is not enough.

... Do exactly as you did the first group, because only that way will the intensity come in ten days.

... If something happens, then nobody feels tired, because that happening gives delight. Then one is not bothered about being tired, or the backbone being painful. If something has happened then these things are worthless. But if nothing happens, these are the only happenings, and it becomes too much.

So from tomorrow, follow as you did in the first group.

[Another sannyasin who did the group said that both pleasant and not so pleasant things happened for her.]

It has been good. Negative moments are there, mm? but even if you can achieve just a few peaks rarely, that's very good.

Whatever peak experiences you have had in this group, try to catch hold of them from tomorrow. The peaks that we touch are not outside. They are your inner treasures, so they are always available -- you just have to grope for them.

And always remember, don't pay much attention to the negative. Always pay attention to the positive. Even if you can get hold of one rose flower -- enough. No need to count the thorns around it. Just think of the one rose flower, and let it become so intimate that it colours your whole being. Its fragrance surrounds you completely and totally. In that fragrance, thorns are forgotten.

So just find something... anything that turns you on. Looking at the sky or at the stars, suddenly you get to that space. Try it, and after fifteen days, tell me.

[A participant said at one point he felt a little click which happened a few times in the past for him: I feel that's the closest that I've ever come to really going into something. Just suddenly the body feels different, and the mind doesn't slow, but it's a little freer to look at things.]

Continue sitting for at least one hour each day -- just waiting for that moment. When I say waiting, I don't mean expecting -- no. If you expect, you become tense.

Just sit relaxedly, with a very slight idea around you that it might come. Let it be 'may' -- don't make it a should, or that it has to come, or it must come. It may come. It is an unknown guest. Nobody can force it, nobody can command or demand. When it comes, it comes, but one can be ready for the guest. You can clean and decorate the house. Sometimes you can go to the door to see whether the guest has come or not. There is nothing else to do.

So make it a point just to sit and wait -- doing nothing. Once it starts coming, your waiting, and you, will become more and more confident. Any moment it can be released. And that energy is always within you. Only a right tuning is needed. Up to now it has always happened as an accident.

Meditation always happens as an accident for the first time. The whole science of meditation has been

developed out of accidental phenomena. Nobody can force it -- but by and by you can start feeling the knack of it.

By and by you can start to even prepare for it, because you start feeling when it is going to happen. You can watch what climate precedes it, what you were doing in that moment, what thoughts were passing, in what situation it happened. By and by you become acquainted with that situation. And it can be managed, but still you cannot force it. You sow the seeds and wait.

In the right season it will come. In the right season the sun will knock at the door of the seeds. In the right season the seeds will disappear, and the sprouts will come. So you can prepare the ground, you can do many things. But you cannot force the plant to come up, you cannot force it to have flowers.

You can wait, you can hope. You can care, you can love. You can pray -- but when it happens, it happens. By and by it will become more and more of a certainty. A moment comes when you can just close your eyes, take a certain breath in a certain rhythm, and it is there. You have found the key.

It has been good.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

1 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603015
ShortTitle: TOLOSE17
Audio: No
Video: No

Paravritti means turning in, moving towards oneself.

[The new sannyasin says she has been travelling through many countries and experiencing things.]

It is good. There is a time to experience many things. When one is young, one has to experience many things -- both good and bad, the dark and the light.

But the real travelling starts when you start turning in. We can go on moving outside from one country to another, from one place to another, but finally one gets tired. One comes to know that everything is almost the same everywhere. And this constant travelling is not going to lead anywhere. It is good, it has something to give -- a certain enrichment -- and everybody needs it, but one should not be stuck there, mm? But soon you become aware that changing places outside is not going to help. Rather, the only thing that will help is to change the inner space.

There are two ways of wandering. One is moving from one town to another, one person to another, one food to another, one house to another. This is one way of travelling -- very superficial. One can go on moving in the world and one will never come to a point where one can say that now, this is the goal and I have arrived. One never arrives. In the outside world there are only departures. You simply depart from one place -- but you never arrive.

There is another way of travelling -- from one state of mind to another, from one space to another -- inside. If you go on changing from one state of mind to another -- deeper, more far out, more silent, more blissful -- then one day suddenly one settles to one's own centre of being -- and that is the whole point of wandering

But it is good... one starts from the outside -- there is no other way. But by and by one should go on

making the circle smaller and smaller and smaller. So one day suddenly, the traveller himself is the destination... Now turn in... enough travelling outside!

And once you are in a new space within, the whole outside world changes. Then in the same places, you will see things that have never been seen before. In the same people you will have glimpses of the unknown. In the same food you will taste something of the divine. Once you change inside, everything outside also changes. Then very ordinary things -- an ordinary flower -- become tremendously valuable. Just an ordinary tree becomes almost sacred. And wherever you move, you bring your inner silence with you, and your blissfulness.

So now be here as long as you can, and move inwards.

[Previously Osho had spoken to a sannyasin about the need to be centred before venturing out into the world. Tonight he enlarged on that, saying that it was good to keep some sort of direction in mind...

Always remain open -- but openness can be of two types. One can be open to all possibilities but is aware of one's inner direction. The direction is known. For example, you have a feel for music -- that direction is known. You are open to all possibilities but you know that your sense of inner direction is there. You feel where your fulfillment lies. Remain open, but remain perfectly aware of the inner sense of direction. Then many things will fall in line with you, and you will not be disturbed. You will be able to use all the opportunities available to help your inner direction. And the inner direction will become more and more clear, integrated This is one way of being open.

Another way of being open is this -- that you don't have any sense of inner direction, but you simply drift. Then something catches your attention and you go that way. Then something else, and you go that way. Then you become accidental -- and that is not going to be fulfilling. An accidental man is the worst possible, mm? because he gathers bits and pieces from here and there. He has no inner direction, he is never integrated.

You go home, and on the plane you meet somebody who starts talking about poetry, and you start thinking of becoming a poet. By the time you have reached London, the man is gone -- and the idea has gone. The taxi driver is interested in Sufism and you become interested in Sufism. Then you are staying in a hotel, and you meet a girl and fall in love. She is going to China, so you go to China. (laughter) Then your whole life becomes zig-zag. You do many things; many things happen to you, but you are not there to be benefited.

Drifting is not being open. People have become afraid of drifting -- that's why they plan their future. They plan their future and then they become closed. Both are wrong, because both are extremes.

One has a fixed idea and he doesn't bother about whether the opportunities allow it or not, whether the time is right or not. He goes on insisting on his own idea, and then he is frustrated. He is constantly in fight because he has some idea that he has to fulfill. That creates tension. And he is not open, because he is afraid that then he would be vulnerable. Many things may happen, and his idea will be lost in the crowd. So he remains clenched, closed. He does not look here and there, because anything may become a distraction. So he just looks at his own idea and moves like an arrow -- not looking anywhere, otherwise the target will be missed.

This type of person is not a person at all. He is almost like a thing, a mechanism, a zombie. He goes on planning for the future and missing the present. And the future is nothing but an outcome of the present. If you miss the present, you are going to miss the future also, because where is the future going to come from? This is the robot type of man that all the old societies have created, who is in fear of drifting.

Now the new generation all over the world have moved to the other extreme. They say that they want to remain open. That is a reaction. They don't plan anything. In fact they are avoiding the responsibility of any direction. They say that they will live in the moment -- so they become driftwood, not knowing where they are going, what they are doing. Today they are learning music. Next day they have forgotten all about it.

And music or poetry or dancing or meditation, are such deep subjects that they require your whole life. So a drifter can never be of any depth in anything. He will play the guitar for a few days, then forget all about it. Then the guitar is just a toy.

These two extremes have to be avoided. The old robot type is wrong. It makes you like a thing, dead, with no windows, closed completely, an imprisonment. The other type, the new type, makes you a drifter. You go on avoiding responsibilities and you call it openness. It is not openness; it is just trying not to take any responsibility for tomorrow. If you cannot take any commitment for tomorrow, you will again miss your

today.

For example if you fall in love, and you tell the woman that this is just momentary, that this moment you love her, but you don't know about tomorrow -- immediately the love will lose depth. It will be a casual thing, superficial. There is no need to plan for lives together. There is no need to get married and become closed, no need. But if you love the woman this moment, out of this moment a sense of involvement arises. You would like to risk your whole life for it. Eventually it may not prove so, but that is not the point. It is not a planning for the future. It is part of the feeling of love that arises. You feel you want to be committed, to take responsibility. One remains humble, one knows that it may change. Knowing that, one is still committed. Then there is a sense of direction, and love can flow around this sense of direction. Around this commitment, love can become a home.

So remain open, but always keep alert about a sense of direction. Otherwise you will be in the marketplace -- so many people selling so many things, and life is so short. If you don't have a sense of direction you will simply become a wastage.

So don't become a drifter and don't become a zombie. Somewhere just in the middle is the balance. Remain alert about what you would like to be finally, where you feel your fulfillment is going to come from. If you feel for music or meditation or anything whatsoever, then keep it as a centring point in you. Then whatsoever you learn through your openness goes on collecting around this centre, and you go on becoming more and more integrated, mm? Otherwise one becomes fragmentary. Intensity is lost, and intensity is all.

[A sannyasin says: I've always had this fear of being touched. And all over my body there is pain. I can't dance because of the pain. Osho suggests Rolfing will be helpful.]

Body and mind move together, but sometimes it happens that the mind gets ahead, is better than the body. Or sometimes it is otherwise -- the mind is in a worse state than the body. When alignment breaks between the body and the mind, there is pain.

When people come to me their body and mind are functioning together -- whatsoever their state. If they are miserable, then the body is adjusted to that misery. If they are happy, then the body is adjusted to that happiness. When they start meditating, that adjustment becomes loose because the mind starts growing.

So your mind is getting better every day. In fact you have never been so well in the mind as you are now. But the body is adjusted to the old mind, and that mind is going, almost gone, so the body is at a loss. And the body has not much intelligence, mm? It is a mechanism and it is very slow. But by and by it follows. Rolfing will be helpful at this moment.

Rolfing is nothing but making the tissues loose. On a few points on the body the musculature takes a certain shape. If somebody has been worrying continuously, then the body takes a certain musculature which is adjusted to worrying. Then worries may disappear but the musculature remains and it will feel heavy, painful. Its function is no more there, and the body does not know how to dissolve it. If you don't do anything about it, it will dissolve by and by but it will take a long time. But why wait?

Through Rolfing it can be dissolved by pressure. The musculature disappears, and you will feel almost as new in the body as you are feeling in the mind. Then a new adjustment arises again -- at a higher stage.

It is going to be painful, that's certain. It will be really painful, mm? because the whole of the past is accumulated in the body, and the musculature has to be melted, reabsorbed in the body. That reabsorption is painful, but it pays. And after Rolfing you will feel very very good. So you just do it... nothing to worry about.

[The Tathata group is present at darshan. The groupleader said that, following Osho's advice, he had given his girlfriend more freedom, and consequently felt more free and relaxed himself -- and this helped in the group.]

Each group will give you something, and the most basic thing is confidence.

When you start helping people, it is a delicate affair, because each man is such a mystery, an almost bottomless abyss. And there exists no map about man, and whatsoever you think about the other remains at the most an inference. One gropes in the dark.

But the more you work with people, the more you gather confidence that your hunches are working. Once you become more confident, your functioning becomes more free.

This has to be understood -- and it is one of the most basic things -- that when you are totally confident, you are completely in a flow. Whenever you feel a certain hesitancy, the flow is abruptly broken. Or whenever you feel something contradictory in you, you are again frozen.

For example if you are talking, and you are only saying the truth, then there will be a flow. Then suddenly you lie. That lie becomes an interference. Now you are in a contradiction, because you know that the truth is something else and at the same time you are going against it, so you are moving in opposite directions together. Your flow is broken. Suddenly you will feel that you are not free.

Only a true person can be free. That is the meaning of Jesus' saying: Truth liberates. It makes you a flow of energy. And this is so on all layers and at all spheres. If you are helping somebody, and at the same time you are thinking that maybe you are wrong, immediately the flow is broken. Your hand is hesitant. A tremble has entered in you.

Once you feel confident, then there is no fear and no doubt. You simply move in a flow. And the more you move in a flow, the more the other is helped. The other is not helped by your techniques really. Techniques are just excuses. The other is helped by your alive flow. Your flow surrounds the other. It overwhelms the other. In your warmth, the other melts. With you, he becomes a flow. And that is the real thing. But it is going to be so -- that in the beginning one hesitates.

By and by, the more helpful you are, the more you see the glow in the other's eyes, the more you relax, the more you become one. Never do anything contradictory -- that is the meaning of being authentic. And authenticity is a liberation.

[Osho went on to reiterate what he had said to the groupleader at his last darshan -- that by giving others freedom, you yourself become free; that a free person liberates all he comes in contact with...]

So remember this, because the old pattern does not go so soon. You can understand, but the old pattern is there and will go on watching from the comer. Whenever you are not aware, it can jump on you. So whenever you catch yourself in the pattern, immediately relax. Immediately do something to undo the effect of the old pattern. If one wants to be free, one has to make everybody free.

[A sannyasin says that she feels caught between old patterns and new -- she is not so clinging... and not yet centred in her aloneness.]

The problem is a very natural one -- of mind moving from one extreme to another.

First you were thinking that fulfillment was in the other. Now you are thinking that fulfillment is in yourself. Both are wrong attitudes. Fulfillment is somewhere between you and the other. It is neither in you nor in the other. So you have become free of the other -- now become free of yourself also. Otherwise you will carry a loneliness. It is just the opposite extreme to the first.

One goes on clinging, and that clinging brings misery and frustration. One is fed up with it, so one moves in the opposite direction completely -- to avoid it. Then one tries to remain alone, strictly alone, and then one carries a loneliness. Sooner or later that loneliness will force you to move to the opposite extreme again, because one cannot live alone.

One cannot live in clinging, and one cannot live in loneliness. But don't be afraid, because there is a way in which you can relate to the other but you don't cling, in which you remain yourself. That's the whole art of love. These are easy alternatives that you have chosen -- and everybody chooses them.

The way out is to remain alone but available to relations. Be in a relationship but never be clinging -- then for the first time one starts living. Clingingness brings misery, and loneliness brings misery, because if you are not relating, you shrink.

It is as if you have decided not to breathe because the air is polluted -- but then you will die. The air is polluted but you have to find ways to continue breathing. If you are simply afraid because the air is polluted, you will die. So you have to find ways to breathe pure air, but breathing has to be continued.

Love is like breathing. If you stop it, something in you starts dying. Your warmth will disappear. You will become like a closed house, and you will become afraid of opening the windows because someone may come in, and the clinging will start.

So there is no need to cling -- that you have understood. There is no need to cling to the other, there is no need to cling to oneself.

Now understand the second step also. Breathe well, remain available, but from the very beginning

remain alert that relationships are beautiful, but only up to the point where you can go on feeling your aloneness. You remain alone. You relate, but you remain alone. This becomes a rhythm -- relating and aloneness -- inbreathing, outbreathing.

Every relationship is beautiful if clinging doesn't start. If you don't start clinging, you won't help the other to cling to you. These things go together. So relax, and don't shrink -- remain available. And if somebody knocks at the door, don't hide.

Drop the old mind. And don't move to the opposite, because in the opposite, the old mind continues. The opposite is the trick of the same mind. If you drop one thing, always remember to drop the opposite with it, otherwise from the back door the same mind enters.

But I know you will be able to do it.

[A sannyasin says that since her husband became a sannyasin he has been beating her physically, which she hates. She admits that this happens when she is being bitchy.]

No, but if you really hate this hitting, then don't create the situation in which he becomes physical.

That's the difference between a man and a woman. Every woman wants to have the freedom of being bitchy, but of not being beaten. But a man is very physical that way. When things get beyond him, he has to beat. I can say to him not to beat you, but then he will become false. And if anger is not allowed and you have to become false, then love also becomes false.

Say something about his love since he has become a sannyasin and beats you. Has his love changed in any way? Has it a wild quality in it, has it become deeper, anything?

[She answers: Yes, yes I think so. More open in his capacity to give love to me.]

Mm mm, it is bound to be so. Because those things -- anger, love -- they all grow together. If you stop one, the other stops also.

There are two ways of being related. One is being authentic -- then one has to accept anger also, until it disappears on its own. If you don't like that, then the whole relationship becomes false, phoney. Sooner or later, the other will become interested in another woman. All phoney relationships are unsatisfying because you cannot be free in them.

But this is the dilemma -- if love is going to be real, then anger and everything comes in. If he loves you, then where, with whom, is he going to be angry? He cannot find a woman just to be angry with. If he loves you, he will be angry with you also.

So these are the alternatives. Many people choose the convenient one -- they become phoney. They become aloof from each other, controlled. But then one suffers because love disappears. Convenient, but at a great cost.

The other way is to allow everything -- and be true and real. There will be passion -- in love, and in passion also. Getting a fracture is better than being phoney. It is worth choosing. And by and by understanding will arise if you are real. His anger will disappear, your bitchiness will disappear, because you will be able to see that it is simply foolish.

If you are together to be happy, why create so many obstacles? But only when you are real, and you suffer reality, does understanding arise.

So I don't see that anything is wrong. It is good -- your relationship is becoming real. And the real is always dangerous and risky. Don't try in any way to make it comfortable. Make it wild. If you feel like beating him, beat. And afterwards you will feel very good.

[Osho went on to say that deep down, each partner realises that they love, and are loved, otherwise they would not bother to beat each other.

The husband said that he felt, as Osho had suggested, that his wife liked being beaten. He said he felt much better after beating her, felt things were cleared between them...]

Beating can be beautiful, if it is done in deep love. Nothing is wrong in it. The only thing is that love should be there.

If you hit somebody in deep love, that hit is a blessing. And if without love you hug somebody, that is a curse. So remember that love makes everything holy -- everything unconditionally. If you love the woman,

you are entitled sometimes to beat her. And if you love her, allow her sometimes to beat you.

If you don't love, then it is a trespassing, then don't hit her. You follow me? Because the hit has to be earned by love. If you don't love her, then who are you to hit her? Simply leave her alone.

By and by quarrelling will disappear. You will understand that this same energy can be used in love. You can dance together rather than hitting each other. With the same calories (laughter) you can dance and sing.

So when energy can be gold, why waste it in mud? Transform it into gold. And love is alchemical... it transforms everything into a precious metal.

So after one month you both come. And for this one month be true and authentic.

[A sannyasin says: The group was very beautiful... some very. new experiences. But today I'm feeling more closed and more tense than before.]

No, it will go. It happens sometimes, because the group is in a way a very extraordinary situation. When you come out of the group, that opportunity is gone and you are suddenly in the world -- which won't allow that type of opportunity. In fact it is against it. Suddenly one feels afraid and closed, but relax, and within two or three days you will be open again. Not as much as in the group -- but you will become open.

And just remember that the openness has nothing to do with the group. It is your interior quality. It has nothing to do with the society. One can remain open wherever one is. One just has to learn how to remain open in a world which doesn't allow openness.

It happens to many people -- that they become open in the group and then they immediately close. But if they become just very very slightly open, then the closing will not happen, because that much openness can be carried into the society, and there is no fear, mm?

You had become too open -- and that's why you immediately felt closed. But relax, and within two or three days, you will be open again.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

8 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603085
ShortTitle: TOLOSE18
Audio: No
Video: No

There was no darshan on March 8th.

Chapter 18 contains interviews with people about how they experienced groups.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

9 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603095
ShortTitle: TOLOSE19
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, or blissful, and Subhuti is the name of one the chief disciples of Buddha. The literal meaning is, one who is well-known, world famous, mm?

[A sannyasin who is involved in a clothes design business in the West, said that she was afraid it would be a distraction now she was back in Poona.]

The distraction is not in anything outside you. It is in the mind. So if you avoid one situation, it will bubble up in some other situation. It is in you -- so where can you go? So rather than escaping from situations, face them. Facing them, by and by, the fear of them dissolves.

Make it a rule: wherever you fear, go into it. Whenever you feel there is fear, then that is exactly the place to go -- then fear drops. So don't be worried.

[Another returning sannyasin said that while he was in the West he was not hanging on to Osho or meditation or anything: I felt a distinct change in me. In that way it was really wonderful.]

Mm mm, it has been so. Good.

If you cling, only then you lose. If you don't cling, there is nothing to lose, there is nobody who can disturb you. Whatsoever happens, you remain unscratched, untouched.

That's the whole secret, the very key. If you cling, you are getting into misery by yourself, and sooner or later you will be in trouble. You are sowing the seeds of trouble. No clinging and no trouble -- because nothing can be taken away from you. You don't have anything in the first place.

That's what sannyas is -- remaining in such a state where there is nothing to lose, and one is not clinging to anything. So one cannot be frustrated because there is no expectation.

One cannot be forced to think about the past -- there is no past. And one is not projecting for the future -- there is none. One remains herenow.

It has been a good experience... continue floating in the same way, mm? If you feel in some moments like doing meditation, do it. But let that be your inner feeling -- it is nothing to be enforced; don't make it a discipline. If you have the urge, do it. But if even in the middle you feel the urge has gone, stop immediately, then and there. Not even for a single moment go against yourself. If you feel like being aware, be aware. If you feel that it is becoming a tension, drop it immediately. Float this way -- just moment to moment, and let the decision come from your innermost core.

I know it is difficult not to do anything, but once you have known how not to do anything, you have known all. There is nothing else then. Doing is childish. Non-doing is great.

Meditation which comes by doing is nothing compared to the meditation which comes by non-doing. Awareness that you can create is just superficial compared to the awareness that will come to you, happen to you, that will surface in your being.

[A sannyas couple were present. The wife said she was pregnant and wished to keep the child but her husband did not. She asked what was the best thing to do for both of them and the child....]

You meditate for six days, mm? and the evening of the sixteenth, see me. Then we will decide... because the body may be ready for a child, and you may also like to have it, but whether you are really ready is another thing.

To be a mother is a totally different thing from giving birth to a child. To be a mother is a great responsibility and a great commitment. One should not be... hasty about it, mm?

It is very natural for the woman to want a child, very natural. Because the woman feels that only when

she becomes a mother she has become creative. The desire is very deep-rooted in the mind.

For the man it is just the opposite. He would like to avoid the responsibility. Because to be a father is just a social institution... to be a mother is a natural phenomenon. So a man always thinks of responsibility, of the burden, economy, and this and that. The woman never thinks of these things. Naturally, instinctively, she wants to be a mother. But the decision has to be taken very very carefully.

The moment you give birth to a child, you are giving birth to a world -- of unknown potentialities, possibilities. You are, in a way, taking a great responsibility. It should be taken very meditatively, mm?

So for six days, you meditate. Drop your decision right now -- because if you have a decision, meditation won't help much. Just remain open and meditate -- and whatsoever happens will be good, mm?

[A sannyasin said she didn't like wearing her mala when it felt horrible to her.]

Let it feel horrible... because the whole effort is how to help the mind to drop. If you go on deciding by your mind, then it is never going to drop. The mala and orange are nothing but to help the mind to drop.

You leave it to me -- I say wear the mala so you wear it. Listen more to me than to your own mind. and your mind is more horrible than the mala.

[She says that she tried to drop her mind.]

I'm not saying to try. If you try you will be a failure. Be here a few days, and whatsoever I say, you do. You leave the decision to me -- I make it so simple. Meditate, listen to me, be a sannyasin, move in orange and wear a mala.

The mind will continue for a few days, but don't listen to it. Just say that it can go to Osho, and not to come to you.

... this moment it can happen. It has happened to so many people, why not to you? You don't have the most horrible mind -- I know many more people... You cannot be proud of your horrible mind -- there are many people who have greater horrible minds.

Just take it easy. There is no need to drop anything, no need to fight. The mind is going to be dropped, mm? I take it out. (Osho leant forward and put his right hand to her head as if to draw her mind out. The sannyasin laughs.)
You just forget all about it!

[A sannyasin said that Ma Vipassana who is seriously ill is his friend; he would like to do something but feels helpless.]

It is good to feel helpless... prayer arises out of helplessness. And that helplessness will help your ego to drop.

If you can do something in every situation then the ego never drops. You have to come to face certain situations where you are absolutely impotent. You would like to do something but you cannot do anything... it is simply impossible to do anything. Vipassana's situation may be very very helpful to you.

Just see the helplessness of man... and all the nonsense that ego goes on thinking. Neither birth nor death are in our hands. Nothing is in our hands. Once you realise this, prayer arises.

Prayer is a cry, a deep cry, of helplessness. And prayer makes a person religious.

... it is not a question of Vipassana suffering for you... she is not suffering for you. But she has given you a chance, mm?

This is how things are... but man has created a facade of power. We try in many ways -- our doctors, our medicine, our this and that... this is all a power trip. It gives a feeling that everything is in control -- and nothing is in control. It is just a mask. It is not only that you are feeling helpless -- the doctor who is watching her, the doctor who is going to operate -- he is also feeling helpless. He will not say, mm? because it is not good to say so. He will try to pretend that he is in power, in control, that he is doing whatsoever is needed. He will create a deception around himself. He is also helpless, he is also trembling inside.

Science has created a pretension, and it has helped the human ego so that man feels less helpless. Prayer by and by has disappeared. And God feels very very far away.

In these moments when you suddenly become helpless and you cannot do anything, in that impotence, two possibilities open: either you become suicidal, or you can become prayerful.

So use this opportunity for prayer. Go and sit beside Vipassana and pray.

[The sannyasin answers: I don't really know if I know how to pray, Osho.]

No, no, there is no need to know how. Helplessness will give you.... It is not a question of words.

Just sit helplessly by her side. And just feel your helplessness. Something will start arising. You may start bowing down to the earth, or you may start looking up at the sky. You may start saying something which you will be surprised that you can say. You will become like a small child -- and what can a child do when he feels helpless, unhappy, suffers, and finds no way? The child cries for the father or mother. And that cry is tremendously meaningful. It will be tremendously meaningful for you, and for Vipassana too.

I am not saying that you have to use certain cliches, or you have to repeat some christian prayer or this and that. No, nothing -- just what you can do when you feel helpless and lost. Let this opportunity be a great experience for you. Let prayer happen... let communication be there.

[The sannyasin says: I feel that I communicate with her on an astral level... but I think that this is just my imagination.]

Don't be worried. Don't doubt it -- let it be imagination.

Imagination is a faculty, and it is more potent than reason. There are many things which can happen through imagination which can never happen through reason. But in the modern mind, the moment we say something is imagination it is already condemned. We think of it as if it is unreal.

Imagination is as real as anything else. It is more real than reason, because it is more primal. Reason is just the latest arrival... just a child. Imagination is ancient. We share imagination with animals, with trees, with rocks. Reason we share with nobody. It is just a local thing -- human.

So don't be worried about it -- let it be imagination. Imagination simply means that you are not thinking in language, but in pictures, that's all. It is as real, more real in fact, than the verbal mind -- because it is more deep-rooted in your being than the verbal mind. The verbal mind is just a superficial layer. So don't interfere with the imagination.

And it is not much of a question whether somebody survives or not. Because how long can one survive? We are fighting a losing battle. One day, one year, ten years -- it doesn't matter much.

These few months she has been here she has changed tremendously. If she dies there is not much of a problem. She has used this life. If she lives -- good. If she dies I will not feel unhappy for her. She has earned something -- a certain integration -- and she will be able to use it in her next life.

For me it is not a question of whether she lives or not. The whole question is whether she has earned some integration, some centring -- and she has. She has been going well... she has grown much. I am happy, mm? I can say goodbye to her with happiness. There is no repentance that she missed something.

So you just be prayerful by her side... it has helped you.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

10 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603105
ShortTitle: TOLOSE20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says that sometimes she feels fear, and when she sees Osho during the lectures, her body begins trembling.]

That's very good, mm? Fear is natural -- because you are moving somewhere you have never moved before... a territory completely unknown to you. Not only unknown, but unconnected with all that you have known... uncharted, with no map. You have to depend only on my trust.

And the whole training of the mind is for doubt. Particularly the modern training, is basically of doubt. The whole scientific structure depends on doubt, and the whole world-mind is being trained to be scientific. So everybody is ready to doubt -- that comes easy because the training is there. Trust has become almost impossible. Once it was as easy as doubt is today. But a totally different mind was in existence, because the whole world-mind was trained for trust. Then doubt was impossible, and science was impossible.

So your whole training, your whole past, is unconnected with what you are doing -- so fear is natural.

And there will be trembling whenever you come to me. And it is a good symbol, a good indication. If you are not trembling when you are with me, that means you are not sensitive. That means you are not feeling me. If you feel me you are going to be shaken. The more you will feel, the more you will become afraid. But in spite of the fear you have to come with me.

Nothing can be done about the fear. One has to go knowing it is here. You are afraid of the dark -- but what to do? One has to pass through the dark because the morning is possible only if you pass through the night. So in spite of the fear and the doubt and everything, in spite of all that, one loves and trusts and goes on.

Soon you will get accustomed to the new that is arising in you. Soon you will become more and more accustomed to me and my energy. I hen the trembling will start changing... it will have a rhythm. Then you will not call it trembling. You will call it a vibration. It will not be just a trembling... it will have a music of its own. You will be thrilled by it.

It is as if somebody, unknown to the instrument, comes and starts playing on it -- only vibrations, only sounds, but by and by one becomes accustomed to it -- one learns how to play with it. One learns the art -- and then music arises out of the same noise, the same sound. Now it is no more a discord; accord arises, a harmony.

In the beginning it is just a trembling. By and by you will learn how to play with it... how to enjoy it and delight in it. And it will become an inner music, an inner dance, mm?

So feel blessed... and feel happy. Everything is going well. Just go on meditating, and these things drop by themselves. Nothing to worry about, or pay much attention to -- because if you pay attention and start fighting, you give them energy. Attention is food. So never pay attention to anything which is not worth anything. Even if you are against it, you feed it. Just by-pass it... indifferent, aloof. Things are going well.

[A sannyasin says: I see nothing positive at the moment, but I want to be on the positive side. There are a lot of no's in me.]

You do one thing -- say yes to all those no's.

You are creating a fight. Your mind is accustomed to saying no, and you desire that it should say yes -- so you are creating a conflict, mm? And you are becoming divided -- and this division is not going to help.

Just desiring positivity is not of much use. Because the desire is coming out of no. The desire, the very desire to say yes, is rooted in the no.

So do one thing -- at least don't say no to no. Say yes. Accept the no-saying. Start your yea-saying from this. Let this be the beginning. The mind says no, you say yes -- to whatsoever it says. It says Osho is wrong, you say yes.

And this is the way you will pull the very earth out from underneath the no. Don't fight with the no. What to do? The mind says no -- and the mind is you. And you have trained it. These are the seeds you have sown, so you have to crop them. Accept them.

For seven days, accept all that the mind says, all its noise. Don't try to be calm. Accept the noise... and through that acceptance you will see a calmness arising, which will .not be opposite to your no. If it is opposite it is going to create trouble for you.

Yes is needed -- but not as opposite to no. Yes is needed in an absence of no... when there is no no, and yes arises. Then you are one, mm? So let the mind lead and you follow. And after seven days, you come back and tell me.

[The Vipassana group is present. The groupleader says: But the problem starts when you say 'relax'... they get restless.]

No, no, don't say anything about relaxation. In fact relaxation is a by-product. The moment you say to people to relax, you are saying something that is impossible for them to do, and they cannot understand what you mean. They understand the word, but relaxation is not an action they can do

It is just as if you say to somebody, 'Go to sleep!' Now what is he going to do? He can close the eyes, he can pretend to go to sleep. But you say, 'Don't pretend, really go to sleep!' What do you suppose he can do?

So if you want him to go into sleep, just the opposite thing is to be done -- tell him to go and have a run around the house. Let him get tired, and then come and lie down on the bed. Don't talk about sleep -- he will fall asleep!

Sleep is a by-product... it is not an activity. Language gives a wrong impression, because to sleep means to do something.

So concentration they can do because it is a tension. Tell them to concentrate and bring as much effort as they can -- their whole energy. Then suddenly they will find that they are moving in the opposite dimension -- of relaxation. Relaxation comes -- tension has to be created. So you insist on tension.

They have to be told to make whatsoever effort they can... no stone is to be left unturned.

... because their restlessness is concentrated. They know what to do. Once you tell them to relax, they don't know what to do. All their energy is there, and it makes them restless.

In the military they are doing all sorts of stupid things, mm? Just a parade every day for three hours -- and it is useless! (laughter) It is useless -- but it helps. This is my experience -- that people who are in the army are more relaxed, more calm than anyone else. Every day, a three, four hour parade and they are finished.

[A sannyasin said he felt very tranquil, but on the fourteenth day developed gastro-enteritis.
Osho suggested he continue one hour's Vipassana meditation every day....]

Just sitting, try to catch the feeling that came to you on the twelfth day... the tranquillity... the silence. Catch hold of it again and again so that soon, within a few days, you will be able to catch the thread of it.

Because all the experiences that happen are not really happenings -- they are part of your mind. You never lose them... they are always there. Touch the same spot again, and again the same experience.

It is not a question of gaining and losing something, mm? All the spaces that you have been in, and that you will be in, are always available. The tranquillity that you felt is not something that you had attained through the practice. No, the space has always been there. Through the practice you stumble upon it. Once you have known that it is there, things become easy.

All these methods are just... a groping. You grope, and sometimes you open a window.

Move in that space again, and within a few days you will have the knack of it. It is just a hunch, a knack. One day suddenly you will see that again the window is open. And without doing anything, more and more it will become available to you. It becomes so easy that with just the decision that you would like to open it, you close your eyes -- and it is open.

It is not a question of twenty days or twenty years. If you have had one glimpse, that glimpse should be made a key. Use that key again and again. Bigger and better doors will be opening.

This is why in the East we call these spaces remembrances... you have simply forgotten, that's all. They are not new achievements, just remembrances. You have forgotten -- and so much so that you cannot recognise them. But it is always a remembrance. God is a remembrance.

So from tomorrow morning, choose a time. And choose the peak time of your mind -- because twenty-four hours are not the same. Everybody has a peak hour. So just watch... whenever you are feeling good, really good, and healthy and whole, these are the moments. It is almost a wheel.

There are people who are always feeling good in the morning, and by the afternoon they are not so good. And there are people who feel good in the evening, but for the whole day they are dull. And there are people who will become alive only at midnight.

So just watch for your peakest hour -- and use that for this remembrance. That will be the easiest time to flow... ride on that and immediately move into that space. Never use the low hour -- because there are low hours. Because then you will be moving against the current.
So every day you move in that space...

[A group member said: The breathing was just happening by itself, and there was no sort of fighting with it. And watching thoughts... just being on a different level to them.]

Very good. That's the thing to remember now. That is the moment when a shift of consciousness happens. You suddenly realise that the breathing is happening on its own... you are not breathing -- you are being breathed.

That is the moment when suddenly you are no more the same person. You have become passive... you are no more active. Then you function as a female energy, not as a male energy... the change from yang to yin.

Suddenly one realises that everything is happening. Because once you see that breathing is happening -- you are not doing anything, you are nobody to do it, you are not needed at all, breathing is going on on its own -- then your total attitude towards life is different in that moment. It is no more egoistic... that's what surrender is. You function as a non-ego -- and that is the only function that is worth remembering.

So you remember it again and again. Just sit silently and leave the breathing, as if you are not the doer. After a few moments you will suddenly have the glimpse again -- and the breathing will take possession. And once you are possessed and you are breathed, then you are cleansed completely.
It has been good, tremendously good, mm? but don't lose the track of it.

... You become a witness in that moment. Then one becomes just a watcher. The mind is doing both the things -- it is talking to itself. Both the parties are part of the mind. Suddenly you are out of it... you are not involved. It is as if two people are talking and you are just there, unconcerned... that gives you a strange feeling -- everything seems to be unreal, mm?

[A group member said: The vipassana made me aware of the chattering in my mind... and accepting myself more easily.]

Good... it has been good.

Accept yourself so deeply that even the feeling of acceptance disappears. Because the very feeling that you are accepting, has an inner rejection in U, mm? Some effort, some sort of subtle effort.... But it is natural in the beginning.

First one is trained to condemn oneself, to hate in fact. The whole society lives on your condemnation. The individual has to be condemned -- only then he can be exploited. He has to be filled with so much guilt that he cannot become rebellious. He is to be almost crushed by his own guilt, so that he cannot assert his individuality... cannot become a soul. At the most he becomes an efficient mechanism in the society. That's the trick, the conspiracy of the society against the individual.

So it is great to come to an understanding that you can accept. But this is not the end -- this is just the middle of the process.

By and by accept yourself so deeply that the feeling of acceptance also evaporates. Then there is nobody to accept, and nobody to be accepted. Only you are. You understand? Even the division that you accept is no more there.
It will come...

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

11 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603115
ShortTitle: TOLOSE21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin said that during after the meditations she was shaking very much, and she felt really shattered.]

You must be trying to control it -- that is wrong.

Fever can come because you create a contradiction in your being. The energy is arising, and you start controlling it. You are doing two opposite things together. You meditate and that creates energy -- and then you want to control it. That friction between these two opposite directions can crete fever.

So drop controlling it... rather move with it. Enjoy it, delight in it... it is something beautiful. People hanker for it, but whenever it starts working they become scared.

[She said it was like taking acid...]

It will look like that -- because every meditation creates an inner LSD. It is alchemical.

... Right now you simply move with the energy. You are changing but you are not allowing the change to happen -- so how can you see the change?

You are afraid... you are scared of the change. That's why you feel... you feel shattered. You are going to be demolished completely -- only then the new will arise; only on your death. You as you are will disappear. So you will have to pass through a very shattering experience.

That is the death, the cross, and then is the resurrection of the new being. The new being is completely discontinuous with you... you simply give space for it.

[She asks: Does it happen little by little then?]

No, it will happen in a sudden moment. But you will get ready for it by and by.

It can happen right now, but if you get scared you won't allow it. Your permission is needed -- only then it can happen. God never interferes -- remember that. When you invite, He comes. When you dose the door, He waits outside. He will not even knock because that may be an interference, a trespass.

The energy is arising -- cooperate with it. Feel happy and grateful and move with it... don't go in the opposite direction. Be completely mad with it. Then suddenly... it is gone. And you will feel after it quiet, calm, collected.

[A sannyasin refers to Ma Vipassana who is dying in hospital: I didn't know if it was really any better to die like that here, or as a housewife in England somewhere... But when something happens -- a shock, a crisis -- there's just doubt and fear inside.]

Mm mm... the only problem is that you go on expecting too much from yourself. You have dropped other expectations... now there is this new expectation of being understanding.

Why can't one simply be as one is? If you are not understanding, you are not understanding. Why this constant effort to make something, become something, be something, which you are not?

The only understanding there is, is this: that one accepts oneself as one is. What else can you do? This whole effort in the name of growth is nothing but an ego trip. You will get frustrated again and again. And in every crisis you will come to a point where you feel that nothing has happened. But why should anything happen in the first place?

The expectation that something has to happen is creating the whole trouble. Why should it happen? And what is the point of expecting it? You will go on trying to make it happen, planning how to -- then you will be tense. And when it will not happen, you will create a false pretension that it has happened -- because one

cannot live in continuous misery. To hide that misery, one creates a mask of understanding. But again and again this mask is to be broken. Whenever a real problem arises, again you will see that you are standing naked, and the mask is not functioning.

So what I am insisting is -- accept the situation you find that you are in. There is no way out of it. That's what understanding is -- accepting the way you are. Not that you grow. Suddenly you see that there is no need for anything. Then all these situations can be helpful... they bring you back down to reality. A crisis is a blessing; it brings you back to earth again and again. Otherwise you start moving in your fantasy.

So it is not a question of Vipassana -- it has nothing to do with her; it is your problem. Why do you think that a housewife in England is in some way inferior to you, mm?'

[She answers:... everybody says how incredible and how beautiful Vipassana must be feeling. I can say that too -- but I don't know it.]

No, there is no need to say anything. If others are saying, maybe they are right -- maybe they are feeling that way. But there is no need for you to feel that way too. You are not like them. And there is no need for them to feel like you -- so don't think that they are pretending. They may be true. It is not a problem for them -- it is a problem for you.

Just one thing has to be understood: that this is the way you are, and that you don't understand. Accept this non-understanding. You are fighting with it -- that's why you feel depressed. [That you are] ignorant, non-understanding, stupid, idiotic -- accept it! Why do you want to be a wise woman or something like that?

Then the problem disappears -- because it is created by a deep non-acceptance. Somehow you go on rejecting yourself in subtle ways. If I tell you, then you drop one way, but you create the same problem in some other way. Someday you will see.... You were saying that you don't like your body -- somehow you dropped it. Now from another angle you say that you don't like your non-understanding. But somehow you want to become something, somebody. And whenever you feel your nobodiness, you feel frustrated. A nobodiness is... natural.

It is not a question of what you say about Vipassana -- that is not the point at all. Everything you say about everybody is basically about you... and every situation is your situation. Whether Vipassana is in a beautiful space or not is not a problem to you -- you have nothing to do with that. And how can you decide whether she is in a beautiful space or not? Only one thing is certain -- that whatsoever space you are in, you go on creating trouble for yourself. You don t accept it... you don't allow it to be beautiful. Somehow you condemn it -- a suicidal tendency.

So wherever you are, you are going to be yourself -- whether a housewife in England or a sannyasin in Poona makes no difference. Wherever you are, you are going to be yourself. Places cannot make any difference -- they are irrelevant factors.

My whole effort is, that wherever you are, if you accept yourself, you will be happy. If you reject yourself, then wherever you are you will be in misery... and misery is your creation.

So stop fighting with yourself. Just see that it is pointless. If you don't understand, you don't. What can be done? Accept it -- and then the problem disappears.

That is the point where growth starts -- through acceptance, not struggle. It is not an effort to become something. It is a relaxation into whatever you are. Then you will not feel depressed; you may feel helpless, but not depressed. And helplessness is a beautiful feeling, because all prayer arises out of helplessness.

Helplessness is a beautiful feeling, because it is a non-ego state. You will feel helpless... you cannot do anything. Somebody is dying, and you loved the person -- and you cannot do anything. Tremendously helpless, impotent -- yet this is beautiful. You understand that the whole ego is nonsense -- it is of no use. You cannot make anything out of it... you cannot even help a person who is dying. So what else can you do?

It becomes a depression if you think in terms of ego. Then you would like to become strong, more understanding, more powerful, so that next time anybody is in trouble and you feel hurt, you can help him. That's what you are doing. Then you feel depressed that you have not grown yet.

If you feel helpless, simply bow down in that deep helplessness. You sit by the side of Vipassana and pray that 'I am helpless, and nothing can be done'. And in that helplessness, you will see not only yourself as helpless, but that the whole of humanity is helpless. In that helplessness you will see that all egos are false. Suddenly the ego becomes absolutely irrelevant. And in that humbleness, you disappear. Something else arises -- a prayer. Nothing more can be done. Whenever somebody is in trouble, you pray -- that's all. But people like to do something rather than pray, because prayer means helplessness.

[She replies: I've always prayed... but now I don't know who's there to pray to.]

Again, mm? your prayer must be a trick to do something. You pray -- for some end. You pray and you will see whether it is working or not. Then it is not prayer... it is again a method. If everything is failing, one prays to God, and thinks that now prayer should do something. And when too it does nothing, you become even more depressed. You don't know who to pray to, and what to say, and what not to say. That is not the point.

Prayer is an end in itself. It is just a cry of humbleness, a deep cry of helplessness. Not that you pray to somebody -- there may be nobody -- but you simply feel helpless like a child. The child starts calling for the mummy or the dad. They may not be anywhere... they may not exist. But that is not the point. The child starts crying -- and that crying is cleansing.

It is not that Vipassana is going to be helped. My whole point is totally different. You are going to be helped. And not as an end result of it, but just by praying you will feel cleansed. You will again feel settled, undisturbed. You will be able to accept more, you will become more open. Even death becomes okay.

People pray -- that too is a technique for them; part of their egoistic effort. I'm not talking about that kind of prayer -- but the prayer that arises out of a situation where you feel you cannot do anything. Not that something will happen out of it -- but you will be transformed. You will not feel that something is lacking. You will feel a fulfillment. You will feel a certain new calmness that has never been there. And it always happens near death, because death is the most crucial moment.

Whenever you love somebody -- a friend -- and he is dying, a great opportunity opens for you... because this moment will throw you into complete helplessness. And if you can pray -- I don't mean that you verbalise, or say something -- if you can simply cry in helplessness and tears come, you will be cleansed. It will be a purification. You will come out of it younger, fresher, new.

So don't make it a depression, because that is not going to do anything. If you can enjoy it, you enjoy it, mm? and there is no problem. But if you are depressed, it will not be of any use.... It is just a sheer wastage. Death should not be wasted that way.

There will be so many sannyasins who will be going by and by... they have to go. (a gentle laugh) So it is a training. Vipassana is a door -- now other sannyasins will also follow. So this crisis will be coming again and again -- because nobody is going to be here forever. So learn from it. It is a great discipline to watch death.

And she is really dying in a very very meaningful way, mm? She is dying the way I would like her to die. She is giving time to everybody to think; to go again and again, and find death is there. She will be hanging between death and life and... you will all be hanging between death and life with her. She is really doing her very best. What more can she do for you? So use this opportunity.

And the day she dies -- she will die some day -- make it a celebration. First be purified by her death. In fact in her death, try to learn how to die. In her death let your death also happen. Make it an opportunity to move and see what death is... so you have some taste of it... some flavour of it. And when she dies, all the sannyasins should make it a celebration... dance, sing... be ecstatic.

Death should be welcomed... it is one of the greatest events in life. There are only three great events in life: birth, love, and death. So birth has already happened -- cannot do anything about it. Love is very exceptional... happens to very few people, and you cannot know anything about it. Death happens to all, and you cannot avoid it, mm? -- that is the only certainty. So accept it, rejoice in it, delight in it.

But before she dies, Vipassana is giving you an opportunity to be cleansed and pure and meditative. So when she leaves the body, you can all delight in that phenomenon, mm? I would like you all to go dancing around her body on the fire, mm? till she is reduced to ashes. Go on dancing ecstatically! You may never attain to that deep meditation again.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group are present. One group member says: I am understanding more and more things, but every time I understand something, it doesn't do any good. I don't understand what point understanding has.]

First thing to be understood is that understanding is not a static thing... it is a dynamic energy. People think in terms of understanding being a static thing -- that once you have attained it, you have attained for always.

Understanding is not like that. It is a constantly flowing river. It is not that you attain it once and forever and then you are finished with it; then there is no need to worry about it, and whenever you want to use it you can, because it is always there. No. It has to be attained every moment again and again. It is just like breathing.

It is not that you have taken one breath, so now there is no need to breathe again. You have to breathe again and again every moment. It is a life-process -- a process, not a thing. Understanding cannot be possessed. You have to create it every moment -- it is a creative process.

So this happens in a group -- you attain to some insight, and then you are very happy that you have understood, mm? Then you go into the market, and again you have lost it, again you are miserable. If you really want to be a man of understanding, you have to go on creating it continuously -- otherwise it will be a dead thing.

[The sannyasin says: It seems like I keep getting the message, but I don't see it clearly.]

That's what understanding means -- to see clearly, (a chuckle) whatsoever is the message. If you feel that you need not understand each moment -- perfectly good. Who else should decide it?

Then this is your understanding -- that sometimes you need it, and sometimes you don't. It is your understanding that there are moments that it becomes heavy on you -- then no need to be heavy; put it aside. There are moments when you want to be foolish -- be foolish.

But what I am saying is that if you become foolish because of the understanding that wisdom becomes a burden for you, then you are following understanding. Understand me? Understanding continues. Now you are understandingly foolish, now you are understandingly on a holiday. Now you know that understanding becomes a tension, so you go into the marketplace and you get lost ut this is your understanding. Understanding is such a vast phenomenon that it can comprehend its opposite.

So there is no problem. But if you enjoy problems, you can create them. And I am not condemning it -- that there is something wrong. I am the last person to condemn anything.

[The sannyasin says: I get the feeling that I use my understanding to hold on to things.]

It is not in fact understanding. What you are doing is, you are afraid of the unknown -- so you want it to be made, reduced, known. If you encounter anything that you feel is unknown, you feel insecure with it, afraid, scared. You want to figure it out so that it becomes familiar. Once it is familiar and known, you are not worried -- then you can tackle it. You want to categorise, label things... this is this and that is that, mm? Once you have labelled things you are at home. You feel now there is no danger, no stranger. You know everybody's name, everybody's religion, everybody's country -- finished! You have a complete file. But this file is not reality.

And if you know somebody's name, that does not mean that you know him. If you know somebody's religion and country, that does not mean that you know him. You may know that he is English, speaks English... is a doctor, or this and that -- but this is not knowing him.

In fact this is trying to avoid the unknown in that person. You are creating a front from where you can relate. You don't want to relate to a man who is unknown, so you call him a doctor or an engineer. Now it is manageable... you know what an engineer is. But a man... nobody knows what a man is. This is not understanding. In fact this is a trick of the fear.

Whenever he comes across a man who says that he is an Englishman, is a doctor, that his name is this and that, that he is a Christian or whatever, a man of understanding will put aside all these labels. Labels are useless. How can a man be labelled? And how can reality be confined to words? It is so vast... so immense.

So you put aside all the labels, and you look inside the man. You forget that he is English, you forget that he is German; you forget that he is a doctor or an engineer. You simply look into the reality of that which is there. You look into the fact... and that penetration into the fact is understanding. And that will never burden you -- because to come to such a contact with a person is a non-ending contact. The person will always remain new.

Reality is so vast, so multifaceted, that the more you know, the more remains to be known. Understanding is non-ending. It is not knowledge. Knowledge is limited, of the mind. Understanding is of the heart. Then you feel the reality... you touch the reality. You forget all words about it, all theories. Then you are never burdened. You cannot say that now I have it in my hands like an alive thing, crystal-clear. No.

Lao Tzu says that 'Everybody seems to be clear. Only I am muddle-headed'. A man of understanding is muddle-headed because he looks so deeply that he cannot figure out, mm? People always manage to find out immediately who is who. Otherwise everybody is such a strange phenomenon -- how can you figure it out?

So live according to your own feelings. And sometimes if you feel that understanding.... I have not known that understanding can become a burden -- knowledge becomes a burden... so you must be misunderstanding somewhere. But if this is your understanding I say perfectly good, mm? Follow your understanding.

[Another sannyasin says: I've a lot to say but it's all stuff that I've said before. And when I say it, nothing seems to happen to it.]

This time keep quiet, and let us see if something happens! Who knows -- maybe it will happen.

That's good... that's understanding, mm? If you can see that you go on repeating your questions, the same questions.... Even if you can understand this -- that you go on repeating your habits and the same questions -- then something is on the way. Something is happening... you are no more the same.

Through intellect, nothing ever happens. But once you understand this, then by and by you shift from intellect and intellectual questions, and this and that, and you start. Living a more ordinary reality. Things start happening -- they are always happening there.

It is the head which goes on functioning as a buffer. It doesn't allow you to come in contact with reality. Everything is happening, but hidden behind your head, cushioned, comfortable, it seems nothing has happened.

Good! This time be quiet, mm?

[A sannyasin said that much energy was arising through the groups and the meditations, and that his skin had begun to erupt.]

It is nothing to worry about. When the mind starts throwing something out, particularly negative emotions, the body also correspondingly releases its negativities -- because body and mind exist parallel, exactly parallel.

If you are suppressing anger, the body is also suppressing some energy parallel to it. So every emotion has some counterpart in the body. So when mind catharsis goes through the process, the body will also go through catharsis, and it will release many things, and something painful also. But it is good.

Nothing to Lose But Your Head

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

12 March 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7603125
ShortTitle: TOLOSE22
Audio: No
Video: No

[Vipassana's body died this afternoon. Most of this chapter contains a description of the death and sannyasin's reactions to it. Then follows a description of the celebration and Osho's discourse about her death.]

I would like to read you a few lines from Huub Oosterhuis...

The man who wants to live the life of a god on earth must go the way of every seed and die before he has rebirth.

For he must understand what going this way implies -- to share the life and destiny of everything that lives and dies.

And like the smallest seed exposed to the sun and rain he has to die in wind and storm before he comes to life again.

I know your hearts are heavy, sad... that's natural. But I would like also to help you to go a little beyond the natural. Because these moments are rare. In these moments you can sink very deep. You can also soar very high. The same energy that can become a sinking phenomenon, can become a soaring phenomenon also. The energy is the same. It depends on how you use it, how you transform it. A few basic things I would like to tell you.

First -- happiness and sadness are not two things, but two aspects of the same energy. Hence happiness can become sadness; sadness can become happiness. In fact every day you come across times when you suddenly find that your happiness is turning into unhappiness. If you watch, you will be able to see that the wheel goes on moving from one polarity to another.

Whenever somebody dies -- somebody you have known, loved, lived with, somebody who has become a part of your being -- something in you also dies.

Vipassana had become a part of this commune, of this family. She was totally surrendered to me. Her devotion was complete. Of course you will miss her. A vacuum will be felt. That's natural. But the same vacuum can be converted into a door. And death is a door to God.

Death is the only phenomenon left which is not yet corrupted by man. Otherwise man has corrupted everything, polluted everything. Only death still remains virgin, uncorrupted... untouched by the hands of man. Man would like to corrupt it also, but he cannot hold it, cannot possess it. It is so elusive. It remains unknowable -- and man remains at a loss as to what to do with death. He cannot understand it. He cannot make a science out of it. That's why death is still uncorrupted. And that is the only thing left now in the world.

Use these moments.

When suddenly death enters into your consciousness, your whole life feels meaningless. It is meaningless. Death reveals a truth. When suddenly you come across death, the very earth underneath you slips away. Suddenly you become aware that this death also implies your death. Every death is everybody's death.

Never send a man to ask for whom the bell tolls. It tolls for thee.

In death we are all equal. In life we may be different, separate. individuals. In death, all individuality, all separation disappears. Death reveals a fact about your life -- that whatsoever you have been thinking as very concrete, real, is very filmy. It is dream stuff. It can be taken away from you any moment. So don't be too much concerned with it... remain a little aloof.

This is not your home -- at the most an overnight stay. As Vipassana is gone, everybody has to leave. A caravanserai -- you stay for the night, and by the morning you are gone. Everybody is standing in the same line, in the same queue. So don't feel sorry for Vipassana. Don't feel sad for her If you at all want to be alert, aware, then be aware that your life -- whatsoever you mean by it -- is just a dream. Any moment it will be broken.

The life that you have been thinking of as true life is not true life. Death brings this truth home. It hammers deeply into your heart. That's why it hurts. It is not Vipassana's death that hurts you. It is something else... it is your own death. It is the awareness that life is not worthwhile. And how much we get involved in it, how much we get identified with it. And how much we are ready to pay for it -- and it is not more than a dream.

Remember this... then you are using this situation for a tremendous awareness. Your whole life can be transformed -- and then you will be grateful to Vipassana. And that will be a true respect for her. And when I say don't feel sorry for Vipassana, I mean it. She has done well, tremendously well. She has died as one

should die.

She accepted death. That is one of the most difficult things to do. Only if you are in deep meditation is that possible, otherwise not. Because the whole mind, the whole human mind, has been trained against death. We have been taught for centuries that death is against life... that death is the enemy of life... that death is the end of life.

Of course we are scared and cannot relax; cannot be in a let go. And if you cannot be in a let-go with death, you will remain tense in your life -- because death is not separate from life. It is not the end of life. Rather, on the contrary, it is the very crescendo... it is the very climax.

And if you are afraid of the climax, naturally you will be unable, you will not be able in any way, to relax in life also, because everywhere in life, death will be felt to be hidden. You will be frightened.

People who are afraid of death cannot relax in sleep, because sleep is also a very small death that comes every day. People who are afraid of death are afraid of love also, because love is a death. People who are afraid of death become afraid of all orgasmic experiences, because in each orgasm the ego dies. One who is afraid of death will be afraid of everything. He will miss everything.

She relaxed. She died as I wanted her to die... in a deep let-go. She accepted death. She was not in any conflict... she was not struggling. And this is the criterion -- that you have come to know something tremendously beautiful within yourself which is beyond death. One can relax in death only when one has come to feel something which is deathless.

Those few days she was in hospital were days of suffering and sadness for you, but not for her. I have been continuously watching her. I have been in contact with her continuously. She was relaxing.

She has gone into death without any struggle, without any fight on her part. Once you die that way then only one more birth is possible -- not more than that. She will be born once more, that's all. And then the wheel of life and death is finished for her.

You be happy for her -- don't feel sorry for her. She has attained to something very beautiful... you should feel jealous. (laughter) And then you will be able to give her a good farewell.

Remember, not only you are here -- she is also here. I would like to tell a joke for her. It is not for you. (laughter)

"During a seance the medium was offering to bring people back from the other world. Among those present was a nine-year-old boy. 'I want to talk to Grandpa,' he said.

'You be quiet,' said the medium, annoyed.

'But I want to talk to Grandpa,' the boy insisted.

'Alright, little boy,' the medium said, and made a few hocus-pocus passes. 'Here he is.'

'Grandpa,' said the little boy, 'what are you doing here? You ain't dead yet?'"

That I would like to say to Vipassana -- 'What are you doing here, Vipassana? You aren't dead yet!'

In a way, nobody ever dies. In a way, every moment everybody is dying. So when you go to give her the send-off, give the send-off as one gives to somebody who is departing on a long journey. Not to a dead person -- to an alive person. Let this be a send-off of dancing, celebration, festivity. She was a musician and a dancer -- and she would love it.

Dance when you go to give her the send-off this night. When fire starts consuming her body, dance as much as you can around her funeral pyre. Let your whole energy become a dance. Dance to orgasm... forget yourself completely. And give this send-off for her as if she is alive. She is alive . and if you really dance, many of you will feel her alive presence. A few of you, if you really celebrate the moment, will be able to see, actually be able to see her.

So don't be sad -- otherwise you will miss. Because when you are sad and gloomy and depressed, your eyes lose perceptivity. When you are happy and bubbling with some unknown joy, then your eyes are clear; then they have a clarity. And for this moment, deep clarity is needed, so that you can see the body burning on the funeral pyre, and you can also see the spirit moving away... farther away... to the other shore.

If you dance, and happily, gracefully, sing .... It will be difficult I know -- but not as difficult as you think. Once you do it, by and by you will feel that it comes easy. The same energy that becomes gloom starts moving, starts flowing, and becomes a dance. In the beginning you may feel a little hard, because you have completely forgotten how to dance. You have forgotten how to dance in life, so how to dance in death? I understand.

But once you start, the energy starts melting, and soon you will see you are dancing. And the sadness has disappeared, and your eyes are glistening with a new light... and you will be able to realise something. I

am giving you a particular meditation for this night.

Vipassana has left -- but don't miss this opportunity. Death opens a door of the unknown. She will be moving into the unknown. You can also have a glimpse. The door will open for her, but you can have a glimpse of the door, and her movement into the unknown. So don't be sorry there. Don't be sad. If you want to be sad, then don't go there, because your sadness will be a disturbance.

Go there dancing, happy, singing! And dance so totally that the dancer disappears and only the dance remains. All of my sannyasins -- dance round the fire, and your orange, your fire colour, will become flames. And you are going to have a tremendous experience, a royal feast.

This is the way to give a send-off to a friend. And if you are happy, you help the other person to move easily into the unknown. If you are sad, it becomes difficult for the other to move away. Your sadness becomes heavy on the other person. It becomes like a rock, and hangs around the neck of the other.

Be happy! And let the other person also feel that she is remembered, that she is loved, that she is accepted... and that she is leaving a happiness behind her, a gladness behind her. In that moment it is easier for the other to move; very easy to move. Then there is no repentance, and one doesn't want to cling.

All have to go -- man, woman, all. In India, women are not allowed, but I would like everybody to go. Why should women be prohibited from a beautiful and great experience? Death is for all.

Even small sannyasins, kids, if they want to go, take them with you. Let them also face the truths. Let them also experience. Let them also start thinking along the line that even death is not bad, that even death is beautiful -- so that they can accept.

Unless you accept death, you remain half, you remain part, you remain lopsided. When you accept death also, you become balanced. Then all is accepted -- the day and the night, the summer and the winter, both the light and darkness.

When both are accepted, both the polarities of life, you gain balance. You become tranquil... you become whole. And remember always, my teaching is not for perfection. My teaching is for wholeness. And let me tell you the difference.

A man who is after perfection always remains partial. He wants to become a good man -- at the cost of whatsoever he calls bad. Then he wants to choose light against darkness. Then he has a choice -- he is not choiceless. He divides life, and naturally he is divided by his own division. Then he becomes a part... never the whole. He is never total. He can attain a few moments of happiness, but his happiness will never become blissfulness. His happiness will always carry sadness around it.

That which is not accepted always goes on hanging around you. That which is not accepted becomes part of your unconscious. If you say that you are going to be a good man, only a saint, a holy man -- then all that you are denying will become part of the basement of your unconscious. And it will be there, ready to take revenge.

Hence the division of the conscious and the unconscious. If man is whole, there is no division of conscious and unconscious -- no division at all. He is simply one -- one piece. He has not denied anything. He has not rejected anything. He has not chosen anything. He has remained choiceless. He has accepted whatsoever life has given -- the day as much as the night... and both are needed.

Wholeness is holiness for me. All other sorts of holiness are sorts of illnesses, neurotic, because they are lopsided. One part goes on living at the cost of another. It is as if one of your hands becomes very powerful, and the other hand becomes very weak -- you cannot be healthy. It is as if the upper part of the body becomes very big and the lower remains very small. You cannot be beautiful. You lose harmony. You lose accord. You become a constant discord, an anxiety, in anguish. Wholeness....

And if you think of wholeness, then death has to be given its due. Life is beautiful; death is as beautiful as life. Life has its blessings; death has its own blessings. Much flowers in life; but much flowers in death also... and something of that has flowered in Vipassana.

Go there all -- men, women, children -- and let death also be a festivity, a celebration. I would like you to not only teach how to live -- I would like you to also teach how to die. If you can give a beautiful farewell to Vipassana, something deep within yourself about death will settle. You will start accepting it. And you will know deep down in your heart that death is also beautiful.

Remember, all that God gives you has to be taken in deep gratefulness -- even death. Only then you become religious. A grateful acceptance of all, unconditional acceptance of all. So this night I send you on a pilgrimage. Death is one of the holiest of holies. And uncorrupted by man, yet virgin. Don't miss this opportunity.

And Vipassana's death has been a blessing to her. Very few people die that way today. People have

completely forgotten how to live, and they have completely forgotten how to die. They don't know anything. Their life is ugly -- their death is ugly.

She has died very meditatively. Just before she entered the hospital she had completed a Vipassana course -- a course in deep buddhist meditation. She had come to see me just before she entered hospital. I had asked her how she had been feeling after the Vipassana meditation. She wanted to say something, but could not. Something deep has happened to her -- and it is difficult to say anything when something deep happens to you.

Just the other day the Vipassana leader, Paritosh, told me that she had come twice to him also, while doing the meditation course. She wanted to say something. Twice she tried, but she couldn't say anything -- and then she left. Something was happening that was beyond words. She has chosen a right moment to die... she was very clever. (a ripple of quiet laughter)

One has to die. But she has chosen a very right moment -- immediately after she completed her Vipassana course; actually after she had earned the right to be called Vipassana. I had given her the name knowing that this is going to be her path. She has chosen a right moment to leave the world.

Go happily... with deep prayer. If you cry, cry -- but cry with happiness. If tears come, let them, but let them be tears of prayer, love, gratitude. Let them be tears of celebration.

Tears are not necessarily of sadness, remember. Tears have nothing to do with sadness. They come only when something overpowers you, overwhelms you. Maybe it is happiness, maybe it is sadness. Whenever something is so much that you cannot contain it, it starts flowing through the tears. Tears are just symbolic of something overflowing. So if you want to cry, cry, but let them have the quality of a song. If tears come, let them flow, but let them have the quality of a dance.

The hindu way of burning the body is very significant. It is significant for the soul that has departed, because the soul can see the body being burned, reduced to ashes. It helps detachment. It gives a last shattering, a last hammering shock -- because when a person dies, it takes a few hours for him to recognise that he is dead. And if the body is buried underground -- as for Christians and Mohammedans -- then it takes many days for the person to recognise that he is dead. With the hindu way of burning, immediately it becomes a realisation that the body has been left.

Vipassana is going to be there. It is good for her that she can see her body being burned, and turned dust unto dust. It is good for her. It is good for-you because the same is going to happen to your body also. Let it be a great meditation.

Now I will not delay you any more. She has to go long... beyond the stars. For ten minutes sit in silence with me, and then you go ....

Life is beautiful... has its own blessings. Death has its blessings too. Much flowers in life, but much flowers in death also... and something of that has flowered in Vipassana.

Remember all that God gives has to be taken in deep gratefulness -- even death... only then you become religious.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Talks given from 1/1/81 to 31/1/81
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published:

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101015
ShortTitle:	POND01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The truth is not known through mind and its turmoil. It is known through absolute silence, then the mind stops all its functioning, then the mind is no more. In that pause, in that silence, suddenly you become aware for the first time, of that which is -- call it truth, call it god, liberation, nirvana, moksha, different names for the same phenomenon. All that is needed is a deep silence.

Because of this a great problem has arisen. The secret has been known down the ages that silence is the most necessary requirement; hence people have escaped from the world thinking that it is impossible to be silent in the world. That was an absolutely wrong conclusion, a wrong logic, because silence has nothing to do with the outside world. It is something inner. You can grow it anywhere. You can go to the mountains but your mind will be the same; it will go on playing the same games. In fact, it will play the same games more in the mountains, because there you will not have anything else to do, so the whole energy will be available to the mind.

In the monasteries, in the deserts, in the mountains, the mind becomes more predominant than in the marketplace, than in the ordinary life; hence my insistence is that no sannyasin should leave the world. It is the right place to attain to silence. One has to learn the art; escaping is not going to help.

If you have cancer, escaping to the desert won't help. You have to go through the treatment -- through surgery, medicine -- because the cancer will go with you wherever you go. And the same mind will follow you anywhere. So the question is not of changing places on the outside, but of changing the inner attitude, approach, the inner gestalt.

Once you change the inner gestalt, the outside noise enhances your silence, it does not disturb it. It is not a distraction at all, it becomes a nourishment.

One of the old Zen haikus is 'THE OLD POND... PLOP!' -- vizualise it -- an ancient pond, very old. You can see by the rocks, by the moss that has gathered on the rocks, you can see by the trees that are standing on the bank. Everything shows its very ancientness. THE OLD POND... PLOP!, a frog jumps in, Plop!' And you can go on sitting of the bank of the pond but the sound of the frog jumping in is not going to disturb you. In fact, it will enhance. You will see that from before the frog jumped in to after the frog has disappeared into the pond, the silence has deepened.

And the same can be done with everything in the world -- the traffic noise, the train passing by or the aeroplane in the clouds, the thunder, the lightning -- everything can become just a background. You have to be alert, watchful, relaxed, resting in your being. Just simply being, not doing anything, then nothing disturbs. Things go on happening and you remain untouched like a lotus leaf in the water. And that's what sannyas is all about living in the world and yet not being part of the world, living in the world but not allowing the world to live in you.

A sannyasin has to grow great love for silence. Unless you love silence totally, it cannot happen. And if you love, it is bound to happen. Love functions like a magnet. Once there is great love for silence you have created the magnet and then, from everywhere, from all the directions and dimensions, silence starts pouring in you like river, pouring into the ocean.

There are people who would like to be silent, but just liking is not enough -- love is needed. Liking is

very lukewarm, it is so-so. Love means you are passionately involved. Love means it is a question of life and death. Love means intensity, totality.

And the great gifts of life are only for people who are ready to go totally into something, whether it is silence, freedom, truth -- it does not matter what it is. All the ultimate values require you to be a lover. Sannyas is a love affair with silence.

The most unique experience of life is that of silence; otherwise life is very noisy. Outside there is noise, inside there is noise, and both together are enough to drive anybody crazy. They have driven the whole world crazy.

One has to stop the inner noise -- the outer noise is beyond our control and there is no need either to stop it. But we can stop the inner noise. And once the inner noise is stopped and silence settles in, the outer noise is no longer a problem at all; you can enjoy it, you can live in it without any problem.

The experience of the inner silence is the most unique, incomparable. There is no other experience which can be of so much value, because out of this experience all experiences grow. It is the foundation of the whole temple of religion.

Without silence there is no truth, no freedom, no God. With silence, suddenly things which were not, they are there, and things which were there are no longer there -- your vision has changed, your perspective has changed.

Silence makes you capable of knowing the invisible, of knowing the unknowable -- that's its uniqueness.

Bliss is a flower, a lotus, which grows in the lake of silence. If one wants to grow the lotuses, one needs the inner consciousness to become just a lake of silence without any waves, thoughts, desires -- just a lake without any ripples at all.

And it is possible! It can easily happen. It can happen through meditation; and meditation means only one thing: awareness. Be aware of your body, its actions, be aware of your mind, its thoughts, be aware of your heart, its feelings. With this three-dimensional awareness you will one day enter into that ultimate silence in which suddenly thousands of lotuses bloom. Life becomes fragrant, life becomes just sheer joy!

Shantirup means silence is our self-nature. It is not something cultivated from the outside; it is not something that we have to earn. It is already the case. It is just inside us waiting like a seed for the right climate, right soil and the right opportunity to sprout, to become alive, to be dynamic. It is in a dormant state, as if asleep; you have simply to wake it up. Hence it is not such a difficult project as people think it is. If it was something to be created then it would have been really impossible.

We have brought it within us but we have never opened our innermost core, we have never made a well deep enough into ourselves so that we can see what is there. We are acquainted only with our circumference; our own center is unknown to us. This is the misery of man.

To know your center is to know silence simultaneously because it is our self-nature, it is our very being. We are made of the stuff called silence; hence the longing for it. It is a longing for one's own being, it is a longing for one's own ultimate truth, and that's why it brings liberation. The moment you know your nature, you know there is no death, there is no need for worry. There is no need for hurry, the whole eternity is yours!

And when there is no worry, you can dance, you can sing. And when there is no hurry, you can enjoy the moment totally. There is nowhere else to go.

The Bibles, the Korans, the Vedas, are not real religion, because they are mere words. Of course, Moses has religion, Jesus has religion, the seers of the Vedas have tasted religion, because they were silent people, but the moment you communicate your silence it becomes words and it loves all truth.

Silence is incommunicable, it cannot be communicated through language at all. Yes, there is a way of communion. That's what sannyas is all about getting in tune with someone who has already become silent makes you silent. Just getting in harmony with a master, the disciple starts becoming the same. Just sitting by the side of the master, doing nothing, one starts imbibing the spirit. Nothing is said, nothing is heard, but a flame is transferred.

The Zen people call it the transmission beyond scriptures. The true religion is always a transmission beyond scriptures, beyond words, beyond philosophies. Hence the true religion can only be experienced

with an enlightened, awakened master, with a Jesus, with a Buddha, with a Zarathustra, with a Lao Tzu you can experience it, but not through the words. Although the words belong to Buddha, still, the moment something is said -- something which cannot be said -- it becomes false.

And this is one of the problems man has to solve because we remain confined by theories, ideologies, words Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Buddhism -- these are all words now. Once when a man like Buddha was alive, the silence was there. And for the disciple, even those words were significant because they were not listening to the words, they were listening to the source of the words. But now the source is no longer available, only words are there.

Words are like pictures. A picture of a Buddha or a Jesus is not the Buddha or Jesus. You have to come in communion with an authentic, alive master.

And the only definition of the authentic and the alive master is that he is never traditional, he is always rebellious. So that can become a demarcation line; whenever you find a traditional saint he is phony. Otherwise he cannot be traditional. Rebellion is the very spirit of a true master -- utter rebellion.

And to be a disciple of somebody who is living silence is the only way to taste religion, to have the first glimpse of religion, then certainly you can start searching for it within yourself. But the first ray, the first hit, the first shock that wakes you up has to come from the master, otherwise one can go on sleeping for lives together.

So wherever you can find a living silence, drink of it. And the only possibility to drink of it is to put your mind aside, because you cannot argue with silence. Either you fall in a deep synchronicity with it or you are not able to understand it. There is no question of argumentation. It cannot be proved, it cannot be disproved. Logic is absolutely impotent about it.

It is a question of love not of logic, a question of the heart not of the head.

Man lives in words, and to live in words is not to live at all. It is a fake life. To live in words is just to live on the surface; life has profound depths and you have to dive to know them. And there is no more end because there is no rock-bottom; it is depth and depth and depth. And as you dive deeper you become more and more silent; or, vice versa, the more silent you become, the deeper is your penetration into life.

The moment one becomes absolutely silent, one has found the home, now the journey is complete, the pilgrimage is over, one can relax, the full point has come.

But attachment with words is so deep because for thousands of lives we have lived with words only. People don't love, they only know the word 'love'; people know nothing about god, they only know the word 'god'; they have not tasted anything of truth, but the word is there and they go on playing all kinds of games with it. And one can become very efficient -- that's what makes a person a scholar, a theologian, a philosopher. They become so skilful with words; and one word leads to another word, and so on and so forth, ad infinitum, one can go on and on. But the whole thing is rubbish, just pure rubbish. There is no content in it. Words are empty shells; there is nothing in them.

The meaning is contained in a wordless silence. Hence three thousand years of philosophizing has brought man to a state where everybody is feeling meaningless. Life seems meaningless, love seems meaningless, everything seems to be just a nightmare. This is the outcome of three thousand years of great philosophers -- Plato and Aristotle and Kant and Hegel and Bertrand Russell and Wittgenstein -- a long, long history of philosophy, much ado about nothing.

They have created great dust and they go on creating dust. And that dust does not help anybody to see; in fact, it makes it impossible to see anything. The philosophers are throwing dust into people's eyes, they are making them blind.

My work here consists in just the opposite; to take all the dust from your eyes, to clean your eyes of words, theories, philosophies, ideologies, religions -- these are all dust, nothing else.

Once your eyes are clean and clear, virgin, uncontaminated by anything, once you can see the immediate reality, your life is transformed into bliss, into a festival of lights, into a continuous ceremony.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101025
ShortTitle:	POND02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Truth is not something that one can think about, it has to be been. It needs a different kind of seeing -- hence the symbol of the third eye. Not that the third eye exists physiologically somewhere -- it is only a metaphor. These two eyes are not enough, these two eyes can see only the material, the visible, the measurable. A different insight into reality is needed which can see the hidden,, which can see the centre, not only the circumference.

Hence in the East we call philosophy 'darshan'. Darshan means exactly what 'satyam' means the act of seeing.

The philosopher thinks about truth, the mystic sees it. And one can think for millions of lives; still, it will go about and about, round and round -- it will never touch the centre. It is like a blind man thinking about light or a deaf man thinking about music, they cannot even begin -- and whatsoever they think is going to be basically false. It is impossible for them to come to a conclusion. Hence philosophy has not arrived at any conclusions at all, it only creates new problems. The old problems remain and the new are created, and all the so-called answers that philosophy gives only trigger many more questions. The foliage of philosophy has become very thick but it has not solved any real problem. man remains as ignorant as ever.

Sannyas means we will be trying a different approach, not through thinking but through seeing. And meditation is the art of creating a new faculty of seeing. It helps you to become more clear, more silent, more transparent. And the deeper your transparency, your clarity, the deeper you can enter into reality -- in the same proportion. If you can touch your own centre, you become immediately capable of touching the centre of the whole universe. And that penetration brings immense freedom, immense bliss, and abundant life.

Ruth also means beauty, a vision of beauty. The person who is capable of seeing in a different way than the ordinary becomes aware of a tremendous beauty that always surrounds you; but your eyes are closed. it is showering on you, each moment, but because we are not vulnerable, we are closed, hence we become almost oblivious to the beauty of existence.

Once you can see, then the first experience if of truth, and the second experience is of the good, and the ultimate experience is of beauty.

We have two trinities in the Eastern mystic symbology. One is satyam, shivam, sunderam -- truth, good, beauty, the other is satchitananda: sat -- truth, chit -- consciousness, ananda -- bliss. But both start with the truth.

Truth is the door and then, on the second step, you experience good, virtue, real authentic morality on the one hand and on the other hand you experience consciousness- Consciousness and goodness are two

aspects of the same coin. And as you go deeper or higher -- which are the same -- then you come across, on the one hand, beauty, on the other hand, bliss. Beauty and bliss are again two aspects of the same phenomenon.

So, in all, these two trinities give you five things, not six, because truth is the common ground for both. Once you know the truth you become capable of knowing four ultimate values, the good, and simultaneously, consciousness, awakening, awareness, beauty, and simultaneously, bliss, joy, celebration. And if these five things can happen, then nothing more is needed, life is fulfilled, one has arrived at this source and at the goal.

Jesus says in one of his most pregnant statements, Truth brings liberation. But it is only half the truth that he is saying, the other half has to be remembered, because people have forgotten the other half completely. Truth liberates, but the truth has to be your own -- only then does it liberate. If it is somebody else's then it creates new bondages. The truth of Jesus liberates Jesus, but becomes a bondage for all Christians. The truth of Buddha brings freedom to him, but to those who are blind followers, imitators, for them it creates only beautiful chains.

So one has to be very alert not to borrow truth. Borrowed truth brings slavery. Truth has to be discovered, it has to be yours. Nobody else's will go. Neither roses can give it to you, nor Jesus, nor Mahavira, nor Buddha.

Nobody can give it to you, it is not a commodity which can be transferred or given hence the function of the master is not to give you the truth but only devices to discover it within yourself.

The moment it is discovered all chains disappear, suddenly all walls have evaporated, there is no prison at all. And a great laughter arises in one's innermost core because that moment one realises that the prison was just an idea, a dream, a nightmare.

Truth comes like light and all nightmares and all dreams and all darknesses disappear. And to live in truth is the only way to live. All other ways are only ways to die.

The person who is not living *his* truth is simply living unnecessarily. He is a burden to himself and a burden to the earth, he is a curse to himself and a curse to others. The person who finds his truth and starts living it is a blessing to himself and a blessing to the whole universe.

Man lives in lies because he is not conscious, and unless he becomes conscious he can only go on changing his lies. He can become a Christian from being a Hindu or can become a Mohammedan from being a Christian or can become a Buddhist from being a Mohammedan or can become a communist from being a Buddhist, but he is simply changing his lies.

One gets bored with the old lies, no one wants to change them and for a few days one feels excited, because one has found new models of lies, the latest models of lies. But it is only a honeymoon, soon one finds the chains are the same. The shape may be different, the make may be different, but the slavery is the same. Whether you are in a church or in a temple or in a mosque -- it makes no difference at all. These are different prisons and people go on changing from one prison to another.

So it is not a question of changing your beliefs. It is a question of changing your consciousness -- that's what sannyas is all about. I don't give you anything to believe, I don't give you any consolation, I don't give you any rationalisation. I am not at all interested in replacing your old ideology with a new one, because that will be beautiful only for a few days, beautiful only because it is new, not because it is really beautiful.

Sometimes the new bondage can be more dangerous than the old, because the old bondage is bound to have many loopholes and the new bondage is going to be more technically efficient. The new bondage is bound to have fewer loopholes. From an old Indian prison you can escape very easily, but from a German concentration camp it is impossibles it is more scientific, more technically developed. It is almost impossible. I have never heard of anybody who has been able to escape from a Russian prison. It cannot happen. Even the walls have ears!

In Russia you cannot talk sincerely, authentically, even with your husband or wife -- you cannot open your heart. Nobody knows who is a spy. Your husband is a member of the Communist party, your wife a member of the women's section of the Communist party. Even your kids belong to the children's Communist party. One cannot even talk truly before the kids, because they will report, they are being taught to report, to spy.

In Russia there is no possibility of any revolution. Every precaution has been taken.

So sometimes the new ideology may appear good in the beginning but it is bound to prove far more

dangerous in the end -- hence I am totally against giving you any belief. On the contrary, I have to take away all beliefs. I can help you to be more conscious -- and that is the only true help, this true love and the true compassion.

If you can become more conscious, more aware, then truth is not far away. It is within you -- a conscious person is bound to find it, it is inevitable. And the moment truth is found all is found.

A man lives without knowing his truth, his meaning, lives in utter futility, from one failure to another failure. He dies without ever really being born. He dies in the womb, millions of people are dying in the womb -- not physically but psychologically.

The function of the master is to give you a new birth, and it can only be of consciousness. You have to come out of your psychological bondage, your mental slavery. You have to drop all kinds of beliefs, superstitions, theories, hypotheses, assumptions, prejudices, you have to be utterly clean, empty. And in that nothingness you will discover your spiritual virginity -- and that is the truth. The purity of it is incalculable, the innocence of it is beyond praise.

And life takes wings the moment one his discovered one's truth. Then the whole sky is yours -- even the sky is not the limit.

The truth is vast, so vast that it can contain contradictions. It is so vast that it contains everything, from the smallest blade of grass to the biggest star -- it contains all.

And man can enter into this ocean very simply, just one small condition has to be fulfilled, one has to drop one's ego, the idea that 'I'm separate.' That's the only fallacy that keeps people away from God, away from truth, away from love, away from bliss. That's the only fallacy that creates hell and misery.

And it is good is one can become aware from *this* age, if one can become aware from one's childhood, then much can be saved, much unnecessary trouble can be saved. One need not go through all kinds of stupidities. One can find a short-cut. There is no necessity that everybody should behave like a fool.

And it is easier for a child to drop the ego, because the child is still learning. Every child is born without an ego, then he has to learn it. He force him to learn, we tell him 'You are separate, you are special, you are this, you are that,' and the child certainly starts accepting the beliefs of the parents, of the teachers. And they are all saying 'You have to be very special, extraordinary, you have to top the class in the school. In the college, in the university; you have to become famous.' So the child starts thinking 'I have to be ambitious,' and ambition breeds the ego. Competition breeds the ego and ego brings misery. And you can see that everywhere all people are miserable.

Only once in a while they smile, and that smile is also phony, just on the lips. It is not coming from their heart, it cannot come from their heart -- they have lost track of their heart long before. They don't know where it is. They smile just to ba polite, to be formal, but there is no joy, there is no dance in their life. And life can be a great ecstasy. It is our birthright to be ecstatic.

Life should burst forth into thousands of flowers, roses and roses. Life should become a beautiful song, a dance. And it can all happen by a simple method: don't think yourself separate from the universe, know that we are one with the whole, we come from the whole and one day we will go back to the whole.

I call that whole the ocean and we are just small dewdrops. If the dewdrop slips into the ocean it becomes the ocean -- and that is the moment of bliss, ecstasy.

Gold has been an ancient symbol in alchemy, it represents the highest peak of consciousness, the most precious in man. Ordinarily man lives a very meaningless, valueless life, but this whole meaninglessness can be transformed into a great golden aura. One just needs a certain chemical process, a bridge, to transform all that is ordinary, mundane, into something sacred.

And meditation does exactly that, as you become more and more silent, you start seeing great miracles happening in your inner being, you start seeing stones turning into diamonds, the baser metal turning into gold. And suddenly you know now that you have found the key to the infinite treasure of your being. And that treasure of your being is what I call the truth.

To me truth is not some dry philosophical concept it is a lived experience. It is not dry like a desert, it is not empty, it is not abstract. It is overflowing, it is like a garden full of flowers and trees and greenery and springs and birds and songs and sun and the wind and the rain. It contains the totality of existence.

So by truth I mean your true being, your authentic reality. It is there but only in the seed. Meditation becomes a soil for the seed and then the seed starts growing. And the seed sprouting is a great miracle.

The seed looks so dead, so dry. If you cut it there is nothing in it, but out of that nothingness millions of

flowers are possible. They say that a single seed can make the whole earth green -- that much potential. And the same is true about man, each man contains flowers of consciousness, truth, love, beauty, but they are only in a seed, We have not given them the right soil where the seed can die and the imprisoned splendour in the seed can become revealed.

Truth is not a thought, it is an experience. We are thirsty for truth, so just information about truth is not going to quench the thirst -- we need *real* water, living water. Unless we drink, the thirst is going to remain. we can forget the thirst if we become too occupied with theories about water, but again and again it will assert, again and again it will be there. Unless you drink it is not going to be quenched.

Truth is a longing, a deep longing in the heart. One wants to know the meaning of life, one has every right to ask 'Who am I? Why am I here? For what purpose?' And unless one knows it one's whole life is bound to remain accidental, just like driftwood, no direction, no sense of direction, no destiny, just at the mercy of the winds and the waves, driftwood goes on moving here and there, not knowing why, not knowing where, not knowing from where... Such a life cannot be joyous.

One needs a deep undercurrent of meaningfulness -- and that's what I call truth, discovering the undercurrent of meaningfulness, from the grave to the cradle and from the cradle to the grave. I have been born many times, we have died many times, each death brings a new birth, each birth brings a new death. We go on moving like a wheel. The same spokes come again and again and again -- life followed by death, death followed by life -- and everybody is utterly bored. You can see it everywhere all around the earth. One thing which is common to all human beings is boredom, whatsoever their nation, whatsoever their religion, whatsoever their race, it makes no difference, they are all bored, bored to death.

And it is natural because they have lived so many lives and gone through the same routine and there seems to be no end to it -- it is the same routine again and again and again.

Unless one finds an undercurrent of meaning, boredom remains. The moment you discover the meaning, the moment you Experience the meaning, suddenly spring comes to your life. Then it is no more repetitive, it becomes very original. Then each moment is new and original and boredom disappears. The same energy that has entangled in boredom is released and becomes ecstasy.

But truth has to be an experience, not a belief not information, but a transformation!

Truth is a flowering of your being. It is coming to a blossoming state, when all the petals of your inner lotus open up. We in the East have called the ultimate opening of our consciousness the one-thousand petalled lotus -- One thousand simply represents infinity.

Man is an infinity. Man is not the body, not the mind, these are limitations. Man is consciousness -- which is unlimited, unbounded, in fact there is no possibility to define it, no way to express it, no word is adequate to contain it.

It can be communicated only in silence, hence the discovery of the master-disciple relationship. It is something absolutely Eastern, it has not happened in the West. The West still thinks in terms of a teacher-student relationship. Nothing parallel to it has happened in the West. Many times it has been tried because many times people have carried the message from the East to the West.

Jesus carried the message from the East to the West. For seventeen years continuously he was travelling in the East. The Bible contains only two small references to his life before he left for this pilgrimage. One is when he was born and another that when he was twelve years of age he argued with the rabbis in the temple. Only two references, one about his birth and another about his argument with the rabbis when he was twelve. After that, for eighteen years continuously, up to the age thirty, there is no mention at what happened in those eighteen years? Something tremendous must have happened, because out of those eighteen years is born the man Jesus, who has been worshipped by the Christians for these two thousand years. So those eighteen years were of tremendous significance, the most important part of his life, in those years he was travelling all over the East.

There are documents ancient enough to prove the fact. He learned the art, a very subtle art, of a totally new dimension of relationship, and he tried to create that kind of phenomenon in the West. But he failed, because the whole context was missing.

The same was done by Pythagoras in Greece, but he failed too. So once in a while the attempt has been made but it never succeeded. But the East has lived the experience for thousands of years, and has grown it into one of the most significant phenomena. It is a totally different phenomenon than the teacher-student relationship.

The teacher simply passes on the information that he has collected from other teachers, he simply hands over borrowed knowledge. He knows nothing himself, one ignorant person giving some theories to another ignorant person, one blind man giving theories about light to other blind men; and this goes on from generation to generation.

The master means one who sees, one who has experienced, one who has blossomed. And the disciple has just to be with the master, in deep love, in deep trust. The heart of the disciple has only to say yes, an unconditional yes -- and in that very unconditional yesness, something transpires. Nothing is said by the master, nothing is heard by the disciple, but something beyond the scriptures, beyond the words, reaches to the very heart of the disciple. The silence of the master triggers silence in the disciple, the fragrance of the master triggers a process which opens the lotus of the disciple too!

The master is a catalytic agent.

So learn how to be a disciple, how to sit silently in this commune, how to drop your ego, and how to be just a deep and total yes. And that's all. And then things start happening of their own accord.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101035	
ShortTitle: POND03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Mind is basically a discord and there is no way to create accord in the mind. Its very nature is discord, because mind lives in duality, mind lives with polar opposites. If there is love, to balance it there is also hate. It is impossible for mind just to be loving without hating. It can love only in the same proportion as it hates. It can be compassionate only in the same proportion as it can be angry. They go together, all the opposites.

The mind can experience beauty only because it can experience ugliness. If the mind becomes incapable of experiencing hatred, ugliness, anger, it will also become incapable of love, of beauty, of compassion.

So to be in the mind is to be constantly in conflict. but there is a way to get out of the mind, to slip out of this turmoil, this constant tension, anxiety, anguish. That's what meditation is all about it is transcending the mind, going beyond the mind. And the moment you are beyond the mind there is harmony.

Just as mind is discord, no-mind is harmony. And to be harmonious is blissful. That is another meaning of your name, blissfulness, cheerfulness. it is a by-product of harmoniousness.

There have been two schools of seekers down the ages. The first school tries somehow to manage mind in such a way as to discipline it, to cultivate it, so that a certain harmony arises. That is the school of control, self-control, self-discipline. The ascetics down the ages have been doing that forcing the mind to be silent. They are trying to do something which is against nature, so they can only succeed momentarily, again and again the discord erupts.

Yes, for a few intervals they can repress the mind, but the volcano will erupt. In fact, while they are looking peaceful, their mind is gathering energy to explode. Hence the ascetic lives in constant fear, in constant guilt, in constant cautiousness. But a life of cautiousness, of fear, of guilt, cannot be cheerful. That's why the ascetic becomes sad and serious and takes his revenge on the world, all that he is doing he has somehow to get rewards for, so he becomes holier-than-thou, he becomes condemnatory of all those who are cheerful, living life easily, without anxiety. He creates the same fear in others, the same guilt, the same anxiety. That has been the sole work of your so-called saints, they have only created a guilt-ridden humanity. That is their great work; they have created an insane humanity.

And the ascetic can fall any moment, just a little temptation is enough, that's why he is so afraid of temptation, of the devil. The devil exists nowhere. The ascetic has created the devil -- it is his invention. whatsoever he has repressed becomes the devil. If he has repressed sex then the devil will tempt him towards sexuality. If he has repressed his desire to eat then the devil will tempt him with delicious foods -- spaghetti and all! (laughter) Then the devil becomes Italian! (more laughter)

The devil depends on the ascetic. For example, the Jaina monks in India have been forcing themselves to fast -- continuous fasting. Naturally, after a certain period of fasting you lose sexual energy because sexual energy needs a certain nourishing of the body. After three weeks of fasting you become impotent. So the Jaina monk is not tortured by the devil as far as sex is concerned, but he is tortured by all kinds of delicious dishes, those dishes go on floating all around in the air.(laughter) But the Christian monk eats well and is even allowed to drink. in fact, the Christian Catholic monasteries have been the best producers of wine, down the ages that has been their business. Even today the Christian monasteries have the ancientmost wines in their cellars, the most precious wine. So he is not tortured by these foods he is tortured by the woman, because he has renounced the woman.

Whatsoever you renounce becomes your devil. You give shape and form and life to the devil by your repression, it is your unconscious which comes as a projection and tempts you.

A man who is trying tc control his desires is bound to be trapped into a thousand-and-one temptations. His life becomes unnecessarily arduous, a self-imposed torture. So I am against that school. To me that school is the cause of all the misery that exists today. We have created enough technology and science to remove misery as far as the body is concerned, but these people for thousands of years have been creating a certain mind; even if you remove the physical causes of misery your mind is there which science cannot change.

Only a totally new kind of religiousness is needed, to undo the work of your so-called saints. And that is *my* work: undoing their work.

The second school is of those people who have not been trying to control, non-ascetics -- the mystics. It consists of a very small minority, but they are the real benefactors of humanity. They are life-affirmative. They have not tried to control the mind they have discovered a totally different technique -- slipping out of the mind. They are meditators, they are mystics, not ascetics, but they have been very few and they have not been able to influence humanity at large. Their voice was drowned by the ascetics.

The second school believes not in controlling but in understanding. That's what meditation is all about: trying to watch your mind so that you can understand its functioning, its mechanism, its ways, its subtle strategies, its devices.

The more understanding you become, the more aware you become, the more you are out of the mind. That transcendence happens through understanding nothing else is needed. One simply watches -- choicelessly watching one's own mind, not trying to impose any idea, any discipline -- just watchfulness, just to see what exactly is the case, what is this mind and what is going on? Unprejudiced, detached, one simply observes. That observation is meditation, that awareness is meditation. And the miracle is that whenever you watch something you are separate from it -- immediately, instantly you are separate. Whatsoever you can watch, you become separate from.

So the day you are able to watch your mind totally you are out of it, without any other effort you have transcended the mind. And then there is immense harmony, great silence, profound peace. Not only are you harmonious within yourself, once you are harmonious within yourself you become harmonious with the whole universe too.

And that is bliss, that is ecstasy -- that's the goal of sannyas!

Meditation gives you the real taste of life. Without meditation life is only lukewarm, it has no intensity. It is not a flame, it is just smoke. Once you enter into meditation life is a flame without smoKe. Such great

intensity explodes in you -- as if suddenly spring has come in the inner world, flowers, songs, celebrations, for no reason at all. You have found the life-giving source within you.

Mind is a parasite, it sucks your energy, it deprives you of your life. Of course it does not kill you. No parasite can afford to kill you, because your death will be the death of the parasite, so every parasite only exploits you to a certain extent -- but it leaves you alive. But just to be alive is not enough. Every parasite keeps you at the minimum, and life blossoms forth only at the maximum.

And our mind is not one parasite but many parasites. We don't have one mind, we have many minds. We are multi-psychic -- there are many small minds. It is like a federation of many small minds, or more like a Rotary club, by rotation everyone becomes the king -- for a moment; or like a wheel moving -- every spoke comes to the top, every spoke has its chance to be on the top, but then it goes back and another spoke comes up. Exactly like that, every part of the mind has a moment when it reigns -- but it is momentary.

That's why there is so much confusion and mess you decide one thing today and tomorrow you cannot do it, you yourself cancel it, because now it is another mind. The mind that has decided is no more there, it is no more in power. In the evening you decide 'I will get up early in the morning,' and when the time comes to get up, you yourself decide not to get up. And when you get up again as late as usual or even later, you feel great guilt, you start condemning yourself. That is a third mind.

And this is how this sorry-go-round continues. (laughter) The person derides not to smoke; but he is not aware that the mind that is deciding it will not be in power long. Soon another mind will be there which will decide to smoke or do something else.

These many minds are many parasites -- they go on destroying your life. They leave only enough life for you so that you can vegetate, drag. They don't kill you, certainly, because it is against their vested interests, but they don't allow you to live totally either.

Meditation means finding the source of your life and disconnecting the source from the mind. Then mind is used by you, not vice versa. Right now the mind is using you, the mind is the master and you are the slave. This is the sole cause of misery. When *you* are the master and the mind is just a mechanism -- you can use it whenever you want and if you don't want it you don't use it -- then life flares up and the joy of it is tremendous. Then for the first time you know that to know life is to know god, that to know life is to know eternity. Then there is no death.

Death is only because we are existing at the minimum. When we exist at the maximum, death evaporates. And to live deathlessly is to live a divine life. Then naturally one is fearless, all anguish is dropped away, all darkness disappears. then life is light.

Your name also means a life-giving source. It is a beautiful name. To me it is equivalent to god! Discover the life-giving source in you. The method is meditation.

Meditation is the door to the divine. To live in the mind is to live in the mundane. Mind belongs to the marketplace; in fact it is prepared for the market-place -- for competition, for ego trips, for politics, for money, power, prestige. From the kindergarten, school to the university we create the mind so that a man can succeed in the world.

Mind is basically mundane -- that's its purpose. It has no divine quality in it. And there are fools who go on reading the scriptures and they think they are doing some divine work. You read the scripture through the mind, you understand the scripture through the mind. And there are fools who go on praying to god and whatsoever they are praying for is nothing but the desires of their mind. They are asking for some desires to be fulfilled.

Neither the scriptures nor the prayers are divine. The only divine phenomenon is when you fall into utter silence, when the mind stops functioning, when the mind ceases and you are no longer with any thought, any memory, any fantasy, any desire. When there is not even a ripple of any kind in you -- when you are simply a no-mind -- you experience for the first time what god is, you experience godliness. That is the world of the sacred.

So move from the mind to meditation. There is no other proof for god, the only proof is your own experience. There is no argument which can prove or disprove god, but one can experience. But the experience remains individual. Those who have known, they have known, and others only go on believing. Beliefs belong to the mind, experience belongs to meditation -- and these are worlds apart.

The sannyasin should remember again and again that he has to pull himself out of his mental traps, he has to bring all his energies out of the mind, he has to stop cooperating with the mind and enter into silence, thoughtlessness. And then the kingdom of god is yours!

The mind functions as a wall it separates you from the whole, it is a divorce from the whole. And of course, the whole is not at a loss, *we* are at a loss. We could have been oceanic and we remain just small drops of water. We could have been as vast as the universe and we become confined to a small body-mind structure, it is imprisonment.

Mind basically is ego. To get out of the mind means to get in tune with the whole. Attunement or at-onement -- that's yoga. It is a marriage with the whole, melting and merging, disappearing as a separate entity and becoming one with the whole.

The mind is a wall, meditation is a bridge. The mind disconnects, meditation reconnects. And once you are one with the whole that means you are one with the trees and the mountains and the rivers and the stars and the sun and the moon. Then this infinity is yours and all its joys are yours. Life starts having freedom for the first time because all limitations disappear -- and that is the ultimate desire of the human heart.

We are searching continuously for the union, knowingly or unknowingly. We want to merge with the whole, because only with the whole does life come to its ultimate peak. Ecstasy attains its Everest.

A man without meditation is a beggar. He is bound to be a beggar -- it is inevitable -- because a man without meditation means a man who is identified with the mind, and mind is asking continuously for more and more and more, it is never contented.

Discontent is its very nature, so whatsoever you give, it sill ask for more. It does not matter what you give, its demand remains the same. It is like the horizon: the distance between you and the horizon always remains the same. It looks so close by -- just a few miles ahead -- and you think, if you run fast within hours you will reach, but you can never reach.

As you are running towards the horizon, the horizon is running away from you, because it goes not really exist, it is illusory, it is a hallucination. So the distance between you and the horizon is constant -- it cannot be more, it cannot be less. It will remain the same. The same is true about mind and its desire the distance remains the same.

If you have ten thousand rupees it asks for one hundred thousand rupees, ten times more, if you have one hundred thousand it asks again ten times more. And it goes on and on, so wherever you are, you are in misery, whatsoever you have only creates misery. The poor are miserable, the rich are miserable in fact the rich are more miserable than the poor, because the poor can hope, the rich cannot even hope. The poor man can think that tomorrow things will be better, but the rich man knows perfectly well by his experience that tomorrow comes but things are never better.

So many times he has been able to attain whatsoever the mind wanted, and again mind started wanting more. Hence a very strange thing happens, the poor seem more contented than the rich, for the rich become really very hopeless. Once a society is affluent it starts feeling utterly hopeless, desperate, because whatsoever the mind had always wanted is there, but there is no joy. Mind is a beggar, if one wants to be an emperor he has to get out of the mind.

Meditation allows you to be the emperor, because suddenly that desire for more is no more suddenly there is immense contentment -- wherever you are, whatsoever you are. There is no hankering for tomorrow at all. This moment is so fulfilling, this now, this here, is so immensely rich -- who wants to be anywhere else? It is so overwhelming that one disappears in the now and the here, and that brings your real nature to the surface for the first time. Otherwise the mind is hovering around your circumference and never allows your centre to say anything. Once the mind is put aside then your being, which is hidden at the centre like a seed, starts sprouting its branches, its flowers, start reaching to the circumference, your joy starts overflowing. Life becomes a festival of lights.

Mind is prose, meditation is poetry. Mind is businesslike, calculative, cunning. Meditation brings a totally different dimension of innocence, of a heart singing, dancing, rejoicing. Mind is interested in money, power, prestige, meditation opens a door to a totally different style of life -- the life of the flowers and the stars and the birds and the rivers and the mountains.

It is a total transformation to move from mind to meditation. There is no other transformation bigger than that. There has never been and there will never be. To move from mind to meditation is to have travelled the greatest distance possible. These two points are the farthest points in existence, but they both exist within you.

One can slip from the head to the heart very easily and from the heart to the being even more easily. The

heart is only a caravanserai -- just an overnight stay, a motel! (laughter) But it is a necessary state. It gives you rest from the tiredness of the mind, it rejuvenates you, it gives you great encouragement to go deeper, to go further. It opens to you a new vista, a new vision of the being. From the mind you cannot see anything of the being, from the mind you can at the most hear a few whispers from the heart. That too only if you are very alert, quiet; then the still small voice can be heard -- those little knocks from the heart. The heart does not speak loudly, it only whispers. It is a love-language, you cannot shout it. It cannot be like a political slogan! it can only be a whisper.

So if one is very alert, sensitive, then one can hear the whisper of the heart. It is constantly calling you, but it is like the distant call of the cuckoo: unless you are very very ready and listening for it, the traffic noise, the trains, the aeroplanes, the people, will not allow you to hear it. Once you are groping for it there is a possibility that you will be able to put aside all the noise and you will be able to hear the distant call of the cuckoo. That's exactly the heart's whisper, a very distant call, but very silent.

Once it is heard you cannot forget it. It becomes a magnetic pull -- that's what leads you into meditation. First meditation becomes a feeling, a movement from thinking to feeling. First meditation becomes a love affair. And when you have reached to the heart then you will be able to see a totally different world, another peak with virgin snows. But it becomes possible to see it only when you have reached to the heart; then you can see the world of being.

Meditation begins in the turmoil of the mind, reaches to a certain maturity in the hear world of feeling, and reaches to its ultimate flowering in the world of being. And these are the three things to remember first, the prose of the mind, second, the poetry of the heart, and third, just the silent music, the soundless sound, what Zen people call the sound of one hand clapping.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101045
ShortTitle: POND04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man has to transcend two things, the first is knowledge and the second is ignorance; but knowledge comes first because it is knowledge that goes hiding ignorance. It is a cover-up. Unless you renounce knowledge, you will never be able to know your ignorance. Knowledge is a deception. It keeps one deluded. One goes on thinking 'as if' one knows, but that 'as if' is too big; one knows nothing. Knowledgeability is not wisdom, it is all borrowed. And whatsoever is borrowed is ugly, it is a burden. It keeps you tethered to the earth, it cuts your wings, it does not allow you to fly into the unknown.

The unknown is like the sky and the known is like the earth. knowledge has to be transcended; and that is not only the first thing to be transcended, that is also the more difficult thing. To renounce ignorance is very easy because knowledge fulfils the ego, hence the difficulty. It is a nourishment for the ego, the ego cannot exist without it. So the ego will find every rationalisation to cling to knowledge.

Once knowledge is dropped, once you become as ignorant as a child, then the second step is very simple. In fact you have not to do it, it happens of its own accord. The man who has the guts to renounce knowledge has earned, deserves, the help of the whole. He has proved himself worthy of the grace of the divine.

The moment you are ready to accept your ignorance, ignorance starts disappearing. Socrates says 'I know only one thing -- that I know nothing'; he has renounced knowledge. Now whatsoever man can do he has done. He has done the most impossible task.

Now the second thing happens as a gift because ignorance does not feed the ego, so there is no clinging to it, no attachment to it -- who wants to be ignorant? It starts slipping, like a dead leaf it starts falling from the tree, the tree need not renounce it. It is dead leaf; just a small breeze or a rain shower, anything can become the excuse for it to fall. And the moment ignorance also disappears then innocence is discovered -- that is the state of the sage.

Sannyas is the beginning, the beginning of the pilgrimage that ends in sagehood. I don't call the ultimate state the state of a saint -- that word has become ugly because of associations. The word 'sage' is still virgin, it has not been polluted by the so-called religions.

So these things have to be remembered: renounce knowledge -- that you have to do -- and then the second thing comes as a by-product, renunciation of ignorance. And the third thing is discovered when knowledge and ignorance both are gone. You are gone, the ego is gone. In that moment of egoless silence one discovers the primal innocence, the innocence of existence itself. That's the goal of sannyas!

Truth cannot be reflected upon. One cannot think it. One can think about it, about and about. The word 'about' means around. All thinking goes in circles, it never reaches to the centre. All thinking is superficial, it never touches the real, the essential. That's why philosophy is a failure, it has not contributed anything to humanity. It is the greatest exercise in utter futility. For thousands of years thousands of talented people have wasted their energies and lives in reflecting; and they have reflected about everything possible, out they have not come to any conclusion.

Philosophy, by its nature, remains inconclusive, because every conclusion creates more problems, new problems. It solves nothing, it brings more and more problems in. Hence I am against philosophy. My approach is anti-philosophical, it is existential.

Thinking has to be dropped if one wants to know the truth. Thinking is a barrier, not a bridge. So slowly slowly go on dropping the old habit of thinking. There will come small gaps, intervals, when you are utterly in silence and there is no thought. In those moments windows start opening into the unknown. And a few glimpses are enough; they become the proof that if just a moment's thoughtlessness can give you such immense insight into existence, then what is not possible if you can put all thinking aside and look directly, immediately.

Then one goes like an arrow, straight to the very centre of existence. And knowing it liberates.

Science is concerned with the objective world, with that which is outside you, it is not concerned with yourself at all. It is not concerned with your interiority. It is leaving aside the most significant phenomenon -- it is ignoring *you*. It is concerned with everything else. It is really very strange that the scientist goes on working on everything possible but he never bothers about 'Who am I? What is this consciousness within me?' Science leaves the scientist absolutely ignored. The scientist remains utterly ignorant about himself; so whatsoever he knows is not of much value, because at the very core of his being there is darkness.

Sannyas is concerned with the inner, the discovery of your own centre. It is the greatest adventure there is; but one has to drop the whole scientific approach. One has to forget about the outside world, at least for a few moments every day, so that one can become more and more attuned with one's own being.

As you become more and more centred you become luminous. Your inner world becomes lighted up. And then whatsoever you do in the outside world has significance, because it is coming from a source of light and not from a source of darkness. Science can be a great blessing to humanity, but it has not been so up to now, for the simple reason that science is a very lopsided approach. It has become the concern for the unessential, forgetting the essential.

I am not against science, but the priority has to be given to the inner. The inner comes first -- only then the outer -- because the roots of life are in the inside world, on the outside there are only leaves and branches, foliage. If you forget the roots the tree will die, if you go on feeding and nourishing the roots, then the tree will have thousands of flowers.

Science can become a blessing if it is in the hands of the mystics. But one of the misfortunes of human

history up to now is that the mystics don't care at all about science, and the scientists don't care about the world of the mystic. And because of the division the whole of humanity is suffering. I want to destroy that division, I want to bring things into a deep harmony -- but one has to begin from the inner.

So for the time being forget all about science, the outside world, the world of objects, and become absolutely concerned, totally absorbed with your consciousness. Once the inner is realised then do whatsoever you feel like doing, then do whatsoever is spontaneous to you -- and there will be virtue and there will be service and there will be love and there will be compassion, but they will be natural phenomena, not cultivated.

When virtue comes spontaneously it has a beauty of its own.

One of the greatest fallacies that happens to almost every human being is the misunderstanding between love and attachment. People think attachment is love; it is not. It is just the opposite of love; it kills love, it strangles love. When your being is full of attachment then love cannot grow; that is not the right climate and soil for love to grow. Love cannot blossom.

Even if something like love exists it will die. One has to learn lovingness and unlearn the subtle ways of attachment. One should not cling, one should not possess the other, because the moment you possess the other you destroy his freedom, and he will never be able to forgive you for that. He will take revenge. And if *you* possess the other then he will try to possess you. Possessiveness breeds possessiveness in the other; it becomes a challenge and a fight -- who possesses who?. And in this war of possessiveness, love dies because love is a very delicate flower. There is nothing more delicate than love.

And once your love dies your life dies. Then one can go on vegetating as long as possible, but there will be no splendour, no song, no fragrance. I am for love and against attachments -- hence I don't teach that one should leave the world and escape to the mountains or the monasteries. The people who have escaped to the mountains and the monasteries are the people who are incapable of drooping attachments so they escape from the very situation where attachment is bound to happen. They know it -- so they throw the baby with the bathwater. Just to avoid attachment they become anti-love, but this is sheer stupidity.

Without love there is no prayer, no god, without love there is no poetry, no music, no celebration. And there have been up to know only two kinds of people the majority, the people who are known as the worldly people -- they kill love by attachment, and the so-called other-worldly, the monks and the nuns of all the religions -- they escape from love because they are afraid of attachment, they also kill love, by escaping. One kills by escaping, but both become loveless. That's why the whole of humanity is loveless.

And a life without love is a body without breathing it is a corpse.

My sannyasins have to learn the very subtle art of distinguishing between attachment and love; and all attachment has to be dropped. One has to be courageous enough to drop all attachment, all clinging, all jealousy, all possessiveness -- they all belong together, different faces of the same phenomenon. And when all that is dropped, love arises in its purity. And that ascending love takes you with it to the highest peak of existence, to self-realisation, to the experience of the infinite, to the realisation of the eternal.

The body is beautiful, the body is a temple; but it is beautiful only when you know that you are not it. If you become identified with it, it becomes ugly; it becomes an imprisonment rather than a temple.

If you know that 'I am not the body but only a guest and the body is the host,' then the body is a temple; and a temple has a beauty, a serenity, a sacredness. If you forget this you start thinking 'I am the body,' as millions of people think -- ninety-nine point nine percent of all people think that they are body. Even the so-called spiritualists who talk about spirit and god, etcetera -- if you look deep down in them you will find they are identified with their body. And all that they go on saying is mere jargon, it has no content in it, empty words. But words have their own fascination, words have their own hypnotic power.

There are words which can become obsessions, which can dominate your whole life. But reality is a totally different phenomenon.

People live identified with the body; that's how the body becomes an imprisonment. Rather than helping you to grow towards the infinite, your identification with the *body* makes you very finite, very small. And that is one of the fundamental causes of misery; the body will get old, then you will feel afraid, scared -- you are getting old; the body will be ill and then you will be in tremendous fear -- and sooner or later the body is going to die. You may not think about it, but it is there. You see people dying -- you cannot deny it; you may overlook it but you cannot deny it. You may no look at it, you may bypass it, but still it is there and deep down you know that you have to die. That creates a trembling, that creates a sadness inside that

soon this life will be taken away from you -- and nothing is fulfilled yet, no flower has bloomed yet.

Identification with the body becomes identification with death, old age, sickness. The moment you are not identified with the body, when you know 'I am separate, I am consciousness,' you are immediately freed from illness, old age, death. They will happen to the body but you are just a witness to it all, just an onlooker; it has nothing to do with you.

And the experience that whatsoever happens in the body has nothing to do with you is such a freedom, is such a relief, that suddenly you become weightless. That weightlessness is one of the significant by-products of meditation.

Meditation simply means the art of witnessing. Start by witnessing your body and then your mind -- and get out of both! In fact by meditating you will be out of both. And the day one knows 'I am not the body, not the mind,' one has come home. Then one knows who one is.

The English words 'mind' and 'man', both come from the same Sanskrit root, manu.

Mind is our past. It has no concern with the present or with the future, it is simply a record of all that has happened in the past. And remember that to live through the mind is a wrong way to live, because life goes on changing every moment. To live through the mind means to live through the past, to live through the dead, to live through that which is no more. It will distort your vision and you will never be adequate to the situation you are in, you will always fall short of the challenge, your response will never be right.

Mind is the cause of all our failures, because mind goes on giving you ready-made answers. Those answers may have been right in some other situation in the past but they are no longer right because life has changed -- life is a constant change. Only one thing is permanent and that is change. Otherwise everything changes.

Heraclitus says 'You cannot step in the same river twice'; and I say to you, you cannot step in the same river even once, because the river is constantly changing. When your foot touches its surface it is one river, it takes time for your foot to go a little deeper -- it is another river. By the time you reach to the bottom, of the river it is still some other water, it is no more the same water that you had touched on the surface. So even to step once in the same river is impossible.

We have to learn not to function through the mind. Mind is good as a record, good as a computer which contains all your past experiences, it is factually helpful if you want to remember somebody's name -- unless the person has become a sannyasin! (laughter) Then nobody knows! (more laughter) The mind is good for factual information; somebody's phone number, somebody's address, somebody's name, geography, history -- that kind of nonsense! But as far as reality is concerned mind has nothing to say to you -- so put it aside and look directly! Contact life immediately without any mediator. Only then will you be able to respond adequately, correctly; and each response will bring joy, and each response will bring immense fulfilment. That's what mediation is: putting the mind aside and responding to reality freshly, not with ready-made answers.

Once you are free from ready-made answers you are again a child, innocent, full of wonder, full of awe; and the whole existence starts becoming more and more mysterious. The mind tries to demystify existence and meditation makes you aware of its eternal mystery. That's what is meant by the word 'god': god simply means that existence is mysterious, unfathomably mysterious; there is no way to demystify it. The more we know, the more it becomes mysterious the more we know, the more we know that we are ignorant. And ultimately one stops the whole effort to know, seeing its absurdity one drops it, and only then one starts living.

Knowing is of the head, living is of your total being and it is living that will give you the taste of existence, it is living; that will bring freedom, love, truth, god. Everything that is valuable comes through living -- not by thinking, not by mind, not by ready-made answers given to you by others. These answers gather around you like dust gathering on a mirror and the mirror becomes less and less a mirror the more dust gathers. One day comes when it is all dust and there is no mirror left.

My work here consists in helping you to cleanse your mirror. Mind is only dust and meditation is the mirror.

Religion is not religiousness. By religion I mean Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, Buddhism, the organised dogma, cult, creed, a certain doctrine which pretends to explain everything. Religiousness is not a dogma, it is not a doctrine. Religiousness is your flowering. It has nothing to do with Jesus or Buddha or Krishna; it has something to do with you, with your reality.

To be religious the first thing necessary is to forget about the religions. It is religions which are preventing humanity from becoming religious, before a person can become religious, Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism, or Mohammedanism is imposed on him. The child is covered with all kinds of conditionings, he is programmed. By the time he become young, independent, able to think, his whole being will be so conditioned, his unconscious will be so full of cliches, that he will not be able to find a way on his own. Somehow he will remain burdened with the conditionings.

By becoming a sannyasin one takes a tremendous step of de-conditioning oneself. A sannyasin is no more a Christian, no more a Hindu, no more a Mohammedan; a sannyasin *is* religious, but has no affiliation with any religion. His effort is to discover truth on his own. And that's the only way truth can ever be discovered. It cannot be given to you by anybody else. No church can give it, no priest can give it.

The master never gives you the truth, he only gives you methods to discover the truth within yourself. And the moment truth is discovered you become a lotus flower, your life becomes fragrant with bliss, with beauty, with grace. And that life is religious -- but then there is no adjective at all. If somebody asks 'To what religion...?' you cannot answer.

We are not separate from existence, but we all live with the idea that we are separate. The idea of separation is the ego. The idea -- just the idea -- creates the whole hell, because then we become afraid for our own survival, we become afraid for the future, we become afraid that one day we will have to die -- and it is all concerned with the idea of the ego. We don't understand that we are one with the whole, that there has been no birth and no death, because we have always been here, part of the whole. It is just like a wave which rises in the sea: it was there in the sea even before it rose -- and when it has gone back to the sea to rest, it is still there. Birth and death both are false; the wave remains, sometimes latent, resting, sometimes manifest, but it is there, it is always there. It is part of the ocean.

We are also part of this existence, we are waves of this ocean. And once this is understood all anxiety disappears, there is nothing to worry about. We *will* be here, we have always been here. This is our home -- we are part of it. There is no way for us to be anywhere else or not to be -- there is no way at all.

And because it is only an idea it can be easily dropped, there is not much of a problem in it. But sometimes just an idea can create so much trouble that one cannot believe that only an idea -- which has no correspondence in reality -- can create so much trouble.

I used to live in a house for a few years and I never wanted -- there were many children in the family in that house -- that the children should come into my room and do their things, so I created an idea that in that room there was a ghost. (laughter) And I started talking about the ghost, of course, the children became afraid... about the stories. But I was surprised when even grownups started thinking that there was a ghost, and even they wouldn't come into the room. One day even the owner of the house wanted something and had to pass through that room; he asked me to come along with him. I said 'why?' He said 'I cannot go alone. How do you manage', he said, 'to live in that room? One night you had gone out and I passed from the room and I saw the ghost!' (much laughter) when I left the house the family sold it; they immediately left the house.

I wrote a letter to them. I asked 'What is the matter?' They said 'We cannot live there. It was just because of you that we managed; we knew that if you could live in the room with the ghost then you have enough power! But we are ordinary people and you are gone -- now the ghost can do anything. He may start roaming in the house...' (laughter)

After two or three years I went again to see the place -- the house was empty. I enquired 'What happened?' The person who had purchased it came to know about the ghost! And when his wife saw the ghost he sold the house! Since then the house is empty; now it is known as the "ghost bungalow". Nobody is ready to purchase it, nobody is ready -- a beautiful house! And I had just invented the ghost for the small children. I tried to persuade those people that there is no ghost, nothing at all; it was just an invention to prevent the children from coming into my room, disturbing my things, putting my things here and there, and I didn't want any noise in the room -- that was just an invention. They said 'Don't you try to convince us -- we have seen with our own eyes!'

The ego is just a ghost. Even if you have seen it with your own eyes it is just a ghost. Once you understand, it disappears. And that very moment life is a dance, a celebration, a festival.

Mind is doubt, the heart is trust. The mind cannot trust, the heart cannot doubt; so the whole thing is how to move from the head to the heart. There is no question of creating belief because belief is not trust,

belief is again part of the mind -- as much as doubt is part of the mind. Belief is just a trick to cover up doubt, but doubt is there, hidden behind belief. You can just scratch a little bit and you will find doubt coming out of belief.

Belief is absolutely useless. It has not helped anybody ever. So I am not telling you to believe; I am telling you to shift your centre of energy from the head to the heart. Then, just as in the head doubt is natural, in the heart trust is natural, because th heart is full of love and the head is full of logic. To be in the heart suddenly a new door opens -- the door of trust. And it goes on opening, it goes on becoming wider and wider and wider. It becomes so wide that it can contain the whole sky. Even the sky seems to be smaller than the trusting heart.

And the process is simple: just become aware of your thought processes; watch your desires, your thoughts, your memories, your fantasies, and just by watching you will come to feel a new sense, a new sensibility that as you watch you are moving towards the heart -- you are becoming more and more feeling-full. Thinking is left *far* away and feeling has taken its place.

The moment thinking is replaced by feeling, doubt is replaced by trust. And trust does not mean trusting in god or trusting in somebody; it is simply a quality. The doubtful person doubts everything, everybody. He simply doubts -- that's *his* quality. and the person of trust, trusts -- simply trusts. There is no question of any object -- not in the Bible, not in the Koran, not in the Gita -- he simply trusts... the trees, the mountains, the rivers, the stars, the people, the animals. He becomes incapable of untrusting. He will trust even the person who betrays him.

Jesus trusted to the last moment the disciple who betrayed him, Judas. In fact because of his trust, Judas committed suicide the next day. He could not exist any longer; he became so burdened with 'What have I done? and to whom? To a man who trusted me, knowing perfectly well that I am going to betray him, knowing exactly that this is the last night and I am going to betray -- still he kissed me with deep love, he washed my feet -- and there was no complaint, not even a question asked "Why have you done this?"' The crucifixion of Jesus became too heavy on poor Judas; certainly he is a poor man, a man full of doubts and logic and scepticism.

But he had to commit suicide, he could not live any longer. Life would have been far more difficult than death. The story of Judas is the story of doubt and the story of Jesus is the story of trust.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101055
ShortTitle: POND05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Compassion is possible without becoming conscious but then it is pseudo, cultivated, just on the outside. It does not arise from the innermost core of your being; it is only a formal thing. And that's what the

so-called religions have been doing teaching people to be compassionate, to be of service to others, to have to be dutiful, to be loving, out all these qualities are by-products, so when you try them directly they remain phony.

The real thing is consciousness. The more conscious you become, simultaneously, compassion starts growing. You need not think about it at all; it comes of its own accord -- and that is true religion. This is the distinction between the true and the false: the false is cultivated, the true is spontaneous, natural. The false is imposed from the outside, the true wells up from your within. And whenever something comes from your very being it has tremendous beauty.

That is another meaning of your name, beauty. And a really religious person will be beautiful. His whole life will be nothing but sheer grace; his actions will show his being, his gestures will indicate something invisible in him, his words will contain his silence and his silence will be his message. So whether he is speaking or not speaking, whether he is doing something or not doing, in every possible way grace will surround him. And he is not trying to maintain it, it is not out of effort -- he has not to think at all. It following him as a shadow follows one. he is not even half-conscious about it; hence he never becomes holier-than-thou. We never pretends that he is doing something great -- serving people, humanity. Whatsoever he is doing is his joy to do. Nobody is obliged, nobody is made to feel owed to him; in fact he is thankful to the whole existence that it has given him the opportunity to live a beautiful life, blissful life, a conscious life.

Initiation into sannyas is initiation into consciousness. Become more aware, alert, watchful. That single word 'consciousness' contains the very soul of religion.

Consciousness is the only hope in life, the unconscious person lives hopelessly. His life has no wonder, no surprise, no ecstasy. It is dull, it is dead. He somehow drags himself. When one can become a dance just to go on dragging yourself is stupid. The same energy that becomes a burden can also create wings, the same energy that creates misery can open the doors of paradise. All that is needed is the key -- and consciousness is that key. It is a master key, it can open all the locks and all the doors and all the mysteries.

So my whole effort here is to help my people become more and more conscious. I don't give you any commandments, I don't give you any morality, I give you only a simple alchemical secret, be more conscious -- and that's enough, because a conscious person cannot do anything wrong. And the unconscious person cannot do anything right; the unconscious person may intend to do right but he will do wrong. And the conscious person has no intention left. The more you become conscious, all intentions and all desires are consumed by the fire of consciousness. The conscious person simply lives without any motive. And to live without any motive is to live an authentic life. When there is no motive, no expectation, one cannot be frustrated, obviously; every frustration needs as a prerequisite, expectation. The conscious person expects nothing, hence you cannot frustrate him. The conscious person never tries to succeed, hence he can never be a failure. The conscious person lives each moment for the sheer joy of living -- there is no motive, no desire, no ambition. And that is the true definition of a sannyasin living consciously is what sannyas is all about.

Misery is rooted in our robot-like behavior; it arises out of our unconsciousness. You become angry because you are unconscious; if you are conscious, to be angry is so stupid -- it is impossible to get into it. One can get into it only unconsciously; hence even unconscious people later on repent. When they start getting a little bit alert to what they have done, how they have behaved, how ugly it was, then they start saying "I am sorry -- I did it in spite of myself!" But how can you do it in spite of yourself? Then who does it?

But there is a certain significance in that expression; it shows that when you are unconscious you are not yourself. Then you are at the mercy of anything that is happening outside -- it can drive you into any direction. You become driftwood. The moment you are conscious, only then you are; and then you cannot be angry, cannot be jealous, cannot be dominating, cannot be egoistic. All these things simply disappear. And these are the causes of our misery. Once they are gone life is bliss. One should not settle for less than that.

One should keep oneself alert, so much so that one day your life becomes just a blissfulness. And it is possible, it is our potential, it is our birthright. And the whole of life is a challenge to get that which is our birthright.

There are a thousand and one fallacies prevalent all around the world about meditation. Meditation is

very simple: it is nothing but consciousness; it is not chanting. Chanting can create a hypnosis. It is not using a mantra or a rosary -- that too is a hypnotic method; it can give you a certain kind of rest. Nothing is wrong about that rest; if one is just trying to relax it is perfectly good -- any hypnotic method can be helpful. But if one wants to know the truth then it is not enough.

Meditation simply means transforming your unconsciousness into consciousness. Normally only one-tenth of our mind is conscious, nine-tenth is unconscious. Just a little part of our mind, a thin layer has light; otherwise the whole house is in darkness.

And sannyas is a challenge to grow that small light so much that the whole house is flooded with light, so that not even a nook or corner is left in darkness. And then the whole house is full of light, then life is a miracle; it has the quality of magic. Then it is no more ordinary -- everything becomes extraordinary. The mundane is transformed into the sacred and the small things of life start having such tremendous significance that one would not have ever imagined: ordinary stones look as beautiful as diamonds, the whole existence becomes illuminated. The moment you are illuminated the whole existence is illuminated. If you are dark then the whole existence is dark. It all depends on you. You will find only yourself reflected in thousands of ways in existence; in people's eyes, in the stars, in the rivers, in the mountains, in the trees, in the flowers, you will find yourself reflected. If you are full of darkness then you will not find light anywhere.

Buddha is right when he says, "Be a light unto yourself." That's what I mean by becoming conscious: becoming a light unto yourself. And no special method is needed. Just watch. Watch the actions of your body: while walking, watch; while eating, watch. Watch the thought processes of the mind -- thinking, desiring, dreaming -- watch. Watch the subtle emotions -- feelings, moods, thoughts -- just watch. These is no need to choose that this is good and that is bad. The moment you start choosing you lose watchfulness; you are no more a sannyasin, you have become a puritan, a moralist.

There is no question of good and bad. Whatsoever is the case, simply watch it, without any judgement. And then slowly slowly, from the body to the mind, from the mind to the heart... and then the ultimate jump happens one day: suddenly you become watchful of watchfulness itself -- and that is the moment when the house is full of light; one has come home.

Unconsciousness creates all kinds of ugliness in life; so whenever you find anything ugly in you, just look for the cause; somewhere in the roots will be unconsciousness. If there is ambition the person becomes ugly. Politicians are bound to be ugly, so much ambition, so much desire to dominate others, by any means -- because time is short and competition is great. There are so many people who are trying to be the president, to be the prime minister in such a great competitive world, with such a short life, how can one bother about the means and the end? Then any means have to be used to fulfil your desire. Then one forgets all sense, all reason, all aesthetic sensibility.

If one has to murder people, one murders. Joseph Stalin killed at least ten million people, and the same is true about Mao Tse Tung, and the same is true about Adolf Hitler. The whole history of humanity is full of these monsters -- but everybody is a politician more or less. You may not kill thousands of people or millions of people but in your own small way you will kill a few people, you will kill your husband, your wife, your children -- whomsoever you can get hold of. You may not really murder but you may kill their spirit. The ambitious person is poisonous, whatsoever he touches becomes a poison.

But ambition exists because we are unconscious, otherwise who bothers to dominate anybody? It is enough to be a master of oneself. And one becomes an emperor, far greater than any Alexander the Great, because by knowing oneself one comes to know the inner kingdom of god -- which is eternal and infinite. All that is thought to be valuable in the world suddenly becomes useless. When you know your inner world everything pales, everything starts losing all significance. Once you have real gold you will know that up to now you have been carrying an unnecessary load, it was not real gold, it was false. It only looked like gold, it glittered like gold, but all that glitters is not gold.

But one has to first know the real, then only can one judge what is unreal, otherwise there is no criterion. Anger, hatred -- all are ugly. And if so many uglinesses are there in your mind, so many snakes and scorpions and dogs barking inside, and wolves and foxes (laughter)... it is impossible to become a human being with all these creatures inside.

Consciousness helps you in a very simple but very efficient way. The moment you start becoming ambitious, if you are conscious, suddenly you start laughing at the whole idea of ambition; it looks ridiculous, it drops like a dead leaf.

If you are getting into anger and you become conscious, anger evaporates, just like dewdrops in the early sun, leaving no trace behind.

Once you have learned that to be conscious is the real miracle of life -- because it drops all that is non -- essential, all that is ugly -- then what is left is beautiful. Beauty has not to be cultivated, the ugly only has to cease and the beauty rises.

Beauty is natural, ugliness is unnatural. Beauty is your self-nature and ugliness is something foreign. That's why nobody wants to be ugly -- but because of unconsciousness everybody has to be ugly. Everybody wants to be beautiful, but not knowing how to be beautiful, people go on painting their faces, trimming their hair, trying this kind of dress or that kind of dress, dieting and all kinds of things, just to be beautiful. But they don't know that this is not going to help much.

Beauty is something inner. Hence it is there, discovered, it starts radiating from your body, from your mind, from everything that you consist of. Once your inner beauty is there everything is beautified.

The real virtue has nothing to do with so-called morality. There is one very profound and pregnant statement of Socrates: he says 'Knowledge is virtue.' By knowledge he means wisdom, knowing, because his whole emphasis was 'Know thyself.' That's what I mean by being conscious, because it is only consciousness that makes you capable of knowing yourself. And the moment you have known yourself you cannot do anything harmful to anybody. It is simply impossible. You cannot be destructive.

It is like a man who has eyes, how can you think that he will try to pass through the wall? He as eyes so he knows where the door is -- he will pass through the door. But the blind man can try. He will knock all around, and he can even try to get out through the wall or from the window. He does not know where the door is. He will ask others where the door is. But each moment you are in a different house -- as far as life is concerned -- and each moment the house is changing. Sometimes the door is on the right and sometimes it is on the left, and sometimes it is at the back and sometimes in the front -- no directions from others can be of much help, because the door goes on changing.

You need your own eyes. Then there is no need to ask, then there is no need to think about the door whenever you want to get out, you simply look and you know where the door is. That's what consciousness gives you: an insight, a new vision, a way of seeing, a new eye -- in the east we call it the third eye. That is only a metaphor but there are a few fools who try to dissect a dead body to find out where the third eye is. These fools can be great experts, scientists, but that does not make any difference. They have not understood the metaphor, they have not understood the poetry of the word. It is only an expression. The third eye does not exist in the physical body, it is only a way of saying that you have found how to see directly into reality, you have become conscious. And out of that consciousness is virtue.

And remember: if virtue is imposed from the outside then it is a regimentation. When it comes from the within it has an individuality. It is not like ready-made clothes, it is made for you, it is made by your consciousness. Its harmony is total with your being.

Now Moses wrote the Ten Commandments three thousand years ago, and there are fools who are still following them. They were perfectly good for Moses but they are not good for anybody else. They come out of his consciousness. That's the parable, that they came out of an encounter with god, that's an old way of saying that one has become so conscious that one knows what truth is, what god is. His experience of the ultimate truth gave birth to those Ten Commandments; they were only applicable to him -- and to nobody else,

In India, Hindus have followed the rules and the discipline of Manu, who is even farther beck than Moses -- five thousand years old. They may have been perfectly good for Manu but they are not at all adequate for anybody else. And this is my insistence, that each person has to find his own religion, his own morality, his own virtue. Then your virtue has *your* signature. Then it is alive, breathing, and then you are doing it not for any other reason, but just because that's the right thing to do. Your very *heart* wants to do it. Then you are not asking for any rewards in heaven, you are not greedy for anything and you are not afraid of hell, of any punishment. You are doing exactly what your insight is tell in; you to do -- whatsoever the result, whatsoever the ultimate consequence. Nobody of deep consciousness ever cares about the consequences. He acts immediately, responds to reality directly -- and that's all. And he enjoys the moment when he acts with reality, with his total being. He enjoys that harmony, that meeting, that merger, that union.

Consciousness changes everything from prose to poetry, from mathematics to music, from logic to love.

It is a radical transformation -- and only after this transformation does one start enjoying the adventure of life. Then each moment is ecstatic, exquisite. Its beauty is immense, unfathomable, immeasurable, inestimable. One can experience it but one cannot express it. No expression is possible, no definition is possible. It is so vast and our words are so small; our words are like dewdrops and the experience of consciousness is oceanic. You cannot force the ocean into a dewdrop.

The experience of consciousness is absolutely wordless. It happens only in utter silence. The silence is so profound that even *you* are not there. It is just space. Everything is gone -- your mind is gone, your ego is gone, there is space full of light. This experience has been described as god or as nirvana or as truth.

And if one wants to catch some glimpse of it, then prose is the most inadequate thing; maybe poetry can reflect it a little bit -- just a little bit. Something of it can be communicated through poetry, something of it one can sing. One may not be able to say but one can sing it. It will not be in the words, it will oe in the very background of the song; not in the song itself, but in the gaps, in the pauses, in the intervals.

The poetry is not in the words, it is always between the words and between the lines. It is something surrounding the word like an invisible aura, but it is not exactly in the word. Or it can be experienced a little bit in music, even better than in poetry, because music is the highest form of poetry. Words are gone: only wounds are there and the harmony of the sounds.

It is not sounds that make the music but the harmony of the sounds. And the consciousness that I am talking about creates a harmony in your inner world among all your fragments, it joins them, it integrates them into one reality. Ordinarily we are thousands of thing, not one. we are many, a multitude, a crowd. But when one becomes conscious, slowly slowly the crowd loses its many-ness and becomes one, it becomes an integration, a crystallization and then there is great harmony.

First one has to become harmonious within oneself and then one can be harmonious with the universe, with the stars and the moon and the sun and the trees and the birds -- this whole vast infinite universe, one can merge into it. There are two mergers, one within yourself -- the first unity, and the second, with the whole -- the second unity. And within these two steps the whole journey is complete.

First become one with yourself, then become one with the whole -- and that's what I call holiness. To me that's the goal of sannyas, become conscious so your life becomes nothing but poetry, music, harmony, unity, oneness. And unless it happens one has lived in utter futility, in vain.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101065
ShortTitle: POND06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Life is a curse if you are not aware. Then it is nothing but misery. It is only thorns, not a single rose. From the cradle to the grave there are hopes and man goes on living because of those hopes, but they are

never fulfilled.

In the end there is only despair, hopelessness, anguish. That's our whole anguish. But this tragedy happens only because we are not aware. Awareness functions like magic: it transforms everything into its opposite. Anger becomes compassion, greed becomes sharing, hate becomes love, the very darkness of life becomes light. And then suddenly one discovers that the thorns were not there outside; they were our projection of an unconscious state.

Once you are conscious, there are only roses and roses. The person who coined the proverb that life is not a bed of roses must have been unconscious, unaware, because all the awakened ones say just the opposite: Life is a bed of roses. Hence all that a sannyasin has to do is to shift a gear inside himself from unconscious to consciusness.

And the process is very simple. It cannot be simpler than it is. In fact because it is so simple, people go on missing it. If it was a little complicated, difficult, there would be a challenge for the ego; but there is no challenge for the ego. Ego is always interested in something difficult. The more difficult it is, the better. The ego is interested in going to the moon, to Mars; it is not interested in going within oneself.

The process can be reduced into a simple formula: whatsoever you do, do it but remain alert. Walking, watch your walking; eating, watch you. eating just don't go on stuffing youself mechanically. The mind is somewhere else, you are thinking a thousand-and-one things and the hands go on stuffing and the mouth goes on chewing. That is a mechanical process. You are not aware of what you are doing.

If you are totally in the moment -- only then can you be aware. So forget the whole world while you are eating. Eating, just eat; walking, just walk; listening, just listen; talking, just talk and remain totally in it, alert, aware of each gesture, each nuance. And slowly you will get the knack of it, the hang of it.

It is not a science, it is not even an art. It is only a knack, like swimming -- you have just to start throwing your hands. First start in shallow water so there is no fear, then go deeper. First begin with the body -- that is the shallowest part of our being. Then go into the mind. Then watch your thoughts, desires, memories. Then go still deeper, dive still deeper -- watch your emotions, your moods. And then the fundamental and the ultimate plunge, the fourth, where your centre is. Then become aware of your awareness itself.

The moment one is aware of awareness itself the circle is complete . And that is the moment we in the East have called enlightenment.

Man is not imprisoned by outside forces. He is imprisoned by his own unconscious, by his own instincts, by his own biological past. So one can try to be politically free -- that is not difficult -- but it is not going to bring real freedom.

So almost every counrty is politicallty free but the people are in the same misery. One can try to be economically free. The moment you become rich you are economically free. You can purchase anything you want, you can have all the things of the world. There is no limitation. You can have the best house, the best of everything; still, something will be missing. You will not feel contented. You will not really feel free . On the other hand, you will feel hampered by all your possessions.

The richer a person gets, the more and more he is imprisoned in his richness. He cannot even sleep well. He cannot live in a relaxed way, although he always wished that when the money would be there he would live in a relaxed way. Then life would be just a long holiday. He now has a house in the mountains, a house on the beach, a beautiful yacht in the sea, an aeroplane and everything, but he has no will to relax. In fact in earning all this money he has learned one thing: how to remain constantly tense. He has been always on his tiptoes. Now it is too late to relax.

Relaxation needs a totally different kind of skill -- the rich person misses it. Hence the rich person only appears rich. Really he is as poor as anybody else, maybe far poorer than the poor ones. Apparently he has all but inside there is only nothingness, and the freedom that he was thinking would come through econonic prosperity has not arrived.

Money can be earned, freedom cannot be earned. Freedom has to grow within you. It grows simultaneously as a by-product of awarness. The more aware you are, the freer. The moment your awareness is at the peak, your freedom is also at the peak. So only a Buddha, a Christ, a Zarathustra -- these few people -- have lived and known freedom.

And that is the goal of sannays: absolute freedom. The method is awareness.

God is non-existencial but godliness exists. God as a person is just a childish desire for a father figure. It

is not accidental that god is called the father. The word is very indicative. We are brought up in such way that we elarn only one thing: how to remain always dependent on somebdoy. The child depends on the father, ont he mother. As he grows up he becomes independent -- at least outwardly -- but inside the desire for a father or a mother continues.

Hence in matriarchal societies where the woman, the mother, was dominant, there was the idea of a mother-god. The goddess-mother is far older than god the father, because the matriarchal system is older than the patriarchal system.

In the beginning; the woman ruled. The mother was more powerful than the father. There are even a few small aboriginal tribes in the world -- in India there are a few tribes living in the deep jungles -- who still worship god the mother. They have no idea of god as a father, because the woman is still predominant. And a strange thing...

I lived in a tribe for a few days just to study the difference, and it was shocking that there the men are weak and the women are strong. So the whole idea that man is basically strong just an invention. It all depends on the social structure .

In those tribes where the mother is still in power, the woman does all the hard work and the man is given soft work. In fact his whole purpose is to serve the woman. He is used as a sexual object. He is fed and taken care of and protected, but his whole purpose is to serve as a sexual object -- just the opposite of what is happening all over the world.

In the rest of the world whene the man has become all powerful, he seems to 'be stronger, more muscular and can do hard things; woman is the fair sex, has to be given softer jobs and is being used as a sexual object. She has to be taken care of so she remains beautiful and young; but the whole purpose is to serve the man.

Man is more or less a creation of his own ideas. When I saw those tribes I was puzzled because the women are taller and the men are smaller. Even in height, they are not taller than the woman; so it is not a biological phenomenon. And just as is our societies female prostitution exists, in those societies male prostitution exists. Male prostitutes are in much demand. And they charge much more (laughter). A woman can serve a few people every night, a man can serve only one woman -- of course he has to charge more! (more laughter) And is those societies men are raped. Just three or four women will get hold of a man and rape him. He is just helpless!

The idea of god the father is a male chauvinist idea. In fact there is no god like he or she, but there is an experience which can be called godliness. But it is more like a frangrance, you cannot catch hold of it. It is not material, it is absolutely immatieral. You can experience it but you cannot encounter him. There is no he, there is no she, so there is no question of encountering.

You cannot pray because there is nobody to hear your prayers. You are just being stupid when you kneel on your knees and raise your hands towards the sky. You are just being foolish. It is idiotic. what you are going is just a sign of a retarded mind! (laughter)

Meditation is okay but prayer is not. Meditation simply means you are becoming silent, you are putting the mind aside.

That's what I call awareness: becoming silent, putting the mind aside, just becoming more and more aware. And when awareness explodes in you it islike an atomic explosion. All of your ego and the ideas that the ego has accumulated are simply onsumed by the fire of awareness. Nothing is left, or only nothing is left, but such a great nothing, such pure innocence, such space, that in that space one becomes aware for the first time of something transcendental. Youc an call it xyz; that is far better than calling god, because you cannot pray to 'x'. That will look stupid. Just think of puttting a big 'x' before yourself and praying... You will look all around, is anybody looking or not?

But you can make a statue of god and then that's perfectly okay -- but it is nothing more than xyz!

When you are silent, aware, you experience godliness; a fragrance comes like a breeze, overwhelms you, transforms you, gives you a new being, a new feel, a new juice, a new zest, a new dance. And life for the first time becomes a true, authentic, ecstasy.

I *also* use the word prayer but in a totally different sense than the Christians, Hindus and Mohammedans have used it down the ages. When this ecstasy has been experienced, when you are aware of godliness surrounding the whole world, then a thankfulness arises in your heart. That thankfulness is prayer, that gratitude is prayer. Nothing his to be said and there is nobody to say it, but you simply feel grateful, grateful to all that is!

The state of unconsciousness is like the roots of a tree. The roots of the tree remain underground, you don't see them. That's how our unconscious is, underground; we don't see it, but it affects everything. It affects the branches, the leaves, the flowers. Our roots are hidden but they are very important; they are the most important part of a tree. And unless one understands one's roots one cannot have a real exerience of one's total being.

The branches of the tree are like our so-called consciousness: it is a very fragile, very thin layer, and can be destroyed casily by any accident; just a small accident and it collapses. Somebody insults you and you are no more conscious; somebody says something, and you forget all about your meditation, your awareness. You are mad! You can do anything; in that state of madness.

Anger is a temporary madness. Madness is nothing but anger which has become a permanent state. One can murder.

Many murderers have said in the courts that they did not do it. It used to be thought that they were all lying, but by and by psychologists became aware that a few of them were certainly lying but a few of them were not lying at all. Although they *have* committed the murder they don't remember it. They were so possessed by something from the unconscious that they were not themselves at all, so they don't remember. It is like when somebody who is absolutely drunk says something to you and tomorrow does not remember it. He *did* say it, you may have a tape recording of it, but he is also right when he says that he has not said it; he has not said it consciously. And we are doing many of our acts unconsciously.

So just a thin layer of consciousness surrounds our unconscious . It is enough for our day-to-day, routine work: going to the office, working on a typewriter, driving, a car, talking to your husband or wife -- the same cliches that you have said so many times. And you will be repeating them without any consciousness. But this is what we think; is consciousness; it is so-so, just lukewarm, not enough for any great flight to the unknown, to the ultimate.

One has to use this small fragment of awareness as a seed and one has to start growing it, nourishing it, helping it in every way, co-operating with it. And this in the world of a sannyasin: co-operate more and more with the small part of your being which is conscious and co-operate less and less with the bigger part of your being which is unconscious. Always choose the conscious, avoid the unconscious. Whichever makes you unconscious is wrong and whichever helps you to become concious is right. That's my definition of right and wrong, that's my whole morality. And slowly slowly if you co-operate with the conscious it grows and as you stop co-operating with the unconscious it becomes shrunken.

A moment comes when slowly slowly the territory of the conscious becomes bigger and bigger and bigger and the unconscious goes on shrinking, disappearing. Finally the whole unconscious territory is claimed by the consciousness. That is the moment you start growing flowers; for the first time your tree has flowers.

When almost ninety-nine per cent of your unconscious territory has become conscious you start growing flowers. And when one hundred per cent of the territory is reclaimed, when nothing of the unconscious remaing in you, your flowers release their fragrance. In the East we have called that fragrance Buddhahood, awakenedness. In the West the same phenomenon has been called Christ-consciousness. It is the same. Only the words differ.

And unless one has become a pure fragrance, one's life has gone as a sheer wastage. Only with this release of your innermost splendour do you enter into the kingdom, the kingdom of the infinite and the eternal. Then there is no death, no birth. Then you are here and now forever. The body will disappear but not you, the mind will disappear but not you. And to know that which abides and abides forever is to know the truth.

Awareness gives your life a new sense, a new insight, a new joy, a new ecstasy, unexperienced before, undreamt before. Life starts becoming more like a song. It starts having more and more music in it, it starts becoming harmonious; all discord disappears. For the first time you experience utter silence, so profound that it is absolutely unfathomable, immeasurable. One can dive into it and disappear, but that disappearance is not death.

That disappearance is, in fact, birth, resurrection. you had lived before almost as if in a dream; now you *really* live. And that dream was not sweet at all. It was more like a nightmare; you suffered all kinds of tortures in that dream. But when one is dreaming, everything in the dream lookk absolutely real. It is only when you are awake that you can see that it was a dream and nothing else. But only when you are awake, not before that.

Hence the awakened ones have said again and again that the whole world is maya, an illusion, a dream,

made of the same stuff as dreams are made of. But the awakened ones cannot give any proof for it. How can you prove to the person who is fast asleep and still dreaming that what you are dreaming is a dream. There is no way.

The only possible way is to shake him, to wake him; once he is awake there is no need to prove. First you cannot prove when there is need, and when you can prove there is no need at all.

To be with a master simply means to live with someone who is awake, who is no more asleep, whose dreams are finished, whose nightmares are over. And just being in tune with the master slowly slowly wakes you up. The very energy of the master starts penetrating your being. Slowly slowly it seeps into your heart, slowly slowly it gives you a new heart, a new beat. And you cannot remain long with a master without becoming awake, because he is continuously shouting, calling you forth to wake up, calling you forth to come out of your grave.

And if you can open your eyes even once, suddenly for the first time you experience the music, the song, the dance; and it goes on increasing, it goes on moving towards a crescendo, towards a height which is absolutely unimaginable to the ordinary mind. It is beyond the mind, far beyond; hence the mind cannot say anything about it. It is indescribable, indefinable. *the* mind simply falls short with all its logic, language, words, with all its efficiency as far as the world is concerned.

In the encounter with the beyond, the mind feels for the first time utterly impotent. The impotency of the mind releases a new energy in you. That energy I call the song, the dance, the ecstasy. This is what Jesus calls the kingdom of god. His expression is a little bit old-fashioned but what he is indicating is exactly what I am indicating. It is a kingdom. You become an emperor only when your heart is full of songs, ready to burst forth, when the energy is so much that you would like to dance and share it.

Life can be a bliss -- it depends all upon you. And just a little effort, very little effort, just a little tossing and turning and one can wake up!

It does not take much and we come very close to the point from where waking can happen but we become afraid and we escape back into our dreams. Many people come here and escape.

Just this morning I received a letter from the father of one of my sanyasins. Krishnadeva is one of my sannyasins; his father has come to visit. He writes in a letter 'I want to escape as quickly as possible because I am becoming aware of the fact that if I remain here a little bit longer I will be trapped! (laughter) I am feeling so joyous for the first time and the people are so beautiful and the whole space... I had heard about you, that you hypnotise people; now I know! (more laughter) Before it happens I want to leave this place!
Now he is very close. He can escape. And the fear is natural and human.

So remember, when you become a sannyasin you are taking; a plunge into a very dangerous ocean! Take the plunge with the absolute decisiveness of never turning back, of never looking back. Look ahead to the further shore, because it is only on the further shore of awakening, that you will find all that you have been seeking; for many many lives. And it is only alittle bit of courage that is needed.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101075
ShortTitle: POND07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Misery disconnects one from existence. It creates a wall around you. One starts living in a capsule, encapsulated, one shrinks within one's own self and creates a hard shell around, just to protect, just not to show one's wounds. It is humiliating to be exposed, to show that you are miserable, hence people hide their tears in smiles, they wear masks. That's what our personality is: an effort to hide the reality. It is not our individuality, it is just a facade painted beautifully. So at least we can deceive the world but we cannot deceive ourselves. We know those wounds -- they hurt. We know they are there continuously, but we keep ourselves occupied with a thousand end one things so that we can keep our misery hidden.

It is because of misery that for thousands of years man has been addicted to all kinds of drugs, simply to forget, simply to become utterly oblivious. When it becomes too much then the only way is to fall into unconsciousness.

Alcohol has become the way for millions of people around the world. Bliss does exactly the opposite. The same energy is used, the same bricks are used, but one does not make a wall around oneself. One makes a bridge. And the more bridges you create, the more alive you are. When you are totally bridged with existence life becomes a sheer ecstasy.

And that is another meaning of your name; it is the name of the Celtic goddess of wisdom and song. When one is bridged with existence one knows for the first time what it is all about, the meaning, the significance. And once that meaning explodes in you, you are so full of songs, dances, creativity, that one cannot imagine it unless it happens. There is no way to dream about it.

It is not possible to communicate to somebody what it is, because it is an experience. The master helps the disciple to experience it, not to believe in it. That's my work here: to help you become bridged with all the planes of existence and all the dimensions of existence, to all its depth and height. My whole approach is life-affirmative, because that is the only way to become bridged. If you deny something you close yourself towards it; hence I don't deny anything at all. All is beautiful, all is divine and all is perfect as it is.
Rejoice in it!

A life without love is a life full of darkness no moon, not even a star, not even a candle. It is the dark night of the soul and we are born into this dark night of the soul. Unless we make some effort to come out of it, we are going to live in it and die in it without knowing the light, without ever encountering the day.

The word 'day' is very significant. It comes from the same sanskrit root as 'divine'. Both mean light. And the only light is love. The moment you are overflowing with love darkness disappears. Love becomes a flame. It consumes all that is ugly, all that is meaningless, all that is rubbish -- and it leaves only the pure gold.

When love comes to its climax it is a full moon. It is not accidental that the full moon has always represented -- in all the cultures, all the societies, in all the ages -- the night of love. In fact, we call the lover mad and we also call the madman lunatic, moon-struck. Lunatic cones from lunar. Both are mad! Both have been struck by the moon.

The latest research says that many more people fall in love when the moon is coming closer to its peak; and very few people have become enlightened on any other night, except the full-moon night.

Buddha was born on the full-moon light, became enlightened on the full-moon night, died on the full-moon night, the same full moon, the same month. He represents really all the Buddhas of all the ages, past, present and future too.

The full moon has always attracted the poets, the painters, the lovers. People who have some aesthetic sense, sensitivity, have always felt a magnetic pull towards the moon. It is not only the ocean that becomes affected on the full moon. Inside us also there is some ocean that becomes affected and great waves start rising. The full moon has become representative of the absolute expression of love and light.

This has to be your path. This small word 'love' contains all that is worth having. It contains all the scriptures -- it is a code-word, condensed. One has to decode it in one's life.

Love as much as you can and the more you love, the more you will be centred, rooted, grounded, crystallised, integrated. Love for no other reason, for no other motive, except for sharing your life and joy,

except for sharing your song and dance. There should be no desire for any reward, because only then the reward comes. If there is a desire the very desire prevents it. Love is immensely rewarded, it is inevitable. Hence we need not think about it, we need not bother about it.

And once you start loving people, trees, rivers, stars, mountains, for no other reason, but just because you are here and the tree is here -- then why not commune, why miss this opportunity of relating, why remain dull and dead? Why not become alive and dance with the tree and sing with the tree and blossom with the tree?

Yes, you will look a little mad to people but it is worth it. Let the whole world think you mad. The world is living in such an insane way that to be called insane by the world is a certificate that you are sane. It is really a great compliment! The world has called Buddha insane, Jesus insane, Lao Tzu insane, because the world consists of insane people.

One of my friends became mad and he was imprisoned in a madhouse. He was mad, so one day he drank something that was kept there to clean the bathrooms, not knowing what it was. It created such vomiting, diarrhoea, that for fifteen days he suffered from diarrhoea and vomiting and could not eat anything. That long fast and the diarrhoea and the vomiting cleansed his whole being. He cooled down, his madness disappeared.

And for the first time he became aware that he was in a madhouse, because there were at least nine hundred mad people all around and he had been with them for six months. Not even for a single moment had he thought that anything was wrong. Everything was perfectly good. Somebody was pulling his leg and somebody was cutting his hair and it was perfectly right, there was no harm. Somebody was massaging him, somebody was sitting on his shoulders... It was perfectly okay. He was himself mad. But now what to do?

He told the doctor, 'Now it is impossible for me to be here. I am absolutely sane and that is becoming difficult. Either make me insane again so I can be with these people, because I have to be here for three months more' -- he had been sentenced for nine months' imprisonment in a madhouse. But the doctor laughed, the gaoler laughed, and they said, 'Every madman says this -- that he is not mad.' He tried hard but he had to live there those three months. He told me, 'Six months were really beautiful because I was in tune with the whole madness that was all around. Once I became sane then things were very difficult; for those three months it was such a nightmare. Those three months felt as if I had been living there for thousands of years. Neither sleep nor anything else was possible.'

His becoming sane created the whole trouble. Jesus is crucified because he becomes sane. That is his fault, the only crime.

If you start loving you will be thought mad, but don't be worried about that. To be *my* sannyasin is to risk prestige, respectability, sanity -- the so-called sanity -- is to risk all that is important in the eyes of people. But life begins only then.

So let the world think you mad, but start in every possible way connecting in every direction, in every dimension, with love. And you will start feeling the magic of it. Soon you will be overwhelmed by it.

To be totally love is to know what god is, because there is no other god except love. To be just love is to be enlightened. There is no other enlightenment, because to be pure love is to become afire. The intensity of life is such then that even a single moment of that love is more significant than living thousands of years of drudgery and drag.

Make it a point that except love there is no religion. Love is my poetry, love is my philosophy, love is my religion, love is my message.

Meditation is the only way to find the beloved. Everybody is searching and seeking for the beloved, but the search if unconscious and the unconscious search cannot lead you anywhere. One can go on stumbling, groping in the dark, but it cannot take you anywhere.

The search has to become conscious. That's what meditation is: awareness, alertness, becoming aware of your body -- its actions, your mind -- its thoughts; your heart -- its feelings. These three *you* have to do, and the fourth comes as a gift from the ultimate. And the fourth can only be called the fourth.

In the East we have called it 'turiya'. It means simply, the fourth, just a number. We have not given it a name for a specific reason, because any name will give it a limitation -- and it is unlimited. So we have called it the fourth. It is like calling it xyz, not giving it any word because every word brings its limitation.

The fourth means awareness of awareness itself. You start from the grossest -- the body and its actions -- and then you start moving to the subtler planes. The mind is the second station, deeper than the body, then feeling -- it is deeper than thinking, than mind. And after these three you cannot do anything. After the third

all effort ceases, because effort can either be of the body or of the mind or of the heart. Now all three have been transcended so no effort is possible. In fact even the ego is no more there. There is nobody to make the effort. Neither doing nor the doer is possible. Both have disappeared. Now there is absolute silence, a state of utter stillness. But that is the right space, the space in which the beyond descends and awareness becomes aware of itself. And to become aware of awareness itself is the ultimate experience. There is nothing beyond it. It brings freedom, it brings compassion, it brings prayer, it brings love, it brings truth. All these have been expressed in a single word, and that word is 'god'.

God is only a combination of all the great values. God is not a person, but a word to indicate all the ultimate values. Becoming aware of awareness itself, life is fulfilled, one has arrived. That's the home for which we all are seeking, searching, but our search is unconscious. Hence we search but we fall. Make the search conscious and success is sure.

The Vedas represent the ancientmost scriptures of the world. In fact the Bible is also a Veda and the Koran is also a Veda, because the word 'veda' means that which contains knowledge. So the Vedas have been growing, there are not only four. There are three hundred religions on the earth and every religion has its own Vedas. But knowledge is not wisdom, and to know the scriptures can make one a scholar, but not enlightened.

One can accumulate as much information as possible -- and we have a memory system which can accumulate incalculable knowledge.

The scientists say that a single memory system, a single human mind, can contain all the libraries of the world. That much capacity is there. But even if one contains all the libraries of the world one will not be a Buddha. One will still remain the same fool! -- the same donkey loaded with all the scriptures. It won't transform his being. If one wants to transform the being one has to go beyond the word, one has to go beyond all theories, ideologies, doctrines, scriptures. That is the meaning of Vedant: the end of the Veda.

Be finished with information, put a full stop to information, because that only makes a man a parrot. We call those parrots pundits. But it does not make one contented, blissful, loving, knowing. Put an end to all information. That means put an end to the mind. And putting an end to the mind is the beginning of meditation. The cessation of the mind is the birth of meditation. And once meditation iq born then miracles start happening, then life starts taking such quantum leaps, unbelievable. One starts becoming aware of so many mysteries which are all around, which are so abundantly here. But we are closed because of our knowledge. Our eyes are closed. We are blind because of knowledge. Knowledge is making us blind.

One has to become innocent like a child, and the moment one is innocent -- clean, completely clean like a mirror -- then one reflects the truth. And to know the truth is to become it.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101085
ShortTitle: POND08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Pleasure is from the outside and bliss is from the inside. Pleasure depends on others. Bliss is independent. Pleasure inevitably brings bondage. Bondage is sbsolutely part of pleasure, because the source of pleasure becomes more important than you are, and the fear arises that today it is available, but what is going to happen tomorrow? So make sure that it remains yours tomorrow too -- but then you have to bargain, you have to lose something, you have to pay for it. And then too it is never absolutely certain -- hence fear, anxiety. And when there is fear and anxiety and bondage, what pleasure can you have?

It is all destroyed. So it remains only a hope, just a carrot hanging in front of you. As you move the carrot goes on moving. You never achieve it, it never becomes a reality. It is always a dream. But it keeps you occupied, keeps you so much occupied from the cradle to the grave that you don't have any time left for the real search. You fail again and again, but the hope goes on living. After each failure it resurrects, it is again there.

Hope never dies. Even when we say 'I am hopeless,' it is not really true, because if one is really hopeless, if the hope has completely disappeared, then you cannot even feel hopelessness. The feeling of hopelessness is possible only with the background of hope: you are still hoping but becoming desperate, seeing all the failures. You are becoming less and less certain, less and less do you see the possibility of its ever becoming a reality, but somewhere, in some corner of your unconscious, the seed of hope still lives. It will sprout again. That's what they mean by the proverb that time heals; what it heals nobody asks. It simply heals the wounds that have been left by past hopes, it heals them so you can start hoping again, but it is the same game. It is moving in a circle.

The pleasure-seeker goes on seeking but he never arrives. To understand the utter futility of pleasure, the impossibility of its ever happening, becomes a revolution in your life. Then you move towards the inner from the outer. Then you move from dependence to independence. Then you start searching into your own nature, into your own interiority.

And one is simply in for a great surprise: the moment one turns in, the very turning in -- a one hundred eighty degree turn it has to be -- and one is dazzled, puzzled, that this is what one has been seeking maybe for millions of lives. It was within oneself and we have been seeking it everywhere else. If we could not find it, there is no wonder in it, because it was within us. The search was without and the real source was within.

Just a glimpse of it brings freedom, brings a new breeze. For the first time you feel alive, free, joyous, for no reason at all, simply joyous, because now the understanding dawns that joy is our self-nature. That is the meaning of your name: turn from pleasure to bliss, turn from the objective reality to your own subjectivity -- and the kingdom of god is not far away!

Love is the bridge which takes you beyond your self. Love is the fire that consumes all your boundaries, makes you unbounded, infinite, eternal. Love is the alchemy that transforms the baser metal into gold, the mundane into the sacred, the ordinary to the extraordinary.

We are born with a great potential, but it is only a potential. We can die without realising it, we can miss the target -- if we don't move consciously, with awareness. If we just remain driftwood at the mercy of the wind, and the waves, if we remain accidental, then there is every possibility we will miss. And that's why you see so many people in such misery, the misery has no outer cause, it is rooted in their missing the target. They are all feeling something is being missed. They are not even aware what it is exactly, but one thing is certain everybody who is miserable feels that something of which we have been carrying the seeds has not grown. Something has not blossomed.

The seed is bound to be miserable; only a flower can dance in the wind, in the rain, in the sun. Only a flower can sing its song -- the song of bliss. Only a flower knows fulfilment, contentment. Only a flower feels at ease with existence. The seed cannot feel at ease, it is closed, it has no connection. It knows nothing of the moon and the sun and the stars, it has not even heard about them. It knows nothing of the flowers and the colours and the rainbows and the songs of the birds and the humming mantras of the bees -- it knows nothing of it, but somewhere hidden in it there is a longing to know it all.

A very deep longing to open up to reality -- that's w what religion is all about. Religion has nothing to do with churches and temples and mosques, nothing to do with Vedas and the Bible and the Koran, nothing to do with all kinds of games that go on in the name of religion. They are all political games. Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, Buddhism, Jainism, these are all political parties hiding behind religious labels. At least a political party is sincere enough because it says it is a political party, all these religious organisations are

basically political but they play the game behind the name of religion -- they are far more cunning.

The priest is more cunning than the politician. The priest plays the game in a more subtle way. True religion has nothing to do with all these games, true religion is simple, it is just the longing of the heart to blossom. It needs no rituals. it certainly needs a certain intelligence -- that's all that is needs. The only quality that is required is intelligence, and that is the only quality that is being destroyed by the priests; they don't like intelligent people, they like unintelligent people -- only lukewarmly intelligent -- so that they can become good servants, obedient slaves. That much intelligence is okay, very minimal.

They are not interested in great intelligence because great intelligence means rebellion. Great intelligence means a person has started thinking on his own. He cannot be dictated to, he cannot be ordered. He will follow only according to *his* light, he will say yes only because his intelligence says yes, otherwise he will say no.

And the people who are powerful don't want anybody to be rebellious, hence they have all crippled humanity's intelligence. These are the real criminals. One day history will take account of them and they will be counted as the greatest criminals. The people who murder and cheat and steal are nothing compared to these people. These people don't murder, don't cheat, don't rob anybody, don't rape anybody, but they are doing such harm as no rape can do, no murder can do, they are destroying the very possibility of human beings flowering.

Intelligence is the only quality required. And that's what my work here consists of: to help you to become more and more intelligent, to help you to sharpen your sword of intelligence, to live at the maximum of intelligence. Meditation is only an art to help you towards intelligence. It is a ladder towards intelligence. It helps you to get rid of all the nonsense that others have imposed on you. It is that nonsense which is not allowing you to be intelligent.'

Once all those superstitions are dropped, all that holy cow dung is thrown out and you are emptied of all rubbish, rotten ideas of the past -- once you are empty, clean, you can begin to *be* intelligent, you will have to be intelligent, because you will be thrown upon your own source, you will have to respond to life and its situations not according to ready-made answers. They have all been taken out. You will have to find your own answers.

And remember, even if your own answer is wrong it is far better, anybody's answer which is right. It is not a question of right and wrong, the question is whether it is *yours*. A parrot can repeat a right answer but that does not mean that the parrot is intelligent. It is better to commit mistakes but be on one's own, because one learns through mistakes. There is nothing wrong in committing errors. One should learn. Commit as many errors as possible -- and don't commit the same error again! That is learning, that sharpens your intelligence.

Become silent, become aware, meditative, and your intelligence will start growing -- and the seed will burst forth one day. That day is the greatest day of rejoicing, when your flowers come, when the spring comes to your inner world, when you become a garden.

The moment you become a garden you have become a paradise. That's exactly, literally, the meaning of the word 'paradise'. It comes from the Persian word 'firdaus'. Firdaus means a walled garden.

The moment you blossom, paradise has come to you. it is not true to say that people go to paradise -- that is not right. Paradise comes to people when they are ready. Paradise can come right now, this very moment... whosoever is ready, whosoever deserves it. Remember a fundamental law of life, that you get only that which you deserve. If you are living in hell that's what you deserve. If you want to live in paradise then deserve it: then create intelligence, courage, and work upon yourself to undo all that others have done, so that you can be free from all bondage and slavery, so that you can have the innocence of a child and the wisdom of a sage.

Meditation does both things. On the one hand it gives you the innocence of the child and on the other hand it gives you the wisdom of the sage . And the circle is complete: when you are a child and also a sage the circle is complete, your journey is fulfilled, you have arrived home.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101095
ShortTitle:	POND09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The body has a limitation, it is confined between birth and death, and so is the mind. Mind is not separate from the body. It is its inner aspect, the inside of the body is mind, the outside of the mind is body.

All the languages have to be changed sooner or later as far as the words 'body' and 'mind' are concerned. Languages give the false idea that these two are separate entities. It is not like body *and* mind. The truth is bodymind. It is one word, it is one reality. Just as every coin has two aspects and every wall has two sides, so is the case with bodymind. The body is limited, the mind is limited, hence the fear of death.

The body cannot be afraid because it is unconscious, but the mind can be afraid. The mind is constantly trembling. The fear is there that sooner or later the full stop is going to come. And more than the full stop, the problem is that we have not achieved anything yet and life is going down the drain, every moment death is coming closer and life is slipping out of our hands. Hence the fear, the anxiety, the anguish.

But beyond the bodymind complex, fortunately, there is something more in us too -- and that is consciousness. The consciousness is unlimited, it is oceanic, it is vast. The body mind is just like a dewdrop and the consciousness is like an infinite ocean. The bodymind begins at the time of birth and ends st the time of death, but the consciousness has no beginning, no end.

To know this consciousness is to be free from all fear, anxiety, anguish. To know this consciousness is to become deathless, eternal, timeless. To know this consciousness is the very search of sannyas.

Sannyas is an enquiry into consciousness, but to know it one has to drop the idea of being a bodymind. One has to slowly disidentify oneself from the bodymind that surrounds us. It can be done. It has been done. And everybody is capable of doing it. It is not impossible -- difficult, certainly, but not impossible. And it is good that it is difficult because that gives us a challenge.

Sannyas is an adventure, an adventure into the unknown realm of our own being, into our own transcendence.

Sannyas is a surrender of the ego -- and the ego can surrender only if love arises. It is the miracle of love that makes it possible far us to surrender the ego. Without love there is no possibility of surrendering the ego because without love, ego is the only reality that we know of. It is the only thing which supports us, it is the only thing we can cling to. It may be just a straw in the ocean, it may not be capable of saving us, but something is better than nothing -- even a straw can keep us hoping. Although it is hoping against hope, a person who is drowning in the ocean, if he clings to the straw, has to be forgiven. What else can he do? There is nothing else to cling to.

The shore is far away, beyond his vision. He cannot see where it is, whether it exists or not. And thE ocean is drowning him, then anything to cling to gives him a little consolation.

It is only by the birth of love that one can drop the straw. The birth of love is just as if suddenly a boat has arrived. Now there is no need to say to the person 'Throw that straw'; he will throw it himself. In fact he will not even give it a second look. The moment the boat arrives he forgets all about the straw.

The same happens with love: love is a boat which can take us to the further shore. Once you start feeling love then it is very easy to surrender the ego. People ask me again and again how to surrender the ego. It is not a question of how at all. Those who love never ask, those who ask cannot drop it. The very asking shows that they have never tasted of love.

Sannyas is a love affair. And just a ray of love is enough. More than that is not needed. One can catch hold of that ray and can reach to the very source of light.

Love is like a ray and when we reach to the source you can call it god, godliness, nirvana, liberation, truth, or whatsoever one chooses to call it.

Lao Tzu says 'I call it tao because it has no name.' Tao is just like xyz; it means nothing. In India we have called it aum. Aum also is like tao, it means nothing, it is not a word at all. Hence aum cannot be written alphabetically. It is only a pictorial phenomenon. That is the only symbol in India which is written pictorially. Lao Tzu had noa difficulty in writing tao, because the whole Chinese language is written pictorially, there is no alphabet at all. Even other words are written pictorially.

For example, 'fight' or 'war', 'quarrel' -- a picture is made. A simple picture, very simple, because it has to be written, just one line giving you the idea of a pillar and a small roof -- two lines -- giving you the idea of a roof, and sitting under the roof are one man and two women -- that is war! (laughter) quarrel, conflict, argument -- it contains the whole range of everything. even the word 'war' has to be written in the same way because that is the only symbol -- it is just a little bigger phenomenon, that's all.

Chinese is a beautiful language because it is non-alphabetical. And tao was written just as a picture. but in India we had to invent aum, a special symbol so that it can be demarcated from language; it is not part of language, it is not a word. So one can call it tao -- tao means nothing; one can call it aum -- aum means nothing; one can call it any name, one can invent one's own name -- it will do -- because it is a nameless reality.

Love is the beginning; god, tao, aum, is the end. Love is the boat god, aum, tao, is the further shore. So when love arises... and it is bound to arise if you are near a master. Unless you protect yourself, defend yourself, unless you escape from the situation -- that's another matter -- It is bound to arise.

It happens exactly like in the morning when the sun risen the birds start singing, the flowers start opening. In the presence of the master love naturally arises, the heart starts opening like a flower, the heart starts singing like a bird -- the morning has come!

And once a little taste of love is there the ego can easily be disposed of. And the disposal of the ego is the beginning of the journey, of the real journey life is meant to be.

The state of blissfulness is the true god. All other gods are false, invented -- invented as consolations, invented as father-figures, invented as wish-fulfilment, but they have no reality. The gods of the Christians and the gods of the Hindus and the gods of the mohammedans are just fiction -- religious fiction, spiritual fiction. Just as there is science fiction, there is spiritual fiction, and of course spiritual fiction can be more fictitious because a science fiction writer has at least to be a little bit scientific. At least he has to pretend. But once you move into the world of so-called spirituality, esotericism, then the whole imagination can play all its games. You can invent anything and nobody can argue with you because nothing can be proved, nothing can be disproved. That's why there are so many religions in the world and so many gods.

The Hindus alone have three hundred thirty million gods! (laughter) What to say about others? As many gods as there are Hindus; each Hindu has a god to himself. That's a good idea! (much laughter) Have your own private god. Why use a public vehicle when you can have your own car? But this is all stupidity.

The true god is only one and that true god has no personality at all, no face, no body, no form, no definition. It is the state of blissfulness, it is an experience. That's why as far as bliss is concerned there is no quarrel. Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, Buddhists, Jainas -- all agree that when you achieve god you achieve the ultimate bliss. In fact people are trying to know god just in order to achieve bliss. Even the atheists are not against the idea of bliss. Who can be against the idea of bliss? -- it is everybody's longing. And that's why I say this is the only natural, spontaneous vision of god. Everybody is searching for bliss. So there is no need to worship. You don't worship love; you love. There is no need to worship love. You don't worship freedom, you live it.

Bliss also has to be experienced, not worshipped. All the temples and the mosques and the churches are

just out of date, primitive, relics of the past. We can save a few just as antique pieces, for the museums -- otherwise they are not needed at all, they are unnecessarily occupying space. The same space can be used for more purposively, far more creatively. The churches and the temples can become places to dance and sing, to play music -- and that will be far more religious. Because people dancing, singing, playing music, will be more blissful than the phony, so-called religious people who gather there.

If you want to see the real phonies, just sit outside a church on Sunday, and you will see all the Sunday-religious people. They are only religious on Sunday morning. For six days they do everything that is against their religion and on the seventh day they ask forgiveness, so that they can do the same things again the next week, because Monday is coming and they have to start their business again. You can see the phoniness... and they look very religious, very serious, sombre, holy.

I have watched churches, temples, mosques, you meet the same people somewhere else and you will see such a change in their faces. They start wearing a certain mask when they enter into a temple or a church.

My whole idea of religiousness is of experiencing, A sannyasin has to live in such a way that his whole life becomes a song; not only his life, but even his death becomes the very crescendo of his dance, his song, his celebration. It is a question of learning the art of how to live, and how to die. And this has to be done every moment, every moment you have to die as far as the past is concerned and you have to be reborn as far as the present is concerned. Die to the past every moment so that in the present you are fresh, young, alive, vibrating, clean, clear, virgin.

And never allow the past to accumulate its dust upon you -- keep your mirror clean. And slowly slowly blissfulness deepens. As bliss deepens in you god deepens in you. The moment you explode in absolute bliss you have attained the ultimate.

The only problem in life is love. Either people are missing love -- then their life is empty, then their life has no meaning, no significance, no joy -- or people are full of love but their love is contaminated by attachment. Again they become miserable;t again, anguish arises, because that attachment, that clinging creates possessiveness, jealousy, poisons love completely. It is like a garden which is full of weeds and you are trying to grow roses in it. If your mind is full of jealousy, possessiveness, domination, ego trips and all those numbers, then you cannot grow roses of love. The whole soil is being exploited by the weeds -- and weeds are cunning people, *very* cunning people!(laughter)

You need not sow them, they come on their own, uninvited. You need not water them, they survive on their own, they find ways and means to survive. Even if you uproot them they will appear again. They are very clever as far as survival is concerned.

I don't believe in Charles Darwin's idea of survival of the fittest, because the rose cannot survive and the weeds survive. That means the weeds are the fittest! The rose cannot survive on its own, you have to help it, you have to water it, you have to give it fertilisers, manure, you have to protect it. Too much rain may disturb it, too much rain may kill it. It is against many odds that you have to protect it.

And love is a rose flower, far more delicate than any rose can ever be. It is the subtlest flowering of consciousness. It is the flower of your innermost being. It is the opening of your heart. Just as petals open, your heart opens in love. But there are dancers for it, and those dangers all come from attachment. Attachment is the root of all the dangers for love.
One has to destroy attachment mercilessly.

So these are the two situations people are in: either they are loveless, living a loveless life, because they don't want to get into the troubled waters of jealousy and possessiveness, so they remain aloof, isolated. These people become monks and nuns, afraid of relationship, they move away from the world. They start living in closed quarters. Not only is their monastery closed to the world, they themselves become completely closed to existence. They are not available to the wind, to the rain, to the sun, to people, to animals -- they are not available to anything. They are very much preoccupied with themselves, they are completely closed, windowless, afraid that something may come in and they may get disturbed, distracted.

There are monasteries where for a thousand years not even a single woman has entered. Not even a six-month-old baby girl is allowed in the monastery of Athos. For one thousand years no woman has entered. And the monk who enters the monastery enters forever, he does not come out. And there have been such monasteries in Tibet, in the Himalayas, everywhere. So much fear of the world is nothing but fear of love!

And the reason is not that love is dangerous; the reason is that they are not capable of destroying the weeds; hence they become afraid of the very idea of the garden. They start escaping from the garden. These

are one kind of people. Then there is the other kind, the whole world consists of the other kind, the worldly people. They love but their love does not bring any bliss, it brings only misery, conflict. It makes their life a constant nightmare. It drives them crazy, insane.

My effort here is to bring about a totally new kind of person. That's my vision of a new man, that he should be able to love. He should not go to a monastery. He should live in the marketplace and yet he should be able to drop all possessiveness, all attachment, all clinging, all jealousy.

It *can* be done because I have done it, so *you* can do it! (laughter) I never say a single thing which is not my own experience. I speak on my own authority.

There is a Sufi story of an old master, a woman came to him dragging her small child and said to the master, 'I am tired of this boy. He eats so many sweets that I am afraid he will become ill, his teeth will become rotten. And he suffers very much -- stomach ache, this and that -- but he eats only sweets and nothing else. So you do something. I know if you say he will listen to you.'

The master looked at the boy and said to the woman, 'You come after a week.' The woman was very much puzzled because many times she had visited the master and asked him *very* difficult questions about life and death and incarnation and god and heaven and hell and he has already ready to answer instantly. Now just a small thing, he has to say something to this boy, and he needs seven days!

But then she thought, 'These Sufi masters *are* little crazy. There may be something in it, so one week I have to wait.'

She came after one week, and the master said, 'Sorry. You come after two weeks. I am not yet ready.' Even the boy was puzzled.

After two weeks they came back and the master looked at the boy and said, 'You can do it.' The boy said, 'But why did you take three weeks to say this much, "You can do it," The master said, 'because I love sweets myself. So first I had to try, whether I could do it or not, otherwise how can I tell you? That would have been false. And it is hard, I know, it is difficult. I was thinking that one week would be enough but it was not. I could not drop sweets, I love them! It took three weeks for me and I am an old man, so I can understand your trouble but if I can do it, you can also do it -- maybe it will be a little more difficult.'

But the boy became immensely interested in the master, here is a man who could have simply said... nobody knew that he loved sweets, even the woman was surprised. But she said 'You could have told him -- there was no need for you to prove it.' He said, 'I cannot say anything that I have not experienced myself. This is my way, my whole life. I have never uttered a single thing which I have not experienced, because when you utter something which you have not experienced it loses something it has no truth in it. It may be put in beautiful words but it is only words. It may have a beautiful container but it has no content at all. And it is said that the boy was able to drop sweets *that* very day. He felt, 'If this old man took so much trouble just to say to me, "Yes, you can do it,"' And the next day the boy came and said, 'You are right -- I can do it!"

And the master said, 'When one says by one's own experience it goes deep. I knew it. I had looked into your eyes and I had felt that you would be able to do it. And I am an old man -- I am weak -- it took three weeks for me. You are young, you can do it in one day!'

This is my way also.

Love can be absolutely free from attachment. And the moment it is absolutely free from attachment, it is the greatest thing in life -- because it brings all kinds of truths in its wake. It brings freedom, it brings bliss, it brings great poetry to your heart, great music to your being. It simply makes you available to all that is beautiful, true and great, all that liberates.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101105
ShortTitle: POND10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

A life becomes really alive only when love blossoms, otherwise it is a tree with no flowers, it is a bird who is dumb, cannot sing, or a bird without wings. A life without love is crippled inwardly, paralysed, from the outside everything will be as it should be but from the inside something is missing -- something which makes everything valuable, something without which it is all dark.

Love is the lamp of the interior world, the light of the within. But love brings many problems, sometimes so big that it seems safer to avoid it. It brings anxiety, conflict, fear, bondage. It is absolutely needed. The person who avoids it is committing suicide, but the people who live calculatedly, whose lifestyle is rooted in arithmetic, whose vision is not more than the material, the worldly, the outside, whose vision consists only of the miserable, the logical -- they are bound to decide against love. They will call love madness ... And they are not absolutely wrong either.

They are right because love brings so many problems that life becomes a turmoil, an insanity. One loses all balance and then to get out of it is very difficult -- one thing leads to another, one problem to many other problems. Hence the cautious person decides against love, but then he has decided against life itself. Then he is living meaninglessly. Then he simply vegetates and calls it life. He drags and he feels continuously that there is no dance, no significance, but he consoles himself 'It is so because life itself is meaningless -- what can I do?'

That's what Jean-Paul Sartre and other existentialists say: life itself is meaningless, it is not our fault! Life is absurd, it is not our fault. But they are utterly wrong! Life is not absurd, life is not meaningless, but meaning comes through love. Life is only an opportunity to grow into love. Love brings problems -- hence all the religions of the world have decided against love. These religions have been invented by very Jewish people -- calculating, businesslike.

As far as I can see all the religions have been founded by Jews! (laughter) They may be known or hidden -- that's another thing -- but it is a Jewish conspiracy, because they all live with such calculation. The monastery is nothing but an escape from love.

Love can become without any problems if one more element is added to it -- that is awareness. Unconscious love creates problems. In fact it is not love that creates problems, that is a misunderstanding. It is the unconsciousness in it which creates problems.

Rightly analysed one can see clearly from where the problems come. They don't come from love itself, they come from unconciousness. It's unconsciousness that creates jealousy, that creates possessiveness, that creates domination, that fear, that creates anxiety about the future, that creates suspicion, doubt. It is unconsciousness that brings anger, hatred, conflict -- it is not love at all. But we are such a mixture that unless you are very aware you will not be able to separate them.

The moment you become alert they can be separated. And once you are able to separate what love is and what unconsciousness is, once you are conscious of your unconsciousness it starts disappearing, because that is the only way to make it evaporate. To be conscious of unconsciousness simply means that consciousness cannot allow unconsciousness to exist any more. It is like bringing light into a dark room; the moment the light is inside the room the darkness disappears. Yes, when you are bringing the lamp and the room is still far away you can see that it is dark. The closer you come the more you can see that it is dark. but the moment you enter into the room the darkness disappears.

In a Sufi parable, a mystic asked one of his disciples, 'Go out and see whether the sun has risen yet or not!' It is very early, the last phase of the night, and the disciple says, 'There is no need to go. I can see from

the windows it is very dark and the sun has not risen yet.' But the master says, 'Then you take a lamp with you and go and look for the sun -- whether it has arisen yet or not. If it is dark then take a lamp.'

The disciple feels very puzzled. The master looks crazy, but he is giving an indication to the disciple. He is not talking about the outside world, he is talking about the inside world. He is saying, 'If it is dark then take the lamp and look, whether it is really dark or not. And the moment you take the lamp it is no more dark.'

The same happens when you become aware. The first thing is that unconsciousness and love are separated.When all the misery that has remained associated with love is no more associated with love. Love becomes purified, a fragrance, and the unconscious starts disappearing because you start becoming more and more conscious of it.

This is the whole process of sannyas. Only two things to be remembered, love and awareness. Love plus awareness is equal to sannyas.

Religions in the past have lived in a very uncreative style. The very orientation of the religions has been uncreative, escapist, life-negative. That's why so many centuries have passed and man is still irreligious (laughter). There are two kinds of irreligious people, those who are honestly irreligious and say so, and those who are not honest enough and go on pretending that they are religious but are not.

It is very rare to come across a person who is religious. In the temples, in the mosques, in the churches, in the synagogues, you will find phony people, pretending to be religious -- they are not. But it is not their fault. They have been conditioned in a wrong way, and each generation goes on conditioning the new generation. That becomes almost a heritage. All the diseases of the older generation become part of the mind of the new generation. This heritage has to be disowned -- only then one becomes a sannyasin.

One has to disown the whole past. One has to learn a totally new style of religiousness. To me life-affirmation, blissfulness, creativity -- these are very fundamental, the very roots of an authentic religious consciousness. And then life certainly becomes a song, a celebration.

The old saints lock so sad and so serious, so dull, so dead, that I would like my people to get rid of all those saints. It is better to be with a sinner who knows how to laugh than to be with a saint who has forgotten how to laugh.

It is better to be an ordinary person but capable of singing and dancing and loving and sharing, than to become closed into a very subtle ego of holier-than-thou.

My sannyasins have to be blissful and they have to create their life in such a way that slowly slowly it starts having the flavour of music, the rhythm of a song, the harmony of a dance. And it is possible It is our birthright. We have been denied and we have been taught wrong things which are functioning like hindrances. They can be immediately removed -- one need not wait for tomorrow. It is only a question of clarity.

Once you are clear about what the impediment is, you either remove it or you by-pass it or you step over it. You need not be hindered by it because it is dead and you are alive and life can always find ways and means. And that's what we are doing here, trying to find out as many ways, as many means as possible, so that all kinds of obstacles can be either removed or by-passed or stepped over.

But once the decision settles in the heart that 'I have to make my life a song, a celebration, a festival of lights,' then nothing can prevent you, then nothing is impossible.

The ultimate truth cannot he conquered. we are too small and it is too vast. moreover we are just part of it and the part cannot conquer the whole. But we can invite. Even the poorest person can invite the richest man. Even a beggar can invite the emperor. And if there is a sincerity, intensity and passion in the invitation, it has never been rejected.

It happened on the last day of Gautam Buddha's life on earth, a very poor man invited him to take his meal at his home. This was the routine way -- Buddha will open his doors early in the morning and whosoever will invite him first, he will accept his invitation for that day. He will go to his house. He used to take only one meal each day. It was almost impossible for a poor person to invite him, it was just accidental.

The king was coming to invite him out just on the way some accident happened and the chariot in which he was coming, broke, so he was delayed. He reached there just one minute late. But by that time Buddha had already accepted the invitation of the poor man.

The king said, 'I know this man. He has been trying his whole life to invite you. Whenever you come to this town'... and Buddha loved a few places very much, Vaishali, one of the cities, was one of the most

loved by him. In his whole forty-two years as a master he visited Vaishali at least forty tines, almost every year. And he remained in Vaishali for at least twelve rainy seasons, for the whole rainy season, because in the rainy season he used to stop his journey -- it was too difficult to walk. So for three or four months he would remain in one place; for eight months he would move around.

The king said, 'I know this man, I have seen him many times. He is always trying and he has *nothing* to offer! Please reject this idea of going to his house.'

But Buddha said, 'That is impossible. I cannot reject the invitation. I have to go.' And he went. And that, very going, became fatal to his body, because in Bihar where Buddha moved... the name 'bihar' comes from Buddha's movements. Bihar means 'the place where a Buddha moved'. This is the boundary where for forty two years he continuously moved. That boundary makes the whole state of Bihar.

Buddha went. The poor men in Bihar collect mushrooms, dry them and keep them for the rainy season. They use them as vegetables. Sometimes mushrooms are poisonous. And he had prepared mushrooms for Buddha -- he had nothing, else, just rice and mushrooms.

Buddha looked at what he offered him, but saying no to the poor man would be hurting him, so he ate those mushrooms. They were very bitter, but to say that will hurt the poor man, so he ate the whole thing without saying anything, thanked the poor man, and came back. He died of food poisoning.

And when he was asked at the last moment, 'Why did you accept? You knew, the king, had warned you, other disciples were warning you that he is so poor, he will not be able to offer you the right food, and you are old, eighty-two years old -- you need the right nourishment -- but you didn't listen.'

Buddha said, 'It was impossible. Whenever truth is invited he has to accept. And he invited me with such passion and love as nobody has ever invited me -- it was worth risking my life!'

This story is beautiful. It is true about the ultimate truth also: all that is needed on our part is a total invitation, not holding back even a small part of our being. If we are totally available, open, ready to receive the host, the host comes. It has never been otherwise.

This is the law of existence: truth cannot be conquered but can be invited. One has to be just a host for the ultimate guest. And that's what I call meditation; it simply makes you empty of all rubbish, it empties you completely so you become spacious, receptive, sensitive, vulnerable, available. And all those qualities make you passionately inviting -- an invitation for the unknown, an invitation for the unnameable, an invitation for that which will make your life a fulfilment, without which life is just an exercise in utter futility. But one cannot do anything more than that; just an invitation and waiting.

This is what I call prayer: invitation and waiting in deep trust that it is going to happen. And it happens, it has always happened! *Ais dhammo sanantano*, says the Buddha -- this is the ultimate law of existence.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101115
ShortTitle: POND11
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Power is dangerous without meditation. Any kind of power is bound to become destructive if there is no meditation involved in it.

Lord Acton's famous statement is basically true, that power corrupts and absolute power corrupts absolutely, because power means energy, but what is one going to do with energy if one has not the understanding to use it rightly, if one has not the perspective to see clearly where to go, what to do, what not to do? Then power gives a certain kind of intoxication. The unconscious person becomes even more unconscious, the mad person becomes even more mad.

For example, Adolf Hitler would have been mad even without power, but the world would not have suffered so much. Once he became powerful then what happened was inevitable. A madman in power is bound to be a calamity. And we all have immense power, it is good that we are not aware of it, it is good that it is only potential.

Latest researchers into psychiatry have come to a very significant conclusions that many people who are insane are really insane because they have so much power that it is beyond their control. They cannot cope with it. Basically they are not bad people, not evil, but their power is like a sword, a naked sword in the hands of a child. What is the child going to do with the sword? Either he will harm somebody or he will harm himself hence power either becomes murderous or suicidal. These are the only two possibilities *without* meditation. But once meditation becomes the foundation then power is creative, then it brings great poetry and great music and great dance in your life. And not only in *your* life, it starts overflowing you, it start reaching others.

When the poetry is born in you, you have to share it. When the flower opens, the fragrance is bound to be released.

Humanity is suffering from too much power. Technology, science -- they have given immense power to man, and man is insane. Man has no meditativeness, no silence, no peace within himself. He knows nothing of awareness -- hence we *are* standing on the verge. Any moment the world can plunge into a suicidal act, global suicide *is* possible.

In the past, wars were never so dangerous. They were local. Now it is going to be a total war. It can consume not only humanity all the animals, trees, all life on this earth can evaporate within hours or even within minutes.

For the first time humanity is in immense need of meditation, to balance what technology has given. Never before was humanity in such a need of sannyasins. They have to balance the soldiers. Unless we can keep soldiers and sannyasins balanced, technocrats and meditators balanced, there is no future, there is no hope.

Initiation into sannyas is not only your individual affair. It has far-reaching consequences. It will release, certainly, your energy, it will transform your personality, but it will be a blessing to the world too.

And the only thing that I insist upon is meditation. I don't give any other discipline because no other discipline is needed. Once you know how to be silent and aware, everything else follows of its own accord.

Love comes, compassion comes, service comes, prayer comes. You need not seek for them, truth comes, freedom comes, godliness comes, but they come of their own accord. And remember, when these things come of their own accord -- without any effort on your part -- they have a tremendous beauty.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Six months or longer.

-- That's good. You will be here longer -- you are finished! (laughter) Good!

Man can make efforts for pleasure but not for bliss. Pleasure will not come on its own. You have to make efforts for it, because pleasure belongs to the outside world. The pleasure that comes through having money, the pleasure that comes through food, through sex, through political power, respectability -- these things never come as gifts. One has to work hard, struggle for them, one has to be aggressive and violent.

If one simply sits silently and waits for a miracle to happen those miracles never happen, they have never happened. You have to run and you have to run faster than others because it is a competitive game. You are not alone; millions of people are running for the same goals.

Pleasure is of the outside -- competitive; hence one has to make a tremendous effort to gain it. And then too what is gained is not of much use. Once you have the money that you were hoping would give you all that you need, once you have it, all hopes evaporate, one is simply disillusioned.

So pleasure exists only in the hope. When the hope is fulfilled there is only pain and nothing else. So much effort is needed to attain to pleasure -- and what one really attains is pain. Just on the way while you are journeying you can dream all kinds of fantasies, you can imagine, project; but by the time you. have reached, it always proves a mirage.

Bliss is of the inner, just the opposite of pleasure. There is no competition because there you are alone, nobody else is there in your being. Nobody can ever be there except you. It is absolute privacy, so no competition, no struggle... If you just turn in and sit silently inside, bliss starts happening. In fact it is your self-nature; that's why it is said bliss is a gift: it comes from the beyond, not because of your efforts but because of your effortlessness. You are simply sitting doing nothing and it starts showering.

And once you have known the secret then any moment you can close your eyes and it is there. It is a divine gift. You need not deserve it, you need not be worthy of it, you need not fight for it. In fact all these things are hindrances. You have to be just open, empty, so that when it descends in you there is space for it.

Bliss comes ns a guest. All that is needed is a spaciousness so that you can function as a host. And this is the paradox of life; much has to be done for pleasure and nothing is attained I nothing has to be done for bliss and *all* is attained!

Knowledge is not knowing. Knowledgeability is just the opposite of knowing. Knowledgeability hides your ignorance. It does not destroy it, it only covers it up. The wound remains, but covered and the wound goes on growing and you have to go on uncovering it. So the knowledgeable person has to go on accumulating more and more knowledge, more and more degrees, more and more qualifications, to cover it up. But whatsoever you do it is there.

Knowledge cannot destroy it. Knowing dispels it exactly as light dispels darkness. Knowing is wisdom. It has nothing to do with scriptures, nothing to do with information. It is an inner transformation. One has to become as innocent as a child. One has to drop all knowledge to become wise. Hide the ignorance and you become knowledgeable. Become innocent, accept your ignorance, be aware of it and it starts disappearing. Not that you will have all the answers to all the questions. You will not have even a single answer for a single question, but in that innocence you will be able to respond spontaneously to reality. Your response will be always total, your action will be total.

And the total action is the right action and the total action is virtue. And a life which functions through innocence becomes sheer blissfulness. It has all the perfume of all the flowers, the freedom and the vastness of the sky, and the beauty of the stars. It is not confined within your body or within your mind. Knowledge is confined within mind but wisdom is vaster than you, bigger than you.

Knowledge is something *in* you, the moment wisdom is there, *you* are within it -- just a small dewdrop in the vast ocean. It frees you -- from misery, from anxiety, from death. Not only from these things it even you from yourself. One simply disappears. And that disappearance we have called nirvana, that disappearance is *real* liberation. That's our deepest longing of the heart, that's what we are searching for, and that's what sannyas is all about.

Sannyas is only a jump into nirvana.

The Zen haiku says The old pond, the frog jumps in -- plop!

And then there is all silence. Plop, and all silence. Soon the ripples on the lake also disappear, as if nothing has happened, as if you have never been there.

Nirvana is disappearing into the total, and that is possible only out of innocence. So to me innocence is knowing wisdom, and innocence has to be discovered. And it is not very far; it is just at the very core of your being. Layer upon layers of knowledge... we are just like an onion. One has to peel it. And the more you peel it... the fresher layers are there, and when all the layers are peeled, nothing remains. That nothing is nirvana, that nothing that was there before the frog jumped in and that will be there after the frog has jumped in -- just a plop, a momentary sound -- and all silence, a little sound and all silence.

That little sound I call meditation -- and then there is all silence. So do a little 'hoo, hoo, hoo' -- that is plop! (laughter) And then all is calm, gone forever, and only then you are at home. When you are not, you -- for the first time.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I don't know. I leave it for the future.

-- (a broad grin) *That's* very good!

There are two ways to know: one is logic, another is love. Logic is of the head, love is of the heart.

Logic is capable of knowing the external reality, but about the internal it is absolutely incapable. It knows nothing of the inner, and because it knows nothing of the inner it denies that the inner exists at all. Rather than accepting its limitation, it denies the very existence of the inner, of consciousness, of soul, of the beyond.

Logic is materialistic, because it believes only in the measurable. The English word 'matter' is significant. It comes from 'measure'; that which can be measured is matter. It is the same word as 'meter' -- 'measure', 'matter'. It comes from a Sanskrit root which means quantity, matra. Quantity means that which can be measured, but there is something more which is not quantity at all -- that can be known only through love, only through the heart.

One has to shift from the head to the heart. That shift is one of the most significant things in life, because once you shift your focus from the head to the heart, your whole vision changes -- and with it the whole world. You start knowing things in a new way: the same flowers, but they are no longer the same. Through logic they were only matter -- chemical, mineral, a little bit of earth and water and things like that. You could have taken the flower to the lab and dissected it, put it into different bottles, labeled how much potassium it contains and how much iron it contains, but you would not have found beauty.

The moment you look with the eyes of love, the flower is not just matter, it is far more. It is surrounded by an aura of beauty. Suddenly the material part becomes the most insignificant, and the immaterial part becomes the most significant. You encounter the soul of the flower, and the same becomes your approach about everything.

When you meet a friend you don't meet just his body, bones, blood, veins, skull -- or do you?! Nobody ever meets a friend in that way. When you meet a friend, you meet something which is not the body -- something more, something plus -- but ordinarily it remains in the background.

When your love is functioning it becomes very clear; it comes into the foreground, the body goes into the background. The body becomes just a vehicle. You see the inner reality reflected in the mirror of love. And then one lives in a different world. That world can be called the world of godliness, of truth, of beauty, of bliss.

We can give any name to it, because it is so vast that all these names are just small aspects of it. It is all-comprehensive, all-inclusive. It is simply immense, beyond the comprehension of words, language, concepts, but love is capable of knowing it -- only love is capable of knowing it.

So drop logic and enjoy love. Even if the world thinks that you have become mad, let them think! You are not going to lose anything, they are going to lose everything.

These are the three planes of existence the material, the psychological, and the spiritual. To know all three is to know the divine. To become confined to one is to miss the whole. And the unfortunate thing is that people are confined to the first, the lowest, the material. Out of a hundred persons maybe only one per cent enter into the second, the psychological. And out of those few people who enter into the psychological, only one per cent of those enter the spiritual. And out of these few people who enter the spiritual only one per cent enters the divine.

But that is the ultimate goal: to know life in all its planes and to know that all those planes ore interconnected, interdependent. All those planes are not antagonistic to each other, they are in a deep synchronicity. The whole is an organic unity.

This experience can be called god-realisation or the realisation of truth. Once one has come to know the whole as it is without excluding anything, one has fulfilled his destiny, one has managed to do that which was the whole purpose of life and all its journeys. Millions of lives we have lived, but unless this is found our living is just moving in circles. We go on moving it is tedious and boring, it is a long, long journey. And the strangest thing is that we can end the journey any moment... just a little understanding of not going on repeating the old pattern, but of taking the right plunge towards the centre. By moving into the circle nothing is going to happen.

There is a small spider, a special spider found in African jungles, which functions almost like human beings -- at least in one way. If you put that spider into something circular -- a plate -- it will go on moving round and round and round till it dies. All that is needed for it is to move is somebody ahead. If you put only one spider it won't move, because a leader is needed, a guide is needed. If you put a few spiders around the edges of the plate so every spider knows there is somebody ahead, and that one also knows there is somebody ahead, then you can kill them. You need not do anything, they will go on moving, go on moving, go on moving and they won't think that they are moving in a circle -- till they are so tired that they start

dying. They go on moving till they die. Just two things are needed, a circle and the feeling that somebody is ahead.

When I read about those spiders I could see that they are functioning almost like human beings. That's what human beings need: a leader -- Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Tse Tung, any leader will do -- and a circle, a circle of habits, just a routine and they will go on moving, go on moving. They will die, they will be born again and they will start moving, they will die and they will be born again and they will start moving...

Becoming a sannyasin means coming out of this vicious circle. That's why I am so critical of all your leaders, the so-called gurus, guides. In fact I am not against them. I am simply trying to put you out of that vicious circle -- and that is one of the most important parts -- following somebody.

Second, I am very much against, continously hammering against your conditionings, because those are your patterns. You have done those things thousands of times and you will be doing them again and again. There is no end to it, it is ad infinitum.

So these two things have to be destroyed -- that's my work; you have to be stopped from following others and you have to be stopped from following a dead routine, a conditioned, habitual pattern. Once these two things are fulfilled there is nothing else to be done. You will be able to reach to the centre *this* very moment. ,,nd on the circle, on the circumference, there is birth and death, and death is followed by birth and birth is followed by death and it goes on. At the centre there is no death, no birth one enters into eternity. And to know that eternity is to know god.

So my sannyasins are not my followers. One thing has to be very clear to every sannyasins they are not my followers. I am not their leader, they are not my followers. At the most, just friends, fellow travellers.

Secondly, I am not giving you any discipline because I don't want you to make a mechanical life; I want you to live moment to moment according to your awareness. I will give you methods to be aware but not a discipline, not ready-made answers. I will give you a mirror which reflects, wherever you are, whatsoever the situation is, so that you can act on your own. You need not wait for my guidance.

So my work is a little strange. It is not the routine, ordinary work of your so-called gurus all around the world. It is just the opposite.

I am not a guru, I am nobody' s leader. I hate the very word 'leader'. I am not giving you any guidance, where to go, what to do. I am not at all interested in giving you a certain character, a discipline. On the contrary I am destroying your desire to be a follower and your desire to have a fixed pattern so that unconsciously you can repeat it.

Once you are on your own, listening to your own heart, following your own silence, that's enough. Then you have risen above the so-called humanity -- which is not better than those spiders. Then really you become human. Independence, individuality, awareness -- and you are an individual. And every individual is bound to reach the goal.

Love is the greatest experience in life; but one has to be very aware that it should be true -- it should not be false, pseudo, pretentious. And we are brought up in such a wrong way that from the very beginning our love starts going along wrong lines.

The mother wants the love of the child just because she is the mother -- as if love is something which can be asked for and produced on order. The mother wants the child to love her; she gives the reason "Because I am your mother," as if love is a logical syllogism; "I am your mother, you are my child, therefore, love me!" And the child is at a loss; but the child is helpless, so he has to pretend. He becomes diplomatic, he starts playing games. He smiles when he sees the mother and the father. Whether he feels like smiling or not, that is not the point at all. He has to smile, it is part of his survival; otherwise it will become difficult to survive -- these people are powerful people and he has to depend on them. They can do anything. And he is very much afraid, scared.

So by and by he loves the brothers and the sisters and the uncles and the aunts, just because it is ordered. You have to behave, you have to do it, and he goes on doing. By the time he becomes an adult he is already accustomed to a false kind of love; then he will love his wife in the same way he used to love his mother and his father, and he will love his children in the same way as he used to love his parents. And he will demand from the children the same kind of love as he was asked for. And this is how we go on from one generation to another, doing the same stupid thing, the same pretentious game of love. It is phony, it is not true, it is not authentic; it cannot be authentic. We have never allowed the real love to arise.

The moment you become a sannyasin make it very clear to yourself that you will put aside all

diplomatic games. For a few days you will be in a very transitory period, you will not know what to do, because you have dropped those old games and the new will take a little time. It has been repressed so long, it has become so afraid of light, it won't come easily; but if all the pressure is removed then sooner or later the springs of your own love will start welling up.

And once you feel your own fountains of love rising, your life becomes, for the first time, something authentic, something true. And unless our love is true we cannot find the truth. That condition has to be fulfilled.

If even our love is not true then what else can ever be true? Love is the closest thing to our heart; it has to be true. Once it is true then everything else can be true. But if the closest thing is false, then everything else is bound to be false.

So my emphasis is to make the authentic love grow in you; and all that you need to do is remove the unauthentic. It is a negative kind of process. Put aside all that has been taught to you, put aside all the shoulds and should nots, all the musts, so that the spontaneous within you can start growing. And the first experience of the spontaneous arising is such an exhilaration, it is so exquisite, so ecstatic -- one cannot imagine it, one cannot dream about it. It is beyond all our dreams, it is far beyond the fantasy. The very capacity to imagine falls short. The truth is so far away, so qualitatively different that the mind is absolutely incapable -- but the heart is capable.

So one has to behead oneself and one has to become just the heart. The moment your heartbeat possesses you, overwhelms you, you have entered in the temple, the temple of gods. It is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan; it is simply the temple of god.

My sannyasins don't belong to any religion, to any cult, to any creed. They don't belong to any kind of theology, scripture, philosophy; they belong to the universe, they belong to the stars, to the sun, to the moon, to the trees.

They belong to the whole. And to belong to the whole is the only way to be holy.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101125
ShortTitle:	POND12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The miserable person can *pretend* to be a friend but in fact he cannot be. Friendliness is a luxury. It is overflowing energy -- so much energy that you cannot contain it, you have to share it. That sharing becomes friendliness. And when you share because of your abundance there is no idea of getting, anything in return. In fact you feel obliged to the person who has helped you to be unburdened of a little of your overflowing energy.

The miserable person is a black hole. He is utterly empty. He has nothing to give. He is a beggar. He is

hungry to get. He pretends to be a friend because that is the only way he can exploit, but he functions like a parasite.

The friendship that he shows is only a facade a strategy. Once you are caught in relationship with a miserable person then you come to know his reality; then he is exposed in his true colours. But then it is too late. He has entangled you. Now to leave him creates guilt in you -- that you deserted a friend, a lover. If you don't leave him you will become miserable, your life will become a curse. So to be with him is difficult, to leave him is difficult. And that's what is happening all over the world, in all kinds of loving relationships.

Miserable people are intrinsically incapable of love, of friendship. They don't have anything to give.

Before you can give you have to have; hence I say only a blissful person can be a friend, can be a lover, can be a blessing to others. The miserable person is a curse, a calamity.

So my whole approach is how to make people more blissful -- and then everything is taken care of. Once your bliss starts growing, it is bound to spread, bound to radiate, bound to reach others. And that reaching is friendship. And when you give for the sheer joy of giving there is beauty, there is grace, there is something divine in that. It is no more an ordinary phenomenon. The beyond has penetrated into it. It is pregnant with something transcendental.

(Osho is addressing a sturdy, well-built German.)

There is a great difference between satisfaction and contentment, not only is there a difference, in fact they are opposite to each other.

Satisfaction is pseudo. It is just... (Paritosh, the initiate of several seconds, seems to pass out. At any rate, he keels over so that his head is lying in the lap of the commentator! Shiva, Osho's body-guard, checks Paritosh's pulse and whispers to Haridas, his second in command, to fetch a doctor from the group of watching sannyasins. Osho quietly murmurs 'Just wait'... and slowly the prostrate sannyasin comes to. 'Help him', Osho says to Haridas, 'Be there', and Haridas kneels by Paritosh's side to support him for the remainder of the address.

Paritosh listens to Osho with his eyes closed and his fingers only loosely clasping the paper bearing his sannyas name. Needless to say, all eyes, with varying degrees of curiosity, are fixed on him. Kirti has left behind a certain something in the air -- perhaps it's catching!)

Satisfaction is pseudo. It is just an effort to cover up your wounds. The wounds are not healed, they are there, but only covered. And they go on growing, they go on becoming bigger, they go on collecting more pus; they can become cancerous.

Contentment is healed wounds. One has become whole. It is authentic. Satisfaction is only a consolation because we cannot create bliss we are miserable, so we create many methods console ourselves. Contentment is not a consolation, it is bliss itself.

Once your bliss starts functioning contentment is follows it like a shadow. So I don't teach contentment, teach bliss. For centuries the other religions have been teaching contentment, but if you try to be contented it will be only satisfaction, a consolation, a false coin. That's why this pseudo humanity has come into being.

I start with bliss. The old religious approach was to start with contentment, and they used to say -- and it has been said in many scriptures of the world -- that the contented person is blissful. I say just the opposite is true, the blissful person is contented. And one who is not blissful, his contentment is bogus.

So start by being blissful. And it will not be very difficult for you. It will be very simple and very easy. You are almost ready to take the jump!

How long will you be here?

-- One month.

-- Be here. Good. (As Paritosh rises to leave Osho says:) Haridas, help him so he does not take the jump too soon! (much laughter)

In India we make small earthen lamps. The poor people use those earthen lamps, they are the cheapest.

Man is an earthen lamp, his body is made of the earth. That is exactly the meaning of the word 'adam'; adam means earth -- more exactly, red earth. That is the colour of the earth of Jerusalem.

The body is made of the earth, but inside this earthen lamp of the body there is a flame which is not part of the earth -- that is our consciousness.

If one remains identified with the body one remains miserable; if one starts becoming aware that 'I am not the body,' then bliss descends. To know that 'I am not the body' is the beginning of bliss. To know that 'I

am consciousness,' is to know that 'I am deathless.' To know that 'I am consciousness' is to know that 'There is no way to harm me, no way to wound me, no way to destroy me.' Knowing oneself as consciousness one becomes eternal, one becomes one with the divine. And that meeting with the divine, with the infinite, with the vast, with the oceanic, is what brings bliss in.

And once there is bliss, life has blossomed. Then one can live the ordinary life with extraordinary insight. One can live in the body beautifully. There is no need to torture the body; it is a gift of the whole, and one of the miracles of existence -- a temple, a sacred phenomenon in its own right. And it has been hosting us, giving us all kinds of comforts, coziness, giving us all kinds of sensibilities, eyes to see the beauty, ears to listen to the music and to the songs of the birds, hands to feel and touch the texture of the rocks, the faces of your beloveds. The body has given so much, one feels grateful to it, but unidentified. One remains in it but is no more part of it.

At that very moment life becomes synonymous with bliss. Before that life is only misery. Hence the whole process of meditation can be reduced to a simple formula: disidentification with the body. And it is done by a simple process of awareness. You just watch your body, your hunger, your thirst, and remember that you are the watcher -- you are not hungry, you are not thirsty. And when you have eaten and you feel satisfied, remember, it is the body that is satisfied, not you. You are just the watcher. The body is young, watch, the body is old, watch. The body is ill, watch, the body is healthy, watch. Just go on watching all nuances of the body and as your watchfulness becomes more and more clear, more and more unwavering, the natural outcome is disidentification with the body.

And the same has to be done with the mind. Then one gets free from both -- and that freedom makes you capable of becoming aware of the subtlest layer, of feelings and moods. They belong to the heart. These three are the dimensions of the body the physical, the mental and the emotional.

Going beyond the three one reaches the fourth. That fourth is awareness. And with that fourth comes bliss. Bliss is a flame, a light -- a light that never extinguishes. Once you have discovered it, it is forever yours. And it transforms all your actions, it transforms everything. It gives you a totally new birth, a resurrection.

That resurrection is sannyas. So sannyas is both a crucifixion -- dying to the past -- and a resurrection -- being, born anew.

Bliss is both awareness and also intoxication; or we can say it is intoxication with awareness. It is a paradox. On one side of the coin there is awareness, on the other side of the coin there is intoxication. And up to now religious people have lived only half of the coin, half of the experience.

For example, Buddha insists only on awareness -- he will not tolerate intoxication while Jalaluddin Rumi is utterly intoxicated, Omar Khayyam is utterly intoxicated. That's why Omar Khayyam has been so much misunderstood; people think that he is talking only about wine and women, and that he is a drunkard. Not only a drunkard, but preaching to people to be drunkards.

Fitzgerald, who translated Omar Khayyam for the first time, has done a beautiful job; his translation has never been transcended, surpassed. Many other translations have been done, but Fitzgerald's, the first translation, remains the best. Poetically it is really beautiful, but philosophically he misunderstood Omar Khayyam totally -- he misrepresented him.

Because the world became aware through Fitzgerald's translations, Omar Khayyam is thought only to be a poet who sings of wine and women and intoxication. Omar Khayyam is a mystic of the same calibre as Buddha and Jesus. These are his symbols; but he does not talk about awareness. He lives the other side of the coin. He is not talking about ordinary wine, he is talking about the wine that happens when one is really blissful.

It is not that one has to drink it from the outside. One drinks it within oneself. It is one's own juice, one's innermost juice. The women he is talking about have nothing to do with women. The Sufis talk about god as the woman, the beloved. He is talking about god! And I can see the point and the beauty of it.

Christians talk about god as the father. That looks a little dry. Even uncle would have been nicer! (laughter) Father is an institutional thing, it is not natural. As far as language is concerned, 'uncle' is an older word than father, because before marriage came into existence and private property came into existence, the child never knew who his father was. The woman herself was not aware who the father of the child was. Marriage had not come into existence yet. She was having many lovers. So all those lovers were uncles, someone must be the father but nobody knows -- xyz. So all xyz's were uncles.

Uncle is an older word -- and nicer too. But the Judaic religion insists -- and Christianity was born out of

the Judaic religion -- that god is the father. In fact the Talmud says, 'Remember god is not nice, he is not your uncle. 'exactly the word 'uncle' is being used. 'Remember; he is a father and a very terrible father -- be afraid of him!'

Sufis seem to be far closer to truth, god is a beloved. And to think of god as a woman, to describe god as a woman makes the whole thing more beautiful, more harmonious, softer -- rather than making god a father, a very terrible father, always ready to be angry and ready to throw you into hell.

Omar Khayyam is talking of the other side of the coin. Buddha is talking of one side. My sannyasins have to be the whole -- a meeting, a merging of Buddha and Omar Khayyam.

Gautam Buddha dancing with a woman! (laughter)... holding a bottle of wine! (more laughter)... Of course, empty, because he has drunk it That's my vision of a real sannyasin: total but fully aware! (laughter) That's why the wine is not falling!

Awareness and intoxication logically look like opposites, but existentially they are complementaries, not opposites at all. And once you start seeing opposites as complementaries the whole vision changes. Then in life there are no paradoxes. One is capable of understanding the opposites as helping each other, of deep down being joined together, supporting, nourishing each other. Then summer and winter are one, then man and woman are one, then black and white are one, then life and death are one. Then matter and god are one. And when this oneness is experienced there is nothing more to experience -- one has come home!

How long will you be here?

-- Unfortunately, I'm here for only one week more.

Not unfortunately -- one week can do a miracle. It will bring you back, so come back again. Good!

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101135
ShortTitle: POND13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love has a very mysterious strength in its mysterious because it contains the fragileness of a flower and also the strength of a rock. It is paradoxical, but that's its beauty. Anything that is not paradoxical remains flat -- consistent, logical, but meaningless.

Meaning comes from the tension of the polar opposites. when the contradictories meet and merge and become one, then there is a great explosion; and love is one of the most explosive experiences.

It is strong, but not in the sense in which a sword is strong. It is not strong in destroying, it is strong just like the brush of a painter. It is strong in creating; and hence it can contain the fragileness of a flower in it. If it is just strong without being fragile then it will be dead. If it is just fragile without being strong then it cannot survive, then too it will be dead.

Many people are afraid of love because they are afraid of becoming fragile and vulnerable, but they

don't know that behind that vulnerability there is a strength, infinite strength. You have to accept both and you have to live both.

The lover lives the life of a madman simply because he lives a life of paradox. Sannyas is a love affair. With me you will have to be strong in the sense of being creative and fragile in the sense of being receptive, welcoming, open, available -- and at the same time strong, so strong that if the need arises one can even sacrifice life for love, one can gamble everything.

A sannyasin is basically a lover; a lover of existence, of all its beauty, of all its joy, of all its truth. But he lives in a very precarious balance, like a tightrope walker. He cannot move to one extreme, otherwise he will fall. Too strong and love dies, too vulnerable and love cannot survive. Both have to be together. In that togetherness the door opens to the ultimate mystery.

Love is the beginning, god is the end. Between love and god is the whole journey, the journey of sannyas.

Love is dangerous but life itself is dangerous. Death is very secure, safe. Once one is in the grave there is no danger; no disease can happen, no old age, no death even -- one is absolutely secure, safe. But life is just the polar opposite of the grave, it is insecurity. And love is the very core of life, the very centre of it; hence love is the most dangerous experience. But only those who know love know life. There is no other way, there is no shortcut. The danger is that you have to dissolve your ego; your ego is a kind of protection, a shelter. Your ego keeps you surrounded by a wall.

In a way it protects, in another way it kills. Prisoners are very safe, far more safe than the people walking on the road. Any accident can happen on the road. Some mad driver may run over you. Everything is possible on the road, but in a prison no accident happens. Those walls, on the one hand, destroy your freedom; on the other hand, they make you safe. That's exactly the purpose of the ego; it protects you, but in the bargain you have to lose your freedom. And really, losing your freedom is too much to pay for protection. It is not a good bargain at all you are a loser.

The very safety of the ego destroys the whole opportunity for growth. A seed is safe. Once it sprouts then insecurity begins. Then everything is possible the cold, the heat, the rain, the snow, the wind, the sun -- everything is possible. Nothing is possible for the seed. The seed is surrounded by a thick layer that keeps it closed, windowless.

Millions of people live like seeds, out of fear. Sannyas is learning to live dangerously, getting out of fear and all that fear has created. Ego is a creation of fear. It is basically fear-oriented, a by-product of fear.

The ego has to be dissolved; then love starts growing in you. And love brings many flowers, many colours, many experiences which are inestimable. And the ultimate experience of love is nirvana, when the ego has gone totally -- not only in parts -- utterly. Not only have a few windows opened and you can see outside the windows to the sky and the stars, but the whole prison has disappeared; you are standing naked under the sun, under the stars, in the wind, in the rain. When there is no shelter left, no protection left, living in that intensity moment to moment is nirvana. And that is the ultimate experience of love, for only then do you live at the optimum; because you are not certain about the next moment you cannot postpone living.

You cannot say 'Tomorrow.' Now or never -- tomorrow never comes. So if one has to live now then one has to live totally, intensely, passionately. That intensity of life is love. In the beginning we call it love; in the end the same experience blossoms into nirvana. The ego is completely gone and you are merged with the whole.

Love is not prose, it is poetry. And there is a great difference between prose and poetry. They are worlds apart.

Prose is logic, grammar, language, arithmetic. We are brought up to live a life which is basically prose; hence there is arithmetic, calculation, cleverness, cunningness, diplomacy, politics -- but there is no joy. The bird of the heart is ignored, it remains undernourished. It has not enough energy to sing, and even if sometimes it sings there is nobody to listen. We are preoccupied with the head. That is the prose style of life, preoccupation with the head.

What I call a poetry style of life is living in the heart. Initiation into sannyas means initiation into a poetic life; dropping from the prose style to a totally different gestalt, the gestalt of poetry, of song, of music, of art, of beauty, of love.

Certainly without these things there can be no celebration. Then life is just a mourning, a moaning, a

grumbling, a complaint. You can see it on people's faces. It is very rare to find a face on which the complaint is not written in capital letters. It is writ large. Everybody is a walking poster with the whole list of complaints -- against life, against existence, against everything.

If you search within a man you will find him just a heap of noes; no, no no... You can go on digging and you will find more and more noes, bigger and bigger noes. It is very rare to find a yes somewhere; and even if you find it, it will be paralysed, crippled, because in the crowd of noes... noes are very nosey! (laughter) They are Jewish! A poor yes will be killed, will be in a stampede! Even if it survives in same nook and corner somewhere, it will be dying, not fully alive.

Life can become a total yes, but we have to change the whole pattern -- sannyas is the art of making your life a yes; transforming all your noes into yes. And all your noes can be melted and remoulded into yes. It is not so difficult as people think. Certainly it is not impossible. It has happened to many people -- to Buddha, to Zarathustra, to Jesus, to Pythagoras, to Dionysius, to Lao Tzu. Around the globe it has happened to many people; it can happen to you. It should happen to everyone. In fact we are here for it to happen. And that's what I call the shift from a prose lifestyle to a poetry lifestyle, a shift from mathematics to music. And then life is a song, a tremendous ecstasy.

I don't teach a religion of sadness. I am against all those sado-masochistic religions. I teach a new kind of religiousness which is rooted in love, not in fear, which is rooted in the present, not in the future which is rooted in love and not in logic.

Mysticism has experienced a totally different kind of emptiness, a very positive kind of emptiness -- a zero which is not zero, a zero which is overflowing with the eternal.

In a way it is zero; it is empty of the world and all that the world contains. It is empty of desire, empty of thought, empty of memories, empty of imagination; it is empty of ego, jealousy, anger, greed. It is empty of the whole world of stupidity that we go on carrying along with us but it is not just empty, On the one hand it is empty of the world but on the other hand it is full of godliness.

In fact the more empty of the world one becomes the more full of god one becomes. When the whole world is thrown out you are full of god, overflowing with god.

Love is the key. Love can do both these things. It can help you to be emptied of all that is stupid, of all nonsense, and it can help you to be full of all that is significant, meaningful.

It will help you to be emptied of all kinds of lies and it will help you to discover your own truth. Hence shunyam, emptiness, nothingness or zero are not to be taken in a negative sense. They are absolutely positive. In fact there is nothing more positive than a zero. It has space, infinite space, unbounded space, and with that comes freedom. With that comes the whole universe within you. You disappear as a self. You become a no-self.

And the beauty of no-self is indescribable. The beauty of disappearing, as an ego is the greatest experience that can happen to any man. And that is the goal of sannyas to become just zeros -- empty of the world and full of god.

Man is being taught many kinds of virtues, moralities, but they are not true, they cannot be true. They are a kind of imposition from the outside. Others are conditioning you. For example, if you are born in a vegetarian family they will impose vegetarianism on you and you will be conditioned; and you may remain a vegetarian your whole life, thinking that you are doing something virtuous. It is not, because you have never chosen it out of your own consciousness.

A virtue, to be really a virtue, has to be out of choice, a free choice -- that is its first requirement. If *you* have not chosen it but others have, it may be a good quality, it may give you respectability, but it cannot help you to discover your innermost being; in fact it will hinder.

People are being taught all kinds of good things, but those good things, to be true, have to be by-products of a growing love and a growing consciousness in you. You cannot simply acquire them -- and that's what is being done everywhere people acquire a certain character. If it is acquired, cultivated, it remains superficial, painted, it is not your true face. Hidden behind it you are just the opposite. It creates only hypocrites, not virtuous people.

My emphasis is not on morality at all -- my emphasis is on love. If you are growing in love then all that is right is bound to happen through you of its own accord, because love cannot do anything wrong.

For example, if you are growing in love you will become a vegetarian. It is impossible for a lover to kill animals just for the sake of taste. It is so ridiculous, so stupid. I don't call it a sin, it is simply stupidity;

because when you taste something it is just a small part of your tongue that gets the taste of it, just a few buds on the tongue. A little surgery can be done on your tongue and you will not taste anything. That actually happens when you have fever or a cold; those buds become insensitive, so you cannot taste anything.

Just for a few tiny buds on your tongue you are killing live animals, with no sensitivity, with no awareness, with no love. It seems impossible; how can a man who has known love be capable of doing such things? A man who loves his wife, who loves his children goes on eating meat? Impossible.

Either he does not love his wife, does not love his children or he is just living in a mechanical way, unconscious, not knowing what he is doing. If he is so violent, how can he be loving? Life cannot be divided into compartments -- 'I will be loving to my children and I will kill other animals' children.' It cannot be divided, it cannot be compartmentalised.

My experience is, if you love one person, in that very love you have loved the whole existence. Your whole perspective changes. You cannot kill. And; then a totally different kind of virtue arises; then you don't brag about your vegetarianism, because there is nothing to brag about, it is a simple thing. You don't eat cow dung. (laughter) But you don't brag about it either, 'Look -- I don't eat cow dung!'

But there are stupid people... Mahatma Gandhi had a disciple, one of his chief disciples, a certain professor, Bhanshali. For months together he used to live only on cow dung... and that was thought to be a great virtue. Of course it is holy cow dung; it was no ordinary thing. He is living on holy food! (laughter)

He was an utter fool! But he was thought to be a saint. Even Mahatma Gandhi used to respect him because even he himself was not able to do such a great work! (laughter) The disciple defeated the master! And he was respected all over the country. That was his only quality! There was nothing else in that man -- just pure, holy cow dung!

But fools are fools and the world abounds with fools.

These things are possible only because we are not living intelligently. And we are not loving, and we are not sensitive and we are not conscious. So I don't want any discipline to be imposed on you from the outside by any agency. I want something to grow from your own heart, so that slowly slowly it comes from the centre and reaches to your very circumference. Then there is a unity, a harmony in you no dichotomy, no hypocrisy. Then you are on the outside exactly what you are on the inside. Then your inside and the outside are in deep accord.

Begin with love and all virtues will come following it as a shadow follows you.

Jesus says, 'First seek ye the kingdom of god, then all else shall be added unto you.' Now this is an old kind of expression -- understandably, because two thousand years have passed, the language is very old; just a little change and the language can become new. And I am always making, little changes, because I am not bound by any religion, by any church, by any dogma. I am absolutely free!

Even if I meet Jesus I am going to argue *my* case. And I am absolutely certain that he will have to agree with me.

I will say, 'First seek ye the kingdom of love, then all else shall be added unto you,' because 'god' has bow become an out-of-date word. And I am not a lover of junk (laughter). I am not a lover of antiques or vintage cars.

My Mukta (by Osho's side in darshan) is a lover of vintage cars. Just a few days before she has going to purchase a 1934 model Ford! (laughter) Now I said, Mukta, are you going mad?!' (more laughter) And I suggested that I know one Ford which the person is ready to give away *free*, without any money, but that is even better than yours -- a 1928 model. It has been standing in one place for many years. It is *really* antique.

In fact in the Old Testament it says 'god drove Adam and Eve out of heaven' -- he drove in this Ford! (much much laughter) The word 'drove' certainly shows he must have used a Ford car! 'God' is also now very old and rotten. We should replace it with 'love'!

How long will you be here? (much laughter) Till I drive you out? (and much more laughter) Mm? If you want to be driven out, Mukta can bring that 1928 Ford! (more laughter) And exactly, I can drive you out! (and more and more) I have not driven anybody till now but if you want me to... (and more and more and more) Otherwise, be here! Good!

Existence has many dimensions, it is multi-dimensional; but love is the highest dimension. There is a hierarchy of dimensions.

Sex is the lowest dimension, love is the highest dimension. It is transformation of biology into spirituality, it is moving from the body to the soul, it is surpassing matter and entering into the immaterial.

My whole message is contained in the word 'love'. That single word is my whole scripture, the book of the books, the Bible.

The word is very small, but if you start living it you become every day vast and vast, till all boundaries disappear and you are synonymous with the whole existence. That synonymousness is what I call holiness. To be one with the whole is to be holy. Less than that won't do, less than that is not enough. Less than that and you will always feel some discontent, something missing.

It is better to remember from the very beginning what is going to make you absolutely contented so all your efforts can move into that dimension. Our energies should not be scattered. They should not be in fragments. They should all pour into one direction, they should all become one-pointed and they should move like an arrow, straight towards the goal. Only then is there the possibility of fulfillment.

Life *can* become an immense ecstasy, but it becomes an ecstasy only when your arrow of being penetrates into the being of the whole and disappears into it, leaving no trace behind. That merger, that melting, I call love. The beginning is love and the end is love and the middle too! (laughter)

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101145
ShortTitle: POND14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation is a full stop on the mind. Ordinarily the mind goes on and on, you don't know how to put it off. There is a way to put it off. That's what meditation is all about. Once you have learned, it is a very simple process, just like putting the light on and off. Then the same mind which is ordinarily a torture becomes immensely useful. Then you can use it but you are the master.

Right now the master is absolutely in the hands of the servant. The mind goes on manipulating you; you have no power over it. You cannot even say to it 'Shut up!' It does not listen at all. One feels absolutely impotent with the mind.

And *all* misery consists only in this incapacity, in this impotence. Slowly slowly one becomes aware that 'it is beyond my capacity,' one becomes compromised to the situation. One surrenders to the mind. And surrendering to the mind is surrendering, to a machine. It is the most humiliating phenomenon. One is not really a man if he cannot put a stop on his mind. And it is not difficult either; one just has to learn the knack of it. The name of that knack is awareness.

One has to become more and more aware of all the processes of the mind -- the memory, the imagination, the fantasy, the thoughts. One has simply to be aware. The traffic goes by and you are silently watching it, without any judgement. In that state of non-judgmental awareness, one learns the knack, because one day suddenly, watching it, it stops. The more you become watchful, the less the mind is there. When you are one hundred percent watchful the mind becomes absolutely empty. And to watch that

emptiness is the beginning of ecstasy. You are freed, you have become a master for the first time. This is the beginning of the kingdom of god.

When you become absolutely silent in mediation, a subtle humming sound is heard within one's own being. It does not come from the outside; it comes from one's own innermost core.

In the East we have called it 'omkar' the sound aum comes closest to it -- it is just approximate, remember, not exact. But if you go into an empty temple and you just chant 'Aum, aum, aum...' and you go on chanting, and then you stop suddenly, because the temple is empty it goes on resounding. That resounding comes very close to the innermost sound. And once this soundless sound, as it is called, this inner melody of your being is heard, bliss explodes, your whole life becomes harmonious. Then suddenly everything fits, then it is no more a problem. Life for the first time is not a problem, not a riddle to be solved but a mystery to be lived.

But the sound is so subtle that unless your mind is completely empty you cannot hear it. The mind makes so much noise you cannot hear the still, small voice within yourself -- hence meditation is the door to reach to the inner music. And the person who has heard the inner music becomes capable of hearing the celestial music of the spheres. He has learned the first lesson; now he can hear it all around, in the stars, in the trees, in the wind passing through the pine trees, in the sound of the running water.

Even when there is no sound it is there. The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. It is their way of saying that it is not an ordinary sound which is created by clapping two hands. It is not a clash. It is unstruck. When you play on the sitar you have to strike, by your strokes you create the sound. There is a fight between you and the strings. You have to pull the strings to a certain tension and then relax them. This is called the struck sound. But the inner sound is unstruck, 'anahat'. Nobody is playing there and nobody *is* there. It is utter silence. Even *you* are not there, at least not as you know yourself. A very new awareness is there which has nothing to do with you. It is so new, it is not a continuity with you; it is discontinuous with you, it is beyond you. But that awareness is not dry, it is full of music.

That music has to be heard. Hearing it one's life becomes sheer beauty, bliss, benediction.

Meditation makes everything sacred. Its very touch is magical, It makes everything golden. Without meditation our songs are ordinary, superficial, they don't have any depth.

The moment a song arises out of your silence, when the poetry is born out of silence, when the dance comes spontaneously, for no reason at all, and comes so irresistibly that one has to dance -- one is possessed by it, one has to sing -- one is possessed by it -- then it is kirtan. When you are not the singer, but something above you, beyond you, starts flowing through you, when you are just a hollow bamboo and suddenly the bamboo is transformed into a flute, some unknown lips start singing a song -- then it is kirtan.

What is known ordinarily in the temples as kirtan is not kirtan, because there is no meditation in the first place. People are just singing the same way as they sing other songs. The words may be religious, but only the words are religious -- the state of the mind is the same. Whether you are singing a song from a film or you are singing a song from a sacred book makes no difference.

The real difference happens only when your state of consciousness is different. Then even the song from an ordinary film becomes sacred. Then whatsoever you say has a certain poetry in it. In fact the man of meditation is *so* transformed by his meditativeness, that his silence starts radiating through each of his acts. His words, his acts -- all are full of his silence. Then whatsoever he is doing is sacred. He may be doing an ordinary thing cleaning the floor or cooking food or taking a bath -- but there is a subtle difference, a tremendous difference, a difference that really makes a difference, because his being is in a totally different space. It is coming out of such depth, of such innocence, of such virginity that it is bound to be sacred. But meditation comes first.

That's where I see these Hare Krishna people doing just idiotic things, sheer stupidity. You can go on repeating 'Hare Krishna, Hare Rama' for lives together. It will do only one thing; repeating one thing again and again destroys intelligence. It is a very useful method for making people idiotic -- hence in the Hare Krishna movement you will find *all* categories of idiots together.

In the first place, they are idiots to become interested in it; in the second place, if they are not already, they will become idiots, because the whole process is such. And what they think is kirtan is not kirtan at all, because there is no meditativeness in it. It is parrot-like.

You can teach a parrot and he will repeat. You can tell him to repeat sentences from the Bible and he will repeat. In the same way that the pope goes on repeating, the parrot will repeat, but the repetition of the

parrot does not make him holy. You know perfectly well that it is just a parrot; there is nothing in it. He is repeating mechanically.

I also love kirtan, but it has to come out of your meditation, it has to come of its own accord. meditation has to function as a foundation. It is not vice versa, that by doing kirtan or sacred singing meditation can be created -- no. But by meditation everything becomes sacred -- even singing, even walking.

If meditativeness gives a new touch to everything that you are doing. It transforms you and through you the whole world around you. And once the foundation is there, the temple starts rising by itself. You don't need to put it together.

You have just to prepare yourself so that meditation is there, awareness is there, silence is there -- then everything else follows. Everything else is a consequence. Meditation is the key that unlocks all the doors.

Gautam Buddha has used the word 'mahasukh', the great bliss, to describe the ultimate experience. What we know in our life is the small bliss, momentary bliss, only fragments, glimpses from a very far away place, as if you have seen the Himalayas from thousands of miles away. Yes, on a cloudless day when the sun has risen, you can see the glistening, virgin peaks of the Himalayas from thousands of miles away. Exactly like that, what we know in life are small glimpses of a far away land and they are bound to be momentary, because we are not in that space ourselves. Just accidentally a window opens, accidentally the clouds are not there, accidentally the sun is there, accidentally we are looking in that direction... It is all accidental; hence for a moment if all the combinations are there you feel just as if a dewdrop is slipping inside you.

But then there is despair. In the wake of it there is great despair because soon it is lost; that combination is not going to remain forever. We *are* surrounded by shifting sands. Everything is changing. The window will not remain in the same place; it is moving. The clouds are moving, the Himalayas are moving -- everything is in movement. So it is only a rare opportunity to find a little bit of bliss; hence Buddha calls it the small bliss, experienced by everybody once in a while.

In fact George Gurdjieff used to say -- and when a man like Gurdjieff says something it is meaningful. He used to say 'My observation is that a person has such glimpses not more than seven times in a life -- that is the maximum. Not necessarily seven times -- that is the maximum. One may have such a glimpse only one time or two times, or not at all. It all depends on thousands of things.

Sometimes looking at a sunset, sometimes seeing a bird on the wing, sometimes a distant call of a cuckoo, sometimes is beautiful face, sometimes a child laughing -- and suddenly it is there; but as suddenly as it comes, it goes. And in the wake of it you fall into a deeper darkness than you were in before. This is not worth having.

But it also has a significance, because it gives you the taste, the desire, the longing, that if it is possible once then maybe there is some way to have it forever. That's what meditation is; not to depend on accidental combinations of thousands of things but to create a certain space within you which makes it absolutely inevitable that bliss is yours. Then it is no more a far away land; it is something within you.

And because it is part of you, even if you want to lose it you cannot lose it. That is called 'mahasukh', the great bliss. It comes only through meditation. There has never been any other way, there is none and there is never going to be another way.

In life what we know as peace is not real peace; at the most, it is absence of turmoil, absence of noise. It is the absence of something, not the presence of something. It is negative. When you go to the mountains you have a certain peace. It is the absence of the market-place, nothing else. Come back and you will be the same all peace will have gone. The people who live in the monasteries thing they are living in peace; they are just befooling themselves and nobody else. They should come back to the marketplace and see; all their peace will be gone.

Their peace is very arbitrary, dependent on certain conditions. And any peace that is dependent on certain conditions is not yours. It may be there, it may not be there -- and because it is dependent on certain conditions you have to live in those conditions. You become a slave of those conditions. Only slaves are living in the monasteries. Many have escaped to the Himalayas and to the caves but they are all slaves, slaves in the sense that now they think they are peaceful.

Let them come back into the world, let them live in the world, let them relate with people and they will know whether that peace was true or not. I don't trust that peace; I trust the peace that is attained here and now, not through escape, not by changing outer conditions but by changing your inner awareness. That's

what I call meditation: changing your inner awareness, changing, your inner world; not changing the circumstances but changing your consciousness.

Once your consciousness is changed, once inner noise is dropped, then wherever you are there is peace. Peace surrounds you, it becomes almost tangible. You become luminous with it. It can be felt by sensitive people. A sensitive person just passing by your side will suddenly feel the breeze, will suddenly become aware that something special is there, some grace, something, invisible -- but still it touches the heart.

Meditation brings true peace and true peace is always infinite. And true peace is always independent. True peace is yours, authentically yours; hence nobody can take it away. You cannot be distracted from it, you cannot be diverted anywhere else. There is no way. Even If you are thrown in hell you will live in peace, because you carry your paradise within yourself.

That's the meaning of Jesus when he insists again and again that the kingdom of god is within you.

Two words have to be very clearly understood one is information and the other is transformation. Information makes a man knowledgeable, but deep down he remains ignorant. In fact he becomes more ignorant than he was before, because at least before he was innocent; ignorant but innocent too. Now he has lost his innocence also. He is knowledgeable. It is not a gain, it is a very great loss.

Ignorance is beautiful if it contains innocence in it, far more beautiful than knowledge, because knowledge is ignorance devoid of innocence. But there is a third state also; wisdom. That never comes through information. It comes through transformation.

Information means collecting -- from books, from people, from all over the world, facts, fictions, hypotheses, superstitions, all kinds of rubbish. But you can arrange that rubbish in such a systematic way, in such a logical way that it seems very significant, very profound. Stupidity can also be very profound. If it is scholarly, it is profound.

Stupidity can also be very logical. There is no intrinsic impossibility in being an idiot and a philosopher; one can be both together. In fact, in the Middle Ages there used to be a word, 'foolosopher'... And many philosophers are really 'foolosophers' -- utterly foolish but very pretentious. Because of their knowledge they an exhibit that they know, and deep down they also know that they don't know, but they don' t want to accept it -- even to themselves. even in their privacy they don' t want to accept it.

Hence the man who has become very much informed becomes very very lost, very far away from the truth. From ignorance there are two ways: one is towards information, which will destroy innocence and protect ignorance; another is towards transformation, which will destroy ignorance and protect innocence. And transformation comes through meditation.

One simply has to become utterly silent, watchful, choicelessly aware; then ignorance disappears, just as darkness disappears when you bring a candle into a room. But the innocence remains. In fact it not only remains, it is multiplied.

Information makes a foolosopher and transformation makes a wise man, a Buddha, a Socrates, a Jesus. But the only way to attain to transformation, innocence, wisdom, is meditation.

My whole emphasis is on meditation. A single word, but it can open all the mysteries of existence. Nothing else is needed. It is more than enough.

The only thing we can offer to existence is is singing heart, a dancing, being. What people are offering is nothing but misery. Existence gives us so much, existence is not miserly at all. It goes on giving in abundance -- to the worthy, to the unworthy. It makes no distinctions. It simply goes on giving to whosoever is ready to take it. It knocks on every door, just to give gifts to you. Light and love and life, all are gifts; not that we deserve them, not that we have earned them -- we may not be worthy at all -- but existence is overflowing. It has so much that it has to give. It cannot resist the temptation to give. It gives out of its abundance.

Something is needed from our side too, just as a thankfulness, as gratitude. And what can we give to existence? Just a few songs, a few dances, a little celebration, a festivity -- that's what sannyas is all about.

My whole effort here is to make you a little more to make you just a little more rejoicing, to make you aware of all the gifts that the whole has given to you so that gratitude can arise in you. And out of that gratitude is the offering of songs. Then one bows down to existence, just in simple gratefulness, and offers oneself, whatsoever one has got -- a few flowers of one's being. These flowers are what I mean by songs a little bit of creativity, whatsoever you can create.

A sannyas has to live in such a way that when he leaves the world, he leaves it a little more beautiful

than he had found it -- that's enough! You have proved that you were religious! You have proved that you were not accidental. You have proved that you have contributed something to existence, that you have not been futile and in vain, that your being here has been of significance. That very feeling that 'I have contributed a little bit to the beauty of the world, to the grace of the existence,' that 'I have added a little more light into the dark night of the soul,' and one feels fulfilled, immensely contented. Nothing more is needed, no other religion.

Creativity is religion. Creativity is prayer. But creativity can come only out of meditativeness.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101155	
ShortTitle: POND15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Your name, Marlene, has three meanings, and all three meanings are significant. They precisely define the whole process of sannyas.

The first meaning is bitterness, the second meaning is rebellion, the third meaning is fragrance.

Man is born as bitterness, and unless he goes through an inner transformation, a rebellion, his energy cannot be fragrant. It will remain bitter. It cannot be sweet.

Nothing is wrong with bitterness. It is just unpurified energy, raw, just like a raw diamond taken directly from the mind; it needs much work; only then will it shine forth in its absolute beauty.

The most precious diamond in the world is the Kohinoor. When it was found in a mine in the south of India, at Golconda, it was three times weightier than it is now. But it is millions of times more precious now than it was then. It has been continuously cut, given shape, polished. It remains only one-third of its original weight but it has gained a million times in value.

After it was found for the first time, it remained lying in a poor man's house for three years. He was not aware that it was such a precious thing. His children used to play with the stone. Anybody could have stolen it. It was just by chance that a wandering sannyasin stayed in his hut one night and looked et the stone that was lying just in front of the hut. He used to be a jeweller before he became a sannyasin. He said 'What are you doing with this stone? I have never in my life seen such a big diamond. It can make you the richest person in the world.' And it proved to be the greatest; up to now no other diamond has been able to surpass it.

The same is true about human energy; we come as raw diamonds from the womb; that is the meaning of bitterness. With anger, with hatred, with jealousy, with possessiveness, with all kinds of ugly monsters we are born. But all those monsters can be transformed. The devil within us can become the divine. The words 'devil' and 'divine' come from the same root. As far as the root is concerned, they belong to the same

Sanskrit root, 'div'. Devil means 'divine' upside-down, doing a sirshasan, a headstand, that's all, that's the only difference. If we can put the devil on his feet again he becomes divine.

But that's what rebellion is: putting things in their right perspective, arranging one's inner world in deep accord. And love can do that miracle. The only magic in existence is that of love.

If one can love then things start changing of their own accord and the bitterness one day becomes fragrance; hence I say your name defines the whole process of sannyas.

Misery is always old, bliss is always young. Misery is old because it depends on the past. It is nd bliss is always young because it is part of the now. It is never caused by the past. It springs up here and now. It cannot be old, it is intrinsically impossible for bliss to be old. That's why even an old person, If he is blissful, radiates youthfulness. And the miserable person, even If he is young looks old, dull, dead.

To represent this fact in the East we have never made any statue of Buddha or Mahavira or Krishna in their old age. No statue represents their old age. Not that they never became old -- they became old, they died too -- but their statues represent only youthfulness.

It is very symbolic. It is not historical, but it is far more important than ordinary facts. It represents something of the inner.

It is saying that blissfulness is always young. The body may become old, the body may die, but bliss-fulness never dies. It never becomes old -- how can it die? It is impossible. Death never happens to blissfulness. In fact blissfulness is not part of time at all. Anything that is part of time is bound to become old sooner or later, because time always becomes past. It is always on the way towards the past. But bliss is part of eternity. So is now part of eternity.

What I call meditation is nothing but being utterly herenow, putting the past aside, dropping all dreams of the future, abiding in the moment... and suddenly, the spring bursts forth, suddenly there are flowers and flowers in your being. Suddenly life has taken a quantum leap, from time to eternity, from the physical to the metaphysical, from the outer to the inner. And the inner is always young, it never grows old. It is never born, it never dies. It always remains the same.

And that's the definition of truth; that which always remains the same. And, accordingly, the definition of dream is: that which goes on changing. That's why in the East we call the world just a dream, a maya, an illusion, because it goes on changing.

We have to find that which does not change. And it is there, within our innermost core. We just have to become silent enough, we just have to put a stop to our mind and its turmoil. And that's what past and future are, mind turmoil, noise of the mind -- either memories or imagination. Once these two things are not there you enter into the world of the eternal, into the world of truth.

Meditation is not of the mind, it is of the heart. Mind knows nothing of love. It knows only logic. And logic is the *farthest* thing from love; they never meet. Love cannot be logical, logic cannot be loving. They are like parallel line; which never meet.

Meditation belongs to the heart, to the world of love.

Many people start meditation but they start meditation as part of their mind -- soon they will drop it. It is not their love affair. And mind is very calculating; one day it will meditate and it will look for the profit, the result, the reward and if it is not coming then the mind will say 'What is the point of waiting your time?'

Two days, three days, one week, two weeks -- these are not things which can be grown so quickly; these are not seasonal flowers. These are cedars of Lebanon, they take hundreds of years to grow. One needs patience, infinite patience, and only love can afford that. Logic is very impatient. Logic wants everything quickly because time is running fast, life is slipping out of our hands, death is knocking on the door hence everything has to be like instant coffee.

Meditation also has to be instant meditation. But meditation cannot be instant. Coffee can be, but meditation cannot be. And it is good that it cannot be. If it can be instant then it will be sold in the marketplace. Then you can have it in all colours, sizes and shapes. It will be manufactured like Transcendental meditation. Now TM is a trademark. Even the word 'TM' is copyrighted, patented; nobody can use it. It is like some commodity.

Meditation is not a commodity.

So this has to be the beginning of a sannyasin: the shift from mind, calculation, cunningness, logic, impatience, towards a love affair. If sannyas is a love affair -- then only are things going to happen. Then you function in a totally different way. Then there is tremendous readiness to wait. And the miracle is, one

who can wait forever, he may even get it now. And the person who wants to get it now may have to wait forever. Impatience is a disturbance. *patience* is a help, a nourishment.

And love can wait, only love can wait. Only love can hope, only love can trust. Love has *all* the great values which are needed to grow meditativeness, awareness, silence.

Initiation into sannyas is initiation into the ultimate love affair of life.

Meditation is a door to immortality. Without meditation we live in the world of death; with meditation we enter into the real world of life. Without meditation what we call life is nothing but sitting in a waiting room waiting for your train to come, or standing in a queue which every moment becomes smaller and smaller, as people go on disappearing into death.

A life in which death is the ultimate end is not much of a life. At the most it can be defined as slow death. For a few people it takes seventy years to die, for a few people who are lazy, ninety years, for a few people who are really lousy, one hundred years, one hundred and twenty years. Some people are quick too, but one thing is certain: from the cradle we are moving every moment towards the grave. This is not true life; it is just a belief that it is life. It is just slow death, slow poisoning.

Each moment we are dying; but once you enter into the world of meditation, once you know how to be silent, how to be alert and watchful, how to be unidentified with the mind, how to be not a mind -- that's what meditation is all about; a state of no-mind -- then suddenly there is no beginning, no end, no birth, no death. Then one tastes for the first time what life is. That life is called god.

And unless one knows that 'I am immortal,' that 'I have been here forever and I am going to be here forever,' one is bound to remain in anxiety and anguish and misery and fear and all kinds of nightmares. But the moment you know that you are not the body, not the mind, but an eternal soul. All dark clouds disappear. For the first time existence becomes full of sun, full of flowers, full of light.

Love is a bird on the wing, not a bird in the cage. Love is freedom, never a bondage. But we make love a bondage -- that's how we kill it. We put the beautiful bird into a golden cage, but it is not the same bird. It appears exactly the same, but it is no more the same, because the freedom is gone and with the freedom the spirit is gone. With freedom the whole sky was available; without freedom it has lost all its kingdom. It is encaged into a small space.

Maybe just out of old habit it will still sing but the song will be just a gramophone record -- out of habit, not out of spirit. There is nothing to sing about any more. The same bird used to sing in the trees; flying into the wind, going beyond the clouds, longing to reach to the stars. Then there was song! Then that song was spontaneous, because there was something to sing about, something to celebrate about.

One of the greatest misfortunes that has happened to humanity is that we have destroyed love by making it a relationship, by making it a marriage, by making it a possessiveness, a domination. We have killed the whole of human freedom just because we have killed love.

My sannyasins have to release the bird from the cage. They have to live lovingly, but without any relationship, without any promises for the future, without any future and without any past. Then again you will be able to sing, again you will be able to dance, again you will be alive. And the very intensity of that life, the very crescendo of that song, is the experience of god!

When love is dead, god is dead. When love is dancing, alive, throbbing, pulsating, then god is alive. It all depends what you do with your love.

God is not a question of going to the church or to the temple or reading the Bible or the Gita -- that's all nonsense. That is only for the stupid. The true god has something to do with your love; your love energy has to be released in absolute freedom so the whole sky is yours. Then god is born in you!

And to give birth to god is the real fulfilment of life. There is nothing higher than that. There cannot be anything higher than that.

Your name, Dinesh, means the sun, the source of all light, the source of all warmth, the source of all life One may not immediately see the connection but when you are enjoying a rose flower, you are enjoying a gift from the sun. Life is not possible without the sun. The trees will wither, the birds will die, the people will disappear. If the sun dies then within ten minutes all life will be gone.

It will take ten minutes because light takes ten minutes to reach to the earth so we will come to know of the death of the sun after ten minutes. But nothing can be done about it. By the time we know we are finished. The moment we know, all is finished.

The sun is the source of all that exists. Just as there is an outer sun, there is also an inner sun, because the inner and the outer are always in balance. Whatsoever exists on the outside also exist inside. That's how life keeps its balance. To search for the inner sun is the whole purpose of religion.

Science can be defined as the search for the outer source of life, and religion as the search for the inner source of life. And if logic is the method for the outer science then love is the method for the inner science, religion.

Use love to search for your innermost shrine of being and there will find not only yourself; you will find the source of all! At the centre of our being we are one, we are not separate. We are separate only on the circumference. In ignorance we are separate, in wisdom we are one. And love is the way towards that wisdom. Just as there can be no science without logic, there can be no religion without love.

Sannyas is an effort to go beyond the night of the soul. We have not yet seen the dawn. We go on stumbling in the dark. And the reason is that our eyes are focussed on the outside. We keep our own being at the back; that keeps our being in a shadow, in darkness.

If we can take a one-hundred-eighty-degree turn, then suddenly there will be dawn, immediately our inner being will be full of light. And that experience is enlightenment, to know oneself as full of light is to know all that is worth knowing. One who has lived without knowing one's own light has lived in vain.

Initiation into sannyas is a deep commitment towards inner journey, a decision for that one-hundred-eighty-degree turn. And it is only a question of deciding. If one decides one can do it. One is capable of doing it.

People are not able to do it just because they are indecisive, hesitant, ambiguous. Once the decision is there, absolute and total, in a single moment one can turn towards the inner world. And that single moment is far more important than living a long life, because that single moment will make you eternal. The long life will take you only to death and nowhere else.

The experience of bliss has many things in common with the moonlight. First, it is light; second, it is very cool light. It is not feverish. it is not cold either, neither hot nor cold, but just exactly in the middle -- cool. And to experience the cool light gives you a bath. It rejuvenates you. It makes you beautiful, graceful.

It happens in the moonlight; the whole existence seems to be more beautiful than ever. It is the same existence, the same world with no difference at all. You have seen it -- the same rocks, the same trees, the same roads, the same houses -- but suddenly in the moonlight, as if a miracle happens, everything becomes more mysterious, becomes more poetic, becomes dreamlike, takes a flavour of sweetness, a fragrance.

The same happens in blissfulness you are showered with a cool light and it cleanses your very being, gives you a new freshness, a beauty, a grace. A miracle surrounds you. For the first time you feel you are made of the same stuff as dreams are made of, for the first time the prose style of life disappears and you attain to a poetic style; the mathematics evaporates and music enters in.

Moonlight gives you an ecstasy but the ecstasy has no excitement in it -- and that's its beauty, its indefinable quality, because whenever we thing of ecstasy we think of excitement. And the true ecstasy is without any excitement at all. It is a new dimension, so new that it is absolutely indefinable in the old words and in the old ways of expression. That's why the mystics have always felt that it cannot be said.

It can be shown, but it cannot be said. The master can share it in deep silence, heart-to-heart, but he cannot say it.

Man can live either in darkness or in light. Both alternatives are open.

Each moment we are at a cross road; we can choose to live ac enlightened beings but millions of people choose to live an unenlightened life.

It seems very strange -- why? Why do they choose the life of darkness when the life of light is available? It certainly is one of the most significant questions -- why people choose misery when they can be blissful?

There are very subtle reasons. One is that misery fulfills many things which bliss cannot. Misery gives you nourishment for the ego and bliss kills the ego completely. And we are brought up in such a way that ego seems to be *very* significant. Even the so-called psychologists go on saying that every person needs a very strong ego, otherwise he will not be able to survive in the struggle of life.

Life is not taken as a celebration. It is taken as a struggle, a war. And of course, if it is a war, then you have to be very egoistic to fight it. You cannot be relaxed.

Without ego there is relaxation. Bliss brings relaxation, such total relaxation, that you are no more there. The relaxation is so absolute that the ego is not possible. Ego needs tensions as support. Misery gives you enough tension; it supports the ego. The more miserable you are, the more the ego is nourished, fed, becomes stronger. And out of the ego all our projects arise. Only an egoistical person can seek power, prestige, respectability, money, and all that nonsense, only an egoistical person. And this whole society, for millions of years, has been teaching every child to have more power, more money, *more* than others. You have to defeat everybody, you have to be competitive. And all these are the subtle reasons why we choose misery. Only a miserable person can be a politician, only a miserable person can go after money.

The really blissful person does not bother about non-essential things. His life is so inwardly rich that he does not care to become a prime minister or to ba a president. Why should he take all this anxiety and worry and all kinds of nightmares? There is no reason!

Alexander the Great had asked Diogenes, a great mystic, 'I would like to be as blissful as you are.' Diogenes used to live naked by the side of a river. He was taking his usual morning sunbath, lying down on the sand in the warm sun. When Alexander came Diogenes did not even congratulate him. He remained lying there. He didn't take any note of him. Alexander stood there and said 'You are the first man I feel jealous of. It seems you have more than I have got. You look so blissful. If I am to be born again I will ask god to make me a Diogenes.'

Diogenes laughed and said 'You are a fool! Why wait for another life? Who knows? If you *really* want to be a Diogenes you can be *this* very moment; this riverbank is so big -- throw off your clothes, lie down, relax, take a sunbath, just as I am doing -- who is preventing you? At least I am not preventing you and there is nobody else here If you want to be as blissful as I am, who is preventing you? Why should you postpone it for the next life? And if you cannot do it now, are you certain you will be able to do it in the next life? And if you can do it in the next life, then why not now? There is no problem in it.'

Alexander was very well-versed as for as philosophy and logic are concerned. He was a disciple of Aristotle, the father of western logic. Aristotle was his personal tutor. But for the first time he saw that his whole logic was useless before this man; 'What he is saying is right!'

He said 'I can understand -- what you are saying is right, I cannot argue -- but the time has not come for me. Right now I am going to conquer the whole world.'

Diogenes said 'Okay, then what you will do,' Alexander said 'Then I will relax.' Diogenes said 'This is just absurd; I am relaxing *now* without conquering the world. Is that a requirement for relaxation, that first you have to conquer the world? If I can relax without conquering the world, why is it *you* cannot?'

Alexander stood there almost dumb, then bowed down and said 'I am sorry. I can understand your point, but I cannot do it now.'

What was the problem? Why couldn't he do it *that* moment? That is the problem for everybody too, our projects, our ego projects. 'I have to conquer the world, I have to become this, I have to become that, I have to possess this, only then will I be happy.' We make so many conditions to be blissful, that's why we are miserable; otherwise there is no need to make any conditions. One can simply choose to be blissful, to be full of light, to be full of joy, to be full of songs. One can become a festival of lights.

And it is a sheer question of decision. I emphasise the point again and again to my sannyasins that each moment you are given two opportunities -- to be blissful or to be miserable. If you choose to be miserable, don't complain! (laughter) You have chosen it. The next moment, don't choose it! If you are really fed up with it, then the next moment choose to be blissful -- that is my message for you! (laughter)

From this very moment (laughter)... start choosing to be blissful. Right? Good, Yama!

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101165
ShortTitle: POND16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The moon represents the cool, the silent phase of light. The sun represents the hot, the turmoil, the conflict. The sun is excitement and the moon is silence. Born of moonlight means coming out of deep silence.

Bliss is a child of silence, of coolness, of unexcitement, of tranquillity. Bliss is not something that one has to seek anywhere. All that is needed to find it, is to become absolutely calm and quiet. When there is no turmoil within you, when the sun phase has ceased to function, the moon comes to light of its own accord. The moon is always there, even in the day. Just because of the sunlight and the excitement, you cannot see it. Once the sun sets, the moon starts appearing. When the sun is completely gone below the horizon, the moon is there in all its beauty.

Exactly the same is the case with bliss, it is already there at the very center of our being; we just have to become silent, then out of that silent state of consciousness bliss arises, just like a moon arising. And the beauty of it is tremendous. There is ecstasy but no excitement.
There is great joy but it is not hot -- it is cool.
It is not a distraction.
It makes you even more centered, more grounded.
It brings, for the first time, immense contentment, fulfillment.
One feels one has arrived.

The state of blissfulness is as free as the eagle. It can rise beyond the clouds. It knows no limitation. The whole sky belongs to it.

Bliss is not only free; in fact, it is freedom itself. It is a bird on the wing all the dimensions are open to it. Love and beauty and sensitivity and creativity -- everything suddenly becomes possible for the blissful person. There is no wall any more that prevents. All walls become bridges.

Secondly, bliss is also wild because it is spontaneous. It is not part of the cultivated, civilised mind; it is part of our intrinsic nature, which is still beyond all cultivation. fortunately, it is good that it cannot be cultivated, otherwise we would have made it phony. It is beyond our reach. We cannot do anything with it. It remains as it is, it remains true to its nature.

The eagle of the wood represents both; it represents the freedom of a bird -- it is not a bird in the cage but a bird in the wood -- and it also represents the wildness, the naturalness, the spontaneity of the woods.

Bliss is both: open, free -- to the whole existence -- and natural, spontaneous.

Misery is our effort. Misery *is* created by us. It is our invention and we are doing great work to create it. Day in, day out, year in, year out -- we are doing so much work to keep ourselves miserable that the moment you understand the fact that misery is your *own* creation, it simply disappears because you stop creating it. It is just like bicycling: you go on peddling the moment you stop peddling the bicycle *has* to stop. Maybe it will go a few feet or if it is downhill, maybe a few furlongs, just because of the past momentum, but sooner or later it will stop.

That's actually the case with misery. Misery is a bicycle; you have to peddle it continuously, you cannot stop peddling it otherwise you will fall. Bicycle means two wheels only, so it is against gravitation. You have to go on peddling for gravitation to remain ineffective. By the time gravitation can make it fall you have moved. It is just escaping from gravitation; that's why you need peddling. If you stop in one place, just a little time is needed for gravitation to work and you will fall.

Bliss is not unnatural. It needs no peddling. It simply *is* there. Once you stop creating misery you find it. It is wild. It is of the woods, of the mountains. It is nature!

So all that one has to do is to understand 'What am I doing with myself?' The very understanding brings a transformation. You stop creating misery and instantly bliss starts showering on you. And then one laughs at how long one has been miserable, and for no reason at all. Nobody else was responsible for it. It is just our ignorance of what we are doing that creates hell. Ignorance is hell, unawareness is hell. Awareness is paradise.

Religions in the past have been very serious. That seriousness is a disease. It is like a cancer of the soul; hence in religious people's lives all songs disappeared, all joy disappeared, all fun disappeared. They became dull and dead. They became a heavy weight on humanity. They crushed humanity under their weight. They thought they were becoming holy; they were simply becoming phony. They thought they were becoming simple, humble; they were simply becoming very subtle egoists. Holier-than-thou was their whole philosophy. They condemned the whole of humanity. They created sadness for themselves and greed for others.

It has been an ugly past.

Getting initiated into *my* vision of sannyas, into *my* vision of religion, is a change of gestalt, a total change of perspective. Instead of seriousness I teach laughter, humour, cheerfulness, Instead of sadness I teach songs, dances, love.

Religion needs to become more earthly. It has to be a tree rooted in the earth and rising high into heaven. The flowers will come into the sky but the roots will o deep into the earth. And there has to be a balance between the two; the higher the tree goes the deeper the roots have to go.

The *really* religious person is very earthly; he has to be, otherwise he won't have any roots. Hence I teach rootedness in the earth. I teach the earth, because I know that only if our roots grow into the earth will we be able to rise beyond the clouds. The flowers will come but they will come only by getting deeper and deeper roots.

So to me the mundane and the sacred are not different they are two sides of the same coin. Hence singing and dancing and love and creativity and cheerfulness and laughter are not against the sacred. They are part, an intrinsic part of it, and not a small part -- exactly the half of it, and the *first* half. And if the first half is there the second half follows automatically -- They cannot be separated -- but in the past the second half became more important; not only more important, it became empty of the first half. That's how religion died. That's how god died on the earth; god became a tree without roots.

God can live again but the only way for god to live again is to have roots into the earth -- and that's what I mean by cheerfulness, song, celebration.

Bliss is a light -- light of the inner world. Without bliss the inner world remains dark. As you start becoming blissful the night starts disappearing, the dawn has arrived. The only way to become enlightened is to be blissful, totally blissful. No prayer is needed, no religious ritual is needed. One has just to be blissful in one's ordinary life and the beyond suddenly opens one day. There is no need to be aggressive about it. One has just to be receptive.

And one has to learn only one thing: whatsoever you are doing, do it blissfully. Make it a point so that bliss remains an undercurrent in all your activities. If that much is remembered then your life will be transformed. No power can prevent it, no hindrance then is big enough to prevent your transformation.

Just walking, remember to be blissful. Sitting, eating, cooking, taking a bath, just remain blissful -- a subtle cheerfulness inside, a giggling in the heart. And sometimes you can giggle loudly too (laughter)... there is no problem! At the most people will think you a little crazy. But there is no problem my people are cuckoos! (laughter)

And then if it just becomes a twenty-four-hour undercurrent... and it does become that; if you can remember while you are awake, one day you will find that even in your sleep it continues. In the morning you can find it still there and you can remember that it has been there the whole night. When the circle is complete, that very moment great night is born within oneself. And that light becomes the door to the divine, to the eternal.

The ordinary understanding about bliss is that it is great excitement. That is totally wrong. Pleasure has excitement in it, bliss has no excitement at all. It is utterly peaceful. That's the difference between pleasure

and bliss. Pleasure is an excitement because it is momentary bliss cannot be an excitement because it is eternal. How can you remain excited forever?

Even the momentary pleasure tires, exhausts. It tastes sweet, one wants it, but at the same time one feels -- and the more alert you are, the sooner you feel -- that it is exhausting, tiring, it is a kind of exertion. Because excitement means tension. Your heart is beating faster, your blood is circulating faster, your mind is rushing faster, everything is speedy -- how long can you be in that speed? Soon you will feel utterly tired, deadly tired.

That's why all so-called love affairs fail; after the honeymoon is over both are so tired of each other that really everything is over with the honeymoon. But now they cannot say it. They have promised so many things to each other -- it looks so inhuman and insulting and humiliating to swallow again whatsoever you have thrown out. so one has to go on pretending, but now it is tiring.

You can see husbands and wives moving together both look utterly tired, as if they are just coming out of hell. If you see a man with a woman being joyful and cheerful, one thing is certain that the woman is not his wife! (laughter) It is really impossible, even for actors it is impossible to be cheerful with their own lives or husbands. And if you are so cheerful with your own wife, even your wife will become suspicious 'Why? What is the matter with you? There must be some other woman -- your cheerfulness is enough proof!'

You have to be sad, serious, sombre. The deader you are, the more your marriage goes smoothly. The more alive you are, the more it is on the rocks. Even these momentary pleasures which are excitement are tiring. Hence bliss cannot be an excitement; it is a state of total peacefulness. It has all that one longs for, except excitement.

It is cool and silent, and a tremendous harmony prevails inside, no tension at all. In fact it is so peaceful that slowly slowly one tends to forget it. Only when a person becomes for the first time enlightened does he know, because now he can see the difference, that he has come from darkness into light. The change is so vast, so immense, so tremendous, the contrast is so big -- he knows it. But as he settles into his new dimension, by and by he starts forgetting all about enlightenment, all about bliss, because even to know it is a tension.

It becomes so natural, like breathing. You remember breathing only when something is wrong, otherwise you don't remember it. And with bliss there is never anything wrong. It is getting in tune with the ultimate; never does anything go wrong. Hence it is so silent that one cannot even remember it.

One of the greatest masters of the world was Bodhidharma, who founded the school of *zen*. He went to China, travelled from India to China. The emperor of China, Wu, came to the boundary of his country to receive this great master. He had been waiting for him for years, because it took years 'Bodhidharma is coming, Bodhidharma is coming,' and he had to cross the whole Himalayan range.

It took years and that old emperor was waiting and waiting. And when Bodhidharma came he was really in a great rejoicing. The whole country rejoiced. He had come with his whole court; there was much festivity and much celebration.

But Bodhidharma shocked him very much. Wu asked him 'I have done so much for religion, I have made so many temples, so many monasteries. I feed thousands of sannyasins. What will be my merit in the other world?' Bodhidharma said 'Nothing, no merit at all. In fact you will fall into the seventh hell.'

It was such a shock. The Emperor said 'But everybody up to now has been saying that all that I am doing is of such great virtue that I will reach to the seventh heaven and you are saying to me 'You will fall into the seventh hell?" Is there not anything like virtue?'

Bodhidharma said 'There is no virtue, no sin.' The emperor became a little angry, but he was a polite man, cultured, polished, he didn't show his anger, but it was there. He asked Bodhidharma 'Can I ask you, sir, one thing -- who are you?' Bodhidharma said 'I don't know.'

Now this answer, 'I don't know,' is one of the greatest answers even given to the question 'Who are you?' And only a man like Bodhidharma can say 'I don't know.' It is not ignorance. It is the ultimate wisdom. But he has known himself for so many years that he has forgotten who he is. All that has become so natural. He does not remember. He said 'I am telling you the truth I have no idea. It has been so long, so much water has gone down the Ganges since I became aware of who I am. Now everything has settled. There is only nothingness, silence, peace, and I don't know anything about myself or about you or about anything.'

Yes, ultimate innocence will look like ignorance. When bliss is absolute you tend to forget all about it. If somebody asks me 'Are you blissful?' I can only say 'I don't know. It has been so long that I have forgotten what misery actually means. The contrast is missing, the background is no more there. It is as if you have written on a blackboard with white chalk and the blackboard has disappeared; now how can you

read? Only those words written in white chalk are somewhere there; but the blackboard has disappeared, there is no contrast.'

That's the ultimate state when you don't even know that you are blissful. What to say about misery? -- in a way even bliss is no more there. But that's what we are searching and seeking and longing for. That's our deepest longing of the heart to come to such a state where no tension exists, no anxiety, no anguish, where nothing exists, or only nothing exists.

The state of blissfulness is also the state of meditativeness; they are synonymous. To be blissful is to be meditative, and vice versa. One can start from either end. either one can be meditative -- then bliss comes in -- or one can be blissful and meditation comes in. To start from meditation is a little arduous, but to start from blissfulness is very simple. And when the simple is available, why go through the arduous?

So let bliss be the beginning. Just relax and be cheerful, for no reason at all. Don't ask why. If you ask why, you will always remain miserable, because misery has a why to it and bliss has no why to it. If you ask me why you are miserable, it can be answered; but if you ask why you are happy, blissful, it cannot be answered, because blissfulness is a natural phenomenon. It simply is the case, just like health.

If you go to the physician and ask 'Why am I healthy?' he will shrug his shoulders. But if you ask 'Why am I unhealthy?' he can find out the cause. Healthy has no cause. disease has cause. Life has no cause. Death has cause.

Remember that. The negative always has a cause to it, but the *really* existential has no cause to it; it simply is there. So start being blissful without asking. Your mind will ask 'Why are you feeling so cheerful?' Tell the mind 'Shut up! (laughter) I am just cheerful and why should I bother about these whys?'

One can be cheerful only if one can drop searching for the reasons, for the motives. Be cheerful for cheerfulness' sake, for no other reason, as if it is an end unto itself. Everything else is a means to something else, but blissfulness is not a means; it is an end. So use every opportunity as an excuse to be blissful.

In the beginning you need a few excuses. By and by you learn the art, then no excuse is needed. You can just sit in your room and enjoy! (laughter) And there is nothing to enjoy! People always think that enjoying means something has to be there to be enjoyed -- the television, the radio, a man, a woman, at least a bottle of beer -- something has to be there. When somebody is just sitting and enjoying they will think 'This is strange.' (laughter) And if somebody invites you, 'Come to my home and we will enjoy,' (laughter) and both sit and enjoy -- that's really my idea of enjoyment! invite people, friends to enjoy... They will come only once! (much laughter) Once they come and they see what enjoyment is, once they have understood, they will not come again. But then you can enjoy alone! (more laughter) There is no need for anybody. Or you can always invite new people; but enjoy for no reason at all. Try it, give it a try!

Pleasure is like a bud -- closed. Happiness is like a flower -- open. And bliss is like fragrance -- freedom.

There is not much difference between a bud and a flower. Yes, there is a difference -- the bud is closed and the flower is open -- but no qualitative difference, just a quantitative difference, a different arrangement of the petals, that's all. But with the fragrance there is a quantum leap. It is totally different from the flower. The flower is visible, the Fragrance is not visible. You can hold the flower in your hand, you cannot catch hold of the fragrance. That's exactly the case with bliss you cannot possess it. You can experience it, you can dance with it, sing with it, but you cannot possess it.

Pleasure can be possessed, purchased. That's why ugly institutions like prostitution exist; pleasure can be purchased, it is very physical, gross.

Happiness is just in between. It is more difficult to purchase happiness but one can manage. If one is intelligent enough one can manage even happiness -- through art, through music, through poetry. But bliss is absolutely beyond our reach. It is bigger than us. Our reason, our intelligence, our powers all fall short.

We can only be on the receiving end. We are just a host -- if it comes, like a breeze it comes, then we can accept it as a guest, but we cannot force it to come, either directly or indirectly. But one thing has to be remembered: the moment you are *really* ready to be a host, the guest comes, the fragrance comes, the bliss comes.

It comes and then never goes. It comes forever! But it is not a property. It is not material. It is absolutely immaterial, invisible, like a fragrance.

First one has to become open like a flower and then one has to wait. Whenever the moment is ripe, the fragrance, the hidden splendour, will be released. That's what we are here for; the very meaning of life is to

release the imprisoned splendour.

We are living a life divided, separated, from the whole. We have created a small wall around ourselves out of fear, to protect, but that very wall has become our imprisonment. The name of the wall is the ego and unless we demolish the wall, destroy the ego, we will remain separate from the whole -- and that is the basic cause of misery. Because to remain separate from the whole means to remain undernourished. It means to remain continuously afraid of death, of all kinds of accidents. Once you are one with the whole all fear disappears because then there is no death. The whole is eternal.

And the part cannot have any meaning. Meaning always means in reference to the whole. For example, you can take a part from a machine. That part in itself is meaningless. Put it back into the machine and it has tremendous meaning. Its meaning is only in a certain context, in a certain unity, in a certain organic harmony. The egoistical person feels life as meaningless and he himself is the cause of it. Withdraw the ego and see; from all directions meaning rushes into your being. For the first time you feel life and its significance. And the significance is enormous, infinite, and then only one can dance, rejoice. Then only one knows that we are not orphans; we belong to the universe and the universe belongs to us.

That feeling is 'yoga' -- that feeling of belonging, that feeling that we are an intrinsic part of the whole, that we are needed by the whole, that we are not useless and accidental.
Once that feeling overwhelms you your whole life is transformed.
It becomes a rejoicing.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101175
ShortTitle:	POND17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Meditation basically is nothing but a state of total awareness. Our mind is only partially aware; only one tenth of our totality is conscious, nine-tenths is in a deep dark night. All our problems arise out of that darkness, that blindness. And it is nine times more than our awareness. The so-called religions, moralities, go on trying to cultivate that fragment of consciousness.

You can teach, you can programme that small fragment of consciousness but it will remain superficial. In times of stress it won't help. One will remain very polite and humble, but only when everything is going good. When things start going wrong then suddenly all the repressed anger, violence, overwhelms one. Then the cultivated morality, the facade of character is of no use at all. That's why people do things which you never thought they could do. A *very* good man, a nice man, in every w!ay respected, can commit murder. He himself will not be able to believe how he could do it; hence the phrase 'in spite of myself.' It is a retrospective thinking later on when he comes back to his superficial consciousness he can see that he has

done it in spite of himself, because he is identified only with the conscious part. He has rejected the unconscious and that is nine times more.

That is our true reality, it cannot be rejected; and by cultivating the conscious part it remains unaffected, it remains the same. Hence my approach is not through character but through meditation.

The most fundamental thing is to make our consciousness bigger, to change the unconscious into consciousness -- that is true religion. That's what the whole purpose of alchemy was: the transformation of darkness into light, of the baser metal into gold. The gold represents light. And it is possible if you start becoming aware of what you are doing, of what you are thinking, of what you are feeling -- just an undercurrent of awareness of all these three dimensions -- then slowly slowly awareness deepens. More and more parts of the unconscious are claimed by consciousness.

And once you have learned the knack of changing the unconscious into consciousness, then it is only a question of time, effort, patience. Then the day is not far away when the whole of unconsciousness disappears and your inner world is full of light. Then whatsoever you do is moral, whatsoever happens through you is virtue -- and that virtue is not cultivated at all. It is spontaneous. And when it is spontaneous it has a beauty of its own. When it is cultivated it is pseudo, phony. It creates only hypocrites, and that's why the whole world is full of hypocrites.

It is not their fault; it is ten thousand years of stupidity perpetuated in the name of religion. Religion should be simply an alchemical process of transforming unconsciousness into consciousness.

A man without meditation is windowless, utterly closed to existence. No sun, no wind, no rain, reaches him. He lives almost in a grave. He is not alive.

You are alive only in the proportion to which you are vulnerable, open. The more alive you are, the more windows you have, the more doors you have; and you are totally alive when you are just under the sun, under the sky, utterly naked, with nothing to keep you isolated, to keep you encapsulated. And that's the function of meditation to create windows in you. In the beginning, windows, then doors; then by and by all the walls disappear. One day you find yourself for the first time merging, melting, into the whole.

That's the ultimate experience of bliss. But the beginning is in creating a small window; then go on making it bigger and bigger and bigger, so one day there is only window left. All the doors, all the walls, everything has disappeared. When there is nothing to disconnect you from existence, nothing to debar you, you experience godliness.

Meditation gives you unbounded space. It makes you as vast as the ocean. Without it one is only a dewdrop, confined into a very small space, imprisoned. And that's our misery, that wherever we try to move there is a limitation. The body limits us, the mind limits us, even the heart limits us.

One has to go beyond the body, beyond the mind, beyond the heart. Only then, these three concentric circles transcended, you become as vast as existence itself. You are no more in that vastness. You cannot be the way you have always been; there is no ego.

The ego can exist only in the dewdrop. The ocean means egolessness. The moment you are infinite, you taste the truth for the first time; otherwise whatsoever we go on thinking about truth is not truth. Thinking about truth can never be truth. Truth is a taste on the tongue. The person who has never tasted sweetness may go on thinking about it for millions of years; still, he will not know what it is.

The blind man can think know light but all his thinking is futile. He may write a thesis, a great thesis, *on* light, he may be awarded a Ph.D. or a D. Lit., but still because he is blind he knows nothing of light. All his knowledge is *mere* knowledge, not knowing.

Truth has to be known. No information can be of any help. it is an existential experience and the only way to know it is to become it -- to digest it and to be digested by it. Only in that union where I and thou disappear, where all dualities melt and become one, one knows. That state I call oceanic. That is the goal of sannyas.

One has to come out of the confinement of a dewdrop and become the ocean. One has to allow one's dewdrop to slip into the ocean and disappear into the ocean. To be one with the whole is the only way to be holy.

Meditation is the essence of all true religion. Everything other than meditation is nothing but ritual. It is good for deceiving people, it is good for exploiting the fools, it is very good for the priests; the popes, the imams, but it is not religion. And a very strange thing is that all the vested interests are against meditation.

They are all for going to the church, to the temple, to the mosque. They are all in support of reading the Bible every day, or the GITA, reciting it again and again and again but they are not in favour of meditation, because they have become aware again and again down the ages that the meditative person becomes a rebel.

The meditative person becomes so intelligent that he cannot be exploited and oppressed. The meditative person becomes so full of life that he cannot be repressed, crippled, paralysed. He becomes so full of bliss and joy that you cannot make him afraid and you cannot make him greedy either; so your hell and heaven both become superstitions for the meditative person, because hell is nothing but exploitation of fear and heaven is exploitation of greed -- two sides of the same coin. Because people *are* living in fear and in greed, the priest has invented hell and heaven; otherwise there is no hell, no heaven.

There is life eternal. And if you are silent, meditative, *this* very moment you are in paradise. And if you have song astray from your own centre, if you are no more centred in your being, you are in hell. Hell simply means living a life unconsciously and heaven means living a life consciously.

All the religions are afraid of meditation because it gives you the taste of paradise herenow and they all depend on a paradise *after* death; so you and your life can be postponed. Heaven will be after death and right now you have to live a meaningless life. So they go on giving you hope and hope is nothing but opium.

Meditation means becoming so aware, so intensely aware, now, this very moment, that all these stupidities are seen as stupidities, and the moment you see something as false you are free of it. Not only that, there is even more danger for the vested interests, for the establishment; the person who has come to know the false as the false and the true as the true does not remain hidden. He cannot remain hidden. He has to share his experience. He has to spread his fire.

And that fire can burn all the temples and all the churches and all the mosques. The meditative person will not be Christian, will not be Hindu, will not be Buddhist, will not be Mohammedan. He will simply be human. Hence the Christians will be against him, the Hindus will be against him, *all* the organised religions will be against him. He will not be a Christian of course; he will be a Christ. He will not be a Buddhist but he will be a Buddha -- and that is dangerous.

The Buddhists don't want another Buddha to be here, because the latest Buddha is bound to change the twenty -- five-centuries-old scriptures of the Buddhists, because he will speak the idiom of the day, he will speak in the context of the contemporary humanity.

Christians will not like Christ to be here again. He will destroy all their business; hence nobody is in favour of meditation -- and meditation is the essential core of religion. In other words all religions are against religion, against the true religion, against the essential religiousness. And my effort here is to make you aware that rituals are not religion, that scriptures are not religion, that belonging to a certain sect is not religion. Religiousness is a totally different phenomenon: it is the experience of your own being.
Knowing it, all is known.

Mind separates, meditation unites. Mind functions as a wall, meditation functions as a bridge. Meditation simply means a state of no-mind; slipping out of the mind and the games of the mind is the whole art of meditation. And it is not a difficult thing -- we have just never tried it, that's why it appears difficult. We have always lived in the mind so we don't know that there is a way to live beyond the mind too.

Once you have taken even a single step out of the mind you will be surprised; you were living unnecessarily in a prison. There was nobody guarding the door, you were not chained, you were just not aware that there is a beyond too. And the way out of the mind is to become aware of the mind and its mechanism, memory, imagination, thoughts, desires, fantasies -- the traffic is there, continuously going on. You have just to stand by the side and watch whatsoever is passing, with no judgement, with no evaluation; just a silent mirror reflecting whatsoever is passing by. Not even making any comments that this is good, this is bad, that this is not so good, that this should not be or should be -- without any commentary, just watching.

In the beginning it seems difficult because our habit is of continuously commenting, but just a little patience, sitting silently, doing nothing, just watching; it comes. And when it comes it opens a totally new dimension. You can see the whole mind passing by and than you know that you are not the mind, because the one who is seeing the mind passing by cannot be the mind. The observer cannot be the observed -- and that is the moment you are out of the mind. That is the moment a tremendous freedom comes. One is no more confined to anything. The imprisoned splendour is released; and life begins only then. Before that we

are just living a so-called life, lukewarm, with no intensity, with no passion, with no totality.

Man lives mechanically, just like a sleep-walker, a somnambulist; he goes on doing things but almost like a robot. If you start watching your acts you will be surprised that you go on making the same mistakes every day. And you have decided many times not to do them again, but those decisions are meaningless. When the situation arises aGain, you react immediately in the old pattern. You don't know how to respond.

These two words are significant. 'Reaction' means mechanical, unconscious and 'response' means non-mechanical, conscious. 'Response' means acting according to the situation and 'reaction' means acting according to the old pattern. reaction means following ready-made answers, following a built-in programme, being dictated and dominated by the past -- that is reaction. And living *in* the moment, *in* the moment, with no interference from the past, is response.

A sannyasin has to be responsible in this sense, not in a moralistic sense, not in the sense of being dutiful, but in the sense of being conscious. To be conscious means acting out of the light of awareness; otherwise people are acting out of darkness -- stumbling, groping. Yes, once in a while just accidentally they can do something right, but that is accidental. It has no value at all.

Ninety-nine per cent they will do wrong. One percent, accidentally, they will do right; but accidental right has no value. It is not virtue.

One has to be full of light. And when there is light you know where the door is, you need not stumble. You know where the furniture is, you need not stumble. You know exactly what is what and you act according to that understanding.

Meditation creates light within you. Without meditation one is living in a dark night of the soul. And the strange thing is that we have all the things necessary to create light.

In a Sufi story, a man is hungry. He has flour, he has water, he has butter, he has fuel, he has fire, he has everything -- he can make bread. But he is just sitting there hungry, because he cannot eat the fuel, he cannot eat the flour, he cannot eat all these things which only need to be put in a certain combination.
Once they are put in a certain combination they will become eatable.

We are born with everything; that is needed to create light, but you have to use a little intelligence to put everything in its right place. And that's what meditation is: putting things in their right place. And once they are in the right place a great harmony arises. Once life becomes such a deep accord, so full of music, so full of joy, so full of light, out of that joy, that music, that light, whatsoever you do is right.

So I don't teach you to do right. I only teach you to create the light... then right follows! (laughter) It is inevitable.

There is a vast difference between satisfaction and contentment.

Satisfaction is something invented. In the old fable of Aesop, the fox says that the grapes are sour, because he can't reach those grapes -- that is finding some consolation.

When people cannot reach they have to create a certain consolation around themselves. That consolation is satisfaction, that consolation functions like buffers.

Between two compartments in a train there are buffers so that if some accident happens the compartments don't crash into each other. Those buffers are shock absorbers.

Or just like in a car, there are springs so that you don't feel the bumps -- particularly on an Indian road -- those springs help; they absorb the shocks. A little bit of it reaches to you end if you are also using an Indian car, then much of it reaches to you! Indian cars are made especially for Indian roads; they fit together.

But with good buffers, imported buffers, you can avoid many bumps on the road. Exactly the same is the case with our inner world: there are so many shocks in life.

You want money and you cannot get it, and you want power and you cannot get it -- because there is always a power shortage, (laughter)... gas shortage... *everything* is in shortage. There are many more consumers and everything is in shortage. And how many people can be prime ministers and presidents? Now this country has seven hundred million people and only one person can be the president. So seven hundred million people minus one are going to be shocked! (laughter) They have to find some consolation, they have to create some satisfaction. They can say, 'Who cares? I am not interested in power politics. I don't want to become a politician. All these dirty politicians... I am a simple man, a humble man, and I am perfectly satisfied with my life. These are creating buffers.

This helps you to carry on the routine life but this is not contentment; there is no joy in it, because deep down you know that it is only a deception. You can deceive others but how can you deceive yourself? You

can go on hypnotizing yourself just as Christian Scientists do: they are ill, they *know* they are ill, but they go on saying I am not ill, illness is all false, that illness is only of the mind. They can go on repeating morning evening, day in day out, but in fact the *very* fact that they are repeating again and again 'I am not sick,' is enough proof that they know they are sick.

In one story a young man met a Christian Scientist and the Christian Scientist asked, 'I have not seen your father for many days. Where is he?' And the young man said, 'He is very sick.' And the Christian Scientist said, 'He is not sick. He only thinks he is sick.'

After one month he again met the young man and said, 'What about your father? And the young man said, 'Nothing much, now he thinks he is dead!' (much laughter)

This type of tomfoolery, this kind of idiotic ideology has dominated humanity for centuries. People go on trying to befool themselves. Now he is befooling himself that he is dead...!

People don't want to accept facts. They create fictions around themselves. Even if a person dies, people don't say directly that he is dead; they say 'he has gone to the heavenly abode', or that 'he has become god's beloved'... So what was he before that? People want to avoid facts, and they create smoke around themselves. That is not contentment.

Contentment is a totally different phenomenon. It happens only to the meditator, only the meditator becomes so blissful, so peaceful, because he has arrived! There is nowhere to go. He has found his home! He has experienced the ultimate significance of there is nothing, more than that. He has touched the optimum, and out of that bliss is contentment.

So contentment is not something one can cultivate; it is a by-product of meditation. And one should not cultivate satisfaction, because that will keep you away from contentment. It is better to destroy all satisfaction and all consolations; it is better to realise facts as they ares illness is illness and death is death. And if you cannot reach the grapes, better to say 'I cannot reach,' because then some way can be found to reach. Don't go on deceiving others and yourself that they are sour.

So I am all for reality. My approach is pragmatic.

I am a realist, not an idealist. I don't believe in all that hocus-pocus. And to be my sannyasin means to be utterly realistic, pragmatic, grounded in the Earth. And because one is grounded one starts growing like a tree into the sky towards the stars, and then there is immense contentment.

Meditation is a process of rebirth. The first birth is only physiological, biological material. Don't think that that's all there is to life. Coming out of the womb of the mother is only an opportunity for a second birth, for the real birth. The day you come out of the womb of your psychology, you are really born.

In India we have called the people who have known the truth, twice born, dwija. And unless one becomes twice born, one lives in vain.

Life has to be used as a jumping board for the beyond. It is an immense opportunity, but very few people have used it up to now. Once in a while a Jesus, a Buddha, a Lao Tzu, a Zarathustra, a Bahauddin -- only once in a while a few people have used this life for reaching to a higher plane, to another life.

All that is needed is that you have to die to your past; only then you can be born anew. The child has to leave the womb, and he is going on an unknown journey, uncharted. He knows nothing about what is going to happen. He has no idea, no map, no guide. And for nine months he has lived very comfortably, in a cosy world, almost asleep, and his every need was fulfilled -- no worry, no responsibility, no struggle, no anxiety, no anguish, no questions, no problems. He had lived the most comfortable and luxurious life that he will ever live. And it is going to be finished. But the child comes out of the mother's womb because the womb, howsoever comfortable it is, is dark, meaningless. It is not life. There is no adventure.

And without adventure. There is no possibility of life.

The child enters into the world of adventures, but that is nothing compared to the second birth.

If you die to your mind... mind means the past, all that you have accumulated in the past. Mind is nothing but a memory system. If you die to the past then you enter really into the greatest adventure there is: you are reborn. That's true resurrection, and it happens through meditation. Both things happens: dying to the past happens and birth to the present. And the present continues into the future. It contains the whole future.

The past is a barrier. Unless one is courageous enough to die to the past one cannot be rewarded by true life. And this death has to happen each moment, because each moment we are creating the past. It is not that once you have died to the past the whole thing is finished. After twenty-four hours again twenty-four

hours of the past will be with you. You have to die each moment -- why accumulate it? Each moment, be finished with it, so you are always fresh and new and in tune with existence. You are never lagging behind. And when one is not lagging behind there is great celebration. You are in a dance with existence, utterly attuned, a kind of at-onement. And that makes life a festival, a love, a laughter, a song, a celebration!

My sannyas is not for the sad and the dead. It is for those who love life, who love laughter, who love. It is for those who want to be fresh, young, alive to the maximum.

It is for those who are ready to risk and to go on a pilgrimage to the unknown and to the unknowable.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101185	
ShortTitle: POND18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love can have three possibilities: the first is animal, the second is human, and the third is divine. Ordinarily people know only the first. It is biological attraction. It is something hormonal, chemical, unconscious. You are not the master of it. You are simply driven by instinctive energies. Those instincts are part of the body, not part of you.

Nature has its own ways to propagate the species. It forces every individual to reproduce. That's the only way, otherwise everybody will disappear; hence it has made it almost compulsory. It is so compulsive that even if one decides not to go into it, one is driven, in spite of oneself. And religions have been fighting against this energy for thousands of years. Their fight has not helped. In fact it has distorted the natural energies, it has created a very perverted humanity.

The way to get beyond them is not through fighting, but through understanding, through awareness, through meditation. Fighting means repression and whatsoever is repressed will come up again and again. It is not going to leave you. In fact the more you repress it, the more it strives to take possession of you. And the effort to fight and repress creates a dichotomy in you. You become dual, divided, schizophrenic. It is because of the so-called religions that the whole of humanity is living a split life.

Fighting with oneself is an insane way of living. Your energies are simply dissipated. They are not used creatively. It is like making both of your hands fight with each other; what can be the outcome? Do you think either of your hands is going to win? Both belong to you. You can pretend that the right has won, but any moment you can also pretend that the left has won. It is up to you. It is just your decision. It is not going to give you any victory. It is bound to result in ultimate failure and frustration.

Love has to be taken out of the bondage of biology, but fighting itself, is biological, struggle is biological, and you cannot transcend biology through biology. It is like wiping mud with more mud. It is sheer stupidity.

You have to bring some new element into the world of biology, and that I call meditation, a ray of

meditation, a ray of watchfulness. That does not belong to biology at all, because animals are not aware, trees are not aware. They live in one-hundred-per cent unconsciousness.

The moment you start becoming conscious of all your biological forces, something new has already happened, something non-biological has penetrated, and that is going to become the source of transformation.

Make your lust an object of observation; then it changes into human love. You have gone beyond the animal. The human is born. Out of one hundred so-called human beings there is only rarely one human being ninety-nine per cent are only apparently human, but not really. They look like human beings, they behave like animals. Their love is animal, their hate is animal, their violence is animal their anger is animal, their jealousy is animal, their possessiveness is animal -- all is animal.

It is one of the great transformations to become human. One is not born human; one is born an animal, but with the potential of being human. And that potential starts functioning only when you bring awareness in. Immediately awareness functions like a catalytic agent. Suddenly you are beyond your biology.

If you can watch, you are no more it -- the watcher is never the watched -- already you have surpassed, transcended, you are something above, you are an onlooker, a seer.

Human love is non-possessive, non-jealous, non -- biological. It has nothing to do with reproduction. It is a play, a sharing, a fun, a way of communicating. But still there is one thing in it which has to be dropped the boundaries. Even in human love the lovers are not one -- they are separate. Everything of the biological has disappeared except one thing which is not biological and therefore cannot disappear with the biology -- that is the ego.

Animals are not egoistic, neither are trees egoistic. They don't have the feeling of I. It is a human phenomenon. The more you become aware of your humanity, the more the ego is strengthened; hence the people of great sensitivity will always be more egoistic. The poets, the painters, the dancers -- they will be more egoistic than other people, for the simple reason that ego is a human phenomenon. Now their whole energy is released from biology and it is exploited by the ego.

It is better than biology, but it cannot be the ultimate goal, because if you are surrounded by a boundary you are limited and every limitation brings misery. One needs to be unlimited, unbounded only then the imprisoned splendour is released. Then you are as vast as the universe. And this can happen through love very easily.

Now the second step is to bring your awareness to the ego; the same way you brought your awareness to your unconscious instincts and became free of them, bring your awareness to the ego. Now it has to be more subtle, because the ego is more invisible, more cunning, more clever. If you watch it at one point, it will appear at another point. If you are sitting at the front door it will come from the back door. If you are watching both doors it will come from the window or it may just remove a tile from the roof and jump from there! (laughter) Just like Santa Claus (laughter) coming from the chimney. It will find ways and means how to come back again and again.

One has to be totally aware, not concentrated, not excluding anything. Awareness has to be inclusive.

The first awareness was a kind of concentration: you had to be focussed on your biology because it is a determinate phenomenon, it is there like an object and it cannot trick you, because it is just part of chemistry. If you watch it in a focussed way it will remain there. Not so with the ego: the ego is very elusive. If you watch it here it will disappear from there and you will feel very good and in that feeling itself it has come back. You start patting your own back, you say 'Now it is no more. I have become egoless,' and it has come. It has already grabbed your neck.

So one has to be inclusive of all dimensions. One has to be just aware, open, watchful, simply watchful, not in a concentrated way but in a relaxed way, so nothing remains hidden. Everything is in a way within the range of your awareness. Then the ego is transcended. And that very moment divine love is born. And divine love is the ultimate experience.

You can call it god, you can call it nirvana, you can call it enlightenment -- these are just words to indicate something which is wordless; but 'love' seems to be the most beautiful word. It has some poetry in it, some dance in it, some ecstasy in it.

Man living as an ego lives like an island, separate from the whole; and that is his anxiety, anguish, because he feels always lonely, feels always afraid, always worried about death and what is going to happen tomorrow, worried about safety, security, worried about a thousand and one things. But the basic problem is created by ourselves. The moment we think ourselves separate we create all these problems. The separation

is a falsity. Living as an ego is living in a dream-world, it is not true.

We cannot be separate from the whole. Our life is part of the whole. Each moment we breathe the whole in and breathe the whole out. The whole circulates in our blood. We are as rooted in the whole as trees are rooted in the earth. Of course our roots are invisible, but just don't breathe for a few minutes and you are gone. That means that breathing was something like a root which was connecting you with the whole continuously.

We are one with the whole. To know it is to be blissful. To experience it is to go beyond all anguish. But it has to be experienced, not believed. Belief won't help.

If you are thirsty you can believe that you are drinking water, but if you are not really drinking water the thirst is going to grow more and more. It will spread all over your body. It will kill you. Belief is not going to help and all the religions have been teaching people to believe.

The real thing is to experience; hence my emphasis is on experience, not on belief. Don't believe what I say. Try to experience it. And unless *you* have experienced, resist the temptation to believe; the temptation is always there because belief is cheap. The mind says 'What is the point of investigating, enquiring, exploring? Why bother? Just believe! Buddha knows, Jesus knows, Lao Tzu knows, Zarathustra knows, so what is the point? If they are all saying that it is so, it *must* be so.' But if Zarathustra drinks, his thirst is quenched, not yours. If Zarathustra knows, he knows, not you.

My sannyasins are not to be believers but experimenters. A tremendous scientific enquiry into the ultimate reality -- that's what initiation into sannyas is. It is an adventure. Belief is death, it is a full point; you simply take it for granted. Somebody says, Somebody authoritative -- the Bible, the Koran, the Gita -- and you simply believe the authority. To believe in any authority is to destroy your own intelligence. All authorities are destructive of intelligence.

I am not an authority in *that* sense. Whatsoever I am saying I am saying according to my experience -- that way I am authoritative, but that authority does not mean that anybody has to believe in it. That simply means: take it as a hypothesis and then enquire whether it is true or not.

Being here with me simply means exploring. And if you start exploring you will find. There is no need to believe, because it is so. 'Es dhammo sanantano' says the Buddha -- this is the truth, the ultimate truth. so if it is the ultimate truth there is no need to believe; you can experience it.

Belief is insisted upon only by people who themselves don't believe, who themselves don't know. They are afraid of enquiry, they are afraid of doubt, they are afraid of questions. They repress all questioning. They condemn all doubt. I respect.

So I have to be just a hypothesis for you. I will give you hypotheses; then you have to go into enquiry. And I know that you will find the truth, because I have found the truth through the same enquiry; so there is no reason why you are not going to find it. I trust everybody's intelligence and everybody's intrinsic potential.

And the day you discover that you are one with the whole, you have come home. For the first time you feel blessed, so much so that you can bless the whole universe.

Ritam means the law, the ultimate law.

One can live in two ways: either according to the universal law of life or against it. That much freedom is a prerogative of human beings. Going astray is available only to human beings. No dog can go astray. Have you ever seen a dog who is a sinner or a dog who is a saint; (laughter) Dogs are just dogs, neither sinners nor saints. Have you see a dog who is less of a dog or a dog who is more of a dog? They are just doggie, all the same way! (much laughter) But as far as man is concerned, you can say that this man is not man enough -- a little less than he should be or a little more than one had expected. You see lesser men, you see greater men, you see sinners, you see saints. What is the distinction? What is the criterion? What makes a sinner and what makes a real saint?

And when I use the word 'saint' I am not using it in the Christian way, because the Christian way is the most stupid way of defining sainthood. The church declares that somebody is a saint, it certifies. The Christian word 'saint' comes from sanctum, sanctified by the church, certified by the church. The sanction has been given by the pope that this man is a saint. So sometimes they withdraw their sanctions. Even after hundreds of years -- a man may have been; for three hundred years and for three hundred years he has been a saint, worshipped, and then they withdraw sainthood. They find something. They reopen the case and they withdraw it. And sometimes a man was burned three hun-dred years before as a sinner and aFter three hundred years or four hundred years, they decide that it was wrong. The burning was done by one pope, and

then -- the same church and the same authority -- another pope declares him to be a saint, and he becomes a saint. This is the most stupid way.

The true meaning of the word 'saint' comes from the Sanskrit word 'sant', not from the English word 'sanctum'. The Sanskrit word 'sant' means one who has known the truth. 'Sat' means truth, and 'sant' means one who has realised it. From 'sant' comes the English word 'saint'. It is exactly the same word, with just a little change in pronunciation: one who has known the truth, one who has lived according to the truth, one who has followed the law of existence, one who has not gone astray.

But man is free to choose. One can choose to go astray ... and the ego always wants to do that, because the ego feels good only when you go astray. Then you are on your own. When you are following the universal law you are no more there; the law is there. When the dewdrop drops into the ocean, where is it? In a way it is no more, in a way it has become the ocean. But in every way the old ego is no more in existence, the old boundary is no more in existence.

Initiation into sannyas means consciously, deliberately deciding to follow the law of existence. And how should one know what the law of existence is? -- it is not written in the books. But there is a natural criterion given to everybody; whatsoever makes you blissful is an indication that you are close to the law of existence, whatsoever makes you miserable is an indication that you are going away from the law of existence. When you are totally blissful you are one with the law and when you are totally miserable you are against the law.

Bliss is the criterion. And this small criterion is enough. One should go on judging; whatsoever makes you blissful is the right thing to do, to be, and whatsoever makes you miserable is the wrong thing -- it has not to be done.

I don't give you any commandments -- do this or don't do this. I simply tell you about the criterion so you can judge for yourself.

If jealousy makes you blissful (laughter) then follow it totally! Then that is the divine law! But I have never heard of *anybody* becoming blissful through jealousy, or through anger, or through violence, or through possessiveness, or through greed. These things have been making people live in hell -- but they cling to them. And by their clinging they make the hell bigger.

The moment you feel misery entering in you, be alert! you have taken the wrong step, you have fallen out of life's law, you are no more in tune with it.

Ritam also means rhythm. You have fallen out of rhythm, you have fallen out of harmony. This is how I define heaven and hell; hell is totally out of harmony with existence and heaven is totally *in* harmony with existence. And everybody has enough intelligence to know whether he is miserable or blissful.

Go on choosing the blissful, go on dropping the miserable, and you will be on the right track towards the ultimate. Then one can be absolutely certain that he has found true religion.

Ego is the only undivine thing. Ego is the only evil in the world. And it is not really an entity; it is just our fantasy, it is just imagination. It does not exist, it is only a nightmare; but we go on nourishing it and watering it and then it goes on growing more and more thorns. No flower ever comes through it. Ego has never brought a single flower into the world. It only brings thorns. The more you nourish it, the bigger the thorns. They hurt you, they hurt others. Their whole function is to hurt. It is not only that they hurt others. Before they can hurt others they hurt you because they grow within you.

First they penetrate *your* being, they create wounds in you, and then you start creating wounds in others out of revenge.

The miserable person creates misery all around. He wants everybody to be miserable. That's the only thing that gives him a little bit of happiness. If he can see everybody miserable, *more* miserable than he is then certainly, according to the law of relativity, according to Albert Einstein, he feels good and happy and blissful.

The ego never wants anybody to be blissful because that hurts very much. The miserable person creates misery, the blissful person create; bliss. we create only ourselves, because we can share only ourselves. for a sannyasin, the only thing to be dropped, the only thing to be renounced, is the eJo. And it is nothing; just a soap bubble, a little hot air. A pinprick is enough, and it is finished. One just has to decide to get rid of it. And if you can see what it has done to you and to others, you are *bound* to decide to get rid of it, because it has never given anybody any bliss, it is pure poison. And when there is no ego inside you a tremendous emptiness, a great emptiness comes in, spaciousness, nothingness. There is nobody inside, just a pure awareness, which is not somebody, which has no I as a centre to it. It is meeting and merging with the

whole. That's the ultimate goal of sannyas; to merge with the whole, to become one with the whole.

There are two kings of purity, two kinds of virtue, two kinds of morality. One is the cultivated kind, from the outside -- you have to practise it. It is a conditioning. Deep down you remain the same but you cover yourself with a beautiful facade. It is a superficial thing that can be scratched very easily and your reality will come rushing towards the surface.

You were smiling and you were all grace and somebody insults you; suddenly all grace is gone and all smiling is gone and the animal inside you takes possession. And you start doing things which you would not have ever thought you were capable of. And later on you will repent and you will say 'How did it happen? -- I don't know.'

This cultivated kind of virtue, purity, morality has created a division in man, between the circumference and the centre; and this division is one of the most dangerous situations, because no man can be at ease.

It creates tensions. You cannot be yourself because you are two -- how can you be yourself? If you decide to follow the circumference, the centre becomes neglected, ignored, rejected; and it takes revenge. If you follow the centre, the circumference is angry, as if you have been programmed by two diametrically opposite programmes.

One you have brought from nature and one has been put on you by the society, so you are always in a state of conflict and inner turmoil. This is hell.

The second kind of purity, virtue and morality is not the cultivated one. I emphasise the second kind. It comes through meditation, not through cultivation. You simply have to become aware of your innermost core, you have to relax towards your centre. You have to settle at the centre and bring awareness there. You have to be fully alert at the centre, and that very alertness at the centre transforms the centre. Awareness is the greatest transforming agent in the world; nothing has ever surpassed it.

It is just like light; you bring the light in the room and all the darkness is gone. When you become aware at the centre your whole being is full of light, and out of that light your circumference acts. Then there is a unity, no conflict; and that unity is true sanity, true health, true wholeness. And that wholeness brings great ecstasy, great benediction.

So never follow the circumference because the centre is *very* powerful. You cannot drag the centre behind the circumference, but if your centre is transformed the circumference follows it naturally, like a shadow. Then there is no problem at all.

All the religions have been teaching the first kind of morality -- that's where I differ. I teach a totally different kind of virtue which arises as a natural consequence of centering, grounding, awareness.

How long will you be here?

-- Ten days more.

-- Then come back again. Ten days are good for ten commandments, but not for *my* kind of... (The rest of the sentence is lost in laughter.) Good!

Devagyan means divine knowing.

Animals don't know. Man knows but his knowing is only information, accumulation of facts, accumulation of theories, ideologies, philosophies -- it is all borrowed. And the borrowed always becomes a burden. It never brings freedom.

By 'divine knowing' I mean you have to know your own. You are *not* to become knowledgeable. Knowledgeability is a hindrance for known; because it gives you a false sense of knowing. It is a false coin. And one can believe in it; then one never enquires about the real coin.

Scholars are farther away from truth than anybody else. Even sinners are not so far away. I have seen both great sinners and great scholars. The sinners are almost always more innocent than the scholars. They are simple people. They are not very far away from the world of truth. But the scholar is very far away. He is too much in his head. He thinks he knows and he knows nothing.

Sannyas begins in dropping the idea of knowledge. Sannyas begins in remembering what Socrates says: 'I know only one thing, that I know nothing' -- that is the beginning of sannyas. Because when you know nothing then immediately a tremendous desire and longing arise in you to know. And if you have dropped all borrowed knowledge, then the only dimension left open is to enter into your own inner world, into your own interiority, into your own consciousness.

And as you go deeper in it, your knowing becomes more and more clear. When you have reached to the very core of your being, suddenly light explodes. Hence the word 'enlightenment'; enlightenment is true

knowing, is divine knowing. It liberates!

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101195
ShortTitle:	POND19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

A life without love is life in name only, in form only; the content is missing. The container is there but utterly empty; and that emptiness creates darkness in life. It is absence of love that makes life a dark night. Then one can make a thousand and one efforts to have some meaning, but one is trying to do the impossible. Whatsoever one does is going to fail. It is doomed from the very beginning. And one cannot fight with darkness either, because darkness has no existence of its own. If you fight you will be defeated. If you don't fight you are in darkness.

The way out of darkness is not through fighting, but through bringing light. The moment you bring light in, darkness is sound no more. Exactly the same happens with loves love is the light of the inner world -- it makes your life luminous, resplendent, shining. And suddenly the emptiness is there no more. There is a kind of fullness, overfullness. One is so full of energy, of delight, of dance, that one can share it. There is no need to hoard it. It is overflowing. Even if one wants to be miserly about it, one cannot be. It *has* to be shared because it grows as you share. If you try to hoard it you cripple it, you destroy it.

Love is going to be god for the future humanity. The word 'god' is going to disappear. It has already disappeared from the really intelligent people's lives. It is only the ignorant, retarded, non-contemporaries, who are lagging far behind the times, who go on talking, about god; otherwise now it is absolutely irrelevant.

Jesus says god is love. Now that has to be changed, I say love is god. The emphasis has to be on love. In Jesus' time the emphasis was on god, and it is a great difference -- a difference that makes a difference -- because once love becomes the central focus of life, there cannot be Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism. All these stupidities will disappear. They can exist only as shadows of the idea of god.

Love is an experience. You cannot make a statue out of it. Love has to be lived. You cannot worship it. Love *is* the act of loving. You cannot philosophise about it. Only fools will philosophise about it. It is a reality to be tasted, to be drunk.

My sannyasins have to understand that by becoming sannyasins they are dropping the past and entering into the real contemporariness. And the contemporariness contains the whole future.

Just the opposite has been the way in the past: the present has always contained the past. And when I talk about the present, *my* present contains not the past but the future. It is a radical change, it is a revolution. And the present moment can contain the future only if it is empty of the past.

God belongs to the past. Love belongs to the future. And we are passing through a transitory phase -- it

is very significant. We are fortunate to live in *this* moment, at *this* phase of history. We are on the crossroads. Just the understanding that we are on the crossroads, that every act of ours is going to be decisive for the whole coming future, makes one feel significant. A great joy arises out of that understanding.

So my religion is not of the past but of the future. And the future has not to be contemplated. It has to be found through the present, through living now anc here. And there is no better way to be herenow than love. Only for those few moments when you are in love are you in the present. That's the beauty of love, that's its meditativeness, its ecstasy.

Life can either be a drag or a dance (laughter) ... and it all depends on you! People have chosen a non-dancing style of life. They have chosen a non-sensitive way of life. Their approach is anti-poetic, anti-aesthetic; and the reason is that they are brought up to learn cleverness, which is simply a beautiful name for cunningness. it is not intelligence. It is just pseudo intelligence.

We are brought up to be calculating arithmetic is our whole life, business our very approach.

In a small school the teacher asked the children 'Who is the greatest man of human history?' An American child said 'Abraham Lincoln,' an Indian said 'Mahatma Gandhi,' a Mohammedan said 'Hazrat Mohammed.' But the teacher was not satisfied. Then a little Jewish boy said 'Jesus Christ.' And she said 'You are right, but you are a Jew, so why do you say Jesus Christ?'

He said 'In the deepest core of my being I know it is Moses, but business is business!' (laughter)

But this is how we are all brought up. And when life becomes business it cannot be a dance, it cannot be a flowering. You can go on counting currency notes but that is not going to give you any experience of the beauty that surrounds us, of the truth of which we are an intrinsic part. Currency notes cannot give you any idea of the ultimate joy, and the ultimate joy is the very stuff existence is made of. To live life with intensity, with passion, with poetry, we have to learn a totally different approach. We have to become a little less mathematical and a little more musical, a little less calculating and a little more risking, a little more concerned about adventure, and a little less concerned about safety, security -- then life becomes a dance. And then only is there a possibility of love. Love and dance are two sides of the same coin. If you love, your life is a dance. If your life *is* a dance, there is the fragrance of love. They are inseparable.

Love is beautiful only when there is no attachment in it, but unfortunately we have been told for thousands of years that love means attachment. That is one of the greatest calamities that has happened to humanity.

Love does not mean attachment. It means just the opposite of attachment, because attachment creates very unloving space. Attachment means you will be possessive and from the other side you will be possessed. And to possess somebody is ugly. To possess means tc reduce the other person into a thing, into a commodity. You can possess a car, you can possess a house, you can possess a painting but you cannot possess a woman or a man. You cannot possess a child. That is utterly destructive, inhuman. A child is not furniture, a woman is not a thing, a man is not a commodity. These are not economic objects. They are not objects at all. They are subjects, subjectivities.

The moment you possess somebody you are exploiting and love cannot exploit. You are oppressing -- and love cannot be oppressive. The moment you possess somebody you are dominating -- and love cannot dominate. You are playing an ego number and love is not an ego trip. It is egolessness.

And the moment you possess you are continuously afraid, anxious, worried, shaky, trembling deep down. There is always fear. It is bound to be there, because to possess somebody means you are creating a bondage for the other person, and nobody likes bondage; everybody resists it. Everybody wants to get out of the prison; hence the fear. The more you possess, the more you become afraid that the other will try to escape. And this is a vicious circle: when you feel that the other is trying to escape, you create more possessiveness, you make more arrangements so the other cannot escape. The more arrangements you make, the more you create the possibility for the other to escape. Hence the so-called lovers are continuously fighting -- the man in his own way, the woman in her own way -- but they are fighting. The woman has subtle ways of fighting, the man has gross ways of fighting. The man may beat the woman and the woman will continuously nag the man, but both are doing the same to each other: they are behaving like enemies, they are not friendly.

It is very rare to come across lovers who are friendly, because possessiveness does not allow friendship to grow.

Nobody wants basically to be dependent, unfree; hence anything that destroys freedom will be resisted. And remember, love and freedom are synonymous, so a love that is not capable of giving freedom is not love at all. It may be anything else -- lust, ego, greed, animality -- anything, but not love. This is the very criterion: that love gives freedom. The more you love, the more freedom you give.

And when love and freedom go together, hand in hand, they create the most beautiful space possible. And it is only in that space that one comes to know the ultimate. That space is the temple of the ultimate. That space is the most precious phenomenon in existence.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101205	
ShortTitle: POND20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man is born with the absolute potential to be blissful but the society in which he is born is miserable. The parents, the family, the teachers, the priests, the politicians, the whole structure around the child is living in misery, and it needs tremendous courage *not* to follow the crowd, otherwise you will also be miserable. It needs not only courage but a tremendous trust in one's own being.

The person who follows others has no trust in himself; that's why he follows others. The man who has trust in himself learns from others but does not follow. He follows his own insight. Whatsoever the risk he never compromises.

Courage is needed to be oneself and immense loyalty is needed towards one's being. Initiation into sannyas is not initiation into a certain kind of following: I am against all following. Initiation into sannyas is just to prepare you to be yourself, to prepare you to be courageous, to revolt against all misery and all the programmes which make people miserable.

Sannyas means individuality. You have to imbibe my spirit, partake of my being but not to be a follower, not to be an imitator. That's what all the religions have done up to nows they create imitators, pseudo, phony, hypocrites. My whole effort here is to help you to be courageous, trusting in your own being, trusting your own voice. I don't teach you loyalty to me; I teach you loyalty towards your own potential.

The real master always throws the disciple towards his own inner depths. He does not allow the disciple to cling to him. The disciple would *like* to cling the disciple would like to be dependent, the disciple would like to be directed, guided, given a programme, but the true master has to fight the disciple. He has to do something which the disciple is not inclined to do. And that's the distinction between a true master and a false master: the false master fulfils your expectations, he never disappoints you; the true master disappoints you at each and every step, he never fulfils your expectations. He *really* frustrates you, because that is the only way to undo what the society has done to you, that is the only way to bring you to total freedom.

Sannyas is a way towards absolute freedom.

Atta is a dangerous name -- at least in German! It means the father.
The father is an invented institution, it is not natural. There was a time when there was no institution like the father and there will come a time -- and it is coming very fast (laughter) -- when the father is going to disappear. The father came into existence with private property, it symbolises private property. Once private property disappears, once property becomes communal, the father is no more needed. Once the family is replaced by the commune, the father becomes irrelevant.

Uncles will be there but not fathers. And the word 'uncle' is sweet and beautiful. With the disappearance of the father, the idea of god the father will also disappear. Just think of god the uncle, and it changes the whole colour (laughter), the whole flavour. If god is the uncle there cannot be any hell, and if god is the father there cannot be any heaven. The father represents the authoritative.

Veet means transcendence. Go beyond the idea of the father, of private property, of invented institutions, of authorities. In Pali, the language that Buddha used, the same word has a far more significant meaning. There is just a little different pronunciation; not 'ah-ta', but 'uh-tah'. The spelling is the same.

Atta means the ego, and in a way, the father represents the ego. Go beyond the ego and the egoistic approach of the father. The father dominates the family -- he is the head, the chief, he dictates, he possesses the woman, the children, he is the ruler. In fact the father represents, in a very gross way, the whole phenomenon of the ego.

One has to go beyond the ego too. The father is a gross manifestation, but deep down is the ego. It is perfectly beautiful to be a lover but ugly to be a husband, beautiful to be a beloved, a friend, but ugly to be a wife. These beautiful experiences should not be made into legal relationships. Law is very destructive. Love can never be reduced to law, and the moment it is reduced to law it is no more love. It is perfectly beautiful to be a vehicle for children to come into existence; and the father and the mother are nothing but vehicles. The children are not their possessions; they are not produced by them, they are not manufactured by them -- they are just vehicles.

The children come through them -- that is true but they are not created by them. They come from some unknown source, from the same unknown source, from the same unknown source from where we come, from where everything comes -- the flowers and the stars and the birds.

The idea of the father creates possessiveness. Once the idea of father disappears, you will be friendly to your children. You will be immensely respectful to them because they are closer to the source than *you* are, they come freshly from it. They are as fresh as dewdrops in the early morning;, they are still carrying some fragrance of the unknown source: they should be respected, loved, but not possessed.

And this is my approach; hence I am against the family and for the commune and communal living. The family is an ugly unit and it is the basic brick upon which all other ugly institutions have arisen -- the church, the state, the nation. I want to hit hard at the very root. I am not interested in pruning leaves and branches. I want to hit at the very root, and the family is the root. If the family can be destroyed then the state, the church, the nation, will automatically disappear from the earth. And that will be the greatest day in the history of humanity; for the first time the whole earth will be one.

Transcendence precisely defines meditation. One has to transcend three things and then the fourth is achieved. The fourth is our true nature. Gurdjieff used to call his way the fourth way and in the East we have called the ultimate state of being, turiya, the fourth.

We have to transcend the body -- that is our outermost circumference. We have to become aware that we *are* in the body, but we are not it. The body is beautiful, one has to take care of it, one has to be very loving to the body. It is serving you beautifully. One has not to be antagonistic to it.

The religions have been teaching people to be antagonistic to their body, to torture it -- they call it asceticism. That is sheer stupidity! And they think that by torturing the body they will be able to transcend it. They are utterly wrong.

The only way to transcend is awareness, not torture. There is no question of torturing. You don't torture your house; you know that you are *not* it, it is your house. Just awareness is needed. There is no need to go on a fast, there is no need to stand on your head, there is no need to contort your body in a thousand and one postures. Just watching; becoming aware, is enough. And the same is the key for the other two transcendences.

The second is, you have to transcend the mind -- that is a second concentric circle, closer to your being

than the body. The body is the gross, the mind is the subtle, and then there is a third, the subtlest: your heart -- the world of your feelings, emotions, moods. But the key is the same.

Start with the body because the body is the most easily observable thing. It is an object. Thoughts ere also objects but they are more invisible. Once you have become aware of the body you will be able to watch your thoughts too. Once you have become aware of your thoughts you will be able to watch your moods too but they are the subtlest; so only at the third state that awareness has to be tried. Once one becomes aware of all these three concentric circles around your centre the fourth happening of its own accord. Suddenly you know who you are -- not verbally; you don't get an answer, you cannot tell anybody -- but you know. You know in the same way you know when you have a headache. You know in the same way as you know when you are hungry or thirsty. You know in the same way you know that you have fallen in love.

You cannot prove it, there is no way to prove it, but you know. And that knowing is self-evident; you cannot suspect it, it is indubitable. When one has come to the fourth, one has transcended the world.

I don't teach renunciation of the world. I teach transcendence of the world -- and this is the way.

Pleasure is very limited. Bliss is unlimited, and between the two is what we call happiness. It is exactly in the middle; a part of it seems to be infinite and a part of it seems to be very finite. Hence in happiness there is a dichotomy, a conflict, a tension.

Pleasure has no tension. In fact pleasure helps you to become relaxed. For example; sex is pleasure. Now the medical sciences agree that sex helps people to relieve tension in many ways. It helps people to protect their hearts from heart failure. At least, not a single man has ever died from heart failure while making love. In every kind of activity people have suffered from heart failure, but not while making love. It should be otherwise, because the heart is beating faster and your blood is pulsating faster and you are getting crazy! (laughter) But the heart does not fail. In fact it is a good exercise for the heart.

Now heart experts suggest to people that it is a good exercise for the heart. Pleasure relieves you of tension; that's why tense people tend to eat more -- it relaxes tension. When their bellies are full their heads become empty (laughter), because the whole energy goes into digestion. So there is no more energy left to think or worry. That's why after eating people start feeling sleepy.

Pleasure is animal, but happiness is human. And with happiness there comes a dichotomy, a tension. The happy person is always worried about how long it is going to last. He is also worried that if it is repeated too often it will become boring. He is also worried that if he does not repeat it he way lose track of it (laughter). His problems are millions! (laughter) That's why you will find poor people more satisfied; they are living at the lowest, very close to the animals. The richer one gets, the more problems arise. The affluent society has a thousand and one psychological problems, for the simple reason that happiness brings a duality. A part of it is momentary and a part of it is very eternal, and they don 't get together. They are moving; in different directions.

The animal lives with pleasure, human beings live in a divided insane world of happiness, and only Buddhas have lived in the world of bliss. Bliss is eternal. It is again, in a way, the same as pleasure, but only in one way is it the same: there is no dichotomy, no fear, no anxiety. But in another way it is absolutely different. Pleasure is unconscious and bliss is absolutely conscious. Pleasure is momentary -- you can enjoy food today but tomorrow again you will be hungry. So it is repetitive, circular; you go on in circles, a mechanical routine.

Bliss is every moment new, every moment fresh, every moment young. It never grows old, never grows stale, never becomes stagnant. And it is infinite.

Once you have entered into the world of bliss you have entered into the unbounded, uncharted. Suddenly there are no walls anywhere. For the first time you are no more in a prison. And the taste of freedom is what ecstasy is all about -- just like the bird on the wing.

A sannyasins is a bird on the wing; in the sky of bliss which knows no boundaries. You can go on and on and you will never come to the end of it.

Buddha has said 'Misery has no beginning but an end and bliss has a beginning but no end.' And he is absolutely right. You don't know how you became miserable or when you became miserable. You have always been miserable. You can go on remembering and you will find you have always been miserable. It has no beginning, but it has an end. You can put a full point to it.

Bliss begins where misery ends, but then there is no end to it. You cannot put a full point to it. It is a river that is always moving towards the ocean but never reaches the ocean; and that's its beauty -- the ecstasy, the excitement, the joy, the adventure, of always reaching. And the ocean is just ahead of you. By

the very effort to reach to the ocean you start becoming an ocean, but you never reach it.

You go on growing, you go on evolving, but there comes no full point. This eternal pilgrimage is the essential core of religion.

Character can be cultivated from the outside -- then it is pseudo and phony. That's what our so-called morality does. That's the way of the puritan: it creates hypocrisy in people, it only paints their faces, it does not change their being. Behind the beautiful facade they remain the same people. They nay be able to deceive others but they cannot deceive existence. Before existence one has to stand naked. Not only do the clothes fall away but your whole cultivated character also falls.

Hence *it* is a sheer wastage of energy, time, opportunity. The other way, the true way to create an authentic character is through meditation. You don't cultivate any quality, any virtue. You simply become silent, aware. You start divine deeper and deeper into your being.

The moment you come to your very centre an explosion happens, and in that explosion the old character is finished. A totally new style of life arises, and that is *real* virtue. Then whatsoever you do is right. Then there is no question of following any commandment; your very being is aware of its responsibility. Then it is no more Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, it is not derived from the Old Testament or the Vedas or the Koran. You live according to your own light.

And when a person starts living according to his own light there is great joy. And each act becomes such a fulfilment, and each act brings so much contentment, because never does anything go wrong, never does one feel guilty or repentant, never does one feel 'I should have done otherwise.' Even a so-called great saint like Saint Augustine says in his CONFESSIONS, 'I always do what should not be done, and I never do what should be done -- god forgive me!' (laughter) But that's the whole story of all your saints.

A man like Buddha cannot say that. It is not a question at all of shoulds and should nots; you simply do out of your total awareness whatsoever is the need of the moment. You respond accordingly, and your action is total. It is not a choice of 'Whether I should do this or that.' You have clarity, light, eyes; hence whatsoever *you* do is total.

And every total act brings freedom, joy, benediction. Then character is not something, that you have cultivated; it is a consequence.

True character is a by-product of meditation and false character is manufactured by cultivation. Beware of the false, because it is cheap, and the mind tends to buy the cheap. Beware of the false because it seems to be a shortcut, and the mind is always ready to follows the shortcut. It is very lazy.

Mind lives in time, mind is time. It consists of past and future. Remember, I divide time into only two tenses, past and future. Present is not part of time, present is part of eternity. Present is that moment where eternity crosses time. Time is horizontal, eternity is vertical; where the vertical line crosses the horizontal line, that point -- it is just a point -- is the present. And the whole art of meditation is to live in the present, to be herenow, dropping the past, dropping the future.

Once you are capable of dropping all the past and all the future, all that is left is the present moment, the now. And that is the time, the moment, the space in which the revolution happens. Suddenly your horizontal line becomes vertical, you enter into eternity, into timelessness. That is the world of truth, the world of the real. Time is the world of dreams, fantasies, and nobody can be blissful in the world of time. It is nightmarish.

Once you enter into eternity, all turmoil ceases, immense peace descends on you; and then you can go on living in the world of time but you carry that peace within you, untouched by time and its noise. Time is mind, meditation is no-mind. And this is a whole change of world: from mind to no-mind, from time to eternity.

It is possible; everybody is born with the capacity, one just has to know the knack of it. And the knack is simple: try to be herenow, don't go on enjoying the past and its memories. All those so-called nostalgias -- don't waste yourself in them; and don't go into the future trips of becoming this, of having that.

The past is no more and the future is not yet, and between the two is that which always is. To enter that 'isness' is to enter into godliness, into bliss, into truth, into immortality. Then there is no death. In Sanskrit we have only one word for time and death -- the same word, kal -- because death happens in time, it never happens in eternity. Eternity is deathless.

Mind is one-dimensional; it moves from the past to the future. It is linear, one line. Meditation is

multi-dimensional. It opens as many doors as you can imagine. It opens the door of love, it opens the door of truth, it opens the door of freedom, it opens the door of awareness, it opens the door of bliss, and so on and so forth. It simply goes on opening doors upon doors. Reality is multi-dimensional and meditation makes you one with reality.

Time is only a small part, a fragment of reality. But we are all living in that small fragment; hence we all feel suffocated, cramped, overcrowded. It is not just the crowd around you that makes you feel like that, it is far deeper. Mind is overcrowded because it is a single line and on that single line so many trains are running. And naturally, so many accidents are happening. Thoughts are running, millions of thoughts, desires are running, imagination, memories, dreams, fantasies, what not. Just a single track and so many trains are running.

Every moment there is an accident, something clashes with something else. You are continuously being thrown from one accident to another accident.

No wonder people look so miserable, so drained, so utterly exhausted. But once you have learned how to be silent, how to slip out of the mind, then thousands of doors open and suddenly your world becomes so vast that you don't feel crowded at all. There is so much space to create, to enjoy, to dance, so much space that you can expand to infinity. That expansion of consciousness is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

Meditation has not to be taken seriously. That's how people take it; and to take it seriously is to miss it totally. It is a song, a dance, a celebration -- enjoy it, love it, but don't take it seriously, don't be sombre about it. Be sincere, but not serious.

For thousands of years the saint has looked so serious, so deadly serious, that he has created a certain idea that religion means seriousness, that religion means dropping all playfulness, dropping all cheerfulness, that one has to become really gravelike. Exactly that is the word we use for the serious person: very grave. He *has* become a grave, he is no more alive. He is living only in a very minimal way, just existing, or vegetating, not living.

My approach to religion is absolutely non-serious, playful. So let your meditation be a song, let your sannyas be a song. Let it be a love, a laughter. As I see it, a sense of humour is one of the most essential qualities for a religious person. If it is not there then the person may be ANything else but he is not religious. Something of humour must be there, a capacity to laugh at so many of the ridiculous things life abounds with. Everybody is slipping on a banana peel (much laughter). People arc carrying their own banana peels (laughter), spreading them on the roads, slipping on them -- how can one be serious? (laughter)

People are doing all kinds of absurdities. If you just watch people it is such a comedy! (more laughter) That has to be the message for you! (more laughter) Love, laugh, and live!

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101215
ShortTitle: POND21
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

We are living in the world of death but we don't belong to it. We are strangers to the world of death, time, change. At the very core of our being we are connected to a totally different dimension. We are a penetration of the beyond. We exist in this world but our roots are in some other world.

The Indian mystic scriptures, the Upanishads, have a beautiful simile for it. They say man is like a tree upside-down: the roots are in the sky and the branches and the flowers have reached to the earth -- just the reverse of an ordinary tree. It is a beautiful symbol, very significant. It says that we are rooted in the beyond, only our branches have reached into this world. We are nourished by the beyond, we are constantly fed by the beyond.

To experience it is to be free from all misery, anxiety, anguish, because when there is no death, how can there be anxiety? And when there is death, how can we avoid anxiety? If we are going to die then whatsoever we are doing is really meaningless. It has no significance at all. Whether we are sinners or saints, it does not matter. Whether we serve or kill, whether we love or hate -- if everything is going to end in death, if everything is to be erased by death, then our writings on the sands of time are absolutely childish, playthings.

It is impossible to live in this meaningless, accidental dimension without anxiety. Something inside will go on being worried, will go on being concerned with what it is all about. But once we know that our beings are immortal beings, that nothing disappears in death -- only dreams disappear, the reality remains as it has always been -- then certainly a great rootedness, centering, happens naturally, spontaneously. One starts feeling meaning, relevance. In the context of the eternal, for the first tire we feel blissful; otherwise life is only a nightmare and it is better if it ends sooner, because it is pointless prolonging it.

Meditation is the way, the means, the door, the bridge, which makes us aware of our eternity. Then we can look at our illness, sickness, death as just peripheral. We can watch them ill a detached way, we can be just a witness, utterly indifferent -- and that's what sannyas is all about: meditation, the experience of eternity, and the detached witnessing of all that goes on happening around us.

One moves through it unconcerned, untouched by it all. One remains virgin, pure, innocent.

The ultimate truth has been called by many names, but the most significant is the beloved, because love's our deepest longing. It cannot be fulfilled by god the father.

God the father seems to be to institutional, so dull -- who wants to live with god the father? (laughter) Everybody feels embarrassed with fathers and mothers and parents. At the most one can tolerate them a few days; even that is a great burden. And to live with god the father for eternity (laughter) -- it is better to live in hell. One can be more friendly with the devil! And also there is much entertainment in hell! (laughter) In heaven there are just phony saints, dull and dead, sitting, counting on their rosaries -- and for eternity, remember! There is no end to it. The boredom must be immense.

'God the father' is not the right name for the ultimate; neither is 'god the mother'. There are many ancient religions, far more ancient than those which believe in god the father; they believe in god the mother. It s a little bit better than god the father but not much, because the mother's love for her children is natural; but the children's love for the mother is cultivated. It is more or less a duty: one has to do it, one is expected to do it, and one tries to do it the best one can. But love always flows like a river: from the mountains towards the valleys, from the valleys towards the plains, from the plains towards the ocean; exactly like that, from the mother to the child and from the child it will go again to *her* child. It goes on downwards.

The upward phenomenon is artificial. The word that comes very close to describing the ultimate is 'the beloved', because it is our deepest longing in the heart. It can be fulfilled only by the ultimate love affair, with existence. In fact it is better not to use the word 'god'. 'Existence' is enough, and one has to know the art of how to be loving towards all that existence is, from the stars to a small blade of grass. It is the same one organic unity.

Meditation makes this impossible possible. Meditation as far as I know is the only magical phenomenon in the world, the only miracle. Once you become silent, once your mind stops its much ado about nothing, once it cools down a little bit, once there is a gap and a window opens, suddenly you can see the beloved all throughout space: in the trees, in the mountains, in the birds, in the stars; all are manifestations of the same

energy. And the lover and the beloved are not two either. When you know that all is one suddenly you realise 'I am also part of it!' Then comes the meeting of oneself with the whole, the union, or maybe better to call it reunion, because once we must have been one with it. Somehow we must have fallen asleep and forgotten, somehow we must have got lost into dreams.

It is a reunion, a recognition, a realisation. It is nothing new. It is our ancientmost heritage.

Meditation helps you to learn a forgotten language. My name for that language is love. Meditation makes you more and more loving. Finally it transforms your whole energy into love energy. That very moment, instantly, the beloved is found. When you are really a lover, totally a lover, the beloved is found. And remember, the beloved is not a person, it is this whole vast universe; and love has to be multi-dimension, it has to be as big as the universe itself -- and it can be. It is the only quality in our being which can be so expansive. Everything else is small. Our mind is small, our cunningness, calculation, cleverness -- all arc very small, good for the marketplace. Our head is very small, but our heart can be as vast as the whole.

P.D. Ouspensky, in one of his most important treatises, TERTIUM ORGANUM, says 'There are two kinds of mathematics -- the lower mathematics in which the part can never be equal to the whole...' We are aware of that kind of mathematics, we have all been taught. And it is logical how can the part be equal to the whole? Ouspensky says 'But there is a higher kind of mathematics' -- and he was a mathematician and a mystic both, which is a rare combination, *very* rare.

'In the higher mathematics,' he says 'the part is equal to the whole and sometimes even bigger than the whole.' Now that *is* absolutely illogical but it is true! Truth need not be according to our logic; logic is *our* invention. Truth is not our invention and truth has no obligation to fulfil our expectations.

We have to adjust to truth, truth has not to adjust to us. This is my own experience too, that there are possibilities where the part is equal to the whole, and sometimes even bigger than the whole. And that possibility opens in the heart, and the name of that possibility is love. It is only love which can take you to the higher mathematics. Logic keeps you in the world of the lower mathematics and love takes you to the beyond.

Love can be as big as the whole universe and it can even be bigger than it. Love is our only treasure, the real kingdom of our being. So my emphasis is that the universe should be thought of in terms of the beloved, so that you can become a lover. The whole emphasis really is so that *you* can become a lover. If the universe is hypothetically accepted as the beloved, then the possibility opens, the enquiry is possible: you can become a lover.

If the universe is thought of as god the father then you can only be a retarded child, a dependent child, fixated on the father figure. If god is thought to be a mother, then you can cling to the skirt and call yourself Catholic, Hindu, Mohammedan, but all that you have got is just a skirt.

A naked woman in a supermarket asked the manager, 'Have you seen five kids holding onto a skirt?' (laughter) But that is the situation: Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans -- they are all snatching as much of the skirt as possible. Nobody is worried whether god *is* naked... who cares about god? Everybody wants to have as much of a hold on the skirt as possible.

Think of the universe as the beloved -- that's what the Sufis have done. And the Sufis have given the most beautiful vision of reality. Love creates a miracle world; but love can grow in you only if you start thinking in terms of the beloved.

The idea of the beloved surrounding you function like a right climate, a right season, for flowering. It is like the spring and your heart opens up: suddenly there are flowers, suddenly there is fragrance.

We are aware of a reality which is constantly changing. Hidden behind this reality there is also another reality which is absolutely unchanging. This changing world is possible only because of that unchanging centre, otherwise it would fall apart. It is the unchanging centre that holds it together.

It is just like a wheel of a bullock cart -- that's how the Upanishads describe it: when the wheel moves it moves only because at the very centre of the wheel there is the axle that does not move; on that unmoving axle the wheel goes on moving. That's the centre of the cyclone.

We are acquainted only with the cyclone. Meditation makes us aware of the centre. It changes our whole gestalt: it takes us from time to eternity, from death to real life, from the fluxlike dream world to that which *is* eternal, forever. And this can happen very easily through meditation, because each man is a miniature universe. His body is changing -- it is part of the wheel; his mind is changing -- it is a wheel within a wheel; his heart, moods, emotions, are changing -- that is a wheel within a wheel within a wheel. These are the

three concentric wheels and hidden behind these three wheels is our centre, our awareness, consciousness, our witnessing, which is absolutely unchanging.

Meditation gives you the perspective in which you can see 'I am not the body; I am not the mind, I am not the heart either;' then only one thing remains: 'I am consciousness' -- and that cannot be denied, that is impossible to deny.

One cannot say 'I am not consciousness,' because if you are not consciousness, how can you ay even this, that 'I am not consciousness'? Even to deny it, consciousness will be needed, so even the denial will be just one more proof. It is indubitable.

Descartes says 'Only one thing is indubitable and that is "I am"; everything else can be doubted, but "I am", *this* cannot be doubted.' And this, because it is indubitable, can become the foundation of our whole new life.

This foundation has to be found. It is there, waiting for us. It has always been there, we have just been roaming around and around in circles. A few people are attached to the body. They are the farthest, they are living only like animals. A few people are attached to the mind. They are a little closer, but still far away; they are living like human beings -- thinkers, philosophers, poets -- but their world consists only of thoughts and thoughts are just soap-bubbles, the same stuff as dreams are made of. And a very few have reached to the heart, *very* few. It is a rare phenomenon to find a person who lives in the heart, because it is so mad to live in the heart -- it looks so crazy, it is so illogical that it becomes almost impossible to deal with the people who are living either in the body or in the mind. The man who lives in the heart becomes immediately disconnected.

There are many people who are thought to be mad simply because they are heart people and they cannot communicate with the world which has been created by the head. Their only problem is that they are in a far better space than the rest of the world. It is like a man who has eyes living with people who don't have eyes: he will be in constant difficulty. Nobody will listen to him, nobody will ever understand him; he is inevitably going to be misunderstood, on *each* point, on *each* account.

Hence very few people dare to live in the heart: they are the mystics, they have come very close -- but still, to be close means a little far away. One more quantum leap is needed, one more jump, and then you reach to the indescribable. In the East we have called it the fourth, turiya -- simply the fourth. We have not given it any name because no name can be given to it. It *is* neither the body nor the mind nor the heart, and our whole language consists of words which belong either to the body or to the mind or to the heart. No Word exists for the fourth; hence a number has been used the fourth.

And it is the fourth which is the unmoving centre of the moving world. Once you are settled there, a great contentment showers on you, you have found the home.
That's the search of sannyas.

We are living separated from existence -- not *really* separated, because if we are really separated we will be dead, but as far as our mind is concerned we are living with this notion, this idea that we are separate. This is only an idea, but even the idea can create great problems.

For example, if you see a rope in the dark and you think that it is a snake. There is no snake at all, just a rope, but if you think it is a snake and you start running away, you may stumble on a rock, you may fall, you may break a few bones, you may have a heart attack, you say go crazy -- anything is possible. And there was no snake at all; it was just an idea, but the idea started functioning on you.

Buddha defines reality as that which works. His definition has a significance, very pragmatic. So it is not a question of whether the sake exists or not; the question is whether it works or not. If it works it is AS *if* it exists. It is almost there for the person who is deluded.

It is the same situation: we are living as egos, separated from existence. Those egos are just an idea, like the snake which is not there at all, but because of those ego, we create a thousand and one problems, conflicts, so many miseries, so many anxieties -- they all arise out of a false notion. And the greatest problem that it creates is that it gives you an illusory separation from existence, and living in separation from the whole is misery. It is like a fish trying to live outside the ocean: it *will* be miserable, because the ocean is its life. The ego is the root cause of all our miseries. Once we drop the ego the union happens. And in fact when the union happens are come to know that what we have dropped, we never *had* in the first place. One laughs at the whole ridiculousness of it!

Meditation makes you aware enough to drop the ego. Meditation brings a light so that you can see that the snake does not exist and there is only an old rope lying on the road. And all the problems that were

created by the illusory snake disappear -- with the snake they are gone.

In the same way meditation creates a light, a vision, a clarity, an insight -- and that helps you to get rid of the ego. That *is* one side of the story, getting rid of the ego. The other side is union with the whole. If ego *is* misery then union is bliss!

I don't believe in a God, because I have searched everywhere, in and out. I have not found God, but I have found something far more important: I have found godliness!

When I say I have not found God, I mean there is no God as a person. The whole idea of a person is our invention. It is anthropocentric. Man has created the idea of God in his own image. The Bible says God created man in his own image -- that is not true. Man has created God in his own image -- that is far more true.

If donkeys become theologians, and I think they are! They look very serious, always brooding, contemplating. Watch a donkey and you are watching a saint! So deadly serious, I don't think you have ever seen a donkey laughing. They don't laugh, they don't even smile. If donkeys are theologians then their God must be a donkey -- of course, a very big donkey! They cannot conceive that God is a man. That will be the last thing a donkey will conceive, that God is a man. What has man done to the donkeys? He tortured them in every way.

If trees could think, they would think of God as a tree. This is how mind functions: we go on creating our own image and that fulfills a certain ego. When we think of God as a human being -- as father, as mother -- our ego is satisfied that God is just like us.

God does not exist as a person at all. There is certainly something more than matter, but that is not a personality; it is a presence. That is the meaning of Bhagvato. Bhagvato means a godly presence, just like a fragrance surrounding a flower or a light surrounding a flame, exactly like that.

You cannot catch hold of the fragrance. You can enjoy it, you can take a deep breath, it can fill your very heart, but you cannot catch hold of it, you cannot have it in your fist, you cannot possess it. Exactly the same way there is godliness. And those who experience godliness become it!

My experience of God is more like love or freedom or awareness. These are all qualities.

Freedom is not a person, love is not a person, compassion is not a person, awareness is not a person, and God is the sum total of all these qualities.

Meditation makes you aware that the whole of existence is full of godliness, that from the smallest pebble to the biggest star it is all one. But it is a presence: you can feel it, you can drink it; it can give you a new pulsation, a new life, a new light, a new heartbeat. It can become a song in you, a dance in you, but it is not a person.

The idea of God as a person is the invention of the cunning priests. And to go on emphasizing God as a person, they emphasize prayer and all kinds of rituals. All those rituals are just methods to go on emphasizing the idea of God as a person. When you pray, certainly, you cannot pray to freedom -- or can you? You cannot pray to love -- or can you? It will look absurd. Prayer is addressed to a person, not to a quality. But meditation is not addressed to anybody at all, it is just becoming silent for no reason at all. To be silent is enough, a reason unto itself. It is so beautiful, it is so ecstatic, it is so wonderful, that it is enough to be silent. There is no need to be rewarded for it.

It is such a great reward that no other reward is needed, nothing else is needed. And in that silence, suddenly, the feeling of God as a presence arises. Then you need not go to a temple because those temples, those churches are all created around the idea of God as a person.

So whenever you want to go to God -- in my word, to godliness -- you have to go inward. You have to just become silent, peaceful, aware, loving, and you are there. It is not that you encounter God, it is that you experience a peak of joy in your being. And that very peak is godliness.

I teach godliness, not God; hence I teach a kind of mysticism, not religion. I teach a certain divine poetry and dance and celebration, but not theology.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101225
ShortTitle:	POND22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Misery is a state of unconsciousness. We are miserable because we are not aware of what we are doing, of what we are thinking, of what we are feeling. So we are continuously contradicting ourselves each moment. Action goes in one direction, thinking goes in another, feeling is somewhere else. We go on falling apart, we become more and more fragmented; that's what misery is -- we lose integration, we lose unity. We become absolutely centreless, just a periphery. And naturally a life which *is* not harmonious is going to be miserable, tragic, a burden to be carried somehow, a suffering. At the most one can make this suffering less painful. And there are a thousand and one kinds of pain killers available.

It is not only drugs and alcohol: the so-called religion has also functioned as an opium. It drugs people. And naturally all the religions are against drugs, because they themselves deal in the same market; they are against the competitors. If people take opium they may not be religious, there may be no need for them to be religious. They have found their opium, why should they bother about religion? And opium is cheaper, there is less involvement. If people are taking marijuana, LSD and more refined drugs, naturally, they are not going to be religious, because religion is a very primitive drug. Hence all the religions are against drugs.

The reason is not that they are really against the drug. The reason is, the drugs are competitors, and of course, if people can be debarred from using drugs, they are bound to fall into the traps of the priests, because then that is the only way left. That is a way of monopolising, so only *their* opium remains in the market and everything else becomes illegal.

People are living in suffering. There are only two ways out of it: either they can become meditators -- alert, aware, conscious... that's an arduous thing. It needs guts. The cheaper way is to find something can make you even more unconscious than you are so you cannot feel the misery. Find something that makes you utterly insensitive, some intoxicant, some pain-killer that makes you *so* unconscious that you can escape into that unconsciousness and forget all about your anxiety, anguish, meaninglessness.

The second way is not the true way. The second way only makes your suffering a little more comfortable, a little more tolerable, a little more convenient, but it does not help, it does not transform you. The only transformation happens through meditation, because meditation is the only method that makes you aware. To me meditation is the only true religion. All else is hocus-pocus. And there are different brands of opium -- Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Jainism, Buddhism -- but they are just different brands. The container is different but the content is the same: they all help you in some way to adjust to your suffering.

My effort here is to take you beyond suffering; there is no need to adjust to suffering. There is a possibility to be totally free of suffering; but then the path is a little arduous, then the path is a challenge. You have to become aware of your body and what you are doing with it.

One day Buddha was giving his morning discourse and the king had come to listen to him. He was sitting just in front of Buddha and he was continuously moving his big toe. Buddha stopped talking and looked at the king's toe. When Buddha looked at his toe, obviously, the king stopped moving it. Buddha started talking and again and again (laughter) he started moving his toe. Then Buddha asked him 'Why are you doing that?' The king said 'Only when you stopped speaking and looked at my toe did I become aware of what I was doing, otherwise I was not at all conscious.' Buddha said 'This is *your* toe and you are not conscious... Then you can even murder a person! And you may not be conscious.' And exactly int hat way people have been murdered and the murderer has not been conscious.

Many times in the courts murderers have absolutely denied that they have murdered. First it used to be thought that they were just deceiving, but the latest findings are that they are not deceiving; they did it in a very unconscious state. They were so enraged, they were so angry at that moment that they were possessed by their rage. And when you are enraged, your body secretes certain intoxicating poisons, your blood becomes intoxicated.

To be in a rage is to be in a temporary madness. And the person will *completely* forget about it, because he was not aware at all. And that's how people are falling in love, killing each other, committing suicide, doing all kinds of things.

The first step in awareness is to be very watchful of your body. Slowly slowly one becomes alert about each gesture, each movement. And as you become aware, a miracle starts happening: many things that you used to do before simply disappear, your body becomes more relaxed, your body becomes more attuned, a *deep* peace starts prevailing even in your body, a subtle music pulsates in your body.

Then start becoming aware of your thoughts; the same has to be done with the thoughts. They are more subtle than the body and of course, more dangerous too.

And when you become aware of your thoughts, you will be surprised at what goes on inside you. If you write down whatsoever is going on at *any* moment, you are in for a great surprise. You will not believe 'This is what is going on inside me.' Just for ten minutes go on writing. Close the doors, lock the doors and the windows so nobody can come in, so you can be totally honest, and keep a fire so you can throw it in the fire! (laughter), so nobody will know except you. And then be truly honest, so on writing whatsoever is going on inside the mind. Don't interpret it, don't change it, don't edit it. Just put it on the paper as naked as it is, exactly as it is.

And after ten minutes you read it -- you will see a mad mind inside! We are not aware that this whole madness goes on running like an undercurrent. It affects everything that is significant in your life. It affects whatsoever you are doing; it affects whatsoever you are not doing, it affects everything. And the sum total of it is going to be your life! So this madman has to be changed. And the miracle of awareness is that you need not do anything *except* to become aware.

The very phenomenon of watching it, changes it. Slowly slowly the madman disappears, slowly slowly the thoughts start falling into a certain pattern: their chaos is no more, they become more of a cosmos; and then again, a deeper peace prevails. And when your body and your mind are at peace you will see that they are attuned to each other too, there is a bridge. Now they are not running in different directions, they are not riding on different horses. For the first time there is accord and that accord helps immensely to work on the third step -- that is, becoming aware of your feelings, emotions, moods. That is the subtlest layer and the most difficult, but if you can be aware of the thoughts then it is just one step more. A little more intense awareness *is* reeded as you start reflecting your moods, your emotions, your feelings.

Once you are aware of all these three, they all become joined into one phenomenon. And when all these three are one, functioning together, perfectly, humming; together, you can feel the music of all three -- they have become an orchestra. Then the fourth happens, which you cannot do -- it happens of its own accord. It is a gift from the whole. It is a reward, for those who have done these three.

And the fourth is the ultimate awareness that makes one awakened. One becomes aware of one's awareness -- that is the fourth. That makes one a Buddha, the awakened. And only in that awakening one comes to know what bliss is. The body knows pleasure, the mind knows happiness, the heart knows joy, the fourth knows bliss. Bliss is the goal of sannyas and awareness is the path towards it.

Man lives as if he is separate from existence; but it is only an 'as if'. One cannot *really* be separate -- that is impossible; but one can believe that one is separate. That is possible. One can have this notion of separation. That freedom is given to man, that is man's prerogative, his privilege. No animal has that privilege; hence animals have a certain beauty and a certain blissfulness, a certain innocence which man has

lost. In fact that is the meaning of the biblical story that man has been turned out of the Garden of Eden.

Animals are still there, trees are still there; only man has been turned out. Man has chosen to get out.

Freedom is a very risky phenomenon. Freedom does not mean that you are free only to do right -- that will not be freedom. Freedom certainly means you are also free to do wrong only then there is freedom.

Henry Ford had made his first cars -- they were all black and when he showed them to people, the prospective customers, in his show room, he used to say 'You are free to choose any colour provided it is black.' But what kind of freedom *is* this 'provided it is black'? and there were only black cars!

Animals are doing right not because they have chosen to do it; it is programmed, it is built-in. They are doing simply whatsoever is the programme inside. They are following it, they don't have any choice.

Man has a speciality, a privilege. It is his glory that he is free to choose. He can decide about his own destiny. All other animals have a fixed destiny. They *have* a fate. Only man is fateless. Only man is born as a blank sheet of paper, a *tabula rasa*; he has to write on it, it is unprogrammed. That's a beautiful gift from existence! But it is dangerous also...

And there is every possibility that man will choose the wrong thing, because it is always the wrong thing that gives you the feeling of freedom. The right thing does not give you the feeling of freedom. It is always the no that gives you feeling of freedom. It is never the yes. For that you need a greater maturity. When yes can give you the feeling of freedom, when doing right can give you the sense of freedom -- for that a greater maturity, a greater understanding, a greater awareness is needed.

Psychologists say that the child has to say not to his parents just to feel free, otherwise he will not feel free. The mother says 'Don't go out'; then he has to go. If he simply follows his mother's orders then he feels like a slave.

A little boy comes back from the river. He has been fishing. The mother aks -- she was angry -- 'Johnny, if you wanted to go fishing, why didn't you ask me?' And the little boy says 'Because I wanted to go!' Ask and it is always no.

The mother also enjoys saying no because that gives her power, that 'no' makes her feel powerful. The child also wants to say no because that also gives him power, freedom. Adam and Eve *had* to eat from the Tree of Knowledge, it was absolutely inevitable, because they had been prevented. Now there was only one possibility to feel free: to eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge, otherwise there was no sense of freedom.

So remember, each child has to go wrong. It is almost natural. So I am not against it, one just has to be alert that there is a time to go wrong and there is a time to go right. It is good for small children, immature children, to say no, to disobey, to go against everything that is told to them; but there comes a moment when you are mature enough that you should learn a higher quality of freedom that comes by saying yes, by surrendering.

The fundamental no that man says to existence is: 'I am separate.' That is the foundation of the ego, it creates the ego -- 'I am separate.' This is good as far as it goes. Each person needs a certain ego; only then is surrender possible -- otherwise what will you surrender? First you have to have it to surrender it.

So each child has to learn the way of the ego, he has to be separate; but if one lives his whole life in this separation, then one is miserable. Sannyas means that you are now moving away from saying no, towards yes, because it is only through yes that the union will happen. No separates, yes unites.

Saying yes to existence becomes the bridge. That's what trust is. And trust brings relaxation, a subtle calmness. You are no more fighting against the river, you are no more pushing the river. You start floating with it, flowing with it. You are not even swimming, you are not going upcurrent; you are just going with the current wherever it is going -- joyously, dancingly, singing, going towards the ocean. That brings unions.

Sooner or later the river reaches and disappears into the ocean.

Sannyas is the beginning of surrender, of saying yes; and then one day, the river of sannyas takes you to the ocean, to the ultimate, to the whole. and only when the part has again become one with the whole, consciously, there arises great bliss. A thousand and one blessings start showering on you.

Religion has lived without laughter -- that has been one of the greatest calamities -- and I am trying to introduce laughter into religion! Religious people tend to be serious, sad, sombre, long faced. That has been thought for centuries to be something holy: the saint has to be sad, serious, the saint is not supposed to laugh. Laughter seems to be mundane, something ordinary. It is not so.

Laughter is the most extraordinary phenomenon. Laughter is the most religious experience. And only man is capable of laughter. Donkeys and buffalos and crocodiles (laughter), they are all saints -- they don't

laugh at all! And our so-called saints have fallen; they have not risen towards higher peaks. They have become donkeys, buffalos, crocodiles...

Religion is dead without laughter. It becomes alive only when one can have a total laugh, a passionate, intense laughter, so that it dances in all your cells, it vibrates in your whole being, it becomes something bigger than you, so that you are just a *small* thing in it, it surrounds you like an aura and you disappear into it. And that's exactly what happens in laughter: your ego disappears. It may not disappear in your prayer -- your prayer may even strengthen it. The prayerful becomes holier-than-thou. It will not go away because of your austerities and asceticism -- it becomes even *more* solid and concrete. But when you have a really good laugh the ego is no more there. For a moment a window opens, for a moment the ego is not there. And when the ego is not there, you are. When the ego is there, you are not.

Ego is a phony phenomenon. It is a poor substitute for your real, authentic being. Because we don't know our real being we have substituted for it with the ego.

Laughter is symbolic. I use it as a symbol, a symbol that represents egolessness. And laughter is also playful. It brings you back to your lost childhood. Children laugh truly. Their laughter has no politics in it; but soon we start learning political ways in everything. Even in laughter we become political.

I have heard about a very rich man who used to tell the same jokes, almost the same jokes, every day to his manager and secretaries and typists, and they all used to laugh as if they had never heard those jokes. But one day one typist didn't laugh. The boss was offended; he said 'What is the matter with you? You have always been laughing so loudly -- why are you not laughing today?' She said 'Tomorrow I am leaving (laughter) so I need not laugh. These people still have to be here.'

Even laughter becomes political, economical, a subtle strategy; then it loses its beauty, its spirituality. Laughter becomes ugly when you laugh only at others. When you start laughing at yourself too, then it starts having a new dimension. Then the whole of life is taken non-seriously -- sincerely but non-seriously. One respects life but one knows that it is full of cheer, full of joy, full of playfulness.

We have called it in the East, leela; leela means playfulness. It is one of the greatest contributions to the world. Ordinarily all the religions have said that god created the world, and when they say it they say it very seriously, 'God is doing something very great'; but only the eastern mystics had the courage to say that god was just playful -- it is not a serious creation -- just his playfulness, the way you sometimes, sitting in the sand by the bank of a river, start playing, making houses of the sand. You know that it is just play. Or making boats of paper and letting them go with the river... you know that it is play.

According to the eastern mystics, god created the world just as playfulness. That is why the eastern attitude and approach towards god is totally different. In the western idea of god, particularly the Judaic, Christian and Mohammedan idea -- these are the three religions which are born out of India -- god is very serious, so serious that after six days of work he became tired (laughter); hence Sunday, the holiday.

Just the other day I was, reading: a man asked a friend 'When were you born? On what day? ' And the man said 'On Sunday.' The man was a little puzzled and said 'On Sunday? But that is a holiday. On a holiday nothing; should happen. Even god rested on that day!'

It must have been a serious affair for six days; and what happened to god since then? -- nothing has been heard. As far as we know, after Sunday comes Monday, but for god Monday never came. He became so deadly tired that after he created the woman, he stopped creating everything! He had done his last!

But the eastern god is more a creativity than a creator. It is still going on, the creativity; he is still painting the flowers and the peacock's feathers and the people. He is still at risk, and there is no holiday, because every day is a holiday if it is playful. If it is not work then every day is a holiday.

But the western idea of god is that of a workaholic: six days of strenuous world and then on the seventh day rest. We have taken life as a beautiful play. And the moment you start taking life as a play, you start becoming; cheerful for no reason at all. Then everything brings cheer to you: the stars and the trees and the mountains and the people and the animals... It is such a beautiful existence, so mysterious, so paradoxical that one can do only one thing: one can have a hearty laugh at the whole thing. It is so ridiculous too, so absurd.

Mystery can always be thought of only as absurdity, because you cannot make any sense out of it. In a way it is nonsense. What sense is there in flowers, in creating so many trees and so many animals? What sense is there in creating the existence itself?' In fact there is no sense or logic, there is mystery, tremendous mystery.

It is creation for creation's sake; and once you start approaching life in this way, all seriousness

disappears. And my sannyasins have to be laughing ones. They have to be known in the world as the laughing ones!

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101235	
ShortTitle: POND23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Your name, Daeniela literally means god is my judge. It is a declaration of trust in the ultimate, it is a declaration that 'I am not going to compromise for anything less than the ultimate -- not with the society, not with the church, not with the state, not with the mob psychology; even though it means death, then too, only the ultimate is going to be my context, my source, my guide. It is a declaration of individuality.

The society tries to destroy individuality. Instead it jives you a phony thing, personality. Personality is political. It is a strategy created by the establishment to manipulate the individual, to keep him within bounds, to keep him as a slave. Ordinary slavery has disappeared from the world but in its place a very subtle slavery has come into existence, psychological slavery. To be a Christian means to be psychologically a slave. It means the pope is the judge, the pope is the mediator between you and the ultimate. You don't have a direct connection with the ultimate; the pope has to interpret, it is in his hands what he makes things out to be. You have to follow him; and he is as blind as you are, and the blind is leading the blind.

To be a Mohammedan means to accept the Koran as the sacred scripture, to follow it without any thinking, without any contemplation. You will be simply obedient to it -- that's the kind of subtle slavery.

And who is going to interpret the Koran? *You* are not allowed to interpret it. The scholars will do it, the priests will do it, and the priests are prepared and ordained by other priests, hence it is the past that dictates the present. This is slavery.

To be a Hindu is to be a slave, and the same is true about other religious ideologies and also about political ideologies. To be a communist is the same, just a little bit of a change; instead of the Koran, the Bible, the Gita -- Das Kapital; instead of Mohammed, Moses, Mahavira, Marx; and then a long line of interpreters and you are just to be obedient...

This *is* the ugly situation in which humanity is living. Man has to come out of this slavery too. He has to declare that 'Any relationship with the ultimate is direct, immediate. I don't need any mediator, I don't need any go-between, I don't need any pope, any ayatollah, any imam, any shankaracharya. I belong to the universe as much as anybody else, so why should I not approach the universe myself? Why should I be dominated, manipulated? Why should I allow this? This is humiliating, this is disrespectful towards one's own being.

That's the meaning of Daeniela, god is my judge -- nobody else, nothing less than that, and god simply

means the ultimate, the absolute, the whole. And the moment *this* commitment is made, there is great rejoicing in the heart because freedom is achieved, and freedom is the deepest desire of the human heart. Slavery is ugly, freedom is beautiful. Slavery is misery, freedom is bliss.

My sannyasins are not my followers. I am not a mediator between you, and the ultimate. My function is to help you to be directly connected to the universe -- just to give you a deep understanding of your own being and how to relax with the whole.

Sannyas is relaxation into the whole, disappearing into the whole, surrendering towards the whole. The true master never stands between anybody and the ultimate. It is only the pseudo teacher who tries to pretend to be the vehicle of god, to be the messenger of god, to be the prophet of god, to be the son of goo, this and that, and tries to dominate people psychologically, spiritually. It is exploitation.

My sannyasins are not part of any religion. I impart to you a kind of religiousness, but not any ideology. I don't give you any knowledge, any doctrine, any philosophy. I simply help you to become silent, so silent that you can hear the still, small voice within -- and that is the voice of god. And once you have started hearing your own inner voice, you are on the right track. Then my function is fulfilled. Then I can say goodbye to you.

The greatest pleasure of the real master is to make the disciple a master of his own being.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said something immensely beautiful. He was a madman, but sometimes mad people have insights into reality far deeper than the so-called sane. The so-called sane live very superficially. They live a life of respectability. They become Rotarians, Lions, mayors, presidents, prime ministers, they do all kinds of stupid things; just to remain respectable, they are ready to compromise for anything if it gives respect. They follow the dictates of stupid priests, because that is the only way to pretend to be moral, holy: they go to church every Sunday and *really* religiously, without any fall. However, their church-going has nothing to do with religion. Again that too is a kind of club -- a religious club -- another kind of Rotary club, no difference in it, a formality, but it gives respectability.
The so-called sane are after money, power, prestige.

People like Nietzsche *are* mad, but because they are mad, because they have not compromised, they can have a few glimpses of the ultimate -- only glimpses, because they are not Buddhas.

Buddha is also mad, but with a method. Nietzsche is simply mad without any method -- that's the difference. If he had known about meditation then he would have been a Buddha, an awakened one. Madness plus meditation is equal to buddhahood. But if meditation is missing, even then one has the capacity to see a little bit, from here and there, about truth.

Nietzsche says 'The darkest day in humanity's life will be the day when people will stop surpassing themselves.' -- and this he wrote when he was mad, imprisoned in a madhouse, just one year before he died.

Let me repeat -- his statement is significant The gloomiest, the darkest day in humanity's life will be when man will stop surpassing himself.

Man is the only animal who can surpass himself. No other animal can do it, no tree can do it. Nobody except man is capable of it. A rose is going to remain a rose -- it cannot surpass itself. A lion is going to remain a lion -- there is no way to surpass. But man has the capacity to go beyond himself. That's his special privilege, that's his dignity, his grandeur. And by surpassing himself man becomes divine.

Man is a transitory stage. Below man is the world of animals, above man is the world of gods. And by gods I don't mean any metaphysical gods; I mean people who have become awakened, the Buddhas. They are the only gods, those who have attained to that ultimate transcendence beyond which there is nothing else, who have come to the very end of the journey. Below man are animals, absolutely unconscious above man are Buddhas, absolutely conscious; and man is just in between, a ladder, a bridge.

Again, Friedrich Nietzsche says that 'Man is a bridge between two eternities.' Unconsciousness is eternal, vast, immense, consciousness is also eternal -- and man is a bridge. And one should not make A house on the bridge. It is not a place to make a house; it is only a place to be surpassed. One has to go beyond it. Hence only those few people who are constantly making efforts to transcend themselves are truly alive. The others are dead.

A sannyasins has to learn the art of surpassing, transcending, going beyond. I call that art, meditation. It helps you to go beyond your body, beyond your mind, beyond your heart, and beyond these three is the world of the gods, the world of the awakened ones, the enlightened ones, where dewdrops disappear into the vast ocean of reality, when all small egos disappear and one is part of the whole.
And to be part of the whole is the only way to be holy.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101245	
ShortTitle: POND24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Truth cannot be found through analysis. Facts can be found -- that's the way to find facts, but not the truth. Truth is indivisible, hence there is no way to dissect it. For example, you can dissect a flower and you can find through analysis all the material constituents of it -- how much earth it contains and how much water and how many other chemicals -- but you cannot find the beauty. The beauty will disappear in analysis. The moment you dissect the flower you have killed its beauty. The beauty belongs to the whole, the beauty is organic. The beauty is spiritual -- it is the spirit of the flower. It is not its body, it is its soul.

By dissection, by analysis, you are simply working on the corpse. It is a post-mortem, the soul has left it; hence science only comes to know about facts. It is limited because of its very methodology. Its method is analysis. And because it cannot find through analysis anything like soul, consciousness, beauty, truth, godliness, freedom, it tends to deny them. Directly or indirectly its emphasis is, that which cannot be found through scientific methods is not existential, is only in the imagination of man. That is absolutely wrong.

The real existence consists of beauty, of love, of freedom, of truth, of godliness, of eternity. It is not part of time or space, It is not material, it is immaterial. It is not visible, it is invisible. And it is not divisible either; hence a totally new approach is needed. That approach is sannyas.

Sannyas is the very essence of religiousness. One has to go beyond analysis and then see. One has to learn a totally new way of seeing, of being, of relating. You can relate to the flower as a scientist, you can relate to the flower as a poet, you can relate to the flower as a mystic. The scientist will find only the material part of it. The poet is exactly in between the scientist and the mystic: something of the material and something of the spiritual will be there; hence poetry is a midway station between science and religion.

And obviously, because it consists of two diametrically opposite polarities, there is a certain paradox is it. The poet cannot be consistent -- that is impossible. If he wants to be consistent then he either has to all back to the plane of science, the lowest plane, or he has to rise above to the highest plane, the plane of the Buddhas. Then he can be consistent.

As a poet it is his destiny to be inconsistent.

Walt Whitman says 'Yes, I am inconsistent. I am vast enough to contain inconsistencies.' The poet has to be vast enough, because he is like a ladder between two different planes, two different languages, two different visions. The poet is a little bit crazy. It is bound to be so.

It is said about a great poet, Coleridge, that one professor of literature came to him and asked the meaning of one of his poems; a certain particular section of the poem was very elusive. And the professor said 'I always find difficulty with this part when I am teaching it to the students. And this part is such that

somebody is bound to ask questions, and I cannot answer them. So I thought it wise to come to you; you are the only person who can explain it to me.'

Coleridge looked at the poem and said 'There were two persons who knew the meaning: one is god, I am the other. You'd better consult god, because I have completely forgotten the meaning. I don't know myself. When I am in a poetic flight I know what it means, but when I come back down to the earth I lose the meaning myself. So if you find the meaning some time, please be kind enough to tell it to me too, because I also feel puzzled. I cannot change it because it is so beautiful, but I cannot make any sense out of it either.'

This is always true about great poets: in their poetic flight they touch the other extreme. When they start expressing themselves they have to use language, logic, and what they have touched is silence. And the silence has to be expressed in words... it is bound to be very difficult, troublesome, in fact, almost impossible.

Sannyas is the third plane, the plane of awakened consciousness. It is beyond analysis, it is beyond poetry too. It is utter silence. Nothing can be said about it, nothing has ever been said about it. Nothing will ever be said about it.

Yes, you can feel it when you are attuned with someone who has reached the point of no return, one who has gone beyond, entered into the very truth of existence itself. He cannot say anything; about it but he can show. His fingers can point towards the moon, his presence can be a triggering point, a catalytic agent -- and that's what the master and the disciple relationship is all about.

The disciple is simply saying 'I am ready to come close to you -- let me come in!' And the master is available, always available to anybody who knocks on his door. And once the disciple starts coming closer and closer and closer, a moment comes when the presence of the master triggers something in the disciple that takes him beyond all logic, all mind, all philosophy. He becomes part of a profound silence -- very alive is that silence. It brings thousands of songs to your being, it comes like a spring and you are all flowers, but that happens like magic.

The relationship between a master and a disciple is a magical relationship. It is a miracle -- a miracle which happens through two things: the utter egolessness of the master and the absolute surrender of the disciple.

The master is egoless; if the disciple also surrenders, he becomes egoless. And only two egoless beings can merge into each other, can lose their boundaries. Then one knows the taste of the wine; and the wine is such that it brings two things into your being: awareness and drunkenness together. One becomes drunk with the divine and at the same time, simultaneously, one becomes absolutely aware.

But one has to pass first beyond the scientific attitude, approach -- because we are trained for that -- and second, beyond the poetic imagination.

Science is thinking, poetry is imagination and truth is beyond both. It is neither thinking nor imagination. It is realisation.

Veet Shastro means beyond scriptures -- that's what sannyas is all about.

Words are inadequate. It is a direct communion, not communication. There are three ways to relate. One is head-to-head which is what people use ordinarily. The other is rarely used -- heart-to-heart -- only once in a while at the peak of their love people use it but very hesitantly, very cautiously, because it looks a little bit insane. They have lived their lives according to the head; the head is mathematical, calculating, rational, and the heart is irrational. So it looks as if you are going a little astray. One feels a little embarrassed.

All lovers feel embarrassed, for the simple reason that they themselves feel "What are they doing? What is happening to them?" Hence the phrase 'falling in love' exists in all the languages of the world. It is significant -- why is it called 'falling', why not 'rising' in love? Because the head is the top and when you fall in love you are getting down towards the heart, and the head is very egoistic. The head lives with the idea that whatsoever fits with it is right. Whatsoever falls below it is wrong; hence lovers are thought to be crazy, mad, because they start a different kind of relating. It is more poetic, more aesthetic, less prose-like, less logical; of course, more beautiful, but beauty has no value in the marketplace.

In the day-to-day world of business, beauty is not a commodity. Maybe in the off-hours, when you have nothing to do, you can take an interest in poetry, in painting, in beauty, as a hobby, but it cannot be made your life, it cannot be your life-style. That's what the head is continuously telling everybody. From the school to the university we are preparing everybody to live only in the head; twenty-five years preparation -- that is one-third of one's life and the most important one third. Naturally, the heart remains ungrown, undernourished, neglected, ignored -- and that is only the second layer. There is still a deeper part of your

existence, the deepest: the being.

Something has to take a quantum leap from the head, and from the heart too, towards the being. It has to be a quantum leap, just a jump into the unknown. Only when you are in the world of being does real relating happen. If in the words of the head, in that terminology, communication happens, then at the heart level communion happens, and at the being level union happens -- not unity but union, a merger, a dissolution.

A disciple has to be ready for that; a deep union with the master.

The master is only a preparation ground. Once you have learned the secret of union, of merging, of melting, then you can melt with the whole universe. The master is only a window. Then you can jump out of the window, then you can fly into the sky towards the stars.

The scriptures contain words. No scripture contains the truth. By its very nature truth cannot be contained in words. So it may be the Bible or the Koran or the Gita -- it does not matter; no scripture contains truth.

Truth has to be discovered by everyone on his own. One cannot borrow it. One can become learned through the scriptures, very learned, scholarly, but all that learning and scholarship is just pure rubbish, unadulterated rubbish. It simply helps you to become unaware of your ignorance. It becomes a cover-up. All knowledgeability is a cover-up. But it does not make you wise, it does not give you eyes. It is like a blind man learning about light -- and he can know everything that is written about light, he can learn the Braille script and he can go on reading and reading and reading, and he can accumulate much information -- but that will not give him any experience of light. The only thing that matters is experience.

Hence one has to drop clinging to the scriptures.

I am against all scriptures; against, because they are the cause of keeping humanity in ignorance. My effort here is to help you to become as unknowledgeable as possible, so that a few windows and doors can open up.

Ignorance is far more beautiful than knowledgeability because ignorance is innocent, and knowledge is very cunning. And from ignorance one can move towards wisdom, but from knowledge there is no way. The person who is lost in knowledge is lost in an endless jungle -- of words, theories, ideologies, theologies, philosophies -- it is endless. Hence the first thing required in sannyas is : put aside all your knowledge, burn all your scriptures; be totally free from the past and from whatsoever has been told to you; from all your conditionings of being a Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, communist, atheist.

Just today I was reading a letter of a great atheist. In the Indian constitution there is no provision for the atheists, so when the election comes and the voter lists are prepared, every voter has to fill in a certain form in which he has to show to what religion he belongs. Now if he is an atheist he is in a difficulty. If he does not fill in the form, even if one item is left out, the form is invalid. He has to show whether he is a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian or a Jaina or a Buddhist; he has to show his religion. If he does not belong to any religion, if he is an atheist, then there is trouble, then he cannot be a voter. So this rationalist thinker has written a letter to the government saying, "There should be a provision in the coming elections, there should be a place for atheists also."

When I was reading his letter I could see that he has no idea that there are people who may not be even atheists -- for example, a man like me who is neither a Mohammedan nor a Hindu nor a Christian, neither theist nor atheist. What about me? There should also be a provision for somebody like me who can simply say all this nonsense is nonsense, that it is all irrelevant, that "I don't belong to any ism, not even atheism"; that too is a religion; the religion of godlessness.

There are religions which believe in god and there are religions which don't believe in god, so it is nothing special. It belongs to the same category -- whether you believe or you don't believe -- but I consider the whole matter pointless; there is no question of belief or non-belief. I neither believe nor don't believe; I just don't think it worth any consideration.

And that should be the approach of a real sannyasin. The question is of experiencing, and when you experience then you cannot say what it is. You can sing, you can dance, you can laugh, but you cannot say what it is. You can show it in many ways but you cannot say it.

Ludwig Wittgenstein, one of the great logical thinkers of the West, one of the most significant philosophers of this age, says, "If nothing can be said about something, then nothing should be said." I agree, if nothing should be said -- but this is only a half-statement.

I would like to add something to it, if nothing can be said about something, nothing should be said, but you can show something about it; there is no need to say.

The real master shows it by his very gestures, the way he looks in your eyes, the way he sits, the way he

walks, the way he is; his very presence is the message.

Marshall McLuhan has just died, a few days ago. He used to say "The medium is the message." I can change it a little bit; the messenger is the message.

When Hazrat Mohammed died, his wife Ayasha was asked, "Can you say something about his character, how he was?" And what Ayasha said was really of great significance; she said, "His character was just like the Koran." Only this much she said: "His character was just like the Koran. The Koran is his message and that was his character too; the way he walked, the way he sat, the way he ate, the way he slept, was just like the Koran -- the same song, the same flavor, the same fragrance, the same music, the same dance, the same beauty."

The master shows it, he cannot say it. That's why only a few people are capable of partaking of the master's being. Those who come as observers are going to miss the point, those who come as critics are certainly going to miss the point. Those who come in deep trust and surrender -- only they will be the blessed ones, because only they will be able to understand.

Sannyas makes you a blessed one. It gives you the opportunity to live side-by-side with a Buddha, with a Christ, with a Lao Tzu, with a Zarathustra! It is the greatest opportunity, the greatest blessing that can ever happen to any man. There is nothing greater than that. This is the greatest gift of existence.
Respect it and rejoice in it!

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101255
ShortTitle:	POND25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Pleasure is dependent on others, bliss is independent. Pleasure comes through relationship, bliss arises in your absolute aloneness; hence pleasure always brings misery in its wake, because when something is dependent on somebody else there is bound to be many problems.

First, the fear: what is available today, will it be available tomorrow too or not? And fear destroys all joy; it is poison to joy, it creates anxiety, anguish, worry. Out of this fear one tends to possess the other, so that the future becomes secure, insured. But the moment you possess the other you have reduced the other into a commodity. And joy is possible only if the other remains as individual, not a thing.

So one is in a dilemma. If you allow the other freedom, then there is fear. If you don't allow the freedom, then you cut the very roots of your joy. And when you try to possess the other, the other is going to resist, because freedom is the greatest longing in every heart. Nobody wants to be enslaved.

The resistance can be either feminine or it can be very male. Feminine resistance is subtle, indirect; male resistance is aggressive. So the other can be resistant in a subtle, feminine way; hence all the women go on nagging their lovers in every possible way -- that is their way of resistance. Or, it can be aggression -- both

are ugly. The male is aggressive; hence he has reduced women to a kind of property.

All these problems are bound to arise, and when you try to possess the other, the other is bound to react in the same way, tit for tat; the other will try to possess you. And then there will be a struggle over who is going to dominate, who is superior, who is more powerful, who is on top.

Pleasure brings many miseries. They follow it like shadows. Bliss is a totally different dimension. It is your natural flowering. It is just being con-tented with yourself. It does not mean that you have to stop loving, but your quality of love will be totally different.

When you are seeking pleasure love is only a means; the real desire is to find pleasure. Hence when you have found the pleasure your love disappears, because love was only a means to a certain end. When you are hungry you eat; of course, when you are not hungry you are no more interested in the food. Hence all lovers go through these phases: when they are in need they are very loving, when the need is no more there they are very unloving, they take revenge, they become almost enemies.

The blissful person also loves but his love is not a means to any end. It is an end unto itself, it is a sharing. He does not want to get anything out of it. He has so such bliss, so much fragrance in his being, he wants to share it. He is almost like a raincloud, so full of rainwater that it wants to shower.

Monika is one of the most beautiful names possible. It defines exactly the state of the awakened person: he lives alone; out of his aloneness he shares, but he is alone. He may love thousands of people, he may love the whole universe, but it arises out of his deep aloneness. And remember, because his aloneness brings flowering, bliss, freedom, truth, it is not loneliness at all. His aloneness is just the opposite of loneliness. Loneliness is a state of despair; aloneness is a state of total bliss.

One can cultivate character, but then there is no dignity in it; it is arbitrary, artificial, imposed. It in fact creates a schizophrenic state in the person. It makes one split. One is something inside and just the opposite on the outside. It gives you only a beautiful facade, a mask, and a mask cannot have any dignity -- it is dead. It can give you respectability, it can give you much honour, because as far as your behaviour is concerned the society is in control. And the society always respects the people who allow themselves to be controlled and enslaved. The society never respects the rebellious person; it respects the popes and it kills Jesus.

It is a very strange world. Christ is crucified and popes are enthroned -- and popes are nothing! They are just parrots. It kills the real and honours the phony.

Society wants slaves, the state wants slaves, the church wants slaves; hence they all try to cultivate a certain conscience in you. Conscience is a trick.

Now scientists have been working on putting electrodes in the human brain and these electrodes can be manipulated by remote control. And the person who has the electrode fixed in his brain will not be aware of it at all, because the inside of the skull is absolutely insensitive. Even if you put a small rock there you will not feel it. So just a small computerised mechanism, not bigger than a button, can be put into the head very easily, and the remote-controller can make you do things which you will think you are doing out of your own choice and you will be simply behaving according to some far-away source.

Delgado has invented many things on these lines, and it is possible that in the future humanity will have to face this danger. This is far more dangerous than atomic bombs or hydrogen bombs; they can kill your body, but these electrodes can kill your very spirit. In a dictatorial country every child, when he is born in the hospital, can be fixed immediately with an electrode -- the first thing to be done -- and then for his whole life he can be controlled, and he will never know. When he says yes he will think *he* is saying yes, but it is the electrode that is making him say yes.

Now this is a more developed form of the old conscience. Conscience is a bullock cart method; it takes a long time. The family, the society, the school, the college, the university -- almost twenty-five years it takes, one-third of a life-time, to create a certain conscience: do this, don't do that. The old method is simply nothing but hypnosis. Go on repeating to the small child 'This is right and that is wrong.' This creates a subtle conditioning in his mind and then that conditioning will control his whole life. This conditioning cannot have any dignity. It will give you a certain character, but it will not give you dignity; you will not be a Christ or a Buddha or a Lao Tzu or a Zarathustra.

For dignity of character, consciousness is needed, not conscience and that's the function of meditation. Meditation does not give you any character directly. It does not say what to do and what not to do. It never gives you any commandments. It simply gives you a technique for becoming more aware, for being more alert, watchful, witnessing.

Meditation is the art of awareness. And once you are aware, out of your awareness your actions will

arise -- not out of conscience. Conscience is cultivated by others, by the vested interests, by the establishment. Consciousness is yours. It is individual, it is not collective. Conscience is part of the mob psychology. Consciousness gives you dignity because it gives you individuality. It gives you rebellion, it makes you capable of saying yes or no of your own accord. There is no foreign agency manipulating you in the name of religion, morality, etcetera.

My effort here is just to help you to be more aware so whatsoever you do comes out of that awareness. That awareness has no ready-made answers; it is just like a mirror: it reflects the situation, the challenge of the situation, and you act immediately, spontaneously. You don't look for an answer in the memory, in the scriptures, in your parent's ideas, in all that has been taught to you. You simply encounter the situation immediately; in your own light. Your action then has dignity, beauty, grace, because it is coming out of freedom. Freedom makes everything graceful. Freedom is the greatest value in life.

And then certainly, whatsoever you do -- your character, your behaviour -- is *yours*, authentically yours. It has your signature on it. Then you are not a carbon copy, you are original. The Zen people call it finding the original face.

For that, one has to drop all the masks, one has to risk many things, particularly respectability. That is a bribe by the society. It will give you a Nobel prize and it will give you many honours; it will do everything to make you feel great, if you can fulfil one condition: if you are obedient, obedient like a robot, then all respect is for you. Then the society will make you a great hero, but there will be no grace, no beauty, no freedom, no truth, no being; you have committed a real suicide.

Meditation opens the doors of your inner treasures, what Jesus calls the kingdom of god. Meditation is only a key, and keys are always small things, but they can unlock immense treasures. Everybody is born as a prince or a princess, but gets lost in the blind crowd of beggars.

A person who is always asking for more I call a beggar. He may be a rich beggar or a poor beggar -- that does not matter -- but the quality that determines his beggarhood is that he is always asking for more. Whatsoever he has is never enough. And it is never going to be enough. He is always desiring, and because of that desiring he is always in deep discontentment. And desires have a certain nature; they are like the horizon: it looks as if it's just there, a few miles ahead, just a few minutes' drive, but by the time you reach there it has gone ahead of you. The distance between you and the horizon will always remain the same, because the horizon does not exist in fact; it is all illusion, an optical illusion. Because the earth is round, the illusion is possible. It seems somewhere the sky is meeting the earth. It does not exist; hence you can go on and on and on, but the distance between you, wherever you are, and the horizon, will be the same.

The same is true about our desires: the beggar is in discontent *as* much as the so-called rich person, because the distance is the safe. It is the distance that hurts. The beggar also knows that if only he can reach there all will be fulfilled; and the rich person, even a man like Alexander the Great, has the same horizon, the same distance. He dies in immense poverty, just like everybody else.

Meditation is a turning in; not running after the horizon which goes on receding. Understanding the futility of desire is the beginning of meditation; seeing its absolute absurdity, ridiculousness, its impossibility, one turns in. When one searches inwards because the outer search seems to be pointless. And the moment you search inwards a miracle happens -- it is exactly a miracle -- because whatsoever you have been searching for always and always, maybe for many many lives, is suddenly there. It was always within the seeker himself; the sought is in the seeker. And we have been running everywhere, except withinwards.

Meditation makes you aware of the immense blissfulness that is just your very nature. And to know it is to become an emperor, an empress; to know it is to become rich for the first time, and it is a richness that cannot be taken away from you. Even death cannot take it away from you, because in death only the outer shell dies your innermost being remains as it is, it is eternal.

To know the eternal, to be the eternal, is the whole enquiry of sannyas. My sannyasins have to find that they are princes, emperors, not beggars. I am not for beggars. In the past, monks and nuns have lived like beggars. They have been taught to live a life of renunciation; I teach living a life of rejoicing.

And one who knows his inner world, how can he avoid rejoicing? His whole life will be just a celebration.

The only thing needed to find bliss is a little bit of courage -- just a little bit. Society makes us cowards. It makes us afraid. In a thousand and one ways it makes us fear-oriented: fear of others, fear of death, fear of disease, fear of failure, fear of poverty, fear of old age. And even death does not satisfy the society, so they

create the fear of hell after your death.

This fear-orientation is bound to create a life of misery. My sannyasins have to learn to drop this whole orientation. It is not a question of dropping one fear: if you drop one, nothing will happen because there are a thousand other fears. It is not at all meaningful to go on pruning the leaves; it is better to cut the very root.

Hence my insistence is on love, because love is the polar opposite of fear. Life should be love-oriented, not fear-oriented. All the religions in the past have made it a point to use fear-orientation, because that is an easy way to manipulate, dominate, subjugate people -- but that has made the whole of humanity miserable. This is the work of your saints and so-called mahatmas.

In *my* vision they are the greatest criminals in the world, because they have crippled the very possibility of man becoming blissful, they have poisoned the very being. But if one has a little bit of courage one can pull oneself out of this orientation. It is just imposed on us, it never becomes part of us. It is just like clothes: you can throw them off. Just a little courage to be naked is needed, that's all. One can throw off the clothes -- they are dirty and they are suffocating and they are borrowed and so many people have used them before.

A love-orientation makes all the difference. If one moves from fear to love one move, from misery to bliss. Bliss arises when you start looking at life in a deep loving way. The stars, the trees, the animals, the people, the very earth -- all this is so beautiful, in fact there cannot be any more beautiful world than it is. There cannot be any more perfect world than it is.

One needs only to grow a little more sensitivity, a little more of an aesthetic approach, a little more poetic vision. It all depends on how you look at life.

When a painter comes into the garden he sees many shades of green. When an ordinary person comes into the garden he simply sees green trees. He has not that subtle demarcation, that sensibility, that awareness that can see that there is not only one kind of green tree; *each* tree has a different green. The painter knows there are many more colours than ordinary people are aware of, but they are not aware at all, they are really colour-blind. George Bernard Shaw was colour-blind and up to the age of sixty he was not aware -- and such an intelligent man... If this can happen to a man like George Bernard Shaw what to say about ordinary people?

On his sixtieth birthday somebody sent him a beautiful suit as a present. The person just forgot to send a tie with the suit. Bernard Shaw loved the suit and he went to the market to find a tie of the same colour. His secretary followed him; she was surprised because the suit was green, and Bernard Shaw was choosing a yellow tie -- 'That will be just monstrous!' (laughter) She could not control herself. She said 'I should not interfere, that is not my business, but I have to tell you that this won't look good at all. This is yellow and the suit is green. ' He said 'Is there any difference between this tie and the suit?' That was the first time he became aware that he could not see yellow.

For him there was no difference between yellow and green. He could only see green, he was blind to yellow. But he lived sixty years without knowing it; and millions of people are living in the world who don't know the beauty of colours, who don't know the beauty of the birds and their songs, who don't know the beauty of the stars. They never look above in the sky. They go on crawling in the mud. They don't have any time to see a beautiful sunset. Even if they see it they only *pretend* to see; they are not really there, not in that moment -- their mind is far away, somewhere else, always somewhere else. They may even see and say 'This is beautiful,' but they are simply repeating a cliche. They are not aware of what they are saying. They are saying something, that is expected of them. They are simply fulfilling, the expectation, but they are not really aware of the beauty. They don't *mean* it when they say it is beautiful: they are repeating parrotlike.

Otherwise, this existence is so beautiful that if you cannot love it, it is *really* unfortunate. My whole effort here is to help you to love existence, without any fear, without any greed, because greed is nothing but fear in disguise, another phase of fear. If you can love the existence, to me that is religiousness. And out of that love arises bliss!. Then life has a totally different flavour to it. You can call that flavour godliness, a new fragrance, you can call it Buddhahood, Christ-consciousness, but just to call it a totally new fragrance is enough, more than enough. Then your life is surrounded by a new poetry, a new dance, a new song.

I am not concerned with hell and heaven and all that nonsense. I am not concerned with mythologies and theologies; my whole concern is how to help you to understand beauty, love, bliss. And I repeat: just a little bit of courage is needed -- nothing much!

The only way to find bliss is to surrender to existence -- not to Buddha, not to Christ, not to Krishna, not to me, but to the whole! The master has to be used only as a window, so that you can see the sky beyond, so

that you can see the further shore -- that's all. Once you have seen it you need not cling to the frame of the window.

Surrendering tc a master is really surrendering to the whole. That is just the beginning, because at first the whole will be too much. You may become afraid.

There is a beautiful story in Srimad Bhagavad Gita: Krishna is explaining to Arjuna to surrender to the whole -- don't bring your will in.' But Arjuna is a sophisticated prince, well-educated, as educated as Krishna himself, far richer than Krishna, belongs to a *far* more renowned family than Krishna. Krishna is just functioning as a charioteer to Arjuna in the war. They are old friends, and relatives also: Krishna's sister is married to Arjuna.

So Arjuna goes on arguing. Finally when he cannot argue any more he says one thing. He says 'If you talk so much about the whole can you show me a vision of the whole?"

And the story is beautiful -- I don't think it is factual, it cannot be, but it is significant: Krishna becomes a window and Arjuna can see the vast universe, stars appearing and disappearing, the whole eternity. It is so vast that he becomes frightened. Its very vastness is frightening, is scary. He trembles, perspires and starts shouting, 'Close this window! I am absolutely convinced of what you are saying but don't show me this vastness -- this is too much. I cannot look at it any more.'

And Krishna closes the window, he becomes again the same friend; he had disappeared and Arjuna had had a glimpse of the eternal process of existence.

The parable is beautiful because that's exactly what happens between a disciple and a master -- but not literally; it is a beautiful metaphor, metaphorically it really happens.

It is difficult to surrender to the whole. The master is only an excuse, but once you surrender to the master you have surrendered to the whole, and slowly slowly you will learn how to move closer and closer to eternity and infinity without any fear. In fact when one is surrendered, ego disappears, and with the ego all fear disappears.

Sannyas means surrender -- in the beginning to the master and then through the master to the whole. But one has to remember: one has to reach the whole. The river has to reach the ocean. Only when the river disappears into the ocean, loses its identity, has it come home.

The goal of every human being, in fact of all the beings, is to attain to the state of bliss. Even trees are trying in their own unconscious way to reach the state of bliss; animals, birds, in a haphazard way, zig-zag, because there is no consciousness.

Man is privileged: he can become conscious of his longing. To become conscious of your longing for bliss is sannyas. Millions of human beings also go on searching for bliss, but in unconscious way. You cannot find it in unconscious ways; consciousness is an absolute necessity, a prerequisite. Only when you are conscious will you be able to attain to bliss; hence consciousness is the law, the ultimate law. To me consciousness is godliness.

The moment you become absolutely conscious, all your unconsciousness disappears, as if suddenly you have brought light into the house of your being and that very moment you know that the world does not consist only of matter -- matter is only a form of sleeping awareness -- that matter itself is immaterial, that the world consists of consciousness. And when you have known it, realised it -- not intellectually but existentially -- you can call it the realisation of god or truth or nirvana... they are only different expressions for the same thing, but the taste is one and that is of bliss, absolute bliss, unwavering bliss. Once attained it is attained forever.

Intellect is a pseudo coin, easily attainable, but not really of any worth. Our schools, colleges, universities all impart intellect. And the more a person becomes intellectual, scholarly, learned, informed, the more his intelligence becomes covered with rubbish; otherwise every child is born with tremendous intelligence. We destroy his intelligence; we are afraid of his intelligence, so we start crippling, paralysing his intelligence. And we start burdening his intelligence, putting on such a load of unnecessary knowledgeability -- geography, history, and all kinds of nonsense -- that he becomes so full of rubbish and loses contact with his own intelligence, he loses the way to his own being.

My effort here is to help you to find the diamond that you have lost in the rubbish of intellect. One has to learn how to throw all intellectual jargon out of one's being, how to empty oneself of all knowledge. The moment you are ready to empty yourself of all knowledge you attain your natural intelligence -- and that becomes a second birth. One becomes a 'dwija', twice born -- and that is the real beginning of life. Sannyas

has to be a second birth.

Jesus says 'Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god.' He is absolutely right: one has to move from intellect to intelligence, from knowledge to wisdom, from information to transformation. And this can be easily done by meditation, *very* easily. One just has to become more and more silent. So whenever you have time, just sit silently, doing nothing. Just watch your mind, all its gimmicks, games; enjoy all its trips and numbers, but remain aloof, cool, detached, just a watcher. It is just a screen, like a TV screen, on which things are moving; you are just an observer, unidentified with it. This is the whole secret of meditation: becoming unidentified. Dropping the idea that 'I am the mind' is meditation. When you know 'I am the witness and the mind is there, just an object, and I am subjectivity, mind is a content and I am consciousness,' that 'I am the seer and the mind is the seen' -- this is the whole process of meditation. And this brings the transformation, this brings you to the world of the immortals.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101265
ShortTitle: POND26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The only courage that is worth calling courage is to get out of the fold of the mob psychology. We are born in a crowd; it cannot be avoided, it is natural. We grow up in a crowd, with the whole past of the crowd, and the crowd goes on loading every child with all its superstitions, stupidities. The crowd consists of blind people, because the buddhas are very few and far between. The crowd functions according to the tradition, because it has no insight of its own -- it cannot have.

To grow one's own insight, one needs to be deeply meditative, very alert and aware. The crowd lives a kind of sleepy, unconscious life; it makes no effort at awareness, it lives in a routine way -- mechanical, robotlike. But unfortunately every child has to be in the hands of a certain crowd, and the crowd contaminates the mind of the child, it poisons his consciousness. By the time the child is old enough, strong enough, to stand on his own feet, it is too late. The poison has gone too deep. The crowd has become part of his inner world; it has penetrated as far as possible into his psyche. Hence I say the greatest courage in life is to throw the crowd out of your being.

If one lives according to the crowd one is bound to remain miserable, because the crowd is miserable. Its whole ideology is the root cause of its misery. Its past-orientation keeps it miserable. It has no passion, intensity, to live in the present. It lives in the nostalgia of the past which is no more. That is sheer foolishness, a waste of time. And the crowd thinks of a future according to its past, a future which is never going to be. Both are non-existential, the past is no more, the future not yet, and between these two non-existences the crowd is crushed. It remains empty, unfulfilled, hence the misery.

A sannyasin has to come out of the mob psychology and its grip. It makes you not a man. It deprives

you of your humanity, it reduces you into a number -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Buddhist -- which are all replaceable. No individual is ever replaceable, but a Hindu can be replaced by another Hindu, a Christian can be replaced by another Christian. That's why all these religions are interested that people should go on procreating as many children as possible. No religion is in favor of preventing the growing population of the world. The reason is simple, the people who are Christians today will soon be dead; if they stop reproducing children or they limit themselves, then who is going to replace them? Replacements are needed.

Now there are six hundred and fifty million Catholics in the world; if they all used contraceptives, birth control methods, abortion, then soon the Catholics would start disappearing -- and numbers have power. It is a political game, they are interested in numbers.

Just the other day Mother Teresa said that every year one hundred and fifty million are killed through abortion, and she is ready to provide a home for one hundred and fifty million people -- there is no need for abortion. Naturally, such a good opportunity, such a good business, one hundred and fifty million people every year becoming Catholics -- immense joy! Even if the whole earth has to die for it, even if the whole humanity has to die for it, that's okay.

And who is responsible for all these abortions? These same people. They don't allow contraceptives -- otherwise there would be no abortions. Then they condemn abortions. First they don't allow contraceptives; then they condemn abortions as murder, violence; and then they create orphans and orphanages. Just see the whole trick, the whole business, the whole conspiracy -- and then those orphans have to be served.

Just contraceptives alone could do all the work. There is no need to do all this nonsense. But then the number of Catholics will be reduced. Hindus are against contraception, Mohammedans are also against it. The Mohammedans are far more advanced than the Catholics because they allow four wives to every man. Now this is very simple arithmetic.

One man can make four or forty women pregnant. The vice versa is not true: if one woman is married to four men you will not get four children, you will get only one child; if four women are married to one man you will get four children -- simple business!

Mohammed himself had nine wives, and of course, when the prophet has nine wives the disciples have to be allowed at least four -- that becomes their birthright. And Mohammedans are not willing to stop this ugly institution of marrying four wives. Those wives are used like slaves, like factories to create children. But Mohammedans go on increasing their number.

The crowd is interested in numbers, it is not interested in individuals at all. It destroys the individual, reduces him into a commodity. A sannyasin has to assert his individuality, he has to pull himself out from all kinds of crowds. He has to assert that he is independent of all mob psychology, ideology, religion, church, state, nation.

Sannyas is a rebellion, and it needs courage; but the outcome is immense. Once you assert your individuality, once you are on your own, there is an explosion of bliss. Bliss is earned only by those who are courageous; cowards are bound to live in misery.

Man has to regain his childhood; only then can he be blissful. He *has* to deprogramme himself. Every society programmes you according to its own attitude towards life, according to its own structure. It does not care a bit about you. It has already made a certain dress: *you* have to fit with the dress. If the dress is too short, then your hands, your head, your feet have to be chopped. If the dress is too long then you have to be stretched by Rolfers! (laughter) But the dress cannot be changed. And one never knows for whom the dress was made; it was certainly made for you. Maybe it was perfectly okay for Jesus Christ...

It was not meant for you, but the Christians will try to cut you, to stretch you -- somehow they will manage to make you fit according to the ready-made dress. The dress is sacred, you cannot cut it, you cannot touch it.

This is what has been done up to now. The pattern is already there before you come into the world and you come not like anybody else; you come as a unique individuals so how can you really fit? With all their effort, still, the dress never fits perfectly. Sometimes it is too loose, sometimes it is too tight. If it is tight it makes you miserable, it makes you uptight, it makes you an Englishman (laughter). If it is too loose, it makes you lousy, it makes you an Indian! (laughter) And you always look silly! It is always somebody else's dress that you are wearing, you always become a laughing stock.

People are parading as buffoons, for the simple reason that they are trying to fit with a certain pattern which was not basically planned for then, for their uniqueness. And if they don't fit, naturally it creates

guilt: 'Something is wrong with me.' Everybody *is* saying that you have to it -- 'These are the shoulds and these are the should nots' -- and when you don't fit you feel guilty you are simple you feel guilty and then you have to go and confess all your sins to the Catholic priest.

Just the other day I was reading about a nun in Africa, a mother superior. For forty years she has been Catholic nun; now she is sixty-five. For a few days a Man was coming continuously to confess his sins; she must have enjoyed those sins so much that they both eloped, got married! The man is seventy and the mother superior is sixty-five! (laughter)

If you are simple you will feel guilty; if you are cunning you will become mother superiors and fathers and ministers and priests. If you are cunning, if you can pretend, if you can be a great hypocrite, then you will be very successful, but at a great cost. You will have to repress your nature, your spontaneity.

Now what must this woman have been doing for forty years? Falling in love at the age of sixty-five looks a little bit odd! (laughter) For forty years she must have been repressing and repressing, and all those confessions that she was listening to, she must have been enjoying.

This is going on all over the world: either your conditionings make you feel guilty or they make you hypocrites. The cunning ones become hypocrites. They reach to the very heights of respectability; they become popes and ayatollas and imams and shankaracharyas. Or if you are a little less cunning, then you feel great guilt, always burdened that you are not doing that which should be done and you are doing that which should not be done. You are always torn apart, your life become miserable.

Both alternatives are wrong.

My sannyasins have to drop the whole nonsense of wearing somebody else's dresses, somebody else's programmes. You have to find your own life and you have to live according to your own light. For that you have to clean your slate. That's what I mean by innocence, childhood you have to become a child again so that you can erase all the writing that has been done on you by others; so you can undo whatsoever they have done to you.

If a man can undo whatsoever the society has done to him, he is capable of becoming awakened, he is capable of attaining to great ecstasies. His life will be a sheer joy! Otherwise you will either be guilty and burdened and afraid, knowing perfectly well that you will fall into hell, or you will be a hypocrite, continuously doing something that you don't want to do. You will have a double personality, one at the front door, another at the back door; and you will be continuously trying to hide things, you will become very secretive. All that is ugly, all that is inhuman.

How can one live joyously if one is divided, split? The phony person cannot live joyously. He *is* not cheating anybody else, he is simply cheating himself. And the guilty person, of course, cannot live joyously; there is no possibility. If he is making love to a woman he feels guilty, continuously thinking that on Sunday he has to go and confess. The mother superior is there. He is half-heartedly making love; hence he cannot go deeply into it, and unless you go deeply into it you cannot go beyond it. So he remains always discontented.

And when he is confessing his guilt he knows perfectly well that all this is nonsense -- he will be doing the same again. He knows this perfectly well. He has confessed every Sunday and he goes on making the same mistakes again and again; so it *is* going to happen.

This type of life is not life; it *is* rather, a caricature, a cartoon. It has no beauty.

Become a child again, be innocent, and start from ABC, start from scratch. I am not going to give you any programme. My work is negative: I only deprogramme people, then I leave them. Then whatsoever they want to do they can do. It *is* their life -- my work is finished. Once I have deprogrammed you my work is finished. Once I have cleaned your slate I hand it over to you. Now you can do whatsoever you want: you can write a poem or a love letter or blah, blah, blah, whatsoever you want (laughter) -- it is up to you. You can do some doodling (laughter) or whatsoever you want -- this is your life -- but whatsoever you do there will be joy in it!

A person will be joyous even if he has chosen to go to hell; and a person cannot be joyous if he is forced to live in heaven, because freedom is the very soul of bliss, the very centre of bliss. So once you are deprogrammed you are free to act according to your own spontaneity. I don't give you any ready-made answers. I simply hammer so that all your answers are destroyed, demolished, so that you have again a plain ground: the old building has disappeared and you can start making whatsoever you want to make. You can make a palace or a hut -- or if you want to live under the sky, perfectly beautiful!

A nan has a birthright to be himself. Sannyas means getting courage enough to live out of freedom, and then bliss follows like a shadow. It *is* the shadow of freedom.

The lotus is a very significant symbol in eastern mysticism. The lotus lives in water, it grows in water, but its petals are so velvety that the water cannot touch them. If you go in the early morning to a lotus pond you will see on the lotus leaves, on the lotus petals, dewdrops shining like pearls in the early morning sun -- it is a beauty to see dewdrops on lotus leaves or lotus petals. But the most miraculous thing *is* that they are *on* the leaves, on the petals, but they are not touching them. They don't make them wet. Just a slight breeze and the dewdrops slip into the lake; and they don't leave even a trace behind because the leaf or the petals remain totally untouched, absolutely untouched, as if there have been no dew-drops on them. And this is the symbol of a sannyasin.

The lotus has become the very metaphor for sannyas, live in the world but remain untouched by it. I don't teach escape, I don't teach renunciation. I am *all* for life, I am totally for life, because to me life is god and there is no other god than life. All the ideas of god other than life are simply fabrications Or the cunning minds, ways to exploit simple-minded human beings.

Life is the only god, so I cannot teach escape from life. One has to live in it and one has to live intensely, passionately, not half-heartedly, not in a lukewarm way. One has to burn one's life torch from both ends together; then even a single moment *is* more valuable than the whole of eternity. A single moment of intense, ecstatic living, is far deeper, far higher, than living for one hundred years, but living just so-so, half-heartedly, fragmentarily, unconsciously, somehow dragging from the cradle to the grave, sad, sombre, serious, with no dance, with no celebration, with no light in the eyes, with no song in the heart. That is not life; that is simply vegetating.

Millions of people are simply living like cabbages (laughter). A few live like cauliflowers (laughter): my definition of a cauliflower *is* a cabbage with a college education -- with a Ph.D or a D.Lit. The same cabbage having a certificate from a university becomes a cauliflower.

But whether one lives like a cabbage or a cauliflower makes no difference. Rarely, a very few people have lived really, authentically, totally -- and that's what I teach: live moment-to-moment, but live without holding anything back. And live like a lotus flower, untouched. Take life as a beautiful game and learn the art of sportsmanship -- that's what sannyas is: do whatsoever you want to do but be a sportsman. Whether you win or not does not matter, whether you succeed or fail is irrelevant. All that matters is that you played well, that you did your best, that you enjoyed while you did it. To me that is the real thing. Failure or success makes no difference.

In my childhood I used to go to see many wrestling competitions. My village was famous for wrestling; there were many good wrestlers and people used to come from far away to fight with the wrestlers there.

[***some lines are missing here***]

Its whole ideology is the root cause of its misery. Its past-orientation keeps it miserable. It has no passion, intensity, to live in the present. It lives in the nostalgia of the past which is no more. That is sheer foolishness, a waste of time. And the crowd thinks of a future according to its past, a future which is never going to be. Both are non-existential: the past is no more, the future not yet, and between these two non-existences the crowd is crushed. It remains empty, unfulfilled; hence the misery.

A sannyasin has to come out of the mob psychology and its grip. It makes you a sheep not a man. It deprives you of your humanity, it reduces you into a number -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Buddhist -- which are all replaceable. No individual is ever replaceable, but a Hindu can be replaced by another Hindu, a Christian can be replaced by another Christian. That's why all these religions are interested that people should go on procreating as many children as possible. No religion is in favour of preventing the growing population of the world. The reason is simple: the people who are Christians today will soon be dead; if they stop reproducing children or they limit themselves, then who is going to replace them? Replacements are needed.

Now there are six hundred and fifty million Catholics in the world; if they all used contraceptives, birth control methods, abortion, then soon the Catholics would start disappearing -- and numbers have power. It is a political game: they are interested in numbers.

Just the other day Mother Teresa said that every

[***some lines are missing here***]

Now she remembers that preventing him from only *one* darshan... and he felt such a shock, a trembling, that recapitulating the whole scene she understands the meaning of it; that for him, it was as if that was the last -- who knows whether tomorrow one will be here or not?

This is the way one has to live: each moment has to be the last moment, so why life-half-heartedly? You may not be able to live another moment, so put all that you have got, risk all that you have got in that moment because who knows about the other moment?

This is the way to live! And when you don't care about the result you become a lotus.

I have chosen the colour for my sannyasins: this is the colour of the lotus, and the lotus has to be remembered a again and again so that you can go on getting deeper and deeper into the now and here -- but, unattached, unclinging, untouched. No future, so that you can be totally, and no past so that you remain untouched.

Once that happens life is bliss! Unbounded bliss, infinite bliss, eternal bliss.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101275
ShortTitle:	POND27
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

White Cloud is a beautiful name. It symbolizes my whole philosophy.

The white cloud represents many things. Basically, the color white is not a color. In one sense, it is a transcendence of all colors; and in another sense, very paradoxically, it is the synthesis of all the colors. All of the seven colors are part of whiteness. When they meet and merge in a certain proportion white is born. White has the whole rainbow in it. The rainbow is created when raindrops are hanging in the air in the rainy season and the sun suddenly comes out from behind the clouds. The rays are white, and when they pass through the hanging, small drops of water -- so small that they cannot fall and remain hanging in the air -- those drops function like a prism and they analyze the white into all its seven constituents; hence the rainbow.

The rainbow needs two things to exist: the white sunrays and the hanging drops of water. And you can see it only at a certain angle. If you go close to the rainbow it will disappear. If you want to catch hold of it you will never be able to; your hands will just become a little wet, that's all. There will not be any color left.

White is a combination of all the colors, but the combination creates something unique and new, a higher synthesis That's also why I call white a transcendence; it is not any of the colors, it is not just a combination either. If it was only a combination then all the seven colors would continue to exist -- it would be a mixture, eclectic. But it is a true synthesis; all the seven colors disappear and suddenly a totally new phenomenon arises, colorlessness.

There are two colorlessnesses in existence: one is white, another is black. In black there are no colors at

all, in white there are all the colors. That's the difference between black and white: black is empty and white is full. Black is negative, white is positive. Black represents death and white represents life. Hence, scientists call certain spots in space, black holes.

There are certain spaces which suck things in; if something moves into those spaces, it disappears. It simply disappears from existence, it is annihilated, it is no more. When the black holes were discovered it was really a frightening phenomenon, because even the earth can pass through a black hole at any moment. It is continuously revolving around the sun, and the sun is revolving around some other sun which is not yet known. And who knows at what point the earth or the sun may pass through a black hole? If it passes through a black hole, it disappears, it goes into non-existence -- immediately, instantly.

But later on they discovered that the white hole also exists; in fact the black hole and the white hole are two aspects of one hole. So you enter into the black hole and you disappear, and you come out from the white hole and you appear again, renewed, reborn, resurrected. If the white hole can be called resurrection, then the black hole can be called crucifixion.

The world has come into existence many times and gone out of existence many times. This is one of the ancientmost discoveries of the eastern mystics. The western religions only think of creation; they have never thought of dissolution. But the eastern mystics have always thought of both together, because one cannot exist without the other. If there is a certain process of creation, then there must be a certain process of de-creation. Only then can life go on renewing itself.

Many cosmoses have come into being and gone out of being. Black represents death, annihilation, rejection, emptiness. White represents just the opposite, fullness, perfection, totality, creation, life; it is a tremendously significant color.

It is not a coincidence that all over the world, all the races, in all times and ages, have colored the devil as black, and death also as black -- even the blackest people on the earth have done so.

It is strange, because the white man has done so much harm to black people that it would have been quite logical for them to depict the devil as a white man. But even the negroes depict the devil as black -- of course blacker than themselves, but still black! It is because blackness simply means all colors are absent; light is absent, hence colors must be absent. Light contains colors, both are in a way similar.

Black is below the colors, white is above the colors. In one way they are the same, and in another way they are totally different -- diametrically opposite.

White represents transcendence, organic unity -- more than just a mathematical addition, one color added to another and another, then seven colors added to each other; that will still be seven colors a kind of unity, but not union.

Union means all the seven lose their individuality; and because of that surrender, a totally new organic being is born which is not just the result of addition but something plus, something more than the sum total of the parts. That is what I mean by transcendence.

So it is a beautiful word.

And cloud is also very symbolic; it represents freedom. A cloud has no roots. It is absolutely free. It is not tethered anywhere, it has no home; hence in the East we have always thought of the sannyasin as a cloud, because he makes the whole universe his home. He does not belong to any particular race, religion, dogma, doctrine, country, church, state. He drops all these limitations. He becomes, in a sense, just like a cloud -- floating, without being hindered by any boundaries.

A Chinese cloud can come into India without any passport, no visa is needed. Clouds don't believe in such stupid things. They don't bother about governments, geography, and the map: "We should not enter this territory -- this is India, this is Pakistan, this is Germany, this is Italy -- and you have to keep to your own country." They go on floating all over the universe. That freedom, that unboundedness has to be one of the basic experiences of a sannyasin -- he has to become a cloud.

The cloud is also free in another sense, in a far deeper sense -- it has no destiny, hence it does not care anything about the future. There is no tomorrow, this moment is enough. It does not live for any results, it is not end-oriented. It enjoys the moment -- the sun, the wind -- it dances in the wind, in the sun, without any idea of what is going to happen next. There is nothing like 'next'; this moment is all.

So it never moves towards a particular destination; hence it cannot be frustrated. If the wind is taking it towards the south it goes to the south, if the wind suddenly changes its mind -- and winds are crazy, irrational; if suddenly the mood changes and the wind starts moving towards the east, the cloud will not resist. It will not say, "What is the matter with you? We were going south and now suddenly you turned towards the east -- what has happened? And I have been desiring so much to go to the south and I had

planned so many things, and I wanted to visit so many places... Now this sudden change is like a shock, and I don't want to go to the east."

No, there is no resistance from the cloud. As the wind changes, the cloud simply starts moving towards the east or the west or the north -- wherever the wind is going. Or if it is not going anywhere, the cloud simply remains wherever it is, with no desires of its own. That is its total surrender to existence.

Jesus says, "Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done." That's exactly the innermost core of the symbol of a cloud. And when the cloud is white, both these symbols, with all their multi-dimensional meanings, come together.

A sannyasin has to be a white cloud -- creative but free, loving but untethered, containing all but not confined by anything, always remaining a little above, a little beyond.

Life is noble only when it functions according to the law of love. It is noble when it functions lovelessly. And millions of people -- the vast majority, almost ninety-nine point nine per cent -- live in deep ignobility. They think they know what love is, and that is their first barrier to attaining to love.

Love is such a great mystery that even those who have loved tremendously don't know exactly what it is. It has never been defined and it will never be defined. By its very nature it remains indefinable. You cannot put it into words. words are too small and love is so vast. Words cannot even contain a far away distant echo of love; but millions of people live with this stupid idea that they know what love is, and this idea that 'I already know what love is' prevents them from enquiring into the phenomenon of love.

This is a strange kind of disease, it is infectious. It is given by the parents, by the teachers, by the society, to every child. People start telling him 'Love your mother, love your father, love your brother, love your sister,' and nobody *ever* helps him to understand what love is, nobody ever makes it clear to him in what direction he has to search for love. They just go on preaching to him: 'Love thy neighbour as thyself.' And he does not know what love is in the first place, so he starts looking around and starts imitating. He sees that the mother says she loves the father, the father says he loved the mother, *so* he learn that this is what love is all about. And what he sees is ugly. He sees that they are continuously quarrelling. And children ere very alert, very intelligent. Their way of understanding things is not like adults, because they have no prejudices at all. They can see immediately, directly. Their penetration is really keen. They have no clouds in their eyes, no cobwebs, nothing hinders them from seeing clearly what 'love' is. Whatsoever they find in their home, in their family, they think is love, and they will repeat the programme in their own life. They will do the same to their wife as their father was doing; they will do the same to their husband as their mother was doing.

Every child is going to repeat a certain conditioning which he caught when he was very small. And he will also think that he is loving that he knows what love is -- and this *is* not love at all. It *is* something else parading as love, something not only different but antagonistic to love.

The first thing my sannyasins have to understand is that they don't know what love is. From there the enquiry begins. Then you can put aside all your ideas and prejudices that you have gathered from others. They had gathered them from others in their own time and so on, and so forth.

I don't know whether or not even god loved Adam and Eve. The way he behaved with them does not show love. Just for given in to an innocent temptation -- which is very human -- he threw them out of heaven. The punishment is too much. The crime was nothing; and if it was a crime, the person who was responsible was god himself.

One can expect a little bit of psychological understanding from god. If you prevent children from something you can expect that they will do it. The very prevention is a temptation; so it is not the serpent who tempted them, it is god himself... saying to Adam and Eve 'Don't eat from these two trees -- one is the Tree of Knowledge, another is the Tree of life.' Now both trees are so significant.

Each child is born with an intrinsic capacity, a longing to know. Now to prevent, to say 'You are not to eat from the tree of knowledge,' is really nasty! (laughter) The longing to know is so human, it is so basic to human nature, that only idiots don't have it, imbeciles don't have it. And Adam and Eve proved that they were not idiots, they were not imbeciles. They took the challenge, they risked even paradise.

And humanity should feel grateful for that; otherwise we would still be in paradise, like cows and buffaloes (laughter), grazing around, avoiding the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of life. And once they ate from the Tree of Knowledge, he threw them out for the simple reason that now they would try to eat from the second tree. Now that seems to be a really jealous god, because the second tree was the Tree of life -- if you eat the fruit of it, you will become immortal. That is the second deepest longing in man.

These are the two fundamental desires: to know what it is all about and to attain a state which is beyond death. And I cannot see that there is any sin in it. Why is man not entitled to know why he exists, what for? It is his birthright! He has to know the meaning of his existence. And he has to know whether life exists beyond death or not, because that will be very determinative, it will give a whole different texture to his life. If life ends with death then all his values will be of one kind. If life continues even beyond death then he will have a different world of values then he has to think of immortality, of eternity, and he has to live accordingly.

If life ends in death, then what is the point of bothering about religion, philosophy, virtue, meditation, good and bad? What is the point of it all? If it is just going to end in death totally, then the whole of life loses meaning. Then it is a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. From the cradle to the grave it is just an accidental process -- one sequence is being followed by another -- but there *is* no intrinsic meaning, no significance. Hence man *is* entitled to know whether he exists beyond death or not. These are the two basic queries, these are the two fundamental religious quests, these are the two wings of the enquirer: to know the meaning and to know whether that meaning has some eternity to it or *is* just temporary, whether it is only in time or also beyond time? Everything else depends on these questions -- and god prohibited Adam and Eve from eating the fruit of those two trees.

And the serpent seems to be one of the benefactors of humanity. What he said to Eve... And certainly he persuaded Eve first, because it is difficult to persuade a male chauvinist! He is egoistic, aggressive, he will argue, and this and that. The woman is more receptive, hence *all* advertisements are addressed to the woman.

Now they say that if you want to sell something, don't write the letter directly to the woman, write the letter to the husband, address it to the husband, but write on top of it with red ink 'Personal'! Then the woman is bound to read it. And once the woman reads the advertisement the work *is* done. And the serpent was the first advertising expert! (laughter) He did perfectly well, he persuaded the woman. She was more receptive, she could understand. And the reason that he gave was that god is jealous; he knows he is immortal and he does not want you to know or to become immortal, because if you know and become immortal you will become gods, and he is afraid of you becoming gods. He wants to keep you in submission, and only if you are ignorant will you remain servants. Only if you don't know that you are just like gods will you function as subordinates. Once you know you are gods, then you will hove a totally different religion. Then that religion will not be like Christianity or mohammedanism or Buddhism or Hinduism. It will be more like an assertion of Al Hillaj Mansoor: 'Ana'l Haq -- I am god.' Or like Gautam Buddha asserting that there is no god except you. Then there is nothing to worship. All that you have to know is your own being, and by knowing it you will know all.

The Upanishadic Rishis say 'Aham Brahmasmi -- I am god.' This looks almost sacrilegious to the Christians, to the Mohammedans, even to the Hindus! The declaration 'I am god' looks very egoistic, but it is the truth; but one can know it only when the ego is dropped. one cannot know it before.

Since those days every parent has been trying to control the child, condition the child, make him obedient, give him prejudices, ideas -- what *is* right, what is wrong -- in every possible way programme him. This programming has to be put aside by a sannyasin so that he can again become as pure as Adam and Eve.

That's my idea of creating a new commune consisting only of sannyasins. It will be the first experiment of creating the Garden of Eden again, where everybody lives innocently and everybody *is* allowed to eat from the Tree of Knowledge and the Tree of life, to one's fill, as much as one wants, as much as one desires, where no prohibition, no commandment, no restriction, no slavery exists. A commune where freedom is the only law. And only in that freedom can one know what love is. When *you* are totally free, love arises in your being, of its own accord. It is not something to be learned from the outside. In freedom you open up like a flower -- a rose, a lotus -- and then there is fragrance. That fragrance is love.

It is indefinable, nobody can say exactly what it is. To believe in it is not right. The only way to believe in it is to know it -- and that's my whole effort here; the moment you know your own love energy, flowing, surrounding you like an aura of light, a certain flavour, then there is nobleness.

Nobleness has nothing to do with birth. It certainly has something to do with a new birth, and sannyas is that new birth -- being born anew into the world of freedom, love, bliss, awareness. And then whatsoever you do is noble, whatsoever you are is noble. Your very existence becomes nobleness.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8101285
ShortTitle:	POND28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man can function in two ways -- either ss a head or as a heart. And both are polar opposites to each other; their languages are different, their rhythm is different, their dimension is different, their whole world is different.

Head consists of logic, calculation, cleverness, cunningness; it is a prose style of life, mundane and superficial, but efficient, very useful to the society, because man functions through the head almost like a machine -- and that's what the society needs. The society is not in need of men, it needs machines. That's why it goes on replacing man by more and more machines. Sooner or later man will become absolutely irrelevant. He is already on the way out, because machines can do the same work more efficiently, more correctly. They are more reliable -- they don't go on strike, they don't create any labour trouble, they are never rebellious, disobedient, they don't know how to say no. Hence the society teaches every person to become a head -- that is a subtle politics.

All the schools, colleges and universities exist only to perpetuate that subtle politics. In the name of education what is really done is to reduce human being to mechanical devices. And of course those who are successful in that are rewarded, are respected, become rich, become famous.

The heart is neglected, ignored, because it seems of no use to the society. The heart consists of love instead of logic. The heart is intelligence and intelligence is never cunning. It need not be.

Cunningness is a poor substitute for intelligence. Call it cleverness, but it is the same thing, only with a better label.

The heart consists of such a great intelligence that it is impossible for it to be cunning; hence it becomes innocent. Intelligence is always innocent. It is only the stupid person who is cunning and clever. Intelligence is childlike, with the same purity, with the same wonder, with the same awe.

The heart consists of a poetic lifestyle. It has depth, infinite depth. It is not superficial. Because it has depth, because it has a certain interiority to it, it becomes unapproachable for the society. Only the person is capable of reaching his heart, nobody else can do it; hence it gives you an individuality.

The head gives you only a personality, and persona means a mask. The heart gives you your original face, and the whole status quo is afraid of the original face because the person who has the original face is bound to be rebellious. He cannot bow down to stupidities, superstitions, exploitation, oppression. He cannot humiliate himselF. He would rather die than live with compromise.

Hence society has made a certain strategy to lead the child's energy towards the head, bypassing the heart. And a man without heart cannot be noble. If you don't have something for which you can die you cannot be noble. You don't have any spine -- how can you be noble? You don't have any commitment to existence -- how can you be noble? You don't have any involvement with life -- how can you be noble?

Nobility needs that a person should be so totally independent, uncompromisingly independent, that whatsoever the consequence, come hail or hell, he is determined to remain himself. Very few people have shown that much courage -- a Jesus, a Buddha, a Socrates -- very few people, but they are the salt of the earth. If there is some nobility in existence it is because of these few people. They have contributed colour, beauty, benediction.

The heart is basically poetic, hence it is unpredictable, and society depends on predictability. society does not trust the poets, the musicians, the dancers, and *never* the mystics, because they are really *far* gone! (laughter) The poet is still hanging around the boundary; sometimes he is prose, sometimes he is poetry, sometimes calculation, sometimes intelligence. He is just living in a boundary world. He goes to both worlds, he is a visitor in both worlds; he moves between the heart and the head. But the mystic has completely dropped the head, he has chopped it off. He lives only through the heart. He is pure poetry, pure song, pure dance, for no other reason than the sheer joy of it!

And to me, that is the very essence of religiousness. Only *that* state is capable of knowing the truth. And the moment you know the truth you become the truth -- that's what nobility is:

Mind is encapsulated, closed. It is not vulnerable, it is not open. The brain is enclosed in a hard shell not only physiologically, but also metaphysically.

Mind has no windows, It is windowless, hence the mind is bound to be a fanatic. It may be a Hindu mind or a Mohammedan mind or a Christian mind -- it makes no difference mind is going to be fanatic. It is not available to see, to experience. It lives according to its prejudices, it is already contaminated, conditioned.

Mind is nothing but all your conditionings together it is whatsoever the society has given to you -- the parents, the teachers, the priests, the politicians, all the do-gooders, all the so-called well-wishers. And I am not suspecting their intentions -- their intentions may be good, perhaps they *are* good -- but the result is ugly, because those intentions are unconscious. Those people don't know what they are doing.

The last prayer of Jesus to god was: 'Forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing.' And this is true not only when you are crucified; this is true when you are brought up tool when you are educated, then too. When everybody is trying to help you to have a certain shape, a certain character, a certain morality, in fact they are crucifying you. The cross is invisible; they are cutting your nature, chopping your spontaneity, making you fit to some ancient prejudice which may be absolutely irrelevant today. It may not have been relevant *ever*, it may have been just an invention of the cunning and the clever, it may be a conspiracy between the priest and the politician to dominate the world, to subjugate people, to enslave humanity; but mind lives in this enclosed world, unavailable to the sun, to the rain, to the wind, unavailable to anything new.

Mind is old and reality is new every moment hence there is no communion between reality and mind.

To be in the mind is to be ignorant, to cling to the mind is to cling to one's ignorance. Meditation means coming out of the mind, getting out of the mind, making a few windows and doors into the mind, becoming less fanatic, more available to reality, more open to the new, less attached to the old and the dead. That's what meditation is. It is a revolution, from mind to no-mind, a radical transformation, a quantum leap.

The moment you become open, available, unprejudiced, the moment you are ready to so with the truth wherever it leads, the moment you are ready to sacrifice all your knowledge, superstitions, theologies, religions, political ideologies, just to go with the truth, you start growing a new quality in you. That quality is meditativeness, and that quality is so blissful that once you have tasted it you will not like to go back to the mind, because mind is an imprisonment and meditation is freedom. And only in freedom do you open up like a lotus flower.

With the mind you remain in darkness, just like a seed, carrying great potential but never giving it a chance to become actual. Meditation creates the situation, the climate, the soil, for all your seeds to row, to sprout, for all your buds to open and become flowers. Meditation is a spring and suddenly thousands of lotuses start blooming in your being.

To me that experience is godliness or nirvana. I don't believe in a personal god, I cannot believe in a personal god, because I have searched and I have found only godliness but no god. I have found love but no lover. I have found *only* qualities. Metaphorically it is okay to call it god, but I have found freedom, love, godliness, silence, awareness, beauty, truth. All these are qualities of one organic unity, different aspects of the same phenomenon, but the phenomenon is more like a verb than like a noun. It is more like energy

exploding than like a person confined and limited; hence I don't teach prayer because prayer believes in a personal god. It is addressed to a personal god, it is ar I-Thou relationship. The Thou is absolutely needed.

I teach meditation because meditation is not a relationship at all, it has nothing to do with I or Thou, if the Thou is needed, then you will never be able to drop your I either, because prayer needs both! There must be one who is addressed, otherwise it looks insane. And if you have to address a god, you have to be there to address. So I and Thou are two aspects of the same coin, they are joined together intrinsically. You cannot drop one without dropping the other; either you have to keep both or you have to drop both.

Meditation drops both. It has nothing to do with Thou, it has nothing to do with I; it is moving into the very depth of your being, where only silence prevails. And that silence is so absolute that there cannot be any disturbance of the ego. Ego is noisy, ego is part of the mind. It cannot be part of meditation. hence I say emphatically that all the prayers of all the religions are head-oriented. They may talk about the heart but that is mere talk. Prayer basically is a head phenomenon, it is an address from the I to some unknown, invented Thou.

Martin Buber has written a book on prayer and he calls it I AND THOU, and he thinks that that is the ultimate in religion. I feel sorry for the old man -- he was a good man but he remained in the old Judaic, childish idea of I-Thou. He thinks that is prayer, he thinks that is the ultimate in religion.

It has nothing to do with religion. It is not even the beginning -- what to say about the ultimate? The ultimate of religion is total silence -- no prayer, no verbal communication, nothing has to be said; there is nothing to say and there is nobody to say it either -- and in that silence something opens of its own accord. We in the East have called it the lotus, because that is the most beautiful flower in the East. We have actually called it the one-thousand-petalled-lotus, *sahasrar*.

There is no lotus with one thousand petals, it is just a metaphor. One thousand simply represents infinity, a lotus with infinite petals, which go on opening, on and on and on, and there is no end to it.

There is a world outside, a big, vast, enormous world, but there is also a world inside, bigger than the outside world. If the outside world is infinite then the inside world is far *more* infinite (laughter). Mahavira has the right word for it; he calls it 'infinitely infinite', not only one-dimensionally infinite but multi-dimensionally infinite. 'Anantanant' -- that is his word.

A line can be infinite if it goes on and on and on, never ending; but from the same point you can drag many lines and all those lines can go on and on infinitely. That's how the inner world is: infinitely infinite.

The kingdom of the outside world is temporal. One can even become Alexander the great, but compared to the inner kingdom even Alexander the Great is just a beggar and nothing else. And it happened many times in Alexander's life -- the first time when he met Diogenes in Greece, he felt suddenly that he was a beggar. The comparison was *so* clear, unmistakably clear. Diogenes was a naked mystic, he had nothing. He had fewer possessions than even Gautam the Buddha. Gautam the buddha had at least three robes and one begging bowl. Diogenes lived naked, without a begging bowl, absolutely possessionless, but Alexander felt poor. The radiance, the richness, the blissfulness, the ecstasy surrounding Diogenes was so much, so tangible -- you could have almost touched it. The fragrance of the man was such that Alexander remembers later on 'That was the first time I felt belittled -- and that too before a poor man, the *poorest* that I have seen, but before that poorest man I was poor, he was not. I felt jealous.'

He even said to Diogenes 'If god gives me another chance to be born again I will ask him 'Make me Diogenes rather than Alexander the Great.'"

The presence of Diogenes must have penetrated very deep, for Alexander was a very egoistic man. How can you account for his whole life if he was not egoistic? His only desire was to conquer the whole world.

Diogenes asked him 'What is the purpose? I wonder sometimes, why do you want to conquer the whole world? And even if you have conquered it, accepted that you have conquered it, then what?' Alexander said 'Then I will rest.' And he laughed, Diogenes laughed. He said 'This is sheer stupidity. You can see that I am resting without conquering the world, so why can't you do it right now?' And he was resting, he was taking a sunbath when Alexander went to see him, just lying naked under the sun, in the sand by the side of a river, listening to the music of the river. He said 'I am resting, relaxing, and who is preventing you? And I don't see the point -- how it is related with conquering the world. I have not conquered, and if I can rest -- and you *are* a man of logic, I know that you are a disciple of Aristotle, the father of logic -- then you can understand that there is no cause and effect relationship between conquering the world and relaxing.' And of course, Alexander could see the point.

He felt ashamed, looked down, could not answer -- he could see, it was absolutely logical, if a man can

relax without conquering then why is it *you* cannot relax? It is not connected at all. He said 'I can understand. Can I help you in some way, I feel so obliged. Your presence has given me so much I would like to do something for you, and I can do anything, you just ask; nothing is impossible for me.'

Diogenes said 'But I don't have any desires so what can I ask for? But if you are really feeling to do something then just stand a little aside because you are blocking the sun (laughter), and I will be immensely thankful to you!' That's all he asked. It haunted Alexander his whole life: 'That man, what did he have?' And then when he came to India he met again two persons of the same calibre, of the same depth.

One man he met was a Brahmin, a great mystic, and he wanted the Brahmin mystic to give him the ancientmost scriptures of the world, the Vedas. The Brahmin said 'You come in the morning, and in the morning, early in the morning as the sun rises I will give them to you.' And the story is that the whole night he went on reciting the Vedas before his two young sons. There was a fire, he would recite a page and throw the page into the fire. By the morning when Alexander returned, the last page was being read and thrown. He saw the last page being thrown and consumed by the fire, and the old Brahmin said 'You can take these two sons of mine, they remember everything! Those books I could not give to you. That was not possible because the person who had given them to me has made me promise that they be given only to the initiates. These two boys are initiates and they remember everything, so you are not missing anything. Whatsoever you want they will reply. The whole night I have been working for you -- you can keep these boys.'

Alexander could not believe, such memory! He asked other Brahmins 'Is it true?' And the other Brahmins came and examined those two boys -- and Vedas are big scriptures, thousands of sutras -- and they had to agree that those two boys remembered every single word. 'How is it possible?' he asked the old man. He said 'There is no difficulty because these two boys know what meditation is. It is not a memory of the mind -- that has limitations. It is a totally different kind of memory that comes not through intellect but through intelligence, that comes not through cramming, repeating something, but that comes only through understanding. These are great meditators. I have prepared them for meditation. They listened in silence, in absolute silence -- there was no disturbance. They listened to it from their very interiority. There was not a single thought when they were listening to me, hence there is no distraction. They can repeat, whatsoever you want they will answer.'

That was his second experience that there is a way of understanding which is not of the mind, which is not to be taught. There is a way of life which can only be caught and not taught. They were so silent that they simply drank whatsoever was told -- that is the way of a disciple, that is the way of a sannyasin, he simply drinks. It is not a question of argumentation, deciding whether it is right or wrong, it is not a question of pros and cons.

He was amazed, could not believe.

And the third person he came across he remembers was Dandamis, another naked man who reminded him again of Diogenes. He wanted this Dandanis to go with him. Dandamis laughed. He said 'You cannot order a sannyasin. I am like the wind, wherever it blows, it blows. You cannot order me to go here or to go there. I follow my own insight. Nobody can force me to do a single act.'

Alexander was angry. He took out his sword and he said 'If you say no I will cut off your head.' Dandamis laughed, the same laughter. Again he remembered Diogenes -- the same laughter coming from the same depth. And Dandamis said 'You can cut off my head -- that's perfectly okay, I have no objection about it -- but let me tell you, when the head is cut and falls down, you will see it falling down and I will also see it falling down. You will be seeing it from the outside, I will be seeing it from the inside, and I tell you, to see it happen from the inside is a real miracle. What you will be seeing is nothing.'

Now it is difficult to kill such a man. Again Alexander remembers in his memoirs 'I came across a man who was ready to die laughing! He must have gained something which is far more valuable than life itself. He must have known something which is immortal, he must have entered into eternity, otherwise how can he say 'I will see it falling, my own head, and I will enjoy it!'

So there is a world outside -- the extrovert lives in it; it is the world of time and death, change, flux. But there *is* another world too -- the mystic lives in it -- the world of your own interiority, of your own subjectivity. That is meditation.

Mind lives outside meditation is of the inner, and it opens the door or the kingdom, within. And for the first time one really becomes rich; a richness that cannot be taken away, a richness that cannot be stolen, a richness that cannot be burned, a richness for which you don't need any insurance -- it is insured by existence itself -- a richness which belongs to the eternal, the immovable and the deathless. That is the goal of sannyas.

Sannyas is a deep search to really become emperors of the inner world. And everyone is capable of it. If we miss, then it is our own stupidity, our own irresponsibility, our own negligence. Nobody else is responsible for it. It is our choice!

By becoming a sannyasin you are choosing a new adventure, the real adventure of life.

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101305
ShortTitle: POND30
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man can live on two planes: either in time or in eternity. Time is constantly changing it is movement, it is flux. Heraclitus is right about time when he says you cannot step in the same river twice. No moment in time cones back -- it is gone and gone forever. Everything that lives in time is temporary, everything that is born in time is bound to die. Our body belongs to time; one day it was not there, one day again it will not be there. Our mind also belongs to time.

Mind is created by experiences, knowledge and all that is given by the society, the older generation -- the parents, the teachers, the priests. Mind is also going to die. We come into the world without mind, we come only as a clean slate, a tabula rasa, with no writing on it, then time does the writing. As the child grows the writing goes on becoming bigger and bigger.

The grown-up person loses all inner space, he is full af junk from the past. The older a man is, the less innocent he is, because innocence needs clarity, spaciousness. And the old man is so burdened with memories that there is no space inside his being, it is full of furnitures thoughts, desires, dreams fulfilled, unfulfilled, frustrations, expectations -- the whole life that he has lived and the whole life that he has missed living -- all that is there. He is crowded.

And the moment he dies he will have to leave his bodymind here; he will not be able to take it with him. Our whole education goes down the drain.

If we remain identified with the bodymind complex then we live in the dimension of time. If we become disidentified from the body and the mind we enter into a totally different world, the world of eternity. That is our real nature. We *are* in time but *we* don't belong to it. We are like a ray of light penetrating a dark tunnel. It comes from the outside, it comes from somewhere else, from o source of light. It passes through the dark tunnel but it is not part of it. It is alien, it is an outsider.

The body belongs to the world, the mind belongs to the world, but *we* don't belong to the world. Experiencing this is meditation. Getting disidentified from all that is part of time is meditation.

George Gurdjieff, one of the greatest masters of this age, used to define meditation simply in this way: identification is a state of no meditation, non-identification is a state of meditation. And the moment you are not identified with the body and the mind and you can watch them as entities separate from you, suddenly,

instantly, you are transported, time disappears death disappears with it, change disappears with it. Then you are in the world of that which always is, that which knows no past, no future, that which only knows the present, now. The taste of now is the taste of nectar.

Time consists of past and future. Now is penetration of a ray from the beyond, hence the whole art of sannyas is to live more and more in the here, in the now, in the present, in the immediate. This moment is all, end if one can be absolutely absorbed in this moment, caring nothing about that which is gone, thinking not at all about that which is going to come, one realises the beauty of transcendence. I call it the experience of immortality, deathlessness. This has been *the* search for centuries of all the alchemy schools of the world.

Science functions in time. It thinks in time and space, its whole world is confined in spacio-time. It knows nothing of the beyond, and the beyond is our true being. The very beyondness is our freedom -- freedom, from all bondage, from all limitations, from all misery. And the freedom is not only negative -- it is not only freedom from bondage, it is not only freedom from misery. It is freedom *for* bliss, it is freedom for the whole sky and the stars. It is not only removal of something: at the same time it is a realisation of our true potential hence it is ecstasy.

To live without knowing it is to live in vain. And once you know it then whatsoever you do has a grace. Then each action that comes out of your being has a beauty, a creativity about it. Then your whole life has a quality of dance, song, music, celebration -- the very colour of spring. Hence I have chosen orange and all the shades of red for my sannyasins; in the East that is the colour of spring, because then all the flowers open up. They belong more or less to the spectrum of different shades of red.

Life without flowering is a kind of slow death. It is not worth anything. It is meaningless, it is absurd, sannyas gives you significance, an understanding into the deepest mystery of existence. The name of the door that leads to this experience is meditation.

So your name consists of two words. The first is the door, meditation, dhyan, and the second is when you have entered the door, when you have entered the innermost shrine -- that is smrit, that is nectar, that is deathlessness, eternity.

Meditation bring many flowers to your life. It is multi-dimensional.

Mind is one-dimensional. It is linear, like a straight line, horizontal. It moves from A to B, from B to C, from C to D; it runs like a railway train, on tracks. Its approach is mechanical, conditioned. It has no freedom. It is confined to a single line. And millions of people are living like that. In fact all the societies up to now have lived like that.

You must have seen ants moving in a line -- that's how human beings have behaved. And ants and human beings have many things in common. Ants are one of the most primitive societies, perhaps far more ancient than human societies, and they are very highly developed. There is a certain hierarchy, there is a definite demarcation of classes. There are labourers -- hands and heads -- and they all follow the line very obediently, very religiously. You will not find even a single ant moving astray, rebels don't exist. That's how human beings have also done in the past; they have lived in the crowd, according to the crowd, losing their individuality. And the society wants you never to be rebellious; that is against its investments, it is against the establishment, it is against all the vested interests, it is against the status quo.

Hence society emphasises the mind because mind is a crowd phenomenon, it is part of mob psychology. Society manufactures the mind. From the kindergarten to the university it is nothing but a process of manufacturing the minds. What is called education is not education at all; it is a very destructive process. It is an effort to make you part of a crowd, to cut you to size, to fix you into a certain pattern and structure so that you can become efficient, a cog in the wheel. It does not want you to have any individuality. And that is the miracle of meditation; it takes you out of the mind and imparts individuality to you for the first time.

Meditation means putting the mind aside. By putting the mind aside you have undone all that the society has done to you, you are free from the society. Free from the mind means free from the society. The society may be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Indian, German, Chinese -- it makes no difference. It may be capitalist, communist, socialist, fascist -- it is all the same game in different names. Maybe there are little differences here and there but they don't make a difference that really makes a difference. Those are just superficial differences. Otherwise every society insists that you be in the mind, that you *be* the mind and never slip out of it, because slipping out of it makes you a rebel. You start seeing on your own, you start becoming independent, you start enjoying the freshness of freedom. You are no more part of the prison.

And once you have tasted freedom, you can *never* be a part of the prison. You would rather die than compromise.

Meditation is *real* rebellion, but it is individual rebellion. It is not political, it is not social, it is spiritual. And rebellion can only be spiritual. All political revolutions have failed, without exception, because the people who possess power after the revolution have the same kind of mind. They start creating again the same mob psychology, they start manipulating people, fixing them in a line, forcing them to follow the line. The flags change, the slogans change, but the basic poisoning remains the same hence I say that only spiritual revolution is real. All other revolutions are pseudo. And spiritual revolution begins with meditation. Meditation is like a snake slipping not of the old skin.

Our mind is an old skin, rotten. Because it is given by others it is ugly, because it has been forced upon us it is against us, it is against our nature. It is the enemy of our well-being. Living in it is cowardly. Getting out of it is being again full of adventure and thrill. Then life goes on opening new visions, new pastures, new peaks to be attained, new targets to be fulfilled, again life becomes a tremendous aspiration. And I call it aspiration knowingly, not inspiration, because inspiration comes from others -- leaders inspire you, priests inspire you. Aspiration comes from your own being, and only that which comes from your own being can have any authentic value.

Getting out of the mind is getting into life, into the very stream of life. It is becoming alive. And the person who is alive becomes a beloved of existence. The whole Existence loves that person. Human beings may hate him, but they don't constitute the whole of existence; they are such a small speck of dust -- there is no need to worry about that. Stars will love you, trees love you, animals will love you, mountains and rivers -- the whole existence!

Compared to the whole existence and its love, the stupid respectability given by human beings is of no worth at all. Hence it is better to be crucified like a Jesus. The human beings are crucifying him, but the whole existence is showering love! And that is the meaning of your name: become a meditator so that you can become a beloved of existence itself. I cannot say that you will become a beloved of human beings too. Of course a few human beings, those who are as rebellious as you are... But ninety-nine per cent, the people who have lived like sheep are bound to hate you. They hate you because it is a deep-felt insult to them, it is humiliating. When they see a rebel like Socrates, Buddha, Lao TZu, they feel humiliated, because they can see for the first time, in comparison to these people, what they could have been but are not, and they don't have guts enough to risk and to grow. So the best way is to kill Socrates, to remove Jesus, to murder Mansoor, so that no comparison is left and they can again feel at ease -- at ease in their prison, at ease with their chains, at ease with all their superstitions and stupidities.

My sannyasin have to be aware, that whenever there is a choice between the whole existence and a few human beings... and there are really fewer than we think. Our perspective is not clear, that's why they seem to be so many. Because we only think of this earth there seem to be so many human beings; but scientists say that there are at least fifty thousand planets -- that is the least, the minimum, according to scientific calculations -- fifty thousand planets which must have grown people at least to the level of human beings. There may be more because we have not been able to explore the whole -- and I don't think that we are *ever* going to be able to explore the whole. The more we will explore, the more there will be to be explored.

If you think of the whole existence, then human beings simply disappear; they don't count! Then things seem to be very small.

One scientific association publishes a magazine, once in a while, to inform the whole world about atomic danger. Once its first issue it has kept the same cover; from 1960 up to now -- twenty-one years -- the cover has not changed. Only one thing changes on it, just one thing: the cover carries a picture of a clock. They divide the whole history of humanity into one hour. Compared to eternity it is not more than that, perhaps less but not more. Tentatively they divide it into one hour.

In 1960 when they published their first issue they declared that the atomic war, the Third World War was only seven minutes away. So the clock was showing just seven minutes more before twenty-four hours would be complete and humanity would be finished. Then when Kennedy and Khrushchev were almost ready to crash on the question of Cuba they published the magazine and showed that now only four minutes were left, and this year with Ronald Reagan coming into power they have published showing that only two minutes are left.

Two minutes seem to be so small, but in fact they are not *that* small. If the whole of human history is only twenty-four hours then two minutes are big. But compared to eternity, even twenty-four hours are nothing. There have been millions of years when man was not on the earth -- he has just appeared and can disappear any moment. So there is no need to be worried about human beings -- about their insults and about their disrespect and about their condemnation -- there is no need to worry at all. My sannyasins have

to be very aware from the very beginning that it is a choice between existence and a tiny, stupid part, which is dominated by past absurdities.

Once you decide 'I am ready to risk everything, to gain a harmony with existence, to be in a deep love affair with existence,' you are a sannyasin. To me sannyas means a love affair with the whole -- and of course, love demands much! It demands commitment, intensity, passionate fervour.

Love is so valuable that one can always sacrifice oneself for it.

How long will you be here?

-- I will be here four weeks.

-- Then come back again, because that is not even seconds! (laughter) Good!

The Old Pond ... Plop

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 January 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8101315	
ShortTitle: POND31	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Monika) This is your name: Ma Anand Yogo. Anand means bliss. Yogo means ultimate union.

The misery of man is in his separation from his own source. Man has become like a tree which is uprooted from the earth. Naturally, the tree cannot be blissful; the tree cannot remain alive for long either. The tree has lost its connection with the whole, it is existing in separation, alienation. And man is also a tree; his roots are invisible but they are there. One is continuously breathing in and out -- our breath is our root. And we are not only breathing through the nose; we are breathing through every pore of the skin. Through millions of pores in the skin we are continuously breathing in and out.

One experiment has shown that if the nose is left open and the whole body is deeply painted so that all the pores become closed, a person cannot exist for more than three hours, even though he is breathing through the nose. Breathing through the nose may be our main root, but there are millions of roots surrounding us, invisible.

We are in existence as a part of the whole. The moment that is realised, the moment one becomes aware of this unity, great bliss arises, for no reason at all. Suddenly one has found one's home. One is no more a homeless wanderer, one has arrived!

Ordinarily everybody is searching, seeking, desiring; people are seeking money, power, prestige, love, and a thousand and one things, but deep down if you analyse all their desires you will find one single desire: they want to be reunited with existence. Howsoever camouflaged the desire is, a penetrating awareness can find it. Through power man thinks that he will be able to reconnect, he will be capable; powerless what can he do? With money he thinks maybe he can purchase bliss. In love also the deepest desire is to find a certain union with the other. Perhaps the other can become a window to the whole. That's why every love affair fails sooner or later. If one is intelligent enough, sooner. If one is stupid then it depends on how stupid one

is. Then it takes a longer time. The really idiotic people can love permanently!

But love fails for the simple reason that what we are expecting out of it is not possible through it. It is not love's fault! It is our expectation that gets frustrated. Love is perfectly beautiful. If we stop expecting something which is beyond love then there is no failure; then love is a beautiful phenomenon, a great sharing, a friendship. But unconsciously we are searching.

The man is searching through the woman, the woman is searching through the man, for a door, a window into the whole. And because it is not found... Where can you find a woman who can become a window to the ultimate? Yes, once in a while such women have existed -- a Meera, a Sahajo -- rare women, but they will not fall in love with any man! (laughter) They have no need to.

There have been men who are windows to the infinite -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra -- but they will not fall in love with any woman. They can shower all their bliss and joy but you cannot reduce them into ordinary lovers; that is impossible.

So the person, man or woman, who can be found will not be a window, and the person who is a window is not available. The person who is available is going to be a wall! (laughter) And sooner or later you will find that you are hitting your head against it, (laughter) One can make it a little comfortable, one can pad the wall, one can put pillows (laughter) against the wall. That's what all lovers all over the world are doing: padding; putting pillows making it somehow a little bit convenient, comfortable so it does not hurt so much. The reason for this is that our deep desire is to find some way to get out of our imprisoned state, to get out of this situation in which we are caught, to get rooted again so that we can blossom, flower, grow.

Because it is frustrated, because it is not fulfilled by the so-called love, millions of people have gone against love. They have renounced love, renounced life, escaped to the monasteries, escaped to the mountains, to the deserts; but that does not help either. Only understanding helps. And the most important thing for a sannyasin to understand is that we have to drop all our barriers against the whole. And the basic barrier is the ego; when we think in terms of I, naturally he became divided, separate. Then existence is there as an object and we are the subject, we are separate. If we lose our ego, if we allow it to melt and merge into the whole just like a dewdrop slipping into the ocean, losing its boundaries, suddenly life starts moving in a new dimension -- it is total, it is whole, it is holy.

And then there is bliss. Bliss is a by-product of becoming united with the whole. Misery is separation, bliss is union.

How long will you be here?

-- Two days.

-- Then come back again...

-- I will

-- ... for a longer period -- really long! (laughter)

(To Dod) This is your name: Swami Anand Omkar. Anand means bliss. Omkar is untranslatable (laughter) ... but, a few indications can be given so that you can feel the meaning of it. It is not a word, it is a symbol -- that's why it is untranslatable. It simply symbolises the ultimate harmony of existence.

Existence is an unbelievable, incredible orchestra. Everything is moving in tremendous rhythm. Except for man, everything is part of the cosmos, part of a great festival that goes on and on. It is an eternal festival with no beginning, no end.

Man goes astray. That too is natural, because man is the only being which has the freedom to choose, and the freedom to choose implies that you can choose going against the whole. You can choose to be with the whole, you can choose not to be with the whole. You can choose to go against the current, you can push the river, you can fight the river, or you can choose to relax and let go and be with the river, with no fight, in deep surrender, moving with it wherever it goes.

It is man's prerogative that he has the choice, but out of one hundred people, ninety-nine misuse the freedom. They use it in a negative way. There is a reason why this happens: only when you use your freedom in a negative way do you feel that you have it. When you say no you feel you are free; when you say yes you don't feel that you are free; hence it is part of life's growth that everybody has to say no, has to fight, has to go astray. But this should not become one's whole lifestyle -- then it is stupid!

Once you have learned that you are free -- and saying no is a good way to learn that you are free -- you have to use that freedom to say yes. That yes is sannyas; and the moment you say yes to the whole you become part of the orchestra. You are no longer existing separately, on your own. You are in accord; and then a certain music is felt, a humming sound -- that music is omkar.

Omkar represents the ultimate experience of universal music, of celestial music. The symbol is really significant. In fact no symbol has come so close to the truth. Even tao, which is one of the most significant symbols, has not the beauty of om. Omkar comes out of the sound om.

If you go into an empty temple or if you go into the mountains where a few echo points exist, where valleys and mountains echo your sound, then just start humming the sound om, loudly -- om, om, om -- for a few minutes, and then suddenly stop and listen. The valleys, the mountains, are echoing, your own sound is coming back and showering on you like flowers. That echoing sound of om is omkar; something very approximate to it happens in deep surrender.

Your whole being starts dancing in a rhythm, your whole being, each cell and fibre, is humming. There is an indescribable joy, a bliss which is like a fragrance surrounding you, like an aura surrounding you. And at the deepest core of your being there is pure music. The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping.

So there are two ways of life: a life rooted in saying no and a life rooted in saying yes. But I don't think they are opposites. One has to learn to say no in order to say yes one day. If you don't learn to say no your yes will be impotent. If you say yes directly without ever going astray your yes will not have anything in it; it will be contentless. Or if you go on saying no your whole life then too you will have missed the point.

No and yes have to be used as stepping stones. No has to be the first stone and yes the second; and with those two steps the whole journey is complete.

This is your name: Swami Anand Purnesh. Anand means bliss. Purnesh means perfect.

Pleasure is always imperfect. Something is always missing in it; that is inevitable for many reasons. One reason is that pleasure is very momentary, fleeting; you have not even tasted it and it is gone - how can it be perfect? It always leaves you in a deeper misery than you were in before. The darkness now feels deeper, darker, because for a moment there was a flash of light. Before it was there you were accustomed to your darkness. There was no comparison - all that you knew was darkness. But now you know something totally different is possible; hence the misery. Each pleasure is followed by deep misery, despair.

And then a great hankering arises to find the same pleasure again and again. Then a second problem arises: Whenever you experience something for the first time it has a totally different flavor; when you repeat it the second time it is no longer the same thing - the novelty is gone, the newness is missing. It looks a little stale. The surprise is no more there, the wonder is no more there, and when you repeat something again and again it becomes mechanical, flat. That's why husbands and wives look so flat, just like flat tires! Both resting by the side of a muddy Indian road, nowhere to go, telling each other "I love you," and knowing perfectly well that whatever they are saying is nonsense. But what else to do? - one has to say something. And this happens with every pleasure: every pleasure turns into pain because of repetition.

You may like a certain food very much today, but tomorrow it will not be the same, and the day after tomorrow you will start getting fed up with it.

The word 'fed up' is really good: on the first day you were nourished and by the third day you are fed up. Within only three days such a revolution!

Every pleasure leaves behind its darkness; and then you hanker for it, but when you find it again it is never the same. But there is nothing else so you go on repeating it, the same vicious circle; every time you find it with great hope, and every time you are standing there looking silly. Hence you feel empty, all hopes gone, and slowly slowly the pleasure turns into pain. This is the nature of pleasure. I am not blaming it, I am simply describing it. I am not a condemnor at all. If somebody enjoys it, perfectly good, but nobody really can enjoy it.

Bliss is always perfect, for the simple reason that it comes but never goes. There is a beginning to it but there is no end to it.

Secondly, it is always fresh, because it is part of eternity, not part of time. It is non-temporal. Thirdly, it does not depend on others; it arises in your own being, it is your own flowering, and because it goes on growing, it goes on and on flowing, you are never tired of it. There is always a surprise waiting for you. Each moment you are in for a great surprise. The wonder goes on deepening, the mystery becomes more mysterious.

Pleasure can be explained and can be explained away too. For example, sexual pleasure can be explained by chemistry, hormones, biology, physiology; and now brain experts say that it is a very simple phenomenon: a certain center in the brain just has to be triggered and you will get what you call sexual pleasure, orgasmic pleasure. And there is no need for any sexual activity for it; just a small electrode can be inserted into the head and you can keep a small remote control device in your pocket with an electronic

battery and that will do. You just push the button and the electrode starts playing with your sex center in the brain and you go berserk! You will have great orgasmic spasm, far greater then you can ever have through sex, because sex is a very primitive method, far more ancient than the bullock cart! It is nothing new, even animals know it. And it is a very long route. It has to pass through many hurdles by the time it reaches to the brain. Sometimes it never reaches to the brain - then it is just local, a futile effort.

For thousands of years women have never thought of orgasmic pleasure because they were not having it. In fact the woman who used to have it was afraid to tell because that was a certain sign that something was wrong with her. Ninety-six per cent of all women throughout human history have not had any orgasm. Even today, in countries like India, it is very rare to find a woman who has ever experienced orgasm. The chemistry and physiology of men and women are different; the woman takes a little longer to achieve orgasm and the man is in a hurry. The woman is eastern and the man is western. He goes at such a speed, he has so many other things to do... he is just on the run! It is a hit-and-run affair! And the woman takes a little longer, because her sexuality is spread all over the body, it is not local.

Unless her whole body becomes involved, excited, she will not be able to trigger her brain center. Man's sex is local. These things can be explained very easily and better methods can be found.

Now thousands of women in the West are using electric devices for stimulation. It is ugly in a way it shows how humanity is falling into fragments. Man is losing integrity. And once a woman has used some electronic device or some electronic vibrator to have sexual orgasm, then no man can ever satisfy her, because no man is an electric vibrator! And men are not far behind....

I was thinking that reports are always coming about women, again and again - but what about men? And just the other day, a report came from England that many cases have turned up in the hospitals, of men who have been trying to sexually stimulate themselves with vacuum cleaners. It looks stupid, but then they end up in the hospital because their skin was caught in that vacuum cleaner and they could not get out of it! But once a man knows how to use a vacuum cleaner then the days of Sophia Loren are over... then who cares about her?

Pleasure can be easily obtained. It has its sources in the body, but bliss has no source in the body, not even in the mind. It is a spiritual phenomenon. It happens in your deep meditation when you are no more the body, no more the mind, when you are just a pure awareness, just a deep silence, a pool of silence. In that cool silence some lotuses bloom, and they are eternal lotuses. They cannot be explained away by anything and they cannot be replaced by anything.

But only very few people have known bliss. My effort here is to help you to know it on such a wide scale that millions of people around the earth will taste something of it, because that will be the only possibility for humanity to survive - as humanity - otherwise mans whole life is going to be dominated by machines. People will be marrying machines, people will be carrying machines, people will be living with machines - and machines are efficient, replaceable, with no problem of divorce, no problems of relationship - but what kind of humanity will that be? It will really be an insane world; but we are exactly on the verge of it.

Unless some deeper sources of bliss are released, man is bound to go insane because all pleasures fail sooner or later, and all pleasures become frustrating and all pleasures turn into their very opposite, pain. If pleasure is the only thing in life then suicide is going to be the dominating philosophy, because when all pleasures have failed and you have seen all pleasures turning into pain, what else is there to live for? Hence humanity is living under a dark cloud of a global suicide. Man can decide to commit suicide. It has always been individuals who have committed suicide, but man as a species can decide to commit suicide.

The only way to save humanity is to release some new dimensions of bliss - and they are available, they have always been available although they have never been made available to the larger part of humanity. They were never able to understand, never ready to listen - even today they are not ready. But I think that this is the time to take the risk,.whether people listen or not, whether they understand or not. Even if a small portion of humanity can be transformed into a state of bliss that will be enough to create a small possibility for a future human being, a new human being.

This is your name: Ma Anand Shivano. Anand means bliss. Shivano means goddess of good.

The experience of bliss is the source of all that is good in life, not vice versa as has been taught for centuries to all human beings. The priests have said again and again to the people, "If you are good, if you are moral, virtuous, you will be rewarded with bliss." That is simply not right. It is putting things upside-down.

The real thing is totally different: if you are blissful then whatsoever you do will be right, good, moral, virtuous, because a blissful person cannot harm anybody - it is impossible. A blissful person can only give to people what he has got. One can always give only that which one has got. The miserable person cannot give bliss to others. In the first place, he himself has not got it. He may intend to do good, but whatsoever he will do will be wrong.

Even Adolf Hitler's intentions were not bad. They thought they were trying to do good for the people. Adolf Hitler killed millions of Jews, with good intentions, because his idea was that the Jews are the real problem; if they are removed from the earth there will be no misery on the earth. His logic was wrong but his intention was not wrong.

And he used to think that the German Aryans, the Nordics, were the purest people on the earth, were made by god to rule over the world; so everybody else has to be subjugated, enslaved. The logic seems to be perfect: of course, the higher should rule the lower. And he was trying hard to bring the higher into power. His intention was not bad. He may be mad, he was mad, and he was miserable; deeply miserable, but whatsoever he was doing was of great service to humanity - according to himself.

He was wrong - that is another thing. And all the people who have done thousands of wrongs in the past have done them with good intentions. Christians have killed Mohammedans, Mohammedans have killed Christians, Mohammedans have killed Hindus, Hindus have killed Mohammedans, Hindus have killed Buddhists, and this has gone on and on. The whole earth has been a continuous war, murdering each other - and using beautiful names: Holy War, Crusade, Jehad - in order to bring god onto the earth - "Of course the evil people have to be destroyed, removed."

That whole nonsense happened because of one thing: we told people to do right without first being blissful. According to me blissfulness should be the first thing; then no wrong can ever happen.

A blissful person becomes absolutely incapable of doing wrong. He cannot harm, he cannot hurt; he is always a soothing influence, his very presence is a nourishment. Whatsoever he does comes out of his bliss, it carries something of his fragrance.

My sannyasins have to behave according to this new order of things: bliss has to be their first goal, and then virtue follows like a shadow. Hence I don't teach morality, I only teach meditation, because meditation helps you to discover your blissfulness.

Jesus says, "First ye seek the kingdom of god and all else shall be added unto you." The word 'god' is a little old fashioned, but it is natural; Jesus was speaking two thousand years before me. I will say, "First ye seek the kingdom of bliss then all else shall be added unto you." Just a slight change; replace the word 'god' with 'bliss', and then it becomes the latest sermon on the mount! Then it becomes the latest message from god himself. Even god himself won't like to use the word god' any more because the priests have exploited it so much.

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Talks given from 1/10/77 to 31/10/77
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1981

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #1

Chapter title: Be Yes

1 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710015	
ShortTitle: LOSERS01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho tells a new sannyasin that the possibility is great and not to miss the opportunity... one can miss it very easily....]

The door opens once in a while, so don't hesitate. Right now the door is open for you. If you can gather courage to go into it, nothing is impossible in this moment.

So drop all ideas that can create any hindrance. Drop all kinds of negative attitudes. Become a yes more around here and things will start happening -- things that you have been waiting for for many lives, things that you cannot manage to happen, things which there is no way to manufacture. They come when they come. And they are very close to you -- just by the comer -- but one can miss them as easily.... You are in a very good space -- use it!

Deva means divine, makarand means honey, sweetness: divine sweetness. And one can become very bitter by saying no. No creates bitterness, no is the source of all poisons. If you continuously say no to things, you are poisoning your system. When you start saying yes to things, a total and unconditional yes, holding nothing back, just going into it totally -- each moment, whatsoever god wills you go on saying yes to, you go on surrendering and each moment the surrender becomes deeper and deeper -- you will find a sweetness arising in you. You will actually taste it. Your whole body will become sweet energy and your whole mind will be in a totally different dimension.

No is poisonous, yes is sweetening. No leads ultimately to hell, yes to heaven. And the whole message of sannyas is to say yes!

[The sannyasin says he will visit Khajuraho, Varanasi and Delhi, before returning to the West.]

Khajuraho is alive here! There you will find only dead statues, a nostalgia, a memory -- but here it is alive! Khajuraho is a tantra temple... tremendously beautiful but dead. India has lost track of tantra. The puritans, the moralists, have destroyed that door completely; it exists no more. Hence they are so much against me; I am trying to rebuild it.

Khajuraho is my temple. But here it is alive! Here tantra is breathing again. It is no more a dead science, not a subject to be studied by historians but a psychology alive, a metaphysics breathing. I would like you to see Khajuraho, but first become attuned to the tantra attitude then you will be able to see; otherwise it will not be of much use. You can see the same pictures in a book in far more detail.

Go to Khajuraho when you have learned what tantra is. And that should be the way of going to things: go only when you are ready and prepared and receptive, when you can see things because you have now learned the knack of seeing them . Otherwise what will you see? -- naked statues, and within two, three hours you will be finished. They will all look alike -- men and women in different kinds of postures, loving, love-making. But you will not understand what it is. At the most you will understand that it is an ancient kind of pornography; you will think it is 'playboy' in stone. It is not. It is not pornography, it has nothing to do with naked bodies or sexual postures. It has something to do with inner meditation. Those postures, those love-making statues, have to be decoded. They have a message in them but you can decode it only if you have learned the language, and you don't know even the alphabet of it.

Khajuraho should not be an ordinary place for tourists; it is not. It is a very dangerous place; it is full of potentialities. But if you want to go, you can. My feeling is that if you can be here for at least one camp more and do a few groups, particularly tantra...

[A sannyasin couple have just returned from the West. The man says: I have been feeling a lot of fear since I came back I don't know what it's about.]

I have never seen you bringing any good news about yourself. Do you enjoy these things or what? You should learn to drop these things now; they are so pointless! But I have a feeling that you always bring some negative state of your mind just to get attention, that's all. They are not real.

You have learned a very wrong technique in your childhood: to get attention by being negative. Maybe you were given attention only when you were ill. Maybe you were given attention only when you were nasty. Maybe you were given attention only when something was wrong with you. And that happens to many children: parents give attention only when they are a nuisance. If everything is going well they tend to forget about you. So children learn a very very wrong notion -- that if they want to have attention they have to be problematic. You have to become conscious of it and drop it, because I don't think that you have so many negativities as you bring. You cannot survive with so many negativities, so they are not all true; you exaggerate.

You have a kind of magnifying glass for the negative. So whenever there is a negative thing you magnify it and make it big, and when it is big you feel very good: something is happening! And you do just the reverse with your positive feelings. They are also there but you never even look at them. You count the thorns and you never look at the flowers. You have beautiful flowers blooming in your being but you have become completely oblivious to them.

Your interest is in the thorn, something that hurts. You have to learn that this attitude will make you more and more miserable. Stop magnifying the negative. Start looking more to the positive. And even if there are ninety-nine thorns, they are not more important than one flower. One flower is so important that ninety-nine thorns can be tolerated for it. But your logic is upside-down. Your logic is such that even for one thorn you are ready to sacrifice ninety-nine flowers. You become interested in the thorn and you say 'Why this thorn?' and you are ready to sacrifice all the flowers. But now the time has come that you should take an about-turn, and only you can take it. I can say -- you have to take it.

For six months, never bring any negative thing to me, and always bring something positive. Find something! Let us see whether you can find anything positive or not. So whenever you come, find something... and I am not saying to invent, no -- discover! If you cannot find you can simply say 'I could not find anything positive.' This is going to be the work for six months. The negative has not to be talked about. You have talked about it already and I have known all the negative points in you. I am perfectly aware of them.

For six months go on looking for the positive. Make a diary and note down anything positive that happens to you -- any flower that blooms, any fragrance that comes, any ray of light that enters, any call from the beyond that you hear. Maybe it is only a whisper and you cannot even understand what it is but make a note of it. Now start gathering positive pebbles on the seashore of time. And for six months, whenever you come you will have to tell me something that you have found positive in yourself. And these six months will become a transformation for you. I am not going to talk about your fears and your sadness, your anguish. Enough is enough!

(To the girlfriend) help him. Otherwise one day or other he will make you a witch, mm? He has that magnifying glass, so if you want to survive do what I am saying, right ?

[A sannyasin says: I want to stay here, and how I do it is by thinking of other possibilities. I don't feel at ease with that.]

It is natural, mm? It is natural. It is such a different place. It will take at least two, three weeks for you to settle. And I can see that you cannot escape for two, three weeks, mm? If somebody wants to escape, the first week is the time to escape. If you can survive two, three weeks here, you will be drowned; then there will be no problem. It is only a question of two, three weeks. And for everybody, it is such a change, such a different world, a different milieu, that you have to reorient yourself to it. You have to learn a different language of being, and nobody wants to learn. Learning seems so arduous and hard; that's why people start becoming stuck in their old pattern. No need to learn -- just go on moving around and around.

Just do a few groups and things will disappear. Nothing to be worried about. It happens to everybody; it is normal and natural, mm? Don't think that is wrong. [Osho suggests some groups for him.]

These three groups and you will start settling into a new life style. You are going to be here and much is

going to happen, so don't be worried about this mind. Whenever the mind feels any danger for it, it starts creating fantasies of escaping, going here and there, and alternatives. This place is a death to the mind; that has to be understood deeply. Because the mind is the problem; there is no other problem and I don't solve any other problems. I solve the problem of problems: the mind. To be in the mind is to be in problems. To be without the mind is to be beyond problems. So the question is not of solving this problem or that. You can solve a thousand problems and again a thousand will simply bubble up. Problems arise out of the mind just as leaves come out of a tree -- so we cut the roots! The mind naturally becomes very much frightened. To the mild it looks crazy, mad; what is going on? And from the mind's standpoint it is mad and it is crazy. No-mind looks like craziness to the mind. The mind is a hoarder. It does not want to lose anything.
And only losers can win in this game -- nobody else!

The mind is a miser. It wants to protect your past, your clinging, your possessiveness, your anger, your jealousy. It wants to cling to everything that has been there although it has been just miserable, really. But the mind even clings to the misery. Anything familiar is good; it may be hell. Anything unfamiliar and the mind is frightened; it may be heaven itself! That's why very few people enter heaven: they cannot, because they cling to hell.

And I don't see any reason why people should be so miserable; there is no reason in fact. But they cling to their misery and whenever an opportunity comes to be happy they won't listen to that opportunity; they will become completely deaf to that opportunity. They cannot afford to be happy because to be happy they will have to leave the old-mind, and that seems too much of a price. My whole work here is to hammer on the mind.

Yes, it is mind-washing... with only one difference. Mind-washing has been used by Adolf Hitler, by Joseph Stalin, by Mao Tse Tung. They use mind-washing to create another mind. They take away your ideologies so that they can put another ideology in its place. The capitalist's mind has to be replaced by a communist mind or by a fascist mind. The hindu mind has to be replaced by a mohammedan mind or the mohammedan mind has to be replaced by a christian mind. Down the ages priests and politicians have used mind-washing, but they simply change the mind from one to another mind. Here, we simply destroy the mind and leave you alone. We don't replace it because replacing is meaningless: it is changing one disease for another.

Mindlessness is freedom. And that's what has been done by Sufis and Zen masters and Hassids -- the real masters have always done this. They take away the mind and then don't replace it by anything; they don't give you any substitute. It is very difficult to accept the idea that one can live in total emptiness without a mind, but that is where bliss happens. That is the place to go, the space to be... that is another name for god.
Just book for these groups, and I will look after you. Right? Good!

[A sannyasin says: My child had an accident.... she hurt her foot very badly and she was in such pain. I felt so caught up in the pain, I felt so identified.
Osho checks her energy.]

You are using a wrong word and hence you are creating misery for yourself. It was not identification at all -- it was empathy, and these are two different things. Be very careful when you use a word. Some words are very very loaded: 'identification' is a very loaded word.

It was empathy. The child is part of you, it is your extension. It is just as if your hand is hurt: you will feel pain. The mother always feels pain that way when the child is hurt. That is really the meaning of being a mother. Although the child has gone from your womb he has not gone out of you yet. It takes years and sometimes it never happens....

First I would like to change the word from identification to empathy. Sympathy means somebody is in pain and you are in sympathy. You understand the pain is severe but you are not in pain yourself. Then you can do things: you can rush to the doctor, you can bring medicines or something, because you are perfectly normal. You understand the pain of the other intellectually but emotionally you are out of it.

In empathy a different thing happens: you are emotionally in it -- you are not separate, you are not an observer. It is not that something has happened to the child. It has happened to you and you are completely at a loss. But this is how a mother should be; nothing wrong in it.

[The sannyasin says: But there was someone near her who did everything, and I thought if she wasn't

there then what would have happened?]

Because she was not in empathy. She was not the mother, so she could be a nurse. A mother cannot be a nurse, a mother cannot be a good nurse. To be a good nurse you need a kind of distance. But that is a beautiful space; nothing to be worried about! Next time it happens really go into it and you will have a great insight.

It used to happen to ramkrishna very much. He was in such empathy that if somebody was beating somebody else he would start crying. Once it happened that a man was beaten, and ramkrishna started crying and shouting, 'Don't beat me!' His disciples said, 'What are you talking about, parmahansadeva? Nobody is beating you!' He showed them his back and there were marks on it. When they went to see the man who had been beaten, there were exactly the same marks on his back. This is empathy.

One can get in such a great attunement with the other that there is no distance left. But that is the whole space of being a mother. Feel good that you have love for your child! If there had been nobody there then after a few minutes you would have come out of it. But next time it happens, go into it. See it almost as if it is happening to you and then tell me. It has been good!

[A sannyasin describes a problem with her sister who is mad and paranoid. The sister is married with children.]

A few things.... First... you need not be worried about it, mm? Because sometimes we can have very inhuman ideals -- for example that you are responsible somehow. You start feeling guilty. You start feeling you are so happy and she is so unhappy so it seems she is paying for your happiness by her unhappiness. These are dangerous ideas; they can create misery for you. And your misery is not going to help her. Only your happiness can help, not your misery; misery helps nobody. But it happens always: if somebody is in misery and you want to help, you become miserable. But that will not help. So first, you need not be troubled by it. It is not something that you can be held responsible for. But I'm not saying that you have no responsibility. You can be of much help.

First thing: tell them to commit her to the hospital. Because it is always the family that drives people mad. Who else can drive a person mad? Strangers cannot drive you mad; only the people with whom you are related too deeply can drive you mad -- the husband, the children, the mother, and relatives, friends, mm? Everybody lives in a small world of those people one is related to. And if somebody starts falling mentally ill that means that atmosphere has to be changed immediately. Otherwise the more they take care, the more they will drive her mad. She has to be taken out of that climate immediately... and that will help tremendously.

It may not be in a hospital -- she can move to somewhere else. She can go to one of our ashrams there, some commune. Something totally different is needed so she can regain a hold on herself. It helps immediately. Because basically individuals are not ill: basically families arc ill. Whenever an individual starts showing symptoms of illness, that simply shows that that member is the weakest link in the family... more vulnerable, that's all. She has to be taken out of the family.

No need to hospitalise her because sometimes the word 'hospital' creates much trouble. But she has to be taken out of the family atmosphere, and the husband has not to follow her, to take care of her, no. She can be moved to anywhere -- she can go to suryodaya just near london, it is a beautiful place. She can move there and sannyasins can take care of her; there will not be a problem at all. Or if she can come here, that will be the best. Just call her here and she will be okay immediately; there will be no trouble at all.

[The sannyasin says that between bouts of craziness her sister insists she is copying with the children and her husband.]

That coping may be the whole problem....

Then it becomes a strain. You can cope only to a certain limit and then you fall flat; then you move to the other extreme.

Write to her husband, to your mother, that is my suggestion: move her somewhere. And nobody from the family should follow. She has to be left alone with strangers and she will be completely okay, immediately. That is the best that can be done to anybody who is going crazy. In fact nothing has to be done -- one just has to be taken out of the family surroundings. Something must be there that is driving her crazy.

And all families are insane. The earth is not yet fortunate enough to have sane families. The insanity is so deep-rooted and so much accepted, so much a part of the structure, that nobody thinks that it is insane. Just write this much. And you need not get into it. There is nothing in it, nothing in it, mm ? Otherwise you can create unnecessary anguish for yourself. And never feel guilty because you are happy. You feel guilty, it seems.... Don't feel that. Never feel guilty if you are happy. If you want to feel guilty, feel it when you are miserable. Join, associate misery with guilt but never associate guilt and happiness. A happy person is absolutely guiltless. But this is how we have been brought up in the world -- to feel guilty whenever one is happy. A few people don't allow themselves to be happy at all, just out of the fear that if they are happy something is wrong. In such a miserable world you are feeling happy? There are people starving, and you are happy? There are thousands and thousands of people in the hospitals and millions of people going mad, and you are feeling happy? There is Vietnam and there is Israel and there is this and that, and you are feeling happy? The moment they feel happy they bring all kinds of problems around them. They surround themselves in gloom and darkness and then they are miserable. Then everything is okay: they are not guilty. And in fact the miserable person is the cause of all others' misery. He helps the world to remain miserable.

So never for a single moment feel guilt for being happy. You don't take your happiness from anybody else but you can give your misery. You can't give your happiness to anybody and you can't take anybody's happiness. Happiness is untransferable; misery is very easily infectious. And people are hankering for misery, they are begging for it -- to be given just a little more misery. It is misery that is keeping them together; at least that's what they think.

When something slips out of their hold, a window opens and suddenly there is sunshine, they cannot believe it. They immediately close the window. If they cannot close it, they start feeling guilty about what others will say. Everybody is suffering and they are standing and looking at the sun and sand and sea.... That's why saints down the ages have been very very sad-looking.

So drop that idea completely; it has nothing to do with you. And you can be helpful, you are in a space from where some help is possible. This will be the sanest thing to advise -- to take your sister out of the family atmosphere. And just give her the idea that if sometime she feels like coming, she can come here; then it will be very easy. Nothing to worry about. Good!

[A sannyasin teenager says she sees herself setting up a stage and just performing for others. She's often lonely and wonders why. Men are attracted to her but afraid of her. She is too much of an iceberg to approach men, even when invited.]

Right! You don't give permission to yourself to be happy! You are too proud in your misery... and happiness makes one humble. So anybody who wants to be very very proud has to remain miserable because he cannot bow down to happiness, he cannot open to happiness. He has always to be on the top: inaccessible, unapproachable, Impossible. But then you will suffer very much, and unnecessarily. That s why people around you will feel that you are too sure of yourself. And men particularly don't like that. They are very egoistic themselves. They don't like a proud woman; they like a baby. They don't want a grown-up woman who is very sure of herself. Then where will they be? Then they become unsure. They like a woman who will be like a creeper around them, depending on them, depending on their support, who will follow them like a shadow. And women have learned that trick.

The more clever a woman is, the more she pretends to the man that she is just a creeper; without you she is nobody. You are her surety, you are her security, you are her all. Even if she knows that this is not true she goes on playing the game, and the man feels very good. Men are great fools! They feel very good. Every man likes that idea. Every man likes, needs at least one woman to say that he is the greatest man in the world. They would like all women to say it to them but that will be too difficult; nobody can afford that so easily. But if at least one woman as a representative of the whole woman-kind, says 'You are the greatest', looks up to them, it makes them feel great.

But if you are too sure of yourself they will not like you because then their egos will not be fulfilled. And I am not saying to fulfill their egos, no. But you will be unnecessarily miserable for your whole life. Come down from your performing self: become more a participant rather than a performer.

Be humble. And it is very good sometimes to commit mistakes. It makes others feel very good: so you are also human. You are trying to be inhuman or superhuman; that's why that 'no' comes again and again. You can't allow yourself to go to somebody, because that means you need him. Not that he will reject you. He has said he is open and he means it and you know whenever you come he will be happy. But still coming

to him, going to him on your own means you need him. and you can't give that much importance to him. If he wants you to come, he should come and persuade you. That's why women don't take the initiative. They miss much, because half the joy of life consists in taking the initiative. Whosoever takes the initiative will have more joy.

Don't be worried! When you feel like going, go! There is no need even to ask! Why make yourself split in two? -- the one who asks and the one who answers. You can ask me and I always say yes to happiness. I can give you 'yes' in writing, so whenever you are in some difficulty and your no is coming, just read it.... Right? Good! I will give you 'yes'!

[Osho writes 'YES' on a paper for her.]

Keep this with you, mm ? This is a permit, a licence. Right?
And you can show it to anybody! Good!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Play, Don't Proselytise

2 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710025	
ShortTitle: LOSERS02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A new sannyasin asks if Osho can help his father understand his taking sannyas because he is suffering over it.]

You can help him but his understanding cannot be guaranteed. If somebody wants to suffer then there is no way to help. If he is really that much closed -- that he thinks only the thing he thinks is sane and everything else is insane -- then he deserves suffering; he is earning it. This kind of attitude is bound to create trouble. A mind who is open does not suffer because he can see alternatives and he is always ready to look at things in a different and new way. But if a mind is closed then nobody else is responsible; the suffering is his own responsibility.

But I am not saying to make him suffer. I'm saying to try everything that you can, but still if it doesn't happen, it doesn't happen, and you have to go on your own way. He has suffered enough. If you learn his way you will suffer also. Learn a lesson from him. Whenever you see a man suffering, remember that he must have lived wrongly.

Ordinarily we think others have made him suffer -- that is not right; nobody can make anybody suffer. You can kill me but you cannot make me suffer; that is impossible. You can throw me in gaol -- that is possible -- but you cannot make me suffer. Suffering is my creation: only I can create or uncreate it; nobody else can do anything about it. And so is the case with happiness. You cannot make me happy. You can force me into heaven but you cannot make me happy. Happiness is my own creation, my own freedom. I can remain unhappy even in heaven.

If he has suffered too much he needs all the compassion and all the love that you can muster. But always remember that he must have lived wrongly. He must have remained a closed mind. He must have lived in such a way that he cannot allow other possibilities, alternatives, other people, other philosophies, other religions, other standpoints, other styles. Then he suffers. A man suffers when he wants to impose his idea

on the whole world -- and it is not possible; then suffering comes. If he really loves you he will give you freedom. This is your life, you have to choose your path. You have to choose what you would like to be and what you would not like to be. If you start choosing, even if he feels that it doesn't look right to him, he will only explain his idea to you but will not condemn you. Because who knows in the final analysis who is right -- he or you? One thing is certain -- that your life is yours, his life is his. You should not interfere in his life, in his prayer, in his meditations, in his ways; he should not interfere in your life.

But parents have always been of the opinion that they are allowed to interfere in their children's lives. That is a very non-democratic idea, very dictatorial. Parents have committed crimes against children because of this idea. They think: 'It is my kid and I can do anything I want to do. My kid has to be my kid. If I am a jew, he has to be a jew; if I am a christian he has to be christian.' Why? He is a jew; that is more than enough! Now let you choose your own way. If you choose to be a jew that's perfectly good, but if you don't then your desire has to be respected. People who don't respect others' desires suffer, but the responsibility is theirs. I will help you; you can help him.

Don't be arrogant, don't argue with him... because his ideas may have settled. He has lived his life and has become settled, and it is very difficult to unsettle again, to start thinking that something like sannyas can be sane. That will create anxiety in his mind. He has settled, he has become of a particular opinion, he has chosen a way. Even if he has suffered it is his way, familiar, he is acquainted with it. No need to argue with him; his ego won't allow that. Parents have great egos; they cannot listen to their children. Even if the children bring the right message they cannot listen.

Even Joseph didn't listen to Jesus. The parental ego is strong. They think they know. They have lived, experienced life. What do you know? You are just young; you have to see many things... that idea. So no need to argue with him, no need to be aggressive. Just say very humbly that something has happened to you. Just try to explain what has happened with no arrogance, with no effort to convince him and no effort to convert him. There is no need... there is no need to disturb him.

But let him feel your joy... not your philosophy but your joy, which will be of great help. Let him feel your silence. Let him feel that you have changed, that something has started growing in you which was not there before. Let him watch and see and feel. So this will be your task; to be more meditative, silent, restful, laughing, loving... and only that can help him, nothing else.

If he sees that you are happy, then of course a father is happy. Even if he thinks that you are going a little berserk, it's okay; f you are happy, it *is* good. He may think that it is a little eccentric, moving in orange in israel, mm? -- the last place to move in orange.... In California it is okay!

He will feel a little that something has gone wrong, but if he sees that you are really happy then he will not interfere. Only your happiness, your silence and maybe, who knows? -- one never knows. He may become interested and he may start asking what you are doing and what has happened to you.

So take a few books, mm? particularly books on hassids. I have spoken on hassidism; that book will be helpful. That's why I go on speaking on different religions. Different kinds of parents have to be helped! I take their children away and of course they feel angry!
And come back! Good!

[Osho explains deva means divine, and vimlan means freshness -- divine freshness.]

And that is the quality to be remembered, to be imbibed.

Freshness is destroyed by thoughts, by the past hanging around you. It is the dust of the past that keeps people unfresh and dull. It is as if the mirror is completely covered with dust and it cannot reflect. Come out of the past more and more, destroy bridges between you and the past, cut your roots with the past. It is painful but it is immensely enrichening too, because once your roots are removed from the past they will start entering the present and the future.

If a person is very well-rooted in the past then there is no need for roots to seek new sources of energy, new nourishment in the present and the future. Why bother? When a person is well-rooted in the past life becomes a kind of non-adventure. One lives because one has to live, but it is more like a dragging... not a joy, not a thrill, not that something incredible is waiting for you there. Time passes by, one goes on and on and dies, but not with a song in the heart. The song arises only out of the unknown, out of the possible. That which can surprise you, only that can bring a song to you.

So one has to work continuously to uproot oneself from the past. And this is a constant work; it cannot be stopped. You cannot say that you have done enough; now you will not bother. No, it has to be done every

day. If you don't clean the dust even for just one day, the mirror will be covered by dust. Just as every day you take a bath in the morning and in the evening, one has to continuously clean oneself of the past only then does freshness remain alive. And when freshness is alive, god is very close. There is nothing hindering you and god; there is no wall between you and god. When one is absolutely fresh one is divine.

That's why sometimes early in the morning a rose flower with the night dew still on it has some beauty that is not of this earth, has something divine and sacred about it. It is not the rose flower really, but the freshness, that morning freshness, that glistening dew on it, those new, fresh sunrays.... All that together and on the young rose the petals are just opening. You can feel the sacredness around it... you can feel the shrine, the temple. And that's how one should exist -- like a fresh rose flower.

Prem means love and wasi means a pool, a lake: a lake of love, a pool of love. That you have to become... and that is lacking somewhere, that is missing somewhere. Somehow you have managed to be completely dry... and you are making great efforts to manage it!

Relax! There is no need to protect oneself that way. It will harden you more and more, will make you stiff and will create a desert in your heart. You can become the spring! And that is the whole message of sannyas: turning people into springs.

[A sannyasin returning to the West says he does not know when he will return, maybe in the spring, because the lady he is in love with, has her roots there.]

The best thing will be if you can send the lady just for two, three weeks, so I can break her roots. Otherwise bring her in the spring, mm?...

Mm? then I will do something. Nothing to worry about. She is going to come here. There is nothing in America to have roots there for!...

Just let her come here once and then she will have the right perspective of things. You are going to be part of my family here; that is already decided. It is not something that you have to decide or anything. It is not a problem to be solved: it is already decided....

I will need you there and you will be a great help -- and so will your lady. Bring her too....

I know! Keep this (a box) with you. Whenever you need me just put it on your heart. And this box will be helpful. Just put it under the pillow of your lady and it will help. It is a magic box: it does miracles!

[An older sannyasin who was in the Tantra group says that he has not been so much interested in sex because of the troubles involved in love affairs. But now he is meeting so many nice sannyasins he feels more interested in sex, but at his time of life, his body is not really wanted it.]

I understand. Mm mm.... One: up to now societies have been so much against sex -- religions and churches all against it -- that they have created a very very unconscious hatred. You may not be aware of it consciously, you may not see it anywhere in your mind so that you can detect it. It has gone to the very roots of the body, to the very gut level, because it has been for centuries that people have been taught to be against sex. One thing: that hatred has to be dropped, that hate and condemnation has to be dropped, and that can only be dropped if you start learning a reverence for sex.

Sex is holy, because it is the deepest thing that can happen between two persons. It is the deepest phenomenon that is possible between two beings; it is the deepest communion. We can talk through words; that is a kind of communication. That is the most superficial -- verbal -- and sexual is the most deep, and all other communications are somewhere in between.

So a great reverence has to be developed. That is the tantra vision: reverence for life, reverence for everything that life implies, particularly sex because it is sex that life comes out of. Each cell of the body is a sexual cell. The whole celebration around us is a sexual celebration. Flowers are sexual, the song of the bird is sexual and all that is beautiful is sexual. But the word 'sex' has become very very condemned. The moment you use the word something inside you becomes antagonistic; the very word has become loaded. I am not saying to force sex on yourself, but whenever it happens have a very very holy, full-of-reverence attitude towards it. The woman that you love, think of her as a goddess; think of her as a medium between you and god.

And there is no need to force sex, because at your age you are no more capable of forcing sex so many times. There is no need to either, and forcing is ugly, but whenever it happens go into it as if you are

moving into meditation and prayer.

No need to manipulate, no need to prove anything. If it doesn't happen it is perfectly good; if it happens it is perfectly good. But let it happen; don't force it, don't make it happen. Otherwise if you make it happen you will feel tired, you will feel a little frustrated; your body will not feel good about it. And then those old ideas in the mind -- that it is something wrong -- Will become more strong: 'Look, the body is feeling frustrated.'

That will be strengthening a wrong attitude. So don't force it. And if you try to force it, sometimes you will feel that you don't have that energy. Then too one feels very very hurt, humiliated. Then it is better not to go into it, because why go into humiliation ? Never force it; if it happens once in a while on its own, it is perfectly beautiful. Go into it as if you are entering into a temple. Sex, once experienced as sacred, becomes the door to the divine. And that approach changes its very quality. Then it is no more sexual because it is no more cerebral.

Sex in the head is pathological. And repression does exactly that. My slogan is: from repression to reverence. First sexuality -- that is, thinking about sex -- disappears, and then one day sex itself disappears. Then and only then does love arise. Love is the revolution. Love is the philosopher's stone.

And the second thing: you are right -- all over the world and down the ages, sex has become involved with co many things. It is true that the trouble is more than the joy of it. So many people simply decide not to be bothered with it because it creates so many anxieties, problems, conflicts which are not worth the trouble. And on the whole it doesn't seem to give anything; it seems pointless. It seems to be a kind of masochism: as if in the name of sex and love you create miseries for yourself.

Sex has been corrupted by the priests and politicians. Its innocence has been destroyed. Its joy has been poisoned. This is the greatest calamity that has happened to this unfortunate species called mankind. I want to give sex back its joy and its innocence and its spontaneity. My whole effort here is to make sex pure again. Nothing foreign should be involved in it: no jealousy, no ego, no expectations. It should be a pure phenomenon: two persons in that moment feeling that they would like to communicate on a deeper level, that's all. No obligation, no duty, no commitment through it.

Sex should be playful and prayerful. That is what I mean by purity. By purity I do not mean anything moral. God forbid! It is morality that has made it impure in the first place. Sex is and should be amoral. And it will help both. Sex free from morality will be joyous, healthy and whole, and morality freed from sex will be sane and reasonable and rational and practical.

The commitment has destroyed the whole beauty of it. Now humanity has come to the point where commitments can be dropped and sex can become a simple joy, a very simple joy. Not that because you love the woman you have to marry her, or the woman has to marry you because she has made love to you. Not that now you have to be parents, you have to bring children into the world. Not that now you have to manage a house, that now you have to look at the financial problems. Those things have destroyed the very joy of it. The cost is too much.

And that's why people have lost enthusiasm for it: it asks too much, the price is too much. And the price has been made too great because the people who have managed this society were against sex. Power-seekers are almost always against Joy. That's why they seek power! Power is a substitute for love. Because they could not get love they want to get attention. And power-seekers are pathological. Unless one is insane there is no reason why one should seek power. These people are miserable and they cannot tolerate anybody else being blissful either.

Power-seekers don't allow sex just as fun. They know in what way it is a basic need. It can be exploited for many things -- for society, for family, for politics, and this and that; it can be exploited for many things. And it is such a basic need that people will have to agree, they will have to pay the price, whatsoever it is. Knowing the need of it the politicians and the priests have exploited it immensely.

They have made sex such a serious phenomenon while in fact it is the most non-serious thing. It is fun! It is god's gift to enjoy and celebrate. It is participating in the great festival that existence is. But the so-called leaders are all against it. Even to say that sex is fun is to provoke their anger. Sex is subversive to them. Sex is dangerous to them.

Mahatma Gandhi used to say that unless you want to produce a child don't make love. If you make love and you don't want to produce a child then it is sin. Now these so-called mahatmas are the people who have destroyed all the joy of humanity.

Mahatma Gandhi was a workaholic; he was addicted to work. His vision of life was that of a businessman. Everything has to be productive -- even love! There is no place for play in his perverted

philosophy of life. Life is not an end unto itself but always a means to something else. This kind of teaching has reduced the whole of humanity to a nervous breakdown... it drives people neurotic.

Here it will be different because my whole effort is by and by to bring people to a point where life becomes a play, not a serious affair. And then there can really be bliss and benediction. One goes one day beyond sex -- it is true -- but one goes beyond it only when one has known its fun, its joy, and transcended it. I don't believe in any inhibitions; there are not to be any. Even if you find some taboos around me still, sooner or later... I'm working hard, mm? -- within two, three years, inhibitions and taboos will be gone and people will be simply enjoying.

Sex should be as simple as a handshake, a hug. It is a hug! It should not have any other implications; it should not demand anything else. It is enough unto itself, it is an end unto itself. That's what I mean when I say to have reverence for it.

Now, Gandhi has no reverence for it. He is using it as a means: to produce a child. Then sex becomes a means; it is not the end. Then it becomes a kind of factory to produce children. This is sacrilege... this is obscene. This is what I would like to call a sin. To me it is not a means; it is a joy. When two opposite energies meet and mingle and melt into each other they create a kind of new energy, an orchestra of energies... just as when you dance with somebody...

To dance alone is one thing. To dance with somebody is another thing: then two energies start meeting and merging. You sing alone; that is one thing. Then to sing together with somebody else is another thing. To play one instrument solo is one thing. To play it in an orchestra is a totally different thing. The orchestra has something multidimensional to it. You can play an instrument solo. It has beauty but it is a little poor. It has not so much richness in it because it is not multidimensional.

You can be happy alone; it will be a solo phenomenon. You can be happy with a woman; it will be more like an orchestra. This idea, once it gets deeper into human consciousness, will create better and bigger harmonies.

In Khajuraho there are statues of group sex. Two persons making love is one thing. Four persons making love is certainly richer: it has more dimensions to it. Tantra has worked deeply in that direction. There have always existed secret societies who have experimented in that uncharted territory. It has great potential. The future is going to explore it more and more. Man is becoming free and fearless. He would like to go into all the possibilities that he carries within himself as potential, as seeds.

[The sannyasin says: Nonsense, surely, four people? Two is very good, I can see. Why four?]

... You continue to cling to your inhibitions. Become an explorer. Move into the unknown! Don't go on clinging to the known. Decide only after you have experimented, never a priori. That habit has to be dropped. That is very detrimental to inner growth... moreover it is very unscientific. And your logic is just the same old logic; that is the same idea. Why not one? -- it creates less trouble. And many people have decided to remain autoerotic; it is certainly less trouble!

But trouble is not the question. The question is growth. One grows by going into the not-done-before. One grows with the new, never with the old. The old is convenient, comfortable -- but so too is the grave! Avoid the grave. Be a little more alive and sporting. Entertain new, eccentric, bizarre ideas and you will never be at a loss.

[The sannyasin says: Still, two seems natural but four seems extra.]

That is just our idea of nature. Man is the only animal for whom nothing is natural. Man is the only animal whose nature is an open nature. Nothing is determined and decided a priori. Man is a continuous opening. Man comes into existence as freedom. Man is not only free: man is freedom. Freedom means that man is without nature. He creates his nature; he chooses his nature. He projects himself. In that way man is unique. All other animals have their natures, except man. Or you can say that that is his nature: to be free and without any predetermined nature. In the name of human nature man has been dominated for thousands of years. Now it is time to get out of it. Each society and culture has its own idea of human nature. Those ideas are not only different but sometimes diametrically opposite to each other. And man has shown his flexibility by adjusting to all kinds of patterns. These patterns are all inventions. They arc the source of human misery and enslavement.

What is natural and what is unnatural? Whatever is practised we think is natural. Once the practice

changes the new thing becomes natural. What I am saying is only this -- that it looks nonsensical because our puritanical minds somehow feel very much afraid. But once the idea becomes prevalent... And it is going to become prevalent because man is going to search, explore every possibility of joy.

The coming century will be of group sex. One may like it or one may not like it; that is not the point. Once sex is freed from the bondage of marriage then there is nothing to prevent people moving into bigger groups. And that has an altogether different quality to it.

It looks nonsense to you... and it is nonsense to me too! But for an altogether different reason. It is nonsense because life is nonsense. It is nonsense because joy is nonsense. I hope that you will start becoming a little nonsensical because that keeps people sane. Too much sanity, and all the time, is insane! There is no one more insane than the person who is nothing but sane. A little dose of the absurd never harms. It is very reasonable!

And if you ask me, then even two persons making love is nonsense! Then love itself is nonsense! But one has to pass through many nonsensical things to come to one's senses. Right?

And remember, if you want to drop any nonsense from your life, then the best way is to pursue it to its logical end. And that's what group sex is! It is the ultimate in nonsense, and once you have experienced it you can go not only beyond it but beyond sex itself. That's how it was used by the tantrikas and in the Dionysian orgies.

Listen to your body. You are no more young so no need to force anything but no need to withdraw either. If sometimes it happens, allow it. No need to think about it -- for or against it. By and by understanding will arise through it and one day you will go beyond it. One has to go beyond it, because unless one can come to a point where one's joy is simply free from every dependence, one cannot be absolutely joyful. Even the dependence on the body has to be dropped, dependence on the mind has to be dropped, dependence on the other has to be dropped. That is the whole search for ecstasy, samadhi -- where one is simply happy for no reason at all. But that comes only when you have passed all these challenges. And there is still time: you can still pass through it.

If you had come two, three, four years later, then it would have been difficult; it would have remained a hangover. When the body is no more ready to go into it even if the mind wants to go -- and the mind will want to go because there is repression... But then nothing can be done, it becomes more and more difficult. You have come at the right time!

[Another sannyasin says: I did the whole Tantra group and I never once had an erection the whole time.]

Mm mm... there is no need to force. Sometimes if you want to will an erection that very will will be the hindrance. You cannot will it. It is something that is beyond your will, and if you try to bring it you will find yourself completely impotent. And once the idea settles in your mind that something Is wrong then you will be in trouble. There is no need to will it. If it is there, good, if it is not there, perfectly good.

That simply means that the body is not in the mood in that moment; the body does not want to go into it. The body says no, that's all. Listen to the body; don't force anything. It is just as when you are eating: the mind says 'Eat a little more because it is very tasteful' and the body says 'no!' because the stomach is full and the body is feeling nauseous. But you go on forcing. Sometimes the body says 'Now you are hungry -- eat!' but you are doing something else. You say 'Wait! I am interested in a far more important thing!'

The mind continuously goes on enforcing things on the body and it tries the same in sex too. That should not be done. At least about sex the mind is completely powerless; it cannot do anything. And it is good that it cannot, otherwise it would destroy the body.
Simply listen to the body and go with the body!

[A sannyasin asks: I want to know why I am so afraid of you.]

Everybody is!...

That's very natural... it is natural. Here, some danger exists, mm? and you are naturally alert about it. But that will disappear. The more and more you trust me, the more it will disappear. It is a kind of fear of something I may do for which you are not ready, that's all.

You are afraid of something that I can do which you may not like or for which you are not yet ready; you are not willing to go that far yet. But I never do that. Unless I see that you are ready I never push you, and I push you only as far as you can go easily. And before I start pushing you further I persuade you. Just

now I was persuading [this sannyasin] to go a little further, but he says it is nonsensical. But he will go... and he is thinking.

The idea has got into his head and once he has gone into it he will be freed of sex. But that's how I have to persuade sometimes. That is the secret: if he can go into group sex without any inhibitions, that very day he will be free of sex.

But it is difficult -- one has to go on persuading, mm? Good!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Madness keeps you sane

3 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710035
ShortTitle: LOSERS03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A mother brings her child to take sannyas. The child sits very still with closed eyes, and Osho tells her mother to help her meditate.]

She has very meditative energy... can easily go into meditation. So help her; whenever you go to the meditation take her with you. She can just be there and by and by she will start moving. And children can learn far more easily because they have nothing to unlearn. The slate is clean. They are not yet corrupted by the society, so much is possible.

Anand means bliss, and vihari means playfulness blissful playfulness. And by saying to be playful I am giving you a message: don't be serious about the search. It is very easy to find truth if one is not serious, because seriousness Is a shadow of the ego and playfulness is innocence, the innocence of a child.

So take life, the search, sincerely but not seriously. Be involved in it, but very playfully. Let it be a joy and a fun... and god is not very far away!

And don't try to escape! Because I see something in you which can seduce you into escaping. Escape is very easy; growth is difficult. So I can see that part inside you that will tell you to go here and there or will say, 'Why bother? Why go into such pain? Why make so much effort?' Beware of it!

Only the first few weeks are difficult then things start flowing smoothly. My work is that of a surgeon, mm ? In the beginning it is painful, so don't escape from the operation table! Sometimes a few people escape and then they repent very much!

[Osho tells an initiate to feel as if he is dying, to allow the body uncontrol and imagine it is falling apart. Osho then talks about the significance of being able to move into that space of dying. Sannyas is a process of dying, he says -- dying to the past, to the ego, to time -- and it is only through death that one is reborn. So my first thing for you is to drop the fear of death... and you can.]

Anand means bliss and chandresh means god of the moon. And the moon is very symbolic. In the east the moon represents the feminine, the soft, the yin energy. It also represents the non-logical, the poetic mind; that's why poets are all 'lunatics'.

The moon represents the intuitive part of your being. We can say the right hemisphere of the brain is represented by the moon and the left hemisphere of the brain is represented by the sun. The left-side brain is

male: aggressive, logical, prosaic, mathematical. Science comes out of it. The right-side brain is intuitive, illogical, aesthetic, mystical. Religion comes out of it.

So become more and more moon-orientated. Whenever there is a moon in the night, never miss meditating on it. Just lie down on the grass and look at the moon... just look at the moon. Let there be a communion. a dialogue, and sometimes if you feel it coming, you can actually have a dialogue. Start talking to the moon.

In the beginning it will look a little foolish, crazy, but soon you will get the knack of it and the beauty of it. A moment comes when not only you say something to the moon. You start feeling, almost hearing, what the moon is saying to you. That dialogue will relax you immensely, and it will start changing your emphasis from the male side to the female side.

The female side is the receptive side. All that is great always happens through the female side and all that is trivial happens through the male side. So the greatest art in life -- even if you are a man -- is how to continue to remain feminine inside.

It is not coincidental that god has chosen woman to be the womb for the new child, for new life. In fact, the feminine mind is the womb of all that is new. Even when great scientists come to discover something, they come to discover it from the feminine side, not from the male side. The male side formulates it, systematises it, argues for it, but the insight, the intuitive flash, is not' from it; it comes from the other side.

Many scientific discoveries have been made in dreams, in moments of reverie, fantasy. And all the great insights ever -- religious, scientific, poetic, literary -- all the great insights have bubbled up from the feminine side. The feminine is the mother, mother of all, and the moon is the symbol for the feminine. So this will continuously remind you to become more and more feminine in your approach towards life -- more poetic, more illogical. Allow a little bit of madness! A little bit of madness is perfectly okay. In fact a man without any kind of madness is mad! A little bit of madness keeps you sane; it helps you remain sane. Don't become too serious... a too serious person becomes neurotic. So before one becomes a neurotic, one should become a lunatic!

Deva means divine, and shyama is a very very small bird, a black bird, that you will come across. Its singing is just divine. It is a very small bird but with great music in it. The indication is that music is going to help you.

And the second thing: think yourself as being more like a bird than like a human being. When you see birds flying in the sky, fly with them... at least in your imagination. Empathise with them and feel how they are feeling high in the sky. Sometimes lying on the grass, close your eyes and feel like a bird. It will be an experiment in visualisation. Soon you will be able to grow wings!

In the beginning it will be just like a dream -- that you are seeing a dream and flying in the high altitude -- but within six, seven weeks, you will be able to see its reality. And the day you feel that you have felt it almost as if it is real then try to look down from the height and see your body lying down on the grass. The day you can see that, you have to report to me. It will be possible, and it will be the beginning of meditation for you.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says she would like to return, to become part of the ashram, but also feels that it is not for her but for more blissful people.

You are a blissful person! says Osho... and if you are not I will make you one! That's why I am going to create this commune. I want to create such a collective energy there (in the new ashram) that howsoever miserable you are, once you are thrown into it you will not be able to resist the pull of it. It is going to become a great magnetic force by and by! Finish things and come. This is your home!]

[A couple remind Osho that at a previous darshan he had told them to drop their relationship problems, or the relationship itself. Tonight they say they have decided to separate.

Osho agrees that it is best to part, saying that one shouldn't get stuck in any relationship. If it flows forever, good, he says. If for the whole life or even for a few lives it continues... I know a few couples who have lived as a couple for a few lives. (Osho mentions an indian couple present) They are not a couple for the first time. In their past, for a few lives they have lived together. And there is every possibility that if they don't become enlightened then again they will be together next life!]

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Hollow man or hollow bamboo

4 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710045	
ShortTitle: LOSERS04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means blissful, bhagat means a devotee a follower on the path of love.

There are three paths; one is of knowledge, of meditation, of purifying the intelligence. The second is of action, of service. And the third is of devotion, of love, of the heart. The path of action is body-oriented, the path of knowledge is mind-oriented, and the path of devotion is heart-oriented

You have to concentrate on the heart. You have to forget the body and the mind; you have to remember the heart more and more. Be filled by the heartbeat, because it is not only your heartbeat: it is the heartbeat of the eternal. It is god's heartbeat. Listening to your own heartbeat, by and by you Will start hearing the heartbeat of the universe too.

Love has to be evolved as much as possible. Accumulating knowledge won't help you but pouring yourself into love Will transform you. That's going to be your alchemy, so forget everything else. Focus all your energies on love. For twenty-four hours, remain mindful of love -- whatsoever you are doing. Even in cleaning the floor, one can do it with great love and devotion as if one is washing the very feet of god. When watering the trees one can do it lovingly, one can do it indifferently; one can do it almost full of hatred.

Each act can be transformed by love, and unless and until all your acts are transformed and transfused with love you will not know that god exists. No argument can prove it -- only the experience of love. One day suddenly you know god is. Not that you have come to it as a logical conclusion but that your heart has felt it; it has become an experience. Then the whole world can go on saying there is no god; .that won't affect you. Nobody can take that experience away from you. You know in the deepest core of your being that god is, that only god is, that nothing else is... that you are not and god is.

Anand means bliss and bhagwata means a divine poem... divine poetry, a divine song.... And bliss is the divine song. It happens in you, it happens through you, but it comes from god; it is not from you. It descends on you, it filters through you, but it is not from you. Whenever you are blissful something of the divine is penetrating you... whatsoever the excuse. You may be seeing a full moon and you feel blissful, or you may be listening to music or you may be just swimming or making love or doing nothing -- just sitting silently -- and suddenly it is there, the benediction. Suddenly for no reason at all you feel a kind of blissfulness surrounding you.

Next time it happens, watch: it is not from you. It has come to you from above, from beyond. It is there around you: watch it, and you will see that you are just functioning as a passage. You are a hollow bamboo. the song is always god's and whenever his lips touch you, you become a flute. Otherwise man is a hollow bamboo. Only with god flowing through him does he become a flute. that's why all the religions emphasise one thing -- that the ego has to be dropped.

So from this moment start thinking in terms of god. Whatsoever beautiful happens to you, look around for god and you will always find him. Whenever there is misery you are the cause of it, and whenever there is bliss you are not the cause of it. The insight becomes a key. Then you can drop being miserable because you are responsible for it. And the more you drop misery, the more you become a vehicle capable of

receiving god more and more.

The miseries hinder. when you are in a sad mood, sometimes god comes around you but has to go away because you are closed; you don't give an opening to him. Even if he knocks on your door you can't listen. You are too full of your own noise. You are going mad, round and round inside yourself. Even if he whispers there is no possibility of any response on your side. So when one is miserable one hinders god.

All that man can do is not be miserable. Then god comes, and comes in abundance, comes like a flood. And god is not a miser; if you are ready he goes on coming, every moment; awake, asleep, he comes.

That is the meaning of bhagwata: it means the song belongs to god. and if we can become right vehicles we can become great poets, great artists, artists of life and great creators. But still the creativity is his; we are at the most instruments in his hand. It is just as when a painter is painting: the brush is doing the actual painting and it can become very egoistic and think that it has done the painting. It can forget the hand that is behind it, And that's what happens when there is too much ego: we go on forgetting the real hand that is behind us!

[The new sannyasin says he has done here, and in England, Primal and Encounter.]

Mm mm. But nothing seems to have helped you....

[The sannyasin answers: I don't agree.]

Mm mm. That is perfectly good -- there is no need to agree you can disagree. If you disagree then there is no problem why be here? If you agree, I can work on you; if you don't agree then there is no problem, you can go. If you think it has helped, perfectly good -- I'm very happy! But not agreeing with me Is not going to help you. It is as if a man comes and says to the doctor 'I am perfectly healthy'. It is perfectly okay! I was going to suggest some groups but I will not. You can choose whatsoever groups you feel like doing and whatsoever you feel like doing here.

With me agreement is a must, so it is not a question of whether you agree or disagree with me. Otherwise it is perfectly good. I am not in any trouble and I am not hankering to help you. If you need my help it is available. If you feel like doing some groups, you can do; if you feel like doing some meditations you can do. But if you feel like agreeing with me, then I will suggest things to do, otherwise not. That's your choice, mm ?

That's what I was feeling from the very beginning: the ego is very much there. You didn't even like the name!

[The sannyasin replies: No.]

Mm, that I know... that I know. And I think you have taken sannyas wrongly. You should not have taken it. And it is still not too late; you can give it back. Because I don't see why you decided to become a sannyasin. I don't say no to anybody -- I am always ready to give whatsoever you ask -- but I don't feel that it is going to help you in any way, because your basic attitude is not that of surrender... and sannyas is surrender.

I have given you that name knowingly, and when I was talking about the name you were continuously disagreeing with it. You w ere not happy. The very idea was hurting you: you, an instrument? You, a hollow bamboo? Even to conceive of yourself as a hollow bamboo was very difficult.

It is perfectly good that you disagree, mm? -- but think about sannyas also. If you feel like it tomorrow, go to the office and give it back... because it will be pointless! The very beginning is wrong. And I will not be able to work on you at all, because we have agreed to disagree from the very beginning. It will be an unnecessary conflict. You remain free, you remain nick. Bhagwata is too much for you!

But you think -- there is no hurry, mm? Think about it the whole night and tomorrow decide. If you want to remain a sannyasin, then this is going to be total agreement. I don't want any nonsense of disagreement, this and that; that is meaningless. You have to simply drop your old ideas and your old mind and give me a chance to give you a new mind, a new insight.

If you are too much attached to your old mind and you are not ready to accept anything new and you are not ready to explore it, it is your life and you have to decide about it.

And when I said that groups have not helped you, I meant this: if they had helped you would have

agreed with me. They would have made you humble. If they had helped you would have felt more open to move into something you didn't know. At least you would have said 'perhaps' -- not that you disagree; you would have remained open. But the disagreement simply shows you have not understood at all what the primal process is. It makes you innocent, it makes you a child again. You look so serious and so much in the head. The primal scream has not happened. If it happens one becomes so innocent.

Think about it, and tomorrow go to the office. If you decide to remain a sannyasin, remain, but if you decide to drop it, drop it. If you want to remain a sannyasin then there is no possibility of disagreeing with me. This is not a democracy with me; it is absolutely dictatorial! That's how I work... that's my way of work.

These people have not voted for me! It is not their decision -- I have chosen them. So think about it, mm? Good!

Deva means god, lalasa means desire for: desire for god. And that is the only desire worthwhile. All other desires are very very trivial, meaningless and a sheer wastage of life. One has to gather all desires together and make one desire out of them: the desire for god. And only that desire gives dignity; it brings splendour to life. All other desires only disintegrate a person, make him divided into fragments. As many desires as you have, so you will be divided into one thousand parts, so you will have one thousand minds; you will be a crowd.

Each desire will create a small centre of its own, and there will be many centres in you. It will be very difficult to know exactly who you are. And each desire pretends to be the soul, the very centre. So a man of many desires remains in pieces, in fragments.

With lalasa, with a single desire for god, one becomes integrated because then there is only one desire and only one centre and only one self. And that brings joy, that brings strength and that brings an authenticity in life.

[The new sannyasin says: I've been in the Gurdjieff school in England with Mr. Bennett.]

Very good! That's exactly the meaning of the word 'lalasa'! That's what Gurdjieff says -- that man is a crowd, polypsychic, many minds together, and each part pretending to be the master of the house. And a divided house cannot stand long. That is the whole work of Gurdjieff: to create integration, to help you to crystallise.

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, said she had been in love with someone in the West, and since she had come to see Osho had received threatening letters from him. She is still in love with him, but afraid. She says: And it's very messy; I feel very unclear about it.]

Mm mm, this thing called love is always messy! I have never seen a clean love!...
Things are really messy! You are not the woman he used to know!...

Just go! Your love for me is so deep that nothing can distract you, and anything that tries to distract you will become meaningless for you. So I don't see there is any trouble; things just have to be cleared. Either he understands you -- either he loves you with your freedom, with your personality, without any kind of domination over you, without any kind of possession -- either he understands and loves you with all your freedom, or it is finished!

And never settle for anything less... because this is the problem every lover faces sooner or later and the sooner you face it the better, because there will be less entanglement. The problem is of love and freedom... always!

You would like to be with the person you love but not at the cost of freedom. At the cost of freedom love becomes a slavery -- and nobody can love slavery, nobody! Those who love slavery are below human. They lose all dignity; they don't respect themselves.

Love is perfectly good but it can never become a higher value than freedom. Freedom remains the ultimate value. If love comes as a shadow to freedom it is beautiful. If it comes and murders freedom it is ugly. Then you will suffer very much and you will not be able to enjoy it.

So just go and make things clear. Tell him that you love him but that freedom remains the ultimate value. Tell him you love him but you don't want to possess him and neither would you like to be possessed by him. It will remain an affair between two freedoms so nobody will possess the other.

If freedom remains intact love is benediction. If freedom cannot remain intact, then remember well, that

man does not love you, because how can a man love you and destroy your freedom? That is impossible; it is inconceivable. Then all that love is a pretension -- just a pretension to dominate you, to possess you, to enslave you. Beware of it! Even if you love the person never sacrifice freedom, because once you sacrifice freedom love will not be worth enjoying at all.

So go; make things clear. And don't cry and weep before him, otherwise he will think you are ready to become a slave. It is perfectly okay: here you can cry and weep, but not with him; you have to be very clear. It is better to be clear in the beginning rather than getting involved in it and suffering later on. Then coming out of it becomes difficult and one thing leads to another.

Just make everything clear -- that you love him and you would like to be with him, but you would like to be with him as a free person. You don't want to become a wife and you don't want to make him a husband; you want to remain lovers. And the agreement is not for the future: it is only for the present. The future remains open. Today you love him and tomorrow we will see!

Today's love and freedom and joy will decide tomorrow's love, but there is no contract for tomorrow. How can you promise for tomorrow? No one knows what tomorrow is going to bring. So to promise for the tomorrow is to move into a falsehood. It is untrue, insincere, because you may not be able to fulfill it... and then it creates guilt. If you fulfill it and you don't feel like fulfilling it, it represses you. If you don' fulfill it, you feel guilt; then on both sides you are caught.

So never promise for tomorrow. Who knows? -- tomorrow death may come. So nothing can be said about tomorrow; just today, this moment is available. Make things very clear to him.

My feeling is that you are in love with him -- that is true -- but he does not seen to be in love with you.

Maybe he thinks he is in love but there is some other reason in it, something else, otherwise why should he become so afraid? Love knows perfectly well how to give freedom, how to allow, how to allow the space for the other to be.

But go and make things clear. And you are a different person so let him know the new person! If he decides to be m love with this new person, only then.... Otherwise even if it is hard and it hurts, drop out of it or you will get into more trouble.

Whenever you can come, come back, mm? And I will be continuously with you. Keep this (a box) with you. And whenever you start becoming weak, just put it on your heart and it will give you strength.
Freedom has to be protected, and there are many dangers in it!

[A visitor says: I am a little bit afraid of you.]

Just a little bit? Mm? tell me the truth! If it is just a little bit then there is no need to worry. Become a sannyasin, mm?... So it is better you become a sannyasin so you will be entering more deeply into things.

Deva means divine renu means dust: divine dust. That's what we are made of, the stuff we are made of is divine dust.

Remember both things together: on the one hand man is divine; on another hand man is simply dust. And remembering both together is of immense value. If you simply remember that you are divine, there is a possibility of having a subtle ego If you remember also that you are just dust, the ego disappears, humbleness arises. If you only remember that you are dust then life becomes meaningless, joy disappears. How will one celebrate? -- there is nothing to celebrate. If you also remember that you are divine then there is meaning, significance.

So to remember both together is of great insight. It keeps you humble yet meaningful. It keeps you celebrating yet does not create an ego.

[A sannyasin asks: I have a feeling that I want to be here totally, with you totally, and yet there's something in me hiding. What is it that's hiding?]

No, no, nothing... nothing like a problem. It simply takes time to dissolve. You are melting, and every day you are melting more and more, but still it takes time. For thousands of years you have learned not to dissolve; you have learned to protect, to defend yourself. Now against those thousands of lives, these few days you have been here with me are nothing. But you have started unlearning those strategies of defence and you are becoming more and more non-defensive, more and more open.

Things are going perfectly well. Don't be too greedy and don't be too much impatient. I am happy with

your progress. There is no problem. Good!

[A sannyasin couple talk about their relationship. She feels more vulnerable. He sometimes feels irritated by small things, and often they can laugh about this, but also they experience tensions for no reason.]

So make it a point that when one of the two is getting silly, the other has to laugh -- immediately -- that's all. It is nothing... it is nothing. In fact you are both getting more silent; that's why you have become aware of these sillinesses and these small things that create so much tension -- for no reason at all. Everybody gets those tensions but everybody is not aware. To be aware you need a background. If you become more silent you will see your foolishness more. If you become more silent you will see your tensions very very clear-cut against the background. That's what is happening; nothing is a problem.

And there is no need to be so much concerned about your space. That too is basically deep-down an ego idea. Nothing is wrong in overlapping each other's space a little bit; that's what love is. If you don't overlap at all, then it can be friendship but not love. If you try to overlap each other completely it becomes possessiveness; it is no more love.

So this is how it should be -- overlapping a little bit, just a little bit; on the fringes, boundary lines, overlapping a little bit. There are some moments when both disappear into each other and there are some moments when both are completely individual and separate. But these will be rare moments of being absolutely separate individuals and absolutely dissolved into love. These will be rare moments.

On the whole, as a general thing, there will be a little bit of overlapping, and that is perfectly natural for love; nothing to be worried about. It happens: if sometimes he is hungry, you can feel hungry, but nothing to be worried about....

Enjoy it and do this thing. Whenever one of you becomes aware that the other is leading you both into some silliness have a good laugh. Immediately laugh and that will give the other also the idea; the thing will be gone. Laughter can be used as a technique. Try it, and after three weeks you report to me, mm? Good!

[The new group, Awareness, is present. The leader says: It was a struggle to get some people to be really aware of what was happening to them and to the work.]

Awareness is a difficult phenomenon, so it is expected. People aTe so fast asleep that they give all kinds of explanations and put up all kinds of resistances. Sometimes they even pretend to be aware. Just to get rid of the problem that is facing them they pretend to be aware, but they are not aware.
But you continue work. By and by... It takes time, mm?

[A sannyasin says: During the Primal I tried to experience fear but instead of fear I felt something in the perineum coming up the spine. More generally, my problem is that I don't know when to be in emotions and when to witness them.
Osho checks his energy.]

It was pure fear, that's why you could not recognise it. By pure fear I mean: just the energy, just the energy, uninterpreted... raw. If you interpret it it can become anything according to the interpretation. It can become fear.... It was raw energy that you felt. That is a very rare experience. It has been a great insight; now you can work and help it. Every day for at least fifteen minutes just sit silently and work it up; excite it and move with it. Feel as if it is pulling you upwards. Soon it will be a rod, and you will be able to feel that it is going beyond you; you will feel a great pull. That's what yogis have always felt as levitation. With closed eyes you will feel as if you have left the earth; you are no more on the earth. You are going, disappearing upwards, falling upwards. But it is a very beautiful experience.

This energy can be interpreted as fear. This energy can be interpreted as love. This energy can be interpreted as Kundalini. This energy can be interpreted as orgone. This energy can be interpreted as ki or chi, and there are thousands of names: elan vital, prana. These are the names of this energy, but they are all interpretations. Interpretation comes from your mind; the energy comes from your sex source. Because there was no interpretation coming, you became a little confused about what it was. Your mind had a moment of stopping. The energy must have been too much so the mind could not manage to interpret. But the experience has been of tremendous value.

Every day for fifteen minutes work on this energy so by the time you come back, it will be floating all over you. It will come like a flood one day and wash you clean. It will leave you virgin....

I would like to have all energy people around me. You will become an energy person soon!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Better madly happy than sadly sane

5 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710055
ShortTitle: LOSERS05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says she wants to return with her children and husband.]

Mm mm, good! Something has happened and it will go on growing. It is not like a thing that happens; it is a process.

It will go on happening. Just cooperate with it; don't stop it! Don't stop it at all -- even if sometimes it feels crazy. Because sometimes it happens when there is no reason to be happy. You feel like being happy and then it looks crazy, mm? When nothing is there as an excuse to be happy and you are feeling suddenly tremendously happy, a laughter comes and there is no visible reason for it, don't stop it.

That is one of the basic problems when happiness starts happening. Then it comes from within. Ordinarily it comes from without. Something has to happen outside, then you feel happy, but that is momentary because nothing from the outside can be permanent. For example, you can find ten thousand rupees by the side of the road but you cannot find it every day. So one day you are happy, the next day you are waiting to find ten thousand rupees again by the side of the road and you cannot; you become unhappy. And those ten thousand rupees that you have found cannot make you happy forever. For a moment there is happiness, for a moment a ray of happiness, joy... but only for a moment. Once you have got those rupees it disappears. The joy was there because of the surprise, the unexpectedness of it. But once you have taken those rupees home the unexpectedness is gone.

From the outside happiness can happen only in small small glimpses, but from within it can come like a flood. But when it comes from within you will look crazy to people, because there is no visible reason why you are laughing or why you are smiling or why you are crying with tears of joy. Tears of joy are flooding your eyes and your whole being is suffused with a kind of light, but there is no reason it is irrational. It looks absurd; you will look mad!

That's why I am saying particularly not to stop it. And it comes unawares; it will come out of the blue. Suddenly walking on the road somewhere in holland it is there. Don't hold it... risk everything for it. Even if people start thinking you are mad, there is nothing to be worried about. It is better to be mad and happy than to be unhappy and sane. This so-called sanity is just a kind of misery. And to be happy one needs to be capable of going will not allow oneself to go mad must for a really healthy mind. Have you read 'Zorba the Greek'?...

Read it! Zorba says to his boss, 'There is something missing in you, boss. A touch of madness! Unless you cut the string, you will never really live.' A little madness gives you dimensions, gives you poetry and gives you enough courage to be happy in this unhappy world.

So don't hold it and don't control it. It is going to come to you again and again. Suddenly in the middle of the night you start laughing. Your husband will think you have gone crazy! Making love to your husband

suddenly it comes like a wild joy and a great laughter bursts forth!

This will happen again and again. I am making you aware of it so that you can accept it and welcome it. And husbands are not accustomed to that sort of thing. They are accustomed to a dead wife who simply lies down there, almost dead, not moving at all. Only bad women make any movements; good women are simply there like corpses. They don't even show their joy or their interest, because that is not a quality of a good woman. So husbands are accustomed to making love to a dead woman, and now you will never be dead again.

More and more life will be coming to you... and life is wild. Life is not like a domesticated animal, no: it is like a wild animal. It comes like a roaring tiger. It will come again and again and more and more and in very strange situations. So allow it, mm? Your mind will say 'Stop!' Just take hold of my locket and remember me and allow it.

And the next time you come, then we can move on a higher altitude, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin, newly returned, says that she feels energy in her head, her hands and around her mouth. Osho checks her energy.]

Something very meaningful is arising in you, but it will have to be put into a more creative dimension otherwise you will feel heavy with energy. When energy comes it has to be directed into creativity, otherwise it can become a heavy load. It is power, and power has to be used, has to be put to use.

[Osho feels that the time is ripe now for her to try some eastern groups. He suggests she book for Zazen and Vipassana.]

The real problem is when the energy is not arising. It is arising; this is not a problem. One should be happy! You are richer now because of it. You were never so rich; now you have enough power. If you don't use it in some way it will create trouble. Then it will become sore and it will create wounds in you. Otherwise, it will start creating new flowers in your being and new songs will arise.

The same energy, blocked, unused can become a china wall around you and you will be caged in it. The same energy used rightly, artfully, skillfully, can become a dance. And my whole work here is how first to create energy, how to generate it. Because each human being is a dynamo and is completely oblivious of how much energy he can produce. Infinite energy is possible.

So the first thing is how to create energy and the second thing is how to make it creative. Once you have learned how to create energy and how to use it, you have started moving on the real journey of life. Then the pilgrimage starts. Then each day will bring greater joy and greater celebration. So welcome it!

And after these two groups tell me how you are feeling. Good... good!

[A sannyasin doesn't have a question, but says she just wanted to see Osho. She bows down at his feet.]

Very good! Come back! That's the way -- whenever you want to see me, go this way: close your eyes and you will find me. And that's what your name means: capacity to see....

Your eyes are open! They are changing. The old eyes are disappearing and the new eyes are born. A new consciousness is coming in. So even if you feel disoriented sometimes, don't be worried, because in that transitory period when the old eyes go and the new ones come, sometimes one feels almost blind....

Because one is accustomed to the old, then the old disappears; one has to get accustomed to the new. Mm? I can see that: that blindness is still there, but it will go! Soon you will have fresh eyes....

Very good! Whenever you feel like it, just do it! Do it anywhere and you will find me!

[A sannyasin who has done several groups says that she is so much more open and aware of what's going on -- which is a new feeling!... But she has a knot in her chest, and is doing postural integration which Osho says will help dissolve.]

Your mind has changed -- your body needs change. There is a disparity between body and mind; that's why you are feeling like this. And that (the chest) is the point where body and mind meet.

That is the lock where they are joined together; that is a knot. So when the mind changes and the body does not, you will feel it. If the body changes and the mind does not, you will feel it. It is felt only when the

old adjustment is no more there; otherwise nobody feels it. It is there in everybody's chest, that knot, but you feel it only when one thing changes: either the body or the mind.

So it is a very good sign that the mind has become more alert, more open, and is flowing. The body needs the same flow. The body is hankering for the same flow but it does not know what to do. The mind has gone a little ahead and the body is lagging behind, hence you feel that lock. Postural integration will do it, mm?

[She say she is going to the West soon. Osho stresses she should finish the whole course of postural integration first, otherwise something will be left incomplete. He adds that doing the Vipassana group will be of help too. If it is still there after that, then tell me, he says. Otherwise, if it hasn't gone there is always the surgeon!]

[A sannyasin says he is feeling restless lately, and wants to go to Goa, but when he is in Goa he wants to be in Poona. Osho checks his energy.]

It is not restlessness -- you have misunderstood it: it is too much energy. But too much energy sometimes can give you the impression of being restless. Sometimes the energy is too much -- you cannot sleep -- but you feel you are restless because the energy won't allow you to sleep. Sometimes the energy is so much that you cannot absorb it. Much remains outside and that outside energy goes on hankering to do this and go there and be somewhere else. You simply need some work....

It will disappear after a few days. You are working in the garden? Get into it, mm? And whenever you feel restless, just raise your hands, close your eyes and remember me. It will come with great force. For two minutes just let the energy be there and then come back, and all restlessness will disappear. Goa is not going to help mm? going here and there is not going to help.

You have to go in. Going out will be simply a kind of distraction. It is not going to be of any use and it is a sheer wastage. The energy is there: use it for the inward journey.

So do this whenever you are feeling restless. The trees will also enjoy it, and the garden will have some kind of fertiliser ... human energy! Two minutes will do; then start working again. And after three weeks report to me, mm? Good!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Divine Dictator

6 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710065
ShortTitle: LOSERS06
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and suraj means order: divine order. To be in that state one has to be possessed by god. One has to lose oneself more and more, one's ideas, one's mind, one's manipulations, one's control.

There can be two orders in a human being. Either man orders himself -- he is his own government -- or god becomes his government and he simply follows. Misery comes when you try to control life. Misery is just an indicatyion that you are trying to control life which cannot be controlled, hence misery. You are pushing the river: it is doomed to fail.

Man is a part and the whole is really so big; we cannot push the whole. The very effort creates a

conflict. In that conflict man can never win. And it is good that he can never win. God always wins. And if you want to win, drop fighting. You can win only with god, never against him.

That is the meaning of suraj: you leave all in the divine hands. And then one is surprised how things which had never been settled before when one had tried so hard, start settling. One is surprised by seeing how things start moving smoothly. The old struggle is no more there. It is more like floating down with the stream, not fighting upstream. It is a let-go. And when you are not, god is.

The whole idea of sannyas is to help you disappear, to help you evaporate. When you are not there and the emptiness is, in that very emptiness the divine enters. Then you become a vehicle. You are charged with immense energy and power... but it is nothing to brag about. You are just a hollow bamboo, and the song is of the divine.

So let this be my message for your sannyas -- that you have to disappear and make space for god. In your very disappearance is your victory....

Deva means divine, wirla means unique: divine uniqueness. And that's how I see everybody: everybody is unique. Nobody is common and nobody is ordinary because everybody is suffused with god. How can he be ordinary? Everybody is an abode of god, a shrine, sacred. How can he be common? So nobody is common and nobody is ordinary. Everybody is a unique creation of god.

And one should respect oneself, so drop any condemnation that you have for yourself. Drop any kind of idea -- that you are not like this, that you are not like that, that you should be this way or that way. Simply be as you are, and feel grateful that this is the way god has chosen you to be. This is the way god has chosen himself to be in you. And he knows better. There is no need to improve. The very idea of improvement creates anxiety and finally neurosis. (She nods, is looking open, feeling him.)

The more you try to improve yourself, the more you have to fight with yourself. The more you fight, the more you are divided into two: the one who wants to improve and the one who is being improved upon. And remember, the one who wants to improve is just the mind, the superficialmost thing in your being. And the one you want to improve upon is your nature, the most substantial thing in your being.

So the non-substantial tries to improve upon the substantial, and it creates much misery and perversion. When energies are not flowing in a natural way they become perverted, they become poisoned. And sooner or later a man is not a unity; he is split. He becomes two, or many; he becomes a crowd. Then all peace is lost and all silence gone, and there is no possibility of being joyful.

Unity is a *must*. That is the meaning of the indian word 'yoga'; it means unity. And the whole effort in the east has been how to help human beings to remain one. And if you can drop the idea of improving upon yourself, you are one! Nobody needs to be split, nobody needs to be schizophrenic.

But remember, when I say that you are unique I don't mean in comparison with anybody else. You are simply unique as yourself -- not more unique than somebody else. Just unique, non-comparative, non-evaluative, non-judgemental. You can be unique and all others can also be unique; there is no conflict.

The whole world is mad, competing. People are trying to prove themselves -- to prove that they are better than you. There is no need because nobody is better and nobody is superior and nobody is inferior to anybody else. Everybody is just himself. And there are no two persons similar, so how can you compare? All comparison is stupid.

That is the meaning of the word wirla.

[The new sannyasin says: I am really angry about the culture which is made around you. I don't feel that you are making this culture. I feel that the people around you are making this culture.

She continues to argue with Osho about the way he lives in a 'cage'; the no dust, no smell arrangement, etc. to which Osho says the following:]

I understand, but always remember... if you are here, this has to be understood -- that whatsoever is happening here, I am behind it. Nobody else is doing it....

I am behind it... about everything!....

Jesus is Jesus, and I am myself!...

That is your problem! That's your problem. You need not worry. If you don't want to come here, don't....

This is the way I have chosen to be....

This is not your problem at all....

There is no need to understand it....

You need not understand it at all....

You just be here... If you don't want to be here, you don't need to be. You need not.

[If you want to be here] Then be here! Then you have to accept whatsoever is going on....

Don't waste my time!

You will have to be here this way, otherwise I'm not interested. You decide. that is your problem; you decide it....

If you have to be with me then you will have to follow everything that is here....

If you don't want to, then you are free. But never again bring this question. For everything that is happening here nobody is responsible except me. And this is the way I have chosen to be. I know why and I'm not responsible to anybody to have to answer for it. This is my way, my device for working. This is my way of choosing people. This is my way of dropping people who will not be of any worth.

Because this is just a beginning of surrender. If small things can disturb you then when I cut your head it will be very difficult. So if you want to be here with me, know it perfectly well and absolutely and once and for all, that whatsoever is happening here, about each and everything I am aware and I am behind it.

So never throw the responsibility on others, because that is a beautiful trick of the mind. You can think, 'Osho is not behind it. These people -- this Maneesha, this Haridas -- these people are doing things.' You can be angry at them and you can save me. That is not right. They are doing whatsoever I want....

Nobody is doing anything of which I'm not aware. And nothing is happening which is happening against me. This you have to understand....

And I am not here to explain it to you....

If you love me you will understand it. Just wait. I will not make you understand it -- your very love will make you understand it. If you don't love me then my explanations will not be of any help, mm?...

[A sannyasin says: I'm a clinical psychologist.
Osho gives him an energy blessing.]

Things are really in a right space, and much will happen. You have done a lot of work in your past lives, so with just a little bit of work you can hope for much. With a little effort much can be the benefit.

People who have never worked in their past lives have great difficulties. They have to start from the very beginning. It takes time, it takes a long time and much patience. Very few people are capable of waiting that long, because a few things have disappeared from this century: one of those things is patience.

Spirituality is very low because the patience is not there to work that long and to work without any results. Because for long periods no results will be coming, and people leave. Many people start but very few people complete the journey.

In Tibet they have an old saying: 'Many are called, only few listen. And of those few who listen, even fewer of them understand. Of those few who understand, only a few of them walk the path. Of those few who walk on the path, only a few of them reach.'

So it comes out at almost one in one thousand. But with you things will be different: you need not wait long. Much is already there. It just needs a final touch and things will start taking shape. Your third eye is very, very developed. Your intuitive part is just ready to function any moment.

I can see only one thing as a barrier -- and that is your training, because the whole training of a psychiatrist is of the intellect. It will be good if you start moving a little towards jungian psychology and things like that which are not confined to the intellect only, which accept the intuitive too, which are open, which look certainly less scientific, more poetic. They will be of immense help. Science is not all.

Poetry has something immensely valuable to contribute, and without poetry the world will be a hopeless world. Intellect is good as far as it goes, but it doesn't go far enough. There are a few things which are left to intuition: all that is great is left to intuition. It never comes by intellectual process; it simply comes like a flash, a lightning.

So lean more towards poetry. Continue your work but start moving towards things which are not so logical. A little bit of painting will be helpful, a little bit of poetry will be helpful, a little bit of music and dancing will be helpful. That will make you lean more towards the right hemisphere of your brain. You are carrying a treasure there. Only when you shift your consciousness to that part, can that treasure be used.

Our whole training is for the left hemisphere: logic, language, mathematics -- those traditional three 'r's. They are all in the left hemisphere. They have created a great world, a great civilisation, technology. Man has been immensely benefited by it, but now he is stuck. It has done its part; now the other part needs to be

opened. In fact, before it, it was not possible to tackle the other part. The other part needs more leisure, luxury. Only a few societies and a few people can afford it.

Particularly in the past, human beings have lived in such poverty -- almost in a state of constant starvation -- that it was not possible to afford the right hemisphere. If you are hungry you cannot be poetic; if you are ill you cannot love music. If you are constantly struggling just to survive, then dance cannot have any meaning for you and painting is just irrelevant.

For the first time humanity has come, by the efforts of the left hemisphere, to a point where we can afford poetry, meditation prayer. Only a man who has come to that point can become a sannyasin. Before that, a sannyasin will be a beggar, just a beautiful name for begging, that's all.

But when you are completely satisfied, with a developed left hemisphere -- with logic, reasoning and all that reasoning can give -- you suddenly feel something is missing, that something of real value is missing and that there is no way to get it from logic. Then the shift starts happening.

It is not accidental that more western people are coming to me than eastern. It is not just accidental. It is not just accidental that very educated people are becoming interested in me. They have seen what this half side of mind can do, and they are feeling suffocated with it. That very suffocation gives hope. So you have done as much as is possible for the left hemisphere. Now start shifting to the right hemisphere. Become more feminine, become more irrational. You can afford a little bit of madness, and that will be your enrichment.

So do a few groups, sing, dance, meditate. And for these eight weeks completely forget yourself... be lost. Don't try to concentrate. Concentration is of the left hemisphere; meditation is of the right hemisphere. Meditation is relaxation. It is not focusing yourself on anything; it is completely unfocusing yourself. It is a state of no-concentration, a state of absorption; one is absorbed. One is alert but not attentive.

Alertness is passive; there is no strain in it. One is alert because one is, that's all. In attention there is effort; you are trying to do something. Be relaxed, be passive, be alert, and enjoy. Give yourself all permission to enjoy.

... Be permissive. Don't control. Live in a kind of chaos -- yes, that's the right word. And remember, only out of chaos are stars born, and only out of chaos....

[The sannyasin says: As long as I can remember, every six months or so I've had this feeling in my throat. And in Kundalini I feel it invariably in my hands. Now I feel it everywhere.]

Very good! It simply needs good chanting: start chanting, mm? We have a chanting group; join it and start chanting. The energy was coming up; I could see it. It is there; a sound wants to explode. A sound wants to become a song. It will release you.

On your own also, just sit in a corner and chant. Anything will do! Chanting has not to be meaningful... it is just the joy of sound. Any gibberish sound will do. But be shaken by it, be possessed by it. Sway with it and sing it and move spontaneously. If it goes on changing, go on changing with it. There is no need to plan it, to make a formula or a mantra no need. Go with it, just like a small child. Sometimes small children do that: just any 'ah-ha ha ha'. And it changes: it becomes whatsoever it becomes -- simply go with it. That will be a good exercise for shifting your awareness from the left hemisphere to the right.

Yes, it is there. It will come up, and once it has exploded you will feel very very unburdened, light, young, like a child. I am happy... that you have come!

[A sannyasin, who has only one leg is present. Osho suggests that he does zazen. It will suit you perfectly, he says chuckling, because one has just to sit!]

Be happy while you are here! Mix with my people, become a part and participate in all kinds of things. Even if you cannot do them, just sit there.

Just be with meditators, sit there. They will all be dancing, and you will be getting the benefit!

[The sannyasin asks: Is it good if I do the meditation camp?]

Yes, this camp is coming. You have to do it, but no need to trouble your body. Do only that which you can do. If you cannot do something, then just be there. Sit there in the middle of the sannyasins -- let them do. You just watch! Sometimes it happens that you may be benefited more than them.

God's ways are strange!

[A sannyasin says: Last night I woke up and I had a really high fever all of a sudden. It lasted one hour, and there was a lot of crying. I felt as if it were not me; it just happened.

Then I went to see (a sannyasin living near her) and he said that at the same time he went through a rebirthing experience. I don't know what it means but I feel very confused inside.

Osho checks her energy.]

Mm mm. Good. Nothing to be worried about.

Sometimes it can happen. When you are opening or when you are growing fast, sudden fever can happen. The body is simply releasing some heat that was there always but which the body could not release. Now in the new state of the mind it can release it.

People are really always in a fever -- I mean psychologically. They go on repressing so much that a constant fever is there inside. When your mind starts changing you can release that fever; that affects the body. It is really psychological heat but it Is released m such a big amount that even the body feels it. But it will come suddenly and it will go suddenly. It is a good Indication. You will become more and more cool this way. And when it has happened three, four times, you will be surprised to see that you have never been cool before.

A great coolness is going to happen. Before it happens at least three, four times you will have sudden fevers. But they will not last more than one hour, two hours, or three hours at the most. So don't get worried and don't take any medicine. If the fever goes beyond three hours then make enquiries; otherwise no need to worry. If it is only for three hours or below that, no problem. It is good. The body is simply showing that the mind is releasing something and the body is affected by its release. After each such fever you will feel very very cool, collected, a kind of well-being. And you look perfectly good. If it happens two, three times more, then remind me again, mm?...

It is preparing you... it is preparing you. Rebirth simply means that a new being is going to be born. And all these things will help for the rebirth. You will have to become more cool, more spacious, more silent. It is a kind of rebirth, but when it has happened I will tell you.

You are going through the process; it takes time. It is not like ordinary birth -- that within minutes the child is out of the womb. It takes years sometimes, months sometimes, and sometimes the whole life for the rebirth to be complete.

It is rebirthing. Rebirthing simply means that the old is going and the new is coming in....

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Be a honey bee

7 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710075
ShortTitle: LOSERS07
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, madhukar means honey bee. And it is a very very pregnant symbol in the East -- the honey bee. It represents freedom. It never becomes attached to any flower; it simply goes from one flower to another, collecting honey. But it is never attached, it remains unattached. And that is the way of the sannyasin. He moves from one moment to another moment, from one flower to another flower, from one

state to another state but never becomes attached to it. He simply collects the honey and disappears.

So, let it not be only your name, but become that. There is much honey around and there are millions of flowers. Drink to your fill but don't become attached to anything. And then a man can collect great riches.

The person who becomes attached to something starts denying the whole existence. That small thing becomes his world. He becomes narrow, he becomes small. When you are not attached to anything you remain big, huge, enormous. Then you are as big as the whole existence.

[A sannyasin says she has been getting very violent jerks... if anybody came near her, she felt them strongly.
Osho checks her energy.]

The jerks are settling; they are not as dangerous as they have been before. They will become milder slowly, slowly, and they will disappear. And after that you will feel really relieved of a great burden. Nothing to be worried about.

But now start controlling; don't go into them. Rather than expressing them, absorb the energy. Rather than shaking the body, just allow the energy to be absorbed; swallow it. Now there is no need to express it. Whenever you feel, just sit silently and swallow it. And you will be able to swallow it. No problem, mm? Within three weeks they will be absorbed.

[The Primal group is present. The leaders say it was a difficult group. The leaders were the only ones that were really doing something, and everybody else was just... sitting there. And then when they started to accept it, something changed in the group.]

Yes, one has to learn non-doing. Doing ;s not the right thing, although in the beginning it is needed. But it is needed only as a step towards non-doing. You have to push in the beginning, you have to force in the beginning; you have to provoke their resistance in the beginning. The more you do, the more they will resist, because egos start fighting. Then the leaders and the group are standing confronting each other. It is a question of the ego. The leader thinks that they have to be forced to explode into a different space, and they resist because nobody wants to give in easily.

So in the beginning it is needed. In the beginning go on forcing, but there comes a moment when nothing more can be done -- and that is the moment when things start changing and happening. Then relax and they will drop resisting, because the resistance was created by the effort that you were forcing them to make a move into a certain direction. Once you drop that coercion, they will drop resistance. Then there is a meeting between the leader and the group, and things start changing. There is great affinity, participation, and grace comes.

But I'm not saying that from the very beginning you have to be a non-doer; otherwise nothing will happen. Almost half, or sometimes even more than half the time has to be given to doing. It makes way for non-doing. You should become exhausted by doing and they should also be exhausted -- utterly exhausted -- then surrender. Leave things as they are, accept things as they are. And in that very moment, the turning.

But always remember, the turning comes because of the fight; otherwise it won't come. If from the very beginning you just sit there and tell them that you will accept things and nobody is going to do anything, you are non-doers -- then nothing will happen.

This is paradoxical, but the whole of life is a paradox. If you want to have a good sleep in the night, do hard work in the day. Exhausted, you disappear into sleep. There is a rhythm between hard work and rest. Both are opposite to each other but somewhere they meet each other. Somewhere they are not opposites but complementaries.

So the doing has to be the beginning part -- and your group needs it very much. You have to put all the energy into it that you can, and you have to provoke them to put all their energy into resisting. If somebody half-heartedly drops resistance he will not be benefited by the group.

Don't be in a hurry. Let them also be exhausted. Let there come a natural point, a crescendo, from where there is no way out anywhere. One simply drops, falls... gives in.

And it is not that only you give in: the group gives in. The whole space will change; the quality, the energy will change. Things will start sprouting and blooming. It has been a good experience.

[A sannyasin who has done Primal and begun rolfing, says she feels very disoriented. Osho checks her

energy.]

Perfectly good. This is happening, this continuous change of your space because the old space is still interfering. The new mind allows you beautiful moods but the old mind is against it. And the old mind is still there. It is Lingering side by side, around it. So whenever it can get in you feel disoriented. But the old is going to go. Once the new is born, cooperate with the new, help the new, and drop your co-operation with the old.

When you are feeling happy, then really feel happy! Put your total energy into it. Don't stand outside; just become the dance. And you can become it; it is there. The more you go into it, the less the old will interfere, less and less will it come in. And when the old mind comes, just neglect it, be indifferent to it. Don't get into it at all. Drop your cooperation.

This will take only three to four weeks. Put your energy into the new mind, the blissful mood, and don't put your energy into the old mind. When it comes, accept it; it is there. You feel sad, you feel disoriented, you don't feel good. It's okay, but no need to pay much attention to it. The less attention paid to it, the less it will come.

It is like a guest. If you don't pay much attention to the guest he starts disappearing. Then the guest comes to know that he is uninvited, unwelcomed. That has to be made very clear to the old mind -- that it is no more welcome, that it is no more invited. If it comes just because of old habit, okay, it can stay for a while, but you are not going to pay any attention to it. Neglect, ignore. And there is no stronger poison than ignoring!

But things are going really well... faster than I was thinking.

[The sannyasin says she has to return to the West soon to complete her master's degree in Creative Arts therapy. She's not certain whether to finish it or not, though she likes the work. It would be good If you can complete it, Osho says, It will be useful, complete it and be here permanently!]

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Man is a mission impossible

8 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710085	
ShortTitle: LOSERS08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Veet vishada -- beyond despair....

And despair is the ordinary condition of humanity. People may know, may not know, but they are in despair. People are constantly in a turmoil, in an anxious state. That is natural because they don't know who they are. They don't know where they are going; they don't know why they are existing. Everything is in darkness and somehow one has to manage to live -- hence despair, a constant frustration: 'Why am I here?' 'For what?' 'Not knowing exactly why I am here, how can I attain to fulfillment ?' 'Not knowing where exactly I'm meant to go, how can I reach my destiny?' That's the despair, the basic despair. No other animal is in despair because no other animal is a growing process -- except for man.

The whole effort here is to create a direction in you. Once the direction is there, clear, loud, despair disappears. Then your life has a meaning, a significance. Whatsoever you are doing Is relevant because it is helping you move towards the goal. The goal may be far away; that doesn't matter really. One can wait for

it, one can struggle for it. But one should know that it Is there; one should know that one is not in vain.

Jean-paul Sartre says: Man is a useless passion. If that is true then despair is destiny. Then there is no way to go beyond despair. If man is a useless passion, an empty desire, an impotence, then one has to live in despair, one has to die in despair. Then despair is the only story... a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise signifying nothing.

But that is not true. Man is the passion for the impossible, but the impossible happens too. And that is the message of sannyas -- that we are trying to bring the impossible into the world of possibility, to bring the eternal into the world of time, to bring the beyond within.

So let this be the beginning of something new... of a direction of a significance, of a poetry, of a dance. Sannyas is all that together, and much more!

[A sannyasin says that he has written a book, and asks if Osho has anything to say to him.]

Just take life a little more at ease, a little less seriously... be more playful. There is nothing valuable here, nothing worth worrying about. So use every opportunity as a training ground for no-worry. That is the whole inner secret of understanding life. Take every opportunity as a situation to learn non-worry. Remain relaxed an remain laughing.

Once laughter and playfulness enter your being, the who e perspective changes. Then the very idea of being serious seems ridiculous... and it is. Be more at ease with yourself. Don t give yourself some ideas that you have to fulfill. Much will be fulfilled through you, but not that you have to fulfill lt. And much will be done through you, but not that you have to do lt. The more you try to do it, the more you will create obstructions. So remain floating. Let let-go be your mantra!

[A sannyasin says she has done some groups including Enlightenment Intensive. She got a lot from it, but did not get an answer to the question 'Who am I?']

There is no answer!

All answers are created answers, but people feel happy because something... There is no answer. To get that -- that there is no answer -- is to get it. But one will not feel very happy because one feels as if one has missed. We have a constant mind to achieve something -- anything, but something has to be achieved. When we achieve something we feel good. If you can get an answer then you feel good. The answer may be just rubbish... and all answers are rubbish!

The question is not a question that needs any answer. The question is just to destroy all your answers and to show you the futility of all answers. When all answers have been dropped, the question goes on resounding, resounding, resounding.... Then a point comes when you see the whole futility of the question. The question also disappears.

That state -- when there is no question and no answer, that state of no-mind -- is the answer, but there is no answer in it. It is that space, that very space -- that purity, that innocence, that non-verbal space where you are not asking and you are not searching for any question, when there is no search, no enquiry and yet you are perfectly alive and perfectly alert and aware; you have not fallen asleep.

The question is to help you first to drop answers, second: to keep you alert and awake. First answers disappear; then the question disappears. Because you cannot go on asking, asking the question when there is no answer coming. A moment comes when through the sheer futility of it the question also evaporates and you are left empty, in a kind of nothingness. But that nothingness is virgin. Out of that nothingness is bliss.

But this cannot be said to the people who are doing the enlightenment intensive, because if you say to them that there is no answer from the very first, from the very beginning, their question will be just so-so. They will not put energy into it because they know that there is no answer, so why bother? Then they will never reach this state. So they have to be told again and again that there is an answer; they must go on and on and on. They have to be driven mad! They go on questioning, they go on questioning. When your whole energy has been put into the question and there is nothing else you can do, the question disappears. And you are left for the first time in the herenow.

I am not saying that you attained this space. I'm not saying that you came to this point where question and answer disappear. Your question remained. You didn't get any answer but your question remained; the question was still there. You had to go into it a little more... you had to struggle a little harder. My feeling is you didn't put your total energy into it.

Just a part of you was asking and another part was thinking it was crazy, 'What are you doing?' A part was asking and one part was thinking that it was just a game: you can play it but there is nothing much in it. All these things remained in the mind. So you could not get to any answer because there is none; that is the good part. But you could not get rid of the question; that is the bad part.

Here, put more energy into groups. I will suggest two groups to you. And be here, mm? Good!

[An ashram therapist says she has a mother-trip going with her grown-up daughter, and with her own boyfriend who is very young. The gardening job she is doing between groups is helping her slow down.]

No, flowers need somebody who can talk to them. Flowers are people. It is much more valuable than work -- you can go on talking. Do you sometimes argue too with the flowers? Not yet?...

No, just enjoy! Nothing to worry about. Out of enjoyment by and by, work will come.

And when you know that this is a mother-trip... My feeling is that you should really go into it once. Let [your boyfriend] be your son, and just go into it. You don't go into it -- you go on repressing it; hence it comes again and again. Be finished with it. Nothing is wrong in being a mother. And if [the boyfriend] is not suitable, then there are many people who are in need of a mother. Why ?...

Just put a notice... (Osho demonstrates by putting an imaginary sign across his chest.)... that you are in search of a son, and you will find one immediately. You will find many people who are needing a mother approaching you. Many people are missing their mothers. Then it will fit. The problem arises if maybe veda is in search of a wife or a girlfriend and you are in search of a son; then there is trouble.

If a masochist and a sadist meet, that is the best couple. Then there is no problem: they fit. The masochist wants somebody to torture him and the sadist wants to torture somebody. They meet and it is perfect. That is the best couple in the world....

Because you hate it and you still desire it....

Once, let it be finished. Nothing is wrong in it. What is wrong in it? What is wrong in being a mother? Nothing! The problem arises because you don't accept your desire; you condemn it.

That is the american mind basically. No woman really wants to be a mother in america. They all want to remain young; they don't want to grow. They always want to be called 'baby'... they want to play around like babies. They manage in every way so that their age never shows. They postpone being a mother. Even if they become a mother, they don't want to tell anybody; they hide the fact. And this is against womanhood -- this american style of life -- because a woman wants to be a mother. So there is a conflict between your womanhood and your americanhood.

Always look into natural tendencies and don't call names. Don't call this neurotic or say this is not good, this should not be. These shoulds create trouble. Just have a good talk with veda and say that this is your mother-trip. You would like to love him as much as you can, but this is a kind of fulfillment for your motherhood. So if he is accepting, perfectly good.

But make it very conscious; otherwise find somebody else. And be finished with it: once it is finished things will be very different. Otherwise it will hang around. You will go on fighting with it and it will remain there. It can continue to the very end. My attitude always is that whenever there is a problem, go through it and finish it. Don't go round and round: the way is through.

Never condemn yourself. What is wrong in it? That's very simple: every woman wants to become a mother. Whenever a woman loves a man really, she starts mothering. And every man basically is in search of the mother. So there is nothing problematic in it, but neither is the man ready to accept that he is in search of a mother nor is the woman ready to accept it. So unnecessary anguish, anxiety, problems. Both are denying. Each man is in search of the mother; that's why man is so much attracted by the woman's breasts.

Each man is searching for the mother and each woman is searching for the son. This is very natural and it fits perfectly. But if both deny their natural tendencies then there is a problem. Simply accept it and go into it. And make it clear to veda: if he cannot understand through you, then bring him to me.

[A sannyasin asks about his relationships. He only feels good when he is in love, and has had a succession of women. The latest girlfriend left him and he is shaken about this.]

You have still not learnt the mystery of love. You have not yet become mature about it. You have very childish notions about it.

The first thing: whenever a love is beautiful it is going to finish soon. Only ugly things have long life;

beautiful things disappear very soon. The more alive a thing, the sooner it disappears.

This is one of the lessons of maturity. If you want that a thing should be permanent, should go on forever and ever, then you are not really searching for love; you are searching for security. And security is not love. Love is insecurity. You would like to cling to a woman and you would like a woman to cling to you. But clinging is not love. Yes, it will be very secure; you can depend on it. And that is what is creating the trouble for you.

Here, nothing can be secure. With me, nothing is secure. And the people who are coming to me will become more and more mature. Then nothing is going to be permanent. Everybody will be available to love but there will be no promise for the future and no guarantee for the future.

A mature person cannot promise even about tomorrow. A mature person can only say 'This moment I am feeling love for you. I am flowing towards you. But one never knows what will happen in the next moment. Whatsoever the next moment brings we will have to accept.' You seem to be in difficulty because of this. You want somebody to cling to you. That will give a very good food for your ego -- a woman clinging to you.

When that doesn't happen, it hurts. It is not love that hurts, remember... it is the ego that hurts. Now you love one woman and one day she starts moving towards somebody else. The ego feels hurt: 'So is there something missing in me? Why has she left me? Why in the first place should she ever think of leaving me? What is wrong in my love?'

Nothing is wrong in your love. It is just that one day it happened with you; now it is happening with somebody else. And with me there is utter freedom. I don't want to impose anything on anybody. If it has disappeared, it has disappeared.

Then you start feeling very uncomfortable. You can't trust this, you can't take it, you can't accept it -- that a woman who has loved you can love any other man. Why not? That idea has to be dropped, otherwise you will be in suffering. In fact, because a woman has loved you and has enjoyed love with you, she can fall in love with somebody else too.

My own understanding is this: if you have enjoyed love with a woman, really enjoyed, and the love has been a great fulfilment to you, once the woman is gone you will fall in love with another woman immediately because now you know what beauty love is. Then you will always remain in love. It does not mean that you will remain in love with one person but you will remain always in love because you know the beauty of it. You will feel grateful to the woman because she has shown you the beauty of it.

Ordinarily it has been thought down the ages that if a woman dies and the husband never marries it shows he loved the woman very much. My understanding is totally different, just the opposite. My understanding is that the woman has created so much trouble for the man -- now never again (laughter) Finished! He is finished with all women forever This one has been enough. If the man immediately starts moving towards another woman, that simply shows he has loved the woman and the woman has loved him and he cannot live without love. He knows the beauty of it.

My feeling is that because of a very, very absurd idea of marriage in india -- that you have to be for your whole life in a bondage -- sannyas, the old kind of sannyas, was born in the first place. Because there was no possibility to divorce the woman. If you get completely fed-up with the woman what are you supposed to do ? And there is no possibility for divorce, there is no law for divorce. The only way was to renounce the world. And that's why all the people who renounce the world are not so much against the world; they go on talking against the woman. The scriptures are full of condemnation for the woman. That shows exactly what they mean by 'the world'; they mean the woman.

My approach is that I would like to have a very free milieu for love, absolute freedom for love here. So whenever two persons are feeling good they are together... but only if it is there. If it remains forever, good. If it disappears one day then you owe it to the other to tell the truth -- that it has disappeared. Maybe you tell it with tears. You never wanted to finish it but it has finished. And you cannot do anything; you are helpless. You have to move away -- with no grudge, with no complaint.

It is not love that is creating trouble for you; it is the ego. You feel hurt. That ego has to be dropped. Be in love with love. Women come and go, men come and go; love remains. Love is eternal.

Relationships go on changing. The river goes on flowing... banks go on changing. Sometimes the Ganges is in the Himalayas, sometimes on the plain, sometimes in a desert, sometimes amidst beautiful trees, sometimes somewhere else. The river goes on flowing; everything else goes on changing. Love is a river. Sometimes it is flowing between you and [your girlfriend], sometimes it is flowing between you and [another woman], and sometimes between somebody else. It will go on flowing between [her] and

somebody else and you and somebody else. Take love as a river, and trust.

Don't be worried about it. If you are too worried and I feel that it is becoming troublesome to you, I will send you to the West, because maybe you have to live that suffering for a few months or a few years. I will send you to the west; you can work it out there. But I don't think you will be able to work it out there. If you cannot work it out here, you cannot work it out anywhere else in the world. And you will get into trouble. Just look at it rightly: it is not love, it is just ego. But you mistake the ego for love. Everybody misunderstands that way.

If one love has disappeared, then fall into another love. It will always keep you young. A person who goes on falling in love again and again remains young, lives long, and is never fed-up and never bored. You should be really thankful to the woman who leaves you because she makes you free again. She gives you space again. Again you can find somebody else.

For example, this [latest girlfriend]...

And the woman who was there before... if she had not left you, then? Then [the next woman] would not have been possible. You should not only be thankful to [her] for these four months; you should be thankful to the woman who left you, otherwise these four months would not have been possible. And who knows about the future four months? If [the girlfriend] is leaving, somebody else may come!

Why not trust life? Why cling to the past? Why not remain open to the future? [The girlfriend] comes out of the blue. Somebody else may be coming, may be already on the way. And I don't see why tomorrow should not be better than today, because you have lived one day more, you have loved one day more. You have learned one day more. Tomorrow can be better than today. Some other woman will come and someday maybe [the old girlfriend] will come back again.

Remain trusting in life, and don't cling. Remain relaxed. Try, otherwise I will send you away. Beware! Then you will know that that is a kind of punishment. When I want to punish people I send them to the West! Don't tell it to anybody else! Good!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Re-gem-ber yourself

9 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710095
ShortTitle: LOSERS09
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, heera means diamond. And the diamond is there; we just have to search for it. Everybody brings it with their birth. God never sends anybody poor; he provides for the whole journey. But he keeps the diamond in such a hidden place in you that sometimes it takes many lives to discover it. It is there in the innermost core of your being. It is so precious that it cannot be anywhere else. It is so precious and so private that nobody else can reach it except you.

It cannot be stolen, it cannot be lost. The only calamity that can happen to it is that it can be forgotten... and that's what happens. But forgotten or not, it is there! And now we will dig the well and find it, mm? Good!

[Osho suggests groups and she quips: I'll probably come back with two black eyes!]

Perfectly good! That sometimes looks so beautiful! Somebody is there -- look, behind you -- but only

with one black eye! (Sure enough: a sannyasin is sitting in the front row with one very black, black eye, a testimony to his having participated in the seven-day Encounter group, here at darshan tonight.)

The process has not gone really well... only half-cooked! Good! Do it; don't be worried, mm? Good!

[Osho gives two names for centres in the West: Vishmaya means wonder, and that is the beginning of all enquiry. Just as a seed becomes a great tree, wonder one day becomes great fulfillment. But the journey starts by wondering what it is all about, what this existence is, what one is.

This quest can be asked in two ways. It can be asked out of knowledge; then it is not out of wonder. If your asking is not out of any previous knowledge but out of innocence, then it can become a great enquiry. Then the question becomes a quest. Vishmaya is the foundation of all philosophy, all religion, all poetry.

And to rhyme with vishmaya I am giving you this name: chinmaya. It means consciousness... and that is the goal. Vishmaya is the beginning and chinmaya is the end!]

[An elderly sannyasin couple had been resident in the ashram. The wife was having problems and they returned to the West. The husband returned on his own and says it was very difficult. His wife is staying there in order to sort out her mind because she has an 'ashram phobia'.]

No, everything will become okay; just time is needed. And she had to go through it. That block was always there, and because of that block she missed the whole opportunity that was here. That's why I have not persuaded her at all to come back soon. It will be easier for her to go through it there.

Here it will be difficult because she goes on defending. Here she feels as if it is your trip and she is just here because of you. That is not the right attitude to be here. So, it is going to be painful, but to go through a block is always painful.

And don't you start feeling guilty in any way -- that you have left her alone there -- otherwise you will be unnecessarily in pain... without any block! Mm ? she deserves the pain because the block is there so she has to go through it. You don't have to go through anything, but that possibility is there. You may start feeling a little guilty -- that you have left her alone and you have never been separated before. What have you done ? Is it right or wrong ? Should you have stayed there with her and helped her? She will be going through a dark night.

Your being there would have been a hindrance. If I had felt that your being there would have been helpful, I would have told you so. Leave her alone. Sometimes leaving somebody absolutely alone is of immense value. People need sometimes to be just themselves: nothing to hinder, nothing to fight with, nothing to project, no excuses. If you are unhappy it is just because of you; if you are happy it is because of you. This understanding has to come to her.

With you she will continuously find excuses -- that it is because of you that she is in pain; you created it. Here she was in pain because in the first place she never wanted to be here, so she was kind of dragged into it. But now this is her choice: she wanted to be there. One thing is good about it -- that she has decided to be there. At least she made some decision on her own part; she has asserted her individuality. That's good. And she has sacrificed for her decision: she will be alone. But she has decided that.

This is good... this is very good. It is very difficult for women to sacrifice this much. They cling, naturally they cling. For a man it is very easy... in fact almost blissful to get rid of the other. So don't start feeling guilty about it, because you may feel very very happy. But don't start condemning that happiness. You are not doing anything wrong to anybody. But sometimes we start comparing: 'I am so happy, and she is so unhappy there. I should not be so happy... I should think about her.' That is not going to help her.

If she finds out that you are sad or depressed, she will not be able to pass through the block. She will go on clinging from that far away. She knows that you are unhappy without her. That's why she is unhappy without you; there is a reason. But if she comes to know that you are perfectly happy, happier than you have ever been before, then she will be really alone. And that aloneness is a must; she needs it.

It is going to be very hard, it will burn her completely, but it is good because it will burn only her ego. She is a very very proud woman. Nothing wrong in it -- in the ordinary world that is the best thing to be -- but when you start moving into the other dimension, the other reality, there it is a hindrance. She is so proud that she need not even show it. She is so proud that she can afford humbleness; that is the problem in her. Ordinarily nobody will say that she is proud. She is so humble, so simple, so yielding, so submissive... but that is only because she is so proud. Her pride is so settled, so certain, that by being humble nothing is lost. In fact it becomes a great enrichment to that pride.

This aloneness is going to help -- she will have enough space to think -- but you have to remember that you have to be happy. The more happy you are, the sooner she will get out of it. And next time when she comes it will be out of her decision and it will be a totally different thing.

Sometimes it happens that if you are dragged into heaven against your wish, you will find hell... because it was against you. And if you go to hell because you have chosen it to be so you will be happy. Ultimately freedom decides where you are -- in heaven or in hell. Nobody can force you to be in heaven. That's what you were trying. You were trying to have her here, to have things happen. You were hoping against hope: It cannot happen that way.

Now the point has come. She has taken one decision on her own. She will be alone, separate from you, far away -- and you have not lived separately for years. You have always been together for years; you have become almost part of each other. It is going to be difficult and hard... more hard for her than for you. And she has taken on this penance of her own choice. Nobody was telling her to stay there; in fact everybody was saying to come here. But this will be good.

This is her ego trip.... It will torture her, it will burn her but within six months she will come out of it a very new being. And I am going to allow her here only when she comes on her own -- not because of you, not for any other consideration but only when she feels like coming. And she will feel it... but we will have to wait silently and happily. Just be happy!...

Just send her my blessings and tell her I am perfectly happy that she has at least done something decisive on her own, that she has asserted herself. Things are going to be difficult; write that too. It will be a dark night and she will be alone, but if she can really go into it the morning is not very far away. It will be a six-month night; you can write that much! Good!

[A sannyasin asks about her relationship because her lover also has a boyfriend. Her lover is returning to the West, and she will stay for another month.]

Let him leave and after one month remind me again -- when you have lived alone for one month -- how you are feeling. It will give you a perspective. Just perspective is needed. Right now whatsoever I say will not be helpful. Whatsoever I say will be only half convincing because the other part will go on arguing. You will have to repress the other part if I say anything right now, and I am never in favour of any kind of repression.

For example, if I say to leave the relationship, then your loving part will say 'What are you doing ? This is not good!'... and that will hurt too. If I say to remain in the relationship it will be hurting.

And it is not so easy to surpass the jealousy part. In fact a man becomes transcendental to jealousy only when he becomes transcendental to love too. They both go together! I have never come across a man who has transcended jealousy and is still hankering for love. Why should he be? -- there is no problem left. One can be loving but that will be a totally different kind of love... more like a friendship or compassion. It will not be a relationship.

Because you need a relationship, hence there is jealousy. Because there is a great need for relationship there is great fear. Somebody may enter and take away the relationship. So the triangle always keeps one hanging. One is never really settled, the relationship is never really settled; something is always there. The person is divided and a relationship wants total involvement. If he is not totally involved with you, how can you be totally involved with him? It is a reciprocal thing, a mutual thing.

You can get involved totally only when you know that the other is totally involved with you. He is only half involved; how can you be totally involved? (She nods as if Osho has just voiced her own feelings.)

At the most you can be half involved. Then your other part, the remaining half, goes on burning, and will go on finding reasons, excuses, to be unhappy. There will always be something missing in the relationship because yon know that there is somebody else too; you are not alone.

One can surpass jealousy but in surpassing it, one surpasses the very desire for relationship. Then there is a kind of love but a totally different kind of love which has nothing to do with relationship. It is not a relationship; it is simply that you give out of your abundance. You give because you have it. You don't bother about whether it is responded to or not, whether the person even says a thank-you or not, whether he loves you or not, whether he loves somebody else or not. These are all irrelevant things.

So my feeling is that you wait for one month. And for this one month while you are alone, enjoy this time as much as possible. Be totally free of all this entanglement so you can create a space, a distance from where you can see and look into things. This one month will create the possibility. After one month when I

see that now you have your space intact, clarity is there, I will tell you what to do, because only when you are clear can you understand me. And only when you are clear can you go totally with what I say; otherwise my saying will create more problems. Then you will start feeling that if you don't listen to me you will feel bad; if you listen to me and if it doesn't suit yon, you will feel had. And I am the last person in the world to make anybody feel guilty for anything. To me to create guilt is the only sin.

So I am very very cautious about advising people. I advise only when I feel that now things are very clear and you will be able to comprehend the truth of the situation. My feeling is that once [your lover] is gone you will be more at ease, settling, centred. One month's work and then remind me again. Things will become clear... and something has to be done.

Either you surpass jealousy, and, in brackets, the desire for relationship, or you drop out of it! It is never good to be just hanging -- never good! It creates a kind of chronic hesitation in you and a division. The division can terminate any day in a kind of schizophrenia. It is never good to remain in a split for long. For moments it is okay because it is part of the game. Many times we have to think and decide, but never linger; don't make it chronic. Mm? if you have a cold for three, four days it is okay. It simply cleanses the system -- nothing wrong about it.

When you come to a crossroads you have to think for a few moments where to go, but to remain on the crossroads for many many months and many many years and then to go north one step and then come back and go south one step, and then remain on the crossroads continuously.... The crossroad should not become chronic, otherwise one is stuck and one is divided. One goes on moving into two different directions and a gap arises in one's being. That gap is the greatest disaster.

One can become two persons. This is the situation where one can become two persons. One of those persons has to be repressed, and whomsoever you repress, this or that, repression *is* bad.
My feeling is that the clarity will come. After one month remind me.

[Osho addresses an indian couple. He tells them to become involved in the work now, saying there is much to be done both inside and out. Later on you have to come to Kutch (the new ashram) to live whenever you can arrange for it. Such an opportunity happens once or twice in a century. We have to experiment. When there is such an opportunity, why miss it?

The woman asks about the education of their four children. This will be of tremendous benefit in their lives, Osho assures her, because I am trying to make a commune. Not today, but soon there will be five thousand people in residence, so we have to arrange a school, a college. And in a new way, because the old type of school and college has become unsuccessful; nothing has happened through it. I am going to introduce a new name -- an anti-university. It will be based on a new pattern: less of the intellect, more of the heart. We will not teach ambition. It will be enough if they learn a little art; then they can live easily.

So this is good -- bring your children. Everything will be arranged for them!]

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Make womb for god

10 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710105
ShortTitle: LOSERS10
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means blissful, yoganidra means a certain kind of sleep that only is possible in deep yoga.

The ordinary sleep has dreams; yoganidra has no dreams. In the ordinary sleep you become unconscious. In yoganidra you still retain your consciousness, you still remain alert. You know that you are fast asleep, but that knowing remains. You know that the body is changing its posture. Deep down a small light of awareness still continues. That type of sleep is called yoganidra. And that is going to be your method. That has to be worked out...

Each night when you go to sleep, go with this idea in the mind -- that soon you will become able to be alert in sleep. It will take two, three months. Then one day suddenly you will know that you were deep asleep and still there was a kind of consciousness hovering around it, you knew it. The day it happens you have to report to me.

This is something tremendously valuable. Once it happens things become very simple. Because deep sleep is the easiest way to drop the body, to forget the body. It is the easiest way to know that you are not the body. While awake, we are more identified with the body.

In the yoga sutras of Patanjali he defines samadhi as deep sleep with awareness. That is the only difference between samadhi and deep sleep. In deep sleep everybody moves into a kind of samadhi -- but unconsciously. So the benefit is there: if you have slept deeply without any dreams, in the morning you feel the freshness, the vitality, the rest, the relaxation that the night has given to you. On some other occasion you have been dreaming the whole night and by the morning you have slept for eight hours but something is missing. You are still disoriented, you are not settled.

Just the other day I was reading a small anecdote.... A father is waking his *son*, a small boy, in the morning, saying 'Get up! You have to go to the school.' The boy turns over and he says, 'I am feeling very tired.' The father says 'Nonsense -- because after sleeping for at least ten hours nobody feels tired. What are you talking about?' 'Just now I have been participating in a ten-mile race in my dream,' the boy explains. 'I am feeling very tired!'

It actually happens: if dreams have been there, in the morning you are tired. Whether you participate in a real ten-mile race or in a dream, both affect you.

Patanjali says that if one can sleep with awareness, then in that awareness one comes to know that the body is absolutely another world. You are a separate reality: you are in the body but you are not the body. The body is your shrine, your abode, but you are not it. It has to be respected, it has to be loved, but one should not get identified with it. If one gets identified with the body one loses the real perspective of being eternal, immortal, timeless. Then it is as if you are looking into the sky from a window and you get identified with the window; you start thinking that you are the window. It is exactly the same case with the body.

You are looking through the eyes but you are not the eyes; the eyes are only the windows. You are listening through the ears but you are not your ears; your ears are only the windows. And so it is with your hands and all the senses. You are deep somewhere inside.

The awareness of that inner core is easiest in deep sleep. And it will be easy for you; that's why I am giving you the name. Good!

Anand means bliss, manohara means beauty. And you are carrying a great seed of beauty within you, still unsprouted... great energy that can explode in a great dance. Whatsoever you have done up to now has helped a little bit but the potential is much more, so don't be satisfied with it. Create a great discontent. Otherwise what happens is that people live nearabout ten percent of their potential, not more than that. Ninety percent is simply wasted, goes down the drain. The more potential a person has, the more he will lose. The more potential a person has, the more he will feel a kind of frustration in life unless he fulfills the potential.

You are carrying a great treasure. It has to be explored. It is difficult, it is dangerous to go into it. That's why people cling to the shore; they don't go into the ocean. By and by they forget the ocean; they start living on the shore. They become beggars. They lose contact with their own kingdom.

These two things you have to remember: bliss and beauty. You have to become more and more aesthetic, sensitive -- to colours, to forms, to sounds, to the music that surrounds the earth... the music that fills the whole universe and the music that is within you. Feel more and more in tune with it. Explore, innovate, and never be satisfied. There is always something more that can be done. Only then does one come to the point one day where the flower has bloomed in its utterness. And that's what god is.

God is not something like an object that one day you encounter. God is your potential come to a flowering; god is your being realised. God is not a separate entity, god is not sitting somewhere. God has to

be created, and everybody has to create his own god. My god will not be your god... can't be; it will be a borrowed god. Jesus' god cannot be your god. Jesus explores his being, gives birth to that god. You will have to explore your being and give birth to your god.

Everybody has to become a womb, and unless you give birth to god, it remains just a theory, a dogma, a belief.

[A sannyasin who is leaving asks if there is a particular meditation he should do. He likes Nadabrahma best.]

Nadabrahma? Then you continue Nadabrahma, mm? Always remember, whatsoever you enjoy can go deep in you; only that can go deep in you. Enjoying it simply means it fits with you. The rhythm of it falls in tune with you: there is a subtle harmony between you and the method.

Once you enjoy a method then don't become greedy; go into that method as much as you can. You can do it once at least or if possible, twice a day. The more you do it, the more you will enjoy it. Only drop a method when the joy has disappeared; then its work is finished. Search for another method. No method can lead you to the very end. On the journey you will have to change trains many times. A certain method takes you to a certain state. Beyond that it is of no more use, it is spent.

So two things have to be remembered: when you are enjoying a method go into it as deeply as possible but never become addicted to it, because one day you will have to drop it too. If you become too much addicted to it then it is like a drug; you cannot leave it. You no more enjoy it -- it is not giving you anything -- but it has become a habit. Then one can continue it, but one is moving in circles; it cannot lead beyond that.

So let joy be the criterion. If joy is there, continue, to the last bit of joy go on. It has to be squeezed totally. No juice should be left behind... not even a single drop. And then be capable of dropping it. Choose some other method that again brings the joy. Many times a person has to change. It varies with different people but it is very rare that one method will do the whole journey. So right now continue nadabrahma.

[A sannyasin, newly arrived has been assigned groups.]

Remember one word continuously while you are here: that is 'yes'. Don't allow a 'no' to settle anywhere. Don't allow it any entry; then much will be possible. Yes makes all things possible so be in the mood of yes. Even when sometimes your intellect says no, in spite of that go on saying yes and immense will be the benefit. The whole chemistry changes with yes. With no you have one chemistry; with yes a totally different chemistry. With no you are fighting against existence. With no you are an ego. With yes you disappear: only existence is.

With yes you are a religious person. With yes there is nothing impossible; with no there is nothing possible. The person who lives in a no lives in a citadel, behind iron walls. The person living in a no lives in his grave already. No goes on poisoning everything: it poisons love, it poisons trust, it poisons surrender; it poisons everything!

Yes purifies. Yes is the philosopher's stone: any baser metal can be simply transformed into gold by touching it. So keep that in mind.

[A sannyasin says he's been involved in work in Esalen, Arica and Gurdjieff work. Osho says, good preparation. He checks the sannyasin's energy, and says that his intelligence is functioning perfectly well but love hasn't yet started growing. And love and intelligence should grow together, adds Osho, otherwise there is an imbalance....]

That is one of the problems with Gurdjieff work: it does not believe in love at all. It is just pure effort to awaken intelligence, remembrance. Good, because there is something immensely valuable... but something is missing ill it.

Buddha had said that unless meditation and compassion go together nothing is possible. Compassion alone can grow much. That's what christian mystics have been doing: just compassion, service, humanity, this and that. Compassion grows but meditation is missing. Through Gurdjieff's work meditation grows, concentration grows, self-remembering grows, but compassion is missing.

So you have come in the right moment; your heart can be opened. And once your heart starts growing

then you will see how they both balance each other and what benediction happens when they are in utter balance. Then there is bliss. Bliss is balance.

[Osho suggests groups for him.]

These three... and then I will tell you what else to do, mm? Much has to be done -- and you are ready in many ways. Just a few things here and there, final touches, and the quality of the painting is changed completely. Sometimes a single stroke of the brush and the painting becomes a masterpiece, but one has to know exactly where the stroke is needed.

I have heard a story about a great factory that had to be closed because something went wrong; it was fully automatic, the factory. The expert was called; he had to come from a faraway country. He came and with a small hammer he simply hit a certain place and the mechanism started humming again. It was almost a miracle!

The owner was very thankful, but the expert demanded ten thousand dollars. The man said, 'Are you joking or what? You have not done anything at all; you have just hit with your hammer! Just for a single hit, ten thousand dollars is too much.' The expert said, 'As far as the hit is concerned, for that I am charging only one dollar. But where to hit? -- for that I am charging the remainder!'

Sometimes one can go on groping, not knowing where to hit. But all your groping in the past has been beneficial. It has not been a waste; it has given you something. And once the right place is hit everything will fall into one whole.

[The teenage daughter of the previous sannyasin is present, says he plays the father with her too much.]

(To the father) I think she may be right! She may be right. She says that she resents your advice, and she feels that you are trying to be too much of a father. That is possible, mm? -- because you must be thinking to compensate for the mother too. (to the daughter) That is very natural because he is functioning as both father and mother.

[She answers: My mother is here.]

No, but you were not with your mother. You have been living with [your father], so he has to function in both ways -- as a mother, as a father; that can be too much. That can be very problematic.

(to the father) So now do one thing: while you are here, for three months give her complete freedom, complete freedom. If she wants something, help her, otherwise leave her. Let her float, do whatsoever she wants to do, and that will be great... for you both. (to the daughter) Because his desire is to help you but sometimes children resent that very much. Nobody wants to be helped because it makes you feel helpless -- that you cannot do anything on your own. And this is the time, the age, when the child wants to become independent and wants to say no. You want to do something which shows that you are independent, no more a child.

(addressing the father) So if you advise her, the only result will be that she will go against the advice. Don't advise; for three months leave her. I will look after her. (to the daughter) So for three months be completely free and do whatsoever you always wanted to do, right. And then we settle, mm? -- then we will see what can be done.

[A sannyasin says she has done some mind type groups in the West.]

Now I will give you some no-mind work. And I have the key -- don't be worried. The lock is going to be opened. Just cooperate with me. Good!

[The Vipassana group which is here tonight. One participant says: There's always joy and sadness and a lot of anger sometimes; I feel much hate. They all come together and become mixed. In vipassana it was very strong.]

... And were there some moments when it disappeared too or did it remain all the time?

[She answers: Two or three times it disappeared but that was only for a very short time.]

Then there is no problem. Just do one thing: start becoming a witness to the whole chaos that comes. Just watch it; there is no need to figure out what it was. There is no need to be worried that the sadness and the happiness and the fear are all mixed. Let them be mixed; let it be a cloud of all kinds of things. Just be there far away looking at it. It is not you; that has to be remembered. It is just the mind overflooded with all kinds of repressed emotions.

Something has broken in you; it is going to become a break-through. Right now it will look like a breakdown. Some layer has broken, something that was keeping things separate is no more there, so things have become mixed up. But it is good that they are coming up, surfacing. Anything that surfaces is released from the system, and if you can just remain a witness, not doing anything -- just looking at it with no judgement, with no idea at all whether this is good or bad, whether it should be or should not be... Let it be, whatsoever it is. No need to say good, bad -- don't label it, don't verbalise.

Just go on sitting there looking at it silently and soon you will see that those moments when there is no chaos, no sadness, no fear, no happiness, will come more and more. Those moments will be the first glimpses into your being, into your self-nature. Something immensely valuable is happening but you can miss if you get too much involved in it and become worried. This is not the time to worry. This is the time to witness, so from this moment try witnessing. Whenever you forget, and suddenly you remember that you have forgotten, there is no need to feel guilty about it, no need to become worried about why you forgot it. Forget that you forgot; again become a witness.
Soon you will get in tune with witnessing.

[A sannyasin, who is Indian and a film star, is in a very emotional state and says she is afraid, and tired of being so afraid.]

But you don't listen to me! If I say something, you don't do it. I wanted you to do a few groups -- that will help immensely -- but you don't do that. I wanted you to get out of this relationship but you continue; you know that it is meaningless but you continue. So you are creating the whole mess around yourself....

For example, I told you to do a few groups; you have not done them. They can bring things out. You need a good catharsis, that's all. The fear will go, the crying will go, but you need a situation where it can be helped and brought out. Just sitting in your house you will be crying and weeping and afraid and this and that. That won't help.

It is so simple. If you ask me, I prescribe some medicine and you don't take it. Then what to do, mm? (a chuckle) You see people growing here, you see people changing here... but they listen to me! If I send them to some group they go; even If sometimes it is hard, they go. You want to change, you want to become more centred, more happy, but you don't want to do anything for it! It cannot happen that way. Either accept it as it is... then stop crying and weeping for it; this is your fate. Accept it! Or some effort has to be done.

And you can grow out of it; it is very simple. Thousands of people are getting out of these problems, but if you want to protect those problems then it is up to you. I cannot force you. There too it seems there is fear. You don't want to grow either because you are afraid that if you grow things will change!

Just think about it. What can be done? You are afraid that if you go into encounter you will come to realise that you are in a foolish relationship; that fear is there. If you come to see that it is a silly relationship and it is creating trouble, then what will you do? So it is better not to see. You are keeping your eyes closed so that you cannot see the enemy and you can believe that he is not. But you know that he is; that's why you are keeping your eyes closed.

You are like a person who will not go to the doctor because he is afraid he may have cancer. But not going to the doctor not going to help! You can go on saying 'Why should I go to the doctor? -- I am perfectly healthy!'... but you know that you are not.

Problems are very simple but they need some treatment, they need some process. I cannot just take your fear out. You will have to be pounded so the fear can come out. And you can simply come out of it; it is not such a big problem as you are making it. You are magnifying it and making it very big. It seems you enjoy it being a big problem: '[I have] a big problem; not a small problem.' Maybe you are afraid that if it is solved what will you do? Sometimes it happens: people cling to their misery because it is better than nothing. The fear may be of a deep emptiness, so anything -- worry, depression, misery -- anything is good. One feels full.

If you listen to me you can get out of it. Think about it. If you want to get out of it, then do whatsoever I say. If you don't want to get out of it then...

[Osho suggests she book for Encounter first, and then Tantra.]

These two you do. Just go with courage and don't hide, because if you hide then it will... open yourself, open up completely. Be innocently open and these two groups will do much.

It will be hard for three, four days, and then things will start happening. You will come out of these things just dancing!

And these are not punishments; you think these groups are punishments!...

Mm, frightening, but they are not punishments, mm? They are really awards, not punishments. Once you have gone into one or two groups, you will start asking for more!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Mystical marionettes

11 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710115
ShortTitle: LOSERS11
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, barkha means rain: love rain. And that is the actual case: love is raining all over, because love is the stuff the universe is made of. When you pass by the side of a tree, the tree showers love. When you are standing open, under the open sky, the whole cosmos showers it. It comes in the form of sunrays; it comes in a thousand and one forms. You have to learn to see it as love; that is going to be your discipline.

Go deep into everything and find love, and if you look you will find it. We only find that for which we look. Great mysteries can be by-passed if we are not looking for them because our mind only concentrates on a few things. The scientists say that we come to know only two percent of things in life. Ninety-eight percent remains unknown because we are not interested in it.

Existence is full of mystery. Every nook and corner is full of god... every particle of dust is divine. But we are not in relationship with it. We are not searching for it, we are not enquiring into it. Become an explorer and try to find love everywhere.... The rose is opening.... Look, search for love, and you will find it. That's what Jesus means when he says, 'Knock and the door shall be opened. Ask and it shall be given. Seek and you will find.'

Let love be your search... let that be your target. And even sometimes when you see something very unloving, it is just love energy in a perverted form. Somebody is full of hate; it is love energy fallen into a perverted shape, that's all. It is pure gold; it is just that somebody has made a monster out of it. It can be converted into beautiful ornaments.

So let this be your continuous search. Somebody looks at you: search in his eyes. Somebody holds your hand: search in that warmth. Somebody is angry at you: search for love and you will find it. Because people are angry only when they love, otherwise they are not angry. You are more angry with the person you love. If the same thing had been done by somebody else you would not bother, you would not care less. But if somebody that you care for and you love is doing something wrong -- something that looks wrong to you at least -- you become angry. It is love energy.

Once you know this secret -- that love energy is everywhere -- you will start opening. It is showering. Don't defend yourself!

Anand means bliss, blissfulness, manda means gentle: gentle blissfulness. The transformation that is going to happen to you will not be like violent laughter: it will be like a gentle smile. It will be very graceful. It will be round; it will not have any angles to it. It will be feminine. A smile is feminine, laughter is masculine. And laughter has something hysterical about it; a smile is very healthy.
So become a gentle blissfulness!

Satya means truth, puratana means ancient. You have been a seeker for a very very long time. And all that you have done in the past lives can be used; nothing will go as a wastage. You are not yet aware of it but it will start surfacing. You have done something substantial and good, and it is there. Everything will fall into unity soon.

Everybody is ancient but everybody has not been on the path. Sometimes a person comes who has never been on any path, who has never thought of meditation, of prayer, of god; it has never been relevant to his life. Then he has to start from abc. But you have much in your store of consciousness; all that can be used. And a great edifice is possible very soon.

So keep it in mind that you have been trekking on spiritual paths for a long time. Soon dreams of your past lives will start coming to you. Sometimes visions will start coming; don't be afraid and don't get scared.

[The new sannyasin asks: I have a need and there is a motivation but I cannot define it.]

That's clear to me, mm? You cannot define it because it is coming from your unconscious and the conscious is not aware of it. You feel it in a very very vague sense. It is nebulous but soon it will become defined. That is going to happen: soon it will become very very clear.

Just get involved in things here. Even for the four, five weeks you are here, absolutely become a part. Do the groups, meditate, meet sannyasins, sit with them. Become part of this space here. It will become defined; nothing to be worried about, mm? It is on the way... coming!

Prem means love, mayura means peacock: a love peacock. And the peacock is one of the most dancing energies....

The peacock is the national bird here in India and in the new place where we are going there are hundreds of peacocks.

It is the most colourful bird, the most psychedelic. It has all the colours of the rainbow... and the colours are not ordinary colours -- very luminous.

When the peacock dances, it is something rare. It dances only at a particular moment. After the summer has passed, the whole earth is thirsty and the first clouds start coming in the sky, then it dances. It is a welcome from the earth to the clouds.

And dance is your element, hence I am giving you the name. Go into dance more and more deeply. It is there you will find yourself. Everybody has to find himself in his own way, and dance is one of the most beautiful meditations possible. If one can dance then there is nothing like it. There is no need to learn formal dancing; let it be spontaneous.

When you are alone and there is nothing to do, dance! And let it come from above, from the beyond. Become a puppet in the hands of god. Whatsoever comes naturally, allow it, and soon you will get the knack of it. That is going to become; the key for your inner work.

Find a picture of a dancing peacock, mm? -- and get in tune with a dancing peacock!

[The new sannyasin asks: I started studying acupuncture and I just wondered if I'm going in the right direction.
Osho checks her energy.]

Very good! It will go perfectly well with you. You can surrender easily, and that's the secret. Acupuncture is not a science but an art, and every art demands of you a deep surrender. It is not just technique; it is not like any other technique that a technician can manipulate. It needs your whole heart in it. You have to forget yourself -- just as a painter forgets while painting or a poet forgets while composing, a

musician forgets while playing. It is that kind of thing.

A technician can practise acupuncture but he will never be exactly what is needed; he will never be that. He may help a few people, but it is a great art, a great skill. It has to be imbibed and you can imbibe it. Mm? the secret is surrender. If you can surrender yourself totally to it, if it becomes a devotion, a dedication... and it can become.

Go into it... go wholeheartedly, with joy, mm? Good!

[Osho gives a name for a centre: araj....]

It means chaos, it means anarchy, it means disorder.... It means all the good things possible!

[An exuberant sannyasin who is a topless go-go dancer/waitress tells Osho all the activities she has done, concluding: mainly dancing.]

Dancing is immensely valuable. Dancing should become a natural phenomenon for everybody. It was once; it is still in very primitive people. It is not that a few people dance -- there are no dancers; everybody is a dancer. Dancing is a general activity, like breathing. There are still tribes, small tribes in india in deep forests; their whole life is dance. They cannot believe that there are people who don't dance, because they cannot believe how you can live without dancing! Lire will be almost nil.

Their whole life revolves around dance. Each and everything becomes an excuse for dance. Each night is a dancing night and the whole tribe dances: small children, women, men, old women... no barriers of age. Dance is for all because dance is equivalent to life. Man has missed much.

Bertrand Russell has said somewhere that he was always in favour of civilisation, culture; he was a rational man. But when he came across a primitive tribe in africa his whole idea of civilisation simply fell down flat on the ground, and he started feeling very jealous. He writes, 'In that moment I was ready to drop all culture and all civilisation if I could know how to dance again.'

My sannyasins have all to be dancers, and no excuse should be missed; each excuse has to be used as an opportunity to dance. Somebody's birthday, dance; somebody has died, dance. Somebody is ill, dance around him. Somebody is going for a journey, give him a farewell dance. Somebody is coming, welcome him with dance. Make it a point that the more you dance, the more you are in tune with god.

When you dance it is god who dances in you; that's why it is so beautiful. Whenever you dance you are no more separate, you don't have a split. You are no more body/mind; you are no more this and that. You don't have alternatives. All alternatives disappear, all dualities disappear. In fact there is no dancer and the dance; there is only dance!

One comes to a state of non-duality, and non-duality is orgasm. That's what people are searching for through love, through alcohol, through drugs -- a state where they are no more separate from existence. But those methods are dangerous and very costly. You gain very little joy and you destroy your whole chemistry, your body. It is not worth it.

Through dance you don't lose anything and you gain infinity.... So dance here, mm? Very good!

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: I want to explode but I can't!... It's much bigger than I am and I don't know how to get it out.]

Yes, that I can see, mm?...

Rather than you getting it out, it will come into you; that is far easier. These are the two processes: either you get out and expand or let god in, then you need not get out. the sky itself comes into you, and that is far easier, needs less effort. These are the two paths: the path of will and the path of surrender. The path of will means that you have to get out, you have to do something, and naturally it is arduous, it is very difficult. It is like pulling yourself up by your shoestrings. It is also very frustrating because it almost always fails; it very rarely succeeds. From the path of will very few people reach to the ultimate.

The other is far easier: you invite god into your small cottage, into your small hut. You surrender. You don't make any effort to go anywhere. You simply open your doors and the sun and the breeze comes in. In that very coming you disappear...

It will be possible; there is no problem, mm? You need not explode: just allow god to penetrate you.

[A sannyasin, who has been doing groups, says that she goes to extremes with her energy, very yang or very yin. Osho checks her energy, saying: Just do one thing: raise your fists, both fists. Clench them, and close your eyes and say 'no' and get into the feel of it.]

You can go to extremes easily.... But my feeling is that you need not be worried about any yang qualities in you. They are there and they have to be used rather than denied. If you deny them you will never be total. They are there and when they are they have to be absorbed, they have to be used. They can be used creatively. The male energy is aggressive, true, but all creation is aggression.

When you sculpt an image it is aggression on the stone, on the rock; you start cutting the rock. Whenever you create something first you have to destroy, but it should not be for the sake of destruction; that's all that has to be remembered. The end should always be creation; destruction can be used as a means. And you have that energy in you. If you become afraid of it then you will be afraid of yourself. If you don't use it, if you keep it away from yourself, then you will feel like collapsing. Because it is your energy, so when you are expressive you feel good and when that disappears and you become more feminine, you feel hollow, empty, collapsing, caving in.

Your prominent energy is male. Nothing is wrong about it: there are men whose prominent energy is female; there are women whose prominent energy is male. The body does not always decide; the body is not decisive.

So use your energy in a creative way, and don't feel shy about it; don't shrink away from it. Your joy will happen through it. Get in tune with your power, energy, aggression; go into it -- it is great energy if used rightly. And become a little creative: find something that you would like to do and do it.
Have you any kind of hobbies ?

[She replies she has been doing body work, which feels like a vocation.]

Mm mm... it is perfectly good. Go into it deeply, mm ? That's very good!

[A sannyasin says that when she starts feeling her energy flowing it takes the form of a sensation of being pulled out of the top of her head. Osho checks her energy.]

It is going perfectly well. Allow it... don't defend yourself; go with it. It is a very very friendly energy. Don't be resistant. If you are not alone then go somewhere where you can be alone and allow it, but it has to be allowed. It will disappear within two, three weeks, but its work is there. It has to do certain work there: it is changing the very chemistry of the brain.

It can become very intense; don't be afraid. It can become almost painful, don't be afraid. It is doing some surgery there: some old, dead blocks are melting. Once they have melted it will disappear. But good! Nothing to be worried about!

[Osho recommends that now she do Zazen and Vipassana, saying that something beautiful is going to happen, so she should keep track of it and not interfere.]

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Jollity's the only morality

12 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710125
ShortTitle: LOSERS12
Audio: No

Video: No

Deva means divine, and vikrant means power: divine power. And trust not in your won power but in god's. Man is impotent; only god is potent. If sometimes we feel powerful it is a borrowed power and you should not claim that it is yours; nothing is yours.

To understand this is to become a sannyasin, so from this moment all power is god's. You are just a hollow bamboo, and all the songs that flow through you come from god. When he sings, the hollow bamboo becomes a flue, but only when *he* sings. The song is his....

[A sannyasin says that since doing a couple of groups she is completely in her head and has lost touch with her feeling and energy. Osho checks her energy.
Yes, says Osho at last, you are in the head!]

Sometimes it happens, mm? You are hanging there like a ghost. You have disappeared from the body; you are just there.

So do one thing.... Do you know how to stand on your head? Try it! Somebody can teach you: just ask some sannyasin who can teach you. For three weeks stand on your head so your being will start spreading towards your feet, mm? It happens sometimes; it is good in a way. It must have been so -- that you have lived in the head for a long time. The group process simply has made you alert about it, and because you have become alert, now something can be done.

... Be here, mm? And don't be worried about the head. First you try. If you want to save your head just stand on your head for three weeks. If you don't succeed, I will cut your head off and be finished with it! Right? Good!

[Osho invites a sannyasin, who is leaving, to come and live in the new commune. She replies that she has a ten-year-old daughter in the West.]

So bring her too! This is the right time for her to come. She will not have the problems that you have!

She will not suffer so much. That will be the greatest gift that you can give to her: you can give me to her! Bring her!

Soon, once we have settled in the new place, I would like many many children to come. And I will start giving permission to my sannyasins to give birth because I will need many children! Much can be done with children, and very easily.

Now the whole process is absurd: first the society corrupts them, distracts their being from their centre, makes them ambitious, egoistic. And that's what education is all about. It makes them aggressive, makes them rapists so they start raping nature. It makes them so ambitious that they create violence and war and they all become politicians, or makes them too much money-oriented; they become exploiters and oppressors. Then when the society has done all these wrongs, some jesus and some buddha comes and tries to put things right. The whole work of a jesus or a buddha is that of undoing what the society has done.

I would like many children. Once I have a place for them I would like many children to be around. And they can be taught in a totally new way. They can be taught how to enjoy, not how to compete. They can be taught how to cooperate, not how to conflict. They can be taught that life is sheer joy! Many things are not needed to be happy, much money is not needed to be happy. Only much consciousness is needed, much being is needed to be happy, not many possessions. You can come and bring your daughter; there is no problem about it.

And what can she learn there? -- she will be simply destroyed as others are destroyed. If parents are a little more alert they will withdraw their children from schools and colleges and universities. It looks very difficult. Then what to give them? -- because there is no substitute; that I understand. If they are not sent to university, college, then what to do with them? where to send them ? Then they will become just useless, lazy, lousy. Some alternative is needed. We are going to create an alternative. You start thinking of coming!

[A visitor who is fat says he has a problem with his body and 'pleasure anxiety'. On hearing one of Osho's tapes he immediately made arrangements to visit him. Osho checks his energy.]

No, there is nothing much: your energy is perfectly okay. It is nothing to do with the body, the body is not the problem at all. The mind is the problem.

You have certain notions and they are creating the trouble. You have certain ideals, certain ideas of how one should be. You are carrying inside you a perfectionist's vision. And to be a perfectionist is to be potentially a neurotic. That is your trouble -- that you cannot accept limitations, you cannot accept things as they are. You want to improve -- on everything -- and you are driving yourself crazy.

You have beautiful energy that may simply grow, but remember: growth is not an improvement. That is something very fundamental to be understood. Growth is not an improvement. You cannot do it; you can only allow it. It is not a question of your doing something to improve your life. Nobody has ever done that, and people who try to do it create trouble for themselves and for others and they all end up in a mad asylum. If you go to the logical extreme of your mind that is the end.

Growth happens when you start living moment to moment with no ideas, ideals. Growth happens when you accept things as they are. It happens through deep acceptance. To accept life as it is is to respect life. These trees will go mad once they start thinking about why they are green, why they are not blue. They will immediately start searching for a psychoanalyst.

You are you; you are nobody else. Nobody else can function as an ideal for you. You have never been in the world -- you are here for the first time -- and you will never be again. Nobody else is like you and will ever be like you. Each individual is so unique, so utterly unique. And ideals are general -- they are not concerned with the individual: they are just generalisations. Nobody is ever perfect. God does not allow perfect people; even he himself is not perfect. If god were perfect he would have been dead long ago because after perfection there is nothing to do, growth stops. Then he would be stuck; perfection means being stuck. There is nowhere to go, nothing to do, no future, no hope. Everything is finished and has come to a full stop, a dead full stop and you are stuck there.

God would have committed suicide. He is not perfect -- hence life is flowing, moving, growing, and it goes on growing. It is always moving towards perfection but it never becomes perfect. It is always arriving but it never arrives... and that is the whole beauty of it, the whole excitement and the ecstasy of it.

You have a very perfectionistic idea about how the body should be, how you should be, mm? You have a very clear-cut goal, and because of that clear-cut goal you fall short and you cannot accept yourself; you go on rejecting. And out of rejection, you feel miserable.

Just destroy those goals and ideals: those ideals and goals that you are keeping in your mind of how things should be, how you should be. Drop them! And there is nothing missing, nothing is lacking: your energy can start flowing.

Once you are in the moment, your body will start losing weight. It is continuous antagonism with the body that is making it fat, because when you are continuously against the body the body feels insecure, and out of insecurity it goes on eating.

It is like a child who cannot trust his mother. If the child cannot trust the mother, once he has the mother's breast he will not leave it because he cannot trust; he does not know when he will get the breast again. It is not certain -- he cannot remain secure in it -- so he will grab. He will go on drinking as much as he can. He will stuff himself because the future is uncertain. When the child knows the mother loves him and knows the mother will be available -- whenever she is needed she will be available -- he does not bother to stuff himself. He can rest, he can eat as much as he needs in that moment; there is no need to hoard.

In fact fat is a hoarding; for some uncertain future one goes on hoarding. A man can live three months without food; one can gather that much fat. It is an old, ancient habit, biological. There were times, thousands of years back, when man was a hunter and the food was not certain. One day it was there, and in abundance, and for days together it was not there at all. Man carries that biological habit. That is associated with insecurity. Now there is no problem -- at least not in america: you have enough food. For the first time a society has enough food. Americans should not be fat at all. Indians can be allowed to be fat because the food is not certain.

What I am saying is that now food is available, good food, good nourishment, there is no physical need to eat more, but now psychological insecurity triggers the mechanism of the body, and the body starts feeling insecure. It knows only one way of how to avoid insecurity, and that is to eat more, to go on eating and stuff itself It becomes an occupation.

Drop the ideals! There is nothing that you have to improve; you are perfectly beautiful as you are. And start living! Rather than thinking that you will live in the future when you are perfect, when you are like

this, like that, you will live when you have attained a certain standard according to your mind.... But life is herenow and slipping out of the hands. Tomorrow there is death -- only today is there life... it is always today.

Start living and start enjoying. The more you enjoy, the less you will eat. A really happy person does not eat much. It is out of misery, out of pain, out of emptiness, out of a meaninglessness that one wants to grab on to something -- at least food, something.

For these few days that you are here, meditate, forget the mind that you have always been carrying. Even for the three, four weeks you are here just have another kind of life. Just give it a try! Dance, sing, meditate... and keep repeating one word continuously: 'Yes, yes.' Drop the no. You are a no-sayer.

You are saying no to yourself -- how can you say yes to anything else? You will have to learn how to say yes. Let this be your mantra: sitting silently simply repeat, 'Yes, yes...' Go into the feel of yes, and let it resound in your whole body; let your whole body say yes. And if you feel thrilled by it, stand up, dance, and say yes! For one month forget the word no.

And if you can do a few groups that will be of immense help.... Here it will be totally different. I don't think anything has happened through your groups.... No, so they missed or you missed them. Do some groups here.... And next time come for a longer period... because you simply need another vision of life -- that this too can be possible. And the people around me here have no ideals, no moralities, no religions. You cannot find a more hedonistic atmosphere anywhere else. This is pure hedonism, but that to me is what the meaning of god is. God is a pure hedonist! He is enjoying! This creation -- these stars, these trees, these people -- is out of his joy!

In India we have the right concept about god. We don't call him the creator because that gives a sense of him being very serious. No, we call this his leela, his play; it is a game that he is enjoying. If you can enjoy the game too, you participate with him.

To me serious people are non-religious people. People who take life as fun are religious. For me celebration is worship, and anything that makes you joyful and helps other people to be joyful is moral and virtuous. Anything that makes you and other people miserable is immoral. And the so-called morality makes people very miserable; then it is immoral. And the so-called church makes people very serious, gives them long faces... makes them very afraid of hell, makes them very greedy for heaven. This is not religion and this is not god's purpose here.

People have to be freed from fear. People have to be given absolute freedom to be the way they want to be.

[The visitor says: Hassidism and Kabala say everything that you say except about the purpose of the creation. And that's what's ripping me apart!]

That is absolutely nonsense! Who says it doesn't matter. There is no purpose. God is not purposeful at all; he is playful. There cannot be any purpose in the ultimate sense, because if in the ultimate sense there is a purpose, that means god is lacking something. If there is a purpose that means he is trying to achieve something. If there is a purpose then the question will arise, 'What is the purpose of that purpose? For what?'

For example, you eat. There is a purpose because you want to live. You want to live, and if somebody asks, 'What is the purpose of that?' maybe you can say you want to love, but then what is the purpose of love ? Ultimately you have to come to a point where you say 'Now there is no purpose.' What is the purpose of love? Then it becomes purposeless; it is playful. Love is a play. And that's what jesus means when he says 'god is love'. Love is purposeless. It is an end unto itself.

So whosoever says it -- Hassidism or Kabala or anybody -- it doesn't matter. Man projects purpose in life because man cannot live without purpose. He goes on projecting ideas into god's mind also. They are all anthropomorphic. It shows the mind of the Kabalist, of the Hassid, but it doesn't show the mind of god. The bible says that god created man in his own image. The truth is just the reverse: man creates god in his own image.

For one month be here and live purposelessly. You have lived with purpose up to now and what is the achievement ? So why not give this crazy man a chance ?

Give it a try! And something is going to happen... but you have to give it a try. If you are determined that you won't allow yourself any happiness, that you cannot permit yourself any happiness, then only will it not happen. If you are ready to allow it, it is there just by the comer. It will overflood you!

So for these twenty days forget all your questions. Say yes to things that are here. Become a child again!

Dance and sing, be loving, and try these two groups that I will suggest to you. Have you done anything like enlightenment intensives?... Do intensive enlightenment and centering. And forget that you are a leader, that you run groups; forget all about it. Just be a participant and enjoy, otherwise that mind will hold you. Good!

[Osho referred to this visitor the following morning in the discourse, saying:]

Just the other day I was talking to a seeker. He has the quality of a seeker but is burdened by knowledge.

While I was talking to him his eyes became full of tears. His heart was just going to open and in that very moment the mind jumped in and destroyed the whole beauty of it. He was just moving towards the heart and opening but immediately his mind came in. Those tears that were just on the verge of dropping, disappeared; his eyes became dry. What happened? I said something with which he could not agree. He was agreeing with me up to a certain point, and then I said something which went against his jewish background, which went against the kabala, and immediately the whole energy changed.

He said, 'Everything is right. Whatsoever you are saying is right but with this one thing -- that god has no purpose, that existence exists purposelessly. I cannot agree, because the Kabala says just the opposite -- that life has purpose, that god is purposive, that he is leading us towards a certain destiny, that there is a destination.'

He may not have even looked at it in this way -- that he missed in that moment because comparison came in. What has the Kabala to do with me ? When you are with me put away all your knowledge of the Kabala, of yoga, of tantra, of this and that. When you are with me, be with me. If you are totally with me -- and I am not saying that you are agreeing with me, remember, I'm not saying that you are agreeing with me. There is no question of agreeing or disagreeing.... When you see a rose flower, do you agree with it or disagree with it? When you see the moon in the night, you simply see it! Either you see it or you don't see it but there is no question of agreement or disagreement.

That way be with me. That is the way of being with a master....

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #13

Chapter title: Love is a gift, not a guarantee

13 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710135
ShortTitle: LOSERS13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva bhagya: divine benediction.... And that has to become your climate: you have to start living in that milieu. Take everything as a blessing -- it is! Small joys of life, if looked into deeply and rightly, turn into great ecstasies. And even great ecstasies, if not looked at rightly and welcomed, turn into trivia. It all depends on us, on how we receive. Even a beggar can become an emperor if received rightly. And even the emperor can prove just a beggar if unwelcomed, unreceived. So become a host to this benediction and remain a host for twenty-four hours.

You see a bird on the wing: it is a benediction, it is a blessing. Sometimes a bird on the wing is enough to last one for one's whole life. To see that beauty.... A cloud floating in the sky: it is enough, more than enough. If in your whole life it happens for only one moment -- a cloud floating in the sky and you see the beauty of it, the immense splendour of it -- then that is enough meaning, enough significance. One can live for it. And each moment is suffused with a thousand and one gifts, but we are dull, insensitive, unwelcoming. We have forgotten how to be a host: a host to joy, a host to blessings, a host to divine gifts.

So let that become your basic note....

[A sannyasin says: I find surrender difficult.]

It is difficult so don't feel guilty; it is nothing personal. The very process of surrender is the most difficult process. It needs the greatest effort, and it will look paradoxical but it needs the greatest will in the world to surrender. Weaklings cannot surrender; only very very strong people can surrender. It demands strength, stamina. To surrender means to just drop your very basic instincts for survival. Surrender means you are leaving yourself unprotected, undefended, vulnerable.

Surrender is almost a miracle when it happens... and that's why it brings such a great transformation. Because in ordinary life it never happens. People go on talking about it. Talking is one thing; doing is totally another. But whenever it happens -- rare are the instances that it has happened -- it is a magic. It simply transforms you in a single moment.

So it is difficult, it is arduous, it is an uphill task. It is like going to Everest bare-handed, with no support. But if the longing is there, the possibility is there. And I see that the longing is there... and a great longing. I hope your longing will become victorious over your lethargy.

It is going to happen. Just go on remembering it more and more. Don't cooperate with its opposite. And whenever you find an opportunity to surrender, say yes and surrender. It comes slowly. Once you have started saying yes, once you have started enjoying the taste of yes -- because that is the taste of tao -- then you can go into it more and more. Then there is less and less fear and one day you can risk all... but it comes slowly and gradually. Even if only after a whole lifetime it can come, it is worth it; nothing is wasted.

I see that the desire is there, and the desire will grow. It is going to encompass you totally!

[A sannyasin couple have just returned from the West. The woman said that just before they left she fell in love with someone who also fell in love with her. She feels confused about it. The man said he went through many emotions, principally fear, but now he is here he feels all right.]

Good! Good! So you will be all right soon; just wait a little.

(to the woman) Man is helpless. There are moments when you cannot do anything; that simply shows helplessness. What can you do if sometimes you fall in love? It is nothing that you have done so don't feel guilty.

You can close your heart, you can repress -- nobody will ever know; even [he] will not know. But you will know, and that is the whole point. You will know that something has happened, that in that moment you were not with [him], that [he] has disappeared from your vision. In that moment you were with that man; in that moment that man was your world.

Nobody will ever know. You can repress it, you can drop it into your basement of consciousness. It can disappear even from your memory... but it has happened and it will have repercussions. That night you will not be so together with amitabh. He may make love to you but you will not feel there. You may hold his hand but your hand will be cold. You will be somewhere else: you will be following that man in your dreams, in your longings.

You cannot do anything about it so there is no point in feeling guilty. You can simply feel the helplessness. You can cry. You can see the whole helplessness of the human kind -- not only yours, but everybody's. You can understand many things in that moment. For example, if one day [he] falls in love with somebody you will have understanding; you will be able to accept it because what can he do? You will not quarrel about it, you will not nag him, because you know that that happens to you too, that happens to everybody. That will give you a great compassion and great understanding. So when such things happen use those opportunities to go deeply into the human mind, into its ways.

Man is unconscious so your love cannot be very conscious. Your love indicates your unconsciousness, your sleepy state. Only I can love you consciously. You cannot even love me consciously; with me too you have fallen in love. That too you cannot do anything about. But one day through understanding slowly slowly all these things, these complexities, one comes to a point where one becomes more and more aware. Then love is no more a fall -- and when love is no more a fall it has a beauty of its own. Then it is a conscious flow. It is not falling in love: it is rising in love. Then love has wings! Otherwise it is just unconscious lust. It can overcloud you any moment because it is there. So rather than feeling guilty. . .because if you feel guilty you will repress it. The more you repress, the more you will feel for that man.

First you will feel guilty about [the partner], and then later on you will start feeling guilty about him too. Then the guilt will be doubled; it can be multiplied very easily. First you will feel that you have done something wrong to amitabh. Then sooner or later you will start feeling, what about that man? -- you are doing something wrong to him too. You will be tom apart.

[Your partner] used it rightly; he is not harmed by it. It hurts; it is natural. He is as unconscious as you are, so it hurts. One cannot believe that somebody whom one loves can love somebody else. It feels as if something is lacking in you. Why should [you] fall in love with somebody else ? Are you not enough? Something is missing; you are not giving enough love to her. Is she not fulfilled with you? All these ideas arise and they hurt!

(To the man) But in fact that is not the case... that is not the case, and that is one of the basic misunderstandings every human being carries in his mind. When your beloved falls in love with somebody, it does not necessarily show that your love is not enough. It may be just contrary -- that she has enjoyed your love so much that now she has become more greedy about it. When it is so beautiful with one man, why can't it be more beautiful with another?

It hurts when you see somebody who loves you and whom you love, falling in love with somebody else; you cannot believe it. But my experience is that if you have loved the person, the idea for variety is very natural in the mind. You have loved her and she has loved you.

(to the woman) He felt hurt but he is perfectly okay now. He looked into it; that fear is there. We live out of fear; that's why we don't really live. How can you live out of fear? Out of fear one simply pretends to live. Life happens only when there is fearlessness.

(to the man) You can only love [your partner] and [she] can only love you when there is no fear of losing each other. If it is going to happen, it is going to happen. If tomorrow you are going to separate, tomorrow you are going to separate. Only then can you love today. The more insecure tomorrow is, the deeper will be the possibility of love today, because one never knows: this may be the last day. If tomorrow is secure -- and out of fear we make it secure: that she cannot leave you, that you cannot leave her, that you have made such arrangements that it is almost impossible to leave -- then what is the hurry? Why love today? tomorrow or the day after tomorrow you can love -- you can postpone. Out of fear we create security and out of security we start postponing as if there is no hurry, love can wait.

My approach is that life should remain insecure. That's what she has shown to you: that she can go some day. And she has shown you one thing more -- that you can also go away from her, any day. Everything is always possible; there is no way to make things secure. Then what to do?

There is no need to make them secure; let insecurity remain as it is. While you are together love each other as much as you can. Tomorrow is uncertain so don't postpone it for tomorrow. Sufis say, 'Live every day with two ideas in your mind: one, as if this is going to be the last day; and second, as if you are going to live one thousand years more.' These two thoughts together, that creates a great balance. So no need to feel guilty. Drop it! Try to understand the whole thing: if it has to happen it has to happen.

But I don't see that it has to happen. It may have been just a vagrant thought, because between you two so much love exists that it can only be a vagrant thought. A breeze came and you got into it. So don't become worried about it. And rather than hiding it from amitabh open your heart to him and let him open his heart to you. Rather than fighting about it, help each other to understand human frailty. You will become stronger and you will come closer.

There is no need to be confused. Just first try to understand the whole thing that has happened; help each other to understand it. Then if it still remains, nothing to worry about! But don't make it a burden on the head; don't think that you have done something wrong. Once that idea is dropped things will be easier and confusion will disappear. And even if you feel, after three, four weeks that the mind is hankering, then invite the person. There will be one more sannyasin! Right ?

[A visitor says: I was just thirsty, and I came to you.]

Do a few groups. First do the camp and I will suggest a few groups. You are going to stay! The first group you do is centering and the second is tao. Do these two first and then we will see. You are going to be trapped!...

Yes! You yourself are asking for it! It is on the way! Think about sannyas. Mm? just think about it; it is

coming. It will be of great help. First listen to me for a few days, meditate, and then do these groups. Any day that the idea starts coming with great intensity, come back. You are thirsty... and I have the water to quench it!

[A visitor says: I feel the conflict of surrendering to you and sannyas very strongly. I feel both sides very strongly.]

Mm mm! If the idea has arisen it is going to happen. Just wait a little; there is no hurry. Don't force it, there is no hurry. Because it is coming on its own, so why force it?

Surrender is always difficult... but it is the only way to relax. In fact what you are surrendering is just your shadow. It is not your being that you surrender; the being cannot be surrendered. It is only the ego that is surrendered -- and the ego is not you. So the ego creates all kinds of troubles. The ego will argue to try to convince you and say that this is wrong, you will be losing your independence, this and that .... And you don't have any independence, you don't have any freedom!

You are surrendered to the ego. You are surrendered to the idea that you are somebody. Now only that idea -- that you are somebody -- has to be surrendered in sannyas. A sannyasin is a nobody. A sannyasin accepts that he is a nobody, that he is no more on any ego trip, that he has dropped out, that he is no more ambitious, that he wants to live a simple, ordinary life... that he just wants to live.

Surrender to me is not really surrender to me. This is just an excuse. . .I am just an excuse to help your ego drop. It is not that you are surrendering to me. What will I do with so many egos? That will be unnecessary junk! Mm? you get rid of it and you throw it at mc and. . .what am I going to do with it? It is just an excuse. When you surrender I don't gain anything, nothing comes to me. But because you can love me you can risk surrendering.

One day you will understand that you have not surrendered -- it is just that the ego has disappeared in the name of surrender. And for the first time through surrender you become yourself. I am here to give you to yourself.

So sannyas is going to come. Just be here, float with my people, sing and dance, do a few groups.

[A sannyasin couple ask about their relationship. The woman says that sometimes she feels very negative and others very ecstatic. The man said he has invested much energy in staying together. In the Tantra group he completely disappeared, also someone else he loves is coming to Poona. He doesn't know what to do.]

Don't do anything! Mm? -- just let go, and whatsoever happens is good. Stop controlling, managing, manipulating. Don't try to manufacture your future: just live in the moment. Whatsoever comes, accept; if nothing comes it is perfectly good. When there is nobody to love, meditate, when there is somebody to love, forget meditation and love! That's why I always give both the things to you -- love and meditation -- so at least one will always be there! Just relax, otherwise you will create much tension, unnecessary tension for yourself.

And you are changing. At this moment, creating any tension will stop your growth. Something is just on the verge of happening. Now, small things can distract your mind, your being, so be perfectly at ease. Don't think of the morrow; today is enough. If she is there and she is loving, good. If she is angry and not loving, say good-bye and move.

Don't live together. Be alone so you remain free. If another lover comes, perfectly good. And don't hide from anybody. Simply say that you are relaxing -- relaxing in everything. If three, four women surround you, it's okay. You are not going to even choose and decide. Just relax! At this moment let-go will be of great help to you.

(to the woman) And for you: the love is there, as much in your heart as it is in his, but you have to learn one thing -- that love need not become a clinging; it can remain a free gift. It is totally different world when love is a free gift. There is no need to make any contracts. If you are feeling loving and he is available, love him! Don't miss your ecstasy: let it be there! When you are not feeling like loving, forget about him! Then don't go on clinging because you love. Don't torture him and don't torture yourself.

And always remember: when you are loving, maybe in that moment he is not in a good mood of love; then forgive him. Don't be angry because we cannot expect, and we cannot order love. Because of this idea -- that when one is loving the other partner has to fulfill it -- love has become false. If the other is not feeling

like it in that moment, what is he supposed to do?

If he says no, you feel hurt. You are really in love in that moment and he will not like to hurt you. If he says yes, the yes is false, and that yes is not going to satisfy you. If he says no you will be unhappy; if he says yes you will be unhappy... and these are the only two alternatives. Many people decide to be diplomatic; they say yes and they don't mean it. When they say yes and they don't mean it, you are not satisfied. You see the pseudoness of it; it is so clear.

Nobody can pretend love, and when I say nobody I mean nobody; nobody can pretend love. If it is there, it is there. It shines! It is so loud. It has a different vibe to it. When it is not there you can shout 'I love you' but your eyes don't shine. You say one thing; your face says another. You pretend one thing and the whole body rejects it and negates it. That is not fulfilling. Remember there is no obligation on the other's part to be loving when you are feeling loving. There is no natural mechanism to make it happen together. If sometimes it happens, beautiful; if it doesn't happen, it can't be helped.

So when you are feeling ecstatic and loving, just tell him that you are feeling ecstatic and loving. If he is also available in that moment, then you can meet and move into that space. If he is not available, forget about it; don't feel anger. If he says that he is feeling love for somebody else in that moment, then don't feel hurt. There is nothing to feel hurt about!

Then love becomes a play. We have made it too serious, mm? -- that's why it has become ugly. We have made it almost business-like, legal, a contract. Love is a play. Lovers again become children; that's the joy of it. They forget their adultishness; they again become children. They start playing with each other's bodies; they start enjoying small things which don't mean much. That's why lovers need privacy, otherwise others will think they are mad! What are you doing? -- grown-up people holding each other's hands and looking ecstatic?! And what can there be in the hands? -- only perspiration! Hence privacy is needed, mm? because you are going back to your childhood days; you are becoming innocent. You are again becoming a child on the beach -- running here and there, collecting seashells and coloured stones... running after butterflies, collecting wild flowers. Again you are back in that world of innocence.

It should be playful, and when it is playful there is no question of jealousy. He can play cards with you; why can't he play cards with somebody else? There is no problem! He can play chess with you; he can play chess with somebody else. You don't feel jealous. You don't go to the court and say that he is playing chess with somebody else.

So love is nothing but playing with your body energy and somebody else's energy. It is a sheer joy! Sometimes he is playing with you; sometimes he wants to play with somebody else. Perfectly good! He is not rejecting you. There is no rejection in it; don't take it as a rejection. That is a misunderstanding. Then you feel angry; you want to take revenge, and then everything becomes ugly. The playfulness is lost; love has become serious. Then it is more war-like than lovelike. So when you are ecstatic, good! Go to him, find him, search for him.... And there is no need to hanker only for him. If you feel ecstatic with somebody else also there is no need to feel guilty.

I would like to create a commune of love where people are very very playful about love and there is no commitment as such. And, i'm not saying that you cannot remain with one person forever. You can, but there is no commitment as such. If it happens, if every day you feel ecstatic with him and he feels ecstatic with you, then it is perfectly good; let the game continue. It may continue for your whole life, it may go deeper and deeper -- the more you come close the deeper it will go -- but there is no commitment. If tomorrow morning he simply says good-bye to you, you will not feel hurt and rejected. You will say, 'Okay! I'm grateful for all the joys that you have given to me'... but there is no bitterness in it.

Both be playful. No clinging, no ideas of husband and wife and things like that. These are all neurotic ideas. They have driven the whole humanity mad. I want you to be very very un-neurotic. Just go into any family and wives and husbands are neurotic. It is so difficult to find a psychologically healthy family -- almost impossible; it doesn't exist. And all children are brought up by neurotiC couples so those children become neurotic from the very beginning.

My commune has to become absolutely un-neurotic about everything. Innocence should be the only law and playfulness should be the only attitude.

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Meditation is manure for man

14 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710145	
ShortTitle: LOSERS14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva dwara: door to the divine. And become one! Everybody has the potential to become one. The potential just has to be transformed into an actuality; the seed has to become the tree.

And nothing much has to be done because we don't *make* a seed a tree. We simply find the right soil, put the seed in the soil and it grows. Go on watering it, cooperating with it, protecting it, while it is tender and young. And once it is grown Up there will be no need even for watering. It will be strong enough to protect itself. Meditation becomes the right soil to grow in....

[A sannyasin says that he has no love in his body for anyone. I feel like a corpse... he has been this way from his childhood when he remembers never having any affection from his parents. Osho agrees that that may be the cause but that need not be an excuse for remaining the way one is. Don't throw the responsibility on them, Osho says, adding that that is what the christian church with its fable of adam and eve, and later freud with his psychoanalysis, have done.

Know the cause, says Osho, but knowing the cause doesn't help. The real problem is how to change the situation. Love can be brought into your being... because it is there! It is like a small spring. Maybe the parents have not removed the rocks around the spring so it is not flowing. Those rocks can be removed. I can remove them; my sannyasins can remove them.

Let this be your family... and you cannot get a better one! You cannot find more loving people anywhere.]

While you are here you have to leam to love. But you have to come out; nobody can bring you out. If I try to bring it out or to force it upon you, you will shrink even more deeply into your being; you will start hiding there. You have to come on your own.

The situation is here; it can happen. And it has to happen, otherwise you will remain miserable your whole life. And the older you become, the more difficult it will be, so you have to do it fast. Don't lose any moment and don't make any conditions. Just be loving around here. Experiment, explore.

People are beautiful phenomena. To explore a person -- a man, a woman -- is to explore the deepest reality. To explore a man or a woman is to explore god, because god is residing there in each shrine, in each temple, in each body. If you miss love you will miss god too because it is only love that takes you to god; there is no other way.

[The sannyasin says he has done some groups in the West but keeps falling back into his old ways. He gets a lot of love from his wife, otherwise it would be impossible.]

The question for you is how to love, not how to get love. It is good that you have a loving wife but that is not going to help. That may even make you lethargic -- because you are getting love. You can settle: there is no need to love because she is loving and she goes on loving. It can even become a kind of ill investment. If you see the point that she is so loving because you are so dry, desertlike, you can even become afraid of

losing your Dryness. If you lose it, who knows whether she will love you any more or not? She may be loving you so much because you are such a desert. So a fear can come into the mind.

But if you remain passive and she goes on pouring love, then what is the need to come out? -- there is no challenge. You have to bring the other quality which is very very necessary. You are not to remain passive; you have to become active. You have to take the initiative; you have to give love. Otherwise you will become a beggar. You will be dependent and your wife will also become dependent.

She will feel very good because you will be dependent on her and she can be perfectly at ease about you. She will never be afraid about you, because you cannot love so you will never go to any other woman. And who is going to love you? For what? So she can become very very comfortable in it. That's a beautiful arrangement! For her you are not dangerous as husbands are. There is no need to feel jealous; nobody is going to compete with her. It is a good arrangement for her, very economical, and it is a good arrangement for you too and very economical. You need not give; you simply get. People give love because they get only if they give.

Your wife is spoiling you. She goes on giving to you and then there is no need for you to love. You have to come out of this lethargy and passivity. It is not good to go on receiving without giving. Then you will owe so much to her that you will be burdened. It is better to keep the balance. But it can happen...

The first group you do is centering, the second group is prema, and the third group is samarpan. These three. I will go slowly....

Encounter can help but only at a later stage. First I will give you very very soft energy groups so your energy starts moving a little bit, and then cathartic groups so energy is turned into aggression. And then something like tantra where energy can become love; this will be the process. And there is no hurry. It is better if three months are there to go slowly, step by step.

[A sannyasin said he had an experience similar to when he nearly went crazy some years ago. He was with a woman he loves. They were only touching, and he disappeared like once when he was on acid.]

Nothing to be worried about, mm? If you are afraid of it, it will always create trouble for you and whenever you go deeper it will come: either by acid or by love or by meditation. Whenever you cross that boundary of depth it will come again. You have to drop fear and go into it. Let it be. For once have the whole taste of it.

You can do one thing: just take [your girlfriend] to the river bank. sit there together in silence and let it happen. Tell her that if it happens she need not be worried. I think it will take at least forty minutes. You will go really crazy for those forty minutes but then you will come out of it for the first time really sane and then it will never happen again.

If you don't allow it, it will hang around you. Anything incomplete is never good; it is very destructive to the system. Let it be completed. When anything has been completed you get rid of it and you feel unburdened; a rock from the heart will disappear. So you can take her to the river bank. Go to a silent space, be there together, be very loving and let it arise. And when it comes this time don't escape from it, don't avoid it, don't get frightened. Welcome it, embrace it, go into it. But make her alert beforehand.

[The sannyasin says: It's the same with her too.]

She also goes crazy? Then it is perfectly good! Then there is no problem at all. I was worried about her, mm? -- because if she remains sane and you go insane, she will get into trouble! If she also goes insane then it is perfectly good.

Go any day and report to me afterwards, mm? It will be good; nothing to worry about!

[Another sannyasin says he finds it impossible to ever be spontaneous because his mind is always jumping ahead and programming what he will do, what he will say. It thinks it is so clever, and that it knows everything!]

No, I will make it puzzled and confused; don't be worried! It will drop. Just do a few groups and it will be gone. Life will become so unpredictable you will not be able to jump ahead -- no!

Yes, it is a part of the intelligent mind: it goes on ahead continuously. But then it loses much; the joy of exploration is gone. And if you know from the very beginning what is going to happen, when it happens it is

already old, it has no newness in it. With this constant thinking you go on missing the present and when the future comes you miss that too because that mind says, 'We knew it already.'

You go on rehearsing. This happens to many people, but nothing to worry about. We have arranged things here in such a way that we destroy intelligence! Soon you will be completely dumb -- just wait!

[A sannyasin was in the bioenergetics group here tonight. He says he has some problem with authority -- with Osho and also with the leaders in the groups here.]

You do whatsoever you feel for a few days. If you have some resistance to authority, then for one month Just do whatsoever you feel like doing. Whatsoever you choose you do, and whatsoever meditation you like, you do....

You choose for one month, mm? because if you don't feel good being told... Nobody here is interested in telling you to do anything. I don't enjoy suggesting you do this. This is only out of my concern for you, that's why. There is nobody interested in making you do anything.

For one month you be completely free and do any group that you like, any meditation that you like. If something starts happening, perfectly good; if nothing happens then you can always ask me. But then it will be absolute and whatsoever is told you have to do.

First try on your own. If things fit, perfectly good; that's what we want. If they don't fit then you can ask me, mm? Good!

[Another sannyasin describes an experience during an exercise of her head blowing off, which continues when she does Dynamic. She explains she left the convent where she was a nun to found a commune, which failed. She only came to Osho to learn how to set up her own commune.]

You will go mad if you do that!

Mm! because nobody is doing anything here! If you try to figure it out you will never be able to. What is happening here is not anybody's doing: it is just a happening. It is a very crazy affair! So if you try to figure it out and try to remember things you will go mad and nothing will happen out of it. Don't be worried about that.

And that is my feeling too -- that you are not totally with me; that's why you have been missing. For example, this disappearing of the top of the head would have become a satori for you if you were with me. Rather than fainting you would have entered into satori. But because you are not with me you missed the point. It would have become one of the golden doors for you. Something has opened. You may have lost your head forever!

And when the head is lost one becomes absolutely natural, spontaneous. One lives herenow; there is no past, no future, because they are all in the head.

If you are totally with me only then will there be the benefit. Otherwise you will try hard and things will happen... but still nothing will happen. And sometimes they can be harmful too. Mm? if you are with me, the same thing will have a positive effect. Because you are not with me you got frightened. The fear became so deep that you could not see what was happening. The fear became so deep that you lost your vision for the whole day; you became unfocused.

If you were with me you would have become focused inside. On the outside you may have remained blind for the whole day -- that is not the problem -- but for the first time your eyes would have seen inside. That would have been a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn in your life; you would have encountered yourself. And that's what we are working for... but you became frightened; out of fear you fainted too. And now the same is happening in Dynamic....

You have to leam to be totally with me, and your commune and everything else will take its own care; don't be worried. If you are totally with me you need not remember what is happening here. You will know and then you can do it anywhere. That will be far better, because you will know the inner functioning. Otherwise you will collect only outer data and outer data is not meaningful. If you are totally with me you will know what is happening here, and once you know it you can make it happen anywhere.

Otherwise, what happens is that you see somebody playing on a sitar and you watch everything and you know how many strings are there. You count them and you write it down. You observe how long the instrument is and you write it down. The weight of the man, the age of the man who is playing, and everything you will collect, but you will miss the real thing. Because these are irrelevant! The real thing is

the man -- the inner man -- his absorption in music, his being completely lost in it. That is what is creating the benediction, the beatitude. It is not the sitar; that is just the outermost fringe of the phenomenon.
There is a famous story in India....

A king wanted his daughter to be married and he wanted the best man available in the world, so he found the most mathematical, scientific man in the court. He told him, 'Go -- you are the right person. These are my requirements: my son-in-law has to be twenty-six years of age -- my daughter is twenty-two -- this height, this colour hair, this much education...'

The man noted down everything and then he went. He could not find a man of exactly that age but he found two boys each thirteen years of age. He was a mathematician, so he thought 'That's perfectly good! If you cannot find a man of twenty-six, why not two boys of thirteen? That will do! It comes to twenty-six.' And they were exactly right in all the other details. That's what happened. He brought those two boys to the court. The king was puzzled. He said, 'Why have you brought these boys?' The mathematician said 'It is absolutely the right thing to do because according to my calculations they are absolutely what you require. Only one thing is missing -- that I couldn't find a man of twenty-six years of age.'

That is what will happen to you! You forget about that. While you are here just be with mc and you will have that feel and you will be able to do something. If you want to raise a commune, this is the best place to leam. And this is just coming up, so you can leam it; there is no problem.
But, be with me!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Flying soul-o

15 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710155
ShortTitle: LOSERS15
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, ramraj means the kingdom of god: bliss, the kingdom of god. It is within you. The sky that I was talking about just now is within you. And the eagle I was telling you to become is your very soul. The soul is really confined, very much confined because the body is very earthbound. The soul is a bird of the sky; the body is like a burden around it. It goes on gravitating it towards the earth, it does not allow it wings. The body functions like a cage... but the soul can be free of it.

Just a little more awareness and you can spread your wings. Then the body is no more like a prison. It becomes like a resting place when you are tired of the sky. And naturally, one tires. The excitement of it is exhausting. One cannot bear the ecstasy of it for long; even for moments it is too much. Then you can come back to the earth, rest in your body. It becomes a shrine, a nest.

But right now, the way people live, the body has become a cage, an imprisonment, a kind of bondage. It should not be so. And remember, the body is not at fault; it is our consciousness that is at fault. It is we who have not understood the whole situation, who have not faced the whole situation, who have not looked into all the possibilities and potentialities of our being. The responsibility is not of the body. I am not anti-body I am all for the body -- it is a beautiful nest -- but if you are unconscious it becomes a prison. Because of your unconsciousness it becomes a prison. Then you don't know where to go, how to go, how to fly.

Have you not observed it? -- that many times in dreams you start flying ? It is very rare to find a person who has not been flying in his dream some time or other. If you ask the freudians they will attach some sexual meaning to it; they will say that flying is phallic. That is nonsense! Flying is a very very natural

desire in the innermost core of humanity... because we don't belong to this earth. We are strangers here, outsiders. We have made our nest here but it is only an overnight's stay; in the morning we go.

So the dream of flying is not phallic: it is not a kind of thirst to enter the woman. The sky is the woman, the vagina, for the freudian, and flying and entering the sky is nothing but a sexual penetration. This is nonsense, just absurdity! Yes, sometimes it can have that meaning but it is not necessarily always so. A very very sexually perverted person, a very very sexually repressed person may use this symbol in a sexual way, but the symbol itself is absolutely spiritual; it has nothing to do with sex. It can be used.... For example, anything can be used for anything else. I can hit you on your head with this mike and I can kill you, but the purpose of the mike was not that. It was not meant for that purpose; it was not made for that purpose. The people who manufactured it had not even thought that a man can be killed by it.

The symbol is purely spiritual. It simply says again and again through the unconscious to learn flying. Become an astronaut, become a soul-traveller. In the interpretation of this dream it is not only freudians who are in the wrong, many other people are too. For example, this reaching to the moon or to mars and other planets in the future, that too is a misinterpretation of the human desire to go there, above the clouds. Even a small child starts asking for the moon, wants to reach the moon. Those small hands reaching for the moon are really a symbolic desire inside to go beyond, to go on to the transcendental.

So become an eagle, a seagull... and you can do it. Let this be your meditation, your special meditation. Do other meditations but make this your special meditation, especially for you. Whenever you are sitting, become a seagull or an eagle or whatsoever you want to become, and start flying. Soon you will see that you are really passing the clouds. You will feel the wetness... you will see the sun, you will feel the rays falling on you. You can go on and on... and get absorbed in it as much as possible. This is going to open the door of your inner being!

[The sannyasin says he has done many years of primal screaming, creative movement, gestalt, psychotherapy, massage.]

Mm! you have really done a lot; that's why you look prepared. That screaming and gestalt and the massage -- everything has helped; it has brought you to me. You have come very much prepared. Just a little push and you will be lost forever!

[A sannyasin says that he has very low energy, he has shattered his energy with academic work, and through concentrating on things. Osho checks his energy.]

Good... very good. Yes, it is shattered, but nothing to be worried about; it can be put together. The centre is intact; just the periphery is shattered. If the centre is shattered then it becomes very difficult; then it takes a long process. But if only the periphery is shattered there is not much of a problem. Within months it will be settled. Your centre is perfectly intact and you have come at the right time.

The so-called academic work can be very destructive because it gives no nourishment to the heart. The heart is the centre and the so-called academic work revolves in the head. The head can become too heavy. The head has its place but it is not the whole; it is just a tiny part. It is not the master; it is the servant. When the servant becomes the master there are going to be difficulties.

The heart is completely by-passed by the universities and the colleges and the schools. The heart is ignored, knowingly, because the heart is illogical. The heart is dangerous; no university can contain it. The heart has its own way of looking at things. It is very individual, and the so-called knowledge depends on the collective, not on the individual. Love is individual; law is collective. Consciousness is individual; things are collective. You can see my body but you cannot see me. You can see this chair but you cannot see who is sitting on the chair. Logic avoids the heart; it is too much for it. Logic cannot touch it, cannot tackle it.

But once the heart is denied, once the heart is neglected, then you start becoming lopsided; you start losing contact with your being. Fortunately it is not destroyed at all. It is there, ready to take the throne back: it can again become the master. And that's my whole work here: to deprive the head, because it possesses something that it should not possess.

The head is not the true owner of your being. Only the heart can be the master. And when the head follows the heart it is a beautiful servant, tremendously efficient. When it becomes the master and tries to overrule the heart, then it is a very dangerous thing. But it will happen; nothing to be worried about.

[The sannyasin says he has done many groups, but so far nothing has really worked.]

Now I will work... I am going to work! Don't be worried, mm? Methods don't work without a master... because methods are not so important. In the hands of a master an ordinary method becomes immensely important. A great painter can paint even by fingers; the brush is not needed. His very touch is creative. When buddha was here vipassana used to work. It was not the method really, it was his presence. But people can't see his presence; they only see the method.

Just the other night one australian sannyasin was saying to me that she is here only to see how my commune functions and how my new commune is going to grow, because she wants to create a commune in Australia. Now, she is going to be in trouble. This is a crazy place! You cannot learn anything, and even if you do... She is collecting: she says she is looking everywhere and collecting data about how things are working, etc. She will collect material but it is not going to work because I will not be there. She will be a technician. She will take care of the superficial and the essential will be missing.

Just do a few groups here; within three months it will be gone. You can drop it right now; now it is my work. I will see to it that it is gone. You need not carry it, you need not think about it. Mm? that is the meaning of sannyas: you can give your troubles to me. I have none of my own so I can take everybody's troubles. They keep me occupied!

[A visitor asks: Can you help me to love?]

Certainly! That's the easiest thing to do, because love is so natural. Just a few rocks on the way have to be removed. Everybody brings infinite love energy into the world... it is an unending spring, but there are a few rocks which have to be removed. Those rocks are protective in the beginning -- that's why they are there -- but they have to be removed. Those rocks are like the hard shell of a seed. That hard shell protects the soft element inside. It is protective, but if it becomes too protective and does not allow the sprout to come out it is dangerous.

So everybody is born with love and born with a few rocks around the love as a protection. Those rocks can be removed, will be removed. Just don't cling to those rocks! That's the whole crux of the matter. Cooperate with me and they will disappear... even if you cling a little bit, you can afford it. They will go!

What about your sannyas? Become a sannyasin. That will be the beginning of cooperation from your side. Mm?

Come here... come close. Close your eyes, and just become a small girl nearabout three years of age. I would like to initiate you into sannyas when you are three years of age, because that is the right time to begin anything. So go back, go back, go back... and become a small child.

Prem means love, rani means a queen: a queen of love. And that's possible -- be open to it! You are carrying great love in your heart. In fact that may be causing your problem: it is too much, and you are afraid. If you allow it, it will flood you... it can create a chaos. People who have only a small amount of love in their hearts are always able to manage easily; they look very loving. But people who have really great resources of love are always afraid. Once allowed, it can drive you mad. But here around me madness is perfectly okay! (laughter) You can go mad and I will take care. So go berserk!

[The new sannyasin asks: Is being a sannyasin a contradiction to being with Jesus Christ?]

No, not at all. In fact you cannot be with jesus christ without becoming a sannyasin! Right now that is the closest link possible with Jesus Christ! Jesus is here... all over the place! The vatican is just empty. You can go through me and find Jesus.
Good, good!

[A sannyasin couple ask about their relationship. The man had become involved with someone else and the woman was suffering from jealousy. The man says he realised he liked the power of the other feeling miserable. She said she realised she did not want to be miserable any more, she wants to be happy.]

In fact attachment is a barrier to love. People have the wrong notion: they think that attachment is love; it is not. Attachment is just the opposite of love. Attachment is fear, not love; attachment is possession, not

love. Attachment is a kind of politics, diplomacy, strategy, but not love.

Love need not be attached. And if this understanding is coming to you -- that you are tired of attachment -- then drop attachment. That is not a step in dropping love; in fact that is a step in growing towards love. But the mind is very much confused about love and attachment. One has to be very alert, only then can one remain loving; otherwise attachment settles. And it gives trouble, it creates misery.

When attachment creates misery you start getting tired of attachment, then naturally of love too. Then one becomes afraid of love because one sees if you love, attachment comes in. They are not necessarily connected; they are only connected in our ignorance, in our unawareness. They are not connected themselves, they are poles apart. In fact it is a miracle how we manage them together in the same bed! They are not bed-fellows; they cannot be. They are not a couple. Attachment is poison to love.

If you can drop attachment, then give it a try again. There is no need to separate. Just drop attachment, be friends, be loving. Give it two month's more grace! But this time no jealousy, no conflict. If he goes to some other woman, say good-bye and welcome him when he comes back. Don't ask him where he has been and what he is doing; that is none of your business! (to the man) If [she] goes to somebody else and is happy, you need not be worried about it; in fact you should be happy that she is happy. Love would like the other to be happy wherever the other is happy. Love bestows happiness on the other.

And it was a great insight that you came to last night -- that deep down you somehow wanted her to be sad. That is violence -- that is not love -- but that's what goes on. We go on saying that we want to be happy and that we want the other to be happy, but deep down we want the other's happiness only in reference to us.

You would have felt happy if she were miserable because that would really give you power -- that she cannot live without you, that she cannot exist without you, that you are so important, that you are so significant. But she was happy... and this was going to be the last day: I was going to separate you today! It was going to be a divorce -- and she was happy. That hurts.

Two months more! But in these two months, no jealousy....

And it is only a question of two months. If you create any trouble, divorce again!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #16
Chapter title: No 'I' can see god

16 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710165
ShortTitle: LOSERS16
Audio: No
Video: No

Visarjan means dissolution, dissolution into the divine, immersion in the divine, the state of being lost....

One has to learn how to disperse oneself, how to come to a point where one is not. Only then god is. You and god cannot exist together; that's not possible. That's why so many people go on missing god -- because they are asking for the impossible: they want to remain themselves and they want to see god. God can be seen only when you are not. That nothingness can encounter god, not you.

So the whole process of sannyas is the process of visarjan, dispersion. Slowly, slowly, one loses, goes on losing, goes on losing. The more one loses, the more one understands how beautiful it is not to be. Then more courage arises, a little bit more. One goes a little deeper and a little deeper, and one day the final risk, the final gamble: one simply jumps and disappears. In that very moment there is god. That moment *is* god.

Deva means divine, rasila means juice, juicy. And the juice that runs through our veins is divine, the blood that runs through our veins is divine. Dust is divine... all is divine. One has to start enjoying this; then more juice comes. One has to start sharing it. The more you give, the more you are given.

Another name for that juice is love. When you give love, new energies start flowing in you. That's why whenever somebody falls in love they start feeling young again. Whenever love is stuck and the doors are closed, one starts feeling old.

Let love flow more... and don't be a miser. Because this is the paradox of life: the economics of the divine is just the reverse of the economics of the world. In the ordinary economics if you don't hoard you will not have; m the divine economics if you hoard you will not have. In the ordinary economics if you don't give you will have; if you give you will lose. In the divine economics just the opposite is the truth: if you give you will have; if you don't give you will lose. That's what jesus means when he says: Those who try to save their lives will lose them. The loser in the divine game is the winner... the defeated is the victorious. And he who is nobody is all. Nothingness is fullness.

So go on giving to everybody and anybody. There is no need to make any conditions. Never say that you will give only when this is fulfilled: never give with conditions. To give with conditions is to destroy the whole beauty of it. It is immensely beautiful when it is unconditional. When you enjoy giving, when you are not giving in order to get, you get, you certainly get; you get a thousandfold. That is another story.... So let this juice that you are carrying in yourself, flow. And don't confine it to your husband, to your children only. Give them as much as you can but don't confine your love; there should be no limit to it. Don't confine it to your race, religion, colour, the country. Don't confine it! Love is god's gift: it should be given to all. It should be given not only to persons but to things too.

Once you have learned the secret -- that the more you give, the more it comes, and you go on becoming younger and younger and you go on becoming fresher and fresher, and you go on becoming livelier and livelier -- then you have stumbled upon the greatest secret of life, the key. It can open the door of the ultimate. Love is the key for the door to god.

And in India we call it 'ras' -- juice -- because it is really the sweetest taste possible. And it is not only a taste on the tongue... it is the taste that spreads all over your being, to every cell of your being. You become suffused with it. Every hair on your body starts tingling with it. It is a thrill that goes through and through. Every fibre of your being starts dancing in it. That's why we have called it 'ras', juice.

Let sannyas be your resurrection. Come here! This will be your new name... and a new beginning; a new birth. Forget the whole past as if it has never existed -- as if you have seen it in a movie or you had heard about it from somebody else. Disconnect yourself from it. Yes, it will remain there in the brain cells as a memory but let the psychological memory of it disappear. And those two are two totally different things....

The brain carries a memory just matter-of-factly, like a mechanism, like this tape recorder will carry what I am saying to you. But the tape recorder is not involved in it. If you efface it, it will not cling to it. If you want to record something else, if you want to replace it, if you want to change it, it has no personal involvement in it; it is just a mechanical thing. The brain goes on recording things mechanically.

The real problem is with the psychological memory -- that you get involved in it. Then things go on and on hanging around you, and the load becomes heavier and heavier every day, because each day many more memories are happening.

A child comes into the world weightless, and an old man dies carrying a mountain on his heart. There is no need. One should learn to die like a child; one should go as one comes. One should go absolutely light, weightless. If that is possible -- and that is possible -- then life has been meaningful. Then you were not destroyed by your experiences: you remain transcendental to them.

This is the beginning of sannyas: go on unburdening every day. Never get psychologically involved in the past. A man who lives in the past, lives not, because how can you live in the past? It is gone and gone forever, and there is no way of bringing it back. Nothing can be done about it: you cannot add anything to it, you cannot take anything out of it. You cannot undo, you cannot redo. Nothing can be done so it is utterly futile to put any energy into it... and much energy is involved there. As I observe people, nearly ninety per cent of their energy is involved with the past. Release that energy from the past; get out of it.

That is the symbolic meaning of sannyas. It will help you. The change of the name, the change of the dress will simply help you to look into the mirror again and ask: 'Who is this man standing here?' You will have to start learning again. and this time of course you can learn far better than you did the first time. Now

you will be more conscious. You will not commit the same mistakes again, you will not repeat.

So when I say to drop the past, I mean that from now onwards. that is going to be an everyday thing. Every night before you go to sleep, finish that day. It is finished in existence; now it is futile to carry it in the mind. Just be finished with it. Say goodbye to it.

If something has remained incomplete in the day it is difficult to finish it. Complete it, complete it in the mind. You were passing on the road and you saw a beautiful woman and you wanted to hug her. Now that cannot be done; something hangs incomplete. Before you go to sleep just look at the whole day and see what is incomplete. Complete it psychologically: hug her. Relive that moment, hug her in the mind, thank her and be finished with it! Don't carry it incomplete. Only incomplete moments are carried. They hang, because each experience wants to be complete.

There is an intrinsic mechanism in each and everything that compels it to become complete. A seed wants to become the tree, a child wants to become a young man, the unripe fruit wants to become ripe, and so on and so forth. Everything wants to complete itself; it has a built-in urge to complete. And that is so about every experience.

You wanted to hit somebody and it was not feasible, not practical. It would have cost too much and you were not ready to lose that much. Do it before you go to sleep. Let there be half an hour every night, and that will be your meditation: go on finishing. Start from the morning and finish everything that has remained incomplete. You will be surprised that it can be completed. And once it has been completed you will tall into sleep. By and by you will see that dreams are disappearing, because dreams are a mechanism, a natural mechanism to complete things... but then things are completed very unconsciously.

In a very very primitive way the dreams try to complete what you are not doing. Dreams are great helpers; they complement your existence in many ways. You wanted to hug the woman: you will hug the woman in the dream but it will be an unconscious thing. Maybe in the morning you will forget about it, you may not remember it. The mind that wanted to hug is the conscious mind and the mind that hugged is the unconscious. They may never meet; the message may never be delivered. There are a thousand and one barriers for the message to reach.

So in the unconscious it has been completed but in the conscious it remains incomplete. A hankering and a longing goes on and on. There are many things clamouring for your attention and this load becomes bigger and bigger every day and then it is almost impossible to finish it. From tonight start finishing things every day. And within two, three months your dreams will start completely disappearing. When dreams start disappearing that is an indication that meditation is working.

I am not interested in analysing dreams; I am interested in helping them to disappear. That's the difference between psychoanalysis and meditation, between the western psychology and the eastern psychology. For nearly three thousand years we have been working on how to help dreams to disappear. Once dreams are gone completely you have a clarity, your mind is unclouded, but the way to help the dreams go is to complete things consciously, otherwise they will be there.

If you have completed things there is no need for them to be there. Then the sleep becomes deep sleep -- what in yoga is called 'sushupti' -- a dreamless sleep. Patanjali says sushupti can become samadhi. It is just on the verge of it. Yoga divides human consciousness into four states: the waking, the dream, the sleeping, and the fourth... and the fourth is below the third. When dreams have disappeared and you are perfectly asleep, everything is silent, utterly silent, then there is a possibility of slipping into the last substratum of your being.

So this is your special meditation that you have to continue....

Sahaj means of its own accord, and ananda means bliss: bliss that comes of its own accord bliss that comes spontaneously, bliss that comes uninvited, bliss that comes unawares, bliss that comes and cannot be brought, bliss that happens but cannot be controlled, cannot be managed, cannot be provoked. Nothing can be done about it: you have to be in a state of non-doing, then it happens. It is a happening. There is no way to do anything for it The doer never achieves bliss because the doer remains in the ego. The non-doer, the state of non-doing, just a passive silence, awaiting, with no effort for anything whatsoever... in that relaxation, it happens.

It is called 'sahajananda'. And that is possible...

Ananda means bliss, blissfulness, neelamber means blue sky: blissful blue sky. Blue is the symbol for depth. The sky is not really blue; it looks blue just because of the infinite depth.

Neelamber is one of the names of Krishna, because he is as blue as the blue sky.

So the first thing: abysmal depth... and one has to disappear into that abysmal depth. It is not like falling in that depth, because if you are falling then the depth cannot be very much because you are there; you will make it shallow. Going into depth is more like disappearing. It is as when you put a cube of salt into water and you don't know where it has gone. It has started disappearing, and a moment comes when it is nowhere to be found. But you can taste the water and it will be there.

Buddha was asked, 'Where will you be when you are gone from the body. Because this is your last incarnation in the body; you will not come back again to any womb. Where will you be?'

He says, 'Taste existence and you will find me there. As salt dissolves into water I will dissolve into the cosmos. And if you are capable of tasting it you will taste me.'

The existence is becoming more and more enlightened, because more and more enlightened people are disappearing into it. Man is not falling, man is evolving. Whenever one buddha again disappears into existence it is more salty. Of course existence is vast and big, and a buddha howsoever big is again just a drop, but still that one drop changes the quality of the very existence. You would not have been the same if Jesus had not existed in the world, although it is very difficult scientifically to find out how much he has affected you, how much buddha has affected you, how much lao tzu has affected you. You may not even have heard the names of many buddhas, still they have affected you because they are flowing in your blood. You are breathing them; you cannot remain unaffected by them. The trees have absorbed them and the stars have absorbed them, and wherever you look something of them is present....

So one has to disappear into the depth. When one disappears then only is there depth. If one is, then it is just a pretension of depth; it cannot be real depth. Real depth cannot allow the ego to exist. Ego as such is the superficial. It is just as on the surface of the ocean there are waves, but if you go deep there are no waves. There cannot be any waves because there is no wind. The ego is just on the surface of the mind -- those waves and ripples and all that. Once you start entering deeper into your being all that disappears -- the mind and the ego and the thoughts. And it is a bottomless abyss: it has no boundary to it. That is the meaning of the sky.

Sky is very symbolic in eastern mysticism... the greatest symbol there is. It means many things. One: it is always present, yet absent. It is present everywhere yet absent. Its very way of presence is being absent. It exists by not being. That's how god exists. That's why you cannot show where god is; that's why you cannot pinpoint him. He is everywhere and nowhere... and that is the quality of the sky too. It is not just an accident that whenever people pray they look at the sky. Unknowingly, they raise their eyes to the sky, because god is like the sky: present and yet utterly absent.

The sky contains all, and nothing contains the sky. God contains all, and nothing contains god. The sky penetrates everything and yet never interferes. It is a miracle! It penetrates without trespassing. It is so non-violent. It accepts all: the sinner and the saint, the good and the bad, the beautiful and the ugly. It makes no distinctions: it has no likes, no dislikes. It has no mind. It is simply open and available to all, whosoever wants to partake of it. It makes no conditions. It is unconditionally everybody's: man and woman, animals, birds, trees, rocks, stars and sun. It is available to all. It protects but it never patronises. It surrounds you within and without... without ever touching you. And these are the qualities of god.

Black clouds come and go and the sky makes space available for them. White clouds come and go and the sky makes space for them with no distinction; it is choiceless. The acceptance is total; Buddha calls it tathata. The sky exists in a state of tathata, suchness: whatsoever is the case is good. Clouds come and go; the sky remains, it abides. It is eternal, it is timeless. It is always the same. It is the ancientmost and yet as fresh as the dewdrops; it never becomes old.

So meditate on the sky, and whenever you have time just lie down on the ground, look at the sky. Let that be your contemplation. If you want to pray, pray to the sky. If you want to meditate, meditate on the sky... sometimes with open eyes, sometimes with closed eyes, because the sky is within too. As it is big without, within it is the same.

We are just standing on the threshold of the inner sky and the outer sky, and they are exactly proportionate. As the outside sky is infinite, so is the inner sky. We are just standing on the threshold. Either way you can be dissolved, and these are the two ways to dissolve.

You asked what prayer and what meditation is. If you dissolve in the outside sky, then it is prayer. If you dissolve into the inside sky, then it is meditation. But finally it comes to the same: you are dissolved. And those two skies are not two; they are two only because you are. You are the dividing line. When you disappear, the dividing line disappears. Then in is out and out is in.

The extrovert prays because he can only relate to the outward. The introvert meditates. The extrovert has to conceive of a god there as 'thou' so he can have a dialogue. The introvert need not have any god; he can simply close his eyes and start disappearing. The extrovert needs some help -- somebody there, objective. Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, Judaism, are all extrovert religions. Jainism, Buddhism, Taoism, are introvert religions; they don't have anything like prayer. Prayer is just absurd in Buddhism; because it carries the duality it is absurd.

Prayer is more like love: the other is needed. Whether the other is or is not, is not the point, but the prayer becomes possible only through the excuse of the other. If there is no god then god has to be invented, otherwise the extrovert will never be able to reach to the ultimate. Once he reaches he will know, but on the way he needs a support, an objective support, something there he can relate to. Prayer is a dialogue.

The introvert is enough alone. He need not create a god. God may be there; he is not needed. Whenever Buddha is asked, 'What do you say about god?' he says, 'It is irrelevant.' That was the attitude of socrates too. He says, 'If gods are there, perfectly good, but they are irrelevant.' They don't get in the way of a socrates or a buddha.

Prayer is akin to love and meditation is akin to silence. Prayer is a bridge between the two. Meditation is absolute aloneness -- not lonely, not solitary, but alone, in a state of solitude. These are the two ways. Man is standing just in the middle of the two and he is the dividing line, so whether he disappears this way or that, once he disappears the dividing line disappears. Then there is no prayer and no meditation....

[The ashram architect is leaving tonight for Gujarat to begin work on the construction and there of the new ashram. He asks: Give me some of your strength!]

You will be getting all of my strength -- why some?! Just go there and start working and you will have immense energy... no problem. Much has to be done. You will need energy and I will be sending it, mm? Don't be worried about that....

You will have a group of twenty people so they can start helping. But go fast!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Don't adore him, absorb him

17 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710175
ShortTitle: LOSERS17
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho initiates someone who belonged to the Subud movement for ten years. She says her experience with them was sad.]

I will make it blissful!...

It happens many times. When you start going inwards the first layers are of sadness, because that's what we have been repressing our whole lives or for many lives even. We don't show our sadness, we don't express it. We go on repressing it, so layers upon layers of sadness are there. When you go into latihan those layers start surfacing; they can make you very very sad. Sometimes they can make you sad, sometimes they can make you angry -- because anger is also there, repressed. Sometimes they can almost create a great confusion, a chaos, because that too is there. Only at the deepest core is bliss.

Latihan is a good process but yet incomplete. It is very much accidental; it is not very systematic. The steps are not very clear, because the experience that has happened to subud was accidental. It suddenly happened; he was not preparing for it. God came to him as an accident. (See the darshan diary 'Get out of your own Way' where Osho talks about Subud in detail.) To a few people it may happen, but in ninety-nine per cent of people it will create sadness, it will create chaos. It may bring pathology, it may drive them crazy and mad.

But to you it has not been harmful. Maybe it has been sad but it has not been harmful at all. You have to go into it a little bit more. I would like you to do a few groups here, mm. They will help clarity.

Prem means love, jwala means fire: love fire. And this ochre colour is the colour of fire. To become a sannyasin is to enter into the flames of love. It is dangerous and yet it is incredibly beautiful. Only danger is beautiful because only danger brings you to moments of joy, ecstasy. Only in danger does your life take on a kind of intensity. Then everything is intense: joy is intense, sadness is intense. All is fire.

If you can pass through the fire of love, it consumes you... it consumes all that can be consumed. In the end only a pure consciousness is left behind. So let it become your very path!

[The new sannyasin says she teaches Tantra and Hatha yoga and Sufi dancing. Osho suggests she do a few groups and then start her own group.]

You can make it a very synthetical thing -- more flowing, less structured for one thing, and whatsoever starts happening in the moment you can move that way. So see arup and figure it out; then I will decide when your group starts, mm?

Deva means divine, suruchi means taste: the taste of the divine. And god has to be eaten, has to be drunk, has to be digested. God is not a word, is not a theory. It is food, it is vitality... it is life itself. God is not something to be worshipped only. God has to be allowed to circulate in your system, in your blood, in your bones, in your marrow. That is the meaning of suruchi.

Talking about food does not help, and one cannot be satisfied by reading a menu. God has to be tasted! That's what jesus means. When on the last day he says good-bye to his disciples, he says. 'Eat me, drink me'.... Only then can god become part of your heart. God should not be a menu only, should not be a map only. It should become a vital part of our being... and the only way is to eat.

This is a feast here and god is on the plate. If you miss, only you are responsible. You can eat and you can be satisfied forever....

[A sannyasin says she would like to make a video about meditation which people could use at home. Osho says it is a good idea and to make it in the ashram. She asks: All alone?]

You will find many people to help you. There are so many creative people with such crazy ideas around here! Just put a notice on the notice board and you will find a thousand and one suggestions coming to you. Don't be worried! Work it out; that's a very good idea. Yes, that is possible.

Just through form, through colour, through dance, through music, a situation can be created in which a person can go into meditation. And video can be used: it is a very pregnant medium. So choose music, choose colour. There are painters here and musicians here; they can be of help.

The whole thing should be centred on the point that when somebody listens to that music and looks at those pictures and whatsoever is going on -- movement, dance -- the whole thing should create an impact on the person who is looking at it so that his thinking stops. He is simply there without any mind. The whole impact should be a stopping of the mind... and that can be done, that can be done. Start thinking about it; it will come up!

[A sannyasin says that in a group the leader told him he had a frozen heart. He has many tears coming up which he has always pushed down before. Osho checks his energy.]

The heart is frozen... and the tears are the beginning of its melting. The more you allow tears, the more the heart will melt. And because you have never really cried in your life, the heart has forgotten how to melt. But it is beginning to. It is again getting the spark... it is sprouting.

So don't be worried about why you are crying -- sometimes for sadness, good, sometimes in joy, good. Sometimes even if there is a mixed feeling -- on the one hand it is sad and on another hand it is delightful -- don't be worried about it. Just go on pouring yourself out in your tears.

Tears are one of the most beautiful things. They unburden you and they cleanse your vision... not only the physic vision. They cleanse the physical vision -- tears are basically meant to clear the dust from the eyes -- but spiritually also they cleanse the vision. The capacity to see becomes clearer, innocent, and the heart starts melting.

Tears are the language of the heart. Just as thoughts are the language of the mind, tears are the language of the heart. Tears are the poetry of the heart. It doesn't matter whether you are crying in sadness or happiness. What matters is that you are crying, that you are totally in it. And don't hold them! Don't hesitate, don't feel embarrassed, don't feel shy. Become like a small child. Don't judge, and soon they will be coming like a flood. And with their coming your heart will start functioning again. It will start getting warmth, it will become alive. And in the shadow, love will grow.

So their diagnosis is right -- that the heart is frozen, but it is on the way to melting. Just a little cooperation from your side and it can melt. And once it has melted, you will know for the first time what life is.

A frozen heart means that half your being -- and the most important part -- is dead! Then you live only in the head. All that is intuitive is paralysed and feeling is paralysed... and all that is beautiful in life come through that part. Thought never gives you any glimpse of beauty. It is a calculating machine, it is a computer. It is good for its work but it cannot give you joy because it knows no poetry, it knows no mystery. It knows no wonder, no awe... and it cannot! If it knows wonder and awe it will not be able to calculate, so it is a natural division of labour.

The head is not given any feeling so that it can calculate perfectly. Feeling can be a disturbance. Doing mathematics and your eyes are full of tears -- it won't do! Looking at a rose flower, your eyes full of tears -- it will do. The rose will be far more beautiful, incredibly more beautiful than it can be without.... With those tears the rose will have a splendour that it cannot have without.

Tears are perfectly good when you are looking at a woman with deep love. Tears are perfectly good when you are looking at the moon and the heart is throbbing. Tears are good for beauty, truth, goodness, god, but that is a totally different world. The head cannot cope with it; the head is not meant to cope with it. It is another kind of instrument for the market-place... and you need some instrument for the marketplace too, for the day to day affairs.

So nothing is wrong in it, but what has happened -- and not only to you, to many people -- is that they have become hooked with one part of their being, and that part is not so valuable as the part that has become paralysed.

This addiction has to be dropped. One should be free to move. Sometimes when you need calculations, calculate; you need logic, you use logic, but you are free to move. The free person uses the mind as a dial. He can use the head, he can use the heart, he can use intellect, he can use intuition, he can use thought, he can use feeling... and he is free; he is beyond all these! He can move the dial as he wants, and he can have any instrument that is needed, functioning. He is not hooked with any particular instrument. I am not saying to be hooked with the heart. Be free and floating.

Something beautiful is coming up. These few months have been really significant for you. And if you can go on moving in the same direction, your real life has started now... unfortunately a little late, but still fortunate, because for a few it never starts. They die without knowing what life is, and the joys of life.

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Love's the cosmic cosmetic

18 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710185
ShortTitle: LOSERS18
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, madhura means wine: bliss wine. And I sell it!... Now you are lost somewhere deep. It is good; there is no need to understand.... You are intoxicated with me, you are drunk, so how can you understand? But later on you will understand, mm? -- there is no hurry. Good!

Deva means divine, neehara means nebulous, the nebula out of which the whole existence has arisen, the state of formless energy. When the universe was not yet solid, when everything was vaporous like a cloud, it was immensely potential. It was pregnant with the whole universe but nothing had taken shape yet. That state is called 'neehara'. Then forms arise out of that nothingness; out of this potential the actual world arises, becomes solid, concrete, defined. Then everything becomes separate, has a name and a form and a shape. In that beginning there was no name, no form, no shape; the bible says there was only darkness. In darkness shapes disappear. In the night, you don't know what is what. You cannot figure out where this tree ends and where it begins and where the rock is.... In darkness forms disappear again.

The bible is true when it says, 'In the beginning there was darkness, and god said, "Let there be light."'With the light, form arises, so in the morning again things start becoming defined, distinct, separate. When you fall asleep your form disappears; then you are nobody. A king may be sleeping by your side, a beggar may be sleeping by your side, but all three of you disappear. Nobody is a king, nobody is a beggar, nobody is rich, nobody is poor, nobody is beautiful, nobody is ugly. In that deep sleep forms disappear again.

Neehara is the beginning and the end of the world. And I would like you to create this state inside you -- a psychological darkness, a psychological formlessness, a psychological chaos. It was chaos; the cosmos came out of it. The chaos was pregnant with the cosmos, but it was not a cosmos; there was no order. It was utter freedom.

To go into that freedom again is to become a buddha... to lose the idea of who you are, to lose your identity, to lose yourself and your centre, and again fall into that primal innocence. And that's my whole work here.

Sannyas is just a beginning of that journey which will take all that you have from you. All that you can claim as yours will be taken away, all that you think is your identity will be destroyed, given to fire. And then the formless eternity remains -- and that is really you!

[A sannyasin newly returned says he feels very empty. That's very good! says Osho... that's really great! Just let me see your emptiness -- and checks his energy.]

Close your eyes and go into it and whatsoever happens, even if you feel like dying and the body falls, you allow. Don't be afraid -- I am here -- you just go in. I will take care: go in and let it happen!

Good! Come back; this will do for the time being. Very good! Drop all fear of it and it will become a full emptiness -- full of itself. Emptiness turns into fullness if you accept it, if you welcome it, if you receive it with reverence. If you don't receive it -- if you are a little bit frightened, scared -- it remains empty, it remains negative. To turn the negative into positive is the whole alchemy of turning the baser metal into gold. Emptiness is a baser metal. In itself it is not of much value; it is just empty. But if you welcome it with great love, respect, if you embrace it, suddenly the quality of it changes. Through your acceptance it becomes a positive emptiness. Then it is no more empty... it is full of itself. It has a kind of fullness, overflowing... and that's what god is!

So you have to go into it again and again, and many times it will be coming. It will hang around you, it will knock at your doors, so receive it; it is a guest. Love it! There is nothing more valuable than it. If you can transform it into fullness, then there is nothing more to be done. But people go on missing. Sometimes it comes -- they miss because they become afraid, they become antagonistic to it. They start holding themselves, controlling themselves. Remember, control has to be avoided now. Control creates conflict. You and the emptiness function as enemies, and then there is conflict. In that conflict much energy is

dissipated, unnecessarily... and it is very valuable energy, very precious energy.

It is a great opportunity knocking on your door. If you become afraid, you close and lock the door and escape inside somewhere and hide under a bed, you will miss it. It may not knock again. It may knock again after many years or many lives... one never knows. You are just very close to something that can prove a transformation. You can miss, and the way to miss is to remain in fear. In fear one starts controlling; in control one becomes antagonistic.

It has to be loved. Emptiness has to become your beloved. You have to lose yourself in it and it has to lose itself in you. Let there be a deep orgasm with this emptiness, let it be a love affair. Soon you will see that the emptiness is no more empty: it is full! It is the fullest experience that is possible to human consciousness.

[A sannyasin says: I feel I'm burning.... I feel it now.
Osho checks her energy.]

Yes, it is there, mm? but it is something that is going to help you immensely. It is energy arising; when it arises for the first time it feels like burning. Soon it will settle and you will feel very very cool.
Do a few groups here, mm? It will settle; it is nothing to be worried about.

This energy is beautiful energy. It will settle; soon it will become light. Fire can burn and fire can also become light; both are its possibilities. It is your inner fire. For the first time it is starting to move. Soon it will be absorbed by the system, will become adjusted, and then you will feel a kind of light rather than a burning sensation. That light is very cool, like moonlight.

After the groups remind me again how you are feeling about this sensation, mm? Good... good!

[Osho initiates a seeker and asks: Have you ever become aware of a white spot on your throat? Have you seen it? She replies: Yes... I wasn't aware it was on my throat -- I just see a white spot.]

Yes, it is exactly on the throat centre. The whole energy comes there and stops. It is good that it comes up to there. That is the fifth centre; only two are above it. Once the energy is released from the throat centre you will simply not be on the earth, mm? You will simply start flying into the sky! It is rarely so prominent as this is.

You have a very very vibrant energy but it has to be released from the throat. Chanting will be of immense help -- chanting and swaying.

Prem means love, mantra means chanting. Let chanting be your love, and let love be your chanting. You can sing anything that you like, even gibberish will do. The real point is not what content your chanting has, the real point is that the heart starts flowing in chanting. You can innovate things and there is no need to do a formal chanting. Just sitting silently, swaying, chant anything that comes to you... any absurd noise, meaningless. Listen to the moment and let it come from the heart.

That will be far more helpful than a formal chanting -- aum, ram, allah -- because each moment the need is different. If you do formal chanting, sometimes it will help; sometimes it may not help. Sometimes it can be even a hindrance, because one never knows what is the need exactly at this moment. Nobody can decide what sound will help at this moment. That's why I am not in much favour of people like maharishi mahesh yogi who go on giving a word, a mantra, for your whole life. That is foolish. That is as if you give a medicine to a person and you tell him that this medicine will do for his whole life. This time maybe this medicine is helpful -- he is ill in a certain way -- but tomorrow he may not be ill and the day after tomorrow another illness may be there. The mind is very complex and it goes on changing like the climate, like the weather. Something is helpful this moment, next moment it can become a hindrance.

So people who give mantras for your whole life are dangerous people. Even if they can decide what your need is at this moment, it cannot be decided forever. There is no way to decide it. You will change tomorrow, you will change after one month, one year; you will be a different person. After a few years it will be almost impossible for you to think that you were some other kind of person. But it is going on continuously: the body is changing, the mind is changing. Scientists say that in seven years the whole body changes; each single cell is new. The body is very slow, the mind is very fast; it changes every moment. So my idea of chanting is a spontaneous chanting.

Yes, sometimes you feel like 'allah'; go into allah. It is a beautiful word, but there is no need to become

addicted to it. Sometimes you feel to say 'ram' or 'aum', or sometimes you can create just your own.... With words, with any sound. That which appeals in that moment just listen to and go into it. Just 'ah... ah...' will do; anything will do. It has to come from you. Not something to be imposed from a pattern taken in the past; it has to come in the moment. And sometimes nothing may come... just sway. Sometimes something inner may happen so that the chanting may not come outside but will be inside, like a vibe trembling there.

That is the meaning of mantra. A mantra has to be a spontaneous feeling. Needs change and mantras change. And nobody can decide; only the person can decide in that moment. The decision has to be a heart decision, because the heart is always in the present.

And it will be possible... within three weeks you will be able to get the knack of it, and every day you will find new words, new sounds arising in you. The whole point is to go into them totally. When you chant 'allah' then chant it totally. Be drunk with it, be lost in it. Let the chanting remain -- you are no more there; the chanter disappears into chanting. Then even a single minute's chanting will give you such joy, and such energy will be released from the throat.

This chakra in yoga is called 'visudha' -- the throat chakra. Visudha means purity; this is where energy is purified. This is where energy is mutated, because beyond this is the sixth centre, the third eye, called the 'ajna chakra' in yoga. When the energy moves from the visudha to the third eye it has become pure. There is a kind of dynamo in the throat that changes the quality of the energy... makes it more refined, more subtle, more delicate, more soft... makes it possible for the higher chakra to absorb it.

It is like crude oil and refined petrol; it is like diesel and petrol. Diesel is crude, unrefined, and out of the diesel comes a refined petrol, and then the petrol can be refined even more and it becomes white petrol. It is just like that. Up to the throat centre, visudha, the energy remains crude, primitive. From there it is refined; then it becomes possible for the higher centre to eat it. The higher centre can only eat a very refined energy, and this is so in all of nature.

You eat a fruit from the tree. In the fruit is vitamin C; you cannot absorb vitamin C directly from the sunrays. The tree absorbs it first, transforms it and makes it possible for you to digest it. The tree goes on eating the earth. You cannot eat the earth but it is the same earth that you are eating in a fruit. The tree has transformed the energy; now it is ready for you. It is refined; your body can absorb it. That's why in the east we have been against eating meat for a certain reason.

It is so low that through that energy you cannot move upwards. It is very crude, and it is out of violence. The east became vegetarian for a certain reason. It has nothing to do with vegetarianism, mm? -- it has something to do with the inner work of the energy. The trees make it the most refined. Animal food, animal meat, even milk, is not so refined.

And this visudha chakra functions as the refinery. Once energy is released, the sixth centre, the ajna, starts absorbing it. And when it has been absorbed by the sixth only then can it move to the seventh. And on the seventh it becomes your flowering. That's why the seventh is called 'sahastrar' -- the one-thousand-petalled lotus; there is nothing beyond it. Energy is there and a great amount is there. So let chanting be your path. Here also we have a chanting group; join that too. Join the music group, do sufi dancing. Anything with dance, music, sound, will be helpful.

Prem means love, lavanya means beauty. And remember love is the only beauty there is. When you love you are beautiful. When you don't love the beauty disappears; when you hate you become ugly.

Everybody wants to be beautiful but very few people try to be loving, hence very few people in the world are beautiful. And have you watched one thing? -- each child is born beautiful. It is very difficult to find an ugly child... all children are beautiful. Then where do they disappear to? -- in the desert of life somewhere. It is very rare to find a beautiful grown-up person. Somehow beauty disappears, ugliness settles. The day mind becomes cunning and is no more loving, ugliness starts. Remember that!

Be as loving as possible, to the maximum, and then you will see that your capacity to love is growing every day. If you love at the maximum you go on expanding: your maximum limit becomes bigger and bigger and bigger. And it can go on increasing, it can go on expanding; it can become as big as the universe itself. And when it has become that big, then there is benediction. That is the meaning of meeting god: when your love has spread all over the place, when everybody is included in your love, when nothing is excluded.... when your love is unconditional.

So lavanya is a special kind of beauty. The english word, beauty, is not as meaningful as lavanya. In sanskrit we have many words for beauty, many, showing different qualities of beauty. Lavanya is that beauty that comes in love. When you see two persons in deep love suddenly you see a beauty surrounding

them. When two persons look into each other's eyes with deep love, their faces have a grace, an elegance that is not of this world. Lovers have a charm around them, a magnetism that comes from the beyond. That beauty is called 'lavanya' . It is not all kinds of beauty: you cannot call a beautiful painting lavanya, no. Only a human being, suffused with love is lavanya, is beautiful. Sanskrit is a very rich language in that way -- the richest it seems -- because it can express nuances which cannot be expressed in any other language.

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Dropping burdens for birdswings

19 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710195
ShortTitle: LOSERS19
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a new sannyasin Osho says:]

Raise your hands and close your eyes. Feel like a bird flying into the sky; these are your wings. If you start feeling like moving upwards, allow the body. If the hands start moving upwards, allow them; if the body starts swaying, go into that. Go into that feeling of flying... you are going higher and higher and higher and beyond the clouds.

Ananda means blissful, sadhu means simplicity: a blissful simplicity. And the word 'sadhu' has a special meaning. Ordinarily the simplicity is a practised simplicity -- you practise it. If you practise it long enough it becomes a character. That makes you a gentleman but not a sadhu; that makes you a good man but not spiritual. Deep down you are carrying all complexities, repressed. You have managed a facade, you have created a mask. It helps... it helps to move, to relate. As far as the society is concerned nothing more is needed but as far as your own being is concerned it is a falsity. It helps in the society but it hinders you when you want to go within. So this simplicity, practised, cultivated, is not the simplicity that sadhu means.

Sadhu means a simplicity that has arisen in you spontaneously, uncultivated, unpractised. It is not a character; it is spontaneity. It is not an armour around you. It has no motive. The practised simplicity has a motive in it: it gives you respect, respectability, it makes you honoured in the society. It helps your so-called relationships; it functions like a lubricant. People like you because you never hurt anybody; you only hurt yourself. People love you because you go on buttressing their egos by your simplicity. They like you and of course their liking helps your life. Mm? You can be a good businessman and a good salesman, a good politician.

And I am saying it especially to you because japan has created, cultivated, too much gentlemanliness... too much of it. The japanese is the most perfect gentleman. But that is a facade, a mask; behind it everything is totally different. The politeness that one shows outside is not the real politeness. One has all kinds of poisons hidden behind it.

Sadhu means a simplicity that comes not by motivation but by understanding. You understand life and you see how tiny you are, how small, how atomic... just a small particle in this vast universe, a drop in the ocean. In that very seeing the ego disappears. Not that you have to work and throw it out; if you throw it out it will come in from the back door. If you don't throw it out and just see the point of its meaninglessness, how can you fight with existence? How can you be cunning with existence? How can you cheat god?

It is just impossible. In cheating god you will be cheating yourself; in deceiving the universe you will be

deceiving yourself, and in that very deception you will become false, more false, more false. A day comes when you are just layer upon layer of falsity and untruth and lies. And then it becomes very difficult to know who you are, because whenever you go inside you find these lies and dishonesties and deceptions and all kinds of curtains upon curtains, layer upon layer. One is lost in the jungle of lies.

Sadhu means a simplicity that comes through seeing the real. We are tiny, very very tiny; to claim any ego is just stupid. We are here not knowing why. One day we are here, another day we are gone. Life is so mysterious! How can you be an egoist in such a mysterious existence?

And life is moving so perfectly, in such a harmony, that you need not improve upon it. You can trust it. That trust is what brings real simplicity. When you don't trust you try to deceive. You try to become clever and cunning, mm? because you are constantly afraid that life may not help you, may be inimical to you. But when you understand, how can life be inimical to you. It is your mother, it goes on mothering you. Its constant support is needed for you to survive, to exist, to be. To distrust, mistrust life, is almost like a tree distrusting the earth in which it is rooted. No, the tree trusts the soil.

So a man of understanding trusts life, and out of that trust comes a simplicity, unpractised, uncultivated. And then it has beauty... then it has utter beauty. That is the meaning of sadhu.

[To someone taking sannyas, Osho says:]

Close your eyes and go in. Just go behind your heartbeat, stand there. Start listening to the heartbeat. Good... go on! Forget everything, except the heartbeat; be focussed there.]

Prem means love, madhu means sweet, sweetness. And that has to become your goal. Become more loving and become more sweet and drop all bitterness. The bitterness that we have for others may harm others, may not, but it certainly harms ourselves because we go on carrying the poison inside our beings. So it is not a question of being good to others. It is simply a question of being good to yourself. If you are sweet you respect yourself. If you are loving, you are making the path for yourself towards the divine.

It is not some kind of altruism. It is pure and simple selfishness -- to be sweet and to be loving. It removes a thousand and one thorns from your path and it starts blooming all around you in roses. The more loving you are, the more roses you will find on the path, and if one can become total love, then the whole path is studded with roses. Then you never come across a thorn, because the thorns that we meet outside are produced inside. We manufacture them first, inside our being... and so *is* the case with flowers too!

[A sannyasin says she wants to drop wearing glasses and can Osho recommend some exercises to improve her eyesight. Osho checks her energy.]

It is not good to drop the glasses; it will be harmful for the eyes. Go on using glasses, and then you can continue doing some exercises for the eyes. Then after two, three months, let the eyes be checked by the doctor....

[She says her eyesight lacks depth since doing Vipassana group.]

Then go to the doctor -- maybe the number has changed; maybe you need a lesser number. Sometimes meditation can do many things. And vipassana is a very deep-going meditation: it can change the inner structure of the brain and the eyes can be affected. But if you cannot see well with the glasses, you see better without, that's a good indication; that means you will need a lesser number. Just go to the doctor and first be checked, mm? It will be okay -- nothing to worry about!

[A sannyasin says she has been feeling depressed. It may have something to do with being unsure whether to complete a book she is writing or drop it.]

Finish it. A novel is such a thing that it can go on and on. In fact there is no beginning in a novel and no end. A novel is just the middle... you can go on. You have to start somewhere: the starting is arbitrary. You cannot start from the very beginning otherwise you will start writing a bible. And even the bible is not finished because the end is not known yet!

Nobody can write the full story because a few things will have to be presupposed. And nobody can end

it because things never come to an end. Everything is so intertwined, so that maybe your character commits suicide but then his son goes on living. Something goes on... it is always in the middle.

Old stories used to start from the beginning, and they used to go to the end, but they were false. The real life story cannot have any beginning and cannot have any end. It starts abruptly, it stops suddenly. And you can manage it; your character simply has a heart attack and finished! What?... who knows? He commits suicide or becomes a sannyasin or something like that... and it is finished! You can finish it with me: he comes here and becomes a sannyasin -- and now, what to do? The whole story is gone!
Finish it, mm? because continuing it is unnecessary.

And your energy will come back. It has just gone a little low because of your illness, nothing else. There is nothing in the mind, no problem, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says she wants to feel Osho more. The person she lives with feels Osho very much, but she is in the head.]

If you want to feel, that very wanting becomes an obstruction. That is again from the head. You live with... a headless woman!...
Don't start imitating her, otherwise you will never feel!...

Just forget about her -- that is her business; and if you start feeling that she is feeling and you are not then the tension will arise. You will try to feel... but nobody can feel by trying. It happens when it happens. There is no hurry either. It is going to happen; simply remain available.

And [your friend's] presence will be helpful if you don't start competing with her. If she feels, just feel her; just be together with her. Hold her hand when she starts feeling me. Just hold her hand, be loving to her rather than being competitive and comparative. Don't compare; never compare with anybody, otherwise you will get into more and more difficulties.

She is flowing in a certain space; be present to that space. Be in deep wonder, awe. Feel that something is happening... at least to her! In the same room it is happening -- very good -- and you are also a witness to it. Soon it will start happening to you, but it will start happening; you cannot manage it... nobody can. These things are unmanageable. These are beyond human hands, and that's why they are so beautiful. Otherwise human hands will destroy their beauty. Then they will be manufactured by us; they will be homemade. Then the sacredness will be lost.

These moments are sacred: they simply come! They simply come and drown you. They come and refresh you, rejuvenate you. They come and revitalise you and then they are gone like a breeze. It comes, it was there and it is gone. Nothing can be done about it.

Don't start thinking in terms of doing something about it. It is going to happen!

[A visitor says she has been longing to have a child desperately for ten years, and wonders if she should have one without being married, because she is afraid to go against her social condition.]

Have a child!... Go against all the rules; those are just meaningless.... Have a child and be courageous.... You are making too much of it. It is nothing!...

People have been doing it and more and more people have to do it -- only then will it go. More and more women have to do it out of wedlock, out of marriage, and they have to declare that they have the right to become mothers. If they don't want to become wives, perfectly good! Motherhood should not be confined to wifehood. Motherhood is beautiful in itself... far more beautiful than any wifehood.

[She says she has listened so carefully to society and her heart is screaming out for a child.]

That listening to the society is ego, not this longing for the child.... It is ego... it is ego! You want respect, you want people to respect you; you don't want them to condemn you. You depend on their opinion too much. They can take only your ego, nothing else. They will say this woman is evil or bad... so perfectly good! That has to be sacrificed. That respectability is worth sacrificing for a child. By giving birth to a child you will be fulfilled if that longing is that deep in you....

Mm mm, there was no need to wait for ten years. Finish it soon!... In a month.... And if you feel the society is very difficult, come to my commune and be there. There will be nobody saying anything.. People will really respect a woman more because she has been courageous. Without a husband, without becoming a

wife, bringing a child into the world, the woman has been daring! She should be respected....

It is just because you want both the things together: you want to be respected by people and you want the child too. That will not be possible. The child is from god, and the respect is just from ordinary masses. No need to worry about that. You just take a jump!

And once you are pregnant, then finished! You can't go on brooding about it!

Just go into it... with my blessings!

And what about your sannyas? That will help you!

[She replies: I've only been here three weeks and I don't feel very familiar with this whole operation yet.]

You will be familiar with it only when you are operated on! How in the world are you going to become familiar without becoming a sannyasin ? It is a very crazy thing! You have to go into it and then you know it. At least you will have this commune of sannyasins all over the world who will respect you when you become a mother.

Think about it. Think about sannyas too!... Mm? because if you want to become a mother out of wedlock, before that it is better to become a sannyasin! So within the month, both things! Good!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Sleep makes sheep of man

20 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710205
ShortTitle: LOSERS20
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and gopala means shepherd. And everybody is a shepherd. It is not only that Christ is or Krishna is or Buddha is the shepherd: everybody is a shepherd. When you are not alert you are a sheep and when you alc alert you become the shepherd. Both possibilities exist in you but you can only be one at one time.

And my whole teaching here is that you have to stop being a sheep. The mind of the sheep is the mind of the masses. The sheep has no individuality: it simply follows, imitates. So if one goes on imitating and following the crowd one goes on missing one's soul. It is only through the fire of rebellion that one becomes a soul. So rebel ! And that's the message of sannyas: assert your own individuality -- not against anybody but for its own sake....

Deva niharika.... It means divine chaos. And a great chaos is needed because we have become so settled, we have become so patterned, structured. We have almost become things. We are existing in the world of cause and effect. Somebody hits you and you become angry; then you are functioning in the world of cause and effect. But if somebody hits you and the anger does not arise in you -- rather, compassion -- then you are getting out of the world of cause and effect. You are becoming a human being for the first time. You are no more under the laws of the animal kingdom.

When somebody hits you it is natural to get angry but there is nothing special in it. And I am not saying to repress your anger, because repression is also part of the natural. I am saying to go beyond it. Become unpredictable, and in that unpredictability you become free. Keep it as a key: whenever you start behaving

in a patterned way, drop that way. Do something new; do something utterly new which is not in the world of cause and effect.

You love a man and the man starts feeling a certain love for somebody else, and jealousy comes. That is cause and effect. Remember it; drop that jealousy. That keeps you tethered to the earth, it keeps you earth-bound. Drop it! -- it is not worth carrying. Rather, feel happy that your man is happy... happy with somebody else, and nothing is wrong in it. Then you are growing in freedom; you are becoming unpredictable. Then you are going beyond the world of skinner and pavlov. They cannot reduce you to a mechanism; something non-mechanical has started happening. And this non-mechanicalness is beautiful. This non-mechanicalness is what god is.

When it grows and spreads all over your being so that you start living moment to moment and always remain in the unknown, always going beyond and beyond the ordinary world of cause and effect, that freedom is god.

So let that become your cornerstone. And we have to make a temple on it, but the cornerstone has to be freedom, chaos. Chaos does not mean absence of order. Chaos simply means no imposed order. Order that comes from within is perfectly okay, order that comes of its own accord is perfectly okay but no priest, no politician, nobody is allowed to put an order on you. Be that freedom... and that's what sannyas is all about.

Ananda means bliss, mahaprabhu means great god. And bliss is the god, the great god that everybody is seeking and searching for. Knowingly, unknowingly, rightly, wrongly, but the search is for the great god, bliss. Even trees are searching for it, groping in that dark night; animals are searching for it, man is searching for it. But the search becomes right only when it becomes very conscious. The whole existence is searching, but man is very fortunate because it is possible only through him that the search can become really valid.

But all men are not going to make it because they are not even aware. They are also groping like animals; they have also not yet become conscious. While everybody is capable of making it, very few human beings have been able to. It is very unfortunate that every seed can become a great tree but only a few seeds do. Other seeds remain seeds: they think this is all there is. They don't think in terms of growth; they don't think in terms of exploring new ways of life. They don't have any idea that they can be more than they are, that they are containing great possibilities. Once this becomes conscious, this idea -- that you need not be only this that you are now, something more is around the comer.... That's why there is so much dissatisfaction.

Man cannot be satisfied as he is; man can only be satisfied when he has transcended himself. Man is the animal that has the capacity to surpass himself. The self-surpassing is possible but one has to take hold of it very consciously. Once you take hold of it very consciously many things in your life become irrelevant. Then money is no more a god. And I am not against money, but it is no more a god. It has its utility: it helps, it is convenient and one needs it. It is needed to live but one need not live for it.

And sex is good -- nothing is wrong in it -- but it is just a fragmentary ecstasy, a very small fragment. One should learn through it and start desiring the real, the total ecstasy. Sex is the glimpse of samadhi, the lowest glimpse of samadhi... as if you have seen the light through many veils, just a flickering of it, just a reflection of it, not very clear.

Once one starts dropping those veils, light becomes more and more clear. When all the veils are removed, you are the light! Then it is not that there is light and you are standing there, because if this is going to be then one veil is still there: you! The last veil has yet to be removed. Once the 'I' -- the last veil -- drops, you are the light.

That joy that comes through sex is your innermost joy. It is not coming from the woman -- no, not at all. And the woman is feeling a joy that is not coming from you at all; because if it were coming from you, you would have observed that something had gone from you. But you have never seen anything going from you to the woman.

When two persons are making love they are both joyous because of their own being. Maybe the other has triggered it but the other has not produced it. Maybe the other's presence has been a catalytic agent but it has not been the cause of it. It happens inside you. But there are many veils: the body, the mind, the ego, the other, the lover and the beloved, and a thousand and one veils. When all the veils are dropped you come to the purest bliss... and that is the great god.

Prem means love, and baula means crazy: crazy love, whimsical love, eccentric love. And remember,

love is always crazy; there is no other kind of love. Crazy, because it has no reason, crazy, because it is not a means to any end. Crazy, because it exists for its own sake. Crazy, because that it exists at all seems to be impossible! In this mundane world where money dominates people, where aggression is the rule, where hatred is the very climate, that love exists at all is inconceivable. How does it manage? It manages only through a few crazy people... people who are not yet dead, people who are not yet completely confined to reason, people who have a little freedom and can go beyond reason, can go on the side roads, can move in the jungle, in the wild, who are still able to take risks.

Down through the ages love has always been called mad, but if love is mad then I say love is the only sanity and madness is the only sanity. Then become mad!... Sanity is not worth while, because god comes through the ways of love, never through the ways of sanity.

Baula also means a wave; that's why it is synonymous with craziness. Love comes like a wave... out of the blue. It just strikes your heart, stabs you in the heart, and suddenly you are transformed. You don't know from where it comes, why it comes, when it comes. There is no way to manage it. You cannot invite it: if it comes, it comes; if it doesn't come, it doesn't come. It is like a breeze, like a wave, but it is a great wave. When it comes roaring it drowns you completely.

And I am giving you this name for a certain reason... because my feeling is that you have been controlling yourself too much, that you have lived with a kind of discipline around you. That discipline is praised very much in the world, but not in my world. In my world that is a barrier, because if you go on carrying that control.... It is very subtle; you may not even be aware of it. It is there in the heart, it is there in your stomach, in the guts. And you are not responsible for it really, because that's how people are brought up. A controlled person is praised by everybody, a crazy person is condemned by everybody.

But I would like you to have a little taste of craziness... little by little, step by step. There is no need to go fast: jump by jump, step by step will do. But allow something that you cannot control; be in a state of non-control. In a state of non-control the ego does not exist. The ego is the controller. The more you control, the more the ego becomes solid; with less control the ego becomes less and less solid.

When there is no control, ego disappears, and the disappearance of the ego is the appearance of god....

[Osho initiates someone saying:]

Come here! Close your eyes. First go into the belly and feel that a great laughter is arising from the belly. When it comes, go into it, but let it be a belly thing. I would like your belly to laugh. Just go there and if it starts coming up and you start laughing, don't stop it. Go into it, but go whole-heartedly, so that you become the laughter, not that you are laughing. Lose control and just let the belly start moving and vibrating.

Prem means love, hasya means laughter, and those two words are to become your key words: love and laughter.

Laugh as much as you can; don't miss a single opportunity. Any excuse will do... even no excuse will do! And make it a point that every night before you go to sleep, for at least two, three minutes let there be a belly laughter and then go to sleep. And in the morning the first thing -- the moment you feel the sleep is no more there; you are waking -- start laughing for two, three minutes in the bed. You will see the quality of your energy changing within three weeks. You will become immensely happy.

You have a great capacity to be loving, to be laughing, but you have not used it yet. The potential is there untouched. Once you start digging into it you will be surprised how much joy you are carrying within yourself; you are pregnant with it!

[A sannyasin says her hands and feet are cold and she thinks it is something ancient. Osho checks her energy.]

You cannot figure it out; it is more ancient than you! You cannot figure it out -- your ego is not as ancient as the fear. The fear comes when you were coming out of the birth canal, when you were getting out of the mother's womb.

It is very traumatic... and the ego came later on. The passage is very small -- the mother's passage from where the child has to pass -- and it is very suffocating. Great fear arises and great trembling, because the child has lived in the womb for nine months so comfortably. Never again will that comfort be possible.

Suddenly he is being uprooted from his home and thrown out into the world, into the unknown and the dark. He is so helpless -- he cannot even breathe -- and he is being pushed out. That's why the child starts clinging to the womb: he does not want to get out!

This fear comes from that moment of birth. It has remained there and it has suddenly surfaced because again you are going to be born in a new way, so there is a similarity. You are being born again through me.

In India we call a sannyasin 'twice born'. Once he was born through the mother; the second time he is born through the master -- hence the fear, but it is a beautiful fear. Nothing to be worried about; it will disappear!

[A visitor says he has been trying the meditations, and seeing symbolic dream sequences. He finds it all confusing and is a little resistant too.]

That's natural in the beginning... very natural. And this place is confusing.... And that is part of the whole work... because I can help you only if I first destroy you -- your illusions, your concepts, your beliefs, your expectations. Unless I take them away, tear them apart, unless I create a great confusion -- that you don't know where to go from here -- only then can you go into yourself and can I be of any help. So it is a part; this dismantling is part of it. It takes a few days.

And that symbol is really beautiful. It simply indicates a message to you from the unconscious -- that things will start falling into a pattern; just wait a little. The confusion is not going to be permanently there; just a little patience and things will start falling into a pattern. And the pattern is going to become a flower, a flowering in you.

So be here for a few days, and next time come at least for two, three months, mm? because it is a great dismantling work. And something is possible: I see it there. It can happen. So come back again!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #21
Chapter title: To categorise is to devitalise

21 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710215
ShortTitle: LOSERS21
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives someone sannyas, saying:]

Mm, close your eyes, and go in. Feel you are going in. You are not the body; keep that in your consciousness. The body is far away... surrounding you but you are not it. And neither are you the mind. That too is surrounding you -- thoughts and thoughts surrounding you -- but you are beyond it, you are the witness. For a moment just be the witness.

Come here! Very good! The energy is ready for a great jump. It is almost like a runner who is waiting on the boundary for the signal: all ready, absolutely ready, excited, expectant.... The signal just has to be given and he will move fast. The energy is very ready, and if you don't take the jump the same energy will become very heavy. It needs expression, it needs flow; in the flow there will be joy.

That is the beauty of energy and that is the misery also. People who have energy, who have grown up in a certain way in their past lives and have come to a certain point from where they can take the jump, are very disturbed people if they don't take the jump. Because the energy goes on disturbing them; it makes

them restless. They cannot relax and they cannot be totally in anything because that energy is always there rushing into some unknown.

They are always tom apart. They cannot be in the mundane world, and they have to be there. The energy wants them to move. So that creates trouble; many people go mad because of that. Many creative people go mad simply for the reason that they have more energy than the so-called normal people. Now, this is a very ugly scheme of things. They can become great creators: somebody is just needed to help them to understand their energy, to trust their energy, to go with it.

Your sannyas is going to be of immense benefit to you....

[Osho tells him that his key is to be natural. Drop all phoniness, because that is standing as a barrier. Drop all that has been taught so that you can again start Learning from abc. The door opens only to the innocence of a child, Osho continues. The day we lose our innocence, our growth stops.]

Close your eyes, and feel that a great cry is coming to you from the heart... as if somebody you loved very much has died. You lose all your control and you start crying; tears come to your eyes. You can even start saying the gibberish that happens when one is crying and is no more in control. Just relax into that space. I would like to contact you there.

Don't be shy, don't feel embarrassed. The people who are around me are always accepting of everything and they know how to revere everything. Just relax; let it come. If your body falls down on the floor, allow it, but go into it deeply, very deeply....

It is difficult for you to cry and difficult to move into a sad space... but that is so for the majority of people because we have been taught, conditioned, to be manly. Never cry; it is feminine. Even if you are sad, go on pretending that you are not sad. You are a man; you know how to control everything.

But the problem is that when you control sadness, automatically your happiness will be controlled. If you control your tears, automatically your laughter will be controlled; they go together. The range is proportionate: if you can go into crying one foot then you can go into laughter one foot, not more. If you can go one mile into crying, you can go one mile into laughter; they balance. It is not possible to stop crying and to laugh. Then laughter becomes phoney, it is false.

You will have to learn it because both these things are needed: peaks of joy are needed, and valleys of sadness too... and they are both beautiful. There is nothing wrong in being sad. It has as much beauty as joy because it has a kind of depth, a silence, a solitude. In those sad moments compassion arises. If you cannot suffer you cannot feel compassion; you don't know what suffering is. When you suffer you attain to compassion. Then you know what is happening when you see the tears in somebody's eyes. Then you cannot only sympathise, you can empathise. You can move into empathy: you can move in the same space. You know when you see a sad face what it is; you are acquainted with that space. Your own suffering makes you capable of compassion.

If you cannot suffer yourself -- if you are very hard and have managed not to suffer -- then compassion will never come to you. And compassion is something one should not miss. It is a higher stage of passion. Passion has an intensity -- so has compassion -- but passion is concerned with particular individuals and compassion is not concerned with particular individuals; it is universal.

In passion you love a particular individual -- a woman, a man, a friend -- but your love is very limited. In compassion your love is vast. It is flowing in all directions altogether; it is not addressed to anybody in particular. That's why passion makes a person small and compassion makes him huge.

Passion gives you a boundary, and naturally every boundary is a prison. So in every passion you become a prisoner; that's why people suffer with passion. You love a woman and there is passion and slavery. She starts possessing you and you start possessing her, and immediately you become prisons for each other, prisoners of each other and you start killing each other.

Anything that has a definition, is directed, has an address, makes you limited. Definition limits and limitation is a death. If you limit yourself you commit suicide, a kind of a suicide. If you limit the other you commit murder, a kind of murder. In compassion there is no limitation and neither murder nor suicide. You simply bloom... not for anybody in particular, but for all.

But compassion arises only out of suffering, so suffering has immense spiritual value. Tears are very precious because they will bring compassion, and on the other hand they will also make you capable of rising high. The deeper you go, the higher you can go: the truth and the height will always correspond in proportion.

So while you are here start being more and more your emotions. Take care of them. You have been neglecting them, but everybody is doing that because they make one so embarrassed. If suddenly seeing somebody on the road -- a beggar -- you start crying, it will be very embarrassing to you. Somebody has died and you cannot control yourself.... Life has many many sufferings, many pains. One has to become hard and stiff to protect oneself but in that very protection we are lost. In that very defence we lose all the joy. So become very very vulnerable.

Deva means divine, swatantra means freedom, independence, liberty. And the word has another meaning also: swa means self and tantra means expansion. When you are in freedom your self expands, you go on expanding. One day you become the whole universe. That's why in india we have never called the ultimate state heaven. We have called the ultimate state moksha; moksha means freedom.
Expand and become more and more free!

[A sannyasin had written to ask Osho to give him the courage to surrender. Now he says he has been watching the battle between his heart and his mind.]

Just remember watching. You are not to choose between the two. Choice brings conflict. If you choose you will be in trouble because the unchosen will take revenge and they are both part of your being. You cannot choose your right hand against the left hand, and you cannot choose vice versa; they are both your hands. And deep down you are separate from both. You can use both but you cannot choose. And the choice will be detrimental.

If you choose the right hand then you will lose the left and you will become crippled. And both are needed: in fact their opposition is very helpful. That's why we can carry things -- because the fingers oppose each other. The thumb can oppose the fingers; that has been the greatest thing in man's life. Animals have not grown because their fingers cannot oppose and because they cannot oppose they cannot carry things easily.

This opposition of fingers is one of the greatest blessings to man; that's how he has evolved -- through opposition. But there is no need to choose: they are all your fingers; you are behind all of them. And so is the case with the mind and the heart.

Never choose! Choice will bring great difficulty and trouble. If you choose the head, love will start disappearing. Your life will become dry, desert-like; there will be no juice flowing in you. You will live, you will earn, you will succeed, but for no significance. There will be no joy in it. You will become a machine. Reason is a machine. Joy never comes through it... it is not meant for that.

If you choose the heart against the head you will become loving but you will become foolish. You will start behaving stupidly. You will have joys but your life will be almost mad. And in that madness, joy will become more and more difficult, because a few things are needed in life: bread, butter, shelter. If you choose against the head you will become very poor on the outside. ..rich in the inside but very poor on the outside. .And when you are very poor on the outside you cannot be very rich even on the inside because the inside and outside exist together. There is a hierarchy of needs.

You may be a great musician but if you are forced to starve for a few days you will forget all about your music. You will only think about your stomach and hunger and you will start getting angry and enraged and irritated. Your sleep and your peace will be gone. Music will not have any relevance; it will disappear. The physiological needs have to be fulfilled, and they can be fulfilled only through the functioning of reason .

Then there are psychological needs. They have to be fulfilled too, and they can only be fulfilled through reason. A man needs a certain kind of house to live in, otherwise he is very helpless under the sky. He needs clothes, he needs friendship to exist. He needs relationship; alone he becomes uprooted, starts dying. So there are security needs, safety needs.... A man needs a certain training In logic to function well, to move well. Both are needed. A man of the head without the heart is lop-sided; so is the man of the heart without a head. Then what should be done?

One should become a witness... not a chooser. Just watch; both are yours. Enjoy the game of their conflicts and don't take any side. You will be surprised one day that their quarrel is disappearing and a day comes when the enemies have become friends. If you don't choose they become friends, they start cooperating, and in that cooperation is the wholeness of life.

So just remember that watching. Whenever the conflict arises again, just sit silently there and watch -- with no judgement, with no favouritism, no side-taking. Just be there and enjoy; they are playing a game. It

is just as when a mother is watching her two children playing. Maybe in playing they are fighting, maybe they are playing the game of being warriors... and the mother is watching. There is nothing to choose.

So be a mother and a witness, and soon there will come a harmony. That is coming... that is on the way.

[Osho asks a sannyasin if they will be staying forever. She replies: It is difficult -- forever. I can't think about forever... but a long time.]

There is no need to think about forever, mm? A long time will do. Life is not very long! A few years and life is gone. So when I say forever, I mean something else. I mean not a relationship in time but a relationship in eternity. This life is very short but we can be related forever... I can be your home forever! But by and by.... Just plan only for a long time, and I am planning forever!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #22
Chapter title: The way is round the bend

22 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710225
ShortTitle: LOSERS22
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin brings her five-year-old son to take sannyas. She says she has problems with him: arguing... and he wants to fight with her in an angry way physically.]

I have given him the right name: courageous! Don't try to force anything on him; let him have his way. And in ninety-nine percent of situations he can easily be given his own way. Only when you see that something will be harmful to him then you have to come in, otherwise give him freedom. And no need to argue. Agree with him rather than making him agree with you. Give him freedom because if from this age he becomes angry and settles into anger, his whole life will be destroyed. And he cannot understand so that's not the problem; only you can understand. He cannot be made to understand it -- that it is wrong.

You have to drop fighting with him... even when you feel that you are right; that is not the point. Right or wrong, if it is not going to harm him in some really dangerous way there is no need to fight; agree with him. And when you are agreeing ninety-nine percent, he will agree with at least one percent. That much he will do; that will come automatically.

And my feeling is that we become too much protective. If the child is stupid then it is very easy for him to become obedient. If the child is a little intelligent it is very difficult for him to become obedient. If the child has some potential he will fight. The potential is good, the readiness to fight is also not bad, but if he fights continuously then he will become settled in that habit and that will remain a hangover for his whole life. That will become his characteristic and he will be fighting with everybody: in the office with the boss, with the wife, with the children. He will destroy his whole life-energy in that.

So you have to feel very responsible. Don't provoke him, and whenever you can give him freedom, do. Give him as much rope as possible and he will be immensely satisfied. He will become very joyous and he will become very loving, because anger is love frustrated. He wants to love you but you are so dominating... and each mother has to be. These are basic problems. It is not that you are wrong. Maybe he is eating too much ice cream and you have to stop him and he will argue. You have to say no otherwise the ice cream is going to destroy his teeth, his body and things. So I understand your difficulty.

So only when you see that it is really going to be harmful, then interfere. Then the next thing to be remembered: when you interfere, then don't yield. Rarely interfere, very rarely. Make it a rare thing, exceptional, but when you say no, stick to it whatsoever the cost. Then never allow him to win over your idea.

He has to learn both things -- that he is free, nobody is hindering him, and he has to learn the second thing also -- that if the mother says no, she means it; there is no point in arguing.

This is something very valuable. Many times parents say no and then they yield. Mm? the child wants to eat more ice cream and you say no. H,e persists, and he manages to force his will and then finally you have to give in. How long can you go on ? Reluctantly you say yes, but the child has learned a trick -- that he can manipulate you if he persists. That is a wrong strategy to learn; then he knows that the mother is weak. If he can go on persisting for a time you will yield. So he will nag you, cry, weep go into a tantrum, and he knows that you will yield.

Both are wrong: to be too restrictive is wrong, to be always around him is wrong. When you are really feeling that this is going to be wrong for him, then stick to what you say whatsoever the cost. If he cries for the whole night, let him, but let him understand one thing -- that when the mother says no, she means it. You follow my idea? Both these things have to be there.

Then he will grow up a beautiful child.

A great energy is pulling you upwards; cooperate with that energy. That energy will be like a pillar on you, and if your body starts moving upwards -- your hands, your body -- cooperate with it.... Just float with it. Even if you start standing on your knees or on your feet you can, but just cooperate with the energy that is pulling you up.

Anand means bliss, amana means no-mind: blissful no-mind. And that's what you have to achieve... and that can be achieved. That is the greatest treasure there is. When the mind drops, suddenly you are in god because that is what has been holding you away -- the wall of thoughts, that continuous traffic of desires, thoughts, emotions, memories, dreams, imaginations. That is functioning as a wall, otherwise there is no gap between you and god; it is a continuity. You are part of it... but lost in your ideas.

It is as if you are sitting in a beautiful garden and the full moon is there. All is joy, but you are lost in some idea. For you the trees don't exist, neither does the moon nor the moonlight, nor that beautiful celebration that goes on... those flowers, those birds, nothing. You are lost in your mind. So that which is present becomes absent, and that which is not present becomes present. The mind is doing a trick: it is creating illusions which really are not but which appear to be, and because of those illusions we go on missing that which is.

So in the east, spirituality is synonymous with the state of no-mind. That's what has to be achieved... and that's my whole work here: to drive you so crazy that you start slipping out of the mind. A sane person is well-established in the mind. He has to be driven insane. So out of that very turmoil, he is thrown out, slips out.

In that very moment there is bliss and benediction, and there is great beauty....

[A sannyasin says she has been giving chakra readings for the past two years. She says she tells people things without knowing where it is coming from... But people came and they send their families and their friends. Osho checks her energy.]

You can do it without any fear. And whenever you are stuck, just remember me. Put the box (which he has given her) on your heart, and it will be flowing.

Never do anything from your conscious mind, that's all. If it is not coming, say that it is not coming; that sincerity has to be remembered. That's what happens to many mediums, and they lose track. Some day it is flowing, some day it is not flowing, or sometimes it is flowing for a few minutes and then it is not flowing. Then the ego gets involved. It says, 'Now I have to complete it, otherwise it looks embarrassing.' You complete it and whatsoever you do then is going to be dangerous. When you come in, it is dangerous; then it can be harmful. If you don't come in there is no problem at all. You are just a passage... and you can become a beautiful passage of unconscious forces. They are there!

Continue, but with this in mind: always remember that if you feel stuck, rather than supplementing it through the mind just put the box on your heart and wait. Again the flow will start within two, three

minutes... but don't make it up! Sometimes you can make it up very very accurately. Once the thread is in your hand for two, three minutes, if it is flowing you know the trend. You can make it up; you can add a few things. But those things can be dangerous, and that is not good. A medium has to be very sincere, absolutely sincere; not a single word should be added by you.

When you have done the reading and you have said something, you have come back, don't interpret it. Say 'This is all and I don't know what it means. You find out the interpretation.' Don't you interpret, because the interpretation will be from the mind and the source from where it comes is not the mind. It will go on opening more and more. The more you are true to it, the more it will open. So you can become a great medium, and very easily. You have that intuitive quality, you have the hang of it; it just needs a little help. Not from the conscious mind... help in the sense that the conscious mind has not to be used -- that awareness.

This quality will be helpful for your work also because that work is also more concerned with the unconscious than with the conscious.

[At a previous darshan the sannyasin told Osho she was studying Creative Arts therapy.]

And I will need you. Finish your one year there and then come! If you can't finish and in the middle you feel like coming, then come. There is no need to finish; we can finish everything here. You will not be in any trouble and you will not close up, mm? Things will go on growing. And help my people there! Good.

Prem means love, and rajyogi means the royal path: the royal path of love. And love is going to be your path. Love makes everybody a king and queen; hence it is the royal path. And there is no need to go to god's door as a beggar. One can go as an emperor, so why go as a beggar?

Don't go desiring... go offering. Don't go asking... go giving! And that's what love is! The joy of giving is love, and the more you give the more you get... but getting is just a by-product. It is not the motive in it. Love is an unmotivated giving, unconditional: you love for the sheer joy of it.
So give love to people, to trees, to stars, to mountains, to all!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #23
Chapter title: Mind is maddening

23 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710235
ShortTitle: LOSERS23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says that she became exhausted assisting the Primal group, and has a fear that because she has burnt up so much energy in her past she will not live long.]

Just a mind idea! And you cannot spend your energy forever. Energy is continuously being produced. It is not like a reservoir: it has no fixed quantity. In fact the more you spend it, the more you get it, so never have that idea in the mind. You have a very materialistic concept of energy: you think it is a certain quantity like bread in your fridge. If you eat it then it is finished, and by tomorrow it is gone. It is not like that.

You can eat it and have it too! That is a totally different kind of energy. It goes on being produced every day. You work all day and then you are tired. In the night you fall asleep and by the morning the energy is

there again; your inner dynamo has created again. You are perfectly healthy and perfectly energetic; there is no problem. You must have some mind thing about it... and if you have that mind it can create trouble, because you will go on misinterpreting.

Your work is going well; nothing to be worried about. And when one is learning a certain thing, sometimes it is hard too.... By and by you will learn more, and it will become easier and easier because the more you feel self-confident, the more easy it will be. But that can come only through work.

So I think six months more and you will be perfect in your work, there will be no problem. And you are growing very well! You are going to live long and you have to work for me for a long time. Don't try to escape so fast and so soon!

[The sannyasin continues that she doesn't sleep well and always wakes between three and four in the morning.]

You always get up between three and four? Then make it a meditation time.

Always use opportunities for some positive good. Be creative about everything. If you cannot sleep then there is no need to force sleep, and sleep cannot be forced in the first place. Sleep is one of those energies that cannot be willed. If you will it, you will be disturbed. If you do something to go into sleep your very doing will be the hindrance, because sleep is against doing; it is a state of non-doing. So if you make any effort: for example, you start counting sheep or you start repeating a mantra or you start turning this way and that or you start calling out for god and start praying, all that will make you more awake. That won't help but that's what people go on doing.

My approach is totally different. First, if sleep is gone that simply means your body is perfectly rested and people have different...

[She says: But I feel exhausted and then I feel...]

That is your mind; that's nothing to do with the body. Just the idea that you have not been sleeping well tires you. It is not really the lack of sleep. Because the body mechanism, the body organism, has its own wisdom. For example, you are eating.... The body says 'Enough!' but you say, 'Because I am so thin and lean, I have to eat more.' That is wrong; you are creating trouble for yourself. You can eat, you can force a little more, you can stuff, but the organism is not ready for it and it will reject the food.

One day you are not feeling to eat at all, but your mind says that if you don't eat you will become weak. Nobody becomes weak in one day. If the body is not feeling to eat it is better to listen to it; it knows better. It has an instinctive knowledge that at this moment eating will be dangerous. Maybe some work is going on in the intestines and the body wants to clean it before you put in any more food. Maybe some poison has entered. You have already taken in too much food and the body has not been able to finish work with it. It does not need any more work, otherwise the whole mechanism will go berserk; it will not be possible for it to manage. So the body says 'No food, no appetite.' No appetite is body language, just a symbol for you. The body cannot speak verbally: it cannot say 'Stop!' That is a symbol, body symbol: no appetite. The body is saying 'Don't eat!' but you have a certain mind, you feel that you have to eat at least twice or three times a day otherwise you will become weak. So you go on stuffing, and because there is no appetite you try to create a false appetite. You will put more spices in the food so you have a false appetite or you will go to some place where you always like to eat. You are trying to deceive the body, but this is just stupid! And the same happens with sleep.

If you have fallen asleep and at three or four you feel you are wakeful, that simply means the body is rested. The body's sleep is finished, now your mind is creating trouble. So use that one hour. Just lie down there silently; enjoy the silence of the night! Rather than getting disturbed because the sleep is broken, enjoy this moment for meditation. No need to get up: just lie down there on the bed, rest, but listen... the sounds of the night are there, the silence of the night. The traffic noise is there but people are not there; everybody is asleep. This is beautiful! You are alone -- almost as if you are in the mountains -- with the darkness and the soothing quality of the darkness. Enjoy that and relax into that enjoyment.

You see the point? Otherwise you become miserable -- that once again your sleep has been broken; again tomorrow you will be tired and worried and there will be tensions and anguish and anxiety. Those things will not allow you to go to sleep again.

Take a positive vision, use this time. One of our sannyasins Is in gaol in australia.... For some foolish

legal thing he has been put into gaol. He was very much worried that two years would be wasted. I wrote to him to meditate. This is a monastery; a gaol is a monastery! A few people use monasteries as gaols; you use the gaol as a monastery! He got the idea! Now he is so happy; he has never been so happy. Mm? that small cell and all alone; nobody to disturb and a guard there on duty. It is beautiful! Regular food and regular sleep... no worries of earning, etcetera. He started meditating; now he is enjoying. He says, 'Osho, it is really a blessing in disguise!' Now he will come out of the gaol a totally transformed person.

So use that one hour, mm? Get in tune with the night, the sounds of the night, and enjoy! It has immense beauty. Then you will not know when you have fallen into sleep again... but that is a by-product, and that can only be a by-product. When you are so absorbed listening to the night sounds, again you will slip into sleep slowly -- not through any will, not that you were wanting.

And I am not saying that you have to meditate so that you can sleep, no. There is no 'so that', there is no 'therefore'. I am simply saying to enjoy! And suddenly you will find that the sleep has happened. But whether it happens or not is irrelevant. If it happens, good; if it doesn't happen, perfectly good. Just for three weeks do this and all tiredness will disappear. That is a mind thing. From the very morning you are carrying the idea that you are tired. Of course, you will be getting more and more tired. You will be afraid of everything, of every involvement. You are already tired so if you do this you will be more tired. You are creating a neurosis around you.

Everybody has different needs about sleep and food. Somebody sleeps eight hours, somebody may need ten hours, and somebody may need only six and somebody may need even four or sometimes there are people who need only three or two hours....

My own father cannot sleep after three. He goes to sleep near about eleven, so he has three, four hours sleep at the most. My mother has always been worried, but I told my father to sit in meditation. So he sits from three, and that has become his door to the divine. For years now he has sat from three to seven... and he almost becomes like a statue; he forgets the body.

Now that has been the most precious experience of his life; no sleep can give it. He is fresh by three; that's how his mechanism, his body, is functioning. In the beginning he used to try to go to sleep. It was a misery because the sleep wouldn't come and he would get tired trying to sleep, and frustrated; by the morning he would be frustrated. Three or four hours of struggles to sleep every night and it doesn't come; how can you remain unfrustrated? But since I have given him meditation, all frustration has disappeared, and those have become his most valuable moments. Now he longs for them: for twenty-four hours he thinks about them, because those are the most peaceful. He has used it rightly. So just see it as meditation...

[A sannyasin, newly returned from the West, said she had been cleaning in the ashram and enjoying that, and then she wanted to do some art work. She becomes confused trying to explain to Osho what she wants to say.]

I understand. This is how the mind goes on: one moment it is for, one moment it is against; one moment it wants to stay here, one moment it wants to go. If you go on listening to the mind you will remain in a turmoil. And then you will not be able even to trust yourself; because how to trust? One moment the mind says 'Be here', and then next day you start writing questions: 'Why can't I go back?' Nobody is preventing you -- whenever you want to go back you can go back -- but there you will start asking 'Why have I come here?'

So that is not going to help either. You have to understand that this mind is almost a kind of madness. It never gives you any direction; it simply gives you desires. Whenever you start doing something again another desire comes up.

Now, you always wanted to be here and to work in the ashram and you were enjoying. Then the mind says 'Why not paint, make pictures, this and that?' So you can do that, but then within a few days the mind will say, 'What are you doing?' Then you will start missing your work in the ashram.

This way one cannot grow. It is like making a house: one day you make it, another day you destroy; then the third day you again start putting things together. By the fourth day you are again angry and you again pull apart everything, so when will the house be made?

And the whole point of being a sannyasin is that you will listen to me and not to your mind. So only one decision has to be made: either you decide to listen to your mind, then this will continue; you are choosing it so you have to suffer.... Or you decide to listen to me. Then forget about the mind; let the mind commit suicide. It will commit suicide because there will be no need for it. So just think about that.

If you really want to grow and you want to grow into happiness, then this mind-game has to be stopped. Then whatsoever I say, do. You will feel great fulfillment in it because then it will not be your responsibility at all. I am saying to do it so you are free.
Just understand it and drop this mind and start working!

[A sannyasin says he gets sick in the morning discourse with headache and congestion which last for days after. He feels he must be misusing Osho and that's why he gets sick. Osho checks his energy.]

The connection is there and it will grow. Don't misuse it... and you will start feeling when you misuse and when you use it, mm? Just grope in the dark and find the way. But the connection is there and it can become bigger and deeper.

If you go on using it rightly it will become deeper and deeper. If you misuse it you will start losing it. But things are perfectly good....
It will go, mm?

I think that the problem is not the lecture; you are listening to it too seriously. You are trying to make too much effort of the will to listen to it. You are not relaxed. You have to listen to it very passively. You are too worried that you may miss something; a single word may be missed and then you will not understand what it is. That is creating the trouble. You are trying to concentrate on it, mm? -- that can always create trouble. Then one-and-a-half-hour's concentration is going to be difficult. It can give you a headache, it can give you throat congestion; it can become heavy. It can go on for days.

Concentration is unhealthy; meditation is good. And the difference in concentration, is effort, will. You are trying to listen just to me so nothing else disturbs you. You are trying to exclude the whole world. That is what is creating that trouble. Meditation is all-inclusive; it is not excluding anything. This bird is included while you are sitting in front of me meditatively . This music is there -- of course, in the background; I am more emphatically there but it is there. You have not excluded it, you are simply relaxed... so start with relaxation.

It will be good if you start listening with closed eyes and with relaxation. If something is missed, nothing is missed! Don't be worried... and don't be in a hurry! Anyway you cannot miss it because there is nothing to miss! Just relax, and really to get that is to get it!

Be relaxed... and there is nothing to miss and nothing to get. To get that is to get it. With closed eyes start listening as one listens to music, birds singing... a breeze passing through the pines and the river flowing by. Just as you listen to natural sounds, listen that way. There is no need to figure out what I am saying.
And it will be gone; nothing to be worried about! Good!

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #24
Chapter title: Reflect, don't project

27 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710275
ShortTitle: LOSERS24
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, mukul means mirror: a love mirror. And the message is that if one reflects rightly, if one becomes a mirror, one will not find anything else other than love. It is because of our distorting mind

that we cannot see love, otherwise love is all around. From the trees and from the stars and from the sands and the sea and the pebbles, love is vibrating from everywhere.

Love is the basic vibe of existence itself. The tree can exist only if it goes on vibrating in love, and the star can continue only if it goes on vibrating in love. The moment the love vibe stops, death happens. Only in love is there life. Without love there is death; hence the great urge and desire for love. You cannot live without it; it is the nourishment. Just as food is to the body, love is to the soul. But because we cannot see rightly, our vision is crooked, our mirror is not mirroring but projecting, we go on missing.

Become a mirror, and by saying to become a mirror, I mean: don't project, don't have any prejudice, don't have any idea. Look at things without any idea interfering. Look at a rose flower with no idea... not even with the idea that it is beautiful, not even with the idea that this is a rose. No idea interfering... just silence, and the silence will bridge you with the rose, and you will become a mirror.... In that moment you will see great love being thrown towards you from the rose. It is always coming from everywhere; we just have to be in a right, mirroring state. The day one becomes a mirror god is everywhere... because love is everywhere, and there is no other way to know god. The only way to know god is to know love.

But as is the case even when we love people, we love with ideas. Then only fragments of it reach. You love a man but you have certain ideas about the man, an image; that image occupies you. Because of that image you cannot see the real person. The image gives you expectations. If the man is not according to your expectations, there is frustration. If he is according to your expectations, there is no joy because you take it for granted. In either case you miss; either there is boredom or frustration. If he goes on fulfilling your expectations you will be bored by the man. Sooner or later he will look dead because he will become so predictable. You know what he is going to do, you know what he is going to say; you know the future. Then the excitement is no more there; it is mechanical. If he fulfills your expectations you are bored.

In China they have a saying, that if you see a woman bored it simply means she has got a perfect husband. That appeals to me; it looks very very psychological. The same is true about the husband. If the husband looks bored that means he has got a perfect wife; now there is nothing else to happen. Everything is perfect, everything is closed. They may as well die. There is no longer any future: it is going to be the repetition. If the expectation is fulfilled it creates boredom. If it is not fulfilled it creates frustration, anger. Both ways it is destructive. To be a mirror means to have no expectation. When you come before a mirror, the mirror has no idea of who you are, whether you are beautiful, not beautiful; the mirror has no idea at all. Just a moment before you came the mirror was empty. In that emptiness, you are mirrored. Once you are gone again the mirror has no idea about you; it is again empty.

That should be the key for you. That has to be worked out. Encounter life as a mirror, and immense will be the benefit. Every day your joy will go on increasing. When the joy comes to its crescendo, that's what we call god. It is the total orgasm between the individual and the whole.

[The new sannyasin says: I would like you to explain the word 'allah'. When I was doing the prayer meditation in the centering group, the word came to me when I had lost my mind and body. I did not know what it meant.]

Yes, it is a sufi word for god and it is a sanskrit word for mother. Both are significant, because to me god is more like a mother than like a father. God is more accepting, receiving -- not like the male energy: aggressive. So the sufi word means god, 'allah', and the sanskrit word, the same word 'allah', means mother. But the thing that bridges both is love. God is love and the purest representation on the earth is the mother. The closest love that comes to god, to the unconditional love of god, is a mother's love.

You can make it your mantra. Whenever you are sitting silently, repeat 'allah, allah...' and sway with it. Let it not be just a mental repetition. Your body should participate in it, your body should vibrate with it, and great joy will come out of It.

You have stumbled upon your mantra, and that is the right way to find it. The right way is not to ask somebody. The right way is to go on groping. Then one day suddenly you feel a sound which is the sound of your innermost core, which fits with you, arising in you, and you will feel immense joy. The meaning is irrelevant; the sound itself is enough. The meaning is given by it; whether we call it god or mother or love it is our meaning. The sound is pure. It has no meaning really; It has significance but no meaning.

So while you are here, whenever you find time just sit silently, repeat it, sway with it, and it will start encompassing you. You will be engulfed by it, drowned in it, and you will almost feel drunk after a few minutes. That is the ultimate in drugs!

Anand means bliss, murti means statue: statue of bliss. And two things to be remembered: one, remain as blissful as possible but don't get excited; that will be your work. Let the bliss be very silent, unmoving. It is there but nobody becomes aware of it. Let it be like the prayer jesus spoke, said in secret -- only you know about it. Carry it like a mother carries a child in the womb. Be careful so that it is not disturbed, but don't get excited about it. If you become excited bliss will never go very deep, because each excitement expands the energy. I am not saying this for others; I am saying it particularly for you.

If you can go on preserving it, it will go deeper and deeper and deeper because more and more energy will gather together; it will become accumulative. And when you are feeling that you are almost bursting with it, then enquire what to do next -- not before that. Before that simply go on accumulating it so that it can touch the very bottom of your heart. Otherwise a little bliss comes and you express it. For a few people it is good. There are different types of people: there are people who will gain more by expressing it; more will be flowing in them. There are people who will expend it and feel spent, exhausted. You are the second type. You have to make a reservoir out of it.

When you feel you are bursting with it and you cannot contain it any more, ask me about it. If I feel that now is the time to express it you can, but first gather it. Let it become a vital force. It should explode like a volcano -- only then... not small sparks; that won't do. It has to be a fire in the whole forest. The whole forest is afire; then it will change you and transform you.

So right now be blissful but keep it inside. Be very very careful not to express it, not to get excited about it. Soon you will see it is there all the time. Even while you are asleep you will find it; it is in you. Moving you will find it is there. You will start gaining a certain weight inside, a rootedness, a centering, a grounding. Mm? the more it is there, the more you will feel grounded, very confident about your being. Then one day it will be there throbbing. You will be smaller and it will be bigger. You cannot contain it any more and you would like to explode.... Before exploding you have to ask me.

Prem means love, vihar means play: love play. And let that become your very philosophy of life. Two things: be loving and be playful. If love becomes serious it brings misery. Life without love is not life at all. And that's what happens ordinarily: when people love they become so serious about it that the seriousness creates misery. They think the misery is because of love; then they start becoming afraid of love. They start withdrawing themselves from all love; they don't go on that path any more. They start existing lovelessly, because love brings misery, anxiety, anguish, sadness. So they avoid it. But then their life is a boredom, a sheer boredom, for no purpose at all. Without love life is a boredom; with love, if it is serious, life becomes a pathology, ill, unhealthy.

A healthy life needs two things: love and playfulness. A non-serious quality is needed for love. Love should be fun! Then there is great joy, and the joy goes on growing every day. Because it is just a play you don't take it seriously; it cannot create misery. So be loving but be loving non-seriously!

[The new sannyasin says: I am a nurse and part of my work is taking care of dead bodies. When people die it is not very nice; mostly they die very terribly. It is the smell and the dirt that really disgusts me. Then I become hard and I treat them like an object; it is like a dirty job.]

A few things to remember: first, once a person is dead, he is no more. It is just a dead body; it is dirt! You need not be worried about it; there is nobody left! So there is no need to feel guilty that you are not loving. How can you love a dead body? If you don't hate it, that's enough . A.dead body is a dead body. Even the person himself has left it! It was no more worth living in, so how can you...? You want to enter it and live there?! Mm? the person has left because it was rotten. Now the house is dilapidated, it is in a ruin and nobody lives there. It just has to be dissolved.

So nothing to be worried about! How can you be loving? Drop that idea! Be loving when a person is alive. Then even if he is in a dirty body, be loving... because he is not the body. Always be respectful to the person who is inside. Sometimes he is in an old body, an ill body, stinking, but he himself is not that. Take care of his body, be respectful towards it, but once he has left then it is just dirt -- dust unto dust.

So clean the body, wash it. It is just a ritual really, mm? now it is all meaningless. It has to be thrown back to the earth. We have to do a certain ritual so that it is not so abrupt. To be polite, we do a certain ritual: the bath, new clothes. In different countries it is done in different ways, but we are just trying to create a certain meaning about something which is absolutely meaningless; otherwise it will be too abrupt.

Somebody has died and you suddenly throw him out. It will hurt you so we have to make the passage slowly, and make it as beautifully as possible. But basically it is all meaningless. The whole point is how to end it. So in one country you bury it, in another country you burn it, in another country, another way, but the whole question is disposal. The disposal has to be done in a certain way so it looks human and polite, but the body is just empty.

So don't be worried about it and don't create any guilt about it. It is just natural. Good!

[Osho had invited a sannyasin to come to the new commune. She says: One of the things that you have taught me so well is to live in the moment, and so I feel that a moment will come and then I will rush back.]

Mm mm, it is coming... I can see it coming. When I tell you to live in the moment that doesn't mean that I cannot see the future! It is coming.... Let it come; there is no hurry. There is no need to enforce it, because anything enforced becomes partial; it can never be total. Just wait, mm? it will be coming....

I will not allow you in if I see that it is enforced. I will allow you in only when I see that you have come totally on your own... not before that. But it is coming, so there is no problem. Any day, once you are back in New York, it will start haunting you!

[A sannyasin says she has a problem but doesn't feel like talking about it. She asks: If you can see me without me explaining...]

I can see you but that won't help. I can see you, but you have to *say* it; that makes a lot of difference. That is a very very necessary thing: you have to bring your question. At least that much work you have to do. I can see where the problem is. If you want me to tell you I can... but that won't help; that won't help.

The problem is that you want to be independent and yet you want me to take every care of you. That is the problem. You would like me to take every care of you, and I am ready to, but then you also want to be perfectly independent of me. Now, those are contradictions. You will have to choose one. If you choose independence, perfectly good; be independent. Then don t expect any care from my side; you have to lose that. You cannot have the cake and eat it too, so you have to decide. Or surrender totally; then all independence and nonsense has not to come in. Both are good, but you are trying to keep yourself in both the boats, hence the confusion.

You are afraid to surrender and you are afraid to be independent, and that is the basic thing somewhere. Other things are there but they are just by-products. If this is solved, your problem will be solved. So what do you want?

If you want to be independent, try. There is nothing wrong in it; it's perfectly good. In fact if you surrender to me, in the end that's what I am going to make you: absolutely independent. Surrender is just a passage for preparation. But if somebody wants to be independent before it, he can try. It will be nothing but an ego assertion.

And this can go on playing tricks. Mm? you wrote that you wanted plastic surgery on your breasts and you didn't even wait for my answer! Either you should not write... there was no need; I was not telling you to write and ask me. I would not ever have asked you about it; that was not a problem at all. But you wrote to me and you didn't wait. By the time my letter reached, you had had the operation already. That shows the mind: on one hand you would like to throw the whole responsibility on me. On another hand you would like to keep your independence intact. But being in both the boats you will be in trouble and in great confusion.

[She replies: I don't want a false surrender. I don't want to say 'Yes, I surrender,']

No, saying won't help, mm? saying won't help. You live it! If that is the way it is to come, go through it! But then don't ask tor consolations -- because there will be suffering. And then don't say that it is confusion; there is going to be confusion. Accept it and live it. You will crack, but when one cracks it is not an easy thing; it is painful. It is a breakdown. If you can live it then it will crack, that is certain, but then don't be in a hurry to find some solution. Just live it... and suffer it. It is perfectly right to go through the whole agony of it. That may bring light, that may bring clarity.

And that's exactly what I am saying. I am not saying to choose; how can you choose? I can only say to try to see the whole thing. What the problem is has to be seen, then the confusion and how the confusion is being created by you. Because you are trying to do two things together, two polar opposites together...

hence the confusion. Now see it and go through it!

If you have seen it totally you will come out of it. And whatsoever the outcome, it is good. If surrender comes out of it, it is good; if independence comes out of it, it is good. So there is no need to keep some prejudice or other from the very beginning -- that surrender has to come -- no; otherwise it will again be manipulated.

You just keep yourself open and go through it. But it will be great agony for a few months, so be ready for it.... And don't seek cheap consolations then. You are choosing the hard way....

You cannot choose anything else right now; you are already on the hard way. Not everybody is confused here, so there must be some ways people are choosing which are not hard. Not everybody is in the same confusion as you are. It must be your choice but maybe that is the only way you can go through it. And everybody has to go in his own way. If it is hard, it is hard; nothing to be worried about.

For one month just let it be there, and after one month tell me, if you feel like saying something, mm?

[The sannyasin adds: I feel that you're telling me all these things as if you are angry with me.... It makes me feel guilty.]

No, no, no, there is no need to. These are your confusions that you go on creating. That's what I meant: I don't want to say what the problem is. If you had asked the question then it would be different. Then you would not think that I am angry... because you had asked it. Because I am saying it, it will look as if I am angry. I am simply saying that this is a situation in your mind. Watch it, see it, go through it, and after one month tell me how you feel.

[A sannyasin has just completed individual Primal therapy. He says: I was very shocked and surprised at... what came out.]

It is always surprising because we don't know ourselves... and much more is there. In fact one can go on and on and can go on being surprised. It is almost a bottomless abyss. But it is good to know a few surprising things about oneself. That makes one very understanding about oneself, and about others too. A great compassion arises; then you can understand others also and their problems. You are not so hard; expectations are not so perfectionistic. You are not neurotic about your demands. You can see the limitations of others because you know your limitations. You can see the childishness of others because you see your own childishness. You can feel compassion....

[The new Tantra Yoga group is present. The leader says she is used to using more rituals and this time she did not have a plan and it worked well.]

And you had been doing the work before more structured and more ritualistic? And this one was not that much?...

My feeling is that you let it be completely structured. Not half way, then it will miss both the beauties. Let it be completely structured and with rituals, because we have another group, tantra, which is completely spontaneous. So there is no need to create another spontaneous group.

That's why I have called it tantra yoga; yoga means technique. It means method, ritual. The other one I simply call tantra; it has no ritual, no method. First people should pass through tantra yoga and then they will do the tantra. So don't make a compromise. Simply make it planned, programmed, and go accordingly, mm?

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #25
Chapter title: Truth's not a theory but a flower

28 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710285
ShortTitle: LOSERS25
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, blissful, and sanjaya means right victory -- blissful right victory. Victory becomes wrong when it is enforced, when it is through violence, through aggression. When the other has to be defeated then the victory is wrong; it is ugly. When you don't enforce it and the other simply surrenders to you it is right victory. So right victory is through love and wrong victory is through violence.

Love makes one immensely victorious. Without defeating anybody it creates victory; that's the miracle. If somebody is defeated something has already gone wrong. The magic of love is that nobody is defeated and everybody becomes victorious. Nobody is low and nobody is high. Both are drowned in one victory; they both participate in cine victory.

[A sannyasin says he keeps having in his mind the question 'What is truth?' 'What is truth?' He doesn't know what kind of question that is.]

Truth is not a question and cannot be made into a question. It is a quest. It is a fire, a passion. It is not like a question that you can find an answer for. Your whole life will be at stake with it. You will not find the answer, but one day the question disappears... and that is the answer. If you go on searching... and the search is hard and arduous. The search is almost impossible because one knows not what one is searching for; one knows not what this truth is, after all. One knows not why there is this urge to know. Everything is almost in darkness.

But one cannot stop either. It possesses one; it drives one again and again into new explorations. One goes on asking and an answer never comes, but by this asking, through this continuous quest, this passion, one changes. Slowly, slowly one is transformed. One day one becomes the truth; then suddenly the question disappears.

The disappearance of the question is not the finding of an answer. The disappearance of the question is simply an indication that you have arrived. Now there is no problem: one is at ease with oneself and with existence. There is great blessing.

One cannot say what it is. One cannot say while one is searching and one cannot say when one has arrived. There is no way of saying it. While searching the question is there, and that's why you cannot say what the answer is or what the answer is going to be. When it has happened it is so much that you cannot put it into words.

Truth is a transformation of your being. It is not an answer that comes from somewhere. It grows in you. It is a blooming of your own being. That's why in the East we always call it 'the one-thousand-petalled lotus'. It blooms in your consciousness... you become it. The very passion for it, when it becomes absolutely intense, transforms you. The very intensity of it is the transfiguration. It is there, and it will give you much trouble, but one is fortunate to have it.

The really unfortunate people are those who don't have any desire to know truth, who simply go on lingering for no reason at all. Whether they are alive or dead, it makes no difference to them. They have no passion in life. They are not searching for anything, and of course if you don't search you will not find.

Those who search are going to be in continuous trouble and anguish and anxiety. The search can drive them mad... but it is worth it. Even if one goes mad for many lives then too the search cannot be stopped. It is worth any cost; at any cost it is not costly.

So go on meditating on it, go on brooding over it. Go on cherishing the idea, the desire, the passion. Water it, nourish it. It will take you into many troubles. It will not allow you a very comfortable life -- no, not at all. It will never give you any security. It will not allow you to settle into any comfortable, worldly way, no. Wherever you are it will drive you into further search again and again. But this is good. All this turmoil and all this storm is good. After the storm is silence. So go happy, continue to meditate, and come back whenever you feel like it, mm? And wherever you are, work for me too! Good.

[A sannyasin says that while he was in the West he tried to introduce Osho to people there, but it was like talking to a wall... people seemed dead.]

That's right! The alive people have come here and the dead people are left; that's true.

It has been a good experience; this is how it is going to be. When I say to you to share me with people, I am sending you into this kind of experience that you went through. Firstly, you will not find it easy to say what you want; that's a good experience. Try hard -- from one side, then another side.... By and by you will become a little more inventive. It takes time; it needs polishing. In the beginning one feels simply stuck; one feels stuck at each word. There is so much to say, and suddenly you feel a blank arising in you. That has to be passed: one has to try.

Even if it is not perfect. even if it is not as good as you would like it to be, it is inadequate, let it be inadequate. Trying again and again you will find better ways. Of course they are never perfect and they can never be; they always remain inadequate. They will become better, but they will remain inadequate. Nobody has ever been able to share his experience... and the higher the experience, the more difficult. And these things are so intimate that to talk to somebody almost looks like profaneness, sacrilege. It is as if you are breaking an oath, mm? You are bringing something which is so private into the market-place.

And naturally the second thing will happen: you will find walls there. Just to be polite they may listen to you but you can see that they are not interested, that they don't want to waste their time, that they can't understand. Even if they can hear they can't understand. That too has to be experienced.

But if you come across one hundred walls, you may find one wall listening. And the search is for that one. Ninety-nine are not the point. If out of one hundred you can make one person listen, that's enough; that's more than enough.

So in both ways, if you go on trying... and I would like every one of my sannyasins to go on trying to share so that you become more and more articulate. These experiences are such that they need articulation. They need a little experience, experimentation with words, language, gestures, silence.... One needs to create a situation so that that which cannot be said can be at least shown, indicated at least... fingers pointing to the moon. If even that much can be done then it is more than enough.

And the third thing: by and by you will be able to see from the very beginning, from the very aura of the person, whether he is going to become a wall or will give ears to you. But it is possible only when you talk to many people. By and by you become alert that there are certain people who are walls and there are certain people who are not walls. They all look alike from the surface. Once you have known who is not a wall, then you can immediately catch hold of it -- there is no need to waste time -- but that will take time and long practice.

And that too is true -- that you will find many people almost dead. They are! But don't be angry with them: have compassion....

Mm, they have to be touched so that maybe something starts happening to them. Maybe they can come back to life again. They have to be called forth as jesus called lazarus, 'Come forth! Come out of your grave!'

But good that you tried; continue trying. Mm?

[A sannyasin couple are present. The man says the woman has another lover and they all three live together. He doesn't feel comfortable with this.]

Mm mm, in fact it is very good. If you can go into it a little deeper, it will help you to get rid of jealousy. It is a good situation.

Use all situations. Just don't try to escape from situations, mm? It is creating jealousy in you -- it is good, the situation is good. It is bringing up something. It is an on-going group... that's great! Nothing is wrong in it. Before somebody escapes from the trinity, use it!

[The man says: I feel like escaping now though....]

That's not good!... But you will be carrying your jealousy with you. This situation can help it to drop. And it is just a mind thing; it is nothing much. It is just because we have been brought up in that way; we

have been conditioned for jealousy. From the very childhood we have been given the idea of jealousy; otherwise it is nothing! What is wrong in there being three persons instead of two?
Three are always better than two. Give it a try!

[The woman says she would like to go deeper with this partner, but is afraid to get trapped into an exclusive relationship.]

Exclusive relationships are traps. It is very difficult to remain in an exclusive relationship and yet remain free. It needs great intelligence and great awareness to do that; otherwise you will be trapped. That's what he is trying to do and that is why you are also desiring it. You would not like to lose him, so he is threatening that he will go. And once he starts going you will start following him, so the second thing worked.

I am not saying to live in that relationship forever -- nothing is forever -- but while it is there why not use it? Once you have completely settled in it and there is no problem left, no jealousy, no problem, you can go. Then it is perfectly good; say good-bye to [the other person]. Then there is no problem. I am not saying don't leave it -- you can -- but don't escape; don't run away. Go gracefully. Let it do whatsoever it can do to you, and when the work is finished and you are completely okay -- if you want to remain in it for your whole life you can; there is no problem -- then say good-bye. Then it has nothing more to give you. It has enriched you and you will feel grateful to [him] forever, because never again will the jealousy come into your life like this.

My approach is always: never be an escapist. And what wrong can it do? It cannot do any wrong! Give it a chance! At least for one month let it be a play, a drama, a theatre, but let it be. And enjoy as much as you can. Find new ways to enjoy it, because sooner or later it will finish, mm? Even to live with somebody, even for two persons to live together is so difficult. To live with three is very very difficult; it cannot be forever. Somebody or other is bound to escape. If you don't escape then [the other man] may get out of it. Before he gets out of it, use it!

But if you feel it is too much and you don't want to go into it, it is perfectly okay; drop out of it. But you will be missing an opportunity. It is always good to see the ugly sides of the mind and they come only in such situations. Otherwise the ugly side remains hiding; it remains in the dark. You never know about it; you only know about your beautiful face. The ugly side comes in front only in certain situations; those situations are immensely valuable.

That is the whole work of encounter and groups like that: to bring all your ugly sides to the front... sides which you never come across, aspects of your being which you never encounter. People can go on living with one aspect and they think this is their whole being, and it is not! To know oneself, one has to know one's whole being, all the aspects: good, bad, beautiful, ugly.

This is good! I think for a few days you should be intensively in it. Take it as an encounter group! And when you are finished, and when you see that now there is no problem in it -- you can remain in the same bed, all the three, forever -- then say good-bye. Then the group is over!

But it is for you to decide. If you feel it is too much and you don't want to go into it, then it is up to you, mm?

[Osho suggests groups to them.]

By that time if you feel like enjoying and being enriched by the relationship, good. Otherwise there is no problem; just get out of it! Don't make much fuss about it, mm? Good... good!

[A sannyasin says she has finished her schooling and could have gone to university but there was nothing she wanted to study. Osho invites her to the new commune.... And we are going to make an anti-university there so you can be un-educated, no problem!]

[A sannyasin says: I did the Encounter group and in it I saw that I was very defensive towards people. Very often I feel so defensive against you too.]

Mm mm, nothing; that is natural. And the mind is always defensive. Otherwise if mind is not defensive you will immediately become enlightened! It defends you against enlightenment, that's all! But it is going...

it will go! It will go down the drain -- don't be worried; it is already slipping.

Chunks, big chunks of it have disappeared. Mm? there are holes in your defence wall. That's why you are becoming aware of the defence -- because of those holes that have happened. So you can compare and you can see the difference, and you can visualise what the blessing will be if the whole wall disappears.

People who are completely closed don't feel that they are defending. How can they? They have never known any other thing; they have never known anything other than defence. Now you have known a few moments. They are there every day. Just for a moment you forget defending and there is great joy and silence; then again the mind comes in and starts creating its wall. That's why you are becoming more and more worried about it, because you are becoming more conscious about it. It is a good indication.

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #26
Chapter title: Self-erasing, truth-embracing

29 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710295
ShortTitle: LOSERS26
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, adima means primal. The cultured love is no more love; only the wild is true. The sophisticated is already dead; it breathes not. The civilised is so repressed, so managed, so formal, that it can't be alive. Love is alive when it is primal. And if love is not alive, you are not alive. A man may live seventy years but his real life should be counted only as being that time in which he has lived in love, and that may be only seven moments or may not be even that. Only those few crystal clear moments of love when you are at the top of the world, are really alive moments. All else is just preparation, rehearsal. All else is meaningful only if those peaks happen. It is meaningful because of those peaks, not in itself. And those peaks are possible only if you allow the wild to take possession of you, otherwise they are not possible. So the more civilised man becomes, the less capable of love. Logic becomes very very efficient, love becomes dead, and up to now this has been the misfortune....

To be initiated into sannyas is to be initiated into primal love. Let that become a constant remembrance -- that life is for love and is meaningful only when it is for love. Only those moments are alive which are in love, otherwise everything else is dull, dismal.

And this is my message for you -- to become more and more loving. And when I say to be more loving I mean wild! not lukewarm, but really hot, intense. That is the meaning of the word 'passion'. Passion does not mean lust; it means intensity, it means totality. Lust is never passionate because it can't be total; lust is always superficial, momentary. It can't be very deep because it is of the body, only of the body. Passion means the body, the mind, the soul, all are involved in it together and one hundred percent involved in it. That's why love has always been thought to drive people mad. It is true... but that madness is far more valuable than the so-called sanity.

The word comes from the same root as adam. Adam is the first man, the primal man, and adima comes from the same root. The word adam originates in sanskrit; it is not a hebrew word. In hindi man is called 'admi', and the sanskrit root is 'adi'. Adi means in the beginning, in the very beginning; he who was in the beginning is adam. And if civilisation had not happened, if nobody had taught you how to be, if you were purely natural, then you would be 'adima'.

So one has to be alert not to be corrupted by civilisation too much. Use it -- it is necessary because you live in a civilised world -- but don't be caught in it; don't let it become your definition. Yes, use it as a mask

when you go into the world. In the office, meeting people, use it! But when you are alone and when you are with somebody you love, then there is no need for any mask. Then there is no need for any formality. Just be wild, and through that wildness you will attain to your self.

The natural man is the spiritual man and all religion is nothing but a process of moving back to nature....

[The new sannyasin asks: A lot of my friends have become 'born-again-christians', and I was just wondering if that's the same thing as dropping the ego?... it's a definite change in their lives.]

I understand. It is not so easy to drop the ego. The ego becomes possessed by a new idea, that's all. And sometimes the ego can be possessed by the idea of egolessness too. The ego is very subtle; it is not so easy to drop it. One has to work hard. One has to go into the whole process of how the ego arises, how it is formed. And its ways are very subtle; if you push it out from one door it comes in from another. It can hide in anything. It can hide in humbleness, and the person can start thinking, 'Nobody is more humble than me.' Then the ego has come in. The ego can be dropped only by deep meditation.

This kind of thing is more emotional than meditative. It can give you a changed life because you start living with a new idea -- that you have embraced christ. You don't know christ! And the only way to embrace christ is to become a christ; there is no other way: not by becoming a christian but by becoming a christ... because christ is not a person but a state of consciousness. You cannot just embrace christ. For example, you can embrace me, but that will not make you me.

You will have to go slowly, slowly into your mind, into the working of the mind, into the games of the mind... and they are millions. Only slowly, slowly, the more awareness is attained, the fewer are the games, the more awareness, the fewer deceptions. By and by you start becoming alert about how the ego has been surrounding you, following you. A constant life-long effort is needed.

But it happens: people want everything instantly, and particularly in america. So anything emotional... that you have embraced christ... now you are filled, possessed by an emotion. And more or less these people will be not very intelligent people. A little bit hysterical too, but their hysteria can take a very religious form: shouting for jesus.... And it may be just hysteria; it may be just the joy of shouting.

Sooner or later these things wear out; they don't bring a permanent change. They bring change, that's certain, but you have to follow and watch people and you will find those changes are wearing out. You will always find people there because new people are always coming. If you go to certain movements you will be surprised to know this: that you will not find the original people there long. New faces are always coming and the original people disappearing. That is a criterion: if something is really happening then you will find the original people there.

There are millions of people in search, so each guru and each movement can easily have thousands. And these are the same thousands which go on moving. One day they are with guru maharaji and then it is finished after a few days; the honeymoon is over. They become Jesus freaks; then the honeymoon is over. They go to Maharishi Mahesh Yogi; then the honeymoon is over. And these are the same people who go on moving. But you will not find them at one place.... If a person remains at one place for over three years at least, then only can you be certain that something has happened. Otherwise these are emotional outbursts.

And the problem is that it is very difficult to be connected with Jesus now. You need an alive master to be related to. It is as absurd as somebody falling in love with Cleopatra. Mm? what type of love will this be? Cleopatra is no more. She may have been the most beautiful woman, but that doesn't matter; she is dead! An ordinary, homely woman is far better if she is alive; at least she is alive! But people are foolish. You may have heard that when cleopatra died she was raped! The corpse was raped, the corpse was stolen and raped. People are mad! Now, raping a dead body... what kind of man must this have been? Must have been neurotic. But this goes on in the name of religion very easily and you don't see the point.

Jesus is no more, Buddha is no more. When they were, they were really great doors, but those doors have disappeared. You have to find a living master, and living masters are always available. The earth is never empty, but one has to search, one has to stumble in the darkness, one has to grope. There are many falls so you will come across the real only when you have passed through many falls. One thing has to be remembered -- that something is always possible only if you are in contact with a living source. But the problem is that by the time you come to know about the living source, the living source is no more there.

When Jesus was there people were not being converted by him. He had only twelve disciples, and very poor fellows. And when he was crucified there were not even those twelve present; they had all escaped. When he was taken down from the cross only three women were there to help. Not a single man follower

was there. Almost one hundred thousand people had gathered to see the crucifixion, but they were all rejoicing. They were throwing stones and dirty things at jesus and shouting and rejoicing, and they were very happy! Not even a hundred people were there who were feeling sympathy for him.

Once he was gone, by and by the name started gathering momentum. Then more followers were coming and more followers were coming... and now there was no danger! Jesus was no more there so there was no danger; it was very consoling and comfortable.

Remember that Jesus is immensely valuable, but you will have to find a real Jesus, an alive Jesus. Only through him can Jesus again become alive to you, otherwise not.

And these are emotional movements; they don't make any permanent change. Yes, good as entertainment, excitement, but they don't change your life radically.

Deva means divine, and abheer means shepherd: divine shepherd. And I will make you one! You will become my messenger! Much is possible. Your own growth will happen through helping others. That will be your work on yourself: the work on others. Help people to meditate, to pray; help people towards me. And the more you help people, the more you will be helped. You need not be too much concerned about your own growth. That will happen as a by-product; it will happen on its own. You become more concerned with other people.

Sometimes it happens that if you become too concerned about your own growth, that very concern becomes the hindrance because that creates a kind of self-centredness and this will not be good for you. Compassion will help, service will help.

So while you are here be of service to each and everybody; in whatsoever way the moment demands, be helpful. Let compassion be your path and forget your own problem. See people's problems and try to help them in whatsoever way you can, to whatsoever limit you can. And you will be surprised that you are concerned with others and suddenly you are growing inside. Your growth will come as a by-product... not direct but indirect.

When jesus converted two fishermen, two brothers, it was early morning and they were catching fish. He came there and put his hand on one fisherman's shoulders and said, 'Look at me! How long are you going to go on catching fish! I can make you a catcher of men!'

And that's what I would like to say to you: 'I can make you a catcher of men! And fish you have caught enough. Enough is enough!'

Deva means divine, agara means a temple, a dwelling, an abode: a temple of the divine. And that's how I look at each human being. We may not be aware but our body is a temple. We may not be aware about the deity who resides in us but the deity is there, and it has to be discovered, recognised. In that recognition is joy. And unless the deity of the temple is recognised we will be stumbling in darkness. Life will remain unfulfilled, a long, long story of frustration: fruitless, barren, desert-like. So Let this moment become the beginning of a new recognition. Start turning in, and whenever you have time just close your eyes and become a statue, unmoving, and go in.

And listening to sounds will be very helpful. Not to any sound in particular, because that becomes a concentration. Mm? this noise of the train... the traffic, some dog starts barking... an aeroplane passes by; all have to be accepted. Not that you have to concentrate on any sound -- listen to all sounds from everywhere. You have just to be alert, listening, with no choice. That will help you immensely and that will become your meditation.

Deva means god, avesh means possessed by: possessed by god. And let that be your method: feel possessed by god. Whenever sitting alone feel possessed. The body will start swaying, energy will start moving and there will be a great upsurge. You will almost lose weight. You will feel as if you are being uplifted. That will help! If one can feel possessed then nothing else is needed.

So make it your meditation. Sitting in your bed at night, feel possessed. And once you have got the knack of it, it will not be difficult. Within seconds you can shift; you can disappear and god can be there. Both cannot exist together: either god is there or you.

The meaning of being possessed is that you have emptied the house and god can take possession of it. Sometimes it will be very frightening because things will start happening which will be incomprehensible to you. You will start doing things without being able to believe from where they come. Don't be worried! If fear comes, just take the locket in your hand and remember me.

Sometimes it will be very very scary, as if one is going to disappear or die or as if one will never be able to come back; but never be worried. Even if in those moments one disappears forever, that's perfectly good. That is the greatest blessing that is possible for man.... That is not death; that is gaining immortality. Nobody has disappeared, nobody has ever disappeared, so don't be worried!

Whenever you come back you will be more solid, more yourself. You will have a clear feeling of your being. It will be well-defined, demarcated, and you will have a kind of illumination from within. If you can be possessed once every twenty-four hours, then those twenty-four hours will be of such silence, such joy, such peace, that you cannot believe it. One can believe it only when it happens again and again and again.

[The new sannyasin says: If I'm alone I'm depressive and have no energy. If I'm with people I have much energy and I can do many things. I feel very dependent because of this.]

I have felt it... and that's why I have given you the meditation. Now you can be with god and you will feel immense energy coming to you. No man can give you that energy, nobody can give you that energy. And the need for the other is there because you need to be possessed; you need to be possessed by god. Because you don't know how to do it, you do it in any small way that you can. You always want to be with people so your space is full with people; then you feel good. When they have left you feel empty.

Now I am giving you a technique: whenever you are alone, provoke god, invite him, and he will become your company... and there is no better company! This thing will change.

[A sannyasin who has just arrived from the West, says she hasn't been in a relationship for some years. She is always waiting for someone special, and they just haven't happened along. Special things happen -- but not if you wait for them, says Osho. God comes in ordinary ways. Life is ordinary, and it is perfectly beautiful in being ordinary. There are so many beautiful people around here; start falling in love with ordinary people.]

[A sannyasin says things have been happening very fast while she's been here. She is unsure if they are right.... Before she always forced things.]

They are right! Just go with things. Don't be afraid and don't pull back, don't hold back. If they are going fast, you go fast....

Force is not right; you just go with it.... Yes, it can work but at a very great cost, and you have to pay for it later on. It works, otherwise why should people, ninety-nine percent of people do it? It is very rare to find a person who does things without force. We know only one way to do a thing and that is with force. But finally the force destroys us because we become fighters, warriors. We are no more lovers. Love happens only in a let-go, when you are floating with the stream and not fighting upstream.

In the world that fight is a must. The world is very competitive; you are not alone there. If you don't do things with force somebody else will. But in the inner world things happen without force because there is no competition; you are alone there. And once you have learned that things can happen without force....

Chinese have the right word for it, they call it 'wu-wei': action without action. Things can happen without your doing; then they have a tremendous beauty. They don't tire you, they don't exhaust you, and you are not spent through them; you remain intact. Once you know that knack everything is possible. And you will learn it; it is coming by and by.

It will be hard in the beginning because you are trained in a particular way, and it is difficult: old habits die hard. The ego also feels good when you are doing something with force. When you allow things to happen the ego does not feel good. There is nothing for it, no support for it, no props for it. The ego starts dying from starvation.

Sometimes things do go fast, sometimes the river flows very fast. When you are just floating with the river you have to go with it; you cannot choose your pace. When the river is flowing fast you have to flow fast. When the river moves slowly you move slowly. You have to be with the river, you have to be in tune with it, but that will come. That will be a great day of celebration when it has come totally.

Next time when you come, stay a little longer; do a few groups here.

[A sannyasin says he experienced much jealousy while his partner was in the Tantra group. He felt ashamed to bother Osho about it. A primal session helped.]

It has been good, this experience has been good, because we have to face all that is within us. And never feel ashamed, because if you do you will repress it.

I was expecting that something like this would happen. Jealousy is there... in everybody! We have been brought up in such a way that it is impossible not to be jealous. Our whole mind is saturated with jealousy. It is made out of jealousy. So if nothing goes wrong we are not aware of it. When something goes against it, then suddenly the shock and everything comes up. And this was my hope -- that the tantra group would help you more than meera. And it has done its work.

It has brought up something of which you were not conscious. And once it becomes conscious it can be released, it can be dropped. Only conscious things can be dropped. One cannot drop anything from the unconscious; first it has to be made conscious. So, good. You can continue primalling whenever you feel like it.

[The sannyasin then says he has a block in the thorax, which seems to happen when love doesn't flow.]

You have a box with you? So next time it happens just lie down on the earth, mm? not on the bed, and put the box exactly on the spot. And just feel that the box and the earth are joined together, bridged together. Within four, five minutes, you will feel the knot melting. Do it at least seven times whenever it happens, and after that, remind me.

It will be gone; nothing to be worried about. And once it is gone your love will have a totally new quality to it. It is love energy that gets stuck there... but it will go. Good.

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #27
Chapter title: Dying to live

30 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710305
ShortTitle: LOSERS27
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho initiates someone, telling her to imagine she is a waterfall. He then tells her that it is very difficult for her to imagine, so imagination cannot be of any help to her....]

Imagination, if available, is great energy; it can transform you. But if you are not available then there is no need to go in that direction. Then there will be only frustration because there will not be any fulfilment. Then one has to move more towards intelligence, more towards reason; that is going to be one's path to the divine. These are the two ways: either imagination or thought. Either one has to imagine so tremendously that one is lost in one's imagination, that one disappears and whatsoever is imagined becomes reality....

If that is not possible... and for fifty percent of people it is not possible, that is not their way. They have to approach through reason, through rationality, through thought, logic. They have to go into thinking to its very uttermost. Only from that peak of thinking can they go beyond it. The man of imagination can go immediately. The man who cannot imagine easily has to first go into thinking. Then from the peak of thought, from that everest, he has to take the jump.

The jump has to be taken. One has to go beyond the mind. Either you go in the first step or you have to go in the last. To go in the first step is the path of the devotee, the lover, the path of the heart. And to go in

the last step is the path of intelligence, awareness, meditation.

So let it be very clear to you -- that you have to move towards meditation, not prayer. Prayer will not be of any help, so don't waste your time on that line. It looks easy but it won't work.

Death is one of the greatest secrets... and the master key for meditators. If you can die to the body, you are born into god immediately. Here you lose your control on the body and there god takes your control. When you are in uncontrol, you become possessed by god. And that is the whole crux of the matter, the whole art: how to die so that god can be born in you. And it is going to be very simple for you. You have come almost ready; there is nothing much for me to work on you, mm? Just a little push and you will be gone forever!

Prem means love, agama means scripture -- a love scripture. And we are carrying great scriptures in our heart. Once they start flowing, you will be surprised. There is no need to go into the vedas, into the bible or the koran; you have been carrying immensely beautiful scriptures in you all along. They have been provided from the very beginning. Everybody is carrying his book in his being and that book has to be read. And all other books are just a help towards it. If they help, good; if they hinder, they have to be burned. But the real book is the heart.

So these two things I would like to say to you on your new birth: one, start dying to the body, to the past, to name, to fame, to identity. Die to all that you have been identified with up to now. And let it become a constant phenomenon: every night you die. The whole day is finished; you die to it. It is no more there; you slip out of it.

Every morning when you wake up die to the night. It is finished, all those dreams; die to them, slip out of them. Die each moment to that which has passed. Then you are fresh and alive; there is life, zest, gusto. Then you are not dull, you are not stale, and everything is flowing and the juices are moving. That is the first thing.

And the second thing is: become more and more loving, because only a man who can die easily can be a lover. The fear of love is the fear of death. People are very much afraid of love, notwithstanding the fact that they go on talking about it. They are afraid of it, and the fear is of death, because when you really love, you die, you disappear, you lose yourself!

So death and love are two sides of the same coin: on one hand start dying; on another hand become more and more loving for no purpose... just for the sake of love. It is so thrilling, it is such a joy in itself that it needs no other end....

[The new sannyasin says: I have booked for massage because I never had massage in my life.]

Very good! -- have massage. Massage is a beautiful experience, mm? Use all the opportunities that are available here and you will be surprised that there are so many things in your being which can be revealed to you through certain techniques, methods. New windows can be opened in you and from those windows you will see yourself in a new light that you had never seen yourself in before. And the more you see yourself from different aspects, the richer you become and the more confident you become in your being. A great trust arises slowly, slowly.

Use all the opportunities available here. Much is going to happen!

[Osho asks an initiate to raise his hands above his head, to hold them there together but to allow the rest of his body to be free to move. If you start feeling that you are being pulled upwards you can stand on your knees or your feet, he says. It will be a great pull. You will feel as if you are possessed and are being pulled upwards. If it happens, go with it.]

Prayer is going to be your path... so start being in prayer. And remember, prayer has nothing to do with the so-called prayers: the christian, the hindu, the mohammedan. It has nothing to do with any ritual or formality. It is just an attitude, a climate. It is like a cloud that surrounds you. It is not an act but a state of being. It is like love, like joy, like laughter. It is very simple; it is not complex. You need not learn any prayer; you need only to learn the attitude of prayer, and it is there in every cell of your body.

So every night before you go to sleep, just sit in the middle of the room with your hands raised and be possessed by the divine energy. And you will be possessed: you will be pulled upwards. The pull of prayer

is upwards. When you start feeling that you are being pulled, start standing. Soon you will see within a few days that you are losing weight, that you are walking a little above the earth. Six inches above the earth will be possible soon!

There are two energies in existence: one, scientists call gravitation. That is the pull of the earth, the pull of the lower, the pull of the gross and the material. The other energy which science has not yet been able to discover is called in yoga, levitation: the upward pull, the pull of the sky, the pull of the higher, the pull of god. And it is as actual as gravitation. But before newton nobody knew about gravitation.

Spiritual science needs a Newton to prove it -- that there is an upward pull too. You must have heard the famous story -- whether it is true or not is not the point -- that newton was sitting in a garden and an apple falls from the tree. He becomes intrigued. Why does it fall downwards? He went into it and he discovered the law of gravitation. The law was there before newton, the law had always been there, but for millions of years nobody had thought about it.

Now somebody has to think of another question. Newton says, 'Why has the apple fallen downwards?' but the first thing is how the apple reached upwards. Mm? you put a seed in the earth and the sprout starts growing upwards. No Newton has asked about that yet. It becomes a tree, and then flowers and fruit... they all are coming from the roots and going upwards, flying upwards. That is a more fundamental law -- that things are moving upwards, that things are evolving. Things fall only secondarily; before they can fall they have to rise. So I say that levitation is more primary than gravitation. You cannot fall if you have not risen. The fall is possible only when the rise has already happened.

You can be moved by levitation very easily; it is there. So start praying; meditate, but let prayer be your thing. Every night, in the morning, when you are not doing anything be levitated.

Deva means divine, pramada means joy: divine joy. And it will shower on you. Just become more and more prayerful and it will come like a flood; you will not be able to contain it....

[Osho says to an initiate: Sannyas is a discontinuity with the past. Today you start living in a new way and from this moment start forgetting the past....]

Buddha used to say to his disciples to count their age from the day they became sannyasins. So sometimes it was very amazing. Once a great king came to see Buddha. A sannyasin came to see Buddha. He was near about seventy years old. Buddha asked, 'How old are you?' The sannyasin said, 'Four years, sir.' The king was amazed; he could not believe it. Was this man mad or something ? Four years?

The king said to Buddha, 'You are not saying anything to him. He is saying that he is only four years of age!' Buddha said, 'Yes, he is only four years of age. Before those four years, for those sixty-six years, he was dead. Those years were not worth calling life. Only four years ago did he become alive.'

In India we call this new birth the real birth, and a man who becomes a sannyasin is called 'twice born'. One is the birth through the parents, another is the birth through the master, through initiation. So let this be a new birth, a new beginning.

And it is only a question of understanding. If you understand, the past can be dropped, because it is nowhere else -- just in your mind! And once the past is dropped, you will feel very free. It is the past that is hanging like a load on the heart, a rock-like thing around the neck. It does not, allow you to move, it does not allow you to fly. It is a cage... and the cage is bigger than you. It is very heavy to carry and to move; that's why people are stuck. People have become stagnant pools. The flow is no more there; they are not river-like. Become river-like!

Deva means divine, pramod means joy: divine joy. And from this moment, start being joyful for no reason at all... like a madman. When I initiate you into sannyas, I initiate you into madness too! This thing around me is very crazy, but my observation is that crazy people are the only real people. The so-called sane are very ordinary, mediocre, bourgeois, middle-class. Only the crazy people search, explore, go beyond the limitations of the mind, move into that jungle of being, risk.

So from this moment be happy... for no reason! This much -- that one is alive -- is enough to be happy over. This much is enough -- that one can see the stars and one can see the moon, one can love, one can hold the hand of a friend. This is too much! What more is needed to be happy? It is enough to be grateful for. And if it is not enough, then nothing will ever be enough! One can listen to the music... one can listen to the birds, one can see the greenery, one can see the dewdrops slipping off the grass. What else is needed?

So be grateful for all that god has already done for you... and then more will be coming. The more grateful you are, the more capable you are of receiving new gifts. Life is a gift, love is a gift, light is a gift. All is a gift, and those who are grateful become worthy of receiving more. More gifts will be coming!

[The new sannyasin asks: Do you see that there is a lack of joy or a lack of happiness?]

There is.... But if you become conscious of it, it can be dropped. And it will be dropped! Once you have become my sannyasin you cannot remain miserable long! The whole effort here is so much against misery that even very skillful people... there are many skillful people here; their whole art is in remaining miserable -- even they start getting out of their long faces by and by. You will get out of it!

It is nothing but the conditioning of society, the church, christianity. They have made people very very long-faced. The church is a serious affair: no dance, no joy, no laughter. And in fact the church should be the place where people share jokes and laugh and dance. But jesus on the cross, looking very sad of course, and the priest with the cross and everything death-like... the church has become a graveyard. And it is such things that have created your mind, but it can be changed. It is already being changed, and encounter will do it. When you see me after encounter you will be a different man! Good!

[A sannyasin says that while he has been sick with dysentery he has been feeling negative towards Osho, and does not like this distance.]

It has been good (the experience)... and it happens.... When for the first time you feel me very close, that creates a deep fear in the unconscious. Because to be close to me means to be far away from yourself. They mean the same thing: if you are close to yourself you are far away from me. If you are close to me you are far away from yourself. So when you start feeling close to me for the first time, an unconscious resistance will come in. Your ego will say 'This is not right.' And it almost always happens when you are in a deep need....

For example, you are ill, lost in a forest and you cannot find the way, or you are in some inner misery and turmoil, in some anguish, and you are feeling very helpless. When the helplessness is very deep you will feel very close to me, because only in those helpless moments will you be able to relax your ego a little bit. When you are going perfectly well and everything is succeeding and you are on your own, why surrender? Then you are strong. The ego sits there on the throne!

So sometimes it happens that an illness can prove a blessing, a misery can prove a boon. But when it happens for the first time this is how everybody reacts. Then afterwards you will start feeling bad that you missed an opportunity. A door was opening and you didn't take much note of it, you ignored it. You will start feeling guilty. No need to feel guilty. That door will open again and again.

Next time it opens, go a little closer, dare? Little more. The closer you go to that door, the more happy you will feel. Then sooner or later the resistance will disappear. But it has been a good experience!

[A sannyasin says that during the Enlightenment Intensive group she felt a great onrush of energy and went into a great orgasm. ..as if I were disintegrating.... Osho checks her energy.]

Mm mm... it has been really good, and you can invite it again and again. It will make you integrated, so back home whenever you have time and there is nobody to disturb you, put a sign on the door 'no disturbance', and go inside the room and go into that space. It will come again and again. When it comes, really go orgasmic. Let the whole body be shaken, possessed, and let every cell of the body enjoy it. It will have a sexual tone in the beginning; don't be afraid of it. By and by it will become less and less sexual; it will become pure love. Then even that will change: it will become prayer. But the orgasmic quality wi]l remain and will become deeper and bigger.

And while making love, if it comes don't be afraid; allow it. It will come that time too, naturally. Now you know, your body knows the secret of it. So if it comes while making love go wild: shriek and shout and sing and chant, and whatsoever comes.... Tell the man beforehand otherwise he will go mad! Tell the man that these things are going to happen, mm?

Men are very afraid of women going into orgasm. If a woman really goes into orgasm, the man can be so afraid that he may lose all sexual interest. That's why down the ages man has tried to keep women non-orgasmic. There is great fear. If the woman is really orgasmic and the fear arises the man will even lose

his erection. He will become so afraid; what is happening? And if the woman is really going mad, then the man will call the doctor or the police!

So tell him first, mm? -- that this is going to happen -- and then go really into it. And once the man knows that this is going to happen and he can also participate in it, there will be great joy. Then sex can be transformed into spiritual experience very easily.

The most spiritual experience in life available to natural man is sex. It is through sex that the ecstasy grows. But good! I am happy; it has been really good!

[A sannyasin has brought his girlfriend to meet Osho, who invites her to take sannyas. She says she is scared.]

Everybody is scared! But that means the love affair has started! If you are scared then you are caught! I will take care of the fear. A few troubles will be there but they will all pass. Mm?... Wait and think! But those fears are meaningless -- just about what people will say, that's all.... They are there but they don't mean anything. And one should not think too much of people and their opinions, otherwise one starts losing one's soul, starts losing one's individuality; one becomes in a subtle way a slave. They are there and they have their opinions but their opinions do not matter. I am also here!...

So if you want to think, you can, but my feeling is that this is a crazy thing. It is better to jump without thinking rather than to think about it and then take a jump. Then the jump is calculated and loses much; then it is not mad. Then there is calculation, thinking, pros and cons, and then after all that you decide. In that very thinking something has disappeared... something that can happen when you just go without thinking. Thinking is too much; people are doing everything through thinking. There must be a few things that you do in a crazy way.

And people will say something, so tell them yourself that you have gone mad! But think... if you want to think, think.

[The man says she has a problem with trembling and shaking and does not know what it is.]

(to the woman) Mm mm... mm, that's good; that shaking can be of great benefit. Just don't fight with it. If you fight, you create a conflict in your energy. Go with it, allow it, participate with it, cooperate with it. And that shaking is something that is coming up iII you. Some energy that has remained dormant may have started because of mahesh and his association with you. His energy is flowing very beautifully, and if you are in love with him your energy will start moving. Because energies start working not as cause and effect but as a synchronicity, mm? You are in deep sympathy with him and his energy is moving; suddenly your energy will start participating. It looks very very awkward and one wants to control it, one wants to repress it: that is very dangerous. If you repress it, you will create a complexity in yourself and that can create a physical, mental, illness.

Once energy starts moving, go with it. Go with it whole-heartedly and start meditating for at least one hour in twenty-four hours whenever you can. Sit together, just look into each other's eyes and let the energy move. When the energy starts moving, go utterly into it. You may start shrieking, you may start shouting. Some meaningless sounds may start coming up. The head may start shaking, the body may fall on the floor. Allow it: go into that energy phenomenon. It is there.

And now I'm here; whenever you need to, come back. Next time be prepared for sannyas! That will help your energies too; then you will be more bridged with me. You will not feel alone and you will not feel that you are moving into a dangerous phenomenon.

So for one hour start meditating together. Start looking into each other's eyes, you can hold hands, and go into the energy. Then let it take its own form; don't guide it in any way.

Only Losers Can Win in This Game

Chapter #28

Chapter title: God has no fixed address

31 October 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7710315
ShortTitle: LOSERS28
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, lolita means moved by, swayed by, possessed by, swinging, rocking: rocking and swinging in love. And let that become your very life-style. Remain in movement, remain in a kind of dance, and be swayed by the small things of life. They are not small! If we can be swayed by them, they are all extraordinary. Because we are insensitive they look ordinary, small.

Just a bird singing alone in the morning... be swayed by it, be possessed by it, dance with it. A lonely star just going to disappear early in the morning... be possessed by it, be connected with it... and not only as an onlooker. If you look as an onlooker you cannot be possessed, you cannot be moved. You may even say that this is beautiful but you are not moved, not really moved. You have not entered into dialogue with this disappearing star; there is no communion. You are not a participant in this beauty; you are a spectator.

That is the difference between the ordinary person and the religious person. The ordinary person is never swayed by anything. Even if god comes and stands in front of him, he will say, 'So what?' He will even take god for granted. nothing surprises him, nothing stirs his heart. Nothing moves him, so it is natural that he has become stagnant. He is a dirty pool.

A person who can be moved by things -- by the trees and the wind and the rain, by the music of life and the silence of it, by the sounds of people, children giggling, laughing... by ordinary things: the smell that comes from the kitchen, the freshly baked food, the fragrance of wet earth; there are a thousand and one things! They always come, every moment they are there. If one can be swayed and moved by them, then one flows, one becomes a river. and only a river can reach to the ocean.

So one who is a lolita, possessed, swayed, moved, only that one can reach to god....

[A sannyasin says that so many things are happening to her, especially in her relationship where her partner was becoming aggressive, which she does not understand. Osho checks her energy.]

Just wait; it will come, mm? There is no hurry; it will come on its own. Things are going so beautifully that there is no need to make any haste, mm? You are flowing so beautifully and things are happening on their own. There is no need to push and force. Force always makes things ugly. Yes, understanding can be forced but it will be premature, it is always good to wait for the right moment and trust that t will come when it is needed. If it is not coming, that simply means it is not needed. This is what trust is: if it is not happening, not coming, then it is not needed right now. Its coming and happening may be a disturbance rather than a help. So when it comes, if it ever comes, one is ready to receive it. If it doesn't come, then it is not needed at all. This is what I call trust -- trusting in life, trusting in god. Learn that! That is the only thing that is needed right now.

And you are flowing so beautifully. If trust can become total, then there is no problem left. You can disappear any moment.

Deva means god, pranama means salutation: salutation to god. And let that become your very approach towards life. Salute the trees and the rocks and people, because god is everywhere. To ask the question, 'Where is god?', is stupid, because he is everywhere so he cannot be pointed out. He has no address and he cannot be addressed in a particular way. whosoever addresses god in a particular way commits a sacrilege.

Somebody thinks Krishna is god and somebody else thinks Buddha is god and somebody else that Jesus is god, but these are all sacrileges. They *are* god because everybody is god. They are not god as distinct, separate from others, higher than others. They are god because everybody is god. they participate in godliness because everybody does. The difference between a Buddha and an ordinary person is not that Buddha is a god and the ordinary person is not a god. The only difference is that Buddha knows he is and

the ordinary person does not know that he is. So each temple is his and each house is his.

Imbibe this spirit of salutation. Whenever you bow down to a man, bow down to god. Whenever you bow down to the moon, bow down to god. That is the whole inner spirit of the ancient paganism -- that everything is divine. They used to worship trees, they used to worship rivers, they used to worship mountains. They were really deep in their insight about god.

So become a pagan! God is everywhere, so go on saluting. And the salutation means an inner gratitude, humbleness, non-ego; that's what salutation is. The outer symbol of bowing down is just an outer expression of the inner spirit -- that one is surrendered, that one feels humble, that one knows that one is nobody. Only god is....

The Open Door

Talks given from 1/12/77 to 31/12/77
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1980

The Open Door

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712015
ShortTitle: OPENDR01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says she lives at Esalen Institute, a pioneer growth centre in california.]

Mm mm, good! That is going to become my institute!

It will become! Become a sannyasin -- that will help you to come close to me, because to come close something has to change inside you. Something that is a kind of no has to become yes; only then can you come to me. Physically you can be close; that won't help. A different kind of participation is needed, and that is the whole purpose of sannyas, so that you are in an attitude of yes. That is the greatest secret there is -- to say yes. Then things start immediately opening and there is contact.

Life ordinarily prepares us to only say no. Life goes on corrupting our minds and creating doubts. Because of those doubts and because of those no's and the negatives, one becomes enclosed, one lives in a kind of imprisonment, a China Wall surrounds one. That wall is invisible, transparent, so you don't know that it is there, but it is always there. Once you say yes it starts disappearing.

To say yes is to be religious. Yes is the most sacred word. One Christian saint, a really significant man, Saint Francis of Sales, only had six words in his prayer, 'Yes, Father, yes, and always yes.' That was his whole prayer and I have never come across a better prayer. Nothing more can be added to it: 'Yes, Father, yes, and always yes.' But my feeling is that this is a kind of repetition. One yes will do: why say'Yes, Father,

yes, and always yes'? Yes means everything. It is always, it is forever. One single yes is enough. It should be intense, it should be total.

I have heard about a young girl who received a telegram from her boyfriend, saying would she be willing to marry him. The friend wanted an immediate telegraphic reply. The girl was a village girl, was very shy and was thinking how to formulate the message so it was neither on the negative side too much nor on the positive side too much, so it did not discourage him and did not show too much enthusiasm on her side either. She tried hard but she could not find how to do it. Then she went to the telegraph office and just wrote 'yes'. But the clerk at the window said, 'For the same amount of money you can write ten words,' so she wrote 'Yes, yes, yes' nine times. The clerk counted and said, 'But you can write it ten times...', and the girl said, 'Won't it look too much?'

One yes is already too much. And if you understand me, and some day you will understand me, if you can say yes without even using the word 'yes' then it is the uttermost in prayer. One word is more than enough; no word is the ultimate. Just a yes attitude, a climate of yes... not a verbalisation but a heart full of yes. Not something in the head but in the very bones and the marrow.

When you can say a total yes, the being starts becoming a flame. The being immediately flashes into a flame. It is exactly as if you bring a small flame into oxygen and it flares up. The moment you say yes your being flares up and becomes a great flame.

Sannyas is nothing but a sacred yes. That is the meaning of Jesus' saying that faith can move mountains. The word faith is ugly. I say that yes can move mountains, although yes never wants to move mountains. It is always no that wants to move mountains, it is always doubt that wants to move mountains. Faith can move mountains but does not want to. Doubt cannot but wants to. If I was to write the Bible again, I would say yes was in the beginning and yes was with God, and yes was God. So if you really want to come -- and I know you want to come close to me -- become a sannyasin! Come close!

Prem means love, amrita means deathless, immortal. And love is the only thing that knows no death; everything else dies. Love is the only reality that never dies. It is the eternal in existence, it is the very stuff that existence is made of. Everything is on the surface, it is at the core. The surface changes; the core remains the same. One flower comes, another flower comes, and another. Beauty continues, flowering remains eternal. One lover, another lover and millions of lovers, but they all float in the same river of love. Lovers are born and die. Love goes on.

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West says that when meditating his energy builds up until he either experiences a blissful state or much pain.
Osho checks his energy.]

Good! You do a few things....

One is: whenever you are feeling that the energy is moving into bliss, dance. Stand and start moving and dancing. Whenever, but it has to be started when you are feeling that it is moving into bliss, mm? So first let your dance be associated with blissfulness: for a few days, for two weeks simply dance only when it is blissful. After two weeks start dancing when it is painful. So the dance will become the bridge and will help you in both ways. It will help you to release your energy in bliss and it will help you to release your pain, your pressure. But start first with the blissful quality. First let dance become associated with it, so when it is a pressure and you start dancing, immediately you will change the trend of it, the direction of it.

That's what is needed right now: start dancing while you are feeling blissful so that dance becomes a symbol for bliss. Then when you feel pressure, after two weeks, start dancing and suddenly you will see a change. It is the same energy: it is just that you don't know what to do with it. Sometimes it happens without your knowing and it is good, and sometimes it happens but you don't know what to do with it; then it becomes a pressure. You have to learn to do something with it.

So after four weeks, when you will be leaving, by the end of December, tell me. Mm? it will be completely settled nothing to be worried about. Good!

[The gestalt group was present. One participant says she has been sleeping in the group room at night. There is another man, a bit crazy, there whom she is afraid of so she hasn't slept well.]

So either you find another place or make friends with this man! Both will do. If you are friendly then

there will be no fear; you can sleep well. Because you are not yet really friendly towards him there is fear. So find another room if you don't want to be friendly with this man, or be friendly and then there is no problem.

Crazy people are not bad people; be afraid of saints but never of crazy people.

[A sannyasin says he always feels tired and bored. Osho checks his energy.]

Don't do any groups, mm? -- just rest for a few days. Up to the eleventh, simply rest. Sleep as much as you can: eat well and go to sleep, and if you want to do any exercise then just go to the swimming pool and lie down in the pool. For these ten days simply rest. Be really lazy. On the eleventh your energy will take a turn; nothing to be worried about. So get ready for the eleventh. That means to become as lazy as possible so that energy accumulates. On the eleventh it will explode. Keep the eleventh in mind! [the birthday celebration]

[A visitor says: Please tell me who I am.]

Mm mm.... My telling you won't help; you will have to come upon it yourself. Others have been telling you, that is the problem. Your father has told you 'This is what you are'; your mother has told you 'This is what you are.' Your teachers and the priests and the politicians have told you. The whole world has been telling you who you are; that's why you are confused. Because of so many voices and so many people and so many ideas, you are lost in them.

I am not going to tell you who you are. I'm going to tell you how you can find who you are. You will have to come to it. You will have to be completely nude of all opinions of others. That is the problem, that others are heavy on the head, that they go on injecting their opinions and ideologies and philosophies. All that has to be burned.

You have to start as if you are the first man. You are Adam and you don't know who you are. You have to search for it, you have to find it and things will be very easy. Never ask anybody 'Who am I?' It has to be asked inside your being. Ask there 'Who am I?' Others will be answering from your head, from your memory. Somebody will say 'You are a Christian' and somebody will say 'This is your name' and somebody will say 'You are a man, a young man, a German, a Hindu, or a Chinese. Throw out all those answers; those are false answers. Any answers given by anybody are false.

You have to find your own answer; only that will be the truth. Truth cannot be borrowed, it cannot be transferred, it cannot be a gift from anybody to you. You have to dig for it inside your being.

I can help you to dig! I can give you methods to dig but I cannot give you the answer. That will be inimical to you, that will be destructive.

Do three, four groups more, and the answer will come but don't wait for it to come from the outside; it has to come from the inside. So listen more and more, get attuned more and more to your inner being.

[The visitor says he doesn't want to take sannyasin from a mental decision, but with his feelings.]

That's very true. It is very good if you can be a sannyasin from your heart... but the heart may be a long way away. Then it is better to be a sannyasin from the head than not to be a sannyasin at all! The choice is not between the head and the heart right now. The choice is between being a sannyasin from the head or not being a sannyasin from the head. Both will be from the head; the heart will take a little longer.

And if you are a sannyasin, even from the head, that will help the heart to start functioning. So think about it. Nothing is wrong with the head either. It is better than not to be a sannyasin at all.

[The visitor answers: I have heard you say it's important to be first-hand, not to be second-band.]

Mm mm, that's perfectly true: each of my sannyasins is a first-hand sannyasin.
... Nobody is a copy of anybody else; they are not copies of me.

[The visitor replies: I think they are; the sannyasins want to be copies of you.]

That is their misunderstanding. If somebody wants to.... But I am continuously throwing them to themselves. And you need not be that way! Even if others are making the mistake you need not: you need

not try to become a copy of me. Think about yourself. Why should you be worried about others? If they are going to hell, let them go. You can go to heaven! You can be a first-hand sannyasin. Why be worried about others? These are just tricks of the mind, strategies of the mind to keep you in control. There is no need to be a copy, at least not here.

Each of my sannyasins is individual; that's my message to them. If somebody persists, insists, on being foolish, then it is his decision. But I am not helping anybody to become anybody else's copy. In fact that is not possible. Each individual is so unique. If you become a copy, you can become a copy only on the surface; deep inside you remain yourself. You can never be somebody else.

Think about it, mm? And my feeling is that you are going to become a sannyasin from the head first. Feeling will take a long time, maybe lives. But if you become a sannyasin feeling may start flowing; that may be the beginning. These things are so interrelated, just like the egg and the hen. You bring an egg: it can become the hen; you bring the hen, it can give you an egg. They go that way, parallel.

Good: if it can happen from the heart it will change your head. If it happens from your head, it will start entering and filtering into the heart. But think! Whenever you feel, mm? Good!

The Open Door

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712025	
ShortTitle: OPENDR02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A couple are present. The man, known for his crazy behaviour, says that he's been feeling crazier than ever, that he feels he's been trying to prove something, that he's consciously trying for something way out to happen.

Osho talks at length to him about only doing that which is true to his nature.
He then addressed the woman.]

Help him to be whatsoever he is, otherwise you will lose him. If you want to have him, allow him to be himself, because he is a crazy person. It is beautiful to be in love with a crazy person but if you start telling him like any Indian woman, 'Do this, don't do that... this is not right, this is immoral and this is moral,' you will either kill him or he will escape and will never come back to you. He is not that kind of person; he is a rare bird, mm? -- you cannot hold him in a cage. If you really want him to be with you, throw the cage and he can be with you, but he will be with you only out of freedom.

Allow him his being. Mm? sometimes he may do things which may not look good to you, but that has to be understood. And you can also enjoy freedom, because when you give freedom to him, naturally you can give freedom to yourself. We can give ourselves only that which we give to others. If you are not giving freedom to him, if you are demarking a line beyond which he is not to go then you will not be free yourself. You will also follow those lines. Give him utter freedom and you be utterly free. You will both be happy out of it.

Don't ask anything that is unnatural to him, and don't ask anything that is unnatural to you either. Just be natural, spontaneous, flowing, loving, enjoying. And I am not saying that it is always a joy. No affair, no love affair is always a joy; it cannot be. There are moments, dark moments, moments of pain and hurt and

aches and bruises. There are dark nights but they are part of the whole game. Without the dark night you cannot have a bright morning, and without the hurt, without the pain, you cannot enjoy either They go together. Only dead people go beyond pain and then they go beyond pleasure too.

So accept this polarity but let freedom always be respected. That's what love is: a respect for other's freedom, a respect for other's nature. Don't become each other's gaolers. And it is a good opportunity for you to be in, mm? because it will be difficult to find a crazy man like [him]. He can teach you a few crazy things.

In India all people are sane, mm? -- that is the misery of this country. Only prose exists, poetry has disappeared, so only marriage exists, love has disappeared. Only the market exists, the temple is no more there, or it has become part of the market.

So love each other but love out of freedom, and out of love let freedom grow.

[A sannyasin says that she is upset because she split up with her boyfriend. He still wants to be together. She doesn't know if she loves him. She says: I don't even know what love is.]

That's right... that's a very right statement. It is true about everybody: nobody knows what love is, because to know love is to know God. To know love is to know all that is worth knowing. People are simply in illusion when they think they know love.

Love is the last thing and the ultimate. Beyond that there is nothing left to know, so love cannot be known as easily as people think. People like each other, people feel good with each other, people have securities and conveniences and comforts with each other. Basically what people call love is a fear of being alone. They need somebody.

... Mm mm... but that's what people call love, mm? They feel lonely so they fill their loneliness with somebody. They stuff themselves with somebody, they cling so that they are not lonely. At least that pain of loneliness is not there. That's what they call love. When the other is gone they start feeling lonely again so they think they love the other and they start searching for the other again. That's not love; this is a need. The lowest form of love is because you cannot bear to be lonely so you have to be with somebody or other.

The real love starts only when you are capable of being alone. Then the need disappears; sharing arises. When you can be alone it is not a need: you are not hankering for somebody. If nobody turns up you will be as happy as ever. There is no problem, it doesn't matter whether there is somebody or not. Then only does love become possible. Then you start flowering, overflowing. It is a gift. Love is not a need, it is a gift.

But for that love you will have to go through many loves of the first kind, so don't say that you don't want to be related with anybody, otherwise the second will not happen. The second needs a kind of seasoning and the seasoning happens through the first. If you miss the first you will never know the second, because the first is the first step too, so one has to suffer it.

And he is right when he says that you will have the same problem with somebody else; he is true. With any man you will have that problem, unless you find a man who is capable of being alone, mm? and that is rare, very rare, to find a man who is capable of being alone. You can find that kind of man only when you have become capable of being alone. These are the problems. Because the man who has become capable of being alone will love you only, will be able to share with you only, when you have also attained to that state, because only equals can be in love.

If a man who has become able to be alone allows you to be with him and you are not yet capable of that, that will be compassion from his side, not love, because you will be very low down, deep in the valley, and he will be on the sunlit peaks. So that will not satisfy you either, because how can compassion satisfy? It hurts really.

So he is right when he says that this problem will be there with anybody and everybody. The only choice is to find a person whom you like, whom you like immensely. Don't think of love at this stage. At this stage only think of liking, because it is better to suffer with a person whom you like than to suffer with a person whom you dislike! (laughter) That's the only choice possible. At this stage nothing more is possible, and I'm very realistic sol don't give you illusions, mm? -- this is how things are.

A very rich man was dying. He was telling his son 'Give heed to what I say this is my whole life's experience -- that money is useless. I have all the wealth that one can desire but it has not given me anything.'

The son said, 'You are right, father, but still I would like to inherit all your wealth.'

The father said, 'Why? If you understand what I am saying, that it is meaningless and useless...'

The son said, 'The reason is that I would like to suffer in richness rather than in poverty! One has to suffer anyway, so why not suffer in richness?'

And I understand; his point is perfectly true. So the only thing that you can do is to choose a person whom you like. Suffering will be there, and suffering will be there because the other will start possessing you. Even sometimes when he says 'I give you freedom', he is not giving you because how can he give you freedom? The very statement 'I give you freedom', shows that he has already become your master. Who is he to give you freedom? How can he give you freedom? He has already encroached upon you. He has already become your master when he says, 'I give you freedom... I would like to give you freedom.'

What does it mean? Who are you and how can you give me freedom? I am free, you are free; nobody can give freedom. A given freedom is not a freedom at all. It is a new kind of slavery, well-decorated. The cage is there but now it is a golden cage. When he says 'I give you freedom', he is hoping that you will not ask any more about freedom. Because he is giving it; what else can you ask? You will feel obliged to never do anything. He is giving you freedom but don't take it for granted: that's what he means. He says, 'Look at my generosity -- I am giving you freedom. Now feel obliged and never do anything that proves that you are free.' In fact he is trying to make you obliged to him.

In real love the lovers know -- how can you give freedom because who are you? You are not the master of the other, so the other is free. Love does not give freedom, it simply enhances freedom. It cannot give because it never takes it from you: it enhances. But don't ask the impossible. Go slowly.

Each stage has to be passed and each stage has to be understood, and you have to ripen in many stages before you can reach to the ultimate of love. So if this man is in love with you meaning if he likes you and you like him -- no problem is there: you can still be together. If you feel, 'No, there is not even liking....' Never pay attention to what he says. Always pay attention to your own heart, because it is there you have to live.

Maybe he loves you or he likes you but you don't like him. Sometimes it happens that the person likes you so much that you start feeling guilty. He likes you so much and you cannot like him; how ugly you are. How can you not even love him? He likes you and he cries and he is suffering so much for you, so you should go to him. But that won't help. You have to listen to your heart.

And never feel guilty! What can you do? If you cannot like him, there is nothing to do. You have to simply say that you are helpless. He loves you, you know, but you don't feel any desire for him. So you are sorry, you feel sorry for him too, but he will have to knock on some other door and you will have to knock on some other door. So say good-bye, but always listen to your heart; otherwise one can go on repressing. Sometimes the other can use it as a strategy, that he cries and weeps and says that he will die and will commit suicide; he cannot live without you. He can go on harping on the same song again and again, and he can make you feel so guilty that out of guilt you say'Okay, I will come with you.' But you will never be happy, and if you are not happy you will never allow him to be happy either. So that is foolish. Just watch, and if you don't feel any liking, any love, any desire for him, if you only have sympathy and compassion then it is time to get out of it.

Never be with a person out of sympathy, otherwise you will be very destructive to yourself. Hate is better than sympathy. If you hate a person it is possible that you may love him one day, because hate is love upside-down. But sympathy is just a desert; out of sympathy love has never bloomed. Many times love blooms out of hate because hate blooms out of love many times; they are partners. But sympathy is just outside the love world; it is a very calculated mind-thing. So don't sympathise, don't have compassion and pity.

Just listen to your heart and go along with it. And yes, he will be feeling miserable but what can you do? It is better to get out of his life sooner so he can start feeling miserable about somebody else, otherwise he will go on feeling miserable about you. Why waste his time? Let him move with somebody else where he will find more affinity.

But if you feel that you have some liking for him, you can continue. You have to decide. But I see that you can decide. You have a clarity, and I'm happy that you are clear. Ultimately it is clarity that helps, nothing else. Good.

[A sannyasin says it is becoming more difficult for him to express his feelings.
Osho suggests some groups for him.]

This will go; nothing to be worried about. It must have been a characteristic with you for your whole

life, more or less. You may not have been aware of it but it must have been there, because whatsoever has been there bubbles up, surfaces, through groups. Once it has come to the surface it is easy to get rid of it. You cannot drop anything from the unconscious. Only when the unconscious becomes conscious can it be dropped. It is just as you cannot cut the roots of the tree unless you pull the roots out of the earth. Then you can cut them. You have to dig and take the tree out; then you can cut the roots.

In the unconscious nothing can be dropped. It must have been there; it is good that it has come up. Remind me after Awareness again; it will be gone.

The Open Door

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712035	
ShortTitle: OPENDR03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Veet means beyond, arthen means meaning -- beyond meaning. Life is beyond meaning, being is beyond meaning. Meaning is a manufactured thing; it does not exist anywhere except in the mind. The whole of life is blissfully meaningless.It knows no purpose, no goal, no end. It is a perpetual play... just a play. Allow this seed to sink in your heart, that life is a play, not even a game; because in the game you start being serious. When the play becomes serious it is a game. When the play becomes so serious that you are bent upon winning, it loses playfulness.

Life is a playfulness, hence the beauty. If there is meaning beauty will be lost; meaning creates business. Once you become too much obsessed with the meaning, what the meaning of life is, why are you here, you will lose all that is possible here. You will become a psychological case sooner or later.

In the West, psychoanalysis is needed too much because for two thousand years the Western philosophy has been searching for meaning. Psychoanalysis is a by-product of that disease. If you understand that there is no need to understand, you go beyond the trap of psychoanalysis. You can never become a psychological case. You will remain a person; you will never become a case.

Once you search for meaning you are searching for your own doomsday, because the meaning cannot be found, so you are trapped in an impossible thing. The more you search, the more meaning will not be found, the more frustration will settle in you. The frustration can create physiological diseases, psychological diseases. It can become madness, it can become cancer; it can become both together. Search for the meaning and you are searching for hell. Life has to be lived in a very very undeliberate way or it is better to say, in a very unselfconscious way... not unconscious but unselfconscious.

I have heard about a man who had a very magnificent beard. Somebody, just a stranger on the street, looked at him and said, 'Sir, I am not known to you, you are not known to me, but I am fascinated with your beard; it is such a beautiful beard. Just one question, one curiosity arises in me: where do you put it when you go to sleep? On the blanket or under the blanket?'

The man had never thought about it. He said, 'Sorry. I will have to see. I have never deliberately thought about it and I have never looked into the matter. Come tomorrow and I will answer your question.'

So that night first he puts his beard on top of the blanket and tries to go to sleep and cannot. He tries hard but sleep eludes him. Then he tries it under the blanket; now he is becoming more awake and alert, because for the first time he is trying to sleep self-consciously. Then again on top, then again.... He cannot

sleep for the whole night and he is tired! He cannot understand what has happened. He has never suffered from insomnia, never in his life; what has gone wrong? And it doesn't work either way. It must have been somewhere but what has happened today? The morning is coming and the sunrays come from the windows.... He became so tired and so puzzled and worried that he went into the bathroom and cut off his beard, otherwise now there would be no possibility of sleeping!

This is what is actually happening in life: people are trying to live it deliberately, people are planning to live. They go on planning and planning and planning and they never live. Either you can live or you can plan. You cannot do both things. Either you can live or you can think. You can't do both together. They are antagonistic, they are enemies.

So drop one thing today.... It will take a long time but let it sink into your heart that the search for meaning is the most absurd search, the maddening search of man. Once it is dropped, you have a totally new kind of life. You are a new man; you are born again. That's what Jesus meant when he said to Nicodemus that unless a man is born again, nothing can be done. Unless a man is born again he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. This is the birth he was talking about -- rebirth, this is resurrection.

[A sannyasin has returned, after two years in the West, to spend a month here. She says it was very difficult, and a friend helped her return to Poona. She had many problems and is afraid of the same problems on her return.]

Mm mm. The problem has nothing to do with sannyas or with your being here or there. You are the problem, so wherever you are the problem will be there... unless you drop it! And I am saying not that you have to solve it; you have to drop it. If one starts trying to solve a problem, more problems arise. Now solving it becomes a problem. One has to understand, one has to see the problem, see what it is. In that very seeing the problem is dropped.

For example, my feeling is that your problem is that you have not yet been flowing in love. The reason seems to be that you desire somebody to love you but you don't love, you don't give, or even if you give, you give very miserly. If you don't love you will feel abandoned, you will feel lonely, you will feel helpless.

Now [your friend] has helped you; that can become a problem. For example, if you become perfectly okay you will be afraid that you may lose his love. He loved you because you were feeling lonely, depressed, abandoned. Now if you don't feel abandoned, if you are no more lonely, if you are on your own and perfectly healthy, then what will be the point of his love? -- it will be pointless.

So now you will persist in your mood, you will try to keep it because now it will have an investment in it. You will want to remain helpless and you will want to remain feeling abandoned so that his love goes on flowing towards you. This is how dangerous it is; it is very dangerous.

Never ask for sympathy. Never! Once you ask for sympathy you will never be able to love, because then sympathy will not be coming any more. Many women learn that trick; it is one of the most ancient, feminine strategies, to ask for sympathy. Sooner or later somebody is going to give sympathy and then the fear arises that if all one's problems are solved then this sympathy will disappear. And it will disappear, that too is true, because it is not love; it is sympathy. If it is love it will not disappear, but love cannot go on giving to you continuously unless you respond.

It is good that he loved you; now you love him! Make it a give and take, make it balanced. And to be loved is not such a joy as to love. To be loved is beautiful but there is a higher joy and that is of loving. To get love is good but to give love is far better. When you give and get you don't feel obliged, otherwise obligation becomes heavy, it becomes like a rock.

So my feeling is: you are feeling lonely. Everybody who is not deeply loving will feel lonely. It is only love that will redeem you from your abandonment, it is only love that will redeem you from your loneliness. But remember, when I say love, I mean both give and take. My feeling is: he has given to you but you have not responded so it has created problems on both the sides.'

For this one month that you are here be loving, be utterly loving. It costs nothing to be loving. Don't hoard it; it is not a thing to be hoarded. It is not money, it is not gold. It is like flowers: if you hoard them they will die and instead of the fragrance there will be just nothing or they will even start stinking because they will become rotten. Love is a flower. While it is there let it be shared, while it is there let the fragrance be released.

And remember always: you cannot accumulate it. The love that you didn't allow yesterday is no more there. What you are having is just at this moment, in this moment; that belongs to this moment. If you loved

yesterday, that love will remain with you; if you did not love yesterday, it is gone. This is a paradox: you can have as much love as you give. By giving, you have it. By hoarding it, it is gone down the drain. It is not that a person who has never loved in his last day will have all the love accumulated in him, no. He will be just a dead, hollow person. But when a man who has loved his whole life is dying he will be full of love. This is very paradoxical but this is so.

So you learn the ways of love, and always remember that whenever somebody shows a gesture of love, respond in a thousandfold way. Don't simply receive it and don't say thank you. The only way to thank is to pour love. Always give more than you get and you will never feel this trouble that you have been feeling.
Do a few groups while you are here. Have you done any groups before?

[A sannyasin says: I had a dream just before I came here. You touched me on my mouth and on both bands and feet and I was completely black. I was completely black like coal. I don t know what I can do with such a dream.]

Don't dream such things! Don't give me such troubles, mm? But a good dream. Yes, right now you are just like coal, everybody is, but the coal can be transformed into a diamond. It is coal that becomes a diamond one day. Their chemistry is the same, coal and diamonds are chemically the same. It is coal that out of immense pressure and heat one day becomes diamond. Nobody can see the fact that coal and diamond are the same, but they are.

And so it is with an ordinary man and a Buddha. Darkness and light are not different. Darkness simply means less light, and light means less darkness. They are one and the same.

So the dream is good; you have realised a fact about where you are. From there the journey starts. One day you can become a diamond, a Kohinoor. But don't dream such dreams again!

Deva means divine, satranga means a rainbow -- literally it means seven colours; sat means seven and ranga means colours -- a divine rainbow. And man should be a rainbow. Man should not become obsessed with one part of life. He should know all the aspects and faces of being in all the possible ways; that creates richness. But ordinarily people have only one colour to their life. Even that is not very intense, even that is very faint, only lukewarm, so-so. That's why so many people are miserable. Misery is simply an indication that the man has not lived his life as he should have: with intensity, with passion, with authenticity, with sincerity.

And one should not become attached to one colour, to one way of life. One should remain flexible, available to all the possibilities. One should keep all the doors open. One should not be afraid to commit errors. That fear cripples many, paralyses many, so they only open a small door of their life, afraid that if they open all the doors they may not be able to manage. Maybe so many things will start happening and they will not be in control. There is no need for you to be in control. Open all the doors, all the windows. Let the sun and the rains and the wind come. Let God come in as many ways as he wants: through music, through poetry, through dance, through song, through love, through meditation, through work, through play. Let all the doors be open.

There are people who are too much in the world; there are people who have left the world and have become ascetics. Both lack balance. One should be able to fast and to feast both. One should be able sometimes to be an ascetic and sometimes, licentious, indulgent. One should not become fixed. Fluidity is the quality of life, and if you can have all the colours, why choose a few? Why choose one? When all the dimensions are possible, why become one-dimensional?

One-dimensional man is ugly, sad, miserable, One-dimensionality is what hell is. Multi-dimensionality is what heaven is. Heaven is a rainbow!

The Open Door

Chapter #4

Chapter title: None

4 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712045	
ShortTitle: OPENDR04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, and avibha means burning from all sides, kindled from all sides.

People are very miserly in loving and living, and that's why they are miserable. A miser is bound to remain miserable. Life is only for the quick and the spendthrift. Life is only for the extravagant... for those who can overflow, for those who are caring yet careless. Life belongs to the runners, not the slow and lukewarm. The slow and lukewarm only live for the name's sake. They don't have the intensity, and without intensity there is no depth.

Love is a fire and one should burn in love so totally that there is no smoke left. When you burn miserly there is much smoke and no flame. When the flame is bigger, smoke is less, when the flame is total there is no smoke. And that life is beautiful which has no smoke, which is just pure flame.

That's what enlightenment is: to be enkindled from all sides, a torch burning from both the ends. That is the meaning of avibha.... Vibha means light, avibha means from all sides, from everywhere, from every nook and corner of your being. It is not that a candle is burning you but that you are the candle....

Just remember one thing, that the energy is more right than your mind, so wherever the energy leads, simply follow it.

The mind is very destructive; the mind is against energy. It always wants to control your energy. It is obsessed with control; it is the ancient-most manager. Because of its control it does not allow many things which are natural, which are needed. And if a person is to grow rightly all kinds of energy phenomena are needed, there should be no distinction; but the mind is a great condemner.

If your body starts shaking, the mind will say, 'What are you doing? Are you going mad? Stop it! This is not like you.' The mind will say, 'You have never done such a thing, and what will people think of you? Are you a fool?' These ideas are enough: immediately the freshly arisen energy disappears. It is very shy: if it is condemned it goes into the unconscious, it hides there. Energy is a woman; the mind is a man. And energy is far wiser than the mind because the mind is a very late-comer; energy has always been here.

My whole approach is to drop all inhibitions, all taboos, to drop all repressions and become again Adam and Eve. And the garden has not disappeared it is all around here. We are living in the garden the Bible talks about, the Garden of Eden. Man has never left it. It is only that Adam has fallen asleep and is dreaming, that's all. He has eaten the fruit of knowledge and has fallen asleep. Knowledgeable people always fall asleep; they lose wisdom.

The garden is there, it has always been there. It cannot go anywhere else and man cannot go anywhere else because the whole existence is the Garden of Eden. But if you close your eyes and you start dreaming, thinking, then the mind creates a false, illusory world which in India we call maya. The mind creates a magical world of its own, a dream world, and then the real world is lost and the dream world becomes the only reality. Hence Jesus and Buddha and Lao Tzu all go on harping a single note again and again, 'Awake!'

So here, for these two months, listen to the energy and try to vomit the apple that Adam ate, throw it out of your system. That's what is creating the trouble -- that is the mind. The tree of knowledge is nothing but where the apples of the mind arise. Once the apple is thrown out, once the mind is no more the master of your being, things start flowing again. Again there is joy and again there is dance; again there is love and life and eternity. This is what

Jesus means when he says,'I would like to give you life abundant.' We have the right to it. This small thing has to be done -- that the mind has not to be listened to. It will persist, because nobody loses their control easily. And it is very very cunning, political; it creates strategies. Your energy is ready. If you don't listen to the mind for these two months, you will be a totally different being.

[To a new sannyasin Osho says:]

And much is possible. So be expectant... not expecting but expectant, and those two things are very very different.

When you are expecting it is a mind thing. When you are expectant it is a total thing, as when a woman is expectant. The all is involved: your mind, your heart, your body. You are involved on all the levels, you are involved in your totality. So be expectant.

And the more one is expectant, the more is possible, because you get only that for which you wait. Nothing happens accidentally, nothing at all. All things are possible, millions of things are possible, but only one thing will happen to you for which you were ready, waiting, praying.

Only that for which you were looking intensely will you be able to see; otherwise things will come and go, but you will not become aware of them. When you are looking for something you become focused on it and in your focusing it happens; it cannot happen otherwise.

This is one of the problems for this twentieth century and the people who happen to be here in this century. They are not waiting for anything, hence nothing happens, nothing ever happens. Not that things are not happening but they are not waiting, and without waiting you are not able to receive, because without waiting you never open your doors for things to enter. Without waiting, the guest will not come because you have not even invited him.

So when God does not happen people think God is not there; that is not so. God has been happening down the ages; suddenly he has disappeared in this century. And Nietzsche is very prophetic about this century when he says that God is dead. God is not dead; this century is dead to God. This century has become very very stubborn, closed, unexpectant, non-searching, non-exploring. And when you don't invite, nothing is going to happen.

So be receptive, be available, open and something of immense value is going to happen. That's what I'm here for -- to help you to receive that which is knocking on your door.

Jesus says 'Seek and you will find' because if you don't seek, how can you find? 'Ask and it shall be given.' If you don't ask, how can it be given? -- you have not asked in the first place. 'Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you.' If you don't knock there is no possibility of the doors being opened unto you. In fact the doors are not closed; they are simply waiting for your knock. Just your very knock may open them. Maybe doors are not closed at all but when you knock at them you see that they are open. Maybe you are not missing the thing that you are seeking but unless you seek it you may not see it. It may be just in front of you.

This happens every day. Now, from all over the world people are coming to me, and you can find neighbours living just by the side, and they have not come. I don't exist for them, and I am just by their side, at the corner. If they are not seeking, then there is no possibility. A seeker may come from far-away Korea or from Israel or from California, and the man who lives next to me may never come!

Be expectant, seeking, groping, and something is just there by the corner. And remember, you have come home!

[A sannyasin says: For the first time in my life I feel I can surrender now to a woman...]

Mm mm, it is always good. Surrender is always against so many odds. But in spite of all, it is possible... and surrender is surrender: whether you surrender to a woman or to a master or to God makes no difference. Surrender is the thing: surrender is surrender. And woman is the best place to learn how to surrender.

[A sannyasin says she feels in darkness, feels lost...]

Leave it me; don't be worried. Just relax into the darkness, mm? Just relax into the darkness, whatsoever it is, just be relaxed. I will see that it becomes light. If we can accept darkness, it becomes light. Acceptance is a miracle. If we can accept hell, hell becomes heaven. If we can accept suffering, suffering turns into a blessing; that's the magic.

Simply accept and relax, don't condemn it. Don't think that something wrong is there. Darkness is beautiful, so soothing, so velvety, so serene, so infinite.

Light comes and goes, light is momentary; darkness is eternal. Relax into it and soon you will find the more you relax, the more it is dark, and then darkness starts turning into a new dawn. Because light and

darkness are not two things: they are one energy. Relax and start working in the ashram. Good.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The woman says: I'm in love.]

That's very good! To be in love is always good. with whom you are, that is irrelevant!...

[To the man] Good! Mm? she is really in love -- don't get scared! That always happens: when one person is really in love, the other can become scared. Because love is a dangerous phenomenon; it is like death. A woman in love is death! She wants to absorb you totally and that creates fear. It should not but it does. So this is a problem: great loves are always tragedies, small loves are comedies. And she is really in love for the first time. She is right: this is her first love. So you have to be alert and don't get scared because. hen a woman really loves you she surrounds you from everywhere. She does not allow you any escape; she leaves no door or windows open.

When a woman really loves you, that simply means that she would like to be one with you and would like you to become one with her. And only women know how to love. Man is always amateurish and because he is amateurish in love he has become expert in many other things. That is just to complement, because he has been always feeling that in love the woman always defeats him. He has to prove himself somewhere else -- in science, in technology, in this and that, expertise.

... And she looks like a sixteen-year-old child in love. If you don't become afraid it will give you great blessings. If you start becoming afraid you will shrink. So go whole-heartedly into it; let it be a total affair. You will be enriched. And by total I am not meaning that you have to love her always or she has to love you always. That idea of always only comes out of a non-total mind. The total mind lives in this moment. This moment is all, so don't think of tomorrows. If you think of tomorrows you will miss today, and tomorrows never come. Think as if this is the only time that you have. Love her totally and be loved by her totally.

And remember that too: loving is easy to a man, accepting love is very difficult, because a man is such an egoist that giving love goes perfectly okay with the ego: 'I am the giver.' But when it comes to receiving the love and to being surrounded by the woman, clouded by the woman, utterly effaced by the woman, and she goes on pouring, man starts feeling a little shaky as far as the ego is concerned. To give love is easier for a man; to receive is the most difficult thing.

So if you are alert about these things much is possible. This love will give you something which is divine... a glimpse of it. And that glimpse becomes the proof that God is. So if somebody comes to me and asks, 'What is the proof of God?' I say, 'Love, and you will find the proof.' Logic is not the proof; only love is the proof. But you are already looking afraid!

[To the woman] make him as afraid as you can, mm?

Don't shrink seeing his fear. He will be afraid; every man is. Whenever a woman is really in love the man becomes afraid -- it is too much. But because of that don't shrink, otherwise you will not feel the totality of it. Pour your love as much as you can. And always remain in love. I repeat again -- it doesn't matter with whom but always remain in love! Good!

[A sannyasin says she is unhappy with her work in the ashram: I've been typing for a year and a half now and my heart isn't in it and it never was, and I've been doing it because it needs to be done. I just feel I'd rather be doing some sort of work that I'd enjoy more.]

If everybody is going to enjoy, then who is going to do the work?... only I? It is perfectly good, enjoy, but then you don't share any work with me. Everybody wants to just go into the garden; nobody wants to work anywhere. Then why should I? I can also go into the garden!

This idea arises because the commitment, the involvement is not there. You are working just for your own sake, not for my sake; otherwise there would be no trouble and no problem. Once that starts happening to you, that you are working for me, that it is not work; this is your way to help my work, this is your love towards me -- then there is no problem. Otherwise do you think Laxmi would like to be in the office, Maneesha would like to do her work? Everybody will be in the garden except me! (chuckling) Then how am I going to do everything? I have been inviting thousands of people here and much work is going to happen and everybody wants to escape from the work.

Just change your attitude and see... For two months work for me, forget yourself. If that doesn't work then I will change you from there. Then you can do whatsoever you feel like doing, mm? Good.

[A visitor says: The official reason that I'm here is because I came to visit my sister. But she said that you called me in some way, so I'm here.]

Mm mm... good! I have called you! And official reasons don't matter; the real thing always happens unofficially. It happens indirectly, it happens in a subtle way. On the surface something goes on; deep in the heart something else starts happening.

The Open Door

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712055	
ShortTitle: OPENDR05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Antar means inner, ayan means dimension -- inner dimension. An evolution is nothing but evolution in the inner, in the interior. Evolution is a kind of interiority. The rock is there; it has no interior. It is all outside, it has no inside. There is no depth in it. It has no centre within it, the centre is missing. It has no secret life: all is exhibited. Whatsoever it is, it is there. It is public, hence it has a kind of vulgarity. It is all on exhibition. The rock is absolutely extrovert; it knows nothing of introversion. It has no subjectivity.

Then there is a rose flower. It has something inner. It has grown; evolution has happened. The rose is not just on the outside -- something from the inner is illuminating it. It has depth, the rock has only thickness. The rose petals are not thick, very thin, but they have depth. When you look at the rose flower, it is not all on the outside. Something is hidden, something is there -- a kind of secret. The rose is not naked as the rock. It has a personality. Very rudimentary, very primitive, but evolution has started.

Then there is a peacock or a dove or a parrot. Now, it is very very clear that they have an inner life. When you look at a parrot, she also looks at you; the rose cannot look at you. When you look at a peacock, the peacock is not just an object. The peacock has its own presence; it has subjectivity.

With the rock you can relate only as 'I-it'. with the rose you will be ambiguous about whether to use 'I-it' or 'I-thou'. But with the peacock you cannot use 'it'. The relationship cannot be of 'I-it', it can only be 'I-thou'.

This is how evolution goes on. In the man immense subjectivity happens. Man is only very little on the outside; just the tip of the iceberg is on the outside, the whole iceberg is inner. That's why man is unpredictable, that's why man seems to be beyond scientific approach -- because science can study the rock perfectly well, but with man something is so hidden, so private, so personal, that it cannot be objectified. And if you dissect man he becomes a rock. Then the innermost has flown away. Then it is only a cage; the bird is no more there. When you look at a man, his body is just the door and he has many mansions inside which only become available not through knowledge but through love.

This is the fourth point of evolution and the fifth is Christ or Buddha. That means everything has become inner, the outside has disappeared completely. Just as the rock is only outside, a Buddha is only inside. Evolution has gone to the highest peak and all becomes inner. If you see the Buddha from the outside, you have not seen him, you have not seen him at all, because he is not there. He can be found only in the innermost core of his being. He has a great secret in him. That secret is the ultimate goal of evolution, and one arrives at it only as one goes inward.

That is the meaning of your name: Antar Ayan -- the inner direction, the inner dimension. Go on moving

into it. In twenty-four hours many times you are just like a rock, because the rock is still in you. Sometimes you are like a rose flower; the rose flower is still in you. Sometimes you are like a peacock and sometimes you are like a man.

Sannyas is the beginning -- a provocation, an invocation, to start becoming a Buddha or a Christ sometimes too. Sometimes it will happen only for moments, but those moments are the only precious moments; they bring meaning to life and significance. By and by, once you know the highest possibility, you start dropping the lower possibilities, because your whole energy starts moving towards the higher. One day comes when all your outside disappears, because the energy that was involved there is no more there; it has started moving inwards.

That day is the day of enlightenment -- when the outside becomes your inside, when the division disappears, when you don't have any periphery but only the centre.

[A sannyasin says: I have a lot of nervous anxiety. I can't concentrate on anything. I'm eating a lot, and I feel as if I'm trying to grab bold of something all the time.
Osho checks her energy.]

You do one thing -- it is very simple: for one month eat as much as you want. No control. I need a few fat people also around me. You can become really good -- I see the potential!

(To the photographer) Take a photograph before and after! It will be really great. If you really can go into it you can defeat all the fat people around here! So for one month you are completely allowed to eat as much as you can; don't fight with it.

And I don't see that there is much problem.... You simply cannot enjoy life easily; you want some trouble. Without trouble you feel a little empty, and that's what is happening; that's why you have started eating. Here there is no trouble, and that's why you want something to hold on to: you need some trouble. So I will create trouble -- eat as much as you can! You will have enough trouble to hold on to.

You simply need some trouble. When things are going perfectly well you become a little disturbed. You cannot allow yourself happiness. Maybe for your whole life you never allowed it. You have a certain allergy towards happiness... many people have. They feel very very in tune with misery, and when there is no misery they have to create some, otherwise they don't feel in tune. When they are happy they are almost uprooted. They don't know what to do now, because when there is a problem you have something to do; when you don't have a problem there is nothing to do.

That's why I have been creating problems for you sometimes, because I have been observing that you need a few problems. And I will go on creating them if you don't stop it. Once you start enjoying, then there will be no problems given to you, otherwise I will go on -- throwing you from one room to another and from one job to another.... But that's what you demand! You will have to give me proof that you can permit yourself to be happy. And such a simple thing, permitting yourself to be happy, but I understand, it is very difficult to do. It takes years for people to learn how to permit themselves. Happiness is not difficult; permission is difficult.

And when you are happy you look foolish. Happiness has something intrinsic in it which looks like foolishness. When you are miserable you look very analytical, knowledgeable. Challenge is there and you are doing this and that. When you are happy you are simply foolish. So only fools are happy; wise people are unhappy. So eat well! Mm? Create some trouble!

The Open Door

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712065
ShortTitle: OPENDR06
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and soma is one of the most ancient drugs. In the days of the Vedas they used to have that drug; it is a kind of lsd. Aldous Huxley has imagined that in the future when the ultimate lsd has been discovered it will be called soma. The word comes from moon. Som means moon and soma means the juice that comes from the moon and which is caught by certain herbs. Those herbs have been lost. Much research has been done but nobody has been able to find them.

My own understanding is this, that it was not a herb to be found outside in the Himalayas; it was just symbolic of the inner possibility. It was not an lsd outside; it was to be created in the lab of the body itself, that's why it has not been found anywhere. And why the word has been derived from'moon' is not accidental.

Man's intuitive energies are very deeply connected with the moon. Man's reason is connected with the sun; man's intuition is connected with the moon. And it is not only the ocean that is affected by the moon; all beings on the earth, trees and animals and birds and man are affected. The moon creates a kind of pulsation.

Many more people go mad on the full-moon night than on any other night. Many more people commit suicide on the full moon than any other night. Many more people have become enlightened on the full-moon night than on any other night. The English word 'lunatic' is good; it comes from the moon, the lunar. In all the languages of the world there are words for the mad which are derived from the moon.

If the moon can drive you mad then it can also drive you enlightened. The mad person is one who didn't know what to do with that juice. The enlightened is one who knew the art to transform his madness into a new vision. And all enlightened people are mad in that sense. They are not ordinary, run of the mill, normal; they are abnormal. And all mad people have some quality which is lacking in the ordinary normal people. All mad people are happy people and they have a certain approach to their intuitive faculty.

So my understanding is that soma is not to be found somewhere in the Himalayas. It is not a herb; it is not like marijuana, it is not even like LSD. It is the ultimate state of samadhi. It is the explosion of your moon energy. And you have great possibilities for that happening. The energy is just waiting. It just needs a small push and you will explode in dance, in song.

So while you are here remember that: the soma has to be created inside, the soma has to be released inside. Meditate more and more on the moon. Whenever there is a moon, dance under it. Have a dialogue with the moon, a little chitchat. Go mad with the moon and that will help you immensely. You belong to the moon....

[A sannyasin says he is in a relationship with the girl who has just taken sannyas.]

That's very good! Go into her deeper and let her go deep into you. People love but they don't go deep. With depth there arises fear. One goes only so far. Watch! If you go only so far something will remain unfinished, incomplete and will create irritation, will create anger. That's why lovers go on fighting. The fight arises because something remains incomplete and that incomplete thing is a constant pressure. In nature everything wants to become complete; once it is complete the tension dissolves. Unless it is complete the tension cannot dissolve. The tension exists only so it can become complete. It is a kind of goading, it is a whip.

People who are in love are continuously fighting; that simply shows that they are angry at each other, as if the other is not allowing it to happen. But it is not the other, it is you, it is always you. *You* must be stopping somewhere. When you stop the other stops, and it is a vicious circle. One should go wholeheartedly, utterly, like a madman, like a fool. If you remain wise and yet loving, your love will never become a fulfillment. Only fools can afford to love, but love brings a new kind of wisdom which is higher than the so-called wisdom. Love brings a new kind of knowledge and a new kind of knowing.

Yes, the heart has its own reasons that the head is completely unaware of, but one should go to the very end. So go deep -- she is a beautiful woman -- and allow her to go deep into you. Something *is* possible....

When two persons can really go into love, something is always possible. Nothing is impossible for love!

[A sannyasin says: There's a pressure in me of needs, as if there are desires there that have never been fulfilled... really right through my body.
Osho checks her energy.]

Tell me a few things: first, how is your orgasm?

[She answers: Some of the time it's there but it's not very total.]

It cannot be total, and when it is there then too I don't think it is very intense. It is just lukewarm, it is not wild. You need a wild orgasm to release all the blocks. There is nothing else that will be of help except a good orgasmic flow that simply comes like a flood and takes all the blocks and all the rubbish away. One of the greatest problems facing humanity is orgasm.

Almost ninety-five percent of people are non-orgasmic. Their energy has gone into the head, has become split, fragmentary and they have lost the way to find an orgasmic state. And once you are lost to the orgasmic state, your state is that of a person who cannot sleep. Then problems are bound to arise, because that deep sleep every day is a must to have contact again with yoUr source of energy.

Sleep brings you to the source of your biological energy, to the physiological sleep. Sleep is more a need of the body. Orgasm is more a need of the mind. Just as sleep is needed for a healthy body, orgasm is needed for a healthy mind. As sleep takes you deep into your source, orgasm takes you even deeper. And the third state is samadhi; that is the need of the soul. That also takes you, that takes you the deepest. Sleep takes you to a point where the body feels rejuvenated. Orgasm takes you to a point where the mind feels rejuvenated and fresh and young and flowing again. Samadhi takes you to the very centre of existence where resurrection is not only rejuvenation, from where you are reborn again.

You need a good orgasmic flow, so just a few things have to be remembered. One: before making love, dance. you can dance with your friend, good, have a good dance. Become as pulsating as possible, and dance pulsates. It need not be formal, it should not be really formal: it should be just a wild dance. To fulfill that need a few people have become masochistic or sadistic, because that too gives a pulsation.

There are people who would like to beat the woman before they can make love, or would like to be beaten by the woman before they can love. That beating, whipping, gives them a pulsation, a radiation; the energy starts moving. Then they can go deeper into orgasm, otherwise they cannot. And it is almost a universal phenomenon that a husband and wife fight before they make love a pillow fight or something. That gives a good flow. But these are foolish things, ugly things, and destructive.

[Osho suggests that she dance or do Dynamic meditation before entering into sex. He tells her to let the body pulsate and throb with energy, not to be passive or shy. Lose control, moan, groan, cry, laugh, allow it and that will make your body capable of having a total orgasm. That will remove your blocks, your tensions and pressures.]

Prem means love, avida means knowing. Love knows, knowledge only pretends. The mind goes round and round, love goes direct to the very core of the matter. Intellect moves around and around and always goes on missing the real. Love never worries about the periphery, it simply goes to the centre. These are the two ways of knowing -- the way of the head and the way of the heart, the way of logic and the way of love. Logic is perfectly adequate as far as matter is concerned. The moment consciousness arises, logic is simply inadequate. Only love is adequate to know that which goes beyond matter.

Intellect creates science, feeling creates religion. And the problem encountering humanity is that we have become too obsessed with intellect. It is good as far as it goes, I am not against it, but it does not go far enough. It touches only the insignificant; the significant remains beyond it. And without the significant, life has no meaning.

Science will give us better houses, better cars, better technologies, better standards of living, but it cannot give us a significant life. It cannot give meaning to us. It cannot give us ecstasy. That is beyond it, that is just absurd for it; nothing like that exists.

But what is a better house and a better car and a better machine if the better man is missing? So we have to discover again, have to rediscover really, what love means and how love can become an authentic source

of knowing. A totally different knowledge is utterly needed, urgently needed. If that knowledge is not released into the world we are going to commit suicide, a global suicide, because science has come to the very end of its possibilities, potentialities and man has lost all balance.

That is the meaning of... Prem Avida: a knowing that happens through love, that *only* happens through love, a kind of intimate knowing. Two lovers know each other. They may not be able to express what they know, but they know. They feel deep in their hearts that they know.

Knowledge that comes through love is self-evident, it needs no other proof. Sannyas is an effort to know life through love, to know existence through love. Once you have your love functioning, existence starts having a new quality.

That quality is what divineness or godliness is. There is no God as such but everything is divine. That is possible only when the eyes of love open.

[A sannyasin had previously written Osho a letter to say that during a group he was doing an exercise with a girl and he felt like strangling her.
Osho checks his energy.]

It is there, mm?
You must have hated your mother tremendously.

So it is there in the unconscious that you always wanted to kill your mother. You have been repressing, repressing, repressing, so now the desire is ready to kill any woman.

But it is good that you have come across it, otherwise there is a possibility that in a certain moment you can kill a woman.

It will be almost unconscious; you will not even be thinking about it. And you may even forget about it once you have done it because your conscious mind cannot believe that you can do such a thing. It will come from the unconscious, surround you, do its work and go back into the unconscious.

It is very good that now you are aware of it. Start doing one small thing. You can get a doll and start talking to it the way you used to talk to your mother. For seven days make communication with the doll so that it becomes invested with the idea of your mother. But for seven days don't hit the doll, don't do anything nasty. First you have to become en rapport with it; call it Mum, or whatsoever you used to call your mother. Be very respectful, as you used to be to your mother on the surface. Be very afraid of the doll and when it is in the room, enter the room in the same way as you used to when your mother was there. For seven days create this psychological atmosphere. After seven days, when yoU start feeling the presence of the mother, have a good fight.

On the eighth day say all those things that you always wanted to say and you never said. Get into a rage! And there is no hurry: go slowly so that the rage becomes really deep. Shout and scream! And then when the rage takes possession.... You are not to do it; it will happen when the rage takes possession.... You will strangle the doll, and that very moment it will be released from the unconscious. This is a kind of psychodrama that has to be enacted. Then only will women be safe from you, otherwise it is dangerous!

And you will not kill any woman; you will kill only the woman who loves you really deeply. If this remains you will be afraid of love also. Because of this lingering idea you will be afraid of being alone with a woman in an intimate corner. You know this can happen so you will keep women away, distant. You can have a casual relationship but you will not go into a deep relationship.

But you can get rid of it. Find a really beautiful doll and first invest it with life for seven days, take every care. And this desire will be gone. When you have killed your mother, come back. I would like to look into your eyes again and see whether it is there or gone.

Chapter title: None

7 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712075
ShortTitle: OPENDR07
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, samveta means a chorus -- a chorus of love. And love has to be a chorus; only then does it reach to its ultimate. It has to be a chorus of body, mind, soul. When all the three are involved, utterly involved, then only does one know what love is. Before that knowing, all is dreaming. People only dream about love. They have heard poets sing about it, they have read about it in books, they have heard people talking about it, they have come to know the word and the fantasies about it, but it is all dreaming.

Love is known only when your body,, our mind and soul, all three, disappear into one unity. That's what total orgasm is: when there is no division left, when you don't know that you are separate from the body or the body is separate from you -- that you are there and the mind goes on thinking. All has become a chorus, a unity has arisen... not union, but unity, because in a union they remain separate, in a unity they disappear.

I am giving you one of the most beautiful names. Become worthy of it! It is possible. It is possible for every human being, because every human being is born with all the qualities that are needed for it. But they have not been rightly used, they have not been put together. Or sometimes it happens that they are being in conflict rather than being together; they are fighting with each other.

And the so-called religions have created great conflict and friction. They have taught people to be against the body. The chorus has become impossible. Or they have taught that the mind is the enemy; you have to go beyond the mind, you have to search for the soul which is something abstract, neither body nor mind....

The Christian concept of the Trinity is what I mean by chorus: God is one yet three, three yet one. The Hindu concept of trimurti, three faces of God, is even more relevant than the Christian concept of the trinity. Because how can the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost be really one? The Son is the son, the Father is the father.... The Hindu idea is that God has three faces -- one body and three faces... not three persons but just three faces, three aspects, three dimensions.

And so is the case with human beings. You have all the three dimensions that God has. You are not less than God, nobody is less than God, but one has to find the way so that the destruction that has been done and the harm that has been done down the ages can be got rid of. One has to find a way to bring the soul and the body and the mind together again into a kind of dance, so they can sing in chorus and their song becomes one.

Love is that song which is sung neither by the soul alone, nor by the mind alone, nor by the body alone. If only the body loves it is a kind of prostitution, it is ugly. In fact for a sensitive person it will be nauseating. If only the mind loves, it is nothing but a kind of pornography; it is a head trip, fantasy. If only the soul loves it has no blood in it; it is abstract... just an idea, a philosophy, but not rooted in the earth. The soul has wings but no roots; the body has roots but no wings, and the mind connects the two: it is a bridge.

One has to accept oneself as a unity, with no choice: you are not to choose from these three. You have to dissolve all the three into some moments where you are neither body nor soul nor mind; you are all or neither. And the easiest and the most natural way is love. If one misses in love then meditation is needed; meditation is the second best.

In a better world where people will be freely allowed to love, meditation will not be such a need. It is a poor substitute for love. But love *is* missing, hence meditation has become important. It helps you again to find a sort of unity. But you can find it through love and very easily. You have a loving heart; it can start melting, it can explode.

[A sannyasin says: I just don't let anyone get close to me. I just keep people away.]

What are you protecting in yourself? Life is very fragile. One should not be a misery. Life is like a

flower: in the morning it is there, by the evening it is gone. It is better to share the fragrance. It is better to share your love, your friendship, your joy. Sharing is good. A non-sharing mind is simply a waste. A non-sharing mind finally becomes a wasteland. It is not like money, life is not like money that you can hoard. Life is a flower: you cannot hoard it. While it is there, dance with it; while it is there, delight in it. And if you really delight in it while it is there, then even when it starts fading there will be delight. Even in death, a man who has really lived, dies joyously. There are two kinds of people in the world: one who dies in great bliss and one who lives in great misery. There are people who even die celebrating, and there are people who live in hell.

You are unnecessarily becoming a candidate for hell. But it happens to many people: they think that if they go on hoarding something they will have more of it. You will not have more of it. If you don't give love this moment, then this love that you ate having will disappear the next moment. And on the contrary you will become fixed in the habit of not giving love; you will hoard only that.

You will have to change your perspective of life and you will have to struggle to come out of your imprisonment. You will have to make an effort, otherwise it is like a habit that is clinging around you. Take initiative; rather than waiting for somebody to come to you, then you reject them, it is better to go to somebody and be rejected. It is better than rejecting anybody.

You don't go to anybody because you have only one experience, of rejecting people, so you know you will be rejected. When somebody comes you are afraid. You are afraid of love, you are afraid of life, you are afraid of joy, because you will not be in control then. You want to be in control so you push people away. Deep down you hanker for them to come to you and when they come you push them away; this is how man goes on. It is a split thing. You desire that people should come to you, somebody to love and be loved by, and when somebody comes, it is never up to the mark, it is not your Prince Charming. If you love a frog he becomes a prince, and if you reject a prince he becomes a frog. That's how it is.

Start coming out of it! And the whole life is ahead of you. Don't learn a wrong attitude, don't imbibe a foolish habit unless you have the goal of remaining a spinster or something. You want to become that, a nun or something?

Mm? Then drop it! Simply drop it! Don't make much fuss about it -- about how to drop it and this and that; simply drop it. Just drop it this moment. And when you are going out of darshan, start hugging people and holding their hands.

[A sannyasin says: I've been in the Gestalt and Tao groups and I felt in them as if split in two parts. One part of me wanted to react and the other part said 'no, stay quiet', and that's a conflict inside me.]

And can you feel which side was saying no -- left or right? Just close your eyes and feel which side was saying no. Was it on your left-hand side or right-hand side?

[She answers: The right side.
Osho checks her energy.]

Good! Mm mm. It is there, mm? That split has even affected your eyes. And your brain is not symmetrical, it is very asymmetrical: one part has one vibe, the other part has a different vibe. Do a few things....

One is: for one month only follow the yes, the part that says yes; for one month don't follow the part that says no. Give more cooperation to the yes; that is from where you will become united. No never helps to attain unity. It is always yes that helps, because yes is acceptance, yes is trust, yes is prayer! To be able to say yes is to be religious. So follow the yes.

The no has not to be repressed, the second thing. If you repress it, it will take revenge. If you repress it, it will become more and more powerful and one day will explode and destroy your yes. So never repress the no. Just ignore it... and there is a great difference between repressing and ignoring. It is there, you know that, you recognise it; you say 'Yes, I know you are there, but I am going to follow yes.' You don't repress it, you don't fight with it; you don't say 'Get out! Get lost! I don't want to do anything with you!' You don't say anything in anger at it. You don't want to push it away, you don't want to throw it into the basement of your unconsciousness, in the dark mind. No, you don't do anything to it. You simply recognise that it is there but you are following the yes. With no grudge, with no complaint, with no anger, simply follow yes, not taking any attitude about no. Ignoring it is the greatest art to kill no.

If you fight with it, you have become already a victim, a very subtle victim. The no has already won over you. When you fight with no, you have said no to no. That's how it has taken possession of you from the back door. Don't say no even to no; just ignore it. For one month follow yes and don't fight with no. You will be surprised that by and by it becomes lean and thin because it is becoming starved. And one day suddenly you see it is no more there, and when it is no more there all the energy involved in it is released, and that released energy will make your yes a great stream.
Follow this for one month and then tell me how you are feeling.

The Open Door

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712085	
ShortTitle: OPENDR08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho invites someone to take sannyas. He replies: I don't know yet. I wait and see.]

But it is getting ready there; I can feel it in your heart, it is already there. There is no need to wait and see... be and see! That will be more relevant. How can you see from the outside? There are things which can be seen only from the inside. From the outside you will see sannyasins but not sannyas. And there are all kinds of mad people here. That will not give you the idea of what it is. It has to be tasted.

It is like water: when you drink you know the coolness of it. From the outside the river goes on flowing but you don't know the coolness of it.

But if you want to wait, you can. My suggestion is: take the jump! It is something very very beneficial to be non-calculating, to be illogical, to be mad. But I leave it to you. If you feel like waiting you can wait; it will take seven days then!

If you have already decided to wait a little more, that is for you. *You* can wait forever -- that is your decision; if you decide that is no problem. If you leave it to me it can happen right now. If you leave it to your heart it will happen in seven days. If you leave it to your head it will never happen. It depends from where you are going to start.

If you leave it to me it will happen in your guts; if you leave it to your heart it will happen a little higher than the guts... not so deep. If you leave it to the head, and even if sometime the head decides to take it, it will be happening very superficially.

Sannyas is valuable, has a different quality, when it comes like an explosion, when it happens like a leap... not a well-rationalised conclusion. But you wait, mm? Even if you become a sannyasin you will be a superficial sannyasin; it will never be very deep. And this must have been your very way of life up to now: in everything you must have been calculating and thinking, thinking, watching. By the time you decide, the moment has passed.

This is an opportunity... a life's opportunity. And if you can be courageous in it you will be courageous in many more things. You will learn the joy of courage, the joy of a gambler. If you want to be a businessman you can be, but my suggestion is: be a gambler. I am all for gambling! It is good to risk. There is nothing to lose in the first place; what can you lose? You have nothing to lose!

But you think, mm? What should I do? -- should I also wait and see? Mm? Tell me!

I am also puzzled. If I listen to your heart I feel like giving you sannyas, and if I look at your head I feel it is better for you to wait. You are confusing me! (much laughter) Mm?

[The Tantra Yoga group is present. The group leader says that one member did not participate in the group structure and acted crazy. She was unsure whether to throw him out of the group.]

He was not harming anybody?

Only that has to be thought of: if somebody becomes violent and you see that he can harm somebody, and that too not small harm... If he hits somebody, that's okay, but if he strangles or tries to kill somebody, only then has he to be taken out.

If he is harmlessly mad, perfectly good! Mm? nothing to be worried about.

... You can enjoy him.

If somebody is really going into it then let the whole group participate in his craziness and let the whole group go crazy with him for half an hour. He will be brought back immediately... because those people who try such things are really hankering for attention, nothing else. They want to be special there so everybody has to pay attention.

If somebody is going crazy, give freedom to the whole group for half an hour to be crazy with this man. Let him lead! He will be immensely happy and he will become very normal soon. Only one thing has to be remembered, that nobody should be harmed, that's all. Nothing to be worried about. Good!

The Open Door

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712095
ShortTitle: OPENDR09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin says: When I do Dynamic I always faint. The last time I had a hysterical fit and now I'm scared to death to do it.... During the catharsis, during the fit, I saw myself falling over the balcony. When I was a child I fell over the balcony, and I saw myself just falling over again, and I guess that's what scared me....

Osho gives her a 'come close energy darshan'.]

You are scared, but if you can continue meditating it will be of great benefit to you: all those memories will disappear and your past will become more clean and unloaded. And Dynamic meditation goes very deep. It can bring up the whole of the rubbish that is there in the unconscious. So fear is natural but in spite of it, continue.

Within three, four weeks, all this will disappear. The screaming, the visions, the hysteria, spasms, all will disappear. Once they have disappeared you will feel flowing for the first time. If you become afraid it will be difficult. And what Primal therapy can do in three years, can be done by Dynamic in three weeks.

So my suggestion is that you continue. I am here and now I am with you: just continue. Leave it to me... I will take care

Deva means god, agar means a dwelling place -- a house of God. And start looking at yourself in that way, as a house for God, a temple for God. The body is the temple and without God it is a house without a master.

The master has to be invited, and all the religions are nothing but invitations to God... the empty dwelling seeking the master, searching for the master. And there cannot be any joy without the master. The master is not far away. If we thirst for him, if our thirst is really passionate and intense, any moment you will hear the knock and know that he has come. Just a passionate desire is needed. The so-called religious people are very cold. Their prayers are cold, have no passion, hence they go on praying and go on missing too; their prayers are impotent.

So make your search very passionate. Put into it all that you have. You can get only that much which you put into it, neither less nor more.... If you put everything totally at stake then God can be available this very moment.

[A sannyasin is returning to the West. He has been assigned a project to distribute Osho's books there, but he does not agree with the technical details of the way in which he has been asked to do it.]

Then don't do it. If you disagree....

No, then don't do it because that will be a burden on you; I don't want to create any burden. If you can do it happily, honestly... and you have to agree....

If you can't agree or agreeing makes you feel heavy, don't do it. No work is worth it if it makes you unhappy in any way; I will not suggest you do it. So either surrender totally and then there is no problem.... Then whatsoever work is given to you you do it. There is no question of agreeing or disagreeing: you no more exist. Whatsoever work is allotted to you, you have to put your whole energy into it. Agreeing, disagreeing is not the point. That is real agreement, when you don't need even to agree. But if that is not possible then it is better not to do it, mm? because that will create a conflict in you and no conflict is needed. Be happy, do whatsoever you feel like doing.

And it will take a little longer time for the ashram to move because we are still waiting for a few things. So whenever we are moving I will immediately inform you so you can come. But settle about the work before you leave. Either totally or not, no half-hearted measures, because I would not like you to be divided into two.

[A sannyasin says: I'm going back to be near my wife, and I would like you to tell me some things about love and marriage.]

Bring her first. It will be better to talk to you both together.

[The sannyasin replies: Yes, but she is going her way and I don't don't to push her in another direction.]

No, no need to push; never push, if you love her never push. If you love her help her to go on her own way, even if you don't like it; your liking is your problem. Even if you would have wanted her to be otherwise.... But that is your mind; you are nobody to interfere. Love never interferes, it never trespasses; it is very respectful.

Even if sometimes she is going so far away that it will become impossible for you to love her, then too, love will cry and weep and allow. And the crying and weeping should e in silence, in aloneness, otherwise *that* can become a political pressure. If you love then you simply allow freedom. Don't push, don't force. Just let her know about me, and if she feels like coming, bring her. If she does not feel like coming there is no question. Love needs a great courage. This is the courage that is needed: not to enforce yourself upon the other, not to encroach, not to possess, not to be violent. Whenever we want the other in a certain way, there is violence. So even if you have to suffer, even if you have to go into anguish, agony, and pain, go, but never interfere. And you will be immensely benefitted by it. You will come to know the deepest flavour of love. Just hugging somebody is nothing, just making love to somebody is also not much... but to love somebody so deeply that you can help him to be free from even you, is something immensely valuable. To give freedom, total freedom, unconditional freedom, will bring you the deepest joy of love.

It may have tears in it but it will have a deep laughter too, a profound joy too. And there is no incompatibility between tears and joy; they are very compatible. Sometimes there are moments when you

are weeping and crying and still feeling a great blessing.

So go, and just make her aware of me, of things that are happening to you. Let her know that you would like to come back, and if possible you would like her also to come, but that is your desire, not an imposition, not an order. You are not saying it as a husband but as a friend; it is an invitation, a request.

And it will be beautiful. Bring her, mm? but if she comes bring her in total freedom, otherwise, no need. Good!

[A sannyasin couple say: We've been together twenty years. We'll be having our twentieth anniversary here.]

Twenty years? That's very good! That is rare nowadays. The whole ashram will celebrate it! Love starts becoming a different kind of thing the longer you are together. It changes many many colours. It becomes deeper, intimate, it becomes more cool, more graceful. It loses fever. It may not have excitement but it has ecstasy... and those are two different things.

Excitement is almost mad, ecstasy is very very silent and cool. Would you like to do a few groups here?

Anand means bliss, avinash means eternal, immortal, timeless, deathless -- bliss indestructible. And only bliss is eternal. All else comes and goes; bliss remains. Once we have known it, there is no way to lose it. Even when we don't know it, we have not lost it. It is there just hidden inside our being at the very innermost core, just waiting and waiting... for many lives maybe waiting for you to come back home. We wander all over the earth and sometimes even to the moon and to the stars but we never come home.

Sannyas is a journey back home. And this is the right way to take sannyas! Sannyas should be a leap, not a decision, then it has immense beauty. It should be a jump into the unknown, not a calculated step. Good.

[The new sannyasin has done zen meditation for many years, and found it wonderful.

Good, it has prepared you for me. That's why you could take the jump so easily, because Zen is an abyss: it teaches you how not to be. It teaches you how to disappear and become absent, it teaches you nothingness. It is the greatest meditation ever devised by anybody, anywhere, because there is no go beyond it, there is no way to improve upon it. How can you improve on a zero? You cannot improve upon a zero or a nothingness.

[Osho gives a sannyasin a name for a new centre in the West.]

Poona. It means full moon. And that is the thing to be imbibed: the quality of a full moon, the coolness of it, the light, the beauty, the benediction of it. Make it a point every full moon to let the whole centre meet and meditate on the moon. And my name also means moon! This is your box: whenever you need me just put it on your heart and remember me and continue to meditate.

The Open Door

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

12 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712125
ShortTitle: OPENDR10
Audio: No
Video: No

[On 10th and 11th December there were no speaking darshans. The 11th was the birthday celebration, and the book contains a description of this.]

Anand means bliss, apta means one who has achieve -- done who has achieved bliss. And this is the paradox -- that the goal is already achieved before the journey has even started. It is not something new that is going to happen; it is the ancient-most in you. You may have to knock on many doors before you come to yourself; that is another thing. You may have to go around the world before you arrive at yourself; that is another thing. But when you arrive, you see the whole ridiculousness of the journey because the goal was before the journey had even started.

That's what Jesus says. He says, 'Before Abraham was, I am.' He disturbs the whole concept of time, because Abraham existed thousands of years before Jesus; he is the father of Judaism. Naturally people were puzzled, confused. Somebody asked, 'What are you saying? Are you in your senses? You are not more than thirty and you are saying that you were before even Abraham; that looks absurd!'

Yes, it is in the ordinary logic, but there is something that is more than logic in it, truer than any logic. When he says, 'Before Abraham was, I am,' he means that the goal is before the journey, that eternity is before history, that when you come, when you arrive, you arrive at the source; the source is the goal. So you can have as big a journey as possible or you can cut it short or you can go on revolving round and round, but whenever you arrive there is laughter. Then you see the whole point of it, that this is where you have always been.

That's what Hakuin means when he says, 'From the very beginning, all beings are Buddhas.'

[A sannyasin says that she has a wish for security that is very strong in her. Sometimes I get so afraid of it, she says. I feel so helpless, just like a child.

That is reality: everybody is like a child, Osho responds. *How* tiny we are! Just compare with this vast universe, this mother of all. This is the truth that is dawning on you but you want to avoid it. We are helpless; to recognise this is to become religious.

Accept this... not only accept it, welcome it, enjoy it. This is what I want to bring to everybody -- that we are helpless, we are children of this existence, that we are small and that there is no need to fight, no need to be strong. To be fragile is beautiful. Don't make a problem out of it. Relax into it. You are very close to a beautiful space, but if you resist and shrink away and withdraw, you will miss the point. Keep this (a box) with you, and whenever the desire for strength arises, put it on your heart and I will make you childish again!]

[A sannyasin says: Sometimes when I sit it seems as if the body disappears, but all tension goes out up here, somewhere here at my forehead. It seems like the watcher is sitting there like a gate which I can't break through.
Osho checks her energy.]

You are watching too much... and nothing else. You should not make it such a strain; there is no need to become so obsessed with watching. Remember the difference between watching and witnessing. Witnessing is a totally different thing. Watching is active, witnessing is passive. When you watch you are very intent, tense, as if some danger is around; that creates the tension on the forehead. When you witness there is no danger, there is nothing to watch. You simply relax into a kind of passivity, a lucidity, a serenity, and if something passes by, of course you are there so you will see it, but there is no intention to look for it.

It is like being a mirror: if something passes, the mirror will reflect it; if nobody passes then the mirror will remain empty. But the mirror will not go following you, looking for where you are. The mirror has to reflect.

You are watching, you are not witnessing; that is the difficulty. Just relax and let things happen. If sometimes a few things are missed, nothing to be worried about, because they are not worthwhile. If they are missed, it is okay. Become more passive....

Just that passivity and the problem will disappear. Once it disappears you will feel very very... Because energy is good everywhere. Just because you are watching, and watching happens through the third eye, it

will come there and accumulate, and then it can become too much, it can almost become a headache. Mm? the whole body is relaxed and the whole tension moves at one point; it can become very severe.
Relax, enjoy, be passive, and I will take care of you.

[A sannyasin, newly arrived, says he is waiting for somebody to come.]

Just wait. Waiting is a great thing to do, mm? But remember, nobody ever comes! All waiting is waiting in vain. And even if somebody comes, it never turns out to be what you were waiting for... but still wait! Good.

The Open Door

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

13 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712135
ShortTitle: OPENDR11
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to a woman.]

Raise your hands, close your eyes and feel like a tree, become a tree.... It is sunny and windy and the tree is delighted. whatsoever the tree feels to do, allow: if the tree sways in the wind it is okay....
Let me give sannyas to the tree! Just look at me as if you are a tree....

It is better to become a tree sometimes, to become an animal sometimes, to become a bird and sometimes even to become a rock in the sun, because we have passed all these stages and something of those stages still remains inside us, is part of our being.

Man is not an island, he is not separate from existence. Man is involved in existence, in all its dimensions. The rock contains the man; he is its future. Man contains the rock: it is man's past. We are joined together. If you can start feeling like a rock you will have a totally different reality, a different vision, the way the rock looks at trees and the sun and the star. One can get into that kind of attunement. Let this be your meditation: sometimes become a tree and forget humanity. You will feel fresh, young and rejuvenated. You will have the silence of the tree, the joy of the tree, the earthliness of the tree. Sometimes become a bird. Close your eyes and go as far away in the sky as possible. Whisper with the clouds....

All this is possible because we have been these things: it is our past, it is our inheritance. Deeper in you than man is the animal. Man is very superficial, just the last coating. Deeper than that is the animal, deeper than that is the tree, even deeper than that is the rock. The rock is our foundation, our very roots are there and we are spread all over existence on many levels, in many dimensions. Man is not so small as he looks. He is infinite, he contains all. So let this be your meditation, and it will be possible for you: you can find that quality of attunement, of being en rapport, of empathy. You can get into the idea and the idea can become the reality.

Sometimes it happens to people when they are on a psychedelic trip. It happens easily because they can forget logic easily, but that is not the real happening; it is a chemical delusion. If it happens with full awareness, without any coercion of any kind, chemical or otherwise, then it is far more beautiful, far more enriching, and gives you freedom.

Why should one remain confined to man? Why not spread? Why not have as many possibilities of being

as are available? That variety is real wealth -- when you know how the bird feels on the wing, when you know how the tree feels in the spring. And it can be revived because it has been so once; you can again relive it. And because I see the possibility, let this become your meditation. Do other meditations, other groups, but this will be your special meditation.

[A new sannyasin says that he has a fear of total surrender as his life has been one of total control.]

Just drop the word total, you are demanding the impossible from yourself. Even a little bit of surrender is good. Do whatsoever you can do easily, without strain... and that will bring more surrender. Just a seed surrender is needed right now; total surrender will come in its own time....

So just start loving me; that will do! And one day suddenly you will find that I am there. That's my usual way: to enter people from the back door, because from the front door there is always conflict. Just wait; it will happen!

Yoga Deep. It means light of the Yoga. The word yoga means the science of meeting the divine, the science of communion with the divine... where you disappear and only God is left. The light of Yoga means: light of the science of the union with the divine.

[A sannyasin asks: Can you talk about my name?]

Mm mm... you don't have any name and nobody has any name! Names are just useful, utilitarian. Deep down you remain nameless. Your reality remains always undefined; no name can contain it. So remember that: rather than paying too much attention to a name, pay much attention to the nameless reality behind it, and remain nameless.

It is good -- people have the need. A name is needed to be called by, to be addressed by, but that's where its function is fulfilled. When you are sitting alone in your room you don't have any name; you have a name only when somebody is addressing you. If you are in the mountains, you don't have any name.

[Osho recounts the story of the emperor who presented a great Zen master with a beautiful velvet robe. But the master lived alone in the forest with trees and birds as his only company. They will think me a fool, he said to the emperor. Please, save me this embarrassment: take the robe back! They don't even know my name; they think I am just one of them!]

When you are with the trees you don't have any name, when you are in the mountains you don't have any name.

When you fall asleep you don't have any name in your dreams. So the name is a social label, utilitarian. I would like you to remember this rather than the meaning of the name.

The meaning is beautiful -- I always give beautiful names to people because why not be generous? It costs nothing!

[A sannyasin returning to the West says: Lately I've got really sudden fits of paranoia just for a few seconds. Just now I did -- my heart was beating so hard; I thought my mind was going to go crazy.]

Enjoy it! Don't make a problem out of it. You have a good mind; enjoy it! These are the somersaults the mind sometimes tries. Beautiful gymnastics; nothing to be worried about. Don't call it names -- paranoia, schizophrenia, etcetera; don't call names. Once you give names, you create trouble. Once you call it paranoia you have to go and visit a psychiatrist and then you are in trouble -- just because you called it a name! People have enjoyed it for centuries and nobody has been troubled by it. This is just very recent -- that people are troubled by things.

One should learn sometimes to enjoy even mad moments. They come and they bring great insights. They are not all pathological. In fact, pathology is a creation of the psychiatrists and the psychoanalysts. If they accept people as they are and if they accept that everything is beautiful, then their whole profession is gone. Psychoanalysis is a Jewish invention! (laughter) It is the greatest business around! (much laughter) Beware of the Jews! Wherever they go they make a beautiful business out of things.

Don't label, mm? When it happens, just watch. And enjoy that moment too, that throbbing of the heart

and the mind going crazy. Enjoy that moment too. Why not? Why be against it? When you call it paranoia you are already against it. You have created an enmity, you have condemned it. Don't condemn it. It is just the mind playing a trick on you; enjoy it! And if you enjoy it, it will play tricks less and less, because once it sees that you are enjoying it the whole point is lost; it disappears.

[A sannyasin says: I'm causing myself a lot of pain and misery because my heart doesn't open.]

Is there any urgency for it to open?

There is no need! These are just mind trips; in the name of the heart, a mind trip. The heart is always open, it is never closed. It is just the mind that obstructs it, otherwise the heart is always open. The heart knows no closing; just the mind stands in the way. Now this very idea that the heart is not open will become the lock. And the more you try to open it, the more difficult it will be.

No effort is needed to open the heart. One has to forget about all these things. Start living rather than going in these trips -- start loving. Do something rather than these great trips into thinking. A small act of love is far more valuable than all the philosophy of love.

And don't create unnecessary misery for yourself. That's what I go on teaching every day, morning, evening, day in, day out, the year round -- not to create misery for yourself. But you are so clever that you can create even misery out of that: 'I am creating misery for myself and I am not to'.... Now a new misery. How to stop? How not to create misery? And this way one goes on and on; it is an infinite regress.

Just see the point of it: as you are, it is perfectly good. It is just that your parents are not leaving you. They have put an idea in you that you have to become somebody special, extraordinary, that you have to be somebody with name and fame and this and that... all nonsense! So that lingers in you, that you have to become somebody, a perfect man or a saint or a Buddha or a Christ. You need not become anybody. Just as you are is so beautiful. Feel gratitude for what you are.

It is sacrilegious to try to improve yourself, it is against God. It is a sin to improve yourself because it is a complaint against God that he has not made you right; now you are trying to improve yourself. He has made an ugly thing and you are trying to beautify it; he has done a mess of a job and now you have to fix everything! This is a complaint, it is sacrilegious, it is a sin.

A really religious person knows nothing of improvement. He simply enjoys whatsoever is given to him... and so much is given! So much is given for no reason at all. You don't deserve it, nobody deserves it. You have got such a beautiful life! What more is needed? Porridge for breakfast and a shelter for the night.... God is happy in heaven and you are happy here; what else is needed?

Drop this constant goading. You are chasing yourself like a dog chases its own tail. And when you cannot catch hold of the tail you become miserable. No dog can catch his tail, because the more the dog jumps, the more the tail jumps. You will go crazy!

Just rest. Eat, sleep, walk, dance, love, swim. These are the things to do, and do them in utter benediction, prayerfully. Who knows? -- tomorrow you may not be here and the river will be flowing and you will not be able to swim; the river will miss you! The birds will sing and the flowers bloom, and you will not be here to see them, to smell them. So do it while you are here! This earth is such a celebration and you are sitting there trying to improve yourself!

The Open Door

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

14 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712145
ShortTitle: OPENDR12

Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love and samadhan is the state where all questions and problems disappear. It is the state of mind where no question arises, a non-questioning state. It comes through love. It is only love that we never question, it is beyond question. We never ask, 'Why am I in love? What is the purpose of love? What is the meaning of love?' And if somebody asks that it simply shows that he has not known love, that he is not in love. A man who is in love trusts it. There is no questioning about it, the trust is absolute. And love exists in its own right, for no other reason. There is no why to it; that's why there is no how to it either.

There is no cause to it, it is not an effect of something: it is neither an effect nor a cause. It is utterly there. It is a mystery, it happens for no reason. And whenever one is in love all questions start disappearing... not only about love but about other things too, because if at the deepest core you can accept one thing without questioning, that is the beginning of faith. If one thing can be accepted without questioning then why not all? Then there is no problem.

The real atheist is one who has never been able to love. That's why he asks, 'Where is God? Give me proof of God!' If he had loved he would have known that love is God and there are no proofs for it. That's the state of samadhan. All questions have disappeared, all doubts have disappeared. Not that you have got all the answers, no. Not that now you know all the answers, no, not at all -- you know nothing. It is not a state of knowing, it is a state of innocence... so innocent that the questions don't arise, and because questions don't arise there is no need for any answers. One is free of questions *and* answers. One is simply free of the mind, one is liberated from the mind. The mind is the prison and love is the door to go out of it.

[To a sannyasin newly returned from the West Osho says:]

So the first thing that will help you tremendously is be a chaos while you are here. And remember that chaos does not make you incapable of order, no. Chaos simply makes you available to a different dimension, but whenever order is needed you can immediately move into order.

If you have to relate to people in the world you need some kind of discipline. Chaos simply gives you a feel of another kind of reality. You can slip in and out of it easily. It is difficult to slip out of order; it is not difficult to slip out of chaos because chaos is so chaotic that it can contain order too, but order cannot contain chaos. You follow me? Order is small, chaos is vast, huge. If in a small corner there is order, chaos is not worried about it, it can accept that too. it is real chaos, it accepts that too. That's the first thing.

And the second thing is that man finds himself only in communication; communication is a mirror. When you commune with people, you are reflected through them, they are mirrors. But down the ages people have been thinking that you can only know yourself when you are alone. You know yourself more when you are not alone. It is good sometimes to enjoy aloneness -- it is a kind of holiday, it is good to rest into yourself. But never become addicted to it, otherwise it kills. That's how monks were born: they killed all communication, they killed all love. They stopped relating with people, they became morbid, they became self-obsessed.

So one who wants to go deep into meditation should be alert from the very beginning that meditation should not become anti-love. It tends to become, that's why I want you to be alert about it. It tends to become, because meditation gives you so much joy when you are alone that you start feeling 'If so much joy is possible in being alone then why not be alone forever? Why not cut all bridges?' -- because people bring problems, and when you relate, naturally there is misery and anguish and anxiety and a thousand and one things start happening. But those things happen not because people are there; those things happen because you *have* them! Those other people simply provoke; their presence is just an excuse. If you escape into your loneliness those things will remain there and you will never be aware of them, but you will never get rid of them either.

So it is good to be fluid; sometimes be alone and enjoy your aloneness, but the real test is in relationship. The *real* test of whether you have become silent, whether you have become happy, blissful, is when you relate -- there is the criterion. If now you can remain the same in relationship as you are alone, if no change happens in your inner quality, in your inner being -- no disturbance, no distraction, no wavering comes -- if you can easily be related and easily be unrelated, you don't have any fear of relationship, when

love and meditation are balanced, then the highest richness happens in life.

Love gives much but it is only fifty percent; meditation can give much but that too is only fifty percent. And when one can have one hundred percent, why choose fifty percent? Yes, I say to you: you can have the cake and eat it too.

Deva means God, preetam means beloved -- God's beloved.

And everybody is God's beloved; that's why we are. God has chosen us to be, and one only chooses out of love.

The creation is out of love. You desire a child out of loye. And God loved the world so much that he created the trees and the rivers and the mountains and man and woman. So everyone, not only man but birds and animals and trees and rocks are all God's beloveds. The love is continuously showering but it is so close and so obvious, that's why we go on missing it. We are born in it, we live in it and we die in it, like a fish in the ocean. Sometimes the fish may be wondering, 'Where is this ocean? Where should I go to find the ocean? Does the ocean really exist or is it just a myth?'

Exactly like that is God and his love: you are surrounded by it, you are breathing it in, breathing it out. It is nothing but his love. Existence loves you, that's why you exist; existence desires you, that's why you are alive. The moment you recognise this fact great gratitude arises and that gratitude is what constitutes the basic religious consciousness.

[A new sannyasin asks: What keeps me coming back, what keeps me returning? What in my being keeps me returning to this life?]

There are not different things -- it is the same for all: it is desire. Buddha has called it 'tanha'; it is the root cause... because we desire, because we are not contented as we are. When you desire, you create future; the future means another life. When you stop desiring, the future is dropped; when the future is dropped there is no other life possible.

Buddha has talked about four noble truths. The first he calls 'dukkha', suffering. All is suffering, everybody is in anguish, in misery. The second he calls 'samudaya'. The cause of suffering is desire: people are suffering because they desire. When you desire, there are two possibilities: either the desire will be fulfilled or not fulfilled. If the desire is not fulfilled you will be frustrated and you will suffer. If the desire is fulfilled, then too you will suffer, because the desire will be fulfilled but you will still remain unfulfilled. You don't have one million dollars; one day you can have it but the day you achieve one million dollars you suddenly see that that is not going to help. The mind says,'Have two million dollars.'

So whether you succeed or fail in desire, you fail all the same. And when one desire fails it leaves many desires in its wake. One desire dies; it leaves many children around. Out of one desire a thousand desires arise, and so on and so forth it goes. The whole of your life you will be desiring and desiring and never feeling fulfilled. Fulfillment never comes through desire; fulfillment is the fragrance of a non-desiring mind.

When you feel fulfilled there will be no birth again because there will be no need: you don't have any hankering. hen you feel fulfilled you are finished. Then your training on this planet is complete, then your training in this body is complete; you need not have another body.

It is just like you have passed the examination in the university, the final examination. You go home; you don't come again and again, but if you go on failing you have to return. Failing means something has remained incomplete and you have come to complete it. Nobody is allowed out of life unless he has completed the whole work; unless you have finished your homework you are not allowed to get out. That's the whole purpose of life.

So Buddha calls the first noble truth, 'dukkha', suffering, the second noble truth, 'samudaya', the cause of suffering, and third he calls 'nirodha'. There is a possibility to destroy the very cause; nirodha means destroying the cause. If the cause is destroyed, suffering will disappear. If desire is destroyed... and how to destroy desire? One has to see the futility of it; there is no other way to destroy it. One has to see the utter futility of it, the ultimate futility of it. No desire can be fulfilled; that is not its nature to be fulfilled, unfulfillment is intrinsic to desire. Seeing this, desire ceases. The fourth noble truth Buddha calls 'megha': how to see, how to see desire.

So he has devised an eight-fold path to see desire, from eight different vantage points, so that you see its totality. When you have seen it from every corner and you have understood that desire is unfulfilled and will remain unfulfilled, there is no way to get any fulfillment through it when you have seen it totally, when

this understanding has sunk deep into your heart, desire disappears.

And then comes the state of non-desiring. In that non-desiring there is no return. You become 'anagamin', a non-returner. But the basic point to understand is: you cannot desire the state of no-desire, remember otherwise you are again back in the trap. So one should not ask, 'Then how not to desire, how to achieve this state of non-desiring?'

You have not to achieve the state of non-desiring. It is not a result, it is not a goal. You have simply to see desire, understand it, observe it, analyse it, become aware of it. The more you know about desire and the more you see deep into it, the more penetrating you become, the more desire becomes transparent to you -- less and less will you desire. One day when you have seen the whole game of desire, suddenly it evaporates. When it evaporates there is that state called non-desire.

It is not a goal. It is not against desire; it is absence of desire, not against desire. And that's where many people go wrong: millions of people all around the world, down the ages, have gone wrong on this point. They also feel that desire brings suffering. They also see that a man like Buddha has no suffering, is just bliss, so a great desire arises in their mind to attain this state of Buddhahood, this state of nondesiring. And there they go wrong; again they move into the world and they go on returning.

This is the subtlest point to be understood: desire cannot be dropped by desiring. It is absurd to try because you are again nourishing another desire. So this desire may be dropped, another desire arises in you. And it is not a question of this or that desire. Non-desiring is not against desire, it is absence of desire. And how does the absence come? Absence comes by seeing it.

You see that this is a wall, and to try to pass through the wall hurts, that's all. So you don't pass through the wall, you search for the door. You don't ask how not to pass through the wall because it hurts. Desire is a wall: nobody has been able to pass through it. It creates suffering; that keeps bringing you back again and again and again. So once desire is seen in its nakedness, coming back to life disappears, and when coming back to life disappears, then you are life itself... unconfined, unbounded, infinite.

[A seeker says he is unsure about taking sannyas because, although he has been enjoying the meditations: I don't want to be a member of a church. When I came here it seems to me that it is nearly established.]

I can understand your trouble, because you cannot yet see deeply. You're only looking at the outside of things here. You're only seeing the walls, you are not seeing the inner emptiness. It can look like a church, but the Christ is also there! And when the Christ is there, to be in a church is worthwhile. When Christ is gone then to be in a church is futile, dangerous, harmful, poisonous. Then you cling to a dead body. But when the Christ is there it is beautiful to be part of it.

From the outside both will look the same. A man alive and a man dead may look the same from the outside, both may be sitting in a Yoga posture. But the dead man is dead and the alive man is alive. When Christ was there the church was alive. Those first disciples, those apostles, those who followed him, they lived in a tremendously beautiful space. Once Christ is gone, of course there will be only a church.

So start looking a little deeper: on the outside the church has to exist, on the outside it is a must. Just as the body is needed for a soul to be here, so the outside formality has to exist, otherwise it becomes difficult. I can talk to you so intimately because of these people, this church.

Otherwise I was surrounded by thousands of people for twenty-four hours each day. There was no possibility of any intimacy, mm? -- I might be talking to you and somebody would come and jump on my feet, and hold me and I would have to stop talking to you. Now Shiva is needed to prevent him; now he is the church. And you may be prevented because of Shiva. You will think about whether to take sannyas or not because there exists an established church.

It was impossible even for me to sleep... because people were there. It was impossible for me even to eat -- people were there -- and they were taking prasad from my food.... It was impossible to eat! (laughter) They would have killed me! They almost killed me; they destroyed my health utterly. Think about it. The church is only on the outside. Just don't be misguided by it, otherwise you will be missing an opportunity. And I can see, your heart is ready, so just for small and non-essential things don't be debarred. An intelligent person is one who goes on looking for the essential. Sometimes he has to agree for the non-essential because he knows the essential is there, it is worthwhile. But think; when it comes, it comes. Good!

[A seeker asks Osho whether to take sannyas.]

Good. Come here, come close. Just look at me.... Yes, it is difficult to know what sannyas is without going into it. There are a few things you know only when you are in them. You cannot explain what love is to a person who has never loved. You can try but no meaning will be conveyed by you. He may start collecting a few words about love, a few concepts and theories about love, but to know about love is not to know love. 'About' is not the real thing; you go round and round. A blind man can know about light but cannot know light, and the real thing is to know light.

Sannyas is a kind of love... a love with the unknown, a discipleship for the unknown. You ate becoming an apprentice in the search for the unknown. And only by searching, by and by will the feel of what it is arise in you. And even when you have known what it is you will not be able to convey to others. You would like to convey something, you would like to share the joy that has happened to you but you will be utterly inadequate. At the most you will try to persuade the other also to become a sannyasin; that's what other sannyasins are trying to do with you. Sometimes it seems like nagging, sometimes one will feel a little embarrassed -- 'What to say to these people?' They go on saying, 'When are you going to take sannyas?' and you don't know even what it is. They don't help you in any way to know what it is. It seems as if they are going to convert you or they are after you. They are simply after you because something has happened to them and they would like it to happen to you too. They are dumb because the thing that has happened is inexpressible.

And that has been the case always. How to say what happens when you are with a Christ? And nobody will believe it. People will think you are mad, you are hypnotized or something.

So I understand your problem, I understand my sannyasins' problem too. They are too enthusiastic, naturally; they would like everybody to share this joy, this celebration. But new people come and they start feeling a little difficulty.

But the only way to know is to be.... Now you will know, mm? Help others to become sannyasins!

Prem means love, sadhana means search -- search for love. That is search for God and that is search for truth; that is the whole search. That's what we have been doing for many lives... and it has not happened yet because one can go on searching in wrong ways, one can go on searching where it doesn't exist. But the search basically is right, the direction may be wrong. Now sannyas will help to bring you to the right direction.

Prem means love, lola means moved by, swayed by, flooded with -- moved by love, possessed by love.

And don't be afraid of love.... Don't be afraid of love, because love is the only life. All that happens, happens through love. A person afraid of love remains closed to all that is significant and becomes obsessed with the mundane.

If you don't love, if you are not available to love you will have to do something or other, you will have to keep yourself occupied with trivia, petty things money, clothes, a house, this and that; one remains engaged there. That's what is meant by the worldly man -- one who is engaged, occupied, with the insignificant, non-essential. I call that man religious who is capable of loving and capable of being loved. He goes into the exploration of love. In the territory of love one finds God sooner or later -- God exists there. You will not find God in money and you will not find God in gadgets, you will not find God in fame, in prestige, in power; you will find God only in love.

Fear exists in everybody, so don't be much worried about it. Everybody is afraid of love. People talk about it, and their talk is also a trick: by talking they start believing that they love, because they talk so much about it. People sing songs of love, create poetry about love and paintings about love but they don't love; these are just substitutes, tricks of the mind to deceive themselves. And fear is natural, because in love you start melting and disappearing. So fear is natural but in spite of the fear one has to go into it.

The courageous man is not one who has no fear, the courageous man has as much fear as the coward. The difference is not of fear; the difference is that the coward trusts the fear and escapes, and the courageous person keeps the fear inside, puts it aside and in spite of it goes into it. That is the only difference between the coward and the courageous man. Not that the coward has fear and the courageous has no fear. They both have fear, fear is human. Only the idiot has no fear, because he has no...

[She answers: But I'm not sure if I'm able to love or be loved. I'm not sure if I can go deep because my

mind...]

Don't be worried -- I will destroy the mind! I have started working on you. That is my work; leave it to me. Mm? that is my skill; don't be worried.

The Open Door

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

15 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712155
ShortTitle: OPENDR13
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho tells an initiate to raise his hands in a gesture of receptivity, to feel that great energy is pouring on him, showering on him in torrents. Be utterly absorbed by the energy, Osho continues, with no resistance, no control. If the energy starts moving, be moved.]

You have been seeking for many lives, now don't miss the opportunity. It has been a long search and now it can come to a fulfillment. You are very close... just somewhere around ninety-nine degrees. A little push, just one step more in the right direction and you can evaporate.

But one can remain stuck even at ninety-nine degrees or one can go on avoiding it, one can go on putting energies somewhere else just to remain occupied or one can go on moving in other directions which are nothing but distractions. So don't be distracted! Now let your whole energy be poured. It is only a question of one step, but sometimes it happens that when one is very close there is more possibility than ever of missing because the mind starts feeling very frightened.

It is going to be death for the mind. Your rebirth is going to be the death of the mind. You can arrive only when the mind has disappeared, you can know only. when the mind functions no more. So the mind becomes apprehensive. It starts feeling that something dangerous is around the corner, it becomes panicky. Then it starts creating distractions. It has always been happening like that: people who come very close are in great danger of missing and one can remain stuck at this point for many many lives.

It is easier to move when one is very far away because the mind is not much worried; it gives you enough rope. It knows that you cannot reach one hundred degrees mm? You are at the one or two degree point. At the most you will reach ten degrees; nothing is the problem. You can enjoy your search, your spirituality, your meditation. But when things are really coming to a close, then the mind cannot give you any rope any more. And that is where you are. In a way you have come in the right moment....

Prem means love, abhinava means new -- new love. And love is always new. It never becomes old because it is non-accumulative, non-hoarding.

It knows no past; it is always fresh, as fresh as the dewdrops. It lives moment to moment, it is atomic. It has no continuity, it knows no tradition. Each moment it dies and each moment it is born again. It is like breath: you breathe in, you breathe out; again you breathe in and you breathe out. You don't hoard it inside.

If you hoard the breath you will die because it will become stale, it will become dead. It will lose that vitality, the quality of life. So is the case with love -- it is breathing; each moment it renews itself. So whenever one gets stuck in love and stops breathing, life loses all significance. And that's what is happening

to people: the mind is so dominant that it even influences the heart and makes even the heart possessive! The heart knows no possessiveness but the mind contaminates it, poisons it.

So remember that: be in love with existence! And let love be like breathing. Breathe in, breathe out, but let it be love coming in, going out. By and by with each breath you have to create that magic of love. That will be your meditation: when you breathe out, just feel that you are pouring your love into existence; when you breathe in, existence is pouring its love into you. And soon you will see that the quality of your breath is changing, then it starts becoming something totally different to what you have ever known before. That's why in India we call it 'prana', life not just breathing, it is not just oxygen. Something else is there, the very life, God himself. If we invite him, he will come in lingering with the breath.

So let this be your technique, your personal technique. You will be doing all the meditations here, groups here, but this will be your personal technique: sitting silently, breathing, breathe love. And you will be thrilled. You will start feeling a kind of inner dance.

[A sannyasin recently returned from the West says that it's hard to change; he always remains in control and can't get through it.

That idea to get through it is the same mind that wants to control, Osho replies. You cannot use the same mind to get out of the mind. When you recognise that nothing can be done, a great silence descends on you. *You* are the problem so there is no way for you. When you are not there, the way is. One has to learn through many frustrations that nothing can be changed. One has to fail in a thousand and one ways; then one day one comes to realise that one is chasing one's own tail. But one only comes to know after many failures....
Would you like to do a few groups and fail?]

[A sannyasin asks, on behalf of a friend, about automatic handwriting which has been happening to her: Is it dangerous to let this automatic writing go on?]

So when she comes... or you can convey my message to her that it is just the work of the unconscious. It is good but don't start believing that you have become a medium of some great master or this and that; all that is nonsense. It is good, because the unconscious is trying to throw a few things out. It is a kind of cleansing of the unconscious. It is perfectly good but don't trust it. You cannot even trust your conscious; how can you trust your unconscious?

There are all kinds of things in the unconscious. It is a basement where we have been throwing things for many lives -- all kinds of things: good and bad, ugly, beautiful. It is a junkyard. Now the junkyard is trying to empty itself. It is good that those things are being thrown out through automatic handwriting, it will be a great release, but if you start believing what the unconscious is saying you will be a victim. Then you will get into trouble, because the unconscious is simply a fool! It knows nothing; even your conscious knows nothing so what can the unconscious know?

[A seeker has been using Osho's meditations in her work leading groups, but is unsure about taking sannyas because of the religious aspect -- she feels attracted but not moved.]

That will do... movement will come later on! And there is no problem, all problems are just tricks of the mind. There cannot be any religious problem because you are becoming religious for the first time! And my religion includes all -- Jesus and Krishna and Lao Tzu and all!...

But you think... if you want to think, think, but you will miss by thinking! For the few days you are here, think. If you want to remain in trouble, remain in trouble. Otherwise I can relieve you of your problem: I can make you a sannyasin and then the problem is finished! (laughter) You will have better sleep after it!

[Another seeker, who has done several groups in the West, says: I want to become more open. I feel I am very closed.]

Mm mm, do a few groups... and the opening will happen, mm? Just do a few groups and meditation. Opening is not a difficult thing: if you want to open there is no problem. If you don't want to open, then there is no way. The really blind are those who don't want to open their eyes. Then you can go on doing this and that, but deep down if you don't want to open, then nothing can be of any help. And if you want to open,

then any small thing can be of great help. So that is where you have to watch, otherwise, on one hand you will go on doing this and that and on another hand you will go on destroying it.

You really want to open? And be true, because from that we will start working. I will accept: if you say that you want to open, I will accept that, but you have to be true: do you really want to open?

[He replies: Sometimes I feel I don't want to.]

Mm, that's what my feeling is, mm? -- you are vague about it, ambiguous. A part of you wants to remain closed and that part is strong. Only a part of your being wants to become open, and that part is not so strong, that is the trouble. The weaker part wants to open and the stronger part does not want to open.

But once you become alert about this the situation can be changed. Do one thing for one month: forget about being open and this and that. Forget about it, don't bring this problem into the mind. Just be here for one month, meditating, doing groups... with no motive, mm? That motive is from the weaker mind, and once you drop that motive from the weaker mind, the stronger mind will not fight, because there is no point in fighting when the motive is dropped.

For one month just be here as you are, with no motive. Just enjoy dance, sing, meet people, enjoy and do a few groups. And that too for no reason really, just for the very joy of it. When you have a motive from the very beginning, that motive becomes a hindrance, mm?you are continuously looking for when the opening is going to happen. And when you are looking for the opening, the stronger mind is looking for ways to destroy it.

The opening will happen in an indirect way and you are looking for it very directly; that's where you are wrong. There are a few things which don't happen directly -- happiness, love, opening, growth; they don't happen directly. If you simply go searching for happiness all around the world you will become more and more miserable and you will never come across happiness anywhere. Forget about happiness and then sometimes you are happy.

The more you are in a state of forgetfulness, the more happy; then the secret key is in your hands. Get lost in things whatsoever you are doing, get lost into it and happiness comes dancing, following you. You need not search for it, it comes like a shadow. So is the case with opening, with love, with growth. All that is beautiful comes indirectly; you cannot grab it, you cannot be greedy about it.

So for one month try my idea, one month with no motive, mm? -- just for the sheer joy of doing things: dancing, meditating. And it is going to happen, one day you will report that it has happened. And think of sannyas... for the sheer joy of it, with no motive!

[Another seeker replies to Osho's invitation to sannyas: I tried so many trips and all illusions died after a few.]

That's good! Trying all the trips is very good. By and by illusions will be less and less, less and less, and one day all illusions disappear... because all trips are illusions. There is no trip that goes to truth. Truth is where you are, no trip is needed for it. But trips are helpful because they destroy illusions. And one day when all illusions are gone, suddenly you are home; then there is nowhere to go.

But think of it, mm? Germans have to think (much laughter)... and the reason is because they can't think very well, so they have to think slowly, slowly. But think!

[The vipassana group are present. One member said that after the group he has created a permanent centre in his hara, but he has lost his joy in life and has physical tensions. However, he likes to be in his hara all the time.]

No, you need not be there all the time, otherwise it will drain you and it will destroy all joy and love and all... and you will become a Buddhist monk! Don't become that! (chuckling)

So don't go there too much. Just give two hours to it one in the morning, one in the evening, that's all; otherwise forget about it. Even one hour will do, you can be there for just one hour, that's more than enough. If you are conscious of it for twenty-four hours it will destroy all life: it is life-negative. It is good to be there sometimes but not all the time. You should keep a certain balance, mm? otherwise introversion becomes a moribund state, a morbid state. That's how it has happened to millions of Buddhist monks.

Just give it one hour. It is beautiful to be there sometimes, mm? It is your own space, it is beyond the

world, so sometimes go into it and be there, rest there. But it is only a resting place, you should not make it a dwelling. Then come back, move in the world, love, dance, sing.

The Open Door

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

16 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712165	
ShortTitle: OPENDR14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin, returning to the West, says he has felt exhausted for years; here it seemed to become more intense.
Osho checks his energy.]

It is there and it must have been there for many years -- maybe from your very birth. But you were not aware of it, that's all. Tell me a few things.... One is: how is your love relationship?

[The sannyasin answers: Generally... it's a cry for love but a feeling that I cannot get it.]

Mm mm, that's what my feeling is. You have somehow missed your mother's energy in your childhood. The body is perfectly okay, you have been getting food, but you have not been getting love, and that is real nourishment.

You can do something and it can be changed; it will take a little time but it can be changed. Relate to women not as a lover but as a child, and soon it will be okay. There is no need to say that to any woman otherwise no woman would like you as a child, mm? they are searching for a lover. Unless you can find some older woman who will enjoy the idea of your being a child, or a childless woman who will be thrilled by the idea. But there is no need to say; keep it deep inside you. When you are holding the hand of a woman or lying down with a woman, feel that you are a small child and that the woman is your mother. Soon, within two, three months, the energy will be back and flowing. You need a mother.

The mother is such an important person, in fact the only important person. If you are healthy, later on it is somehow related to the mother; if you are not healthy, that too is related to the mother. All pathologies, all abnormalities, all perversions are related to the mother.

Make your love less a sexual affair and more a love affair, because if you make it a sexual affair you will not be relating to the woman as a mother. There is no need to avoid sex completely but it will be more helpful if you can lie down with the woman with no sexual idea in it just relaxing together, just relaxing in her energy, bathing in her energy. And within two, three months, you will find yourself with more energy. The body is perfectly okay so medicine cannot help, doctors cannot do anything about it. Just love energy is missing; that's why you feel the cry for it. And you can find a woman but she will be a wife or a girlfriend and you don't know how to relate with her as mother; that's what you have to learn.

... If you cannot do it there [in the West], then it will be the best thing if you come back here. I have a few women who are hankering for children! That will be perfectly okay, but if you can find someone there, good. Otherwise next time when you come. It will go, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin on a previous occasion had been found dancing naked in the street. Tonight she is

returning to the West and says: Three times now I have gone really crazy. It comes to a point where I have a very deep understanding and feel I am flowing with existence and am totally there. Then one day something happens and I go crazy. It's as if I leave; I'm not there anymore. It's happened three times now and it takes a long time to get back to normal.]

Mm mm... mm mm. This time, when it starts happening, you have to stop it because that destroys the whole thing, mm? you get into trouble and then to come back becomes difficult. That totality is perfectly good but if that totality turns into craziness then whatsoever benefit was going to be there is destroyed.

So this time do one thing: every night when you go to sleep, repeat seven times that when it is about to happen you will be able to stop it. Just every night go on repeating it seven times before you fall asleep. And in the morning too when you wake up, the first thing to remember seven times is that if it happens again you will be able to stop it. That idea has to get deep into you, that's all. Whenever you feel that it is coming, just hold the locket and say to it 'Stop!' and it will stop. That is not much; one just has to learn how to stop it.

That totality with existence is perfectly good but falling into craziness destroys everything, so this time.... will help you: you will be able to stop it.

[A visitor asks, on behalf of his wife, if cremation of the dead is a good idea.]

It is just meaningless... just meaningless. The best thing is what the Parsis do in India, mm? -- they leave the body for the birds and the animals. That is the most ecological. You have been eating people, birds and trees and things; you have to be eaten in turn. That is the most ecological and natural but a little horrible.

The second best is the Christian way, burying people in the ground, because at least the earth will get back all the elements. The Hindu way of burning is most unnatural because you destroy! You have been eating and taking from existence for so long and then suddenly you burn everything. But whatsoever you do, the body is just dead, mm? The soul is gone so it makes not much difference; anything is okay. Once the bird has flown then it is just a cage. What you do with it makes no difference; it is just a question of disposing of it... disposing of it in such a way so that it doesn't look ugly, disposing of it in such a way so that it looks sophisticated.

The person is gone, now the problem is of those who are left: what to do with this body? You have loved this person and you cannot just leave it anywhere, otherwise it will haunt your mind. You have to make a ritual so that you come to a conclusion that everything is finished. It is just a conclusion for those who are still alive. They have gone to the cemetery or to the burning place and they have been burned and all is finished. So it is a good end, mm? -- just a way of putting 'the end', otherwise the body will be lying there and you will be worried. The wife's body is lying in the house; what to do? She will haunt you and she will not allow you to find a new wife and things like that! (laughter) And the fear of her becoming a ghost, and... Otherwise there is nothing much to be worried about; it is not much of a religious thing.

But if you ask me ecologically, then the Parsis' way is the best, but it is not very human; it looks a little inhuman, mm? -- just leaving the body for the birds to eat. The very idea looks a little nauseating; that is the most ecological. But your wife won't like that!

The Open Door

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

17 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712175
ShortTitle: OPENDR15

Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, dhamma means religion. I teach a religion which is beyond religions. I teach a religion which is religionless, because religions -- Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism -- have not helped. They have, on the contrary, been very great disasters to humanity. Now something is urgently needed which will not have any adjective to it, just pure religion. A kind of religiousness I teach. Prayer I teach, meditation I teach, love I teach; but no theology, no dogmas, no doctrine, no scripture.

These three r's have utterly failed: religion, reason and revolution. Religion has failed because it believes in belief, and belief is blind. It cannot lead humanity to sunlit states of consciousness. In fact it helps humanity to remain blind; it depends on blindness. Belief is not the way to truth; belief is the beginning of a lie. You don't know and you believe -- you have become a victim of a lie. Now, you will become more and more rooted in it. The more you practise your belief, the farther away you will be from truth. The belief leads just to the opposite of truth; the belief cannot take you to God. It can take you to the devil maybe, but not to God.

And belief is just a repression, because you cannot destroy your doubt through it, you can only repress. You know that you don't know, how can you forget it? You can believe that God is but deep down you know that you don't know... maybe, maybe not. You can go on repressing the doubts deeper and deeper, but the deeper the doubt goes, the more significant it becomes in your life because it starts pulling your strings from the back door, from behind, and you become completely unconscious of it.

Religion has failed because it didn't help humanity to become more aware; it helped humanity to become more blind, to become more unconscious. And the reason?it depended on belief, not on knowing, not on clarity, not on meditation.

And similarly reason has failed. Reason means the opposite to religion; it depends on doubt, it believes in disbelief. It has also failed because just reason alone is not reasonable; life is more than reason, much more than reason. Reason is not all; it is a very small part -- significant, useful, but it cannot become synonymous with the whole of life. Your hand is significant, very useful without the hand you will be crippled -- but you are not the hand. Your eyes are significant -- without your eyes you will see nowhere -- but still your eyes are not you. Reason is very very significant, but reason is not all, it is just a part; there is much more to life than reason. Reason is also significant.

Reason depends on doubt and whenever you depend on doubt, joy disappears because joy happens only when you can say yes; doubt teaches you to say no, only no. Doubt is a way of no, of saying no. So you can go on saying no, but by and by you are surrounded by your own nos. And they destroy you, they suffocate you. One cannot dance with nos, one cannot sing with nos... For the dance and for the song and for love, one needs yes. And reason denies it.

And secondly, this doubt also depends on a kind of belief -- very paradoxical. There is a belief in doubt itself; there is a belief in reason which is unfounded. Nobody knows whether doubt is the right method to truth; there is a subtle, tacit belief that doubt is going to take you to truth, that doubt is the way. That belief is as religious as any belief, so you cannot find much difference between a theist and an atheist. The theist believes in God and the atheist believes in the non-existence of God, but both are very very stubborn about their belief; nobody is open. And the third 'r', revolution, has also failed because revolution was either dependent on religion -- the Christian revolution, the Buddhist revolution, the Hindu revolution or revolution was dependent on reason: the French revolution, the Russian revolution, the Chinese revolution. Revolution was either of faith or of doubt, and because faith has failed, doubt has failed, all revolutions have failed. Now a totally different kind of religiousness needs to be released in the world which will not be confined by doubt, which will not be confined by belief -- which will be able to absorb both -- which will be courageous enough to be contradictory. And that I call the greatest courage of the religious man. He's so vast he can have both the contradictions -- he can have reason, he can have irreason; he can have faith, he can have doubt. He *dares* to be paradoxical! And only that paradox can succeed....

Deva means divine, neerava means silence, stillness -- divine silence. And let silence become your meditation.

Whenever you have time, just collapse into silence, and that's exactly what I mean -- collapse, as if you

are a small child in your mother's womb. Sit this way and then by and by you will start feeling that you want to put your head on the floor; then put the head on the floor. Take the womb posture, as the child remains curled up in the mother's womb. And immediately you will feel that the silence is coming, the same silence that was there in the mother's womb. Sitting in your bed, go under a blanket and curl up. And remain there... utterly still, doing nothing.

A few thoughts sometimes will come -- let them pass, be indifferent, not concerned at all. If they come, good, if they don't come, good. Don't fight, don't push them away. If you fight you will become disturbed. If you push them away they will become persistent; if you don't want them, they will be very stubborn about going. Simply remain unconcerned; let them be there on the periphery, as if the traffic noise is there. And it is really a traffic noise -- the brain traffic of millions of cells communicating with each other and energy moving and electricity jumping from one cell to another cell. It is just the humming of a great machine, so let it be there.

Become completely indifferent to it; it does not concern you, it is not your problem -- somebody else's problem maybe, but not yours. What have you to do with it? And you will be surprised: moments will come when the noise will disappear, completely disappear, and you will be left all alone. In that all-aloneness you will find the meaning of... Neerava. That silence is called neerava. And it is possible for you, that's why I am giving you the name. Do the meditations here, do the groups here, but whenever you are alone, just curl up, go into a womb posture. You follow? A womb posture -- just as if you are in a mother's womb and there is not much space so you curl up, and it is cold, so cover yourself with a blanket. It will become a perfect womb, warm and dark, and you feel yourself very very small. It will give you a great insight into your being.

Deva means divine, and parartha means unselfishness -- divine unselfishness. And to be not-self is the source of unselfishness. To be a nobody is the art of unselfishness. Out of your nothingness that fragrance arises. The more a person is, the more he stinks. The less a person is, the more fragrant he becomes. And when a person has completely disappeared there is that fragrance called Christ, Buddha. That is the meaning of your name: start disappearing, start dying unto the self. As the self, die! -- then the no-self arises. It is already there, just too much hidden in the self. The self is very noisy and the no-self is silent, so when the noise is there you cannot hear the silence. Once the knowledge, this noise, is gone, that silence possesses you. And that silence cleanses, purifies. A man cannot do that cleansing on his own.

And a man cannot become really religious, because whatsoever you become, you will remain in it. It will not be new; it will be a continuity with the past, and that continuity has to be broken. All these methods of meditation are nothing but hammering at that continuity. In the beginning it happens only for rare moments but once you have tasted a single moment, then there is no problem. Then you know it is, then you can trust. A great confidence arises.

[At darshan earlier this month (December 6) a sannyasin had told Osho he'd felt like strangling one of the girls in the group he's just completed. Osho advised him to get a doll and for seven days pretend it was his mother, talk and act towards it as he had towards his mother, and at the end of that time to strangle it -- kill the mother image in his unconscious. Tonight, he says he was unable to 'kill' the doll, but during the night he woke up and felt like making love in a violent way towards the doll, and after that he felt very guilty and took the doll out and threw it in the river.]

Mm mm, that that happened is good too. There is no need to feel guilty. Every child desires to make love to the mother; that's very natural. Your Christianity disturbed you! (chuckling) Otherwise it was perfectly good, it was as good as strangling the mother. And they may both be related: you wanted to make love to the mother and because you could not, it was not possible, that's why the idea to strangle the mother.

... It has been really good; something happened. There was no need-to throw it, but it is okay -- whatsoever happens, happens. Next time start the whole process again as I have told you. Continue at least for three weeks, and if sometimes love-making happens, that's perfectly good; go wildly in it! And every possibility is that if you don't become guilty then immediately after love-making you may like to strangle. In fact you became afraid -- the idea was coming, and before the idea could have taken possession of you, you threw the doll. You rationalised that you were feeling guilty, because if love-making creates so much guilt, how much guilt will come when you murder your mother? So you got frightened.

But if you can do both things you will be free from your mother, and that will be of great help, mm? --

you will feel for the first time adult, mature. But it worked! Just a few more days were needed it seems, that's all.

[He says he's afraid this violence will show towards his girlfriend.]

No, if you can do it with the doll it will not spill onto anybody; if you don't do it, it can. So the doll is a must, you have to murder the doll! And whatsoever you want to do with the doll, do it. Don't feel guilty, otherwise sometime you may do it with a woman. Just to protect women I am giving you this method! (chuckling) You are dangerous!

... Yes, it can spill; if you don't do it, it can spill. It is there. So for three weeks, four weeks do it again, mm? and you will be finished.

[A visitor says: I feel conflict because I'm thinking about you and I don't trust you and I want to trust you.]

There is no need to want to trust, and you cannot create trust. Whatsoever you create will be false, artificial. So don't want to trust; that is meaningless, that is not going to help.

If the distrust is there, it is there; just watch it. Don't force trust on top of it, otherwise you can hide it but sooner or later it will come again.

So just watch it; it is there. Meditate, dance, sing, do a few groups, and it will go. When it goes on its own then trust will arise, and that will not be something brought by you. Something brought by you will not be of much value; it will not have any significance, it will be pseudo. I can understand; and this is not only with you, this is with everybody: how can you trust me, mm? -- there is no reason to trust me.

[She replies: But I need to trust myself.]

That need is there in you! That need is there, that's why you want to trust, but how can you trust me? That creates the conflict. I am so different and I don't fulfill anybody's expectations. If I feel that somebody's expectation is fulfilled accidentally, I immediately destroy it, because your expectation fulfilled, you will think you trust me, and that will be false again.

For example, you want to see something in me, and if you see it in me, you trust. But that is not trusting me, that is trusting again your own mind. So if I feel that there is something that I am fulfilling accidentally, I deliberately destroy it. I will not fulfill anybody's expectation about me. Only then, one day when your mind is completely shattered, a trust arises, not because of any expectation, not because your idea is fulfilled in me... but simply because you have fallen in love.

Trust should be a fragrance of love; it should not be based on any other motive. It has to be simply pure love. Then you are ready to go with me into the unknown, into the darkness. That will happen... if you wait a little, it will happen. And don't be in a hurry, otherwise you can create something false.

And there is a great desire, that I can see, so things are going to happen; if you can just wait a little, the fruit will ripen on its own. My suggestion is that you start meditating and do one or two groups. Have you done any groups before?

Deva means divine, renu means dust -- divine dust. That's what we all are made of. It is dust but it is divine too. Each particle of dust is a particle of God. And one should respect one's body, one's being. It is the shrine of God. To feel reverence for oneself is the beginning of a great journey. And unless you feel reverence for yourself you will not feel reverence for anybody -- it has to begin at home.

The Open Door

Chapter #16

18 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712185
ShortTitle: OPENDR16
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, indu means splendour -- divine splendour. And always think in that dimension -- the dimension of splendour, beauty, blessing, benediction, the dimension of grace. If one can be full of the sense of beauty, one *is* full of God.

Aesthetics should be the only religion; poetry and dance should be the only prayer. To be creative should be the only way to God, because he *is* the creator; the moment *you* create, *you* are full of him. But down the ages the situation was just the opposite: uncreative people were thought to be saints... utterly uncreative people. Their only merit was that they were masochists, that they were destroying themselves, that they were murderous towards their own being, that they were efficient in torturing themselves.

These people were not only uncreative, these people were pathological too, they were suffering from mental illnesses. They were not even normal but they were thought to be saints. The more a man was capable of torturing himself, the greater saint he became. That was a nightmare. And it *is* good that all those religions no more have a hold on humanity, are no more relevant to the human heart. It is good; a nightmarish chapter has ended. The future will have to find a different kind of religion -- a religion of creativity, a religion of joy and celebration, and a religion which *is* basically aesthetic.

If a man only keeps alert about beauty, all will happen. Then you cannot be violent because violence is ugly; you cannot torture yourself or anybody else, because torture is ugly. Once you start living beauty in Life, all else becomes possible, easily possible. Then all that is ugly becomes immoral and morality becomes a totally new dimension, the dimension of beauty. That is the meaning of your name, Indu -- indu means splendour. Everybody is carrying that splendour in the heart. It has to be released, the imprisoned splendour has to be released!

And that's my whole work here: to help you to bloom. I am not here to impose any idea on you. I don't know what kind of flower you are going to become. I don't dictate that you have to be a lotus or you have to be a rose; that is immaterial. Whatsoever you are going to be, *whatsoever*: a known flower, unknown flower, a wild flower -- that doesn't matter. You should bloom, and whatsoever is hidden inside you should surface. In that very surfacing life is fulfilled.

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the west asks about her three-year-old daughter's illness. The daughter has febrile convulsions. The doctors recommend three years on sedatives. She does not agree with this treatment and is trying homeopathy and acupuncture which has helped.]

First do these things, homeopathy is good, acupuncture is good, but if at any time convulsion happens, then you have to follow the doctor. First you can try all these; these may be helpful and there will be no need.... But if it happens a second time -- it may not happen, mm? -- then don't be stubborn. But this time you can just do homeopathy; and acupuncture may be of immense help, mm? because it has something to do with the inner electric roots,.meridians.

Convulsions happen because the inner meridians are not functioning rightly in that moment; maybe there is a short-circuit or something. So acupuncture will be of great help. Homeopathy is perfectly good -- you can give it; there is no harm in it. But pay more attention to acupuncture. If after a year or any time it happens again, you have to listen to the doctor, don't go according to your feeling, mm?

[A sannyasin has to leave because her mother is sick and in a coma.]

Come back soon, mm? because this coma can continue for a long time. And particularly in America, it can go on and on, mm? because people go on giving medicines and oxygen and this and that. Then there is

no end to it. The person goes on vegetating; it can continue for years. So just see the situation. If the doctors have any hope then let them work it out, otherwise, after two, three months it is absolutely meaningless to keep the patient hanging.

The patient needs to die. We should forget our attachment and things, mm? -- because it is a torture. He is neither alive nor dead, just in a limbo and a very torturous state... a kind of long nightmare. We should not torture people that way. At least a man has a right to die naturally... but in America it is difficult to die naturally.

So just go and see. For one, two months, it is okay, but if you feel that the coma continues, then persuade your father to help the mother die.

A handkerchief... And this is for your mother. Just keep it on her heart; if something is possible she will come back. If nothing is possible, then say good-bye, mm?

[A sannyas couple are at darshan. The man says: I've been here and I feel I've changed, and I feel I haven't changed.]

That's true, both are true. When you really change you will always feel that you have not changed. Only superficial changes look like changes, real changes don't look like changes. This is a paradox but has to be understood. Why don't real changes look like changes? The real changes don't look like changes because they make you what you already are. In a way you change because the false drops. In a way you have not changed at all because the real has been manifested, has been expressed. It is not really a change: you have always been that. So if you look at the reality of it you will feel that nothing has changed and if you look back, in the memory, then you will feel much has changed.

It is like waking in the morning: when you wake up in the morning has anything changed? No, because you know you are yourself, but much has changed. If you look into the memories of the dreams and the nightmares that you were having just a few minutes before, they have all disappeared. The superficial has dropped, the non-essential has dropped, but the essential is you, and you have always been this.

So it always happens. If a person says, 'I have changed and I feel that great change has happened, then not much has happened yet. But if something has really happened, the person will always report in this paradoxical way: he will report, 'Much has changed and nothing has changed.' And he will feel confused about what is true. Both are true, simultaneously both are true.

[The woman says: I feel like I've dropped back into a lot of my patterns that I came with. Leaving, I seem to be turning back into the person I was when I came.]

That happens, mm? just because in leaving you start thinking again of the old world, the people, the situations, and the mind starts immediately supplying the old patterns. You left, for example, six months ago, your friends, your world. When you start thinking to go back you have to start from where you left them.

But that is nothing to be worried about; that is a natural process. Just don't get into those patterns. Watch the mind bringing them; remain observant of it, don't become identified. And when you are back home, just for seven days one has to be alert, because those seven days are the most dangerous days. The mind will tend to behave in the old pattern because those are known patterns. They are convenient, you are well-acquainted with them, they are comfortable, your friends know about them, so there will be no trouble, they are trouble-free. The mind would like to act in that way.

For seven days you have to be alert, and whenever you see the mind acting in the old way, immediately drop it and act in the new way. It will be uncomfortable for you, for your friends, but all growth is through discomfort. And it is only a question of one week. If for one week you can remain alert then things will start flowing. Just those seven days are crucial.

So prepare for that. When you reach there and you meet a friend, don't behave the way you used to behave; do something new. Even if you have to innovate it, do something new. Anything will do! Do something new so that the person feels that you have changed and so that you can feel that you have changed.

For seven days go on doing new things, saying new things, behaving in a little abnormal way. Let them laugh, and you also laugh, but for seven days try to be new, and you will be surprised: after seven days you will find the new is far more superior to the old; it always is. But one has to become acquainted with the

new.

It is just like you purchase a new car. It has a different kind of gear; for a few days you have to get adjusted to it. You forget that it is new and again you start behaving as if it is the old car, and it is not.

Now you have a new mechanism in your mind. If you use it, it will become more and more deep in you; if you don't use it and you start using your old car, then it will die. t is so new, it is so fragile....

Always remember one thing: whenever it is a question of choice between the old and the new, always choose the new, whatsoever the cost, and you will never be a loser. Choose the old and you have chosen death, and you have rejected life.

The Open Door

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

19 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712195
ShortTitle: OPENDR17
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives a seeker sannyas:]

Come here. Close your eyes and feel as if you are dying. Lose control. Let me contact you at the moment of death, and whatsoever happens if death is coming, you have to allow it. If you fall to the floor, you fall to the.. whatsoever happens.

... Good! Come back! That's the best way to come to me -- after dying! Just look at me....

Anand means bliss, ashubodha means one who is quick to learn. The full name will mean: one who is quick to learn bliss. And the potential is there: you can simply go into a blissful state. There is nothing much that is hindering you; there is no obstacle, no block, that I can see in your being. You are utterly ready. A single step may do the work, that's why I give you the name Ashubodha.

And remember: learning is always quick; the delay happens when a person does not want to learn. The delay is a trick, it is postponing. One says,'How can I do anything right now? I will have to learn, I will have to practise, I will have to do this and that and then it will happen'... but it is not so. This is a way of avoiding.

Learning is quick; if you want to learn all is available this very moment. Learning is not a process but a leap, a jump, a quantum leap. It is discontinuous from the past, with the past. You simply jump into something new.

Be quick of step. Life comes to those who are quick of step. Life comes to those who have intense passion to live and to learn and to love.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm a psychotherapist.]

That's very good! So you will need much work... because a psychotherapist is more puzzled, in a way, than any psychotic. But things will happen fast, mm? Just lose control... and you can lose!

Here, don't control yourself, don't remain in control. Let things happen, let them be a kind of let-go. All that is beautiful, all that is valuable, is always a kind of happening. It is not something that you do, something that you can do. You can only receive it, it is a gift. And life is a strange bargain.

Life owes nothing to us and we owe everything to life. It goes on giving gifts and gifts and gifts. That's why down the ages, in all the religious scriptures, suicide has been thought to be the greatest sin. The reason is that life is such a beautiful gift and you return it back to God, you don't feel grateful. On the contrary, you are angry, in a rage. Such a valuable gift! -- which we don't deserve because we have not done anything to deserve it. It is sheer grace, and a man destroying it... That's why suicide has been thought to be the greatest sin, greater than murder, because it simply means you are denying God, denying his gift. *You* are saying, 'It is worthless, keep it, take it back; I am not interested in it.' It is the most disrespectful act a man can commit. Just contrary to suicide is prayer. Suicide is the ultimate in ungratefulness and prayer is the ultimate in gratefulness. So just be open, feel grateful, flow, and much is going to happen.

Anand means bliss, ashava means wine, bliss wine. And bliss is intoxicating. It is the real wine; the other wine is just a substitute for it. That's why all the religions have been against alcohol, because alcohol is a competitor, it is a pseudo alcohol, and if people get lost in the pseudo they will not search for the real. That is the reason, the basic reason that religions are against alcohol; they have nothing against alcohol itself. It is not a question of being puritanical. The basic reason is that if people become too addicted to the outer alcohol they will not search for the inner. And the inner is far deeper-going and the inner is eternal. Once you have partaken of it you will never be thirsty again.

That's what Jesus says to the woman at the well. He asks for water and the woman says, 'Do you know that I am not a Jew, that no Jew would like to have water from me?' Jesus says, 'Don't be afraid. Give your water to me and I will give my water to you. My water is such that one who drinks of it never becomes thirsty again.' He is talking about the inner alcohol.

He is a drunkard, as I am. And I would like you also to become a drunkard, drunk with God!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: You suggested that I teach Sufi dancing when I go back to San Diego... and I just wondered if you had any suggestions about that.
Osho checks her energy.]

Good! Very good. *You* are ready -- start! *You* are no more sane; you can do it.

A certain quality of madness is needed for Sufi dancing. It is a mad method; sane people cannot go into it. Sane people cannot go into any depth; their sanity keeps them on the surface. They are afraid of depth, because one never knows what will happen in the depth. You will cry, you will weep, you will dance; one never knows what will happen in the depth.

Only on the surface can we manipulate, manage. Only on the surface can we go on controlling; but once you start going deep then you start becoming a chaos. But that chaos is God and only through the experience of that chaos does order arise in life which is not imposed by you, which is not brought by you, which has come on its own. And when order comes on its own it is beautiful, it has beauty; when you impose, it is ugly. You start, mm? And I will be with you!

[In reply to an invitation to take sannyas, a visitor says: I love all the colours, Osho, and I have seen my colour in another space.]

Mm mm. (a pause) That is just a strategy to escape! *You* can go on loving all colours but you have to wear orange! (laughter) You may have seen your colour in a certain space; I can see deeper and orange is the colour!

If you have some hesitation, then you can wait, mm? But don't find rationalisations for it; it is better to simply say that you are not yet courageous enough. That is simple... that is simple and honest. And if you accept it then the courage will be coming, because even to say it is courageous. Even in saying that you are not courageous enough you have taken a step towards courage, because that's how we are so cowardly: we cannot say that we are not courageous. We go on finding a thousand and one things and will not say the real thing.

But as far as I'm concerned, sannyas is going to happen -- today or tomorrow, that is not the point. When I see my potential sannyasin I immediately recognise him!

The Open Door

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

20 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712205
ShortTitle: OPENDR18
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, ashu means quick -- quick in love. And love is possible only if you are quick; life is possible only if you are quick. If you hesitate, you miss; if you brood, you miss, because time goes on flowing out of your hands -- it does not wait.

If you are too much of a thinker you will go on missing all opportunities. Thinkers don't live; they can't live because they can't be quick. They have to think, ponder over, contemplate, conclude; by the time they have concluded, the opportunity is no more there. Life belongs to the quick. Life belongs to the foolhardy, to people who are capable of taking risks. To be quick means to take the risk, to be quick means to move into life without a plan and without a map and without a conclusion.

That is the danger of life and that is the beauty too. It is a dangerous life but in that very danger is thrill, in that very danger is its adventure. So remember that, that the moment comes and goes. If you are not quick to jump into it, it is gone forever and there is no way to get it back; you cannot say, 'I was thinking.'

Thinking is one of the barriers in life, hence the emphasis of a mind without thought. Consciousness should be there, but with no thought so that you can immediately -- immediately -- instantly move into action. Response has to be immediate, only then is it response. If you hesitate, think, decide, then respond -- that is not response, it is a reaction... and it is already too late. You will always go on missing the train; you will reach the platform only when the train has left.

Be quick... and you can be! That's why I am giving you the name -- you just have to remember it.

[A visitor says: I find that a lot of love flows from me and I feel to have many relationships with different men. I don't know where I am because each one wants me to stay with him. I've been struggling for two years trying to find God. And I've been all over the place looking, and I haven t found.]

Mm mm. First: if you have too much love for too many people you will be in trouble because the world is not yet ready for that kind of person. Nothing is wrong with you, in fact this should be the case with everybody, but you have come before your time. Wait one hundred years more, then come back! (laughter) Otherwise you will be in trouble, because if you love three persons each will try to possess you and pull you and you will be torn apart. That will be very destructive to you. And nothing is wrong with your love, it is perfectly right, but the people with whom you will fall in love are not ready to be non-possessive.

If you really want to continue that way then my family is the only place. Then you can be here and you can love three or thirty and there will be no problem. But a totally different kind of community is needed to accept that. Either you will have to change or you will have to change the place where you live. You will have to find a commune, a free commune to live -- anywhere where people have accepted love as a free gift, where non-possessiveness is a fundamental -- or, choose one person.

And of course, when you choose one, you have to drop others. There will be a little misery and there will be a little pain, but these are the two alternatives. Either choose a commune... That's why communes exist: for people like you, for people who are always in advance. The world cannot contain them and they cannot live with the world; they have to create their small world. That's what we are doing here: creating an

orange world. Sooner or later, we will create a small world of our own, where we can allow total freedom, where love is respected, where love is not a property to be possessed but a god to be worshipped.

And this has always been a problem: people who are artistic, creative -- poets, painters, singers, musicians -- have always been in trouble, because whenever a person is very sensitive, naturally he wants to have many relationships, because a variety of relationships gives richness to being.

You love one person for one reason, another person for another reason, and both reasons are valid; and no single person can fulfill it. You love somebody's voice and you love somebody's face, you love somebody's ideas, and you love somebody's way of making love to you. Now these are different people and you cannot find a single man who has all these qualities. So either you decide for a single man -- then your love loses variety, it becomes monotonous; that's why husbands and wives are so bored -- or, you will be in trouble.

So you have to decide two things: either find a commune, a commune of the future, where the future has already arrived, where people are living in the twenty-first century, or choose one person and forget the other. Otherwise sooner or later you will be in pieces, and once you start falling into pieces it will be very difficult to put them together.

You have to settle this thing first, otherwise your search for God will not be possible, because a person who has not settled in his love will not be able to find God; you have not fulfilled the basic requirement of it. God is nothing but the highest peak of love. So you can go on meditating, doing this and that, but those are not going to help.

When new people come here they are puzzled because they cannot make any sense of what is going on here. People are meditating and people are falling in love, and people are doing groups, and all kinds of things are happening, because I would like you to become deeply grounded. So love is necessary. And only a person who is deeply grounded in love is able to meditate... a person who is able to be with somebody, can be capable of being with himself or herself; otherwise, you will not be able to be alone. And meditation is a process of being alone. Love and meditation are two poles and one has to settle both, but love is far more natural. Meditation is a lesser development.

So first settle your love energy and for the time being forget about God. For the time being let love be your God. And be integrated through it, then your search will be on the right lines.

[Osho asks her about taking sannyas. She answers that her head is fighting her heart, and that she doesn't want to wear orange.]

Should I listen to your heart or to your head? You should also listen to the heart. That will be the beginning of integration. That act will help you to...

Because we cannot find what the resistance is we have to say it is something or other. That is not the point at all.

No, resistance is not there; it is just that you cannot go with the heart. You can go with the heart only if the heart agrees with your head. You cannot go with the heart if it doesn't agree with the head. And sannyas is not a head thing at all. It has no rationale in it; it is an irrational thing. It is a mad thing to do!

The Open Door

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

21 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712215	
ShortTitle: OPENDR19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, ragen means the king of the harmony or god of the harmony. Bliss is a harmony. When all your being, all parts of your being are functioning in tune, when there is no conflict, when you are not at war with yourself in any sense, when your mind, your body, your heart, are all together, on one wavelength, that is the state of bliss, that is harmony.

This very rarely happens, but whenever it happens there is immense joy. It rarely happens because we have been brought up in such a way that from the very beginning we start becoming lopsided.

There are three types of people: people either leaning too much towards the body, or leaning too much towards the feeling, the heart, or leaning too much towards the intellect, the mind. And all are in a state of chaos, because the parts that remain unfulfilled take great revenge. And the part that becomes dominating, becomes dictatorial; that too iS ugly.

In a state of harmony when all these fragments of your being function together, there is no dictator. It is inner democracy, it is freedom. There is nobody like a gaoler, nobody ordering anybody inside you. There is spontaneity because no order is coming from anywhere. You act on the spur of the moment and because you act out of your totality, out of your harmony, no act can ever go wrong.

My definition of sin is: when you act out of disharmony then it is sin; when you act out of harmony it is virtue.

Anand means bliss, teera means an arrow -- an arrow of bliss. Bliss has wings. It is a dynamic state, it is not a thing. t is a process, it is movement; it is not a noun, it is a verb. That's why I call it an arrow. The arrow is never at the same place for two consecutive moments. So is the case with bliss: it is continuously moving, riverlike; that's why bliss reaches to God.

People ordinarily think that when you attain to God you will be blissful. My own observation is just the opposite: if you are blissful you will attain to God. In your misery God cannot be received; only when you are flowing blissfully can you receive God. For that great gift you have to prepare yourself and the only preparation possible and. needed is to be blissful, to be cheerful, to be a smile all over your being.

Then immediately you turn into an arrow and you start moving towards the ultimate goal. You need not push the movement; it happens on its own. And you need not think of the goal either. The arrow of bliss reaches to God, the arrow of bliss necessarily reaches to God; it is necessarily fulfilled in God. It is inevitable: once you are blissful, God cannot avoid you, you cannot avoid God.

Prem means love, ashok means bliss. Love is bliss. If one can sing the song of love, then life is fulfilled. If you miss somewhere in the song of love, you will not be able to fulfill your life; there exists no substitute. Man has tried to find substitutes, but substitutes are substitutes; they are never the real thing. They can only give you the feeling of compensation. It is like artificial food: it may give you the taste of real food but it is not nourishing, it will not give you life. Love is nourishment.

I have looked into all the scriptures of the world.... The Jewish Old Testament contains the greatest message, the Song of Songs -- that is of Solomon. No other scripture is so valuable. Become a song of songs! Think of Solomon, meditate on Solomon. He is the very source of wisdom. It is not just accidental that he is thought to be the wisest man in the world.

In India we have a proverb in the villages. If somebody tries to be very wise, people say, 'Don't try to be a Solomon.' Think of love, feel love, act love, be love.

Deva means god, anudas means servant of servants -- servant of the servants of God. It is very difficult to find God and to serve him... but we can find his servants and serve them. We can find a Christ, we can find a Buddha, we can find a Krishna. To find a god is very difficult, impossible really, because how to find the invisible, how to have a grip on the infinite? It eludes one; there is no way to address him. But we can find a Christ. Christ is mid-way; he is man and God. Half of him belongs to us and half to the unknown. He is a paradox, a bridge. If you can find a Christ, serve him! Through him and the service, you will start reaching the invisible. That is the meaning of anudas -- servant of the servant of God.

[Osho asks a visitor if he has anything to say, and he replies: Just one word -- yes!]

This is the right way to become a sannyasin! Just look at me.... Good! Yes has become so difficult for the modern mind. If one can say yes, then one has almost arrived, because the very courage to say yes is enough. The fearful mind always says no; in a thousand and one ways it goes on saying no. It may not exactly say no, but it will say, 'I will think' or 'I am not ready right now,' or 'The time will come,' or 'There are a few problems that I still have to settle.' These are just tricks, strategies, of pretending yes and saying no.

No is always cowardly, because through no you go on shrinking. The no brings more and more ego: one day you are left alone like an island. Yes is expansive: you start expanding and become a continent. To say yes is to become a theist. It is not necessary to say yes to God -- just to say yes to life, to existence is enough. Yes is the only prayer there is. Much is going to happen out of this jump.

Ananda means bliss, asava means juice -- juice of bliss. It will descend, it will fill you, it will flow in you! And it will flood your being. Just go on saying yes. Drop as many nos as possible and turn as many nos as possible into yes. Let this be your secret key, and the day will come when your whole life will be full of yes-ness, and that will be the juice of bliss!

The Open Door

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

23 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712235
ShortTitle: OPENDR20
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she is continually making plans, having dreams, and how to stop?]

I will stop it; you just go on making, mm? They were there in the unconscious. That's why I have given you the name, so that you become conscious about them. Once you become conscious about something which has been unconscious, it starts surfacing, and by surfacing it is released from your being. So it is a catharsis that is happening, that you are planning and planning and planning. Mm? once you have planned many things, the very idea of planning will evaporate one day and from that day you will be free from it. One has to go beyond planning because planning is not life; it is a way of missing life.

It has been there so it has to be brought up. But it will go. This is the way it goes, so you are on the right track; nothing to be worried about. And don't repress it, otherwise it will remain. Enjoy it! Mm? just sit silently and plan every kind of thing. Let it be your meditation, and within a few months it will be gone. When it goes you will be left in such a silence unlike you have ever known before... the silence that comes after the storm.

This planning will stir your whole being. You will become so occupied; it will be a storm. Once it is finished, great silence will be left behind, and that silence is more valuable than any silence that we can bring to our being, because whatsoever we bring remains something imposed, artificial, cultivated. One should always rely on something that comes on its own. So you plan and the silence will come.

[A sannyasin says: I'm in this incredible confusion. It just drives me crazy that I never loved in my life. It feels I can't do any work that is to do with people if I am like that.]

... Perfection, and that is your disease. That's what Gurdjieff used to call the chief characteristic, that is your obsession: to become perfect. You have to drop that obsession. Nobody can be perfect here. Nobody needs to be perfect. Perfection is death, imperfection is open... one grows.

Now about love also you have a perfect ideal that it should be like that, and it is not like that so you are miserable. Drop all ideals. Whatsoever is possible is good. And remember that we are limited so there will be a limit to our love, there will be a limit to everything that we do and everything that we are. And the paradox is: when you accept your limitations and you live joyously with your limitations, one day suddenly they start disappearing. That is the way to go beyond limitation. But one cannot deliberately make life perfect. Life is perfect. You have to be non-tense.

Now, you must have been creating some impossible idea about love, that love has to be like that. Don't listen to my definitions of love, mm? -- they will confuse you. If you listen to my definitions of love then you will be confused; then you will think, 'I have never loved.'

[She answers that what she thought was love was just in her head.]

So perfectly good; let it be there! You again create another ideal that it has not to be there.

Where do you want your love? -- in the legs? (much laughter) That is perfectly good! Where do you want your love?

You have a good empty head, so it resides there. If it goes into the heart it will create heart trouble!

Let it be wherever it is. That's what I am saying, that whatsoever it is, wherever it is, it is good. Enjoy it -- small or big, enjoy it. Accept yourself totally as you are and forget about improving, forget about perfecting, and then all is well. Nothing has ever been wrong... and [you are] a Buddha from the very beginning.

Mm, now again here you saw [that other] people... were not asking questions so you thought that it is better not to ask.... You had this problem inside. There is no need to do what others are doing; do your thing! If you hadn't done what you intended you would have felt miserable later, that you had come to say something and...

Just listen to your own being, follow your own being and be natural. And I don't see that there is anything wrong. I can certify you: you are perfectly well.

The Open Door

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

24 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712245
ShortTitle: OPENDR21
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, malik means god, lord -- god of bliss, lord of bliss. Malik is a sufi name for God. 'Ya Malik' means 'oh, Lord'. Sufis have ninety-nine names for God and one wonders why not one hundred; the list seems to be incomplete. The hundredth is the real name which cannot be uttered. It has been left empty; that's why there are ninty-nine. The hundredth is the real one, but it is not possible to utter it, so it is left nameless. And ninety-nine are the names for the nameless, for the hundredth. Malik is one of those ninety-nine names. All those names are beautiful... each name is a quality, an attribute of God. No name exhausts him; it simply shows one aspect, that he is lord. This is only one aspect of God, but one aspect is

enough to reach him. That becomes the ladder.

One need not jump in the whole ocean; one can jump from anywhere, from any point, and will be in the ocean. Those ninety-nine aspects are ninety-nine ladders for people.

And the idea of being a god will help you immensely. Just start living that way. Walk like God, walk as you would if you were a god, and you will suddenly see many changes happening in your energy. Sit like a god, talk, behave, communicate, but always remember that you are a god and so is the other. Look at the tree as if you have created it. You are God and so is the tree. Soon you will see, once this climate becomes really there, is created by you, you will breathe differently, you will love differently, you will talk differently, you will relate differently; that climate will change everything around you.

There was one Indian mystic who went to the master and he said, 'What should I do? How can I attain to God?' The master said, 'There is no need to attain. I make you a god, and from this moment I declare that you are a god; now behave like one!' That transformed his whole being, because he could not do so many things that he used to do. It was not right because he had to always think whether this would fit: 'If I am a god, will I do this?' And he started doing many things that he had never done because that's what God was expected to do. When he came back to the master after one year, the master said, 'Now there is no need to come here; it has happened.'

Sometimes small things, very small things, just a change of name, can become a triggering point, can trigger thousands of processes. So let it become a triggering point.

And this is a mantra also for you. So whenever you are sitting silently, simply repeat, 'Ya Mallik, Ya Mallik, Ya Mallik.' Pour your total passion into it 'Ya Mallik...' and it will give you great silence.

[A sannyas couple say they run a school in the West: We teach 'psychic opening'. We teach people to perceive their energy and other persons' energy, their auras; and we teach psychic reading.]

That's good. If you are working on psychic energy it is always good to work as a couple. Man is half, woman is half. Energy is complete when you work as a couple. The circle is complete and more possibilities will be there. Alone, there will not be so many possibilities and alone you will soon start feeling exhausted. If man and woman are together they can go on working and they can go on creating as much energy as is needed. There will be no exertion, they will not be tired, because the woman goes on rejuvenating the man and the man goes on rejuvenating the woman. But man working alone is half and he is missing the source from where he can be rejuvenated.

He will feel tired, and psychic work is dangerous if you start feeling tired, are tired, because then rather than helping others, you may be harmed by others. A person who is working on the lines of psychic energy has to be so full of energy that nothing can come to him from the people with whom he is working. Otherwise in that moment you are vulnerable, so diseases can travel easily towards you, madness can travel easily towards you.

Then they become placeboes. People are still helped through just the belief now, not the energy. But that cannot last forever; sooner or later they are a failure. And the moment they fail, the moment they start feeling failure settling, then comes the shattering of their being. They die very badly. And so is the case with wrestlers: they die very badly because they exerted their body too much. They did something inhuman to their body: they strained the muscles to their very extreme; then one day or other you have to pay for it.

It is very good to work as a couple, and it will be even more helpful if two couples can work together. To work as a group is even more helpful, because then you have more and more energy. And much will happen out of sannyas, mm? -- I will become part of your healing processes

[Osho gives sannyas to a westerner, who had previously been initiated by a traditional Hindu swami. Osho tells him to get into the idea of his sannyas, which is totally different to what he has been living up to date. The religion he has been involved in is traditional, repressive, life-negative, Osho continues. All paradoxes are implied in God. If he has given desire to you, you have to live desire. Desirelessness comes, certainly, but it comes only through desire.]

And you can understand what I am saying more than others who are here, because you have been in that kind of trip long enough.

Accept life! Let sannyas be a celebration, not a renunciation. Accept life with all its joy and all its sadness and all its ecstasy and all its anguish. That is how one grows, through days and nights and summers

and winters... and that is all part of a great rhythm. Rather than trying to seek God somewhere else, start looking for him herenow in the people, in the marketplace. He is here, very alive and kicking. He is also in the Himalayas but very silent, relaxing. And if you cannot see him here you will not be able to see him in the Himalayas. To see him in the Himalayas, first you have to learn to see him in the world, because here he is really alive intensely alive... in so many forms.

The Himalaya is a kind of sleep; God is asleep there, that's why it is so silent, no noise. But to know silence one has to know the ways of noise. If you have learned the ways of noise, if you have known what noise is, then you will have a different quality of experience with silence. Then your silence will be rich, vibrant, your silence will have a melody to it. If you have not known the noise you will not be able even to recognize what silence is.

That's why I have not chosen the Himalayas. I love it but I have not chosen it, knowingly. It kind of dulls the human consciousness. It is too sleepy, it is a tranquillizer. And you have been in India for nine years, but today for the first time you have come to India, because I represent something which has been completely forgotten. I represent something which was basically there but which has got lost in the jungle of centuries and the Indian intellect. And Indians *are* intellectual. They go on spinning and weaving theories; they are really clever at that. Down the centuries they have done nothing else, mm? -- they have become great logicians and scholars and they go on splitting hairs. But the real religiousness is completely forgotten.

My whole work here is to destroy all the garbage that has accumulated and to bring the crystal-clear water that used to flow once, in the days of the Upanishads or with Buddha or with Nagarjuna or with Shankara. But the pundits have been destructive.

[A visitor says that he thinks it would be fun to take sannyas; and he would enjoy wearing orange as a joke, but is concerned that other people in the West would take it too seriously.]

That is their business!

That is not your problem, that is their problem; you can enjoy. Let them take it seriously. In fact, a joke *has* to be taken seriously, otherwise it loses fun. So a real storyteller never laughs about his own joke; he has to remain serious about it. If he laughs then the whole point is lost. Let them take it seriously; it is fun!

And when I say it is fun, I don't mean it is lower than seriousness; it is higher than seriousness. When I say it is play, it is higher than work. Don't think that you cannot be dedicated to fun; in fact, how can you be dedicated to work? Work is ugly; how can you be dedicated to it? You can only be dedicated to fun. Religion is fun. And when I say that religion is fun I am not condemning religion; I am praising it like anything.

A dedication will come, and it will be playful, it will be non-serious, but non-serious does not mean non-sincere. Fun also has a sincerity to it. Have you not seen chess players playing so sincerely? -- and the whole thing is fun... and they know it! But when you are in it you play it sincerely.

Don't make it a burden on your head. If you can laugh, then there is no problem. You can go in orange and let people enjoy it. Enjoy it and laugh and let them laugh, mm?

And nobody there has heard of sannyas, and people who have started coming are coming not for sannyas; they don't know anything about it. But some inner urge to search, maybe unconscious, is there. Life has lost meaning and there seems to be no reason to live. It seems so irrational to live, to go on living and to go on doing the same thing again and again.

Suicide is becoming very very meaningful; it seems the only thing worth doing. Sannyas is an alternative to suicide. The more people think of suicide, the more people will become sannyasins. It is an alternative. It is a dying without dying. It is committing suicide without killing the body. It is dropping the ego, and you can drop the ego more easily if you take it as fun. If you take it as serious then the ego cannot be dropped, because the ego thrives on seriousness.

So you are perfectly ready for sannyas! Just take the jump!

Anand means bliss, salam means peace. And these two things you have to be mindful of: keep yourself as cheerful, as blissful, as possible, because much happens when you are cheerful; you are open. Life happens only when you are cheerful because you have hope and you are expectant. You look for something to happen; you are available and you are not closed. To sad people nothing happens, and when nothing happens they become more sad. When they become more sad, it becomes even more difficult for anything to happen to them; it is a vicious circle. Break that vicious circle. Be more cheerful and then you will see

many things coming on your way.

Each small act attracts new things. If you laugh, you will attract a few people who can laugh. If you weep, you will attract a few people who are in search of sympathising with someone, who enjoy sympathising. They will be the wrong people. They would like you to remain sad so they can go on sympathising. There is investment in your sadness; they enjoy the trip. If you laugh, you will attract people who are finding a way to laugh, not sympathisers; you will find friends, not missionaries. If you laugh, you will find sooner or later that the whole existence laughs with you.

The first thing: bliss, cheerfulness; and the second thing: peace, silence. To live outside, to relate, one should remain cheerful, and to go inside, to relate with oneself, one should become peaceful. Peace is to the inner journey as cheerfulness is to the outer journey. And these two things have to be remembered together so that balance is not lost. Otherwise there are people who are cheerful but shallow because they never go in; they are just extroverts. Mm? you will find them in the clubs and the moviehouses and in the hotels. They are always laughing and cheerful but their laughter has no depth, it is always phony. They are always chattering but their chattering has no significance because there is no silence; their words are empty. And there are people who are silent but closed; they don't relate. They become monks, they move to the monasteries. Or even if they live in the world they live in a closed way, windowless.

Both are lopsided. A real life arises only when both are balanced. These are the two wheels of life's cart....

[A visitor says she has a problem in her relationship of two years. Although they love each other, she is unhappy living with her boyfriend because they have different lifestyles and he lives in a city she does not like.]

Mm mm. One thing to be understood: if you love him then all sacrifice is worthwhile. And it is not possible to find a person with whom there will be no sacrifice. Sacrifice has to be there, because two persons are two persons. When they come together both have to do a few things which they would not like to do, and they will have to stop doing a few things that they have always liked to do; otherwise they will not fit with each other. To fit with each other, a few things have to be dropped and a few things have to be done. The only thing to remember is: if you love, then all sacrifice is worthwhile.

I think you should try, mm? -- you have the idea, otherwise man can handle everything. It is just the idea. Once you have got into the idea that you cannot handle this... In fact, from the very beginning you have been trying to change him and he is trying to change you; that is a wrong beginning. If you love a person... but that's happening in the West to almost every couple, because every couple wants to have his way or her way, so the conflict. No Western couple is at ease, cannot be at ease.

The way to be at ease is, when you meet a person and you fall in love you should start thinking,'How should I change to make things move smoothly with the other?' That has always been the way in the East. You will find thousands of couples living together beautifully, and they have nothing to be happy about. Life is not good, money is not there, facilities are not there. They are poor but they are happy, because in India the basic thing is that when a person falls in love he starts thinking, 'What should I do so that the other need not change too much?' And the same is thought by the other; that has been the basic philosophy of life here. Things settle sooner or later because both are trying so that the other need not change too much, so the pressure is not too much on the other. And then there is great joy because you love the person, so if the person goes to hell, you go to hell. What of New York? If you love the person you go to hell! If I am going to hell all my sannyasins would like to go with me! (laughter)

So about that you have to decide -- if you love or not. Other things are not important. If you don't love, then to suffer even for a single moment is unnecessary, because then it is destructive, it is a compromise... and for no reason! Then it is ugly, it is a kind of prostitution. If there is no love, then why? -- why suffer even for a single moment? To live in such a relationship is going to destroy your soul and it will destroy him too.

If you can't love then at least you can be compassionate: you can get out of the whole thing. He will be free, you will be free. So the basic thing revolves on one point: whether you love or not. If you love then all sacrifice is okay; if you don't love then not even a small sacrifice is needed. Simply get out of his life and find another life. There is no need to suffer.

The Open Door

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

25 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712255
ShortTitle: OPENDR22
Audio: No
Video: No

Love knows how to forgive. Not only does one have to forgive others, one has to forgive oneself too, and that is the harder thing because we have been taught to feel guilty; we are burdened by guilt. A burdened man cannot grow and one who feels guilty feels always sick; he does not allow his wounds to heal.

So I teach you to forgive others, but even more to forgive yourself. Out of that forgiveness, a great love for yourself will arise. The condemnation will disappear; you will not look at yourself as if you are something horrible. And with that forgiveness of yourself all the so-called saints and churches will disappear from your consciousness. They exist through your wounds. If you are ill and sick they are relevant; if you are healthy, whole, they have no relevance. Hence they have great investment in keeping you feeling guilty. Remember this.... Good!

[The enlightenment intensive group is present. One member says: I spoke with God yesterday. I asked him, 'Who is Osho?'... And he said, '... he's a channel between your mind and your heart.']

Very good! Mm! that has been great... that's very good. So continue your dialogue with God. Whenever you feel, just continue the dialogue; it will grow more and more clear. Let this be your prayer: at least every night when you go to sleep, for a few minutes have a little chit-chat with God. And don't feel shy and embarrassed. The modern man feels very very shy, mm? -- even the idea of talking to God looks so absurd. But just be like a child... and many more things will happen. That has been good! Go on talking to God, mm? Good...

[The group-leader says I was much more affected by the negative energy in the group. I felt it more than I have ever before.]

Mm mm... must have been your mood.

Because sometimes you are vulnerable, sometimes you are not. When you are vulnerable you will feel more; when you are not vulnerable you will feel less. It is like infection: if you are feeling weak, any infection will affect you; if you are strong, an infection will not affect you. Much depends on you. And it is good not to feel too affected, because that creates a kind of centre of gravity outside you. The centre of gravity should always be inside you. You should live your moods from inside.

I am not saying sadness is bad. I am not saying that anything has to be chosen. Sometimes sadness is perfectly good; for a change, perfectly good. But it should come from the inside not from the outside. The centre of gravity should be inside. It should be your sadness; you should remain the master of it.

If others affect you too much -- somebody is sad, somebody is negative, somebody is miserable and you become affected -- that is bad, because you will be losing your own centre, your own grounding. So when it starts happening, next time if it happens in some group that you feel affected, just take the locket in your hand, sit in the middle of the group and feel surrounded by an aura of light, three inches around the body

and nothing is entering it. Sit silently in the middle of the group, mm? just for fifteen minutes, and you will be surprised: nothing affects you. The group becomes more and more distant and disappears.

One has to be alert about that. But it must have been something inside you ready to be affected; the outside functioned like an excuse. But nothing to be worried about. Next time, remember!

The Open Door

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

26 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712265	
ShortTitle: OPENDR23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, giri means mountain -- a bliss mountain.

And bliss has something to do with height, with plenitude. It takes you to the peaks, it takes you to the ultimate plenitude, beyond which one cannot go.

Bliss is the omega point, and everybody is seeking that peak. Sometimes one may be seeking a wrong way, may be moving in a cul-de-sac or may be thinking that one is going up and is actually going down, but still the unconscious desire is for the peak. One who is going deeper into the dark valley, even he is searching for that bliss. He is not going into the valley deliberately. He is misguided, he is confused, but as far as his longing is concerned, it is the same.

The sinner and the saint, both are searching for bliss; the poor and the rich, the respected and the condemned, the famous and the non-famous -- their humanity is one. At that point all human beings have the same heart.'Then there is nobody who is rich and nobody who is poor, and nobody is a sinner and nobody is a saint, nobody is American and nobody is Indian, nobody is Chinese, nobody black, nobody white, because the greatest desire and the deepest desire is the same. There we exist as human beings, not even man and woman; we exist just as human beings. And if you look deep into reality you will see that it is not so only of human beings, because trees and birds and animals and rocks are also searching... in their own way. Everybody is groping in the dark but the longing is the same, the dream is the same.

And bliss is like a mountain: the higher you go, the more pure air becomes available. And one cannot go very fast; one has to get accustomed to the purified atmosphere, because we live in pollution, we live in heavy dust; we are accustomed to darkness. So those peaks are dizzying too; the higher the flight, the more the dizzying. One has to go very slowly so that one becomes accustomed to each step and each step leads to a higher step.

Your growth will be very very slow, that's why I am saying that. And it is good. Never imitate anybody, never think that the other is going very fast. Keep to your pace, be true to your pace. Mm? there are slow-growing trees and fast-growing trees. The slow-growing trees cannot move with the fast-growing trees.

Everybody is so individual that it is difficult even to find a single other person who is exactly like you.

Mm, so remember that: never imitate. Just look inside, listen to your own heart, and always go with your own heart, howsoever long it takes.

[The new sannyasin says: I need to learn love.]

Mm mm. That cannot be learned.

Love cannot be learned, because all learning is from the intellect. Learning as such is of the intellect. Love is already there; one has to start using it. It is like a limb that we have not used.

For example, a man has not used his hand for many years, he has forgotten completely about it, and because it has not been used it has become rigid; it has lost elasticity, flexibility. Just a little massage is needed, not learning; just a little functioning is needed, not learning. We bring love with us from our very birth; we are love but we have not used it so it has become paralysed. So just start loving; that is the only way to learn. Don't wait, saying that first you have to learn and then you will love. You will never learn and you will never love. Start loving!

It is very natural. In the beginning you may feel a little awkward, you may feel a little haphazard, you may feel not very systematic, but there is no need. Be unsystematic. You may commit a few mistakes and errors; that's perfectly okay, that has to be expected. Mistakes are bound to be there when one starts moving in a new dimension. And one goes astray too; that's perfectly all right. Come back again, go astray, come back again. Commit an error, see it, drop it, go ahead; soon you will be floating.

Learning is not needed, practise is needed; practise is a totally different thing. You simply have to practise it; the faculty exists already. And these groups will help you.

[The sannyasin asks about doing a mirror meditation which he is attracted to.]

When you leave I will give you a particular meditation. Just first go through these meditations, groups. Let your consciousness be cleaned a little, mm? Then when you are leaving remind me. I will give you a special meditation as I feel is right in that moment.

Prem means love, sami means one who is capable of listening.... There are two kinds of listening: one through the head, one through the heart. The head listening is not much of a listening; it is hearing but it is not listening. Of course, whatsoever is said the head hears, but the head is not ready to listen because listening needs silence, listening needs no thought. Listening needs total receptivity, and that is not possible for the head. The head is too full, there are so many thoughts so many desires and they're all revolving. The head is a cyclone. Words can reach it but the meaning will be missed.

There is a different kind of listening, the listening from the heart. You listen through love, you listen through participation, and that is the beginning of a great transformation. Then sometimes it happens that just through listening one is utterly changed; nothing else is needed to be done. In fact, if something is needed to be done that simply means you have not listened rightly. If you have listened to the truth rightly, the very listening is transforming, it is enough. The moment you have heard it, you have become different, you are no more the same.

Truth liberates. Listen rightly -- that is the only question. When rightly heard, you immediately know that it is true; it is self-evident. Not that you argue, that you search for proofs, that you think about it, that you decide -- nothing of that kind; no judgement, no decision, nothing. Simply, suddenly you know it is true. It is immediate, it is intuitive, and it is that very intuitive recognition of truth that liberates.

[A sannyasin who is returning to Paris says that he feels very lacking in energy, and he is concerned about returning to work which requires competitive energy.]

Just do one thing: when you reach Paris, for seven days do a small experiment. That will settle you and will give you great insight. For seven days, sleep as much as you can; eat well and go to sleep again, eat well, and go again to sleep. And for seven days, don't read, don't listen to the radio, don't see the TV, don't see anybody.

For seven days completely stop everything. For seven days simply relax, and just lying down, rest, and those seven days will be a great experience to you. When you come out of that you will be perfectly able to adjust to any kind of society and to any kind of work. In fact, in those seven days you will start hankering for work and activity and a great desire will arise to be out of bed! But for seven days stick to the bed! This is a special meditation I am giving you! (laughter)
And everything will settle; nothing will be a problem.

The Open Door

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

27 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712275	
ShortTitle: OPENDR24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, rashid means unerring quality. God is unerring, that is the meaning, and whatever mistakes happen in life, they happen because of us, not because of God. So never complain, and whenever you see something is going wrong, remember: it must be going wrong because of you.

Everything goes right if we surrender to God; everything settles, becomes harmonious. With God there is no mistake possible; with God all is good. The moment the ego arises and starts asserting its own way, its own idea, then we go astray. The ego is always erring, the non-ego never errs. That is the meaning of rashid. So whenever you see something is going wrong in life, remember it must be because of the ego. It is always so, it is necessarily so; it is never otherwise. And whenever something is going right and things are flowing and life is a blessing, remember to thank God, because things are good only because of him.

So whatsoever good happens, it is through God, and whatsoever wrong happens, it is through you. You have to allow that idea into your heart; that will become your prayer. Once that sinks deep in the heart it will transform your whole life. Ordinarily we do just the opposite: if something goes well it is because of us; if something goes wrong, it is because of God. When we are succeeding, it is we who are succeeding; when we are failing, it is fate, it is destiny.

Turn the whole attitude upside-down: whenever things are moving, flowing, are beautiful, it is because of God. If some block, some hindrance, some problem arises, then the ego must have come in. Search for it and you will always find it there. Remove it, and the mistake is removed and you come back to the path.

Prabhu means God, shahida means a witness -- a witness to God. And we are the only witnesses he has. We can become his proof, we can become his disproof. Our life can become a witness to God's existence, and our life can become a witness to God's not existing. God is not a logical conclusion, he is not an intellectual conclusion at all. His only proofs are the people who realise him.

Somebody asked Ramakrishna, 'What is the proof of God?' He said, 'I am the proof of God; I have seen him. Do you want to see?'

That desire to see should become an intense desire, so intense that it is like a fire and it burns you completely, consumes you completely. The thirst becomes so much that there is nothing else but thirst. In that passionate, fiery state of consciousness God happens, and then one becomes a witness.

There is no need to believe; there is only need to see. Only seeing can be believing. Ordinarily the so-called religions have been teaching just the opposite: they say, 'Believe then you will see.' But if you believe and then you see, your seeing is more or less imaginary. It is according to your belief, it is an auto-hypnosis. I say, 'See, and then believe.' The first and the basic thing is to see. And seeing is possible. Why settle for believing? Believing is secondary. Jesus says, 'God is', I say, 'God is', and you believe; it is second-hand. God has to be known first-hand; then only is he known. Your name is the beginning of a great journey. You have to become a witness; you *can* become... just a little effort, just a collecting yourself together, just a putting of all your energies into one direction and it will happen.

Gopal is a name of Krishna, the Hindu god. Gopal means the cowherd. He loved cows and he was a

cowherd, hence he is called gopal. Venu means flute -- Gopal's flute, Krishna's flute. Just as the cross is the symbol of Christ, so the flute is the symbol of Krishna. And it is far more important than the cross, because the cross is a sad symbol somehow, signifying death.

The flute is life, love, song, signifying celebration. Krishna is the only god in the world's mythology who is a dancing god, and the world needs a dancing god.

The world is already so sad. The cross is not needed, the world is already on the cross. People are suffering so much; they need a little dance, they need a little celebration. My approach towards religion is that of dance and laughter and song. And venu is also significant, because it literally means a bamboo flute. The bamboo is hollow within, and that's how a seeker should be -- hollow, empty, so that God can flow through, so that God can sing a song through you. God is ready always to sing a song, we just have to become flutes. So become a flute... a deep surrender, a total emptiness.

[The new sannyasin explains that her mother has been ill for thirty-five years and in coma for seven days. Her mother said she wanted to die but the doctors were insisting on keeping her alive. She doesn't know whether to return to the States now or after her mother dies.

Osho suggests she stay here for now because the doctors could prolong her mother's state for a long time. That's the difficulty in America, he says: it is so difficult to live and so difficult to die!]

I think there is no need to go. Just be here, mm? -- because they can prolong things for months. There is nothing to be done. Here just make it a point every night before you go to sleep to pray for her for five minutes; pray for her death, not that she should survive others. Pray that she should leave the body. Enough is enough. Pray that she should be liberated from the body; there is no need for her to linger on.

Just be here, meditate here, do a few groups. And when she has left the body, go; then you be with your father. But start this prayer, mm? -- that will be a help.

Relax about your mother; it is good if she dies. Sometimes life is good, sometimes death is good. Nothing is good in itself; it depends. So help her to leave. Every night, just help her to leave. And send this handkerchief to your father to put on her heart. Leave it there on her body; it will help.

... It will help her to go out of the body easily. Our attachments are so deep with the body that even if it is ill and consciously we want to die, unconsciously we cling.

If the unconscious clinging stops, she will die immediately. The body is ready to die, just the mind is clinging. And consciously she may say that she wants to die, but that is just superficial. Deep down she wants to live. Deep down one goes on hoping against all hope: maybe something happens and she will be healthy again; she will be again able to walk. Who knows? -- some miracle drug may be invented; one goes on hoping.

And particularly a person who has been ill for thirty-five years, who has not lived, naturally clings to life more. This is the paradox: ordinarily we think a person who has been ill for thirty-five years and paralysed for fourteen years should desire to die, but this is not right reasoning. The desire to die happens naturally only when one has lived his whole life, when one has lived so deeply that the fruit is ripe to fall. But she has not lived.

She is sixty-eight but we should reduce thirty-five years from her life. So she has lived only thirty years, and that too is now just a dream somewhere in the past. She may have started forgetting about that too and wondering whether she was ever alive....

So when you have not lived you cling more. Just send this (a handkerchief) to your father, and tell him that this is from me. Put it on her heart and leave it there, and it will help.

[A sannyasin who is an ashram resident has recently returned from the West. He says that he has never had to work in his life and now he would like to.]

It will be very helpful for your growth if you can get into work. It will change many things which are lingering around.

Much has happened, but if you put your energies into work much more will happen: you will become more centred, more rooted. And to work for me will give you the greatest joy of your life. So start doing something... but don't make it a heavy thing.

Don't be too serious about it, otherwise soon you will get tired, and then the mind will start saying that it was better to drift the way you were drifting before, do whatsoever you like and don't do whatsoever you

don't like....

Get into it very playfully. Don't consider it a work; consider it your meditation, your love for me, and then things will be different. The work will not tire you, will not exhaust you; on the contrary it will revitalise you continuously.

... Start doing something, whatsoever you choose, but then put your energies into it.

[A sannyasin asks about going to Goa or doing the primal group. He says in the past he has been in therapy in a very self-judgemental way -- like 'This is no good, and I am no good'.]

First rest in Goa, mm? then we will decide whether you do Primal or not... By that time problems may be different, problems may have changed, your mind may have changed; there is no need to worry right now. Just go to Goa and rest on the beach and when you come back, then ask me.

A group should not be done with the idea of improving yourself but with the idea of knowing yourself. These are two different approaches. To know oneself is a totally different thing. To improve, to become somebody, to be that or this, to have some perfectionist ideal in the mind, is a totally different thing. With that idea of improving, judgement comes, and then condemnation and misery that you are not this and you are not that, that you are closed and that you have to be open, that you have to be loving and you are not loving, and you have to be truthful. The whole nonsense of the ages, the whole spirituality enters.

There is no end to it; you remain always in anguish and anxiety you are torn apart. You are one thing and you want to be another thing and that is impossible, because the greedy man wants to be non-greedy, the violent man wants to be non-violent, the closed man wants to be open, the man who constantly lies wants to be truthful. We ask the opposite. It is the farthest, the other extreme, that we want. So we demand the opposite and then we are split, and that split will create problems for you.

The group has nothing to do with improvement that's the great change that has happened. The group is not trying to make you more open or anything; the group is simply helping you to see what you are, who you are. It has no future programme in it; it is just an awareness of the present. It does not create a split.

Christianity creates split, Hinduism creates split, but this humanistic revolution of psychology is a totally different thing. It does not create any split. That's why I have accepted groups in the ashram, otherwise I would not have allowed them. I have accepted them because they don't require any ideals; they simply bring light to who you are. Nothing has to be changed.

And it is not that the change does not happen; I am not saying that. The group does not ask for any change and yet the change happens. In fact, that's why the change happens. When you see who you are, in that very seeing, a thousand and one changes start moving. Not that you try to become open; seeing the fact that you are closed, you open. You don't create an ideal of openness against the state of closedness. Seeing the state of closedness, you suddenly open; it is not something that you have to do.

... Just go and rest in Goa and enjoy! For one month forget everything else; then I will put you into many things. So you can rest and you can tell your mind that 'After one month, I am to go into many things, so why not rest at this moment?'

And Goa may prove a great group. Dance and sing and be mad on the beach... with the sun and the sand. Then come back and then we will see: if [you] remain the same, then I will suggest something or if things have changed, then I will suggest something else. Just first go and rest. There is nothing to be worried about. Take it easy!

The Open Door

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

28 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712285

ShortTitle: OPENDR25
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, gaffar is a Sufi name for God. It means: one who forgives, love-forgiveness, that will be the whole meaning, or love-forgiveness. And that is one of the very fundamental secrets: if you can love and forgive, then nothing else is needed. If you cannot forgive, you cannot love; if you cannot love, you cannot forgive. Only great love knows how to forgive, and only great forgiveness knows how to love, otherwise everybody has limitations. If you cannot forgive you will not be able to love. Everybody commits mistakes; that is human, to err is human. To forgive is divine. And the more you forgive, the more you start moving towards the divine; you start transcending humanity. And the higher you reach, the more love becomes possible.

So remember these two things: love unconditionally and forgive unconditionally, and you will not accumulate any karma, you will not accumulate any past. You will not accumulate any bondage around you, and you will not have any barriers to -your vision.

Once barriers disappear from the vision, God is everywhere. If you can forgive and love then you will find him everywhere; wherever you turn he is there. He is not only in the saints; he is in the sinners too. You cannot see him in the sinner because you cannot forgive him. You cannot see him in the ugly person because you cannot forgive him.

Once you start forgiving, the distinction between the sinner and the saint is lost, the distinction between good and bad disappears. There are no more distinctions; you start seeing the one, the distinctionless. There is no man, no woman, no black, no white, no Indian, no American. There is pure energy, and that pure energy is God.

And the community where you have been... It is good sometimes to escape from the world, but only sometimes. It should not become a fixed attitude, otherwise it is disruptive. Once in a while escape to any commune, vegetarian, fruitarian, anything. Once in a while it is very good to change the total pattern of your life; then come back to the world and you will have a new approach, a new attitude and new eyes to see with.

But remember, escape should not become your style of life. That's where everything goes wrong.

That should not be. An escapist cannot grow. He has chosen the easier course and through the easier course there is no growth Growth needs constant challenge, growth needs encounter. Growth needs struggle; it needs problems to be solved, settled. If there is no problem to solve, nothing to settle and you have escaped into a kind of primitive life, there will be silence but that silence will not be very much alive. Sooner or later you will also feel that you are dying and you are losing your intelligence.

That has happened in India so much that we know more of it than anybody else in the world. Down the centuries, the Indian mind has been escapist: go to the Himalayas, reduce your life needs to the minimum, live in a cave. In a way there is no turmoil, no anxiety, you live very silently. But I have been to many caves in the Himalayas -- I have never come across a single monk with intelligent eyes... stupid. You will become stupid, because intelligence needs continuous sharpening, and where will you sharpen your intelligence if you move into a cave and just go once in a while to beg and you have no other problem? By the time people start knowing about you, they bring fruit, they bring milk, and then there is no need to go anywhere; your needs are small and they are fulfilled. And you start vegetating. To be vegetarian is good, but don't start vegetating!

So once in a while, whenever you have time, go to the mountains, to some commune, enjoy that life too. And it will be good, it will be a good challenge. To suddenly move from the turmoil to the silence is a great change, but then come back. The real test is in the world and we go and grow only through the world.

Escapism is slow suicide. Never choose escape. But I am not saying that once in a while as a holiday it is bad; it is perfectly good. Always gain something from the mountains, from the silence, from meditation and come back to life to test it, to see whether it works there. If it works there then it is true; if it doesn't work there, you have been simply deluding yourself; you have been in a kind of hallucination. You were believing.

It happens -- if you go to the Himalayas, it is silent there; you can mistake the Himalayan silence for your own silence. It is cool on those heights and it is very very beautiful, but that beauty is not yours, it

belongs to the Himalayas. The moment you come back to the plains it is lost, so what is the point? If you can bring it to the marketplace, then it is yours.

Keep that in mind: go wherever you want, always learn and bring it to the world. Even if ten percent of it can be carried to the world, that ten percent is yours; that Himalayan silence is not yours. That ten percent is better than one hundred percent because it is yours. And by and by it will grow.

A day comes when the marketplace becomes your place of meditation; it is almost like a cave -- when you are alone in the crowd, and nothing disturbs you. All kinds of disturbances are there, all distractions are there, but nothing distracts, nothing disturbs; you remain untouched and aloof. Then it is beautiful, then you have arrived home. It is a long journey. Don't choose the short-cut; that is illusory. How long will you be here?

... Do one or two groups here. And next time, come for a little longer period, at least for two months. There are many groups which will be of immense help to you. I see much potential in you. Just a little work and things will start moving.

[The new sannyasin says: I've started to stand off and observe things and it looks as if... people are destroying themselves. The world is destroying itself.]

Don't be worried about these things, mm? If you can save yourself you have saved the world. These are unnecessary problems and you cannot do much about it. If it is going to be destroyed, it is going to be destroyed. So what? Every planet has to die one day. Maybe the time has come for the earth to die; nothing remains forever. Just as people die, planets die, stars die. Everything is alive one day then dies one day. Maybe the day has come. So nothing to worry about! Nothing will be lost; the universe will be perfectly happy. If humanity is gone no problem arises out of it. Without us existence has been there forever. Without us it will be there, perfectly beautiful; there will be no problem. The moon will not miss us.

The people who are pessimists think that this is just destruction; that is not so. If the ecology is destroyed, if humanity comes to a point where life becomes impossible here, then we will find something. Maybe we will find sky cities which can float, big balloons. We will find sea cities which can float or we may start migrating to some planet.

Don't be worried about these things. My own approach is that whenever some problem arises, it is good; it helps the mind to find a solution. For example, people suffered for many many centuries because of darkness, cold, then they invented fire. Not that they had not known about fire; fire was there sometimes, wildfire in the forest. They knew about it but when it became too much and their life was being destroyed, then only.... Necessity is the mother of invention; they invented. Since then we have been inventing and inventing and inventing. Now we have come upon a point where we are destroying ecology. Nothing to be worried about! And you will not be there to face it so why be worried? (laughter) The people who are there will take care! I think Gaffar will not be there. At least for the thirty, forty years you are here, things will continue; nothing to be worried about.

If petrol disappears, we will find something; that is the only way to find. Who knows? -- some day our cars will run by water; there is no problem in it. If petrol disappears we will have to find something. Maybe just the sunlight or maybe just air or just water. And who knows? one day we may have vehicles which run only through willpower! (laughter) It is possible, and man only finds out things when things become impossible, otherwise why bother? Petrol is available, so go on! When you have finished with petrol then you have to think about it.

Only a big problem, a big crisis, brings a change in human consciousness. That's how we have been growing. One day we killed so many animals that life became impossible, so we started cultivating; it was the same problem Just think of those people who had lived only on hunting. They hunted too much and they killed so many animals that it became impossible. They must have been suffering in the same way. They must have asked,'Now what? How are we going to survive? We have killed so many animals.' Then they stumbled upon cultivation.

This is how humanity has been surviving. And the problem has always been there some way or other; the problem has to remain there. Out of the problem one grows. So never be pessimistic, mm? The American intelligence is pessimistic; it only thinks of the coming doom, doomsday. Ecology is destroyed, this is destroyed, that is destroyed, petrol is finished and the water and air are polluted. It is perfectly right, it is happening, but it cannot be stopped either.

The only way to go beyond it is to find some solution. Not that you can replace ecology; that is not

possible. Man cannot go back, man can only go ahead. Maybe that's why so much energy is put into going to the moon and to Mars. Maybe within thirty, forty years we will need a great migration. We have been migrating down the ages. We have been migrating only on the earth, from one continent to another continent. When food was finished on one continent, we migrated to another continent. Now, we can migrate to another planet and it will be a beautiful journey, don't be worried. At least I'm not worried at all... about anything. Whatsoever happens is good. Rather, you meditate! Good.

[A visitor, who has been invalid for several years, says: Did you bring me here?]

Yes! Become a sannyasin...

[She answers: You really think so, that I should become a sannyasin?]

Yes! That's why I have called you. You have to think about it? It is better not to think but become a sannyasin without thinking.....

Thinking will not lead you anywhere; thinking goes round and round. One has to come out of the circle. Non-thinking is always helpful. One has to be foolish sometimes; only then can one do something, otherwise it is impossible. If you fall in love and you go on thinking and thinking, you will not be able to do anything. It is a kind of fall in love....

[She then asks: Are you the person whom I feel I've been in contact with since the summer?]

Right! And now the contact has to grow deeper....

It is always difficult, it is very difficult, but now, slowly, slowly, you will not wonder. Things will become more clear and messages will become more clear....

It is difficult to decide, mm? Once you are here for a few days, slowly, slowly, you will start recognising me... because those intimations are very vague. By their very nature they are very vague because they are not physical, they are astral. And your astral vision is not very clear....

So you have just seen through a dark glass, mm? just fragments, something, but not a clear-cut picture. But that will settle... that's not much of a problem. I will clean the dark glass; it will settle.

It will be good if you stay at least six weeks. That will be good; then you can do a few more groups and things will settle. And what should we do about your sannyas?

[She asks again: You really feel I should?...]

I feel, but unless you feel, I will not give, because my feeling is not the only thing; you have to feel it too. So I think, wait, mm? -- your feeling has to come. Then the meeting will be good, otherwise I will give sannyas and you will not be able to receive it totally. Just do these groups; things will settle. Good!

[A sannyasin says: I don't smoke (dope) because it scares me, it's too intense. I smoke occasionally but I know how much more I could be feeling when I don't smoke. I want to learn to feel without smoking.

Osho suggests she do the encounter group, and she says she is scared about the violence in it.]

Don't be worried, mm? At the most they can kill you! More they cannot do. Think of the worst and hope for the best.

Encounter will do much, it will be immensely helpful, mm? because this question of sensitivity and aliveness... it requires that something be broken. Something is covering you like a crust, and because of that crust you cannot see deeply, you cannot hear deeply, you cannot contact reality.

That crust is taken off by psychedelic drugs, chemically, forcibly; it is violent act through chemical change. The curtain is pulled away and for a moment you can have a glimpse, but that will remain only for the moment and again the curtain will be there. The next day you will find yourself more dull than ever. Then more of the drug is needed, a greater quantity, and that can destroy the whole chemistry of your body. The best way is to destroy that crust not chemically but consciously, and that's what the work of Encounter is. Don't be afraid, mm? -- I will tell them to kill you; don't be afraid! Good!

[Another sannyasin says: Please help me to feel more.]

Mm mm, that will happen in its time, just don't be worried. Feeling cannot be cultivated, cannot be imposed. One has to wait; when the spring comes, it blooms. And it is coming; don't be worried about it, you need not tell me about it. That is my work: to look after that. If you are too conscious about it that will be a hindrance, because consciousness will mean only one thing, self-consciousness. You cannot be conscious without the self and your very self-consciousness will not allow you to relax. You will be checking again and again and saying, 'The feeling has not come yet, the feeling is not coming yet, I am missing... I am missing,' and that Will create more mess.

You forget about it now it is my business! You are my sannyasin, now it is my work. Once you are my sannyasin it is my work. If you are not a sannyasin, then it is your work. The day you take sannyas, you can relax. Then you can trust me; whenever it is right it will happen.

The Open Door

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

29 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712295
ShortTitle: OPENDR26
Audio: No
Video: No

[Mother and six-year-old son are at darshan. The mother says: I worry about him and since he's been at the ashram he's doing the sorts of things I don't like, things be didn't do before like fighting and begging and lying...]

Don't worry, mm? -- he will not need any Encounter groups later on! It is perfectly good. This is the time when they should fight and scream and say things and be true; that will create the authenticity. These things will disappear; if they are repressed they remain. They only remain because they are repressed, otherwise when their season is past they will go.

Everybody looks childish because the childhood has not been allowed. So even a man of forty or fifty or even seventy can go into a tantrum. Just a small thing upsets him and he can become very very juvenile. Just a small shock, some sadness, and he is not capable of bearing it. He has not been allowed to live his childhood; that unlived childhood goes on lingering.

Remember always, as a basic rule: we are finished with that which is lived; that which remains unlived goes on persisting, it wants to be lived. There are things which are good in childhood. The same things will be very very dangerous when the childhood is gone. For example, if he screams it can be understood, if he shouts it can be understood, but when he is forty or fifty and he shouts and screams it becomes difficult to understand; then he himself feels embarrassed.

That's why so many groups are growing in the world. They are needed, particularly because of Christianity. Christianity has been teaching repression, two thousand years of repression and ideas of Christian dignity. So nobody is allowed... Those things remain deep inside you, they wait: if some opportunity arises they will explode and if no opportunity arises, the person goes on seeking some opportunity. He may become drunk and then he will do things. He is forgiven; people say he is drunk. He can also say 'I was drunk, sorry.'

People go to war, people go to see murder films. What is the joy in seeing a murder film? What is the

joy in reading a detective story? It is a vicarious joy: that which you cannot do, you are doing through others, vicariously. Mm? you become identified with the murderer or the murdered, and you are thrilled. Why should people go to see a bullfight? Why should people be fighting with animals and go hunting? That seems to be so cruel and unnecessary. But there is a need; something wants to be expressed, some way has to be found.

Have you not seen a football match? -- how a fight breaks out, there is a riot. The two parties and the friends of both the parties start fighting. Somebody is murdered, killed, and there is chaos. Just in a football match! It is so stupid... but it goes on. See a football match and people are so excited; that is their childhood unlived.

Allow him, don't be afraid.... Your fear comes from your repression; it is not because of him. Your fear comes from your repression. You have been repressed; you have never been allowed these things and he is being allowed. *You* must be feeling a little jealous deep down and the fear is, if you have not been allowed, how can you allow him? something may go wrong. You have been taught that these things are wrong.

Just allow him. with this he will grow and he will grow beyond childhood. When he become mature, he will be *really* mature. He will never need anything like Encounter, Gestalt, Psychodrama. He has lived all that himself, and when you can really live then it goes very deep. A group is a created, artificial situation; it is only a substitute, a poor substitute.

Don't be worried -- let him enjoy. Good!

Deva means god. Gayyum means self-subsisting, self-evident. God simply means that which needs no proof. Everything else needs proof but God is self-evident, because God is the substratum. Everything needs some support but the ultimate cannot have any support. It has to be its own support. And by God I don't mean a person. By God I mean the totality of existence. Gayyum is a Sufi word....

[A teacher, who came for a short visit, is unsure whether to return to her job in the West or stay here for ever.]

Just do a few groups and enjoy these days. This is how the mind goes on destroying all possibilities; it goes on sacrificing today for tomorrow. When tomorrow comes, we will see. There is no need to decide right now, mm? -- you can have twenty-four hours to decide. Start deciding on the night of the twenty-fourth. Up to the twenty-fourth be completely unworried; that thing can be decided easily. Live these few days as totally as possible.

Out of that totality will come the decision. Decision is good when it comes out of life; it is bad when it comes only out of the head. And when it comes only out of the head it is never decisive; it is always a conflict. The alternatives remain open and the mind goes on and on, from this side to that. That's how the mind creates conflict. The body is always herenow, the mind is never herenow; that is the whole conflict. *You* breathe here and now, you cannot breathe tomorrow and you cannot breathe yesterday. *You* have to breathe this moment, but you can think about tomorrow and you can think about yesterday. So the body remains in the present and the mind goes on hopping between past and future, and there is a split between body and mind. The body is in the present and the mind is never in the present; they never meet, they never come across each other. And because of that split, anxiety, anguish and tension arise; one is tense -- this tension is worry. The mind has to be brought to the present, because there is no other time.

So whenever you start thinking of the future and the past too much, just relax and pay attention to your breathing. Every day at least for one hour, just sit in a chair, relaxed, make yourself comfortable, and close your eyes. Just start looking at the breathing. Don't change it; just look, watch. By watching it, it will become slower and slower and slower. If ordinarily you take eight breaths in one minute, you will start taking six, five, four, three, two....

Within two, three weeks you will be taking one breath per minute. When you are taking one breath per minute the mind is coming closer to the body. Out of this small meditation a time comes when for minutes the breathing stops. Three, four minutes pass and then one breath. Then you are in tune with the body and you will know for the first time what the present is. Otherwise it is just a word; the mind has never known it, the mind has never experienced it. It knows past, it knows future, so when you say present, the mind understands something in between past and future, in between something, but the mind has no experience of it.

So for these twenty-four days, for one hour every day, relax into breathing and let the breathing go.... It

goes automatically. When you walk it goes automatically. Slowly, slowly there will be gaps and those gaps will give you the first experience of the present. Out of these twenty-four, twenty-five days, suddenly the decision will arise, whatsoever it is; if the decision says go back then go back... and you will be happy in going. If the decision says stay you will be happy in staying.

It is not material what decision comes up. The most important thing is from where it comes, not what it is, but from where. If it comes from the head it will create misery. You can decide to go, and the head, half of the head, will go on saying, 'You are doing nonsense. You should have stayed.' You can decide to stay and half of the mind will say, 'What are you doing? You are losing your job, you will suffer later on you will get into trouble. It is better to go.'

But if some decision arises from your totality then you never never repent for a single moment. A man who lives in the present knows nothing of repentance; he never looks back, he never changes his past and his memories and he never arranges his future.

Decision from the head is an ugly thing. The very word 'decision' means 'de-cision'; it cuts you off. It is not a good word. It simply means it cuts you off from reality. The head continuously cuts you off from reality.

Right now put it aside and do a few groups. If the decision comes to stay then I will give you a few more, mm? If the decision comes to go, that's perfectly good; I will say good-bye! Good!

[Someone who is leaving says: I love the love that you give to us so much, and I feel the love I have is borrowed from you; I want to develop it myself... but I don't know how.... I'm so greedy. I discovered in Poona that I'm so selfish and so ugly and...]

You have been discovering great things! No need to make any distinction between me and you... and don't feel that the love is borrowed. It is yours... sincerely yours! (laughter)

Love is simply love; it is no one's. When it is somebody's, it is not real love; it has the bitterness of the ego in it. Love is simply love. How can it be mine and yours? Your ego is creating the problem, that it should be yours, that you should be in possession. But if you remain there it will never happen. That 'I' has to be dropped, then you will not see any distinction. Then mine and yours disappear; only love is. There is no 'I', no 'thou'; only love is!

Something beautiful is happening to you but the ego wants to destroy it. Don't be a victim of the ego; just put the ego aside. Don't think in terms of 'mine'. Just forget all about that 'me' and 'my' and suddenly you will see that love is like the sky: it is nobody's, although countries claim that this is their sky! And you can also claim that the sky above your house is yours, the sky in your courtyard is yours, but whose...? The sky cannot be anybody's. We are all in it and it is in all of us. It is nobody's, nobody can claim. So is the case with love.

Just forget that idea. And the second thing....

Remember the ego always wants to have something through which to condemn you. It lives out of condemnation, because it needs conflict. If there is no conflict the ego cannot survive. Conflict is its food, nourishment, so it has to fight with something or other -- either fight with somebody or fight with yourself; call yourself ugly and start fighting. When you call yourself ugly the fight has started. Then the ego is happy; there is war going on between you and you. It has divided you into two.

Who is this who says you are ugly? It must be something separate from you. You have divided yourself into two parts; one has become your 'I', the super-ego, and the other has become the condemned part, the ugliness. Now you are two and you can fight.

Never condemn, and if you don't condemn, if the acceptance is total, whatsoever you are, whosoever you are, this is the way you are. Relax into it, and in that very relaxation the ego dies because it cannot get any nourishment any more.

The ego has to be dropped.... That is the only barrier, the only problem, the only disease. But you are moving on the right track; just be more alert. The closer you come to truth, the more alertness will be needed because the mind will try to distract you in all ways, to take you away.

The Open Door

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

30 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712305	
ShortTitle: OPENDR27	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, blissfulness, wahhab means one who can bestow bliss on others too. And bliss is true only when you can shower it on others, when you can share it. If it is something that you can't share then you have imagined it, it is not true. Truth is always something that has to be shared, that can always be shared. In fact there is an intrinsic desire in truth to be shared. Dreams are private; you cannot share your dream. You cannot invite your friend to be present in your dream, that is not possible, even the most beloved person cannot be part Or your dream -- you will dream alone. It is not shareable. Bliss is not a dream, it is not private. It is reality. when it happens you can bestow it on others; in fact, there is a great urge to shower it on others. When a person feels blessed, he can bless others too.

Wahhab is a name of God, a Sufi name for God: God, the bestower. So let this be a continuous remembrance in you, that whenever you are feeling happy, share it and it will grow, and you will be repaid a thousandfold. Whenever you have a little bit of happiness, immediately share it. Sing it, dance it, hold somebody's hand, give it to him or her. If you cannot find anybody then a tree will do, a rock will do, but share it immediately; don't hoard it. It is by hoarding that we have been killing our beauties, it is by hoarding that we have become miserable. A hoarder will always remain miserable. Share, and be a spendthrift!

[To an initiate Osho says:]

And let this become your practice: whenever you have time just take your eyes upwards, and soon you will feel silence arising out of it. You will become capable of moving them almost to the very end. And when the eyes move upwards, great changes happen in the body energy, in the body chemistry. And you have the natural possibility, otherwise after many many meditations, eyes start moving upwards on their own.

In the deepest trance, the eyes are always upwards; in deep sleep also your eyes move upwards. But you have a natural quality and it will be easily developed, so just sitting silently, move the eyes upwards, either with closed eyes or open eyes; it doesn't matter. And soon you will see that when the eyes move upwards thoughts will stop; you will not be in the ordinary space. When the eyes have moved to the very end you can fall into deep trance, where consciousness is, but the world disappears.

And tell your friends, with whomsoever you are staying, that if you fall or you become unconscious, they need not be worried -- I will take care -- because sometimes it is possible. Mm? others will think that you have fallen into a coma or something; they need not disturb you. If they become too worried and they want you to come back, just tell them to rub the third eye slowly, mm? -- just a one minute rubbing of the third eye and the eyes will come back. That has to be your private meditation.

Mujib is a Sufi name for God; it means one who hears the prayers. Prem means love -- one who hears love and prayer. And deepest in your being is that centre which hears prayer and love. And it hears only two things. Nothing else ever reaches it; all else remains on the circumference, on the periphery. It cannot go

into that deep core of your being; only prayer and love reach there. When you are in deep love you are centred.

That's why you are centred, because love connects you with your own centre. That's why people are in so much need of love, because without love they feel uncentred, unrooted. A tree without roots in the soil is thirsty for soil, is hungry for the soil. That's how a man or woman is without love: unconnected with themselves. Love connects.... So is the case with prayer.

Prayer is the highest form of love, the purest form of love. In love there is some demand hidden, unhidden, conscious, unconscious, but there is some subtle undercurrent of demand, of desire, of conditions. In prayer love has become free of conditions, free of desires, free of passion. In prayer love is freedom. It has stopped begging. It asks nothing; it has forgotten the language of asking. On the contrary, it has learned how to give. When love starts giving it becomes prayer.

So in fact, only love is the bridge. The higher love is, the more rooted you will be.... More grounded.

Man also has roots just as do trees, but those roots are not visible roots, that's the only difference. Otherwise we have roots, but our roots are invisible. They need nourishment, and the nourishment comes through love and finally through prayer. So start by loving and by prayer; that is your whole path. The beginning should be love and the end should be prayer, and somewhere in the middle of the way, love is transformed into prayer. If one can go on loving and loving and loving, one day one suddenly sees that now the love is no more crawling on the earth but has grown wings and is flying into the sky. Then it is prayer.

[Osho suggests groups to the new sannyasin. She replies: I would rather like to do the pottery...]

You can do it, but I think do a few groups and then pottery, mm? First become a potter and then do pottery!

First release all your catharsis, otherwise that will go into your pottery. Your anger, your violence, your aggression, will all go into the pottery. First release all that, so your pottery will be really Zen pottery. That's the difference between ordinary pottery and Zen pottery. They look alike from the outside, but something made by people who know what meditation is has a different quality to it.

Whatsoever you have is poured into it. If you are cooking and you are angry, you pour poison into the food. If you are angry and you are doing pottery, your anger is bound to affect it because that too is energy and it will become engrained. It will go into the pot and will remain engrained in it. A man who knows how to read pulsations can read the pot and can say that the person who was making it was angry. He can sniff out who has made it.

When a Zen master makes a pot, a teapot or a cup, he pours his meditation into it, he pours his nothingness into it; he has nothing else. He pours his joy, his silence, his prayer into it. Then it has a different quality, it has a different vibe.

So first go through a few groups, mm? Get attuned and then go into pottery. Pottery is one of the best things to do!

[A new sannyasin says: I have many very strong meditation experiences which I don't trust.... For instance, I have the feeling of dying. I just go into it and I experience that I am leaving, going away. It is very beautiful and I feel I can die.
Osho checks her energy.]

Start feeling that you are dying. Go into that space so I can feel whether it is really there or just imagination. Just be there.

Come back! It is perfectly true and real; it is not imagination. You have to use it as your meditation technique. At least once or twice a day, die; you don't need any other meditation. It is just the right thing for you and you have come across it on your own.

But it happens, because there is no way to decide whether it is imagination or reality, it is difficult for you to decide. But I am here for that! It is perfectly real; go into it deeper and deeper... but without any fear. Even if sometimes you feel that you are almost going to die, die; nothing to be worried about. It is not the death of the body, it is the death of the ego. And if the ego dies you are born. It is good!

Eckhart is one of the most beautiful persons the West has produced. I mean Meister Eckhart, a Christian mystic. After Jesus there are only two other persons in Christianity who are valuable. Eckhart and Francis.

Eckhart was almost a Zen master.

The Pope had decided to expel him from the church but he died at the right time! That's why he was not expelled, otherwise they had decided, orders were going to be issued, but he died at the right time; these people know when to die

But read Meister Eckhart's sayings, meditate over them; they are some of the most beautiful sayings ever.

[The new sannyasin says he has been doing TM, but he uses his own mantra, 'Om man padmi om.']

You can continue, mm? But the mantra is a little big, it should be small.

The bigger it is, the less effective; it should be very small. Mm? let me feel the mantra for you. Come close. Just turn your eyes upwards, as much as you can, so that they almost start going into the head....

Good! Mm mm. You use a sufi mantra, 'Ya Malik... Ya Malik.' Malik means master, God, Lord -- 'Oh, Lord' -- 'ya' means oh. But use it emphatically: 'Ya Malik!' Mm? (He repeats it.) and make it very forceful. 'YA MALIK... YA MALIK... YA MALIK.' And that will do. Continue it, it will be helpful. Good.

The Open Door

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

31 December 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7712315
ShortTitle: OPENDR28
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, shakura means thankfulness, gratitude, gratefulness. And love is always thankful. If love complains, then it is not love. Love basically is gratitude. Complaints arise when there are desires and they are not fulfilled; gratitude arises because all that is needed is already fulfilled. So much is given that more cannot be asked, then there is gratitude. Complaints arise because this has to be there and it is not and that has to be there and it is not. The desiring mind complains; the loving mind thanks.

That's why one very fundamental thing has to be understood: love is not a desire, because desire is complaint, desire is ungratefulness. Love cannot be a desire; it is fulfillment. It has no demands, it does not ask for anything. It only gives, and gives out of thankfulness. Love is a sharing, not a desire. And people who think love is a desire go on missing; they will never know what love is. They will know passion but they will never know love. They will know lust but they will never know love.

Love is very unearthly. It is of the sky! Love exists in time but does not belong to time; it comes from eternity. Learn to become more and more grateful for small things. Just for the sheer joy of breathing, feel grateful to God... just for the sheer joy that you can see rainbows and flowers and the clouds. What more is needed? Just for the sheer joy that you can love and that you can be loved, be thankful, and out of that thankfulness a person becomes religious. Not by going to a church or by becoming a Christian or a Hindu but by becoming grateful, does a person attain to religiousness.

Prem means love, aurobindo means lotus -- love lotus. And love is the lotus in the mud of life. The lotus is a symbol of great metamorphosis: it arises out of dirty mud and there is nothing more beautiful than it. There is nothing more fragrant than it, there is nothing more delicate than it... and it arises out of very dirty mud. It is the symbol of transformation. So is the case with life: ordinarily it is dirty mud, it is a mess, but it

can be transformed into a lotus, a lotus can arise out of it.

In the East we have always thought of Buddhas as lotuses. They belong to us and yet they don't belong to us. They come from us but they go beyond us; they live in the world but the world does not live in them. They remain here and yet they are somewhere else, in some other space. They are outsiders here. They move in the crowd but they remain alone; they talk but they are silent. They live as everybody else lives but there is a different quality in their life. Their life has a luminosity, their life has grace -- that grace is divine.

When I say the 'mud of life', I am not condemning life; I am simply saying that life contains lotuses in it. They have to be searched for, they have to be cultivated, they have to be helped, so that they can grow.

Don't accept the seed as the end. The seed has to be given to the soil; the seed has to disappear into the soil, and then a majestic tree arises out of it. Nobody could have imagined that that small seed had contained such a big tree -- a tree which will talk to the stars, which will have conferences with the clouds, a tree which will be a message from the earth to the sky. Nobody could have thought, imagined, dreamt that a small seed can contain such a beautiful phenomenon.

So is man a seed, a muddy phenomenon... not to be condemned, but to search for the lotus. And love helps you to grow, love helps to make you a lotus. Love is exactly the inner lotus, the opening of the heart; and with that opening there is great fragrance, great joy and great benediction.

[A sannyasin says: I see how difficult it is to surrender. When I listen to you it seems pretty easy, but...]

It is! Surrender is the easiest thing in the world. If you cannot do surrender, you cannot do anything! In fact, surrender is not a doing at all; it is a non-doing. *You* don't do it, you simply relax into it. There is nothing like doing. What do you do when you go to sleep? You don't *do* anything; you simply relax into sleep. That's what surrender is: if you love me, you relax into me.

There is no effort needed. Effort means resistance, effort means you are fighting. Something in you is not ready, something in you wants to deny, something in you wants to say no -- and against that you are trying to say yes, hence the conflict -- otherwise, no effort is needed. Just see me and listen to me, watch me, just feel me and surrender will come on its own. One day you will suddenly find that you are no more; then it has a beauty. It is effortless.

But it is going to happen; maybe that is why you started feeling some negative space. Before surrender one has to go into many negative spaces. Many doubts arise, many dark nights of the soul have to be passed. Before one comes to the oasis it is a long desert. But when the darkness becomes too much, then know well that the morning is very close by, by the corner. The night is darkest before the dawn. Good!

[Another sannyasin says: It's always the same thing: I'm groping for a question and they're so short-lived; they don't survive the way to you!]

There is no need... there is no need! (laughter) No question is needed. To get my answer no question is needed. In fact you will get it only when there are no questions left.

... Nothing is there... nothing. All questions are momentary. Just watch and they will disappear -- and by watching, watching, one day you will come to a space where there is no question left. Then you will understand my answer, not before it.

If you are too much in your questions you will not understand the answer. When you are no more in questions you have the right vision, an unquestioning consciousness. Then there is no need even for me to say a single word. Without my saying anything, it will be heard by you. Without being given to you, you will get it.

This is very good; whatsoever is happening is the right thing. But I understand: so many people ask questions, so you become worried. You start thinking, 'So many people are asking questions and getting answers.' While they ask they will not get the answer! Answers are available only when questions have left yoU; they can't live together. So this is paradoxical but this is how it happens: those who have never asked, will receive sooner.

Just keep a little patience! Good.

The Open Secret

Talks given from 1/11/77 to 30/11/77
Darshan Diary
29 Chapters
Year published: 1980

The Open Secret

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711015	
ShortTitle: OPENSE01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, and avid means one who knows -- one who knows blissfully, one who knows through bliss, a knowing blissfulness. And God can only be known that way; God cannot be known through suffering. Everybody tends to remember God when they suffer. But the real lovers are those who remember him when they are happy, because it is only in happiness that we are open to him. Happiness really means that we are very close to him, because happiness is possible only when we are close to him. So remember when you are happy... make it a point, whenever there is happiness, to turn it into prayer. Whenever you are joyous bow down, and that will bring you closer and closer to God every day. And God is not far away: he is just around the corner!

[A sannyasin at his leaving darshan says he wants to return forever... and also that he has a problem relaxing.]

... It will be good if you can come because much more will be possible while you are here close to me. There are different types of people. There are a few people who can grow even far away from me. You will not be able to; you will need the physical presence. You are a very earth-bound person, and that may be one of the reasons why you can't relax. You are a very practical person, empirical, experimental.

Dreamers can relax very easily. In fact it is very difficult for them to be active; laziness comes very easy to them. Whenever there is an opportunity they can fall asleep; activity is difficult. To you activity is not difficult and if you are not physically active then you are mentally active. That's why listening to me or listening to the tape helps you to relax because is goes on boggling your mind. You cannot think: it absorbs you totally. Nothing is left to think about. It magnetises your whole attention. It takes your whole mind so nothing is left behind; there is emptiness. Then you can relax.

Just being close to me you will be able to relax utterly. And it is not that I turn people into inactive people -- no, not at all; I put them to activity. But I take the actor away from them. The doer is taken away but not the doing. That's what you need: you need action without any tension. And that is a difficult thing.

It is easy to be non-tense when you are not active. It is easy to be active but then you are tense, you are not relaxed. Relaxation alone is easy, action with tension is easy, and the whole point is to be active and yet

relaxed. That is the synthesis that is needed.

So this will be the right opportunity for you. Manage things so you can come back. A few difficulties are always there; finish them. Just by being here you will start relaxing because there is nothing to worry about. And all those great ideas that go on wandering in your mind I can put to use! They need to be implemented. And they will bring you joy because they can become creative.

Remember this: whenever there are great ideas in the mind if you don't put them to use they will torture you, they will become your worries. If you put them to use, if you become creative, if you start transforming those ideas into reality then they will not be worries. They will bring great joy to you.

It is said that if you want some work to be done give it to the person who is very busy. If you give the work to somebody who is not busy there is not much possibility that it will be done. A busy person has more time than the non-busy person. That is strange but that's how it is. A busy person can always have holidays, can relax, can go into hobbies. A non-busy person has no holiday possible because all his activity goes on in the mind. A busy person can come home and relax in the swimming pool but a non-busy person never goes anywhere. Sitting by the swimming pool he is busy; his mind is continuously working there.

You need activity. You have energy for it and your mind can become very creative. So I will not suggest anything that can tranquillize your mind; that will not be good. That will give you a kind of relaxation but a very uncreative relaxation. That is getting something at a very high cost. Relaxation in itself is not valuable. Relaxation is valuable only if it is creative. Creativity in itself is not valuable; it is valuable only if it brings relaxation.

So you come! Relaxation will happen; nothing to be worried about.

[A visitor says she feels fine -- better than ever.]

That's very good. Go on becoming better and better and better. One can go on rising higher and higher. If you don't go higher then you start falling back, because life is a movement. You cannot stay anywhere; you have to go on. If you don't go on, you go back. Either grow or fall back but life does not allow anybody any rest because rest is stagnancy. Life is movement, riverlike.

So this has to be understood, that one should go on moving higher and higher. Never try to stay anywhere: go on. One who starts staying begins receding and then there is misery. Because nobody wants to fall back to those lower places which one has passed. They were beautiful when one was passing through. Now they are no more beautiful because they are lower than you are. Something higher is needed, so go on trying to reach the higher. In that very reaching you grow.

And never feel satisfied. with worldly things it is perfectly good to be satisfied, but with the inner being, with joy, with bliss, with God, never feel satisfied! And people do the opposite: with God they are perfectly satisfied.

With the house they are not satisfied. With their money they are not satisfied. So naturally the money goes on growing, because whatsoever you are not satisfied with grows. The house goes on becoming bigger but you go on becoming smaller because with yourself you are completely satisfied.

This is my whole message of sannyas -- that one should be satisfied with the ordinary things. It doesn't matter whether you have big diamonds or not. It doesn't really matter, but you should be a big diamond; that matters. The inner treasure should go on growing. It's good.... Now become a sannyasin!

[A sannyasin says he is undecided whether to continue working in the ashram bakery or return to the West. Osho checks his energy.]

Very good. No need to go anywhere, mm? -- The bakery is the place for you. And I will tell [the coordinator] to rub on your third eye. It is perfectly good; no need to go anywhere. Right now going will not be good, mm? things are happening. Become more meditative in your work. Love the work and get absorbed completely.

Something is going to happen soon. And when something is going to happen the mind starts thinking to go to Goa or go to somewhere else. That is the way of the mind to avoid something that is just very very close. The mind starts becoming suspicious of it. It starts feeling, it has a kind of hunch, that if you don't escape then something is going to happen. And that something is unknown; it frightens. It thinks to go somewhere where there will be less possibility of it happening. Right now, no.

When I see that things are perfectly good and there is no problem I can tell you to go to Goa. For a few

weeks you can enjoy it there, or if I feel it is right for you to go back to Australia you can go, but right now, no.

Right now put yourself completely into work. And let the work be worship. Don't do it just as a kind of job; no, it is not a job. You are preparing for sannyasins, you are preparing for my people. You are preparing for me! So do it with immense love. We are going to create a great family so this is just the beginning. Each has to learn to sacrifice oneself with love, with gratitude, with thankfulness that one is accepted, that one's work is valued.

You are needed! Everybody who is here is needed. Many more are coming who will be needed. And they all have to put all that they have into it. Only then can this family grow and become a great miracle. It can become one of the greatest experiments that has ever happened to humanity. It can become a herald for the future. So this is not the time to escape!

[A sannyas couple are present. The woman has just completed the tantra group. The man said he was very jealous while she was in the group. She says they had a war but everything is beautiful now.]

Mm mm... now there is no problem? I wanted you to go into it and I wanted [your partner] also to go into it. This was good.

And one is always surprised. You never know yourself. We have been suppressing ourselves so much that we have become almost unacquainted with major parts of our being. We are acquainted only with that part which we allow. But we have a great being, many aspects are completely denied... and these groups bring up those aspects of your being. They make them alive; again vitality moves through them... and you are surprised. The group has been very good.

Now you will feel more alive in your relationship with Govind; more love will be flowing because now you will be less repressive. When you repress, love is automatically repressed. Repress anything and a part of love will be repressed immediately. If you have repressed many things then the major part of your lovelife will be repressed. Allow everything, become free again and you will see that your love is going so high; it has never been before. It will become more orgasmic.

Tantra is a must for every couple. If you really want to love you have to free love from all restrictions. That creates trouble in the beginning: jealousy and fear and insecurity about what is going to happen. And the great fear comes from oneself, from seeing that one can enjoy this and can go into it. So what about the old identity, the old image of yourself that you had been carrying? It falls down and shatters! But that's my whole work here: to shatter all your images.

Once all your images are gone you become a free human being for the first time. Then there is no should, no ought. And it is not only that you become free; you start being compassionate towards the other. For example, if some day you find [your partner] enjoying Tantra you will not be hurt, because you know you enjoyed it. You will not feel hurt at all, because you know that you enjoyed Tantra yourself and it was not against him, it was not a betrayal of him. In fact by going into Tantra you came closer to him and so if he enjoys Tantra you will be completely with him. Maybe the old mind feels a little hurt and jealous, but you will know that this is absolutely absurd. This old mind is not worth cooperating with. You will feel great compassion for [your partner] and you will feel happy that he is also enjoying, that he was also repressed and now he will no more be repressed; a few aspects of his life have become available to him. Now he will be more alive, now he will be bigger than he was before. And naturally when you move with a person who is free, unrestricted, unrepressed, uninhibited, there is great joy: the joy of meeting, of merging into each other.

It has been very good. I was a little worried about how things would go because I was creating an unnecessary trouble! But it has been good. The trip has been good and you arrived safely!

[Another tantra group member says she had a fight with her boyfriend; he tried to strangle her and she wanted to die. But after she felt bad about it. Osho checks her energy.]

Good! You misinterpreted it. It was not that you wanted to be killed -- it was a deep surrender; it was a surrender in love. And okay! If death comes through love it is perfectly okay. You didn't resist and that was good; that's how it should be. When you love a person you are ready: if he wants to kill you, that's perfectly okay.

It has been immensely beautiful. It was a kind of surrender or acceptance, a total acceptance that 'Okay.

f death happens then it is okay.' This is the best moment -- to be killed by your own lover, the person you love. Where else can you find a better death? So you accepted and you relaxed.

Later on your fears started coming up and your mind started working around what had happened. The mind said it is death, it is a kind of suicidal instinct, and why do you want to be killed.

[She answers: I felt it very deep.]

It is deep but the interpretation is very superficial. The interpretation is of the mind. The mind always comes back. In that moment the mind was not there so you relaxed; you said, 'okay'. You were ready to accept it.

In that moment the mind was not there. The mind cannot be in those intense moments. It comes only when that intensity is no more there. Then it takes hold of the past and starts playing with it... starts interpreting, analysing. Then it brings in its own philosophy.

That moment was really deep and if death had happened in that moment you would have died the best kind of death, a death more valuable than life itself, because it would have been a love surrender, a sacrifice. It would have been sacred. That is the meaning of the word sacrifice; it comes from the same root as sacred.

But later on the mind came in. And it is bound to come, to take account of the whole situation and of what happened. It surveyed the whole thing and it interpreted it as a kind of suicidal instinct in you, mm? -- what Freud calls 'thanatos', that one is drawn towards death. Then one becomes afraid; this is pathological! To want to be killed seems like an illness, a kind of madness. But it was not that at all.

And maybe because you were so totally surrendered the other person was also possessed to see how long you could go. Not that he wanted to kill you, otherwise he would have. But you were giving a great challenge to him -- the challenge that you were ready to die, that you were ready to go so far. Now the only way to judge whether you were really going so far was to try it. So he tried!

But he could not kill you because he was not there to kill you; it was just that your acceptance created the challenge. So in his deep unconscious it came to him to see how long and how far you went on saying yes. He could see that you could go on saying yes. Then at the last moment he stopped because there would be no point in going on. He was not there to kill you, was not wanting to kill you but wanting to see how far you could go. And that too was unconscious.

Sometimes these things happen. Your unconscious was ready to go to the very end, his unconscious was also trying to take you at least if not to the very end then just a little bit before it, to the last 'but'. He took you just to the boundary and then it was certain that you were ready to go even into death. Now your love can grow very very deep.

But his mind will also come back just like your mind and he will start thinking he is aggressive, violent, and he wanted to kill the woman who loves him: 'This is dangerous; is he a murderer or something?' Just as your mind will interpret, his mind will interpret; he may start feeling guilty. Make it clear that he need not feel guilty, you need not feel pathological. Suddenly you will see that your love has taken a new jump and friendship will grow now on a different level. Don't miss that opportunity. Make it clear to him and help him also to become clear about it.

Otherwise you can drift away, mm? -- he is thinking that this is dangerous and sometime if he is possessed to kill again and he does, that will not be right. It is better he leave, go away; this is dangerous. You may start thinking that if it happens again and you allow him and he really kills you, then what? Better separate before it happens. Your minds can create such a situation, an interpretation, that you start drifting away, you can separate. But there is no need.

So first have a good communion with your friend. Make your whole heart clear to him and let him also pour his heart out to you too.

I don't see that there is any problem. He is not a murderer and you are not suicidal. But in love sometimes this moment comes. Sometimes only because there is great love does this moment come. It is very difficult to find a lover who has not sometimes thought to kill the woman he loves. That is a kind of absorption. If one loves a woman one wants to be so together with her that her separate existence is a constant reminder that she is separate. So is the case with the woman too: deep inside the woman also wants to absorb the man completely, to eat up the man.

Have you ever heard that it has happened sometimes? -- lovers eat parts of each other's bodies. That looks mad. But it is because of very intense love that it happens. They become so absorbed in it that they forget all reason. Lovers can become consumers of each other; they can be cannibals. Love is a kind of

cannibalism. So you just make it clear to him, mm?... and if you want to be killed, be killed by me!

[Another tantra group member says he had very good and total experiences in the group but now he feels a lot of tension and fear.]

It will go; nothing to be worried about. Sometimes it happens that if a group has gone very very well as this Tantra group has, after the group you start feeling tense. It is as if one has been rich and suddenly becomes poor. One was enjoying a different kind of world and then falls back into the ordinary world....

That's my feeling about why you feel so much fear and so much tension. You have been in a very nice dream (chuckling) and now you are awake to the ordinary reality. It is just like that: in the morning you have been going into a beautiful dream, living in a golden palace, enjoying all kinds of things, and then suddenly the milkman, the horrible alarm, and your wife shouting in the kitchen! (laughter) That's why you are feeling a little tense. Nothing to worry about.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel tense. I always feel afraid when I come here. Osho chuckles understandingly. Nothing to worry about, he says. There is something to be afraid of!]

The Open Secret

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711025
ShortTitle: OPENSE02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Sushila. It means love virtue... and love is the only virtue. Other virtues are needed only when love is missing. They are substitutes and very poor substitutes at that. Love is the only commandment. If love is missing then the ten commandments are needed, and even those ten cannot fulfill the need because all will be formal, imposed. Only love arises from within. Law is always imposed from the outside, and that which is imposed from the outside cripples, paralyses; it makes you a slave.

That which brings bondage cannot be virtue. Virtue has to bring freedom, virtue has to be freedom. Love brings freedom because it knows no imposition. And it is not that love is against law. It is only against it when law is against love, otherwise not.

And whenever law is against love it is not lawful, it is not just. Law is lawful only when it is in harmony with love. Love is the criterion, even the criterion of law. It is the decisive factor and to me it has the highest value. There is no higher religion than love. And all religions and all paths are nothing but approaches to love in different ways.

So that's why I have given you the name. Let love be your only virtue. Forget everything else! Meditate on love, live through love, live as love and miracles happen. The greatest miracle is that love gives you intensity in life, makes your life aflame and yet deep at the very core you remain cool.

When passion and coolness meet they become compassion. When there is only the heat of passion and there is no coolness within, then it is lust, it is not love. Then it is tiring, exhausting. Yes, it does give a certain occupation to the mind and the body, and a certain release too, but it is a vicious circle. One goes on moving in the same rut again and again; it is repetitive. Lust is repetitive, love is non-repetitive. Love is non-mechanical: it is always new. You don't go on moving in the same rut; it is always surprising.

My teaching is: live as passionately as possible. Live a little hot, and yet deep down in the innermost core remain cool. These are paradoxical but then you have the full expanse of your being: coolness and heat. Then negative and positive meet, yin and yang meet. And whenever there is a meeting of yin and yang, the positive and the negative, the hot and the cool, the dark and the light, the summer and winter, there is great joy. There is rejoicing, celebration.

Celebration comes only out of the meeting of the paradox, the opposites. When the paradox is bridged there is joy. When the paradox is not bridged there is division and misery. So let love be your virtue. Let that be your passion and your meditation, your heat and your coolness. Live intensely and yet silently....

Deva Sadhya. It means: God is reachable. Deva means God and sadhya means reachable. God is not impossible, God is possible. It is not far away, it is within our reach. We are capable of getting to that state where God becomes possible... not only possible but becomes our very being, the very ground of being. I am giving you this name to create a great desire, an expectancy, an urgency and a hope.

Modern man suffers very much from hopelessness because all that is valuable seems to be impossible: God, truth, goodness, beauty. All that has been within the grasp of man in past ages. But slowly, slowly, man has become so arrogant, so egoistic, so closed, hard like a stone, so anything that is beyond looks impossible. It seems man is condemned to remain man... and that is not worth anything. It is a meaningless rut, repetition, routine. One goes on doing the same thing every day; nothing ever seems to happen.

Young people hope a little but sooner or later their hopes start dwindling. By the time somebody is thirty hopes are finished. Hope seems to be the illusion of youth, particularly now it seems to be so. The mature person is one who lives without hope, but then he lives meaninglessly. There is no significance in his life, no fragrance, no light, nothing to wait for except death. That's utterly wrong. Man has never been so utterly wrong as he is now.

For the first time all that is high has disappeared. Only the baser instincts are left. It seems that there is no way to go uphill. One can go only downhill and one day fall into one's grave... and that seems to be the ultimate end. This attitude towards life is sheer stupidity. It has no logos, no meaning.

[This can] bring a logos to your life, a meaning, a significance. Everything is possible... even God is possible! And God is the ultimate beyond which there is nothing. Even that which is so far away, so beyond, is possible. It is beyond but it is at the same time within you; it is the beyond within. If we are asleep then it is very far away. If we become awake it starts coming closer. The moment our life is a perfect awareness suddenly God is there, hidden in our being. And that is the goal!

One has to be really passionate to create that awareness. One cannot allow one's life to be just lukewarm; it has to be really hot -- only then can something happen. And people are not even lukewarm; they are cold, frozen.

... Stop being cold. Wherever you find anything frozen in you, melt it. Become more liquid, flowing, loving, and be full of hope. God is possible, in fact only God is possible. Everything else only looks possible but never happens. Money, power, prestige look as though they are possible, but even when you have arrived and you have much money and much power nothing has really happened. You are in a kind of illusion, you are deluded.

The rich person knows how poor he is. Once a rich man came to me and he wanted to give me many thousands of rupees. He had brought them in a bag and he poured them at my feet. I told him 'If I need them sometime I will ask you but right now I don't have any need. Where will I put these?'... I was a wanderer and there was no need for money. He started crying and he said 'You have to accept it because when you are in need I can't be certain I will have it. I am a gambler. And you have to accept it otherwise you will break my heart!'

I said 'Why?'

He said 'I am so poor that I have nothing else except money. I want to give something to you but I don't have anything more valuable. I have only these notes. If you reject them, you reject me. Just accept them. You can throw them away or you can give them to anybody; that is none of my business. But accept them; don't say no!'

And I could see that that man had learned one thing of great importance -- that money is valueless. And he was one of the richest men of this country.

When one has riches one comes to know how poor one is. When one has power one comes to know how helpless one is. So if you fail int he world, you fail; if you succeed, then too you fail. In the world nobody succeeds. Failure is failure and so is success. In fact success is more of a failure than failure than failure

itself because in failure some hope can live -- that maybe tomorrow you will succeed. A little more effort is needed. It has not happened up to now but it may happen in the future. There is a little ray of light.

But when it has happened and you have all the money that you desire, suddenly you see the hollowness, emptiness within; then it is utter failure. The world is the place where nothing else is possible other than failure. And God is the state which is the only possible thing that can happen.

So if one is not moving towards God one is always moving towards failure. The day you start moving towards God -- and that's what sannyas is all about -- you start succeeding. In one way you start disappearing because your ego will melt and disappear, and in another sense you start succeeding because God starts succeeding in you. It is always God who succeeds in you.

So by being initiated into sannyas you are changing your whole vision of life. Now it will be a life offered to God, a life in search of God, a life with an enquiry, with a great quest and search, a life passionate for truth!

[A sannyasin says that sex depletes his energy but it is a toy he cannot let go of. Without sex he feels high, but horny. Osho checks his energy.]

A few things to be understood.... One is: psychologically you are finished with sex but not physically. So the problem is not great. If it is vice versa the problem is bigger: if one is finished physiologically, physically, and is not finished psychologically the problem is bigger and more complicated. It is very difficult to come out of it.

Psychologically you are finished. It is no more than a toy. That understanding has happened to you but your body, your physical energies, are still not finished with it.

So no need to force any fasting on the body, otherwise you will feel horny. You will feel high because psychologically there will be less complication. So you will feel high. Your psychological being will be able to soar and fly high but your body will feel tense. It will bring you down and it will pull you down again and again. It goes on nagging. That nagging is the horny feeling that happens; the body goes on nagging.

It is as if you are hungry and the body nags you to eat. The body is full of energy and it knows only one thing - to transform every energy into sexual energy. Nothing wrong in it; that's all the body can do. The body can transform energies only into sex. The body grows slowly; the mind can have jumps of insight but not the body. The body has a very slow growing process, it goes at its own pace. So don't force any fast on yourself. You have to continue to remain a sexual being a little longer. And there is nothing wrong in that.

But psychologically you are becoming free, so now let it be a conscious thing; that's what I would like to tell you. Let it be a conscious thing. Go into a relationship as a plaything; then it is not heavy. You know it is a toy thing and the body needs it; and the bodily need has to be fulfilled. So don't create any guilt and don't create any problem for yourself as to why this continues when you know that it is just a kind of occupation.

It takes you away from me, from meditation, from your own being because you are still taking it very seriously. Not because it is sex, no; the problem is somewhere else. It is not sex that takes you away from me; it is your taking it seriously. Take it just like play and it will bring you closer to me because your body will be satisfied, you will feel more harmonious through it and you will be more creative.

There are two kinds of creativities possible. One is through repression of sex. That's what people have done down the ages. That's why Freud says that all art and all creativity is nothing but sexuality perverted, repressed. To him all the great geniuses, painters, poets, novelists, are all repressed people; they are not healthy in his vision. And he is right; up to a point he is absolutely right. So that is one kind of creativity. You go on damning sexual energy. It becomes too much; it creates a kind of restlessness. You have to put that restlessness into some work. You have to; it becomes a substitute for sex. You write poetry, you write a book, you paint, you become a sculptor. You do something because something has to be done. The energy is there and it won't leave you unless you relieve it in some way or other. Then your art becomes a substitute for sex.

So it is not accidental that poets go on talking about sex and love and painters go on painting nude women and sculptors go on sculpting nude statues. That is not accidental. It is heavy on their head; it is really their substitute. They have repressed something and that has become fantasy.

For example, Henry Miller or people like that go on talking about sex and masturbation and intercourse and love-making, and they go into such details. It simply shows that this man has suffered. What he always wanted to do and could not do he is now doing in his fantasy. All pornography is born that way.

One can use this repressed energy in religious ways also -- there is no need to use it sexually -- but then too it will erupt in some way or other. You may make a temple but the temple will become a Khajuraho temple. It is a temple and the man who made it was thinking that he was going to make a temple. It turns out to be the greatest sexual sculpture ever. You may be sculpting Ram and Sita but your Sita will look like a film actress... with big boobs and everything. It has entered from the back door.

You may be making a temple for Shiva but it may be just a phallic statue, and nothing else, and the religious symbolism will be lost. Now, nobody in India thinks that the Shivalinga is phallic. It is placed in the yoni, in the vagina; both male and female are there. And people worship it. It is one of the greatest sexual symbols ever. Nobody has worshipped sex symbols in such a way!

The phallus is inside the vagina; it represents a state of orgasm. So it can be religious but it will still become sexual. That is one kind of creativity that has been known down the ages. That is a little pathological, nightmarish.

There is another kind of creativity that has not been known much, only rarely. There have been people who have been creative without repressing their sexuality. They have been creative out of a harmony, out of an understanding, out of satisfying their sexual needs, their body and everything. There is not that other type of creativity; that hectic, mad, rushing kind of activity is not there. It is very silent, very slow, but it has a depth. People may not be able to understand it, because to understand it they will have to go a little higher; only then can they understand it.

My feeling is that creativity is good but not through repression; that is pathological. And all the so-called creators have suffered much. If you look into their lives you will be surprised. A Dostoevsky... his whole life is nightmarish! He cannot sleep, he cannot live, he cannot enjoy anything. But he creates great pieces -- 'The Brothers Karamazov' or 'The Idiot'. He creates great masterpieces but if you look deep into 'The Brothers Karamazov', you will find all his nightmares spread out in it. It has been created out of much suffering, great suffering. He has never lived himself; he has poured his whole life into his dream and naturally those dreams are very dangerous. It is not an accident that many creative people go mad, commit suicide, and are always psychologically imbalanced... a little eccentric, bizarre. These are natural consequences of repression. I will not recommend that.

To me Buddha is also creative. He is really creative but his creativity is coming out of a deep harmony of being. It is coming out of silence. Those words that he has uttered have come through wordless consciousness. Each word is precious. It does not have that quality of Dostoevsky, that ill and pathological and abnormal state in it. It is out of such immense harmony that it carries that harmony even today.

So my suggestion is that you don't be repressive about your sex; just become less anxious about it. Let it be there. And it is beautiful... but it is a play! There is no need to force it on yourself either, because that is another extreme. I am not saying that when the body is not willing and the mind is not willing, go into it, because that again is repression. Listen to the body. The body is your vehicle; help it to remain healthy. If it needs food, food; if it needs sex, sex: whatsoever its need is, give it. You will find slowly, slowly that the body is no more nagging you. It is completely satisfied so nagging disappears. When nagging disappears yom energies will be released and those will be healthy energies; they will be holier.

So don't create this conflict. Just be total in accepting the body and its needs. It is your instrument; you have to take care of it. So never go into fasting and never go into indulgence. Just keep a balance, and whenever the body needs something, give it. By and by you will find that the body is no more asking for anything; it is contented. In that contentment comes a totally different kind of creativity. You may not be able to produce much, but how much is not the point. The quantity will not be the thing but the quality. Dostoevsky can create much but it is out of such suffering and hell.

Just accept it and go with it. And it is sometimes good even to play with a toy; nothing wrong in it. Mm? that makes you more childlike. It is good: just the sheer joy of somebody's body. Just playing with each other's body is good; nothing is wrong in it. Let it be meditative and worshipful.
Otherwise things are going well. Things are changing !

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711035
ShortTitle: OPENSE03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks: I was taught as a child to pray and the prayer was of thanksgiving. Now I don't know who I'm praying to any more. Am I praying to Osho? I've heard you say that God is just a name for one's innermost core. Am I praying then to myself?]

Prayer need not be addressed, it need not have any address. In fact the addressed prayer is not very deep. It should just be a song of the heart, unaddressed, to the whole of existence: to the trees, to the mountains, to the stars, to all that is. And that is the meaning of the word 'God'. God does not mean a person. If we make God a person we are simply imagining God as being in our own image. That is very anthropomorphic.

Then we think that he has a nose like us, eyes like us and hands and.... A little better, a little bigger, more beautiful, stronger, but the difference is of quantity not of quality. So we are just magnifying ourselves; through a magnifying glass we are looking at our own self and creating God. So God is our imagination in that way.

But the real meaning of God is the totality, all that is, all that has been, all that will be. The totality of the whole time and space.... And prayer is nothing but gratitude to the whole. Because we belong to the whole. We come from it, we live in it, we live as it, and one day we dissolve back into it and disappear into it. It is our home, it is our source and our goal. So in prayer we are simply remembering our source, remembering our goal. In prayer we are reminding ourselves that we are not separate. One tends tO forget that. In the mundane life one has to use the word 'I, I...' again and again. It is a must: without it it would be very difficult to live. You have to relate to people and of course you have to relate as an individual, as an ego, as a self. You have to struggle and fight and protect and naturally all these things make you a separate entity.

Prayer is just relaxing again into non-separation with existence, for a moment forgetting that one is, for a moment dissolving, for a moment melting... for a moment remembering the real. The real thing is that we are one with the whole.

[The sannyasin asks: So it is a meditation?]

Prayer is meditation... with love. That's the difference. Meditation is purely scientific, mathematical. Prayer has a little poetry in it. It is the same but the formulation is poetic. Meditation is also the same but the formulation is mathematical. The difference is of formulation; the reality is one.

It is just as when a scientist looks at a rose and a poet looks at the same rose. Their descriptions will be different; the rose is the same. They both looked at the rose at the same time, they may have been standing holding each others' hand. But the scientist looks through science; his description is going to be completely different.

Meditation is God seen through the scientific vision the mathematical vision. Prayer is poetry. It is the same reality but seen with loving eyes, seen with a loving heart. Prayer is richer than meditation because it has something more than meditation.

So prayer can move you. Meditation can only make you silent. It will give utter silence but it cannot give you ecstasy. Prayer can give you ecstasy because prayer can give you great passion. It can move you, it can make your energy dance, sing. So if prayer is possible then don't settle for meditation; go into prayer. If prayer is not possible then I say go into meditation.

[A sannyasin says that he is feeling some resistance to being here. In the last few weeks he noticed he

was forgetting his mala, and to wear orange.]

Very good! This is great! Things like that happen because it is very difficult to remain constant in anything. Even in your trust, even in your love, you go on falling back again and again. Only after a very long time does it become possible to remain in the same state. It is natural, so nothing to be worried about. And when you love me many times you will fight with me too; that is part of it. Many times you will be angry, many times you will resist. Many times you will go against me; that is part of it ! So never think that it is something wrong. It is perfectly understandable and is accepted. This is how you will grow beyond it by and by. If you can persevere then these things will become less and less. They will happen in small gaps and then they will disappear. One day you will suddenly find they have disappeared forever. When they disappear forever there will be great joy and great tranquility because then one starts moving smoothly.

When you are fighting with me you are really fighting with your own being. When you are fighting with me you are fighting with your own bliss, your own silence, your own peace. By fighting with me you are not harming me. How can you harm me by fighting with me? By fighting with me you are harming yourself You are creating a process which is self-defeating. You want to grow and you are fighting growth. with one hand you go on making the building and with another hand you go on pulling the bricks down so the house will never be ready. But this is what everybody does in the beginning

So it is nothing unnatural, nothing unexpected -- just understanding is needed. Do a few groups; they will be helpful....

You cannot escape! You can try, but mala or no mala, orange or no orange, you cannot escape. You are trapped. And when one is trapped one tries to escape; that too is right! But don't be worried... good!

[A visitor says he can only stay three weeks because of his job.]

So next time. You will have to come again, because much is possible here, many things are available. If you go through them you will encounter new facets of your being. You will come to know yourself in new ways, and that knowing transforms one's very life.

Many people try to transform their life but they never succeed. The only reason they can't succeed is that they don't know themselves enough. They know just one aspect and they try to change. If you know many aspects of yourself then you know that many alternatives are possible. Then you can simply change your gears from one aspect to another aspect and you are a different person. By and by, as more aspects become available to you, the richer you become. You have a variety. And you need not be contaminated by one aspect continuously. That one aspect creates boredom, creates monotony.

It is as if you are just standing at one window forever and looking at the same sky and the same tree while the house has many windows, many doors, opening in different dimensions, in different directions. At one window there is sun, at another window there is sea, at one window there is desert, at another window there is a garden; and there are many windows. Once we start knowing our house perfectly well things become very easy. One need not remain fixed and obsessed with one thing.

[Osho asks him if he loves his job. He replies that he wouldn't want to lose it.]

That is another thing! But do you love it or not? -- that's the point. You may like it because of security and things like that but do you love it? That is a different thing.

Because if you love your job that will be very helpful in bringing peace. My feeling is that many people go on doing things that they don't love and that creates a constant tension in them. I'm not saying that it is not financially good; that is not the point. Financially it may be good and still you may not like it. It may be a well-paid job, respectable, but that is not the point. Whether it fits with your being is the point. If it fits that will be very helpful.

There are a few things which create this state of unpeace. One is the work that you do, because it takes at least one-third of your time. Another is the people you live with -- the wife, the mother, the father, the brother. If you are living with people you don't like, you don't love, then life becomes very nightmarish. And the third thing: the person that you are and who you think you are. These are the three things: you live with your job, you live with your family and you live with yourself... and without loving yourself you cannot be at peace. That is the most fundamental thing -- to love oneself. Then the second fundamental thing is to love people you are living with so harmony arises. And then the work that you do, love it! If

these three things are fulfilled I don't see that there is any cause to be tense, in anxiety.

But the time you have chosen is really too short. Still, we will try. For at least two, three weeks, meditate, do the Centering group, listen to me, feel me, and next time you come, come at least for two, three months. Those three months will cleanse your mind completely. Just time is needed; nothing much is the problem.

And what about your sannyas? Do you have to think about it or can you take the jump?

[The visitor replies: I can't jump.]

When would you like to jump? -- tomorrow? It will be a jump whenever you.... It will be a jump. And one should be capable sometimes of doing something almost irrational. It has no reason. Why you should be a sannyasin has no reason; that's why the jump.

One should be able to take a few things without any reasoning and should be able to go into a few things through feeling. One should live at least a few moments intuitively... and that will help much. Now if you start thinking about it it will create more unrest in your mind....

Come close to me! Just look at me.... There are not great problems in your head -- small problems... just small people, crowded together. They can be dispersed very easily. But you have become too involved with this crowd, mm? One is pulling you to one side, another is pulling you to another. They are Lilliputians, nothing big. If you shout loudly they will escape!

In these twenty days that you are here dance as totally as possible, sing, meditate. In the night they have a music group. Go there and just blow your head!

They are not big problems, mm? I have more difficult people here! They are just very small problems but you may have gone on accumulating them so they have become too many... small but too many. Just a good shout....

Anand means bliss, and prarthi means one who is praying for -- one who is praying for bliss, one who is asking for bliss, one who is knocking at the door of God. Jesus says, 'Seek and you shall find. Ask and it shall be given unto you. Knock and the door shall be opened....' That is prarthi: one who asks, one who seeks, one who knocks.

And bliss is the goal. Forget the word peace; become more concentrated on bliss. Peace is a negative goal. It is always good to work for something positive; it comes easier. It is as if you are sitting in darkness and you start fighting with darkness. That is negative and you will not win; one cannot defeat darkness. It is better to search for a candle rather than fighting with the darkness. If the candle is there the darkness will go on its own. You just have to bring in a lamp, a candle -- light. Search for light.

Peace is a negative thing: it simply wants tension not to be there. Bliss is a positive goal: not that tension should not be there but joy should be there. And remember, when joy comes peace comes automatically as a shadow. Peace is the shadow of joy and you cannot seek the shadow directly. You can invite me to your home. My shadow will come but you cannot invite my shadow. You can go on inviting; my shadow cannot come.

So remember, never make peace your goal; that is a wrong goal. You are not asking for something positive. Ask for something positive, bliss, joy, and peace comes on its own! Good, Prarthi!

[A sannyasin describes two energy experiences: When she goes to a strange space she feels very lost and in a darkness; and after hypnotherapy group her heart was beating quickly and there was much ecstasy. Osho checks her energy.]

Good... very good! It has been *really* significant. Both things are good; even that darkness is good.

We have been brought up in such a way that we have wrong associations with darkness so it becomes a frightening experience; otherwise it is not. Darkness is immense silence. The silence is so thick; that's why it looks dark. The silence is so tangible; that's why it looks dark. It is because of depth. It is as when a river is shallow it looks clear. If it is deep it looks bluish. If it is very deep it becomes dark.

And that first experience prepared you for the second. Everybody has to go through deep darkness; only then is there light. It is only after the dark night that there is dawn. The dark night prepares the dawn. It is not against it, remember. The dawn comes out of the dark womb of the night; it gets ready there. It is like the way a seed has to go into the dark soil. Only then can it sprout and come back to light.

Everything is made of two things: mud and sun. Mud is dark. The seed first has to go into the mud and disappear there. Only then is it worthy enough, capable of coming to the light. Then it starts growing towards the sun. But when it has reached a height and can have a whispering dialogue with the sun, even then its roots are deep in the darkness. It is a kind of bridge between sun and mud. It is between these two that a tree lives.

And so is the situation with man. Earth and sky meet in him. Earth is dark, sky is light. But first one has to go into darkness.

Your energy is *really* beautiful. Feel grateful and feel very happy, mm? Good.

The Open Secret

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711045
ShortTitle: OPENSE04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A seeker who is taking sannyas says that he has spent nine years serving other indian gurus, which has brought him to Osho. He has been critically ill for the last two years with disorders arising from a congenital problem.]

Deva means divine, narendra means a king -- divine king.

And stop thinking about yourself as if you are missing anything; you are not. It is just a wrong notion that has settled in you. You have made it such a constant thinking that your thinking is keeping it going like a wound. Nothing is wrong with your energy. An idea has just settled in you.

So the first basic thing is to drop that idea. And don't think too much of the body; start thinking of the inner king. Emphasis should be on consciousness, not on the body. And there is a complexity: if you think too much of the body, the body becomes ill, and when the body becomes ill, naturally you think about it more. Then it becomes a vicious circle.

Even if a healthy person, a perfectly healthy person, starts thinking about his stomach -- how he is going to digest this and that and what is going to happen -- within twenty-four hours his stomach will be disturbed. And once it is disturbed, he will think more.

So nothing is basically wrong with the body. It is just that an idea has become settled. Medicine can't help because medicine can't cure the idea. So you can go from one doctor to another, from one 'pathy' to another 'pathy' and they will not be of much help. They may even disturb you because their medicines will do something but they cannot cure the idea. And there is no other disease except the idea. So their medicines will have after-effects; they are all poisons.

And the more you fail with the doctor, the more you become concerned with the body. Then a body-consciousness arises. One becomes very very touchy about the body. Just a slight change, just a slight difficulty, just a slight discomfort, and one gets into a panic. Then panic helps the body to become more and more disturbed.

So the first thing in my suggestion is: you drop the idea. Start living.

It happened once.... A man was told by a doctor that he would not live more than six months. That man had been ill for twenty years with a thousand and one kinds of illnesses. All that can happen to a human being was happening to him. The doctors were tired; and he was very rich. He was a hypochondriac, and

just out of sheer tiredness the doctors said, 'You cannot survive so forget certain. Now nobody can save you. So if you want to live, you can live for six months.'

The man thought 'If I am going to live only for six months then why bother about the body? It is going to die.' So for the first time he shifted his consciousness. He ordered the best clothes, he purchased the best cars, and he planned a world tour. He went to every place that he always wanted to go to but had not gone because of the body. He travelled around the world, ate everything that he always wanted to eat, made love to women, purchased everything that he wanted... really lived! Death was coming so there was no point in holding back. After six months when he went back, he was healthier than he had ever been before. He lived thirty years more and the problem never came up again!

You have to drop that consciousness. Naturopathy is good because it is not a pathy; it is just a rest. (He'd asked if he should go to a Naturopathic Clinic some distance from here.) But don't become a faddist, otherwise that is an illness. Naturopathy in itself is not a pathy; it is just giving rest to the body, giving the body a situation where it can become attuned to nature. It is an attuning with the instinctive nature; it is non-medicinal. But the problem with Naturopathy is that it can become a fad. Then the fad is more dangerous than the disease. And it is very rare... Naturopathy helps many people, but it is very rare that a person who has been helped by Naturopathy does not become ill with Naturopathy itself. It is very rare; then it becomes a fad. He is constantly thinking what to eat, what not to eat, where to go, where not to go, and about ecology and all that.

Then life becomes difficult again. You cannot breathe because there is so much pollution in the air. You cannot eat in a hotel because things are not prepared in a natural way. You cannot eat this and you cannot eat that, because you would like only natural foods. You cannot live in a city. And then things become difficult.

Always remember, Naturopathy is just a rest. Good -- once in a while even for no reason one should go to a Naturopathy clinic and rest for two, three weeks, one month, two months, for as much as one can afford every year and for no particular reason, just to enjoy nature and natural foods and bath and sauna, and massage. Not for any particular reason but just for simple joy, the sheer joy of it.

So my suggestion is that you go to the Naturopathy clinic, enjoy it, but drop the idea that you are ill.... So think of the inner king; the body is just a palace.

[The new sannyasin asks if he should go to the nature cure clinic, or take some therapy here.]

If you are enjoying here, then there is no need to go... then there is no need to go anywhere....

Then take massage here. We have many kinds of massages available; the Alexander Technique is available. That will be very good, mm? -- the most helpful thing. Massage is available and if you feel like it then Rolfing, Neo-rolfing, Postural Integration. Take these things. And if you are enjoying it here, then there is no need to go anywhere.

... Have you done any groups before? Anything like Encounter, Gestalt?... Mm, in Australia? They didn't help much? No, nothing like that can help you. But you will come out now; nothing is the problem. First do these things: Alexander Technique and Massage, Neo-rolfing, these three. Then Hypnotherapy and Deep Hypnotherapy. Then I will see if something else is needed.

And just enjoy being here; that will help immensely. Mix with my people; they are beautiful people. Befriend them, be loving, and forget yourself in the whirlwind that is here. Forget yourself. Sing, go to the Music Group and Sufi Dancing. Whatsoever you can do easily, go into it. Drop body-consciousness and attain to more inner consciousness. And within a month things will have gone. Good, good!

[A sannyasin says that he has trouble with the idea of surrender. I can't understand it. I don't know whether I am already surrendered. I'd do anything... but I see that as love; I don't see it as surrender.

Mm! but they are the same thing, Osho replies. Love and surrender are synonymous; they are two names for the same thing. Love is surrender. And you are surrendered; that's why it is hard for you to comprehend what it is. Because you are already that and there; you are in that space. It is easy to understand when you are outside. You can watch, you can be more objective; you can move around. But when you are in that space, when you are that space, then it becomes very difficult because then there is nobody to see it. The knower and the known are no more separate....]

[A sannyasin couple are present. The man feels good but not enough... he is stuck in his mind and has

difficulty to stay with his feelings.]

It is not a question of seriousness or sadness... if you label it as seriousness and sadness you will never be able to solve it, because the labelling is wrong. It is just a depth that is arising in you and you are putting negative labels on it. It happens many times that we can misinterpret something. We call it a name and that name can destroy the whole vision. For example, depth also feels like sadness because sadness has a depth. And we know sadness, we don't know depth, so when for the first time depth happens it looks like sadness.

Now, you are really going well. Your meditation is good, you are flowing, but because of this meditation and flow, depth is arising. That depth will look to you as if it is sad. You have to enjoy this depth, you have to love this depth. And then the interpretation disappears, a new door will open and you will see it is not sadness. But they overlap, that is true, and they look alike.

A very silent person can look sad. Buddha sitting silently, not doing anything.... He does not even smile but he is not sad. He looks sad, and many have thought that Buddha is sad, but even a smile is meaningless in that depth. He is so deep down in his being that even if he laughs from there it will not come to the lips, or by the time it reaches the lips it will be almost nil; it will lose all energy. But he is not sad. He is immensely ecstatic, he is blissful. How can he be sad?

Something of the depth is arising, so be loving towards it, be respectful towards it. If you call it sadness, you have showed your disrespect towards it. Then you can stop it and you can start pulling yourself out of it. There is no need; relax into it.

And of course when you start falling into depth, insecurity arises; that is a natural consequence of depth. Because depth means death. Depth means you start disappearing from the periphery. The you that you have always known yourself to be is disappearing. Insecurity will arise, and when insecurity arises you will start to project insecurity somewhere. You will project it on the woman you love because she is the closest. You need some curtain on which to project it, and [your girlfriend] becomes the curtain.

One has to rationalise, otherwise the mind feels very uneasy. One has to find some reason as to why one is insecure. The mind says you are insecure because of [your girlfriend]. She may leave you some day or she may go to somebody else or something may happen, and this love affair may not be always. These are the explanations the superficial mind is giving to you, but they help you to rationalise. Uneasiness goes; now you know what is the problem.

Maybe you cannot solve the problem by the explanation. No explanation ever solves anything but it gives you a kind of consolation -- that you know what the problem is. At least you know the problem even if you don't know the solution. Maybe if you think over the problem the solution will be coming. But it is not coming from [your girlfriend]; it has nothing to do with her....

It is your own depth that is creating the fear of death. I can see inside you that a great trembling is there. That trembling love, nothing. It is coming from your core; the fear is arising from there. You need some explanation outside but those explanations are not helpful; they will be hindrances.

Go into it! This fear is good, this trembling is good. This is spiritual trembling. Every seeker has to go through it because every seeker has to die, and before death there will be trembling, great trembling. One cannot die easily! The mind will find all kinds of ways and means to avoid it. The mind will fight and resist. It will give great trouble to you before it relaxes, before it accepts it, before it starts tumbling into the depth. It will tremble on the shore. It will cling to anything.

So just look at the depth, start falling into it... allow it to happen. Something incredibly beautiful is very close by. No explanation is needed, no rationalisation is needed. Stop asking the mind what is happening. Simply go into the happening. This is not the time to ask; this is the time to go into it.

And you have come in the right moment. You need me and it will be good if you are close by. The jump will be easier. So nothing to be worried about....

[A sannyasin has been invited to live in Lao Tzu house with the condition she is indoors by eleven at night and settles with one lover for six months, instead of running around with many men. She says she feels at a turning point. Osho checks her energy.]

You are at a turning point. And this moment can be used very very creatively. I have been watching you: you have been running after men desperately. It has nothing to do with men, it has nothing to do with sex; it has nothing to do with all that. It is just that you are avoiding yourself through occupation, and sex is very occupying because it brings all kinds of misery. Sex is just the engine and the train is of so many

things, mm?

All types of compartments are there: jealousy and misery and pain and fight and anger and hatred. The whole train is loaded and sex is just the engine: It is not much; it just keeps the train running....

People go on doing but it is a vicious circle. Again you feel empty and then what to do? And it is always better, the mind says, to be occupied than not to be occupied. The mind says that it is better to have something, whatsoever it is, than have nothing. Even if it is misery it is okay; at least one is occupied.

But the time has come now: you stop! There is no need to run after anybody. If the relationship is going on with Veda make it more and more loving and silent, make it more and more of a friendship. There is no need to reject him half the time and then hanker for him the other half. That's what sexuality continues to do. It hankers and when the man starts coming towards you, you start running; that is the whole game. When the man starts going somewhere else, you start running after him. So either the man is going away and the woman is following, or the woman is going away and the man is following; they are never together.

It becomes an ego trip. You enjoy somebody desiring you, you enjoy somebody following you. You enjoy it that somebody is desperately in need of you; so how to feel that Attract him and then reject him! When you reject him he is in need and he is like a fish thrown out of water. You enjoy it. You know that you are very very significant to this man. Look how much he is suffering without you! And you can only know this if you reject.

When he is suffering too much you go and console him and you shower your love on him and you say 'Look how loving I am, without me where will you be?' Then he starts taking you for granted; again you have to reject him to create the same situation.

These are the games... but you have played them enough ! I have not told you before because I felt that it was necessary for you to go into it. But during this one year you have done enough. Mm? what people do in two, three lives, you have done in one year! It is finished! Now, with Veda, stop playing games. Be friendly, be loving....

No need to chase; drop chasing. And if Veda chases somebody, that too is not your business. Just be friendly. When he comes to you, be friendly and be loving. If he wants to chase somebody... maybe he needs to still, mm?
Just as you did for one year, he may too, so no need to create any....

[She says she is preoccupied about sex and being young and beautiful.]

Mm mm, that will stop automatically once you stop chasing people. That is part of the chasing. If you want to chase people you have to remain young and beautiful and this and that. And in fact, just the opposite happens: the more you chase people, the older you will be, and sooner.

Have you heard the story? -- that a king had many wives. Outside the town he had made a special place for them. He had one man who had to go to fetch one wife every night for him. The king lived up to seventy and by that time at least seven persons who had to go and bring the wife had died. So it is not women that kill -- it is the chasing!

[She says she is worried about being indoors at eleven at night because her energy is still moving.]

Mm mm, let it move! In your room let it move! Nothing to be worried about. Stop chasing and then you won't be worried about the body. And you will remain younger and beautiful longer. In fact if a person drops all kinds of chasing and desiring, even in the old days he remains beautiful. In fact the older you become, the more beautiful, because age has a grace which youth cannot have.

Youth is a little foolish... bound to be so, it is natural. Youth is shallow. It can't have depth because depth needs experience of life, many experiences -- sweet and bitter and all. When one has passed through many experiences and one has seen all that life makes available, then a grace, a silence, a dignity arises. One becomes luminous from within.

And that is the criterion for whether the life has really been lived or not. If in your old age you become more and more beautiful every day, that means you have lived rightly. You lived; it has not been a sheer wastage. The last day has to be the most beautiful day in your whole life. And the last moment, when one is dying, has to be the most graceful.

And it happens! One just has to stop hankering, chasing, desiring, lusting, because those things create turmoil; they are destructive. So stop chasing. Be friendly...

[She says she has a lot of hang-ups about sex and orgasms; feeling inferior and left out of things.]

You have the western attitude about sex; that is creating trouble. The western attitude is always about making things happen, doing something! And there are a few things which cannot be done. There the West becomes very very crazy!

For example, sleep, sex. These are things you cannot do, so the West suffers very much from lack of sleep also, insomnia, and also from sex. Everybody is worried that he is not experiencing it as it should be. The orgasm is not coming or it is very local or it is very lukewarm or it is not total. And sleep is not good: there are too many dreams. Many times one wakes or one has to wait hours for it to come. People are trying all kinds of things to bring sleep: the tranquillizers, the tricks, the mantras and TM.

And about sex also people are very very worried. That very worry and that very effort to do something is the problem. Sex happens; it is not a thing that you have to do. So you have to learn the eastern attitude toward sex, the Tantra attitude. The Tantra attitude is that you be loving to a person. There is no need to plan, there is no need to rehearse in the mind. There is no need to do anything in particular: just be loving and available. Go on playing with each other's energy. And when you start making love, there is no need to make it great. Otherwise you will be pretending and so will the other person. He will pretend that he is a great lover and you will pretend that you are a great lover... and both are unsatisfied! There is no need to pose anything.

It is a very silent prayer. Making love is meditation. It is sacred, it is the holiest of holies. So while you are making love to a man go very slowly... with taste, taking in every flavour of it. And very slowly: there is no hurry, no need to hurry; enough time is there.

And while making love, forget about orgasm. Rather, be in a relaxed state with the man, relax into each other. The western mind is continuously thinking about when it is coming and how to make it fast and great and this and that. That thinking does not allow the body energies to function. It does not allow the body to have its own way; the mind goes on interfering....

Relax with the man. If nothing happens there is no need for anything to happen. If nothing happens then that is what is happening... and that too is beautiful! Orgasm is not such a thing that it has to happen every day. Sex should be just being together, just dissolving into each other. Then one can keep making love for half an hour, for one hour, just relaxing into the other. Then you will of utter mindlessness, because there is no need for the mind. Love is the only thing where the mind is not needed; and that's where the West is wrong: it brings in the mind even there!

So just relax into each other and forget about the mind. Enjoy the very presence of the other, the meeting, and get lost in it. Don't try to make anything out of it; there is nothing to make. Then one day there will be a valley orgasm; there will be no peak. There will be only relaxation, but that has its own peak because it has depth. Some day the body will trigger itself into a peak orgasm but that will also be coming; you will just be there.

Sometimes there will be a valley, sometimes there will be a peak... and that is a rhythm. You cannot have a peak every day. If you have only peaks then the peak will r be very big. You have to earn the peak by going into the valley. So it is half and half. Sometimes it will be a valley orgasm. Then get lost in the darkness of the valley, the coolness and the peace. That is how you earn a peak. One day the energies are ready: they themselves are going towards the peak. Not that you are taking them. How can you? Who are you and how can you manage to? By being in the valley the energy accumulates; the peak is born out of the valley. Then there is great orgasm; your whole being is suffused with a joy.

In the peak it will be joy, in the valley it will be peace. Both are beautiful. And finally, peace is more valuable than joy, because joy will be momentary: you cannot be on the peak for more than a moment. A peak means it is very small; it is like a pyramid. You cannot stand there for long, you can be there only for a moment. But vou can be when a valley comes, good. Both have to be enjoyed; both have something to deliver. Both are meaningful and both help you to grow.

Finally Tantra says, the valley orgasm is far more superior than the peak. The peak orgasm is immature, the valley orgasm has a great maturity in it. The peak orgasm has excitement: it is feverish, it is passion. It has a thrill but that thrill is tiring. The valley orgasm has no thrill but it has silence, and that silence is far more valuable, far more transforming. That will remain with you for twenty-four hours. Once you have been in a valley that valley will follow you. The peak will be lost and you will be exhausted and will fall in sleep. The valley will continue; for days it can have a kind of effect on you. You will feel relaxed, together.

Both are good, but nothing can be done. One has simply to allow. So love is a kind of relaxation i}i which things have to be allowed. Drop the western mind....

[A sannyasin says that since she separated from her boyfriend, she has been depressed, wanting to escape from the ashram, even hating Osho.]

Mm mm. Nothing to be worried about; these moments come. These moments come -- when the disciple turns against the master, hates the master. These moments come when the disciple wants to go away... and these are the precious moments. Don't listen to that voice! It is your ego that is making the final effort to somehow take you away so that it can survive! You are not going to die; your ego is going to die. So the ego is trying in every way. It will find all kinds of reasons to get away from here.

Just the other day one very good man was going to take sannyas; then he escaped at the last moment. He has been in business, very successful. Then he dropped out of business because he knew that there was nothing to it any more. He became a Christian monk and for seven years he remained a monk. He saw that nothing was happening there; he had been wasting his time. It was all rubbish, scholarship and all that, but there was nothing, no real thing.

He came here. For three days he listened. He had come to become a sannyasin and yesterday he was to come to darshan but he escaped. He told Laxmi, 'This is too much. If I don't escape now, I will never be able to!' So this is the last chance. He thought that if he can escape, he should escape. I know he will come back4. That fear is natural... that fear is natural. It is a dangerous place to be. But that is the whole point of being here: because it is dangerous! So don't listen to that voice; that voice is of the devil! Mm? the old name for it was the devil. I call it the mind, the ego, but it is the same thing. There is no other devil. If you can stay in this moment, if you can still go on trusting and loving, then something very urgent that is waiting to happen there is going to happen.

[A sannyasin ashram gardener says he feels like a zombie in the garden and is attracted to work with dress-design in the ashram.]

Be a zombie but be in the garden... and enjoy being a zombie! If you enjoy, you are no more. Enjoy being a zombie; that very enjoyment will become the transcendence. What is wrong in being a zombie? Just enjoy it!

It is far better to be with the trees and the rocks than to be with clothes. Your vegetable garden is doing perfectly well. I am very happy! I was thinking to give you a bigger garden in the new place. So get in tune with your zombie; no need to worry. I have already planned a very big garden for you so there is no way of going to [dress design], mm? Good!

[Osho mentioned this problem the following morning in the discourse when talking about the way a master works. He mentioned seven points, the first being catalytic, 'contact high' or satsang, and the second he termed catalepsy. He said catalepsy is the suspension of the disciple's old being...

'When you are in contact with a Christ or a Buddha your old being is suspended, out of the very shock. You cannot function as you used to before. The very presence is such a shock; everything is suspended. For a moment all thoughts stop, all feelings disappear. For the moment you may miss a heartbeat. That's why it happens that around great masters you will see many people who look like zombies. They are in a kind of suspension.

'Just the other day Divyananda came to me; he works in my garden. He said, "What is happening to me? I have become almost like a zombie! I am afraid. Should I go and do something else?"

'I told him, "Be a zombie! Be a perfect zombie, that's all. Continue your work."

'Now, something immensely valuable is happening but he cannot understand it yet. This is what is happening -- catalepsy. He is open to me, and working in my garden he has become even more open to me. He is in a shock. He is forgetting who he is, he is losing his old identity. He is paralysed. Why paralysed? Because the old cannot function and the new has yet to be born, so he is in the interval. This is going to happen to many. Don't be afraid when it happens. It will go, it is not going to remain. But it is on the way, it happens on the way.

'This is a state of not-knowing. You don't know what is what. All your knowledge is lost, all your

cleverness is gone. You become idiotic... you look like an idiot. People will say that you have become hypnotised or something, that you are no more your old self. That is true.

'It is a kind of shock, and good, because it will destroy the past. It will make you discontinuous with the past and it will bring the fresh, the new. It will allow something original to happen, but before the original can happen the past has to go.'

The Open Secret

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711055
ShortTitle: OPENSE05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin is leaving and says he has a restaurant called 'The Traveller'. So make a little corner in it for me! says Osho.... So I will give you a new name for it. It will be helpful for you to talk about me. Soon you will find that I have started working through you. Pathik -- it means The Traveller.

The sannyasin then asks why there is so much onion and garlic in the meals, which does not fit with meditation. Osho says, Mm! Then come back and manage things here!.]

[A sannyasin received a telegram and air ticket home because his mother is in a coma. He does not know the details, but is leaving.]

You go! And do one thing.... Sit by the side of your mother and put this (a box) on her third eye; just keep it there. And become very very silent and open to me. Feel as if you are being possessed by me, as if I am coming through you, and pour your energies into her through the box. That will be of great help. If she survives it will be of help. If she goes then too she will be going in the right direction, in a more beautiful space.

The real thing is not whether she survives or not; that is never the real thing. The real thing is if her consciousness changes. If she survives, good; if she goes, that too is good, but she should go in a kind of attunement with the whole. That should be the effort -- that she should not go in a kind of struggle; she should go perfectly relaxed. She should go as if she is going home.

And that is one of the problems that the western consciousness has to face. It is very much afraid of death... too much fear of death. There have been only two kinds of pathological cultures in the world. One pathology arises out of the fear of sex and another pathology arises out of the fear of death. These are two pathologies of humanity, two illnesses.

[Osho goes on to talk about how the East fears sex, the West, death.]

In the West the body is the only life. The body seems to be the only existence, so if it is gone all is gone; hence the fear of death. And when you become afraid of death, you become incapable of living life. These are the problems that come in the wake: if you are afraid of death how can you love life? You can only pretend, because it is life that brings death finally. It is through life that death comes. How can I love you if my death is coming through you? It is impossible; you are my enemy. Whatsoever I say, that is not the point, but deep down I know that it is life that brings death.

So in the western mind all efforts have been made down the ages to stop life at a certain stage. Women start thinking about how to stop it... and they do stop it! After a certain age, sixteen, eighteen, they don't grow annually. In two, three years, they grow only one year. By the time they are thirty they start clinging very very deeply: they don't want to go beyond that. Cosmetics and medicine and all kinds of technical supports are available to help you to keep yourself young, to remain youthful.

Because of that fear you cannot grow. You cannot love life because you are afraid of life, and the fear is coming from death.

The East is afraid of life; it cannot die rightly. The West is afraid of death; it cannot live rightly. And when you are afraid of death you cannot go into sex either because the last orgasmic moment in sex is similar to death. So people have become non-orgasmic. They make love, they want to go into orgasm, deep orgasm, they want to relax and disappear, but the fear of death is there. It does not allow them: they go only so far and then they shrink back.

And because each time they go so far and shrink back, unsatisfied, sex haunts their life continuously. Again and again they think, 'I could not make it with this woman -- I will make it with another. If not with this person then there must be somebody else with whom I can make it.... ' And the problem is not with women. The problem is with you, because you are afraid of dying... and sex is a kind of death.

One thing has been missed down the ages and that is that life and death are together; they are two faces of one reality. So the real person accepts both; the real person lives in both the poles together. Through polarisation he achieves self-actualisation. Those poles are opposite, and that is the beauty of a real man -- that he goes on floating from one pole to another.

So go, and help her to relax. Just put this (the box) on her third eye, sit silently, become completely mindless. Just remember me, feel I have taken possession of you, I am flowing through you into her. You will feel energy moving and you will feel symptoms on her face, in her body.

Both are the possibilities: she may come back -- then she will be a different kind of woman -- or she may go. But then too she will be going a different person from who she was. In both ways you will be helpful.

So don't have any desire in the mind that she should survive. If you have that desire then you are also afraid of death; you cannot be of any help. You follow me? If you have the desire that she should survive anyhow then you will not be of much help. You have not to have any desire. Simply be there, choiceless. Thy will be done... whatsoever it is. If she survives, good; if she goes, perfectly good. No choice on your part, only then can you become a vehicle for me. It will be a great experience to you too. What happens to her is secondary; something will happen to you.

So use this opportunity for a great meditation... and help her. Good.

[A sannyas couple who have just fallen in love are present. The woman says: I would like to give more love.]

Mm mm! Give! Don't go on thinking -- give. Hold hands and close your eyes and pour your love into each other. If something starts happening in the body, allow it -- any moving, shaking, trembling but don't leave the hands....

Good... come back, mm? (to the man) Just one thing: you both seem to be disciplined too much, controlled too much. That is a barrier in love. Discipline is good in war, not in love. And to be controlled is good in the world when you are dealing with people with whom you are not really related. But when you are in love you should be completely in a kind of let-go, entirely available, uncontrolled, undisciplined. Only then can the hearts meet and merge and can boundaries become blurred. You both have very special boundaries; you are not overlapping each other. Your energy is separate, her energy is separate. This control will not be good.

Love has to be wild... love has to be animalistic! Only when it is wild is it great. Controlled, it is a very tiny thing, mediocre; it doesn't satisfy. And that's why [your lover] asks how to love more. It is not a question of how to love more -- love is there; just go into a little more uncontrol.

(to the woman) And your question about how to love more is again a question of control. You want to control love too: you want to dial it so you can make it more or less. You cannot control love. Love is bigger than you. You can only allow it, and when it comes you have to be flooded by it, completely washed away, taken away, possessed by it love is maddening, and for a few moments you have to be mad.

(to the man) That is a cultural problem for the Japanese: control. So you have to be a little less Japanese.

Go madly into it, headlong, and you will not be a loser. Great will be your gain, but only those who lose themselves gain. So let this be remembered: next time you are together just go wildly together. Pulsate, dance, sing, for no reason at all... just for the sheer joy of it.

Much is possible, mm? (to the woman) Help him! You will have to take more care, because after all he is a Japanese, mm? It will be very very difficult for him to come out of it. He will try, but if you help he can come out more easily. It is a cultural characteristic and for centuries Japan has been trained to be mannerly, to follow the etiquette to the minutest detail. A slight thing that goes against the morals, against the manners, against the national etiquette, is enough for the Japanese to commit suicide. It is a very suicidal country! Sometimes very small things....

It happened once that a general just did something, a very minor thing. When the king was speaking to him he spoke back in an unmannerly way. He had said nothing wrong but it was not as appropriate as it should have been. He talked as if he were talking to just another man. Immediately he was reminded that he had forgotten how he should talk to the king he committed suicide -- just to save his honour. Because he committed suicide three hundred of his disciples committed suicide -- three hundred! Because their master had committed a mistake it became their shame.

Now, it could not have happened anywhere else. He could have just said 'Sorry!'; that was enough for the mistake. But to commit suicide and then three hundred more people committing suicide because of it! That's how Japan has lived down the ages. Now things have changed but this has gone into the blood and the bones. So be a little helpful, mm? You have to nurse him out of it!

[A sannyasin had been waiting a long time for his girlfriend to come to Poona. Now she is here he is having problems. When he did the tantra group he was more in touch with his energy than now. She is also present and previously said that she was not interested to do groups but is helping her boyfriend by taking notes for him while he does acupuncture.]

That's how people wait for trouble! And when they come then you become.... Now the problem is that you have changed a lot and she seems to be reluctant to change. She is very defensive, she is very afraid. She is not open to anything here.

... Mm, she is not open to me, so it will be a little difficult. If she were open then things would have been easier, but she will create all kinds of trouble. You have changed a lot so there is a disparity. You used to love her but then you used to be different. She used to love you but you were different then. She is the same and you have changed so there is a gap.

If you want to bridge that gap then you will have to stay patient for a few weeks. It will be troublesome but if you want to close that gap, bridge that gap, then that much sacrifice has to be made.

... It can happen... I cannot say it will happen.

Because this is a problem. She may not be interested at all in the meditations, in the work that is going on here; she does not seem to be. If she is not interested then it is very difficult. If she is interested just time is needed. She can go into a few groups, she can do a few meditations. But she is not willing to; she just wants to cling to you and take notes when you are doing acupuncture. Then it is okay like that. She is not ready to leave you.

Help her to go into groups! You will be alone, she will be alone, and that will be very good.

[The sannyasin says: I think I push her too much. That's part of the problem.]

Mm mm... then just drop pushing; just accept. At least for four weeks see. Suffer, mm? What can be done? You never ask me, otherwise I would not have said to invite her here. Why call her? Why create trouble for her?

We don't understand how things work. When one partner changes it becomes really difficult for the other partner to cope. She is also in difficulty. She has not done anything wrong, but you have fallen apart. Love is there; she loves you -- that's why she has come. You love her but now the gap is big; you are shouting from far away and she is also far away. You cannot talk; you are too distant from one another. You cannot understand each other. You say something; she understands something else. She says something; you understand something different. Communication will become difficult.

... Wait for two, three weeks, and if it happens, good; otherwise say good-bye. Because there is no need to suffer over it and to make her suffer also. It is not only that you are in trouble, she is also in trouble,

maybe in more trouble than you! Because she is alone here; you have a big orange family. She could be in much more trouble because she will have to defend herself continuously, twenty-four hours a day. You have all kinds of support; she has no support. But she seems to be of the strong kind.

But if she chooses, make the choice clear. If she wants you, if she loves you, she has to become open to this climate. If she does not want you, if she does not love you, then say good-bye. It will be in sadness, but what can be done? Don't make her suffer and don't make yourself suffer. Just make one thing clear: that you cannot go back. Whatsoever has happened to you cannot unhappen now.

Mm? that is one of the difficulties in life: if something happens you cannot go back; there is no way back. If you have known something you cannot make it unknown again. If you have done something you cannot undo it. It has happened; it will be there forever now. You can go on adding, changing things, but it will be there. It has become part of your very substance.

So you cannot go back. The only possibility is that she comes forward and enters the world into which you have entered. If she loves you, she will. But make it clear. If she is not that much in love she will be ready to sacrifice you rather than change herself.... But a change would not be bad for her; a change would be her life's blessing.... But that is for her to decide -- whether she wants to choose that blessing or not.

Just make it clear and then wait two, three weeks. Suffer patiently, lovingly, and if things don't change just say good-bye. Send her back. There is no need to be worried, mm?

[He answers: I feel reluctant to work with her. After taking sannyas my whole energy is so different.]

Yes, it is different; I understand your difficulty. But you should have asked me. Unless I see the picture and I feel the girl, I would not have said to you to call her. That is an unnecessary trouble... not worthwhile.

You don't need her notes? (he shakes his head) Then she could do some groups. But she does not want to; that note-taking seems to be a safety device.

Just see for a few days and then if it is not happening, just send her back. It will be sad but what can be done?

Sometimes one has to accept something. Or maybe she will start thinking about it again and change herself! Just three, four groups and she will be different. Wait, let us see, mm? I will do my best!

[A sannyas couple had previously spoken to Osho because the woman was feeling jealous when the man was attracted to other woman. Now she is moving with other men and he is feeling hurt. He says that when he is aware it is fine, but sometimes he falls asleep.]

Then let it be fine; don't disturb it! There is no need. Start taking life with ease. Don't be too serious about small things; they don't matter....

So it is a good situation to become more and more aware in, mm? Your woman is giving you a great opportunity. If she goes with somebody, become aware. The more she goes, the better: you will be more and more aware! These are all devices. If you use them, you will be happy that they happened. Because jealousy is poison. There is no need, no point in it... just a misunderstanding of thousands of years.

When your woman goes to somebody else you start feeling hurt. You feel as if you have been rejected. You start feeling as if you are not adequate, not enough; she needs somebody else. You are not the right person or you are not fulfilling her. One starts feeling as if something is missing in one. That is not the point at all; that is a complete misunderstanding.

It is like eating the same thing every day. One day you feel like eating something else. Not that you hate the food. It may be nutritious, it may be the best food for your health. It may be fitting perfectly, you may be feeling absolutely okay, but still you are fed up with it. You would like to go to some hotel and eat some rubbish (laughter) which is not nourishing, which is not healthy! You may have a stomach ache and a headache afterwards but still sometimes it is needed.

You have not said anything about the food that you have been eating but your mind needs a little variety. When the mind goes, only then does the desire for variety go. Then one can live with a single note of music for one's whole life!

I have heard about a musician who used to play just one note on his sitar, continuously, for hours together.

The wife was becoming mad, the neighbours were becoming mad. Finally they all gathered together and they said 'What are you doing? You will drive us all mad! Evening, morning, night, you continue playing

one note. Can't you play something else!'

He said 'But why should I play something else?' And they said 'Everybody plays several different notes!'

He said 'They are still searching for their note -- I have found mine! This is the thing I was searching for my whole life... and I have found it so now there is no need....'

But that can happen only when the mind has disappeared. Then you find your note. Then love with a woman has a totally different quality: it has the quality of eternity. Otherwise all love affairs are tentative, temporal, because the mind is there. The deciding factor is the mind. The mind is tentative and temporal. How can it give you something permanent? It is not possible.

And have compassion for the woman also: she gets tired, you also get tired! Just look at things: don't you get tired? Every day the same woman and then you see another woman walking on the road and you become alive. You were walking with your woman and feeling dull. You were almost dead walking along and carrying on somehow. Then a new woman passes by. She may not be more beautiful than your woman; that is not the point. Just the newness of it: the different body, different shape, different proportions, different eyes, different hair. Just the difference, and suddenly you become alive and again you start pulsating.

Just watch your own mind and then you will understand everybody's mind. Then great compassion comes. Just try to understand things... and they are all good.

In this commune these things are going to happen. It is not a small family; there are so many people, and my approach is to make you free. It is not a restrictive, repressive community. It is not some old orthodox, inhibited... a tabooed commune. My whole approach is to make you free and loving. When I make you free and loving these things are going to happen every day.

Just watch and become aware. Each situation has to be used, and each situation will be a foundation for your growth. Nothing to get worried about, mm? If some affair is going absolutely well, I will create some trouble!

[A sannyasin is leaving for the West to finish things so she can come to live in poona. She asks how she can be conscious while she is away, which will be for six months.]

Then my suggestion is that you don't try awareness this time; otherwise it will take longer. You would have to pay attention to awareness as well. This time you do as you have been doing your whole life: just act unconsciously and finish things! Otherwise it will take years! It will be a non-ending thing. It is a long process. After four months, when you return, just practise awareness. There is no problem.

There, finish with acting and then let there be a change. It may make you very very tense if you want to remain aware. there and you have to act, and you are in a hurry and you want to wind things up soon. I will take the sin on myself, mm? For four months you are free to act unconsciously!

Keep this (a small wooden box) with you, and whenever you become conscious just put it on your heart and forget about consciousness, mm? This is to remind you that you have to act!

[A sannyasin, who has just completed the Kyo group, says that he's worried because he doesn't feel his heart.... Osho checks his energy.]

Mm mm, good! Forget about it. It will happen on its own; you cannot manage it because all that you can do will be from the head. The head won't allow you to go into it; the head has to forget about it.

Just don't make a problem out of it; it is not a problem. It will happen on its own. It is going to happen. Any day suddenly you will find it has happened, but it will be sudden and you will be caught unawares. If you are waiting for it, it won't happen. If you are looking for it, you will be the barrier, because all looking, all waiting, all desiring is from the head. And the head is the problem The energy has to drop into the heart. Now, it remains hooked up there if you are searching for it.

So you cannot make it happen; there is no way. Just enjoy, dance, sing, and forget about it; that's not a problem for you. Let that be my problem. Mm?

... [In the next group] completely forget this nonsense. It has nothing to do with you; it will happen on its own.

[He answers: I tend to forget it and just feel good, and then people keep telling me there must be something wrong with my heart centre.]

No, no, no, nothing is wrong. Just tell them that nothing is wrong....

Don't be worried about people, mm? I have great astrologers and great occultists and parapsychologists and healers -- all kinds of mad people are around me -- so don't get into their things, mm? Otherwise everybody will put his trip on you and you will be in difficulty. Just say that you have been certified as everything being okay, mm?

The Open Secret

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711065
ShortTitle: OPENSE06
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, and vihan means morning. And let this be your divine morning. Forget the night that you have been in and forget all those nightmares. Once we are able to forget them they disappear. By remembering them again and again we go on watching; that is a kind of nourishment for them. So one should be capable of forgetting things. That is far more important than the capacity to remember things. Remembrance is very ordinary; forgetfulness is unique. And many people suffer from remembrance. Remembrance is like going on playing with your wounds so you never allow them to heal. The healing comes through forgetfulness. Forgetfulness is healing -- and if you can forget the past you are forgiving the past...

[The new sannyasin says she feels to study Naturopathy in Berlin. That's very good, Osho says. Anything concerned with nature is always good....

Osho then says not to make a fad out of being natural, to be natural but in a relaxed way. If one takes it to its extreme, one finds it difficult to remain part of society. Then back to the jungle!]

Naturopaths go on praising the jungle, and it was not a good place to live ! Wild animals were there and poisonous snakes were there, and life was impossible in the jungle. It was not as good as they go on saying. And if not wild animals, not snakes, then mosquitoes!

Life should be taken in a very relaxed and easy way. I am all for nature but always against faddism because that is an ugly phenomenon. That is man not in his senses.

So learn Naturopathy but never become a naturopath. It is good as a life-style but that too has to be taken in small doses. And to keep balance it is always good to go against nature sometimes, beyond nature. That brings variety to life. To be ill is not always bad because sometimes illness brings things which health can never bring.

So once in a while it is good to enjoy illness too. It makes people more meditative, more prayerful, helps them to see that the body is going to die, helps them to see the reality of the body, gives them a gap, an interval in which to slow down, and time to think about things for which there is ordinarily no time.

I am not saying remain ill; I am saying that once in a while it is good to fall ill.

Deva means divine, anil means the element of air, the air element. It is a metaphor to indicate that God is like the wind: invisible and yet surrounding you from everywhere, invisible, but you cannot live without

it. You are continuously breathing him in and out.... It is he who goes on rejuvenating you each moment, awake or asleep. If for just a single moment your bridge with the air is broken, you are gone.

In a similar way, on a deeper plane, God is pouring his energy into your spirit too. Just as the wind, the air, keeps your body alive and functioning, that invisible god-element keeps your soul alive. Hence, so much emphasis on breathing in all the schools of Yoga, because once you have understood the mechanism of breathing you will be able to understand the deeper mechanism of breathing -- that is that God is continuously breathed in and breathed out. It is the same process -- running on exactly the same lines, parallel. If we can understand breathing perfectly we have understood all. That's why in India breathing is called 'prana'; prana means life.

The wind is invisible, so is God. The wind is invisible but goes on touching you; it is not untouchable. It is so with God too! Just a little more sensitivity is needed and you will start feeling his embrace from everywhere. So don't look for God through the eyes, because he is invisible. To be hidden is his nature. It is his intrinsic quality to be hidden just as it is the intrinsic quality of air to remain invisible; it is not accidental.

God is not hiding, God is hiddenness. So there is no way for God to appear before you. And if sometimes you feel that God is standing before you, remember: this is just an hallucination, your imagination playing games with you. You are in a dream, you have fallen asleep. It is a projection of your mind.

If you see Christ or Buddha or anybody standing in front of you, this cannot be the real Christ and cannot be the real Buddha. Even when you are facing the real Buddha you cannot see him; you only see the body, which is not the Buddha. You hear the words, which are not the Buddha. Buddha is silence, utter silence and utter hiddenness.

So there is no way to see the Buddha but there is a way to touch the Buddha. That's why in the East touching the feet of the master became very symbolic. You cannot see but you can touch! Christ used to put his hand on people. The laying on of hands became very very symbolic; that is giving a touch.

And remember, eyes are very small, ears are very small, so is the nose, and in fact they are all parts of the skin, specialized parts of the skin. The nose is nothing but skin; it has become an expert in smelling. And as all experts become narrow, so the nose has become narrow; it can only smell. The ears can only hear; they had to lose much to become specialized.

Mm? It is as a man becomes more and more specialized in a particular branch of science. First he specializes in medicine; then he cannot go into philosophy and poetry and mathematics and physics and chemistry. Those doors are closed. Then he starts specializing in eyes. He has to drop the whole body, he has to become forgetful about the whole body; he will think only about the eyes. And I have heard a futuristic story about a woman who enters a doctor's office and says 'Look at my eyes, there is something wrong with them.' The doctor says 'which one, right or left?' And the woman says 'Right.' He says 'Sorry, I am only an expert on the left eye. For the right eye just go ahead a few buildings and you will find the right doctor.' Yes, specialization can go; it is going that way.

The specialist is one who knows more and more about less and less. And a specialist is one who becomes more and more knowledgeable about tiny things, and naturally in the same proportion he becomes ignorant of many more things. An expert is ignorant about a thousand and one things and knowledgeable about one thing. That's what has happened to the eyes, to the nose, to the ears.

Only touch is the unspecialized sense in your body. And this is the biggest sense; it covers the whole body. It is the primordial sense. In the mother's womb the first sense that comes to the child is touch; other things evolve later on. But the first thing that the child starts feeling is touch; that's why there is a great hankering for touch. If your loved one does not touch you, you will feel unsatisfied. There is a need to hug, a great need because that is our primordial sense, the fundamental sense. All others are specializations.

God cannot be seen but can be touched. The master cannot be seen but can be touched. Remember these two things about your name: the invisibility and the touchability. So the process is to become more and more holy and total. The eyes are very small, they are partial -- we cannot see God; but we can jump into him. We cannot hear him, but we can penetrate him and he can penetrate us.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says the encounter group helped him feel very blissful and ecstatic. Osho suggests he do more groups at a centre in the West.]

... Do a few groups first then start helping. and by helping you learn. Within a few months you will be

ready; there is no problem, mm? And it will be good; it is one of the best things to learn and do!

[A sannyasin had done a meditation camp in the west, remaining blindfolded and in silence throughout, after which he became sick and felt as though something was not functioning in him. Osho checks his energy.]

Good! Things are perfectly good. And much more is going to happen. Things are changing, but for the better. No problem.

... When something starts changing then many things stop because the energy will be needed for the new. The old cannot function, and between the old and the new there is a time gap -- what I was talking about this morning, 'catalepsy' -- because the energy takes time to move from the old structure to the new structure. And when it starts moving, the old no more functions, cannot function. It goes out of function and the new will take time. The energy has to be absorbed, the new structure has to start growing. It will take a little time, but things are moving for the better. Just enjoy !

[A sannyasin said that after doing office work in the ashram, she has been feeling mentally spastic. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. You are simply getting rid of unnecessary memories, that's all. Mm? it is not harmful. It is just a kind of cleansing of old dust.

Calculation and money is not your dimension, so you can get disturbed there. You are getting out of the past and out of memories more and more, and falling more in tune with the present; that's what is happening. It is perfectly good, it is what is needed. So don't make a problem out of it, it is not a problem. be happy about it!

[A sannyasin child shows Osho a painting, then whispers: I love you.]

That's right! that's right. Nobody has heard; nothing to worry about! I also love you! Mm?

Whenever you feel like coming, just come and sit here in darshan. Do you want to come sometimes?... So special permission is given to you....

The Open Secret

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711075
ShortTitle: OPENSE07
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, arjava means straightforwardness, simplicity, authenticity, sincerity... all those things. The fundamental thing is authenticity. One should not allow any kind of imposition... not by others, not by oneself either. One should not wear masks. One should live one's original face whatsoever the cost. One has to pay much for it; that's why people decide not to be authentic. It is sacrifice, it is martyrdom, it is carrying one's cross. But immense is the benefit that comes out of it.

The sacrifice is great, so is the achievement... far greater than sacrifice. But in the beginning you need

the sacrifice, the suffering. Only in the end when you have suffered totally -- when suffering has done its work, has cleansed you, burned your ego, purified you, destroyed all that was false, when only that which was true is left, when the fire has passed -- do you start feeling the ecstasy of life.

And that fire can be long; it depends on you. If you go very very slowly into it, are very miserly, then it can take years or even lives. If one can go passionately into it, intensely into it, it can be finished within a single moment. Of course that moment will be almost like eternal hell. The intensity of it will be there; it will not be spread over a long period.

But once you understand that suffering, if accepted -- through authenticity, sincerity, truth -- brings joy, if you can remember that, then sooner or later you will become acquainted with the whole alchemy of life. I am not a supporter of suffering, remember. I am not saying to create suffering for yourself; that is moving to the other extreme.

There are people who go on living a comfortable, convenient bourgeois life. They think they are very happy, that this is joy. And for this so-called happiness they go on compromising. They become more and more false. The conveniences are there but they become untrue. To purchase those conveniences, those comforts, they go on compromising. They go on selling their soul and increasing their possessions. This is one type of person, one extreme, who becomes pseudo.

The other is he who, seeing the way convenience, comfort, pleasures, makes people impotent, soulless, moves to the other extreme. He starts searching for misery, for suffering. He starts creating torture for himself. He thinks to live in inconvenience, to live in discomfort, to move in thorns is going to help bring up his authentic face, to give him reality. That too is false. His authentic face never comes from inconvenience; how can it?

So I am not saying create suffering for yourself; that is pathology. What I am saying is that life wants joy. That is life's basic instinct. Follow it! But life can have joy only if it is authentic. Then comes the problem and the dilemma of life. Life needs joy, life is meaningful only when there is joy; life searches for joy, but joy is possible only if life is true, if it is based on truth.

Truth will bring much suffering, but it is not that you create it. It comes out of your facing reality. Because everybody is false and you start being true, you start getting out of tune with people; hence the suffering. It is not really coming out of truth; it is coming because everybody is false. You become a stranger, you become an outsider; you don't fit any more. Wherever you go, you don't fit. That continuous not-fitting hurts but one has to go through it knowing perfectly well that it is part of cleansing. The gold has to go through the fire to become pure. And great is the blessing....

Once you have come to your originality with no imposition, with no false face, with no covering, with no curtain, when you have come to your nudity, to your nakedness of being, that's what meditation is all about...

Deva means God, ashar means refuge, shelter. God is the only shelter. If you are searching anywhere else, you are searching in vain. Man goes on searching in every dimension except the dimension of God. But I hope now your sannyas will become the search in the right direction. We can be happy only with God and in God. Life can have meaning only when it is for God. And by God I mean the totality of existence, this whole celebration of stars and rivers and mountains....

Deva means divine, avega means excitement -- divine excitement. And you have to be more and more ecstatic, not silent. Silence will come as a by-product; you are not to seek it. You are to seek ecstasy, excitement. You are to seek a state where you are possessed by God -- in a dance, in a song. God will happen to you that way, not by sitting like Buddha under a tree. That way God will not happen to you; that way you will feel suffocated. That way you will feel stifled, regimented; that will not come natural to you. There are two types of people in the world and the type is decided by the way God happens to them. To a few people he happens in utter inactivity, as it happened to Lao Tzu or Buddha -- utter inactivity, almost as if they were dead, no excitement, no wave, no ripple even. Their being is absolute nothingness; then God happens.

And to the other type God happens when they are nothing but vibration, nothing but pulsation. When their energies are streaming forth in every direction, when there is a great dance and ecstasy inside their being it happens.

To you it will happen the second way, so don't miss any opportunity to take part in all the groups that are available here, all the meditations in which you can become possessed. And the whole point is to be

possessed by God. Let God dance in you and sing in you, move in you, run in you. Let God become your excitement!

... So enjoy all that is available here. Become a part and participate in everything. Don't miss a single opportunity and a single moment. It takes a little time to get into a new kind of life and a new kind of climate... and this is a totally different kind of climate. This climate has disappeared from the world.

Churches are no more alive, temples are only graves. At one time, thousands of years ago, there may have been life, but the flame has gone. Those houses are empty; the master no more lives there. So people have become almost entirely unacquainted with religion... alive religion!

They are acquainted with these corpses -- Hinduism, Islam, Christianity -- so whenever a new religion comes, when God descends in a new way, when God starts searching for man again, when he spreads his hand and finds some new people to get involved with him, it is such a new climate, such a strange thing that it looks very difficult to enter into, to become part of. But if one can become part of it, only then can one know what life is and what God is and what the significance of being here on this planet is; otherwise we go on missing. So in these few weeks that you will be here become part of things. And something is going to happen!

Prabhu means God, alol means moved by, turned by, whirled by -- moved by God, turned by God like a wheel. and that has to be remembered: movement is your meditation. Let your meditation be more and more of movement.

For example, running will be a beautiful meditation for you, swimming will be a beautiful meditation for you, dancing will be a beautiful meditation for you. To movement, awareness has to be added. Movement plus awareness; that is the formula for you. Run, but run with perfect awareness; keep alert.

It is natural and easy to keep alert while you are in movement. When you are just sitting silently the natural thing is to fall asleep. When you are lying on your bed it is very difficult to keep alert because the whole situation helps you to fall asleep. But in movement naturally you cannot fall alseep. You function in a more alert way. The only problem is that the movement can become mechanical. You may be just running mechanically. You may become an expert, a professional runner; then there is no need for alertness. the body goes on running like a mechanism, an automaton; then you miss the point.

Never become an expert in running. Remain an amateur so that alertness can remain. If you feel sometime that running has become automatic, drop it. Try swimming. If it becomes automatic, then dance. The point to remember is that the movement is just a situation to create awareness. While it creates awareness it is good; if it stops creating awareness then it is of no use any more. Change to another movement where you will have to be alert again. Never allow any activity to become automatic.

If we can de-automatise our activities the whole of life becomes a meditation. Then any small thing -- taking a shower, eating your food, talking to your friend -- becomes meditation. Meditation is a quality; it can be brought to anything; it is not a specific act. People think that way: they think meditation is a specific act in which you sit facing East, you repeat certain mantras, you burn some incense, you do this and that at a particular time, in a particular way, with particular gesture. Meditation has nothing to do with all those things. They are all ways to automatise it and meditation is against automatism.

So if you can keep alert any activity is meditation. And movement will help you immensely.

[The new sannyasin says he has a problem with his thoughts which are very active.]

No, nothing to be worried about. Just one month and your bolts will become loose! Two months and then nobody can screw them back! It will happen; nothing to worry about. The whole work here is about that, mm? It will happen; it just takes a little time. Just old habits of thinking, and everybody has been trained to think. The society pays so much for thinkers, so naturally it is an economical asset. About non-thinkers the society does not bother. It does not pay poets or the painters or the musicians. It pays mathematicians, engineers, doctors, professors. It pays heads. It is almost against lovers; it punishes them.

It is against emotions, against feeling; it does not allow them. It is okay on a holiday but not ordinarily. Once in a while you can relax, can take a little alcohol and relax, but otherwise you have to remain in the head. The world is run by the head, and because the heart brings chaos the society does not allow it. School, college, university, everything has been made in such a way that the heart is crushed.

People who belong to the heart suffer much because they behave in a way which cannot go with society, with the majority. They are always falling away from the crowd, from the mob. They never walk on the

super-highway; they seek their own small footpaths in the jungle of life. The society does not want individuals. The head is a collective phenomenon. This has to be understood.

For example, two plus two are four. Whether you make it or I make it or anybody else makes it, it is universal, it is collective. Whether you do it in Tibet or in Iran or in Japan it doesn't matter. Even if you go to Mars or to the moon it will be the same; it is a collective phenomenon. But my love is my love and your love is your love and there is no way to make it universal. You love a woman and you say she is beautiful. Nobody may agree with you but that doesn't bother you. Nobody need agree; that is your personal thing. You like a rose flower; somebody may hate it. You like the peacock and its beautiful feathers; somebody may feel nauseous.

It remains individual. The heart is individual, the core of the individual. So society does not pay respect to the heart. It trains generation after generation for the head, for the collective. It is dependable, predictable. But then life becomes monotonous; the individual is killed, is just a computer.

Remember that computers are available now which can do all the work a human mind can do. In the future there is every possibility, it can almost certainly be predicted that computers will be available that are better than the human mind. But no computer is able to fall in love. No computer will ever compose poetry like Shakespeare. One day it will be possible for computers to do mathematical calculations as well as Albert Einstein or even better. But there is no way that computers will ever paint like Vincent van Gogh or will compose music like Beethoven. There is no possibility. The computer has no heart.

One day man will have to assert his heart to protect himself from the computer. Otherwise the computer will compete with man very dangerously; the computer will defeat man. Now the struggle of the future is going to be between man and machine. It is no more a question of the poor and the rich, the slave and the maSter, the serf and the feudal lord. Those days are gone. It is not even going to be a question of conflict between man and woman but conflict between man and machine... and man himself has created the machine.

Man can survive only if he moves towards the heart. Then he can show the machine that there are a few things only he can do, that machine cannot do: poetry, painting, love, meditation. That will be the superiority of man. That day is coming, it is close by, when there will be no other way to keep one's dignity except through the heart.

It is going to happen. Just watch and get into things.

Prem means love, sapan means dream -- a dream of love. Love is the greatest dream and love is the greatest hope. It is love that keeps people alive and flowing. With love all is poetry; with love all is music. So keep that dream alive. Sacrifice everything for that dream. Put your all at stake. Let that dream be fulfilled.

Once that dream is fulfilled you can go beyond dreams, never before it. Yes, there is something beyond the dream, too, called truth, called God, but the dream is the school through which we prepare for truth; it is the training. If your dream remains unfulfilled you will never be able to know what truth is, because the unfulfilled dream will go on haunting you, will go on pulling you backwards. It will go on enchanting you, creating new desires and it won't allow you to rise to that height from where truth becomes available.

The dream has to be fulfilled, and there is only one dream in the human heart and that is of love. All dreams are just fragments of that big dream. And my understanding is that once that dream is fulfilled you simply transcend life. You start floating like a cloud, a white cloud. You are no more attached anywhere. You are free... you are freedom. But first that dream has to be lived.

So my approach sometimes seems very contradictory. Because truth is beyond dreaming, God is beyond dreaming. All dreams have to disappear. When your eyes are completely empty of dreams, only then will you be able to see that which is. But still I preach and teach and help people to dream, because unless the dreaming is completely fulfilled -- not even a small iota of dreaming has remained unfulfilled in you, all seeds have been burned by fulfillment -- only then will your eyes be empty of dreaming; otherwise they will remain dreaming. And if some seeds are still there they will go on sprouting into new dreams. They will go on bringing you back into life again and again. Then no death will be a real death; every death will become a new birth in a new womb. And again the same story starts, with new actors, but the story remains the same, basically the same.

Fulfill the dream of love so that one day you can go beyond it!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I've been doing latihan for several hours every day. Just towards the

end of the third month my mind became very noisy... especially when was in latihan. It has become difficult to continue it every day.
Osho checks her energy.]

Now the work of latihan is finished, mm? It has done its work -- now you need not do it. For a few days you may miss it but nothing to be worried about. Just stop it completely; its work is complete.

When some medicine has worked and you go on taking it sometimes it can create illness because now there is nothing for it to fight with. Mm? there were the germs of the disease and the medicine was fighting with the germs. It helped you; the germs are killed. Now the medicine will start killing you.

All methods are medicinal. Hence, so much need for a master, because it will be very difficult to decide when the medicine is no more needed. Now it is no more needed so it will create noise; it will create many problems. The noise is just the beginning; it will create many problems. That is happening to many people who are in Subud because there is nobody to see when the work is complete.

Subud himself is not a master. He is a God-realised person but not a master, and these are two different things. Nobody can be a master without becoming a God-realised person, but everybody who becomes God-realised does not necessarily become a master. He is a realised man, he has attained, but the attainment has been completely accidental, and the reason for his attainment and its being accidental is that he is a Mohammedan. Mohammedans and Christians don't believe in past lives. The very idea that there are no past lives functions like a barrier.

It will not harm those very rare people, those who are near about ninety-nine degrees. Just one degree and they will have jumped. But it is very rare to find people who are ready ninety-nine degrees. One who is not ninety-nine degrees ready... For example, someone may be only ten degrees ready, so after eleven degrees problems will arise because Subud knows about only one degree. Twelve degrees, thirteen degrees, subud will be of no help: it will say go on doing it.

Your work with latihan is over, mm? Simply forget about it. It has been good; say good-bye to it. Now you can simply sit silently, just sit silently doing nothing. Even that nothing has not to be imposed. Just sit relaxedly... no effort even for this nothingness, otherwise you become tense. Just sit.

In the beginning, even in sitting silently, latihan may happen a few times because it has become an old habit. Get out of it immediately: stand up, start moving. Don't go into it; it has to be stopped now. It has become almost automatic. For a few days you have to consciously stop it. Otherwise things are going perfectly well! Good.

[A sannyasin group leader had previously written to Osho about his relationship as his girlfriend was interested in another man.]

I received your letter.... Love is always a problem, and it is alive only while it remains a problem. Once everything is solved it disappears. So to remain alive love has to remain a problem. You cannot have love without problems, mm? Then it is not there. You go beyond it; it has no relevance. So, that problems are there is intrinsic to love; in one way or other the problems continue. Love is ecstasy and agony both. The agony is the price we have to pay for the ecstasy. If there is no agony in it there will be no ecstasy either; they are always in the same proportion.

You love... hence suffering will be there; that comes as part of it. She loves you, hence she also suffers. I have never come across a love affair where suffering does not exist. So that maturity has to be gained. That's why many people have decided to go without love: then there is no suffering. Of course, there is no ecstasy either. And if one has to decide then I will always say to decide in favour of love. It is better to have loved and suffered than not to have ever loved. Because the kind of peace that comes without love is a very dull and dead peace -- the peace of the cemetery. There is a higher quality of peace that comes after these storms have passed. One matures only through these storms.

They say that the cypress tree goes the highest and suffers the most -- through wind, sun and clouds. But that is the way it becomes seasoned. The cypress wood lasts longest. Even when the tree has been cut and the wood has been used for something its life is almost endless... even the dead wood lasts forever. From where does this seasoning come? Those winds, the sun, those clouds, those storms and that continuous fight have given it stamina.

So accept this suffering. And another thing: accept that that also is part of the game. Love is really an intricate game. One remains a chaser and the other the chased. If you are the chaser, your woman is the

chased. She tries to escape from you -- only then can the game continue. Otherwise why should you chase her? If she is simply available, only for you, then the chasing stops. You can chase her only if she is running away in some way or other. If you stop chasing her there is every possibility she may start chasing you... but then you will have to run!

This game has to be looked into. [Your woman] loves you, she cannot leave you, she cannot be happy without you, but she is the chased and you are the chaser. And this is just a game to continue the chasing, so she starts thinking of somebody else. She cannot actually go to somebody else; she would not be happy. If she were forced only then would she go, otherwise she would not. But this continuous 'going' in her mind keeps her running away from you and keeps you running after her.

I have seen so many couples and sometimes the miracle happens.... For example, you can get bored with this whole thing. You can say 'Okay, now do whatsoever you want, and you start becoming interested in some other woman. Suddenly the whole game changes; she will start chasing you. She will forget about the man she is thinking of. Now she will think about the woman you have started thinking of. Now the whole thing changes but the problem remains the same! The problem is there, and if both of you stop chasing and being chased then suddenly you are stuck. You are not going anywhere and she is not going anywhere; then what to do? You are stuck with each other and then boredom arises. That is far worse ! Her mind going to somebody else keeps the whole thing alive. She does not allow you to take her for granted. And I am not saying she is doing all this deliberately. These are just unconscious games and they continue unless you become completely conscious.

Now, what is happening is that because you feel she cannot be totally in love with you, unconditionally in love with you, if she gives some love you don't accept that; you resist. You want either all or nothing. That too is part of the unconscious mind. Because you want all or none she will start thinking more of the other person... because you are not accepting her love. By not accepting you are helping her to think of the other person. The more she thinks of the other person, the less accepting you will be, the less you will be together. Less and less you will be open to her, and more and more you would like to be left alone. And you will not do anything in your aloneness; you will think of her. But whenever she is there you will at least pretend that you don't care; you will become hard. One has to protect oneself, one has to protect one's pride.

When she is in an affair you will be thinking of her and you will be worried. When she is there you will show that you don't care where she goes and what she does; you want to be left alone. When you are not there she will think of you and will not think of the other man. When you are there she will think of the other man.

Because you are more mature than her your responsibility is greater. She is still childish, hence this desire. That is part of the childish mind. She wants both together, she wants all. She is simple, innocent, and childish. Your responsibility is bigger than hers so you have to be more alert.

For example, my suggestions are these: when she gives you a little bit of love accept it with great, deep gratefulness; accept it with immense gratefulness. Don't ask for everything; even a fragment is good. Accept it as if it is total... and feel joyous! Don't try to escape from her; that will be throwing her away.

Then you will change the whole trend. If you can accept her little love with joy, she will be ready to give more. Accept that too and she will be able to give more. Because when somebody's love is accepted gratefully it is so satisfying. To give love is more satisfying than to get. So don't hurt her, otherwise you yourself are pushing her away. She is not as mature as you. Your maturities are different, there is a gap, so naturally your responsibility is bigger. If something goes wrong you will be more responsible than her.

So just see the game and play this chess game a little more consciously. Think at least two, three moves ahead. The great chess players think of five moves ahead. Think at least two, three moves ahead -- that if you do this then how will she react? If you do that, how will she react?... And let it be a game! Don't be too worried; there is nothing to worry about. She is not going anywhere; she cannot go. And finally I am here so you need not worry.

Love her and let her think whatsoever she wants to. Love her more and accept whatsoever love she can give, and accept with gratefulness -- not as if you take it for granted. And within a few days that idea of hers will disappear. But if you go on doing these things that you are doing, you are helping her to go. Because what will she think then? You don't accept her love so her infatuation for the other person grows more. You are making her infatuated with the other. She starts dreaming and thinking that maybe the other man will accept more gratefully. He will love her more, he will not escape from her. He will not reject her.

Let her think about the other. And just be in this game a little more consciously, seeing the future moves, and within a month her mind will be changed; there is no problem in it. It is just that she is

indecisive as every childish consciousness is.

It is just like a child. You take him for a walk and he wants an ice cream and he wants that toy and he wants to purchase this car and that elephant too. He wants everything! Just out of her simplicity, out of her innocence, she sees somebody and she feels infatuated. But she loves you, and that is the basic thing.

These are just infatuations. They come and go, they come to everybody. And we should be compassionate about them; they are natural. Man is really helpless. But don't become part of the unconscious game; play it consciously. Try. For one month let this game be a conscious game, from your side, and then I will see your woman. Good!

[A sannyasin, who participated in the Tao group before leaving for the West, says: I feel I've got in touch with some kind of softness and vulnerability... and I want to keep a hold of that somehow.]

It will remain. Don't try to keep it. In that very trying it will start slipping out of your hands. Don't try to keep it; it will be there. Just remain relaxed, enjoy it. Rather than trying to keep it, enjoy it, use it more. Whenever you are in a situation remain vulnerable. In different states try it and taste how it works. Rather than trying to keep it, have as many experiences of it as possible.

It is not a question of hoarding it; it is not property. It is a very subtle experience. It grows if you experience it more and more.

For example, you are talking to a friend. Relax and become very open, very receptive. You are holding somebody's hand. Don't remain hard, become very soft. Don't remain frozen, protective, defensive. Allow his energy to flow in, allow your energy to flow in. Just use it in as many ways as possible. Expose yourself to more and more situations and it will grow through that experience.

You cannot possess it but you can help it to grow... and the difference is great. You can possess money, you cannot possess a plant. The only way to possess a plant is to help it grow. It is not a dead thing. All that is alive remains only while it is growing. The moment growth stops it dies. So let it remain breathing. Don't miss any opportunity.

Listening to me you should become vulnerable; sway with it. Seeing the morning sun, become vulnerable; dance with it. Swimming in the pool become one with the pool, lose boundaries. I'm just giving you instances; they are there every moment. Then you will see it is growing, growing, and it can grow to no end' It can go on growing; it is an endless process. It begins, it never ends.

[Osho suggests she start a centre in the West. She is surprised and says: I feel pretty green to be starting a centre.]

No, only green people can start! Once the greenness is gone then it is difficult; don't be worried about it....

It just means to help people towards me. Let your friends be acquainted with me, with what is going on here. Sometimes just invite a few friends and by and by it starts growing. Sometimes, once a week, meditate with a few friends, listen to the tapes. Keep the books, sometimes read them to friends. then it will go on by itself. It has no formal structure.

This will be the name: Avit.

It means to know well -- to know well, to know deeply. Vita means to know. The Indian scripture 'veda' comes from the same root. It means to know so deeply that the knower and the known become one, to know through love so that the distinction between the knower and the known is lost; you are not separate from the known.

To know God deeply means to become God; that's the only way. If God and you are separate then it is not really knowing, mm? -- you are going round and round. To know God really is to go directly into his heart and disappear there; that is the meaning of avita.

Just invite a few people and it will start working. That's how all my centres work, mm?

[The assistant leader of the Tao group said she was sick because she couldn't accept being the assistant instead of the leader. But when she became conscious of this she was able to clear it.]

It will be very very good for you; you can learn many things from [the leader]. It will make you more rich. It is always good to be around people who have a kind of understanding and maturity; it makes you

mature. And to assist is far more enriching than to lead because you have no responsibility and you can absorb things more quietly, observe things more quietly.

Sooner or later you are going to be a group-leader but I wanted you to sometimes assist too. I have the idea that I am going to make you a group-leader but many times you will be a group-leader and many times I will send you to work with somebody. You will become more enriched.

Don't think in terms of your being second; there is nobody who is first. If you can enjoy, then it is good; assist [the leader]. If you feel it creates trouble, start editing; forget about the group, mm? You decide!

The Open Secret

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711085	
ShortTitle: OPENSE08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin has brought her two children from the West. The older son is negative and wishes to return to the West. The mother says she doesn't want to force him to stay.]

Mm mm. So, let him go, and whenever he wants to go...(to the son) You are free to go, mm? because happiness is the thing. If you are not happy here and can be more happy there, then be there. (to the mother) Just make him free and then he will be more at ease here. If he decides to stay that is his business. If he wants to go allow him. From your side he should be free. Then if he decides on his own.... Because that may happen: once he knows that he can go his mind may change.

It makes a lot of difference. If he feels he cannot go then he will continuously think of going. If he thinks he cannot go he will fight and he will not make any move to like anything here. He will not get into anything because that will be a great fear to him: if he starts liking things here then he will be in your trap and he will not be able to go.

Once he knows that he is free to go there is no fear. He can meet with sannyasins, play with sannyasins, dance, sing, because he is free; it is not a problem. Then he will not have any resistance, and in that non-resistance he may start liking it here. But if he does not then it is perfectly good if he goes. Some day he will come back again.

And whenever he comes on his own, then only can it be of help -- for him, for you. Otherwise he will be a problem to you and a problem to himself and you will feel miserable that he is unhappy. Nothing is more valuable than freedom. So if he decides to go that's perfectly good; let him decide.

Make his mind completely at ease so that he is free, whether he decides to go or stay. Then there is no force from our side this way or that, for or against. And he will feel good because he is respected. And every child has to be respected, utterly respected. We are nobody to enforce anything on anybody, even on our own children, because even though they come from us they don't belong to us. They belong to themselves and they will live their own life. They will find their own truth, they will find their own way. They have to search and seek for themselves.

So we can make available to them whatsoever is, but it is for them to participate or not. It is good that you brought him; now he knows this place. If freedom is given to him he will be able to know it more deeply and then back home he can compare. If some day he feels like coming he is welcome... but only

when he feels.

Even if you feel a little sad about his going, that's okay. That is your problem not his, so don't make him feel guilty that he is making his mother unhappy. Those are strategies to manipulate. You can cry and weep and can say 'Okay, you can go but I will feel unhappy.' You will be creating a division in his mind; this is a kind of pressure. He does not want to make you unhappy but he is, so he starts feeling guilty. Then he can decide out of guilt: 'Okay, I will not go. It is better to feel miserable than to make you miserable.' But if he is miserable you will be miserable, and then he will make you feel guilty.

These are the games we go on playing with each other. He will continuously remind you it is because of you that he is staying and you will start feeling guilty that you have been destructive to his freedom. Never create any guilt in a relationship because guilt is poison to love.

(to the son) So you are completely free, mm? Decide about staying or going and whenever you want to go, immediately arrangements will be made and you can go. And if you want to be here a little-little, you can be.

[The mother says she is not sure whether to return to the West with her son, but feels it would be nonsense.]

No. It is absolute nonsense; you need not go. If he decides to go he will be with his father; nothing to worry about. You need not go....

So that is his decision and he can decide. If he feels it is not good there he can always come here; he is welcome. But you need not go, otherwise there you will create the guilt. You will make him more guilty -- that because of him you have had to come from India where you wanted to be.

These things have to be understood and dropped.

And the idea that without you he cannot survive or without you he cannot grow, is utter nonsense. It may be that he wants to escape from you... because children want to escape from parents. They want to have their own freedom. When they are at the parents' side they are always thought to be children. Grown up as they are, they will remain children to you.

My mother comes to me and when she sees me eating this and that she starts telling me 'Don't eat that, eat this. You have not eaten this!' She knows what she is doing and she says 'I am mad! I should not say these things to you.' But when she comes again she again starts telling me....

And I can understand, so I understand you. But you need not go. Just be here and give him full freedom so he can enjoy the few days he is here. And whenever he wants, send him back, mm? Good!

[An elderly sannyasin says how much she enjoys the ashram but feels she is still sitting on the fence because she is too old to jump.]

Mm mm. You will! Because from the fence it is the same distance. Whether you get off to the right or to the left, it is the same distance.

... It is always a jump. Seven or seventy it is always a jump. And the older you are, the faster you have to take the jump, because you don't have time to lose, you cannot afford much time to lose. A young person can wait -- life is long -- but for an old person waiting is not good. If something touches the heart, then do it! Go into it! What is there to lose?

[She answers: My head!]

That's perfectly good to lose, mm? That is perfectly good to lose... because it is not worth saving. How long will be you be staying?

The Open Secret

Chapter #9

Chapter title: None

9 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711095	
ShortTitle: OPENSE09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

Start feeling that a sound is arising upwards from your throat -- a moaning, groaning or a humming sound; feel ripples of sound arising. If you start feeling like humming or moaning, go into it; don't be shy and don't hold it. And if it starts swaying your body then go into swaying. Let sound possess you.

... There is great sound just like a reservoir in your being and it wants to explode. Unless it explodes you will not feel light. You have to help it. It wants to be born and you have to be possessed by it; that is the only way one can help it.

Our basic being is constituted of sound; that is one of the most ancient insights into human being. In India we have a special science called 'surat-shabda yoga'; the remembrance of the innermost sound, the path of the remembrance of the innermost sound. And that's exactly the meaning in the Bible when it is said, 'In the beginning was the word.'

Pythagoreans in Greece worked a lot on those lines -- of how to create a harmony. Music seems to be the stuff existence is made of and we have forgotten it completely. Man is almost unaware now that he consists of sound. The primitives dance and sing and every night is a festival of music and sound. Drums are beaten, instruments are played. Children, old people and young, men, women, all participate. It is an orgy of sound. It relaxes them. It keeps them fresh, young, innocent. It is a kind of bath, a sound bath.

Modern man has completely forgotten about it. Even if he goes to listen to music, that music has no spirituality in it. Rather than helping him, rather than helping him fall into a peace and silence, it creates turmoil in him.

Modern music is more or less completely against the human inner sound. It creates at the most a kind of sound pornography. It excites but gives no silence. Man is already exhausted; that excitement exhausts him more. It creates a kind of violence, it makes you more tense. And the people who listen to the music on tv or on the radio just sit in their chairs, absolutely non-participants. Unless you participate your own sound cannot start working. It cannot work just by listening. It has to become active, moving, alive.

So start humming, chanting. Every morning, early in the morning, get up at five o'clock before the sunrise and for half an hour just sing, hum, moan, groan. Those sounds need not be meaningful. Those sounds have to be existential, not meaningful. You should enjoy them, that's all, that is the meaning. You should sway. Let it be a praise for the rising sun and stop only when the sun has risen.

That will keep a certain rhythm in you the whole day. You will be attuned from the very morning and you will see that the day has a different quality. You are more loving, more caring, more compassionate, more friendly, less violent, less angry, less ambitious, less egoistic.

So this is your special meditation. If you feel like dancing, dance; if you feel like swaying, sway. The whole point is that you are no more in control; the sound controls you.

Christians have a few techniques like glossolalia -- talking in tongues. That's beautiful. Possessed, one does not know what is coming out. Whatsoever comes up you just bring out. Meaningful, meaningless, relevant, irrelevant....

... Deva means divine, shabda means sound -- divine sound....

[A sannyasin newly returned from the West says that she dreams a lot at night....]

We will use that capacity. Nothing is wrong in dreaming. Even dreaming can be used for the right purposes. Everything has to be used for the right purpose. Rather than fighting with it, it is better to transform it. If somebody dreams of money, somebody dreams of sex, somebody dreams of power, the best

way is not to stop dreaming because that will be very difficult in the beginning. The best way is to start dreaming about meditation, about God, above love. Change the object of dreaming first. Dreaming continues but the content changes. And it is easier to stop dreaming when the content is very high.

If God is the content of dreaming then it can be dropped very easily because the more you dream about God, the more you will see the point -- that dreaming is becoming a barrier to God. By and by God will become more important than dreaming. This insight will dawn sooner or later -- that if you really want to know God you have to drop all dreaming. When this insight comes, dreaming can be dropped.

But it is not so with sex. Sex is nothing but dreaming. In fact in a person whose dream has disappeared, sex will disappear because sex can exist only through dreaming. God can exist only without dreaming. So this is one of the inner strategies -- to put your dream in such a direction where it cannot go for long; it has to stop.

Do one thing: at night when you go to sleep start being creative about your dreams. Start dreaming dreams deliberately; don't be an unconscious victim. People don't know that -- that that can be done. In Yoga there are many techniques for creating your own dreams. Psychoanalysts only analyse dreams; Yoga can change the content. There is no need to go on dreaming like a victim. You don't want to dream and you go on dreaming a certain thing. You can start dreaming deliberately. You can be very very choosy about dreaming; you can plan your dream.

So from tonight start one experiment: just for ten minutes plan a dream. Visualize how you would like the dream to come into your night and visualize that dream every night. Within two, three weeks you will be surprised: fragments of that visualization have started entering your dream. Within three months you will be surprised to see that the whole dream has been created by you. And then there arises great joy because you are no more a victim. You can have your dream according to yourself. If this happens then the second step is very easy: you can stop dreaming. If you can create, you can stop. If you cannot create, you cannot stop either.

First start in the night, then the day-dreaming can be stopped, otherwise not. People dream twenty-four hours a day. Even when they are walking along the road they are dreaming. Reading a book they are dreaming about something else. Talking to a friend, they are dreaming. But start at night because at night you are closer to your unconscious. Things are settling deep down and soon you will fall into deep sleep. If the message reaches to that level of unconsciousness, from there everything can be transformed.

So create a dream. Let me also be a part of your dream so I will go on watching what you are doing. But make an elaborate dream. Note it down, plan it perfectly. Not very big, just a small dream about what you would like. Continue the same dream. Every night you have to think of it before you fall asleep: you have to go on thinking, thinking, thinking. Fall asleep thinking it, visualizing it fall asleep, because there comes a moment when the gears change.

Waking is one gear, sleep is another. When the gears change and you pass from one gear to another, just in the middle of the two there comes a moment when you are neutral, in a neutral gear. It is neither sleep nor wakefulness. That is the most potential point -- the interval between the two. If you can go on visualizing in that interval it will enter your sleep immediately.

Once you have understood this technique you can do many miracles through it. If you are ill you can simply go thinking in that moment that you are not ill. And if that moment and your thinking coincide illness will disappear. f you are feeling sad go on thinking that you are not sad. Let that moment and your idea meet and the sadness will disappear. That is the moment the psychoanalyst in a very round about way tries to find. The hypnotist goes directly to it.

Hypnosis is going to be the future psychoanalysis. The hypnotist does nothing else but create that interval between sleep and waking. If he gives any suggestion in that moment it goes to the deepest root of your being. If he says that you will die tomorrow at twelve o'clock, you will die tomorrow at twelve o'clock. It is so potent: he can give you an idea and it is going to become a reality.

You can find that moment yourself and then you can start changing your life. From tonight start this: plan a small dream of five minutes but everything has to be the same each night. You can write the story and the drama and everything!

[A seeker says his heart wants to take sannyas but his head doesn't... it would be difficult for him to wear orange and mala in his work.]

Sometimes it is good to choose a few difficulties in life... and this will be a great difficulty. It will be

immensely helpful: it will make you an individual for the first time. It will look mad to other people and you may also feel embarrassed, awkward. That's what the head is going to say to you -- that this will look awkward and it will create difficulties. That is true, the head is right, but that is the whole purpose of it. It will give you integrity, it will give you the courage to be yourself. Even if the whole world calls you mad, if you can still stick to it, it will create great integration -- what Gurdjieff used to call 'crystallization'.

The head is always a coward, the heart is always brave. So all that is beautiful happens through the heart and all that is business-like happens through the head.

Sannyas is through the heart. It has nothing to do with the head; one has to by-pass it. To the head sannyas is a kind of foolishness. In the categories of the head it is foolishness. Why orange and why a mala? For what? Everything is going perfectly well and conveniently -- why create trouble? Why become the laughing stock?

But this is the same head that will not allow you to go into love either, because that too is mad. It will not allow you to do anything that goes against the so-called society, that goes against the so-called formalities. It will never allow you to do anything which is individual. The heart is still your own. That is the only hope for man -- that society has not yet been able to corrupt the heart. The heart is still pure and innocent. The heart is still mad! The heart can still go into things into which the head will never go.

I think that you should have a little courage and take a jump. And see what happens! Everybody has to face this problem; this is not new. Everybody more or less has to face it. But once you have entered you will see something arising in you: distance from society and a quality of individuality, freedom. And that is the whole point of sannyas. These are just devices, simple devices to help you to stick to your own, to be capable of feeling that even if the whole world laughs, it is okay. You are going on your own. You are ready to risk all respectability and all else that comes by it and through it.

Once that standpoint has settled many more things will start flowering in your being. More poetry will be coming, more love will be coming, more compassion will be coming, more rebellion will be coming. Sannyas is just a beginning; it is not the end. It is just initiation into a creative world where many things go on happening.

You have a great capacity to be creative but your head has not been allowing you to go out. It has become a confinement, a prison.

[The seeker says he planned to be in the West for christmas but he feels so wonderful he doesn't want to go. His head says he is crazy.]

That's true... that is true. Now you will have to choose between these two. If you choose the head you wi]l be a loser. If you choose the heart there is a possibility of your being victorious yet. And what are you going to do there? Christmas is here!

[The seeker says he has a little daughter to see.]

Rather than going there, you call her here! She will enjoy it more than you! Otherwise, next time. If you have to go, go. But if you can do a few groups your joy will increase very much and your insights also.

[Osho gives him several groups to do.]

And sannyas is going to happen. Whenever you...
So should I give you a push right now?...

[The seeker replies: I feel like a lover who could be easily pushed.]

Yes, I know. I can also see it -- it is there. So become a sannyasin! Come close, close your eyes. Just listen to your heartbeat. Be there near the heart; descend from the head. Let the energy come down from the head and let it stand there behind the heart, the heartbeat. For a moment just be the heart. Let me contact you there.

Good! You have suffered long from the head. It is time to get rid of it, and the moment for that has come. One has to wait for the time. Nothing can be done before its time and nothing should be done before its time, otherwise things remain incomplete, and incomplete things hang around. But you have suffered

enough from the head.... Now there is no need for it; its work is finished. You can move towards the heart....

Prem means love, pramada means joy. Let these two things be remembered continuously: love and joy.

Prem means love, svaha means hallelujah... the celebration of love, love celebration -- the ultimate celebration of love, and you can become that; you have the quality. You can laugh your way to God!

The Open Secret

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711105	
ShortTitle: OPENSE10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin woman has her arm in a sling after being knocked down in the street by some hostile Indians. She says she is tired of violence around her and how to get rid of it. She doesn't want to die right now. Should she go back to the West. Should she do a group?
Osho suggests Tao and vipassana groups.]

And violence is there. It is not around you; it is around everybody. Man has lived very violently; he has not lost his inner animality. Man is still wild inside; only on the surface does he look civilized. So violence is everywhere, the whole of life is full of violence. And where you don't see violence that is just a facade. If you go deep into it you will find violence there too. Even behind the name of love there is violence, so what to say about other things? But this is how life is!

And you have to learn to live without violence in such a violent world. It is difficult to live sanely in an insane world but that is the only life there is and one has to find one's way to live through it. All that we can do is to never become violent against violence, because that is not going to help. Have deep compassion. If one has to suffer, one should suffer through compassion. And people who are violent are completely unaware; they don't know what they are doing. That's what Jesus has to say to the people; it is his last message to the world. He asks God to forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing.

So one can pray, one can love and one can have compassion, but the violence is there. And you cannot change it because the world is so big; how can you change it? One has to accept it. With tears, but one has to accept it. And one can go on doing whatsoever one can do on one's own -- a little bit, whatsoever one can spread. Spread your love. The world is like a desert but even if you can sow a single seed and only two flowers come to it, even that is something. In this vast desert land if two flowers or even a single flower comes up, that too is good.

So don't be too concerned about it. Just be concerned about one thing: how you can love people who are violent and how to live in a world which is not sane at all. Find ways. And this is the whole effort here -- through meditation, prayer, groups. These are ways to seek and search for some secrets so that you can go unscratched, uncontaminated by people's violence. But it is possible. The world will remain violent, you can become non-violent . . . and that is all that can be done. So don't be worried about it.

After Vipassana remind me again, mm? And be here a little more; it will be too early to go. I will tell you when to go. Good.

[The centering group is present. One member says he had planned to leave for Italy but is feeling less centred than before! Osho checks his energy.]

You can go -- no problem is there -- and then come back, mm? And the feeling that has come to you of being uncentred is just a new awareness that is arising in you. Everybody is uncentred but people don't know. And when you don't know you think you are centred. When you start knowing what centering is, when you start feeling what centering should be, then the problem arises. You look around and you see that you are completely uncentred. This is a good indication -- that some criterion is born in you, that you have started feeling vaguely what centering is; hence you can see your uncentred space. This is perfectly good.

It is almost as if a madman starts feeling that he is mad. If some madman comes and tells you that he is feeling mad, what will you say to him? You will say that this seems to be the beginning of sanity, because mad people never see that they are mad. They fight! If you call them mad they are ready to argue; they will prove that you are mad. No madman accepts that he is mad. The moment the madman accepts that he is mad, he is coming out of it already. Something in him has become sane, and that part is accepting the fact of madness. It is as if a dead man starts feeling that he is dead. That simply means that he is coming alive, he is resurrected, otherwise who will feel death? Only life can see, only life can feel.

So to me it is not something wrong. It is something very beautiful that is coming to you. You are becoming more aware of how uncentred you are, how dead you are, how mad you are. No need to get worried about it. Help this awareness and soon things will start settling on a new plane. You will never be the same again, that's true. You will have to settle on a different altitude. The old is gone, or if not gone it is going; that house is falling. Don't be concerned too much about that house. Start creating the new house, because you cannot move into the old again: it is finished.

You are still looking at the ruins. Change your focus. You can go on crying and weeping for the ruins but that is not going to help. Don't waste time and energy; start making a new house. Even if it is a small cottage it will do rather than the old rotten palace that has fallen. And it is dangerous to go into it because it can destroy you too.

So rather than thinking about the uncentred state that you feel around you, start being more and more concerned about this new ray of light that is making you feel uncentred, that is making you more aware of your situation. Pour energy into it! Just choose one meditation and continue. You can choose any, and then come back after a few months, mm? Good!

The Open Secret

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711115
ShortTitle: OPENSE11
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, abhinaya means fire -- love fire.

Life is fire, love is fire, light is fire. Fire is the very substratum of all, hence fire worship is the ancient-most religion in the world. The first god was conceived of as fire and modern science also conceives of fire -- or electricity -- as being the basic element.

So meditate over it. And start thinking of yourself as being made of fire -- not of bones, not of flesh, not of blood; they are secondary. It is not blood that keeps you alive; it is the fire in the blood. It is not the

breathing that keeps you alive; it is the fire in the breathing. It is not love that one longs for; it is fire in love. It is not food that you are hungry for; it is fire in food.

The trees go on absorbing the sun fire, the vegetables go on absorbing the sun fire. When you eat a fruit you are eating that absorbed fire, hence love has the connotation of warmth. Hatred is cold; it is fireless. Love is warm. Become a fire worshipper... and you will be immensely benefitted!

Anand means bliss, bavara means mad -- blissfully mad. And there are two kinds of madness in the world: one that comes when you fall below the mind and one that comes when you go beyond the mind. The madness that is below the mind is unhealthy, pathological. You are split, torn apart, in fragments, falling; you have lost unity. It is an illness, it needs treatment.

And the madness that comes by going beyond the mind is abundance of health; it is not ill. It is more healthy than the average health; it is overflowing health. And beyond the mind is the real unity. With the mind the unity is just so-so... very tentative. A small thing can disturb it, anything can disturb it. Mm? Everything is going well and within a second everything can go wrong. One is just sitting on top of a volcano. The ordinary sanity is very fragile; it is not much of a sanity. One is always on the verge: anything can push you into madness, below the mind. Your business fails, your wife dies, your husband drinks -- anything just a small breeze and your house can fall because the house is made of playing cards. It is not really a house, just a pretension.

Our whole game is very like the games of small children who say 'Let's pretend: I will be the king and you will be this and you will be that. I will be the policeman and you will be the thief. Let's pretend.' Nobody is actually a thief nor is anybody a policeman.

Grown-ups also go on playing the games; so ordinary health is just a pretension, very fragile, skin-deep. Scratch a little bit and you will find the madness boiling within.

The second madness, the madness that comes by going beyond the mind, is real health; it is overflowing health. One has really come to one's self and being. It is not a unity put together, no. A unity put together can always fall apart. It is natural unity, not put together. One has recognized and seen that one is one. Not that one believes that one is one, not that one is pretending that one is one. One has looked into one's being and found it. Now it cannot be destroyed or anything. There is no way to go back. Nobody can fall from the second kind of madness. He cannot fall into the first kind of madness, impossible. He cannot even fall into so-called health.

That is blissful madness, so in the East we have called saints mad people... mad in God, mad with God, mad for God.

Anand means bliss, geetam means a song -- a small song of bliss, mm? And that you have to become. If you start from this moment, it is possible. One becomes more and more entangled in difficulties as one grows...

This is the right time to become a sannyasin because right now you don't have any poisons in your system. Right now is the appropriate moment for the song to be born. You are fresh, innocent, still uncontaminated by the society. Soon you will be corrupted by society, soon people will teach you their ways. School, college, university will come in and they will draw your energy towards the head. Right now it is in the heart. You are fortunate!

So here, dance, sing and enjoy as much as you can... to the full. For these two, three months, be completely in paradise. There is no worry for you. You can sing, you can dance, you can play around, you can meditate....

[An ashram resident, recently returned from the West, says she is confused because she only feels to be friends with her former lover. Just be friends! says Osho. Friendship is perfectly good. If love becomes friendship it is a great achievement. Ordinarily it becomes hatred; ordinarily familiarity breeds contempt.
She says, I feel confused about living with him.

Osho tells her, You may have to for only two more months. In the new place I am going to give everybody separate rooms so there will be no problem!]

[A sannyasin says he has been postponing doing the Encounter group because he has a kidney stone which hurts when he does the Kundalini.

Osho says that the Kundalini meditation could either help the problem by encouraging the stone to be

expelled or could give more pain. don't cancel the group, he suggests. Do one thing: for a week be a German and drink as much beer as you can. If it is a small stone it may come out. If it has gone, do the encounter group, otherwise not; wait. Beer is the best thing.]

[A sannyasin says he has some hormonal problem with his genitals and physically he is not interested in sex but in his head he is. Osho checks his energy.]

The situation is there, you are not creating it, but you are using it very negatively. It can be used very positively: this deep physical phenomenon can become a base to go easily beyond sex. Even in your head, sex is not very vital; it is just lukewarm. It can become a great opportunity to go beyond sex. And my approach is that rather than struggling with situations, use them. Now this can become a blessing.

To attain to this state a man will have to fight with sex for at least thirty years; then only can he come to this point. Now you can take it as a blessing: those thirty years are not needed for you. You are saved much trouble. Sex certainly brings a few ecstasies... but much more agony. And when you take the whole into account, those ecstasies are not worthwhile because the agonies are too much. But one has to pass through it.

My observation about your energy is that in your past life you must have been doing much Hatha Yoga. That has created the change in this life, the physical change. It happens in Hatha Yoga that the very sexuality is burned up, the seed is burned up. Once the seed in the body is burned it is very easy to go beyond sex. Many Hatha Yoga exercises and postures are meant only for this purpose.

[The sannyasin answers: I was doing Hatha Yoga last year.]

That's very good. But you must have done it in your past lives too. So that very process has given you this opportunity in this life -- that your body is not producing a sexual chemistry. It can become a good jump; you can go beyond it. Now you are creating the problem. You are thinking that something is wrong because you are not interested in sex and you should be. There is no should!

This is as foolish as a monk whose body is creating sex chemistry and he says, 'I should not be interested in sex.' This is just the same foolishness in the reverse order. Your body is not creating sexuality. Your body is the body of a monk, as the monk's body should be -- or as he hopes it to be. You are a born monk! Now you are trying to create a problem for yourself -- that you should be interested in sex. You can't be. Your interest will remain very very superficial, and because it will be superficial it can create all the agonies and it will never give you any ecstasy.

Rather than going into sex, use this natural gift: your body is not creating sexual hormones. Much turmoil is avoided. You can go into meditation very very calmly and easily because there will be no distraction. The only distraction is sex; when one wants to go into meditation, sex distracts. It will not be a distraction for you.

What Hatha Yogis do in many years is given to you. You must have done Hatha Yoga in a past life and that's why you may have become interested in it again in this life.

Ordinarily people don't become interested in Hatha Yoga -- it is out of date -- but it does have great powers to do things. It can change the body; it is body technique, it is body work. It has no spirituality in it. It starts from the gross. Rather than changing the mind or the soul, it changes the body. And you have succeeded in doing that.

So my feeling is: accept it in great gratitude, in joy. Forget about sex, be loving. That is a non-sexual phenomenon. And if sex sometimes happens on its own, it's okay; I'm not saying be against it. I am saying be natural: if it sometimes happens, good; if it doesn't happen for you, no need to think about it. But be loving, be friendly.

When sex hormones are not created in the body you can go into love and friendship because love has nothing to do with sex hormones. Sex is created in the body; it is physical. Love is created in the mind; it is psychological. And prayer is created in the soul; it is spiritual. Start with love. You have only one step to go into prayer; others have two steps to go into prayer. Think of it as a blessing. It is just a different vision and different attitude. Within a few days you will start feeling very very happy. Don't think that something is missing; nothing is missing.

It is just like a rose bush without thorns. The rose bush can become very very sad because something is missing: 'Other rose bushes have thorns and I don't have thorns, so something is missing.' Nothing is

missing. You don't have thorns. Flowers are there, but if you think too much about the thorns you will go on missing out on your flowers. For one month try my approach, for one month be loving, be friendly and for one month drop this whole idea and let us see what happens.

[The sannyasin says: I was wondering if I should do Tantra (group)].

Tantra I will give you later. First settle with this approach, mm? -- otherwise in Tantra your mind will think of sex. After one month I will give it to you. When you have forgotten about sex Tantra will become an experience of love and in love. Right now do these groups: First do Zazen, Kyo and then Hypnotherapy. After these three remind me again. If I feel that now you are ready for Tantra I will send you to it. For you a totally different group is needed. We don't have it yet but if many more people like you come, Hatha Yogis, then I will have to make one, mm? because Tantra is meant for monks -- to destroy their monkhood. But your monkhood is very natural. It cannot be destroyed and it should not be destroyed. First these three and then I will see. Good!

The Open Secret

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711125
ShortTitle: OPENSE12
Audio: No
Video: No

[Veet means beyond, manu means mind, Osho is saying. And all that is true, good, beautiful, is beyond the mind. He valiantly continues....]

The mind is only utilitarian. It is useful in the world but its reach is very limited. And all that can become a contentment is beyond its reach. The mind is the faculty of thinking, the process of thought. But when you are full of thought, too occupied with thought, you don't have the space, the receptivity, that is needed to absorb God or beauty or benediction.

When you are empty, only then does something become possible. With the world the mind is perfectly adequate; beyond the world the mind is the hindrance.

So use it in the world, I am not against its use, but don't be obsessed by it. One should be capable of putting the mind aside. That is what meditation is all about. It is not against the mind; it is simply the capacity to put the mind aside whenever it is not needed.

If you are talking to someone the mind is needed, otherwise language will not be possible. But when you are sitting alone it is not needed; it is mad to use it then. It is as if a man is sitting and continuously moving his legs. This is madness. Because when you are walking the movement of the legs is absolutely needed but when you are sitting this movement of the legs simply shows that you are insane. But that is happening in the mind continuously: when you are not talking you are talking inside. When thought is not needed you are continuously thinking. Even while asleep one goes on dreaming.

The English word 'mind' comes from the Sanskrit root 'manu'; and the English word 'man' also comes from the same root, 'manu'. Man has become completely identified with the mind, hence man and mind both come from the same root. That is not true and that is not right either. Man is far more than the mind; the mind is only one of the faculties of man. Man is an immensity. The mind is only a window into the sky; it is

not the sky itself. The sky is far greater, but one has to come away from the window to see the sky. So come away from the window and see the sky !

[A sannyasin who is leaving says he will have to go to gaol for half a year.]

Use the opportunity. Because now the whole world is so crowded that the best place to meditate is gaol. You cannot find a better place!

[The sannyasin says: I've been to gaol before.]

Mm, that's very good; so you are experienced too! Use that opportunity for meditation. Don't be in a hurry to get out soon. Rather than working, meditate. And sometimes curses can become blessings; it all depends on how we take a thing, how we interpret it. Rather than thinking that you are being gaoled, think that you are gaoling the whole world outside. Nobody will be disturbing you and there will be no worry: no question of employment, no question of work, no question of money.

So I would like to tell you three things: One, be utterly obedient; then your meditation will not be disturbed at all. Follow the rules to the letter. Make it a point as if it is a discipline for you. So for six months let it be a discipline. And not as if it is forced on you: once you make it a discipline it is you who are willing it. So it is not somebody else imposing it on you, because when you think somebody is imposing it on you there is natural rebellion. But when you think that you are accepting it for your own sake then there is a totally different quality to it.

And for six months be utterly in tune with the world that you will be part of in there. Become part of it, as if this is your life -- with no resistance, with no reluctance, with no complaints, with no grudge; on the contrary, with gratitude that God has given you an opportunity to meditate for these six months.

Meditate, pray and use all the time in becoming more and more silent. These six months will prove the best time in your life and you will never be the same again.

So go happily; nothing to worry about. Keep the box with you. And I will be there. Whenever you need me just put it on your heart and remember me. As soon as you are free, come back, mm? This is some work that I am giving you: these six months have to become absolutely meditative, so don't do anything that becomes a distraction; don't do anything that creates any tension in you.

Just relax... and things will go really as they should. You will come out luminous!

[A seeker has fallen in love with Osho but hesitates to take sannyas before he has resolved some private matters which he does not want to talk to Osho about in public.]

There is no public... there is no public. In fact bringing things out will make the resolving easier. The privacy may be one of the things that may not allow it to resolve itself. Many things go on continuing because we go on keeping them secret. They have to be exposed. Exposure is always good and healthy; and many things simply disappear by exposure -- just the fresh air and the light. And once they are exposed you stop clinging to them; there is no point.

This is one of the insights of psychoanalysis, that if a person goes on keeping things in himself it is very difficult to get rid of them. If he exposes them to the psychoanalyst it becomes easier. But the psychoanalyst is a single person. Group therapy goes one step ahead: one has to expose oneself in a group. Then things are-resolved far more easily, far deeper and far sooner. That's going to help. Just bring it out.

[The seeker says: I was born a Hassidic rabbi... and I have a strong sense of betrayal.]

Not at all... because I am a Hassid!

No, nothing. If you miss me you will miss Hassidism for your whole life. You will not find any Hassid if you cannot understand me.

... That feeling is just a defence mechanism. In fact, if you are really a Hassid there is no way to betray it. One cannot betray it. Let this become one of the most precious understandings in you: if you know something, if you love something, there is no way to betray it. If you love me you can go against me and you will not be betraying; your love will protect you. Even going against me will not be a betrayal. And if going against becomes a betrayal then even if you are with me the betrayal is there.

The fear simply shows that you have not understood the point....

[The seeker says: I don't agree that Jesus was the greatest Jew.]

There is no need to agree... there is no need to agree. This is not the point at all. You need not agree with what I say; you can only agree with me directly. There is no need to come through what I say. I say a thousand and one things and I contradict myself every day. If you start agreeing with me you will go mad! You can't agree; nobody can agree with what I say. You can only agree with a few points but those will not be all that I say. Contradiction is my method. I go on shattering. I go on shocking, I go on offending people; that's my method. You need not agree - with what I say and still you can agree with me... and that is a totally different thing.

Sannyas is not agreeing with my statements. Sannyas is agreeing with my being, with my love... with me! It is direct -- as if you have never heard what I have said and you have never read what I have said, and-yoU look at me and you agree with me. It is an agreement between two beings! t is not a philosophical agreement; it is existential.

[The seeker says: I have never felt the kind of love I feel for you!]

I know it ! And that's why I am insisting that if you miss me you will be betraying -- betraying Hassidism!

... So that something has to be resolved. And the closer you come, the more you will understand what Hassidism is. Because these things are not dogmatic. Hassidism has nothing to do with Judaism, Hassidism has nothing to do with any theology. These are the purest approaches towards being.

Hassidism is the very heart of all the religions. You can call it Sufism, it is the same; you can call it Zen, it is the same. These are just different languages saying the same thing....

[The seeker says: Give me your blessings and I'll come back.]

No, my blessings are with you... but you will be in a great turmoil if you go without taking sannyas. You will be in much misery. If you want to choose that it is perfectly okay; but you will be in a misery and you will carry a problem inside. It is not good to carry a problem because all problems dissipate energy. And you are carrying a problem for the wrong reasons. If it were for right reasons I would never say to become a sannyasin. If I had felt, even for a single moment, that this would be a kind of betrayal for you then I would be the last man.... Because I would not help anybody betray anything.

[The seeker says: I feel I'm a sannyasin but I'm just not ready for the uniform.]

These are just defences, because when one is ready for sannyas then one is ready for everything -- whatsoever comes with it: the whole madness! These are our logical ways of protecting, and you have protected yourself long enough. The time is ripe ! I can wait, I am not in a hurry but you will be in a constant turmoil. If you choose it, that's okay....

Come here! This (a handkerchief of Osho's) is for you. Keep this with you... and come back! Good.

[A sannyasin who has done the Vipassana group was working in the kitchen. He wonders if it will be disturbing to go back to the kitchen. Osho says it will be helpful to both continue an hour's Vipassana meditation each day and work in the kitchen. The two will provide a balance. And through the kitchen many have become enlightened!]

[A sannyasin says he has a block in his hara from the fear that he is holding on to. He feels it when he has been fasting. Osho checks his energy.]

There is a block and there is a story behind the block. And once you understand the whole thing of what is behind it it will start melting and disappear. It happens only to people who have committed hara-kiri, who have committed suicide through the hara in some past life. Otherwise this type of block ordinarily never happens.

This happens only if the knife has gone into the hara centre. Then only does this kind of complex arise; this is just a protection. This time you cannot commit hara-kiri: this is just a natural protection. In the past life somewhere you committed hara-kiri....

Hara-kiri is a special kind of suicide; it is not an ordinary suicide. People can only do it in Japan, nowhere else, because it needs a certain training to do it. First you have to be perfectly aware of where the hara is. In fact, except for the Japanese, people are not aware of it because no other people have worked to find it.

It is out of the hara that life arises. The child is joined with the mother at the navel and the hara is just below the navel, two inches below. Through the navel the child is nourished by the mother. All the nursing energy goes into the hara and through the hara it spreads all over the body. So if the knife can cut the hara directly, you will die immediately because the main root will be cut.

There will be no bloodshed and there will be no pain. Before your head comes to know of it you will be dead. There will be no pain: the cutting of the hara creates a painless suicide. If you commit suicide in any other way you will have to suffer pain. To cut the hara means to cut the main root through which you are joined with God or with universal energy. Suddenly it is broken: you are thrown apart.

Once it happens, once a person has committed hara-kiri, then in the next life this block arises. This block is just a natural protection so that you cannot commit hara-kiri. Now this time you cannot commit hara-kiri; this time there is no way. In Japan they use it to feel whether a man has committed hara-kiri some time in the past.

So it has nothing to do with this life, one thing; but it does have something to do with your past life and in that way it can be used in a very positive way. To commit hara-kiri needs a certain training of the mind, the body, a certain understanding of Zen. That understanding is there from your past. You can use it and you can help it grow; you can go into Zen very easily.

But don't be worried about it. There is no need to dissolve it because it is not blocking anything; it is simply a protection, that's all. But you can feel it -- when you fast you can feel it.

Not at all! Don't be worried about it at all. It has nothing to do with your digestion, with your body or anything. You can completely forget about it but it can be used. It is indicative that in your past life you have worked in a certain training, the Zen training. So study more about Zen. Vipassana will be good, Zazen will be good. Any methods concerned with Zen will be very good, because once you do those methods suddenly your past life will start joining with them; there will be a great explosion.

[The sannyasin says: I had a good time with Vipassana.]

It will be very helpful.

Continue -- Vipassana, Zazen, or anything like that. Anything silent, awareness, will help. And this is nothing to do with your body. You can forget about it and you need not try to dissolve it. If you can go deep in meditation, particularly Vipassana, it will by and by dissolve. But you need not work to dissolve it because it has nothing to do with you. Meditation will help and it will go; but it will go only when your life energy has become perfectly certain that now you cannot commit suicide; otherwise it will not go.

And that understanding, that assurance, can come only through deep Vipassana. Then who bothers to commit suicide? In Vipassana you become so non-attached to life, even life becomes so far away, so who bothers to commit suicide? Suicide indicates a great attachment to life. People who commit suicide are very much attached to life.

Hara-kiri is committed because of honour, too much attachment to life and honour. For example, you are defeated in a duel or in some fight and it is against your honour, against your ego: you commit hara-kiri. But this is deep attachment to life. When your attachment to life disappears this block will automatically dissolve. And because it is not hindering anything you need not worry about it. But it is there....

The Open Secret

Chapter #13

Chapter title: None

13 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711135
ShortTitle: OPENSE13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, amarga means pathlessness -- divine pathlessness. There is no path to God; all paths are false. In the very nature of things there can be no path to God because God is all and everywhere. A path leads somewhere. God is not somewhere: God is everywhere. A path is needed when you are going from here to there. But God is here, and there is no need for any path to be here. So all paths misguide, all paths mislead, all paths take you away from reality, not to reality.

The path exists because of the desiring mind. The desiring mind is always dreaming of somewhere else. It is never in the moment so it creates the path. All paths are mind creations, and to come back to reality one has to renounce all paths. All paths are fabrications, lies, so are all philosophies, all religions.

Jesus has not given a path, neither has Buddha; the path is invented by the priest. Jesus simply says 'I am the way'. He simply indicates your innermost core; he says that the kingdom of God is within you. How can there be a path to the kingdom of God when it is within you, when it is already the case, when it has always been the case, when it has never been otherwise?

Buddha or Zarathustra or Lao Tzu simply remind you of your reality; they don't give you any path. All philosophies are tricks of the mind so that you can escape from reality -- not to reality, but from reality. All religions are lies, lies to cover up your misery, lies so that you can go on pretending, lies so that you can go on hoping that though it has not happened today it is going to happen tomorrow or in the next life or after the day of judgement.

[It is] one of the most significant names possible. It can become an absolute turn, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, if you understand it... and it is only a question of understanding, a matter of understanding. God is herenow -- in you, in me, in the people, in the trees and in the rocks. There is no need to go anywhere. One has to relax in the here, in the now. And you can relax. I see the potential there; that's why the name.

You need not become a pilgrim. You can simply declare that you have arrived, because there has never been any departure in the first place ! Great courage is needed to declare that one has arrived but with that courage things change, transformations happen. So don't seek any path.

I am not giving you any path -- I give you the reality itself. I don't give you any means by which to attain it; I simply indicate that it is already the case. You are in it, you are it. So never listen to the mind. The mind is always hankering for paths, methods, techniques to get there. The mind goes on inventing that against this. The mind goes on inventing a separate reality against this reality. If that exists it exists only in this. That does not exist opposite to this, against this. That exists in the very innermost core of this. Perhaps this is the body of that and that is the soul of this, but that is not somewhere else. Not a single inch exists between you and that. To realise this is to come home.

One can go on searching and seeking.... One never finds by searching and seeking because the very search and the very seeking go on creating hindrances. The seeker cannot find it. Seek and you will go on missing it. Don't seek, just be, and suddenly it is there. Suddenly it impinges on you, pounces upon you from everywhere. Don't seek, and then there is no need for any path and no need for any method. Then one starts enjoying, one starts rejoicing in small things of life.

It will be difficult to be that but that difficulty also exists because we have never looked at reality in that way, because the mind has always been desiring and through desire goes on missing that which is. But that is the whole purpose of sannyas: to teach you a new language, to teach you a new style, to teach you a new way of being.

Deva means God, lokita means observed by -- observed by God. The English word 'look' comes from the same word, lokita. And this has to become your meditation -- that God is observing you. It is one of the

most ancient methods. It changes life altogether. Once this idea gets very deep-rooted -- that God is watching you -- subtle changes start happening. Suddenly there are a few things you cannot do. They look so absurd if God is watching, they look so foolish if God is watching. And a few things you have never done become easier because God is watching.

It is just a technique to create a new situation in your being. After just seven days you will start realising that subtle changes have started happening: you are walking differently, there is more elegance, more grace in it because God is watching. You are not alone; the presence of God is always following you. Just think: you are in your bathroom and you suddenly become aware that your child is looking through the keyhole. You immediately change: you are no more the same person. You are on the street and there is nobody else; it is early morning and you are alone. You are walking a certain way; then suddenly a person appears at the corner and there is an immediate change.

When somebody is observing, you become more alert, more aware. When somebody is watching you cannot remain lethargic, unconscious. And if this feeling that God is watching becomes part of your being you will find a great awareness arising in you. So you have to be alert about it. Just sitting silently, close your eyes and feel God is watching from everywhere. Just see a new kind of awareness arising in you and becoming a pillar of light.

Eating, talking, remember and you will see that you are not talking nonsense. You will see that your talk has become more meaningful, more significant, more poetic, that there is a kind of music in it which has never been there. You are loving a friend and you will find your love has the quality of prayer in it because God is watching. Then everything has to become an offering; it was to be worthy of God.

[She answers: I feel so much.]

I know! You will be feeling more and more every day. This feeling is going to drown you completely. So don't be a miser, mm? feel as much as it comes. Don't hold it, don't close your doors on it, because sometimes fear arises. When the feeling comes too much one starts feeling 'I will not be able to control it so I'd better close the doors.' Then one shuts oneself off. That is very dangerous. That's how people have become almost dead, afraid of anything that can possess them... and feelings do possess.

Thoughts you can control, feelings you cannot control. That's why man has chosen in favour of thoughts and has gone against feeling. Feelings come like a flood and simply take one away; one never knows to where, to what end. Thoughts are very tiny things: you can hold them in your hand, you can move them here and there, you can manage, manipulate, control them. They are dead things; they don't have energy. They don't have God's backing. They are very plastic and manageable. They are not wild: very civilized people, these thoughts.

So man has chosen to remain with thoughts and has become completely closed to feeling. But once you are closed to feelings you are closed to life and love and light and all that is significant. God comes through feeling not through thoughts -- that is not his entrance. So this is God knocking! Allow these feelings and be utterly possessed. Even if they kill you it is worth it. Even if you die through your feelings you will be reborn into a new life. Dying through feeling is the art of resurrection. One can die many times and one will be born again and again.

So don't be afraid of those feelings, be possessed by them. And if after two weeks you feel like staying a little more, stay... but only if the feeling comes; otherwise you may feel as if you are hanging in the middle. So don't force yourself to go; there is no hurry. The family can wait one, two weeks more... if you feel like it. If you feel that everything is okay, then you can go. Good!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I've always wanted to have children and been unable to. I realise that I've wanted them for the wrong reasons...]

People always want things for wrong reasons! And that's why they go on multiplying their misery. In fact all wanting is for wrong reasons. Wanting is wrong. Whatsoever happens one should accept joyfully. There should not be wanting. If God wills that you have children, enjoy it; if God wills that you don't have children, enjoy that. Both have their beauties. Don't make any imposition on existence. Don't demand anything from existence and then you will always be happy. Demand brings frustration. The demanding mind is a wrong mind. When you demand you are not at ease with the cosmos. There is some conflict, there is some complaint that things are not going according to you, the way you would like them to go.

There is tension and anxiety and a feeling of being defeated by existence.

All wanting is wrong, so live without wanting and you will always be happy and the happiness will go on increasing. If one day it happens that a child comes to you, receive the child as a gift of God. If it doesn't happen, then receive this state of not being a mother, this childless state as a gift of God.

For whatsoever comes, remain grateful. Then there is peace, there is harmony, and in that harmony nothing ever goes wrong, cannot go wrong. And my feeling is that all is possible if one is in harmony with existence. Sometimes it happens that the very wanting may create the problem. When somebody is wanting too much, that very wanting creates a kind of tension in your being, in your body, in your mind, in your soul. That tension may be a barrier: it may not allow you to become a mother because you are not relaxed.

And even if you become a mother when you are not relaxed, you will receive a wrong kind of soul which will give you much trouble. Because in a tense womb only a tense soul is possible. In a tense womb you cannot receive a Buddha or a Jesus; no, that is not possible. You will invite some Adolf Hitler and then you will suffer, the whole world will suffer.

Be relaxed... and if motherhood happens then, good. If it doesn't happen there is no need for it; nothing is missing. People want children just to be occupied. Because they are miserable they think, maybe, when children are there, there will be less misery.

That's not the right way to live. The right way to live is to live relaxedly in the hands of God. Let him take care! If he feels that you need to become a mother, it is going to happen, but let the whole decide; don't decide from the part. Anything decided from the part is going to be wrong. because the part cannot comprehend the whole. The whole can comprehend the part; the whole can look into the part, its necessities, its needs. But the part cannot look at the whole; the part can at the most look at itself while the whole must remain incomprehensible; so one can never know what one is asking.

In the end, when you think about your life you will be surprised that if all that you had wanted was fulfilled you would have been in hell. But it is only retrospectively that one becomes wise. All is not fulfilled because all is not good for you. Only that which is needed for your being, for your growth, for your evolution, is fulfilled... whether you ask for it or not. If it is not needed it is never fulfilled. And don't force your way. Always remember that his will has to remain ultimate; our wills have to be sacrificed.

Motherhood is possible... but relax. And I am not saying relax to become a mother -- that I am not saying, because then you cannot relax: the idea is there. Simply relax.

[A sannyasin, newly arrived, says someone told her her name was very spiritual. I'm not very spiritual, she says, and I was taken aback!]

You have a wrong notion about spirituality . . I have a totally new meaning of spirituality. It is not against matter, it is not against the body, it is not against life. It is the deepest way of living life, this life. To me spiritualism is a higher kind of hedonism, that's all. And you are perfectly that; there is no problem with it. You are my kind of spiritual person!

I am not anti-life; I am all for life. God has to be searched for in life... in the mundane life, in the ordinary life. Chopping wood and drawing water from the well; God has to be searched for there. Cooking food and cleaning the floor -- there.

Down the ages people have created a rift between life and God. My whole effort here is to bridge that rift. Life is God. You can even drop the word God; nothing is lost. You can forget about spirit and spiritualism: nothing is lost. Just live totally and you will be spiritual.

And that is the meaning of Shivanetra. It means the third eye. These two eyes represent duality. The third eye represents a unity where these two eyes disappear into one. When all dualism disappears, the third eye arises; it is one, unitary vision. Matter and spirit are one, body and soul are one, the ordinary and the extraordinary are one, this world and that world are one. Then you have attained to the third eye. It knows no division: all opposites meet and mingle and disappear into each other. It is indivisible unity. That's my meaning.

And that third eye has to be opened. Don't be worried about what people say, mm? Listen to me what I say. Good.

[The Leela group are present. One member says: I felt a lot of sadness in the group and since the group I've been feeling very cut off from people, a lot of sadness and feeling very alone. And then sometimes I feel like I'm falling apart]

Yes, it is happening... so fall apart! You are trying to hold those parts together; that is creating the trouble. Then you start working against yourself.

All these groups are to shatter you. They shatter you but you go on holding. So now two opposing forces start working in you. The group gives you an insight to help you fall apart. That which is going to fall apart is not really you; it is just the structure around you. It is your mind, your ego, your personality. The group hammers on the personality so that you can be released from it; the personality is the prison. The group tries to hammer from everywhere, to find loop-holes through which it can enter you and destroy the personality. But you go on holding it.

One piece starts falling; you hold it, you clutch it, you cling to it; then you are in a difficulty. That's why you are feeling sad, that's why you are feeling frightened and that's why you are feeling cut off. Because your whole energy is involved in holding those parts, how can you relate to people? You don't have any more energy to relate with. You can relate only when you are at ease inside yourself. When somebody's house is on fire, how can he relate?

Stop holding it. Let it fall! Once it falls it will be a great liberation. Once you can see it down on the floor, once it is detached from you and you can see yourself aloof, distant from it, that will be a great liberation. And this is very close by. Those parts are ready to fall but you are using your energy as a glue to keep them together, and they are not worth anything!

... [The groups] have done their work; you cannot hold it long. It is better to stop holding it; let it disappear. You will not be a loser, you will gain, because once this so-called personality is gone you will have a fresh being. You will be reborn, you will be new. And out of that newness one really lives.

With this old rotten personality -- and everybody is keeping this rotten personality: dusty, dull, dead, stale -- one cannot live. It is hampering one from everywhere. The old cannot allow you to be alive. The old has to go for life to happen, the old has to cease for the new to happen.

Be courageous! These are the moments when courage is needed! ... I think you should do one or two groups, and in these groups really let go. Forget that the personality is falling. Let it fall, help it to fall and immediately you will be out of it. You will be surprised how beautiful it is to get rid of the personality.

Do Primal... and after Primal I will give you silent, meditative techniques. But in the Primal, please, let this structure go! I can give you Vipassana right now but this will not be right. Just a little bit more of these groups and then you can do Vipassana and Zazen. They will give you immense joy, but first drop this personality.

You are coming close... just a little while more!

[Another group member said he came in contact with a witness, and at the same time he feels as if he's falling apart.]

That's natural; it has to come at the same time. Both are parts of one phenomenon: if the witness arises then the ego falls. The ego cannot allow the witness and the witness cannot exist with the ego. Either the ego or the witness can remain, so when the witness comes the ego has to go. It will create a little trouble. It will fight, it will not surrender easily; and then you've to be alert, watchful. And give your whole cooperation to the witness. Always give your cooperation to the new, to the unknown, to the strange. Never give your cooperation to the old. You have lived it, you have known it; there is no need.

The ordinary attitude is that people give support to the old because they are familiar with it, acquainted with it. t may not give great blessings to them, it may even give miseries but at least it is acquainted, known, familiar. They don't give their support to the unknown, to the unfamiliar, to the strange... and that's how God comes, life comes, love comes.

So let it become an absolute understanding that one has always to support the new. It is better to go wrong with the new than to go right with the old because it is better to commit errors and be alive than not to commit any errors and be dead. Always choose the unknown and go with it. That's what I mean when I say to live dangerously, live in adventure. To be in adventure is to be in meditation, continuous meditation. Just support the new!

[Another group member said he felt like all his tensions and blocks disappeared. Now he wants to find a new way, a new language to communicate with.]

It will happen; you cannot create it. If you create it it will be old because you will create with the help of the old, you will create out of the memory. It will not be new; it will be modified but old. Wait, it will come. When new insights come, new languages follow. If your body is relaxed and the blocks have disappeared and you are feeling non-tense, you will find a new language of relating arising on its own accord.

All that you can do will be old. So you need not do anything; just wait. Wait with great hope, walt expectant, like an expectant mother. It will come... and it will come when it comes. It is not predictable either. If it can be predicted then it will be old. It is not going to come through you. It will come like a light ray striking you from the unknown.
It will enlighten you but you will not be the source.

The Open Secret

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711145
ShortTitle: OPENSE14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means God, agata means arrival -- arrival of God. And God is just knocking on your door. God is always close by. The idea that God is far away in the heavens is just stupidity. He is in your very breath... he is your breath! We just have to understand who we are, and in that very understanding we come to know what God is. And except for that there is no other way to know God.

Understanding oneself becomes the knowledge of God. So the only religious question is 'Who am l?' Never ask what God is; just ask 'Who am I?' Search for the answer, and never believe in the answers that are given by others. No borrowed answer can be of any help; each person has to come to his own answer. Each person is carrying the answer within him; one just has to dig. And this sannyas will become your digging....

[A visitor hesitates to take sannyas because his mind is in a turmoil.]

The mind is not going to leave so soon, so let the mind be there and become a sannyasin!... Now I will take care of the mind; it will go!

Ananda means blissful, prahas means loud laughter: blissful, loud laughter. and let laughter be your meditation. So whenever you have time and energy, laugh, for no reason at all. That destroys the mind very easily. There is nothing like laughter;; it is poison for the mind. That's why only mad people can really laugh beautifully. Whenever somebody laughs, in that moment the mind disappears.

When the laughter is there the mind cannot be there; they cannot exist together. So let laughter grow. The mind goes perfectly well with logic, and laughter is so illogical, so absurd, so mad, that the mind cannot cope with it.

In a few Zen monasteries the monk has to start his morning with loud laughter... for no reason at all, just like prayer. You also follow that, and soon you will start enjoying it. Then you will not seek any reason; there is no reason. Why try to find any reason? When one can laugh without reason, who cares?

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she is still in her head and her heart has only just begun to open... she thinks it will be a problem in the West.

Just go on acting as if the whole world is the ashram! says Osho. At the most people will think you are mad; that is their problem!]

[Osho had previously told a sannyasin woman to move into valley sex. Now the boyfriend is at darshan and says he finds it boring: like having a Rolls Royce and keeping it in the garage.]

But that's what people do with their Rolls Royces: they keep them in the garage!...

Leave things as they are for one month -- no change, mm? After one month both come together, so if something has to be changed then I will see. But for one month just continue. Things are really going well; your energy is settling.

You may be feeling that nothing sensational is happening because the mind seeks sensation, but your energy is really harmonious and that is far more valuable than any sensation. Your energy is really in accord; it has a beautiful rhythm right now.

So for one month just keep it as it is and enjoy it as it is. Don't allow the mind to distract you, because the mind will go on saying 'What is there?' The mind always wants you to go into some feverish activity... and that is tiring, it is disrupting. For one month enjoy this very silently, very coolly, and after one month come together. Things are good. Keep the Rolls Royce in the garage! Good!

[A sannyasin says he has a block in his energy which shows in his work in the ashram and in his relationship -- that he wants to do things that suit him and not what he is told to. Many beautiful things are happening but he is obsessed with this block. Osho checks his energy.]

Just do a single thing: surrender to Asheesh (his work coordinator), absolutely, with no conditions: whatsoever he says, do. Just drop the ego. Things are going well but the ego can disrupt everything. It is the only enemy that one has to be very very aware of. It comes in such subtle ways and with such logic that it is very difficult to resist. And it brings great rationalizations.

Just surrender to Asheesh and whatsoever he says, you do it -- even if he asks something absurd. He may ask something absurd because that's why I make these people leaders; they are absurd! Deeksha, Asheesh... they have something in them; that's why they are there! You may be doing something and just in the middle he may say 'Now do this!' You will feel 'This is not right'... and you are right; still you have to surrender.

Surrender is only when even if you are right, you can give in. When you are wrong then surrender has no meaning. Surrender has to be absolute.... And Asheesh is a good master -- just surrender to him, mm? -- just listen and whatsoever he says treat it as if he is right, always right And that will change your energy.

Nothing is wrong. It is just that the ego is trying to take hold of you, trying to raise its head. The ego is feeling that things are going too far: if you go a little more then it will be too late. That's why you must be feeling other negativities too. But first settle with Asheesh, and then you will see that ninety-nine percent of negativity has disappeared. After one month see me again, and then tell me if something is left.

Nothing to be worried about; things are really going well. When things are going well, then only does trouble arise. Then the ego becomes afraid; it starts giving trouble. So immediately after darshan, find Asheesh, touch his feet and say, 'Master, I am surrendered!'

[A sannyasin says: In my sexual life things are sometimes happening, sometimes not, but now I feel orgasm without any sort of relation.]

That's beautiful! Nothing to be worried about. Don't make a problem out of sex, never make a problem out of sex. If you make a problem out of sex you start doing something to it. That's what it means to make a problem: you start doing something. Once you start doing something you destroy the beauty, the spontaneity, the naturalness of it. When it is there, it is there; when it is not there it is not there. Accept it; its presence, its absence, both have to be accepted.

And this happens. When you really become orgasmic, this happens: even without any genital sexuality you may feel orgasm happening. That's what happens to small children. They are orgasmic, their whole body is orgasmic. Their sexuality is not centred at the genitals; their whole body functions in a sexual way.

Freud has a particular name for it: 'polymorphous perversity'. He has a condemnation for it without even knowing what it is. The child functions as a whole. He has no genital sex yet; that sexuality is not

developed. But his whole being is sexual. Sucking his thumb he attains to orgasm.

And that happens when you start becoming again orgasmic. Just swaying in the wind you can have orgasm, just dancing and you can have orgasm, just listening to music and you can go into orgasm. But that is beautiful! You are freed from genital sexuality. When it comes, good; when it doesn't come, no need to worry.

And don't be afraid of this orgasmicness. That's what ecstasy is: to be orgasmic without any sex. By and by orgasm will become non-sexual. Then anything gives you an orgasm and you can have as much orgasm as possible. The ultimate state of orgasm is to live in it continuously; then each moment is orgasmic. Eating, there is orgasm, taking a shower, there is orgasm. Moving, looking at the trees, you are orgasmic. That is the goal of Tantra: to make you so orgasmic that each act becomes ecstatic and becomes free of sex.
Something immensely valuable is by the corner. Receive it!

[A visitor reminds Osho of a letter he wrote in which he described an episode of what seemed to be madness last year in Holland. Since then he has had trouble in concentrating and in relating with others. On the whole he is feeling peaceful now.]

That's very good! Mm mm... it can happen, sometimes it can happen: a madness can become a breakthrough, a breakdown can become a breakthrough. And it seems that that breakdown became a breakthrough. It has not been a loss: you are benefitted by it. You look very very at peace deep inside. So that madness was not really madness. To call it madness is to misname it.

It was something like a mini-satori. But in the West there is no understanding of mini-satoris or satoris. So anything that goes beyond the normal is abnormal; it is thought that something is wrong. The normal has become the norm in the West, and the normal is a very ordinary phenomenon. The normal man is not healthy, is not whole, is not even sane. But he is the norm, so if you are different in any way something is wrong with you. But Buddha was also different and Christ was also different and so was Saint Francis. In this age they would have been thought to be neurotic had they been in the West. In fact that is what psychoanalysts go on writing -- that Francis was neurotic, that Jesus was neurotic.

Something beautiful has happened, and after such great happenings the mind takes a long time to settle back because it will be settling on a higher plane. So that is possible: your memory may suffer a little loss but it will disappear. Nothing to be worried about.

[The visitor says: I wrote to you about people being cured when I touched them... things like that.... I don't know how to.]

Yes, it is possible; you can have that quality and you should use it....

No, there is no how to it. Just be silent and touch the person. If a headache is there touch the head; if a stomach ache then touch the stomach. If it is something which cannot be localized, then just tell the person to lie down and put your hands on his heart. Become completely quiet and just feel you are a vehicle, a passage, and God's energy is passing through you.

You can become a good healer. That madness was really good. And think of sannyas... because that will be a higher madness!

The Open Secret

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711155
ShortTitle: OPENSE15

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Veet Vidhan. It means beyond discipline, Osho explains, and truth is beyond discipline because it cannot be manufactured by man. It is not a doing; man cannot do it. Man can only be it. So there is no method, no discipline, no system, that can help you to attain to truth.

To see this point is to be free of all systems. To see the point: that how can you attain to the truth?... The I is the barrier, the idea of attainment is the barrier.]

All methods can help you to come to this recognition -- that no method is needed. Yes, that they can do; in fact that is their work. All the methods that we use here are not goals, all the growth groups that we use here are not the goal in themselves. They slowly slowly bring you to a point where disillusionment happens. Suddenly one day doing many things, you recognise the truth, it dawns in your consciousness -- that no truth is possible through method; there is no technique for it. In that seeing something suddenly disappears from your being -- the doing.

[Osho suggests that he do some groups but with this idea -- that no group is going to deliver the truth to him. They can make you more aware of the lie, Osho continues. They can bring you closer and closer to a vision of the lie as the lie. To see the false as the false becomes the door to truth....]

So all groups and all meditations and all masters have a negative function: they simply take away things from you which are not needed. They take away lies from you. Nobody can give you truth but lies can be taken away, and once the lie is taken away, truth is.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I feel as if I have everything to say to you but there's nothing as well.... I can't put it in words.

Osho checks his energy and tells him that it really beautiful. He advises him not to do anything that can disturb it....]

It is difficult to attain to a beautiful energy; it is very easy to lose it. It is always so with higher things: very difficult to reach them but very easy to fall. Things are really good. You should be happy: now you have something that can be lost. Very few people are that fortunate; they don't have anything to lose. So now you have to be more careful, more watchful. Each step has to be taken very carefully, whatsoever you do has to be done in very very great awareness. And these three months will prove of great importance if you remain watchful. Then coming back to me there will be a great upsurge. In these three months the energy will become ready, will become accumulated, and then there can be a higher explosion.

So in these three months that you will be away remain more alert. While you are here you can afford a little bit of unawareness, mm? -- because the whole atmosphere is charged with awareness. So many people meditating, so many people loving... It is a tide, noontide; you can ride on it easily. There (in the West) you will be alone; you will miss this noontide. You will have to create the whole thing on your own. There will be no support; in fact, there will be every negative opportunity to destroy it.

So be alert; that will be helpful. If you can be alert you will learn much and you will learn how to be on your own; that has to be learned. One cannot depend on the commune for long. One has to create one's own energy. And that is there, you just have to keep helping it. Don't do anything that will destroy your peacefulness, don't do anything that will become a distraction. Even if you have started something which you suddenly feel is becoming a distraction, stop! -- because this is the most precious thing; nothing else is more precious. This is more precious than life itself.

This is the thing for which life exists in the first place: to create this energy. Life is an opportunity. Life in itself is not the goal but just a situation in which this energy has to be created. If one creates this energy then life has meaning; if one does not create this energy then life remains meaningless. Then it has no logos.

Whenever you feel you need me, just remember me. Put the box on your third eye and remember me... and come back!

[The leader of the Hypnotherapy group wrote to Osho about the recent group, as he'd felt uneasy about the energy of one of the participants. Tonight Osho checks the participant's energy.]

(To the therapist) No, there is nothing negative, there is nothing evil. It is just that he has too much concentrated energy and he himself does not know what to do with it. So he must be throwing too much energy. But it is too concentrated; it can hit one and it can be felt as something negative or evil, something dangerous. It is as if you concentrate sunrays: they can become very fiery. If they are not concentrated they are simply light, warm; you can enjoy a sun bath. But if they are concentrated they can burn you. And that's how he is: his energy is very concentrated.

In his past life he must have done some concentration method. In hypnosis this can be dangerous because hypnosis is a totally different methodology. It is not really concentration, it is relaxation. He has a different kind of energy to what hypnosis needs, so you must have felt... But there's nothing evil; he is a perfectly good man, a saint! Nothing to be worried about.

But if sometimes you feel like that again with somebody... It can happen again because many people will be coming here who have worked in their past lives on certain methods. When a fresh man comes he will not create any problem, but when somebody comes who has a past of spiritual growth then he may not fit with some methods. He has a certain methodology of his own; if he goes into that kind of thing, he will fit. But if he goes into some other method then he will not fit there.

So if you feel next time that something like this is happening you should do a small experiment. Rather than taking him out you should put him on the floor and tell him to be as energyful as possible. The whole group should surround him and touch his body from everywhere. Tell the whole group to take as much energy as possible from him; he has much! He will be relieved and everybody will be benefitted. He will be benefitted because he will feel very relaxed once the energy has been taken. In fact he wanted to give energy and nobody was ready to take it, so it was hitting people and naturally it was hitting you more because you will be more aware of what is happening.

So it can happen again. First: never think of evil and negativity. That is so rare that I don't think you will come across it. It is only one person in a million who has really negative energy, because to take the negative form a long history of murder, suicide, robbery, that kind of thing, is needed. And if that kind of thing has happened in a person's life he is not going to come here, no. Adolf Hitler won't come here. If he does he will have evil energy, but a person who comes to me... The very fact that he comes to me, that he has become interested in me, that he has become a sannyasin, is enough proof that he has no negative energy.

So you will not come across a negative person here; that is not possible. And if a negative person comes, before I send him to you I will put him right. Only then will I send him; otherwise he can be very destructive to people, particularly in a hypnosis group. If I sent a murderer like Genghis Khan or Tamerlane or Adolf Hitler to the Hypnotherapy group where everybody is relaxed and moving into silence and harmony, he could take possession of all He could give everybody ideas of murdering, committing suicide. He would throw your influence away; you would not be able to do anything because he would have more power, the power of many lives. He could create murderers there immediately. In fact that's how Hitler was able to do what he did.

Some day or other people will study Hitler through hypnosis, just as in the modern times people have started thinking through psychoanalysis. Gandhi has been psychoanalysed by Erikson, Luther has been psychoanalysed by Erikson. Freud worked on Moses, Leonardo da Vinci. In that way some day hypnosis has to be brought in to study people. If you bring in hypnosis to study people you can go far deeper than with psychoanalysis.

If Hitler were studied through hypnosis, then only would you be able to find out what his power was. He had immensely hypnotic eyes. Just to look at him for a few moments was enough to hypnotize people. He had all the right arrangements and knowingly, unknowingly, he functioned as a hypnotist. He would stand on a high dais with the whole hall completely in dark and searchlights focused on him. Nobody would be able to see anybody else; everybody would be seeing him. He had a very very monotonous voice, sleepy, one which would help people to go into sleep. And his eyes were really hypnotic, very magnetic. He would speak for hours, sometimes four hours. He would go on hammering the same thing again and again, in the same monotonous voice. After a few hours, people would start falling into hypnosis... and that's how he converted the whole country into murderers. Just his presence was enough to convert another person into a murderer. In the Nuremberg trials all the people who worked with him confessed that they didn't know how

they could do it. They were under the influence of an immense power; that man had a grip over them.

So if a murderer or an evil person comes to a hypnosis group and if you start hypnotizing people and he is sitting there, just his sitting there is enough. He is constantly broadcasting evil thoughts; they will fall upon everybody. That will be the best moment for those arrows to penetrate the heart because everybody will be vulnerable.

So remember, I will never send a person who is evil not at least to the Hypnotherapy group. I can send him to the Encounter (chuckling) but not to the Hypnotherapy group. If something like this happens always keep in mind that it is some concentrated energy. Concentrated energy will go against hypnosis. He has beautiful energy but too much of it and it is focused. It needs to be defocused, it needs to be unconcentrated.

[The therapist says: He's going to be doing be Deep Hypnotherapy group too.]

Yes, let him do it. And this time if you again feel the same phenomenon, just use him as a reservoir. He has beautiful energy. Tell everybody to drink as much energy out of him as possible, mm? So from everywhere, drink out of him.

[The participant asks for direction, and says he has booked for several groups and Osho suggests more.]

And then I will see what else. And after Leela remind me about your meditation. By that time things will be flowing perfectly. You have really great energy. Once it is released you will simply move into another world. So be happy!

The Open Secret

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711165
ShortTitle: OPENSE16
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, parivartan means change -- a divine change. I am giving you this name for a specific purpose: from this moment start accepting change. And the more you accept change, the less will be your misery, the less will be the pain. Once you have understood the secret of it and the acceptance has become total, pain simply disappears as if it had never existed.

We create our misery and our hell. Life will change into death; one has to accept it. To accept it is courage, to welcome it is bravery. To live as life changes, with it, not against, in a let-go, is the whole art of life.

So never think for a single moment that anything is going to be permanent. Nothing is going to be permanent. And it is good that nothing can be permanent; hence things are fresh, young. Through death life rejuvenates itself; through change life goes on renewing itself. It is renewable.

Buddha emphasises this flux-like quality of life very much. He says that even your soul is not permanent. Heraclitus says that you cannot step into the same river twice because the river is changing. Buddha says that you cannot step twice into the river because you are changing! His penetration goes deeper than Heraclitus'; Heraclitus looks at the outward change. Buddha says, 'What are you talking about? -- because the next time you step in the river you will not be the same, you cannot be the same; you are

changing each moment. Something is disappearing, something new is being added to you.'

The metaphor that Buddha liked very much is of a flame: it looks the same but it is constantly changing. You kindle a lamp in the evening and when you blow it out in the morning you will think it is the same flame. Then you are wrong. It is not the same flame that the lamp started with. That disappeared long ago. Every moment the flame is disappearing into the smoke and a new flame is taking its place. But the change when one flame goes out and another comes in is so fast that you cannot see the gap; the change is so fast. By the morning when you blow out the lamp it is not the same flame. Millions of flames were born and have disappeared. Yes, it is the same continuity but not the same flame.

So even your innermost being is not a permanent thing. Once this vision becomes clear you don't have any expectations of life. You don't hold onto things, you don't cling; you don't become possessive, because nothing can be possessed. Where everything is a flux how can you possess anything? By the moment you possess it, it will be gone. By the moment you close your fist it will not be there, it will not be the same.
I would like you to go deep into this insight.

[Osho gives sannyas to someone.]

Raise your hands and close your eyes, and feel that you are a bird flying into the sky. Get into the feel of it. These are your wings and you are going higher and higher. If the body starts moving upwards and you start feeling like standing on your knees or on your feet, allow it. Just feel that you are a bird: you can fly! If your hands start moving like wings, allow them, cooperate with them.

Agni means fire, deva means god -- god of fire. And many things have to be understood about it, mm? The first thing: fire is the very substance of life, life exists through fire. It may be in the form of sun energy, it may be in the form of love energy but life exists through fire.

When you eat food you are simply eating condensed fire. The trees and the fruits you eat go on absorbing the sun. It is fire made ready for you to absorb. And when you hanker for the warmth of a woman's body, you are hankering for fire. Life cannot exist without fire because basically life is fire. But fire can have two forms: it can become destructive, it can become creative. The fire can burn your home and can warm it too. So one has to be very very alert conscious, aware about using fire in the right direction, in the right way; one has to be very mindful.

Ordinarily people are destroyed by their own fire. Sex is fire. If it doesn't change into love it can become destructive. It can keep you at the lowest point, at the lowest rung of your being; then you remain tethered to the earth. You cannot become a bird and you cannot go into the sky. You cannot be free. Sex can become a bondage. You can go on overeating, that too is fire, but then you are obsessed with food and it is destructive.

Buddha has said that there are three forms of fire which are destructive: desire, anger and greed. Desire always hankers for something more and it drives you crazy with ambition, with plans for the future; it never allows you to be herenow. Fire has gone wrong: it has moved into dream. If your desires are not fulfilled then anger arises. Or if your desires are hindered, obstructed, then anger arises. Obstructed desire becomes anger. If somebody comes in your way, you are full of rage, violence; aggression arises. Then fire has become even more dangerous. If you are successful in your desire and you had not been obstructed then your fire becomes greed. Whatsoever you attain you hoard; you become a hoarder, you go on hoarding.

These three wrong uses of fire create the ego. The more desires you have, the more you can possess, the more anger you have, the more egoistic you are.

Buddha says this is how people are always destroyed by their own energy. He is reported to have said that everybody's house is on fire. He has said that for his whole life he has been shouting to people that their house is on fire. They should escape from it, get out of it, otherwise they will be burned. He is talking about these three fires.

These three fires can become creative too. If desire becomes desirelessness, if the dreaming mind stops and you don't move into the future, you start enjoying life in the present and you don't think of the morrow -- you become the lilies in the field, as Jesus says -- then the fire is no more going outwards.

So when there is no desire there is no possibility of anger or greed. Your whole fire turns inwards and it burns the ego, it consumes the ego. That is the creative use of fire -- that it should consume your ego. When the ego is consumed and fire has been absorbed inside it becomes love and at the highest point it becomes prayer.

So meditate on fire. Think of its creative ways and avoid the destructive way. It is the same energy that creates hell or heaven. The energy is not different; it is the same energy that makes an Adolf Hitler or a Gautam Buddha. Adolf Hitler is as much capable of becoming a Gautam Buddha as Gautam Buddha is capable of becoming an Adolf Hitler. The sinner and the saint are not really two phenomena; it is the one energy rightly used or wrongly used. And we have been given the same amount of energy. Life is very impartial; the only difference that happens later on is our choice.
And this orange is the colour of fire....

Prem means love, vihanga means a bird -- a love bird. And become one. Let love be your whole climate, let love be your sky. There is no other god, there has never been: love is the only god. All other gods are born and die, only love remains. And that's why in this century they say that God is dead, because love has not taken another incarnation. It cannot take another incarnation unless we invite it.

That's what I am doing here, that is my whole purpose and work here: to create people who can invite love into life again, who can live in love and take all the risks that come with it, who can live dangerously....

Because to be loving is to live in danger, to be loving is to live in continuous risk. A lover is a gambler and is always staking his whole. A lover knows that there is something higher and more valuable than life itself. Only lovers know it, and that's what God is: something more valuable than life. Even life can be sacrificed for it.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, refers to a letter she had written earlier: I asked if I could have a baby and you said I could. Then I began to think that Osho is putting a responsibility on me and was I ready for it.]

If you can avoid it that is very good. When people ask, they create trouble for me. If I say no then it feels as if I am hurting your motherhood. If I say yes then certainly there are going to be troubles and responsibilities and you may get into a mess. The best thing is to remain alone a little longer. First finish your work upon yourself. When you have come to a certain state where you know now nothing can disturb you, then it is perfectly good to have children. Then you will be able to help them also: you will be really mothering them.

Right now you yourself need mothering and you will be simply giving them all the diseases that you're carrying. One psychoanalyst has called the disease that parents give to children 'NDD' -- neurosis, disease, depression. That's what people are going to give. You don't have anything else to give! Wait, you can wait it will be far better.

[She adds: Doctors say I sbouldn't have a baby because of my epilepsy... because the child may carry the epilepsy.]

Mm mm, that is just a possibility; that is not much... epilepsy is not hereditary, no. That is not the big problem; but neurosis and all the confusion of your mind, that is the problem. You will be bringing up the child and you will pour all that you have into the child. First, become a little more blissful. And you are on the right track; things are happening. You are moving into it slowly, step by step. You will become very very cheerful; just a little patience is needed.

Epilepsy is not that much of a problem. If you can really love the child without possessiveness, if you can give the child total freedom without neglecting him, if you can understand that the child comes through you but does not belong to you -- that it is God's gift -- if you can be respectful to the child, then it is perfectly good... no problem.

But if you can wait a little it is good. If I say no then people feel hurt; if I say yes they start feeling that I am putting some responsibility on them. They don't leave any alternative for me.

If you leave an alternative for me then I will say no, wait two, three years more; there is no hurry. Either the desire will disappear, that is the best thing, or if the desire persists, by that time you will be ready, mm?

[A visitor asks which groups to do, but hesitates to take sannyas: I'm afraid I will have a new belief system.]

It is not a belief system at all, because I go on contradicting myself every day, every moment. You cannot create any belief system around me; it is impossible. A belief system can be created only if I am

consistent. That's why I am not consistent, because I am against all belief systems. But I go on contradicting: one day I say one thing; another day I say just the opposite. How can you create a belief system? By and by you will understand the whole point of my talking. Talking is not really the main thing; something else is important. Talking is just to keep your mind occupied so that I can work and your mind does not disturb you.

While I am talking to you that is just the outside of my work; I am continuously working on your heart. And when your mind is engaged in listening, your heart is available. If your mind is not engaged it does not allow anybody to approach your heart. It protects, it defends, it guards. I am not a philosopher; I am not trying to create a philosophy. And I am not a theologian either. So I don't have any belief system. You can believe in God; it is perfectly good. If you don't believe in God it is perfectly good. If you believe in the soul, okay; if you don't believe in the soul, okay. All types of people are here and everybody is acceptable to me. I make no conditions because I know the real work has nothing to do with belief.

In fact all beliefs are poisonous. And all beliefs kill your consciousness and destroy your awareness.

A belief system is a consolation. It is a lie but very sweet, consoling, comfortable, convenient, gives you security. Belief is not truth, never truth. Truth arises only when all beliefs are shattered.

So don't be afraid, for that reason don't be afraid. If some other reason is there, find it; otherwise for that reason there is no question of being afraid. And becoming a sannyasin will help your groups and your work here because then you will be intimate, close; otherwise you will remain an outsider. Things will happen but it will take a longer time.

But think about it. If you want to think about it, think about it. In fact there is no need to think about it because thinking can only lead you to a belief system. It is only non-thinking that can lead you beyond belief systems. What will you think? You will think about what I am saying... and if it appeals to you it becomes a belief. And that's what you are saying -- that what I say is beautiful. That is dangerous. Don't listen to what I say! Just listen to me... the unsaid me, that which cannot be said. And sannyas is an opening for that which cannot be said.

Those who are not sannyasins will only listen to my words and those who are sannyasins will listen to my being. Because it is a love affair and only in a love affair can being be transferred. If you are not a sannyasin you will remain a student here. Mm? you will learn many things, you will become more knowledgeable but you will miss the real thing. You will simply be collecting crumbs which have fallen from the table but you will not be a guest. A disciple becomes a guest. He is not worried about words; his whole concern is with the being. And what I say, that I am not. What I say is just a device.

When people have become ready I will stop saying anything. When it is possible to have sannyasins who can listen to my silence then I will be just sitting with them in silence. I am using words just to prepare ground for that silence. So don't be worried about my words -- whether they are beautiful, logical or illogical. Don't be worried about them; they are non-essential.

So what should I do? Should I make you a sannyasin right now? Mm? Close your eyes!

Prem means love, asmitam means being -- love being. And everything else is secondary, superficial, because nothing else can touch your innermost core. Nothing else except love can stir your being; only love penetrates. Love is like an x-ray. Everything else remains outside you. So love has to become your very style. Sit in love, walk in love, talk in love, listen in love, look in love; in short, be in love.

Asmitam means exactly what 'am-ness' means. When you say 'I am', you are using two words. 'I' is the ego, and 'am' is your real being. Ordinarily the 'I' has become more important and the 'am' has become the shadow. The I has to be dropped so that the am becomes your totality.

The English word 'am' comes from asmi: that is the Sanskrit root. Love leads to being, love is the door to being... And this is the beginning of a great love. After this moment you will immediately find a different attitude -- in yourself, in others. You will become an insider, and things will flow easily, move easily, bloom easily.

[A visitor asks: I don't know if you can tell me that I am on my way. Maybe you can agree; I don't know.]

There is no way! The very idea of being on a way is false. There is no way because we are not going anywhere: we are just here. The very concept of the way means that truth is distant and we have to go there so the way has to connect with us. You are already there, everybody is there; just a recognition is needed,

not a journey. One has simply to see it -- that one is God, not that one has to become God. All becoming is misery, because when you are trying to become you are always struggling. Whenever you are trying to become something that means that you are trying to become something that you are not, so there is tension, conflict. It creates neurosis, it creates schizophrenia; man becomes split.

So people who are on the way are all split and schizophrenic. Please don't be on any way. Just be! That is more than enough. Just enjoy and be. God is available herenow.

So the first thing is: there is no way to he on. And the second thing -- which is far more important: there is nobody to be on the way. That is just egoistic, the very idea of 'I'. So let the way disappear and the wayfarer too and then all is available. When you are not, God is.

You cannot come to that point of disappearing by effort, by travelling, by trying; trying itself is the problem. If we can leave trying and just be, paradise is herenow.

And it is time now! Leave all ways and everything and just delight moment to moment. Everything is so eternally beautiful. Where are you going and for what? Going always creates the future, so you live in tomorrow. Today goes on slipping by and tomorrow never comes.

So next time you come here... come so that we can take all away from you, the way and the wayfarer both. And when everything has disappeared, there is immense delight. Come again and be here for a few more days.

... So enjoy dances, meditations, and my orange people. These are the most beautiful people on the earth. Enjoy them!...

But they are not on the way. I distract people from their ways!

[A sannyasin describes an experience in a group: We were doing an exercise to feel the chakras. The leader asked us to say 'yes ' with the whole body and suddenly I felt a sensation here (indicating the sex centre). It was like a fountain, a great energy flowing.

Osho checks his energy.]

It is there, and something beautiful is ready to explode, so when it comes next time go completely into it. Only something like madness will be helpful. If you think about it, you rationalize it, you will repress it. All rationalization is a kind of repression; reason is repression. Be thrilled by it, be shaken by it, let the whole body be possessed by it. Drop control and allow it to become your control: it controls you.

But something really good has started. Don't become afraid, don't be frightened because if you become frightened it will be stopped.

... Good. But if it comes sometimes, just allow it....

Mm mm, it is exactly electricity. Go into it, mm? It will cleanse you, purify you. It is fire, but fire purifies and one becomes real, pure gold. Go into it.

[A visitor says: About sannyas... I have no idea. I'm completely confused about it -- inside and out!]

I have never seen a person who is completely confused... because nothing is ever complete!

Mm, just confused. That will disappear... and sannyas will help to make it disappear.

[She answers: I feel a lot of blackness about me... a lot of blackness and negativity.]

Nothing to be worried about; they are natural. They are there and sannyas is the method to bring you out of them. So don't wait and think that when confusion and blackness and negativity are gone, then you will take sannyas; then there will be no need.

It is as if a person goes to the doctor and says, 'Right now I am ill so I will not take the medicine.'... When one takes the medicine one knows!... This is a really big dose!

Prem means love, puja means worship -- love is worship.... If you love you are worshipping God, and to whomsoever you give love, it always goes to God. Love reaches him: pour it anywhere and it reaches him. There is no need to go to the temple or to the church or to the mosque. Wherever your heart is full of love and you are pouring it out, it reaches to God; it cannot go anywhere else.

Just as rivers go on floating, moving towards the ocean, love goes on moving towards God because God is the source of love and everything moves back to its source. So it is love that joins you, bridges you with

God....
Good! And it will happen... tomorrow morning you will see! (laughter)

The Open Secret

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711175	
ShortTitle: OPENSE17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin had been practicing Vipassana every day in the West and began to have sensations of dissolving in the top of his head. He became scared of going crazy. Osho checks his energy.]

It is not anything like craziness but it will appear like craziness. Something is opening up, something is dropping, something is changing, and the energy is moving in the right direction. There is nothing to be afraid of, but in the West there can be some trouble because you will be alone and you need a very supportive atmosphere at this moment....

But continue meditating; it will settle. Meditate some time in the night and then go to sleep so by the morning you will not feel anything. But stopping meditation won't be good; you will miss some great opportunity, and such opportunities come only once in a while. If you miss it this time it may take years for you to come back to it. It is not good to miss it.

You can meditate in the night and then go to sleep. After meditation take a good shower and then go to sleep. By the morning you will not feel anything, you will be absolutely normal. And it is not anything that is bad, no. It is really beautiful but it is dangerous in a way, mm? because you will be changing so fast that you will not be able to cope with it; the change will be too much. Sometimes it can be in such jumps and leaps that you cannot cope with it.

That is the whole purpose here: to create a commune, to create a supportive atmosphere, to create thousands of sannyasins, to create an alternative world where these things will be accepted as not being crazy. But if you are somewhere where people are not alert about what is happening to you, if something happens and a psychiatrist is called, he will say you are insane or you are going insane and that you need immediate hospitalization.

So if some problem arises come back immediately rather than finding any solution there. You will not find any solution. The Western psychiatry is still unaware of meditative spaces. It has not yet grown up that much; it is very very immature. It knows only the normal man and the below normal. In fact it does not know even the absolutely normal man; it knows more the below normal -- the insane, the crazy, the split, the schizophrenic. It knows the pathological possibilities.

The normal man it can understand but beyond the normal is incomprehensible. For the beyond they have no word. They call the madman and the saint abnormal; they are put into the same category. Jesus is as abnormal as mad people, because mad people hear voices and Jesus also hears voices, so both are in the same category.

If you feel that something is becoming too much and you cannot cope with it, come back. But continue to meditate; it is not right to stop.

[The sannyasin says: Certainly, the way it was before, in the moments when it came too much I couldn't have done anything. It was all I could do to sit in a chair.]

Yes, you can sit in a chair or lie down. And you will always find it good if you lie down in a tub bath, mm? -- that will be very helpful. Just lie down in lukewarm water. It will be relaxing, and it will be good. But nothing to be afraid of, mm? Good!

[Osho suggests the tantra group to a sannyasin newly arrived. She says she doesn't want to do it because her present relationship is important to her and it may interfere with that.]

It would be very helpful and liberating but if you feel that some conflict or some problem will arise, mm?... then don't do it. ..But some time think of doing it; it will be of great help. Because so much fear about the relationship is not good...

Because that means the relationship is not really deep, otherwise why fear? Fear arises only because the relationship is so-so; there is always danger that small things may disturb it.

[She says: To have sex with other people is small?]

That is not the question... that is not the question. Just the mind attitude, the possessive attitude. We go on limiting ourselves to persons and that creates thousands of difficulties. One should be more and more relaxed. One should be in love always but should not be attached too much to persons; otherwise love will create misery rather than blissfulness.

[Osho goes on to say that a monogamous relationship without a few casual encounters here and there is boring.
The sannyasin says: Well, I'm not bored!]

Everybody says that! If you aks anybody, nobody will say that he is bored, because to say that you are bored will start creating the difficulty; the husband will take revenge: you are saying you are bored? And he is also not saying that he is bored. I am not saying that you are.... This is how it goes on.

No marriage remains a fantastic experience beyond a few days. It becomes dull, becomes settled. The honeymoon is finished sooner or later; then it is just a security, a comfort, a convenience. It is a thousand things but not the far-out experience.

And I am not saying to drop out of the relationship; what I am saying is that the way you are taking it, it cannot continue for long. In fact I can help it to continue for a long time but my approach is that one should be flowing and at ease and one should not be so obsessed. One should not say 'I will breathe only when I am with you.' You have to breathe even when you are not with your lover and you have to be loving even when you are not with your lover.

If you feel things are going well, just continue, mm? but before you leave if you can gather courage, both of you, it will be of great experience. But right now no need to do it.

[A sannyasin says that since he started to meditate, the inner eye has changed. He finds that it judges him a lot, and he asks what is happening in him. Osho checks his energy.]

Good, the energy is changing; don't be afraid. within one month everything will settle.... Your eyes are going in the right direction. They are moving upwards and that's how they need to move.
Your mini-satori is very close, so get ready for it!

[A visitor says: Everything seems so difficult sometimes -- relationships, my health, my path in life.]

Become a sannyasin and things will change! By becoming a sannyasin you will die to your old past. There is no need to carry it; you can start afresh. Why not start your life anew, from ABC? This loaded life is not good. Erase it completely, make it discontinuous with the past. Let this be your birthday and start again. It is always good to start afresh.

What you have been doing up to now is just trying to renovate the old ruin. It is better to demolish it and

start a new building. Renovation never helps much: it is just patching up here and there, making one support on this side and another support on another side. The whole time one is engaged in supporting an old building.

I don't think that you have anything wrong that is unique to you; everybody passes through trouble.

[The visitor says: I read your articles on homosexuality.... I feel separate from you because of that... I felt the article condemned me.]

So be a homosexual. Nothing is a problem!...

I never condemn anybody. But homosexuality creates a few troubles; those you have to face. That's all I say. Condemnation is not the question. If somebody wants to run on only one leg I am perfectly happy: walk on one leg! But it will be difficult, you will have to suffer some difficulties. Then don't say why are difficulties there.

Homosexuality will have its own kinds of difficulties. I am not saying that there are no difficulties in heterosexuality. It has its own kind of difficulties but they are far better; it has far better difficulties.

But I am not saying to become a heterosexual or anything. am not at all interested in your sex. That is your private thing: you can be whatsoever you want to be. But then remember that with every packet a few difficulties come. Homosexuality brings a few difficulties. It is not natural... or do you think it is natural?

Mm? you think it is natural? Then your difficulties are natural. Why do you want to get out of difficulties they are natural! Homosexuality is not natural. It is unproductive, uncreative, and it is a meeting of the same kind of energies.

When the same kind of energies meet, the meeting cannot be very deep. These are the problems. I am not condemning it at all but if somebody wants to know about it then the problems are there.

I simply show what the problems are. If you want to through the wall, I am not against it. I say, 'I bless you, go.' But if you are hit it is your responsibility. If you break you head don't ask why I blessed you.

Just to make you alert I say what the problems are. There are many homosexuals amongst my sannyasins. They have decided to be homosexual; then it is okay. If they choose that difficulty it is perfectly good. It is not my problem; why should I condemn it? Who am I to condemn and for what? It is your problem.

If somebody wants to stand on his head it is his problem! But you will have a few difficulties if you stand o your head. Sooner or later the delicate tissues in the brain will be destroyed; you will become stupid. You will not find any yogi very intelligent. A man who stands on his head is sooner or later going to become stupid because too much blood will be passing through the brain; the brain cannot tolerate that much of a flood. That's why you need a pillow in the night. Without a pillow you cannot sleep because too much blood is passing through the head; it will not allow you to rest and relax. A pillow is needed so that not too much blood goes to the head. If you want to sleep without a pillow I am not condemning you, but you will have some difficulties in your sleep; you will have nightmares.

I simply make you aware. It is for you to choose to be homosexual or not. But then who is going to suffer the difficulties that will come?

And you ask me why you have suffered so many difficulties. Why have you asked why your relationships are not good? Now you are the cause of it. And not only that: you are very stubborn it seems. You think that you already know everything: you know what is right and what is wrong; then you will suffer! You are too knowledgeable. You are not even humble enough to learn anything. Then it is your choice; you will be miserable, you will create hell in your life.... And I can bless you even for that! Create hell, create it skilfully so you have a bigger hell than anybody else. But that is your choice.

Always remember that I am not condemning anything. I simply say that this is the situation: if you choose it this will be the consequence. If you are ready for the consequence then it is perfectly good: you can remain homosexual.

Or if you are even more adventurous you can have sex with animals; that too is natural!

But then you will have problems. A man who has sex with buffaloes will have problems: he will become a buffalo sooner or later. But if somebody wants to be a buffalo, I am not against buffaloes; they are good people.

Do a few groups first. I will not give you sannyas.

Even if you are ready to take it I will not give it to you right now because stubborn people I don't like very much....

[The visitor says: I really do want to trust you...]

It will happen! Just wait a little, mm? -- it will happen. It is going to happen, that's why I am so hard on you. When I love a person, I am hard. I would like to help you in every way. Just wait; do a few groups, mm? Good.

[The tantra group are present. The leader had written to Osho about a dark energy that kept pulling the group down. Osho checks the energy of one group member.]

No, no, nothing is the problem with her; she has nothing to do with it, mm? It can be collective; there is more possibility of its being collective. Sometimes it can happen - not that anybody is doing anything....

For example, it can happen only if all the people have the same kind of energy; then it can happen. A polarity is needed, two types of people are needed to keep the group going high, mm? because it is a very dialectical process. The group was of a homosexual energy, that's why it happened. People were not very polar opposite; they were all alike. So you tried to make the energy but it dispersed because it needed the opposite to support it.

There was no black hole and there was no evil force, nothing spooky. It was just one kind of energy. It is just as you make an arch on the doorway: you put half the bricks against the other half. Then they support each other, they become very strong. If all the bricks are put in one way, in one direction, the building will fall.

So you had a group -- accidentally, because sometimes it will happen... It is very difficult to arrange it, but sometimes it will happen, once in a while, that people will be of the same kind of energy. So you can force, you can create something, but by the time it is created it will simply flop, it will simply disappear.

The opposite is needed to keep it alive and to keep it going. That's why the whole of life depends on opposites. Electricity depends on negative and positive, human energy on men and women. Even a country, to remain alive, needs two political parties opposed to each other; then it remains alive. If there is only one political party the country become dull and monotonous; it loses all joy, it becomes grey.

So nothing was wrong. And always remember: it will never happen that somebody is there who is evil; there is nothing like a black hole or anything, so forget about these things. I will never send anybody who is evil, mm? -- that is not possible. But this can happen sometimes -- that people are of one kind of energy. Then you need to do one thing.... What did you try? What did you do to bring it up?

[She answers, some of the usual structures... it seemed like there was a ceiling nobody could get past.]

If it happens next time and you feel it is going that way, before you start the group put all the women on one side and all the men on the other side and let them have a good fight. That's what couples do every day: before they make love they have a good fight. They nag each other and fight and then they make love. Then love comes up because the fight takes them away, puts them as far away as possible. The wife starts thinking to leave this man and the husband starts thinking about how to kill this woman. They are as far away as possible, antagonistic. They become positive and negative again; then love is beautiful, a higher peak of love is possible.

Otherwise husbands and wives tend to become similar; you will have observed it: if a person has lived with a woman for thirty years you will find they have become alike. They become more like brother and sister rather than wife and husband. You can even see that their gestures have become similar, their voices have become similar, their expressions have become similar. Whenever you see a wife and a husband looking like sister and brother you can be certain they are bored to death... because who can love one's own sister? When they are too much alike all joy disappears because the polarity has gone dead; they need some conflict. If some conflict arises they become alive again.

If the husband starts looking at some woman they become alive. Again the woman is back... no more dull, no more sleepy. So next time allow half an hour's good fight. Then you will see that the energy comes up very easily. Try it! Good!

[A sannyasin describes some strange experiences: she felt as if she was another sannyasin; as if she was Osho; as if she saw Jesus...]

That's very good... beautiful experiences. Many more things will be coming, mm? Enjoy them and don't think about them; thinking can stop them. Don't think about them, enjoy them. Thinking, analysing what they are, why they are coming, for what, what is the meaning, purpose, will destroy the whole beauty. Let them come. They will come and they will disappear. And when they have come and they have all disappeared you will become conscious for the first time.

This is your unconscious throwing itself out, this is your unconscious unburdening itself. These are beautiful experiences coming from the deep unconscious. But don't analyse them and don't talk about them, otherwise people will give explanations and if you have explanations you will stop them. Accept them as they are; there is no need to find any reason for them.

Somebody asked Picasso, 'What is the meaning of this painting?' And he said, 'But nobody asks the rose flower what is its meaning, and nobody asks the river what is its meaning, so why am I supposed to answer?' And I think he is right. If a rosebush is free to create a rose flower and there is no need to give any answer to anybody, a Picasso should be free. His painting is his rose flower.

These are your roses that are coming to you. Just enjoy them, dance with them, sing them, but don't analyse them, don't bring the head in, because these are heart things. Once the head comes in, it is very destructive. Logic is murderous. Something beautiful is happening. These things will come and will come with more force. Mm? sometimes you will be completely gone, you will not be there: you will become that which is there. But this is beautiful, this is what is called empathy. If you love a person you can become that person in a deep moment, in a deep space.

Help, cooperate with these experiences. By and by they will disappear, and when they have gone you will find a very great clarity, a crystal clarity. You can see into your own depth, you can see to the very bottom, because once all these things are released there will be nothing like a hindrance, an obstruction. This is good: it is a process of purification. Just allow these things to happen. Good!

The Open Secret

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711185
ShortTitle: OPENSE18
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin says that he felt he needed to take a new step which he could not do in his home environment, so he came to Osho in the hope he can do it here.]

Yes, it is going to happen. You cannot do it; it can only happen. Just as you have left your family behind, leave yourself behind too... because you are your family. You have been put together by your family: the mother, the father, the brother, the sister, the teacher -- the whole milieu. It is very easy to leave the milieu but you are put together by the milieu itself, so in a subtle way you go on carrying it. You cannot do that step; that step happens. When you are not then it happens. This is the greatest secret to understand. I call it the open secret. It is there, very obvious, yet people don't see it, so I call it open and secret.

Whatsoever you do will be done by the past. You are your past and whatsoever is done by the past will be a continuity of the past. It can never be new, it will be always old. It will never be original. It will always remain dusty, dull, dead, it will come out of the dead; it cannot be alive. And the new happens only when

you have understood this that you cannot do anything because you are your past.

So all that you can do is only negative. By negative I mean don't hinder it when it happens. That much you can do, that's all that a man can do: not hinder when it happens. When it is coming don't close your doors. When it is coming let it come, when it is happening let it happen.

And you have done right in coming here. It will be easier to accept here, it will be easier to allow. And after sannyas things start changing because then you are not alone; am also involved with you. That is the meaning of sannyas: I become involved with your life energy; your hand is in my hand. Sometimes when you want to escape you cannot, sometimes when you would like to go to the past you cannot; I am holding your hand. Sometimes when the fear of the future arises, because the new always creates fear, I can give you a little push. Or maybe because you are with me you can bear a little more.

That's why a master is needed -- to go on protecting you... against yourself! You have to be protected against yourself. Your future has to be protected against your past, your life has to be protected against all that has gone dead in you. That step is somewhere close by; just get involved in things here.

And forget about that step. Don't ponder over it, don't brood, don't think about it. Now that is my business! Start flowing with things here. Be like a child. That's why I have said 'Be like an Adam -- with no morality, with no creed, no religion, no dogma... just as if you have never heard anything of these. You are the first person on the earth: you don't know what morality is, what virtue is, what is good and what is bad; you don't know anything.' Act out of that not-knowing and things start happening.

There is a very famous Zen story about a samurai. Find the story and read it.... 'There was once a swordsman called Shoken who was very much annoyed by a furious rat in his house. The rat was bold enough to come out of its hiding place even in the daytime, doing all kinds of mischief. Shoken made his pet cat go after it but she was not its equal and being bitten by it, she ran away screaming. The swordsman now hired some of the neighbouring cats noted for their skill and courage in catching rats. They were let loose against the rat. Crouching in a corner, it watched the cats approach it and furiously attacked them one after another. The cats were terrified and all beat a retreat.

'The master became desperate and tried to kill the rat himself. Taking up his wooden sword he approached it, but every effort of the experienced swordsman proved ineffectual for the rat dodged his sword so skilfully that it seemed to be flying through the air like a bird or even lightning. Before Shoken could follow its movement it had already made a successful leap at his head. He was perspiring heavily and finally decided to give up the chase. As a last resort he sent for the neighbouring cat widely known for her mysterious virtue as the most able rat-catcher. The cat did not look in any way especially different from other cats that had been invited to fight the rat. In fact, she was one of the most ordinary. The swordsman did not think very much of her but let her go into the room where the rat was located. The cat went in quietly and slowly as if she were not cognizant of any unusual scene in the room. The rat, however, was extremely terrified at the sight of the approaching object and stayed motionless, almost stupefied, in the corner. The cat almost nonchalantly went for the rat and came out carrying it by the neck.

'In the evening, all the cats who had participated in the rat-catching had a grand session at Shoken's house and respectfully asked the great cat to take the seat of honour. They made profound bows before her and said: "We are all noted for valour and cunning but never realized that there was such an extraordinary rat in the world. None of us was able to do anything with it until you came; and how easily you carried the day ! We all wish you to divulge your secrets for our benefit but before that let us see how much we all know about the art of fighting rats."

'The black cat came forward and said: "I was born in a family reputed for its skill in the art. Since my kitten days I have trained myself with a view to becoming a great rat-catcher. I am able to leap over a screen as high as seven feet; I know how to squeeze myself through a tiny hole which allows a rat only. I am proficient in performing all kinds of acrobatics. I am also clever at making the rats think that I am sound asleep, but I know how to strike at them as soon as they come within my reach. Even those running over the beam cannot escape me. It is really a shame that I had to retreat before that old rat today.

'The great veteran cat said: "What you have learned is the technique of the art. Your mind is ever conscious of planning how to combat the opponent. The reason why the ancient masters devised the technique is to acquaint us with the proper method of accomplishing the work, and the method is naturally simple and effective, simplifying all the essential points of the art. Those who follow the master fail to grasp his principle and are too busily occupied with improving their technical cleverness and manipulatory skill. The end is achieved and cleverness attains its highest efficiency, but what does it all amount to? Cleverness is an activity of the mind, no doubt, but it must be in accordance with the way. When the latter is neglected

and mere cleverness is aimed at, it diverges and is apt to be abused. This is to be remembered well in the art of fighting."

'The tiger cat stepped forward and expressed his view thus: "To my mind, what is important in the art of fighting is the spirit (ki; ch'i in Chinese); I have long trained myself in its cultivation and development. I am now in possession of the strongest spirit which fills up heaven and earth. -When I face an opponent my overawing spirit is already on him and victory is on my side even prior to actual combat. I have no conscious scheme as to the use of technical skill but it comes out spontaneously according to change of situation. If a rat should be running over a beam, I would just gaze at him intensely with all my spiritual strength and he is sure to fall by himself from the height and be my prisoner. But that old mysterious rat moved along without leaving any shadow. The reason is beyond me."

'The grand old cat's reply was this: "You know how to make the most of your psychic powers but the very fact of your being conscious of it works against you; your strong psyche stands opposed to the opponents, and you can never be sure of yours being stronger than his, for there is always a possibility of its being surpassed. You may feel as if your active vigorous psyche were filling the universe, but it is not the spirit itself, it is no more than its shadowy image. It may resemble Mencius' Kozen no ki (haojan chi ch'i), but in reality it is not. Mencius' ch'i (spirit), as we know, is bright and illuminating, and for this reason full of vigour, whereas yours gains vigour owing to conditions. Because of this difference in origin, there is a difference in its operation. The one great river incessantly flowing, and the other is a temporary flood after a heavy rainfall, soon exhausted when it encounters a mightier onrush. A desperate rat often proves stronger than an attacking cat. It has been cornered, the fight is for life and death, and the desperate victim harbours no desire to escape unhurt. Its mental attitude defies every possible danger which may come upon it. Its whole being incarnates the fighting ch'i (spirit or psyche) and no cats can withstand its steellike resistance."

'The grey cat now advanced quietly and said: "As you tell us, a psyche however strong is always accompanied by its shadow, and the enemy is sure to take advantage of this shadow, though it may be the faintest one. I have for a long time disciplined myself in this way: not to overawe the enemy, not to force a fight, but to assume a yielding and conciliatory attitude. When the enemy proves strong, I just look yielding and simply follow up his movements. I act like a curtain surrendering itself to the pressure of a stone thrown at it. Even a strong rat finds no means to fight me. But the one we had to deal with today had no parallel, it refused to submit to my psychical overpowering, and was not tempted by my manifestation of a yielding psyche. It was a most mysterious creature -- the like of which I have never seen in my life."

'The grand old cat answered: "What you call a yielding psyche is not in harmony with nature: it is man made, it is a contrivance worked out in your conscious mind. When you try by means of this to crush the opponents positive impassioned attacking psyche, he is quick enough to detect any sign of psychic wavering which may go on in your mind, which is sure to interfere with acuteness of perception and agility of action, for then nature feels impeded in pursuing its original and spontaneous course of movement. To make nature display its mysterious way of-achieving things is to do away with all your own thinking, contriving, and acting. Let nature have her own way, let her act as it feels in you, and there will be no shadows, no signs, no traces whereby you can be caught; you have then no foes who can successfully resist you. I am not, however, going to say that all the discipline you have each so far gone through has been to no purpose. After all, the way expresses itself through its vessels. Technical contrivances hold the reason (ri, li) in them, the spiritual power is operative in the body, and when it is in harmony with nature it acts in perfect accord with environmental changes. When the yielding psyche is thus upheld it gives a stop to fighting on the physical plane of force and is able to stand even against rocks. But there is one most essential consideration which when neglected is sure to upset everything. This is: not to cherish even a speck of self-conscious thought. When this is present in your mind all your acts become self-willed, human-designed tricks, and are not in conformity with the way. It is then that people refuse to yield to your approach and come to set up a psyche of antagonism on their part. When you are in the state of mind known as 'mindlessness' (mushin), you act in unison with nature without resorting at all to artificial contrivances. The way, however, is above all limitations, and all this talk of mine is far from being exhaustive as far as the way is concerned.

'Some time ago there was in my neighbourhood a cat who passed all her time in sleeping, showing no sign of spiritual-animal power, and looking like a wooden image. People never saw her catch a single rat, but wherever she roamed about no rats ever dared to appear in her presence. I once visited her and asked for the reason. She gave no answer. I repeated my query four times but she remained silent. It was not that she was unwilling to answer but in truth she did not know how to answer. So we note that one who knows, speaks not a word, while one who speaks, knows not. That old cat was forgetful not only of herself but all

things about her; she was in the highest spiritual state of purposelessness. She was the one who realised divine warriorship and killed not. I am not to be compared to her. But even though she did not say a single word to me I understood her open secret. I could feel in her presence the simple phenomenon that she was extraordinarily ordinary. Nothing else was needed. If one lives one's ordinary reality one lives tao and everything is possible. Since then I have lived very ordinarily. I have forgotten all that I had learnt. In fact, I am disappearing as an entity and nature has started to function without any interference. This is what is called wei-wu-wei -- action through inaction and this is my secret.'"

This Zen people call the open secret. It is your nature to become God, it is everybody's nature to become God. If we are missing we are missing because we are preparing for it. It is a natural, spontaneous phenomenon. And my whole approach is to help you understand that it is not something to be done: it is something to be just open to. And you will be able to catch the rat!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says he has much internal conflict about what to do, etc.]

The problem arises because we think things are very very significant or important; they are not. Whether you do or you don't do, it simply matters not. But we think that it is very important, and the more important you think it is, the more you will be in conflict and in trouble. It is all the same ! One day we will not be here and the world will continue perfectly well... it will not miss us!

So why bother? How does it matter? Whether [you have] done a few groups or not doesn't matter really. Whether [you have] been or not does not matter. Once you see the insignificance of things then all conflict disappears. Then it is good if you feel like doing something. If you don't feel like doing then it is perfectly good not to do it.

You have to loosen a little bit, you have to drop your seriousness about things. But that seriousness is very very deep-rooted in everybody. It seems as if without us, without us doing great things, the world will simply stop. Just see the insignificance of all that we can do and then suddenly there is freedom; playfulness arises. You have to enter into a kind of playfulness, otherwise you will remain burdened. Take things non-seriously.

And both are good. You have a deep-rooted habit of thinking in either/or. Start thinking in terms of both-and. Either/or is always anxiety creating. And there is no way to decide. Logically, argumentatively there is no way to decide. Both are equally valid or equally invalid. So the problem cannot be solved on those grounds.

If one chooses whether to believe in God or not to believe in God, both the sides have equivalent proofs, equal arguments and there is no way to decide. That is how it is about everything. If you want to decide, you will be in trouble. Start living in indecisiveness. And if this happens, perfectly good; if that happens perfectly good. Then you don't have much choice, and when there is no choice all is good.

You have to imbibe that spirit of non-seriousness, playfulness. Have this attitude in every situation. Because you have the attitude you have in everything you do: your mind immediately gives either/or. This is the habit, the Aristotelian habit. Everything has to be either black or white. In fact life is grey. And with grey everything goes well!...

Life is so beautiful -- don't destroy it on mind games!

[A sannyasin says that he may have difficulty in wearing orange all the time in the West because of his work (he is a mechanical engineer).

Do they have some rule against orange? asks Osho. They won't be able to take you to court for not wearing orange. If white is allowed and blue is allowed and green is allowed, how is it they are against orange? Orange is such an innocent colour! We laugh, and I see the wisdom of Osho's words as he tells him not to be bothered about others' opinions, not to be swayed by small things, otherwise he will never become integrated. Take the risk! Osho says, even if it means losing your job. Become a beggar! One should try to be oneself without compromise. And you can invite sannyasins to your office!]

[Osho invites a sannyasin's mother to take sannyas, but she says she still doesn't understand it.]

Nobody does and people still become sannyasins! This si not a thing to be understood. This is a kind of love affair: one simply falls into it and disappears.

The Open Secret

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711195
ShortTitle: OPENSE19
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says he feels afraid to leave and more afraid to stay... he feels far away. Osho checks his energy.]

Just come close to me. Let me see how far away you are!

It is strange but it is beautiful. It is not a confused state at all; it is very clear. You are feeling confusion because it is beyond your expectations. It is incomprehensible to you, that's why you are feeling confused. You cannot figure it out because you don't have any past experience of this space. But it is not confusion: it is something new.

Whenever something new happens it takes time to settle with you and you take time to settle with it. It is just a settling confusion. But it is not at all harmful or negative; it is very positive and very creative. You are feeling far away from here and far away from there because for the first time you are falling into your being . . . which is far away from everywhere. For the first time you are attaining to a kind of centering, for the first time you are becoming a soul. These are the first glimpses of it.

Don't call it confusion, because to label it confusion is to name it wrongly. And whenever you name something wrongly you start reacting to it according to your labelling. If you call it confusion then it is something bad, something which has to be got rid of. If you call it creative chaos then there is no need to be worried about it. One has to go into it! One has to be happy about it: it is creative chaos, it is not confusion.

And language sometimes can create trouble. One has to be really very particular about using words when one starts moving inwards. Just a small word can do much harm. Call it confusion and then it is ill, then you are not in a state of well-being. Something is wrong and the wrong has to be put right.

You have made a problem just by giving this experience a name. If you don't know what it is, it is better to keep quiet about it. Don't use any words; it is better to be silent about it. Let it reveal itself to you, because whatsoever you name it will be wrong. It will come from the past. And you don't know what it is. You are ignorant about it, hence you are feeling confused. Your knowledge is of no use for this space, your knowledge is absolutely inadequate. It has no way to say anything about this space, hence your knowledgeable mind is feeling confused and you are mistaking it for your confusion. You are not your mind, you are not your knowledge, you are not your past. You are far bigger than that. They are only small fragments in your being; don't think that they are your whole being.

So my suggestion is: firstly, call it creative chaos, call it a state of transformation. It is as if you change your house, mm? -- you go from one house to another house. Everything goes topsy-turvy. You are just on the truck in the middle of moving. Everything packed and you are sitting on your suitcases. The new house has not arrived yet, the old has been left; you are on the road. Naturally, you will be in a confusion. If you need something you cannot find it. Even when you have arrived at the new house for a few days you will need to settle with the house, with its vibe, with its space.

Psychologists say that it takes at least three days for a person to fall deeply into sleep in a new place and twenty-one days to be really part of that space. This must have been known to Buddha somehow, because he has said that his monks should not stay more than three days in one house, because after three days you

start feeling it is your house. He said they should leave before that idea, that it was theirs, arose. They should not live in one town more than twenty-one days because then they would start feeling that they are part of the town. A monk should be a wanderer: he should not belong anywhere and nothing should belong to him.

Buddha must have somehow come across this line -- three days, twenty-one days. Modern psychology has done much research into how the mind functions in a new place.

So it will take a few days; it depends on you how many. If you accept it totally then soon it will be settled. If you reject it will take a little longer time; if you go on fighting with it then still longer. It can take months and years. Accept it whole-heartedly. And whether you are here or there will not make any difference: accept it. It is a great guest that has knocked on your door. It is the guest for which you have been waiting for many lives. Now be a host, now receive this guest! Something really beautiful is there.

[A sannyasin, newly arrived, says she works as a psychologist in a prison....]

That's very good! Introduce meditations and many things there....

Because criminals can be helped immensely; you have just to make a few approaches. You can start with a small group: first with the staff if they feel, then with a few prisoners. It can be of immense help because prisoners really need some catharsis. They have become criminals because life and society did not allow them catharsis.

If you have violence and there is no outlet for it, one day or other it will explode and you will be possessed by it. You will do something for which you will suffer unnecessarily. And the violence can be released very easily with Dynamic Meditation... very easily. A person can become absolutely peaceful and non-violent.

If the world moves towards meditation a little more almost ninety percent of crimes will simply evaporate. Only ten percent of crimes will not evaporate through meditation because those are the crimes which are done in cold blood.

Those are the crimes which are more political than psychological; psychological crimes can disappear very easily.

Much can be done; start a little bit. It can become a great pioneering work.

Prem means love, and samya means equanimity, equilibrium, balance.

'Sam' is one of the most important roots in Sanskrit; samadhi comes from 'sam'. It means ultimate equilibrium, where all the problems have disappeared. Samya is the first step towards samadhi. One starts balancing oneself, just as the tightrope walker balances himself -- sometimes leaning to the left and sometimes leaning to the right, continuously leaning this way and that way. Whenever he feels that some imbalance is coming he immediately puts it right. And that's how he walks just in the middle, although when you watch him you continuously see him leaning to the left, leaning to the right. He goes on leaning with the help of a stick, a staff, but his whole effort is to keep in the middle, just to be in the middle.

Samya means just to be in the middle. Even if sometimes you have to lean, you have to keep in mind that the leaning is in service of being in the middle. One should avoid extremes because all extremes create neurosis. It is only in the middle that one is whole and healthy... and that applies to everything. It is very easy for the mind to go from one extreme to the other; the mind is an extremist. It is easy for the mind to eat too much and it is easy for the mind to go on a fast. The difficult thing is to remain in the middle and to eat only that much which is necessary, neither less or more. That is a difficult thing for the mind, and to do that difficult thing helps you to go beyond mind... in everything.

Avoid the extreme, that is my message for you, and you will be immensely benefited. At every step you will be surprised at how much joy is possible if you can keep in the middle.

[The tantra group was present and the leader said that some personal experiences of catharsis, and of regression to the womb happened to her. She was not sure whether to go into them in front of the group when she was the leader. She did go into it and the group energy was very strong after.]

If something like this happens sometimes you have to go into it. If you repress it you will not be flowing with your energy, and if you are not flowing with your energy you cannot flow with the group and the group cannot flow with you.

So even if sometimes it is silly and stupid there is no way to avoid it; you have to go into it, rather than pretending.... Because that will be a pretension -- that you are the leader so how can you go into some silly thing? But the whole purpose here is to drop the distinction between silliness and wisdom.

A really wise man is one who can sometimes, when needed, be silly. A wise man who can never be silly is absolutely stupid because he will not have contradictions and the meeting of contradictions in him. He will not have any flavour. The flavour comes only when contradictions meet in you, when polarities come and meet in you.

So a wise man who is just wise and nothing else is not very wise. A really wise man allows foolishness also to have its say; he is unafraid of foolishness. He can absorb foolishness too, he can use foolishness too. That wise man has a richer being.

So don't be worried: if sometimes you feel something is happening just sit in the middle of the group and tell everybody that this is happening and you are going into it and ask that they all please bless you!

Let them bless you and go into it. They will be closer to you after that because they will see that you are not super-human, that you are not some holier-than-thou, mm? -- that you are as stupid as everybody else.

So next time it happens you just go into it and let everybody surround you and let them bless you, and after that they will be really flowing with you. It is good; nothing to be worried about.

The Open Secret

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711205
ShortTitle: OPENSE20
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, sukavi means a poet - a poet of love. And everybody is born with the intrinsic quality of being a poet of love. Not everybody is a poet but everybody is destined to become a love poet. By a love poet I don't mean that you have to compose poetry or you have to write poetry. By a love poet I mean that you have to become poetry.

It is possible that a man is a poet because he composes poetry and yet he may not be a poet because the poetry does not exist in his life. His life may be absolutely prose, his life may not have that climate of being poetic. And vice versa is also possible: a man may never write a poem and may be a poet. The way he walks, the way he lives, the way he loves, the way he relates, the way he exists, the way he is may be poetry in itself, and that is great poetry; that is real poetry.

If ordinary poetry comes out of his life, then it is authentic. If life itself is not a poem and you go on composing poetry, it is artificial, it is synthetic, it is plastic. It does not grow in you. So I call Buddha a poet although he never wrote a single poem and I call Jesus a poet also although he was not a poet in the ordinary sense of the term. But he was poetic, his whole life is a great poetry. His whole life has a great rhythm, a great accord, a great harmony. So become a poet in that sense.

Love brings that poetry into existence: be loving and you become a poet. When love is not in life then life is just prose, logic, mathematics, calculating, cunning. All poetry is of the heart and all calculation is of the head.

In giving you this name I am simply giving you a hint -- to disappear from the head and to start appearing in the heart. Live more in feelings than in thought ....

[Osho gives sannyasin to someone.]

Come here! Close your eyes. And become a small child inside, not more than three years old. Just feel like a small child, and whatsoever happens in the body allow it. If the body starts swaying, trembling, you allow it; if the body even falls on the floor you allow it. Simply collapse as you are and become a child.

Prem means love, bala means a child. Bala means the quality of childhood, primal innocence uncorrupted by the world, fresh, yet not aware of the ways of the world. And love always make a person a child; that's why people who become too clever, calculating, lose the quality of love. Love is childish, it is never adultish. Once you start thinking about yourself as an adult, you cannot love; you become closed.

Only a child can love, because the child is a kind of openness. Only a child can love because only a child can wonder, only a child can be surprised. Only a child feels the mystery, and love is the greatest mystery there is.

Flowers are mysterious but nothing compared with the flower of love. Birds flying in the sky are mysterious but nothing compared to the bird of love. There is nothing more mysterious than love. It should not happen really in such a mundane world but it does. It has no reason to happen, no cause to happen -- still it happens; hence the mystery. It is a penetration from the beyond. It is not of this world: love comes from some other dimension. It passes through this world but does not belong to it. That's why lovers start living in a separate reality, they are no more existing here. Physically they are here, spiritually there are somewhere else, in a totally different kind of universe. Love takes you into God. It takes you away from the mundane, it takes you to the sacred.

So to love one has to become a child again; and the second childhood is far more significant than the first, because the first childhood was going to be lost. Nobody can retain it; in its very nature it has to be lost. It is like the first teeth; they have to go, then the second row of teeth will appear. But in life the first kind of childhood disappears and the second never appears. We never allow it to appear, so we become hooked with the mundane, the ordinary, the meaningless. Become a child again! My sannyas is the beginning of a second childhood.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The man says, pointing to his own chest, there is a serious guy sitting here. Osho checks his energy.]

It will disappear -- don't be worried about it. Mm? it is nothing much: just a very small guy! Nothing to worry about. don't pay much attention to it; neglect, ignore it. Ignoring is the best thing to do. When you pay attention you go on nourishing it. It is the last fragment of your seriousness. There were many others which have gone by and by; this was the last, and naturally it will cling a little longer because the last seems to be the most deep-rooted. But it is a small fragment, just a lump.

(To the girlfriend) And you help him. Don't make him serious; help him to laugh! Don't create a fight, mm? Good!

The Open Secret

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711215
ShortTitle: OPENSE21
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, darshan means vision -- divine vision, divine insight, or divine eyes, that capacity which can make it possible for you to see God. That capacity is darshan.

And always remember, we can see only that for which we have adequate instruments to see with; we can feel only that for which we have the right instrument. For example a blind man cannot see light. Not that the light is not; light is there but the blind man cannot see it, he doesn't have adequate means to see it. A deaf person cannot hear music. It is there but for him it is not.

So is the case with God. People go on asking where God is; that is not the right question. They should ask: 'Where is the capacity in me to see God? How to develop that capacity to see God?' To ask whether God exists or not is stupid. It is as stupid as a blind man asking whether light exists or not.

God will need a special capacity in you; only then can you see. The Tibetan, the Chinese, the Indian, all the old eastern philosophies are not philosophies in the western sense; they are called darshanas. They don't think about God, they try to see God. And what is one supposed to do? One has to develop a certain vision in oneself, a certain grounding, centering, a certain clarity in oneself. When the clarity is there, suddenly you start seeing things which you have never seen before. The world is no more the same because you are no more the same.

In the ancient western tradition there is a word for it, 'adecacio' -- adequateness. You can see only that for which you have adequate capacity. There are many things in existence of which we are not aware at all. Each according to his capacity.... The rock knows only a little bit. When it rains maybe it feels a little bit; when it is hot, maybe.... The tree feels more, the animal feels still more, man feels still more, but even man as he exists ordinarily, naturally, is not adequate enough, has not that 'adecacio' to know God. A few more capacities have to be developed, and they are lying there dormant. Everybody has come with the capacity but it is not actual yet; it is just potential. It has to be developed.

So start becoming more and more alert, more and more aware, more and more inner-oriented. The rock has no inner being, it has no soul. It just exists like an object, mm? -- that is the mineral kingdom. The tree has a little bit of feeling. It gropes, searches for water through the roots, it gropes for the light. If it is surrounded by many trees, it tries to reach higher. That's why African trees go the highest, otherwise they will not survive. They have to go higher than other trees to absorb light, sunrays. A little effort is there, a little interiority has happened in the tree, in the vegetable kingdom.

The animal is far more inner than the tree; it has a kind of rudimentary soul. It reacts, responds, remembers, maybe also thinks a little bit, ponders over things, dreams. You can sometimes see a dog sitting and dreaming or a cat dreaming. You can feel that the dog is dreaming because sometimes in his dream he shakes himself or suddenly becomes alert or tries to catch a fly which may be just a dream fly. A little bit of interiority is happening in the animal kingdom. Then in the human kingdom a little bit more, but even human beings are not really interior. The subjectivity is not yet grown up perfectly, that's why they are not aware of God; more awareness is needed.

The mineral kingdom is simply existence, the vegetable is existence plus life, the animal kingdom is existence plus life plus consciousness. The human kingdom is existence plus life plus consciousness, plus self-consciousness... but even self-consciousness is not enough. Witnessing has to be grown; that will be the fifth and the final stage of growth. That's what happens in a Buddha, in a Christ. Call it Christ consciousness or call it Buddha consciousness; it is the same. One goes beyond self and the ego, one becomes purely conscious. The rock is purely object, Christ is purely subject, and we are somewhere in between. One has to go from the rock to the Christ.

When you are in that state of witnessing, awareness, observation, mindfulness, then you have the adequate means by which to know what God is. That is called darshana, the vision....

Chapter title: None

22 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711225	
ShortTitle: OPENSE22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin, recently arrived, wishes to say something but has not words.]

Then just raise your hands and close your eyes. Feel the energy, and if it starts shaking you, makes you quake, go with it. If it starts swaying you, sway with it. Be completely loose so the energy can start moving you.

Good! It is there, mm? -- something is there that you cannot catch hold of. It is not only that you cannot say it, you cannot verbalize it even within yourself, because that which can be verbalized within can be said too; whether you say it inside or you say it outside makes not much difference. But there are things which are beyond the grasp of the mind. You can only feel them, you cannot think them.

You have a kind of consciousness that they are there, but it is very vague, a great mist surrounds it. It is as if the morning sun has not risen yet and it is all misty. You cannot see but still you can see a little bit; it is not completely dark. You cannot say that you cannot see and you cannot say what it is that you are seeing; it is just in the middle. It is not in the head, it is not in the heart, it is just in the middle. So the head can have a kind of consciousness about it. It is lurking on the boundaries of the head but it cannot pinpoint it, it cannot figure it out.

Soon it will become possible. Help it: whenever you are sitting silently, think about it, about what it is. Allow your heart to have a dialogue with your head. That will bridge your head and heart, and if they can be bridged it is immensely enriching.

It is very easy to live in the head. Millions of people are living there; that is the only kind of space they know. It is very difficult to live in the heart because the heart does not pay. But though it is difficult, it is possible. A few people live in the heart -- the poets, the lovers, the painters, the artists. But the real and the greatest thing is to bridge both and to live in such a way that neither the head interferes with the heart nor the heart interferes with the head.

Then you attain to a third centre which is in control of both. You become a triangle, you become a trinity, and when you become a trinity and the third point has arisen, in the East we call it witnessing. One is thinking -- the head -- another is feeling -- the heart -- and the third is witnessing -- awareness of both with no choice. One is not choosing the heart against the head, one is not choosing the head against the heart at the cost of the heart. One is not choosing at all; one is simply watchful, aware of both. In that watchfulness both meet and a new centre arises in your being; that's really the soul. To go beyond the heart and the head is to enter into the soul.

So try to understand it. The message from the heart is there; it has not penetrated the head yet. Only the head can have a kind of understanding about it. The heart is dumb, the head is vocal. There are people who go on talking without exactly knowing what they are talking about; the head is vocal. The heart feels. It knows what it is that is worth saying but it has no language.

You must have heard an old ancient fable.... In a forest there used to live two men, two beggars -- one was blind, another was lame. They were friends, they needed each other because the blind could not see and the lame could not walk. So this was the arrangement between them, a synthesis, that the blind would carry the lame on his shoulders so that the lame could see and the blind could walk. It was going perfectly well.

One day the forest caught fire and each started trying to escape without the help of the other. They forgot for a moment; the danger was so much that they forgot their partnership and that it was essential for their existence. Soon they realised their mistake. Both were in danger, both could have been killed by the fire. But just in time they recognised that alone, separate, there was no way to survive. They searched for each other, helped each other and escaped from the forest.

That is the situation of the heart and the head. If they are together you can come out of this life that is a

forest on fire. So whenever you are sitting silently just listen to the heart. Let heart and head have a dialogue and soon you will see that they are coming closer, becoming more friendly. Once they are close enough things start jumping from the heart into the head. The head is vocal: it knows the language, the logic of how to say a thing. Once the heart has released its energy to the head, the head can express it.

Let that synthesis happen. Once it happens you will be immensely blessed. For the first time you will find you have become a unity and great joy arises out of unity. Great misery is there when a person is split, and everybody is split. The feelings go on going in one direction and the thinking goes on going in another direction and they don't have any kind of understanding about each other. The man starts falling apart, into pieces, becomes fragmentary, loses all kind of centering. So become a witness to both thinking and feeling and centering will arise... it has to arise. That is your work here.

And whenever you can manage to do groups, enquire -- then I will give you a few groups, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin has just completed some groups and describes an amazing high space he is in. Then says he is very inquisitive to know what it is.]

Please don't try to understand it! Understanding will become a barrier; understanding is not necessarily always a help. When something beyond the mind is happening it is better to let the mind remain quiet. Understanding or the effort to understand it disturbs the mind, stirs the mind; thoughts start revolving, doubts start arising. It is better not to stir the mind at this moment, otherwise once the mind becomes very active the energy that is moving you higher and higher will disappear; the mind will drag it down.

It is better to leave the curiosity as it is. What is happening is good, it is really beautiful. You need not analyse it. Always remember: if you are ill go to the doctor and let it be diagnosed but if you are feeling healthy don't go to the doctor. Illness has to be diagnosed, not health. If you diagnose health you will be in trouble, you will disturb it. When you are feeling bad, miserable, something needs to be done.

When something needs to be done, understanding is needed. Understanding is a tool for doing something, otherwise it is meaningless. When something is going beautifully nothing needs to be done; understanding is not needed. Try to understand a thing when you want to do something; then it is a must. But when nothing is needed to be done you are just to float with it. No effort is needed but a kind of surrender. Then understanding is dangerous.

If you try to understand it -- you start conceptualizing, you start labelling and categorizing and you say 'This is this and that is that, and this is happening'... you will stop the whole process because the energy will start moving into the mind. It is the same energy. Either it can take you higher and higher or it will take you deeper and deeper into analysis. It is the same energy and you won't have enough energy for both. That's why the people who are in the mind too much cannot go high; their energy is involved, occupied. Sometimes innocent people, peasants and villagers, easily start going higher.

It is not just a coincidence that all Jesus' disciples were uneducated, uncultured, innocent, except Judas. He was the only man with a head... and he betrayed Jesus. The other eleven disciples were simply very very ordinary people, with no idea about what was happening; they simply trusted Jesus. Judas betrayed. He was a scholar, a logician, an intellectual; he belonged to the intelligentsia. He could not move with Jesus, he could not participate in his prayers, he could not fly high with him. It was difficult for him to be turned on. He was always thinking, analysing, conceptualizing and philosophizing; hence he missed!

These moments are of immense value. The mind has nothing to say about it. The mind has to be utterly quiet, in awe, in a kind of wonder... just silent. When something greater than the mind is happening, the mind has to be silent. Be completely silent. I understand: curiosity is natural, but don't be carried along by it. Let it be there but don't cooperate with it and don't ask; just go deeper and deeper.

A different kind of understanding will arise one day through experience, not through intellect; it will be existential. It will not be analytical, it will be existential. And there is a great difference between analysis and when you understand something existentially. You can take a flower to a chemist; he will understand it analytically.

Analysis reduces everything to 'nothing but'. If you take a child, an alive child, to a chemical analyst, he will analyse the child: eighty percent water, twenty percent this... The blood and the bones and the marrow and everything will be accounted for; only the soul of the child will be missing in it. Aliveness will be missed -- and that's what the real thing was. Everything else was just a vehicle for that aliveness, for the soul; everything was just a support for it to exist herenow. The child was anchored in the body but was not the body itself. The child was more than the body, more than the sum total of its parts, but that more cannot

be understood analytically.

That more is very close by. Don't analyse; simply go with it, go with it headlong. Let it take you wherever it wants to. There is no need to direct, there is no need to figure out anything; go into the unknown with it. And yes, a kind of understanding will arise. That understanding will be of the poetic approach, not of the analytic. It will be synthetical, not analytical; it will be existential.

Something beautiful is on the way. Be thrilled, be in celebration!

The Open Secret

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711235
ShortTitle: OPENSE23
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho explains the meaning of Prem (love) Chintan (meditation). Contemplate on love and you will become love. Don't think of love as a relationship but as a quality of your inner being. Love has to become like breathing. What breathing is to the body, love is to the soul.]

Satya means truth, and sonam means golden -- golden truth. And only truth is god; all else is rubbish. Only truth is precious.

That has to be attained, and it can be attained; you have the heart for it. And don't feel sorry about the tears -- they are beautiful!

[The new sannyasin says she will be returning to Iran.]

Now you will have to work for me there! Many people will be coming to you; you have to become a passage for me.

[She replies: They are stupid people in our country.]

They are everywhere! I know... I understand -- they are everywhere. Stupidity is so much on the earth, everywhere more or less, but a few people are everywhere who will understand. And those who can understand are the real people. Others can be ignored; feel compassion for them, don't feel angry. They are stupid but what can they do?

[A new sannyasin says he is very afraid of sexual relationships here. He has a deep relationship in the West, and his mind tells him they should not be possessive, but his heart is frightened.]

It is not the heart that is frightened; it is the mind. The heart knows no fear; it is always the mind that thinks of safety, security, this and that. You are misplacing the whole thing: you are thinking that the mind is saying okay and the heart is afraid. No, that is not possible, that never happens; it cannot happen in the very nature of things. The heart is always ready to explore; it is childlike. The mind is always afraid. It clings to the old, to the past; it is afraid something may get disturbed.

And in fact, if you love a woman or a man or anybody, all other love experiences are going to enhance

your love. How can it be against it? If you paint one picture and only one picture, it can't be much of a masterpiece. But if you paint thousands of pictures and then you come back to the old picture and paint it again or just add a few touches here and there, it can become a masterpiece... because everything becomes enriched by experience.

No, I don't think that the heart is afraid. The heart is never afraid because the heart never knows of the past and never thinks of the future; it has no time sense. The more you go to the primitive people you will see that they have no time sense.

In India it happens.... Somebody says 'I am coming tomorrow' and he will not turn up for three, four days. Then he suddenly comes and you say, 'What happened?' But by tomorrow he never meant exactly tomorrow. If he says 'I am coming at four o'clock' he can come at three, he can come at five. It is very loose, the time sense is not very fixed.

Time is a new phenomenon. My feeling is that if the West had not invented watches the East would never have used them. For what There is no reason. The heart knows no time. It still lives in eternity: it lives moment to moment, from one moment to another.

It is your mind, your calculating mind, which is calculating. Maybe the woman comes to know and then something gets disturbed or maybe you really get involved in another woman and then what? Maybe you really come to feel a deeper love, then what? Maybe you really get hooked into some other relationship, then what? What will happen to the past and your commitments and your involvement and your promises and all that?

It is the mind, the calculating mind, which says to you, 'Wait, calculate first; don't jump into anything.' And this mind is the problem. Remember, if you somehow manage not to get involved with anybody else, back home there will be trouble because you will take revenge on the woman. You will make her feel guilty: it is because of her! In fact that may shatter your relationship because you will feel a kind of prisoner. It is because of this woman.... There were so many opportunities, so many beautiful people all around, a kind of availability and space which you could not enjoy and could not enter because of this woman. It may not be so conscious but unconsciously you may start taking revenge on her.

But if you can have a few experiences easily, naturally, spontaneously.... There is no need to force them; if they happen on the way it is perfectly good. It is not a betrayal at all, because how can love betray? Love cannot betray. It is not a betrayal... because love will be enhanced, so how can it be a betrayal? This is my approach; it is against the whole tradition.

Love can never betray. I don't mean that love cannot love somebody else, but in the very nature of love there is no possibility of betrayal. Each love experience goes on enhancing your love affair so it is always enriching. How can it be a betrayal? That language of betrayal is of jealousy, of making a person a commodity, property to be possessed, reducing the person to a thing. And when you reduce the person to a thing you are also reduced to a thing. It never happens on one side only; it is a double-edged sword. You reduce the woman to a thing and the woman reduces you to a thing. She becomes a wife and you become a husband, and both are dead.

Just remain open, available and float with things. Here there is no involvement, nothing. Nobody here is interested in involvement. People simply want to explore all kinds of experiences, and the more they explore, the more they find freedom necessary, because exploration is possible only with freedom, in freedom. So nobody is trying to hold or possess. Here people are meeting each other just for the meeting's sake. Even if it is only for one moment it is beautiful. Sometimes a one-moment affair can go deeper than a whole life-long affair... because it is not a question of time.

Time is horizontal and this moment-to-moment living is vertical. And when you are in a vertical relationship it can go very deep because there is no involvement, nothing, there is no fear... no past, no future. Sometimes, being in love with a stranger can be of infinite value because there are no expectations. It is not a business, a bargain; it is a pure sharing, it is pure poetry. Remain open!

And it is not the heart. Never condemn the heart. This is very tricky, the mind is very tricky: it can condemn the heart, can say that it is in the heart.... Good!

[A sannyasin couple come to see Osho about their relationship, because the woman has become involved with another man, but still loves her boyfriend. She is confused.]

The mind is always hankering for something or other. The mind is a hankering. It can never be satisfied. With the mind there is no satisfaction, never! It is dissatisfaction. So you can have the other man and then

sooner or later you will be unsatisfied again. Then you will start thinking of somebody else because that keeps one occupied, that keeps one's hope alive.

One becomes mature only when one drops all hopes and starts living in the moment with no hope; that is the real courage. Then whatsoever is, one makes the best out of it.

Right now, if you think of the other person you will not be making the best of the situation with Amitabh. Mm? just think of it: it can't be the best that it could be because your mind is divided. When your mind is divided, his mind is disturbed. When you are thinking of somebody he is constantly worried about what is going to happen. He cannot be with you totally because you are not totally with him. There will be a kind of depression between you both, a kind of sadness, something which has not to be mentioned but which is there, something which has not to be brought into the open but which is there and which both know about. Even Lying together you will find there is distance, so you will not be able to make the best of it.

And you love [your boyfriend], but just saying that you love him or feeling it is not enough. It has to be actualized, and actualization is possible only in the present moment. Now you are thinking of the other.... If you get the other you will start thinking of Amitabh and then you will not be able to make the best of that either. This is how life becomes a mess.

While you have [your boyfriend] make the best of it, and if one day you don't have [him] and the other person is available, then make the best of that. But don't swing like a pendulum in the mind, otherwise you will never be happy... and you will be responsible for it! Always remember: it is not a question of persons; it is really a question basically about you, whether you can be happy or not. If you can be happy, you can be happy with anybody. If you cannot be happy, you cannot be happy with anyone. Whomsoever you are with will not make much difference because the mind and its working and functioning will remain the same.

Be one hundred percent wherever you are, and there is one thing very beautiful about being one hundred percent.... If you are one hundred percent in something you can be one hundred percent out of it too That is the beauty of being one hundred percent. You learn how to be a hundred percent: either you are with or not with, but you are always one hundred percent.

So if a person who lives totally in the moment leaves one day, he leaves completely. There is nothing holding him; he never looks back, he burns the bridges. There is no point in looking back. One has lived totally; it is finished!

And you are not finished with Amitabh. How can you be finished? You have not even lived totally with him! You can be with the other person and again you will be half-half. You will be carrying the same load. It will become bigger and bigger and you will be weighed down with it; then you will feel guilty. Now you are feeling guilty about what [your boyfriend] thinks. There you will start thinking that you have betrayed [him]. Maybe for a few days you may not be too worried. When the honeymoon is over you will start thinking about what you have done for this childish thing. Now it is finished. Where does one go from here? Now it looks ugly to go back to [your boyfriend]; it goes against one's ego. Now there is no point being with this man any more, so find somebody else. This goes on and on....

It is time now to become a little more mature. That's what I have told [your boyfriend] -- that [you are] childish. Become a little more mature. I am not saying to live with Amitabh forever, because who can say that and how can one say that? It can happen, it may not happen; that is not the point.

The point is, while you are with him be totally with him. And even if this idea... I know -- what can you do if the idea lurks there? Let it lurk there but don't cooperate with it. It will die by itself. But live totally. Either way it will be decisive: either that idea dies or you are finished with [him], but things will be complete and clear and you can move with clarity. You can say good-bye to [him], can say that it is finished. But it is not finished because it is not total.

Anything total either goes on and on because it is so beautiful or it becomes ripe and is finished ! One cannot predict what will happen... but either way it is good: one comes out of it unscratched. Love him totally so either it becomes very very deep, it becomes your contentment, or you are finished with it so you can slip out of it. But this lukewarm state is very bad.

That idea is there I know, and it has nothing to do with this person. Mm? you have always been having some ideas -- whether it is a, b, c, it is not the point. You cannot live with the real, you cannot live without the fantasy; you live with the imaginary. The imaginary is always good... because it looks beautiful and it is your imagination; it has nothing to do with the real person. You can decorate it the way you want, you can interpret it the way you want: you are utterly free.

With the real person there are problems; with the unreal person there are never any problems. That's why when you are in love with somebody only in the mind is it always great. There are never lows, it is

always high... because it is your imagination!

Have you heard about one story? A woman dreamt that Prince Charming came on his horse and took her up on the horse. They galloped off together and went far away, far away. The woman asked, 'Where are we going?' The prince said, 'It is your dream -- how am I supposed to know? You tell me!'

When it is your dream you can manage it any way you want. That's how reality is always very very hard and harder on people who live in fantasies. When they come against the real person they are surprised: this is not the person they have been thinking about, this is not the situation they have been hankering for, this is not the affair that they were dreaming of; this is something else. It falls too low beneath their idea... and again there is dissatisfaction.

You decide. If you want to be with [your boyfriend], then be with him totally. If you don't want to be with Amitabh then have courage, come out of it, but that too will be possible if you give a chance for your love to come to a fulfilment. It is just lingering....

You don't allow him to be totally in it. He can be: he has no other idea in his mind. You are fortunate in that way. He has no other woman in his mind so it is possible for the love to become total.

And this always happens to one partner or the other: mm? if the man has some woman in his mind then you will drop this man from your mind. You will start clinging to Amitabh like a creeper because then you will become afraid. Now you are very at ease, very comfortable: you know you can always fall back on Amitabh, he is there, he is your shelter. Now you can roam around a little bit. If he starts looking for some other woman (chuckling) -- and if you don't listen to me, I will make him -- then you start clinging to him, you will become afraid. You will not think of the imaginary, you will think of the real, because this too is going to become imaginary soon.

But he loves you totally, he has no other mind... hence he feels hurt. And his hurt is not of possessiveness, remember. He feels hurt because he feels that he is guilty, he is preventing you; it is because of him that you are not able to go to somebody you would like to. Deep down he loves you so much that he would like to give you all freedom. It is not possessiveness, he is not angry with you. He understands -- what can you do? He feels great compassion for you, he would like to help in every way: even if it creates suffering for him he would like to help you.

So it is basically your problem, and my suggestion is try total love for at least two, three months. Be utterly in it, explore all nooks and corners of it and all possibilities. Either you will go into it very very deeply and will become centred and these fantasies will disappear, or you will be finished with it. You will say, 'This is not for me.' Then you will not say 'I love Amitabh.' You will be ready to move with somebody else. And I am not against anything: if you want to move with somebody else I am not against it. What I am against is this being partial, this being non-total.

Try! Just tell [your boyfriend] 'For two months I will love you totally.'-And be really in a kind of mad love. In the beginning it will look a little foolish too, but you can manage! Be in love again, be on a honeymoon again, as if you have found Amitabh for the first time. And in fact everybody is so new every day that it is just nonsense to think 'This is old -- I know him'.... Nobody knows: everybody is changing so fast. Just tell him that for two months you are going; to love him totally. For two months be really in it.

Those two months will be very decisive: they will make you mature, more understanding. And anything that comes out of that total experiment will be good. Either you stay with [him] or we invite the other person... but two months, mm? Good!

The Open Secret

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

25 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711255
ShortTitle: OPENSE24

Audio:	No
Video:	No

Gypsy means a vagabond. Do you know that Gypsies originally belonged to India? They are Indians but they reached Europe through Egypt, hence the name Gypsy, from 'Egypt'. They were coming from Egypt so they started being called 'Gypsy' but their original land is India.

The language they speak is almost fifty percent Hindu. They don't call themselves Gypsies; they call themselves 'Roma'. It comes from the Indian word 'Rama'. Roma means the people of Rama. They are beautiful people. They have never settled and that is their beauty. They are sannyasins! They live in insecurity, and to live in insecurity is the only way to live.

The moment you settle for comfort, convenience, security, you die. So always be on the go then the whole earth is yours. The Gypsies now belong to no country, to no race; the whole earth is their home! They are the only international people. And their whole philosophy of life is insecurity.

When one is insecure there is constant challenge and that challenge keeps life energies burning. There is always something unknown lurking around. Tomorrow is never predictable; what is going to happen nobody knows. And when life is unpredictable, it is alive. So ... become a Gypsy!

[A sannyasin newly arrived, shows Osho some photos of his children and gives Osho a drawing his eight-year-old daughter made.]

This is really beautiful -- she can grow into an artist. These lines are really very very dynamic, very mobile. Help her to understand more about drawing, painting; she has something. Good! Blessings for them.

[Osho checks the sannyasin's energy saying:]

Just come close to me. Close your eyes and just start feeling as if you are behind the navel, the solar plexus. Just be there, be concentratedly there, as if there is the centre of your being. Go into it, be utterly there. If something starts happening in the body, allow it -- anything, shaking, trembling, swaying. Crying or laughter, whatsoever comes, just go into it but go on keeping yourself centred in the solar plexus.
A few things to be understood about you....

It is very rare in modern times to have such an alive solar plexus as you have. Man has lost contact with the solar plexus because of the fear of sex, because of the repression of sex, because of life-negation.

The solar plexus is the centre of life and death both. That's why Japanese call it 'hara'; hara means death. And the Indians call it manipura. Manipura means the diamond, the most precious diamond, because life comes from there. In the solar plexus is your seed. It is the first thing that is created in the womb of the mother; then everything else grows around it.

In the solar plexus your father's seed and your mother's seed are both present. The life cell from the father and the life cell from the mother create your solar plexus. That is your first blueprint; from there everything grows and it remains the centre forever and ever. You can forget about it, you can become oblivious of it, you can repress, you can start hanging in the head but it remains the centre. You just become less and less alive. The farther away you go, the less and less alive you become and the farther you are from the solar plexus. You live more on the periphery; you lose centering, you lose grounding. It is very alive. Start living more and more.

That is the primitive mind, the most primal mind. The Primal therapists are not yet aware that the Primal scream comes from the solar plexus. It is the first mind. Then the second mind arises -- the heart, feeling. Then the third mind arises -- the head, thinking.

Solar plexus is being, heart is feeling, head is thinking. Thinking is the farthest, feeling is just in the middle; that's why when you feel you are more alive, just a little more alive than when you think. Thoughts are dead things; they are corpses: they don't breathe. Feelings breathe, feelings have a pulsation but nothing to be compared with the first, primal mind. If you reach the solar plexus and be there and live from there, you will have a totally different kind of life -- the real life.

The few moments you feel that you are real are the moments when you are at the solar plexus. That's why sometimes people seek danger, they go mountain climbing, because when danger is very real you

simply go into the solar plexus. That's why whenever you are in a shock your solar plexus has the first pulsation. In a shock you cannot think, you cannot feel: you can only be.

If you are driving and suddenly you feel an accident is going to happen, your solar plexus is hit. That's the reason why people like speed in driving, and the speedier your car becomes, the more alive you feel, thrilled. You are coming closer to the solar plexus. That's why there is such attraction in war. People go to the cinema to see a murder story. It is creating a situation in which you can feel your solar plexus again. People read detective novels and when the story really comes to its peak they cannot think, they cannot feel: they are!

Try to understand it. All meditations lead to it. It is your elan vital, it is the source of your vitality. Go into it, and you can go easily, that's why I am saying to go into it. Whenever you are sitting silently, be there. Forget the head, forget the heart, forget the body: just be a throb behind the navel.

If you go deeper into it it will become possible for you to understand the real concept of trinity -- because your father is there, your mother is there. If you are also there, the trinity arises. That is the basic idea of the trinity -- not God and the Son and the Holy Ghost. If you are there, then the trinity, a triangle. The father and mother are already there. If you are also there then the Christ is born, the Son is born. And when the Son is born there is real unity.

Two cannot meet: the third is needed to bridge the two. So your father and mother are there, consummated but not consumed, in a kind of union but not yet a unity. The feminine and the masculine are there but still not bridged, and that is the whole trouble of man, the whole conflict -- that he is two, dual. He is bound to be two: something has been given by the father and something has been given by the mother. They are both there, flowing together like two currents but still there is a subtle separation.

If your presence reaches there, if you become more and more aware of it, your very awareness will become the catalytic agent: the two will disappear and there will be oneness. That oneness is called 'Christ consciousness'. It does not happen outside, it happens within your being.

So watch, and many things will be revealed through that observation. If you come across something which you feel you would like to say to me, just write. After one month you have to tell me how you are feeling. This very observation will bring subtle changes in your life: you will not need to do anything else.

So meditate, do the groups, but this is your meditation, this is especially for you.

[A visitor says that he comes to Osho as a patient to a doctor and wants a diagnosis. Osho checks his energy.]

There is no specific problem -- just the universal problem of being a human being. There is no specific problem particularly, individually, but just to be a human being is a great problem. It is not specific to you, it is so of all human beings, and that is the most fundamental thing to understand -- that a human being is just a passage between the animal and the divine. You cannot make your house on the bridge, you should not make your house on the bridge. The bridge has to be passed.

Man is just like a bridge, between two shores, just a link between animal and divine.

[Man is not at ease until he has surpassed himself, Osho continues. A dog cannot be doggier but man has a notion, albeit very vague, of what he can become, how high he can rise.]

Physical problems are different. Psychological problems are not so different. Spiritual problems are not different at all. The deeper you go, the closer does the universal come. On the periphery there are differences: you have a different kind of body, somebody has a different kind of body... he may have some other problems, you may have some other problems, or may not have, but there are differences.
In the psychological, lesser differences; in the spiritual no differences.

You don't have any physical or psychological problem as such, but the spiritual problem is there. And when there is no physical and no psychological problem then only does the spiritual problem become very predominant. There is a kind of hierarchy: the physical needs, the psychological needs, the spiritual needs. The lowest are physical needs, the highest are spiritual needs, in the middle are psychological needs.

Become more consciously a seeker. Become more and more alert of the situation in which you are, and use the Situation to create more awareness, more consciousness. If you look, then the whole evolution is nothing but an effort of consciousness to become more and more. The rocks have no consciousness, not at all; they are completely asleep. The trees have a little bit, a very little bit. Animals have a little more; man

has a little more than the animals. And a Buddha or a Christ goes higher than ordinary human beings. They have more concentrated awareness, they are awareness. They are the highest evolved points.

Unless you become that -- and everybody becomes that -- misery will remain. One can be lost in comfort, luxury, pleasures, but again and again one is thrown back to the basic problem.

While you are here I will suggest you do a few groups. They will give you some taste of more consciousness....

[A visitor who spent a year in a Thai monastery doing vipassana, says that he relates strongly to Krishnamurti. He tries to use thought a lot. He has a tension on the right side of his head.]

Krishnamurti himself suffers from headache too much! For years, his whole life, he has been suffering very severe headaches... because the whole approach is just reason. Yes, there is a possibility that somebody can enter from that door but it is very rare: it is not a well-trodden path. Once in a while a Krishnamurti, an Astravakra, people like that, have entered through that door.

You will get into trouble, and unnecessarily. It is better to move through the heart than through the head. It is more fun, more joy, and the goal is closer from there. You can go dancing; why go with a headache? If you go with a headache even God will avoid you! (laughter) You can go singing, dancing.

Krishnamurti is desert-like. I'm not condemning him; what can he do? There are deserts too and they have a kind of beauty of their own. A desert has a beauty -- the vastness, the silence, the infinity of it. Yes, it has a beauty of its own but it is better if you don't make a house there. Once in a while it is good to go and see a desert but it is better not to make a house there. When one can live with trees and with roses why unnecessarily choose something arduous?

Yes, there are people for whom that is the only way; for them it is perfectly okay. They cannot do anything else, they have to go through that. But I don't think that you have to go through that. That may be causing your headache: you may not be the type for that. But it is difficult to leave once you get hooked because each logic has its own persistence and once a certain logic appeals to you, it is very difficult to get out of it; it is a kind of imprisonment.

If you can be here for a few months I will destroy it, because here we don't have any logic. It is the most absurd place you can find, and the more it grows, the more absurd it will become!

But when logic no more has a grip on you, you can relax, your headache can disappear very easily. I don't think that it has anything to do with your physiology. It is just too much tension in the head, too much thinking. Thinking is dry, barren. There is no juice in thoughts, feelings are juicy. And my suggestion is that rather than moving to Buddhism, move to Sufism. Your headache will go and finally you will see one day that your head has also gone. And that is the most beautiful space -- when suddenly one day you look into the mirror and you cannot see your head! It can be possible.... Just be here for a few days and see....

Be here for a while and get into things: dance and sing. In the beginning they will look very absurd because they will not have any appeal to your thought. Mm? what is the point of dancing? What is the point of singing? In fact there is no point, they are pointless. But life is pointless and God is pointless. Existence as such is not going anywhere. It is utterly lacking in purpose. It is a play, a leela, and it is for those who can be playful. Krishnamurti is not playful -- very serious! If he enjoys it is perfectly good for him but people who cannot enjoy become serious with him. Then they have headaches and a thousand and one difficulties arise; they get many knots in their being. Rather than relaxation they become more and more tense. Have you done any groups before? (he shakes his head) Then do a few: they will help, mm?

[Start with Shraddha, says Osho. It means trust; it is absolutely anti-Krishnamurti! He goes on to recommend two other groups....]

And don't think of sannyas, mm? Become a sannyasin. But don't think about it, mm?... That headache will go; don't be worried about it.

Anand means bliss, leela means play, dhar means god: god of bliss and play. Leeladhar is one of the names of Krishna. He is the most playful god, the most non-serious; there is no comparison to him. He was totally into life, into all dimensions of life, and he enjoyed everything -- from love to war, everything; there is no denial in him. He can be good, he can be bad; he can be truthful, he can be deceitful. He can sacrifice himself, he can cheat you. He is very spontaneous, without any ideals and without any ideology... just a man

living from moment to moment, responding, not with any a priori idea. He has no idea of how things should be. He functions out of his totality, and whatsoever happens out of that totality is good. He has no definition of goodness other than that.

And there is a way when your totality can function. Then there is no tension in your being. It is as when a child is born and immediately starts groping for the mother's breast and not knowing what he is doing because he has never seen mother's breast. He starts opening his mouth, and the moment he comes close to the nipple he starts sucking. It is a total act. It is a spontaneous act with no prior knowledge; it is an existential act. And if one trusts life by and by one's whole life becomes like that. Krishna lived like that.

Contemplate on Krishna -- his dances with the cowherd girls, his songs, his flute. Forget Krishnamurti, remember Krishna and it will be easier for you!

Things are going to happen -- just cooperate with me!

[A sannyasin says his head is working overtime trying to make decisions, eg. whether to go to Goa or not.]

No, your problem is something else. You need some work, you cannot be without work. You need some work that challenges you, otherwise you will feel this confusion about what to do, what not to do, where to go. Those are not real problems; the real problem is that you need challenge so you can sharpen yourself against it.

When there is challenge everything is good with you. When there is no challenge you start dissipating and falling into fragments and pieces. That's why it happens that you want to put something together and when you have succeeded there is no joy in it, because your joy is in the travelling not in arriving. Once you arrive then again the mind starts thinking, 'What to do now?' Then again it starts moving towards another goal.

So success is not your goal -- succeeding is your goal. Once you have attained something you are finished with it; you want something else. Just understand it: it is a creative energy. If you use it rightly you can become very very blissful. If you don't use it rightly it can kill you, it will be destructive; the same energy becomes destructive. It is the same energy, creative or destructive. Put rightly it is creative; if something goes wrong it is destructive. My suggestion is that you can go on this way continuously your whole life. You will be thrilled only for a few days when you are reaching for something. The moment it becomes easier, the moment you see that now it is within grasp, you will lose interest; this is your characteristic.

When people used to go to Gurdjieff, the first thing he always enquired of them was 'What is your chief characteristic?' This is your chief characteristic, and you have to cope with it, you have to encounter it and you have to work it out. You have to get out of this trap of your mind.

Your mind can be used very creatively. Two are the possibilities: one is that you put your total energy into the commune, forget yourself. Put your total energies into the commune, work for the commune. There is much work and much has to be done; there is no end to it. You will never be without something like a challenge; it will always be there. But for that you will need a complete identification with the commune. If you remain separate, if you start thinking that you are separate -- you are here but you remain separate -- then the commune's problems, challenges, will not be yours. One way is to surrender totally to the commune and to become part of it, start working for it, start solving its problems.... And you will be unburdened and your energies will start moving creatively. This is one way.

If you feel that it is not possible for you then choose some work individually, personally, but work that has some challenge. The second path will give you only temporary relief: again and again you will be in trouble. If you can become part of the commune, you disappear; then you don't have any problems. And this is a beautiful phenomenon: when you don't have your problems and the problems are of the whole group, you work, you work hard, but still you remain out of it. It doesn't create any tension, any anguish, any anxiety. It is a joy, it is a game, because you can remain like an observer, you can be very objective about it. You need not be subjectively troubled by it.

Think about these two things.

[The sannyasin says he was hoping for a breakthrough with this problem.]

Right now you are not at the point where a breakthrough is possible. You will need greater challenges,

more anxiety.... It will come one day, it will come one day. A breakthrough is possible only when you are close to a breakdown, never before it. And you are not close to a breakdown. You are going to Goa -- nothing to be.... It is not a breakdown .

If you can surrender to the commune things will change. There will be no need for breakdown or breakthrough: you will simply start looking at things in a different light.

[The sannyasin says one way for him to surrender would be to leave, as a challenge, to do something outside.]

If you surrender that is not your problem; then it is up to me. If I send you, go; if I don't send you, don't go. If you don't surrender then it is your problem; you have to decide what to do. If you surrender then it is not a problem at all for you; all your problems disappear. If I say '... just clean the floors in the ashram,' you clean the floors! Then it is none of your business: you can just be a witness to whatsoever is happening. If I send you out, you go out -- whatsoever is the need -- but that is not a question for you to decide. That is the meaning of surrender -- that you will never be decisive again, that decisiveness will not be required of you.

This is a challenge, this can become your last challenge, because after this you will not be deciding anything. So face this challenge, think it over. Let this challenge be there; it is the greatest challenge. It may become a breakthrough also because it will be the most difficult thing for you -- to surrender. Other challenges will be just small hillocks. They should be like Everest!
Think it over.

[The sannyasin then asks: If the physical body doesn't receive nourishment it dies. Does the spiritual body die if it doesn't receive love?]

No, it is not born. If the physical body does not get nourishment it dies... because it is already born. If the spiritual being does not get nourishment it is not born at all. People live without souls; the soul is not existent for everybody. They have only heard the word; they don't know what it means. They have never experienced anything like the soul; it is just a verbal expression.

Do you know what the soul is? You can define it because you have heard definitions but you don't know anything by your own experience. You know your body, you know your mind, but you don't know your soul and what it is all about.

If love becomes the nourishment then by and by the soul is born. There are a few things.... First, if the body does not get nourishment it will die. If the soul does not get nourishment it will not be born, one thing. The second thing: if the body goes on getting the nourishment it will still die one day. Once the soul is born it never dies. So the problem with the soul is how to bring it into existence. It is just a potentiality, not an actuality. It is just a seed: if you don't give it water and sunrays and manure, it will not become a sprout. Once it is born it never dies. Once it is born its very existence attracts love, its very existence showers love on others. So love becomes just a triggering point for the soul to be born.

And remember, millions of people don't have any souls. When I say they don't have any souls I don't mean that they can't have. They can but they are not yet born. They exist only as the body, at the most as the mind... but not as the soul. A soul is a rare phenomenon, and whenever you come across a man who has a soul you are immensely attracted, there is a great magnetic force.
About this, later on.... First think about the first thing, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin describes an explosion of energy which made her feel out of control, so she stayed isolated from everyone for eight days...]

There is no need to control....
There is no need to do anything; simply be in it....

There is no need to stay isolated: be with people and remain alone inside....

It has been perfectly good, but next time if it happens you need not go into isolation. Just remain with people and remain alone; it will go deeper. This time it is okay, you have been in isolation, but next time don't be. Continue your work, continue meeting people, continue meditating, and keep it inside. It is there, but don't escape into isolation; then it will be richer.

Things are richer when they are with their polar opposite. When man and woman meet they are richer.

When aloneness and communication are together they are richer. Otherwise ten days, then twenty days, then months, then years... One becomes a monk or a nun, and that is a kind of suicide! For a few days it is okay, nothing to be worried about, but next time if it happens you need not go into isolation, mm? And things are good!

The Open Secret

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

26 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711265
ShortTitle: OPENSE25
Audio: No
Video: No

Learn something from Francis. He is one of the most important saints in Christianity, in fact the next after Jesus. He brings something new to the world. Imbibe that spirit. He brings this spirit, that he is deeply in love with nature, to the world. Christianity has been against nature; that is Francis' rebellion. He is the first man in the West to call rivers sisters and mountains brothers... but he has not been listened to.

He is more a Taoist than a Christian; he has the same spirit as Lao Tzu, a kind of great rapport with nature. That is his message. So start talking to trees and rivers and mountains. They are your sisters and brothers because we all come from the same source.

A dialogue with nature will give you great insight into your being because to talk to a tree is to talk to your own unconscious, and to talk to a rock is to talk to your own body. Man has these four bodies. The first body is just like minerals; it consists of the mineral world. The second body is like the vegetable world, the third body is like the animal world and the fourth body is the human body. The fifth, the divine body, is still a promise; it has to be attained.

So when you are in a deep dialogue with a tree you are in a deep dialogue with your own vegetable layer and when you talk to animals you are talking to your own animal past. When you look into the eyes of a dog or a cat or a cow, you are looking into your own past and it has great messages for you. It is your own unconscious...

Anand means bliss, and nirvanam means the ultimate dissolution. One is completely lost, just like a river loses itself into the ocean.

In English there is only one word which can become close to it in its root sense; that is the word 'absolute'. It comes from a Latin root which means dissolution, utter dissolution... when one is not separate, when one has become one with the whole. The latin word 'absolutum' (absolute) is the past participle of 'absolvere' which means to loosen, dissolve. That is the meaning of nirvanam: a blissful dissolution. And bliss is only when you are not; misery is there if you are there. Misery is another name for the ego; bliss is another name for egolessness.

So one can never say 'I am blissful,' no. Linguistically it is possible, existentially it is not. One cannot say existentially 'I am blissful!' 'I am' is always miserable; 'I' is misery. When one is blissful one feels 'Blissfulness is. Where am I?' Then blissfulness is found and the 'I' is not found at all. You can go on searching for it but you will not find a trace of it. That dissolution is nirvanam. So get lost in bliss... Or get lost and you will be blissful!

[A sannyasin says he has sadistic fantasies of beating women, but has not acted them out.]

And you can find a masochistic woman... And if you cannot find just tell me; I know one!

But that won't help. Even if you can find a woman, that won't help; it will not bring you out of it. It has something to do with your unconscious; just beating a woman won't help. You can go on beating women your whole life. It may become even more strengthened; acting out won't help. There is some complex inside which has to be loosened.

You are angry with your mother, you have not been able to forgive her yet; that is causing the fantasy. Beating another woman will not help; that will be a substitute. You will be beating your mother in the form of the woman but you know that she is not your mother. And the fantasy does not stop at beating: it really wants to kill. Beating is just the beginning. Once you have started beating then the fantasy will start coming, 'Now kill her!'

And this happens. It is very difficult to be brought up rightly, it seems almost impossible. Not only today, it has been so always, and I don't see a possibility that it will ever be much different because in the very nature of things the child has to become angry with the parents, and the parents have to go into situations where they create the anger.

[Out of necessity parents have to prevent children from doing things that are harmful for them, Osho continues, but the child in his unawareness just hears what seems like a perpetual 'no'... and he begins to build up anger and resentment.]

This has to be worked out. By beating a woman nothing will be of...

[The sannyasin says: During Primal and Encounter I didn't contact any of this anger.]

It is there, otherwise that sadistic tendency cannot arise. There are other possibilities also; I'm coming to them. First there is a very very hidden layer of anger. You have not been able yet to forgive your mother in particular. And the problem becomes more complicated because we are taught to respect the mother and the father, so we repress such ideas. We don't allow them to come in front of our consciousness; we go on putting them away. A great barrier has to be created so the idea and the guilt about it never cross the boundary. You never go into the basement, nobody ever does. Unless one goes very very deep into meditation, one never goes into the basement. Things want to come up from the basement but we create barriers so they don't cross. They can cross only in a camouflage. This is a camouflage. They cannot come directly as they are, naked as they are; they can come only with masks.

The idea comes, the fantasy comes that beating a woman will be beautiful. Now this is a mask idea; this can pass. Killing the mother or beating the mother will not be allowed by your censors, by your guards. It won't come in, so the idea takes a new form, takes a new shape, wears a mask and then crosses the barrier: it comes as a sadistic tendency.

It will look absurd, because why? It has to have some meaning, some explanation why: it becomes sexual, beating becomes a sexual activity. Then the repressed idea to beat the mother or kill the mother joins hands with repressed sexuality. They are both in the basement. They join hands, they join their forces so both can hide in each other. This is the complex, this is how complexes are created. A few repressed ideas join hands together. They start conspiring against you -- they have to: they have never been accepted and they have been always rejected. They want to take revenge so your repressed sexuality and the repressed idea to beat or kill the mother have joined hands. Now the idea of beating a woman has a sexual tinge to it. Many people enjoy beating women -- not only enjoy, they get sexually aroused only when they beat. If they can beat, they suddenly become very sexually interested in the woman. So sadism is never a pure sadism; it is always sexual.

Now that too is joined with the mother. Each boy, some day or other has wanted to make love to the mother and has thought, fantasized about replacing the father. That too has been thrown into the basement, mm? That is very ugly, obscene, criminal, a sin... even to think like that All these things are there. They conspire and they create a new thing which your consciousness cannot recognise: one part from one thing, another part from another thing. It is a new shape, it is a new mechanism: it comes as sadism.

You will have to unveil your unconscious. You will have to go there and you will have to face the naked truth. So don't judge and don't condemn: allow your unconscious total freedom to say what it wants to. If the idea comes that you wanted to make love to your mother, don't say, 'No ! That is stupid -- I never wanted

to.' Then you will be repressing. Don't say 'This is bad !', otherwise you will be judgemental and again you will throw it back. It is perfectly okay. Every child has thought that, felt that. They may not be alert about it but it has been there.

Sadism is not a single disease. It is many diseases together and that's why it cannot be tackled directly... because it has such complexity. You cannot tackle it from one aspect; all the aspects have to be understood.

It has to be analysed in its separate aspects, watched, observed, and in that very observation you will find the complex is disappearing. That day you will become for the first time mature, that day you will become for the first time free of your parents. That day you are no more your 'mother's good boy'; that day you are on your own. That is the second birth.

So just allow it. Actually going into it is not going to help; it may create more problems. But next time you come, if it is difficult for you to allow it, we can make some arrangements, mm? It has to be dissolved, but first you try on your own: just allow it, just go into it very lovingly, with no judgement. And by and by the unconscious will start whispering, first in very very small whispers because it is afraid of you, mm? -- you have been so much against it.

Once it becomes courageous and knows you are not rejecting any more it will gain courage, voice. It will become strong, it will start talking more clearly, it will become more articulate. And it has great mysteries to reveal to you: it has all the keys of your transformation. Once the basement is vacated completely, once the basement is no more full of all repressed things, once they have all evaporated from there, great freedom and great purity comes -- the purity of emptiness. A very austere beauty arises inside.

During these six months, whenever you have time just sit silently and allow the unconscious. Go with it totally, let it have its say, persuade it to say whatsoever it wants to say. Tell it constantly that there is no need to hide, no need to wear masks, no need to come in different forms. It can come directly; there is no condemnation on your part. Say it again and again. By and by the unconscious will gather courage, will come closer.

It is almost like a bird; it is so afraid that it remains away. If you allow it a little bit it comes closer; if you give it food then it starts coming closer but watches you. Who knows? this food may be a trick: you may be just trying to trap or kill. But by and by the bird starts learning that you are not an enemy, you are a friend; it comes closer. One day suddenly it is hopping on your shoulder. That's how the unconscious has to be persuaded by and by. You do this, and if it has not happened, then when you come back. Good.

[A sannyasin says there is a little girl in her who doesn't want to grow up -- perhaps because her parents split up when she was ten. Also she is very clinging in relationship. Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about; it is not much of a problem. Just a small energy block is there. It is not very complicated, it can simply dissolve. These groups will do much; and then remind me about how you are feeling when you go. If something is needed then I will give you a technique so you can work; it will simply be gone.

It is there: just a small lump, just some energy has become hard there. It must have happened as a survival measure.

When one feels that survival is at stake the heart becomes a little hard, otherwise you cannot protect yourself. You cannot remain vulnerable: you close a little bit just to become a little strong, just to resist and fight. That's what has happened. Some day in your past you must have felt that your survival was at stake, mm? that's why. So just as a measure to protect you, your energy has coiled upon itself. But when it happens it is difficult to go deep in love, because it goes on protecting even then, so it simply.... Now there is no need....

The first group I have given you is trust, mm? Just do... groups and be here totally available, open, vulnerable and absorb as much energy as you can from me.

It will dissolve. If it has not dissolved then tell me when you go. I will give you a method and it will be gone. It is nothing to be worried about. We are dissolving mountains -- it is just a small, tiny molehill!

The Open Secret

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

27 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711275	
ShortTitle: OPENSE26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho explains the meaning of deva vasant. Deva means divine, vasant means spring -- divine spring. If one knows how to live rightly, Osho continues, one constantly lives in the spring. In the inner world it is always spring, things are always blooming; it is never otherwise.]

The change is only on the outside, on the periphery. The seasons change on the periphery but at the centre it is always spring. There nothing ever changes. It is eternal: no past, no present, no future. It is a kind of timelessness. In that timelessness man blooms. All that one needs to do is look inwards, to fall inwards.

At least for a few moments every day, at least once in a while, one should simply drop out of the world into one's own being. It is rejuvenating: one comes back alive, again young, again fresh. One comes back again with gusto and zest. There is again enthusiasm and significance and love. Again one can see with the eyes of wonder, like a child. Each time you go inside yourself you attain to a new childhood, because there inside nothing ever grows old; it is pure childhood. That's why Jesus says, 'Unless you are like a child you will not enter my kingdom of God'. The child lives there... but we forget. Sooner or later the world becomes heavy and it is constantly dragging you out of your being.

It is for that purpose that the schools and the colleges and the universities exist. They exist so that you are not allowed to be yourself, they exist to distract. They exist to take you away from your innermost core, they exist to falsify you. The whole work of all the politicians and the priests and the pedagogues and the professors and the pundits is how not to allow people their inner being, how to prevent their inward journey, because whenever a man goes inside he becomes unconditioned again and that is very dangerous for the society.

The society lives on your conditioning. It has made you a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian, this and that, and it depends on that conditioning, it relies on that conditioning. The moment you go in, when you really reach the centre, you lose all conditioning. You come back clean. There is nothing written on you so all the effort of the society is washed away. Society has a vested interest in seeing that nobody can meditate, or even if people want to meditate they should be supplied false meditations -- just toys so they can play around: a Christian prayer or something like a tranquillizer. Repeat a mantra, TM.... These are strategies of the society. First you should not become interested in meditation: it is foolish. The whole attitude of the society is that it is foolish, it is mad. If you talk about meditation you are eccentric, crazy, mm? - everybody becomes suspicious of you.

If you go on persisting then the society has evolved false substitutes down the ages. It says, 'Okay, then do TM', because with TM the society is not in danger because TM does not make you rebellious. In fact, if you were rebellious it would cool you down. It is a conspiracy of the establishment; it helps the establishment just as do other tranquillizers. It gives you a false kind of consolation. Yes, it gives a kind of silence but that silence is not alive. It is not like a glacier coming down from the mountaintop, it is not like a river moving towards the ocean. It is like a man-created swimming pool... going nowhere, having no movement; it is man-made. It is not accidental that the American establishment is favouring TM and things

like that; even schools, colleges and universities are becoming interested in it. They hope that people can be tranquillized through it, then they will be less rebellious.

To me the real religious person is pure rebellion: rebellion is his very soul. That rebellion comes when you go into your deepest being. Whenever you come back from there you are a new man, a new woman, a new being. You don't belong to this society, to this church, to this book you don't belong to anybody. You belong more to the trees and to the rocks and to the stars; you belong to the eternal. This whole universe is your home.

If you can find a home within yourself you will find that the whole universe is your home.

[A sannyasin says he feels something is about to happen to him. Osho checks his energy.]

That point *is* close by. Be conscious of it but don't be frightened of it. It is around the corner. Be in a kind of deep welcome to it, a receptivity, an openness. The more open you are, the closer it will come. You don't know what it is; there is no need to know what it is. How can you know what it is unless it happens? So simply be open, whatsoever it is. For the first time one has to take that risk. Next time it will not be so risky because you will know what it is. This time it is risky: it may be good, it may be bad, it may be the friend, or the enemy. Who knows? -- God or devil. Maybe it will take you to some lighted peaks, sunny peaks or maybe it will drag you into the darkness and depth of the valley. One is not certain.

So both things happen in such a state: one hankers for it and one stops it also. There is a kind of ambiguity: one part of you will like to go into it and one part will say: 'Be alert, beware. It may be dangerous; yoU may repent later on.' If you become divided this point will be missed.

So don't be divided, this is not the time to be divided; you can't afford division in this moment. Simply welcome it whatsoever it is; call it 'x'.

[A sannyasin asks: The point is more to watch it or... pour more energy?]

No, no, no, don't watch it; pour energy. Watching will keep you distant, watching always keeps you distant. When you want to remain away from something, watch it. If you go on watching that watching will keep you away. For example, watch anger and you will never be angry; but don't watch love, otherwise love will disappear. Watch the negative; never watch the positive. Otherwise, whatsoever you watch will go away from you, because the watcher cannot be one with the watched, the observer cannot be the observed. How can you be both, mm? the observed remains there like an object and you remain here like a subject; there is a distance. The more you watch, the more subjective you become and the more the thing becomes an object. That won't help.

Get drunk with it; don't become a watcher: be absorbed. And that's what energy wants -- it wants to become drunk. Just go headlong, mm? This moment is not the moment to be wise but to be an utter fool. Mm? only fools can go into it, only mad people can go into it. But something beautiful is around the corner. Just be drunk with it, grope for it, go into it, search for it. Let it be a search from the heart and not from the head. If you watch it becomes a head thing; the watcher is in the head. The lover is never a watcher. The lover abandons himself, loses himself.

[A sannyasin has written to Osho about her mother's visit. She is disturbed because her mother is not interested in Osho.]

It is nothing... it is nothing. Mm? it is just that your mother's presence is disturbing you too much, that's all. Just accept your mother's presence. What can she do? Whatsoever she is, she is. Don't expect that she can change easily; there is no need. You both have the same kind of expectations: she thinks that you will change and that she will be able to change you; you think that she will change and that you will be able to change her. You are working exactly like her daughter!

There is no need to change either yourself or her; nobody need change. She remains herself, you remain yourself. And don't get disturbed, mm? -- make her stay as cheerful as possible. There is no need to be cold -- be warm. Don't be worried because she is not with me or against me; that doesn't matter. That is her standpoint, that is her choice. You need not in any way punish her, knowingly or unknowingly. f you become cold that is a kind of punishment.

Remain warm and flowing. This thing should not come between your relationship. Your being my

sannyasin should not come in between you and your mother; that is not the point at all. Simply accept and just tell her 'There is no need to be worried; I am not going to convert you or change you.... Then she will feel more open.

And let her try: if she wants to change you, let her try. It is a good chance for you to see whether anybody can change you or not... a good opportunity ! But, be loving towards her and be warm, and there is no problem.

But be warm to her and help her and make her happy. She must be feeling lonely, and so many orange people....

[A sannyasin says that during the Zazen group he felt sensations of heat and cold, of energy rushes to his head and felt separate from everything, from his feelings.]

Zazen can do it. If it really happens, feeling can disappear completely, because it is not a feeling method; it is a method of awareness. t is not of the heart, it is not of love -- it is of awareness. So it can happen. It has been good: it indicates that it has been really good. You went into it. Now don't start creating a conflict in yourself. Wait. The feeling will come back and will come back very very fresh, but you will have to wait a little. And don't miss these days through feeling miserable because the feeling is not there. Enjoy awareness while these days last and when feeling comes enjoy feeling too. And then one can move between these polarities.

When you are alone, just move into a zazen space. Forget all feeling, all love, all emotions, all sentiments -- just remain a pure kind of awareness. And when you are with people, move into love, feeling, and forget that pure kind of awareness; attain to a pure kind of love and relating. I see the possibility.

That's why you were feeling hot and cold both. To a few people it happens -- both hot and cold, otherwise either it is hot or it is cold. If it is cold, then the man is meant to walk on the path of awareness. If it is hot he is meant to walk on the path of love. But if both happen that means that the man can easily move between the both. Then the man has to become a river and these two, love and awareness, have to become like two banks.

The Open Secret

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

28 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711285
ShortTitle: OPENSE27
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, chandan means sandalwood. Sandalwood is very symbolic in the East because when one reaches one's innermost core a certain fragrance arises in one's own being which is very similar to sandalwood, not exactly the same but almost. So sandalwood became sacred. It resembles this inner fragrance.

Remember that all that is available is also available inside. All the five senses that open outwardly can also open inwards. Man stands just on the threshold of both, just in the middle of both spaces -- the outer and the inner, the within and without. Man can turn either way. If you turn outwards you become a worldly man; if you turn inwards you become other-worldly, spiritual. You remain the same on the surface but your vision changes. Just as one can see outside, one can see inside and just as one can hear outside, one can hear

the inside too. In the same way as there are smells outside, there are smells inside too. All the experience of the five senses are available from within.

Once you have known the experience from within then everything outside simply pales, its significance disappears. If you have seen the inner world of colour then all rainbows are very faint compared to that, because those colours are alive: they throb, they have a heartbeat to them. Once you have seen the inner light, the outer light looks almost like darkness in comparison. Once you have heard . the inner sound then all music that is created by man is just noise.

So start looking for the inner: see, hear, smell, taste, touch. Whenever you have time just close your eyes and try to see withinwards. Try to listen, try to smell, try to taste and try to touch; from all the five senses start searching inwards. It is a rich world inside, far richer, and once the inner richness is known, the outer world for the first time becomes illusory, dreamlike.

It is just as somebody wakes in the morning and sees the sun rising, and the sun of his dream simply pales, becomes insignificant, becomes illusory, just an hallucination. In the same way when one awakes to the inner, the outer becomes an illusion. Hence in the East we call it 'maya'. Maya means the illusion, the hallucination; it is not real....

[A sannyasin says she would like to do the tantra and hypnotherapy groups. Osho suggests she do other groups in preparation first.]

Tantra should be like a climax, then much more happens out of it. Much more important than the group is the space in which you are when you participate. You can participate in a group which can take you far away, but if you are not ready to go far away nothing can be done. You may not participate in it, you may be there as a participant but the inner participation will be missing.

We have a thousand and one inhibitions. To be in a Tantra group, really and totally, one needs to shed all the inhibitions. One needs a very very clean unconscious, then Tantra can become one of the greatest experiences of life. Otherwise it will be at the most a kind of indulgence in sex and even that will not be very deep because those inhibitions will go on dragging you away.

So Tantra can either be just a licentiousness... because man is so repressed and one wants to go against that repression; it is too heavy. Licentiousness is just a reaction to repression. Once the repression is too much and you cannot bear it, the pendulum swings to the other extreme. That's what has happened in the West: two thousand years of Christian repression, two thousand years of stupid morality, unscientific, unnatural, inhuman, has created the whole licentiousness in the modern mind. It is a revolt, but revolts which arise out of reaction are not very revolutionary. They remain tethered to the very same thing against which they are reacting. The puritan can become licentious, very easily, and the licentious person can become the puritan again very easily. The mind goes on moving, it swings.

So Tantra can either be just licentiousness or it can become a great love experience. If there is no inhibition, no repression, no attitude about sex -- good or bad -- if one is just primitive about it, pagan, uncivilized, unprejudiced for or against, then Tantra can become a great experience of love, or Tantra can become a great experience of prayer too.

If the unconscious is completely unburdened and one is like a child, neither seeking for sex nor seeking for love even -- one is not seeking for anything, one is simply empty, with no desire, with no motive, just open to whatsoever happens, thrilled by the unknown.... Because whenever you are seeking something you are seeking your past experience again in some way or other. The new cannot be sought, only the old can be sought. Modified, a little bit decorated, a little bit different, but it is always the same old that can be sought. How can the mind think of the new? The new has not been known yet; the mind is always tethered to the past. So you have known some experiences of love, some experiences of sex, and you would like them to become a little deeper, more far-reaching, but still they are the old.

The third state of prayer is possible through Tantra when you are not seeking anything at all, when there is no desire, when there is a quality of desirelessness, unmotivated presence... just a presence, empty, not going anywhere, when there is no dimension to your consciousness, no direction to your consciousness. Then Tantra takes you really far-out. No drug and no meditation can take you that far because Tantra works on the very substantial energy in you. The most profound energy is the sex energy and Tantra works on that.

When you think, you think only from the top layer of the head. When people are making love they remain almost always in the head. It is a head trip; their sex is cerebral; then it cannot go very deep. If you go a little deeper then the heart starts functioning: sex is no more so it becomes love. If you go a little

deeper, to the very root of your being, to your very guts, to the very foundation, then Tantra becomes prayer.

So wait! A little work, and then when you are ready I will send you to Tantra and Hypnosis also. Good!

[A sannyasin asks about relationships, about being in the heart and then sexual desire arises; wanting to be total in relationship...]

I understand. First, there are relationships. and relationships, and one should enjoy all kinds of relationships. Nothing is wrong: even the relationship that happens only in the head has its own beauty. The relationship that happens through the heart has its own beauty and the relationship that happens just as a sexual thing, that also has its own beauty.

You may be attracted to someone only sexually. Now you create a problem if you want to make it a love affair also. You create something artificial, you force, and then the problem arises; otherwise there is no problem. That relationship has to exist on that level; nothing is wrong in that level. And by total... you have a wrong concept of totality. You mean by totality that your thought, your feeling, your sex, should all be involved in it. That will not be possible right now. That will be possible only later on when you have lived a different kind of totality first.

When you have learned how to live in a relationship physically, how to live in a relationship psychologically, how to live in a relationship intellectually, when you have worked on all levels and each level has been total then the second kind of totality will become possible. Then a relationship is possible which becomes total on all three levels together, simultaneously.

But before that it is not possible. You are creating the problem. Don't ask too much, otherwise you will be miserable. Whatsoever is available, use it, go into it. And nothing is wrong, nothing is ever wrong except when you start asking for too much and your life energy is not ready for that jump. It is as if one goes swimming: if you can swim only in shallow water then there is no need to go into the deep water right now. It will be dangerous, you will not enjoy it; you will be constantly afraid. How can you enjoy it when you are afraid that death is possible if you go a little further?

First swim in the shallow water, learn swimming in the shallow water; once you have learned then go into the deeper water. Once you know how to swim it doesn't matter, the depth of the water doesn't matter, because swimming is possible anywhere.

This is your problem: you have not learned to be total on one level and you want all the levels to come together. These are three dimensions of love -- the genitals: the lowest but the most substantial; then the heart: not so low, higher, very much higher but more fragile naturally. The higher a thing becomes, the more fragile it becomes. The roots are the most strong thing in the tree and the flowers are the most fragile.

If a tree starts asking for the flowers without creating roots then the tree will be confused. That's how you are confused -- the tree first has to go deep into the ground, has to become rooted, has to find nourishment, water. When everything is available the tree starts growing; then there is no problem. Then leaves will come and foliage and branches and one day, flowers.

Still you can move a little higher, to intelligence. That too has its own beauty. Ordinarily when people say that they are related through the head, they don't mean what I mean when I say intelligence; that's why I am using the word 'intelligence'. There is a kind of relationship which is higher than the feeling. It is of intelligence, more fragile, very fragile. It can disappear any moment. It is almost like a whisper: you have to pay much attention, only then do you feel it. It is more like a friendship.

For example, you love me and somebody else loves me. You are full of my thoughts and he is full of my thoughts. Then a relationship grows between you two because of this affinity. You are meditating, somebody else is meditating. Your meditative energies meet and you are thrilled by each other's presence. Or you love Beethoven and somebody else also loves Beethoven; there is a kind of rapport through music and you feel deeply in love with each other. Beethoven becomes a bridge. Now this is not of the heart, this is not of the genitals. This is of intelligence, but this will be very fragile, as fragile as Beethoven's music.

First start from the lowest, because the lowest is the most substantial, it is your roots. So when you are in relationship with a person, just don't condemn yourself because you think 'This is just genital, this is just sexual.' It is beautiful. Grow in roots. Enjoy this relationship as deeply, as totally as possible, and again remember, by total I mean, in this dimension. I don't mean a totality of three dimensions altogether. That will come later on, that will come in its own time. Everything has its own time, its own season.

In the beginning it will happen this way, that you may be related to one person sexually, you may be

related through the heart with another person and you may be related through your intelligence to somebody else. It may not all happen with one person in the beginning; there is no necessity. That's why I'm all for free love, otherwise love becomes crippled. You are interested in one person sexually and then he starts possessing you and says 'Now you cannot relate to anybody else.' This is poisonous. You are not interested in him through your heart so only two possibilities are left: either you be with him and let your heart die, let it suffocate, let it starve.... And you are not related at the third dimension of intelligence either.

It almost always happens that when you are sexually attracted to a person the person is more animal-like; that's why you are sexually attracted to him. It is very rare that this animal-like person will have some qualities like Buddha... very rare.

He may be just an animal -- alive, full of juice, but on the lowest level. He may give you great sexual delight but you should not ask anything more. You should not discuss Socrates with him, mm? he will hit your head! (laughter) You should not bring Beethoven records with you. He will throw them; he will say 'This is all nonsense! Let's make love!' He knows only one dimension.

And the other thing is also possible: you may be interested in a person intellectually, intelligently, mm? He talks so beautifully, he stands and weaves theories so beautifully, he takes you into deeper realms of being and existence, but he may be fragile. He may not have any animality left. His whole animal may have become sublimated, transformed; you may not be attracted to him sexually. Hence I say that love should be free and people should be related in many kinds of relationships. The world does not allow it, that's why people are so miserable. You get hooked in one kind of relationship then your other two dimensions die, and because of that your soul is only partly alive.

My effort here is to make this opportunity available. I would like my sannyasins to be absolutely non-possessive. They should help each other to be related in as many ways as possible so that their whole being is fulfilled. Then one day that too is possible: when your whole being is fulfilled and you have lived all kinds of love and all kinds of relationship, and each relationship totally on its own level, then the higher kind of totality, the three dimensional totality, arises. When you are total that way you will be able to find a person who is also total that way. You can get only that which you deserve. More than that is not possible and more than that should not be possible.

So don't create unnecessary problems; these are created problems. Start looking into things and be whatsoever is practical Don't bring impractical and impossible ideals into the mind.

Listening to me can sometimes be very dangerous because I go on talking about impossible things, impossible at your level. I have to talk because only then can I drag you beyond your levels, pull you up. But that creates trouble also. You start thinking 'Now this is the way to live: totally, be total, be spontaneous, be this and that.' Always listen to me and translate it at your level. Be practical.

Remember it, what I have said, but always see how much you can do at this moment; do only that. Keep the goal in your consciousness but don't start pulling that goal into your being right now. You will not be able to: you will be split that way, you will become crazy. Yes, even great ideals can create craziness so keep your common sense intact. And start living. Whatsoever relationship happens, be total on that level and report to me after one month how you feel, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says she does not feel anger but in groups she is told she has anger. How to tell if she is repressing when she doesn't feel it? Osho checks her energy.]

There is not anything like anger but there is something else that may have been thought by the group-leaders to be anger. It is not anger but something which can give the feeling of anger -- a kind of pride. You are a proud woman deep inside, very self-confident, assertive. That very feeling of pride and assertion, confidence, can give the idea to other people that you are carrying great repressed anger. But this is a totally different thing. One should be self-confident and one should be proud of oneself -- not against anybody, not in comparison to anybody but just because one is oneself. You have to be loving towards yourself and you have to be proud that you are yourself, that God has made you you. If a person is not proud about himself he will hate himself, he will be self-destructive, he will have a kind of inferiority complex.

Pride as ego is bad; pride as self-love is perfectly good. Pride in terms of being higher than others is wrong but pride as an expression of your being is perfectly okay. Trees are proud... See a peacock -- so proud! Or a snake, or a tiger... everything in existence is proud. It should be so because God has chosen you as an abode, but this pride should not be comparative: you should not think that you are higher than others; then it becomes aggression, assertion becomes aggression. Assertion is good, aggression is bad. Pride

becomes ego.

Pride is just natural, ego is illness, pathological, but they are very close and they can give the feeling of being the same. So they are not absolutely wrong, mm? -- they have felt something of that around you so they thought it is repressed anger. It is not repressed anger; you need not throw your anger. That will not help, it will simply exhaust you because it is not there. And don't create a problem.

Just remember this, that pride is not to become egotism, that assertion has not to become aggression. These are perfectly good qualities, everybody should have them, but in a non-relative, non-comparative sense. As a joy in your whole being pride is good. You accept yourself, you love yourself, pride is good. Nothing to be worried about!

The Open Secret

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

29 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711295
ShortTitle: OPENSE28
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin asks for a mantra. He was initiated by Ananda Marga with the mantra 'baba'. Osho checks his energy, telling him to chant this mantra.]

Continue it; that's no problem. It will suit you. And it has nothing to do with Ananda Marga, mm?

Baba is one of the most ancient mantras. It simply means 'father'... what Jesus used to call 'abba'. That was his mantra; his whole prayer consisted of repeating 'abba'. Baba is even better because it is very balanced. Mm? just one ba, another ba, and both are similar, of equal potential; it is very balancing. You can continue it; it's perfectly good.

[A couple are present. The man asks about smoking pot. He has very good insights on it; he talks to plants; it gives him hope for the future; but also he gets a pressure in the head.]

It is just illusory, it is not a real hope. The whole thing is just a chemical illusion and the chemical change may be giving you pressure in the head because the whole thing happens in your nervous system. It can give you a pressure; that is a simple indication to stop it. It can be dangerous later on: it can destroy some necessary nerves in the brain. It is destructive, it is a very costly dream. It is beautiful but even if a dream is beautiful it is a dream, and by the morning you are again back in the reality. And it costs much.

If you go on taking it for a long time it will make your intelligence deteriorate. People who take pot or things like that for long become idiotic. Their intelligence loses sharpness, because having the chemical pressure on the nerves every day is harmful. And you are not getting anything! I am not worried about the cost: if something real is attained then at whatsoever cost it is, it is good. But you are not getting anything in return -- just an illusion.

When you take pot and you know who you are, that is not of any importance. You have to know it when you are alert, aware, completely natural, with no chemical pressure creating things in you. Then you have to know who you are.

One has to become enlightened in a very very ordinary way, only then is enlightenment true. One can find short-cuts but all short-cuts are false. There exist no short-cuts for realisation. Short-cuts only create

small circuits within you and release dreams, release imagination. It is not good for you, it is not good for anybody. But it is simply indicating that it is going deep into your brain cells; it is better to stop as soon as possible.

To create an experience which is not your natural state is of no use. It does not give you hope. It simply destroys your life and destroys your opportunities to become alert, aware of the reality as it is. There is no need to seek God in the trees. If you can only see the trees as they are, all is realised. Why impose God? You need not see God in anybody. If you can only see the real person standing there, that's enough! God simply means reality, the ordinary reality that surrounds you.

When I say that God is in the trees, I don't mean that you will have to see God in the trees -- that a head will start blooming in the tree, then somebody will look at you and you will have an encounter and a dialogue and he will say 'hello!' When I say see God in the trees I simply mean to see the tree as it is without any idea on your part. See the truth of the tree. That is the God of the tree -- the greenness of it, the flower, the joy, the rootedness of it, the strength, and the fragility. See the truth of it with no notions in the head.

Now God is your notion. You cannot see ordinarily because you are not a fool; how can you befool yourself? How can you see God in the tree? A tree is a tree! How can you see God in a tree? You cannot befool yourself, but when you take pot you become a fool; then it is very easy to befool. You can see God or a buffalo or anything in the tree. You have simply to keep that notion in your mind. When the pot starts working and starts changing your chemistry, you have to be constantly remembering one thing -- that the tree is this: God... or the devil. One day try looking for the devil and you will see him !

So it is not in the tree -- it is just in your mind; you have projected onto the tree. The tree begins to function as a screen. Now, ordinarily you don't see the tree because to see the tree you have to be very sensitive, alert, watchful and utterly herenow, because the tree is not in the past and the tree is not in the future. If you are in the past or in the future you will never meet the tree. You may by-pass it but you will never meet it. The tree is always herenow; to meet the tree you have to be herenow.

Now, ordinarily you don't see God. It's perfectly good: the problem is not that one should see the God; ordinarily you don't see the tree either; you just by-pass it. It is there; there is no meeting. Then you take pot and you have these great ideas that God is everywhere. With these ideas you go into it. That's why guides are needed for acid trips. A guide can give you ideas. When you are falling into the chemical change, the guide can say, 'Look, God is everywhere! It is here...'. Whatsoever idea he suggests will start working and you will start projecting.

So it has happened that people who are against drugs have taken drugs and have known only hell and people who are for drugs have taken the same drugs and have known heaven. It depends on you. The' drug does not give you anything. The drug simply makes you a fool. You relapse into a kind of childishness, you relapse into imagination, you relapse into your dreaming faculty; that's what the drug does. Now it is up to you to release the dream. Whatsoever dream you want to release, you can release. If you want to see monsters and dragons and devils all jumping on you and trying to kill you, you can have that; it is your choice. Or you can have God and angels dancing around and singing and Jesus and all the apostles sitting by the side. It is up to you, it is your dream.

Drugs can only help your dream faculty to function totally. It is as if you run a projector. The film has to be provided by you. The electricity in the projector cannot create the film; the electricity running in the projector can only project the film of whatsoever you provide. The film has to be provided by you and the projector is there: it starts projecting. If you want to see hell, you can have a film of hell or if you wanted a film of heaven you will see it on the screen. That is exactly what a drug does: it simply releases your dream faculty; the dream starts functioning. But it is just wasting time... and at a very great cost.

Come out of it. And don't look for God in the trees or in the rocks; that is stupid! Just look for the tree in the trees and for the rock in the rocks. Just see the truth of it, the presence of it. Let the presence be revealed and in that revelation you will see that all is one.

And it is not only that one can project through drugs. You can project without drugs; then you need something else which can drug you. For example, great will -- that can become a drug. You can will that you will see God in a tree. You can go on looking, you go on looking and you say, 'I will not eat, I will not move from here unless I see God.' You can force your will and what the drug does, will can do. It will take a little longer....

So the people in the Himalayan caves seeing God are the same! It is not much different. It is just that they have not taken the chemical from the outside; they have created a chemical inside. You can create it by

yoga postures because yoga postures change your body chemistry. You can- do it by fasting because fasting changes your body chemistry. Anything that changes your body chemistry in some way can be used as a drug.

To see reality one has to be completely ordinary, not using anything -- no will, no fasting, no postures; one has to be simply as one is. It will take a long time to see the truth of the tree, but that time is not wasted. So don't be in a hurry and don't speed. Yes, drugs give speed, but don't speed and don't be in a hurry. Be patient and allow things to grow slowly. All real things grow slowly: they take their own time. Something has to mature in you.

And be satisfied and contented with whatsoever is available right now; don't ask for more. And I know that once you have been on any drug, it becomes very difficult because the drug attracts you. Without any effort on your part something starts happening, so why bother with anything else? Why meditate and why be aware when the drug can trigger the process immediately?

It has been used down the ages; it is not anything new. In the West it is something new but in the East it is one of the most ancient practices. But the people who have taken drugs for centuries have never reached anywhere.

If you really want to see what is there you have to stop all kinds of projection. It will look dull in the beginning. It will not be so enchanting, it will not have that allurement, that fascination. But there is no need for fascination, allurement; there is no need. One should be satisfied with the ordinary reality. What is wrong with the trees as trees and man as man and woman as woman?

If you can do it for six months without the drug, just living with the ordinary, with no desire for the extraordinary, sooner or later you will start seeing the truth of ordinary things. And in the very ordinary, the extraordinary is hidden. But you have to approach it through the ordinary. The ordinary is the door to the extraordinary. My suggestion is that you drop it, mm? completely stop it.

[The woman says she has a problem in the relationship, not to get pulled into her partner's moods.]

That's very natural; you should not desire the opposite. It is very natural: when you love a person your spaces start overlapping. That's what love is. So it is very natural that when the other is happy you are happy;. when you are happy the other is happy. Wen the other is sad you feel sad. That simply shows that your spaces are not distinct; they are overlapping. It is very natural.

The only way to stop it is to create a distance. That you will not like. Then love disappears and you can be at the most friends. That will be destructive to love. I would not like that. I would like you to come even more close. Why should you not be sad when he is sad?

Lose identities. It is perfectly good. If he is sad why should you not be sad? -- nothing is wrong in it. and if you can really be sad when he is sad, you will share his sadness and you will help him to come out of it because that shared sadness will become thin. You understand? -- there is an inner working in it. If you can really share his sadness, immediately he will feel uplifted from it, because a lot of the burden has been taken by you.... And that's the whole purpose of love! It works just the same with joy but then in a very different way. That's how it is decided what is negative and what is positive. If he is happy and you become happy and elated with it, a euphoria surrounds you both, his joy will become double. If he is sad and you become one with his sadness, his sadness will become half.

So this is my definition of a positive emotion: if by sharing it grows, it is positive; if by sharing it is diminished, it is negative. But one has to share both. And when you share his sadnesses, his joys, he will share your sadnesses, your joy. So nobody is at a loss. It is not only one way -- that when he is sad you have to be sad with him and when you are sad you have to be sad alone. It is not one way: he will be sad with you. The more you participate in each other's being, the more you will find your sadness becomes less and less. The total result will be very very great. The sadness will become less and less and less and one day you will see that sadness has disappeared or is only just on the margin, somewhere distant. The joy will go on increasing and you will become bigger and bigger. f you stop sharing sadness you will stop sharing joy too. It is not possible to share only the positive; that is not possible. They both have to be either shared or not shared; they are both together. How can you become happy when he is happy if you don't become unhappy when he is unhappy? It is impossible!

But nothing is wrong in what you are experiencing. That very desire to stop it is selfish. Drop it. Be really sad when he is sad. If you start crying you will see that he is coming out of it, suddenly he is coming out of the cloud. When somebody is there to share so much how can he create your sadness? He will start

coming up and when he starts coming you can come up.

And this is true from the other side also. Share each other's joy, sadnesses. Share with each other whatsoever is available at the moment. Yes, sometimes it is dark but that is part of the game of love. In fact one should be happy that one was present when the friend was unhappy. The burden has been shared. We owe it to each other when we love. So try this: share the burden totally. Very few people share it totally because a kind of reluctance is there, mm? He is sad so that is his problem; why should you bother? You have your own problems, you have your own sadnesses -- enough! And why should you share his?

In fact if you are not ready to share when he is sad, you will feel a kind of anger arising in you. Why is he sad? Why does he create this situation again and again of being sad and making you feel guilty? If you don't feel sad you feel guilty; if you feel sad that looks foolish. You will be angry if you don't share; it is better to share. With sharing there is no guilt, no anger, and sharing is always bringing you closer and closer. What you share does not matter: sharing brings you closer and closer.

And it happens sometimes... in the beginning it is a kind of sympathy, but by and by it becomes empathy if you go on sharing. It has happened sometimes between lovers that if one is ill the illness is transferred. Suddenly you take it -- that is empathy. Suddenly the other is healthy. And naturally, if you can take the other's illness it will disappear sooner from you because it will not find any background in the body. He is ill because there is some cause for the illness in his body. If you can share totally and his illness is transferred to you, if you take it upon yourself, it will disappear very soon because you will not have any cause for it.

In the ancient days lovers knew that art very deeply; that's why love has been called a healing energy. This is the way love heals. If the illness remains with him it may take three months or two months or a year to get rid of it, because he has physical reasons for his illnesses. If it can be taken by somebody who has no physical reasons for it to exist, it will disappear within hours or minutes even It depends on how intensely you have taken it in. It can be burned in a single moment and he can be healed.

So don't be too selfish. Relax into each other. Problems are there. Every human being has problems and they are good because through them one grows. Mm? first try sympathy and go deeper into empathy. One day you will be surprised at what a great secret has become available to you. There are many stories in the East....

There was a great musician in South India. He was one hundred years old and all his disciples had gathered to celebrate his last birthday because they were not expecting him to survive any longer: one hundred is too much. All the disciples had brought gifts. There were many kings who were his disciples; he was one of the most famous musicians. There were rich people.... Thousands of disciples had gathered and everybody had brought precious gifts -- diamonds and money and things like that.

One beggar who was also his disciple came there empty-handed. When he was bowing down to the master, somebody who was standing there said, 'Empty-handed? You have not brought anything? Couldn't you even get a flower?'... because in the East it seems to be unmannerly, mm? anything, even a leaf from a tree will do. It is not that it has to be valuable or anything... anything, but one should not go empty-handed.

The beggar stood up and he said, 'Yes, I have brought something. I have brought my life -- I give my life to you!' And he died then and there. He was only thirty years, perfectly healthy and young as only a beggar can be! He immediately died then and there, and the master lived forty years more. Maybe that was his age, seventy years.

This is absolute empathy. This is possible through love. Miracles are possible through love. The impossible can become possible through love.

[A seeker says that recently he began to feel a futility about life; hence the attraction of the ashram. Now he feels there are forces that make his taking sannyas almost inevitable, yet there is resistance on his part. He doesn't feel ready for it because he wants to lead his life his way.

Osho says that he only helps one to go on whatever path one is spontaneously moving.

Sannyas does not interfere with your life, he says. It enhances it. It gives you freedom, freedom to be yourself. Sannyas is just an availability to me and to the energy that is happening here. I am not giving you knowledge; I am trying to participate in your being.

He then says this sense of life's meaninglessness is significant; it can be a turning point -- suicide or transformation are open to one.]

[A sannyasin says he feels stuck because he never really goes into anything totally; never finishes

anything.]

Nothing is the problem, mm? Your energy is perfectly okay; there is no problem. It just must be that you have some idea, an idea of becoming too happy, joyful, this and that. You ask too much it seems.

What is happening is perfectly good, but if you ask too much, then in comparison it is not always as it should be: it falls short. Your energy is flowing perfectly. You are not defensive or anything; it is just that you have some ideas that one should be greatly euphoric, ecstatic, this and that. And everything happens only when you are ready for it, so just accept yourself as you are.

And closing is not always wrong. Sometimes it is perfectly good, because sometimes the person who comes has such energy that it is better to close than to remain open. Opening in itself is not virtue, neither is closing in itself a sin. But that's how people work: they start making virtue and sin out of everything.

What is needed is flexibility -- neither openness nor closedness, just flexibility. When something is there which has to be received, one should be able to open, and when there is something which has not to be received, one should be capable of closing. And people want to get fixed: either they want to be fixed with closedness.... So they are always closed. It goes on raining -- not a single drop of water reaches them.... Or they are open, so even if poison is coming they cannot close, they cannot defend themselves.

To me, the quality that is needed is flexibility: neither openness nor closedness. One should be able to move from this to that easily, spontaneously.

Simply continue as you are and start being more accepting of your spaces: the closed space, the open space, the joyous, the sad, the creative, the uncreative. Accept all: all are part of you! And one should not make too many demands, otherwise one becomes tense. Now you become interested and you start creating a thing and then you become disinterested, so keep it away! Who is forcing you and why should you force yourself?

When Coleridge died he left thousands of poems incomplete, thousands, exactly forty thousand. For his whole life people were saying 'Why don't you complete them?' Sometimes only one line was missing, but he would say, 'The poem has to complete itself. It flowed up to this point and then it stopped. Who am I to complete it?' He said, 'I have tried -- it is not that I have not tried: I have tried. I have managed to put in one line of my own but it never fits. Something is wrong. Those other lines are spontaneous; this line is just made, manufactured. They don't meet, they are poles apart and my line hangs there very ugly. Ordinary people will not understand it but whenever a poet reads my poem he will see that have been trying to deceive people!'

And I'm completely in agreement with Coleridge. He was really a poet and he had the sensibility, the aesthetic sense, that one should not force anything. He completed only very few poems, exactly seven. But he became one of the greatest poets; even those seven are great.

Just do whatsoever is happening. If it has stopped then nothing.... God does not want it to be completed. And all complete things are not beautiful, remember; sometimes incomplete things have immense beauty. Musicians say that incomplete symphonies are the greatest because when something is complete it is dead too. There are many places in India which have never been completed, something has been left incomplete, because when a thing is complete it is dead, there is no growth in it. Something unfinished keeps a thing alive. Something unfinished keeps energy flowing. Something unfinished gives you space to think, to imagine.

Have you observed this fact? If a woman is standing naked, utterly naked, soon you become disinterested in her. What is the message? Why do you become disinterested in a naked woman? If she is wearing some clothes, just a bikini, that will do to keep you interested. Everything is complete in her nakedness and your imagination cannot go on flowing. How long can you look? That nakedness is complete and there is no point anywhere about which you can imagine.

People think that clothes were invented to hide nakedness; that's not my opinion. Clothes were invented to enhance nakedness, to enhance curiosity. Clothes were invented to create beauty. A hidden thing is always inviting because you would like to explore it, to see it, and you will see this: an Eastern woman seems to be more inviting than a Western woman. An Eastern woman hiding in her sari and very very shy seems more attractive. A Western woman is more natural, simple, open. You can see her naked, that's not much of a difficulty, but then she does not create imagination and dream in you.

My observation is that the Eastern woman knows much more about how the mind functions than the Western woman. Things incomplete, unfinished, hidden, always keep you alive. Don't be worried: if something comes... and creativity always comes like a breeze. One moment it is there, then it is gone. When

it is gone, it is gone; you start doing something else. Enjoy yourself and don't demand. Good!

[A sannyasin says: For the last two days I've been going through a lot of very strong feelings, feeling as if a part of me is dying. I wanted to come and ask your help for this.
Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried; it is something to be happy about. It is the dead part in you that is dying. Everybody carries many dead things, and wh those dead things start dropping you feel as if something in you is dying. Really, something dead is dying and once it is dead the new, the fresh, will start growing. It is something beautiful. Allow it to die; say good-bye to it.

Everybody is carrying many dead things, always remember. We are burdened by dead things, they are hanging all around. But we have always been thinking that they are part of our being, so when one thing starts falling the mind wants to cling to it. The mind becomes afraid, as if something is being lost. Nothing is being lost.

If all these dead things disappear, for the first time you will become totally alive. Death is the way of resurrection and dead things should be allowed to die. Jesus says to let the dead bury their dead -- he means exactly this. So life abundant can become available.
Simply let it drop with no fuss, no clinging. Good!

The Open Secret

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

30 November 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7711305
ShortTitle: OPENSE29
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says all his money has gone to his wife, from whom he has separated, so now he is unable to stay in Poona, and does not know what to do.... he feels very happy here and would like to stay... but doesn't really care.]

.... If you want to stay, you can do something in the ashram and be here. But if you don't care, that won't help; you will not be a part. You have to care, because I don't like people around me who don't care; they prove useless. You cannot do anything beautifully if you don't care....

If you want to be here, something can be done. If the money is gone and the wife, it is good, mm? something can be done; you can do something here. But then you have to be caring. You have to love the work, you have to love what is happening here and you have to be really involved in it; then there is no problem. We will see. Keep this (a box) with you. Good.

[A sannyasin says: I'm having a very simple life, going from place to place, eating, drinking, walking, being in the ashram. I've been following this life for one year already.... It feels beautiful.]

Then continue, mm? That's perfectly good. If you can afford to be a vagabond then there is nothing like it, mm? -- it is perfectly good.

[A sannyasin says that he has been crying almost every day. He is afraid it might become a habit.]

No, it's perfectly okay; not only okay, it will be helpful. you can cry every day it is a kind of unburdening. t is a kind of cleansing....
We gather dust and if you really cry, all dust is washed away....

No, no, nothing... nothing. And even if it does, it is a good habit! Nothing to be worried about. If a man can cry every day this is prayer. And if you can cry for no reason at all it has a tremendous beauty to it; it is sheer joy! -- it has nothing to do with misery. When you cry because of a certain reason there is misery, but if it is just a purifying process, then it is good. Continue....

[The sannyasin asks if the crying is part of the path of prayer Osho spoke about in his discourses on the Hassids.]

You cry! I am your zaddik. Be a Hassid!

[A visiting doctor says that a few years ago he left medicine and moved into leading groups to help people go deeper. He had an experience where everything dissolved and he became terrified. He tried the Shraddha group here but was unable to express himself in it. Osho checks his energy.]

That type of group is not needed; you need a different kind of work. Your energy is there and in a very beautiful space. No need for any catharsis. You have to move more creatively rather than in catharsis. You have to give this energy a creative dimension.

All that has happened has been good. That disappearance was also very good. It will happen many times, and each time it happens it will shake you more than the previous; you will become more frightened. So learn not to be frightened. Because when energy starts moving it passes seven layers and as it passes each layer it disappears for a period. Naturally, because you have known it on one level. When it moves into another level, you don't find it on the first level any more; suddenly you are frightened. And you cannot become aware of the second layer immediately: it will take a little time. When it becomes available on the second layer, when your consciousness reaches the second, then.... There will be a gap between the energy movement and the consciousness reaching it. In that gap you will always feel very much frightened, as if a kind of death is happening. You have become empty, all is gone and you are utterly exhausted. There seems to be no way out of it; you are stuck in a kind of emptiness.

It is frightening, it is a death; on one level you have died. On another level you will be reborn but there will be a small gap. If you become too frightened the gap will take a longer time. If you are not frightened, if you can remain a silent witness, undisturbed, unperturbed, then the gap will be of a very small period. After three, four crossings, the gap will be almost immediate because you will know; then there is no problem. But for the first time it always happens; one becomes scared.

The energy has moved from the first level to the second and this way it will move up to the seventh. Those are the seven chakras in eastern psychology. They are not physical phenomena so you cannot find them in the body. They are not part of the body, they are part of the subtle body, they are part of your energy-body.

You have come in a very very right moment. Do a few things here.... Don't do any cathartic method -- Dynamic Meditation, no. Do Sufi Dancing; that will be good. Do chanting; that will be good. Do the Music group in the night and then the camp is coming. In the camp do Nadabrahma; a humming meditation will be there. Nataraj, a dancing meditation will be there. You have to look around at whatsoever is available here. Do the non-cathartic ones. And I will suggest that you do a few groups after the [camp]. The first group you do is Zazen, the second group is Rebirthing, and the third group is Leela, these three groups.

Just remain available, open and much is going to happen. But you need not enforce it. It will come in a kind of effortlessness.... So don't force it in any way. If you force it you will be preventing it. When something is happening spontaneously, on its own, just remain available to it. Be in a pregnant awaiting, thrilled, welcoming, but not making any deliberate effort for it to happen, because that deliberate effort is ego effort and it will prevent your process.

Deliberate effort is helpful when the energy is not moving. Then it has to be moved. Once it starts moving, once the river has started flowing, you can flow with it. And it is better not to push: let things

happen in their own time, in their own season. This is what trust is, and the more you trust, the more they will be happening, because you become a channel, a receptivity.

What I mean in short is that you become feminine.... Male means effort, aggressive, an effort to conquer, an effort to prove; feminine means receptive, passive, no effort to prove, no effort to go anywhere... just waiting, a womb. And become a sannyasin!

[The visitor answers: I shall see.]

If you shall see then I will not give you sannyas... because you seeing will be a disturbance. Just wait don't see....

Just wait; it will happen one day and then don't prevent it. That's all that you have to see -- that you don't prevent it.

[The visitor says: I think I already am a sannyasin, except in this moment I'm not!]

Even that idea will become a prevention -- that you are already a sannyasin so what is the need to become a sannyasin? Mm? that can be a trick, a strategy of the very cunning mind: 'I am already, so then there is no problem!'

No, you are not! Keep it in mind that you are not yet. Only then can you become, otherwise how will you become? And when it happens, just see that you don't prevent it. Then don't find explanations and rationalizations: simply come here and become one. Good.

[A visitor, who has been meditating and attending discourses in the ashram for three months, says he is finally breaking out of his shell...
Osho recommends a group for him, and checks his energy.]

Mm! That's right. Good! The shell is breaking. There are cracks, and soon it can fall and you can be reborn. You will have to remember a few things. One is, start praying every night and that will be very very helpful. Don't do any formal prayer -- just whatsoever happens in the moment, just a small chitchat with God, whosoever he is. Put the lights off, sit in your bed, and just have a little dialogue with the universe -- call it God or existence. It is not addressed to anybody in particular.

And you have to be spontaneous. Just sometimes saying 'hello' will do, or 'how are you?' or anything that comes in that moment that you would like to share with existence. As if existence were a person, share in the same way. Assume that existence is a person just standing there in the darkness of your room and have a little chitchat. That will help you very much: it will give you courage, it will give you trust and it will give you a kind of protection.

The problem arises when the shell starts breaking and becomes afraid, shaky, mm? because the known is disappearing, the familiar is falling apart and one is moving into the unknown and the uncharted. One never knows what is going to happen so naturally one clings to the familiar. It seems like a shelter and a security and it looks convenient.

Prayer is one of the greatest things in such moments, so every night be in a prayerful mood. I'm not suggesting any prayer -- Christian, Hindu, or Mohammedan, but anything that happens. Sometimes you will be laughing and sometimes you will be crying; everything is good! But go into that trust. That trust bridges you with existence. One becomes more courageous, daring, and that daring is needed now.

And the second thing: be more loving. That will support your prayer, that will become a base for prayer. Be more loving because love is closest to prayer. And a man who is loving is always more courageous than the man who is not loving, because the loving person feels a kind of friendliness surrounding him. The unloving person feels alone, the unloving person feels that everybody is the enemy and he is insecure. The loving person feels secure. So love as much as you can!

These are just general indications.... And then come back. Much is possible but come for a longer time, mm? And then on the eleventh be totally open. Good.

[A seeker asks if his sannyasin girlfriend can sit next to him while he takes sannyas.]

Prem means love, vandan means prayer. Become a love prayer. Those so-called religious prayers are

verbal. A love prayer is existential. It is not something that you can do in the church, in the temple. It is something that you have to do twenty-four hours, IN LIfe. You have to be loving. That becomes your prayer. And you have to be loving to everybody and all -- even sometimes when you don't like a person. I cannot tell you to like him, because what can you do? If you don't like him, you don't like him, but still you can love, and that is a totally different thing.

You don't like the person, you know that you don't like the person, but he is God's creation and God exists in him as much as in you. Your personal opinion does not matter -- whether you like him or not. You owe that much, that you have to love him. That is the meaning when Jesus says, 'Love your enemies'... because they belong to God as much as you do. In this particular situation they function against you and you are against them but that doesn't matter. The ultimate remains true. Likings, dislikings, come and change; love remains. So be in an existential love prayer.

Ordinary prayer is limited: you do it once a day and then your whole life is against it. For half an hour you are prayerful and for twenty-three and a half hours you are anti-prayer. Now how is your prayer going to have any effect? What you do in half an hour you destroy in twenty-three hours. It is not possible: the palace will never be created.

Love has to be something like a quality of your life -- that each moment you are prayerful. You see the rock and you are loving, you see the tree and you are loving, you see people and you are loving. There is no need even to say to them that you love; that is not needed. You may not know the person, you may not even see his face -- you have just been looking at him from behind, you have been walking behind him -- but you can be loving! This love is the real prayer and only this prayer is ever fulfilled; all other prayers simply go down the drain.

[A visitor has come to visit his wife who is a sannyasin here. He says it was good to see her again... the first day he did not notice a change, but each day he is discovering new things.]

The first day she was not changed because it always happens that when you meet somebody with whom you have been related for a long time, you fall into the old trap immediately. One relapses very easily. That may have caused it and your idea 'How can one change? One is not supposed to change.'

People have a kind of tacit belief that nobody ever changes; all remains the same. This tacit belief is there because it helps you not to bother about changing. It doesn't happen so why bother? Why hanker for something which is not possible? It keeps millions of people untransformed, this idea -- that nobody ever changes.

So people are very reluctant to believe that somebody has changed. People are very reluctant, very resistant, and even if you say that somebody has changed they will find ways and means to prove that no, nothing has changed. This is a kind of self-defence. They are saying 'If [the wife] can change then I am left behind. I feel a little inferior. No, it cannot be possible: she must be deceiving me or must have been deceived. She has become hypnotized or she has become auto-hypnotized. She only thinks, believes, that she has changed.'

Ordinarily we try to find ways, excuses, reasons, to prove, 'Look, here you are -- just the same as you have always been'. That relaxes us; then we are relieved of a burden -- that neither she nor anybody else has changed so we can enjoy being as we are. That also, and this too -that seeing you, she will relapse... unconsciously.

It happens that if you have not met for ten months the meeting has to start again from the point where you left off. That ten month gap has to be bridged. So when you first saw her and she first saw you, you saw her the way you had seen her ten months ago, because it is from there it will begin. And that is natural.

That's why when people meet they talk about past days and reminiscences, and memories, mm? That is a way to settle the gap in between so that they can become contemporaries again. First they have to go into the past. Two friends meeting after five years will have to first have a long talk overnight about things which are no more meaningful but which have a certain relevance. Mm? then those five years are accounted for; they can start from there.

So that must have caused... Otherwise she has changed, and you are also going to change! It is better to believe that people change, that helps you to change. It is always good to believe that change is possible. Then it becomes possible because sooner or later thoughts turn into things. But it is good that it lasted only one day and then you started seeing

(to the wife) Help him to see more and don't behave in any way in the past. Mm? that's your duty towards him. Even if sometimes he provokes you, knowingly, unknowingly into something past, don't get hooked. Just remain as you are now. Don't go back into the past. That will be a great help for him because he is also seeking something, he is also groping. Help him!

Anand means bliss, deepak means a small lamp -- a small lamp of bliss. And sannyas is a beginning of a small, small flame. But soon it becomes a great fire, a wild fire. Hence the colour orange has been chosen for it: it is the colour of fire. It burns you totally and out of the ashes, the phoenix, the rebirth. The new arises out of the death of the old....

The Passion for the Impossible

Talks given from 21/8/76 to 18/9/76
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1978

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

21 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608215
ShortTitle: PASSIO01
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: When I'm in London working, I am very involved in my work and I feel how could I possibly leave it? So I'm really finding things difficult.]

Your work is good. You are doing good work there, but your own growth is far more important than your work. It is good work; if you continue, there is nothing wrong in it. But for your own growth, if you can stay a little longer, it will be helpful. And it will be helpful for the work also in the end, because you can help people only to the extent you yourself can go -- never beyond it. You can take people only so far. How can you take them beyond you? That's impossible.

So if you grow, your work also grows with you. Your help becomes deeper, goes to the very root of problems, and does not only solve other people's problems, but gives them a new direction, a new meaning. It is one thing to solve people's problems. Then you help them to become adjusted again. You make them normal again. You make them capable of being in the work.

But to help them to grow is totally different. In fact to help them to grow is to make them abnormal. To help them to grow means to make them rebellious. To help them means to take them beyond the society, beyond the rotten structure. To help them means to give them the hope for the impossible. They live surrounded by the impossible. They never think of the impossible.

God is the impossible. Religion itself is nothing but a passion for the impossible, the passion for the impossible.

So if a person only lives with the possible, he lives lukewarm. He lives only for the name's sake. Yes, he may be a good citizen, a healthy person, doing his job, not creating any trouble for his family or the society; he may not be a mischief-maker, may not be a troublesome individual, may be perfectly adjusted -- but what is the point? One simply lives and dies and never knows anything beyond that which goes beyond death.

So unless you can help a person to have a glimpse of the impossible, and you create a desire in him to long for the impossible, to desire the impossible, to be passionately, intensely in love with the impossible, you have not helped. If you can create this desire, he has a meaning. He starts growing. Then his growth is neither economic nor political nor social. His growth is religious. His growth is real. He is neither a Christian nor a Hindu nor a Mohammedan. For the first time he has taken possession of his whole being. He is himself, and nobody else..

And now he has a direction... some meaning that he has to uncover, some destiny that he has to fulfill. You can see that passion glowing around him. Only that passion brings real health, otherwise everything in the world is just ordinary. It simply bores one. The more intelligent you are, the more you will feel bored with the world. Only stupid people are not bored, because to be bored one needs to be a little intelligent. Buffaloes are not bored, donkeys are not bored; stupid people are not bored. Stupid people never search for anything. They simply vegetate.

The impossible never opens its doors to them, and they never knock, never knock at the door of the impossible. If you talk about God, they will laugh. They will say that it is impossible; it can't be. God is dead, they will say. It never existed. They are simply trying to defend themselves. They are saying, 'Nothing like that happens, so why bother? Just be as you are. Just live a good life. Go to the movies, to the club, see the TV, have a few children, a so-called happy family, and just wait for death... or sometimes go to the church, have a sunday visit. Maybe there is a God, so keep some account open there also; keep some bank balance in the other world also. Maybe -- who knows?'

They go to the church as part of their calculating mind, as part of their cunningness, but not through any passion to search, to seek, to desire to know the truth, with no desire to know themselves. How can they be happy? And how can they be healthy? How can they be whole?

So if you really want to help them, it will be good to be here a little longer. If you can be here for one or two years, tremendous possibilities will open. Then you can go and help them.

[The sannyasin said she could not leave her patients immediately, but she could come back later. Osho suggested when she returned she should stay longer.]

I say one or two years because then you will be completely at home and at ease here. If you are here for three months, again the mind continuously works, thinking that after three months you have to go and do this and that. If you can drop that, there is no point in planning for two years. Just be here for as long as you like, but then don't go on planning inside the mind that after two months you will go. Then those two months are wasted. You should drop the idea of going.

There is no bondage that you have to be here for two years. I say two years because two years seems to be exactly the time beyond which people don't ordinarily plan.

[A sannyasin asked Osho about her father who is an artist, and had been diagnosed as schizophrenic.]

I don't think it is schizophrenia, and I don't think it is an illness. This type of thing happens many times to talented people. A talented person is almost always in trouble. His very talent is a struggle. A talented person is almost always somehow abnormal, not normal. The more talent you have, the more difficulties there will be in your life, because the mind has a certain capacity, but the talent can be more than the capacity of the mind. Then you cannot contain the talent in your mind; the strain is too much.

It is as if a two hundred watt current is running in a one hundred watt bulb. Everything starts going crazy. Meditation can be of tremendous help to him.

[The sannyasin answered: He jokes about it!]

Nothing to be worried about. People almost always joke about something to which they feel a certain

attraction. Write to him about the Nadabrahma meditation. It will be very very helpful. It will be very soothing to his mind.

... he can do it lying down. And when you go home, you can just sit by his side and do it. Tell him to participate.

The very sound, the humming sound, is very relaxing, very soothing to the inner brain. It will be very helpful. When you go, remind me again, and I will give a special meditation tor him too. We will do something... don't be worried.

[A sannyasin who is leaving said: Two months ago, you said you might give me a special healing meditation. I've been going to all the divine healings (that happen at each monthly camp) and they did much.]

You would like to become a healer?

... You will be able. It will be good for you. It will be good for others. Healing is a beautiful communication, deeper than any other communication. You can talk verbally, you can say to somebody, 'I love you,' but words are just words empty. If you can simply shower your energy on the other person, you say in a very much deeper way 'I love you'. That really heals. That's what I mean when I say that compassion is therapeutic.

So just start... and there is no need to be worried about technique. Whenever vou feel that you have the energy to share, just share. A few things to remember.... The person should be lying down whenever you heal, because when a person is in a lying posture there is more possibility of entering his deepest core. When a person is lying down, he is more like a child. When he is sitting, he is less like a child; when he is standing, even less like a child. When he is lying down he feels relaxed automatically, because lying down is associated with sleep and with childhood when he was not capable of sitting, not capable of standing. So sleep and childhood -- these two things are deeply associated with lying.

So let the person lie down and tell him to relax. The best way to help him to relax is to tell him to first do the opposite -- to become as tense as possible, to tense all over the body so that he deliberately becomes tense and every fibre of the body is stretched. Tell him to come to almost a mad climax of tension, and then when he cannot go any more, tell him suddenly to relax. Then he will fall into deep relaxation.

Ordinarily if you say to somebody to relax, he listens to the word, he tries, but nothing happens, because how to relax? In fact if you say to a person to relax he becomes more tense than he was before because now he tries to relax. He does not know what to do -- because you cannot relax. You can become tense, but you cannot relax. Relaxation is a by-product, is an after-effect, a consequence of utmost tension.

So tell him to tense; that he knows how to do. That is not a problem -- everybody knows how to become tense. Tell him that he is facing his enemy or facing death and he has to escape, so become tense. Tell him to let his whole body become tense, vibrating with tension, and then suddenly tell him to relax. With this created tension, he can relax now. He will fall into deep relaxation. Just two, three minutes of great tension will help him to relax. And when he is relaxing, start pouring your energy on him.

It is good not to touch the body. In the beginning it is good not to. Just keep at least two inches away from the body, because if you touch the body suddenly, the modern mind has become afraid of touch so much that it becomes tense. People are very touchy about touch. If you touch them they become tense. The modern mind knows only one touch, and that is sexual. All touch has disappeared. We don't touch people ordinarily.

If you see two men holding hands, you think they are gay, queer or that something is wrong with them. Foolish! They may be just friends. Nothing is wrong in touching each other's body, but two men touching each other become afraid. You feel embarrassed if somebody embraces you. If he is a man you feel embarrassed. If she is a woman you feel sexually aroused. But in both the ways touch loses security, innocence.

Even fathers and mothers don't touch and cuddle and hug their children. The only touch that children have come to know and associate with is when the father becomes angry and hits and slaps. That is the only touch. So when you touch somebody, you touch wrong associations -- sexual, homosexual, or somebody slapping and the other becoming afraid, scared, defensive, tense. So in the beginning, never touch.

When you are healing a person, so much energy is pouring out that if you touch, it will be almost as if you are touching him with a live wire, a live electric wire He will become so afraid that his doors will close -- and if the doors are closed, you can go on showering and nothing will happen. Healing is possible not

only because of your energy -- it is possible only when your energy enters the other person and becomes his energy. If it comes up to the door and returns, no healing happens.

That's why if a person does not trust you, never try healing -- never try, because it is not possible. If a person has doubts about you, forget about him. It is possible only in deep trust, and if you try on persons who won't trust you, you will become unconfident about your own energy. If you fail many times, then by and by you will think 'Nothing is happening. I don't have the energy.'

In fact every person has the energy to heal. It is something natural. It is not that a few people are healers and others are not, no. Every person born is a healer but has forgotten the capacity, or has never used it, or has used it in wrong associations and has come to feel that it never works.

So in the beginning never try on just anyone. It is a very tempting thing, because people who don't believe say, 'Okay, now try on us. We are ready. You can show us how you can heal.' Never make it an argument, because that will be very destructive to you, and when the person is not receptive, you will feel very tired. When the energy comes back, unwelcomed, unreceived, and falls back on you, you will feel very tired because you have exhausted your energy with no result, with no fulfillment. You have exhausted the energy but it has not been creative.

So never try it on somebody who challenges you. It is not a challenge. If somebody is ready to participate, to go with you, then it is a beautiful experience.

So in the beginning never touch. When the person is relaxing more and more and you feel... and I am saying feel -- not that you think. If you feel an urge arises to touch the person -- for example he has a stomach ache or a headache or something and you feel that just touching the head will be helpful -- then touch, but first let him get in tune with you. First just give an energy massage, not touching the body.

Keep about two inches distance, because the person's body aura is about six inches away from his body. Keep about two, three inches away, so in a way you are touching his energy aura. You are not touching his or her physical body, but you are touching his subtle body -- and that's enough. For the energy to penetrate, that's enough. You have really touched him, but he will not be afraid about that. When you feel that the person is participating tremendously, when his trust is immense and you can see that he is flowing with you, and you can feel that your energy is being absorbed -- it is not rejected; he has become like a sponge and is soaking it up -- then you can touch. Then the touch becomes very very helpful; then it becomes a pinpoint. On that point the whole energy showers and enters deepest.

After each healing it is better that if you can take a shower, do so. If it is not possible, then at least wash your hands immediately and shake them. It always happens that when you are passing your energy into the other person, his or her energy also sometimes passes into you; they overlap. Sometimes the person can be very very strong, even stronger than you. Sometimes the person may not be strong, but his illness may be very strong, so those vibrations of illness can enter you and can be destructive. They can make you m, tense. Healing is good but not at your own cost, because then it is foolish and you cannot heal much. Sooner or later you will become ill, badly ill, and your body will be confused very much.

So it you can take a shower, good. If it is not possible, then just wash your hands immediately. Cold water is very good -- it helps your energy to shrink back, and then the contact is lost from any influences, impressions, vibrations, that could get into it. Then shake your hands. If you feel sometimes that you are really too full of the energy of the other person, jog, jump. Two or three minutes jogging will do. Then all the impressions and vibrations will fall away from you.

Only this much... and you will be able, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin who is returning to the west says she is afraid about meeting her old friend who is a marxist: He is in search of truth and I too. He has found something and I have found something. He has known me for so long and has given me so much love...]

I know .... A few things you have to remember if you want to help anybody: the help can only be indirect; it can never be direct. If you try to convince him, you will simply create much argument; that will not help. He will become more defensive and egos are very argumentative.

When a person is involved too much in something like marxism, he simply lives through the intellect. His whole training is of the mind. From the very beginning he has a negative belief that nothing else exists; he is already prejudiced. It is very difficult to bring news to him that something that he has always believed does not exist, exists. It is easier for him to think that you have gone mad rather than to think that he has always been wrong. That is not easy.

But if you try to convince him intellectually on his own grounds, you will not be able. First he will become defensive. He will become very argumentative -- and when somebody is argumen-tative, then there are many barriers and communication is lost.

And the second thing: whatsoever you have attained, whatsoever you have glimpsed is something beyond the mind. It is something of the heart, something concerned with love, and you cannot propose it like a syllogism. It is not a process that can be analysed. It is an event which cannot be analysed... a simple event. It is not a continuity. When there is a process, you can analyse it. And marxists are very efficient in analysing processes. Their whole methodology is of dialectics; to analyse a process into divisions -- thesis, antithesis, synthesis -- very simple.

But this is something not part of any process, because the innermost being is not a process at all. It is already perfect. It is not moving towards perfection -- it has already arrived. It has never been away. It has never gone on any journey. The innermost being is absolutely perfect, and when it is, it is felt as an event, a simple event; nothing behind it, nothing ahead of it -- an atomic event. You cannot divide it; it is indivisible. You cannot argue about it. You cannot manage proofs for it; you cannot collect evidence for it. You can be a witness but in a very indirect way.

So remember it, otherwise you will mess up the whole thing and you will not be able to help him. It is very possible that he may be able to harm you, rather than you being helpful to him. So be alert, because you carry something very fragile. A marxist is like a stone a rock, and you are flowering like a flower. The clash between a rock and a flower is never going to destroy the rock. The flower may be destroyed.

So it is good not to be a victim of any clash. Avoid clash. The flower can win, but the ways of the flower are very different. The way is not a direct clash. It is an indirect persuasion. What I mean is this -- go there and love him more than you have ever loved him before. Don't talk about what has happened to you. Even if he provokes you, avoid it, laugh about it. Say it is all nonsense, madness, and that he will not be interested so why waste his time.

But be loving, be meditative, move in grace. Let him feel it. That is your responsibility. Be very very alert so he can feel that something has happened to you, that you are no more the same. Bring a new breeze with you. Open some new window. Don't argue about the window; simply open it and leave it there. He will become curious. You just have to be very alert. If you really want to help him, you have to be very watchful not to be argumentative.

In fact one should never argue about religion. And certainly never argue with a communist, because it is useless, it is pointless. And once you accept his categories, you will be defeated -- not that you are wrong, but your experience is more fragile. Your experience is higher. Your experience is deeper. When you bring it to the surface, much of it is lost. It can never be brought to the surface whole and total because it is part of your inner depth. It is an organic part to your inner depth. The moment you bring it out, much is lost. And when you make it an argument, again much more is lost. When the other tries to comprehend it through his logical structures, then it is almost murdered. This is the way to butcher a truth of experience.

So laugh more; that will be helpful. That will be the argument. Smile more... dance. Invite him to dance, and dance as lovingly as you can. Go in trance and let him watch. Meditate and let him watch. Meditate in your room and leave the door open so he becomes curious and wants to see what is happening.

He is in search so there is every possibility of his coming towards me, but all depends on you. You will be my messenger so you have to be very careful.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

22 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608225
ShortTitle: PASSIO02

Audio:	No
Video:	No

[The Tathata group was present.

A group member says: People tell me that their first impression of me is that I'm angry or aggressive or detached, and usually I'm feeling the opposite.

It seems that usually I'm saying one thing and my body and face are saying something else.]

How do you yourself feel? Don't be bothered much by what others say. How do you feel? If you don't feel that there is any problem, then there is no problem. So watch yourself for at least two weeks.

When you are feeling sympathetic, just pay attention to your face, your facial tensions, your eyes, your hands, your posture, your tone, the way you are talking, how you are standing, how you are looking at the person. Just watch; an inner observation for two weeks. If you feel after this observation that yes, there is something contradictory .... You feel loving but in your body you are withdrawn; you wanted to show your happiness, but you simply showed your sadness. You were feeling very very sympathetic, but your total style was very detached, far away, as if you don't care. You have to watch. You cannot depend on others. They may be right, they may not be. So I'm not deciding anything right now.

Be absolutely objective about it, because there is no question of defending. If it is there, one has to know it is there and then something can be done. It can be dropped. If it is not there, there is no need to be worried about it. Simply go on your way, and what others say is irrelevant. But don't reject them outright.

So note if you feel any dichotomy; if when you feel something, the body is saying something and you are saying something else. If you feel this split, then just note it down -- in many types of moods. You are feeling happy but you give the impression to the other person that you are very unhappy or bored. You are listening very attentively to the person, but you give the feeling that you want him to stop, you are simply bored.

The body sometimes goes on giving indications which can be against your inner feelings. Your body can behave separately. It can become an automaton. autonomous. Then the link is broken, but that link can be created again. So for two weeks just watch... and it is not difficult. When you are showing love or saying that you love a person, your eyes should become radiant. Your eyes should show the light that comes when you feel love for somebody. If your eyes go on looking dead, stone-dead and you say 'I love you', then something inside is not in contact. Then you are speaking two languages together.

And remember always that the bodily language is more important than what you say. The other person will not listen to what you say. The other person will listen to what you are. So you will always be in difficulty because you will think that you were loving, so loving, and nobody returns your love. You were listening intently, but others feel that you were feeling bored. If there is such a situation, it has to be mended. But first watch, and then tell me, mm? Good.

[Another group member said that someone had told him he was difficult to contact and communicate with: I'm always trying to be kind and open to people. I thought I was open to personal relationships. So it shocked me and has been a good lesson. I just don't know what to do.]

Just wait. Keep in mind what she said. In the next group also, ask people their impressions of you, and afterwards, remind me again.

Sometimes it happens that a person who always tries to be kind, loving, loses contact, because the very effort to be always loving is unnatural. Sometimes you have to be angry also. That may be the cause. People who are always good become a little closed because they are always trying to do something which may be there, which may not be there. Sometimes it is there -- then it is okay -- but sometimes it is not there and you still force it; then you lose contact.

So one just has to be real -- then there is communication. Being real means sometimes you will be cruel too, not Kind; sometimes you will hurt and sometimes you will heal too. Then you are both summer and winter, both good and bad; you are open. But if you try to be just good always, always a catholic Christian, then it is difficult.

But watch in the next group also and then tell me. It can be very significant and can change your whole

mode of life.

[A sannyasin says: I've been a diplomat, and then lately I've been teaching -- but I've resigned from that.
I've been thinking I might study something like massage because I like working with my hands, and I know it's a job where you can be open and receptive.]

It's very good. To do something with the hands is always good. Rather than to be a head, it is always good to be hands. It will make you more alive and more in contact with life. It will make you more grounded.

Massage is perfectly good. It is better than to be a diplomat. It is very very good to forget all about that nonsense. Get more into your body. Make your senses more alive. See more lovingly, taste more lovingly, touch more lovingly, smell more lovingly. Let your senses function more and more. Then suddenly you will see the energy that was. moving too much in the head is now well-divided in the body.

The head is very dictatorial. It goes on taking energy from everywhere and is a monopolist. It has killed the senses. The head is taking almost eighty percent of the energy, and only twenty percent is left for the whole body. Of course the whole body suffers, and when the whole body suffers, you suffer, because you can only be happy when you are functioning as a whole, as an organic unity, and every part of your body and being is getting its proportion; not more than that, not less than that. Then you function in a rhythm. You have a harmony.

Harmony, happiness, health -- they are all part of one phenomenon, and that is wholeness. If you are whole, you are happy, healthy, harmonious.

The head is creating a disturbance. People have lost many things. People cannot smell. They have lost the capacity to smell.

They have lost the capacity to taste. They can only hear a few things. They have lost their ears. People don't know what touch really is. Their skin has become dead. It has lost the softness and receptivity. So the head thrives like an Adolf Hitler, crushing the whole body. The head becomes bigger and bigger. It is very ridiculous. Man is almost like a caricature -- a very big head and just very small limbs, hanging.

So bring back your senses. Do anything with the hands, with the earth, with the trees, with the rocks, with bodies, with people. Do anything that needs not much thinking, not much intellectualisation. And enjoy. Then your head will by and by be unburdened. It will be good for the head too, because when the head is burdened too much, it thinks -- but it cannot think. How can a worrying mind think? For thinking you need clarity. For thinking you need a non-tense mind.

It will look like a paradox, but for thinking you need a thoughtless mind. Then you can think very easily, very directly, intensely. Just put any problem before yourself and your non-thinking mind starts solving it. Then you have intuition. It is not worry -- just insight.

When the mind is burdened too much with thoughts, you think too much but to no purpose. It comes to nothing; there is nothing in the head. You go round about, round about; you make much noise, but the end result is zero.

So it is not against the head to disperse the energy into all the senses. It is in favour of it, because when the head is balanced, in its right place, it functions better; otherwise it is jammed. It is such great traffic. It is almost a rush hour; for twenty-four hours a rush hour.

So start doing something -- whatsoever you feel. Massage is very good. The body is beautiful. Anything to do with the body is beautiful.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

23 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608235
ShortTitle: PASSIO03
Audio: No
Video: No

Kalpana means imagination and deva means divine -- divine imagination. And that you have to remember: that your path will go through imagination. You have a tremendous capacity to imagine. If you can use it, it can be an immense help. If you don't use it, it can become a barrier. If one has some capacity, one has to use it, otherwise it becomes like a rock on the path. One has to step over it and transform it into a stepping stone. You have a very deep potentiality for imagination.

So use it. Start three things. One is -- imagine yourself as happy as possible. Within a week you will start feeling that you are becoming very happy -- for no reason at all. That will be proof of your dormant capacity. So the first thing to do in the morning is to imagine yourself tremendously happy. Get out of bed in a very happy mood -- radiant, bubbling, expectant -- as if something perfect, of infinite value, is going to open, happen, today. Get out of the bed in a very positive and hopeful mood, with the feeling that this day is not going to be an ordinary day -- that something exceptional, extraordinary, is waiting for you; something is very dose by. Try and remember it again and again for the whole day. Within seven days you will see that your whole pattern, your whole style, your whole vibration, has changed.

The second thing -- when you go to sleep in the night, just imagine that you are falling into the divine hands... as if God is supporting you, that you are in His lap, falling asleep. Just visualise it and fall asleep. The one thing to carry is that you should go on imagining and let sleep come, so that the imagination enters into sleep; they are overlapping. This is the second thing.

And the third thing -- don't imagine any negative thing, because if people who have an imaginative capacity imagine negative things, they start happening. If you think that you are going to get ill, you will get in. If you think that somebody is coming and he is going to be rude to you, he will be. Your very imagination will create the situation.

[She asks: How does it work?]

That I will explain to you later on. First start the morning and night imagination, and remember not to imagine anything negative for the whole day. If the idea comes, immediately change it by a positive thing. Say no to it. Drop it immediately; throw it away. Then I will explain how it functions. First experience that it functions; then it is very easy to understand how it functions.

[A sannyasin says: I have recently been going back into Primal experiences, but my imagination is so big, I don't know what is real.

She describes and experience before she was born and another as a baby. Osho checks her energy.]

It has nothing to do with imagination. You have come across some actual experiences, so go deeper into it.

Don't think that they are imaginary. If you think that, the mind starts repressing them. The very idea that they are imaginary is condemnatory, because we have been taught that imagination is something wrong; that it is not real, it is unreal. Imagination has its own reality.

But don't be bothered to label what it is. Simply go into it. It is going to reconcile many things in you. There are a few conflicts hanging. Once you go into those experiences more deeply, they will be resolved. Nothing else is needed but just going into them, resolving them, reliving them as totally as possible. So forget whether they are real or imaginary. They are going to have a real effect on you -- that is the most important thing.

Buddha has a very different definition of reality. He says that whatsoever has a real effect is real. If in the night you have a dream, a nightmare, and then you are awakened by the nightmare it is too much and you cannot bear it; you see your hands are trembling, your body is perspiring, you are tense -- then Buddha says the nightmare was real, because this was a real effect. How is a real effect possible from an unreal thing?

If the fruit decides what type of tree this is, then the result decides whether the thing and the situation

was real or not. If the result is real, the situation is real. So don't be bothered. The result is going to show immediately; then you will be completely satisfied that it was a real experience.

[A sannyasin visitor, who had travelled in India visiting many gurus, and had written two books on his experiences, said through an interpreter that now he was sitting in front of Osho all his questions had fallen away; he wanted just to sit and listen.]

That's very good. That will do much. If you can just listen and just be here in my presence, much will start happening on its own accord. Much is possible just by listening.

It is a tremendous meditation -- just to listen. And nothing else is needed. If you can listen totally, then two hearts start meeting and merging. Many times boundaries are lost. Many times you don't know whether you are the listener or the speaker. Those are the rare moments when something really happens.

In the East we have valued satsang very much. In the West nothing like it has ever existed. Satsang is an absolutely eastern concept. It says that just being with the master, not doing anything, is all that is needed. If he speaks, listening to his words. If he keeps quiet, listening to his silence. If he laughs, then listening to his laughter. Just being there -- available, open, vulnerable... just being a sponge, soaking up his energy, his vibes... just allowing him to pour himself into you. People have attained to the very ultimate even just by sitting by the side of the master.

It is said about a sufi master that when he was asked how he attained, he said, 'For three years I was just sitting by the side of my master, and he would not even look at me. It was difficult to know whether he had ever seen me, because he would not look. He would come and go and would not look at mc for three years. But I persisted, and then one day he looked at me. That was a great gift -- a grace.

'Then for three years again he'd forget me. After six years, one day he smiled. For three years again, nothing. Then one day he took my hand in his own. Again for three years, nothing.

'Twelve years passed this way. Then one day he embraced me and told me, "Now what are you doing here? Go and do the same to others as I have done to you."

'He would sit and say "Just sit by my side" -- that's what I have learned.'

If one can just listen and be, nothing else is needed. So, good. Be here.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

24 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608245
ShortTitle: PASSIO04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I feel I have a legacy of laziness and escapism. Either I don't feel energy, or if I do, I find it difficult to just completely let go. I feel a control.]

I feel it is somewhere and has become part of your bio-computer. The mind functions as a computer, and we go on feeding it attitudes. They go on accumulating there and by and by they become deeply ingrained. Personalities can be divided into two categories -- one psychologists call the T personality, toxic, and the other they call the N personality, nourishing.

A toxic personality is always looking at things in a negative way. The whole world view of the toxic

personality is depressing, sad. The toxic personality hides in beautiful faces. A perfectionist is a toxic personality. You cannot say that something is wrong in a perfectionist, but the whole idea of being a perfectionist is to find errors, mistakes, loopholes. It is a trick. You cannot find any fault with a man who looks for perfection, but in fact that is not his goal; perfection is a device. He wants to look at loopholes, mistakes, errors, anything that is missing, and this is the best way -- to keep a goal of perfection so that he can compare them with the ideal and always condemn.

This toxic personality always thinks of that which is not and never looks at that which is, so discontent becomes natural. A toxic personality poisons his own being; not only that -- he drips poison.

It can be a heritage. If you have lived with people in your childhood who had a negative attitude towards life .... It may be hiding in glowing terms, beautiful language, ideals, heaven, God, religion, the soul; they can use beautiful words, but they are simply trying ... and they talk about the other world just to condemn this one. They are not concerned with the other world. They have no interests in saints, but just to prove that others are sinners, they will talk about saints.

It is a very morbid attitude. They will say, 'Become like Jesus.' They are not interested in Jesus at all. If Jesus were there they would be the last person to go to him, but just to condemn you, this is their device. You cannot become Jesus, so you become a victim. They always condemn you. They create values, moralities, puritan attitudes. They are the moralists, the moralisers; they are the great poisoners of the world.

And they are everywhere. These people tend to become teachers, educationalists, professors, vice-chancellors, saints, bishops, popes; they tend to become these things because then they can condemn. They are even ready to sacrifice everything if they are just allowed the joy of condemning others. They are everywhere, hiding in many ways. And they are always doing things for your good, for your own good, so you are defenceless against them. Their heritage is real, big. They have dominated the whole history.

These people immediately become dominators. Their very ideology helps them to dominate because they can become condemnators. And they talk in rational terms. Rationalism is also part of the T personality. They are very argumentative . . . very difficult to defeat them in argumentation. They are never reasonable, but they are always rational.

And one must know the distinction between a reasonable man and a rational man. A reasonable man is never only rational, because a reasonable man knows by experience that life has both -- the rational and the irrational; that life has both -- reason and feeling, the mind and the heart.

A reasonable man is reasonable. A rational man is never reasonable. He forces logic on life -- and logic can be perfect; life can never be. He always looks to the ideal, and he tries to force life to follow the ideal. He never looks into life and the reality of life. His ideals are against life.

The second personality, the N personality, the nourishing personality, is totally different. It has no ideals, really. It just looks into life and the reality decides its ideal. It is very reasonable. It is never perfectionistic; it is wholistic but never a perfectionist. And it always looks on the good side of things. The N personality is always hopeful, radiant, adventurous, trusting, not condemnatory. These are the people who become poets, painters, musicians.

If an N type person becomes a saint, then there is a real saint. If a T type person becomes a saint, there is a false saint, a pseudo-saint. If an N type person becomes a father, then there is a real father. If an N type person becomes a mother, there is real mothering. A T type is a pseudo father and a pseudo mother. That is just a trick to exploit the child, to torture, to dominate, possess and to crush the child, to feel powerful by crushing the child. The T type is in the majority, so you may be right that you are carrying a heritage everybody is. But once you become a,ware, there is not much of a problem. You can travel from T to N very easily.

A few things to remember. If you feel lazy, don't call it laziness. Listen to your nature; maybe that's what fits you. That's what I call a reasonable man. What can you do? If laziness comes to you, then that's what you have to do. Who are you to decide against it? And how can you win against it? Even in your fight you will be lazy. Who is going to win? You will be constantly defeated, and then you will feel unnecessarily miserable.

Be realistic. Listen to your own being. Everybody has his own pace. A few people are very active, rushing; nothing is wrong in it. If they feel good in it, it is good for them.

Just a few nights ago one person was saying that he is always rushing. If he has a chance, he likes to run rather than walk. He jumps up stairs, two, three steps together. His wife goes on telling him to drop his restlessness, so his wife has created a guilt in him -- that he is doing something wrong. But I saw that the

man is perfectly healthy and happy, so I said, 'Don't listen to your wife. If you are feeling good, then run; nothing is wrong in it. It is your natural pace.'

He said, 'There is my daughter who is very lazy. She is just the opposite to me, and my wife is against her also because she takes so much time in just doing small things.' Now this wife must be a T personality.

[Osho went on to say, as he had some nights previously (see Dance Your Way to God, August 18th), that in the coming century it will be the lazy people who will be revered, not the active ones. As machines take over more and more, the lazy man who is not demanding work will be much appreciated.]

And don't create any ideals that you have to do this. Don't have any 'shoulds'. The 'should'creates a sort of neurosis. Then one is obsessed. The 'should' is always there, standing and condemning you, and you cannot enjoy anything. Enjoy! Kill the 'should' completely and be herenow. Whatsoever you can do, do; whatsoever you cannot do, accept. That is the way you are -- and you are here to be yourself, nobody else. By and by you will see that your T is turning into N. You will become nourishing and you will enjoy more, you will love more, and you will become more meditative.

In fact, for a lazy person to become meditative is easier than for an active person. That's why the whole East became lazy -- they meditated too much. Meditation is a sort of passivity. An active person feels very restless. Just to sit silent is the most difficult thing. Not to do anything is the most difficult thing to do for an active person.

Just enjoy and move as fits your being -- no shoulds, no ideals, otherwise they will poison you. Look at life with deep hope. It is really beautiful. Just look at it, and don't wait for perfection. Don't think in terms of your enjoying things only when they are perfect; then you will never enjoy.

If a T type person encounters God, he will immediately find some faults in Him. That's why God is hiding -- because of T type people. He reveals Himself to the N type, never to T types. He reveals only to those who can take nourishment from Him -- not only that, but to those who can nourish Him.
So just relax, enjoy, accept, and the problems will disappear.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I'm feeling loving towards people, feeling warmth, but I don't feel very sexual. I don't know if it's slightly repressed or if it's okay.]

There's no need to feel sexual -- and there is no need to be worried about it. Just feel loving and warm. That one has to remember -- that one should not become cold. If one starts feeling cold, then it is a problem. And if sex disappears completely, there is no problem; warmth should not disappear.

It almost always happens together. When people's sex disappears, their warmth disappears. When their warmth comes, their sexuality comes. That's why people think that sexuality and warmth are two aspects of the same energy. They are not.

It is a good experience to be warm and non-sexual. Then you are growing; then you are really growing. Just to grow older is not real growth. To be grown is not to be a grown up. Growing up means exactly what it says -- growing up, growing upwards. And this is a beautiful step -- that one retains the warmth, and sex by and by disappears. Sex is beautiful because of its warmth; there is nothing else. So if you can retain the warmth when sex disappears, perfectly good; as it should be. Then the goal is preserved, and only the non-essential is gone. Never lose sight of warmth. Sex is not an essential thing -- warmth is essential.

So everything is going well. Don't force sexuality on yourself, otherwise that will be a destructive step. Be more and more warm. There is no need to become anti-sexual. There is no need to repress sexuality. If sometimes just your warmth takes you into sex, it's okay, it's beautiful. But if you go into it because of the warmth, then the motive is warmth, not sex. It happens, but it is the periphery. The centre remains your loving heart, your warmth.

[The Enlightenment Intensive group is present. The leader asks whether she should work harder or just sit back and let it happen. Osho asks her which she prefers and she answers that she likes being active.]

Then be active... because you can help people only if you are feeling very happy. So whatsoever you feel happy in is the way to help people. If you yourself are not feeling happy, then the help is not possible. So there is no problem.

Always remember this -- happiness is the criterion. The whole effort in the group is to make people

happy, to help them to come home. But if the leader is not happy, then it is impossible. So your happiness is a basic requirement. If you feel happy with being active, then be madly active. There is no question of any alternative.

You can force yourself to sit by the side, but you will become dull and sad, you won't feel good, and then the whole group will drop to that low energy level. You have high energy, so just rush, mm? and somehow they will drag themselves [chuckling] with you. That is their problem. Mm? Good.

[A group member says: I've always spent my life seeking out challenges -- dealing with them, usually mastering them, and going on to something else, another challenge.

I'm hearing two things from you. One is, that perhaps I'm just feeding my ego. On the other hand, in the past week you've been talking about life as a challenge, as a difficult challenge, and that we must really go into it. I do want to continue to seek out challenges. Can you help me to understand this?]

Both are the possibilities. One can just go on seeking challenges because it enhances the ego. Then the motive is wrong. What you are doing is right, but the reason you are doing it is wrong. If you simply love challenges and it is not in any way an effort to enhance the ego, then it is tremendously beautiful. Then whatsoever you are doing is right, and the motive is also right. Then you are one thousand percent right. So just watch that -- that's what I am saying.

Don't gather the ego. Go on finding new challenges, enjoy, but there is no need to collect the ego, to feed an ego, because if you are feeding an ego, then in fact you will not be able to enjoy the challenges; they become secondary. The purity is lost then; you are always hankering for the ego. You are not interested in challenges -- you are interested in the ego. If the ego can be purchased at a cheaper cost, you would like to purchase it. If the ego is possible without the challenges, you will drop the challenges and you will choose the ego. Because it is impossible to become egoistic without challenges, you have to go into the challenges, but you are not enjoying them. Then you are missing the whole point of it. Otherwise it is tremendously beautiful.

Every moment there are new challenges. If we seek we will find them. And it is thrilling to live continuously from challenge to challenge, from one peak to another. The higher you rise, the higher the peaks that become available, and you don't carry any burden of the ego. Then even if you fail in a challenge, you are not miserable. You are still happy that you accepted it. You are still happy that the opportunity was there. You are still happy that you went into it. If you succeed, there is no ego in it. You are simply thrilled, and you are ready to move ahead.

For a real lover of challenges, success and failure mean nothing. The whole value is in the challenge and the response, and the thrill that comes between crucial moments when on this side is death and on that side is life. The bridge is so narrow, just like a razor's edge. One false step and you fall into an infinite abyss. Then one lives at the peak of consciousness.

That's the beauty in mountaineering. Nothing is going to be achieved but the very thrill. That is the enjoyment in surfing; nothing is going to be achieved but the very thrill. That is the enjoyment when you go on driving your car faster and faster and faster. A moment comes when each moment is a risk... as if time stops, thinking stops. You are just going one hundred miles per hour. A slight this way and that [Osho makes a movement with his hand, of a car veering to one side] and you are gone. Then you cannot afford to be sleepy. You are fully awake every fibre of the body fully awake, all the nerves of the mind fully awake. That's why one feels so beautiful in speed. But it has nothing to do with the ego. So enjoy.

The whole life is an adventure -- it should be an adventure. But there is no need to gather the ego, because that becomes the burden. It won't allow you to go to very high peaks, because for the high peaks you have to leave all the burden behind, below you. You have to go almost naked, without clothes. The higher the peak, the greater is the requirement to leave everything down below. You cannot carry much load -- and the ego is the greatest load one can carry, and for no reason at all. It is as if you are carrying a mountain on your head. That crushes you. Life never crushes anybody -- only the ego. And then when you succeed, you don't enjoy.

If an egoist succeeds he never enjoys. If he fails he fails very miserably, because the ego always goes on goading. It says 'What is this? You have to achieve more. You have to show more to the world. This is nothing.' The ego never allows you rest. It says 'It's okay, but go ahead, do something bigger.' So when you achieve, it is not happy. If you fail, it is terribly unhappy. And an egoless person, when he succeeds, he's happy, he dances. When he fails, still he dances -- because it is not a question of achievement or failure. It is

a question of trying, it is a question of living in critical moments, in dangerous moments. It is the thrill that is valuable.

So there is nothing to be worried about. Just go on accepting challenges. And I am nothing but a challenge to you. I am creating something in you which will become your very life's challenge. And this mountain is such that you cannot exhaust it. By the time you reach the peak, you are no more, because the only way to reach this peak is to disappear. That's why I call religion the passion for the impossible. It is a passion for the impossible. The impossible happens -- that too is true -- but it happens only when you have disappeared.

So go into the world. Try whatsoever has happened to you. It will be deepened. Because this is my observation -- that if something has really happened, then it goes on deepening by all life experiences. If it has not happened, then only it disappears. Good.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

25 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608255	
ShortTitle: PASSIO05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[An indian visitor says: With so many ideas before me, and having to make a decision, I feel that by making a choice I'm locking myself within a definition. By making a choice, I think I define myself, and in a sense imprison myself.]

Mm, I understand. But whether you choose or not, you choose. Even if you don't choose, that becomes your definition. If you don't decide, then indecisiveness becomes your definition. It is difficult to escape from definition. Life does not allow it. If you choose, you choose. If you don't choose, still you have chosen; you have chosen in a negative way.

The very nature of life is such that one has to define oneself, so it is better to define oneself positively rather than negatively, because in a negative state one can never be happy. One cannot live in negativity. One can live in positivity; one can feel nourished. One can be and grow.

So if this is the problem -- that by choosing something you become defined, you become committed, you feel a limitation enclosing you -- if this is the only question, then you cannot solve it by choosing. That too defines you. Somebody chooses to be inactive; that is a definition. Somebody chooses to be active; that too is a definition. Even if you close your room and you don't go anywhere, you have chosen. That will define you. Even a monk who moves to a monastery deep in the Himalayas or in Tibet and chooses nothing, has chosen. He has chosen escape. So choice is in-built.

What Sartre says is, 'Man is condemned to choose.' There is no other way. So one has to simply see it -- that there is no other way. By being alive you are continuously choosing. Each moment of life is a moment of choice. My suggestion is always choose something positively. Even if you choose inactivity choose it positively, not as a negative to action. Make it your activity, then nothing is wrong in it. But choose it knowingly, fully aware, knowing its limitations, its narrowing. Knowing everything, choose it. One has to commit oneself. Life consists of commitments.

And don't feel that you are being confined, because every choice brings two things: it confines you in one way, it makes you capable in another. For example you are sitting here. You have chosen to come and

see me this evening. You could have gone to the movie, you could have been in the restaurant, you could have gone to a concert. A thousand and one alternatives were there. But choosing to see me, you are confined. You have cancelled those one thousand alternatives; you have chosen one alternative. Now this is a choice, but if you have done it positively, knowingly, fully aware about all the alternatives, all the possibilities, then by choosing it you are growing in awareness.

It confines you, it defines you, but it gives you an intensity also. Otherwise a person will be spread too much, and his whole life will become too thin. A committed person has an intensity. He has a passion. A non-committed person is just spread too much; his layer is very thin. He is all over the place and nowhere. That's a bad shape. A committed person is not all over the place. He is somewhere, but he is somewhere. You can rely on him. He has an address. If you want to find him you can. You can provoke him, invoke him. You can call him.

An uncommitted person simply goes this way, that way, in a thousand directions together... becomes by and by more and more thin, more and more thin. An uncommitted person is like a river lost in a desert. A committed person is also like a river, but not lost in a desert. He is rushing towards the ocean, and of course is defined because the two banks are there. The river in the desert has no bank. It is spreading all over the desert, all over the Sahara. It has freedom, but to what end? It will never reach any fulfillment.

So the first thing to be understood -- life is a commitment. We are already committed. It is not a question for you to decide now. By being alive, you are already committed. It is not a question for you to decide. You are in the middle of the commitment. Nobody is asking you to be committed or not to be committed.

That's what existentialists say -- that it is as if one is thrown into life. Nobody asks whether you would like to go into the world or not. Suddenly one day you are here! And you are always in the middle. The beginning is not known, the end is not known. We are only in the middle.

Now the only possible way for a man who thinks well is to make something beautiful out of this small time that is at his disposal... to make it creative. Do something that gives you a sense of growth, and do it knowingly, positively. Of course it will give you a definition, but it will also give you fulfillment. If you become a poet, that will be a definition. You are not a scientist, you are not a painter, you are not a dancer -- you are a poet! But that will be your fulfillment also. You are somebody. Something has flowered in you.

You can play around with things. You can paint one day and become a poet another day, and a third day you can dance, a fourth day you become an actor and on the fifth day something else. You can go on doing this. You will be simply crazy, and in the end you will feel very frustrated.

A committed life comes to a fulfillment, a fruition... it flowers. Maybe it is only one flower, but why hanker for many? One flower is enough. If it has really bloomed and your being is satisfied, one flower is enough. One need not have millions of flowers. In fact if you ask the gardener, he will tell you that if you want a big flower on any plant, you have to cut other buds, leave only one bud so the whole shape, the whole juice, the whole life rushes towards one flower, and then that flower will be something.

So decide to do something .... Some day decide to become a sannyasin, mm? It will give you a direction.

[A sannyasin who had been asked to leave the ashram asked if he were really to leave or if this was a message to indicate that he should apply himself more to the work.]

Apply yourself more to the work... become a help to Laxmi. There is no need to go, but apply yourself more to the work -- and don't avoid it. Because that is detrimental to your growth also. Once you become accustomed to not working, you will stop growing. I allowed you enough time... for years you were not doing anything. I allowed you into the ashram only because now you should start doing. A point has come in your growth where you need to move into the work. But if you just somehow manage to do it, it won't help.

Work is not the only consideration. You should do it happily, lovingly, because if you just do it somehow, like a duty, that will not help. The work will be done, but that will not help you. Work is not the only consideration. You are also -- and you are more important than the work. Become part of the family. Don't remain an outsider.

[The sannyasin says:... the best jobs were actually taken away from me before I had a chance to do anything with them.

Now I'm left with... doing security guarding for the therapy bathrooms... there isn't much scope in it.]

No, don't think in those terms. Whatsoever work is given to you, do it as lovingly as possible. The point is not whether the work is very important or not. If you do it lovingly, it becomes important, whatsoever it is even if it is cleaning. The question is not what work -- the question is that you surrender to the ashram all your energies; and whatsoever is available, or whatsoever Laxmi thinks is right, you do.

Simply surrender to Laxmi. That is going to help very much. Just listen to her, and whatsoever she says, do. This is a meditation for you -- surrendering to Laxmi.

[The sannyasin said:... a lot of fear was coming up about the prospect of going back to the West.]

There is no need to go, unless you yourself want to. But if you don't become a part, an organic part of the ashram, and you remain aloof.... Because Laxmi feels that whatsoever she gives you, there are a few problems. And the basic problem that I have understood is that you would like it to be done your way. That creates trouble. Simply relax and say, 'Show me the way and I will do it.' Simply execute it and don't try to dominate it.

Sometimes you may know better, and your plan may be better, but still, drop it, because you will have to fit with many people and they all feel it is difficult to work with [you] because you have your fixed ideas. I'm not saying that those ideas are wrong. They may be better, but the problem is that you have to fit with everybody. If everybody feels that it is difficult to work with [you], then it becomes difficult for Laxmi to arrange.

So simply drop your ideas. Tell Laxmi that whatsoever she feels like, just to tell you and you will do it. You will put your whole energy into it and will not put forward your ideas, your plans, because Laxmi knows the whole situation better.

For three months simply relax, then we will see. And she is bound to listen to you. If you have some good ideas, she is bound to listen to you. But first become a part. And whatsoever she says, be a yes-sayer. And unless you want to, there is no need to go. Good.

[A sannyasin asks: Today I was reading a german newspaper and there was written in it that in many parts of the world there are earthquakes. I should like to know what is going on.]

Mm... nothing much. It is just that the earth is burdened too much with human beings and wants to get rid of them. We have overproduced ourselves and created too much tension. The earth is really burdened. So it is nothing much. Nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin says: I have a voice inside me that keeps me from being happy. I listen to it and have a difficult time staying outside it... It says I'm not good enough...]

[Osho had talked in the discourse this morning about the three layers of one's being as described in Transactional Analysis -- the child, the parent, the adult -- P, A, C -- saying that finally one had to transcend all and attain to one's own being, free of any of these voices.]

[The sannyasin said the voices were from ninth grade.]

Mm mm, it is just an old record -- absolutely irrelevant. But it goes on playing. You have to put it off. You cannot erase it; there is no need to erase it. You just have to understand that this is foolish. Who are these school friends? How do they know that you cannot make it? Who are they? And how can they decide? How can anybody else decide that you cannot make it? Except for you, nobody can decide it.

And you also cannot decide it beforehand. First you have to try it and see whether you make it or not, because if you decide beforehand that you cannot make it, you will not be able to. Your decision will affect your life. If will become an auto-suggestion. It will become a seed. It will sabotage your whole life. Even you cannot decide what you can make an,d what you cannot make. You have to do it, you have to see it. Only life decides. So it is simply foolish, childish -- but many childish things continue. The tape goes on playing itself, and if you play it too much, it becomes habitual.

And it is a trick of the mind -- it is a trick to avoid. Once you decide that you cannot make it, then why bother? Why struggle? Why so much conflict, effort? You know already that you cannot make it. It is the

mind finding a rationalisation so that you can avoid struggle. And of course, if you avoid effort, you will not make it, so you fall back upon your decision. You say it was right, it was always right; you knew it beforehand. These are self-perpetuating things in the mind; they perpetuate themselves. They fulfill themselves, and the circle goes on moving, the wheel goes on moving.

I don't see why you can't make it. You are alive -- why can't you make it? Life is trying in every way within you to make it -- otherwise you would not be here. You cannot be purposelessly here. Life has not yet become hopeless in you, otherwise you would die.

The very thing is enough evidence that life is still alive within you, thriving, kicking, still striving. You are Still breathing and you are still there. Once it is really settled that you cannot make it -- that you are doomed, nothing is going to happen to you -- you will die immediately, you cannot live a single moment, because then life has nothing to be there for. The destiny is closed. But you are breathing... you are aware.

Life has not become hopeless about you. God still goes on hoping about you, hence He goes on giving you life. Every morning you are awake again. He again tries. He has not become hopeless, otherwise you would disappear. Man exists because God hopes. Man is a hope... a divine hope, a dream in God's mind. The moment God becomes hopeless about you, you will be there no more; you simply disappear.

You can make it. You are here to make it. But these foolish noises that you have gathered -- put them off! Just tell the mind, 'Enough of this nonsense.' Let them shout -- you go on your way. By and by they will stop bothering you, and by and by you will start achieving things. That will be a proof -- and only that proof will make them shut their mouths; otherwise they will continue.

Nobody has the right to condemn you, but everybody carries these voices within, and everybody has to come to understand, otherwise one never grows. So whenever it happens again, just say to them, 'Shut up!' and don't pay much attention. Become indifferent and go on your way. Whatsoever you want to do, do. Only by doing it you will prove them wrong; otherwise there is no way.

Once glimpses start coming to you, and you are on the right track, and you feel that yes, you are arriving, they will disappear by themselves. They will not be able to show their face to you. In fact use them as a challenge that you have to prove them false. This is your life's work.

Do Vipassana now -- and in Vipassana the voices will be com-ing more strongly. Just become a Buddha and tell them, 'I have already arrived -- now it is futile.' And they will go. Don't take them very seriously. They are ridiculous -- and laughter is the greatest medicine to cure such things.

[A sannyasin comes forward laughing and crying simultaneously. Whenever she comes to darshan, she invariably collapses in front of Osho, overwhelmed by his presence.
She says: I don't know! [laughter] What's happening to me?]

Much has happened. Great things are happening to you. I am happening to you [laughter]. The medical name for it is Rajneeshitis [much laughter].

It is a sort of madness [a chuckle] -- infectious, but happening only to very courageous people! Mm? Good!

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

26 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608265	
ShortTitle: PASSIO06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I'm just getting ready to leave. I had many questions when I arrived, but I don't remember them.]

That's very good. That's how it should be. When you come, you come with many questions. When you go, go without any questions. I'm not saying you will be going with answers, but if you can go without questions, that's enough.

In fact there is no answer. There are only two states of mind -- a mind full of questions and a mind empty of questions.

So the whole growth is to come to a point where you can live without answers; that is what maturity is -- and to live without answers is the greatest and most courageous act. Then you are no more a child. A child goes on asking questions, and he wants answers for everything. A child believes that if he can formulate a question, then there must be an answer. If he can put a question, then there must be somebody to supply the answer.

That childishness continues even into old age. That has continued down the centuries. Even your so-called great philosophers remain immature. Because I call this immaturity -- that you think that because you can formulate a question, there is bound to be an answer; maybe you know it or not, but somebody must be knowing, or some day you will be able to discover it. That's not so. All questions are man-created, manufactured by man.

Existence has no answer. Existence is there, with no answers, completely silent.

If you can drop all questions, a communication happens between you and existence. A non-questioning mind is the universal mind. In the West it is thought that a wise man is one who knows all the answers to all the questions. At least a wise man is supposed to know all the answers. He is supposed to be omniscient. But in the East we have a totally different attitude. The eastern attitude about a Buddha is that all his questions have disappeared, and now he is not hankering for any answers whatsoever. Not even a slight desire is there for any answer. He has simply dropped that whole trip.

The moment you drop questions, you drop philosophy, you drop theology, you drop logic, and you start living. You become existential. When there are no questions, that state itself is the answer.

[The sannyasin asks for a name for the groups which he runs in the west]

I will give you a name which covers everything and a little more. This will be the name [leaning forward to explain the name written on paper] : Shunyam. It means the zero experience. It means the point where you are nowhere, nobody, nameless, identity-less, formless; neither positive nor negative, but just exactly in the middle -- the zero experience.

That's what samadhi is -- the ultimate goal of all meditations. Buddha calls his ultimate reality shunyam. One simply dissolves into it. It is, in a way, ultimate death, but that's also an ultimate birth. On the one hand it is crucifixion, on another it is resurrection.

And now associate me with it also. So, 'Shunyam Rajneesh Enlightenment Process'. You call it this. And now work for me.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

27 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608275

ShortTitle: PASSIO07
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and navaneet means essence, essential. Divinity is our essence. We may have forgotten it, but we cannot lose it. We may have become completely oblivious of it, but there is no way to get away from it. It is not accidental, it is essential. Anything accidental can be taken away from you. You may have it, you may not have it -- it depends. But the essential is that which cannot be taken away from you. You have to have it. At the most you can become forgetful about it, or you can remember it. And that is the only difference between an enlightened person and an unenlightened person.

The difference is not in their nature. The difference is in their remembrance. One remembers, recognises oneself and who one is -- and the other is in a stupor. Of course he is also that because there is no other way to be. God is the commonmost thing, the universal essence of everybody and everything. Not only persons but things are also divine. That is the meaning of Deva Navaneet. Navaneet has another meaning also.

It means as out of milk you can ,create curd, out of curd you can create butter, and out of butter, in India we create ghee, but out of ghee you cannot create anything -- that is the last flowering -- so navaneet means also ghee, the last flowering of being. There is no beyond to it. It is the beyond. And there is nowhere to fall back. Out of milk you can create curd, but out of curd you cannot create milk. Out of curd you can create butter, but out of butter you cannot create curd. There is no way to fall back. You are always going ahead. Whatsoever is learned, is learned.

There is no way to unlearn it. And whatsoever you have become, you have become.

Only evolution exists. There is nothing like devolution. That too is also the meaning, and both the meanings are beautiful.

[The new sannyasin says he is a doctor but trailing for group-leading bio-energetics.]

Bio-energetics? Very good. That's a good combination. You can bring all your understanding about the human body and physiology into your bio-energetic training, and it will be a beautiful combination. It is always good to bring two branches of knowledge together; then something new happens. It is like cross-breeding. Original insights come only when two branches of knowledge come together.

For example, if a poet becomes a mathematician, something new is going to happen. Or if a mathematician becomes a physicist, then something new is going to happen. If a chemist becomes a poet, it is bound to impress his poetry, and there will be something new which no other poet can do. If you know two branches of knowledge, then deep in your heart, a synthesis arises. There is no need to work it out. It happens on its own.

In the beginning sometimes it may look like chaos, because when you are moving in two directions, they have very different gestalts. Their working patterns are different, their structure is different, their world views are different. So sometimes it is very chaotic -- that's why people don't want to jump from one line to another. They stick to one line -- that is convenient. But if you can take the chaos with ease, something new will be born in you.

All new insights have happened down the ages only because a few people moved into different branches for which they were not really trained. All pioneers are amateurs. They were trained for something else; they were meant to be something else. Then they entered into something for which they had no training, so their old training and their new direction combined together makes something beautiful flower. So, very good.

But I would suggest that you don't stop practising medicine. Continue. Practise medicine also by the side, otherwise you will lose contact. Medical science is such a growing science that if you lose contact, you lose contact. It is not something very static, very stable. Each six months things are going so fast. Keep in contact and go on learning bio-energetics, and something beautiful will come out of it.

And I'm going to be there also, inside you. You have invited danger from now on!

[An eight-year-old sannyasin asks through the translator: He would like to know what you are doing

here... what thing in particular.]

Destroying people! -- because that is the only way to create them. I am a murderer -- I kill people! But then one has to revive them.

Would you like to become a murderer? Next time you come I will teach you some tricks!

[A sannyasin newly-arrived back from the States to live here permanently says: I'm glad to be here.]

Mm, this is your home. You were searching for it, and you have found it. Forget the whole world -- now this is going to be your world. It is a small world, but very deep. If you allow, it will transform you. Just be at home... relax and become part of the ashram.

[A visitor says: I just came to see you and now I am afraid.]

Afraid? That I can see. Come a little closer!
Fear is natural...

You are ready, that's why you are afraid. People become afraid only when they are ready, when they feel that something can happen -- that they can be transformed. Ordinarily people don't become afraid. So take the jump -- become a sannyasin. Why are you...? It will help.

Whenever you are afraid of something, do it [laughter]. That's the only way to get rid of it. Otherwise I will haunt you in Germany, and you will be in trouble! Close your eyes and become a sannyasin. You don't have to be afraid. Now you are going to become mad, so...
Now there will be no fear -- I will be with you.
This will be your name: Ma Prem Kadambari.

Prem means love and kadambari means wine -- wine of love. It is one of the most beautiful names in India, and that's what is your potentiality. Right now you are just grapes, but soon you will become wine. And love is going to transform you.

People who are afraid are the people who are capable of tremendous love. Fear is a negative aspect of love. If love is not allowed to flow, it becomes fear. If love is allowed to flow, fear disappears. That's why only in moments of love there is no fear. If you love a person, suddenly fear disappears. Lovers are the only people who are fearless. Even death makes no problem. Only lovers can die in tremendous silence and fearlessness.

But it always happens that the more you love, the more you feel fear. That's why women feel more fear than men, because they have more potentiality for love. In this world there are very few possibilities to actualise your love, so it remains hanging around you. And if any potentiality remains hanging, it turns to its opposite. It can become jealousy; that too is part of fear. It can become possessiveness; that too is part of fear. It can become even hatred; that too is part of fear. So be more and more loving. Love unconditionally, and love in as many ways as possible. One can love in millions of ways.

One can just love a stranger passing on the road. One can just feel love for him, and go on one s way. There is no need to even talk. There is no need to communicate it. One can simply feel and go on one's own way. One can love a rock. One can love the trees, one can love the sky, the stars. One can love the friend, the husband, the children, the father, the mother. One can love in millions of ways.

Once your whole energy is functioning as a love, the wine will start dripping out of it. And when love is flowing, prayer arises. Prayer is the wine. Love is like grapes.

[The new sannyasin says she is a doctor.]

You will become capable. You just need a little more love flowing. It works more than any medicine. Up to now medical science has not been able to find anything more potent than love. If you can be loving to the patient, you will be tremendously successful, because medicines are secondary. They are still not primary. Therapy is a function of love. Love is therapeutic.

You can even sometimes just give water to the patient with deep love, deep compassion, and it will function. There have been many experiments in which the proportion is almost the same. You give the medicine; it works. You give water; it works the same way -- what you call a placebo. But if it is given with love and the patient trusts, it functions. When you love, you create trust.

And it is one of the most beautiful professions to choose because it allows you to be loving. It becomes ugly, it has become ugly, because it has become a sort of exploitation. You are exploiting people's diseases, illnesses. That's why one feels it is a little heavy. Otherwise it is one of the most beautiful professions -- if you love. You may not become very rich if you love, but you will feel tremendously enriched inside.

So if you don't bother about money too much, there is no problem. Then you can help many people to be healthy and whole. Their prayers will be for you,. and their hearts will be for you and you will be tremendously fulfilled. But if you make money the consideration, then it is one of the worst professions. In a better world, money should not be a relationship at all between the doctor and the patient because it destroys love. Money is the most anti-love thing in the world. And when you are treating a patient for money, of course the patient becomes irrelevant. He is just a number; he has no being in him. Because he pays you, you treat him, but you become impersonal, indifferent.

In fact, deep down, if the patient is very rich, in your unconscious you want him to remain ill a little longer. It creates guilt also, because if a rich patient is cured easily, he will not be paying too much. So if the patient is rich, the unconscious desire remains in the doctor to let him linger a little. This is very dangerous, but it is so.

So make it more meditative, make it more loving. Whatsoever time you are here for, meditate as deeply as possible. Your meditation has started. I have started working on you. Forget everything, and let your love grow. By the time you go back, you will be able to have a totally different outlook about your profession. I cannot guarantee that that will help you to earn much money, but money is not a consideration. You can always get enough for your needs, but that's all... more than enough. But make it a function of your loving heart. Let it be a service, and then you will see that it is helping you. It will help you to grow.

What more can you expect? If you are serving human beings, you are doing one of the best things that can be done. Somebody is painting on the canvas, somebody is writing a poem, and somebody is playing on a musical instrument -- you are playing on human beings, you are painting on a human canvas. You are doing something with the most evolved phenomenon in the world. One should be happy. But a different vision is needed, that's all. It will come....

[A sannyasin, said through an interpreter that she was concerned that by having relationships with women, she was running away from men. She asked for Osho's help.
Osho checked her energy.]

Nothing is wrong. You can continue. Don't have any condemnatory attitude about it. You are not trying to escape from men -- your energy simply fits with women. And if any day you are going to make any relationship with a man, it will be possible only when you have passed through and grown up from this relationship. So it is not against men. It is just a growth situation for you. Simply go into it as deeply as possible and drop all negative attitudes; they are very ingrained.

Love is always beautiful, whatsoever the form. And don't bother too much about what the society says. Your energy fits completely with the feminine energy, so continue. Later on I can see that you may grow out of it, and then you will be able to be related to a man; not before it. But there is no hurry. Don't be worried about it.

[The Encounter group was present tonight. The group leader says: It hasn't come together as a group. They are more like many individuals -- but it's working. It's going well.]

Mm, mm, that too happens sometimes, but that has its own beauty. Sometimes a group becomes an orchestra and gathers a collective soul. That has its own beauty. Sometimes the group remains very individualistic, all solo players. Each may be doing perfectly well on his own, but there is no group soul. That too is good. And one should never try to force anything. If it is growing into a group soul, good. If it is going separate ways, everybody is growing separately, that too is good. That's what their need is.

Two types of people can fall into a group unity. One, very childish people, who don't have much of the ego in them, who don't have much intellectual scepticism in them... simple, innocent people, a little childish. They immediately form a group soul. There are people who have got completely fed up with their intellect, with their egos -- super-intellectuals. Then too they drop their egos and become part of a group soul. And all who are in between will remain individuals. They are not childish, they are not yet so fed up with their intellect and their ego. They will remain individuals. But that's what their need is at the moment. So your

work is just to help them be whatsoever they can be. Whatsoever is there, you have to help it to come up. Mm? Good.

[A group member said she felt she was holding on to something but she did not know what it was. Osho checked her energy.]

You continue to play games -- that is the real problem. But it comes only when something really penetrates and touches the problem. You can go on playing games of being open, flowing. You can act -- and you have been doing that. You enjoyed doing that, but this time you failed in acting -- and that's very good.

Now you have become aware of something, a stagnant energy, but now something can be done. Once we know where the problem is, things become easy.

[Osho then gives her sannyas.]

Anand means bliss, blissful, and alka in indian mythology is the city of gods. In heaven where the gods live, that city is called alka. The name will mean blissful city of gods.

So forget the old and become blissful. There is no problem -- just a small something blocking the way. It will go. By tomorrow morning you will feel totally different....

[A group member says he feels stuck: In my head. I think before I do.]

So start doing a few things without thinking. That is the only way to break the habit. Just anything will be helpful! You may be sitting -- just give yourself a jerk, and then think later. Let the jerk happen first and then see afterwards. You are going somewhere; turn around. Do a few crazy things, because nothing puts the mind into its place like crazy things. You will enjoy it very much, because if the mind gets into the habit of always thinking before doing, then you miss life. Then nothing is spontaneous because the mind always comes before you can act. It gives you a rehearsal.

You think pro and con, and by the time you decide, the moment is lost, the moment is gone. Then you are never spontaneous. You always miss the real time for anything to happen. You will always be late. You will decide, 'Now I should do it,' but then it is too late. Life is going so fast -- thinkers never accomplish anything; they only think. I am not against thinking, but doing is more primary. When you have a luxurious moment and nothing to do, sit in a chair and enjoy thinking; nothing is wrong in it. But life should not be decided by thinking.

If you come across a beautiful woman and you start thinking about whether to fall in love or not, you will miss. By the time you will be able to decide, you will be old and the woman will be gone, dead, or may have four children. Life needs decisiveness each moment.

So just try. Anything will do just to get out of the habit. Otherwise you will get more and more into thinking. And getting more and more into the head is like getting more and more into the grave. But nothing to be worried about -- the head will disappear.

[To a sannyasin who had returned from the West.]

Just be here -- and to be here without any questions is more helpful. The questioning mind is concerned too much with its questions, and goes on missing many things. When there is no questioning in the mind, you cannot miss anything; you are simply okay.

A question closes you, allows you a small slit of opening through the question, but otherwise it closes you. It is like a keyhole. Without any question, you are just under the sky. And that is the difference between philosophical enquiry and religious enquiry.

A philosophical enquiry is with questions. It is based on curiosity. Some questions are haunting you. You are restless because of them; you want some answer so you can rest. And those questions won't allow you to rest unless you find the answer. Of course answers are never found. Whatsoever we call an answer is only a temporary thing. Again out of one answer, ten questions arise. And it goes on that way. So each answer simply proves that there are more questions to be asked, nothing else. It never solves any question -- it only creates more questions. This is the difference between religious enquiry and philosophical enquiry.

A religious enquiry is a non-questioning attitude. In India we call it satsang -- just being in the presence of the master... nothing to ask. Just being in the presence... just drinking and soaking in the presence. Then one starts growing towards the answer.

If you ask questions you will get many answers, but never the answer. And unless the answer is arrived at, everything is futile. When you don't ask, in that non-questioning attitude, in that trust, in that non-doubting, something starts happening which by and by becomes the answer.

So this is the paradox. If you ask the questions, you will never come to the answer. If you don't ask the questions, you are certain to come to the answer.

So this is very good. Just be here... be as you are. Just enjoy me, delight in me. Celebrate me and be happy for no reason at all.

Life is a mystery to be lived, not a problem to be solved.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

28 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608285
ShortTitle: PASSIO08
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor said she had trouble becoming involved in the meditations here, adding that she could not stay much longer as she was a psychiatrist and had patients to see.]

A psychiatrist needs to be meditative more than anybody else -- because your whole work is dangerous in a way. Unless you are very calm and quiet, unless you can remain unaffected by things that happen around you, it is very dangerous.

More psychiatrists go mad than any other professional people and more psychiatrists commit suicide than any other professional people. This is something to be pondered over. The proportion is really too much. Twice as many people commit suicide. That simply shows that the profession is full of dangers. It is -- because whenever you are treating a person who is psychologically disturbed, in a mess, he is constantly broadcasting his vibes. He is constantly throwing out his own energy, his negative waves upon you, and you have to listen to him. You have to be very attentive. You have to care, you have to love and be compassionate towards him; only then you can help him. He is constantly throwing negatively charged energy -- and you are absorbing it. In fact the more attentively you listen, the more you absorb it.

Living continuously with neurotic and psychotic people, you start thinking, in an unconscious way, that this is what humanity is. We become by and by like the people we live with, because nobody is an island. So if you are working with sad people, you will become sad. If you are working with happy people, you will become happy, because everything is infectious. Neurosis is infectious; suicide also is infectious.

If you live around people who are enlightened, very aware, then something in you starts responding to this higher possibility. When you live with people who are very low, abnormally low, in a perverted state, in a morbid state, then something morbid in you starts corresponding and relating to them. So to be continuously surrounded by in people, is in a way dangerous, unless you protect yourself.

And there is nothing like meditation to give you protection. Then you can give more than you are giving and yet you will remain unaffected. You can help more than you are helping, because the higher your energy, the more is the possibility to help. Otherwise the psychiatrist, the healer and the healee are almost

on the same ground; maybe a little difference of degrees, but the difference is so small that it is not worth considering.

The psychiatrist can go into madness very easily -- just a slight push, some accidental thing, and he can move into the condemned territory. People who are neurotic were not always neurotic. Just two days before they were normal people, and again they can become normal. So normality and abnormality are not qualitative distinctions -- just quantitative: ninety-nine degrees, one hundred degrees, one hundred and one degrees -- that type of difference.

In fact in a better world, every psychiatrist should be trained deeply in meditation, otherwise he should not be allowed to practise. That is the only way that you can protect yourself and not be vulnerable -- and you can really help. Otherwise even great psychiatrists, great psychoanalysts, even they become in a way very hopeless about humanity... even Freud. After a whole life's experience he finally said that he could not hope for man; he felt hopeless. And it is natural -- forty years of being with people who are in a mess, the only experience of humanity being of people who are mad. By and by it started to look to him as if abnormality is normal... as if man is bound to remain neurotic, as if there is something natural in man which drives him towards neurosis.

So at the most the healthy person is one who is a little more adjusted to the world, that's all. Adjustment becomes the standard of health, but it cannot be. If the whole society is mad you can be adjusted to it and you will Still be mad. In fact in a mad society, a person who is not mad will be maladjusted. And that's what is really the case.

When a Jesus walks in this world he is maladjusted. We have to crucify him. He is such a stranger -- we cannot tolerate him. His very presence becomes unbearable. We have to kill him. We are not concerned with him, we are simply concerned with ourselves. Because of his presence, only two things are possible either he is mad or we are mad. Both cannot be healthy. We are many and he is alone. Of course we kill him; he cannot kill us.

When a Buddha walks, he looks strange a healthy man, a really natural, normal man, moving in an abnormal society. So Freud came to conclude that there is no future for humanity. At the most we can hope that man can be adjusted with the social pattern, that's all. But there is no possibility for man to be blissful. It cannot be by the very nature of things. Why such a pessimistic conclusion? -- because of his whole experience.

Freud's whole life is a long nightmare of mad people, of working with them. And by and by he himself became abnormal. He was not really healthy. He was not a blissful person. He had never known what wholeness is. He was afraid of small things -- so much so that it looks absurd. He was afraid of death. If somebody talked about ghosts, he would start perspiring. Twice he fainted because somebody started talking about death! This seems to be a very unbalanced mind, but in a way it can be accounted for. Even this is a miracle -- that he remained sane for his whole life.

One of the most penetrating psychiatrists, Wilhelm Reich, went mad. And the only reason that he went mad and others have not, was because he was really penetrating. He had a really deep talent to go into the roots of things -- but it is dangerous. Freud or Reich or others' whole life shows one thing -- that had they been trained in deep meditation, the whole world would have been different. Then these neurotic people would not become the standard.

Maybe it is very difficult to become a Buddha, but he is the norm. And a normal person is one who comes closer to the norm. It has nothing to do with adjustment. One comes closer to the idea of wholeness, happiness, health.

Start a little meditation. And whenever you can come, for at least six, seven weeks, be here. It will be helpful in your work.

[A sannyasin says: I've been feeling very dissociated lately from people and just from the world -- and feeling good inside.]

That's the only thing to care for. If you are feeling good inside, then there is nothing to be worried about. And soon you will start feeling good with people and with the world also, because a person who is at ease with himself cannot remain in any way out of the world and far away from the world. That at-easement starts overflowing. It needs just a certain amount to collect. Then you will be overflowing because you cannot contain it any more. When you overflow, you connect with people -- and that's beautiful.

So never enforce. Just wait for the right moment. It happens on its own. If you are not feeling good with

yourself, then there is a problem. You may be feeling good with others and not feeling good with yourself. Then the problem is there, because it is impossible to feel really good with others if you are not feeling good with yourself; then it may just be an escape. Because you don't feel good with yourself, you go and mix and mingle with people -- to forget. Then it is just a trick, a game, a gimmick -- and dangerous.

You don't want to face yourself and you don't want to face your emptiness; you don't want to face your inner uneasiness. So the easiest and cheapest way is to forget yourself somewhere in some activity, some occupation, society, friends, this and that, so by the time you come home you are ready to fall asleep. In the morning you again rush into the world, into the marketplace, so again you need not look into your own self. A person who is not feeling good with himself is always escaping from himself, avoiding colliding with himself; avoiding his own company. That man is always afraid of being left alone.

If you leave him alone, he will do something. He will turn on the radio or the TV or he will start reading the newspaper. Maybe the same newspaper which he has read twice, thrice, he will start reading again, knowing that he has read it, but unable to remain without activity. He will start doing something or other because that is his only way to avoid his inner emptiness. So people go on being engaged in a thousand and one things. They are all ill people.

The basic thing is to be at ease with oneself. Then everything will follow on its own accord. So just feel good and don't bother to enforce anything; don't try to go and mix with people. This must be a seed time. So just become a seed and remain in yourself, happy, alive. The seed cannot remain in itself for long -- it has to sprout. When you are too full of at-easeness, you will start sharing it. One has to share, otherwise one's own energy becomes a burden. But then it is beautiful when you have to share. Then you are not avoiding and you are not obliging anybody. You are simply so full of energy that you would like somebody to share it. You feel grateful when somebody accepts you in any way; you feel grateful because you had so much that it was throbbing, and it has to be released.

So just wait. The first step has happened. The second will happen of its own accord; you need not be worried about it.

[A sannyasin says:... when I talk to people, I feel my eyes drawn upwards.
Osho checks her energy.]

Good. Allow it. The energy is pulling your eyes upwards towards the third eye, and it is a very good indication. It will feel a little strange and sometimes even embarrassing because when you are talking to somebody and suddenly your eyes go up, it feels difficult, it looks awkward. But you have to allow it. I think it will be there for not more than three weeks. But if you don't allow it, it will linger on for a longer period.

So for three weeks, simply allow it. When you are simply sitting, just close your eyes and try to look inside in the third eye, just between the two eyebrows. I have marked the place exactly where it is. Do that twice, thrice a day, and within three weeks it will calm down. Then you will feel suddenly as if a great tension has disappeared from your eyes. You will start feeling some trembling in the third eye -- which is tremendously beautiful.

And have you tried that meditation I gave you -- moving like a dog and panting? [see Beloved of my Heart, May 24th, 1976]

[She answers: Yes, sometimes. If I built up a lot of energy I would do it.]

This has happened because of that. Animals have more energy moving into their third eye because their whole body is horizontal. Man is standing vertically. The energy moves against gravitation and it is very difficult for it to go higher. It even goes up to the eyes only with great difficulty. For the third eye to open, a tremendous rush is needed. That's why many yoga schools use shirshasan -- standing on the head -- to create a rush of energy. But I don't like that very much, because the rush can be too much. It has to be suggested only in rare cases, otherwise it can destroy many very subtle nerves. And once they are destroyed, it is very difficult to reproduce them; they are gone forever. A person can attain to the third eye insight but he becomes dull as far as other kinds of intelligences are concerned.

But moving like an animal is very beautiful. Then there is not too much of a rush of energy -- neither too much nor too little. It is exactly proportionate. And when you are moving like a dog and panting, panting helps the throat centre. The throat centre is just near the third eye centre; the third eye centre is just above the throat centre. So once the throat centre starts functioning, energy starts moving from the throat centre to

the third eye centre. So whenever you feel like it, continue. It is very very significant. It will bring many changes of which you may not even be aware, but they will come by and by.

Animals live in a totally different world, and the whole reason that they live in a totally different world is because of their horizontal spine. Man has become separate from the animal world because of his vertical spine. It is good sometimes to become an animal again. It again gives you a deep contact with the whole past, with the whole heritage. Then you are no more something apart. You are part of the whole animal kingdom.

It releases many spontaneous energies in you, and you will start being less worried. You will think less, you will be more just like animals. They are just there -- not thinking of the past, not thinking of the present, not thinking of the future. They are just there, right now... perfectly alert, ready to respond, but with no idea.

So don't be worried. Continue the dog exercise, and once that centre has got enough energy, then the eyes will come back. Good.

[A sannyasin says: I'm losing my expectations. I expected to be very different here. I expected great progress to be made... to be more meditative. I thought great things would happen to me, but I feel, if anything, that I have more bad habits, more problems. In fact bad habits I haven't had for three, four years, have come again.

I feel those expectations are going to go if I can drop them -- and maybe I can.]

This is the great thing that has happened -- that you are ready to drop the expectation. That is the greatest thing that can happen to a person, the greatest progress that can be made.

The human mind is so stupid, it goes on expecting. It exists through expectations. It is a great moment if you can really drop all expectations. And when all expectations are dropped, then anything that you have repressed in the past will come back. You call them bad habits. Your very word, the choice of the word, says that you must have repressed them. You may not have been able to accept them, so you rejected them.

Now when expectations are falling and you are becoming natural, all those rejected, disclaimed parts will again claim. They would like to be absorbed in your being. They are yours. You have been trying to forget them. You have been throwing them into the basement But now, when you are becoming natural, they will say 'Let us also come back home.' So please don't call them bad any more, otherwise you will again repress them.

I'm not saying that they are going to remain with you. If they are really bad, they will disappear. You need not call them bad. A man who has no expectations cannot be bad. He can only be natural -- and whatsoever is natural, is good. To be natural is to be good. They are synonymous to me. I don't have any other idea of good beyond being natural. If your goodness goes against nature, it is bad. If your badness goes with nature, it is good. That's what my morality is. That's what my whole standpoint is.

Somewhere you have been wrong in your interpretations -- calling something bad. If it goes with your nature, it is good -- whatsoever it is. If it does not go with your nature, there is no need to repress it; it will drop on its own accord. Just be natural. By and by you will see that it is disappearing. Maybe it was there because you were repressing it.

This is the greatest thing that can happen to a person. It has happened. Your expectations are fulfilled. Now drop them! And just be natural. Love and enjoy life. There is no need to fight. And nothing is bad -- maybe small human weaknesses, but nothing is bad.

This is my observation -- that people who have a few human weaknesses are very good people. If you live with them, you will enjoy them. People who are inhumanly good are unbearable. You cannot live with them -- they will crush you. Their very presence is ugly, heavy. They will turn you into a thing. Their very gaze will reduce you, and you will feel like a worm because their whole mind will be condemnatory.

It is very difficult to live with saints. It is very good to remain far away and pay your respects and say goodbye, but never come too close. And if you cannot live with a saint, what type of sainthood is this?

The real saint is one with whom you can be, and not for a single moment are you reminded of your weaknesses. In fact you tend to forget that he is a saint. He is so human, so accepting, so non-condemning, that you think that he is just a friend, a brother at the most a companion, but not a saint sitting high in the heavens and looking at you, trying to reduce you to something condemned.

I would not like you to become a saint. Be human -- with all the human weaknesses. And love it! You will be more relaxed and God will love you more because He will enjoy you more. I have been trying very hard but I cannot think how God can enjoy all those so-called saints. He must be bored to death! [laughter]

Just think of your saints all surrounding God. If He is not dead, then He must have committed suicide. He would like to love with human beings.

So just be human. That's a great enough goal. And accept small things. Nothing's wrong. And this is very good that expectations are disappearing. So you are coming home.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

29 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608295	
ShortTitle: PASSIO09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says she is confused because she sometimes feels lower than ever before: It begins with the fact that I don't feel anybody loves me or that I'm worthy of being loved. This happened last night, and I'm very frightened of having that experience for a long time when I'm alone.]

Sometimes it happens that you can be more confused here than anywhere else because a possibility for fusion exists here. If you absorb me rightly, if you understand me and what I am saying and what I am being here, if you digest it, it becomes a fusion in you. It becomes an integral part of you. It becomes your insight. Then it has nothing to do with me.

It is just as if you take fruit from the tree and you eat it. It is absorbed, circulates in your blood, moves in your muscles, has become part of your body. Just a few hours before, it was part of the tree. Just a few hours before, it was the other. Now it is no more the other -- it is you. It has entered your boundary. It is fused in you. This is what I mean by fusion.

If you don't understand me, if you are not rightly digesting me, then there will be confusion. Confusion simply shows that so many things are bombarding you and you are not able to digest them. It creates an indigestion -- indigestion in the head, indigestion in your psyche... a psychic disturbance. So there is more possibility here than anywhere else, because the more possibility there is for fusion, simultaneously the more possibility there is of confusion.

If you don't eat anything, there cannot be indigestion. Or if you eat just the minimum -- that which is enough for survival -- there will be no indigestion. But if rich food is available, very vital food is available and you eat too much of it.... And that happens. If a person has been starving for many days and then rich food becomes available, he simply cannot stop himself. He goes on eating.

When you come to me, you come in a starved state -- not of the body but of the mind. Then I am available here. It creates indigestion and one feels confused, but nothing to be worried about. It simply shows that you will have to find a way to absorb me.

Another problem is also there and you know it; you have rightly pinpointed it -- that you have a certain wrong notion that for love one first has to be worthy. That is absolutely absurd. Then nobody will be able to love, and nobody will ever feel worthy.

Love is nothing like that. Nothing more is required but you. Worth is not significant. Whether you are worthy or not is not a question for love. As you are, you can become a love object, but from your childhood you have been wrongly conditioned. Every child is wrongly conditioned because parents go on using this need of the child -- the need to be loved, the need to be hugged, the need to be cuddled. They use it as a technique to educate him. They exploit this need. They are in trouble as to what else they can do and how to

educate the child, so they make a bargain with him.

They say, 'If you do things we like you to do, then we will love you. You have to deserve it. If you are good in the school, if you are good in the house, if you are good with the neighbours, with the guests, with your mother, with your father, then you will receive love. If you are not good, if you are not worthy, then you will starve. We will not love you; we will withdraw ourselves.'

And the need of the child is so much. It is just like food. He cannot survive without food, and he cannot survive without love. In fact the need for love is even deeper than food, because without food, only his body will wither away; without love, his very soul.

So the child has to compromise. He cannot say, 'Just love me as I am.' He cannot demand that -- and even if he demands, nobody is going to supply it. So by and by he has to force himself to do things which he never wanted to do, which he does not like to do. But there is a bait -- that he can get love; mother's love, father's love, brother's love. They will approve of him, they will make him worthy. So he works hard in the school, he tries to be dutiful. He tries to fetch a little more love from you, and then he learns something which is very dangerous. He learns that unless you are worthy, you will never be loved.

Now this is absurd. It is as if somebody is saying 'Unless you are worthy, you will never breathe.' It is just as irrelevant. You are breathing whether you are worthy or not. Whether you are a saint or a sinner, you breathe the same. Can't you see that life goes on giving itself to everybody without any conditions? The sun shines on the sinner and the saint alike. There is no distinction. The clouds come and shower on each and every body with no distinction.

Life is available. You are not to earn it. You are not to make yourself in some way capable of having it; it is already available. It is available as grace, as a gift. Love is a gift. But parents down the centuries have corrupted it. But they are not at fault -- their parents corrupted them. So it is such a vicious chain that you cannot find out who the culprit is. And if you go down and down, finally you will find God as the culprit, because He was the first parent. He told Adam and Eve, 'Unless you obey me, I am going to throw you out of your happiness. I am going to throw you out of this heaven, this paradise. Be obedient! Be worthy! Only then can you live here.' Since then every parent has been doing that. And every child is afraid -- his paradise may be lost.

But now you are a grown-up. You can look back at the whole thing. You can contemplate upon it. There is no need to remain confined by this conditioning. Just by being aware of it, you will be free of it. Nothing else is needed because it is an absolutely false idea. It is as if somebody has taught you that two plus two is five, so whenever you put two with two, you make five. Then suddenly today I tell you that it is not five. How can it be five? You understand then that yes, two plus two cannot be five; they can only be four. The moment you become aware that some wrong notion has been there, the very awareness helps you to drop it. Next time you will make four, not five. It is just that easy.

All these unconscious conditionings exist only because you are not aware of them. So whatsoever the problem is, try to become aware of it, of the whole process from the very beginning up to now. There is no need to be worthy of love. In fact exactly the reverse is true. The more you love, the more you are loved, the more worthy you become. Love makes you worthy. The moment somebody loves you, he has started transforming you. Just the very look of two loving eyes on you, and suddenly you are no more the same. You start opening, you start flowing... you are exhilarated, you are ecstatic. For the first time you feel the thrill of being alive and you start doing things that you had never done before. Love makes people worthy -- that's my attitude. So I am not going to tell you to first become worthy. It is not a business. Just love!

And the second thing to be understood -- never think in terms of others having to love you. That again is a wrong attitude; that again is rooted in your wrong childhood. A child simply waits to be loved. And of course it is natural for a child, because how can the child-love? A one-day-old child -- how can he love? He cannot even hold the mother's hand. He cannot even fix his eyes on the mother; everything is blurred. He does not know who the mother is and who is who. How can you expect him to love? He simply gets love.

By and by he learns one thing -- that others have to love him. This is wrong; good in childhood, but one has to go beyond it -- then only you become an adult. A man becomes adult the day he starts feeling that now he has to love. It is not a question of somebody loving him.

So why be a beggar? You are no more a child. You are behaving in a childish pattern. Start loving. Go out of the way to love. And the more you love, the more you will see that more people are coming to you to love you, because love attracts love just as hatred attracts hatred. If you hate, people will hate you. If you love, people will love you. But don't be bothered about whether others are loving you or not. Just love. Love is such a joyous activity -- who bothers whether something returns or not? It is just like singing. You sing

and enjoy. If somebody claps, good. If nobody claps, that is their business. You enjoyed it all the same.

So start loving, and love will be coming. By loving and being loved, you will become worthy; that's my arithmetic. You have tried your arithmetic; it has failed. Give me a chance.

And the fusion will come. I don't see any problem. Your whole confusion is with your childhood and here it becomes very very focused. Listening to me your desire becomes aflame. Then you start longing for the stars -- and good; that's good! Because I say that religion is the passion for the impossible.

A person becomes religious only when he starts longing for the impossible -- that which never seems possible but still happens. With intense passion it becomes Possible. So when you are close to me, you start becoming aflame. You become very ambitious for the unknown, for love, for prayer, for meditation, for God, and then suddenly all your limitations.... You feel all your boundaries. You feel, for the first time, imprisoned -- hence the confusion. It is as if somebody has lived in a prison and has completely forgotten what freedom is. Then somebody sings a song about freedom, and his fast asleep desire, almost oblivious, again surges up, surfaces, comes to the conscious mind, and he realises that he is a prisoner.

Up to now he was completely oblivious of the fact. He was thinking that this prison was his home. He had been decorating it. He had made a beautiful thing out of it. He had learned to live in it. He was thinking the guard is his protector and the gaoler is his friend. He had started feeling that this gaol was a security and that he was absolutely protected against the enemy world... or something like this. And he was at ease.

Now suddenly someone comes -- a bard who can sing about freedom, who can dance freedom... whose eyes have a glow of freedom, whose every movement brings a taste of the open sky. His very breath is fragrant with freedom. He has brought the contrast -- and the confusion. Now this prisoner can never be at ease again. But good! -- because that is the only way for him to get out of the prison.

So something has become very very clear to you. Now do something about it. If you don't do anything, the confusion will remain and it will become a chaotic mess. By doing something you will be able to absorb whatsoever you have felt here and whatsoever you have heard here. So the three things...

One -- start loving, and don't ask for love. Love will be coming as a natural consequence; one can forget all about it. Don't think in terms of first being worthy. Nobody is. If love has to be earned, nobody is worthy. It is a grace. It is a gift. It comes to you because the whole existence is full of love. It is not because you are capable of it, not because you have some worth that it has come to you. No, it comes to you because the whole existence is full of it.

It is not the worthy earth on which the clouds are raining just now. They are raining because they have too much. What to do with it? Yes, after raining the earth will become more worthy. It will become alive with new life. New trees will come up... new flowers will bloom -- but that is a consequence. It is not that this earth has in any way earned these clouds. The clouds were there and were too burdened. They have to release themselves.

The whole existence is full of love. Existence is made of the stuff we call love. It is just like air surrounding you. You just breathe in and it goes on. So forget about worthiness. Start loving, and you will see that love is coming, flowing. It comes one thousand fold. Just share, and continue to meditate. Whatsoever you have heard and felt with me will soon come to a fusion. The confusion will disappear....

[A sannyas couple came about their relationship. The woman was unsure about their relationship, as sometimes she felt very much in love, other times she felt bored. She added that she also felt attracted to other men.

Her partner said for his part that he was very much in love. Some moments were better than others, but he felt that was just normal.]

[to the woman] Mm ... a few things to be understood. First -- because you are divided, your love cannot be the same and constantly the same. It has nothing to do with your love object, with your boyfriend. It has something to do with you.

Sometimes you feel very loving and sometimes you feel bored. That simply shows your two aspects, because if he is boring, then he is boring for twenty-four hours; he is himself for twenty-four hours. If he is not boring and he is very beautiful, then he is beautiful, because he is always the same person.

Something inside you changes, just like day and night. So when you feel bored with him, look deep inside -- you must be feeling bored with yourself. When you feel beautiful with him, look inside -- you must be feeling beautiful with yourself. In fact we go on projecting on ,the other'. Whatsoever happens, happens on the inside. The other functions as a screen, and we project. When you are feeling beautiful, then he looks

beautiful. It is your eyes which are full of beauty and they reflect in his being. When you are bored, he looks boring.

You can watch a full moon. If you are bored, the full moon will look boring. If you are sad, the full moon will look sad. If you are happy and ecstatic, you will find the moon so beautiful, so ecstatic.

And of course it reflects the most in the person you love, because he is closer to you. He functions like a mirror.

So make it a point to meditate. And look inside. You can change your lover from A to B, from B to C, but the same will happen again and again with everybody. So the problem has to be tackled from within you. By changing the lover it is not going to be changed. It is just like changing the screen when the projector and the screen are the same. So you can change the screen -- maybe a better screen, a bigger screen, a wider screen, but it is not going to make any substantial difference, because the projector is the same and the film is the same.

You are the projector and you are the film, so again you will project the same things on a different screen. The screen is almost irrelevant. Once you understand this, then you can see the whole life as maya, as a magic show. Then everything is inside; the problem is not outside. Nothing has to be done there. So first one has to realise that it is oneself; then the whole problem shifts and comes to the right place from where it can be tackled and solved. Otherwise you can go on looking in wrong directions; there is no possibility for any change.

[Osho said that many people keep changing their partners but time and again they choose a similar type of person, because they have certain criterions of beauty and what is attractive and they look for them in each potential lover. The West is caught up in the illusion that if the external is changed, so will be the problem, hence the changing of partners, cars, houses.]

The second thing: when you are feeling bored, don't relate to him, because that is destructive. When one is feeling bored, one should drop out of all relationship, otherwise those moments are going to be destructive. When you are feeling bored, just close your room, sit silently, meditate. Use those moments with yourself. If you are feeling bored, then feel bored with yourself; that is your right. To feel bored with somebody is violent because you will show in every way that you are bored. Somehow deep down you will go on condemning him, thinking it is he who is boring you. You may say so, you may not, but in every way you will show 'You are boring me'. And that becomes poisoning. Don't' poison any relationship, never. Only beautiful moments are to be shared. Then a relationship goes deeper and deeper, higher and higher.

[Osho said that whenever one is feeling bored it is good to tell the other that you are not feeling good, and just to be alone.]

The human animal is the only animal who feels bored. It is a very very intelligent thing. It is not ordinary. Buffaloes are not bored, donkeys are not bored. They are never bored, because for boredom a certain level of intelligence is needed. Only man is bored. In man also, only people who are really intelligent are bored, rather than people who are stupid. That's why very intelligent people sometimes commit suicide -- very intelligent people. Stupid people don't commit suicide. They don't have any boredom. They live happily in a way. Their happiness is shallow, but they are happy in a way. In ordinary things they are happy. Smoking cigarettes, they are happy. Sitting in a movie, they are happy. Reading the newspaper -- the same news every day -- they are happy. ether,ing love, going to the office, they are happy. So nothing is wrong in it. It is simply an indication that the repetition makes you bored. So go into it. Use moments of boredom, sadness, depression, for meditation, to be with yourself, and soon you will see that you become capable of getting out of them.

And when you are feeling beautiful, happy, when you are full of euphoria, bubbling, only then relate, because then you have something to share. Then love him, call him. Sit together, sing together, dance together, love each other. Go for a morning walk. Sit under the stars or on the beach, because now you are overflowing and you need somebody to share it with.

When you are happy, that means you want somebody else also to be with you. That's the meaning of happiness. It has an intrinsic flow of sharing. So when you are feeling good, share. When you are feeling bad, withdraw. Keep this up for six months and go on noting what is happening. Within six months you will become very very aware.

Don't be worried about the other thing -- that you become interested in other men. That is natural; that is simply natural. If he becomes interested in other women, don't feel hurt. That too is natural. In fact lovers who love each other deeply don't become disinterested in other human beings. For the first time they become really interested, but in spite of their interest they would like to share with each other only. That's a different thing.

[Osho said that if your lover is attracted to another woman, it is because he sees you reflected in her. There is nothing wrong in feeling attraction for others. If love is there, it is good.]

Humanity has been taught very wrong things. They have been taught that if you love a woman, then you cannot be attracted to any other woman. If you are attracted to another woman, your love is false; you are betraying. This is foolish. This creates g ult, unnecessary guilt. It creates jealousy and a thousand and one sorts of conflicts and naggings. The whole beauty of love is lost. It becomes almost hell-fire. It becomes dirty and ugly.

So if you are feeling loving towards him, work it out; don't be in a hurry. Love likes time to grow. And on his side there are no problems. It is very difficult to find a man who has no problems on his side. So half the problems are solved.

[A sannyasin says: When I write for myself I have no difficulty, but as soon as I write to someone, I start trembling.]

It is simple then. You have no problem in the body; the problem is just in the mind. The problem arises when you become self-conscious. When you are writing to yourself, there is no question of being self-conscious. When you are writing to somebody else, you become conscious about what to write, what not to write, whether this will be good or not; whether you will be impressing the other in the right way or not. Then you become puzzled and you become too self-conscious, and that creates the trouble.

[Osho recounted the story of the centipede who, with his hundred legs, impressed a passing hare, who asked him how he could possibly cope with so many legs, trying to work out which should come first, etc. The centipede, who had never given it any thought before, began to study the way he walked, but found the whole process so confusing that he fell down, unable to walk a step!]

Self-consciousness creates many problems. So do one thing now -- just a small exercise before you write. For five minutes sit silently and feel that everybody is you, the whole existence is one; the other is not the other. You are the other, the other is in you. Don't feel as if you are an island; become part of the continent.

Address the letter to 'Myself -- in the form of such and such', and then write. For five minutes simply meditate on your being one with the whole. There is no one else, so there is no question of being self-conscious. All letters are written to oneself.

[Osho said that as soon as one felt self-conscious, one began to feel awkward, ill at ease. y someone is watching you painting, you start to lose the feeling of unity with your work.

Osho recounted Winston Churchill's reply as to how he managed to speak so eloquently in front of audiences. He said he simply told himself that he was addressing an audience of donkeys, idiots, and then was able to proceed quite smoothly.

Another famous public speaker, Mark Twain, was asked by his wife how his lecture had gone. He asked if she was referring to the one he had prepared, the one he gave, or the one he wanted to deliver.
Osho said Churchill's was the western way; his method, the eastern....]

Do the eastern way -- all are one. And there is no need to count the legs -- they are functioning well. Everything is going so well spontaneously. The moment you start thinking about it, things go wrong. You are too much of a thinker, that's all!

Just write a letter tonight, and don't even read it twice. You can write a good letter to me. Try it. At least I will not judge you. Whatsoever you write will be good. I approve a priori!

[A sannyasin says: I'm so confused. You say sometimes to think of the whole and being one -- and it helps sometimes. But sometimes when I feel angry then I can't see that. When I'm blocked I just don't feel like that, and I don't know whether I'm deceiving myself or...]

I understand. No, you are not deceiving yourself. Only when one is blocked,when one is angry or sad or depressed and energy is not flowing is it very difficult to conceive that there is only one. When you are flowing, happy, silent, in a certain celebrating mood, it comes easily. You can feel that you and the whole existence are one. Both are true, but in angry, depressed moments, sad moments, you will start being suspicious about whether those moments when you were thinking everything is one, were illusory, because now they are lost.

They were real. They are now lost; that too is real. Both are realities -- two different planes of reality. There is no need to be confused about them. So when you are feeling angry, don't try that, because that is not the right moment. It is as if one is sowing seeds on a rock. When nothing comes you will wonder whether these are real seeds or just stones because nothing is coming up Seeds need the right soil.

So when you are happy, the Vedanta is true. It is applicable only to happy minds. God exists only for happy minds. You can conceive of what I am saying only in a happy mood because in that mood you have wings and you will fly into the sky. Then the sky is true. But when your wings are cut and you have fallen on the ground, it is almost impossible to fly. Even to move is difficult, even to crawl is difficult. What to think about the sky? What about those wings? That all looks unreal.

And in this moment it is unreal. Not that it was unreal. So don't try. In these moments, something else has to be done. When you are feeling angry, when you are feeling sad, then to try this feeling of cosmic unity is absurd. It is as if somebody is paralysed and he wants to swim or run, or to take part in a race. These are paralysed moments.

[Osho said that in such moments one should be alone in one's room with a pillow and release the anger and negative feelings onto the pillow until the energy is flowing once again. He said we expect that we should be happy for twenty-four hours, and for us right now that is not possible....]

Even if in twenty-four hours there is a single moment where you can feel the truth that everything is one, enough; that will do. By and by these moments will grow.

There are millions of people who cannot imagine for a single moment that only one exists. Think of those. They think God is dead. They think prayer is nonsense. They think meditation is stupid. They call it navel-gazing, they call it lotus-eating. They call all these things names. For them it's okay, because they don't have the wings, so what to say to them? They don't know anything of the sky.

So I don't see the problem. You are creating the problem by trying to fly in wrong moments. These are right moments to take off. All moments are not right to take off. When the sky is clear and you are in a happy mood, a radiant mood, when you are feeling weightless and gravitation doesn't matter -- in those moments, pray, in those moments think of God. In those moments think of me, and you will be immediately related to me. Your hand will be in my hand.

[The sannyasin then said that she and her husband did not always move together, and said that she sometimes felt hurt because he said she did not love him. This made her try to prove her love, which meant she found herself doing things she didn't want to. Still, she felt it necessary if she were to prove her love.]

No, there is no need to do that. Love is such an impossible thing that nobody believes in it anyway. It is very easy to believe that somebody does not love you. It is very difficult to believe that somebody loves you, because love is not of this world; that is the trouble. Love is immaterial.

It is very difficult to believe that somebody loves you. You can only believe that you love somebody because that you know from the inside. But how to trust that the other loves you? It remains always a vague thing. And when somebody feels suspicious, doubtful, not certain whether you love him or not, you try to prove that you do, but your every effort is suicidal. The more you try to prove it, the more suspicious the other will become, because if you really love, why are you trying to prove it?

[Osho said that she should stop trying to prove her love; just to love was enough. If her husband did not believe her, that was his problem, but as he grew in love, he would come to feel her love. Trying to prove

oneself could bring more complications.]

So drop the effort of proving. Many people do it. They go out of the way to prove it. Husbands do it. They will bring ice-cream and flowers. In fact if the husband brings flowers, brings ice-cream and sweets and this and that -- a new sari for you -- you feel suspicious. He must have done something, otherwise why? He must have done something against you. He must have looked at another woman, or he must have laughed and talked with some other woman and is feeling guilty, otherwise why these things?

And that too has a point. Husbands only bring ice-creams when they feel guilty, otherwise who bothers? I'm not saying stop loving him; I'm not saying stop doing things for him. You love him, so continue to do things for him -- but not to prove anything... just out of your love.

And there is no need to move with him for twenty-four hours. Lovers should never be together for twenty-four hours, otherwise they destroy the whole beauty of it. They become heavy on each other. It is good to have every day a few hours divorce and a few minutes honeymoon. Good.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

30 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608305
ShortTitle: PASSIO10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin had said at his last darshan (see Dance Your Way to God, August 16th, 1976) that he was too much of an egoist, so Osho had told him to give his ego full play for one week -- to set himself up as a guru and adopt some followers etc.

Tonight, the sannyasin reported back : I enjoyed it, but I also felt guilty. All that you say is against the ego. If someone says something against my ego, I take it that he's saying it to me. I didn't see it as being towards something separate from me, but you said to see it as a separate thing.]

I am against the ego -- and the thing that I told you to do is the best way to get rid of the ego, so there is no contradiction. If you really want to drop the ego, first be a perfect egoist. Just as ripe fruit fan on their own accord, a ripe ego falls on its own accord. An unripe ego cannot fall; it clings. So if you try to be humble, if you make efforts against the ego, it will remain unripe, immature. It will cling to you and it will poison your being.

So the best way to get rid of it from your system is to first be with it. Go the whole way with it. Be a really perfect egoist. Enjoy its pleasure and pain; they are both there. There is pleasure -- otherwise why should people be egoists? There is a certain gratification. You feel at the top of the world. But again and again you also feel hurt because nobody is there to support your ego. They are supporting their own. Why should they bother about you?

So when they see that here comes an egoist, they start destroying your ego, because that is the only way that they can support their own. So it is a continuous competition between the egos. They have to keep their flag high. Just to keep their flag high, they force your flag low; they have to put you down. Then it hurts. The ego gives pleasure -- that's why so many people, almost all people, are egoists. And it hurts -- that's why every egoist thinks, in some moments of contemplation, about how to get rid of it. These things both go on in the mind because it is a very ambiguous thing.

It is pleasant... it is painful. It gives you glimpses of both heaven and hell -- and to get rid of it, you have to pass through both. You have to see its pleasures and you have to see its pain. Then by and by you will become capable of seeing that it is the same thing giving you pleasure, and the same thing giving you pain. Your ego means hurting others' egos. It is that that is giving you pleasure. But the same is being done to you by others, because their ego means hurting you. Then one becomes aware of the whole game. With that very awareness, one starts laughing at the whole ridiculousness of it.

Then one does not become egoless, one does not become humble. One simply drops the ego. One is simply aware -- neither egoistic nor egoless. One is out of the game; one is no more part of that trip. The humble person is also on the same trip. He is trying to be the most humble man in the world. Now the trip is the same. If you tell a humble person that you have come across a person who is more humble than him, he will immediately feel hurt. He cannot believe that anyone can be more humble than he. Impossible! He is the last. But in saying that he is the last, he is putting himself first. The ego is very tricky. Even in being last you can become competitive.

In India we have many stories about the city Lucknow. It is one of the most cultured cities of the world; in fact cultured too much. People are so polite, so nice, that the whole thing is sickening. So this is part of Lucknow's etiquette -- that if two persons are entering a room, for half an hour they will just say 'You first', and the other will say 'No, you first'. Even on a railway station, waiting to enter the train, you will see people saying to each other 'You first. How can I be first? I am just nobody'.

It is said that once a woman was pregnant with twins. They were never born -- 'You first'! The woman died. They were so polite and such nice guys! So even the last person can be on an ego trip.

So I tell you to be fully egoistic; deliberately be egoistic. Enjoy both the pleasure and the pain. That will give you a ripeness. That will give you the experience of what the ego really is. Through that very experience one day it will suddenly explode. Then you will not try to be a humble person; you will simply be humble. You will not even be aware that you are humble. Then humility is true. When the person is not even aware that he is humble... and a humble person is not aware that he is humble, because only an egoistic person can be aware that he is humble.

Because of the ego, a true life cannot function, cannot reveal its mysteries to you. The ego goes on covering your eyes. But you are too young. That's why I say just play the game first. For ten months play the game and suffer -- and don't feel guilty. Even if you feel guilty, do it. That is your meditation. One day you will become aware. You are very sensitive; you can become aware.

[Members of the Tao group were present tonight. One group member sat with eyes closed in front of Osho and then slowly fell back with arms raised.]

Open your eyes and look at me! Good! [a chuckle] Very good. Your energy is flowing really well -- as it should flow. Just go with it.

This is what the Chinese call the energy of chi. Once it starts working, you are in a very deep harmony with the existence. Just go with it, whatsoever happens even if sometimes you feel strange, weird. Our whole pattern of life is to fight, and this is relaxing all fight.

In the West only Pythagoras had an insight about this energy, nobody else. He called it a really beautiful name; he called it 'harmonium'. It is a harmony... a harmony with existence. Everything is already going on its way; we are just to go with it. The river is flowing -- we have just to relax and stop fighting.

There are only two ways of being; one is competition and another is cooperation. The West knows only competition. It has forgotten the style of cooperation. Now you can learn the style of cooperation. The energy is available. Just cooperate with it. Wherever it leads go with it. It will lead you to new spaces -- far out spaces. Just surrender. It will suck you to the deepest core of your being. Don't be afraid. And each day, the more you go with it, the more and more harmony will be felt in your being. Soon you will start hearing the celestial music which comes automatically when one falls in harmony.

[A group member says: Right now I feel sad.

So you started feeling sad just now? Just close your eyes and raise both your hands towards me, and if something happens in the energy, allow it... as if your energy is meeting my energy and I am surrounding you, as if I am just a whirlpool and you are being carried with me.

... You are holding -- that may be the whole problem. You don't trust life. Somewhere deep down there

is a mistrust of life, as if if you don't control, things will go wrong and that if you remain in control only then things can go right, that you have to always deliberately manage things. Maybe your childhood conditioning has helped in that way. That has done much damage, because when a person starts managing everything, his life is lived at the minimum.

Life is such a vast phenomenon; it is impossible to manage it. And if you really want to manage it, you have to cut it to the minimum; then you can manage. Otherwise life is wild. It is as wild as these clouds, and this rain and this breeze and these trees and the sky. It is wild -- and you have cut your wild part completely. You are afraid of it -- that's why you don't open as much as you can, and that is creating your sadness also.

Sadness is nothing but the same energy that could have been happiness. When you don't see that your happiness is flowering, you become sad. Whenever you see somebody happy, you become sad; why is it not happening to you? It can happen to you! There is no problem in it. You just have to uncondition your past. You will have to go a little out of the way for it to happen, so just make a few efforts to open yourself. Even if it feels a little painful in the beginning.... In the beginning it will feel painful.

Start one meditation in the night, from tonight. Just feel as if you are not a human being at all. You can choose any animal that you like. If you like a cat, good. If you like a dog, good... or a tiger; male, female, anything you like. Just choose, but then stick to it. Become that animal. Move on all fours in the room and become that animal.

For fifteen minutes enjoy the fantasy as much as you can. Bark if you are a dog and do things a dog is expected to do -- and really do! Enjoy it. And don't control, because a dog cannot control. A dog means absolute freedom, so whatsoever happens in that moment, do. In that moment don't bring in the human element of control. Be really doggedly a dog. For fifteen minutes roam around the room... bark, jump. Continue this for seven days and then tell me.

It will help. You need a little more animal energy. You are too sophisticated, too civilised, and that is crippling you. Too much civilisation is a paralysing thing. It is good in a small dose but too much of it is very dangerous. One should always remain capable of being an animal. Your animal has to be freed; that is the problem as I see it. If you can learn to be a little wild, all your problems will disappear. So start from tonight -- and enjoy it!

[A group member said that he seemed stuck in his throat, as if he wanted to vomit. Osho checks his energy and suggested that for three mornings in a row, he drink as much of a bucket of warm salted water as he could, until he was on the point of vomiting, whereupon he should induce a retching action so that all the water would be as if siphoned out again.]

It is something to do with the throat centre. It happens to people who are not very extrovert.

[The group member replies: I am an extrovert.]

You have remained alone. An extrovert is one wo extroverts. You may think you are -- you are not.

As far as your deepest emotions are concerned, you have never been able to express them. Deep down you have remained alone. You have never been in any relationship in which you were totally lost. You have never been in any occupation in which you were totally lost. You have remained separate. Deep down somewhere you have remained alone.

An extrovert is one who is very easily lost in anything. An introvert is one who, whatsoever he does, remains alone. Somewhere he is separate, aloof, distant. He tries You may have been trying. And if you try, you can become a good citizen, a good husband, a good lover, a good friend, but that is effort. If you relax, that will disappear. By effort you have become an extrovert, but by your intrinsic nature you are not.

This centre -- the throat centre -- is the centre of expression, so whenever something starts arising in you and comes to the throat, you will always feel this difficulty, because you will not be able to find ways and means of expressing it. That's what is choking you. Something really beautiful has happened and the energy is moving, but it cannot pass through the throat centre. So the throat centre needs a cleansing.

This hot water will clean the throat centre. The very process of vomiting is helpful. If it is not working, then on the third day, write a letter [to Osho]. Otherwise it will be gone. Don't be worried.

[Osho gives another sannyasin an 'energy darshan']

Good... come back. You have started the whole thing beautifully. Now if you would like to say something, you can.

... Your energy is flowing very well. Just do one thing before you go to sleep at night. Sit in your room and keep this box in your left hand. Whatsoever happens, don't leave the box. You can tie it to your hand with a handkerchief because sometimes you may be in such an energy flow that it may be thrown. For fifteen minutes, whatsoever happens, go with it. Go very gracefully, smoothly... as if you are being taken into a different world. And I will be holding your hand, so don't be worried.

Something very significant is close by. If your energy starts moving in the right rhythm.... It is only a question of rhythm. If you can vibrate in the right rhythm, you will be able to touch it. It is always a question of vibrancy.

Existence is vibrating in a certain rhythm. If we can also vibrate in the same rhythm, there is a meeting immediately, a fusion, melting. We go on missing because we don't know what rhythm is and how to vibrate in the same rhythm. So close your eyes and start vibrating. You need not worry about what to do. Simply let go. By and by you will see a certain pattern, a certain field of energy arising around you. Do it for ten days every night and every day it will become more and more clear. And some day, something will happen....

[Another group member had a problem in the group where he felt angry but was unable to express it.]

Nothing to be disturbed about. You have learned a mechanism, and that mechanism has become very ingrained. The mechanism is that you go only so far and then you simply withdraw. You become angry only so far and then you withdraw because you are afraid that if you go beyond that, you may not be able to withdraw. You may go mad or you may do something which should not be done,

So that fear has become ingrained, and that functions like an automatic thing. It is not you. You try; you do whatsoever you can. If they say, 'Be angry', you try, but by the moment the anger comes to the point where the mechanism exists, immediately something goes flop and you withdraw.

[Osho said that Rolfing would be helpful, because the mechanism had gone into the body, so groups alone could not help...]

... because the group works only with the mind energy. You must have learned it your whole life. It has really gone into the body structure. Even your musculature has become repressive. It is not streaming. It is not vibrating. It has become a little stoney.

You have controlled too much. But that happens to many people because all the cultures, societies, religions -- they all teach you to be dead. You have been trying to be a very very good man, a gentleman. You have succeeded in that -- that's your trouble. You have succeeded in your effort and the thing has gone into the body armour. So it has to be broken there, in the musculature.

[Osho said that apart from Rolfing (which is available here in the ashram), he should begin some kind of physical exercise -- like going for a long walk, but briskly, almost running. He said the emphasis should be on exhalation rather than inhalation, which the body would do automatically .

Secondly, he should make a habit of doing something absurd whenever he was alone in the bathroom -- pulling a face, making a nonsensical sound....]

That will relax many things in you. You have managed too well, so some spaces are needed to create some holes in your personality. You have a well-guarded personality, well polished. So this is my way of sabotaging it. Do these three things and after ten days, tell me. It will go. There is nothing to be worried about.... And continue meditating.

[A group member said: This group was really the most incredible experience I ever had... energy just flowing over...]

Mm, you are still vibrating with the energy. Very good.

People don't know how to live with vibrating energy, otherwise the whole world would be fun of love. People have so much to give, and it is rotting inside them. They have so much music and it is just lying there. And death will take everything away. People are misers. They have completely forgotten their

treasures of energies. So remember it. People are unnecessarily living in poverty. They can live like emperors because that much energy is already there. It just needs a little stirring, a little challenge, a provocation and a little courage.

You can stir so much energy around you that you can create a whirlwind of love, and wherever you go, people will suddenly feel that a new breeze has passed. Everybody can do that; everybody has the potential. But people live at the minimum; they live poor -- they have decided to live that way.

A religious person is one who is trying to live at the optimum. Why live at the minimum when one can live at the optimum? Why live in the dark valley when you can live on the Himalayan peak?

So learn that. And always remember to vibrate. If one vibrates, the others start responding. It is a chain. That's how it happens sometimes in groups. If one person is really vibrating, he will start a chain. Then another starts vibrating, then the third; then everybody is overflooded. Then people who are very very dull and dead, even they start feeling that something is stirring them.

That is the beauty of a group experience. Alone it may be difficult for you. In a group it becomes very easy. Even one alive person can make the whole group alive. And once you know it is there, you can create your own.

Just try it. Sitting in your bed in the night, just fill the whole room with your energy and you will feel a throbbing, a beating. You can almost feel it filling the whole room, and the whole room will feel it. It will have a different quality of radiance. You can sit in a dark room and create it and soon you will see a bluish glow surrounding you in the darkness.lt is exactly like electricity.
Try. It has been a beautiful experience.

[A group member said: I couldn't become angry, but I got in touch with some very soft things, and I feel very happy about that.]

Good, very good. You did well.

For you, one thing has to be remembered. This soft space can become a permanent thing with you, but you have to learn one small thing to make it permanent -- and that is to develop a soft eye.

We can look at things in two ways -- hard and soft. When you look at something with a hard eye, you look at it directly; you focus on it. Then every line is clear and you see it as separate from other things. For example, if you focus on one tree, then it is separate from other trees, separate from the house, separate from the people passing by, separate from the clouds roaming around. You focus on it and all its separateness, its indifference, its individuality.

When you look at a thing in a soft way, with a soft eye, you look unfocused, not at it exactly but through it. Then you don't pay much attention to its distinctiveness. On the contrary, you see the tree as part of the whole scene -- many trees, the clouds, the sun, the birds, the people passing -- and you also included. Then the tree is not focused and taken apart from the whole gestalt. It is just part of it.

So try to develop a soft eye. Look, but in a soft way. It will be a little vague, dim, not so clear-cut... as if you have taken a photograph from the camera and it was not rightly focused. It will be unfocused, but it will help your soft space. People who look with a hard eye become hard. People who look with a soft eye become soft. Poets look with soft eyes, mathematicians with hard eyes. Painters look with soft eyes, scientists with hard eyes. If you look with a hard eye, life is like prose. If you look with a soft eye, life is more like poetry -- everything meeting and merging into each other.

So just try to be soft. Move softly, look softly, talk softly. Just try to grow softness all around you. That will become a support for the inner space that you have just glimpsed, and that soft space will become more and more available to you. By and by it will become your abode. It has been really good....

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

31 August 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7608315
ShortTitle: PASSIO11
Audio: No
Video: No

The first thing is to fall in line with me. Just dose your eyes and feel yourself surrounded by me -- as if you have entered me, as if I am only a door. Relax, and if something starts happening in your body energy, allow it. Just go with it ....

Geet means song and Govind means God -- God's song. It is also the name of a very great poem -- Geet Govind. It is one of the most beautiful devotional books.

So now forget the old completely and start anew. It helps tremendously. Once you can get the idea that you are reborn, then you are really reborn. It is just a question of getting the idea. Whatsoever we are is nothing but our idea about ourselves. If we get into the idea of being miserable, we are miserable. If we get into the idea of being blessed, blissful, we are blissful.

This is the only thing worth understanding -- that we live out of our ideas, that we create our world around us; that the world is not there really, the world is not given -- it is projected. It is we who create it, and hence we don't live in the same world; we cannot. There are as many worlds as there are people. We only appear to be together. We cannot be because we live poles apart. Everybody creates around himself his own projection which follows him like a shadow and goes on creating things for him. So just the very idea that the old is dropped from this moment and hence forward you will be a new person ....

In all religions some sort of ritual exists to give you the idea. That is just a suggestion. In Christianity, baptism exists. That's nothing but something to just give you an idea that you are no more in continuity with your past. A discontinuity has happened, a gap has arisen. That very understanding helps tremendously, because old problems now look ridiculous because they don't belong to you.

Just watch it: sometimes if you think a problem belongs to you -- even if it doesn't -- you start getting anxious about it. Just sit silently and think that someone is insulting you. What to do now? You start feeling anger arising in you. Nobody has insulted you! Or when somebody has insulted you, just relax and think that he has insulted somebody else. How can he insult you? You don't even know yourself -- how can he know you? Maybe he has insulted your name, your form, but that is not you. Suddenly you see that something subsides. The very idea becomes our identity.

So from this moment, feel completely discontinuous with your past. And start anew, with a new nucleus, so new integration can arise. It is always easier to demolish the old structure and make a new start than to renovate the old. Howsoever you renovate, somehow it remains old. Modified, changed a little here and there, plastered again, decorated a little -- but deep down it remains the old structure; the pattern, the gestalt remains the old.

Sannyas simply means getting rooted in the idea that you renounce your past. I don't say renounce the world. I say renounce the past because that has really been your world. I don't say renounce your relationships. I say renounce yourself. I don't say renounce money; I don't say renounce anything outwardly. I simply say have deep renunciation inside so that you simply wipe out the whole past and you start creating a new world.

For a few days you will have to remember it... only for a few days. For at least three weeks you will have to remember again and again that you are not the old. Then things settle, a new centre arises and you start feeling grounded in the new.

And I give you a beautiful name just to remind you that one has to become a song, the Lord's song. That's everybody's destiny, and unless we become that, we suffer.

The whole human suffering consists of our not finding that which we are meant to be. If we are meant to be a rose flower, we don't know how to become a rose flower. Or if we are meant to be a lotus, we don't know how to become a lotus. The whole suffering consists in our somehow going on missing our destiny. The song remains unsung. That's exactly what misery is; everything else is accidental This is real misery -- that you cannot sing the song you have come to sing... that you cannot bloom into the flower that you have

been carrying in your heart for so many lives. And unless the song is sung, one is not freed. Freedom comes at the exact moment when you flower. The moment of fulfillment and the moment of freedom are just two aspects of the same phenomenon.
And much is possible. Just allow it to happen!

Deva means divine, asawa means wine, divine wine. And I give you this for a particular reason. From this very moment be drunk with me. Become a drunkard -- sing, dance, celebrate. Let joy be your path. And if one can be really joyful, there is no need for any other prayer.

Joy is the greatest prayer, and when we are delighted, when we are in simple delight, we are in tune with God.

So never be serious and never be sad, because to be sad is a complaint against God. To be serious in fact is a rejection of God's world. Remain joyous. Make it your very style of life -- and you can; it is simple. I can see it in your energy. It is so good. If you just allow it, the dance will arise.

[A visitor says: I don't know what love is. I feel very closed... The more I'm here, the more I feel it.]

And the more you become aware -- that's right. In the ordinary world everybody is closed just like you, so you don't have any comparison. And ordinary life is so loveless that everybody can think that he loves very much. Whenever you come in contact with real love, then the problem will arise. Whenever you come close to people who are open, more open than you, flowing, then you will feel that you are closed, because then comparison arises.

But you have felt something which is there. It is good that you have become aware of it; now do something about it. If you remain closed, you remain dead. It is as if when the whole sky was available, you were just looking from the keyhole. Of course you can see a little sky from the keyhole also, and sometimes a ray of sun passes by; sometimes you can see a flickering star. But this is unnecessarily hard and you remain poor unnecessarily.

Come out of it -- and you can come out of it. Just try one small experiment back home. Every night before you go to sleep, just stand in the middle of the room and look at the wall. Concentrate on the wall; not the door, the wall. Think of yourself as just a wall with no door in you; completely closed. Nobody can enter you and you cannot get out -- imprisoned. Almost become a wall, psychologically. Let your whole energy become a wall, a china wall.

For ten minutes become the wall and become tense, as tense as you can become. Drop all openings and become absolutely dosed -- what Leibnitz calls a monad, a windowless atom; completely closed within yourself. You will start perspiring, you will start trembling; anxiety will arise. You will feel as if you are dying, as if you are entering your grave. Don't be worried -- enter it. Bring it to a climax -- this tension, this contraction, this shrinking.

Then turn, look at the door, keep the door open and become a door. Start feeling that you are becoming a door; you are not a wall. Anybody can come in you -- there is no need even to knock. And you can go out; there is no barrier. Relax... relax the whole body and the whole feeling. Expand. Remain standing there, but expand. Feel that you are filling the whole room. Feel that your energy is streaming out of the door into the garden. Just let the energy go out, and feel that the outer world is entering you. For ten minutes become a wall, and for twenty minutes become a door. Then go to sleep. Continue this for at least three months. After the third week you will start feeling so open, but continue. I am giving you both so you can feel the contrast more easily.

Once you can understand your own energy -- that it becomes a wall, it becomes a door -- then you will become aware of a very beautiful dimension. Then you can feel others' energies. You pass a man on the street; you can feel whether this man is a wall or a door. Now you have an inner understanding about it. Then if you want to relate with this man, don't relate when you feel he is a wall, because then nothing will succeed. Only relate when you feel that he is a door.

Many times this can become such a deep experience in relationships, that you cannot imagine it. You fall in love with a woman without knowing whether she is a wall or a door. If she is a wall, maybe she looks beautiful but that is meaningless. She has a beautiful nose, a long nose, very shapely, beautiful eyes, but what to do with eyes and nose? If she is a wall, you will be in misery.

So the basic thing to be felt is whether she is a door, whether she is an opening, and if you go into her, whether she will allow you in or will obstruct the path. If people become more aware of their own energy

phenomena their whole life will be totally different. Then they will fall in love with a person\who is a door, not a wall. Then they will find moments when people are doors -- because people change. In the morning somebody may be a door; by the evening he may become a wall -- because the whole day has been of struggle, fight, tension, anxiety, and one tends to close.

So approach a person when he is a door, and the same person will be totally different. Approach your child when he is a door. Then he will listen, then he is ready to absorb what you say. Otherwise you go on shouting. He is deaf; he is a wall. Talk to your wife when she is a door. Make love to her when she is a door. When she is a wall, it is better not to disturb her. But once you know it as your inner feeling, then you can feel it everywhere.

Then you can find who is your master -- not before it. Unless you can see a gateless gate .... You can be attracted to someone's teachings; that won't help. You can be attracted by his persona; that won't help. He may be a very charming person, he may have a charisma, a sort of magnetism. That is not going to help unless he is a door -- a door to the divine. Many people live a miserable life because they miss this very basic perception, perceptivity; and one should start it from the inner.

[A sannyasin says she is not ready for sannyas. Osho tells her her energy is ready.]

Go with it. Your energy is simply flowing beautifully. Go with it... be possessed by it.

That is one of the basic human problems -- we try to possess the energy, we try to control the beauty of it. We never do anything which is beyond our control. We always want to remain in control. That makes you very limited. That makes you very small, because your control cannot be for the infinite, and your control cannot be for the whole. You choose by your own choice to remain miserable and small and tiny and confined to a very small prison cell.

Now this energy is coming like a tidal wave; go with it. Why be afraid? Why cling to the small? Always choose the big, the vast. I don't see the point of why you should lag behind.

[She answers: I don't want to jump. I want to feel the ground.]

There is no ground! It is an abyss. The jump means a jump into the abyss. I'm not saying that there is any ground: there is none. I am saying that all ground is false imagination. Because we are not ready to jump, we imagine a ground underneath. We think we are safe. But there is no ground -- just look! The floor does not exist; it is just imaginary. Because of our fear, we go on thinking that we are moving well-grounded. But where are you grounded?

Life is an abyss. There is no beginning and no end, so there cannot be any ground. Sannyas is nothing but to recognise the fact that we are in the abyss, that there exists no ground. And we are not trying for any ground. We are ready to enjoy this abysmal beauty.

No, I am not saying that I will give you any ground. People who have ground -- I take it away. I lead them into that emptiness. In the beginning it is very scary -- naturally. One feels very frightened because one has become accustomed so much to living on the ground. But by and by you feel a certain freedom arising in you. When there is no ground, suddenly you see that your wings are opening. Then you start flying.

And when there is no ground, by and by you feel that your freedom is unlimited. Then the very insecurity becomes your security. Then there is no death, because death happens only because you cling to the ground. The ground is illusory. One day or other it will be taken away; hence death exists.

When you accept that there is no ground, immediately all death disappears, because nothing can be taken away from you. You don't have anything.

[A sannyasin says: I feel dizzy. It's not physical, but every day has been so meaningful -- I just wonder, 'What next?' I feel that something has opened in me.]

Mm, it has opened -- that's why the excitement. Excitement is life. One should always live in tremendous excitement and readiness to be surprised, never taking things for granted. One can never take anything for granted. The moment you take anything for granted, a part of you dies. If you start taking your whole life for granted, you are dead. That's how people die before their death.

In fact if you have the eyes to see, you will see dead bodies walking on the road, going from here to

there, in the offices, in the factories, in the shops, coming back home; but dead bodies, automatic, robots. They have died long ago. They died the day they thought that life is just something which has happened. They lost excitement. You cannot surprise them. They know everything.

So remain in a state of unknowing. Remain in a state of subtle excitement and you will remain alive. Your life will grow more and more every day. Expect nothing, but be ready for everything. Anything can happen -- even God. Expect nothing, because expectation kills excitement, and expectation creates frustration. Expect nothing and be ready for everything. Then small things will be so beautiful. Ordinary pebbles on the shore are like precious diamonds and the whole world is so beautiful then.

If you have the eyes which are open and ready to be surprised, eyes which are ready to wonder, a heart which is ready to be in the state of awe, then everything is beautiful. It is a great epic, this life. It is a great dance, this life, and each moment is unique; it is not a repetition. Nothing every repeats.

So be thrilled, and live more and more in a thrilling, streaming way. Don't get accustomed, don't make your life a routine, a mechanical thing, and much more will become possible every day.

[A sannyasin says: I just keep creating the same problems -- the same melancholia, thinking about things that aren't necessarily negative in a negative way. Things that don't fit into my usual pattern, I take in a negative way.]

You have a negative shadow which hangs around you, and in your moments of unawareness, it overpowers you. Then you become completely identified with it, and you are no more yourself. Then you say and do things for which you will repent afterwards -- and you do repent.

So this has to be understood: don't get identified with your negative shadow. Remain aloof, otherwise it can be very destructive. You do something, create something, and then you get identified with the negative; then all that is created is destroyed again. The positive is really fragile and the negative is very strong. The positive is like a rose flower and the negative is like a rock. It is dead but it is very strong, and if you throw the rock on the rose flower, the rose flower will be crushed.

The higher is always fragile, the lower is always strong. The higher is delicate, soft; the lower is rough and rude. The negative is the lower part. So whenever you get identified, you wash away many things that you were creating. Something beautiful was going to be there. Again the rock falls and crushes it. Again you have to start from ABC. This I have been watching. Now you have to be alert about it.

When you feel in a negative mood, make one point certain. Don't say anything in that mood, and don't do anything in that mood. In that mood, simply remain closed with yourself... become completely withdrawn. Lie down on the bed. Eat, go to sleep. Lie down in your bath, relax, but don't do anything. Don't relate, don't make any decisions, because those decisions will be wrong and they will undo the work of many days and then you suffer.

[The sannyasin answers: That's what's happening now, but I didn't feel it was because of me; it was a matter of what was happening in the world.]

No, no, that is another thing. I'm not talking about that. The world goes on changing and you have to change many times. That's not the thing. I'm talking about your inner growth. Many times you create something beautiful, and you destroy it -- you destroy it within a few moments.

So you have to be alert about this from now on. Decide to do things only when you are positive; when you are happy, flowing, loving, trusting. Don't do anything when you are not positive -- and that will save much energy. Soon you will realise its benefits.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #12

Chapter title: None

1 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7609015
ShortTitle:	PASSIO12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who is going back to the West said she ran groups in a mental hospital and also privately, but she worries about being too serious.]

No, don't do it, because then it becomes almost impossible to live. As humanity is, it needs many lies, many pretensions, many pretexts. If you are talking to a child, you talk in a language that the child understands. Maybe it is not the right thing to say, maybe you can explain it in a more scientific way, but then the child won't understand. When you are talking to a child, you talk in his language, knowing well that whatsoever you are saying is arbitrary and when the child grows he will know that those things were just ways of saying things. He will understand.

So what I suggest is, one has to go on playing many games. One should play non-seriously, and one should remember that they are games. One should not forget that -- but there is no need to become serious about it.

[The sannyasin said:I carry in me also, somewhere, a fear of going crazy.]

Everybody carries it. And unless you enter that fear, you will always remain afraid of it. To dissolve fear, the only way is to get into it. If you feel that you have a fear of going crazy, make it a point that at least once in twenty-four hours, for one hour, go crazy. Don't go on accumulating it.

Nothing is wrong in being crazy. That is also a game; a few people decide to play it. And there is nothing valuable in what you call sanity. It is just a question of choice, what you decide to play, what game you want to play. Then you have to follow the rules. Crazy people follow their rules.

For one hour in the night, when the day is finished, close your doors, sit in your bed and go crazy. Do crazy things and enjoy it. Be a child again, a madman and a mystic. Don't judge it and don't condemn it. That too is a dimension.

There are a few things only crazy people know; nobody else can know them. They live in a totally different sort of relationship with existence. They know a certain door to reality which the so-called sane people have completely forgotten. They have a certain access to their unconscious. They dive deep into their own being and they bring up beautiful pearls. They live in a different rhythm, in a different vibration. I am not saying become crazy. I am saying remain available.

To me the perfect man is one who is available to all dimensions, who is able to move contradictorily, who is able to allow paradox. That is my definition of a perfect man. When he wants to play the game of sanity, he is as sane as anybody can be. Then he can defeat Aristotle. He can be as logical as possible. Then he follows the whole game and the rules. But if he wants to play the game of being crazy, then he is a paramahansa. He does not care a bit about logic. He can be as absurd as Bodhidharma.

When Bodhidharma entered China, he had one shoe on his foot and one on his head. When the Emperor came to receive him, he was embarrassed because he had heard so many stories about this man -- and here comes this man who looks like a clown!

[Osho said that the Emperor had travelled far to meet Bodhidharma, and had spent much time in preparing to receive him. Being a Confucian, the Emperor managed to contain himself until he was alone with what appeared to be this madman, and asked him why he was carrying a shoe on his head.

Bodhidharma said that he wanted the Emperor to have no illusions, no expectations about him. Sometimes he was a philosopher, sometimes a madman. He was not fixed in any role, in any pattern. He said this was a device to shock, so that from the very beginning no one should be deluded about him.]

A perfect man is paradoxical. A perfect man has no character; he is characterless. That's his holiness, because he's whole. He has no limitation; he has everything in him. If a person is fixed too much in his sanity and cannot relax even for a few moments and become non-serious, then that man is really mad -- if you follow my understanding. A man who is so sane that even when he is with his wife in bed he remains sane, is insane. That man is not alive. That man is just a structure. That man is just a skeleton, just a shadow.

If he cannot play with his children and become a child, that man has no liquidity. His juice has dried up. And if that man cannot shake hands with a madman, cannot hold the hand of a madman, cannot fall into rapport with him; if it is impossible for him, he is very limited and confined. One should be available to all dimensions.

And that is my definition of a really sane man -- one who is even so capable, so fluid, that sometimes if it is needed he can become a madman; nothing holds him. If you throw me into a madhouse, I will become a madman, because what is the point of being sane there? What is the point? I will become mad! I will prove myself even madder than the mad! Why lag behind when everybody is mad? [laughter] You have to participate. While in Rome, be a Roman. That is one of the most wise adages. When with a madman, be mad. When with a sane man, be sane. When with a child, be a child. When with an old man, be old.

[The sannyasin then says: Many of the people who are called insane, where I work, I like them better than a lot of the people who run the place.]

They are, because they have never done any harm to the world. In fact because they are better, they have decided to drop out. This world is not for them; hence they have gone mad. They have. started to play the game of being mad. They are simple people, innocent people, and sometimes more intelligent than the ordinary run of the mill. Love them and never judge them. While you are with them, be just like them. Then they will understand you and you will understand them.

And drop this attitude of being serious. Life is a game -- play it! Serious people tend to become what you call 'spoil-sports'. Wherever you put them, they will spoil the whole thing by their seriousness. Your so-called saints are all spoil-sports.

[The sannyasin says: My tendency is to always be serious when it comes to the business of enlightenment.]

Not even there! If you are serious anywhere else, it is not so dangerous. But if you are serious when it comes to enlightenment, then it is absolutely wrong. Anywhere you can be forgiven, but not there, because enlightenment is only for non-serious people.

Nobody has ever heard that any serious person became enlightened. It doesn't happen in the nature of things, because a serious person remains serious, closed, calculating. He is never available to the wilderness that life is. He is never available to God. Even if he encounters God, he will have his own conditions.

Even God is afraid of serious people. He.still comes and plays with children, and He still comes and talks with madmen. He has stopped communicating with serious people long ago. So don't make the idea of enlightenment a nightmare. Take it easy.

In fact, if you can take all that life makes available non-seriously, you are enlightened. If you can understand that life is a game, a leela, a play, you are enlightened.

Enlightenment is not something that one has to achieve. It is just a vision that happens to a liquid person. It comes to a relaxed person. It is not that you go to enlightenment. If you are relaxed, collecting seashells on the beach, splashing in the river or just fooling around, it comes to you.

And sometimes it is needed to pretend. If you feel it is going to help somebody, pretend. I allow you even to lie if you feel that yes, this is going to help -- because people are in such a state, even lies help them. If you feel that this lie is going to be creative, don't be worried. This is what I call the whole-hearted readiness to live.

And take life as being more like poetry than like a syllogism. In poetry you have much more freedom than in prose, and you can play around with language too. In fact the greater the poetry, the lesser is the impact of language on it. In real poetry, language becomes almost irrelevant, and the rules of grammar and linguistics become absolutely useless. The higher a poetry rises, the higher it rises beyond rules, regulations, forms, formalities and the same happens in life. The more you understand it, the higher you rise. But when I

say 'the higher you rise' I don't mean that you escape from this ordinary mundane life. No -- you remain there, but now you don't take it seriously.

Then you enjoy whatsoever is. You enjoy your failure and you enjoy your success. You enjoy both so tremendously that you cannot figure out which is which. Then it is perfect; everything is going perfect then.

Enlightenment will come seeking you -- don't be worried about it. It never comes to people who are waiting for it, never. It comes only to those people who have completely forgotten about it. One day suddenly they find one morning that they are enlightened.

It is just like lightning. A shudder goes through your being because you have nothing to bar the way, no hindrance now. It can happen in any situation. It can happen in odd postures; it can happen in strange ways. It can happen anywhere. It is not that it happens only under a bodhi tree, or it happens only in temples or in the Himalayas. It has nothing to do with anything outside you. You just have to remain open so that the inside becomes more and more available -- and flexible, so whatsoever happens can vibrate in the same frequency, with the same rhythm.

Go happily, relaxed, looking at life as a beautiful game. It is a beautiful game.

[The sannyasin therapist says: But between groups it seems that I don't seem to be able to find a comfortable space to be in. I don't have the same relationship with myself that I have in the groups.]

It is very indicative and has to be understood. When you are working with people, you are so much involved in the work that you forget the sense of self. That happens to many creative people. They forget their work. A painter painting, a singer singing, a dancer dancing... there come moments when their whole energy suddenly is flowing into the work, has become a creative rush, and the self is no more there, because the self exists only when the energy is stagnant.

The stagnant energy becomes the self. When the energy is like a river, you have no self. So self is a sort of a block. Whenever there is no flow, energy is not going anywhere, suddenly the block is there; one feels confined. Then you will feel negative. You will feel a little restless because this self is like a rock on the chest. But this happens only to creative people. For uncreative people just the reverse is the rule.

If an uncreative person forces himself into any creativity, he becomes very self-conscious. He becomes very anxious, worried and tense, restless. When he is out of the work he is okay; he is at home.

So the difference between a creative and a non-creative person has to be understood. And it is good that one is a creative person. Your meditation, your growth is through creativity. These groups are not just groups -- these are your canvases on which you are painting. These are your poems that you are composing. When you see somebody flowering, somebody radiant, a poem is born and you feel fulfilled. You suddenly feel enhanced. You recognise, you realise your worth, mm? -- this man has flowered, this woman is smiling so beautifully. Then you are happy. This is the happiness of a creative person.

A creative person is happy only when something beautiful is created. A creative person's heaven is in creativity. If you throw Michelangelo or Leonardo da Vinci into heaven -- the heaven of the uncreative people, who are just sitting there doing nothing -- they will run out of it! They will say, 'What is this? This is hell!' They may even like to go to hell if some creativity is possible -- somewhere where their energies can stream, flow, can create new patterns of life; where something can be invented, discovered; where something can be added to existence as it is. Maybe it is a very small thing, it doesn't matter. A creative person feels good, fulfilled, arrived, when he can make this world a little more beautiful... just a small touch somewhere.

So that simply shows your state of energy and your type. So whenever you are not creative, you will feel a little restless, because the same energy that was moving into creativity will not find anywhere to move or anything to do. Your rest will become restless. In fact, when you will be tremendously deep in your work -- howsoever hard -- you will be resting. So rest is not always rest for everybody.

For a creative person, his creativity is his rest. Maybe sometimes he can change. He has been painting for the whole week. For one day he simply writes poems, or just goes into the garden and starts working there. A change of activity is his rest. His rest is not no-activity. So if you really want to be rested, change the activity. Rush from one activity to another, and let your river tumble from one place into another. When you are alone write poems, paint, sing, play the guitar, dance -- any crazy thing will do -- but something; just don't sit there. Sitting there won't be of much help to you. You will come out of it more tired than rested. Change of activity -- that's your rest -- and losing yourself in creativity is your meditation.

This is something very complicated. In the East meditation has existed for thousands of years, but it

seems that only non-creative people became interested in it because it doesn't give one any creative channel. So science never arose. Everything creative lagged behind. Only people who could sit silently and could lose themselves in non-activity moved into this meditative dimension. And because of them the whole East became a little uncreative.

In the West creative people have never tried meditation because they think it is not for them. Their instinct says to them 'This is not for you. You have to be creative. This will be an escape.' So they become more and more tense, more and more worried.

Now it is possible that East and West can meet. The human consciousness has come to a point where vision is more clear, where we can look at the past as a total perspective. For the creative person, meditation has to become a part of his creativity, then only can it be meditative. And for a non-creative person, his silence is his only creativity; his inactivity is his only creativity. He creates himself in that inactivity. Both come to a realisation, but their paths are very different.

So simply go on working, and now work knowing more that this is your meditation. While working don't simply think that you are helping the group, and that after the group you will rest and meditate for one week. That's a wrong idea. While working, remember that this is your meditation. And you are not only working on the group and on other people; simultaneously, side by side, you are working on yourself. This is your way of working on yourself. This is just a technique for you to work on yourself.

[Osho said that if he used his work for meditation, then there would be no conflict in the mind about when he would have time to work on himself or to meditate. Without any conflict, his work would move to even higher peaks.

Osho said that in the days that there was no group, he should simply change his activity, because the mind has many centres for many different activities, and when one centre is functioning, others can rest (see Hammer On The Rock, December 13th, 1975, where Osho talks about this in more detail).]

[A newly arrived sannyasin says: I'll be here when hindi lectures are on so I won't be able to understand the discourses.]

Sometimes it is good to understand without language, so one month you understand me through language and one month you understand me without language. And sometimes without language, things go deeper. You just have to sit and feel me, and that will do everything.

There is a deeper language than language, and there is a more direct communication than verbal. There is a possibility to commune without any symbology in between. The communion can be immediate. And in fact that is the real communion.

Sol speak only to persuade you to be available for the other communion. But the other remains the goal. Once you start enjoying my presence, once you start moving with my presence and you start falling in tune with me, then there is no point.

Much is going to happen -- you are ready. Good.

[A sannyasin came to darshan with his partner, as she was upset and jealous of his demonstrative behaviour and affection for members of the music group of which he is a member. He added that his partner recognised that her feelings were stupid.]

Saying so is not the point. She does not understand it. She says it is stupid because she hears me and reads me and tries to understand. She thinks that it is stupid but her whole being is feeling miserable. So just calling names won't help. If you care for her, stop these things. Or if you feel that they are more valuable than her relationship, then drop out of the relationship -- but decide something.

(turning to the woman) And you have to understand that your jealousy is not only stupid -- because just by saying it is stupid, it doesn't.... It is destructive. It is not only wrong -- it is harmful. It is killing your whole relationship. If you can be happy only when he is completely in bondage and a slave, and he cannot even embrace a person, then he will never be able to forgive you, because he is doing it for your love.

He may stop it but he will have a deep grudge against you. His love will become poisonous. He will never feel really happy. You may not feel jealous, but he will lose something tremendously valuable. He may do it for you. That's what so many people who have a little understanding go on doing. If the woman is too much of a trouble, then the man thinks 'Okay'. But the woman is losing something very valuable,

because you are forcing him by your jealousy; you are destroying his freedom. And he is not doing anything wrong. Nothing is wrong in it. What is wrong in somebody embracing him, whether it is a man or a woman?

It is harmful. You have a very poisonous attitude. And rather than forcing him, you should drop your jealousy. If you love the man, you should drop it, because if you love the man you love his freedom and you would like him to be free. Any woman who loves her man would like the man to be absolutely free. If you really love him you would like every woman to love him. This is your man and every woman appreciates him. If no woman looks at him, then what have you chosen? If [your man] goes around and nobody, no woman looks at him, no woman says 'Hello'... just think about it. You will commit suicide. What type of a man will you have chosen?

He is a beautiful person. Everybody feels love for a beautiful person; nothing is wrong in it. So what I have said to him I have not said to you.(to the man) And what I have said to her, I am not saying to you (laughter). Otherwise the greater possibility is that you will hear what I am saying to her and she will hear what I am saying to you. Make it absolutely clear.

(to the woman) Drop it! And it is just that a little understanding is needed. Why should you feel jealous? If you have a beautiful car and somebody appreciates it, you don't feel jealous. If somebody comes and touches your car and says, 'Beautiful,' you feel very good because you were waiting for someone to come and say this. In a better world this will be so. Some woman passes by and she sees that you have such a beautiful man and she comes and touches him -- 'You have such a beautiful man' -- you will feel happy. In a better world this is going to be so, should be so.

But we have been brought up with very wrong, absurd attitudes -- harmful, destructive, suicidal.

[The woman says: Also part of it is feeling inferior about myself.]

That's nothing to do with you. It simply proves your superiority -- that you have chosen such a beautiful man, and the beautiful man has chosen you. It simply proves your superiority, nothing else. Nothing inferior in it. That's your wrong notion about it. He has chosen you. He can find another woman easily, but out of all the women, he has chosen you! What else do you want?

In the world there are so many women and he has chosen Mandala. Just think about it. But you are destroying the whole thing. Something is wrong in your attitude. He is not doing anything wrong. Start dropping it, and tell him that he is completely free, that he can do whatsoever he likes.

Possessiveness is not love. I have given you both different methods to work on. I hope you will not misunderstand me but will settle things. After three weeks, both come. (to the woman) And you are not to be worried about whether he is doing what I have said or not. He is responsible to me, not to you. (to the woman) And she is responsible to me, not you. So you need not say to her to drop her jealousy.

[A sannyasin said she felt faint many times, and: I also feel something strange in my head -- as if it is empty, as if there is nothing inside.]

That's perfectly good -- there is nothing inside!

Nothing is wrong with you. In fact something very good is happening, but it happens so suddenly that you cannot understand it.

That blankness is just a part of meditation. The feeling of fainting is not fainting -- it is just moving into another dimension. Then one becomes so light that one can feel that the floor is going up and down. It is almost a feeling of levitation, but it is very disorienting. So start doing a small exercise.

Every night before you go to sleep, sit and just feel that your spine is joined with the earth and energy is running into your spine and into the earth like electricity. Just as we earth a wire, so your spine is joined with the earth, and the earth and your bodys energies are meeting. Then feel that your spine is becoming bigger and bigger, stronger and stronger; it is becoming solid steel. You will feel within three or four days that the spine has become a very solidish thing. This you have to do for ten minutes in the night, but sit on the floor so that you are closer to the earth. And sit absolutely still -- no shaking, no trembling. Just sit like a statue, earthed, grounded.

In Aikido training they have a few exercises for grounding like this. If a person is sitting there doing this exercise, you cannot push him over. Even a stronger person or four or five people cannot push him. You can push the same person over very easily when he is not doing this exercise, but when he is doing this exercise and once he knows how to do it, his spine becomes a steel-like energy. Then it is impossible to push him or

pull him. Even very fragile people can prove so strong.

There have been many experiments done on it. It cannot be measured on ordinary scales -- the weight remains the same, so it is a miracle. If you are one hundred pounds, you remain one hundred pounds, but just before the exercise anybody can push you over, and just ten minutes after the exercise you are so grounded -- as if the whole earth is pulling you and you are joined with it, rooted.

So now they have started experimenting with body energy and electricity, bio-electricity. Now they have come to a point where it is possible that the spine becomes joined, really joined, with electricity. In Yoga, people are trained for many years to sit with a straight spine, unmoving, statue-like. That makes the spine like steel, a very strong force. These things that are happening to you will not happen to that type of person who has practised the lotus posture or others. This is arising only because your spine is not strong enough and gets shaky. When the energy comes in it, it gets shaky and you don't know how to ground it so it disorients you and you feel like fainting.

Whenever it happens -- and it will continue for a few days -- immediately sit there and just for two minutes feel grounded. The feeling is that your spine is as if almost rooted like a tree in the earth. The earth is giving you energy and your energy is moving into the earth. You are no more separate; you are a part of the earth. When you get up from this posture, don't get up suddenly. Very slowly disconnect yourself, otherwise you will go into a very great faint. First feel that you are grounded and are getting your energy back. Then take your energy back slowly, very slowly and move slowly.

Do it for ten days and then tell me. But it is good -- there is nothing wrong.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

2 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609025
ShortTitle: PASSIO13
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor says: I've come here hoping with my heart to be captured by something and I'm still waiting.

I have this idea that I won't be able to have the drive to follow a path until my heart is captured, so I'm just waiting.]

Mm, I understand. You don't know your own strength -- nobody knows, hence the problem. You don't know what you can do and what you can be. And I can understand. It is difficult to know unless you have done it. By doing it you come to know what you can do. The potentiality in itself cannot be known unless it becomes actual.

Everybody is so infinitely potential, but if you are simply waiting for somebody to do it for you, it will never happen, because there are things which cannot be done for you by anybody else. If you want to move in love, nobody can do it for you. You will have to fall in love. If you want to grow, nobody can grow for you. You will have to grow. Yes, others can help, they can show the path, but you cannot be dragged. That's what you are waiting for.

You are waiting for some father figure who comes and takes hold of you, and even against you, takes you. Nobody is going to come. You are waiting for Godot. That waiting can be eternal, and it will be a sheer wastage. You have to catch hold of your own potentiality, and you will have to start working on it.

Jesus has a beautiful saying, precisely for you: Those who have, more will be given to them. Those who

don't have, even that will be taken away from them. So if you really want to be caught by some force bigger than you, you will have to earn it. It cannot just happen as you are. At least you have to throw the net into the river. If you simply sit on the bank, nothing is going to happen. The river abounds in fish, but you have to throw your net. Then waiting will be meaningful.

Yes, after throwing the net one has to wait, but then waiting is meaningful because one has done something for it; one has earned it. But if you simply sit on the bank, asleep, then your waiting is pointless. Take a jump into sannyas and wait. Start doing meditations, do a few groups here... and have a little courage. Because if you have, I can give you more. If you don't have, nothing is possible.

The maxim looks a little absurd and anti-communistic, because ordinarily we think that those who don't have, they should be given more; the poor should be given more. And the saying says, 'Those who are rich, they shall get more. Those who are poor will lose even that which they have.' But it is really of a very fundamental nature. It is so.

If you start singing, more and more songs will be coming to you. If you start dancing, your body will start melting into dance and your body will start growing wings. Your body will become more fluid and you will be thrilled with new dreams and new dances. You will become a receptor for more. If you paint, more paintings will start floating in your mind. Your dreams will become more colourful, more psychedelic. Visions will start following you like shadows -- but the basic step has to be taken by you.

They have a saying in Egypt that if you walk one step towards God, He walks a thousand and one steps towards you -- but only when you walk one step. If you don't walk one step, nothing happens. So waiting is not bad, but you have not chosen a right time for it. Waiting is beautiful, but take the first step. That first step simply shows, 'I am available.' The first step simply indicates, 'If something is given to me, I will appreciate it. If something is transferred to me, I will welcome it. I am ready. I will drink and absorb it. I will keep it in my heart as a treasure.' Your first step is a gesture.

So if you are really in search, become a sannyasin, because then you will need a life of commitment, involvement. Just standing by the side of the road, just being a spectator, is not going to help. You will have to move into the very centre where the action is. So don't be a spectator -- that is something that is happening to the western mind. It is almost like a disease spreading. [See Above All, Don't Wobble, Tuesday jan. 27th 1976 where Osho talks further on this .]

To know dancing, you will have to become a dancer, because the knowing happens only from withinward. When you participate, then you know.

So that is happening in the spiritual world also. People come from the West. They go from this ashram to that ashram, and they watch what is happening. They have forgotten how to participate. Hence my insistence for sannyas. It simply means don't be a spectator. Commit yourself. Go into it. Know it by participation -- and there is no other way to know it.

So would you like to become a sannyasin or will you think about it?

[The visitor adds: One last thing to clarify. I felt that to become a sannyasin I should already know that this is it, that I should feel some calling, feel something in my guts before I become a sannyasin. The way you talk it's more like becoming a sannyasin is the beginning of finding out.]

It is the beginning... it is the beginning. Only then can you find. If you are waiting to find first, it will never happen.

This will be your new name: Swami Anand Nigama.

Anand means bliss and nigama means scripture -- scripture of bliss, a bible of bliss. That has something to do with your future. You have to make it a point of continuous remembrance to be blissful. Don't ask for any reasons to be blissful... just for no reason at all. Make it your very style of life.

[Osho said that ordinarily we think that only if certain conditions are fulfilled can we be happy, but bliss, happiness, actually has nothing to do with anything outside one.]

Misery is a way of life. Bliss is a way of life. To be miserable, one has to practise it. And that's why people are miserable -- because they have practised it. And there are others who are miserable....

A child is born. He starts imitating and practising misery. Through imitation he learns. You don't have many blissful people around you so it is very difficult to see. All these miserable people have one logic --

that something is miserable, and that's why they are miserable. They will become happy one day -- if not in this life then another, in some paradise far away.

These are the majority, the mass. They are very weighty. They function like a gravitation on every soul. By becoming a sannyasin you change your pattern of life from misery to bliss. That is the real conversion.

My insistence is that it is just your attitude that makes you miserable or happy. You can see the same thing with miserable eyes and it will give you misery. You can see the same thing with blissful eyes; then it gives you bliss. The thing remains the same. The life is almost the same. A Buddha passes in the same life, a Jesus passes in the same life, but they have some other attitude, so their.every movement becomes a dance, a pulsation, a throbbing of life.

So this is the meaning of your name -- Anand Nigama. It means that now you have become a blissful scripture. Everyone is -- you just have to learn the new language so that you can open your inner book and can read it. It contains tremendous insights, it contains great poetry, but one has to learn the language.

The first thing to remember is that whatsoever you are doing, bring the quality of blissfulness to it; whatsoever -- small things. You are polishing your shoes or washing your clothes. Why waste time? You will have to use the same time in washing them anyway. You can do it in a miserable way -- why not do it in a blissful way? Why not feel happy? Why not do it in a prayerful way? Why not enjoy it?

[The new sannyasin said he had done Primal therapy and Encounter groups:I felt good. It seemed that they opened me up to a lot of misery and made me pretty uptight for a while.]

They can open you, but go on remembering to be blissful and then the same opening will open you towards more bliss. They simply open -- these groups open you -- but if your style of life is not blissful, they will open you towards hell. They are simply an opening. What you do with that opening will come from your whole pattern of living.

I can give you some plain paper but what you write on it will belong to your mind. You can write beautiful poetry or you can write rubbish. That plain paper is simply plain paper; it contains nothing. So the same group can open a person towards very very happy experiences, and the same group can open one to very unhappy experiences. It depends. The same happens with drugs too.

There are people who feel that the drug opens a paradise, and there are people who the drug leads into a nightmare, into hell.

The drug simply opens you chemically. What you put in that opening comes from you. It has nothing to do with the drug.

And the same is done by groups -- of course in a more human way. The drug is doing something by changing your chemistry. That can be dangerous because you are not changing, only your chemistry is being played with. The groups -- Encounter, Primal, Gestalt -- function on a better human level. They don't touch your chemistry. They try to change your mind.

Meditation works on an even higher level. It doesn't even touch your mind. It tries to transform your heart.

But the openings can be used in a very beneficial way. Do a few groups here. Change to orange and the journey starts!

[A sannyasin said he is repeating the same 'bullshit' habits every day, like smoking, and then adds: You say to me to stop all meditations but I come here and do the Kundalini because I love the music, and when I listen to the music I cry....]

That's very good. Do one thing....

Habits like smoking cannot be dropped in this way -- the way you are trying. They become even stronger. The more you fight, the more energy you give to them, because by your very fight you recognize that they' are powerful. Again and again you are defeated, so again and again you become less and less confident. You know beforehand that you will be defeated. You are in a self-defeating game.

... Forget about it. When you feel like smoking, smoke. When you don't feel like smoking, don't. But don't make it a point that you will smoke or will not. Don't make so much fuss about it. You are simply doing a stupid thing, not a sin. Taking smoke in and throwing it out is just stupid, nothing else. So don't make it so important. Don't be obsessed by it. There are greater things in life to think about, to meditate upon.

There are millions of people who don't smoke -- so what? They have not reached heaven or anything, they have not attained to nirvana. Nirvana is not so cheap. By dropping beedies you cannot reach nirvana. You are making a mountain out of a molehill. Don't call it bullshit, because that word is very loaded with emotion. You are angry so you will be defeated. You are already afraid -- that's why you call it bullshit. You are fighting it, continuously condemning it, but the whole condemnation will come upon yourself. Next day when you smoke you will become bullshit, because now you are doing something which you condemn, so now you condemn yourself. You feel like an ugly thing. If self-condemnation enters you, it is very difficult to achieve higher peaks of being, because you are so condemnatory that you cannot even believe that anything higher can happen to you.

It has nothing to do with religion and nothing to do with any spirituality. When you don't feel like it, good. Don't think then that you are doing something great, obliging the whole world or something, or obliging God -- 'Look, I'm not smoking.' Both ways it is irrelevant. That's what I mean when I say forget it.

One day suddenly you will see that it is gone, because once importance is then out of it, it starts dying. You are giving it too much importance; you go on feeding it. It is not the bidi that is clinging to you. It is you who is clinging to the bidi. So just relax.

And music is good. Enjoy it. Move with the music and allow the vibration of it. Don't hold in any way. Let your whole being vibrate. In fact the whole existence consists of nothing but vibrations -- millions of forms, but all the forms consist of different types of vibrations. Even physicists say that the deeper you go into the atom, the more you find that nothing is left but only a pulsating energy, vibrations.

We are made of vibrations, so the more you vibrate, the more alive you are. Hence music is tremendously meaningful, because it can vibrate you. It can bring pulsation to many layers of your being which have become stale, stagnant. It can create ripples in your innermost core. If you allow and you are not afraid, those ripples will go on deeper and deeper and deeper. They will touch your very core, your very centre.

So allow music to enter you. Just become a receptivity, an openness. Go all the way and don't hold, because holding will create trouble; your energy starts being divided. When music influences you, when you are under its impact, then completely forget yourself. Be oblivious of yourself. Just become part of it, and then you are nothing but a vibration. Then the music will start playing upon you and you will be just like an instrument.

It is going to give you the greatest meditation that is possible. No other meditation is needed.

[A sannyasin says: I've never really dared to let myself be as happy as I know I can be, because it hasn't been allowed me somehow. The idea of actually staying here is too wonderful to believe. I'm not deserving of it.]

You deserve it!

People have very strange ideas. These ideas have been put into everybody's heads. Somehow one starts feeling guilty if one feels happy -- as if happiness is something one should not enjoy. The whole world is so miserable that being happy feels almost as if it is against the world. People are living in such misery that the very idea that you can be happy looks almost inhuman. And we have been trained not to be happy. Happiness has always been postponed for somewhere else in the future, in another world, in heaven -- not here. Here is misery. Heaven is somewhere else. And we have been taught that everybody has to earn happiness. That is one of the most foolish notions that can happen -- and it has happened.

There is a reason why it has happened. Children are naturally happy and parents cannot allow it -- their natural happiness -- because they have only one way to teach them, and that is by reward and punishment. If they are already happy, you cannot reward them. If they are already happy, the whole system of reward collapses. So you have to make them unhappy and you have to force them to earn their happiness. If they behave, if they are good, then you can allow them to be happy. If they don't behave well, if they don't follow you, you force them to be unhappy. You punish them. That is the only trick that humanity has come to know, to condition.

So from the very first day to the very last, we go on being rewarded and punished by parents, by society, by the state, by this and that, but everywhere we are being pulled and pushed between reward and punishment. Then naturally the idea arises that one has to earn happiness. Unearned happiness creates guilt -- and my whole approach is that happiness cannot be earned. You can be just happy or not -- it is your choice, take it or not -- but there is no question of earning it.

Happiness is natural. It has nothing to do with what you do, but the parents cannot allow it. The priests cannot allow it because the whole kingdom of the priests exists on this -- that if you are good and moral and righteous, you will be happy in heaven, otherwise you will be thrown into hell.

I am saying that there exists no hell -- only heaven exists. And wherever you are, you can be in heaven, because being is heavenly. Just to be is to be happy. These are synonymous. As we need not earn our breathing, as we have not earned our being, we need not earn our happiness. Once this false notion of earned drops, you will feel such joy arising in you.

Of course in the beginning you will feel very guilty because what are you doing? -- You have not earned it. You are not worthy of it. Your parents will go on saying inside, deep in your mind, 'Have you earned it or not? Are you worthy of it or not?' I am saying that everybody -- just by being here -- is worthy.

I give you happiness not as an award. I simply make you alert that you are happy. All the time while you were thinking that you were not happy, you have been happy. It was just a nightmare of being miserable. Deep down the current has always remained happy.

So I can understand your constant search for being worthy. One.then feels 'Okay, I have earned it. So it belongs to me.' But happiness is you.

[She answers: I supposed it always seemed as if there were a quantity of happiness in life -- that there was a limited amount, and if I had more....]

That too is there. But it is just like air. There is a certain amount of air. You breathe in but you cannot keep it in; you have to breathe it out. The same breath that was your breath a moment before is my breath now. Happiness is certainly like an atmosphere. You breathe in and you breathe out. You cannot keep it in; nobody can keep happiness in.

So nobody is taking it away from anybody else, because it is continuously moving. Nobody can be miserly about happiness. That is something to be understood. You can be miserly about misery, but you cannot be miserly about happiness. Happiness tends to express itself. It goes on exhaling. It goes on merging with the atmosphere again and again. So nobody possesses it really. It is Like breathing. But that too has been put in the mind -- that there is a certain amount of happiness in the world so you can only take this much. If you take more of it, others will suffer. This is foolish, but the idea has grown so deep that even parallel ideas exist.

Gurdjieff used to say that knowledge exists only in a certain amount. He was joking, but there are foolish people who believed that too, because they have always believed that happiness exists in a certain amount. Now to think that knowledge exists in a certain amount is parallel logic. Gurdjieff used also to say that only a certain amount of people can become wise in a certain time. All people cannot become wise because only a certain amount of wisdom exists.

When a Buddha is there, many people cannot become Buddhas, because he holds all the amount, so you can only have a certain amount. People thought that Gurdjieff was talking sense. He was simply joking, he was playing tricks; he was deceiving. He was just looking at their absurd minds -- that they can believe in this also! There are now Gurdjieff followers who go on propounding the theory that knowledge exists in a certain amount so only a chosen few can have it. Only people who work hard and earn it, who become worthy, can have it. This is not so.

Neither knowledge nor happiness exists in any amount. This whole existence consists of intelligence, consists of happiness. We only have to know how to vibrate with this whole existence. If we can dance with this whole existence, then suddenly all that is there becomes available to us. It is only a question of right tuning. In tune, you are an emperor. Out of tune, you are a beggar. It is not a question of amount, not of quantity, not even of worthiness. It is just a question of getting in tune... Learning how to fall into accord, how to be in harmony.

The day is dancing with the night. There is an accord. They are polar opposites but they balance. Life is dancing with death. There is an accord. And if you can also start feeling a balance between the opposites, the positive and the negative, summer and winter, good and bad, then you are falling in tune. Then in a deeper way within you life dances with death, Eros with Thanatos. And when Eros dances with Thanatos, you become a cosmos. A subtle order arises in you. Then there is no conflict within you. That state of no conflict is happiness.

And one thing more. By being happy, you increase the amount of happiness in the world, because when one person falls in tune, he creates subtle vibrations around him, and whomsoever comes in contact with

those vibrations also starts falling in tune They are infectious. So if you are really happy, it is just the opposite to feeling guilty. In fact you have become a great servant to humanity, to life at large. Just by becoming happy, a person becomes helpful, tremendously helpful, beneficial, because whomsoever will come under his influence, in his territory, will be affected.

That's what I am doing here. My whole effort is to help you throb with me, to be in a subtle love with me so you can become flooded. Once it happens in you, you have a vision of your own. Then you can go on your own. You know how to fall in line with existence.

That's what Buddha called this morning's sutra -- one who is in accord is great. But to be in accord is happiness.

[Osho said that with money and political power, the more you have, the less is available for others, but that this is not so with happiness.]

That is the difference between worldly riches and other-worldly riches. In the worldly riches you have to grab and rob others. You have to exploit others. In other-worldly riches, by becoming rich, you make everybody rich. The whole economics is totally different. By becoming beautiful, you make everybody beautiful. By becoming wise, you make everybody wise. When one person becomes happy, the whole world is benefited, the whole world is blessed.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I had so much happiness here, but I also know that I have a lot of blackness in me. I'm very frightened that I won't... that I will lose you.]

No, no, you cannot lose me. There is no way. If you have me, you have me forever! If you don't have me, that's another thing.

You are not going to lose me. The contact has happened. It will be growing more and more.

... When you start feeling too starved of me and too much appetite arises, come back!

[A participant of the Enlightenment group said: I kept struggling with the fact that I'm too hard on myself. I'm not happy most of the time. I put myself down.]

Nothing to be worried about. Why be afraid? If you can be happy today, you can be happy tomorrow. You can be more happy tomorrow because tomorrow will be coming out of today. It will be growing out of this moment.

Never be afraid of the future, because the future is not coming out of the blue. It is growing right now. It is growing in the womb of the present. If you are happy, tomorrow is going to be more happy. One can be absolutely certain about that.

Just be happy today, and I will take care of your tomorrow.

[Another group member said: I feel energized by the group. I also feel a little bit afraid of all the energy.

When I was in the group, before it ended I was thinking, 'I must be careful not to dissipate the energy.'

When I came out of the group I was so frightened by the energy that I dissipated it as fast as I could, because I couldn't hold onto it.]

Yes, it is still there. There is nothing to be worried about. The thing to do is, if you feel too worried that it should be dissipated, you will throw it through the very worry. When you feel too much energy, deliberately throw it. Let it become a dance. Go on throwing it, go on giving it to people. Shake hands and give it to them. Hold them and give it to them. Just make it a gift and you will feel very centred and settled. This is how it will work for you. If you try to hold it, you will lose it. In the very fear of losing it, you will lose it.

[Osho said that this was the law of reverse effect -- that whatsoever you want to do, the opposite happens, and that energy is like a well from which you need to continuously draw if the well is to function. (See Hammer On The Rock, Jan. 3, 1976, where Osho talks at length about this.)]

Sing and dance and celebrate. Go and give to people. Let them also have a little experience of what

energy is, and you will never be at a loss.
Give, and more will be given to you.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

3 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609035	
ShortTitle: PASSIO14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor says: I don't know whether I want to take sannyas or not. I'm troubled about the concept of surrender, because I feel for a long time that I've surrendered to a lot of people, and only recently I've begun to feel centred.]

You must have a wrong notion about surrender, because whatsoever you have been calling surrender was not surrender. If it were surrender you would have grown tremendously. It was not surrender. You may have forced yourself into a certain obedience. You may have become dependent on people, you may have been imitating people, you may have been waiting for somebody to order you to do certain things, you may have been in a sort of a bondage, but not surrender. After bondage, one feels very centred if one becomes free. But if you know surrender, surrender is freedom.

Once somebody has known what surrender is, there is no way to go out, because surrender never takes anything from you -- it simply gives you something. It does not make you dependent -- it makes you independent. It does not take away your freedom, it does not force you to become somebody else. It simply helps you to be yourself. You must have a wrong notion, but that notion is prevalent.

Surrender, to you, may mean something like imprisonment -- as if you are defeated by somebody; as if somebody has possessed you, overpowered you, dominated you. In the West particularly, surrender has only one meaning, and that is the meaning defined by the army. When one country surrenders to another, when one army surrenders to another -- that is the only meaning that the West knows.

But here in the East we have a totally different notion about it. It is not that somebody starts dominating you. It is simply that you start trusting somebody. It is simply that you are in love with somebody and you would like to move with them. And love never destroys freedom. In fact without love, you cannot have freedom. Only love can give you wings to be free. Only love can give you the courage to be free.

You may be feeling a sort of centring because you dropped out of your so-called surrenders, but what I am trying to give you is totally different. By becoming a sannyasin, you are not becoming a slave. You are simply giving a hint that you are ready to learn, that you are ready to receive. It is just a gesture of sensitivity, of receptivity, of vulnerability; a gesture of your being open, that's all.

So if you feel, you can take the jump. But if you feel afraid, wait. It should come from you.

Prem means love and yuthika means a jasmine flower; a jasmine flower of love. It is one of the most beautiful names....

[A sannyasin said that she had been doing pottery in Germany but did not care for it very much. Osho said something must be wrong about her attitude because pottery is beautiful work ....]

. . . it is very meditative work and can help centring. You may not have looked at it that way, but anything to do with hands is good. Anything like pottery can become an inner source of centring. outside you go on centring the pot, shaping the pot, and inside you go on centring with It. It depends.... You may not have understood it. Just be here and meditate and I will make you a real potter.

It is one of the most beautiful things a man can do. Farming, pottery, are very basic. In India we conceive of God as a potter. In all the indian scriptures, they say that the world is like a pot and God is the potter. You must have heard the word 'brahma'. Brahma means the potter, the creator of the world.

It is a meditative process, but one has to understand it, otherwise it can be boring; one may not enjoy it. Unless one understands what it is exactly, it can become just ordinary work. It can be transformed into almost a ritual. You can move into prayer and meditation through it.

[A sannyasin says: Whenever I get close to anybody, I get a horrible tension in my legs, in the thighs. It happens whenever I want to be near somebody -- just the upper part becomes full of tension.]

Do one thing. Every night before you go to sleep, stand in the middle of the room -- exactly in the middle -- and make your body as stiff and as tense as possible -- almost as if you will burst. Do this for two minutes and then relax for two minutes, standing up. Do this -- tensing and relaxing two or three times and then just go to sleep.

It has nothing to do with the thighs, really. It has something to do with the brain, the mind. Whenever you come close, you become afraid of really being close to somebody. Maybe your past experiences bring the tension. But it has to do with the mind, and the part that has to do with the thighs is getting affected. So the whole thing has to be made as tense as possible. After it, don't do anything else, so the whole night that relaxation goes deeper and deeper in you.

One meditation that I would like you to follow .... The first step: just relax in a chair, make the whole body comfortable. The second step, close the eyes. The third step, relax the breathing. Make it as natural as possible. With each breath going out, say 'One'. As the breath goes out, say 'One'; breathe in and don't say anything. Breathe out and say 'One'; breathe in and don't say anything. So with each outgoing breath you simply say 'One... one... one'. And not only say it but also feel that the whole existence is one, it is a unity. Don't repeat that... just have that feeling -- and saying 'One' will help. Do this for twenty minutes every day.

Make it a point that nobody disturbs you while you are doing it. You can open your eyes and look at the clock but don't put any alarm on. Anything that can give you a jerk will be bad, so don't keep the phone in the room where you are doing it, and nobody should knock. For those twenty minutes you have to be absolutely relaxed. If there is too much noise around, use earplugs.

Saying 'One' with each exhalation will make you so calm and quiet and collected; you cannot imagine. Do this in the daytime, never at night, otherwise your sleep will be disturbed, because. this will be so relaxing that you will not feel sleepy. You will feel fresh. The best time is the morning, otherwise the afternoon, but never at night time.

So these two things you continue. There is nothing to be worried about.

[To a sannyasin, who had received word that his former wife, had died, after a sudden illness while in Germany.]

... so [she] has left? Very good. She left in a good state. She was not fighting at all. She accepted and surrendered -- and the greatest surrender is the surrender to death. So she has died as a srotapanna. Don't be worried about it. She has entered the stream.

[Osho has been talking on Buddha recently in the morning discourses. Buddha describes the various stages of a man's consciousness, beginning with the worldly man and then the religious man. The third stage is of the srotapanna -- the man who has left the bank, his security, and taken the plunge into the river that moves towards the ocean.]

But one thing -- meditate, because this moment will be of significance for you. Whenever somebody dies, somebody you have been deeply related to, someone with whom you have been very intimate, somebody with whom you have been happy and unhappy, sad and angry, somebody with whom you have known all the seasons of life and somebody who has somehow become a part of you and you have become a

part of him or her -- when somebody like that dies, it is not only a death that occurs outside, it is a death that occurs inside also. [She] was holding a part of your being, so when she dies, that part in your being also dies. She was fulfilling something in you. She disappears and wounds are left.

We have many holes in our being. Because of those holes we seek the company of the other, the love of the other. By the other's presence we somehow manage to fill those holes. When the other disappears, those holes are again there -- yawning abysses opening. You may have forgotten about them, but you will feel them and the pain. So use these moments for a deep meditation because sooner or later those holes will be filled again. These holes will again disappear. Before it happens it is good to enter those holes, to enter that emptiness that [she] will leave behind her.

So use these moments. Sit silently, close your eyes, go inside. And just see what has happened. Don't think about the future, don't think about the past. Don't go into the memories because that is futile. Just go in. What has happened to you? [She] is dead -- now what has happened to you? What is happening to you? Just go into that process. That will reveal many things in you. You will be completely transformed if you can penetrate those holes. You will not try to fill them again, but still you can love.

One can love without in any way taking the other inside and fulfilling some deep need there. One can love as a luxury -- because one has to share and one wants to share. Then love is no more a need. You are not hiding your wounds behind it.

So go into these wounds, go into this emptiness, go into this absence, and watch -- that's one thing. The second thing: remember that life is really fleeting, slipping by... so momentary. We live in a magic world. We go on deluding ourselves. Again and again the delusion drops. Again and again reality erupts. Again and again somebody dies and you are reminded that life is not reliable, that one should not depend too much on life. One moment it is there, another moment it is gone. It is a soap bubble -- just a small prick and it is gone. In fact the more you understand life, the more full of wonder you are about how it exists. Then death is not the problem; life becomes the problem. Death seems natural.

It is a miracle that life exists -- such a temporary thing, such a momentary thing. And not only does it exist -- people trust it. People depend on it, people rely on it. They put their whole being at its feet -- and it is just an illusion, a dream. Any moment it is gone and one is left crying. With it is gone the whole effort, the whole sacrifice that you had made for it. Suddenly everything disappears. So watch this... this momentary, dream-like illusory life.

And death is coming to everybody. We are all standing in the queue, and the queue is continuously coming closer to death. [She] disappears; the queue is a little less. She had made space for one person more. Every person dying brings you closer to your own death, so every death is basically your death. In every death one is dying and coming closer to the full stop. Before it happens, one has to become as much aware as possible.

If we trust life too much, we tend to become unconscious. If we start doubting life -- this so-called life which always ends in death -- then we become more aware. And in that awareness, a new sort of life starts; its doors open. The life which is deathless, the life which is eternal, the life which is beyond time.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

4 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609045
ShortTitle: PASSIO15
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and shubha means goodness -- divine goodness. Human beings are good, but their goodness is also part of their policy. They say that honesty is the best policy. Even through goodness they want to earn something. It is a bargain. To be good is beneficial, hence they are good. Their goodness is not unconditional; it is conditional. They want you to be good to them, that's why they are good to you. When I call it divine goodness, it means unconditional.

And let this become your very style of life. Be unconditionally good -- not that because some person is good to you, you have to be good. Even if some person is bad towards you, you have to be good. That's the meaning when Jesus says to love your enemy. It is very simple to love your friend; everybody loves their friend. That love cannot take you very far. When one starts loving the enemy also, one has wings. One can fly to the uttermost, to the ultimate.

So just be good, and don't bother whether people are good to you or not. Make it your nature that you cannot be otherwise, and by and by you will start enjoying it tremendously. A good which is conditional is very poor; it has no richness in it. When you are simply good -- even to those who are not good to you, even to those who are antagonistic, even to those who are indifferent to you -- then you start feeling so rich, so fulfilled, that flowers start blooming.

[A visitor says: I don't really understand what you're doing here with sannyas. I don't really know what it means. It seems a little bit meaningless to me.]

It is meaningless. But not in the sense that you understand it, but in the sense that life is meaningless, in the sense that flowers are meaningless, in the sense that stars are meaningless.

What is the meaning of the flower? There is no explanation. And what is the meaning of a star? There is no explanation. What is the meaning of love? If you love a person, can you say what the meaning of the love is? Or will you wait for the meaning to be revealed to you, then you will fall in love? Will you say that first you have to decide the meaning, then you will love?

It is just falling in love with me. It is meaningless. It is a love affair. If you can enjoy it, it is beautiful. Meaning there is none. The very desire towards meaning is meaningless, because life is not going towards any end. It is simply there without any explanation, without any reason, without any why. It's simply there.

Do you know the meaning of your life? -- but you are here and alive, and you want to be alive. If somebody says, 'If you don't know the meaning of life, why don't you commit suicide?' you would like to say, 'I would still like to live. Meaning there is none, but I love to be alive.' It is meaningless.

In fact the whole of life is more like a flower than like a logical proposition. It is not a syllogism. It is not a scientific hypothesis. It is just poetic overflowing.

So sannyas is meaningless. It is only for those people who are ready to move into the dimension of the meaningless, the absurd, the paradoxical. Yes, it cannot be given and yet I give it to you. And yes, you cannot take it and yet you can take it. That is a paradoxical thing. But by and by if you enter into it, you will start delighting in it. Meaning there will be none, but there will be much dance and much celebration. I can promise there will be much joy -- meaning there will be none.

So if you have the courage to move in a meaningless gesture, close your eyes!

... If something happens in your body, allow it, and don't think about meaning. Let it happen. In this moment with me, be completely meaningless. Just feel me as if I am surrounding you like a warm bath, and you are just relaxing in it....

Good! Come here. [Osho places the mala over her head] Just feel my energy. You are ready for a meaningless journey.

Never ask about meaning. Ask for joy, ask for delight. Asking for meaning is asking a wrong question. You will miss much. There are many people who, seeing a full moon, will ask, 'What is the meaning of it?' Once when Picasso was painting, a friend asked him, 'What is the meaning of it?'

Picasso said, 'I am simply puzzled. Nobody goes to the waterfall and asks, "What is the meaning of your noise?" Nobody goes to the rosebush and asks, "What is the meaning of your flowering?" Nobody goes to the ocean and asks the wild waves roaring and crashing against the shore. Why do only I have to answer it? Can't I just paint? Can't I be allowed the same freedom that is allowed a rosebush, the ocean, the river?'

Have that freedom. Meaning is a confinement. It is the greatest bondage. Once you start looking for

meaning, you will start missing life, because everywhere the question will arise, 'What is the meaning of it?'

All that is beautiful is meaningless. All that is great is meaningless because it comes from the beyond. All that is true is meaningless. You can only find meaning in human productions. A car is meaningful, a flower not, because the car has been made for a certain purpose. A train is meaningful, but a cloud is not. Only human manufactured goods are meaningful; only economics has meaning. Life has none.

So if you start looking for meaning you will be searching in a wrong way, and by and by you will lose all that is significant. I don't say it is meaningful -- significant. A thing can be significant without having meaning. Now this mala I have given to you will have a significance, but no meaning. Meaning is something which is objective. Significance is something which is subjective.

A lover gives you a small handkerchief; it has significance -- no meaning. If you go into the market they will say you can only get four annas for it. But you will not want to sell it at any price. It has a significance. That significance exists only for you; it is not in the handkerchief. It is in the love gesture. It is a gift from a loving heart. To sell it -- even to think of selling it -- is impossible, would be a betrayal. You would like to die with the handkerchief on your heart. You could lose everything, but you would like to save this handkerchief -- sometimes even at the cost of life -- because love is higher than life. But it only has significance.

Meaning is economical. Significance is poetic. Things have meaning. Persons don't have meanings. And if a world is simply of meanings, it will be a dead world. It will be the most dead world that one can imagine. We are still a little happy because significance is Still not completely gone. Even people who live continuously in a logical world, in a logical framework, they also have some moments of significance.

You hold the hand of your beloved.... What is the meaning of it? Significance is tremendous, but you cannot prove it to anybody. They will say, 'You are just holding hands. What is the point of it? -- just two skins touching each other. It is so hot and you are perspiring. What is the point of it?' But when you love a person, you know that there is something else which is ineffable, illusive, mysterious. It is not only hands touching each other. It is souls touching each other. Hands are just the vehicles of something invisible passing through, being transferred.

Sannyas will have tremendous significance -- and it will have more significance the deeper you go into it. But you are ready. This will be your name for this journey of meaningless significance: Ma Anand Samagra.

Anand means bliss and samagra means whole. In being whole is bliss, in being total is bliss. In being fragmented is misery, in being divided is hell. So become more and more one, integrated, whole -- and sannyas will help you.

At least now one thing will exist in you which is beyond you. This moment something has entered in you which you cannot comprehend. You cannot figure out what it is. You are dumb before it. You will not be able to argue about it. If somebody asks you why you have taken sannyas, you will not have any way to argue. You can laugh. You can say something, but that won't make sense logically, rationally. You will not even be able to say to yourself why you have taken sannyas.

So something now a little higher than you will exist there. Try to reach it. It will be like a horizon -- the more you try to reach it, the further back it will recede. But by trying to reach it you will be, growing. This is how one surpasses oneself.

One has always to strive for something bigger than oneself, bigger than all that you can figure out, higher than your mind, greater than your knowledge... something which you feel that you know and yet you cannot reduce it to knowledge, you cannot reduce it to words, to theories, dogmas.

So I send you on this journey of meaningless. Enjoy it, and more and more significance will come out of it. It will transform you...

[A sannyasin says: I feel I can teach Hatha Yoga in a different way -- a surren-dering way, a way of accepting your body and surrendering to what is. I feel that you're against Hatha Yoga, so I don't know whether I should drop it or not.]

No, I am not really against Hatha Yoga. If you can teach in a surrendering way, then there is nothing wrong in it. I am against any violent, aggressive methodology. So if you can develop this quality -- like Aikido or T'ai Chi -- that you go with the body energy rather than forcing it, rather than manipulating the body .... One should listen to the body and one should allow the body to have its say, because the body has its own wisdom.

Hatha Yoga has deteriorated very much down the centuries. It has become almost a mind over the body thing -- manipulating, controlling, forcing. It has become a violent method. The very word 'hath' means resistance, stubbornness, fight. The attitude is as if the body has to be conquered, as if the body has to be made a slave. If you can drop that pattern, it will be tremendously beauti-ful to work. You can work, but you will have to imbibe a totally new spirit.

In fact, that is the real spirit of Hatha Yoga. It is a deep respect for the body, a deep love for the body. It is not really forcing anything on the body; it is persuading the body. It is a great art, but it has disappeared, because in the indian mind for centuries there has been a dualism between the body and the mind. They have been trying to overpower the body, and deep down there is a current that the body is the enemy. So this anti-body attitude has corrupted the whole indian thinking.

So if you can work on these lines of Aikido -- relaxing, making the body more flexible, more liquid, and enjoying it and going with it.... It is just as when a big storm comes, a big tree resists it. It does not bend. It is ready to die, but it is not ready to bend. Then it is uprooted; it is thrown. The storm goes but the tree cannot come back -- it is dead. It cannot stand again. But small bushes, grass, fall on the earth when a big storm comes, with no resistance at all. It has no idea of fight. It simply enjoys the game. The storm is gone, the grass is back -- more alive, greener, fresher. The storm has taken only its dust, that's all. It has not destroyed it.

Now the big tree is more powerful, but it is destroyed. Soft grass is just humble. You cannot find a more weak, a more meek thing, but it survives. The biggest storm cannot do anything to it. The way of the grass is the way of Aikido. Bring the same thing to Hatha Yoga and it will be a great contribution -- but you will have to work hard at it.

So choose postures which are more in tune with surrender. Teach people not to force anything on the body, but to relax and let the body flow in that pattern. It should be more passive and less active, more feminine and less masculine. The indian Yoga was developed basically by man, so it is too masculine; the feminine element is missing from it. The feminine element is what I mean by Aikido, T'ai Chi. It is the passive element. Male is aggression, female is reception, welcome.

So you can start. It will be good for you; it will be good for other sannyasins to learn it. But remember, I am against all sorts of aggressive things. I am for the watercourse way. I am against the attitude of the rock. I am for the attitude of the water -- and finally it wins. The soft always wins over the hard. The feminine always wins over the masculine. Blessed are the meek -- they shall inherit the earth.

So start working on these lines. Think, plan... experiment. And whenever you need anything, you can just come to me and tell me.

[A visitor says: I'm just here to see you.]

But to see me is difficult! You will need different eyes to see me. These eyes won't help. With these eyes you can see something, but not me. You will need eyes of love, of meditation, of surrender, trust, otherwise you will be deceived. You will think that you have seen.

In fact, to see me you will have to first see yourself. That is the only way. You can see only that much which has already happened in you.

For example, a small child cannot visualise sex. It has not happened to him. He can see two persons making love, but he cannot figure out what is happening. He will be simply puzzled and he will miss many things. He will be just seeing the outer periphery of the whole act. Even that he may not see, because we see only that which we can see. He may just pass by. He may think that these two people are fighting with each other or something. One day, when sex arises in his own being, then suddenly the meaning is revealed; then he knows what it was.

In the same way meditation also happens. Sex happens natur-ally. For meditation, one has to work hard. Sex is part of an evolutionary process. Meditation is a revolution. If you enter into it, you enter, otherwise you miss.

So if you really want to see me, I am ready -- but you will need courage. You have asked a dangerous question! And remain avail-able to sannyas. Just think about it. Any day the madness will come to you -- don't resist it!

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

5 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7609055
ShortTitle:	PASSIO16
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss and bhairava means god -- god of bliss. Bhairava is a name of the god Shiva. He is a totally different god to other gods in the world -- life-affirmative, celebrating, not in any way life-negating; not in any way against life, but for it. So he is the god of bliss.

Whatsoever you can find out about Shiva, read; that will help you. And make it a continuous remembrance to not deny anything, to not fight with anything. Don't carry any condemnatory attitude. All is good and everything has to be affirmed.

Love is affirmation. When you say yes to life, you are loving, you are flowing. When you say no to life, you are stuck, frozen. That's how people have become stuck -- by saying no to many things. There are people who cannot say yes. No comes very easy to them. Their whole attitude is based on negativity. No helps the ego to be very strong; it is an ego-enhancer. The more you say yes, the less the ego can exist. And the less the ego, of course the more the bliss.

So start feeling more of a yes attitude. Even sometimes when you feel it is difficult to say yes, then too, try. And if you can manage to say yes, you will suddenly see a release of energy -- as if one obstacle has been transcended, one negation has been dropped. You will feel more freedom with yes. That's what I see in your energy -- you are carrying a few no's, negatives. They have to be dropped. That's why I'm giving you the name Bhairava.

This god Shiva is a non-aryan god. Before the Aryans came to India he was the god of the pre-Aryans... very life-enhancing. All his statues are of dancing, of love. He is symbolized by the sexual phallic symbol, the shivalinga. People have become almost oblivious of the fact of why the god Shiva is symbolised by the phallic symbol. He is so life-affirmative that even sex has to be absorbed. That is life energy. That too has to be worshipped.

So with the name Bhairava, remember it -- become more of a yea-sayer and drop nay-saying. One day you will come to a point where you can say yes to all. That moment is of total release. One is free so nothing confines one, nothing holds one down.

So just remain watchful. Whenever your old mind tends to say no, make an effort to say yes. By and by you will become more and more efficient in saying yes. And the more you say yes, the more you will see how beautiful it is, how much you were missing unnecessarily.

A person who says no all his life goes on crippling himself, goes on denying many parts of his being, disowning them and becomes smaller and smaller and smaller. In the end a no-sayer simply remains a no -- doors closed, all contact with life lost. That is actually what spiritual death is -- a person just living inside a no.

Spiritual life is living with yes -- flying, flowing with yes. So Bhairava is the god of yes, affirmation, love, life. Remember it....

[A sannyasin says that since Primal Therapy, when he looks into the mirror he sees his father's face. In response to questions from Osho he answers that he loved his father, but has not relationship with him since seventeen years.]

... The Primal therapy must have brought something from your unconscious to the conscious -- but it is still hanging. If it had been brought up completely, it would have disap-peared. The process has not been completed. It is incomplete -- and incomplete processes are heavy. It is better not to start them. If you start them, then finish them. Many people in the West are suffering from many sorts of methods that are becoming prevalent. They are not complete methods, so they start something and then you are in a limbo. You don't know what to do with it.

... You will have to come to a reconciliation, because to be conflicting in some way with your own father is very dangerous, because half of your being belongs to him. Unless you are reconciled to your father, you will never be reconciled with yourself -- that's the trouble.

... So a reconciliation with your father is a must for your own growth.

Your face is bound to reflect your father's face. It comes from him. It is natural; it is how it should be. And as you grow older, more and more your father's face will resemble yours, and your face will resemble your father's face.

[The sannyasin answers: I don't like that you say that.]

That is not the question. Liking and disliking is not the question. One has to come to a reconciliation. You don't like it -- that's why the problem is there. That means you will not be able to like yourself. It is your face, and of course it is your father's face, your grandfather's face, your great-grandfather's face. It is the face of the whole history that has preceded you.

You are not alone. You are part of a great chain; you are linked with it. You could not be here if your father were not. You are here because of him, and there is no way to deny that. All denial is dangerous, is at your own risk. That's what you have been doing.

And more and more you will see that your father's face resembles your face, because as you grow in age, more and more your face will reflect his. It will become impossible for you to look in the mirror. But even if you don't look in the mirror, that makes no difference. You will see it in many ways -- in your hands, in your body, in your behaviour, in your talking, in your tone, in your sound. He will be everywhere because you come as part of him. So all the old traditions have it that one should find a reconciliation, otherwise one will never be reconciled with oneself.

So I know that you don't like it, but that dislike can be dropped. Do one thing. It will be hard in the beginning, but you will have to pass through the pain. Make it a point every night, for at least twenty minutes, to meditate on the face of your father in the mirror. Help it to be there and just watch all the resemblances in your own face. Create the whole fantasy in the mirror. Howsoever much you want to recoil back, you want not to look, you want to close your eyes -- nothing doing; go into it. Meditate on it every night for twenty minutes and don't avoid it.

If you can do it, within three months many things will happen. First the face will resemble your father's face. Then some day suddenly you will see that your father's face has disappeared and it is somebody else's face -- maybe your grandfather's face. Because that too is there, I can see right now -- faces behind faces. You carry the whole history of a chain, of a heritage. In your eyes, in your colour, in your face, in your hair, in everything. You are not alone here and there is no way to be alone here. The only way is to be connected with a link.

Every cell of your body has come out of a heritage, a long tradition. So just watch. One day you will see suddenly that even the father's face has disappeared; there is somebody else. If you know your grandfather, maybe you will recognise him; if you don't, you will see some unknown face. If you recognise that it is your grandfather then one day that too will disappear -- some other face... You will be able to go deeper into those faces, and one day suddenly you will see that all faces have disappeared. The mirror is empty and you are looking into it.

This can happen any day between three weeks to three months -- but it happens. It is bound to happen if you continue. The day all faces disappear, your problem will be dissolved. Then there is no need to do it. When all faces disappear, you have come to your own being, and that has no face -- or call it your face, but it is not a face. Zen people call it the original face. The Bauls call it the essential man, but it is formless.

Hidden behind all these faces is your being. Go on peeling. You peel it -- another layer appears; another layer -- you peel that and another appears. One moment comes when all the layers are gone and just emptiness is left in your hands. That emptiness will resolve everything. Then you will feel so much love and

compassion for your father, for your grandfather, for all those unknown people that made it possible for you to be. You will feel a tremendous compassion, respect, love. And when it comes, go to your father and for the first time you will be able to relate to him.

But this method will be very painful at first because when you start looking into your father's face, it will become so real that there will be many moments when you will forget whether you are looking in the mirror or it is your father looking in the mirror. Who is real -- you or the image in the mirror?

And it is going to be painful because you have a dislike -- and I understand your dislike. Whenever love is not fulfilled, hate results. You wanted to love him. You loved him but it was never responded to. It never bounced back to you; nothing came in return, your love was frustrated. That frustration has become a revengeful thing; it has become a revenge. When love is not returned, it turns sour. It turns bitter, it turns into hate. But your dislike simply shows that you still love the man, otherwise dislike would not be there. Your hate simply shows that you are still waiting -- some day he will come and will love you again the way you always wanted him to love you.

But think about his problem. He may not have understood what you wanted, because people have their own problems. He may not yet be reconciled with his own father. For example if you give birth to a child, there will be trouble. Either you will repeat your father's pattern or you will overcompensate. In both ways there will be trouble, because you can do only to your child the same as your father had done to you It is a repetition.

And two are the possibilities: either you do too much -- overcompensation.... You love the child too much because you were never loved and you are still feeling hurt. But that too is not good because too much love can be dangerous for the child. He starts feeling that everybody has to love him. Then he expects too much from the world, and he will be frustrated everywhere. The world is not his father and mother.

So if a father and mother love the child too much, he expects the whole world to love that way. By and by he will become more and more frustrated and angry at you: 'Why did you love me so much in the first place?'

This is such a problem -- to have the right relationship between the child and the parent. Up to now thousands of ways have been tried -- all have failed. It seems impossible to find the right way of relating. If you love too much, the child will be angry with you. If you had not loved too much, he would have had a better, a more realistic attitude towards life. He would not have expected too much and there would have been no frustration. He could have avoided much anxiety and anguish.

If you don't love him too much -- as your father did -- you are angry. You are still angry -- you cannot grow out of it -- and you think that he has betrayed you. And when your own father has betrayed you, how to expect that anybody else is going to love you? So you are always suspicious of love. You will always suspect that something else must be there. If I say I love you, you will suspect, because your own father never loved you, so how can you believe this strange man? You cannot believe in God because your own father deceived you, so how to believe in a god who is the father of the whole existence? Maybe He is also the same type. Fathers are fathers. Your concept of your father will be your concept of God also.

So there is a problem, and up to now human understanding has not come to a point where we can find a golden mean. Whatsoever you do goes wrong. If you make it too balancing, that too is frustrating. Then everything looks very calculated. You love -- but only so far to keep balance -- and then you don't love; so there is neither more nor less. But then one looks very calculating, mathematical, and the child feels frustrated -- because a relationship is not mathematics. It should not be arithmetical, it should not be so calculated. It should be a flowing thing. It cannot be flowing if the father follows certain rules that you have to love fifty percent, and fifty percent you have to give a chance to the child to understand that reality is pain, suffering, competition, struggle and everything else that is implied.

Then the child starts feeling that the father is just a legal father. Of course he is doing everything rightly, but he is doing it so well that the relationship becomes legal, formal. It lacks the informal beauty. Again there is a problem. As I see it, problems are going to be there and everybody has to come to a reconciliation, to an understanding. This will help you tremendously, so start meditating on the mirror.

Always remember that whatsoever you dislike, face it, and whatsoever you would like to avoid, never avoid. Whatsoever you are afraid of, go into it -- that's the only way to finish it, otherwise it will haunt you like a shadow. And your father is still alive so there is still some possibility. Once he is gone -- even if you are reconciled within yourself -- you will cry that now you cannot go to him and say, 'Father, I forgive you. You also forgive me. My demands were irrational. I was just a child and I was unaware of the whole world and the complexity of it. Now I understand that whatsoever you did was the only thing you could do,

because you were also conditioned by your father, by your mother, by your society. We were poles apart; there was an abyss and no bridge. But for whatsoever you did, I feel grateful.'

The reconciliation with your father will bring a new vision of life to you. You will become more relaxed, more at home, more at ease, and your life style will change. Otherwise, as I see you, you are in a continuous tension, deep tension, because to fight with one's father is to fight with half one's self.

So start this mirror meditation as from tonight, then do the Intensive, the camp and then Primal. That will be perfect. Much is going to happen....

[A visitor says: I really feel that I'm already a sannyasin. I mean, I'm surrendered to you, to the nature, to everybody.]

Then close your eyes and become a sannyasin. Close your eyes. If you really mean that you are already a sannyasin, then be a sannyasin.

... This may be just a trick -- it is a trick. By saying that you are already a sannyasin, you think that now there is no need to become a sannyasin. You are not. If you were, I would never say to you to become one. But you are not; this is a clever trick.

[The visitor replies:... then I'm not a sannyasin.]

Then there is no problem. But then know that you are not a sannyasin. You may be something else; I'm not talking about anything else.

But these are clever tricks of the mind. people go on playing games with themselves. They say 'I am already a sannyasin, so what is the need?' If you are already a sannyasin, then why not accept it? What is the fear? If you say 'I am surrendered -- surrendered to you as I am to everybody ....' You are not surrendered to anybody, because even to be surrendered to one person is so difficult. To be surrendered to everybody is impossible. It happens only when one becomes enlightened, not before.

But it is easy to say, 'I am surrendered to everybody so there is no need to surrender to you.' It is better to be dear that you don't want to be surrendered. Perfectly good -- but at least you are true. Why play an indirect trick upon your own mind? Whom do you think you are kidding?

If you are not surrendered, perfectly good. I am not saying to be surrendered. It is not easy for me when you surrender. I am taking a responsibility on. You are not doing anything when you surrender to me. What are you doing in surrendering? What have you got to surrender? I am taking on responsibility. I am taking somebody's life in my hands, and I have to be careful about it. It is a delicate phenomenon.

For you it may be just a curiosity; for you it may just be because you see so many people surrendered, so you say 'Let us try'. It may even be just an imitation. But for me it is not so simple. When you surrender to me, I am taking your responsibility. Now if you fail, I am failing with you. If you go to hell, a part of me will be dragged to hell with you. If you are miserable, I will be miserable. Now your life will be my life.

You don't know what surrender means. You have just learned the word and you think you are surrendered to me as you are to everybody. What does it mean to be surrendered to everybody? Better to say 'I'm not surrendered and I don't want to surrender'. At least we are on clear ground.

... If you feel that you are already surrendered, then why worry? Finished! I am not saying that you are not surrendered. But why be worried? Why even think about sannyas? Why ever raise the question? If you are really surrendered, there is nothing to be done about it. There is no point in even talking about it. Why did you start talking about sannyas? You must have read these things in books, you may have heard about them -- you don't know.

Everybody is born surrendered, but you are not the person who was born. The society has corrupted you absolutely. You are no more the person that was born. You are something else, somebody else. Now this somebody else needs surrender so that you can again become the person that was born and that was really surrendered to nature.

That is the whole effort. Sannyas is a rebirth. Recognising the fact that you have fallen apart from nature, that you have gone astray, that you don't know where nature is, what it is, that you have become artificial and arbitrary -- recognising this fact, you come to a man who lives in nature, who lives as every man should, who is absolutely in harmony. You surrender just to learn the ways of harmony. If you walk with the man a few miles, you may get the infection of harmony.

That's what surrender is -- walking with me for a few miles -- just to be with me for a few miles... just to

know what it is when a man is in harmony. What does it mean when a man is natural? What does it mean when a man is a no-self? Surrender is just to have a taste of it, that's all.

Once you have the taste of it, that will start working. You will be pulled. Then you have a new vision of life and that will start pulling you inwards. Right now you are not surrendered and you are not natural; you are not in harmony. Think about it. Just remember one thing -- never deceive yourself by good rationalisations.

You were born in harmony but you are not in harmony. By becoming a sannyasin you will be making an effort to move towards that harmony. You don't know what it is. You have forgotten the very language. Just being with people who know something of that world, who live in that world, your own energy starts rising again in a new way, starts flowing in a new way, that's all. It is just like an infection.

If many people are laughing -- you may have been sad, but their laughter catches you; you start laughing. That is the meaning of these orange people. They are mad, they are surrendered. They are living a very crazy way of life. Just looking at them, feeling them, their ways, their music, you also feel it would be good to be with these people for a little while. And one never knows -- that 'little while' can become your whole life. You may never leave. It may be not just for a few miles -- it may become your very destiny. But in the beginning it is just to have a taste of it.

Think about it. If you feel like .... But be clear about it. Don't talk hocus-pocus rationalisations. If you feel you are in harmony, perfectly good. Be in harmony with my blessings. I'm not going to disturb you. But if you are not, learn the ways of harmony. Sannyas is just a way. Think about it for a few days, then come back.

Or are you ready right now? If you are ready, then close your eyes, mm?

[A sannyasin says: I wrote you a letter about having recently finished a relationship with somebody, and since then I've been feeling very negative towards him.

I don't understand why I feel so antagonistic to someone I once cared about. My understanding is that perhaps I didn't express enough negativity during the relationship, but I don't know if that's true.]

It can be many things. It can be that you didn't express your negativity -- that happens. When people are in love they avoid many things which look ugly. They go on being collected inside. When the love continues it is okay; you can go on repressing them. But when the love is finished and the person is gone, then there is no point in repressing them. They all explode and one feels very negative.

So if in a relationship you allow both feelings, good and bad, this will never happen. Your insight may be true. This is ninety percent the possibility; there is more possibility of it being this than anything else. But life is never simple. It is very complicated.

Sometimes it happens that when you love a person, your whole energies are involved. When suddenly the love is broken, you don't know what to do. Suddenly you are stuck -- as if somebody was running and suddenly he is paralysed. Now he wants to run but the paralysis won't allow him. Then everything becomes negative. The same energy that was helping you to run will create restlessness when you cannot run. So maybe you loved the person too much. Your energies were active, flowing, dynamic. Now suddenly everything is broken and you don't know what to do. Those energies are there, throbbing, but there is nobody to shower them upon, nobody to receive them.

So those throbbing energies can turn into negativity, because positive and negative are both poles of the same energy. If the positive pole is missing, the energy will go on accumulating on the negative pole. If the positive pole is available, that energy will flow and become creative, otherwise it will become destructive.

So if this is the case, find another lover. Why wait? Don't wait, because that waiting will be negative. Either find some lover or find something that you love so deeply that your energy starts flowing again. Then that negativity will disappear immediately.

So ninety percent is the first possibility, nine percent the second, and there is one percent possibility that you never loved the person very much; you were pretending. Maybe it was a play, a game that you were enjoying. Now you are feeling negative -- not against the person; that may be a projection -- you are feeling guilty about why you did it in the first place. That guilt can be projected on the person, so that person looks like the culprit.

It always happens -- if you are guilty you will find a scapegoat somewhere on whom to throw your guilt, to put your guilt. Now he seems to be the most vulnerable. The love is broken -- there is nothing to protect him.

These are the possibilities, but don't be too worried about them.

[Osho said that one should not be too concerned with lovers, but should be true to love itself, and it would be helpful if Arti found someone else to love.

He reiterated that she should channelize her negative energy into some activity so that the energy would not become stale.

Osho said that next time she was in a relationship, (she) should make it a point to be absolutely true, expressing both negativity and positivity. A relationship will not be eternal and one should be in it as totally as possible so that there is no lingering grudge and unfinished, unexpressed feelings.

Finally Osho said that women tended to make love their only creative outlet while a man tended to have other things on the periphery...]

Let the person of your love be the centre, but on the periphery have many more things. Let them all be reflected, enhanced, illuminated by your love, so you are never left feeling empty.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

6 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609065
ShortTitle: PASSIO17
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor who had done the Tathata group said he found it easy. Osho suggested he do the Enlightenment Intensive, saying that that would be more intense.]

When you take the challenge of a certain difficult method, you grow. Something easy is not necessarily good. Something may look easy but it does not force any change in you. It allows you as you are, but then it is pointless. The whole point is to create something in you higher than you are, something in you deeper than you are. The whole effort is to help you to go a little beyond yourself.

A thing is easy if it fits you. A thing is difficult if you have to fit with it. So always remember that the way is hard. There is no short cut; short cuts exist not. Everybody comes by the hard way. When something becomes too easy, find something hard again. Otherwise you will live conveniently, you will die conveniently, but nothing will have happened. Go on searching for some new challenge. Go on looking higher. Even if it feels impossible to reach, it will help you to grow. Even the very vision of something great immediately starts transforming you. Even with a dream of something great, you start becoming great.

So never settle with the easy. People tend to settle too easily, and of course then growth stops. As psychologists say, if you look at people's mental age, the average mental age never goes beyond thirteen. A man may be seventy; his average mental age remains near twelve, thirteen, at the most, fourteen. Physically he is seventy, mentally he remains hanging somewhere near thirteen -- and that too, on an average. In that average, geniuses are included, very talented people are included. So if you find an actual person and forget the average, you will find him hanging somewhere near seven to nine. Since that age they have never taken any challenge: they are stuck there. Everybody is retarded in that sense.

So never miss any challenge, and if there is no challenge, create one. Even create hurdles and obstacles; they will help you. They will make you stronger.

[A sannyasin says: I see my craving and trying to fill up my spaces with other people. The love between Somendra and me is so beautiful. The pain is not the love.]

It is a sad situation but can be of tremendous import. Happiness makes people shallow, sadness gives depth -- and sometimes it is needed. In fact you never get anything which is not needed. Remember it is a very fundamental law. You may not get something that you want, but you always get that which you need. Somehow the universe goes on fulfilling your needs; you may understand, you may not understand. The more aware you become, the more you see that in that moment, sadness was needed. It is a necessary ingredient in growth.

Love is good. To be together is good, but to be alone is also needed -- to be so alone that one feels absolutely hopeless and there seems to be no possibility that one will be able to be together again; the darkness seems to be infinite. One seems to be absolutely lost, with no hope. One shouts and shouts ... no response. One screams and cries, and there is nobody to even listen to you.

In these moments, the mind tends to fill itself up with anything, whatever it is -- sometimes eating too much, sometimes meeting and mixing with people, sometimes even pretending to fall in love, because the loneliness is so terrible. But if you really want to be benefited by it, blessed by it, then don't fill this gap -- live it.

Go the whole way in it. If it is lonely, be lonely. That is a part of life to be learned, and a very basic lesson -- that one is alone. Then everything else is a game. You can hide your loneliness from yourself in a thousand and one ways, but it never goes; it is always there. Layer upon layer of.deception you can create -- we call it maya, illusion -- but deep down, wherever you go, you will again find that emptiness, the loneliness there.

Somehow one has to stop fighting with it. Somehow one has to accept it. It is painful, terribly painful to accept, but what to do? That's how life is. So my suggestion is, don't escape this time. Somendra has put you in a real growth situation. It is your own fault -- you found a groupleader, so what to do! And this is more real a situation than any group can create.

A group situation is always artificial, arbitrary. It has nothing to compare with a life situation. This is a life situation. Be alone. Let it hurt... Let it hurt the whole way. Go with it; cry and weep but don't try to escape. There comes a moment when you have touched the very extreme and suddenly you swing back -- but that happens only when you have touched the other extreme. It is just like the pendulum of a clock. It goes to the left, to the very extreme, then it turns. The same happens in the mind.

If you can be really sad to the very end of it and you are not resisting it, in fact you are riding on it and are going into it .... You want to see exactly what it is and how far it can go. You are not in any way against it. You are simply going with it. You are really in a very deep enquiry to know how much sadness is possible, how lonely one can be and how much it can hurt.

Nobody has ever been killed by sadness. Nobody has ever been killed by loneliness, otherwise the world would have disappeared long ago. If you can go to the very end of it, all the way, rushing towards the very peak of it, suddenly one moment will come when you can see the swing happening. And that is a tremendously beautiful moment -- to see energies changing. It is the same energy that becomes sadness, that becomes happiness, that becomes joy, that becomes pain. It is the same energy.

We don't have many energies -- we have only one. That same energy becomes anger, that same energy becomes compassion. That same energy becomes love, that same energy becomes hatred. It has multi-potentialities. It is multi-dimensional. And one has to know all its ways because it is us! We have to know ourselves. That's what self-knowledge is.

When Socrates says 'Know thyself,' what does he mean? He simply means know all the possibilities of your being. Sadness is a possibility. If you don't know it, you will never become aware of yourself. Self-knowledge will never happen because a part of you will remain in ignorance. So never lose any opportunity. These are God-given opportunities.

Go into sadness so deeply that you know the whole path, you know the whole pain. And pain transforms. Pain is like fire. It melts the gold but it purifies it. Whatsoever is accidental will be burned in it, but whatsoever is essential will come out of it purer. Out of each sadness -- if one goes to the very end -- one will come out stronger, more grounded, centred. You will not be able to recognise your own face. You will have such a grace if you can go to the very end of it. And when it changes, you see that moment when suddenly you are on the threshold of change -- the night turning into the morning. The stars disappear and

the sun is rising on the horizon. The very darkness becomes light and dawn. It is one of the most beautiful experiences that man can ever have.

But we miss because we never go to the very end. We fight. We somehow manage and manipulate ourselves to be with somebody, to create some sort of happiness, just to avoid it. Of course then that happiness is also bogus. It is not true, it cannot be true, because your inner being was ready to go to the very end of sadness and you created a contradiction. You enforce some false happiness. The energy was going in one direction and you are forcing it into another. You can force it -- it is your energy -- but whatsoever the outcome is, it will be unnatural.

Happiness will be there but it will not be real. Real happiness comes out of real unhappiness, because only the real can be transformed into the real. This is the base of all alchemical work. The real can be changed only into the real. Even the baser metal can be changed into gold, but it should be real.

So go with it. Have a real trip to hell. Visit hell -- and go deliberately. The faster you go and the more whole-heartedly you go, the sooner will you reach to the end. It can be reached in a single moment. It depends on the intensity and how fast you go into it. If you don't fight, the energy will take you. In a single moment you can reach to the very boundary of sadness and you can see the dawn, the sun rising, and the energy changing of its own accord. And you are not making any effort to change.

[Osho said that as one became capable of witnessing this phenomenon, by and by there was no need to suffer the anguish and confusion. Everything is leading towards 'satchitanand' -- truth, consciousness, bliss.

Once one has experienced aloneness, love has a totally different quality. It is not a need but just a sharing, a luxury.]

And I am here, don't be worried. I am there in your loneliness, waiting and watching for you, so be courageous and don't escape this time, mm? Good!

[The Primal therapy group were present. Osho asked one of the leaders, how he felt about the new method in which the three therapists worked with three or four participants each, and then all met and worked as a group.

The leader replies: It took a long time for the group to gel, to become a group and to work.

[A group member said: A lot of good things happened in the group, but I feel really strange. I don't feel happy right now, and sometimes I feel frightened.
Osho checked her energy and said that he could see a block was there.]

Just do one thing in the night before you go to sleep. You can sit in a chair or in your bed, but be comfortable. Close your eyes and relax the whole body. Be limp and loose. If you body starts to slump forwards, allow it. Allow it any posture it takes. My feeling is that it will slump forwards and take a womb posture -- just as the child remains in the mother's womb. So keep a pillow in front of you and relax in that way. But let the body move as it wants; I'm not saying to do it.

When you feel that the body has settled, enter into your being and go to your stomach as if you have become very small and are going into your own stomach. It is not difficult; you will be able to do it.

In the stomach you will feel very empty and dark. Accept that emptiness and darkness. If sometimes you forget about it, go in again. For ten minutes you have to make all efforts to go there and just to be there. Within seven days your block will disappear. You just have to bring your conscious again and again to that block.

Consciousness functions like heat, and any block can be dissolved through consciousness; you just have to take the consciousness to it. It is just like a torch you take inside yourself. In the beginning you will feel dark and empty. By the time seven days are complete, you will start feeling very cosy -- not cold, warm, and not dark... a very small, soothing light, as if it is early morning and the sun has not risen, a full moon night.

If you feel that you enjoy it and it is going well, you can continue it after seven days. But if you feel that the block has disappeared and there is no need, you can stop it. There is nothing to be worried about.

[A group member said: I dry-sobbed my way through all the events I was going through, and I wonder now why I couldn't cry.... I used to cry a lot.]

Then there will be nothing to cry -- that's the trouble. If you have cried a lot, there is nothing left!

... nothing to be worried about. If a child is allowed to cry and he enjoys it, there is no problem. If you do the same group with Indians, nobody will cry because they were all allowed to cry and scream. Nobody forces them not to cry or anything. It is taken for granted that children do that. So the primal scream will not come to them. They have screamed a lot already. The primal scream comes only because children have not been allowed to scream. So it is repressed there, waiting, struggling to come up.

That's why you went so easily through the whole thing and there was no crying. I don't see that there is any cry within you. If someday anything comes, it will be like laughter, not like crying. So pay more attention to laughter!

[A group member says: I didn't like being pushed and often I wished to leave, but I didn't. I had a lot of difficulty in getting in touch with deep feelings through these exercises.]

No, the problem was with you, not with the group. If you don't like being pushed, then the whole group is missed; there was no point in it. You should have left. Always remember that there is no point in doing a thing which you don't want to do. There is no point because nothing will come out of it, only frustration. You will never really do it. You will be just playing around, thinking maybe something will happen; let us see. But you resent it. You don't like being told to do this, you don't like being disciplined. Then nothing can happen, because a group has a discipline.

[The sannyasin asks: Yes, but how to get out of my stupid resistance?]

I will give you a few stupid things to do, and you will get out by and by. Many people have this attitude -- particularly the new generation all over the world -- that there is something wrong in being disciplined, in being told to do something. They think their freedom is denied. But only a disciplined man can have freedom; nobody else can have freedom. You can have licence but that is a totally different thing -- not freedom. Freedom is a very responsible thing. It needs great alertness and alertness needs great discipline. They depend on each other.

It is a hierarchy. If you discipline your life in a certain way, you become more centred. With a more centred being, you have more light inside, more awareness. Otherwise, everything becomes diffused. Everything becomes topsy-turvy and you become a mess, a chaos. Then you don't have any inner order.

So there is no need to become a slave. Discipline is not slavery. If some discipline is forced on you against yourself, then it is a slavery. But if you choose it, it is not. For example, somebody comes and starts operating on your stomach; then he is trespassing. But if you go to a surgeon and you pay him a fee and he operates on you, it is freedom. It is out of your own voluntary will that you have come to him. It is you who has decided to be operated on. So he is not a butcher or a murderer or anything. You can say any moment, 'Stop! I don't want it. I am finished with it,' and he has to stop.

When you go into a group, it is on your own will that you have decided to participate in it; nobody is forcing you. You decided to play the game, so you have to follow the rules. That's what I am suggesting. If you were feeling that it was not for you, that you don't want to be disciplined, then leave immediately. What is the point of being there? Being there will just be futile.

You participate in another two groups after the camp. First, in the camp, try to do what I am saying. It is according to your will. If you don't want to participate, then follow the rules of the game. In the camp do an the meditations as hard as possible, as totally as possible. Particularly the Dynamic meditation will be helpful to break this, because getting up early in the morning, the mind starts thinking 'Why bother? Why force anything upon yourself? Why not be spontaneous? Why not sleep a little more?'

To enter into some discipline is so beautiful, and it gives so many new visions and insights, that once you know it .... People have wrong associations about discipline -- parents saying to them, 'Do this, don't do that'; their orders are almost foolish. The child sees the foolishness of it, but he has to yield to it because the parents are powerful. Then teachers and all sorts of stupid people teach and force things on the child which the child knows are meaningless, but still he knows he has to do them. Then the whole society does the same. It is a stupid society and it goes on forcing stupid things on people, so wrong associations arise. But that wrong association is dangerous. You will miss a few beautiful things.

It is bad to follow a stupid man and his discipline, but if you can find somebody who is more alert than you, follow him. Follow blindly, because he will introduce you to something new. If you can find somebody who knows better than you, who knows more than you, who loves more than you, listen to him. His

discipline is going to help you.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

7 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609075	
ShortTitle: PASSIO18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To two resident sannyasins returning for a brief visit to the States to see their parents, Osho spoke about how one could introduce one's parents to sannyas, meditation, and Osho, in a way that would be acceptable. He said one should not try to argue, but simply let one's being, one's happiness, be evidence of one's new life.

He said to meditate and let their parents watch, without enforcing anything on them. Meditation is the greatest gift one can give to one's parents...]

... and in fact everybody is in need of meditation. Everybody is starved of it. Particularly as one grows older in life, more and more is the necessity felt. Of course people have completely forgotten the language of it. They cannot even form the right question about what is missing. They simply feel that something is missing; they don't know what. They are bewildered by it. They may have everything. One may have arrived in worldly ways, succeeded, but by the time that one reaches the age of forty-two, one starts feeling that something is missing.

Forty-two is just like the age of fourteen. At the age of fourteen you start feeling that something is missing. The sexual partner is missing; the man or the woman is missing. Suddenly you feel that you are alone, incomplete. You need somebody to complement and complete you. A great desire arises to move into love.

Exactly the same happens at the age of forty-two. Again one has matured -- deeper than the maturity that comes at fourteen. That was physical maturity; one was ready to make love physically. Forty-two is the age when one is psychologically mature, and is ready to make love psychologically.

That's what meditation is all about. Because in the West people have completely forgotten -- and Christianity has never talked about meditation, but at the most about prayer, which is a very diluted form, which doesn't work much -- when people become older, when they come to the middle of their life, suddenly they feel a haunting, that something is missing; what is it? They cannot even pinpoint it. They cannot put their finger on it: 'This is what is missing.'

People start drifting at the age of forty-two. They think this wife is not fulfilling because they know only one experience. At the age of fourteen there was a haunting of sexuality. Maybe again this wife is not satisfying, this man is not satisfying. So they swap wives, swap husbands, make group sex. There is only one language, and that is of sex. Or they start thinking that they need more money, a bigger house, bigger cars, because that is the whole logic they have been living by and they cannot find any satisfaction through it. They go on and on and on until they simply fall down dead and die.

But meditation is as natural an urge as sex. It has its own time. So when you go back home, go with this mission. Then you are taking something from me for them. And if they criticise, listen to it very attentively. Don't try to reply, rather let your whole being respond. If they say what nonsense you have done by taking sannyas -- which is a natural thing to say -- laugh about it. Don't take it negatively. Enjoy the idea and tell

them it is nonsense.

Very slowly you can make the impact. One has to be very soft, not hard. Don't forget what has happened to you, and don't fall into the old pattern. That too is very possible. When one goes to one's parents, it is very difficult to remain new. Their expectation, your fear, and the difficulty in communication, tends to help one fall into the old pattern. If you fall into the old pattern they will not be able to see what has happened; they will think you have simply changed your clothes. Then it is foolish.

Unless the rainbow has happened inside, just changing the colour of the clothes is absolutely absurd. So remember it. In the beginning it is difficult; one tends to fall into the old pattern and one starts talking to the mother, to the father, in the old way. One starts making old gestures; old body language again erupts. You have got your body from them, you have learned all your body gestures from them. Their very presence is provocative. You have lived in your mother's womb. You are part of their being -- extensions.

When you are close to a parent, suddenly you start vibrating in his tune, and of course he is more powerful and he is going to remain more powerful. He is more experienced, more settled, more authoritative. You immediately start following his rhythm. That is very unconscious. You start vibrating in his rhythm. That's why children feel very awkward and embarrassed. The more something new happens to a child, the more he finds it difficult to approach the parent, because on becoming closer, he starts vibrating in some past rhythm. His own rhythm is lost.

So for seven days you have to remember it and then you will not be in any difficulty after that. In fact they will start feeling that a new rhythm has arisen in you. They will start feeling the attraction of you, the grace, the beauty, the grandeur. Then you are more powerful. Then they can fall into your rhythm and can have a new taste of life.

[To a sannyasin returning to Germany, Osho suggested that it would be very helpful to make meditation a regular part of her routine. He said sometimes it was permissible to miss a meal -- could even be beneficial -- but to miss meditation meant to undo months of work.]

It is very delicate work. In months some energy is created, and within days it can disappear -- unless you have come to a point which is known as the point of no return. It comes one day.

It is exactly the same as when you heat water to ninety degrees. It is still water; then to ninety-five degrees -- it is still water. At ninety-nine degrees it is still water and if you stop heating it, it will cool down; the heat will be dissipated. You will have to reheat it again. But if it comes to one hundred degrees, then it jumps; it evaporates. It has come to a point from where a very radical change has happened.

The same happens with meditation. You go on accumulating it; it is cumulative. You do it every day -- you go on accumulating a subtle energy in your being. It comes higher and higher and higher: ninety degrees, ninety-nine degrees. If you stop even then, it will disappear. It will be dissipated, because the whole life is non-meditative and it is easily destroyed.

The whole world is non-meditative. The people you will be meeting, working with, talking to, are all non-meditative. When you carry a high energy, people who are not that high simply suck you -- unknowingly. It is just as if there is water -- it will start flowing downwards. All energies move downward. People are just like valleys. It is natural that your energy starts flowing towards them. Their level is lower than yours.

Hence regularity is very very significant. Otherwise you create something and if you think 'Now I have created enough; I am feeling very good', for a few days you will feel good, but then again the energy will be lost.

If you continue regularly, by and by your level goes higher and higher and higher. One day it suddenly happens that you evaporate. Then meditation is just a natural thing. Whether you do it or not does not matter. Non-doing, you are still in it. WaLking, you are in it; eating, you are in it; working, you are in it; sleeping, you are in it. Then meditation becomes your whole life. Before that happens, regularity has to be maintained.

[A sannyasin says: I was doing buddhist meditation for two years.... I kept falling asleep!]

Mm, that's possible in a buddhist meditation... very possible. That's why zen masters have to keep a staff continuously to hit the disciples, because they are always dozing. The whole method is so silent, so relaxing, that the natural possibility is to fall into sleep. Whenever we relax, whenever we are silent, we fall

asleep, so with relaxation there is a deep association with sleep.

That's what we have been doing for our whole life -- and the buddhist meditation depends on relaxation. So once you relax, the mind gets the hint that now you are ready to sleep, because that is the only way it has come to know sleep. It has no other way, no other experience. It cannot figure it out -- if you are relaxed, why aren't you going to sleep?

[Osho said it is a oonditioning -- just like the conditioned response of Pavlov's dogs who were trained to respond to the ring of a bell by the subsequent reward of meat. After a time the meat could be withheld, but the dogs would still continue to salivate at the sound of the bell.]

To fall asleep, relaxation is a must, but relaxation is not necessarily a step towards sleep. It can become a step towards meditation too. But then a great change of your past associations is needed, otherwise you will fall asleep. But it is good that you tried. With my meditations it will never happen because they are so active. They create a turmoil in your energy, a chaos; you cannot fall asleep. And for the modern mind, that seems to be the best possibility.

In the old days when Buddha was here and when he invented his meditations, people were absolutely relaxed. In India in those days -- all over the world in those days -- people were sleeping almost twelve hours because there was no electricity, no kerosene, no light or anything. Even now in indian villages, that is the case. Thousands of villages have no light, so the sunset is the end of the day. Then what to do? You gossip a little or sing a little, or dance a little and then go to sleep. By the time it is eight, the whole village is fast asleep -- and there is no point in getting up too early.

So people have been sleeping deeply. When a person has slept absolutely, then even if relaxation happens, sleep will not come, because the sleep need is fulfilled. And people were working hard. They were working the whole day as they still do in the East. Technology had not yet replaced their work. So when you work hard and you sleep well, your need is completely
el relaxed, the seou sit silently, relaxation will come, sleep will not follow, and your energy will start moving in a new direction.

Relaxation is a step towards both sleep and samadhi. After relaxation there is a bifurcation. Either you go into sleep or you go into samadhi; these are the two possibilities.

It is very difficult for the modern mind to feel relaxed in the first place. But if you feel relaxed, the second problem is not to fall asleep. People are not sleeping as much as they should, as much as the body needs biologically, and they are not working hard either. Without hard work, sleep is impossible. You have to do hard work, then the body creates the need to relax. So people are not working -- hard work has disappeared -- and they are not sleeping well.

So whenever they start meditating -- any meditation like a buddhist meditation -- they start falling asleep. Hence my insistence on active and dynamic methods. Once you start tasting -- once that opening has started functioning and a few glimpses of satori have come to you through active methods -- then you can again start buddhist methods, and they will be tremendously meaningful.
So do a few groups here -- and simply do what I say. It is easier that way!

[The Soma group was present tonight. The group leader said: There were three points felt almost unanimously in the group, so I decided to bring them up for myself.

The first is that we used some Kundalini Yoga in the morning, which was very powerful, but almost everybody was suffering from a tremendous amount of heat in the base of the spine and at the top of the head.

The second thing was that there were several people who didn't speak English so I had to speak three different languages which was a distraction for the rest of the group.

The third thing was the food. They want purer food. If you think it's important I could investigate more and plan some menus.]

Mm, the first thing.... Kundalini Yoga methods can create heat. Then the body can also feel uncomfortable, and pains in many parts of the body can come. But it is very good and helpful. So when you do these breathing exercises, tell everybody to imagine simultaneously that the body is getting cool. That will balance -- otherwise it can become very very hot. The whole body energy starts moving in Kundalini. It becomes so concentrated there that it is almost fire.

In Tibet they do miracles through it. The tibetan lama can sit under the open sky in falling snow naked -- and perspire. Just a certain breathing throws the whole energy into the spine; so it can become too much.

They have to feel that by breathing they are cooling the whole system. Just the idea of coolness should be imbibed with each breath. And if a few people still feel it, then after the breathing exercises just give a sponge massage with a wet towel. Do it seven times and from the top of the spine to the root. When you touch them with the towel, they have to think that the energy is moving into the whole body and that the body is getting its quota. That will relax the energy in the body again.

When the body energy moves into the spine too much, then the other parts of the body miss that energy. That creates discomfort and pain. So if a person goes on doing it for years, there is no problem -- the body adjusts -- but in a small group for ten or fifteen days, it cannot adjust. So you have to do something. With this massage, both problems will disappear. But continue -- it will help the whole group go deeper.

[Osho said that it would be good if she made recordings of instructions in different languages as soon more and more people would be coming from places like Japan and Korea and other countries, and they would need to be able to participate in groups.

He said that within a month the food situation would be changed, and the food would be more pure, which was necessary to help people go deeply into the processes.]

[A sannyasin said he had trouble in astral travelling: I have a little problem. When I'm leaving the body I feel anguish and fear, so I pull back into my body.]

It is natural. It is the fear of death. That is what happens in death. And it has happened many times to you in your past lives, so your mind knows about it. It is actually the process of death, so fear is natural and nothing to be worried about. It will go by and by. The more you go into it, the more courageous you will become.

The only way to learn swimming is to throw yourself into the water. First you move your hands haphazardly. By and by you start moving them more skilfully. And nobody is drowned because buoyancy is natural to the body. People are drowned because of fear, not because of water. That's why dead bodies float on the water and are not drowned. If you can simply trust the water, you will float.

So simply go into it... try it. Every night before you go to sleep, have a ten-minute trip out of the body. Just practice will make you courageous. And you can do it very easily -- that's why you are so afraid. People who cannot do it are not so afraid. People who cannot do it, who simply imagine that they are going out of the body, will not get afraid because they are simply imagining; they know that they are imagining. But you really go, so that's why you become so scared. It is natural.

An out-of-the-body experience is such a drastic one. Coming out of the body is disorienting for the whole system of your body. It happens only in death or in such methods. But these methods can bring you to a great realisation. Once you become skilful in going out and coming in, then you know that there is no death. Then you have come to know your own deathlessness. So it is worth it; whatsoever the cost, it is worth it.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

8 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609085
ShortTitle: PASSIO19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, nirvesha means enjoyment, joy, bliss, happiness, divine joy.

And to me, all joy is divine. Joy as such is divine. If one can be joyful, one is in prayer. Then there is no need to do any other prayer. Then you are constantly offering yourself to God. We cannot offer anything else.

In misery we are cut off from God closed, separated, isolated. In joy we are overflowing, relinked, reconnected. In joy we are offering our being. So joy is divine. Not to be joyful is to be irreligious. So if you can do one thing, everything will follow. Just be ecstatically joyful, and for it, no condition is needed. You need not be rich to be joyful.

For instance, there are people who are very rich and absolutely joyless. And there are beggars who are full of joy. You need not be very famous to be joyful. In fact, you need nothing to be joyful. It is just a different attitude. No physical condition is needed for it. No social status is needed for it. Nobody else is needed for it. It is just your attitude, your decision, your commitment, that now you decide to be joyful. If you decide, you will be -- because you become, finally, your decision.

So I give you the name to make it a constant remembrance. And start being joyful for no reason at aU. Even when you have no reason, just be joyful. Joyfulness should be like breathing. You go on breathing while walking, sitting, eating, sleeping; it does not depend on anything else. If you are alive you go on breathing. With joy, there is only one difference: even if you are dead, you can be joyful, though you cannot breathe. So they are absolutely similar, except for one thing. Breathing continues while you are alive. Ill, healthy, successful, a failure, frustrated, young, old, respected, condemned, breathing continues. Sinner or saint, breathing continues.

Joy is just like breathing. It goes a little deeper than breathing, because it continues even when you are dead. If you can learn how to remain joyful, you are learning something which is deathless. Or let me say it this way -- breathing is a must for the body, joy is a must for the soul. Breathing is the elan vital for the body, joy is the elan vital for your soul. When breathing stops, you say 'This man is a corpse now.' When joy stops this man has no soul. And that's why you see so many corpses -- joyless people, dry... not even an oasis but just deserts and deserts.

Our cities are full of dead people. The whole earth is full of dead people. Be a light among these dead. Be joyful among these people who are joyless -- and don't feel guilty. That is the problem: because so many people are joyless, one starts feeling guilty that one is so joyful... that one is having something that others are
missing.

This is something to be understood. Whenever people start feeling happy, they immediately start feeling guilt arising by the side, because how can they feel joyful when the whole world is so miserable? I'm not saying don't consider others. I am saying that you have to be joyful even when the whole world is in misery. By being joyful you can help other people to come out of their misery. By being joyful you can become an example. The world needs a few joyful people, a few dancing energies, so that others can feel that there is a possibility. Death is not the only way to live. One can live tremendously alive also.

Hence I am creating these sannyasins. Hence I am giving you sannyas. This is just to make you a joyful example. So wherever you go, let this message be spread -- that man need not be misera-ble, that joy is our birthright. If we don't claim it, nobody else is responsible except ourselves. It has to be claimed. By creating sannyasins I am hoping to create a few dancing people. Through their dance, their festivity, their joy and their feasting, they will celebrate God on earth.

Enough of the church and enough of seriousness, of long faces. They have killed God. Theologians, missionaries, priests -- these people with long faces -- are the real criminals. They have all killed joy. They have made everybody guilty. They have postponed joy for the future life.They say 'Joy is not possible here. You have to earn it. Be virtuous and joy will come about as a result.'

It is all nonsense, rot. Joy is a simple quality of life. You need not be virtuous. On the contrary, joy will make you virtuous, because I cannot see a person who is really happy doing anything wrong. Only miserable people do wrong things. Miserable people become destructive. They are angry people. They are in much frustration. They cannot respect life. What has life done to them? Why should they respect it? They live in such misery that they take revenge.

To be miserable is to sow the seeds of sin. To be joyful is to become virtuous. Joy is the only virtue.

So I teach joy. Be happy, and you will see many virtues arising that were not there before. You become more truthful, you become more honest. You become more loving. You become more intense in every thing you do. A passion arises. And whatsoever you touch with your joy becomes gold. You become alchemical. Not only does your life change from baser metals to higher ones, but whomsoever comes in contact with you immediately feels a thrill. So be thrilled and thrill others.

Becoming a sannyasin is a commitment for joy. Becoming a sannyasin is a discipline to be joyful. So, misery I call sin, and joy I call virtue. So I insist for joy. I don't insist for virtue because virtue is an outcome, a natural by-product.

[To a new sannyasin.]

Much is going to happen -- you are ready for many things. Just relax and surrender, because there are things which cannot be done by willpower. There are things which cannot be willed at all. The more you will them, the further away they are.

And these are the real things in life -- love, beauty, truth, bliss, God. You have to give way... you have to just relax and allow. You have to become passive and receptive. They happen only in a feminine state of mind.

Whenever you are doing something, there is bound to be a tension, and that tension does not allow you to melt. When you are doing something, there is bound to be expectation, and that expectation does not allow you to relax. When you are doing something there is bound to be some conflict, a struggle with the whole, as if you have some private idea of your own. So here, just allow things to happen. Meditate -- and that too has to be done in such a way that you don't will it. Simply be there and let it happen.

Learn by and by how to allow things to happen. Don't be aggressive -- be receptive. Don't try to grab anything -- just wait for your time to come. And existence is very just; there is no injustice. You get whatsoever you deserve; it never happens otherwise. So one can make much fuss but nothing will happen. One can simply sit and wait -- and everything is possible. For the right moment, for the right ripening, one has to wait. And one never knows.... It is unpredictable. God is absolutely unpredictable. There is no way to know His ways. His ways are mysterious.

So one can simply trust. Just meditate, be here patiently, and more than listening, be, feel.

And your energy is really flowing. You are not frozen in any way -- your energy is streaming. Things will come to you very easily. Your path is easy; it is not going to be hard. When people are very frozen, the path is very hard, because they are like rocks and the melting is very difficult. To melt a rock, a very high temperature is needed. But you are like a river -- there is no problem. So just flow with me. Good.

[The Encounter group, present tonight.

A group member said: I had a lot of good experiences, especially with sex. But now I'm stuck.

Yesterday I felt a lot of negative energy, and a lot of hate and destructiveness. I feel that I want to destroy and I don't allow myself to do it.]

Destructiveness is itself not bad. It can be used in a very creative way. In fact nobody can drop destructiveness. The only difference between a creative person and a destructive person is of emphasis.

The destructive person is only interested in destruction. Sometimes even if he creates something, he creates it to destroy it. If he makes a friendship, deep down he only makes it to destroy it. His pleasure is in destruction. Destruction is his goal. If he falls in love, he knows deep down that it is just to destroy something. How can you destroy love if it is not there? First you have to create it to destroy it.

The creative person has as much destructiveness as the destructive person, but the emphasis is around the other way. He destroys things to create. You have to demolish the old if you want to create the new. You have to destroy many things if you are really creative because there is no creativity without destruction. So a creative person is not without destructiveness. He uses destructiveness as a means towards creation, that is the only difference. Both have both the qualities.

So don't think that destructiveness is something wrong. You have to learn how to use it. It is a beautiful thing. The greater the creativity, the greater will be the destructiveness, because how can you create the new if you don't destroy the old? But you have to find ways how to use it in creative ways.

It is a great force. Channelized, it can become beautiful. Allow it to remain in chaos and it can become suicidal, because the ultimate result is to destroy oneself. How long can you go on destroying other things?

One day the final result will come -- you will destroy yourself. In fact you are getting ready for it. You destroy this and that -- this relationship, that friendship, that person, this love -- and one day you are simply fed up with all this. Now you want to destroy the final thing -- yourself. That's why people become suicidal.

So I am not against destructiveness, but I am certainly for creativity. You have to harness all your destructiveness into some creative activity. You have many things which are needed to be destroyed. There is jealousy -- destroy it. There is hatred -- destroy it. There is aggression -- destroy it. There is anger -- destroy it. There is possessiveness -- destroy it. These are all there. And you will become a Buddha if you destroy all these things.

You have enough to destroy. If the fire is there, use it; burn all these things. And out of each destruction, you will find a new release of energy... a tremendous upsurge of energy. If you can destroy jealousy, kill it, and you will see such beautiful energies arising in you. Love becomes so easy if you can destroy jealousy; otherwise jealousy destroys love. If you destroy hate, suddenly you have so much love that you become unconditional. You don't bother about whether the person is worthy of love or not. Who bothers when you have too much to give? You simply give and you feel grateful that he accepted.

As I see, you have much responsibility to be creative. Maybe that is the reason that you are feeling so destructive. Use it before it drives you mad. And don't be against it. Remember it is just energy.

The same fire which can bum the house, goes on cooking for you. The fire that becomes light and warmth, can kill you; it is the same fire. You have energy -- you just need direction. And your sannyas is going to be creative, so don't be worried.

[The group leader comments: She has been more contented when negative things are happening in the group. Sometimes she allows her energy to flow, but generally if things are positive she gets very uncomfortable.]

Mm, it is because she does not know how to live in a positive energy field. So help her to release the negativity. When she is enjoying the negativity, help her to release it. Take her to the very end of it, because that is the only way to change. One should go to the very end of it, then the pendulum swings back.

[to the participant] You cannot return from half way. If you do, there will be a hangover; you will feel very uncomfortable. You may have been feeling angry, and somehow you manage not to go into it. You may not express anger, but it will spread all over your being. It will circulate in your blood. It will move in your breathing. It will poison you and it will poison everything that you touch. It is better to go into it wholeheartedly, to finish it. Then it is finished sooner and you come out of it purer than before.

[to the leader] So just lead her deep into negativity. These two days, help her to go as far as she can; don't try to bring her back. Push her to the very end, to the very extreme, to the very precipice, so she herself sees where she is going and what the outcome can be if she goes on moving. Then her own mind will recoil. When you see that she herself is moving back, then give her a positive experience. She will enjoy it.

In fact, she has been carrying negativity for many days and she wants to release it, so whenever there is a negative situation, she feels good. It fits her, and then she can also be negative. It happens .... If you are carrying some violence and you cannot do anything with it, just seeing a murder on the TV, something is released in you. That's why people see so many murder films, read so many detective novels. It is their violence. They wanted to do such things but they have prevented themselves; they were too dangerous, too risky. So they identify with a movie or the TV or a story. Or moving in the road and two people are fighting, a crowd gathers. The crowd is not interested in any way in the people -- the crowd is interested in violence. You may have seen that if somehow the fight subsides, then the crowd moves away very frustrated. They wanted to see something happen, and nothing did.

When you look at the newspaper in the morning, you are very eager to see whether something has happened or not, whether people have been killed or war has broken out. If nothing has happened, you feel a little frustrated -- there is no news. Otherwise people feel thrilled.

So when there is negativity in the group, The participant must be feeling thrilled; she will feel very enhanced. She wanted to do these things and she has not been able. But don't let her be a spectator; that is not going to help. She has been doing that for her whole life. Force her to be a participant.

[to the group member] And you remember it too. Participate. If you enjoy anger, participate in it. What is wrong in it? That is the whole point of the group -- to bring out whatsoever is there. If you want to beat, then beat the pillow.

... Do something destructive. It can be done; there is no problem. Ways and means can be found. You can have a knife and kill the pillow -- really kill it. Get into the passion of killing -- it will help. That's the whole process of Encounter -- that whatsoever is there has to be brought out. Once something comes to the conscious mind, its poison will not affect you any more. Unconscious, it is dangerous. Conscious, the danger is over.

Otherwise you are like a puppet being pulled by the strings of the unconscious. Bring these things to light. Then even the puppet starts laughing and seeing that it is ridiculous: 'I have been under the influence, under the slavery of my own repressed emotions.' Then enough is enough. So bring it totally to the conscious. It is going to go. You have come to me -- you cannot remain destructive for long.

[A group member says: I feel like I have a huge collection of masks.

The group leader comments: When nobody's looking at him, he melts a little, but as soon as he gets any attention, he fights. Whatsoever is said to him he sees as a judgement against him.
Osho checks the group member's energy.]

There is not a very big problem. You don't have many masks.

[to the leader] He has only one mask -- that's why he's so protective. He has a very thin mask, so the moment you give attention to him, he holds on to it because he only has one. It is a poor man's mask. If one has many masks, one does not bother -- if one falls, another is there. Even if that goes, another is there. There are layers upon layers, so who bothers? But he has a very thin mask. If it is gone, it is gone, so he clings with it tremendously. But there is nothing to be worried about.

For these two days, put him in the centre and give him as much attention as possible. He has not got much attention in his childhood. He has not been loved. He has not felt warmth in the world. He has felt neglected, rejected. He has felt as if he is a burden. He has felt as if he has to make his own life and nobody is going to help him. He feels helpless, so he's continuously afraid. If his face is gone, he will be nowhere. He will be just empty.

So just be more loving towards him and he will become so easily nude, he will drop it so easily that he will be surprised. But pay him attention and be more loving towards him. He needs attention, he needs warmth. And he will explode. Within these two days you will see a transformation happening in him.

[to the participant] You don't have much to lose -- that's why you are so afraid. So don't be worried. Just do these two days, mm?

[A sannyasin says: It's just hard to crack open, to let go... to let anything out.

The leader comments: There seems to be a lot of softness inside. My guess is that he is really afraid of that softness.]

[The leader] may be right. The problem does not seem to be that you are hard inside -- but you are clever; that's why you are not cracking. You are not hard; [the leader] is right. You are soft inside, but you are very clever, so your cleverness is functioning as a hardness. It does not allow anything to enter. You rationalise. You are more of a thinker. The heart is very soft but nothing reaches it.

The soil is very soft but the seed has to reach it, otherwise it will not sprout. The cleverness simply does not allow it. It is working like a guard on the gate; it does not allow it to enter. You are very calculating, clever, intelligent -- that is your problem. Hardness of the heart is not the problem.

So just do one thing -- start doing a few foolish things. [to the leader] Give him a few foolish things to do... ridiculous things.

[The group member said: He's already done that.]

But you must have been rationalising it. You need really foolish things; that will relax you. Your head needs to be forced into such foolishness that it stops cleverness. When it sees that there is no point in being clever, that this whole thing is just mad, then it will allow it.

But it will happen. The basic foolishness has already happened -- that you have become a sannyasin [laughter]. Now it is just a question of time. Once the mind is not on guard, the thing will happen. It is only a question of it happening once.

Once you have a glimpse of your soft heart, you will never listen to the mind because then it is just

unnecessarily wasting a precious life. All that is beautiful happens through the heart. The mind is a servant pretending to be the master. The heart is the master, but such a humble master that it never claims it... such a good master that even if he feels that the servant is sitting on the throne, he says 'Okay -- let him enjoy. There is nothing wrong in it.' So the servant has become more and more confident. By and by it has usurped that throne. It does not bother about the real master. In fact, it had completely forgotten the real master. It thinks it is the master.

Once you can have a glimpse, the whole thing will change. Then the passage will be open. But I am here -- don't be worried. Whenever there is a moment of foolishness in these two days, try to get into it. In these two days, just get out of the categories of the mind. Do a few foolish things -- anything that comes on the spur of the moment; anything, I am saying. If you suddenly feel like standing naked and dancing, do it and see what happens -- just on the spur of the moment. Let people think that you have gone a little crazy.

If you can enjoy a little craziness, everything will be put right. A little craziness is medicinal for you. That's my prescription for the time being. Then we will see! [laughter]

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

9 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7609095
ShortTitle:	PASSIO20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a sannyasin, whose son had just been initiated into sannyas, Osho said that one should respect one's child, and that now her son was a sannyasin, she should regard him as a brother...

A child is born to you, but he does not belong to you. Always remember that he has come through you. He has chosen you as a passage, but he has his own destiny.

So giving him sannyas does not mean that you have to structure him. You are not to force anything on him. Sannyas is freedom, so give him freedom to be himself, and be alert not to impose anything. Love him as much as you can, but don't give your thoughts to him. When you meditate, just persuade him to be with you. Sometimes dance with him.

And children can go into meditation very easily -- one just has to know how to help them towards it. They cannot be coerced; that's impossible. Nobody can ever be coerced into meditation, because coercion is violence. How can one coerce meditation? It comes when it comes. But you can persuade.

You can just invite him with tremendous respect. Dance with him, sing with him, sit in silence with him. By and by he will start imbibing it. By and by he will start enjoying the play of it. It cannot be a work for him. It cannot be a serious thing for him -- it should not be for anybody. It can only be a play. So help him to play meditation... Let it be a game. Make it a game with him, and by and by he will start loving it. He will start asking you 'When are we going to play meditation?' And once he starts learning some ways of silence, then meditation has started working on him, and one day you will see that he is deeper in meditation than you had ever expected. So you have to make a meditative atmosphere.

To make somebody a Christian is easy. You have just to impose a certain ideology, a catechism. You have to teach him that God is a trinity, and that Jesus is God's son and things like that, which can be learnt very easily, and which are very destructive, because the person will never be free to explore. These prejudices will always be there.

So when I give sannyas to a child, it is not that you have to impose an ideology on him. You have just to persuade him towards meditativeness. It has nothing to do with any ideology -- christian, hindu, mohammedan; they are all irrelevant. It is more like love... it is a feeling. And if he can learn something of it, then it starts growing on its own. One day he will be grateful for it -- that you helped him. Right now he cannot understand, so the whole responsibility is yours.

And this is my observation -- that if grownups are a little more meditative, children imbibe the spirit very easily. They are so sensitive. They learn whatsoever is there in the atmosphere; they learn the vibe of it. They never bother about what you say. What you are -- they always respect that. And they have a very deep perceptivity, a clarity, an intuitiveness. You may be smiling but they will immediately know that it is false, because your eyes will be saying something else -- and even more than that, your whole body will be saying something else, your gesture will be saying something else -- that you are angry, that you are just pretending, that it is just a policy.

They may not be able to formulate it in so many words, but they immediately feel it. So never be untrue with children because they will immediately know it. And once a child comes to know that his parents are untrue, his whole trust is lost. That is his first trust in life, his very base, and if that is lost he will become a sceptic. Then he cannot trust anybody. He cannot trust life, he cannot trust God, because those are very far away things. Even the father deceived, even the mother deceived; even they were not reliable, so what to say of anything else now?

Once a child learns... and every child is going to learn; it is impossible to deceive a child. There is no method discovered up to now on how to deceive a child. He simply knows where you are, who you are. It is intuitive -- it has nothing to do with his intellect. In fact, the more intellectual he will become, the more he will lose this intuitiveness, and he will not be able to see things as they are. Right now a child is immediate. He simply looks through and through. He looks at you and you are transparent. So never be deceptive.

[Osho went on to reiterate what he had said to a sannyasin at a previous darshan (see Dance Your Way to God, August 29th, 1976) -- that one should not pretend to be a god, but should express anger if that's what one was feeling; even to hit if necessary, but to hit warmly.]

Love him and allow him to be a little meditative, and much is possible.

That's why I say it is a great responsibility you have taken upon yourself. I cannot give him sannyas directly. It is through you, via you. So now you have to take care of two sannyasins -- yourself and him.

Deva means divine and koorvita means skill -- divine skill. And that's how I see every human being -- as having a deep skill to be divine. One may refine it or not: one may become a great artist in it, or one may leave it undeveloped and crude. It is like a rock, but a little work and it can become a beautiful statue. That skill is everybodys potentiality, but very few people develop it, and it cannot be developed on its own.

Everybody is born with it, but millions of people never use it, so the faculty goes on shrinking; it remains a seed and never sprouts. Just a little work towards it and much is the payoff, tremendous is the benefit. And there is no greater skill than that. One may be a poet, but then there are only a few seconds in the life of a poet which are beautiful, otherwise he crawls on the earth like everybody else. One can be a painter, but only a few moments are there -- rare and far apart -- where there are glimpses of the un-known. They come and go; they don't last. The painter is back on the earth again -- and more miserable than ever.

That is the misery of great artists, because they have something to compare. They have known a few moments when they were no more of this earth. They have known a few moments when they were part of the stars. They have known a few moments when there was depth and height and they were expansive... when everything was totally different, was a benediction. Then they are thrown back again and again. They don't know what to do. Back on earth they are more miserable, and the darkness is far darker.

When you know a few moments of happiness, your unhappiness becomes very very penetrating; you can compare. So all great artists have a few moments of what I call the divine. They live in misery, they live in a nightmare; they are almost on the verge of becoming mad.

So all other talents are just partial talents. There is only one talent which is total and whole -- and that is the talent to become divine. And if you develop it a little, it remains with you. Then whatsoever you do it is there, silently, like a shadow surrounding you, engulfing you... like a glow following you. It becomes your golden aura.

And I can see that you can develop it very easily. The effort is not going to be arduous. But daring and

courage will be needed because it is like death. To be in the divine, one has to die -- die to the past, die to all that you have been. Become as empty as possible, because only in emptiness is that benediction. Only when you are empty, suddenly you become full. On one side you are empty, on another side something is penetrating you and filling you. It is a death and a resurrection.
Much is possible, but one has to be an adventurer.

[A visitor says: The meditations are going very deep.]

Very good! You have been getting ready for many lives. This will be your name .... Forget the past as if it were never there, and begin anew from ABC as if you are born today. It is a rebirth. You don't have any history from now onwards. And count your life as from today. Next year you will be only one year. Move that way, and also feel like a small child. Soon you will start feeling a tremendous blessing.

Your energy is just vibrating, ready to explode. It can explode any moment, so get ready for it. When it explodes, for the first time you will know what life is. People ordinarily cannot even dream what life is. They cannot even imagine it, because they live in dead shells -- windowless, dosed, monads.

When one starts living in innocence... and that's what sannyas is -- to live innocently, to live non-cleverly, to live non-calculatingly, to live without mathematics, without logic. Sannyas means saying goodbye to Aristotle... to live like a madman, and to live intensely and passionately. And the first step is to drop out of the past.

People drop out of the society -- that is not much of a help, because even if you drop out of the society, you carry your past which has been made, cultivated, conditioned by the society. You can go against the society but you are part of the society, sol don't say drop out of the society -- I say drop out of your past. That is the real dropping out of the society.

And the change of your name is just indicative that you disown your past -- that now you are no more continuous with the past. Of course you cannot erase it. It is there, but more and more you will see that it belonged to somebody else, that it is as if you had dreamt about it or you had seen a movie or read a novel. But you are totally separate from it.
This new name will help -- Swami Prem Shreyas.

Prem means love and shreyas means blessedness -- blessedness that comes through love, the blessing that comes through love.

[Shreyas said he would be leaving for a time to undertake a course in Vipassana. Osho encouraged him to do the course -- either here in the ashram or elsewhere as Shreyas had planned, saying it was a beautiful form of meditation.]

Doing Vipassana there, do it as totally as possible. Put your whole energy into it. Don't do it lukewarm, because then it is meaningless; you are wasting time. Whatsoever you want to do, do it totally. If you don't want to do it, or if you want to do it half-heartedly, never do it. It is better not to do a thing than to do it half-heartedly, because half-hearted, it is useless. One starts feeling that one has done it and one has not done it at all.

So do it totally. And your sannyas is going to help -- half of the work is done already. Go into it headlong. Even if you feel very uncomfortable sometimes .... It will be in the beginning, because our minds have been conditioned not to relax. We have been trained to be tense. Our whole education is nothing but a training in tension. We have been cultivated to be sceptical, doubtful, suspicious -- and all deep meditation needs trust. So just be trusting and go into it.

Don't leave any stone unturned; put your whole energy into it. Don't hold anything. The more energy you put, the more energy will be coming. Man is an infinite source of energy; you cannot exhaust it. You will be given as much energy as you need. Just give a challenge to your life and you will be given energy. It is not there already given. It comes only when you accept a challenge.

If you want to become a runner, you will have enough energy to run. You can become the greatest runner in the world, because the potentiality is there. You may never try it -- that's another thing. Whatsoever one wants to do, never think about it in terms of whether one has enough energy to do it or not; never bother about it. If you want to do it, your very passion will create energy.

Passion is creative; it creates energy. So man can do whatsoever he wants to do, is authentically passionate about. If you feel an urgency, the energy will be there and you will not be tired. You will not feel

spent, bored. You will not feel 'What am I doing here -- sitting the whole day? Is it intelligent to do this or am I just a fool?'

Many times in Vipassana that idea comes to people, and thoughts rush around as they have never rushed before, and the mind becomes very muddled. All the dust of the ages is stirred. The more you try to be silent, the more you feel you are distracted. The more effort you make to keep the mind silent, the more mad and crazier it seems to become -- rushing in all directions. But don't be worried; go on making your effort.

[Osho said, as he has said before to sannyasins doing Vipassana here, that after seven days the turmoil will pass. The second week will be beautiful, and in the third week problems will rise again because by now one will have become greedy for more....]

So in the third week you have to remember not to ask, not to expect. Don't carry the experience that has happened. Live through whatsoever happens, and then drop it. Don't accumulate it.

Ordinarily the mind tends to accumulate. The mind is additive; it goes on adding and adding. Whatsoever comes, it goes on collecting, and then whatsoever is beautiful it wants again and again and again; it wants to repeat it. Remember that after the second week, you will want many things to be repeated. And the more you want them, the more distant they will be. The more you hanker, the more you will feel that you are in a wasteland; no sign of any oasis anywhere.

So don't expect. Whatsoever has happened, enjoy it and then say goodbye. When it happens, good. When it is not happening, that too is good. When it happens, move with it, dance with it, delight in it. When it is not happening, don't think about it. Don't look back, don't look ahead. Wait... wait without hope, because whatsoever the mind can hope, is going to be wrong.'

And come back. I will be with you ....

[To a sannyasin who is leaving.]

Very good. This time has been beautiful. Now start working for me there. Now you are caught completely, catch others!

Jesus says to the fishermen, 'What are you doing here? How Long are you going to catch fish? Come with me, follow me. I will make you catchers of man.' And that's exactly what I am trying to do. First I catch you and then I make you catchers of man. Now you have the net, so and throw it as wide as possible.

Italy needs much work. And people there are very sensitive -- Italy is one of the most sensitive countries to me. So you have to work there.

This time your work will have a magic touch -- just start working!

[The girlfriend of the above sannyasin, who is also leaving said she is too small to contain so much happiness.]

That's right! I will make you big! I'm just afraid of [your boyfriend]. If you become too big, he will be crushed [laughter]. But good... very good.

In fact it is so. When happiness comes, it is so big -- one cannot contain it. There is no way to contain it. It is always extravagant. It is so much it hurts. One cannot contain it -- that's why it becomes a celebration. One has to dance, otherwise one will die!

Happiness can be so much that it can kill. Love can be so much that it kills. And when it comes, it comes as a tidal wave. It is wild, and you cannot prevent it -- it does not listen. You have simply to go with it. It takes you away from yourself. It uproots you from yourself. It is very shattering, but it is tremendously blissful also. It is destructive and creative. It destroys you and it creates you again.

When happiness is there, God is around you. It is like an arrow which goes into the heart and penetrates deeper and deeper and deeper. It is painful, but that pain is sweet. So allow it -- don't try to escape from it. People are afraid of being happy, because of this -- that it is so much and they cannot manage it, they cannot control it; it is uncontrollable. It is immeasurable; you cannot measure it. All measurements are of the mind -- and it is not of the mind. All measurements are in time and space, and it is beyond time and space. Your body is in space, your mind is in time, and happiness is beyond both. That's why you cannot contain it and you feel, 'What to do? It is too much.'

Dance it, sing it... go mad with it! Mm? Good,

[A sannyasin, who had done the Hypnotherapy group which was present tonight, said she was feeling confused -- one moment feeling very good, another feeling that she hadn't opened up at all during the group.]

You may be expecting too much. Nothing is going to happen -- that is my promise. Be certain about it [she laughs] and then everything will be good. Hope for the best and expect the worst. Nothing is going to happen, because why should anything happen? What is wrong with things as they are? It is perfectly good. There is no need for anything to happen at all. All that has to happen has happened. It is a perfect world -- every moment of it. It is so tremendously perfect that there is no way to improve it. And as I see you all, you are just unnecessarily chasing your tails.

Enjoy rather than waiting for the result. The very process is beautiful -- not the goal. The way is beautiful. Who bothers about the goal? The way is so lovely.... Look at the trees by the side of the road and the birds singing and the sunrays, and the hills and the rivers. The road is so beautiful who bothers about the result and the goal, and whether it comes or not? The journey is so beautiful that one would like it to be eternally so -- journeying and journeying and journeying.

Because people are not daring, they start thinking about the goal. A goal means that they want to stop. That's exactly what the goal means -- that they want to stop. They are fed up with the journey. They want to sit somewhere in darkness -- that's what their goal is.

The process is beautiful. God is not a goal. God is the way, the very journey, the very process. God is not the creator -- He is the creativity, the very process of it.

So remember this, otherwise you will be frustrated again and again. That's what is happening. One moment you feel good, beautiful, flowing. Suddenly the mind comes in, the achiever's mind that says, 'Much more should happen -- this is nothing.' It immediately judges, condemns it, compares and says, 'Much more should happen. You are not putting your whole heart into it. Go deeper, go higher. Do something. Much more is possible.' Again frustration settles in. Sometimes you forget your achiever's mind. You relax, and then you have moments of joy. Then again the mind jumps in and crushes the beauty of that moment.

The mind is poisonous. The mind is ambition. The mind is jealousy, envy, comparison. The mind is a constant source of misery. So whenever some flower is there, it jumps on it, crushes and destroys it. It tears apart the petals and starts analysing it. It says 'This is nothing. A bigger flower was needed.' It is all nonsense! A flower is a flower. Big or small, enjoy it. The bigger will come out of the enjoyment of the smaller -- not by analysing it, destroying it. Then even the smaller will disappear.

The next moment is going to be born out of this moment. Live this moment as beautifully as possible, and then the next moment is going to be automatically more beautiful. It will be based on this moment. From where is it going to come? It is going to come out of this moment. The tomorrow will be born out of today. Today is going to parent tomorrow, so why bother about tomorrow?

But you must have a very deeply ambitious mind, an achiever's mind, a result-oriented mind. You cannot love the process -- you are always thinking about the result. While painting, you cannot enjoy the painting. You are thinking whether art critics are going to enjoy it or not, whether you are going to sell it at a high price or not, whether it is going to become famous like Picasso's, Van Gogh's, or not. While writing a poem you are not enjoying the process of it, the birth of it, the beauty of it, the benediction of it. You are thinking whether you are going to get a nobel prize or not. The result makes everything ugly.

Drop this and allow more and more moments where you simply enjoy the very process of life. It is a dynamic phenomenon, always flowing -- always reaching but never arriving. That is the whole beauty of it.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

10 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609105
ShortTitle: PASSIO21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A new sannyasin says: I'm a nursery school teacher, I teach children of four-and-a-half to five years old.]

Very good work. To be with children is one of the most beautiful things. But one has to learn it, otherwise it can be the most tedious thing in the world. One has to love it, otherwise it is one of the most boring things. It can drive you crazy. It can bring a nervous breakdown, because children are so noisy, so uncivilized, uncultured... animals; they can drive anybody crazy. One child is enough to drive anybody crazy, so a whole lot of children, a whole class of children is really difficult. But if you love, it is a great discipline.

So don't only teach them -- learn, too, because they still have something which you have lost. They will also lose it sooner or later. Before they do, learn from them. They are still spontaneous, they are still fearless. They are still innocent. They are losing it faster.

The more civilization grows, the sooner childhood ends. Before, it used to end somewhere near fourteen, fifteen, sixteen. Now even a child of seven years is no more a child. He starts becoming mature. Maturity comes sooner now because we know better methods to condition, to structure.

So it is good, with four and five-year-olds, to become four or five years old. And don't think that you know and they don't know. Listen -- they know something. They know more intuitively. They are not knowledgeable, but they have a vision, a very clear vision. Their eyes are still unclouded and their hearts are still streaming. They are still unpolluted. The poison has not yet started. They are still natural.

So with them don't be knowledgeable. Don't be a teacher -- be a friend. Befriend them and start looking for cues for innocence, for spontaneity, for intelligence. You will be helped tremendously and your meditation will go very deep.

[A sannyasin says of her first teacher, Oscar Ichazo, founder of Arica: I'm still very attached to my first teacher. I love him very much.]

You can continue -- there is no problem in it. Why create any conflict? You can continue loving him, and you can remain attached. There is nothing wrong in it.

Just tell him that this is your new love affair. An american woman can have many love affairs.

... Don't be worried -- it is between him and me. Don't you worry. You can continue to love both. The wrestle will be between me and him.

I am never against any love. Whomsoever you love, it's good. Love is always good -- unconditionally good. And wherever you can learn something, learn.

[She then says: Osho, with you I feel love, but in the ashram I feel very unloved.]

That's right -- that's my polar opposite. I have to have a polar opposite. If you love me, you will tolerate the ashram. That's a price to be paid. One who loves me by and by forgets about the ashram and starts accepting it.

The ashram is part of the world. It cannot be like me... it is not possible. But you should be grateful towards it because it helps my work, that's all. It makes me comfortable. It helps things to happen, that's all. But it is just an organisation. Don't be worried about it. Forget it and just remember me, mm? Good.

[The Tao group present tonight, which comprised thirteen men and one woman.

The group leader said: In the beginning the energy went very high. But after while people went to sleep and were sort of falling out of it. People would go out and then come back, so the energy would go high again.

Then he asked about a personal problem:It's something like electricity occurring in my body --

particularly after the lecture. It comes so strong -- as if I was on two-hundred-and-twenty volts.]

Mm mm, it can happen. It is good; nothing to be worried about. Allow it... just relax with it and enjoy the feeling of it. Even If sometimes it is very weird, enjoy the feeling of it. Soon you will become immune to it and you will be able to absorb it.

It always happens when new energy is released and you don't have the capacity to absorb it. The energy is there, hovering. It is more than you know how to absorb. It is actually bio-electricity, and a human being is a dynamo. It can create tremendous energy.

So just enjoy it, and when it is happening just sit silently, be thrilled by it. Use it, vibrate with it. Let it have its own way. Don't become an obstacle. Don't become a controller; don't try to manipulate it. Don't try to discipline and tame it. It is untamed energy, and it has to remain that way. Untamed it is beautiful -- tamed it becomes ugly. Then it is just like a circus tiger who only looks like a tiger. Once the wildness is lost, everything is lost.

So just allow it. Soon your body will become adjusted to it. There is no need to control it. If you control it, the body will never come to a point of adjustment; the body's capacity will remain the same. Allow it and the body will adjust automatically. The body has a tremendous capacity to adjust. It can adjust to any situation. Its capacity, its flexibility, is simply immeasurable. So allow it.

And a group like this can happen again, so you have to learn a few things about it. It was good -- it was a new experience. One thing -- don't allow people to fall asleep; keep them awake. Create situations in which they are awake. Chant, or do something so that they cannot fall asleep. If they fall asleep, this will happen -- this up and down. It is as if half of the person is asleep, paralysed, and half is awake, alive. If a few people are asleep in the group, part of the group energy is paralysed, one part is soaring high -- and that creates a contradiction.

So first try in every way to keep everybody awake. When you feel that now it is impossible, let everybody go to sleep. But maintain a non-contradictory state. That is one of the meanings of the word tao -- the energy should be non-contradictory. Don't allow anybody to go out; that creates disturbance. Once he goes out, he takes much energy out of the room. It becomes a leakage. When he comes in, he brings in some other type of vibration from the outside. That becomes a disturbance and a distraction.

So don't allow anybody to go out or let them all go out. If it becomes very necessary that people go out, let everybody go out for a few minutes, and then let them all come back in together again. But don't create a split in the group -- that's what I mean.

In fact, this group could have gone higher than any group with women, because when men and women are together, they are in proportion, they balance. Their energies are different. That's why one feels the group is more graceful, because man's aggression is absorbed by the woman's receptivity. So there is a peace, a harmony -- man's logic and rationality is balanced by the irrationality and intuition of the woman. There is a balance.

So I can understand -- it can become very difficult if they are all men. The energy can soar very high, can become very aggressively high. That's why in militaries, in the army, women are not allowed because the soldiers have to fight. Their energies should not be balanced, otherwise they cannot fight. That was one of the reasons why America could not win in Vietnam -- girlfriends were allowed for the first time in the history of the army. So the american soldiers were more balanced, more at home. It is difficult then because you need male energy on the front.

If someone is sexually satisfied, why should he fight in the first place? All fight comes out of frustration. The soldier has to remain sexually frustrated -- then he starts fighting. Then even his bullet becomes a sexual symbol penetrating the other's being. A sword becomes his genital organ, and he uses the other as a woman. Then his sexuality starts becoming destructive. But if the woman is there, he loves the woman and she is following him like a shadow, he will be so at ease that it will be impossible for him to fight.

So when it is an all male group, the energy will soar very high. That can create trouble, but you have to know how to use it. When it is happening, let them all sit, not doing anything. Just let them all sit in a circle. Let them hold hands and vibrate. Let them look into each other. Let energies soar high -- as high as it can go. This group could have become one of the most beautiful experiences... they would have attained to a peak. But you were not aware, so not to be worried.

If it happens next time, don't be worried. You have to work in a different way. Because the balancing woman is not there, the energy has no weight on it. The woman is a weight. She does not allow you to go very far. She pulls you back, absorbs your energy. Man left alone has no anchor, no home base. There is no

way to bring his energy back.

So if it is an all male group, first let their energy soar high, and when you feel that it is coming to a climax, a crescendo, and they will burst or explode if you don't do something, then let them dance, and immediately the dance will bring their energy back. The whole room will become filled, charged.

If it is a female group, you will have another difficulty. The energy will be very relaxing. You will find that there is not any peak possible; only a valley is possible. The woman is a valley. When there are women, allow them. Let them sit -- just as the men did -- but let them relax. They will reach the very depth of the valley. When you feel that they have touched the very depth of the valley and that now it is difficult to go further, and that if you do, they will die.... Because the ultimate in relaxation is death; the ultimate in tension is madness. So if a man is allowed to go to the ultimate of his aggression, he will become mad. And if a woman is allowed to relax to her ultimate capacity, she will die. If a man is allowed to go to the ultimate point of energy, he will kill. If a woman is allowed to her ultimate capacity, she will commit suicide.

So when you feel that the energy is really going so deep that everybody has disappeared, then tell them to dance. Again, dance will be helpful. It will bring them back. Dance is a very very balancing act. If you are going mad, it brings you back to sanity. If you are relaxed too much it brings you back to a normal state of energy. It works both ways. So whatsoever the group -- male or female -- dance can always be used. But first they have to be allowed to go to the very extreme. Nobody should be allowed to go out; nobody should be allowed to go to sleep.

Next time it happens, just try, mm? Nothing to be worried about.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

11 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609115
ShortTitle: PASSIO22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, and tarpana means sacrifice -- divine sacrifice, or sacrifice to the divine. And that's what life really is. Unless it becomes a sacrifice, an offering, you go on missing it. Unless you give your life totally, you miss it. And there is no way ordinarily to give it totally except to give it to God, because only the total can become the receptor of a total gift.

If you give your life to a woman, it cannot be total because she is not total; she cannot contain that much. And you cannot give that much because human limitations are always there. If you give your life to ambition, it can never be total. There is only one way to be total, and that is to give to the totality. That's what God is. By giving, we get;. by sharing, we get -- not by possessing. That is the meaning of sacrifice -- that by possession we miss, we lose. The more you possess, the poorer you are. The more you give, the more rich you are. If one can give totally, unconditionally, then richness is tremendous, immense. Then it knows no limitations of time and space. It is immeasurable.

The word sacrifice is very beautiful. It has become ugly by wrong associations. People have tried to sacrifice everything except themselves. Sometimes it is an animal they have sacrificed to God, sometimes something else, but they go on avoiding the real sacrifice -- and that is the sacrifice of one's own being.

That means that after the sacrifice you are no more there and only God is... that He exists in you... that you become just a vehicle, a passage, an expression, a song sung by Him. You become a flute, a hollow

bamboo, nothing else.

I give you this name Tarpana so that you can remember to give more and more, to love more and more. Never ask for anything, and a thousand-fold will be coming.

Jesus says, 'Ask, and it shall be given.' And I say to you, 'Don't ask, and it shall be given.' Ask, and you have already become a beggar. Ask, and already you have desired. Ask, and you have already expected something -- and whatsoever you can expect will bring misery, because you are misery. The very idea of 'I am' is miserable. Then I expect. This 'I' goes on creating new desires, new projects, and it goes on asking. Drop asking. Just be and everything will be given to you.

[A sannyasin said he had done a nine-month encounter course in the London centre but still felt unfinished.]

In fact, no group can be felt as finished because a group is artificial. The real is only in life. A group has to begin and end. The beginning is arbitrary; the end is also arbitrary. It is a created situation. It cannot be complete. In the very nature of things it cannot be complete. And one should not ask for completion because that is asking for the impossible. Only life is complete because it is an eternally ongoing process. It knows no beginning and knows no end. It never started and it is never going to end.

Each moment, it is complete. Each moment, as it is, is complete... it is perfect. Life moves from one perfection to another perfection. It is not from imperfection to perfection. It is just from perfection to another perfection, from one grandeur to another grandeur, from one richness to another richness. In &ct it is not a growth -- it is a play. The very idea that one is growing from one point to another and becoming more perfect, is linear. We are moving in a circle; we are not going anywhere. We are simply going because we are energies and energy has to go -- not that there is a goal, but that energy has to dance.

So rather than going somewhere, it is more like a dance. When somebody is dancing, you never ask 'Where are you going? Why are you making so much fuss? What is the goal?'

When a person is dancing you know that he is not going anywhere -- simply enjoying. Energy is there and overpouring, overflowing. What to do with energy? God is extravagant -- hence so many flowers. Extravagant for no purpose at all. It is just that the energy is there, so what to do? -- flower! So many millions of birds and insects and men.

Darwin created a very linear concept in the western mind -- that of evolution. Nothing is evolving. It is not that the monkey becomes the man. The monkey is perfect; there is nothing to become. He is as perfect as man, it is a different kind of Perfection, and man is another kind of perfection. There is no hierarchy -- that man is higher than the monkey, and the monkey is higher than the donkey -- all nonsense. Nobody is higher, nobody is lower. All are performing their own game. The donkey has chosen to be a donkey; that's his will. And the monkey has chosen to be a monkey.

Nothing is going anywhere -- that is the eastern concept. And everything is a play, a dance, leela. Hence everything is as it should be. There is no need to be discontented -- unless you decide to play the game of discontent; then it's okay.

It is said about a very great sufi mystic that he was talking to a few people... he was talking about the same thing that I am talking about to you. He was saying that everything is perfect because how can it be otherwise? God is perfect. Out of His energy comes everything, so everything is bound to be perfect.

A man stood up -- he was a hunchback -- and he said 'What about me?' It was very painful for him to even stand. His body was very unshapely and ugly. He said 'What about me? What do you say about me? You say everything is perfect.'

The mystic said 'I have never seen such a perfect hunchback. You are the most perfect hunchback I have ever seen!' Everything is perfect.

It is very difficult to drop the idea of evolution because with evolution there is a possibility for the mind to exist. You have to hanker, desire, seek; then ambition is open. If nothing is happening, and everything is as it has always been -- just forms change and the content remains the same; everything appears to be changing and nothing changes; it is just an overflowing energy, a waterfall, for no purpose at all, going nowhere, moving round and round, a merry-go-round -- then it is difficult, but if you can understand that, suddenly one relaxes. Then there is no tension.

All growth groups are a by-product of the evolutionary concept that one has to grow. One has to do nothing! One has just to be. One has just to delight. All is available -- one has just to dance. The orchestra is there and people are ready, just waiting for you to participate. Everything is ready -- just start dancing.

So this time here don't seek anything. If you want to do a few groups, you can, but just for enjoyment. And that is a totally different dimension -- of doing them for sheer joy. You would like to have a few communications, a few encounter people playing roles and games, and this and that. Enjoy, but don't be a seeker. Seeking creates suffering. Non-seeking is bliss. You cannot seek bliss because that is impossible. Whatsoever you seek is bound to be suffering. Seeking is suffering. Don't seek -- just be. For these six months here, just be.

I'm not saying not to do anything. I'm saying to do as many things as you like, but this time just let them be plays and games. Enjoy the very thing; don't hanker for the result. That's why you are feeling incomplete. If you had enjoyed it moment to moment, this feeling would not have been there. That the total result of nine months' work is a feeling of incompletion, is not good. Something basic was missed. And it is not only that you missed all participants would have missed because that's how the contemporary mind is missing everything.

Even if you tell people not to do anything, not to seek anything, they say 'Okay, we will not seek, but then what will happen?' Look at the absurdity. They say 'Okay, we will not seek. But then will it happen or not?' The seeking continues. Now it goes a little deeper, more underground, but they are again asking whether something will happen or not. If you tell them to just sit and enjoy....

Man has become incapable of being in the present -- and that incapacity is what hell is. So this time.... You have been doing .well, but now the moment has come when seeking has to be dropped; playing has to be started. So do whatsoever groups you want to, do whatsoever meditations you want to. Don't misinterpret me because there are people who, when I say that there is no need to do anything, say 'Why do meditations? Why do a group?' Then they become sad, they become depressed, because their energy gets suffocated. I'm not saying that.

I am saying to do as many things as you can, because even God cannot contain energy -- that's why existence is. To contain energy is to become ill. To contain energy is to become neurotic, because the energy wants to explode, it wants to express itself. It wants to move. It wants to go on an adventure. It wants to remain alive, fresh and flowing. So if you don't do anything, you are stuck.

I'm not saying don't do anything. I'm saying don't be a doer any more. Become a player... just for the delight of it. And much is going to happen....

[A sannyasin says: I feel guilty because I always miss the morning meditation and the lecture. I always feel lazy in the morning.
Osho checks her energy.]

Simply allow it. It is just natural to your body energy. Different people have different times for their body. Each person, in twenty-four hours, has two types of extremes.

For two hours in the night the body temperature falls by two degrees; sometimes even by three and four degrees. Those two hours are the best for sleep. In the same way, in the daytime the body temperature rises by two degrees, or sometimes even three. Those are the best hours for work. One is absolutely full of energy. But these periods are different for each, and even different for each person in different times.

For example if a person's temperature falls in the night between three and five, then those will be the hours of the best sleep for the person. If he gets up at that time he will suffer the whole day. It has nothing to do with laziness. It is a wrong concept. I'm not saying that there are not lazy people, but many people are just thought to be lazy -- they are not. For example if somebody's temperature falls between five and seven, he will be thought lazy. At least in the East he will be thought lazy; in the West, not so much.

If that person's temperature falls between five and seven, and he gets up between five and seven, for the whole day he will feel tired, as if something is missing. He will not feel vital. He will feel sleepy. You can sleep for eight hours -- that won't help. These two hours are a must. If somebody sleeps only for those two hours, that is enough. But if you don't sleep those two hours, you can sleep for ten; that won't do.

So as I feel your energy, your temperature must be falling near six to eight in the morning. So that is the time -- you just sleep. There is no need to feel guilty. You can do the evening meditation -- don't be worried about it.

By and by we can change it. Rather than forcing and getting up against your body, the temperature fall can be changed. So in the night when you go to sleep, make it a point just to tell your body.... Just talk to your body. You should learn how to talk with the body. Ten your body, 'Let the temperature fall between three and five.' And trust it; don't force. After three weeks you will find it easier and easier to get up. By and

by the shift will happen, and your body temperature will start falling between three and five. Then you can get up at five completely fresh and with no problem. But don't force it. Forcing is just absurd; it cannot work.

You need deep auto-suggestion to change the body energy -- its flow, its timings.

... So there is nothing to be worried about. Simply go on suggesting. And another thing -- make it a point to go to bed regularly every night. Drop this habit. This is very disturbing; it creates confusion in the body. The body is a very simple mechanism. You put it into trouble unnecessarily. One day you go at eight o'clock and the next day the body expects that you will go at eight o'clock again, and that day you go at.eleven. The body is confused -- what is the matter? -- because after twenty-four hours it gets ready; it expects. It is just like food. If you eat every day at eleven, then at eleven the body expects food. The juices start flowing, the appetite arises. But if you frustrate the body every day, by and by it loses contact with you. Then it becomes muddle-headed. It does not know what is going on. It loses sensitivity.

[Osho said that he did not mean that she had to be absolutely strict about what time she retired. If occasionally it was later than, for example ten, that was alright, but irregularity should not become a regularity. He said that with this, plus the suggestion to the body about the temperature fall, soon she would find that she woke at five and felt like getting up.]

What I am meaning to point out is, never be violent with the body. It is a very simple, subtle, delicate mechanism. Persuade it... it will come.

[The Enlightenment Group is present. One group member said her body felt divided between the left and right sides, and this was more when she meditated.]

Do one thing. In the morning when you get up, sit in your bed, left hand this way [Osho holds his left hand up-turned], with the right hand on top of it. Start pouring energy from the right hand into the left. Just feel, visualise energy falling like a waterfall, and that the left is receiving it, absorbing it. Don't touch the hand; keep at least two or three inches away. You will start feeling the tingling sensation in the left, and you will feel warmth flowing.

If the left is receptive, there is no problem. The right has too much -- give it to the left. Feel the whole left side of the body being energised, vitalised. Do this for just five to seven minutes, and you will feel a balance coming. Whenever during the day you feel again that the imbalance is there, just pour it. In the night before you go to sleep, pour it again and go to sleep.

In the morning it will help the left side to be awake, alert, vital. In the night it will help the right side to relax. So before going to sleep, pour it, to help the right side -- otherwise it will be too active and you will not be able to go to sleep; and in the morning to help the left side -- otherwise it will be too inactive and you will not be able to get up, or you will not be fully alert. In the daytime, whenever you feel to, you can simply try to pour the energy.

You will become balanced. There is nothing to be worried about.

[A visitor says: I came here to go through most of the groups, to see you, to hear you. I would like, I want you to love me, but I don't want to take sannyas.

Every day in the ashram I am being asked, 'Why don't you take sannyas? When will you take sannyas?' -- and it disturbs me. I feel that all my life I have been running after a father I didn't get.

I have been a catholic priest already, and I have had enough of this kind of clothes and so on.

But I just wanted to say that I want to be loved by you. And I am asking you if you can love me, even if I don't take sannyas?]

No, I love you! [laughter] That is not the point. For that sannyas is not needed at all. But your disturbance shows that you want to take sannyas, otherwise your disturbance would not be there; nobody could disturb you by asking. If people ask and you get disturbed, that simply shows that deep down you want to take sannyas, and they bring it to your consciousness again and again. If you don't want to take sannyas, nobody can disturb you.

And the second thing -- sannyas has nothing to do with being a catholic priest. It has nothing to do with it. And it is an absolutely radical phenomenon. It is not a regimentation. It is not any outer discipline

imposed upon you. The clothes and things like that are simply gestures -- and they help tremendously.

My love is there about that you can be absolutely fearless; drop your fear -- but you will never feel at home here unless you are in orange. That is your problem -- it is not a problem for me. You will never feel at home here. Amidst so many sannyasins, you will always feel that you are an outsider, and that will be a disturbance to you.

It is tremendously beautiful to become a part; things start flowing more easily. You are more of the family. You not only belong to me -- you belong to my family too. Not only will you be receiving my love, you will be receiving the love of all my sannyasins. I can love you without your being a sannyasin, but my sannyasins won't be able to love you -- and you will miss much love. You will be with them for twenty-four hours, and you will always be standing a little far away, a little distant, and that distance will be unnecessary; there is no need for it.

With my sannyas there is no reason to be afraid that you are getting into some regimentation, some discipline. There is no discipline. And if you are Still seeking a father figure, you are Still a Catholic. That is the whole base of Catholicism. If the father figure is not available, then in heaven there is the father. And if you cannot get him, the. father, at least you can approach the son, and through the son you can approach the father. But that is the whole christian ideology. It is father-oriented.

So you may have dropped out of it, but deep down in the unconscious you are Still a Christian. My feeling -- if you ask me to be true about you -- is that you are not afraid of the regimentation and the dress. Your Catholic is afraid of the orange. Your Christian is afraid. That Christian is there and he will feel that you are betraying him or something. You may not be conscious of it at all. Consciously you may be thinking that you are a free person and that you have left all that; now you don't want to get into it again. That may be your conscious idea, but that has nothing to do with your reality.

As I can see it right now, it is your Christian afraid of the East, afraid of the eastern, afraid of the orange, the ochre. It is the Christian. And it will be helpful to drop that Christian completely. You will be freed and you will feel very weightless. But think about it; there is no hurry.

If you love me and you want my love, you will have to listen to what I am saying. You will have to try to absorb it. Unless you start trying to understand my standpoint also, that love will be meaningless. Love itself won't do. A transmission of understanding will also be needed, will be very basically needed.

So love is there; don't be worried about it. In fact I love you -- that's why I give you sannyas. Love is a priori; it precedes sannyas. It doesn't succeed sannyas. It is not that you become a sannyasin and then I love you. In fact I love you -- that's why you become a sannyasin. And whether you remain a sannyasin or not, is not the question, but out of the love you take the jump with me. I'm not promising you any heaven or paradise or anything. I'm simply promising you a delightful journey to nowhere.

I'm not saying that you will arrive. I'm simply saying that there is no place to arrive at. But wherever you are, you will be moving. I promise you movement, I promise you process, I promise you a dynamism. And wherever you are, whatsoever the situation, I prepare you to be happy there, to be celebrating there.

These clothes are just symbolic. They are not in any way serious affairs as it is with Christianity. They are very symbolic, and symbols of non-seriousness. It is just a non-serious gesture. I want you to become a little foolish, that's all. And these clothes will make you a little foolish. With these clothes you will look a little wiser. With these clothes... just look around [indicating the group]

... Not in this ashram, but outside the ashram you will be a fool!

... You do whatsoever you want to -- and be honest to yourself. Very good!

[A sannyasin says: I leave tomorrow. I have a problem -- I have no self-confidence. I am very unsure of myself, and I feel much anger sometimes.]

About your problem.... Whenever a person feels the lack of self-confidence, he becomes easily angry. In fact anger is always an indication that you are not self-confident. A person who is confident about himself is not easily angry. It is very difficult for him to get into anger. It is our weakness that leads us into anger. The stronger you are, the less anger will be there. The strongest person goes beyond anger. Anger is weakness.

So don't be worried about anger; it is a byproduct. Rather be concerned how to become stronger. Do three things. One is, meditate regularly. Within six months you will feel a burst of energy and a confidence arising in you. But don't be bothered about whether any result is coming or not. Continue for six months. And choose any meditation you like, but stick to that; don't change -- one day Kundalini, another day Dynamic.

One day it will suddenly happen that you will be full of energy, and suddenly you will see that all unconfidence has gone. You have become sure about yourself, centred.

The second thing. Before going to sleep, just stand in the room and feel that you are a pillar of energy from the ceiling to the floor -- just the shape of a pillar. Close your eyes and feel that you are a pillar of energy, and that you are melting. Visualise that the energy is falling and you are underneath it, as if taking a shower of energy -- just for seven minutes. And feel completely cleansed, purified, bathed, and then go to sleep.

And the third thing. Whenever you feel angry, don't throw it on persons. Rather, beat a pillow. [For details of the pillow meditation see Hammer On The Rock, Sunday, December 21st, 1975.]

[The sannyasin then asks if he should finish psychoanalysis which he has been in for seven years.]

No, continue. Now I give you a project. Continue, and convert the psychoanalyst to sannyas [laughter]. That is the real work to be done now. He has helped you; now you have to help him -- otherwise if he commits suicide, you will be responsible!

So continue. He will be in the illusion that you are being psychoanalysed -- you start analysing him! That will bring you more confidence than anything else -- if you can convert your psychoanalyst. That will bring you much self-confidence. So sabo-tage...! When he says, 'Talk,' tank about meditation. Talk about the ecstasy and bliss that comes -- whether it has come or not, don't be worried [much laughter]. And feel very happy. Soon he will become your follower. Once you can make a follower out of him, you will be so confident that there will be no need for psychoanalysis.

You don't see many psychoanalysts here, but there are many. All psychoanalysts are bound to come by and by. They need help. So continue analysis because it will be needed -- not for you, but for the analyst.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

12 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609125
ShortTitle: PASSIO23
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, and bhavana means feeling -- the feel of bliss, the feeling of bliss. And remember that blissfulness has nothing to do with thinking. It is a feeling. People who are stuck in their heads can only be unhappy and miserable. For them there is no other way. The head is hell, the very centre of hell. Hell is not somewhere underground. It is in the head. It is there that the devil has his workshop.

So fan more and more towards the heart -- and you can fall very easily; there is no problem. Just allow it. The society does not help it. The society is against the heart. The society is very stubbornly foolish. The society is only for the head because it wants people to be more and more efficient mechanisms, nothing else. The only requirement from the society is that you should be efficient. The problem is that the head is efficient and the heart is not. The heart can never be efficient, and the head can be very very efficient. So by and by the society has come to train the head and bypass the heart.

In fact the more feeling the person has, the more incapable he becomes of doing many things. For example, he cannot be a soldier; he cannot kill. He cannot be a butcher. He cannot be a politician, because that is a very subtle butchery. He cannot be a criminal, he cannot commit any crime; it becomes impossible.

Once you start feeling, you start feeling that you are so much in tune with existence that even to hurt a small leaf on a tree is unimaginable. One cannot hurt anything -- and the whole society depends on violence. It depends on violence, on hurting, on creating suffering for people, on torture. The whole society is violent, so the heart has been bypassed, and by and by a shortcut has been made by schools, colleges, universities. Their whole function is to connect your energy to the head, and not to allow it to move towards the heart. They prevent the movement of energy in every way from going towards the heart. Then a person is efficient, but dead. He is a robot -- mechanically perfect -- humanly absurd, meaningless.

Then life has utility but no significance, because all significance is of the heart. You have a social life but you don't have any individuality, because all individuality is in the heart. Then you are simply a member of a group. You are a Hindu, Christian, Indian, American, Russian. You don't exist; you exist as a number. When an Indian dies, who dies? -- nobody. When an American dies, just a number dies. You can replace an American by another American, but if you die, you are irreplaceable; you cannot be replaced.

An American can be replaced, an Indian can be replaced, a Hindu can be replaced. They are numbers -- they don't have any souls. But if you die, then you simply die, and nothing can be done about it. You were never before and you will never be again. You are simply unique, unrepeatable.

But the head can be replaced. Any day the computer is going to replace it. But it is impossible to conceive that science will ever be able to replace feeling. Thinking can be replaced. It is already on the way -- it has already been replaced. The technology exists; now it is only a matter of time. Any day man will not be needed the way he has been needed up to now, because the machine will be more efficient than you.

Now the competition is going to be between the machine and man. Up to now the competition was between man and man. Even that competition has created much mechanicalness. Now the competition is going to be between man and machine. Then there will be no future for the competitors, the politicians -- head people.

But the heart can never be replaced. And when I say heart, I don't mean the physiological part. I mean the capacity of love, the capacity to love and the capacity to receive love... the capacity to give and to take love.

The word bhavana means all this. Become more and more a feeling. Drop from the head downwards and start living through the heart. It is risky, certainly risky, because a man of heart can never succeed in anything he is doomed to fail. But even to fail as a man of heart is more tremendously beautiful than to succeed as a head person. A man of heart will never be the first in the world -- he will be the last. But Jesus says 'Those who are the last in this world will be the first in my kingdom of God.' He's talking about a total reversal of values.

In this world, people who are very violent, aggressive -- maniacs -- succeed. Humble people cannot succeed. Love is not a value.

But by becoming a sannyasin, you are entering the other world -- the separate reality, the different valuation, the different outlook towards life. Hereby you enter into the kingdom of God....

Once you settle, things will start happening.

Deva means divine and naveena means newness -- divine newness. And in fact there is nothing old under the sun. Everything is so new that if we don't look through the mind, it is absolutely new It has never been so and it will never be so again. Each moment is so unique, but the mind is repetitive, so if you look through the mind, you feel repetition in life. Put the mind aside and everything suddenly bursts into newness. God is new -- as new as the morning dew, as new as a leaf just sprouting... always young.

And that's what the divine quality is. To remain new is to be virtuous. Not to get old is virtuous -- not that the body will not get old. The body will get old, but one can remain always new, fresh, vulnerable... always ready to be surprised. That is the quality of innocence. Innocence, and nothing else except innocence, is virtue. A calculated virtue is sin.

So I give you this name, Naveena, as a discipline. This is going to be your discipline. Always look at life with new eyes. Look at people with new eyes. Look at things with new eyes. Never bring in the old. Never look through the memory, never look through experience. They are all clouds which surround you, and through which you lose the freshness of life. Always make way and look direct, immediate, and you will see that everything is so new.

Because of that newness a religious person is never bored. Because of that newness a religious person is always like a child, wandering in the world and wondering. Each moment and each step brings so many mysteries... it is a continuous surprise. It never ends. One never becomes a knower.

That is what I mean when I say be new, be fresh. Never become a knower -- always be a learner. Always remain in the knowing; never become a knower. Learning is beautiful, knowledge is ugly, because learning never corrupts your innocence and knowledge is poisonous. The moment you know, you are closed.

So go on dropping knowledge and always remain learning, learning. Learning is open, knowledge is closed. Don't carry any conclusions, and life will bring such a benediction. That benediction is divine...

[A sannyasin says: I don't feel I'm completely here. Sometimes I don't feel like a disciple.]

I understand. It is natural. It has nothing to do with you, mm? Everybody feels that there are moments when he is not with me, because to be with me totally is almost impossible. Only in rare moments are you a disciple. You are not a disciple twenty-four hours. Even if those rare moments are there, it is enough, more than enough; more than one can expect. But they will do. By and by, more and more moments will be coming when you will feel closer and closer and closer. One day, disciplehood happens.

By your taking sannyas it doesn't mean that you have become a disciple. It simply means that you have given me an indication that you would like to become a disciple. It is just a beginning of disciplehood, not the end. It is just entry into it.

So there will be many negative moments. And to cope with me is difficult because I am not an ordinary teacher. So many times I hurt you; I hurt you so much. That is part of my whole work: I have to hurt you. If I don't hurt you, your ego will never be gone.

But it is natural that you will feel you are always only half here. To be fully here you will become enlightened.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

13 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609135
ShortTitle: PASSIO24
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and vishwa means the universe the divine universe. And that's exactly how it is. God is not separate. It is not a separate reality. The whole world is divine. The creation and the creator are not two things. They are one, a single unity.

So remember it, and start looking for God everywhere. Once you do, you will start feeling peace there. Looking in the trees, in the birds, in the animals, in the man, in the friend, in the enemy, in success, in failure, just go on looking for Him. And you will find Him everywhere.

In pleasure He is, and in pain also. In life, in death also. The whole universe, the whole existence, is divine. Imbibe that spirit as deeply as possible.

Anand means bliss and hansa means a swan -- swan of bliss. The swan is very symbolic in the East, mm? -- the whiteness of it, the purity, the innocence of it, and the capacity to fly to the very peaks of the Himalayas. The land of the swan is just beyond the Himalayas. The most pure lake in the world is just beyond the Himalayas -- Mansorovar -- and the swans live there. They come in certain seasons and then they go back.

So the word swan has become symbolic. We are in this world, but not of it. We come here but we have to go. Our home is beyond the Himalayas. Our home is the pure innocence of Mansorovar. Maybe for the time being we are here, but we don't belong here. So remember this: that this world -- the so-called world of desires, ambitions, power, money -- is not the real world, and we don't belong to it. Maybe an overnight stay, but in the morning we go. That is the meaning of the word hansa.

And keep your eyes to the purest virgin peaks of the Himalayas -- untouched, unviolated. The highest plenitude should always be remembered. One may live in the valley -- one should not forget the peak. One may live in darkness -- one should not forget the morning. Even in the darkest night, remember the dawn is coming closer, closer.

[Osho suggested he do the Tathata group -- a group to help one break the conditionings of the mind.]

The mind is a by-product of the society. It is a trick of the society. The society has put it inside you to control you. It is like electrodes, and it can be manipulated from the outside.

[Osho spoke about the experiment that Delgado did with a bull. By placing electrodes in the brain of the bull, Delgado was able to control the actions of the bull.

He would press one button and the bull would immediately become angry and charge towards Delgado. When the bull was just a breathtaking foot away from him, Delgado would then push another button, bringing the bull to an abrupt halt.]

The same has been the trick of the society. Sooner or later, at least in Russia or in China, they will try the electrode with the human brain -- and the person will never know. When a child is born, with a small operation the electrode can be put there. The child will never come to know; he will think that he is doing certain things.

But the same has been done in a very primitive way already. The society has told you to do this. When you do whatsoever the society says you should do, it appreciates you, applauds, awards. And when the society says not to do this, and you do it, it punishes you, throws you into the jail or threatens you with hell and hellfire and eternal torture. This is the same thing but in a very primitive way.

It takes a long time to train the child -- years -- but once the child is trained, the mind is created. Then that mind goes on controlling you. You don't know who you are then. The mind always comes in. It won't allow you to be free. It won't allow you to be yourself. It won't allow you to have your own life. It goes on interfering in everything, whatsoever you do. Unless you follow it, you will feel guilty. Unless you follow it, you will start repenting. And if you follow it, you go against the very nature. Then too you don't feel fulfilled.

This is the dilemma that humanity is in. If you follow the mind, you remain unfulfilled because then you are not following your intrinsic nature. You are going against your own tao, against your own dharma, against your own reality. Then you feel unfulfilled, frustrated. If you don't follow this mind, you feel guilty. That's why whenever you are happy, you always find, side by side, a certain guilt arising, as if you are doing something wrong. When you are unhappy, everything is okay. When you are happy, you are doing something wrong. Suddenly the mind starts creating trouble for you.

[A sannyasin says: I was in the Enlightenment Intensive group, and I just discovered that I make people feel guilty because I try too hard.

When things were too overpowering in the room, I stop, I freeze. If somebody is screaming, I can't talk; I'm concerned with their screaming.]

It is good. We are not aware of many things that we go on doing. This is a good insight. By our attitudes we go on interfering with people -- sometimes so unconsciously that you may not be aware; even the person who has been interfered with may not be aware. But just by our gestures, our face, just by our vibes, we go on interfering.

By and by one should relax and stop that, because to interfere in somebody's life is to interfere in his freedom. If somebody is screaming, that's his thing. You neither have to be disturbed nor have to make him feel guilty that you cannot talk when he screams. You are not distracted by his screaming -- you are distracted by your interpretation of it. So if you simply listen to the scream, there is no problem; it is not a

distraction. It will be there but you can continue.

That's why I have made this ashram in a city. I could have gone to the Himalayas. There meditation comes very easily, but then it is lost easily also. When you move back to the plains, it is lost. I am sitting just amidst a town, a city with all the distractions of the trains passing by, the aeroplanes, the rickshaws and the cars; every sort of disturbance is there.

I would like you to relax in this disturbance, because in fact you will be living in this disturbance for your whole life. People cannot live in the Himalayas forever, and not everyone can live there. It will be an ugly world if everybody goes to the Himalayas, and it will be a danger to the Himalayas also; it will be destroyed.

People have to live normal lives. Where all sorts of disturbances are, one has to accept them. One has to remain calm and quiet amidst them. So remember, my meditation is not a method of concentration. [See Nothing To Lose But Your Head, Tuesday February 17th, 1976, where Osho talks about concentration as opposed to meditation.]

Concentration is very narrow. It excludes the whole world and includes only a small part of it -- for example, a dot on the wall. You concentrate on it, so in your consciousness only the dot on the wall is included and everything else is excluded. This is unnatural. Consciousness should be open and flowing everywhere in all directions.

Meditation is all-inclusive. It does not exclude anything. It absorbs everything. So if a train passes by, a meditator will simply absorb it. He will simply listen to it. It is beautiful; there is nothing wrong with it. Your mind is open... the train, the noise -- then it goes. The noise vibrates for a while, it echoes for a while, and then it goes. There is nothing to be worried about. But if you are trying to concentrate, the very noise takes you away from your concentration. We are not trying to concentrate at all, so nothing can be a distraction. Everything has to be included, absorbed. Just try it -- and you will feel very beautiful.

A great benediction comes to a person who becomes all-inclusive. You listen to me and a bird starts screeching -- you listen to that too. The train passes.... [a sound of a loud horn in the background] this horn -- you listen to that too. You are simply open from every side. You are a circle of consciousness, not a narrow mind. You are all-dimensional, not one-dimensional.

Concentration is one-dimensional, a very poor thing. Meditation is all-dimensional. But in the West thousands of books have been written which say that meditation is concentration -- which is absolutely wrong. Nothing can be more wrong than that statement. They are opposites.

So just be all-inclusive. In the next group, go on doing your thing and let the whole world do its own thing. Just relax and do it. Don't do it with a tension. If you do it with a tension, you concentrate. If you do it in a let-go, there is no problem in it.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

14 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609145	
ShortTitle: PASSIO25	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor said three years of Freudian psychoanalysis helped her, but also made things difficult.]

That too is true, because all the analytical methods are in a way incomplete. They help you only to a certain extent and then they leave you in a limbo. One feels that something has happened, but much is missing. Something seems to be incomplete, hanging, suspended. But that is natural because analysis is a very new process. It just started with Freud; it is not even one hundred years old. And the whole method was developed by one man. It is on the way, it is growing.

It takes centuries for a certain method to come to a completion, because so many people have to be experimented upon, and millions of people have to pass through the method. They help the method to grow. The method helps the people to grow; the people help the method to grow. Freud has just given a framework and that too very primitive. It is bound to be so. All pioneers are primitive, rudimentary, crude; the polishing comes later on. The person who originated the method dies, but the method continues to evolve. Sometimes it takes centuries for a certain method to become so complete that once you pass through it, you don't have any feelings of incompletion or of missing something. And once that happens, that means that the process has become a circle. It gives you a smoothness, an ease, an at-homeness, a relaxation.

Analysis is incomplete unless it becomes a synthesis too; that's what is lacking and missing. Analysis is good for the beginning -- one has to diagnose the person, the problems, the anxieties, the dreams. The situation has to be analysed, diagnosed, categorised -- but that is just the beginning of the work. When the disease is absolutely known, then the medicine has to be supplied, and then the person starts growing as a unity. That unity is missing. Psychoanalysis is just a diagnosis without a medicine.

It makes you clearly aware of what is wrong, but then what to do? In fact, in understanding what is wrong, a few things are reconciled, but many more things bubble up from the unconscious. A few things are solved; many more things become questions. So the analytic process makes you a little aware but it makes you a little more anxious too, because now you know many more things of which you were never aware.

It gives you a certain insight into your being, but the centre is not revealed through it -- only layers of the mind -- because Freud had no concept of the soul, so he thought that there are layers and layers of the mind -- conscious, subconscious, unconscious -- but nothing beyond that. That means that there are only peripheries, concentric circles and no center. A body cannot exist without a soul. If the body exists, the soul must exist, because the outside cannot exist without an inside.

If the outside exists, we may not be able to penetrate the inside, but the inside must be there, because they go together -- the outside and the inside. The body is nothing but the outside soul, and the soul is nothing but the inside body. And man is psychosomatic.

But Freud was a little too much of the nineteenth century, too physiological, too scientific. He had no religious attitude at all, so the centre is missing. And a psychology is complete only when at its peak it becomes a religion, because that is the very culmination. A tree is complete only when it flowers. Otherwise the tree can be there very green and everything good and beautiful, but still barren if the flowers are not there. Something tremendously beautiful will be missing. In a way it looks complete -- the tree is there, alive, green, its branches high in the sky -- but something is missing.

The tree has not yet been able to blossom, to overflow. The tree has not yet been able to produce colour and song and ecstasy. So unless psychology becomes a religion, it remains like a tree without flowers.

It is not only a question of becoming normal. The question is to become ecstatic. To be normal is not worth much. The question is not only how to get adjusted to the society -- adjustment is just futile. Unless you have something to dance for, just adjustment will create boredom. The whole freudian structure is how to make you normal, and how to make you adjusted, that's all. The whole thing seems to be oriented towards the ill person, not the whole person. The approach is not wholistic. The approach is that somebody is ill, so how to help him to be healthy so he starts working as a normal human being.

But there are millions of normal human beings. They are not abnormal in any other way; they are absolutely normal. But what is there in their life? -- desert-like, boring. They are just somehow dragging. Religion opens a new dimension -- the dimension of ecstasy, the dimension of festivity. Unless you can dance, life is not worthwhile. Unless you can be so grateful and so blissful that you can say that even a single moment of this bliss is enough, a single moment is eternity -- then a person is not really whole and healthy and holy.

So psychology is just a foundation. When the temple is completed, it will become religion. In the East we have tried. It was psychology in the beginning; then by and by we failed. For centuries we felt that something was missing. Then a totally new thing arose out of it -- and that is religion.

Eastern religion is very psychological. It is a misfortune that Freud was not aware of eastern religion at all. He knew only Judaism and Christianity. And both religions are not culminations, have not really come

of age; in many ways, very very primitive. If Freud was aware of Buddhism, he would have known how religion arises out of psychology, because whatsoever Freud says is absolutely relevant in Buddhism. Buddhism had all that Freud says -- and more, and plus.

[Osho talked about T'ai Chi....]

When doing these exercises, feel more like a liquid, Flowing energy, than like a solid body. Drop the concept of a solid body and help to focus on a different concept of liquid, fluid, flowing energy.

Before you start T'ai Chi start doing this m the night so that you will be ready. Before going to sleep, just sit in the bed and start feeling that you are energy, and that energy is flowing all around your body. You are in a whirlpool of energy -- ripples, waves, are coming. Then feel that the whole room is full of energy, and it is your energy. You don't know where to make a demarcation; you don't know where you stop and the world starts.

Then feel that the energy is flowing and becoming bigger and bigger like a balloon. Not only is it in the room, the room is in it, the whole house is in it. You have become a flood.

At this moment, go to sleep. This will take not more than three to five minutes. While you are falling asleep, continue to feel like a flood -- surging waves reaching to the high heavens and the whole world is engulfed in you, in your energy. Just fall asleep meditating on it so it will enter into your sleep and will remain there as a shadow, hovering around you the whole night.

In the morning, the moment you feel that you are awake now, don't open your eyes -- first feel again the flood-like energy. Connect yourself again with the time you fell asleep. Bridge it again. Again start feeling like a surging wave, an ocean, an oceanic energy.

Just for three to five minutes Lying in the bed, and then get up. You will feel very very energised and vital. You will feel a new elan rising in you, a new life. Continue this for a few days and then go into T'ai Chi. Then you will be perfectly ready.

Chi means energy. The whole concept is that solidity is false -- just as in modern physics. These walls are not real -- it is just pure energy, but the electrons are moving so fast, with such terrific speed; that's why it appears solid. Just like a fan can move with such a terrific speed that you cannot see the blades separately. So it gives a sense of solidarity. The same is true with your body. What modern physics has come to know right now, Taoists have known for thousands of years -- that man is energy.

It is said about a T'ai Chi master that he would tell his disciples to attack him, and he would just sit in the middle. Five or ten disciples would rush from every corner of the room to attack him, but when they came near him, they would feel as if he were a cloud; there was nothing solid... as if you could pass through him and you would not be obstructed by anything.

If you continue this idea that you are energy, it is possible to become just like a cloud with no boundaries, melting and merging with existence. This anecdote is not just an anecdote. With a man who has gone deep into T'ai Chi, it is very easily possible that when you come across him, you will not find any obstruction; you can simply go through him. You cannot hurt him because he is not there to be hurt.
So for these ten days before you start T'ai Chi, imbibe the spirit.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

16 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609165
ShortTitle: PASSIO26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about her sexuality, which seemed to have become more intensified lately -- mainly been through auto-erotic activity. Guilt feelings surfaced from childhood, about its being a perversion. Osho checked her energy.]

I told you to remain celibate for a few days specifically for this purpose, because once you are celibate for a few days, energy pools; it becomes a reservoir. And when it is a reservoir, then you can easily know where it wants to move, how it wants to be creative, what direction it wants to take. A person who is using his sexual energy continuously, never knows what the energy itself intends to do. And these are two different things.

What your mind intends to do is one thing -- what your energy intends to do is totally different. If they meet, good -- if they don't meet, then there is trouble. It is just a coincidence ordinarily -- their meeting and their going hand in hand. Otherwise out of one hundred cases, almost ninety-nine percent of people miss the harmony between their mind and their energy. The mind goes on bossing, goes on judging, evaluating, condemning, saying, 'This is good -- that is bad.' The mind is a priest, and a catholic priest at that. The mind is a puritan... absolutely a victorian.

And energy is just a natural phenomenon. It does not know any man-made moralities. It is amoral. It is neither moral nor immoral; it is amoral. It is beyond morality or below morality. But it has nothing to do with morality and moral inhibitions, condemnations, evaluations, oughts, shoulds; it knows nothing. It is simply like a river rushing towards the ocean.

The energy is continuously rushing towards orgasm. If the mind interferes, there is corruption. Then it is very rarely that the intention of the mind and the intention of the energy will meet. Then there is frustration. You are pulled apart... you are tom apart; a person starts falling into pieces. That's what has happened to the whole humanity -- all have become Humpty Dumptys.

I had this very thing in mind when I told you to remain celibate for a few days. Once you are celibate for a few days, the energy becomes so powerful that the mind cannot control it. The mind remains very impotent before it. And the energy is so much that it carries the mind with it. It has to go with it. Condemning, cursing, but it has to go with it. It is a sheer force, and the mind cannot do anything with it. Whether willing or unwilling, it has to go with it.

So this is the natural spontaneous intention of your energy. Whatsoever is happening, allow it and drop all condemnations, drop all judgements. Simply go with it. With no mind go with it. Remember, energy is always pure. Its purity is invulnerable. The mind is always impure. Its impurity is unchangeable. So drop the mind, drop its bossing, its effort to dictate, dominate. Just go with the energy wherever it leads.

Many things will happen, and you will be surprised that they are happening, but they have to happen, because energy never does anything wrong. It cannot do, because it does not know what is right, what is wrong. It simply does that which is natural. For energy, the natural is right, the unnatural is wrong. It only believes in God's law. It doesn't believe in any man-made laws.

This is the first thing to understand -- drop your mind. It has no business to interfere. Go with the energy, and whatsoever form it takes, it is good and beautiful. Whatsoever form it takes, never say that it is perverted, wrong, immoral, this and that. These are all mind trips. The mind is trying to force its own ideology on the energy. The energy is innocent -- simply go with it.

Once you start going with it, many things will happen and many things will disappear. Soon -- within two, three months -- your energy will become a sheer delight. But if the mind goes on interfering, it will take a very long time. From your very childhood the mind has been interfering with it. It has never accepted its naturalness. That is the problem -- not the form that the energy is taking; that is not the problem.

The problem is coming from the mind, not from the energy itself. The mind wants to have its own way, and now that the energy is there, overflowing, the mind cannot control it. When energy is less, the mind can control it. When you go on throwing your energy every day, then the mind is more powerful. Then the river is like a very small spring and it can be channelised by the mind howsoever it wants. But right now it is like a flood, it won't listen -- and there is no need for it to listen.

In the beginning you will find the mind cursing, condemning, judging, but simply don't listen -- listen to the energy. In the beginning you may find that it is maddening, but that will disappear. That too is because of the mind. Because the mind has never allowed the energy any freedom, when you allow freedom, it is

maddening. It is just like when a man who has been forced to fast for many years, or has been given only a very small amount of food, who has been always starving, half-starving, is suddenly given freedom to eat whatsoever he wants to. Then he goes mad. He becomes an obsessive eater. But the problem is still not with the person. The problem comes from the past.

So something may be there like an obsession. You will feel that something is happening obsessively. Don't be worried. It is just a dam that the mind has built; it is being broken by the flood. So there will be chaos for a few days, but nothing to be worried about. As I am watching, your state is better than ever. You just have to drop this last barrier of evaluation. Simply drop it.

And remember one thing -- whatsoever makes you happy is good. The whole criterion of good, is happiness; nothing else. Never forget about it. And whatsoever form the sexual energy takes is never perverted unless it becomes harmful to somebody. To me perversion only means that you become a menace to others. If you hurt and harm others, if you become a sadist or something, then it is perversion. But when you are not harming anybody -- you simply delight in your energy -- there is no problem at all. It is your energy -- you have to be happy with it.

So don't go as if being dragged. Go dancing. Don't go reluctantly. Surrender... trust the energy -- because it is life, it is God. And trust absolutely. Just one condition has to be remembered -- one should not become harmful, violent, aggressive, towards anybody else, that's all. Otherwise everything is permissible. If you feel happy -- it is your energy -- feel as happy as you want to. Go with it wholeheartedly.

For one month simply go wholeheartedly with it. Relax completely. And after one month, tell me. Everything is going well. What is needed is happening. Within these two, three months, your energy will come to a real natural flow. All these things that are happening will disappear. They are not going to remain there forever. They are because of past starvation.

Will it be possible to trust the energy and to go into it?

[A sannyasin said the vipassana course was unbelievable.]

It is unbelievable, because the mind is not aware of millions of things which are available. The mind goes on living in a rut. It goes on moving in the same repetitive circles and it has become oblivious of the whole reality. It cannot even dream about the real. It has lost all contact. It has become closed, a short-circuit. But it goes on thinking in its own terms and goes on chewing the same thing again and again.

So reality is always unbelievable to the mind. And reality is enormous, vast. There is no beginning and no end to it. It is infinity. The more you know, the more you understand that you know nothing. The more you know, the more doors open for you to be known. You reach one peak, another peak is there waiting for vou as a challenge. And this is non-ending.

But this has been very beautiful. Remember it always. We are missing many things in life just because the mind won't believe, just because the mind has a certain fixed, obsessive attitude. It only opens itself to certain things and then closes.

If you bring four persons into this garden, they will not see the same things. If you bring a carpenter, he will see in the trees the possibility of furniture -- doors, chairs, tables. If you bring a poet, he cannot even imagine chairs and furniture in the trees. He will see poetry. He will see the sheer poetry of the earth, the ambition of the earth trying to reach to heaven. If you bring a lover, he will see something else. If you bring a painter, he will see something else. He will see colours and colours. Only colours exist, only colours are real. And if you bring a scientist, he will see something else. He will immediately start labelling things -- this tree belongs to this species, to this geography, to this climate. But nobody will be in the same garden -- and they are all standing in the same garden. We see whatsoever our mind allows us to see.

In the old scriptures -- the bible, the koran, the vedas -- if you read, it seems as if God used to walk on earth. The encounter seems to be so real. Moses meeting God on Mount Sinai -- it is a face-to-face talk. Now it seems like a parable or a story symbolic maybe, but it cannot be real We have lost contact with that reality. God used to walk on earth. He Still does, but we by-pass Him because we have lost the capacity to see Him. A Moses is needed. Mount Sinai is still there. God is Still standing in the burning bush, shouting... but there is nobody to hear. A Moses is needed to hear.

Reality is incredible, tremendous, but our minds are very tiny, very very tiny, very atomic -- as if there is just a small hole in the wall and from that hole you are looking at the sky. You will have a certain glimpse but we remain poor unnecessarily.

That's what meditation is all about. It is an effort to look at reality without this hole of the mind, this

small, tiny hole of the mind. To look at reality without the mind, to push the mind aside, and to face reality without the mind. Immediately the enormous opens its doors. Suddenly you are there amidst abundance.

It is unbelievable. So remember it, and believe in the unbelievable -- then you will become more expansive. Never believe only in the believable because that makes you narrow. The believable is not worth much. Believe in the unbelievable. That is the meaning of trust and faith.

There is a very famous saying of a christian mystic, Tertullian: 'I believe in God because He is impossible.' This is something beautiful -- 'I believe in God because He is absurd. I believe in God because He is unbelievable.' This is something tremendously beautiful.

Before Tertullian other christian mystics just look foolish -- people trying to prove God, finding out how many proofs are there, how to prove God, how to make God a syllogism. He is not a syllogism. He is a song, a mad song. You cannot put Him in a logical way. He is too big for logic. Tertullian is the only real mystic in Christianity who is almost as zen-like as Bodhidharma. Mm? -- 'I believe in God because He is unbelievable.' So believe in the unbelievable.

[The sannyasin answers: The unbelievable is so powerful that there is no choice but to believe in it.]

Yes, that's right. That's right. That's absolutely right. But remember it -- that's the point. Because we tend to forget it again and again. When the unbelievable happens it is really so powerful that there is no way, no alternative -- you have to believe in it. But back home -- back in the mind -- it becomes sheer absurd-ity. One starts suspecting oneself. One starts suspecting, 'Was I under an illusion, a hypnosis, or was it a dream?' Remember in those moments when suspicion arises -- that's what I mean. Remember in those moments when the mind comes back and starts creating suspicions and doubts, then too say to the mind, 'Yes, you are right. God is not possible, but that is why I believe in Him. That's my "why".'

Then the mind is at a loss. You have taken away the very ground from underneath it. If you say to the mind, 'I believe in God because He is unbelievable, because He is unprovable, because He is illogical,' then you have taken away the very life of the mind, because that is the whole trick. The mind can force you to doubt. It says that this is not rational. But tell the mind, 'Who says that it is rational? Who is arguing about it? It is irrational -- you are right.'

And that is the beauty -- that it is irrational. If God were rational, it would not be worth much. Then it would be a dictum of science, an axiom of mathematics or a syllogism of logic. You cannot pray to a syllogism. You cannot make a temple around a syllogism. You cannot dance because a syllogism is perfectly right, mathematical, logical.

It is good that God is improbable. One can dance... one can fall in love. One can be a fool because God is impossible and unprovable.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

17 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609175
ShortTitle: PASSIO27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and pankaj means lotus -- a divine lotus. The lotus is very symbolic in the East because it comes out of dirty mud, and yet so beautiful, so graceful, so other-worldly... is born of the earth

but does not belong to the earth. It is unearthly.

So one has to be like a lotus -- rooted in the earth but not defined and confined by the earth. Rooted, well-rooted to the earth, but still seeking the sky, going higher and higher. Not against the earth -- with the cooperation of the earth. Not in a denial -- the earth has not to be denied. It has not to be negated. There should be no 'no' in a religious person. The yes should be utterly total. The earth has to be accepted as a gift, but one should not remain confined to it. One should grow beyond it. So there should be a rootedness and yet a transcendence. That is the meaning of the lotus.

It remains rooted in the earth, it is being nourished by the earth, yet it is an alchemical change, a mutation. If you simply see the lotus, you cannot imagine how it can be born out of ordinary mud. It is almost impossible to conceive. When you see a Buddha, it is impossible to believe how this can happen in an ordinary human being. With the body, with the bones, with the blood, how is it possible -- this lotus of consciousness? A Buddha is an impossibility. It happens but it is unbelievable.

So remember that -- that wherever we are, our whole being consists of surpassing, of transcending. So wherever you are, go on transcending yourself. Friedrich Nietzsche used to say that man is the only animal who tries to surpass himself. So the very effort to surpass is human. That's what makes you a human being -- that you are constantly dropping yourself, your past, your boundaries, and trying to go higher, trying to become more expansive, more huge, more indefinite, more infinite, more uncertain, more nebulous. A moment comes when you are just a cloud of unknowing. In that moment your inner lotus flowers and for the first time you see the unearthly beauty happening in the very earthly. The soul arising out of the body. God happening in time.

[A sannyasin says:... there's too much to say.]

That's right. And fear is natural. Being close to me, it is natural to be scared. You are just close by a precipice. If you fall, you are gone forever. And the attraction to fall into the abyss is tremendous, hence the fear.

When you come to me, you come to die in me. And unless you die, you will not be reborn. So fear is absolutely natural. Accept it, and go on moving in spite of it.

These two things have to be remembered. These are the two extremes. Either people start repressing their fear and start trying to impose some bravery, courage -- which is going to be false because deep underneath there will be fear -- or people become so afraid that they become paralysed; then the fear becomes a hin-drance. In both ways you will be stuck with fear. The right way is to accept it so that there is no need to repress. Accept its naturalness -- that is natural, bound to be so. Accept the fact of it and still go ahead, bypass it. Don't repress it and don't be hindered by it. In spite of it, go on moving. Trembling, of course, because the fear is there, but go on moving. Trembling, but go on rushing towards the abyss.

Don't impose fearlessness, because an imposed fearlessness is a pseudo thing, a counterfeit. It has no value. So just be natural, authentic, sincere. Take note that the fear is, Still, but still go on. That's what I mean when I say go in spite of the fear. Trembling -- okay; shaking -- okay, go on. Tremble like a small new leaf in the strong wind.

Have you seen the strength of a new leaf? So fragile, so weak, and yet so strong. Even when the storm is raging, the leaf goes on trembling -- but have you seen its beauty? The fear is there, because fear is always there when something is alive. Only in a dead thing there's no fear. The fear is there, the storm is raging, and the leaf is small and delicate, tender, soft. It can be crushed very easily, but have you seen its strength? Still it goes on dancing, singing. Still it goes on trusting in life.

So be soft, be tender, be delicate, be afraid, but never be hindered by it and don't repress it. Accept the limitations, the human limitations, but still go on working beyond them. That's how one grows, mm? And welcome home!

Deva means divine and saguna means with form. Your mother's name is Nirgun. Nirgun means without form, without attribute. Saguna means with attribute, with form.

In the East we conceive of God in two ways -- one with form. The whole universe is God with form, saguna -- with attributes, qualities, colour, taste. You can touch it, you can hold it in your hands. You can kiss it. You can embrace it. It is available to the senses. That which senses can understand, eyes can see and ears can hear, and hands can touch and the heart can feel. You can love. You can worship. This is God in form.

Then another concept of God is formless, nirguna. It means the formless beyond -- which cannot be seen, which cannot be touched, which is untouchable, unseen, unknown; not only unknown but unknowable. There is no way for the senses to approach it. Even the mind cannot approach it. You reach it only when all the senses are dropped and the mind is dropped, and you yourself lose all form. In deep ecstasy, in samadhi, when you are completely formless yourself, then you come to know it.

The devotee believes in the saguna. The worshipper, the man who goes to the church and to the temple and to the mosque, believes in the saguna, in God that is available, humanly available. And there are meditators who are not devotees, who believe in the nirguna -- the God who is always beyond. You have to drop everything and you have to become a zero, absolute emptiness, then you come to know it.

I have given your mother the name nirguna because nirguna is the mother of saguna, because that form comes from the formless. This whole world comes from the formless. The original source is formless and millions of forms arise from it. So the formless is the mother and with the form is the son.

God is formless, Christ is the form. So between you two, it is complete. The whole philosophy is complete, mm?

[To a visitor Osho says:]

It is rarely that I give sannyas without asking. You may be the first sannyasin to whom I am giving it without asking, because I can see that you are absolutely ready. You may know it, you may not know it.

You have been working for it through many lives. Something is ripe, ready to fall. So just become part of the orange people and allow things to happen.

This will be your name: Ma Deva Ashu.

Deva means divine and ashu means quick -- one who approaches the divine very quickly. And it has been quick so you will have to get adjusted to it a little, mm? Something to say?

[Ashu answers: I was going to tell you that I was full of anger.]

Full of anger? Nothing wrong in it. It is pure energy. It can be transformed in any way. It can become love. It can become compassion. It can become the very force upon which you can ride and move towards God.

Anger simply means energy stuck, energy not finding a way to move and to be creative. That's what anger is. Anger is not really anger; it is just stuck energy... a river which wants to move towards the ocean but cannot find the way -- so many rocks.

When energy is stuck and becomes stale, it becomes poisonous. It needs to be flowing. A flowing energy is pure, just like a flowing river. When the river is not flowing, then it becomes stale, dirty, angry. So nothing is wrong. It is perfectly okay. We will use that energy. Dance more, meditate more, do a few groups, and within a month you will feel your anger simply gone. And you will feel very grateful to your anger because it will release much energy that will make you more loving, more happy, more blissful.

A person who has no anger has nothing to grow with. He is impotent. A person who has tremendous anger has much potentiality. A person who has no anger is simply dull. He has no intelligence. The latest findings of psychologists say that children who are angry are more intelligent. The children who are not angry are a little stupid. They are a little dormant, retarded. Anger is pure fuel. It can be used in many ways. If it is not used, then it is dangerous. Then it can become destructive. If it is used, it becomes creativity.

Leave it to me. Simply do what I say and within one month it will be gone. Within a month the old will be gone and the new will have entered.

And you have to be quick! You have to be true to your name, Ashu!

Deva means divine and shobha means elegance -- divine elegance, divine grace, divine grandeur or divine splendour, will it be easy to pronounce?

And try to become one, mm? Everybody's destiny is that -- to become a divine elegance, and unless we attain to that, we remain frustrated. Nothing else will satisfy unless one becomes a divine grace. Everything else is just not enough. One can have as much money as one desires, and Still one remains poor; the beggar continues. One can have as much power as possible, Still one remains impotent, because all that we can accumulate outside cannot help us grow inside. The inner growth is the real need, and no substitute can be of any help.

Unless one becomes more and more divine each day, one can never be content. That's why there is so much frustration in the world. People are here to become gods, and they are trying to become something else which falls very short of the goal. So if you don't achieve, you are frustrated. If you achieve, then too you are frustrated because your destiny is far beyond. You belong to the stars. Just make it a point to remember continuously that this is your destiny.

That's why I change the name and I give a new name. The new name will become a new remembrance. Whenever somebody calls you Shobha, you will remember that you have to become one. Unless that is happening, you are missing the opportunity of life. You have to flower that way. And if one is continuously reminded of it, it starts happening, because it is only a question of remembrance. We are divine -- we just have to remember it.

And remember -- because you are a student of anthropology -- unless you understand the divine element in man, you will not be able to understand man at all, because man is something like a bridge. Man is not a being in himself. Man is a process. That's where anthropology goes on missing something. You cannot understand a process unless you understand the goal, because the process is goal-oriented. If you don't understand the goal and you simply try to understand the process, it will look meaningless.

For example, a train is going somewhere. Just in the middle you start studying the train. You don't know from where it is coming and to where it is going. Then the whole thing will look absurd. Why are these people sitting here? What are they doing? Once you know that the train is destined towards some goal, things start falling into a whole, into a pattern.

Man is a process, a bridge -- a bridge between the animal and the divine, a bridge between the earth ar d the sky, a bridge between the known and the unknown, a bridge between the visible and the invisible, the finite and the infinite, a bridge between the material and the spiritual. Unless this is understood, accounted for, anthropology remains superficial. Then you cannot understand man, because man is not an animal like a dog.

You can understand a dog. Have you observed that a dog is born complete? You cannot say to one dog that he is less than he should be. All dogs are similarly dogs. You cannot say to one dog that he is doggier than another dog -- they are all simply dogs. But you can say to a man that he is not human enough. You can say to a man that he is not man yet, but you cannot say the same thing to a dog. Dogs are all dogs; they are already. Born, they are complete.

They are not processed. They have a being. The dog has a being. The rosebush has a being.

Man has no being. That is man's anxiety and his grandeur, both; his worry -- that he has no being. He is just in between two abysses hanging like a bridge. He does not know who he is.

A dog is perfectly aware of who he is... instinctively aware of who he is. He is not seeking his identity. You have never seen a dog with an identity crisis. They don't have any psychoanalysts and they don't have any therapies -- nothing. They are simply whatsoever they are. A mango tree is a mango tree. A rose is a rose is a rose. But a man? -- you cannot simplify him that way.

A man is a man -- and a thousand and one things more, because man is the whole future, not only the past. The dog has only a past. The man has tremendous possibilities of growth, of evolution, of transmutation. Unless those things are accounted for, anthropology remains very superficial. Only religion can give anthropology meaning.

So it is good that you have come to me. Much will become possible, and your studies will be affected in a very meaningful way. You may be able to contribute something to anthropology. If this concept can be given -- that man should be understood as a process, a being who is on the way, is not yet arrived, a being arrived, a being not complete, incomplete, a being in movement, fluid -- then we can understand the anguish. The anguish is that man is always worried about who he is. And there seems to be no answer.

If he looks at the past he can find some answer about who he is, but the past is not at all. In fact the past is no more meaningful. It is gone. Gone is gone. And man is always arriving, surpassing his past, reaching beyond. He is always reaching for the stars. That is what man is -- a surpassing, a transcendence. And unless that is understood, anthropology is not really anthropology because it is not a science of man yet.

[Sometimes I enjoy the thought of going back to the West and speaking with people about my experiences, my beautiful experiences here, and at other times I think it is better to be silent and to let you speak through me. You speak better than I.]

No, you have to speak for me. I will be speaking through you. I will need many more vehicles, I will

need many mediums. And because I am not going anywhere, I will be sending ambassadors. You are my ambassador -- official ambassador to Italy! Soon we will be having ambassadors everywhere.

You have much to do. You have to write. You have to speak... you have to shout from the rooftops. And I will be there shouting through you, don't be worried. You just start and the remainder I will do. You just initiate it, mm? Good.

The Passion for the Impossible

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

18 September 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609185
ShortTitle: PASSIO28
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a sannyasin who is leaving]

... continue to meditate there and come back as soon as possible, because much work has to be done yet. Something has started but it is just a beginning -- never forget that. And never be satisfied too soon. Sometimes it happens that we become satisfied too early. As far as worldly things are concerned, never be dissatisfied, and as far as the inner world is concerned, never be satisfied. Only then is there the possibility of the ultimate flowering.

And just the opposite happens to ordinary minds. They are never satisfied with worldly things. Something more is always there -- always a bigger house, a bigger car, more money, more power, prestige, respectability. People are never satisfied as far as things are concerned, but people are absolutely satisfied as far as their inner growth in concerned. That is very suicidal. So reverse the whole process.

That's what sannyas is all about. It is a revolution. It is putting things upside down. It is uprooting things. It is destroying and recreating, making and unmaking.

So remember, always be satisfied with whatsoever is outside. Never be satisfied with the inner growth. Always remember that something more is going to happen....

[A recently arrived sannyasin, said that she had done several growth groups in the West but though she enjoyed them, afterwards she always felt uneasy, unhappy. Osho checked her energy.]

Everything is good. You just have too much energy, so when in the group your energy is involved, you feel good. Out of the group you don't have that involvement, so the energy remains unoccupied. That unoccupied energy brings you down.

There are two types of people -- low energy people and high energy people. The high energy people need deep involvement, commitment. They have much to do. Unless they are creative, they will be sad. If the low energy people have to do something, they will feel drained; if they have to do something they are never happy. They are happy only when they have nothing to do, then their energy is okay. But if it is difficult to understand what type you are, that creates a problem.

You are a high energy person. You need to pour your energy more into work, into creativity, into a thousand and one things. In a group situation you become deeply involved because so much is going on around you. Outside the group, the world seems dull. You remain a little aloof, detached, indifferent. [See darshan of Wednesday, September 1st, where Osho talks to Somendra about using high energy outside

group situations.]

That is not going to be your path. You need a deep commitment. If you can put your whole life at stake, you will have your climax, your peak experience. If you can burn from both ends, then only will you be blissful.

That may be the reason why you are feeling lost here. First you were in and had nothing to do; you could not do anything. You could not get involved with the sannyasins and the orange world here. But now you are okay. Go into it headlong. Join a few groups, do the meditations. Get involved in as many things as possible.

That is your way to grow... that's your way to come home. You cannot go slowly, you have to run. And you cannot sit silently. That way you will feel stuck, stagnant. You are really Western. Your way is going to be active, not inactive. Just witnessing won't help you -- involvement. Get lost in work, in activity, and don't hold yourself.

Your energy is so good, flowing, there is no problem about it.

[A sannyasin says she is not doing the meditations because: It feels too much of an effort. I enjoy just sitting and walking, and being with friends.]

OSHO Then don't create problems! -- because that sitting and enjoying you have been doing your whole life. That has not changed you. Your problems are there. When something is to be done, you don't want to do it -- you enjoy sitting -- but the sitting is not going to help you. If it is helping, then there is no difficulty. If you can just change yourself by sitting with friends and enjoying, then I am not here to force you into any discipline, any hard work. But it is not changing you. That's what you have been doing for your whole life. You will remain the same

Some hard work is needed. And when you have done hard work and you have earned rest, then sit silently and enjoy friends. It is beautiful... nothing is wrong in enjoying friends and sitting silently -- it is good, but earn it first. But how can you-think that sitting and enjoying friends is going to help? It may be just an occupation -- just getting into things so that one can pass time, or it may be just an escape from yourself. It may be just a trick of the mind to waste time.

If you are really interested in changing and in dropping your problems, then there are two things: either drop them... then I will not say to do any hard work. Simply drop them. Then you are allowed to sit silently and enjoy and do whatsoever you like, but then drop the problems -- and never raise them again. I'm not saying don't talk about your problems to me -- not even to yourself. Drop them completely. And if you cannot drop them, start meditating.

It is hard but it has to be done. At least two, three months hard work is needed. It will cleanse you and it will purify you. It will destroy the old structure and a new possibility will arise. Otherwise you will continue with the old.

And I see that there is a problem. If you want to avoid hard work, drop the problem. But I don't see that you will be able to drop it so easily. It is a real problem -- it is there hanging in your unconscious.

And my feeling is that you are avoiding meditations. They are not hard... because so many people are doing them. You are perfectly healthy, full of energy; you are not old. It is just the mind that is avoiding meditation, because the mind knows if it goes into meditation, sooner or later the structure will explode and you will have to change.

My feeling is that you are enjoying your problems, your depression, your sadness; you are enjoying it in a subtle way. If you want to enjoy it, then too, there is no problem -- but then enjoy it deliberately, knowingly. Then depression is no more depression.

So tomorrow, think about it -- these two things. Sit silently tonight. The alternatives are there: either you drop the problems or you have to start meditating. And not so-so, lukewarm. You have to really work hard and go into it. Tomorrow write a letter about whatsoever you have chosen. And I am happy whatsoever you choose, so don't bother about me; don't think about what I would like.

Both are good, perfectly good. In fact if you can drop problems simply like that, that's beautiful; nothing could be better. But if you cannot, then tomorrow morning get up and start Dynamic meditation. And all five you have to do. When the camp is finished, do two meditations and the Nadabrahma, the humming meditation, at home -- three meditations. And after three weeks I am going to give you a meditation -- but first you decide, mm? Good.

[A visitor says: How can I stop fighting with my mind and my stomach? because it distracts me during meditation very often... It's a nervous kind of tension and a feeling of hunger. It has been there for about a year -- since I've been meditating.
Osho checks his energy, and suggests he do some groups.]

And whenever you go in the morning for the motion -- when you empty your stomach -- after emptying it, take a dry towel, a rough towel, and rub your stomach. Pull the stomach in and rub hard. Start at the right corner and go round. Go just around the navel but don't touch the navel... really hard so that it gives a good massage. Pull the stomach in so all the intestines are massaged. Do it whenever you go for the motion -- twice, thrice a day.

And the second thing, in the daytime, between sunrise and sunset -- never in the night -- breathe as deeply as you can, as many times as you can. The more you breathe the better, and the deeper you breathe the better. But remember only one thing -- that breathing should happen through the stomach and not through the chest, so that when you breathe in, the stomach goes up -- not the chest. You are a German and you may do something wrong [Osho chuckles. When you breathe in, the stomach goes out, and when you breathe out, the stomach goes in. Leave the chest as if it has nothing to do with it. Just breathe by the belly, so the whole day it will be like a subtle massage.
Do these two things, and these groups will do much.

[A sannyasin says: I feel a lot of confusion here... One day I'm up and the next I'm down, and doubting the whole sannyas trip again. It changes so fast here that I can hardly follow.]

Mm, it is natural. Doubt is natural to the mind. It remains with the mind. It goes only when the mind is gone. You cannot have a mind without doubt; that is impossible. A mind without doubt is a no-mind. In fact, doubt is the very core of the mind. And no-doubt is the very core of the heart. So it happens to everybody -- to whomsoever comes to me it is going to happen; he starts hanging between the heart and the mind.

Sometimes when you are in the mind you are doubtful -- doubtful about everything. It is not a question of about what you are doubtful. You are simply doubtful. Anything will do; that is just an excuse. You are doubtful so you put your doubt on any nail. Any nail will do, any hook will do. If there is none you will find one, because you are in a doubting state and the doubt has to be projected.

When you are closer to the heart, doubt will disappear; then everything is perfectly good. You are in trust.

That is what is happening. In the morning when you come to listen to me.... First I am talking in Hindi so you cannot understand much. That also is very helpful, because if you can understand, the mind goes on working. You cannot understand. You have just to be here sitting silently; whatsoever I am saying goes on passing. It cannot create any disturbance in your mind. You are simply absorbing my pure presence.

That's what satsang is -- to be in the presence of the master... just to be in close affinity, close quarters; just to be there doing nothing. Suddenly your heart starts flowering, opening. You feel good. One can almost feel ecstatic.

Back home you are back in the head. Again you start thinking about what is happening, what is going on, what you are doing here. You are hanging between the heart and the head. That's how everybody is hanging, more or less.

One thing is going to help you. Whenever the mind starts doubting, just sit silently; don't cooperate, withdraw your cooperation. Let the mind doubt. Tell the mind, 'Okay, you go on, but it is none of my business. I will sit silently by the side and look at you. I will watch the traffic. I will not be a participant.'

[Osho said that whenever the mind started to dominate, he should simply remain a witness...]

... and whenever you feel that the heart is there, give it your total cooperation. Rejoice in it, dance with it, sway. Don't be a miser; don't hold anything. Just let go... what Sufis call fana. Just die in it totally. Disappear into it. Become such a participant that you are no more there. With the heart, drown yourself in the rejoicing, in the joy of it. In the fana -- that is the exact word. It means to disappear, dissolve.

Then you will see, within a week, a shift. The heart will become predominant more and more. The mind will be there to interfere less and less. You will feel a leaning towards the heart more and more. Further

away the mind is still going on with its mechanical work -- but very far away... as if on some other planet, far away on some other star.

And when the heart is there.... Tomorrow morning when you sit there [in the lecture] go into it really, float with me... ride on my wave. Be courageous. And don't make any conditions -- just go with it wherever it leads. And once you start enjoying the heart, there is no need for any discipline. This is only in the beginning, because once we know that the heart is really beautiful, blissful, the change automatically starts happening.

Right now we are not aware of the taste of the heart. We know only the taste -- the bitter taste -- of the mind. That is familiar and we are trained for it, educated for it, conditioned for it. And nobody has told you anything about the heart. It is a neglected part -- and it is your very core. The periphery has been decorated too much and the innermost shrine has been almost neglected. You have completely forgotten it.

There are many people who don't know that the heart exists. By the heart they simply mean the physiological functioning of the breath, the pumping system for the blood. They have completely forgotten what poets talk about and what mystics talk about. It has nothing to do with pumping blood and breathing, or purifying blood.

The heart is your innermost core of being where everything is yes and nothing is no; where trust is absolute and not even a shadow of doubt exists. But one has to enjoy it, and then it grows more and more. Then it becomes such a magnetic force that you are pulled towards it.

The Rainbow Bridge

Talks given from 1/7/79 to 31/7/79
Darshan Diary
29 Chapters
Year published: 1985

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907015
ShortTitle: RAINBO01
Audio: No
Video: No

Michael means one who is godlike, and anando means blissful. One is basically divine because all is divine. To exist is to be divine, to be alive is to be divine, to breathe is to be divine. Hence trees are divine and the rocks and the birds and the people -- whatsoever is. Divinity is another name of isness.

God is not a person. God is the feeling of the presence of this tremendous isness that surrounds you. It is infinite, it is eternal: no beginning, no end. And it is incredible, unbelievable! Why is it there? -- there is no answer to the question; it is simply there. It is mysterious, it is miraculous. Nobody has ever been able to fathom the depth of its abyss. There seems to be no bottom to it -- no ceiling, no bottom. This infinite isness

is what is meant by the word "god".

But the moment we use the word "god", it misleads us. It gives us a feeling of a person, and that is totally wrong. God is not a person but a presence, a pure presence. Suddenly, in the mountains you feel it: the silence, the solidity of the mountains, almost the eternal quality, the permanence of the mountains, and the closeness to nature. One is overwhelmed with the isness, the isness of things.

This bird chirping, the rain falling on the roof, the wind blowing through the trees... all this is included when I say isness. Even things are included, even things are not just things, they also partake of, and participate in, divine existence. To be overwhelmed by it is to be blissful, to be aware of it is to be blissful.

Sannyas is initiation into this isness, into this freedom of existence, into this mysterious "x. Because it has no name, it is better to call it "x" than God, because God becomes a definition. And the only way to know it is to be utterly free in yourself -- no dogma, no scripture, no religion, no ideology. Sannyas is a declaration of freedom.

I am not here to make you a slave in any way, because I have no ideology. Even if you want to depend on me you cannot, I am absolutely undependable! Even if you want to cling to me you cannot, because I am not there. And I have no doctrine and no scripture and no religion. I am not teaching you anything at all. I am simply showing you my freedom, inviting you to drink a little bit of my freedom so that you can have the taste, and then you have to move on your own way.

My sannyasins are not my followers: my sannyasins are my friends, my lovers, my beloveds.

So this moment of initiation is not a moment of a new bond but a moment of new freedom. If you meet me on the way, kill me. You have to be in total aloneness, because only when you are totally alone within yourself -- with nothing to cling to, nothing to hold to -- does the isness impinge upon you. It comes like a flood from all directions; because you are so empty it rushes towards you. That rush is bliss, and when it fills you to the brim you have come home.

Prem Anita. Prem leans love; anita is Hebrew, a form of anna. It is a very pregnant word; it has three basic meanings. The first, and the most important, is prayer. Love is prayer. There is no other prayer, all other prayers are just pseudo, substitutes for' love. The other prayers are invented by people who cannot love, who are incapable of love, who are afraid of love; who have been so badly damaged by the society that they have lost their intrinsic quality of love. Prayer is a substitute for those people. But it is a poor substitute, and it cannot fulfill them because it will never become real.

A prayer is real only when it is not a substitute for love but a flowering of love, when it is the fragrance of your love.

Then it is not Christian, Hindu or Mohammedan. Then it has no form; then it is not a ritual at all. Then it is a way of life. When one lives lovingly, one is prayerful.

And the second meaning of anita is mercy. One who is prayerful is bound to be compassionate -- naturally; it has not to be cultivated. A cultivated compassion is not true compassion. A cultivated character is only acting, pretension. Basically, anything that you cultivate makes you a hypocrite.

Real things grow; they are not painted from the outside. You don't learn them from the society, you grow them from your innermost core. They grow in you just as leaves grow on the trees. You can paint a beautiful tree but it will be only a painting. It will not be a tree and it will never grow. No new leaves will come. Spring will come and your painting will remain dead. Spring will come and go. but your painting will not grow a single leaf, a single flower; it will know nothing of the spring. The cultivated character is like a painting -- non-growing, dead.

The real character is a real tree: it knows how to grow. It has sources in the earth, it has roots in existence.

A prayerful heart naturally becomes compassionate, because you are so happy that you start feeling for others. Mercy arises, and now the mercy has a totally different quality from the cultivated mercy. The cultivated mercy always makes you egoistic, as if you are obliging people, doing something great, doing some service to humanity. But the real compassion, the real mercy, knows nothing of all these things; it is simply natural. You don't become egoistic about it, it does not feed your ego; on the contrary, if anything of the ego is still left, it takes it away. The last traces of ego are taken away by compassion.

And the third meaning of anita is grace. Naturally, when a person is prayerful, compassionate, he will have a new kind of beauty to his individuality: he will have grace. He will have a kind of poetry surrounding him, his vibe will be poetic. His presence will have a music to it.

But everything starts with love, remember; love is the ultimate law. Then prayer, mercy, grace, follow of

their own accord.

Anand Visarjan. Anand means bliss; visarjan means dissolution -- dissolving into bliss.

Bliss is possible only when you are not. If you are, then only misery is possible, then bliss is impossible. The ego never allows you to move into the dimension of bliss because the ego is afraid of getting dissolved. The ego is afraid because at the very gate you will have to drop it; only then can you enter into the temple of bliss. You will be allowed, but the idea of I will not be allowed in. You will be allowed as a presence, not as a person. You will be allowed as pure existence, consciousness, but not as an identity. Not only your identity card will be taken away, your very identity will be taken away. You will move into the world of bliss as nobody, as a nothing, as a zero. But immense is the beauty of that zero. Tremendous is the joy that happens when you disappear, because with your disappearance all the blocks of your energy disappear. With your disappearance, all the memories, all imagination, past, future, desires, all disappear. The idea of the ego keeps all these things together, it holds them.

Once the ego is gone, all is gone, and then something totally new, which has always been there in a sense but of which you were never aware, becomes your reality. It has been your reality all along but you were lost in so many dreams and so many desires; you were asleep. In sleep the ego exists; the moment you wake up, you cannot find the ego.

And then life has ecstasy. Each fiber of your being dances, dances with abandon, because now there is no fear of death. Only the ego can die; now the ego is no more there so there is no death any more. The egoless person cannot be afraid of death, death has already happened! That which could die has died; now only that which is eternal is left.

And when there is no fear there is no anxiety. And when there is no fear you cannot be exploited by the priests and the politicians. And when there is no fear there is no question of guilt; it is fear that becomes guilt. When there is no fear there is no hell, no heaven. When there is no fear you are utterly herenow. It is fear that takes you to the past or to the future. And fear is the shadow of the ego.

"Visarjan" is a tremendously significant word: it has to become your secret key.

Dissolve, disappear! Let sannyas become your death, and then immediately you are born anew. You die as darkness and you are born as light. You die as a lie and you are born as a truth. You die as death and you are born as eternity.

Nilima means blueness. Blueness is a symbol for depth. The sky appears blue -- it only appears blue, it is not blue; it has no color. It appears blue because of infinite depth. That infinite depth creates the color blue. No other color represents depth as deeply as blue. That's why wherever the river is deep the water looks blue. Water has no color; if it is shallow it is not blue, but if it is deep it is blue.

In the inner world also the symbol is applicable. When you look inside you will find infinite blueness, a new sky opening up with as many stars as outside, with as many suns and moons as outside. The mystics say that the outer sky is nothing compared to the inner: the inner is vaster, the inner is far more beautiful, tremendously so. And it is so -- I am a witness to it.

Meditation is the way to go into that depth of your own interiority. And when you become silent, again you will feel a blueness vibrating inside you. Just as depth has the color of blue, silence also has the color of blue. It is soothing -- the very color of blue is soothing -- soothing to the eyes, soothing to the body, soothing to the being itself. With silence, the very word, you are reminded of something blue.

And it also happens when you become inwardly alert, aware, that you start seeing a kind of blue flame between your two eyes; at the center of the third eye a blue flame is seen. That flame arises only when awareness deepens, when silence becomes natural.

That's why Buddha is represented seated on a blue lotus, and Krishna is represented as blue colored. You cannot find anybody of blue color; there is no blue race in the world! Krishna cannot be historically really blue, unless he was suffering from blood disease or something. But he is represented as blue because of these three reasons: he has seen the inner sky in its totality; he has become utterly silent and has seen another aspect of blueness; and he has become fully aware, a Buddha. He has seen the blue light of his own being. These are the three faces of blueness.

Hence I am keeping your name, not changing it. It is a beautiful name. Explore its meaning: not literally, not verbally, not intellectually, but existentially.

[Osho invites a sannyasin, who has just arrived here, to stay forever.]

Mm, the time has come! Everything has its own right time, and when the right time is there, don't miss the opportunity. Now you are absolutely ready to dissolve here in the commune, so dissolve!

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907025	
ShortTitle: RAINBO02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Erik. Anand means bliss; erik means brave, courageous.

The root cause of misery is fear: we are too afraid of the unknown. We remain confined in the known, and because we remain confined in the known, life becomes a repetition, a circle; one goes on moving in the same circle again and again and again. Because of this continuous, repetitive, routine life, one feels misery, boredom, futility.

Life is tremendously beautiful, but we never go into the unknown -- and life belongs to the unknown. The more you go into the unknown, the further you go into the unknown, the more alive you become because then life has newness, youth. Nothing is ever repeated, hence no boredom is created. Every morning brings something new, unexpected, uninvited. Life remains a thrill, an adventure... but for that one has to be courageous.

Great courage is needed to explore the unknown territories of life, existence, being. The courageous person will explore in both ways: he will explore in the outside, and that exploration becomes science, and he will explore his interiority, and that exploration becomes religion. And both are beautiful.

That moment when the first man walked on the moon was of great ecstasy for the man -- not only did he feel ecstatic, and whole humanity felt ecstatic. For a moment all boredom disappeared, not only for the man who walked on the moon but for the whole humanity, which was not walking on the moon but which was somehow represented by the man. That man become a symbol of the whole earth.

We have entered into some new territory. Now history will be totally different. Man entering into space, getting out of the field of gravity, is going to divide history. Now everything will be before and after: before man walked on the moon and after man walked on the moon. It will be exactly as Jesus divided history one day, and since then everything is before Christ or after Christ. Christ became the dividing line.

He had entered into the inner world. Particularly for the West, he was the first explorer who has really reached the innermost core -- and not only reached but brought news back from there. That's what the gospel is. Moses had also reached, but he must not have been a great poet to be able to express it, he must have lacked expression. And it happens to pioneers, those who have entered into some experience for the first time: it is so shocking, shattering.

It is said when Moses asked God, "Let me see your face," God said, "That will be too much for you. You can only see my back." Moses only saw God's back, because God said, 'No one can see my face and yet live. It will be too much for you, unbearable. Sometimes ecstasy can kill you.'

I love this story. It is not history: you don't encounter God in some forest or on some mountain like that, and you don't talk to him. But it is tremendously significant that God says, "You can only see my back." Moses saw God's back; Jesus saw God's face, it was a face-to-face encounter. Moses brought back something very vague, that is the meaning of seeing only the back. It is very difficult to recognize a person

just by seeing his back. It remains guesswork: maybe he is the same person or he is somebody else, who knows? -- unless you face him, unless you see him face-to-face, eye-to-eye.

Moses brought a message, but it was vague, it was not clear-cut. Jesus brings the message to its uttermost clarity. He is the first man to see God face-to-face, at least in the West.

In the East there have been many people, hence in India there is not a single person who divides history. India has lived in undivided time, because for so many thousands of years so many people have seen God that we don't remember exactly who was the first. It is almost impossible to decide.

Five hundred years before Jesus, Mahavira entered into that realm, but he said, "I am the twenty-fourth in that chain which I represent." And the chain is very long -- it covers almost ten thousand years -- so the first man in the chain is already twelve thousand years past. And he was not the first either, because in the Vedas that man whom Mahavira calls the first in his chain, in his tradition, Adinatha, is remembered as one of the seers; but many have preceded him.

It has been such a continuity in the East that we don't have something like the Christian calendar. There are many calendars. Jains follow one calendar that starts with Mahavira; Buddhists follow another calendar that starts with Buddha; Hindus follow another, and so on, so forth. Mohammedans follow still another that begins with Mohammed.

But Jesus has divided the history for the whole of humanity, in a way. And the reason he became the decisive point is that he was the first to explore, and not only to explore the unknown, but to bring the news to a humanity which is struggling in the dark valleys of life.

Again it has happened: a man has walked on the moon. That is going to become very decisive, because man is going to explore further and further. But the outer exploration is not so significant as the inner. You can reach to the moon, but you still remain the same person: the same anger, the same greed, the same jealousy. It does not transform you. It brings nothing new to your consciousness, it brings no new flowering. Yes, a moment of ecstasy, but only a moment. When you go in it becomes your very state.

Explore: that's my message. Explore your whole being. Don't leave even a nook or corner dark inside: let it be full of light. Encounter yourself in your totality. Of course great courage is needed, but that courage is rewarded with great bliss.

Premrahi. Prem means love; rahi means a follower of the path -- a follower of the path of love.

Love has to be the key for you, the master key. Only one key is enough, it can unlock all the doors. It can make you capable of entering into all the mysteries of life. It can take you to the innermost sanctum of existence.

Forget everything else: remember only love. Love each and every being. Don't bring in your likes and dislikes. Don't make love synonymous with your liking. People almost always do that: they call their liking their love. Then it becomes difficult to love that which you don't like. But love has nothing to do with liking or disliking, it is a totally different phenomenon.

Love has to be just your flavor, your aroma, your fragrance. When you pass by the side of a rosebush, the rosebush does not bother whether it likes you or not. Its fragrance is available to you as much as to anybody else. Its fragrance is available to the birds, to the animals, to the trees -- and unconditionally, without any expectation in return. Its fragrance is available even when there is nobody present to enjoy it, appreciate it. It simply goes on releasing its fragrance; it is its nature.

That's how love has to be: your very nature -- not a relationship with somebody but a state of consciousness. Then it is enough. Then no scripture is needed, no other method is required. Then you need not be a Hindu or a Christian or a Buddhist. Then you are all and none. Love opens the door of the temple of love.

Gyanodaya. Gyan means wisdom; odaya means rise -- the rise of wisdom... just like the sunrise.

Wisdom has nothing to do with knowledge. Knowledge is a pretender: it only pretends to be wisdom. It is very deceptive, it is not the true thing. There is nothing substantial in it, all is superficial. But knowledge deceives many people because it is available very cheaply. It is available without any risk; it is available without any sacrifice, it is available without any effort.

Wisdom is not so cheap. It is the costliest thing in the world because one has to sacrifice oneself in attaining it. It is attained only through that price. One cannot withhold oneself even a little bit, one has to surrender oneself totally. Hence the risk is great: one is going into the unknown, risking all that is known, and there is no guarantee what is going to happen. There may be truth, there may not be. There may be God,

there may not be. And the mind goes on creating all kinds of suspicions, doubts.

Wisdom needs great trust, great courage, guts, and a deep longing to know -- so deep that it cannot be satisfied by mere information. Then one searches, not in the scriptures, but in one's own consciousness. Then the method is not study but meditation, not thinking but just the opposite of thinking, a state of no-thought. Knowledge is accumulation of thought; wisdom is dissolution of thought.

And the moment wisdom arises in you, it is the sunrise. All darkness disappears. When you become settled and rooted in your consciousness there is no darkness anywhere. Life is full of light and full of delight.

Neel Kamal. Neel means blue; kamal means lotus. In the East, the blue lotus is the symbol of enlightenment, of the ultimate attainment, realization. The blue is the color of depth. That's why the sky looks blue: eternal, abysmal depth, with neither a beginning nor an end.

And the lotus is the most beautiful flower of the East, and the blue lotus is rare. There are many kinds of lotuses; the blue lotus is very rare. Its original place of growth is deep in the Himalayas. It grows only in the purest of waters. It has become the symbol of ultimate enlightenment, because it is so rare.

The blue lotus has a fragrance which is almost otherworldly; it appears as if it doesn't belong to the earth. And that's the fragrance of the Buddhas. They live in the body, and yet they are not in the body. They walk on the earth, yet their feet never touch the earth. They eat, and yet they never eat. They are and they are not; their presence is almost absence. In them, absence and presence have become one.

Think of the blue lotus, meditate over it. With closed eyes, visualize a blue lotus opening. It will help you tremendously; it will become your meditation. Whenever you have time, just close your eyes, see the blue lotus -- as if your head is turning into a blue lotus and it is opening. It will not be long before suddenly one day you will start smelling something strange, some new perfume that you have never known before. It comes from the deepest recess of your soul, it is your own perfume.

I have been waiting for you for a long time. And [your sannyas friend] was afraid -- afraid because he thinks you are an intellectual type. He is utterly wrong! You have nothing to do with intellect. But sometimes it happens in this world, in this world of competition and struggle, that even people who are not basically intellectual become intellectual, because that seems to be the safer way to survive, that seems to be more secure.

And the people who are basically of the heart are afraid to open up, because the heart takes you into territories of which you know nothing. The heart opens up doors of the mysterious and the miraculous, and the mind feels scared, afraid. The mind is very conservative, orthodox, conventional. The mind always thinks of security and safety; the heart is a gambler.

Because the whole society exists through the head, the person of the heart also starts pretending -- even overdoing it. That's what must have created the thought in [your sannyas friend's] mind that you are an intellectual type. But as I see you, you are utterly of the heart. You may have used the head to create a camouflage to hide your heart, but you cannot hide it from me!

From this moment drop that camouflage; stop hiding behind intellect. Come into the open. Let your heart dance and sing in the sun, in the rain, in the wind. Go wherever your heart leads you.

And sannyas is a good beginning. For the first time you have heard something of the heart. Otherwise you have been denying it, you have been keeping yourself almost deaf. This is the first thing in your life that is happening through the heart, hence it is of utter importance. It can now become a chain: it will trigger more things, and slowly slowly the head will disappear.

That happens to all of my sannyasins: they become headless! They live, but they don't live through the head. They find the shortcut to life; it is through the heart. The heart is immediately joined with the divine. The head is a very long route and very circuitous, and very vicious. Once one gets into the mess of the head one goes round and round in circles; it takes you nowhere. Only the heart can reveal the truth to you. Only the heart can reveal reality to you. Only the heart is worth listening to, worth following.

I am happy that you heard this still small voice from the heart, and that you gathered courage enough to take the jump into this unknown experience, sannyas. Many many flowers will bloom. Just go on allowing it: let the heart be the master and the head the slave. Then everything is put perfectly right. Then everything is put in its own place and great accord arises in one's being. All conflict ceases, all anguish disappears, and slowly slowly the darkness becomes light. Even death is transformed into eternal life.

Anand Tanmayo. Anand means bliss; tanmayo means utterly absorbed, dissolved, drunk -- drunk with bliss, dissolved in bliss, lost in bliss. And that's how my sannyasins have to be.

Life has not to be taken as a problem; it is not. It has to be taken as a gift, a tremendously valuable gift from God. Life has not to be taken as a burden but as a dance. One need not drag oneself. We can dance the whole way, we can laugh the whole way, and we can love the whole way.

Life is meant to be a miracle, but it depends: if we choose misery, life becomes misery. Life is very obliging: if you choose misery it becomes misery, if you choose darkness it becomes darkness. It is so obliging, whatsoever you choose it becomes that for you. If you choose bliss it becomes bliss, if you choose God it becomes God. It depends on you.

And people go on choosing wrong things, and then they make life responsible. In fact they are responsible: whatsoever happens, happens because they have willed it so. Knowingly, unknowingly, consciously, unconsciously, they have willed it so. It happens only when somehow, somewhere, in your being, you have willed it.

From this moment, only will bliss. Think bliss, feel bliss, be bliss. And just by your being blissful, your whole world becomes blissful. When your eyes are full of bliss, then you see the same flowers and the same trees and the same people, but they are no more the same. Now your eyes have a totally different vision, now you see that which your eyes are full of. Then the whole of life becomes a celebration.

But first one has to let one's heart dance, then the whole of life starts dancing. Laugh -- and the old saying is true -- the whole world laughs with you; weep, and you weep alone. Nobody participates in your misery, and everybody is ready to be a guest in your bliss.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907035
ShortTitle: RAINBO03
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Inger. Anand means bliss; inger, in Norse mythology, is the god of peace. Your full name will mean god of bliss and peace, or goddess of bliss and peace.

Bliss and peace have to happen together, only then does one realize the totality of life's significance. Bliss can happen separately from peace; that's what we know as pleasure, happiness. But because there is no peace in it, it is tiring, exhausting; because there is no peace in it, it is a kind of tension and conflict. There is much noise but no music in it, no harmony.

Peace can also happen without bliss, but then it is cold, dull, dead. Then it is the silence of the cemetery, not the silence of a garden, not the silence that sings but the silence of a corpse. It breathes no longer. This kind of peace is not worth anything.

But that's what monks have been trying to achieve in their monasteries, so if they look dead, dull, stupid, it is no accident. That is their whole effort and their achievement. If their peace gives no indication of bliss, then something has gone wrong.

Bliss alone becomes pleasure, peace alone becomes cold silence. Both together have a tremendous richness. Then the peace has a dance in it, and the bliss a center of silence -- the center of the cyclone. It can dance, it can sing, and yet the silence is not disturbed. My sannyasin has to achieve both together.

That's my whole effort: to create a new kind of man. In the past we have tried to live both ways, but both

were half. It is easy to choose one, because there is no complexity in it. You drop all pleasures and you become peaceful, or you forget about peace and you run after all kinds of pleasures. Hence the worldly man and the otherworldly man divided humanity in two, because they divided their inner being in two: peace and bliss.

I would like an integration, a crystallization. You should be in the world and otherworldly. You should be in the marketplace and yet have the silence of the Himalayas in your heart.

Prem Pieter. Prem means love; pieter means rock. Love is the rock, the only rock on which we can build the temple of life, the temple of God. Everything else is just sand; except love nothing can become the foundation of life. And to make a house on anything else is to waste your time, energy; ultimately you will have only frustration in your hands and nothing else.

But just as the foundation of a temple or a house remains hidden underground, so does love. Love is an underground energy. It is very silent, it works in the dark, its functioning is not visible. That's why science cannot take any note of it. Because it cannot be measured, it cannot be examined in a test tube, science is bound to deny it. The most essential human quality is denied by science. It is the most important phenomenon in the life of every human being, scientists included, but official science goes on denying it. Official science goes on denying everything that is significant, because all that is significant is invisible.

Love is invisible, meditation is invisible, awareness is invisible, God is invisible, life itself is invisible. What we see is only the body in which life lives, but never life itself. What we see is only the garment but never the spirit.

Science, in a way, has humiliated human beings very much. And once you deny the significant, people stop searching for it. Once you say it doesn't exist, it cannot exist, it is not possible, people stop thinking about it. And man cannot be fulfilled without love without meditation, without God. Love is the beginning of the journey, hence I call it the rock, the foundation rock. The whole of life has to be built on it, around it, for it. And then only is one religious. When love is one's very foundation, life has a fragrance, a joy, a blessing. That blessed state is religiousness. There is no other proof of God than blissfulness, and it never comes through any other way than love.

Deva Gerard. Deva means divine; gerard means brave, courageous -- divine courage.

Courage is one of the most essential qualities of a religious person. Ordinarily it is not so, ordinarily you will find people who are religious absolute cowards, and because of these cowards, religion has become a pseudo phenomenon. These cowards gather in temples, churches, mosques. They worship out of fear, their God is nothing but their projection of fear. They are seeking security in God, safety in God. They believe because they are afraid. Not that they know: they don't make any effort to know, they avoid all possibilities of knowing. They simply believe because belief is cheap, and cowards cannot risk knowing.

Knowing needs guts of knowing. The first requirement is that you drop all your beliefs. A knower has to be without belief; only then will he not have any prejudice, only then he will not have any concepts. God has to be perceived, not conceived. God has to be known, not believed in. God has to be experienced, not imagined.

And the coward finds it easy to imagine, to believe, because it takes nothing to believe -- only fear is needed. Imagination we have more than enough of, we can dream every kind of thing. And the coward can dream about spiritual experiences very easily, he can hallucinate.

The world is not religious because religion has fallen into the hands of the cowards. My observation is that you will find more religious people in the section, the very minor section of humanity, which does not believe in religion. You will find more religious people in that section. The people who don't believe in religion are more religious. In fact, their not believing in religion is a basic and fundamental step towards religion: they are dropping the belief. And you can drop the belief only if you are ready to drop your fears, because your belief is covering your fears.

Only the adventurous person who is ready to risk all his comforts, consolations, can be truly religious. Religion is an exploration, an exploration into truth. You cannot borrow it from somebody else, it has to be authentically your own. And the risk is great: dropping all consolations is almost moving into an abyss, falling into an abyss. Dropping all kinds of beliefs means that you are becoming ignorant. Forgetting all that you have learned from others means that you are becoming a child again. Nobody wants to drop knowledge, and the ego that knowledge brings, and the gratification, appreciation, that knowledge brings. Who wants to become a child again? But only those who are ready to become children again can enter into the world of

truth.

A child is never a coward; cowardice is a learned thing. He learns it from the grownups; otherwise he is courageous, he has infinite courage. He can go into the dark, but he becomes afraid of the dark because grownups are afraid of the dark. He can catch hold of a snake, he can even play with a lion, with no fear.

All fear and all cowardice is learned from others. Slowly slowly he becomes enclosed in all kinds of pathological fears. And the greatest pathological fear is the fear of God, because it prevents you from knowing God. Fear is a barrier, a wall, you cannot see through it. It has to be demolished!

My sannyasin has to be courageous to the utmost, to the maximum. Only optimum courage can create the opportunity to know God; hence I call courage one of the most essential qualities of a religious being. It is divine. God has only been known by courageous people, only by very few people, because courage is so rare.

Prem Andreas. Prem means love; andreas means courageous. Love is courage; without love one is bound to be a coward.

Love and hate are not real opposites, but love and fear are real opposites. Hate can become love very easily: it is really love standing upside-down. It is not very far from love, it is love energy in a disturbed state. The energy can be calmed, stilled. It is only a question of rearranging the energy, and hate can become love. And we know -- it happens every day in life -- love can become hate, hate can become love. You hate the same person and you love the same person. One moment you hate, another moment you love. So love and hate are two sides of the same coin, they are not real opposites.

The real opposites are love and fear. Fear can never become love, there is no way. And love can never be fear, there is no way. Fear has to be dropped, then love arises; or love has to be forgotten, then fear is there. Love and fear are like light and darkness: love is the light and fear is the darkness. If you bring the light there is no darkness, you will not find any darkness.

The moment love arises in the heart, all fear disappears, light has come in and no darkness is found. And then there is a courage which is not a cultivated phenomenon: not practiced courage, not the courage of a soldier, but the courage of a sannyasin. The soldier cultivates it, practices it. It is just a conditioning, he is trained to be courageous. Deep down he is afraid and trembling, but on the surface remains calm, quiet, collected. Years of training condition him: he fights in the war and remains afraid inside.

The sannyasin knows a totally different kind of courage, unpracticed, uncultivated. It arises from the very core of your being and spreads all over. The soldier is divided, he becomes two; he is two persons, he is a split personality. That's why it takes years of training to create a soldier, and constant training, and training which is basically stupid: hours and hours of parade, for no reason at all! Morning, evening, the soldier is on parade: left, right; right, left; turn back, turn to the right, turn to the left -- for no reason at all. Just to follow the order, just to be obedient! It is creating a reflex action in him, so when he is ordered to kill, he will kill because he cannot go against the order.

I have heard a story: a retired army man was carrying a bucket full of eggs, and somebody played a joke on him. He was going through the market and somebody shouted "Attention!" He dropped the bucket and all the eggs were destroyed! He was very angry, but the man said, "I did not tell you to follow." He said, "But this is not a question of telling, it is automatic. For thirty years 'Attention!' meant attention. It is not that I have done it, it has happened. I am a poor man; you should not play such a joke on me. You have destroyed all my eggs. I was not even conscious of what I was doing, it happened unconsciously."

That's the whole training of the army. It creates the soldier: on the surface very brave, courageous, deep down carrying all kinds of fears.

The sannyasin has a totally different courage: it is out of love, not out of cultivation. Cultivation represses fear; love dissipates fear.

Anand Dhyano! Anand means bliss; dhyano means meditation.

Bliss has to be the meditation of my sannyasins. Bliss has to be imbibed in as many ways as possible. From nature, drink as much bliss as possible. From the stars and the moon and the sun and the trees and the birds, drink as much as possible. It is still available there in its pure form.

Man has become contaminated; but looking at the sky full of stars you again enter into a totally different dimension which is not human, which is divine. Watching a rose flower opening up is a totally different world. So through nature imbibe bliss, and then through the many beautiful things that human beings have been doing on the earth.

Man has not been wrong all along. The majority has been very very dull, stupid, but a few intelligent people have been doing really significant things: music, poetry, art, literature, sculpture, architecture, a Taj Mahal, a Khajuraho, a pyramid. Listen to great music. Meditate on poetry. Get lost in great literature: Dostoevsky, Tolstoy, Rabindranath. Imbibe bliss from these sources.

And then human beings -- the last, because they are the most difficult people! Unless you become very very artful at imbibing bliss you will not be able to take it from human beings. But when you have become accustomed, attuned, to nature, to art, then there is a possibility of touching the human heart. Then love, relationship, friendship... even from strangers.

Think of yourself as constantly searching for new sources of bliss. And be thrilled by small things: the foam on the waves in the sea, shining in the morning sun... Then don't just see: dance, participate in the joy of the waves! Seeing a bird on the wing, feel one with the bird. Create a kind of attunement, at-onement. Slowly slowly you learn the knack, and then, ultimately, bliss arises in your own being. These are just to create space all around you in which your inner bliss can bloom.

The real bliss is going to happen within you. It never comes from anywhere else: not from stars, not from rivers, not from mountains. But first we have to create the context, a space, in which your own bliss can open up. If you are surrounded by all kinds of misery, negativity, darkness, dullness, unintelligence, ugliness, insensitivity, then it is impossible because the context is missing; bliss will not arise in you.

Buddhas may go on saying that you are bliss, your nature is bliss; you will listen, and you will understand the words, but nothing will happen. In fact, deep down you will suspect, you will doubt: what these people are saying seems nonsense, because when you look inside you don't find any bliss. These people go on saying "Know thyself" -- and when you look inside there is nothing worth knowing. The reason is: you look inside without creating the context. That context I call meditation.

So whatsoever is helpful to make you blissful, ecstatic, use it. Different people find different things helpful. Somebody may find art, somebody may find nature, somebody may find love -- because people are different. But one thing has to be remembered continuously: anything that triggers the process of bliss in you has to be imbibed, has to be lived with, has to be understood more deeply, more profoundly.

Then one day suddenly, something explodes in you -- when the context is ready and ripe, when the space is created -- something just like a lotus opening... and you have arrived. That arrival is enlightenment, that arrival is the experience of God.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907045
ShortTitle: RAINBO04
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Paul. Anand means bliss; paul means small. The way to be great is to be small; the way to be superior is to be a nobody. The superior man is not aware that he is. He is humble, not even conscious of his humbleness. Then bliss is natural.
Be a nobody, and you will be fulfilled. Be nothing, and all belongs to you.

Prem Ruud. Prem means love; ruud means the loyal one.

Love is loyal, faithful. Love can be trusted, love can be relied upon. Love never betrays. If it betrays, it

was not love in the first place, it was something else. If it is disloyal, then it is only pseudo. If it cannot be relied upon, it is not worth anything. It may be lust, but it is not love.

Lust uses the other as a means, which is the ugliest thing in the world -- to use the other as a means -- the most immoral act, because everyone is an end unto himself. Nobody should be reduced to a means. Lust reduces the other to a means.

Love respects, raises the other to their ultimate glory, makes the other divine, makes the other feel worthy, loved, respected -- not used as a means, but worshipped as an end unto himself. Love is ready to sacrifice, but love never sacrifices the other. And love is the way to God.

The world is only a school to learn the art of love. When you have learned the art of love, you have to direct your love energy towards the divine. You have to become loyal to God, you have to become surrendered to God.

And that's what sannyas is. It is a rainbow bridge between the known and the unknown, the visible and the invisible, the gross and subtle. One part of it is rooted in the world, in the earth; the other part reaches to the highest sky. You cannot even see the other part, the other end of the ladder.

Sannyas is earthly and unearthly, worldly and otherworldly, materialistic and spiritualistic. That's my definition of sannyas; hence I call it neo-sannyas. The old sannyas, the old idea of being a monk, was purely otherworldly; it was not rooted in the earth. Because it was not rooted in the earth it never became really alive, it was never nourished. It was always suicidal, life-negative, life-denying.

I am bringing a new vision of sannyas: life-affirming, life-nourishing, rooted in the earth and yet reaching towards the sky. I call it the rainbow bridge. It contains all the colors of the rainbow, it has the whole spectrum. It is not one-dimensional, it is multidimensional.

My sannyasin has to live life in its totality. Love life, trust life! And life is the only master, the real Master. I can only indicate the way; I can only show you how I have attained to life. You are not expected to imitate me or to follow me. You are just expected to listen and understand, and then to go on your own way, following your own insight.

Deva Lane. Deva means divine; lane means the cheerful one. The full name will mean divine cheerfulness.

Religion is not something serious -- sincere, but not serious. And sincerity is a totally different phenomenon than seriousness. Seriousness has something sad about it, something heavy, gross, rocklike. Sincerity is authenticity, truthfulness. It is not a weight, it does not crush you. On the contrary it gives you wings, it makes you more and more light, unburdened.

Sincerity helps one to become simple, and the simple person is naturally cheerful. It is only the complex person who becomes a victim of sadness; his very complexity creates it. And seriousness is the shadow of the ego: the more egoist one is, the more serious. The egoist cannot laugh, it is below him. He cannot joke, it is below him. He is always in a state of tightness, he cannot relax. He lives as if in a straitjacket, in a very very tense armor. The ego can exist only in tensions; it feeds on tensions, anxieties, sadness.

If a person is religious, the only proof of his being religious is his cheerfulness. Going to the church does not prove anything. Reading the Bible or Bhagavad Gita proves nothing. You can worship God and pray every day ritually; it means nothing unless your heart dances continuously, unless you create an aroma of cheerfulness within and without. Then whether you remember God or not, it does not matter. If you are cheerful, God remembers you. And that's what is really significant: not your remembering God, but God remembering you.

One of the great Indian mystics, Kabir, has said that "There were days when I used to remember God, and I searched in every nook and corner, I went everywhere. I asked the learned people, I listened to very scholarly discourses. I was continuously crying and weeping and calling God, but no reply, no response; the skies remained absolutely indifferent. But then one day when I forgot all about God, and was dancing and singing, and was so lost in my dance and in my song that I could say I was not, only the dance was, he came and started calling me 'Kabir, Kabir!' Since then he follows me and calls 'Kabir, Kabir, Where are you going? What are you doing?' I don't call him any more, but he continuously calls me."

And that's what is really significant, when God calls you. That is possible only if you create the space of cheerfulness.

Prem Toshi. Prem means love; toshi means contented -- contented with love. Love is the only contentment in life; everything else deceives. Everything else is a mirage; it allures you but it never satisfies

you. On the contrary it leaves a feeling of great frustration -- money, power, prestige, everything except love. Love gives you the first taste of contentment. One feels perfectly satisfied as one is, and in that state of contentment God comes in.

You are open to God only when you are in a state of contentment. The discontented man is so preoccupied with himself that he remains closed. Even if God knocks on his door he cannot hear it, there is so much noise inside him. But when one is contented there is silence, calm, everything is quiet. And then one starts hearing the whispering of God from everywhere. The wind blowing through the pine trees -- it is God whispering. The river running towards the ocean, and the sound of the water -- it is God's song. The cuckoo calls from the distance -- and he has called you. Then in laughters and in tears only he is felt. Then he is day and he is night. Then he is life and he is death.

Gyanrahi. Gyan means wisdom; rahi means a pilgrim -- a pilgrim who is in search of wisdom, a seeker of truth.

But remember, wisdom cannot be sought outside your consciousness. Whatsoever you gather outside your consciousness will remain knowledge -- and knowledge is not wisdom. Knowledge is a false coin. It is repeating beautiful words, nice theories, but all repetition is mechanical. It is not your own experience.

And truth has to be your own, only then is it true. Truth has to be a growth of your own consciousness, only then does it liberate. Knowledge binds; wisdom liberates. Information fills your head with noise; wisdom empties your head utterly, and a great silence is left behind.
That silence has a music of its own, a melody of its own.

The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. There is utter silence, but still the silence is not dead. It is very alive, throbbing, pregnant, breathing, flowering. All those flowers are invisible; only you will know it, or those who have attained to that state will be able to know it.

Knowledge can be shown to people, it can be exhibited; wisdom cannot be exhibited. You know it, and those who know it will understand, will recognize. But the crowd will think you mad, because you are talking about things of which the crowd has no inkling, no experience -- as if you are talking about light amongst the blind, or you are talking about Beethoven, Mozart, amongst the deaf.

Search within, seek within, because all that one needs is there, potentially. If one starts looking for it, it starts growing. Your very search feeds it, nourishes it, helps it to become stronger. Your very search, and the seed starts sprouting.

Anand Prema. Anand means bliss; prema means love. These are the most important qualities that one has to have before something like God can happen. People start seeking and searching for God without creating the necessary requirements, without any preparation. God is not far away, we are just not prepared. God is not far away, we are just not ready. Our unreadiness is the problem, not God's distance. Our unreadiness is the only distance.

And these are the two things which will make you ready and ripe: be blissful and be loving. And forget all the nonsense that religions have been talking down the ages. Nothing else is needed: only a blissful and loving heart.

God knows only these two things. God has never heard about the Ten Commandments. He knows nothing about manmade morality and he knows nothing about the so-called great philosophical systems. He is not found in the churches and the temples; these are the very places which are utterly empty of God.

He is found in the loving heart, in the blissful heart. He is found when somebody is nothing but love, bliss. In those rare moments when your energy is dancing blissfully and you are ready to bless the whole existence, there is so much love in you... those are the moments. Suddenly the revelation, suddenly God is... and not far away but surrounding you, surrounding you from all the directions. Then only he is.
In blissfulness and love the ego dies, and when the ego is no more, God is.

Anand Pankaj. Anand means bliss; pankaj means lotus. Bliss is a lotus. It is the opening of the heart, and the heart is symbolized by the lotus. The word "pankaj" has far more meaning than the word "lotus". Pankaj literally means that which is born out of the mud. The lotus grows out of mud. It is a miracle, out of dirty mud grows the most beautiful flower. It is very symbolic: it is out of the body, out of the mud of the body, that consciousness blooms. It is in the mud of life that God is known.

One need not escape from the world. One has to know the art of transforming the gross energies into the subtle, of transforming the base metal into gold, of transforming the mud into a lotus. Then dust becomes

divine.

And we are all carrying the potential of becoming. A great blossoming is waiting for you. Just a little work, just a little effort, a little more alertness, a little more conscious living, and the lotus starts opening its petals. Life becomes fragrant, and life becomes a joy, a benediction.

Anand Sargam. Anand means bliss; sargam means music.

Existence consists of music. There is a celestial harmony: the stars are dancing in a certain tune. The trees and the rivers and the mountains and the planets are all joined together in a certain invisible orchestra.

Your body is also a miniature universe. In your body there are all the elements and they are all in a certain melody. They are not in conflict, they are not fighting each other; they are helping each other. The thread that joins all your elements, that keeps you together, is very subtle. You are almost like a garland: the flowers can be seen, but nobody can see the thread running through them which is keeping them together.

That thread is known by the mystics as the celestial music. It is a rhythm that is keeping the whole existence together. And that rhythm can be heard within your heart. Just silence is needed, because it is a very still, small voice. If the mind is too noisy you cannot hear it -- hence meditation.

Meditation is nothing else but a means so that your mind drops its noisy patterns, so for at least a few moments it falls into a quiet, calm space. Then suddenly you hear that which you have never heard before -- and it is within you, arising, welling up -- a music divine, a music that has infinite bliss in it.

Once you are showered on by it, all joys of life simply become meaningless. Once you have tasted it, then there is nothing comparable to it. Then you can move through life without being disturbed by it or distracted by it. And you will remain for twenty-four hours a day in a state of orgasmic joy, because that music continues, it is an undercurrent. Even in deep sleep it is there, even in death it is there.

So one who has heard this soundless sound has become deathless. He knows what eternity is because he is eternal.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907055
ShortTitle: RAINBO05
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet Roberta. Veet means going beyond; roberta means bright fame. The full name will mean going beyond all fame.

The ego longs to be famous, to be well-known. The ego is afraid of being nobody, is scared of being anonymous, because if you are not known you don't know who you are; if you are not known by others you don't know who you are. You know yourself only by what people say about you. The ego depends on others' eyes. It is dependent, it is a beggar. It cannot stand on its own, it needs all kinds of props.

If you are nobody, if nobody knows you, then suddenly the ego starts evaporating. Then the very earth underneath your feet is taken away. Then you start feeling empty, a nothingness -- and that scares people. In fact that emptiness is one of the most beautiful things that can happen to a person, because it is only through that emptiness that one enters into God. All name, all fame, is futile: it is a deception, it is an illusion. But we live in illusions and we create beautiful illusions around ourselves.

To be a sannyasin means dropping the life of being in illusions and entering into reality, whatsoever it

is. In the beginning it is painful because we have become accustomed to illusions. In the beginning when they are taken away, it is the same as taking away a toy from a child, his teddy bear. He cannot sleep without the teddy bear, he cannot move without the teddy bear. The teddy bear is his very soul; he believes in the teddy bear. And people never grow up, they remain childish. Their teddy bears change but they remain childish. Then they become attached to money, to fame, to name, to prestige, to power, respectability. Now they are their teddy bears!

If they are not famous they cannot sleep. If they are not famous they feel so hollow, they don't know what to do with themselves. They have to be continuously on exhibition. Everybody should know them and everybody should know who they are. They themselves don't know who they are, and because they don't know they substitute it with others' knowledge about themselves.

Going beyond all name and all fame is going beyond all teddy bears. It is becoming mature. It is being ready to enter into inner emptiness. Certainly it is empty, but the door has to be empty, otherwise you cannot enter through it. It is not a wall, it is a door. The door has to be empty -- the wall is not empty. And each being is a door to God, hence the emptiness.

Sannyas means starting to enjoy this anonymous nobodiness, being happy with one's emptiness, rejoicing in it. And then soon the emptiness is no more emptiness. It becomes fulfillment;it starts overflowing with bliss.

Anandmurti. Anand means bliss; murti means an image -- an image of bliss.

The sannyasin has to be a symbol of bliss. He has to be a continuity of joy, an undercurrent of rejoicing. Even in his sadness there is a joy, because he is capable of enjoying his sadness too. He accepts it as part of life, he is not resistant to it. He allows it, he befriends it. And that is the alchemical way of transforming the very nature of sadness; the very nature of sadness becomes luminous. Soon it is no more sadness, it is transformed into cheerfulness.

Sadness remains sadness if you fight with it, if you deny it, if you reject it. Sadness remains sadness if you are against it, otherwise sadness is pure energy. If you welcome it, if you embrace it, if you are not afraid of it, not angry with it, you will be surprised, immensely surprised: you have changed its very nature, it is no more sadness. Even tears start becoming laughter, and sadness becomes silence.

All that we have known as negative can be transformed into the positive. And the secret is simple: acceptance, total acceptance. Nothing has to be condemned, nothing at all. All that comes has to be received with great gratitude as a gift from God. And you will be able to make flowers out of thorns and ordinary pebbles turn into diamonds. The very ordinary life starts taking on the flavor of extraordinariness. Then nothing is ordinary because everything starts having a thrill. Nothing is ordinary -- because you are so ecstatic about it, how can it remain ordinary?

The sannyasin lives in a totally different world, although he moves in the same world, moves with the same people -- but he is not part of it any more. There is a kind of transcendence in his being. Even death is so deeply accepted by him that death loses all fear, that death itself becomes a dance.

Satyamurti. Satya means truth; murti means image -- image of truth.

Man ordinarily lives in lies. He is not only insincere with others, he is insincere with himself too. In fact, unless you are insincere with yourself you cannot be insincere with others. Whatsoever you do to others, first you have to do to yourself. If you are destructive to others you have to be destructive to yourself in the first place. If you hate others, you must deep down hate yourself. So what you do to others simply shows what you are doing to yourself.

If a man lies... and that's how people live, that is the normal way. And they have become so accustomed to lies that they think that these are truths. Somebody goes to the temple, bows down to the statue, and thinks he is religious -- and he is lying! He does not know anything about God, he has not encountered anything divine. He has had no revelation; he only believes that this statue represents God -- and belief is a lie. Knowing is one thing, belief just the opposite. Belief only covers your ignorance, it does not dispel it.

It is as if you are living in darkness but you believe that you are living in light. But just by your belief, darkness is not dispelled. You will need real light -- not belief in light but light itself, only then will the darkness go.

Somebody is a Hindu and somebody is a Christian and somebody is a Jew, and all are Lying, because they are simply repeating what they have been told. And those who have told you were Lying because they were simply repeating what was told to them, and so on, so forth.

People live in conventions, conformities. People belong to traditions, to past... and truth is herenow! Truth has no tradition; truth is not a convention, truth is not a conformity. Truth requires no belief at all; truth requires a very authentic inquiry. Truth requires you to be an adventurer; neither a believer nor a disbeliever but an inquirer, an explorer, open -- without any prejudiced mind, without any a priori conclusion.

Unless one starts searching for truth outside and inside, in relationship and in aloneness, one remains part of a very very lying world.

Becoming a sannyasin means that you are becoming aware of the lie that the society is based upon. A sannyasin starts searching on his own. He is no more part of the mob, he does not belong to mob psychology any more. He is a dropout. He says, "Enough is enough! I am not going to be just a part of the crowd."

A sannyasin becomes an individual. A sannyasin declares his freedom, and he declares that, "I will seek truth on my own; I am not going to borrow it from anybody else" -- because truth cannot be borrowed and a borrowed truth is no more true.

Then truth is not very far away. If one can drop lies, all lies, truth wells up within one's own being. You are truth then. Truth is not something objective; it is your very subjectivity, your interiority. It is your very consciousness. Not even a single step is needed to enter into it -- you are already there! Just stop all the lies, just drop the whole load. Be finished with it!

It is as if a rock is stopping a fountain: you remove the rock and the fountain starts flowing. All kinds of lies have become rocks around our being, and the flow is stopped. Just remove the rocks! The whole work of sannyas is negative -- removing. Once all rocks are removed, you are the flow, the flow of life. And that's what truth is all about: the flow of life itself.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907065
ShortTitle: RAINBO06
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Kane. Prem means love, kane means beautiful. Beauty is not an objective quality; it does not belong to things. It is the loving eye that imparts it, that creates it. Beauty is a creation of love.

Ordinarily people think they have fallen in love because the other person is so beautiful. The reality is just the opposite: the other person looks so beautiful because they have fallen in love; love is fundamental. Beauty is a creation of love, not vice versa. Hence, when you are in love the person appears beautiful; when you are not in love, suddenly the same person looks very ordinary. He was ordinary before love; he becomes ordinary again when love has disappeared. But between these two he was tremendously beautiful -- love was creating it.

Look with the eyes of love, and the whole existence becomes beautiful. Look with hate, and everything becomes ugly. It all depends on you, on what kind of world you want to live in. If you want to live in hell, create more and more hate and you will be in hell. If you want to be in heaven, create more and more love and you are in heaven, because love will go on imparting beauty to each and every thing that surrounds you. This same world becomes divine looked at through the eyes of love.

Hence the mystic can say existence is divine, because he is pure love. He can say God is, because he is

pure love. God is a creation of his loving energy.

He cannot show his God to anybody else; it is impossible. You fall in love with a person, but you cannot prove to anybody else that he is beautiful. It is impossible, because it is not an objective quality. The mystic is in love with existence itself; that great love of his being creates God. God is his subjective experience, it is his creation.

God is not there available ready-made. Before you can know God you have to create God, and the way to create God is love. Love is the only creativity there is, the only dance there is, the only beauty there is, the only God there is.

Deva Moira. Deva means divine. Moira has two meanings: one is soft, the other is great -- divine softness, divine greatness.

Man lives in fear, that's why he becomes hard. It is fear that creates hardness. In fear we close up; we close all doors and all windows. We start living in a very small, dark hole. Our life already becomes death. And we create an armor around ourselves, hard, steel armor, so that we are protected, safe, secure.

This is not a way to live life; this is a way to commit suicide. This is real suicide. This is already entering into your grave, because this type of closed existence will not be able to know anything of truth, of beauty, of love, of bliss, of God. If nothing is allowed in, how can you know what surrounds you? And if you don't know what surrounds you, you will never be able to know yourself. One can know oneself only in reference to the other. First you have to know the "thou", then you can know "I".

Psychologists say the child first becomes aware of the others: the mother, the father, the brothers, sisters, the family, the things that surround him, the room, the walls, the toys. Then slowly slowly he comes closer and closer... then he becomes aware of his body. And then one day he starts feeling himself as a separate individual. First he becomes aware of the other, and then in reference to the other he becomes defined. The other gives the definition.

A person who lives in possessions will not know his real self, because he lives surrounded in things and things can only define you as a thing; they cannot define you as a soul.

So only in deep love does one become aware of one's soul, because in deep love one becomes aware of the other's soul, and the other's soul creates a response in you, creates a resonance in you. Suddenly you are aware of a new dimension, of something which is beyond time and space. The "thou becomes the mirror to know one's own face. Love is the best mirror to show you who you are.

The closed person never knows who he is, he cannot know. And all that he knows about himself is false; he lives with a false identity. He thinks he is his name and his money and his power and his prestige, and that is all nonsense: he is none of those things. He is something divine, something that exists before birth and that will exist after death... but he will not be aware of it.

One has to become soft, vulnerable, open. One has to become almost like a sponge, so that the sun and the rain and the wind are all allowed, invited, accepted, welcomed, so that existence can penetrate you. And one has to allow existence to reach to one's deepest core, because that is the only way -- if existence goes deep into your being -- that you will become aware of your depths. If it penetrates to the very core, you will become aware of your center. And that's what is meant by self-knowledge.

But one has to learn how to be soft, how to drop all armor, how to open the doors and windows, how to cling no more with fear; how to be in love with the trees and the mountains and the rivers and the people... because love is the key that unlocks your doors. You open to somebody only when you are in love, because then fear disappears, you are no more afraid. You can allow the other to reach you, you can trust. You know he will not hurt you.

The day one trusts the whole existence, that "It is not going to hurt me because I am part of it -- how can the whole hurt the part? Because my pain will be its pain, my misery is going to be its misery..." When you are miserable, a part of God is miserable. When you are crying, God is crying because your tears are his tears. All eyes are his eyes and all hands are his hands. He has no other eyes and no other hands. So when your eyes are full of tears and your heart full of pain, God is full of pain and full of tears. How can the whole hurt, wound, the part? It is impossible! It is an unnecessary fear.

The only thing that I teach is: drop this fear. It is absolutely unnecessary. And it is crippling you, paralyzing you. It is a slow kind of poison that kills people, destroys people. They live and yet they live not, they only die. They die over a long period of time: seventy years, eighty years, slowly slowly, part by part. They don't commit suicide in a single moment, hence it is not known as suicide -- but it is suicide.

My observation is that ninety-nine percent of people commit suicide. It is a very rare person who lives,

who really lives. That person has to be courageous enough to open himself, to be open to all kinds of experiences, to be open unconditionally.

Become just a welcome to existence: that's what sannyas is. And when one is soft, one is divine, because one starts soaking up divinity from every dimension and direction. And when one is soft and divine, one is great; there is no other way of being great.

Greatness is never a projection of the ego. Ego always remains mean, tiny, small, and suffers deep down from an inferiority complex. The ego can never be great. It can pretend, it can pose, but all those postures are false, and one knows deep down. Others may be deceived, but how can one be deceived by one's own projections?

The real greatness happens only when you have known yourself as part of God, when you are no more an island but have become part of the continent of this great existence. Then you are also great, because out of the great only the great can come, and if the whole is great the part is bound to be great.

Keep it (a box) with you.

When are you coming back to live forever here?...

Yes, soon you have to come, because for me you have already arrived! This is your home, this is the home that you have been seeking and searching for. Now you have found it! So finish things soon and come back.

Anand Michel. Anand means bliss; michel means godly, divine. Bliss is godly; misery is ungodly. To be miserable is really to be a materialist, and to be blissful is to be religious.

Religion does not mean to belong to a particular church. It does not mean to believe in a particular dogma or belief system. It does not mean to perform a particular ritual. It does not mean being a Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Jew.

To be religious means to be blissful, to be cheerful: cheerful because God is, cheerful because we are in God, cheerful because we are his extensions, cheerful because to be is a great blessing. Just to be is more than one can ask for. A single moment of being is so precious that there is no way to thank God for it, but because it is given freely and we don't have to earn it, we don't feel grateful.

The day that Alexander was dying he wanted his physicians to let him live at least twenty-four hours more, because he had promised his mother that he would be back. The mother was very much afraid because he was going on such a long journey to strange lands and he had this mad idea to conquer the world: he may be killed, he may never be back. His mother was very worried. He had promised his mother that, "Don't be worried! I am a man of word -- I will come back. Whatsoever happens I will be back." And now he was only a few miles away from the mother, he had almost arrived: just twenty-four hours more were needed and he would have reached and fulfilled his word.

But the physicians said, "It is impossible, we cannot do anything." He was ready to give half of his kingdom, but they said, "Even if you give the whole of your kingdom it can't be done, it is impossible. Death has arrived, there is no more time left."

It is said that Alexander wept and said, "If I had known this before, that you cannot extend your life even for twenty-four hours in exchange of your whole kingdom, I would not have wasted my life in conquering the world. Rather I would have lived, loved." But it was too late.

And many people become aware when death arrives, but then it is too late.

This is good, that you are becoming a sannyasin while you have enough time to live creatively, to live intensely, to live passionately.

Remember one thing: it is bliss that brings you closer to God. Misery is the distance between you and God. Bliss -- and the distance disappears; you are suddenly in God. Let cheerfulness be your prayer, let blissfulness be your meditation.

Anand Sagaro. Anand means bliss; sagaro means ocean -- the ocean of bliss.

Man lives completely oblivious of his own inner kingdom. He lives as a dewdrop, knowing nothing of his being the ocean. He lives in a very limited world, completely unaware of his infinite potential. He has become identified too much with it: the body, with the mind. These are small things.

It is as if one is standing on the window looking out, and becomes identified with the window, the frame of the window, and starts thinking of oneself as the window. Our eyes are windows, our ears are windows; all our senses are only windows. We are standing behind the windows. These are our ways to connect and relate with the world, but we are not the eyes and we are not the ears.

The meditator slowly slowly becomes aware that he is not the body at all. He starts feeling himself bodiless, he starts feeling himself as consciousness: unconfined, unlimited. That is the freedom that meditation brings, and that is liberation, because if you are not identified with the body, then you were never born and you will never die. Then birth and death are just episodes happening to the body, not to you. You are a witness to it all.

And slowly slowly, as this witnessing deepens, becomes clear, becomes crystallized, life takes off; it starts soaring higher and higher. Then you are on the wing, then the whole sky is yours.

Never be satisfied with being a tiny dewdrop. The ocean is yours, and just for the asking. Jesus is right when he says, "Ask, and it shall be given. Seek, and ye shall find. Knock, and the doors shall be opened unto you."

Prem Satyo. Prem means love; satyo means truth. Love is truth -- not logic, but love. And these are the two dimensions: the dimension of logic and the dimension of love. The head is the dimension of logic and the heart the dimension of love.

Forget all about the head as if it exists not. Get down to the heart; that is where you belong, that is where our real home is. Let life become a song of love: not a syllogism, not an argument, but a dance.

It is not by arguing that one comes to know truth; truth has nothing to do with argument and proofs. Truth is revealed to those who are mad enough to be in love. Truth is revealed only to those who are drunk with love, who can dance and sing so totally, with such abandon, that they are lost in their dance, that they are no more. Only the dance is, and the dancer disappears. Only the love is, and the lover disappears. Only the song is, and the singer disappears.
In those rare moments truth is found.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907075
ShortTitle: RAINBO07
Audio: No
Video: No

[Lalirra means waterhole in Australian Aboriginal.]

Deva Lalirra -- a divine source of water.

In all the primitive tribes water symbolizes life. Life is based on water: the human body is eighty-five percent water. And life depends -- the life of animals and the trees and man and birds -- all life depends on water. So water was one of the basic elements to be worshipped. Just as the sun was worshipped by all primitive people, water was also worshipped; both were respected as gods. And it is significant as a metaphor also.

Water represents a few things. One: it has no form, yet it can take any form, it is capable of adjusting into any form. You pour it into a pot, it takes the form of the pot; you pour it into a glass, it takes the form of the glass. It is infinitely adjustable. That's its beauty: it knows no rigidity. And man should be so unrigid, unfrozen, like water, not like ice.

Water is always moving towards the sea. Wherever it is, its movement is always towards the sea, towards the infinite. Man should be like water, always moving towards God. Water remains pure if it moves

and flows; it becomes impure, stagnant, if it becomes dormant. So should be man and his consciousness, always flowing, moving, never becoming stuck anywhere.

It is by getting stuck that man becomes dirty, impure. If the flow remains and one is ready to move from one moment to another moment without any hang-ups, without carrying the load of the past, one remains innocent, pure.

Prem Lili. Prem means love, lili has many meanings; it is a very pregnant word. The most ancient meaning, the original meaning, is paradise. The lily represents paradise; it represents something of the beyond. It is of the earth and yet not of the earth. It is so divine, its beauty is so transcendental; its grace is God's grace.

In Christianity the lily represents innocence chastity, purity. And in Greek mythology lily represents life and resurrection. Life is eternal, you cannot destroy it. It resurrects itself. That's exactly the meaning of Jesus' crucifixion and resurrection: life cannot be killed. On one hand you crucify it, on the other hand it resurrects again. Eternity is its intrinsic core. The flower, lily, simply represents the coming of life again and again and again.

Just meditating on the flower you will feel an innocence arising in you, a purity, because whatsoever we meditate upon we become like. Meditation means getting utterly involved with something, so much so that the observer becomes the observed. Then something like a lily flower opens in your heart. Then not only on the outside, but in your inner being a fragrance arises.

But all these meanings can be contained in the original meaning: paradise. And only love can create paradise; paradise is nothing but a creation of love. Without love there is only hell. Because love exists it is enough proof that heaven exists.

Heaven is not something geographical, neither is hell geographical. They are psychological states: nothing in the objective world but something in the subjective. When you are in love you are in heaven; when you are not in love you are in hell. And it all depends on you -- to live in hell or to live in heaven.

Becoming a sannyasin simply means that now you are choosing heaven, that now you will remain constantly aware not to choose hell. Of course many times you will fall and falter; that is not to be worried about. The moment you remember, again drop choosing hell. The moment you catch yourself red-handed choosing hell, immediately withdraw.

Don't choose anger, don't choose greed, don't choose jealousy, don't choose possessiveness; they are all parts of hell. Choose love and all the companions of love: sympathy, compassion, service, prayer, meditation. Create a paradise inside yourself.

Man's creativity is fulfilled only when paradise is created inside. One can paint beautiful pictures and yet may live in hell. Van Gogh painted beautiful pictures and committed suicide; he lived constantly in hell. Many poets, like Mayakovsky and others, have written beautiful poems but committed suicide. Life must have been horrible. Their poetry was only superficial; their being could not become poetry. Great philosophers have gone mad, committed suicide, like Friedrich Nietzsche. Their philosophical understanding did not help. Only one thing is helpful: that I call love.

Love infinitely. Love without any miserliness, because it is not a treasure that is exhaustible. In fact the more you give it, the more you have it. It is one of the most fundamental paradoxes of life: keep it, and you lose it; give it, and you have it.

[The new sannyasin is seven months pregnant and says she would like to prepare for the birth of the child.]

So don't do any groups, mm? Just be here, and be as relaxed as possible....

If you cannot meditate, then sit at the side of where meditation is happening. Absorb as much meditative energy as possible. Remain relaxed and cheerful, as if no other world exists and no worry exists. Absorb as much energy from the sannyasins as possible, and the child will be nourished, spiritually nourished.
You have come at the right time!

Anand Joaquin. Anand means bliss; joaquin means the lord is the judge.

The Hebrew idea behind the concept that God is the judge is of great importance. It means that no man has the authority to judge. You should not judge -- judgment is to be left in God's hands. And we go on judging. We go on saying: This is right and that is wrong, and this should be done and that should not be

done. This is an ego trip. If God is the only judge, then who are we to decide? And how can we decide? -- we don't know the whole story.

Life is so complicated that you only become acquainted with a part. You may have even lived with the person for your whole life, you become acquainted only with a part of his behavior. You don't know his intentions and you don't know his unconscious, and even the behavior is not known to you in its totality.

It is almost like you tear a page from a novel: you read it, and you judge the novel. That judgment will be absurd, because you cannot judge by one page. You will not know anything by the single page, you will not know the story before and after. And that's how we know people: we know only very small fragments.

Even lovers don't know each other in their totality. In fact it is impossible to know the other in his totality. Only God can know the total. Only he can read your whole soul like a story, from the beginning to the end. And without that, every judgment is wrong.

So the first thing is to remember not to judge. Jesus says: Judge ye not. He even says: Don't even judge evil. If it appears absolutely wrong, then too don't judge... because it is such a complex existence. Something may look evil and may not be, and something may look good and may not be. Things are complicated. And everything is only a part of a long chain: one never knows how it began and how it is going to end. Only because God knows the whole, can he judge.

And the second thing is: God can judge because God is love. When love judges, nothing ever goes wrong, because love knows how to forgive. Love forgives absolutely. Because it can forgive, it can judge. You cannot forgive, hence you cannot judge.

God is love. We can open our hearts to God. We can stand in utter nudity before him with absolute certainty that we will be forgiven. He is love and compassion: these two things are implied in the idea. Both are of tremendous beauty. The first will prevent you from judging others, and the second will encourage you to open your heart. No need to hide, no need to cover oneself. No need to be afraid: God is love and God is the judge.

There is a famous Sufi story:

A man has just got married and he is coming home with his wife. They are crossing a lake in a boat, and suddenly a storm arises. The man is a warrior, but the woman becomes very afraid. It seems that life is finished: the boat is small and the storm is really huge, and any moment they are going to be drowned. But the man sits silently, calm and quiet, as if nothing is happening.

The woman is trembling and she says, "Are you not afraid? This may be our last moment of life! It doesn't seem that we will be able to reach the other shore. Only some miracle can save us, otherwise death is certain. Are you not afraid? Are you mad or something? Are you a stone or something?"

The man laughs and takes the sword out of its sheath. The woman is even more puzzled: what he is doing? He brings the naked sword close to the woman's neck -- so close that just a small gap is there, it is almost touching her neck. He said, "Are you afraid?" She starts giggling and laughing and she says, 'Why should I be afraid? If the sword is in your hands, why should I be afraid? I know you love me.'

He put the sword back and he said, "This is my answer. I know God loves, and the sword is in his hands, the storm is in his hands, so whatsoever is going to happen is going to be good. If we survive, good; if we don't survive, good, because everything is in his hands and he cannot do anything wrong."

This is the trust that a sannyasin needs to imbibe. Such tremendous trust is capable of transforming your whole life. Only such tremendous trust is capable of transforming your life; less than that won't do.

Anand Nirup. Anand means bliss; nirup means formless. Bliss is not a thing, hence it can't have a form. Bliss is an experience, just like love or beauty or joy. It is formless, but it can be experienced in many forms. It itself is intrinsically formless, therefore it can be experienced in many forms. Only something formless can be experienced in many forms. If something has a particular form, then it can be experienced only in that particular form.

Fire is fire and always fire, and water is water and always water. But bliss can be many things because it is not a particular thing. You can have it as poetry, you can have it as music; you can have it as love, you can have it as meditation. You can have it in thousand-and-one ways and thousand-and-one forms.

Try to have it in as many forms as possible. Slowly slowly you will become aware that although it is coming from poetry or music or love, it is the same thing, it is the same fragrance. Poetry is only a vehicle, music is another vehicle, love still another, but that which comes in those vehicles is the same. The message is the same; the medium is different. And the day one understands this: that it is the same bliss that comes in

thousand-and-one forms, one has understood that God exists as bliss and comes in thousand-and-one forms.

Bliss is the experience of God; bliss means that you have tasted something of God. Bliss means that God is. And one should be capable of knowing bliss in as many forms as possible; then one's experience of God becomes richer and richer.

In the past the religious person remained one-dimensional; he found God only in one single form. And all the religions have chosen their forms. For example, there are religions that have used music, there are religions that have used dance. There are religions that are absolutely against music and dance, and their only meditation is to sit silently, utterly silently, unmoving. There are religions that have tried to find God through love, and there are religions that have tried to find God through absolute lovelessness, detachment.

My sannyasin has to taste all kinds of wine available; he has to become a connoisseur of wines. Nothing has to be left unexperienced, so God becomes a multidimensional, multi-colorful experience; so God becomes the whole rainbow, all the colors, all the notes of music. Then only will a total man be born on the earth, who will be capable of opening all the windows and all the doors to existence.

Why worship through only one window? Why remain poor? When the whole is available, why choose the part, and why cling to the part?

So my sannyasin has to be a Christian, a Mohammedan, a Buddhist, a Jain, a Jew, a Zoroastrian, a Taoist. My sannyasin has to be all these things, and yet not confined to any form. The search is for the formless through forms.

[A sannyasin says he is disturbed because has not made any close friends here. He has done Kyo group, and learnt how to meditate on his own, but still feels lonely.]

And you don't feel good being lonely?...

No, relationship will simply bring misery to you, it will make you miserable. It will make you tense, although you will not feel empty because you will be full of tensions, and occupied. In fact many people go on living in relationship because it gives a feeling of fullness. Although they are only full of anxiety, tension, conflict, at least something is better than nothing: that is their idea. So they go on clinging. If they move from one relationship they immediately start another, because whenever they are alone they feel afraid of falling into an abyss. And that abyss is your real being!

So if relationship leads you into that abyss it is good; if relationship becomes an escape from that abyss it is bad.

And there are two kinds of people, two types of people. One type will find it helpful to be in relationship, because every relationship throws him back into himself. He rebounds from the relationship; it does not become his occupation. In fact without it he will not be able to find his own self; it becomes a mirror. That is one type. The other type is the type for whom the relationship becomes an occupation and a distraction from himself.

And that's what will happen to you. It's perfectly good to be alone: enjoy it! My own observation is that if you start enjoying it you will be tremendously happy being alone, far happier than so-called lovers -- less occupied certainly; because you are alone, you are less occupied. If you are in search of an occupation, that's another thing! Then why one girlfriend? -- two, three girlfriends, so more occupation, more conflict and jealousy and fight... and you almost become a football!

If you want to do that, next time you come that is possible! I will put four women after you! They will teach you your lesson: for your whole life you will never think about women again! That's the whole device here... And I have dangerous women too! But my feeling is that you look so innocent -- it is better to avoid relationship.

Start enjoying your aloneness, make it a meditation. Yes, the way of the arhat is your way, not the way of the bodhisattva....

Meditate more, rather than doing groups. And if you want to do some groups; then do groups like Vipassana -- meditative groups....

Even in the West if you can find some places -- there are few places where Vipassana can be done. And there are Zen retreats, if you can find some. But find something which teaches you how to be more alone and to enjoy your aloneness, not western type of groups -- Encounter, etcetera -- they won't help you. They will simply make you more miserable because they will teach you to relate: if you don't relate you are dead! Then you will start feeling that you are dead because you don't relate, and it will bring misery and guilt in you. And if you try to relate you will not be happy; that is not going to fit your nature at all.

If people exactly know their type, things become very simple. And that's the function of the Master: to decide the type. How will you know what is going to be your destiny? But I can see absolutely clearly -- there are no two opinions about you. It is very simple: you can follow the path of the *arhat* and be alone and enjoy it.

Next time you come, remind me.

Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you start forgetting what I have said, put it on your heart.

[A sannyasin is visiting for the first time, and says: I am very happy to be here in your presence.]

That's good! I am also happy.

When the disciple is happy the Master is happy, because the circle is complete!

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907085	
ShortTitle: RAINBO08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem Maryan. Prem means love; maryan is made of two words, mary and hannah. Mary means rebellion, hannah means prayer. Your full name will mean love, rebellion, prayer. That's exactly my definition of the sannyasin: he has to be love, he has to be a rebel, and he has to be prayerful.

Love alone, without rebelliousness, is impotent. Love alone, without prayer, is mundane. Rebellion alone, without love, is destructive. Rebellion alone, without prayer, is political. Prayer without love is formal; it never goes deep in your heart, it remains a head trip. Prayer without rebellion is conformist, it supports the established values -- and they are never religious. It supports the established church, which is a political phenomenon; it has nothing spiritual in it. A man like Jesus never belongs to a church, cannot belong.

All these three together create a symphony. Love with rebellion has a sharpness, an intelligence, about it. Love with prayer has the possibility of transcendence of all that is ordinary, of all that is mundane. It gives you wings to reach to the ultimate.

Be all three! It is easy to be one out of the three; it is difficult to be two together; it is almost impossible to be three simultaneously. But that impossibility is the challenge.

And when one accepts the challenge of the impossible, the impossible becomes possible: in that acceptance, in that very acceptance, the impossible becomes possible.

We are entitled to miracles, but we never try; we never accept the challenge of the mysterious existence -- the existence calling us to be lovers, to be rebels, to be prayerful. The moment we accept the challenge -- knowing its impossibility, in spite of the mind saying that it is impossible -- when we go into it, the miracle happens; the impossible becomes possible.

Anand Rita. Anand means bliss; rita means a child of light. The full name will mean a blissful child of light. And my emphasis is on the quality of being a child.

The child functions out of no-knowledge, hence he feels awe, which is the most fundamental religious quality. He is surprised by each and every thing; he never takes anything for granted. He is wonder through

and through. He is excited, ecstatic. A small flower or a small colored stone is enough to make him ecstatic, as if he was just waiting for an excuse. A butterfly is enough for him to give the sense of beauty.

He is overflowing with energy; he never seems to be tired. Even if he falls asleep, it is not out of tiredness, he is not exhausted. Sleep is not a need but a luxury for the child. That too is an adventure for him: to go into dreams, into beautiful dreams, to utterly relax and be part of the whole.

All these qualities have to be imbibed by the sannyasin. Be full of wonder! It is not knowledge that can become a bridge to God, it is wonder that becomes the bridge. Don't function from the state of knowing, because if you start functioning from the state of not-knowing, then each thing brings great joy, then nothing is repeated. It is the mind full of knowledge that feels repetition.

The child never feels repetition. Tell a story to the child and he says, "Say it again!" -- and he says, "Say it again!" And each time he becomes more excited. You will feel tired of saying it again and again, but he is not tired because he does not accumulate, he does not conclude.

And the greatest thing that can happen to man is to be a child again -- to be a child deliberately, consciously. The first childhood was bound to be lost, but the paradise can be regained. It is natural for the first childhood to go; it cannot be protected in the nature of things. Adam and Eve have to leave the garden of Eden; that is a sheer necessity of nature, it is not a sin.

Each child has to leave the wonder world, the fairy world. He has to move out of it into the world of knowledge, conclusions, information. It is a great loss, but this is part of growth. We can enjoy a thing only if we have lost and regained it again.

Take the fish out of the sea, then it becomes aware for the first time that it was in the sea and that the sea is its existence, its life, its very life. Now it longs to be back; it is thirsty, it is dying without it. It has never been thankful to the ocean before. Because it was always in the ocean it had never felt the separation. If it can go back to the ocean, it will feel so grateful, so blissful, and it will never forget now.

The child has to lose his childhood, and it has to be regained again.

To be a sannyasin means being initiated into a second childhood.

Anand Russell. Anand means bliss; russell means foxlike. Fox symbolizes intelligence, cleverness. Almost in all mythologies of the whole world, of every culture and civilization, the fox is a symbol for intelligence. So your full name will mean blissful intelligence.

Intelligence does not mean intellect; intelligence is a totally different phenomenon. Intellect is a pseudo coin: it pretends to be intelligent -- it is not. Intellect is borrowed; intelligence is your own. Intellect can be taught. That's what goes on in the schools, colleges, universities: it is intellect that is being trained, because it can be manipulated from the outside. The state, the church, the society, can manipulate it, and they have been manipulating it for thousands of years.

But intelligence is absolutely individual; it cannot be manipulated from the outside. It makes you free. It is your own capacity to see into things. It is not teachable; you have to discover it. It is already there, hidden somewhere deep down in your being, covered by layers and layers of intellect, of information, knowledge.

One has to peel oneself like an onion. That's the whole process of meditation: peeling yourself like an onion, layer by layer. And ultimately, what is left? -- just nothingness. When all the layers have been peeled, nothing is found, that nothing becomes the explosion... of your intelligence.

In that nothing for the first time your own vision arises, your own capacity to see. You become an individual. And then one lives according to one's own light, then one is a light unto oneself.

Anand Ginette. Anand means blissful; ginette means a white wave -- a blissful white wave.

Man is part of an unknown, invisible ocean. We are all waves. To think ourselves separate from the ocean is to create misery for ourselves, because out of a lie only misery is born.

Bliss is the shadow of truth, misery a byproduct of some basic untruth. And this is fundamentally untrue: to think oneself separate from existence. To be an ego is the fundamental untruth. We are not separate; we are waves of one ocean.

Remember that one has to unhook oneself from the patterns of the ego. And the more you remember, the less is the possibility of the ego becoming your prison. Slowly slowly, as remembrance grows, as you become more and more alert that the ego is a false phenomenon, it loses its grip on you. And the day the ego is not found even for a single moment, you are out of its grip. You have tasted the divine, you have known the whole. Then you will never be the same again.

Think of the ocean and forget about the wave. The wave cannot be separated from the ocean; it exists as

part. It is the ocean, the dance of the ocean. That's what every being is: a dance of God. And there are different dances, different rhythms, different songs... and life is rich. A tree is dancing God's dance in one way, the bird in another way, and so on, so forth.

This universe is really a universe; uni means one. It is not a multiverse, it is not many. Although many appear on the surface, just like so many waves appear on the surface of the ocean, but we know behind each wave it is the same ocean.

Remember it, don't forget it; your name will remind you again and again. And as the remembrance penetrates in the heart, as it becomes your own realization, life is redeemed: redeemed from all fear, from all death; redeemed from all misery, from all darkness.

Joy is a function of the whole; when we are one with the whole, joy arises. Misery is in separation.

Prem Bettina. Prem means love; bettina comes from a Hebrew root which means God. Your full name will mean goddess of love.

Each man is a god, each woman a goddess, because only God exists. God is synonymous with existence. Hence the tree is a god and the mountain is a god and the moon is a god. God is not someone special; God is not a person but existence itself. The quality of being alive, that's God.

And love helps you to be more alive than anything else. Without love, a man is almost dead, a corpse which breathes but is not alive. Life means overflowing love; only then do you bloom in thousand-and-one flowers. It is only love that will make you aware of what life is; and to know life is to know God.

To know life is not to know about life. To know life is to live life in intensity, with passion, with totality; that's the only way to know life. By being more alive one knows life, and by being more alive one becomes more divine.

People live at the minimum, hence they go on missing God. God is found only when you live at the optimum, when the torch of your life is afire, from both ends together. In a total intensity of love, a single moment is enough to know God, because in total intensity a single moment becomes eternity. Otherwise one can go on dragging for lives and lives. And that's what we have been doing -- dragging and dragging. Life seems to be a great load, a burden to be carried somehow. Life should be a dance; it can be a dance, it is meant to be a dance.

That's my message: love life, and with such intensity, with such fire, that you can reach to the optimum of your being. It is there that the meeting with God happens.

Prem Pratibha. Prem means love; pratibha means genius -- genius for love.

Love is available only to those who go on sharpening their intelligence. Love is not for the mediocre... love is not for the unintelligent. The unintelligent person may become a great intellectual. In fact unintelligent people try to become intellectuals; that is their way of hiding their unintelligence. Love is not for the intellectual. Love needs a totally different kind of talent: a talented heart, not a talented head.

Love has its own intelligence, its own way of seeing, perceiving, its own way of understanding life, its own way of comprehending the mystery of existence. The poet is far closer to it than the philosopher; and the mystic is exactly inside the temple. The poet is on the steps and the philosopher is just outside. At the most he can approach the porch, but never the steps. He goes on round and round. He goes on moving around the temple, studying the outer walls of the temple, and becomes enchanted so much that he forgets completely that the outer walls are not the real temple because the deity is inside.

The poet almost reaches the door, but the door is so beautiful that he becomes hypnotized. He thinks he has arrived -- what more can there be? The philosopher is lost in guessing what is inside. He never goes there, he simply thinks, philosophizes. The poet tries to penetrate into the mystery but gets hooked near the door. The mystic enters into the very innermost sanctum of the temple.

The way is love and the way is a loving intelligence. When love and intelligence meet together you create the space in which all that is possible to a human being can become actual. A loving intelligence is what is needed. Intelligence alone becomes intellectual, love alone becomes sentimentality, but a loving intelligence never becomes intellectuality or sentimentality. It gives you a new kind of integrity, a new crystallization.

And that is where people become awakened: awakened to the truth of existence, awakened to the truth of their own being. That's where one becomes a Buddha. The Buddha simply means the one who is no more asleep, who is no more dreaming, who is fully awake.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm still afraid of the emptiness, Osho. I fill it with food and drinks.]

Simply accept it. It is nothing wrong -- it is the door to the ultimate. But the door has to be empty otherwise how will you enter? You cannot enter through a wall From far away the door looks empty and dark, and you are unnecessarily frightened. Come closer to it, accept it

Emptiness is not emptiness but the beginning of fullness, but you have to take a plunge into it, and you can take the plunge only when you accept. If you reject it from the very beginning you will turn your back towards it, and then you will be continuously afraid and escaping. And you cannot escape -- nobody can escape from God. Sooner or later one has to come to face the reality, one has to encounter it. So why waste time in escaping and hiding and protecting yourself? -- and protecting yourself from something which is going to be a bliss, a benediction?

In the East we have been searching for emptiness for centuries, and the day somebody finds it he is exhilarated. He has come to the door, now the meeting is not far away. Just a few steps more and one will be inside the temple.

Emptiness is one side of fullness, one aspect of fullness, the other side of the coin. You will have to accept it, respect it, love it. I can understand: in the West people are afraid of emptiness, hence they are continuously trying to be occupied with something or other. Any nonsense is okay if it keeps you occupied. Remain glued to the chair for five hours, watch the TV, or go to the movie and see some stupid film, or read some detective novel. But go on doing, don't allow gaps, because whenever there is a gap you are reminded of the emptiness.

We in the East have done just the opposite: we have been in search of it and we have found that it contains the greatest treasure of life. And when I am saying this, I am saying it not because scriptures say so but because I know it is so.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907095
ShortTitle: RAINBO09
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Miep. Deva means divine; miep means revolution, rebellion.

Religion is divine rebellion. It is the greatest revolution there is -- the greatest because it does not rebel against the formal, it rebels against the essential. It does not change the form, it changes the very content. It is not concerned with the outward, it changes the core, the very being. And when the being is transformed, the outer follows the change of its own accord. You can change the outer, but the inner will not change, and the change of the outer will only create a duality in your being, a kind of hypocrisy, a split. And humanity down the ages has lived in a split, in a kind of mild schizophrenia. The real change first has to happen within, then the without follows.

So don't try to change your character -- change your consciousness. Don't try to change your doings -- change your being. And that's what meditation is all about: an effort to enter into one's own being. And the very entry becomes such a great understanding. The moment you see yourself you are no more the same person any longer: the new is born in that very seeing, in that very understanding. Nothing else is needed but a self-encounter, a total encounter. You have to see yourself in utter nudity.

Prem Gabriella. Prem means love; gabriella means one who belongs to God. It is love that becomes the bridge between man and God; it is through love that you started belonging to God. It is love, and only love, that can become the door, the link.

Without love, we are alone, isolated; with love, God is with us. We are no more alone, we are no more outsiders to existence. Love makes us insiders. Then this whole existence is a family, a commune.

Let love grow. Pour your energy more and more into love. Avoid all that goes against love. Never cooperate with anything that is inimical to love. Seek and search for all opportunities where love can be supported, nourished, and you will be on the right track, in the right direction.

Yes, one day you have to become gabriella. Right now it is just a name, but any day it can become a reality. It has to be made a reality.

Paul Chaitanyo. Paul means small, egoless, a state of nobodiness. The ego is always trying to be big, and the egoless person knows that, "I am only a small part, a tiny part, of existence. In fact I don't exist separately. Because I don't exist separately, there is no separate self to me; there is only one self and that is God. I am just a small drop in the ocean of God, so small that it has not to be counted at all." That is the meaning of paul.

And chaitanyo means consciousness. The smaller your ego, the bigger your consciousness. No ego, and you are absolutely full of consciousness. The bigger the ego, the smaller is your consciousness. If the ego is very big, then all consciousness disappears. You live like a robot; then your life is mechanical. Then the ego surrounds you like a dark night and there is no light, not even a single star.

One has to choose between ego or consciousness. Those who choose ego remain unconscious; those who choose egolessness one day become perfect consciousness -- that is the meaning of the word "buddha" -- they become the awakened.

Be small and be awakened. Be nobody so that you can be God.

Prem Denise. Prem means love; that contains my whole approach to life and existence. That single word is my whole message. It contains all that is significant in all the religions of the world. Buddha, Jesus, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Krishna, they are all essentially contained in the word "love".

Those who cannot love, they become Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans. Those who can love, they don't need any other doctrine, don't need any other dogma. They don't need to go to any church or temple. Love is their God and love is their temple and love is their life. Their religion is not a part-time thing; it is their very flavor, their very lifestyle. Even in their deep sleep they are love.

And denise means, in Greek mythology, the god of wine. Love is the wine; drink as much as you can of it: be a drunkard. God is only for those who are so drunk with love that their egos are drowned in it, that they themselves disappear into it, that they lose all self, and only pure consciousness remains behind....

Make every possible effort so that you can taste the wine of love.

Just a single drop of it is enough to give you the t taste of eternity. A single moment of love is enough to give you the vision of that which is beyond time and beyond death and beyond mind.

Love opens the door of all the mysteries, and love certainly is a wine. The god of wine is only a symbol and has been very much misunderstood. It symbolizes love. It symbolizes a drunkenness with existence, such a passionate affair with existence that one does not remain a spectator but becomes a participant, becomes committed, involved, so utterly and so totally that there is no possibility of coming back from it. One crosses the point of no return.

Then life is a benediction, then life is infinite sweetness, then life for the first time releases its fragrance. That fragrance is called God. It is the name not of a person, but of a certain realization. But that realization is available only to the drunkards, to those who are madly in search, whose search for love is such that they can risk all.

Anand Niten. Anand means bliss; niten means virtue -- bliss is virtue.

Misery is sin; to be sad is to be a sinner. That's why I said to you to avoid the so-called saints as far as possible. They are sad people. Looking at them, one becomes afraid of religion. They have made the whole world afraid of religion. Their existence does not give proof of God. On the contrary they prove that life is utterly frustrating, meaningless. And if creation is meaningless, then the creator cannot be very meaningful.

I have a totally different vision of religion: bliss is the core of it. Love, life, laughter, they should be the

qualities to be imbibed. Life should be lived playfully, with a tremendous sense of humor, only then does it become religious. And the so-called saints have completely forgotten how to laugh. They have become sad because they are against life. Nobody can be blissful if he lives in negativity; with no you can only be in hell.

Say yes to life, to its extraordinary ordinariness. Say yes to the trees and the birds and the rivers. Say yes to people, to the earth, to the moon, to the sun. Become a yes and you are a sannyasin, and then your life will be overflowing with bliss.

That is the meaning of your name -- bliss is virtue.

Deva Roberta. Deva means God; roberta means bright fame. All fame is God's. Nothing is ours; all glory is his. We don't exist as separate entities; nothing belongs to us, neither name nor fame.

To know it, not intellectually only but to know it in the guts, to feel it, becomes a transformation -- all is his. It brings such a revolution in your being that you cannot believe that with such a small change so much transformation was possible.

All worries disappear the moment we drop the idea of separation, all anguish disappears, because worries exist only as part of the ego. We are worried because we feel that we have to survive, that we have to fight, that we have to protect; that nobody is taking care of us; we have to take the whole care; that existence seems to be utterly neutral, careless. That's why we are so much in anguish.

The moment we start seeing the fact that we are not separate... How can nature be neutral towards us? -- we are part of it, it is not careless, it cares. Suddenly a curtain rises and a new vision appears. Then there is no past and no future, only the present. Then one can sing and dance and be. One feels a tremendous relief, as if a mountain has been removed from the heart.

That's the beginning of true sannyas: to say wholeheartedly, "I am not, only thou art."

Deva Anutosh. Deva means divine; anutosh means contentment -- divine contentment.

Man lives in constant discontent, discontent about everything. That discontent keeps you in a state of storm, in a state of fever, chronic fever. Because of it you cannot know who you are: so much noise inside, so much turmoil. You cannot find the way to your innermost core: there is so much smoke.

One has to learn to become a little more contented. One has to learn to accept things as they are. One has to learn, not to complain, but to accept, and not only to accept, but accept gratefully. The mind of discontent asks for that which is not and never is thankful for that which is. And the being of contentment is just the opposite; it never asks for that which is not and thanks for all that which is.

With this shift of consciousness from discontent to contentment the storm starts subsiding and the smoke starts disappearing and the noise is no more so much. And slowly slowly a stillness settles in.

Then you can hear the still small voice within you, then you can see who you are. And in that seeing you see God; in that seeing you see the whole secret of existence.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907105
ShortTitle: RAINBO10
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Kaela. Anand means blissfulness; and if kaela has no meaning, then your name will mean a blissful meaninglessness. And that's exactly what life is: it is utterly blissful but it has no meaning. It is blissful because it has no meaning.

To have meaning means to become a commodity, to have meaning means to become a thing. Only a thing has meaning, because it has some purpose. A car has meaning; it serves some purpose: it takes you from one place to another, it is a means of transport. Food has meaning: it nourishes you, keeps you alive. The air has meaning... because they are all means for something else.

But life is the end unto itself. It leads nowhere, it serves no purpose, and because it serves no purpose it has tremendous beauty. Beauty never serves any purpose, and because it serves no purpose it has tremendous beauty. Beauty never serves any purpose, joy never serves any purpose, and because man goes on asking for meaning, he goes on destroying all that is beautiful.

The mind cannot be satisfied unless it reduces everything to meaning -- that is the obsession of the mind. The disease of the mind is rooted in this search, this constant search. Everything should have meaning. "What is the meaning of love?" the mind asks, and because it finds no meaning it says that love is blind. It denies the existence of love, it denies the existence of the heart.

And slowly slowly, if meaning becomes one's obsession, as it has become to the modern, contemporary mind, then all that is beautiful, lovely, significant, starts disappearing. Now love, beauty, joy, meditation, God -- they are all meaningless; hence they have no place. And we are cluttered with things, objects, which have meaning.

To be really religious means dropping this obsession for meaning, becoming utterly blissful for no reason at all, just for blissfulness' sake.

So don't search for the meaning of the word -- it is beautiful but it has no meaning. And let that be my message to you. This is what sannyas is all about: living a life of utter joy, blissfulness, but asking for no meaning. Meaning leads into philosophy; celebration leads into religion. Meaning keeps you tethered to the world; blissfulness takes you to the beyond, into the infinite, into the uncharted.

Veet Tye. Veet means beyond; tye means great -- go beyond greatness.

There is a greatness that is beyond greatness. There is a greatness which is not comparative, a greatness which does not reduce anybody else to smallness; a greatness which is not yours but God's, in which everybody shares, and shares equally.

The ego has a totally different idea of greatness; it is comparative. Others have to be smaller, inferior, then only can you be great. Your greatness depends on their inferiority. And just think: how can you be superior if your superiority depends on others' inferiority? A superiority that depends on others' inferiority is very inferior indeed. It is violent, it is ugly, it is political.

The ego is very ambitious: it wants to be great. Because it is not great it has the desire to be great. Remember, we desire only that which we are not, we only desire that which is not the case.

But there is another dimension of greatness which is not ambitious, which is not comparative, which has nothing to do with others at all. It is simply encountering your inner infinity, it is simply slipping into the infinite abyss of your being... and then you encounter a sky as vast as the outer sky.

It has a greatness, but now you are not comparing it with anybody else. Its very mystery, its very presence, is so significant, so pregnant -- beginningless, endless, eternal -- but it is not yours any more either. You have disappeared into encountering yourself.

To see oneself is to be dissolved, is to be lost, lost forever. To see oneself, in fact, is not to be. It looks paradoxical: the real state of being is a state of non-being. The ego disappears, you cannot claim any I.

You are -- for the first time in fact you are, you are tremendously, but you cannot claim any I. It is utterly silent, there is no claim.

In that greatness everybody can share, you can share it. It is religious. Political greatness depends on reducing others to inferiority. You have more money, they have less money; you have more knowledge, they have less knowledge. You have a big post, they have not such a big post; you are the boss and they are the servant, and so on, so forth. This whole realm, this comparative realm, belongs to politics. It is all power politics. It may be of money, it may be of prestige, it may be of knowledge. It can even be of saintlihood: "I am a great saint and you are not so great a saint." Then immediately you have entered into the world of power politics, and that is the ugliest game that man can play.

Get out of it! Then you will know a real, different taste of greatness, which has nothing to do with you, which is God's, which is divine. Be egoless and know it. Dissolve and be it.

Prem Ulrich. Prem means love; ulrich means rule. The full name will mean rule of love. Let love be the ruler of your being. Let love be the king, then everything else follows of its own accord. If one can live lovingly, then no other commandments are needed, then no rules of discipline are needed. Then all morality is irrelevant.

Morality becomes relevant only if love is missing. Morality is a substitute, a poor substitute, a plastic substitute, for love. Because people have completely forgotten the language of love they have to be told what to do and what not to do.

They have to be given details, and sometimes details can be too much.

In Buddhist scriptures there are thirty-three thousand rules for the Buddhist monk. Now, even to remember them is impossible. Thirty-three thousand rules -- one will go simply mad remembering them! Doing is not the question; even to remember them is impossible.

If love is missing, then you have to decide on a rule for every single situation. And the mind is so cunning that it can always find ways to get out of the rules; it can find loops and holes. To cover those loops and holes the Buddhist scholars went on increasing: more and more rules, more and more rules. Now it is a jungle of rules. And that is the situation of all the religions.

The real thing is not to have many rules in life. The real thing is to have one central force, one central light... that can make you luminous. You need one single light and vision, then wherever you go you have the capacity to see what to do. You don't need any rule for what to do, what not to do: you have the vision, the clarity, the perception. And you act out of that perception, you act out of that vision, hence your action is never reaction. It has a spontaneity, and whenever an action has a spontaneity it has beauty.

Love is the only light that is needed, the only rule, the only discipline. Become a lover, and ultimately become love. To be a lover is a beginning; to be love itself is the end. Then one has arrived home.

Veet Asmito. Veet means going beyond; asmito means the ego -- going beyond the ego.

That's the path of the sannyasin: he does not renounce the world; he renounces himself. He lives in the world but he does not live in the ego. He has no more any interest, any attachment, any investment, with the ego. He is no more interested at all in being somebody; he has come to know the beauty of being nobody. He has come to recognize the tremendous joy of being anonymous. He is not seeking and searching for power, prestige, respectability.

These are the strategies of the society to persuade people to go on moving in circles, the same routine rut. These are the bribes of the society through which it seduces individuals to remain slaves. The society gives respect to you if you follow whatsoever is told to you. If you are a conformist you become respectable; if you are conventional then the society honors you. If you are just a slave to tradition, to the past, then the society calls you a saint. If you start living on your own the society is very much against you.

Just the other day I was reading a statement of Albert Einstein, that the mediocre people have always been against the intelligent ones. The mediocre people have always opposed the genius. Jesus is not crucified by Jews but by the mediocre people; the same mediocre people who tried to poison Buddha, who tried to kill Buddha, who actually poisoned Socrates and killed him; the same mediocre people who killed Mansoor.

It has nothing to do with any society, any culture, in particular. The mediocre crowd is always against the genius, for a certain reason: the appearance of the genius makes them aware of their slavery. The appearance of intelligence makes them look silly, stupid. The appearance of the individual and his beauty and his glory reduces them to such a miserable state that there are only two possible alternatives left for them. One: they should also become free, intelligent, talented, creative, free, liberated. They should also assert their individuality and get out of the prison called society, church, state, but that is arduous and risky. The other alternative is: they should destroy this person -- which is simple, which is cheap. It is more simple to destroy Jesus rather than to change the whole crowd; it is simple to destroy this man and forget all about him.

This is really strange: Jesus is not even mentioned in history books of those days. They killed this man and they have not even mentioned him. He must have been too dangerous for them. He must have been significant enough; otherwise, who bothers to crucify a man? Still the history books of those days don't mention him; he has been ignored. All that we know about him is through his disciples. Hence it is very suspicious whether he was a historical person or not. Hence there are people who go on believing that he is just a myth.

The same is the case with Mahavira in India. Hindus have not even mentioned his name in their scriptures, not at all. Such a man -- and not even mentioned! If he had no followers we would have completely forgotten his name. And we have forgotten many beautiful people's names for the simple reason that they did not have a big following but a small following which was destroyed.

To be individual is risky, but it is worth it, the risk is worth taking. And the only way to become an individual is to go beyond the ego. The ego makes you a personality, false, pseudo, never satisfying. How can it satisfy if it is not real? Only real food can nourish you, mm? You can go on looking into beautiful cookery books and you can read all kinds of descriptions of delicious food. You can even see colored pictures -- the pictures may be even three-dimensional -- but still you will remain hungry.

But that's what people go on doing, not about food, but about other things they do exactly that.

They go on looking into pornographic literature -- what are they doing? Why are Playboy and magazines like that read by millions of people? -- just looking at pictures, colored pictures of women Now women also have their magazines -- colored, nude pictures of men.

And the same is true about religion. People read scriptures -- as if you can find God in the scriptures. You cannot find a woman in Playboy magazine and you cannot find God in the Bible either. The religious scriptures are a kind of spiritual pornography.

One has to seek and search within oneself. We contain the truth. We have to go into our own being; we have to learn the ways of being more and more interior so that we can start functioning from deeper recesses of our being. This is what sannyas is all about. The ego is the periphery, the circumference, and the real self is the center.

Drop the periphery, start moving towards the center. And the day you become rooted in the center is the day you gain paradise lost; it is regained. All joy, all beauty, all truth, suddenly starts showering on you, as if thousands of flowers are showering on you. And then they go on showering forever. But one has to sacrifice the ego.

All that I ask from my sannyasins is: sacrifice the ego. It is false, it is futile -- don't cling to it. Let it be dropped, and in the very dropping... a new being is born.

[To a sannyasin, who is a lecturer at M.I.T.]

Now only the M.I.T. remains! So let it be -- nothing to worry about. It is good to go for three months and create some rumor about me there!... Next time it will be even better, because orange people will be growing everywhere. It is a new kind of mushroom -- it is psychedelic! So keep the M.I.T. because I would like to corrupt those people! Three months per year, that is perfectly good!

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

12 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907125
ShortTitle: RAINBO11
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Ciska. Anand means bliss; ciska means freedom. Bliss is freedom and vice versa: freedom is bliss. In fact they are two sides of the same coin. Misery arises out of limitation. Bliss is to know that we are infinite, that even the sky is not our limit, that we are one with the whole. Only then does one know both the

taste of freedom and bliss. They come together simultaneously, in the same instant.

And freedom is the goal of life. We are caught in many limitations -- the body, the mind -- and we have created many artificial limitations -- of nation, of religion, of color, of race -- and all together they create a prison around us.

Just disidentify yourself from the body, mind, from all that limits you, and out of this disidentification, freedom arises and a fragrance that is bliss.

Prem Grada. Prem means love; grada means brave. Love is the bravest thing in life because it needs your total courage. It needs your total courage because the ego has to be dropped. Love can happen only when the ego disappears. With love you cannot have the ego, with the ego you cannot have love. They can't exist together, there is no possibility of their coexistence. If the ego is there, then love is false, pseudo; it is something else masquerading as love. It can even be hate with the label love.

The ego has to be utterly dropped, and it can be dropped because it is not really part of our being. It is an artifact, it is our own creation. In itself it has no substance, it is a shadow. Hence to look deep down into it is to make it disappear; to look for it is not to find it at all. It exists only because we never look within.

Look within... let the ego disappear, and then you will be surprised: great love is welling up -- love that you have never known before, love that you have not even dreamed about, love that is not a relationship but a state of being, an unconditional sharing of joy.

Prem Chicca. Prem means love; chicca means freedom. Love is true only when it brings freedom; if it brings bondage it is not love.

And ordinarily that is what happens: love brings a very very beautiful bondage. But howsoever beautiful it is, it is bondage all the same, and sooner or later the beauty disappears and only ugly bondage remains in your hands. It happens because we have not yet been able to disassociate love from possessiveness. That is one of the greatest achievements of being aware.

The man of awareness is not possessive because possession is destructive, because possession is violence, because possessiveness is immoral, unspiritual. It is reducing the other person to a thing... because only things can be possessed, not persons. The moment you possess a person he becomes a thing, or she becomes a thing. Hence husbands are not persons, neither are wives -- because they are possessive of each other they both have become things. And to be a thing is the original fall. It is to lose your soul, it is to lose all track of your being.

True love means giving freedom to the other so that the other is allowed her or his own space. Not to interfere in the other's being -- that's what love is. It is a delicate phenomenon. To give and yet not to interfere needs great sensitivity, needs very artful hands, because the moment we give, we immediately start possessing. We start demanding, we start hoping for something in return.

True love simply gives and never demands anything in return. Much comes in return, but that is another story; love has nothing to do with it. When it comes love is thankful; if it does not come there is no complaint. True love can never be frustrated; it is impossible to frustrate true love because if nothing comes in return, then too love is happy. It is happy because it has been allowed to share its joy. It is grateful because the other has allowed himself to be flowing, to be sharing. And if something comes in return, that is a reward... unexpected, undemanded -- hence that too has tremendous beauty.

Anand Narayani. Anand means bliss; narayani means goddess. Bliss is the ultimate form of divinity; bliss is God.

God is not a person but the experience of total joy, of orgasmic rejoicing. When you are utterly lost, drunk, when only the dance remains and the dancer is no more -- in that moment bliss is known. It is a state of egolessness. Immediately one becomes aware that one is not, God is. The moment you disappear, God appears; your disappearance is his appearance. But remember, by using "he", "his", I don't mean that he is a person.

It is an experience... formless. You cannot catch hold of it, and you cannot make an image of it. You cannot describe it; it is indefinable. It is a taste on the tongue, a perfume, a song heard in your deepest core of being, a song which does not exist of words but only of silence. It is an invisible dance of energy.

[A sannyasin says: I'm worried about being able to continue to grow when I get back to the West.]

Worrying is one of the obstacles in growth -- even worrying about growth. Growth happens of its own accord; you need not do anything for it. You simply have to be available to existence: to the sun, to the moon, to the rivers, to the mountains, to the people, birds, animals. Remain available to life in all its multiplicity. Remain available to the present. Don't carry the past with you and don't project any future. And growth happens of its own accord, just as the grass grows by itself. You need not do anything for it. It has nothing to do with doing, it is a happening. How can we stop it from happening? So all that we are required to do is not to stop it, that's all.

So don't be worried about it, otherwise that will become an obstacle. Worrying means that you have already started thinking of the future. Live in the moment! Sometimes it is painful and sometimes it is a tremendous pleasure, and sometimes it is sad and dark, and sometimes it is very light and a great delight. One has to be available to all these possibilities: valleys and peaks, days and nights, summer and winter. And then you go on growing, you need not think about it at all.

Just remain available to life. Don't close yourself, remain open.

Help my people there!

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: I wanted... to ask you about how to love my parents inside, that I carry around with me, and the woman inside me.]

Just wait; do few groups, and then ask, mm? They may disappear, and there may be no need to make any effort to love or to hate.

In fact one need not love the past, one need not have it either. The past has to be simply dropped, one has to be free of it.

Love is another kind of attachment, clinging, just as hate is. Hate is negative clinging, love is positive clinging. But clinging to the past is bad, it keeps you hanging somewhere which is no more existential.

One has to live in the present, and the only way to live in the present is to die completely to the past every day so it is never accumulated. And then you will be able to love your parents, your friends, the world. But it is not a question of settling your past; on the contrary it is a question of cleansing your heart of the past so that you become a mirror. Whatsoever is the case is reflected, and you respond to it.

Responsibility is not duty towards the past, responsibility is a mirrorlike quality. It is the byproduct of living in the present.

After a few groups remind me. Good!

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

13 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907135	
ShortTitle: RAINBO12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin, leaving, asks: How do I find when I am the witness?]

It is something self-evident: when you are, you know it; no extemal proof is needed. If the question arises that means that you are not, otherwise the question does not arise at all. It is like having a headache: nobody asks, "How am I to know whether I have a headache or not?" If you have one, you know, there is no

question of how.

But a few indications will be helpful... Whatsoever can be observed is not you; you are always the observer. If you witness witnessing, then you are not witnessing; that has become an observed thing. It is already a thought, an experience, something separate from you. You cannot witness the witness, remember. You will have the total feel of it, but you cannot witness it, you cannot see it. Who will see it? It is the seer, it can never be reduced to the seen. It is the observer, the eternal observer. Its very nature is observation; it cannot be reduced to the observed.

So whatsoever you can see, whatsoever you can observe, whatsoever you can witness, it is not you. You always go on moving behind and behind and behind. Then one day suddenly you find that there is nothing to witness, nothing to observe... eternal silence, no content. That is the moment you will have the feel -- I say feel. You will have such a tremendous feel of it that it becomes self-evident. No other proof is needed, no other validation is needed; it validates itself.

Anand Julian. Anand means bliss; julian means young, youthful, youthfulness.

Bliss is always young; it is never old. It is always fresh, as fresh as the dewdrops in the morning, as fresh as the sun rays. It never gathers dust or rust. It never becomes a past experience, it is always in the present.

The moment you know that you are blissful, it is already past. You are only remembering an experience that is no more existential. When you are really in bliss you feel it is tremendously there, within and without. You are engulfed, you are overwhelmed, flooded with something of great power, something from the beyond. But you don't have time to observe it, you don't have time to think about it. The moment you think, it is already old, it is no more true, it has already become a part of your memory. The mind has possessed it and reduced it to a thing.

Bliss is the experience of the present moment. Bliss is to be present to the present. Bliss is to forget all past and all future. Bliss is to transcend time.

And that's what sannyas is all about: remaining eternally young, remaining eternally in the present. The present is eternity. The past is time, the future is time; the present is not time at all. The present is part of the divine etemity. And to be in contact with it is to remain young, is to remain alive.

Bliss is neither of the past nor of the future. When past and future are both dropped then you are in it, you are it!

Prem Janine. Prem means love; janine means divine grace. Love is both: it is divine and it is grace.

Love exists on the earth but is not part of the earthly existence: it is a penetration from the beyond. A ray of light penetrating darkness, that's what love is. It is the only possibility for us to transcend the darkness that surrounds us. It is the only ray of hope, because it is the only bridge between man and God. Hence the moment you start moving lovewards you start becoming graceful.

The closer you come to God, the more you are filled with grace. Grace is the only proof that a person is reaching closer to God. Grace is the fragrance that starts happening only when you start coming closer and closer to the center of existence.

On the circumference there is no grace; at the center there is grace and only grace. When you move from the circumference to the center you grow in grace. And there is no other way to move towards the center except love.

Anand Meik. Anand means bliss; meik means rebellion. Bliss is the greatest rebellion there is.

The world lives in misery, and the world lives in misery because people are not rebellious enough, they don't rebel against slaveries. They bow down to slaveries. They are ready to be exploited, willing to be oppressed. From the very childhood they have been taught to be obedient. It has gone deep into their blood and bones, so deep really that it has entered their marrow. They have become obedient robots; they have forgotten how to disobey.

And the day you forget how to disobey, you lose your soul. You are no more an individual; you don't have any dignity. It is rebellion that brings dignity to you, makes you an individual. But it needs courage... because the society consists of slaves. They are a miserable lot, and they are never willing to accept anybody who rebels, who is blissful, who lives his life in his own light. They are very annoyed with such a person, irritated, angry, inimical, because he is going against the mob psychology.

Sannyas is initiation into individuation; it takes you away from mob psychology. Slowly slowly, all that

the society has done to you has to be undone. You have to be given back your soul, only then will you be blissful; otherwise you cannot be.

Bliss is our intrinsic nature, but unless we are allowed to be natural bliss cannot express itself. And we are not allowed to be natural -- society wants us to be artificial. It calls that artificiality culture, civilization, religion. It gives beautiful names to slaveries, to prisons; it decorates the prisons, it creates golden cages for you. But a cage is a cage. It doesn't matter whether it is golden, whether it is studded with diamonds or not; it may be just a poor cage or a very rich cage, but a cage is a cage.

Let sannyas become the assertion of bliss, the assertion of individuality, the assertion of your intelligence and your nature. Sannyas is rebellion, and to be rebellious is to live life in its totality. And to be rebellious is the way to know God. Jesus knows because he is a rebel; Buddha knows because he is a rebel. The priests don't know because they are not rebels.

Deva Guido. Deva means divine; guido means life.

Life is God to me. God is not anything separate from this life. God is not that but this; God is not then but now. This very earth is divine and this very body, the Buddha.

In the past the so-called religions have been against life, hence they have made life ugly. They have condemned so much that they have made people afraid to live, guilty about living. They have respected the life-deniers. They have sanctified them, called them saints. In fact they were masochists, they were suicidal, they were suffering from a deep pathology.

My effort here is to create a new kind of religion -- rather, a new kind of religiousness which loves life, which respects life, which does not make people feel guilty about living, which has no condemnation for the earth. Not a religion which renounces but a religion which rejoices: a religion of celebration, of song and music, of love and poetry; a religion which is creative and beautifies the earth.

I am not interested in any paradise after death; I am interested in this moment. This moment has to be transformed into a paradise. If this moment becomes paradise, the next is bound to become as well. If this life becomes divine, the other life that will follow is bound to be divine, because it is a continuum. We need not worry about the next life or the next moment.

Transform this moment, hallow this moment. Make this ordinary world extraordinary, sacred, holy.

Prem Nilima. Prem means love; nilima means infinite blueness. Nilima -- the color blue -- represents depth, infinity. That's why the sky looks blue. In fact it has no color; it appears blue because of infinite depth, unending depth. There is no boundary there, it simply goes on and on. This very depth makes it appear blue. That's why wherever water is deep it looks blue; if it is shallow it is not blue.

And love is the only depth that a soul can know. Love is falling into the depths of your being. It has the color blue; the blue represents that depth too.

In India Krishna has been loved tremendously. He is represented as blue. In fact people are never blue. Either they are white, yellow, red, black, but nobody is ever blue, except for a few blue children who suffer from some blood disease. But they cannot survive; blue children don't survive.

Krishna is painted as blue. One of his names, Shyam, simply means blue, the blue one. He is represented as blue, painted as blue, metaphorically. It is a symbol that he is a love god, that he represents love and the depth of the inner soul.

Become love, and let blue spread all over your being. Become blue. Let it become your life symbol too.

I teach life. I don't teach God, because if love is learned, God follows automatically; it comes of its own accord. Love creates the required space in which God has to descend, is bound to descend, is inevitable. Hence we need not talk about God, but love has to be understood, love has to be learned, love has to be refined. Love has to be made more and more subtle and free from gross elements

For example, sexuality is a gross element, anger is gross, greed is gross, jealousy is gross, possessiveness is gross. Love has to be freed from all these things. Slowly slowly, when love remains just a pure perfume, just the sheer joy of sharing your being with existence, then the right context is created. Now God is bound to happen, it is inevitable.

[A sannyasin says: I can be hurt very easily and back in the West it can be worse, so I'm afraid to go back.]

Don't be afraid -- I will be with you! Give all your fear, all your worry, to me.

There is nothing to fear in life, because life is nothing but another name of death. So what is there to fear? It is all going to go; it is already a lost battle. The day one is born the battle is lost! Then there is nothing to fear.

See it clearly, and no worry arises. And then one can dance and celebrate -- what else to do? Before death comes, in the little time that is available, dance, sing, celebrate! And if one starts dancing and celebrating, death never comes. Then instead of death, God comes. Even in death, a new door opens to eternal life. It is not an end then, but a beginning, a real birth.

To transform death into real birth is the whole art of meditation.

[A sannyasin says she is afraid of the Satori group; to be in silence for seven days.]

No, no, it is a totally different Satori group, don't be worried -- no silence at all! It is a deception, that name is a deception -- you will not find a single moment of silence, don't be worried. It is a very western satori!

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

14 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907145
ShortTitle: RAINBO13
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Saoirse. Anand means bliss; saoirse means freedom. Bliss is possible only in freedom; freedom is the right space in which bliss grows, the right soil. Without freedom there is no possibility of bliss growing. One cannot be happy without freedom, one can at the most pretend to be happy.

As the society is, everybody exists as a slave. And not only one kind of slavery but many kinds of slaveries surround man.

A sannyasin has to get out of all slaveries, has to declare his total freedom whatsoever the cost. And if from the very childhood you start tasting the joy of freedom, then there is a possibility that your life will not be a wastage, that your life will have some meaning, some significance, that you would have lived truly. Very few people live truly; people's lives at the most are just acting, pseudo.

So the right time for sannyas is childhood. Even those who are grown-up when they become sannyasins, I make them children again; they have to start again from ABC.

Deva Marriet. Deva means divine; marriet means rebellion.

There are two kinds of rebellion: one is political, the other is spiritual. The political rebellion is superficial; it changes only the surface, it is not a real change. People get tired of one form, one kind of slavery; they go on changing slaveries. That's what political rebellion is: to move from one prison and enter into another. The new prison feels a little better: it has a few novelties, or maybe it has a different kind of slavery of which people are not yet aware. But sooner or later they get bored with it, tired of it, because it is the same game, only the name has changed.

And this has been so for the whole history of man. Thousands of times we have changed the forms -- the state, the government, the social ethics, the morality -- and nothing really has changed; it all remains the same. It is very deceptive.

The true rebellion is spiritual. It has nothing to do with the society. It is inward. It has nothing to do with your surface but with your essential being. It does not change character, it changes your consciousness. It changes you, it does not change anything else. But the moment you are new, everything else is automatically new.

The moment you know the taste of inner freedom you cannot be reduced to slavery. Yes, you can be forced to live in a prison but still you will be free, your spirit will be free. A spiritual person can be chained, can be forced to live in a prison, can be killed, but his freedom remains intact because his freedom is so inward that nothing can reach it, nothing can destroy it.

Jesus is crucified but his freedom is not crucified. He dies a free man, he dies in utter freedom. You cannot destroy his spirit; it still lives, it will live forever.

That is the meaning of your name. Think of a great revolution in your being. That's what sannyas is all about: an effort to change your consciousness. The very chemistry of your consciousness has to be transformed -- and it has infinite potential. We live only as a seed and we think this is all. This is not all, it is not even the beginning. The seed has to fall in the soil, the seed has to die in the soil. Then you will be born. Then you will start sprouting in a plant, and soon, when the spring comes, there will be flowers.

And unless one can grow flowers in one's being one remains unfulfilled, discontented, frustrated. The moment flowers start blooming inside you, you know that God is. In your flowering you have the first proof of God's existence; there is no other proof.

Deva Mitsuhiro. Deva means divine; mitsuhiro means richness of light -- richness of divine light.

Man is born in darkness and lives in darkness, hence all the misery. It is because we have not yet been able to create light within our soul. All that is required to create the light is available -- we just have to put all those things together.

That's the whole art of meditation. In fact the word "art" comes from a root which means putting things together. The word "order" also comes from the same root: putting things together.

Man lives as a chaos, and a cosmos has to be created in him, an order, a discipline. It is our birthright. The whole existence is ready to support us. We just have to take a decision: we have to become involved with this inner growth. A total, intense commitment, that's all that is needed.

Sannyas is only the outer form of this inner involvement. It is just a gesture from your side that you are ready to be put together, that you will not resist if some changes are made in your consciousness; that you will not remain a spectator, but will become a participant in the process of transformation. Once that is understood things are very easy. And as you start growing, trust grows. As you start feeling more and more together, light starts spreading from the innermost core of your being towards the circumference. And to be full of light is to know what life is. To be in darkness is to be in hell; to be in light is to be in heaven.

Prem Sita. Prem means love; sita literally means born out of the earth. The mythological story is that the wife of Rama was born out of the earth and ultimately she disappeared into the earth again. It is a very symbolic story: we are born out of the earth and finally we disappear into the earth, yet something in us is not of the earth but of the sky. But that something is as invisible as the sky. The earth is the visible part; the sky is the invisible space within us.

That's exactly the meaning of the word "human". Human comes from a root "humus"; humus means the earth. And that is also the meaning of the word "adam"; adam means dust. The story is: God made Adam out of the earth and then breathed life into him.

We have two dimensions to our being: one is earthly, the other is unearthly. The earthly dimension is visible, and because it is visible and gross many people remain lost in it and remain oblivious to the other which is far more significant, far more valuable... because the earthly is going to die, the unearthly is eternal, deathless.

Sannyas is an inquiry into the unearthly. Love is the door for that. Love is the only unearthly thing in our grasp, in our comprehension. But if you can catch hold of the thread of love, slowly slowly you can catch hold of many more things. Love is the beginning of the journey that ends in God; love is the direction towards God.

So remember both parts. The sita part is earthly -- it is beautiful, it has to be respected, loved, but it is not all. There is something more to it, something more mysterious. The earthly part is available to logic, the unearthly part is available to love.

Prayer is another form of love; meditation is also love energy. Prayer is addressed meditation to God;

meditation is unaddressed prayer. Prayer is a dialogue of love; meditation is simply drowning in love, into your own innermost space.

But remember that the invisible is the real source of our being. I am not against the earthly -- I am in tremendous love with the earth -- but one has not to stop there. Use it as a stepping-stone, feel grateful to it, because without it nothing is possible, but remember, it has to be used as a stepping-stone. One has to go beyond, and the way to go beyond is love.

Anand Deborah. Anand means bliss, blissfulness; deborah is Hebrew, it means bee -- a blissful bee. The bee symbolizes a few things. One is its constant cheerfulness, humming, its constant singing. It is always in a dance. In fact the bees talk to each other through dancing; dance is their language. They communicate through dance, through gesture, through movement.

If a bee finds a new source of nourishment, she immediately goes back to the fold and starts dancing in a certain way. Then all the bees follow her, they have understood. She has conveyed the message that she has found a source of nourishment: she has found a rosebush with many flowers: "Come along!" Dance is her language, humming is her life.

And that should be so with a sannyasin too: humming, singing, should become the very life-style. And a dance, not only of the physical body but of the spiritual being too -- a dance so total that the dancer disappears. And only in those rare moments when the dance remains without the dancer, does one have communion with God. Dance is also the language that God understands.

The bee has also another quality. Buddha has said to his disciples, "Be like bees" -- because the bee goes from one flower to another but it never disturbs the flower. It takes its fragrance, it enjoys, but it never possesses and it never disturbs. The flower remains intact; in fact it becomes more beautiful because the humming and the dance of the bee and the bee's coming to the flower is a great compliment to the flower -- the flower has been recognized. The flower's fragrance has been recognized.

The joy of the bee makes the flower aware of its own being. The bee contributes, the bee makes the flower aware of itself; the bee becomes a mirror. And it is absolutely non-interfering; in no way does it disturb the flower. It takes nourishment in such a subtle way, with such grace, with such art, skill, intelligence, that the flower feels grateful instead of exploited. And it never possesses the flower; it simply moves from one flower to another.

Buddha has said to his disciples, "Go on moving -- charaiveti-charaiveti." Never stop anywhere; don't possess. Walk on.

Enjoy all that life gives to you but never become possessive of anything. Be like a bee: singing, dancing, enjoying, celebrating, but moving. Remain flowing. Whenever one stops anywhere one becomes stagnant, and whenever one possesses, one becomes destructive. True love knows how not to possess, how to love and yet not to possess.

The symbol is beautiful: it exactly symbolizes the life of a sannyasin. Remember it, and let it become your very life, your very being. Let it permeate your whole existence.

[A sannyasin, leaving, asked which meditation would be good for him. He likes Kundalini most.]

Kundalini you like the most? Then continue Kundalini. Go according to your liking; it always gives you the right direction. And when you like something it is never an imposition, it becomes more and more spontaneous.

All meditations lead to the same goal, so no meditation is better than another. The only question is which one feels good to you -- that is good.

Prem means love; manik means diamond. Love is the most precious thing in existence. Lose everything for love, but never lose love for anything. Sacrifice everything on the altar of love, but never sacrifice love for anything. That's the only religion I teach.

[To a new Indian sannyasin:]

So you have arrived -- I have been waiting for you. You had to come and you have arrived in the right time....

And remember a few things. The most important is that now meditation should become the very center

of your life; everything else should be secondary.

Nothing has to be dropped, nothing has to be renounced. Just meditation becomes the most important, significant thing; everything else follows it.

Out of twenty-four hours at least one hour has to be absolutely devoted to meditation, whatsoever the cost. Sometimes it is difficult -- one is too busy, too occupied -- but if it is the first preference then other things can be dropped. A little less money will do, but a little less meditation will not do, because ultimately, finally, one finds that the only richness comes through meditation.

When one is dying one comes to know that only the time that has been devoted to meditation has been saved; everything else and all the time devoted to it, has gone down the drain. Nothing is left of it, it has been a sheer wastage. Meditation is the only way to save time and life energy. And one who has been meditating has something to take with himself beyond death, a treasure. He is not going empty-handed, he is going full, overflowing.

Death proves how a man has lived. If a man can go into death dancing, joyously, silent, blissful, that means that he has lived rightly . because death is the climax of life, the essence of the whole of life. It gives absolute proof how one has lived.

People die crying, weeping, clinging. They don't want to die: a little more life... Everything is unfinished, no desire has been fulfilled, all longings are waiting there and time is finished. They die like beggars. Their whole life must have been wrong, otherwise one dies like an emperor.

So the first thing: meditation has to become the center of your existence. And once it becomes the center it starts influencing everything else, it starts coloring everything else. Your work slowly slowly becomes meditation, your relationship slowly slowly becomes meditation.

A moment comes to the meditator when he need not meditate separately; it spreads over his life -- a subtle flavor, an aroma. Then whatsoever he is doing -- walking, talking, sleeping -- he remains in meditation.

So the second thing to be remembered: only in the beginning is meditation a separate phenomenon that you have to give special time to. But that is only for the beginning, only for the learner. Once you have learned the art, then you have to bring the quality to everyday life. One can drive meditatively, one can write meditatively, and the quality is so definitely different that when you know it you see the difference: each act becomes a deep relaxation; it is no more tense, it is no more worry. And if a man can work without tension his work becomes play, his work becomes worship.

I am not for renunciation. My whole approach is how to make life more joyous, how to transform this life into a rejoicing, a constant rejoicing.

So remember that, the third thing: my approach is not life-negative, it is life-affirmative. Life is God to me, and to live intensely and passionately is the only prayer I prescribe.

And keep in mind that sooner or later you have to come and be part of the family here. Now this is your home -- wherever you are you will be in a foreign country. So whenever it is possible -- and soon it will be possible, once the seed is there in the heart...

So keep the seed in the heart, let it sink there, and everything will start happening. But this is your home and you have to come here.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

15 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907155	
ShortTitle: RAINBO14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem Francesco. Prem means love; francesco means freedom. Love is the ultimate form of freedom; if love cannot bring freedom then nothing else can. If even love becomes a bondage then everything else is going to become a bondage. Love is the only hope of salvation.

It is through love that we become able to see something of the beyond. Love means insight into the transcendental. Love a man or a woman and suddenly they are no more human but something divine, something incomprehensible, something mysterious.

Love makes you aware of something which cannot be known by the intellect; it makes you available to the presence of God. And to be aware of God is to be free; to know that God is, is freedom, because to be in God is freedom. Without that experience all freedom is just so-so.

Freedom is not something political or social; it is something spiritual. And only love can bridge you with the ultimate, with the center of existence.

Prem Alessandra. Prem means love; alessandra means courage and compassion. Your full name will mean love, courage and compassion. Compassion is the fragrance of love -- love is the flower, compassion the fragrance. And love can become compassion only through courage.

Great courage is needed to dissolve one's ego totally. When you dissolve your ego in relation to one person it is love; when you dissolve your ego in relation to the whole existence it is compassion. Even love needs great courage, so what to say about compassion? It is falling in love with the whole of existence, with the totality of it. That's what God is.

[The new sannyasin is seven months pregnant.]

Then just be here and absorb as much of my energy as possible. Be open and vulnerable.

But go to meditations -- even if you can't do them. Just sit by the side. Be a part, just silently participate. Go to the music group and sit silently by the side. Let the music shower on you. And wherever many people are meditating a subtle vibe of meditation is created. Remain silent and become attuned to that vibe, and that will be enough.

[Osho gives sannyas to a baby, and addresses the parents.]

Prem Vega. Prem means love; Vega is the name of the brightest star -- love, the brightest star.

Every child represents love, brings love. Every child is a creation of love. Every child is a poem, and every child brings great hope into the world. If the society does not destroy the child, then each child is bound to become a Jesus or a Buddha.

But the society destroys, and destroys in beautiful names: in the name of the nation, church, in the name of religion, country. Beautiful labels, but all destructive. The society destroys in such subtle ways that the child is almost helpless.

Sannyasin parents have to be aware; they have to help the child to be himself or herself. Create a loving space around the child. Give your being unconditionally, but don't impose your ideas on the child. Give your love but not your ideology.

If a child is given love, protection, nourishment, without being manipulated into being a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, the world can become paradise, because then each individual will be really an individual and each individual will be a bright star.

We destroy intelligence, we create stupid people, because stupid people are obedient. The society is very much afraid of intelligence because intelligence is always radical and rebellious. The society wants as many slaves as possible; it wants machines not men.

Remember it: help the child to become a dignified human being who can risk all for his love, for his freedom; who can risk even his life just to remain himself. That's the purpose of the real mother, the real father, the real parent. That should be the purpose of the whole education. Right now it is just the opposite.

Anand Theo. Anand means bliss; theo means a gift of God.

Bliss is not an achievement of man, hence one cannot be ambitious about it. You cannot desire it; if you

desire it you will go on missing. The desire is not a help but a hindrance.

It is a gift; it comes whenever you are ready. It is not according to your desire; it is according to your being and its state.

If you are silent it comes, if you are empty of all thoughts it comes, if you put your ego aside it comes; but you cannot bring it. It always comes on its own.

All that you can do is to remove hindrances, obstacles. Thoughts, desires, memories, these are the obstacles -- in short, the ego, because the ego consists of thoughts, memories, desires, and nothing else. The ego is the bundle of all these things, your past and your future. The past means memory, the future means desire, and the ego is just a bundle of all these things.

If you put this bundle aside, if you remain utterly silent, with no past, no future, suddenly it is there.

It comes from the beyond as a gift; whenever you are ready, it appears. But it appears of its own accord -- you cannot claim: "I have achieved it." It comes only when you are not, so how can you claim that you have achieved it?

Hence all those who have known have called it a gift of God.

Deva Sugit. Deva means divine; sugit means a beautiful song.

Man is meant to be a divine, beautiful song; that is our intrinsic potential. We may not achieve it; ninety-nine point nine percent of people miss it because we get lost in the unnecessary. We become too interested in the mundane: money, power, prestige, all the games of the ego. And when it is a jungle, you can go on and on -- there is no end to it. One desire leads into another, and each desire creates at least ten desires. So it goes on becoming bigger and bigger, and one is lost more and more. And finally one cannot even remember from where this whole nonsense started, why in the first place one entered into these games, except that everybody else was playing these games and one started imitating others.

And the child has no other way; he is bound to speak the language people speak around him, he is bound to learn the style of life that people around him live. He is bound to go to the church: his parents who go... and so on, so forth. He is bound to play the games of the ambitious ego which everybody is playing.

But it happens that almost the major part of humanity never becomes aware of what they are doing and why. Only a very very minor part of humanity starts taking account of its life, starts contemplating, 'Why am I here? For what purpose? Is this all -- accumulating money and a little name, and a little fame? If this is all, then life is absurd, because death will come and take everything away.

"If this is all that life is meant to be, then it is utter futility, an exercise in futility, and the whole thing is absurd. Then there is no meaning in it."

Once a person starts contemplating on it, a new beginning has already happened: the seed has started growing into a sprout. This basic question brings a radical change in one's consciousness: one starts becoming more interested in the essential, one starts becoming more and more interested in one's own inner being. A journey towards the inner center starts. Otherwise people are living like extroverts.

Our real life is in and our unreal life is being lived outside our being. The extroversion is superficial; introversion can only lead you into your depths. And there the song is heard for the first time. There is heard the music, the celestial music of which life consists.

We are made of the same celestial music as the stars. We are made of the same harmony, the same accord, as the whole universe. We are part of this infinite cosmos, miniature parts, but even a single drop of water contains all the oceans because it contains the secret of the oceans. And each single individual contains the secret of God.

And to know it is to become a song, to know it is to become a dance, to know it is to become a celebration.

My sannyas is nothing but entering into the world of celebration. It is not renunciation, it is rejoicing. Rejoice, rejoice that life is! Rejoice in the stars and the sun and the moon and the rains and the wind. Rejoice in trees and animals and birds and people. Rejoice in your own being. If rejoicing becomes your whole life I call it religious.

A religious person is blissful moment-to-moment and his bliss goes on growing, deepening. This deepening bliss brings you closer and closer to God. One day when there is only bliss and you are not -- not even to say that "I am blissful," but simply bliss is -- you have arrived home. That is the point where one becomes a Buddha, a Christ.

Deva Satori. Deva means divine; satori means a glimpse of God, the first step into God.

Man lives as a link between the animal world and the kingdom of God. Man himself is not a being but only a process, a beginning. Man has to transcend himself every day because man is a journey. We are continuously going away from the animals towards God.

And the first experience of God is satori. And to experience God for the first time is to experience yourself. God is not something separate: it is the realization of our intrinsic potential. It is just as a seed becomes a flower. Nobody could have ever imagined the flower in the seed. If we had cut the seed and dissected it we would not have found any flower there.

Cut man, dissect him, and you will not find any God there either.

The seed has to grow into a tree and the tree has to wait for the spring. In the right moment the flowering happens; that flowering is satori -- when man becomes a flower, a blossoming of the divine within himself, when for the first time he encounters himself, as if he has suddenly become awakened.

Ordinarily we are in a sleep, dreaming a thousand-and-one things. The purpose of sannyas is to shake you, shock you, and to awaken you. Just a glimpse of awakening and all dreams become futile. Then nightmares are nightmares and sweet dreams are also nightmares.

The first taste of awakening is satori; and remember, that is the goal for you. It has to be achieved, and in this very life. So don't postpone it, don't postpone it even for tomorrow. Start working from this very moment. Go as deeply as possible into meditations. Bring your total energy. Jump wholeheartedly. Don't hold back, don't go halfheartedly, because only passionate intensity brings fulfillment.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

16 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907165
ShortTitle: RAINBO15
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Elles. Anand means bliss; elles comes from the Hebrew root el; el means God. Bliss is God.

God is indefinable, but if any definition is possible at all, then bliss is his definition. The definition that comes closest to define God is bliss. Even that falls short but it is the most approximate.

Truth remains intellectual, and intellect is only a part of man's being. Love becomes emotional; again, a part of a human being, not the whole. Bliss means: body, mind, soul, all together in a harmonious dance. Bliss means your whole being in such an attunement, in such an accord, that there is no conflict left, no tension left, no misery left. Bliss means absolute silence, but a silence that sings, a silence that is capable of celebration. Bliss means peace but not a dead peace, not the peace that exists in the cemetery, but the peace that surrounds the peaks of high mountains -- alive, thriving, pulsating, no noise but a tremendous melody.

Man can deny God but man cannot deny bliss. Man can be an atheist -- he can say, "I don't believe in God. There is no God." And in fact there is no way to prove that there is... The atheist stands on firmer ground, logically, than the theist. The theist cannot defeat the atheist in logical argumentation. It is impossible. The atheist intellectually is more right, but only intellectually.

The theist is right existentially, but existence is so vast that it cannot be reduced to intellectual terms -- hence God can be denied very easily. A child can say, 'No, I cannot believe in God because I can't see him.' And we have no way to prove him. Science denies God because God cannot be caught in a test tube. In fact, out of one hundred people ninety-nine are atheists. They may be Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, they may be regular church-goers -- that makes no difference. Deep down they cannot believe something which

is absolutely illogical.

We are brought up in the logical way, we are educated through logic, our whole make-up is logical -- and God is absolutely illogical; hence to deny God is very easy. But one cannot deny bliss. Everybody is searching for it. To deny it means to deny all significance in life. To deny it means that nothing is left except suicide. To deny it means... Then why go on living, for what? Then there is no hope: tomorrow is going to be the same as today, today is the same as yesterday; then the whole of life becomes pointless, and to live becomes cowardly.

If there is nothing to be achieved, if there is nowhere to reach, if there is no destiny, then to go on existing is simply absurd. Either a fool can do it or a coward, and both are not values worth cherishing. Bliss cannot be denied. To deny it is to commit suicide, hence I define God as bliss. We can forget the word "god"; it is only a word, the real thing is bliss. If you can be blissful, overflowing, flooded with it, God is. In that moment you have absolute proof that God is. But that proof is something absolutely subjective. You cannot make an object of it, you cannot call your friends to see it. It is not a thing, and it is so deep inside you that you and only you can reach there. You cannot invite anybody else. Hence it is so difficult to express anything about God.

The mystics have been trying ways, methods, means, to express God. A few have remained silent. If you ask the Buddha, "Is there a God?" he immediately closes his eyes and sits silently; that is his answer. He says, "Be silent, be still, and know." You can misunderstand, you can think that he is just being rude to you. You have asked a question and he has not answered it, he does not think you worthy enough. Or you can think that he does not know, hence he is silent. Or you can think that he does not believe in God and is not courageous enough to say so. You can misunderstand his silence. Words can be misunderstood, silence can be misunderstood even more, because it is absolutely up to you what to make out of it. But when Buddha keeps silent he is simply saying, "Be silent and you will also know. This is the way to know and this is my way of expressing it."

Or if you ask Meera, a woman mystic of India, she will immediately start dancing, singing; that is her answer. She is saying, "Dance and sing and be lost in the dance, utterly lost; abandon yourself in singing, be drunk and you will know" But you may think she is a little mad, crazy, nuts: "I have asked about God and she starts dancing. There seems to be no relevance." There is, but it is very subtle. Unless one is very sympathetic, unless one is really open one is going to miss all these answers. But one thing is certain: Buddha is blissful in his silence, Meera is blissful in her dance. Christ is blissful even on the cross, Krishna is playing on his flute, sharing his bliss with existence...
Bliss is God. Seek bliss and you will find God.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

17 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907175
ShortTitle: RAINBO16
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Yoshiro. Deva means God; yoshiro means favorite -- God's favorite. Everyone is, but very few people become aware of it. Those who become aware become full of gratitude. And to be grateful, to feel grateful for all that is, is to be religious. And it is really a tremendously beautiful existence; it cannot be improved upon, it is perfect as it is.

But we are completely asleep: we don't know who we are. We don't know that God is constantly showering a thousand-and-one blessings on us. We don't know that he is following us like a shadow that he is our safety, security, that we are eternally rooted in him. We can forget him but he cannot forget us; we can forget him but we cannot lose him.

Prem Katina. Prem means love; katina means pure. What is pure love? Pure love is giving your life energies just for giving's sake -- enjoying the very act of giving, not waiting for any reward.

The moment any motive enters into love, love becomes impure; unmotivated love is pure. The moment there is a demand, howsoever subtle or unconscious, it pollutes love, it destroys its beauty; the love falls from the skies and becomes very muddy. Love is the most innocent phenomenon; bring desire in and it becomes cunning and clever and the innocence is lost.

In the biblical story the serpent represents knowledge, cunningness, cleverness. The serpent has always been a symbol of cunningness. Before the serpent persuaded Eve to eat the fruit of knowledge, love was pure. After that it was no more love, it was lust. Hence they became guilty, ashamed of being naked.

Love can be naked because it knows nothing of shame, it knows nothing of guilt. It is so pure, so innocent, like a child, that it need not hide. But lust hides, lust needs some camouflage. Before the serpent met Eve and persuaded her, there was love in existence. To eat the fruit of knowledge is to fall from love and its innocence, is to become cunning, clever, knowledgeable. That is the original fall: from love to knowledge, from the heart to the head. And the whole process of sannyas is to reverse this phenomenon: move back from the head to the heart.

Katina basically comes from the same root as catharsis. We need to cathart all that we have eaten; knowledge has to be catharted out. It is poison; our system has to be freed of it. Sannyas is a process of falling back into innocence, getting to that state of Adam and Eve before they met the serpent. Jesus calls it becoming a child again, a rebirth -- and it is so.

And the only way is to go on purifying your love, go on making it less and less motivated, less and less possessive, less and less demanding. And a moment comes when there is no demand, no motive, no possession. Then love becomes your wings; it can take you to the ultimate.

Satya Edit. Satya means truth; edit means blessed happiness. Truth is the only blessing there is, the only bliss there is. But man lives in lies; he is afraid of the truth, he escapes from the truth. There is a reason: because his whole ego is a false phenomenon, to face truth means to die as an ego -- that is painful.

And we have been brought up for centuries and centuries to enhance the ego: by money, power, prestige; by education, by virtue, by morality, by character; even by renunciation, saintliness. But all are decorations of the ego, hence everybody is afraid. The man who is in any way involved with the ego is bound to be afraid of truth, but then he has to remain in misery.

Lies can promise but they cannot deliver the goods. They keep you hoping, but nothing is ever fulfilled. They keep you postponing -- tomorrow, tomorrow, tomorrow. But tomorrow never comes. What really comes one day is death, and the whole life has been a waiting -- waiting for nothing, waiting for Godot, a futile existence. But the ego is very cunning, political: it persuades you: "Just wait one day more; don't be hopeless." It goes on giving you hope. It is through hope that it thrives.

To face truth is to drop the ego and to drop all projections for the future. To face truth means to face the present: this moment in its totality is truth. Truth is never in the past and never in the future. The ego is always in the past or in the future, it is never in the present. The necessary, inevitable outcome is great misery, but we go on suffering and still we go on clinging to the ego.

To be really a sannyasin means taking the great quantum leap beyond the ego, jumping out of it, becoming a nobody. And then one is blessed, one is blessed with great happiness. Then it goes on showering like flowers, day in, day out. Then your whole life becomes fragrant: fragrant with the unknown, fragrant with God.

Truth is another name for God, and to be in God is to be blissful. Not to be in God is to be in misery. To be separate from God is pain; to be united is bliss.

Anand Valann. Anand means bliss; valann means a child of God -- a blissful child of God. That's what you have to become, that's what every sannyasin has to become; blissful.

And religious people have almost forgotten how to be blissful. They have become very sour faced. They have created such stupidity in the name of religion that their life has become sad. They have created so

many negative attitudes towards life that they cannot be blissful.

Unless you love life how can you be blissful? Unless you love flowers and stars and people, you cannot sing, you cannot dance.

One becomes lonely if one is life-negative; one starts living like an island. Then sadness is bound to gather, then one becomes like a dark cloud. And that's how our so-called saints, mahatmas are: dark clouds, not even a silver lining. They cannot smile, they cannot laugh, they cannot participate in any kind of celebration -- that is all mundane, profane, below them. They can only sit like stone statues, dead, dull. They have died before their death. They are no more alive, because aliveness is in dance, aliveness is in joy, aliveness is in love.

So the first thing to be learned is to be blissful. And the second thing: become a child. Knowledge leads nowhere; innocence is the gate to God. Become like a child again. Forget all that you have learned -- unlearn. That's the process of becoming a sannyasin: unlearning. And then again that wonder that was there when you were a child rises up: again those eyes full of the mysterious, the heart throbbing constantly with surprise. Again that beautiful space wells up. And one can meet God only in that innocence. We have lost paradise; childhood is another name for that paradise that we have lost. It has to be regained, and then all is regained.

If a man can die again and be as a child, as he was born, then the circle is complete; one is fulfilled. When the circle is complete there is tremendous fulfillment. A great contentment descends: one is grateful to life, to death, for everything that has happened and for everything that has not happened. One dies with a smile, with a song in the heart. And when one can die with a song in the heart one has really lived. Death becomes the proof of how you have lived. To die as a child is to learn the lesson of life; to die in any other way is to miss the whole point.

Anand Daniel. Anand means the state of absolute bliss. It contains peace, it contains joy, it contains silence, it contains contentment. It is multidimensional: it is not just happiness, it is much more.

In fact there is nothing higher than that; it is the ultimate harmony of existence. And in being in rhythm with existence, in being in accord with existence, one comes to know it.

Meditation is a way of finding the accord. Ordinarily we are not in accord with existence; we don't know how to bridge ourselves with existence. In fact we go on fighting it, struggling with it

We are brought up with such wrong notions: that one has to struggle for one's survival. We have been brought up with very poisoned ideologies. The idea of ambition keeps us in a state of constant tension; the idea of competition keeps us unrelaxed. And slowly slowly the tensions, the inner conflicts, the struggle outside and inside, is so much that it drives us crazy, mad.

To be mad means that one has fallen very far away from the eternal harmony of existence. That's the definition of a madman: one who has completely forgotten that there is a way to enter into unity again, that one can be in a love affair with existence. There is no need to struggle, there is no need to go against the current -- one can go with it. One can move with the river so lovingly that one need not even swim, one can float with it. And one can be so attuned with the flow that one is not separate from the river any more, one becomes the river. And the river is already going to the ocean, there is no need for us to strive. The very idea of striving, of achieving, is the base of all our misery.

A blissful person is one who has become relaxed, calm, quiet, in tune with existence, one who accepts life as it is, without any struggle.

Daniel means God is my judge; it is a beautiful name. But God can be your judge only if you are utterly attuned with existence -- otherwise there is no God, at least not for you.

If you are in conflict with existence you cannot feel God. God is not a person, but that great joy which comes when you feel at home in existence -- that feeling is God.

And if you are in accord, blissfully in accord, then naturally there is no need to be afraid, there is no need to be guilty, there is no need to feel unworthy... because God is our judge, and God is compassion; God is justice, and God is love. If we are in harmony then there is no fear of any judgment or judgment day. Then we are already accepted, we are already forgiven.

Anand Monique. Anand means bliss. Monique comes from the Greek monos; it means alone, aloneness. The full name will mean blissful aloneness.

Remember, being alone does not mean being lonely. To be lonely is a negative state; it means that you are missing the other. You want the other but the other is not present. You hanker for the other, you are

desperate for the other, but the other is not available. Although the other is not available, in your mind you are with the other. It is a state of misery, of darkness, of hell.

But to be alone is totally different, qualitatively different. It means the joy of being oneself, enjoying one's own being, celebrating one's own being. Even just breathing is so joyful One is not missing the other -- one is too full of oneself, one cannot miss anyone. One is with oneself, the other is not needed.

It is a solo song, just a solo play on the flute, not accompanied by other instruments. It has its own tremendous beauty. It is not an orchestra. An orchestra has its own beauty, but a solo flute brings something of silence, something of the unknown, and brings it in a very penetrating way. It touches the heart more than any orchestra.

To know how to be alone is meditation. There are two paths: one is of love, that means to know how to relate; the other is of meditation, that means how to be alone. Both paths reach to the same peak, but they pass through different territories.

Your name fits exactly with your path. Whosoever has given it to you may have felt something in you, or maybe it was just coincidental, but it certainly fits your type. Meditation is your way and you will know God only in your absolute aloneness -- not through prayer but through meditation.

[The new sannyasin says she would like to know what is the meaning of the mala and of the color of the dress.]

The meaning of the color red, all the shades of red, all the shades of my color, is that you have to die and to be reborn. It is the fire through which you have to pass. It will burn your ego, it will burn all that is false in you, and only that which is essential will be left in its utter purity. It is the color of fire. Fire can give you a new life; it can destroy the old and can create the new.

And the mala is a bridge between us; it keeps you in an inner contact with me. You will know the meaning slowly slowly because it is something existential. Soon you will be able to know that it is a device to remain in constant communion with me. Any time you hold the mala in your hand you will find me close to you. It is a subtle bridge, invisible.

It cannot be explained to outsiders because they will see only the visible mala, they will miss the invisible mystery. They will only see the body and they will miss the spirit. It is to be known only by sannyasins; even sannyasins take time to know about it. It is such an unknown experience that one has to learn. Slowly slowly, passing through many experiences, you will become aware of it: that it keeps you connected with me, that you can be thousands of miles away and yet you are as close as one can be.

Deva Edo. Deva means divine; edo means rich -- divine richness.

Whatsoever the world can give to us keeps us poor. It can't make us rich; it can at the most give us a pretension of being rich. Even Alexander the Great is a beggar. Even the richest person on earth remains empty, futile, deep down, because the riches that he has accumulated are outside and the poverty is within. Your money cannot go inside you, cannot fulfill you there.You can go on piling up money outside; it will remain outside you. You will remain poor. In fact you will start feeling more poor as the money starts piling up. In comparison a poor man never feels so poor as a rich man, because of the contrast.

The really rich is one who knows God, because that is an inner experience. Only when God fills you within are you rich. Then you may have money, may not have money, it doesn't matter, it is not relevant.

Initiation into sannyas is an inquiry, an exploration, into this inner richness.

Jesus says again and again: The kingdom of God is within you. He is indicating this richness. When he says man cannot live by bread alone; he is saying that if a man lives by bread alone he does not live at all. He only exists, he only survives -- maybe comfortably but his life has no significance, no song arises out of him. He has not been able to know anything which is really valuable.

And what is really valuable? There is only one definition: that which you can take beyond death, only that is really valuable. All else is worthless. It may have a price to it but it has no value. Things have prices but no values. Only inner experiences have values, but they don't have any price. You cannot purchase them, you cannot sell them, but you can have them. In fact you already have them, it is just that you are not aware of the fact. One has to turn in and look, and immediately one becomes rich, immediately one is an emperor.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

18 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907185	
ShortTitle: RAINBO17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Constantinos. Deva means God; constantinos means constant. Only God is a constant factor in existence; everything else is always changing, moving. Everything else is a process; only God is a being. God is the very center of all this movement, and the center cannot move, only the wheel moves. The world is a wheel and God is the center of it -- the center of the cyclone.

And the way to reach God is to become slowly slowly more constant in your life. A kind of trust, faithfulness, makes one constant. The person who lacks trust remains hesitant. Without trust one cannot become integrated. Without faith there is no crystallization.

Sannyas is a jump into trust and faith: faith in the unknown, trust in the invisible. Whatsoever eyes can see, God is not; whatsoever hands can touch, God is not, because senses can only grasp the circumference -- they themselves are circumferential. God can be known only by reaching to your inner center.

Man is a miniature universe. Just as God is the center of all, you also have a small center in your being. Reaching that center becomes the door to know God.

Find out what is constant in you, what it is that never changes. The body changes -- the child becomes young, the young man becomes old -- it is changing every day. The mind changes even faster. What is it that never changes in you? -- to know it is to know the secret of sannyas. It is the witness in you: one who watches the mind changing, one who can see the thoughts moving, feelings arising, coming and going; the one who remembers his childhood, youth, old age. That watching, that witnessing, is a constant factor in you.

Hence meditation means watchfulness, becoming more and more watchful, alert, aware. And the day you know your center, you have known the center of the whole.

Anand Ulla. Anand means bliss; ulla means rule. Be ruled by the goal of bliss; let that be your discipline. Remain cheerful, like the birds are cheerful in the early morning. Let there always be a song going on inside you, a constant humming.

It has to become an undercurrent. Go on doing whatsoever you are doing, but let there be a constant undercurrent of cheerfulness. Everything else will change, but don't let your cheerfulness change. Even if sometimes on the surface you are feeling sad, depressed, don't forget that deep underneath there is a current where you are still cheerful, still blissful.

Slowly slowly that awareness transforms one's whole being. Sadness simply disappears, the negative is not found at all, and with the negative, the positive also disappears. Then real cheerfulness arises. Then there is nobody who is cheerful but only a state of cheerfulness. You cannot call it positive because there is never anything opposed to it. It simply is, neither this nor that; it simply is. That isness is God, and there is no other God except that; all other gods are inventions of man.

Seek and search bliss, and one need not go anywhere else. One has to create an inner discipline. So if you are cooking food you can go on cooking food, but let there be a song, a humming; cooking has to become a play. If you are cleaning the floor, go on cleaning, but why not hum, why not remain in an inner rhythm?

Bring joy to every act and every activity. This is the way a sannyasin has to live. The moment you become sad and identified with sadness, you fall from your sannyas, you remain only superficially a sannyasin. If you can create the flavor, constant flavor of joy around you, then you are a sannyasin. Many times one falls -- get up. Many times one falls asleep -- wake up. Many times one goes astray -- come back. Many times one loses track -- search again, and find it.

Then slowly slowly there is less and less possibility of forgetting. One day that great moment arrives when there is no possibility of going back; one has come to the point of no-return. That day one really becomes a sannyasin. This is only a beginning for that moment, a formal beginning.

There are two initiations: one, the formal -- this is the formal; the second, the real. For that you have to work. You have to earn it, you have to be worthy of it. It can't be given as a gift.

You can achieve it, you can prepare for it. And the way to prepare is to remain as cheerful as possible, for no reason at all, for no motive at all, for no cause at all -- just for cheerfulness' sake. In the beginning it will be difficult, in the beginning it will look phony, in the beginning it will look pseudo, but only in the beginning. Soon you will find it is neither pseudo nor phony nor false, because at the innermost core of our being we are bliss.

Once you have created the right space for it, it starts welling up, and you will see the difference. The cheerfulness of your discipline is one thing: that is just paving the way for the real cheerfulness to assert. When the real asserts it is totally different, the quality is so different. Then it is not a discipline any more, it is simply your self-nature, it is Tao.

Veet Dies. Veet means going beyond; dies means a righteous man.

The past has praised the righteous man very much. But the righteous man is not the right man. The idea of being righteous is egoistic. The right man -- the really right man -- remains blissfully unaware of his rightness. It follows him like a shadow, but he is not self-conscious about it. The righteous man exhibits it -- he is not only self-conscious, he makes others also know about it. He goes on exhibiting, he magnifies it. He is always carrying the look of holier-than-thou.

The past has suffered very much because of the righteous man. He is phony, he is pseudo. His whole motive is to be praised by others, to gain respectability, to reach heaven and enjoy all the joys there. He is not really interested in virtue; virtue is a means for him. And virtue can never be the means for anything else. If it is, then it is not virtue at all any more. Virtue is the end unto itself.

So go beyond the righteous man, only then you will be the right man. Go beyond that attitude of the holy man. Be ordinary, just ordinary, utterly ordinary, and you will know some extraordinary joys. Don't let religion become your ego trip. It becomes so and it becomes so very easily. In fact it is one of the most subtle ego trips possible. To have money, to have political power, is gross; but to have virtue, to have saintliness, is very subtle. And one can go on being trapped by it forever. It is so subtle that it needs great insight to understand it.

So remember it: never feel holy. That is the attitude of the unholy man: to feel holy. Never think yourself higher, better, holier than others. To compare is ugly. Be a nobody. Live your life with tremendous awareness, but without any comparison with anybody.

And then you will know who you are, and then you will know what this existence is, and then you will know the joys of real virtue. Then heaven is not something after death, then it is herenow.

Prem Sabina. Prem means love; sabina has no meaning. It comes from an ancient Italian tribe, Sabines; it means a woman from the tribe Sabines -- sabina -- but it has no literal meaning. But because it sounds good, it has some music in it, I will keep it.

Love is the deepest flowering of human consciousness -- and love is also very primitive. Love is not sophisticated, cultured. In fact the more man has become sophisticated, civilized, cultured, educated, the less loving he has become. Love is primitive, primal; it is our very nature. We need not learn it, we need not be civilized and conditioned for it; we are born with it.

And that's why it has become more and more difficult: because society is so civilized and love remains an uncivilized phenomenon. It is wild, hence the head goes on condemning it as mad.

To the logical head it looks mad. The head goes on condemning it as blind, and to the head it looks, at least appears, blind. It is neither blind nor mad. On the contrary, it is the sanest sanity possible, because it makes you more natural. And to be more natural is to be sane; to be totally natural is to be ultimately sane.

And it gives you new eyes to see life, real eyes, mirror-like, with no prejudice, with no knowledge. It

makes you innocent, it makes you a child. A child is a primitive person; hence he has to be indoctrinated, initiated into society, church, school, college, university. It takes twenty-five years to destroy his primitiveness! Then we think, "Now he is an adult!" When we have destroyed all that was natural in him, we give him the right to vote; then we accept him. Now he will behave sanely.

In fact now he is just like a robot, he has lost all track of his natural potential. He is just a machine, a memory machine, a computer. But the society believes in computers, in machines: they are more obedient and less troublesome. And they are very obedient, they never say no.

Love is rebellious; it is not machine-like. It can take you into unexpected realms, it can take you into uncharted territories. In fact only it can take you into the unknown; there is no other boat that goes from this shore to the shore of the unknown.

So be loving, become more and more love. Become more and more primitive, wild, childlike, innocent. Drop all the layers that the society has given to you. Hidden behind all those layers is your real being. Discover it. To discover is... To discover it is to know what God is. God is hidden in your naturalness, in your spontaneity.

In that context sabina also becomes significant: a primitive tribe, a woman from a primitive tribe.

Premdas. Prem means love; das means a servant -- a servant of love. But to be a servant of love is to be a Master. Love is very paradoxical: one who tries to be victorious is defeated there, and one who accepts his defeat, surrenders himself, becomes victorious.

Love's ways are strange: if you try to possess, it will slip out of your grasp; if you remain non-possessive, it is yours forever. The ordinary, worldly mathematics is not applicable there; a totally different kind of vision is needed. Here, if you want to be a master, you have to struggle and fight; there, if you want to be a Master, you have to surrender. So the servant of love becomes the master of love.

It is difficult to be a servant of love, because the ego has to be dropped. The ego is very ambitious and wants always to be the master. That's the only barrier; nothing else prevents a person from becoming loving more than the ego. And the irony is that the ego gives you only suffering and nothing else. It simply poisons you, kills you; it is suicidal. And love can give you eternal life, it is nectar.

So when you drop the ego, really you are not losing anything except your misery, except your chains; and you are gaining everything, you are gaining all. But still one needs courage, because right now you don't have anything other than the ego and its shadows; that's your whole world.

One needs trust, because who knows? -- "I may drop the ego and I may not get anything in return! Then what? Something is better than nothing." That is people's logic -- something is better than nothing.

It is not true! Nothing is better than everything, because nothing becomes the door to God. It opens you up, it creates the space for God to descend in you. And God is another name for love.

Love and God are synonymous, existentially synonymous -- linguistically not. But those who know love know God, and those who know God know love; and those who know either know that the other is simply another name for it

Prem Chetano. Prem means love; chetano means consciousness. Consciousness can have two possibilities: either it can be self-consciousness or love-consciousness. Self-consciousness is a state of disease; love-consciousness is a state of being whole and healthy and holy. The self has to be dropped and love has to be brought in.

Ordinarily the society teaches us only one way of being, that of self-consciousness. Society functions with the strategy of the ego -- it teaches every person to be egoistic. Even if it says, "Be humble," it says it so that you can be respected, so that you can have some respectability. Being humble for the sake of more respectability? -- it is so absurd! But that's what is being taught by the churches and the temples and the mosques and the priests and the politicians.

The humble person is respected very much, so "Be humble." But the desire is to be respected. And how can that desire allow you to be humble? Your humbleness will be just on the surface, a mask. Society functions through ambition, competition, hence it teaches every child to become more and more self-conscious: "Strengthen your ego, feed your ego."

And not only the old religions have been doing that nonsense, even modern psychology is doing it. Modern psychology has not proved as revolutionary as it was thought; it seems to be just an offshoot of Christianity and Judaism. It has not gone beyond the past, it perpetuates the past with new terminology, it makes it look modern. It is the same old thing in new bottles, with new labels.

Hence the world is in tremendous misery. It has never been in such misery before; man has never been in such anguish. Everybody is boiling within, everybody is sitting on a volcano. Life has lost all charm, all grace, all meaning, all poetry; it is simply a dragging phenomenon. Death has started to look more appealing; hence so many suicides. And those who are not committing suicide are not really living, they are simply afraid of committing-suicide, that's all; they are only cowards. They cannot kill themselves. What to do except to go on living and wait for death to come on its own accord?

There is another way of life, that is love-consciousness. The self has to be replaced by love, the ego has to be replaced by love; they both can't exist together. The egoistic person can never be loving, and the moment ego is not there you cannot avoid being loving -- it is inevitable. Love simply explodes in you. It was the rock of the ego that was blocking the path. Once the ego is not there, thousand-and-one springs start flowing in you, one starts overflowing with love.

That is true life; then life is simply wonderful. Then to be is ecstatic, then even to breathe is celebration. And when there is love-consciousness you share, you are bound to share; it is so much you cannot contain it. You have to share, and you have to feel grateful to the person who accepts your gift. You are not obliging anybody; when somebody accepts your love, you are obliged.

These are the two ways of living: the way of ego and the way of love. Sannyas is the second way: the way of love. It is against the whole modern psychology.

The East discovered thousands of years ago that the ego is nothing but hell, self-created hell. It is a nightmare which you go on feeding. You can drop out of it any moment. Because you are the creator you can destroy it, dismantle it, any moment you decide.

Let sannyas be the moment of that decision: that from now onwards ego has not to be supported -- instead, love. Love is the polar opposite of ego. I am not saying humbleness, humility, because those words have been used, and ego is so clever that it goes on hiding behind them. Hence I don't say humbleness is the polar opposite of ego. I say love, not humbleness, because ego has used humbleness as a garment, as a decoration, but the ego cannot use love.

That's the only hope, because ego cannot use it. It is simply impossible for the ego to use love, because they can't exist together. They are like light and darkness: the moment light is there, the darkness is not there. How the darkness can use the light?

So from this moment, become a loving consciousness. Let that be your concentrated effort. And then great experiences will start happening on their own. Through love one becomes vulnerable to God.

[A sannyasin says she has a problem about whether she should marry...]

It is better to avoid! Love is enough, because marriage brings divorce in. Why suffer divorce? -- it is better to avoid marriage! The only way to avoid divorce is to avoid marriage!
Keep it (the box) with you -- and whenever this idea of marriage arises...

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

19 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907195
ShortTitle: RAINBO18
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Matthew. Prem means love; matthew means a gift of God. There are things which we can attain to, which can become our achievements -- money, power, prestige -- and there are things which we can never attain, which can never become our achievements: life, meditation, love. The things that we can attain are ordinary. They are commodities. They can be purchased and sold, easily transferable from one hand to another. They are material. They belong to the marketplace.

The things that we cannot attain by our own effort, but are always gifts of God, are the real values which cannot be purchased or sold. The things that we can attain enhance our ego. The things that come as gifts can come only to us when the ego is put aside. The ego is a help in the world and a barrier when you start moving towards God. The world is nothing but a projection of the ego, and God is nothing but getting rid of the ego.

Veet Faye. Veet means beyond; faye means a fairy.

The fairy represents the unreal part of our being, the imaginary part. It is not the reality. It consists of our dreams. Children live in that land, fairyland. Children can't make any distinction between the real and the unreal. They can't make any distinction between sleep and wakening, between the dreams and that which is not a dream. The childish mind is very interested in the world of the fairies. It is imaginative. And we continue to live in imagination; although the body grows we never become inwardly mature. Inwardly we remain very childish. Inwardly we go on living in imagination and dreams. Our dreams go on changing -- they become bigger as we grow -- but the bigger they are, the more foolish they are; the bigger they are, the more dangerous.

Our life is wasted in dreams. A life which could have known the truth remains surrounded by the untrue, false. We live in a kind of auto-hypnosis.

Sannyas means going beyond it, transcending it, dropping imagination, dreaming, and waking up.

Deva Namito. Deva means divine, namito means humbleness -- divine humbleness.

Humbleness can be of two types. One is homemade; man can manufacture a kind of humbleness on his own accord. He can cultivate it as a character, but then it is only superficial, a facade, just a mask. Hiding behind it is the ego -- well secure, safe behind the mask, playing all kinds of games from behind. In fact humbleness itself becomes a strategy of the ego then, and that is the most subtle strategy that the ego can adopt. This is the type of humbleness that has been taught down the ages to man. I am utterly against it... because it is not true.

The second type of humbleness is not made by us. We can invite it, but we cannot invent it. It comes from the beyond. We can be open to it, we can receive it like a womb, we can become pregnant with it, but it is not our doing. It is a happening. Meditation is the way to the second kind of humbleness. It helps you to be open, vulnerable; it helps you to surrender, it helps you to see the falsity of the ego -- and seeing the false as the false is the first step towards seeing the true as true. The moment you see the falsity of the ego, humbleness comes, instantly, not even a single split moment is lost; hence I call it divine humbleness -- it is a gift of God!

Veet Mamto. Veet means beyond; mamto means attachment. Go beyond all attachments, that's the message of it. Love is not attachment. Attachment is the death of love. Attachment simply shows the clingingness of the mind.

Attachment comes out of fear. Out of fear we cling to money, to people, to the house, to the wife, to the children; out of fear we cling to the church, to the nation, even to God! And fear can never bring you to truth. It is one of the most significant barriers towards God; it has to be understood well: it is one of the greatest enemies. And fear becomes attachment. Love becomes non-attachment.

Fear and love are polar opposites: either you can live in fear -- then whatsoever you do is out of fear; or you can live in love -- then whatsoever you do is out of love.

Out of fear, everything is wrong, the whole of life is wrong. Out of love, everything is right. So I don't tell you in detail what is right and what is wrong. I don't give you instructions how to discipline your character; I simply indicate a simple phenomenon: change from fear-oriented life to love-oriented life, and then everything will be right on its own accord; you need not worry.

Prem Nandan. Prem means love; nandan means a garden. Love makes a garden in your heart. Love brings the spring into your being, and as one becomes more and more love-filled, a thousand-and-one

flowers start blooming. Without love one is a desert -- dry, with no juice, with no life, dead. Just to breathe is not enough to be alive.

Physically one is alive through breathing; spiritually one is dead. What breath is to the body, love is to the soul. It is only through love that the soul starts growing, becomes a manifest force. Ordinarily it is latent, asleep, dormant; it is only love that wakes it up, and then one certainly becomes a garden. My sannyasins have to become gardens with all kinds of flowers, multidimensional flowers and multidimensional colors. My sannyasin has to be a rainbow, all colors and full of the beauties of life. Nothing has to be denied, all has to be absorbed.

Anand Chaitanyo. Anand means bliss; chaitanyo means consciousness -- bliss consciousness. We are made out of consciousness, out of bliss; we are born out of consciousness, out of bliss.

God is nothing but ultimate consciousness and ultimate bliss. Consciousness and bliss are two aspects of God. We come from that source. And the source is the goal also; we have to go back to it, then the circle is complete and one is perfect.

But ordinarily we live in unconsciousness, and with unconsciousness comes misery; that is another aspect of it. Unconsciousness and misery exist together; they cannot be separated, just as consciousness and bliss cannot be separated. They are inseparable. If one is in misery, that simply means one is living in an unconscious way: one is living mechanically, robotlike, one is simply dragging one's life. One is simply going through empty gestures, not really alive, not really alert.

People are somnambulists, sleepwalkers. Sannyas means learning to be awake. It can't be done as a part of your life; it can be done only if it spreads over twenty-four hours each day of your existence. Walking, walk consciously, with full alertness. Breathing, breathe consciously, watchfully: the ingoing breath, and you should be aware; the outgoing breath, and you should be aware.

Slowly slowly bring awareness to all your acts and activities. Then it becomes a great pool of energy, and one day a miracle happens: one can sleep and yet remain conscious.

That is the moment when meditation has come of age, when one can sleep and yet be conscious. That is the first proof that meditation has reached to the very core of your being.

So these two things -- which are not really two, but two aspects of one phenomenon -- have to be remembered: be more and more conscious and be more and more blissful. Don't miss any opportunity of being conscious or being blissful, and avoid all possibilities of being unconscious and miserable, and you will be moving in the right direction. Then God is not far away, maybe just by the corner.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

20 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907205
ShortTitle: RAINBO19
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Naoko. Prem means love; naoko means straight. Love is simple and straight. Because it is not cunning, it does not go roundabout, it does not move in circles; it goes like a straight arrow. It is innocent, hence it is straight.

And only love can reach to the ultimate source of life, because the ultimate source has to be penetrated like an arrow. Devious ways can't help, and logic is very devious, very cunning. To be straight means to be

honest, tO be sincere, to be authentic. These are all the meanings of naoko, and they are all parts of a life lived according to love. The man of love is honest, cannot be otherwise; otherwise love will be killed immediately, poisoned immediately.

The man of love is bound to be authentic. He will say only what he means, and he will do only what he says. His outer and his inner being are always in symphony. He is not divided, he is not split, he is not schizophrenic; he is healthy and whole. And that's what sannyas is all about.

Be loving, be straight, be indivisible, be sincere, be honest, be authentic, and then there will be no need to think about God, heaven and hell, and other nonsense. A straight life is a religious life. It is simply like two plus two are equal to four.

Satya Christine. Satya means true; christine means Christian: one who is a true Christian. Not one who is Christian by birth, not one who follows the formality of going to church every Sunday, not one who goes on reading the Bible like a parrot; not even one who somehow superficially tries to create a character according to the prescribed, established past.

The true Christian is one who starts moving towards Christ-consciousness. Christ-consciousness is the ultimate state of your being. It is an inner journey; it has nothing to do with the church, it has nothing to do with the Bible, it has nothing to do with Jesus even. It has something to do with awakening, with becoming more conscious.

Jesus is only one of the Christs; Buddha is another, so is Lao Tzu, so is Zarathustra, and many more. What is called samadhi in India is called Christ-consciousness in the West.

The moment you know consciousness in yourself without any thought, any desire, any memory, distracting you, disturbing you, when there are no waves, no ripples even, when the consciousness is completely, totally, a pool of silence, bliss immediately starts overflowing. That is the moment you enter into God. It is an inward journey.

Religion has nothing to do with outer formalities. Those formalities are preventing people from being really religious; they are the hindrances. The church is the enemy of Christ, the pope represents not the Christ but the Antichrist. And so is the case with all other religions: Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Jainism, Buddhism. Man needs only religiousness, not any religion in particular. Man needs a flavor of religion, a fragrance of religion; not a dogma, not a system of belief, but a state of love, meditation, being.

Remember it. Forget all the formalities, become more informal, and let love become your prayer, and let alertness, awareness, be your method to go in. Love plus awareness is bound to result in Christ-consciousness.

Anand Satyamo. Anand means bliss; satyamo means truth.

Truth is not a logical category. It is not arrived at by argumentation, it is not arrived at by any mind process. It is not a conclusion of thought; it is a jump of the heart. It is not thinking but feeling. It is very illogical, and as it is not a conclusion, it can happen immediately. A conclusion needs a certain process, process needs time, but truth can happen at any moment. It can happen without any time involved at all. It is intuitive, not intellectual; intellect needs time, intuition needs no time.

It is a conclusion without any process; hence the most important thing to be remembered is that the search for truth is possible only if you slip down from the head into the heart. If instead of trying to achieve truth logically, intellectually, you start moving illogically towards it -- through singing, through dancing, through loving -- then there is a possibility of its happening. That's what I mean by anand: if you start by being blissful, anything that brings bliss to you -- painting, music -- has to be used as a way towards truth.

Become more and more blissful and you will be more and more full of truth. Bliss is truth. When the bliss is total you have arrived home.

Anand Gabriele. Anand means bliss; gabriele means God is my strength. It is the ultimate state of trust. Ordinarily our ego says that we are the masters, that all the power is ours. The ego is always on a power trip, and it goes on claiming more and more. It gives you the feeling that you are an island, separate from the whole. That is really the cause of our weakness.

It is as if the tree were to start thinking that it is separate from the earth and the moon and the sun and the wind and the sky; now the tree will start dying. No tree ever did such a foolish thing, but man goes on doing such stupid things. Man goes on thinking that he is separate: "I am my own strength." Now to live on this small, tiny energy is to be poor, is to be utterly impoverished; that's why there is so much misery in the

world and everybody feels so limited. But we are at fault.

Gabriele means: I am not my own strength -- God is my strength. In fact, I am not; only God is. Gabriele means: Now I am no longer an island but part of the continent; I am no longer separate but just a wave in the infinite ocean of existence. Then one is eternally enriched, because then all is yours.

This is a paradox: when you are not all is yours; when you are, nothing is yours. When you are, you are a beggar; when you are not, you have attained the kingdom of God -- and only when you are a king, you can be blissful.

A beggar cannot be blissful. How can he be blissful? What has he got to be blissful about? A beggar cannot be grateful -- for what can he feel gratitude? He is surrounded by his own smallness, he is surrounded by his own darkness, he is surrounded by his own shadows, and he lives in desires and dreams. His whole life is insubstantial. It is a shadow existence. It is not true. It can't be true.

Truth is when we dissolve into the ultimate; in that dissolution is bliss too. Let God be your strength. Disappear as a separate person. Start feeling more and more in tune with the whole: drop all distances, feel inwardly connected, rooted. And it is only a question of remembering, because we are rooted; it is not something that has to be done. We have only forgotten. So God has not to be discovered, but only remembered.

Anand Punito. Anand means bliss; punito means purity -- bliss brings a purity of its own. Bliss brings innocence. Bliss makes you a child again.

Hence, whenever you are cheerful, something of the child and his innocence is on your face. When you smile you are again a child, when you giggle you lose many layers of so-called civilization. When you have a real belly laugh you drop out of this whole nonsense -- serious affair of the world.

Laughter is one of the most significant things because it helps you to transcend the ill seriousness of society. Seriousness is illness. It is sadness. Something has gone wrong and sour. A really alive person knows nothing of seriousness. He knows silence, he knows sincerity, but his silence is bubbling with joy, his sincerity has a laughter to it. It is not sad.

Become blissful and you are continuously showered by some unknown energy, as if you are constantly underneath a shower which goes on purifying you, which goes on taking all the dust that naturally collects at every moment. A blissful person never thinks of the past and a blissful person never thinks of the future either: he is so blissful, right now, herenow, why should he be distracted by the past and the future?

It is only the miserable mind that thinks of the past. It has to think somehow to console itself. The miserable mind continuously projects itself into the future; it has to otherwise the present seems intolerable. So either in memory or in imagination, it goes on distracting itself from the present moment -- which is the only moment there is, which is the only existence there is.

A blissful person is drowned, utterly drowned in the present moment. And that brings purity, that brings holiness.

To me, that makes a person really a saint. He is a laughter. His each cell is in a laughter. His each fiber is in dance. He pulsates, radiates joy. He becomes the proof of God.

[A sannyasin says: My mother has cancer and I have to go and see her.]

You go and help her. Help her to die peacefully, blissfully.

Death is an art, as much as life is. In fact, death is a more subtle art than life itself. Life is spread over seventy, eighty years, but death happens in a single moment; unless you are really aware you are going to miss it. You cannot afford to be unconscious.

So just be with her very lovingly, peacefully. Meditate with her, and tell her something of meditation, particularly the watching of the breath. That will be immensely helpful. And she will be Lying down so she can watch as much as possible. It will stop the thought process; it is one of the ancientmost keys to stop the thought process, watching the breath. Then your whole consciousness is focused on the breath and it cannot be distracted by thoughts. And if she can die watching her breath, in silence, then her life has been a fulfillment, then she will attain to a higher plane of existence. That's all we can do for each other: help each other to go higher and higher.

So just go. And don't be sad. Death is natural; it is bound to happen. Cancer or no cancer does not make much difference -- how one dies is irrelevant -- one dies that's the whole thing. What excuse you find to die -- mm? -- that is individual preference. But death comes... you can choose any door for its entry.

Just help her to be silent, happy, alert, and that will be your gift to her before she leaves the body. Death can become a beautiful experience. Death can become the greatest ecstasy possible. Go and help! Good!

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

21 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907215
ShortTitle: RAINBO20
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Patrice. Anand means bliss; patrice means noble. Bliss makes a person noble, not birth, not education, not morality: only an overflowing bliss brings grace, and grace is noble.

The miserable person is bound to be mean. He cannot afford to be noble. It is impossible for him. He cannot give that which he has not got himself in the first place. What does he have to share?

His misery, his thorns, his darkness, his pathology. Even if he intends otherwise, his intention does not matter. He may like to help people, to love people, to be a blessing to others, but he cannot. He may think he is doing good, but he will go on doing bad.

The flower of virtue cannot bloom when the heart is dark and gloomy. The flower of virtue can open itself up only when you are full of light and joy. It needs a certain season of rejoicing. Without that season the flower cannot open up.

In the past religions have been teaching people to be moral, to have this character or that, to follow a certain pattern, to be good, to serve people, to be virtuous, but all that has only helped people to be more and more egoistic. It has not brought joy on the earth. The so-called saints have made it very sad. All dance has disappeared from the human heart. The human heart is almost like a desert: nothing seems to have been left green and growing, everything has become shrunken. All sources of joy have disappeared; there is not even an oasis.

My effort in creating sannyasins is to create a few oases, a few people who can still live in paradise on this earth, a few people whose presence can be a proof that something more than the misery exists, is possible, that bliss is not only a dream; it can be a reality. And bliss makes one noble, because you cannot avoid sharing it with others. That's what nobility is.

Another meaning of patrice is aristocrat. A blissful person is aristocratic. He may be a beggar, he may not have anything at all, but he has a certain aristocracy... something which is not of this ordinary, mundane, world, something that reflects the beyond. That's exactly the meaning of aristo: it means something transcendental, it means something divine.

Be blissful. It requires only a decision to be blissful, because it is our decision to be miserable. We are so committed to being miserable that it seems almost impossible to pull oneself out of it, but it is only a question of decision; just a little will.

Take hold of yourself and pull yourself out of the old structures that have gathered around you. Next time when sadness starts coming, just pull yourself out of it, do the contrary: start dancing, sing a song, start laughing, and see how the energy that was going to become sadness becomes laughter -- it makes a turn.

It's the same energy! And once you have known it, you know the knack of transforming all sadness into bliss, all negativity into positivity. And that is the fundamental secret; to know it is to be an alchemist. Then one knows how to transform base metal into gold.

Deva Malcolm. Deva means divine; malcolm has two meanings, both are beautiful. One is servant; then it will mean God's servant, the servant of the divine.

And to be a servant of God is the only way to be a master of your own life. Trying to be a master of your own life you will always remain a servant. You will be a servant of the ego, you will be a servant of desires, instincts, body, mind, you will be a servant of so many masters.

To surrender to God means getting out of the possession of all these masters: the body, the mind the instincts, the desires, the dreams... And God is not a person, God is only a presence. By being a servant of God you are not really being a servant to somebody; because there is nobody like God.

You simply melt into the presence of divine existence, you simply melt into the sun, into the wind, into the rain. You melt into rivers and oceans and into the sky. Slowly slowly one goes on melting... One day one is no more. Surrender is the beginning of melting, of dissolving oneself into the total. The day it is complete and you are not to be found any more, you have become the Master. You are not in one sense; you are for the first time, in another sense. Before you were a false entity, a pseudo phenomenon; now you are a reality. And to be real is to be a Master.

The second meaning of Malcolm is from Latin, the dove. The dove represents peace, silence; it is an ancient symbol in all the cultures for peace. Then your name will mean divine peace.

But it is the same because to be peaceful you have to disappear. The ego is a disturbance, it is noisy. The ego creates continuous conflict in you. It is the root cause of all your misery. It is your madness. It does not leave you a single peaceful moment, a single restful moment. Day in, day out, it tortures you. Even in sleep it goes on creating nightmares. Peace is possible only when you are not as an ego. When you die as an ego peace descends from the beyond.

You can choose any meaning: if you have some love for the word god, then the first meaning; if you are not in love with the word god... Many people are not any more, because in the name of God so much harm has been done. Humanity has suffered so much in the name of God, not because of God but because of cunning politicians and priests. So if you feel a little antagonism about God, forget about the first meaning, then the second meaning will do. It will function in the same way. It will be the same thing, but not expressed in religious language. And religious language has lost relevance, it looks out-of-date.

Even if you are not antagonistic to the word god, you may be antagonistic to the word servant. Many people are. The very idea looks ugly. Why t should one be a servant? -- because to be a servant is to be a slave, to be a servant seems to reduce one to a commodity. Why? It hurts because man has been oppressed, subjugated for so long that one -- wants to remain independent; one does not want to it surrender to anybody any more, even though it is God, even though it is only the divine presence -- why should one be a servant? The western mind particularly feels some deep rebelliousness against the word servant.

So if that is the case, forget the first meaning. It is beautiful in itself, but if the association in the mind is not good, then there is no need to force yourself to feel like a servant. Hence I am telling you both meanings; you can choose whichever you like. The ultimate result is the same, so it doesn't matter which one you choose. If you choose divine peace, it will function one way; if you choose God's servant, it will function in the same way. Existentially both mean the same.

Anand Shunyo. Anand means bliss; shunyo means absolute emptiness. Bliss descends only in absolute emptiness. It needs a space inside you, and it needs a space absolutely uncluttered by any furniture. And the mind is full of furniture: thoughts, memories, imagination, desires, projections, prejudices, philosophies, dogmas -- mind is almost a junkyard. It is so full of nonsense that there is no space left for bliss to enter. Bliss goes on knocking from every door and window, but all is closed.

The whole work of a sannyasin is to empty oneself, to throw all this rubbish out. How not to be a Christian, how not to be a Hindu, how not to be a Mohammedan, how not to be a communist -- that's the work. How to negate this whole piled up nonsense of centuries; how not to be a German how not to be a Chinese, how not to be an Indian, how not to be that, how not to be white or black; and ultimately, how not to be a man or woman, tool

Just to be, with no adjective attached to it, pure being, that's what I mean by absolute emptiness -- no past, no future. Then in the middle when you are just in the moment, there is space, infinite space. That space is shunyam. Buddha has called that space meditation. That is meditation. In that utter silence, in that utter emptiness, something from the beyond simply starts showering.

There is a beautiful parable about one of Buddha's chief disciples... He is sitting under a tree and then suddenly flowers start showering. He looks all around: "What is happening? -- the tree has no flowers, from

where are the flowers coming? They are simply appearing from the sky!" He is puzzled, and then he sees gods above the tree showering flowers and he asks, "What is the matter?" And the gods say to him, "We are showering these flowers in gratefulness for your great sermon on silence."

But the disciple says, "I have not spoken a single word! What sermon are you talking about?" And the gods laugh and they say, "Yes, you have not spoken a single word and we have not heard a single word -- that is the sermon on silence. Neither have you spoken nor have we heard. You have been in silence -- that is the only sermon on silence. To be silent is the only way to say something about silence. You cannot say it in words. It can only be shown, it cannot be said. You have shown it so beautifully that we had to come from heaven. Just in tremendous gratitude we are showering these flowers on you!"

A beautiful story, of tremendous significance. Be silent, be empty, be a pure space, and flowers will go on showering -- flowers of bliss, flowers of love, flowers of beatitude, flowers of benediction.

Anand Santoshi. Anand means bliss; santoshi means utterly contented, absolutely contented.

Bliss is possible only when there is no desire left, bliss is possible only when there is no complaint against existence. Bliss is possible only when you live in such trust that whatsoever is, is good, that whatsoever happens is good: when you are not hankering for something else, when there is no longing left for anything, worldly or otherworldly, when you are not even contemplating spiritual growth, or becoming enlightened, or being immortal, or reaching paradise. Those are all desires, and desire means discontent.

Discontent is the seed of desire -- desire is the sprout of discontent. And when there is desire there is turmoil, when there is desire you are tense, when there is desire you are angry, when there is desire you are sad, when there is desire there is bound to be frustration. Each desire leads to frustration. It cannot lead you anywhere else. Each expectation is bound to turn sour, is bound to become frustration. This is how desire functions, this is the way of desire, the nature of desire; nothing can be done about it. Just as poison kills, desire frustrates.

Become contented. Whoever you are, wherever you are, whatsoever is the case, be contented. Feel grateful. And don't project anything into the future, and don't ask anything from existence; don't demand and all will be given... all that you cannot even think about and dream about.

If you can remain desireless the whole kingdom of God is yours. Then all these stars and all this existence is yours. But you have to fulfill one condition and that condition is of desirelessness. Then life is bliss, then life is peace, then life is divine. Then it is a constant celebration. Then it is pure dance, unending. It goes on and on; even death cannot stop it, even beyond death it continues. Then it is not confined by birth and death, it is transcendental of all dualities.

And this state of non-dual, eternal dance, is the state Buddha lives in, Jesus lives in. Jesus calls it Christ-consciousness, Buddha calls it Buddhahood; those are just names, but it is a state of constant rejoicing. The only thing that has to be fulfilled on your part is for you to be contented. Learn contentment and you will know what it means to be a sannyasin.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

22 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907225
ShortTitle: RAINBO21
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet Cyrena. Veet means beyond, cyrena means one who can take control. My teaching is that one has to go beyond all control, one has to learn to be free, one has to exist as freedom, not as control.

Control is not beautiful; it is ugly, it is repressive. You have to force things on yourself. It makes you false: one thing on the surface and just the opposite inside. It creates a split, a duality, a conflict within yourself, and conflict brings pain, anxiety, tension, anguish.

One has to live through consciousness, not through control. One has to be aware, alert, watchful, and do the right thing not according to ideas fixed beforehand, but according to the moment, according to the consciousness in that moment. Respond to it, but not according to prefabricated ideas; then one lives out of consciousness. And to live out of consciousness is sannyas.

And this is the right moment to become alert, because all children are very alert. Slowly slowly they fall asleep. The older they become the more sleepy they become. When they are really so-called adults, mature, they have completely fallen asleep; they are snoring the whole day, twenty-four hours.

Veet Marieli. Veet means beyond, marieli comes from a Hebrew root which means bitterness. Your full name will mean: go beyond all bitterness.

Mind contains only bitternesses; it contains jealousy, competitiveness, hatred, violence. Mind is a pool of all kinds of illnesses. Mind itself is our pathology -- not that the mind is ill, but mind is illness, it is disease.

One can go beyond bitterness only if one goes beyond mind. That's what meditation is all about: it is dropping the mind and moving towards the heart. A great leap from thinking to feeling, a great leap from intellect to intuition, it is the greatest leap possible. The heart and the head are not far away from each other. In one sense they are very close, just a few inches distance between them... but metaphysically these two things are polar opposites. They are two extremes, existing with an infinite distance between them. The distance is unbridgeable.

One can exist either in the head or in the heart. To exist in the heart is to be sweet, because the heart represents love and the head represents logic. Logic is always bitter. It is poison, it is destructive. Love is nectar. It brings life, it brings joy, it brings God into your existence. It is the beginning of rejoicing.

And the way one has to take the jump is simple. Maybe because it is so simple, it appears so difficult. Sometimes the simplest things are the most difficult, because we know how to do difficult things and we have completely forgotten how to do simple things. It is so simple that it does not need any doing in fact. It needs only watching. One has to become watchful of the processes of the mind, the traffic of thoughts, desires, memories.

One has to stand aside and see the whole traffic, with no judgment, neither deciding in favor of something nor against it -- non-judgmental watchfulness. And slowly slowly, as your watchfulness grows deeper, thoughts come less and less. Slowly slowly the traffic starts disappearing, gaps appear, intervals are there. When the watcher is there but there is nothing to watch, those are the first windows into the divine, the first glimpses of God. Once those glimpses have started happening, one is on the right track. Then nothing can distract you, because then the very magnetism of the ecstasy of those intervals is enough to go on pulling you inwards and inwards. You have fallen in the gravitational field of the heart.

Then the heart pulls you towards the center of your being. It is there that one finds the sweetness of existence, the beauty and the benediction. Then life is eternal. It knows no death. And then life is sheer celebration; it knows no anxiety. Then one can share one's joy abundantly, because the more you share the more it grows.

[Osho addresses a sannyasin who had previously written a letter to him.]

Nothing is wrong with your energy, but something beautiful wants to happen and you are not allowing it to happen, hence the depression. It is a depression which is beneficial. Not all depressions are like that. A kind of depression comes when your energy wants to take off and out of fear you cannot take off. You know that this is possible now, but out of old habits you cling to the past, hence you feel depressed, sad. The door is open, the invitation has arrived, and you cannot go inside the door because of your clinging.

It is the fear of the young bird for the first flight: he knows that he has wings, he knows that other birds

are on the wing and enjoying the sun and the wind and the sky, and he knows he can also enjoy the same -- a deep inner voice says to him, "This is your birthright" -- but the fear... Because he has never been on the wing, he has never left the safety of this nest, he clings to the nest.

The tension is because he knows he can be on the wing and still he clings to the nest -- out of fear, out of losing the security and the safety of the nest. But the nest has to be lost. It is no more a nest; it is a grave now. That's where you are: your energy is ready to take a great jump.

So feel happy: it is not a depression which is negative; it has something very positive about it. Hypnotherapy will be helpful, so you can do hypnotherapy.

[A sannyasin says: I feel some changes on the left side. When I close my eyes I feel... imbalanced...]

Take an Acupuncture treatment and three sessions of Samadhi... In fact, both sides are usually different, and as soon as the energy is activated the difference becomes more clear. These two sides are different in every person. They are asymetrical. I can see it in your eyes -- they are asymetrical. Acupuncture will be helpful Nothing to worry about. The symptoms are good.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

23 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907235
ShortTitle: RAINBO22
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Patrizia. Prem means love; patrizia means of noble birth.

Love comes from God; it is not only noble, it is divine too. Love is not something human, it is not something of the earth; it comes from the beyond. Hence the uplifting force of it: the moment it starts touching your heart it gives you wings. Then you start moving into a totally new dimension, the dimension of upwardness. You are no more bound to the limitations of gravitation; gravitation pulls you downwards, love pulls you upwards. Gravitation is earthly; love is very unearthly. It is a ray of light in the darkness of matter, it is a ray of spirit in the physical body. With love begins the journey of the soul, with love one becomes noble. With love, grace is inevitable.

Love beautifies, love makes your life significant. For the first time one starts feeling gratitude towards God. Without love, life is a desert, without love one is not really born. One lives but then life is nothing more than existence. Existence plus joy, existence plus bliss... then life is born. Hence even more important than life is love, because without love there is no life. One can drag oneself -- seventy years, eighty years -- but if those days are loveless, then one existed in vain.

My message is love, my religion is love, and there is no higher religion than love and no higher truth either.

Satyo Cornelis. Satyo means the ultimate truth; cornelis is a name of a tree. The full name will mean the tree of truth. '. Truth is not a static thing; it is a process. It grows like a tree: it brings new leaves, new foliage, new flowers; it is always expanding. It is never in a state of dormancy. It is never dormant, hence truth cannot be contained in any dogma, because the dogma cannot grow and truth is always growing. Truth

is like a small child: each year the clothes will not fit him. He will be growing and the clothes will remain the same; each year he will need new clothes.

Truth needs new words; every day, in every age, a new Bible is needed -- a new Jesus, a new Buddha, a new Koran -- because all old clothes and dogmas and theories become small and truth goes on growing. Knowledge always becomes out of date, it falls short. Truth is a transcendence, it is a surpassing; hence it is significant to use a tree as a symbol for it. In the biblical story, it is said there were two trees: one was of knowledge -- and God prohibited Adam and Eve to eat from it -- and the other was of life. The other tree is of truth, the tree of life. The tree of knowledge is the tree of dogmas, beliefs, systems of thought, philosophies. The moment a man is caught in a dogma, he is imprisoned. The moment he starts believing in words, he is no more a seeker of truth.

The real seeker will always know, "Whatsoever I know is not enough." The real seeker will slowly slowly understand the tremendous phenomenon of not knowing anything, because all knowledge falls short while truth goes on growing. It cannot be contained in anything. Hence a man like Socrates says, "I know only one thing, that I know nothing." This is the state of a real seeker, of a real sannyasin: he functions out of not knowing. He does not function out of knowledge. Knowledge is the root cause of the original fall.

Become a tree of truth, a tree of being, a tree of life. But don't cling to words. Words are plastic, manmade; don't cling to dogmas, doctrines -- they are all guesswork, inferences. Don't conclude, never conclude; remain open. A man who has concluded becomes closed and to be closed is to fall from grace. To remain open, always open and available wherever truth leads, with no prejudice, with no a priori clinging to anything, the total availability to go with truth wherever it leads, is the greatest joy of life, and the greatest freedom One starts touching the highest peak of bliss.

Those moments of authenticity, those moments of being true only to truth and nothing else, are the moments of benediction. And truth will always surprise you, because new things will be happening. It will never conform to your old idea of it, it will always bring new surprises, it will open new doors, new mysteries, it will make you perceptive of new miracles... And it goes on and on; there is no end to it.

Prem Nicoletta. Prem means love; nicoletta means victory. There is no victory except love, all else is defeat. Even though it may appear on the surface as victory, finally it is bound to end in frustration, in failure, in futility. So those who try to be victorious without paying any attention to love energy are the losers. And those who think of love and never think of victory are the victors.

God functions in strange ways... and his strangest law is that surrender in love is the key to victory in life. It is very paradoxical: try to conquer and you will be defeated, surrender and all victory is yours. And love knows how to surrender.

Anand Gitama. Anand means bliss; gitama means a song -- a song of bliss.

Sannyas simply means becoming a song of bliss. Man has been taught down the ages to be miserable, because the miserable man is easily oppressed, exploited. The miserable man becomes impotent. The miserable man cannot revolt: he has no spirit to rebel. He is so depressed, he cannot trust himself, he loses all self-confidence. And that has been the strategy of the politicians and the priests: destroy people's confidence in themselves, then they are bound to be ready to be victims of leaders and priests. In fact they will be asking for leaders, they will demand to be led because they cannot stand on their own. They have no confidence in themselves.

Sannyas is a revolt, revolt against this cunning strategy. It is revolt against the whole of human past. And the best way to rebel is to be blissful; misery makes you a slave then bliss makes you an individual. The blissful person is ready, always ready to sacrifice everything for his bliss. He has something to live for and something to die for. He is rich. He is so rich that he can even afford death. But he will not yield; you can destroy him but you cannot enslave him. And only this new climate can bring a new man on earth.

Sannyas is not only something religious. It is something total. It covers your whole life, your whole being. It is a new vision of living, a new style. The most fundamental thing is: learn to sing, dance, celebrate. There is no need to think of God: one who can sing is bound to find him; one who can dance has already found him, because he comes as celebration. Celebration is his body.

Anand Devi. Anand means bliss, devi means goddess -- goddess of bliss. And that's how one has to think about oneself and others: only God exists, hence whomsoever you meet, you are meeting a god or a goddess. Those are the two aspects of divine energy. They are like negative and positive poles of electricity;

they exist together. Hence love brings the greatest joy because it bridges these two polarities.

Without love one is half, something is missing. Something will remain empty in the person who has not loved, a place will function like a wound inside his being. It can be healed only by love, and love simply means bringing feminine and masculine energy together. It can happen in two ways: either you meet a man or a woman outside yourself -- that is the ordinary way... The other way is to meet the man or woman inside your own being, because the same polarity exists inside too. Every man has a woman inside, and every woman has a man inside, and when the inner meeting happens, that meeting is Tantra. And my school is a tantric school.

The most secret teaching that I want to give my sannyasins is how to create the possibility of meeting the inner woman and man. When the inner woman and man meet you attain to an orgasm which never ends. That moment one comes to know oneself as divine. In that bliss, one knows one's dignity. Before that we can believe that there is God, but a belief is only a belief, it does not make any difference in your being. It remains superficial. Unless something becomes your own experience, it is not of any value. My whole emphasis is on existential, experiential.

Religion has to be really a science of the within. And to be a sannyasin is not a formal thing -- it is entering into a mystery school, it is entering into some secrets which cannot be made available to the common masses. In the first place, they will not understand them; in the second place, they will distort them; in the third place, they will harm themselves by these great secrets because anything that is very powerful is dangerous in the hands of those who are childish. It is giving a sword to a small child: there is every possibility that he will harm either himself or somebody else.

There are secrets which can be given only to those who are ready to receive. Sannyas simply means that you are showing your readiness, that you will not resist, that you will put aside all your prejudices, that from this moment you will be ready to hear what I am saying -- and not only to hear, but to go into experimentation. It is a great exploration, the greatest adventure there is.

Gyan Shunyam. Gyan means wisdom; shunyam means total emptiness.

Wisdom happens only in total emptiness... when there is nothing in your mind -- no thought, no desire, no memory -- when all content is gone. When the seer is there but there is nothing to see, the witness is there but with nothing to witness, that moment is shunyam the observer without the observed, a contentless consciousness. That is the moment when the doors of the ultimate open and one becomes wise, one becomes a Buddha, one attains to Christ-consciousness.

The work that one has to do is of emptying all content of the mind. That's what meditation is all about: slowly slowly dropping all luggage, all furniture, creating more and more space inside. When the space is total, not even a particle of dust is left, instantly one is transported into another world. Then one knows the eternity of life, the immortality of being.

The Indian mystics have called that state satchidananda; one knows truth, one knows consciousness, one knows bliss. These three faces are the real trinity -- not God and the holy ghost and the son, that is not the real trinity. The real trinity consists of truth, consciousness, bliss; these are the real faces of God. But to know it one has to prepare and the preparation consists of being empty, more and more empty.

You have heard that the empty mind is the devil's workshop -- that is nonsense, that is utter nonsense. Nothing can be less true than that, because the empty mind is God's workshop. The devil cannot function with an empty mind at all; the devil needs a very occupied mind, the devil needs a very crowded mind, the devil needs a very crazy mind, full of thoughts, pulling you... so many thoughts, such a conflict and so much noise inside that you cannot decide where to go, what to do. In those indecisive moments the devil becomes your leader. The devil simply represents your ego; it is not a person outside, but another name for the ego. The ego can function only when you are neurotic, and the neurotic mind is full of thoughts. The healthy mind cannot be crowded; it has space, and space has beauty, and space has innocence. And the totally healthy mind is utterly spacious. That is shunyam.

Attain to emptiness, and immediately something of the beyond starts showering on you -- that is wisdom. Knowledge is of no value, but wisdom is tremendously significant.

Anand Nishanto. Anand means bliss; nishanto means the end of the night.

Sannyas is the end of the night and the beginning of a new dawn. To live in the ego is to live in darkness.

Sannyas means surrendering your ego, saying "I am no more," becoming a nobody, dropping all

nonsense about being somebody. Sannyas is a declaration that, "I am nothing, I am anonymous..." Just as rivers are, mountains are, stars are, animals are, birds are, with no name, with no fame.

To be a sannyasin means again becoming part of this infinite nature. Once you drop the ego, you become part of the whole. The ego keeps you separate, it keeps a boundary between you and the whole, a wall. To live behind the wall is to live in darkness, in misery; to drop the wall, to come out of the prison, which is your own creation, nobody can prevent you from coming out of it... It is your decision to be in it or to be out of it. It is nobody else's business. So the moment you decide to come out you can come out, nobody is keeping guard on you. To come out of the ego is to attain to bliss, and bliss is the beginning of light. Bliss is the dawn, but bliss is possible only when you are not. If you are, then you will create a hell around yourself. The ego cannot exist without creating a hen around itself; it feeds on hell. It lives on misery; misery is its nourishment.

And your inner being remains unnourished because it cannot feed on misery. Its nourishment is bliss. So one has to choose either between the ego -- and with the ego comes misery -- or the being, the real being, which is a state of non-ego. With it comes all bliss, the whole kingdom of God.

Let this moment be a decisive moment, let this moment be discontinuous with your past, let your heart rejoice that the night is over and you are entering a new phase, a new kind of life. It is only a question of your decision and declaration, and you enter the new world.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

24 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907245	
ShortTitle: RAINBO23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem Joke. Prem means love; joke means God's gift.

Love cannot be manufactured; there is no way to create it; either it is or it is not. Man is utterly impotent as far as love is concerned; it is beyond human creativity. We can only receive it from the above. There is no way to invent it, no way to make it. We can pray for it, we can ask God for it, with tears in our eyes, with tremendous longing in our heart, but it always comes as a gift, and it comes only to those who are really capable of being open.

If you are vulnerable it comes inevitably. It cannot Come to closed people because they are not ready to reCeive it. Even if it comes they will go on missing it. Their doors and windows are all closed, they live an encapsulated life. They are already in their graves.

Sannyas means the art of opening up, the art of dropping all armor, the art of dissolving all defense measures. To be undefended is to be a sannyasin, and then love showers in a thousand-and-one ways. Then God pours his heart into your heart.

Deva Oscar. Deva means divine; oscar means a leaping, bounding warrior.

Sannyas is a quantum leap. There is no other way to leap than sannyas. It means breaking away from your past totally. It is a jump into the unknown, and not only the unknown but the unknowable. It is going into the uncharted sea. The other shore is not visible... In fact, the other shore does not exist at all, because the sea of existence is infinite.

Great courage is needed to take this jump. Hence, your name is beautiful: a leaping, bounding warrior.

Just one thing more I am going to add to it -- that is: be a warrior for God.

People are warriors for their own egos; everybody is fighting tooth and nail, everybody is fighting hard to be the first, to be the achiever. But these are all ego trips. And each ego trip leads you deeper and deeper into hell, deeper and deeper into misery, deeper and deeper into darkness.

The moment you start fighting for God, not for yourself, your fight becomes qualitatively different. Then it becomes a beautiful phenomenon. It is no more an ego trip: you simply become a vehicle for the divine, just a medium; you simply allow God to function through you, you don't have any say of your own. That surrender makes one a sannyasin. A sannyasin is a soldier for God.

Anand John. Anand means bliss; john means a gracious gift of God.

There are things which man is capable of doing -- the world consists only of those things. But there are things which man is not capable of doing, but is still capable of receiving. Religion consists of those things which man is not capable of doing, but is still capable of receiving. Hence a man without religion is a half man. A man without religion lives a very mundane life. His whole life belongs to the marketplace; he knows nothing else, he knows nothing higher. His life consists of commodities. He is only a consumer; he consumes things, he consumes others and he is consumed by others in return. His life consists only of the very superficial.

He may have wealth, prestige, power, but all in vain, because he has no inkling, no idea, that a higher dimension is available to him that he has never groped for -- a higher dimension where things are not to be done, where one has to be simply passive. Meditation, love, bliss, they all happen, they are not our doings.

And this is one of the greatest problems modern human mind is facing: we have completely forgotten the language of how to receive. We have completely abandoned that dimension. Prayer is a way of receiving, but we pray no more, or even if we pray, it is so formal -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- it is so intellectual, it is so borrowed from others, it is so fear-oriented that it is almost pathological. It is not healthy and whole, it is not coming from your deepest core of being. It is not welling up within your heart.

Prayer is a way to enter into the other dimension, the dimension where we are simply passive receivers.

The world of commodities is masculine, the world of doings is masculine; the world of receiving is feminine. A religious person naturally becomes feminine. He starts growing a feminine heart in his being. It is not strange that Buddha looks so feminine. In fact, Friedrich Nietzsche condemned Jesus and Buddha as womanish. I don't agree with his condemnation, but I agree with his observation; he is perfectly right in his observation. In fact nobody else had observed so clearly the femininity of Jesus and Buddha.

He is against it, he is against all that is feminine. He is a male chauvinist, hence he condemns it. But to me, the masculine is an outgoing energy, the feminine is the ingoing energy; they are part of one whole, like outgoing breath and incoming breath. If you depend only on one you will die, or you will feel suffocated -- and man is feeling suffocated, and man is dying. We need the whole circle: the breath coming in, the breath going out. It is the same energy, but the direction is different.

I am not saying stop doing things: I am saying do as much as you can, be creative -- but remember there is another part of your being which will remain unfulfilled. Give some time to the other part too. Give its due to it.

Each man has to be man and woman, and each woman has to be man and woman, and when both of these have mingled and merged into each other so that you cannot make any distinction in your being, what is what -- when the feminine and masculine are absolutely one, when it is one energy, one complete circle, one perfect circle -- then the perfect man is born. That is the ideal of sannyas, the perfect man.

Satyam Margaret. Satyam means truth; margaret means child of light -- truth is the child of light. It is not a logical conclusion, it is not of the intellect. It is not your inference, your guess. It is a state of meditation when you are full of light, when your whole being is light, when you cannot find any darkness in any nook and comer of your being, when all is light, when you are dissolved in light. Out of that experience truth is born. It is the child of light

It comes not through thinking, but through a state of no-thought. It has nothing to do with philosophy; it is existential experience. And all that is needed is not an efficient mind, no; all that is needed is an overflowing heart. One can be very clever intellectually and yet remain in darkness. In fact one may fall deeper into darkness than before, because in his darkness he will now pretend, he will have great egoistic ideas: "Now I know;" he will lose innocence. Knowledge destroys innocence and the moment you lose innocence you lose contact with God.

It is the contact with God that can fill you with light. God is light. The moment we are bridged with God, we become full of light. The experience of being part of infinite light is the experience of truth that comes not through mind but through meditation -- and meditation is a state of no-mind. It is just the opposite polarity: mind thinks, meditation is a state of non-thinking, a non-thinking consciousness. One is but without any thought. One simply is, with no disturbance of thought. In that state of isness, in that stillness, light arrives.
And to know light is to know truth.

Deva Pritam. Deva means God; pritam means beloved.

God is the beloved. Sannyas is a love affair. All true religion is always a love affair. It is not a question of formalities. People have reduced religion to formalities; they have reduced it to Sunday churchgoing. It has become a social phenomenon, a social utility. It has lost its passion, its intensity.

My effort here is to give you that passion again, that passionate search for God, as if nothing else matters. And in fact nothing else does matter; only God matters. Or you can say it the other way: that which really matters is God. Whatsoever it is, God is another name for that which really matters. But it can be found only with intense longing -- such a longing that one is ready to sacrifice everything for it. Only love can do that, because love is mad enough to do that. Logic cannot do it; logic is very cunning and clever and calculating. Logic is always bargaining, trying to give less and get more.

Love is a non-bargaining phenomenon. It knows how to give, it knows how to give without withholding anything. It knows how to give unconditionally, with no strings attached; it knows how to give totally and then forget all about it. It knows never to look back and never to repent, because in the very giving one is so much blessed that who cares whether anything comes back in return or not? The very giving is the greatest joy possible.

Let God be your beloved from this moment. Search, seek, in every possible way. Not in some other world has God to be sought, but in this here and now, in the trees, in the rocks, in the people, in the birds, in the animals. God has to be searched in this moment, because there is no other moment than now, and there is no other space than here. If God is, God is herenow. If he is not herenow, then he can never be anywhere else. God is this whole existence, this whole beautiful miracle of being. Be in love with it. Sing songs of love and joy. Dance as if you are dancing with God as a partner. He is always a partner with you; you may know, you may not know, but he is always your partner when you are dancing. He may not be with you when you are sad, but he is certainly with you when you are blissful.

Anand Gitamo. Anand means bliss; gitamo means a song -- a song of bliss.

That's my definition of sannyas: a song of bliss. A sannyasin has to change his life from prose to poetry -- that is how one becomes religious. The transformation from the plane of prose to the plane of poetry is a great transformation. Look at life with the eyes of a poet, an artist, a painter, a dancer, and with that vision you cannot miss God.

The first step towards being a mystic is to be a poet. The journey is completed in two steps: the first step is the poet, the second is the mystic -- these two steps and the whole journey is complete. Half of religion, the first half, consists of poetry, the other half consists of mysticism. But the other half can only be understood if you have followed the first half. If you have not followed the first half then the other half looks simply absurd. But if you have been moved by the first part, the introductory part, the world of poetry, if it has touched you, stirred you, then the second part is a necessary corollary; then it is no longer absurd, then that is the most significant, meaningful, dimension possible.

Many people study religion without the vision of a poet, hence they go on missing it. It looks like fantasy, it looks like a fairy tale: God heaven and hell, they all look like man's wish-fulfillments, his imaginations...

Maybe for the man who has not passed through the first part it may seem that man is so childish that he cannot live without somebody to look after him, hence he has invented God. God then is just a father figure -- that's what Sigmund Freud says: he knows nothing of religion because he knows nothing of poetry. He is the most unpoetic person you can find anywhere.

Hence religion seems to be an illusion to him, abnormal, pathological. A religious person is ill according to Freud: he should be brought back to the normal world, to the real world; he has gone into the imaginary too much, he is lost in his dreams. The reason is because the bridge is missing, the rainbow bridge is missing. Poetry creates the rainbow bridge between the mundane and the sacred, between the ordinary and

the extraordinary, between the visible and the invisible.

Unless that rainbow bridge exists you cannot understand anything of religion; hence my definition of a sannyasin is: a blissful song. And when I say, "Be a poet," I don't mean that you have to start poetizing, that you have to start painting, that you have to start playing on a guitar -- no. I mean that you have to start to see in a poetic way. When you see a flower, don't be bothered about what its name is -- that is a scientific way of looking at it -- what species it belongs to, from what country it comes.

I had a friend at the university who was really interested in flowers. He had collected so many flowers in his garden that his garden was almost a botanical garden, and he had labeled every flower. He invited me once to see his garden; I looked around and I didn't say a single word. He was very much puzzled. He said, "Are you not impressed at all by my flowers?"

I said, "I am impressed by your flowers, but I am very much puzzled by the labels you have put on each plant. On the beautiful rose you have written, 'It comes from Iran;' the rose comes from Iran. And you have given the Latin name and this and that -- this is all nonsense! You have not looked at the rose at all. You may have been consulting the Encyclopedia Brittanica, but you have not looked at the rose."

He understood it. It was a shock, but he had not looked at the rose at all; he had not the eyes of a poet. When I say be a poet, I mean have the eyes of a poet; look at life lovingly, sympathetically; look at life not as an enemy, not with the idea of struggle, survival, but look at life as a child looks at it, look at life as a lover looks at his beloved, and then slowly slowly your heart will start spinning and weaving poetries. Those poetries become the introduction; they help you to sing, to dance, they help you to raise your eyes towards the stars. And far beyond the stars is our home.

Only a poet is capable of seeing beyond, only a poet is capable of surpassing ordinary categories of thinking. So be a poet, be a singer, be a painter, be aesthetic, be creative, and this is what ultimately becomes your meditation, your prayer. This will transform you, not from the outside, but from the inside. And any change that comes from within is true.

[A sannyasin says: I need your help.]

That is available! Just you have to be ready to reCeive it. You need not ask for my help, just be ready to receive it; it is already available. The moment you become a sannyasin, you become my responsibility. Then it is not only your life, it is my life too; it is part of me. Then if you are in darkness, something of me remains in darkness; if you are in misery, then something of me remains in misery.

All that is needed on your part is to remain available, and that is the most difficult part of the whole journey. People are so closed that they have become almost unaware of it. It has become their second nature, it seems natural to be closed. Opening seems to be hard because it goes against all your past practice. And if you want to receive the sun you will have to open the window.

With closed windows you can go on praying for the sun; the prayer is futile, the sun is helpless it is only a question of the window. Prayer is not needed at all; the sun is available without any prayers -- but open the window, remain available. And that means many things: don't resist, don't argue, don't go on in futile argumentations in the mind, don't go on supporting stupid doubts. All doubts are stupid. Trust is intelligence. Any fool can doubt. It needs no intelligence to doubt, but to trust, great intelligence... and not only intelligence but courage, guts, are also needed.

Trust and see: miracles start happening. I am already there, knocking on your doors. Just open the doors. The fulfilment is not far away; it is never far away. It is always by the corner. Try trust.
Doubt you have tried your whole life, now try trust. Good!

[A sannyasin asks if one has to do *immediately*, whatever one is feeling to do.]

One has to be very conscious, very alert, and then one can do immediately whatsoever one feels. But remember the condition, that one is very alert, otherwise feeling can lead you into a ditch. Feeling is not reliable, feeling is as dangerous as thinking. Feeling in itself is not necessarily right: it may be right, it may be wrong, just as thinking may be right or wrong. Now there is a trend in the new generation around the earth that feeling is right, that feeling is synonymous with right -- that is utterly wrong. Feeling can take you into very dangerous bypaths.

For example, anger is a feeling... And immediately you may feel like killing somebody! But you will repent your whole life for that. You may immediately like to jump into the sea and commit suicide... Feeling

in itself is not to be the decisive factor, neither thinking nor feeling. But there is a third point in you: you can be a witness to your thinking and feeling. Let that witness be there, then do whatsoever you want to do and that witness will be the guarantee that nothing will ever go wrong. So whenever you want to do anything first bring great alertness to yourself, shake yourself awake, wake up! -- and out of that wakefulness, do, and you cannot do anything wrong. To be aware is to be right.

If feeling is followed by awareness, then there is no danger; otherwise feeling is as blind as thinking -- sometimes even more blind than thinking. That is changing only your prison: from the head you go to the heart, then the heart becomes your prison. You have to transcend both, this duality of head and heart. I tell people to move from the head to the heart, so that they can be told in the next step to go beyond the heart. It is not the goal, it is just a station on the way; you are not to stay there forever. Just an overnight's stay is enough, in the morning you have to move on.

So bring awareness to your actions, and then there is no problem, then no other commandment is needed. One commandment is enough: Be aware! Then all that follows is good, is virtuous. Unawareness is sin, awareness is virtue.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

25 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907255
ShortTitle: RAINBO24
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Ursula. Anand means the state of ultimate bliss, a state from which one cannot fall -- it is impossible. Once gained it is not ever lost, once gained it is forever. It is not a momentary phenomenon, it is not a changing phenomenon; it is the only constant factor in existence. Everything else changes, but not bliss. Hence bliss is another name for God, the unmoving center of the moving universe.

That's the goal of all religion: to attain to that state, because unless it is attained, life remains in misery. Life can never be in a state of contentment with constant change. When everything goes on changing around you, you remain disturbed, you cannot find your home, you can't be at ease. You remain a disease. And bliss is non-changing, knows no movement. It simply is. Not even a ripple arises: no thought, no desire, no memory, all is still. In that stillness one finds one's home

And ursula means... it is a name of the constellation of stars, Ursa Major. Bliss is a faraway star, a long journey, arduous journey. Unless one is really committed, involved, unless one is really a seeker, it can't be found. It can't be found only by curiosity; it can be found only through deep, intense, total dedication. And that's what sannyas is: a life dedicated to the search for truth, bliss, God.

Arpito Hans. Arpito means surrendered, totally surrendered. Arpito is a state of ego loss; you are, but there is no ego to be found. You cannot assert the word "I". At the most you can say "am". These two words, "I am," are very significant. Am is your reality, I is your invention. Amness simply means isness. I is a superimposition on it. I is pseudo, and if we look through the I, then everything else becomes false, because your vision is distorted.

There are two great lies in life: one is I and another is death. And if one searches deep and far enough, then there is only one great lie in life and that is I, because death is only a byproduct of I. Death cannot exist without the I. It is the false that dies. In fact it never lives in the first place: it was always dead but you were

carrying the corpse, imagining that it was real. But sooner or later reality asserts and you have to recognize it. You cannot go on postponing it forever.

The I brings death in existence; hence the real untruth, the only untruth, the only lie, is I. Arpito means surrendering it, dropping it, withdrawing your energies from it, not cooperating. Without cooperation, it dies on its own accord, out of sheer starvation, and then what is left is simply a pure amness. One is, but one is not separate from it.

And hans means God is gracious; it is a form of the Hebrew name, John. But God is gracious only when you are not. So your surrendering the I makes you available to God, makes you available to his gifts, makes you capable of receiving the guest. God is certainly gracious. God is simply graciousness, but we are closed, we are non-receptive, and the ego is the cause. The ego functions as a barrier between you and God. Remove the ego and God starts pouring in a thousand-and-one ways upon you. Then you are permeated through and through with God's bliss.

Life starts having tremendous significance only then. The beginning of sannyas is surrender, the end of sannyas is your experience that God is gracious, that God has given all, all that was asked and all that was not even asked for!

Deva Huub. Deva means divine and huub made everybody cheerful -- it simply means cheerfulness! It's really a significant word -- even those who don't understand what it means, they got the feeling of it! So deva huub will mean divine cheerfulness.

Be of good cheer. Let cheerfulness become a climate that surrounds you day in, day out. Cheerfulness should not remain just an emotion that comes once in a while; it should be a constant undercurrent. On the surface you may be doing anything, but deep down there should be a singing heart.

You may be involved in day-to-day activities of life, but deep down your energies should remain in a dancing mood. That's the real art of being a sannyasin: being in the world and yet not if it. And the only way to fulfil this is to remain ordinary with cheerfulness; otherwise life becomes boring, one has to do the same things again and again. It becomes routine and rut.

Unless you can remain cheerful, life is bound to become heavier every day. Unless you can keep cheerfulness flowing, your life is going to become dormant, stagnant. Stagnant water starts stinking; it remains fresh if it flows. And the only thing that can keep you flowing is cheerfulness. So don't miss any opportunity; whenever you can, laugh, smile, dance, sing. And go on missing all the opportunities which make you sad, which make you down, which make you heavy. And just a little alertness is needed and one can avoid... one can go on avoiding the negative, the darker side of life and one can go on living in the lighter side of life. Then a miracle happens one day: you become so full of light that you can go in darkness and the darkness disappears. You become so cheerful that you can go into sadness and the sadness starts laughing. That is the miracle that has to be achieved. Unless that is achieved a man has lived in vain. It is difficult but it is not impossible, it is within our grasp; it has been achieved by many people.

You can achieve it, everybody can achieve it. Just people never try. They don't think about life as an art; they take it for granted, as if it has been given complete, finished, with a full point. It is not so. Life is given to you only as an opportunity, it is not complete. Life is given to you only as a context in which a thousand-and-one things are possible, in which everything is possible.

Life is not a fixed phenomenon. It is open ended. You can become the saddest person in the world and you can become the most cheerful man in the world, and it is the same energy and the same life. Just a little alertness and life starts moving towards God. Being cheerful simply shows that something of God has started happening in you, that God is coming closer, that you are not far away from the goal. When you are sad you are far away, when you are sad there is no God, when you are sad you can't hope, you can't trust -- trust becomes impossible, hope becomes impossible. All longing from the heart disappears, you are simply drowned in sadness and despair. Avoid those situations -- they can be avoided -- and choose situations which help you to love, to live, to laugh.

[Ameen means the blessed one.]

Prem Ameen. Prem means love. Love is the only quality which exists in the world and is not of the world. It is a bridge between the earth and the unearthly planes. Hence the lover looks mad; he becomes an outsider. He looks very strange because he starts living illogically, he starts living without calculation, he starts living without cunningness; he starts trusting -- and that is not the way of the world. The way of the

world is to doubt, to be always suspicious, to be always on guard. The lover drops all defense measures, drops all armors, becomes unguarded, becomes vulnerable, is ready to trust.

The worldly way is to struggle, fight, to be ambitious. The lover forgets all about ambition; he is not an achiever. He seems so fulfilled in his love that there is nothing more that can be achieved. It is only the lover who becomes aware that God is. In his beloved he has seen the glimpses, hence he is the blessed one.

So prem ameen will mean: love that makes you a blessed one. Ameen has a few other meanings too. The blessed one is only one of the meanings. The other is saying yes, total yes; hence every prayer ends with ameen. The ending of the prayer with ameen means: Lord, I say yes to you, a total yes to you. The same word "ameen" has become in Christianity "amen". Their prayers also end with amen. A prayer cannot find a better end. What else could be a better end to a prayer? In fact a prayer is nothing but saying yes to God, in so many ways, in a thousand-and-one ways, saying: Yes, I am ready... yes, I am available... yes, do whatsoever you want to do. Yes, thy will be done, thy kingdom come. And the moment you say yes to God, blessings start showering on you. To say yes is to become blessed. So both the meanings are connected.

Love knows how to say yes, only love knows how to say yes. Mind is a no-sayer. If it can find a way of saying no it is bound to say no. Only the heart knows how to say yes; without saying, it says yes, it beats the yes, it is yea-saying. So ameen comes from the heart, not from the head

If it comes from the head it is hocus-pocus, it is meaningless. When it arises out of the heart when it is not only said but meant, then it transforms your being. Just a simple word "yes", can revolutionize your whole being. Sannyas is a way of saying yes. It is saying ameen to God

Be full of love so you can be full of yes. When the no disappears, all misery, all hell disappears. When there is yes, and only yes left -- every fiber of your being saying yes, every cell of your being dancing and saying yes -- then you are in tune with existence, then you are no more separate, you have fallen in rhythm with God. And that's what meditation is, prayer is... let it become a reality too.

Satyo Susan. Satyo means truth; susan means a graceful white lily.

Truth is grace. Untruth is basically disgraceful. The moment you assert a lie, all grace from your being disappears. Others may be aware of it, may not be aware of it -- because people are blind -- but how can you avoid seeing it? When you say anything untruthful, immediately grace leaves you. You can go on pretending from the outside that you are the same, but from the inside something infinitely valuable is lost.

Truth brings grace; the more truthful you become the more graceful you become. Grace is a shadow of truth, a byproduct of truth. Truth cannot be otherwise: to be true and not to be graceful is impossible; to be untrue and to be graceful is also impossible.

And truth also is represented by the color white, because white is the combination of all colors. It is the whole rainbow: when all colors are combined, white is created. White is the highest synthesis, the greatest orchestra; all the colors are in it. White is multidimensional. It is the ray, the white ray of light passing through a prism, that creates colors, the seven colors.

Mix all the seven colors again and you have white. Black is just opposite to white: black is absence of all color, it is death; white is presence of all color, it is life. White is all positivity; darkness, blackness is all negativity.

Truth is graceful; truth is the highest symphony, the greatest orchestra, the meeting of all the notes and all the colors -- the ultimate synthesis.

And truth is also a flower; it blooms, it opens, it grows, it releases fragrance. A Jesus, a Buddha -- where else can you find more beautiful flowers?

Prem Gudrun. Prem means love; gudrun means divine wisdom.

Love is the door to divine wisdom. Love is not knowledge; it cannot give you knowledge, it cannot make you well informed, more informed. It has no information to deliver to you, but it can certainly make you wise, because it can make you more aware, it can make you more compassionate it can make you more sensitive. Hence, it leads you towards wisdom.

A wise man is not necessarily a man of knowledge; he may be, he may not be. A man of knowledge is not necessarily wise; he may be, he may not be. More is the possibility that he is not going to be, because when the mind is too full of knowledge the heart starts non-functioning. The mind possesses so much of you that it does not allow any space for the heart to function. Knowledge is of the head, wisdom is of the heart.

There are schools, colleges, universities, to give you knowledge; but nobody can give you wisdom, it is untransferrable. You have to achieve it on your own, jumping into the madness of love. It needs guts,

because it is going to be a love affair with existence itself.

Prem Dhyano. Prem means love; dhyano means meditation.

These are the two most important things in life. If one can learn these two things, life can take you to the ultimate peaks of joy. These two things can make your life an orgasmic experience; not a momentary experience, but an eternal, ongoing orgasmic flow, a continuum of joys, more joys. The peak goes on becoming higher and higher and higher.

Love means the art of being with others. Meditation means the art of being with yourself. Both are two aspects of the same coin. A person who does not know how to be with himself cannot truly relate with others, his relationship will be awkward, graceless, ugly, haphazard, accidental. One moment everything is going well and another moment everything is gone. It will always be going up and down; it will not gain depth. It will be very noisy. Certainly it will give you an occupation, but it will not have any melody to it, and it cannot take you to the heights of existence or depths of being, and vice versa: the person who is not capable of being with others, of relating, will find rt very difficult to relate with himself, because the art of relating is the same: whether you relate with others or you relate with yourself does not make much difference, it is the same art.

Both these arts have to be learned together, simultaneously; they are inseparable. Be with people, and not unconsciously, but very consciously. Relate with people as if you are singing a song, as if you are playing on a flute; each person has to be thought as a musical instrument. Respect, love worship -- because each person is a hidden face of God.

So be very careful, very attentive. Remember what you are saying, remember what you are doing. Just small things destroy relationships, and small things make relationships so beautiful. Sometimes just a smile, and the other's heart is open to you; sometimes just a wrong look in your eyes, and the other is closed -- it is a delicate phenomenon. Think of it as an art: just as the painter is very watchful of what he is doing to the canvas, each single stroke is going to make a lot of difference. A real painter can change the whole painting just by a single stroke.

A small boy was talking to another boy and he was saying, "My father is a great painter, he is such an artist. Just the other day he was painting and he painted a very sad face, and I asked him 'Change it.' And just a single stroke of his brush and the painting was totally changed; then the sad face started laughing."

The other boy said, "That's nothing. My mother can do that very simply -- just a hit and a laughing face starts crying!"

Life has to be learned as an art: very cautiously, very deliberately... So relationship with others has to become a mirror: see what you are doing, how you are doing it and what is happening. What is happening to the other? Are you making their life more miserable? Are you giving them pain? Are you creating a hell for them? Then withdraw. Change your ways. Beautify life around yourself. Let every person feel that the meeting with you is a gift: just being with you something starts flowing, growing, some songs start arising in the heart, some flowers start opening. And when you are alone then sit utterly silent, absolutely in silence, and watch yourself: watch your breathing, watch your thoughts, watch your memories, watch yourself in your totality without interfering -- simple watching. And slowly watching one's breathing, one's thoughts, one's memories, slowly slowly, great awareness explodes. One becomes full of light within. That is the art of meditation.

And remember both: just as the bird has two wings, let love and meditation be your two wings. Create a synchronicity between them, so they are not in any way in conflict with each other, but nursing each other, nurturing each other, helping each other. This is going to be your path: the synthesis between love and meditation.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

26 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907265
ShortTitle: RAINBO25
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Dorian. Anand means bliss; dorian means bountiful, overflowing, abundant. The full name will mean bliss overflowing, bliss in a flood.

Bliss always comes in a flood. Bliss is not miserly. God is not miserly; only man with his cunning mind is a miser. God gives, and goes on giving for no motive at all; he does not desire anything in return. His joy is in giving itself. That's how a sannyasin has to become: non-clinging to things, ready to give and share. Whatsoever one has, has to be shared.

You have only that which you share. You can have only that which has been shared. If you hold it back, it dies. And bliss grows more and more, the more we give it to people. Love grows more and more... Everything that is valuable grows by giving it.

Share your joy, with people, with birds, with animals, with trees, and never be a miser. The miser lives in hell. Paradise is only for the non-miserly.

Anand Marilyn. Anand means bliss; marilyn is a combination of two words, mary and linda. Mary is Hebrew; it means rebellion. Linda is Latin and means beautiful. Marilyn will mean beautiful rebellion. The full name will mean blissful beautiful rebellion.

Rebellion has those qualities. It is the door to bliss. The door to bliss opens only for those who are courageous enough to rebel against the dead crowd-mind. The crowd can never enter into the world of bliss. It is impossible, because the crowd has decided to be unintelligent. It has invested in being unintelligent and stupid -- that's the only way to be a part of a crowd. If you are intelligent, if you go on sharpening your intelligence, you cannot be a conformist; you will find a thousand-and-one reasons to rebel against the established society, the state and church. Because in the name of the society, state and church, so much nonsense continues that an intelligent person cannot tolerate it any more. To tolerate it you have to reduce your intelligence to the minimum; to be part of it, you have to separate from your own inner being. Being intelligent, being alert, is bound to take you into rebellion.

Rebellion opens the door for authentic individuality. It makes you a soul, it gives you dignity. It makes you spiritual. The crowd will remain sheepish -- and it has never happened that a sheep has become enlightened.

The sheep cannot become enlightened; it does not want to become enlightened in the first place. It is afraid. It is afraid of being intelligent because it knows intelligence brings dangers; it is better to be stupid and part of the crowd, and follow the crowd. Only the stupid person can follow the crowd. The intelligent person stands on his own: he has a certain independence of thinking, of feeling, of being. And because rebellion opens doors to bliss, it makes you beautiful, it makes you valuable: it is only the rebellious man who reaches to the highest peaks of joy, understanding, truth. It is only the rebellious who reach to the highest Everest of being. And to be there is to be beautiful, to be there is to be blissful, to be there is to be in God.

Veet Werner. Veet means going beyond, surpassing, transcending. Werner means a defender.

All defense has to be dropped; one has to be vulnerable. To defend means to remain closed, to defend means to go on thinking in terms of enmity. To defend means that you are not relaxed with existence: you are afraid, you are on guard, as if existence is an enemy. It is not, it is our mother; we came out of it, and one day we will go back into it. There is nothing to defend. We are waves in the ocean: what is there to defend? It is beautiful to be, and it is beautiful not to be. It is beautiful for the wave to rise, play for a moment with the rays of the sun and the wind, and then go back and disappear into the depths of the ocean.

Birth and death are similar. Neither birth separates you from existence, nor death. Birth is the beginning of the wave, death is the disappearing of the wave -- but the wave is always the ocean, whether it is or it is not. In being it is ocean, in non-being it is ocean. There is nothing to defend. And if we start defending, our

whole energy is wasted, unnecessarily wasted in a futile effort, because to defend means we have taken it for granted that we are separate and that we are in danger, that there is insecurity, that we are not safe, that we are surrounded by something inimical. It is not so.

We are surrounded by something immensely friendly: the clouds, and the rain and the wind and the sun -- they are all friendly; the whole existence befriends you. Being a sannyasin means dropping all armor, dropping all defense arrangements, transcending the fear of insecurity, transcending the fear that something may go wrong, that somebody may harm you.

There is nothing that can harm you, there is nothing that can be harmed. Once this vision becomes clear to you, you are a sannyasin. Once this vision settles in your heart, it will transform your whole life: you will start living in the same world in a totally different way. Then you live as love. Right now you live as fear -- everybody lives as fear -- and to live as fear is not to live at all. To live as love is the only way to live.

I teach life. To me, life is God, and I teach love... to me, love is prayer. But love and life are possible only if you are utterly open.

Deva Jennifer. Deva means God; jennifer means blessed -- blessed by God.

Sannyas is a moment of blessing. On your part, you are ready to receive; on your part, you are willing to surrender. On God's part, he is always ready to pour a thousand-and-one blessings on you. In fact whether we are ready or not, God goes on pouring, showering many joys, many flowers. But because we are not receptive we go on missing, because we are not receptive we cannot see. Those flowers are invisible; they can be seen only with the eyes of trust. Ordinary eyes can't see them, and ordinary ears can't hear them. They create beautiful music around you, they weave and spin beautiful patterns of light around you, and it is constantly happening, but physical senses are not capable of seeing them, of hearing them, of touching them.

Something non-physical needs to grow in you. The mystics have called that non-physical sensibility trust, faith. It grows in the very center of your heart. It becomes your sixth sense, and with its opening you enter into another world. You start seeing colors you had never seen before. You start seeing things which you had always passed by and had not ever paid any attention to. Small things: just a grass flower by the side of the road, and when the heart is open and the trust is flowing, then the small grass flower has tremendous beauty; something of the divine is in it. One is stunned by its beauty.

It can lead you into new realms of your own being. First it makes you aware of a tremendously beautiful existence, and then by and by it makes you aware of your own being, which is far more beautiful than the outer existence because it is flowering of consciousness. No rose can compete with it, no lotus even can compete with it.

Feel blessed that the idea of becoming a sannyasin has happened to you. Feel blessed that you have been able to gather courage enough to be initiated. This is the beginning of a totally new life, the opening of a new chapter, and there are going to be many surprises...

[A sannyasin says he is here for only a few days.]

Next time come for a longer period... because much has to be done. Only small things they are, but the outcome is tremendously important.

Man brings with him everything that is needed to become perfect, to become enlightened, to be a Buddha or a Jesus. Everybody brings everything that is required, but things are topsy-turvy. They are not where they should be, they are upside down; it iS a mess. Just a rearrangement is needed. Right things in right places, that's the whole work of a Master: just to put things in the right places.

Ordinarily man is a jigsaw puzzle: all the pieces are there which are needed, but they are in a state of chaos. And to be in chaos is to be in hell. To become a cosmos is the purpose of life. Sannyas is only an effort to create a certain cosmos in you. Chaos is bad only if it persists, because out of the chaos stars are born. Then it becomes a womb, then we feel even grateful to the chaos too: without it there would have been no cosmos.

Ordinarily man is only noise, but the same noise can become a beautiful melody. That has to be done: before death comes, one has to become a symphony. The death too is beautiful if you can go singing into it, dancing into it, laughing into it. Then you transcend death, then it doesn't happen to you, it happens only to the body; you remain beyond. That is the ultimate achievement: to die and yet not to die, to die and yet remain deathless. And it is possible, so next time come for a longer period.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says that since being here crying has become very significant for him and asks for a meditation to remain in contact with it. He likes the prayer meditation most. Osho checks his energy.]

Good. You continue prayer meditation and if crying comes, don't repress it; enjoy it, celebrate it. Prayer and crying are very similar. They can become part of one whole. In fact, only one who knows how to pray knows how to cry; it is crying before existence. It can have many shades: sometimes it can be of deep sadness, the sadness of separation from the total. Sometimes it can be of tremendous joy -- the joy of being able to remember. Sometimes it can be of great contentment, because prayer attunes you with the whole and in that attunement, in that at-onement, great bliss is felt.

And sometimes crying can be for no visible reason at all. It can be very mysterious. It can come from such deep sources in you that you cannot figure out why it is so. Don't try to figure it out, because it is beyond intellect; it is existential, it is just like breathing. When one is really in a silent state, totally silent, a crying can happen, tears can come, your whole being can just be crying and crying. But after it you will feel so cleansed, you will feel the silence that comes only after a storm, you will feel showered, bathed, clean, so no need to figure out why.

Continue prayer meditation and continue crying. If it stops don't try to force it to come; that will be false. If it stops, that means its work is done; if it continues that means its work is still on. You should not decide, you should not put a limit on it, you should simply be available to it. If it comes, good; if it does not come, good.

And whenever you need me, put it (a box) on the heart. Help my people there. Good.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

27 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907275
ShortTitle: RAINBO26
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand, Ria Anand means bliss. Bliss does not mean only happiness or joy; it is something more than that Happiness is a state of excitement; that excitement is missing in bliss. The ecstasy is there, but the excitement is not there. Happiness has something feverish in it; that fever is completely absent in bliss. And happiness, howsoever great, is always followed by unhappiness as a shadow. Bliss makes no shadow, it simply remains itself. It is not followed by anything else, there is nothing else to follow it; it is the ultimate.

Joy is momentary; it takes you to the peaks, but you go back to earth again. It is like jumping: for a moment you feel you are going against the law of gravitation, but only for a moment; next moment you are pulled back to the earth, with a vengeance. Joy is jumping out of misery: for a moment you are in the sky, but the next moment you are back on the earth, deeper in misery than before. Bliss is joyous, but not momentary. It is eternal; once arrived, it is forever.

Joy and happiness both have a certain heat. Bliss is very cool; not cold, remember, but cool. Hatred is cold, love is hot, bliss is simply cool -- exactly in the middle. Joy is hot, sadness is cold, bliss is cool; neither cold nor hot, neither this nor that. Its beauty is its middleness, its balance, its equilibrium.

And ria is part of maria; it means a wished-for child...

Your full name will mean a blissful child. And to be a child spiritually is of great significance. There is

one childhood which is physical, there is another childhood which is spiritual. The physical childhood is only a reflection of the spiritual childhood: a moon seen in the lake. It is bound to be disturbed; anything can disturb the lake -- just a wind, a stone thrown and the reflection is disturbed and gone. The physical childhood is bound to be disturbed. It cannot remain your treasure forever; it has to be lost.

But there is another childhood which has nothing to do with the physical, which is spiritual innocence: a state of not-knowing, a state of wonder, a state of a constant feeling of the presence of the miraculous... just like a child. Each and everything surprises him; wherever he is, he is in a Disneyland.

And so is the case with spiritual childhood: wherever you are, you are in paradise. Remember these two things: bliss and innocence, and you can become the twice born you can attain to the second childhood. And that's what sannyas is all about: an effort to give you another birth. It is a process of rebirth.

Anand Isabelle. Anand means bliss, isabelle comes from a Hebrew root "el"; el means God or divine. Your full name will mean: bliss is divine, bliss is God. It has been ignored for centuries; not only ignored, but positively rejected by the so-called saints. They have made religion a very sad and serious affair, and because of that millions of people have remained deprived of religion. Only unhealthy people are interested in being sad and serious. The healthy person is interested in being cheerful, blissful. The pathological, the one who is somehow abnormal, becomes interested in the old kind of spirituality which preaches seriousness as its fundamental.

In the old spiritual dimension, laughter does not exist at all; Christians say Jesus never laughed. Now this is utter nonsense! Only Jesus is capable of laughter; who else can laugh as beautifully as Jesus? But the Christian saints are depicting Jesus according to their idea of religion: a non-laughing God, utterly serious. That is not my vision of God. My God is a dancing God. He laughs, he loves, he sings, he plays... And I say to you, my God is closer to the truth; bliss to me is the most fundamental thing in religious life. To be cheerful is to be prayerful, to remain constantly blissful, rejoicing in ordinary life, in small things... because it is not a question of what you are rejoicing about, the question is that you are rejoicing. Then anything you can rejoice about becomes spiritual. Anything that makes you cheerful is spiritual. Then we can transform the whole of life into something extraordinarily beautiful and that's what a man of enlightenment does: his walking, his sitting, his talking, each of his gestures, is full of bliss, full of great joy. His every breath is a breath of joy itself.

He lives as joy, he dies as joy. His life has the flavor of dance, the aroma of a song, the climate of unheard music.

So remember that my sannyas is an initiation into a very hedonistic spirituality, into a joyous religion. I am life-affirmative. Religion to me means nothing but a love affair with existence itself.

Anand Jannie. Anand means blissful, jannie comes from Hebrew, john. John was the most beloved disciple of Jesus, the closest one, the most devoted, the most surrendered -- totally lost in Jesus. Hence his name became synonymous with the beloved disciple, it became a symbol. Literally the word means God's gracious gift, but symbolically it means the beloved disciple. Both are good: to be a beloved disciple is God's gracious gift. I would like to emphasize the symbolic meaning of it. Your full name will mean a blissful beloved disciple.

The greatest art in life is to be a disciple. It means love, but not only love, because love can quarrel, love can fight; lovers are continuously quarreling and fighting. The disciple has no quarrel at all. There has never been a quarrel between the disciple and the Master, it is impossible. It cannot happen in the very case, because a disciple by becoming a disciple dissolves his ego; then there is nobody to fight, nobody to argue. The disciple is not obedient; the disciple is simply obedience. There is nobody to be obedient any more -- or disobedient. The disciple is utterly absent, he has given his whole heart to the Master. Now the Master's order is not coming from the outside. It comes from the disciple's own heart. The Master starts speaking in the deepest core of the disciple. He becomes the disciple's own voice.

Once George Gurdjieff did a great experiment with a few of his disciples in a faraway part of Russia, near Tiflis. For three months all the disciples had to remain absolutely silent. Not only they were not to speak with each other, they were not even to recognize each other. Thirty disciples living in one house, but each disciple had to live as if he is alone. In fact, in each room there were at least six, seven disciples, sharing, but each disciple had to exist as if he is alone. That was the condition.

Within three days twenty-seven disciples were thrown out -- out of thirty! Only three remained to the very end. And the last day of the three months experiment, Gurdjieff took them out in the garden, he sat

with them, and suddenly all three became very surprised, because he was not speaking and yet they heard him speaking. It was absolutely unbelievable. He was just sitting in front of them completely silent and they heard his voice so clearly...

That was the last day; they were allowed to speak now, so all three spoke almost simultaneously: "What are you doing? You are completely silent but we hear your voice coming from somewhere within our own being!N

Gurdjieff said, "Out of three months' silence, it has become possible now; I can speak as your own self. Your surrender has been total. In fact, today you have become a disciple. Now you are no more, hence I need not speak from the outside."

The outer Master becomes the inner to the true disciple. It is a great experience, but all depends on trust, surrender and such a total love that it knows no quarreling, knows no argument, knows no doubt... It is difficult, but worth achieving; there is nothing else which is more valuable.

John was really a true disciple. You can also become one. Let this journey into sannyas be a journey into true disciplehood. This is the first step of a long, long pilgrimage. But if one is ready to go, a thousand-and-one treasures are waiting for you, they are yours. One just has to go on dropping the mind and the ego, so one day one can exist without the mind, without the ego. That purity is the meaning of true disciplehood. That utter silence -- no noise of the mind and no center of the ego -- that egoless, mindless consciousness, makes one a true disciple. And it is the greatest achievement in life, because God is available only to the true disciple.

Anand Gaya. Anand means blissful; gaya is the name of the place where Buddha became enlightened. Since he became enlightened, the place has been called blissful, blessed. It is one of the most sacred spots on earth.

Many people have become enlightened, but the exact place of their enlightenment is rarely known. One does not know when and where Jesus became enlightened. One does not know where and when exactly Lao Tzu became enlightened. But Buddha's place of enlightenment is absolutely known: the tree under which he was sitting, the spot, the place where he walked before he became enlightened, and after he became enlightened, the place where he remained for seven days after enlightenment, sitting silently, doing nothing. The experience was such that he could not move even. He forgot all about hunger, thirst, sleep. He was in such an awe that he forgot that he belonged to the earth, that he had a body, and that a great responsibility had descended on him: to help others who are still stumbling in darkness towards light. He was utterly lost in the bliss that had descended on him. He had to be shaken out of it.

The story says that gods in paradise became very much afraid: if he does not speak, if he does not start awakening others, then a great opportunity for the world will be lost. It happens only once in a while -- for thousands of years the earth has to wait for one single person to become enlightened. The opportunity is so precious it cannot be missed. And the gods came, the story says, they bowed down to Buddha, they shook him out of his blissfulness, they brought him back to the body and they begged him, "Don't disappear like that! Don't dissolve like that! You are evaporating. Your body is capable of living at least forty years more. This is a rare golden opportunity; thousands will be benefited. We have come with folded hands; we pray you to start teaching; you have to be a Master!" And they helped Buddha to come back to the body, to be rooted again in the body.

That place is called Gaya, because Buddha became enlightened there; it is called Bodh Gaya, Buddha's Gaya. And I would like you to go there sometime, at least for one day, just to feel the vibe; the vibe is still alive there... and it will be of tremendous value to you. It will help you to go into meditation more easily.

Hug the tree. It is a direct descendant of the same tree. It is not exactly the same tree, but a child of the same tree. It still carries something, because whenever a man like Buddha becomes enlightened it is such an explosion of energy that everything that is around becomes permeated with that energy. And the Bo tree particularly is very sensitive.

Now scientists say this is the only tree which seems to have one ingredient which is necessary for intelligence, without which man cannot be intelligent, and this is the only tree which has that ingredient in it. No other tree has that. It is a very sensitive tree, very receptive. It must have become soaked with the explosion of Buddha's energy, with that light, and the tree still carries something of it.

And I am giving you this name because your path is going to be the same. Vipassana is going to be your meditation -- the way that Buddha discovered... It is one of the most significant ways ever discovered, and for a few people it is the way, the only way. And you are one of them.

So learn Vipassana, pay more and more attention to Vipassana, and go deeper and deeper into that meditation.

[The new sannyasin says: I've got a small child... I am breast-feeding him.]

But at least you have to learn Vipassana, mm? -- you can learn it individually -- you can go to [the Vipassana group leader] and just learn it, and then you can do one hour, two hours a day. That you have to learn.

Anand Mradula. Anand means bliss; mradula means softness -- a blissful softness. That's what one has to become, then God is not far away. He is far away because we are hard, because we are like stones. We have to become more and more like flowers: open, ready to receive, and so soft, so vulnerable, that even the subtlest energy can penetrate us. We have to be porous, sponge-like, so we can be soaked to the very center with the energy of God that surrounds us.

We exist in the ocean of God, but because we are hard we remain far away. God is not far away from us, but we are far away from God, and the only reason is our insensitivity.

The art of meditation is nothing but helping you to become more sensitive. One has to be more and more feminine, womblike, one has to be a host, then God is always ready to knock on your door. He wants to be a guest, he has been waiting long and he has not yet lost hope. And we can become sensitive. In fact to become insensitive is hard and difficult. We have done the difficult thing and we have become incapable of doing the natural, the easier thing.

It is only because we have been brought up in a wrong way. Each child is born like a lotus flower, but as the child grows, we start making him harder, stiff, uptight. We start teaching him to fight, to compete, we start poisoning his mind... that the world is a struggle. We teach him the way of the ego -- and the ego is bound to reduce you into a rock.

I teach the way of the lotus, and because it is our very nature to be soft and open, it is only a question of decision. The day you decide deliberately, "No more of this insensitivity"; the day you decide that life is not a struggle but a celebration; the day you decide not to compete but to remain in a let-go, the transformation happens immediately.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

28 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907285
ShortTitle: RAINBO27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Genevieve. Deva means divine; genevieve means a white wave.

The wave can exist in two ways.... One: thinking of itself as separate from the ocean; the other: just as an organic part of the whole. The first is the way of the ego and the second is the way of the sannyasin.

The sannyasin has to imbibe the spirit of being one with the whole, just a wave of the ocean. The wave is not significant; the ocean is significant, because the ocean can exist without the wave but the wave cannot exist without the ocean.

This remembrance transforms one's whole approach to life. Then you are no more antagonistic to

anything, then you are not struggling, then you can be in a let-go, then you can exist in a calm, cool, relaxed way. And when one exists as calm, cool, relaxed, the mysteries of life are revealed to you. When you are hot, feverish, egoistic, you are closed and the doors of God are also closed for you.

Prem Karina. Prem means love; karina means pure, clean, clear. Love brings all these qualities. Without love, something remains dirty in the inner world of man, unbathed, because water cannot reach there and cannot cleanse you. Water can cleanse the body but not the soul. The soul can only be cleaned if it is bathed in love. Love functions as water for the inner world. A man without love remains inwardly dirty. Love brings cleanness. Love also brings clarity, because love is silent.

Mind is noisy; the heart is silent, and love is of the heart. And when you exist as love there are no thoughts, there is simply a clarity, a cloudless sky; you can see faraway stars.

Because love is of the heart it also brings purity. Mind is always cunning; cunningness is impure. Mind is always full of doubt; doubt keeps you unclean. Mind is always negative, ready to say no, very reluctant to say yes. Mind is always ready to fight, that's how mind exists: through fight, through negativity, through ambition, competition, struggle. That's how mind keeps itself alive; hence mind remains a cloudy phenomenon, not only one cloud but many clouds, and all are dark -- not even a single silver lining.

But the heart knows no competition, the heart knows no comparison. The heart simply exists in the moment, no past, no future -- and that brings purity. And to be pure, to be clean, to be clear, is all that is needed, all that is needed to become receptive, all that is needed to be ready as a host to God.

Veet Mart. Veet means going beyond, transcending; mart means warlike. It has been valued very much in the past: the warlike quality, the warlike man, because man has existed violently. In three thousand years we have fought five thousand wars. It is very rare that war is not happening somewhere or other on earth. It continues, if not here then there, if not there then somewhere else; it seems to be a continuous phenomenon. And what we call peace is not true peace, it is only a gap between two wars. In fact we should not divide history into war and peace. We should divide it into the period when we prepare for war and the period when we really make war -- preparation and war. What we call peace is nothing but preparation for another war.

In the future we have to drop those qualities from the human mind. So go beyond being war-like, then you become a sannyasin.

Love is the essential core of it. Creating a non-violent existence is what is meant by a religious man. Living in such a way that you are never in a fight, at least not from your side. You cannot prevent others from being in quarrel with you, but from your side, you need not initiate it.

To be nonviolent means to be non-competitive, because competition is bound to bring violence, gross or subtle, direct or indirect, but violence follows like a shadow if competitiveness is there. The ambitious mind is the violent mind; then you have to be warlike, then life is nothing but a constant struggle. And man has not only been fighting on the outside with others, man has been going through three kinds of wars. One is with nature, the other is with other people, and third is with himself. The first war has become science: the war with nature. The second war has become politics: the war with other people. And the third war, unfortunately, has become religion: the war with yourself.

I would like you to be absolutely without any war, neither the so-called scientific war with nature, nor the political war with others, nor the so-called religious war with yourself. That is the difference between my sannyasin and the so-called monks that have existed on the earth in the past: Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Buddhist -- they were all fighting with themselves. They had stopped fighting with others, they were not political people, but their whole politics turned inwards. They found it a shortcut to avoid fighting with others: they started fighting with themselves. That became their preoccupation, and it is even more destructive than fighting with others, because others at least can protect themselves. If you fight with yourself there is nobody to protect you. You can kill yourself... and the so-called saints have all been suicidal, leaving aside a few exceptions which I don't count as saints: a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu -- these are far beyond the sinner and the saint both.

Be a sannyasin, with no war. Let peace prevail, in each act, in each gesture... and slowly slowly that peace will become more and more dense, so tangible you can almost touch it, you can feel its texture.
The day it happens, God is close by! You are nearing home.

Anand Anne. Anand means bliss. Bliss is the ultimate state of being, when one has arrived, when one

has achieved oneself, when there is no more to achieve, when the journey is complete, when all is contentment. When nothing is missed and there is no longing, and there is nowhere to go, one is at ease, at home each moment.

The past follows you no more, the future has no more meaning. The present is enough, this moment is all.

The experience is so ecstatic that it is almost inexpressible, and the experience is so abundant that you cannot contain it; it starts overflowing, it starts reaching others.

And that is the meaning of anne. Anne has three meanings: the first is prayer, the second is grace, the third is compassion. These are the by-products of bliss. Only a blissful person can pray; his prayer is nothing but gratitude, a tremendous heartfelt thankfulness. He has nothing to say. He may cry out of joy, or he may dance, or he may sit silently, unmoving, but prayer is there. It is not on the lips, it is not in the throat, you cannot verbalize it; it is simply an overwhelming feeling of gratefulness, "Because God has given so much and I was not worthy It is not because of my worth that I have received; it is because of God's grace."

The second meaning is grace: when God pours grace in you, when he pours his joy in you, you also become graceful, you start reflecting his grace, as the moon is reflected in the lake, as the mirror reflects your face. The man of bliss becomes a mirror. If you look into him you will find a reflection of God. That's why in the East we have called the enlightened people gods. The western mind cannot understand why Buddha is called God. They have not even called Jesus God: only son of God -- that is the highest they could conceive. Jews and Mohammedans have not even conceived that much. They think only of Moses and Mohammed as prophets, messengers, not even sons; hence all the three non-Indian religions -- Christianity, Judaism, Mohammedanism -- are absolutely incapable of understanding why Buddha is called God, why Krishna is called God. You can call them at the most the son of God; the most logical thing seems to be prophets of God, messengers -- but why God? They are not God, they have not created the world...

They completely misunderstand the significance of it. We are not saying that Krishna created the world, and we are not saying that Buddha created the world; we are saying that they have become mirrors -- so pure, so clean, so empty, that God is reflected in them. They are no more there they simply reflect God; hence we have called them gods.

The first meaning is prayer, the second meaning is grace, the third meaning is compassion. When you have received so much you have to give -- what else you are going to do? When God gives to you, you have to share. In being prayerful you are in grace, in sharing your joy, you are grace. But all these qualities come as three aspects of bliss.

Deva Pratimo. Deva means divine; pratimo means image.

Each being is an image of God; hence we cannot make any image of God because every single being is his image. He has no face of his own, all faces are his. He has no hands of his own, all hands are his. He has no eyes of his own, all eyes are his. He has no being of his own, all beings together, in an organic unity, are his being. Hence we cannot draw a picture of God; we would have to draw a picture of the whole universe, which is impossible. We cannot make a statue of God; we would have to make another universe, which is impossible.

But we can start looking into each eye at his reflection, into each flower, his beauty, into each star, his light. Then you are surrounded by gods, then you are participating in a divine existence, and to participate in a divine existence is to be a sannyasin. It is a total change of vision. It imparts spirit to matter. It transforms everything into something spiritual.

The material becomes only the superficial. Wherever you go deeper into anything that exists you will find God. Dive deep into water and you will find him. Dive deep into a human being and you will find him -- because only he is.

God is. In fact to say "God is" is a tautology, because God means isness: "That which is", that's exactly the meaning of the world god. In the ancient symbology "g" stands for "that", "o" stands for "which", and "d" stands for "is": that which is.

[A sannyasin says she wants to bring her nine-year-old daughter here, but she doesn't want to come. She lives with her father.]

So if she does not want to come, leave her with the father, mm? You go -- seeing you this time she may

feel like coming. But don't force it, mm? -- just if she comes happily, good; otherwise leave her there.

[A sannyasin says: I am afraid!]

A few people become enlightened out of fear! If you are really afraid, you will become enlightened! Be aware!
No, this life it is going to happen, afraid or not.

[She asks about a name she heard in a dream.]

You will come to know. You will be able to see. Just a little more waiting. It is going to happen this time. I won't allow you to die unless you become enlightened -- just wait.... If you don't mind becoming enlightened, then leave it to me!

[A sannyasin, arriving, says she has been working with a Reichian therapist for a long time, and doesn't want to do any more groups.]

So you just... you are simply tired, that's all, and you don't know what is happening here. It is totally different from what you have been doing there. So just for a few days you rest, and then that great desire will come to you -- to participate in groups.

These groups are totally different. The outer structure is the same, but don't be deceived by the appearance. The inner quality is so different that once you have tasted it, then you will know the difference. It is the difference between a corpse and a new young child. The corpse looks as if alive, but it is only as if alive, it is just a dead body, the soul has left it. And the corpse may look very mature, aged, but the young child has life -- and that's the difference that makes the difference. The young child is not mature in experience and knowledge. He is utterly ignorant and innocent, but that's the beauty.

Our whole effort here is to give you a new birth, to make you children again, fresh, young, innocent -- ignorant! A sannyasin has to function from the state of not-knowing. And when you start functioning from not-knowing, your action has totality, intensity, spontaneity, and your action brings liberation. It does not create any karma, it does not create any bondage. It shatters all old chains.

In the West the groups are only psychological -- humanistic or wholistic, it doesn't matter much, but they are all psychological. They have not even touched the spiritual realm yet, and unless the spiritual is at the center, the psychological remains mechanical. Doctors are only concerned with the physiology and psychologists are only concerned with the mind. Our concern here is with the no-mind, with the no-body. We are not against the body nor against the mind, but we are using them as stepping-stones to go beyond.

One has to know something in oneself which is neither body nor mind. Unless that is known your life is in vain. Once that is known, your life has significance. So for a few days you rest -- it is good -- and when the longing comes to you, just inquire, I will give you a few groups.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

29 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907295
ShortTitle: RAINBO28
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Brigitta. Anand means bliss; brigitta means bridge.

Bliss is the bridge to God. To be blissful is to be prayerful. To be blissful is to be religious, although just the contrary is the prevalent idea: religious people look very sad, they go on carrying long faces, they are haughty, egoistic. You can look in their eyes and you can see the holier-than-thou look. They think to be cheerful is to be profane. Laughter is sin for them, love is a crime. They are life-negative; they deny whatsoever is beautiful. And because they deny life, love, laughter, they are living-deads: they breathe but they are not alive, they are walking corpses. But these people have been praised as great saints.

I stand against this whole tradition, against this whole nonsense. Religion is not serious; it is playful. And cheerfulness is not shallow; it is very profound. In fact laughter goes deepest into the heart, nothing penetrates so deeply as laughter. When you are really gripped by laughter, the ego disappears, the mind spins and weaves no thoughts any more. After laughter there is a great silence, the silence that follows the storm. Laughter can only be in the present, that is its beauty; it cannot be in the past, it cannot be in the future -- and the present is the bridge to the God.

To be present to the present is all that is needed to be a sannyasin.

Deva Maurizio. Deva means divine; maurizio means dark, dark-skinned, darkness. The full name will mean divine darkness.

It has been said again and again in almost all the scriptures of the world that God is light, but I say to you, God is both: light as much as darkness. God is the whole of existence, the totality of it. He cannot only be light -- then who will be darkness? Then where will darkness come from? Where will it exist? There must be a space in God's heart for darkness too.

But man has depicted God as light, because man's God is more or less man's invention. He creates God out of his fear and he is afraid of darkness, hence he cannot call God dark.

It is out of fear that men have called God light. God is all: he is life and he is death; he is the flowers and he is the thorn too. A really religious person has that tremendous acceptance... where polarities can be accepted and nothing has to be denied, the positive and negative both can be accepted. The religious person has that much open heart, a wide heart; he is not small minded, he is not small hearted. He does not choose; he simply accepts whatsoever is.

And life is as much true as death. Death cannot be denied. The people who deny darkness are bound to deny death too, that's why death has always been depicted as dark. The people who deny death are bound to deny all that is negative. Anger has to be denied, repressed, anything that has any flavor of negativity in it has to be dropped. And you cannot drop it so at the most you can push it deeper into the unconscious.

And then they had to invent a devil too, because who will take care of all these negativities? So they created two gods. One was god of light and one was god of darkness. They were themselves split, schizophrenic; because they were split they had to create two gods. They may not call the devil God, but the word devil comes from the same root as divine. It comes from "deva", the same Sanskrit root. In fact, there is no God separate from the devil and there is no devil separate from God; devil is only the shadow of God, his negative part, the other aspect, the other side of the coin.

And when one starts understanding that both haVe to be accepted, a great silence arises; all conflict ceases, all antagonism, all civil war within you disappears. For the first time you become whole and healthy, because nothing is denied. For the first time you are no more schizophrenic. Otherwise the whole of humanity is schizophrenic. Schizophrenia is not a disease that happens to a few people: our whole past has been schizophrenic. It was very rarely, once in a while, a Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna, a Moses, escaped from this schizophrenia -- otherwise the earth has remained insane, split.

And this is the root cause of the split: we can accept only one thing, and we cannot accept its opposite; we are ready to accept love but we are not ready to accept hate. We are ready to accept the friend but we are not ready to accept the enemy. But they both exist. In fact the friend cannot exist without the enemy, and love cannot exist without hate, and compassion cannot exist without anger -- just like day and night, they are together, like summer and winter they are together.

Let this vision deepen in your heart so nothing is repressed. And a non-repressive person is a religious person. If acceptance is total, you become total, you are no more fragmentary, and that totalness brings bliss, brings benediction.

So I say to you, darkness is also divine. Your name will remind you again and again that the night is as beautiful as the day and death is as beautiful as life.

Prem Nartano. Prem means love; nartano means dance.

Love is the greatest dance there is -- invisible, intangible, inexpressible, but the ultimate in celebration. It is a dance of energy; it is not material. It can happen when you are alone, a partner is not a must, one can simply be loving. It need not always be a relationship, one can sit alone and be in tremendous love.

Relationship is only one of the expressions of it, relationship is only one of the materializations of the immaterial; hence relationship is a little gross. That's why nobody is ever satisfied by a relationship: the reason is one knows deep down the heights of love, but when you bring it to a relationship those heights start disappearing, it becomes something ordinary, it loses its sacredness, it becomes mundane. And when relationship becomes marriage, it becomes almost a commodity in the marketplace. It loses even that quality which existed before the marriage.

All the heights are gone, now you are on the plain ground. It can be comfortable at the most, but comfort is not the goal; convenient, safe, but just to live conveniently and safely is not to live at all. Life becomes sharp as you move towards the heights, as you go beyond the material.

Marriage is the lowest form of love. Relationship without any marriage is a little better because the law has not entered yet: the magistrate and the policeman are still out of it. Marriage means love is no more just love, it is law too. Now it is not only a private phenomenon, it is public. You are sanctified by the society, you are sealed by the government; now it is not your freedom to love or not to love, it is duty. When love becomes duty it is the ugliest; deformed it is, crippled, paralyzed, and one wants to wriggle out of it, but it becomes very difficult because it gives many comforts and many securities and many safeties. And the mind clings to those comforts and safeties, and the mind says it is dangerous to go out of it.

Relationship is a little better because it is still private, intimate, a sharing of two individuals. It is not yet a social thing. It still has some poetry in it, some dance in it still.

But the highest phenomenon is when love is a state and not a relationship. Not that you are in love, but that you are love. Then love reaches to the highest peak possible, and at that peak it becomes prayer, at that peak it is meditation, at that peak it touches the feet of God. It becomes a dialogue with the whole of existence. Then you are in dance, and the whole of existence is the partner -- the trees and the stars and the mountains.

Millions of people have decided to live at the lowest, that is marriage. A few try to get a little higher, that is pure relationship without any possessiveness. Only a few try it, and only a very few of those few succeed in it. It is a very rare individual who tries to live as love. That is the goal of sannyas: to live as love.

The Rainbow Bridge

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

30 July 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7907305
ShortTitle: RAINBO29
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Marjorie. Prem means love; marjorie means a child of light. The full name will mean a child of love and light

Light is the physical expression of the energy love; love is unmanifest light. The physicists say the

world consists only of light and the mystics say the world consists only of love... and both are not denying each other; they are simply using different expressions, different languages. Their approach is different. The physicist goes through scientific processes; he can only find light, he cannot find love. That is beyond his scope and methodology. His very method prohibits him. He cannot allow any poetry. He is bound to remain prose, he is committed to prose -- to mathematics, to calculation, to measurement -- hence he cannot go beyond matter.

In fact, the root from which the word matter comes means measuring; that which can be measured is matter. And science depends on measurement, weighing, tangibleness. Unless something has weight, unless something is visible, unless something can be measured in some way or other, science cannot believe in it. And love is immeasurable.

It is subtle, it is not gross, but it is the very soul of light. We can say light is the body of love, and love is the soul of light.

Mystics can talk about love. They have a higher language, the language of poetry. But they also talk about love because the higher can see the lower; the lower cannot comprehend the higher. If somebody is flying in a plane, he can see everything that is happening below, on the earth, but we cannot see what is happening inside the plane. We cannot see the people inside the plane. From a higher altitude the lower is visible. The higher is not against the lower; it implies the lower in itself, but the lower is always against the higher, because the higher is inconceivable to it.

Science cannot talk about love, but religion talks about love and light both. So on the one hand mystics say "God is love," and on the other hand they say "God is light."

And you have a beautiful name... This name can become your whole journey. This is what has to be realized: light and love. This has to become your meditation: meditate on love, meditate on light, live as light and live as love. That's what sannyas is all about: living life with love, with light, with a subtle celebration that goes on and on and knows no ending, in which each breath brings new surprises and new delights and new planes, new experiences. Once one starts opening up there is no end to it.

Deva Luiz. Deva means divine; luiz has three meanings. First: famous in battle. Second: glorious warrior. But I would like you to forget both these meanings; they are ugly -- the very idea of war is ugly and inhuman. It is below man's dignity. The third meaning is beautiful, it means wide. So your name will mean divine wideness, divine vastness, divine openness.

The third meaning is not known so much. The first two are well known because in the past we have praised war as the greatest art and the warrior has been respected tremendously, but now there is no future for war, or for warriors; war is finished. With the second world war the last world war has happened. Adolf Hitler is the end of a certain history; now a third world war is impossible, because a third world war will be a total war, it will mean total destruction: not only of man but of animals, birds, trees, all life as such.

Unless man really grows in madness, unless the whole humanity really goes utterly insane, war is impossible. The very inventiveness of science has made it impossible. Now we have such fatal weapons that war is simply out of the question. Nobody who has even an iota of intelligence can think of war any more.

The future belongs not to the warrior; the future belongs to the sannyasin. They are polar opposites: the warrior lives through fight and the sannyasin lives in surrender, in let-go. The warrior tries to go upcurrent, and the sannyasin goes with the river. He does not even swim, he trusts the river, he goes with it. And to be a sannyasin one needs a very wide heart. The heart of a Christian is not wide enough, the heart of a Hindu is not wide enough; they are confined by their concepts, ideologies. The heart of a German, the heart of an Indian is not wide enough; they are confined through political concepts, boundaries.

The sannyasin does not belong to any religion because all religions are his. And he does not belong to any nation because he belongs to the whole universe and the whole universe belongs to him. His heart has no limitations. He can contain all: all the stars, all the moons, all the suns. He can contain eternity.

And meditation makes one capable of that wideness, because meditation is nothing but dropping of all limitations, definitions, boundaries. When there is no boundary in your being you have arrived home.

Prem Antonio. Prem means love; antonio means inestimable, priceless, praiseworthy.

Love is the only experience in life which has no price but has infinite value. It is the only experience which happens in the world and yet is not of the world. Hence it is the only possible bridge between this and that, between the visible and the invisible, between the world and God.

Love is the rainbow bridge. It connects the earth with the sky. And to live in love, to live as love, is to

be spiritual. I don't give you any other discipline. Love is more than enough. If one imbibes the spirit of love, all else follows on its own accord.

Prem Ton. Prem means love; ton is a short form of antonio. It means inestimable, praiseworthy, priceless. Love cannot be measured. No estimate is possible. It cannot even be defined.

Man has loved, known all the depths of love and the heights of love, but nobody has been able to define exactly what it is. It remains inexpressible, it cannot be put into words; the moment we put it into words we falsify it. There is no way to account for it. Because it happens when it happens, you cannot manage it, you cannot manipulate it, it is not something that you can do or not do. It is not a possession; on the contrary, when it comes it possesses you. It comes like a storm and you are just a straw in it... a dry leaf in the strong wind.

Mind is so small, like a teaspoon, and love is so vast, like the ocean; hence it is inestimable, it is immeasurable. The teaspoon has no way to give an account of how much it is.

Mind exists on the surface and cannot go into your depth of being, and love exists at the center, the very core. Love knows everything about the circumference, about your mind, but mind knows nothing of love; hence it is said that the heart has reasons of its own that are not reasons of the mind. Mind is absolutely incapable of understanding them, they look absurd to the mind, they don't fit with its logic.

Mind is one-dimensional, and love is multi-dimensional. Mind is like a single note, and love is the whole orchestra. Mind is like a single color, and love is a rainbow -- all the colors.

Love is one of the spaces where mind feels so incompetent, so impotent, that the only way to defend itself is to deny it; hence mind goes on saying there is no such thing as love: it is all imagination, it is all dream, it is not a reality, it is childish... The whole effort of the mind is to bring you out of any possibility of falling in love, because the moment you fall in love, you are out of the control of the mind. And mind has become the master, and has reduced you to a slave. Only love can redeem, only love can liberate. Hence my whole teaching depends on love.

In these simple experiences of love between a man and a woman, or a love between two friends, or a love between the child and the mother, something immensely valuable is happening. If you can catch hold of the thread you will reach God.

In ordinary love experiences also, something extraordinary is present. Don't stop there. Make it a stepping-stone, go beyond it. And always go on going beyond, always go on surpassing your capacity to love so that you can love more, and then ultimately and finally a moment comes when love is not something separate from you; you are it. That is the day of realization, the moment one knows one is God.

Anand Suresh. Anand means bliss; suresh means a king -- a king of bliss.

People are living as beggars just because they believe that they are beggars; once you believe something it becomes a reality... at least for you, because you have to live in it.

And the greatest calamity that happens to every child is that we reduce him to a beggar. He comes as a king... each child is born as a king because he is born out of God -- how can he be otherwise? He is born as joy, he is born absolutely free. He knows no bondage, he knows nothing of misery. He is pure bliss. But we start initiating him into our ways. Each society initiates the child into its culture, its civilization, education, politics, religion, and we start destroying the kingdom of the child. We take all that is beautiful from him: his wonder, his capacity to feel awe, we take away all his innocence.

Instead we go on stuffing knowledge into him, information, unnecessary, meaningless... we reduce him into an ambitious egoist and that's from where the beggar is born: ambition means you are constantly asking for, ambition means, "I must have this, I must have that. I cannot be satisfied unless I have all that I desire." And there is no end to desires, and you will never have all. So you will remain in misery. Ambition is the beginning of misery, is the beginning of beggarhood.

To be a sannyasin means regaining, reclaiming your kingdom, reclaiming your childhood, its innocence, its non-ambitious joy, the capacity to be in the present, to feel wonder, to feel utterly surprised at existence, to feel surprised at each moment, at each event. My work here consists in bringing you back to your childhood: whatsoever the society has given to you has to be withdrawn. You have to be emptied so that again you are born anew. That rebirth is sannyas. Then one starts feeling like a king, like a queen, like a god, like a goddess.

Anand Manish. Anand means bliss; manish means wisdom.

Bliss is wisdom. Bliss is not knowledge and knowledge is never bliss; knowledge brings more and more misery because it brings more and more ego. The idea that "I know," is nothing but a projection of the ego. Wisdom happens when you have come to know that you don't know at all. The first step into the world of wisdom is that, "I don't know," that, "I don't know anything," that, "I am utterly ignorant, all knowledge is superficial." Then something tremendously valuable starts happening and it does not come from the outside.

Knowledge comes from the outside; it is from the scriptures, from the teachers, from the parents, from the society. Wisdom wells up within yourself. But it can well up only when you are in a state of bliss. If you are miserable, if you are depressed, you hold it, you don't allow it to grow. It remains repressed in you, you go on sitting on top of it like a rock. A miserable person becomes a rock, he becomes very very heavy, serious; and wisdom is possible only when you are playful, non-serious. When you can laugh, when you can be a child again... when life is not taken seriously, when life is only a drama and the earth is a vast stage and whatsoever you are doing is nothing but playing a game... when life is acting, when life is an art -- nothing serious about it, not a business -- in those moments of cheerfulness, playfulness, something inside you starts growing. It is like a seed: we come with it, but it remains a seed.

Playfulness, cheerfulness, blissfulness, give us the right climate in which the seed can grow and become a sprout. Then much foliage comes to it and flowers and fruits. A man of wisdom is utterly fulfilled.

Remember not to fall into the traps of misery. They are old traps, well known; you are familiar with them, they have become your second nature. All your awareness is needed to destroy those old habits; great awareness is needed to de-automatize you; and that's what meditation is, great awareness which destroys all habits, slowly slowly, and makes you free of habits. When one is free of habits, one can act spontaneously, not out of the past but in response to the present. And that very spontaneity makes you cheerful.

Slowly slowly, cheerfulness deepens. When it has touched your very center it is called blissfulness. Cheerfulness is on the surface like waves, but if you continue to remain cheerful, it starts soaking in, sinking in; one moment comes when it touches your heart... then it is bliss. The deepening of cheerfulness is bliss, and bliss is the climate in which wisdom grows.

Prem Sudarshan. Prem means love; sudarshan means beautiful.

Love beautifies everything. Love is the only beautifying phenomenon in existence. The moment you are in love, you immediately become beautiful. I don't mean by beauty something physical... beauty is always something spiritual. It expresses itself in physical ways too, but basically it is something inner. Even the body becomes luminous through it. The body also radiates it, but it is not part of the body. It filters through the body, but it comes from deeper sources. And those sources only become alive and flowing when you start being in love.

Don't be a miser about love. Love as much as possible. Love as many people as possible -- not only people, animals, birds, trees, rocks. The object of love is irrelevant. Love -- that is the point.

Love poetry, love music, love painting; don't miss any opportunity to love, so that love becomes slowly slowly your flavor, so you start living as love. Then even if you are sitting alone, you are radiating love. And when one can radiate love alone, in solitude, one has attained to the highest form of meditation, and it is only at that height that the door of God opens.

[A sannyasin says: I feel a connection and love with Christ... but do I belong to you? I don't feel any adoration, or inner consciousness...]

Continue to belong to Christ... because we are not separate. That is just a difference of name and form. No need to change; you continue to belong to Jesus. That is my other name -- nothing... It doesn't matter, so why bother unnecessarily? -- you can just continue.

[A sannyasin said she had to leave her two small sons to come here because the father, with whom they are living, was not willing to let them come. Osho checks her energy.]

You need not worry. You just be here alone, that will be far better for your growth. And the children are perfectly okay with the father. Simply forget all about them.

The Sacred Yes

Talks given from 1/11/78 to 30/11/78
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1983

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811015
ShortTitle: SACYES01
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, nastiko means no -- beyond no-saying. The religions in the past have been teaching people a kind of negative attitude. The old religions depend on the don't: don't do this, don't do that. Their whole approach is: How to negate life? They think that by negating life they will be a coming closer to god, and that is just absurd. Life *is* god -- to negate it is to negate god himself.

One needs a great yea-saying heart. And the yes has to be so total that it can contain the no in itself. The light has to be so total that darkness becomes just a part in it. Life has to be so total that death becomes just an episode in it. And when one can say the great yes to all that is -- to the darkness, to the light, to the agonies of life and to the ecstasies of life, to the body and to the soul, to the earth and to the sky -- when one can say yes to all that is, it becomes a sacred yes. And my sannyas is based on the sacred yes. It is a totally new vision.

No has to be dissolved into yes. The old religions were somehow suicidal. They shrank peoples' lives. They were escapist. They did not allow love, they did not allow relationship, they did not allow the multiplicity and the richness of life to be lived, to be enjoyed, to be experienced. They taught people to escape from life and its multiple experiences, to move to the monasteries, to renounce. They were based on no.

Their whole philosophy is contained in no-saying, and the person who was very skilful in no-saying became a great saint in their eyes. He was just a kind of masochist, he was neurotic, but because of the philosophy of no, neurotics became saints; they were worshipped. They were slowly poisoning themselves, because when you say no you poison yourself.

Yes is life-giving. And yes has not to be partial; it has to be total. Yes has not to be something against the no, otherwise it will be partial. Yes has to be so huge that it contains the no in itself. And when the yes is so huge, so enormous, so infinite, that it is capable of containing its opposite, then it becomes a sacred yes.

Sannyas is a sacred yes to life and att that is contained in life. And to live with this yes needs courage!

To live with this yes mew, that one is ready to dissolve into the existence, that the dew drop is ready to drop into the ocean. But the moment the dew drop drops into the ocean it also becomes the ocean. That is the meaning of your name: go beyond no, try to reach to the ultimate yes. That is prayer and that is true religion.

[Osho gives a sannyasin an 'energy darshan' and says:]

Perfectly good! Start doing one thing that will help your energy very much: exhale deeply, whenever you remember, many times in the day -- just a good exhalation, throw the whole air out. And don't inhale, let the body inhale; you only exhale and the body automatically inhales. No efforts should be made to inhale. Inhalation should be spontaneous and natural, but with exhalation make every effort.

Your lungs are not getting as much air as they need, and that will keep your energy low. Only one third of your lungs is getting air, and that is creating a division in your body and the circulation of the energy is disturbed. Your energy is perfectly good but the circulation is blocked. Just exhalation will help, and after two months you report to me. For two months do exhalation, but don't do too much -- once in a while. In the day at least seven, eight times you can do it, but never do it in the night; only between sunrise and sunset. If you do it in the night then sleep will be disturbed, mm? because sleep needs a little carbon dioxide in the lungs. If there is too much oxygen then sleep is disturbed.

... Just seven times at one time, only seven times, and at the most seven times in the day, so that means forty-nine times, that's all. Because if much oxygen goes in that too creates a kind of imbalance: then you will feel too excited; that too is not good. So forty-nine times in the whole day, and that too will be between sunrise and sunset -- not in the night, never -- and after two months come back. Good.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811025
ShortTitle: SACYES02
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, samvega means feeling, emotion. God is available through feeling and only through feeling. It is not a question of thinking; and the people who start thinking about god are bound to conclude that there is no god. Their very method prohibits it. It is as if one is trying to listen to music through the eyes. If a person has decided that he will believe in music only when it is heard through the eyes, then there will be no music for him. Eyes can see but they cannot hear. And god is not a question of logic: it is a question of love. It is not through the head that one comes to know god but through the heart, and those who have hearts are bound to know god.

The modern man has by and by lost all track of his own heart. It has become only a physical thing, a pumping station for blood and purification. The spiritual heart is hidden behind the physical heart. Just as the brain is not the mind, so the physical heart is not the true heart. The mind is hidden behind the brain; the brain is only a vehicle of the mind. In exactly the same way, the heart, the real heart, the spiritual heart, is hidden behind the physical heart. The physical heart is only a vehicle for the spiritual heart, but the modern man is deceived, utterly deceived by the physical heart.

When Jesus talks about the heart he means something else. When Sufis talk about the heart they mean something else. Their heart is not part of physiology; it is something behind the physiology, transcendental to it.

So descend from the head deeper into the heart; and you can easily do it, hence the name. It will not be difficult at all -- just a little effort and you will start hearing the heartbeat of the spiritual centre of your being.

Deva means divine, asmito means I-am-ness -- divine l-am-ness. It does not mean the ego. The ego is a false self, created by the society; it is not your real centre. Your real centre is almost a no-self, but the feeling of am-ness remains. Even when the ego dissolves and the personality is dropped, then too there is a feeling of am-ness. One still 'is' though one cannot say 'I am a self.' Self means separate from existence. One cannot say 'I am separate from self, from existence' but one certainly 'is'. This is-ness is asmito. It is an experience of egoless existence. And this can be penetrated slowly slowly by becoming aware.

The process is awareness. Just watch your thoughts, your feelings. Everything changes; only I-am-ness remains permanent. One moment it is anger, another moment it is love, but they go on changing. One moment you are happy, another moment you are unhappy; they go on changing but one thing remains eternally there, and that is I-am-ness. That is never lost, not even in deep sleep; it persists.

It is as if I-am-ness is the mirror and on the mirror a thousand and one things are reflected and they go on passing. There is a procession, the whole traffic of the mind goes on by, but the mirror remains. It simply reflects: when it is confronted by anger it reflects anger; when sadness comes, it reflects sadness. One cloud moves, another comes and another, and it goes on reflecting all kinds of forms and shapes. Still, it is neither of them; it is neither happiness nor unhappiness. It is just a mirror reflecting.

That is asmito, that innermost mirror of consciousness, and to find it is to find god. It is the door into pure existence. But first one has to attain one's own pure existence, uncontaminated by the idea of ego, and from there one can easily slip into the eternal ocean of god.

Sva means self, samvado means communion -- to be in communion with oneself. That's the whole process of meditation. People are divided against themselves; everybody is living a split life. The difference is only of degree, otherwise everyone on this earth is schizophrenic. Nobody is really healthy because health means wholeness and nobody is whole; everybody is divided.

For centuries the society has been using that strategy to destroy the integrity of the individual. It gives you ideals, it tells you how you should be. It never allows you to love yourself as you are. It creates division: you are one thing, the society says you have to be something else; you become two. Your ideal self creates a constant tension in you. Your real self also becomes a burden because you don't want it; the society says that it is worthless: Drop it. The real is denied and the unreal is imposed. Now this is the whole misery of man: how can one ever be in bliss if the real is denied, rejected, condemned, and the unreal is appreciated, valued?

The unreal remains unreal but it hovers above your head continuously torturing you: You should be this. And you cannot be anybody else other than who you are, so it becomes a heavy burden. You constantly have to deny your reality. That creates a state of split; one is no more in communion with oneself. This conflict is the root cause of all neurosis, all psychosis, all madness.

The healthy and the whole person is one who has accepted his totality with no rejection, who has never condemned anything, who simply lives the w. ay he is, who has no ideals, who moves moment to moment with the reality that he is as he is. He has tremendous respect for himself, love for himself. He accepts all unconditionally. If he is sad, he accepts his sadness. He doesn't say 'I should not be sad'; he knows nothing of the language that consists of shoulds and oughts. He says 'If I am sad, I am sad; I have to live it. This is me and there is no other me. This is the only me there is.' And the moment you accept your sadness a great communion arises between you and your sadness. You are bridged, and even sadness becomes beautiful, even sadness starts making your life rich.

When there is anger the whole person respects the anger. He does not repress it, he does not condemn it, he does not pretend that he is not angry. Whatsoever reality is there, he is totally in communication with it, and he lives with utter acceptance.

This brings miracles in life. When you accept all you become integrated. When you accept all you don't have any conscious and unconscious division in you; your house is no more divided against itself. When you accept all, through that acceptance a transcendence happens. You are not just the sum total of all that you have accepted; you are something more than the sum total, and that something more is divine.

Once that divineness is tasted then many things disappear on their own accord. Anger simply disappears; not that you drop it, it is no more found. The split person becomes angry. Sadness disappears on

its own accord; not that you have done something to change it, to help it go: you have simply accepted. In that acceptance you are no more fighting with yourself. When the fight stops there is a dance, because the energy which was engaged in the fight is there. It becomes a dance, it becomes a song, it becomes a beatitude.

This is my whole teaching, this is what sannyas is all about: total acceptance of oneself and transcendence through that total acceptance. But transcendence is not the goal; it is just a by-product. You are not to attain it, it happens on its own; whenever It happens, it happens on its own. All that you need to do is to fight with yourself no more. Befriend yourself, fall in love with yourself and that brings harmony, accord, communion.

Deva means divine, nirvano means enlightenment. Man lives in darkness, but the capacity to live in light is there; light can be enkindled. Everything is there which can become light, utter light; but it is only a potential. It is like a seed: when you drop the seed in the soil it has the whole programme, it has the whole blueprint, of the tree. All the leaves that will ever be it has in the blueprint; the shape and the colour and the height... and the flowers and their colours and the fruits. In that small seed all is hidden. If you cut the seed you will not find anything there; it is invisible. But drop the seed in the soil, let the seed disappear, and a sprout comes and foliage and the tree starts growing. And whatsoever will happen -- the tree may live thousands of years or hundreds of years and may bring millions of flowers -- all was hidden in the seed, it was potential there.

God is man's potentiality. We are just seeds but we have still not fallen into the soil. Sannyas is the courage to fall into the soil and disappear. Then great light arises, light that is eternal, light that is deathless, timeless. That light is god, and to know that light is to be blissful forever. Man's destiny is great but he unnecessarily lives in a very impoverished state. Man carries all the treasures of the world within him but he remains unaware and remains a beggar.

So let sannyas become a resurrection. Up to now you have been dead. That's how millions of people are; you will find them all walking around, dead people. They have not lived because they have not known who they are. Life starts only when you know who you are, never before it. Life is only when there is light inside and you have seen your own being and you have seen your own centre. Millions of people go on living only on the surface, oblivious of the depths and the heights, oblivious of all that they are meant to be.

There is a Russian story: A man died and only when he died did he find that he was alive. Death gave him the idea that he had been alive; death became the contrast. Suddenly he recognised the fact that he had lived for eighty years, he was alive; otherwise those eighty years were nothing but flat boredom.

Sannyas has to become a resurrection. It is coming out of the grave, it is coming out of the flat life, it is coming out of the horizontal process of mundane life. It is changing the dimension from the horizontal to the vertical so that one can move to the heights and the depths.

You carry within you heights of the Himalayas and depths of the Pacific. And when one has known all the possible heights and all the possible depths, then only does one know what a gift life has been. One feels grateful and prayer arises out of that gratefulness.

[A sannyasin is back from the West. Osho suggests some groups for her.]

Much will happen. Just don't resist and don't fight. Be in a total surrender so much can happen, so no energy is wasted and no time is wasted.

People waste much energy in resisting. Things can happen very fast but rather than cooperating with me they fight, unconsciously, not aware that they are fighting. It is just their old habits. For their whole life they have been fighting with people; that's what life is.

A deep trauma is also there because parents have been ordering you and the teachers and the priests and everybody wanted you to obey them, so there is a resistance to obeying. That has become almost built-in.

Here it is not a question of obeying, it is a question of surrender; and these two are totally different. Obeying means you are there, still there and deciding to obey. Surrender means you are no more, there is nobody to obey or disobey; you have simply become a let-go. And then things can move so fast, unbelievably fast. Things which ordinarily take lives can happen in moments.

So just remember this: for these three months put yourself aside; let me be your heart. Then three months can bring something tremendously significant in your being, and that is needed, and it is time. It is spring too, the season to bloom!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811035
ShortTitle: SACYES03
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sambhava means possibility, potentiality -- the possibility of the divine. God is not something that is available ready-made; it is your potential. You can actualise it, but you can miss it also.

Man is like a seed: the seed has the potential to become the tree, but only the potential. It is not yet the tree; it can miss also. And millions of people go on missing. They are born as seeds, they live as seeds, they die as seeds; they never bloom, they never become self-actualised people.

Religion is nothing but the science of self-actualisation. It is the method of transforming the potential into the real. It is the greatest art.

We call a man a great artist if he can transform a stone into a beautiful statue. We call a man a great painter if he can transform an empty canvas into a beautiful painting. But the greatest art is to transform your inner potential into actuality.

Man is born as a tabula rasa, empty, a canvas. The painting is possible, but it will depend on you what shape, what form, it will take. It is your choice, it is your responsibility. Don't take life for granted. That's how many people are missing, they think just being born is enough. It is not: it is only a beginning of a great journey. The real has yet to happen.

That is the meaning of your name. Become aware that you are a seed. Become aware that the seed has a great potential to become a tree, that it can bloom in a thousand and one flowers, and that unless it is attained the work remains unfinished.

And one cannot feel fulfilled unless it is actualised, unless all that is possible is actualised. When your whole potential has become the real, that is the moment of great bliss. Then one has arrived, and only then is there rest and contentment and fulfilment.

Deva means divine and bella means time -- the time has come for the divine. It is the moment. Whenever one is ready god starts happening. God is already happening, we are just not tuned with all that is happening around us. Once we are ready the music starts entering into our being.

Sannyas means just entering into a different time and a different space. The name of the time is now and the name of the space is here. This is the moment -- no other moment -- when god is possible. It is either now or never, because all that happens always happens in the now. The mind goes on thinking about that which is gone and that which is not yet and remains in that unnecessary travelling, back and forth, back and forth, past and future. And between the two -- past and future -- is this little, small atomic moment from where the door opens into the divine, from where the divine enters in you. So the first meaning: the time has arrived, this is the time. Let sannyas become a new birth.

And the second meaning is a beautiful flower. Man blooms only when he is in contact with god. The presence of god, the remembrance of god, functions almost like the sun rising in the morning. When the sun rises buds start opening on their own accord. Just the presence of the sun is enough and something starts happening in the hearts of the buds; they start opening up, they bloom. The presence of god, once felt,

becomes a flower in you, a golden flower.

Millions of people die without knowing what was possible, what their destiny was, what great treasure they were carrying within themselves. They never became aware of it and remained beggars all their lives.

No man is born a beggar: every man is born a king or a queen. That's how it should be, because we come from god and we go to god. All is ours. Each being is a showering, ultimately valuable, but chasing after small things we become small. The man who is continuously obsessed with money becomes like money: a thing, a commodity. Whatsoever we desire, we become. Never desire the mundane. Desire the sacred and you become the sacred, desire heights and you become heights.

Modern man needs a great re-sacrilisation, because these three hundred years in human history, the past three hundred years, have seen a great de-sacrilisation of human consciousness. Religion has been destroyed. Man has been completely conditioned in such a way that even if he thinks he is religious, he is not; his religion has become at the most a social formality. It is a Sunday religion. He goes to church because he lives with people who all go to church and it is good to be with them, it makes him feel that he belongs. Otherwise there is no desire to go to church. He has completely forgotten the language of prayer.

My effort here is to re-sacrilise, to give you again a glimpse, a taste, of the sacred. And once that taste is there, one suddenly blooms. It is not a gradual growth; it is sudden enlightenment. One moment it was a bud, another moment it is a flower; and all is achieved. In that achievement one comes to know 'I was simply foolish, that's why I was missing. Otherwise this has been with me always; from the very beginning this has been the case. I was heir to all the bliss that is possible in life! That was my birthright.' But one has to claim it. Let sannyas become that claim.

Deva means divine, rasika means a lover -- a lover of god, a lover of the divine. Religion is a matter of love; it is not a question of thinking. It has nothing to do with logic, reasoning and the head, nothing at all. But it has all to do with the heart, with feeling, with emotions, with love.

Religion is closer to poetry than to mathematics. Poetry has something of the religious in it; mathematics has none. And unless one is a lover, one will never know; the knowing comes through loving. The knowing of god is not ordinary knowledge. It has a very mysterious way of happening. It does not happen through the conventional, orthodox way.

Science is orthodox: religion is rebellion. Science functions through the conventional method of experimentation, observation, analysis, logic, syllogism; calculation is its method. Certainly it arrives at some conclusions, but those conclusions only make us aware of the material. Only matter can be observed, only matter can be measured, and only matter can be calculated, so the very . method of science prohibits all that is mysterious. God is denied -- not that science finds that there is no god, just the very method prohibits god. In that very method you have already decided that there is no possibility of any subjectivity emerging.

And god *is* subjectivity, god is consciousness. God is not an object: you cannot observe it, you cannot see it there confronting you; it is within you. You can feel it as a stirring in the heart, as a pulsation, a new pulsation of love, as a birth of new poetry, as an arousal of dance.... Yes, those are the ways of feeling god. Love contains all that: poetry, music, dance; it contains all that is non-calculative.

Become a lover and you will know! Love is the only way to know the real. Logic knows the objective, love knows the real; and the real is far more comprehensive. The real contains the objective but the objective does not contain the real. The objective is only a small portion of the real, the visible portion of the real, but the real consists of much that is invisible; and that invisible can only be deciphered, touched, by love.

Sannyas has to become a love affair with god, then only is it true.

Deva means divine, samvedan means sensitivity -- divine sensitivity.

Man has become very insensitive. Out of fear man has created great armour around himself, he is continuously defending himself. He does not open his doors, he does not open his windows, he does not allow the sun to come in or the winds or the rains; he lives in a completely closed world.

He has become a monad, windowless; this is the problem. And because of this he cannot know what life is, he cannot know what god is. He never comes out of his cell. He has lost contact with existence.

Sannyas is regaining contact, it is coming closer to existence, dropping your armour, defence strategies, opening your windows... although in the beginning it is painful. It is as if you have always lived in darkness and then you suddenly come into light and your eyes cannot open: it is uncomfortable for your eyes because they have become accustomed to darkness.

Man's whole being has become accustomed to a closed world, although in that closed world there is no joy; it is all suffocation, it is slow suicide. But there is security, safety; and man has become ready to choose safety with suffocation. He is ready to pay the price of suffocation for safety. And the safety is only superficial because death will come and destroy all safety. Death is certain; there is no way to be safe against it.

Then why not live? Then why not move out? Why not dance and sing? Why remain suffocated? There are two possibilities: one can be miserable and secure or one has to accept insecurity and joy; these are the two possibilities. Security and misery come together, insecurity and joy come together; because insecurity is life and security is death.

The whole effort here is to pull you out from your closed, self-imposed imprisonments, and if you cooperate it is not difficult. Once you have seen the light and the open sky you will not be able to believe how you lived so long in darkness, and for what. There is nothing to fear! Life is not our enemy, it is our mother. Existence is our friend, we have to befriend it. And the miracle is that if you love life and you live life, then there is no death.

Loving life, living life, one comes to know that it is eternal. Death exists only because you live closed in security and you don't allow life to give you the glimpse of the eternal. So this is a paradox: the people who are afraid of death are really creating death themselves. There is no death in reality. Fear of death creates death: love life and death disappears.

It means love-intelligence, love-wisdom. Love has its own intelligence. It is not intellectual but it is tremendously intelligent. It is intuitive, it is a totally different dimension of knowing, and far richer. Its penetration is very deep. Logic only goes round and round; love simply penetrates to the very core of the matter. Only love can penetrate to the core; logic remains on the circumference. You can know a person logically, then all that you know will be superficial.

You will know his name and you will know his colour and you will know his religion and his country, but all that is superficial. The person is not his name, the person is not his colour either and the person was born without any religion. How to know that person which is hidden behind all these facades and masks? Only love is capable of reaching there.

Love is like X-ray: it penetrates all the superficialities. It simply goes in and knows the person as he is, knows the person in his authenticity. So it is only in love that we come to know. Love is intelligence, and the world is missing love-intelligence very much. It has become very skilful in intellectuality but a totally different dimension, of love-intelligence, has been forgotten. So we are living with great technology, great science, but no religion at all, no poetry at all. We are using each other as if we were things. People have become commodities to be used and discarded. People are no more people; because a person becomes a person only when he is touched by love.

When somebody takes your hand with great love and care in his hand, have you watched one thing happen? Your hand becomes alive immediately; your whole consciousness becomes focused on the hand. Just a moment before you were not aware of the hand. Now somebody has taken your hand with great love and you have become aware of your hand. Your hand throbs with a new life! It pulsates with something which was not there just a moment before. Just a moment before you were completely oblivious of its existence. Now it is there so much! Your whole body has disappeared; only the hand is there.

When somebody hugs you your whole body becomes alive. Those people are very poor who have never been hugged; they are living in a dead body. Nobody made their body alive, hence so much hankering to be touched, the need to get some warmth.

People are living at a distance. Even if people are standing close by they keep a certain distance. The body becomes alive when love touches it and the soul becomes alive when love moves it. One comes to one's total expression only in the moments of love, and that is love-intelligence!

That is the meaning of your name; and you have to live it, you have to materialise it in your life, it has become your being. There is nothing else: god is nothing except a person living totally in love-intelligence. That experience of loving in love-intelligence, living in love-intelligence, is the experience of god. God is the ultimate experience of love.

One can forget all about god. If one remembers love one is bound to reach god!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811045
ShortTitle: SACYES04
Audio: No
Video: No

Do you know what Joshua means?...
It is the same as Jesus; the real name of Jesus was Joshua.

It means for which the people have been waiting, the awaited one. Deva Joshua means the divine one for which the world has been waiting.

Prem means love; lalit means beautiful. Love *is* beautiful, and anything else, that which is not love, is bound to be ugly. Love is the basic ingredient of beauty. Wherever love is missing ugliness is bound to be there. Beauty is the body, love is the soul; beauty is the circumference, love is the centre. So whenever love happens, simultaneously beauty happens. It comes like a shadow following it; it comes necessarily, inevitably. It is not possible that there could be love with beauty missing, it is not possible. It is as impossible as your shadow missing when you are walking in the sun.

Beauty, if it is existing without love, is only an appearance, an empty gesture; it signifies nothing. It is just as if you have painted light, you have painted a candle, but it will not give you light in the dark night.

It only looks like a candle: it is a painting of a candle; It is not real. So whenever there is beauty without love it is only painted beauty. It will not give you solace; and it will not give you joy. It will not give you an insight into the divine. It will not give you any light when there is darkness, and it will be utterly cold because there will be no heart beating behind it which can keep it warm. And whenever beauty is cold, it is uglier than ugliness, became it is a corpse.

So remember that if love is allowed to happen life automatically becomes beautiful, and to live a beautiful life is to live a religious life. To me, aesthetics is synonymous with ethics. To be beautiful is to be moral and to exist beautifully in all possible ways is enough to come closer to god.

The beautiful man cannot lie; lying will make him ugly. You can watch it: whenever you lie, something goes ugly in you, in your eyes, in your face, in your presence. Something becomes restless, something immediately starts shrinking in you. You are no more the same person, flowing, alive, radiant. Guilt has entered, and guilt cripples, paralyses; guilt creates fear, and fear is a poison.

The moment you lie something immediately goes ugly in you, as if suddenly a wound has opened up in you and you are no more healthy, you are ill. That's exactly the meaning of disease; it simply means disease. Whenever you lie there is disease. You lose your ease, you are no more easy, you are no more restful; you are tense, and tension is ugly. Relaxation is beautiful. The really beautiful person is totally relaxed, but to be totally relaxed one needs to be authentic. Only truth can be relaxing.

So to me ethics is not meaningful. All that is meaningful is an aesthetic sense, a sense for the beautiful, but that is possible only if you imbibe love; you cannot imbibe the sense of beauty on its own. I cannot imbibe your shadow alone; it always comes with you. If I want to invite your shadow I will have to invite you. If you become my guest, your shadow will become my guest.

[The new sannyasin asks: I have the feeling that love is missing and I don't know how to find it.]

It is missing but soon you will find it! Just pass through a few groups and meditations.

It is always there. When we miss it, it does not mean that we have lost it; it simply means that we don't know the route to it. It is there, just the bridge is broken. The bridge can be made; it is not difficult. That's what we are doing here: we make rainbow bridges. It is always there, it is at your very source. You cannot live without it, but you can forget about it, and that's what has happened.

That remembrance will come -- remind me after you have done (the group), mm? Good.

Prem means love, anagara means wild, uncivilised, raw. Love is alive only when it is wild. Love is real only when it is raw because only then is it natural.

The more man becomes civilised, the less loving he becomes, because civilisation is a discipline of calculation and love cannot exist with a calculating mind. Civilisation is an effort to improve upon yourself. There are a few things which can be improved, and there are a few things which are already perfect and cannot be improved; and love is that kind of thing.

The mind can be improved: one can go on improving the mind and polishing it, and one can go on accumulating information; there is no end to it. It is said that a single human brain can contain all the information that is contained in all the books existing on the earth this moment. A single human brain can contain all the libraries of the world. That immense possibility is there. Hence man can be educated as far as the mind is concerned.

But love is already perfect. It is a perfect gift, there is no way to improve upon it. If you try to improve upon it you may destroy it; that's how it has been destroyed. You cannot teach a fish a better way of swimming -- or can you? It is already perfect. You cannot teach a bird a better way of flying; it is already perfect. If you try to teach a fish how to swim and you send her to a school to learn swimming, every possibility is that you will kill the fish. The poor fish will be killed by your education; you will confuse her.

There is a famous Aesop parable about a centipede. A crab saw a centipede and could not believe his eyes. One hundred legs! -- how could one manage? Which one to put first and which one next and next and next? You have to continuously remember otherwise they will get intertwined, entangled in each other, knotted into each other and you will fall! The crab must have been a great philosopher. He asked the centipede 'Sir, can I ask a question? How do you manage? -- one hundred legs! It must be a constant trouble and puzzle for you. I have been watching you. Just looking at you walking I became so puzzled: which one to put first and which one to follow?'

But the centipede had never thought about it. He said 'I have never thought about it and nobody has asked me about it. I will think about it and then I will tell you.'

He started thinking; but then he could not take a single step! He wavered and fell. He was very angry at the crab and he said 'You fool! Now I will never be able to walk, I will be worried which leg to put down first. It has never been a worry: things were being managed somehow, nature was doing the trick. Now you have made me self-conscious, you have destroyed my harmony!'

It is a beautiful parable. This is what has happened to man.

Love cannot be improved upon, it is already perfect. This has to be understood. You need not learn loving. All that is needed is: forget all that you have been taught about love and you will be able to love.

This is the meaning of your name, prem anagara: wild love, natural love.

Agni means fire, pariksha means examination -- a fire examination, a fire test. And that's what disciplehood is: it is passing through a fire in which you as you have known yourself up to now will be burned, utterly burned. Something will be born out of that death, something immensely superior, superb. But that birth is possible only if death happens first. Initiation means death in the deep trust that resurrection will happen. Initiation means crucifixion in the faith that resurrection will follow. Hence the orange colour has been chosen for sannyas: it is the colour of fire.

The ego has to be burned to ashes. Sannyas is really what the symbol in the West of the phoenix represents. When the phoenix is burned utterly in the fire, nothing is left; then a totally new life arises. Each death is a beginning; the greater the death, the creater will be the beginning. If the death is total then total will be the beginning. We have to pay by dying; that courage is needed.

To be a sannyasin is the greatest courage possible, because there is no greater adventure in life; all else is trivial and mundane. This is the search for the heights beyond our reach, this is the search for the impossible; but the impossible happens if there is passion enough. If the passion is intense then the

impossible also becomes possible; it all depends on our passion.

The passion is there and it has been gathering and gathering. You have been getting ready for a certain great moment and now the time has come, so be ready for it! Sometimes it happens that one has been waiting for it but when the moment comes, although one has been longing for it, one becomes so frightened that one escapes. But to long for the height is one thing and to pass through the journey, the hazardous journey, is another. Longing is a dream, anybody can desire god, but there are very few people who are ready to pay the price. And the price has to be paid by one's own life; nothing less will do. So it happens many times that people who have been desiring and searching, when they really find the door, they escape.

There is a very famous poem of Rabindranath Tagore, it is a parable, in which he says that he had been searching for god for many lives. He was crying and weeping and his love was great, he was ready to do anything and was ready to sacrifice anything, but god was always far away, far away. He would see him sometimes near a star, but by the time he reached there he was gone! He was so elusive. But one day it happened: he reached the door where god lived. He was utterly exhilarated, he was ecstatic; he rushed, he ran to the door. He was just going to knock on the door, then suddenly the thought arose in him that if he was really there, then he would be finished! Then what would he do? The search for god had been his whole style of life for many lives! That was the only thing that he knew, that was the only skill that he had learned: how to search for god. If he found him, then what would he do? If he was really there and was found, he would be finished! Then there would be nothing to be done! He became so afraid, the very idea of succeeding was so fearful that he escaped, and he started searching for him again.

He still cries and weeps and prays and searches and asks people 'Where does he live?' although he knows where he lives, because he knows that if he goes in that direction he is finished!

The seeker will have to be dissolved in the sought; that is the death I am talking about, that is the fire one has to pass through. Once one has passed through that fire, that door, that frightening experience when one dissolves and starts falling into an abyss... if one has accepted that then one has passed the examination. Then immediately all is joy, all is ecstasy.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm just a little bit worried about when I leave here and I go back to Mozambique. There's no Rajneesh centre there and no sannyasins.]

You will become my centre... you will become my centre. That's how my centres start. Don't be worried! And soon sannyasins will be coming -- I will manage it!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says he is confused: Sometimes I think I know and I find I didn't know at all; I just assumed I knew.]

Learn to live with the confusion. Don't be in a hurry to conclude. Confusion is not something necessarily wrong. Don't label it confusion. Labelling is wrong. Sometimes just a wrong label can create so much trouble. It is not really confusion: it is a state of transition, of change. You are uprooted from the old soil and you are searching for the new, and in-between the two there is bound to be this. It is not confusion, it is simply an unsettled, growing state. It is growth, and whenever there is growth one can label it confusion. But by labelling it confusion you have wrongly interpreted it; then you start somehow to solve it. If you call it growth then there is no hurry to solve it. In fact you have to support it: it is growth! If you call it confusion you have condemned it; now you have to find some way to come out of it.

There is no need to come out of it; learn to live with it. Learn to live with all kinds of states that will be coming. And if it is sometimes confusion, what is wrong in confusion? We have been wrongly taught that one should be absolutely clear. Only fools can be absolutely clear, only fools are certain.

It happened once: a great philosopher was saying to his disciples that only fools are certain. A disciple asked 'Sir, are you absolutely certain about that?' and he said 'Yes.'

Confusion is natural: it is the creative chaos in you. It is out of this chaos that you will be born, it is only out of this chaos that creativity begins. Call it Creative Chaos, don't call it confusion. Life is a mystery. How can one be certain about it? It is such a flux and everything is changing so fast and has always been changing. How can you be certain about a river? How can you be certain about the form of a cloud? How can you be certain about life? It is the form of the cloud, it is the flow of the river, it is the wind that passes invisibly through the pines. You simply hear the sound; you cannot catch hold of it, you cannot grab it, you cannot reduce it to a conclusion. All conclusions are false because all conclusions are about something dead.

Life can never be enclosed in a conclusion, in a theory, in a hypothesis.

Enjoy it, love it, learn to live with it. I know from where the problem is arising: your ego cannot feel rooted, your ego is trembling because the ego needs certainties. With certainty there is safety. The ego is very much afraid of uncertainties; it goes into a panic. It is the ego that is going into panic, it is not you, but you are still identified with the ego, you still think in terms of the ego.

Learn to live with all kinds of things: sometimes it is sadness, sometimes it is joy, sometimes confusion, sometimes it is certainty! Let things happen as they happen and don't be in a hurry to change them. Let them be as they are and be totally with them. Then confusion disappears but certainty never arises; and that is the most beautiful thing that can happen to anybody. Let me repeat it: confusion disappears; the moment you are not antagonistic to confusion it has disappeared. The moment you start loving it and enjoying it, it has disappeared; it has become mystery. You have transformed it, it is just a magical transformation. The moment you drop your judgmental attitude of 'This is wrong, I should be certain. I am not certain and this is not good' -- it is perfectly good. It is far more beautiful than certainties, because certainties are non-growing and confusion is growing; confusion has a great value. And once you start enjoying it, the beauty of uncertainty, the openness of uncertainty, the adventure of uncertainty and the thrill of the insecure, once you start enjoying it, where is the confusion? It is gone! It was in your interpretation.

When confusion is gone I am not saying that certainty is arrived at. No. If certainty is arrived at you will fall into confusion again, because you will cling to this certainty. And life goes on changing; again there will be confusion. No certainty arrives; confusion disappears and there is no certainty. There is no confusion, no certainty either. That is the most beautiful state one can be in. That's from where the doors of the mind open to the divine. Enjoy it and you will be tremendously benefited.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811055
ShortTitle: SACYES05
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, anadi means beginningless -- the beginningless god. God has no beginning, no end. It is eternal.

Prem means love, adi means beginning -- beginning of love, and that is the beginning of sannyas. If you can help them to become more and more loving, that's all, they will become perfect sannyasins. Everything else is a ritual; only love is real. Initiation into reality means initiation into love.

[A sannyasin couple with two children ask for help with their relationship because the man loves the woman but she feels so repressed she cannot give much love to her husband.]

That's the situation that almost all human beings are in. We are taught a very repressive attitude, we are taught to repress the negative. It looks very logical not to be angry, not to be hateful, not to be jealous, not to be greedy, it looks perfectly good that you should not be these things, but when you repress the negative automatically the positive is repressed.

You can be loving only if you also allow your hate to surface. They are together: if you repress hate, love will be repressed; you cannot separate them. That is one of the most significant things to understand, and man has suffered much because of that misunderstanding. We have been told that love and hate can be separated. They cannot be separated, they are two sides of the same coin.

Hidden behind love is hate, hidden behind compassion is anger, and so on, so forth. The polar opposite always exists with it so when you repress one, both are repressed; if you express one, both will have to be expressed. And down the ages the society has decided to repress the negative, hence the positive has disappeared. When the positive disappears life is meaningless; then there is no significance.

It is for the first time in human history that man is becoming aware of this phenomenon: that the hate part also needs to be accepted, that it has also to be welcomed, that we are not to reject it in any way. We have to understand that once the negative is allowed the positive will surface.

(To the man) She has repressed the negative. And women are more repressive about the negative because they have been told to have a better demeanour, a better, more graceful personality. Men are allowed a little bit: if they are angry and they shout, it's okay; but the woman should not shout, she should not be angry, she should not use swear-words, mm? -- that is not womanly. At the most she can cry. She can be sad but not angry; man is not allowed to cry but he is allowed to be angry.

So it happens almost always that the women become less loving. In fact they have the capacity to love more than men, but because of that capacity they have all the more capacity to hate too. Once a woman loves you her love is too much; if she hates you, her hate is too much. You can neither bear her love nor her hate. Man is very lukewarm, his love is lukewarm, his hate is lukewarm, because he has many more dimensions, he has many more things in life.

Love is the whole life of the woman. Certainly because of that it has too much intensity. Humanity must have become aware of the phenomenon that if woman is allowed to hate, there will be danger, it will be fire: Repress it. Hate has been repressed; now love is being repressed. Both have disappeared into the unconscious, so at the most woman can show gestures of love.

But this will happen, there is nothing to be worried about. Go through a few more groups. I will give you deeper groups, then I will give you one group for you both to do together, but only later on; first you should do a few groups separately.

After two, three groups I will give you one or two groups to do together; by that time you will both be ready.

But this problem will be settled -- there is nothing to be worried about!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: Oh, I've grown to love you!... I feel like a new flower in the garden... and the wind is going to blow strong.]

There is nothing to be worried about; there is nothing to be worried about, because the wind belongs to the same energy as the flower. Blow with the wind ! The problem arises only if the flower starts fighting with the wind; then it will be difficult. But bow down with the wind, don't resist it! Learn how to bow down. Don't be stiff, be relaxed.

Watch grass leaves moving in the wind: so delicate; yet even the strongest wind cannot destroy them. It can destroy big trees, many big trees will be destroyed when the strong wind comes, bu the grass, the small bushes, will not be destroyed at all. In fact, they will be cleaned: all the dust will be gone with the wind; they will be refreshed, rejuvenated. And once the wind is gone they will be back to their same posture. No harm is going to happen to them; they know the secret of life!

The big tree represents the ego: it resists the wind. It is not the wind that destroys the tree; it is the *resistance* of the tree, it is the fight of the tree. It does not know how to go with the wind, it does not allow a let-go, it does not know the grammar of surrender. It starts fighting. It is proud, it wants to show to the wind 'You cannot destroy me'; then the trouble arises, then there is clash. and once the big tree falls down it will not be able to get up again because the falling has been non-voluntary, the falling has been an accident.

When the small bush falls it is voluntarily going with the wind. It knows how to fall, that's why it knows how to get back up. In that very surrender it has learned a secret, how to fall; and that is the same secret of how to get up, it is not a different thing. But the big tree missed the point of learning how to fall; hence it cannot get up, it can't get back up again.

This is the whole art of tao, the whole philosophy of tao, and this is my approach towards life: don't push the river, don't even swim. and don't try to go upstream, go with the river, let the river take total

possession of you, and then suddenly the river is *your* energy and your energy is the river's energy and both are one, and there is no clash, no conflict. You will come out of the river tremendously refreshed.

There is no possibility of your being destroyed by the wind. You have to learn how to bow down, how to go with the wind; in whatsoever direction it wants, you bend. You should not choose 'I will bend only to the north or to the south.' It has to be with the wind. Let the wind decide; you simply remain available, vulnerable, and nothing can destroy you.

This is the art of being feminine. This is action through inaction, and that's how my sannyasins have to be. Then nothing can defeat you, because you don't want to be victorious in the first place. How can anybody defeat you if you don't want to be victorious? You will be so enriched by each experience of surrender that you will be surprised how much one can get out of surrender. Infinite is the blessing of surrender. We unnecessarily go on fighting. So don't fight, and if you don't fight, you are the winner. But there is no desire to win; victory comes as a consequence of surrender.

Everything will go on enriching you; no need to be worried. Always trust existence and always trust that deep down it is beneficial, that it is not our enemy, that it is very caring, that it respects you.

How can it be against you? -- you are part of it. The whole cannot be against the part. How can you be against your hand? How can you be against your nose? These are your parts! And even if sometimes the hand thinks you are against it, the hand is wrong. It may be that you are trying to take pus out of the hand. It hurts, and if the hand has any consciousness it must have decided that you are an enemy: You are hurting me! But still you are not an enemy; you are simply trying to help. It is your hand, how can you be inimical to it? You are simply trying to heal the wound, to help the wound to be healed; you are trying to take the poison out. But it hurts and the hand cannot understand the whole, the hand cannot comprehend the whole -- that is the thing.

Man is a small part of this great existence, and man cannot comprehend the destiny of the whole. So sometimes when it hurts you think 'It is against me.' Nothing is ever against you! This is trust: that nothing is against you, nothing can be. 'I come out of this existence and one day I will disappear back into it, so I am just a wave of the same ocean, I am not separate.' Understanding this, great insight arises and you are relaxed.

Then, even death is not your enemy. Then, again existence is trying to help you. The body has become old, the body has become tired: now you need a new body; existence is just trying to take the old garments away. But you are afraid, frightened, you think you are being killed. You are not being killed! If you remain in this old, rotten body then you will be killed! Existence is trying to give you a new life, a new beginning. So death is nothing but an effort from the side of existence to give you a new birth. It is our short-sightedness that makes us feel frightened. Once you trust, all fear disappears and the whole energy of fear is transformed into the energy of love. Just continue to meditate and I will be there with you!

[A sannyasin said she had enjoyed two groups but not the encounter because she felt condemned for not bringing up hatred. She said in another group she had felt murderous and fearful of it, but in the encounter she was not feeling hate.]

There is nothing to be worried about. In fact, everybody has a murderer in him. It is not something that *you* have. In fact every man, every woman, is the whole humanity in a miniature form. Whatsoever can be done by any man can be done by you; it is potentially there. You can commit a murder, you can commit suicide; you can become a sinner, you can become a saint. You can become Adolf Hitler and you can become a Buddha: the whole spectrum, each individual has the whole spectrum.

So never be worried, these are not problems; this is just the spectrum that is available to you. It is like you have a radio, all the stations are available. You have to tune in to whichsoever station you want and then you start functioning on that wavelength. Anger is there, hate is there, love is there; all wavelengths are available. Now it depends on you what you want to be. If you tune yourself into love, love will become available and all else it will recede into the background. It will always remain there; whenever you want to change the wavelength you can.

This is something very important to understand: even a Buddha, if he wants to be angry can immediately tune himself into the anger. It has not died, it is just lying dormant there; it is still available. He will not use it -- that is another matter -- but if he wants to use it, it is not that it is not available; it is there.

Your potential always remains there. If you don't use it, it remains dormant; if you use it, it becomes more manifest. The difference between a Buddha and you is not that you have anger and he has no anger.

The only difference is that he chooses his anger and you are chosen by your anger. Your anger becomes your master; he is master of his own self. Anger cannot possess him, unless he decides so, but the decision is always his. That is the only difference.

So don't be worried about that. And sometimes it happens: when you want to bring something out it becomes more difficult, and when everybody is saying 'Come on! Come out!' one becomes more shrunken.

I think softer groups will bring you more to your reality. So next time you come, remind me in the beginning softer groups. Maybe Encounter was too hard. Kyo was better because Kyo is a softer phenomenon. So next time I will give you softer groups and they will bring up all that is hidden.

Sometimes a persuasion is needed, sometimes one has to be forced, and it is so difficult because each individual is so unique. Now, when I send you to the Encounter, Encounter has a certain structure. They cannot be persuasive, that is not part of their structure. They provoke, they don't persuade, and maybe that was not right for you, that's all.

[A sannyasin is leaving and Osho checks her energy.]

I am happy: your time here has been well spent. You have remained available to me, and you have drunk me as much as you could. But this is just a beginning! The basic contact has happened, so now even if you are thousands of miles away it can't be lost it will remain there. You will be able to feel me as much as you are feeling here. And that is the most important thing: the contact. You are plugged in with me; that is the meaning of sannyas.

Now all that I have is available to you, it will depend on you how much you can take in; the doors are open. So go on drinking even when you are far away. Don't let the distance create the idea that I am far away: I am not! Once you are open to me, I am not far away, I am very close by. Physical space disappears as love grows. And you have taken the first plunge into it; much more will be happening there. But come back, as soon as it is possible, come back. And help my people.

[Another sannyasin who is leaving says: I'm disappointed not to feel very much in contact with you when... I don't feel your presence very much and I am a little sad.]

Everybody feels according to his own need, preparation, availability; there is no need to Compare. Never compare with others, otherwise you will become unnecessarily miserable.

The ways of comparison are always wrong. You are yourself and you have to grow from where you are. How can you feel me the way somebody else is feeling? He has lived totally differently, he has lived in different lives differently, he has followed a different path, his whole past is totally *his*; nothing is similar to you.

Even if you come to the same experience, still your experiences will be different. It is like four persons moving to the hilltop from four sides: one from the east, one from the west, one from the south, one from the north. When they come to the peak, they come to the same peak, but still their experience of the peak will be different because they have followed different paths.

Somebody has been following a very rocky path.... Those rocky territories that he has travelled, that arduous journey, they have made him a certain way, that journey has created his mind. When he comes to the top he will look through that mind. The other may have followed a smoother path which moved through beautiful valleys and flowers and trees and was not rocky at all, and the journey was a joy. The peak will be the same but the experience will be different and the expression will be different. So when you come to me, *you* come to me, and you have a whole history; almost the whole past, eternal, is contained by you. It is a totally different and unique past, it is like nobody else's.

You will feel me in your own way, and you will feel me the way you need me; more or less will not be good. And it never happens in any other way; it always happens the way it should happen. So whatsoever is your need and whatsoever you deserve, you will get. For more one should not ask, otherwise one becomes unnecessarily miserable. And more cannot be given to you. For that you will have to move through a few experiences. And it may not be needed at all; that too has to be understood.

One tree needs more water, another tree doesn't need that much water, and if you give that much water to the other tree, it will die. You will kill it by giving too much water. One tree needs more sun, another tree does not need that much sun; it needs shade. So everybody's needs are different.

This is a constant problem, because thousands of sannyasins are here. Everybody's needs are different

and I pay individual attention to you. When I am talking to you I am simply talking to you; the whole world disappears for me, only you are there! And when I look into you I only look into you; there is no comparison with anybody.

Whatsoever your need, it will be fulfilled; that is a promise! But you should not start looking to others and their needs and their experiences and how they are feeling and what they are feeling, otherwise you will unnecessarily go mad, because there are so many people and with so many backgrounds. There are people who have lived through the heart; they will become very emotional when they come to me. There are people who have lived through the head; they will not be emotional, they will be very rational.

Nothing is wrong and nothing is good; whatsoever is yours is yours, and I have to contact you from there. I have to work on you from there. For those who function as reason, my impact is going to be different compared to those who function from emotion.

And if the emotional person starts thinking about you, he will also become miserable, because he may start thinking 'Am I gullible or something? Why can't I be more on my own? Why can't I be more detached? Why am I so influenced?' He can compare that way; there are people who compare that way, then they become miserable.

Comparison always brings misery. Drop comparing. Your needs will be fulfilled; there is no question about it. But I cannot fulfil others' needs in you, that is impossible!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811065
ShortTitle: SACYES06
Audio: No
Video: No

And there is not only the sound outside, there is also a garden within. There is a music inside too, and it is far more beautiful, because the outer is confined by time and space. The inner is completely free of all limitations. The inner is eternal music; once one has heard it, one goes on hearing it forever. And the birds that sing outside are separate from you, but the birds that sing inside you are not separate from you; it is your own sound, it is your own song. Take the clue from the outside but enter within, because whatsoever is outside is only a pale reflection. It has no substance, it is just a shadow. The real, the substantial is within.

Deva means divine, vimukto means freedom. There are three kinds of freedom: one is freedom from, another is freedom for, and the third is simply freedom, neither from something nor for something. The third kind of freedom is divine.

The first kind of freedom is against the past. One wants to be free from the parents, one wants to be free from the society or one wants to be free from one's own rotten past. It is oriented in the past. It is a reaction against the past, and no reaction can ever bring real freedom; it remains tethered to the source.

For example, if your father was too much in favour of cleanliness and you rebel against him, you will deliberately start living in uncleanliness. Now your uncleanliness is a reaction to your father's obsession with cleanliness; you are not really free. The father is still dominating in a negative way; he is dominating you as much as if you had followed his ideas. That would have been a positive domination; this is negative, but domination all the same. You will never be free this way. It is your father who is forcing you to live in

uncleanliness.

The second freedom, the freedom for, is a projection into the future. It is a desire, and every kind of desire is a bondage. It is destructive to your present because you go on missing the present in the hope that everything will be all right in the future. One wants to be free and to become a painter or a poet or a musician. The freedom is in the service of something else, and whenever freedom is in the service of something else it is no more freedom. How can it be freedom if it is not its own master?

Only the third kind of freedom, which has no connection with the past, no connection with the future, is true freedom, is divine, is beautiful. It releases you into the present: it makes the miracle happen that you simply dissolve into the moment, for no reason at all. It is unmotivated, uncaused; it is spontaneous, and whenever something is spontaneous it has tremendous beauty in it.

Deva means divine, apurno means imperfection. It may sound strange, because ordinarily the divine is associated with perfection... but not so with me!

Perfection means death. Anything that becomes perfect stops living because then there is no purpose left. Life is in imperfection; life is in growing. But once something is perfect there is no possibility of growth. Then there is no future, no adventure; all is finished, there is no point in continuing. Hence I say that life always remains imperfect; it never comes to perfection because it never comes to death. There is no death at all, existence knows nothing of death. Death is a myth, something like a mirage, something we have created.

Because we have created the ego, death comes in as a shadow of the ego. The ego is false and is already dead, hence it is afraid of death. But life is a continuum, it continues, on and on it goes. It is like the rolling waves of the ocean, on and on.... They go on coming; they know no way to stop. There is no full stop in life. The song never begins and never ends; it is always in the middle.

So my idea of divinity is that of utter imperfection because god is alive, he cannot be perfect. Only a dead god can be perfect and a dead god is no more, no more at all, so a dead god is not a god at aU. Remember this, because the human ego wants to become perfect, and perfection is not possible in the very nature of things. The moment one becomes obsessed with the idea of perfection one is ready to go neurotic. It is the idea of perfection that has driven millions of people into madness, because they are trying to do something which cannot be done, which is against nature.

There is nothing wrong in imperfection. The idea of perfection is a human invention. Can you find a perfect circle anywhere in nature? It has not been found yet! Circular shapes you can find, but not a perfect circle. Nature knows nothing of a perfect circle; it is a mind idea. And, in fact, you cannot even draw a perfect circle. Once it is drawn it is no more perfect; it is just an abstract idea. Nobody has ever been able to draw a perfect circle; once you draw it, it becomes imperfect.

If you look into Eudid's definition as to what a perfect circle is, what a point is, what a line is, you will understand: even a line cannot be drawn perfectly, because, according to Euclid, the line can have only length and no breadth; then it is perfect. But how can you draw a line which has no breadth? Howsoever small it is the breadth has to be there. And a point, according to Euclid, is that which has neither length nor breadth. How can you make a point? It is just an abstract idea, and man has become too attached to his abstract ideas.

Look to reality and try to live the reality and don't interfere in the reality with your ideas; let the reality be as it is. You are not here to change reality, you are here to enjoy it, to celebrate it. So whatsoever it is, dance with it, sing with it, love it. That's the way of a sannyasin. Once a person drops the idea of perfection he becomes natural. He becomes utterly in tune with the rhythm of the universe and misery evaporates.

Misery is a by-product of ideals: you want to be somebody; you cannot become that and then misery settles in. But if you don't want to become anybody in particular then how can you be miserable? You never failed because you never wanted to succeed in the first place. You are perfectly happy in being nobody. You are so grateful to god in your utter ordinariness; you don't want to become a perfect saint, a perfect circle. You are perfectly happy as you are, in all your imperfection. This is the way of sannyas, this is the way of tao, and this is the way of sanity.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, said he had left in the middle of a group because he had so much fear, but it showed him where his fears were.]

They will disappear. Next time you come I will give you Encounter again!...

Good. Continue to meditate and help my people there.

And the fear will go. Next time you come, you will be able to do it. It has surfaced. When for the first time something hidden in the unconscious surfaces, it creates a panic. Now you have done half the group and the remaining half will be possible next time.

I am thinking to make, slowly slowly, two or three Encounter groups: Encounter One, Encounter Two, Encounter Three, so that people can go slowly. It is too much in seven days, mm? It is going too fast into too many things, and fear is natural.

You have done Encounter One!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I felt very asleep all the time I've been here. I felt really frustrated and... veiled.]

It has been always there; you became aware here, that's all. You have lived in sleep, but you were not aware.

And when one is not aware one goes on living the same way; there is no trouble. Now you are aware of it; this is the good thing that has happened. You need not be frustrated, you should be happy, because this is the beginning of how things change. First you become aware of a certain thing; that is the beginning, the first ray, but it disturbs your ideas about yourself, hence the frustration. Everybody thinks he is living a very alert and awake life and when he becomes aware that he is not alert, not awake, that he is fast asleep, the self-image is shattered. And when people go in search of truth and god, or whatsoever they call it, in fact they are not searching for truth and they are not searching for god: they are simply searching for some place, some methods, some ways to enhance their self-image. So this is a problem. If you come into a situation when the enquiry really begins, you will feel frustrated. If you get caught in wrong hands you will not feel frustrated because they will simply console you. They will paint your image more beautifully and they will tell you how beautiful and how spiritual you are and that feels good!

That's how there are so many pseudo teachers around the world. Their whole trade secret is simply this: whosoever comes to them, they help the person's illusion to become more consolidated and everybody feels good. When you come across a real teacher difficulties are bound to be there because he cannot support your illusion of yourself; he has to cut your image chunk by chunk, and it hurts.

The first thing that Gurdjieff used to give to anybody who wanted to be initiated was his wrist-watch. He would tell him, 'Sit in front of me and watch the second-hand moving. If you can be alert for sixty seconds, just for sixty seconds, if you can remain alert to the second-hand moving and keep alert for sixty seconds continuously, not thinking of anything else, never forgetting for a single moment what you are doing, not even distracted for a single split second, you will be accepted.'

And it was so rare, because within five, seven seconds, your mind would be distracted. It was so rare for anybody to remain alert for sixty seconds, just one minute! Now this is very shattering.

When Ouspensky, a great mathematician, world-famous author, went to him, he could not keep alert for more than nine seconds, and then he fell asleep! That's what sleep is: he started thinking of other things. Suddenly he awoke again but by that time a few seconds had passed. Gurdjieff started laughing and he said, 'You are a great mathematician and you have lived a life of sleep. You are a somnambulist. You are not a mathematician, you are a machine!' Now, it hurts.... Ouspensky had thought to escape from this man: this man was dangerous. He had simply reduced him into a ridiculous state. He had taken all fame and name away within a second, by a simple strategy.

Now there are many strategies all around here, not as visible; but every group, every meditation, and everything that I am doing and saying will hit you again and again and will make you alert about how asleep you are, how unconscious you are.

It simply hurts, but if you are a little understanding you should be happy, because there are a few people who will not even become aware here that they are asleep. They are really asleep. You are not so deeply asleep, mm? You are just hovering between sleep and wakefulness.

It is just like in the morning one hovers, mm? The sleep is gone but one is not yet awake. One can hear some noise coming from the outside: the milkman knocking on the door, the wife preparing the tea, the children preparing for the school. One can hear little bits floating and then one falls asleep, and then again one hears.... That hovering, that wavering state, that's where you are, that's why you became aware. It is good! You are not very fast asleep; you are not snoring! Otherwise there are people -- you are nothing compared to them -- who are so deeply asleep that they will not become aware that they are asleep. And if

you insist too much they will start dreaming that they are alert and aware. But that is just a dream!

You could not dream it either. If you had been able to dream that you are awake, not asleep, then there would have been no frustration. You could not sleep deeply, you could not dream; you are just on the verge. And this is good, because from this point you can be taken out of your sleep forever, just a little more effort. So don't take it in sadness. Rather, take it in great hope!

Remember Sanai: If one door is closed, ten doors open. And if god takes one thing away from you he gives back to you seventy-fold. If your sleep is taken away, don't be worried; something far more valuable is on the way. If your image is broken, don't be worried, because an image is an image; it is not you. Now your true identity will arise out of it. But a little work will be needed.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811075
ShortTitle: SACYES07
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, agya means order or commandment -- a divine order. Man cannot choose god; it is always god who chooses man. Man cannot enquire on his own, it is impossible. The desire to enquire into truth comes from the beyond; it is an order from above, it is a commandment.

And to be initiated is not an ordinary matter. It is a decision to change your priorities, it is a decision to change your path. It is a decision to change your very life and its style. It is not a minor change either: it is a revolution. Sannyas is a revolution. It is not a question of changing a little bit here and a little bit there; it is not patchwork. It is not renovating an old house; it is demolishing the old completely in the hope of creating something totally new. Man cannot have this courage on his own. This much courage needs to have some invisible support. And it is always there: whenever somebody is ready, that support arrives.

An ancient saying says: Whenever the disciple is ready, the master appears. The appearance of the master may look to the disciple as if he has found him. It is just the opposite: it is always the master who finds the disciple. His ways of finding are very subtle, indirect; his ways are exactly the same as the ways of god.

The disciple always thinks that it is he who is choosing. It's not so; he has been chosen! And once this starts dawning in your consciousness then life has a totally different rhythm to it. Once you understand that the master has chosen you, it is a different matter altogether; then there is no way of going back, it is a point of no return. When you see that it is god who has called you forth, then you can go into any risk; and there are many risks!

Life certainly changes. Life can soar high, as high as one can imagine, but each step is risky, and the risk becomes more and more as you go higher. But once it is understood that god has chosen you then there is no fear; one can go dancing, one can go singing, in any kind of risk. Then the risk is no more a risk; it is simply a challenge, a play; and it is always good for the soul, because it brings integrity, maturity, ripeness. So let this be the fundamental in your consciousness, that god has chosen you, that it is not your decision to become a sannyasin, that it is a commandment from above, that it is a divine order.

[The new sannyasin has done groups in the West and practised as a therapist using Gestalt and

Behaviourism, and then meditations.]

Now you will find what you have been trying to find, because Behaviourism cannot give you real insight.

Mm? it is very superficial, and it is very reductive. It reduces man to a very low status, because its whole study of man depends on the study of rats and animals. It always looks at from where man is coming, but the source cannot always explain the goal. For example, by looking into the seed you will not be able to understand the flower, although the flower comes from the seed and it is true that the seed contains the flower; but it is only as a potential. If you cut the seed you will not find any flower there, and that can become enough ground to say that there is no flower, because it has not been found in the seed. The seed has it in an invisible form.

The rat also has consciousness but in a very invisible form. By analysing the rat and its behaviour you will not understand man. It is like studying manure to understand the fragrance of roses. It is true that something comes from the manure, the manure creates the possibility for the rose to be, but the rose cannot be reduced to the manure.

That is the fallacy of Behaviourism: it reduces man to a very undignified status, it takes all dignity from human beings. Then man is just a mechanism and you can operate on him, you can condition him this way and that, just as one conditions a computer. It can help in some ways because there are many men who are still functioning like machines. So it has a point and it can be helpful, but it is not a real understanding, a true understanding of the hidden consciousness which is the centre and the goal of all human endeavour. So it is good to understand Behaviourism, but it is only a foundation; much has to be erected upon it. Only then is the temple ready.

Doing a few groups here, meditating, being with me, you will be able to find your own approach. And every therapist has to find his own approach; unless you can find something of your own, you will not be of much help, because it is not the therapy that helps but the therapist.

When Sigmund Freud analyses somebody it is not Psychoanalysis that helps the person, it is the charisma of Sigmund Freud. In his hands Psychoanalysis is tremendously powerful. It is his presence, his understanding. He pours his heart into it. It is *his* discovery, it is not something that he has taken from others; hence his heart is beating there! He is totally committed and involved. His involvement, his commitment and the understanding that he has arrived at through his own efforts, and his confidence... that confidence is infectious. When the patient sees the gleam in the eyes of Sigmund Freud, the joy and his utter confidence that it is going to happen, that is the real miracle, that is infectious.

When you are just doing something that you have learned and not discovered on your own, you cannot have that charisma. You are simply doing something. Technically you are an expert, but no technician can be the master, in anything. He can do things here and there and he can help people to a certain extent but miracles will not happen, and unless a therapy is miraculous, it is nothing.

That miracle can happen only when you start doing something totally on your own, when it is your own painting, when it is your own poetry, when it is your own song. Then you are into it and the patient can feel that it is not only professionally that you are interested in him, your interest is much deeper. It is not only that you are interested because he is paying. It is as if your whole life is at stake with him: if he does not get healed, then you will be a failure; then your whole vision will flop.

So it is not a question of the patient being healed, more than that it is a question of the therapist. And when it becomes such an involvement therapy can do miracles. All kinds of methods are helpful but the real thing is the therapist, the healer; he should have roots and integrity and his own vision.

Learn from all therapies, and slowly slowly a synthesis arises in you, and that synthesis will be helpful. Everybody has to sing his own song!

Sat means truth, viharo means dwelling in -- dwelling in truth. Truth is not something logical. I don't mean by truth a conclusion arrived at by logical, rational methods. By truth I mean the authenticity of being, not imposing anything that you are not, just being that which you are at whatsoever the risk, never becoming a hypocrite.

If you are sad, you are sad; that is the truth in that moment. Don't hide it. Don't bring a false smile on your face, because that false smile is going to create a split in you. You will become two: a part of you will be smiling, and of course it is only going to be a minor part, and the major part will remain sad. Now a division has arisen, and if you go on doing it again and again.... When you are angry and you don't show

your anger you are afraid; it may destroy your image because people think you are so compassionate, and people say that you are never angry. They appreciate it and it is so gratifying to the ego. Now, being angry will destroy your beautiful image. So rather than destroying the image, you repress the anger. It is boiling within, but on the surface you remain compassionate, kind, polite, sweet.

Now the division is being practised, people are practising it through their whole lives; then the division becomes absolutely settled. Even when you are sitting alone and there is nobody and there is no need to pretend, you go on pretending; it has become second nature. People are not true even in their bathrooms; even when they are utterly alone they are untrue. Now it is not a question of being true or untrue: it has just become their habit. For the whole of their lives they have practised and, as you practise more and more, the distance between two parts of you becomes bigger and bigger.

When it becomes unbridgeable we call it schizophrenia. When you cannot contact your own other part, you almost become two persons instead of one, then it is severe mental illness. But everybody is divided, so the difference between the schizophrenic and the normal is only of degree. It is not very basic, not of quality but only of quantity.

By truth I mean not to pretend. Just be whatsoever you are: one moment you are sad, so that moment you are sad, and next moment if you become happy there is no need now to continue to remain sad. Because that too has been taught, to always be consistent, to remain consistent. It happens, you can observe: you were sad and then suddenly sadness is gone but you cannot laugh immediately, because what will people think? Are you mad? Just before you were sad; now you immediately start laughing. This is done only by mad people or small children, it is not expected of you. You will have to wait for a certain situation in which slowly slowly you can relax and start smiling and laughing again.

So it is not only that when you are sad you pretend smiles; when you want to smile then too you pretend sadness because of that whole stupid idea of remaining consistent. Each moment has its own way and no moment needs to be consistent with any other moment. Life is a flux, it is a river: it goes on changing its moods. So one need not be worried about consistency. Anybody who becomes worried about consistency will become untrue, because only lies can be consistent; truth is always changing. Truth contains its own contradictions, and that is the richness of truth, that's its vastness, that's its beauty.

So if you are feeling sad then be sad, with no condemnation, with no evaluation of it being good or bad. There is no question of good or bad, it is simply so. And when it goes let it go. When again you start smiling don't feel guilty because just now you were sad and so how can you smile? Let somebody first tell a joke, let somebody first break the ice and then you will smile; wait for the right moment. That is again hypocrisy. When you are happy, be happy, there is no need to pretend anything.

And remember: each moment has an atomic reality. It is discontinuous from the past moment and it is not connected with the future moment. Each moment is atomic. They are not following each other in a sequence, they are not linear. Each moment has its own way of being, and you have to be that, in that moment nothing else. This is what is really meant by truth.

Truth means authenticity, truth means sincerity. Truth is not a logical thing. It is a psychological state of being true -- not true according to some ideal, because if there is some ideal you will become false. If you think that to be like a Buddha is to be true then you will never be true, because you are not a Buddha and you will impose the Buddha on you. You can sit like the Buddha, you can almost become a marble statue, but deep down you will still be the same. The Buddha will be just a posture. And if you have an idea, you cannot be true to the moment, because the idea, is always there and you have to imitate the ideal.

The true man has no ideals. He lives moment to moment, he always lives as he feels in the moment. He is utterly respectful towards his feelings, his emotions, his moods. And this is what I want my sannyasins to be: authentic, true, sincere, respectful towards their own soul.

[Osho gives sannyas to a woman with Wilson's disease which affects her balance, and movement.]

Deva means divine, saksho means witness -- a divine witness. I know that you are in a difficulty with the body but the difficulty can be transformed into a blessing. There is nothing that cannot be transformed into a blessing. All calamities can become sources for celebrations: one just has to learn the magic knack of bringing about these transformations. The magic art of bringing transformations into one's life is only one, and that is contained in the word 'witness'.

If somebody has a perfectly normal body he will find it very difficult to become a witness to it. You will not find it difficult, so use it as an opportunity: become a witness to your body. Just watch from the inside

all the movements of the body, all the difficulties of the body. And never for a single moment feel that god has been unjust to you, that god is unfair; it is our interpretation. Change the interpretation and let this body become your field of witnessing. So watch, become a watchful. Doing is not going to help you, only witnessing is going to help you, because doing will be difficult.

You cannot do many groups, but don't feel deprived; it is nothing to be worried about. If you understand me you may be benefited more than those who are doing the groups, because when you can do something the doer arises, and the doer is an ego; it is a barrier. When you cannot do, helplessness arises, and helplessness is tremendously beautiful because in helplessness the ego can dissolve and the barrier can be dropped. Let this body be a great opportunity, a golden opportunity, and you will feel grateful to god one day that he gave you a difficult body; you will not complain.

So this is your method, the name contains your method: watch and become very detached, aloof, distant. You are not your body; that realisation has to be your work. Start from the body; once you have learned that you are not your body, then the same method has to be applied to the mind, that you are not your mind either. But it is easy to start with the body.

In fact, Yoga postures were invented to create such abnormal postures that you could not become identified with them. Walking, sitting, sleeping, these are normal postures; one is identified with the normal postures. But when you are standing on your head it is not a normal posture; you cannot be identified with it. You have to remain alert, otherwise you will fall. You may break a few bones; you have to be very alert. The posture is so strange that alertness is a must. There are many postures, Yoga postures, that are really distortions of the body. The body is placed in such strange positions that the inside consciousness cannot get identified. Those are methods to dis-identify yourself from the body. Now this is available to you without any effort. You need not go to any Yoga teacher. Your body is born as a Yogi!

[She nods and smiles and bas got the point.]

Don't feel at all that you have a difficult body -- what to do with it? Use it and you will be tremendously benefited. Just become a witness: walking, sitting, cycling, just become a witness. Everything is going to be difficult. I have heard my sannyasins saying that when you go on the bicycle they all become afraid that you may fall any moment! But remain alert, take it playfully, and when you have become very centred and you know absolutely that you are not the body, then start working on the mind. Start with the body because the body is gross, and the mind is subtle. Then put the same focus on the mind: 'I am not the mind.' You have to do these two things and witnessing arises.

To become a witness is to be free from everything. That is freedom and that is the ultimate goal of human consciousness. The whole evolution is moving towards that freedom, freedom of the consciousness from all confinements. The body is a confinement, so is the mind, and we have to go beyond all confinements, we have to go beyond all containers. We have to become as wide as the sky so that we can contain the whole in our heart.

[A sannyasin says that he has done some groups at Esalen growth centre in the States. Osho suggests some groups here.]

Feel at home and feel relaxed. And remember a few things.... One is: to be with me all that is needed is the art of putting the mind aside. You have a very cultivated mind; it will be difficult to put it aside, but still it can be put aside. You have that capacity too. And once we have learned how to put the mind aside a tremendous change happens. Then you are no more a slave to the mind, and to destroy the slavery of the mind over the soul is the most fundamental step in sannyas. It will be hard but not impossible! So put it aside.

Don't try to connect with me logically. I am not a logical person and the work that I am doing has nothing to do with reason. Although I talk rationally, I use all possible ways of logic, they are all in the service of something illogical. I use rational approaches just to bring you to the brink from where you can be pushed into the irrational.

All kinds of means are being used here but the goal is to come to a point where you can see reality without thinking about it. That is satori, that is samadhi: to be able to see, to be able to remain conscious and yet without any thought.

Somebody asked an early Christian mystic and saint, Tertullian 'Why do you believe in god? The whole

idea is absurd!' And Tertullian is reported to have said 'That's why, precisely; that's why I believe in god. "Credo qua absurdum', because it is absurd, that's why I believe. If it were not absurd I would not have cared at all, because all that is rational is human.'

Reason is a small phenomenon in the human mind. It is not something that is there in existence itself. Existence functions without any reason and without any rhyme either. it's function is mysterious. It is absurd, and hence the beauty of it! It is good that roses are not rational and that cuckoos are not rational, that trees are not rational and rivers are not rational, otherwise this world would become so drab and dull. Then the rose would be arguing and the cuckoo would be proving something and the river would be writing treatises for Ph.Ds. Then it would be impossible to live here. The rose has no argument; it is simply there, naked, tremendously there with no argument. You cannot ask 'Why?' There is no why in existence. It is so, stunningly so.

When the mind remains entangled in its logical structures it remains closed to existence and the ecstasy of being alive. So I am here to destroy the logical structure. But I am not an enemy of logic. You can use it wherever it is needed: when you are doing some mathematical work you can use it. Then put it aside. One thing has to be learned: that one should be capable of putting it on and off. It is a machine and it should not go on continuously. One thing....

The second thing: be in a kind of let-go while you are here. Meditation is not something that has to be done; it has to be allowed to happen. So be a little foolish, idiotic, mad -- those are all beautiful words. Dance like a madman. Don't think 'What is going to happen after this dance? What is going to happen through this dance?' The dance is enough, and while dancing don't bring any motivation, any goal, into it. Enjoy it for its own sake, and it becomes meditation.

This is the golden key to transform any act into meditation, just enjoying it for its own sake. Then swimming can become meditation, going for a walk can become meditation, anything; then you have the magic wand in your hands. You can transform anything into meditation. The whole secret consists of a very simple fact: do something for its own sake, with no goal, with no future, and that's what let-go is. So meditate, dance, sing; don't judge.

And the third thing is: if I start doing something in you, don't resist. Resistance comes; it is almost an autonomic reaction because we don't want to be manipulated. The master has to manipulate. But his manipulation is totally different from any other manipulation that one can think of. He has to change a few things here and there, he has to break a few doors, unlock them. He has to pour his energy into you. And it is frightening because you have always remained so much your own master. Choosing a master, becoming a sannyasin, means that now you are giving your control to somebody.

So let it not be an empty gesture, really give the control to me, and you will be surprised: things that after many years you have not been able to do on your own can be done within seconds. But it all depends on you! Do not resist, and then eternal bliss will be yours. That is the meaning of your name: that something timeless, deathless starts coming, descending. That is another name for god!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811085
ShortTitle: SACYES08
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sugito means a song, a divine song. Life can become a divine song, it has the potential but the potential is not yet actual; it has to be actualised. That is the work of sannyas: to help the potential to come to a realisation.

This is the most subtle art, because man is the most mysterious being on the earth. All other beings are simple, man is complex. All other beings are like single notes of music. Man has so many instruments in his being that he can only be an orchestra, and that is the problem. If he does not become an orchestra he becomes a noisy crowd. Man is not a solo instrument. That is the trouble but that can also become a great opportunity. Never take yourself for granted. Man *is* basically a surpassing. Each moment you have to grope for something unknown. And remember, the journey is far more beautiful than the goal. Those who know, if you ask them they will say that the journey itself is the goal. So each step has to be lived, loved, tremendously. But still one has to remain open to the unknown, because much more is always possible and there is no end to that possibility. The potential has something infinite in it: you can go on actualising it and yet there is much still that has to be actualised.

Many milestones will come on the road, but the goal, never! So you can have a few resting places on the way, but remember: in the morning you have to go again. Never make your house on the road. All the houses on the road are nothing but caravanserais: stay for the night, enjoy the stay, rest, but don't become attached.

Remember that the innermost core of man is that of a wanderer, a gypsy, and that is the beauty of man. All animals live as if they have arrived; man lives always as if he is arriving. But he never arrives, hence the ecstasy and the thrill.

Anand means bliss, and peter comes from Greek, it means the rock -- the rock of bliss. The rock represents the eternal, the non-temporal.

In time everything is a flux. In time everything is constantly changing. In time there is nothing unchanging except change. It is like a river. Hence those who live only in time are found to live in misery, because you start enjoying something and by the time you are really getting in tune with it, it is gone.

And everything moves so fast that you cannot stay with *anything*. Everything goes on slipping out of your hands. One feels continuously thrown from this place to that; one is almost like driftwood, at the mercy of the waves. One cannot feel at ease and at home, because all homes are only sandcastles or, even better, just palaces made of playing-cards: a little whip of the breeze and the palace is gone. And you had put so much into making it. It happens so many times in a small life of seventy years that one's whole life becomes nothing but a long long story of frustration.

The rock represents something that is beyond time, and one should make one's house on the rock. Although the rock is beyond it is not impossible to reach it, because it is not only beyond, it is also within In fact the beyond and the within are synonymous. If you reach to your own innermost core you have gone beyond time. Right this very moment something exists in you which is not part of time -- neither is it part of space. Your body is space, your mind is time, but there is something within you which is neither body nor mind: that is the rock.

Jesus told his disciple, Peter: You will be the rock of my church. In fact Peter was not his real name; it was given by Jesus, because this disciple whom Jesus called Peter was the only one who knew something beyond time. He had that tremendous trust in the master. It was not a question of mind-belief, it was a contact between spirit and spirit. He was the most faithful one. Hence Jesus said: You will be the rock of my church. To translate it rightly it means: only the eternal can be the right foundation of any temple anywhere. The temples and the churches that are made in time are not real temples and real churches.

Here we are again trying to make something out of the eternal. This has been the constant adventure of all those who have known. All the Buddhas of the past have been trying to work out only one single thing: how to help man to go beyond time into eternity.

The moment you are no more in time, you are in god, and to be in god is to make a house on an eternal rock. Everything else will be taken away from you. Death will destroy everything that you create, so before death comes, know something of the eternal life, because that is the only thing that death cannot take away from you, and that is the only way to defeat death.

Anand means bliss, nado means the soundless sound of existence. The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping; that is nado. It cannot be heard but still it can be experienced. It cannot be heard because it is not available through one sense. It can be experienced because it is only available to your totality.

Eyes can see, ears can hear; these are specialised parts of your body, they are only parts. But there is a subtle way of experiencing things in which specialised parts are no more in use, in which you function as a total organic unity. Eyes are dissolved into it, ears are dissolved into it; all senses are dissolved into it. You are just like a cloud, with no specialised senses. Then something is experienced; that is nado. Think of the child when he is conceived in the mother's womb. He has no eyes yet, no ears yet, no nose, nothing. It will take time for those specialisations to develop. But even the one-day-old child in the mother's womb experiences. That is nado. Experience comes first and then the specialisation. Experience is so complex and so tremendously overwhelming that the child has to develop special senses to classify the experience, to define the experience, to be able to manage it.

The same happens in a reverse process when one goes into meditation: slowly slowly ears disappear, eyes disappear, nose disappears. All senses disappear into a very deep chaos, but that chaos is immensely creative: it is out of that chaos that stars are born. It is immensely pregnant. In that chaos one becomes a Buddha or a Krishna or a Christ. That chaos is the goal of all meditations.

So one is no more a specialised being: in that experience all the senses have dissolved, poured themselves. It is a kind of seeing and a kind of hearing and a kind of taste and a kind of smell and a kind of touch all together. It is tremendous, because all these senses are functioning simultaneously and not in separation. It is the greatest synthesis possible; it is the synthesis we come from and this is the synthesis we have to reach again. The moment it is reached again the circle is perfect. And the perfection of the circle is fulfilment. Then there is nothing left to know, nothing left to desire. This perfect circle automatically produces immense contentment.

Nado is one of the most important words in the East. It also means music, melody, but that too with a very special meaning. When you hear music and you are overwhelmed by it, it is not the music, the noise, that overwhelms you; it is something else that comes in the gaps surreptitiously. It is not the music heard that overwhelms you; it is something unheard that penetrates you. The greatest musician is one who can manage this miracle, who can make available the soundless sound through sound.

The greatest painter is one who can make available the invisible through the visible colours. Those visible colours are only indicators, fingers pointing to the moon. The painting is not really in the paint; the painting is something that has to be read between the lines. So those who focus on the painting miss the whole point. It cannot be known directly; a totally different kind of look is needed. That's why the critic goes on missing, because his very approach makes him focus on the material part of the painting; the paint, the canvas, the composition, the style and all that. He becomes focused on the material part of the painting and the real painting exists as a non-material phenomenon, just by the side of the material; just as the body is there and just hidden behind the body is the soul. If you focus too much on the body you will miss the soul. That's how physicists go on missing: they become caught up in the gross. They can't read between the lines. They can't see the beauty of the blanks, the intervals.

When you are hearing music there are two things continuously being poured into you: one is the visible, that which is heard, the tangible, the sound. But between two sounds there is a moment of soundlessness, the interval, and that interval is really the music; that is nado. It is just as we write music on paper as a score: those who know how to read it will be able to read it, but it is not music. It simply represents music. The score on the paper simply represents music, it is symbolic; it is not music itself. You can go on looking at it but you will not be overwhelmed by it. Although it represents, it points to, something tremendously beautiful, in itself it is nothing.

In exactly the same way, music in its own turn is nothing. It is again a score, it again points to something higher than itself. Unless you hear that you are hearing only noise. And modern music has become more and more noise; nado has disappeared from it.

That is the beauty of classical music. If you go into Eastern music then it is just incredible. The whole beauty consists in there being less and less sound and more and more silence. The master musician manages with the least sound, the optimum soundlessness. He uses sound just as a jumping board, and then the ocean of the soundlessness is there. The sound leads you only to the jumping board, and then the real thing happens. If a musician can help one to go into silence through sound then he is really a maestro; only then is he a maestro, otherwise he is just a technician. So is the case with all kinds of art.

Poetry is not the words it is composed of. Poetry is something that is not there in the words but which

hovers around the words. You need a very unfocused state to catch hold of poetry. If you become too interested in the words then you may know the grammar, the language, and you may know the metre and everything, but that is only the edifice. It is only the house, not the deity. You become too interested in the walls of the temple and you forget all about the deity.

So nado represents the invisible, which is everywhere. In music it is silence; in poetry it is not in words but in the wordless rhythm that lingers. And it only whispers; it is not very loud. Words are very loud, but nado is a fragrance; it is not even a flower. You cannot catch hold of it: you have simply to allow it to happen to you. You have to be just tuned in to it, available to it, in a passive alertness. So whether it is music or painting or poetry the goal is always nado; and if nado is achieved, god is achieved.

That is why Zen people tried to go into meditation through many many arts -- calligraphy, painting, sculpture, gardening, flower arrangements, archery even. Zen has done something immensely creative. No other religion has been able to rise to such heights of creativity; all other religions have remained poor in that way. And the height consists of only one thing: Zen people became aware that nado can be achieved through as many ways as possible. It is not a question of what you do; it is a question of reading between the lines in whatsoever you are doing.

For example, in archery you are not to concentrate on the target; you are not to concentrate on being successful; you are not even to concentrate on the bow and the arrow. You are not to be a doer; you have to let it happen. You are just there, passively alert, and some unknown energy takes possession of you. Some unknown energy starts flowing through your hands, through the arrow, through the bow, and you are not motivated at all towards reaching the target. There is no question of it; it is as if the arrow on its own reaches the target. But whether it reaches or not is irrelevant; the real thing is that you were not a doer -- you allowed it to happen. Whenever somebody allows something to happen, nado descends, and that is the whole secret of meditation.

It can happen walking if you simply allow the walking. You are not going somewhere... just for a morning walk, with no hurry, with no motive; with not even health as the motive. There is no motive at all -- it is just for the sheer joy of the rising sun and the birds and the trees and the people and the dogs barking and the street warming up and people starting to move and the trees waking. With just the sheer joy of this beautiful, waking morning you are in a let-go, and you will be in nado!

It can happen in millions of ways. God has no particular way to come to man, all doors are his doors. But man has to be in a particular situation, a particular milieu, and that milieu can be reduced to simply two words: let-go.

[The new sannyasin says: Oh, what you say is... so overwhelming... so beautiful. I wish I could remember all, but I....]

There is no need to remember; it has penetrated your heart! Something to say to me?

[A sannyasin, who is leaving for the West, says: My heart wants to be here but my mind keeps interfering.]

The mind is not the question! Listen to the heart and then manage to be here. You have given enough to the mind; now the time has come to give to the heart!

People are very closed to love. They don't invite love towards themselves, and even if love comes they remain closed. And love comes, love comes in a thousand and one ways -- it knocks continuously on your doors -- but people are very much afraid of love; they don't invite it in. The fear is that love is a very overwhelming experience. You lose control in love, you are no more the master in love. When love is there you are just a slave; when love is there you are reduced to nothingness. When love is present you become absent; that is the fear. The ego is very very apprehensive about love so any sign of love coming close and the ego immediately closes all doors, all windows, all possibilities; the ego protects itself against love. Love seems to be like a death to the ego.

But then you feel suffocated, then you feel starved, because without love there is no nourishment for the soul, and without love there is no fresh wind coming in, no sun-rays coming in. Without love you live in a grave. The ego can protect itself against love but then life becomes just a suffocation, a misery, a hell. But people are so unintelligent that they choose to live in a hell rather than sacrificing the ego. And to sacrifice

the ego is nothing because it is just a shadow, an idea.

... When love knocks on the door, open your doors, invite love in. Let the love become your guest and you be the host, and it will transform you! It will take you into a totally different world. Every knock of love is in a subtle way the knock of god. To reject love is to reject god; to accept love is to accept god. A loving person is a religious person, and if you can accept love, only then can you give it to others. If you cannot accept you cannot give either; they both go together like incoming breath and outgoing breath.

If you don't inhale how will you exhale? What will you exhale? First the inhalation has to come; your lungs have to be full of air, then you can exhale. Your soul has to be full of love, then you can exhale. So the person who accepts love is the person who is capable of giving it to others. They are two aspects of the same event, like incoming breath and outgoing breath.

So love has to become your religion. Love is really the religion. Live in love and forget all other theologies and gods and churches and temples. Live in love and forget all philosophies! And that's more than enough. It will take you to the ultimate destiny of life.

Meditate while you are here. Learn at least one meditation that you like, and then continue it back home....

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811095
ShortTitle: SACYES09
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, nikash means criterion. Love is the criterion, the touchstone. One has to test everything in life from the criterion of love. If love says it's okay, then it is okay; if love says no, then you are going astray. If one simply follows the subtle indications of love one arrives at god naturally, without any effort. There is no need to search for god; all that is needed is to go on judging yourself on the criterion of love. Love is decisive.

The man of knowledge will fail on the criterion of love. That means that knowledge is not wisdom, because knowledge does not release love energy in you. Wisdom immediately releases love energy. Wisdom expresses itself as love, as compassion. Knowledge may even make you more cruel. Rather than making you more loving, it may even destroy the love that you already had, because the more the head becomes burdened by knowledge, the more the passage towards the heart is blocked.

Wisdom arises in the heart, and the shadow of wisdom is love. When wisdom arises in you, you will know that the light has arisen in you; others will see only love growing in you, not your light. Light is an interior experience, love is its outward expression. Only the person will know that the light has happened in him, but everybody else will become aware of his love.

Love is the outer reality of the light which is the inner reality. So if you try the criterion of love you will never go astray. Do whatsoever you want to do; always remember 'Is it going to help my love more? Is it going to make my love more intense, deeper, more valid, more authentic?' Then it is good, then it is virtuous. If not, then it is evil; it is better to avoid it. It will be destructive to others and it will be destructive to you too.

Destruction or creation, both are double-edged swords. If you destroy others you will be destroyed

automatically. You cannot be destructive to others without being destructive to yourself. In fact, to be destructive to others you will have to be destructive to yourself in the first place. Before the anger reaches to the other and burns the other, it will have to burn you; it will arise in you like a fire, like a poison. It will reach the other only later on; first it will be destructive to you.

And so is the case with creativity: if you are creative in your relationships with people, with the world, simultaneously you are creating yourself. To be creative means that one is giving birth to oneself constantly, and that is real life: to be born anew each moment, every moment. Love is creativity, love is virtue, love is prayer, love is freedom. And in the ultimate sense, love is god.

Deva means god, animesh means without blinking the eyes: searching for god without blinking your eyes, looking for god continuously, constantly. Not only when one is awake but even when one is fast asleep the search should continue; it should become an undercurrent. You may be involved in the market-place but deep inside the remembrance goes on. That's what Sufis call jikr: remembrance. One has to do many things, life requires them -- you have to earn your bread, you have to work -- but still something deep inside you can go on remembering god. And god can only be remembered that way. People try to remember god at a particular time. Every day, early in the morning they will say a little prayer, or in the night going to bed, for two or three minutes they will pray to god and fall asleep. This is not going to help. This prayer remains superficial; it cannot go to the very core. A constant hammering is needed.

It is just like breathing. If you breathe for only two, three minutes in twenty-four hours, you cannot be alive. Breathing has to be there for twenty-four hours; even while you are asleep it has to be there. You may be in a coma but the breathing continues. Remembrance of god has to become just like breathing.

That's why many schools, esoteric schools, try to associate breathing with god's name so the association goes so deep that whenever you take a breath in, a subtle memory remains there that you are taking god in, and when the breath goes out, a remembrance that you are pouring yourself out into god. The ingoing breath is god pouring himself into you; the outgoing breath is you pouring yourself into god. If this can become a silent, continuous process, it transforms, it changes, your whole life. This constant remembrance automatically helps you to drop a few things.

For example, such a man will not be capable of Being angry because anger will disturb his remembrance. Such a man will not be greedy because greed will disturb the remembrance. Atl these things, which become disturbances in remembrance, automatically drop. Such a man will be loving because love helps remembrance; he will be compassionate, compassion helps remembrance; he will be very friendly because friendliness helps remembrance; he will always be ready to serve because service helps remembrance.

So become a continuity of jikr, a continuity of god's remembrance. Looking at the tree, remember god... looking at the river, remember god. Looking at people, remember god. Looking at your own face in the mirror, remember god. With closed eyes, looking inside, remember god. Remember as much as you can. Slowly slowly it becomes autonomous. Then you need not make any effort, it is simply there, and when it is there, it has tremendous beauty.

This is the greatest secret. It changes your whole chemistry, not only of the body, not only of the mind, but your very being itself is transformed.

Anand means bliss, divo means a small lamp -- a small lamp of bliss or a small flame of bliss.

Life can be light or it can remain darkness; it depends on us. We are born with the possibilities, both alternatives are open: we can choose either to remain in darkness or to become light. The way to remain in darkness is the way of desire. The way to remain in darkness is the outward-going way. The farther you go away from yourself, the more you will be in darkness; the closer you come to yourself, the more you will be in light. And when you are centred at the very core of your being there is absolute light.

The way of desire, the outward-going energy, creates a shadow behind; that shadow is darkness. The majority of people live in darkness. It is very rarely that a person is intelligent enough to understand the process. And whenever one is intelligent enough to understand the process, one turns, one starts moving inwards. The way inwards is the way of no desire.

Desire means that you will have to go out. Desire means tomorrow, the day after tomorrow; desire means the future. Desire means that you cannot enjoy right now; first you have to prepare, first you have to achieve something and then you can enjoy. Desire means postponement; it is ad infinitum. The desired moment never comes; it cannot come in the very nature of things because the future never comes. That

which comes is always the present. And desire knows no way to connect with the present. With the present only a mind which has no desires can have a communion.

When you don't have a desire then there is nowhere to go. Then suddenly one falls into one's own Being, and in that very falling there is great light. The light is there but we are keeping it at our back because we are going outwards. A one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn is needed, and that's what sannyas is: a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. If we turn, suddenly att is light; and light is bliss, light is delight.

Don't miss this opportunity. Be converted from the outside to the inside. Change the style of life that depends on desiring and create a new style of life that depends on celebration, not on desiring.

Desiring makes conditions. 'First, conditions have to be fulfilled, then I will celebrate.' And those conditions are never fulfilled, so celebration never happens. When I say to make your life founded on celebration, it means don't make any condition.

Celebrate now; don't say tomorrow. Don't postpone, there is no need. Atl that is needed to celebrate is already there: you are breathing, you are alive, you are conscious, you are intelligent. What else does one need to celebrate? One can dance right now, one can sing right now. And the more you dance, the more you sing, the more you become capable of celebrating.

Deva means divine, sadhvi means purity, holiness, saintliness -- divine purity.

There is a purity in our very being which is virgin. There is no way to pollute it; it is simply beyond pollution, it is simply beyond the touch of the world. Nobody can reach it except yourself; not even the person who is in great love with you can penetrate it. It is not even available to love; it is only available in meditation. It is a virgin being where nobody has ever trekked, reached. And that's its beauty and its splendour: it is utterly private; it's privacy is absolute, hence it cannot be dragged into the world of the crowd.

Love brings a purity but that purity depends on two persons. It is a purity of relationship. It is very fragile; it can be here one moment, another moment it is gone. It is very momentary; it is almost like a dream, a fantasy. When it is there it appears to be very real, but when it is gone it seems to be almost as if it had never happened.

But the purity that comes through meditation is eternal. It is not fragile; it is the very rock that cannot be destroyed by the processes of time. Only on this rock can the temple of life be built. In fact, in love also you have a glimpse of this purity, just a glimpse from a far-away place. But glimpses are glimpses. You can see the Himalayan peaks, snow-covered, from thousands of miles away. When the day is clear and unclouded and the sun is bright you can see those snow-covered peaks from thousands of miles away, but you have not arrived yet. It is beautiful to see them that far away, but one moment they are there, another moment the clouds have gathered and they are gone.

So is the case with love: love only gives glimpses. Meditation brings you to the very space, and to attain to that space is to become holy.

Holiness has nothing to do with formal religious rituals, Christian holiness and Hindu holiness; it has nothing to do with that kind of holiness. That is all imposed, cultivated; that is just a facade, a mask. Real holiness arises in you when you have reached your private territory which is given only to you and only to you; nobody can ever trespass in it. The person who has attained to that holiness is a saint.

All others are pretenders. They may be good people, of great character, of great service to humanity, that is not doubted, but still they are not saints in the real existential meaning of the word. Their saintliness is only according to a certain pattern. So one person may be a saint according to Christians, and may not be a saint according to Hindus. And one person may be a saint according to Hindus and may not be a saint according to Christians. So that saintliness is defined by a particular tradition; it is not eternal.

For example, the Christian saint can drink wine, and there is no problem. In fact, wine was first made by Christian saints and monks in the monasteries. In a few monasteries they still go on making wine. Now, no Hindu could think of it -- a saint drinking wine? That's his idea of a sinner! The Christian saint can eat meat and there is no problem in it; his tradition allows k. But the Jaina tradition does not allow it at all. What to say about eating meat? -- you cannot even eat at night... not even vegetarian food! You cannot even drink water unless it has been purified in every way, because there may be a few germs and they may be killed!

The Jaina monk does not walk in darkness, he cannot go for an early morning walk, because there may be small insects on the road and he may become the cause of their death. There is a certain Jaina sect which keeps a strip of cloth to cover the mouth and nose, because hot air goes out of the mouth and nose, and it can kill small germs in the air. Now these people could not think of a saint eating meat; that would be

simply unbelievable.

According to the Christian, the Jaina monk will not look like a saint because the Christian definition of a saint is one who has devoted his whole life to service, who serves the ill, the poor, the blind; service has to be his flavour. The Jaina monk never serves anybody, service is not any part of his sainthood. According to the Christian, those who are not of any service to anybody are pretenders. The saint should serve, he should be like Saint Francis; he should go and hug the lepers. The Jaina monk will not hug even a perfectly healthy person, not to speak of a leper! He will not even touch the body of anybody else because even to touch the body is sin, even to touch the body is, in a subtle way, to enjoy it; he's so against the body. And according to the Jaina monk the leper is suffering because of his past sins, he deserves it, so service is out of the question.

According to the Christian, the Hindu and the Jaina are not real saints. The real saint must go to the masses and serve the poor, help the poor, and help just as Jesus did. He cured the blind, he cured the deaf; he even helped dead people to come back to life. This is real saintliness.

If you look into the definition of saintliness you will be puzzled. There are at least three hundred religions on the earth, and they have three hundred different definitions of saintliness. Those are all tradition-bound definitions, not true definitions. The true definition has to be existential, not tradition-bound. It cannot be Christian, it cannot be Hindu, it cannot be Mohammedan.

You have to go into your own innermost shrine and let things happen there, and whatsoever happens from there is saintly. The person who lives from his centre is saintly. Then whatsoever he does or does not, is good.

Love has to be meaningless. Love is great only when it is meaningless. All meaning is mundane; whenever something has meaning it is ordinary.

All that is great has no meaning. Beauty has no meaning, truth has no meaning, god has no meaning, because they are not commodities in the marketplace. A beautiful rose flower -- what meaning has it got? It is utterly beautiful but without any meaning. You cannot reduce it to some meaning. It has no purpose, it is simply there. and what meaning has the sky full of stars? No meaning at all.

Meaning is a man-made idea. If man disappears from the earth roses will go on blooming, stars will go on shining, the moon will rise, and all will go on happening, but there will be no meaning. Meaning was man's creation. God created the world, man created meaning; and because it is man's creation, it remains small, trivial.

Somebody asked Pablo Picasso... he was painting and somebody asked him 'What meaning has your painting?' He was very angry. He said 'Go out and ask the rose flower what meaning it has. If the rose can exist without any meaning, why can I not paint without any meaning?' His answer is tremendously significant.

Love has no meaning. Love is a rose flower, beautiful as it is; but it is not a commodity. You cannot evaluate it, you cannot fix its price, you cannot able how valuable it is, what price it has got; it is invaluable. But the paradox is: things which are meaningless are very significant. that is the difference between meaning and significance. A thing may be meaningless -- that does not necessarily mean that it is not significant; on the contrary, the more meaningless a thing is, the more significant it is.

The person who simply lives through meanings starts feeling life to be insignificant. He collects money, money has meaning; he becomes very respectable, respect has meaning; he becomes politically powerful, power has meaning. But his whole life becomes devoid of significance. He lives and dies but never comes to know the poetry of life.

The poetry is available to those few who are ready to live meaninglessly, who are ready to live purposelessly, who can enjoy things for their own sake. Meaning means that everything has to be used as a means to some end. When I say that things can be enjoyed on their own accord it simply signifies that each thing is an end unto itself.

Meaningless love can become the foundation of a greatly significant life.

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811105
ShortTitle: SACYES10
Audio: No
Video: No

Jesus says again and again: Unless you are like a child you will not enter into my kingdom of god. The child has something which the grown-up loses; that something has to be regained. The child has some qualities of paradise. Once you start growing up you start losing paradise; that paradise has to be regained.

Each child's story is the story of the whole of humanity too. That is the meaning of the parable of Adam leaving the garden of god. Each child has to leave, because unless you leave it you will never be able to regain it; and unless you regain it, you will never be able to appreciate it.

The child has all that a Buddha will regain, but the child is completely unaware of it. How can he be aware? He is born with it; he is it. Once it is lost, then the understanding arises of what one has lost. Only by losing a thing do you come to know the value of it. You love a person, but when the person dies, then you become aware of what you have lost. When the person was available you were almost in a state of oblivion. One takes for granted that which is obvious.

It is like a fish in the pond. She cannot be aware of the pond and the beauty and the life-enhancing, nourishing, qualities of the pond. Take the fish out and immediately she understands that the pond was her life; now she hankers to go back to the pond. Drop her back into the pond: she will be utterly blissful because she is back. She will be grateful to god. Although she had always lived in that same pond, she had never thanked god.

Each child has that which a Buddha will regain. But when Buddha regains it, it is tremendously beautiful. The child has the diamonds with him but has no way to know the value of the diamonds. And these are the three diamonds: one, a blissful ignorance.... The child knows nothing; his consciousness is unburdened by knowledge. The second: the child is innocent, he knows nothing of good or bad; he is not yet divided. The third: he is choiceless; he simply moves through the spontaneity of his nature. Hungry, he eats; sleepy, he sleeps. These are the fundamental qualities of Buddhahood with only one difference -- that Bud&a is perfectly conscious of these three things and the child is unconscious. Childhood plus consciousness is equal to Buddhahood.

Deva means divine, suli in Hindi means crucifixion -- divine crucifixion. And that is the beginning of resurrection. One has to die to be reborn, one has to utterly disappear to be. It is paradoxical, but this is how nature functions: the seed dies and the tree is born. And it happens in many ways, in many subtle ways; it may not always be so apparent. The child dies and the young man is born; the young man dies and the old man is born. In fact, it happens every moment -- the past dies; that's the way life evolves.

So crucifixion is not something that happens once and forever; it goes on happening. It is a constant process of cleansing. The person who really wants to grow has to die to the past each moment so that each new coming of each moment is fresh, young, new. Then life is really exhilarating; then it is ecstasy.

If we go on gathering the past and never allow it to die, life becomes a boredom because the past has all joy. We have lived it, we have known it, we have been through it; now it is a repetition. It is like seeing the same movie again and again and again. The first time it has an excitement because there is exploration; the first time you are excited because there are surprises, the first time you are thrilled because you don't know what is going to happen, how it is going to end, the conclusion is not given to you and you are curious. But next time it is all dull; you know the conclusion already, you know what is going to happen. Now there is no surprise any more.

That's how many people are living: dull, bored, dragging, because they know that whatsoever is going to happen has happened already. It is said that many people die at thirty although they are buried at seventy.

And the hippies have a point when they say 'Don't trust a man beyond thirty.' There is a point to it, and the point is that by the time people are thirty they have already settled; their life has now become a comfortable, safe, secure pattern. Now nothing new will ever happen, now they will go on repeating the same habitual pattern again and again, year in, year out, till they die.

This is not the right way to live. This is not the way a sannyasin should live. The sannyasin has to live each moment as if it were new so that life never loses excitement, so that it always remains a passionate affair, so that there are always surprises happening. And that is the reality of existence: it is never dull, it is never dead. Only the memory of man makes it look dull and dead.

You can watch it in the trees and the birds and the animals. They don't look bored -- never! And their lives have not as much ecstasy as is possible in man's life. Still they are not bored. The simple reason is that they don't collect the past, they don't live in their memories; they live in the moment. They are not burdened by a great memory of the past. That is a heavy load to carry.

So this is the meaning... become a divine crucifixion. That is the meaning of Jesus' crucifixion and his resurrection. It may not be a historical fact -- it can't be -- but it has a metaphorical reality which is far more significant than any historical fact.

A historical fact is an ordinary event in time. A metaphorical fact is something eternal. The historical fact can be proved, can be disproved. The metaphorical truth cannot be disproved. It is a poetic statement of something that exists as an ultimate principle: it was so before Jesus; it is so after Jesus. Whether Jesus ever existed or not doesn't matter; it makes no difference to the fundamental principle. The fundamental principle is: those who want to live will have to learn how to die. And that's what Jesus means when he says: Carry your own cross on your own shoulders.

Carry the secrets of dying with yourself always. Whenever something is finished, die to it. It is finished; forget all about it, unburden yourself of it. Come out of it just as the snake comes out of the old skin. Memory is just an old skin, and if one is capable of coming out of it, one is a sannyasin. Then one is in meditation. Then resurrection goes on happening, and resurrection is eternal life. Anything to say to me?

Prem means love, laghima means power to fly. Love gives wings, and only love can give wings. Everything else keeps you crawling on the earth. It is only love that makes you able to fly, it is through love that you can take off. It is only through love that one can reach to the ultimate. It is a flight from the alone to the alone. And remember, it is a flight, and to be ready to fly one has to unburden oneself of many things. Love gives wings, but if you have many many stones around your neck then even wings won't be of much help.

So two things: first, one has to grow in love -- the positive part. And second: one has to drop all kinds of prejudices, religious, political, social. One has to become unknowledgeable, one has to learn how to exist in a state of no-knowledge. In short, one has to become a child again.

The child is in a constant wondering because he has no knowledge. As you become grown up you stop wondering because you think that now you already know; there is no need to wonder. This is utter nonsense. No knowledge is really enough to destroy wonder; on the contrary, real knowledge helps you to go deeper into wonder.

A great scientist, Eddington, is reported to have said, 'When I started researching in the world of science I used to think that the world consisted only of things and that sooner or later we would be able to know all that is.' But in his old age he said, 'I came to see the point that it is not possible to know all that is, because the world resembles more a thought than a thing. Reality is very elusive and mysterious.' He said, 'I started as a scientist, I am dying as a mystic.'

And the same was the case with Albert Einstein. He lived as a mathematician, he died as a mystic. It is reported that just two or three days before his death, he was saying to people, 'If next time I am given the chance to be born again, I would not like to be a physicist or a mathematician; I would like to be a plumber.' He means that he would like to live the ordinary life of a very ordinary man. He would like to function from the state of no-knowledge. As Albert Einstein went deeper and deeper into the reality of existence he became aware that it is infinite, that it is inexhaustible, that it is beyond our capacities to comprehend it and that it is going to remain so. We may know much, but all that we know will simply make us aware that much more is there yet to be known.

The person who wants to go into the ultimate has to unburden himself of all knowledge; then one becomes weightless. Love is the positive part in growing wings. The negative part is meditation, dropping knowledge.

So grow wings of love and grow deeper into meditation so that all unnecessary luggage can be dropped.

[Osho gives someone sannyas.]

Just raise your hands, close your eyes, and feel like a tree, solitary in a field. It is sunny, it is windy, the tree is delighted and dancing -- become the tree. If the body starts swaying, cooperate with it. Just feel these hands as your branches. It is really windy and sunny. Forget the human body.

Veet means beyond, sandharsh means conflict, struggle.

The greatest calamity that has happened to human beings is an inner division. Man has been divided, he no more functions as a unity. This has been the greatest trick played upon man, a great conspiracy of the politicians and priests, because this is the only way to keep man a slave. If a man starts fighting with himself then he becomes impotent to rebel; he is castrated. This is a psychological castration. His whole energy becomes involved in inner conflict. He has no more energy to fight with society, with the state, with the people, with the crowd and with all kinds of superstitions. Then he is so weak outside that he accepts. He has no more will to fight, his inner fight is too much. This is a psychological trick.

If a man is one inside he will not tolerate anything that is inhuman; he will not tolerate anything that goes against his intelligence. He will not tolerate anything that is stupid, superstitious, howsoever long its history and howsoever respectable it may have been considered in the past. The man who is one will be able to see through things, and not only able to see, he will be able to act according to his intelligence.

But man is a house divided against itself. And the way that he has been divided is so subtle that it is a!most difficult to understand, to comprehend. Many things have been condemned, and those things are things natural to man. The moment you condemn something natural you create division in yourself. You are against your own nature: the split arises. Now there is never going to be any moment of victory, because nobody can win. Neither you can win -- because you are also part of your being -- nor the thing that you are fighting against can win, because that too is part of your being. It is like making your left and right hand fight, wrestle: nobody can be victorious because you are behind both. So it is only your energy being dissipated in an absurd, foolish fight.

My sannyasins have to learn how to get out of this conspiracy. Accept yourself in toto. All that is natural is good, nature is good. And if there is ever a choice between nature and the moralist, choose nature and forget all about the moralist. If there is ever any fight between the natural and the ideal, drop the ideal immediately; it is worthless.

Listen to your nature, and slowly slowly you will be able to become one again. And the day one becomes one, life has a totally different meaning. It is vital, it is capable of rebelling, it is capable of asserting itself, it is capable of being on its own, it is capable of risking. And only the person who is a unity, who has integrity, will be able to reach god, because the journey is long, arduous. It needs great integrity. The people who are falling into parts cannot go on that journey. Their whole life is wasted in keeping themselves together somehow.

Anand means bliss, devi means goddess -- goddess of bliss.

And this is our reality. We are born to be gods and goddesses but we never claim our destiny. It remains unclaimed. We never search for our treasure; it remains there waiting and waiting for us. We remain beggars because our whole search goes on in the outside world; we never come home. And god is not there somewhere outside to be found: he is your innermost core, he is your life. Once god is felt in one's own being then he is everywhere, but only then, not before that. If before that somebody thinks 'Everywhere is god', that is just imagination, fantasy -- religious, good, but just a projection of a dream.

The first contact has to happen within, the first taste has to happen within, and then it goes on spreading. When you have tasted your nectar inside and you open your eyes, it is all over the place. It is in the green leaves and the red roses, in the stones, in the river, and in people; it is everywhere. One who knows god, knows him everywhere, and then to live is to live in paradise.

This is the right moment to have come. This is the time to drop everything else and go within.

The West has completely forgotten that at different stages of life different kinds of education are needed. We send a child to school to learn the ways of the world because he will have to live in the world, he will have to survive economically. He has to learn mathematics and geography and history and all that because it will be helpful for him to find a job. We send him to school, to college, to university, so that he is equipped,

so that he is efficient in attaining a certain standard of living. That is a need.

But when a person is getting old, the world is disappearing, death is coming close and one is to enter into another dimension, then another kind of education is needed. Just as one prepares for life, one has to prepare for death too. The journey of life is a very small journey and the journey of death is very great. When one is going on such an unknown journey, much preparation is needed.

That's what sannyas is: it is a preparation to encounter death, to know death, to go through death without fear, without clinging.

If one is ready to go through death without fear, without clinging to life, one transcends death, one comes to know the deathless, and that is god.

Life should be divided into two divisions. Just as children go to school to learn about how to live, after a certain age, after fifty, each person should go to some other kind of university, some esoteric school where he can prepare for the long journey, the long pilgrimage of death. That has been the way in the East.

We divided life into four sections. Thinking that life consists of a hundred years, hypothetically, we divided it into four. Twenty-five years, the first part, is for education, education for life. The second part, twenty-five years, is to live in life as a householder, as a husband, as a wife, mother, father, to experience life in all its ways. These years are to help your children to grow, are to protect your children, to send them to university so they can be ready. But after the fiftieth year one has to start thinking, now the time is coming to leave. One has to prepare to leave.

Up to seventy-five, the third stage, one is preparing to leave, getting ready for sannyas. And after seventy-five, the last twenty-five years, is the state of sannyas. One is now ready to face god. One has lived; now one meditates, prays, purifies oneself, becomes a witness to one's body, to one's mind, so that one can see something deep in one's own being which is neither the body nor the mind. Because death will take only the body and the mind, and if we can know that we are something separate from the body and the mind, then death is not going to disturb us at all. This was a very scientific division of life.

So this is the time for you to prepare, and it is not late yet.

[A sannyasin couple ask about their relationship: We get possessive and jealous and passionate.]

Mm mm. It always happens... it happens to every couple, because man as he is right now is not yet capable of loving. So he can start love, that is simple, but as things start going deeper, problems start arising. So alt loves in the beginning are immensely beautiful but sooner or later troubles arise because troubles are there in each human being.

He (the boyfriend) is hiding them. When you fall in love, you don't show them, you simply hide them; you show only the beautiful parts of your being. But the ugly parts are there! Sooner or later they will start asserting themselves, and when they do then there is conflict.

Love is a good therapeutic situation: it makes you aware of your neurosis. And if both persons are willing to use the opportunity to grow, then there is no problem. Then love can become one of the greatest growth situations. It is.... For example: when you feel possessive, rather than becoming trapped in the unconsciousness of it, make it conscious, deliberate. Discuss, don't hide; bring it out, express. Both meditate together on it and see the stupidity of it.

How can one human being possess another human being? And if you love the other person, how can you be possessive? They are contrary, contradictory. We can possess things; we cannot possess persons. The effort to possess a person is to reduce him to a commodity, to a thing, like a chair or a car or a house. This is insulting, humiliating, to the other, and naturally the other feels offended and he starts reacting. He will start trying to become more free, and the more he tries to become free, the more possessive you will become, and so on, so forth; then it is a vicious circle.

This is the rock onto which marriages come and are shattered; beautiful beginnings but always a tragic end. A little more understanding and there is no need for the tragic end, love can go on becoming more and more beautiful every day; it can end in a crescendo of beauty, joy. It doesn't happen because we are not really alert to what we are doing. So decide one thing: that it is not only a question of love, it is a therapeutic situation to grow in.

And help each other. (to the man) When she is possessive don't start reacting, because that will make her more possessive. Rather, help her to bring her possessiveness to the surface. Cool down, sit silently together for one hour. Turn the light off, burn incense. Just sit silently together, meditating over it, what it is, how it comes up.

(to the woman) Because it is not only your question. Sometimes it comes from him; then again, you have to understand it and meditate over it. Sometimes small things happen and you start nagging, and he starts feeling offended. He wants to dominate and you defend yourself. Att these small things are not really small; they are only apparently small. Deep down is the effort to dominate the other, deep down is power-politics. Meditate and see what kind of foolish games we go on playing.

I'm not saying to change these things immediately, because change won't help: only understanding will help. If by understanding they drop on their own accord, then it is good. If you forcibly change -- you say 'Okay, I will decide not to be possessive' -- that is not going to help. You will simply go on repressing and one day or other it will explode. So that is not the way.

That's what people go on doing. When they come to see that possessiveness brings misery, conflict, they think 'Why talk about it? -- change it! What can I do by .... ? how can I change? I can repress, that's the only possible way!' So you don't take any note of it and it goes on accumulating; then you are sitting on a volcano. One day it erupts out of all proportions; and the situation had been just a small thing. You are surprised, he is surprised: 'Are you going mad or something?' because the situation did not demand this. It was so trivial yet you exploded! It was just a spark; you had gathered too much ammunition in you. And he will go on doing the same. This is what all couples are doing all over the world.

Make it a therapeutic relationship.

(to the man) And you come and go too fast so you cannot do any groups; otherwise they would be very helpful. So next time you come be here at least for three weeks so you can do a few groups separately. They will make you aware of many things. And then do at least one or two groups together -- that will settle things.

There is nothing to be worried about. These are natural phenomena, human.

[A sannyasin has just completed individual therapy. The therapist said it was very difficult to get him to open. The sannyasin said that he felt very stuck. He works in the ashram bakery and enjoys putting his total energy into that, but when he is not at work he feels more and more stuck and isolated.

Osho checks his energy.]

Good. There is nothing to be worried about. You are deliberately stuck, so the problem is very simple. You have decided to act this way. Any moment you can drop it; nothing else is needed. This is your choice. If you want to remain stuck there is no problem in it, then don't make a problem out of it. Remain stuck, enjoy it. If you want to drop it, it is very simple. It is not that you are entangled in it; it is just the way you have decided to be. It is so simple -- that's why they (the therapists) were in difficulty. If it was something that was like a compulsion in you, they would have broken the ice. they would have penetrated you.

It is like a person who is awake and pretending to be asleep. Now you cannot wake him, it is impossible to wake him because he is already awake; he's simply pretending to be asleep. What can you do? If he is asleep he can be wakened. It is simple then: you just shake him or bring a bucket of cold water. And that's what they were doing, they tried everything; but you are not asleep! You are perfectly alert but you are pretending to be asleep, you are enjoying the pretension.

So you need not go to any group. Enjoy -- if you want to remain stuck.... If you are fed up with it then simply drop it like that. There is no problem in it; it is very simple.

And don't be worried -- put your energy into your work. That is good because you have too much energy. If you don't, it will create troubles for you. It is perfectly good. Put your energy as much in the work as you can, and enjoy it. And don't make any problem out of it, it is not a problem at all. If you want to remain in bed with closed eyes, you are free to. Whenever you decide to get up you can get up; you don't need any alarm.

That's what therapy can do. The therapy always fails with a person who has no real problem. It is as if you don't have a real problem and you go to the doctor. He gives you this medicine and that; nothing will help because the problem in the first place is not there; there is no disease.

You are perfectly okay. Put your energy into the work and forget all about it. It is nothing to be worried about. It is finished. I declare that you are out of it! And don't torture my therapists any more!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811115
ShortTitle: SACYES11
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, marga, in Sanskrit, means the way... beyond the way.

The outward journey needs a way, the inward needs no way at all. If you want to go to the moon, there is distance, and the distance has to be covered by a way. But if you want to go into your own being there is no distance at all; you are already there. So it is not a question of travelling, it is only a question of recognising that 'I have already arrived.' Truth is beyond all paths because truth is already the case. It is not a question of achievement, it is only a question of remembrance: just a little more awareness and one is back home. And then the whole thing looks so absurd! How had you been missing it for so long? It looks so ridiculous -- that it was already there, always there, and yet you were searching for it. It is really hilarious. The first thing that happens after a person becomes enlightened is a tremendous laugh, laughter at the whole absurdity of all search.

If this is understood, and this is only a question of understanding, not doing, but only of understanding, then this very moment, the transformation.

Sannyas is not a gradual process: it is sudden enlightenment. It is not a process in time; it is a jump out of time. It can happen in a split second... in fact, time is not needed at all. So let this moment become a new birth, it is, and from this moment start living not as a seeker and a searcher but as one who has arrived. Relax. There is nowhere to go, nothing to find, you are not to become anybody else. Relax into your being and start enjoying it. That moment-to-moment enjoyment of one's own being and the existence that surrounds one is meditation.

Deva means divine, nirdosh means innocence -- divine innocence.

And that is the greatest religious quality. No other virtue is as valuable as innocence, because it is only in innocence that god can happen. The knowledgeable mind goes on missing god because he thinks he already knows. That becomes a barrier. He has already concluded; he has not waited, he has not been patient. He has not allowed god to enter his being. And he has concluded: either that god is or that god is not. The person who has concluded is no more innocent and is no more open either; only innocence is vulnerable. And the person who has already concluded is dishonest, insincere. How can you conclude without knowing? The person who has concluded is living in a lie. He may go on believing that he knows the truth but his truth is nothing but a lie, a falsification.

Truth can only be based on one's own experience; it cannot be based on anybody else's experience. Jesus may have known god, Buddha may have known, I may have known, but that cannot become your conclusion. That will be borrowed, that will be cheating, and one cannot cheat on god. One has to remain alert that one has not known yet.

To function from that state of non-knowing is innocence, and innocence is tremendously beautiful. It is vast, open, available, ready to inquire, to go on any investigation, to explore. And it is only in innocence that one day the ultimate descends. Even then the innocence is not destroyed, because when the ultimate enters you, it is so big that you cannot reduce it to a conclusion.

That's why Buddha remained silent. He would not say whether god is or god is not. You ask him -- he will smile and keep quiet. It is so big that to say anything about it is to reduce that unlimitedness to a very limited statement. That is sacrilegious. In that way Buddha remains one of the most unique enlightened persons of the world. . . so utterly honest that he will not answer even fundamental questions which every religious person is seeking and searching. He will simply put aside all great questions. He will say 'Don't bother about them, please learn how to meditate. Be silent and you will know. Be still and you will know. Don't ask. Even if I say, it is useless... not only useless, it is harmful. If you cling to it then you will never know on your own.'

That's the meaning of your name. Drop all conclusions, become a child again, and from that things start changing. Life again becomes a wonder, a mystery. Life again becomes full of awe, poetry, beauty. One is again thrilled, one is no more bored, and there are surprises on each step. Those surprises are ecstatic....

Deva means divine, siddho means arrival -- one who has arrived. Sannyas is an arrival. It is not a ritual, it is not a formality, it is getting involved with me. It is the greatest commitment one can make, although it is made playfully, there is no seriousness involved in it. That's the paradox of it. And all that is great is always paradoxical. It is a non-serious commitment but it is a commitment all the same. One has to go into it laughing, dancing, singing, because to me the sense of humour is one of the very fundamental religious qualities. If you cannot laugh totally you will never be able to love or pray. If you cannot be playful in life, it is impossible to be Prayerful. Prayer is the ultimate form of playfulness.

Deva means divine, parinamo means consequence.

There are things in life which cannot be made into goals, and those are the greatest things, the most valuable; those are the ultimate values of life. You cannot make a goal out of them, they happen as a consequence. For example: happiness cannot be made a goal. If you make a goal of it you will become more and more unhappy. You cannot go directly in search of it. Happiness is a consequence, it is very indirect. Playing on your guitar.... You are not searching for happiness; you are playing on your guitar and you are absorbed in it, and suddenly it comes as a consequence. You were not even thinking about it; you were not searching for it; you had no motivation in it; you were simply playing your guitar. Not even a lingering desire was there for happiness, but you got absorbed in your music and it came. It is a consequence.

So those people who start searching for happiness directly remain miserable for the whole of their lives. A painter may have it when he paints and forgets himself completely. When the painter disappears and there is only painting, happiness comes. It happens. It happens to the dancer... it happens to anybody who is capable of totally losing himself in some activity. But it always comes when you are absolutely unaware of it; it takes you by surprise.

And it is not only so about happiness, it is so with love, it is so with celebration, it is so with meditation, it is so with god. They are all consequences, not goals. You cannot desire them; desire them and you will miss them. Desire becomes the great barrier. But they happen whenever you are lost, absorbed, drunk with some activity, whatsoever it is. Digging a hole in the garden, if you are really totally absorbed in it you will feel great joy arising in you, great meditativeness. And suddenly you will feel yourself surrounded by a new climate of love. And one day all these qualities take you higher and higher and higher, and the ultimate is god. God is the sum total of love, beauty, celebration, meditation, prayer, gratitude. God is the apex, the peak of it all.

But remember one thing very fundamental -- it is a consequence.

Prem means love, vedano means pain -- pain that comes out of love. It is a sweet pain. It is no ordinary pain. It is the pain that brings growth, it is the pain that brings new birth. It is a pain that is far more valuable than all pleasures put together. But the basic condition is that it should come out of love; then it is purifying. Then it cleanses you, then it is a fire. And if one is ready to go through it, one comes out of it pure gold.

Not all pain is good. Pain is destructive if it doesn't arise out of love; it is poison. But the miracle of love is that it transforms even the poison into nectar: that is the very alchemy of love. If love touches even darkness it becomes light. If love touches death it becomes life. If love brings suffering then hidden behind it are great blessings. So whatsoever love brings has to be accepted in great gratitude. It brings pain in the beginning because man is not yet ready. Much has to be dropped from his being, many things have to be cut. Man has to be peeled, and it is painful because we have lived with a certain identity for so long; now chunks of that identity start dropping.

It is not accidental that many people have decided not to love or, at the most, pretend to love. It is not accidental that many people have chosen sex as a substitute for love, many have chosen marriage as a substitute for love. Many have chosen new objects of love which are not dangerous -- money, power, prestige -- things. But there are very few people who really love.

The fear of love is that it brings great pain, it brings great agony. It throws you into the fire of purification, but that price has to be paid, otherwise man remains mundane, never becomes sacred. Man remains a seed and never becomes a tree. And the seed will never know the spring, remember. Spring will come but the seed will never know the spring. It is only the tree that can know the spring and the joy of spring... the glory and the splendour.

Choose love even if it brings pain. Choose love even if it brings death, because death through love is resurrection. Choose love whatsoever it brings and whatsoever the cost, and you will never be a loser.

Deva means god, ajij means friend -- god, the friend.

God has been thought of in many ways down the ages: as father, as mother, as husband, as beloved, as a child. But the best way is to conceive of god as the friend, because friendship comes very close.... It is something that is not of the ordinary, mundane rut of life.

When you think of god as a father it is bound to be that you will project your own father onto him and all the traumas that are associated with your father and the father-fixation. If you think of him as your mother, that too is a biological relationship. Friendship is utterly non-biological. If you think of god as your beloved, your woman, again it is a biological, sexual relationship.

Friendship is the only relationship which has no connotation of biology. Friendship is utterly luxurious; it is not part of nature. It is not needed for survival: it is a pure sharing. It has no motivation. You don't need anything from the friend; you simply meet the friend. You are happy that the friend is there. Just his being is enough of a fulfilment. You don't use the friend as a means to something; the friend is the end, he is not the means.

This is all involved when you start thinking of god as your friend. And when you think of god as your friend you need not be self-condemnatory, you need not think of yourself as inferior. You need not think of god as superior, high and far away. It is more human to think of him as a friend. He comes closer, you become equal, and love can arise only between equals. If god is very high and man is very low then a bridge is impossible. If god is all purity and man is all sin then the bridge is not possible at all, they cannot be bridged.

Think of god as a friend and then all inferiority and superiority and all those complexes disappear; and that is tremendously helpful. If you can think of god as your friend, then just as a corollary to it you can think about your friend as god, and that is of tremendous significance.

Prem means love -- that's what you have missed in your life and that's what you are seeking and searching for.

If love is missed one starts feeling very empty. It is only love that gives you a feeling of fulfilment. And if love has not showered in your life then you can manage to live but life is not much of a life. It is more or less a drag. One can manage, but it is an empty gesture; there is no substance in it. It is a formality. It is just that one is not dead, that's all, but the joy of living and the thrill of being here in existence is not there. And it is only through that joy that one comes to know beauty, truth, god.

All that you need is a jump into love. That is going to be your therapy. So while you are here befriend as many people as you can. Be loving to people, become available. Don't be afraid and don't be shy. Don't hide yourself, because if you hide yourself then others start hiding themselves. If you shrink back, immediately the other reacts and shrinks back. Open yourself, come closer to people. You need a certain warmth, and once that warmth is around you, your heart will start pulsating with a new energy. And that is possible, there is no problem in it.

But if one has lived long enough without love then it looks almost impossible. From where to begin? How to be friendly? How to be loving? But in this commune it is possible, because the whole milieu of the commune is that of love. If it cannot happen here it cannot happen anywhere else. So don't miss this opportunity. Mix with people, drop your defences and don't be afraid of coming closer to people. They are just like you: just as you are lonely, they are lonely; just as you are pulling on in your life somehow, they are pulling on in their lives somehow.

So don't be worried that somebody will look at your emptiness, will see that you have nothing inside

you and that that will be very shattering and your image will fall to the ground. No need to be worried. At least here with my people nobody is trying to carry any image. People are trying to be authentic, true, sincere, as they are in their utter nakedness -- they are trying to be true.

So you just remember that. And do a few groups, they will help you to unburden, a little bodywork, and things will settle.

The East represents a few things: one is the inward journey. The West is extrovert; the East is introvert. The West explores others, the world; the East explores oneself. The East is just a metaphor for going inwards. The more you go inwards, the more blissful you become, and when you reach to the very core of your being, bliss explodes.

And bliss is not ordinary happiness that comes and goes. It only comes and never goes; it is eternal.

Shantiprem.... It means love for peace, love for silence.

Man ordinarily loves fight, conflict, struggle, violence. That's the ordinary love of mankind. It is destructive because it is only through destructiveness that you can attain to a strong ego. The more you destroy, the more you can become an egoist.

But that love is a wrong love; it is suicidal, it poisons you. It does not bring to your life anything of the eternal. It brings misery to others and to you, it brings anguish, anxiety, to others and to you; it creates hell. Whenever love goes wrong hell is created. Hell is nothing but love gone bitter/sour.

The right kind of love is that which longs for peace, for silence. Once you have fallen in love with peace and silence your life will take on the flavour of creativity. And you will not only be blissful, you will become a blessing to others.

That's all meditation is about: love for peace, silence....

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811125
ShortTitle: SACYES12
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, nishedh means negation -- beyond the negation, beyond the negative, beyond the no.

The mind exists as a no, the heart exists as a yes. That's the difference between the mind and the heart. The whole climate of the mind consists of nos and nos. It cannot say yes, it is impotent in saying yes. If sometimes it has to say it then it is only reluctantly, out of compulsion. If it is cornered into saying yes and it finds no other way to get out of that comer, it says yes. But that does not come in deep acceptance, it does not come as a celebration; it cannot welcome it. It is only arbitrary, it is provisional, tentative. And whenever the opportunity arises it will immediately say no again. That yes was just a strategy to protect oneself. It was just a defense measure, armour. But behind the yes was the no, so whenever the right time is there and the mind can have its say, it will drop the yes and will say no.

No is natural to the mind. And in the same way yes is natural to the heart, it lives in the dim; of yes; the flower of yes grows in the heart. No is almost impossible for the heart to say. And even if it has to say it

sometimes then it is reluctantly; then it is arbitrary; it is not natural. And as the moment arrives it will immediately change into yes.

Man can live in three ways. One is: man can live only as the mind. Then he lives as a nihilist -- negative, anarchic, destructive. Or man can live as a yes in the heart, but then man lives as gullible, ready to be exploited, deceived, manipulated, vulnerable, defenceless. Both ways are half-half, and to live half is to live wrongly.

The third way is the right way: to live as a totality. Use the no when it is needed, but remember it has to come from the head; it should not be imposed on the heart. And use the yes when it is needed, but it should not come from the head, otherwise it will be phony. And this is a great balance. So when you are encountering the outer reality, the world of objects, use the mind with all its doubts; they are perfectly beautiful there, they belong there. But when you are in love, in friendship, when you are singing a song or dancing a dance or just holding the hand of your friend and sitting silently, then put the whole mind aside. Then be yes. And the man who knows how to use both without being caught in any is the total man.

But the beginning of the journey has to be getting beyond the mind, because that is where everybody is hooked. The society forces everybody to be hooked with the no. So first, get out of the no, let the yes become alive, flowing, dynamic, and then the third stage -- then go beyond both and be that one who can contain both, who can use both, and is never used by any. That is freedom, that is sannyas.

[Prem Passana: insight into love. That is one of the greatest experiences, says Osho.]

One can love without any insight, then love remains superficial. Millions of people love without understanding what love is. And unless one understands love it remains a very very superficial phenomenon, it only touches your surface, it never goes deep into your being. The insight paves the way for it to go into the core. So there are millions who love and yet go on missing the incredible ecstasy that can come out of love, because they never search for any insight into it, they never meditate over it. Love plus meditation becomes insight.

There are others also who have great insight but no love. Then their insights remain intellectual; they can understand many things about the world of objects but nothing about themselves. They can understand the whole existence except for themselves. They will be able to know how to go to the moon but they will not be able to know how to go into their own hearts. They will be able to communicate with the far away planets but they will not be able to communicate with their own wives or their own children.

So there are people who have great insight but without love. Then it remains intellectual, logical, rational, mathematical, and life is far more than that. And on the other polarity there are people who love, but they never bring any meditation to it. Hence love remains superficial, just a kind of enjoyable occupation, that's all... a merry-go-round, fun.

If both these things can come together -- if love and insight, love and awareness, love and meditation can join together -- then the highest synthesis is born. Then one is capable of going into the very heart of the matter. And to know the very heart of one's own being is the beginning of wisdom. Then you can know the stars and the harmony of the stars and you can know all that is, because man is a miniature. All is represented in man in a smaller form on a smaller scale.

Man is like a drop. If you can understand the drop, you have understood all the oceans. A single drop carries the whole formula of H20, and that is the whole biography of all the oceans that have ever been or will ever be -- past, present, future. So is man a drop of consciousness. A love insight reaches to the core of this consciousness and reveals all the mysteries.

Deva means god, sambhava means possible -- god is possible. That's the good news, the gospel, the gospel of all the awakened ones: that god is possible, that one need not be in despair, that one need not feel hopeless, that man is not alone, that man is not accidental, that man is not just a by-product of some blind forces. God is possible and god *is* happening. We are on the way to god. That's the definition of man: the being who is on the way to god. You may go astray, you may delay, you may postpone, but still one day you will have to arrive, sooner or later. One can take one's own time because infinity is available, there is no hurry. But one day or other one has to come, because that is our destiny.

God is not something to be seen; god is something one becomes. It is an unfoldment of your own being. It is hidden in you; it has to be manifested. It is not something alien, foreign, to you that is going to happen to you; it is your innermost nature. But we are unaware of it. We are not aware of the house in which we are

living, we are not aware of the host we are. Man's life consists almost of a kind of somnambulism, sleep-walking.

The decision to become a sannyasin is basically a decision to be awake. And just the very decision -- that you want to be awake, that you will put all you have to be awake, that you will strive intensely to be awake -- becomes a great beginning. That very desire to be awake brings you out of sleep and dreams.

But remember always: god is possible and he is always by the corner. You can just grope a little and find him. He is not far away, he resides in you. He is the kingdom of the within. You are he.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811135
ShortTitle: SACYES13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sandip means a lamp -- a divine lamp. The light is already there -- it has not to be created; it is inborn, innate. But it has to be discovered. All that is needed is a deep penetration into one's own being. One has to make an arrow of one's consciousness so that the arrow can go to the very target of one's heart, and there is the light of all lights. Once that light is known you are no more part of time, then you are part of eternity. Time exists in darkness and time is death.

You will be surprised -- in Indian languages the word for time is 'kal'. It is also the word for darkness, it is also the word for death; the same word with all three possible meanings, because time *is* darkness. Light is beyond time. And time is death, because within time one cannot exist forever. It is only a momentary phenomenon. Within time things are only reflections, not realities.

It is just as if you have seen the stars reflected in the lake, just a little wave comes and all those stars are gone; wind comes and the surface is disturbed and all those stars are simply no more there. So is the case with time. Time only reflects reality, it cannot give you the real; it can give you only dreams and fantasies about the real. It is very dark, everybody is groping in the dark, and those gropings we call desires; those gropings we call longing, ambitions.

But the point to go beyond is within. It is already there, so it is not a big problem to reach it; it is a simple process. Just as we go out, the same process has to be used for going in, only with one difference: the direction has to be changed, just the direction. Otherwise the process is the same, outgoing, ingoing. It is the same process, just your direction will be totally different, it will be diametrically opposite.

The change of direction is all that sannyas is: it is the beginning of an inward journey. It is the search for the light within.

You have the instrument for great music within you -- and that is what love is.

Man is born with a great music, but we go on remaining occupied with the outside noise. And because of that occupation, the constant chattering mind and all kinds of stimulants outside provoking us, challenging us, slowly slowly we totally forget that something immensely beautiful was inside our being -- the still, small voice. It is very delicate, it is very subtle. If one remains gross one cannot hear it. One has to tune in to it to hear it. Man is a musical instrument and one has to learn to play upon it.

Life should not be taken for granted. It is an art. One has to paint it like a painting, one has to sculpt it

like a sculpture, one has to play upon it as one plays on a musical instrument, one has to make a song of it. It is multi-dimensional art, and the more you are available to different dimensions of being, the richer you become.

The old idea of a religious person was not that of multi-dimensionality; it was linear, one-dimensional. The old monk living in the monastery, just going through the same ritual every day, reading the same Bible, repeating the same prayers, worshipping.... It was almost mechanical. Day in, day out he would do it, for his whole life he would do that. It was very very poor.

My idea of a religious person is multi-dimensional. He should be creative. He should live in as many ways as possible and he should move into as many creative directions as possible. He should become explosive. The old idea of a religious person was implosive. They were closing themselves within themselves. They lived a closed life, windowless. My idea is of explosion... not like a bud with closed petals, that is implosion, but like a flower, with opening petals, and petals that go on opening, that go on opening, that go on opening. There is no end to that opening, it is an infinite opening.

So create music, create poetry, create dance and as many things as you can imagine, you can dream. Materialise them, realise them. The more you create, the richer you become. And only a rich soul can know god, only a very rich soul is worthy of knowing god. Otherwise what have we got to offer to him?

Become a great musical creativity, become a melody, a rhythmic dance of life energies, a celebration.

It is only love that makes a person creative. It is only in love that one starts overflowing into existence, because it is only in love that one has something to give and share. The person who has not known love can't be creative; he can only be destructive. It is the same energy. Joined together with love it becomes creative; disconnected from love it becomes destructive. The world can be a totally different kind of place if people are allowed and not hindered from loving. If people are given a climate of love, a milieu of love in which they can easily grow into loving beings, the world can become the very paradise. World wars won't stop unless and until we have released love energy.

Now only love energy can be the survival for humanity's future. Only a love explosion can be the antidote to the atomic explosion; otherwise man is already coming closer and closer every day to a universal suicide.

We have forgotten how to love and we have created so many destructive weapons that it is almost impossible to survive unless the miracle of love happens on the earth. The situation is like this: in a room there are all kinds of ammunition and you have given a child a matchbox to play with there. You are just hoping that nothing wrong will happen but there is every possibility, because the matchbox is there, the child is there, the child's curiosity is there. He will open the matchbox; he cannot resist. He will try to do something with the matchbox, he cannot resist. And the explosive ammunition is all around the room. It is almost impossible to avoid the accident. This is the situation: man is almost retarded as far as the heart is concerned, and he has great powers released by science. Unless in the same proportion we can release man's love -- his poetry, his capacity to enjoy, live, celebrate -- it is impossible to survive.

But this is one of the fundamentals, that whenever you find a destructive person, don't be angry with him; feel pity for him. Even people like Adolf Hitler need to be pitied; they need compassion. Their energies have turned sour and bitter and poisonous because somehow they missed what love is. And the society is such that it creates hate and prevents love. It creates competitiveness and preVents camaraderie. It teaches you how to fight, it never teaches you how to befriend.

My whole effort here with you people is to do just the opposite: to release your love sources, to ignite your love flame. And once that is there then it takes care; then your life will become creative on its own accord.

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the west asks if she should stay at home and look after her husband and children, or work -- she used to be a group leader.]

So it is not a financial question at all?...
It is just for your growth?...

I think there is no need to work, but you can help the centre there. Devote your time to the centre, whatsoever time you can give. And if they need it sometimes, you can lead groups there.

But don't make it a whole time thing... so the family is not neglected.... The family should not be neglected... because once children are neglected they will become accustomed to it, but they will become

hard and for the whole of their lives they will suffer from the lack. If they have not been cared for they will not be able to care for others.

This is a great problem that is facing the modern society, particularly in the West. If the father goes to work and the mother also goes to work then the children are almost orphans. And the presence of the mother in the home cannot be substituted by anybody else. It is not only a question of physical caring; it is a question of spiritual nourishment.

So you cannot give the work to somebody else who is paid for it. Then it is totally different, its quality is different; there is no love involved in it. So, on the surface everything will be taken care of but deep down something will be missed. And the children may not ever become aware that they have missed something. but the whole of their lives will show it. That's what is happening on the psychiatrists' couches and in the mental hospitals. Out of four persons, three persons are mentally disturbed and the fourth is also suspicious.

And love is the greatest therapy. So you will be running therapy groups for the children of some other mothers who have not loved them. And then some day your children will need therapy groups from somebody else! No need to work -- take care of them. But you can devote.... For your own growth it will be good, you can devote some time to the centre.

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho to ask whether he should stay or return to his wife and child in Thailand and start a centre.]

You start a centre there -- that will be good for your growth, too. Rather than encountering your own problems, it will be better for you to help others to encounter their problems. And side by side, your problems will be solved. Because problems are the same. There are not many problems in the world. I have listened to thousands of people and their problems can be counted only on the fingers of one hand; there are not many problems. They say there are only three jokes in the world and all other jokes are just a little bit changed here and there; so is the case with problems.

But it will be good for you. Start the centre, start helping people. Helping them you will become aware of the ridiculousness of your problems, of the sheer meaninglessness of your doubts. Doubts can be meaningful if you have anything to lose, but you have nothing to lose -- that's why they are ridiculous. It is like a naked man who will not take a bath because, if his clothes become wet, where is he going to dry them? He is naked, he has no clothes in the first place, but he is very much afraid.

Man has nothing to lose at all, so why be unnecessarily distrustful? If you have something to lose, it's okay; somebody may cheat you. The irony is that those who have something are very trustful, because when they have it they know it cannot be taken away. Those who don't have are very distrustful because they are afraid it may be taken away. In fact, they don't have. They may be exposed, and then the inner misery and the emptiness... and it frightens. Those who have, can trust, because they know you cannot take it away from them. It is their intrinsic core, it cannot be separated from them. Their richness is in their very being, it is not something that they have; it is what they are. Nobody can cheat them, nobody can take it away.

This is a very ridiculous situation, but everybody is more or less in it. We are unnecessarily worried. Death will come and everything will be gone, so what does it matter? If somebody cheats and steals something from you, what does it matter? It is not yours. You came empty-handed and empty-handed you will go. So meanwhile, if somebody unburdens you, feel thankful that you will be travelling light!

But my feeling is also this, that you learn a few groups, a few techniques and start a centre.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811145

ShortTitle: SACYES14
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, santap means anguish -- beyond anguish. Anguish is one of the most fundamental problems of the human mind. Man exists in anguish, man is anguish, a constant anxiety, a constant feeling of falling apart, a constant fear of being torn. No other animal in existence lives in such anguish. All other animals are at peace with themselves, except for man.

It is the agony of man but it is also the possibility of a great ecstasy. It depends how we use it: we can be destroyed by it if we remain in it; we can be very creative about it if we go beyond it. And it cannot be solved; one can only go beyond it. There is no solution. The more you try to solve it, the more puzzling it becomes, because it is something very fundamental to human existence itself. It is not an accidental problem; it is not something from the outside, it is something inside. And this is the problem: man has a past and also a future. No animal has any past, any future, they simply live in the present. Hence they are not tom apart. Although they are utterly unconscious -- they don't know where they are -- they are exactly where Buddhas are, unconsciously there.

Man has become conscious. Consciousness means self-consciousness. Now he can look back. He is a Janus: he can look back, he can look ahead. He can see the past and the pull of the past. He can imagine the future and the pull of the future. And between these two pulls arises anguish: to be this or to be that, to remain confined to the past -- that is comfortable, convenient but without any adventure, without any thrill -- or to go into the future and forget all about the past. It is tremendously thrilling, sensational, but it has no security, no convenience, no comfort; it is risky. And man wants both together: adventure without any risk. That is not possible, adventure ss with risk; it comes in the same package. And convenience has no risk, but then life is boredom. Man has been trying somehow to manage both together, adventure and security, and it fails, it always fails and it is always going to fail. This is the anguish. How to solve it?

The majority solves it by becoming conventional, orthodox, traditional, belonging to a religion, church, political party, this and that, remaining in a clear-cut defined world, never going beyond the boundaries, never taking the risk of being alone, never doing anything that is non-conventional, non-conformist, remaining part of the crowd, never becoming individual. But it is boring, utterly boring. That's why you see so many people totally bored, doing all kinds of things but with a tremendous boredom, moving like robots, with no love, no romance, with no poetry, no music. They have forgotten how to dance. They don't see anything worth dancing about, they can't sing because they are missing significance in life and only significance can become a song. So they have settled for security, but security means death, security means boredom and security means staleness.

Very few choose the other path -- the artists, the poets, the musicians, the mystics, but that is a very small minority. And they are also always in trouble because they are always in a kind of rebellion, continuously fighting against the society, troubled by the society, tortured by the society, rejected, condemned by the society. Even people like Socrates are treated as if proved by the society to be criminals -- the greatest and the highest! Even Jesus is thought to be only worth crucifying! But these few people have joy. Each moment their life is a new beginning, a new sunrise. They are continuously renewing themselves. These are the real people, far and few between, but they are the real people.

One has to go beyond the security, beyond the comfort and the convenience, that the society can provide. Of course it provides it at a great cost: it takes your soul away and it gives you comfort and convenience. It gives you the warmth of the crowd but destroys your individuality. That is now way to go beyond anguish.

The artist, the musician, the poet, they also remain in anxiety and anguish; they also cannot go beyond. They have chosen the other part, the other polarity, but they are constantly worried about whether what they are doing is right.

Only the mystic knows how to go beyond.

So these are the three types of people in the world: the conventional, the anti-conventional and the transcendental. And that is the meaning of your name: the third, the transcendental, Veet Santap, going beyond the duality, going beyond past and future, going beyond all kinds of divisions, going beyond

schizophrenia. Then again man is back in the world of animals and birds and trees. That is the meaning of the parable of the Garden of Eden: one is back in the garden but with something immensely new, very much enriched. Adam came out of the Garden of Eden almost like an animal. When Jesus goes back into the Garden of Eden he is a Buddha; he has attained. He goes back tremendously conscious; when he came, he came unconscious.

The whole wandering on the earth is between these two people, Adam and Christ. Everyone is an Adam and everybody needs to be a Christ and unless everybody becomes a Christ, anxiety persists, anguish remains. To be beyond anguish is to be a Christ. That is the meaning of Christ-consciousness and that is the meaning of sannyas.

Deva means divine, madhur means sweet -- divine sweetness. Religion has become very bitter. It has been poisoned by the priests. It has become bitter because it has become life-negative: it denies life, it rejects life. It is bitter because deep down it is suicidal. Man has urges in him: one is eros, a love for life, the other is thanatos, a love for death. Both are there, and one can choose one's life either as eros or as thanatos. If you choose your life as eros you will have a tremendously ecstatic journey; it ends at the apex of joy, god. If you choose thanatos then you will only shrink and die and slowly slowly your life will become more and more close to death.

But that's how it has happened in the past. The saints were worshipped if they were almost dead; the more dead a saint was, the more saintly he was thought to be. If life has no value then of course, the person who has renounced all life, an joys of life, all beautiful experiences of life, certainly he is a saint. In fact he is nothing but a psychological case. He has chosen death against life, although he calls his, death religion, god, renunciation... beautiful words, just to act as a camouflage; behind the words there is nothing but a corpse. The man has chosen not to live. And why do people sometimes choose not to live? Because living is risky and dying has no risk.

Living is always risky, because living means to live with the unknown. Dying is very very secure. In fact a man is never so secure as when he is in the grave. Nothing can happen to the person who is in the grave. Nothing can ever happen: no accident, no mistake, no misfortune. That's the security of the grave. And people have longed so much for security that they are even ready to die for it.

Long for insecurity because that is the longing of life. Search for insecurity and the untrodden paths and go into uncharted seas, because that is the way of god. And then religion is no more bitter. It is as sweet as honey, it is as sweet as nectar.

I teach a life-affirmative religion. I am tremendously in love with life and I would like every sannyasin to be in absolute love with life. Let it be a love-affair with life and you will find immeasurable treasures.

Deva means divine, sandipa means a lamp -- a divine lamp, a divine light. The lamp is inborn, it is another name for our heart. It is already there, burning bright, but we have not looked for it. A turn-about is needed. We are looking outside, we are standing on the windows of our senses and looking outside. And the world is beautiful outside, no doubt about it. It is tremendously beautiful, but nothing compared to the inner world. In comparison to the inner it is just pale, just a reflection, just an echo, but those who have not seen the inner, for them this is the only world and there is no comparison.

[He tells the lovely story of the two Sufi saints, Rabiya-al-Adabia and Hassen. Hassen, enjoying the beauty of an early morning, birds and flowers and their fragrance, called to Rabiya to come out and see.

'You come in' she called. You are seeing the beauty of the creation -- I am seeing the creator himself!']

A simple anecdote but Rabiya turned it into a tremendously beautiful parable. All that is needed is a turn-about, a coming-in, and great light is already there, great life is already there, great love is already there. All that one ever needs is there. Let sannyas be your turn-about!

Deva means divine, madir means intoxicated -- intoxicated by the divine. God is the greatest intoxicant there is, the ultimate in drugs. In fact man has been searching for drugs not knowing why. He has been searching for drugs as a substitute for god. He is tired of his ego, he wants to drop it but he does not know how to. Drugs help a little bit. At least for a few hours he can forget it if he cannot drop it, and that forgetfulness gives him joy.

God is the ultimate drug. It does not help you to forget the ego; it simply helps you to drop it. It

disappears. As god enters one's life the ego disappears, is never found again, and with the ego go all the anxieties, all the problems, all the worries, all the nightmares. And when all these nightmares and worries and anxieties have disappeared, so much energy is released in one's being that one is simply turned on by that energy. That is intoxication. One is simply always high -- one is flying! Even if one walks on the earth, one's feet no more touch the earth. One remains in the world and yet one is far, far away from it.

Seek god, not as the idea of some theologian, not as the idea of some religion, but seek god as your deepest thirst for intoxication... seek god so that you can dissolve into it. God is not an idea, is not a person either: god is the totality of all that is. And god is available. All that is needed is an insight into reality, into the totality, of all that is. And once you start penetrating god in different ways... Looking at a rose flower become intoxicated; let the rose relate something to you, be in a communion. Watching stars in the sky, be in tune with them. Seeing trees dance in the wind become a tree and dance, or seeing a river move, be moved. Remain available to beauty, to music, to poetry. Remain available to all that is available, and much is available.

We are not in a poor world; the world is immensely rich. If we cannot see the richness of it, it is something to do with our own deadness, blindness, insensitivity, but it has nothing to do with the world. The world is really psychedelic: there are rainbows and rainbows all around; it is very colourful. So start connecting with the world in a poetic way. The way a lover approaches his beloved, approach the world, and you will find god.

There is no need to go to the churches or to the temples or to the mosque. All that is needed is to go closer and closer to nature, to trees, animals, people, stars, rocks, rivers, and suddenly doors start opening.

And one door opens and immediately a thousand more open. The first door is the thing. Something clicks and you are available, and god starts pouring into you, as wine. Then life has a totally different quality to it... it is pure ecstasy....

I would like you to become pure ecstasy -- madir -- utterly intoxicated, in such love with life that the ego disappears.

[Osho gives a sannyasin a name for a new centre.]

Svagat. It means welcome. And the world of my sannyas welcomes everyone, with no barriers -- barriers of caste. religion, nationality, sex. Sannyas believes in one earth and one humanity. All the religions belong to us but we don't belong to any particular religion. So let that be the name for your centre: Svagat.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811155
ShortTitle: SACYES15
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, nijo means individuality. Individuality is your essential core. Individuality is not your personality. Personality is given to you by the family, the society, culture; individuality is that which you bring into the world -- that is your original face. The individuality gets lost in many layers of personality, and a man has many personalities. You have one personality with your father, another with

your mother, another still with your wife, another with your child, another with your servant, still another with your boss. You have many personalities, you have many faces, because you need different faces with different people in different situations.

So personality is just a changing flux around you. It is like the surface of a lake, continuously wavering, waving, rippling. It is not its depth. It is constantly at the mercy of the winds. The personality lives through the stimulus it gets from the outside; it is a stimulus-response. And people have completely forgotten about their individuality.

The whole work of meditation is to help you to recover it, to reclaim it -- your original face, your originality, your nature, your essential nature. And that is what god is. God is everyone's essential core. The personality is Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Communist, Fascist, Socialist; the personality is white, black, Chinese, Indian, German. It has so many colours, it comes in all shapes and all sizes.

But the individual core is nothing but god... the taste of totality. And it is always there. However many layers there are, they don't destroy it. Millions of layers can be there but the treasure remains intact. Whenever you start penetrating your layers, whenever you start peeling your onion, one day suddenly you find the essential core. That is freedom, that is bliss, and that is the only way to be really alive, ecstatically alive.

Sannyas is a search into the individual, beyond the personal. The individual is universal.

Anand means bliss, atita means of the beyond -- bliss of the beyond, transcendental bliss. Happiness is of the earth. It is earthly, hence it is momentary. And in the wake of it there is always unhappiness, because the earth exists in a kind of duality. Everything is a dichotomy: light and darkness, happiness-unhappiness, pleasure-pain, life-death.... On the visible plane everything is dual, polar, diametrically opposed to something; this is the dialectics of existence. But beyond the duality there is also something transcendental which is one, undivided. That is bliss. It has no opposite to it.

It happens only when one has gone beyond happiness and beyond unhappiness. How to go beyond happiness and beyond unhappiness? Everybody wants to go beyond unhappiness but nobody wants to go beyond happiness, and that is the whole crux of the matter. If you don't want to go beyond happiness you will never be able to go beyond unhappiness; they come together. People want happiness, and just hidden behind it comes unhappiness. And they are always in the same proportion: the more happiness you have, the more unhappiness you will have. They always balance each other. The more you laugh, the more you will have to cry; the more you love, the more you will have to hate. They always balance.

So one who really wants to go beyond this continuous conflict of the dual has to see the pint that if you cling to one pole, the other pole is bound to remain there. So don't cling to either -- just become a witness. When happiness comes, witness it. Just be a watcher, unentangled, untouched by it. It is there; take note of it. Say to yourself, 'Happiness is there but I am not it. I am just the watcher, the mirror that reflects it.' Don't get identified with it and that is the secret key.

So when unhappiness comes, you use the same key again. Unhappiness is there, take note of it: 'I am just a mirror reflecting it. I am not it. I cannot be it.'

When one has become a witness to happiness and unhappiness, that witnessing leads to the transcendental. Then one goes beyond the two and becomes one. And that oneness is bliss. And that is the goal of all life: how to go beyond the two, how to go beyond the conflict, how to go beyond this constant division in one's being. To attain to one is to attain to god. That one is called god, another name for that one.

Deva means divine, magan means utterly absorbed, intoxicated, drunk -- drunk with the divine, intoxicated with the divine, lost in the divine.

Man can exist in two ways. One is the way of the ego: separate from the whole, defending his own territory constantly, defining himself in separation like an island. But that is the way of misery, the way of anxiety and anguish, because it is absolutely unnatural. Man is not an island; nobody is, nothing is. We are all joined together: it is one universe. That is exactly the meaning of the word 'universe'; uni means one. It is not a multiverse; it is a universe. We are all one, howsoever separate we appear; that is only an appearance. One should not be deceived by the appearances. We look separate but we are not separate. We cannot be separate; separation is impossible.

One tree looks separate from the other tree but they are joined in the same earth, they are joined with the same sun, they are joined with the same air. How can they be separate? They only appear to be, otherwise they exist in the same ocean of life. The ocean may not be so visible, but it is there. If the sun simply

disappears tomorrow morning, forgets to rise or changes its route, all life on the earth will immediately cease, immediately. We will not even have time to discuss it. We will not even have time to be aware of what has happened. And it will not only be man who will disappear -- the birds, the animals, the insects, the trees, all life will disappear. Life exists as one vibe.

To see it and to start living it is sannyas. To start feeling it is sannyas, and that is another way of life, a totally different kind of style. It is not of the ego, it is of unity with the whole. Sannyas is a step beyond the ego into the whole. It is to be drowned into the whole, absorbed, and immediately a great blessing arises. All anxiety disappears. Anxiety is possible only if you are separate. If you are not separate, how can anxiety be there? -- there is nobody to be anxious about. And then there is no fear, because you are not there to die.

If you are one with the whole then there is no death; the whole never dies. It is only the parts who come and go, it is only the waves who come and go. The ocean remains, abides; it is eternal. And when you are one with the eternal, where is the fear? Where is anxiety? Where is anguish? When you are not separate you don't have a private goal, hence there is no anxiety of whether you will make it or not. There is nothing to make, nowhere to go. Then one is utterly herenow.

To be with the whole is to be herenow. If you are separate you cannot be herenow; you will have to think of tomorrow. You will have to manage, you will have to plan, you will have to project, and, certainly, when you project fear is always lurking. You may be able to manage it; you may not be able to manage it. You are so tiny and the universe is so big; the fight is doomed to fail. You cannot fight with the whole. It is trying to go upstream and wasting your energy.

Those who know, if you ask them, if you ask the awakened, they will say 'Drop all fight and go with the wind like a dry leaf, with no private goal of your own. Let the whole decide the goal and wherever it is going it is good.'

This relaxation is sannyas... this let-go is sannyas....

Deva means divine, sanjayo means victory, but with a special flavour to it -- not an ordinary victory. In English there is no equivalent word for it. It can be translated as 'right victory'.

The ordinary victory is always wrong victory, wrong, because it is not really happening; you are only imposing it on the other. It is a coercion, it is violence. The other is silent but will wait for its time. The other is silenced but not won over. The other is not yet a friend... and this is no way to make friends; this is the way to make enemies. Then what is right victory?

Right victory is totally different. It is out of love, it is through love; it is not coercion on the other. It is not in any way a rape on the other's being; on the contrary it is a surrender. When a lover surrenders to his beloved or a disciple surrenders to a master or a devotee surrenders to god or a poet surrenders to the beauty of the world, whenever there is that surrender, it is right victory.

So right victory is a paradoxical phenomenon. It does not come by becoming victorious; it comes by surrender. To be defeated in love is to be victorious.

Deva means divine, abhar means gratitude. And gratitude is real prayer. To be grateful is to be prayerful. Prayer is not a demand, it is not a complaint, it is not asking for something, it is not a desire; if it is, it is not prayer. It is just a thankfulness for all that the existence has done, for all that has been given to us.

Each moment is so precious that it is really impossible to understand how people can remain ungrateful to existence. Each breath is a miracle, and miracles abound. Wherever you look and whatsoever you see is a miracle. The seed becoming a sprout is a miracle. The sun rising in the morning is a miracle. The night full of stars is a miracle. To look into the eyes of another human being is a miracle and there are depths upon depths and you can never come to an end. If you look into the eyes of another human Being you enter into an infinity. Each flower is a miracle and each stone, yet man is insensitive.

That insensitivity is what I call irreligiousness. I don't call the person irreligious who does not go to the church or to the temple. The irreligious person is one who has lost sensitivity, who is no more receptive to the glories of life, who is no more available to the splendours.

Albert Einstein is reported to have said as his last words, that the greatest and most profound thing in existence is the feeling of wonder and awe. That's what the real religious attitude is: the feeling of wonder and awe. And when you feel the wonder of all that is and you are full of awe. prayer arises as a fragrance. with no effort. It arises as gratitude, and in that gratitude god is found.

Gratitude is the beginning of god: you start with gratitude; one day you end in god. Gratitude is the

direction of god. One need not believe in god. one can do without believing in god, but one should be sensitive to nature, to all kinds of experiences. One should be like a child -- full of wonder and awe. And one should remain alive to this childlike quality so that each moment in life is a surprise. One should never allow oneself to become knowledgeable, because the knowledgeable person loses awe, loses the quality of wonder, becomes insensitive and then is no more grateful.

And the wonder goes on and on, and the splendour goes on and on but there are blind people, millions of them. They have never bowed down to the earth, they have never hugged the earth, they have never kissed the earth, they have never looked at a tree. They have no time. Because of this, humanity has become more and more irreligious. Temples are millions, churches are millions, but it is very rare to find a religious person.

My effort here is not to create a temple, not to create a church, not to create a ritual but to create wondering, that great quality of awe, of love, of beauty, and it all leads to gratitude.

[A sannyasin says: I want to return now to my studio and start painting before my teaching duties take up again.... I have lots of material to work from...

You will be able to do it! This is going to be the greatest thing that you have ever done... because I will be in it, part of it!

And you are growing. Growth does not need much work. All that it needs is a kind of let-go, and that is happening. It is let-go that brings grace, it is not human effort. With human effort we can do only mundane things. That which is great always happens; it is never done. It comes, descends; it is not manufactured.

Growth is a natural phenomenon... just as trees go on growing. All that is needed is that.... Man is no more as natural as trees. So many hindrances have been created by the society, so many rocks; the roots cannot move, and many roots have been cut. So all that is needed is to become aware of the rocks and just becoming aware of them is enough. They are removed by becoming aware of them, because they are rocks of unawareness. They are not material things, so it is not a question of becoming aware and then removing them. Just in the very act of becoming aware they are removed. They consist of unawareness, so when you become aware they cannot exist; they disappear. And then life becomes a growth. And when life starts growing on its own, there is tremendous joy. And then each moment is unpredictable because you cannot see what is going to happen next moment.

Even while painting you cannot know what is going to happen next moment.

You will be able to know only when it has happened. And then it is not only a surprise to others, it is a surprise to the painter himself, to the poet himself. If the poet is not surprised by his poetry it is ordinary poetry. He has managed it; it has not come from the beyond. If the painter is not ecstatic, surprised, taken aback by his own painting, then it is an ordinary painting; it is not a masterpiece. But when something great happens the painter is as much surprised as anybody else, in fact, more so, because he has been involved in it, it has come through him, and yet it is not his. A hand from the beyond has reached. He was simply available, he was instrumental, a medium.

And whenever art has that quality, of descending ; from the beyond, it is religion, it is mysticism. It is the way that great things have happened in the past, it is how they have always happened. It is not by manipulation. It is by becoming available to god, just becoming available and saying 'Whatsoever you would like, do with me. I am at your disposal.'

That's what Jesus said at the last moment 'Let thy kingdom come. Let thy will be done.' That should be the motto of all painters, all poets, all musicians:

'Let thy kingdom come. Let thy will be done. Let me be removed completely. Don't allow me to stand in your way. Let me be just a passage, empty, a hollow bamboo' and then the hollow bamboo immediately becomes a flute on his lips!

Much is going to happen, and you have come at the right moment. It is always a question of the right moment. Sometimes people come to me when the moment is not right, they are not in the mood to receive me; they will come and they will go. And even if I want to give to them, it is impossible, they will not take it. But you came at the right moment -- you have prepared for it your whole life. Now miracles will start happening. And your painting is going to become your meditation. You are going to grow through it, and as you grow, your paintings will grow. And as paintings grow deeper and more profound, you will become deeper and more profound. You are on the right track -- just go on moving.

It is said that once a man came across Socrates and he asked Socrates 'I am a stranger in these parts. I

want to go to the temple of Delphi. How should I proceed?' He was not aware that he was talking to Socrates.

Socrates says 'Just go on moving exactly in the direction of your nose and you will reach.' And that's what I say to you: Just go on moving in the direction of your nose. Your nose is pointing to the right direction, just go on moving and you will reach the temple. The temple is not far away....

[A sannyasin man asks about his passivity: Sometimes I feel like it is a very strong female part in me -- just wanting to be passive, receptive and not active. But sometimes I just think I'm lazy....
Osho checks his energy.]

Good... perfectly good. It is absolutely right to be feminine. You should feel fortunate, because this is the quality that one needs in the search for god. One can move towards god only in utter passivity. One cannot be aggressive towards god. In the East we have a saying: 'God is the only male and everybody else is female.' It is in deep feminine receptivity that god penetrates. So this is the quality of a disciple, of a devotee.

The problem is arising because of your Western conditioning. In the West the male ego is praised. To be active is thought to be very valuable. In the East we have learned something more profound. To know the art of inaction is the greatest thing in the East -- we call it *tao*, *wu-wei*. And this inaction is not lethargy. Much action happens through it, but you are not the doer. The doer is god, you are just a vehicle. So it is not lethargy. Action will be there but it will come through inaction. And you are ready for that jump.

Rather than feeling it as a problem and making it a curse, accept it with joy and gratitude. this is the quality in the East people try to *years* to attain, and when they attain it they have already arrived; almost half the journey is over. Then the remaining half is to be done by god, not by you. You have taken your step and you are already there where god can immediately penetrate you. All that you need is to drop this male chauvinistic mind and this attitude that one has to be strong.

There is a strength in being delicate too, a totally different kind of strength. There is a strength that only a woman can have and no man can ever have; that is the strength of love, softness. Man is like a rock and the woman is like water; hence the beauty of the woman and the roundness and the softness and the vulnerability. It is not an accident that the woman has been chosen by nature to be the mother, because only she is capable of being pregnant, because she is receptive!

So don't be worried about it -- it is not a problem at all. It is a blessing and we will use it. And this is the place where it can be used perfectly.... But drop this idea -- there is no problem at all. This is the way you should be. The way you are is the way you should be.

Trying to become active and trying to become stronger will be like putting legs on a snake. It is unnecessary, and not only unnecessary, it will hinder the snake moving. The snake is perfectly able to move without legs; legs are not a necessity. You don't need to be more active. You can simply move as feminine energy. it is beautiful.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811165
ShortTitle: SACYES16
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, lolit means moved by -- moved by the divine, moved by god. God always comes as a great stirring in the heart. God always comes as a tremendous movement in the being, because god is energy and because god is creativity. God comes as a dance, god comes and possesses you.

It is not a subject and object relationship: god does not come as something separate from you. It is not that you are a spectator. No, god never comes that way. God comes as a deep participation in your being. He comes as *you* -- you, utterly moved, transplanted, transported, you as optimum energy. And that's why the very climate of a religious person is that of creativity; that should be the criterion. If the religious person is non-creative he is not religious. He may be a great ascetic, he may be virtuous, he may be moral, but he is not religious.

The taste of religion is creativity. God is the creator. If god has come to you, how can you remain non-creative? He will express himself in a thousand and one ways, he will flow from you in every direction. He will become a dance and a song and a poem and music.... He will give you a new thrill, a new adventure. Your life will take wings. That is the meaning of lolit.

[A sannyasin family has returned to Poona 'forever'.]

Now become part of the family -- dissolve into it! And that is a purpose of coming to me forever, so nothing can hold you from dissolving. Otherwise something back there keeps you holding. Now you have broken the bridge, now there is nowhere to go, so you can be here in a total sense. So now you can dive deeper into me. That's the beauty of burning all the bridges that one has passed. People keep their bridges intact in case they have to go back. But that very idea keeps them away; the gap remains. So you have done half the work; now the remaining half has to be done: just dissolve into the commune.

It is difficult for the Western mind. the very idea of dissolution is difficult. For centuries the Western mind has been fed and taught and conditioned to keep itself separate, to be an ego, and even modern psychology goes on repeating the same stupid nonsense: that the ego has to be strengthened. The ego is the only problem, the disease. So when it comes to dissolving, the whole conditioning of the mind prevents it. One wants to keep oneself a little separate so that one remains a person, so one does not become anonymous. And to be with me, to be *really* with me means to be anonymous, to lose yourself so totally that you have no will of your own.

And the miracle is: when you don't have any will of your own, for the first time you will come to know the real will. You can call it god's will or your own will but it is totally different from the ego and its so-called will. The paradox is: when you lose yourself, for the first time you are yourself.

And the commune has to be the experiment of losing. It has to be the ocean, and every river that comes to it has to dissolve.

I am happy that you have come!

Prem means love, madiro means intoxicated -- intoxicated with love. Love is the greatest intoxicant, the ultimate drug. And it is not chemical, it is spiritual. All other drugs are poor substitutes for it; because people miss the intoxication of love they start searching for other intoxicants. If one starts drinking out of love, then nothing else is needed. Then it satisfies the deepest longing in the heart, it brings contentment. It brings exhilaration, it brings joy, it brings celebration. It brings awareness. So it is a very very paradoxical state of being intoxicated: on one hand one is utterly intoxicated; on the other hand one is utterly aware.

The most strange experience of life is love. One is no more and one is for the first time.

[People who try awareness without love become dry and desertlike: that's what monks have done down the centuries, Osho says.]

My effort here is to bring a totally new experiment to humanity: awareness suffused with love, love infused with awareness, love and awareness together simultaneously in a synchronic relationship, as if they are two aspects of the same coin. So as one grows in love, one grows in awareness, and vice versa. But begin with love. It is always good to start with love because it is closer to life, it is all around you. We are born in it. We have been nourished on it. We are still being nourished on it. Knowingly, unknowingly, god

goes on pouring his love into our beings, in a thousand and one ways.

So let this become your climate: love has to be the key word, let love become the wrap-around. Exist as a centre of love, and in the beginning it will bring great intoxication, it will bring great psychedelic qualities to your being. Trees will be greener than they have ever been, roses will be rosier; everything will become luminous. One feels drowned, taken over, possessed, and then slowly slowly into that very drunkenness a kind of awareness starts arising, a small flame of awareness. And when love and awareness are together, one is on the right track. Now one can go on following the track -- one cannot miss god!

Sat means being, pradipto means aflame -- aflame with being. Man lives in the world of becoming. He lives in desires, he lives in the future, hence he lives in misery. Because it is always tomorrow that he is going to live -- when he will have this and he will have that and he will have become this and he will have become that, then he will live. He lives only in hope and that hope is never going to be fulfilled, because life is herenow. Life is being, not becoming. Life knows no shoulds, no oughts. It is always is. The only taste of life is isness; that is being, that is sat.

But if you remain desiring something in the future, you remain oblivious of being, you remain unaware of your being. And your being is the kingdom of god, your being is light, your being is bliss, your being is consciousness. But you keep it at the back and you go on rushing with jet speed into the future. You roam all over existence like a beggar, completely unaware that all that you are asking is already given! You have it... you are it!

To come back to one's own being is the whole art of meditation. That's what meditation is all about: dropping becoming and relaxing into being. And when one is aflame with one's own being, all is achieved. In fact one comes to know that there was no need to achieve it at all; it was already the case.

Man is a king who has fallen asleep and thinks he is a beggar and goes on begging. Somebody needs to hit him hard on the head to wake him up. Mm, that is the function of a master and that is the purpose of initiation: putting your neck out to be hit, asking to be shocked and awakened.

Deva means divine, prabodh means consciousness -- divine consciousness. Man is not the consciousness that he feels himself to be; that is only a tiny part. Man's consciousness can be divided into five layers. The first, the rock-bottom layer, is the collective unconscious. Carl Gustav Jung worked very much into that layer of consciousness; its discovery for the modern mind is through Jung. Although it is an ancient truth in the East, the West was unaware of it -- that hidden behind our mind is a layer of collective unconsciousness where we are together, where we are one with the animals and one with the trees and one with the rocks. That layer is one.

On top of it there is an unconscious mind. Freud worked very much on it: that was his contribution to the modern world. The unconscious mind is our individual mind of which we are not aware, but a little effort and we can become aware of it. In dreams we become aware of it, in psychoanalysis we become aware of it, in automatic handwriting we become aware of it, in glossolalia, talking in tongues, we become aware of it. There are many methods by which one can become aware of it; hypnosis is the best.

And if anything goes into the unconscious it immediately starts affecting you; it is very powerful. It is nine times bigger than the conscious mind in which we live. Our conscious mind is just the porch of the palace.

Modern psychology has recognised these three layers but it is still unaware of something more, higher than the conscious. Higher than the conscious there are still two layers to be known. One is the super-conscious, parallel to the unconscious, and the other is the divine conscious or the cosmic conscious, parallel to the collective unconscious -- these are the five layers. The East has known all these five layers for centuries.

Unless one becomes aware of all these five layers of one's being, one has not lived in totality. And one can become aware of the cosmic mind only when one has come to know the other four, when the other four have been explored. In that very exploration, in that very witnessing of other layers of the mind, the fifth arises, arrives.

The cosmic mind is like a mirror, a pure mirror: it simply reflects whatsoever is. You can call it the Buddha mind or Christ-consciousness, it doesn't matter what name is used. But that is the meaning of your name Deva Prabodh: the ultimate divine mind. Keep it in your heart... it has to be searched for. And once the seed is there the search starts.

If you become aware that in your house there is a treasure hidden, you cannot remain long without

searching for it; it will haunt you. If you know that there is a treasure somewhere underground, you will start digging, and sooner or later one is bound to find it because it *is* there!

Deva means divine, atito means transcendence. Man's real being is a transcendence. It cannot be reduced to any identity; you cannot say it is the body. It is in the body, and of course it is also the body, but it cannot be reduced to the body. The body exists in it but it is bigger than the body. The body is a tiny part in it.

Ordinarily we think just the opposite: we think that the soul of man is just something inside the body. It is not so -- the body is something inside the soul, a very tiny thing. The soul is vast, it is universal. It is as big as existence itself; it is another name for existence. So it is not that the soul exists in the body but that the body exists in the soul.

It cannot be reduced to the body; it cannot be reduced to the mind either. The mind also exists in it. It is just a formation of waves in the cosmic ocean of consciousness. Waves come and go, the ocean remains, undistracted by the waves. It cannot be reduced to feelings because they also come and go like thoughts. It cannot be reduced to anything in particular, because it is not a thing; it is a no-thing. It is irreducible. It is only a witnessing, a pure witnessing. It is always beyond whatsoever you are seeing. If you see the body, it is beyond the body because it is the seer. If you see the mind, it is beyond the mind because it is the seer. If you see anything then it is no the seen; it is always the seer. And the seer cannot be reduced to a seeing; there is no way to make the subject an object.

This is the transcendence of consciousness, and to understand it is to understand all that is worth understanding. And to experience it is to have experienced truth, god, nirvana, because then there is no death. The body will die but you will remain. Then there is no clinging to thoughts. Thoughts come and go, they are guests; you are the host. Then one is not worried by success, failure. Then nothing really maKers; all is just a dream world. One can be in it and yet one remains out of it. That is transcendence.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811175
ShortTitle: SACYES17
Audio: No
Video: No

Baba has three meanings. One is: the small child, the innocent child, the child who cannot yet speak, because the moment a child starts speaking he is no more a child; he has become part of civilisation. Language is the world of civilisation; it is language that makes man different from animals. If language disappears then man will be just as one of the animals; there will be no distinction. It is language that creates civilisation, culture, philosophy, mind. It is out of the bricks of language that the mind is built.

So a child is innocent when he cannot speak. Then he lives in the world of the animals; he is still in the Garden of Eden. The moment he starts speaking he is no more a child. So baba is the small child who cannot speak; that is one meaning.

The other meaning is a very old man who has again learned how to be silent -- the grandfather. In the East the grandfather almost always meant the person who has become a sannyasin, because in the East we had four stages of life.

If life is one hundred years, then each stage has to consist of twenty-five years. Twenty-five years for

the student: he will be in the university and he will live a life of discipline. Then the next twenty-five years, for the householder. He will get married, he will have children, he will become part of the world. Then the third twenty-five years is getting ready to leave the world, turning towards the forest; twenty-five years in the world and then twenty-five years is getting ready to get out of the world. And by the time a person is seventy-five he will be a grandfather. He leaves the world, he renounces the world, he goes to the mountains. to the forest. Then he is again called Baba.

Now again he is back to being a child. He learned the language, the ways of the world, and now he has dropped them all. He is again a clean slate. Now he knows nothing. That is the state when Socrates says 'I know only one thing: that I know nothing.' Then Socrates is a baba; again he is a child. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Unless you are like small children you will not be able to enter my kingdom of god.'

So 'baba' is really a very paradoxical word: the smallest child and the oldest man. The circle is complete: the old man is falling back into the source, again becoming a child. Hence slowly slowly the third meaning came out of it: the holy man. So it is beautiful.

Paritosha means contentment, infinite contentment... not just satisfaction but contentment. And there is a lot of difference between the two, not only difference; they are polar opposites to each other. It may not be so in the dictionary but in life it is so! In the dictionary contentment is satisfaction and satisfaction is contentment; they are synonymous. But in life it is not so: they are diametrically opposite.

Satisfaction is a false contentment; it is imposed. It is just a consolation. For example, one is poor. It hurts to be poor and so one starts creating a satisfaction around it of 'Poverty is beautiful, poverty is spiritual,' of 'Look, Jesus says "Blessed are the poor in spirit."' He means something totally different; he does not mean poverty. 'Look, Buddha renounced the kingdom and became a beggar.' Certainly he renounced the kingdom because he attained to a higher kingdom, but he never became a beggar; in fact he became the real emperor.

But the man who is poor... And it feels very ego-shattering: 'I am a failure. I cannot succeed. I cannot make money, have power, prestige. I am falling very short. Life is disappearing and I am just a failure. To hide this wound he creates a beautiful philosophy of satisfaction. He says 'Satisfaction is the real thing. Riches don't bring happiness. It is satisfaction that brings happiness.' He philosophises, he rationalises, he pretends that he is very happy. But all that is pretension; deep down he knows that it hurts.

If he has really understood then it is contentment. If he had understood that each moment is so joyous, wherever you are and whatsoever you are -- poor or rich, successful or unsuccessful, famous or notorious, known or anonymous -- wherever you are each moment is such pure joy, such sheer bliss... One who has known it is contented. Then there is no philosophy of contentment around it: it is simply your state.

Contentment arises out of meditation, and satisfaction arises out of the sense of inferiority; one wants to hide it, to cover it up. Contentment arises out of an inner well-being. And satisfaction. You know the wound and you don't want to see it, so you cover it up with beautiful flowers. You paint it with beautiful colours; deep down the wound remains. In fact it goes deeper; the more you hide it, the deeper it goes. Slowly slowly it will poison your whole being, it will destroy your life.

I am against the philosophy of satisfaction but I am all for contentment, and the distinction has to be understood. The man who philosophises about satisfaction will start clinging to poverty. Even if a chance arises that he can become the emperor he will not become. It will go against his philosophy. He will become attached to his poverty. He has been proclaiming so many beauties about it, now how can he renounce it? That will be too inconsistent.

But the real man of contentment can be contented as poor, can be contented as rich. He has no attachment. He is not attached to riches, he is not attached to poverty either. He is not attached at all, so whatsoever god brings he is happy to receive it. If he makes him a king, he is a king; if he makes him a beggar, he is a beggar, but deep down he remains the same, unaffected. His joy is not contaminated by anything. That is contentment.

Deva means divine, madhuro means sweetness. God is a taste: it is not an argument. You have to eat him to know him. It is not a hypothesis to be understood intellectually, it is not a philosophy at all; it is a taste on the tongue. And god has to be lived, loved, absorbed. Unless god starts flowing in your bloodstream, starts beating in your heart and becomes part of your marrow, you will not know him.

That's why Jesus says to his disciples 'What I am giving you is my body -- eat it!' Each disciple has to be a cannibal: he has to eat the master, and not only eat, he has to digest him. And then great sweetness spreads

all over one's being.

That sweetness is eternal. That sweetness has many facades to it. In one sense it is beauty, in another sense it is truth, in still another sense it is goodness, love, celebration. It is a multi-faceted diamond, but the basic thing is the taste: it is sweetness.

Deva means god, svagato means welcome -- welcome to god. God is not a goal and god can never be reduced to Being a goal because god is not far away and god is not in the future. God is now and god is here, and god is within you. To make a goal out of god is to miss him. Because the goal has to be somewhere else; there has to be a distance between you and the goal. Time is needed, space is needed. If you create god as a goal, you will put him far away in space and time and that is the way of missing. Because he is already here -- wherever you are he is there and he is always there. So the first thing to be understood is: god is not a goal but your very source of being, he is your very ground of being. One cannot search for him, one can only receive him. One can become an opening to him. One can drop one's defences; that's all that is needed. No other search, no other effort, just a total receptivity.

That is the meaning of svagato: a total welcome. In whatever way he penetrates you, you will not resist; in whatever form he comes, you will recognise him. You will not create barriers, you will not be walls; you will be all bridges. That is the meaning of welcome. You will be a multi-dimensional bridge. And that opening is sannyas.

Sannyas means vulnerability. It means surrender, it means trust, it means god is, and if you are missing then something is wrong with you. It is not that god is not; something is wrong with you. Maybe you are keeping your eyes closed. The sun has risen, it is morning but you are still keeping your eyes closed, hence you are in darkness.

Open your eyes -- that is svagato, that is welcome. Maybe the wind is there but your doors are closed and you are unnecessarily living in a suffocated, stale room. Open the doors, that is welcome, and the wind comes in, the rain comes in, the sun comes in and god comes in millions of forms. These are all his forms, his ways of coming.

Slowly slowly as one opens up, more and more life starts happening. And when one is utterly open -- not even a single door is closed any more, not even a window, when all the walls have disappeared, one is so open that one is under the open sky -- then god is available from all the dimensions. He starts pouring into you from all sides, and not only from without, he starts rising from within you too. Then it is all god, inside, outside; then god is the guest and god is the host. Then it is god in god's embrace. This is what Christian mystics have called 'unio mystica', the mystic union.

Deva means divine, nirodh means cessation -- a divine death. That's what sannyas is all about: the end of all that you have been up to now and the beginning of something you have not even dreamt about the cessation of the known and the beginning of the unknown. It is a discontinuity with the past. This moment, the moment of initiation, is a death and a rebirth. It is a death of the old identity, the way you have always understood yourself, the way of the ego, the feeling that you are separate from existence, the identity with the body and the mind. With one stroke, one has to drop it, in one single blow. And one starts absolutely fresh, from ABC, as if one is born again. And it is very easy to become new, because the question is only of our clinging to the past; the past is not clinging to you. So if you drop it, it is dropped; it is just a question of decision.

And sannyas is that decision. It is suicide, and the true suicide, but out of this suicide begins the journey of the eternal. Out of this death arises a life that knows no end. That's the meaning of your name.

Deva means divine, ushma means warmth -- divine warmth. Death is cold, life is warm. Matter is cold, consciousness is warm. Hate is cold, love is warm. So drop all that is cold from your life and live more and more in warmth. The colour orange represents fire. It represents all that is warm, not only warm but hot too! Live in a hot way.

People are living at the minimum, hence they never come to know the significance, the meaning, of life. The meaning of life is revealed only at the optimum. When one lives really hot, when life is a passionate affair, when it is adventure and risk, when one is not just living half-heartedly, then only do the mysteries open their doors.

So avoid all that is cold, search for warmer dimensions of being, and you will be moving towards god, because god is the hottest thing in the world!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811185
ShortTitle: SACYES18
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin had sent Osho some photos of his stone sculptures; stone arrangements.]

I looked at your stone sculpture -- beautiful! In the new commune you will have to do a few things. When the new commune is ready you have to plan a small place for your statues. Just make as many Buddhas as possible!

Life should be a sweet song but man has made it very bitter, very ugly. It has lost all the qualities of music, rhythm, harmony. It has become an ugly struggle to survive, and survival to no purpose at all, just an ugly struggle which leads nowhere, a cut-throat competition, absolutely unnecessary.

Life is meant to be a celebration, not a competition. We need not be enemies here. If we are enemies to each other, that's what competition means, then if life becomes a hell it is not a surprise, it should not be a surprise. We make it a hell because we make it a conflict; we reduce it to violent struggle. It is multi-dimensional: one nation against other nations, one religion against other religions, one caste against other castes, man against woman, rich against poor, one ideology against another ideology. It is multi-dimensional, it is very complicated, hence it has lost the rhythm, it has lost the quality of song and dance.

Man is missing something terribly; something has gone really wrong; man has moved astray. Even birds are far more in tune with god than man. Even animals, trees and rocks, are more in harmony with existence than man. And bliss is a by-product, a by-product of being in harmony with existence. My sannyas is an effort to bring a song to your life, to transform it from the ugly plane of conflict to the beautiful plane of celebration. And that is real revolution: when you are no more an enemy, when you befriend the whole, when you are in love with the whole as it is, when you are not in any need to impose yourself upon it, when you can accept and bless it as it is, and when you can feel grateful for all that god has given, for all that existence provides.... Then slowly slowly a new kind of fragrance arises in you. That fragrance is sannyas. it's taste is tremendously sweet; it is the taste of nectar.

The old religions were against life. They created more conflict, they made people very serious. My sannyas is playful, and life can be a song only when it is full of play, really playful, when it has no seriousness -- sincere, of course, but not serious -- when there is a sense of humour, when one is capable of laughing, weeping, dancing, when one is capable of enjoying the small moments and small joys that life brings every day, and in thousands of ways it brings them.

When one is not hankering for great things, extraordinary things, incredible things, when one is not desiring and hankering for exceptional, egoistic highs, but on the contrary one is satisfied with the ordinariness of every thing, then the very ordinariness becomes luminous. Then all ordinariness disappears, then nothing is ordinary. When you are satisfied with the ordinary, then nothing is ordinary, everything becomes extraordinary. Then every small thing contains the great and every small event is historical; it has a

tremendous import. And your life goes on becoming richer and richer in songs.

And if man has lived rightly, his death becomes the crescendo, the ultimate song. Then death too is beautiful! And unless death is beautiful a man has not lived rightly. Death is the test, the criterion.

Sugat. It is a name of Buddha. It means well-gone, one who has gone so well this time that he will not be coming back again. Hence it was a name of Buddha. He has lived and learned the lesson of existence; now there will be no need for him to come back to the same school, he will not be born again in the body. The day he became enlightened, the first thing he declared -- he looked at the sky and said -- 'Gods, now you will not need to make another body for me. Thank you for all those houses that you had built for me in the past, but now I will not need any Other structure. Now the journey is finished. I have come to the end!' That is the meaning of Sugat: one who will not be coming back again... and this is possible for everyone.

It all depends on how deep we go within ourselves. It depends: if we penetrate the core of our being then we will not be coming back, because life is nothing but a training, a training to know oneself, and unless you know yourself you will be thrown back again and again into the womb. The lesson bas to be learned; there is no way of avoiding it.

And to be initiated into sannyas means to be initiated into the discipline which takes you to the beyond. Sannyas will make you sugat -- one who has gone so perfectly that he will not be coming back!

[The new sannyasin asks: What is the essence of beauty?]

It is an experience of emptiness. When you are not, then beauty is. To be absent, to be utterly absent, that is the essence of beauty. And whenever it happens, you come across beauty. To the poet, to the painter, to the musician, it happens accidentally. He is not aware of how and why it is happening. To the mystic it happens knowingly; he is aware of the cause.

One day you see a sunset.... The impact is tremendous, the sky is so colourful; it bewilders you, it creates awe. In that moment of wonder, thinking stops, because whenever there is awe, thinking disappears. They can't exist together. And when there is no thinking there is no thinker. When the mind is not spinning and weaving thoughts, *you* disappear, and suddenly you see the beauty of the sunset!

The beauty is not in the sunset, the sunset has simply triggered emptiness in you. It became just an occasion for *you* to disappear, and now beauty comes out of you and spreads all over the sky. That's how it always happens. But the poet naturally thinks that it is the beautiful sunset. He thinks the beauty is there in the object, and it is apparently so. But the mystic knows that it is not so; it is only apparently so.

The mystic knows that the beauty is coming from his innermost emptiness, the sunset is just reflecting his glory; the sunset is just a mirror. The mystic knows that beauty is subjective. the artist thinks that the beauty is objective. But the artist has not yet really known the root cause of it, so he rushes from one experience to another, from one woman to another woman, from one sunset to another sunset, from one flower to another flower, in search of beauty. But the mystic simply closes his eyes and disappears inside because he knows the source of all experiences; he need not go searching all over the world.

And if you search for it outside it is very illusive, because outside is only reflected. The real mystery is inside, in the heart of your hearts! And that centre has no ego, no self, hence one feels tremendous emptiness.

Buddha calls it cessation of the mind, nirvana. Nirvana is beauty -- that is the very essence of beauty.

Arihanto means becoming victorious over the inner enemies. The real enemies are not outside; they are inside. The ego, greed, anger, possessiveness, and so on and so forth, are the real enemies, and unless they are all overcome one remains fragmentary, divided, split. one remains torn apart, one remains only somehow together, because greed pulls one on one side and hate pulls one on another side, and anger claims one on another side, and they are so many.... So one moment you go with the greed, another moment you go with the anger, another moment you go with love. But you go on moving in a kind of circle, a vicious circle. Your life does not grow, it simply moves in the same rut: the same anger, the same greed, again and again and again. That's why life becomes so boring, because nothing new seems to happen.

All these enemies have to be overcome, and when I say 'overcome' I don't mean that they have to he destroyed. By overcoming is meant that you have won them, their hearts, that you have persuaded and seduced them into your inner harmony, that they are no more fragments but have fallen into a kind of unity, that a kind of integration has arisen in you.

If anger has to be dropped you will lose much energy, because anger contains much energy. It has to be absorbed, not dropped. If greed is dropped you will miss all life; your life will become impotent, because greed has drive. Greed has to be absorbed so that its drive remains in you. If you totally cut your possessiveness from your being you will lose passion; you will become cold.

So this is one of the greatest problems for a seeker. It is easy to remain divided, because that is how one normally is, but one does not grow. The polar opposite is to drop all these things; that's what the monk has been doing down the ages. Cut greed, escape from the world where greed can have any possibility of growing, escape from relationships. When you are not related, how can possessiveness exist? Renounce all that you have so that there is no question of being greedy, possessive, attached.

The monk became afraid of life because he was afraid of these enemies, and in life they are all there. He became an escapist: go to the monastery or to the Himalayas, live in a cave. But just by escaping from the challenges nothing is transformed; greed remains in a seed form. Of course it cannot manifest in a Himalayan cave, there is no opportunity to express itself, but even if you have lived in a Himalayan cave for fifty years and you come back to the marketplace, you will find again that you are greedy. It will remain as a potential, it will wait. It will remain like a seed on a rock. It cannot grow on a rock, certainly, because it cannot send its roots down, but it will wait. Some time, some opportunity will arrive: the wind may take it to the soil, and once it falls into the soil, immediately it will grow its roots, immediately the tree will start growing. So the monk simply moves into a seed form. All that was there in the marketplace remains in him; it is not true transformation.

Hence I don't tell my sannyasins to escape from the world. Live in the world and still all these enemies have to be overcome without destroying them, without fighting with them. One has to understand them, one has to go deep into them, watch them, feel them, feel their potential, feel what they can contribute to one's life; and everything can contribute so much.

The really wise person is one who transforms even poison into medicine. And that's the whole alchemy of sannyas: all poisons have to be transformed into nourishing medicines. So I am not telling you to drop these things; I am telling you to understand them. By understanding you will overcome. And the state when one has overcome all inner enemies and one has become integrated is called arihanto. It is one of the most beautiful words.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm wondering why I haven't felt anything more from you than I have?]

You get only that much which you can get at the moment -- you cannot get more. You can hanker for more but hankering is not the question. You get only that much for which you are ready, and that's just fair. You get only that which you deserve; more is not possible.
For more you will have to become more open and more available.

If you open only one window you cannot see the full sky; you can see only a part of the sky, a few stars. But ordinarily people don't even open the whole window; they simply look through the keyhole. Then even if you can get a glimpse of a single star, that is enough. But that single glimpse will help: tomorrow you may gather more courage to open a window or the door. Some day you may gather more courage to come out of the room. It depends on how much you open up.

And the opening cannot be forced, because that will be a kind of spiritual rape. And that is not helpful; it is very destructive. It can be done, something can be forced on you for which you are not ready, but you will not be able to digest it. It will be a load, it will be a poison in your system. And secondly: you will become afraid, frightened. You may never come to me again. It is always good to absorb in small homeopathic closes.

And always remember: god only gives you that much for which you are ready at a certain moment, never less, never more. But I can understand -- the desire is always for more, and when you see that others are getting more then naturally you become disturbed: 'Why is it not happening to me?'

You will need a little more work. Next time when you come, go through a few more groups, become more available... and it is going to happen. Even this much is good! Feel grateful for that which has happened.

Even if it is tiny, just a small opening, this is the beginning. Much more will be coming.

Madhunad. It means sweet music, sweet sound. The music is there in the heart. It is always there, it is our very life; it is the stuff we are made of. This is one of the greatest contributions of the mystics to the

world. Just as physics has arrived at the conclusion that existence is made of the stuff called electricity, in the same way mystics down the ages, in different countries, unrelated to each other, have always arrived at one conclusion: that existence is made of a subtle music, of sound. Now both these findings can be correlated because according to physics sound is nothing but an expression of electricity, and according to the mystics electricity is nothing but an intensity of a certain sound.

In the East there have been certain melodies which can create fire. Just by singing, just by creating a certain sound and vibe, fire can be created. And those are not just stories: music can create heat. There is a certain kind of music which is war music, it creates heat, it creates a fighting energy. Modern music, jazz, etcetera, hits the sex centre. It creates heat, it drives people's sexual energy to unknown peaks. It is sensuous, it is intoxicating.

The ancient music, particularly classical music, Eastern, is just the opposite: it cools you, it tranquillizes you; it brings an equilibrium, an equanimity. Sex simply disappears if you listen to Eastern classical music deeply. In those moments you cannot think of sex, it is impossible; you think only of meditation. Your higher centres of being start functioning; lower centres simply stop functioning. Music can create heat; music can create coolness. There is a possibility that mystics and a physicist can come to a conclusion together; maybe they have been exploring the same phenomena from different sides.

As you go deeper in meditation you will hear this music. Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. In India we call it nad; nad means: there is no instrument. There is nobody playing but still the music is heard. It is uncreated music, unstruck music. And this is our very being, but we are lost in the noise of the head and we cannot hear the still small voice within.

The whole work of meditation is to move from the noisy head to the musical heart. And once this starts happening you are on an incredible journey. For the first time you will feel ecstasy arising in you, for the first time a subtle spiritual drunkenness -- one becomes a drunkard.

Deva means divine, mouni means the silent one -- divine silence, and that has to be the key for you. Become more and more silent, speak less and less... only the necessary. Drop all that is unnecessary and you will be surprised at simply how much energy is saved. Read only very little; there is no need to read unnecessarily, and there is much that is unnecessary which we go on reading. Once you read it then it vibrates in your mind. When you say something again and again, you repeat it, it becomes a groove. When you say something, somebody says something in return; that is a continuous nourishment for the mind.

Speak less, listen less, read less: bring them to the minimum. And you will be surprised that all that you have always wanted to happen will start happening. Meditate more, sit silently more, just with closed eyes, with yourself. Enjoy your aloneness, and that is your way to god....

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811195
ShortTitle: SACYES19
Audio: No
Video: No

Sarva means all, sambhavo means possible -- all is possible. Man is a seed of infinity. Nothing is impossible, and one should not be satisfied with oneself too early, in fact one should never be satisfied with oneself; the fire of discontentment should be kept burning. One should be satisfied with things but one should not be satisfied with oneself. the situation is just the reverse: people are satisfied with themselves but they are not satisfied with their house, the wife, the husband, the children, the car. They are not satisfied with anything in the world except themselves. This is the situation; it has to be reversed.

One should be satisfied with the world as it is, it does not matter much. The house, the money, the things that you possess, in the ultimate reckoning they don't matter. In the ultimate reckoning all that matters is your being. And because man is dissatisfied with things he has improved upon things; great improvement has happened upon things. If you look back just two thousand years ago, even emperors didn't have the clothes that beggars have today. Even great kings, great conquerors, could not have this speed that anybody can have today. Man has improved upon things, for a simple reason: he was dissatisfied with things. But he has not improved upon himself.

Buddha lived in the world of bullock carts; we live in the world of jets, but as far as the inner world is concerned, Bud&a lived far higher than we live. As far as the inner is concerned there has not been any evolution. And the reason is that we are not discontented with our inner being.

Once you are discontented, a great thirst, a hunger to grow, arises. And the desire to grow is the greatest thing that can happen to a man, because all else becomes possible through it.

Deva means god, anuvad means translation: translation of god in life. It is bringing god to the earth. That's what sannyas is all about: an effort to bring god into the world. The ancient religions were doing something totally different, they were trying to reach god, hence they had to leave the world. They believed in renunciation, obviously; they were going to god and they had to leave the world.

My sannyasin is not to leave the world. On the contrary he has to bring god to the world. That is a far deeper and more significant effort than the first, more arduous too. It is easier to move to the mountains and feel the presence of the divine. The real difficulty is to feel the presence of the divine in the man-made world, but unless you can feel it in the marketplace, you have not felt it.

In the mountains you will be deceived; in the silence of the mountains it will appear as if you have come to know god's silence. The music of the winds in the trees and the sound of running water in the mountains will deceive you. It is so beautiful, so exhilarating, you will think that you have arrived. That is not your achievement; that is the gift of the mountains to you.

Once you leave the mountains and come back to the marketplace, all will disappear as if it has not ever existed, as if it was just a dream, and the marketplace and its noise and its ugliness will simply explode on you and you will be the same, in fact, worse than before, because now your whole system will have become very delicate and will not be able to bear the world.

This is not true achievement. The true achievement is to be in the world and bring god there so that the noise of the marketplace slowly slowly becomes god's music, so that even in the body the soul is felt, so that even in the very mundane, the sacred is glimpsed.

That is the meaning of your name: translation of god into life, translation of the sacred into the mundane. These are two languages, two different places. The higher has to be brought to the lower, only then can the lower be transformed. Only the presence of the higher will become the catalytic agent for the transformation of the lower.

Girish means goddess of the mountains. Think of mountains, meditate on mountains. Just contemplating on mountains will give you great insight into your being.

We become what we think. There is no need to go to the mountains. Just with closed eyes transport yourself to the mountains, go for an inner journey. Make it as real as possible and soon it becomes real. You will be able to feel the coolness of the mountains, the silence, the greenery, the meditating rocks, the trees, the wind. The very taste will slowly slowly start arising in you.

And explore, go trekking to the mountains inside and you will be surprised by many findings. In the beginning it will be like a dream, a fantasy, but immensely poetic. Slowly slowly it will not be a fantasy, it will become almost real. You will be able to touch the rocks, you will be able to hug the trees, you will be able to touch the water and feel its coolness. And as it becomes real, great meditation will start happening to you.

So start it from tonight. This has to be done at least once every day; the best time is before you go to

sleep. Fall into sleep meditating on the mountains. Make it pictorial, not just verbal. Don't think of the word 'mountain' but see the picture. Live it rather than thinking about it and fall asleep moving into those beautiful inner realms.

Soon, within a few days, in your dreams also you will start moving into the mountains. And one day in the morning you will be surprised that the flavour remained the whole night with you, that it moved like a subtle current inside you. When it happens you have to report to me.

Ramamurti. It means image of god. Rama is a name of god; murti means image. And every being in existence is an image of god, because god is everywhere, just like the ocean is in every wave. Every wave is oceanic; so is every form divine. You contain god as much as Buddha does, not even the difference of a single iota.

You belong to god as much as Jesus does; he is not the only son of god. This whole existence is equal: nobody is higher and nobody is lower; there is no hierarchy. It is really communistic: there is absolute equality.

If you look at the essential then all is equal. If you look at the non-essential then nothing is equal. You have one body, the lion certainly has a totally different body and the tree still a different manifestation, but these are non-essential things; these are the differences of names and forms. But the innermost being, that which is formless and nameless, is the same. The name is to remind you who you are. It has to constantly make you aware that you are divine.

And it is only a question of remembering. We have only forgotten who we are. Once remembering starts, the light starts burning again. From this moment think of yourself not as a sinner, not as somebody condemned, but as a beloved of god. He has created you in his own image.

[The new sannyasin says he walked out of the Enlightenment Intensive group after one day.]

Do a few more. Nothing to be worried about. Everybody sometime or other leaves a few groups. That is not a problem....

And try to do as much as you can; don't leave too early. If it becomes impossible then it's okay, leave. But you could have continued and within two days nothing like a disaster was going to happen. Up to now nobody has died in the Enlightenment Intensive! It just needs a little effort. The mind wants things easy but there are a few things which are arduous but immensely beautiful to experience. In fact the moment you left the group would have been the right moment to insist on Staying. Just within half an hour the desire to leave would have left you and you would have settled into the group process on a higher level. The desire to leave comes to everybody, and many times. Each time you win over the desire you reach a higher plane of consciousness.

So please don't leave the groups as far as it is humanly possible. When you see that you are going mad or dying or anything, then you can leave. But nobody goes mad and nobody dies!

Anand means bliss, nijo means one's own self -- the bliss of being one's own self; and that is the only bliss there is. Misery arises when one tries to be somebody else, because misery is nothing but being false, imitative, pseudo, phony. Bliss is a shadow of being authentic, true, sincerely your own self. And whenever one sticks to being one's own self, in that very sticking integration arises; one becomes crystallised. In the world there are a thousand and one ways to pull you out of your centre.

It is in the society's interest that nobody should be his own self, because that type of person is dangerous; they are rebellious people. They cannot be easily manipulated; they are not easily obedient. They are not conformist, they are not orthodox; they live according to their own conscience. If something is right they will obey it. If something is not right they would rather die but they would not like to obey it.

And the society needs slaves, psychological slaves, spiritual slaves. Political slavery has disappeared from the world, but psychological slavery has not disappeared; in fact it has become more deeply rooted. Man is a slave inside. His freedom is only on the outside, on the periphery. You are given enough rope to feel that you are free, that's all, but you are tethered, in a bondage.

That bondage is so psychological and so subtle that one never becomes aware of it. It can be reduced to a single principle: the society teaches you to be imitative. It creates a false self in you. It says 'Be like Jesus, be like Buddha'; it never says to you 'Be yourself.' It always gives you an ideal to follow, and whenever you follow an ideal you are going against yourself. You are imposing something like a mask. You are creating a

personality.

Slowly slowly the personality becomes a hard crust and the individuality is lost. And that individuality is your real soul. That is nijo, your own self, and it is suffocated. It wants to get out of the personality. Personality is a cage, an imprisonment. And hence there is misery, because the soul is imprisoned. The bird in the cage cannot be happy even if the cage is made of gold. What does it matter to the bird whether the cage is made of gold and studded with diamonds and is very precious? It may matter to the person to whom the cage belongs, but to the bud it is just his death. He cannot open his wings again in the sky, he cannot move. He is free no more.

This is the situation of every human being: the personality is a golden cage -- the Christian personality, the Hindu personality, the Buddhist personality. These are cages, beautiful cages, very decorated, down the ages polished, decorated. They have become immensely valuable, but the one who is inside is constantly suffering and dying.

Sannyas means a declaration of freedom, a declaration that 'I will be only my own self, whatsoever it is. I will seek and search my own reality -- I will not become an imitator.' This declaration is sannyas, because only through this can one arrive at freedom, can one attain to the skies. And it is possible, because that psychological cage is maintained by yourself: you are the prisoner and you are the gaoler and you are the cage. The whole drama is played by you, hence it is not difficult to come out. If there were somebody else who had the keys then it: would not be so easy to come out.

You are your own prisoner and your own gaoler. Once you understand this, the personality can simply be dropped as one drops one's clothes. And to be nakedly individual, to be nakedly one's own self, is utter bliss!

Prem means love, kalika means a bud, just ready to bloom, just on the verge of becoming a flower. Man is born as a great potential for love, but it remains a bud, and a very fortunate few transform it into a flower. And unless it becomes a flower, life remain incomplete, unfulfilled. Only when we have released our fragrance to the existence, only when we have shared our whole being with the totality that is, is there fulfilment.

So your name is to remind you that just a little effort, just a little awakening, and the bud can become a flower. All that is needed is a little effort. It is not much work, it is not arduous work either. If one is alert enough it can happen in a single instant: suddenly the bud can become a flower.

So all that is needed is a constant reminding, and that is the function of the name. It will remind you again and again about the bud that has to become the flower, about the seed that has to die and become a sprout, about a drop that has to become the ocean. It can haunt you. It will goad you. Whenever somebody calls you Kalika, again and again the truth will be hammered into your heart.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811205
ShortTitle: SACYES20
Audio: No
Video: No

Madhu means sweet, mati means intelligence -- sweet intelligence. There is a great difference between

intellect and intelligence. Intellect is bitter, intellect is argumentative, intellect is sceptical. Intelligence is a totally different affair. It is basically love. It is not negative; it is yea-saying, it is affirmative, it is positive.

Intellect is negative; it is nay-saying. The fundamental structure of intellect is 'no'. And parallel to it the fundamental structure of intelligence is 'yes'. Intelligence is a sacred yes to existence, and to all that existence implies. It is essentially religious. It is intuitive, not logical, not argumentative. Intelligence is an insight. It is not a process. You cannot learn it, so no school, no college, no university, can give it to you. They can train your intellect and unfortunately they have succeeded in training everybody's intellect in the world.

Intelligence can only be provoked, not taught. Intelligence arises out of silence, out of utter quiet; it arises out of your aloneness. It is not a question of information either. You are born with it. It has only to be called forth, discovered; it is there. Intellect is of the head; intelligence is of the heart. Intellect is male; intelligence is female, it is pure feminine energy. And all that is great happens through intelligence. Intelligence is the master, and once intelligence arises, intellect immediately becomes a slave. And then it is a beautiful slave. As a master it is very dangerous; as a slave it is perfect.

When your intellect starts serving your intuition then your life is no more a conflict. It becomes a harmony, and great sweetness spreads all over your existence.

Prem means love, and sheila means virtue. Love is the real virtue. Love is not one of the virtues; it is the virtue. All other virtues arise out of it -- compassion, charity, character. All those virtues arise on their own accord if love is flowing in one's being. And if love is not flowing then the so-called vices arise. So love is the very decisive factor. If love is there all the virtues are bound to follow, and if love is not there, then all the vices -- hate and anger and greed and possessiveness. They are all symbols of the absence of love.

So love is not one of the virtues -- it is the virtue. And this is one of the greatest calamities of humanity, that we have praised all other virtues except love. In fact the society has been against it, has been very very alert about it, cautious about it. It has not allowed love to have its natural growth. Love is very stunted in every being because society knows love is a great energy, a great reservoir of energy. If you can possess a person's loving energy, you possess the person. If his loving energy is given absolute freedom then the person cannot be possessed by the society, by the church, by the state. Nobody can possess him; then he becomes his own master.

Love brings freedom; freedom is another aspect of love. And the society exists on slavery, not on freedom, although much is talked about freedom. But the society's structure is such that it exploits. It does not allow the individual to have his whole say, it does not allow the individual to be himself, or it allows only conditionally, only so far. And love knows no conditions, love knows no limitations. Hence down the ages all the societies of the world have been very cautious about love; it is dangerous ground. But now the time has come: man has become mature enough to move into the world of love.

And the earth can become a paradise if each individual is given total freedom about his or her love and no conditions are imposed on love. Love freed from all conditions is the ultimate in freedom and becomes the door into the divine.

Deva means divine, pyasi means thirst -- thirsty for the divine. The thirst is in everyone; it is inborn, it is innate. We may know about it, we may not know about it, but there is not a single individual who has not got the thirst for god. If the thirst is unconscious then one goes on searching for god in wrong directions, because the search remains unconscious, foggy, confused, unclear. It remains a kind of groping.

In fact, whatsoever we desire is just a groping effort for god. People desire money. Thought about rightly, analysed rightly, it is a search for inner richness: that's what god is all about. But not knowing what exactly they are longing for they start rushing after money, and money makes nobody rich. In fact the more money you have, the poorer you feel, because in contrast you can see your inner poverty more clearly. So the richest person is the poorest person in the world. The poor person is not so poor because he cannot feel his poverty yet; he has no contrast. He is simply poor, outside poor, inside poor; there is no way to feel the poverty. But when outside you become rich and inside you remain poor, the contrast is so great that even a blind person, even a stupid person, will be able to feel it.

Hence the moment a society becomes affluent, great search for meditation, for god, starts, because only then do people become aware of their inner emptiness. But the search for money is basically a search for richness. The desire is right but the direction is wrong. It has to turn inwards, because richness is an interior phenomenon.

And so is the search for power: whenever you are searching for power, you are searching for something that will help you to get rid of your inner inferiority complex. And everybody feels inferior, because unless god is discovered everybody *is* inferior. It is not only a question of feeling, it is a truth, it is a fact, and it hurts! People start searching for power, but they move outside. They can become very powerful, they can become like a Genghis Khan or Adolf Hitler, and still deep down the same inferiority complex continues, in fact becomes more and more dear, hurts more and more, becomes a wound. The real search for power has to be a search for god, because only god is power; all else is an illusion of power.

And that's how it is. We fall in love -- the search is for thou, but that thou cannot be found anywhere else except in god. That's why all lovers feel disillusioned sooner or later. A man falls in love with a woman or a woman falls in love with a man: the expectations are great. The woman thinks that she has found a god; unconsciously she has been groping for god. Now she hopes that this man is the one she has been searching for, that this man is her spiritual mate, that this man has been haunting her dreams, and she imagines and she hopes.... But sooner or later the reality is there to shatter all her illusions and dreams and all her fantasies, and she finds an ordinary man! There is frustration, great frustration. She feels as if she has been cheated; nobody has cheated her.

Every lover feels cheated, disappointed, disillusioned, but nobody is cheating anybody. We had hoped too far, we had longed too much; we had imposed too many ideas, too many dreams we had projected upon the person. The person was just there, a victim of our projections. Now how long can we carry those projections? They are against the reality and the man has to live his reality. He cannot go on pretending to be what you want him to be; he has to be himself. Sooner or later he has to assert himself, and the moment reality asserts itself the honeymoon is over.

But the real search is for god, the beloved! And unless we can find god, all that we go on searching for remains in vain, a futile effort. And if god is found then all is found. Then you can love people and you can love without any projection, so there is never any frustration and there is never any disillusionment. One never feels cheated because one has never projected anything. Then you live in reality, with reality, as it is, and then great love is possible. Then we can love people with all their limitations, with all their imperfections, and they are beautiful the way they are. In fact, my own observation is that the first love has to happen with god; only then are all other loves possible....

Let it become a conscious search. That's what sannyas is: searching for the truth of life and existence consciously.

Deva means god, divine, magno means absorbed in, drowned in, drunk with -- drowned in god, absorbed in god, drunk with god. God is not a theory, it is an experience. God is not a person either. It is an experience of dissolving into reality. It is an experience of melting into the total like an ice-cube melting into water and becoming one with the river. That melting is the whole process of sannyas. Slowly slowly all that you have will start disappearing; your identity, your clear-cut definition will start disappearing. Only the ice-cube can have an identity. When we are frozen we can have identities, we can have egos. The ego is a frozen phenomenon. Hence the ego is always afraid of warmth, it is afraid of love. Anything that's warm is a danger to the ego. It remains aloof, away from all warm experiences. The ego is very cold: it can exist only in coldness and it can exist only in darkness, because once it is in the light it starts melting. So the ego is part of darkness, part of a cold attitude towards life.

Hence my insistence on dancing, singing, loving, relating to people.... The warmer you become, the better; the hotter you become, the better. Then the ego starts dissolving, and the ultimate experience of the dissolution of the ego is god.

Madhu means sweet, nado means music -- sweet music, sweet sound. Existence is full of music; it is music everywhere, all over. The wind passing through the pines is music, the water descending from the mountains is music, the birds, the animals. The whole existence is a kind of great orchestra. It is a symphony.

Only man has fallen out of step, only man is no more musical. Man is noisy and he has created so much noise in himself that he cannot even hear the music that is all around. He is full of his own noise, his own chattering, his constant inner talk. Awake, asleep, the talk continues, the mind continues. The mind goes on spinning and weaving, spinning and weaving; it is almost neurotic. And because of this neurotic mind you cannot hear the immensely penetrating music of existence, of the cosmos.

To hear it is to be transformed. To hear it is to be reborn. Then life takes on a new dimension. Then life

is no more ordinary; it becomes extraordinary, it becomes luminous. It throbs, it dances! It becomes a hymn to god, a prayer. Tremendous gratitude arises in one's self once the cosmic music is heard. And that cosmic music is always there; it is just that we are not available.

Meditation helps you to become available. Meditation doesn't produce anything, it simply removes obstacles so that you can hear that which is *already* happening. Meditation is a negative process: it simply removes rocks so that the flow of music can be heard, so that the music can reach you.

When you are quiet, silent, the still small voice is heard. That voice is divine. And it is absolutely miraculous, mysterious. Its splendour is immeasurable and it leaves nothing but a sweet taste in you -- the taste of nectar!

[To a new sannyasin Osho says:]

And let this moment be an absolutely new beginning, as if you have closed the whole past, as if it no more belongs to you. It can be done!

And that is the whole art of sannyas: closing the chapters, dying to that which is no more so that life can become unburdened. The whole problem is that we are too burdened, and we are carrying unnecessary luggage. It is absolutely meaningless; that which is past *is* past.

Jesus is right when he says 'Let the dead bury their dead.' One should be able to unburden oneself each moment so that the freshness remains, so that the mirrorlike quality continues to be there. That mirrorlike quality is real intelligence, and god is available only to intelligent people. By intelligent I don't mean intellectual -- I mean innocent.

Children are intelligent. They are not intellectuals but they are utterly intelligent. Their response is of intelligence. Their eyes are shining with intelligence, their whole being is full of vitality, freshness. They respond to reality with their totality. In their anger they are total, in their love they are total; they are always total, and that totality has beauty. And a sannyasin should be like a child, not childish but like a child. Childishness means immaturity. To be like a child means to be utterly innocent, unburdened of the past, free of the past, not continuously bringing the past between you and your present.

That's the only barrier that has to be removed. It can be removed in a single blow because it is only a question of you clinging to it; it is not clinging to you. The past is ready to go, to leave you; it has no interest in you. Just because you go on clinging to it and carrying it, it goes on growing every day and the burden becomes heavier and heavier and heavier. Then you cannot move; the burden is too much. It is a mountain on your chest. Life loses dynamism, life loses evolution and becomes boring, repetitive.

The whole significance of becoming a sannyasin is to learn the art of remaining a child. So from this moment be innocent, live moment to moment and live freshly. Bringing in the old gives you efficiency. If you live freshly you may not be so efficient, but efficiency is not a value in itself. You will be more responsive, and that is a real value; you will be more alive.

Functioning through the past you will commit less errors, that is true. That's why people have chosen to function through the past. It is knowledge, it is skill; it is practised. You have done those things so many times, it is better to do them in the old way, less possibility of committing mistakes. Hence people are burdened by the past.

Don't be afraid of committing mistakes. A real life moves through mistakes, grows through mistakes. Be always capable of committing mistakes, be always courageous. That is the only way to grow. Don't commit the same mistake twice, because that will be old. Find out new things to do, new ways of being and seeing. And even if you are not very skilful and not very efficient, it doesn't matter; you will be more alive, you will be full of juice.

And slowly slowly you will come to understand a totally different vision: that vision is sannyas! It has nothing really to do with religion, it has something do with the total quality of your life.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, asks for a meditation to do while away. Osho asks which is his favourite meditation. He replies that he doesn't have a favourite one; but sometimes he just sits quietly doing nothing: I felt that there's nobody inside.]

Very good. That's meditation! You can continue that sitting silently doing nothing for at least one hour every day. And one active one you choose -- Dynamic will do; in the morning you do the Dynamic, in the evening you do the silent and that will be enough.

Both are needed to give you a balance, because man has two sides, active and passive. If one simply meditates actively then the passive side remains undernourished. And if one meditates only passively then the active side remains undernourished, and that creates a lopsidedness. Man has to become whole, and the wholeness is possible only through balancing. Your feminine, your masculine, your yin and your yang, should both be nourished. So one active meditation will do -- Dynamic or Kundalini or dancing -- anything, but one.

And then stick to it, don't change it every day. At least for the time you will be away stick to it, because if you don't stick to one method you will never go into depth. It is as if you want to dig a well but you dig here one day, another day somewhere else, the third day some other place. You will destroy the whole land but there will never be any well. You have to stick to one spot and go on digging. Howsoever long it takes, one thing is certain, that one day or other you will come to the source of water. That is there.

Choose a single method, one for active and one for passive. Your passive method is perfectly good. That's what real zazen is: just sitting, feeling you are nobody, a nothingness, a silence, an absence.

Relax into that absence. disappear into that completely not even leaving a trace behind. That is good for your feminine side. It will give you fifty percent of meditation; fifty percent more will be needed. That has to come out of Sufi dancing, Nataraj, Kundalini; or Dynamic, or anything done very actively.
Then one grows in a very balanced way. So you do this.

[Prem punam -- full moon of love.]

Love is the only phenomenon that can become perfect. Everything else has a limitation, but not love, because love is the very quality of god. Love is perfection itself. It can become a full moon.

Money you can have but you will never be satisfied; you will always feel that more is still possible. And because more is still possible you are still poor. You can have all the money in the world, still you will be poor because more is possible.

It is said of Alexander the Great that when he was coming to India an astrologer told him 'Do you know that there is only one world, and if you conquer it, you will be in trouble?'

He said 'What do you mean?' The astrologer said 'Think over it again: there is only one world. If you conquer it you will be in trouble!'

And it is said that Alexander closed his eyes and was very sad and he said 'Yes, I had not thought about it. If I have conquered the whole world, what shall I do? What more remains? And one thing is certain: I will not be satisfied by conquering the world.

Imagination can go on and on desiring more and more; there is no end to imagination. So money cannot take your poverty away and power cannot take your poverty away -- only love! In the moment of love, one is suddenly perfect. That's the beauty of the moment of love: out of nowhere arises the full moon.

Ordinarily we have only glimpses of it, but when you start meditating and you start becoming conscious about your love energy, it can become a constant phenomenon. For twenty-four hours the full moon is there and one is utterly fulfilled. That's the meaning of your name: love is the only possible perfection in existence. Those who search for perfection in anything else are searching in vain. Only in love is one fulfilled, utterly fulfilled.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811215
ShortTitle: SACYES21
Audio: No

Video: No

[Veet means beyond, Osho explains, and amo means darkness: beyond the darkness is the dawn.]

The darkness is not something outside, it is something inside; hence the light is also not going to happen from the outside, it has to arise within. No outer light can dispel inner darkness. Only the inner can function on the inner. This is something very fundamental to be understood: the inner reality of man is of great poverty, but he goes on accumulating wealth on the outside. The idea is that if he has enough wealth on the outside his inner poverty will disappear. But it doesn't happen and it cannot happen. On the contrary the more wealth you have on the outside, the more you become aware of your inner poverty. And so is the case with love, so is the case with light. So is the case on many planes. The inner can only be transformed by the inner -- the outer cannot even touch it. They don't meet, they never cross each other. They run parallel, very close, but parallel, so they can't meet.

And man has tried everything from the outside to change his inner reality. It has been an utter failure. The whole history of man up to now has been nothing but a failure. Only a few people have escaped from this calamity. Those people can be counted on one's fingers, a Buddha here and there, a Jesus here and there, when it is everybody's capacity and potential to become a Buddha or a Christ. But the kingdom has to be searched for within.

The inner darkness means the inner noise of the mind. The mind is a constant chattering box and it goes on and on of its own accord. And all that clamour and noise creates darkness because it creates confusion, because it creates clouds of doubt, of distrust, of anger and of hatred.

Light means clarity. Meditation is the technique to create inner light. Meditation does only a single and simple thing: it makes you capable of turning the mind off. And once the mind is turned off and the mind disappears there is immense light. That is the dawn I am talking about: the dawn beyond darkness.

Deva means divine, ami means nectar. There is a spring within every heart, the spring of divine nectar. If we are unaware of it we live in fear. All fear is basically fear of death. The moment we become aware of the inner sources of immortality, fear disappears because death disappears. And a life lived without fear is a life of love.

Either man can live in fear or man can live in love: these are the only two possible styles. The man who lives out of fear lives in hell. And the man who lives out of love lives in heaven. Hell and heaven are psychological states, not geographical. They are not located somewhere in the universe; they are located inside you, in your orientation.

If you live in a fear-orientation you create hell around you; that is your vibe. And not only do you create hell for yourself, you create hell for others too who are in some way related to you, because they will become infected by your vibe. And because millions of people live in misery and in hell, when two miserable persons meet the misery is not simply doubled; it is multiplied. That's why the earth looks so ugly.

It need not be so. It can become a paradise. This very earth can become a paradise. It has all that is needed for it to become a paradise except a certain psychology is missing, except a certain kind of man is missing; otherwise everything is ready. Just bring the psychology that creates paradise and immediately the whole vision of life changes. It is the same then and yet not the same, because you are no more the same.

Man has to search for something that is deathless, because unless that is found you cannot love. Hence each time you fall in love there is a subtle hidden sadness in it. Whenever you see a beautiful person you are thrilled. But watch, search, and hidden underground you will find a very profound sadness, very sad. And you will be puzzled as to why it happens. Seeing a beautiful rose flower a certain sadness comes into the eyes of all those who are perceptive, of all those who have some poetic sensibilities. Seeing a full moon or a sunset or a bird on the wing, they feel sad, they fall into sadness. The reason is this: whenever you see a beautiful flower, immediately you become aware of its approaching death. Such a beautiful flower and soon it will be gone! Not even a trace will be left behind. The world will not take any note of it, it will be as if it has never existed.

You see a beautiful woman or a beautiful man and suddenly a deep sadness arises in you. This beauty is

momentary; soon it will not be there. This man will not be there soon; soon death will overtake. So each time something beautiful stirs your heart, simultaneously some sadness is stirred in you.

That is the dilemma of love: love brings great joy; it also brings great pain and great sadness. It brings laughter, it brings tears too. And it is very difficult to make something out of these diametrically opposite things, so lovers are torn apart.

Love really is not possible unless you have known something deathless inside you. Without knowing the deathless your love will remain contaminated, polluted with sadness, with pain, with misery. To see beauty is not possible unless you have seen something deathless, unless you have come to know that only the form of the flower will disappear, but the soul will continue. Then there is no sadness, no agony. Then you can rejoice with it!

This is the meaning of your name, Deva Ami: the source of nectar is inside you; it has to be searched for. It is not far away; it is within your grasp. Just a little inner search, an inner enquiry, just a quest inside you -- the quest of 'Who am I?' -- and sooner or later you stumble upon the source of infinite well-being. And that transforms your whole being, your way of seeing. It transforms the whole world that you live in. It transforms your relationships. It transforms all that you have known up to now. It gives you a totally new world.

Sat means being. The mind is a becoming and you are a being. You are already that which you will ever be. As far as your innermost core is concerned, you have already arrived; in fact you have never left. You an at home, but the mind lives in becoming. It thinks 'What to be? What to attain?' The mind lives in ambition, the mind as such is an achieving mind: achieve, possess, become. Hence the mind is in the future and has no contact with the present, and you are in the present; you cannot be anywhere else. This is the disparity within man, this is the anguish: the mind is pulling you towards the future in a one desires, and the being is rooted here and it cannot move from here. It is always now. Between these two great tension arises, anxiety, anguish. If it goes beyond a certain limit then insanity arises.

Once you understand this -- that you can never be anything else than what you already are -- if this is settled, becoming becomes futile, the mind loses its grip on you. And that's what sannyas is: an effort to help you so that the mind can lose its grip on you, so that you are no more infatuated with the mind, no more hypnotised by the mind, so that you drop becoming and you simply relax into that which you are. That is the sat, that is being.

Arhato means one who has arrived. Where? One who has arrived at the place that he never left in the first place. That is the meaning of arhato, a very paradoxical word.

It is like when you have fallen asleep in the night and you dream of a thousand and one things. You never leave your room, your bed, your house, you never leave your body, for the whole night you are in your bed under your blankets but your mind can roam; it can be in Tokyo or Timbuktu. In the morning when your alarm-clock wakes you up, you will not find yourself in Timbuktu or Tokyo; you will find yourself in your own bed, under your own blankets.

This is the case... this is so metaphysically also. We have never left god, we are still in him, but we have fallen asleep and we have dreamed a thousand and one dreams.

My effort here is to give you a good shock, to shake you to awakeness. The moment your eyes open, alt your dreams are finished and nothing is left to do except laugh. And laughter is the climate of a sannyasin... laughter at the whole ridiculousness of the thing, at how much you worried about how you were going to make your living in Timbuktu and on how many office doors you had knocked to find a job, how you were worried about getting back home because you didn't even have a ticket. A thousand and one worries were there with Timbuktu. But in the morning you suddenly find there is no Timbuktu -- you have never left your home.

Arhato means attaining that which has never been lost.

Deva means divine, Nayano means the eye -- the divine eye, the third eye. There are three eyes in man. Two are out-going, because the world outside is the world of duality; hence the two eyes are needed to see it. Everything is divided in two: day and night, man and woman, love and hate, friend and foe, birth and death; everything is divided in two. In the outside world it is a constant conflict between two polar opposites: the positive and the negative. Fundamentally that is the division. So the two eyes, the out-going eyes, can never know the oneness of reality. For that a single eye is needed.

Jesus says 'When your two eyes have become one you will know god.' And that one eye is a metaphor.

When your vision, when your capacity to see. starts turning in then the two eyes are not needed there. Then your two eyes start meeting in one current of seeing. That one current of seeing where your two eyes pool their energies is the third eye, and that is the eye through which one comes to know oneself. And to know oneself is the beginning of knowing god.

So you have to turn inwards: that is the message in your name. You have to forget looking at the two and you have to start looking at the one. The one is there at the centre. The periphery is dual and the centre is non-dual.

You have a significant name, with a great key in it. If you can work it out nothing else will ever be needed: your name can become your whole path. Turn in, that is the message.

[Osho gives sannyas.]

So finally you decided? That's good! I was hoping that you would be able to decide for the jump. Close your eyes... just look at me....

And this is really a quantum leap. You have lived up to now in the mind; this is the beginning of going beyond it. But only one who has lived in the mind can go beyond it. Half the work you have done; now the remaining half I can do very easily.

The truly sceptical mind can only become truly trustful, and the atheist is always closest to god because his enquiry is sincere; his enquiry is honest, his search is authentic. And now much more is going to happen because you have already passed all those futile things that always remain in the mind hankering for attention; they are finished.

This is the time to come to me, and you have to come home. Now put all your energies into meditation and the remaining you leave to me -- you meditate and the remaining you leave to me.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811225
ShortTitle: SACYES22
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, vidheya means positivity, acceptability, affirmation, the quality of saying yes to existence -- and that is the greatest religious quality. In fact only that quality makes a person religious. Renouncing the no is renouncing the mind. The mind exists by saying no, the mind is basically negativity. Its whole existence is that of denial. It always looks at the dark side of things it is incapable of seeing the light side. It cannot see the silver linings in the dark clouds; it is utterly impotent for that. It can make much fuss about the dark clouds but it simply goes on missing the silver linings. And the dark clouds exist only *for* the silver linings.

The thorns exist only to protect the roses and the dark night is nothing but a womb for the dawn to be born out of. This is the attitude of one who says yes -- yes to all that is. Then the whole gestalt changes: you move from the mind to the heart.

The mind is synonymous with no and the heart is synonymous with yes, a total yes. The heart affirms, reveres, loves, trusts; those are all aspects of yes. The mind doubts, suspects; those are aspects of no. And

either a man can live through the no -- then he lives in misery and in hell; in the language of hell there is no word corresponding to yes, yes does not exist in the vocabulary of hell -- or a person can live through the yes. Then one creates a paradise around oneself. Then there is no need to wait for paradise to happen somewhere in the future; it starts happening herenow.

The moment you say yes you open up. The very climate of yes and your flower starts blooming, as if it has been waiting for it, and waiting for long, maybe for many lives. Yes is spring to the flower of the soul.

And the person who lives through yes can also use no, in the service of yes, just as the person who lives through no can use, will use, yes in the service of no. So I am not saying that the no has to be utterly effaced from your vocabulary, no. It has to become subservient to yes, it has to become part of yes-saying. Then even no has beauty, because it serves yes. And when yes serves no it is ugly. It depends who is the master. The master decides the quality of your being: your present, your future, your destiny.

Sannyas has to become a yea-saying, a sacred yes to existence and to an that existence brings, even to those things which you don't like in the first place. Because what you like may not be the right thing and what you dislike may be the right thing.

The person who wants to say yes says yes unconditionally. Even if sometimes he does not like a thing, knowing perfectly well that there is dislike, he still says yes *in spite* of it, because he trusts in the wisdom of the whole. 'The whole knows better than me, than the part, so if I am not in a situation to love it and like it, I must be wrong. I have to grow; I have to become more alert and more understanding. I have to attain to a greater perspective, but the whole can never be wrong!'

Religion can be reduced to a single statement and this is that statement: 'The whole can never be wrong, the whole is infallible.' Then there is only surrender, then there is only let-go. That let-go is sannyas.

Prem means love, vidheya means the yes-saying quality -- a loving yes to an that is!

Prem means love, sarit means river -- a river of love. Love is never a dormant thing; it is always flowing. The moment love is dormant it dies. It can live only in the flow. It can live only as growth, it can live only as movement; movement is very intrinsic to it. And because people all over the world have tried again and again to make love a possession, they have killed it. You cannot possess it. A thing can be possessed, a flow cannot be possessed. A dormant, stagnant thing can be possessed, but a riverlike flow -- how can you possess it? It is a process: it goes on moving, it goes on changing.

The change is so intrinsic in love that the moment we decide to cling to it, we start suffocating it, we start killing it. Parents kill the quality of love when they cling to their children; and when they teach the children to cling to them, then even more calamity. Then husbands and wives cling to each other and try to possess each other. Then friends, and everywhere, in all relationships, the whole effort is to make unmovable something which is intrinsically movement. This effort is bound to fail, and because it fails love brings frustration. If love is allowed to flow then love will bring the greatest fulfilment possible.

So start teaching him from the very beginning that love has to remain a process, it always has to remain growing. It is unpredictable: we cannot say anything about where it will be tomorrow, how it will be, what it will be. Nothing can be said about tomorrow. Tomorrow will bring its own surprises, and we have to relax with it. Whatsoever it brings as a gift has to be thankfully accepted.

Veet means beyond, tamo means darkness -- beyond the darkness. Man essentially is light but is surrounded by great darkness. The darkness is infinite and the light is very small, although it is more powerful than the infinite darkness because darkness is impotent. In fact darkness is not something in particular, it is just an absence. Darkness has no positive existence; it is only absence of light. That's why you cannot do anything directly with darkness: you cannot destroy it, you cannot bring it into the house, you cannot push it out of the house. If you want to do something with darkness you will have to do something indirectly. You will have to bring light in then darkness goes out or you will have to turn the light off then darkness comes in. Because darkness has no existence nothing can be done directly about it. And that is one of the greatest problems that man has always been facing. He starts fighting with darkness, directly, and then the whole effort is futile, absurd, ridiculous. And it simply dissipates your energy.

For example, a man who is fighting with his anger is fighting with darkness. Anger has no existence of its own, it is only absence of compassion. So is the case with hate: it has no existence, it is only the absence of love. So the people who are fighting with anger and with greed and with hate are just wasting their time. They will never be victorious.

The only person who can ever be victorious is q the one who starts searching for the light. And once the

light is there and you pour your energies into the source of the light, it grows bigger and bigger and bigger and you become full of light. In that state there is no anger. Even if you want to be angry you cannot; at the most you can pretend, act. Then there is no hate, no greed, no possessiveness. The whole darkness of life simply disappears when the light is there.

Meditation is the search for the light. Morality is the fight with darkness. So the moral person goes on moving into a wasteland. He never attains anything; he always remains empty and poor. The meditator is the only one who attains because his direction is to find the light, to search for the light... and the light is there! It is very small right now, just a spark, but if you go into it and you pour all your energies into it, it becomes a great fire. Then the whole forest is on fire!

Sannyas is to be aflame, afire. Hence the colour orange has been chosen: it is the colour of fire, of light, of the sunrise. So remember this: my work here is not to make you moral but to make you a meditator. And the beauty is that when you are a meditator morality comes on its own; it follows like a shadow. It is a consequence. One need not bother about it at all.

When you go for a morning walk you need not bother about your shadow. You don't look behind you again and again to see whether your shadow is coming with you or not. It comes, it has to come. Morality is a shadow of meditation.

[Osho explains the meaning of deva amira -- divine richness, divine kingdom -- reminding us that we are made in god's image; we have all the potential to be emperors, yet remain beggars because we never look within.

He tells the story of the child found some years ago near Lucknow who was reared by wolves till he was discovered, and finally died through the efforts of doctors to humanise him.]

Now what had happened? He was born as a human being but he was not given the human environment. He was born to become a human being but he was not nurtured.

This is the case with all human beings: everybody is born with the capacity to look within but nobody is nurtured, so we never come to know about our own potential, about our own possibilities and peaks and depths. And we have infinite depths -- the Pacific is nothing. We have great heights -- the Himalayas are nothing.

A special nurturing field is needed. That's what I am trying to create here, a Buddhafield where you can be reminded again and again that you are a Buddha, that less than that won't satisfy, not to settle for less than that, that you have all the greatest possibilities that any man ever had or will ever have in the future. Search for it!

I am here to create a great thirst in you. And to be initiated into sannyas is to be initiated into my Buddhafield. To be initiated simply means that you are ready to become part of this commune, of this great experiment which will remain invisible to millions of people, which will be visible only to those who participate.

This is not something that anybody can know about by being a spectator. This is something so subtle that unless you are part of it you will never be able to taste of it.

[Pragito -- a song.]

Life can be thought of either as a logical syllogism or as a musical song. These are the two alternatives: either life can be arithmetic or it can be poetry. And man has two minds inside his head. One is the calculative mind. That calculative mind is very mechanical, obviously, its function is to calculate. If you are after money then the calculative mind is perfectly skilful and efficient. But if you are in love, it is utterly meaningless. Then you have to move to another side of your mind, the side that knows how to love, the side that knows how to be sensitive, the side that is intuitive, the side out of which poetry is born. These are two separate minds.

The left hemisphere is calculative. It is connected with the right hand, that's why the right hand has become very important. The right hemisphere of the brain is poetic, it is a song. It knows nothing of calculation, it is very innocent. It knows how to love. It knows how to be madly in love, but it is irrational, emotional. This mind is connected with the left-hand side. Because the society values arithmetic very much, it values the right hand, so the right hand is right and the left hand is wrong. That has become the general assumption. It is not true.

The left hand needs to rebel. And with the left-hand rebellion, the whole structure of society will change. If the right hand remains predominant then woman will never become equal to man, because the woman means the intuitive mind, the irrational mind; the woman means the left hand. And if the right hand remains predominant then life will never know what joy is, because through calculation you cannot come to joy. Joy is not a calculation, joy is a very very non-calculative process. Joy is available only to those who are childlike, still full of wonder, awe, still interested in the small things of life.

... You have to change from the logical to the illogical, and to be a sannyasin is the beginning of that. This is the revolution of sannyas: moving from the calculative part of the mind to the non-calculative. I am not against the calculative, it has its own uses, utilities, but it should not be the dominant one, it should not be the master of your life, it should not be the captain of your soul!

Poetry should be the central force of your life. Celebration, not calculation, should be the most important thing. And calculation should serve your celebration, mm? then you are on the right track, then you are moving towards god. And then things are no more upside-down; everything is in harmony.

Your name is an indication, it contains a message for you -- to move from syllogism to song. Dance more, sing more, play. Love music and love trees and rocks and mountains and stars and people.... And then slowly slowly you will see a totally new fragrance arising out of your life, which fulfils.

Prem nado.... It means love music. Love has its own music. It is not produced on any instrument; it arises out of a silent heart of its own accord. In fact it is already there but it is a very still small voice, and the mind is so full of noise that you cannot hear it, you cannot contact it. Once the noise of the mind is dropped it starts arising. And when the music of love fills you then only do you know what god is. There is no other proof for god, only love is the proof. And god comes into your life as music arising from your very core.

Man is made of music. That is one of the greatest findings of the mystics: the whole existence is in a harmony, it is a great orchestra, and man is a miniature universe, man is also an orchestra. But to feel it we need a little better sensitivity, a deeper sensuousness, a more clear perspective.

That perspective arises out of your meditations; hence in this place all meditations are somehow joined with music. The outer music starts functioning as the catalytic agent for the inner, so the outer music creates a synchronicity in the inner world. It cannot cause it, there is no cause-effect relationship between the outer and the inner, but it can provoke the inner without causing it. It can simply make you suddenly aware one day that there is outside music and there is something inside happening also, parallel to it. And once you have become aware of the inner music then there is no need for the outer music. Then there are silent meditations like vipassana, zazen: you simply sit and you hear. You simply sit and you are overwhelmed....

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811235
ShortTitle: SACYES23
Audio: No
Video: No

Madhu means sweet, veda means wisdom -- sweet wisdom. Knowledge is never sweet because it is something foreign. It burdens you; it is a pollution, a poisoning of your system. It does not grow out of you,

hence It can't be sweet. And because it is imposed, you are a victim of it. It is a violence perpetuated by the society on the individual.

The society forces its past on every child. It does not allow anybody to grow in his own way; it wants you to become a psychological slave. Knowledge is the strategy to do that. The schools, the colleges, the universities, all serve psychological slavery. They are not in the service of the future; they are in the service of the past. They are never evolutionary; they are always reactionary. They serve the status quo, the vested interests. Their only purpose is to reduce you to a skilful mechanism; hence it is a rape on the individual and his freedom.

But wisdom is totally different. It does not come from the outside, it is your own fragrance. When you grow and bloom it is there. It is a sun that rises within. It is another name for your own consciousness. It has a purity because it is deeply in tune with your nature. Rather than burdening you, it unburdens you; rather than making you a slave it makes you a master; rather than reducing you to serving other people's goals it gives you freedom so that you can be your authentic self. And to be one's self, to be one's true self, is to know what sweetness is. The sweetness simply represents the taste of nectar. When one comes to know one's self one comes to know immortality. In knowing one's self one transcends all limitations of time and space.

Deva means divine, aruno means the rising sun -- the rising sun of divinity. And that1s what sannyas is all about. The sun has always been there, just very close to the horizon, but we have not allowed it to come up, we have not helped it to come up; on the contrary, we have been repressing it. Our whole life is very ridiculous. We repress that which is our essential core and we express that which is just a pseudo artifact. We repress the real and we express the unreal; this is the absurdity of our life.

The individual in us remains in darkness and the personality we go on exhibiting everywhere. The personality is a false phenomenon. It is just a mask, it is not our real face. But we have become too attached to the mask and we have completely forgotten the real face, the original face. And it is only in recognising the original face that one's life starts growing, because only the real can grow; the unreal can never grow. The unreal remains stuck; only the real is dynamic, moving, flowing. The real is always a process and the unreal is always a thing.

But there are a few things which make us too attached to the unreal. First: it is manipulatable. It is very secure, you can rely upon it; tomorrow it is going to remain the same, and the day after tomorrow too, and so on, so forth. It is predictable, it is safe, because it never changes.

To live with the changing is always unsafe, insecure. One never knows ! One remains unpredictable There is no way of knowing what the next moment is going to bring. But if you have a mask, the next moment also the same face will be there; you need not worry. And not only do you feel safe; others feel safe around you. They can depend on you; you have a certain character, a certain mask, a certain personality; you cannot go against it.

But they are also afraid to live with a real individual who is always changing. The real individual cannot promise. He cannot make any promises, because he will say 'How can I make any promise for tomorrow? -- it is yet unknown. I don't know who I am going to be tomorrow, what circumstances, what stimulants, will bring what ind of responses. It is all in the dark.'

The society does not want this kind of growing people. Nobody feels secure with them. They themselves feel insecure and everybody else feels insecure. Your wife would not like your individuality, because your individuality can fall in love with some other woman tomorrow. But your personality is dependable, your personality is the husband; is not you. Your personality is the marriage contract; your personality can be dragged to the court, your personality can be made to pay. Your personality has to be answerable, but the individuality is never answerable to anybody, not even to one's self.

The personality is very consistent; only dead things are consistent. And whenever there is something alive and growing it is bound to be consistent; it cannot be consistent with its past and still grow. The tree was five feet tall, now it is ten feet tall; it is not consistent, it is very inconsistent. The river was moving to the south, now suddenly turns and starts moving to the east; it is very inconsistent.

Life is inconsistence. But to live with consistency needs great courage so people have decided to live with synthetic personalities, and that's how we have repressed our real being. And that real being is hankering, longing, to come up; it wants to rise above the horizon, and without its rising above the horizon there is going to be no fulfilment ever. Fulfilment is withe essential, with individuality and security is with the false personality.

To be a sannyasin means that one takes the risk of being insecure, that one decides to change one's gestalt from the false to the real, whatsoever the cost. Only one thing can be said: to live in insecurity is to live in tremendous joy. To live in insecurity is the only way to live. To live in security is a way of dying, a slow suicide, comfortable, convenient. Comfortably one lives and comfortably one dies but one really never lives. And the person who never lives, even his death is false.

How can you die a real death if you have lived an unreal life? Only a man of this type, men like Socrates, die an authentic death, or a man like Jesus dies a true death. And the beauty and the miracle and the paradox is that the true death takes you to the deathless. True life leads you into true death; true death leads you beyond death, it leads you into the deathless. One who is able to die truly is ready to be resurrected. The resurrection automatically follows a true death.

That is the whole meaning of the parable of Jesus' resurrection. It is a myth, tremendously pregnant with meaning, but the Christians have destroyed the whole beauty of it. They have tried to make it a historical fact, and whenever a myth is reduced to, or projected as, a historical fact it loses all significance. It becomes ugly, it becomes a pretension because it is a false thing; it is untrue. Resurrection is the other side of a true death, but the true death is the climax of a true life. And to live truly and to die truly is my only message!

The sun is there, just very close to the horizon -- if you allow it will start rising!

[A sannyasin asks: How can I change problem-solving thinking, which is result-oriented, into meditation?]

Just do one thing: let the mind solve the problem, kt the mind go through the whole process of solving the problem, but you be a witness; don't become identified with the mind.

The mind is a mechanism, a computer; precisely that's what the mind is. You are not it, you are the watcher behind. You can see all the manoeuvres of the mind, you can see all the climates and the moods of the mind; you need not get identified with them. That's where the problem arises. Nothing else is ever a problem: the only problem is that we get identified.

For example: there is a thought of anger passing through the mind, your biocomputer is very hot, angry, at something or other. You can watch it in a very detached and cool way, you can see 'Yes, the mechanism is hot.' It is just as when something goes wrong in the car and you start feeling that the engine is getting hot; you don't become identified with it. Although I know people who are even identified with their cars! They become hot when their engine becomes hot.

A distance has to be created. So let the engine be there, let the engine be hot -- watch, simply watch! And I am not saying 'Don't be angry.' I am not saying to repress anger. I am not saying anything of that kind. I am not saying 'Evaluate that this is bad.' No evaluation is needed; you simply wait without any evaluation. Simply look at the whole process, watch it without any prejudice, without any bias; just see what is happening, see the fact of it! Just as you see a leaf falling from the tree, see that the mind is in anger. And when the anger starts going watch its going. When the engine is cool again watch its coolness. So many things come and go through the mind, you remain there, far away, a watcher on the hills.

This is an art, you learn only by doing it: the more you do, the more you will be able to do it. Once this art is learned, slowly slowly you become tremendously capable. And then the mind can go on doing its work; it is not a disturbance to you.

I am not against the mind; I am only against identification. And when you are not identified, you have surpassed the mind. Then you are the master: you can use the mind. And the mind is of great use; it is one of the greatest gifts of god. So don't try to change the processes of the mind. Rather than changing the processes of the mind, you just learn new art, a new way of looking at the mind. A new context has to be learned, a new perspective. This you try!

[Osho checks the energy of a sannyasin recently returned from the West.]

You are ready for many many things! And it is always a question of being ripe. A person can make many efforts but if he is not ripe all those efforts are doomed to fail. And not only that, if those efforts fail he will lose self-confidence too; next time he will find it very difficult to do anything again. That's what happens to many people: many people start meditating but the time is not right, the season has not come and they fail. And if you fail too many times, you lose confidence; you fall into a kind of despair. You start thinking that this is not for you or, maybe, this is all nonsense.

By being with a master this can be prevented. The master starts work only when the person is ripe; otherwise he tries to prepare him for the real thing to be done. But you are ripe, and there is no need of any preparation. You can simply dive into the infinite, you can dive into the depths of the divine.

And the reason is that you have a very innocent approach towards life. You are not knowledgeable, you are not academic about life. You have the heart of an artist.

And the heart of an artist is very close, closer than anybody else's heart, to the heart of the mystic.

The artist is a mystic who has not yet become aware, that's all. He is groping; he is already in the shrine but groping, not knowing where he is. The mystic knows. But the space is the same, and you are already in the space. Just a little more light, just a little more rootedness, a little more centering, and all will become luminous.

I am happy with the way you are: you have the right kind of space for me to penetrate you. So for the few days you are here remain as open as possible, as vulnerable as possible. Remain in tune with me as deeply as possible. Don't allow any doubt to disturb you, to come between me and you.
It is a love affair, and doubts disturb love affairs very deeply.

And one cannot live in a doubt, one cannot live in a no. The no has no space, so you cannot live in it. One can only live in a yes. Yes is infinite. It has all the space of the world, it contains the whole universe.

So be in a yes, in a total yes, and things will start happening on their own accord. So meditate, dance, sing... become a child!

[A sannyasin visiting for the first time says: I was very clear when I came but now being here these days I'm full of doubt and wondering if I'm supposed to be here. Things like that have come up.]

That is natural.... If you come full of doubts, the first impact is that your doubts disappear and you are full of trust. If you come full of trust the first impact is that your trust disappears and you become full of doubt. And the reason is that the mind has both together. Half of your mind is a trusting mind and half of your mind is a doubting mind. So if you come with a trusting mind, by the time you reach here you are already tired of it, so you shift. It is just for a change, you shift to the doubting side. If you come with the doubting mind, the same thing happens: you are tired of it so you shift. This happens to almost everybody. It does not happen to people who come without any doubt and without any trust, who simply come with no particular attitude. Then it doesn't happen, because it can't happen. It depends on you.

That's why it is easier to believe in a dead master, because he will never create any doubt in you. It is easy to believe in Jesus, because now Jesus is just a fiction of your own mind. You can project anything on him, and he has to be like that. When he was alive it was not so.

When you come to me you come full of expectations, and they are very unconscious! If they are not fulfilled, doubts arise. And how can they be fulfilling? If I am going to fulfil the expectations of everybody who comes here, just think what will happen? Thousands of people come with thousands of expectations. I have to be simply myself; I cannot fulfil anybody's expectations. And it is very rare for a person to come without expectations; that's not the way of the mind. The mind has already decided a few things; without knowing anything the mind has already concluded, it has many a priori ideas.

If a Mohammedan comes here he expects me to be like Mohammed, and I am not! It is very unconscious.... He will not find Mohammed here, and then he is disturbed. He would like me to say things which are written in his Koran and I will be saying things which I have to say; then there will be disturbance. And there is a gap of fourteen hundred ears between me and Mohammed, so how can I say things which Mohammed used to say? It is impossible, I will be so out of date.

And how can I fulfil...? because here are Mohammedans, and Christians and Jews and Parsis and Jainas and Buddhists and Hindus and Sikhs. Almost all the religions of the world are represented by people here; they all come with their ideas.

You will be surprised, you don't know this: there is a sect of Jaina monks who don't speak in the night. Now if a Jaina comes from that sect and he sees that I am talking in the night -- finished! I am no more enlightened! Because how can an enlightened person speak in the night? They don't even sit in the light in the night, because the light may kill a few insects. It creates heat, a few moths may come and die; then who is responsible? And they believe in absolute non-violence, so in the night a Jaina monk sits without light. He cannot read, he cannot talk, because if you talk hot air comes out of your mouth: It can kill small germs in the air.

There are three hundred religions on the earth and all have their own a priori conclusions. So whenever

you come, you will have to learn one thing: drop your expectations. You will have to see me as I am, not as you would like me to be.

And I have no expectation of you -- that again creates the problem. Because if you go to a Christian you can expect a few things from him; in return he expects a few things from you. So there is a mutual arrangement: you fulfil his expectations; he fulfils your expectations. But with me there is no question of any mutual arrangement. I fulfil nobody's expectations and I have no expectations of anybody. I help you to be yourself, whatever that means. I don't impose a pattern on you, I don't want you to be a certain kind of person; I simply want you to be free, to be yourself. I give you freedom and I teach you freedom, because I don't have any expectations of you, of what you should eat and what you should not eat and how you should live and how you should not live.

You will have to learn at least that much, that I don't expect anything of anybody; nobody should expect anything of me. Then there is no question of doubt, no problem arises. You are here simply to learn if something can be learned. Why bother about doubt? What has that to do with you? You are here to imbibe something, to learn something. If it is useful, learn it; if it is not useful, forget an about it. But give it a try. And your doubts won't allow you to give it a try; they will disturb you. So be here neither as a believer nor as a non-believer; just be here to be available. to see what is happening.

And people get disturbed over such small things, ridiculous things, but they get disturbed about them. One has to be very alert. To be with me means to be with a certain phenomenon about which you cannot have any expectation; otherwise you will miss the whole opportunity.

And I am not saying to trust. I am simply saying to drop your a priori expectations and doubts will disappear. And when there is no doubt arising what is left is trust. I am not saying to trust me. Trust is not against doubt, it is just the absence of doubt. Then there is trust. Trust is not belief or faith; trust is just an open heart. Trust does not mean that you believe in me, because belief presupposes doubt. First you have to doubt; only then can you believe. Belief is a process of repressing the doubt. So I am not telling you to believe in me. Why should you believe in me? There is no need. I am simply saying to put the doubt aside so you can learn something.

It is not going to harm me whether you doubt me or not -- it is going to harm you. So it is your problem and you have to see it: if you doubt me you ill miss the opportunity. That's your choice. If you put the doubt aside seeing that it is your expectation.... And why should you expect anything from me?

Why should you expect anything from this commune? This commune is not run according to your idea, so there is no problem. This commune has no commitment to run according to anybody else, so there is no problem.

These people have decided to be with me, so let them be! You are here to learn something, to meditate, to sing, to celebrate. Why bring in these things to disturb you? Put them aside and then you will start finding a trust arising in you which is not belief, which is not faith; it is nothing but love. It is neither belief nor disbelief, it is just pure love, and in that love there is great splendour. In that love there is great benediction.

Just dance and sing and those expectations will disappear, and with those expectations doubts will go. Doubts are shadows of expectations.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811245
ShortTitle: SACYES24
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, ahmo means ego. The truth is very close by; just a thin layer of the ego is preventing it. It is really a very thin layer, because the ego is not substantial. It is not an entity, It is not a thing; it is just an activity. In fact the ego should used as a verb rather than as a noun. It is more ego-ing than ego. And to ego is the whole activity of the mind; it perpetuates the idea of I. It is a false idea, so you have to continuously perpetuate it. Even if for one moment you forget to perpetuate it, it is no more there. So whenever you forget to perpetuate it you are in tune with life, and those are the moments of joy, bliss and benediction.

Seeing a bird on the wing you are lost in the beauty and the freedom of the bird. You have forgotten yourself and there is great joy. You didn't perpetuate the idea in that moment, you were not separate from reality; you became one. The observer became the observed.

Or seeing a sunrise or a sunset or seeing a rose flower or listening to music or being in love.... Whenever you forget ego-ing, whenever you don't support the constant activity, it immediately disappears; it is very non-substantial. In deep sleep it disappears. You don't know who you are, you don't know even that you are. In a deep spiritual state -- in meditation, in love, in dance -- it disappears, or whenever you are totally involved in something, so totally that you cannot perpetuate the constant process of the ego. You are painting something or you are playing the guitar or you are just cooking for a friend who is to come, and you are totally in it, nothing is outside it. You are no more a doer, you have become the doing. Then suddenly there is no ego and there is great joy. Joy is nothing but absence of the ego-ing process.

And it is really a very thin layer so it disappears in a single moment. Whenever you forget, it disappears, and whenever it is not there you are one with reality. That oneness is felt as bliss. That's what happens in a deep sexual orgasm: two persons have forgotten ego-ing. They lose boundaries, they melt into each other. They forget that they are, and the moment they forget that they are, they are for the first time! So each moment of joy is a very paradoxical moment: on the one hand you disappear, on the other hand you appear for the first time.

And sannyas is a certain style of life in which slowly slowly you stop ego-ing. You become more and more conscious and you drop ego-ing, and then one day it becomes your natural state. When ego-ing has disappeared, you have arrived home.

Let this be the beginning of that great arrival... the first step!

Deva means divine, sonya means gold -- divine gold, and this is the alchemical name. All the alchemies of the world, Eastern and Western, use gold as a metaphor for the ultimate flowering of man. Man has to be transformed from the baser metal into the most precious metal, gold. Born, man is just a base metal. Unless one works upon it, purifies it, transports it into new planes, into new dimensions, one remains nothing but the earth. If one starts working upon oneself then slowly slowly the sky penetrates one's being; then one is no more just the earth. The earth becomes the vehicle and the sky becomes the innermost reality. Then even the body, the earthly part, is beautiful, because now the temple is no more empty; the deity of the temple has arrived. That arrival is known as the gold.

So to change man from baser metal into gold is the whole process of alchemy and the whole process of religion too. And this is what we are doing here. This is an alchemical field. Something of immense value is being done. It is not available to spectators, it cannot be; it has never been available to the spectators. It is such an inner and subtle process that one has to become a participant to know about it.

To be a sannyasin is to be an apprentice in an alchemical school. Long is the process, arduous is the task, but the payoff is infinite! And how long it takes depends on your intensity. If your intensity is total it can happen in a single moment too. It all depends on intensity. If the intensity is just lukewarm it can take lives. So let sannyas become a very passionate affair. Let it be hot, not just so-so. And then you are very close to something which you have been seeking and searching for not only in this life but in other lives too! Everybody has been seeking and searching; everybody wants to be transformed, because to live as one is born is ugly.

The way man ordinarily lives is the life of imprisonment -- chained to a thousand and one slaveries, and all is dark, all is frustrating, an is just anguish. One wants to be transformed into the world of light and freedom and love, and those are nothing but other names for god. One can call god freedom, one can call god love, one can call god light, or whatsoever one wills.

Make effort and put *all* that you have at the stake.

Deva means divine, madhu means wine, any intoxicant -- divine intoxicant.

Man can find god only when he learns how to forget himself. Forgetfulness of oneself is the remembrance of god. You cannot keep both together -- it has to be either you or god. We all are too full of our own selves. We are continuously remembering ourselves, hence it is impossible to remember god; they don't mix. They are like light and darkness. If you want darkness then you cannot bring light in; if you want to bring light in, you have to renounce darkness, you have to lose your love for darkness. The ego is love for darkness; god is light.

We cling to the ego so deeply that we talk about god, but basically we are afraid, frightened of god. If suddenly god comes and knocks on your door and says 'Can I come in?' you will not be able to say 'Yes' immediately; you will say 'I have to think about it.' And you may take lives to think about it, because to allow god in means that you disappear, you will never be found again!

That is the meaning of becoming so intoxicated with god that one forgets oneself. Intoxication is a metaphor for forgetting, for losing one's self. And the greatest experience of life is to lose one's self and yet be conscious. That condition has to be fulfilled. Many people lose the themselves -- in alcohol, in psychedelic drugs, in sex. Many people lose themselves, but just by losing themselves they have not attained anything, maybe a few moments of relaxation, but again the whole misery comes back and the whole hell starts. And it is even worse than it was before, because when you were oblivious of yourself, it was gathering, collecting around you, it was accumulating.

To be intoxicated and to be conscious... then the miracle happens. That cannot be done by ordinary intoxicants, because the moment you are under the impact of alcohol you forget yourself, but you are not conscious either. So self-forgetfulness becomes unconsciousness too.

And that is the whole process of meditation: to help you to become intoxicated and yet keep you alert and awake. A conscious self-forgetfulness -- that is the subtle art of meditation. It is very delicate. It is easy to remember yourself, it is easy to forget yourself, both are easy. Any chemical drug can help and you can forget yourself. The difficult thing is to forget yourself and yet be aware. When there is no self but only the pure light of awareness inside, that is the moment god comes in, that is the preparation. That is when you become ready to receive That is when you become a womb, that is when you become pregnant with the divine.

So this name has to be an indication. It has to be decoded, it has to become your very life style. Drop the self and remain conscious. People are self-conscious. The self has to be dropped and the consciousness has to be raised higher and higher. When there is no self and only consciousness -- that's what meditation is all about -- the door opens and infinite mysteries start flooding in from every direction. From every nook and comer of existence god rushes towards you and fills you. When the self has left, you are empty; now you can be filled. The condition to be filled is to be empty.

Trust is not belief. Belief is never without doubt; belief is a repressed doubt. You have hushed the doubt inside and you have painted it on the surface as belief. So in each believer you will find deep down a doubter. Hence the believer is always afraid to talk about his belief. He is afraid to listen to something that goes against his belief. He knows that anything can provoke his own doubt, anything can help the doubt to come to the surface. He is very defensive, very protective, always on guard. And his belief is superficial; it is borrowed. He has taken it from others -- parents, society, state, church; he has not earned it. It is not his own. growth, hence it is a burden. It is luggage that he has to carry, and unnecessary luggage because it is a dead weight; it has no life in it.

Life happens only when some experience is authentically yours, then it is alive, then it has a heart-beat in it. Whenever you have taken the experience from somebody else it is a lie. It may have been a truth to the other person, but it can't be a truth for you. There is no way of borrowing truths; in the very borrowing they become lies. Each one has to arrive on his own.

Each one has to seek and search and suffer and go through all the pains of the journey, all the turmoils, all the anxieties, all the pitfalls. Only then does one become ripe enough. That ripening is absolutely necessary. You cannot be spoon-fed. Truth is not Like that, it is not transferable from one hand to another. One has to live it; that is the only way of knowing it.

So trust is not belief, trust is your own experience. Never believe in anything but remain open for everything. That is the foundation, the very ground, of a real search: being open to everything and not

believing in anything. How can one believe unless one has known? I am not saying to become a disbeliever, because that too is a belief, a negative belief but still a belief.

Don't be a believer, don't be a non-believer, just remain open, a seeker, a searcher. And one who is ready to do that has already taken a very very essential step towards truth. Because the mind always wants to believe. The mind lives through beliefs, borrowed information, theories, philosophies, systems, religions. The mind is nothing but all that you have borrowed from others; the mind lives through borrowing. The moment you stop borrowing the mind starts disappearing; it accumulates no more.

Sooner or later you are in a kind of emptiness, and that emptiness is the true beginning; the beginning of the great pilgrimage that ends in god or truth. And only when you have experienced something does trust arise. Trust is absence of doubt. Belief is repression of doubt. Trust is beautiful, belief is ugly.

Idam means thisness; shunyo means nothingness. The only right way to live is to live in the now; neither in the past nor in the future but in the present, because the present is the only reality and only the real can be the door to the ultimately real.

The past is no more, it is only a memory, a hangover. Living in the past one can never find god. And living in the future is living in imagination, in that which is not yet. Living in the future nobody can ever find god either.

The door to god is this moment, now, here. That is the meaning of idam. It means to live in this. This is it -- there is no need to go anywhere, there is no need to search into the past, there is no need to desire in the future. This small atomic moment is the door to god. And whenever you are herenow suddenly you are surrounded by the divine. Whenever it happens, knowingly, unknowingly, whenever it happens suddenly there is the quality of the divine. Listening to music it can happen. Sitting silently doing nothing you can fall in tune with the present moment; then it can happen. In the mountains, with the silence of the mountains, you can fall in harmony and it can happen. It can happen in a thousand and one ways.

And it happens to everybody, once in a while it happens to everybody. It is very rare to find a person who has not tasted of the divine in some moment or other. It may be that he has not recognised it as divine. He may not even have taken any note of it, because it is so absurd; it does not fit with the rest of his life. It is so outlandish that one thinks maybe it is just a figment of imagination or maybe just a mood or one was feeling good, one had a certain well-being, this and that... things were going well and nature was beautiful.... One finds rationalisations, one tries to find an explanation for such beautiful moments which really have no explanation, which come from the beyond, which descend whenever one is herenow.

So idam has to become your meditation. Whatsoever you are doing be in that moment, and if the mind moves here and there, bring it back.

One has to behave with the mind just as you go with your dog for a morning walk. The dog goes here and the dog goes there, and he enters into this bush and he tries to fight with some other dog, and you have to pull him back again and again. The mind is like a dog: it goes into the past, it goes into the future. You have to constantly pull it back to the present. Slowly slowly it becomes accustomed. It is a kind of training, a discipline for the mind.

'Idam' is a very significant word. It contains the whole discipline of meditation. This single word is enough.

A Zen master was dying and the disciples had gathered for the last message. This has been a tradition in Zen: in the last moment the master gives his final message; it may be a small verse, a haiku, just a simple statement or a gesture. So the disciples were waiting and then one disciple said 'Sir, you are slowly slowly leaving your body; we can see that you are disappearing. What about the last message?'

The master opened his eyes and at that very moment a squirrel ran on the roof, making noise. The master raised his finger and he said 'This is it!'... and he died with his raised finger. The message is absolutely clear and loud: 'This is it!' This is the whole message, not only of Zen but of all true religion.

In English we have to say three words: 'This is it'. Idam contains all the three in a single word. It means: this is it! So bring yourself again and again to the present.

And the second word, 'shunyo', will be the outcome of it. Shunyo means absolute nothingness. When one is in the present, one disappears, one becomes a nobody. Great space is created inside, and that space is god. Nothingness is the beginning of all.

The first taste is that of nothingness, all disappears, and then suddenly something starts descending. Into that emptiness descends the beyond. First one has to become spacious enough for god; the space has to be created. Idam creates space; that space is known as shunyo. Actually the word means zero. A great zero

arises in you; your name disappears; nothing is left. And that is the moment of transformation. When nothing is left, all falls into you. When you are nothing then you become all. Then one is one with god, and that is the goal of life....

Just be here... just drink of me as much as you can, become more and more available to me. Something immensely valuable can happen, something of which you have never even dreamt is possible. And you are so close to its actualisation that just availability will be enough.

So become one with my people, with this energy-field, and whatsoever you can do, do. Dance, sing, meditate, sit silently, and just remain available to me, that has to be the keynote, in a kind of passive receptivity.

If you can do that, then the remaining I will do!

Prem means love, sandipti means aflame -- aflame with love, afire with love. Love is fire, and a very necessary fire to pass through.

Those who avoid it are unfortunate. They become afraid of the fire, they become frightened and scared. But it is only by going through the fire that one's life can be transformed. The mutation cannot happen without it; without it one remains just a mind. Only by going through it does one become a heart. It is the fire of love that creates heart, and not to have a heart is the greatest calamity that can happen to a man. But millions of people are living without a heart. And when I use the word 'heart' I don't mean the physical heart.

The heart is a spiritual centre of your being. It is not the pumping system to purify your blood; that is not the real heart, it is the physical part of it. Hidden behind it is a centre which is not functioning in millions of people, and that's why they are in misery, because only the heart can bring joy. Those flowers bloom only through the heart, in the heart. They are heart flowers.

So those who avoid fire because of fear remain hung up in their heads; their whole life remains just of calculation, cleverness, but utterly ugly and utterly impotent. They never come to know what fulfilment is. They lose all possibilities of attaining any meaning. Meaning is possible only when you go through the fire.

The fire makes you afraid only because you have not entered it. Once you enter it all fear disappears. One becomes really enchanted. The adventure is such that one is ready to risk all for it. And the deeper you go, the cooler does the fire become; only the first impact is hot. The deeper you go, the cooler becomes the fire. At the deepest, love is the coolest breeze possible. Then fire is only light, it burns no more. But those are the experiences which happen only to people who go into it.

Never be afraid of love, because it is love that will bring you close to your heart, and it is the heart that can open the doors to god. God can enter only through the heart; he cannot come through the head. The head has no possibility of having any contact with god. The head can create great science, great technology, but it cannot create great poetry, great mysticism; those are not its possibilities.

So remember it: my fire is the fire of love. I initiate you into sannyas just to initiate you into deeper realms of love, because the ultimate climax of love is god.

[The new sannyasin says:... will you help me? Will you be my father?]

I will be more than a father. Fathers can't help. In fact they have disturbed the whole thing! So I will be something more, something far more. A master is a father, is a mother, is a lover, is a friend, is a guide all rolled into one!

Don't be worried -- all help will be given to you. Once you become a sannyasin it is my responsibility. For you it is easy to become a sannyasin. For me to accept you as a sannyasin is a great responsibility. Because when you become a sannyasin you are unconscious, you don't know what you are, you don't know what you are doing. But giving sannyas to you is a great responsibility for me. I am doing it in total awareness!

You need not be worried about it. I will be all that is needed; but I may not fulfil your expectations because your expectations cannot be right. They come out of your mind. Mm? you have a certain idea of how a father should be. I am not going to be that kind of a father. I will be a grand father! I will not fulfil your expectations.

But they need not be fulfilled at all, because if I fulfil your expectations I will not be able to change you. Fulfilling your expectations will be giving you more support as you are, and that is where the problem is. So leave it to me. You will get whatsoever is needed.

If pain is needed, pain will be given to you. If agony is needed, agony will be given to you. If ecstasy is needed, ecstasy will be given to you. Everything will come as the need arises. But drop all your expectations, otherwise you will be in constant trouble. Because you don't know how much more I want to help you, your ideas will be very small. I want to really transform you all totally.

You come with small desires and small demands, and you will be very happy if those demands can be fulfilled, but I know that there are greater treasures available and I can give those treasures to you. But for those treasures I will have to change you, I will have to cut many chunks out of your being. It is painful, but once you have passed through those painful tests you will see a new person arising, a new being born, and birth is painful.

Leave that to me. By becoming a sannyasin you have given the signal to me that now I can start working on you!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811255
ShortTitle: SACYES25
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, and pritam means beloved -- a blissful beloved. and the beloved is hiding in our own heart. The whole search outside is utterly meaningless. God *is* within but we seek him in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques, and we go on missing him. God is not in the scriptures either. The scriptures are beautiful, but empty. They are only footprints of somebody who had known the beloved, beautiful footprints in themselves but they are not the real thing.

Jesus knew the beloved. Now his words are collected; they have become the gospels. Now people are pondering over those words, thinking over those words, guessing, speculating, philosophising, wasting their time. Those words don't contain the beloved, can't contain the beloved.

The beloved is contained within you. No word can take you to that space. Only when all words have been dropped and all philosophies abandoned, all scriptures burned, metaphorically not literally, when one is utterly alone and not a single thought disturbs one does the beloved emerge. It is a miracle, because he emerges out of your own nothingness. He emerges not out of your mind -- because the mind is all that you know; he never emerges out of your knowledge -- he emerges out of your heart, he emerges out of your feelings, he emerges out of your sensitivity. Out of your aliveness he emerges.

This is what I call the beloved, and to know the beloved is to be blissful. Not to know the beloved is to remain in misery.

Search within, seek within, because all that one needs is there; it is already provided. You have brought it with you, it is born in you, it is you in fact, it is not separate from you.

Love people, love trees, love animals. Never miss an opportunity to love. The more you love, the closer you come to god.

Veet means beyond, mano means the mind -- beyond the mind. The mind is the original sin. The mind is the fall. To be in the mind is to be outside the Garden of Eden. To be in the mind is to expel oneself from

the kingdom of god. Adam is not expelled; he himself has fallen. And the story of Adam and Eve is not a story of somebody in the past; it is the story of each single human being, and it happens again and again. It is not a historical event, it is a continuous happening. It is very existential. The world has many beautiful parables but there is no comparison with the parable of Adam and Eve; this is the most fundamental fact of life.

The mind is not your self, the mind is not you, but it is very close, and you can easily get identified; that is the fall. The self is a screen, a pure screen, on which all kinds of things arise, out of which they arise. For a moment they are there and then they disappear again like the waves of an ocean. You cannot call a wave the ocean; if you do, that is the fall. The waves come and go; the ocean remains. The ocean is the background of all the waves, the screen on which they arise, remain, fall, disappear. They are a momentary phenomenon, they are just events, with a birth, with a life and with a death. They are changing phenomena.

The self is like an ocean: thoughts arise in it and desires arise in it, and imagination and fantasy and all kinds of waves arise in it, but the self cannot be identified with any content that arises in it. The self is the context of all contents. It is always behind, beyond, it is always transcendental. In its purity it is only a witness: it only sees what is happening.

The moment you become attached to what is happening, the mind arises. The mind is an attachment. A thought moves and you become attached to it, you become identified with it. You say 'I am it. I am a Christian.' This is an attachment. 'I am a Hindu.' This is an attachment, this is the mind. The self is neither Hindu nor Christian. The mind is Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan and so on, so forth. The mind is Communist, the mind is Catholic, the mind is this and that. The self is a pure witness. There may be a thought which is Catholic or Hindu or Communist, but it is only a thought; the mind is a witness to it. Knowing it, remaining in this witnessing, the mind disappears. Then you are no more attached, and in that detachment is meditation. Meditation is a state of no-mind.

Adam is mind; Christ is no-mind. Adam is falling away from the self towards the content; Jesus is returning home. Christ-consciousness means the journey back home. The detachment is arising, the attachment disappearing. One is searching for one's source. Jesus has called it repentance. He does not mean what it has come to mean. The original root simply means returning home; to repent means to return, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, an about-turn. You change your whole direction. You were rushing towards the content and becoming the mind; now you turn your back to the content, you start facing the self. And suddenly the revolution has happened, the transformation has happened! This is real revolution, the only revolution there is; all other revolutions are just pseudo.

The self is a matrix, mater, mother: everything arises out of it and everything dissolves back into it, but it cannot be identified with any particular content. It contains all, hence it cannot be contained by anything. It remains a pure matrix, mater, mother. It is space, pure space.

Buddha has called it zero, shunyam. Out of this zero arises all. That's the mystery of existence, that it comes out of nothingness and then It disappears into nothingness again. The mystery cannot be solved but it can be lived, and to live it is to be a sannyasin.

Sannyas is a journey back. It is repentance. It is withdrawing one's self from the fall. It is dropping the mind and becoming the self. And remember: the self is not personal. The mind is personal, the mind is an ego. The self is not an ego, the self is universal. Your mind is yours, my mind is mine, but my self and your self are not separate.

And this is the beauty of falling in love with a master: you can drop the mind, because the mind can only be dropped in trust and love. Otherwise one is afraid. The mind protects, the mind helps you to survive. You can drop the mind only when there is so intense a love that one doesn't care; then one can risk even one's survival. And the moment you drop the mind, suddenly you are part of the universal self.

The self is only one; minds are millions. The self is god or nirvana or whatever you will -- any name will do. But the whole process is getting disidentified with the mind. Watch the mind and remember that you are not it

[The new sannyasin says she feels it is time for her to change her work and environment. She was a therapist in the West.]

So the change will happen -- just wait -- no need to think about it. Just being here the change will happen; it is going to happen. And the time has really come.

So just be here, do a few groups, feel me. Get more and more drunk -- dance and sing and meditate. For

at least one and a half months don't think about it at all. Mm? just put it aside, and remind me after one and a half months. Things will have settled then, clarity will have arrived, and then things will be very easy.
I know already what is going to happen, but wait!

Deva means divine, jivan means life -- divine life.

Life is more than just to survive, but millions of people have decided just to survive and not to live. Their only value in life seems to be how to survive, how to survive for a long time. Survival has become their god, and because of it they have missed the whole opportunity of life. Because when survival becomes the goal you become afraid of living. Life is dangerous and one has to risk one's survival again and again; only then can one live.

If one is too interested and obsessed with survival then one tries to be secure, safe, and in being secure and safe one becomes dead. One loses aliveness. Then one lives only superficially, with no depth, with no height. One's life is very very dull, flat, boring. There is no adventure, no exploration, and no surprises, no mysteries; and nothing is ever revealed to such a person. He remains closed to existence and existence remains closed to him. They never meet; there is no communion.

Being initiated into sannyas means that from this moment survival will not be the goal, but life, not security but life, not safety but life. And to live intensely and totally even for a single moment is more valuable than to survive for a hundred years. That is not life; that is vegetating.

So the real man knows no other goal than life itself. Living totally is his goal; living moment to moment, intensely, passionately, hot, that is his goal. Then each moment becomes so precious, such a gift. And only when you know those gifts can you be thankful to god, can you feel grateful, can prayer arise in you.

I see survival as one of the greatest calamities, the idea of survival and the obsession with it and the attachment with it. It is worthless, the whole idea is meaningless. We are not here just to survive and live long -- one hundred years or one hundred and twenty years. We are here to live and to know life in its multi-dimensions, to know life in all its richness, in all its variety. And when a man lives multidimensionally, explores all possibilities available, never shrinks back from any challenge, goes, rushes into it, welcomes it, rises to the occasion, then life becomes aflame, life blooms. Life knows what spring is, and then the spring is something that follows you wherever you are; it becomes your very climate, your milieu.

Deva means divine, sagaro means ocean -- a divine ocean. Man is not a wave, although he appears like a small wave. But the appearance is not the truth; behind the wave there is a great ocean. The wave is only a door to the ocean. We are not what we appear; we are more than that, far more than that. We are windows into infinity, and not to know it is to remain in unnecessary misery. To know it, one enters into a totally different kind of life, a life of celebration. Because in knowing one's self as vast, like the ocean, as infinite, like the sky, as eternal as life itself, all fears disappear. And then there is no death, there is no old age! The body gets old, the body dies, but one remains young and one never dies.

But one has to know the real, not the appearance. And the real can. be known. In fact it is not difficult to know it, it should not be difficult to know it -- it is real -- but we have become too invested in the unreal, and we have lived with the unreal for so long that all our values have become topsy-turvy.

My work here is to make your values natural, to put things in their right place. And the first thing to remember, and the most fundamental, is that you are not the body in which you are, and you are not the mind in which you are. When this realisation becomes an established, experienced fact, your life is immediately part of the eternal. And then all misery disappears, all darkness disappears; the light is there forever.

[A sannyasin couple are returning to the West to open a centre. They say: We've lived an incredibly beautiful life while we have been here... it's been marvellous!]

It will go on growing. It has started and now there is no preventing it. The greatest problem is the beginning. Once the sprout has come out of the earth then it goes on growing of its own accord. The fundamental has happened now wherever you are it will go on growing. Just find at least one or two hours to nourish it, to be with it. And your nourishing it will be of tremendous importance -- not only to the new thing that is happening but to your whole life. The more you nourish this new plant, the more the plant will nourish you, and your life will start having a different flavour. The same world, and yet nothing will be the

same. And the same work, but with a totally different, new, perspective, with new quality, with new vision. And much more is going to happen, so remain open.

[A sannyasin visiting for the first time is too overwhelmed to speak.]

Much is going to happen -- just allow it. And that is the greatest thing to learn here: to allow. It is not much a question of your doing it. Much more important is your allowing it to happen.

All that is great in life happens; it can't be done. And all that can be done remains mundane, ordinary, mediocre. 'Happiness' and 'happening' are derived from the same root, and it is significant. It means that happiness is a happening. It is not a question of doing it, forcing it, coercing it. It is more a question of becoming available to it, allowing it, being in a let-go. And in the same way love happens. You cannot do love -- it happens! And in the same way beauty, in the same way grace, in the same way meditation, and in the same way finally, god. So learn more and more how not to interfere.

The greatest art in life is the art of non-interference. Lao Tzu called it wu wei: action without action, doing something without doing it. And my whole work consists of wu wei. You have to just be a participant, you have to fall in step with all that is happening and then you can ride on the great energy wave that is available. But it is available only to those who participate; it is not available to the spectators. It can't be available to the spectators, it is intrinsically impossible for spectators to see it. It is an experience.

So for these four months just forget the whole world. I am your world for these four months; nothing else exists and nothing else matters. And you will go completely transformed... you will go a new man!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811265
ShortTitle: SACYES26
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin has followed his wife, of thirty years marriage, to the ashram after they separated. He wishes to live with her again and asks advice. He says the ashram has been a good influence on her.]

Mm mm. No, she is happy and things can start flowing again.

Mm. In fact, there are just a few misunderstandings, nothing else. And different characters always get into conflict. Just a little understanding and people can live together very happily. And to be able to live together with someone harmoniously is very significant for one's self-knowledge, because your relationship is a mirror. If you can make your relationship smooth, beautiful, it reflects you. You change the relationship and the relationship changes you; it works both ways.

And we destroy our relationships for almost ridiculous reasons. People fall in love for something immensely great and fall out of love for ridiculous reasons. To fall in love means that something from the beyond has grasped you both, a bridge has happened. Your hearts have felt a rhythm. Each love-affair is divine, but then sooner or later we become accustomed to each other.

We start taking each other for granted and we start fighting unnecessarily for small things. The reason is that man has grown down the ages through the animals and all the animals are aggressive; for their survival

it is a must.

Now man needs no aggression anymore but the instinct is there. We have surpassed that situation but the instinct it there. So the instincts go on working. And if we cannot find anybody else to fight with then certainly whosoever is close by -- the wife, the husband, the children, the father -- becomes a victim. We are just in the grip of an aggressive instinct which is no more needed, which has become completely out of date. Man has transcended the jungle but all that he has learned in the jungle is still there and still functions. So it finds vicarious ways to express itself.

It becomes politics, it becomes war. It becomes any nonsense: a football match and people start fighting for no reason at all, as if they were just looking for any excuse. Mm? you are a green shirt and I am a blue shirt -- enough! Enough to shed blood. You are a Christian and I am a Mohammedan -- enough! And the difference is not more than the blue shirt and the green shirt; it is the same aggressive instinct. And you can watch it: small boys start fighting on their playgrounds, in the clubs, in the hotels, and that continues. It is very rare to find a man who has really grown out of it. You fight for your ideology and your religion and your country, but all stupid excuses, rationalisations, to fight. And then, whosoever is close by you start dominating, and she starts dominating, and then the fight.

One just has to understand -- one has to be a little more watchful and a little more alert -- that we are carrying a very poisonous instinct in us; and this instinct is dangerous. It has served us well but it is no more needed. Man is no more in the jungle and there is no fight for the survival. But it has been of such a great service and for so long, millions of years that it has become a deep-rooted phenomenon.

Now there are a few scientists who think that if we *really* want a world without war then man has to go through some kind of psychological surgery so that the instinct can be simply cut. But that too is dangerous because that will make people very conformist. Then the state will really become absolutely totalitarian, because man will not be able to rebel; man will not be able to disobey. Then anybody who is in power will remain in power forever. So that cannot be done; that should not be done. The instincts should not be removed chemically or scientifically. The instinct has to be removed through meditation, through awareness, so that it is no more powerful, but if it is needed, in case it is needed, it can be recalled. And there can be a few situations where it is needed. If somebody attacks you it is needed. But if nobody is attacking you it is not needed. But it goes on functioning; it is autonomous.

So just try to understand a little bit.

And it will be good if you do a few groups. They will be of immense help.

Anand means bliss, sudhir has two meanings -- one is wisdom, another is patience -- and both meanings are deeply connected with each other. Only in patience does wisdom happen and only a wise man can be patient. The stupid are always in a hurry. The hurry is a sign of stupidity, because in a hurry nothing significant can ever happen. All that is significant happens only in tremendous patience. So a certain wisdom is needed to be patient, and if you are patient then great wisdom descends in you.

So you have to work on both ways: be more patient so you remain available for more wisdom to happen to you; and become more wise. By wise I mean: become more aware. Wisdom does not mean accumulating more information, it means becoming more alert. Wisdom is not quantitative, it is qualitative.

Knowledge is a quantity. You have this much knowledge or that much -- one is a B.A. another is an M.A., another one is Ph.D. and somebody else is something else. You can quantify it, you can measure it. Somebody is a first-class gold medallist and somebody is second class, but wisdom is not quantity; it is quality. There is no way to measure it, it is immeasurable. Knowledge is intellectual, wisdom is intelligence. Even a mediocre mind can become very knowledgeable; there is no problem. In fact, only a mediocre mind wants to become knowledgeable; because he cannot have quality, he substitutes the lack of quality by quantity.

Real intelligence consists in being more alert, more alive. The man who is aware of whatsoever he is doing, of whatsoever he is thinking.... If he is aware of his body, his movements, his gestures, his functioning of the mind, then slowly slowly something inside crystallises. That is wisdom. Be patient, be wise, and then you will be blissful!

Prem means love, krishna means god, a name of god, but it is very symbolic. Krishna is the symbol, the metaphor, for all that is beautiful, for all that is celebrating. Krishna represents life-affirmation. He was tremendously in love with life. He was not for renunciation, he was not against the world. His concept of god was not something contrary to the world. One need not renounce the world to attain to god; on the

contrary, one has to surrender one's self to god in the world. One has to renounce one's *will* not the world, and then this very world is divine.

The East has worshipped Krishna as the perfect incarnation of god. In the East even Buddha is thought to be an imperfect incarnation, because he chooses; he renounces the world. He cannot accept the totality of it. He accepts something; he rejects something. Krishna accepts the totality of life. From the lowest to the highest, from the roots to the flowers, the whole life is accepted, affirmed. And that's my vision too. I am not in favour of dissecting life.

So your name means god of love -- love which can include all, love which is inclusive, not exclusive, love which is a kind of choicelessness, love which is multidimensional. And when love is there, there is creativity. When love is there, there is joy. And religion is no more then a serious affair; it is playful.

My whole effort is to make religion playful again. If one can reach god dancing, then why not? Why go with a long face? If one can reach to god with a song then that's the best way!

So I am not in favour of you becoming a saint: serious, sad, rejecting, negative, denying, condemning life; that is not my idea of a holy man. That is something pathological. My idea of a holy man is a whole man, and then this whole world is holy. Even Hollywood is holy then! There is nothing that is unholy.

So become a whole man and live richly with all nuances possible. Sing, dance, create, love. Let each moment become as vital as possible, as passionate as possible, as hot as possible. And then one can find the centre of the cyclone, the eye of the hurricane. And that brings tremendous freedom: you are in the world and not of it, you are in it and yet beyond it. That should remain as the goal, that has to be achieved. Then one is a lotus in a pond, untouched by the water yet in the water, not rejecting it, totally accepting it, welcoming it. But there is a kind of witnessing inside that keeps one thousands of miles away from the world.

There are moments of witnessing when you find you are no more on the earth and yet you are on the earth. When that paradox happens, a man has become holy. That is my vision of the holy man: he will be paradoxical.

[Prem debena -- a love goddess.]

Everyone is a god or goddess, in disguise, unaware, unaware of the treasures that they are carrying within themselves, unaware of the mysteries that are there. Just a little effort and you have all the riches of the world. People live like beggars and they were meant to live like emperors. Out of god only gods can come, there is no possibility of somebody else.

If god creates the world, the world is divine. And if everything comes out of god then everything is divine. And only man has the privilege of becoming aware of it. Trees are divine but they cannot be aware; animals are divine but they cannot be aware. Only man has the privilege: he can become aware of it. But that depends -- one may become, one may not become; man is free to choose.

And millions choose to remain unaware, because to live unaware seems to be easy, no effort is involved. That's why millions of people can become good singers but they never will, because they will not make the effort. Millions of people can become good dancers but they never will. A great lethargy surrounds people's lives. Millions of people can become creators but they never will; they will just somehow survive.

Meditation is the greatest art. It is easy to learn music, it is easy to learn dance, it is easy to learn all kinds of things, but it is not so easy to learn meditation, because meditation is the art of all arts. It is the very foundation of all arts. It is the key, a master key, which can unlock all the doors.

One who learns meditation has learned the most secret phenomenon of life. Then it will be easy for him to learn music because the fundamental he has already got. It will be easy for him to learn dance and easy for him to become a painter or a poet, because the essential is there. Now he only has to find the right medium for it. And one who knows how to meditate knows his inner wealth.

Your name is to remind you of that continuously. Whenever somebody calls you Debena, remember it! It is a device, a device to remind you again and again that you are a god, that you are a goddess, not to be lost in an illusion of being a beggar; that is only a dream, a nightmare.

And if one is constantly reminded, slowly slowly it sinks into the heart. And one day, the explosion, the revelation!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811275
ShortTitle: SACYES27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, kranto means revolution -- divine revolution. The political revolution, the social revolution, the economic revolution, are not really revolutions. They are only reforms, modifications, rearrangements, but nothing new ever happens through them. They remain continuous with the past. To call them revolution is not right.

The first requirement for a revolution is that it should be discontinuous with the past. And anything that arises out of the reaction against the past cannot be discontinuous with it.

You can love a person, you can hate the person -- in both ways you are related to the person; love-hate is one kind of relationship. You can submit to a certain society or you can rebel, but in both ways you remain part of the same society. Submission-rejection is one relationship; obedience-disobedience are not very different, because the focus of both of them remains the same.

A child disobeys his father but his disobeying is determined by his father. He feels he is revolting, that he is going against his father, but that very going against is determined by the father. This is how revolutions remain part of the same old structure, modified here and there they are just renovations of the old structure; the continuum is never broken. So I call them reforms.

Revolutions can only be individual, spiritual, divine. Revolution can only be religious, because it is the capacity only of the individual to be discontinuous with the past. It is not the capacity of the society, it is not the capacity of a collectivity, because the collective has no soul. It has a psychology, it has a certain culture, it has a certain mind, but it has no soul. So the mind can again and again rearrange itself, that's all, but it is the same old stuff arranged in new patterns. It is only the possibility of the individual to jump from the mind to the no-mind. That's what I call revolution: a quantum leap from mind to no-mind.

If you go on arranging the stuff of the mind it is not revolution. A Christian can become a Hindu and there is no revolution, there is no conversion. He simply replaces Christ with Krishna. Just the name changes, that's all, everything else remains the same. Instead of the Bible he starts worshipping the Vedas, but it is the old worship and the worshipper is old. It is the old attachment and it is the old kind of commitment; nothing new has happened. Now he no more goes to the church but he goes to the temple, and it is the same person who goes to the temple. Just by changing your church you cannot go through a revolution. Or a Hindu can become a Mohammedan, it makes no difference. Even if a theist becomes an atheist, or vice versa, there is no revolution.

I have heard: A Mohammedan philosopher once became atheist. He was a well-known philosopher, a theologian, very much respected by the community. It was a shock to the community, they could not believe it! The whole community gathered to inquire 'Is there some truth in the rumour? It is unbelievable!' So they asked the old man "Have you become an atheist in this age, at this time?' And he said 'Yes.' They were dumbfounded. For a moment there was silence, then somebody asked 'Then what is your creed now?'

He said 'There is no god and the prophet Mohammed is his only prophet!' There is no god but Mohammed still remains the prophet

Nothing has changed: he has simply rearranged words. And the mind has so much stuff that you can

arrange it again and again millions of times and you can deceive yourself that you have passed through a revolution.

By the mind I mean your whole past, not only of this life but of all the lives. It is a vast accumulation: all the memories, all the experiences, all the knowledge, all the hopes and the fears and the aspirations, the imaginings and the dreams: they are all there. It is such a big phenomenon that you can always arrange it and you can always feel that now something has happened. Again and again you can find that nothing has happened. The only thing worth calling a happening is a jump from mind to no-mind. Then you don't arrange the mind at all; you simply leave it, you slip out of it. You don't become a Christian from a Hindu, you don't become an atheist from a theist. You simply reach to your centre. You simply become a witness, you simply see the whole content of the mind separate from yourself; you are no more identified with it.

This is revolution. When one is not identified with the mind great benediction happens. Suddenly one has absolute freedom. It is the mind that becomes the prison; it is the mind that makes you limited, gives you limitation. When you are no more a mind you are unlimited, you are unbounded, you are as infinite as the sky. And that freedom is the goal. That freedom is god.

A real revolution will bring you to god, and god not as an object but god as your own subjectivity, god as your own being!

Anand means bliss, shraddhan means trust -- blissful trust. Belief is out of fear, hence belief is not trust. It is just trembling. It is just clinging to something as a security, as a safety. Belief is trying to cover up one's ignorance, trying to cover up one's doubt, but the doubt remains and remains very much alive. The doubt is deeper and the belief is just on the surface.

So if you are talking about your belief you can be very articulate but you will not be able to live it. You can only talk about it, because one has to live from the centre and not from the surface, and at the centre there is doubt. Hence the dichotomy in the so called religious people: they say one thing and they do another. Hence the hypocrisy. They are caught in a dilemma: they talk their belief, they live their doubt. Their life is decided by their centre; only their conversations are decided by their peripheries. Slowly slowly a hypocritical person becomes schizophrenic. Schizophrenia is nothing but hypocrisy stretched to its logical end. A person becomes two, and with that becoming there is constant anguish in him; he is torn apart, he lives in hell.

Trust is not belief, because trust has to come out of your bliss, not out of your fear. Trust has to come out of your authentic experience. It has not to be borrowed; it has to grow in you, it has to be a growth. Trust makes a person really religious. Then the periphery and the centre are one. Then one lives in a kind of integration.

That integrity, that oneness of the surface with the depth, that subtle harmony between what you say and what you live, gives you grace, gives you beauty, makes you a phenomenon; your very presence will have an impact. Whosoever comes close to you will feel your coolness, your silence, your joy, your god. Your presence will have a fragrance to it; a very subtle perfume will be there, and that perfume is prayer. To live in harmony is to be prayerful, to live in harmony is to live sanely and to live in harmony is to live as a whole. And then there is trust! Then you not only trust existence, you trust yourself, you trust everything! You trust even people who deceive you; even their deception makes no difference to your trust. Your trust is so deep that everything else is immaterial. If somebody deceives you it is okay, it is just a game; you can enjoy it. You can even feel good that he thought you worthy of being deceived, that he has paid a kind of compliment, because whenever somebody deceives somebody else one thing is certain: the deceiver believes that the other is innocent, otherwise he cannot try to deceive. When somebody deceives you he is paying a compliment, he is saying that you are innocent; and there can be no other compliment which is higher than that. When one comes to trust one simply trusts. Then there is no condition in it; it is unconditional.

Atit means beyond, santap means anguish -- beyond all anguish. And it is only a question of finding a centre within oneself which is beyond all anguish, and there is a point. It is not a question of creating it, It is already there. Whenever you come close to it an anxiety disappears, all misery disappears; whenever you go away from it, again you are in the turmoil of the mind. Sometimes one almost touches the point, those are the moments of beauty and love and benediction, but it happens unconsciously, accidentally. Listening to music for a few moments you are transported into another world. You forget all your misery and all your sadness and all your despair and anguish, as if no problem exists for the mind. Even if somebody reminds

you of your problems, you will be able to laugh -- they look so ridiculous, so absurd. You are so high that everything has been left deep down in the valley, you are on a sunlit peak.

In deep love it happens, watching a sunset it can happen. Listening to the birds it can happen or just sitting silently doing nothing it can happen. But these are all accidental phenomena. You are not the master, it is not in your control. It comes, it goes; at the most you are a watcher.

But this can be made conscious. You can arrange your being in such a way that it can start happening. You can create the occasion for it to happen, and that's what meditation is all about: creating an occasion for it to happen. You cannot directly produce it but you can occasion it. You can create all that is needed, all that is necessary for it to happen, and then slowly slowly the knack is learned; small changes make it happen.

Sitting in a certain posture can help. For example down the ages this posture has been found again and again to be helpful.

[She is sitting legs crossed, back straight and hands in her lap at rest.]

When the spine is erect and one is sitting like a Buddha something happens. When the spine is erect, making a ninety-degree angle with the earth, something happens, because in that moment your body is the most relaxed. The gravitation has the least effect on you. It is a scientific phenomenon. That's why if you are leaning to one side soon you will be tired, because on that side gravitation will be pulling you too much. You will have to hold yourself; you will become tired.

Sitting erect, gravitation has no pull over you. Everything is balanced. You are not lopsided; it is not that from one side gravitation is pulling you more, on another side less. If that is the thing soon you will be tired. In that state -- when gravitation is not pulling you at all -- you start feeling a kind of euphoria.

Hands together in the lap are helpful, because one hand represents one side of the brain and the other hand the other side of the brain. One side is positive and another side is negative, and when both hands are together a circle of your body electricity is created. And when the circle is complete there is silence, when the circle is complete there is harmony. Sitting in a Buddha posture is just creating an occasion.

Then, if your breathing is also quiet, rhythmic, you are creating another occasion, deeper than the body, because breathing is deeper than the body. It is your inner body, your vital body. So if the breathing is rhythmic, harmonious, in a kind of melody, silent, deep, musical, you have taken another step towards the occasion for it to happen.

And third: if you can watch your thoughts without any choice, with no evaluation, without calling a thought good or bad, just as a detached observer, then you have created the third and the deepest occasion. Now it can happen, now it is just around the corner. Any moment you will be transported. Suddenly you will feel a great energy rising in your spine, and you are going up. This is the real high; no drug can give it. Drugs can only imitate this high; they are a pseudo phenomenon. You start moving upwards. One actually feels as if the body is rising above the ground. One actually feels, and feels so certain about it, that if one wills it, one can fly. One is weightless.

In this moment there is no thought at all; all thinking simply withers away. You are, but there is no thought, and when there is no thought you cannot even say 'I am', because 'I am' is a thought. It is pure amness, no idea arises. This is the point where one goes beyond anguish; this is the point where one enters into paradise.

To be initiated into sannyas is basically to be initiated into meditation. Meditation is the flavour of sannyas. The orange clothes, the mala, they are outer symbols; the inner thing is meditation. So remember it and occasion more and more centering, getting to the centre beyond all anguish. It is possible. It is within our reach, it is our birthright, and if we don't claim it then there is nobody responsible except ourselves. We are missing!

Life has great treasures to give us but we don't ask, we don't knock on the door. Knock and the door shall be opened unto you. Ask and it shall be given. Seek and ye shall find. And the seeking has not to be done anywhere else. The seeking simply means creating the occasion physically, vitally, psychologically, creating the occasion where you slowly slowly start moving to the centre. And suddenly when you are at the centre, you are no more part of the world, you are in god. That experience is enlightenment, that experience is transformation.

And never settle til it has happened, never be satisfied til you have achieved it. This has to be your aspiration from this moment.

Deva means divine, arhata means one who has arrived. Man is a pilgrim, and the pilgrimage has been long. The whole life is a search, a search of one's self, the search to know who one is, and unless one finds out life remains mundane, trivial, rubbish. Then at the most one simply survives, but one never comes to know the beauties of life and the mysteries and the blessings. The moment one finds who one is, all doors suddenly open. Then each moment is bliss and each moment is a surprise because each moment new mysteries go on being revealed. Then life has joy, it is an adventure; then one really lives.

Arhata means one who has come to know himself... and that has to become your goal. Being here with me can only mean one thing. If you are *really* here with me then this is going to happen; if you allow it to, this is going to happen. If you are passionately here with me, and that's what sannyas is all about -- to be passionately with me, to be totally with me, in utter surrender -- then things are not difficult. Things are very easy. It is not so much a question of making great effort. Much more important is becoming available to the infinite energies that surround us. It is more a question of becoming open, vulnerable, absorbing, drinking.

This energy-field can transform you very easily. All that is needed from your side is to drop defences, to drop your armour. Don't be afraid, that's all. Be open and the river will take you to the ocean. You need not fight with the river, you need not push the river, it is already going to the ocean. You can simply be in a let-go and any moment you will arrive. Whenever the let-go is total, you have arrived

[A sannyasin says: I feel a lot for Krishnamurti and... you seem to have been materialising a lot of what he was saying. I had a lot of resistance to coming. I've had to push myself but now I feel it's almost too intense in the ashram for me. I'll try to stay and work through a few things.]

It is good: if you understand Krishnamurti it will be very easy to understand me, but to understand Krishnamurti is very difficult. It is very easy to misunderstand him.

Ninety percent of the people who are involved with him are involved through misunderstanding. And there are reasons why he can be misunderstood so easily. For example, he says 'No meditation is needed.' And he is right, because meditation cannot be a technique, it cannot be a method, because all methods and all techniques are used by the mind, so how can you go beyond the mind by using a technique? So he is perfectly right that no meditation is needed, but this is his approach towards meditation; this is a meditation. That's where people completely lose track.

They understand perfectly logically that no meditation is needed, but then nothing happens. Just by understanding this nothing happens. Now they are in a double-bind: nothing is happening and they would like something to happen, but now the idea that no meditation, no method, is needed, hinders them.

In fact Krishnamurti was trying to explain to them the very heart of meditation. It is not a technique, because it is not a mind thing. It is not something that you have to do, it is something that you have to be. It is not something that you can do in the morning or in the evening and be finished with it; it is something that has to spread all over your life, waking and sleeping too. It has to become a climate inside you, and no effort can become a climate, because every effort tires you, so you have to take a rest. If you have been walking then you will have to sit or lie down; you cannot go on walking forever. Walking will tire you; you will have to take rest.

Any efforts need holidays, so meditation cannot be an effort, otherwise you will need non-meditative holidays and that will destroy the whole thing. Meditation has to become like breathing, so whether you are awake or asleep it continues. It has to become your inner understanding, your inner awareness. Not something imposed, not something that you do in a particular time, for a particular motive, but something that you enjoy for its own sake, for no motive at all.

Krishnamurti says 'No master is needed' and he is perfectly right, because nobody can give it to you. Truth is not something to be transferred; it is untransferable. It cannot even be communicated because no word is adequate. So he is right that no master is needed, but again people will misunderstand.

He himself is the master! He is doing what a master needs to do: he is pointing the way, he is goading you towards the way, he is creating the situation in which you can become aware. This is the function of a master. But the people who listen to him will understand 'No master is needed -- very good. It is very ego-satisfying that I need not become a disciple.' He says that no master is needed and people understand 'I don't need to become a disciple.' This is the misunderstanding. He is not saying that you need not become a disciple. He is saying that disciplehood has to be so deep in you that you are constantly a disciple, that you are learning constantly: that is his meaning of disciplehood. Constant learning, never accumulating

knowledge, and always remaining in the state of not-knowing: that's what disciplehood is. He is a master, and one of the most perfect masters, but that is his way -- not to declare himself a master. But then very few people will understand him.

Rarely have I come across a man who has understood him. People have been listening to him for forty years and they have become parrots. They repeat him, not understanding a single word that he has uttered! And he has not said many things. He is a simple man, his message is very simple. He simply says the same thing again and again. You can ask any question, his answer is the same, he brings you back to the same point. Still people don't understand. People project their own ideas, their own motives.

Nobody wants to become a disciple because it is so against the ego, nobody wants to surrender. So all kinds of egoists have gathered around him. If you want to find the most egoistic gathering anywhere, you can find it around Krishnamurti, because he is giving them a beautiful rationalisation for their egos. Not that he is giving it; they are taking it. He is a simple man, very absent, almost absent, a nobody, a no-ego.

So whatsoever you have read and heard can create great resistance, because here surrender is the key, to be a disciple is the key, to trust is the key. And that's what he is saying but his way of saying is such that only very very few people will be able to understand it.

But you have come, so something is going to happen.

[Anand siddhen -- one who has achieved bliss.]

You have not yet achieved it but the name is to remind you that this has to be done, this life, this time! Many lives you have missed but this time don't miss. Let it be the very centre of your whole life now; put everything at stake. Risk all, pour your whole energy into it, and this is going to happen.

My feeling is that this is going to happen this time! Just remain available to me and don't hinder my processes. That's what is expected of all sannyasins. If a sannyasin resists then he is creating a contradiction, I want to do something in him but he resists, so there is an unnecessary wastage of time and energy. If you drop all resistance things start happening in a magical way, suddenly from nowhere, out of nothing. And once you have seen it happening then things are very easy. Just one time you have to see it happen -- that if you don't resist, something immense possesses you, transforms you, changes you, with no effort on your side. You are simply transported.

So remember this, and within three months things will start moving.

[A sannyasin who is in Individual Primal therapy says: I see that I'm so much in games. I was not aware of it -- the continuous game. When I cry I don't know whether it's right or wrong. I don't know anything about myself.]

It is good! This is the beginning of knowing one's self. Everybody is playing games, and nobody knows that he is playing games, because the moment you know, you cannot play. Unconsciousness is a basic requirement for continuing to play games. The moment you become aware that this is a game you cannot go on playing it any more; it is so absurd then. It is just as you can dream only when you are asleep; you can play games only when you are unconscious.

To become aware that this is a game is the beginning of the end; then the game is finished. It may continue for a few more days just out of old habit and momentum, but now it is dead; your cooperation is finished. You will see it again and again and you will be reminded again and again. How long can it be continued? You will not be feeding it any more. It can live out of the old momentum for a few days, but it is gone; it is on its deathbed.

So to know that one is playing games and to know that one does not know oneself is the beginning of self-knowledge. You have taken the first step, and the first step is the most important. It is almost half the journey, the remaining is easy.

So now remember, be mindful and catch yourself red-handed when you are playing games again. And if you catch yourself in the middle of the game then stop it then and there; howsoever ridiculous it looks to others, mm? Because they were expecting that you would play the whole thing, and just in the middle of the sentence you catch hold of the fact that you are saying something false, phony. Drop it, say 'Excuse me. It was game-playing, I was being phony again.' This is the first part.

And the second part: immediately replace it by something true, because just by dropping the phony is not enough, because then one will have to live in a negativity and one cannot live in a negativity. When you drop something that looks like a game then do something which is not a game, and do it immediately

because that is the moment to do it. Replace it by something real, authentic, true, and soon you will be able to change the gestalt from the phony to the authentic. And that is the greatest thing in life!

[The sannyasin adds: The other thing is: I have no feeling for you. That makes me sad.]

Mm mm. No need to be, because if you start thinking you have to, then you will create phony feelings. If you don't have, you don't have. Be true. There is no need to play any games. It will come.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811285
ShortTitle: SACYES28
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, shakti means power -- love's power. And that is the real power in the world. It is very paradoxical, because love is very humble; it is not powerful. And that's its power. Love is surrender, but that's its victory. It is a very passive way of conquering, it is the feminine way of conquering. It is the watercourse way. It is not like a rock: a rock t has a power, apparent power -- very male. Water also has power but very female, not apparent, very humble, liquid, ready to change into any mould, ready to surrender, passive. But finally water wins over rocks.

And that's the power of love. Once one knows how to be humble, how to be surrendering, how to be loving, one is victorious, without making any effort for it. Lao Tzu calls it wu wei; action without action.

Love is the magic, the secret of action without action. You don't do anything, but it starts happening.

Deva means god, kanta means beloved -- god's beloved. The most fundamental thing in life to learn is that existence cares for us, that we are not orphans, that we need not worry about ourselves. Existence is not indifferent; it is full of love, and it is full of love for all that arises in it. Existence is a mothering phenomenon. It is a matrix, mater, mother. We are being taken care of in infinite ways but all those hands are very invisible. They are not tangible, you cannot see them; you can only feel them. Unless one is very sensitive, one goes on missing. Those hands are god's hands. To me god is not separate from existence; it is another name for existence, it is another name for nature.

And once this understanding settles, great trust arises. Then we are not alien and there is no possibility of alienation. Then we are part of this existence, and a necessary part, not accidental. Existence needed you the way you are. You are fulfilling something immensely valuable in the life of existence, in the growth, in the evolution; you are not meaningless. Each moment of your life is in service -- knowingly, unknowingly, that is another matter. If you know it you will feel tremendously happy; if you don't know you will feel burdened. But whether you know or not you are serving some great purpose. The modern man feels very accidental because god has disappeared from the horizon. The modern man feels meaningless, alienated, because meaning is possible only when you relate yourself to something higher than you, bigger than you. Meaning needs context. Unless you are part of something bigger, you can't feel meaningful. A single word is meaningless; when it is part of a poem it has meaning. The single poem may be meaningless; when it is part of an epic it has tremendous meaning.

Meaning arises out of the context, and modern man has lost all context. He seems to be simply isolated, an island, unrelated to existence, and that is creating great misery. People are feeling more and more suicidal. Life seems so meaningless that death seems to be a kind of shelter, a relaxation. Death seems to be the remedy. But this has happened for the first time in the history of humanity that life has become so meaningless. We have made it so. We have lost the capacity to trust, to love. We have lost the sensitivity to feel the infinite around us. We have forgotten how to relate with the totality, how to relate with trees and rivers and clouds and the moon and the sun and people. We have forgotten even how to relate with our self, with our own body, with our own mind. Our own self even! We are living unrelated, hence meaninglessness, hence this sadness that is surrounding the whole of humanity, a gloom as if man is doomed.

Sannyas is an introduction, an initiation into the wider context of existence. You are a tiny ripple, but behind you is the great ocean of god. You are his river. Even if you are a drop, without you the ocean will be less. And the ocean is nothing but millions of millions of drops together.

You contribute something to god. That very idea, that one is needed in existence, gives roots.

Deva means divine, mitta means friend -- a divine friend. Man is being conditioned continuously for ambition. Down the ages all the societies and all the education systems have been poisoning humanity and the basis of their poisoning is: create ambition.

Now, once you create ambition in a person he becomes inimical to everybody; he is always in conflict. All are competitors; he has to fight his way. On the surface he may show friendship but deep down that friendship remains political, diplomatic. Deep down he is fighting; he is alone against the whole world because all are competitors. If you are after money then all are competitors. Either you will succeed or they will succeed. You both can't succeed, you all can't succeed.

This has created a subtle enmity, the whole earth lives in that enmity. It creates wars, it creates all kind. of violence. It creates a state of lovelessness in the world, and without love there is misery. It creates hate, and with hate there is hell.

Sannyas means dropping ambition. Jesus says 'Those who are the last will be the first in my kingdom of god, and those who are the first will be the last in my kingdom of god.' He is giving the secret of non-ambition: be the last and you will be the first, and you are the first. Be the last, just be a nobody, and you have arrived. And out of that nobodiness love flows, friendship flows, because now there is no question: you are not fighting with anybody, you are not coming in anybody's way; you have renounced fight, conflict, ambition.

This is true sannyas, true renunciation: you don't renounce the world but you renounce competitiveness. You don't renounce the family but you renounce domination. You don't renounce your husband, your wife, your children, but you renounce all kinds of possessiveness. And then suddenly there is a great transformation. One is at home, and one becomes then a friend, a divine friend, to all!

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811295
ShortTitle: SACYES29
Audio: No
Video: No

Sumitro means a good friend. Friendship is something immensely valuable. Love tends to be possessive; friendship is non-possessive love. Friendship is all that is good in love minus that which is not good. Friendship is the very essential core of love. To rise to friendship is really a great spiritual growth. People fall in love, and people rise in friendship. And whenever a love relationship becomes a friendship it is a rare, beautiful phenomenon, it is unique. It is very difficult....

A love relationship is a love/hate relationship; either it is love or it is hate. It is immediately hate, the hate is very close by. Love simply moves between love and hate. It is like a pendulum going from left to right and from right to left, and lovers are continuously moving from love to hate, from hate to love. That is the misery of lovers.

Friendship is a more tranquil affair, as if the pendulum has stopped in the middle, it is moving no more. Real love becomes friendship, *has* to become. If it doesn't, something unreal, pseudo, phony, is still there. Real love soars high; it becomes non-possessive. And unless it becomes non-possessive it has no spiritual quality in it; it is earthy. It is more or less a physical phenomenon, a physical attraction, nothing more than that... no spiritual communion. Friendship is spiritual communion.

So remember that all love has to be transformed into friendship. And friendship is very inclusive; it can include the whole. Love is narrow; friendship is a wide sky. You can have as many friends as you want. You cannot have as many lovers, unless your love has become friendship; unless love is also friendship it will be impossible.

Love becomes a bondage and friendship becomes a freedom. That's the beauty of it and the benediction of it....

Uttama means the highest, the best. Man is a ladder: from the lowest to the highest, all rungs are there. Man can be as low as a rock and can be as high as a Buddha. In fact, the statues of Buddha were made of stone just to symbolise this fact. The stone is the lowest. It has almost no consciousness or maybe just a possibility. It is the most unconscious state in existence, and Buddha, the highest consciousness, pure awareness.

Buddhist images were made of stone to symbolise this fact that man has both the possibilities: from the lowest to the highest all is available, and it is always available. To find it is really a great surprise. When you find the fact that you have a ladder from the lowest to the highest and that you can exist on any rung of it any moment, you have found a great key.

For example, when you are angry just imagine yourself like a ladder: anger is just at the lowest rung and you are rising higher on the ladder. Soon you will find that you are above the anger; the anger is still there, but somehow you are no more in it, you are no more identified. You are a watcher from above, from the beyond. You are looking at it -- it is there in the valley, dark, dismal -- but you are absolutely untroubled by it. Whether it is or it is not makes no difference at all; you are just a witness.

In this very moment anger starts disappearing because your support stops. Your energy has moved higher; it cannot support the lower any more. For a few moments it will exist there, throb there, because you had given it some energy. Out of that momentum it will remain there but soon it will be gone. And this can happen in every possible mood, in every possible state of mind.

There is great sexual excitement.... Move on the higher rung of the ladder, watch it, look down at it, and you will be surprised -- it is already disappearing. It is like smoke which is disappearing; soon it is gone and a great tranquility established.

Try it on an kinds of moods. You are feeling very tired -- just start moving on the ladder. Visualise the ladder and you are going higher and suddenly you will find that the tiredness is disappearing. You have contacted a higher level of energy in your being. And once this is understood you have a secret key in your hands. One becomes a master of oneself.

This is what sannyas is all about: a secret initiation into the mysteries of life. Life is not what it appears to be. It is infinitely more. The appearance is of the lowest, because the body can express only the lowest. It can express anger, it can express greed, it can express violence. The higher you move, the less and less expressive the body becomes. It cannot express Buddhahood, it cannot express samadhi.

That's why if a Jesus moves side by side with you, you may not be able to recognise him, because it is not possible for that high state to be expressed by the lowest state; the lower is very inadequate. A Jesus can

be felt only by people who are moving higher on their own ladders; only they can feel. So only disciples feel a master. The master may be Jesus or Buddha or anybody, but only disciples feel him; others can't feel. Others exist on the lowest rung and the master exists on the highest, and there is such a gap, almost unbridgeable. There is no way to bridge it from the spectator to the master, unless the spectator becomes a disciple and starts moving on his own ladder. The higher he goes on his ladder, the more will he be able to see the higher reality of the master. And when he has reached to the highest, only then does he understand.

Unless one becomes a Christ, one cannot understand a Christ. So this I am giving you as a method. You have to use it as much as possible. Whenever you have an opportunity, use it, and within two, three months, you will be able to go so easily. It is almost like changing the gear in a car, and immediately the engine starts functioning in a different way.

[A sannyasin says that she has been feeling a sadness that groups and psychoanalysis had done nothing to alleviate.
Osho checks her energy.]

Things are perfectly good -- you are unnecessarily worried. And the sadness that you feel is not really sadness; it is a misunderstanding.

It is just a silence in you that looks like sadness. And if you label it as sadness you will become sad, because the mind immediately starts living according to the interpretation, according to the label. The mind lives through labels. So if somebody comes and shouts 'Fire, fire!' people will start running. They will not enquire if there is really a fire.

One of the very important things to understand is not to label inner phenomena. Never label them, because the mind will never be able to label them rightly. It has no understanding of the inner, it understands only the superficial. It knows about sadness; it knows nothing about stillness, and the first experience of stillness will be interpreted by the mind as sadness. And once the interpretation is there, you are sad. The sadness is created by your interpretation, but then it is self-fulfilling: you become sad and then the mind says 'Look, you are sad'; and it is a vicious circle. The more the mind says you are sad, the more you become hypnotised by your own label.

So whenever it is a question of the inner, ask me rather than labelling it. It is something beautiful growing in you, something that one should be happy about. One needs to be still, but the Western mind -- and the Western mind is the modern mind, whether in the East or in the West it doesn't matter -- the contemporary mind, lives in excitement So whenever there is stillness it thinks that something has gone wrong. The modern mind is continuously hankering for more sensations, new sensations. This is the age of entertainment. From one entertainment to another, that's how people are living. From the club to the movie, from the movie to the TV and so on and so forth.

So whenever there is a breakthrough, a gap opens inside you and you start feeling something new which you have not known before, you will label it according to your old experience, and that will be wrong. It is a perfectly beautiful space. Allow it, help it, nourish it and cherish it. Soon you will see what I am saying: once the label is not there you will be able to experience it as it is.

The Sacred Yes

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 November 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7811305
ShortTitle: SACYES30
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, sahaj means spontaneous. Love can only be spontaneous. If it is otherwise, it is something else, not love. Love cannot be calculated phenomenon. It happens of its own accord. You cannot do it, you cannot UNdo it. It comes from the beyond, hence it has the flavour of the divine. It comes from nothingness, hence its magical quality.

The mind is a calculator, cunning, clever, hence it goes on missing love. The person who lives through the mind will never be able to know what love is, and really he is unfortunate, because not to know love is not to know life; not to know love is not to know god. If love is missed, all is missed. Then life is just a futile, empty, gesture -- a tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury signifying nothing. But that's how millions of people are living, and the basic mistake in their life is that they have become focused in the calculative mind and they have lost track of the uncalculative heart.

The mind is good as far as mundane things are concerned; the mind is impotent as far as sacred, things are concerned. For the mundane, the mind is a beautiful mechanism; for the sacred it is the greatest wall.

The sacred happens in spontaneity. It comes like a breeze: suddenly it is there and you are surrounded by it, thrilled by it, exhilarated, but you cannot manage it, you cannot call it on order. It cannot be a slave to you. When love comes it always comes as a master, you have to surrender to it. And that's where the heart enters into life: through surrender, through trust, through spontaneity. Slowly slowly, one day love arrives, and the arrival of love is the beginning of real life, authentic life, true life.

Remember it, and not only remember it, make every effort to live it. Slip down from the head to the heart. Let feelings become more important than thoughts, let feelings reign; let them be supreme. Let thoughts serve feelings. The head has to be a slave and then it is perfectly good. When it pretends to be the master it is very destructive.

Madhu means sweet and intoxicating, and prem means love. Love has two qualities: it is the sweetest thing in existence and it is the most intoxicating thing too; it is psychedelic.

The modern generation has become so interested in psychedelics because it has forgotten how to love. It is searching for a substitute. Down the ages people have been searching again and again in different ways for some intoxicant -- it may be alcohol, it may be soma, it may be LSD, marijuana, etcetera, etcetera. They have found many chemical ways to become intoxicated but they are all arbitrary, artificial.

Nature has provided man with a natural psychedelic -- it is in-built -- and that is love! The moment you are in love your chemistry functions in a totally different way. People in love suddenly become beautiful. People in love suddenly start functioning in a totally different way than they have ever functioned. Their eyes have a shine of their own, their faces have a grace, their behaviour is no more the same. They are not really the same person.

A person not in love is a different person than the person when he is in love. There is a discontinuity; something of tremendous significance has happened inside. And love penetrates all the layers of your being. It changes your body chemistry, it changes your psyche, it changes your being, and these are the three layers. It starts with the physical but it should not stop there, it has to move to the psychological. And it should not stop even there, because it has to penetrate into being.

On the physical plane love expresses itself as sexuality, sensuality. On the psychic plane it becomes love and on the spiritual plane it becomes Prayer, but all these are a continuum. It is the same phenomenon growing, it is the same phenomenon reaching new heights, new planes, new plenitudes; and life really becomes full of an unknown sweetness. The heart is able to sing and the body is able to dance and the being is full of gratitude. The moment of love is the most Precious moment in existence, and it is through that moment that one slips into eternity.

So remember: love is the highest religion, the highest truth. All else that pretends to be religious and pretends to be true is nothing but man's imagination. Only love is natural -- the natural way to god!

[The new sannyasin says: I seem to be attracted to ladies who don't have much energy for me or who don't after a short while...]

It happens to many people, and the reason is that deep down you are afraid. It is safe to be attracted to a

woman who you can trust will not be attracted to you, so you can play the game of being in love and without any risk.

The whole thing is rooted in fear, and it is not only your problem, it is more or less the problem of the majority of people. They may be aware of it, they may not be, but people always become interested in persons who are unapproachable in some way or other. For example, people become interested and fall in love with film actresses. Now, they are unapproachable. They know that they will not be able to get them, but that is a security. People become interested in persons who are so far away that it is almost impossible to reach, to get them, so they can enjoy the idea that they are in love and without any of the risk and turmoil of being in love. Being in love is a risk, it is entering into a very chaotic world.

To be in love is to be in difficulty, because love is a challenge. Growth happens through it, but through much pain, much suffering. Ecstasies arrive but they are preceded by great agonies. You have to pay for each single ecstasy and you have to pay really hard. So many people have become very clever about it. If a woman is interested in you, you will not be interested in her, and if you are interested in a woman, she will not be interested in you, so both can have the fantasy of being in love. And a fantasy is cheap because you have not to pay anything for it.

You will have to see the point that deep down you are afraid of women; the very awareness will start changing you, will be the beginning of a change. There is nothing to be afraid of in a woman, there is nothing to be afraid of in a man. They are all alike and they are sailing in the same boat, suffering in the same ways, desiring the same joys, afraid of the same traps. If you look deep down you represent the whole humanity: your fears are everybody's fears. The woman is also afraid, so when you become interested in her she starts escaping.

Even when people somehow manage to be together, the real togetherness very rarely happens. They live together but they are not together. Togetherness is something very deep and inner; it means that two persons are welded together. That is a real wedding: when you are welded, when you start functioning as a single unit, when your feeling reaches to the other even without being conveyed, when you feel as the other feels, when the other's shoe is pinching, you feel the pinch; then two persons are really together. They have really cared for each other and they have dropped all defences, all armour, and now they are open, vulnerable.

Because people are afraid to be open, they are afraid of love. Because people are afraid that the other may take some advantage of their vulnerability, they protect. They continuously create more and more barriers, armour, .so that the other can be kept at a distance. So even married people are not together, not married. They may have lived together tor years, they may have produced children, but still they have not yet touched each other's heart. They have not come to that state which can be called union. And unless that union happens one has not known the woman or the man. And if the man has not known the woman, he will not be able to know himself, and vice versa, because by knowing a woman you will know the man. The woman will become the context, the contrast; the woman will define you. The woman will give you an opportunity to see your face in her being. She will become the mirror... and nobody wants to see their face either.

But this is going to happen -- wait. All these groups will peel you; they will take away layers of rubbish from your being and soon you will be raw. It will hurt, mm? because those layers and layers of conditioning have become almost like skin. It will hurt, but once it is dropped you will feel so unburdened, so weightless, and then love is possible.

My whole work here consists of making you capable of love. If I can succeed in that I have succeeded in bringing you to god. Because the person who is incapable of love will remain incapable of reaching to god, because god means the ultimate love-affair! If you are afraid of the woman, how. can you approach god? -- because that is the ultimate mirror. You will be reflected in your total nudity, mercilessly. Unless you have started to love your nudity you will not be able to reach to god. Jesus is right when he says 'God is love.' I go a step further; I say 'Love is god.' Wait... things are going to happen!

Atita means the transcendental. Reality is not finished at that which is apparent, at that which is obvious. Reality goes far deeper. Reality is not confined to the known, it reaches into the unknown. Reality is not only that which is available to the senses; it is far bigger. All that we know of reality is through our five senses. There are animals who have only three senses; their reality is confined to three. They cannot even become aware that there are people who have five senses and whose reality is bigger. There are animals who have only one sense; their reality is even more small. If man had ten senses his reality would be far richer.

Just think of a blind man. In his reality there is no place for light, no place for colour; his reality is very poor. Without colour, without light, he is living in a very small cell. He is missing great beauties. He will not be able to see the splendour of a rainbow, he cannot even imagine it. You cannot explain it to him -- there is no way! And whatsoever you say he will misunderstand because he will be constantly translating it according to his understanding, and his understanding is confined to his ears. Now, what the eyes can know cannot be translated into the language of the ears; you cannot see music and you cannot hear beauty.

Don't think that we are confined to five senses. This is the beginning of religion. There is far more to be known, to be explored, and once you start exploring it, you start growing new senses, new sensibilities, in you, and that is the whole miracle of the religious search.

Once you start exploring something, some potential in you which has been dormant starts functioning. Now the brain surgeons say that half of the brain is almost non-functioning. The ancient Yoga scriptures say that that half is far more important than the other half which is functioning. The lower half is functioning, the higher half is non-functioning. It will function only if you start doing something for which it is needed. For example, when a person starts meditating some new centres in his brain start functioning. They were never needed, they remained dormant.

There is no end to human potentialities. Man has all that is needed to know the whole. But the basic thing is to remember that we are just at the beginning of the journey and much has to be done, much has to be known, much has to be loved, much has to be lived.

That is the meaning of the transcendental: that there is always something beyond us, waiting, calling. Hear the call of it! And sannyas can become significant only if you start moving into the transcendental, into that which is not available to the ordinary senses. It is all your birthright, but one has to grow new sensibilities, and meditation is a new sensibility. It makes you aware of the beyond, of the infinite, of the eternal.

Ajijo... it means the unconquerable. There is something in every being which is unconquerable, and that is his true self. The body can be conquered, can be killed, can be chained; the mind can be conquered, can be conditioned, can be hypnotised, can be manipulated. But beyond the body and the mind there is something more -- the core, the very core of your being, which cannot be destroyed, cannot be conquered, cannot be put into a bondage; there is no way.

That self has only one quality: that quality is witnessing, awareness, meditativeness, it is a pure observer. And unless one knows it one remains a slave -- a slave of the political system one lives in, a slave in the religious organisation one is part of, and a slave of many more things. The whole world consists of slaves. Very rarely is there a man like a Buddha or a Jesus, one who is not a slave; hence we call them the masters.

And why are they the masters? Because they have come to know something in them which is unconquerable, and that something is in everyone. Just a little effort to penetrate into one's own darkness, just an effort to become more aware of one's body and one's mind and their functionings, that's all, and suddenly one day it explodes!

Then you have freedom, and freedom is joy, freedom is dignity. It is only freedom that can feel grateful to god and it is only freedom that can become a celebration.

[Aurobindo means a lotus.]

The lotus is the most loved flower in the East and it is tremendously significant as a symbol. The lotus is the most soft flower, the most feminine, very receptive, and that's what the East has been searching for: the quality of being feminine, soft, receptive. Because god cannot be conquered -- one has to surrender to god, and only the feminine can surrender.

God has to be a guest and only the feminine can become the host. God has to be received and welcomed, and one has to learn infinite patience because one never knows when the guest will come; there is simply no way of predicting it. its ways of coming are infinite but there is no way to know them beforehand. its ways are mysterious, and only the feminine heart can understand the mysterious.

The male mind is aggressive, hard; the male mind is a seeker, an adventurer. It cannot wait, it is impatient. Science is the by-product of the male mind, hence deep down science remains a kind of rape on nature, as if we are forcing nature, coercing nature to reveal its secrets to us. We cannot wait, we cannot allow nature to reveal its secrets in its own time. We cannot persuade, we cannot seduce, nature. And that is the quality of the feminine mind: it is seductive.

And god has to be seduced, persuaded, provoked, called forth. One need not go in search of god. Where will you search for him? You don't have any address. Even if you come across him you will not be able to recognise him because you don't have any previous experience. God can only be waited for, and in true waiting he arrives. The lotus flower represents that quality of waiting, softness, grace, femininity, receptivity. It sends its fragrance, it releases its fragrance and waits.

So that has to be remembered: religion is basically feminine just as science is basically male. Western psychology is male; the Eastern psychology is feminine. And just in understanding it you will find a grace arising in you; tensions start withering away. That's why women are so beautiful, so round. Even in small children the baby girl is silent, more quiet. Even when the child is in the womb the mother can know whether it is a boy or a girl, because the boy kicks and moves and starts doing *his* thing, and the girl is silent, unobtrusive, undeclaring. Experienced mothers who have given birth to two, three children, become absolutely aware whether it is a boy or a girl inside the womb. Just the very quality.... This quality has to be learned because this becomes meditation.

I am not against the mate mind; it is perfectly good as far as scientific investigation is concerned. The feminine mind cannot give birth to science. That's why the East has not given birth to science, to technology; it is basically a Western contribution. But the mate mind cannot give birth to poetry, to music, to dance, to religion, to god. Alt the great religions were born in the East; even the religions that are being followed by the West were born basically Eastern. This is not just accidental. And the greatest religions were born at the very centre of the East.

That's why Christianity is not so religious; something of the materialistic and something of the male mind is mixed with it. Hence the great effort to conquer other people, to convert them, to force them to become Christians -- those great crusades and murderous efforts and killing and all that bloodshed. Because it was just on the fringes of the East that Christianity was born, just on the boundaries. And so is the case with Islam. It was not born at the very core of the Eastern heart, not at the very core of the lotus flower, but just on the boundaries, peripherally.

If you want to really understand what religion should be then you have to look at Buddha and whatsoever has come out of Buddha, because he was just at the very centre of the East. And just looking at Buddha you will feet the quality of the feminine. Friedrich Nietzsche has condemned Buddha saying that he was womanish, and in a way he is right. He was, but there is something superb about it; it is not a condemnation. Become more and more feminine, relaxed, and suddenly you will see that something starts surrounding you, it becomes your climate. That climate is meditation. It is an emanation of the feminine quality growing in the heart. It is a radiation of the feminine quality.

Adityo. It means the sun. The sun represents three things: life, love, light. All life comes from the sun. But life is just the beginning of a great pilgrimage, it is not the end. And those who think it is the end miss the whole point of life. They have taken the manure for the flowers. It could have produced great It flowers but manure itself is not the flower. It can become the opportunity to grow great roses, it can create the basic necessary condition, but still it is not the rose itself. And if you go on collecting manure your house will stink. That's what happens: people who become too greedy for life start stinking. Their life stinks of greed, of possessiveness, of violence. Their life cannot ever have any perfume because they have completely forgotten the whole point: the manure is good if used as manure; it is not to be collected. And if it is used, the same energy that becomes stinking can become great fragrance; it is transformed.

Life should not be taken for granted. Ninety-nine point nine percent of people take it as if this is the end. These are the worldly people and these are the people who have made the earth ugly. These are the mundane, the mediocre people. They become politicians, they become great hoarders, they become exploiters. Their whole existence seems to be directed towards one thing: to survive. But if you ask them 'For what?' they have no answer. They live in a vicious circle. They live to survive, and if you ask them 'Why do you want to survive?' they want to live more. 'And what are you going to do by living more?' Just making more efforts to survive. They move in a circle: live long, make more efforts to survive, survive long so that you can live more....

But this is utter stupidity! That's why you will feel stupidity spread on the faces of people all over the world. No sign of intelligence, because they have not taken even the first step towards being intelligent.

Life lived without any love and light in it is horizontal. It is only one-dimensional, boring, flat, can't have any poetry in it. It is impossible to have any celebration in it. At the most one can live from one entertainment to another entertainment. All its joys are very superficial. They cannot even be called joys; at

the most they can be called pleasures. A pleasure is something that keeps you occupied pleasantly for a time. And again you are bored, so you need another new toy to play with so that you can remain occupied.

Love means introducing a new dimension into your life: the dimension of feeling, the dimension of the heart. If life is the goal and an end unto itself then one lives through the head and only through the head. One lives through calculation, through arithmetic; one lives only motivated towards profit. One lives in the past and in the future; one knows nothing of the present, because thinking can have no contact with the present. Either it is memory of the past or planning for the future.

The moment feeling is introduced, the moment the heart is brought in, something immensely beautiful starts happening: you start becoming aware of the present. Past and future lose significance, because love knows only one time and that is present. It is spontaneous, it is non calculating. It is not arithmetic; it is poetry. It is not mathematics; it is music.

Now you can have joys. Now you can have some depth in your being. Now you don't live only on the horizontal plane: the vertical has entered into your being. You live now in two dimensions. Your life becomes rich. But there is a third dimension also: the moment you introduce meditation your life starts moving towards light. The first state called life is very dark, and the last state called light is absolute light, as if an inner sun has risen. That's exactly what all the mystics of the world have been saying -- that when they reach to their innermost core a sun bursts forth far brighter than the outer sun.

Life is darkness: one simply gropes, guesses, stumbles. Love is mid-way, a twilight: a little of darkness and a little of light, the meeting of light and life, a bridge. And the third state is pure light: everything disappears in that light. Not even you are found; you dissolve into that light, you become that light. Life lives in the past and the future, love lives in the present, light is non-temporal. It knows nothing of time, it is eternal.

The sun represents all these three dimensions. Search for the inner sun! Let first life become involved as love and then as meditation. First let your heart start functioning, and then be a witness to the head and the heart both. Then you live three-dimensionally. Mm? that is the symbol of the trinity or the Hindu symbol of trimurti. The figure the has been of immense importance down the ages for the single reason that ultimately everything comes to the number three. You can call it trimurti, three faces of god, you can call it trinity, but one thing is certain, that as you go deeper only three are left. And those three are not separate from each other; they are aspects of one phenomenon. That phenomenon is adityo, the sun, the inner bursting forth of light.

[A sannyasin returning from the West says that she doesn't know what to do; she feels separate from others in the ashram who are working.]

There is no need to know anything about the future -- just be here as long as you feel and enjoy.

This time try working. It will be of great help, because the more you get involved in work, the closer you come to the family. Otherwise you remain a little aloof and apart, and the more you get involved in work, the more you get involved in me.

The work is not just work; it is a device. If it was just work then there would not be much of a question, whether one works or not is not much of a question, but it is a device too. It is part of your inner growth. If somebody can surrender absolutely to the work, growth will happen in great strides.

And when you remain unoccupied your mind starts creating a thousand and one unnecessary problems. To attain to a state where you can remain unoccupied and yet the mind will not create problems is possible only at a later time. It happens, it bas to happen: one can sit for twenty-four hours without doing a thing and there is no thought arising. But right now if you are sitting without doing anything a thousand and one thoughts will arise -- do this, do that -- and the old mind will go on churning and producing the same old patterns again and again.

It is perfectly good to get involved in the work. And the work is not yours, the work is mine, so you get involved with me. And when you are totally into it the mind has no time to go on churning the old patterns.

Talks given from 01/11/79 to 01/12/79
Darshan Diary
42 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911015
ShortTitle: SCRIPT01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Osho (to Kirsten): Christ says God is love. God is not known to us. God is absolutely unknown. When we utter the word "god" it is hollow, empty, because we have not experienced anything of God. But the word "love" is full of meaning; it is warm.

There is something in love which has been experencied by everybody. It may not be in its purest form, it may be much adultered -- but whater is water even though it is muddy, and love is love even though it is full of lust. Something of the divine remains always present in it. Howsoever dark the night is, a ray of light is still light and not darkness. So it is the case with love.

Love more and you will be coming closer and closer to the understanding of Christ-consciousness. By being a Christian nothing is achieved, one simply follow a dead dogma. But by being a lover something certainly opens up, your heart starts growing. And when the heart blooms in its absolute glory you are Christ.

I am not here to create Christians but to create Christs; my effort is not to make Buddhists but Buddhas.

(to Cristine): Love is the ultimate state of feeling. We live in the world of thoughts, in thinking, and we are so engrossed in thinking that we have completely forgotten the language of feeling. Love is the essence of feeling. One has to learn how not think and how to feel.

Think less and feel more. Use logic less, use emotion more. If you use logic and thinking, at the most you can communicate with human beings, and that too on a superficial level. You can't be logical with a child who does not know language yet. What do you do with a child? You relate with the child through feelings, through love.

You cannot relate with the trees through logic; but there are ways to relate with trees. If you can become open, if you can feel the being of the tree, if you can feel the texture of the tree, if you can hug the tree, if you can close your eyes and simply feel its being, you will be contacting it on a totally different plane. Then even rocks start speaking to you; then the whole existence is alive, suddenly alive. It comes alive, it is no more dead. That life is Christ-consciousness. In the East we call it Buddhahood. Christ and Buddha are synonymous. They are not confined to persons, remember, they are states of being.

Man can live on three levels; man is a three-tiered being. The most superficial is thinking and the deepest is being; between the two is feeling -- so feeling is the bridge. From thinking move to feeling -- that is love; and from love move to being. The thinking and feeling all disappear because you are no more a separate entity, you become one with the whole. That's when one becomes a Christ.

It is of no use to follow anybody. The real thing is to love Christ, to love Buddha, to love Zarathustra -- not as followers, but as fellow-travelers because it is the same pilgrimage, the same journey, you will be passing through the same places that Jesus passed through before he became a Christ.

The greatest thing in becoming a Christ is the movement from thinking to love; then the second step is very easy. The first step is more difficult because we have lived in thinking for so long that we have become identified with our minds. If we can get out of the mind -- and that's what meditation is all about -- and enter the heart, then the second step is very simple, at any moment one can easily slip from the heart into being. And to be is to be a Christ, to be is to be a Buddha -- just to be.

(to Bianca): Love is pure when there are not conditions in it, when it is unconditional, when there is no demand, no expectation, no begging, no bargaining, no business. When you simply give out of the sheer joy of giving, you don't expect even a thank you, then love is pure. And pure love is prayer.

Pure love is the closest phenomenon to God. One who knows what pure love is, is bound to know what God is. Love will make you aware that the whole of existence is full of godliness. When the heart is full of love, existence is full of God; when the heart is loveless, existence is godless. God is missing in existence when love is missing in the heart. There is a syncronicity between love and God. Love has to be your preparation, and then God is the answer of the whole of existence. To the loving heart only God is; everuthing starts turning into godhood. Then there are scriptures in silence and sermons in stones.
But the basic thing is to be loving for the sake of love.

(to Lorna): Love is victory but it is a very strange victory: it is victory through surrender, it is not victory through conquering. It is not ordinary victory. The ordinary victory is violent: you have to defeat the other, you have to dominate the other, you have to enforce yourself upon the other.

The ordinary victory can keep the other's body captive but cannot reach the other's soul. You can destroy the body but the soul remains unconquerable; even in death the soul can remain free ... it does remain free.

But love knows a totally different way of being victorious: it is through surrender, it is through let-go. To be victorious through surrender is a paradox; but life is full of paradoxes, that is its mistery. It is not simple mathematics, otherwise science would have been able to discover all that is there. But science can never discover all; something, the most essential, will always go on being missed. Science will discover the peripheral but the central will be unavaible to science. It is possible only through religion because religion accepts the paradox, it accepts the mysterious. and the most mysterious phenomenon is victory through surrender.

Surrender means dropping the ego. When you drop the ego in relation to someone you become victorious within. When you drop the ego in the context of the whole you become victorious with the whole.

In the East we have created many schools of mistery. One of the greatest, one of the ancientmost, was created by the Jainas. The very word "jaina" means the victorious one, one who has conquered. But to conquer you have to learn how to be conquered by the whole, how to be available to the whole, how to be at the service of the whole, how to efface yourself so totally that you are no more there but God's will is done through you. That is the greatest moment in life -- when you disappear and God appears in you. That is the most victorious moment possible.
How long will you be here?

Lorna: I don't know.

Be here as long as possible... or be here forever. Because my place is for people who don't know.

Bliss needs great courage. Any courage can afford misery -- that's why there are so many miserable people. It costs nothing to be miserable, it is not a risk at all. It is very convenient to be miserable; in fact, comfortable to be miserable. It feels secure to be miserable. But to be blissful is dangerous, risky. It is dangerous because it is going into the unknown. It is taking your small boat onto the uncharted sea. One

knows nothing of the other shore -- it may be, it may not be. Even if it is, one has no map, one can't be certain that one will ever be able to reach it. The boat is small, our energies limited, and the ocean is vast. It really needs guts to get into the boat one day and just move, not looking back, not looking at all the securities on this shore.

This shore is familiar; altough there is misery we have become familiar with it. We have lived together for so long that it is almost difficult to say goodbye to it. We are "married" to misery. It needs great courage to divorce misery because it is divorcing the known, the familiar, the accustomed, the conventional. It is divorcing that which nobody else is divorcing. The whole crowd is living in it. One has to learn how to be alone; for miles and miles there is nobody. One has to learn how to be alone; hence bliss needs courage, the courage to die to the past and be reborn.

Sannyas is a great leap into the unknown. Gather yourself together for a great journey. Yes, there is risk but with risk is life. Yes, there is insecurity but insecurity is adventure. Yes, there is danger but with danger millions of thrills arise, and you are always in for a surprise because you are moving into unknown territory. Danger is there, risk is there, but boredom -- never. In hell you will have great company. The path to heaven is of deep aloneness.

Remember it, because entering onto the path is a momentous phenomenon. Buddha used to say that to enter into the river -- "srotaapanna", that was his word -- to enter into the river that is going to the ocean is risky, dangerous. But those who dare are the blessed ones. Once you enter the river sooner or later you will reach the ocean.

This is entering the river.

Bliss is not something that you can think about; you cannot philosophize about it. There is no way to speculate about it, and whatsoever you think about it is going to be wrong. It is an existential experience. It is just as a blind man cannot think anything about light. Unless his eyes are cured he will never know what light is. He can go on guessing, inferring, listening to great dialogues on light, reading books on light, talking to people about light, accumulating great information and knowledge about light -- but still he will not have any glimpse of what it is. The only way to know light is to open your eyes and see it.

That exactly, precisely the case with bliss: one has to experience it. One has to prepare oneself for the great experience. Meditation simply prepares the ground, it helps you to open your eyes, it is medicinal. And once your eyes are cured you know what it is.

Many times many people asked Buddha "What is bliss?" and he would always say "Just be with me and be silent for a few months, a few years, and whenever you are right, ripe, mature enough to know it, I will tell you." Many stayed with him and he would never tell them what it was. One day he would ask them "Now do you want to know what bliss is?" And they would say "It can't be said, but we ourselves know we are grateful that you tricked us into bliss. You never said anything about it but you helped us to be silent, to be still."

When you are silent and still something wells up within you -- that is bliss. It is your innermost nature. But remember it is an experience; it is not a theory, it is not a dogma, it is not contained in any scriptures. Though it is written all over existence, on each leaf of a tree, on each pebble on the seashore, you will only be able to see it when you have experienced it in the innermost shrine of your being. Then you will see it everywhere. Then the whole existence is made of bliss and nothing else.

Let bliss be a song that resounds in you.

My sannyasin has to be a song of bliss. My sannyasin is not entering into a sad, monastic life; on the contrary he is entering into a life of rejoincing. God is not against life so there is no need to renounce life to attain God; in fact to renounce life is to renounce God forever. Those who renounce life will never find God anywhere because he is always here and now. He is in the thick of life, in its colors, in its days and in its nights.

God is nothing but the name of the totality, that which is. Renouncing life is going against God. Renouncing life will make you more egoistic. The ego is always sad: it has a long face, it is very serious. It is never joyful, it has no sense of humor. It cannot laugh, it cannot dance, it cannot sing, it cannot love, it cannot live. It is suicidal, it wants to die. Slowly slowly it commits suicide. That's what has been done down the ages by the escapists who renounced life and went to the monasteries or into the caves.

I am against renounciation. Ma sannyas is a tremendous love affair with life. So become a song of bliss,

a dance of bliss, a celebration.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911025	
ShortTitle: SCRIPT02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To Lesley and her two-year-old son, Gudiya, who is sound asleep)

This is the perfect posture for a sannyasin!

Anand means bliss. Svarupa means self-nature.

Bliss is not an achievment. It is not something that is going to happen in the future. One cannot desire it, one cannot be ambitious for it -- it is already the case, it is our very being. We just have to look in, we just have to turn in and it is discovered. It is a discovery not an achievment.

This is the whole foundation of meditation. Meditation means that all that is worth achieving need not be achieved because it is already inside you, and all that can be achieved is not worth achieving. Money can be achieved, prestige can be achieved, but they are not worth achieving because all will be left behind; death will come and snatch you away.

So that which can be achieved is not worth achieving, and that which is worth achieving need not be achieved at all because it is already there -- you are made of it. Love, bliss, God -- these are our intrinsic ingredients. They are given; nothing is to be done about them. But the misery is, the irony is that man goes on seeking and searching for bliss too because he knows only one way -- the outside. He can move only in one direction. He has no reverse gear -- or maybe he has forgotten about it.

When Ford made his first car it had no reverse gear; that was a later addition. Only by experience did he come to feel that it is very difficult to go back: you have to go around for miles! You could have gone back within a minute but it took hours. Then the reverse gear was added.

Man has it already -- you can go immediately. But we have forgotten about it. We have not used it for so many lives that unless we start using it we will not become aware of it. The function of the Master is to find the reverse gear.

And this is his name: Swamy Anand Gudiya. Anand means bliss. Gudiya means white boy.

White is significant. It is the color of bliss. White contains all the colors, the whole spectrum . White is not a single color, it is all colors together. It is such a synthesis of all colors that in the synthesis they all disappear and a totally new phenomenon appears, white. One cannot imagine it; it is a miracle that all the colors together create something which looks colorless, it is the total negative state. White is presence of all

colors but in such a synthesis that no single color can show -- it is an orchestra.

Bliss is an orchestra. It is not a solo flute player, it is the whole orchestra. It is multidimensional, it is not one-dimensional.

(Maitri's brother, John and his wife Annie).

Maitry, you can come and help them ... come and sit between them. Be a support for their new journey.

Bliss is the juice of life. Bliss has already been given to you. It is your very center; without it you cannot exist at all. It is an undercurrent; we exist because of it.

Existence is impossible, you cannot exist even for a single moment, if bliss disappears as an undercurrent. To be aware of it is to become a Buddha. The only difference between an ordinary man and a Buddha or a Christ is that of awareness. Both are blissful; one knows, one knows not. When you know, great gratefulness arises, gratitude arises. When you don't know you go on complaining ; you go on unnecessarily carrying a grudge, as if life is a burden. Life is a dance, not a burden! But we carry it like a burden, and when we carry it like a burden it becomes a burden, at least for our minds.

Underneath the current of bliss continues. It is just like breathing or blood circulating in the body. If the circulation stops for a single moment you will be dead -- but you never become aware of the circulation. In fact for thousands of years doctors used to think that blood was simply contained inside the body. Just three hundred years ago they became aware that it circulates, that it is not just there like a liquid in a bottle but that it is continuously moving. Your body will die if the breathing stops.

Just as breathing, blood circulation, food, nourishment are necessary for the existence of the body, so bliss is necessary for the existence of the soul. But a little digging inside is needed so that we can uncover the undercurrent. Once you have known your blissfulness, the source of it, your whole vision changes, your whole perspective is new. Then you look at existence with new eyes. Then whatsoever you have found inside yourself you will find everywhere because whatsoever we are, we find in existence. Existence is simply a mirror: it reflects our real face with a mask, the mask is reflected.

Existence only echoes our beings. Once you have known that bliss is your nature then the whole nature of the universe becomes blissful. That is what is meant by realization, liberation.

Sannyas is not prayer with sadness, seriousness. It is not prayer as a ritual, as a formality. It is prayer as playfulness. It is prayer as cheerfulness. The birds in the morning singing -- that is prayer. They are not Christians, they are not Hindus, they are not Mohammedans; they don't know anything about the church and the temple and the mosque, and they have never heard that there are scriptures -- but their singing is prayer. The wind passing through the pine trees is prayer; although it knows nothing of prayer it is prayerful.

The prayer is all over the space. The stars are prayerful, the trees are prayerful, the oceans are prayerful. Except for man the whole existence is always in a state of prayer; only man needs to move towards it consciously -- for a certain reason: man is the only conscious animal. Hence man has a choice: he can fall out of the natural flow of existence or he can become part of it. No other animal has that freedom. The birds in the morning are not singing out of their own choice, they are simply singing instinctively. The trees are prayerful and the mountains are prayerful, but that prayer is just a natural phenomenon.

Man's dignity is that he can choose to be prayerful -- but that can also become his fall because he can also choose not to be prayerful. Man is always at the crossroads: each step and there is a choice, each step and you can go wrong or right. When sadness and cheerfulness confront you, always choose cheerfulness. When seriousness and playfulness confront you, always choose playfulness. And remember: we become whatsoever we choose. It is simply a question of choice.

A Sufi mystic was dying. His disciples gathered and they said "One thing we always wanted to ask but we could never gather enough courage to ask ... If we don't ask now we will never be able to ask because you will be leaving the body. So now whatsoever you think of us ... you can think of us as fools, but we have to ask the question. How did you manage your whole life? -- because we have never seen you serious, sad, unhappy; you have always been blissful. How did you manage? -- because it is impossible to be so blissful day in, day out."

The old man laughed and he said "Early in my life I discovered that it is a question of choice. So this has become my daily routine: every morning -- this morning too -- the first thing in the morning, before I open my eyes, I think 'Now a new day is going to be there -- what do you want, old man? Do you want to be

happy or unhappy?' And I always choose happiness."

If you know that it is a question of choice you are bound to choose happiness always. People think that we are victims; that is wrong, we are not victims. It is not that situations go on dragging us into unhappiness and sometimes into happiness, that we are just at the mercy of blind forces -- no, not at all, a thousand times no. Every moment we are choosing. Maybe our choie is unconscious, we may not ve consciously choosing, but choice is there.

From this moment start becoming aware of it and you will be surprised: sometimes in the middle of your sadness suddenly the clouds disperse and it is sunny, because suddenly you see the point -- that you have chosen to be sad and there is no need to be sad! Life is such a beautiful gift that one should not waste a single moment in sadness, in anger, in jealousy, in possessinveness. One should dance one's way to God. One should laugh one's way to God!

So I am giving a totally new concept to sannyas. The old sannyas was sad and serious; Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan, Buddhist -- all old approaches of sannyas were of renunciation. My approach is that of rejoicing. Rejoice and rejoice and rejoice again and again!

The moment you decide to be blissful misery starts escaping from you, but the decision has to be total. It is worth getting involved in being blissful. There can't be anything more valuable.

So drop all sadness, all seriousness. And don't ask how to drop them. That is a strategy of the mind to go on keeping them, it is a way of postponement. "How" is a way of post-ponement. Simply drop misery. Don't linger on, don't post-pone it. Say goodbye and don't look back. And you will be surprised that it is so simple. It is so natural to be blissful. It is unnatural to be miserable. It is really a very difficult job to be miserable, but people are so skillful, so intelligent at being miserable. They have become great artists of misery. If there is nothing to be miserable about they will invent something.

I have heard that a psychiatrist advised his patient to go to the mountains for three or four weeks for a rest. The third day he received a telegram from the patient: "I am feeling wonderful -- why? "
People cannot accept bliss easily; misery is okay.

Remember that it is only a question of your decision; in a single blow one can cut the Gordian knot, and one can be free on a single quantum leap.
Sannyas is not practicing bliss, it is simply renouncing misery.

Bliss takes a lion's heart.

It is said that when Bodhidarma became enlightened he roared like a lion. The people of the nearby village became so afraid because they thought that a lion had come. They were just thinking of escaping to some other place when somebody informed them: "Don't be worried, this is that old monk -- something has happened to him. He is roaring!" Then they all slowly slowly went into the forest, gathered around him and asked "What is happening? Have you gone crazy or something?" He said "I was crazy before: I used to think that I was just a sheep -- and I am a lion!"

Buddha himself has said that when one becomes enlightened one roars like a lion. One becomes a rebel, and to rebel against misery is the greatest rebellion.

Misery is very comfortable, remember, cozy. It is so familiar and you have lived with it so long that it is very difficult to (de)part, to divorce it. Thousands of husbands would like to divorce and thousand of wives would like to divorce but they symply carry on. They just cannot gather enough courage; they go on remaining miserable. And this is not only about marriage, this is their very style of life in everything.

Even when they can come out of the darkness into the light they will not. They are afraid of getting into anything new because who knows? -- the new may be more miserable. Who knows? At least the old is known, familiar; you have become accustomed to it, you have become adjusted to it -- why bother with the new? but the courageous person is always ready to go with the new that one grows. It is not a question of whether you have chosen rightly or wrongly.

Remember, always choose the new against the old and you will still be growing. In being with the old, although it may be right, one remains stuck. In being with the new, even if it is wrong, one grows. What to say about when you can choose the new and the right? Then you grow in leaps and bounds. Then your life becomes a great adventure, a great ecstasy.

Let sannyas be the first step in that direction -- always choosing the new against the old, always choosing the unknown against the known, always moveing into new pastures even at the risk of losing your

life. Because only those who are ready to risk their life are able to attain to abundant life, to eternal life.

A meditator's eye is needed to see bliss.

These two eyes which you have won't help much; a third eye is needed. These two eyes go outwards. They don't know how to look in; they are not meant for that.

The meditator starts growing a third eye. Just between these two eyes, exactly in the middle, there is a subtle center which starts functioning as an eye: it starts looking in.

To look outside two sides are needed because the outside consists of duality; to look in only one eye is needed because the inside consists of the non-dual.

From the very beginning your meditation has to be on the third eye. With closed eyes look in and try to remember that just exactly in the middle of both eyes -- the spot I just touched -- there is a hiddeen center; it is the sixth chakra of the yoga psichology. Once it starts functioning and moving you become capable of seeing within. Sitting silently, look at the third eye center; as you pour your energy towards it, it will start moving. In the beginning you may feel a little strange because something mew is happening which has never happened in your body; but soon it settles, and once it settles great calmness descends.

It is possible for you. Just a little effort and the wheel will start moving, just a little effort and much will be the benefit. The benefit is going to be so much that the little effort is nothing compared to it. So let that be your concentration point: with closed eyes look at the third eye. Looking at it you start feeling great light spreading inside you -- and with the light comes delight!

Man can have many kinds of happinesses. There are at least three very clear-cut planes of happiness. One is animal happiness: good food -- enjoing good food -- bodily pleasures, sex. They are all animal happinesses, the lowest kind. Nothing is wrong with it -- I have no condemnation for the animal, I have all respect for the animal -- but it is the lowest strata of happiness. It has not to be denied, because it becomes the foundation of the temple.

The second happiness is human: the joy that you derive from music, art, beauty, from singing, from dancing, or from just being with a friend, having a relaxed conversation. These are human joys: higher than the animal, that has to be remembered. The animal becomes the soil in which much can grow that will go beyond the soil, it starts reaching to the sky; it becomes a bridge between the earth and the sky. And so are human pleasures and human happiness a bridge between the animal and the divine.

And the third kind of happiness is divine. Divine happiness has no object -- neither food nor woman nor man, neither paintings nor music nor poetry ... no object. It is your pure subjectivity. You are simply silent, enjoying your very being. Just to be is such an unbearable bliss. It is a miracle that we are alive; there was no necessity. You may not have been, but you are. Somebody else may have been in your place, but that somebody else is not there: you are. It is such a miracle that one is! But we don't enjoy it, we take it for granted and that's why we go on missing it.

Stop taking life for granted. Every moment is a gift from God. And just in being with oneself, sitting silently, doing nothing, just enjoying nothing in particular, for no reason, for no motive, a subtle joy arises from one's deepest recesses and overfloods one. That is divine happiness. That is the goal of all religion, of all meditation; that is the goal of sannyas.

God is another name for that bliss.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911035
ShortTitle: SCRIPT03
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Vega, fourteenth-month old, with his younger brother Rosario)
(To their father): Now bring the new sannyasin here!
(To Vega): You can come and be a witness ... come here!

This is his name, Swami Prem Tosho. Prem means love. Tosho means contentment. Just teach two things to him: love and contentment -- contentment in himself and love for others. In fact only somebody who is deeply contented can be loving. Out of contentment love starts flowing: love is a sharing of your contentment.

Love is the only way to become a follower of Christ or of Buddha or of Lao Tzu or of any enlightned Master. They are all the same. Essentially their message is never different, it cannot be because the truth is one. Lies are many, thruth is one; hence religions must be based in some lies because there are so many religions. If truth is to be the foundation of anything then there can be only one thing. That's why there is only one science, because science is based in thruth, in objective truth. There is only one art because art is also based in subjectivity truth. But religions are many.

Mind has played a great trick on man. Priests have exploited humanity; they are the greatest enemies, the parasites. They have created so many religions to distract people; otherwise there is no need for Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, Buddhists. Just a religious quality is enough, it need not have any adjective to it. The name of that quality is love.

Home is the hereandnow.

The guest is always ready to come in but the host is missing. Either he is somewhere else dreaming, desiring .... He is never at home, never herenow -- he is either in the past or in the future.

There are only two ways to get astray: into that which is already past and into that which has not yet come. Past and future are the only two ways to escape from the present. And God knows only one time. He has no acquaintance with the past and the future; the present is the only time for him -- and we are never in the present. Hence the host goes on knocking and cannot find God because he knocks on the past, in the future. And God goes on knocking and cannot find the host because he knocks in the present and the host is never in the present.

We are very close to God but like parallel lines we go on, never meeting. Once we stop going into the past and the future the parallel lines start coming closer and closer together. One day suddenly there is only one line: two lines have disappeared. That is the moment of great joy, great benediction. That's what everyone is seeking, longing for. and because people go on missing it they are miserable.

Be ready. And the only way to be ready is to live in the present, and you will become a home. That is the fulfillment of life.

(To Gianpietro): This is your name .... You have a beautiful name so I am going to keep it exactly as it is. There is no meed to add anything to it, it is more than enough: Swami Giampietro. Giam means God's gracious gift; it comes from the Hebrew, John. And pietro comes from the Greek; it means strong in spirit, rocklike strenght. The strenght of the spirit is God's grace, God's gift.

The first thing to remember is that life has been given to us, it is not our achievment. In fact we don't know deserve it at all. It is a very strange law of existence that those who deserve it -- a Buddha, a Christ --

disappear from life, and those who don't deserve it go on getting life again and again. Once you deserve it you are ready to disappear into the ultimate. If you don't deserve it you will have to come back. Only those who fail, come back -- obviously. Those who fail have to come back to the same class, to the same school again. Those who pass move to higher planes of being, to higher schools which are not ordinarily visible. This is the first thing to remember, that life is a gift. Don't waste it, use it. Use it in deserving it.

And the second thing to remember: strenght of the spirit. It is not something that is yours either. It is God's constant flowing in you. You are breathing him every moment, unconsciously of course. The moment you become conscious you will be surprised: we eat God, we drink God, we breath God -- there is nothing else but God. He is our nourishment. He is our roots, he is our branches, the folliage, the flowers, the fruit. He is all and we are nothing.

This is your name: Swami Anand Dharmen. Anand means bliss. Dharmen means in tune with the ultimate law, the dhamma. The universe is a great harmony -- everything fits with everything else. It is a tremendous miracle, so vast, immeasurable, infinite, yet everything fits with everything else absolutely. Except for man. Man is the only black sheep in existence. And the reason why man does not fit is that man has been given a great gift: the gift of consciousness.

Everything else has to fit. It is just natural to fit with the universe. Man has to decide whether to be in tune or not to be in tune. And man has his freedom of choice. It is a great gift but it can be misused, it is being misused by millions of people. They choose not to be in tune with existence. They choose conflict with existence, struggle with existence. Obviously they suffer for it, they have to suffer. You cannot fight the whole; the whole is to vast, too big. It is like a dewdrop fighting the ocean: it is just stupid , utter stupidity, but that's what many have decided to do. The ego is just a dewdrop fighting with God, trying to conquer the universe.

Dharmen means dropping the fight, dropping the struggle, surrendering, becoming part. Consciously choose to be part of the whole and great bliss arises out of it. To remain separate is misery; to become one is bliss.

Man constantly remains in fight. There is a reason why it is so. Nobody likes fighting, still everybody goes on fighting. The reason is that the ego can exist only through fighting. The more you fight, the more you feel you are; the less you fight, the less you feel you are. If you stop fighting completely the ego disappears, evaporates.

That creates fear; it scares people not to be. And in reality that is our very nature: not to be. It is the ultimate paradox of being that being is revealed only when we have come to the point of non-being.

Shakespeare says: To be or not to be is the question. It is not the question ... because they are not alternatives. Not to be is the way to be. It is only through non-being that one arrives at being. It is by dissolving that you are, and you are for the first time. It is by disappearing that you appear. It is by dissolving that you are, and you are for the first time. It is by dying that you gain eternal life. That's the meaning of your name -- let it become your experience too.

The day you experience ego disappearing and still you are, with no sense of it, just a pure existence -- in that moment all boundaries are transcended, all miseries disappear. In that moment you can say "I am and my father are one." In that moment you are God: Aham Brahamani. In that moment it can be said "I am God, because I am no more." God is possible only when you become absolutely absent, utterly empty; when there is nobody inside you suddenly God is found. That very nobodiness is another name for God.

So if you want to be, choose not to be. And that's the whole process of sannyas. It is the death because death is the door to the divine life. I teach the art of dying because there is no other way to teach you the art of living.

How long will you be here?

(Samarpano): Ten days more.

That will be enough! Next time come for a longer period. It is very difficult to die in ten days (laughter) Next time come for a longer period ... and don't be afraid!

(To Abraham): Abraham was chosen by god to be the father of a new spirituality, to become the source of a new spiritual dimension. He is one of the greatest mystics the world has ever known. He created one of

the most precious secret schools of transformation.

This too is a mystery school and the beginning of a new spirituality. All the old spiritualities have become irrelevant. Man has progressed much, man has come of age; those spiritualities that were created by Abraham, by Krishna, by Lao Tzu, by Phytagoras, by Heraclitus, by Jesus have all become out-of-date. They need a rebirth; they need to be given a new form, a new shape. They require a new language, a new expression. Too much dust has gathered down the centuries. It is natural, but that dust has to be removed.

Each age needs a new kind of spirituality because each age is different from any other, hence messangers go on coming. A messanger is nothing but a man who translates the eternal truth for the contemporary man. Abraham is one of those great messangers of god. It is good to be associated with Abraham, but remember now that Abraham also needs a new birth. That's what sannyas is.

By passing through sannyas you will be coming a new man, you will be attaining new qualities, qualities which have never been thought to be religious. For example, love for life, a great affirmation of life has never been thought spiritual. On the contrary, all so-called spiritualities have, in some way or other, created the atmosphere of renounciation -- as if life has to be sanctioned, renounced, to attain god.

There is no need, at least there is no more any need of that kind of spirituality. Renounciation is dead. We have to give sannyas a totally new vision, that of rejoicing. That is the meaning of anand: rejoice, be blissful.

My sannyasin has to be a dancing one. A sense of humor has never being thought to be religious. That has to be introduced into religion because without a sense of humor a man becomes dry, dull, desertlike. With a sense of humor so many flowers start blooming in you. The old spirituality was serious, the new spirituality has to be playful. The old spiritual person thought that he was something very great. My sannyasin has to be completely finished with that holier-than-thou attitude. We are not doing anything special. We have to transform the ordinary into the sacred -- that is the new spirituality, that is the new message of god.

My function here is to be another Abraham.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911045
ShortTitle: SCRIPT04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(to nine-year-old Lisa): You need a big mala or a small one?

(Lisa): A big one!

Big? -- That's good. This is your new name: Ma Anand Rupam. Anand means bliss. Rupam means

beauty. Bliss is beautiful; in fact the only real beauty comes out of being blissful. It is not of the body, it is of the soul, but it transforms the body too. When one is miserable inside, the body also goes into an ugly form. When one is blissful inside, the body follows like a shadow: it becomes beautiful. The body is a shadow of the soul, the body simply reflects that which is inside us.

My sannyasins have to be totally beautiful -- inside, outside, in every possible way -- because beauty is divine, beauty is another name for God!

How long will you be here?

(Rupam): About a year.

That's very good, Rupam. Good!

Everybody is potentially a Christ or a Buddha. Feel blessed that god has already given you the seed of the ultimate. All that is needed is to find the right soil and to be ready to die in the soil.

Sannyas is the right soil, and to be with a Master means to be ready to die in him. The moment the seed dies a tree is born. The tree cannot be born without the death of the seed. It is only through death that the new arrives.

One who knows this secret of life goes on dying every day, every moment, because then death is the process of renewal, of renewing yourself, of rebirth.

Feel blessed that Christ is within you. One need not be Christian -that is also one of the meanings of Christoph. One need not be a Christian. Why settle for being a Christian when you can be a christ? Why settle for being a Buddhist when to be a buddha is within your grasp?

My suggestion to all of my sannyasins is: never settle for any small thing. Only the ultimate can make you contented and fulfilled.

(to Moshe) Basically Moshe comes from the Egyptian; the Egyptian form is Moses. The child was saved from the water, hence he was called Moses, the saved one. Moshe is the Hebrew form of Moses.

Be blissful because we are already saved, from the very beginning we are saved. There is really no way to go astray because all ways lead to God, they can't lead anywhere else. Even those who go astray are simply taking a longer route, that's all. Where else can they go? There is nowhere else, God is everywhere. So you can go south or north or east or west -- or you need not go anywhere. Sit wherever you are: God is there too!

The word "moshe" has a beautiful fragrance around it. It means that one need not be saved, one is already saved. One needs no savior; God is our savior and because we belong to him we cannot belong to anybody else. Even if we wish and want to, it is impossible -- it is not in the nature of things. Those who say they don't believe in God, they also belong to God. And as far as god is concerned they are all saved. This whole universe is already in the ultimate state: we have just forgotten. We have forgotten that we need not do anything; we have forgotten that we are already there, where we would like to be. we have forgotten that we are already that which we want to be, which we dream about and desire; and we have never been otherwise.

In Zen they have a saying: From the very beginning all are saved, all are Buddhas. But deep deep sleep has fallen over us.

The function of the Master is not to save you but just to remind you.

Dhyan means meditation. Simon means one who is capable of hearing, one who is capable of listening, rather.

There is a difference between hearing and listening. Anybody whose ears are functioning can hear, but unless your heart is also there you can't listen. Simon means listening with deep obedience, listening with deep trust, listening without any thoughts. Because if you have thoughts they will interfere, they will distort. They will change the meanings of the words, they will impose their own ideas. They will only allow you to hear that which your mind wants to be said to you.

Meditation is the art of listening to existence. The wind is passing through the trees -- listen to it and listen obediently, as if God has called you. God has really called you because the wind belongs to him and the trees belong to him and the sound of the passing wind though the pines is his sound. Listen to the water, the running water, and the sound of it; listen to the clouds and listen to the silence of the night. And in the

same way listen to the noise of the marketplace ... the train passing by. Listen to everything with such deep silence that you become capable of not distorting the messages that are arriving every moment. God goes on pouring his messages from everywhere. The leaf falling from the tree is his message.

Lao Tzu became enlightened seeing a dry leaf falling from the tree. He must have been a man of tremendous silence. Just seeing the pale, old, dead leaf falling from the tree he realized that all is momentary, that life is going to end in death, that there is nothing to cling to, nothing worth clinging to, that this life which ends in death is not the true. The leaf became the message of God. In that very moment he became a sannyasin. In that very moment the worthless was renounced. Not that he made a deliberate decision to renounce; that is not needed -- the very understanding that life is momentary, that life is futile, that life is meaningless is enough; one starts searching for another kind of life, on another plane. One has been moving outwards, now one starts moving inwards. You have been searching for joy, bliss and have been founding frustration, misery because that's what the outside can give to you. The moment you turn in, the moment you start exploring your interiority, great joy arises.

Meditation is the art of listening to existence with deep obedience, with such totality that between you and the song of the bird there is no barrier. Then the song of the bird becomes the message of the Buddha. Then in every silence there is a scripture; then every moment of life is a contact with the divine. Then on every leaf is God's signature -- and in every stone a beautiful song is asleep, is hidden.

If you become silent the hidden starts becoming manifest. You start hearing things which are not heard ordinarily and you start seeing thing which are not seen ordinarily, as if new eyes were growing in you, new ears were growing in you.

And the definition of meditation is also the definition of the disciple: the art of listening to the master. So really be a Simon!

Crucify the head, crown the heart.

(to Vincente): If you surrender to existence you are victorious; immediately you are the crowned one -- that is the meaning of the word "christ.". But Christ was crucified. His crucifixion was really his crowing ceremony. For those who understand, for those who have eyes to see, his crucifixion is a crowing ceremony because at the last moment on the cross he surrendered totally. He said: "Thy kingdom come, thy will be done." That was his last prayer. That is surrender.

To have one's own will is egoistic; to allow God's will to happen to you is surrender. To be with God and in God is to be victorious; there can be no other victory greater than his.

A sannyasin has to live this paradox: the paradox of surrendering and realizing victory.

(Veet Stanley: beyond the stony field)

We have all been stony fields, hence nothing has grown. We are all rocky inside -- so many blocks, so many stones and so many hindrances to growth. But we go on accumulating them, thinking them to be precious, thinking them to be diamonds. And they are not diamonds. They become more and more weighty on our soul; the heart is crushed underneath. But in the past all the societies all over the world have praised those qualities -- of being hard like a rock. They have been thought to be very manly. They have been praised, honored, because the society needed soldiers. It needed people to kill people and be killed by other people. It needed hard people living in the head and not in the heart. It needed people who couldn't feel, couldn't be sensitive. Only such people can be forced to be slaves because they will function like machines. Efficient they will be, but human they will not be.

The history of humanity up to now is not really a history of humanity. Humanity has yet to be born. Yes, once in a while there has been a human being but that is nothing much to brag about; if after thousands of years one Christ or one Buddha is born, that is nothing much. In fact each one should be a Buddha and a Christ. If once in a while a person is not, that can be forgiven, that can be allowed -- to err is human. But millions of people are just like rocks, robots: functioning from birth to death, but not knowing what life is, not really living, not enjoying, because to enjoy life you will need totally different qualities.

You will have to be more sensitive, you will have to be soft, you will have to be vulnerable. You will have to be more feminine, and you will have to come closer and closer to the heart. You will have to be less calculative, less logical. You will have to risk your head, only then can you attain to the heart. Hence I say: Enough is enough. Now go beyond it: become a fertile field. I want to grow roses in you!

(Prem Sangit)

No music is higher than love, no music is more musical than love. All music is a pale reflection of love, a very faraway, distant echo, because love simply means the art of playing on the veena of your heart. The heart is a musical instrument. It is a veena -- the most exquisite musical instrument, with immense potential: it can contain all the harmony of existence and it can express that harmony. But we never learn the art of love. We learn all other arts which are useful for life but we don't learn the art of love because love has no utility. It is like a rose flower -- what utility does it have? It is like a beautiful star: it is not a commodity; you cannot sell it, you cannot purchase it -- you cannot make money out of it. Hence nobody is interested in love; people are interested in money, and people are interested in things which will bring more and more money.

Love may do just the opposite: rather than bringing anything to you it may take everything that you have. You may have to sacrifice your very life for it. It demands your totality. Hence very few courageous people ever move into the dimension of love. Everybody thinks that he loves but that is only thinking; otherwise the world would be a paradise -- if everybody was right. So many people, millions of people, loving each other: parents loving children, children loving parents, husbands loving wives, wives loving husbands, friends loving friends ... the whole world would be overflowing with love, flooded with love. But love seems to be nowhere at all, there is not even a trace. The world is absolutely love-less, a desert, with not even an oasis. So our love must be something pseudo.

We believe that we love and that belief helps us not to love, that belief helps us never to learn the art of love. It is the subtlest art. I call religion nothing but an insight into the phenomenon of love. When you love a person you are becoming religious without your knowing it. When you start loving more people you are becoming more religious. Without your knowing it at all, God has already entered in you so silently that you have not even heard his footsteps.

When you fall in love with a Master that is the most precious love possible on the earth. The God takes possession of you. Then he has really made a way into your heart. Not only on the periphery, he is no more scratching on the periphery: he has dug the well to the very core of your being. There is only one step more and love comes to its perfection.

The love between a Master and a disciple is just the last but one, and then you enter from the door of the Master into the divine. You disappear as you are; a totally new being is born. You will not be able to recognise the new being at all because it has nothing to do with the old, with the past. It is so totally new, it is discontinuous with the past. This is how one becomes a Buddha, how one becomes a Christ, a Krishna: dying to the old absolutely so that one can be born.

Sannyas has to be a death and a resurrection . Be ready to die! Resurrection follows automatically, of its own accord. All that is needed from your side is readiness to die. Die as an ego, die as a separate entity, and then the whole universe is yours with all its beauty and grandeur, with all its blessings and benediction.

A sense of humour has never been thought to be religious. That has to be introduced into religion because without a sense of humour a man becomes dry, dull, desertlike. With a sense of humor so many flowers start blooming in you. The old spirituality was serious, the new spirituality has to be playful. The old spiritual person thought that he was doing something very great. My sannyasin has to be completely finished with that holier-than-thou attitude. We are not doing anything special. We have to transform the ordinary into the sacred -- that is the new spirituality, that is the new message of God.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911055
ShortTitle: SCRIPT05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(To the parents of fourteenth-month old Sapra)

Helping the child to go beyond sleep, beyond dreaming, beyond desiring. This should be the basic function of the mother, the father, the parents. Normally we do just the contrary: we help the child to become more ambitious, more egoistic. Our whole effort is to project our desires through the child. Our dreams are unfulfilled -- dreams are never going to be fulfilled -- so we project them through the children, we hope that what has not happened to us will happen to them. The same has been the case with your parents and the same will be the case with your children when they become parents. For centuries, from one generation to another generation, wh have gone on giving hopes, ambitions, desires which are basically unfulfillable.

To be really helpful to the child we have to understand this. Have no more projections; don't load the child with your dreams. Help him to see the futility of all dreams. Then each child can become a buddha -- each child is *meant* to become a buddha. It is because of wrong conditioning, wrong society, wrong education, that we hinder the growth.

In Japan they have a certain art ... it should not be called art -- it is butchery -- but they call it art. They grow trees in small pots. Big trees which if grown in the soil would reach to the clouds are grown in small pots which have no bottoms, and they go on cutting their roots. so there are trees in Japan, four-hundred-year-old trees, just six inches high. If you cut the roots how can the grow? They think that this is an art and it is appreciated by foolish people all over the world. People go to see those trees and they think something great has been done! They are centuries old and the gardeners have been keeping them generation after generation. The older the tree, if it is not alowed to grow, the more artful it is understood to be. It is ugly to see those trees.

But that is the situation of every child in the world; those trees are very representative. What do we do to children? -- we cut their roots ... unknowingly, of course. We want to help but we are so unconscious that our help is a hindrance, not a help.

So this is going to be your work. This will help *you* to wake up and this will help the child to grow in the right direction.

(To Hugo)

The time has now come to go beyond mind. Mind is our bondage. Mind means the past, and to go beyond the mind means to live in the present. Slip out of the past, don't allow ot to interfere anymore, because to love through the past is to live a dead life. The past is dead. Living through it is living in a grave. That's why there is so much misery in the world and so much deadness, insensivity, unconsciousness: people are not really alive. They are not flowering; there seems to be no growth happening. They are simply born, and vegetate and one day die. Their whole life consists of very meaningless actovities, trivia. They don't attain any significance. They can't say in the end that life has been a great benediction. They go frustrated, disappointed, disillusioned -- but nobody is responsible for it except themselves. If we live through the mind is going to happen.

Now we start living the life of meditation -- and meditation means the life of no-mind. Don't allow thoughts to interfere. Be in *direct* contact with existence: with trees, with rocks, rivers, people. Become a

child again; then the circle is complete. One is born as a child, one should die as a child. Jesus sys: Unless you are like small children you will not enter into *my* kingdom of God ... And he is absolutely right. The really ripe and mature person is one who in his old age again becomes as innocent as a child. The circle is complete: life has come to its ultimate peak and we are ready to go back home.

If the circle is incomplete you will have to be born again, because the circle *has* to be completed; that is the task that has been given to us. Unless we fulfil it we cannot be called back by God. This is our work in life: to become a child again -- innocent, full of wonder an awe.

Mind is good as a mechanism; use it but don't be used by it. Don't become a servant of it, don't be possessed by it. Remain the master.

And that's what sannyas is all about; becoming the master of your own mind so that when you want to put it aside you can put it aside, when you want to turn it off you can turn it off.

(to Marko)

In India we have one of the greatest scriptures, the BHAGAVAD GITA. It is the story of a great warrior, Arjuna, trying to escape from the war-field. His master, who was functioning as a charioteer for Arjuna in the war, persuades him to stay in the war; there is no need to renounce it. The basic argument that the Master gives, that Krishna gives to Arjuna, is that if you fight for your own self then the war is ugly, but ifyou allow God to fight through you then you need not be worried; then you are simply a vehicle, a medium. Then if God decides to escape from the war it is perfectly okay; of he decides to be in the war that's perfectly okay.

Life becomes a blissfulness whenever you allow God to flow through you, whenever you are just an instrument in his hands, when you don't have any will of your own. That is real war: not to have one's own will, not to have one's own ego. And that is real victory: to drop it, to get rid of it, and to be utterly in the hands of god.

(to Nick)

Love is the fragrance of the victorious heart. Ordinarily the head is victorious over the heart, hence man becomes incapable of love. Love cannot arises out of the head. Out of the head logic is possible, mathematics is possible, science is possible, business is possible, politics is possible -- but not love, not poetry, not music, not dance. They are the qualities of the heart, they are the petals of the flower of the heart. And man can live either trough the head or through the heart.

The whole transformation consists of moving from the head to the heart. Becomes less calculative, less clinging to the logical pattern, less businesslike. Be more of a lover. Learn to risk, learn to live dangerously -- only then there is dance and there is music and there is poetry. Lose the head to gain the heart, and you will be a sannyasin.

(to Pratibha)

Intellect and intelligence are two totally different things. Intellect is part of the head; intelligence is part of the heart. One can be a great intellectual and yet unintelligent, and one can be very intelligent and may not be an intellectual at all. A man can be a great scholar, a great pundit, with no intelligence. He is just like a parrot: he can quote scriptures but he functions like a machine. He does not understand what he is saying because he has not experienced it himself; it is all borrowed. And anything borrowed burdens you, chains you, imprison you. Only your own experience is liberating.

Move towards the heart. Let love-intelligence arise in you. It can't come through scriptures, books, libraries, universities, academic degrees. It can only come through being more and more meditative, still, silent. It is not an extrovert effort but an introvert search. And when love-intelligence blooms life is fulfilled; there is great contentment. In that contentment one feels gratitude to God, and that gratitude is prayer. Before that all prayers are false.

(Ma Prem Vishran: love and relaxation)

These are the two things you have to enter into: love and relaxation. They are helpful to each other,

supportive of each other: if you are loving you become relaxed, if you are relaxed you become loving. And this goes on and on: you love more, you can relax more; you relax more, you love more. It becomes like a pyramid, you start going towards some unknown peak where love and relaxation become one. Then the goal is achieved. When your very being is relaxed and knows no tensions, then your whole being is just radiating love -- not to any particualr person but to the whole existence ... Even if you are sitting alone in a room you go on radiating love, the room becomes full of the vibe of your love. People who have eyes to see and hearts to feel, if they come into the room they will simply fell a different vibe in the room.

Sometimes even unconscious and blind people have glimpses of that. If in a certain house there has been a murder and you go in, you know nothing about the murder but suddenly you feel a tension growing in you for no reason at all. The whole air seems to be somehow heavy, dark, evil. If in some place people have been fighting, have been angry, shouting at each other -- they may have gone, but when you enter the room it is still echoing, resounding, with the anger, rage, hatred. You will feel it, as if the room were not empty.

So is the case if a loving person has been sitting there in the room alone, if a meditative person has been sitting in the room alone. You enter the room, suddenly you are showered with a totally new kind of energy -- nourishing. A joy arises in you. You may have been sad but suddenly entering into the room you feel great joy.

That's how temples were created in the beginning, but soon they became instruments for cunning people to exploit the innocent. Otherwise the motive was beautiful, there must be a place where nobody fights, nobody becomes angry, where everybody goes with a worshipful heart, love, gratitude, prayer. Slowly slowly the temple accumulates all these vibrations, it becomes richer and richer. Hence the idea that the more ancient the temple is, the more significant it is, because it contains so many people and their beautiful vibes. That was the motive. It didn't come true: priests jumped in and destroyed all the temples.

So remember these two things: be loving and be relaxed. These two commandments are for being a sannyasin.

(Joost becomes Swami Anand Svarup)

Bliss is not something external to you, it is something intrinsic to your very being, it is something that you are made of. So it is not a question of achieving it, it is only a question of recognizing it, remembering it. It is as if we had forgotten sothing. It is just on the tip of the tongue, you say, and yet you can't remember it. It is a very weird feeling when it happens -- when you know that you know, when you know that it is just on the tip of your tongue and still can't remember it. You remember this much -- that you know. It is so clearly, so loudly there, that one feels simply mystified by the phenomenon -- why is it not coming up?

You try this way and that and the more you try, the more difficult it seems. Out of sheer tiredeness you drop the whole subject, you forget all about it. Then some time just listening to music or walking in the garden or just taking a shower suddenly it comes up. Then it is more mystifying: *why* has it suddenly come and when you were trying why was it not coming? In fact when you were trying you became too tense, and whenever you are too tense you shut up within yourself, everything closes; and when you are relaxed everything opens up. Because you were too tense and you wanted it to happen, you really wanted to *force* it to come up, it simply slipped into the unconscious. but when you were not thinking about it at all, not desiring, not longing for it -- you had completely forgotten the whole matter -- suddenly it popped up in the head. That's how bliss is: we have simply forgotten; only a little relaxation is needed to remember it.

All meditation techniques are nothing but techniques for relaxation, for rest. Learn more relaxation, more rest. The more relaxed you become, the closer you are to God. When you are totally relaxed your whole being simply becomes flooded with light, flooded with love, flooded with bliss. Those are the proofs of God and those are the only proofs of God.

(Anand Amito: infinite bliss)

Bliss has no beginning, no end. It is always there. It is within and it is without, but we are blind to it. It is just like a blind man sitting in the sun: all is light but he can't see a thing, he can't see the light. The light is showering on him, he can even feel the warmth, but he cannot see the source of it. And that is the situation of all human beings: in rare moments we can feel a certain warmth of bliss, a certain wave, but it remains vague. It looks like a faraway echo of something, but we cannot put our hands on it. We call it happiness. Happiness is the blind man's experience of light; the blind's man experience of bliss, that is

happiness.

Meditation is the way to cure your eyes, to help you to open your eyes. Maybe they don't need any treatment, you have just forgotten how to open them. Maybe for centuries and lives you have kept them closed. Or maybe you are going to see; it is better to remain in your closed world, it is cozy. Otherwise the vast infinite world will be encountered; it will be challenging, and one shrinks from facing the infinite. But without facing the infinite we will never know what bliss is, and our hearts *long* for it!

So no happiness satisfies, in fact it leaves a bitter taste in your mouth. It gives you a glimpse and then it disappears. It disappears, it frustrates. The heart can only be satisfied with bliss -- nothing less can make it feel contended.

And bliss is already there. The whole existence is an ocean of bliss. We are swimming in it, living in it, but we are never seen it. I would like to see it! Because the fish is born in the ocean, lives in the ocean, the ocean is so close that there is no gap, no distance to perceive it.

That's the situation with us too: we are living in an infinite, invisible ocean of bliss. Just a little perceptiveness, a little sensitivity, a little more awareness, and you will start seeing the invisible and you will start hearing the silent and you will be able to touch and feel the texture of the intangible.

(Satyam John: truth, God's gracious gift)

Truth is not a conclusion or our own efforts, of our own thinking. We cannot come to truth by logical reasoning. Through logical reasoning we can only arrive at a certain hypothesis. An hypothesis is only tentatively true, aproximately true, but never *the* truth. That is not the way to come to the truth, because thruth is beyond human comprehension, beyond our grasp. It can come only as a gift from God. We have to be open to receive it. It is not an effort but an effortless surrender: a totally open heart, ready to receive -- just like a woman's womb, ready to receive. And then the child grows.

The real seeker has to become just like a womb ready to receive the seed from God. It comes, the moment you open it comes. It inevitably comes and then it grows inside you.

Once the seed has reached your heart it starts growing. Soon there will be great greenery in your heart and roses will start opening. But truth, the seed of truth, comes from God himself. We cannot arrive at it through any effort of our own. It is not an achievment, it is a gift.

It is very difficult to be ready to receive the gift because it goes against the ego. Ego wants to achieve, ego wants to conquer; hence ego can only achieve that which is not true, it can achieve only fictitious phenomena. The ego can become the president of a country -- which is a fiction. We are playing a great drama; the whole earth functions as the stage. One can become the prime minister of a country, but that is a fiction. It is supported by everybody else, hence it looks true, but it is not true. Ego can achieve only fictions.

To achieve the truth, that which is, we have to be ready, courageous enough to put the ego aside, to be egoless, to be humble. And truth comes inevitably -- just our readiness is missing. Truth goes on knocking on our hearts but not even a window is open; all is closed.

My work here consists of opening a few windows in your heart so that the sun and the wind and the rain can come in. With the sun and with the wind and with the rain comes God, and his seed which becomes truth one day blooms in you, and you are a Buddha or a Christ.

Those who say they don't believe in God, they also belong to God. Those who turn their back towards God, they also belong to God; and as far as God is concerned they are all saved. This whole universe is already in the ultimate state: we have just forgotten. We have forgotten that we need not do anything; we have forgotten that we are already there, where we would like to be. We have forgotten that we are already that which we want to be, which we dream about and desire; and we have never been otherwise.... But a deep deep sleep has fallen over us.

The function of the Master is not to save you but just to remind you.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7911065
ShortTitle:	SCRIPT06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(to Puratan)

Love is the ancientmost religion, the original religion; all other religions are offshoots. Love is the root; all other religions are like leaves or at the most, small branches. Even the greatest religions -- Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, Buddhism are big branches, but they are visible. You can see the churches and you can see the temples and you can read the scriptures.

Love has no temple and love has no scripture. It is like the roots hidden underneath: it is underground, but it is the nourishement. Without it the whole tree will die. It is love that goes on creating more and more leaves, more and more foliage, more flowers, more fruits. Love is the original religion.

My effort here is to introduce you to the original. You are all clinging to the branches. Branches are beautiful but they are not the source. A Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra, goes to the very roots; it is from there that he experiences God. And the only way to experience God is to go to the roots of life, of existence.

Find the roots, be more loving and you will enter into the invisible temple. You will be able to read scriptures in silence and sermons in the stones.

(to Eileen)

Prem means love. Anu means an atom, the smallest particle that is no more divisible. It is just a dewdrop of love, but the dewdrop contains all the oceans because the dewdrop contains the secret of all water.

If we could understand the dewdrop we would understand all that is in the oceans on the earth or on some other planets. We would have understood water as such. Water cannot be anything else, anywhere it will be H2O. That secret formula is contained in the smallest particle.

Man is an atom of love. He contains God because he contains the secret formula. The secret formula that man contains is not physical, is not chemical, is not even psychological, otherwise we would have understood it. It is spiritual. Nobody else can tell you what it is; you will have to experience it on your own. All other knowledge is transferable: physical, chemical, scientific, psychological -- all other knowledge is easily transferable, one can educate the other. Only spiritual knowledge is untransferrable.

The Master can give you a few hints, just hints -- and they too will be very vague. Then you have to find your way very carefully, very cautiously. Love is just a hint, but if you follow love slowly slowly you will be surprised that God is becoming more and more of a reality to you -- no more a thought, no more an idea, but almost something that you can touch. The deeper you go into love, the closer you come to God. The day you dissolve into love you have arrived home.

Love is the secret of all religion -- and people are lost in logic, theology. Is logic about God? Theology is *far* away from religion, as far away as anything can be, because there can be no logic about God, only love. Yes, poetry is possible and music i1s possible, dance is possible, but not logic.

My effort here is absolutely anti-theological because God is not an idea and cannot be arrived at through logical processes. God is an interior experience, so deeply interior that you will have to go there alone, absolutely alone.

Love refined: friendship defined

Friendship is one of the most important spiritual qualities, far more important than love itself. Love is a little gross because it has some biological roots, it has a physical part to it. but friendship is totally free of the groo, it is pure fragrance: it is just spiritual, there is no physical part to it.

Be friendly to the whole existence and when you befriend existence, existence befriends you. AES DHAMMO SANATANO: This is the ultimate law.

(to Anand [?])

Bliss is possible only to those who know how to trust, who know how to be surrendered, who know how to be loyal, obedient. Bliss is possible only when your heart says yes, when the no completely disappears from your being -- because no is darkness, yes is light; no is ego, yes is egolessness. No is the way of the unconscious man; yes is the way of the awakened one.

Sannyas is nothing but a discipline of saying yes totally to all that is, forgetting the language of no. Then great harmony arises; all conflict disappears. All conflict is because of our no-saying. No is fight, war. Yes is love. Yes is deep accord with the totality. Bliss is another name of that accord, that harmony.

(to Anand Jan)

One can get bliss only if one deserves it, if one is worthy. and the way to deserve it is to disappear, not to be. To be is a hindrance.

The ego is the root of all misery. When the ego is not, from every nook and corner of existence bliss starts reaching you as if it were just waiting for the ego to disappear. Ego is a closed state of consciousness: all window, doors, are closed. You are living almost insulated, encapsulated; ego surrounds you like a capsule. Ego is like the egg: there is not even a small window to allow anything to enter. Ego is very much afraid; out of fear it closes itself, it shrinks into itself. That is how we create misery. Bliss is to be in the flow with existence, to be totally with it.

Ego is like frozen ice and egolessness is melted ice. Then you become part of the ocean. Then you don't have any private goal, you have no destination. Then each moment is so blissful, so incredibly ecstatic, that the mind cannot comprehend it, cannot conceive it. Mind is part of the ego. It knows how to close, it does not know how to open up.

To be a sannyasin means that now your whole effort will be to open up to existence -- to the flowers and to the bees and to the stars; how to open to this beautiful music that fills the whole of existence; how to open to this beautiful music that fills the whole of existence; how to open up to this celebration that goes on and on -- flowers dancing in the wind and trees enjoying the wind and the stars, always in a state of bliss. Except for man everything is in harmony. Man falls out harmony because he has consciousness.

Consciousness can do two things: it can create ego, it can create egolessness. If it creates ego you live in hell, if it creates egolessness you are in paradise. The whole world is in paradise without knowing it. When man enter paradise he will be entering with full knowing. That is the grandeur, the beauty of man -- and that is the danger also, because out of thousands of people only once in a while does a person enter; others simply go on falling into the trap of the ego.

Be egoless and all the grace of God is yours.

Bliss is by the grace of god

(to Sindhu)

We have forgotten who we are. We are emperors but we dream that we are beggars. We have the whole kingdom of God within our being and we go on begging for rubbish, for junk. We go on collecting junk not knowing that we contain treasures, infinite treausures, inexhaustible treasures within our own being. We are oceans yet we are thirsty because we have become disconnected from our own selves.

Sannyas is a bridge between you as you are and you as you have become, between your real face and the unreal, between your personality and individuality.

Personality is what you have become; individuality is what you really are. We have to move from personality to individuality, from the false, the pseudo, to the real, to the authentic. The search for the authentic is what sannyas is all about. And it is possible, easily possible, because howsoever disconnected we are, howsoever we have forgotten it and for howsoever long we have forgotten it, it can be rememmbered in a single moment and immediately you become connected. The wires have just become a little loose and they have to be tightened -- a few nuts here and a few bolts there.

How long will you be here?

-- One year.

That's very good. That is enough time ... to tighten you up! (Laughter)

(Veet Vishvas: Beyond belief)

Religion is faith but not belief. Ordinarily faith and belief are used as if synonymous. They are not synonyms; they are antonyms, they are just the opposite of each other. The man of belief is not a man of faith. The man of faith knows nothing of belief. Belief is borrowed, faith is your own experience. Belief is of the head, faith is of the heart. Belief is close to logic, faith is of the heart. Belief simply means that you have repressed your doubt, you have covered a dark hole of doubt with a beautiful belief; but it is still there. This is not the way to get rid of it. In fact it is more dangerous to cover it because then you become unaware of it and it goes on spreading inside you like a hidden cancer. It is better to know it because then something can be done about it.

To forget it, to cover it up, is *really* dangerous, it can spread all over your being. The Christian, the Hindu, the Mohammedan -- they are all believers, and deep down there is doubt. Their beliefs don't make them religious at all; their beliefs make them very irreligious.

Up to now this has been history, the beliefs of people have shed more blood on the earth than anything else has done: Christian destroying Mohammedans, Mohammedans killing Hindus and so on, so forth. It seems that every religious person is at somebody else, someone else's neck, ready to kill, ready to murder.

Just the other day Ayatollah Khomeini of Iran asked the Mohammedans, particularly the Iranians of America, to dismember the Shah of Iran: to kill him and cut him into pieces and to bring those pieces to Teheran, to Iran. Now this is the religious head ... . And these people are thought to be spiritual people! The *most* irreligious people have been the so-called religios. They are murderers ... but beautifully garbed, behind masks.

When this Ayatollah Khomeini heard that the Shah had cancer he said, *inshallah*, God willing, I hope it is true; I hope that he dies through cancer -- all people think these are the religious heads!

But the basic reason is theat belief never makes anybody religious. It makes Mohammedans, it makes Christians, but it makes nobody religios. It simply covers up your face with beautiful slogans and deep down you remain ugly. But the people who believe in your belief -- the fellow travelers -- they will respect you, they will worship you, because they are also in the same boat, in the same paper boat which is going to sink. But they support each other. Now millions of Christians supporting each other ... . It gives a good feeling that there are so many people who are Christians -- how can Christianity be wrong?

Once a man said to George Bernard Shaw "When there are so many Christians, millions of Christians, how can it be wrong?" He retorted that if there are so many Christians, one-third of humanity, how can they be right? -- because truth has never been a quality of the crowds. Rarely, once in a while, a man has arisen, *in spite* of the crowd, against the crowd, and has attained the peaks of truth. Crowds have always lived in the valleys; and they help each other, they have become props for each other.

Just today I read a statement of Idi Amin: Newspapers are very much against me; they print pictures that make me look like a monkey, although my mother, my wife, my girlfriends, all say that I am the most beautiful person in the world! Now your mother (Laughter), you wife and your girlfriends -- they are the proofs? Then everybody is the most beautiful person in the world, *everybody*. Idi Amin does not look like a

monkey, that is true -- he looks like a gorilla! (Much Laughter).

But it helps to live with the same type of people with the same belief; it makes you feel protected, secure.

Faith is totally different. My insistence is not on belief. Don't believe in what I say -- try to live it, try to experiment with it, try to experience it. When you have experienced it then it is faith, then it is trust. And trust liberates, belief binds.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7911075
ShortTitle:	SCRIPT07
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Deva means God; staffan means crowned by -- crowned by God. That's exactly the meaning of the word "christ": crowned by God. But Christ had to go trough a very rare crowing ceremony: crucifixion was the first step. That has always been so and will be always so: unless one dies, unless the ego dies, god cannot crown you. You can be crowned only when you are not.

Meditate on that paradox. When you are, you are as far away from God as possible: when you are not, you are God -- that is the crowing. When you are absolutely empty god starts filling you from every nook and corner, from every direction and dimension. You are overflooded. That is the crowing.

And unless a man is crowned by God he lives in vain. He lives not; he only exists, and to only exist is to live in hell. To live is a higher state of existence; it is a conscious state of existence. The rock exists. The ordinary man believes that he lives but he only exists like the rock. Only a Buddha or a Christ lives. But how to live, how to come to this ultimate glory? Only through disappearance does one come to it.

Be ready to be annihilated -- and that's what sannyas is all about. It is surrendering to the Master to be annihilated. Once you are not, everything fits perfectly; a deep harmony arises. When you are not there are no discordant notes. When you are not it is all music and all poetry, all celebration.

Antar means inner, innermost, and stefan means a voice -- the innermost voice of your being. It is the same word as "staffan". In Greek Stefan, Staffan, means crowned. This is the Teutonic meaning of the same word: voice. We go on listening to the outside hence we go on missing the inner voice, and God speaks from your innermost core.

In the Master you only hear the echo of your innermost being. The Master functions as a mirror: he reflects your original face. He says what God wants to say to you because you are not ready to listen to your own inner self. Listening to the Master slowly slowly you become aware of the tremendous phenomenon that there is a synchronicity between the Master and your inner voice, that the master only speaks on behalf of your own inner self. Hence surrendering to the Master is not surrendering to anybody else, but to your

own center.

We live on the periphery, we live in the mind, and the mind is so noisy that it does not allow us to hear the still, small voice within. A Master is needed only as a device because you hear the outside. The Master says from the outside what God has been trying to tell you from the inside for centuries. But you don't listen to the inner.

Listening to the inner Master slowly slowly one becomes conscious: What is happening? The Master is speaking the same things that somehow you feel to be your own, more your own than your mind, more your own than your body. That's why the East calls the Master, God. The West is absolutely unable to understand the phenomenon. The East knows *why* the Master is called god: he represents God, he reflects God, because he reflects your reality, your true being.

Being with the Mater is simply getting ready to turn in one day so that you can close your eyes and look in, so that you can start hearing what your own intuition goes on telling you. And the intuition is always right. The intellect may be right, may be wrong, it is always either-or, doubt persists, it is never undubitable. But intuition is without any doubt, it simply knows. The intuitive person never repents because he never does anything wrong, he *cannot*. He simply follows God's voice within him.

(Anand Manish: bliss, wisdom)

There is a possibility of being blissful without being wise, but that blissfulness is not true blissfulness; it is what people call happiness. It comes and goes, it is momentary. And it always leaves you in deep frustration and despair. The cost is too much and not worth it.

There is also the possibility of being wise without being blissful, but that wisdom is also pseudo and false. It is known as knowledge. It is borrowed, it is a burden. Anything that has not arisen out of your experience is always a bondage. It can nourish your ego but is cannot reveal your self to you. The true seeker has to find bliss and wisdom together. And both can be easily found together because they are like two wings of the bird, meditation.

Meditate: on one hand you become blissful and on the other hand you become wise; both grow simultaneously in a kind of deep synchronicity. In the ultimate state bliss becomes wisdom, wisdom becomes bliss.

(Dorothy becomes Anand Vandan: bliss, prayer)

As far as I am concerned to be blissful is to be prayerful. All other prayers are formal. You can say beautiful words but they are only on the lips. Words belong to the mind; the heart knows no words. It is wordless, it is silent; it is lovefull but wordless. It is cheerful; it can sing, but in silence. It can dance, but in a very invisible way.

The head is gross; hence everything of the head is visible; it is matter, it is machine. The heart is the center of the invisible. It is not matter, it is consciousness. The heart knows how to be blissful, how to be longing. And being blissful opens the doors.

People go to God only in despair. That is the wrong moment to go to him because when you are in despair you are closed. *He* is available but just his being available to you is of no use unless you are availablr to him. People remember God only when they are in misery, and that is not the right time to remember him. Hence their prayers go down the drain, they never reach to God. And their prayers are more or less complaints, complaints against the misery and demands, desires that things should be better. Those are not real prayers.

A real prayer has only one flavor, that of gratitude; only one frangrance, that of immense gratefulness. It knows no demand, no desire. And because God has given so much, because God has been so gracious, the heart is silently bowing down to the ultimate. That is vandan; that is real prayer, the very essence of prayer!

Be blissful and let that be your prayer. And God is not far away; he never has been: he is just around the corner. The moment the heart is ready he immediately enters. He will not knock on the doors because that is interfering in your freedom. He will not trespass on his own, he respects human dignity. Unless you invite him he will wait.

Prayer is a way of inviting him. And the bet way to invite him is to invite him when you are in a dance, when your whole being is singing, when you are just joy, when every fiber is pulsating with celebration. Then he is ready to come in immediately. There is not even a single moment's gap: instantly it happens.

Fulfil the only condition: be blissful.

(Ma Prem Kavisho: love poet)

Love is the only real poetry. When the heart is full of love your whole life is transformed from prose to poetry, from noise to music, from discord to harmony.

A heart without love is a desert, and the man with a heart without love remains ugly. His approach towards life is very unpoetic. He has no aesthetic sensibility, no sense to apreciate the beauty of existence and no awareness to be grateful for all that God has done, for all that the universe is. Only the poet knows how to praise and how to be grateful and how to dance and sing and how to celebrate life and its tremendous blissfulness.

It is such a sheer joy to be. Just to be is enough, more than is needed, but one needs to be sensitive to feel it, one needs to grow feelers. That's my work here: to help grow feelers in you so that life is no longer a thought but becomes more a feeling. Once you have moved from thinking to feeling then is only one step more, and that is from feeling to being; and that is very simple. The first step is very difficult. The second comes almost automatically: there's nothing you have to do for it. The first is very arduous: you have to do much to move from thinking to feeling. But from feeling to being the distance is none at all. It can happen any moment. The poet can become the mystic at any moment. The real problem is how to get out of your thinking and get more and more into feeling.

Love more, feel more, enjoy more, so that you can feed your heart. Watch the sunrise, the sunset, the clouds, the rainbows, the birds on the wings, the flowers, the animals, the rocks, the people -- look into their eyes. It is such a multidimensional existence. Look into every dimension but look as a poet: to praise, to feel. Be ecstatic!

(to Gourishankear)

Much is going to happen -- get ready! And don't be afraid when it happens. The only barrier is fear, because when things start happening one becoems afraid. One is moving into the unknown, and the mind wants to cling to the known because the mind is clever with the known. With the unknown the mind has nothing to say. With the unknown the mind is absolutely at a loss as to what to do. It looses all its expertise. It is simply shocked into silence as it encounters the unknown.

It is a great expert as far as the familiar and the known is concerned because mind is nothing but memory. It can give you all kinds of information but only about the known. It is just like a computer: first you feed the information to the computer, then the computer is always ready to give the information back -- but only that much, that which you have fed to it, nothing more, maybe new combinations of the old things but nothing really original. Mind knows no originality, but with the known it can pretend, it can feel great; it is an expert.

A child was asking his mother "What is an expert?" The mother said "The expert does the same thing that we women do, but when we do it, men call it nagging."

Mind is a great expert, a great nagger. It goes on goading you, nagging you: Do this. Do that. It opens many many alternatives and is constantly persuading you, seducing you, corrupting you: Go this way. Purchase this. Enjoy that. It keeps you occupied with the known.

The work that you are entering into now as a sannyasin is concerned with the unknown, the uncharted, the unmapped territory; so fear will be there. That is the only barrier. In spite of it go on. Let the fear be there. It will hang around you for a while, and when you do not listen to it, it will leave you. The day fear of the unknown leaves is a great day. From that day growth becomes simple and easy and spontaneous.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #8

Chapter title: None

8 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7911085
ShortTitle:	SCRIPT08
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is the energy that can be transformed into joy; and love is the only energy that we have, there is no other energy available. It is the same energy on different planes. Sex is the crudest form of love energy and God is the highest form of love energy, but it is the same energy, crude, gross, subtle, hard, wordly, spiritual. It is the same energy that moves in all the planes. It is like a ladder: one part of the ladder touches the lowest and the other part, the highest.

Without love, life would be impossible, without love the universe itself would be impossible. Things would fall apart; it is love that keeps them glued together.

This has been one of the most basic insights of all the mystics of all the ages: that even matter is glued together with love. Atoms are together, molecules are together, not falling apart; some invisible force keeps them together. Science has still to discover that ultimate energy. It has come across a few of its manifestations -- gravitation, electricity -- but these are very gross manifestations. But the day is not far off when science will be able to see deeper and will find that the ultimate source of all energy is love. That day will be a great day for humanity; on that day religion and science will be able to commune with each other because their language will be the same -- that of love.

I am introducing the language of love to my people. Rejoice because love *is* possible. Be joyful becaue love is your inner potential. You can rise to the ultimate heights. Nothing is impossible for love because love can even transform itself into god.

(to Gabriele)

Love is divine, lust is animal. Many go on confusing lust with love. That is one of the greatest calamities, becaue the person who thinks lust is love remains confined to the world of lust and never rises higher than that. He has no idea that there is a higher plane too. He remains in the basement of his house. Sex is the basement of the house. It is not the place to live. You can use it for other purposes but it is not your home: your home is above it.

Man has three planes of being. Lust is animal, but remember it is the crudest form of love. It is not that there is no love present in it but it is very mixed, muddy, polluted by many other things: jealousy, possessiveness, anger. As it becomes a little more refined it becomes human love: less possessive, less jealous, more understanding, more capable of not using the other as a means, more capable of thinking of the other as an end unto himself or herself. And love in its highest form, when it is divine, is prayer. Then there is no possessiveness at all, then there is nothing earthly in it. It becomes an absolutely invisible force.

And when love becomes prayer one comes to feel contentment for the first time. Lust keeps you always hankering, desiring, for more -- for more sensation, for more thrill, for more kick. Human love gives you a little bit of satisfaction. One starts cooling down a little bit of satisfaction, on is not so hot, not so fiery. But prayer is absolutely cool, a cool breeze from the beyond. When it starts blowing it takes you away from the mundane to the sacred. You can open your wings and just float with the wind and it will take you to the ultimate goal of all life.

As you go higher in love your life becomes more and more significant. More songs start happening in your heart; more ecstasies are born. And in the ultimate sense of love, when it is godly, you are just a lotus

flower, releasing its fragrance, its ecstasy. Then there is no death, no time, no mind; then you are part of eternity. Then there is no fear, of course; when there is no death how can there be fear? There is no anxiety, of course; because when there is no mind how can there be anxiety? There is great trust, contentment, fulfillment.

(to Brigitte)

Love is both a strength and a bridge. It is a strenght because it is pure energy, and it is also the bridge, the bridge between man and God, the bridge between the earth and the sky, the bridge between the known and the unknown.

Seek your strenght in love because it is a very different kind of strenght. Love *is* power but is not political power, it is religious power -- and there is a great difference. There is not only a difference, they are polar opposites. Political power is that of domination over the other. It tries to reduce the other to a thing to be possessed; it destroyes the soul of the other.

Religious power, power that comes through love is not violent, it is not aggressive. It does not dominate, it has no idea of reducing the other to a thing. On the contrary it frees the other.

Love liberates: it helps the other to be himself or herself. Love is the power that knows how to surrender. It knows nothing of conquering. It knows only one way, and that is of surrender. But the beauty and the paradox is that by surrendering one conquers, but then that conquest is not destructive. The other remains absolutely free, more free than ever. The other becomes more of a soul than ever. Love releases him from all his bondages. In the ultimate sense love releases him from the body and the mind too; it makes him a pure spiritual force. But still it gives you great conquest: *you* disappear, you are no more there as an ego, and when the ego is not there politics is impossible.

Politics is the projection of the ego. When the ego is not there, there is a joy, energy flowing, energy communing, energy dancing with other energies, energy meeting and merging. There is great orgasmic joy, and that very orgasmic joyfulness becomes the bridge that takes you from this shore to the other shore. And the other shore is our real home.

(to Ramo)

Bliss is the way to God. Bliss is the means towards God and also the end; it is the way and the goal, both.

Be blissful so that you can be more blissful. Start by being blissful so that you can end by being totally blissful. And the first step is the last step. Remember it, it is one of the most fundamental laws of life: the first step is almost half the journey. If you start it wrongly you will arrive home; and the right step means to take it blissfully, dancing, rejoicing.

Sannyas is your first step towards God. Don't be serious about it. Be sincere but don't be serious. Seriousness is not really sincerity but pseudo sincerity. And seriousness is a kind of disease; it is illness, it is pathological. Health is never serious. Health is always playful because health is so full of energy, so overflowing with energy, that it naturally has to be a play. One can't help it -- one has to dance and sing, one has to love and laugh.

My sannyas starts with laughter, starts with love, starts with being cheerful, starts with being playful, because in the East we conceive of God as the ultimate player and we conceive of existence as his play, *leela*. It is not a serious affair as it is in the Judaic, Christian, Mohammedan concepts.

The Jewish God is really *very* serious. He does not seem to be a Jew -- he is so serious! Jews have never been so serious. Sometimes it happens: we compensate, we become attracted to the opposite. Jews have been very life-affirmative, their religion has been that of joy. It is only in the tradition of the Judaic religion that Hassidism, something like Hassidism, was possible: dancing, singing, hugging, rejoicing in each other's beings. But their god is very serious. It seems that they have dumped all their seriousness on the god! He is very ferocious: he gets angry about small things.

Adam and Eve had not done much wrong, they were just being children. A little bit of disobedience is part of being a child, is part of being innocent. They were simply being innocent, they were not sinners. Out of curiosity they ate the fruit which was denied to them, and when you deny somebody something -- particularly children -- they become very interested in it. The whole responsability is God's: he should not have denied it to them in the first place. But he denied it: "Don't eat from the tree of knowledge and don't eat

from the tree of life" - two trees he was very much afraid of.

And the moment Adam and Eve had eaten from the tree of knowledge he drove them out of heaven, out of paradise, because of the fear that now they would try the other tree. And once they ate from the other tree they would become immortal, they would be like gods. That means that God felt jealous. They have become half like God because now they know, they are no more immortal then there would be no difference between god and them: they would know, God knows; they would be immortal, God is immortal. So a great jealousy arose in God's mind. It was out of jealousy that they were thrown out of paradise.

This is not a very healthy concept of God. He could not forgive such a small thing .... Where is his kindness, where is his compassion, where is his love? But the whole reason is that he is serious, too serious -- like an old-type headmaster.

But the eastern concept of God is totally different: he is hilarious. He laughs, he plays; he is ready to forgive all sins, forgivness is his very nature.

So don't be serious -- that is going to be your work. Seriousness is your main characteristic; that has to be dropped. You have to become non-serious; take life more as fun. And don't be worried: the fruits that are denied are sweeter. Eat them, and with no fear because God is love and god *is* compassion: *all* is going to be forgiven. In the end the saints are going to be very miserable: when they see that sinners have also entered heaven and that they are enjoying the same privileges as the saints, they are bound to repent that for the whole of their lives they were fools! These sinners enjoyed the world and now they are enjoying paradise too. And in fact the sinners will be able to enjoy paradise more because they will know the art of enjoying it! Just think: even if a man who has been a saint for his whole life gets into paradise, what is he going to do there? He will just be at a loss. He will go on doing his old tricks: standing on his head, fasting, et cetera. That's what he knows!

Sinners will *really* be the possessors of paradise. Once they enter they will enjoy paradise because they will know how to enjoy. They will drink to their heart's content, they will dance, they will sing. Now there is no fear, no responsability, no death who can prevent them from dancing and singing and rejoicing?

My whole effort here is to prepare you for paradise. So we are creating a little bit of paradise here. Enjoy! Nothing is denied; all is accepted and affirmed.

(to Sangam)

In India a place where three rivers meet becomes a sacred palce. It is a metaphor, because man is a meeting place of three forces: the physical, the psychological, and the spiritual. And when these three forces *really* meet there is great joy, great bliss.

Ordinarily we live in compartments: body lives in one comportments, mind in another, soul in another. The body is not aware of the mind, the mind is not aware of the body, the soul is not known to the mind, the body is completely oblivious of the soul. The *are* together but are not even introduced to each other.

The first step of meditation is to bring them closer to be introduced to each other, to be linked in a kind of deep friendship so that a merger becomes possible. And when all three dimensions merge into one point the fourth is born. Out of the meeting of the three the fourth is born, and that fourth is called God. In India we simply call him the fourth: *turiya*, the fourth. We don't give him any name. These three have names but the fourth has no name, The fourth is transcendental.

The whole work of religion consists of creating an alchemy in which your body melts into the mind, the mind melts into the soul, the soul melts into the mind, the mind melts into the soul, the soul melts into the body. And by and by, slowly slowly, they become one integrated phenomenon. Hence our work is three-dimensional: we work on the body through many techniques; we work on the mind through many therapies; we work on the soul through many meditations.

For the body there is Rolfing, Acupunture, Shiatsu, Karate. These are techniques to help the body to come closer to integration. And then are all kinds of psychotherapies available; they are means to bring the mind to a clarity; to give mind a certain order and discipline out of confusion and chaos. And then there are meditations -- Vipassana, Zazen, and other meditations -- which make you aware of the soul. All these three together slowly slowly mold you into one unity. That unity leads to the fourth, and the fourth is the name of God.

How long will you be here?

(her replay is inaudible)

Be here till the fourth happens!

(to Prashanta)

When are you living?

I don't know.

Mm mm.

I was ready to go but now I don't know.

Then don't go! What is the point of going? Or if you want to finish things there, finish things and come back.

I'm not sure.

Mm?

I'm confused now.

No, then it is better to go. If there is confusion, go, because I only want people here when they are no more confused about this going business. Go -- no problem. First go; soon this confusion will be finished.

Here you are accepted only when there is no problem about going, when it has been settled completely. Only then is useful to be here, otherwise it is not going to be of any use. If the mind goes on thinking about going then it is better to go and be finished. Soon it will be finished. Don't be worried -- I will take care. Just go, mm?

Okay.

If even one percent of confusion remains my suggestion is: go. When you are one hundred percent here then only be here. Otherwise it is not of much use, because I can only work on you when you are at the one-hundred-degree point; below that, work is not possible. And that point will come soon.

Everybody goes through this confusion -- that's natural. The only way to get rid of it is to go. If you remain here this will remain: you will go on thinking of going there. Going there you will see that there is nothing. You unnecessaryly .... The whole futility will be clear to you.

[Here follows a line which has not been xerocopied]

... finished. When you see the point absolutely clearly, come back!

Hello, Sambuddho. When did you arrive?

A few days ago.

Good! And how long will you be here?

That's the miracle: I can be here forever now. (Tears)

Be here forever, mm? There is no need to go anywhere.

I just want to tank you.

Just be here! Come close to me, turn towards Mukta and raise your hands. (touches his forehead) You are one-hundred per cent ready -- there is no need to go anywhere!

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911095
ShortTitle: SCRIPT09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(to Victoria)

One can know God not by conquering but by surrendering. You have to go beyond the idea of victory, conquest. Those are all ego trips. Blessed are those who have no idea of any conquest, who have no ambitions to be somebody special, who are humble. Jesus says: Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of God. I say the same unto you.

Drop the ambitious mind. Mind is always ambitious. When you drop the ambitious mind, mind itself is dropped because ambition is mind, desire is mind, dreaming is mind. Desiring gone, dreaming gone, ambitions dropped, mind dies of its own accord; and in that state of no-mind God arrives. God is always ready to come in, we just have to open the door. No-mind is the door open; mind means the door closed.

(to Ignacio)

Love is the fire that can make you aflame. Without love a man is an unlit lamp capable of great light, but the light is not yet actual; it is dormant, fast asleep. Love comes and spring comes. And as love enters your being it is fire: it enkindles you, and the whole of life becomes light.

All the religions of the world have defined God as light because it is an experience of becoming totally aflame. And anything that makes you more fiery is helpful; anything that makes you more passionate, more intense, more total is a bridge.

People live very dull lives. They live as if they are sleepwalkers. They live unconsciously as if they themselves don't live, but their biological instincts go on goading them to live in a certain way.

The ordinary man is a robot, he is a machine; man has not yet been born. The machine becomes man only with the entry of love in to your life. The machine can do all that your brain can do. So the old definition of man as a rational being is no more relevant because a computer is far more rational than you are. We will have to change the definition of man. That's what we are doing here, that's what sannyas is all about; a redefining of man.

Man is not a rational animal. Machines cannot love; no computer is capable of feeling. Hence in the future thinking is not going to be the defining factor, but feeling. One day the computer *may* substitute the scientist, the mathematician, the physicist, but the computer cannot substitute the lover, the poet.

Love is the door from where we enter into a higher plane of being. It is through love that all creativity is

born. It is through love that man starts feeling significant, attains to glory, becomes meaningful. Love is the only ultimate law.

The color orange is the color of love, because in the East it is the color of spring. Spring is the season of love. Up to now you have been Ignacio in name only, but my effort will be to make it a reality. Help me!
How long will you be here?

I'm leaving tomorrow.

And when will you be back?

As soon as possible. Perhaps in ten days, thirty days, forty days!

Good -- come back as soon as possible. Now this is your home!

(to Jan)

Everything is a gift of God. We don't deserve anything, we are not worthy of anything. God gives us life, the capacity to love, the capacity to feel beauty, the capacity to find truth -- not because we are worthy, not because we deserve them, but because he has too much. He is like a cloud full of rain: he has to shower. It is out of his abundance that we receive. He is like a flower that has inxehaustible perfume; it is bound to be released to the winds. He is like a light -- beginningless, endless. It has to be shared otherwise it becomes a burden.

The ancient stories of all the nations say that God was alone; he felt his loneliness and created the world. If I were to write those stories again I would say that God was not simply alone; he was so full of joy, so abundantly rich, that he needed somebody to share it. He needed a whole universe to share it with.

The old stories have something wrong with them. God was alone, he felt the loneliness -- it has a tinge of sadness in it. He was not happy being alone with himself so he created the world as he wanted a certain occupation, as if the other was needed to become occupied, engaged, involved in ... so he could forget his own loneliness. These stories must have been created by people who have suffered from loneliness. And who has not suffered? Almost everybody suffers from loneliness. And out of loneliness we hanker for the other.

These stories are not written by Buddha -- that much is certain. About that I can be absolutely authoritative: these stories are written by ordinary people who are suffering from loneliness. They project their loneliness onto God. They cannot be happy when they are alone, they think "How can God be happy when he is alone?" It is just a human projection, anthropocentric. They think of God in the same way as they think about themselves: they need the other, they need company. The man needs the woman, the woman needs the man: the other is a must otherwise one starts drowing in one's own loneliness.

These stories must have been written by people who don't know what it is to be god, what it is to be aware, what it is to be awakened. If Buddha wrote the stories they would have a totally different flavor. That's why I am saying that if I were to write I would write that god was so happy, so joyous, so cheerful, with so much laughter, that he wanted somebody to share it. Not that he needed the other, he was enough unto himself, but it was too much. It was unbearable bliss, hence he created the world. Everything is a gift out of his abundance. To feel it is to be grateful, to feel it is to be prayerful.

Let this be your work upon yourself: feel more and more grateful. Gratitude is the *essence* of prayer, and gratitude is possible only when you see that all is a gift, each breath is a gift. And what a gift! -- so valuable that there is no way to purchase it. It has no price. You can't purchase life; you can't purchase love; you can't purchase aesthetic sensibility; you can't purchase creativity; you can't purchase intelligence -- but they are all given. Even before you ask for them you have been provided for. Just a little search within oneself and one comes upon treasures and treasures.
Yes, Jesus is right: the kingdom of God *is* within you.

(to Veetasmi)

Ego consists of feeling, of thinking that we are separate from existence, that we are like islands. It is absolutely false. We don't exist in separation, we can't exist even for a single moment in separation. The

breath that comes in keeps us joined with the outside. And we are not only breathing with the nose, we are breathing from every pore of the body. We are thirsty: we drink water and the water quenches the thirst; it is continuously moving from the outer towards the inner and from the inner towards the outer. Food is continuously in circulation, breathing is in circulation. We are in constant exchange with reality. We are not separate, we are bridged in a thousand and one ways.

To understand it is to go beyond the ego. Then one never thinks "I am separate," but "I am one with the whole." And that's what true religiousness is: this feeling of great union with existence, of oneness.

Then anxiety disappears automatically; then sadness disappears automatically. These are the by-products of the ego. The ego makes you frustrated because first it makes you expect things and then they don't happen. They can't happen because in the beginning the ego is false, all its expectations are false -- they cannot be fulfilled. Hence frustration settles in, one becomes sad. One suffers great despair.

The ego is constantly afraid of death because ... it is a false entity. You are somehow holding onto it. It can disappear any moment; it is very fragile. Hence the fear of death and with the fear the anxiety, the anguish.

Once the ego is not there, there is no expectation, frustration, no desire, no despair. Suddenly one finds oneself falling into a deep harmony with the cosmos. And that harmony is God; that harmony is *nirvana*; that harmony is tao.

God is not a theological concept but a deep experience of communion with existence. Meditation prepares the way because it helps you to dismantle the false ego. Love helps because love also makes you aware of the falsity of the ego. Love gives you a few glimpses of egolessness; meditation gives you a solid ground on which to stand without the ego.

And between love and meditation sannyas grows. Between these two challenges sannyas happens. On one side it is love; on the other side it is meditation. And *exactly* in the middle of love and meditation is sannyas.

(Deva Pradipam: divine light)

Man is made of light; the whole universe is made of light. Mystics have been experiencing it for centuries. Then ancientmost records which are at least six or seven thousand years old state the same phenomenon as the modern mystic does: that existence is nothing but an expression of light energy, that the universe is made of the stuff called light. But mystics have never been listened to; nobody takes much note of them. They are thought to be mad peole or at the most poets, dreamers, visionaries. But now modern science says the same thing -- that existence consists of the basic element of light, electricity.

When science says it people immediately start believing it, because then it is coming from people who are thought to be sane, logical, calculative, more dependable. But one thing should be thought about now: that six, seven thousand years of continuous teaching of the saints, of the mystics, was not insane; it was based in reality. It was one of the most fundamental truths. Science is lagging far behind, seven thousand years behind. There are many more things that mystics have been saying and with which science has not yet agreed. Science will have to agree but it may take another seven thousand years.

Science grows very slowly, at a snail's pace, because it is very cautious. Each step has to be taken so calculatively that for years the scientist waits to take a single step, to move even a single inch. In that way mystics *are* mad: they trust existence so much that they drop all cautiousness. Their trust is so infinite that they rush into any unknown direction, hence they are the first discoverers, the most adventurous people.

That's what I want my sannyasins to be: mystics -- adventurous, courageous, always ready to go into the uncharted, always ready to forget the past, to leave this shore for the unknown shore which is not visible at all. Maybe it is , maybe it is not ... but in that very risking one grows. Whether the other shore is or is not, is not the point at all. If one risks so much, if one has that much courage, such guts, *that* brings one a new life. It brings a soul into your body; otherwise people are just bodies without souls. It creates an integrity, an integration. It crystallizes your consciousness -- and *that* is the other shore; it is not that the other shore is somewhere else. The crystallized consciousness is the other shore. Then even in the middle of the ocean you are on the other shore because then there is no death for you.

Death is only for cowards. For the courageous there is no death; there never has been, there never will be.

(Japanese artist, Meera, is back. She runs a meditation center and an art gallery and it seems she sent in

some samples of her work to Osho.

Hello, Meera! When did you arrive?

Five days ago.

Very good! I looked into your paintings and pictures -- really beautiful! You have done a good job. Now you also have to create a group of painters here -- just like the theatre group.
Good, Meera. Now start working on it.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911105
ShortTitle: SCRIPT10
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(to Susan)

Grace is a by-product; it cannot be achieved directly. It is achieved through achieving the truth. To be pseudo is to be ungraceful, to be phony is to be ugly. To be truthful is to be beautiful because truth transforms your whole being from the earthly to the heavenly. It destroys all that is poisonous in you and releases all that is worth releasing. It releases your perfume, your fragrance.

Truth is like the Spring: all the trees suddenly start blooming. As you arrive closer to truth you become more graceful, more blissful, more beautiful, more harmonious. Then life is a dance, a constant celebration. But grace is a by-product: it comes as a shadow of the experience of truth. One cannot attain to it directly. So the search has to be for the truth and then all else follows.

Jesus says: First seek ye the kingdom of God then all else shall follow of its own accord. What he means by the kingdom of God is exactly what I mean by truth, the ultimate truth.

(Nirupam: unique, incomparable)

Each individual is unique, no two individuals are ever alike; hence the most dangerous thing in life is to imitate somebody.

Imitation means that you will be trying to be like somebody else, which is not possible, which is impossible in the very mature of things. So all that you will attain to is a phony personality; you will become false. Imitation makes people false.

My sannyasins are not my followers. They are not to imitate me, not at all. They have to understand me and then find out for themselves who they are. You can only be yourself and nobody else. It is something of

great bliss, of the great benediction of God, that you can be only yourself; nobody else can do it. If you don't do it then your place will remain empty, something in existence will remain missing. Nobody can fulfill it. Nobody can replace you, neither can you replace anybody else. Each one has his unique contribution to make. This is great dignity. But down the ages people have been told to imitate: be Christians, be Buddhists, be Hindus. They have been given dead formulas to follow.

By becoming a sannyasin you are entering into a very alive religion. No dead formulas are prescribed, no ideals are handed over to you, no blueprints, no maps, are made available. On the contrary I take all the maps away, all the blueprints away, all the scriptures away, and leave you utterly alone because that is the only way to find yourself.

Thousands of years of rubbish has to be taken away from you so that your mirror can be cleaned and cleared and you can see things as they are. And then there arises great gratitude that God has made you absoltely unique. You are not superior to anybody, neither are you inferior to anybody: you are simply yourself.

No question of superiority or inferiority is relevant. One is just one's self -- incomparable; hence, how can you call somebody inferior and somebody superior?

My effort is to help you to accept yourself as you are and to go on searching and seeking for your authentic soul. It is burdened with so many stupid ideas that you will have to unburden yourself, empty yourself. Only by emptying all the nonsense that have been given to you by others will you be able to have the first contact, the first connection, with your being.

It is a tremendous freedom. It is freedom from time, freedom from mind, freedom from death. Suddenly you enter into the dimension of eternity; suddenly you become contemporaries of God. Less than that is not worthwhile.

(to Bernard)

This is your new name: Swami Sandhan. Sandhan means an enquiry. Truth is not available ready-made, it is neither in the traditions nor in the scriptures. It has to be enquired into, explored; and everyone has to enquire into it. I may have found it but I cannot give it to you. It is not that I don't want to give it to you, but it is untransferrable, it simply can't be given. There is no way to give it. The moment you give it, it becomes a lie. You have to discover it on your own. Buddhas can show the way but you will have to travel the whole journey. It is a long, arduous jorney but tremendously beautiful. Each moment is full of surprise, each moment is so full of wonder.

A Zen Master was dying. His disciples had gathered. The chief disciple asked the old man " Master, where would you like to be buried -- in your birthplace or under the tree where you became enlightened or here in this place where are you going to leave your body?" The Master opened only one eye, winked, laughed and said "Surprise me!" Closed his eyes and was gone. (laughter)

Each moment is a thrill, a surprise. The old man was right; he said "Surprise me."

How long will you be here, Sandhan?

(tears muffle his reply)

Surprise me! (much laughter) Next time come for a longer period. Good Sadhan! Good, Sandhan!

This is your name: Swami Veet Roman. Veet means going beyond, surpassing. Roman means from Rome. Get rid of *all* small boundaries: Roman, Greek, Indian, Chinese. Just be a citizen of the earth, be a citizen of the whole universe.

My sannyasins have to be aware of it, that they don't belong to any caste, any creed, any state, any nation. They belong only to God.

Get rid of the idea of being -- that it the meaning of your name. Go beyond it, surpass it transend it. And Rome is a very dangerous place anyway. Rome has killed Jesus twice. First is was the Roman governor, Pontious Pilate, who ordered Jesus to be crucified because he was afraid of Jesus. He wanted him to be destroyed. He thought that he was trying to sabotage Rome, that he was a rebel, that all his spiritality was a camouflage, that he was *really* a politician, a revolutionary.

First Jesus was crucified because of Roman politics .... And the irony of history is such that finally

Rome became the citadel of Christianity. Then Jesus was killed again. He is being killed every day by the vatican, the pope; for two thousand years now, the murder has continued. It is a *very* slow murder. In that way Pontious Pilate was more kind: within hours everything was finished. But the popes and the priests and the churches have not been so kind, they have been killing Jesus very slowly, in such a small doses that nobody has become aware of it.

Get rid of being Roman so that you can be free and you can be human. And ultimately even to be human is a bondage: one has just to be a being. Then one belongs to the stars and to the clouds and to the trees and to the flowers. Then this whole vast universe is yours. Why become confined? Why create a small boundary around yourself? Go beyond all boundaries -- that's my message. Drop all boundaries, become infinite. Think only in terms of infinity, eternity. Less than that has never satisfied anybody and is not going to satisfy anybody -- ever.

The boundary of the body has to be dropped. We are too identified with our bodies. We think that we are the body, and we are not. This is the first falsehood that has to be dropped. Out of this falsehood many other falsehoods arise. If one is identified with the body then one will be afraid of old age, disease, death. They grow out if this identification with the body.

Think of yourself as pure consciousness. You are not the body, you are the one who is aware of the body. And you are not the mind either.

First start working with the body because it is easier to start with the gross. Then move to the subtle: look at the mind as separate from yourself. As you become aware that you are neither the body nor the mind, you will feel great freedom arising in you, unhindered. There will be no obstruction, no walls, but in all directions open space. Then the most subtle barrier has to be dropped -- that is that of feeling. That is the subtlest. First body, then mind, then heart. And to be free from the heart is to be enlightened.

(to Thomas)

Sargan means music, harmony, accord. Literally it means the seven notes of music. Just as color has seven colors, sound has seven notes. When all the seven colors are in deep harmony white is born. When all the seven notes of music are in deep harmony silence is born, and silence is the ultimate in music.

White does not look like color, neither does silence look like music. White is the ultimate color because it contains all the colors but in such harmony, in such a synthesis, that no color shows up; all disappear into each other. In exactly the same way silence *is* music, the ultimate music, but the harmony is so deep that nothing is heard.

Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. You cannot hear anything. When you don't hear anything the ultimate music *is* there. You just need a little more sensitivity, a little more awareness, a little more meditativeness. When one starts hearing that which cannot be heard one comes to know that which cannot be known.

God is fundamentally the unknowable, the mysterious, but God too becomes known to those who disappear in deep harmony, who are no more noisy inside. When all noise stops inside and there is absolute silence, then God is known. The unknowable becomes known to those who disappear in deep harmony, who are no more noisy inside. When all nose stops inside and there is absolute silence, then God is known. The unknowable becomes knowable, the unseen is seen, the unheard is heard. That is the whole goal of sannyas.

All the techniques of meditation are nothing but methods to make you aware of this ultimate music which is inside you and also outside you, which fill the whole existence.

Anand means bliss. Martin means loyal spirit, obedience, total obedience, the capacity to say yes without any conditions. And that is the most fundamental quality of a sannyasin: to trust so deeply that the no simply disappears from your being. When trust overwhelms you each cell of your body pulsates with amen, with yes.

That obedience is not something forced from the outside. If it is forced from the outside it makes you a soldier, if it arises from your own inner core it makes you a sannyasin. Both are loyal, both are obedient, both know how to say yes, both are ready to sacrifice totally -- but still there is a great difference. The distance is as much as there can be. The soldier is forced, compelled, conditioned to say yes. The yes is being squeezed out of him. He *has* to say it otherwise he will suffer.

The sannyasin says yes of his own accord. Nobody is forcing him, nobody is imposing anything. Nobody is threatening you with any hell; nobody is making you afraid and nobody is bribing you with

rewards, heavenly reawards in the other world -- nothing is promised. There is no fear, no greed. When yes comes into you without fear and without greed it has a tremendous beauty. That yes is prayer and that yes is blissfulness and that yes is God.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911115
ShortTitle: SCRIPT11
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(to Klaus, Osho adds Satyam)

It is always truth that wins. Untruth promises but cannot fulfill its promises. Lies are very very alluring but ultimately they are going to ditch you into failure, frustration. They can't lead to victory. How can the false ever be victorious? -- it is impossible. Only the true can be. And without victory life is meaningless. Victory brings many flowers; it is victory that becomes a spring to the soul. But always remember that untruth may win small battles -- for the moment it may seem that you are winning with untruth -- but it never wins the war. The ultimate victory is always of truth.

In India they have an ancient saying, *satyameva jaivate*: Truth is always victorious. This is the trust of a sannyasin, that truth is always victorious. Be true of yourself and to the world. Don't be phony, don't be pseudo, don't pretend. Let things be as they are. Don't hide -- be authentic.

(To Rosie)

Anand means bliss, Rosie means two things. The first meaning is rose; the second meaning is a giver of love, and both menaings are beautiful. But neither of them is possible without bliss as your foundation. It is out of bliss that roses, roses of the heart, grow. And it is out of roses that the fragrace of love is released.

You can't give that which you don't have. If the inner rose has not yet opened all your love is nothing but words. If the inner rose has opened there is no need to say anything, no words are needed. Wherever you are, with whomsoever you are, love goes on radiating, goes on pulsating. It becomes a constant dance of energy around you -- and it can open only if you provide the basic needs; that is blissfulness.

People love out of despair. That is the most impossible thing. It can't happen in the very nature of existence, it is not possible. People love because they are sad. They seek the other because they are lonely, and love is possible only when you are blissful. Love is possible only when you are not lonely, but alone; not bored with yourself, but enchanted, ecstatic, with yourself.

Meditation helps you to be blissful; bliss helps the rose of the heart to open; and then love comes of its own accord, just as the fragrance comes to the rose.

In the right hands even a rock becomes a rose; in the wrong hands even a rose becomes a rock -- it all depends on you. To show and to emphasize this fact, in Zen monasteries they make rock gardens. Now before Zen tried that, nobody had ever thought that there could be something like a rock garden. A garden needs trees, needs flowers, needs lawns! But Zen people have done something tremendously beautiful. They make rock gardens; no tree, no plant -- just sand and rock. But they arrange the sand and rock in such beautiful patterns that the sand becomes as beautiful as any lawn can ever be. And the rocks become so tremendously graceful that even trees may feel jealous.

In Zen rock gardens moss grows on ancient rocks like flowers; and the sand is so silent -- naturally, there is nothing to make any sound. It is so innocent and so cool. When you sit in a rock garden slowly slowly you become part of it: sitting silently, doing nothing you *also* become a rock. You start feeling a deep affinity with the rocks, with the sand.

Many mystics have moved to the desert. The desert has been like a magnet; for a few people it has always been calling. The infinity of the desert, the unchangingness, the eternity of the desert and the beauty of the night in a desert is something incomparable, because the air is so clean, unpolluted -- and the stars look so close that if you try just a little you can touch them. The stars don't look *very* close by, as if some distance is bridged. The other world, the other shore, is not far away: it is visible.

So remember it: in the right hands, with the right approach, the desert also has a beauty of its own. In the wrong hands even the rose bushes are nothing. Unless you have the aesthetic sensibility the flowers can't do anything. and one has to keep it as a goal: the day a rock in your hand turn into a rose ... the texture of it, the coolness of it, the feel of it and you are enchanted, you fall in love with the rock .... That day is of great significance. From that day onwards there will be nothing ugly for you, nothing hard for you, because your heart is soft now. Even in a rock it can find a sermon; even in a rock it can find a song; even in a rock it can find some hidden beauty.

(adding Anand to her old name)

Shedma means a field, a vineyard, but is used poetically as a symbol for the mother earth. So your name will mean blissful mother earth.

And it is very significant, because my sannyas is not other-wordly; it is very earthly. It is down to earth. I am in tremendous love with the earth. I am not against this world. I don't teach any renunciation; I teach rejoicing, I teach celebration. Celebrate the earth because this earth is part of God: to condemn it is to condemn God himself. And most of the religions of the world have condemned the earth. They knew only one way to praise the other world, and that was first to condemn this earth -- then in contrast you can praise the other world. That is a very stupid attitude.

In my vision you can praise the other world only if you praise *this* world, because this world is a steppingstone to the other. If this shore of the river is condemned, the other is condemned too, because they both belong to the same river. Love this shore so that you can love the other too.

The earth is a symbol of tremendous significance. It is the symbol of the material, the solid, the existential, the manifest. It is the symbol of creation. And the earth has evolved highest in consciousness. We are fortunate that we are part of this earth. Other stars, however they look, are dead. In fact up to now there has been no certainty that life exists anywhere else; there are only assumptions. Assumptions are there, guesswork is there, great guesswork -- even scientists are getting involved in that guessing and they say that there are at least fifty thousand planets in the whole universe where life has happened. But it is all sheer guesswork. It is out of mathematics that they come to these conclusions; otherwise there is no solid ground for them.

Except for this earth the whole universe is, in a way, dead: the moon is dead, the sun is dead, the stars are dead. God must be closer to this earth than to anything else. And it is not only that life has happened, Moses, Abraham, Jesus, buddha, Krishna -- people who have reached the ultimate peak, who are godly, as godly as one can be. This earth has produced such beautiful flowers.

Buddha has said: *this* very earth, the lotus paradise, and this very body, the Buddha. The earth represents the body.

Love the earth, love the body. And remember: this very earth, the lotus paradise .... If we can learn how to live on this earth beautifully, lovingly, blissfully, then there is no need to be worried about the after-life; it will take care of itself because it is going to be a continuity of *this* life. Nothing ever really dies. Everything continues in new forms, on new planes.

(Anand Vajay: blissful victory)

The only thing worth being [victorionized] is bliss. Everything else is just a toy: you can play with it for the moment but not for long. Soon you will be fed up with it, bored. Soon you will throw it into the corner of the room and you will start searching for a new toy. That's how ordinary humanity lives: moving from one toy to another in the hope that these gadgets are going to give us bliss. They cannot.

Bliss has nothing to do with your outer achievements. It is a journey inwards. The farther you are from yourself, the more miserable you are. The closer you come to your center of being, the more blissful you become. When you are absolutely centered in yourself tremendous bliss wells up. That is the victory, true victory: not the victory of the Alexanders, but the victory of the Buddhas. And that's the whole purpose of being a sannyasin.

(Sabine becomes Anand Sugandha)

Bliss is a fragrance, it is a perfume. When you are at home, at ease, it arises; whenever you are relaxed, in rest, it arises. The only requirement for bliss is to be at rest, to be at home, to be totally relaxed.

People are in misery because they go on doing just the opposite; they are *never* at home, they are always somewhere else. Home is in the present but they are either in the past or in the future; they are never at home. Their house is empty; it goes on gathering dust. It is almost a ruin because there is nobody to take care of it. And people are miserable because they are always tense, always in a hurry to reach somewhere -- and there is nowhere to reach, nowhere to go. The world is not going anywhere. It is not a journey in fact, but a dance. It has no destination as such; otherwise once the destination was achieved the world would die, then there would be nothing to do. It is a playfulness; there is no destination.

People live with an idea that they have to achieve this, to achieve that, to be this, to be that. That keeps them tense and that very tension is the cause of misery. And because they are so tense they cannot relax, they cannot rest; they toss and turn even in their sleep. Even on their holidays they become occupied with some nonsense or other.

Pshychologists are very concerned about the coming century because as technology is taking over man's work the greatest problem tha psychologists are going to encounter is: what is man going to do without occupation? He will create nuisance. He may turn destructive, murderous, suicidal. He may start doing things he has never done, he may become absolutely perverted because being restful is the only thing he is almost incapable of.

There *is* a possibility in the future century -- in just twenty years' time, many of us will be there to see it -- that the people who are ready not to ask for any employment will be paid more that the people who ask for employment, because you can't have both employment and pay. You have to choose.

This is a strange world ... where people talk about being restful but whatsoever they do for the whole of their lives makes them more and more restless. They hope that one day they will retire and then everything will be put right, but by the time they retire they have accumulated such habits of restlessness that they are at a complete loss: what to do with their retirement?

Doctors say that retired people die ten years earlier than they would have died if they had remained occupied. Not knowing anything else they start slipping into death.

Meditation is going to become more and more important in the future. It has never been so important in the past as it's going to be in the future. Sannyas is going to be the only way for the future humanity because it will teach you how to be playful, how to be restful, how to be without any goals and yet happy.

So that is your work: drop all tensions, drop all hurring; drop all goals and destinations. Drop the achieving mind and start enjoying the moment. Whatsoever you are doing in the moment or not doing -- start enjoying it so that you can slowly come back to the right place where really belong, so that you can become more centered. And out of that centering a perfume arises. That perfume is bliss!

(to Judith)

Pramila means the loving one -- and that is the work for you. Become more and more loving. Love for love's sake. Love unconditionally, with no expectations, with no hopes -- not even unconscious ones -- that it will be responded to, returned. Love unaddressedly. Love the whole existence. It is one reality: the trees

and the mountains and the people are not really different. We all partecipate together, we exist in a deep harmony. We go on breathing in oxigen and breathing out carbon dioxide; trees go on breathing in carbon-dioxide and breathing out oxygen. Now without trees we will not be able to exist and without us trees will not be able to exist. We are joined together, we interpenetrate. And that's how the whole existence is interlinked.

So love unaddressedly, the trees, the stars, the mountains, the people, the animals. The point is not to *whom* you are loving, the point is that you are loving. That is the meaning of your name: just a loving one. That is your meditation, and that will be the key for you to open the doors. It can unlock the very mistery of life and existence.

(Hansraj, the raya swan)

The East has tremendous respect for the swan. It has become a symbol for certain spiritual qualities. The most important quality for a spiritual person is to constantly remember that god is our home. The remembrance has to become so deep, has to go to such depths that you need not remember it deliberately; it goes on resounding in you.

The myth is that the swan always remembers its home. In India the home of the wwans is deep in the Himalayas. Only when it is too cold and the swan cannot survive there does it come to the plains for a few months. But it never forgets its home; it never becomes entangled here. It will live on the lakes and the ponds and the rivers for those three or four months when there is too much snow and life is impossible and the lake from where the swans come is frozen. But after three or four months, suddenly one day they start moving back to the Himalayas, as if a deep remembrance goes on through them, like an undercurrent. Not only do they remember the place, they remember the exact date when they have to go back. Suddenly, all over India, swans will start moving towards the Himalayas. The swans are back exactly in time for the lake to be melting again and things are getting warmer.

Because of this quality the swan has become symbolic of the religious man. He has to remember that we are visitors here, guests at the most. We come from a totally different world and we should not forget about it.

Live in the world byt go on remembering god -- that's your work. Live life in its totality but still never forget for a single moment that god is our home, that we have to go one day, and that the day is not far off. And when the day comes don't cling. When death comes don't cling to the world. Go joyously, dancingly, because death in nothing but a calling of god. You have been called home. It is your invitation, it is not an enemy.

Death is a friend -- as much a friend as life is, because both are given to us from the same source. God gives us life and god gives us death.

(to Dick)

Devasharan means at the feet of God. That's what sannyas is all about: a surrender, a deep, total surrender, to the feet of God.

Those feet are not visible. You cannot find them, you cannot touch them, but you can still surrender to them. The more you surrender, the more you become aware that they are everywhere. When the surrender is *really* total you will find that the whole existence is nothing but the feet of God. And in that surrender is joy, in that let-go is beauty. All fight disappears, and with all fight disappearing the ego dies.

The ego can exist only if you fight. Surrender is poison to the ego; hence the emphasis on surrender. Fight is food; surrender is poison. And the ego has to die, only then can you be born. In one sheath there can't be two swords. Either *you* can live inside yourself or the ego does. If the ego lives you have to go underground lives, and the egos are sitting on the throne. In surrender the ego disappears and your underground self starts surfacing back to its natural status, its natural state.

Devasharan means that now you are not more important, only God is important; that now your life is only to be an instrument of God, a bamboo flute on his lips. You just have to be hollow and let him sing the song if he wants. Or if he does not want, then silence is as beautiful as the song.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7911125
ShortTitle:	SCRIPT12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(to five-and-half-year-old Sunny)

This is your new name: Swami Nartan. Nartan means dance, and that you have to do as much as you can: dance -- dance till you drop!

(to six-year-old Ocean)

Come here. Sit and close your eyes.

(He does, but then begins to peek)

Don't cheat! (laughter)

Come close to me. Now you can open your eyes. Look at me! You have been really cheating many times!

This is your name: Swami Prem Ocean. Prem means love and ocean means unbounded sea.

Anand means bliss. Frederique means peace.

These both have to be attained together. It is very easy to attain one, separate from the other -- very cheap, simple, but not of any significance. Peace without bliss is dead, and bliss without peace is mad. When both are attained together -- the synthesis, the symphony of the two when one is as mad as one should be and as peaceful as it is possible to be, that is the point where sanity and insanity are transcended, where ingnorance and wisdom, both, are transcended, where life and death, both, are transcended. But it is an ardous task.

In the past many people have tried to be peaceful: those were the monks. The monasteries all over the world were full of such people. But they were dead; they could not laugh, they could not love, they could not sing, they could not dance. They attained peace at the cost of their life; they became utterly cold. Their peace was not a cool phenomenon, it was ice-cold; it was the peace of the cemetery.

And there have been people who tried to attain to bliss: painters, poets, dancers, musicians -- all kinds of artists -- who lived in the world as passionately as possible. They were alive but very feverish. They were passionate, but the passion was such a fire that it only burned them. Many artists, many poets, went mad; many have committed suicide for the simple reason that they had no idea how to be peaceful. Their bliss shattered them, they could not contain it.

My sannyasin has to be a totally different person from these two. He has to become the beginning of a new man: peaceful at the very core of his being; at the center, peaceful, at the circumpherence, blissful. This is the ultimate harmony. This harmony can be called God, enlightenment, *nirvana*, or any name that you want to give to it: truth, beauty, liberation.

(to Trish)

My understanding is that it is only through meditation that one becomes well-born. It has nothing to do with the family, it as nothing to do with the blood. You cannot find any difference between the blood of an aristocrat and that of a beggar. There is no aristocratic blood as such; that is all rubish and nonsense.

A man certainly becomes an aristocrat when he moves into the world of meditation because now he is no more of the crowd. He is no more part of the mob and the mob psychology: he has gone beyond. And that is really becoming noble.

Remember: meditation gives you a new birth, you become twice born, and it gives you a new being -- very individual, unique. It gives you the quality of the chosen few: a Buddha, a Jesus, a Pythagoras. These people are noble, these people are well-born; these people are real aristocrats. Become a real aristocrat.
The way of transformation is meditation.

(Saritam: the river)

Life is a river. It does not something static; it is not a thing at all, but a process. Existence does not consist of things but of events. To understand it is of tremendous value because then you stop clinging. When everything is changing what is the point of clinging? By clinging we can only create frustration. When everything is bound to change one accepts it joyously, and one moves with life because not to move is to be dead. Then remains is a kind of let-go.

That is really the way of becoming free of all attachment, all greed, all possessiviness. And the man who is free of these poisons is ready to become enlightened!

(Wouter becomes Punitan, the pure one)

Purity is not something that you have to practive, it is something that is already at the very core of your being. But we have never allowed it to surface; on the contrary, we have been repressing it. Our society teaches us repression. And when you repress you become divided, you become two, you become split; then your whole life is going to be just a conflict, an inner war, a civil war. And the whole war is absolutely absurd because you are fighting with yourself. It is self-destructive.

By purity I mean innocence -- not the purity of the moralists, not the purity of the puritans, but just the simplicity, the innocence, of a child. The child remains pure till we force him, till we initiate him into our so-called society, culture, education.

One of the strangest things is that if you try to remember your childhood you cannot go beyond the age of four, or at the most the age of three. You have completely forgotten all that happened in those three or four years. You were alive -- more alive than you will ever be; you were curious -- more curious than you will ever be; you lived intensely -- more intensely than you will ever live. But what happened? Why can't you remember it? The only reason is that they left no trace behind. After those four years you became cunning, you became clever: you became a mind. Since then the mind has had memory. Before those days, before the mind started, you were a clean slate, a tabula rasa -- that is purity.

One has to become a child again. The mind is impurity. If you can attain to no-mind you will be pure again. Purity is inside, the mind is blocking it; it does not allow it to be expressed. It distorts is, corrupts it, poisons it. Hence the emphasis of all the mystics on meditation: meditation simply means a way of putting the mind aside, nothing less, nothing more simply that. Once the mind is put aside your innocence starts blossoming.

And there are such flowers and such fragrance ... which are not of this world, which belong to the beyond.

(to Inge)

In all the western languages the word "emptiness" has a very negative quality. It is not so in the East: Shunyam is absolutely positive -- empty, yet positive. One wonders how emptiness can be positive.

The East has discovered that when you are utterly empty of everything you are full of emptiness; emptiness itself fills you. So you are not in a negative state: you are overfull -- overfull with silence, overfull with purity, innocence, stillness, overfull with nobodiness. And that is the basic requirement for God to happen to you. When you are utterly empty of the world you become open to God. Otherwise our minds are so cluttered with unnecessary furniture ... what to say about God? -- even the devil cannot enter! There is no place for him.

In the West it has a very wrong connotation. They say "The empty mind is the devil's workshop". It is absolutely wrong: the empty mind is *god's* workshop. But in the West, the person who is not occupied with something is called empty-minded; he is not empty-minded. In fact he is more full of mind than the person who is occupied with something. The proverb has arisen to condemn his laziness.

But the East has known a totally different kind of emptiness: the emptiness of the Buddhas. They are utterly empty. If you go inside you will not find anybody there. You can go from one corner to another, you can seek and search inside a Buddha all over the place, you will not come across anybody: just a pure sky unclouded. But in that pure sky is the secret of the whole of life. That purity, that silence, is the door to God. Hence in the East we have called Buddhas, gods ... not less than that. A Buddha is a god for the simple reason that he has disappeared. He has no ego any more.

So be empty of the ego, be empty of the mind, and become a workshop of God. That's what sannyas is all about: becoming empty on the one hand so that you can become full on the other.

(to Bernard)

Purnam means the full. It is the other side of emptiness. Fullness and emptiness are two sides of the same coin. But first one has to pass through emptiness, then only can we come to fullness. Why has one to pass first through emptiness? -- because we have a wrong idea that we are already full. We are full of rubbish, certainly, but that is not *our* fullness, not the fullness of being; it is not a plenitude of being. Thoughts, desires, ideologies, prejudices, religions, philosophies -- we are full of all this, which is sheer nonsense. It is nonsense because it pretends to know, and it knows nothing. But we go on accumulating more and more information. Slowly slowly we think "This is foolish. This is not foolish".

We have to empty ourselves of all this in toto. The moment we have done that we are ready and immediately the whole sky drops into our being. The whole of heaven becomes loose. Suddenly we are transported and for the first time we know what fullness is. Then we are full of love and full of joy and full of god.

That is purnam: to be full of god! That fullness knows no beginning, no end; it is eternal, it is timeless. Nothing can destroy it. Once you have achieved it you have achieved something before which death is impotent.

(Divipan, the divine one)

The word "divyam" and the word "divine" come from the same Sanskrit root. They are not different, they come from *div*. Also from *div* come the English word "day" and the Sanskrit word *divas* that means day. *Div* means light, divyam means full of light ... as if the inner sun has risen and the darkness has dissipated.

Ordinarily the inside is completely dark, entirely dark; but the darkness contains the morn, the dawn. It is the womb out of which the sun rises. So don't be against it, because it is like a seed out of which the flower of light is going to bloom. The real man of understanding loves darkness as much as light, because they are not separate. He loves the devil as much as the divine, because they are not separate. The word "devil" also comes from the same root *div*: a fallen divinity -- that is the meaning of the devil. He was an angel and because he disobeyed, he fell from God's grace. But even though he has fallen he *is* divine.

That is the situation of man. Man can be in deep darkness, man can go astray; that is his freedom. Man can come back home; the home is his. If he knocks back home, the doors will be open for him. And he will be received with great joy because he had gone astray and he has come back.
That is the meaning of Jesus's parable of the prodigal son.

The blessed one is one who is a blessing to existence. Unless one is a blessing to existence one can't be blessed. We have to deserve it, we have to be worthy of it. And the only way to deserve it is to lose yourself in love with existence.

Religion is nothing but a love affair with existence. It is not ritual. It has nothing to do with churches and temples and mosques, and nothing to do with the Vedas and the Koran and the Bible. It has a totally different meaning: you become *married* to existence. You are in love with the stars and the trees and the mountains and the clouds, because these are the different spaces of God. You are in love with people and animals -- you are simply in love with all that is!

If that is possible great benediction happens, great showering of joy from the beyond -- you are bathed in bliss. That is the meaning of *manglam* -- one who is bathed in bliss.

([Ratuam]: the diamond)

The diamond is within and we are searching for it without. It is part of our being but we are looking everywhere else *except* there; hence the misery, hence the frustration, hence the despair.

Look within, look into yourself, and the kingdom of God is yours. We have never lost it, not even for a single moment. In fact even if we want to lose it we cannot, it is our very being. But we have become beggars through our own decision, through our own stupidity. We have forgotten how to read the language of the inner scripture, and we are searching in the Vedas and the Korans, and the Bibles .... We will become great sholars, but not rich; we will remain as poor as ever. Richness comes only in one way, and that is by going in, because is the mine, the treasure, the inexhaustible treasure.

Turn in, tune in, and then there is great joy -- unending. Life is significant only then, never before. Life is life only then, never before.

(Swami Prem Satyaparthy: love, a seeker of truth)

Logic is not the way to seek truth, love is the way to seek truth. Many people seek but very few find, because many seek through logic, through mind, and very few seek through love and through the heart. But except through the heart there is no way to God. The head is as far away as one can be. The head and God never meet. It has never happened before and it is not going to happen ever; it is impossible. But the heart and God are always in communion. They are never separate; they are always meeting, each moment. It is God who is beating in the heart.

So move more and more towards the heart and God is not far away. God has to be found, otherwise life is futile. Make it a point to find God in *this* life, not in the after-life, because if we cannot find him right now there is no hope of finding him after death, because we will be the same. We have been repeating the same stupid game again and again. Each time we are born we go through the same vicious circle: again we die and the same thing starts moving. Hence Buddha has called this world a wheel.
Jump out of the wheel: it is time -- the right time -- and it is right to.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911135
ShortTitle: SCRIPT13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

(to Alan)

Sahajam means spontaneity -- and that's exactly the definition of sannyas. To be spontaneous is to be a sannyasin. To be spontaneous means to be responsible to the present.

People are dominated by the past. Life goes on changing every moment and mind remains clinging to the past. There is a gap between the mind and life. Anything that comes out of the mind is never going to be a *real* response; it is only reaction. And it always falls short, it can't reach the target, it either goes above or goes below the past, which knows nothing of the present, or the arrow is directed by the future, which knows nothing of the present.

To be spontaneous means to live moment to moment, to respond to that which is, with no prejudice, with no mind, with no past, no future, with no time at all. Then suddenly there is a meeting a meeting between you and existence. That meeting is bliss, that meeting is God.

(to Vincent)

Anand means bliss -- not pleasure, not happiness, not even joy. Bliss is a totally different phenomenon. It is not pleasure, because it has nothing to do with the body. It is not happiness; happiness is of the mind and very momentary. It is just comes and goes and keeps you in a turmoil. You can never be secure, you can never trust it; it is bound to betray you. That is its very nature.

Mind is in flux, and anything that happens through the mind is going to be a flux. It can't be eternal; it can only be momentary, within time. Hence every happiness brings unhappiness. It is like day and night, summer and winter. The wheel goes on moving: again the day comes and the night follows and the day comes and the night follows.

Bliss is not even joy, because joy is of the heart. Joy is far superior to pleasure, to happiness. It is far more delicate, more soft, more like flowerlike. If one has to choose between the three then one should choose joy. It is a subtle harmony. When your body, your mind and your heart are functioning together in deep accord, joy arises. In joy something is contributed by the body, something is contributed by the mind, but the major part is contributed by the heart. Joy contains something of pleasure, something if happiness and something more.

Bliss is beyond all three; it is of the spirit. To experience it one has to disidentify oneself from body, mind and heart. It is eternal. Once it comes it is forever. Then one can trust and relax and rest. It can't be stolen, it can't be taken away, it can't be burned. Even death is impotent as far as bliss is concerned. One who has known bliss has known something deathless.

Joy dies very soon. It is like a roseflower, very delicate. It can be crushed very easily; anybody can pluck it. Just hit it with a stone and it is gone. To depend on joy is to live in a glasshouse; anybody can throw a stone and the whole house will collapse.

That's why you see women suffering so much. Men don't suffer so much because men depend on pleasure -- which is gross, bodily, tangible, can even be purchased in the marketplace .... Or at the most men depend on happiness, which is of the mind -- and still has a certain strengh, certain solidity. But the woman depends on joy; it is of the heart -- hence her joy can be crushed very easily: a single gesture, a single word, is enough.

And because they depend on different dimensions communication is impossible. The man cannot understand. He has not done anything and the woman is crying and she is all in tears, and the man thinks "Is she crazy or something? -- because I have not said anything, I have not done anything." He may have uttered just a wrong word, made a wrong gesture; he may not have even uttered a word, he may have just remained silent, but silent in a way that hurts the woman's heart.

Men can understand body and mind very well. With the heart he moves into an alien territory. The

woman understand the heart, hence she can become very joyful. But she goes in ups and downs: sometimes she is ecstatic, so joyful that you cannot believe she will ever weep and cry and scream -- and the next moment she is screaming and crying and throwing things. It seems impossible how she manages to move so quickly from one point to another.

The same is the case with small children: they also live in the heart, hence one moment they are angry, another moment they are so loving. One moment they are in rage; another moment they are hugging and kissing you and they're all love, all beautiful and sweet. But the heart has that problem: it is fragile.

The search is to find something which is eternal: that is bliss and the way is meditation. Meditation takes you beyond the body-mind-heart complex, because meditation is nothing but a disidentification from all that which you have become identified: I am not the body nor the mind nor the heart. When this understanding arises in you meditation has flowered. In that flowering is bliss.

(to Pragitam)

Life can be lived in tears -- many have chosen that way to live. Life can also be lived as laughter -- very few choose that. It is strange; one would have thought that many would choose life to be a song, not a sadness, a bliss, not a misery -- but that's not the case. In reality millions of people choose misery, tears, anxiety, anguish, as their lifestyle. They invest their whole energy in creating hell around themselves.

From the outside it looks stupid, but there is a reason for it. The reason is that the more miserable you are, the *more* you are. The more miserable you are, the bigger your ego becomes. The ego feeds on misery, on negativity, on darkness -- that is its food and nourishment. If you choose to be blissful, if you choose to be a song, you will have to risk one thing, only one thing: the ego -- because that is the only discordant note in your being. You will have to drop the idea that "I am." You will have to learn a totally different language -- that "God is and I am not." I and God cannot exists together. That is an impossibility. Either I can exist or God.

To be a sannyasin means that now you are choosing God instead of I. This is a new way of life and a new vision. And great is the bliss of the person who can gather the courage of the ego because with that dropping all darkness disappears, with that dropping all is light, because your eyes become open. You attain to tremendous sensitivity, awareness. That is the moment when you hear the song, the divine song, the SONG OF SOLOMON.

Very few people have understood the SONG OF SOLOMON. Jews and Christians both feel a little embarrassed whenever the question of Solomon's song arises. It looks as if it is something that should not be in the Bible. In fact it is the *real* Bible. Everything else can be dropped; just Solomon's song is enough. All else is secondary. But the problem with Christians and Jews is that Solomons song talks of love, passionate love, earthly love. It talks not in terms of the other world, but in terms of *this* world. He must have been a *real* Buddha -- not a pseudo, phony saint or mahatma.

I have tremendous respect for Solomon and his song, because I want my sannyasins to live his song as their life -- a life of intense love, of passionate cheerfulness, of ecstasy; not a life of renunciation but a life of rejoicing.

(to Sangitam)

Music is a simbol of harmony, accord. Man ordinarily lives a very unmusical life: a life of conflict, a life of discord. Man is not one but many. Man is a crowd and there is constant fight inside; day in, day out, the fight continues. One is fighting with oneself violently. It is very destructive, but that's how we are brought up to become soldiers, not sannyasins.

A soldier has to live continuously is such a tension and anguish that he can sacrifice life any moment for any stupid excuse. In fact sacrifing life feels a great relief for the soldier.

A sannyasin is a totally different world. He has to live life with such abandon, with such ecstasy, with such music, that each moment becomes a moment of paradise. Paradise is not there somewhere at the end of the journey, it is spread all over the way. You have to transform each moment of your life into paradise only then you can enter into the kingdom of God.

It is not possible to live your whole life in misery, then suddenly one day you knock on the doors of God .... Jesus says: Knock and the doors shall be opened .... True, but where will you find the doors? Unless you are tremendously blissful you will not find the doors. They are found only in great joy, they are found only

in ecstasy. When you are dancing to such intensity that the dancer has melted into it, when you are singing with such passion that the singer is no more there, only the song -- that is the moment when you find the door. Then certainly Jesus is right: Knock and the door shall be opened. In fact there is no need to knock, the doors are always open. God is always standing there waiting to welcome you home.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911145
ShortTitle: SCRIPT14
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: There is no transcript for November 14th; probably there was no darshan that evening]

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911155
ShortTitle: SCRIPT15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is the only virtue for me, the only religion, the only morality. If love is missing then one can have all the morality and still one will be dead; still, deep down one will be immoral. Without love one can have all the virtues but they will be superficial. They will be just like a painted smile, a mask -- maybe good to become respectable, but God cannot be deceived in such superficial ways. In fact he cannot be deceived in any way. He looks at the very center of your being, not at your circumference. He looks not at what you do but what you are.

Love transforms your being, and then your acts are transformed automatically. a loving person cannot by immoral, he cannot hurt anybody, he cannot cheat, he cannot lie. It is impossible for him to be cruel. Compassion will be simply his way of life.

The priests and the politicians are not interested in love; they are interested in imposing a certain character on you. They don't want real human beings, they want phony people. Phony people are not dangerous to the establishment. They are so phony -- how can they be dangerous? They have no fire in them, no passion for life, no passion for truth.

Without love one never knows what life is -- and to know life in its total beauty is to live beautifully, gracefully. That is virtue.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 November 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7911165
ShortTitle: SCRIPT16
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been copy typed. It is for reference purposes only.]

There are two sources of knowing; one is logic, another is love. Through logic you arrive at knowledge; through love you arrive at wisdom. Knowledge only gives you superficial information; wisdom gives you a deep, profound insight into things. Knowledge is only accumulation. One can accumulate as much as one wants: the human brain is such a biocomputer that it can contain all the libraries of the world. But still, you remain the same. It is like a donkey carrying the load of many scriptures. That's what scholars are: donkeys loaded with scriptures. They know much but they don't know themselves. All their knowledge is borrowed.

Love gives you true knowledge. It makes your life a scripture. It makes you awakened to the beauty of existence, to the tremendous grace of life and all that it contains, to the presence of God. Logical cannot do it, and those who depend on knowledge remain poor.

Depend on love and all the riches of the world are yours. Depend on love and the kingdom of God is yours. Knowledge becomes a bondage, wisdom is liberation. Knowledge is very noisy, wisdom is absolutely silent. It knows, but it knows in a silent way; it does not brag. Knowledge brags because it is nothing but an ego trip. Wisdom cannot brag because before wisdom happens the ego has to disappear.

Exactly that is the meaning of love: surrendering the ego, dropping it, becoming egoless. And whenever you are egoless love starts flowing through you. You can call that love God or light or bliss or wisdom.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

5 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912055	
ShortTitle: SCRIPT17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

[From November 18th to December 4th Osho did not give darshan. A few sannyasins had contracted chicken pox, and to avoid any infection being passed to Osho, he did not give darshan again until 5th December 1979.]

(Kavita.)

Life can either be prose or it can be poetry. Science makes it prose, religion transforms it into poetry. To live life as prose is to live in a mundane way, and to live life as poetry is to live in a sacred way. One need not be a Christian or a Mohammedan or a Hindu or a Jew to be religious, but once certainly has to learn the way of poetry. If one wants to be religious one has to know how to be poetic -- that cannot be avoided.

All these religions are different ways of becoming poetic, of approaching life not through logic, but through love, of looking at existence not with fear, but with wonder. And it is only eyes which are full of wonder and awe that are capable of knowing the truth.

The scientist only knows the fact, but never the truth. The fact is useful but not liberating; the fact is needed but it does not give life significance. It is a necessity, but one cannot live for it and one cannot die for it. and unless you have something to live for and to die for you have nothing.

In giving you sannyas I am giving you something to live for and to die for, something so valuable that one can risk all for it. And in that very risking one is born, born anew. For the first time one really becomes a self, one becomes integrated. Otherwise people are living just wishy-washy lives, hodgepodge lives. They are living a king of mess, a confusion, a madness -- utterly futile.

My first and last lesson to my sannyasins is to be poetic: to sing, to dance, to celebrate, to love, because these are the ways one comes closer and closer to god and one day becomes one with god, merges into his ocean. We are dewdrops, dropping into the ocean. Fear arises; one hesitates because one can see that one is going to disappear -- that it is going to be death. But what is death on one side is life, eternal life, on another. The dewdrop disappears as a dewdrop but appears as the ocean itself. It is worth it.

Prem means love. Chequesh means eagle.

Love is a flight from the known to the unknown, hence the fear. It is because of this fear that millions of people decide not to love at all. Life seems to be safer, more secure, manageable, controlled, without love. You seem to be able to possess life. The moment love enters, you disappear. Then you are no more the controller, then there is no controller at all. Then it is a beautiful chaos. It has its *own* order but it knows no outer order. It has its own discipline but that is intrinsic, it is not imposed from outside. And because it is a constant movement from the known to the unknown, unless one is courageous, so courageous that one is

ready to risk life for it, one cannot really love. To love is the greatest courage in life. Yes, one becomes an eagle and starts soaring higher and higher into the realms of the unknown. How long will you be staying?
-- Another week after your birthday. I have to go back to my American Indian people and tell them about you.
-- Tell them about me. They will understand me more than anybody else.
-- I was afraid at first, but I'm not any more.
-- Good, good!

Bliss is the noblest quality. Misery the ugliest. To remain miserable means that one is clinging to ugliness. And to remain miserable you will have to remain confined in the dark cells of the unconscious, you will have to remain in bondage, in chains. It is your decision, because that bondage is self-imposed, those chains are self-created. You are the prisoner and you are the jailer too; hence it is only a question of self-determination to come out of the misery. It can be dropped in a single instant of understanding. In fact it is never dropped gradually: it is sudden enlightenment. The moment you see that you are creating it, that *you* are the creator of it, the very seeing is the dropping, and immediately there is a rebirth.

All ugliness disappears, all darkness disappears, and your life starts opening like a rose flower. Then you have all the beauty of the world and all the nobility of the world and all the godliness of the world.

Be blissful and god is yours. In the old times it was said that if you attain to god you will be blissful. I say just the opposite: be blissful and you will attain to god. There is no other way to god. Bliss is the way to god. One can forget all about god if one can only remember to be blissful. Then god is *bound* to happen, is inevitable.

Prem Niraj: love cloud.
Love has many qualities which are similar to the qualities of a cloud.

The first and the most important is freedom. A cloud is not confined to anything, not tethered. So is the case with love; it is free to move in all directions. It is so free that it has no destination. Destination means slavery. Destination means that you are predetermined. Love has no destination. It is sheer play. It is not work, it is not duty. It is never a means to anything else; it is the very end itself.

The cloud has no fixed form. It constantly changes, it is never the same for two consecutive moments. so is the case with love. And we will try to give it a certain form and shape. We are trying to do the impossible; then we fail, then frustration is the result. Love never frustrates anybody. It is our expectations, impossible expectations of love, which creates frustration.

Never try to give a form and a shape to your love. Allow it to remain shapeless, formless, because it is not a thing, it is an experience. It cannot be defined, and it is not gross; it is very subtle, the subtlest experience of life.

The cloud is always in a state of let-go. If the wind says to it "Come along, I am going to the north," it has no resistance, it doesn't know no. It is always yea-saying. It simply goes to the north. It does not ask why, it does not insist on knowing the reason. It does not say, "I have other plans. I want to go to the south, not to the north." The cloud has no plans, no purposes for the future. It is available to the winds. It is so totally available that in the very total availability it knows the ultimate taste of liberation.

So is the case with love: it is a state of let-go. It allows the whole existence to do whatsoever it wants to do, to take one wherever it wants to. It has no idea of how things should be. It moves moment to moment, with no idea, no prejudice, it moves without any concepts.

The English word "concept" comes from the same root as the word "conceit." Love knows no concepts or conceits. It is simply free from all these burdens, hence it can float like a cloud in an infinite sky. The whole sky belongs to it because it claims nothing. It possesses the whole sky because it tries to possess nothing.

(Hank becomes Deva Sahaj.)

The door to the divine is spontaneity. To be spontaneous is to be in god. Mind is never spontaneous. It is either in the past or in the future, either in that which is no more or in that which is not yet. Between these two it goes on missing that which is, and that is the door. The present moment is not part of time, hence the present moment is not available to mind either. Mind and time are synonymous. You can say that mind is time inside your being, and time is mind outside you, but they are one phenomenon.

The present moment is neither part of time nor part of mind. When you are in the present moment you

are in god. What is the true meaning of meditation, the true meaning of prayer, the true meaning of love. And when one acts out of the present moment, that action is never binding because it is not your action, it is god acting through you, it is god flowing through you.

To be spontaneous is to be a sannyasin. That's my definition of a sannyasin, so one has to remember it constantly.

When P. D. Ouspensky. one of the chief disciples of George Gurdjieff, was dying, his disciples and friends were very puzzled because he was doing such stupid things. They could not believe it, because he was a very logical man. He was one of the greatest mathematicians of his time, absolutely rational. The doctors told him not to leave America because it was dangerous, his body was not in a state to travel. But he left America. There was no reason to go but he insisted irrationally. And when he went to England he started travelling all around the country in his car. His friends said, "Are you trying to commit suicide or what? -- because doctors say 'Don't move at all.'" But he wouldn't listen.

Even then they would stay for one or two days in a hotel somewhere, in a guest house, in a rest house, he would not sit, he would continuously walk. Even in his room he would walk till he almost fell dead on the bed.

Then finally they asked, "We don't understand -- have you gone mad or what?"

He said, "If you have understood my teaching and the teaching of George Gurdjieff... I am trying to do it, I am trying to remember that I am dying. I want to die remembering. I have died many times before *not* remembering. This time I want to die remembering, and the only way to remember is to do something that keeps me awake, otherwise I am bound to fall asleep."

And he died almost walking. He fell, but there was a smile on his face, he died remembering, he died in the present moment knowing what was happening.

And to die in the present moment means there is going to be only one more birth, that's all. This is just the last but one. The next birth will be in awareness, and the whole of the next life will be of awareness. If one can live alert, moment to moment, one can also die in alertness, awareness. To live and to die and to be born -- these three are the most important moments. If one can manage all three in awareness then one never comes back to the wheel of life and death. One becomes free of it, one becomes a Buddha.

It is very symbolic that the story of Buddha says that he was born on the full-moon night, he became enlightened on the same full-moon night, he died on the same full-moon night. It may not have happened so but it is very symbolic. It may have happened -- it is possible. But even if it did not happen historically, it is symbolic. It is simply saying that he died in the same moment as he was born and he became enlightened in the same moment. *That* same moment is the present moment. That is the full-moon night, because in the present moment you are full of light.

So that is going to be your works be more and more alert. Act not out of memory, not out of imagination, but out of the actual present. You may be able to experience some very extraordinary experiences which are available to only very few people. If you work hard, this life can be just the last but one.

(Swarga means paradise.)

Paradise is not somewhere else. Paradise is not geographical. It is not above the clouds in the heavens it is within you. And it is not in some other time, after death. It is in you right now, you are made of it, so there is no need to seek and search anywhere else. All that is needed is to relax and to be in one's self, to dive into one's own being deeply, so deeply that the whole world disappears as if it did not exist for the moment, so that your consciousness is all that exists. All existence becomes non-existential, just your life is all... and the purity of it, because it is uncontaminated by anything. Nothing is reflected in your mirror. Your consciousness is simply pure, without any ripple, without any waves. In that moment one comes to know what paradise is.

We have not lost it somewhere else, we have not been driven out of paradise. It already exists inside us, it has always existed inside us, but we never look within ourselves.

We go on looking outwards, hence we go on missing our own treasures, our own kingdom of god.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

6 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7912065
ShortTitle:	SCRIPT18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Prem Vanilla. Prem means love. Vanilla is an orchard which brings fruits of great fragrance. Love is that orchard. Love is the fulfillment of man. It is only through love that man flowers and comes to great fragrance. I teach love -- that's the only religion. All other religions are just pseudo religions. The true religion can only be of love.

Hans.
Feel blissful, because today you are becoming a beloved disciple.
Feel blessed.

To be a sannyasin is a rare phenomenon because to seek God is rare, to seek truth is rare. People are concerned with the superficial, with the mundane, with the mediocre. To be a seeker of truth is the real beginning of life. Then life takes wings, one starts soaring higher. There are planes upon planes.

Man is not meant to crawl and creep on the earth. He has the capacity to fly to the ultimate. And that is possible only when one becomes an initiate, a disciple. Disciple, the word "disciple" comes from a root which means readiness to learn, readiness, receptivity, openness to learn. There is much to learn: the whole infinity. There is much to know: this tremendously beautiful existence. There is much to love and to live. One should not be satisfied with the ordinary. That's what sannyas is all about: a deep, divine discontent with the ordinary.

Peter.

Love should be the rock of everybody's life, it should be the foundation. Without love your life is made without any foundation; it is bound to collapse. You are making sandcastles or you are making palaces of playing cards: just a little breeze and the whole palace will fall down. But if love is the foundation of a life that not even death can destroy, love opens the door to life eternal. The life of the soul is possible only through the life of love. Love is the bridge between the body and the soul, hence love has a paradoxical nature. On the one hand, if you look at it through the body it is sex; on the other hand, if you look at it through the soul it is prayer. But it is the same energy. Love functioning physiologically is sex and functioning spiritually is prayer.

Deva Lucy.

Man is a seed, but only a seed of great potential, but nothing is actual. The seed can die as a seed without ever becoming a tree, without ever coming to flowering. Man is the seed of light. But ordinarily man is not resplendent, man is not luminous, for the simple reason that the shell of the seed is hard and there

are no windows. Man remains enclosed in himself; hence the darkness on the faces of people, in the eyes of people. But if the shell can be broken -- and it can be -- then great light is released. It is an explosion! That explosion brings ecstasy. That explosion brings you to the eternal. That explosion makes you aware of your eternity, of your immortality, of your godliness.

There is no other way, except meditation, to break the seed. One has to go on hammering with meditation. One never knows how long it will take because each individual is different. And no individual is predictable, because people have lived different lives in their past and they have accumulated different personalities around themselves. A few people have very thin layers: just a little hit is enough, just the shadow of the whip is enough, not even the whip is needed. But a few people are *really* thick-skinned: unless you go on hammering, their inner light, their inner splendour, cannot be released. And one never knows how thick the layer is.

One thing is certain -- it may take a little longer time or a little less, that doesn't matter -- the shell of the seed *can* be broken, the breakthrough is possible. And that is the only hope for man, because only through that breakthrough do you become aware that god is. Then life has meaning, significance, beauty, benediction.

Erik has two meanings: one is Teutonic -- it means kingly, the other is Anglo-Saxon -- it means brave. But both are part of one phenomenon: the courageous person, the brave person, is always kingly, and the kingly person cannot be other than brave.

Bliss is only for those who are really courageous. It needs the greatest courage in the world to be blissful. It is a paradox! bliss is a natural phenomenon; it should not need any courage, it should be very simple. It is not an achievement, it is our very being. But the society creates in us a pseudo personality which is against the natural, which is against the real. And the society's effort is great: through parental education, through the church through the state and through the schools, colleges, universities, one-third of a man's life, twenty-five years is devoted to creating a false self. It is because of that false self that great courage is needed to take the jump into the natural. Twenty-five years of wrong training, of wrong conditioning, create the problem. Every child is born blissful, but we drag him out of his nature; we make him miserable. And unless we succeed we don't rest.

The whole strategy of civilization is to create miserable people, and the way to create miserable people is to give them an ego. Then they will remain miserable for ever. The ego can never be satisfied, it is impossible to satisfy it. It goes on demanding more and more; hence it is always in misery. It always longs for the impossible, and when the impossible cannot happen there is great frustration, there is hell.

We give the ego to each individual, and through the ego the society manipulates each individual, makes him so miserable that he remains a slave to the powers, to the establishment, to the church, to the state, to the politicians, to the priests. A miserable person cannot rebel, a miserable person clings to whatsoever he has. A miserable person is always a beggar, he cannot be a king, And he cannot risk. He cannot even risk his miseries because he is afraid: "Who knows? -- I may get into deeper misery. At least this misery is well-known, I am acquainted with it. I have become adjusted to it, I can cope with it. Who knows about the new misery? It is better to remain confined to the old." The miserable person always remains orthodox; he never explores.

And that's what the society wants: nobody should be an explorer and nobody should be an adventurous soul. Nobody should ask what is truth. Everybody should be a believer, not a seeker, not an enquirer. Nobody should be a rebel, a revolutionary. everybody should be a slave, just a machine -- efficient, very efficient - from birth the death. All that society asks of you is efficiency.

I have heard about an efficiency expert. He died and when he was being taken out of the hospital he asked, "How many people are carrying me out?" There was great panic, because he was dead. Somebody said "Six." He said "There is no need for six; you can put me on wheels. One is enough." And then he lay down and died again. Efficiency experts don't die.

All that this society requires from you from birth to death is: be efficient, be a good machine, not a man. And a machine cannot be blissful. If you are *really* a machine then you cannot be miserable either, but because man is not a machine and has to function as a machine, misery is created. If man were really a machine there would be no problem; no machine is miserable. But man is a consciousness and has to function as a machine. This is the misery -- the only misery the only hell.

Courage is needed to go beyond the familiar, to go beyond the conditioning that the society has enforced on you, to go beyond that which has been taught to you, to go beyond Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism,

Mohammedanism, to go beyond all cultures, to go beyond all the past. That's exactly my work here: to help you to go beyond all conditionings.

A sannyasin is a person who drops all conditionings and never substitutes any other conditioning again, who remains unconditioned and functions out of that unconditioned state of consciousness. Then action is tremendously beautiful, liberating, and then life becomes a poem, a painting, a work of art. Then it has value. How long will you be here?

-- According to the conditioning, about three months.

-- Be here three months -- three months will do!

Peter is the name of one of the disciples of Jesus, one of the twelve disciples. Jesus called him Peter because he was the most determined disciple out of all of them; he called him Peter because he was like a rock. He said to him: You will be a rock for my work. You will become the foundation stone for the temple that I am raising. Love should be the rock of *everybody's* life, it should be the foundation. Without love your life is made without any foundation; it is bound to collapse. You are making sandcastles or you are making palaces of playing cards: just a little breeze and the whole palace will fall down. But if love is the foundation of a life that not even death can destroy, love opens the door to life eternal. The life of the soul is possible only through the life of love. Love is the bridge between the body and the soul, hence love has a paradoxical nature. On the one hand, if you look at it through the body it is sex; on the other hand, if you look at it through the soul it is prayer. But it is the same energy. Love functioning physiologically is sex and functioning spiritually is prayer. The work of a sannyasin consists in transforming sexual energy into prayer. That day is the greatest in your life when your sex is transformed into prayer, when your sex has no sexuality in it but becomes prayerful, when your sex does not drag you downwards, is no more part of the gravitational field, but starts helping you rise upwards.

There are two laws: one of gravitation, that which pulls you down; and the other of grace, that which pulls you up. Sex has to be transformed from gravitation to grace. This is *real* alchemy.

My sannyas is not a renunciation of life but a transformation. It is not an escape but a great adventure.

Satyo.

Bliss is truth. Don't seek truth, seek bliss, and truth will find you of its own accord.

Those who seek truth directly never find it. Their search becomes more and more intellectual and logical; it becomes intellectual gymnastics. That's how philosophy is born.

Seek bliss. Then it is a totally different search. Then you will come across love, not across logic; then you will come across music, not mathematics; then you will be more close to poetry than to prose. Your dimension will start changing. You will be more and more celebrating, you will be more and more festive, less and less serious.

Let cheerfulness be your only discipline. Then one day one is surprised: truth has knocked on one's door. when you are totally in bliss time ceases. when you are totally in bliss you disappear, you melt away -- and that is the moment, the momentous moment, when truth enters. Call it God, nirvana, enlightenment, tao, or whatsoever name you choose: It has no name, it is a nameless experience. But it comes only to those who are dancing, singing, celebrating. It never comes to serious people. Seriousness is illness, it is pathological. Blissfulness is wholeness, health.

Narayanyo

You are made of the stuff called God. Of course we are not aware of it but that does not make any difference: aware or unaware, awake or asleep, you are divine. and one who is asleep this moment can be awake the next.

The function of the master is to wake you up and the whole approach of a disciple is to be ready to be awakened. In the beginning it is arduous because you are having beautiful dreams and the master goes on shaking and shocking you. It is cold and too early and you would like to sleep a little more. And you feel angry with the master many times because he goes on persisting: Wake up!

To be a disciple means that you will allow the master to force you, to wake you up; that the more he hammers you, the more grateful you will be. Of course once in a while you will feel angry but then you have to remember that by being a disciple you have chosen to be hit, to be hammered, to be dragged out of your sleep. All kinds of devices are bound to be used: cold water has to be thrown over you, your blankets have to be taken away. You have to be pulled and pushed, and all kinds of imaginable and unimaginable

things have to be done to you. All that is implied in being a disciple. But if one cooperates with the master it can happen very easily. The difficulty becomes more and more complex because of resistance. Don't resist, cooperate, and something of immense value is possible... something for which you will remain eternally grateful.

George Gurdjieff remembers that when his grandmother was dying she called him to the side of her bed. He was very young, just nine years old, and the very old woman whispered in the ears of this boy.... She had loved this boy more than anybody else. She said to him, 'I have a message for you -- remember it, never forget. It is a simple message, but if you can practise it, it will open the doors of great treasures for you. And the message is really simple.' She simply said, 'Remember this sentence 'Never do as others do,' and follow it." Whenever anybody asked Gurdjieff, 'How did you become enlightened? How did you become what you have become?" he always said, 'The whole credit goes to my grandmother, because she said to me 'Never do as others do.' So I made it a point if others were going to the north I would go to the south, if others were standing on their feet I would stand on my head. Through following her advice I have attained whatsoever I have attained.'

The crowd consists of sleepwalkers. Be unique, be individual. That is the only way to be a sannyasin. So never do as others do -- that is the meaning of your name! How long will you be here?

-- Two months.

-- Good. Do a few groups, mm? And choose the groups which nobody else chooses!

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

7 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7912075
ShortTitle:	SCRIPT19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Surat.

We have not lost anything; God is not lost and hence has not to be found. we have only forgotten; it is only a question of remembrance. It is there in the deepest core of our being. Call it truth, God, bliss, beauty: all those thing indicate the same phenomenon. There is something eternal in our beings, something immortal, something divine.

All that we have to do is to go deep, dive deep, into our own being, and to see, realize, recognize. Hence the journey is not really a journey. we are not to go anywhere; we have simply to sit silently and be.

Nicole means victorious heart, the victory of the heart. And that is the only victory in life; everything else is futile. Let the heart be victorious, let love be victorious. Money is of no use; power, prestige all are of no use. One is, from the very beginning, to be aware of the phenomenon that love is the only treasure to be

sought.

We are all searching for the home. We are all missing something. We are not certain exactly what it is, but the feeling is there in everybody's inner being that something is missing. And we go on accumulating things -- money, power, prestige -- hoping that by gaining all these things that feeling will disappear, that gap will be filled, that emptiness will not be there any more, it won't hurt anymore. But nothing from the outside can ever fill the gap, because money cannot enter into your being, neither can power, nor prestige. Nothing from the outside is of any help. Hence the more you have, the more the feeling becomes a constant haunting: in contrast you go on feeling it more and more.

Poor people don't feel so much in need of spiritual growth. They look contented in a way, but their contentment is false; their contentment is exactly like that of the cow just munching the grass.

In India people feel very proud that they are contented: "Look how poor we are and still we are contented." This is not contentment. You can't feel your inner poverty because there is nothing to contrast to it. It is like writing with white chalk on a white wall: you can't see it. Write on a blackboard, then you will be able to see it and read it. Hence the richer one grows, the poorer one feels. A strange paradox starts happening: the richer a society is, the more searching there is for a home, the more searching there is for roots. It is not an accident that only affluent societies become religious. Poor societies only pretend; poor societies cannot be religious. They are not even materialists -- how can they be spiritualists?

Spritualism can only be a higher stage of materialism, there is no other way. But the search is there: the poor searches through money, a good house, family, this and that -- but by the time you have arranged all these things suddenly you become aware that life is gone and you are exactly where you have always been: as empty as ever, as hollow as ever. Then a great frustration sets in. You have missed life. Nothing from the outside can ever fulfill the search. But I am not against the outside, I am all for it, for the simple reason that when you have all on the outside your search for the inner becomes acute.

Ava.

Life is synonymous with God. God is not the creator of life, but life itself; he is not separate from life. The very idea of the creator is false. He is not like a painter, because the painter becomes separate from the painting. He is more like a dancer: he remains one with it.

Hence to worship God, one need not go to a temple, to a mosque, to a synagogue. Life is more than is needed. This whole earth, this whole existence, is full of God, overflooded with God. He is the green and the red and the gold of the trees. He is all over the place; you cannot avoid him. We collide with him every moment. It is just because we have some idea of God we go on missing him. We have some idea that he is somewhere far away in heaven: hence we go on missing him. Drop that stupid idea and you will find him everywhere. He is very close by.

Once Ramakrishna was asked, "Where is God?" And he said "You tell me where he is not. I have been searching for the place where he is not and I have failed: I have not yet found a place where he is not."

Francesca

To be totally free one needs to be totally aware, because our bondage is rooted in our unconsciousness; it does not come from the outside. Nobody can make you unfree. You can be destroyed but your freedom cannot be taken away... unless you give it away. In the ultimate analysis it is always your desire to be unfree that makes you unfree. It is your desire to be dependent, your desire to drop the responsibility of being yourself, that makes you unfree.

The moment one takes responsibility for oneself.... And remember it is not all roses, there are thorns in it; and it is not all sweet, there are many bitter moments in it. The sweet is always balanced by the bitter, they always come in the same proportion. The roses are balanced by the thorns, the days by the nights, the summer by the winters. Life keeps a balance between the polar opposites, so one who is ready to accept the responsibility of being oneself with all its beauties, bitternesses, its joys and agonies, can be free. Only he can be free...

Live it in all its agony and all its ecstasy -- both are yours. And always remember: ecstasy cannot live without exist without death, and joy cannot exist without sadness. That's how things are -- nothing can be done about it. That's the very nature, the very tao of things.

Accept the responsibility of being yourself as you are, with all that is good and with all that is bad, with all that is beautiful and that which is not beautiful. In that acceptance a transcendence happens and one becomes free.

Freedom means transcendence, going above the duality. Then you are neither ecstasy or agony; you are just a witness to all that happens to you. That transcendence is real freedom and that makes one enlightened, liberated.

Andrew is the first disciple of Jesus, the first initiate, the first man called by Jesus to become his disciple... And you look as if you have just walked out of the New Testament!

The greatest courage in the world is to not imitate others, to live one's own life as authentically as possible, whatsoever the cost. Even if life is lost in living your own life it is worth it, because that is how the soul is born. When one is ready to die for something, in that very agony -- the word "agony" comes from agon; it means struggle -- in that very struggle one is born. It is a birth pain. It takes courage, it takes guts.

Live your life without being bothered by the moralists, puritans, priests, stupid people who go on advising. Live your life. Even if you live in error, then too it is better to live your own life than to be right according to somebody else, because the man who is right according to somebody else is false, and the man who is wrong according to his own decision is going to learn from his error sooner or later. He will grow out of it, he will be benefited by it.

The only person who learns is the person who is ready to commit errors, and the best way to commit errors is not to listen to others -- just go on doing your thing!

Sandip means a lamp, a light. The last words of Buddha to his disciples were: Be a lamp unto thyself.

People search in scriptures, but in vain; and people go searching for guides, but they will be disappointed because the real guide is within you, the real light is within you. Your own consciousness has to become a light unto itself....

Never be an imitator. Listen to the enlightened ones just to find your own light. Don't become a parrot, don't repeat them. That's what has been done down the ages by millions of people. They have become Christians, Mohammedans and Hindus and Buddhists, but they have not become enlightened. Their life goes on remaining in the same dark state, in the same hell.

Remember it: I am here to help you to be yourself. I don't give you a character, I don't give you any discipline. I don't give you any clear-cut indications of what to do and what not to do. I only give you vague hints, indications, fingers pointing to the moon, the moon that is within you.

Peggy means a child of light.

We are born of light, we live in light, we die in light -- we are made out of light. This has ben one of the greatest insights of the mystics of all the ages. The scientists have also agreed to it just now, within these twenty years; they had to agree. Just twenty years ago they were laughing at the mystics, thinking that they were talking nonsense. Man made of light? They must be talking metaphorically, not literally. But mystics were really talking literally.

Now science not only says that man is made of light but that everything is made of light, all is made of electrons, electricity. Science has come to this understanding from a very very long route. The objective route is a very long route; the subjective route is very easy, the shortest possible, because you have only to look within. Nothing else is required: no lab, no instruments, no sophisticated devices, nothing else is required -- just the art of closing your eyes and looking in.

And that's what meditation is: the art of looking in. The moment thoughts disappear and the mind is utterly quiet and silent, the inner light is seen. That is a revelation.

And once you have seen your light, you will be surprised: you can see it now in everybody else. Then the whole existence is nothing but an ocean of light. It is not matter, it is pure energy.

Barbara.

Bliss is a stranger in the world. People are well acquainted with misery, they live in it. Bliss is an absolute stranger to them.

Whenever they see a blissful person they think he must have gone mad, because all sane people are miserable. Only once in a while do you see an insane person really enjoying himself. Or, once in a while there is a Buddha, a Christ; they are also thought by the so-called wise people, the worldly-wise, to be mad. There are still people who go on writing books on Jesus calling him neurotic. Buddha was thought to be a madman in his own day for the simple reason that he was so blissful.

People can understand misery -- that is their language. Bliss is not their language. But I teach you bliss,

in the eyes of the world I teach you madness. Even if the so-called worldly-wise are sometimes happy, their happiness is superficial. It is more or less a pretension, a deception, they are deceiving others and deceiving themselves; or maybe it is a strategy to hide their misery, to cover up their wounds.

You may have heard one of the very famous maxims of Murphy -- Murphy's principle. It says: Smile, because tomorrow is going to be worse! So even if people smile it is just in deep fear: they don't know what is going to happen tomorrow.

Friedrich Nietzsche is reported to have said, "I smile in order to hide my tears. I laugh only so that I may not start crying." This is a very ugly situation. What kind of sanity is this? What kind of health and wholeness? We have created a very unwholesome society.

My sannyasins have to become the foundation of a new society, of a new man, who will live bliss as his life, whose goal will not be otherworldly, who will live the paradise here and now, who will transform this very moment into a sacred moment. And the miracle happens: whenever a person is really blissful he transforms the space that surrounds him into a sacred space. Then it is no longer ordinary.

Entering into sannyas means entering into my space, becoming part of me. It is a merger, a melting, a meeting where boundaries disappear. And that's what love is. Sannyas is a love affair.

Arupa.

Remember: we are not the body and we are not the mind either. The body has a gross form; the mind has s subtle form. But we are a formless witness -- just an infinite witness, and infinite mirror which reflects everything and which is never contaminated by anything that it reflects.

The mirror can reflect the beautiful flower, it does not become the beautiful flower. It can reflect something ugly, it does not become ugly. It remains unpolluted, it remains untouched. and that's how we are: we are pure consciousness, pure mirrors. But if we become identified with the body and the mind then misery arises, then clinging, then fear, then ultimately the fear of death.

If you are not identified with the body-mind complex there is no fear. And being without fear is freedom, to be free from fear is freedom. So this is going to be your meditation: become more and more aware that you are a formless consciousness, just a watcher -- never a doer, just a watcher.

To know oneself is to be victorious. Not to know oneself is to be a failure; then one may be an Alexander the Great, still one is a failure. In knowing oneself one may be absolutely anonymous, a beggar, and still one has conquered the world, because by knowing oneself one comes to know the very secret of life. In knowing oneself one comes to know not only oneself, one comes to know the very self of existence. And that knowing liberates -- liberates you from all fears, liberates you from all miseries, liberates you from birth and death. It makes life abundant, available to you.

Jesus calls that life the kingdom of god. It is within you. No army is needed, you are not expected to conquer anybody. It is a very strange victory. It happens at the inner-most core of your being: no army, no enemy, no arms. And suddenly one is victorious, one has conquered life, because one has known life. To know is to conquer.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

8 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912085
ShortTitle: SCRIPT20
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Surati Barbara.

The beginning of religious consciousness is in the remembrance that we are outsiders here, that we don't belong to the material world, that our home is far away, that we have fallen from some paradise, that we have been expelled. This is what Christians call the original sin, the expulsion from the home.

The word "sin" is very significant; the root from which it comes means forgetfulness. We have forgotten who we are -- that is our original sin. And because we have forgotten ourselves we have forgotten all that is ours, the inner kingdom of God that is our home. The Garden of Eden is not somewhere else, it is in the innermost center of your being. But one can search for it only when one becomes aware that one is a foreigner, that one is not at home, that one is living in a foreign country, that one cannot belong here, that all is momentary.

We are trying our best to settle in time somehow, but nobody can settle in time. The very process of timing is unsettling, it is a flux. We can settle only in eternity, in timelessness, in God. It is a blessing to remember that we don't belong here because then the journey can begin. And sannyas is nothing but a journey towards the real home. It is a homesickness.

A child was visiting his grandparents. He was very restless and very sad and very depressed. The grandmother asked him, "Are you feeling homesick?" He said, "No, I am feeling here-sick." But that's what homesickness is: when you start feeling here-sick then the journey is bound to start, it is inevitable.

Theodore.

Life is a gift, birth is a gift, love is a gift, death is a gift. If we know how to appreciate, all is a gift; if we don't know how to appreciate then there is nothing but complaints and complaints in life. There are only two types of people: those who know how to appreciate the beauty of that which is, of that which has been given to them and those who have no sense of appreciation. They are always condemning, complaining, asking for more and more.

Only the first kind of people can become religious, the second kind cannot become religious. The second kind is bound to deny God sooner or later, because God becomes an enemy who is not fulfilling your desires. It is these people who have made the proverb "Man proposes and God disposes." The proverb is made by non-religious people. They are always feeling frustrated. whatsoever happens is wrong. It is never up to the mark, it is never fulfilling, never to their heart's content; it is always falling short. They live in misery because there is always a grudge, as if they are deprived of something. How can they feel grateful? And without gratefulness there is no prayer, without prayer there is no religion.

Prayer is the foundation of religion and it is prayer realized that becomes the experience of God. The seed of prayer is gratitude: feel grateful, because great is the gift of God and it is constantly showering on you, but we start taking it for granted. That is one of the most stupid things that a human being can do, but mind is always doing it: it starts taking things for granted.

The sun rises, the dawn has tremendous beauty, but your mind says, "So what? It happens every day. It is just another morning, just like others." The whole east is red with the rising sun and the clouds are full of color, but the mind says, "So what? It is nothing new. Millions of times it has happened and millions of times it is going to happen again."

If this is the way of looking at things.... And this is how mind looks at things: it becomes insensitive -- insensitive to beauty, insensitive to music, insensitive to poetry, insensitive to love, insensitive to everything that is valuable. The naturally you live in darkness, you live in ugliness. It is your own creation.

Start feeling grateful. Grow the sense of appreciation. Praise existence for what has already been done and then much more will go on happening to you. The more you praise, the more you become capable of seeing, the more perceptive you become. A prayerful person becomes so perceptive that he sees God everywhere, he finds his signature everywhere: scriptures in silence, sermons in stones.

Jan.

Millions are his gifts but love is the greatest, for the simple reason that it is through love that all that is significant, valuable, becomes possible. Without love there would be no poetry, no music, no dance, no song; without love there would be nothing valuable in life. Without love life would be just mechanical. Love is the only non-mechanical phenomenon; hence the computer can do everything except love. It can do great mathematics. Sooner or later it will be doing all the scientific work. Within a few years the scientist will find himself out of work, unemployed. His own invention will throw him out of his job, because the computer can do things in afar better way, far more efficiently than the scientist himself.

It can be very logical, absolutely logical, in fact it can never be illogical. Because man is illogical I say that he is not a machine; his illogicality proves that he is non-mechanical. And the greatest illogical phenomenon in man's life is love. It is beyond all logic, it is beyond all arithmetic. That's why people think that lovers are blind, that they are mad. In a sense they *are* mad because they are no more functioning through their intellects. They function from a totally different centre of their being.

Love is the only phenomenon that gives man the dignity of being a non-machine. Other than that, anything that man can do, machines can do in a better way, in a cheaper way, in a quicker way -- only love is impossible. It is inconceivable that two machines could be in love.

Love is the greatest gift because it is love that makes you really human. But very few people are really loving. And unless you love you will not live your life, you will only drag. Your life will be superficial, stale, dull. You will live and yet you will not live. You will die, but even your death will be dull, because unless you *really* live how can you really die? Only when a person lives intensely does he die intensely. Then life is beautiful and death too. But it is love that makes both life and death beautiful.

Let love be the only law, the only commandment. And it is enough: if you can fulfil one commandment the other ten commandments will be fulfilled automatically.

Andy.

Bliss is only for those who are courageous, daring, brave, because bliss happens only when you have moved beyond the known into the unknown. Whenever you become confined to the known your life becomes routine, repetitive. It goes on moving in the same rut, it goes around in circles, and slowly slowly it dulls all your sensitivities, all your receptivities. It harden people. It makes them blind, it makes them deaf, it makes them dumb, because there is nothing to see and nothing to hear and nothing to taste and nothing to feel. They have known it all; it is the same repetition. How can there be bliss in such a life? Such a life has only one taste -- that of misery, depression, a sadness, a settled sadness.

But if one is courageous enough to move continuously from the known into the unknown, from the familiar into the unfamiliar.... It is risky, because the familiar is secure, safe. And who knows what is going to happen if you go into the unknown, into the uncharted? You take your small boat and you go into the uncharted sea. who knows if you will ever come back to the old shore again? Who can give you a guarantee? There is no guarantee.

But unless one is ready to live in such a dangerous state one cannot remain blissful.... Live dangerously -- because life knows no other way: it has to be lived dangerously.

Remember that as one of the most fundamental qualities of a religious life -- particularly the way I see religion. For the sannyasin courage is the greatest virtue. and then bliss goes on happening: you need not seek or search for it, it is a by-product of a courageous life. If one is ready to live dangerously many flowers of bliss are going to bloom.

Chitprem means conscious love.

Ordinarily love is unconscious, it is instinctive; hence it is not love but lust. Unless we transform our love into a conscious phenomenon it is not really love. and to make love conscious takes great effort. That effort is meditation: meditation is the process of changing love into a conscious phenomenon.

Become more alert to everything in your life. Only then can you ultimately become conscious of your love. Walk consciously, eat consciously. Talk, listen, consciously, with great alertness, intensity, attentiveness. Let attentiveness be spread all over your life, from very small, ordinary acts like taking a bath. When you can transform these ordinary things into conscious acts then it will be possible to bring consciousness to love energy.

Love energy is the deepest energy of your being. First transform the circumference, then the center. But the process is the same; the name of the process is awareness of meditation. and that has to be your work: be

meditative. It is meditation that is going to give you a new birth.

Satgyan means true knowledge.

Knowledge borrowed from others is untrue, knowledge gathered from the outside is untrue. It hides your ignorance but it does not make you wise. It covers up your wounds but it does not heal. In a way it is very dangerous because one tends to forget one's wounds, and the wounds go on growing inside; they can become canceric. It is better to know them. It is better to open them to the winds, to the rains, to the sun. Hiding them is protecting them, and they are your enemies. It is better to let them be exposed -- nature heals. Hence the first step of true knowledge is to know "I know nothing"; that is exposing your ignorance. And from that moment a turning happens, a great change happens: one starts looking inwards.

True knowledge has to happen within you. It can't come through thoughts, it has to come through a thoughtless space within you. It cannot come through studying, it comes through meditation. It comes only when the mind becomes absolutely contentless, so utterly empty and pure, uncontaminated, unpolluted, that your own inner sources start flowing because all the hindrances have been removed.

The source from where the spring can flow is there, but there are many rocks in the way, and those rocks are thought to be knowledge. They are not knowledge but enemies of knowledge. Drop all that you have learned from the without so that the within can speak to you, and then you will know the flavor of true knowledge, knowing. True knowing liberates.

Gyanprem.

That's exactly the meaning of philosophy -- love of knowing, and of a philosopher -- a lover of truth, a lover of knowledge. The only thing to be remembered is that knowledge does not consist of accumulating information. It does not consist of learning from others; on the contrary it consists of a process of unlearning. One really becomes a knower when one becomes as innocent as a child again. When the mirror of consciousness is absolutely contentless, when the lake of consciousness has no waves, no ripples even, then the whole sky, the whole existence, is reflected in you in all its glory, in all its beauty, in all its grandeur; and that experience is God.

Be empty, be still. In fact be not. Be just nothingness so that the whole can descend in you, so that the whole can be reflected by your consciousness. That experience is the only religious experience, the only mystical experience. It gives you a certainty about God, not a belief but absolute certainty. It gives you absolute clarity. God becomes your own experience. It is not that Jesus says so or Buddha says so or I say so, but that you know it. The experience penetrates into your very guts, it becomes part of your being. Only then is the goal achieved and is life fulfilled.

Deva Stephan means the voice of the divine.

God speaks in everyone's heart, but we are so occupied in the head that we never listen to that still, small voice within. There is so much clamoring, chattering, so much unnecessary noise -- we have made the head a marketplace -- that the heart goes on calling and we remain deaf to it. God is not far away, he is very close. All that is needed is the art of making the mind a little silent, a little less noisy, a little more peaceful, relaxed. as the mind settles into relaxation, suddenly you start hearing a divine music within you. God has started playing on the instrument of your heart, on the harp of your heart -- and that music is transforming. Once heard it is never forgotten; once heard life is never the same again; once heard you have become part of immortal existence; you are no more a mortal.

And this is my whole work here: to help you to get out of the mind, to put the mind into deep silence so that the heart can start functioning, to come closer to the heart so that you can hear what its message is.

All the Bibles, all the Vedas, all the Gitas, all the Korans, are hidden in your heart. Every heart has all that is worth knowing; one need not go anywhere else.

Lao Tzu says, "To know truth you need not go outside your room," and by room he really means your body. You need not go out of your house -- by house he means your body -- "You are already provided for." Truth is our intrinsic heritage, but we go on living in the mind, in dreams and desires and all kinds of stupid ideas, noises. We go on living in that confusion called mind.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking the first step towards the heart, from confusion towards clarity.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

9 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7912095
ShortTitle:	SCRIPT21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Wisdom is rare, knowledge is cheap. Knowledge is available everywhere; you can gather it from the books, from the schools, from the teachers. It is a simple process: it is just feeding your biocomputer, your brain, with information, and the brain goes on accumulating it. The brain is really a very sophisticated complex instrument, the most sophisticated. Man has not been able to make any computers so complicated yet.

A single man's brain cells can contain all the information available in all the libraries in the whole world. But you remain the same. Your memory goes on growing but your being remains a cipher.

Wisdom means the growth of the being; knowledge means the growth of memory....

Forget knowledge and get deeper and deeper into wisdom. Obviously nobody can teach it to you. You have to open your heart to the wind, to the rain, to the sun, to the whole of existence, in deep trust. And in that very opening wisdom arises. In that very opening, in that very surrender to the whole, one starts seeing, one is no more blind.

David means beloved of god. It comes from a Hebrew word dodavehu. Dodavehu means beloved of Jehovah. It is one of the most important things to remember, and to remember constantly: god loves you. One tends to forget.

There are problems in life and there are agonies to be encountered and to be surpassed. Life is not just a bed of roses; hence many times one tends to forget that god loves you. In fact great doubt arises: "How can there be a god if I am in such suffering? How can god allow such suffering? If he is omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, then why does suffering exist at all? He can see that it is there because he is omniscient, he can feel that it is there because he is omnipresent, and he can change it immediately because he is omnipotent. Then why does the world go on living in suffering?"

There is every reason to disbelieve in god and there is no reason to believe in god. The mind can supply a thousand and one reasons why god cannot be, but the mind cannot supply even a single reason for god's existence. In fact, from mind there is no way towards god. Mind is just the opposite of god: it is keeping your back towards god -- and if you keep your back towards god how can you see? Hence the importance of constantly remembering that god loves you, that if there is suffering then there must be meaning in suffering, otherwise there would be no suffering. And there is meaning in suffering. It is through suffering that one becomes integrated.

Suffering is a challenge. It is not a disease to be destroyed, it is a challenge to be accepted, it is an adventure. In the very effort to transcend suffering one arrives at one's real being. It has a purpose: without it there will be no evolution of consciousness. Pain is not without purpose; hence whatsoever the world is, it

is as it should be. It is the most perfect world there can be. It cannot be improved upon.

But I can understand -- it is very human to forget that god loves you. When you are in misery how can you remember it? But those are the moments to remember that god loves you. And if misery has come to you, then it is because he has sent it. It has to be accepted with gratitude.

At the last moment on the cross Jesus said "Why? Why have you forsaken me?" Even Jesus questioned. In a way I love his questioning. It shows his humanity, it shows that he was just part of us, one of us. He asked god "Why? Why have you forsaken me? Why am I going through such suffering? What is the purpose of it? What wrong have I done? For what am I being punished?"

But immediately he remembers -- immediately, instantly, he remembers. Only for a moment does the agony, the suffering, possess him; again he transcends it and he says, "Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done." He has remembered that god loves, that if the cross has happened, if he is crucified, then it is god's will; then there must be something hidden behind it, then it must be a blessing in disguise. He has become surrendered. Just a moment before, the last part of the human mind was still trying to struggle; now he has dropped that too. He dies enlightened, he dies a Buddha, he dies a Christ.

So go on remembering. You may not be crucified, but the whole of life is a cross and every moment there is suffering and there are problems, there is anguish, anxiety. In fact to suffer crucifixion is easier because it is only a question of minutes or, at the most, hours. In Jesus' time it was a question of a few hours, because the Hebrew way of crucifying a person was very ugly. The person would remain hanging for hours: six hours, eight hours, twelve hours. Now there are electric chairs. We have found better ways: you can simply relax in a chair and you are gone! Not even for a single moment will you be able to say "Why? Why have you forsaken me?"

But the whole of life is a crucifixion. Each moment, at each step, there is suffering, there is agony.

Remember: god loves you, and all that happens has to be accepted with gratefulness. That's what sannyas is all about.

God is always new, never old, always young. Truth is always fresh -- as fresh as the dewdrops in the early morning sun, as fresh as the newly opened bud of a rose. Truth is not a tradition, because tradition means the old. Truth cannot be contained by any scripture because all scriptures are old. Truth has no past and no future; truth has only one tense, the present. And to know the truth you also have to be as fresh as truth, only then is there the possibility of communion.

So drop the past, forget the past, and don't brood about the future. That which is no more is no more, and that which is not yet is not yet. Live in the moment. In that very living one penetrates into the very core of existence. One comes to know God and one comes to know what liberation is.

They say, "You reap as you sow." If we are miserable that simply means that we have ben sowing misery. Nobody else creates misery for you. Of course there is a gap between sowing and reaping, and because of that gap we think that somebody else is responsible. The gap deceives us...

Take the whole responsibility for your life. If it is ugly feel responsible for it. If it is nothing but anguish take responsibility for it. In the beginning it is hard to accept that "I am the cause of my own hell"... but only in the beginning. Soon it starts opening doors of transformation, because if I am responsible for my hell, then I can create my heaven too. If I have created so much anguish for myself I can create so much ecstasy too. Responsibility brings freedom and responsibility brings creativity..

The moment you see that whatsoever you are is your own creation, you are freed from all outer causes and circumstances. Now it is up to you: you can sing a beautiful song, you can dance a beautiful dance, you can live a life of celebration, your life can be a constant festival; nobody can disturb it. This is human dignity. God is a great respector of individuals, and a person becomes an individual only when he takes the whole responsibility for himself upon himself.

It is only through bliss that one can be really noble. It is only through bliss that one can have a really noble birth. Physically al births are the same: you may be born a king or to a beggar, it doesn't matter. Physiologically nobody is noble or ignoble, nobility is something spiritual. It is not given to you with birth, it has to be earned, it has to be created. One has to work for it. It is an arduous journey, an uphill task. One has to rise above many things.

It is easy to fall; it is difficult to rise, because when you fall nature helps you, gravitation helps you. It is like a rolling stone from the hill: gravitation is enough. But when you are rising towards the peaks you are

moving against gravitation. Although there is another nature, a higher nature, which will help you, you will become aware of it only later on. The initial work has to be done first, then you will become aware of another law -- the law of grace -- which pulls you upwards just as gravitation pulls your downwards. But for that one has to be utterly pure. One has to learn how to trust, how to love, how to surrender. Then a moment comes in life when falling upwards is really falling -- although it is falling upwards. There is no effort needed: you simply relax and some grace starts taking you, starts pulling you up. You are given wings.

Sannyas is the initial work to purify you, to help you learn how to be available to the beyond so that grace can possess you. Sannyas is a new birth; one becomes noble, in the real sense of the word.

So let this be a second birth. Jesus says 'Unless you are born again you shall not enter into my kingdom of god. What does he mean by 'Unless you are born again'? He is indicating the birth of initiation. He is talking about sannyas in his own way.

So now the real journey starts. Up to now you have lived only in sleep -- now there is a possibility of waking up. And without waking up one never becomes aware of the meaning of existence, of the great poetry of life, of the great ecstasy of existence. It is tremendously beautiful, but we are fast asleep and we go on missing it. God goes on knocking on the door but we are snoring inside.

So now let sannyas become a *real* effort, *real* work to be born again.

Herman.

A warrior can be of two types: one is engaged in external war, war with others; the other is interior war, war with one's own sleep, unconsciousness, war with one's own stupidity, lethargy.

Don't be a warrior in the external sense of the word, that is violence; but certainly be a warrior in the internal sense, because there is much which has to be overcome and there is much which has to be transformed and there is much which has to be released.

One is almost in prison and a great fight is needed to get out of it. The prison consists of our mind. Consciousness is the prisoner; the mind is the prison. The whole process of meditation is to dissolve the mind, to dissolve the walls of the prison, to help you to become no-mind. and the moment you know that even for a single moment you can become a no-mind, you have known your potential, you have recognized your possibility, your future has dawned. Now you can move with the absolute guarantee that the morning is not far away, because the first ray has been experienced. The first ray is difficult. The whole difficulty consists in the first glimpse. we have lived in the mind for centuries, we have become so accustomed to it. Day in, day out, we are surrounded by thoughts, desires, memories, imagination.

Seek the gaps between two thoughts and start moving deeper and deeper into those intervals, into those gaps: those gaps are the windows into God. That is going to be your war from now onwards.... attain to thoughtless moments, to contentless consciousness, and then everything else follows of its own accord.
You create the space of no-mind and god comes and fills it.

Melanie.

In the beginning it is very difficult to understand that darkness can also be divine. But it has to be because only God exists, so whatsoever is, is divine. Light is divine, so is darkness; white is divine, so is blackness; life is divine, so is death. It is difficult to accept because for centuries we have been taught this dichotomy: that light is good and dark is bad, white has some nobility about it and black is evil. But that is sheer stupidity. You can't divide life in that way -- it is all one. The day turns into night, the night turns into day; the young person becomes old, the child becomes a young man; life turns into death and death opens the door for a new birth. Things are not separate; all divisions are utilitarian, artificial, arbitrary. Life is an undivided whole.

The Old Testament says that god created the world in six days and then he looked around, he saw his own creation and he said "Good, *very* good!"

My sannyasins ask me why I say "Good, very good!" so many times -- it is an old habit!

He must have seen darkness, he must have seen death, he must have seen thorns. He must have seen everything, because in those six days he created everything. All that we see in life was created, and he said "Good"; he blessed it all. That is a tremendous statement. That means that nothing is bad. Even the bad has something good in it; there must be something hidden in it. We may not have been able to discover it -- that's another thing, that is our fault. Otherwise even in darkness one can see a kind of luminosity and in death one can see eternal life.

Remember it: life is an undivided whole. And the devil is also divine. In fact the words "divine" and

"devil" come from the same root: they both mean divine, they both come from the Sanskrit root div, which means divine.

The devil was also an angel first. God created him and he must have created in him the desire to rebel, otherwise from where could the desire have come? He must have seduced him to rebel, persuaded him to rebel; there is no other explanation possible. The devil is nothing but God's agent, CIA, working in secrecy.

Once we can see the wholeness then our inner divisions also disappear. Our condemnations, that this is bad and this is good and this is higher and this is lower -- they all disappear. Then a beautiful chaos arises. Yes, a chaos, but a chaos which contains the cosmos in it, a chaos out of which stars are born.

My effort here is to teach my sannyasins to love the whole as it is, without any condemnation, without any renunciation, without any rejection... a total affirmation, an absolute yes, a categorical yes. That's my whole message to my sannyasins: a categorical yes to the whole of life. and then there is joy, then there is only joy, then there is no other possibility. Then even in sadness you will be able to find something beautiful to dance about, to sing for, to be thankful for. That is the beauty of the religious man: he can be thankful in every situation -- he is grateful in every situation.

Veetkarmo means transcending action, going beyond action. It does not mean becoming inactive. it simply means knowing that you are only a witness of the action, not getting identified with the action. There is no need to escape from life into a monastery, into the Himalayan caves. Live in life and live intensely and passionately, but still remember that your consciousness is only a mirror which reflects and which is never identified with anything that it reflects. The mirror can reflect the tree-it never becomes the tree; it can reflect the cow -- it never becomes the cow. It never clings to any reflection; it remains empty, it remains pure.

Our consciousness is an absolutely pure, mirrorlike phenomenon, just reflecting. Don't get identified with your actions. Act, and act totally, but without identification.... Once I was asked, "Is God a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Jaina or a Buddhist or a Jew or a Rajneesh sannyasin?"

I said: God is not a Hindu because he is not so lousy. If he were a Hindu the world would be a chaos, it would have disappeared long ago. Nothing would have worked out, everything would have gone wrong, everything would have been topsy-turvy. He is not a Mohammedan because he is not a fanatic. He allows for even those who don't believe in God, who are against him. He allows them as much freedom and as much life and as much energy as those who are devotees. He is not against the atheist: he can't be a Mohammedan. He is not a Christian either. Christians cannot say of him that he is a saint. He is not so long-faced, he is not so sad. He is in tremendous love with the whole of life, from the lowest to the highest. He is not a Jaina, otherwise he would have renounced the world. He is not a Buddhist, otherwise he would have turned away.

The only possibility is that he may be a Jew... because who else works six days a week? And he is not a Rajneesh sannyasin, certainly because they work eight days per week! They have out-jewed Jews! But he is totally in the world, working, just taking one day's rest. He is not against action, but he is beyond action.

In the East we have a metaphor for him: God is like a lotus leaf. The lotus leaf is in the water but remains untouched by the water. Be in the world but remain untouched by it.

Man tries to be a master. His whole life is an effort to attain mastery, power, prestige. He tries to accumulate money to be powerful, to have fame, or to make a great empire. This is the worldly man's effort, this is how Alexander the Great moves, he is the paradigm. But there is a totally different approach to life toot the life of a Buddha or a Christ. They don't try to be the masters of the world; on the contrary they try to become just servants of the whole. The miracle and the paradox is that Alexander dies a beggar and Buddha, the beggar, lives like an emperor and dies like an emperor. The paradox is that those who try to be the masters are reduced to servants, and those who try to be the servants become masters.

Jesus says: Those who are the last here will be the first in the kingdom of my god. That's exactly the meaning of your name -- let it become your life too.

Premdas means a servant of love -- and that is going to be your work on yourself. Just dissolve yourself into a loving energy, just become a loving energy -- not in love with something in particular ;but just having love for each and everything, even for nothing! It is not a question of an object of love but of just an overflowing loving energy.

If you are sitting silently in your room let the room be full of loving energy, create an aura of love

around yourself. And you can do it, that's why I am saying it. I only give things to you which I can see are possible. I don't ask the impossible -- never! I only indicate what is going to happen to you very naturally. It is very simple and very naturally possible for you to become just love. That will be your prayer and that will be your meditation.

If you are looking at the trees, you are in love with the trees; if you are looking at the stars, you are in love with the stars. *You* are love, that's all. So wherever you are go on pouring your love... onto rocks, and when you pour love on rocks even rocks are no more rocks. Love is such a miracle, such magic, that it transforms everything into the beloved. You become love and existence becomes your beloved, existence becomes god

People seek and search for god without becoming love. How can they find him? They don't have the necessary equipment, the necessary context and space. Create love and forget all about god. Suddenly one day you will encounter him everywhere.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

10 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912105	
ShortTitle: SCRIPT22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Shella.

Man is born blind. Eyes have to be earned. Eyes have to be achieved. Life is an opportunity to achieve eyes. Physiologically, we have eyes and ears, but spiritually, we have no eyes and no ears and no heart. The physiological is only a condition -- a necessary condition but only a condition, a context, in which the spiritual is possible.

It *can* happen but there is no inevitability about it. Unless we work for it, it is not going to happen. And nobody can give you eyes; you have to attain them on your own. The Buddhas only point the way.

By becoming a sannyasin you are not becoming part of a creed, because I have none; you are not becoming part of a sect, because this is not a sect at all. I believe in the individual, my belief in the individual is absolute. This is not an organization. The relationship is personal and intimate; each sannyasin is related to me directly -- there is no via. But I can only indicate, I can become a finger pointing to the moon: then you have to make the whole journey. It is a long, arduous journey but tremendously ecstatic too, with many thrills and adventures. It is not a boring journey -- arduous certainly but tremendously interesting: there is nothing more mysterious than the path of spiritual growth.

In the East philosophy is called darshan; darshan means capacity to see. The English word 'philosophy' is poor compared to the Eastern darshan. Philosophy gives the idea of thinking, of intellectual effort, Darshan is totally different, it is the existential capacity to see. And that's exactly the meaning of your name now: go beyond blindness, attain to eyes. The potential is there in everyone, the seed is there; now the time

has come to sow it. And sooner or later, if one goes on following the path rightly, intensely, passionately, lovingly, the time of reaping also arrives. It will not be long.

I can see the possibility, the future. All that is needed is a total commitment. And you can do it, you are capable of it.

I ask only that which you can do, that of which you are capable. The more capable you are, the more I ask; from you I ask *total* commitment.

Judy.

Prayer is praising the lord for all that is. It is an approach of a yes-saying heart which knows no doubt, no skepticism, no negativity, which can dance and sing because the world is so beautiful. It is such a gift... of which we are not worthy. We cannot repay the lord; all that we can do is praise. We can sing hallelujah and if one becomes a full hallelujah nothing else is needed, then everything is possible. Then even the impossible is possible.

So let prayer be your path. Praise in as many ways as possible, and never complain; drop the complaining mind. And it is only a question of decision. Once it is decided, one starts dropping the old habit of complaining and the whole energy starts moving in praise -- and praise brings blessings, benediction. Praise in all possible ways: praise the sunset and the clouds and the trees and the birds and the people. Don't be a miser in praising. Praise whole-heartedly, as totally as possible, and it will bring you closer and closer to God. It will become the bridge. It is the shortest route to God. Meditation is a long route, prayer is a short-cut.

Margje has two meanings; both are beautiful. One is a pearl, a precious stone, a diamond.

The other is a child of light, which means a child of god, because god is light. Down the ages light has been the metaphor for god. Both meanings are joined together, both come from Persian. To be a child of light, to be a child of god, is to be precious, 'Without god there is no value in life. Unless we are related to god, unless there is god, there is no significance in life. Without god life is only accidental, a mundane affair: a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. But if god is there then everything becomes meaningful; god becomes the context in which everything gains meaning, becomes precious.

Without god we are orphans, the whole existence is an orphan. With god existence is a home. Then we are children of god.

The world is suffering too much because for the first time in the history of human consciousness man has lost track of god. Nobody has ever suffered like us. People have been poor in the past, very poor, people have starved, but people have never been spiritually so poor. People have never starved spiritually so much as today.

My whole work here is to give you back an insight into god. Unless man becomes rooted in god again man has no future.

Man can live in two ways. He can live as an extrovert -- then he can have the whole world but he will miss himself. And to miss one's self is to miss all. One can become an Alexander the Great but deep down one will remain just a beggar, utterly poor. And it hurts, it hurts very much, because one cannot drown it in any oblivion. In fact the more riches you have on the outside, the more clear it becomes to you that inside you are just a wound.

The other way is to live an inward life: man can live as an introvert -- then man lives in his own being. Then one lives rooted in one's own self and a great richness arises because one is nourished.

It is from our inner core that we are joined to god, and if we live from our inner core we allow god to live through us. I am not against the world. Be in the world but don't be of it, be in the world but remain above it, be in the world but remain transcendental to it. Remain a witness -- that is true interiority.

Prashant means profound silence, deep silence -- and that is the key for you. Be as silent as possible, sit more and more in stillness. Not only in bodily stillness... that too is helpful and creates a situation but it is not the end; it is just the beginning. It is more important that the mind should be still, that the mind should stop its constant chattering. And it does stop - we have just never tried.

All that is needed is a very simple process: you sit inside yourself and watch. Let the mind do all kinds of old tricks and you simply watch non-judgmentally -- neither saying good nor bad, neither choosing nor rejecting, utterly indifferent, cool. Slowly, slowly the knack is learned by remaining cool and indifferent.

First the mind tries all its old tricks and then by and by it starts feeling embarrassed because you are not getting affected in any way, this way or that. Even if you become affected against it, then too the mind is perfectly at ease; it has disturbed you. So don't be against it, don't fight with it, and don't fall a victim to its tricks; just remain aloof.

Many times you will get involved. The moment you remember, pull yourself out, again compose yourself, again start watching. A thought arises; see it. It comes in front of you; see it. The it passes by; see it. Coming, staying, going, just watch it. Take note of it, with no idea of whether it is good or bad, whether it should be or should not be -- with no moral attitude, just a scientific, cool observation.

Within three to nine months time the mind stops chattering. One day suddenly it is not there, and that day such a silence descends as you have never known before. That silence, that infinite silence that comes and overwhelms you from all sides. Then it never leaves you; it remains with you, it becomes your very soul. It is very liberating.

Sudhiro means the wise one. It does not mean the man of knowledge, it means the man of insight. It does not mean one who knows much, it simply means one who is so innocent, so open, so vulnerable to existence that nothing can remain hidden from him. Existence reveals itself to him. It does not mean a scholar, it means a seer.

And the path is taking a jump from mind to no-mind. Mind can make you knowledgeable but never wise; no-mind will never make you knowledgeable, but it can make you wise. It is wisdom that brings freedom and it is wisdom that brings god to you. It is wisdom that brings immortality to you. Knowledge is all rubbish. Avoid knowledge and enter into the world of wisdom. The way is meditation, the way from mind to no-mind is meditation.

Arthur.

Man has lived too much in war. Outside he fights with others, inside he fights with himself, as if he knows only one way to live and that is fighting: In the name of politics fight with others, in the name of religion fight with yourself. This is why we have created misery. Fighting cannot bring peace. One has to learn how to drop these old patterns of constant fighting.

My approach is that of non-resistance, of no-fight. No fight is needed because this is our existence -- we are part of it. It is not inimical to us, it is not against us, it is not going to devour us. It has given birth to us. It nourishes us. It is very friendly, very motherly. Your body is your friend, and your mind too -- you just have to know how to use it.

Let this be your foundation: be friendly with existence, outside, inside, be friendly with everybody, with yourself too -- which is the hardest.... People don't love themselves. That is the last thing they ever do. It is easy to love the enemy; it is very difficult to love yourself. You know yourself too well -- how can you love yourself? But the person who can love himself can love all. Love thyself, and you are bound to love your enemies and everybody else. If you can love yourself you have fulfilled the basic condition of love, and out of that love arises peace. And peace is the door from which we start having our messages of God.

Sundram.

Think of God in terms of beauty -- not in terms of truth and not in terms of good, but in terms of beauty. Then poetry becomes prayer, then music becomes worship, then painting becomes meditation; then aesthetics is religion. And that is my first hint for you. Think of God in terms of beauty. Worship beauty: in a rose flower, a bird on the wing, a cloud floating in the sky, a rock, a river, a child playing. Wherever you find beauty, remember God -- bow down to beauty.

Just today I was reading about a Hassidic mystic, He was so beautiful. Mystics naturally become beautiful because something inside them starts filtering through their bodies, they become luminous. He was dying, and one of his friends, another Hassidic mystic, had come to see him. The friend started crying.

The dying mystic asked, "Why are you crying? Because I am going to my home -- I am not dying! There is no death, and you know that perfectly well. You have experienced the immortal, so why are you crying?"

And the other mystic said "I am not crying for the soul, I am weeping for your beautiful body. Now it will rot in the earth." And then, the story says, both wept. I loved it... Then both the mystics wept.

Beauty is an expression of god, in whatsoever form it appears. So this is the way that you have to seek and search for your god.

Devo.

All is divine. In fact there is no God, only godliness. God is not a person but a quality, not a person but a presence.

The idea of God as a person is anthropomorphic: we have made hat image in our own image. It is nothing but man-projected; it is not the true God. That's why Buddha is silent about God. He talks about godliness but never about God.

My own experience is exactly the same: there is no God but here is godliness, the whole existence is overflowing with godliness. There is no division between God and the world; existence is divine.

Start looking at existence with this vision, with these eyes, and you will be surprised because you will start seeing things you had never sen before. You have been passing the same things every day: the same trees and the same birds and the same people. But once you have this vision, that all is divine, you start looking at things in a new light. Then the world is no more a puzzle, no more a problem, no more a question - not a question to be solved but a mystery to be lived.

Premo.

Love is the very essence of all religion. It contains all. It is the seed out of which Bibles, Korans and Gitas have grown. It is the seed out of which Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tzu have blossomed. There is no need to think fo god. That is unnecessary. There is no need to be worried about life after death. That whole thing is for stupid people.

The really religious person thinks only of love, and not only thinks of it but lives it; love becomes his life. And in that life all is fulfilled. God comes one day when the time is ripe, and insights about the other shore, the further shore, start happening of their own accord. Whatsoever is provided for your growth goes on happening to you. Everything is provided for the lover, every care is taken of the lover.
Love unconditionally -- love for love's sake.

Rikto.

The moment you are empty of yourself, you are full of God. Both cannot exist together, remember. Remember again and again: both cannot exist together; it is either you or God. And it is the foolish person who chooses himself. Choose God: disappear as an ego. Forget yourself as a separate entity from existence, and in that very disappearance you are reborn.

It is a very paradoxical state: the moment you are empty of yourself you become full, and full for the first time, overflowingly full, inexhaustibly full.

And the ego is just a shadow, it has no substance. It is a dream, not a reality. Drop the shadow so that you can attain to the substance. Drop the false so that the real can be attained. All that I teach here is how to be empty of yourself so that you can be full of God. And that fullness is fulfillment.

Veet Asmito means going beyond ego.

Ego is our hell, and the irony is that we are the creators of it. We create it and we suffer. But it is within our capacity not o create it and to move away from suffering.

The moment the ego is not there and the suffering is not there, you are in bliss. Bliss is our nature; suffering is a created phenomenon, arbitrary. Bliss is uncreated: it is there right now, underneath suffering, like an undercurrent. You need not create it, it is already the case. Just don't create suffering. and the secret of creating suffering is in the formula of the ego.

Being a sannyasin means dropping the ego. From this first moment don't think of yourself as superior, or as inferior; both are ego attitudes. Don't think of yourself as somebody or as nobody; both are ego attitudes. Try to understand the cunningness of the ego; it can even become humble, it can say, "I am humble, here is nobody more humble than me." It has come in from the backdoor.

Great understanding is needed to get rid of the ego. In fact that is the whole work. Once you are out of the ego nothing else needs to be done.

Garimo means glory...

Each being has a tremendous glory to be released, great fragrance to be released. Man looks small but he is not. He contains oceans, oceans of bliss; he contains skies, skies of freedom.

The spiritual experience is like an atomic explosion: the atom is so small, but when it explodes it is so big, so huge. The experience of one's own self is exactly like that. It is an explosion, an explosion of the

atomic consciousness. Suddenly you see yourself as the whole: unbounded, infinite. That is our glory -- it has to be attained. Without attaining it we can't be contented.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

11 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912115
ShortTitle: SCRIPT23
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Literally, Jacob means: God is our protection, or, may God protect you.
It is a blessing.

Jacob was also one of the twelve disciples of Jesus, and that has far more significant a meaning. To be a disciple is one of the greatest experiences of life, because it is an experience of trust, love, surrender. And all that is beautiful comes to those who trust, who love, who surrender.

To be a disciple is an absolutely necessary step; it can't be avoided. If one really wants to know the truth, to know God, to know what it is all about, then to be a disciple is a bridge. It needs courage - love needs courage. And it is the ultimate in love because it has no instinctive part to it.

Sex is closer to animals - so is greed. But no animal has been said to be a disciple. That is an absolutely human phenomenon, something non-instinctive, something that does not belong to the physiology and the chemistry of your body. It does not even belong to your psychology; it belongs to your spirit, to your being, to your real core.

Be blessed because this rare moment of becoming a disciple has arisen in your life. And if you take this jump, God certainly will protect you.

Pritam.

Love existence and you will become a beloved of existence, because existence only echoes and re-echoes, it reflects and rebounds. Whatsoever we do to it, it goes on doing to us a thousandfold.

"Hate life" -- that's what has been said by the pseudo religious. Then you will be hated by life. Love and you will be loved. and when the whole existence showers on you as love -- a rain of love, flowers of love raining on you -- then life is true life, because then it is ecstasy. Then only do you know the significance, the meaning, the purpose, of why you are, of why this existence is.

Nobody else can answer the why, but when love showers on you from the sky and from the stars and from the trees, you know it; in your very heart of hearts you feel it. And that's exactly the deepest desire of your very being: to be beloved of the whole. But it has to be earned, and the way to earn it is to be a great lover. Then you will be loved.

But we go on doing just stupid things. We want to be loved but we don't love. We want to see a beautiful face in the mirror but we don't make a beautiful face; we go on making an ugly face and then we are angry at the mirror. The mirror simply reflects. So does existence -- it is just a mirror.

Helmut.

Bliss is possible only if you are a daredevil. Less than that won't do. Misery is cheap, any coward can afford it; hence you will find all cowards miserable. All the miserable people are cowards. Nothing is keeping them imprisoned in misery except their cowardliness -- because they can't go beyond the limits drawn by the society, the state, the church.

And bliss is not something that can be experienced within such limitations. It needs entry into the unlimited, into the unknown, into the uncharted. Courage is a must; only courageous people become blissful. And whenever there is a blissful person and a courageous person, fame follows like a shadow. Bliss and courage shine forth. That's why centuries have passed but we cannot forget a Jesus, we cannot forgive him because he showed us that we are cowards, and we cannot forget him because he showed us our possibility -- that we also can become blissful.

Sandhano means enquiry, quest, adventure.

Man is born as a quest. Man is not born as a complete being. A dog is born complete. A tree, a rock -- the whole of existence, except for man -- have one similar thing about them: they are all complete. Only man is incomplete; hence man has an opening. Everything else is closed. A rose is a rose is a rose, but man may be a thousand and one things. A man can be a Judas, a man can be a Jesus. All possibilities are open, all alternatives, available.

So those who take their life for granted miss the whole point. Life is a quest, it is an enquiry, an enquiry into how to be total, how to be whole. This is the dignity of man, this is his uniqueness: because is not complete he can grow; because he is not yet entire he can blossom, he can learn, he can become. Only man evolves.

I don't agree with Charles Darwin. He says that man has evolved out of monkeys, but what have the other monkeys been doing? Why don't they evolve into human beings? It has been a long time but they simply go on being monkeys! There seems to indication at all. At least they should start learning their ABC but they have not even started that!

Hence I say that Charles Darwin is utterly wrong. Man has not evolved out of monkeys, man is a totally different kind of being. Only man knows how to evolve. No monkey knows, no ape knows. They simply remain the same; they go on reproducing themselves. For millions of years they have been doing it. No single monkey has risen higher than normal monkeyhood, a But man grows, evolves. Man is a quest. Man is not a being but a becoming, an enquiry. That's his beauty, his glory -- a gift from god.

Prem Roelof

Fame is poisoned if it comes without love. Fame is nectar if it comes out of love. One can be famous like a Genghis Khan, a Tamerlane, like Joseph Stalin or Adolf Hitler, that fame is ugly. It would have been far better if Adolf Hitler had died absolutely unknown, anonymous. It would have been a great blessing to the world. Their fame is full of blood, murder, butchery. We don't need such famous people anymore.

But a Buddha also becomes famous, a Jesus, a Zarathustra. Their fame comes from a totally different quality of being. Their love makes them famous, their fragrance is such that they share their joy totally.

Adolf Hitler stinks; hence he becomes famous. Buddha has a perfume; hence he becomes famous.

Be loving, be love, and then fame or no fame, it doesn't matter. But it comes, it comes inevitably. One becomes a star in the dark night of existence. One cannot hide it; it shines forth. From thousands of light years away, still you will see it. This is the case with the man of love. Love is the most luminous experience of life. Let that be your prayer and your religion.

Joseph.

Bliss is an increasing faithfulness, in trust.... Misery is in doubt. There more you doubt, the more your life becomes surrounded by darkness. the more you doubt, the more your being becomes negative -- and to be negative is to be incapable of receiving god. To be negative is to be rejecting, to be negative is to be closed, to be negative is to be resistant.

Faith means being open, available, receptive like a womb; then only is bliss possible. when you are open to the wind and the rain and to the sun of existence, when there is no resistance at all, when you are in a state of let-go -- that is trust, the state of let-go. When you are moving with existence, just floating with the river towards the ocean with no idea of your own about where you would like to go, with no idea that you

are, so utterly relaxed with the river of life that you are no more separate, just a ripple in the river, a wave -- that is faith.

Joseph is the name of Jesus' father. It is very symbolic: only trust can give birth to Christ, only trust can become the right space for Christ-consciousness.

Paul has two meanings: one comes from Latin -- it means small; the other comes from Greek -- then it means rest, relaxation. Both meanings are significant, significant for the seeker of truth, significant for those who really want to grow. One has to be both. One has to be so small, as if one were not, one has to be a nobody. If you really want to be somebody you will have to fulfill the condition of being a nobody. And only if you are a nobody can you relax. The ego is always tense and keeps you tense; when there is no ego there is rest.

And in rest is all, because when you are totally restful God is available to you. You enter into the kingdom of God only when you are totally relaxed -- no tension, no desire, no mind -- just like a small child, a nobody, and totally relaxed. Let that be your work on yourself.

Arihant means one who has killed the real enemy.

Self-ignorance is the real enemy, unconsciousness is the real enemy. To live like a somnambulist is to be one's own enemy. The enemy is not outside you, it is hidden in your own mind. It is your mind -- and one has to go beyond it.

The only way to go beyond the enemy, to kill the enemy, is to be more and more alert, more and more conscious of your thoughts, of your acts, of your desires, of your feelings. Even walking, walk consciously, even eating, eat consciously. These acts can be done without any consciousness, we can do them mechanically. De-automatize your acts, bring consciousness to each act; then you can bring consciousness to each thought, because action is gross, thought is subtle. And when you have become conscious of your thoughts you can bring consciousness to your feelings -- they are the subtlest. These are the three layers of our bondage. These three constitute the enemy. If you can become conscious of all these three you have become a conqueror.

That's the whole purpose of sannyas: to make you a conqueror, to make you victorious.

Gyanam means wisdom... not the so-called knowledge, but knowing; not knowledge but knowing.

Knowledge is available from the outside. Knowing needs an inner purification. Knowledge is information, knowing is your capacity to see, to understand. Knowledge never transforms anybody. It can make you a great scholar, but to be a scholar is to be nothing but a parrot. The scholar simply repeats: he is a gramophone record, neither more nor less. But a knower knows, knows on his own authority. He does not believe, he sees. He is not a Christian, he is a Christ; he is not a Buddhist, he is a Buddha.

Remember it, it needs a radical change in your consciousness, a totally new kind of consciousness: alert, aware, meditative, loving. These are the foundations which will make you able to see. You will not become more informed but you will become totally transformed.

My work is not to inform you but to transform you. And that's what sannyas is all about.

Pragito means a song.

In the past religions have been destroying the beauty of life, they have been anti-life. They have taught people how to be sad; all their practices are to make people serious and sad. This has been a pathological history, and because of this, millions of people turned away from religion. It was natural. The intelligent people became anti-religious because they could not see the point of being anti-life. Only mediocre and stupid people became anti-life; hence religion has remained in the domain of fools.

My effort is to transform the very quality of religion, to make it a song, a celebration, a multi-dimensional celebration of life, and existence, of love, of beauty, of poetry, of painting, of dance, of all that is beautiful, of all that enhances creativity.

My sannyasins have to become creators of beauty, singers, mad singers, ecstatic dancers. Only then is religion true and the approach towards God valid; otherwise our approach towards God is pathological. It is not healthy, it is not whole, it is not wholesome.

Nirup.

God is formless and so are you, and so is everybody! The form is an illusion; it is imposed by our

limited senses. It is as if you look out of a window and the frame of the window gives a frame to the sky. The sky has no frame, it is unlimited, but because you are standing behind a window, your window-frame becomes a frame for the sky, at least for the sky that you see.

If you think that the frame of the window is the frame of the sky you are living in an illusion. Our eyes are windows, so are our senses: they give forms to things.

In fact everything is formless, and to understand the formless is to understand God. God is nothing but another name for this formlessness.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

13 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912135	
ShortTitle: SCRIPT24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is a vision of beauty. It is seeing the tremendous grace that surrounds existence. It is seeing the dance of the universe, the song of the universe, it is penetrating into the harmony. The whole existence is harmonious, it is an orchestra: everything is in tune with everything else, except for man. Man falls out of step and then he suffers, becomes miserable. Fall in step again and then there is bliss.

To be a sannyasin means falling in step again, becoming part of the harmony of the whole.

Man's well-being is with God. If we become rooted in God we are whole and healthy. If we remain without God we remain without roots, without nourishment. God is more a mother than a father, more a she than a he. It is just the male chauvinist attitude that has made him a he.

God is the earth, our nourishment, our well-being. And the whole of life is nothing but an exploration -- an exploration of the source of our well-being.

Reinhard.

The pure heart is a basic condition for bliss to happen, but by purity I don't mean something moral; by purity I mean innocence. A moralist is never innocent, he is very calculating. His morality is nothing but his calculation. He is bargaining with God, he is earning virtue so that he can achieve paradise and the joys and the pleasures of paradise. He is really cunning, his morality is rooted in his arithmetic. He is not innocent; no moralist is ever innocent.

It sometimes happens that an immoral person may be more innocent than the so-called moral. The immoral may be immoral only because he has not calculated about his life. He is simply living, with no idea of the consequences. He may be simple, but the moralist is never simple, he is very complex. The so-called saints are the most complex, cunning, calculative people. You will not find the innocence of a child in their being -- and that's what purity is.

A child is neither aware of the good nor the bad, that is his innocence. To become transcendental to good and bad again is purity, purity of the heart. The transcendence of duality is purity. The moralist chooses; the pure heart lives spontaneously without choosing. He lives in a choiceless way: fully alert, aware, but absolutely choiceless; available to the situation, responsible, responding -- but not out of calculation. And that is the basic space in which bliss starts pouring in.

Love is the most precious diamond there is. All kohinoors are worthless compared to love. me man of love is the richest. And everybody can be rich, everybody can be an emperor through the door of love. But people are afraid to enter it.

They are afraid because at the very entrance one thing is demanded: leave yourself out, then come in. The demand is paradoxical but it can be fulfilled because you are two: the real you and the unreal you. The unreal you has to be left outside the gate and then the real you can enter the temple, the kingdom of god. But we have become so identified with the unreal that we think, "How can it be made possible? The demand seems to be impossible, How can one leave oneself behind?" Yes, it can be done. It *has* to be done.

That's what sannyas is all about. It is entering into the world of love. It is becoming committed to the ultimate adventure -- the adventure of dropping the ego and becoming utterly egoless, The moment you are no more an ego the whole benediction of god is yours.

That is the only way to be rich, otherwise everybody lives a beggar's life.,

Jagannatha Das means servant of god, or it is even better to say, a slave of god. But in English the word "slave" has wrong connotations. It has no positive meaning to it; only the negative. Servant is a little milder, but that too has only negative connotations.

In Eastern languages each word has a double meaning, at least, the negative and the positive. A slave is an ugly phenomenon if the slavery has been imposed upon you -- that is its negative meaning. But if you have surrendered out of love and become a slave voluntarily, of your own accord, then it has a positive meaning. It has a tremendous beauty about it, because by becoming a slave of your own accord you are simply dropping your ego. You are not really becoming a slave; on the contrary you are becoming a master for the first time, because once the ego is dropped you are part of god. It is the ego that keeps you away from god, It is the ego that goes on dominating you, it is the ego that really makes you a slave,

So on the surface dropping the ego looks like surrendering to god. But what are you surrendering? -- You are simply surrendering your disease. And by surrendering it you become whole, you become holy.

Nirakar, the formless.

God has no form, although all forms are his. This paradox becomes possible only because he has no form. If he had any particular form then he could not have all the forms. He is liquid, utterly liquid. Because he is formless he can move into all forms, he can take on all forms, and yet he is not exhausted by the forms. He is inexhaustible energy.

Matter has form, energy has no form -- and God is energy. In fact matter is an illusion. It exists not, it is only an appearance. This has been said by the mystics for centuries but now scientists have agreed to it, on scientific grounds too, that matter does not exist. It is only energy moving with such speed that you can't see the movement; hence you feel as if nothing is moving. It is like an electric fan going at full speed: you can't see its blades. But that is nothing. The speed with which the energy is moving is tremendous. It is the speed of light: one-hundred-and-eighty-six-thousand miles per second. With such tremendous speed, disappearance of matter arises. You can see the wall because you can't see the movement of the atoms, but in fact there is no matter.

Friedrich Nietzsche has declared "God is dead," hoping that science would prove that there is no God. But within one hundred years, just the opposite has happened: God is not dead, but matter is dead. Matter is not even dead, it is no more. From modern science the concept of matter has disappeared, and God is fully alive, more alive than ever.

Nirakar means look into forms for the formless, seek and search for the formless -- both outside and inside. You also don't have any form; look within and search for the formless. The day you contact the formless is the greatest day of your life. After that experience, after that impact, one is never the same again; then all values change, all visions change. You start living on a totally different plane: the plane of deathlessness, the plane of timelessness. You enter into eternity. And to be part of eternity is the enquiry, the intrinsic enquiry of every being. Unless it is fulfilled one remains in a deep anguish, in deep discontent.

And this can be fulfilled -- it is our birthright -- because we *are* it.

Darshano means a vision.

God is not a belief but a vision. To believe in God is absolutely nonsensical. It is like a blind man believing in light or a deaf person believing in music: they can't conceive what they are believing in, they can't even imagine it. Their beliefs are deceptions to themselves, they are self-deceptions. All believers are deceivers. They are deceiving others, but that is not so important: they are deceiving themselves too, which is far more important.

God has to be an experience. and my whole effort is not to give you a doctrine but to help you to wake up. to help you so that you can open your eyes and see on your own.

Pritamo.

God has not to be approached through logic but through love. To approach him through logic is to miss him. The sure way to miss God is logic. It prohibits, it hinders; God cannot be caught in a logical net. The logical net is too crude -- and God is so subtle. He is not like a fish, he is more like water. You can catch the fish in the net but not the water, the water will escape.

The only way to know God is through love, and remember I say: the only way. Because it is only love that opens your heart to the beauty of existence, to the grandeur of all that is. and that grandeur is God. The glory of existence is God.

There is a constant celebration going on: it is dance -- beginningless, endless. But are hearts are closed, and we go on thinking about God through the head. The head is the wrong place. As far as God is concerned, be headless! That's what sannyas is all about: dropping your head. and you can see here so many headless people running all around.

-- How long will you be here?

-- Till the end of December.

-- That's good. We will do our best to destroy, to cut your head off! Next time... come again, because if surgery remains half completed it is dangerous. If only half your head is cut off and then you go away, you will be neither there nor here! Next time come for a longer period.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

14 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912145
ShortTitle: SCRIPT25
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Bliss is never an achievement on our part. Whatsoever we do is doomed to fail. Because it comes out of the ego it comes out of the stupid mind, it comes out of our anguish, anxiety, desire, ambition, it comes out

of our confusion. It can't bring bliss to us, it can bring only misery.

And people go on moving from one misery to another misery. Just while they are changing from one misery to another misery they think that they are blissful. It is just in those small gaps when they are changing trains, that's all.

Bliss comes from the beyond as a gift, always as a gift. We have to be on the receptive end. We are not to be aggressively active for it, but just receptive like a womb. We have to be feminine to receive bliss. We have to become pregnant with god.

Today you are becoming a follower of Christ. Up to now you may have been a Christian but not a follower of Christ. A Christian is one who is a follower formally, superficially; one who has not risked anything, who is not really committed. His religion is a Sunday religion, a kind of social phenomenon. It is good to go to the church every su day and meet people and say "Hello" and "How are you?" In the society it is good to keep the religious face; it pays. It is a good policy, good politics, but it is not religion. Religion is dangerous.

Today you are becoming a follower of Christ. By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming committed to spiritual growth. You are becoming involved in the tremendous process of transforming your being into a Christ-consciousness.

Bliss is a by-product of trust, of total trust in existence or in God. God is not a person but the impersonal presence. The very life of existence is God, the living energy is God. And to trust in it means to stop struggling against it. Struggling against it creates misery; it is trying to go upstream. But trust means surrender, going with the stream. And going with the stream is bliss.

All misery is because of the ego and its struggle, its resistance. Trust means that resistance has been dropped. You don't think of yourself as separate from the whole; you are just an intrinsic part of the great harmony of existence, a small note in this great orchestra. Then bliss is natural.

There is no need for war and there is no need to be a warrior. Relax. Drop those attitudes which have made man a fighter with others or with himself. Drop all those attitudes. There is no need to fight with anything. Accept. Whatsoever is, is good.

Jesus prays on the cross "Thy will be done, thy kingdom come." That is dropping all fight, that is surrendering to god. In that surrendering, for the first time you will taste what joy is, what truth is, what godliness is. A warrior, worldly or religious, remains in misery. He is fighting a losing battle. We cannot win against the whole, remember it. We can win only with the whole, not against the whole. Hence the stupid one fights and the wise one surrenders.

The most important thing to remember in life is that God loves us, that he has not forsaken us, that he is not indifferent to us, that he is continuously concerned about us, that he cares.

The deeper this idea enters your heart, the better, because when you start feeling more and more loved by God you will be able to love others. That's how we become able to love: if we are loved we can love; if we are not loved we don't know how to love, we don't know what love is.

In the world today love is disappearing because God has disappeared. The sky is empty. It used to be full of love. For centuries people prayed looking at the sky. They were uplifted, they felt love pouring, raining, showering on them. They were moved and touched by it, they were transformed by it. And then they were able to love others -- because when you have love you can give it to others. If you don't have it, how can you give it to others? And the only source to get it from is God because he is the only inexhaustible source.

Narayani simply means goddess.

God is our substance, our very being. He is not something outside us, he is our innermost core, our interiority. We are not to seek and search for him. Only this has to be remembered: we have forgotten it. God is not lost, it is only that we have forgotten who we are.

Nartano simply means the dance -- and that's my definition of a sannyasin: a pure dance.

A dance is pure when the dancer dissolves into it, when the dancer is no more, when you cannot find the dancer and only the dance remains. That's what meditation is, sannyas is, ecstasy is, and ultimately that's

what god is.

Slowly slowly learn how to dissolve. Dissolve in any act, then that act becomes a dance. If you are jogging and you disappear in the jogging and there is no jogger, only jogging remains; or if you are running in the early morning and there is no runner but only the running -- you are so possessed by the act itself there is only the act and no doer inside -- then it is dance.

Wherever you can lose yourself there is dance and there is sannyas. And slowly slowly let it become your very heart. Then god comes seeking and searching for you. You need not go anywhere -- one day he knocks on your door.

Prayer has nothing to do with what is known all around the world as prayer. Real prayer is not a ritual. Real prayer has nothing to do with the church or the temple or the mosque; the real prayer is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. The real prayer has nothing to do with words, it is not verbal. It is silent gratitude. It is a silent bowing to existence.

So wherever, whenever you feel like bowing to the earth, to the trees, to the sky, bow. That bowing will help you slowly slowly, to disappear.`Prayer is one of the greatest methods of destroying the ego, and when the ego is gone, God is left. It is ego that is hiding God in a dark cloud. when the cloud is gone the sun shines forth in all its glory, beauty, grandeur, splendor.

Niranjan is one of the names of god.

The East has given many beautiful names to god. Although god has no name we still have to call him, invoke him, pray to him, so we have invented many names knowing perfectly well that they are all arbitrary. But still, those names signify some quality in god.

Niranjan means the quality of remaining aloof, untouched in the midst of all, remaining in the crowd and yet remaining alone. God is in the world and yet the world touches him not, He remains above it -- in it and yet above it. He is not colored by it. The dust does not gather on him, he remains pure, unpolluted. And that's how a sannyasin should be.

Sannyas is the art of living in the world and yet not allowing the world to enter you, living in the world and yet not being a part of it.

Bliss has a luminosity of its own. Misery is dark, bliss is bright. The miserable person casts a shadow on others too. He comes like a black hole, he sucks people's energy; his very presence is destructive. But the presence of a blissful person is creative, nourishing. It showers light on others. It is a blessing, a benediction to existence.

Every being is a divine flame. We are made of the fire called God. We are small flames but the smallness does not matter; the flame is a flame, big or small. Even the dewdrops contain oceans, even a small wave is as oceanic as the biggest wave. We are small flames but the fire is eternal, infinite. Our quality is exactly that of God, although our quantity may be small.

Science inquires into the quantity of things because only quantity is measurable. Religion inquires into the quality, but the quality is immeasurable: it can only be experienced.

(To his father accompanying him) Help him from the very beginning to feel like a divine flame!

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

15 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912155

ShortTitle: SCRIPT26
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Parijat is a beautiful flower. And my people are flower people, because we believe in peace and not in war! We believe in love.

Palash is a flower. It is a very beautiful flower, and so red that it looks like a flame. That's the colour of my sannyasins: the colour of fire.

We are creating a fire in which the old will be consumed and the new will be born.

(To a four-year-old.)

Anand means bliss. Ged means good fortune. It is the greatest fortune to be a sannyasin -- although it will take time for you to realise it and to recognise it!

Veet William: Transcendence of the Will.

The will has to be transcended. The will is the problem, because my will is bound to be against the will of the whole. If it is not against the whole then it is no longer needed. If I am with the whole, totally with the whole, then what is the point of having my own will? -- it is utterly irrelevant. But it is very relevant if I am struggling, fighting.

Sannyas means: drop the fight, drop the struggle. There is no point in fighting with the whole -- we can't win. The part cannot win against the whole, the part can win only with the whole.

Let the ego and its shadow, the will, disappear. In that disappearance God starts flowing through you. Then you are no longer your self, then you are the cosmic self. Then you are just a vehicle, a medium, a song sung by the divine -- a song not of your own creation but a song which comes from the beyond. And whenever a song is allowed to pass through you and you don't hinder it, tremendous bliss arises.

Bliss is nothing but being totally in tune with the whole.

Love is not something that we have to create, it is already given, it is part of our being. We have only to discover it. The gift has been already given but we are so asleep that we don't know anything about it. We have to become a little more wakeful to see and recognize what has been given us.

The gift is gracious because we have not earned it. It is not a reward, it is simply a gift. A reward is that which we earn; a gift is that which God gives out of his abundance, not because we have earned it. We don't even deserve it, but he goes on pouring because he has too much. He is like a cloud heavy with water, ready to pour anywhere, even on the rocks... and we are rocks. We don't deserve it. That is why one should be grateful to God: we don't deserve it yet he goes on giving. Worthy or unworthy, he makes no distinctions. Sinners or saints, he has no preferences. He has so much that he has to share.

And a sannyasin has to learn to live in the same way. That is a religious life: the life of sharing, without any preference, without thinking whether somebody deserves it or not, but giving out of your joy. The sheer joy of giving is enough. That is the only lesson we have to learn from God, to give the way that he gives. And that is love: giving unconditionally.

And if one can learn the art of giving unconditionally one's bliss will be infinite, unbounded.

The past of humanity has been a disaster for the simple reason that many religions arose in the world which were against life. In fact all the religions that have existed up to now have been against life.

Buddha was not against life, nor was Jesus against life, but Christians are against life and Buddhists are against life. The originators were all for life, but the priest cannot afford that. The priest lives on the

division between God and life; not only on the division but on the antagonism between life and god. The priest condemns life, makes people feel guilty about being alive, teaches them to be destructive towards their own lives. This is how he becomes powerful, this is his strategy. Then he places God far, far away in the sky, and he becomes the agent, the mediator. He exploits in the name of God: he makes man feel guilty and makes God so far away that the guilty man cannot conceive that he can approach God directly, immediately. Then the priest is needed to function as a viamedia.

But the true religion is always life-affirmative. I say life is God -- there is no other God except life. Then he is very close, so close that there is no space between you and him for the priest to stand. The priest becomes absolutely superfluous. The temples and the mosques and the churches need not exist at all, because the whole existence becomes his temple. Wherever you are, you are in God: when the sun rises it is God rising, and when the flower blooms it is God blooming, and when a child giggles it is God giggling.

My whole effort is to bring God back into your neighbourhood, to make him also so close, just like breathing, that he can beat in your heart. Then there is no need to escape from life or to be destructive or to be negative. Then to be alive is worship, and to be more alive is to be more religious. To be totally alive, to be wholly alive is to be holy.

There is no other God than life. All other gods are false, manufactured by man. Only life is not manufactured by man.

But life is invisible: you see the tree but you don't see its life; you see the man, the woman, but you don't see their lives -- you only see the house in which their life lives. The house is visible but the guest is invisible.

There are two types of people: One which believes in the house, the materialist... they say that there is no guest within. Their idea is sheer nonsense because without the guest the house loses all meaning, it is empty, it can't have any significance. Then there are the so-called spiritualists. They are against the house; they say that the house is an illusion, that the visible is an illusion and the invisible is the only truth. The invisible cannot exist without the house, it needs something as a support for it. Both are wrong.

My approach is that the house is beautiful and the house is true. The guest is invisible but there are ways to feel him: meditation, love, prayer. There are ways to see him -- not through the ordinary eyes of course, but there are possibilities in man's consciousness to grow new kinds of eyes. And that's the function of the Master: to help you grow new insights in you.

I teach you the love of both. I am a materialist-spiritualist. Such a person has never existed before. But the future belongs to this vision. The materialist and the spiritualist are both finished, their days are gone. The future needs a new kind of synthesis, a new vision in which all polarities disappear. And each of my sannyasins has to become that synthesis.

Life is meaningless without the experience of truth. And by truth I don't mean a logical conclusion but the experience of existence itself; not speculation but experience, not philosophical thinking but a poetic, aesthetic feeling for it.

Truth can have two dimensions: one is of the head, and the other is of the heart. In the head truth becomes a logical process; in the heart a song of love. and it is only in the heart that one really comes to know.

Life is always new, mind is always old. Life is never old, mind is never new. Hence they never meet, they can't meet. Mind moves backwards, life moves forwards. So those who try to live life through the mind are simply doing something so utterly stupid, that the day they recognize what they have been doing to themselves they will not be able to believe that they could have been so stupid, so ridiculous, so absurd.

Life can be known only by a state of no-mind. That's what meditation is: putting the mind aside, being without thoughts, just being, silent -- not even a single word moving in the mind, no traffic, al is empty, quiet, still. Then suddenly you are in contact with life and then you know its tremendous freshness, its liberating freshness. That is God, that is nirvana. To live life in its totality, to know life in its absolute freshness, is to be blissful, is to be peaceful.

Man can live in two ways: either he can live partially, fragmentarily, or he can live totally. Ordinarily people live in a partial way, half-heartedly, lukewarm. They don't know what intensity is, they don't know what passionate living is. They never get involved in anything. They go only so far, never whole-heartedly

to the very end of it. They are too clever and cunning to do that, too calculative to risk that much. But unless you risk all you will not be able to know the beauty of life. One has to be one hundred per cent involved, committed, then only does life reveal its secrets.

Be total in whatsoever you do. Each act has to become an opportunity to be total. That's my whole teaching -- the long and the short of it.

Love has its own way of knowing. It is totally different from the ways of the mind. For example, if you try to know a rose flower through the mind you will have to dissect it, and in dissecting it you will destroy its beauty. You will come to know about its chemistry but you will miss its poetry, which was the real thing. You will kill the spirit and you will have only the corpse; hence that is not the right way to know a rose flower.

The right way is the way of the poet, the way of the lover, the way of the musician, the way of the dancer. If you are a musician you will sing a song, you will get in tune with the dancing flower in the wind, you will sit silently by the side of the flower and you will try to listen to its music.

Yes, there is music around it. It is very silent but music is there. There is poetry. It is not written in a book, but the very being of the flower, its whispering, its dancing, its playing with the sunrays -- al that is poetry, great poetry. And if you can love the flower you will be able to know the poetry, the music, the dance which is the soul of the flower. Certainly you will not know its chemistry, but you will know its very soul.

Existence has to be known through love, then you know God. God is nothing but existence approached through love.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

16 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912165
ShortTitle: SCRIPT27
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

One can be blissful only if one has attained a certain discipline over oneself, if one has become a ruler of one's own body-mind. And it needs more effort, more persistent work, than creating a kingdom outside. The work of Alexander the Great is nothing compared to the work of Jesus Christ, Buddha or Mohammed. Their work is really the pinnacle of human effort, human endeavour; human potential has come to its peak.

The real ruler rules himself, not others. The desire to rule others is just a poor substitute. It is to keep yourself occupied so that you remain forgetful about your inner chaos, so that you need not work upon yourself. It is an escape. The desire to rule over others is an escape.

The victory is through knowing the secret. And there is only one secret worth knowing -- that is your

own innermost self. That is the secretmost place. People go on traveling far and wide; that is not difficult. Man has reached the moon; it is so easy. But it is very difficult to reach one's own center. and the secret of the secret is hidden there, the master key which can unlock all the mysteries.

By being a sannyasin you are entering the path of self-discovery. It is already there, we have only to discover it. Just a few unnecessary things have to be removed, a few curtains, and suddenly we are face to face with God himself. The secret is that we are Gods, and the misery is that we have become beggars.

Love contains my whole message. Love yourself -- that is the beginning, then love those who are close to you, then love the world, then love the whole cosmos; only then will you be able to love God.

The journey begins from one's own self and ends in God. These are the two banks of the river. You are on the bank, God is on the other, and love is the bridge. The bridge passes over the whole of the river, but people are very afraid of love; that's why they go on praying. They never understand what they are doing; their prayer is just ignorance. Unless it is full of love it can't be true. Their life misses love but they go on going to the churches and the temples. That is absolutely absurd.

Unless you live in love you can't enter any temple of God; and one who lives in love need not enter a temple, he is already in it.

Remember this simple message and try to live it, because this is not a doctrine to be believed in but a life to be evolved. Bloom in love, release the fragrance of love -- that is prayer. And only the fragrance of love reaches God, nothing else.

My sannyasin has to become a living message of bliss, not only in words but in deed. His very being has to radiate bliss. He has to be blissful and he has to create an atmosphere of bliss around himself wherever he is, so that whomsoever comes in contact with him immediately starts feeling the cool breeze of bliss.

The real message cannot be conveyed through words. Words can help -- they are secondary; the real message can be communicated only through being -- that is primary. Be cheerful, be blissful, be a song and a dance, and transform your whole life into a sacred celebration, into a sacred ceremony. This is what is meant by being initiated into sannyas.

The moment one starts seeking and searching for oneself one becomes the blessed one. The enquiry itself is the beginning of the transformation. The more passionate the enquiry is, the sooner the transformation will come. Make it intense, make it total...

Sannyas has to be a deep commitment. Sannyas has to become more valuable than anything else in life, even more valuable than life itself.

This is one of the fundamental secrets of life and existence: you live only when you have something for which you are ready to sacrifice even your life. Life begins only when you have something more, higher, bigger, holier than life, in your life. When life itself becomes just a means to a higher end, then your life starts having a context. And in that context only is there meaning, significance, joy.

Zena comes from a Sanskrit root *dhyana*. It means meditation, not in the Western sense of the word, meditation with the Eastern approach.

The Western meditation is nothing but a kind of thinking: thinking of higher things is called meditation. When you think of God, when you think of Christ, when you think of Love, it is called meditation. In the East, thinking is not meditation at all -- whether you think of God or of money doesn't matter. Any thinking of any object is a disturbance in meditation. In the East, meditation means a state of no thought... just pure being. And that is the greatest experience in life, when you simply exist: no thought crosses your being, the whole traffic stops, the mind disappears. But consciousness is there and more than ever, because whatsoever was hidden behind the thoughts is no more hidden, whatsoever was involved in thoughts is no more involved. All energy is released. One is simply a pool of energy, and so silent that not even a ripple arises.

In that silent pool of consciousness, of energy, existence is reflected; we come to know that which is. And God is another name for that which is.

The full moon represents enlightenment, it represents perfection, it represents the ultimate explosion of light. Exactly as the full moon rises in the sky, in deep meditation a full moon rises within your inner sky. It is not like the sun, because the sun is hot; it is like the moon, because the moon is cool.

The sun represents male energy, the moon reflects female energy. Science is a male approach towards

reality, religion is a female approach. Science is aggressive, religion is receptive; hence science has made the world more and more violent. We have violated nature, polluted the atmosphere, poisoned the oceans; in the name of science we have been really aggressive.

Religion brings grace. Religion is love, science is war. Science thinks in term of conquest, religion thinks in terms of surrender. The moon represents all these things -- that's why I have chosen the moon to be on the flag of the new commune.

Punitam means the sacred -- and that is one of the qualities that is missing, missing very much in the modern world, in modern consciousness.

Modern man is the first man in the whole history to have no idea of sacredness, to be living a very mundane life. He is interested in money, power, prestige, and he thinks that's all. It is such a stupid notion. His life is surrounded by small things, very small. He has no idea of anything bigger than himself. He had denied God, he has said that God is dead. He has denied life after death, he has denied life within. He believes only in the superficial; he believes in the circumference but goes on denying the center; hence we see such boredom all around. It is natural, because without something bigger than you to relate to, your life is going to be tedious, boring. A life becomes a dance only when it is an adventure. And it can become an adventure only when there is something higher than you to achieve, to reach.

The sacred simply means that we are not the end, that we are only a passage, that all has not happened, that much has yet to happen. In fact the real has not happened yet. We are only seeds. The seed has to become a sprout, the sprout has to become a tree, the tree has to wait for the spring and the tree has to explode into thousands of flowers and release its soul into the cosmos. Only then will there be fulfillment.... and the sacred is not far away; we just have to start enquiring about it. In the beginning we are groping in the dark, of course, but soon things start falling in tune, soon we start having glimpses of the beyond, some unheard music starts reaching our hearts. It stirs our being, it starts giving us a new color, a new joy, a new life.

Man has the potential of becoming a song of love, a dance of love, but very few people, very rare people, transform their potential into the actual. They are born as seeds, they die as seeds. Their life remains nothing but a long experiment in futility. And the older they grow, the more frustrated they become, naturally, because all their hopes are being shattered, all their desires are bringing nothing but tears, agony, anguish. As the time passes they become aware that whatsoever they have ben doing with their life has ben of no value. How can they sing? How can they dance? How can they feel grateful to God? It is impossible.

My observation is that people go to the temples and the synagogues and the churches only out of fear, not out of love. Yes, older people go more often because they have become more afraid of death. They don't go to the church or the temple because they have known something tremendously valuable in life, but because life is slipping out of their hands and the great darkness of death is coming closer and they are afraid; they want someone to protect them. Now they know that their money is not going to be with them, their friends are not going to be with them, their families will leave them. Out of desperation they start clinging to the idea of God. But this is not out of love and this is not out of gratitude. And a God born out of fear is a false God. A God born out of love is a true God.

My whole effort here is to make windows into God available so that you don't go to God out of fear, so that you can go through the experience of beauty, through the experience of creativity, through the experience of love. And when a person goes through these experiences the contact is tremendous, transforming. A single living contact with God is enough; you will never be the same again.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

17 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912175
ShortTitle: SCRIPT28
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Sambodh means right awareness. That is one of the most fundamental keys.

More people have become enlightened through that key than by any other. Right awareness means not only awareness -- because awareness can become a strain -- right awareness means awareness without any strain, relaxed. One can try to be aware but can create tension on the way, and that tension will destroy the whole work. So these two things have to be remembered: awareness with no strain, with no tension.

Our very word 'attention' has tension in it, because whenever we try to be attentive we become tense, but that tension destroys the whole beauty of it. Right awareness means attention without tension, a relaxed kind of watchfulness, just seeing, not making an effort, not striving; an effortless awareness. In the beginning it looks very paradoxical -- effortlessness and awareness -- but once you start working on it, slowly slowly the knack is learned. It *is* a knack. And once you have learned the knack, once you have known even a single moment of awareness without tension, you are on the right track; you will never be the same person again.

A sannyasin has to create as much fire in himself as possible. He has to become just fuel. He has to become such an intense fire that everything is consumed in him: the whole past, the whole future, time itself. Life is consumed in it, death is consumed in it, the idea of I and thou is consumed in it. The mind itself is consumed with all its philosophies, ideologies. And when the fire is total and all is consumed only god is left behind. God is the purest gold. We are made of god but we are carrying so many impurities; a fire is needed to purify the gold. Hence I have chosen the colour of fire for sannyasins' robes. It is just a symbol that you have to pass through a fire. The fire has to be inner; and nobody else can create it except you. It is your very deep effort to transform yourself that will ignite it.

Once it is ignited it becomes huge, and once it is ignited it cannot be put out. Then it has the quality of the eternal.

God is our only security. Money, power, prestige -- nothing is secure; family, friends, even life itself -- nothing is secure. We are surrounded by insecurity. But there is one thing which is secure, and that one thing cannot be found anywhere outside; that one thing can only be found at the innermost core. God resides there, that is God's dwelling place: the heart of your hearts! And to know God is to go beyond all security; then everything is safe and secure. And when everything is safe and secure, misery disappears naturally, anxiety disappears, and great bliss arises. That bliss is the deepest longing of your being.

Inka comes from 'ing'. In Norse mythology Ing is the goddess of fertility, prosperity, peace -- in short, of creativity.

Bliss is a by-product of creativity. Bliss is known only by those who are creative people. It is not something that you can catch hold of, it is not a thing at all. It is the moment of exhilaration when something is created by you, because in that moment you disappear and God appears -- because all creation is through him, by him. God is another name for the energy that we call creativity.

So whenever you create anything -- poetry, painting, sculpture -- you disappear, God starts functioning through you. And in those moments of egolessness there is joy, there is bliss. Once this is understood one can transform one's whole life into creativity....

It does not matter whether you become famous or not, whether anybody appreciates your creations or

not; that is secondary, absolutely non-essential. The essential thing is that while creating something you disappear and for a moment God takes possession of you. That being possessed by God is bliss.

Veet means transcendence. Markus means a warrior, a warlike person, martial.

The full name will mean: go beyond the qualities that make one warlike. Transcend those qualities because they are the cause of all misery, violence, anger, hatred, ego; these are the very pillars of hell. Instead of being warlike, be peaceful, be loving, be human, be compassionate.

To be warlike is to be animal-like; to be peaceful is godlike. And man can be both: either he can fall below humanity and can function as an animal or he can transcend humanity and function like a god. man is only a bridge between animal and god. And remember that we *have* to become gods. Less than that is not going to fulfill you, make you blissful, with less than that you will remain in anguish, something will go on being missed. When one becomes godlike all is fulfilled, a great rest descends and great silence prevails. In those moments of silence and grace one knows what like is all about.

Anand means bliss. Theo means god's gift.

The most difficult thing in life is to receive a gift, because it goes against the ego. It is easier to give, very easy to give but to receive is very difficult. And to receive when you don't deserve... then it becomes even more difficult. and we don't deserve. We have not earned it, we are not worthy of bliss, but God goes on giving -- not because we deserve but because he has in such abundance.

The moment you receive his bliss he feels thankful to you: you have unburdened him, you have taken a little weight from his being. But remember, it is very difficult to receive a gift. It feels like a humiliation, one feels a little embarrassed. And a sannyasin has to learn that: how to receive a gift in great joy and celebration, because the more you become receptive, the more will be given to you. If you are totally receptive the whole of heaven can descend into your being this very moment, herenow. All that is needed on your part is to be absolutely open and ready.

The most godly quality in life is bliss and the most ungodly quality is misery; hence the miserable person cannot have any bridge with God. It is impossible. He can pray, he can go to church, he can read the Bible, but it is all futile because misery makes you closed, misery makes you shrink. Bliss opens you up, bliss expands you, and only in that expanding consciousness can be bridged with God.

Whether you pray or not, whether you go to church or not, whether you read the scriptures or not, whether you are formally a religious person or not -- all those things are irrelevant.

If your consciousness is expanding, sooner or later you will have the connection, the communion. It is bound to happen, it is inevitable; hence I say that bliss is the most godly quality.

They say that in hell people are in great misery. The truth is just the opposite: hell has nothing to do with misery. It is not that in hell you are in misery but that whenever you are in misery, that is hell. And they say that in heaven everybody is blissful; again they are wrong: heaven has nothing to do with bliss. Whenever you are in bliss you are in heaven, heaven is in you. Heaven and hell are inner states.

Remind yourself of it again and again, that bliss is the key. And be blissful! There is so much to be blissful about. Just look at life and you will be surprised: there are so many things that one need not search for anything more. So much beauty, so much splendor, so much grace all around.... These are all expressions of God. And as you start becoming cheerful, as you start becoming a song more and more, you will see: God is coming closer. You need not have any other proof.

Proofs are asked for only by foolish people; the wise ones experience, the fools argue.

Love needs great courage. In fact nothing needs more courage than love because the basic requirement of love is to die as an ego. Only when you dissolve your ego does love start flowing in you. The ego is the barrier and it needs guts to drop it. One clings, one thinks that one is nothing but the ego; hence one feels great fear: "What is going to happen to me is I drop my ego? -- I will lose my identity."

Yes, there will be a time when you will lose your identity, the old identity, the false identity, an interval of time when you will not know who you are, and then the true identity will evolve.

In Zen they say: Before you meditate rivers are rivers, mountains are mountains; when you meditate rivers are no more rivers, mountains are no more mountains; and when the meditation is completed, when you have attained it, rivers are again rivers, mountains are again mountains.

There is a gap between the two -- the old leaving and the new coming -- which is going to be a little

chaotic; hence the need of a master to help during those days, to keep on holding your hand, to go on encouraging you: "Don't be afraid. The dawn is not far off. Don't turn back, look ahead... because there is no way back. Life never goes back, it is always a forward movement."

Buddha says, *charaiveti, charaiveti*: Go on, go on -- until you have arrived at the point where there is no desire left. That is the moment of fulfillment, of bliss, of benediction.

Bliss makes you a king: it crowns you. Without bliss one is just a beggar, and to be a beggar is misery; it hurts. But even the richest people are beggars. They are rich beggars, of course, but their minds are continuously desiring more and more. that's what makes one a beggar. Only a desireless person is a king. And the moment you are desireless you are totally blissful, because bliss is not something to be achieved, it is your very nature. You are missing it because of so many desires, you are being pulled in so many directions. You are so occupied with the desires that you cannot look within.

The moment desires are dropped you are bound to see your nature. A great well-being arises in you -- and that is the ultimate goal.

Truth is available only to the innocent consciousness: a consciousness which is as innocent as a child, a consciousness which knows nothing. When you know, your mirror is full of dust, knowledge gathers dust like a mirror. When you don't know anything you are full of wonder and awe, your mirror is clean. and that clean mirror reflects the truth.

Jesus says: Be like a small child, because unless you are like a child you will not enter into my kingdom of god.

Purity is when you live in a choiceless awareness: when you are neither concerned with the good nor the bad, when you don't divide at all, when you accept everything as divine, when divisions have ben dropped, when you see only the one. even in the devil you see God and even in darkness, light, and even in death, eternal life. When the ordinary ways of seeing things as dual are dropped, you become pure because then nothing can contaminate you. That is the ultimate state of consciousness.... We have to transcend all duality: moral-immoral, good-bad, life-death, summer-winter. All have to be transcended so that one can see the one. One can see the one in so many millions of forms; one is capable of recognizing the one wherever, in whatsoever form he appears.

It is possible. All that is needed is a little effort to become more awake, a little effort to be aware and choiceless; just sitting inside, watching the mind, not choosing anything. The traffic passes on, you sit by the side unconcerned, cool. Slowly slowly a purity starts descending on you. That purity is liberation.

Kalyani: one who is a blessing to existence.

One can be a blessing to existence only if one is full of bliss, full of light, full of god, because you can give to others only that which you already have.

If you are miserable you cannot make others happy; you can try, but whatsoever you do will be wrong. Your intentions will be good but the consequences will be bad. Hence the first thing to be done is to be blissful, to be fragrant. Then naturally the fragrance starts reaching others, starts making them also sing, celebrate.

People are hard. Life prepares them to be hard because life prepares them to fight. Slowly slowly they lose all inner softness; they become rocklike. And a rocklike person is a dead person. He lives only in name, he does not truly live.

True life consists of softness, vulnerability, openness. Don't be afraid of existence: existence cares for you, loves you. There is no need to fight with God: God is already ready to give more than you can ever ask for or you can ever imagine. But God can give only if you are soft, vulnerable. If you are porous then he can enter from everywhere.

Be porous, be available to existence, unafraid. There is no need to be afraid. It is our existence, we belong to it, it belongs to us.

Love is always blessed by god and always condemned by the society. The society is against love, god is for love; hence deep down the society is against god. It pretends to be religious but it is only a facade. The religion that exists in the society is a Sunday-religion, a formality, something very pseudo, phony.

The real religion is totally different. But the moment you are really religious the society is absolutely against you because you become a danger to the society -- to the state, to the church, to all the vested interests, to all the powers that are exploiting, oppressing people.

Jesus was pure love. He was blessed by god, but crucified by the society. Love is always crucified by the society. And society has created por substitutes for love -- marriage, etcetera. Those are just plastic substitutes to keep you engaged, toys to keep you occupied so that you don't feel the need for real love. But real love is a totally different phenomenon, and it is not ordinarily available unless you raise the level of your consciousness.

To attain to real love you have to go through many transformations, because love is the ultimate flowering of your consciousness. It is no ordinary phenomenon. That it happens is a miracle. That it happens is magic, but whenever it does happen blessings shower on you from god.

God is not available through thinking, he is available only through feeling. One cannot connect oneself with god through the head. The only possible bridge is through the heart. One can argue for years or for lives, but one will not come to any conclusion about god. Logic is not in that direction, that dimension. It is not logic but love that brings you to a conclusion. In fact logic never brings one to any conclusion, it goes around in circles. Love takes a quantum leap and immediately arrives at a conclusion. It is not through a process, it is intuitive, it is sudden.

God has disappeared from the world for the simple reason that love has disappeared, and god cannot be brought back to the world unless we start creating more and more vibrations for love, unless we change the milieu that exists on earth today, the atmosphere, the neo-sphere. It is very logical, scientific, but it is absolutely anti-god. Even those who believe in god believe only through logic. And to believe in logic is not to believe at all, it is worthless. Unless it is a love affair, a mad, mad love affair, it means nothing.

I teach the madness that love brings and the sanity that love brings. They are the same thing, two sides of the same coin. The world will think you insane, and those who know, they will think you sane.

Prayer has to be something absolutely individual. It has to be spontaneous, it has not to be learned. A learned prayer is a false prayer. Then you are repeating like a parrot. It is meaningless, senseless -- empty words. But when a prayer arises in your heart, when it has something of you in it then it has tremendous significance. Then it is not a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. It has tremendous meaning and music.

One has to learn to communicate with existence. Talk to the stars, talk to the rivers, talk to the trees, talk to the rocks. And don't feel embarrassed because this is how god has manifested himself. Everything that is, is a manifestation of god. Start communication with the manifest god and only then one day will you be able to communicate with the unmanifest. Start with the visible and then you can take a quantum leap into the invisible. Talk to the earth, to the grass.

It may not look religious at all in the beginning, but just saying hullo to a tree has something beautiful in it, something spiritual, something holy, because you recognize the spirit of the tree, you recognize the presence of the tree, you don't ignore it. And if a person can learn only one thing -- not to ignore god in all his manifestations -- then ignorance disappears and wisdom arises, arises from your innermost core.

The very idea of fighting and conquering is ugly. The part cannot win against the whole. It is utterly stupid. The part can only win with the whole, through the whole. The part can only win if it allows the whole to win through it -- allowing god to function through you, letting his will be your will, not having any separate will of one's own, not having any separate goal, destiny of one's own, moving with the whole in total accord, flowing with the whole wherever it leads.

In that let-go all fear, anxiety, anguish, disappears. and when there is no fear there is love, and when there is no anguish there is joy. And when you are no more separate there is no death.

Man never really dies. Nothing dies. The very idea that we are separate creates, as a by-product, the phenomenon of death. In the first place the idea of being separate is false and so is death, its by-product. Death is one of the most false things in existence, but it looks very real if the ego is there; it is the shadow of the ego. Drop the ego -- and dropping the ego is the beginning, the beginning of a tremendously significant pilgrimage. And in the very first step, you have arrived. The first step is the last step. In dropping the ego one becomes victorious.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

18 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912185
ShortTitle: SCRIPT29
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and clearned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love is a song, because basically it is an uprising in the heart, it is an explosion of feeling, it is sensitivity to beauty. And to be sensitive to beauty is to be available to joy. That's the only window through which joy comes in.

Joy cannot enter into a being without love. Many have tried -- millions in fact, down the ages. All the monasteries have been full of such people. They have tried to be joyful without love. It was a great experiment but it failed. It was bound to fail: their joy was phony, a pretension, their smile remained just a painted smile, there was no soul in it because the window was closed. They were not available to existence, they were closed, they were living a closed life. And when you are closed you are sad, sad deep down.

Bliss happens only when you are open, multitdimensionally, on all planes of being, on all levels. When you are open to all the possibilities then life is a constant surprise, a constant jubilation.

My sannyas is a totally new experiment in the world of religion. It is against the old experiment. They tried to be blissful without love, and they failed. Now the only hope is to try to be blissful with love, through love. It is not going to fail, it *can't* fail: it is a natural process. They were trying something unnatural.

Religion has not succeeded in the world because it was not in tune with nature, not in tune with tao, *dhamma*.

Love is divine. Lust is animal, love is divine -- and man hangs between the two. Whatsoever he knows as love is a mixture of lust and love: something of the animal and something of the divine. Hence man remains very confused about love, about what exactly it is. If you want to condemn it you can condemn it; then you can magnify the animal part -- that's what the priests have been doing down the ages. If you want to glorify it you can; you can magnify the divine part -- that's what the poets have been doing down the ages. The poets and the priests have been enemies. They have never agreed on anything. Priests have always been afraid of the poets. They have always thought them dangerous because while they condemn love as lust, as sexuality, poets praise love as divine, as godly, as all that is beautiful, all that is uplifting, transforming. The conflict has persisted. Both are partly right; and a partial truth is more dangerous than an absolute lie.

My effort here is to make you aware that love can manifest in both ways: as lust, as animal desire -- then it is possessiveness, jealousy, then it is a subtle effort to dominate the other, exploit the other; or it can express itself as divine -- then it is pure fragrance, prayer. One has to be very aware not to get these two things mixed. And one has to constantly move onwards so that the animal is left behind.

Slowly slowly a point comes, a point of no-return, from where the animal disappears, it does not follow

you any more. That is the moment of *samadhi*, *satori*, enlightenment. Then all that you are is purely divine, godly. But love is the door, love is the enorgy to be transformed. Love is the only energy available to man. Through it you can fall, through it you can rise. It is like a staircase: you can go downwards, you can go upwards. The same staircase can be used in both possible ways; it depends on you how you use it. Love is a great art. The art consists in dropping the animal more and more and evolving divine consciousness in your being.

Oriana is a beautiful word, with three meanings. The first meaning is risen. Bliss has risen. That's what initiation is: the beginning of a great pilgrimage, the sunrise. The second meaning is golden. Of coursewhen bliss rises everything turns into gold, the whole existence becomes golden. All matter as such disappears, only god remains. And the third meaning is sunrise, dawn, just those few moments before the dawn when the birds start singing and the flowers start opening and the earth prepares itself to receive the sun and the east becomes orange. There is great joy because the sun is rising again: another beautiful day, another opportunity to live, to breathe, to be.

Sannyas is exactly all these three things: it is a rising bliss, it is a dawn, a dawn of light, and it is golden. It is the art of transforming baser metals into gold, it is alchemy.

Life can be understood in two ways: either through mathematics or through music.

Through mathematics you will know only the periphery of it because mathematics can know only that which can be measured, calculated. It can know only the quantitative part of life. The quality cannot be caught hold of by mathematics. It is only through music that you come to know the quality -- the unweighable, the immeasurable, the inexpressible.

Music is meditation; and my path is that of music. It has nothing to do with calculation. It is the way of the gambler, not of the businessman. It is the way of risking totally, risking that which you have for that which may be, may not be. Hence it attracts only the adventurous, it is only for those chosen few. But they are the salt of the earth!

The cloud symbolises freedom, absolute freedom. It is not tethered to anything, it simply floats. It has no destiny either, because that too is a subtle slavery. It is not in any hurry to reach anywhere; there is nowhere to reach. So wherever it is it is totally there -- no future, no achieving mind, no desire, no ambition, just being here and now -- that's its absolute freedom.

A sannyasin has to be like a cloud: tethered to nothing, going nowhere, having no projected future, living in the moment for the moment, enjoying the moment in its totality as if this were the last, living it in utter intensity. Then god is so closely felt, so deeply experienced that one need not have any proof for god, one's own experience becomes the proof.

And all other proofs are just childish. No proof is of any significance except your own experience.

Be a cloud and you will be able to know god and you will be able to know all that is worth knowing. And the moment you are not trying to achieve anything, you will achieve all. That's the ultimate paradox of existence: it is available to those who are not desirous of it.

Surrender yourself to existence. Don't fight it. All fighting is futile and ultimately frustrating. If you want to win, donlt fight; if you want to lose then fighting is the sure way. All tho fighters are losers. The winners are those who are ready to surrender.

Surrender to existence. We are not separate from it. How can we fight the whole? -- we are part of it, an intrinsic part of it. We are just like drops in the ocean. The very idea of fighting the ocean is so utterly stupid. But man lives in that stupid way. We are brought up in that stupid way: we are taught, educated, in such a way that the idea that we are separate egos becomes deeply engrained in us. And the ego is the greatest myth there is.

Sannyas does not mean renouncing the world but it certainly means renouncing the myth of the ego. The moment the ego is renounced godis yours. In fact it has always been yours, but because of the ego you were not able to recognise the reality of it.

Peace is something on the circumference and silence is something at the centre. A man can be very peaceful but may not be silent. And vice versa: a man may be silent but may not be peaceful. But the person who is peaceful and is not silent is not a total personality, he is only half-grown. He has a beautiful

circumference but the centre is in turmoil. And the person who is silent at the centre but not peaceful on the periphery is also half, he is not whole. He has a beautiful interior but the outer expression of his being does not correspond with it.

A sannyasin has to be whole, because to be whole is to be holy. He has to be peaceful on the circumference and silent at the centre. When silence and poace both meet, great bliss arises, and in that meeting you become one, integrated, bridged, all split disappears. That disappearance of divisions, splits, fragments, that becoming one, one piece, is the greatest achievement in life, because everything significant can happen only after it.

George Gurdjieff used to call it crystallization; that's exactly the right word. When your centre and your circumference become crystallized, when they function as one unity in deep harmony and accord, your life has joy, grace, beauty. And these are the qualities which are needed before one can attempt to know god.

Everyone is a manifestation of god. In the tree god has become the tree, in the rock god has become the rock. All that is, is god. This has to be remembered. me mind does not want to remember it becauseto remember it means that the mind cannot play its games any more. Then with whom to fight? Of whom to be jealous? With whom to be angry? With whom to be inimical? If all is god, if all forms are god's, then the mind simply has to disappear; it can't function, it can't go on in the old way. Hence the mind tries to create a fog around you so that you can't see that which is.

We have to dispel the fog and to go on remembering as deeply as possible that all is divine. In the beginning one tends to forget again and again. But slowly slowly the remembrance becomes deeper, and one day there is no need to remember: it i9 simply there, you know it. That day is a day of great celebration. One is born anew.

So this is going to be the key for you to work upon, this is your work: remember that all forms are god's forms.

Premdeva means god is love or, love is god.

The second is far better than the first. When we say god is love it is possible that he may be many more things too. But when we say love is god, then god is only love, there is nothing else. Then there is only one quality which becomes supreme. Then love is not one of the attributes of god but his very soul.

And that's my message: love is the very soul of god. If you can understand love you will be able to understand god; if you can live love you will be able to live god.

Being a sannyasin means taking a jump into the world of love, a quantum leap from the world of mundane things: money, power, prestige. Jumpirg into the world of love means a tremendous change, a radical change, because love has no concern with the mundane things, with ordinary things, with trivia. Love is certainly concerned with the highest values of life: with poetry, with beauty, with music, with painting, with life, with death. Love's concerns are of the ultimate. It is love that opens the door for the ultimate. And if one allows oneself to be possessed by love then nothing else is needed. Love does the work for you: it consumes all that is meaningless in you. It is a fire that purifies, and out of it comes pure gold.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

19 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912195
ShortTitle: SCRIPT30
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

(A Malaysian couple with two children, all take sannyas.)

Dhyan Yogi: Dhyan means meditation; yogi means on the path of -- on the path of meditation.

Meditation is a very simple process. It is getting unidentified with the mind; seeing the mind as separate from yourself, watching it, witnessing it, and remembering, "I am not it." Slowly slowly the remembrance becomes stronger, the distance becomes bigger, and one day you know absolutely, categorically that mind is a mechanism with which you had become identified -- and that is our metaphysical sleep.

To become awakened means to know, "I am not the mind, I am the master." Then one can use the mind but one is not used by the mind any more.

(To a child)

Prem means love, and love is the most meaningful thing, in existence; nothing is more significant than love. Now you have a name worth having!

Dhyan Yogini. It means exactly the same as Dhyan Yogi; it is the feminine form. Yogi is masculine, yogini is feminine. The meaning is exactly the same: on the path of meditation. Help each other to be on the path of meditation. In fact love cannot give more, you cannot expect more than that. If love can help in meditation then it has contributed the greatest treasure possible.

Ordinarily lovers contribute by disturbing each other, disturbing each other's peace, disturbing each other's consciousness. They manipulate, they possess, they try to dominate, and that's how love loses all glory and becomes ugly.

Love can be beautiful only when lovers help each other to be meditative, when they help each other to go towards god. That's exactly the function of love. Help each other to be more peaceful, to be more silent, and be alert not to disturb, be alert not to create misery for the other, because it will rebound on you. Whatsoever you give to the lover will come back to you manifold.

Anando. Anando means bliss. Help him from the very beginning to be blissful, create the situation where he can be more cheerful. And don't do what ordinary parents do to children; they make them sad, they make them serious. Their whole effort is to make them obedient. They enforce rules, regulations, and because freedom is destroyed, blissfulness disappears. Bliss can exist only in the atmosphere of freedom. Help the children to be free. Don't be worried about obedience, more important is their awareness. Help them to become responsible, help them to become individuals. That's all that can be done. And if parents can do that they have fulfilled their duty.

Bliss is the essential core of all prayer. If you can be blissful you are in prayer, wherever you ares in the temple or in the marketplace, cleaning your floor or reading the Bible or the Koran, reciting the Vedas or just listening to music, or to the wind passing through the pine trees or to the sound of running water. Everything becomes prayer if you are blissful.

And without your being blissful all is futile. You can know all the scriptures, you can repeat them, you can repeat the official prayer prescribed by your particular church, every day, regularly, for the whole of your life; nothing is going to be gained out of it. It is a sheer wastage of time, energy, and it is a hopeless effort because in the end you will feel very frustrated; all those prayers have simply disappeared into the desert, because the basic thing was missing, the spirit was missing.

My insistence is on the spirit and not on the clothing. What words you use doesn't matter: Hebrew, Sanskrit, Sanskrit Greek, Mohammedan, Christian, Jewish, it doesn't matter. You may not use words at all, because you are closest to god when you are utterly silent, when there is nothing to say. Ordinarily it is thought that prayer is something you say to god -- something has to be said. In fact just the opposite is the case: it is when you listen to god. And one can listen only in silence.

Be blissful, be silent, and let that be your prayer. When it is non-sectarian, then it is not concerned with any tradition. When it is purified of all garbage that gathers naturally in every tradition. When it is free of priests and their politics. Then it is simply your individual expression, and then it has intimacy, immediacy. And god has to be addressed directly, not through a mediator.

We are not the body. We live in the body but we are separate from it. The body is only the house, we reside in it. Every care has to be taken of the body -- it has to be loved, respected -- but one has not to forget the truth, that we are not it. As this insight deepens you lose all fear of death, because only the body will be dying. You will only be changing the house, you will be moving into a new body.

Our journey is eternal. We have been in many bodies and we will be in many bodies. But we are taught, brought up in such a way that we become identified with the body. That identification creates great misery, fear. And the fear cannot be avoided, because death is always there.

The only way to get rid of death is to get rid of the idea 'I am the body.'

The source is within but we go on searching for it outside, in the world; hence there is so much frustration.

We cannot find it there. The roots are within. The branches and the foliage and the flowers are on the outside, and they are beautiful. But their source of nourishment is not there on the outside, it is hidden deep in our being. And unless one understands the roots one remains ignorant, To know oneself is to know he only knowledge worth calling knowledge is self-knowledge.

So turn in, search within. The source is not very far away. We just have to turn in the right direction and immediately it is there in all its beauty and glory. And once you have known the source of your life you know that it is eternal. There is no death, there is no birth, you were there before birth and you will be there after death.

Then life starts having new values because a new perspective opens up. With this new vision of eternity you can't remain concerned with trivia. Your concerns change, you become concerned with the ultimate. And that's what sannyas is all about: the ultimate concern.

Veetrago means going beyond all detachment, all attachment, becoming utterly transcendental to attachment and detachment both, becoming so cool and unconcerned about the ordinary matters of life -- money, power, prestige -- becoming so transcendental that nothing really matters. Whether one has anything or not, it is all the same. whether one is famous or remains anonymous, it is all the same. Whether one has power or no power, there is no difference inside. A deep equanimity arises. In success and in failure one remains the same. That is veetrago -- and that is the path of a sannyasin.

Become more and more unconcerned about ordinary things of life. People become so disturbed about such small things. A one rupee note is missing and they can't sleep for the whole night. And when death comes everything will be left behind. Somebody has said something to you and it hurts. Just words... A man of understanding remains utterly transcendental to all that goes on happening. It is all just a game; whether you win or you lose, it is all the same.

Desire is the root of all misery. Desire is a trick of the mind to keep you occupied with the future so that you go on missing the present. And the present is all that really is; tomorrow never comes. And desire is always for tomorrow, hence the person who remains desiring goes on hoping but his hopes are never fulfilled. In the end only frustration is in his hands. His whole being is full of shattered dreams and nothing else.

The way to live is in the present. Now is the only time -- and desire destroys the now. So this is the choice: desire or now. If you desire then you miss the now. If you drop desiring then suddenly the now opens up all its mysteries before you. Now is another name for god. And now is the door to eternity, it is not part of time.

Anamo means the nameless one.

God has no name; all his names are arbitrary. We also have no names. We come in the world nameless, then a name has to be given; it has certain utility, it is needed in the world. But it is formal, it is not part of reality. It is labelling reality, categorising it. Certainly it is needed, but it is not true, it is a lie.

So use the name but remember constantly that the nameless one resides in you. That is your truth, the

truth of your being. And the whole search is for the nameless one.

The moment you dive deep within your soul your name will disappear, your religion will disappear, your country will disappear, your race, your colour, your body, your mind -- all will go on disappearing. Ultimately what remains is a nameless consciousness. That is your true being. And to know it is to be liberated from all misery. That very knowing is a transformation.

God has no attributes. All attributes are his in a sense, and in another sense god has no attributes, no qualities. He is neither good nor bad, neither white nor black, neither this nor that. He transcends all dualities. You can't call him beautiful and you can't call him ugly; all these qualities become irrelevant. He is neither man nor woman, neither young nor old, neither close nor distant. All our words become meaningless, our words don't describe him. Our words are so small, and god's existence is so vast, it is so huge, so enormous, so unlimited, so unbounded, that it is impossible to condense him to a word, to a quality, to an attribute.

The search for god is the search for the oceanic, the immense, and the only way to find it is to dissolve yourself in it. You can't find him by remaining separate, you can't find him as an observers you nave to become him. Just as the river disappears into the ocean, you have to disappear into the attributeless, nameless existence. Then only will you have the taste of infinity, of eternity, of divinity. And that's what meditation is: a dissolution, a disappearance, getting lost in the whole, losing your identity, your separateness, your ego.

God is perfect as he is, and by god, I don't mean somebody separate from existence. I don't mean a creator separate from creation. By god, I mean the energy, the very creativity of existence; not the creator but the creativity.

God is not a person but a presence. It is better to say godliness rather than god. And the universe is perfect as it is, hence we can relax and enjoy. There is no need to improve upon it. The very idea of improving upon it is an ego project. Nothing needs to be improved, all is as perfect as it can ever be.

Once you have understood this tensions start disappearing; you can relax, you can be in a let-go. And it is not only that god is perfect, that the universe is perfect: you are also perfect as you are. Then great acceptance of yourself, of others arises. That acceptance is the fundamental religious quality. If you condemn yourself you are not religious, if you condemn others you are not religious. If you think in terms of sinners and saints you are far away from relig on. You may be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, but you are not religious at all. The religious person knows no distinction between the sinner and the saint. They are two aspects of the same coin, and both are absolutely needed. They are inseparable. They are like day and night. Without the sinner existence would not be so rich, neither would it be so rich without the saint. If there were only saints and saints on the earth... just conceive of the earth: only saints and saints. It would be tremendously poor. It would lose all joy, it would lose all taste; it would become stale, dull and dead.

Existence is perfect as it is, with all its duality, with all its days and nights, summers and winters, with birth and death.

To see it is one of the greatest moments of life, because after that relaxation is very easy, there is no need to be disturbed, to be worried about anything; things are being taken care of. They are already in perfect hands.

Let this become your basic approach. Buddha calls it tathata, suchness. See the suchness of things, and there is no need to be worried about anything. Accept and rejoice!

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

20 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912205
ShortTitle: SCRIPT31
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Love brings freedom. Love that does not bring freedom is not love but something else. It must be hate masquerading as love. And ninety-nine per cent of the time this is the case. People tell each other that they love but all that they want is to dominate the other. Love is only a strategy: they want to possess the other, then want to reduce the other to a thing. They destroy the freedom of the other; hence love which should bring great bliss instead brings great misery. This is not love. One has to learn the difference between true love and false love.

Before you can know the true you have to understand the false as the false. To see the false as the false is the first step towards knowing the true as the true. A few ingredients can be indicated. The most important of all is: love gives freedom. It never possesses the other, it never reduces the other to a thing. It enhances the other's soul. It gives significance and meaning to the other person. It transforms the other person into an end, not a means.

Love in such a way that whomsoever you love you help to be more free. That will do two things: first, it will give you a taste of true love, and second, it will also give you the great joy of sharing freedom, of giving freedom to others. And the more you make others free, you become free; the more you make others slaves, the more you become a slave. Whatsoever you do to others will be done to you. Hence Jesus is right when he says, 'Do unto others what you would like to be done to you.'

Franz means freedom.

Freedom is the most significant phenomenon in existence. Except for man nobody can be free; only man has the potential to be free. Except for man the whole existence is unfree, it is bound by the law of cause and effect. Everything is determined. That's why science is possible. At one hundred degrees water evaporates, *always*. There is no change in it; it is a determined phenomenon. The water is not free to choose, it cannot decide, it cannot change its course. Only man has the capacity to be unpredictable. But not all men achieve it; with the majority it remains only a potentiality, it never becomes an actuality.

Being initiated into a mystery school simply means that now you are taking the first step towards actualising your potential for freedom. When man becomes really free -- free from the cause-and-effect chain -- he is a Buddha, he is a Christ. Then he lives in freedom.

That is another meaning of franz: living in freedom. But only a Buddha lives in freedom. All other freedoms are just pseudo, political freedom, economic freedom, social freedom -- these are all pseudo freedoms. The real freedom consists only of one thing, and that is spiritual freedom.

It is possible. It is a great gift of god to man. But it is dangerous too, because man can fall. No other animal can fall. Adam and Eve fell from grace. They had the possibility to be free but they chose a wrong course. They could have freely obeyed god or freely disobeyed god; it was up to them. If you freely choose to disobey, that is sin. if you freely decide to obey, to surrender to existence, to be part of it, that is enlightenment.

Constance means perseverance, constancy, devoted spirit -- all these meanings are there.

Love needs all three. It needs perseverance, the greatest perseverance, because it is moving towards great heights. One can lose the track very easily. It is an uphill task. One can be lethargic, lazy, one can go on postponing, for tomorrow, but tomorrow never comes and the peak remains far away, just a dream. The dream can become a reality, but constant effort will be needed; hence the second meaning.

One has to go on and on making efforts. Many times one fails, but if one persists and remains constant in one's efforts, one day the great phenomenon happens: one bursts forth into a flame of love.

And yes, the third meaning is also important: great devotion is needed. Love is not lust, it is basically devotion. Just is a pseudo entity: it gives you a feeling as if you were in love. You are not in love, you are just exploiting the other person. Devotion is totally different, you are surrendered to the other, there is no question of exploitation. You are not using the other as a means, the other is an end unto himself. You are totally surrendered. It is trust, it is devotion, it is prayer.

Let love be your religion, then no other religion is needed, because it is the essence of all the religions, the very innermost core of all the Buddhas, Christs, Krishnas.

Love is the only real way of praising god. If you really want to praise god the only way is to love existence, to love it unconditionally. The more you love, the more mysteries will be revealed to you; the more you love, the more existence becomes lovable, because you become more and more open. And the more you love, the more you feel the presence of god everywhere. Then whatsoever you do becomes praise: your sitting, your standing, your walking. Even small acts become prayerful. Your whole life becomes deep gratitude. And certainly that gratitude brings contentment, fulfilment, fruition, flowering.

Bliss is born out of infinite light. It is a ray of light entering into the darkness of our soul. We are a dark continent, and when god reaches us as a ray of light, that becomes the moment of metamorphosis; we are transformed from ordinary sleepy human beings into fully awake, divine beings. The moment the light enters we become light ourselves. We belong to the world of light -- although we have chosen to reside in darkness. That is our choice. We have decided to be part of hell while we can be part of heaven.

From this moment you have to start changing your choice, your style of life, your ways of looking at things, so that slowly slowly you become capable of creating more bliss in your being.

The most fundamental need is to be open to the beyond, because light always descends, we are at the receiving end. And the meeting of light with our being is what bliss is all about. Darkness is misery, light is bliss.

Christ is an ultimate state of consciousness, just like Buddha. In the East we call it Buddha, in the West the same consciousness is called Christ.

Christ has nothing to do with Jesus, Buddha has nothing to do with Gautam Siddhartha. Gautam Siddhartha became Buddha; anybody can be a Buddha, you can be a Buddha. Jesus' became Christ; anybody can be a Christ, you can be a Christ. The East has not forgotten this but the West has completely forgotten it. In the East Buddha has not become confined to Gautam Siddhartha. There have been Buddhas before him, there have been Buddhas after him, and there will be Buddhas in the future. It simply indicates the ultimate flowering, the spring of consciousness.

But the West has completely forgotten it. Christians, particularly the Christian church, has been the cause of destroying this possibility. They have been fanatically claiming that there is only one Christ, and that is Jesus Christ, the only begotten son of god. This is a fanatical attitude, political. It is not religious at all.

There have been Christs before: Moses was a Christ, Abraham was a Christ. There have been Christs since: Francis is a Christ, Eckhart is a Christ. But the church goes on denying it, the church says there has been one and only one Christ, and there will never be another. This is the language of a fanatic, of a lunatic. You have to remember it.

Christ has to be freed from the church; the church has become his imprisonment. He made all possible efforts to make people free and people have done just the opposite to him; they have made a prisoner of him.

Carrying Christ in the heart means carrying the ultimate possibility of blossoming. It has nothing to do with Christianity or Hinduism or Mohammedanism. The ultimate possibility of consciousness means: consciousness without content, a pure mirror, so that it can reflect that which is, so that it can reflect god.

Grace is a by-product of meditation. The more silent you become inside, the more graceful you become on the outside. When you become an absolute pool of silence, an aura of grace arises around you and follows you like your shadow; that is the shadow of your soul. Just as the body makes a shadow, the soul also makes a shadow.

The shadow of the body is visible to everybody, the shadow of the soul is visible only to those who have inner vision. Its beauty is tremendous. Physical beauty is nothing compared to it, physical beauty is almost ugliness compared to the beauty of spiritual grace. And that's the goal of a sannyasin. It has to be attained, it is our right to attain it. To miss it is sheer stupidity.

The most significant spiritual quality is contentment, There are only two possibilities, either you are continuously desiring more and more -- that keeps you in a turmoil, in tension, in anxiety -- or you are utterly contented, not desiring anything. Whatsoever is is more than enough, you are thankful for it. Then all tensions simply disappear. They cannot grow in the climate of contentment. All anxieties wither away. The contented person knows nothing of anguish, agony. He knows peace, he knows silence. And god can be contacted only when you are in absolute silence and peace.

To be in desire means to be away from god; to be without desire means to be close to god. When you are full of desires your back is towards god. With no desires you are facing god, encountering god -- and the greatest bliss is to face god. That's my whole work here, to help you turn towards god. A one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn is needed.

The first birth is physical. It is nothing special: animals are also born, trees are also born. But for man there is a possibility of a second birth, the spiritual birth. That's what sannyas is all about. When one surrenders to a master one is reborn. That rebirth is real birth. In the East we call it twice-born or well-born.

With this birth life really starts; before it was only a kind of sleep. This is the first step towards awakening. Now much more has to be done. It is an arduous, long journey, but full of great blessings, great benedictions, great joys, ecstasies, adventures, thrills; at each step there are thrills, at each step there are surprises waiting for you. But great effort is needed, perseverance is needed. It is like digging a well: you will have to remove much earth, rocks, and only then slowly slowly will you reach the sources of water. They are there, but much has to be removed first.

God is within you, but much has become accumulated around your being; that has to be removed, chunk by chunk. It hurts too, it is painful, but whenever a chunk is removed you feel a new weightlessness arising, new wings growing. And when all this garbage is dropped you are born anew.

That is our effort, to help people to be reborn, to be pure beings, to be Buddhas. It is everybody's right, but one has to claim it. It is not just given, you have to prepare yourself, you have to get ready for it. The moment you are ready, the host is ready, the guest arrives.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #32
Chapter title: None

21 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912215
ShortTitle: SCRIPT32
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Holly has two meanings; one is holy, sacred, spiritual. It is a beautiful word but it has very wrong associations. It has the smell of holier-than-thou, it has some subtle egoistic flavour to it. The word in itself is beautiful; it comes from whole, the total. To be holy means to be whole. That's my whole approach, my messages be whole and you will be holy.

But for centuries the word has been in the wrong hands. The church has destroyed its beauty, the so-called saints have polluted its meaning. It has become poisoned. Even beautiful words in wrong hands become ugly, and ugly words in right hands become beautiful. It all depends on who is using them.

The second meaning is far more beautiful. The second meaning is English; the first is Anglo-Saxon. The English meaning is... it is a name of an evergreen tree. I like that more.

Love is an evergreen tree, always young and always fresh; it never grows old. Time does not affect it, time leaves no traces on it. Love is non-temporal, it is beyond time. The moment you enter love you enter eternity, and god is an ever-green tree.

Remember both meanings; but the first has become contaminated, the second is still pure. Love has both qualities: love makes you whole and makes you holy, and love takes you beyond time; hence it is evergreen. It is never old, it never dies, it knows no death.

The people who are afraid of death are people who have not known love. Lovers are never afraid of death. They have known something beyond death. Once you have known something beyond death, who cares about death? You know that you will be. The body will be gone, the mind will be gone, but not you; you are transcendental. Even through the fire of death your evergreenness is not going to be destroyed, it is going to abide.

Love is always protected by god. Only those who are not in love are unprotected; those who are not in love are always in insecurity. The moment you enter love, you enter absolute security, safety, because love is another name of god and god is protection. That is one of the greatest insights of the mystics.

The ordinary man lives in fear, anxiety. He tries to protect himself, hence he becomes very tense. The problems are too big and his hands are too small. The moment he loves existence, the moment he surrenders to existence. That's what love is: a deep, total surrender to that which is, a deep let-go. In that very moment all anxiety disappears, fear disappears, tensions wither away. Then you are part of the cosmos, and immediately the feeling arises: I am protected, god is always surrounding me. Now there is no death.

Once god is known, tasted, death disappears. Death exists only for those who have not known love. Those who have known love are beyond death.

Love is divine, lust is animal. And between lust and love there is something, a mixture of both, which is human.

Human love is neither love nor lust, it is both: hence it has all the darkness of lust and all the brightness of love. It has all the jealousies, possessivenesses, anger, hatred, of lust, and it has all the poetry, all the beauty, all the joy of love. Man is torn apart between these two -- the body and the soul, the animal and god.

If one does not work upon oneself deliberately, consciously, one is easily pulled downwards, because we have a long long past of lust. Love is only in poetry, lust is in every cell of our body. Lust is our past, love is our future; and the past is *very* big, it has tremendous weight -- it can pull you very easily. The past is habit, memory, experience -- that's all we have known. One has to be very alert to go beyond lust. And one has to be constantly aware of jealousy, of possessiveness, of domination, because those are the strategies of lust. If you drop jealousy, possessiveness, ego trips, then slowly slowly lust disappears and love arises.

Love is a pure flame without any smoke. It is prayer, it is divine, and it makes you divine.

In ancient times the wolf represented loyalty and courage -- and these are two qualities which are always found together, Without courage you cannot be loyal and without being loyal you cannot grow in courage. Both qualities are needed for bliss to happen, one needs to be courageous enough to go into the unknown, and loyal enough, trusting enough in existence, in god, not thinking of oneself as a stranger, an outsider, but trusting that "I am part of the whole and the whole is always with me." Only then, with such trust and courage, can one open up to bliss. And bliss is such a tremendous phenomenon that it is not possible with a cowardly heart, it is not possible with a cowardly heart, it is not possible with a deceiving mind.

Bliss means the ocean descending into the dewdrop. One has to be really open to take in the whole sky. And it is a death because the dewdrop will disappear; courage and trust are needed because you can't know what is going to happen after this death. Much trust is needed so that you can visualize a resurrection, so that death will only take away the non-essential from you, so that surrender will be the surrender of the non-essential and the essential will evolve, will grow. All the hindrances in its path will be removed by surrender.

Bliss is possible, but let those two qualities be there -- not in a calculative way: innocently, be courageous and trusting.

Be a friend to existence, to all that is, and you will be blissful. Bliss is the reward for being friendly to all.

We are brought up in such a way that all possibilities of friendliness are destroyed. On the contrary, we are taught to be enemies of each other; our whole education depends on competition, and competition is enmity, competition is jealousy, competition is envy.

Yes, formally we show great friendship, courtesy, culture, but that is all formal. Deep down we are all enemies of each other, ready to kill each other if needed, trying to use each other as a means, reducing everybody to just a stepping stone for your ego trip.

Our society destroys friendship, it creates a very ugly world, There is a constant underground war going on, a cold war: it does not always surface but it remains there. It has to be changed, then only does a person become religious.

Really be a friend. There is no need to compete, no need to be jealous, no need to be envious. God has given you enough, more than you will ever need. Be thankful for that! And open your heart to friendship. Become a host to the whole existence -- to the trees, to the birds, to the rocks. Create an atmosphere around you, a climate of friendship, and bliss is yours. Then nobody can prevent it from happening.

Peace is always victorious, it knows no defeat. But to be peaceful is very difficult, arduous, it needs a total transformation of your interiority.

War is easy, fight is easy, violence is easy. Nature has given us all those qualities already, we are born with them. But peace is something which has to be created. Out of violence peace has to be created. That's the whole work of spiritual transformation, of alchemy: from poison, nectar has to be created.

In the beginning it looks almost impossible -- how can nectar come out of poison? But in the right hands, in the hands of a physician poison becomes nectar. And in the hands of a stupid person even nectar may prove to be poisonous, It all depends on how you use your energies, on how you use your natural endowments. If you use them in their crude form they are ugly. They are like raw diamonds direct from the mine, only a jeweller may be able to see something of beauty in them, otherwise they are just ordinary stones. Before everybody can recognize the beauty, they have to be polished, cut.

The greatest diamond in the world is the kohinoor. It was found in a mine in India, in the mines of Golconda. It remained with a poor man for three years. His children were playing with it, thinking it was just an ordinary, good-looking colourful stone. And the man remained poor. Nobody was aware... It was a visitor who told the man, "This is the rarest diamond I have ever seen in my life -- what are you doing with it? Your children are playing with it!"

Now it is in the crown of the British Queen, although its size and weight are no more the same: it is one-third of the original. Two-thirds have been cut away; the more it has been cut, the more valuable it has become. The weight is less, the value is more.

And that's exactly the case with human beings: we are raw diamonds, great polishing is needed. And we have to learn the art of how to change the ugly into the beautiful.

That's what sannyas is all about: it is learning a very subtle skill, a craft, an art, the most precious art. Nothing can be more valuable than this, because you will be transforming your own energies. Slowly slowly, through meditations, through prayer, through silence, through love, through song, through music, through dance, you will be changing your inner qualities. One day the very poison of violence becomes peace. And peace is victorious, and peace is divine, God has entered you. Peace means that god has entered you, peace means that god has chosen you as his vehicle -- and that is victory.
To be chosen by god as a vehicle. Nothing can be more important than that.

God is always new. You cannot say that god was, the past tense is irrelevant. You cannot say that god

will be, the future tense is irrelevant. You can only say that god is. Only the present tense is relevant because god is in the present, always. Now is his quality; here is his space. The moment you also become now-here, you start experiencing the newness of the whole existence. It is continuously bathed in newness. Except for man's mind nothing ever gets old; only man's mind accumulates memory and becomes old. It is through memory that aging happens.

A meditator comes to know how to put the mind aside, The moment he can see himself separate from the mind he is no longer old, no longer of the past, he is no longer memory. And then great freshness explodes. The joy and the thrill and the bliss of it is indescribable.

There are two kinds of sounds: one is that which is created by the clash of two things.... That's how we produce sound on musical instruments, that's how we speak; it is a clash. There is another sound which is heard in deep silence, at the innermost core of your being. You don't produce it, you simply hear it; you discover it. It has always been there. That is called the soundless sound. That is the sound of one hand clapping -- that is nadamo.

And this is going to be your work: you have to hear that which cannot be heard, you have to see that which cannot be seen, you have to grasp the ungraspable, to conceive the inconceivable, to know the unknowable. That's the enquiry, the fundamental enquiry of a seeker. That enquiry makes you a sannyasin.

Shunyo means nothingness, emptiness, void. It is Buddha's word for your innermost core.

At the very core of our being there is nothing, just a pure emptiness. Because of this emptiness we are afraid to go in. Buddhas go on saying to people, "Go in." People hear them but nobody follows, people worship them but nobody follows.

People say, "You must be right but our time has not come yet." The fundamental reason is that people are afraid of going in. Somehow unconsciously they feel that the experience is going to be too much, it may prove unbearable. And they are right: the experience is tremendous, it is unbearable. It kills you as you are and gives you a birth. A new being arrives, the old completely disappears. For the old it is really drastic, it is death. But the old is not worth keeping. It is ugly and it is the source of all kinds of miseries and nightmares. It is good that it dies. On its death a new being arises. But before the new can arrive, the old has to go. For the new to be, the old has to cease.
Sannyas is a death and a resurrection.

Sanatano means the eternal one; one who has always been, is and will be, one who is unchanging.

Changes happen but nothing affects you. Things come and go, you remain the same... like the sky, clouds come and go; days come and nights come; in the day it is sunny and there is light, and in the night it is dark and there are so many stars; and sometimes it is cloudy and sometimes there is not a single cloud. But the sky remains the same, unaffected, untouched.

That's exactly the quality of god, like the sky. And that is the quality of your inner being too -- because we participate in god, our consciousness is part of him. We are not separate from him, we are absolutely one with him.

Meditation is a discovery of this eternal element in your being. Once you have known this eternal element in your being you know that it is everywhere, in everything. That day becomes a day of great blessings. After that there is no misery, no pain, no agony, no nightmare, you are awakened.

To know the eternal is to be awakened. To know the eternal is to be enlightened. To know the eternal is to be a Buddha, is to be a Christ.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #33
Chapter title: None

22 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912225
ShortTitle: SCRIPT33
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Man is born as a seed. The fragrance is there, but hidden, unmanifest. The seed has to grow, the seed has to become a tree, the seed has to wait for the spring. And then suddenly one day, the fragrance is released, it becomes manifest.

To be a disciple means that you are falling as a seed into the soil of the master, you are dissolving yourself in the soil. To be a disciple requires such trust that one is ready to die. The seed has to die before it can start growing into a tree. So the first need is trust.

The second need is to continuously grow in every possible way. People remain stuck, they go only so far and they think that this is the end, there is no more to life. In fact there is no ends life is an eternal pilgrimage. The deeper you go into it, more and more mysteries will be encountered. The more you know, the more you will be wonderstruck; much more has to be known. It is a non-ending process.

So the second thing to remember is: go on growing. Grow in love, grow in bliss, grow in meditation. Grow in all possible ways -- in sensitivity, in awareness, in creativity.

And the third thing is to wait. Impatience is a hindrance. Make every effort to grow but wait for the right time, because nothing happens before the right time and one never knows when the right time comes. Wait for the spring, because flowers cannot be forced to come out of the trees; they come when they come. We have to learn patience.

If these three thing are fulfilled, the day when your fragrance will be released is not far away.

Let this sink deep into the heart, this is very fundamental to sannyas: once we start feeling that god cares for us, anxieties disappear, anguish dies of its own accord. The deeper we feel god's love, the more and more open we become. It is fear that makes us closed and it is love that makes us open. God's love means that the whole existence loves you: the sun, the moon, the stars, the trees, the people. From all directions love is being showered upon you.

Start seeing it, feeling it. When the sunrays fall on your face, remember it. When the lake reflects your face, remember it. When the fragrance of the flowers reaches you, remember it. Remember it as many times as possible in as many situations as possible so that slowly slowly it becomes a constant phenomenon, an undercurrent. It will give you roots in god. It will make you rooted, centred, and it will help you to dissolve the mind with all its problems, easily, with no effort.

Entering onto the path is a divine decision. It is not yours, it is god's.

There is an ancient saying: Before a man decides to seek god, god has already decided to seek him. Without his decision, our decisions are impotent. It is only when he decides, that our decisions have power, power enough to become fulfilled. When we decide it is always wavering, it is always divided. Our decision is at the most a majority decision, a parliamentary decision. But that which is in the minority may become the majority tomorrow, and that which is in the majority today may not be in the majority tomorrow. So our decisions are not reliable, they are not total.

But when god decides, in our innermost core the decision is total, the commitment is total, the involvement is irrevocable; you cannot go back. The decision is bigger than you. It possesses you, you become overwhelmed by it. And then only is true discipleship born. Without god deciding for us, our decisions are not of much value.

Remember it, that this is god's decision on your behalf, that you are simply a medium, a vehicle for his decision to be fulfilled in life. Then things will start happening with such intensity, depth, and speed, that one remains constantly in surprise at what is happening and why it is happening -- because we don't feel ourselves worthy enough and yet is happening.

Blissful effort is needed for growth. Ordinary effort won't do, it has to be blissful. The moment your effort is blissful it is almost effortless. It is effortless effort when it is blissful; when it is not blissful it is a strain. And one can enter into the world of god only in a deep, restful mood. Hence a paradox has to be fulfilled by the seeker: he has to make efforts, certainly, he has to be industrious -- there is no question about it -- but his effort has to be a very special kind of effort. It has to be effortless, there should be no strain in it, there should be no tension in it. It should be more like play than like work.

One should enjoy it, one should not do it like a duty. One should make it a joy unto itself, as if one is not concerned about the result at all. The result comes -- it comes whenever we are ripe -- so there is no need to think about it. It comes of its own accord. Existence is very fair and very just; it gives you that which you deserve. There is not even a single moment's delay. If you don't deserve it, of course, it doesn't happen. You can go on making as much effort as you can: it won't happen.

And right effort is effort which is not an effort, but joy, play, love, bliss. Then miracles start happening. We are entitled to miracles but we never fulfill the basic condition. This is the basic condition. Then miracles are as ordinary as everything else.

Sannyas is a summons: it is god calling you... And it is good that you have heard it!

People are very deaf and very blind; although they appear to have ears and eyes they don't listen, they don't hear. And god goes on calling. To hear him means a radical change in life; then you can't live the old way. Then all priorities changes that which was important before becomes very unimportant, and that which was never important before becomes very important, that which was life before is no longer life, And that which was not even in your dreams becomes your very existence.

Sannyas is a call of god. And everybody is being called! The Sufis say that if one hundred people are called, only ten hear; ninety never hear. And out of the ten only one acts, responds; nine never respond. That's why there are so few people whose existence can become a proof for god, so few people who are full of the light and the perfume of the beyond.

I want all of my sannyasins to be proofs of god -- not arguments for god but existential proofs for god.

All beauty is basically rooted in truth. Without truth, beauty is false. Unless it is part of truth it is only a dream, a fantasy, a projection.

The poet lives in dreams. His vision of beauty is not that of truth. He creates his beauty, he is inventive. The seer does not create truth. Truth cannot be created, you can only discover it -- it is already there. But the moment you discover truth great beauty explodes both within and without. The experience of truth makes you beautiful and it also transforms the whole experience into great splendour.

That is the difference between the poet and the seer: the poet dreams of beauty, the seer sees it. The poet remains far, far away; he talks about beauty but it is only *about* beauty. The seer talks beauty; it is not about beauty. He talks the truth. And truth is necessarily beautiful and it is necessarily good.

Meditation is a way to discover the truth. Then beauty is discovered automatically. It follows truth like a shadow.

Existence can be lived in two ways: as prose or as poetry. These are the two possible approaches. You can live it as logic; then it is prose; or you can live it as love, then it is poetry. You can live it as mathematics, then it is prose; you can live it as magic, then it is poetry. And only if one lives life as poetry can one discover god.

On the way of mathematics, logic, calculation, there is no god; and without god there is no meaning, no significance. Life becomes a burden. One lives because one has to live, one lives because it doesn't feel right to commit suicide. One lives because one cannot gather courage to commit suicide.

One drags, one does not really live. One slowly dies, because without poetry you can't have any thrill in your heart, you can't have any adventures. All is mundane, nothing is sacred. Temples disappear from your life... there are only shopping centres. Calculation is left, a bank balance is left, power and prestige, but something in the deepest core of your being remains unfulfilled, empty, life a wound which goes on

becoming bigger and bigger every day. One wants to drown it in occupation, in constant worrying, in alcohol, in sex. One wants to drown the very memory of something missing. But you cannot drown it. It goes on knocking on your doors, it goes on haunting you. It is something so essential that it has to be fulfilled.

Carl Gustav Jung used to say, "In my whole life's practice I have observed that the patients who came to me after their fortieth year were not really in any need of psychological treatment. They needed some sort of religion, they needed some sort of meaning in their life." But psychology cannot provide meaning. It can provide a certain adjustment to the society, but the society itself is neurotic, so to be adjusted to it is to be neurotic -- normally neurotic. Psychology can help you to accept the drudgery of life, the routine, the dullness, but it cannot help you to transform it.

And Jung is right: his insight is right. In Eastern scriptures, forty-two is exactly the year when the need for religion arises. Just as at the age of fourteen the need for sex arises, at the age of forty-two the need for religion arises. And if it is not fulfilled one feels uprooted. It can only be fulfilled by religion... but religion is poetry, it is music, it is song, it is dance.

There is no need to argue for it. You don't argue for music: either you like it or you don't like it. Nobody can prove the beauty of music to anybody else. Either you like a rose flower or you don't like it; either it appears beautiful to you or it doesn't appear beautiful to you. And it is there that the matter ends. If it does not appear beautiful to you a rose flower loses nothing, but you are losing some great opportunity to be in communion with nature, with god.

So let poetry be your path -- and in poetry everything is included: music, dance, song, love. All that is illogical is included. All that is crazy is included and all that is sane is excluded. I teach people how to be blissfully mad!

Ordinarily man is a slave, a slave of his own unconscious instincts, a slave of his own biology, a slave of his own mind: it is a multi-dimensional slavery. The whole slavery has to be destroyed from the very roots, only then will your consciousness arise in all its beauty and glory, in all its light and fragrance. And the way discovered by all the awakened ones is meditation.

Be watchful, because by being watchful the territory of he unconscious is reduced every day. The more conscious you become, the less territory of your being is unconscious. One day, when you are one hundred per cent conscious, the unconscious disappears. And with that disappearance the slavery disappears, the biological, the physiological, the psychological -- all kinds of slavery exist in the unconscious. So by cutting the unconscious we cut the very root. And the key to self-mastery is meditation.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #34
Chapter title: None

23 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912235
ShortTitle: SCRIPT34
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Grace can only be blissful. It cannot be sad, it cannot even be serious, it can only be cheerful, laughing. And bliss cannot be other than graceful; it can't be ugly. It has tremendous beauty to it, it is the very spirit of beauty; they are both two sides of one coin. And a sannyasin has to be blissful and graceful.

Bliss is an inner phenomenon, grace is its outer expression. Bliss is the flower, grace is the perfume.

Ordinarily people think about bliss as a peak, never as a valley, but bliss has both sides. No peak can exist without a valley, no valley can exist without a peak; they are one phenomenon, inseparable. One has to learn to be blissful in both ways. When you are on the sunlit peak it is easy to be blissful. The very altitude, the silence, the sun, the open sky, the freedom of that openness helps; and makes you blissful. You are far away from the world and its problems and anxieties. But you cannot live on the peak; one has to come back to the valley.

The peak can only be a holiday. One cannot exist there longer than that; hence one has to learn how to be blissful in the valley, in the turmoil of the world, in the darkness, in the dismal world of the valley, in the struggle, competition, in all that the valley contains. One has to learn to be silent, blissful, even when the situation is just not right for it, when in fact the situation is just against it.

Unless you can be blissful in a situation which ordinarily will create misery, you are not a blissful person yet. Unless one can be in heaven even in hell, one has not arrived home; then much has still to be done.

There is an ancient parable. An enlightened master is asked at the gate of heaven, "Where would you like to go?" He immediately says "To hell." The gatekeeper is puzzled, confused. He says "You are the first person in millions of years who has asked to go to hell. Are you crazy or something? Why do you want to go to hell?"

The master said, "Because I know that I can be in heaven anywhere; heaven is in my heart. So leave heaven for those who cannot be in heaven in hell; leave it for the weaker ones. I am strong enough. I have lived in the world, but I have not lived there, I was always in heaven. So send me anywhere and I will be in heaven. Wherever I am, there is heaven."

That is a true achievement, real, authentic; otherwise you can live cheerfully, blissfully only when the situation permits, allows, helps, nourishes you.

So live in the world, in the valley, with a song in your heart. I don't want my sannyasins to escape to the Himalayan peaks. Live in the valleys of the world and yet remain unaffected, untouched, uncontaminated by all that exists there. It is possible, and it is the greatest miracle when it happens, and the greatest joy, because then you have transcended all outer situations. And transcendence is the ultimate goal of sannyas.

Love is another name for life, another name for existence, another name for god. Don't condemn it, even if it exists on the lowest rung, because through condemnation you will not be able to transform it. Accept it as it is. Try to understand it. In that very understanding love starts changing: it starts going higher than lust. The more understanding grows, the higher love starts soaring. Love moves higher on the wings of understanding, on the wings of awareness, meditation.

Love plus meditation is equal to sannyas. Just make your love more and more meditative, wherever it is, and meditation will take it upwards. Meditation alone is without energy; love alone is without consciousness. They both need a co-operation, a deep co-operation.

There is an ancient parable. Two beggars lived in a forest. One had no legs and the other had no eyes. Once it happened that a great fire broke out. Both would have died if they had tried to get out separately, because the man without the legs could not move. He could see, but just seeing was of no use. He could see from where to escape but he could not escape. And the man without eyes was able to escape but was not able to see. They joined together. The blind man took the other beggar on his shoulders. Joined together they had both eyes and legs.

That's exactly the situation of man: without love you don't have energy to move, without meditation you don't have any vision, any insight. Love plus meditation and you have both: you have energy to soar and you know where, how, when.

Our bodies die but we are neither born nor can we die: we are eternal. To know this is to be free from all fear. It has not to be a belief. Millions of people believe that they are immortal, but they believe out of fear.

They are afraid of death. They want to be immortal, hence they believe in it. But they don't know, and deep down there is always doubt persisting. And at the moment of death their belief won't help them; the doubt will explode. They will die in doubt, and to die in doubt is to miss the whole point. It is not a question of belief, it has to be known.

Meditation is the way to know it. It opens the doors of eternity, of timelessness. In the beginning just moments happen when time disappears; then more and more, then more and more. One day suddenly you are surprised: hours have passed but it is as if the inner clock has stopped, there is no time movement in you. When you see it happening, that you can transcend time, you have transcended death. It is time that brings death, it is time that brings birth.

In Sanskrit we have one word for both time and death. We call both time and death kal -- the same word for both. A great insight is there: to go beyond time is to go beyond death. And meditation slowly slowly leads you beyond time.

Let it become your experience. I am not here to help people believe. There are enough believers in the world: Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans. I want people who know, because those will be the harbingers of a new humanity -- the people who know. They don't believe, they *know* god.

Bliss is a phenomenon which cannot be hidden. It is fire, it is flame. You cannot hide it; it shines forth -- it is impossible to hide it.

There are secret traditions which say "Hide it.' Sufism particularly tries hard to hide it. It is for a particular reason: because in Mohammedan countries if your bliss is known you will be in danger. They have killed many people for the simple reason that they were so joyous that in their utter joy, in their divine madness; they started saying things which go against the dead scriptures, which go against tradition, which go against conformity.

For example, Al-Hillaj declared Ana'l Haq, I am god. He declared it in great joy, he wanted to share it. His master was telling him to keep his mouth shut, not to utter a single word. Hillaj would promise him but moments would come when he would simply shout Ana'l Haq: I am god. And not only would he shout, his whole being would shout, each fibre of his body would shout! He was so full of light.... He was killed, murdered, because miserable people cannot tolerate such a blissful person. It hurts to see somebody so blissful, it creates jealousy. It wounds your ego. p So Sufis have tried to hide it. But it is impossible, it is a luminous phenomenon.

Misery is dark, bliss is bright. Misery is a light unmanifest, a candle unlit; bliss is a candle lit. How can you hide it? -- it is not possible. Of course we have not yet been able to create a society which will love Al-Hillaj, Jesus, Buddha; we have not been able to create a society which will appreciate really blissful people. But even if you lose your life in letting your whole being declare the ultimate truth, the ultimate joy of existence, it is worth it.

Man looks small but he is not. He is like a small seed which can grow into a big tree. And a single seed can fill the whole earth with greenery; a single seed contains so much, it almost contains the infinity. So is man a seed of love... but the seed can become a vast continent. And unless it does one is never contented. Unless one becomes just love, pure love, with no desire to gain anything out of it but just the joy of sharing, one is not fulfilled. It is only by becoming total love, absolute love, that life comes to its ultimate crescendo, its ultimate peak. In fact that peak is called god, paradise, nirvana.

My whole effort here is to help you grow towards more and more love. No other prayer is needed, no other scripture is needed, no other discipline is needed. Love is more than any scripture, more than any discipline. It brings its own order: it turns your chaos into a cosmos.

Trust in love because love is the very foundation of all transformation. Love is the innermost core of alchemy.

Paritosh means total contentment, absolute contentment -- and that's what brings god into your life.

People live in discontentment -- and to live in discontentment is to live in complaints, grumbling, always asking for more and more. To live in discontent means to live in desire, and desires are unquenchable. One becomes just a long long tragedy, a long series of failures, frustrations, a desert where nothing grows, nothing flowers. Man can live either in desire or in no-desire.

Sannyas means starting, a life of no-desire. Sannyas means Whatsoever is, is more than enough, whatsoever is, one is thankful for it; one does not ask for more. On the contrary, one is really grateful,

because so much has already been given. And one is not worthy of it. When you see what has been given to you already, you will be surprised: you don't deserve it. We don't deserve life, we don't deserve love, we don't deserve joy, and so much has been given, unasked.

Feel grateful for it. That is the way of contentment. Contentment is always thankful towards existence and in that thankfulness much more goes on and on coming to you. It is a paradox of life that you desire and nothing happens except frustration; you don't desire and everything happens, you become entitled to all kinds of miracles.

So this is going to be your work on yourself. Remember it: this single word "contentment" contains the whole of religion.

Pragyano means wisdom; not knowledge but knowing, not knowledge but experience, something not based on other authorities but rooted in your own vision.

Knowledge is cheap: you can collect as much as you want. All that you need is a good biocomputer, a good memory... which is not very difficult. Memory can be trained, can be made more skillful. But memory is not going to transform you. It has its use in the world, in day-to-day affairs, in scientific work, but it has no use as far as your subjectivity is concerned.

The inner journey needs to be without any burden of knowledge. One has to go inwards more like a child, innocent. The less you know, the better. If you don't know anything, that's the best. That's what Socrates says: I know only one thing, that I know nothing. That is the turning point, that is the moment when one turns in. That is the moment when one becomes wise. And that is the moment when one starts experiencing life. Otherwise words, theories, philosophies go on interpreting life for you, they don't allow you direct, immediate contact with life. They are not bridges, they are walls.

Innocence is the bridge and when innocence blooms it is wisdom. Then a man again becomes a child and then the circle is complete, the circle is perfect. We are born as a child and we die as a child. This is the perfection of life. If we die knowledgeable, we miss the point, the circle was incomplete. We will have to be born again to complete it.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #35
Chapter title: None

24 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912245
ShortTitle: SCRIPT35
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

The so-called religious people have been very inimical towards the lower phenomena of life energies. And being inimical to your own lower self is destructive because you will not find the staircase, the ladder, to go to the higher. And if you are inimical to the lower, the lower becomes inimical to you, and unnecessary conflict, struggle is a wastage of energy.

Befriend the lower. Take all the help that the lower is capable of giving. Use it -- it is a great gift of god -- but remember that one has to go beyond it. Sex has to be transformed into prayer.

This whole process I call sannyas: from sex to superconsciousness. This whole journey I call sannyas.

God is always available for help but we never ask. Jesus says: Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you, ask and it shall be given. But we never ask, we never knock on the doors, and we go on missing immense powers which can be ours just for the asking.

God is always standing close by, just like our shadow, but we go on searching for money, power, prestige, and we never look to the subtle presence of life that surrounds us. We never look within where it burns like a flame, we never look into others' eyes; we avoid it.

There is a subtle contract amongst human beings all over the world to never look into each other's eyes for more than three seconds. It is strange that this is so' all over the world, in all the cultures, to look more than that is thought to be uncivilised, rude, unless you are very intimate, unless you are in love. But even when people are in love they do not look into each other's eyes as windows for the divine; they are looking into each other's eyes just for bodily, sexual energies. Eyes express everything: your body, your physiology, and your psychology, and also your spirituality. Eyes are windows: you can look through them to the deepest core.

Look into a flower and you will find god. Look deeply anywhere and you will find god. God simply means the depth of things. And whenever you are in contact with the depth of things immense powers become available to you. You are not poor, nobody is; everybody is as rich as one can ever imagine oneself to be, in fact, more than you can ever imagine. The whole kingdom of god is ours just for the asking, why don't people ask? -- the ego prevents them.

The ego says 'Don't ask -- conquer. And you cannot conquer god, you cannot conquer the whole. How can the part conquer the whole? -- it is absurd. We can only surrender to the whole.
But in that very surrender is victory.

Rejoice because god has heard.

In fact you start seeking god only when god has already started seeking you. You move towards god only when god has stirred in the deepest core of your being. We are so unaware that's why we think that it is *our* desire to seek the truth, to know the truth. We are so small that we can't have that great a desire. We are small, our desires are bound to be small. Our egos are tiny and their desires are trivia.

To desire god, to long for god is sannyas. It is going into an unknown territory to search for truth, to search for meaning in life. It is possible only if god has already heard, if god has already called you. And one can succeed only if he is interested, otherwise it is impossible. One cannot succeed alone, god's hand is needed.

This is my observation: people start seeking god only when god starts seeking them, although they think that *they* are seeking. Only finally, at the highest stage of meditation, do they become aware of the phenomenon that their whole idea has been foolish. It was god seeking them, hence they started seeking god. But god is always the one who takes the initiative.

Bliss is never old, it is always young, because bliss is never in the past and never in the future; it is always in the present. Bliss simply means to be in the present, to be totally herenow. Then one's heart starts dancing and singing and great celebration arises in one's being: each cell dancing, each fibre of one's being singing hallelujah!

But because it is always of the present, it is always young: as fresh as dewdrops in the early morning sun, as fresh as a newly opening rose flower. It never grows old and one never grows tired of it, one is never bored by it.

Bertrand Russell says somewhere that he does not want to go to paradise, for the simple reason that he will get bored with bliss, because there will be only bliss and bliss and bliss and nothing else -- no misery, no tension, no anxiety. He will be dead-bored. He does not understand what bliss is; he is simply playing with the word.

Bliss is that with which you can never be bored, because it is never old, it is always new, it is never repetitive. It is so fresh every moment, how can you be bored? Hence all the religions of the world say that the angels go on singing on their harps, all that they do is sing, for the simple reason that singing represents joy: they rejoice! That state is not somewhere above in the sky, that state is within you. Whenever you are in

contact with the present you are in paradise. Now is another name for paradise.

Existence is always new; it is only mind that grows old and becomes rotten. It is only mind that accumulates memories, and because of memories it has a past. Existence has no memories, is accumulates nothing. It always remains a clean slate, a tabula rasa; nothing is written on it. And that's the way for us to be also. That is called the state of no-mind.

Mind is old, no-mind is new. Mind is thought, no-mind is meditation. Meditation simply means effacing all the memories, not getting involved with the past, becoming detached from the past, so much so that you don't think of it as *your* past. One slips out of it like a snake slips out of its old skin.

That is the whole art of sannyas: to slip out of the past and to avoid entering the future. Then you are just herenow. And that absolute newness brings great ecstasy.

Bliss is possible only to those who can trust, who can drop doubt. And remember: trust does not mean believing in a certain dogma, ideology, philosophy; trust means trusting life, existence, not believing in the Bible and the Koran and the Gita but believing in this whole cosmos.

We are part of it, just waves in this great ocean of life. Trusting means that the wave has no doubts about the ocean. It knows that it belongs to the ocean. It is born out of the ocean and soon it will disappear in the ocean again. Both are good: for the moment dancing in the sun, and then, resting in deep peace. Then life is not yours, nor is death yours. Life is not the beginning and death is not the end. You were before you were born, of course not as a wave, but as part of the ocean. And you will be after death, not as a wave, but as part of the ocean. And even when you are as a wave you are nothing but a part of the ocean. To know this is trust. And it is trust that brings bliss. It is trust that becomes a light and dispels all darkness.

Trust is religion, not belief; belief is always in concepts. Trust is not even faith, faith is in persons: one has faith in Jesus, one has faith in Buddha. Trust is the highest thing. It has nothing to do with concepts: Christian, Buddhist, Hindu. It has nothing to do with Christ, Buddha, Krishna. Trust simply means that one is at home with existence, one has no antagonism, one is in tune with existence. And to be in tune with existence is bliss.

Bliss can happen only if we fulfil one condition -- that of being a peaceful heart. And it is not difficult to fulfil. The heart is really peaceful but we are not there; we live in the head, which is never peaceful. And we try the impossible -- to make the head peaceful, which cannot be done in the very nature of things. The head is not meant for that. The head is always bound to remain with thoughts, desires, imagination, memory; the constant traffic of all these things will be there. That's its natural function, nothing is wrong with it. And it is always rush hour, twenty-four hours a day; day in, day out, the crowd of desires is passing.

If you try to make it silent you will get into more trouble you will become very frustrated. That's what happens to people who don't know what right meditation is. Then they start learning some tricks to hypnotise their heads. And there *are* tricks available: repeat a certain mantra, chant a certain name, constantly repeat certain words. Any words will do; there are no sacred words, all words are the same.

The great English poet Tennyson has reported that in his life he used to repeat his own name, "Tennyson, Tennyson, Tennyson..." and great peace would descend on him. Whenever he is in any anxiety he would repeat the name, his own -- not any mantra given by Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, just his own name, not any funny-sounding Sanskrit mantra -- and that would do the trick!

It is not meditation. Constant repetition of a name simply creates a state of deep sleep in the head: you fall asleep. It is good, nothing is wrong in Good sleep -- but it is not meditation and it is not going to transform you. The real transformation happens when your energy moves from the head to the heart.

The heart is always peaceful. It is like the ocean: on the surface all is turmoil -- waves, great waves arising -- but in the depth there is not a single wave; all is utterly silent. The head is our circumference and the heart is our centre.

My whole effort here is to help you to move towards the heart. Hence so much emphasis on singing, music, dance, love; these are the ways in which you can be persuaded back to the heart. Once you are there, once you have tasted the peace of the heart you will be surprised: the head is left far behind, it is none of your concern. It is as if it no longer belongs to you, it may be somebody else's head. It is so far away, so distant that you don't even hear the noise. The heart is so deep that the head becomes infinitely distant. Those are the moments when you feel for the first time what bliss is; otherwise it is only a word.

Very rarely have people felt the real taste of bliss. People use the word and they think they understand it

too. They don't understand, they can't understand; it needs some existential experience to understand, because bliss is synonymous with god. Bliss is the ultimate meaning of life.

To feel that one is a nobody is of tremendous significance, because that cuts the very root of the ego. The ego lives through the idea of superiority. And sometimes the ego stands on its head too, it does a *sirshasan*, a headstand, then it lives through inferiority. But a person, one who knows that he is nobody, is neither superior nor inferior, he is simply not. And in those moments of non-being, bliss descends. Without ego you cannot be miserable. Nobody has succeeded up to now, and I don't think that anybody can ever succeed. Without the ego it is impossible to be miserable, just as with the ego it is impossible to be blissful. When there is no ego only bliss is left.

And the Greek meaning of Paul is also of great significance: rest. When there is no ego there is rest. It is ego that keeps you restless, keeps you occupied: "Do this, do that, be this, be that" -- It goes on giving you new projects. It never leaves you alone, it goads you. You have to become somebody, you have to be the president of the country or the prime minister, you have to be famous, you have to earn so much money.... And it goes on goading till it either drives you mad or drives you to the point of suicide -- or drives you to a man like me for sannyas!

Dropping it, great rest happens. Then there is no need to try any relaxation method, one is simply relaxed, there is nothing to be tense about. That natural, spontaneous relaxation brings bliss as a flood; one is overwhelmed. And bliss never comes in small measures. When it comes, it comes like a flood; when it comes, it drowns you totally.

Veet means surpassing, going beyond, maxine means the greatest. It is an old title, Maximus; a Latin title of honour: the greatest, or full of honour.

Go beyond it. The very idea is dangerous, it has to be dropped, because the moment you think of yourself as great you start thinking of others as inferior; it is based in comparison. And to compare yourself with anybody is harmful -- for the other and for you too -- because everybody is unique. Nobody is great and nobody is not great, nobody is big and nobody is small. All are unique, incomparably unique.

This is the religious understanding. When one becomes awakened, this is how one looks at people. They are not alike, at the innermost core they are the same, but on the circumference they are unique personalities. A rose is a rose, a lotus is a lotus: neither is the lotus great nor is the rose great. Both have blossomed, both have expressed god in their own ways.

So from this moment drop that whole idea. Our society lives with that idea: we teach children to be great, to be famous, to be somebody big, and we also give them names just to implant this idea in their minds. But this idea can be carried only by stupid people: people like Muhammad Ali -- the Greatest. Only that type of person, with no intelligence at all can carry this idea. If you have intelligence, how can you be a Muhammad Ali would be impossible. If you have intelligence you would be a Buddha. And intelligence says: Don't compare. See that this whole idea disappears from your being.

Look at people with great love, not with comparison. You are neither superior nor are you inferior, they are neither superior, nor are they inferior. Everybody is suffering from either a superiority complex or an inferiority complex. And both complexes are created by a wrong upbringing, by giving the child the idea of ego -- that you have to be somebody special. You have not to be somebody special, you are *already* special, as everybody else is. God never creates anybody ordinary, he creates everybody extraordinary. But remember *everybody* is the greatest. Then there is no problem. Then even the grass leaf is as great as the greatest star.

That understanding will become a great insight into the truth of life, of being, of existence, and will be of tremendous help. It will cleanse the heart of all the rubbish that ego collects. And once that rubbish is gone, you are ready to become a host to the ultimate guest -- god!

The greatest worship is to be creative. God is creativity. When we are creative we participate in god's being, when we are creative we are closest to god. When we are totally immersed in creativity we are no more there, only god is. When god pulsates through us then we become simply mediums, vehicles, passages. Then we are like a bamboo flute, hollow; and he sings his song. It is *his* song and we are grateful that he has chosen us to be his vehicles.

Remember it: the greatest meditation, the greatest prayer, the greatest worship in life is to be creative. Be more and more creative. Creation for creation's sake -- that should be the motto of all the sannyasins.

Archano means prayer, worship -- prayer not as a ritual, but prayer as the spontaneous pouring out of your heart in gratitude.

People go to the church or to the temple to pray; they repeat certain phrases which have been taught to them, but it is not of their heart. Those phrases are only on their lips, it is lip-service. They are like gramophone records, repeating whatsoever the society has conditioned them for. That is not true prayer.

True prayer is spontaneous, sudden, informal. Sitting in the garden, suddenly a deep desire arises to bow down to the earth, for no reason at all. Don't resist it, don't think that people will think that it is insane, foolish, berserk. Let them think whatever they want to think about it; that is their problem. Bow down to the earth. Or suddenly a desire arises to have a little dialogue with the tree or the rose bush. Don't be disturbed about what others will think. Say hello to the rose, talk to the rose or to the stars.

This is true prayer, because God is everywhere: in the stars, in the rose, in the earth. And God comes in sudden moments. He may decide not to come to the church every Sunday. I think every Sunday he will avoid it, it is so crowded. He can go on other days when it is really beautiful because it is quiet and silent and there is nobody there.

Learn how to be prayerful without any ritual: Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. Let your prayer grow out of you. It has to be yours, authentically yours. Say things that you want to say to God or don't say anything if you want to just be in silent communion. There is no need to speak; it is not necessary that something be said. It is far better to listen to him, to what he has to say to you.

Virago means absolute non-attachment, absolute non-possessiveness, absolute non-identification.

Don't be identified with the body, don't be identified with your mind, your country, your race, your religion. Simply don't be identified with anything. Don't say "I am this" or "I am that." Remember, neither this nor that. That is one of the secret teachings of the mystics: *neti-neti*, neither this nor that. Avoid this, avoid that too. And if you can avoid both polarities -- neither day nor night, neither life nor death, neither body nor mind -- slowly slowly a third energy arises in you, a third force arises in you. That is consciousness. That's your reality. That is freedom: freedom from fear, freedom from anxiety, freedom from misery, freedom from the whole world, freedom from the wheel of life and death. Then you are simply a witness, watching, neither getting identified with this nor with that, just a spectator, a mirror reflecting but not getting caught by any reflection.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #36
Chapter title: None

25 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912255
ShortTitle: SCRIPT36
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

True bliss always brings peace. If it does not bring peace then something was false in it, then it was pseudo; then it was not bliss. It may have been pleasure, it may have been happiness, it may even have been joy, but it was not bliss, because pleasure, happiness, joy -- they never bring peace; on the contrary, they disturb. They are states of excitement. When you feel pleasure you are really excited, you are feverish. It is passion. You are not calm and quiet and cool, you are hot. Hence pleasure tires. Sooner or later one gets fed up with it.

Real bliss is judged only by the flower of peace. It brings peace, it deepens peace, it takes all fever away. It makes you utterly at home in existence, so utterly at home that you almost disappear, you don't exist... because the very idea of I is a disturbance. It is not a peaceful state. When the lake is totally peaceful there are no waves, no thoughts, no desires; one is suddenly in harmony with tao, with *dhamma*, with the universal law of existence.

So remember it: attain to a peace which brings bliss, attain to a bliss which brings peace. If one of them is missing then the other is pseudo; only together are they true. That's the criterion.

Love brings peace naturally, spontaneously, without any effort. Hate brings war naturally, automatically, without any effort. We want a peaceful world and we try in many ways to create the climate of peace without recognizing the fundamental, that unless we teach people how to love there is no possibility of peace. More and more love energies have to be released, then only will peace be the outcome. The world has lived in war: in three thousand years we have fought five thousand wars. This is something unbelievable. It is as if men are only meant to fight and kill each other, as if our whole existence is insane from the very roots. War seems to be the natural thing, peace seems to be unnatural because peace is so rare. War is always going on: sometimes in the name of religion, sometimes in the name of political ideology, sometimes something else. We find excuses and we go on fighting. Any excuse will do -- the real thing is to fight.

We are boiling within. We don't know what to do with our energies, and our societies have been teaching us to be repressive so we go on repressing the energies. Those energies become too much, they want to explode. So either a person goes individually insane or the whole society goes insane. War is a social insanity. And now we have world wars: after each ten years the whole world goes mad for a few years. Then some relaxation, some rest, some possibility of peace for a few years... That peace is also not much of a peace. It is only a tiredness, exhaustion because of the war, and again we start preparing for war. So our peace is nothing but a cold war.

Real peace is possible only if we start working from the very beginning of man's life. No repression should be the rule. Energies have to be transformed into loving energies -- and that can be done very easily, it is not difficult at all.

Man has inexhaustible capacities for love; he has just not been given opportunities. My effort here is to create an opportunity for the sannyasins so that their love energies can start becoming alive. Once your love energies are moving, are dynamic, all that is negative -- hate, anger -- disappears, because it is the same energies in a perverted form.

Love brings peace, and if we want a peaceful world we will have to create a great movement for love. My sannyas is a great movement for love. It has nothing much to do with god, nothing much to do with paradise, because one thing I am absolutely certain of is that love will bring everything;. It will bring peace, it will bring a better human being, a new kind of human being, it will bring a new spirituality, a new kind of religiousness, it will bring a new vision of god. It will bring a new paradise on earth, herenow. And whatsoever we can do herenow, we can do even after death, because it is the same life that continues.

Veet means going beyond. Gunther means courageous in war, brave in war.

There are two types of people in the world, people can be divided into two categories. One is the soldier type, the second is the sannyasin type.

Gunther means the soldier type, the fighter, the warrior: aggressive, violent. Those are qualities in the world of the soldier, but those are disqualifications in the world of the sannyasin. Here we have to learn not to conquer but to surrender, not to fight but to disappear into the whole, because all fight is out of the ego, and the ego has to be dropped. Then only does one become a sannyasin.

Veet Gunther will mean: so beyond all qualities of the soldier. That going beyond is entering into the world of the sannyasin. From now onwards be more receptive, more loving, more feminine less German!

I have heard a story. A German used to work in a factory which made small carriages for children.

Again and again his wife asked him to steal a carriage for their child. He said "It is difficult to steal the whole carriage, but I will bring it part by part."

So every day he would bring another part; by the end of the month he had brought all the parts necessary.

One Sunday he said, "Now I will assemble them." He worked continuously from morning to evening, trying this way and that, fixing things this way and that way. His wife was puzzled. She said, "How long will it take?" The husband said, "I am puzzled too, because all the ways I put it together, it turns out a gun! I have tried all possible trays; it always comes out a gun!"

That has become a characteristic of the German mind: turn it any way and out comes a gun!

To be a sannyasin means that you will have to drop that whole approach. Adolf Hitler and Gautam Buddha are polar opposites. And Buddhahood is not possible through fighting but only through a deep let-go. If you can learn the state of let-go great blessing will start showering on you.

And it is not only a question of one individual becoming a sannyasin; our effort is to create a tidal wave of sannyas all over the world, because that is the only possibility of going beyond war, the only possibility of going beyond nations, races, churches, the only possibility of making this earth a paradise. a Buddha says: This very body the Buddha, this very earth the lotus paradise. That's exactly our motto.

Attachment is the root cause of all misery. Possessiveness is nourishment for the ego.

The way of possessing things is the way of the world. To be a sannyasin means being in the world with the attitude of non-possessiveness. Enjoy everything -- there is no need to possess. You don't possess the sunset, still you enjoy it. You don't possess all the stars, still you enjoy them. There is no need to possess in order to enjoy. In fact the more you possess, the less you enjoy, because you become more and more worried about your possessions, their security, safety. In fact your possessions start possessing you. You become just a servant, you are no more a master.

To be a sannyasin is a declaration that 'From now onwards I am going to be a master, not a servant.' And this is the secret of mastery: be unattached to everything. And I am not saying to renounce, I am saying to be in the world, to live in the world, and to live totally -- but with no possessiveness. When things are there, good; when they are not there, that too is perfectly good. When you have a beautiful palace enjoy it; when it disappears a dream is over. Then whatsoever is available, enjoy that.

A sannyasin should be able to enjoy every possibility: he will enjoy the day, he will enjoy the night, he will enjoy life, he will enjoy death, he will enjoy friendship and he will enjoy aloneness.

Ian has both possibilities: he can be a rock or he can be a flower. If he remains in the head he remains a rock. If he moves towards the heart he becomes a flower. And we are taught only the ways of the head, not the ways of the heart, because the world does not need the ways of the heart; in fact it is afraid of the heart. It teaches you mathematics, logic, economics. It teaches you to be calculative, clever, diplomatic, because those are the things which are going to pay, those are the qualities that you will need in the competition of life.

It does not teach you poetry, it does not teach you love, it does not teach you music, because those things are not going to pay, and the people who try to live music and poetry and love prove to be rebellious.

The politicians and the priests have known for a long time that the people who live in the heart are dangerous people because they will not obey authority and they will not follow the tradition and they will not listen to the scriptures, they will not bor down unless they feel to. They cannot be ordered and manipulated, they cannot be reduced to slaves. They live spontaneously, moment to moment, and they always want to do their thing. But the society is not interested in individuals; it is interested in the mass, the crowd. Hence the society tries to avoid the heart. It diverts your energies towards the head, and the head is a rock; nothing grows there.

By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming committed to a new vision. Now the whole work will be to bring your energies back to the heart. Then you will transcend the rocklike qualities, and the same energy that becomes a rock in the head becomes a flower in the heart.

A sannyasin has to be a flower, because only a flower can be accepted as an offering to god. Only a flower will be able to reach the feet of the divine.

Whatsoever you can gain from the scriptures will be knowledge. Hence one has to stop accumulating unnecessary knowledge, information; one has to dive inwards to find that source of light within oneself. It is

already there, we just have to move towards that point.

Sannyas has to become the turning point, the critical moment, the radical moment. Energy is no longer to be wasted in the outside; more and more of it is to go inwards, to the source. And there one comes across oneself, one comes across the meaning of life, one comes across God.

Personality is a social phenomenon. It is given to you by others, it is not your true self. You don't bring it with you into the world and you will not be able to take it with you when you go from the world. But there is something more to your being than the personality, you are not a mere personality. There is something essential which is your real being, which comes before your birth and will continue after your death. That is the inner one, the real one -- call it the self.

Sannyas is the search for the self. And in searching for the self one has to become disidentified with the personality. It is painful to become disidentified with the personality, but it is worth it. Once you have become disidentified with it, great blessings shower on you. Then eternal bliss is yours.

Enlightenment is like the full moon in the dark night of the soul. The full moon has a few qualities which are symbolically meaningful in understanding enlightenment. It is light but cool. The sun is also light, but it is hot. Enlightenment is a cool light.

The moon is not only cool, it has a certain subtle, hidden impact, a subtle aura of energy around it. The oceans are affected by it and man is also affected by it. More men go crazy on the full-moon night than on any other night; more men commit suicide on the full -- moon night than on any other night. More poetry is born on the full-moon night than on any other night. More love happens on the full-moon night than on any other night, and more people have become enlightened on the full-moon night than on any other night.

Buddha was born on the full-moon night; he became enlightened on the full-moon night and also died on the full-moon night. The full moon has some inner bridge with human heart. It stirs your heart, not your reason. Reason is more in tune with the sun, intuition is more in tune with the moon. And enlightenment is more a feminine phenomenon than a masculine phenomenon. It is more a receptivity, it is like a womb. The enlightened person becomes a womb and receives god in his being, becomes pregnant with god. The moon is feminine.

Remember: you have to become a full moon. The name will remind you again and again.

These names are given for a certain purpose. The meaning that I give to the name is a message for you. It will take your whole life to decode it, it will take your whole life to live it, but if you can manage to live it the kingdom of god is yours!

Sahajo means spontaneity -- and that is my basic message: Be spontaneous. Don't live out of the past, live moment to moment; don't react; respond. Reaction comes from the past -- past experiences, knowledge, and you act out of that knowledge. It never fits with the moment. Either you are lagging behind or you are far ahead, but you are never in tune with the moment, because no two moments are the same. Whatsoever you have experienced in the past will never be relevant again.

It may appear many times that 'This is relevant', but it can't be. No two moments are similar, each moment has its own uniqueness. And that's the difference between reaction and response. To accept the challenge of the uniqueness of the moment and to respond out of your present consciousness, not out of your past memories, is spontaneity. To be spontaneous means to be always in tune with time, to be always with the moment. There is no gap between you and the moment. Neither is the past standing there between you and the moment; nor is the future standing between you and the moment. There is nobody between you and the moment; the impact is total, the contact is total.

In that immediacy whatsoever happens is right, and brings bliss, and brings god closer and closer to you!

Chapter #37
Chapter title: None

26 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912265	
ShortTitle: SCRIPT37	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Each child is a new hope and a divine hope. Through each child god tries to bring the real man into the world again. Millions of times he fails, but he never loses hope. Only once in a while does he succeed: with a Jesus, with a Buddha, with a Zarathustra; otherwise he fails. But his faith in man is tremendous. He trusts that sooner or later everybody is going to become the real, that the phony will disappear from the world.

Life is more like magic than mathematics. It is a mystery, insoluble, unfathomable, inexhaustible. Science tries to demystify it. Hence as science has become more and more powerful, people have become more and more irreligious, for the simple reason that they have started thinking that they already know what it is all about. And they know not.

Science gives only facts, not truth; it only talks about objects. But the real phenomenon is your interior subjectivity, your consciousness, and science is absolutely dumb about that.

Not to accept its defeat, it goes on denying it. But it cannot deny it. Even the scientist knows perfectly well that he is, and he is not an object. In fact, without him there would be no science. Without the observer there would be nothing observed; the object can exist only because there is a subject.

That inner subjectivity is a magical phenomenon, it is unbelievable. One can experience it and one can be in tremendous awe. That awe is religion, that wonder is religion.

Religion fills your life with more and more mystery. Even things that were never mysteries start turning out to be mysteries. A rose flower, a pebble on the shore, a bird on the wing -- everything becomes mystery. Science demystifies, religion gives you back the whole mystery of life.

Sannyas is an entry into the magic world of religion.

Deva means divine. Garimo means glory, splendour.

It is not apparent. If we look from the outside man seems to be just another animal, maybe with a little more evolved a mechanism, but nothing else. There seems to be no gap; from the outside there seems to be not much difference between the ape and the man. If there is any difference it is of quantity, not of quality. But this is only an apparent thing, this is just because we go on seeing things from the outside.

If we really want to know man in his absolute glory we have to look from within. Man can only be known from within because man *has* a within. That within is called the soul. A chair is a chair, it has no within; hence it is a thing, it has no soul.

Man has a soul. He is not only the without. The without is only periphery. The real thing is within, the real treasure is within. Hence, by observing man's behaviour we cannot come to conclusions about man. And that's what so-called scientific psychology is doing all over the world, from Pavlov to Skinner. All the behaviourists are watching man's behaviour -- and man is not in his behaviour. Deep inside himself he is a watcher, a witness. He himself can watch his own behaviour, he can see his own thoughts moving, he can see his own body acting, walking. He can see himself; that is one of the most important things to remember: man can watch himself. And that is the key secret. The moment you start watching yourself you become aware of great splendour, of great glory. Slowly slowly you are transformed into an infinite light, infinite

bliss.

Meditation is a bridge from the periphery to the centre. Sannyas is a commitment, a commitment to discover yourself, a commitment to make self-discovery the central focus of your life. And if you are really decisive, the very decision starts the process of transformation.

There is a great difference between longing and desire. Desire is of the mind, longing is of the heart. Desire is greed, longing is not greed. Desire is never fulfilled, it cannot be fulfilled; it always goes on asking for more. But longing can be fulfilled.

Everything else that you want in life is a desire. Only when you start longing do you start moving towards god. Only god can be longed for, everything else is a desire. God cannot be desired because he can never be made an object of your thoughts, imagination, ego.

When all these have disappeared, when you are no more functioning as a head, when you are overflowing with love, then suddenly, as if a lotus has opened in your heart, a longing opens up. That longing is fragrant, that longing in itself is a tremendous joy. Only that longing can bring one to the infinite, to the divine. Remember the difference: one has to become desireless in order to become a longing for god.

Man is born to be a song, to be a dance, to be a celebration. That is his birthright. But the society, the church, the state all start manipulating our natural spontaneous being into something artificial; they start perverting us for their own ends. They don't want you to be natural beings. Unfortunately we have not yet been able to create a natural society, a society which allows everybody to be natural and spontaneous, which not only allows, but helps, teaches.

On the contrary every society hinders your spontaneity. It is suspicious of spontaneity. It does not trust nature, it trusts nurture. It does not trust your heart, it trusts your head because the heart is unpredictable. The head is predictable because the head is just a biocomputer. Just as you feed a computer you feed the head. That's what our schools, colleges and universities are for: feeding the biocomputers. They feed you, then for the whole of your life you go on repeating whatsoever has been fed in. They reduce you to gramophone records and then all your life is nothing but 'his master's voice'!

That's why we go on missing our natural joy, our natural flowering: we go on missing the song that we have come to sing. That is the only thing that can make you contented. Remember it, and slowly slowly make every effort to come out of the bondage that has been created by others for you. One has to be very skillful, intelligent, to come out of the bondage. That's the whole work of a sannyasin: it is a kind of undoing. Whatsoever the society has done to you has to be undone so that you can be your natural self again, as you were before you were born. Zen people call it the original face -- and that is your song, that is your bliss, that is your truth!

Everyone is incomparable, everyone is unique. No two individuals are alike -- that's the beauty of this existence. What to say about human beings? -- you cannot find two pebbles on the whole face of the earth absolutely alike; you cannot find two leaves on the whole of the earth absolutely alike. God never repeats. God is not an assembly line, he is a creator; and a creator never repeats, he always brings in something new. Each moment is new, each day is new, each person is new. Hence to compare is one of the most stupid things one can do. And we are all taught to compare. We are continuously comparing ourselves either as being superior to others or as being inferior to others. Because of this nonsense of comparison we have created two complexes: the superiority complex and the inferiority complex. And everybody suffers from either the one or the other. It is very rare to find a person who is neither suffering from superiority complex nor from inferiority complex, who simply is whosoever he is, incomparably, uniquely himself.

That has to be the way of the sannyasin. Then great joy arises. Then great is the benediction because all psychological complexes start disappearing, a great clarity happens, all clouds disperse and the sun shines so brightly. Life takes on a totally new colour, a new shape, a new fragrance. It starts moving in a new direction.

The mind which is jealous, envious, ambitious, greedy, violent, is bound to be bitter because these are all poisons. The moment you drop all these poisons your whole being becomes full of a sweetness. Then love is there, compassion is there, sharing is there, the joy of life is there, gratitude is there, prayer is there; these are all sweet phenomena. And the sweeter you become, the closer you come to god; the more bitter you are, the farther away you are.

So let this be the criterion: judge whatsoever you are doing by whether it is helping to make you more bitter or helping to make you more sweet, whether it will release poisons into your being or nectar. All depends on you.

Your whole life is your own creation. There is no fate -- nobody decides for you. It is totally your responsibility: you can become a sweet flower, a lotus, or you can become a bitter, poisonous phenomenon.

There are two paths to come to oneself... because we have gone too far away from ourselves. Of course it is only in a dream that we have gone too far away, so we have to follow a dream path to come back.

One path is of meditation and the other is of love. Remember both remedies are as false as the disease, but a false disease needs a false medicine. We have gone far away in dreams, we have to be brought back home; of course we will have to follow a dream path.

Meditation is for a few people who find themselves incapable of conceiving what love is. And if you cannot conceive what love is there is no way to explain it to you; it is not something that can be taught. And there are people who intuitively understand what love is. They don't ask what it is, they know it already. The path of love is for the second type. You belong to the second type.

Meditation can be taught, love cannot be taught. Meditation is a science, it is a methodology, but love is just a feeling, and you cannot make a science out of feelings. At the most it is an art, or even better: it is just a knack.

It is already there -- I can see it. All that is needed is support the right soil, the right atmosphere. And that's what sannyas is. We support meditators, we support lovers. So whatsoever is needed... If the plant needs more manure or more water we supply it.

All that you need is more clarity about love, more opportunity to be loving. Remember that it is love that will bring you back home, so focus yourself on love. Even meditation will only help you to become clear about love. So I am not saying that you are not to meditate; meditate! -- But meditation will only give you more insight into love. I also tell meditators to love, because love helps them to become more deeply meditative.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #38
Chapter title: None

27 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912275
ShortTitle: SCRIPT38
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Renee means reborn -- and that's exactly what sannyas is: a rebirth, a new beginning, from ABC.

The way you have lived up to now will not be the way any more. From the outside everything will be the same but from the inside nothing will be the same. Up to now life has been an unconscious affair, now it has to be conscious. Awareness has to be added to your being. That is rebirth, and that is being born into

god.

Catherine means pure, clean, innocent. Purity has nothing to do with morality, it has something to do with innocence. Morality is a calculated step. One tries to be good so that one can be virtuous. And why does one want to be virtuous? -- to gain something in the other world. It is all arithmetic, it is not innocence.

Morality is very clever, cunning. Real purity knows nothing of moral and immoral, it is a transcendence, a transcendence of all dualities: good and bad, even god and devil. The child is not concerned with anything. The child simply lives spontaneously, moment to moment...

Sannyas needs tremendous courage because it is an effort to live your life according to *your* light -- not according to the convention, not according to the priest and the politicians, not according to the past tradition, the church, but according to your own light. It is a tremendous assertion of one's freedom. It needs courage, and not ordinary courage. It really needs the utmost in courage, fearlessness, because all those powers that you will be rebelling against would like to crush you. One has to be very intelligent not to be crushed by them and yet never to compromise.

And sannyas is also the beginning of a kingly life. Ordinarily it has been taught in the past that the sannyasin is a beggar. My sannyasin is not a beggar. Even if he has nothing he has to live like a king. To live like a king does not require many possessions; it requires integrity, it requires individuality, it requires intelligence, it requires a centred, rooted being. It has nothing to do with possessions, kingdoms. A Buddha becomes a bigger king when he renounces his kingdom. Jesus never had a kingdom, but who can compete with him in his kingliness. Even on the cross he is a king: he dies with such grace, such beauty, such prayer. Only a king can afford that -- He does not die a dog's death.

George Gurdjieff used to say to people, "Beware, otherwise you will die a dog's death... because out of millions of people it is only once in a while that a man dies, not like a dog, but like a king. Not even Alexander dies like a king; only a Buddha can, only a Jesus can die like a king.

Some inner kingdom is needed, some inner luminosity is needed. Those who are courageous, they can attain it.

Tilo: one who trust in justice.

People are so selfish that they cannot be just. They only think of themselves, they never think of others. Their whole interest is in how to use others, how to manipulate others, how to dominate others. They cannot be just. Their interest is in possessing people. A just person cannot possess anybody, not even the wife, the husband, the child. We cannot possess, because to possess is unjust; it destroys the other's individuality, the other's freedom. And that is the most unjust act in the world: to reduce the other to a thing. To possess him means to reduce him to a thing.

Justice is possible only when you start feeling that you and others are not separate. That happens only through deep meditation -- the realisation that "I am one with the whole," that "If I am unjust to anybody, I am unjust to myself. If I harm anybody I am harming myself and nobody else, sooner or later it is going to rebound on me." This is the whole philosophy of karma: whatsoever you do to others will be done to you.

Jesus is right when he says: Do unto others what you would like to be done to you. That should be the foundation of all justice. But that is possible only through meditation; not by believing in Jesus but by coming to know this reality, we are not separate beings, we are only separate on the surface. The deeper we go, less and less is the separation. At the very centre your being, the whole universe converges. And to feel it once is enough; you will never be the same again. Then your life is that of justice, of love, of compassion.

Man tries to live as a separate will, separate from the whole. That's how he creates aLl kinds of miseries for himself: he is trying to do the impossible. It is like a wave in the ocean trying to live according to its will, not according to the whole ocean: the wave is bound to go crazy. That's what has happened to humanity at large: humanity has gone mad for the simple reason that everybody is trying to live *as if* the separation from existence is a truth. It is a lie. He are one with the whole. God's will is our will.

To understand this brings a tremendous relaxation.' Then one is at peace with existence, in harmony; then there is no problem, no conflict. Then whatsoever is the will of god is good, because god cannot will evil. God is good, the whole is good, and whatsoever is going to happen is going to be good. One can relax, one need not be anxious, anxiety-ridden; one need no worry about what is going to happen.

The moment this is understood -- that god's will is working through the whole -- one can forget all

worries. That's how a sannyasin lives: knowing that god cares, knowing that god loves, knowing that whatsoever happens is good; it can't be otherwise!

God is not to be realised, not to be achieved, but only remembered, recognised, declared. You are already that. The Upanishads say TAT TVAM ASI Thou art that. Not that you have to become that, there is no question of becoming: god is your *being*. You may know it, you may not know it; it makes no difference: you *are* godly.

Meditation does not bring you closer to god, it does not make you a god, it simply helps you to discover who you are. It simply removes a few curtains, it simply removes a few layers behind which your reality is hidden. It is a discovery, not an achievement. And the moment you discover it, it is nothing special, because it is not only that *you* are godly, everybody is. It is the most ordinary phenomenon.

To be divine is natural: trees are divine and rocks are divine and man is divine. But the moment you know who you are you become a Buddha, you become a Christ, you become a Krishna. That becoming is not really a becoming but just a recognition of a long-forgotten truth, a remembrance of a language forgotten.

We are all manifestations of god. The forms are different, but the spirit is the same. There are many things which are different; they are all accidental. But the essential is not different. The incidental *is* different but the intrinsic is the same. This has to be remembered again and again so that it becomes a natural undercurrent of your consciousness. As it deepens in your heart you start manifesting something which you have never known before: god starts radiating through your being.

He is waiting deep inside you like a seed. Remembrance becomes the soil. If you go on remembering it the seed starts growing, and soon there is great foliage and flowers and fruits. Life then knows what beauty is, what meaning is, what glory is. To die without knowing it is to have lived fruitlessly.

Sannyas is a vow, a commitment, a total involvement: "I am not going to die without knowing the truth of my being."

We are not what we appear to be. Our reality is unmanifest, it is hidden. It has to be searched for. It is not far away, it is deep within you; you cannot find it anywhere else, you need not go anywhere else. But one has to pull oneself in from many many desires and dreams. One has to pull oneself inwards.

When you are centred, at your centre totally he revelation, you are not the body, you are not the mind, you are the stuff called god. The whole existence is made of the same stuff. To have felt it once is enough; then your past disappears as if it has never existed, just as in the morning when you wake up there are no more dreams. You know that they have not been there at all, you have only been imagining them. We have imagined so many lives and so many worlds, but it is all dreaming.

Becoming a sanyasin means making an effort to wake up.

This moment you are becoming new. Forget the past. Simply disconnect yourself from your memories; don't look backwards any more.

The moment we stop looking backwards, we also stop looking forwards. It is the past that creates the future, it is the memory that creates imagination. When neither is there, there is great silence. That silence is meditation, and in that silence you are in tune with existence. And that moment of attunement with existence is bliss.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #39
Chapter title: None

28 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912285
ShortTitle: SCRIPT39
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Faith does not mean belief. Belief is not trust. Belief is a pseudo trust, imposed, cultivated out of fear. It is not something that has grown in you but that has been implanted by others: the society, the church, the state. They have their own interest in creating belief in people: believers are obedient, believers are not rebellious, believers remain stupid; they never grow in intelligence. And the society does not want people to be intelligent.

It can tolerate the intellectuals but not the *really* intelligent. It can tolerate the professors, the scholars, the educated people, the knowledgeable people. They are intellectuals, not wise, not intelligent, because if they were intelligent they could not co-operate with all the kinds of stupidities that go on in the name of tradition, culture, civilisation, religion. They would *not* be able to co-operate with all this nonsense, they would be bound to rebel.

Hence society has a vested interest in belief: Create belief. It is a poisonous phenomenon. It destroys intelligence; it destroys independence, it destroys rebelliousness; it creates yea-sayers. And the yes of a man who cannot say no is always impotent. First a man has to learn to say no, then only is his yes of any meaning.

Faith is a totally different phenomenon. It is not social, it is individual. It is not given by others. It is out of your own search that slowly slowly it grows in you, that you start trusting existence -- not out of fear, but out of experience, out of love, out of joy. And then faith is freedom, tremendous freedom, and infinite ecstasy.

There is no god, but there is godliness. God means a person; godliness means a quality. Because for thousands of years we have conceived of god as a person, we have created unnecessary trouble for ourselves. In the first place, our idea of god never fits with reality -- because there is no person. Existence is not a person, it is energy, unbounded, infinite, beginningless, endless; it has no form, no shape. It is not a person, so you cannot pray to it.

Because of the idea of god as a person, prayer became very important. The moment you drop the idea of a person, prayer disappears; instead meditation becomes significant. That's why in the West meditation never became the central core of religion. It was Buddha, Mahavira, Patanjali -- these three persons in the East, in India; and Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu and Lieh Tzu -- three persons in China. These six persons arc the most important people because they changed the whole shape of religion from the very foundation. Instead of prayer, meditation became important.

If god is a person you can pray with folded hands. You can ask and demand and you can bribe, you can praise and you can do all kinds of foolish things. If there is no person then you cannot address anybody. Then you have to go within, there is nobody without. Then you have to dive deeper into your own being. It is at the Very core of your own existence that you become aware of a quality that permeates the whole: that quality is godliness.

The world is full of godliness but there is no god. Because of the idea of a person Friedrich Nietzsche could say that god is dead. And a hundred years have passed and nobody has been able to refute him -- because there was no god in the first place. If I meet Friedrich Nietzsche I will say "What nonsense arc you talking about? How can somebody die if he has never been there in the first place?" But he shocked the whole Western consciousness. Nobody has been able to answer him because in fact he declared a truth: god as a person has collapsed. Man has become a little more mature and the whole idea of god as a person is

childish, immature.

My effort here is to give you a glimpse of godliness, not of god; to create a bridge between you and godliness, not god. And godliness is everywhere. We are overflooded with it: it is in the flowers, in the trees, in the rocks, in people, in you. Wherever you look it is there. But the first experience has to happen within; then you will start seeing it without too.

God, or godliness is our strength: they both mean the same to me.

Man alone is absolutely powerless. The moment man becomes part of god, he becomes powerful. With god is our victory, without there is only failure and nothing else.

This is the first lesson of sannyas. From now onwards remember as much as possible that you have to be in tune with the whole. And to be in tune with the whole one has to surrender. One cannot go on believing in one's ego; the ego has to be dropped. The ego is impotent. And once you drop the ego you are omnipotent. Then the whole energy of god starts flowing through you. Ego blocks the energy; egolessness becomes a medium.

Love is the ruler of all.

I teach only two things, meditation and love. For you the emphasis is going to be on love; meditation will be a support. For a few others meditation is going to be the main key; then love becomes the support. Both are needed, the question is just of emphasis. For you the emphasis is going to be on love: be loving to the whole, let love be your religion.

Love is the most shining star. No star in the whole sky is comparable to it. It is more shining than the sun, it is more shining than the many great suns that surround our earth, that are spread to infinity.

Love is the most luminous phenomenon but one needs totally different eyes to know it, to see it, to feel it. The ordinary eyes cannot look into it. They are meant to look only into matter; they are capable of seeing the peripheral, the superficial, they have no capacity for depth. And love is something which belongs to your ultimate depth. The more inwards you go, the more loving you become. In fact that is the only criterion of whether a person is going inwards or not. If he is becoming more and more loving to others, towards himself too, if his life is becoming a compassion then certainly he is going deeper, he is coming closer to truth, he is becoming suffused with the divine energy of existence.

And at the ultimate peak or at the ultimate depth -- which are the same -- when love explodes, it is like atomic explosion: one becomes pure light, just light from one end to the other end. That's why this ultimate moment is known as enlightenment. It is a transmutation, transfiguration. A totally new being is born which does not belong to time, which belongs to eternity. The mind is part of time, the heart is not part of time. And the heart is the centre of love.

Seek the heart, go deeper into it, risk everything for it because nothing is more precious than that. Even if life is lost but you have attained a single moment of glorious love, life has been a fulfillment; you didn't live in vain, you lived, you really lived meaningfully. A single moment of love is more valuable than thousands of lives which are loveless.

To be a servant of love is really to be a master of love. One begins as a servant but one ends as a master.

In the world you begin as a master and you end up as a servant. That is the law of the outside. In the inner world there is a totally different law: you begin as a servant, then you can end up as a master.

Buddha has said: In the outer world everything is sweet in the beginning and bitter in the end, and in the inside everything is bitter in the beginning and sweet in the end. And remember, only the end is true; the beginning can be deceptive.

Keep alert about it: always remember the ultimate outcome. Otherwise one can go on swallowing sugar-coated poison -- that's what goes on happening.

So it is difficult to surrender the ego, to be just a servant, to be a slave of god, of love, of existence; it is hard to swallow it, but once you have understood the inner law it is possible to do it and to do it joyfully.

Man ordinarily always remains in struggle, always fighting with something or other. And deep down every fight is a fight against god, because only god exists and nobody else.

Once this is understood, that only god exists, then one can drop all fighting; there is no point in struggling. In fact one starts praying to be defeated by god. To be defeated by god is the greatest victory in

life, to be overcome by him is the most precious moment.

That's what sannyas is all about: it is asking for your own defeat. Let me repeat: sannyas is a defeat, a defeat of the ego. And the moment the ego is there no more, god is realised.

Sannyas is the search for the divine principle. Call it god, truth, freedom, *nirvana* -- it comes to the same thing. The search is for something which is missing in life. We are alive but unaware of what life is all about. We are, but are completely oblivious of the fact of who we are. Existence is there but awareness is not there -- and unless existence becomes aware of itself life goes on remaining empty, unfulfilled.

The search is for awareness. Awareness is the divine principle, the principle that can transform you from a mechanical existence into a conscious ecstasy and the search is not outer at all, it is inner. The principle has to be found with closed eyes within oneself. It is already there; we have to dive into ourselves.

Meditation is the art of diving, into oneself. Sannyas is the courage to take the plunge. One is going into the unfathomable; and in the beginning it is frightening, but only in the beginning. As you become more and more skillful at diving deeper and deeper, life becomes an adventure of tremendous beauty and benediction.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #40
Chapter title: None

29 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912295
ShortTitle: SCRIPT40
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Mariko means the truth. That's our search, our inquiry, and that is the search of every being.

Without knowing the truth of life one remains unfulfilled, discontented, frustrated. The moment you know the truth all is fulfilled; suddenly everything fits together. You are no more the old miserable self, great bliss arises in you. The encounter with truth releases bliss in your being.

And the only way to know truth is to be meditative: to be able to sit absolutely silently, without any thoughts, and yet remain conscious and not fall asleep. That's what meditation is: consciousness without thoughts. The moment the clouds of thoughts are gone and the mirror of consciousness is absolutely empty, truth is revealed, truth is reflected in you. And truth liberates.

Gerard means brave in the heart, and also a loyal heart.

Both are almost two sides of the same coin, because only the brave one can be the loyal one. The coward is always insincere. The coward lives out of fear, and fear can never allow one to be committed to anything. The coward remains driftwood, at the mercy of the winds; he has no sense of direction, no integrity. He is just a hodgepodge. Only the brave person can be loyal, can be obedient, can be committed to a cause, can get totally involved in something, can risk his life.

Sannyas needs both qualities: a tremendous courage and a deep loyalty -- loyalty towards truth, loyalty

towards God.

Bliss is the ultimate flowering of consciousness. Ordinarily consciousness is only a seed, a potentiality. It has to be made actual. That's the whole work of sannyas: to transform the potential into the actual. And man has tremendous potentiality. If you look into man's potential he is as big, as huge, as enormous as god himself. He is a seed of god.

Els means god. If man blooms in his consciousness he is god, he is bliss. If man remains closed as a seed he is not even human, what to say about being god? -- he is just another kind of animal. And he is totally miserable, because the seed is closed. It does not even have windows to communicate with existence; it is encapsulated in itself. It is an egg, an ego.

Sannyas means dropping the ego, coming out of the egg, risking all. The egg means to be very protective. It seems as if it is your home. It is not. It has to be left behind, it has to be broken, only then will you have the whole sky to yourself, only then will you be able to use your wings.

Man remains afraid of coming out of his securities. That's the only problem, I say the only problem for spiritual growth: the fear of coming out of the so-called security. It is only apparently so: it is not real security, it is death.

Real security is in getting out of the egg and becoming part of the sky. Yes, from the point of view of the person who is still living in an enclosed world, it is insecurity to be in the open sky. But those who have known the open sky -- the Buddhas -- say that insecurity is the only security, and to risk life is the only way to know it. To risk all is to know all.

Sannyas is a way of dangerous living, adventurous living; unconventional, untraditional. A sannyasin lives out of his own self, according to his own small light. And remember, even if you go astray according to your own small light, it is going to help you; even going astray will become growth. And in following and imitating others, even if you always remain in the right, you will remain immature, you will never grow.

-- How long will you be here?

-- I leave next week.

-- Come back soon for a longer period.... And now think of this place as your home. Sooner or later you have to end up here. That is both a prediction and a promise!

Let your love be as strong as possible. Put everything into it, don't hold back, don't be miserly about it.

People are very miserly about love. They want it but they never give it -- and the law of love is that the more you give, the more you get, the more you desire without giving, the less will you get. Everybody wants and nobody gives, hence the whole of humanity lives in a state of starvation, spiritual starvation. Love is as much a nourishment to the soul as food is to the body. Love is the food for the soul.

Give totally. Enjoy giving for no reason at all, for the sheer joy of sharing -- whether anything comes back in return or not should not be given any thought. Then love becomes stronger and stronger. And the more strong your love is, the more you have a soul in you. Love is the womb in which the soul grows.

Amito means the immeasurable, the infinite, the eternal.

These are the qualities of god, these are the qualities of existence itself.

But man thinks himself finite, measurable. He thinks himself confined between birth and death -- and that is a totally wrong attitude, wrong approach. One cannot know oneself if, from the very beginning, one believes a wrong conclusion.

You have always been here and you will always be here. Even before your birth you were here, and after your death you will be here. Neither is birth your beginning, nor is death your end. You are immeasurable, infinite, as infinite as existence itself, neither less nor more.

To remember it is to go beyond all fear, to recognise it is to recognise oneself as divine. And the moment you recognise yourself as divine you have recognised everybody else as divine also. The moment you understand your true nature you have understood the whole existence.

Ananto means the infinite. Man appears very finite. He is not. But the appearance is very deceptive and we go on believing in the appearance. We never look deep enough to go beyond the appearance and to find the reality. The reality is totally different.

If you look at man from the outside he is just a dewdrop in this infinite universe, but if you look at man from within then he is as oceanic as one can be. Then the dewdrop is only a fallacy of the senses.

Religion tries to look at man from the innermost core -- not as an object but as a subjectivity. That's why religion can declare that man is god. Psychology cannot declare that. Psychology is still struggling with the stupid idea of objectivity, that man has to be observed as an object. Then you will miss the real thing. As an object, man is only a body, at the most a brain. You can watch his behavior just as you watch the behavior of rats. And they are the same, as far as behavior is concerned there is not much difference. The difference is somewhere else, in the subjectivity.

Meditation is the one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn from objectivity to subjectivity. You stop looking at man from the outside. First you start looking at yourself from your innermost core; you stand there and you look at yourself from there, and you become as big as the universe. In that moment great freedom descends. That moment is the moment of *nirvana*, enlightenment.

Nisimo means unbounded, without any boundaries. That's our reality. All boundaries are illusory.

Ordinarily we think that our boundary is our body. The sun is far away but if the sun dies we will die immediately. There are millions of miles distance, but the sun is somehow part of our body. Otherwise, why should we die? The sun may live, may die, it should be irrelevant to us. It is not. We continuously breathe air in and out. Not for a single moment are we in a state of non-communication with existence -- although we are not continuously aware of it.

Buddha tried very much to emphasise breathing, for the simple reason that if you become aware of breathing you will become aware of your unboundedness. The breath that is in me was in you just a moment before. It was part of you, now it is part of me. And soon it will be part of somebody else. We absorb oxygen and release carbon dioxide; the trees absorb carbon dioxide and release oxygen. Without trees we cannot exist, without us trees cannot exist. So we are related, joined. Even the smallest blade of grass is part of the greatest star, and the greatest star is part of the smallest blade of grass. Existence is one.

To understand this is to experience god. God is not somebody, god is not a person, but this experience of oneness, this experience of unboundedness.

Jesus says that god is love. It is a tremendously important statement. Nobody before him has said that. In fact before him the Judaic god was a very angry god, a very jealous god. In the Old Testament he declares, I am a very jealous god. With jealousy love is impossible. And the very idea of god being jealous and angry is ugly. It has nothing to do with god because it is simply ungodly to be angry, to be jealous.

Jesus brings a great revelation to the world; god is love. But I want to change it a little bit, I want to refine it a little more. I don't say god is love, I say love is god. The difference may not appear immediately, but the difference is great and very significant.

God is love, that means that love is only a quality of god, there can be other qualities too. Love is only one of the qualities, along with other qualities, it is only one of the attributes. When I say, "Love is god," I make it whole and sole. Then love itself is the totality of god. There is nothing else; no other quality is needed. One attribute is enough, more than enough, because it implies all that is beautiful, it implies all that is divine, it implies all the great values.

That is going to be your name, and you have to remember it continuously so that it does not remain only a name but really becomes your very being.

The sarod is a musical instrument, one of the most beautiful musical instruments.

I conceive of man also as a musical instrument. One has to learn to play upon it. If you don't learn how to play upon it you will create only noise, and it will be a disturbance; rather than being a blessing it will become a curse. That's what goes on happening to millions of people: their life is nothing but a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. And the simple reason is that they don't know how to play upon their heart, upon their being.

Just as one learns to play upon the piano, the sitar, the sarod, the veena, the violin, one has to learn to play upon one's own being.

Sannyas has to become the beginning of that great art of creating music out of your own being. That music is what the mystics have called ecstasy, *samadhi*. That music is what others have called god, *nirvana*. And it is there, fast asleep; it has to be provoked, it has to be called forth. One has to be an artist, a musician. One has to be creative, and one has to be an explorer of one's own inner being.

Religion is not worship, it is art. It is not formality, it is not a social institution; it is a transformation of your being. It is creating harmony in your soul, it is alchemy.

Omkar is the sound that is heard in one's own being when all other noise in the mind has stopped. When there are no thoughts floating in the mind, when there is nothing to disturb one, one starts hearing a deep humming sound in one's own being -- that is called omkar, the sound of om.

It is not that you make it; if you make it you will miss the real thing. You are not to make it, it is not a mantra to be chanted. You have to be utterly silent and receptive. You have to listen, you have to be just a listener -- just ears and ears and ears and nothing else. Then suddenly a great explosion happens inside. The mystics have called it the still, small voice within. The Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping, and in India we have given it the name, omkar.

It comes closest to "om" -- and that's exactly the word which Mohammedans use as "amin", and Christians use as "amen". It is exactly the same but it can be interpreted in different ways: om, amin, amen. It is exactly the same word that exists in omnipresent, omnipotent and omniscient.

That om in 'omniscience' simply means: one who has been the soundless sound. In 'omnipresent' it means one who has become part of that universal sound. And in 'omnipotent' it means one who has become so attuned with the inner harmony, with the inner music of om, that he now has available all the powers of the world. The whole universe is at his disposal, the kingdom of god is his.

The sound of om is called omkar. That is going to be your work upon yourself: become more and more silent so that one day you can be blessed, so that one day you can hear it.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #41
Chapter title: None

30 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912305
ShortTitle: SCRIPT41
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Dave means beloved of god. Everyone is, but nobody is aware of it. The moment you become aware of the great love that existence goes on showering on you, you are transformed. Immediately you are transported into another world.

The greatest need is to be needed, and the moment you see that the existence needs you, that you are not futile, that you are not accidental, that you have a place, that you have a significance, that in this vast universe you have something to contribute, that contribution cannot be made by anybody else, nobody can be a substitute for you, great joy arises. To know it is to be ecstatic.

Nobody is unneeded, nobody is useless, nobody is accidental. Everybody has a significance and everybody enriches existence in his own way. One need not be a great scientist or a philosopher or a poet. One may be nobody in the eyes of the world and yet one is esteemed in the eyes of god. ere is a Sufi story. A Sufi came to a city, and in the house where he was staying he was very disturbed by the neighbour --

deliberately: whenever he was praying the neighbour would make noise and shout and talk.

In his early morning prayer the next day the Sufi asked god, "What is the need of this man? He is a disturbance to your beloved ones -- why don't you take him away?" He heard a great laugh coming from the beyond and god said, "I have had that man there for a certain purpose, and today the purpose is fulfilled: he disturbed you. You failed in the test. He has succeeded, you have failed. His esteem has grown in my eyes: he can disturb a great mystic such as you and you can be disturbed by such an ordinary man! This was the purpose for which I have been keeping him there. He has been waiting for you for years.

And god said, "When I accept him, who are you to reject him? I have my own mysterious ways, I need him, otherwise he would not be there."

Every thing, every being is needed. Even an ordinary blade of grass is as valuable as the greatest star. Nobody is superior and nobody is inferior; in god's eyes everybody is the same: significant. The famous ones, the not-so-famous ones... even the sinners are as esteemed as the saints. Judas also has a purpose to fulfill, otherwise Jesus' story would be incomplete, the drama would remain incomplete without Judas. Without Judas there would have been no Christianity. Judas is as much needed in the ultimate estimation of things, in the ultimate account of things as Jesus is.

Remember it about yourself and about everybody else. Then great acceptance arises naturally. In that very acceptance tensions disappear; one feels at rest, at home.

Prayer is a state of silence. What is known as prayer is not prayer. When you are saying something to god you are not in prayer. You are in your head -- how can you be in the prayer? words, language are always part of the head, and prayer is something that happens in the heart. Prayer can only be silent, utterly silent, wordless.

It is a non-linguistic communication with existence; communion rather than communication. It is feeling one with the whole. Hence prayer cannot be Christian, cannot be Hindu, cannot be Jewish. Silence is simply silence -- how can you call a silence Hindu or Mohammedan? That is stupid. Yes, words can be Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, but prayer cannot be.

Learn to be more and more silent, and in that silence slowly slowly great gratitude arises. That gratitude, that silent gratitude, that silent thankfulness is prayer.

Man has the capacity to create power, great power, infinite power. Man is not so small as he appears. Just as a small atom, invisible to the eyes, can create immense power... The small atom exploding can release so much power -- what to say about human consciousness? Human consciousness also explodes. That's how somebody becomes a Buddha, Jesus, Moses: their consciousness, their inner atom has exploded and then they are at the infinite source of energy, they *are* that source. We are all carrying the same power -- unfortunately, unaware of it, oblivious to it.

Meditation is simply an effort to make you aware of your infinity, of your unboundedness, of your inexhaustible sources, of the great kingdom of god that is hidden within you.

Man can be just only if he is aware, otherwise he cannot be just; his unawareness will go on harming people. Not only others -- in unawareness we harm even ourselves. In unawareness we are like a drunkard who knows not where he is going, why he is going, what he is doing. That is the ordinary situation of humanity. Only one who is aware can be just, because one who is aware cannot do any wrong. That's impossible. Just as in unawareness you cannot do any right, in awareness you cannot do anything wrong; hence the whole thing depends on awareness. Awareness is the golden key that unlocks the doors of the divine.

Make every effort to be aware, put your whole energy into being aware. Shatter old habits which will keep you unconscious forever. If you don't make a very deliberate effort then you will go on revolving in the same vicious circle. Only very few people in the whole history of humanity have been able to jump out of the vicious circle.

Sannyas is a commitment to yourself: now you will make every effort to come out of the old ways, the old patterns of unconscious habits.

Roberto means bright, full of light, luminous, radiant... so much so that everybody becomes aware of the presence of that kind of person. Hence the other meaning of the word roberto is shining fame.

It can happen only through coming out of your sleep. Sleep is a state of darkness; it is the dark night of the soul. Not even a moon is there, not even small stars, not even a candle, it is just pure darkness. Hence we don't radiate any joy, any light, any godliness.

People who are asleep stink -- stink of death, of something rotten, of something unclean. Become aware and you start radiating a freshness. You become a flower, and great perfume arises out of your being. That is the fulfilment of life, the very purpose, the goal.

Sannyas means that you are taking a vow to attain the goal, that you will not leave any stone unturned, that you will not make only lukewarm efforts to be aware, you will risk all! Only when one is risking one hundred per cent does the transformation happen.

There is a song in every heart which cannot be sung, which can s be felt, which can be lived, but there is no way to express it.

That song is your truth. We are born with it. It is always there as an undercurrent, and in some rare moments we become a little bit aware of its presence too. In deep love you feel it. It is not gross, it is a very subtle perfume. It is not like a strong wind, but just a very cool breeze. In moments when you are overwhelmed by beauty: a beautiful sunset or a bird on the wing or (a bird calls out)... Just listen to the sound of this bird... something deep inside you is stirred.

You feel it, you would like to sing it, you would like to dance it, but it is impossible. Nobody has been able to up to now and nobody is ever going to be able to. That's its beauty: it is absolutely private, incommunicable. Yes, when two persons have heard it they can recognise each other immediately. Just looking into each other's eyes they will recognise it immediately; there will be no need for any introduction. A Buddha meets a Jesus: no introduction will be needed, they will immediately know that the other has also heard it.

Meditation only prepares the way. It helps you to be more and more inward, silent, available, open, and then one day suddenly it is there. It is such an overwhelming experience, just one moment of it is enough, one moment of it is equal to the whole of eternity.

Nadamo means the soundless sound. It is our inner harmony, our inner silence; but the silence is not empty, it is full of music.

It is not the same kind of music as we are acquainted with. The basic difference is that the outside music is a created music. In the East we call it the struck music, because you have to strike two things; a duality is needed. The player on the violin or the player on the sitar is striking the strings. Without the sitar he cannot create it, without him the sitar cannot create it; two are needed. It is a kind of clash.

But the inner music is unstruck. There is no sitar nor any player, yet a great melody, a great music is experienced. Hence it is called the soundless sound or the silent sound -- a paradox has to be used. Zen people say it is one hand clapping that is creating the sound. The emphasis is on one hand: the sound of one hand clapping.

Once you have heard it you cannot forget the joy of it. Then whatsoever you are doing, it continues there, it always remains there. Once it is known, recognised, you can remain occupied with a thousand and one things of the world, but it is always there like a subtle presence. It follows you like a shadow, and it goes on refreshing you, it goes on rejuvenating you. It is a contact with god. It is becoming connected with the whole. It is the harmony between you and the whole.

Life can be lived as a song or as a sadness -- it is our choice. Many people, the majority, choose sadness for the simple reason that to be sad is easy. It needs no art, no intelligence, it needs no work upon yourself. People are lazy, they don't want to work. And to work upon oneself *is* arduous, it is an uphill task, but great is the benefit. Great is the joy of those who start on the path and move towards the peak. Their life becomes a song.

To live in sadness is to live in dark valleys. It is comfortable, convenient, because you don't have to go up the hill, but it is without adventure. It is boredom, it has no thrill and no surprise -- and if it has no thrill and no surprise you miss the point.

Life has to be a constant wonder, every moment should bring new surprises. But that is possible only if you start moving upwards, towards the sunlit peaks. Beyond the clouds there is infinite sky... and the freedom of it. Then life is a song, is a dance, is a celebration.

A sannyasin has to create that song. Unless that song is created a sannyasin has not lived rightly; his sannyas was formal, he was not committed to it.

Be a committed sannyasin so that your life can become an explosion of beauty, of bliss, of benediction.

Life is a blessing. Even if it is sometimes disguised as a curse. Never be deceived by the appearances, because the darkest night is nothing but the womb for the dawn and the saddest moment can become a stepping stone towards joy. The thorns on the rose bush are not against the rose flowers; they are guards, protectors.

Start looking at everything as a blessing. That is your meditation.

Nothing is a curse, not even death; death too is in the service of life. It is not the end of life; it only changes the old garments, the rotten garments, and gives you new garments. It only changes houses: when a certain house becomes unlivable, death comes and changes it, demolishes it, makes you free of it so that you can choose another house. Death is the beginning of birth.

Nothing in life is a curse -- one just needs a deep insight to see into things.

Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones

Chapter #42
Chapter title: None

31 December 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7912315	
ShortTitle: SCRIPT42	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is an unedited tape transcript of an unpublished darshan diary, which has been scanned and cleaned up. It is for reference purposes only.]

Remember one thing: god is the closest when you are blissful; when you are in misery you are farthest away from god. The dilemma is that people remember god only when they are in misery -- and that is the moment when they are farthest away. Even if they shout their voice cannot reach. When you are blissful you need not even whisper. Without saying a single word your prayer is understood. Even your silence is eloquent.

But this has been the problem down the ages: man remembers god only when he is miserable, which is the wrong moment to remember him. When you remember god in misery that means you want to use him -- and god cannot be used as a means. That is sacrilege, that is sing the very idea of using g d as a means. Even to use another human being as a means is immoral, what to say about god if you think about him as a means to some other end? Hence man goes on praying and his prayers remain unfulfilled. He prays at the wrong moment.

My approach here is to make this clear to you: when you are in a blissful moment, when you are feeling blessed by existence, don't miss that moment; that is when you are closest to god. Let that moment be of gratitude, prayer, meditation. In that moment remember god, not verbally -- existentially. Let your whole being feel the vibe, become overwhelmed with the beyond. Don't lose that moment, it is very precious. Don't become too engrossed in the beauty of the moment.

It is as if you are standing near a window with a beautiful golden frame and just outside the window there is a beautiful sunset. You can become too engrossed with the beautiful frame of the window and miss the moment. Of course the frame is beautiful, but a frame is a frame. And the window is useless if it prevents you... Its whole use consists of making the beyond available to you. Bliss is only a frame: it opens the beyond. Don't become too forgetful, don't be lost, don't be overwhelmed by the bliss.

Let blissful moments become moments of prayer and god is not far away. And once known, he is known forever. Then there is no way to miss him, then he is everywhere. Then he is within and without.

Manfred means man of peace. And that's exactly the definition of a sannyasin: a man of peace; a man who has no quarrel of any kind with existence, who is not in any mood to fight with ANYbody, who has dropped fighting, who no more thinks of himself in terms of the ego, who feels one with the whole.

Only then do you know what peace is -- when all conflict between you and existence disappears, so much so that there is no distinction between you and the whole... because the distinction consists only of conflicts. The less you fight, the less you feel that you are separate. when the fight disappears completely there is no distinction, no definition; you and the whole are one.

That oneness is peace. And that is the greatest achievement in life: the fulfillment, the flowering, the fruition of life.

Man is a seed and can become a great tree with thousands of flowers. Unless it happens one goes on feeling discontented. A tree feels blissful when it blooms. Exactly like that, when a man comes to flowering there is deep joy and contentment; one has arrived home. In the East we call that state Buddhahood, in the West the state is called Christ-consciousness. It is the same state.

Keep it in your mind. Right now it is only a possibility, but it can be transformed into reality; and it has to be done. By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming committed to this goal. Now all your life energies should be directed towards this single point.

Parijat is a beautiful flower of the East.

Become a flower. The flower represents opening. The seed is closed, the flower is open. The seed is disconnected from existence because it is closed. The flower is bridged with existence -- with the sun rays dancing on it, with the wind passing by it, with the birds singing around it. It is radiating joy, it is radiating life, beauty, fragrance. It is sharing its being with the whole, it is offering its soul to the feet of god. And that's what a sannyasin has to be: a flower, not a seed.

A sannyasin has to be totally open to existence, not closed like a bud, but utterly open, vulnerable, available. In that availability the ego disappears. And the disappearance of the ego is the beginning of the experience of g d.

When you are not, god is. Let the ego die so that god can be born in you.

Everybody is born ready for god. If we miss, it is totally our responsibility. We miss because we never look within. We miss because we never use the opportunity that life gives to us. We miss because we are lazy. We miss because we are unconscious, sleepy. We miss because we are not at all aware of the great blessing that life is.

In itself it is nothing, but it can become a stepping stone to god -- and that is its preciousness. Life is only a means, and is the end. If you become lost in the means you have lost the opportunity: you have become too interested in the staircase and you have forgotten that the staircase is just to be used. You have become too involved with the bridge and you have forgotten that you have to go to the other shore.

Sannyas is only a remembrance; an effort to remember what we are missing, an effort to remember why we are here, an effort to remember what this life is all about. Just a little effort is needed and the darkness starts dispersing and a small ray of light arises from your very centre and starts guiding you. That ray is from god. It is already there -- we just have to search for it a little bit, because we have gathered too much unnecessary furniture inside, and it is lost in that furniture.

Nishanto means the end of the night. Sannyas is nothing but a spiritual dawn, the beginning of the day.

To live unconsciously is to live in the night. The effort to live consciously is the beginning of the day. And when you succeed in living consciously you have succeeded in bringing such light to your being that it cannot be taken away from you.

God is light; hence god can only be found by becoming more and more aware. Awareness too is light. Unconsciousness is darkness, it is night.

Ordinarily nine-tenths of our being is unconscious, only one-tenth is conscious. We are at the mercy of unconscious forces, that's why our life is a mess. We have to become more and more conscious. When one's whole being is full of light, one hundred percent, then only is one really born. Before that one was only in the womb.

Ordinarily a person remains in the womb for his whole life, not only for nine months but for ninety years. To be really alive a second birth is needed -- and that's the whole effort of sannyas: to give you a second birth, to make you twice born.

To me virtue does not mean morality; virtue means awareness. The moral person is only formally virtuous, superficially virtuous. His virtue is not coming from his innermost being, it is something cultivated, painted. He is performing a social formality. Otherwise he is as immoral as any immoral person, or even more so.

Real virtue cannot be cultivated; it is a by-product, a by-product of becoming more aware. When you are aware you cannot do wrong. In total awareness the wrong completely disappears, just as in light darkness disappears. That is true virtue, and that is the meaning of your name. Let it also become the meaning of your life.

From this moment remember it as much as possible -- god loves you. There are a thousand and one proofs of his love. Once you start becoming aware, you will find all those proofs. He breathes life in you, he beats in your heart, he circulates in your blood. He is your body, your mind, your heart, your soul. He comes in so many blessings every moment -- it is just that we have not taken note of it. We have taken it for granted. That is the original sin. Once you take god and his blessings for granted you start becoming irreligious.

Don't take anything for granted. It is a gift, we have not earned it. It is given by the whole just out of love, for no other reason. We are not worthy of it. Still god goes on pouring his love, his blessings; his flowers go on showering on us like rain.

They are invisible, and one needs a little more alertness to see them, but they can be seen. The day that you have seen them, from that day you are not blind any more.

Sumeru is the mythological mountain of paradise. Just as the Himalayas are here on the earth, Sumeru is in heaven. It is a metaphor, a myth. The whole mountain is made of solid gold and its peaks are the highest. The sun is always showering its light on those peaks, they are always sunlit. Just visualise golden Himalayas with the sun always showering its light.

This Sumeru, the mythological Himalayas in heaven, represents the ultimate peaL of human consciousness. Man can reach to a point where consciousness becomes golden, is golden, and where light is continuously showering on you. That is the ultimate state of *samadhi*, the ultimate state of ecstasy. It has to be achieved, it is our birthright. We *can* achieve it, we just have to gather together all our forces and we have to become a one-pointed arrow.

Truth or god is beyond knowledge. You cannot know truth through the scriptures, through education, through studying, through gathering information, because whatsoever you accumulate will be *about* god, but it will not be the experience of god himself.

They are totally different: to know about love is one thing and to know love is totally different. To know about light is one thing, and to *know* light is totally different. Even a blind man can know about light but he cannot know light. Our so-called pundits, scholars, knowledgeable people, are just blind people: people who know about god, who know about truth, but who know nothing in fact. All that they have is mere words.

Don't be lost in the jungle of words. Remember continuously that the only way to know god or truth is through experience. Scriptures cannot help, nobody else can give you the experience; you have to attain it on your own.

Buddha says: Be a light unto yourself. And that is basically what meditation is.

Be a light unto yourself. Sit silently, more and more silently, and listen to your own being. Make the mind as quiet as possible, It takes time, it can't be done in a hurry. Patience is needed, tremendous patience

is needed, but one day it happens. One day that moment arrives when mind is absolutely silent, there is no noise inside, and for the first time you experience something that transforms you, that radically transforms you, that takes you beyond time into eternity, that takes you beyond death into life abundant.

Guruprem means love for the master.
That is going to be your sadhana, your path. Nothing else is needed.

Surrender totally -- with no conditions, with no strings attached to the surrender - because then it is no longer surrender. Be in a mad love.

All love is mad, but love for the master is the maddest! One cannot give any reason for it. It is irrational, absurd to the very core, and because of its absurdity it transforms. It takes you beyond the mind, beyond logic, beyond calculation. It takes you into the realm of the heart, and ultimately into the realm of being.

These are the three layers: mind, heart, being. Mind is logic, heart is love, being is beyond both. But to go to the being one has to pass through love. Love is the path which reaches the goal of being.

So in your name I have put your whole sadhana. It contains your whole future.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Talks given from 1/4/79 to 30/4/79
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1984

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904015
ShortTitle: BAMBOO01
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, elli is Hebrew; it means goddess -- goddess of love. In fact God and love are synonymous. To be in love is to be in God. To know love is to know God. There is no other proof for God except love, and there is no other worship either. All other temples and churches are false, pseudo, except for the temple of love. But that temple already exists in the heart. We are not to create it. We have forgotten it, we only have to remember it. The heart awakened, the heart again alive, pulsating with love, is what sannyas is all about.

The whole work here consists of helping you to get back to your heart. The society has helped you to go as far away as possible. The head is the farthest from the heart. The physical distance is not much between the heart and the head, but the spiritual distance is infinite, so much that they are unbridgeable. The man of the head cannot know God and the man of the heart only knows God and nothing else.

So forget concepts about God -- Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan. Listen to the heart, go according to the heart, and the heart will take you to the ultimate.

Prem Uwe. Prem means love, uwe means wellborn -- love well-born. Man comes with the potential of love, but it is only a potential; it has to made actual. Only when love becomes actual is it wellborn, otherwise it remains a seed, and the seed is not going to be fulfilled. Only when the seed disappears and becomes a tree, and the tree blossoms, will there be fulfillment.

So there are two births: one is the physical birth -- man is born as a seed; another is the spiritual birth -- man is born as love, as a spirit. Sannyas is initiation into the second birth: it will make you twice-born.

Jesus says to Nicodemus: Unless you are born again you will not enter into my kingdom of God. He is talking about sannyas; he is talking about a revolution, a conversion. He is talking about changing the potential into the actual, dying as one has existed and being born in a new way, in a totally new way, with a new perspective, with a new vision, with a new life ahead.

Prem means love, elaine means light. Man is a darkness without love, just utter darkness, with not even a single star shining, not even a small candle of light. With love the whole sky of the inner becomes full of stars. With love you start becoming luminous. Love and light are made of the same stuff. Light is the physical expression of the same energy as love, which is its expression in the spiritual world. Love is spiritual light, light is material love, but they are expressions of the same energy. Light is the lowest rung, love is the highest, but the ladder is the same.

One who wants to become light will have to follow the path of love because only love can enkindle your being. And to live without light and to live without love is not to live at all. It is a pretension; it is a dragging. It is a slow suicide. but not life at all.

Each moment has to be devoted to love and then life becomes worship. Then one need not go anywhere in search of God; God comes to the person who knows what love is, God comes to the lover of his own accord.

Anand means bliss. naren means a king -- a king of bliss. That's what we are supposed to be, meant to be, but we have fallen into deep sleep and we have forgotten who we are. In that forgetfulness, emperors are behaving like beggars. This is the greatest insight that the East has attained in the inner mystery of human existence -- that we are kings, but we have forgotten it. In that forgetfulness we exist as beggars, and we create all kinds of sufferings because of that forgetfulness. We are not to become emperors, we already are. We just have to wake up, to wake up to the reality of our being, and to wake up is to be meditative.

Meditation is the technology of waking up, of dropping dreams, of dropping sleep and coming back home. All that we can desire is already given. The treasure that we cannot even dream of is already within our being. Hence Jesus goes on saying again and again: The kingdom of God is within you. But people go on searching in the without, and if it is within, it cannot be found in the without; if it is in, it cannot be found outside. The more we search, the more we feel frustrated, because each effort fails, is doomed to fail, unless one is fortunate enough to turn inwards.

This moment can become one of the most fortunate of your whole life if sannyas becomes a turning in, a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn. It is possible; it is not difficult at all. It is our birthright.

Deva means divine, eva means life -- divine life. Life can be lived in two ways: one -- the mundane, the ordinary, the life of desires, possessions, things; the other -- the sacred, the life of non-possessiveness, the life of consciousness, of love, compassion. If one lives life only in the outside it remains mediocre and it does not satisfy. It cannot satisfy unless one starts living from the inner springs. Then life takes a quantum leap. It starts having a new flavor, a new joy -- a joy which is uncaused, and a flavor that comes from one's own innermost core. It is not given by anybody so it cannot be taken away. Even death cannot take it away; it is yours forever.

Life has to lived from the within. I am not against the without, but the without is not enough. That's why Jesus says: Man cannot live by bread alone. He does not mean that man can live without bread -- bread is a must, but to live by bread alone is not to live at all. Then life will not have any celebration, then it will not have any poetry. It will not have any beyond, any transcendence to it; and joy is in transcendence, in surpassing oneself again and again, in reaching to new peaks, in reaching to new heights, new plenitudes of being. Joy is always in that great adventure when you move from the known into the unknown. That

moment, that movement, between the known and the unknown, is the moment of joy. Those rare moments are real moments, authentic moments. All else is dream stuff.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904025
ShortTitle: BAMBOO02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Nozomi. Prem means love, nozomi means hope. Love is the only hope because only love can become a bridge between man and God, because only love can be the boat between this shore and that. Except for love there is no hope. A man without love lives in hopelessness. With love enters the ray of hope. Love transforms you, makes you ready to receive the ultimate guest.

Deva Yumi. Deva means divine, and yumi means tender growing fruits. Man is a seed and God is the fruit. Man can grow into God, and only when man becomes God is there fulfillment. Then one has bloomed, then one has come to the ultimate meaning of life.

Search, seek, grope in the dark. The door is not far away; if one starts groping one finds the door. Even if in the beginning one stumbles a few times, that is nothing to be worried about. Even if a few times one goes astray, that is perfectly natural. Don't be afraid of committing mistakes, because growth comes only to those who are ready to commit mistakes, because only those who are ready to commit mistakes can learn, and it is only through learning that fruition happens.

A sannyasin has to be a learner, constantly on the go, enquiring, and never settling anywhere. The moment one settles, one is dead. Life is beautiful if it remains a pilgrimage. Settle only when God is achieved. Before that, all stays are overnight stays. Rest, but in the morning remember: you have to go. One day God also happens. If one goes on searching and seeking, if the search is intense, total, if one is ready to sacrifice oneself, then God is achieved. And in that very achievement all desires disappear. Immense contentment happens... one is absolutely blessed.

Deva Takako. Deva means divine, takako means acceptance -- a divine acceptance. That is the way of the sannyasin: to accept life as it is, to accept the ordinariness of life with tremendous joy -- not hankering for something else but being absolutely contented with that which is.

If it is allowed to happen -- this acceptance -- then God is not very far away, then Buddhahood is just around the corner. Buddha's whole teaching can be condensed into one single word, "acceptance".

You have a beautiful name, but let it become your life too. This is one of the greatest of meditations: to accept things as they are. Drop all shoulds and just be with that which is. Remember: life is perfect as it is, and to live its suchness is tremendously beautiful, exhilarating, ecstatic.

Deva Masanori. Deva means divine, masanori means a gentleman, gentleness -- divine gentleness. God is grace, God is gentleness, God is feminine; and the more graceful you become, the more soft, tender and gentle, the more you become available to God.

We are not expected to fight with existence; on the contrary we have to relax with existence. It is not a question of conquering nature, but on the contrary, of being conquered by nature, of being so utterly part of

it that one disappears as a separate unit. Gentleness prepares the way so that one day you can dissolve all your arrogance; and the center of arrogance is the ego. If arrogance is dropped, the ego disappears, and what is left, that is gentleness.

One cannot cultivate gentleness; one can only understand the cunning ways of the ego. In that very understanding the ego disappears and what remains is gentleness. Gentleness is our nature; the ego is hiding it, surrounding it. Only the rock of the ego has to be removed and then suddenly the spring starts flowing.

Anand Hoshitaro. Anand means bliss, hoshitaro means a star -- a star of bliss. Man is searching for bliss, and not only man but all beings are searching for bliss even trees are searching for it. Bliss is the goal of all existence. It is the star far away, calling everybody, inspiring everybody, to come closer and closer and to be dissolved in it.

Man lives in darkness, but his heart goes on beating for the distant star of bliss. It is our birthright to attain it. It is not difficult either; one just has to become a little more intelligent. One has to become a little more alert, aware, more understanding. That too is our intrinsic quality; it has to be sharpened a little bit.

Meditation is a sharpening of understanding. The more silent you become, the more intelligent you become. So while you are here be as silent as possible. Be still, be quiet, be silent, and out of that will arise a new understanding in you. That understanding transforms one's whole being. It takes you from the world of misery into the world of bliss.

[Sonia in Russian means Sophia; in Hindi it's "gold".]

Deva Sonia. Deva means divine; and both meanings of sonia are beautiful. Sophia means wisdom, and wisdom is nothing but the art of transforming the base metal into gold, the lower into the higher, the earthly into the heavenly, the mud into the lotus.

Gold is an ancient alchemical symbol, it is a metaphor. It represents the most precious: it represents God. It represents your innermost being, the highest, beyond which there is no going.

Sannyas is an alchemical process. It is a science of transforming your being. We have all that is needed, all the energy that is needed to be transformed, but new arrangements have to be made. Things are topsy-turvy, things are not in their right places. The society has not allowed things to grow in a natural way. The society disrupts every child; the society is really a conspiracy against the child. It does not allow the child's spontaneity and nature to grow on its own; it interferes, and every interference creates a perversion.

My work here is to undo what the society has done, to put things right, exactly as they should be naturally. If there had been no society and no conditioning, there would have been no need for any sannyas or any religion. It is because of the society; the society creates the illness and then the medicine is needed. In a really natural world there will be no religion because everybody will be simply natural. There will be no need for any medication, there will be no need for any change. The roses don't need religion because nobody is tinkering with them, nobody is interfering with them; man has been tinkered with down the ages.

But one thing is very important to remember: even if for centuries man has been forced to live unnaturally, if he understands it, in a single moment the transformation is possible, because the nature always remains somewhere there. You can hide it, you can cover it, but you cannot destroy it; and if you allow it, it starts functioning any moment, immediately. Hence enlightenment is a sudden phenomenon. In any moment of understanding one can become a Buddha. It does not take time, it is not a gradual process.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904035

ShortTitle: BAMBOO03
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Akiko. Prem means love, akiko is the name of a famous poem. Your full name will mean: love, the poem. Life can either be prose or poetry: these are the two possibilities. If someone lives through the mind, life becomes prose, and if someone lives through the heart, life becomes poetry. When life is poetry, life is religious. When life is only prose, life is mundane, meaningless. Then one really does not live, one only vegetates, one somehow manages to drag oneself; and the life that is a drag ends in death. But the life that is poetic, a song, a dance, ends in eternity.

Love knows no death, love conquers death; love conquers time. But love is not of the mind, it is not a question of thinking: one has to live it.

Deva Yasunori. Deva means God, yasunori is the name of a famous temple. Your full name will mean: God's temple. Man is God's temple, but man is visible and God is invisible, so it is very easy to forget the invisible. It is also very easy to become too occupied with the visible, hence people are obsessed with their bodies. The obsession with the body can be of two kinds: the positive kind and the negative.

There are people who are continuously thinking of themselves as their bodies only. They live on the physical plane, they only indulge on the physical plane, they have no idea that they are more than that. These are the materialists. There is a negative obsession with the body too; these people are the so-called spiritualists. They torture the body, they starve the body, they destroy the body in every possible way, thinking that by destroying the body they will be making God happy. Both these kinds of people look diametrically opposite and yet they are the same people: their focus is on the visible.

My sannyasin has to become a third kind. He has not to be obsessed with the body in either way -- positive or negative. He has to shift his attention from the visible to the invisible.

Once we become aware of what this consciousness inside us is, the body becomes a temple. Then the consciousness is the deity and the body is the temple that the deity abides in. And that's how one becomes balanced, healthy and whole.

Anand Eva. Anand means bliss, eva means life. The birth of the word "eva" is beautiful. When God created Eve he asked Adam to name her, and he named her Hava; from Hava comes Ava, Eva, Eve. Hava means life. And Adam called her life because she was his life -- not only was she his life, she was the mother of all living beings, of the whole of humanity.

Become more and more blissful, because it is only by becoming more blissful that one becomes more alive. Life and bliss go together in a deep synchronicity. If one is more alive, one is more blissful, and vice versa too: be more blissful and you will be more alive.

Misery dissipates energy and life. The miserable person is only half alive. The miserable person is always on his deathbed. The miserable person is not dead, that's true, but he is not alive either he is in a kind of limbo. He just goes on hanging around.

To be blissful means to get into deep rapport with existence. To be blissful means to live intensely, totally, without holding anything back. Then each moment becomes so tremendously significant, each moment brings new ecstasies, and new planes of existence open their doors. The more you become committed to life, the more mysteries will be made available to you. That is the only way to earn them. The keys to the mysteries of life cannot be given to each and everybody; one has to be so total that one earns them.

So be total in whatsoever you are doing, and do it with such great joy that it is no more work: it becomes worship.

Deva Regine. Deva means divine, regine means queen -- divine queen. It is the name given for Jesus' mother, Mary: the divine queen. But each being can become the mother of Christ-consciousness. It is not a question of giving birth to a child; it is really a question of giving birth to a new consciousness. In fact that is the meaning of the virgin mother: consciousness needs nobody else -- one can give birth to one's own consciousness without any help from the outside. One can be a virgin mother as far as Christ-consciousness

is concerned. But the beautiful metaphor was lost and the theologians started insisting that this w as an historical fact: that Jesus was born out of a physically virgin mother. That is nonsense, that is sheer stupidity.

But on that sheer nonsense the whole of Christianity depends. It is really surprising that all the religions of the world depend on stupid things. Two are the basic things on which Christianity depends: one is the virgin birth and the second is the resurrection.

If you take these two things away the w hole edifice of the Christian church falls down... as if only these two things are important in Christ and nothing else. His teaching is not important, his being is not important, his transformed consciousness is not important. What is important is this stupid idea of virgin birth, one; and secondly, his physical resurrection after death. And both are stupid things; they have nothing to do with the real Christ.

The real Christ has something totally different to impart to the world. The real Christ is nothing but a new consciousness completely free from the mind, a consciousness with no content, a consciousness with no thought, with no noise, a consciousness pure, simple, virgin, utterly empty.

You can also become the mother of Christ-consciousness; you have to become. That's what sannyas is all about: each one has to become pregnant with God, and each one has to give birth to himself, utterly discontinuous with the past. It has to be absolutely new, not a modified form of the old. The old has to die completely, totally, utterly, and the new has to come up, absolutely fresh. Not a chain with the past, not a continuum; there has to be a gap between the past and the new. Then Christ is born; and man is fulfilled only when Christ is born in his being.

It has nothing to do with Jesus. Jesus became Christ; you can become Christ, everybody has the intrinsic capacity to become a Christ. Not to fulfill it is to miss the whole opportunity of life.

Deva Brigitte. Deva means divine, brigitte means strength -- divine strength. God is our strength. We are nobodies without him; we are just empty shells without him, just hollow bamboos. But if he sings, we become great music, we become great songs; if he sings then the hollow bamboo becomes a flute. But the song is his, the power is his.

A sannyasin has to learn to become a medium, just a pure medium, a vehicle, a chariot for God.

You have the capacity to very easily become a chariot for God. You are already ready; just a few steps and the revolution is possible. Be delighted, rejoice.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904045
ShortTitle: BAMBOO04
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Helen. Deva means divine, helen means light -- divine light. Light represents the manifest part of God; darkness represents the unmanifest part. Both are divine, but darkness is the seed and light is the flower; darkness is the womb, light is the child.

Meditate on light, and the more you meditate on light, the more you will be surprised that something inside starts opening, as if a bud is opening and becoming a flower.

Meditation on light is one of the most ancient meditations. In all the ages, in all the countries, in all the

religions, it has been emphasized for a particular reason, because the moment you meditate on light, something inside you that has remained a bud starts opening its petals. The very meditation on light creates the space for its opening.

So let that be your meditation: whenever you have time, close your eyes, visualize light. Wherever you see light, be in tune with it; just don't go on ignoring it. Be worshipful towards it. It may be a sunrise, it may be just a candle in the room, but be prayerful towards it, and you will gain much.
Great is the benediction if one continues feeling in tune with light.

Juppy. Anand means bliss, juppy means added by God -- bliss, added by God. Bliss always comes from God. It cannot be manufactured by us. At the most we can only receive it gracefully; we are to be receivers. We cannot grab it; and the more one wants to grab it, the more it eludes. The deliberate seeker after bliss is going to fail utterly. Each of his efforts will bring more and more frustration. He has taken a wrong step from the very beginning. Bliss has not to be searched for; one has to wait for it. One has to be patient -- expectant but not aggressive.

That is the meaning of juppy: God will increase, God will add, God will give. Just prepare the way for him, just be a ready receiver. Become a womb, be feminine.

Prem means love, michael means godlike. It is love that makes a man godlike, and it is only love, nothing else can do it. Love is the greatest magic. It transforms the mundane into the sacred; it transforms prose into poetry.

Ordinarily people are living their lives like prisoners, dragging somehow, as if life is a sentence to be suffered. Love transforms it and makes it a song to be sung.

Think of love, feel more and more, meditate on love and bring love to every act that you do. Soon you will be delivered with a key that opens all the locks of existence; but that is possible only when one has learned the way of love. It is not difficult because it is our very nature. We are born to love and to be loved.

Deva Eric. Deva means divine, eric means one who is always a king, ever a king, one whose very nature is kingly. There are people on whom things can be imposed from without. They can be made kings, great leaders, heroes, but inside they are just the opposite. That is not their true nature, they are just playing a role. They may become very efficient in playing it. Not only will they be able to deceive others, they may even be able to deceive themselves, but still the role remains a role; they are acting a part.

Eric means one who is naturally a king; not playing a role, that's how he is. That's a beautiful word. Everybody is naturally a king because we are born of God -- how can we be otherwise? This existence has given you immense respect, otherwise you would not have been here. This existence has needed you, needs you, hence you are. This is our natural kingship.

Jesus talks about it again and again: The kingdom of God is within you. He is talking about your natural quality of being a king. If you are behaving like a beggar then you must be playing a role, must have learned from others; the society must have taught you to be a beggar.

Sannyas is an effort to undo what the society has done to you so that the natural is revealed again; and the revelation of the natural is the greatest joy possible.

Anand Uli. Anand means blissful, uli means a ruler, a king -- a blissful king. You are not yet... but you can be! And if you are not, nobody else is responsible except yourself. It is your birthright but you have not claimed it; it is your treasure but you have neglected it. It is yours just for the asking.

Jesus says: Knock and the doors shall be opened, ask and it shall be given. But we don't even ask for that which is ours. In fact we are more interested in things which are not ours. We are interested in things which are others', and we go on asking for those things. That's how a man goes on rushing from this point to that, desiring this and desiring that, never really asking for that which is already his. Once you know it, once you have it, you will be fulfilled. You can have all the things the world can provide and you will still remain unfulfilled, because that will not help your nature to grow; it may even hinder it. The more possessions a man has, the more he becomes possessed by his own possessions -- burdened, worried. k does not make him really blissful, on the contrary it creates anxiety.

A blissful person is one who possesses his own self, one who is a ruler of his own being. That dimension, of being a master of oneself, is the dimension of sannyas.

Anand Isabel. Anand means blissful, isabel means goddess -- a blissful goddess. That's how I see you all. You have to learn to see yourself in the same way, and not only yourself but everyone else too. It is only on the surface that people are not gods. The deeper we penetrate into them, the more godly they are. The devil exists only on the surface. The devil is the circumference and God is the center; and we have to look at the center because that is from where we really live.

To forget the center and to become too obsessed with the circumference is the misery of life. To live rooted in the center is the beginning of transformation, because once you become aware of your center, your circumference also starts changing -- because it becomes luminous. It starts taking on the color and the light and the music of the center. It becomes a mirror: it reflects the center. And when the center and the circumference are in harmony then one is in the state of rejoicing. Then one has arrived home.

Anand means bliss. In Greek megs means pearl, but it is basically derived from Persian. In Persian it means moonlight, born of moonlight. In Persian poetry pearls are thought to be nothing but dew-drops born out of moonlight. It is a beautiful name.

Man can become a pearl, a precious pearl, but that is only a possibility. One can miss it too, and ninety-nine point nine percent of people miss it. They remain simply dewdrops; they never become pearls because they never become crystallized enough. They never become centered enough, they never become alert, aware enough, to pass through the transformation.

Be aware! A man without awareness is not yet born. He is only just on the verge of being born. If he becomes aware, he will be born; if he does not become aware, he will die -- and will be born again and will remain hanging on the verge again, and so on, so forth. Millions of times you were born, but you never crossed the crucial boundary. This time, take the jump.

Let sannyas become a reality in your life, not just a formality. It is a scientific lab that you are entering into; my work is alchemical. If you are courageous enough to go into it, the dewdrop can be transformed into a pearl of great price. This is a great opportunity -- you can use it; you can miss it. If you become conscious and start using whatsoever is available here, if you start using my energy that is available here, it is going to happen: you will be born again, you will become a twice-born. And then one is really a human being.

[A sannyasin, leaving, asks: Master, how am I going to build a world?]

I will, I will -- don't be worried. Simply go there, laughing and loving, and everything will be as you want it to be, there will be no trouble. This is my observation of thousands of people: if you trust, everything settles. Nothing ever goes wrong, and if something goes wrong that simply shows that some doubt was there that created it. On a trusting person the whole existence pours itself in help.

So just be loving, be trusting, and go joyously, and you will be surprised: the same world is no more the same. And then come back -- this is your home now!

Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you need me just put it on the heart. And help people... you have to help many people towards me. Good.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The man asks: I'm very puzzled in the relationship with my wife. We have a very smooth relationship -- no great highs and no great lows, and we don't have great sexual experiences. We're very puzzled by it whether it's right, if we are bored, if it's okay.
Osho checks their energy.]

Good. There is nothing to be worried about, Mm? Just forget about the highs and the lows. It is very smooth, and because there is no trouble, sometimes one can start wondering whether one is bored or what? But there is nothing, nothing of boredom at all.

If there is boredom, it automatically takes you to the low; boredom cannot remain smooth. Boredom is a negative quality. If you are bored with each other you will become angry, you will become this and that, but boredom is bound to take you into trouble.

But things are very smooth. It is just a brotherly, sisterly love affair, but very good! Enjoy it!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904055	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says he would like to spread Osho's message in Japan. He may not have an opportunity to come here again.]

Don't be worried, I will follow you! Just continue to meditate, help my people, help the center there; and many things are going to happen.

It will not be long before you are back. Once trapped by me it is very difficult to escape! The moment you land in Japan you will start thinking of coming back to India!

Anand Aurora. Anand means bliss, aurora means dawn -- the dawn of bliss. Sannyas can become the dawn of bliss it depends on you, it all depends on you. If it becomes a commitment it can transform you totally. If it remains only a formality then nothing happens through it. Only when you are committed to something totally does your heart start functioning. The formal remains in the head, only the love affair reaches to the heart; and it is only when something reaches to the heart that it changes, that it transmutes.

Sannyas has to be a commitment, a deep involvement, a love affair. It can bring the dawn.

People ordinarily live in a dark night of the soul. In fact they have never seen the light so they think that life is nothing but darkness. They have become accustomed to it; they take it for granted. They think it is all there is to life. It is not all, it is not even the beginning.

The darkness has to end. Only when you are full of light and when the inner sun has risen will your life have splendor, glory, meaning, significance. Then life is a song of immense beauty, of great music, of tremendous benediction.

Let sannyas go deeper in you, and much is possible through it. All that one can need is possible through it. Good.

Prem Traute. Prem means love. Trust is the fragrance of love; without love there is no trust. It is only through the immense courageousness of love that one can trust. Doubt is very cowardly; and the mind that is not in love is bound to be in doubt. It is only in love that doubt disappears.

Love is like light and doubt is like darkness. When you bring the light in the darkness disappears. And in this light you can see a few things which were not available before. They were there but they were hidden, covered by darkness; now the light starts revealing them.

Exactly the same is the case in the inner world of consciousness. Doubt is darkness. It does not allow you to see who you are. It does not allow you to see the treasure that you are carrying within yourself. It does not allow you to see the grandeur of your being, the immortality of your soul, the divinity of your existence.

Once love arises, darkness disappears, doubts disappear. Then you can see who you are. That seeing is trust. Trust is not a belief: it is an experience.

Satyam Jonathan. Satyam means truth, jonathan means a gift of God -- truth, the gift of God. Truth is

not something that we can create: it is, it is already given. We can keep our eyes closed or we can open our eyes, that is our freedom but truth is a gift of God.

Truth is not arrived at by logical thinking it has nothing to do with the mind. Truth means that which is. So all that is needed is not great thinking but a state of silence so that we can see that which is without any interference of thought; so we can see it without any barrier of thought; so that we can see without any bias, without any prejudice, without any a priori concept; so we can see without being a Christian or a Hindu or a Buddhist; so that we can simply see with no idea to impose on it.

When the mind is in a state of no-thinking, when thinking is suspended, the mind becomes a mirror, and in that mirror, truth reflects. Truth is already here. God has given it already. This whole existence is his truth; we need not seek and search for it. On the contrary, we have to drop all seeking, all searching, and we have to learn the ways of being still and silent. When you are still, silent, you know. Knowing happens in silence, not in thinking.

Dharma means the fundamental law of existence, hence in the East religion is called dharma because religion is the fundamental law of existence. Dharma exactly means what tao or logos means: that which keeps the existence together, that which runs like a thread in this multiplicity of existence. Things don't fall apart; existence is not just a heap of flowers, it is a garland. The thread is not visible but the thread is keeping all the flowers in a certain system. The existence is not a chaos, it is a cosmos; and the principle of the cosmos is dharma.

If you are in tune with it, blessings shower on you; if you are not in tune with it, you create misery for yourself. There is not some person like God who sits there in the high heaven judging you, punishing you, rewarding you. That is not the eastern concept. God is not a person but a principle. Nobody is needed to judge: the law is enough unto itself. If you remain in harmony with the law, you are rewarded; nobody rewards you but you are rewarded. If you are in a discord, nobody punishes you but you are punished.

Michael means one who is godlike. [Dharma Michael] will mean the fundamental principle of life that can make you godlike. And that is the goal of every being: to become godlike. Again, let me remind you, by God I don't mean a person. To be godlike simply means to be utterly blissful, ecstatic. To be godlike simply means having no anxiety, no anguish, no tension. That tranquility, that utter peace, that peace that surpasses understanding, that's what makes one godlike.

The principle is simple: be in harmony with nature, don't go against it. Whenever you feel miserable, find out: somewhere you have gone against nature. Whenever you find yourself blissful, again search: knowingly, unknowingly, you have fallen in tune with existence.

This is how slowly slowly one discovers the fundamental law of life. It is not in the Bible, it is not in the Koran, it is not in the Vedas you have to discover it on your own. It is by trial and error that one discovers the true law.

Veet Masaru. Veet means going beyond, masaru means superiority. Superiority is not against inferiority, it is the other side of the same coin. They exist together they are two poles of one phenomenon called comparison. If you compare, then either you feel superior or you feel inferior. And it is a relative phenomenon: you may feel superior in comparison to one person and you may feel inferior in comparison to another person. There are millions of people in the world -- you will become too burdened. If you feel inferior, it is bad; it hurts. If you feel superior, it is egoistic; it makes you vain. In both ways you suffer.

One has to go beyond both. That is the meaning of your name: go beyond superiority, inferiority -- go beyond comparison. You are just yourself there is nobody else like you, so comparison is not possible. Can you compare a pebble with a rose-flower? They are unique; there is no comparison possible. Can you compare a man with a tree? Or a river with a mountain? You don't compare because you know they are different.

In fact each individual person is so different from everybody else that no comparison is possible. Nobody is superior and nobody is inferior; everybody is just himself. To understand that brings great freedom.

Anand Kiyoshi. Anand means bliss, kiyoshi means pure -- pure bliss. Bliss is pure when it comes from your innermost core, when it wells up within you; then it is uncontaminated, unpolluted. Anything that comes from the outside cannot be so pure. The very journey that it has to make from the outside to the inside makes it impure. Happiness is impure; it comes from the outside. You have to depend on somebody

for it, and that is the very cause of impurity: the dependence. But bliss is not dependent on anybody it is simply your nature.

People are lost in the search for happiness. First, it is very difficult to attain; second, if by some miracle it happens, then it is impure, it is not satisfying. Only pure bliss can give you contentment. And the strange thing is that we go on looking for it on the outside while it is always waiting inside.
Turn in -- that is the message of sannyas.

Anand means bliss, purnima means full-moon night -- a full-moon night of bliss. The moon represents the most blissful phenomenon, the most beautiful. One can become that beauty, that splendor. It is within our reach; we can hold the moon in our hearts. Go ing to the moon is just useless. Far more significant is the process of bringing the moon in. It can be brought in. It can become a guest if you are ready to become a host. And when your inner being is full of moonlight great bliss starts happening.

The whole process of meditation is to release the imprisoned splendor within you, to release the imprisoned light within you.

We are carrying great potential, utterly unaware, oblivious of it. Just the hard shell that surrounds it has to be broken. It is painful to break that hard shell, but once you are ready to allow that much pain, to go through that much pain, and once the shell is broken, life takes a quantum leap. You are no more a mortal you become an immortal. You are no more darkness; you become a full-moon night. And you know no misery any more. Even if you want to, you cannot be miserable. Bliss simply becomes your nature, your very existence.

Come back again. This has to be done, this has to happen: your name has to become your reality too!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904065
ShortTitle: BAMBOO06
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, nirup means formless. Bliss is not an object, so it can't have a form. Bliss is an experience, hence it is invisible, intangible. You cannot hold it in your hand; you cannot give it to anybody. Nobody can take it away from you. It cannot be stolen, it cannot be robbed. Not even death is capable of taking it away, because it is not a thing; it is a no-thing. Hence Buddha says: It is a nothing. It is a formless experience. That is the meaning of your name. That is the ultimate that happens in meditation.

One comes to know a formless bliss, and in knowing it one also becomes formless. It is a kind of disappearance of all forms -- the knower and the known -- and still, one is. Not only that one is: one is utterly blissful. That one is God.

Anand Hiltraud. Anand means blissful, and hiltraud we will make mean trust -- blissful trust.

A trust can be out of despair, but then it is not true, because despair cannot really trust; it can only doubt. It can pretend to trust out of helplessness, but that is not the trust that grows in the heart; it is just a mind phenomenon. One is tired of doubting, tired of thinking, and one takes shelter in trust. This is a negative trust, an impotent trust; it cannot transform you.

The real trust is not out of despair and helplessness: the real trust is out of joy, out of celebration, out of

love, out of blissfulness. The real trust happens only when you start becoming more and more sensitive to existence: you feel more, you see more, you hear more. Then slowly slowly you start growing a new sensibility which makes available to you the hidden, the invisible.

Then you not only see the trees and the rivers and the mountains, but the hidden hands of God. Those are there in the trees, in the rivers, in the mountains. We just need penetrating eyes so that the circumference does not hinder us from seeing the center. And that transparency happens only when you are blissful. A blissful person is a person with eyes; and a sad person is a person with no eyes, he is blind.

Learn to be blissful and let trust grow out of that blissfulness. This is your work, this is your sannyas.

Deva means divine, maurice means darkness -- divine darkness. It is very easy to understand that light is divine, hence all the scriptures say: God is light. But unless darkness also becomes divine you will remain half, you will never be whole; because darkness is as much part of existence as light. They are not really two separate phenomena but two polarities of the same energy. Darkness is one extreme of the same energy, as light is the other extreme.

One has to be capable of loving darkness too. Then darkness becomes luminous, then darkness is transformed into light. By darkness I mean all that is known as dark; for example, death. If your God is synonymous with life, then what are you going to do with death? Then your vision will have to deny death. You will not be able to accept it, and if you cannot accept it you cannot be whole.

If your philosophy of life only accepts flowers and rejects the thorns, your philosophy of life will remain partial. A partial philosophy of life creates a partial human being, and a partial human being is a miserable human being because the part can never be happy; something is always missing. The part is not whole, hence it cannot be happy. All happiness is in wholeness.

That's my basic approach: that God and devil have to disappear into each other and become one. All dualities have to be transcended, and this is the basic duality: darkness and light, life-death, devil-god, good-bad, beauty-ugliness. The moment one can see that both are the same, the moment one is capable, large-hearted enough to accept both without any choice, the moment one is simply choicelessly aware of the duality of existence -- that moment is the moment of transcendence. One attains in that moment, one comes home.

Anand means bliss, geoffrey means God's peace. Your full name will mean God's blissful peace. Two things to be understood... One: peace is always from God; it is not something man-made. We cannot create it; we can only receive it. So one has to learn how to receive. One has to learn how to be open. One has to become a welcome to existence and to all that existence implies. There are tremendous beauties all around but we are closed. The benediction is constantly showering on us but we are unaware of it.

God's peace is always waiting for us but we go on ignoring it; we have other things to do. We have too much occupation. The world is too much with us and we are too much with the world. We don't give God a chance. Even in sleep we go on dreaming and thinking and planning. Only for a few moments in the night when dreaming stops does God's peace descend on us. It is those few moments which rejuvenate us, which refresh us, which make us alive again. In the morning we feel something lingering, something like a fragrance. It is not very visible, you cannot catch hold of it, but if you have slept a good night's sleep, a dreamless sleep, then in the morning you have the feeling that you have been somewhere, to some deeper realm of your being, that you have not been your ordinary mind; that you had slipped down into some depth, and that your energies are reoriented; that your roots are watered, that you are again full of zest and full of energy; that you are again ready to live, to love, to be.

But even those few moments are disappearing from the modern mind. Hence meditation has become an absolute necessity. It was not so in the past; people could have afforded not to meditate. But now it is not a luxury, it is a necessity -- far more important than bread and butter.

Jesus' statement, that man cannot live by bread alone, is only half. The other half is: man needs meditation to be really alive. Meditation is food for the soul, because in meditation God's peace descends in you, surrounds you, refreshes you, gives you a shower. You are bathed and you are again new.

The second thing: peace can be negative or peace can be positive. If it is negative then it is simply a kind of withdrawal, a disinterest, an indifference to life, to existence. One is no more interested; life has lost all joy. This is the peace that so many saints in the monasteries experience; it is the peace of the cemetery. Of course when you are not occupied and when you are not in the world, you attain a certain kind of stillness, but it is negative. It is not dancing, it has no song in it. It is stagnant, it has no flow in it.

So the real peace has to be also blissful, cheerful, dancing, singing. That is the second thing to be remembered: peace alone, in itself, is not enough, because it can be negative. It has to be overflowing with joy. Then it is not the peace of the cemetery but the peace of a garden where birds sing and flowers bloom.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she is afraid to go to the West.]

It's always... the fear is always there, and when you go from here it is very natural....

Come back again. And this fear will disappear. Once you are there, within three to four days it will be gone It happens to every sannyasin, Mm? This becomes your home; you start living in a different kind of energy system and a different energy-field, and then in going to the world you feel hesitant. You feel you are going into something which is not going to fit, you will be in a discord; that is the fear. But there is nothing to be worried about.

Just continue one meditation every day, whichever you choose. That will help you and that will keep you connected with me. Whenever you need me just put it (a box) on the heart, Mm? -- within three, four days the fear will disappear.

And come back again. Help my people there. Good.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904075
ShortTitle: BAMBOO07
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Ralph. Anand means bliss, ralph means wolf. The wolf is an ancient symbol for courage; and bliss needs courage. Misery needs no courage, any coward can be miserable. In fact to be miserable simply means that you are a coward and nothing else. Misery is nothing but an aspect of inner cowardliness, and bliss is the flavor that comes with courage. Courage does not mean fearlessness. Courage means that in spite of the fear one goes ahead. Nobody is fearless. Unless one becomes enlightened fear continues; unless one comes to know the immortality of the soul fear continues.

It is natural, because there is death; fear is the shadow of death. Courage means that fear is there but in spite of the fear one enters into the unknown -- trembling, that is human; fearful, that is natural. But in spite of it all one goes into the uncharted sea in search of the other shore which is not visible.

That very search is bliss, not the other shore -- that very search, that very journey, that pilgrimage towards the unknowable, is bliss. Bliss is in adventure, bliss is in enquiry. Bliss is never a stagnant phenomenon: it is dynamic flowing. Bliss is when you are flowing, moment to moment, from the known to the unknown, from the visible to the invisible, from the material to the spiritual. In those blissful moments when you are enquiring and groping, when you are a seeker and a searcher, bliss happens.

Tao Elena. Tao means the ultimate law that holds everything together. It is another name for God, and far better because "God" gives the idea of a person. Tao does not give you the idea of a person but of a principle; not of a person but of a presence. Tao simply means the ultimate nature of existence.

And elena means light. The ultimate nature of existence consists of light. The deeper you go, the lighter you become, and at the ultimate depth there is light and nothing else. Even you are not there, because if you

are there you will cast a little shadow.

You will not be there. You will not be there as a person, you will not be there as an ego, as an individuality. You will be there as a presence which casts no shadow. The whole inner journey is of melting, disappearing; because you are darkness, the ego is darkness. The more the ego is there, the more darkness; the less the ego, more light.

Let sannyas become the beginning of the disappearance of your ego. Slowly slowly drop it. Become more and more conscious so that it no more possesses you. Deliberately remember to drop it whenever it comes just because of an old habit. Forget yourself, because that is the only way to remember God....

Be here as long as you can be... till you disappear! Just be here. This is your home!

Veet means going beyond, mauro means darkness -- going beyond darkness. That is the essence of all prayer, the essence of all religious effort: how to go beyond darkness, how to go beyond blindness, how to surpass oneself.

The ego is dark, the soul is light; but the soul is hidden behind layers and layers of the ego. We have to penetrate all those layers; we have to dig deep within our own being. It is just like digging a well in the earth: many layers of earth will have to be removed and then the fresh waters become available. In the same way many layers of ego have to be removed, and one day suddenly all becomes luminous inside: light simply explodes.

That experience is what liberation is all about. Light has to be liberated from darkness. The soul has to be liberated from the ego.

Deva Heike. Deva means divine; and it does not matter what Heike means! One thing is certain, that whoever you are, you are divine! So your full name will mean divine Heike.

All that needs to be remembered is that we are part of a divine cosmos, that we are not separate from God. Even if we want to be, we cannot be separate. The only thing that is impossible is separation from God. We can believe ourselves separate, but that is just a belief; it is not the truth. We can think, we can live with the idea that we are separate, but it doesn't make any difference: we remain one with God.

To remember this is to become new. To remember this is to be reborn; and that's what sannyas is all about: a rebirth. So count your life from today onwards. This is your birthday, and your first birthday.

This used to be the way with Buddha: his disciples used to count their lives only from when they became sannyasins.

One day a great king came to see Buddha, an old sannyasin came -- he must have been beyond seventy. The sannyasin touched Buddha's feet, and as it was Buddha's usual way of enquiry, Buddha asked, "How old are you?" The old man said, "Only four years."

The king was puzzled; he could not believe what was happening. He said, "It is not good to interfere, but now I will remain puzzled if I don't enquire. This old man says that he is four years old, and you accept that.

Buddha said to the old man, "Explain to the king." The old man said, "It is only four years ago that I became a sannyasin. Before that I was so asleep -- how could I have lived at all? It is only in these four that I have lived, truly lived; before that I was just vegetating.

So count your life from today. You are reborn!

Anand Heinz. Anand means blissful, heinz means home -- a blissful home. That's what meditation creates in you; and once your heart has become a blissful home, God comes of his own accord. He becomes a guest. If you have a heart as a blissful home, you are ready as a host. But God cannot come to you unless you have an overflowing blissfulness. God can become a guest in your being only when you are a festival, a festivity, a dance of joy, a song of ecstasy.

And my work here consists in creating blissful people. I don't teach you how to find God: I teach you how to become so blissful that God has to find you. This is a totally different concept of religion. Man need not go in search of God, man has just to become worthy enough; and then wherever you are, God has to come. You have fulfilled the conditions; now it is up to him to fulfill his promise.

It is a promise, given a long long time before. Man has completely forgotten it; so much time has passed, but the promise stands. From God's side nothing has passed, no time has passed, because from God's side there is no question of time. The promise stands absolutely as it was given. You just fulfill the basic requirement of silence, of peace, of bliss, of an inner stillness, and immediately it is fulfilled.

But remember: the seeker should not become sad and serious. Ordinarily the seekers become serious and sad. They think they are doing something great so they have to be serious. They cannot laugh, they cannot enjoy, they cannot be ordinary; they have to be continuously special, holier-than-thou. That becomes their basic mask. All those masks have to be dropped here.

I am not creating holy people; I am creating blissful people. I am not creating religious people; I am creating cheerful people. But one who is blissful and cheerful and is capable of love and laughter, he is religious. He may not be a Christian, he may not be a Hindu, but he is religious; and in that religiousness God has to come.

Become a blissful home, a host.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she feels she's much more afraid here than anywhere else.]

That's natural, because the work here is to bring up all that is repressed in your unconscious; that is the only way to get rid of it. The unconscious is carrying much pus; and being here with me is being in surgery. When the pus starts coming out, one feels fear, one almost feels death approaching. One feels shaken in the roots. One sees one's ugliness which one has never seen before. It hurts, it goes against the ego, but if one can allow it to surface, it starts evaporating. Once it has evaporated, for the first time you will feel free. And in that freedom love is possible, and God too.

In fact you are going too soon. When can you come back?... Whenever it is possible, come back, and next time stay a little longer. Mm? you are escaping almost in the middle of the surgery. But there continue at least one meditation every day, help my people, be in communication with other sannyasinS; and come back!

Next time things will be finished -- they are incomplete. Allow me to finish you completely!

[A sannyasin, leaving, asks about writing poetry, which he used to do, but has dropped for some time now.]

Anything that you enjoy is worth doing... anything. If you enjoy it then anything is poetry; if you don't enjoy then nothing is worth doing. So let this be the criterion: if you enjoy writing poetry, beautiful; write! And don't be worried about whether anybody likes it or not, whether you become a famous poet or not; that has nothing to do with poetry.

Poetry is an outpouring of your heart. The joy is not in the reward that it will bring; the joy is in its very existence. The joy is in creating it. The reward is intrinsic; it does not come from the outside.

So if you enjoy writing poetry, write; and only when you enjoy it, write. Don't force yourself, because there will be periods when you will not enjoy it; then stop! And there will be periods when the poetry starts flowing again; allow it.

Remember to remain natural and always listen to the inner rhythm, never go against it. That's what happens: if you write poetry and it is not coming, you force it, because you think that you have become a poet so you have to do it. Then it is false. So whenever the mood is there, let it happen, and whenever the mood is not there, don't force.

[A sannyasin couple are present. The woman is pregnant and says: My baby comes in the next weeks.]

Mm mm, so a great group is going to be there! Enjoy it... enjoy it as deeply as possible. Giving birth to a child can become one of the most orgasmic experiences, but humanity has turned it into a deep pain and agony. Something has gone terribly wrong.

The birth of a child need not be painful; on the contrary, it has to be the greatest joy of life. No sexual orgasm can go so deep and can be so huge and enormous as the birth of a child. But one has to learn a simple thing: to go with it, not to resist, not to fight.

Just be totally in tune with the child, and it will be a beautiful experience.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904085	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Uli Narayano. Uli means ruler of all, narayano is a name of God -- God, the ruler of all. Only God can be the ruler of all; man tries but fails, is bound to fail. The very desire to become ruler of all is ugly. The desire to dominate is irreligious. The desire to be higher than others is the root cause of human misery. Everybody is trying to do the same, hence the great competition, the great conflict, that goes on and on. Each individual is fighting with all other individuals. We are living with enemies. We cannot befriend them because we are competitors.

To drop the desire to rule anybody is to become a sannyasin. To drop the total desire to dominate is to become religious. In that understanding one comes to know that God is the ruler of all. God is not a person but the ultimate principle.

Anand Ghoshen. Anand means bliss, ghoshen means declaration -- declaration of bliss. My sannyasin has to become a declaration of bliss. His very being has to pulsate with joy, because joy is prayer. His very climate has to be that of celebration, because celebration is worship.

So let that be the basic key for you: in each moment of your life, in each act of your life, declare your blissfulness, your cheerfulness, your zestfulness, and you will come closer and closer to God. That's the only way to come close to God; there is none other.

Anand Olaf. Anand means bliss, olaf is a form of olive. It has become a symbol of peace. In fact it should be the symbol of coming home, of arriving at the destination, because peace happens when you have arrived. When the journey is over one feels utter peace, hence it has become the symbol of peace. k is concerned with the ancient story of the flood.

For days and days Noah was searching for land Then finally he released a dove. They waited for the dove to come back, and the dove came with an olive leaf. That was the sign that land was very close by -- "so we have arrived" -- hence there was great joy and great peace.... Let sannyas become your arrival.

Anand Ann. Anand means bliss. Ann is a part of hannah hannah means grace, mercy, prayer, but I would like you to remember prayer. Your full name will mean bliss prayer. Let bliss be your prayer, not words. Prayer cannot be in words; one can only live it. One cannot say it; one can only show it. One can be luminous with it, but there is no way to say it. Prayer has nothing to do with words, it is not a verbal communication, because God understands no human language. He understands the primordial language of existence -- that is silence. But if silence is there and bliss is not there, there will be no prayer. Then the silence will be empty, then the silence will be simply negative, a kind of vacuum -- the peace that is found in the cemetery. It will not have life.

If the silence is full of bliss it becomes prayer, because it becomes love. The meeting of bliss and silence becomes love. Where they meet, great transformation happens. Then there is no need to go to a church or a temple or to a mosque for prayer; you can be in prayer twenty-four hours a day. And prayer can only be of any use when it becomes like breathing. But then it has nothing to do with words; it is just the way you live.

Live blissfully, cheerfully. Live with laughter in your heart and your prayer will be heard. Without uttering a single word, it reaches to God.

Anand Phil. Anand means bliss, phil means love. Your old name, Philip, means a horse lover. Phil means love, and the remaining part comes from "hippos", which means horse, and that is not of much use -- to be a horse lover! Mm? that is almost like being a horse thief! So I will change it: Phil is enough. Just be a lover. Horses are included... there is no need to exclude them, but just be a lover, and a blissful lover.

Love should not become a serious phenomenon. People make it too serious, then it brings agony. Take it easy, take it lightly. Love should be fun, and then it brings great freedom, and ultimately it brings you to God and God to you.

Prem Dorothea. Prem means love, dorothea means a gift of God -- love, the gift of God. Love always comes from the beyond. It is not something that we can make, it cannot be manufactured by us. At the most we can receive it or reject it; we can say yes or we can say no. If we say no we remain in misery; and the ego tends to say no. If we say yes life becomes a joy, a rejoicing. But to say yes one has to drop the ego. Saying yes means surrendering to existence. That simple word "yes" contains the whole of religion. If one can say "Yes!" to existence with a total heart, then all is done. Yes means: Thy will be done. In that very surrender, love starts pouring in, love starts overflowing you.

That's what everybody is seeking and searching for, but everybody is preventing it from happening. That's the greatest dilemma that every human being has to pass through: we desire something but we destroy the bridge that can take us to it.

Anand Heiderose. Anand means bliss, heiderose means a rose.

What is "heide"? -- heather?... A desert rose? Good. That's far better! To be a rose in the desert is far better.

The world is almost like a desert. It is very difficult to be a rose here. A thousand and one difficulties are in the way, but those difficulties have to be accepted as challenges. Those difficulties have to be used as stepping stones. Then they don't hinder you from growing; on the contrary they help. And it is because of so many difficulties in life that ultimately one comes to a ripeness, richness.

If there were no difficulties in life there would have been no possibility of growth. The whole situation of existence is helpful to growth. All its misery, all its agony, all its turmoil -- everything helps the consciousness to grow, to become more alert, to become more aware, to become more integrated. And that integration is the inner rose. When that rose blooms one has become a Christ or a Buddha. Let that be the goal.

Deva Ron. Deva means divine, ron means power -- divine power. All power is God's. Life is his. He breathes in you; he circulates in your blood he beats in your heart: he is all in all. But we have created a very false phenomenon, the most dangerous lie -- the ego -- and we pretend that "The power is mine, I am powerful." The idea that "I am powerful" disconnects you from the totality, from the whole.

A sannyasin has to learn that "I am not; I am not at all, so how can I be powerful? I am a nobody, just a vehicle of some unknown energy -- call it God, tao, or whatever one wants to call it." It has no name, but to know that "I am just an emptiness and some infinite energy flows through me" is to become a sannyasin. That is real initiation: when you disappear and only God is.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904095
ShortTitle: BAMBOO09
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Manuel. Anand means bliss, manuel comes from the Hebrew, emmanuel. Emmanuel means "God, be with us." It is the essence of prayer; and blissfulness arises only when this prayer is fulfilled. When God is with us then there is bliss. To be without God is to be in misery; to be with him is to be in a rejoicing. And these are the only two alternatives: either be with God and let God be with you, or be alone and deny God and ignore God.

The first creates heaven around you, the second creates hell. heaven and hell are not geographical -- they are psychological states. Heaven means when we feel that God is with us, and hell means when we feel that we are utterly lonely and there is nobody with us. Hell means that existence is alien, foreign, that we are outsiders, that we don't belong to it, that it doesn't belong to us. That state is isolation, is hell. But when you see that the trees are with you, and the moon and the stars, and the mountains and the people and the birds -- all are forms of God -- when you feel that existence is with you, when you start pulsating in oneness with existence, you are in paradise, you are in heaven. That's what bliss is all about.

Sannyas is a prayer, a prayer to existence: Be with us.

[Osho addresses a new sannyasin.]

You have been coming and coming for a long time -- now you have come. It has been a long journey, arduous too, but the more the journey is arduous, the more fulfilling; and the longer one has to wait, the deeper is the ecstasy. It is through pain that we earn being close to truth, to God, to that which is. Pain is the price we pay for it. It is only through great agony that ecstasy is born.

But now you have come home.

Now your life will take a totally new turn. It will no more be a journey; it will become a rejoicing. It will no more be a search. From now onwards God has not to be searched for but lived. And the paradox is: those who seek and search will never find, and those who start living have already found. God is found by living him, not by searching. Search is philosophical; and philosophy is not a bridge between God and man: it is a wall.

Religion is existential. It has nothing to do with thinking, enquiring; it is not a question at all. Religion is a state of drunkenness, a state of being intoxicated with existence. It is something of the heart, and the heart has its own reasons that reason knows not.

So your sannyas is going to be a love affair; it has nothing to do with the mind. To be with me is going to be heart to heart, spirit to spirit.

Anand Samuel. Anand means rejoice. Samuel is Hebrew; it means God has heard -- rejoice, God has heard, your prayer has reached. Rejoice, you are no more alone. Rejoice, you are at home.

Deva Julia. Deva means divine, julia means youthful, young -- a divine youthfulness. God is always young, existence is always young. It is young because it is always in the present.

The child lives in the future; the old man lives in the past; the young mind lives in the present. That is the basic quality of youth: to be herenow. The child cannot be herenow. He has a great future, his time is to come. He plans, he dreams. The old man has no future; there is death and darkness and nothing else. But he has a great past. He goes into great nostalgia, he goes into memories. The child lives in dreams; the old man lives in memories. Between the two is the young man who lives herenow, in the present. And if a young man does not live in the present, then either he is immature and thinks of the future, or he is already old and has started thinking of the past.

There are very few young people in the world. It is very rarely that you find a young person -- only once in a while a Jesus, a Buddha; these are the really young people. I am not talking about the physical age, I am talking about their spiritual approach to existence. The body may be young, the body may be old, that doesn't matter; but if your consciousness lives in the herenow you will have a freshness to your being. That

freshness is joy, that freshness is the door to God. That freshness has nothing to do with time, because the present is not part of time at all.

It has been taught for centuries that time has three tenses: past, present and future. It is utterly wrong. Time has only two tenses: past and future. The present is not part of time at all; the present is part of eternity. It is a penetration from the beyond. The past and the future belong to the earth; the present belongs to the sky. The past and the future belong to the mind; the present belongs to consciousness.

That's why we cannot use any other tense with the word "God". We cannot say "God was", we cannot say "God will be". We can only say "God is"; God always is. In fact to say "God is" is a tautology, a repetition, because God means is-ness, is-ness means God.

So this is the key for you. You have a beautiful name -- make it part of your lifestyle: remain in the present. The moment you catch hold of yourself going into the past, cut that thread immediately, then and there, not waiting for even a single moment. The moment you catch hold of yourself, red-handed, moving into the future -- plans and dreams and this and that -- raise a sword and cut it then and there, and always bring yourself to the present again and again.

In the beginning it is difficult -- one goes on missing, one goes on forgetting -- but slowly slowly one starts settling. The day that one has really settled in the present moment, not lagging behind it, not heading ahead of it, is the moment of great benediction, because in that very moment you are transported into another world: the world of eternity, the world of deathlessness, the world of God.

Prem Damien. Prem means love, damien symbolises friendship. In ancient Greek mythology Damien sacrificed his life for his friend, Pythias, hence the name has become a symbol of loyal friendship.

Friendship is the ultimate flowering of love. Love has something earthly about it because love has something of passion in it. But friendship is pure fragrance; it is unearthly. If love moves in the right direction it becomes friendship. If it does not move in the right direction it becomes enmity. Love is a dilemma. If you love, then only two alternatives are possible: either you will turn into enemies or you will become friends. You cannot remain in between; one has to be either this or that.

Millions of lovers turn into enemies, the majority of lovers turn into enemies, because they don't know how to transform love into friendship. Enmity is easy -- it is falling down, and the fall is always easy. Friendship is rising high, soaring high, climbing high, and the climb is always hard. And friendship requires great transformation in your inner alchemy.

Jealousy has to be dropped, possessiveness has to be dropped; the very idea of dominating the other has to be dropped; clinging has to be dropped. All kinds of dependencies have to be dropped. Friendship demands great sacrifices, but if all these things are dropped love is purified and soon love remains just a fragrance. Then love brings not only friendship, it brings freedom.

Friendship is a spiritual phenomenon. In the world friendship is almost disappearing. There are acquaintances but not friends any more. In fact the modern man cannot understand the idea of friendship at all; it has become so unknown. We read the ancient stories about friendships, great friendships, but we think they are just stories. They cannot happen in fact, because those things are not happening at all in our lives. In our lives love is turning sour, love is turning bitter, love is turning poisonous. We have forgotten how to make nectar out of it.

My effort here is to help you to know how to love and how to purify love. Love contains the greatest treasure there is, but it has to be purified. If you don't purify it, it is dangerous; it will kill you. It kills many people.

If love does not become a flower it becomes a cancer. k is playing with fire, hence many people have decided not to move in the world of love at all. They are satisfied with having a sexual relationship, not a love relationship. They are afraid, and in a way they are right too, because out of one hundred, ninety-nine cases are just proof that love ultimately turns bitter and poisonous. The exception only proves the rule. It should not be so if the art of love is understood rightly; and sannyas is the art of love.

Love is the greatest object of meditation. Love has to be contemplated, meditated on. Love has to be experienced, watched, witnessed, so that we can sort it out, so that we can take the weeds out. Once the weeds are taken out, roses start blooming. Those roses are the roses of friendship.

In one sense you can call them friendship; in another sense they are the roses of prayer, because the person who knows what friendship is, is bound to know how to befriend the whole existence. If you can befriend one person, you know the art. The tacit understanding has happened; you can befriend the whole existence. That's what prayer is: feeling at home with existence.

And remember one fundamental law: whatsoever you are to existence, existence is to you a thousandfold. If you are a friend to existence, existence is a friend to you a thousandfold. If you are an enemy, existence is inimical to you a thousandfold. And because the modern mind has been conditioned to conquer nature and to fight nature and to be victorious over nature -- all rubbish, all nonsense -- we have destroyed nature, we have destroyed humanity. Now something has to be started again from abc, otherwise humanity is doomed.

Sannyas is just an effort to create a new man, to bring a new humanity, to give birth to a new idea of a human being... full of love, friendship, trust, prayer.

Prem Kaj. Prem means love, kaj means rejoicing. Rejoice in love -- that's my whole message. If this much is understood, then nothing is left to be understood; all is understood. Rejoice in love because love is the door to God; and you can love only if you rejoice in it. Love should not be a burden to be carried; it should be a dance to be danced, a song to be sung. Love should not be serious. If it is serious, the point is missed; you have already gone astray.

Love should be fun, a playfulness. God is closest to you when you are in a mood of playfulness, because when you are in the mood of playfulness you are like an innocent child. My own experience, my own observation, of thousands of people, of thousands of seekers, is that man is never more playful than when he is in love.

Love is a kind of playfulness, and when you are playful you are relaxed. When you are playful there is no anxiety, no tension. When you are playful you are capable of wonder, awe. And those are the really religious qualities: to be able to feel wonder, to be able to feel awe, to be able to be exhilarated with the beauty that surrounds you, with the existence that has been given to you, to be able to dance with the trees and with the wind and with the rain and with the sun.

These are the qualities of the religious person -- not of the person who goes to the church or to the temple and performs a certain ritual. Those reflect the qualities of stupid minds; they have nothing to do with religion. Religion is innocence, a new childhood, a new birth, a new playfulness. Then the head simply disappears; you have no head any more. Then the heart has full power over your being.

That's what love is. When the heart is the master then you are in love. And if you rejoice, love grows. They help each other: the more you love, the more you rejoice; the more you rejoice, the more you are able to love. And closer and closer you come to God and God comes closer and closer to you.
Rejoice in love!

Prem Satsang. Prem means love, satsang means communion -- a loving communion. Language is incapable of communion. It can communicate, but it cannot commune. So whenever there is something of significance, language falls short; it is felt to be inadequate.

You see something beautiful -- the last morning star disappearing or just a lonely unknown flower by the side of the road -- and you want to say how you feel, but you cannot. You are dumb, because that beauty cannot be reduced to words. If you say something you will feel a sort of guilt because you will know you have not been able to say it, that in saying it you have destroyed something of immense value.

When one is in love, language falls short. Then only silence... that silence is satsang. To be in silence is to be in communion. The first silence has to be learned with the Master. That is the purpose of becoming a disciple, a sannyasin, an initiate. The basic purpose is to learn the abc of communion -- how to be in deep silence with the Master.

He is utterly silent in his being. His inner talk has stopped. He is just a total emptiness: there is nobody inside him, no clamor, no noise. If you can also be silent with him... it will be difficult in the beginning -- the words will come, thoughts will go on chasing you -- but slowly slowly, if you love enough, if you trust enough, if you are sincere enough in your search, you will learn the knack of being silent with the Master. Then his silence will pour into your being. Like a flood it comes and it takes all the garbage.

Once you have learned how to be silent with your Master. then you can be in silence with the Master of the world, you can be in silence with God. It is only through that silence that truth comes. It is only through those moments of silence that the first glimpses of the splendor of existence arrive, that windows open, that walls disappear, that your eyes are open for the first time and your ears hear for the first time. Then it is really incredible -- how much we have been missing.

Each moment is so precious and so ecstatic, and we go on missing because we are insensitive. Communion means becoming silent, becoming sensitive, becoming open, becoming receptive. The real

prayer is not to say something to God; the real prayer is being able to listen to God, to hear if he has something to say.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904105	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Joseph. Anand means bliss, joseph is a blessing; it means may God increase. Your full name will mean may God increase your bliss. It is always a possibility, a hope, a dream. The dream can be fulfilled, the hope can become reality, the possible can be actual; but between the two there is a great gap. That gap has to be bridged by meditation. That gap has to be bridged by sannyas.

Man should not be contented with himself as he is. He should remain constantly discontented with himself as he is, only then is there a possibility of surpassing, transcending. Because whatsoever we are is not our true being. To be contented with it is to be befooled by the society. It is to be contented with a mask. It is not our real essence. And we will not search for the real essence if we are contented with the mask; we will not look for the original face. And the search for the original face is the only thing worth doing in life. Everything else is worthless.

Unless you know who you are in your essence, life has been missed. In getting initiated into sannyas you are taking a great step -- from the possible to the actual, from the dream to the reality.

I am here to help, with my total being. If you are ready to accept the help with your total being, the miracle can happen. It is up to you.

Prem Iris. Prem means love, iris means rainbow. Love is a multi-dimensional phenomenon. It is a rainbow. It is the whole spectrum, from the lowest to the highest, from black to white and all in between. And unless a man becomes capable of living love in all its dimensions, he is not prepared to receive God in his heart. It is the fire of love that prepares you.

One has to go through many pains and many pleasures, many dark nights and many sunlit days, the many agonies and many ecstasies that love brings. It is only between these two -- as if one is walking on a tightrope, balancing constantly -- that one grows, that one matures.

Never avoid love. Love is the greatest experience, even when it is agonizing. So what to say about it when it is ecstatic?

You have a beautiful name. In Greek mythology Iris symbolizes the messenger from the gods to man. The rainbow is a message from God to man. It is a bridge between the human and the divine; and that's exactly what love is.

Anand Lise. Anand means bliss, lise is a form of Elisabeth. It comes from a Hebrew root "el"; el means God. Your full name will means goddess of bliss. That's our potential -- we have to make it actual. The seed is there; we just have to give it the right soil and the right climate and we have to become right gardeners, and soon things start happening. The seed disappears in the soil; and the death of the seed is a resurrection: a tree is born.

Man ordinarily is just a seed; the name of the seed is the ego. The ego is a hard shell around the soft

potential that is hidden behind it. It is good because the soft potential needs protection, but it is dangerous if it protects too much. When the time comes for it to disappear and dissolve, if it resists, if it rejects, if it is not ready to surrender to the soil, if it is not ready to die, then the protector has turned into the enemy. And that's what happens.

The ego is not bad in itself; it is protective to a certain extent. Beyond that it is dangerous -- it has to be dropped. Sannyas is nothing but the art of dropping the ego. The moment the ego drops, the seed has died, and you are resurrected as a new being.

Sannyas is a new birth. Think of it as a new birth, as a discontinuity with the past, as if the old is gone, as if it never belonged to you, as if you have read about it in a novel or you had seen it in a film; it was somebody else!s past. Start fresh, new, unburdened of the past, and then life starts taking on the flavor of magic. And one day, when the season is right and when the time has come, one blooms in thousands of flowers. That blooming is bliss, that blooming is coming home. Never rest before it. Never be contented before it has happened.

A great divine discontent, which is missing in the modern mind, is needed. The modern mind is very topsy-turvy, upside down. The modern mind is very much discontented with things: the car, the house, the refrigerator. Each year new models are needed, more gadgets, more refined, computerized. The modern mind is very discontented with things, hence one goes on accumulating great possessions. But the modern mind is utterly contented with itself, hence there is no spiritual growth.

In the ancient days things were just the opposite: people were very contented with things but very discontented with themselves. Hence it was more possible for Buddhas and Christs and Krishnas to be born. Now it has become almost a rarity. And even if somebody becomes a Buddha, nobody can believe it. k has become such a rare phenomenon that it looks impossible; it cannot happen. It seems that all those old stories are mere stories. These people have never really walked on the earth.

They have. They have lived as physically as you, as much in the world as anybody else, but they lived with a totally different vision. They lived with mature souls, with ripe consciousnesses, with lotuses opening within their beings.

[Bruco: it means caterpillar.]

Veet Bruco. Veet means go beyond.... You have remained a caterpillar long enough, now become a butterfly. And that's my whole business here: transforming caterpillars into butterflies.

Every man is a caterpillar. And the misery is that many have forgotten that to be a caterpillar is only a stage of growth, it is not the destiny; that it is a passing phase, that you are not to cling to it; that you have to go beyond it, that there is much more to life. In fact life has infinite treasures to bestow upon you.

But if you talk to the caterpillar and talk about the butterflies, he will not believe you. He cannot believe that he can fly. And it is natural -- how can he believe? -- because he has no wings.

He can only trust a butterfly who can convince the caterpillar that "I have been just like you! You are perfectly logical, and this was my argument too once, that I don't have wings so how can I fly? But wings can grow: the caterpillar can disappear and the butterfly can appear instead. This has happened to me," the butterfly can say to the caterpillar.

Then too, very hesitatingly, very suspiciously, very doubtingly, the caterpillar will listen.

If he can trust a butterfly then things will start changing. Then he will start groping for the possible. Then he will start dreaming about that for which he has never given a single thought. Then a great desire in his being will arise to transcend, to surpass himself.

Friedrich Nietzsche has said: The greatest misfortune that can happen to a man is that he forgets to surpass himself. And that will be the greatest calamity for humanity -- the day the whole humanity forgets that man is not the goal but a bridge; that man has to be surpassed; that a man is really man if he surpasses himself, that in his very surpassing is his humanity; that a man is an arrow towards the unknown, that a man is a journey, a pilgrimage.

Yes, you have chosen a beautiful name -- I loved it! But now a higher stage of bruco... now start dreaming of being a butterfly!

Anand Frank. Anand means bliss, frank means free, freedom. Bliss and freedom are two aspects of the same phenomenon. They are never separate; they cannot be separated. If you know what bliss is you will know what freedom is; if you know what freedom is, you will know what bliss is. They are not really two

things but two aspects. And one can start the search from either; the other will come of its own accord.

Start becoming blissful. Be more meditative; go deeper into dance, music, song, love. Fall in love with existence. Be more sensitive to it, remain available, open, vulnerable, and you will become more and more blissful. And you will be surprised that hidden behind your bliss is coming a new world of freedom. You are growing wings, the whole sky is becoming yours. You will feel that there are no limitations.

Or you can start by being free... Then drop all that binds you, all kinds of bondages -- psychological, spiritual, religious. Don't be a Christian, don't be a Hindu, don't be a Mohammedan; don't believe in anything unless you know. It is a razor's edge, the path of freedom. One has to be very alert and aware so that nothing clings and one doesn't cling to anything, otherwise immediately bondage is created.

The path of bliss is the path of a drunken man. You can forget yourself, you can be drowned in it; that's how the ego disappears on that path. But the path of freedom is the path of being aware, alert. That is the way the ego disappears on the path of freedom.

U you can surrender, then follow the path of bliss, love, devotion. If it is difficult, then follow the path of the warrior -- the way of awareness, meditation, witnessing. But whichever you follow the ultimate result is the same: you gain both. Whenever you reach to the peak, both are waiting there for you. The difference is only in the paths but the ultimate experience is one: it is of bliss/freedom.

So be here, experience. Both the things are available here -- meditation, prayer -- and find out for yourself whichever feels in tune with you, whichever fits with you, whichever clicks. That is your path, and the other will come of its own accord.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904115
ShortTitle: BAMBOO11
Audio: No
Video: No

[Sybrand: It means burning iron or flaming sword. It's actually the sword of the guards who protect paradise.]

Prem Sybrand. Prem means love -- the fire of love, a burning love, a flame of love, or love aflame.

Man is alive only when love is aflame, when the heart is hot, otherwise man lives in a kind of ice-coldness. And to live in a cold way is not to live at all; it is a kind of slow suicide. One should live passionately, intensely, totally. One should burn one's life torch from both the ends together, and then even if one only lives for a single moment it will bring contentment. Otherwise one can go on living for lives together -- a lukewarm life will never bring any contentment.

Deva Stephan. Deva means divine, stephan has many meanings, but the meaning that I would like is garland; that is one of the meanings -- a divine garland. Man can either be just a heap of flowers or he can be a garland; and the difference is much. The garland has a thread running inside it. The flowers are not separate; they have a certain unity, a togetherness. They are not just a crowd; the garland has an individuality.

Life remains just a heap of flowers if there is no sense of direction. Once the sense of direction has entered into your being, you start becoming a garland. And only the garland can be offered to God -- not a

heap of flowers.

You can become an offering only when you have a certain individuality, integrity, when you have a center. And that is the whole function of sannyas: to give you a sense of direction, to help you to become integrated, rooted, centered, to help you to drop all kinds of splits, divisions.

If your inner space can become one you will be surprised. The greatest surprise of life is there when the inner space becomes one. Suddenly you have arrived! You were searching so much, and there was no need to search; it was already there inside you. But because the crowd is there, the noisy crowd, your own fragments quarreling in a constant civil war, you cannot see the space.

Once the furniture of the mind is removed, the space becomes available, and that is the space in which for the first time something of the divine is felt. In that space the first proof of God becomes available to you -- not a logical proof but an existential proof.

Anand Ivanna. Anand means bliss, ivanna is the Russian form of john. John was the most beloved disciple of Jesus, so his name has become the symbol of the beloved disciple. Ivanna is the feminine form of john. Your full name will mean blissful, beloved disciple.

Sannyas means to enter into disciplehood. Disciplehood means opening up to receive the grace of the Master, becoming vulnerable to his presence, dropping resistance, all defense measures, all armor, trusting that even if the Master kills, one is ready. And the Master has to kill; in a certain psychological sense he has to destroy you before he can create you. Each disciple has to carry his cross, and each disciple has to be crucified, because only after the crucifixion is resurrection. You can be born anew, you can have a new being, but the old garbage, the old identity, the old ego, has to be destroyed.

A disciple is one who is so surrendered that even if the Master gives death as a gift, he will receive it with great gratitude. And then life, eternal life, abundant life, follows!

Prem Maurizio. Prem means love, maurizio means dark. Love has both the qualities in it: it is light and dark, it is day and night, it is life and death. One has to start from the dark side; the beginning is always in ' the dark. Just like the seed that starts its life in the -- darkness of the soil, or the child that starts its life in the darkness of the womb, all beginnings are in the dark, because darkness is one of the most essential things for anything to begin.

The beginning is mysterious, hence darkness is needed. And the beginning is so delicate, that's also why darkness is needed. The beginning is also very ' intimate, that's also why darkness is needed. Darkness has depth and a tremendous power to nourish. The day tires you; the night rejuvenates.

So start moving into the darkness of love. The morning will come, the day will follow, but if you are afraid of the darkness then the day will never come. If one wants to skip darkness then the day is impossible. One has to go through the dark night of the soul to reach to the dawn. Death is first, then life is.

In the ordinary sequence of things birth is first, then is life, but in the inner world, in the inner journey, it is just the opposite: death is first, then is life.

Veet Marc. Veet means going beyond, transcending, surpassing; marc is the god of war. Your name will mean: going beyond violence, war.

For centuries man has been prepared to be at war with others and to be at war with himself. The god of war has been worshipped all over the world in different names. k is an ugly history. War is not what man is here for. Man is here for love. Man is here to grow in friendship, to go deeper into intimacies, to love more, because that is the only way of being more: to love more is to be more.

To fight is to be destructive; and it not only destroys others, it destroys you too, because whatsoever you do to others you have first to do it to yourself. If you love others, you have to love yourself first; if you fight, you have to fight with yourself. That is something very fundamental: that we can do to others only that which we have done to ourselves in the first place.

Drop all violence, all conflict, all competitiveness, all ambition; those are irreligious qualities. Love is the only religious quality. Learn more of love, enjoy love more. Surrender more and more to the god of love; that is the meaning of your name now. Going beyond the god of war means going into surrender to the god of love.

Deva Annelie. Deva means divine, annelie means grace -- divine grace. Man unnecessarily struggles. We are defeated because we struggle too much. It is not that we are defeated because we don't make enough

effort; just the contrary: we make too much effort. There are things which happen only in effortlessness; there are things which come only as the grace of God. We cannot grab them, we cannot snatch them away; we can only be passive receivers. And that is the greatest art to learn, because all that is significant comes as grace. Love, meditation, joy -- they all come to you. All that is needed on your part is to be available, receptive, welcoming.

Open the doors of the heart and become a welcome to God. And any day the guest comes; when the host is ready, the guest appears of his own accord. That's my work here: to create hosts, open hearts, hearts which can become wombs, hearts which can be pregnant with God.

[The new sannyasin says: I find it very difficult to accept myself.]

It is difficult for everybody, because we have been taught not to accept ourselves; it has become an ingrained habit. No child is loved for his own being. , Hence the child starts learning one thing, that "I am not acceptable as I am; I have to earn acceptance. I have to do this and I have to do that, then I will be loved, but I cannot be loved simply, just by being myself."

And that is being done all over the world, in every country, in every culture, more or less. Every child is poisoned by this. It is good that you are aware of the ; fact, because it can be dropped through awareness. It is just a hangover, a hangover from your parents, teachers, priests. They are all teaching one thing continuously, from every nook and corner they are conditioning everybody that "You are not of any worth unless you prove yourself. You have to prove your worth. Become a great painter, then it is good. Become a great politician, then it is okay. Become a great poet, then it is okay. But if you are just yourself, with no claim, then you are worthless." This stupid idea has been taught to everybody.

This will disappear, because here we love you as you are. This whole milieu is to create the feeling in you that worth is not to be earned, that worth is intrinsic; whether you do anything or not, that is irrelevant. If you do, good; or if you don't, that too is good: your being itself is beautiful, lovable.

Once this idea gets rooted in you, you will start growing. You will have a totally different flavor to your life. You will fall in love with yourself; and that is a basic requirement to love the world, to love others, to love God. The person who is not in love with himself cannot love at all.

Leave it to me; I will teach you! The work has already started. And next time you come, come for a longer period. Good.

Deva Paul. Deva means divine, paul means small, little -- a divine nobodiness. The idea that "I am big," that "I am somebody," is the most foolish idea that anybody can have, and everybody has it, almost everybody. One may say it, one may not, but deep down everybody carries this idea that "I am special," that "I am superior," that "Nobody understands me," that "Nobody knows my real value," that "I am great." That's how the ego exists, lives, gets roots in your being.

Paul is a beautiful word. Be small. Know that "I am nothing." Know that "I am nobody." Become an emptiness, and in that emptiness something immense starts happening. That emptiness attracts something of the divine within you; that emptiness becomes overflowing love, overflowing bliss, overflowing God. One has to disappear for God to be.

[A sannyasin, arriving here for the first time, says: I was very afraid to come here.]

That's a good sign! That means that something is going to happen. The mind is afraid only when something really deep is going to happen; the mind is never afraid of superficial things. It is perfectly capable of managing the superficial, but with the deeper it is at a complete loss.

When something of the heart is going to happen, the mind starts freaking out. It is frightened, scared to death; and in a way it is right too, because to move towards the heart means the death of the mind. When the heart becomes more alive, the mind starts fading out; its function is finished. It is a pretender, it is a pseudo-soul.

When the real soul arrives, the pseudo has to disappear. When you have come to know your original face you will drop the mask. The mask is afraid that "Now the time is coming and I may be dropped," and it has been in control so long and in power so long. So whenever a sannyasin is afraid to come close to me, it is always a good sign!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904125	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Christopher. Anand means bliss, christopher means Christ-bearer. Each human being is a christopher, because each human being is a bearer of Christ-consciousness. Everybody is carrying the Christ within his soul; it has only to be uncovered. It is a hidden treasure: a little digging in the interiority of one's being is needed.

Once you have found your Christ within you, you have found God, because Christ is the bridge between man and God. Remember, Christ has nothing to do with Jesus Christ as such. A Buddha is a Christ, a Krishna is a Christ. Christ is not a personal name; it symbolizes the awakened soul. It means exactly what Buddha means: Buddha means the awakened one and Christ means the crowned one. Once you are awakened, you are crowned. Asleep you are a beggar; awakened you are the emperor.

Prem Gerhard. Prem means love, gerhard means a spear -- a love spear. Love pierces like a spear in the heart. In fact it kills you as you are. It gives you a new birth, but the new birth is possible only if the old dies. The birth has to be preceded by death, resurrection has to be preceded by crucifixion; and love is that miracle that kills and resurrects. It is poison and nectar both.

Love is the greatest paradox of life, the most mysterious phenomenon. It contains the opposites in it. It is the meeting of the contraries. Darkness and light become one in it, because life and death become one in it.

Anand Janne. Anand means bliss. Janne is a form of john, the feminine form of john; john is Hebrew and means the gracious gift of God. Your full name will mean bliss, the gracious gift of God.

Man is capable of creating pleasure, but is not capable of creating bliss. Pleasure is man-made, hence it is momentary. Whatsoever man makes is momentary. Man himself is momentary; he cannot make anything eternal. And the momentary never satisfies; on the contrary it leaves you more dissatisfied than you were ever before. It gives you a taste and then it is gone; and then you feel more miserable. Had one never tasted it, one would have never known the misery.

Man can create pleasure, and in the wake of pleasure comes misery; both are man-made. If there is no pleasure there will be no misery, hence poor people are less miserable. It looks very illogical, but poor people are less miserable than the rich people, because the rich know the taste of pleasure and also know that it goes; it comes and it is gone. It is just there as a glimpse, but after the glimpse, after the lightning, the darkness becomes darker.

The poor man has no taste of pleasure, hence he cannot be miserable. People coming from the West to the East are surprised that people are not tremendously unhappy. They should be: they have nothing to be happy about. In fact because they have nothing to be happy about, they cannot be unhappy -- for what?

They have no taste of happiness, hence they accept life as it is; this is the only life they know. They have relaxed with it, they have accepted it. For centuries they have lived in misery and starvation and illness and they know how it is; there is no point in complaining. But the person who has tasted a little bit of pleasure feels very miserable. Both are man-made.

Bliss is not man-made, hence bliss has nothing opposite to it. Pleasure is opposed by misery, success by failure, silence by noise, life by death, but bliss has no opposite to it. It is not man-made. Whatsoever man makes remains dual. It comes as a gift, and one has to learn how to receive it.

Sannyas is a way of becoming a host to God, of becoming a receptivity, opening up to the unknown. Once you open up to the unknown, fearlessly -- you are ready to go with the unknown, in insecurity, in the uncharted sea, with no maps -- bliss becomes possible. But it always comes from the beyond. It is a gift, it is the grace of God.

Prem Stephen. Prem means love, stephen means the crowned one. I am crowning you. Sannyas makes you a king.

The old idea of sannyas was that of a beggar. Actually, the Buddhist sannyasins were called "bhikkus", beggars; but that idea did not work. It is against your reality. Nobody is a beggar; everybody is a born king. We may have forgotten it, we may have forgotten the way to it, but the reality remains the same. The way can be found and we can remember the forgotten truth. Once you remember who you are, you become the crowned one.

My sannyasin has to be a king, not a beggar. He has to live abundantly, he has to live totally. He is not to renounce anything. He has to rejoice in everything. He has to transform the ordinary into the extraordinary. He has to live in a new way so that everything becomes a celebration. And the secret is love! It is love that makes everything a celebration.

Anand Michiyo. Anand means bliss, michi means the way, yo means the positive. Your full name will mean: bliss, the positive way. I teach the positive. Man has suffered from the negative too long. All the old religions were basically negative. They taught people to deny life; they taught people to repress themselves and their natural desires. They taught people self-condemnation. They destroyed people and reduced them to sinners. They destroyed all human glory. They created a very sad and serious earth. They brought death, not life, to the world.

Hence five thousand years of religious teachings and people are not religious yet -- because it is impossible to live with the negative. Only a few pathological people can maintain it. Only somebody who is psychologically ill can live in a no. The healthy person needs a yes to live with. He needs the space of yes to bloom. That's what I mean by the positive way: say yes to life, say yes to yourself; say yes to your body, say yes to your natural instincts, desires.

Live fearlessly, live without any idea of sin, and you will start growing and you will start flowering. And one day you will know what God is. It is only to those who can say an ultimate yes to existence that God becomes available. Yes is the door to his temple. Become a blissful yes!

[A sannyasin says: In the Hypnotherapy group I began to communicate with the unconsciousness. It is very afraid of coming back and staying forever.]

It is a good sign. People should be afraid of me, if they understand a little bit they will be afraid; and you have started understanding me a little bit. But if you understand me a little more the fear will disappear, and love will arise. It is the same energy: it becomes fear, it becomes love. Fear is the beginning of love.

So don't be worried about it; accept it and go more and more deeply into your understanding. And that's what has happened in the Hypnotherapy group: you have come in contact with your unconscious. The unconscious is vast and the conscious is very tiny, and facing the unconscious, trembling arises. The conscious is only the tip of the iceberg and the unconscious is huge. The mind feels simply impotent seeing the vastness of the unconscious; one wants to run away.

And to be with me you have to encounter yourself. If you want to be with me, you have to risk knowing yourself. But ultimately, that's what makes one free of all bondage, free of all misery, free of all anguish; that's what ultimately makes one blissful. But the way is arduous, and there are many agonies to be faced, many fears to be faced. But they can all be faced; not only faced: they can be transformed and used for your ultimate growth.

Finish things and come!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904135	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Veet Gunther. Veet means going beyond, surpassing, transcending, and gunther means war. Man has been in war continuously. The war has been of two kinds: on the outside with others and on the inside with oneself. The people who have been fighting with others are known as soldiers, and the people who have been fighting with themselves are known as monks. But both are the same, two aspects of the same coin. Both insist on war, and war is destructive: whether you destroy others or yourself does not matter. Man has to be creative. Man has to become love. War is no more needed -- neither the war of the worldly nor the war of the other-worldly.

My sannyasin simply has to transcend all kinds of conflict. He has to learn to live without conflict. He has to learn to live in a relaxed way.

Anand Su. Anand means bliss; a pearl of bliss. Man has infinite capacities but is utterly unaware of them. He has tremendous treasures but they have completely gone into his unconscious, he is no more conscious of them. From the very childhood we are made to be extroverts; our eyes are trained to look outside. Slowly slowly we forget how to look in.

Sannyas is the beginning of looking inwards; I am not against the outside, but just to live on the outside is to live a very mundane life, is to live a very prosaic life. Unless one starts diving deep into one's own being, the poetry does not arise, the song does not happen, life remains danceless; the juices do not flow.

And once you start looking in, it is not going against the world. In fact your eyes become so rich with the inner flavor that when you look outside, the outside is also transformed because your vision is transformed. Then the world is no more just the world; it is no more just matter. It becomes divine, it is God. But first God has to be known within, then only can he be known without.

Let sannyas be a great revolution -- a revolution from the outside to the inside, a change of awareness, a change of focus. And that's my work here: to help you to relearn the art that every child is born with; but the society somehow manages to mess up every child and his consciousness.

Then one becomes a pearl of great value, a pearl not of this world but of the beyond.

Prem Nicky. Prem means love, nicky means victory -- victory of love; and that is the greatest victory in life. If one can be loving one becomes victorious, and without conquering one becomes victorious.
You have a beautiful name -- it is not meaningless.

Prem Hans. Prem means love, hans means God is gracious. Your full name will mean God is love and grace. Love is part of his grace; grace is part of his love, and God is always gracious. It is not that he is gracious to somebody and not gracious to somebody else: to sinners and to saints alike he is gracious. In his eyes there is no saint, no sinner. He accepts all, unconditionally; that is his love.

If this is understood, you can start living in a totally different way. If God accepts you, you can accept yourself; if God loves you, you can love yourself. If God is gracious towards you, you can be gracious towards yourself too.

Do to yourself what God is doing to you and then automatically you will be loving and gracious to everybody else in existence; not only to people but to birds and animals and trees and rocks. And unless you start becoming something like God -- grace and love -- there is no possibility of knowing the truth.

God can be known only if you start feeling a little bit of godliness in your being. The same can know the same. Eyes can see light because there is something in the eyes which is similar to light; and ears can hear sound because there is something in the ears that is receptive to sound, that is similar to sound.

Unless man becomes a little bit divine he cannot know God; and the way to become divine is to be gracious, is to be loving, is to be compassionate.

[A sannyasin asks: I am wondering: Is it possible in the evolution of consciousness to be evolved without surrendering?

It is not possible.

[The sannyasin then asks: But what is surrender? -- surrender to oneself or to an institution?]

Surrender to oneself does not mean anything: that oneself has to be surrendered. Surrender means dropping the ego. If you surrender to me, you are not really surrendering to me, because you have nothing to surrender. You are simply dropping the false notion of the ego. k is not something substantial that you are surrendering; it is just a dream.

And I am just an excuse. You will have to find some excuse to surrender. Without an excuse it will be impossible for you to drop the ego.

[The sannyasin asks: Is this a logical reason?]

No! It is an illogical reason...

And keep this magic box -- it is very illogical! Whenever you feel the need to surrender, put it on your heart! Good!

[A sannyasin says that Osho had told him to find bliss in every situation, good or bad. However his therapist says he is repressing his suffering.]

You forget about your therapist... because sooner or later he will need me! Persuade him to come here! Because all therapists are neurotics! They are systematically neurotic -- they have some systems. Their madness has a method in it, that's all. Bring him here! I send my sannyasins to therapists just to bring them here! Good... good!

Prem means love, mudito means joy -- a loving joyfulness, a loving cheerfulness, a constant feeling of celebration.

Life should not only be lived, it should be celebrated. Those who only live don't live in reality -- only those who celebrate live. And each moment has to become a celebration. Whatsoever you are doing, do it with the spirit of celebration, bubbling with joy, overflowing with joy. Slowly slowly one becomes attuned to the celebration of the universe that is constantly going on. k is only a question of attunement.

You discover a secret key: that if you are in the mood of celebration you disappear and the whole existence explodes in you as celebration. Those are the moments of ecstasy, and slowly slowly they become your very life. Then not only when you are awake, but even when you are asleep you are in a kind of celebration; that continues, day in, day out. And that's what the ultimate goal of being a sannyasin is; that's the meaning of your name: a loving celebration, a loving joy, a loving dance.

[A sannyasin says that strange things are happening to her body, fear, heat, lights. Osho checks her energy.]

It will all disappear; no explanation is needed! It will all disappear and it is all good. Whatsoever is happening is very beneficial.

Enjoy it -- while it is there enjoy it; soon it will be gone. Good!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904145
ShortTitle: BAMBOO14
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Lennart. Prem means love, lennart means brave as the lion. Love needs the heart of a lion -- the courage. The greatest courage in life is to dissolve yourself in love; there is no other bravery greater than that.

Everybody is a coward as far as the death of the ego is concerned because the death of the ego seems to be, appears to be, our death. It is not, but there is no way to prove it unless you have known it yourself; hence courage is needed to step into the dark, into the unknown.

Love is the alchemy of dissolving your ego; and once the ego is gone, God is. God is only when the ego is gone.

Shraddho Yannis. Shraddho means trust, yannis is a Greek form of the Hebrew john; it means God's gracious gift -- trust, God's gracious gift. Trust does not mean faith. Faith is phoney; faith is blind. Faith is superstitious; you have not known, you have simply believed. And all belief is out of fear; man believes only because he is afraid. He clings to beliefs so at least he can feel safe, secure.

Trust is a totally different phenomenon, diametrically opposite to belief, to faith. Trust is an experience. k can happen only with the help of God. You cannot create it. You can create belief; you can become a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan. There are three hundred religions on the earth, you can choose any; but that will be your belief, and your belief is not going to help. Your belief will remain a prison for you. Your belief will be a sheer wastage of your life, because the more you believe, the less you enquire; and there is no truth without enquiry. Then how does trust happen?

Trust comes from God. All that is needed on your part is to be a welcoming heart, to be receptive, to be open. Belief makes you closed. So this looks paradoxical but this is how it is: the believing man never comes to know what trust is. Neither does the non-believer ever come to know what trust is, because non-belief and belief are cousin-brothers, they are not different. Non-belief is also a kind of belief. It is anti, but a kind of belief; negative, but a kind of belief. Trust comes to the mind that neither believes nor disbelieves, that has nothing to do with belief or disbelief, that is simply open, that has no prejudice, that says "I am available -- if truth comes, I will welcome it."

That's how my sannyasins have to be: neither believers nor non-believers, but open, feminine, vulnerable. And then it comes, it certainly comes, and when it descends on you, it transforms you. Then it is nothing of your own; it is from God, it is God's gift.

Be loving and be open and one day you will be surprised that something has happened to you: a tremendous trust has arisen in you -- trust in existence, in life, in everything that is. That trust is the true foundation of a religious consciousness.

Veet Dan. Veet means going beyond, dan means a judge. It can also mean: God is my judge. But my own observation is that God is never a judge. God loves -- how can he judge? Love can never judge. Love only loves, it loves unconditionally .

The very idea of God being a judge is a fabrication of the priests to create fear and to create greed in people -- greed for heaven and fear of hell. And once people are afraid they become slaves. They are no more human beings, they turn into sheep; and that's what the priest has always wanted them to be.

There has been a conspiracy between the priest and the politician, and now, the professor has also joined in it. Religious institutions, educational institutions, the state -- they have all joined in one conspiracy: to transform every human being into a machine, into a slave. The oldest strategy was to create fear: God is a judge, be afraid!

God is not a judge. God is a lover, and love can never judge. Judgment always means that you are impartial; judgment always means that you follow a certain code of conduct; judgment always means that principles are more important than people, that people can be sacrificed for the principles but never vice-versa.

If God is a judge then he cannot be a lover, because a lover means that you are no more impartial; you are a participant in existence. God is part of your being: whom is he going to judge -- himself? Who is going to be judged? If he condemns you, he condemns himself. It is his existence, it is his expression. If you are this way, this is how he created you; he wanted you this way.

The very idea that God is a judge creates fear. You start living out of fear, and out of fear you can only slowly die, you cannot really live.

So go beyond that idea that God is a judge -- one thing -- and don't be a judge yourself.

Jesus has a tremendous statement; nobody else has ever made such a statement. He says: Judge ye not evil. Even evil has not to be judged. The emphasis is: don't be judgmental, because if you are judgmental you will remain in the mind, hung up there, because all judgment is of the mind. If you become nonjudgmental you will have to descend from the mind to the heart; the heart is a lover and the heart knows no judgment.

You become nonjudgmental and let your God be also not a judge but a lover. You be a lover and let your God also be a lover. That is my message to you, that is your initiation.

Prem Susan. Prem means love, susan means a graceful white lily. It is made of two words: the first part means white lily, and the other part comes from hannah, which means grace. Your full name will mean love, the graceful white lily.

Love is the flowering of the heart, and it is white. White contains all the colors -- that is the beauty of white. It contains the whole rainbow; white means all the seven colors in symphony. White is multidimensional. No other color is so colorful, because in each color six other colors are left out -- in white they are all involved. It is the richest color, but one needs eyes to see the richness of white.

And the lily is a very ordinary flower, but in its beauty, extraordinary. That too is very symbolic: once you have eyes to see, the ordinary transforms into the extraordinary. If a poet looks even at a grass flower, the grass flower is so beautiful, so colorful, so graceful, that it can drive him into ecstatic dance. But it depends: if you have poetry in the heart then it transforms the world outside.

The lily is a poor flower but because it is poor it is very simple, innocent. Its richness is available only to those who can understand through the heart. Its richness is not on the surface; its richness is a secret.

It is tremendously graceful -- graceful in its simplicity, in its unadornedness, graceful in its innocence -- and so is love.

Love is the most ordinary experience of life because we are born with it; and it is also the most extraordinary experience of life if we can rise and soar to the ultimate heights of it. The moment love touches a heart, grace arises of its own accord; the lover is surrounded by grace. The non-loving person is dry, stale; the loving person has a juice flowing around him, a fragrance. And to me that fragrance is divine, the only proof that God is.

Veet Claudia. Veet means going beyond, transcending, surpassing; claudia is from Latin, it means lame. Go beyond all lameness. The mind is lame, and deaf and dumb and blind. The heart is just the opposite. It cannot only walk, it can run; it cannot only run, it can fly; and it has eyes to see, not only the visible but the invisible too. It has ears to hear the unheard. And the existence is full of unheard music, full of the intangible, full of the invisible.

The whole secret is: move from the head to the heart. Think less, feel more, and you will not be lame any more.

Dhyan Ian. Dhyan means meditation and ian means a graceful gift of God; it is a form of john -- meditation, the gift of God.

"Meditation" is not the exact translation of "dhyan", but the closest possible, because the word "meditation" still gives the idea that you are meditating upon something, as if there is an object. The word "dhyan" is an objectless consciousness -- not meditating upon something but just being meditative. If you are meditating upon something it is a kind of thinking -- maybe more focused, more concentrated, but still it is a kind of thinking; and dhyan is a state of no-mind.

The Japanese word "zen" comes from dhyan and the Chinese "chuan" comes from dhyan.

Just being with no thought in the mind, just being with no content in the consciousness, a mirror reflecting nothing, or only reflecting nothing -- that is true meditation, that is dhyan. It is a gift of God. One has just to be praying, waiting, expectant but not expecting, not demanding... a silent, passive awaiting.

If one goes on sitting -- that's what Zen people do: year in, year out, they simply go on sitting, doing nothing -- slowly, slowly the mind settles, the thoughts disappear. One day, maybe after ten years, twenty years, thirty years -- one never knows -- one day suddenly the mind is not found at all; it has gone. You are left alone, without the mind. That constant chattering, that mad state, is no more found; you look in and all is silent. And when the mind is not there, you are not there either, because you are nothing but your mind. The disappearance of the mind is the disappearance of your ego, your identity.

In the West people are too concerned with how to get an identity. Too much discussion goes on about the identity crisis.

In the East our concern has been just the opposite: how to drop all identities, how not to have any identity, how to become a nobody. That is dhyan: how to be nothing. But the purity of it, and the benediction of it, is infinite. Even a glimpse of it and one is fulfilled, fulfilled forever. Just a glimpse of it and one is grateful. For the first time gratitude arises: one bows down to the earth, to existence.

Deva Margot. Deva means divine, margot comes from Persian. The Persian word is "murwari"; it means a child of light. Your full name will mean a child of divine light. You have a really beautiful name!

That's how everyone is: we are made of light, we are born out of light. We are made of the stuff called light. We are unaware, hence we don't know who we are. The moment awareness arises, you will be surprised: even a thousand suns don't have as much light as you have in the innermost core of your being. It is the greatest light in existence.

And it is very miraculous, because even the great sun will cool down, will die one day, because its fuel is being spent every day; it is not inexhaustible. But the inner light is without fuel; it is inexhaustible, it is eternal. From the beginning to the end -- if there is a beginning and if there is an end -- it will always be there. Not to know it is to remain in misery; to know it is to be in bliss.

Search for it; it is there. Grope for it; it is there. We are not children of darkness: we are children of light.

Prem Shivo. It means God of love. God and love are really synonymous, two names for the same phenomenon. And "love" is far better now because "god" has been used by the priests so long that it has fallen in bad company; the word has become associated with wrong people. The word is beautiful. It has to be saved from the priests, hence I go on using it.

In ancient Hebrew "g" means that, "o" means which, and "d" means is: that which is. That is the meaning of God -- a tremendously beautiful word. And the only way to know that which is, is love.

Love the existence abundantly. Love the existence with your totality; love the existence with no conditions and you will come to know God.

God means that which is. It is not a person it is just this total existence with all its harmony, melody, celebration.

Prem means love, agar means house, temple, abode -- a temple of love, a house of love. And that's what each of my sannyasins has to become: a temple of love. If you can do that much then the remaining can be left to God. A single step in love from your side, and God walks at least one thousand steps towards you.

Let love become your secret mantra. Not that you have to repeat "Love, love, love"... you have to live it, in all kinds of situations, circumstances, good and bad, in failure and success. But never lose track of love. That small thread of love should always be remembered. In no circumstances should it be forgotten.

That is your work. And soon something of tremendous importance is going to happen; it is already on

the way.
You just have to prepare yourself. Good.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904155	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Allene. Deva means divine, allene means harmony -- divine harmony. The only secret worth learning in life is the secret of being in harmony with oneself, with others, and with the existence itself. Ordinarily people are constantly in conflict; they are in conflict with existence, with others, and with themselves. This triple conflict is their whole life. Naturally it culminates in more and more misery. Misery is symptomatic of conflict. And so is bliss symptomatic of harmony. Not being in fight, but being in a kind of love with existence, in deep trust, harmony arises.

Conflict brings the ego; trust dissolves it. But one has to begin with oneself. The first step has to be taken in dropping all the inner conflict that has been taught to everybody: fight with yourself. So many things have been said to be wrong in you that the natural outcome is fight, and in fight only energy dissipates. Nobody ever wins, because the other part that you are fighting with is you. It is as if you are making both you hands fight: there is no possibility of either of them ever being victorious, but meanwhile your life is dissipated. Both your hands can be together, and then they can do miracles. Body, mind, soul, can be together and they can do miracles.

All that you have has some intrinsic value. Nothing has to be denied, everything has to be accepted, absorbed, then one becomes an individual. That is the first step and the first is the most difficult. Once you are in harmony with yourself, you suddenly find it so easy to be in harmony with others, because others only reflect you; they are mirrors. And when you are in harmony with others, the third harmony becomes very very simple; it comes so silently that one never even becomes aware that it has come. One becomes attuned with nature, existence.
This triple harmony is what makes you aware of God... it is divine.

Anand Manfred. Anand means bliss, manfred means a man of peace. Your full name will mean a man of peace and bliss. Peace alone is not enough unless it is overflowing with joy. Peace is good but not enough; peace is a necessary condition for being blissful but it itself is not bliss. One has to be peaceful before one can be blissful, but one may get stuck there; one may never grow towards bliss. One may think "I have come home." That feeling comes because peace is so beautiful that it seems that the journey has ended, it seems that one has arrived. Peace can give you the feeling of having arrived; and then it is dangerous, because unless bliss is attained, nothing is attained. Peace is only a means; bliss is the end.

Just to be peaceful is negative. It is a kind of emptiness, with no turmoil, with no noise, but it is kind of dead. Unless some flowers start blooming in it and some birds start singing in it, and some music arises, and one feels like dancing, unless peace becomes bliss and celebration, remember that one has not to get stuck in it.

It has happened to many people, that's why I am saying it. Many monks down the ages -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan -- got stuck at the idea of peace. They thought "This is home." It was only a resting

place; the ultimate was still not available. They were ready to receive the ultimate but one step more was needed; and that step is of bliss.

When your silence starts singing, then you have arrived. Then your emptiness is not empty: it is fullness. It is empty and yet full. It is a very paradoxical experience: empty of all that is meaningless and full of all that is significant.

Deva Wilma. Deva means God, wilma means a resolute fighter -- a resolute fighter for God. If one fights for oneself then one goes farther and farther away from God, existence, because fighting for oneself only integrates the ego. It makes it more and more crystallized, and when the false becomes very crystallized it is difficult to drop it. But to fight for God is a totally different matter, because the basic requirement is dropping of the ego, and that's where resolution is needed.

The greatest resolution in life is to drop one's own ego. There is none higher, none greater than that, and none is more difficult. It is almost impossible, but I say almost. It happens. It has happened. It can happen to you too.

The difficulty is: it is very easy to fight if the fight feeds the ego. Everybody is doing that; in his own way everybody is fighting for his ego. Everybody is searching for a kind of identity. Everybody is creating an edifice around himself of security, safety, so that the ego can hide behind a citadel.

That's very easy; but to fight for God, the first requirement is: drop all your armor, all security arrangements. Be vulnerable, be helpless, be surrendered. And that's what sannyas is all about: a resolution not to fight any more for the ego, but for God.

Anand Eva. Anand means bliss, eva means life. Life to me is synonymous with God. It precisely means God, and not only life with a capital "L", but even life with a lower case "l". All that is, is divine, and all that is alive is full of the presence of God.

Love life, and that is prayer. Dance with life, feel blissful that you are. Feel blissful for just being, and that is worship. Nothing else is needed. In love with life, in dance with life, in celebration with life, the whole religion is fulfilled. All else that goes on in the name of religion is just a cunning invention of the priests.

[A sannyasin who is leaving for three weeks, bursts into tears.]

I am coming with you -- don't be worried! I continuously have to travel without a ticket! Let us talk about good things:... Come back soon! And don't be worried -- you will find me continuously with you!

Prem means love, sampurna means perfect, total. Love either is or is not. If it is, it is perfect; if it is not, there is no question of its being perfect or imperfect. Love cannot be divided into fragments; you cannot have a little bit of it. Either the whole ocean is yours or not even a single drop. It is indivisible, so whenever it happens, it happens in absolute perfection. All other kinds of love are just deceptions. They are just play things to keep you engaged, to keep you occupied, illusions to live by.

It is very difficult to live without illusions because then there is nothing to live for; everything is an illusion. So we go on making illusions as if they are real, we go on believing in them as if they are real, and when one illusion is broken, shattered, we immediately create ten more.

Love is not an illusion: love is the experience of reality as it is. Love is not a projection of the mind. You don't fall in love: you simply become love. You are not in love with somebody else; you are simply love. Then it is perfect, and that perfection has tremendous beauty and power.

You have a beautiful name... it has to be made your experience too. It is going to happen!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #16

Chapter title: None

16 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904165
ShortTitle: BAMBOO16
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Bram. Anand means bliss, bram is a form of abraham. Abraham was the first prophet, the father of religion, hence abraham became synonymous with the father.

Your full name will mean: become a father of bliss. Father bliss, give birth to bliss. It is a potential. God gives us the potential; that is his gift. If we can make it actual, that is our gift to him. And unless it happens, that we can return the gift, making the potential actual, we remain unfulfilled. God has given you the seed; now return it as a flower.

Prem Hiromasa. Prem means love, hiromasa means intelligence. Intelligence without love becomes intellectuality. It is no more intelligence but only a pretension; it is dead. Intelligence is alive only when the heart of love is beating in it. Hence intelligence is closer to poetry than to logic -- that is one of the most important things to be remembered. Intelligence tends to become intellectuality because that is cheaper and without risk.

Love is a risk, but unless love and intelligence meet, man remains divided. The meeting of love and intelligence integrates you. You become crystallised as one, and that oneness brings blessings and benediction.

Prem Yasunori. Prem means love, yasunori; means modesty, humbleness. Love is always humble; it can't be otherwise, love cannot be arrogant. If it is arrogant it is not love. Then it is violence masquerading as love. Love is so humble that it is not even aware of its humbleness. Real humbleness is never self-conscious. Others know about it but you remain completely oblivious of it. It is not a cultivated Vesture: it is simply the shadow of love.

Learn love, and of its own accord humbleness comes to your being. And to be humble before existence is to be in prayer.

Anand Toshiko. Anand means bliss, toshiko means harvest. The time has come, something is already ready in you: the harvest time has come. Seeds sown in many past lives are ready to become actual. Just a little effort, a little more awareness, and miracles can happen. You are just on the verge. But many times people miss, even from the verge. Just one step wrong and one goes miles away. To miss is very easy, and the only cause of ever missing is the ego.

This is the time to drop the ego. Just go into deep trust and surrender; and that's what sannyas is all about. Let your initiation be the dropping of the ego. Then just one step may be enough, or one never knows: even one step may not be needed.

Deva Neha. Deva means divine, neha means love.

Love is needed. Man is starving without love. His heart is sinking without love, his soul is hungry without love. And we go on preparing for war; our whole society is geared for war. And that is not the need of man: the need of man is love.

Man asks for love and we kill him. He asks for life and we give him death. Now it is the right time to finish with this whole nonsense that has existed up to now in the name of humanity. War has reached a climax; it has become total. Now there are only two alternatives possible: either war... and then it destroys the whole of humanity, not only humanity but the whole of life on this planet... or a transformation, a transformation of man. A totally new man is needed; the old man won't do. The old man was rooted in war and the new man will be rooted in love.

Become the new man. My sannyasins have to become the heralds of the new dawn.

Deva Werner. Deva means divine, werner means protection -- protected by the divine, under divine protection. Let that feeling become stronger and stronger in you, that there is no need to worry, that there is no need to be afraid, that there is no need to feel insecure; God is, and God is our protection. Even in death, he is. Even death is not death: death is only a door to immortality.

Once you start feeling more and more protected, tensions will drop of their own accord. Modern man is too tense because he feels that there is no protection, and he himself destroyed the protection; he himself has destroyed his roots in God. He himself declared "God is dead", and now he is without a roof and without shelter. Now, suddenly he finds himself an alien, in a strange world, an outsider. This is our doing, and we have to undo it.

Trust in existence, feel protected, feel secure. Then insecurity itself becomes security and death itself becomes life abundant. Then thorns start turning into flowers.

That is the magical key that I want to give to each of my sannyasins. I teach you magic, not religion!

Anand Werner. Anand means bliss. Werner has two meanings: one is protection, another is friend; remember the second meaning. A blissful friend... and that's the whole art of being religious. Befriend existence -- trees, rocks, rivers, people. Create more and more bridges of friendship. The greater the kingdom of your friendship, the closer you are to God, because friendship is the purest form of love. In love there is some mud, because in love there is some quality of lust; in love there is something physical. Friendship soars very high. It is not under the law of gravitation. Friendship has no weight; instead, it has wings.

Become a friend to all -- that is religion for you. That is worship, that is prayer.

[The new sannyasin says that he has seen a vision, a face, and since he saw that, something has changed in him.... I feel that if I meet other people I enter them, without wanting to.]

Drop that idea of wanting or not wanting; just enter. Don't be worried about trespassing, because in fact we are one. We are not islands, we are a continent; we are all joined together. Hence it is possible: if you become a little liquid, you can enter into others' beings. And naturally, a man who thinks will become worried: "Is it right? Is it not interference? Is not entering into others' beings without their permission wrong?"

There is no other, there is only one. He enters into himself!

So don't be worried. Enjoy it, and enjoy without holding anything back. This is a beautiful experience that is happening. One day it is going to give you the ultimate experience of God, of oneness. This is how, slowly slowly, you will disappear. Get ready for it!

[A sannyasin, leaving, asks Osho to say something to him.]

Come back soon... and I will go on talking to you. Whenever you want to listen to me, just close your eyes and become silent, utterly silent, and I will start speaking from your inner being. It is possible now. Just make a few efforts so that you can have an inner contact. Once you know that it is there, then it becomes very simple; it is just a knack. It has already happened, the connection is there; you just have to find it. So sit silently and wait and look in, with no expectation. Before you come back, something will happen...

And help my people there.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I am very impatient about my inability to love, and I don't know what to do about it.]

Nothing has to be done. If you do something you will

create more of a mess. Love is not a question of doing. Simply accept your helplessness and out of the acceptance of your helplessness love arises.

Love is not your power: love is your helplessness, utter helplessness. It is not an art to be learned. It is just a crying, weeping heart.

Just accept your helplessness, that nothing can be done, and then one day suddenly you will be

surprised: it has happened. It always comes as an uninvited guest and at times when you w ere not expecting it at all. You were in such helplessness and suddenly the clouds disperse and the sun is there...

[A sannyasin had previously been given some exercises to overcome a sensitivity in his navel. Tonight he is leave-taking, and says: My navel is opening up.]

Very good! That's what you wanted. It's perfectly good. Come back forever, and help my people there.

Keep it (a box) with you, and don't allow the navel to close again! Whenever you feel that it is closing, just put the box on your navel. But go on holding it, otherwise it will disappear into the navel! That has happened to a few people, so be aware! Good!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I've lost my self-assurance I don't know if I can remain a teacher in Germany after having heard your lectures.]

No, you will become a better teacher; don't be worried. You will be more loving and you will start helping your children towards the real education of life.

Don't be worried. You will not be the same, that is true; you will be different. You will not be able to move in the old rut, but that is good. You will bring something of me to your children.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I feel a bit sad to go away, and at the same time it's okay to go back.]

It is perfectly okay and sadness is also okay.

We should learn to okay everything! Okay everything -- sadness, blissfulness; don't choose. Choicelessly okay, go on okaying it. Slowly slowly one starts feeling that everything has its own beauty and its own significance and everything contributes to one's growth; this sadness also will contribute to your growth. Growth is a multidimensional phenomenon....

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: The other day you talked about energy and I understood that it's very important to be here with you in this Buddhafield. How can I be close if I have to go to the West?]

No problem... space makes no difference. If you love me you are in my Buddhafield wherever you are. Love is my Buddhafield. Physical closeness is secondary; the spiritual closeness, that is the real thing.

Just be in love with me wherever you are. Find a few moments for me, just to be with me, wherever you are, and you will find me as close as I am here.

[To a sannyasin on her first visit here.]

Next time come for a longer period. It makes a lot of difference if you are here for at least three, four months: things go deeper. And once the heart has opened for me, then you can be anywhere. But first let me dig a little deeper, so that I can reach to your very core!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904175
ShortTitle: BAMBOO17
Audio: No

Video: No

Deva Curtis. Deva means divine, curtis literally means court-bred, brought up in a king's court; but that is only a literal meaning. Essentially it means graceful, gracious. Your full name will mean divine gracefulness.

Man can live in a violent way. That's how many people live: aggressive -- aggressive with others, aggressive with themselves. And those who are aggressive with others and with themselves are bound to be aggressive with existence itself.

The relationship between you and the existence is impossible if any kind of aggression remains in the mind. Hence Jesus says: Love your enemies too, so that all possibilities of violence disappear. Hence he says: The person who slaps you on one cheek, give him the other too -- just to uproot all possibilities of being violent, of being angry.

Anger is just the opposite of prayer. To live in an angry way is to live without prayer. Prayer means gratefulness, prayer means no complaint. Prayer means "I am thankful for all that has been given to me; more I could not have asked for." In that very prayerfulness one becomes graceful.

To be graceful is to be religious. Religion has nothing to do with the idea of God or with the idea of heaven and hell and all kinds of other ideas, but religion has something to do with grace. Religion is the art of creating grace in you. Then whether you believe in God or not does not matter. If you have grace, God will believe in you. If you have grace, God will come to you; you need not go to him at all, because wherever grace is, God starts pouring, showering. In a thousand and one blessings he comes. And then there is no need to believe, because one knows.

Anand Margot. Anand means bliss, margot comes from Persian; it means pearl -- a bliss pearl. It is hidden in everybody's heart. We have not to search for it; it is not somewhere else. No travel is needed: just turning in, looking in. Once you are capable of looking in you will be surprised that all that one was searching for, seeking, desiring, dreaming, is fulfilled. God has already given all that is needed for the journey; we have been provided for. Existence goes on taking care, but we have lost trust, hence we are anxious, tense, driving ourselves unnecessarily mad.

All is perfectly okay. One needs tO relax and enjoy; and in those moments of relaxation and joy, you will become aware of the precious treasure within you: the bliss pearl.

Veet Gerhard. Veet means beyond, going beyond, transcending, surpassing; gerhard means hardness -- going beyond hardness, becoming soft. The whole past of humanity has been praising hardness, masculinity, the qualities of a soldier. Woman has been condemned, and not only woman, but all that is womanly, all that is feminine; and the feminine is the way to reach to God. The feminine is the way to be aware of beauty, of love. The feminine is the source of all art, all music, all poetry. The ultimate peak of the feminine is the birth of a mystic, a mystic like]esus or Buddha or Krishna. The feminine has to be imbibed.

Become more soft. Hardness has been praised because war has been praised. Hardness has been thought to be a great ideal because man has been taught to be constantly on guard, as if everybody is the enemy. It was a kind of paranoia that dominated the whole human past. Hardness becomes the ideal if you are afraid, hardness is the ideal if deep down is fear. But if there is love then hardness is not needed at all. If there is love, one can be soft, as soft as a rose, and one can be as vulnerable as a child. Those are the great qualities because those qualities make you receptive; and God has to be received, welcomed.

Shanti Ronald. Shanti means peace, ronald means power -- the power of peace. It is a totally different power than any other power. It does not interfere, it does not attack. It does not dominate. It attracts, it invites. It wins you over without defeating you. It is so powerful that it is capable of surrendering. It is so powerful that it is even ready to be defeated -- joyously, gracefully. And that's where its great strength is. It is the strength of the water; it is not the strength of a rock.

Become peaceful and you become powerful; power starts exuding from around you. Become more and more peaceful; as you become peaceful in the center of your being, your circumference starts becoming very powerful. But the power is non-violent; it is the power of love. It helps people, it serves people; it becomes a blessing to them.

Power without peace is dangerous; peace without power is false, a pretension. When peace and power are both together, then know that something has really happened, that you are transformed.

Prem Daniel. Prem means love, and to me daniel represents trust. Daniel was an old Hebrew prophet. He was thrown into the den of lions, because he refused to deny his trust in God. He came out of the den without being harmed at all. This may have happened, it may not have happened, because lions are not known to be so religious; but the story is beautiful.

The man of trust finds security even in insecurity. He finds friends even in ferocious, wild animals. It is his vision that transforms everything around him. If you throw a stone at him, it is a stone for you, it is a stone for everybody who is observing, but as it reaches closer to the man of trust it starts turning into a flower. Not that it actually turns into a flower, but to the man of trust it is a flower, it is a gift of God, because all are God's gifts.

To me daniel represents trust. Your full name will l, be: loving trust. That quality has to be grown, that quality has to be imbibed. It is not difficult, because all the essentials are there. You just have to pay a little more attention to your loving qualities, to your trusting qualities; you have to be a little more attentive.

You have been ignoring these qualities, that's what everybody has been doing, and to ignore love and trust is to remain ignorant. Not to ignore love and trust is to become knowing, is to become wise.

Deva Peter. Deva means divine, peter means rock -- divine rock. That's what man is: on the surface a rock and in the depths a God. If one is deceived by the surface, one's whole life goes astray. The rock is just a protection: deep in the rock is the lotus flower. But nobody thinks that hidden inside the rock will be a lotus flower, so people think that a rock is simply a rock; people think they are only bodies and nothing more.

Man is divine, not only matter; man is godliness. That is the lotus flower I am talking about. It is hidden inside the rock. The rock has to be penetrated. It can be penetrated.

Religion is basically the art of sculpture so that the unnecessary can be cut and the necessary can be revealed. You are the sculptor, you are the rock, and you are going to be the sculpture.

[A sannyasin says: Everything is fine... except for my headaches. That is the one thing in my life still that gives me tremendous pain.]

Mm mm. Accept it.

But if something is there and it is not going... and it has been there, accept it. Acceptance may help: it may go. Maybe the very effort, that it should not be there, keeps you constantly tense about it and keeps you focused on it. It can become a kind of auto-hypnosis; and that's my suspicion.

If you become concerned with something continuously, for years... and naturally, it must have started physiologically and then you became concerned, but slowly slowly it has become more a part of your psychology than a part of your physiology.

And the more you fight with it, the more you will be looking at it, the more you will be expecting it... you know that it is going to happen, you know that it can't be cured -- all these things are there.
If it is cured you will not believe it for months!...

[She asks if Osho means she is responsible for her headaches.]

No, no, I am not saying that; I am not saying anything about it. I am simply saying: accept it. It has been there so long, it is time to accept it; that's all that I am saying. What the consequence will be we have to leave for the future. If I say it will not be there, accept; then through your acceptance also you will be fighting. Because I say "It will not be there, it will go" you accept. Then acceptance is only a means so that it can go. Again you are focused on it.

I am saying to simply accept it. It has been there for so long, maybe you were born with it, maybe this is just the way you are...

I am knowingly not saying anything about the consequence, because then the acceptance will be false: you will be focused on the consequence, the result. Simply accept out of helplessness, not for a certain result.

Something is bound to happen, because acceptance is such a great force; something is absolutely certain

to happen. But what it will be, I cannot say, and I should not say and you should not ask. Just accept. Yes, maybe it is going to stay there For your w hole life -- accept it, and let us see what happens. Keep the future open. Then it is a totally different quality of acceptance. Then you are not motivated towards anything.

And it is psychological now. You have become focused on it, you have believed in it so long. It has become such a part of your being. It has been a kind of marriage and divorce is painful....

You prefer it but deep down such a long marriage... you cannot just simply divorce!

Start accepting. From this moment accept. Forget about it that it is a problem. When it comes, let it be there; nothing can be done. When it does not come, enjoy; when it comes, accept.

Let us see what happens out of acceptance. Something is bound to happen, something that may be a surprise to you!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904185
ShortTitle: BAMBOO18
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Tallis. Anand means bliss, tallis is the name of a poet. Your full name will mean a poet of bliss. And that you have to become.

Be as happy as possible. This is the right age -- one can learn how to be happy or one can learn how to be unhappy, and then those patterns persist for the whole of life.

So from today start moving more and more towards happiness. Avoid unhappiness, don't cling to any unhappy thing. Good, Tallis.

Anand James. Anand means bliss; james in Hebrew means a follower. The full name will mean a follower of bliss. Each being is searching for, seeking bliss; deep down each is following the source from where bliss arises. To be a follower of bliss is to be on the right track.

Don't follow any doctrine, don't follow any belief, but certainly follow bliss. Wherever you find any fragrance of bliss, that is the right direction. Go in that direction, explore it to the full, because bliss is the invisible symbol of God's presence. It is just as when you come closer to a garden, the wind becomes cooler and fragrant. You know that you are coming closer to the garden; you may not be able to see yet. If you follow the track, the coolness and the fragrance, slowly slowly you will be able to find the source of it all. Bliss is the fragrance of God -- follow it!

A man who follows bliss never goes wrong. A man who follows bliss for himself becomes a blessing to others too. To be blissful is to be a blessing to others; to be miserable means that you will create misery around yourself. The miserable person creates a miserable world. To be in misery is the only sin according to me, and to be in bliss, the only virtue.

Prem Jens. Prem means love, jens perhaps comes from john. In all the languages of Europe john has entered in one form or another, for a certain reason: he was the most beloved disciple of Jesus. Hence it has become a common name in many languages. Literally it means God's gracious gift. Your full name will mean: love, God's gracious gift. Prepare yourself to receive the gift. Not that you have to become worthy -- you are worthy already -- but still, a few preparations are required.

For example, the sun has risen. You are ready to see it but your eyes are closed. You are worthy of seeing it but your eyes are closed. Just open your eyes -- that is the preparation. The sun has risen but you are living in a closed room, with the windows and the doors closed. You are worthy of enjoying the sunlight, the warmth, the joy of being in the open, but there are a few things between you and the sun which have to be removed

All preparation is negative: it is removing something. Anything that obstructs has to be removed. And the only thing that obstructs is the mind, the thick wall of thoughts; it is thicker than the China Wall. Slowly slowly, brick by brick, we have to remove the wall. Once the wall is removed, God's gift starts pouring into you. The taste of it is that of love.

Anand Karl. Anand means blissful, karl means man -- a blissful man. The moment man becomes blissful he starts becoming divine. Bliss is the bridge between humanity and divinity. To be blissful means to be fulfilled as man, and the moment you are fulfilled as man, you are capable of surpassing, transcending. You are ready to take off. Man is not the end: man is only a journey. There is far more yet to happen. Unless man becomes a god the journey remains incomplete.

The greatest thing that can be of help is to be more and more blissful. And it all depends on you, because it is your choice: man is free to choose between misery and bliss.

So remember it: if you are miserable, you have chosen it -- maybe unconsciously, but still you have chosen it. Don't throw the responsibility on anybody else, because throwing the responsibility on somebody else is the greatest barrier in spiritual growth. Then there is no way to grow. If you take the responsibility -- that "I have chosen it" -- then it is for you now to choose or not to choose, or to choose the opposite. All the alternatives are open.

Man can create hell or heaven in his being. It is the same energy that becomes hell and that becomes heaven; the only difference is that of awareness. If you choose with deliberate consciousness you will never be a victim of accidents. If you start moving more consciously in your relationships; in your actions, you will be surprised that slowly slowly misery is not chosen any more. Nobody can choose misery consciously. Bliss starts being chosen more and more; consciousness can only choose bliss. Once the knack is in your hands you have the secret key.

Deva Patrick. Deva means divine, patrick means noble, nobility -- a divine nobility. Man becomes noble only when he starts feeling the presence of God, otherwise he remains ignoble. Without feeling God, man has nothing higher than him, and life seems to be a cul-de-sac, an impasse. If there is no God, then man has nothing to look up to. No vision is possible, no aspiration.

Man becomes noble only when God starts having a place in his vision, when he starts feeling the presence of God close by. The closer the presence is felt, the more and more one becomes noble, graceful. Only a religious person can be noble; the irreligious can only pretend.

Nobility is one of the greatest arts. But one can cultivate it from the outside and that will be false. If it arises because of the feeling that God surrounds you, then it is spontaneous, then it is natural, then it is authentic.

Prem Brigitte. Prem means love, brigitte comes from bridge. Your full name will mean: love, the bridge. And that's precisely what love is -- a bridge between this world and that, between the known and the unknown, between matter and soul, between man and God. To be full of love is to be bridged with God; to be without love is to be lonely, unbridged. Hate creates a wall; love creates a bridge.

Man is so foolish that he goes on creating more and more walls. Rather than creating bridges, we create walls. Then we suffer and we feel imprisoned, but nobody else is responsible for it except ourselves.

One of the greatest enlightened masters, Mahavira, has said: Man is the greatest enemy of himself and the greatest friend too. If he creates walls around himself, he is his enemy; if he creates bridges, he is his friend.

Be a friend to yourself!

Anand Samuel. Anand means bliss, samuel means God has heard. Your full name will mean: be blissful -- God has heard!

Prayer is significant only when it is heard by God. Otherwise one can go on praying and praying and praying; it is a dead ritual.

What is the situation, what is the space, the context, in which it is heard by God? It is heard only if it arises out of your heart. It should not be a mind thing; it should not be formal. A prayer is heard only when it is a love affair: when you are madly in love with the divine, when it is not an intellectual enquiry but a laving search. When prayer arises out of deep trust it immediately reaches the very center of existence. That's what is meant by God. We are not disconnected from existence: we are rooted in it.

If something really happens in our deepest being it is immediately echoed by the center of existence. But if something goes on in the head -- one repeats a Christian prayer or a Jewish prayer or a Hindu prayer because one has been taught it in the childhood, and one repeats it parrotlike -- then it cannot reach.

Sannyas has to become something of the heart. Hence it is not a logical step but a mad jump. I am not trying to convince people to become sannyasins. I am seducing them certainly, but I am not convincing them... because in fact nobody can be convinced about God.

The function of the master is to seduce, to persuade, to slowly slowly take you by your hand so that you can take a few steps beyond yourself. Once you have taken a few steps beyond yourself you will be able to go further and further on your own, to the furthest shore!

Anand means bliss, Idama is very significant; it means thisness, suchness, is ness. To be in the present, to be now and to be here and nowhere else -- that is the moment when bliss arises. And to live in suchness means that whatsoever happens, accept it, drop rejecting. Even if you are feeling sad, accept it; live in that suchness. One is sad, so one relaxes into one's sadness; and immediately the quality changes. Then sadness starts having a beauty, a depth, a joy. It looks contradictory but try, and you will be surprised: if you accept sadness, if you enjoy the flavor of it, soon you are celebrating it.

Whatsoever happens is good. It can't be otherwise, because behind everything is God's hand. So live in total acceptance; that is the meaning of suchness. And never go beyond this, because once you start going beyond this, the mind arises, thoughts arise.

If one can live in the present with total acceptance, bliss is bound to happen.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I am confused about all the different meditations and I don't know which one is good for me.]

Which one did you enjoy the most?... It changes?

In fact it should be so, because life goes on changing. One day you have one mood, another day you have another mood; and with one mood one meditation fits...

So nothing to be worried about; you can go on changing. Whichever feels good, do; don't fix it. But one meditation has to be done every day, whichever... just sit silently for five minutes and wait, and whatsoever arises in you, do it.

[A sannyasin says that on Osho's advice he had arranged a job for a year prior to coming to the new commune. However he wants to be here.]

For these few weeks forget everything about it, mm? These few weeks, these few groups, meditations, will bring the clarity and there will be no problem; the decision will come on its own.

Start learning how to be more intuitive. Rather than deciding by the intellect, let your intuition decide it. Intellect needs thoughts; intuition needs silence. Become more silent, still, and then a still, small voice starts telling you what to do, what not to do. To follow it is always right. It never takes you on any wrong track.

One of the greatest problems with the modern man is that he does not know how to connect himself with his own intuition. Then there are always fifty chances of being right and fifty chances of being wrong. Whatsoever you choose you will remain confused, because choosing by the intellect means choosing one alternative against the other, and the other also has a few advantages. Sooner or later you will start thinking whether it was the right choice or not. If you had chosen the other, the same would have happened, because this alternative also has a few advantages.

Choosing by the intellect always brings confusion, repentance, and one always feels: "Who knows? -- if I had chosen the other path, maybe my life would f have been better, more contented, more fulfilled." But now there is no way to know, there is no way to go back either.

If you allow the intuition to choose, this never happens. Intuition knows no alternatives. It is very direct, immediate; it simply says "Do it". It does not say "Do this or that". It simply says "Do it", and it comes so

clear and so loud that one never looks back, one never feels any repentance.

Just remain here, meditate and keep it aside. Let the question wait; something will arise through your intuition. If it doesn't arise, then remind me when you are leaving.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904195	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Karin. Anand means bliss, karin means pure -- pure bliss. Bliss can exist in many forms. When it is physical we call it pleasure; when it is psychological we call it happiness; when it is spiritual we call it joy. But when it transcends all these three, then it attains to perfect purity; then it is pure bliss. It is neither physical nor psychological nor spiritual: it is transcendental.

It contains all the possibilities and yet it is beyond them. It is not the sum total of its parts; it is more, it is plus, more than the sum total of the parts.

The whole search is for that pure land. The Buddhists have a name for it: the lotus paradise.

Prem Francine. Prem means love, francine means freedom. Love is true only when it brings freedom. If it brings a kind of bondage, if it creates chains for you, if it imprisons you, it is not love; it is exactly the opposite of love. It is pretending to be love, masquerading as love, but it is hate.

If love is possessive, it is not love; if love dominates, it is not love. Love's very fragrance is that of freedom. It rarely happens, because we have forgotten the very language of how to be free. In the name of love we are searching for a kind of dependence.

We have forgotten what love is, we have forgotten what freedom is. They are two aspects of the same coin; and if you can attain to one, the other will come of its own accord. Either be loving and you will find freedom as a reward, or be free and you will find love as a reward.

Deva Johan. Deva means divine, johan is from the Hebrew john. John was the most beloved disciple of Jesus, hence John has become the symbol of a beloved disciple. Your full name will mean a divine beloved disciple; and that is going to be your work on yourself.

One of the most difficult things in life is the art of disciplehood, because it needs surrender. It needs the guts to put your mind aside. It needs the daring to drop the ego. Only then is the disciple born. And to be a disciple is the only way to reach to truth; there is no other way.

The very word "disciple" literally means the art of learning. And one can only learn if one is ready to drop all that one has learned before. If one wants to go on learning, one has to be aware not to accumulate knowledge. The knowledgeable cannot learn; learning happens in innocence. Learning requires you to always function from the state of not-knowing. The real learner remains an agnostic: he knows that he knows not. Then miracles become possible, then mysteries are revealed.

No effort is needed on your part. If you are ready to learn, that's enough; if you are open to learn, that's enough. If you are receptive, vulnerable, without any resistance, then truth is going to happen to you.

Sannyas is another name of disciplehood. Become a disciple. It is difficult, I know, it is hard, but once it starts happening, tremendous is the benefit, great is the benediction.

Deva Louise. Deva means divine, louise means glory -- divine glory. It is there in every being, unmanifest, latent. Just a little effort and it can become manifest, and that which is potential can become actual. Man contains the greatest glory on the earth yet lives in unnecessary misery, yet lives like a beggar. His destiny is to be a king but he never claims it, he never asks for it.

He has completely forgotten who he is and what he is meant to be. A Buddha, a Jesus, a Krishna -- these are just manifestations of our glory. If we are the seeds, they have become the flowers. You contain that flower too.

That is the whole purpose of being initiated: it means that the seed is being initiated by the flower. It means that being with the flower the seed will start dreaming, at least, about being a flower; the seed will be stirred and a great longing will arise in it.

That longing is the beginning of the great journey. Once that longing starts, every day it becomes more and more intense, more and more passionate. Sooner or later it grips you so totally, it overwhelms you so totally, that the seeker disappears in the seeking. That is the day of great fulfillment -- when the seeker disappears in the seeking, when the seed disappears in the flower.

Deva Nicola. Deva means God, nicola means victory -- God's victory. Be surrendered and let God be victorious; that is the only way to be victorious. Not by fighting but by surrendering, one achieves victory. That's how it functions in the world of love; and God is the world of love. In love, if you try to win, you will be defeated. In love you surrender. You want to be won over, and that very longing to be won over becomes your vicory in a very mysterious way.

Before God one should not go with the idea of conquering. And that idea is very deeply rooted in the modern mind: conquer nature, conquer everything. But there are things which cannot be conquered. There are things which when you are before them, you have to surrender. That is the indirect way of becoming victorious. In the world of love, in the world of God, in the world of beauty, this is how it happens: not by conquering does one conquer, but by being conquered.

Let there be only one prayer in the heart: Let thy kingdom come, let thy will be done. That is the meaning of your name; let it become the meaning of your life too.

Deva Hein. Deva means divine, hein means home -- a divine home. Man is a temple -- unaware, unconscious of the fact that God resides in him. Your consciousness is part of God, your consciousness is divine. Your body is just a shelter for it, and a beautiful shelter. One has to respect the body, love the body, care for the body, because it is God's home.

So I am against all those so-called saints who are against the body. They are against the temple, and in destroying the temple they may destroy the deity too. And the body is a miracle, a mystery. Although you have lived in it you have not looked deep down into its mysteries. It is the most complex phenomenon in existence, its functioning is a miracle, but that is nothing compared to the divinity that resides in it.

Enter the body and you are entering into a world of mystery; then enter the mind -- a deeper mystery; then the soul: even more depth -- and then God... These are the four steps of going in. God has to be found. Without finding it, one lives in vain.

Anand Peter. Anand means blissful. Peter was one of the twelve disciples of Jesus. Jesus said: Peter will become the rock of the religion that I have brought into the world. He will be the foundation rock of my church, of my temple. Hence the word peter became synonymous with rock. He was the most solid of his disciples, totally devoted, with not a single doubt; his heart was like a rock. With absolute determination he surrendered himself. And that is the way one finds the ultimate truth.

Be blissfully surrendered like Peter, and be so total in your disciplehood that you can also become a rock. Again I am creating another temple and again foundations stones are needed and again people who are devoted, again people who are ready to live and die for the message...

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904205
ShortTitle: BAMBOO20
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Kees. Anand means bliss, kees means tree -- a tree of bliss. Man is also a tree; man also has roots. They are invisible but man is not without roots. Man is constantly being nourished by existence. Each of the senses is a root into the universe. From the eyes we are nourished, from the ears we are nourished; from each pore of the body we are nourished.

Man remains miserable if he simply remains a tree with great foliage but no flowers and no fruits; that's the misery. Unless a tree blooms, something remains missing.

The moment the tree blooms there is blessing, bliss. Not only is one blessed, one becomes capable of blessing others too, because the fragrance is released to the winds.

My sannyasin has to be a flower -- a flower of joy, a flower of celebration, a flower of song, basically a flowering. I am utterly in love with life, and there is no other God except life itself. So to live totally, to live with abandon, to live in the moment without any thought of the future and the consequences, to live consciously, is the whole of religion. No ritual is needed, no priesthood is needed, no temple, no church, is needed. Wherever you are in love with life there is the temple.

Anand Julius. Anand means bliss, julius means youthful, young. Bliss is always young, it never grows old. And sadness is always old, it is never young; because sadness is part of death and bliss is part of life. So if a person can remain blissful he remains youthful. The body becomes old -- that follows the natural law -- but the spirit always remains young.

To remain young is one of the most significant things in life, because it is out of youthfulness that all poetry is born. It is out of youthfulness that all joy arises. To be youthful means to be fresh, and to be youthful means to be adventurous. To be youthful means ready to learn; to be youthful means to be courageous. Only the young mind can risk, and without risk there is no truth.

The older in spirit one becomes, the less and less one remains capable of risking, because one gathers security, convenience, comfort, and one becomes afraid of losing something. And the moment you become afraid of losing something, you are encaged, you are imprisoned. Then you are no more free, you are a slave.

Remain young to the very end. A really alive person remains young even while he is dying. When Socrates was dying he was young. To the very end, to the last moment, he was so youthful, so curious to know about death, so enchanted, that he went again and again and asked the person who was preparing poison for him -- because he was sentenced to death through poisoning -- he asked again and again: How much more time will you take, because it is now time! Why are you making it late?

And the man who was preparing the poison started crying. He said: I am delaying it knowingly, so that you can live a little longer. But why are you in so much of a hurry to die?

Socrates said: Life I have seen; death I have not seen yet, hence I am more curious about death than about life.

This is youthfulness to the very end -- the spirit of adventure, enquiry. If this spirit gets hold of you from this moment, from this age, it will transform your whole life. It will keep you fresh and flowing; and to

remain fresh and to remain flowing is enough: one day the river reaches the ocean of its own accord.

Prem Gudrun. Prem means love, gudrun means divine wisdom. Your full name will mean love, the divine wisdom. Knowledge is of the head; wisdom is of the heart. Knowledge is intellectual; wisdom is intuitive. Knowledge comes through logic; wisdom comes through love. Those who remain interested in knowledge remain heartless, and the more knowledgable they become, the more heartless they become. And to be heartless is not to be alive at all.

Life consists in being heartful. The really alive person is just heart and heart and nothing else. From head to toe he is only heart. If you touch his hand, you touch his heart, because he is nothing else. Only in such a state of heartfulness are mysteries revealed; the doors of the divine open. For the intellectuals they remain closed.

There is a knowing that happens only through love, and that is the knowing worth knowing.

Forget all about knowledge and pour your whole energy into love. And following love a different kind of knowing which is not of words, which is made of pure experience, which is immediately felt as so, will happen to you. No proof is needed for it; it is self-evident.

That's why mystics cannot prove anything about God; they cannot argue. As far as argument is concerned they are dumb. But that's how it is: what can you say about love and what can you say about beauty and what can you say about music? And God is the ultimate music, the ultimate love, the ultimate poetry, the ultimate beauty. God is all that is ultimate; how can anything be said or proved?

Yes, God can be known, but not through the mind: through the heart. Let that become your persistent search from now onwards.

Anand Antje. Anand means bliss, antje means prayer -- a blissful prayer. One can be in prayer formally as a kind of ritual. Then it is pointless, it is an empty gesture. It is simply wasting time. It is not going to be heard, because in fact it has not been done at all.

Prayer is true only when it is of the heart: informal, a love affair. The formal prayer always desires, demands. It is a means to some end. The true prayer is simply a thankfulness for all that God has already done. It is gratitude, and gratitude is always blissful. Desire is always out of misery, so the formal prayer arises out of misery and remains part of misery. The true prayer arises out of a kind of joy -- the joy that "I am", the joy that "Existence is", the joy that "There are roses and stars and oceans".

It is such a mysterious universe that surrounds you. Not to be aware of its poetry is to be dull and stupid. Not to be aware of the constant dance that goes on around you is to be completely asleep. The true prayer is an awakening, awakening... that "We are surrounded by a great mystery. Within and without there is a constant flow of joy going on, a song is there, a music persists."

Become a blissful prayer. Then it is neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan -- it is simply a prayer. It need not even be uttered in words: even bowing down will do. It need not even be a bowing down: just the feel is enough, just a stirring in the heart.

Prem Ingrid. Prem means love, ingrid has many meanings: the god of .fertility, prosperity, crops, and peace. Remember peace. Your full name will mean love and peace.

Peace can be without love but then it is cold, very cold. That's how monks have been down the ages: peaceful but without love. It is a kind of stony peace -- not warm, not alive, not dancing; no song arises in it. It is not worth anything; it is a very negative state.

There are people who have love but don't have any peace. Their love is a kind of neurosis -- noisy, much ado about nothing. Unless these two are together a man remains lopsided.

One should not choose either/or. Both have to be lived together; and that's my effort here with my sannyasins: be loving and peaceful. Love should not be at the cost of peace and peace should not be at the cost of love. It is easier to choose one, but to live both needs great skill, and the name of that skill is sannyas.

The energy-field that I am creating here is just to help you to synthesize these two polar opposites, to integrate these polar oppo-sites into one phenomenon. When love is peace and peace is love one has arrived home.

Anand Jan. Anand means rejoice, jan means God has been gracious; it is a form of john -- rejoice because God has been gracious. The grace is showering. The very fact that you are is enough proof that God

has been gracious. There is nothing higher than life, and life has been bestowed upon you. There is nothing more precious than love, and the treasure is hidden in your heart. Man needs nothing except consciousness, and that has already been given. All that is needed for this immense journey into life is provided for. Because we have got it without any effort we are not aware of it.

Just think if you had to earn life. Just think if you had to earn love. Just think if you had to earn consciousness. Then you would have appreciated the value; but because they are given we take them for granted.

Don't take them for granted. Feel grateful, and the only way to feel grateful is to rejoice, to dance with abandon. God has been gracious and God is constantly gracious! The more you rejoice, the more you will be able to see the grace, the more you will become capable of receiving the grace.

This is one of the most beautiful words, but become aware of the meaning, and not only verbally but existentially.

Anand Deva. Anand means bliss, deva means God -- God of bliss. Bliss is the goal of all life: the trees are moving towards it, and the animals and the birds and all life is a groping for bliss. If you can find bliss you will find God too; bliss and God are synonymous. One can forget about God but one cannot forget about bliss. You can find a person who denies God, who says that there is no God, but you cannot find a person who denies bliss. Even the atheist is searching for bliss. That means that God is only a concept: bliss is the true thing. Nobody can deny it, nobody can reject it. It is impossible not to seek and search for it. Hence I say, bliss is God.

Anand Michele. It means exactly the same as Anand Deva: anand means bliss, michele means godlike. Bliss is the only experience that is godlike, that is divine, that gives you the feeling that God exists, that proves to you that God is. There is no other proof, no other proof possible. God cannot be argued about, for or against; people can only prove him by their own blissfulness. Become proof of God!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904215
ShortTitle: BAMBOO21
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Debbie. Deva means divine, debbie means bee -- a divine bee.

The bee is always searching for the lotus, hence it is a symbol of the seeker of truth. The lotus is the ultimate symbol of one's flowering, hence in the East the ultimate state of samadhi is called the one-thousand-petaled lotus. Once the bee has entered into the lotus it never comes back. It cannot come back; it has found its home.

Each seeker is a bee, groping in the dark, inquiring. Each being is a quest, a quest for the ultimate flowering.

Anand Rama. Anand means bliss, Rama is a name of God. Your full name will mean God of bliss. Remember that God is bliss, so there is no need for the seeker to be serious. To be serious creates a hindrance. The search has to be playful. Be sincere but not serious. Take it easy and take it as fun. When

you are in a playful mood you are closest to God. When you are cheerful he is just around the corner. Hence it has to be constantly remembered that a religious person should develop more and more cheerfulness.

In the past the practice has been just the opposite: the religious person becomes sad, serious, dry, dull. In the past his effort has been how to destroy all joy, how to sacrifice all playfulness. Naturally the past of religion has been very juiceless, utterly uncreative... only once in a while, a Buddha, a Jesus. That is nothing worth bragging about.

In millions and millions of people if one person becomes a Buddha that does not give any credit to humanity. In fact those who have become Buddhas have become Buddhas in spite of this stupid nonsense that has been perpetuated in the name of religion.

Prem Midori. Prem means love, midori means green -- green love. Love is always green, always young, always fresh; love never grows old. It matures but it never ages. It becomes more and more ripe but it remains green, it remains young. That's the miracle of love.

If one can remain loving continuously, one can remain alive and fresh to the very end. Even into death one can enter with all the greenness of life, with all the joy, with all the dance. Unless a man is capable of entering into death dancingly, he has not lived at all.

Anand Dheeren. Anand means bliss, dheeren means infinite patience. Bliss is possible this very moment, but infinite patience is needed. It is our impatience that functions as a barrier; it is our hurry that does not allow us to relax. And without relaxing, without going into a deep let-go, we cannot contact our own inner source and that's where bliss is.

Bliss is not something outside you that you can achieve: it is something inside you that you have forgotten. One has to go deeper and deeper into oneself. But the hurried mind cannot dive deep; it can only swim, thrash, on the surface; it can only rush hither and thither. Because it is constantly in a rush it is never in the moment.

Your mind is constant!y hijacking you from the present moment -- either Into the past or into the future, but it never allows you to be now, to be here. By infinite patience is meant that "I trust, I am not worried. I am not rushing for tomorrow. I will rest in this moment. I will allow this moment its totality. I will explore this moment with my totality."

Then immediately, without even a second in between, something wells up within you, something overwhelms you: a kind of music, a kind of melody, a feeling of well-being, as if everything is as it should be, you are at home, nothing is needed, all is perfect. That feeling is bliss -- that everything else as it is, is right; it is absolutely okay, it cannot be better. That feeling is bliss, but that feeling is possible only when you relax, are patient, unhurried. And that's what meditation is all about.

Sannyas is nothing but a style of life, of living moment to moment, without hankering for the future... just living the present so totally that the mind has no time, no space, to go anywhere else... so absorbed, so utterly involved, drunk, with the present.

Deva Patrice. Deva means divine, patrice means noble. Man is animal without God. Minus God, man is just another animal; plus God, man is not only not animal: man becomes something superhuman. That superhuman quality is nobility. It brings grace. If one starts feeling that God is everywhere, within and without, that very feeling transforms. Otherwise man goes on crawling in the mud; it is impossible to think of flying into the sky. First the sky has to be experienced, at least looked at, and not only that: one has to be aware of one's wings.

Sannyas makes you aware of your wings and makes you aware of the sky that is available and which is for you. It is yours, just for the asking, and you belong to the sky. Crawling in the mud you will never feel blissful.

Man is carrying something within him which is of the beyond. No animal is discontented except man; no animal is bored except man. No animal is searching for truth or God except man, for the simple reason that there is something inside that does not allow man to be contented with the ordinary life. Something goes on gnawing in his heart, a subtle pain that something is missing. Something is certainly missing. Man is vast enough to contain God in himself, and nothing else can fulfill him.

Invite God into your being. God is available: you just have to be open and inviting and welcoming, and he rushes to you from all the corners; and that makes one noble.

Anand Hari. Anand means bliss, hari is a name of God -- God of bliss. Bliss is my most fundamental teaching. To be blissful is to be virtuous; not to be blissful is to be a sinner. In the ancient days it was taught that if you are virtuous you will be rewarded by bliss. I say just the opposite: if you are blissful you will be rewarded by virtue.

There is no need to cultivate virtue: all that is needed is the art of being blissful, and virtue comes of its own accord, because a blissful person cannot do any harm to anybody; that's impossible. A blissful person can only go on sharing his bliss with people. Slowly slowly, his very presence becomes a sharing. And a blissful person is naturally loving...

Anand Leela. Anand means bliss, leela means play -- divine play. Christianity, Judaism, Islam -- they think that God created the world; but that is not the vision of the Indian mystics. They say that it is God's play. Creation seems to be a little bit of a serious thing, and that's why Christians say that after six days he was tired, and the seventh day he rested.

The eastern concept of God cannot conceive him as tired. He is not tired even yet! He is continuously creating; in fact he is creativity itself. But the creativity is not a serious phenomenon: it is just playfulness.

This is a totally different vision. It allows you to live your life in a light way. It allows you to remain unburdened. It allows you a kind of weightlessness, and to live life without any weight is the only way to live. People are burdened with weight, guilt, fear. There is no need to be; the whole thing is just a play. We are actors on a great stage, playing our roles. So do the best you can, but don't be worried: nothing serious is involved. Once the curtain falls, everything disappears. In the ultimate reckoning there is no sin, no virtue; nothing is good, nothing is bad. Some people played the role of being saints and some people played the role of being sinners, that's all. But once the curtain falls, the sinners and the saints all sit together and drink tea!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904225
ShortTitle: BAMBOO22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Julia. Deva means divine, julia means youthful. God is always young. The idea of an old God is just rubbish, because existence is always young. To be in God means to remain fresh and young, and the way towards God is being more and more youthful. The body will become old -- that's the nature of matter; matter is always old because matter is dead. Consciousness is always young because consciousness is life.

[Osho gives sannyas to someone who wishes to start a meditation centre in Spain.]

Peter was the most solid disciple of Jesus; so solid, so totally devoted and surrendered, that Jesus called him his rock, the rock on which the church would be built.

You can also become a rock for me, and much has to happen through you in Spain.

Just don't be worried about your limitations, I will take care of them -- just take the plunge. You will become a rock there, and soon a temple will arise.

Anando means blissful. The greatest blissfulness in life is to be a disciple, because the disciple is in the

state of learning, and that is the greatest joy in life: to learn more and more and more, to go deeper and deeper into the mysteries of existence. And if the commitment is total, then in a single leap one can go into the greatest depth of life and can have the taste of the highest peak and the deepest depth, both together... because they are not different. The highest peak has the deepest depth in it, and the deepest depth has the highest peak in it....

Help my people there -- you really have to become a rock for me! Whenever it is possible, come back, but
Spain needs much work. Good.

Deva Ralf. Deva means divine, ralf means wolf -- divine wolf. Man is both; half animal, half divine. And that is the dilemma: where to move, what to do, how to be? The lower, animal part, goes on pulling downwards, and the higher, divine part, goes on pulling upwards and man is torn apart. There are only two ways to be at peace. One is: reduce the divine to the animal -- which is not possible, because the higher cannot be reduced to the lower; there is no way. The young man cannot be reduced to the child, the old man cannot be reduced to the young man. Life never goes backwards, time never moves backwards, so there is no way for the higher to be reduced to the lower.

Man tries hard -- through alcohol, through sex, through indulgence, eating too much, through violence, through drugs. There are a thousand and .r one ways to drown the divine in the animal, but nothing ever succeeds; again and again the divine pops up, and again the problem is there.

The other alternative is to transform the animal into the divine, which is possible -- arduous, difficult, but not impossible. But the animal has not to be suppressed; if you suppress it, transformation becomes impossible. The animal has to be understood, the animal has to be befriended, the animal has to be loved. Through love, understanding, friendship, you can take the animal with you to the highest peak of your being. And that's what sannyas is all about: the art of transforming the animal into the divine.

Anand Dwariko. Anand means bliss, dwariko means door. Man is a door, a door to the divine. Man contains infinite potential to be blissful, but it has to be actualized. Man is not what he really is -- man has to become what he really is. Man is covered with many pseudo masks. The society ties to hide your reality behind many many screens, and slowly slowly you lose the contact with your own self. The moment you lose contact with your own self, bliss disappears.

Each child is blissful, but sooner or later, somewhere around the age of three or four, bliss disappears. That's why you can remember backwards only to the age of three or four. The day bliss disappears, memory appears, mind appears.
Mind has to disappear again for bliss to appear.

That's the whole work of meditation: to help you to put the mind aside, to help you to use the mind when needed and not to use it when not needed, to use it but not to be used by it. Then life again has the same innocence as that of a child, and the same bubbling joy, and the same vibrant quality, the same radiance, the same flow of energy. One is again electric, one is again life!

Anand Anna. Anand means bliss, anna means prayer -- bliss prayer. My vision sees only bliss as prayer. If one is blissful, one is prayerful. Whether one prays formally or not does not matter. In fact it is only people who don't know how to be blissful who pray formally.

The blissful person is a prayer in himself. He need not commune with God through words: his silence, his overflowing blissfulness, is enough.

Sat Savitri means the sun of love.

Prem means love, savitri means the God of the sun. Love is exactly like the sun in the inner sky. As without the sun there will be all darkness outside, without love there is all darkness inside. Just as without sun there will be no life outside, without love there is no life inside. The sun outside and love inside are synonymous. The sun is the center of the outer world and love is the center of the inner world. Love also is as much a source of light as the sun, and a source of life.

Move more and more into love and you will be moving into life, into light, without any effort. Be loving and God is. Only in deep love do we start feeling the presence of God; in no other way is God ever felt. No argument, no philosophy, no theology, is of any help. If love helps, then everything fits together. If love is missing, then everything starts falling apart. Love is the only integrating force.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904235	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Chris. Anand means bliss, blissful, chris means a follower of Christ. Christ is not a personal name; it has nothing to do with Jesus as such. Jesus is a Christ but not the Christ. Buddha is also a Christ, so is Zarathustra. There have been many, there will be many. Nobody is the Christ, and everybody can become a Christ.

Christ signifies the ultimate state of consciousness. It comes from a Greek root which means to touch -- one who has touched the ultimate, one who has touched God, or one who has been touched by God. Beyond it there is nothing; one has reached the goal, one has arrived home.

So don't be confined to Jesus alone. Jesus is beautiful, but so is Lao Tzu and so is Mohammed. One should not be narrow, because the narrower one is, the less religious. One should be open and wide, and open to all kinds of Buddhas, Christs, Krishnas. Then you become richer, because there is something specific to Jesus and there is something unique to Buddha. If you are available to all the enlightened people of the world your richness will know no boundaries. The world is unnecessarily poor: one person has become a Christian, another has become a Hindu, and both are confined. Rather than making their religion a freedom, they have made a prison out of it.

By becoming a sannyasin you are really becoming a follower of Christ, because I am making available all that is great and all that has exploded in the past of humanity... all the peaks, all the glories and all the splendors of spiritual life.

I don't represent any one tradition: I represent all the traditions. I don't belong to any tradition but all traditions belong to me. Jesus is as much mine as Buddha, and Krishna, and that's how it should be with my sannyasins. From now onwards all temples are yours. Go into the mosque and pray, go into the church, go into any temple; it is yours. Read the Bhagavad Gita, the Koran, the Bible -- they are all yours.

Remember that the whole heritage of humanity is yours. That vision will raise your consciousness. It w ill make you more and more available to subtle influences. It will make you more and more available to different nuances of spiritual experience. A man is an infinity, and a man should not be confined to any tradition, to any philosophy, to any religion. A religious person cannot be confined to any religion at all.

So get out of all boundaries, get out of all bondages. But remain available to all that is beautiful, wherever it has happened, to whomsoever it has happened. This is how one becomes a disciple, this is how one starts learning. A Christian cannot learn, a Hindu cannot learn; they have already decided w hat is right and what is wrong, and what is true and what is not true. Let sannyas be an enquiry into truth. Don't start with any a priori conclusion. Start empty-handed, start from a state of not-knowing, start with innocence. That is the only real start. And if one can start with innocence, sooner or later, one finds the goal. It is innocence that becomes the bridge.

Anand Linda. Anand means bliss, linda means beautiful. Bliss is beautiful. Nothing else is ever beautiful. And wherever you find beauty, it is nothing but a expression of bliss. The rose is beautiful because it is exuding bliss the stars are beautiful because they are dancing in bliss. Man is also beautiful

only w hen there is bliss in the heart. Then one becomes luminous. Then that which is in the heart shows in the eyes, in the face, in the body, in every gesture.

Beauty is not something physical only; basically it is spiritual. And unless it is spiritual, the physical does not last long. It is only a facade it is so formal that it can't mean much.

People fall in love for two reasons. One is physical beauty. If somebody falls in love because of physical beauty he is going to be disappointed soon, because after two, three days -- just two, three days -- the physical beauty will be taken for granted. Inside there is hollowness and there is no inner beauty, no depth. Hence people who fall in love with physical beauty are continuously disappointed, frustrated, but they don't see the point, where they are failing.

Unless one learns how to fall in love with spiritual beauty, love remains unfulfilled. Once you have fallen in love with spiritual beauty there is no end to it. It has infinite depth: you can go on falling and falling and falling and you will never come to the bottom of it. Only then is love a fulfillment.

Search for spiritual beauty, and that, in other words, is the search for God.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904245
ShortTitle: BAMBOO24
Audio: No
Video: No

Hock Hoe. Hock means prosperity, hoe means peace. Peace should be the center of life, then prosperity becomes the circumference automatically. If one is really peaceful, one prospers, one succeeds. Then whatsoever one does is bound to bring fulfillment. Then the man of peace has such an alchemical touch that whatsoever is touched by him turns into gold.

But the fundamental thing is peace, not prosperity. Prosperity is just like a shadow: wherever peace is, prosperity is, not vice versa. There may be prosperity and no peace; then it is worthless. Then it must have been achieved by foul means. Then somewhere there must be something wrong in it. And then it will remain only superficial and deep down you will remain in a turmoil. And that's what people do: they start by being prosperous and they think that if they are prosperous they will attain peace. This is just not possible.

If one becomes peaceful, prosperity comes. Jesus says: Seek ye first the kingdom of God, then all else shall be added unto you.

Prem Anat. Prem means love, anat means a big gem, a big diamond -- love, the diamond. There is nothing more precious than love. But love is not lust: love is prayer. Love basically has nothing to do with the world, with the world of objects. It has something to do with the interiority of your being. It is a quality, it is not a relationship. It is not that you are in love with somebody and then you are not in love -- falling in, falling out. That is not love -- that is something totally different.

Love is an inner quality, a fragrance. One is love, not in, but is. It has no reference to anybody. It simply refers to you -- that you are love, that you exist as love, that you behave as love, that you walk as love, that you live as love, that love is your existence. Then you have the greatest diamond in your heart. Then you have the most precious treasure in the world. Nothing else is needed -- that's enough, more than enough.

Anand Mahesh. Anand means bliss, mahesh means the great God -- bliss, the great God. Bliss is the

original search. Everybody is seeking and searching for bliss -- knowingly, unknowingly, consciously, unconsciously, wrongly, rightly, but everybody is seeking bliss.

One can deny God, one can say that there is no God -- millions say there is no God -- but nobody can deny bliss. Bliss is far more significant than God himself, because nobody can deny it; even the atheist is seeking and searching for bliss. Hence I call it the great God, the God of gods.

Anand Alistair. Anand means bliss, alistair is a form of Alexander; it means a great helper of mankind. Your name will mean bliss, the great helper of mankind.

My understanding is that a blissful person need not try to help anybody: his very presence is a help. He need not make any deliberate effort to help; whatsoever he does naturally, spontaneously, without any self-conscious idea of helping, is helpful. His existence is helpful.

It should not be a deliberate effort. One should not become a missionary, one should not start helping people and serving people; one should not be a do-gooder. Those people are dangerous people; humanity has suffered very much from those people. They have proved a great mischief. Their whole effort to help is a hidden strategy to dominate. On the surface they serve; deep down they want to possess you. Their service is basically an ego-trip, and whenever there is ego, everything goes poisonous.

Just be blissful, and then whatsoever you do is good, is ethical, is moral. And without being blissful, never try to help anybody, because you will be harming. A miserable person can only harm and a blissful person can only help.

Anand Radha. Anand means blissful, Radha is the name of Krishna's beloved. Radha was not an historical person; it is a metaphor. It is a very significant word.

In Sanskrit, when the river moves towards the sea, from the origin to the goal, it is called dhara. If the river can move backwards, not towards the sea but towards the origin itself, then it is called radha. Dhara written backwards becomes radha. Radha simply means one who has started searching for the origin, for the very source from where we are coming. And the only way to reach to the source is to become a lover of existence.

Krishna represents the existence, and radha, the beloved, represents one who is in tremendous love with all that is. Love is the way to move back to the origin of life, to the very beginning, because the beginning is the end. And to come upon your original source is to be free from all misery. To know who you are is to come home.

Anand Jeff. Anand means bliss, jeff means peace with God. Bliss is possible only if you are at peace with God and by God I mean the whole existence. Ordinarily people are constantly in a struggle with existence -- not at peace but in conflict. And that is the root cause of all misery.

The part cannot fight against the whole, and if it tries to fight it is bound to go crazy. The leaf cannot fight with the tree and the wave cannot fight with the ocean. And that's exactly what man has been trying to do. Man is just a leaf in the tree of existence or a wave in the ocean of existence. But man wants to fight because it is only through fight that he can feel separate, special, unique. It is only through fight that he can attain to an ego.

If you are at peace with God, *you* are not, hence the fear of being at peace. If you are fighting, you are -- the more you fight, the more you are. But the more you are, the more miserable you will be the less you are, the less miserable. If you disappear completely, all misery disappears. And what is left is bliss.
Be at peace with existence and you will be blissful.

Prem Valerie. Prem means love, valerie means strong. One is strong only if one is rooted in love, otherwise one may look strong but deep down one remains hollow. One may have brute force but deep down one is weak. Without love the heart never attains to strength.

The miracle is that the man of love does not look like a rock. He is more flowing, more vulnerable, more delicate; he does not look strong. His strength is hidden. It is not on the surface, it is at the center; and the real strength always remains hidden. On the surface only the superficial appears. Love remains a song unsung... something potential, hiding in the deepest recess of one's being, but from there one is nourished.

Another meaning of valerie is health. That too is beautiful. Love makes one healthy and whole. Without love a person is basically ill. I am not talking about the physical health but the health of the total -- the physical, the psychological, the spiritual. When all these three are humming together, that is health. When

there is no conflict between these three dimensions of man's being, when they are all in a kind of togetherness, helping each other, supporting each other, when there is a deep harmony, accord, that is health.

It is health because it heals the greatest wound in man's being; the wound is that of separation. Man has become separated from God and that is the wound. When you are perfectly healthy, functioning, humming as a total organic unity, that wound disappears; you are no more separate from existence. When your inner being is humming with music, suddenly you find that the same music is outside, and the separation between you and the outer disappears. Then there is nothing inner, nothing outer -- just one expanse, just one unity. That is health.

Love brings health, love brings strength, and ultimately love brings God.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: Can you tell me which meditation to do while I'm gone? He likes whirling best.]

Then try that. That is one of the best things. If you can manage spinning, that is one of the very deep-going methods. If you liked it in your childhood you may be able to revive it.

Very few people can really enjoy spinning but those who can don't need any other meditation.

Try it, and if it feels good, then continue.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904255
ShortTitle: BAMBOO25
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Andre. Prem means love, andre means courage. Courage without love is dangerous, because courage without love is bound to turn towards destruction. Courage with love is creative, is a blessing. So love should be the very foundation of one's courageousness. Courage only creates a warrior. With love, courage creates a sannyasin, a seeker of God, a lover of God. Remember it: it has been a great calamity down the ages because we have cultivated the qualities of courage in people without bothering about love. Hence we have created a history of war, murder, violence.

Now love has to become far more important than courage itself, then only can man be saved. Now love is the only hope and the only salvation.

Anand Kristin. Anand means blissful, kristin means a follower of Christ. One can follow a Christ, a Buddha, a Krishna, out of despair, but then the following remains superficial. One can follow out of fear, then the following remains pseudo. That's what the priests have been telling people: follow out of fear. The religious person in all the languages is called God-fearing. The truly religious person has no fear in him, not even of God. Fear simply does not exist in the true, religious person.

Following a master should arise out of bliss, not out of fear; it should arise out of gratitude. Just feeling the immense joy of life, one should fall in love with a Christ or a Buddha or a Krishna. But it should come out of your joy, then it has a totally different quality: it has positivity in it. It is sunlit; it is not dark and dismal.

Deva Ruth. Deva means divine, ruth means a vision of beauty. Your full name will mean a divine vision of beauty. To feel beauty is divine, to see beauty is divine. To be alert and aware about the beauty is to be divine. God expresses himself through beauty: the beauty of the flower, the beauty of the moon or the beauty of a bird on the wing, the beauty of human faces, the beauty of eyes. In a thousand and one ways God expresses himself through beauty.

To know God one needs to be a poet. One need not be a theologian; the theologian goes on missing. He only talks about God, he knows nothing about God. And he talks so much about God and he creates so much garbage in his mind that his vision becomes more and more unclear.

The poet has clear eyes because he has no knowledge. A poet is one who looks through innocence, wonder, awe. Be a poet, and by being a poet I don't mean compose poetry. Be a poet in your very being, live poetry, and you will be able to know God. God is spread all over the place -- we just need to be sensitive, more sensitive than we are. We have to look more deeply. Our eyes have to be more clear, clear of knowledge and the dust of experience that goes on gathering.

One should become completely disconnected from the past every day, one should die to the past every day, so that one remains pure, fresh, and so that one's eyes are clear, full of wonder, awe. Then the vision of beauty is revealed. God is the ultimate vision of beauty.

Deva Moda. Deva means divine, moda means joy -- divine joy. And it is waiting, it is always waiting, because we are made of it. But we go on rushing, searching for it everywhere except within. Hence the frustration -- everybody looks frustrated. And as one grows older, more and more frustration settles in; it seems more and more impossible to make it. But the difficulty is not in making it: the difficulty is that we search for it where it is not. And we never look within, where it is.

Just turning in, tuning in, is enough, and suddenly a thousand and one flowers start blooming, a thousand and one candles are suddenly lit; the whole inner being becomes luminous. That experience is the ultimate goal of life; without it one lives in vain.

Deva Toru. Deva means divine, toru means clarity -- divine clarity. Mind is confusion; no-mind is clarity. Thinking can never be clear; howsoever logical it is, it remains unclear. It can, at the most, pretend clarity. But there is a state of no-thought when the mind is utterly quiet -- no traffic of thoughts, no process of thoughts -- and one is not asleep, one is alert, awake, conscious, and there is no content in the mind. The mind is utterly empty and one is watching that emptiness. That is clarity, and only in that clarity is God known.

That clarity is the goal of meditation, the goal of sannyas. Attain it! Without it there is no knowing; without it there is no seeing. Without it we are in darkness; there is no light. Mind is our darkness, mind is our hell, mind is our death. Once mind is put aside, eternal life becomes available to you, and eternal light. And only eternal life and eternal light can satisfy; less than that won't do.

Deva Vedant. Deva means divine, and vedant means beyond the scriptures, beyond the Vedas, where the Vedas end -- God is beyond the scriptures. You cannot find God in the scriptures; you have to leave all the scriptures behind. You have to leave the mind behind also. You have to leave all thinking behind. You can go to God only in utter nudity of consciousness. When consciousness is no more clothed in knowledge, in experience, in virtue, when knowledge is utterly nude of virtue, experience, knowledge, when consciousness is simple consciousness, the consciousness of a small child -- innocent, innocent of all experience and knowledge -- then only is God known.

Scriptures make people parrots. And the so-called spiritual experiences are nothing but new ego-trips. God is not an experience in that sense, because in every experience, the experiencer is separate from the experience. But the moment that God is revealed, you are not separate from him. There is no experiencer and nothing as the experienced: the seer and the seen are one. Hence it cannot be called an ordinary experience either. It is beyond all descriptions and beyond all explanations and beyond all philosophies.

To renounce all philosophies, all religions, all systems of thought, is true renunciation. And that's what I mean by sannyas: not renouncing the world but renouncing the mind and all that the mind contains, and going into the unknown with no map, with no theory, trusting the unknown and going into it. That's what sannyas is: that great courage, that adventure.

Which meditation is going well with you?... Dynamic? Very good. Continue it, and in Kerala, much has

to be done. Now start spreading the message: you have to become a vehicle for me there!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904265	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO26	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Annette. Anand means bliss, annette means mercy, compassion. It comes from the Hebrew, hannah; from hannah it became anna and from anna, annette.

Compassion comes as a shadow of bliss. It is a by-product; one cannot cultivate it. There is no way to go to it directly; it comes via blissfulness. If one is blissful, one is compassionate. If somebody tries to be compassionate without being blissful he will only be a hypocrite. A miserable person cannot be compassionate. At the most he can pretend to be so, but if he himself is in misery, he cannot feel compassion.

Compassion is overflowing blissfulness. You have so much that you would like to give it to others. You have to give it; it cannot be contained. There is such an inexhaustible source that the more you give, the more you have it.

Anand Gitte. Anand means bliss, gitte means bridge -- bliss, the bridge. Bliss is the bridge between man and God. In misery you are alone; in bliss you are with God. In misery you are isolated, imprisoned, in a dark cell; in bliss the whole sky is yours. Bliss gives you expansion of consciousness and becomes a bridge to God.

Become more and more blissful; and it is only a question of deciding, it is only a question of a little intelligence. Stupid people are miserable, because misery needs no intelligence; anybody can be miserable. It is very ordinary, not worth choosing.

Choose bliss and find intelligent ways to live blissfully. Once you start choosing, finding, groping for bliss, you will come to know the knack of it. It is a knack. It cannot be taught to you by somebody else. You have to move towards it by trial and error.

But once you have known the secret of bliss -- which is simple, but one has to discover it on one's own -- it becomes the bridge between you and the ultimate. Then Gd is not far away; you are joined with him. Then he is very close by.

Anand Giovanni. Anand means bliss, giovanni is a form of john. John was the most beloved disciple of Jesus, hence the name became so common, became so precious. John was known amidst the disciples as the most beloved disciple of Jesus. It became the symbol of the most beloved disciple. Your full name will mean blissful, beloved disciple.

Initiation into sannyas is initiation into disciplehood. One can become a disciple only if one is really, sincerely, in search of bliss, because that is the search for God. Bliss is another name for God. And one can become a disciple only if one has tremendous love for the Master. What else can the disciple give to the Master? He can give his heart, he can give his love, he can give his trust. Then miracles are possible, miracles undreamed of, because once the disciple is ready, the Master can make the impossible happen. But the open heart is a must.

The Master cannot do anything without the help of the disciple. His cooperation is absolutely necessary, because this is one of the fundamental rights of each human being, that nothing can be done against your will. Even if I want to give you bliss, truth, freedom, God, I am helpless unless you are ready to receive it.

So really become a disciple, and then all else is possible. That's what sannyas is all about.

Anand Livio. Anand means bliss, livio literally means olive, but the olive is the symbol of peace, hence it means peace. Your full name will mean blissful peace. Peace can have two possibilities. It can be just negative -- no turmoil, no struggle, no conflict, no noise. But the definition is the no. In itself there is nothing just the disturbances are missing, the distractions are not there. This is not the right peace.

The right peace has to be positive. Its definition should not come from no but from yes. It should be blissful. Of course, all that was absent in the negative peace will be absent in this too, but one thing more will be here, something will be present also. At the center there will be bliss, joy, rejoicing.

The first kind of peace is very easy. One can become a monk and go to the monastery and can attain to the first kind of peace very easily. Its method is renunciation: escape from all the possibilities which can disturb your peace. But it is cowardly, it is not for the brave.

For the brave is the second kind of peace. Amidst all noise you should know how to be silent. In the marketplace you should know how to be a sannyasin. But then it has to be positive. So begin by being blissful and end in peace.

Prem Renzo. Prem means love, renzo means victory -- victory through love. It is a paradox, because love does not want to be victorious, it does not want to conquer. On the contrary, it wants to surrender, it wants to be conquered; but in that very surrendering is the victory.

Those who want to conquer are never victorious; they can destroy but they can never be victorious.

You can kill a person, you can make a prisoner of him, but you cannot win his heart. Even in your prison he is free as far as his heart is concerned. You can kill and crush, you can destroy, but that is not victory.

Alexander the Great is not the really victorious person. Jesus is, and Jesus is victorious because of his love. He is victorious even though he is crucified. His victory is that of surrender. Even on the cross he could pray to God: Forgive these people because they know not what they are doing. At the last moment he could pray to God: Thy will be done, thy kingdom come. He is not concerned with himself at all -- no self-concern. That is love, and in love is victory.

Learn the ways of love and become victorious. In every other way man finds defeat, frustration. Only through love does man find fulfillment, contentment.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904275
ShortTitle: BAMBOO27
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Sylvia. Prem means love, sylvia means goddess of the forest. Your full name will mean love goddess of the forest. Love has something to do with nature. Love can never be artificial, it can never be synthetic. If it is artificial it is not love; it is just politeness, a formality, an empty gesture with no meaning,

with no significance.

Love also has something to do with wildness. It is wild. Love is never civilized, it cannot be civilized. In the very process of civilization it dies. It has to be spontaneous. It has to come from the deepest core of one's be!ng. It cannot be imposed from above, from the outside.

And love is the only proof of God. Only the people who love, and love deeply, know something about God. Others may talk, may discuss, may argue, but they never know. Love is the way of knowing the presence of the divine.

Anand Wolfgang. Anand means bliss, wolfgang means the walk of a wolf. A wolf walks with great grace; its walk has the flavor of strength. The wolf is a very centered animal -- very integrated, courageous, and very trustworthy. The sannyasin should also have all these qualities: the courage, the integrity, the centeredness and the grace.

Bliss brings all these qualities. If you become blissful grace comes of its own accord. A blissful person cannot be graceless. Because his inner being is in a dance, his outer also reflects the dance. Because his heart is singing, his whole vibe is that of a song. And the blissful person is not afraid of death, hence he has great strength, great courage. He is not afraid of death because he has known bliss; now death cannot take anything away.

The miserable person is very much afraid of death because he has not yet known any fulfillment and death may come any day and may destroy all possibilities. The miserable person lives in hope, and death destroys hope. It cuts the cord -- and suddenly, with no notice. The miserable person is constantly afraid of death.

The blissful person has no fear; in fact he never thinks of death. If it comes, good; if it doesn't come, good. He has tasted life, he has known life, he has lived life. He is thankful to God. And in knowing and living life he has known something of eternity in him which cannot be destroyed, which is indestructible. That brings integrity.

John Satyarthi. John means God's gracious gift, and satyarthi means a seeker of truth. To be a seeker of truth is the greatest gift of God -- to be a pilgrim, to be in constant enquiry for truth. Then everything else is valueless. The very enquiry into truth gives you soul. When the enquiry is total you know what truth is. The fire of enquiry, the intensity of enquiry, burns all that is false, destroys all that is false, and then whatsoever remains is the truth. Truth is not something far away. It is just within you -- mixed with many falsities, and the falsities are very very powerful. Unless your search for truth becomes more powerful they cannot leave you.

So one has to become totally involved. That's what sannyas is all about: a total involvement with truth, a commitment to know truth.

Peter Bhartan. Peter means rock, solidity, determination, decisiveness. Peter was one of the twelve disciples of Jesus, and he became the very rock for his message, for the message of the Master. He became the foundation of the temple. Bhartan means one who belongs to India. And remember, India is not something geographical; it is something spiritual, it is an inner space.

The India that exists on the outside is ordinary, just like any other country. But there is another India -- the India of the Buddhas, Krishnas, Mahaviras. It has a great heritage of the seekers of truth and one of the greatest lineages of enlightened people in the world; no other country can claim that.

But that is something inner. It has nothing to do with the geography and the political map of India. In that sense Jesus is also Indian, and so is Mohammed. In fact wherever a spiritual person exists he is an Indian in that sense. One who enters into the inner space is an Indian.

That is going to be your work now: be decisive, be rocklike, and enter into your inner world like an arrow -- not zigzag, but straight, direct, immediate. And with a decisive heart, miracles are possible.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel my heart wants to open totally, but my mind continues to play all the old games with me.]

That's natural. Don't be worried too much by it -- that worry will become more of a problem. It is very natural that the mind will create disturbances -- everybody's mind does -- but the mind is impotent. When the heart wants to open, it can at the most delay a little bit, that's all; it cannot prevent it, because the heart

has great strength. The mind has no strength. It can make much noise, that is true, and if you get lost in the noise it is very powerful.

The secret to make the mind impotent is: don't get lost in it, just watch it. Go on seeing the games, all the games that it will play. It will play all the games possible. It will do its utmost, and it is natural, because when the heart opens totally, that is the death of the mind. The mind has the right to protect itself, so it will try every possible way to protect itself. But if you go on insisting on remaining a witness to it, it is impotent; it has no power over you. The whole real power is in your heart, that is the source of your energy, and if it wants to open, nothing can prevent it. There is no power that can prevent it.

Just a little patience... Go on meditating, dancing, singing, feeling more. Be more sensitive to beauty, to joy, to friendship, to love -- things that help the heart. Listen to music, watch the stars, go into the mountains. Do anything that helps the heart, and stop feeding the mind. And whenever the mind starts playing games, just be watchful... just be watchful. It will disappear.

Mary Anando. Mary means rebellion, anando means bliss. Rebellion brings bliss, only rebellion brings bliss. One has to become a rebel -- a rebel against all that is imposed, a rebel against all that has been forcibly put on one's being, a rebel against all ideologies, religions, philosophies; in short, a rebel against the mind. In that very rebellion the heart starts opening, and the opening of the heart is the opening of the lotus. The whole of life becomes full of fragrance.

That fragrance is known as prayer, as meditation, as gratitude, and that fragrance becomes the first glimpse of God.

Jolande Premo. Jolande is the violet flower; it symbolizes grace. And premo means love. Become a flower of grace and love; and they are not two things, not two separate things but one phenomenon. If you are loving, you are graceful; if you are graceful you cannot help being loving. They come together. They are twins, they are born together. Wherever one is found, the other is always following it like a shadow. Between the two you become a flower. And man has to become a flower.

Millions die without ever becoming flowers; they remain buds, closed. They never release their fragrance to the world, to the winds. They never sing their song, they never dance their dance. They simply go on fulfilling others' expectations; they never do their own thing.

The only way to flower is to do your own thing. Whatsoever the cost and whatsoever the consequence, remember, that is your fundamental responsibility: to be yourself. Then flowering comes; it certainly comes, it inevitably comes.

Prem Christiane. Prem means love, christiane comes from the Greek root "creo". Creo has many meanings. I would like you to remember one meaning: creo means touched. Your name will mean touched by love. That's really the message of Christ.

Christiane also means a Christian, one who follows Christ. There is only one way to follow Christ and that way is to follow love -- but that is the way to follow all the Buddhas.

There are not many religions in the world, there cannot be; there is only one religion, and the religion's name is love. Christian, Mohammedan, Hindu -- these are not religions; these are theologies. They have nothing to do with religion; in fact they are the barriers for the religion to happen in the world. Love is the only religion, and to follow love is to follow Christ, is to follow Buddha, is to follow me, is to follow yourself.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm afraid to stay.]

You will have to stay -- afraid or not afraid! A few things are inevitable. The child is afraid to get out of the womb but he has to get out. Everybody is afraid to die but one day everybody has to die.

And that's what is going to happen to each of my sannyasins: he will be afraid to stay here forever but he has to stay! Soon you will gather courage! Come and go a few times... Help my people there meanwhile!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904285	
ShortTitle: BAMBOO28	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

John Satyam. John means a gift of God and satyam means the ultimate truth. To know the truth is to attain the ultimate fulfillment. That is the greatest possible gift. God makes it available to everybody but very few people receive it. God is not at fault. People are very miserly in opening up, in opening their heart lotuses. They remain closed, hence they go on missing the gift.

Truth is not something logical; it is not a conclusion of a thought process. It is the experience of this moment, of all that is, the experience of being -- just that one is. That penetrating experience of is-ness is truth. It is available, it has always been available. Not even for a single moment is it missing, but we are not available to it.

Sannyas simply means the art of becoming available to God. God is already available.

Samvedan Eduard. Samvedan means sensitivity, eduard means rich. The only way to God is rich sensitivity, multi-dimensional sensitivity.

People are living very insensitive lives. They are living behind hard shells. They have grown the hard shells as a protection, but now those hard shells are killing them. They are encaged in their own defense arrangements.

To know God one has to be defenseless, one has to drop all armor; one has to be vulnerable. And it is not only the condition to know God; it is the condition to know all that is beautiful, all that is poetic, all that is musical, all that is contained in the word "love".

Sensitivity gives you many dimensions to grow in. You start growing in every possible dimension, on every possible plane. Religions up to now have been teaching just the opposite: they have been teaching people to be indifferent to life, to be indifferent tO beauty. They have been teaching very poisonous ideologies.

My approach is just the opposite. I teach you love for life, love for beauty, love for all that God has made available. This beautiful existence has to be lived in its totality. Because of life negativity, all the old religions helped man to become more and more insensitive, because that was the only way to repress.

If you become sensitive, repression disappears, you cannot repress. And a totally sensitive person, because he has no repression, has no unconscious either. The unconscious mind is a by product of repression. The division is needed. The conscious is the one who represses, and the unconscious is the one that is repressed. Once there is no repression, the division disappears: you are simply one. That unity brings benediction. That unity is meditation.

Become more and more sensitive to everything that is -- to the wind, to the rain, to the sun, to people, to animals, to birds, to trees. To everything that is, become more sensitive, available, open. Breathe more, see more, listen more, feel more. That will bring richness. That is the only richness.

Real richness does not consist of money. That is only a way of hiding your poverty. Real richness consists of a singing heart, of a celebrating being.

Deva Kuno. Deva means divine, kuno means intelligence -- divine intelligence. Kuno also means

courage. Intelligence and courage go together. The intelligent person is necessarily courageous. The courageous person may not necessarily be intelligent but the intelligent person is necessarily courageous.

The intelligent person seeks new challenges in life because it is only through challenges that one grows. The intelligent person never escapes from any responsibility, because if you escape, you are escaping from life itself. That is a way of committing slow suicide. The intelligent person does not fight with existence; it is only the stupid who fight. The intelligent person becomes alert and aware of one of the most fundamental things -- that we are part of existence, so there can be no conflict. We should live a life of harmony, with nature, with the universe, with all that is. That harmony brings joy, that harmony brings immortality, that harmony brings truth. All that mind desires and cannot achieve simply descends in your being if you are ready to be in harmony with existence.

To be in conflict is to be in misery; to be in tune with existence is to be in bliss. That is the only proof of an intelligent person -- that he should be blissful. Bliss is the criterion.

Every person is born intelligent; it is the society that makes him stupid. Every child is full of intelligence, great intelligence, but the society does not allow intelligence. It cripples intelligence, it destroys it. On the contrary, it helps robots, mechanical behavior, discipline, obedience. These are all ways of creating subtle slavery.

Sannyas is the declaration of your freedom. it is initiation into freedom, initiation into intelligence, initiation into courage.

Anand Alfred. Anand means bliss, alfred means wise, supernaturally wise. Blissful, supernatural wisdom -- that will be the full meaning of your name.

Wisdom is always blissful. It is never sad, it is never serious. It is always cheerful. It has the same cheerfulness as children have. Hence sages have some quality of children -- the same innocence, the same bubbling joy, that same flavor of utter happiness for no reason at all. And wisdom is always supernatural.

Intellect functions in the world of nature; intuition functions in the world that is beyond nature. And it is intuition that gives you wisdom, not your intellect. It is not the head that creates wisdom; it is the heart. And the ways of the heart are not of nature, hence they are not available to science. The heart is absolutely unavailable to scientific methods: mathematics, calculation, observation -- nothing helps there. Its way is something transcendental. One can live it, but one cannot observe it from the outside.

Wisdom is a flowering in you which is not part of your body. It happens in the body and yet it is not part of your body. It is a flame of the beyond.

So remember three things. One is: never be serious, otherwise you will not be able to reach to the true wisdom. Knowledgeability will be possible but not wisdom. Second, remember: man does not end at nature. He is more than nature; he is nature plus. Never forget that, because if you forget that, if you reject that, then you become confined to nature. Then science is all and there is no possibility of any religion.

And thirdly, remember that these things -- wisdom, bliss, intuition -- are existential. You have to search within your own being you cannot observe them. Even if you meet a Buddha, you will not be able to recognise him. Unless something inside you has happened you will not be able to recognise anything on the outside. These are not theories to be understood, but experiences.

If these three things are remembered, one starts moving in the right direction. That movement is meditation: the movement from the head towards the heart, the movement from seriousness to blissfulness, the movement from nature to supernature.

[A sannyasin had had a heart attack and was in hospital. He says it was a fantastic experience, and he loved doing Vipassana. However now he is out of hospital his old habits are coming back.]

It has done something which cannot be undone. It has been a really beautiful experience, a spiritual experience.

Sometimes blessings come in disguise so it is very difficult to recognize them. Many times because we cannot recognize them, we miss them, but you did recognize it, and the curse became a blessing!

It is going to remain with you the change cannot be erased. Faith has arisen, trust is born; and trust always arises only in such difficult challenging situations, otherwise not. It has been really good. I am happy!

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7904295
ShortTitle:	BAMBOO29
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Erna. Deva means divine, erna has three meanings. One is retiring. Sannyas is a retirement, and it is early too, an early retirement! Sannyas is retirement from all that is nonsense, all that is stupid... the foolish games of life that people are involved in. This is the right time to retire; why waste unnecessary energy in it? Sooner or later one has to get out of it, and the sooner it is, the better.

The second meaning is sincerity; that too is a beautiful meaning. One should not be serious but one should be sincere. Sincerity means authenticity. One should be true to oneself. One should not have any pseudo mask: one should simply be what one is. Sometimes it may be difficult, but in the long run it pays. A sincere person is bound to attain to God.

And the third meaning is eagle. That too is a beautiful symbol -- the symbol of flight, a flight towards the heights. Sannyas is a flight of the alone to the alone. It is an effort to reach to the peak of existence. One has to be an eagle. One has to learn how to grow wings, and two wings are there: one is meditation, another is love.

Deva Avinash. Deva means divine, avinash means immortality. Yes, that's what you are and what everyone is. Nothing ever dies; death is the greatest lie. Only the form changes, only the garments change. The inner continues; only the outer changes. Death is a renewal, a rebirth. It is not the end but a new beginning.

To know this in deep meditation is to know the most fundamental law of life. But it has to be known in deep meditation, not intellectually. When the mind has ceased completely and there is no stirring of thought, in that silence one starts feeling that whatsoever is, is eternal. The feeling comes so loud and so total that there i6 no possibility of any doubt ever arising. The feeling is so self-evident that no other proof is ever needed. But it has to be known in deep meditation.

So this is going to be your work: you have to find your immortality. That is the whole work of sannyas -- the search for the deathless, the timeless.

In time there is misery, with death there is misery. When we know that we are eternal, all fear disappears. When we know we are eternal, all clinging disappears. When we know we are eternal, we stop closing ourselves. There is no need, because there is no fear. We open up to all that is. In that opening is celebration.

One becomes a hundred times more sensitive, a hundred times more alive, a hundred times more loving. And it is not only a change of quantity: even the quality of one's being changes. One for the first time knows who one is. But it has to be known in deep meditation, not intellectually.

My message here is not verbal; it is not a dogma to be believed in. It is a challenge to be experienced. It is an invitation to the ultimate pilgrimage.

Sat Isabella. Sat means being. Man has three layers. One is that of the body, the very peripheral; the second is that of the mind, the middle; and the third, the deepest, the core, is that of being. Very few people become aware of their being. The majority live in the body. They may believe in the soul but they know

nothing of it. And very few become freed from the body, from the physical, and enter into the psychic, the psychological. The poets, the painters, the musicians, the philosophers -- they have glimpses of the second. But only the mystic enters into the third.

To attain to being is the goal of all life. To know the deepest core of your existence is to know what truth is, is to know what consciousness is, is to know what bliss is.

Isabella comes from a Hebrew root; it means God. Your full name will mean God of being -- not of the body, not of the mind, but of being. The body is just a temple, mind is just decoration, interior decoration, but the deity is the being, God is the being.

I am not against the body. Love it, respect it, care for it, but don't be confined by it; don't let it become your definition. Use your mind but don't become a slave of your mind. Remember that you are beyond all this -- the body, the mind. Remember that you are a witness, that you are pure consciousness. And this remembering slowly slowly deepens, digs a well within you, and one day suddenly the being starts arising in you. It starts welling up. That is the experience of God.

God is not encountered outside: the meeting happens inside. The guest is hidden in the host.

Paul Anand. Paul means little, small; anand means bliss. Your full name will mean the bliss of being small. There is tremendous bliss in being nobody. The more one tries to become somebody, the more tense one becomes, because the effort to become somebody is an ego-trip. The ego brings all kinds of miseries in its wake. The ego is the beginning of hell, the very door. To know oneself as small, to know oneself as nobody and to live that nobodyness, is the real art of being blissful. That is the door to paradise.

Jesus says: Be like small children, only then will you be able to enter into my kingdom of God. Learn to be nobody, anonymous, and you have learned the greatest art that life can offer. The greatest thing in life is to become utterly absent. Not to be is the greatest thing in existence because one who is ready to disappear allows God to appear. Not to be becomes the ultimate foundation for being.

The Shadow of the Bamboo

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 April 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7904305
ShortTitle: BAMBOO30
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Ineke. Anand means bliss, ineke means meek. Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of God. To be humble, to be meek, is to be ready to receive God. God cannot be attacked and conquered. One cannot be aggressive about God: one can only be feminine. And that's what meekness basically is -- the fundamental quality of the feminine mind: to be ready to yield, just like the grass. When the wind comes it simply bends. The big trees fall and then they cannot get up again. But because the grass is meek, when the wind is gone it is back to its original state. It knows how to surrender, and surrender is the secret key to the kingdom of God.

Anand Frans. Anand means bliss, frans means free, freedom. Man's greatest longing is that of freedom, and bliss is a by-product of freedom. Bliss cannot be achieved directly. It happens only when you are free, free of all kinds of psychological bondage, from all spiritual slavery. And there are many many prison walls around you, around everybody -- psychological, political, philosophical, religious. All kinds of ideologies

function as prison walls. Each man is hidden behind seven walls; all those walls have to be broken. One has to be utterly free. One has to drop all kinds of slavery that have been imposed by the society, the state, the church.

They have their vested interest in keeping you a slave. The society needs slaves; it is afraid of free people. The society talks about freedom but never allows anybody to be really free.

Unless one decides on one's own one can never be free; it has to be an individual decision. Once you have broken all the barriers and dropped all kinds of nonsense that have been imposed upon you, bliss arises from your very being. Not that it comes from anywhere else: it springs up within you. It is your inner kingdom.

But before one can see and feel and live it, one has to become utterly unburdened of all kinds of ideologies.

Veet Mark. Veet means beyond, mark means war or war god. Beyond war is love, beyond all conflict is love. Enough the war god has been worshipped -- no more! All the temples of the war god have to be demolished. We have to make temples of love now.

Deva Nel. Deva means divine, nel means light -- divine light. And it is already there -- you just have to look in to find it. It has not to be sought and searched for outside. You have only to learn one thing: to sit silently and just be and look in. It takes a little time to get attuned -- three months to six months time. Just go on sitting without any thought of immediate result. Be patient. Just enjoy sitting silently, looking in, and don't be worried whether anything is happening or not. For a few months nothing will happen, and one day suddenly it is there. It always comes out of suddenness, out of nowhere. It comes unexpectedly.

The moment one has seen one's inner light, life takes on a change. It starts moving on a different plane, into a different dimension; and that is the dimension of the divine.

Anand Zoli. Anand means bliss, zoli means sultan or king -- a blissful king. That's what we are meant to be, and if we have become beggars only we are responsible, nobody else. Our innermost being is always a king, but our mind is a beggar; the mind continuously begs.

Desire is begging -- more and more and more. The mind is never satisfied. Its begging bowl is such that you cannot fill it. It always remains empty. In fact the more you fill it, the more empty you find it. But there is an innermost core where all is contentment, where all is always silent, joyful, where no discontent has ever entered. That is our kingdom. Everybody has a birthright to enter and be a king, but we go on wandering in desires and dreams and go on wasting our lives.

Sannyas means a decision to drop desiring, dreaming, and to become more aware, more alert, more watchful, because the more watchful you are, the more awake you are, the less desiring happens. Desire and dreaming are part of a kind of metaphysical sleep.

Meditation is the way to stop desiring, to stop dreaming. Once dreams and desires are gone, the beggar is gone. And the day the beggar is totally gone -- by "beggar" I mean the mind -- is the greatest day in life. One is really born only then.

Deva Manfred. Deva means divine, manfred means a man of peace. The full name will mean a man of divine peace. Peace is always divine; noise is human. Silence is divine; language is human. God knows only one language -- the language of silence, and to be able to be silent is to be capable of receiving divine peace.

We can do only one thing: we can start dropping the mind and its noise. We can start becoming more and more silent. In silence peace descends. Silence is our effort; peace is God's grace. Silence is our preparation; peace is God's gift.

Prem Nicole. Prem means love, nicole means victory. Love is the victory; in love is victory. To live without love is to live a life of defeat, of frustration, of despair, of anguish. To live in love, to live as love, is to live victoriously. There is no other way to be victorious. People have tried all other kinds -- through money, through power -- but everything else fails except love. In the ultimate analysis, nothing else has ever succeeded.

Let it become a constant remembering: be drunk with love, and victory is bound to come. It comes as a shadow of love.

Anand Pratimo. Anand means bliss, pratimo means image -- an image of bliss. Sannyas is the art of becoming blissful. It is the alchemy of changing all your negativities into positivity. Anger has to be transformed into compassion; sex has to be transformed into love; greed has to be transformed into sharing; the ego has to be transformed into humbleness. And then one becomes an image of bliss.

Religion to me is not serious, it is blissful. The basic religious quality is cheerfulness and cheerfulness for no reason at all -- just for the sake of it. That we are is enough to be cheerful. To be is enough to be blissful. No other condition has to be fulfilled. Being is the only condition, and that has already happened. You are; now there is no need to wait for any other things which will make you blissful. It is enough.

And the miracle is: if you become blissful for no reason at all, then all those things that you have always been thinking of and always desiring and which were not coming your way start coming your way. You have been thinking that you will be blissful only if you have those things. But the mathematics of the divine is totally different: be blissful and those things start coming; wait for those things1 they will never come, and even if they come, they will not bring bliss.

Anand Yuko. Anand means bliss, blissful, yuko means orange tree. Now you are really becoming an orange tree! Up to now it was just a name -- from today it is going to be a reality. Be blissful! And never make any requirements for and conditions on bliss: just be blissful for no reason at all. Just as one breathes one should be blissful.

Misery is something that has to be earned. One has to make efforts for it because it is an unnatural state. But bliss is simply inner health, a harmony. It is the natural state; nothing is required. Once this is understood, life goes through a revolution. We have been told by the society that "You can be blissful only if you have this and you have that," Nobody has told us that you are, and that that is enough to be blissful.

Bliss has nothing to do with what you possess: all that is needed is already there. You are, and that is more than enough. What else can be more precious than that?

Prem Harendro. Prem means love, harendro means God of Gods, the great God -- the great God of love. All other gods are smaller gods; love is the ultimate. Beyond love there is no other peak: love is the very Everest of being. And sannyas is nothing but climbing the ultimate mountain.

One has to be a Hillary so that one can reach to Everest. It is hazardous, it is dangerous, but that's its very ecstasy. And the path is very alone, because in those heights you will not meet the crowds. The higher you go, the more alone you will be. At the ultimate peak one is absolutely alone. So one has to learn how to be alone and how to be joyfully alone. That's what meditation is all about: an effort to be alone, to taste the beauty of aloneness.

Ordinarily people know only the beauty of relationship. It is good as far as it goes, but it doesn't go far enough, and sooner or later you have to go beyond it. I am not against it, but I cannot say that one can remain in it forever. It is a school, and a very primary school too. The person who remains always confined in the world of relationships remains childish.

The real maturity arises only when you start growing beyond relationship, when you become independent, when you are capable of being alone. The beauty of freedom, of flight, of height, is just tremendous. The people who live only in the world of relationship can never know of those peaks.
So today a great journey starts and you become a pilgrim.

Satyananda. Satya means truth, anand means bliss. To be true to oneself and to the world is the way to bliss. To be false is the way to misery and hell. Never wear a mask, never be a lie.

In the beginning it seems that to be untrue can be paying, but only in the beginning. Soon one is trapped, and soon one realises that it was foolish from the very beginning. But once you have lied to yourself or to others, you have to go on Lying more and more, because one lie has to be protected by another lie. That's how people go on growing layers and layers of falsity around themselves. All those layers have to be thrown. It is risky, but without risk there is no growth.

Truth is bitter in the beginning but very sweet in the end: untruth, very sweet in the beginning but very bitter and poisonous in the end. Let truth be your god. There is no higher religion than truth.

The Shadow of the Whip

Talks given from 8/11/76 to 3/12/76
Darshan Diary
24 Chapters
Year published: 1978

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Opening of the Door...

8 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611085	
ShortTitle: WHIP01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

A SEEKER SAID TO BUDDHA:
'I DO NOT ASK FOR WORDS; I DO NOT ASK FOR SILENCE.'
BUDDHA JUST SAT QUIETLY.
THE SEEKER SAID ADMIRINGLY:
'THE COMPASSION OF THE WORLD-HONOURED ONE
HAS OPENED THE CLOUDS OF MY ILLUSION
AND HAS ENABLED ME TO ENTER ON THE PATH.'
MAKING HIS SALUTATIONS, HE DEPARTED.
ANANDA THEN ASKED BUDDHA:
'WHAT WAS IT THIS STRANGER REALISED
THAT HE SO PRAISED YOU?'
THE WORLD-HONOURED ONE REPLIED:
'A HIGH CLASS HORSE MOVES EVEN AT
THE SHADOW OF THE WHIP.'

Anand means bliss and pragita means a song; a song of bliss. And I would like you to sing, to dance. Create a life around celebration -- that should become the most fundamental thing; everything else should be secondary. So whenever anything happens, delight in it, accept it as a gift of God. It is through singing and music and dance that you will grow.

And there is no need to be trained in them. Singing needs no training. The birds go on singing without any training. They have never entered any school, never learned anything anywhere. Only man has forgotten the natural way to sing and to dance. So just be natural about it. It is not a performance -- it is just an expression of your joy....

[A sannyasin asks: ... things are going great and everything is okay -- but... the same old uglies keep coming up over and over again: the same impatience, the need to control, the same carelessness, the same absent-mindedness... since this is still happening after two years of silence, maybe I'm stuck, and that I should break out of silence and do a few groups. So that's my question: as to whether I'm stuck, and whether

this sense of well-being I have is just my mind playing tricks.]

No, no, nothing. It is really happening, but still problems can continue. The being is so vast that problems can continue in a corner. On the whole you can feel a very great well-being, a very great silence and happiness, and still somewhere, in a dark corner of the heart, one's problems can continue and can go on creating their noise. There is nothing wrong in it. Man is vast !

We ordinarily think that we are confined to the body -- that is not true. Man is so vast that he can contain contradictions. So nothing to be worried about. And sometimes it happens that the more silent you become, the more aware you become of the contradiction. If you were not so silent you might not have been aware of it, because the contrast would not arise.

It is as if the whole room is dirty -- then you clean a part of it. Because of this clean part, now the whole room looks very dirty. When this clean part was not there and the whole room was dirty, the same, you were not aware of it. It is just as if on a plain wall you throw black ink: it becomes so clear and so loud.

But a group can still be good. That will help you to bring this problem to its climax. If you feel like doing, you can do one group. Encounter will be perfect. Do Encounter, mm? and in the group come out of silence. After the group you can go into silence again .... Or we will see first. First do the group and see how you feel, because silence has not to be there for your whole life. If your energy starts feeling that it would be good to come out and communicate, you can come out -- nothing is wrong in it. And the well-being will still remain there; it will not be lost. It has happened so it is going to remain. But up to the group, remain in silence, then we will decide, mm? Good.

[The Encounter group is present.
To a member of the group Osho says:]
Something about you? (she remains unspeaking) Come closer. If you don't want to say, just close your eyes and let your energy say it.

Good. The energy is going very well. Just enjoy the energy that is flowing there. You have touched a very silent space -- now don't lose contact with it. It is very difficult to come in contact with; it is very easy to lose.

So don't be afraid. Sometimes it is even very scaring to be really silent. One feels dazed -- that's how you look. One feels as if there is no spine. But don't be scared. Many beautiful things are going to happen. This is just the opening of the door. And you can never be the same again -- the door has opened. So just enjoy it and feel blissful.

And I am here, so never be afraid of anything. You can go into any space, and whenever you feel that it is becoming too much, just take the locket (that is part of the mala) in your hand and remember me, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin says: I found out from the Encounter group that there's this split between my head and my feelings. I've been on a path for many years in which one just tries to see the divine in everybody. And what it's done is screened out all the negativity or whatever that I probably have, so I'm just seeing everything falsely... Now I distrust everything. I don't know if it's intellect or feeling... Until I got that feedback from others I wasn't in that space at all. But I feel quite full.]

Mm mm. This too, is because others say. My observation is that this too is only because others have said so, it is still intellectual. You've understood what others are saying, and you have felt that this may be so, but this is not your experience.

For ten days after the group, simply meditate and forget all about it. After ten days come back and tell me how you feel. Forget what others say -- because whatsoever others say can never go deeper than your intellect. The feeling part is available only to you. And when somebody says something about you, it is more about him than about you. It is what they feel -- that you are hollow; you may not be. But ordinarily we live on others' opinions -- that's how our intellect lives; it is constantly in need of feedback. So if others say you are beautiful, you feel beautiful. If others say you are very loving, you feel perfectly good. If others say that this is all bullshit, you start feeling this is all bullshit. But still it is not your feeling. And others may not be right, so don't judge too early.

Let the group be finished. Work two days more as hard as you can so that whatsoever you can become

aware of, become aware; then forget about it. Have a gap. The whole point is that you should come to see whether it is so. If you come to see that it is so, immediately there will be a change. Or if you come to see that it is not so, there is no need for any change. Both ways it will be beneficial.

Now you will be in trouble. One possibility is that the others may be wrong, and now you will start trying to do something so the others say that you are very loving or this and that. That may create a real falsity. Or the others may be right, but you have not felt it yourself so you will try to do something. Then too, only on the surface will you decorate your being.

The understanding has to go so deep, to such a deep layer, where nobody can say anything else except yourself about how it is. When you have a headache, you don't rely on others' feedback. You don't go on asking, 'Have I a headache? Do you feel that I have a headache?' The whole world may deny it but that doesn't matter -- you will still say that it is there, that it has not gone. Only you can feel. There is no way from the outside to know whether you have a headache or not. And a headache is not very deep. The head itself is not very deep. To go to the heart is very deep. No instruments exist... even the subtlest instruments are not capable of giving any indication about your feelings, cannot make any graph about your feelings.

Only you alone are capable of being there. That's your pure space, absolutely yours. Nobody can trespass. So don't be worried about what others say. Take note of it, don't neglect it, then forget about it for ten days. And after the Encounter group, every night when you go to sleep, just for three minutes relax on the bed, put your hands on the heart and just try to feel. Don't bring in others' opinions. Just try to feel how things are, uncontaminated by others' opinions and judgements. This group can be of tremendous value to you. But it can be valuable only when it helps you to go to your own inner centre, otherwise you miss.

[A group member says: A lot is happening during this group, but I don't trust you and I don't love you. I don't love anybody.]

Mm mm. Don't be worried about that. If something is happening, that will come. There is no need for it to be there right now. If something is happening it is bound to come. How long can you remain without loving me? You can try hard but you will.

You are doomed! You are going to fail. But try, mm? Remain non-trusting, doubting, unloving, and just go on doing camps and the groups, and one day suddenly you will find that it has happened. It is nothing that you can do -- it happens. But if something is happening, it is perfectly good.

There is no need to force any belief. I am not a believer in beliefs, and all belief systems are Poisonous. With a belief system all that you can do is believe in me. That is not trust -- that is a deception. When trust is missing, one can substitute a belief and one can feel that one trusts, but that's not trust. And in fact if you substitute it with belief, the real trust may not ever arise because you can go on playing with your false coin and you will stop searching for the real coin; the pseudo will satisfy you. That is the misery of many people: they are in such a hurry that they want to trust somebody -- but trust is not so easy. It arises when it arises. There is no way of predicting it.

But you can create a belief. Belief will be home-made, man-made, and that will obstruct the trust and will not allow it to come in. So don't be worried about it. Be a non-believer and go on doubting me. If there is something in me, the trust is bound to arise. If there is not, then it is good not to trust. So it is for me to do something. Mm? it is not your problem, it is my problem. While you are here enjoy these moments and one day suddenly you will find I am there in your heart. That comes out of the belief -- without even giving any information that it is coming, without notifying you.

In India we call God 'the ultimate guest', and the sanskrit word for guest is 'atithi'. That term is very beautiful: it means one who comes without giving any information, one who comes without giving any date. 'Tithi' means date and 'atithi' means one who comes suddenly without giving any date when he is coming. God is an old type of guest. New guests inform you that they will be coming and how many days they will be staying. In the old days guests would suddenly.... And in India they still do -- suddenly they are there.
God is an 'atithi', a guest who comes nobody knows when.

It will come. You just have to be joyful, silent. Belief is not a prerequisite, and all beliefs divide people. That's the difference between a Hindu and a Christian and a Mohammedan their beliefs. There is nothing; just beliefs divide people. Beliefs create conflict. Down the centuries there have been wars upon wars because of foolish beliefs. Somebody believes in God as trinity and somebody believes God is not a trinity -- and there is war. People argue, and when they cannot prove by argument, they bring their swords and try to prove by violence.

A really religious person is without belief. Because how can you believe? You have not yet known me so how can you trust? This is a good gesture -- that you are making an effort to understand. That's all -- enough! On your part you are doing well. So don't raise this problem in your mind again and again -- that you don't trust and you must trust. It is not a must at all.

And don't feel jealous about others who trust. Of course they will be flowering better than you, that's certain, but don't feel jealous, because what can you do? They trust and you don't trust. It has happened to them. They also cannot tell you how and why it has happened to them. One day it will happen to you also, and you too will not be able to tell somebody how it happened.

So just remain happy, mm? Believe in happiness, that's all. I will be coming by the backdoor !

[One group member says he feels stuck. The leader comments he has much resistance to being told what to do. Osho tells him to "Either surrender or get out of the group". The participant replies: I want to get out]

Get out, mm? There is nothing to be worried about. Because if you don't listen to what is said to you, and if you don't do anything, there is no point. Why waste your energy and why waste their energy? Simply get out of it. Do the camp, and after the camp whenever you feel you are ready to obey certain orders, join another group.

And remember always that only a very grown-up person can obey -- childish people cannot obey. To obey one needs to be very very disciplined, and one needs to be very understanding. And it is not a slavery because it is only a seven-day group. It is just an agreement that for seven days you will listen to the leader. After seven days he is not going to order you to do something. After seven days you are not expected to listen to him, but for seven days there is a subtle agreement that he knows some techniques, he will be helping you.... And we do it all the time.

You go and sit in a bus, and once you have sat in the bus you trust the driver. The driver is not superior to you -- he is not God -- but you know that he knows driving, so you read your newspaper, smoke a cigarette, gossip, or just go to sleep. When you go in an aeroplane, you trust the pilot. You may not have even seen his face and you may not know anything about him, but you trust. You entrust him with your life. If every passenger in the aeroplane starts enquiring about the pilot and his credentials, his character certificates and his past, his mind and his body and health and everything, there would be no flight. It would be impossible.

So in a group the leader is just a pilot. It is not an absolute surrender to him. It is not that you are to listen to him for your whole life. It is just a seven-day arrangement. You will be on this journey and you will need a guide. If you cannot, simply get out of it.

And (to the group leader), remember it. Whenever you feel that somebody is finding it difficult to listen, just tell him that this is an agreement and that nothing is wrong -- he can get out of it if he wants. Because why should he feel troubled? You will be feeling troubled and the whole group will be distracted. If there is somebody who is resisting, he creates a vibe of resistance to surrender in others also.

(To the participant) And there is no condemnation in it. If you cannot, simply get out of it. But think about it. It is very immature. Why are you so afraid of obeying? That fear shows you are afraid that anybody can make a slave of you. The resistance is because of fear. A really strong person is never afraid: just by obeying he is not becoming a slave. But if you are a weakling and afraid somewhere that if you listen to somebody who knows, he may start dominating you, and each time you have to show that you are strong -- then your strength is not worth much.

A really strong person is one who never has to show it -- there is no need, he is. And I don't think that you are a weak person; you are a strong person. You must be carrying a wrong notion about yourself.

My suggestion is to try to surrender for a few days. Do whatso-ever is said and see how you feel. That will be an experience. You may have a new vision of your old being and you will see, 'How foolish I was! Unnecessarily afraid!' But still, if you think that it will be difficult for you, get out of it, mm? Good.

[Another participant says: I'm too clever for my own good. And then, afraid to be soft.]

Both are very dangerous qualities. Cleverness is always a barrier. And it is not intelligence -- it is a false substitute. An intelligent person is innocent. You can cheat an intelligent person very easily, but you cannot cheat a clever person because the clever person himself is a cheat. So never think that cleverness is of any value; it is based on fear. The logic behind cleverness is: if you don't cheat others, others will cheat you. So

remain clever and always protect yourself, and before somebody attacks you, attack them, because attack is the best defence. This is the logic of cleverness: always pretend that you know, even when you don't.

I had a teacher in my university days. He was a professor of indian philosophy. I became aware that he was not very intelligent but just trying to be clever, so I started playing a game. I would say that I was reading XYZ's such and such a book -- what did he think about it? He would say, 'It is beautiful!' And the book exists not -- neither the author nor the title!

One day I was talking to him and the head of the department was present. He became a little suspicious and he called me later on. He asked, 'What is the matter? I have never heard of these authors you are talking about and that fellow seems to be a very great scholar. He knows everybody and every author and every book.'

I told him, 'They exist not, but he is such a great man that he cannot say that he has never heard of them -- no, that is impossible. He cannot say that he doesn't know about this book. By being clever he is simply being foolish. The whole class laughs at him and everybody knows now. It has become such a game that every-body is bringing names and authors and books now that exist not, and he will never say that he has not read them.' He was trying to be clever -- but cleverness proves to be foolish finally.

Always remember that intelligence is very innocent, and cleverness is not intelligence. Politicians are clever people but not intelligent. You can deceive intelligent people very easily because they will always be innocent, they will be true. But cleverness functions as a very protective barrier -- so drop cleverness. And nobody can force you to drop it.

The moment that you see that it is not intelligence.... Because you are harming yourself, how can it be intelligence? And you know it! You yourself feel that you are too clever to be good for yourself -- this cleverness is almost suicidal. Drop it -- and drop it without any effort. Simply drop it. Tomorrow morning enter the group as innocently as a small child. Put all rationalisations and cleverness aside. Cleverness has never helped anybody -- it has destroyed many people's lives and opportunities.

And the second thing: if you are not clever, you will be ready very easily to become soft. You are soft -- maybe that's why you are trying to be clever. This is my observation: the softer a man is, the bigger and harder the crust he creates around himself because he is afraid of his softness. He is afraid -- he knows that if the crust is broken he will be too vulnerable in this world. This world is too cunning and he will be too open, he will be robbed, cheated, destroyed. So the softer a person inside, the harder the shell he creates around himself. But the harder the shell, the more and more you live in a grave-like situation; closed in yourself. And all that is beautiful happens only when your softness is available. Love, meditation, God, beauty, truth, joy -- they all happen only when you are open, soft. So drop cleverness.

It will disappear -- don't be worried. First do the camp and then after the camp, book for something else.

[Another participant says: I always thought I was strong. Now it just gets me into trouble. I don't know what I feel....]

You don't feel that strong? That strength was nothing. That strength was just the ego, and now you are becoming really strong. But this strength is bound to be fragile. It is like a flower: strong enough to face the whole world and yet very fragile... can be crushed. It can be crushed just by a child who can throw a rock. Fragile, because by the evening it will be gone. But when it is there it can face wind, it can face sun it can face the whole world! This is a totally different kind of strength. Lao Tzu calls it the strength of the weak, the richness of the poor, the knowledge of the ignorant, the wisdom of the fool. This is a totally different thing.

The strength you used to feel was nothing but ego-strength. There was a crust of strong ego. That's how in the West all strong people feel, mm? because in the West there is only one definition of strength, and that is of ego strength. One has to have a very strong ego, a ripe ego, a crystallised ego, to fight, to struggle. This is a totally different phenomenon that is happening -- it is the strength of surrender.

So you will feel for a few days. . .Teertha is right that you are somewhere in the middle. You will feel for a few days as if you are hanging in the middle, because the past is no more there. That's why you are so confused and you cannot even say why. But soon it will happen. The ego is disappearing; don't try to cling to it. Accept this weakness that has arisen. A child is weak, a flower is weak. When water falls from a hill, it is weak, and the rocks that it falls on are very strong. But in due time the rocks will be gone and the water will still be there. If momentarily you think that the rock is very strong and the water is very weak... can you find anything weaker than water?

Lao Tzu calls his way the watercourse way. He says not to be like a rock. In the moment you will look very strong, but in the long run the rock is bound to disappear into sand, and the water is going to win. Finally the weaker wins.

Jesus says, 'Those who are last in the world will be the first in my kingdom of God', and 'Blessed are the meek.' This is meekness -- and certainly when it comes one feels really disturbed, because one has always thought that one is very strong and now suddenly one feels so vulnerable... so vulnerable that small things make you cry, small things can make you laugh. So vulnerable -- and you were always thinking that you were a great citadel, nothing could penetrate you. And now everything can penetrate you.

When one becomes open, that's how it happens. But it is a blessing. Be meek... be poor, mm? Good.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The Essential is One

9 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611095
ShortTitle: WHIP02
Audio: No
Video: No

Sannyas is a disidentification with the past... a new beginning, a new being, a fresh breeze, a rebirth. All that is implied in giving you a new name. One name was given to you by your mother and father. Now I am giving you another name. That one name was given to you so you could function well in life. Without a name it would be very difficult to function. One needs a label, one needs some indentification, one needs some identity card. People need some name to call you by, to address you. They have given you one name for the world. I am giving you another name for God, not for the world.

God will also need a name so that He can call you, so He can provoke you, so that whenever He wants to say something it can be addressed to you. The sannyas name is simply a new address -- a new address fundamentally meant for God, for the whole existence. So this is a turning point.

You may not be even aware of what a great jump you are taking. By and by after you have taken it, you will become aware. There are many things that you know only when you have done them. In fact there is no other way to know them. Many people ask me, 'What is sannyas?' It is very difficult to say. It is something that has to be experienced. It is something that has to be tasted.

So you are moving in a new territory from this moment -- with a new name, with a new dress, with a new identity. And now you belong to me and you become part of me from this moment. It is a great responsibility too, because now whatsoever you do I will be associated with it. Good or bad -- whatsoever your action -- now my name will be associated with it. And I never give any discipline. I never say, 'Do this, do that.' I simply want you to be aware that now you have to be responsible. And then move in freedom.

By becoming a sannyasin you are changing your very way of life. Right now it will be just a small stream. Mm? It is just as a great river is born as a very small stream -- not even a stream but just a fountain. By and by it gathers more and more water and becomes a big river. Right this moment it is just drops. Soon you will become vast....

[A sannyasin says: I appreciated that you read my poetry. Is there anything that you want me to do?]

Much has to be done, and continue creating there whatsoever you feel like. One should always cultivate something that is purely for delight. Your profession is a need -- it has to be done. That may be a delight it

may not be, but one has always to do something on the side which is sheer delight, for no financial reasons, for no economics, for no politics. You are just doing it for your own delight. Write poetry, paint, or whatsoever you feel like. And always remember that this will rejuvenate you. This will become your real recreation.

The world 'recreation' is very good -- it creates you. And unless it creates you, it is not a recreation. All entertainments are not recreations. Only that in which you are creatively involved is a recreation.

If you are just sitting there and somebody is dancing, that is not a recreation, maybe entertainment. You remain passive, you are not active. Recreation has to be very active -- you have to be involved. Dance, sing, or do whatsoever you feel like doing: gardening, cooking, anything.

It is not being done for any ulterior motive. It is not even done for someone to appreciate. If they appreciate, good. If they don't appreciate, good, because it is not meant for that.

There has been an indian saint, a great poet, who has written the story of Ram. It is a great epic, one of the greatest in the world -- 'Rama-charit-manas'. Somebody asked Tulsidas, 'Why have you written it -- because it must have taken years, it is such a long poem and so superb. Why have you written it? Why have you put so much energy into it? Your whole life into it?'

And Tulsidas said, 'Svantah Sukhaya': 'I have been singing this story of God just for my own delight. It is not meant for any-body. It was my delight.. .1 enjoyed it. The value is intrinsic -- it is an end unto itself.' That's what recreation is -- 'Svantah Sukha.' -- for one's own delight, and an end unto itself.

So whenever you are tired, whenever you are fed up with the world -- and many times one is fed up with the world, it is natural. The world is too heavy, too boring, too monotonous, too repeti-tive, too routine and trivial. So whenever you feel that, the best way is to do something creative and get involved in it. You will come out of it recreated, rejuvenated... again throbbing with energy. Even more than sleep, poetry can be recreative -- more so than sleep. Just five minutes concentrated creation of a poem can be more than eight hours sleep, can refresh you tremendously, because when you are totally involved in it, God starts functioning through you.

All creation is His -- we become only vehicles. So whenever there is some creation, it is always God's. The signature is His. We are just vehicles, passages. And when God flows through us, of course -- we are rejuvenated. Just His passing through us is enough. It is a magnetising force, again you are recharged. So allow God to pass through you in any form whatsoever.

And you are going to do much for me because you belong to me. By becoming a sannyasin you become pan of me. Now my work is your work. If you do something and if you succeed, you are not obliging anybody. You are simply obliging yourself because it is your work.

[Osho passed a small wooden box to the sannyasin, one of which He gives to sannyasins, as a reminder of Him.]

Keep this with you, and whenever you write your poetry or you do something creative, just keep it in your lap and it will remind you of me. It can bring you very close to me.

And every night when you go to sleep, put it under your pillow so I can go on haunting you (laughter). And if sometimes I come in the dark of the night, don't get scared!

[A visitor from Madagascar, Africa, came said, through a translator, he is a contractor and wants Osho's help so that he can make a lot of money for his family.]

(to the translator) Tomorrow morning before he leaves he should do at least one Dynamic meditation. Tell him to start doing it every day and within three months, things will start happening.

[A visitor says: I'm a B'hai.]

Be a B'hai. Nothing to be worried about...

Nothing is a problem. I give sannyas to all sorts of people -- no problems. It's perfectly good, I will not replace whatsoever you are -- I will simply strengthen it, because whatsoever I am doing here is for the essential religion. So whatsoever is essential, I am with it and for it, and that essential is in B'hai also. It is in Christianity, it is in Mohammedanism -- it is everywhere. Maybe much which is not essential has gathered around it -- I may hammer that -- but I am absolutely for everything. The non-essen-tial I may be against sometimes, and sometimes one may think that I go on shattering things, but those are just non-essential

growths.

The essential is one -- only names differ. So B'hai is perfectly good. If this is hindering you, you are unnecessarily preventing yourself from some experience. And a B'hai should not be such a coward. A B'hai should be very ready to experiment, to explore new spaces. Fear is not of religion -- fear is political, organisational. Religion is just fearlessness. If you are a B'hai, sannyas is not going to take anything -- it will be a plus.

Of course much will change, because you may be a B'hai and you may not know at all what essential B'haism is, because if you have once seen the essential, you will laugh at the ridiculousness of religious people fighting, arguing with each other and trying to prove that they are right and others are wrong. It looks stupid, because the essential is one.

[The visitor takes sannyas]

Now you really become a B'hai!

And this will be your name: Swami Satyananda. Satya means truth, anand means bliss; bliss that comes by the experience of truth. And change to orange !

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #3
Chapter title: When the Dance Dances itself...

10 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611105
ShortTitle: WHIP03
Audio: No
Video: No

[In a previous darshan (See "God Is Not For Sale", October 25th, Osho had told a sannyasin to make dance and music his meditation. Now the sannyasin reports: Much has happened.]

It has -- and much that is going to happen is on the way. The more you have, the more is given to you. The rich become richer, because each experience creates a new receptivity, a new trust. And with each experience you are ready to take a bigger jump, and so on and so forth. So continue to dance.

There is nothing like dancing, because dancing seems to be the only activity when the doer can be easily lost, and the only activity in which body, mind, soul -- all can participate in a harmony. Otherwise there are activities that the body can do, there are activities that the mind can do -- the body is not needed. There are activities that can be done by the soul, by the spirit -- neither the mind is needed nor the body.

Any activity that needs the cooperation of all the three layers of your being will give you the richest crop, because in that harmony, in that synchronicity -- when all the three layers meet together and are not in any conflict, when they are one together -- you become something transcendental. Then you are none of the three -- you have become the fourth. And the fourth is the goal.

[Osho said that in India the fourth state is known only as 'turiya' which means simply 'the fourth'.]

Dancing is the only activity in which all the three can be together, in which all the three are needed. And all the three are needed in such a way that they become one. So continue to dance. Much will happen through dance.

There is no need to give any form to it, because once you start giving form to it, the mind has become predominant. Let it be spontaneous, let it be formless. Let it be such that it surprises even you. So each day simply stand and let it come. Let it flood you! And then start moving. Let each movement lead you to another not knowing at all where you are going or what is going to happen next. Then the dance dances itself. And when the dance dances itself and there is no dancer, it is tremendously beautiful.

So through dance many things will happen. And humanity has completely lost track of dance. All primitive societies were dancing societies. Still a few primitive tribes exist somewhere; they are still dancing tribes. Their whole religion consists of dance. They find any excuse and they will dance. It may be the birth of a child and the whole tribe dances to receive the new guest. It may be a marriage ceremony, it may be some other festival. It may be that somebody had died, so again they dance. Birth, death, marriage or anything important they mark by their dance.

Even when they go to war, they go dancing. They call it a war dance. Then even wars take on a new meaning, a new quality. Then it is not the ugly war that we have invented. Of course people are killed, but they are killed while they are dancing. And when a person is dancing, death is meaningless. He is deathless, because if he is killed in that harmony, that very experience will become an experience of samadhi. The primitive war dance has not yet been understood rightly. We think it is simply war -- it is not really a war. It is again an excuse to dance -- the ultimate dance, the last dance, the death dance. Both sides come dancing, and dancing they fight, dancing they die. But if you die in dance you will attain to a great new life. You will be born in a totally different altitude. So let this be your meditation.

Put on any music -- sometimes do it even without music. Sometimes life has its own music. This moment it is raining.... There is subtle music in this rain. Rain falling on the leaves and one can dance -- enough music. One has only to be sensitive. Or ocean waves shattering on the beach, on the rocks. One can dance -- enough music. One can have a wild, orgasmic dance. Or maybe there is no sound, only silence -- then too there is music... one can move with that silence.

So whenever you can find time -- but at least once a day, make it a part of your life. Just as you eat and you sleep, dance too. And I will remain available wherever you are. Just don't be shy in asking for my help. It is your right. By becoming a sannyasin you have all the right to ask for my help in any moment, in any situation. That is the privilege of a sannyasin. So don't be shy about it.
Ask, and it shall be given to you.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I'm a little scared to come back. To be too much involved here.]

Afraid of involvement? Then you will miss, because involvement is life, and the deeper you become involved, the deeper you will know the taste of it. From the periphery nothing much is available. If somebody doesn't want to get involved, remains on the periphery, he remains on the bank. He never gets into the stream, afraid that the stream will take him to some unknown space. But then he remains on the bank and he remains thirsty and he remains hungry and he remains frustrated -- because enrichment is through involvement. One grows through commitment.

I'm not saying that one should become attached to one's involvements -- no, not at all. And that's the art: one should get involved but always remain capable of getting out of it. Any moment, if the situation arises and one has to get out, one can. Involvement should not be an attachment, so beware of attach-ment, but never be afraid of involvement. They almost go together -- that's why the fear arises -- but they can be put separately, and that is the whole art of life.

If you don't get involved you will not enjoy life; everywhere the problem is the same. If you love a woman you will be afraid -- you may get involved. In fact you should get involved, otherwise how can you love a woman? Then only peripheries meet and the inner consciousness remains completely aloof. Unless the inner consciousnesses overlap, start penetrating each other, you will not know what love is, you will not know its depth; you will miss.

On the surface there are only waves. The great calm is only in the depth. It may be love, it may be meditation, it may be sannyas, but the problem is the same. You have to go into it headlong; one has to be a little foolish. Wise people always remain hanging on the bank. Their wisdom eventually proves to be stupidity. Fools jump, and finally their foolishness simply proves that they were courageous and wise because they learned. They know new places of being.

So never be afraid of involvement. Never be afraid of commitment. Just one thing has to be remembered -- never lose your freedom. That does not mean that you don't become intimate with somebody. It simply

means that you become intimate but you still remain free. In fact a free person is simply aware that he is free, any moment anything can be dropped. If the time arises and the situation is there, the challenge is there and one simply feels stuck -- one can get out of it. It is an agreement that can be broken. It is your choice to be in it or not. But from the very beginning to stand out and become a spectator you will miss the whole of life.

So go deeply into involvement but always remain your own master. There is no need to show your mastery every moment, you just have to know that it is there. And if you want to get out, you can simply slip out; just as a snake slips out of the old skin, one can slip out of any situation. But if you remain afraid just because there is a possibility of getting involved, and you don't grow skin because it may become old and then you may have to get out of it, or it may become a confinement, how will you live? But it happens to everybody.

Once you start enjoying your aloneness and enjoying your freedom, the fear arises, 'Now don't get into anything. Just keep out.' That's why so many people drop out of society. But that is not going to end it. And the days that are wasted, are wasted forever -- you cannot reclaim them.

My whole teaching is to get involved and yet to remain unattached. Walk in the water but don't be touched by the water. Remain like a lotus leaf: in the water but yet untouched. The lotus leaf has functioned as one of the greatest symbols in the East because it remains in the water and yet untouched. That is the ideal for the sannyasin. Not that one escapes, then there is no water. Not that one gets soaked with water, then you are not a lotus leaf.

Be in the water, be in the turmoil of involvement, in the problems that commitment brings, that intimacy brings, love brings; be in it and yet remain aloof. And by and by one learns -- it is a knack. One learns by doing it. Then a great balance arises. With that balance all fear disappears.

Come back and get involved, mm?

[A visitor says: I don't know if I'm ready to stop holding back.]

Nobody knows. Holding back is just a tendency of the mind, a natural tendency. In fact to say that the mind holds back is not right. This holding back is what the mind is. Once you don't hold back, the mind disappears. And with the disappearance of the mind is the appearance of your being, of your true being. This holding back simply says that one goes on clinging to the past. Of course there is nothing to cling to because the past has gone. If you open your fist there is nothing to hold, the past is gone. It is just in the memory, it is no more part of reality. But we go on holding it, hoping that maybe it is somewhere and can be reclaimed.

And holding back is also a subtle fear of the unknown, the unfamiliar, the strange. By and by you will start living a very dead life, because the unknown is what life is, and each moment one has to take the risk again and again of living. Each morning one has to take a risk again. It is very risky, and there is no security. One never knows where one is going, so that the mind holds back. The mind is a safety measure, mm? -- a key to the known, to the familiar. Make a definition -- don't go beyond it. Make a boundary. But all boundaries are imprisonments. And then one suffers.

Man is made in such a way that unless the whole sky is his boundary he will be miserable. Less than that won't do. One needs to expand, and one has to become the expansion. Then there is enthusiasm and there is zest and there is juice, mm? because each moment is a new victory; you expand. Each moment there is a new challenge. You accept and you go on the unknown journey. Each moment God knocks on your door and calls you in such a way that He has never called you; in such a language He has never used before; onto such paths which you have not even dreamed about, and beckons you to come and follow Him

That's what I call a religious life: to always be ready to go into the unknown, the unchartered, with no maps, with no past experiences. Of course there cannot be any past experiences of it. Such a being grows and such a being has a movement.

And I can see that you have infinite possibilities....

(to a sannyasin): I received your letter. Too much eating is the problem? Is it something new or has it always been there?

[The sannyasin replies: Always.]

You can do two things. There are two types of food. One is that which you like, which you have a fancy for, about which you fantasize. There is nothing wrong in it, but you will have to learn a small trick for it. There are foods which have a tremendous appeal. The appeal is not because you see that the food is available. You go into a hotel, into a restaurant, and you see certain foods -- the smell coming from the backroom, the colour and the aroma of the food. You were not thinking about the food and suddenly you are interested in it -- this is not going to help. This is not your real desire. You can eat this thing -- it will not satisfy you. You will eat and eat and nothing will come out of it; no satisfaction will come out of it. And satisfaction is the most important thing. It is the dissatisfaction that creates the obsession.

Simply meditate every day before you take food. Close your eyes and just feel what your body needs -- whatsoever it is! You have not seen any food -- no food is available; you are simply feeling your own being, what your body needs, what you feel like, what you hanker for.

Dr. Leonard Pearson calls this, 'humming food' -- food that hums to you. Go and eat as much of it as you want, but stick to it. The other food he calls, 'beckoning food': when it becomes available, you become interested in it. Then it is a mind thing and it is not your need. If you listen to your humming food, you can eat as much as you want and you will never suffer, because it will satisfy you. The body simply desires that which it needs; it never desires anything else. That will be satisfactory, and once there is satisfaction, one never eats more. The problem arises only if you are eating foods which are beckoning foods: you see them available and you become interested and you eat. They cannot satisfy you because there is no need in the body for them. When they don't satisfy you, you feel unsatisfied. Feeling unsatisfied, you eat more, but howsoever much you eat, it is not going to satisfy because there is no need in the first place.

The first type of desire has to be fulfilled, then the second will disappear. What people are doing is that they never listen to the first, so the second becomes a problem. If you listen to the hum-ming food, the beckoning food will disappear. The second is a problem only because you have completely forgotten that you have to listen to your inner desire, and people have been taught not to listen to it. They have been taught, 'Eat this -- don't eat that' -- fixed rules. The body knows no fixed rules.

They have found that if small children are left alone with food, they will eat only that which is needed for their body, and they were surprised. Many psychological findings are available now; they were simply surprised. If a child is suffering from some disease, and if apple is good for that disease, the child will choose the apple. All other foods are available but the child will go to the apple.

That's what all animals are doing; only man has forgotten the language. You bring a buffalo and leave her in the garden. The whole garden is there -- all the greenery is available; she will not bother. The flowers and the trees may be beckoning but she won't bother with them. She will go to the grass that hums to her, and she will choose only certain grass that is her need. You cannot deceive a buffalo; you can only deceive man.

Man has fallen even below buffaloes. You cannot befool a donkey -- he will eat his food. Man is befooled. Everywhere through advertisements, coloured pictures, TV, movies, you are being attracted and distracted from your humming body. Some company is interested in selling something to you. That is in the favour of the company, it is beneficial to the company, not to you.

Some Coca Cola company is interested in selling Coca Cola to you. It has nothing to do with your body; it allures you. Wherever you go, there is Coca Cola; Coca Cola seems to be one of the most universal things. Even in Soviet Russia -- nothing else american is allowed, but Coca Cola is there. From everywhere the bottle is calling you, beckoning, 'Come here.' And suddenly you start feeling thirsty. That thirst is false. I'm not saying don't drink Coca Cola -- but let it hum; make it a point.

It will take a few days, even a few weeks for you to come to feel what appeals to you. Eat as much as you want of what appeals to you. Don't bother about what others say. If ice-cream appeals to you, eat ice-cream. Eat to your satisfaction, to your heart's desire, and then suddenly you will see that there is satisfaction. And when you feel satisfied, the desire to stuff disappears. It is an unsatisfied state that makes you stuff yourself more and more and still to no purpose. You feel full and still unsatisfied, so the problem arises.

So first start learning something which is natural and which will come, mm? because we have only forgotten; it is there in the body. When you are going to take your breakfast, close your eyes and see what you want; what your desire really is. Don't think about what is available; simply think what your desire is, and then go and find that thing and eat it. Eat as much as you want. For a few days just go with it. By and by you will see that now no food beckons you.

The second thing: when you eat, chew it well. Don't swallow it in a hurry, because if it is oral, you enjoy it in the mouth, so why not chew it more? If you take ten bites of something you can enjoy one bite, chew it ten times more. It will almost be like taking ten bites if your enjoyment is only of the taste.

It happened once that a man drank some hot coffee somewhere in Japan and he burned his throat inside. Some complication arose and his throat was completely cut from inside; the passage had to be closed otherwise the man was going to die. The doctors fixed a pipe into his stomach so he had to chew the food, throw it into the pipe, and the pipe would take it into the stomach.

The man was surprised because he continued to enjoy his food as much as before. And even the doctors were surprised.

They were at first feeling very sympathetic towards him because the poor man would no longer enjoy his food. But the man continued to enjoy it. In fact he started to enjoy it more because now he would chew it and if he did not want to take it into the stomach, he would simply throw it out. Now he could eat as much as he wanted. There was no need to take it into the stomach; the mouth and the stomach were completely separate.

So whenever you are eating, chew more, because the enjoyment is just above the throat. Below the throat there is no taste -- nothing of the sort -- so why be in a hurry? Just chew it more, taste it more. And to make this taste more intense, do all that can be done. When you are eating something, first smell it. Enjoy the smell of it because half the taste consists of smell.

Many experiments have been done. If your nose is completely closed and then something is given to you, you cannot taste it. Then you will understand that the taste was more smell than taste. If your eyes are closed, you cannot taste it even that much, because the colour, the appeal to the eyes, is no more there. They have done beautiful experiments: eyes closed, nose completely closed, and then they give you something; you cannot even tell what it is. They may give you onion and you cannot say that it is onion because much depends on the smell. That's why when you have a cold you cannot enjoy food, because the smell is not there, the taste is not there. When people are suffering from a cold they start eating spicy food because only then can they feel a little tingling.

So smell the food, look at the food. There is no hurry... take time. Make it a meditation. Even if people think you have gone mad, don't be worried. Just look at it from all sides. Touch it with closed eyes, touch it with your cheek. Feel it in every way; smell it again and again. Then take a small bite and chew it, enjoy it; let it be a meditation. A very small quantity of food will be enough and will give you more satisfaction.

So these few things do for three weeks and then report to me, mm? But try for three weeks. Good!

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #4
Chapter title: You are Freedom

11 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611115	
ShortTitle: WHIP04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the States: For the last three or four days I feel very lost. I don't know what my position is. I don't know what my role is or anything.]

There is no need to know it and nobody knows exactly. And it is better that you don't know it. If you know who you are, if you know what your role is, you will lose all feeling. You will be fixed: you will be a

thing and not a person. That's the difference between a thing and a person. A rock is a rock. A man? -- nobody knows what a man is. A man is all possibilities. A rock is an actuality -- there is no possibility. It is simply a rock, absolutely certain of what it is. Its role is predictable: it is a rock.

Man is a potentiality, he can be anything -- he can even be nothing. All doors are open, and each moment you have to decide who you are. Each moment by acting, you decide who you are -- but that decision is only for the moment, it cannot go beyond the moment. If it goes beyond the moment, you destroy all beauty in your life -- you become a thing, you are no more a person. To be a person means to be a freedom. A thousand and one alternatives are there. And you can choose any -- it is your choice.

There is nobody who has fixed your role. When you came into the world you were not given a script to live up to. You have been thrown into the world, absolutely free, to find out who you are -- it is not a given thing. And by doing things, by being a million and one things, you will feel by and by who you are. But when you come to know who you are, again you will not be a thing. Then too, you cannot define yourself. Then you know that you are a nothing. You know that you are a freedom.

That's what is meant by nirvana, moksha. The word moksha means freedom, absolute freedom; all possibilities and nothing actual. Nothing defines you.

Definition is ugly because definition is a prison. You can define a tree because it has a fixed role, and you can define a dog because it has a fixed role -- but you cannot define man. Man is indefinable -- as indefinable as God. That's the dignity... that's the grandeur. But ordinarily... I can understand your problem -- it comes to everybody. Everybody has to encounter it some day or other.

If you know who you are you will feel at ease. There is a full stop and the sentence is complete; you can relax. Then there is no growth... there is no journey. You can feel that you have arrived. This search to be certain of who you are is a search for security -- a search to be dead and dull. To be constantly moving is difficult -- certainly difficult, arduous -- because again and again each moment you are faced with emptiness. Again you have to do something to know who you are. Each act defines you, but only for the moment. That's why one should never look into the past of any man.

Somebody says, 'Don't go with that man because he is a thief.' What is he saying? He is saying that he has been caught stealing -- but that is past. That definition no more applies. That act defined a certain moment in the past, but now it is no more a definition; that man is out of that moment. Don't call a man a thief, because he may have turned against stealing by now. He may have become a saint. Then you say that somebody is a saint. Don't call a man a saint, because what do you mean? You mean some acts that he has done in the past? They define his past but they cannot define his present. A saint can become a sinner.

And this is beautiful! That means that even a saint is free. A sinner can become a saint, a saint can become a sinner. Freedom remains untouched -- no definition covers it. But people try to cover themselves with definitions. They feel protected by a definition. Behind a definition they feel perfectly okay, complacent, comfortable. Life is no more an adventure. They are dead people -- they are already in their graves. In fact when a man dies, only then can you define him -- never before.

If you want to know the definition, go to the graveyard, and there on the tombstones you will find definitions. Now those men who are in their graves cannot do anything to be changed; they can be defined. They are now almost like rocks. But you are alive -- and remain alive! Nobody has given you any role. The whole idea that somebody has given you a role, that you have a fixed purpose, that you are here to do something in particular, is very humiliating. That means that you are born with a script and you have to follow that script. Then life will not have enthusiasm: it will be a very dull and monotonous affair.

No, this is good. This is the right space I would like you to be in. This is the space that I am creating for you here. I am trying to take all the definitions away. You are a Christian, you are a Hindu, you are a Jew -- I am trying to take away all your definitions. You are a man or a woman -- I am trying to even take away that. You are young or old, educated, uneducated.... I am trying to take everything away from you so that you remain just an openness... a freedom to be anything you wish to be in any moment. Nothing holds you, nothing prevents you.

This is what I call a real man -- who has nothing to prevent him from doing anything, who has no considerations and who is not bothered to be consistent with his past. Only a rock is consistent with his past, a dog is consistent with his past. You can never say to a dog that he looks inconsistent -- he's always consistent. His life is a routine, a repetition.

The bigger the man, the bigger are his contradictions. The greater the man, the greater are his paradoxes. Nothing can hold him, he goes on moving -- every time he leaves the past and goes on searching in new fields. He is an explorer.

So forget about it! There is no need for you to know who you are. Each moment you will know a fragment. In some moment you will be a saint and in some moment you will be a sinner. When you are sitting with your lover, you are a beloved. You are talking to somebody who is just an acquaintance -- you are different, you are not the same person, your very quality is different. Then you go to the office to work, then again you are different. You are sitting alone in your drawing-room and then somebody knocks on the door. A salesman just knocks, and you are different; you change. The salesman enters and you are different.

Each moment brings a new breeze and a new sun and you go on changing. Such is the vastness of a human being. It is tremendous... it has no boundaries. You cannot label it, and the very effort to label it is wrong, ugly. So drop that whole idea. Learn something of what I am saying. And you don't have any role. You will have many roles but they are your choice. You want to play them -- you play; it is your game.

So take life as an infinite possibility. For man nothing is actual. Man is born completely open... just a great emptiness. You can change him into anything. He is ready to adjust to any act, and all acts are purely games. They are not roles given to you by somebody else -- it is out of your own choice.

A man who is aware becomes his own source of his roles. He is no more an effect then -- he becomes the cause. When you are asking, 'What role have I to play in my life?' you are asking as if the role is to be given by somebody else: you are the effect and he is the cause. Absolutely wrong... that is not how life is. *you* are the cause, you are the effect -- you are absolutely responsible. You cannot throw responsibility on anybody else. Of course if you are not courageous, this will create great fear. Then you feel a nothingness and you cannot cope with it. But I know that you have courage and that you can cope with it.

So even if there is fear sometimes, let it be, but never forget that you are the cause of your life, you are at the very source of your life, and that you can change because nobody is forcing any structure on you. To understand this much is to understand what we mean by liberation, freedom, moksha.

Never get caught in any definition. Then your purity, your freedom, always remains uncorrupted. Have you got a box with you? (She shakes her head)
(Osho passes her a box) Now at this moment you are a receiver of a box!

Dhyana means meditation and ananda means bliss; bliss that comes through meditation. This word dhyana is one of the most significant words. In English you have three words: concentration, contemplation, meditation. Concentration means putting your mind, focusing your mind on one object, centering the mind on one object. That is the meaning of concentration. But it brings tension because you have to focus and narrow the mind. It is a forced state, and I am not in support of it. That is not real meditation.

And this is what is thought by people to be meditation: you concentrate on something outside or some imagined light inside or some mantra, but you concentrate. Concentration is not dhyana, because dhyana is a very relaxed state and concentration is very tense. Concentration is very forced, disciplined, and dhyana is very spontaneous.

The second word is contemplation. Concentration is more of the head and contemplation is more of the heart: that is the meaning of 'temple' in it. Contemplation means to become a temple, 'templum' -- from that root comes the word. So it is more prayerful, more compassionate and one is working through the heart. Better than concentration but still not dhyana, because whether you concentrate through the mind or through the heart, there is some activity going on -- either of the head or of the heart. Meditation is a state of no activity, no ripples arising. One simply is -- neither thinking nor feeling, neither concentrating on anything nor thinking about anything. One is simply a pool of energy.

The third word is better than the other two but still not perfect. The word meditation comes from the same root as medicine: 'med'. It means to care about. Medicine means to take care of the body, and the medical profession means the profession that takes care of the body. Meditation means to take care of the soul. Just as medicine is good for the body, meditation is good for the soul.

So these are the three layers: head -- concentration; heart -- contemplation; the soul, your innermost core -- that is meditation. Meditation comes closest to dhyana. Dhyana means just to be doing nothing, just sitting silently... just being. It is the absolute relaxed state of consciousness.

And I am giving you that name because I feel that your energy can very easily relax. You can become a great meditator. It is already there -- you just have to work and help it a little. Not much work is needed. So continue doing meditation, do a few groups, but at least every day for half an hour just sit and do nothing. Just enjoy sitting. Looking at the sky or looking at the earth, or not looking anywhere, just sit silently -- sometimes with open eyes, sometimes with closed eyes; just exactly as you are sitting right now (The sannyasin was sitting with his legs folded under him, back erect). Mm? the heart goes on beating, the

breathing goes on, but everything slows down and one becomes quiet; a serenity surrounds one.

This is what meditation, what dhyana is. And become really a the sannyasin -- a blissful meditator.

[A sannyasin, said he had various aches and pains in his body and had them for some time. He wondered if he should do Postural Integration.]

It happens many times that the body and the mind are not in tune. Then you start feeling as if the body is some other person. The body hangs and you have to carry it and it becomes a wound. If the body and the mind are coinciding with each other, fitting with each other, you can forget the body; you don't remember it. You are almost bodiless. And that's the definition of health: one does not feel that one is in the body. Of course if somebody reminds you, you will remember it, otherwise the body simply does not exist. The mechanism is running so smoothly, so hummingly, that one never feels any distance between the body and oneself.

And it happens many times that when you start growing in the mind there is a separation, because the body was adjusted to the old mind; now the mind has changed -- the body remains the old. The body is a very very slow-moving mechanism, and it has a kind of intelligence but certainly it is not very great. So if your mind moves suddenly into some new space, the body is completely at a loss; it cannot follow so easily and so suddenly -- then there is a gap, and that gap will create hurts and aches. That gap can be filled by Postural Integration or Rolfing or the Alexander technique.

For a different mind a different body is needed immediately. So the body and the mind have to go together. One should always take care of it. If your mind grows a little and you feel that there is a distance and the body is lagging behind, bring the body to the state of the mind, otherwise you will not be able to go too far. The distance will be too much and a conflict will come. One cannot go without the body; the body has to be taken care of. And the body is great when it is with you, it helps tremendously. It is a base, the very ground of all your growth.

In the old days the traditional method of working was first the body, then the mind. That's what the yoga system is: first work on the body, first let the body be ready for the jump of the mind, and then let the mind jump. That was the old pattern, but then many problems came because people got so obsessed with the body that they forgot about the jump. The body is a vast thing, so they were lost in postures and asanas and gymnastics, and they completely forgot that this was just to be a jumping board.

You can find in India great yogis as far as their body is concerned, but their mind is ordinary and very stupid. They have become very capable with the body. They can stop their breathing, they can stop their heart-beat. They can go underground for months together and remain alive without oxygen. They can drink poison and will not be killed. These things are good -- you can appreciate them and applaud them -- but ultimately they are meaningless. What are you going to do with these things? You become an exhibitionist, you become a circus.

And these people have completely forgotten that with such a great base, now you take the jump. They don't know how to meditate; they don't think about meditation. And these postures were invented to make you so solid in the body that when you take the jump of the mind, the body simply follows you like a shadow. The idea was good but went wrong. Then by and by people moved to the other extreme: they started working on the mind directly because the body proved to be a great jungle. This is called Raja Yoga -- the Yoga of the kings. The mind has to be changed, but then this problem arises.

Now the world is living under the Raja Yoga impact. So all these group processes around the world are all Raja Yoga techniques. But then there are problems -- problems like this. Hence Bio-energetics, massage, deep massage, Rolfing, Postural Integration, and things like that are being developed, because that is a must now. People will be taking great trips into the mind and the body will be lagging behind. The body has to be helped. So good -- take Postural Integration.

[A sannyasin says: After the last darshan with the Encounter group I started seeing colours coming from people. I saw feelings as colours and it made me a little bit afraid. Then I began to fight... to fight with the energy... It has gone. I became more and more dead inside and then I became very ill for four days.]

No, you created something wrong. You should have enjoyed it. You are not seeing colours now?

[She answers: No. Now I feel very light and very good.]

Good, but never stop any processes. If something like that begins, just enjoy it. They look very outlandish and eccentric and a little crazy. When you see somebody coming and you see a red light coming from that person, you become afraid and you think that maybe you have gone crazy. Then you see a woman and a green light and you start feeling that something is wrong with you. You have never seen these lights, but in fact those lights are there. You have not seen them before because your eyes were not clear. People have their lights.

The world is really colourful. It is not so black and white as we think. The black and white colour is man-made; the black and white world is man-made. We have divided everything into two -- black and white. Everything is very colourful -- all the colours of the spectrum. And it is not that a person is always green or always blue or red: each moment the person goes on changing, because when the inner energy changes, the colour changes.

It was really a very meaningful experience, but naturally one becomes afraid. Next time if something like this happens, allow it. It will go on its own, it will disappear. That's why you became ill: something was happening and you forced it back. Out of fear you cramped your being and you shrank. That very cramping brought the illness -- never do it again. If it is too frightening or something, come to me. For what am I here? Just come to me or you can write a letter. But never stop anything that is happening. Let it go to its end -- then it will finish. When it does you will feel very very cleansed, purified.

[A sannyasin asks: I have a problem because I am very ungrateful, and I would like to know how I can enjoy being ungrateful...]

Then you must be having some idea that it is wrong; that will not be allowing you to enjoy it.

[She says: It feels like it creates misery -- the ungratefulness.]

Mm, it does -- that's true. It creates misery, because when you are ungrateful, you become closed to the universe. You are no more open, you are no more flowing because you don't respond. You don't say 'thank you'. The universe goes on giving so much to you and you don't even say 'thank you', so the process stops and you will be miserable.

If you want to enjoy ungratefulness, you will have to enjoy misery too. It is the same package; they go together. If you don't want to enjoy the misery, start being a little more grateful and you will never lose anything by it -- you will get more. By being grateful you will get much more, because when you become able to say 'thank you' to the universe, the universe pours itself into you more happily. Then more flowers will flower for you.

So this is for you to decide, I'm not saying to drop it. I am simply saying that if you want to enjoy ungratefulness, then in the same package misery comes to you. If you want to enjoy blissfulness, you will have to learn the ways of being grateful. And what is the trouble in being grateful? The trouble is the ego, because to be grateful means to be humble.

So whenever you don't feel grateful, that simply shows that you are very egoistic. You take things that the universe gives you for granted and you say 'That's already my right. If you don't give, I will complain. If you do give, there is no "thank you" coming.' But then you will be miserable. Just learn to say 'thank you' -- and it is so easy.

From tomorrow morning just start saying 'thank you' for small things. Somebody smiles -- say 'thank you' and see how good it feels. Then if you start enjoying and cherishing it, even when somebody insults you, say 'thank you' and see what happens, how beautiful it feels. You have come across something meaningful, but you will have to work it out.

From tomorrow morning for ten days just try to be grateful for each and everything, even if sometimes it looks crazy. If the sun is coming and the rays are beautiful, just say, 'thank you... thank you'. Have a little talk to the river, to the sky, to the dewdrops in the morning. For ten days don't miss any opportunity to feel grateful.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Search for the Undefined

12 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611125	
ShortTitle: WHIP05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Shanti means silence, peace, a state of no mind, and prabhu means lord; lord of silence. And that's how I see your energy moving -- it is moving towards the great silence. You are holding it. If you stop holding it you will simply plunge into a totally different dimension. So uncontrol is going to be your discipline -- don't control it. There is a silence that comes only when you are absolutely uncontrolled; it descends. That is the meaning of the parable when Jesus was baptised by John the Baptist, it is a beautiful way of saying the same thing: a dove, a white dove descended on him. The dove is a symbol of peace. It is just poetry, but beautiful poetry. The meaning is that it descended upon him from nowhere and he was completely transformed, he was no more the old -- the new being was born.

So you have to remember this -- that by your control you will be distracting your energy. The mind is a great dictator -- it tries to control everything. And if it cannot control something it denies it; it says it exists not. That's what all atheism is. The mind denies that God can exist because the mind thinks -- and rightly also -- that if God exists, the mind will not be able to control Him.

So all that is beyond control has to be denied. Then a man lives a very poor life, because all that is beautiful, good, true, is beyond control. One lives a very mundane life then... just a mechanical routine. No flower ever flowers, and no star ever shines, and no song is ever born, because they all come from the unknown, from nowhere like a dove descending. One has to be in a very deep receptive mood -- not in a controlled state. One has to be almost a woman, not a man. The feminine capacity has to be developed so that you can receive it.

This meditation I would like you to do every night before you go to sleep. Just sit in the bed, put the lights off, and be finished with anything that you want to do because after it you have simply to go into sleep. Then don't do anything, the doer should not be allowed after the meditation, mm? Simply relax and move into sleep, because sleep also comes -- you cannot control it. There is one quality in sleep which is almost like meditation, silence -- that it comes. That's why in the West many people are suffering from insomnia. They are trying to control even that; hence the problem. It is nothing that you can do anything about. You can simply wait, you can simply be in a relaxed, receptive mood.

So after this meditation you have simply to relax and go into sleep so that there will be a continuity and the meditation will go on flowing in you. The whole night the vibration will be there. And you will feel in the morning when you open your eyes that you have slept in a totally different way. There has been a qualitative change -- it was not just sleep: something else, deeper than sleep, was present. You have been showered by something and you don't know what it is and how to categorise it.

The meditation is very simple. Sit in the bed, relax the body close the eyes, and just imagine that you are lost in a mountainous region. It is a dark night, no moon in the sky, and it is a very clouded sky -- you cannot see even a single star, it is absolutely dark -- you cannot see even your own hand. You are lost in the mountains and it is very difficult to grope your way. There is every danger -- any moment you can fall into some valley, into some abyss and you will be gone forever. So you are groping very cautiously. You are fully alert because the danger is tremendous, and when the danger is tremendous one has to be very alert.

So the imagination of the dark night and the mountainous region is just to create a very dangerous

situation. And you are very alert -- even if a pin drops you will be able to hear it. Then suddenly you come near a precipice. One can feel that now there is no way ahead, and one never knows how deep is the abyss. So you take a rock and throw into the abyss, mm? Just to see how deep it is. Wait and listen for the report of the rock falling on other rocks. But you go on listening, you go on listening, you go on listening, and there is no report -- as if it is an abyss with no bottom. Just listening, listening, listening, a great fear arises in you, and with that fear of course your awareness becomes a flame. Mm? but let it be an actual imagination. Do you follow me?

You throw the rock and you wait -- just your ear close by and you go on listening, listening, and you wait with a beating heart, and no sound. It is utterly silent. In that sound, fall asleep. In that soundless silence: fall asleep. And this you have to practise every day, and after three weeks you have to tell me. Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin asks: Are drugs helpful in meditation? I had the experience some time ago.... I took LSD and then I was one with everything I saw. It was a very big adventure. And so I tried to do it again for the second time but it was not the same. Now when I meditate I always think about it and I cannot come to the same point.]

I understand. It can be helpful, it can be a hindrance too -- it depends.... Because LSD or any other drug simply changes the chemistry of your mind -- it does not change you. It simply helps you to withdraw your control on the mind. In that uncontrolled state sometimes you can feel very beautiful and sometimes very ugly. Sometimes it is an opening to God and sometimes you'll be meeting the devil. Sometimes it is heaven and sometimes it is hell. It depends on your mind and if your mind was in a good space -- LSD cannot create your space.

If you were in a good mood and your energy was flowing high and you were at ease, LSD can open the windows. Because you were feeling good and high you will feel tremendously good and high, a thousand-fold. But if you are feeling bad and the energy is not going well and you are angry, sad, or something -- no -- you will be in hell; a thousand-fold will be your experience then too. So LSD only magnifies, it is a magnifier -- it is not a creator. If you feel some good space through it sometimes, then the desire will arise to experience that space again and again. And it is never going to be the same: each time it will be something different because each time you are different. It does not depend on LSD -- it depends on the taker, it depends on you. And if you take it too many times your mind will become dull. Each drug dulls the mind.

Meditation is hard work, and LSD seems to be a very short-cut. Immediately you take it, you are there -- and meditation will take years. But there is a difference to be remembered: meditation really changes you. It is almost as if you are ill . If you want to become healthy you will have to do exercises, take medicine, go for walks, swim, breathe air, run; it will take months for you to become really healthy. Then some hypnotist says, 'You lie down and I will hypnotise you and within minutes you will feel happy.' He can suggest to you, and in a deep hypnosis you can believe also that everything is good, and you are a great man -- Mohammed Ali the Great; you are a very big man and very powerful. Under hypnosis you can feel that, but out of hypnosis again you are the same mouse that you were; you are no more Mohammed.

These are deceptions. But still I say, one experience can be good, but never become an addict. So if you have had a good experience you are blessed -- now forget about it. You had a glimpse -- now try to change your whole life in such a way that this glimpse becomes an ordinary thing, that each moment without any drug, you can live and you can live in it. Meditation is hard work, but real work. LSD is a deception. It is cheating with nature. It is forcing your body chemistry to have certain experiences, but it is violent and ultimately very very frustrating.

So if you had good experiences, thank God. Don t bother about it. Now work! Now you know that there is something like that and you can work for it. In a better world some day in the future, things like LSD will be used in this way: a person who has no idea of the unknown, no conception of the beyond, who is very earthly, can be helped. He can be given LSD or something like that, once -- in very good company, with beautiful music, flowers, gardens, a loving atmosphere -- so that he can have one glimpse of the unearthly, that's all. Then he is not to be given any more. He has to work now.

It is as if from a thousand miles away you have seen the Himalayan peaks with their beautiful eternal snow. Just one day suddenly in the morning, the sky is clear and there are no clouds and from thousands of miles away you can see Everest, and it looks so close that you can touch it. It is so present that you forget

the distance. But you cannot touch it -- the distance is there. Again the clouds will come and the sky will be covered and the peak will be lost, but now you know that it exists. Now you can trek to the mountains.

To reach to Everest is very difficult. One needs the courage of an Edmund Hillary... one needs to risk one's life. But if it is so beautiful from so far away -- what to say when you are close and you are able to touch, and you are able to sit on top of it? LSD can give you a glimpse. In the East it has been used for centuries that way. In the Vedas they talk about Soma. That was a sort of LSD, but it was used only by masters and it was given to disciples only in rare situations. It was not available in the marketplace. In fact nobody has yet been able to find out what it was exactly. Once the tradition disappeared India completely forgot the mushroom and from where Soma was created. It was a hidden secret, an esoteric secret. The master would only say to his chief disciple where to find it, how to find it, to whom to give, and how much, and only once. Just to give you a glimpse of the unknown -- then there is no need. Now you can move and work it out. In the same way some day it will be used.

Now both the parties the party which is in favour of drugs and the party which is against them -- are foolish. Those who are against are absolutely against; that is foolish. We know in the East that drugs have been used, and used very creatively. The party who are for them, the people like Timothy Leary and others, are also foolish because they are absolutely for them. They think LSD can become a substitute for samadhi -- there is no need for any meditation. Both parties are just absurd. There seems to be no reasonableness about it.

I am neither on this side nor on that. My own opinion is that under proper guidance, once tried drugs can be of tremendous value. And whenever the political climate is good and the politicians have a little more intelligence to them, this will become possible. But it has to be used only as an opening, mm? not as a habit. So get out of it.

[A visitor says: I have a fear of my spiritual energy. I don't know where rm going with it... about a year ago I did a Vipassana retreat for fourteen days, and I had a lot of experiences on the retreat. I felt the energy go clear through my spine and out the top of my head. After that I did a lot of reading -- Buddhism, Tibetan, Krishnamurti -- and I started feeling my head was going to split in half . It just came so strong through my head. In the last year I've been trying to get back into my body and out of my head.]

Mm mm. It almost always happens: when energy starts moving, fear arises. To move into any meditation is playing with fire. And one should not move into it just out of curiosity -- it can be dangerous. If nothing happens there is no problem. And to ninety percent of people nothing happens so the problem does not arise. But for a few people something starts happening -- then there is danger because you have opened the door of some energy and you don't know what it is, and you don't know where to channel it, what to make of it. It can be very disrupting. And without a master one can go mad.

Hence in the East we have never allowed anybody to do something without a master there. Unless somebody is there to look after you who knows the possibilities, all the alternatives that can happen to you, who knows that madness is very close -- just one step and you can go mad.... Because you are moving on a tight rope. If everything goes right there will be a great synthesis, your whole being will become one. For the first time you will know what individuality is. For the first time you will be integrated and a tremendous benediction will shower on you.

But if everything goes right -- and there is no necessity for everything to go right... Without a master there is more possibility of things going wrong than right because you are simply groping in the dark. And if something goes wrong, then a split, schizophrenia, a dual personality will arise. For the modern man this danger is very very close -- and particularly in California, because all the teachings have become available. That was not the old way, not the ancient way -- to make teachings available to people generally; there was a sort of secrecy.

Teachings were only made available to people who were really ready to go into them and who were not just curious people; who were ready to risk and were ready to surrender. That is one of the greatest problems: it is easy to read a book; it is very difficult to accept a master, because reading, you remain the master. You can play around with things, this and that, and you can do things.

Teachings were never made so generally available as they have become now. Mm? the whole Pandora's box is open. And not only one teaching has become available thousands of teachings have become available which are diametrically opposite. Many people are victims now. They know everything -- and it is a hodge-podge. Each system functions in a different way -- functions on the same energy but in a different

way; the devices are different. And when you know many things they become confused: one thing becomes associated with another thing, so one becomes a mess. Then it is very difficult to grow. There is more possibility of going berserk.

There are teachings which are for the right side of the mind; there are teachings which are for the left side of the mind. Now you can read both, and one day you will feel suddenly that your head is getting split in two. And you are the cause of it, because you have been using both minds. Only one has to be used. It is better not to know about the other and its techniques. Later on when you have arrived home, you can read all, you can know as much as you want. Then there is no problem, because now you are integrated and nothing can destroy your integration.

But if you are not integrated, anything is dangerous and everything is dangerous. Then it is better to be with a master and to follow one line. Things will be clear-cut. And if somebody is there who knows what is ahead, he can plan. You cannot plan because you don't know what is ahead. So better choose a master rather than going through books.

Be with somebody and follow his instructions. A book is a dead thing. It has not been written particularly for you. It may be just a generalised teaching, abstract, not addressed to anybody in particular. But if I am talking to you, I am talking to you; I am not talking to anybody else. And whatsoever I am saying to you is not a general statement -- it is addressed to you... it is meant for you. It will take care of your need, of your possibility, potentiality, of your past, of your future. Then you are on a safe path.

So the first thing for a seeker is to find a master. It is very difficult, because how to decide? How to choose? The old eastern way is just to move from one master to another. You cannot decide off-hand -- there is no way and there is no criterion; you have just to move and feel. Somewhere, with somebody, suddenly you feel at ease. A sort of at-onement happens, rhythms meet; there is something that strikes home. It is just like a hunch... something clicks. For a moment you have a vision that here is the man -- now this will do. Then you have taken the greatest step in your growth. To find a master is almost half of the work done -- you have arrived fifty percent of the way. The harder part is already over -- now the journey can be a dance. You will laugh and enjoy because now you are in safe hands.

So rather than going through the books.... If one is simply reading the books for entertainment, it is okay. Then whether you read tibetan or zen books, or Krishnamurti or Gurdjieff, or anybody -- if you are reading only for entertainment then it is as much use as any detective novel. There is no problem in it, you can read. But I don't see that you are reading only for entertainment -- you have a sincere search. You have a great desire, a passion, to find out who you are, to find out why, for what life exists. The passion is there, then it is dangerous to go on reading, and one tends to try.

Vipassana is good, but may not be the right method for you, and how are you going to decide? Sometimes the method may be right for you, but the right time has not arrived. After three months of working on other meditations, maybe Vipassana suits you, but right now if you go into it, it may not suit you, or it may give such an explosion of energy that you may not be able to control it. You will be thrown off your centre rather than getting centering from it. You can lose whatsoever centering you had before.

Just a few years before a monk was brought to me from Ceylon. For three years he had not been able to sleep. All sorts of medicines were tried, tranquillizers, and nothing would help. Somebody brought him to me, and I told him, 'Simply stop Vipassana for fifteen days and then we will see.'

By the third day, he was fast asleep and snoring -- and for three years he had not slept! He was surprised. He had never thought about it -- that Vipassana can be such a disturbance in sleep. He was a very soft man. The effort to be aware went so deep into his heart, that even in the night he would not be able to sleep -- that awareness continued. It would keep him awake and .alert. He was becoming mad !

For three years if you cannot sleep, naturally you will become . mad. He continued his meditation and nobody told him.... I told him, 'First do some cathartic meditations. For one year simply follow dynamic meditations, and forget about Vipassana, and then come back.'

After one year he started Vipassana again, but now it was not disturbing his sleep. Now he had become a little harder. Now he was a little more integrated, and he could take in Vipassana. So it depends on the individual, on the right timing. Otherwise things can always go wrong. The more possibility is that they will go wrong than not.

So if you are really interested, come back, be here for a few weeks, meditate here and just feel me. Much is possible... and if you become afraid you will be stuck. The fear is natural, because you opened something for which you were not ready.

[Osho gives her sannyas]

Anand means bliss and arupam means formless; formless bliss. And bliss is formless. Happiness has a form to it, it is limited. Sadness also has a form to it, it is limited. But bliss has no form, it is unlimited, it has no boundary -- it is unbounded. Happiness is of the mind, sadness too, but bliss is not of the mind -- It is of the beyond.

So the deeper you go, the more you come to the formless. If you look at something from the mind, it has a form. If you touch something through the body, it has a form. It is almost as if you are standing at a window and looking at the sky; then the sky also has the same frame as the window. The sky is frameless, but the window is giving it a frame.

A few modern artists have tried not to put their paintings into frames -- a great experiment, because to put a painting into a frame is not right. Its nature is without any frame. It goes on and on.... So when you put a painting into a frame, you destroy, you falsify.

Truth is without a frame -- so is beauty, so is bliss. And only the formless can satisfy you because you *are* the formless.

That's why we are never satisfied in ordinary life. Whatsoever we get, some dissatisfaction somewhere continues... some frustration follows like a shadow. Even in the most beautiful moments of happiness, you will find a certain shadow of frustration. Something is missing. You may not even be able to finger it, to pinpoint it, but you know that everything is not all right -- something is missing.

Even in very beautiful moments of love, there is something missing. That's why lovers go on fighting with each other. They think the other is cheating -- not giving as much as he should. Nobody is cheating, but through the body things have a limitation -- they are framed. Through the mind they are a little bigger, but still they are framed. And your innermost core is formless. The formless can be fulfilled only by the formless. How can you fulfill the formless with form? Forms are too small. The hunger is for the formless, and you go on feeding it form. Something remains empty.

So remember that -- that one has to search the undefined. And even when you touch somebody's body in deep love always remember that if the touch ends on the body, it is not going to go very deep. So let the body be the vehicle of the formless. Then the body too, is beautiful. When you say something, always remember not to say it only from the mind -- let the mind be in service of the no-mind. When words are in the service of silence they are golden. They have a tremendous grandeur... they are throbbing with life. They simply become poetry. Ordinary words coming with silence, become poetic, transparent -- you can see through them, and you will find the formless there, alive, waiting.

So always remember, do anything with the body but remember the bodiless. Do something with the mind, but remember the mindless. One should continuously remember the formless, the beyond. Use everything -- I am not against anything, but never forget the formless. That is the meaning of Arupam. Good!

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Childbirth can be orgasmic

13 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611135
ShortTitle: WHIP06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, eight months pregnant, asks: There is one thing I wanted to ask -- if there is any possibility, is there something that the mother can do to reduce the break of memory that the child has through the birth and to make it as easy as possible for the child?]

Certainly the mother can do much -- but you can do only by non-doing. So simply relax. Non-interference has to be remembered, and when you start feeling the pain simply go with the pain. When you start feeling the movements in the womb, and the body starts getting ready to give birth, and there is a rhythmic pulse inside.... That pulse people think is painful; it is not painful -- it is our wrong interpretation that makes it painful.

So when the pulse arises, simply accept it, float with it. It is just like breathing in, breathing out, so -- the womb and the birth channel start expanding, shrinking. That is just a way to make a passage for the child. When you feel it is pain, when you decide it is pain, you start fighting with it because it is very difficult not to fight with pain. When you start fighting you start an interference with the rhythm. That interference is very destructive to the child. If the mother simply helps the child, if whatsoever is happening the mother goes with the body -- expands with the body, shrinks with the body, allows the pulse and simply enjoys it -- it is really a great delight. But it depends how you take it.

For example, now at least in the West people have more advanced ideas about sex. Otherwise in the past all down the centuries the first sexual experience for the woman was very painful. She was just trembling because from the very childhood it was taught that it is very ugly, animalistic, so she was just shaking with fear. The honeymoon would come close and the woman would be trembling. She has to go through the ordeal -- it was an ordeal, and of course then it was painful. But now in the West at least, the pain has disappeared. It is a beautiful experience -- it is orgasmic.

It is exactly the same thing with childbirth. It is greater orgasm than sexual orgasm, because in a sexual orgasm your body takes a rhythm: expands, shrinks, expands, shrinks, but it is nothing com-pared to when you are giving birth to a child. To give birth to a child is a million-fold bigger orgasm. If you take it as an orgasm -- happy, delighted, rejoicing in it, that's all -- then the child simply comes out of the passage, helped by you. Otherwise if the mother is fighting -- the child wants to come out and the mother is fighting, and she is not allowing the movement that is needed for it, the necessary movement. Sometimes the child is stuck the head is stuck. If the head is stuck, the child will suffer his whole life. He will not be as intelligent as he would have been, because his head is very soft and the brain is still developing. Just a little shock. just a little closing, and the brain is no more as healthy as it could have been.

So help it, enjoy it. Just take it as if you are moving in a great orgasm -- nothing else. No interference on your part is the greatest help for a child. Then the child comes easily, relaxed, in a let-go. And then your child will not need Primal therapy, otherwise each person needs Primal therapy because everybody has suffered a birth trauma, and it has been so painful for the child. It is just the first experience, and the first experience is so ugly, suffocating, almost killing the child: the passage is narrow and the mother is tense and the child cannot come out of the passage.

This is his first experience. So the first experience is of hell, and then the whole life becomes miserable. Let the first experience be of a beautiful flowing, and that will be the foundation for the child.

[The music group was at darshan tonight. They played and people present at darshan danced.]

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #7
Chapter title: In Orgasm You are Part of God

15 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611155
ShortTitle: WHIP07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks if participating in groups together with her husband would help their relationship.]

Groups never help as far as staying together is concerned. If you want to separate, a group is very helpful, because the whole process is to make one aware of certain things that one does not want to become aware of. For example if a marriage has failed, still the mind goes on hoping. The group will make you aware that it has failed, and the hope is futile -- abandon hope. The group never gives you any hope -- it simply makes you aware of the fact that it didn't work. If it didn't work for thirty years, how is it going to work? But the human mind clings... even goes on clinging to misery just in the hope that something may turn up, something may happen. That's how you have remained your whole life, and the more you remain with a certain misery, the more difficult it becomes to get out of it.

So a group process won't help. If you want to try again, it is better not to go to the group -- it will break you immediately, because a group process is a very authentic process. It has nothing to do with your desires, with your wishes, dreams. It has no 'should'. It simply makes you aware -- of the naked fact that if something has not worked for thirty years, it is not going to work. The mind still wants to hope -- that's how you have been hoping for thirty years. You have wasted thirty years. You could have got out after three years, then these twenty-seven years you would have lived totally differently... you would have been a totally different person. But even now the same hope....

So nothing changes -- this hope is old, it is nothing new. It is not for the first time you are hoping; you have been hoping all these years. So the hope is old, and with the old hope you remain the old. So don't go through a group process if you really want to be together, because the group process has nothing to do with your marriage, nothing to do with your 'shoulds' -- how it should be, that once married then you should remain married to the person forever. The group process has nothing to do with any religion, any morality. It simply brings your naked truth to you and makes you courageous enough to accept it. So if somebody is going for a separation, I always suggest, 'Go and do a group.' But if you are going to try again with your old hope, the group will be the last thing to be suggested by me, because it is not going to help.

So just go and try again! If you want to try, you have to try. It is your life, and if you want to try it again, there is no problem about it. Go and try once more and see what happens. If things work, good... because sometimes that too happens. You may get tired, and if you really want the marriage to work, mm? you may stop creating old tricks, old games that you were playing before. If you drop them, if you really want, authentically want to make it work, and you drop all your old patterns, and you become absolutely new, at least on your side -- on the other's side you cannot do anything, but if you change completely, there is the fifty percent possibility that the other may start changing.

[She answers: This is my hope.]

So just go and try. But because of this hope, I think you will not be different. This hope is old -- this hope is not new. If you listen to me, I will tell you, 'Go without any hope, and try!' But don't go with any hope -- then at least you are doing something new. Just go without hope, because for thirty years you have been hoping, and it has not worked -- so at least drop hope!

I'm not saying don't try -- try, but this time without any hope, because when you try with a hope, you falsify, you project, you imagine; you don't see the fact of it. Hope is a poison, a drug. All these people moving on the streets, living in misery, and going back again to their misery in a vicious circle -- why are they doing all this? They are drugged by hope. They are all addicts -- hope addicts. In the morning they think they are finished. They are not going back home. They will kill themselves or do something, but they are not coming. By the evening again the hope arises. They think, 'Maybe the wife has changed, or I have changed, and who knows about tomorrow? Let us try once more.' And this way it goes on and on and on....

So abandon hope, and simply go free cf hope. You will be freer, more relaxed, because there is no need

to force it to work. You know that you are not hoping for anything and so there will be no frustration. If it doesn't work there is no problem; no problem arises out of its non-working. You know beforehand that it is not going to work, so there is nothing to cry and weep and create any scene about.

If you go without hope, you are going as a new person. Murti may be surprised and that may start a chain of change. And tell him that you have not come with any hope -- you have come fully aware that the more likely possibility is that it won't work, because thirty years' experience is enough. Maybe you are such a person, he is such a person, that you don't fit. But one last experiment and this time without any hope, and with no expectations. No effort to dominate him, no effort to change him -- that you have done. This time, you have come to experiment on your own -- he will be on the periphery.

You are trying on your own If it is you who are not fitting with him, then you will do your best to fit. If it is he who is not fitting with you, then you are finished, then you are helpless. But there is no frustration in it -- just a last experiment, a last try. But make it very clear that you have not come with any hope.

If you are hoping too much, you start thinking in terms of ideals, and that is cause of much conflict. It is very difficult for a woman to think that her husband is ordinary. She thinks he is a hero, a saint or something -- all rubbish! And not only does she think, she tries to make a saint out of him. And then there is difficulty -- he is an ordinary human being. Just by being your husband, he has not decided to become a martyr or a saint or anything, mm? He is just an ordinary human being, with all imperfections, all limitations, all the flaws that human beings are prone to.

So if you don't hope, you will not create an idea that he is a saint or he has to be a saint. This is my experience -- that out of a hundred cases, it is seventy to eighty percent of the time women are who are responsible for destroying their marriage, because they are the more dreamy of the partners in the game. They dream too much, they romanticise too much. They have great ideas of how the husband should be, and these ideas cannot be fulfilled. If the husband tries to fulfill them, he will be almost on the gallows! He will be under such a strain that he will drop dead because it will be moving out of his normality, his naturalness. So that is impossible. And if he tries to be natural, as he is, and as he should be, then the woman is not satisfied.

Men look for physical beauty in women, and women look for something spiritual, something moral in men. They can tolerate a very homely looking person -- that is not difficult; they don't bother about physical beauty much, but something of a psychological grace, something of spirituality. That's why women become easily attracted to spiritual people -- very easily. They have a knack, a feeling, for where spirituality is. That's what they have been continually hankering for. They wanted to see all that in their husband: maybe he is a Jesus or a Buddha. He is not!

And the problem is, if you get Buddha as a husband, you will not be satisfied then too, because he will be too much of the other world; then there is a problem. So impossible is the hope. In the first place, it is not possible that you can find a Buddha for a husband. In the second place, if it happens at all you will not be satisfied, because he will be so other-worldly, so cool, that he will not have any passion.

What a woman is hankering for is the impossible: the man should be rooted in the earth, and should be from the beyond... should be like a Buddha, and yet a husband. This is not possible. Either Buddhas escape, leave their wives and go to the Himalayas, or even if they remain in their houses they become statues, they become so cool. Then too they are almost dead; the wife is a widow. The husband is alive, but the wife is a widow! Then too it is not satisfying.

So look at this: maybe it is your hoping too much, desiring too much, that has destroyed and corrupted the whole relationship.

And always remember that at the source of your misery you must be there, not the other one. If Murti is suffering, that will be his misery -- it has nothing to do with you -- but if you are suffering, it is your responsibility. So this time, go without hope. Go with no idea of changing Murti -- that you have tried. This time go and accept him totally as he is -- howsoever hard it is. If you really want it to work, then accept him as he is, and tell him, 'I have come without any expectations this time. You be as you are -- you be natural. I have dropped all idealism. Just be natural. And if something has to be done, then I have to do it, because now it is my decision to try once more, so it is my responsibility.' If you go with this idea, there is a possibility it may work. But if you go with hope, you go with the old.

I was thinking that when you go I was going to say to you to go without hope. Go completely free, and then the experiment will have beauty to it, and then he will not feel that you have come back again, and just the whole old story starts again. He will not feel that. So from the very beginning just make everything clear. The first moment you see him, tell him everything.

And if it doesn't work, then simply say good-bye and come back. Then forget all about it. Mm? start anew.

But I have a feeling it can work, mm? Let me hope, but you go without hope! Mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: My life is rather changed since I've been here. But there is something going wrong, because I feel I'm not at all interested in sex and relationship, and I cannot really be transcending sex through meditating because I've never really been in touch with the in-things, so perhaps I'm avoiding something.]

I have been watching you. There are two problems -- in fact, just two aspects of the one problem. One aspect is that you are very much afraid that maybe you are going to lose your interest in sex forever; that is one. That is absolutely unbased. There is no need to be afraid of it. When in the beginning one starts meditating, it happens. It is the same energy that was involved in sex. The same energy starts moving towards meditation. So for the time being, for a period of at least six, twelve weeks at the most, one feels as if one is not interested in sex, in love. Once the meditation has settled, for the first time you will know that now your sexual quality is totally different -- very deep-going. It is becoming more loving, more tender, soft. It is losing violence and neurosis. It is no more an obsession -- it is a flowering, very natural.

For the first time you will see what sex should be. Ordinarily people are just obsessed by sex. It is not a natural thing. It is almost like a burden... a constant worry about it. It is more like a performance; it is more like a duty that one has to do. If you do it, you don't gain much. If you don't do it, you feel you are losing much; maybe you are missing something. So it is a very vicious circle -- and that's what has been up to now.

So before sex becomes normal and natural, there will be a time in which you will lose interest -- in that time don't be afraid. You are not going to become a buddhist nun -- don't be afraid, mm? And by chance you had to listen to Buddha lectures, mm? so that created much fear in you -- that I am trying to make a buddhist nun of everybody. No, you are not going to become a nun, and I am not in favour of nuns -- that is again another neurosis.

A few are neurotically in favour of sex; a few are neurotically against it. A natural person is neither for nor against. It is not a problem at all. One is simply as attuned to natural things as one is attuned to breathing. One is neither for breathing nor against breathing. One does not even think about it. Sex should be exactly that way.

So within a few weeks it will settle. Now these few weeks will be difficult, and if you don't put your energy into meditation more, it will take a longer time to settle. If you put your whole energy into it... the body is ready to, that's why the interest in sex has disappeared. The body is ready to take the jump -- you are apprehensive. Relax and take the jump. Within a few weeks meditation will settle and there will be no need for this much energy to be engaged there. Then your energy can become available again for sex, and it will be on a new, higher altitude. It will become more meditative.

Sex and meditation are not opposite things. Sex is a sort of meditation, and meditation is a sort of sexual experience. In fact this is my statement: that people have become aware about meditation only because of sex. The first meditator must have come to know about meditation through sex -- there is no other way. Meditation is born out of deep sexual experience, because that is a natural way to meditate. That is the only natural way available in which you can move totally, without holding anything. You can simply go beyond the mind. Thinking stops in a deep sexual experience -- and time too. One is aware neither of time nor of mind. One is simply a presence -- one is not even aware of the body. One is -- without body, without mind. In a deep sexual experience, one forgets whether one is man or woman. And when the orgasm really showers, you are part of God.

Sex is a great natural blessing. And through sex people have experienced their first glimpses of meditation. Only then, by and by, they developed the meditation techniques. And once a person becomes able to move into a deep meditative technique suddenly he knows the experience is the same. Then it is for you to choose -- both are available. If you feel like moving into sex and relating to somebody -- good! If you don't feel like it, you can have the same experience through meditation. Meditation is in fact an inner auto-eroticism. In sex the other is needed, and because of the other there are a thousand and one complexities.

In meditation the other is not needed. Your own inner woman and man meet in a deep communion and dissolve. The same happens inside the heart, in your innermost core of being. So right now put all your energies into meditation. And don't be afraid!

The day you want your sex back, I will just move my hand and it will be back. You just tell me -- the day you want it back, it will be back; there is no problem in it. It is very simple. In fact, to take somebody away from sex is very difficult. To bring them back to sex is very simple -- because it is a fall, it is downhill. So it is very simple. It is just a push and your car goes downhill without any petrol. So don't be worried. But put more of your energies into meditations. Good. Very good!

[A sannyasin says: Last time you told me not to be afraid to feel anything. And I felt the bottom of many things and the top of many things. I felt fear all through my body... And love. A lot of fear and sadness -- and love too.]

Good. Everybody has great fear deep down. We never go that deep so we don't become aware of it. When a child is born, with the birth, death is born. So the first experience of life is entangled with death. Once a child is born only one thing is certain -- that he will die; nothing else is certain. He may succeed in the world, may not succeed; he may remain a bachelor or may get married; he may earn much money or become a sannyasin. Nobody knows, nothing is certain. But one thing is absolutely certain -- that he will die... maybe after seventy years, sixty years, or twenty years or a hundred years; that is irrelevant, time is not relevant. One thing is absolutely certain: once you are born, you will die.

So the first circle around the child is of death. And it remains there -- the fear of death. So you do many things, mm? You get involved in many things, occupied in many ways, but behind it all somewhere, death waits. And when you start encountering your inner feelings, fear will arise again. Don't be escaping from it -- accept it. If it is so, it is.

If you accept it and still go on looking deeper, you will find that behind fear is death, and you will pass through an experience of death. That's why sadness is just lurking behind fear. That is the shadow of death. And if you can live with death too, you will penetrate into a new world that is of life. So the first centre is life, the first circle around life is death, and of course with death is sadness, fear, and then layer upon layer like an onion.

If you go on peeling an onion, the onion of man, these things will happen. But finally at the very core of it is life, so one just has to go on digging.

One day suddenly, all layers are broken, there is a break-through, and you are standing face to face with life, with eternal life. Call it God, truth or whatever.

So, good! Don't be disturbed by it; you are on the right track. But accept these things -- there is no need to escape from them or hide yourself somewhere.

[She answers: But I felt myself fighting so much... so many no's inside me.]

That may be because of fear. Fear always says 'no'. It is only fearlessness which says 'yes'. To say yes, one needs to be very brave. To say no is nothing, even a coward can say no. To say yes, one needs great intelligence; to say no, no intelligence is needed. That fear may be the cause of all your no's. But stick to it. Don't waver here and there, and don't look sideways -- go on looking into it. It will be painful, but if you can prolong this process for a few days more, one day suddenly you will see that fear has gone and there is death, darkness... abysmal dark, an infinite darkness and you are lost in it as if you are dying.

When death is there, fear will disappear -- this is one of the most beautiful things. When a person is really facing death all fear disappears because now there is no point. Fear is always of the future. If somebody comes with a dagger and puts it on your heart, you will not be afraid. In that moment you will simply look like a child, innocent, there will be no fear at all. But if somebody says, 'I will kill you tomorrow', the whole night you will be afraid because tomorrow is in the future.

So go on facing this fear, and one day suddenly there will be a great explosion of darkness. Christian mystics have the right name for it: they call it 'the dark night of the soul'. If one can pass through the darkness of the soul, then there is the mom, the dawn, the sunrise, and one is for the first time, really alive. But one has to pay for it -- and for all these things a price is to be paid. It is not cheap -- it is arduous and hard. Just go on with it. Mm?

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Celebration -- the Only Rule

16 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611165	
ShortTitle: WHIP08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor, who is a film star asks: If you can help me in any way...]

In every way I am going to help, mm? The first thing first: become a sannyasin (the visitor nods slowly). That connects you with me -- and before the work can start a deep connection is needed, a deep involvement with me is needed because the help is not going to be an outer help. I need a passage into the heart. And by becoming a sannyasin you become available, you become vulnerable. Then it becomes very easy, you don't create obstacles. Otherwise ordinarily the human mind goes on creating obstacles in a thousand and one ways... unconsciously of course.

A man is his own undoing. So if you really want help, the first need is to get involved with my family -- immediately many things start happening. The first thing -- you become relaxed with me. Otherwise whenever a new person comes here, he's afraid of sannyas -- desirous and afraid too. There is a part which wants to move into this new space that I am making available here, and there is a part, naturally from the past, which is suspicious of everything -- everything new at least; that part holds back.

So if you are here and not a sannyasin, to become a sannyasin or not to become a sannyasin remains a constant worry on the head -- a very subtle tension. Once you have become a sannyasin that tension is gone. You can relax, and only when you are in a relaxed state can I penetrate you. By becoming relaxed you become feminine; then penetration is possible. By surrendering you are no more a male energy -- that's why surrender is so difficult. The male energy is aggressive... it wants to conquer. Hence the West has given birth to science -- science is an aggressive attack, almost a rape on truth.

In the East we have never thought in terms of conquering, we have thought in terms of surrendering. We surrender to nature, to God, or whatsoever one calls it, and then nature starts revealing its mystery.

So this sannyas is nothing but a first step towards the ultimate surrender which will be coming by and by. I am just a door. By surrendering to me you enter into the temple.
And I can help in every way, but I can help only if you allow me to help.

There is a very famous story about a sufi mystic, Bayazid. When he went to his master he was a young man, desirous of knowing. He went to his master and he asked the master, 'Would you teach me, sir?'
The master looked at him and said, 'Would you allow me to teach you?'
And that very saying became a transformation.

I am ready to help but will you allow me to help you?... because nothing can be done without your cooperation. I never interfere in anybody's life unless the life has become part of my life -- that's what the meaning of sannyas is. Then you are no more [your name]: you don't belong to your past -- you belong to me. You can simply come out of your past as a snake comes out of the old skin -- and it is tremendously beautiful to come out of the past. For a man like you who has lived a public life, who has become famous in a way, who is well-known, it is a must to get out of it.

This is one of the greatest human dilemmas -- that when a person is not known, not famous, he hankers to become famous because walking on the road as a nonentity hurts. Nobody looks at you, nobody even says 'hello', nobody pays any attention. Whether you exist or not does not matter. If you die, there will not

even be a ripple, you will simply disappear as if you had never existed -- it hurts. One starts in every way to make one's mark, to leave one's signature, so that even when death comes one can live in people's memories. And one wants that people should pay attention... people should know who you are! So there is a great urge to become famous. Somebody becomes a politician, somebody becomes an actor, somebody becomes an author, a painter, a poet... somebody becomes a saint.

The day you are famous -- and it takes long effort; tired, exhausted you arrive, you become famous -- suddenly you recognise that now it is almost impossible to walk on the road, to be, because no privacy is available. Wherever you go people know who you are. Everybody is staring at you. One becomes a public show.

So when one becomes famous, one finds that one has lost one's privacy, one's own space. Then one wants to be anonymous, you want to go somewhere where nobody knows you. So first we create fame, when it is there... and by the time it is there much has been lost; much energy has been wasted, one has suffered much: many headaches and many ulcers, and everything has happened. And then by the time one becomes famous, it is futile. First one hankers for riches -- when they are there, one simply sees the futility of it all.

... Sannyas is just a leap of understanding. that now fame does not mean anything, richness does not mean anything; that you would like to live a natural, simple, spontaneous life. I am not saying to escape from the world, I'm not saying drop out of your work, but once this ambition disappears, you can remain in whatsoever you are doing, but the quality will change.

... And that's what I can see -- you need a space to be alone, you need a space, a private space, a private sky where you are left alone and you can be silently growing, doing something or not doing something, just enjoying being. You are tired of doing. Sannyas will be a great help: it will make a discontinuity.

On the surface it is very difficult to say what sannyas is. It is an experience. And there are two ways to become a sannyasin: one is -- you think about it, you decide about it. The other and the better is that you simply go into it in deep trust without thinking about it, without making a decision about it. When you make a decision, sannyas is not so valuable because it is the past making decision. Then the break is not so abrupt. Mm? you will think -- who is this thinking? Your past will think and calculate and watch and talk to people and meet people and see whether something happens or not. This whole thing will go on and then there is a conclusion, a decision -- you take or you don't take. But this decision comes out of the past, and the past remains continuous, then the quantum leap is missed.

If you simply take a jump, not knowing where you are going, not making any effort to know where you are going -- if you simply go into this darkness, into this vast darkness of existence, without any map, without any plan -- then it has a tremendous beauty. You will have a thrill, an adventure.

So it is for you to decide ! Would you like to decide or would you simply like to go into it?

... Close your eyes and feel me surrounding you from everywhere as if you are just in my womb, relaxed, contented -- and whatsoever form your body starts taking, let it take.

This will be your name... so consciously, deliberately make a break with the old name. For your business purposes you can continue the old, but as far as you are concerned the old name becomes fictitious, the old name becomes pseudo, and this new name becomes your reality -- Swami Deva Veeten.

Deva means divine -- the word comes from the same root as divine. Divine comes from a sanskrit root, deva -- they both mean light. From dev comes day and divine both -- it means light. And veeten means beyond; the light beyond or the God beyond. And the reality is beyond you. The reality is beyond the body, beyond the mind. That's what one is ordinarily identified with -- either the body or the mind -- but reality is beyond both. Reality is in the witnessing of both.

If you can observe the body, you are more real than you are when you are in the body. If you are eating, you are not as real as if you are watching yourself eating. When you are thinking, you are not so real: but if you can watch the thoughts passing by you become more real.

Reality happens to you only when you are not identified with the body and mind. So Veeten means trying to be beyond, trying to be constantly beyond any identity that can confine you. That's what Gurdjieff calls 'self-remembering', but self-remembering is not such a good word because the self in fact does not exist when there is remembering. So the word is not a very fortunate choice; self-remembering somehow makes it a self-centred thing. There is every possibility... and I have come across many Gurdjieff people who have mistaken self-remembering for self-consciousness.

They become more self-conscious -- that creates more tension. Self-remembering has nothing to do with self-consciousness because it has nothing to do with self, it is simple remembering. Remembering is also

not a very good choice of words, mm? because it means that you are remembering something from the past. It has nothing to do with the past either. You have never known it. It is going to be for the first time. It is not a rediscovery -- it is a discovery ! So it is a witnessing, it is pure consciousness, it is just seeing things as they are.

So these are the three layers upon one's being. One is the world outside, the outermost layer: the sun, the trees, the people, the society. It is very easy to get out of it, because there is a gap between you and it; it is not very difficult. And there is no need to escape to the Himalayas or to a cave, because wherever you go the world is there -- the outer world is there. It is very simple, because the distance is vast so one is never identified with the outer world. There are a few people very neurotic, who have become identified. Somebody is so much identified with his car that if a car is dented, he is dented. Or with the house -- if the house is gone, he may start thinking of committing suicide. Or there are people who are very much identified with money, wife, children, but ordinarily that is not such a big problem, because you know that you are separate.

The problem starts with the body -- the body is very close. The outer world is like a dream -- you can drop it and you can become naked. The body is like skin -- it is not so easy to peel it away, but it is not impossible. So just watching helps. You are walking on the road just become the witness. see the body walking.

And don't make it a tense thing: strain is not needed. If it becomes strenuous, you miss the point. So be perfectly at ease and relaxed. It is fun -- it is not a serious thing. That is one of the other problems which Gurdjieff people have imbibed -- they become very serious, and they don't take it as fun. That creates anxiety.

Even when Gurdjieff was there many people became ill, many people died, many people went mad, and the reason was that it was thought to be such a great work ! The very word 'work' makes it very serious. What I am doing here is play -- it is not work. When I am gone, my work is to be known as play, never as work. So take it non-seriously. Seriousness is a disease and through seriousness no one has ever gone beyond. Seriousness is so heavy that it makes you rooted in the gravitation. One needs to be very playful, then one can go beyond gravitation -- one can fly!

A great unburdening is needed, so just be playful about it. When I say, 'when walking, watch,' I mean be playful. If sometimes you forget, nothing is wrong in it. Watch that too -- you have forgotten, good! Then again you remember, good! Both are good. In fact there is a rhythm. You cannot constantly watch; it is just like breathing in, breathing out.

... And that has been one of the missing points in Gurdjieff's system.

People are trying to be continuously watching. It is foolish!

When you breathe out the air goes out, when you breathe in the air goes in, and there is a rhythm. The eyes go on blinking, there is a rhythm. And everything is a rhythm: the day and night, the summer-winter, the whole of life is rhythmic. So watchfulness cannot be a continuity. One should not strive for it. It is foolish, and it can create a neurosis! It can create cancer, tuberculosis, and it can create many things, because you strain too much.

So just let it be a natural rhythm. Sometimes you forget; that means it is exhalation. When you remember it is inhalation. And then it becomes very simple... very simple, child-like. And when you start enjoying it, forgetfulness, remembering, forgetfulness, remembering.... And both are good, because the forgetfulness gives you respite and rest -- that is needed, it prepares you again to remember.

So walking, eating, sitting, just be watchful, but in a playful mood, with the body. And the same has to be done with the mind. Sometimes sitting silently, just watch. And that watching has not to be with a staring inside -- with very relaxed eyes. One is simply sitting, a thought passes by -- one looks at it.

[The new sannyasin says: Yes, because when I look at it, it stops.]

No, you must be straining. If you strain, then it stops. Let it float, it has its own right to be. Let it float just as clouds float in the sky. Just watch. So, watchfulness without any tension in it. That's why I am not using the word attention, because it has tension in it.

Just an unfocused watchfulness. So whatsoever it is, one is looking at it. There is no desire to stop, because if you are desiring to stop it you cannot watch it. The very desire becomes again subtle identification -- you are afraid of the thought. There is no need to be afraid. The thought is the thought, you are you. The thought is not hindering you. The clouds are moving in the sky. The thoughts are moving in

the mind. The thoughts are as far away from you as clouds, and they have nothing to do with you. In fact they are not even yours -- they are just passing. That's why one thought comes, another comes, and sometimes you will become aware that if you are with a certain person a certain type of thought enters in you, mm? because that person is constantly broadcasting. So they are not exactly yours; thoughts are collective.

The society exists in an atmosphere of thoughts -- just as air is social. Mm? I breathe out, you breathe in. You breathe out, I breathe in. One thought passes my head, it enters in your head, it passes into somebody else's head and it goes on.

So nothing to be worried about. You are not to stop it. Simply watch, and in a very relaxed, calm, quiet mood. And learn to sit silently. Whenever you can find time, just relax in the chair -- no need for any posture. The only thing to be remembered is that you are at ease. Any posture that makes you at ease, at home, is good. So just relax, just close your eyes, and just be.

By and by you will see you are neither the society, nor the body, nor the mind. And then a new sensation... a new feeling of being arises, and you know you are this. Not that you make that type of statement inside -- no. It simply arises existentially: 'Now this is me.'

This witnessing, this consciousness, is our innermost core. And all the religions have been working to achieve this state. Many people try but miss, because they try too hard. That is the problem with Krishnamurti -- trying too hard... making it such a problem. People are already burdened with problems, and you bring another problem, and an almost impossible problem too. And Krishnamurti goes on hammering on their heads, and becomes angry too... rages!

But that is not going to help anybody. Life is playful... God is playful. And one comes closer to God as one becomes more playful.

So mix with people here, change to orange, forget your past for the days you are here. Dance, meditate -- but everything has to be done absolutely non-seriously. Sincerely, yes! -- but seriously, no.

And enjoyment, delight, has to be imbibed. Laughter has to be learned and enjoyment in small things: drinking a cup of tea, talking to a friend, holding hands with a stranger or just sitting looking at the sky. Life is marvellous! And if we miss, only we are responsible -- nobody else.

And all that man needs to be happy is available. All that man needs to be happy is always available. You just have to relax and enjoy it and participate in it. So let celebration be the only rule!

And I would like you to do a few groups here. A few groups will be very helpful.

... Rolfing is good, mm? Do that, and book for Encounter... and these days you are here just mix with people and dance and enjoy.... And forget everything. Much is going to happen. You just have to allow -- and I have started working, mm? Good!

[To another sannyasin]
Come here. Mm, so great energy is happening? Very good. Something has exploded in you.

Now, three things have to be remembered. First, in the lecture try to control it, remain centred. Let the energy be there; it will rise with a great force and you will have every temptation to cry or move, sway, shake -- every temptation, because when the energy is there the temptation is there. But at least in the lecture drop that temptation. If you can drop that temptation and you remain silent and sit silently and watch it, you will see that soon, if you don't get tempted it will cool down, and then there will be a great showering of bliss on you, because when you shriek or you scream the energy is lost.

So there are two different types of screams: one I allow. one I don't allow. One type is of catharsis: you are full of anger and a scream comes -- it is good, healthy. Mm? you have thrown anger out, you have thrown a toxic element from your system, it is good. Hence in all my meditations, catharsis is a part. If your body wants to move, let it move so the body can drop all wrong vibrations accumulated in it. For example, if you are angry you want to hit somebody but you cannot. The situation does not permit -- he is your boss or something and it will be too costly. It is uneconomical to hit him, so you hold the energy in your hand, now your hand keeps that energy. In the body there is no way for the energy to go back to its original source. It can come to the hand but it cannot go back. There is no reverse gear because when God created man, He had not thought about saints -- that these people will come and teach people to repress -- so there has been no reverse gear.

You know when Ford made his first car there was no reverse gear (laughter). Only later on when he found that it was difficult.... If you wanted to come back you had to go miles around and then you had to come back... he thought about it. God has not. yet thought about it! (laughter) He still hopes that some day

these saints will disappear and people will be natural. So there is only one gear. The energy comes to the hand; if you don't hit, the energy clings there.

In Kundalini, in Dynamic, when your hand shakes, that energy falls away. It is good -- it gives you a new quality. As dust drops your mirror becomes clear. So as far as catharsis is concerned, good. But then when catharsis has happened and new energy arises and it is there near your navel and it bursts forth with great power, it is not good to express it, otherwise it will be lost. So keep quiet and let it accumulate there. Let it become a great reservoir.

Mm. First it will come to your heart and there will be great temptation to cry and weep. Don't weep, don't cry; you will see that it is coming to your throat. When it comes to your throat there will be a great temptation to shout and say something. Don't say anything and you will see that it has gone beyond the throat; it has come to your third eye.

When it comes to your third eye, your eyes will start being pulled upwards and you will feel that there is a pull. Up to this point you can help the energy to come, beyond that it goes by itself. But if you start crying, weeping, it will never go above the heart. If you shout it will never go above the throat. And it has to reach to the third eye -- only from the third eye is there transformation, never before it. When the kundalini, the energy, the snake inside you, uncoils and reaches to the third eye, your work is finished

Now you are available to God -- now He will pull you. It is almost as if you go to the roof and you want to jump: you need to take one step, then the rest will be done by gravitation. You don't do anything afterwards -- you simply jump!

Up to the third eye you have to come, and from there you need not work. Then the seventh centre starts pulling the energy automatically.

So this energy is not a cathartic energy. The first day you started screaming I told you to stop, and that was just to see whether you could stop it or not.

[The sannyasin answers: I couldn't hear you.]

You could not, I know. You could not -- that proved that it was not catharsis. If it was catharsis you would have immediately stopped, because catharsis is in control. You have been doing that for your whole life, so it is nothing new to stop it. One is angry and one can smile; you have learned that! One wants to shout, but stops. The husband and wife were just going to quarrel, and throw things at each other, and a guest knocks -- mm? They are smiling and all smiles! (laughter) So you know it. But that day you could not. That proved that it was nothing that you can do anything about. You will have to learn.

So from tomorrow morning, sit very far away there in the corner so that nobody is disturbed and just keep quiet -- become a Buddha statue -- and when the energy arises just keep quiet. Within two or three days you will become able -- no shaking of the body, and no shouting -- and then you will be benefitted, so blessed. A great benediction will surround you.

Continue in the meditations -- that is catharsis. But in lectures simply sit silently, mm? And then later on I will tell you something else. This is the first thing to do. Two things I will tell you, so when you come next, you remind me about the other two things. First you do this, mm? And things are going very well. Mm?

[A sannyasin says: I wrote that I was really angry with you, and that it was about something to do with the Buddha lectures... I felt you wanted so much of me and I couldn't live up to your expectations, and I wanted you to leave me alone...

Mm! I cannot leave you alone! (laughter. Osho chuckles)

[She continues: But it just made me feel angry... you have sticking your nose into my affairs. I was so angry!]

Mm mm, that's a good sign (laughter). That's really beautiful -- because anger arises only when something hits hard and deep. And these lectures on Buddha have hit many people, and they have hit only because they have a truth in them. The problem is, if you accept their truth then what about your illusions that you are living in? So this is the difficulty: if Buddha is right, then your whole life is wrong -- and that is too much. And then you say, 'What right has Buddha?'

But he is right! (laughter) Nothing can be done about it!

And if you understand him rightly, he is not saying to leave your illusions or anything like that -- no! No master of that quality ever interferes in anybody's life. He is simply saying his truth. If you can understand, good. If you cannot understand, there is no need to be worried about it. Continue! Some day you will realise that yes, he is right, and then you will repent.

But it takes time -- and everybody is not ripe at that moment to understand it. There is a difference: when the fruit is ripe it falls down easily. And if he starts talking about falling down... and fruit which is not ripe and which still wants to cling to the tree and live his dreams out certainly feels angry.

Ouspensky has dedicated his book 'In Search of the Miraculous' to Gurdjieff, with the words: 'To the man who disturbed my sleep.' It is a disturbance, and when somebody is asleep, and really enjoying a good dream, a nice dream, and you go and shake him....

So your anger is natural -- I am not saying anything against it, but I will go on shaking you! (laughter) And keep coming, keep being angry -- that is not a problem, mm? That is not a problem. It simply shows love and nothing else. If you love you become angry too. And it is good -- it gives spice (laughter). So many people love me, and if they don't get angry, it becomes too sweet (laughter). Allow it, mm? So you are the salty type of sannyasin, mm? Good, Shraddha. Don't be worried. Continue hating and being angry, and you can write as long letters as you want -- because who reads? (much laughter) Mm? Good!

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Laughter is Prayer

17 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611175
ShortTitle: WHIP09
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to a five-year-old girl and she skips back to her seat. Osho speaks to her parents:]

Anand means bliss, joy, and hasya means laughter. Teach her to laugh more and more. And when you play with her, keep the atmosphere of laughter around her. If you can avoid seriousness, you will be fulfilling your duty. Children are crushed under seriousness. Certainly older people are more serious and children are laughter-like, but by and by they start imitating; they start feeling as if laughter is something wrong. And older people create an impression in their minds that to be serious, to keep quiet, to be silent, is something good, virtuous. That is wrong, because once the child loses contact with laughter it is very difficult to gel back the contact. So many therapies are needed, and even then it is difficult to get your childhood back. So many religions are needed. In fact there is no need for any religion in the world.

If children are allowed to be natural, laughing, allowed fun, spontaneity, no religion is needed, no church is needed. People will be religious without any religion, and people will be religious without any church. They may not know the name of God, they may not go somewhere to worship, but their whole life will be worship, because laughter is a prayer.

The moment the child loses fun, death has settled in, and near the age of three, a child starts dying. That's why even in old age people remember that there was paradise in childhood -- childhood was heaven. That feeling that something has been lost continues -- the garden of Eden has been lost... Adam has been expelled.

In fact, it is beautiful -- the story that he ate the fruit of knowledge is beautiful -- he ate knowledge. He

must have become serious, because the moment you become knowledgeable you lose laughter, you lose fun. His laughter must have stopped. And he was hiding from God. The moment you stop playing, you start hiding from God. He was expelled because of his knowledge, his seriousness. He had become a saint -- he was no more a child. That's why Jesus goes on insisting that unless you become a child again, you will not enter the kingdom of God.

So whenever you have a child, you have a garden of Eden around you. So don't force him to become serious. No child should be forced to become serious. Rather you should lose seriousness when you are with her. Laugh and become a child. If you can help that much, she will grow into a beautiful sannyasin. Mm? Good!

[to a visitor]:

Close your eyes and if something happens in the body -- the body starts moving and swaying, your hands start moving in a mudra, a gesture, your head leans forward, backward -- allow it, as if you are not there but only energy is.
Open your eyes and enter into another world, mm? Just feel me.
This will be your name: Ma Deva Aneesha.

I am giving you a very paradoxical name, but life is paradoxical and I love paradox. Only lies are not paradoxical -- truth always is. Deva means divine, and aneesha means godlessness; divine godlessness. And that is exactly the case -- God is not a person. In fact there is no God -- there is only divine energy. It is better to call it godliness rather than God. Life is divine, but there is no God like a father-figure, there is nobody who is manipulating, controlling -- nobody has ever created life, it is eternal. In this sense Christianity, Judaism, Islam are very childish religions. Their concept of God is the concept of a child who looks at the father and cannot believe that the world can be without a father... who goes on thinking that there must be somebody just like his father who protects, shelters.

But in the East we have developed great religions -- religions for the grown-up person. The Buddha's teaching is without any God. It teaches you divinity, but there is no God in it. H.G. Wells has said about Buddha that he is both the godliest man and the most godless. Never has anybody walked on this earth who was more godly and more godless.

If Nietzsche were born in India, if he had known anything about Buddha, he may not have gone mad. He said, 'God is dead.' But then he could not manage -- he himself was not yet so grown-up as to be able to accept a world without any centre, to conceive of a world without somebody controlling it -- he was shattered. His own mind was still that of a child, and he stumbled upon a very great concept -- that there is no God. Now it was impossible for him to be quiet, to be silent -- he was split. A part of him was demanding that God is needed, and another part was saying that there is no God.

In the same situation, if he were in India, if he had known something about Buddha, he would have become another Buddha. Buddha never went mad -- he denied God absolutely but there was no problem in it. He simply became so grown-up that the childhood concept was left behind like toys, meaningless. Christianity in that sense remains a beginner's religion: if Christianity is the ABC of religion then Buddhism is the XYZ; if Christianity is the alpha then Buddhism is the omega.

And this name is a buddhist name: Ma Deva Aneesha. I would like you to become more and more divine, and yet godless. Then divinity is a freedom. Otherwise even God becomes a bondage and a prison. So a christian monk or a christian nun has no taste of freedom, of what freedom is. Their bowing down to some God in heaven is a sort of mental slavery. Not that bowing down is wrong, but to bow down out of fear or out of greed is juvenile. To bow down out of love is another thing. But then love is not for some person in particular -- love is for the whole existence.

So this is my message for you: don't look for God -- look for divinity. And you will find it everywhere -- in the trees, in the rivers, in the laughter of children, in the wrinkles of an old face, in the birds, in the sky -- you will find it everywhere! If you are looking for God you will never find it. In God you can believe, but it never becomes an experience. If you are looking for godliness, it is everywhere. Then wherever you touch there is godliness, because the whole stuff that the universe is made of is godliness.

So don't look for a God in an anthropomorphic sense, don't think of God in a human form -- just think of godliness. Mm? it is an ocean of godliness taking so many forms and so many waves. All ripples are His, but when I say His I don't mean a person. I have to use language so I use it, but I mean a no-person, just a quality. God is more like a fragrance than like a flower... more diffused, more formless, more nebulous.

Prem means love, and rachana means creation. And to me, only love is creative. All else is destructive. Creation is out of love, and whatsoever you do with love becomes creative. Anything that is touched by love is golden. Even small ordinary things im-mediately have a different quality to them. So a person who lives a life of love, lives a creative life. In fact only he lives. Loving is living -- and to live a life without love is to drag.

Love has been destroyed very badly by religions. They talk about love, but they talk about something abstract -- that abstraction is not possible. Love is a reality, a very concrete phenomenon. For example, religions say, 'Love humanity.' Now this is foolish! You cannot love humanity. Whenever you love, you love a human being, not humanity. Where will you find humanity to hug and to kiss and to love? -- impossible! But abstraction looks beautiful -- 'Love humanity.' And there are many people who are incapable of loving human beings. They hide behind humanity -- they say they love humanity, they love God.

It is very easy to love God because you are not going to enounter Him. It is very difficult to love a human being because to love a human being is to go through fire, and growth comes out of fire. To love God is almost impotent, it is meaningless. And unless you have loved human beings, real human beings, there is no possibility to reach to higher altitudes of love. One needs a foundation in the earth.

I am very earthly that way. I know one has to go higher and higher, but every height needs depth. A tree goes high, but then simultaneously it is going deep through the roots -- it is almost the same proportion. If the tree goes fifty feet high, it goes fifty feet deep in the earth. It is not possible that a tree should go only two feet depth, and fifty feet high -- it will fall down, it will not have foundations.

So first grow your. roots in the earth. Based on the earth one can rise high into heaven. And heaven and earth are not enemies -- but religions have made that trick. They have managed to create the idea that heaven and earth are enemies, and if you want to love heaven, you have to hate earth. This is absurd, and not only absurd -- it is poisonous. If you want to love heaven you have to love earth as deeply as possible, as totally as possible. The more total your love for earth, the greater will be your flight into heaven. Even a bird that goes far away into the sky knows that there is a nest waiting for him; by the evening he will be able to come back and rest. He can go so far only because he has a nest somewhere on the earth. One can go as far as one wants, but one should have a foundation in the earth.

So love concrete human beings, concrete animals, concrete trees, love the real, and then your life by and by will become more and more creative.

[A sannyasin, who has trained in and practiced massage, says: I'm very attracted to doing massage. I have some resistance to it as well. I'd like your guidance on that.]

Mm. That's very good. So would you like to start massage immediately or would you first like to do a few groups and then start massage?

... I think it will be better, mm? A little work on you, and then you do massage. And massage is not simply massage. You are sharing energy; and unless you have energy flowing in you, soon you will become tired. Then it is very risky. It is not physical tiredness that comes -- that is not important; you will sleep, you will eat, and it will go. But massage is a deeper sharing of energy. When you are massaging somebody's body, not only are your bodies involved -- your subtle bodies, two energy bodies, two bio-plasmas. The person who is taking massage can take too much of your bio-plasma, and unless you have a constant inner supply, unless you are joined to the source, you will become very much dissipated by it. It may not immediately affect you because you are young. Even for months and years you may not feel it, but one day suddenly you will feel you have collapsed.

So my understanding is that first one should work upon oneself, and one should become very very centred. When you are centred, you are not. When you are centred, the source starts functioning. Then you are just a passage. The cosmos starts flowing through you -- then there is no problem. You can share as much energy as you want, and you will be constantly getting new energy, mm? Then you are not like a reservoir of water which has no springs to it. You are like a well which has many springs to it; you go on taking the water out and new water is flowing in -- you cannot exhaust it. In fact you take the old, rotten, stale water out and the fresh and alive water comes in. So the well is very happy -- you are unburdening it from the past and the old and the stagnant.

So if you are in a flow and your energy is flowering then there is no problem. But right now I see that

you will be taking a risk. So first do one or two camps, do a few groups, and then wait for me. But go on reminding me, so that when I feel that now the right moment has come and you can move into massage, you will move. Otherwise later you will repent. When somebody is young it is not difficult. But later on, when one is going downhill -- after thirty-five years, and the downhill slope comes -- one starts feeling many problems. And you may not even connect them with your massage unless you know. This happens to many healers: they heal people, but one day they fall very badly ill, and then nobody can heal them because their own energy is almost spent, exhausted.

So massage and healing and these phenomena are very subtle. And it is not only a question of knowing the technique. The bigger question is how to be at the source -- then there is no problem. Then I don't bother even about the technique and whether you know it or not. Mm? you can simply start playing with somebody's body and energy will be flowing, and there will be great benefits. But there is only real benefit when the person who is massaging is also benefitted through it -- then there is a real benefit. Then the healer is benefitted, and the healee too -- both are benefitted. Nobody is at loss.

Do the camp, and then I will see. After each group you will be seeing me, then I will see how things are going. Once your energy is flowing, start massage in the ashram. Mm? Good!

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Be a Pure Hedonist

18 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611185
ShortTitle: WHIP10
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a sannyasin, newly arrived:]

Do a few groups here, mm? Join the music group and become part of the family here. Music melts people very easily. Otherwise something remains frozen and one is not even aware of it. So the first necessity of all growth is to be relaxed. Nobody can grow with a tense mind, and sometimes it happens very paradoxically that even the growth itself becomes a tension -- one has to grow. Then the very idea of growth becomes the barrier. So start with music.

And the dance is unstructured, it is just natural -- whatsoever comes to you, the way it comes to you -- it is not a performance. You are not dancing for anybody else, you are simply dancing for yourself or for God -- which means the same. When I say 'or for God', I really mean it. And when I say 'it means the same', that too I really mean, because when you dance naturally it is God dancing -- you disappear. When you perform you come in, the ego enters in. God is no more there.
Whenever you are not, God is. Your absence is His presence.

And this is the basic arithmetic for any possible growth -- that you have to disappear. So for the first ten days you dance and sing, and after that you have to do two groups. First Tathata. Tathata means 'suchness'... whatsoever is. The 'should' creates all the problems. Once you have an idea how things should be you are going to be in trouble. Then you go on proposing and God will go on disposing -- because your idea is your idea. It doesn't fit -- it doesn't fit with the whole. The whole is vast and you are very tiny. The tiny wants the whole to take a shape according to his ideas -- as if a leaf on the tree wants to have a certain destiny which is not possible, or a drop in the ocean wants to have a certain destiny which is not possible. The drop has to be just a part of the ocean so that whatsoever is the ocean's destiny is the drop's destiny; there is no

'should' on the part of the drop. When there is no 'should' there is no boundary. When there is no 'should' you can simply relax and melt.

So this will be your first group, Tathata. This word is very significant -- that's why I have chosen it. It is the essential word of Buddha. He says to live in the suchness of things. And by suchness he means that whatsoever happens, happens such is the case. Your wife leaves you, so Buddha says 'Such is the case -- she has left.' So accept it and live it. If she comes back, good -- such is the case. If she never comes, that too is good -- what can be done?

So to live in suchness is one of the most significant experiences. And if you can learn it, it is not only to be used in the group, it has to become your very life.

I am using these groups just to give you a glimpse of how things change. If you just change your attitude you see how things suddenly change, how things have always been beautiful but because of your attitude you were unable to see their beauty, you were missing them. Once you relax in the idea of suchness there is no anxiety, there is nothing to be done, you have no task to fulfill. Nothing is left except delight, except celebration.

And celebration, once it starts, never ends. It goes on accelerating. In fact the word acceleration comes from the same root as celebration; both have the same root. Once you start celebrating, it accelerates, it goes on and on, deeper and deeper, and higher and higher -- there is no end to it.

So the first group, Tathata, Ist to 3rd December, and the second group is Tao, 6th to 10th. That is a further step of Tathata. Tao means the eternal law -- what in India we call the dhamma, or what the christian theologians call logos, the eternal law, the law of all things: the law according to which trees grow and flower, and the law according to which water flows and moves to the ocean, and the clouds float, and the sun rises, and the birds sing, and the man falls in love with a woman, and a child is born... the law of a thousand and one things; the law of the total. Once you start feeling the taste of suchness, you are very close to tao. Once you accept life as it is, suddenly you fall in line with tao, with the eternal law.

And this is what I mean by a religious person: a person who lives according to nature, not according to any philosophy; who simply trusts nature and its ways. They are mysterious, unpredictable, one never knows what is going to happen. ..but that is the beauty of it -- that one is constantly thrilled, surprised. Each moment brings a new, amazing experience, a new wonder. So first Tathata, then Tao, these two. Then there will be a camp, and I will tell you what else to do then, mm? Would you like to say something to me?

[A visitor says: I've come to see if I can get out of myself -- that's the easiest way I can say it. I'll be here three months or so and I hope that will happen.]

Mm mm. Hope is always dangerous. You want to get out of yourself, but who is hoping this? Now this is the dilemma. The hope comes from the same source that you want to get out of. So if your hope is fulfilled you will never get out of it, and if you get out of it you will feel frustrated because your hope will not be fulfilled -- these are the dilemmas that we create. And a dilemma is such a problem that whatsoever happens you will be frustrated, this way or that. So it is foreordained.

The first thing I would like to suggest to you is to abandon hope, drop hope, because the hope comes from you -- it comes from the old mind. It is a projection of the old mind into the future. You want to drop the old mind and the very idea is of the old mind. So you will fall into an absurdity, and then there will be no way out. You will be chasing your own tail like a dog. The dog sometimes sits in winter and enjoys the sun, and then goes on chasing its own tail... jumps and then feels very frustrated, because the tail also jumps. It is his tail.

So the first thing is: be here without any hope. Just be here, for the first time in your life, without any projection about the future. Let us see what happens. Why should we project? Why should we, from the very beginning, start managing the future? Let it be open and then there is a possibility, otherwise there is no possibility.

The second thing: why do you want to get out of yourself?

[The visitor answers: I don't feel... good. I'm too much in the mind, too many thoughts, projections, I find it very hard to be calm, quiet, relaxed. Sometimes that's all right, but it's too much.]

That too has to be understood, because through this idea of getting out of yourself, you are creating a dichotomy, you are dividing yourself in two, you are becoming split.

It is as if you want to get rid of the right hand. The left hand wants to get rid of the right hand, the right hand wants to get rid of the left hand, and nobody is thinking of the total body. The head is as much yours as your heart. And to be in the head is needed as much as it is needed to be in the heart. To be calm is good but if you are incapable of becoming disturbed, your calmness will be dead. So these are the actual facts to be understood: to be silent is good but sometimes to be disturbed is also good, otherwise the silence will be dead, there will be no life in it. Unless you can move to the polar opposite, you cannot be alive. Life lives by polarity, just like a pendulum of an old clock -- moving left, right, left, right. And because of the movement into polar opposites, the clock ticks. Hold the pendulum in the middle, make it quiet -- the clock stops.

So real understanding is never against anything. Real understanding is an acceptance. It has nothing to do with getting out of anything or becoming something else, somebody else. Real understanding simply accepts the polarity that, yes, there are moments when you are low, and there are moments when you are high. This is how life is. It moves between the low and the high. Sometimes there are moments you are sad, and sometimes there are moments, beautiful moments of happiness. This is how life moves, between happiness, unhappiness. It is a constant movement between hell and heaven.

And life is the movement between the two. If you are stuck in hell, you are dead. If you are stuck in heaven, you are dead. To be stuck is to be dead. To be on the move, to be always moving, journeying, exploring, is the meaning of being alive. Then suddenly you have a silence which is not opposite to tensions, which is not opposite to worries. There is a great silence which comprehends worries too. Do you follow me? There is a very great silence which is not opposite to worries -- it comprehends worries too. And there is a bliss which is not against suffering -- it comprehends suffering too. It is so vast, it can contain contradictions.

My whole approach is to make you so aware of the reality of life that you become capable of accepting each and everything, whatsoever life brings. Not only accepting it, but welcoming; not only welcoming, but feeling grateful for it -- even if sometimes it brings pain. And pain too is great. It too is a gift. It sharpens your consciousness; it is not useless.

So this split that you are carrying within you is your problem; not that one part is your problem and another part is your solution -- no! This very split -- that you say, 'I want to get out of myself' -- this very split is your problem. And my suggestion is: relax, and see both and accept both. Both these, both are your hands, your two wings, and with one wing you will not be able to fly. Pain is needed as much as pleasure, and death is needed as much as life. The devil is another wing just as God is. And both help each other. Mm? you can see that God could not do without the devil -- He needed a Beelzebub, He could not run this whole business without him. It was a must -- He depends on him.

This I call the perfect understanding, the total understanding. And a total understanding need not do anything, it need not go anywhere, it need not drop anything, it need not change anything. A total understanding can be happy right this moment. It is not an improvement -- it is a sudden illumination.

So abandon hope -- the first thing. And the second thing -- rather than getting out of yourself, start loving yourself as you are. And start loving all the aspects that you are carrying within yourself. Painful spaces too, are yours.

It is almost as when you eat delicious food. It is so tasty, it is so satisfying, but next day after twenty-four hours you have to throw it out of your system -- it is stinking. Now if somebody says, 'I want to get rid of the whole process of defecation -- it is ugly.' Just think about what he is saying. Then you will not be able to eat, you will have to leave food completely -- you will start dying.

It is the same process. That which starts on your tongue and after twenty-four hows you have to throw it out -- it is the same process. These are not two things. And in an alive body, both processes will be there: one will eat, and one will enjoy food, and then one will enjoy getting rid of it too. But the process itself cannot be cut in two. And that which you are throwing out of the system again becomes manure, again goes to the trees, rises high with the sap of a tree and becomes an apple again; again you ear it. This is a circle -- and everything is a circle.

So sometimes when you feel that something is too heavy on you, don't make any judgement in a hurried way -- it must be part of a big circle. Look at the whole thing, and then you will become more accepting. Don't look only at the part. Abandon hope, simply be here with no idea of any improvement. I don't promise improvement because that is a very small promise -- the idea of improvement. Even if you become improved, you will remain the same -- a little modified here and there, decorated, white-washed, but you will remain the same.

I don't promise any improvement, because as I see you, I see you as perfect. You are as you should be. I

can promise something greater -- and that is a sudden illumination. But one cannot work for it. You have to work on other planes. It sometimes happens whenever The right moment comes -- and nobody knows when it comes.

So do a few groups, meditate, be here, and drop this constant anxiety to improve. That will not allow you to be in such a relaxed state where sudden illumination is possible. And take a jump into sannyas!

[the visitor nods and Osho gives him sannyas]

Ready for the jump?...
Let this moment be a dropping of your split ideas.

This will be your new name -- so forget the old name, mm? Just by forgetting it, it will be easier for you to have a new identity, a new vision.

Anand means bliss and purnesh means the god of the perfection; god of perfection and bliss. I am giving you this name so that it reminds you continuously that you are perfect as you are. If this seed settles in your heart it will do many things. To accept oneself as one is, is the beginning of a journey that never ends.

The whole western mind is a little schizophrenic. Christianity is the cause of it -- too much condemnation. Now people have even forgotten Christianity. Now Christians are no more Christians; it is just a formality and even that is not true for the new generation.

Those ideas go on lingering in the unconscious. You may not condemn the body, but the condemnation becomes focused on something else -- you may start condemning being in the head, but condemnation continues. You may start condemning something else but condemnation continues.

This very moment you are whatsoever you can ever be. This very moment everything is ready as you need it to be -- just start enjoying it. So drop programmes of improvement and start delighting in the moment.

Forget Christianity for these three months. Be an epicurean, be a pure hedonist. No other religious person is going to say for you do to that, but I say to you to be absolutely hedonistic. Enjoy small things of life -- they are all gifts of God, and through the happiness that they will bring, you will become more and more prayerful.

[An Indian sannyasin who works in the movie industry asks about his problems in being creative, and about expressing his anger and emotions.]

I think you do a few groups.

Mm. Good. And nothing to be worried about. These things come when you change your work. You were doing a certain work you had become perfectly efficient in it. Your whole identity was with that work. You were efficient, you were capable, you knew where you were, what you were doing, you had a certainty, a confidence. Now suddenly at this age, you change the work. Now in the new work you cannot be so efficient. In the new work you will be an amateur, a beginner. Your identity will have to start from the very beginning as if you have just now come out of your school and are starting something new.

Younger people than you will find faults with you. They will say, 'What have you done? This is just ordinary or nonsense, or change it, and do this and make it like this.' They are more experienced in their work. They may be younger than you, they may be just of your age, they may have great respect for you, but as far as the new work is concerned they are better than you. And new bosses, the same people who were your friends will become boss-like... and it hurts. And it is no easy thing to suddenly start a new work. And not an ordinary work. To write a story needs a long training. a certain discipline of the mind -- writing is not so easy.
Just now I was telling Vivek an anecdote.

A man wanted to become a writer. He had some fancy that he would become famous as a writer, so he went to the novelist Somerset Maugham, and he said, 'I want to become a great writer but how do you start? -- that's the problem.' So Maugham said, 'It is not difficult. I can tell you how I start. I simply sit on my chair, face the typewriter and just write the first word 'the', or type the word 'the', then I wait for inspiration to come. It comes and then off I go. In fact beginning is not the problem. The real pro-blem is how to end it.'

So the man said, 'It is so simple. Nobody told me.' He went home, fixed his place -- he was very happy. He took out the type-writer, the paper, and wrote 'the', and then he waited and waited and waited. The whole

night was passing and nothing was coming -- no inspiration. In fact, his head was always full of thoughts and suddenly all thoughts disappeared. He was feeling empty. Finally he wrote, 'The hell with it.' (laughter)

So it is not an easy thing. You are avoiding -- by eating, by drinking, by fighting, quarrelling with [your wife -- so you can find excuses as to why you are not doing your work. The pen is ready, the pencil is there, the paper there, but they are not going to write -- you are going to write! So you can always find excuses -- because your wife was not in a good mood and you were fighting so you could not write, and you had drunk too much so you could not write, you had eaten like a pig so you could not write. These are just tricks of the mind so that you car! find excuses. But this happens... this is natural.

It is very difficult to change your work at a later stage; it becomes more and more difficult. But it is courageous! To do it is very good! It is difficult, but if you can do it you will have a new lease of life. Once you get into the new work you will become younger again and you will again be enjoying life afresh. In fact a courageous man should go on changing, should never get settled into anything, should always remain a vagabond. Then he will remain very very fresh and young, and always learning, learning.

All the great things that have ever happened in the world, have happened through vagabonds who have been changing. A mathematician suddenly becomes a poet -- now he is a fool as far as poetry is concerned, but suddenly he becomes a poet. He is foolhardy and people will laugh, but he will bring something to poetry if he goes into it because all his knowledge will remain there somewhere in the unconscious. His poetry will have arithmetic in it. Even if it will not be so plain on the surface, it will have a different rhythm, a different quality. If a poet becomes a mathematician, he will bring his poetry to it. So it is very good.

This is cross-breeding. And the child that comes out of cross-breeding is always better -- better than both the parents. I am all for cross-breeding. The whole world should be mixing in every way possible. A scientist, suddenly at the age when he has become famous and is settling, should change immediately because now he is dying. The moment he has got a nobel prize he should immediately change from it, should start painting. Now it is finished, now there is no more to it.

It is said about an american president, Coolidge, that when he was asked, 'Why are you not standing next time?' he said, 'There is no more progress there now. What is the point of becoming a president again? I have been a president -- finished! Now I would like to become somebody else -- even a farmer is better, because it is something new. What is the point of becoming the president again?'

His party bosses could not believe, because he is a fool! Everybody was ready to give him another chance and he was not ready. They tried to persuade but he wouldn't listen. He would say, 'What is the point? I have been a president and I have known it. Now the White House is not for me. There is no goal. The end of the ladder has come.'

I believe this man is a beautiful man. He is not a politician and he is not dead either, he is very alive. He went to the farm, he started gardening. That's beautiful. That's something that shows mettle.

So I am happy you changed... but problems will be there, you will be in trouble for a few months. And the more you dissipate your energy in fighting and drinking and this and that, the longer will be the period. So put your whole energy to the work. Now it is a gamble. Put your whole energy into it, and within six months you will be flowing in your new work as you were in your old work. And once you are flowing, you will bring something new to it that only you can bring because of your old experience.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Every Choice is a Limitation

19 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611195	
ShortTitle: WHIP11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asks: Is there anything you could say about what sort of path I should follow? I feel unsure of what direction I should be going in.]

Whenever you're unsure, it is better not to choose but rather float and let life decide itself, because whatsoever you choose will be against your natural unsureness. It will be trying to make sure something which is not. Never jump ahead. Go with life. If at this moment your consciousness is unsure, then that's what has to be -- remain unsure. Nothing is wrong in being unsure. It is a freedom.

When you are unsure.... To use the word unsure makes it look a little problematic; rather, use the word freedom. When you are unsure you are freer, more liquid, not solid. More is possible when you are unsure. When you are sure, you have chosen -- and every choice is a limitation. Whenever you choose, you choose against something. Whenever you choose, you drop something. So every choice is a limitation.

If you choose the path of awareness, you drop love. If you choose the path of love, you drop awareness. If you choose to be a Christian, you cannot be a Hindu and cannot be a Mohammedan. Whatsoever you choose, in that very moment your consciousness is narrowed down. You become like a tunnel: only a very small portion of the sky is available at the far end but the whole sky is lost. When you are unsure the whole sky is available.

So don't take unsureness as a problem, rather take it as a flowing, liquid, fluid state of being. And there is no need to be sure. If the sureness comes by itself, good -- then it is not your choice and it will not be a limitation.

This distinction has to be understood deeply: when you choose, it becomes a limitation. When life itself brings you to a certain thing, it is not a limitation on you -- not at all. You can move through a tunnel -- you have not chosen it, it is only temporary -- and you know the whole sky is available once you have passed. That small portion of the sky that you can see far away you know belongs to the total sky -- it is not the whole sky because you have not chosen.

So if love happens by itself, awareness remains part of love. If awareness happens by itself, love remains part of it. If you choose, there is limitation. So let God choose. That is the meaning of Jesus' saying, 'Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done.' He's saying that he is not choosing now -- God should choose -- because whatsoever he chooses is bound to be wrong. It cannot be right in the very nature of things. Your choice will be your choice -- hence wrong! Your choice will be the choice of the mind -- hence wrong! Your choice will be the choice from the past -- hence wrong! God's choice is from the future, not from the past.

When you start feeling a certain sureness arising -- good, enjoy that too. If it again melts and things become unsure, enjoy that too. Move with life, with no prejudice, with no idea of your own. Give total freedom to life then life gives total freedom to you -- it is always in proportion. If you hanker for security, certainty, sureness, it is coming out of fear. And fear kills freedom! Why does the mind hanker so much to be sure? -- because with sureness, certainty, there seems to be security. One knows where one is -- but does one really know? And what is the need to know? How can one ever know?

The moment you say, 'I am this,' you are no more this -- it is already passed. Each identity that you think has arisen is already gone, it is already dead -- you have moved from that. The moment you say, 'I love,' it has changed. Now it is not the same state and not the same space. You may be just declaring something which does not exist any more. It may be just a declaration of something dead -- a post-mortem declaration, a posthumous declaration.

The moment you make anything sure, you have moved from it because life is movement, a continuous flux, river-like; it knows no limitation. So one can never be really certain. And to live with this uncertainty is really to live. To live at all is to live with uncertainty, with openness -- vague, nebulous; in a certain way, in chaos. And it is beautiful to be in a chaos.

Order is always ugly because order is always petty. And order is always ugly because order is man-made, home-made. God is a chaos: stars disappearing, new stars being born... old people disappearing, new babies being born. It is a chaos! It is very un-economical. For seventy, eighty years, a person has learned, been educated, experienced life and then suddenly God dismantles him and brings a baby -- again unsure what he is going to be: a doctor, an engineer, or a vagabond; will be able to earn his bread or will become a thief; will be a murderer or a saint -- nobody knows.

And the person who was getting settled, whom everybody knew, who had an identity card, is taken away. And God goes on sending chaotic babies -- screaming and crying and knowing nothing! They take the place of people who knew so many things -- were wise, learned, respected. He goes on toppling them, and brings babies and puts them on the throne -- very chaotic, uneconomical.

But that's how things are: big trees disappear and seeds sprout. The whole of life is a tremendous chaos -- and it is good that it is so. If there were order there would have been ancient, old people, and no babies. Everything would have been dead long ago. Nothing new would happen then, because the new can happen only out of chaos. Everything would have been so perfect, so efficient, so mechanical, that life would not have had any meaning. Life is significant because there is chaos. The new is possible -- that is the meaning of chaos. The old is not necessarily going to be repeated -- that is the meaning of being unsure.

So my whole teaching is to learn how to be happy with unsureness, and how to go on moving with an open mind and open being and let things come, let things happen. Never allow anything to become stagnant. If you can remember this much -- that you should not become a stagnant pool -- you are bound to reach to the ocean; nothing can prevent you. And to reach to the ocean is to reach to God. A river is more orderly than the ocean. A canal is even more orderly than a river. The canal is man-made. The river is more orderly because it is limited by both the sides, by the banks. The ocean is absolutely chaotic. And to be oceanic is the goal.

So live in freedom, live in unsureness, live in uncertainty, and never hanker for anything against this river-like quality. Millions of things will happen to you and nothing will ever hold you. You will pass through many things but you will always pass beyond. Things come and go -- the movement remains. And when you are simply starting to love the movement and delighting in it with no goal at all, with no motivation -- when the movement is there and motivation is not -- that's what I call celebration, joy. Then nobody can make you miserable. Even if you are thrown in hell you will be dancing there, you will be able to enjoy hell -- it is a beautiful grace.

Otherwise your so-called saints -- certain, sure, dogmatic -- even if they go to heaven.... I suspect that they don't go because God won't allow such boring, monotonous company -- but if they ever go, by hook or by crook or in some way... they will be in hell there too. They cannot laugh.

A rock is certain, a flower is not so. If you go in the morning the rock is there, the flower is there. If you go in the evening the rock is still there -- the flower is gone. But still, would you like to be a rock because a rock is very certain ? One should like to be a flower -- even if only for a moment, but it is worth it. To be a rock for millions of years and just to be a flower for a single hour, then too it is worth it to be a flower -- to play with the wind, to take the challenge of the sun, to spread fragrance, to live intensely, passionately, and then wither away and be gone with no regret....

[A visitor asks: I lost a finger while dancing, and since then I began yoga -- I changed from dance to Yoga, and I've had chronic infections and very bad health.]

Sometimes it can happen through Yoga because anything that can be good can also be bad -- it depends. Always remember it as a basic rule: anything that can be good can also be bad. And if there is something which can never be bad, then it can never be good either. So it depends on the person, the situation, his bodily structure, in fact there are many problems.

In the first place, Yoga has never been invented for women. So that is a foolishness really to teach Yoga to women. It was invented by man and for man. So the whole idea is for the man's physiology, not the woman's -- and their physiology is different, totally different, their chemistry is different. So the same posture may be good for man and may not be good for woman. And I have seen this happening many times. Women become very fragile -- they are fragile! Yoga puts such pressure on their glands, their hormonal system, their chemistry. And it is so different -- it was basically meant for man so woman has never been considered. It can make them ill and sometimes many other things also happen.

If a woman persists for many days, maybe illness will disappear, but then male traits will start appearing in her, a moustache will start growing. If you go to Shree Aurobindo's ashram and see the girls you will be surprised: out of all proportion they all are growing moustaches -- too many yoga exercises. Their breasts will start becoming smaller and it will be difficult for them to carry a pregnancy -- their womb becomes smaller and will become very tense. It needs to be very relaxed, really very elastic so the child can grow in it. The womb has to be very elastic so it goes on expanding with the child. If it becomes very tight the child will be killed or will not be really grown, will be retarded, and then childbirth will be very very painful. So I

have watched a thousand and one problems.

In the East women really have never tried so there was no problem. Now in the West whatsoever is available to men, women are also trying. In fact they are trying more than men. In the East you will not find many women trying Yoga -- rarely, very rarely. I have not come across any woman practising Yoga. But in the West now the old structure is gone, the social differences are gone. Woman is as free and everything is as available to woman as man -- now there are dangers.

A totally new technology of Yoga has to be developed for woman -- and that can be done only by women. This traditional Hatha Yoga won't do. It is really dangerous! So my first suggestion is drop it, completely stop it.

... Move to dancing. Dancing is perfectly suited to a woman's physiology and chemistry, dancing is meant for her. If a man dances he starts becoming feminine. Dance is the Yoga for women. It fits with their body, their curvature, their grace -- it fits with them perfectly well. So move to dancing. Join the dancing group, the music group -- simply dance. Dance will bring your health back. And forget Yoga forever -- it is not for you. The disease is simply created by your change, so there is no problem about it. Once you shift your energy into dance, within six months you will be perfectly well. This illness will disappear.

So while you are here, dance, sing, and do a few groups they will be very helpful. T'ai Chi you can continue -- back home also. T'ai Chi is very good.... Anything graceful, not drastic. Dancing, T'ai Chi are good but not Aikido or Karate -- no. Something in which you can flow naturally and there is no need to force your body. These yoga contortions are not good, mm? Good.

[A sannyasin asks: I always feel that I keep working and trying to make things happen in my life, with my job, with my relationships with people... I don't believe that if I let go of those things that everything will be okay. I don't have that feeling, that trust....]

Mm mm. I can see.... The first thing: whatsoever comes naturally to you, is good. If this comes naturally to you -- striving, holding, making everything sure that it happens the way you wanted it to happen, managing, planning, if this comes naturally to you -- surrender to your nature. Why create this contrary opposite that you have to let go? This will be let-go -- what I am saying. Simply accept that this is your nature. This is the way that [you are] -- that [you] cannot trust that things will be okay if they are left to themselves.

You -- not the striving -- are creating the problem. You are creating the problem having an ideal against striving. On the one hand you strive, on the other hand you have an ideal of non-striving, so you create a polarity. Then you will be pulled apart. Now if you don't strive your nature will say nothing is going to be okay. If you strive your mind will say, 'Again you are striving and life happens only when one is in a let-go.' So you are creating your own trouble.

My suggestion is: first, there is no need to create this new ideal, there is no need -- relax in your nature. I am not saying that this is your nature. I am simply saying that whatsoever happens to be your nature right now -- that you strive and you like to strive and make certain and plan -- simply relax into it, and do whatsoever you want to do totally. Strive totally! You cannot trust? Then don't trust! Work hard on your own. For one month, drop the ideal and simply go with your nature. And in one month there will be much change.

By and by you will see that the striving is disappearing and the let-go is happening... because it is a beginning of let-go! You follow me? If you surrender to your nature -- whatsoever it is, XYZ -- you have started surrendering. If it is your nature, you will be happy. If it is not, by and by it will disappear and your real nature will come out.

And I don't think it is your nature. That's why the idea arises again and again to be in a let-go, to surrender, trust, and to let things happen in their own course, not to strive, not to push the river. That comes to your mind because deep down that is hidden -- your nature is that. But if you start striving for that, that will again be a striving -- you follow me? So I don't want you to strive for that. At least strive for things you have been striving for in the past. Don't create a new goal -- old goals are enough. You just go with it and forget about let-go.

For one month do hard work, and after one month tell me how you feel. By and by you will see that after the third week a deep silence is arising. A let-go is happening without your doing anything about it. What I am telling you is a method of let-go, but a very unconscious method -- not deliberate. A deliberate method will never help you. You would like to have some deliberate method so you can strive for it but I

am not going to be a party in that game, mm? -- that will be your undoing. So this is always my approach -- that if somebody likes running I say 'Run, run as much as you can so you fall down!' I will go on pushing you, 'Run more! Run more!' and one day you will see that you cannot run any more and you sit down. Then that sitting will be something beautiful. Right now your whole energy is running -- and you want to sit down. Then it becomes an opposite goal, it creates a split -- and it is never good to create any split.

All splits are dangerous, they can lead to schizophrenia; they can create two personalities in you. So in the morning you are striving, by the evening you are surrendering; in the morning you are striving. Then you become two separate things -- this is very bad. Then it becomes very difficult to integrate them. So be one. Strive... strive hard. Push the river.

I know that one day you will be tired and the river will push you, but then you will not be able to do anything. You will be so tired, so dead tired that there will be no energy to fight with the river. You will have to float... and then a sudden experience of how beautiful it is to float with the river. When it becomes your own experience, existential, mm?... there is no problem. Then you will never strive again.

So for one month do everything as deliberately as possible. For one month don't forgive yourself for anything that you are not doing forcibly. Do forcibly, no rest for you for one month. Get dead tired, exhausted, then one crust will be broken....

You will need to come and for a little longer time because there is much work to be done. And alone it will be difficult for you to do it there. Once your energy has started moving in the right direction there is no problem -- then you can go anywhere and it will be growing. But right now it will be difficult on your own. But we will see, mm?

Just join the music group then you will be doing [a group], then see. And make every effort -- at least in the music group meditations and [group]. Put your total energy in it. If you can put total energy into it, maybe the breakthrough can happen here. Because the time is short so you have to make more effort, more intensely. Something is bound to happen, mm? Don't be worried!

[A therapist in the Alexander technique says: I find myself really getting into meditation through the work... and then when I walk out the head gets back in the way. If there's anything you can suggest....]

Just continue. Things are going very well, mm? And... you have changed a lot. You really love your work and so work changes the whole personality. If you love your work there is no need for any other meditation. Meditation really exists for people who have not been able to find a work that they could love. Meditation is a substitute. If you can love your work it is your meditation, a natural meditation -- there is no need to do any other meditation.

And don't be worried about these thoughts, don't pay too much attention to them. They are okay, nothing wrong in them. Just as the blood circulates in the body, so thoughts circulate in the mind. You are not worried about the blood circulating so why should we be worried about thoughts circulating? It's okay. The mechanism of the mind has to keep functioning and rehearsing to remain efficient. It is homework. When you are thinking something, it is homework, so that when there is some situation you can be ready for it. When awareness becomes perfect then this work is not needed, this homework stops automatically, because then your awareness is so perfect you can be certain that you can rely upon it. Whenever there is a situation there will be a response, and the response is going to be so true and so total that there is no need to prepare for it.

My understanding about thinking is that it is a rehearsal, mm? You are going to give an interview so you rehearse in the mind what the official will ask, what you will say, how you will go, how you will present yourself, how you will enter into the office; you have to be calm and quiet -- you are rehearsing. Many times you will go into the office in your mind and many times you will face the person who is going to interview you. Many times you will ask many questions and you will answer. This is a rehearsal because you cannot rely yet on your awareness. Your awareness is not yet reliable so you want to make sure that nothing goes amiss. When awareness is perfect nothing goes amiss, so what is the point?

By and by this rehearsing stops. One simply goes to the interview.... But that comes.

So it is not a question of how to stop thinking. The more basic question is how to become more and more aware. So while working, enjoy it, and become more and more aware. When thoughts are passing, then too just remain aware that thoughts are passing. There is no need to make any effort to stop them -- let them be there. When their need disappears, they will disappear. And in life you cannot make anything disappear unless its need disappears. So many people unnecessarily get into trouble. They want to make

something disappear for which need still exists -- it cannot go, it is not possible. Howsoever you fight with it, it will not go -- it will go only when the need has gone.

Then even if you want it to be there, it cannot. The need functions like the roots, and these thoughts are just leaves on the tree. You can go on cutting; that is not going to help -- the roots are continuously feeding the tree and the sap is flowing and new leaves will be coming. And if you cut, one tree will come out of that same place and the bush will become even thicker and denser. No need to fight with these leaves -- let them be, let them flutter in the wind -- good! Nothing wrong in it.

A little noise of the mechanism... and it is a big mechanism! It is the biggest thing in the world. Millions of millions of cells, and as many combinations are possible in one head as there are atoms in the whole existence; the same number of combinations is possible in the head. It is a big phenomenon, and if it makes a little noise it can be forgiven.

Man has not yet created anything more silent than the mind, and the work is so tremendous -- even the biggest computer is nothing compared to mind. And it never can be anything compared to the mind because it is created by the mind, and no computer can create a human mind. Unless a computer can create a human mind -- and that is not possible -- it will never be equal to the human mind.

So a little noise.... You are walking and your body is engaged and the mind is free -- it clicks, mm? It links a few things that have been hanging there... and before there was no time and you were engaged so much in work. Now there is no work and you are released from it, and the mind was waiting whenever there was space to work out a few things in the mind... it goes on. When you fall asleep the mind is completely freed, it can go dreaming, fantasizing. Many things are waiting on the list and it has to go into them and prepare. It is continuously preparing for you.

It disappears -- and I say disappears through my own experience; whatsoever I say is through my own experience. It disappears, but it disappears only when one day your awareness is so impeccable that now you don't require it. Then the mind says, 'Now there is no need for any homework.' Then you can simply go into any situation and face it! And a perfect response comes -- or whatsoever is a response is total and perfect and you never repent for it. Whatsoever happens -- good! You move ahead. You never repent for the past, for the gone, and you never prepare for that which is coming -- you simply move.

It will come. Things are going well. Just go on meditating more and more in your work.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #12
Chapter title: We are Born at the Goal

20 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611205
ShortTitle: WHIP12
Audio: No
Video: No

[A visitor, who is a group leader and author, says: I want to know where to go next.... I need to know where to go next.]

Mm. (a pause) Drop going...(the visitor laughs) and there is no next. The very idea of going is basically wrong. The very idea to go anywhere is the cause of all misery We are at the very point where we want to be. In fact we are born at the goal and all journey is futile. The more you try to reach to the goal, the more you are far away from it.

So as it is you have done enough -- relax! The place that we are seeking is the place we are standing upon. The space that we are looking for is the space from which we are looking.

But the effort to improve, the effort to grow, to go somewhere, to be somewhere, has its own relevance -- it is needed. It is needed only so that one day you can see the whole absurdity of it. And in that vision it drops and suddenly you are at home. So there is no next....

But the mind always creates the next -- beware of the mind because the mind cannot exist without the next. The mind exists in the future, it exists with some plan, it exists for something to do, something to be -- it cannot exist just herenow. The mind knows no present. It cannot know the present. Either it is in the past or in the future. Either it is somewhere where it was or it is somewhere where it would like to be -- but it is never where it is.

So this 'next' is always there in the mind, mm? It goes on and on.... And it is such an effort that as you move towards it, another next is present like the horizon. Mm? you go slower and it goes on receding. So as I see, there is no next now.

... Just be... just be.... And everything is perfectly good. How long will you be here?

[Osho gives the visitor sannyas]

This will be your name now, so forget the old. It is always very difficult to drop the old name. It becomes part of the unconscious -- but that is the significance of giving a new name. As the new by and by enters into the unconscious, the old disappears. Then with the old name the whole past simply becomes discontinuous with you, and a very fresh beginning, very empty....

This will be your new name: Swami Deva Amit Prem.

Deva means divine, and amit prem means eternal love; divine eternal love. And everything else dies only love lives. We go on changing, but love goes on living. We are almost like vehicles through which the eternal love goes on flowing, takes many forms as man and woman, as trees and animals.

In Indian mythology we have a very beautiful story. Hindus avoid telling it even because it looks a little dangerous. And at least Christians will not be able to understand and they will immediately misinterpret it.

The story is that God, Brahma, created the world. Then He created the cow -- Hindus love the cow very much so He created the cow -- but He fell in love with her so He became a bull and He chased the cow. Mm? Just to escape from the bull, the cow goes on taking other forms -- she becomes a peacock, and the bull becomes a male peacock, and this is how it goes on and on. She becomes a woman and the bull becomes a man, and this is how it goes on. And the whole creation is created only by female energy escaping and the male energy chasing.

But the story is tremendously beautiful. It simply says: all are just forms -- only love continues. Maybe it is a cow, maybe it is a tree, maybe it is a peacock, maybe it is a man or woman -- these are just forms... God chasing His own creation. God has fallen in love with His own creation.

So everything comes and goes, only love remains. You will be gone, I will be gone, but the love that we lived will continue. It will enter into other beings, into other forms, into other vehicles, but it continues.

Amit Prem means the eternal love -- and amit has many other meanings also. It also means immeasurable -- that which cannot be measured. And in the eastern mind, the measurable is matter. In fact the word matter comes from a root which means that which can be measured. And that which cannot be measured is immaterial, that which cannot be measured is unlimited, has no form. So from this moment, think yourself more as formless love -- neither male nor female... not measurable. And that's what to me is to be in prayer.

If you can remind yourself again and again about the formless, the immeasurable, the eternal, in those moments when you forget your form, your limitation -- in those insights the infinite opens, you are transported, transfigured. And by and by those insights settle and they become almost part of you. It is not that they happen and go -- they are simply there... they become natural. They start following you like your climate.

So I know your old name has associations, an identity. It will be difficult but then it will be more paying too... to drop it completely as if the old man has died. Bernie is no more now, and you enter into a fresh world... with no past; again you are a child. And this is your birthday. From now onwards this will be your birthday and count your age from this day. Next year you will be one year old!

[The new sannyasin says: It seems to me that your books are one way of letting people know what you

have to say. But there are going to be some who are not open. And my function in the past has been to open doors. I would like to serve in that way.]

You will have to! You have to do much more! You have to become an ambassador-at-large for me. You have to open many people's doors, and all the people with whom you have been in contact in your past, you have to bring them to me... you have to share me with them, so you do whatsoever you can. And much has to be done, because in the name of spirituality so much hocus-pocus is going on in America, and fools from the East are almost worshipped as sages. Mm? just anybody who comes from the East.

Prem means love and aneeta means amoral, beyond morality; love that is beyond morality. And because of too much emphasis on character, love has been sacrificed. Love is a flowing energy and character is a dead structure. Love is neither moral nor immoral -- it is amoral. Aneeta means amoral. And that's what I teach: don't be moral and don't be immoral. There are people who are moral -- then they are in a strait jacket -- and there are people who are immoral; they move to the opposite polarity.

When you move opposite to a lie, you again become a victim of another lie. Just somewhere in the middle is the truth.

So love in itself is enough -- it needs no character. Character always comes from the past and love is always of the present, it is always here now. If you are a wife to somebody, that is a past relation. If you are a husband to somebody, it is a past relationship. Love has to be lived moment to moment. One never knows -- the life of love is a very insecure life, but tremendously beautiful. Dangerous, adventurous, but the only way to live is to live in danger, and to live in adventure.

So never allow any character to accumulate around you and become an armour. Each moment the past goes on growing and the armour goes on becoming bigger and bigger, more solid and concrete -- and the soul is crippled, paralysed in it. The imprisonment goes on becoming bigger and bigger and the freedom is less every day: a child is more free, a young man less, the old man has almost no freedom at all.

To remain absolutely free is what a true and authentic life is. So never gather any character -- remain characterless. And that's what I mean when I say a man is religious. A religious man is characterless, unreliable, unpredictable but very alive, very spontaneous, very creative.

[The leader of the Soma group, who had come to darshan some nights ago about her relationship with her assistants (see 'God Is Not For Sale', Sunday, November 7th), returned to darshan tonight. She had asked one assistant to leave and said to Osho that in doing so she felt she had 'missed'.

She wondered if there was anything she needed to do or if she needed to change....]

Your problem is that deep inside you are very soft, but on the outside you have gathered a very hard crust -- and it happens for certain reasons.

When one is very soft inside, just to protect oneself one creates a crust around oneself of hardness, of steel. And it works in life but it won't work with me. In life there is a struggle; with me there is surrender. In life you need to be hard, otherwise you will be nowhere. There is a constant fight to survive and a soft person will be destroyed, will be crushed.

So soft people become very hard -- harder than the hard people. They compensate too much and they lose contact with their softness. Then there are many problems. Deep down you feel that you are soft, but whatsoever you do to people is hard and you don't understand it because that hardness is only on the outer periphery. So people come to know it because they are in contact with the outer periphery of your being, and you are in contact with your inner so inside you feel you are very soft and loving. So there is always a problem.

In all your relationships that problem has been there, and it reflects in any relationship. On the outside you are hard, a perfectionist, trying to drive people. So people around you start feeling that you are crushing them, destroying their freedom, turning them into slaves. And you don't understand it because this is just your outer crust -- but you have to look into relationships; relationships are mirrors.

And here there is no question of survival, there is no fight going on, there is no competition, nothing. You are not part of a society any more -- you are part of a family, and everybody is together here. So all that you have developed in your past hangs around you -- that has to be dropped, but one drops it only when there is some problem, otherwise one never becomes aware.

I was watching it: in every group all the assistants by and by leave, and nobody feels at ease with you.

People feel you are heavy, too dominating -- and they are true. You are also true when you say that you are loving and not heavy, and you don't try to crush anybody's freedom; you simply want the work to be done; you care for the work. So you are also right, but you have to deliberately drop this hard crust. It is just a crust so it can be dropped very easily. And it has given you enough pain. You cannot succeed in any love relationship either because of this.

And there is a vicious circle. When you feel that you are failing in your love relationship, or in any relationship, you start being more dominating so that it should not fail -- and it is failing be-cause of your domination. When you see that again the same thing is happening and somebody is going away from you, you try to pull him too hard -- and he is escaping because you are too much. Simply drop this. And in a group many things have to be learned....

A groupleader is not only a leader -- a groupleader has to be a father, has to be a mother, a lover, a beloved, a child, a brother, a sister. A groupleader has to be so many things together, otherwise a groupleader is not really a groupleader. If you. are just a leader you know the technological aspect of it, but that won't help much. You have to be many more things. You have to be all aspects of humanity. They all will be needed. Sometimes the group will need you as a mother -- then be a mother. And you will have to be very flexible so you can fit into any role.

You should not have a very fixed attitude -- be flowing. And the assistants particularly have to be taken care of. Mm? there is a problem: when somebody assists, he feels humiliated just by the very fact that he is an assistant. Just the very idea that he is simply an assistant is humiliating. So the leader has to look after this -- that the person should not feel humiliated. A respect, deep respect should be given to him, and then you can take as much work from your assistants as you want and they will never feel hurt. They will be happy to do work. In fact the more you require, the more you demand, the more they will feel happy -- but a deep respect is needed so they don't just feel as if they are being used as means.

The groupleader has one thing -- he is the leader, so automatically he is in the centre; the assistant is in the shadow. A good groupleader will help the assistant to be more and more in the light so his humiliation is not there and by and by he can drop it and forget about it. So more and more the assistant becomes a co-leader, not an assistant. A co-leadership should develop in our groups, otherwise this problem is bound to arise again and again. And it will happen: in the beginning you will find a new person; he will be happy. After a few months when he has learned all the techniques, he will want to participate in the leadership. That desire is human and natural. And if you don't allow, he will start reacting, rebelling, will start resisting you, will not like to work or will work just anyhow, doing it as a duty; he will lose interest in it. So you have to remember this.

You always bring new people and for a few days you feel very good with them and they feel very good with you. After two, three groups when they have become alert and aware, they start creating trouble. And this is bad because again you have to teach new people, so your energy is wasted. Those who become ready leave, and again you bring new people, again teach them -- and you know it is going to happen. After two, three months they will leave because the same problem will arise again. So my feeling is that you have to be a little deliberate about it. Your crust has become almost unconscious, you are not aware of it.

So whenever you feel that somebody is feeling hurt, become more aware, become more loving... care more. A little care goes very deep and helps tremendously. Give the idea to the assistants that they are co-leaders: they co-operate with you, they don't assist you. Just a change of words sometimes can be of tremendous significance.

A little change is needed -- nothing is the problem. Your work is going well... everything is going well. Your group is growing very beautifully, many people are being benefited, and you are growing -- but this is just an old crust. Particularly in the West, and for women more so, it is happening. Women have a very soft core, and now in the West they are fighting with men so they are becoming as hard as men. They are trying to be as hard competitors as men are, they are trying to be aggressive. In fact they don't want to be feminine any more, they feel hurt by their very softness. It is very dangerous -- a woman has to be soft -- and this competition with man and imitation of man is very destructive. It is suicidal -- but it is happening.

You have been moving in that direction in your past... and this is some coincidence that many lib women are coming to me. All have the same problem, mm? They have grown a hard crust, and when you become too hard you lose your softness, your femininity -- you lose love. And then it becomes difficult. So you drop this, mm? Just for two, three months you have to be very conscious about it. And if you have dropped Chidananda, okay, nothing to be worried about. But don't make the same mistake with new people otherwise the same will happen after a few days. So try new people, but this time from the very beginning

remain alert, mm? And it will be okay. Nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin says: I feel very much some sort of power coming up, and I feel I like to dominate people and just to nag them, talk to them and I feel that they get hurt. But at that moment I still enjoy it -- that they get hurt -- but then the consequence is that I hurt myself.

It is -- you are hurting yourself.

[The sannyasin replies: I haven't got to the roots of it yet. I don't see it. It takes me over.]

I think you can do [Soma] group and [the group leader] will dominate and show you. Do Soma. You try to dominate her and she will try to dominate you (laughter).

It comes to everybody, mm? because we have been brought up in that way. Deep down we have been conditioned that if you don't dominate others, others will dominate you -- so before others dominate you, it is better to dominate them. We have been brought up in a climate where there are only two possibilities: either you become a master or you become a slave. If you don't become a master, then woe to you -- you will be a slave. And it is better to be a master than to be a slave, so everybody tries: before anybody else dominates you, dominate! But whenever you dominate anybody, you hurt him, because nobody wants to be dominated. And when you hurt somebody you are basically hurting yourself because he is just like you! We are not separate! We are not like islands -- we are connected, members of each other, we are like a continent -- so when I hurt you, I hurt myself.

It is as if you are angry with your leg and you throw a rock at the leg. Sometimes people do that! They are angry at the wall and they will beat the wall and then their hand hurts.

Trying to dominate somebody simply shows that you are afraid of being dominated. So it is fear -- and this is no way to go beyond it. If you try to dominate others, others will try to dominate you. Maybe you can hurt them; then somebody else will come and hurt you. And this trying to be on top is such a tension that you will never be relaxed. And there is an alternative: there is no need to be either dominated or a dominator. There is a third alternative: one can simply be free of it -- neither dominated nor a dominator. That's what I call a sannyasin -- one whose will is not ready to dominate anybody and will not allow anybody to dominate him. He simply does not speak that language of aggression, he's simply not part of it -- he simply laughs at the foolishness of it. You do Soma, mm? Then we will see. It will go....

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Nothing Fails Like Success

21 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611215	
ShortTitle: WHIP13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

It is raining today so I remember Indra; Indra is the indian mythological god of rains. In India we have changed everything into a god. The river is a god, a tree is a god; the thundering clouds, the rain -- everything is divine. Indra is the name of the rain, the clouds, the lightning. Anand means bliss. So the name will mean blissful rain -- and remember it.

Whenever it is raining just sit silently, close your eyes, feel the rain falling... the sound of it, the music

of it. Be soaked by its sound and its music. And sometimes it is good to go for long walks when it is raining. Just be soaked by it and you will feel very very cleansed. You will feel almost like a god, like an Indra.

Because of very foolish things, people are missing many beautiful things in life. And I have walked miles in rain; it was one of my most loved things. Whenever it was raining I would go for a long walk. In my university days people used to think that I was mad because who goes when it is raining? And I would always feel pity for these people.

One Professor, a professor of economics, once told me, 'Nobody says it to you, but we think you are crazy. When it is raining you always come. When it starts raining, my wife starts waiting for you.' His house used to be the last in the university campus so I used to come to their house and just sit somewhere under a tree in front of their house. So he said, 'It has become a part of a routine -- you never miss. Are you mad?' I said, 'One day come with me. Then only can we compare notes. Right now you don't have any experience.' He was almost fifty and he said, 'That's true... I have never walked in the rain because who will walk and for what?'

I said, 'You just give me one chance. Tomorrow I will be coming -- you follow. For one hour you be with me in the rain and then later on you can sit under a tree and talk about it.' After one hour he started crying. He touched my feet! He said, 'I am sorry that I said you are mad. How much I have missed in my life!' He said, 'It was the greatest experience I have ever had of such freshness, of such freedom, and so much in tune with nature.'

So whenever you can, just go for a walk in the rain. Whenever you cannot -- you are feeling cold or something -- then just sit under the roof and listen to the rain. Indians are right -- everything is divine. And when it is raining Indra is very much around.

[A sannyasin returning to the West says: A lot has happened to me since I've been here. I feel scared. I feel like I'm escaping.]

No, no, not at all. A lot has happened and a lot has to happen. And always remember that I have given you a discontent -- a discontent which can never be totally satisfied. I call this discontent divine. It is a thirst which the more you quench, the more it grows -- one can never be satisfied with God. The more you have it, the more you hanker -- it is a non-ending journey, you go on and on but you never arrive. And that's the beauty of it -- because if you arrive, you will be bored. That's the problem in the world -- people arrive; that's the problem.

Ordinary religious preachers go on saying that in the world desires cannot be fulfilled. My own understanding is just the opposite. The world is in a tremendous boredom because desires are fulfilled. If you want money, if you really want money you will, have it, that is the problem. The day you have it you will see; now what to do? You desire a woman: if you really desire you will have her -- beware! Whatsoever one desires, in a subtle way one starts moving towards it. And one day -- maybe there is a time gap, bound to be -- one arrives. And nothing fails like success -- it fails absolutely. When you have arrived, suddenly you see it is pointless. One is bored, it is so monotonous.

The beauty of God is that you never arrive. And the journey continues. A thousand and one things happen and every day you are on a new altitude, and every day you achieve something -- but you never arrive. Each new opening proves only a new challenge. And whenever you have arrived on one peak, suddenly you become aware that there is another -- a higher one waiting for you, challenging you, inviting you.

So this going will be helpful -- nothing to be.... You are not escaping. There are people who escape, but you are not escaping. In fact it is time you should go and just be there. Mm? much has happened to you -- now see whether you can retain it.

[The sannyasin replies: Yes, I'm a little worried about that.]

Don't be worried -- you will be able to retain it. Nothing to be worried about. But it is a challenge. There will be problems, mm? It is a different rhythm altogether. You live amongst meditators the whole vibe is of meditation, of love, of openness, of relationship, no struggle, no competition, no fights. Everybody is growing in his own way, and nobody is trying to compete with anybody else -- this is a non-competitive world. When you go into the world, you move into a competitive world where everybody is after everybody else's neck... where people are almost neurotically rushing -- not knowing where, but rushing at speed. You

will be in the turmoil -- you are going to the marketplace -- but it is part of meditation sometimes to go to the marketplace and see what happens. Just be watchful, be alert, and whenever you feel that you are getting infected by other people's wrong-moving energies, slow down, sit down, breathe slowly, again move into your inner consciousness, catch hold of your peace, silence, then start moving again.

Whenever you feel that somebody is affecting you too much, is distracting you from your centre, then remember nothing is more valuable. Now you have a precious stone and you have to protect it. There are thieves and it can be very easily stolen. It is very difficult to get it; it is very easy to lose it. That's why the worry is there -- that too is natural -- but there is no need to be worried.

[A sannyasin says: When my energy comes up it doesn't have a direction. I've been trying to watch it. I start behaving like a little four-year-old and showing off. Sometimes it feels there's a lot of love coming up for people I love to be with, and I don't know what to do with it.]

It is good -- nothing to be worried about mm? Just make it more centred. Direction is not important -- centering is important. And there is a great difference between direction and centering. Direction is outwards -- centering is inwards. Directions can be many -- centering can be only one.

Ordinarily we have been taught, everybody has been taught, to put our energy in a direction -- that means towards a goal. That is not my teaching. That's what is driving people crazy... because life has no direction. It is exploding in all directions simultaneously, it is a simultaneous explosion -- it is not directed towards any goal whatsoever. It is not linear, not like a line; it is not a railway line. It is exploding in all directions, in every possible way. Life is like that. So to put direction to your life may mean you will be struggling with life -- and a man who starts forcing himself, channelises, becomes out of contact with life. So somebody is after money -- he has a direction. And somebody is after political power -- he has a direction. But these are the stupid people. All people who have direction are stupid.

Centering is needed -- that is totally different. When you explode, you must have a centre from where there will be expression all over the place. You become a flower and the petals open in all directions. What will be the case if the petals -- all the petals -- open in one direction? The flower will not be there. They open in all directions and the fragrance released, goes to all directions -- it has no direction, it is not addressed at all. It does not know where it is going, but one thing is certain, it is centred. The flower has a centre to it.

So become more like a flower be centred. Whenever you feel this energy, don't be worried about the direction. Just sit silently or stand silently, breathe slowly, and feel your energy centred just below the navel, mm? two inches below the navel. And if by and by you can feel it centred there, the energy will become a circle around you -- going in all the directions, all the petals moving all over the circle -- but there will be a centre in you and you will not feel lost. You will feel tremendously happy and at ease and at home.

But people have been taught about direction and nobody has been taught about centering. No culture has yet existed which teaches centering, and that's what is needed. Direction drives people crazy because you lose contact with life. It is unreal -- direction is unreal. Direction moves into the future. And life knows no straight line -- it knows only circles, life is very circular. The seasons move in a circle, and the stars, and the earth and the moon and the sun and life itself. Birth, youth, old age, death, birth; it goes on moving in a circle, it is a cycle.

So when you start thinking of direction you go against life, you make a line, you become linear, you become one-dimensional -- and that's what madness is. Obsession is one-dimensional: an obsessed person is one who can only move on one line. That's not natural; that is not close to reality.

So don't bother about direction -- there is no need. Simply think of one thing: when you start feeling energy, just remain centred so that you will have a centre, a hub and the wheel... the wheel can move on the hub, and all its movements are beautiful. It is a pure play of energy.
Life has no goal. It is just leela -- a pure play of energy.

So never become goal-directed -- never ! We are not going anywhere; we are simply here to delight, to dance, and to enjoy.

This moment is all -- the whole existence converges on this moment -- we are not going anywhere. All going is wrong. Just being here is right.

So next time you feel energy, just centre it. And soon -- within two, three weeks -- you will be able to feel the centre. Once you feel the centering, there is great delight, a great benediction.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The Body has its own Wisdom

22 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611225	
ShortTitle: WHIP14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin returning from Germany says: I got myself pretty lost there. I don't seem to be able to get a relationship together. Can you give me any kind of advice?]

Mm (a pause). It is not only a question of relationship. When you are here you are in a certain atmosphere, it is very nourishing to your inner growth. When you go away, you're in a totally different world, uprooted, in a different soil, in a different climate. And the whole atmosphere there is non-meditative. So when a person is growing he needs a constant nourishment. Once he has become grown-up there is no need for it.

It is almost like a small child -- he constantly needs the nourishment from the mother, the milk from the mother, the warmth, the protection, the caring. One day he will become capable of going away from the mother. In fact the whole effort of the mother is that one day he should be able to be on his own. So here it is a mother-atmosphere. When you go away you have to be on your own. Many things that are supporting you disappear, and many things appear that are destructive and it becomes a constant fight. Here you are floating.

Many people here are simply growing without any effort on their part. And that's my whole effort: to make this community so big that it almost becomes a world in itself. Then many people will be growing without any effort of their own. They will be simply riding on the tide, on the wave, mm? They will be simply moving with the total energy of the community. That is the meaning of a commune.

From the ancient days people have always tried to create a commune. And whenever a commune was created there was tremendous growth. Humanity was forged into a new world, in a new altitude.

A community simply means people who are moving in the same direction, holding each other's hands. So sometimes somebody who cannot run on his own also starts running. Somebody who would be left alone, if left alone would feel lost, feels in tune. Where people are dancing, you start dancing easily. Where people are laughing, you start laughing easily.

Once a professor tried an experiment. He decided with one of his students that the student should try to laugh, mm? and the professor should observe him in many situations. So the student went to the station, purchased a ticket, smiled at the clerk, laughed and was very happy, and the clerk also smiled and started laughing. When the student left, while the professor was watching the clerk another passenger came, and the clerk smiled -- he was still bubbling with energy that had been released by the student -- and the passenger started laughing.

Then the professor followed the passenger. The passenger went into the compartment, into the train, talked to somebody and started laughing, and he was smiling; it became infectious. And in this way he followed many people from one to another up to the evening. And he reports that a single person can have the whole town laughing.

We set things moving. And when there are many people laughing, of course it is very difficult to be sad... almost impossible, it is going against the grain. In the first place, who wants to be sad? In the second place, when it is difficult, who would like to take that difficulty and that arduousness and be sad? And when

everybody is laughing your vibe changes.

Mm? have you watched? -- if there is somebody beating a drum, your feet start beating with it, your hand starts beating with it; suddenly your heart starts beating with it. You would like to dance. Just a single moment before there was no idea of dancing, but just the drum and the beating of it has entered you. You are no more your ordinary self.

So a commune is a deliberate effort to create a certain pattern of energy. That's why you were feeling lost. It has nothing to do with relationship, but relationship is always good. You are back here; just be happy. Move happily -- laugh more, dance more. And there are always people who would like to have a relationship with somebody who is happy and dancing and singing. Just don't be sad, then you are open to relationship, so whomsoever you deserve, you get. Never complain -- there are no complaints; there is no need -- if you get an ugly person, that you deserved. It is always the right person that comes to you. So if you want to find a better person become better; then a better person will be coming to you.

As I have been watching thousands of people, I have never come across any relationship which was not deserved. You create it, you are the cause of it, so just be happy and somebody is bound to knock... because people are born to be related, they are born in relationship; relationship is a must. An unrelated person is no more human -- he falls below humanity.

That's why monks who move out of society and drop all relationships look a little stupid, retarded. Put a human child in isolation from the very beginning and he will never become a human being. He will never learn how to speak, he will never learn how to sing, he will never learn how to dance. He will never learn how to relate because there is nobody to relate to. He will remain like a rock, he will not flower. He will not be a human being at all -- he will be subhuman. And he will be in a worse state than animals, because at least animals have their own society -- they relate, they are not isolated. The child will be dull, closed.

So the more you relate, the more human you are. And to reach to God means to reach to the peak of your relationship. Prayer is the ultimate relationship -- a relationship with the whole universe. Mm? you loved so many persons -- now they are not fulfilling. Now a person is a limited thing. A limitation, a boundary always comes; then you want to relate to the whole, to this whole universe. Then there is prayer. So people start from sex, move into love, and reach to prayer.

Never be afraid of sex, but never be content with it. Always move beyond sex towards love. But love is a bridge, not the goal. The goal is prayer. When you can relate to the whole universe, then you can never be isolated. So sometimes it has happened... a Buddha, a Mahavira, they moved from the world, but they were not retarded and they never became subhuman. They became super-human because they learned the art of love in the world. Then there was nothing to learn -- all that the world could give, it had given them. Then they went into isolation. But it was no more isolation because the whole universe was there -- how can you be isolated? If you know how to relate with the universe, trees and rocks and stars, you are never alone. Then wherever you are, you are amidst your family. So they never fell below humanity; they became super-human.

So I am not against going into the forest. I am in favour of it ,only when the society has given you all that it can give. When one has learned love, one can be alone -- or one can be in the society anywhere; then everything is good. One is never uprooted. You can throw that person into a desert and he will be as happy. You can throw him anywhere, alone on an island, and he will be as prayerful as anywhere else.

So never be afraid of sex -- but never be contented with it. Always strive for love -- but love is not the goal. Love is a bridge -- the goal is prayer.

[A sannyasin asks: Sometimes I find it difficult to distinguish between the genuine need to sleep and laziness. I wondered if you could shed some light.]

Then do one thing: whenever you feel like it, go to sleep. If it is not genuine you will not fall asleep. So nothing wrong -- you simply rest. If it is genuine, you will fall asleep. And it is difficult to know whether it is genuine or not, because we have lost track of our natural instincts -- and this is the case with everybody.

There are people who cannot make any distinction between the hunger which is genuine and the hunger which is simply psychological; they cannot make any distinction. Maybe it is just the time that they eat every day, so they feel hungry; or maybe it is just the smell that is coming from the kitchen that makes them feel hungry. Maybe it is just the food that they have seen, and the colour is appealing and their memories are revived: in the past they liked that kind of food and suddenly there is hunger. It is difficult because we have lost track of the natural instinct. No animal has that difficulty. When the animal feels hungry he knows,

when the animal feels sleepy he knows; and there is no problem because there is never false sleep and there is never false hunger. But with man there is a problem, because man has a great imagination -- the imagination is the problem, that makes the trouble. The imagination can create such situations that it looks almost real.

That is the problem and that is the glory too -- it is only because of imagination that man has thought about God, that man has thought about meditation, that man has thought about churches and temples, bibles and korans, and the philosophies and art and music and painting. It is only because of imagination. No animal has painted, no animal has created any music.

Even when we say that the birds are singing, it is not true -- they are not singing, they are simply making noise! And if you listen long enough you will see they are making the same noise again and again and again, there is no singing in it. And this noise is unconscious; there is no deliberate creation. So man's imagination is his richness and his problem too. With every richness problems arise. So this is a basic problem... and not only with you. Maybe it has become more focused on sleep.

My suggestion is: never repress. So if there is any indecision in the mind as to whether the need to sleep is real or just imaginary -- if there is any suspicion -- go to sleep. Otherwise there will be repression and that is more dangerous. If the need was real and you repressed, that's very bad. That's how we have lost contact with our instincts. Repressing the real is creating a barrier; then you will be losing contact more and more. A moment comes when one knows nothing about one's natural needs. Then the society goes on teaching you, 'This is your need.' The advertisement in the newspaper or on the radio or on the TV creates the need.

In the old days they used to say, 'Whenever there is a demand there is a supply.' Now the law has completely changed: you create supply and there is demand. You simply bring anything into the world, manufacture it first -- don't be bothered whether people need it or not -- then advertise it. If rightly advertised you will find people as if waiting for it, hungry for it -- anything whatsoever! Any foolish thing will do and people will always be ready to purchase it, because people have lost track of their natural instincts.

So my suggestion is: if you are ever in any suspicion, then always err on the side of nature; never err against it. So if you feel sleepy, go to sleep. Being lazy is better than being repressive.

Lazy people have not done anything wrong in the world. I have not come across any crime that lazy people have done, but repressive people have been very dangerous, murderers. They have murdered themselves and they have taken revenge on others too.

For one month whenever you feel sleepy just go to sleep. And within one month you will be able to feel real need. It will simply come to you and then there will be no problem about it. But for a few days -- even if there is any danger of being lazy -- take the risk, be lazy, but never repress. If the need is real and you pull on, somehow you force yourself, and the eyes become tired and the body feels tired, that is not a big problem because in the night you will sleep and tomorrow the tiredness will go. The real problem is that you are falling away from your natural needs: you are not listening to your needs, you are not listening to your nature. You are becoming deaf to your nature, so there will be more and more problems.

And as I see, many people have completely lost all moorings. They don't know exactly who they are, what they want -- everything has to be told to them. They are almost like zombies. They need somebody to tell them that this is time to get up,' so get up; this is time to go to sleep, so go to sleep; this is time to pray, so pray. They need somebody to order them -- then they can manage. There is no spontaneity.

So for one month, simply whenever you feel -- maybe it is lazy, sometimes it may be laziness; I am not saying it is not laziness -- just go to sleep. After one month, tell me again. You will have the taste of the real and then you will have the distinction, clear-cut. Right now I can tell you how to distinguish but there is danger, so I will talk to you after one month.

There is a very famous story about a sufi mystic, Maulana Jalaluddin Rumi.

A woman came to him and brought her child and she said, 'You are a great teacher -- do something. She eats too much sugar and her teeth are getting bad and her stomach is disturbed. We are constantly in trouble and she is almost obsessed: sugar and sugar and sugar. Though she does not understand you, she respects you, so if you say something she will listen.'

Rumi said, 'Bring her after three weeks.' The woman was puzzled -- it was such a simple thing, but okay. Three weeks afterward, she brought the child and Rumi said, 'Three weeks more -- bring her after three weeks.' After three weeks she brought, and Rumi said to the child, 'Stop eating sugar. It is bad.'

The woman said, 'Just to have you say this we had to wait for six weeks?'

Rumi said, 'There are many things implied in it. First, I also like eating sugar very much, so I had to try

on my own to see whether I could say to this child or not -- how can I say? Secondly, it will be too aggressive to jump upon a child; it will be too early. Let the child feel that I am considering -- I am not in a hurry. Let the child feel that I am thinking about it I am not inconsiderate. You have been telling her, "Don't eat... don't eat..." Just repeating that won't have helped. Let there be a deep relationship between me and the child. Now the child must be able to see that I'm not just supporting her mother. I have taken six weeks and now I say to the child....'

And he said to the child, 'I am also an addict, I love sweet things, so it was very difficult to say anything to you. Unless I can renounce, how can I ask you to renounce? You are such a small child, and I am so old and still I love sugar! So I had to renounce it -- now I have renounced. And I tell you it can be renounced. So don't be worried, it is my experience that it can be renounced. And if I can do it -- such an old man; you are so young -- you certainly can do it.' And the child renounced.

Right now I can say something to you about how to distinguish but that won't be right because whatsoever I say will become an intellectual understanding to you. And there is every danger that your intellectual understanding will make you repressive. The intellect is very repressive, dominating, dictatorial. That's how it has disconnected you from your own body. So first put that intellect aside -- that's what I am trying to say. Just put it aside. If it is saying it is lazy, it is lazy -- okay. But if the body is saying something, you are going to listen to the body and not to the intellect.

There is one way to make the distinction -- through the intellect; that will always be repressive. There is another way to make the distinction -- through the body; that will never be repressive. The body is more wise. In fact the body is so wise that it does not need intellect at all -- it can function without it.

I was just reading a few days ago in a medical journal that when a man dies, within four minutes his intellect disappears. Then you cannot revive it -- the brain is gone, it cannot be repaired; four minutes is enough. The heart can be revived but the brain cannot be revived any more. So in a heart attack, if within four minutes the heart can be revived the intellect will be functioning, but then too much will be lost. Immediately as the heart stops the brain starts disappearing. It is a very fragile thing -- exists with great difficulty.

But I was surprised to know that when the heart stops the stomach continues for twenty-four hours. The person is dead for twenty-four hours and the stomach continues to digest. The man is dead, the brain is gone, the heart has stopped. The doctor has given the death certificate, but the stomach goes on absorbing juices, and work continues. For twenty-four hours the body works on its own -- with no brain, with no heart -- and remains perfectly okay. If the brain can be substituted and the heart can be substituted, the body will function again.

So the body has its own wisdom... deeper than the brain, very much deeper than the brain. The brain is just the surface. So the distinction has to come from the body, from the stomach. And food and sleep both are stomach needs: when you have a full stomach you feel sleepy; when you are fasting there is no sleep. Food and sleep are both stomach needs. So if you are hungry you cannot sleep. You will turn and toss in the bed and no sleep comes. And when you have taken a good meal, immediately you feel sleepy, because when the stomach has food to digest it wants all brain functioning to stop.

The functioning of the brain is a disturbance to the stomach, hence after food one wants to sleep a little. After a good meal a little sleep is a must. Just fifteen minutes will do, but it is a must, because when the stomach has food a very basic thing happens: the head cannot function -- the energy is called back to the stomach. All energy has to get involved into digestion, mm? so the head feels sleepy. That's why if you are on a fast you will not be able to sleep, but your head will rush and run and think of so many things.

For people who write and do mental work, fasting is very good. They think more and more clearly, because when the stomach has no need for energy, all the energy is released to the head. So simply for one month, go with the body. And after one month, report to me. And I will also try (a chuckle) and then we will see what happens. Good! (chuckling) Good!

[A sannyasin asks: Since I've been in Poona, my body's just been as though it were a hundred years old. It's got to the extent now where I can hardly function. I just stay in my room all the time. Physical activities tire me out to the point of exhaustion. And sometimes I've gone through groups while I've been here, even though I've been very tired, because I thought, 'Well, it's just the mind.' But I'm pushing myself into a brick wall.
Osho checks his energy.]

You do a few things: one is -- and the most fundamental -- accept it. Your rejection of it is making things worse. Accept! Mm? the first thing is to accept it and follow the body -- whatsoever the body says. If it feels exhausted, don't go, don't do anything, mm? So the first thing: drop the rejection and the idea that you have to do something to become more energyful. Forget about it -- that very idea may be one of the basic causes.

The second thing: whenever you are lying down or sitting silently, just feel that you are not the body, but energy. Just with closed eyes, simply feel your body as a moving energy, a fluidity. Energy is moving; the blood circulation is energy, the breathing is energy. You are simply sitting there as an energy pool. Lying down on the bed, again become more and more identified with energy. Move the hand and feel that it is not matter, but energy.

And do every act very slowly so you can feel it. You go to the bath -- go very slowly, feeling that your energy is moving. You eat -- eat very slowly, feeling that you are eating energy. Breathing in, feel you are breathing energy -- and in fact that is what we are breathing: it is prana, it is bio-energy.

So while breathing in, feel you are taking energy in; and breathing out, feel you are throwing out all sadness, all dullness.

Whatsoever you do, do very very slowly. Slow down every process. In fact that idea is very good -- that you are one hundred years old. Let that idea -- that you are one hundred years old and you have to move like a one hundred-year-old person -- be accepted. For three weeks be one hundred years old, and do whatsoever at that age would be right, mm? Don't run like a young man, and don't do Dynamic Meditation and don't do Kundalini. Sitting silently, if you feel like doing any meditation, then do Nadabrahma. You can come to the music group if you feel like it -- just sit and listen to the music. Swaying will do -- but do everything very very softly so that it does not exhaust energy in any way. Do this for three weeks, and after three weeks tell me how you are feeling.

It will be possible to get out of it, but drop the idea of getting out of it; accept it. What to do? If one has become one hundred years old, one has become one hundred years old. Sometimes it happens. Everybody has his own pace. A few people become a hundred years old when they are thirty, a few become when they are forty, a few become when they are a hundred, mm? And a few don't become even when they are a hundred and ten. Time is not by the clock. The body has its own time. So if you have become hundred years old, perfectly good. Mm?

And I need old people here, mm? (laughter) There is so much young energy, I need a few old people. You can make friends with Paritosh (a sixty-eight-year-old resident sannyasin present at darshan). You can treat him just like a younger brother (laughter). Just for three weeks you have to be a hundred years old, so let it be known to everybody. You can have a walking stick and things like that and in three weeks you tell me! Mm?

[A sannyasin says: I found out in the group (the Tathata group) that I'm a big fool. I have a sense of a higher self -- occasionally I act it out -- but mostly I'm in my ego, my personality. I meditated on this all day and I think it's fear.]

Mmm... you seem to be right. The ego is always out of fear. A really fearless person has no ego. The ego is a protection, an armour. Because you are afraid, you create an impression around you that you are so and so and this and that, mm? So nobody dares... otherwise fear, it is basically fear. Good! You looked into it deeply and rightly. And once you see the basic cause, things become very simple. Otherwise people go on fighting with the ego -- and the ego is not a real problem. So you are fighting with a symptom, not with the real disease. The real disease is fear. You can go on fighting with the ego and you will go on missing the target because the ego is not the real enemy, it is bogus. Even if you win, you will not win anything. And you cannot win. Only a real enemy can be defeated -- not a false enemy that does not exist at all; it is a facade. It is as if you have a wound and it looks ugly and you put some ornament on it.

Once it happened that I was staying at a filmstar's house and he had asked many people to come and see me. A film actress was also there and she had a really beautiful watch with a beautiful and very big band. Somebody who was sitting by her side started asking about the watch and she became a little worried. I was simply watching. He wanted to see the watch -- and she was not willing to take it off. But the man insisted and she had to take it off. Then I could see what was the problem. She had a big white spot, a leprosy spot. She was hiding that leprosy spot under the band of that beautiful watch. Now she was exposed -- and she started perspiring and became so nervous.

The ego is just like that. There is fear, but nobody wants to show his fear, because if you show that you are afraid many people will be there who will make you more afraid. Once they come to know that you are in deep fear, then everybody will hit you hard. They will enjoy humiliating you, finding that someone is weaker. People enjoy exploiting; to kick that person.

So every person who is afraid, deep down creates a big ego around the fear and goes on pumping more air in that balloon of the ego and becomes too big. Adolf Hitler, Idi Amin of Uganda -- that type of person becomes very puffed. Then he starts making others afraid. Anybody who tries to make anybody afraid, know well that he must himself be deep down afraid, otherwise why? What is the point? Who bothers to make you afraid if he is not afraid?

People full of fear make others afraid so they can rest at ease. They know well that now you will not touch them, you will not trespass their boundaries. .

You looked well -- that is exactly the case. So don't fight with the ego. Rather watch fear and try to accept it. It is natural... it is part of life. There is no need to hide it; there is no need to pretend otherwise. It is there -- all human beings are full of fear. It is part of humanity. Accept it, and the moment you accept it the ego will disappear, because then there is no point for the ego to be there. Fighting with the ego will not help; accepting the fear will immediately help. Then you know that yes, we are so tiny in such a vast universe -- how is it possible not to be afraid? And life is surrounded by death -- how is it possible not to be afraid? Any moment we can disappear... a small thing goes wrong and we disappear -- so how is it possible not to be afraid? When you accept, by and by fear disappears because now there is no point. You accept it, you have taken it for granted -- it is so!

So don't create something against it to hide it, and when you don't create anything against it, it simply subsides. I'm not saying you will not have any fear -- I am saying that you will not be afraid. Fear will be there but you will not be afraid. You follow me? To be afraid means that you are against fear -- you don't want it to be there, and it is there.

When you accept it.... Just as trees are green, humanity is full of fear. Then what to do? Trees are not hiding. Everybody is prone to die. Fear is the shadow of death. Accept it !

[A sannyasin says: I feel very happy. I'm feeling tremendously happy since I took sannyas.]

It happens (he chuckles). Sannyas helps. It simply changes the very current of your consciousness. Trust is a great change: if you can trust somebody, a thousand and one burdens simply disappear. Then you are not fighting alone. In the dark night of life you are not alone. Somebody is there, you are with somebody. And if you can feel that somebody has an inner light, you can move more trustfully, more totally.

It happens, but the problem is that it is only when people take sannyas that they understand. Those who have not taken sannyas go on wondering whether there is something in it or not. And it is very difficult to tell them there is something unless they take it. There are a few things you come to know only when you have tasted. So now tell others about your taste, mm?

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Sex is the Beauty of Total Release

23 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611235
ShortTitle: WHIP15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, returning from the West says: It's very good to be back. It feels like my home.]

It is! Home is where you belong, and home is where you can be at home. Home is where you can relax and can be accepted as you are... where nobody tries to change you, nobody expects anything from you and everybody is ready to love you as you are. And there is no bargain in love... just for love's sake.

Home has nothing to do with parents; home has nothing to do with a particular house, with a birthplace -- it has nothing to do with those things. Home is a great psychological experience... the experience of belonging. Home means that you are not alone... that somebody understands you, and whatsoever you do, there will be no condemnation. This is your home.

And this is my effort -- to make a home for millions. We will make it!

[Osho checks the energy of a sannyasin who practices massage in the West.]

Good... very good. The energy is flowing very well. You can be really deep in massage -- you can go very far. Up to now you have been only swimming on the surface. You can dive very deeply, and it will be a great help for your inner growth.

Massage is not an ordinary thing. It has tremendous meaning. There are a few people who are born to massage -- you are one of them. Your energy can go very very deep. But always remember a few things while massaging. One -- the person you are massaging has no body. Conceive of him as bodyless and your massage will go very very deep. First think of him as having no body, then think of yourself as having no body. By body I mean neither he nor you are matter -- both are energies.

When two material things come close, they collide. When two energies come close they simply mix and mingle and melt into each other -- there is no collision. Two physical bodies are bound to collide. And whenever you touch somebody's body as a body, and he also feels himself as a body, there is a shrinking, a defence. 1 he defense armour starts working.

So the first thing is to feel that the other is just an energy; you are also an energy. And then start playing with the energy as one plays on a guitar. Make it more music than massage. Make it more play than work. Let it be more from the heart than from the mind.

The technique has to be known, but then forgotten. One should know the technique and then one should not bother about it. It remains deep in the unconscious and functions from there but you move by hunches. So you feel the energy, of the other person, you present yourself as an energy phenomenon, and then two energies start playing. Massage is almost like love.

And if you can move into it that way you will have very orgasmic experiences and you will be benefited tremendously. The massaged may not be benefited so deeply -- it depends on him or on her. If the massaged also drops all body consciousness, forgets the body and remembers only a subtle play of energy -- waves of energy and nothing else -- then he will also be benefited. And the benefit will not only be relaxation -- the benefit will become deeply spiritual. The body will be automatically benefited, but deeper layers will be touched. And some day it becomes possible -- when you and the person you are massaging are both lost, and there is an inner energy orgasm, and both orgasms explode simultaneously -- that you will know for the first time what it is. It is something very transcendental....

[Another sannyasin says: It's great to be here again.]

You will be here again and again. It is always good to go for some time and then come back, otherwise one tends to take things for granted. It is good for the fish sometimes to jump out of the water and be on the sand and then thirst for the water, and again jump into it. Then for the first time the fish knows what a benediction it is to be in the water.

So this is a small oasis, mm? Go into the desert of the world, feel the hot winds, and the conflicts and the violence all around. And whenever you feel tired, exhausted, come back again. Rest in the oasis, then be ready and move again.

[The sannyasin continues: I learned when I was in England that I was born by caesarean. I seek that kind

of situation in my life everywhere.]

Mm mm. Many things at the time of the birth become very much determining factors. Whatsoever happens at the time of birth is very very important for the whole life. If you were born by caesarean, in every situation you will find something like that.

... But that will disappear... that will disappear. Mm? because you are now being reborn again, so the old birth will become irrelevant soon.

That's the meaning of sannyas: to be born again. It takes a little time. The first day when you take initiation is not the birth really. That is the beginning of the pregnancy. Then somewhere later on.... And it depends, it is not so mechanical as the bodily birth -- not always nine months, sometimes less, sometimes more... sometimes years.

The day you take sannyas, the pregnancy has started. Now nobody knows how much time you will take to become mature and come out of the womb. And everybody will be different. So you are in the womb again -- and this time it is not going to be a caesarean operation. You will be born naturally. You have fallen into the right hands. Otherwise there are many people in the world of spirituality who force, who are almost violent, aggressive.

My whole effort here is to help you to be so relaxed -- as if there is not a thing to worry about. Whenever things happen, good; if they don't happen, that too is good.

To allow nature to take its course, to allow it so patiently that there is no interference of any sort, is the approach of the religious mind. One simply watches and moves, and helps nature to take its course.

So this time you will not be a caesarean -- because I don't believe in operations, in forced births. And once that has happened, the impact of your caesarean birth will disappear completely, because then it will not belong to you -- it was somebody else's birth.

[A sannyasin says she has nothing to say. Osho gives her an 'energy darshan']

That's a better way to say it. There are things words cannot convey but the energy can convey. There are things to convey about which you are not even aware, but the body, the energy, can communicate. Much is going to happen? So really be ready this way, mm..., to welcome and receive it. Be ready. All that is needed is just being receptive.

God is searching... we need not search for Him at all. And even if we search, we cannot find, because we don't know where He is, who He is. And even if He comes just in front of you, you will not be able to recognise Him, because recognition is possible only when cognition has happened before. Recognition means that you are seeing somebody again -- but you have not seen God before so how can you seek and how can you recognise?

Truth cannot be sought -- one can simply be receptive, that's all. One can open the doors and wait... and wait prayerfully. One can say only this much, 'If you come, you will be received, welcomed. I don't know who you are, and I don't know your address and I cannot even send an invitation. But whosoever you are, and whomsoever it concerns, if you come, my doors will be open -- you will not find them closed.' That's all that a seeker can do... that's all that is needed to be done. More than that is not possible and is not needed.

So let this posture be your deep attitude. One has to become receptive. Hence I go on emphasising that the search for truth is not a male search; it is a feminine search -- just like feminine energy... receptive. Not like a male -- aggressive.

The male mind has created science. Science is aggressive. It is almost a rape on nature. It is a violent effort to force nature to yield its secrets. It is not graceful. There is no prayer in it. There is conflict. Hence they call it the 'conquest of nature', 'conquering nature'. But this is absurd! How can you conquer nature? -- you are part of it. How can my hand conquer me? -- the hand is part of me. How can a leaf conquer the tree? Foolish, just foolish!

And out of that foolishness we have created a whole civilization which is trying to conquer everything. It is the male-dominated world. And when I say male-dominated, I mean the aggressive mind. A woman can be male if she has an aggressive mind and a man can be feminine if he has a receptive mind. Science is male, religion is female.

Religion is simply a deep receptivity... a readiness, an open door. If God comes as a guest He will not be refused, that's all, and He will be received with great gratitude, He will be a welcome guest.

So meditate, dance and sing, but remain deep inside with a welcoming heart. And everything will come

in its own right time... nothing happens before its right time. And it is good -- it should not happen before the right time has come. If it happens before its time you will never be able to understand it, to digest it. It will never become part of you, it will even become a burden -- may prove poisonous.

So just one thing I would like to tell you: while you are here do everything that is available. But do in a receptive mood. Is the difference clear to you? Rushing is not good -- waiting. Hurry is not good -- grace.

[A sannyasin: Before you talked about expecting God, to be always waiting for God, but when He comes as a cockroach I don't like to receive Him.]

Mm! Then don't receive. Just say to the cockroach, 'You should not approach me in this way. This is not the way I am going to receive you' -- that's all. Nothing wrong in it, mm? One day you will be able to receive a cockroach too (chuckling), mm?

But nothing to be worried about. One can have a choice. God comes in so many ways, so there is no need to receive Him in only one form -- you can receive His many forms. Trees are there, and men and women and cows and dogs and cats and so many things are there -- you receive. If you don't like cockroaches no need to be worried!

But cockroaches are one of the great friends of humanity. They have lived as long as humanity. They are great companions. And wherever man is found, cockroaches are found. Wherever man goes, cockroaches reach. But some day you will... a vision will appear, mm? (Osho chuckling) You will see a cockroach as a god, but there's no need right now. Mm? Right now you love other forms of God. Keep it for the last, the ultimate.

Mm? that will be your last barrier. When you can worship a cockroach too, that day you will become enlightened (laughter).

[A sannyasin says: I have a sexual problem... of wishing that no one had ever told me that sex existed. And I feel there's something very wrong with me all the time.... I think before I never allowed myself to look at it. I wanted to pretend I enjoyed it.]

(after a pause) Something has to be done, mm? Because this is a wrong attitude, and you will unnecessarily create trouble for yourself and will miss many things which are necessary. One has to go beyond sex one day, but the way beyond goes through it, and if you never go into it rightly, it is very difficult to go beyond it. So going through it is part of going beyond. You may have learned some attitude, you may have been conditioned.

All over the world somehow, humanity is being corrupted by people -- and the greatest corruption is that everybody is taught to feel guilty about enjoying themselves... as if something is wrong when you are happy. When you are miserable, everything is okay, but when you are happy, something is wrong. So happiness has been crushed and repressed -- and unless you explode into happiness, you miss the whole opportunity of life.

Life exists for that -- so that one learns how to be absolutely happy... how to explode in it.

And certainly sex brings you the greatest possibility of explosion. It is one of the most natural ways to have a glimpse of samadhi, of deep meditation, of benediction. There are other ways to go into benediction but they are not so natural. Sex is the most natural way -- biologically built-in. It is a gift of God so that any person -- he may be religious, irreligious, Hindu, Mohammedan, may believe God exists, may not believe, be a communist, atheist, whatsoever.... But one thing is naturally there that will give a glimpse of something beyond -- beyond the body, beyond the mind.

So three things you have to remember and try. First, when you are making love, be active. If you are inactive this thing will happen easily. When you are active this will not happen so easily. So tell your boyfriend that he has to play the role of a woman and you will play the role of a man. Let it be a game. So let him be more passive and you become more active. When one is more active, the activity is more involved, your energy is more involved -- it is difficult to stop it in the middle. But when you are passive you can stop any time because you are almost out of it. You are just there like a spectator. So become more active, mm? And this is just a temporary measure. Once you have attained to orgasmic experience, then there is no need -- you can start playing your old role of being a woman. This is just temporary. So tell your boy-friend that he has to be the woman, and you have to be the man and be active.

And second thing: before you make love, dance together. Let it be a wild dance. Sing loudly, dance,

play music if you want to. Have incense in the room. Make it an elaborate ritual... almost religious.

People don't move towards love-making in steps. Two persons are sitting, and suddenly they start making love. It is so abrupt -- and it is very abrupt for the woman. For the man it is not so abrupt because man's energy is a different type of energy, and man's sexuality is more local. The woman's sexuality is more total; her whole body has to be involved in it. So unless it is preceded by a foreplay, a woman never goes deeply into it.

So first dance, sing, let the energy bubble up, and then be the active partner. And go wild! Don't have any pattern -- go wild. If you want to scream while making love, don't be worried. If you want to sing, don't be worried. If you want to just utter some jibberish, utter it -- that will function like a mantra.

And the third thing: every day from the morning to the evening, you have to watch -- in other things also you must be repressing your joy. So it has to be changed altogether. When you are eating, eat joyfully, because everything is interconnected. When you are dancing, joy has to be there. Meditating, be joyful. Talking to a person, be joyful, be radiant, flowing. Walking on the road, be joyful. We don't know how much we are missing. Just an ordinary walk on the road coming to the ashram -- you can enjoy it so tremendously. Who knows? -- there may not be another day again. Tomorrow you may not be able to walk on the road. Tomorrow you may not be there to receive the sun. The wind will be there, but you may not be there. Who knows about tomorrow? So this may be the last day.

So always enjoy each moment of it as if it is going to be the last. Take the whole of it, squeeze it completely, don't leave anything in it. Then one lives intensely and passionately. And sex is just a by-product of your total attitude, so you cannot just change your sex -- that is not possible. Everything is interconnected, mm? so you will have to change everything.

Eat joyously! Just don't go on eating as if you have to do it so you just stuff the body -- enjoy it! It is a sacrament. Walk -- enjoy it. It is God's gift, and one has to be thankful for it. Talking to somebody, enjoy it.

So from this moment start enjoying things also which have nothing to do on the surface with sex, mm? But the total result will be that if you enjoy other things, you will enjoy sex too. If you don't enjoy other things you will not enjoy sex either.

This is my observation -- that the attitude towards sex is a very symbolic attitude; it shows everything about your whole life. So you will not be enjoying other things either, or only to a certain extent and then you will be stopping. A man who is afraid of happiness, joy, is always afraid of many things. You will go to a certain extent and then stop.

These three things, and report to me after three weeks. Three weeks of wild life, mm? (She laughs) Forget all humanity -- be an animal, pure animal, and then I can make you a human being very easily. But to be an animal one needs to go deep into things.

Unless you are a real animal, you cannot become a real human being. And unless you are a real human being, you cannot become a divine being.

Everything has a hierarchy: the animal is the base of the temple, humanity is the walls of the temple, and divinity is the roof. So the roof cannot exist without the base. One can have the roof, and if there are no walls, then too it cannot exist. Man is a three storey building: the first storey is animal, the second is human, the third is divine. So you start from the first, from the very beginning -- lay down the foundation stone. Right? Good!

[The last five pages of this chapter is a compilation and explanation of Osho's guidance about sex, giving as examples several situations which arose during darshans where people asked his advice about their sexual energy.]

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Live at the Maximum

25 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611255
ShortTitle: WHIP16
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and amara means eternal, deathless, immortal. And in the East we define bliss as that which is eternal. Happiness is that which is momentary. When happiness becomes eternal, it becomes bliss. Happiness is just a glimpse of that bliss -- as if you have seen the far away Himalayan mountain peaks in a dream... or in a dark night there is a sudden lightning and you have seen the vision -- mm? Everything was clear for a moment, then again the darkness -- and even darker than before.

Happiness is a far away glimpse of bliss. -And by its very nature it is momentary. You cannot make lightning permanent -- by its very nature it is momentary. People hanker for happiness and they want to make it permanent. That is the whole desire of the human mind -- to make happiness something permanent, which abides, which remains. But by its very nature it is non-abiding, by its very nature it is momentary. Human beings go on struggling for the impossible. And then of course there is frustration. You can look everywhere -- there is frustration, misery.

So don't hanker for happiness, rather search for bliss -- and that is a totally different dimension. That's what meditation is all about -- the technology of the inner search for something which is eternal in you. Only on the base of that can one come to a point where one can relax and be really happy. This ordinary happiness makes you really more and more unhappy. By the time you are settling with your unhappiness, again there is a moment of lightning -- again there is happiness, again you are unsettled, again desire arises... then there is frustration. By the time you are settling again, another moment of happiness.

So these moments of happiness are far between -- and between two moments of happiness there is great misery. We suffer that misery in the hope that the moment will be coming. It has not come today -- tomorrow it will be coming, or the day after tomorrow, but it must be coming. We live by hope.

To enter into meditation is to enter into another dimension -- the dimension of no hope, no desire... the dimension of no time. And the search is not for happiness at all -- the search is for that which is eternal. By the time you recognise the eternal in you, suddenly there is bliss, and then bliss is no more like lightning -- it is a permanent light in you that abides. Then happiness is not something that comes and goes -- you are happiness then.

When happiness becomes just your nature, it is bliss. When it comes and goes it is of no use. It is just like a toy, mm? The child becomes engaged, occupied, enjoys playing with it, but meanwhile misery goes on growing and it goes on exploring again and again....

Anand means bliss and jagdeesh means god, lord of the world; so, god of bliss. And everybody is this -- the ultimate. We may know it, we may not know it. We may recognise, we may not recognise, but the reality remains the same -- only God is, and everything else is just a dream. This name will remind you continuously. So be a god, live like a god, move like a god.

God has not to be realised -- God is already there. It is your reality... it is you. One has just to start living it on the way.

And that is the basic teaching that I am bringing to you -- that God has not to be searched for. It is not somewhere far away -- it is already the case. Just start living it.

Whatsoever you do, do with the conscious idea that you are God -- love like a god, move, walk like a god. Mm? just let that feeling arise more and more. And once you start living that vibration, suddenly you become aware that you have always been that. And not only you -- the moment you recognise that you have been always divine, the whole existence suddenly turns into a totally different world; everything becomes divine.

.... And do a few groups here.

First Tathata. Tathata means to be in a state of suchness -- it is a buddhist word... to live life as it is without hankering for any improvement, because all improvement is a desire of the ego. To think of oneself in terms of becoming is to create misery. So Tathata means whatsoever is, is -- live it. Don't compare it with

the past and don't compare it with the future. Let that moment, the present moment, be all, as if there is no other time -- in fact there is not, only the present is. Tathata means living in the present, and living so totally that the past and the future disappear, so you are passionately herenow, intensely herenow. You become a burning flame -- your torch burns from both ends together. And in those moments one exists at the optimum.

We are living at the minimum, that's why we are missing the joy. We are not meant to live at the minimum. We are made to live at the optimum, we are made to live at a hundred degrees -- from there is evaporation, transformation. But we live near about ten degrees: just lukewarm -- neither cold nor hot.

Tathata means that this moment is all, so you cannot dissipate your energy and you cannot spread your life. There is no past -- it is already gone; and there is no future -- because it has not come yet. So all that you have got is this atomic moment. There is no way to spread your life. You cannot be horizontal, you have to be vertical -- because this is the only moment there is, and you have to live in depth. That creates intensity... that creates passion. Life becomes a passionate affair. Then each moment has its own flame, and there is no smoke.

Smoke comes when you are not burning totally. If you burn a new, freshly-cut log, it smokes because it resists, it fights the fire. It is not ready to burn, the sap is still alive; the log is not dry. The log is not ready to move with the flames -- it fights. There is resistance, struggle, conflict, so there is no fire, only smoke; the log smokes. When the log is dry, there is no smoke -- there is pure fire. When there is no past, when there is no future, you are not wet with desire -- you are dry.

And this moment is all. There is no way to spread yourself anywhere, so you dive deep. And in that depth one starts living at the optimum -- and to live at the optimum is to live like a god. So Tathata will be your first step towards it. And the second is Sahaj....

Sahaj means spontaneity. That which happens on its own accord -- only that is true and that is beautiful and that is good. That which you do is wrong. Whenever you are the doer you have erred. Being spontaneous means that whatsoever life wants, it happens. You cooperate with it -- with no condemnation, with no judgement, with no good/bad. Nothing is moral, nothing is immoral.

There are only two types of things: either natural or unnatural. So if you go on dropping the unnatural, the natural becomes a bigger stream by and by. That will be the second step, and then I will tell you what else to do... and the camp is there.

And fundamentally I am here, mm? So just drink me as deep as you can. And you are not new here. Some day you will recognise that you have been with me before.
So it is a continuity of an old story....

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Now is the Season to Explode

26 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611265
ShortTitle: WHIP17
Audio: No
Video: No

[The Sajah -- spontaneity -- group is at darshan. The group leader said it was a very exciting group with a tremendous amount of life energy. However, one woman who seemed to have a breakthrough, left the group.]

Sometimes some people leave. If they feel like leaving that is their spontaneity, so let them leave. Nothing to worry about. We are not to force anybody -- that is their choice, mm? And when somebody leaves, help him not to feel guilty about it -- that is to be remembered. Don't feel it as a rejection -- that he has rejected the group or the group process; no don't take it that way.

This is how it evolved in his or her being -- to leave. So if it has come into somebody's mind to leave, then that is the spontaneous thing to do. Then forcing him or her to be in the group will be against the group, against the very philosophy of the group. Even if the person forces himself to be there and you come to know, just tell him not to force, because that is against the whole process. The process is to float... and who knows? Surprises will be there! Sometimes somebody comes floating to a point. where he simply jumps out of the river. That's how it happens to him -- so say good-bye! But don't make it in any way be felt as a rejection of the group -- because if you feel that it is a rejection of the group, then knowingly, unknowingly, you will create a guilt feeling in the person who has left. He will start feeling that he has done something wrong, that he should not have done it. No.

One thing has to be absolutely clear about my work: I don't want anybody to feel guilty about anything. I want humanity to be completely free from guilt. Now all the religions of the world have done just the opposite: they have made people feel very very guilty. They have made all people feel like sinners. That's why the world is so miserable. The ceremony has lost its music, its dance. Everybody is so sad and the whole thing has become ugly because everybody is so guilty. If you eat this, you are guilty; if you drink that, you are guilty. If you make love to this woman, you are guilty. If you have some revolutionary ideas, you are guilty. If you have some eccentric sexuality, you are guilty... a thousand and one traps to make you guilty!

Unless you completely deaden yourself you cannot be respected. So the society respects only the dead people, and the alive people are all guilty and sinners.

My whole approach is just the contrary, the diametrically opposite -- I would like you to feel happy. Whatsoever you do, you are accepted. The way you want to do it is good for you -- good that for three days, four days, you were with the group. We are happy that for four days we continued to be together.

When next time somebody leaves, give him a good farewell so that he leaves without any guilt. And it the person leaves without any guilt, your group has worked tremendously for him. If he comes next time to do the group, he will not come out of guilt. He will come out of a feeling that this is the group where hc belongs, that this group has to be completed not out of guilt that he has done anything wrong, but out of a feeling that he has missed something.

The original meaning of the word sin is 'missing the mark'. It is tremendously beautiful. It has lost its original meaning. A sinner is one who missed the mark -- nothing else!

So next time when somebody leaves, give him a good farewell. Let him leave with good feelings that he has left a beautiful group, a friendly one behind -- and a great desire arises in him or her to come back next time.

The group worked well. That was my feeling about it -- that it should become very very spontaneous. That's why I have given the name Sahaj; it means spontaneity, natural; whatsoever is, is good and we accept it totally.

It will go on changing because a spontaneous group will change every time. It will bring many surprises to you too. You will never be fed up with it, because if it is structured, participants change but the leader remains the same, and every time he is repeating the same. But that will not happen in your group. It will be as new to you as it will be to the participants.

In fact the group has no leader really -- you are just a coordinator, just to be there to help, that's all... a midwife.

And that is the real function of a leader -- to be a midwife. If something is being born, you help. You cannot produce the child and you are not supposed to make a pregnancy. If somebody is carrying a pregnancy, you help. You just facilitate the process, and whatsoever is.... You are not worried whether a girl is born or a boy, or a fool or a wise man; you are not worried about it. That's not the point -- you simply help.

And each time there will be different things, because different people will be coming with different pregnancies. It is going to be a continuous surprise, and it will remain very very alive.

[A group member says: I often feel totally restless -- wanting to go somewhere and not knowing where to go.]

And what are you doing for twenty-four hours? I think you need a little more creativity, more action. It is just energy -- nothing else -- and energy needs work.

This is how man makes problems. When a child is a child he hankers to be a young man because he looks all around -- older people are so powerful, and doing many things which he would also like to do. He wants to grow up fast -- as fast as possible. In fact he prays to God, 'By the morning make me bigger, stronger.' When one is young this problem arises -- so much energy, what to do? It constantly goes on driving you mad: do something!

One does not know what to do and where to go and anywhere you go it makes no difference -- it is there again. So young people go on moving from one town to another, from one country to another, from one guru to another.... Again they become restless. They are constantly on the move. The young energy is a vagabond... it is vagrant. Then it creates problems. One becomes so anxious with energy. And then there is old age.

Old people come to me and they say, 'We cannot meditate. We would like to, but the energy is not there. We would like to dance like these young people -- we cannot.' So it seems that whatsoever happens, there are problems.

A wise person is one who uses all the situations of life. When he is a child he enjoys childhood. He does not bother a bit for growing up soon or anything -- he does not think about it. When he is a child, he is a child. He enjoys that innocent, irresponsible state of mind. When he is a young man he becomes creative. He does not go rushing from one place to another; rather he starts using the energy to move from one space to another space -- the journey becomes inner. And you have a thousand and one spaces yet unexplored.

So it is pointless to go to Kathmandu and to Goa and to Kabul -- it is meaningless. There are Kathmandus within you and Goas within you and vast tremendous beautiful beaches of being -- you need to go there.

So when a person is wise and young, he uses, rides on the waves... dances, laughs, lives, loves, and does not make any problem out of it. When he is old, he uses that too; when the energy is gone he can sit silently. Now he can follow the zen maxim: sitting silently, doing nothing, and the grass grows by itself.

This is how a wise man should be -- using all opportunities as they come. And each opportunity has its own beauty and it opens its own door.

So right now dance, sing, love -- use your energy! Invest it in inner exploration -- paint, make poems, write a novel. This is the time when one needs to do many many things, because once energy is gone if you have not done many, many things, you will repent -- but then it will be too late. So use this time to do a thousand and one Things. Enjoy doing them and then the restlessness will disappear.

This is how I have lived. When I was a child I was never worried about growing up. Why? Why should one? Then I lived like a whirlwind.

Somebody, a young man, asked Confucius, 'How to be silent?' Confucius looked at him and he said, 'Have you gone mad? When you die you will rest in your grave -- then you will be silent! What is the hurry? Right now enjoy! Right now don't be worried about silence. Everybody is to die, that much is certain. Then in your grave there will be eternal silence -- you enjoy it then!'

Confucius is right. This is no time to become grave-like. This is time to flower! This is the season to explode! If you are not exploding, there will be trouble, mm? It is just like a tree which is somehow hoarding its flowers and fruits inside it, and does not allow them out. It will go mad! Sooner or later the tree will be on the psychiatrist's couch, going through psychoanalysis. But trees don't do that -- they are not that foolish.

When it is time, they flower. When it is time, many fruits come. They become so heavy with fruit that their branches start touching the earth. When it is time to drop the fruits, they drop. When it is time to drop the leaves, the leaves drop and they stand naked against the sky. When it is time to die, they die silently. They live each moment as it comes.

This is my essential teaching: live each moment as it comes. You have energy -- be creative, mm?

[Another group member says: The fourth day leader had been saying to everybody to go crazy, and at the first moment a fear came into me -- like being oppressed by violence... going into a space where I didn't feel like going. Then the group entirely focused on me saying, 'Get angry! Get angry!' And they started slapping me and fighting me.... And I didn't know how to cope with this violence... So how to cope with the aggression? -- because I didn't feel any anger against anybody or anything to get into stuff like that. The

first three and a half days were really spontaneous, and then after these days, this fear.]

Mm mm. In such a situation you should listen to your own spontaneity, and then you would have enjoyed the last days tremendously. They were hitting you -- let them hit -- but you didn't feel anger, so what could you do? If you didn't feel, you didn't.

There is no need to create a feeling. Nobody has ever been able to create a feeling. You can pretend, you can act, but how can you feel? If you are not feeling, you are not feeling.

So this was a good opportunity -- that they are slapping your face, and hitting and saying things and provoking you, and you were just sitting there. This was your craziness!

Just sitting there... Buddha-like. And sooner or later they would have felt that they were crazy and what were they doing to this poor man? He is simply sitting there looking at the whole scene, enjoying it or smiling.

They could have killed you -- and even if they kill, what is wrong in it? (Osho chuckles. ..laughter) I don't see the point -- what is wrong? One day you will die... and you will not find such a beautiful group to die in! (laughter) You missed an opportunity!

Next time it happens, just listen to your spontaneity. This may be their spontaneity -- and of course when somebody is hitting you and you don't get angry, he becomes more angry because this man is defeating him. So that is his problem. If you could have watched, it would have given you such a great insight into your being and such a transcendence. All this craziness around you and you were sitting there. This is what is happening to me! (laughter) What else can I do?

But it happens the first time. In the next group you look at it again. Otherwise some time repeat Sahaj. And just let them. What are they doing? What can they do? At the most they can kill, that's all. Once you accept the worst, then there is no problem. You should have lain down there amidst them and let those crazy people do what they were doing -- shouting and screaming -- and they would have worshipped you finally! They would have touched your feet! (laughter) You would have simply attained! You would have become enlightened or something! This is how enlightenment happens! (chuckling... laughter)

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Know You are the Universe

27 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611275
ShortTitle: WHIP18
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and niseema means without any boundaries -- unbounded, unlimited, infinite. And this name is to remind you continuously that nothing is limited. All limitation is imposed by the mind, otherwise everything is unlimited. It begins nowhere -- it ends nowhere. It is almost as if you stand at a window and look at the sky -- the frame of the window becomes the frame of the sky. But the sky is unlimited -- it is your window that gives it a limitation. The mind is very limited, existence is unlimited.

So whenever you look through the mind you will see boundaries, definitions. Whenever you can see something without the mind, all boundaries disappear. Hence the insistence of all the great meditators that one has to achieve a state of no-mind, because only then you know the real as it is. Otherwise you know something as it is not, as the mind manipulates it, as the mind makes it appear. You know that, but that is not real.

If you look at a tree it looks limited. But if you penetrate a little deeper, the roots have gone into the earth, they are joined with the earth, and the leaves are joined with the sun, with the sun rays. Every leaf is continuously in a tremendous play with the air. Without the air, without the sun and without the earth, the tree won't exist. It can't exist for a single moment.

So to define the tree is not right. In the definition of the tree, the earth has to be there, the sun has to be there, the air has to be there. And then there are more subtle layers....

Now even scientific researchers show that if you love the tree, when you come to it, the tree feels very happy. It sways... it welcomes you... it spreads its arms towards you. So even it is connected with love.

If you come to the tree with hatred and you want to cut the tree, it shrinks, becomes afraid, hates you from its very guts. Now there are scientific ways to know it. And not only when you hate the tree does it hate you -- even that somebody is coming with the idea to cut the tree... the very idea is enough! So it means that the tree is connected even with ideas.

And not only that.... When you are going to cut a particular pine tree, the other trees will also be antagonistic to you. You are not going to harm them, but the rosebush will be angry at you. You are going to cut the pine tree -- they have lived together for so long. They have an affinity, a family, a communion. The garden will miss the pine tree -- the whole garden will miss it.

If you go deeper and deeper, you see that things are so interconnected that it is difficult to define anything. That's why God is indefinable -- because God simply means the totality of all the interconnections, of all the positive interconnections, impossible interconnections -- past, present, future. The totality of all the interconnections is what God is. It is impossible to define.

But the mind tends to define, categorise, label. The mind says, 'This is a man, this is a woman' -- and this is all nonsense because in every man there exists a woman, and in every woman there exists a man. This is utter nonsense to say, 'This is a man, and this is a woman.' Maybe there is a little difference of emphasis that's all. Because each child is born out of two parents, man and woman; the child inherits both. Your mother goes on living in you, your father goes on living in you, so how can you be just a woman?

And you cannot be only that which you look on the surface. There are layers upon layers of your being not even known to you, so how can you define?

Just a few days ago one old woman came -- of course old, so an old pattern of thinking. And she said, 'I am very much impressed by you Osho, but I cannot take sannyas because I have accepted Jesus as my teacher. I am a Christian and I am an orthodox Christian. I am tremendously impressed, I love what you say, but I cannot follow you, I cannot come with you.'

I told her, 'If you really love Jesus, you have to come with me. If you are really a Christian, how can you avoid me, how can you escape? But if you are not a Christian, it is another thing. Then you can go on playing with the label "Christian", and "Christ", and this and that.'

By giving you this name, Niseema, I would like you to go deeper into things, and to drop the old habit of the mind. Nothing is clear-cut -- that's the beauty. That is the mystery of life -- that nothing is clear-cut. Everything penetrates everything else and everything is a member of everything else... everything is overlapping everything else. It is almost like waves on the surface of the ocean. Have you ever seen a single wave? It is impossible to see a single wave on the ocean. Whenever a wave exists, it exists in a great pattern of waves.

You cannot exist alone. You exist in this universe!

This word universe is beautiful -- it means unity: uni means unity. We exist in unity, and the unity is multi-dimensional. We are joined with the past. You are joined with your father, with your mother, with your mother's mother, your father's father, and so on and so forth up to Adam and Eve, and to God who created Adam and Eve. You are joined to all that is ever going to happen in the world. You may disappear, but you are joined, because you will create a certain ripple which will continue.

I may be gone, but I am creating a certain ripple that will remain. You may be gone, but you loved somebody and that love created a ripple that will remain and remain and remain. It can never disappear, it will have its own repercussions... it will go on vibrating. You throw a small pebble in the lake and ripples arise. The pebble settles very soon at the bottom, but the ripples continue. They go on moving towards the shore -- and there is no shore to this existence.

I am talking to you.... In this moment something is transpiring between me and you. I will be gone, you will be gone, but that which is transpiring will abide. So these words will go on echoing, reechoing. The speaker will not be there, the listener will not be there, but what is transpiring between the two in this moment has become part of eternity. And there is no shore, so these ripples will go on and on and on.

Now scientists say that if we can invent something more speedy than the speed of light, we can catch many things from the past. For example, Krishna talked to Arjuna -- those vibrations must be somewhere, passing near some star. If we can reach and catch them there, we can listen to it again.

Jesus can be photographed still. The only problem is how to invent a vehicle that goes faster than light. Some day it may be possible. For example, Krishna (the ashram's photographer) is taking a photograph. When he takes a photograph it takes time for the light to reach to the plate. When his photograph comes it is not exactly of the present; it is of the past. A split second has passed -- so a thousand years have passed; that makes no difference. If we can run ahead and from there we can take a photograph, we can take Jesus surrounded' by his disciples by Lake Galilee, talking to them and telling his parables. Nothing is lost!

This is the meaning of universe -- it is a unity. Whatsoever has happened, has happened, whatsoever is happening, is happening, and whatsoever will happen... they are all connected.
This is the meaning of niseema. So feel this more and more.

And just by feeling it, you will feel tremendous joy arising in you. Limitation is misery. To think of oneself as a woman is to become miserable. To think of oneself as a Christian or a Mohammedan is to become miserable. To think of oneself as this or that is to become miserable. Dropping all identity, one becomes blissful.

So let your sannyas be a great dropping of all the identities. Know that you are the universe. This is the meaning of saying that you are God....

[The Encounter group is at darshan. One group member says: You gave me a message last time that I should take more initiative... I find it more difficult than I thought it would be.]

Mm mm. I was also thinking it would be difficult. It is difficult to take initiative because to take initiative is to take risk. One never knows where it will lead and what will happen. And the basic fear is that if you take the initiative, maybe the other is going to reject.

The fear of rejection is there, so people don't take initiative -- they simply wait. They simply wait for something to happen: somebody will turn up, somebody will knock at the door. Then you live at the minimum. Maybe some day somebody turns up but you will never live at the optimum.

And to live at the minimum is not to live at all -- live at the optimum. So make each moment an adventure. Take the risk! At the most you can be rejected. What is wrong in it? -- nothing. At least you will have the satisfaction that you tried. I'm not saying there is a guarantee that you will succeed, but to fail is better than not to try -- at least you know that you tried.

And if you fail you are not responsible for it -- you tried your best. Then when God encounters you finally in the final encounter -- you can say to Him, 'It is you! I have tried my best. Whatsoever I could do, I did. And if I failed, you have failed, not me.' And that is something worth saying. But if you have not tried at all how will you face your God? What will you say?

The opportunity was given but you were afraid -- afraid of what? At the most, the worst possibility is that you may be rejected. So accept the worst and hope for the best... and continue. You will start enjoying.

Once you take the risk, by and by you start enjoying the thrill of initiative. In fact, if each time you take the initiative you are accepted, there will be no thrill. The thrill comes because there is a possibility, fifty/fifty.... Maybe you go to somebody and you tell him, 'I love you.' Mm? There is a thrill, because who knows? He may say, 'Forget all about it. I am not interested.' Or he may say, 'Thank you! I was also waiting, and I was afraid to take the initiative.'

If each time it turns out to be 'yes', it will be meaningless. If whomsoever you approach says 'yes', there is no thrill. That moment between yes and no is the moment of thrill, of sensation, aliveness... throbbing. That is the moment when you burn like a flame. So try!

It is hard. It is hard only because you have not tried it before. Once you enjoy it, once you have learned the taste of it, it will be hard not to take the initiative. It is just an old habit, that's why. In this group, try more.

One has nothing to lose. What have you got to lose? Nothing to lose except your misery. So if you fail you can have your misery back... nothing to be worried about. Who can take your misery? If you want to be miserable you can always be, nobody can take your misery. But if you simply go on sitting, waiting for something to happen, it may happen, it may not happen. And even if it happens it will be the very very minimal.

Because this is my feeling: when you move enthusiastically towards life then enthusiastic people move

towards you -- the same challenges the same. If you simply sit, then a lazy bum some day may move towards you. He may be sitting by your side -- sitting and feeling tired -- and you are also tired, and he will say, 'Hey! What are you doing there? Wanna fall in love or something?' (laughter) So you will find some bum... some lazy fellow -- just like you! And then too you will both sit. Now who should initiate? Who should hold the hand first? And who should say, 'I love you,' or this and that?

Many people I see that way -- sitting closed, not knowing what to do... from where to begin. So if you remain closed in that way, you will find some day that some. closed person has landed upon you. Before it happens, take initiative. When you take initiative and you are enthusiastic, moving, full of energy, riding radiantly on the wave of life, then you will find some adventurous people. Somebody who is courageous will become interested in you.

I have seen it happen -- even a very homely woman can become very beautiful if she has initiative. And a very beautiful woman can become very ordinary if she has no initiative. Initiative gives you a glow. Certainly a corpse cannot take any initiative. So when you don't take any initiative, by and by you will become more and more corpse-like.

Have you seen it? Once a woman gets married she starts becoming ugly, fat, loses proportion, loses charm. What happens? She is settling. The old enthusiasm, the old urge to explore, to take the initiative, to find someone, is finished. She has arrived, so now what is the point?

In a society where divorce has a bigger rate, women are more beautiful than in a society where divorce has a very low rate. In a society where women have the possibility of getting married again and again, they keep younger. In India, after twenty-eight, thirty, the woman is finished. In America she keeps young at least up to forty-five. And you can even find a woman of fifty who is still young. The reason? Still the initiative is possible; things have not settled.

The day marriage disappears from the world people will be more beautiful because each day there will be a possibility. You follow me? If the marriage completely disappears you cannot afford to be fat you cannot afford to be ugly, you cannot afford to be stupid. You have to be on guard, alert, throbbing with life. You have to remain attractive -- you cannot afford to be unattractive. You cannot be lazy, otherwise you will not be in the flow of life -- you will be thrown out, discarded... thrown in some out of the way place. You will no more be a part of the main current.

If marriage disappears people will be more alive because they will be less settled. More opportunities will be there, and things will be changing more. There will be more of a flux-like quality, liquidity, movement. But people don't want to take initiative. Immediately they find somebody -- anybody whom by chance they can grab -- they settle immediately.

Don't be in such a hurry to settle. You have not even grabbed anybody and you are trying to settle. Don't settle. This settlement is a suicide -- move out of it. Be more playful. Life is fun! Don't be too serious about it -- there is nothing to lose!

The only losers I have come across are those people who have never tried -- otherwise all are winners; whoever tries is a winner. Even if you lose, I say you win something. Maybe you don't win the first prize, you win the second or the third or there are always booby prizes... something (laughter). Try! What other group are you going to do ?

[Another group member says: The group's been very hard for me. The leader comments: She is tremendously strong -- no matter what happens she still won't show. Osho says to the leader:]

She will not be hard... Two days are still there -- two days, so she will be very soft. She is very soft inside -- just a strong will. So once she can surrender her will to her heart, she can become as soft as is possible for a human being.

There are two types of possibilities: one is, a person is soft because he has no will -- but his softness cannot be very big, it will be very tiny, very small. The quantity cannot be very explosive. He is soft because he is weak, the softness comes because of the weakness. These people will be very sentimental, emotional. Anger will come easily, love will come easy, and nothing will be abiding. It will be just a mood. These people will be very flux-like, they won't have any integrity. Soft they will be -- but their softness is part of their weakness. That softness is not going to help much.

But she can become soft in a totally different way. There are people who have a will. If they want to be hard, they can be hard. If they want to be soft they can be soft -- but their softness will have a strength; it will not be part of their weakness. And then it is tremendously beautiful.

She can be soft and strong in her softness. If she decides not to be soft, then there is no way. But if she decides to be soft, she can become the softest person in the world. She has a very clear-cut will. The only question is that if the will is against the heart, she will remain hard. If the will surrenders to the heart, she can become a flower.

And this is a real softness. Mm? Weakness is just a simulation: it just appears soft because the person is weak, it is a sort of impotence. She will be from tomorrow, mm? I have put her head right on the way. (to the group member) Don't betray me.... I am promising them! (laughter) Right?

[Another group member says: I can't let go totally -- and of course that applies to other things also.]

I think you have some impossible concept of totality that is bugging you. We can create impossible concepts and then we can be very unhappy. Now you have a perfectionist's idea about totality.

And in fact, totality and perfection are just the contrary -- opposite goals. A perfectionist can never be total. And a person who wants to be total should never think in terms of perfection.

A perfectionist is an idealist. He has some idea, ideal, and he has to fulfill that ideal. So an idealist is always miserable because he always falls short. Whatsoever he does there is something missing -- and he has made some ideal which is impossible. And only the impossible looks to him to be the ideal, that which cannot be achieved becomes very attractive. It is an ego trip -- he has to do something which nobody can do. He has to do something which cannot really be done. He tries for it and he falls short of it again and again... feels miserable. Out of his misery he again tries... again tries... and his whole life becomes a wasteland. Now totality is a totally different question.

A person who believes in totalily is not a perfectionist, he has no ideal -- he simply believes in The natural Whatsoever happens is good. Everything satisfies him because There is nothing to com-pare.

Now you say that you are not capable of expressing your anger totally. What do you mean by totally? You. have some ideal -- that this should be this way. Whatsoever you are doing is enough! That's all that you can do right now. You cannot go ahead of yourself. You can only go the way and to the extent that you can go! All that you are doing is all that you can do.

This acceptance is part of the concept of totality. One accepts one's limitations and one knows that the impossible is not possible. And the possible is human -- it has flaws, limitations. Be human! Don't ask for the super-human. The super-human is always inhuman. Just be human, relax -- and in that relaxation more will become possible.

Now you are tense, you feel that you are not doing as you should do, but from where is this 'should' coming ? Maybe you are watching others, comparing, but that may be possible for them. They are not you -- you are not them. You are you and they are they.

Somebody is crying to his heart's desire and you cannot cry -- now a comparison arises that this is how one should cry totally. But this may be natural to the person and may be unnatural to you -- because you are not alike; nobody is like anybody else. Each individual is so unique -- and one has to be respectful of this uniqueness. That's what I call religiousness: respect your uniqueness! It is nothing to brag about, it is not an ego trip. It is a simple acceptance... a recognition that everybody is different -- just like fingerprints. Your fingerprint is different to mine, but there is no good, no bad. It is not that mine is better and yours is not good -- there is no comparison. Yours is yours, mine is mine.

So stop watching others. Start accepting yourself. And whatsoever is coming, that's right for you! Relax into it, and you will see more is coming. But that comes by relaxation, not by creating an ideal and a strained effort. No need! This is the idea in your mind -- a 'should' exists somewhere. You have some vague concept.

The philosophy of totality has no idea of perfection. It is very human. Relax for these two days, and whatsoever comes naturally is good. More is not needed -- there may not be any more! Always listen to your nature, and never try to impose anything on top of it -- that is very cruel, that is a sort of masochism. Then you become miserable, and when you become miserable you make more effort. When you make more effort, you are still more miserable... so on and so forth. Relax!

My whole effort here is to help you to accept yourself... whosoever you are! If I can take your guilt away from you, I have helped you tremendously. If I can take your ideals away from you, I have helped you tremendously. If I can make you simple and natural, ordinary, I have helped you tremendously. And just the opposite has been done by the so-called religious people up to now....

They create guilt. Whatsoever you do. they are ready to condemn it -- that this is nothing! Improve!

They go on creating the tempo. And of course you feel that this is good for your ego, so you go on improving yourself. The ego is never fulfilled, and your life is wasted. For these two days, simply relax. Whatsoever comes is right....
Easy is right!

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Meditation -- the Ultimate Music

28 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611285	
ShortTitle: WHIP19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asks: Would give me any guidance on places that might be good for me to visit. I wish to go on a pilgrimage in India.]

Go to all the buddhist places: Bodh Gaya, Sarnath, Sanchi, Ajanta, Ellora -- all the buddhist places. And if you are close to some other place you can go, mm? But your whole plan should be to visit all the buddhist places. They will give you great insight into things, and you may start remembering your past lives. (Osho had said to this sannyasin that he had been a Buddhist in past lives.) But before you go, you meditate well, do a few groups -- and particularly the buddhist meditation group here, mm ? That will prepare your mind.

And then you start from Ajanta, Ellora, Sanchi, Sarnath, Bodh Gaya -- the buddhist places, mm? and keep Buddha in mind. Dream about Buddha... think about Buddha. It will be a great help.

[Osho said one could visit places as a tourist but one would miss much....]

You can go and you can visit -- then they are ruins. Something in you can make them again alive, then they are no more ruins. But that depends on you. If you want to visit just ruins, there is no problem you can go. You can go to Bodh Gaya but you will not feel Buddha there at all. And he can be felt there.

When once such a person exists, he leaves such tremendous energy there. He became enlightened in that place -- Bodh Gaya -- under the same tree that still exists. He continuously walked for years around the temple; those stones are still there on which he would walk and meditate, and under the tree he would rest and meditate.

If you have a feel, and if you have some understanding of how a Buddhist meditates while walking, how a Buddhist sits silently and where he goes into his inner world, those stones will not be ordinary stones. If you can also go into that space, you will have a tremendous realisation.

This is my approach: if you want to go and see Lake Galilee and you want to visit Jerusalem; do some christian prayer -- otherwise it is meaningless. If you want to go to some hindu places, then do some hindu meditation -- because these places open their doors only to those who are ready.. They are not really for visitors.

In the East visitors have never existed -- this is a western phenomenon. Unless somebody has a feel for some place, he will never go. A Mohammedan will go to Mecca -- nobody else will go. For centuries Mohammedans have not allowed anybody else to enter, because it is pointless! Unless you have a love affair with Mohammed, it is pointless. Why crowd the place? In fact your presence creates a wrong vibration. If somebody is there who is just a visitor, a tourist -- which is a very ugly phenomenon -- he

creates a certain vibe.

I have seen tourists -- just moving with their cameras, and foolish chit-chat, and with their radios, where one needs to be absolutely silent. And within one hour they have visited the whole place and they have gone -- finished! They have taken the pictures for their albums. Now they can go back and tell others that they have been to Bodh Gaya, they have seen the place.

This is absurd -- because the place is not an outer thing. Unless you are in tune with it, the sound will not happen. You may go and you may miss. So it is futile !

My feeling is: first do a few groups here -- particularly the buddhist group -- and after the buddhist group immediately go with that same quality inside you. Walk the way that Buddha taught his disciples to walk... with that grace, with that silence, with that contentment, with that awareness. Breathe as the Buddha has taught his disciples -- in a certain rhythmic way. And then don't be in a hurry. When you go there, be there for two, three days. It is not a question of just seeing the temple -- it can be seen within fifteen minutes.

And don't rush to another place -- just stay there for two, three days. In many moods sit under the tree. Sometimes in the morning, sometimes in the evening... sometimes deep in the night. Bribe the priest and go in the night -- in the middle of the night when nobody goes there, and all visitors are gone, and guides and tourists are no more there, and the place is absolutely silent as it must have been when Buddha was sitting there. Deep in the middle of the night, in the dark night, just sit under the tree.

Just remain available there, and there is a possibility that you may come in contact with something. Then it is worth making that effort....

Anand means bliss, blissfulness, and gandharva means the celestial musician. In the indian mythology, Gandharva is the musician of the gods. In heaven, Gandharva is the musician of the gods -- he plays for the gods. So it has become synonymous with music. And that is going to be your path. So listen to music in all the various forms, in all the varieties. Birds singing, or the rain falling, or a waterfall, or just the wind passing through the pines... dancing... instruments; if you want to play, play, otherwise listen. And you also sing sometimes. There is no need to sing anything meaningfully, mm? Just a sound, a babbling will do... just a chanting of anything -- meaninglessly -- just as one chants the alphabet. But let music be your very centre, and you will be tremendously benefited.

Music is one of the most natural ways to grow. And if one can understand music, there is no need to understand anything else. The whole existence is musical. There is a music... eternal music. It is there even in silence. In fact it is more so when there is silence. The stars are singing -- One has just to develop a receptivity.

So I am not saying that you have to become a musician. If you feel, good.... Otherwise the music is available. You can become just a receiver, a total receptor, and that will do. But .creating a little music is also helpful and good. And it is not a performance, so it is not meant for anybody -- it is just for your own joy.

What have you been doing?

[The new sannyasin says he is a sculptor working with stone.]

Mm, mm ! It is music -- music in the stones.... That's very good... that's very good. It is music. All art is music... only medias differ.

Meditation is the ultimate music -- it is medium-less. And when there is no medium there is perfection, because the medium, whatsoever it is, creates hindrances. You can work as much as you want, but still you will feel that if there were no medium then the thing would have been perfect. If the medium stands there against your work.... Mm? if you are working on a stone and the stone resists.... In every possible way it gives you a good fight -- nobody wants to yield, nobody wants to surrender. The stone also has its own will -- it wants to keep its shape, it is not ready to be altered so easily. You can do it, but still you will feel the medium is a barrier.

The medium is needed to express, but the very medium of expression becomes the barrier. You can use beautiful words to express truth, but they become the barrier.

In China they say that when a musician becomes perfect, he throws his instrument, because then the instrument creates disturbance. When an archer is perfect, he breaks his bow. And when a poet has come to perfection, he no more says anything -- he keeps quiet. Then his poetry is silence.

So meditation is the ultimate music because the medium disappears. Music is there but there is no medium. Only those who can hear without the medium will hear it, and only those who can see without the medium will see it.

That's why Jesus goes on saying to his disciples, 'Those who have ears, hear, and those who have eyes, see.' He was talking not to blind men, not to deaf people -- they were as normal as we. But he goes on saying again and again, 'If you have eyes...' He is talking about some message which cannot be expressed... which remains unexpressed. And one who can see something invisible, only he can understand that message, otherwise not. So your meditations will help you tremendously. Your art will be transformed -- it will reach new altitudes.

In the East we have always been working in every way, in every possible way, to reach God. It may be religion, or it may be music, or it may be dancing -- whatsoever -- but in the East our effort has been to reach God from everywhere. So everything eastern has a quality of religiousness to it:

Sculpture has a tremendous religious quality. The western sculpture lacks much. It is more sexual, more physical, more earthly. And if sometimes it moves away from the physical, at the most it reaches to the psychological. And then too out of one hundred, ninety percent becomes pathological: Picasso and others -- Chagall -- look a little pathological... as if the mind were not quiet, as if the mind were neurotic. Things are topsy-turvy; the symmetry is lost. It seems a crowd inside. Picasso doesn't seem to be one man -- seems to be many men, and all painting together. So the painting comes, but it is a collage -- it is not one piece, it is not unity. It is not cosmos, it is a chaos... a neurotic thing.

And if you watch Picasso's painting too long, it will create pathology, nausea, apprehension and fear. If you watch an eastern painting -- japanese, chinese or indian -- just by watching it you will become quiet and peaceful.

[Osho recounted a taoist story about a king who commissioned an artist to paint a picture. Months passed, during which the king would impatiently enquire as to whether the painting was ready to be seen yet.

Finally the artist finished his work and showed it to the king -- it was a picture of a forest with a track going through it and into a hill. The track disappeared into the horizon as far as one could see. It was a beautiful picture -- almost lifelike -- and the king asked the artist where the track led to.

'I don't know myself,' said the artist, 'I'm going to find out.' And with that, the story goes, he went along the track and disappeared into the painting....]

I love this story!

If you really watch a painting, you should disappear. Just by watching it your mind will subside, thoughts will disappear. And when mind is not there, you are not there -- then you disappear. So, much is going to happen!

And for short you can simply use Katya. Anand means bliss and Katyayani is a name of the mother goddess. In India we conceive of God in both ways. A few religions conceive of Him as man, a few religions conceive of Him as woman... a few as 'he' and few as 'she'. In India the male chauvinist attitude has never been very predominant, so down the centuries both the traditions have continued: a few think of Him as father, and few think of Him as mother. Katyayani means mother goddess; a name of God -- in the form of a woman. So the whole name will mean blissful mother goddess.

Forget the old name completely, mm? The old is gone, and this this is the beginning of a long journey. And the journey is such that it is sweet in the beginning, it is sweet in the middle, it is sweet-in the end. But it is a long journey.... So a great pilgrimage starts this moment. Feel blessed ! Good, Katya. Good! (Osho touches her head in blessing, smiling warmly.)

It is a name of an ancient Buddha. Gautam is only one Buddha; many have preceded him and many have followed him. Buddhahood is a state of consciousness; it has nothing to do with Gautam Buddha. Buddha is just like Christ -- Jesus is his name, Christ is his state of consciousness; Gautam is his name, Buddha is his state of consciousness, hence he is called Gautam Buddha.

This is the name: Samantbhadra -- he is an ancient Buddha. Samant means infinitely, and bhadra means graceful; infinite grace -- that is the literal meaning of the word. But it is a name of an ancient Buddha, very significant. And I am giving it to you because I see the possibility that you will be growing on buddhist

lines, potentially you are a Buddhist. So if you know it consciously, many pitfalls can be avoided and the path can become very straight and direct.

[In answer to Osho's invitation to take sannyas, a visitor replies: I feel very confused about it. I don't know myself what to do. I can't get hold of anything.]

You will never be able to get hold of anything that I say (laughter). I am so contradictory (a chuckle in his voice) that it is very difficult. I don't allow any hold... I am almost like mercury. So if you want to get in, get in -- don't bother about the hold. You will never have it -- and there is no need.

You have entered life without having any hold on it. One falls in love without having any hold on love. And one day one dies -- and without even understanding the ABC's of death. My sannyas is almost like that. I don't even try to explain it, because explanation makes things ugly. Explanation is not needed.

The whole effort is to drop reason and all the games reason goes on playing. It is an absurd step. Mm? sannyas is an absurdity, a sort of voluntary madness -- willingly one becomes a little mad. You try it! It will lead you into new spaces. And it will be very helpful. You can do the same meditations without becoming a sannyasin, but you will miss much because you will feel that you are an outsider and you will never be able to get into the very spirit of it.

All great things happen when you have become an insider. Then you float easily, you open easily -- otherwise one remains on guard. If you are here without becoming a sannyasin, you will continuously remain on guard, and my sannyasins will go on attacking you, 'Why are you not becoming a sannyasin?' So you will remain on the defence and that will create a fear. You will be afraid to communicate, afraid to make friends, because the fear will always be there -- if you become too friendly, these people are going to seduce you into sannyas. And you will be a little afraid of me too.

Once you have taken sannyas, all fear disappears -- now there is nothing else. The worst has happened! (laughter)
Just do it right now!

[The visitor says: Yes, please.]

Prem means love and buddha means consciousness, intelligence; loving intelligence, loving consciousness, or love awareness. Love is the first thing to be done and the second thing will be awareness. So the name is just a condensed formula for your whole work: first warming up through love, and when you are floating, flowing, you have melted, and you are no more frozen and cold, no more indifferent, compassion has arisen -- then the next step is to become aware.

Feel more loving, affectionate, caring. Mix with people, hold hands, hug people -- people are beautiful. Don't miss any opportunities in which you can be loving -- never miss any opportunity of love. Then you have created the right jumping board for awareness, and then your awareness will not make you cold. Your awareness will be like a flame -- alive; it will not be dead.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #20
Chapter title: God is also Darkness

29 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611295	
ShortTitle: WHIP20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor asks which groups he needed to do.]

You book for [three groups] and then I will tell you what else to do. The camp will reveal many things about you -- how your energy is moving and where, and what is needed.

In fact all techniques are good. All techniques are good -- but not for everybody. With some personalities some technique fits, with some personalities the same technique may not work. So once you have found a right track, and once it is exactly known how your energy is moving, things become very simple. Then you can move in a progression, one group after another.

Otherwise sometimes it happens that you can move in a circle, and finally you find you are back in the same place where you have always been, so you have not moved at all. Sometimes you can do groups in such a way that they contradict each other. That too is dangerous, because one group sets your energy in one direction, another group sets your energy in another direction, and then you are pulled apart, then you have a split.

Many people are suffering because in the western spiritual market everything is available, so whatsoever is available one wants to try it. And when one has tried one, then one wants to try another and another and there is no clear-cut guidance on how one should proceed, step-wise and gradually.

The groups should not be contradictory. They should create a linear progression in you so that you can see something growing, otherwise great confusion can result.

For example, if you are doing some old eastern techniques, which are in a subtle way repressive, and then you do Encounter and cathartic techniques which are expressive, then they move in opposite directions. Both are good, but for different people. If you don't have any repression, eastern groups can be of tremendous value, but if you have something repressed already, then first it has to be released -- a cathartic group is needed.

So groups are like medicine: all medicines are good, but that doesn't mean that you have to take all medicines. You have to take only that medicine which fits with you, which is for your illness. Otherwise medicine can prove more fatal than the illness itself, because it will be poison. If it has to kill something in you -- your enemy -- it will. If it has nobody to kill, it will kill you -- it has to kill somebody!

If there are germs to kill, it will kill those germs. If they are not there, it will kill some other germs which are very essential for your life and for your body. So here we are trying to make a scientific approach -- not in a haphazard way and not in a circular way, and never contradictory.

Sometimes it happens that some group which today is contradictory for you may not be contradictory after a few groups -- you may come to a point from where it fits.

So you do these three groups and the camp. The camp will decide many things. In the camp do all the five meditations, and after the camp you tell me which meditation you liked the most, which meditation you hated the most, and which meditation went deepest in you -- these three things.

Sometimes it happens it is the same meditation that goes the deepest, that you love most, and that you hate most. Sometimes these are three different meditations -- one never knows. But if you can feel it clear-cutly, then it will be very decisive.

Ordinarily human beings exist in a nebulous state -- like a cloud -- and it is very difficult to see their form. Not that the form cannot be seen -- I can see it right now, I am seeing what form your energy has -- but it is a nebulous form. In a moment it will change. It is just like a cloud: one moment it is like an elephant, another moment the elephant has disappeared. By the time you decide it is an elephant, it is not there -- the form has changed; the form is not fixed.

So ordinarily the human mind is like a nebula, a very clouded state, and by and by with meditations and with a few groups, you will start taking a certain shape -- a shape which is not just a style but a stability. And with that you become an individual -- never before it.

Before it you have personality. Personality is a style, individuality is a stability. Personality is just on the surface, like your dress. Stability is something deeper, that persists in you, and by and by that tends to become a crystallised form. And in fact that is what everybody is searching for -- an integration, something integrated, something about which you can say, 'This is what I am!' Right now you cannot say who you are. But in the four months that you will be here, much can be done.

Anand means bliss, and akshara means the eternal -- that which is, was, and will be. And in the eastern search the eternal is true, and the momentary, the temporary, is just an illusion, a dream. That which happens is not true. That which remains, only that is true.

Anand Akshara will mean eternal bliss -- and it is there in you right in this very moment. It is not something that you have to achieve. It is not something that you have to invent, create. It is you! Just a turning, just a leaning back into your own being. That is the exact meaning of the christian word 'conversion' -- to turn in, to turn back, to look into one's own self. Suddenly it is there, and one starts laughing because it has been always there, and it was just foolish to go on looking.

[Another visitor says: I'm studying acupuncture.]

That's very good... very meditative. It will be helpful. And if by and by you start feeling your own energy, or the working of the energy in your own body, acupuncture will not remain just a technique -- it will become an instrument.

And it is an insight. You can learn the technique -- nothing will come out of it. Rather it is more a hunch than an art. That is one of the most difficult things about ancient techniques -- they are not scientific, and if you approach through the scientific outlook you may get some inkling, but the major part will be missing. And whatsoever you will be able to get hold of will not be much, and it will be frustrating.

The whole ancient approach was totally different -- it was not logical at all; it was more feminine, more intuitive, more illogical.

One was not thinking in syllogism as the scientific mind thinks. Rather one was in a deep participation with existence... more in a sort of dreaming state, in a reverie, and allowing nature to release its secrets and mysteries. It was not an aggression on nature -- a persuasion at the most. And the approach is from the interior.

If you go to study modern medicine, the approach is from the outside. You dissect a dead body -- it is there as an object. You can study it, but you are studying a dead body -- and a dead is qualitatively different from an alive body. With the alive body, something of tremendous value exists which has left the dead body. A dead body only looks like a body -- it is no more a body, because it embodies nothing. So even to say it is a body is not right. Even linguistically it is wrong, because it embodies nothing.

It is as if the god of the temple has disappeared, and you still go on calling the house a temple -- it is no more a temple. It was a temple only because God was in residence.

And when you cut a body you come to know certain facts which are of the dead body. Even modern medicine is becoming aware of the fact that we will have to find out some way to know more about the living body. But it is easier to approach from the outside. Mm? students can stand around the table and the professor can teach.

Now it is not the same way for acupuncture. One has to approach one's own body from the interior-most core. Those seven hundred points were not known objectively -- they were known in deep meditation. When one goes deep inside and looks from inside -- a tremendous experience -- one can see all the acupuncture points surrounding oneself, as if the night is full of stars. And when you have seen those energy points, then only are you ready. Now you have an inner grasp, and you will be able, just by touching the body of the other person, to feel where the body energy is missing and where it is; where it is moving, where it is not moving; where it is cold and where it is warm; where it is alive and where it has gone dead. There are points from where it responds, and there are points from where it has no response at all.

Meditation can be of tremendous value -- and both are parallel growths. You have chosen something good, but simultaneously you will have to grow. You will be able to know acupuncture only to the extent that you become capable of knowing yourself... and when both coincide there is great light. In that light you can see everything -- not only about yourself -- about others' bodies. A new vision arises as if a third eye has opened.

What about your sannyas?

[She replies: I don't know.]

Mm mm! Then you are ready for it (she laughs). One should be adventurous enough to go into the unknown.... Because there is only one way of knowing, and that is by going into it. There is no other way. So go into it and see what it is, mm?

... You are holding your energy deep down, so something will have to be done about it. You may not be even aware, mm? but you are controlling. Control is very bad -- but we have been taught to control. So you may not be responsible at all for it. Everybody has been taught to control. Control is thought to be the great value -- it is not. One should be more spontaneous than controlled.

And spontaneity has its own discipline, but it is not control -- it is very flowing. If you remain controlled too much it will be very difficult for you to go inside, because when you control something, the first need is go outside. Just think of it in this way.

If you are controlling air inside -- if you inhale and you control it inside -- then you cannot go in because the whole breathing wants to go out. You will have to control it and you cannot go in. The air wants to go out, so first it has to be released. When you have really exhaled, you are ready for inhalation. Then it goes in naturally, and with that natural in-flow, you can also go in. There is a rhythm, in and out.

So here we have both types of groups -- and I have suggested a few to you. A few groups are such that take you out, and a few groups are such that take you in. You will need both, in a rhythm. You are holding much energy, and that holding can become very heavy -- it can become almost like a rock. There is no trembling... the energy is not vibrating. So much has to be done -- but it will be done. Change to orange -- that will be helpful.

This will be your name: Ma Deva Chandan.

Deva means divine, and chandan means sandalwood. In India the perfume of sandalwood is one of the most respected, revered perfumes -- it is divine. So divine sandalwood perfume -- that will be the name. And I feel you have a certain affinity with sandalwood -- that's why I am giving you this name. That perfume will help you very much. So you can have sandalwood around you, you can use sandal perfume, sandal oil. You can burn sandal incense and it will take you very far -- it can take you far out! It has been chosen for particular people... and small things are of tremendous value.

Just the other day I was reading.... There is a bridge in London where people used to commit suicide in big numbers. They have changed the colour of the bridge from grey to red, and since they changed the colour, the suicide rate has fallen very low. You see the point of orange people? (Osho chuckles) The colour grey is suicidal -- red is more alive, red is the colour of life. So even colour can be of such importance. They were simply surprised!

They could not figure it out -- that just by changing the colour it happens... but it happens!

Colour enters your eyes, changes you. Mm? just looking at green suddenly you feel peaceful -- something happens inside. It is the same with smell: a certain smell and you start floating into a certain space. And this is my feeling -- that sandal perfume will help you tremendously. It will make you more alive, more throbbing, more vibrating, more pulsating....

Anand is bliss or blissful, nisheetha means the hour of midnight, the most empty hour. And whenever you can manage, midnight will be your best time for meditation. For people who like emptiness, the midnight hour is the best -- it simply corresponds with nothingness. Just as in the midmorning activity is at its peak -- opposite to it, at midnight activity is as low as possible; inactivity is at its peak. It is the most passive moment. So all people who have been following the path of nothingness -- what Buddhists call shunyata -- their hour for meditation has been the midnight hour. Nisheeth means midnight. Just to remind you, I'm giving you that name, Nisheetha.

And whenever you can manage, never miss. You can just sit in your bed at midnight when everything has become silent, the traffic has stopped and people have fallen asleep. When millions of people fall asleep, their very sleep is a help for a person who is moving into nothingness, because they are no more creating turmoil, they are no more creating vibrations, they are no more creating neurosis all around. All neurotic people are asleep -- all politicians, all mischief-mongers, all are asleep. Mm? they have fallen into oblivion. At that moment the climate, the spiritual climate, is the purest, and one can simply use that space and move into it.

If you can keep awake, get up and go to the terrace -- just look at the stars, sit silently. Just twenty minutes will do, and you will feel so calm and so quiet. If you want to repeat the same experience in the middle of the day it will take at least three hours. It is very easy at midnight. It is almost as if you are moving with the tide, so you don't need to make much effort... you can ride on the tide. And change to orange.

'Sound is the vehicle to move to the other. Become absolutely deaf and dumb -- suddenly you will find

that you are standing within. That is why silence was practised so much -- all the bridges to the other were broken.'

[There follows a description of the 21-day silence and isolation technique. A sannyasin reports on her experience after completing this. She found that she went through several changes; some of the time it was easy, and later more difficult.]

It always changes when you have touched the rock-bottom of misery; only then it changes, never before. And remember -- it is one of the most fundamental things: if you are sad, become as sad as you can. And when you have come to the last point where you think that it is impossible to bear it, just a little more and then suddenly you will see the turning point -- you are no more sad; the same energy is becoming joy. If you had stopped then you would have remained hanging in the sadness.

And in silence this always happens -- the beginning few days become very heavy because it is so new.

[The sannyasin says she enjoyed being outside and playing with children during the silence. But at night was afraid of the darkness.]

This has been good. Next time when you go into silence, the whole day also, don't play with children because that is not good. Mm? that is a sort of communication. And if you enjoy hills and trees and animals and birds, then it is no more silence. These trees are people...

Just close the room the whole day... just lie down on the floor, look at the room. For seven days, day, night, no communication with the outside world -- and you will fall in love with darkness.

At first it may become very very difficult, but then the turning point will come. And once you can love darkness you have achieved something valuable, because darkness is more primal than light.

Darkness is more fundamental than light. Light comes and goes; darkness always remains. Light is limited; darkness is unlimited. Light can be created; darkness cannot be created. You can bring light here and there; darkness you cannot touch even, it is so beyond. In the day there is light, the sun is there, the sun comes and disappears, but the darkness continues eternally; it is always there. So light is momentary, darkness is eternal.

There is only one occult school... in which Jesus trained and John the Baptist was trained; the school is called the Essenes... that is the only school in the whole world that defines God as darkness -- and I love it. Their definition is far better than god as light. You will have to learn to love darkness. With that love many things will grow in you.

With darkness one becomes very silent. In fact darkness is more like silence -- light is more like words.... But fear arises, that's true, because darkness is more like death too.

So next time just take your food... if you want to walk, walk in the room, but close all the windows so you remain in the room absolutely alone -- no book to read, nothing to write on, no tape to listen to -- nothing! Just for seven days, absolute zero. But not now -- sometime later.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #21
Chapter title: Life is Through 'Yes'

30 November 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7611305
ShortTitle: WHIP21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who was leaving with her father, who had come from Germany to take her home, says: I surrender to anything that is happening....]

That's perfectly good. It is good to surrender to your father.... You can come again. Whenever he allows you, you can come. And if you surrender, he will be allowing you to come. Listen to him, because he cares for you, he loves you -- that's why he has taken so much trouble to come. And don't do it unwillingly, because sometimes we can even surrender unwillingly, but then we miss the whole opportunity. Surrender willingly, happily, joyfully, then every opportunity becomes golden. And this is how one learns in life.

There is something in rebellion and there is something in surrender too. There are times to say 'no'. Mm? it gives you a spine, it makes you bold. And eveiy child sometimes wants to say no to the parents -- that is part of growth. But if one goes on saying no continuously, and becomes fixed in the no, then it is dangerous, because then one lives in the negative -- and one cannot live in the negative.
Lile is always in the positive. One can live oniy through the yes.

And if you learn too much of the no -- today you will say no to your father, to your mother, to your family, and if you become addicted with the no... because it is like an addiction -- it has an intoxication in it because it makes you very egoistic. When you say 'No!' you feel you are somebody -- you can say no to anybody. And when you say no to your parents, of course you feel very egoistic. You feel as if you have defeated thern. But then you have said no to love!

Some day you will fall in love with somebody and again the no will come, because it will become associated with love. Parents are not just parents -- they are many more things. They are your first love. If you say no to them, in a subtle way you are saying no to love. You may not be aware of that right now, but one day you will find that you fall in love with somebody and again the same problem arises.

This is my observation -- that every woman when she falls in love with a man, falls in love with her father again, because her idea of man deep down comes from her father. Or when a man falls in Iove with a woman, he falls again in love with his mother, because his idea of woman, his very image, is from his mother. He has learned about woman from the mother. That was the first woman in his life, and the first things are tremendously important -- the impact continues the whole life.

So if you say no -- and I know that sometimes no is needed, but there is a limit to it -- if you say an absolute no, and you break away from your parents, that will be dangerous. Then your love will be disturbed.

[She repleis: But when I say 'yes' to something, I have to say 'no' to the other thing.]

Yes, that I know. So just always remember: life is a deep rhythm between 'yes' and 'no'. One cannot live with only one. So one has to sav both the 'yes' and 'no' many times. It is just like breathing: you breathe in. then you breathe out: you breathe in. then vou breathe out. If you say, 'I will only breathe in', then you will die. If you say, 'I will only breathe out', then too you will die. And you say, 'Why should I do these contradictory things -- breathing in and breathing out?' They are not contradictory -- they are part of a great rhythm.

When you listen to music, there is beat and then there is rest; beat, rest; beat, rest. If there is only beat, there will be noise; there will be no music. If there is only rest, there will be silence; there will be no music. Beat and rest -- that makes the music. The whole of life is a continuous balance between no and yes.

And one has to be very alert about what one is saying. Sometimes say 'no' -- I'm not saying to always say 'yes'. If you always say 'yes', you will be dead. Then you don't have any stamina in you, you won't have spine. Many times say 'no', but don't get addicted to 'no'. Sometimes say 'yes' too. And make a balance. Then your parents will also uriderstand.

This was my situation with my parents. They knew well that if I say 'yes', I mean 'yes'; if I say 'no', I mean 'no'. Once my father said to me, 'Do you say "yes" and "no" in a very mathematical way? Because sometimes you suddenly say "yes", and we were not expecting it. And sometimes you say "no", and we were not expecting it. How do you manage when to say "no" and when to say "yes" ?'

I said, 'I keep balance. I never say "no" too much, because that breaks relationship. I never say "yes" too much, because that breaks me. I have to keep you alive, and I have to keep myself alive too, and it is like

tightrope walking.'

When you are leaning too much to the right, lean to the left immediately, otherwise you will fall. And when you start feeling you are falling to the left, lean to the right, otherwise you will fall. Nobody can say when -- you will have to feel it. You will have to go by your own feeling.

So go -- nothing to be worried about. I am coming with you. And say "yes" happily, then next time when you want to come, they will happily send you. Keep this with you (passing her a box) and continue to meditate. Good... And help my work there.

[to the father] Next time come and be here for a few days, few weeks, and it will be good, mm?

[A sannyasin said that he had been a therapist for eight years, but had become very ill and stopped work. Later he did other manual work. Now he feels he could continue psychotherapy with guidance, but does not have any medical qualifications.]

There is no need, because in fact psychotherapy is still not a science, and there is nothing official about it. All official certificates are bogus, because it is still not a science. Freud simply created a big jewish business, that's all (laughter). But you can work. I can feel that you have that type of energy which a healer needs, and you can become a good therapist.

A little work on yourself will be of tremendous value, because when you are going to help others you have to be in a certain space. Unless you are in a certain space, have a certain depth, your help will remain superficial. And sometimes it happens that even through superficial help you can help many people, because many people are only superficially ill. They don't need much depth work.

And another thing about illness is that if you don't do anything about it, then too, it goes by a certain time. And that's why all schools of psychotherapy succeed -- the Jungian, the Freudian, the Adlerian... and now there are a thousand and one. They all succeed -- and the basic reason of their success is that if you prolong your analytical work for a long period, the patient cures himself.

It is almost like the common cold. They say that if you take medicine, it will go in seven days; if you don't take medicine, it will go in one week -- but it goes.

People suffer.... If you can just manage to give them hope, they are going to heal by themselves. You are just to sit by the couch. That's why so many schools are successful.

In Zen, they found it out centuries ago. When somebody goes mad in Japan, traditionally they will take him to the zen temple. If something is wrong mentally, they will take him to the priest. Each zen temple has a hut far away for such people. They are left there; nothing is done about them. Food is given, care is taken, nobody talks to them. They are simply left to themselvesj alone, and within three or four weeks they are cured. And it is thought that the god of the temple helped. Nobody is helping; nobody is doing anything. Just time was needed... and a hope.

That's why Mesmer helped so many people -- and there was nothing in it. Coue helped many people, and there is nothing -- just auto-suggestion. And even charlatans can help -- not that their help is in any way wrong. They help many people, otherwise they would not be in business. They remain in business.

So one thing: while you are here, do a few groups and you will become ready. A certain space will soon arise in you, a certain meditative state, and out of that state, energy starts flowing. You can help many people -- and a real help, in depth; not just post-poning, and waiting for time to heal them.

It is a hunch... it has nothing to do with knowledge. If you know something about it, good -- it helps a little bit -- but basically it remains a hunch. One should simply be available to the patient. One should be able to feel the patient. One should be able to be sensitive to the patient and have a compassion, and a meditative energy... a loving touch, an understanding about his problem, so that he can reveal his problems. These are all hunches. And one should not make a formula, because each patient is different. One should simply face the patient and let energy do the work. And it is good... it is of tremendous value.

When you help others, you help yourself too. And there is nothing like seeing a person growing healthy, coming back to his natural self. It is beautiful. It is as beautiful as when a gardener sees his trees flowering, and he dances. Humanity is the supreme-most flowering. So whenever you see somebody has flowered, it is a tremendous joy.

Just close your eyes, and let me feel your energy. Sit and raise both hands this way.

[Osho checks his energy.]

The energy is perfectly good; it just needs a little more flow to be more streaming -- it is there. So you will be doing all the groups, and between the groups, whenever you have time, you can do the African dance, or another dance group, or T'ai Chi. So for these four months, continuous work on the energy. You will explode.

Each human being carries such tremendous power, and we simply waste the whole power in problems. Each problem can become a power, because each problem is really power. If the energy moves in a non-problematic way, then all problems disappear and only energy is left. Problems are like knots -- the energy gets stuck. But there are not many knots either. Your energy is ready -- just a little push, and you will go far. Good!

[A sannyasin asks: I'd like to know what you have to say on epilepsy?

In reply to Osho's questions he says he used to have it very strongly, but it has not been there for three to four years, but his fear remains.]

Then there is no need to be worried. Three years is the limit, mm? Then you are out of it. If you were within three years, there would be a possibility -- but the fear is natural. These things are such that once you have known them, once you haYe tasted them, fear remains. But there is no need now. You can be completely unafraid. You are unnecessarily carrying a fear now because the time has passed. It will not be coming. You need not worry.

And it is not always bad. In fact all epileptic people can go into meditation very easily... better than others. Sometimes it has happened that deep meditators have been thought by medical people to be epileptic -- because both phenomena are very close: in both cases, the mind stops functioning. So they have some similarities; they overlap. There are many cures....

Ramakrishna Paramhansa -- you must have heard the name? Psychologists said he was epileptic. He was not, but his meditation would take such a tum that for hours he would be almost uncon-scious. He was not unconscious -- he was perfectly conscious -- but for those who were standing outside, he was absolutely unconscious. He was very conscious inside -- but inside. The outside completely disappeared as if the bridge of the mind were broken.

Once he remained for six days continuously in that state. And doctors would say that this is an epileptic fit, and very dangerous. But it was not! Nobody had seen such a beautiful person.... In thousands of years, once in a while, such a beautiful person is bom. But the scientific mind has its own attitudes.

Exactly the same thing happens in epilepsy. You are suddenly no more in contact with your mind, so you fall unconscious. The same can happen through meditation, but then you are knowingly going into it -- and that makes a lot of difference. It comes by and by, and even when you are out of the mind, you know that you are in control -- but that's the difference only. In epilepsy you are not in control at all.

It happened that one very famous english novelist, Somerset Maugham, came to India and went to see Ramana Maharshi, a great sage. Maugham was a man of rational outlook -- he had gone there just out of curiosity; he had no religious search as such, no spiritual quest. He was staying in the ashram taking his breakfast, and suddenly Ramana himself came. He was going to see Ramana in the place where he used to sit for many years, but Ramana, hearing that Somerset Maugham had come -- somebody told him -- said, 'Okay, I am going to see him!'

He came so suddenly that Somerset Maugham could not believe that Ramana Maharshi himself had come. The shock was so sudden, and the impact was so great that he fell in a swoon... he became unconscious!

Now in the whole ashram Ramana's coming was thought to be a great blessing -- it was rare that he should come to see a guest... and then this happening that Somerset fell in a swoon and became unconscious. So the whole ashram gathered and people started singing and were very joyous; they started dancing.

They thought -- and it was right -- that under Ramana's impact, Maugham had moved into samadhi, into deep meditation. And that's exactly what had happened. But when Somerset Maugham came back he could not believe what was going on. He said, 'This is nothing -- no meditation, nothing. It is just because I was tired and because it is too hot -- that's why I fell into unconsciousness.'

He found this rationalisation: too hot, tired from the journey. And when he wrote an article about his visit, he wrote this: 'People are foolish there! Just out of tiredness and too much heat I had fallen unconscious, and they thought that I had entered some samadhi because of Ramana's blessings or his

presence. This is absurd! And I deny it!'

I know that when he is denying, he is honest -- he is not dishonest. That is his explanation -- because he simply became unconscious so he did not know what happened. And when he came back this is the rationalisation that he made. That looks scientific: tired, long journey, climbing up the mountain, then too much heat, hot sun -- maybe a heat stroke or something. Any explanation would do, but this explanation that Ramana's impact.... The sun's impact is okay, the journey's impact is okay, but the presence of this sage? That is not acceptable: the rational mind cannot accept that.

And Somerset Maugham missed a great opportunity by refusing it. He could have entered into a deeper space. He became so much afraid of it; consciously he denied it, but then he became afraid. Then he escaped from the ashram -- he wouldn't stay there for long.

When he went to see Ramana to take his leave, he wouldn't enter the room. And again he found a rationalisation -- that he would have to remove his shoes, so he would take leave from the outside. You see the point? (chuckling) So from the window, standing outside the room, he took his leave. I know what fear.... And he may still not be aware that the fear is still there -- that he may fall into that unconsciousness, and then it will be too difficult, because now he is neither tired, nor it is hot, and the sun has set. Now the old explanation won't do. But the mind can play tricks. He said, 'Just to remove the shoes -- it is better that I take leave from the outside, and go.'

Don't be worried about it. And whatsoever it was, it has made a passage in you and meditation will use that passage. But drop the fear, mm? Good!

[The Tao group is present at darshan. A group member says: I feel really good. But I just feel my ego growing. I am proud of myself, and the ego says to me, 'Make a lot of effort and fight, and you will attain by yourself. Don't expect anything from other people.' And I have this problem with you. The ego says to me, 'He doesn't know you. How can he help you ?' So the ego is growing.]

Mm mm. Let it grow. Go on pumping (laughter), then it will burst. It is like a balloon: the bigger it is, the easier it is to burst. So go on, just go on puffing it. And tell it that it is perfectly right. Let it become bigger, bigger, and one day you will suddenly see that it has burst. Mm? that is the only way to get rid of it. Let it be big!

A small ego is very difficult to get rid of, because it is so small it can hide anywhere. A small ego can pretend to be humble, and then it is very difficult to detect it. A big ego cannot pretend and it cannot hide anywhere -- it is so big. So, very good! Don't be worried about it. Go on helping it and enjoy it. Let there be a little flirtation -- nothing wrong in it. One day it is going to burst. And it will burst only when it is too big -- not before it. It is very easy then on its own accord it falls and disappears. Then humbleness arises -- and that has a totally different flavour. It is not a humbleness that you have practised. It has simply arisen because there is no ego any more.

So nothing to be worried about. Just go on doing groups and making effort and meditating, and tell your ego that there is no need for any help from anybody's side and that you will do it on your own, and go on, mm? Any day, when it has come to a bursting point you will see it bursting -- and that will be a great experience. Don't try to get rid of it right now -- you cannot. Let it be ripe.

This is one of the very basic problems to be faced. In the East people are not so egoistic. Surrender seems to be very easy -- but meaningless because people don't have anything to surrender. In the West people are more egoistic. Surrender seems to be very difficult, but then surrender is meaningful becawe it is very difficult; they have something to surrender.

And in a right education, in a right culture, this will be the balance: first we will teach every child to be as egoistic as possible and then we will teach him how to allow this ego to burst on its own accord so he can become humble. Then humbleness is a happening. And when the ego is ripe, and falls from the tree on its own, there is beauty, grace, benediction.

So nothing wrong in it. You can go on fighting with me. Let that game be there -- no need to be worried. But you are trapped! This ego is going to be destroyed, mm? Good! Very good!

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #22
Chapter title: All I Represent is Love

1 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612015	
ShortTitle: WHIP22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Orange is symbolic -- symbolic of death because it represents fire. In India we burn the dead body. Actually in the old days, in the traditional days, when sannyas was given to somebody he was put down on the funeral pyre. The master would stand by the side, and other disciples would say good-bye to him. The fire would be lit, and then he would be taken away from the pyre and be given a new name and the orange dress -- to indicate that he has passed through death... that the old is gone.

Orange is also symbolic of blood, of birth, so the new is born, the new baby is born in blood.
Orange is symbolic of death and birth, of crucifixion and resurrection.

So change to orange, and start looking at yourself in an absolutely new way, as you have never looked. This moment becomes a new beginning. Start from ABC... as if you are again a child and again learning the ways of life.
And much is going to happen -- I can see you ready for many things....

[A sannyasin brings his mother to take sannyas]

Deva means divine, and kanksha means desire; desire for the divine, desire for god. And I can see that the desire is there. It is still a seed, but it will sprout soon.

In fact it is not that you have come to see [your son] -- that desire has brought you here; that is just an excuse. Right? I have caught you!

[A sannyasin who has returned says: I couldn't get it together financially and I fell in two. Now I don't know how long I can stay. I would like to stay a longer period. I'm really frightened of going back.]

No, I will put you together -- don't be worried. If you want to stay, you will stay. So forget that, mm? And I will put you together. Nobody ever falls apart really. One simply feels... it is just an idea -- because basically you cannot fall apart. Every being is such a unity that there is no way to fall apart.

Many times we imagine that we are falling apart, but we never fall apart. Even people who are schizophrenic, split, in madhouses -- even they are not fallen apart. They have just taken the idea, a fancy, and the whole society helps them to keep the fancy. Maybe there is some politics in it, maybe the family wants them to remain mad, the society wants them to remain mad. Maybe they are scapegoats and the society, wants to throw its own garbage on them, but in fact they are not.

In a madhouse they tried one experiment. They made it clear that unless every inmate came and stood in a queue before the mess, nobody would get food. For just two days they waited, and by the third day all the mad people were standing in the queue -- and just one day before, two days before they wouldn't listen to anything! Then they made another thing: they fixed switches on the wall. There were one hundred and twenty mad people. and they said that they all had to push the switches together -- one hundred and twenty people -- only then the doors of the mess would open, otherwise they would remain hungry. They managed -- one hundred and twenty people, and mad -- they managed to push the button together! And the people

who were experimenting were simply surprised. They were thinking that these people were mad!

One of the greatest seers of India, Ramana Maharshi, never used to be very kind to mad people. One of his biographers, Chadwick, writes: 'I was very much surprised that he is such a great saint and he has no compassion for mad people.' Whenever he would raise the question, Ramana Maharshi would simply laugh, and drop the subject and never discuss it.

One day Chadwick persisted. He said, 'I want a clear-cut answer. Why don't you have any compassion for mad people?' Ramana said, 'I have never come across any mad people -- they are all playing!' Just see what he says -- 'They are all playing the game.' They have chosen to be mad! Nobody is mad, because nobody can be mad.

In the West many more people are going mad -- every year many more -- because madness is now an accepted thing; almost a way, a style of life, for many people. In the East so many people never go mad.

In my home town there was one mad person. In fact, in every village there is one. It seems he is needed -- maybe like an outlet, a safety valve. The whole town remains sane, and he becomes the leakage for insanity. Children would run after him, throw stones, and he would throw stones, and it was such a scene whenever he passed.

I continuously watched him. I never tortured him. I had some deep feeling for the madman. And sometimes I would go and sit by his side -- he used to live under a tree. By and by he became aware of this fact that I had never tortured him as every child of the town, every boy, even grown up people, did. So he one day asked me, 'Why don't you torture me? Why don't you throw stones? Don't you think I am mad?' I said, 'I have never thought that you were mad.'

He laughed, and he said, 'Come close to me. I will tell you a secret -- I am not! But don't tell it to anybody. This is my way of living. This is how I get my food, my clothing. This is an agreement between me and the village -- that I will play the role of a madman. It's okay, and things are going very well!'

[The sannyasin answers: But at the same time I feel better than ever.]

Mm, You are better! I have put you together. Start meditating, dancing, and forget all about it!

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling very happy... Sometimes I can't take it.]

Yes, it can become unbearable too. Only pain is not unbearable -- pleasure, happiness, can become unbearable.

So whenever you cannot take it in, dance, sing... go a little berserk. Express it... cry, let the tears come. Then you will be able to hold it. Whenever it is too much, let it flow... share it.

[The sannyasin continued that she found she felt happier outside the ashram and that she was in love with an indian sadhu.]

Mm. Love is good. Whomsoever you are in love with, it is good. Love is good! It is irrelevant with whom you are in love. If you love, you love me, so simply love! Mm? don't create any conflict.

This is the mind that comes again and again in between. It says, 'Why, what are you doing? If you fall in love with this man, you will be going away from Osho!' If you are going towards love, you are coming closer to me. If you are not coming closer to love, you may be here just sitting in front of me and you are far away, far, far away. You are on some other planet, not on this one -- because all that I represent is love.
My whole effort is to make you more loving.
Remember -- if you love, you love me.
And if you are happy, you are in my ashram, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I wrote to you about having a fever when doing meditation. I feel a lot has happened to me.]

You are feeling very weightless, light? -- that's good. Sometimes meditations can bring fever, but if fever is brought by meditation, then after the fever you will feel very very light, almost as if you can fly. Mm? because then that fever was something psychological that has left you. It was nothing to do with your body. It was something feverish inside you that exploded.

Sometimes meditation brings a few things: it can bring fever, it can bring headaches, stomach disturbances, it can bring diarrhoea. And they are all tremendously helpful -- but one comes to know only when they are gone, not before it. Meditation is a cleansing process and whatsoever is stuck in your system has to be thrown out. But this has been very good.

[Osho checks her energy.]

You are in a state of levitation... very good. In this state, sometimes if you sit and meditate, you may feel you have risen above the earth. Not actually -- not that the body rises above the earth -- but your subtle, your energy body, rises above the earth. If you open your eyes, you will find yourself sitting on the earth. If you close your eyes, you will find that you are almost two or three feet above the earth.

There are two laws: one is of gravitation -- science knows about it. The other law, levitation, science still has to discover. But Yoga has always known it, and it has to be so, because each law can exist only with a contrary law -- no law can exist alone. If birth exists then death exists. If day exists then night exists. If man exists then woman exists. If love exists then hate exists. Each law has to function with its opposite which is also complementary to it.

So science has discovered gravitation -- that things, material things, fall towards the earth. Yoga says there is a law of levitation -- that spiritual things fall upwards. If they are allowed, they will start moving upwards. It is not just metaphorical that we look upwards for God. It is not just metaphorical that when we pray, we pray towards someone who is there high in the heavens. No, it is an indication of the law of levitation.

So you are exactly in the ray of the law of levitation -- enjoy it! Mm? this is the moment when one can pray, and can feel prayerful, and can simply be happy for no reason at an. This is the moment that one can dance, really dance and dance with the soul -- not only with the body. The dance can go to your very core, and it will not be just a movement, physical movement; it will be a spiritual experience. So you start praying.

In the night when you go to sleep, just sit in the bed with folded hands looking upwards. Put the light off and in deep darkness, just look upwards. Feel that you can fly, and then anything that comes, anything that you would like to say to God, say it -- anything! Don't make it a formal affair: don't say the christian prayer, or the hindu prayer, or any prayer. If it happens, good... it is beautiful. If it comes spontaneously, that too is good, but let it be spontaneous -- don't prepare for it. You can say anything at this moment: just 'hello' is enough of a prayer, or, 'How are you, God?' is enough prayer.

Have you heard about the three mystics? Tolstoy has written a story, that in Russia before the revolution, there were three famous mystics who used to live on a small island in a big lake. They became so famous that the pope, the highest religious authority of the Russian Orthodox Church, became very much worried -- the masses were going towards them. So finally he decided to go and see what is happening.

He went by motorboat... landed. Those three poor people -- they were very poor people -- rushed and fell at his feet. He could not believe that these ordinary people had fallen at his feet. He said, 'What's your secret? Why are people coming to you?' They said, 'We don't know.'

He said, 'What is your religious practice, what is your sadhana?'

They said, 'That too we don't know. We are very ignorant, illiterate persons. We know just one prayer -- we do that.'

So he asked, 'What is your prayer?'

They looked at each other... they felt very ashamed and shy. Then one said, 'Forgive us father, because we don't know really how to pray, so we have invented one. We should not have done this, but we are ignorant people -- forgive us. We have invented our own prayer. Knowing that God is a trinity -- God the Father, the Holy Ghost, and the Son -- and we are also three, we have made a prayer: "You are three, we are three -- have mercy on us." This is our prayer.'

The head priest was very angry. He said, 'Who told you this is prayer? Has anybody ever heard of any prayer like that? You should learn a christian prayer -- Our Lord's prayer.' So he taught them.

They asked again, they asked again -- twice he repeated. They said, 'Okay, now we will remember.' Mm? Happy, he set off in his boat. Then just in the middle of the lake, he was surprised to see that those three were coming -- almost like a storm -- running on the water!

He trembled! He started saying, 'What is happening? This is a miracle!' And they came and said, 'Father, once more please repeat that prayer -- we have forgotten!'

He fell at the feet of those three and he said, 'Your prayer is right -- my prayer is just formal. You continue your prayer. I should not have disturbed you. Your prayer has been heard. Now who am I to say that this is not right? You simply continue your prayer.'

So just a 'hello' sometimes will do. Prayer has to be something of the heart... spontaneous, with no preparation.

So every night, just a five minute prayer will be very helpful in this moment, mm? and then go to sleep. In a deep prayerful mood fall into sleep, and in the morning when you get up, again get up prayerfully. Good.

[A sannyasin therapist who has recently returned says: I've been working very hard. When I'm teaching there is nobody there, and it's very beautiful. But in my life I seem to have lost all of my self-confidence. But now I'm here with you...]

In fact, it depends how you look at it. Otherwise losing self-confidence can be a great privilege. It may be just the beginning of losing the ego...

Only the beginning.... Because self-confidence is basically nothing but ego-confidence. And self-confidence is not of much help. If it disappears, it is good. You will feel more free. Of course you will not feel so secure -- but with security there is no freedom. Freedom exists only with insecurity. You will not feel so certain and so smug... but who can be certain? How is certainty possible? Life is so vast, so unpredictable -- how can one have self-confidence in the first place?

In fact only stupid people can have self-confidence. The more wise you become, the more it disappears.

[The sannyasin says: When I feel confident, then I feel that I move with a kind of authority.]

That's what stupidity is -- authority. When you are authoritative, you are no more alive, you are no more free, you are no more spontaneous, and you are no more in tune with existence. How can you have authority?.... Because life is such a mystery -- nothing is known about life and nothing can be known about life. It is not only unknown -- it is unknowable. How can you be authoritative about it? The authority simply means that you are not aware of the tremendousness, of the vastness, of the hugeness of life, and you are not aware of the mystery.

Socrates says, 'When I was young, I used to think I knew all. When I became older, I became suspicious, I lost my confidence and many loop-holes erupted in my knowledge. And when I am really on the verge of death, only one certainty is left -- that I am ignorant, that I don't know anything.'

Socrates is really one of the wisest men, and whatsoever he says, he means.

So... your self-confidence disappearing is a blessing. In fact one should start living without authority. I know it is difficult -- that's why people choose authority. Authority seems to be clear-cut. It is as if in the vast jungle of life you have cleared a small space -- neat, clean... that's what authority is. But .look around a little. Nothing is neat and everything is mysterious. Man knows nothing.

So I don't think your self-confidence is going to come back -- no! You will have to live without it. And once you have decided to live without it, you will have such beautiful freedom available. But I know your problem. You have been trying to live through knowledge. You have been trying to live through information, through the scripture, you have been trying to live through the mind. Now try to live without the mind. You have been trying to live in a rational way and now doubts are arising about reason.

The disappearing self-confidence simply means that now you are becoming aware that life is bigger than reason. When somebody asks you a question -- somebody says, 'Is there a God?' only a foolish person can say yes or no. He can say with confidence! And you can judge by the confidence how foolish he is.

I go on looking into christian missionaries' books -- I have never seen such stupid literature. So confident -- and without knowing anything!

Somebody asks, 'Is there a God?'... a small child asks you, 'Is there God?' and you say, 'Yes.' Just look behind your 'yes'. What are you trying to pretend before the child? Who are you kidding?

Be humble, and say to the child, 'I don't know.' You will be truer, and closer to God. And when you say, 'Yes, God is,' and you try to say it with deep confidence so that the child is convinced, and through the conviction of the child you are convinced that you know.... When you see that yes, you have convinced the child -- at least silenced the child, if not convinced -- then you feel good. But life is not so easy. It is not a question of two plus two being four. Sometimes in life two plus two is five, and sometimes two plus two is

three. And sometimes whatsoever you do, you cannot make two plus two -- they don't join. That plus becomes impossible.

Who can speak authoritatively? You can speak only in deep humbleness. You can say 'perhaps'. How can you be certain?

I know the difficulty -- because when you are not certain, you become afraid whether the other will be convinced. If you are not certain, you become afraid inside; the other has touched your uncertainty.

I have heard that a man was travelling in a train. He came into the compartment and he was very much worried and trembling. He asked the man who was sitting just in front of him, 'Where does this train go? Does this train go to London?' The man said, 'Yes.' He started reading his newspaper again, but he was not yet certain. He asked again, 'Sir, can I ask you again?' The man said, 'Are you mad? All over the compartment it is written that the train is going to London. The train is going to London -- and keep quiet!' He started reading his newspaper again. The man kept quiet.

Then at another station somebody else entered the compartment and asked the man who was worried whether the train was going to London or not, 'Is this train going to London? The man jumped and he said, 'Now you have made me uncertain again!'

We are all uncertain. So when somebody asks, '... is there a God?' you become afraid deep down: he is making you uncertain again! Somehow you were managing to believe that there is a God and everything is okay -- God in heaven and we on the earth, and everything is going well and He is taking care of this whole mess, this chaos, and things eventually will be right. And now here comes a man, a small child, and says, 'Is there a God? Does God really exist?' And he is asking so innocently -- again he is provoking your uncertainty.

You shout loudly, 'Yes, there is a God!' Against whom are you shouting? Against this child or against your own fear? Just as you are trying to make this child keep quiet, your parents had made you keep quiet. Your childhood is still there... uncertain.

This is all absurd! There is no need to carry such self-confidence. If you know, you know -- there is no need for self-confidence. If you don't know, you don't know. What is the need for self-confidence? You see the point? If you know, you know. There is no need for self-confidence. If you don't know, you don't know. What will self-confidence do? So in either case, it is not needed -- it is an unnecessary burden. Forget about it!

And this time when you go from here, just go free. Let the spontaneity decide. Of course then you will become very inconsis-tent -- you will be inconsistent like me -- because then you cannot be consistent.
Each moment has its own spontaneity... each moment has its own say.

Deep down there will be a consistency, but that will not be on the surface. Your freedom will be consistently there, but your statements will all be different. A real man of understanding is bound to be contradictory, because a real man of understanding only lives the moment.

For example, I am saying to you that there is no need for self-confidence. I am not saying that tomorrow also I will say the same and I am not saying that yesterday I said the same -- that is none of my concern. This moment -- looking into you, looking into myself -- this is how I feel... that there is no need. One can simply be oneself -- there is no need for any self-confidence. And I am not saying that when self-confidence disappears, you will have an unself-confidence -- that disappears with it too. It is its shadow. How can you be unself-confident when there is no self-confidence? They both go together. You are simply there then -- naturally there... responsive. And your response is authentic, not authoritative.

An authoritative response is never authentic, and an authentic response is never authoritative. But to be authentic is more valuable. If you don't get confused I will say that to be authentic carries its own authority -- but it is not authoritative. It is sincere.

You look in my eyes.... Whatsoever I am saying is not authoritative -- it is sincere. And sincerity has its own weight, it goes deeper... touches the very core of your being. Authority is very superficial, authority is borrowed -- sincerity is your own flowering.
So forget about it! There is no need.

[The sannyasin says: I know... the difference between the authority or sincerity that's there, and the authority that comes from the mind. But it seems that in my own life, I can't let go of that yet, though in my work I can.]

I understand. That will happen in your life too.... Because when you are working, you can be more

objective; the problem is somebody else's. When it is your own life, the problem is yours.

Somebody comes to you, and he has a problem. You can be very objective, very sincere -- sincere to the core -- because you are not risking anything. You can be sincere, there is no risk -- but when the problem is your own, the question is your own -- then the answer is not so objective. You are not two, you are one. Now the question is arising in you!

The day Amit Prem [a therapist friend with whom the sannyasin had originally come to see Osho] took sannyas, I asked him, 'Have. you something to say?' He said, 'Osho, what next?' I said, 'There is nothing. Drop all hope. The very hope that one has to gain something and improve, advance, become spiritual, adept, siddha, this and that -- all nonsense! Drop all hope!'

He said, 'This is what I say to other people!'

Now if you have said it to other people and it was authentic, you should not ask, 'What next?' Then there is no next -- this moment is all, and one is not going anywhere. We are already here! And here is all that is. There is no future, no space to grow. The world is perfect each moment -- it is not going from imperfection towards perfection, and each individual is perfect as he is. And Amit says, 'Yes, this is what I say to other people.'

Then just to make it an experiment, I didn't suggest that he do any group or any meditation or anything. Now today he writes a letter to me saying, 'I think that by being here nothing is going to happen.' Again the same desire -- something should happen. And I was just creating a situation. I was just making it clear to him that whatsoever he has been saying to others is not authentic, otherwise it should enter his own life too!

It is very easy to advise others. It is very difficult when it comes to your own problems. Then you become uncertain, because you know your answers are just answers. How can you deceive yourself? You can deceive somebody else -- it is easier. The other does not know whether [you have] attained or not, mm? But this Amit Prem tells somebody that there is nowhere to go; herenow is the goal. Now how is the other supposed to know whether he is talking from some inner experience of the herenow, or whether he is just philosophical, he has learned a doctrine? The other will be impressed.

But when the question arises to Amit Prem himself -- sitting in his chair or lying down in his bed and suffering from dysentery and this and that, and the problem arises, 'Amit Prem, what are you doing here? Why are you wasting your time here?' -- the question is real. The question is more real than your answer. Then the self-confidence.... You will feel that something is missing. The question is more real, deeper than your answer. Now your answer has to be deeper too.

So this is my suggestion: whatsoever you say to people, before you say it to them, after you have said it to them, meditate on those answers, compare notes with your own question. And by and by, if you feel that you have not answered any question that is yours, then your answer is not really authentic, not sincere. It looks sincere, it may be a beautiful answer -- that's okay. Very logical, pertinent, penetrating -- but it is not authentic....

Because the real test is within you. There is the crucible... there you have to test everything. There is the real fire. If the answer is real it will pass through the fire. If the answer is not real it will not be able to solve your question, and if it cannot solve your question, please remember that it is not sincere -- then better not to say it to anybody.

At the most say, 'I have not been able to solve my own question, but this is the way I would like my question to be solved. This is just my suggestion, not my answer... just my intellectual approach towards it. This is my intellectual understanding, but it is not spiritual.' Say it! Then you will be more sincere.

Sincerity simply means that whatsoever you are saying to others you ask of yourself, 'Has it happened to me? Is it really happening to me?'

That's what the problem is: you know the right answer, and when you are teaching you are a good teacher. So you teach well -- you satisfy your students. They feel very good -- they have received something. But when you come home, your own questions are there (a chuckle); you cannot deceive those questions! They are there.

So when you go back, tell Amit that this has been a situation for him.

This has been a situation -- and I was putting him into that situation to give him a real feel that whatsoever he has been saying is just absurd. I'm not saying wrong -- I am saying absurd. It may be right -- because it *looks* right -- but it is absurd.

Deep down in him there is a great desire to grow, to become, to be something, to be somebody. I simply suggested nothing to him for those few days he has been here. In fact I suggested that he conduct a group -- not to participate, but lead. So he felt that if he is leading groups here and he was leading groups there, this

ashram has nothing to give to him.

This was just a situation. And tell him that is worked! It has brought his whole heart to the surface. Now the real work will start. And tell [the sannyasin ma who was with him] she proved to be of a more grounded nature than Amit Prem... proved to be more centered. But god! Now things are clear...

[A group leader who had to return to the West for health reasons, said he gave groups there and many participants will be coming to see Osho. He then says: It's difficult when I experience that part in me that stops me from coming here forever.]

Accept that too. There is no need to fight it. If it is there, it is there. One day it will disappear, but you need not make it disappear. Then it will never disappear. It is bound to be there in everybody who is close to me; it is bound to be there, otherwise you will simply disappear. You will disappear into my emptiness. You have to cling to something against me. That is your security.

Nothing wrong in it -- it is natural. It is part of the whole heritage. We have been trying to survive, and we have been fighting in every way against disappearing. Down the centuries for millions of years, every being has been fighting and fighting to survive. Then that becomes part of our nature -- that effort to survive.

When you fall in love it creates trouble, because love is possible only when you disappear. So that whole conditioning of the mind, of centuries, has gone to the very cells. That becomes a barrier to all kinds of love.

And to be in love with me is dangerous. So it is a natural tendency to fight, to find some way or other, and to be scared and afraid. But it is natural -- accept it... let it be there!

In spite of it you are going to disappear. So we are not worried about it. It cannot prevent you... it cannot even delay you. It is almost irrelevant, so don't pay much attention to it. In fact the more attention you pay to it, the more you feed it. It is there, so accept it just like your back: it is also there, a part of you.

And don't in any way try to drop it. If you try to drop it, it will give you a great fight. Simply accept, and in spite of that, things are growing, things are moving -- nothing to be worried about.

That's why when you are there, you feel me more and more easily, because then there is no problem -- you are alone there, and the fear is not there.

It always happens: whenever lovers are separate, they feel.... And when they are close they nag, and fight, and conflict arises. And it seems absurd, because when they are separate and far away, they long to see each other, to be with each other, and once they are together, again the whole nonsense starts. But this is part of growth, so don't be worried. Let it be so! That is for me to look after it, mm?
And you look good. Your health is really good!

[The groupleader's girlfriend then says she feels a conflict between being in the ashram and being with her boyfriend when he was in the West.]

It is natural, mm? You love me, you love [him]. Both loves are of a totally different quality and a different dimension, and you are torn apart between the two. It is natural, the difficulty is bound to be there -- but that difficulty will help you to grow. It is not going to be harmful; that's why you also feel good.

Remember only one thing: you can have both, because there is no problem about it. The only question is where to stay. Stay with [him] wherever he stays -- if he stays here you stay here, if he goes to the West you go to the West.... Because it is not only a question of your being with me; it is easier for me to work on him through you, so that too is part of the game.

If he is left alone he can be lost, so I cannot leave him alone, mm? And you are my representative to follow him; wherever he goes, you be there. And your growth is going very well -- nothing to be worried about. So whenever he is here, you be here. And drop this conflict completely. You simply be with [him] wherever he is. And I am with you! -- don't be worried about it. You are not making a choice. There is no choice in fact!

Your love for [your boyfriend] is on one plane, your love for me is on a totally different plane -- there is no choice. If you are here and Amitabh is not, you can fall apart. But you can be anywhere and you will not fall apart from me, because it is not a question of physical closeness. With [your boyfriend] it is a question of physical closeness. If you are not with him, there is a possibility you may move away, he may move away. That's why I say to remain with him. And I am with you.

Sooner or later he is going to settle here. Where else will he settle? And once you drop this conflict, he will settle sooner. Now this too works on his mind, knowingly, unknowingly. That too is somewhere in the unconscious. He goes on watching what [you are] going to choose. He is afraid -- a certain fear is there that you can choose me. And he knows if I say to you, 'Stay here,' you are going to stay here -- that he knows. And this too he knows, because I am saying to you to follow [your boyfriend] you are following -- that too he knows. So there is in his mind ambiguity -- whether you are really with him, or you are with him only because I have said to be with him. He will be at ease only when your whole conflict disappears. Then he can stay here -- there is no problem.

Once he knows that he is not going to lose you by staying here.... His fear is double: his first fear is that he is going to lose himself, his second fear is that he is going to lose [you]. So think of poor [boyfriend] -- he is really in difficulty.

So you simply drop this conflict forever. If you are here I am working on you, if you are there I am working on you -- you are close to me so wherever you go there is no problem about it. And finally and eventually you will settle here. That is not the problem.

Once [he] becomes perfectly certain about you -- that you are with him -- then what is the point of moving between India and America? And it is also good to move a little, so one really settles. Before one settles, little movement is good.

This is my feeling, people who have come for the first time and settle forever, sometimes feel a little difficulty. The desire sometimes arises to go away. So let him come and go, come and go. By and by that will tire him, and then you will be really settled. But everything is going well.

[She adds: I feel afraid that you will die when I'm not here.]

No, no. When I'm dying, I will call you immediately, so you need not be afraid. You will be here when I am dying. Nothing to be worried about. And I am not going to die so soon. I will have to look after so many people, mm? People I have initiated I have to bring to a certain state -- only then can I go, not before. I can manage... don't worry.

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #23
Chapter title: Get Lost in My People

2 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612025
ShortTitle: WHIP23
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a new sannyasin who said she hoped to stay two years, Osho said that she could be completely transformed.....]

So do a few groups here, mm? We have two years, so we can move very slowly. And there is no hurry -- we can enjoy the journey. People who are in a hurry cannot enjoy the journey. Their eyes are fixed on the goal. They cannot enjoy the roadside view -- and it is tremendously beautiful.

The goal is beautiful, but the journey is beautiful too. God is beautiful, but waiting for Him is also beautiful.

One should not miss the roadside view. In fact if somebody suddenly reaches God, he will not be able to

recognise Him. The road prepares one. Slowly, slowly God radiates Himself in many ways -- in the valleys, in the trees, in the birds, in the waterfalls -- in many experiences on the way He comes to you, very slowly.

Sometimes you can only hear His footsteps. Sometimes He whispers. Sometimes it is very vague whether He has been there or not. Sometimes you see only His footprints when He is gone.

But this is how one becomes by and by acquainted with the unknown. In a thousand and one ways, you gather bits and pieces of divinity. That's how you become capable of recognising Him when He reveals Himself in His totality.

So it is better to follow a bullock cart way and go slowly, rather than in a jet plane. Because if God is suddenly there you will not be able to recognise Him, you will not be able even to see Him. There will be no link between you and Him. You will be poles apart -- so much so that there will be no possibility of any bridge.

So this is good that you will be here for two years. Enjoy everything that is available here.... And by becoming a sannyasin you have become part of my community.

The word community is very beautiful. It means a unit of people and persons who have something in common -- from 'common' comes 'community'. This is not an organisation. You are related to me, other sannyasins are related to me -- I am the common factor. You are all sharing me and my presence -- hence it becomes a community.

So become more and more part of this family. Get in tune with the ashram, meditations, groups . . . make friendships, relationships, relate to my people. The more you get lost in my people, the closer you will come to me, because they all have one thing in common -- and that is me.
And from this moment you become part of my community.... Good!

[Another sannyasin says: I keep getting involved with people but I don't feel love for anyone.]

What do you mean by love? What is your expectation of love? Sometimes it can happen that you have some fantasy about love. You have some very perfectionist idea about love, and in comparison to it all your relationships will look superficial.

[She replies: I mean warm feelings that are very strong.

That's what I am saying -- that again is the same problem. How strong do you want feelings -- almost feverish? The problem is created by you. If you have some absurd idea of love, some romantic idea of love, some poetic idea, then reality will always look pale. That's why poets can never love. They have such high ideas that everything looks superficial, dirty, earthly. They want to fly.

For example, if you have an idea that you should be able to fly in the sky, and you cannot -- you can at the most run on the earth -- then you will feel very disturbed. 'What type of flying is this? I continue to run on the earth.'

My suggestion is that you forget all about your romantic ideas -- they are childish. Listen to reality. And whatsoever is happening is good! Enjoy it! Why disturb it? You can disturb everything.

Forget the idea of love. You must be carrying some philosophy. Be realistic: this is what love is -- and if you go into it and enjoy it, it will grow more and more, but because of your idea from the very beginning it is condemned.

The myth of love is very deep-rooted in humanity. For centuries people have been taught what love is. Nobody knows anything about what love is, but they go on teaching people what love is. They have raised the whole thing to absurdity, so whatsoever you do will fall short. And then you are condemned... you are in a hell.

My suggestion is -- forget the idealism. Don't say that it is not warm enough. It is warm -- good! At least it is not cold. Lukewarm -- it will do. Just a little spark is there -- it will do. Just by a little spark you can create such a big fire; the whole forest can be on fire just by a little spark. But don't condemn the spark, otherwise there will be no possibility for growth.

It is good that you fall in love with people. Maybe it is just sexual -- let it be. Nothing is wrong in sex... it is the spark. But what happens when you fall in love with a person is that you start thinking this is just sexual; divine love is not happening -- there is condemnation. Then the love will never happen, because through condemnation you will kill the very possibility -- the seed will be burned. Nothing is wrong in it! You are a body too -- and every-thing starts from the body.

When you are eating, if you have some absurd idea about divine energy, you will say, 'What material things am I eating? Just ordinary food -- butter and bread and vegetables. I need divine energy -- and this is all material. You can purchase it in a hotel. This cannot be divine.'

But eat it, digest it, and there will be a transformation in you. The material will become mental, the physical will become psychological, and if you digest your psychological energy, it will become divine. Divine energy is not available in the marketplace; all that is available is physical energy. Then you have to transform it into divine energy.

Love that is available is sexual, so accept the. facticity of it, and don't condemn it -- that it is just sexual. It is sexual, but sex is the door. Don't get stuck in sexuality, but don't be against it either. Enjoy it! Let it become a little higher and deeper -- then it will be more like love. And if love grows even deeper, it will become more like prayer. But those will be inner transformations that you have to bring to it. The available is raw material.

It is just like a raw diamond. You may not even recognise that it is a diamond. You have to cut it, you have to polish it, you have to give it shape, and then it is there -- tremendously valuable.

It is exactly like that: sex is just a raw diamond, physicalness is a raw diamond. So you will have to cut, you will have to work on it -- hard it is... arduous it is. You will have to give it a polishing -- it will take years -- and then one day the precious is in your hands. But the precious does not come directly, it comes very indirectly.

In the world you exist as a body... in the world you are a body. Ninety percent you are a body, nine percent you are a mind, one percent you are a soul. That is the proportion -- so of course the ninety percent is going to be very very important.

My understanding is that you are creating your problem, you are responsible for it -- there is no problem in fact.

So start looking afresh, have a new vision. And nothing is wrong. If you feel to move with many people, nothing is wrong. Maybe that is your need right now. In the beginning it is natural that one wants to move with many people -- because how to select the right one? The right one is not available there. It is not written on the forehead of somebody that this is the right person for you. Nobody knows who is the right person. You have to meet and mix and see in many situations, and then only can you come to know who is the right person. Once you have found the right person there will be no need to move with many people. But right now it is natural... it should be so.

It is just a search. You are in search, so whosoever meets you, you look into him. How can you know beforehand whether he is for you or not? A priori there is no way to know. You will have to move into some living situation with the person, only then will you be able to judge whether you exist for him, whether he exists for you... only through experience. So if you don't exist for him and he does not exist for you -- if you don't fit with each other, and you don't have a feeling that you are made for each other -- then move away... the sooner the better. Sometimes it happens that one can get entangled with a person for whom one is not meant. Then the whole life is wasted. So play around, fool around -- nothing wrong in it. This is your search!

It is almost as if one is lost in a jungle and there is no map available, there is nobody whom you can even ask: What will you do? Will you simply sit? You will rush this side and that -- you will go to east, to west, to south, to north, mm? You will start exploring the territory. Some way you will try to find from where to get out of the jungle -- and you will find a way ! If you sit, there is no possibility. You may be just sitting by the side of a highway... or just a few trees may be hiding the highway, and you can simply sit there, lost forever.

So get up and be going, and look around. This is how things are, mm? This whole humanity is almost like a jungle. So many trees, human trees, all around -- just go and sit and shake hands with people, say, 'Hello'... be with people. One day with some-body you simply fit ! It happens so perfectly that you cannot believe it -- but it happens!

Before it happens you will have to experiment. This is the experimental stage of your life, so experiment -- nothing is wrong in it. And whosoever allows you to be with him, feel grateful! Whether he fits with you or not, when you move away feel thankful -- he has made you more aware... he has given you some experience. Now you know life more than you had ever known before you met him, so feel grateful.

Never move in anger -- always move in gratefulness, and sooner or later you will come upon the person. But first thing, drop your ideals, mm? Good.

[A member of the Primal group says: I have a feeling that I am going rather deeply, and... there's much more still for me to discover, but it's just so very hard for me. Sometimes I can't find a way to move and I feel stuck.]

No, you are going well, and you are going deeper. But the inner depth is immeasurable. You will never come to the bottom -- remember it -- because there is no bottom. And the deeper you go, the more you will feel that you can go deeper. You are going .well. I'm not saying that you have to stop there -- you have to go further. One has to go on going. It is a journey that begins but never ends... and that is the beauty of it.

You will be able to fall deeper by and by -- you are not stuck. You are in a totally different situation, but that too feels like being stuck. When you move inwards, you come to a certain depth to which you have never come before; then your being takes a little time. It needs to get rooted in that depth. That time is not a time when you can say you are stuck -- you are not stuck! Your being takes a little time... a plateau happens.

Once your being has got roots in it, you can go again deeper. So that is a time of being established at a certain depth. If you simply go on deeper continuously, there will be no establishment of anything, there will be no stability in it. You will go and you will come back, and it will become just a memory, and by and by the memory will fade away.

But there is an economic structure in the growth. You go to a certain state, then everything stops, so the whole energy that is involved in going further is no more involved in going further. Rather, it is used for this space to be established; it becomes solid, crystallised. Then again you move.

So one moves, then rests a little. In that rest you are not stuck, but you can interpret it as your being stuck -- that is a wrong interpretation. I can see you are not stuck at all.

... but don't be worried. Simply let the energy settle there, get it centred there, and then you will again find that a flow has come, again you are moving. It is just a rest.

One has journeyed the whole day, walked miles the whole day, then in the night one needs to rest -- under a tree, one has to rest for the night. By the morning one will be able to move again. And if you continuously move, within two, three days you will fall, and you will never be able to move again. So that's a natural system, a very automatic system: you go only up to a certain point, then your whole structure says, now enough -- you rest. Let the energy be revived again. Let the body relax so that you can move tomorrow morning.

So there is a rhythm of movement, rest; movement, rest. This is just a rest period. Soon you will see that the movement will come. Go on doing whatsoever you are doing -- the movement will come. And by the end this group will also give you a new depth.

Things are going well....

[Another group member says: This is the deepest I have ever gone -- I really went into my feelings... I didn't get into anything heavy... There was so much energy that I really felt and did not think.]

This has been very good. Things are going well. More -- much more -- will be coming.

And don't think that something heavy is coming. You may not have something heavy repressed. So one should not expect anything -- that creates the problem. One should simply remain without expectation, so whatsoever happens is okay.

If you have some expectation that something heavy should happen and is not, then there are two possibilities: either you will start creating that heavy thing because you want it so desperately.... And that will be false -- and your unconscious can deceive you. Just to satisfy you, if you want something heavy you have something heavy. The unconscious can create something heavy which will be false -- and you will not be benefited by it. In fact, you will feel exhausted -- not replenished, not rejuvenated.

When something really heavy is broken, one feels very very light -- not exhausted... one feels full of energy. But if the unconscious has to pretend -- mm? just to fulfill your expectation -- you will feel very exhausted. So whatsoever comes is good. If nothing comes, that too is good.

This is one of the problems with growth groups -- because everybody looks at everybody else. Somebody is going into something heavy and you are not, so you feel comparative -- that something is missing, he is going into such a heavy thing. But he may have to go, and you may not have to.

I have come across people who have been in Primal Therapy with Janov or with others, and because it is insisted upon that there is a primal scream, people manage to scream one day. It looks like primal and it is not -- because after that primal scream they remain the same. If it is really a primal, they will be totally

different.... But their unconscious played the trick. The unconscious helps you, and if you demand too much, it will create an illusion, a hallucination.

Have you seen? Sometimes it happens to women. Some woman wants to have a child very desperately -- she can create a false pregnancy and her stomach becomes big. She goes on filling her stomach with air -- and not consciously! Her period stops. Now the unconscious is really playing great tricks. Because she wants the child so desperately, the unconscious says, 'Okay, have it!' How can the unconscious give you the child?

Now she is three months, four months in pregnancy, and starts vomiting, and all the symptoms of pregnancy are there. When she goes to the doctor and he says there is nothing, within two days the stomach settles down and the air disappears, and the period comes again, and all the symptoms disappear.

The unconscious is a great energy, and if you ask too much, the unconscious can give, can deliver -- it can deliver any goods. If you want to see Christ, you will see Christ there. If you want to see Krishna, he will have to play his flute -- and you will see him! These are all hallucinations. So don't expect!

This should be one of the basic rules -- that one should not expect and one should not look at others. Whatsoever is happening is their thing, mm? It has nothing to do with you -- you are different. So just let things happen, and don't put any expectation in your mind, otherwise you can have a false pregnancy! But things are going well, mm? Much more will be happening. Very good !

[Another group member says he worked through his father relationship and now feels as if a weight has been lifted from his shoulders. In reply to Osho's query, he says the weight had been on his left shoulder.]

Very good. If your left shoulder was heavy, your right brain must have been burdened. That's how it goes: they are joined cross-wise -- the left hand is joined with the right brain.

Soon you will see new qualities of the right brain arising in you. The right brain is intuitive, poetic... more capable of religious experiences. The left brain which is joined with the right hand, is more rational, logical. So if the burden is less there, suddenly after a few days you will feel some new insights arising in you -- and when they arise, help them. Be careful about them because they will be very new and you can neglect them.

Many things die through negligence. One has to be careful. That's why I asked you which shoulder was feeling unburdened. So if you start feeling more intuitive -- more hunches happen to you, you become more imaginative, more poetic, and things look more colourful, you become more loving, more feeling arises -- don't be afraid, Mm? otherwise the mind will again close, and if the mind closes, again your left shoulder will become heavy.

And now you will be working with your mother. You don't have any problem with your mother?

[He answers: The nice part of my mother came up -- not the heavy part.]

Maybe... sometimes it happens that if the heavy part is with your father, the nice part will be with your mother. They are enemies -- so if the father is heavy, the mother must have been nice to you....

That's natural -- because you can have only one friend; either mother or the father; you cannot have both. The world is still not so aware. Even the child cannOt have both a father and a mother -- he has to choose. And from that very moment choice starts.

If he chooses the father, the mother is against. If he chooses the mother, the father is against -- he is mama's boy, and the father is not interested. And in most of the cases it happens that the father is hard on the boy, nice to the girls -- nice to the daughter -- and the mother is nice to the boy, and harder on the daughter.

But still go into it, mm? It is better to clean all the relationships with the past. Once you have closed the accounts with the past, you become free, you become liberated into the future... you have more space. Otherwise the past goes on narrowing you.

If you have settled your accounts with your father, suddenly you will feel a new upsurge of love for men. Don't be afraid of that -- because a fear arises that one is becoming homosexual or something. That will come, because when the father's account is closed and you start feeling good about your father -- that yes, everything is gone and finished, and you don't carry the wounds -- you will start feeling good about men. You will become more friendly with men, because each man somehow represents your father.

[Another group member says: I played around for about four days and for the last couple of days I have really been getting into it. I can get so far and then I get scared to go any further... today I feel sort of more into a softer space . But I just get scared and that's it. And I can head-trip about it, or else I start clowning, and then it stops.]

I know you will do that because the day I suggested Primal Therapy, you turned and you said, 'Ah, shit!' (she laughs) I didn't say anything -- you were trying to be funny -- but it was foolish. That shows your whole attitude, and if you go into something with that attitude, you will be clowning -- it will not be of much use.

Nobody likes to be advised. And I have to do that sin continuously -- I have to advise people, 'Do this, do that.' Nobody wants to be advised, because it is very against the ego. Even to accept somebody's advice means that you don't know and somebody else knows. So in many ways one wants to avoid -- jokingly maybe, but that is a trick !

That very moment I knew you had missed that Primal group... I knew that it would be difficult for you ! The group had not started, nothing had started, but I could have predicted then that you would miss, because your attitude would be there. It was very unconscious -- not that you did it knowingly, it was unconscious -- but foolish things are supported by people.

You were here with the Soma group, and even [the leader] and others started laughing, thinking that you have done something very nice. So you also enjoyed the trick -- you thought you have done something nice... but nobody knows what people are doing.

Then you cannot be sincere; the whole work is a wastage. So you must have been fooling and pretending and clowning.

[One of the leaders comments: It seems that she can handle the heavier feelings but when it gets to softer spaces, it is difficult. She's really afraid of being a child. She's already well-developed in very sophisticated games and can joke and turn things to her advantage.]

Tomorrow something is going to happen. I have hit hard on her head (with a chuckle). Tomorrow something is going to happen! Mm? She will be able. These sophisticated games are just protections.

She is a child -- and she is simply protecting. She knows that if she goes sincerely into it, she will be childish -- that's what the fear is. She has not grown up in that way. Maybe her height (she is tall) has played some role in it. She must have been taller than other children when she was a child, and that very length has given her a sense that she is a grown-up. So she has never really been a child. She has never allowed herself that freedom.

Now it is there boiling inside, and she knows that if she relaxes suddenly that will erupt -- and for the whole life she has repressed it! So now she tries to manipulate every situation in her favour, by humour, by this and that, rationalisation, intellectualisation. Those are all props -- but they can all be thrown.

Just say to her -- whenever you see that she is doing something, just make it clear to her what she is doing. If she wants to do it, it is good, she can -- it is her game -- otherwise she need not do it. And from tomorrow she will enter; she is ready now. In fact her group will start from tomorrow, and she will enter into that space. And once she becomes a child, she will be tremendously beautiful. Great happiness will arise in her.

Sometimes it happens -- just very accidental things.... For example, her height is accidental. It is not her fault -- what can she do? She must have always been taller than other children of the same age, so she must have been feeling always that she is more grown-up than others, and that has made a gap. That gap has to be broken. And once it is broken she will become very very soft, flowing -- and that is her fear, too.

In the modern world it is happening more. Even small children are becoming very sophisticated. Each generation they are becoming more sophisticated. The world is becoming more informed, more knowledgeable. Children are glued to the TV for six hours a day. They are getting masses of information which was never possible at any other age or any other time. Of course they are very very sophisticated. Modern media have made many things possible.

For example, a child cannot read a novel like 'Anna Karenina', but he can see the film on the TV. To read 'Anna Karenina' he would have to wait for many years. But on the TV he can see and he can understand it and he can follow it. He can see Tolstoy, he can see Dostoevsky, he can see Turgenev, Gogol, Gorky. The whole world of literature which was not available to him before is available. He becomes very

sophisticated. Even small children start feeling very egoistic.

Just the other day I was reading a joke. A doctor told a small child that if one eats an apple a day, it keeps the doctor away.

The child said, 'Ah, nuts ! This is nothing !'

The doctor was a little shocked. He said, 'What do you mean, "This is nothing?"'

The child said, 'I have got a better advice to give.'

The doctor said, 'What is that?'

The child said, 'Eat one onion a day, and it keeps everybody away! Not only the doctor -- everybody!'

Even small children are no more ready to receive any advice from anybody... they have become very subtle egoists.

So that barrier has to be broken... and she is carrying that barrier. But from tomorrow all the three musketeers (the leaders) jump on her! She has to be destroyed -- anyhow, mm? So finish the job.

And once you have finished the job you will see something very very soft, flower-like, delicate, arising. It is there. It will happen....

The Shadow of the Whip

Chapter #24
Chapter title: The Magic is Here

3 December 1976 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7612035	
ShortTitle: WHIP24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho asks a visitor how long he has been here. The visitor replies that he has lost track of time.]

That's very good, mm? When one can really lose track of time, one has really arrived! Very good. Being here one loses track of time and space both.

Time is an illusion. Through the illusion -- and particularly in the West -- people have become too time-conscious. And in fact time is nothing but the mind -- the movement is just an idea. Nothing is going anywhere. The whole existence simply is; simultaneously it is.

Time exists because we cannot see clearly. It is just as if you look out onto the street from the keyhole. A man is coming but you cannot see him. Suddenly he is there -- but he was before. Suddenly he disappears again -- he is still somewhere but your keyhole makes it difficult to see. Your keyhole creates the past, the present and the future.

Just a moment before the man was not there, so the person who has never left his keyhole will think that the man has appeared out of nothingness. That's what future is. And when the man has gone a little further from the keyhole you cannot see him, and now you say that he has disappeared into the past.

The past is that which you cannot see any more, and the future is that which you cannot see yet.

But the man was there, is there, will be there. It is your key-hole that has created time. If you can come out, then you will see that the past was also present, the present is also present, and the future too, is present. Only the present is. Only now is. But remember the present is not part of time. The present is timeless... eternal.

Time is a concept because we are looking through the mind. The mind is the keyhole. It is created... very limited. When the mind is dropped there is simply eternity... no-mind. Then the now is just eternal. The now goes on spreading to both sides, backwards and forwards. And in that now there is peace.

The whole effort of meditation is how to enter that now... how to drop out of time, and how to enter eternity. That is what meditation is all about. And one can get there because in fact one is already in it.

So my whole effort here is that by and by we drop these mind concepts, mind games.
Have you meditated before? What type of meditation were you doing?

[The visitor replies: Oh, several different types. The type I do now is on the breath -- similar to Vipassana meditation... lots of thoughts come too and I watch them. Then they slow down a bit so I watch the breath and the thoughts. Then also I feel things in my body -- forces. I'm just trying to be aware of everything, and just letting my mind slow down.]

It will be good if you proceed in a more scientific way. Vipassana is good, but your procedure is a little unscientific.

Scientific research divides mind waves into four types. Ordinarily in the waking state we are in beta -- they call it beta: too many thoughts, imagination, dreaming, reveries, plans, reasoning, logic... and it is a constant turmoil. Your mind is like a computer -- it is working, humming, and it gets hot. Any mechanism gets hot, and if it has to work continuously for twenty-four hours, it gets tired -- and you never give it any rest.

In fact you have completely forgotten how to give it rest, or nobody has taught you how to rest it. So even if you try, it continues its old habits -- thinking and going into thought, chasing this thought and that. It is almost like chasing your own tail, mm? -- it is very vicious. One thought leads to another, and that will lead to another, and it goes on unending.

This beta state of mind has a certain wave-length. They say it is fourteen to thirty-two cycles per second. This is a state that is very feverish, trembling. Not that something is wrong in it -- when needed it is very useful... it is a great instrument, but only when needed. If it goes on without any particular need for it, it is a very tiring process. Then it creates anxiety, stress, strain, and the ultimate result can only be madness.

So whenever a person is caught in the beta he is moving towards that -- and everybody is caught in it... we are born in it. Because this state of mind has given many benefits to humanity, we have become addicted to it. The whole scientific process has come out of beta. All that you see around -- prosperity, richness, affluence, big beautiful buildings, asphalt roads, cars and aeroplanes and space travel and atomic energy -- have all come through the beta state. Of course it pays tremendously, so humanity is very much addicted to it.

From kindergarten, from school to university level, we teach only one thing -- the beta: how to use it more and more, how to be proficient in it, how to become more logical, rational. The more logical, rational you are, the more you will succeed in this world, because this world is created by the beta state of mind. Animals cannot compete with man because they live below beta. They have not developed it yet.

The whole civilisation depends on beta, so it is not very easy to get out of it. We are deeply involved in it, and there is a great investment in it. So if you really want to get out of it, you have to proceed in a very very scientific, methodological way.

The second state -- just below beta -- is alpha. Alpha is like twilight. In beta there are too many thoughts -- you are awake but your waking consciousness is completely clouded by thoughts. In alpha, thoughts disappear -- you are still awake. It is like a calm lake -- no ripples... a silver moon in a silent pond.

This second state has the range from seven to fourteen cycles per second. The first has fourteen to thirty-two -- the second has seven to fourteen. It is just below the fourteenth. Once you start getting to alpha, the first disappears and you enter the second state. Alpha is just below beta -- it is hiding in you. It is just a question of how to approach it. . .just a little right movement towards it. It is your treasure.

This second state alpha -- is the state of meditation. Thoughts disappear, thinking disappears, but you have not fallen asleep. You are fully aware... a deep peace surrounds you, and one's whole being is replenished, rejuvenated.

Each person needs it for at least forty minutes every day. It is a must. It you really want to be alive as a soul, as a spiritual person, it is a must. It is the food for the soul.

Below alpha is theta -- the third state. The range of theta is from four to seven cycles per second. It is the state of falling into sleep, becoming unconscious. You are slowing down so much that you cannot keep alert; the alertness disappears. In the first there are thoughts and wakefulness, in the second thoughts have disappeared -- only wakefulness, in the third the wakefulness disappears. You become sleepy... you start dozing.

And then there is the fourth state -- delta. The range of delta is from one half to four cycles per second. It is the deepest sleep -- where everything is forgotten. It is the dreamless sleep -- what Hindus have called 'sushupti'.

These are the four stages, and you have to be very scientific in approaching them. My suggestion is that you start this way.... I call this meditation the alpha meditation.

It can be done without any beliefs. It has nothing to do with religion. You can be a Hindu or a Christian or a Mohammedan -- it doesn't matter; You can be an atheist, a Communist -- it doesn't matter. It has nothing to do with any belief -- it is simply a psy-chological procedure. But if you start this way, great will be the benefit and results will become more solid. Otherwise you can continue Vipassana and you will remain a little confused and fuddled. Sometimes there will be a few moments of silence, and then again thoughts will come.

Let there be a one year programme of meditation. For three months, simply sit. If you can sit in this posture, good, otherwise you can sit in a chair. If you can sit in this lotus posture, that's the best.

Sit in this posture, let your spine be straight, and put your left hand on the right hand, letting both thumbs touch each other. Mm? that will keep you alert. It gives a certain circulation to the body energy -- this touching of the thumbs -- and will not allow you to fall asleep.

When somebody is moving into alpha, there are two dangers: one danger comes from beta -- that you may not be able to drop thoughts, another danger comes from theta -- that you may be able to drop them so suddenly that you fall asleep. So one has to avoid these two things -- sleep and thought.

This pressure will make your body energy move in such a way that you cannot fall asleep. This is also one of the best postures in which it is most difficult to fall asleep. Again, a straight spine is a protection against sleep. This is the whole protection so that you don't fall below alpha. If you fall below alpha, you will be asleep. The sleep will be good and you will feel very fresh, but meditation will be missed.

If your spine is leaning forwards or backwards, or you are in a chair and very restful, it is more possible that you will fall asleep because that is more a part of your habit. Whenever you drop thinking, suddenly you take a jump -- you bypass alpha -- and you go into theta and fall asleep. Every day you do that, so that is more natural and more possible. This posture protects you.

... You can use a cushion. The spine should be straight. You can make yourself as comfortable as possible, because comfort is not the ingredient. If you are uncomfortable, that discomfort won't allow you to fall into alpha; you will continue to think about the discomfort. No, it has not to be uncomfortable. It has to be comfortable, but not too comfortable -- comfortable as far as the body is concerned. So this is good -- you can use a cushion.

Then fix your eyes on your left hand... look at the left hand. If you look at the left hand continuously, that again stimulates your right side mind which is meditative. Your left hand is connected with the right side mind, and if you look at the left hand, your eyes and your left hand sooner or later fall in tune and an energy cycle arises, your right side mind starts functioning.

So this is tremendously helpful. This will help you to drop thoughts more easily. It will not be needed that you do anything, because the right side mind never thinks. It is the part from where you feel. It is the part from where you love. It is the part from where poetry is born -- not logic, not theology, not philosophy, not science. That comes from the left side brain.

To continuously watch is of tremendous significance. You need not gaze at it continuously, but just go on looking into it in a very empty way... just have your eyes on the left hand, and that will do the work.

Then start with an inhalation. Inhale deeply, and with the inhalation, say inside 'one', and then exhale deeply and say 'two', inhale again, say 'three', exhale, say 'four', inhale, 'five', exhale, 'six'. Go on up to ten, then again start from one.

If you lose count somewhere, then start from one, but go from one to ten. Inhalation -- one, exhalation -- two: do it in that way. The first ten breaths should be as deep as possible. From the second cycle you can relax and let the breathing be natural, silent and quiet -- but continue to count. Just by counting, within three months you will be able to attain to the alpha so tremendously... thoughts will disappear.

Thoughts will come sometimes but you are not to pay any attention to them. Neither have you to fight with them nor to acknowledge them. Just remain indifferent. Let them be there -- that is none of your business. Let them be there, and they will subside by themselves. You continue counting.

For three months, count this way, forty minutes every day. After three months, change your counting. Only count exhalations. Exhale -- count one, inhale -- keep quiet, exhale -- count two, inhale -- keep quiet. That is the only change that has to be made after three months. Then again after three months, drop

counting. So for three months, count inhalation and exhalation, for three months only exhalations, then for three months no counting -- just watch.

... Just watch the breath. Then for three months, forget watching too. This is how one should proceed -- very slowly, gradually. Within one year you will be simply surprised. Man is carrying such tremendous possibility.

But if you don't start from the very beginning, it will be difficult and more time will be wasted. This is my observation -- that many people start meditation, but they drop it because results are not coming, so they get fed up. So one should proceed very scientifically -- this is the procedure.

If you proceed this way, within three months there will be definite results, and then you can drop a little -- half the process is dropped. You don't count inhalations -- now you are getting beyond the technique a little. After six months you drop counting completely -- you are getting even higher. Then drop everything after six months -- even watchfulness. You simply sit. Sitting silently, doing nothing -- that is what Zazen is. That is the peak.

So let it be a one-year programme, and don't be in a hurry.

... Only once a day -- forty minutes will do. But if you have time and you can do it twice, perfectly good. Mm? You can never do too much meditation.

And what about your sannyas?

[The seeker replies: I think it would make life too difficult for me in the West to have to wear orange all the time. And I don't think that I could find a job, and I think it would cut me off from a lot of people -- a lot of my friends and family. It would make it harder to relate to everybody -- that's the main reason. Also I don't know that much about the movement yet to be sure that I want to be in it.]

These are not the true reasons -- these are rationalisations... think about them. These are tricks of the mind. Whatsoever you want to do, you find a reason for -- that it will be difficult to find a job, that it will be difficult to relate to people, that it will be hard on your friends. I have not seen it happen -- and I have so many sannyasins in the West. Neither is getting a job difficult nor relating -- in fact they relate better because they love more.

But there is something else inside.... You cannot simply say that you are afraid, so fear takes a garb, a rationalisation -- that this will be very difficult.

First you have to relate to yourself -- only then can you relate to anybody. Otherwise it is just a game that one goes on playing -- and a meaningless game. The first contact has to be with your interior, and then you will be able to relate with people.

Orange clothes cannot prevent you -- only one thing can prevent relationship, and that is if you are not related to yourself. The whole effort of sannyas is to make you capable of relating with yourself, then everything follows.

So think about it... brood on it. Those are not the real causes, because otherwise so many people couldn't do it. You are not the first Westerner here, mm? So that cannot be the reason. There must be some other reason -- some other fear. So find it and then encounter that fear.

And the second thing: it is not a movement; it is not a mission. These orange people are not part of any religion. They are not creating a church, and they don't believe in any dogma -- because I have none. They are related to me -- they are not related to each other really. They are not part of an organisation -- they are related to me. Just as the spokes of the wheel are related to the hub, so is their relationship to me. They are sharing something with me. It is a personal relationship.

It is just as Jesus' disciples were related to him -- they were not Christians; they were simply related to Christ. It was a personal relationship... a love affair.

Sannyas is a love affair. Somebody who has fallen in love with me and wants to share, wants to move with me for a little while if it is possible, wants to linger with me a little longer. It is not a movement at all, and it has nothing to do with any organisation; it is not organisational.

The approach is totally personal. I believe in individuals, and I don't believe in organisations. Each organisation has proved fatal to religion.

So these people are simply related to me, and they are not part of any movement. They are not fighting against any religion, any sect or any tradition, and they are not worried about the society. They are not trying to change the world -- they are not concerned with it at all. They are only concerned with celebrating with me for a few moments.

Think about it -- because one can miss that celebration... one can miss some great opportunity. And whenever love knocks at your door, open the door and drop fear.

When I invite you to sannyas, it is simply love knocking at your door. You can say 'No' and I will say, 'Thank you' -- there is no problem about it. You can perfectly well say 'No' and be here -- but you will have missed an opportunity.

[The seeker asks: Is the taking of sannyas necessary for love?]

Sannyas is not necessary for love, but once you are in love many things become necessary. And if you are in love with me, you have to do many crazy things! (laughter) Sannyas is one of the crazy things. It is almost mad! And I have no rationalisation for it -- nothing. I don't argue for it... I don't say that there is any argument for it -- there is none. It is simply a crazy affair.

I am mad, and those who are mad would like to join hands with me. So if you are mad enough, you can take sannyas right now, otherwise you can think a little.

[Another visitor says: I'm a biologist. But I think one can be meditative about science too...]

One can be. In fact a scientist can meditate better than anybody else, because when you have gone to one extreme, it is very easy to move to the other extreme. It is just like the pendulum of a clock: when it is going to the left, it is gaining momentum to go to the right. So when one becomes very very rational, one is gaining momentum to be irrational. And if a scientist really goes far into his scientific outlook, one day he will become religious.

In his last days, Albert Einstein started becoming more and more religious... started feeling more and more for religion. Only a mediocre scientist never becomes religious. A mediocre man is one who never goes far enough. If you can go far enough in any direction, one day or other you will swing to the other polarity -- that comes naturally. A man who has been thinking very logically, is very logical, one day comes to see that logic itself is illogical.

If one goes deep into logic, one comes to a few axioms which have simply been accepted -- have been accepted with no foundation to them. The whole structure is very logical, but the foundation is illogical. If one goes deep into mathematics, one finds that mathematics is an invention of man. That's why it is so scientific -- because it has nothing to do with life. Mathematics is a purely human invention -- that's why it is so pure a science, because existence does not interfere in it. But then become aware of what you are doing. You are playing a game! You invent your laws, you invent your premises, you invent your structure, and you play a game. And one who has been playing a game is one day bound to become aware that there is more than this game.

A biologist working continuously on biological problems is bound to become aware one day of asking himself; 'Who am I?' Because no biology can reveal it. Who is this one who is searching? Man can create many mechanisms, can create almost as perfect a mechanism as the mind, can create a beautiful computer -- but no computer can create a human mind.

One day this idea -- who are you and who is it inside you who has created such a perfect thing -- will arise.

There is an anecdote in Ramakrishna's life.... He was a very rare being... very simple, uneducated. A great logician came to see him who was very well-known all over the world. His name was Keshava Chandra Sen and he was famous for his argumentative-ness. He came with his followers and he was absolutely certain -- and rightly so -- that he would defeat this illiterate man.

He argued beautifully that there is no God. Ramakrishna listened to him very attentively, and he enjoyed it -- Ramakrishna enjoyed it tremendously. When Keshva finished, Ramakrishna simply jumped up and hugged him and said, 'So beautiful!'

Keshava was very puzzled. He said, 'What is the matter with you? I came to fight and argue with you, and you don't argue with me. Why?'

Ramakrishna said, 'In fact, looking at you and seeing such beautiful logic, seeing such beautiful argumentativeness, I have got more proof for God ! If there is no God, how is this beautiful consciousness, this beautiful mind, possible? You are proof, Keshava.'

Keshava relates in his autobiography that he became dumb! Suddenly all his logic disappeared. This man was tremendous! He had never thought that arguing against God would become proof of God, but

Ramakrishna had said that such beautiful intelligence would be impossible if there were no God.

The whole of scientific research is going to culminate ultimately in a religious upsurge in the whole world, because every scientific invention, every discovery, simply proves the infinite capacity that is hidden behind the human mind. Reaching to the stars simply proves that our hands are not small -- our reach is vast. We must be vast! Maybe we are confined to a very small body and to a very limited mind, but even with a limited mind we are doing so many miracles.

Just go on in your scientific work and start meditating, mm? There is no contradiction. In fact in life there is never any contradiction. Everything can lead to everything else -- it simply depends on you.

My observation is that people who are priests, popes, shankaracharyas, religious people, are the most irreligious people in the world because religion has not been a discovery for them. They have not worked for it, they have just borrowed it -- it is almost a business to them.

Scientists, poets, painters, musicians, who are not really in any way related to religion, are more religious, because religiousness is nothing but a capacity to wonder, a capacity to praise. And how, if you are looking into life, can you remain without praising it? How miraculous it is!

And praise becomes proof. If you start praising, one day it becomes the proof of something hidden.

A wondering consciousness is all that is needed. An unprejudiced consciousness is all that is needed -- and the whole scientific training is for that... that one should be unprejudiced. One should not be a Hindu, should not be a Christian, should not be a Mohammedan. One should not have any concepts... one should not carry any a priori ideas -- one should experiment and see. One should believe in the fact and not in any sort of fiction.

Religion is something that is hidden behind the fact. It is not in the bible, it is not in the koran -- it is hidden behind existence. Behind every fact it is throbbing there.

So if you really go deep into the fact, one day or other you are certain to come upon God. You cannot escape!

So meditate here, and come next time for a longer time. Much is possible!

[A sannyasin returning from the West says he is confused because: I was with you in Bombay two and a half years ago. I find myself back here, but somehow the magic isn't there, and it feels odd that I'm back.]

Wait... the magic will come with a flood. It always happens.... The magic is there -- you have simply lost the eyes that can see it. The magic is there -- more than before -- but you can see only that which you can see. You have lost some innocence.... And sometimes it happens that just by experiencing something, we become experienced and the innocence is lost.

For example, the first time you came to me, I was something new. Now you come with an expectation -- and that is destroying the whole thing. Now you have a fixed idea about me. And I am never fulfilling anybody's ideas -- never! -- because I go on changing.

I am not dead! When I am dead, you can have expectations from me and they will always be fulfilled because there will be nobody to change.

That's why whenever a person like Christ or Buddha dies, the religion grows by leaps and bounds. It becomes a great force... millions of people join it. Why? Because now Buddha is predictable. Now you can have Buddha according to you.

When you came for the first time, you had no expectations about me. You were completely unknown to me, I was unknown to you. You had come with innocent eyes. Then there was magic!

This magic has nothing to do with me -- that magic has nothing to do with you. Whenever there is an innocent state of mind, the magic is there.

Look at a rose flower with innocent eyes and the magic is there. Look with eyes full of knowledge, and the magic has disappeared. Science has destroyed much magic in the world because science has given people knowledge, and people think that now they know. Nobody knows anything! That they know is just a false idea. Now they know what is what so the magic is gone, and with the magic, God has disappeared from the world. Not that He has disappeared -- how can He? He is there just in front of your eyes -- but you have become knowledgeable. That is creating the trouble.

Sometimes it happens that our eyes are clouded by our expectations. Then you look for something... you want to repeat some experience. You want me the way I was two years ago. How can I be? You come with your expectations, fixed ideas -- and nobody is ever going to fulfill them. I will go on changing -- I am not predictable. And if you come without expectations, suddenly you will find that the magic is there... more

than before. It is always there.... But it takes a little time.

Just meditate, dance in the music group, sing, and forget your past. What happened two years ago, forget it ! Much more is going to happen. Don't cling to it. Don't ask for repetition, because life never repeats.

They say that history never repeats -- that's not right. History always repeats, because history is made by fools, and fools are very repetitive. Politicians and generals and warmongers -- they are the most stupid people in the world -- they cannot do anything new, they simply go on repeating. But life never repeats... life is pure eternity. Why should it repeat anything?

It will take a few days. Once your past experience has been dropped and you are again fresh and new, the magic will arise and explode in you. It is natural -- it happens to many people. Nothing to be worried about.

And confusion is part of life. Only dead people are never confused. They are certain -- but their certainty is worthless. Confusion is more valuable. It simply says that you are still alive... you are still growing. There is still possibility in you -- that's what confusion means. You would like to commit suicide. You don't want confusion -- you want certainty. Certainty means committing suicide, so once and forever, one is finished.

I am not going to give you any certainty. I am going to give you clarity -- not certainty. And this is the difference: certainty is against confusion, clarity is not against confusion. Clarity always finds a way through confusion -- it is not against it.

Certainty is against confusion, certainty never allows any confusion to take possession of you. It is so afraid that it simply avoids it, it escapes from it -- then of course one remains stupid and mediocre. I am for clarity, not for certainty. And each new confusion has to be welcomed, because each new confusion will bring a new challenge to you to be more clear, to have more clarity, to have more transparency.

I am not here to give you any belief -- hence I go on contradicting myself. I don't allow you any foothold because I don't want you to cling to any foothold. The moment I see that you are settling, I take the earth away from you. Of course you fall in a heap and you are confused. You collapse and you become angry -- you want to settle. Look at this !

The mind always wants to settle -- life always wants to love. Life is movement -- the mind is a stagnant pool. Life is river-like.

It is your mind that wants to remain in a stagnant state -- that is creating the trouble. Life wants to move -- so there is a struggle.

You are all for the mind, unfortunately. You should not be -- you should be for life. You should say, 'Okay. If there is confusion, good! That means that my old ideas are shattered, my old beliefs are gone. Now I will have to find some new vision. I have to move. This house is no more my house -- I will have to find another. I no more belong to this state of mind -- hence the confusion.' But good -- confusion is very throbbing!

Do a few groups here, mm? And make these four months here four months of tremendous engagement. And wait -- the magic is going to happen to you. Just wait....

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Talks given from 1/6/79 to 30/6/79
Darshan Diary
24 Chapters
Year published: 1984

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #1

Chapter title: None

1 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906015	
ShortTitle: WAKEUP01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Satyo Dorothee. Satyo means truth; Dorothee means a gift of God.

Truth is never an achievement; one cannot seek and search it. Seeking is a sure way of not finding it. Search and you will miss, because the very idea of searching, seeking, is rooted in desire, and desire is the barrier.

Truth happens when there is no desire in the mind. When the mind is utterly desireless, then truth comes. It visits only when desire has left it. Not only the worldly desires but the desire for truth also should leave. Not only desires for money, power and prestige, but desire for God also is a barrier. The object of desire is irrelevant; desire itself is the problem.

Truth is a gift for those who have dropped desiring. In those rare moments when the mind is without desire there is such silence, such receptivity, that one cannot imagine it, one cannot dream about it. It is utter silence, because all noise consists of desires. In that silence is benediction. That silence is truth.

Deva Wolfgang. Deva means divine; Wolfgang means the walk of the wolf. But because each thing is divine, even the walk of the wolf is divine; because each being is divine, even the wolf is divine. The animal has not to be destroyed; the animal has to be raised to the divine.

And we have all wolves within us. We come from the world of the animals. Charles Darwin is perfectly right, that man is an evolved form of animals. But he ends there; that's where he is wrong. Man is not yet arrived; it is on the way. Man has come from the animals but has to go to God too. Man is only a passage for the animal to attain the divine, a bridge stretched between the animal and the divine.

Animals are perfect in a sense: they are born as they are going to live their whole life. Man is not perfect in that sense. He is a becoming, a changing, a flux. He can fall below the animals; he can rise above the angels. Both possibilities are there. It all depends how you use the opportunity of life.

If one goes on looking outside one's being, one goes on falling below. The moment eyes turn inwards, we start rising above. Inwards is synonymous with upwards, outwards synonymous with downwards. The animal has no inside look, the animal cannot look within; that is his limitation. Man is free to look within; that is his glory. But one has to choose. One may not choose; one may go on looking outwards. Then one is man only physiologically but not spiritually.

Sannyas is a step towards the inner world, towards your interiority. It is turning in, and the moment of turning in is the moment of meeting God.

Deva Erich. Deva means divine; Erich means always powerful. God is always powerful; everything else is momentary. Except God, nothing is always powerful. Everything rises, falls; the tide comes and ebbs. Nothing remains eternally the same except God, so those who are not rooted in God remain driftwood, just at the mercy of the waves and the winds. They don't have any destiny; their life is accidental. The accidental life cannot know the essential; and to know the essential is to know oneself. And by knowing oneself one comes to know existence and its mysteries. The lock is hidden within you. Unless that lock is unlocked, existence remains a secret.

Sannyas is a key, a master key, to unlock your inner being. And the first step will be surrender to God. Think yourself as nothing: God is all. Let this be your meditation and prayer: efface yourself, simply disappear. In that emptiness the divine descends. That emptiness is a must, because only in that space God can happen.

And with God you are also then eternally powerful. With God you are immortal. Without God there is death; with God there is no death. Without God one is only a body; with God one becomes a soul.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906025
ShortTitle: WAKEUP02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Ellen. Prem means love; Ellen means light. Love is the only light there is in life. Love is the inner light. It needs no fuel; it is eternal. It is not caused by anything, hence it cannot be turned off. Anything that can be put on can be turned off. It is simply there; you cannot put it on, you cannot put it off. This light, this love, has not to be invented but only to be discovered or rediscovered.

And sannyas is nothing but an inquiry into this inner world of love and light. They are two aspects of the same phenomenon: when you look in, it is light; when you share it with others, it is love. When you are alone with it, it is light; when you communicate it to others, it is love. Light communicated is love; love burning inside as an alone flame is light.

And this is the whole quest of humanity, to discover it. Once you have discovered it all fear of death disappears, because then there is no death. And all fear of darkness disappears because then there is no darkness either.

The experience of the light is so tremendous that people have given it names: God, nirvana, enlightenment, moksha. It is so huge that no ordinary words can contain it; hence every language has invented words for it. God is not a person, neither is nirvana a place. These are different names for that experience of light.

When it explodes within you it is so much, uncontainable, inexpressible, inexhaustible, that one is simply drowned in it, one is simply drunk with it, and drunk forever. There is no coming back; once gone into it one is gone forever.

Anand Rene. Anand means bliss; Rene means reborn -- reborn into bliss.

Jesus says: Unless you are born again you will not enter into my kingdom of God. He is talking about a spiritual death and a spiritual birth. But the birth can come only if death precedes it. The resurrection is possible only if there has been a crucifixion. One has to die to be born again.

Death and birth are very potent symbols. And when we are talking about birth and death we are not talking about ordinary birth and death: we are talking about the death of the ego and the birth of the non-ego. Ego is misery; non-ego is bliss. To be confined in the ego is to live in a prison cell, in darkness, in hell, isolated from the whole of existence and its mysteries and its celebration.

To live as a no-ego is to live openly, under the sky and the stars, with the sun and the moon and the wind and the rain. To live as a non-ego is to become part of this eternal celebration that goes on and on. Unending celebration it is, with no beginning and no end.

But the risk has to be taken: the ego has to be dropped, the ego has to be crucified. And that's what sannyas is all about: a death and a rebirth.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906035	
ShortTitle: WAKEUP03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Ageho. Deva means divine; Ageho means homelessness.

Life has no security; it thrives in danger. It has no safety; it is possible only in danger. Death is safe and secure; life is a risk. Hence those who really want to live have to take many risks. They have to go on moving into the unknown. They have to learn one of the most fundamental lessons: that there is no home; that life is a pilgrimage, no beginning, no end. Yes, there are places where you can rest, but those are just overnight stays and in the morning you have to move again. Life is a constant movement, it never comes to any end; that's why life is eternal.

Death has a beginning and an end. But you are not death; you are life. Death is a misconception. People create death because they long for security. It is the desire for security and safety that creates death, that makes one afraid of life, that makes one hesitant of moving into the unknown.

Life's only nourishment is risk: the more you risk, the more alive you are. And once you understand it, not out of despair, not out of helplessness, but out of meditative awareness -- once you understand it you are thrilled by the sheer beauty of its possibility.

Life is something impossible. It should not be but it is. It is a miracle that we are, that trees are, that birds are. It is really a miracle, because the whole universe is dead. Millions and millions of stars and millions and millions of solar systems are dead. Only on this small planet earth, which is nothing -- if you think of its proportion it is just a particle of dust -- life has happened on it. This is the most fortunate' place in the whole of existence. Birds are singing, trees are growing, blooming, people are there, loving, singing, dancing. Something just unbelievable has happened.

To become aware of it, to welcome it, to rejoice in it, is sannyas. To trust it is sannyas. To go with it with no idea where it is leading is sannyas. To be surrendered to it is sannyas.

Man can accept homelessness in despair; then one misses the whole point. That is where existentialism has missed the whole point: Heidegger, Sartre, Camus, they all have missed the point. They came very close, very close they were; the truth was just by the corner. They were as close as any Buddha, but they missed. Instead of becoming blissful they became very very sad that life has no meaning, that life has no goal, that life has no security. They became very much shaken; it was very shattering.

Buddhas have also come to the same conclusion, but rather than becoming sad they jumped into the unknown. They surpassed all boundaries. They accepted as life is. They accepted that it is the very nature of life; there is no point in feeling frustrated. And they understood that it is beautiful that life is insecure, because then there is a possibility to explore, then there is a possibility to invent. Then there is a possibility to come across the new; then there is a possibility of surprises. If everything was secure, certain, guaranteed, destined, there would have been no thrill and no dance.

Buddhas have danced! Seeing the incredible happening, seeing the miraculous happening, they have rejoiced. Jesus says again and again to his disciples: Rejoice, rejoice! I say again and again, rejoice!

And that's my whole teaching. I don't give you a goal, I don't even give you a sense of direction. I simply make you aware of the facticity of life, what it is, how it is. Fall in tune with it. Go along with it, with no personal, private desires, with no ideas how it should be. Let it be as it is, and you relax. That

relaxation is sannyas, and that relaxation brings one to God.

God is nothing but your heart exploding in total rejoicing, your being radiating with the rhythm of existence. God is not somebody that you will see and encounter. It is disappearance of your self-obsession; it is disappearance of the ego. It is a melting: the ice of the ego melts and you become one with the ocean. That oceanic feeling is God.

God cannot be worshipped. One can become God but one cannot worship God. All worship is false, all worship is futile. Become gods! -- less than that won't do. And we have the seeds within us.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906045
ShortTitle: WAKEUP04
Audio: No
Video: No

Gian Carlo. Gian means God's gracious gift; Carlo means a man. To be a man is God's gracious gift. It is no ordinary happening. It is very rare, unique, because in this whole universe where millions of solar systems exist, it is only on this small planet earth that life has arisen. And life has millions of forms, from the lowest amoeba to man.

Man is the highest expression of life, the highest reach of evolution. Man is a great hope, a promise to be fulfilled, a destiny to be attained. Just by being born as a human being we don't become human beings. It needs great effort to become a human being.

To be human is the whole art of religion. It has nothing to do with the divine, because if a man is really human he is bound to be divine. Divine comes as a consequence: when the human flower has opened the fragrance that arises out of it is divine. Man contains God within him.

Once we become aware of this immense potential a great challenge arises in life. Then each step has to be taken very cautiously. Then each moment is precious. One can miss, that is the danger. But if one is alert there is no need to be worried. One cannot miss if one is alert.

Man misses because of unconsciousness, hence consciousness has to be developed. Each small act, each ordinary act, has to be the focus of your consciousness. Eating, walking, sitting, but remain alert. Awareness has to be spread over your twenty-four hours' life.

I am including even your sleep. First begin being aware while you are awake. Then the second step is become aware while you are dreaming. And then the third and the final step is become aware while you are fast asleep, not even dreaming. When a man is capable of becoming aware in profound, dreamless sleep, he has arrived home.

Anand Narayani. Anand means bliss; Narayani means a goddess -- a goddess of bliss. That's what we are meant to be -- gods and goddesses of bliss. And if we are not it is simply because of our own foolishness; it is simply because of our own misunderstanding of life. We are responsible. Nobody is preventing us from becoming what we are supposed to be except ourselves. We are the only enemies. The whole existence is friendly towards us, but we are not friendly towards ourselves.

We have been taught to condemn ourselves; we have been taught that we are worthless. We have been told in thousand and one ways that we are dirt, and that has become part of our conditioning.

The first step in sannyas is: respect yourself, because if you don't respect yourself you cannot respect

anybody else in the world. Not even God can be respected, because even God comes number two; number one is you.

Love yourself. If you can't love yourself you cannot love anybody else. And if you cannot love yourself, who is going to love you either? And when there is no love and no respect for one's being, life becomes a desert, because it is only through love and respect that one makes a garden out of one's being, that one starts learning how to play on one's own heart's harp. Then one starts learning how to be more and more poetic, graceful, aesthetic, sensitive... because life is such a great opportunity, it has not to be missed. It is such a treasure, it has not to be wasted.

So the first step and the most fundamental step is: love yourself, respect yourself. And that does not mean that become an egoist. Loving yourself is not creating an ego. The trees love themselves and there is no ego; and the birds love themselves and there is no ego.

Ego arises not out of love for yourself but out of comparison. When you compare with others, ego arises. Then ego can have two sides: either you will suffer from inferiority complex, that is the one side of the ego, or from superiority complex; that is another side of the same disease. But both arise out of comparison.

So when I am saying love yourself, I am saying simply as if you are alone here in the whole of existence. There is nobody else, so there is no possibility of comparing. Respect yourself not comparatively; simply respect yourself, just respect yourself. And in that respect you will respect life because you are life, and in that love you will love life because you are life. And in that love and respect you will respect and love the whole existence.

That's what prayer is all about, but it can arise only if you move in the right direction. Loving oneself, respecting oneself, is the right direction. And one then starts growing naturally.

Growth is not something which has to be forced upon one. We have only to create the context and the growth happens. You put the seed in the soil, you put on the manure, you water it, and you wait. You have created the context, you have created the space for the seed; now it is for the seed and its nature to sprout. And it will sprout in its time and it will grow. You need not pull it; it will grow on its own.

Growth is not an effort; it is an effortless, natural phenomenon. All that is needed is creating a right space, a right context. That's what sannyas is all about.

[To a sannyasin, returning after four years:]

Be very relaxed while you are here. Don't make it a tense affair. Move slowly; there is no hurry. Speed is more or less a hindrance and never a help. And the modern mind is too much speedy. And because of that tremendous craziness for speed we go on missing all that is significant.

Instant coffee is possible, but instant God is not possible, so if one insists that "I would like only that which is instantly possible," then only one will have coffee and no God. Then life becomes trivial, mundane; and it is a sacrilege to destroy life in small things.

Life has such immense potential that it can reach to the ultimate peaks of joy, ecstasy, celebration. It is not only for small things. Small things are good in their own place; I am not against coffee. Coffee is perfectly good in its own place, but coffee is not all.

Just keep that in mind. Be very relaxed, and much will happen. The slower you go, the faster you reach. The faster you try to go, the more impossible it becomes to reach. So just imbibe the spirit of relaxation. That is my flavor.

Do all these groups, do meditations, but playfully, as if nothing is to be achieved out of them. They are not means to some end but ends unto themselves. Then great things happen and unexpectedly they happen. In fact all great things happen unexpectedly.

[To a sannyasin, on her first visit:]

Just be here and feel at home. That is the most important thing: to feel at home here. Don't feel as a visitor. And then things start happening, but they always happen when you are at rest, at home. So forget for these six weeks all time and everything else. This commune is your whole world for these six weeks, as if nothing else exists, as if the Third World War has happened and only these crazy orange people are saved and everybody is gone! And that is very much possible; it may happen. And then live as if only these are the people and this is the world; and there is no other world and there is nobody else.

Then on its own accord a rhythm starts arising in the deepest recesses of your being. That rhythm is God, that rhythm is freedom. That rhythm is the truth, the truth of all truths, logos, Tao.
And next time come for a longer period. Good.

[Another sannyasin, on his first visit, says: I've been having a pain in my heart since I've been sitting here.]

Mmm! That's a good sign -- feel fortunate -- because to feel pain in the heart is to feel love. When love is too intense it feels like pain; it is not pain. It is not a heart attack; it is a love attack. But they both appear almost the same in the beginning.

Any intensity becomes unbearable, and love is the most intense thing possible in life. And it rarely happens, very rarely, so we remain unaware of the possibility that the heart can feel pain in moments of joy, in moments of intimacy. People have become completely oblivious of their hearts. They live in the head, and if they know of anything they know only of headache. Heartache, the very word has gone out of use; you never hear it. Headache of course is there, but heartache...

This is heartache, and it is good. Accept it joyously. Allow it, don't repress it; because the natural tendency of the mind is to repress anything that is painful. By repressing it you will destroy something that was growing. A sprout was coming out and you will destroy it; a door was opening and you will close it. A vision was just on the way and you will turn your back towards it.

Allow it; not only allow it, welcome it. Not only welcome it, rejoice and dance with it. And then a miracle will be felt: the pain will disappear and for the first time you will feel a new kind of pleasure. It is the transformation of the same thing. The heartache will disappear and for the first time you will feel heartfulness -- otherwise the heart remains empty -- a kind of overflowing love, not addressed to anybody in particular.

Love always begins in a particular context. For example, your heartache has started because of me, but that is just a triggering point. Once it is triggered, then it loses that context of two. Then it is not a question of I and thou; then it is simply there, not for somebody in particular but simply there for all that is -- for the trees and the sun and the moon and the rivers and the mountains. Then it is simply there; and when love is simply there unaddressed, it is prayer, it is meditation. But in the beginning it always starts as a pain. But you are blessed, so dance with it, sing with it...

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906055
ShortTitle: WAKEUP05
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Thomas. Deva means divine: Thomas is the name of one of the apostles of Jesus who has come synonymous with doubt, because he doubted. He was one of the most beloved disciples of Jesus. But doubt is very natural. It goes only by and by, very slowly. We are born with it. Jesus loved him tremendously; he loved Jesus, but still the doubt persisted. The doubt persists to the very last.

Your name will mean divine doubt. Ordinarily doubt is never thought to be divine. All the religions of the world have been against doubt. I am not against it. I am not against anything at all, because my

observation is that whatsoever is given in life is significant. All that is needed is to know the art of using it. Doubt can become a door to the divine, rightly used.

And if doubt is condemned, rejected, repressed, then you will never attain to trust; it is impossible. At the most you will attain to a kind of belief. But belief is impotent; trust is potent. Belief is dead; trust is alive. Belief is borrowed; just to repress the doubt you have borrowed belief. You are sitting on the doubt pretending to believe, but you know perfectly well that it is all pretension.

You can deceive the whole world, you can even deceive yourself, but you cannot deceive existence, you cannot deceive God. He will see the doubt deep in your heart. Your belief systems will not in any way be able to prevent him from seeing the doubt that you are hiding.

The doubt has not to be repressed; it has to be transformed. The doubt is the seed of trust. Doubt totally, doubt intelligently. Doubt with all the power that you have, and you will be surprised: the more you doubt, the more you are coming closer to trust. The more you question, the closer you are to the answer -- obviously, naturally. If your questioning becomes deep, intense, then the goal of your quest is not far away. When the question is so tremendous that you become the question mark, immediately, instantly, the answer arrives. And that answer brings trust; that answer is trust.

Trust comes not against doubt but through doubt, just as the morning comes not against night but through the night. The night is the womb for the morning; it grows in the night's womb. Trust grows in the womb of doubt.

Use whatsoever God has given to you: doubt, anger, sex, greed. All that has been given to you has to be used and has to be transformed. It contains infinite potential in it. Anger transformed becomes compassion. Greed transformed becomes sharing. Fear transformed becomes love. And doubt transformed becomes trust. Hence I call doubt also divine.

Deva Prabhato. Deva means divine; Prabhato means morning -- a divine dawn, a divine morning.

Sannyas is a beginning of new life. It is not continuity with the old; it is a discontinuity. You have to think of yourself from the very beginning again, from ABC, as if the past had never existed. Simply drop it, and not in pieces but wholesale. Drop it in toto! Simply disconnect yourself from it, just like A snake slips out of the old skin and never looks back.

Think of this moment as your real birth, and then things are very easy. It is very difficult to renovate an old house; it is easier to make a new one. And howsoever you renovate an old house it remains old. You can paint here and there and you can do few things here and there, but the total structure, the quality, the flavor, remains that of the old.

I don't believe in renovation. I believe in destroying the past completely and starting from ABC, fresh and new. That s what sannyas is all about: it is a death, death of the old, death to the old; and a birth, birth of the new, birth for the new.

Rambhajen. It means a divine song, the song of God. Each being is a song of God: unique, individual, incomparable, unrepeatable, but still coming from the same source. Each song has its own flavor, its own beauty, its own music, its own melody, but the singer is the same. We are all different songs of the same singer, different gestures of the same dancer.

To start feeling it is meditation. Then conflict disappears, jealousies become impossible, violence unthinkable, because there is nobody else than our own reflections all over the world. If we belong to the same source, just like all the waves of the ocean, then what is the point of conflict, competition, feeling superior, inferior, and all that nonsense? Nobody is superior and nobody is inferior: everybody is simply just himself or herself.

And everybody is so unique that there has never been any other individual like you before and there is no possibility of ever there being an individual like you again. In fact you yourself are not the same for two consecutive moments. Yesterday you were a different person, today it is just somebody else. Tomorrow, one never knows.

Each being is a flux, a constant change, a river flowing. Heraclitus says you cannot step in the same river twice. And I say to you, you cannot step in the same river even once, because the river is constantly flowing. And the river represents life.

It is tremendously significant that each individual is unique. Then all complexes of inferiority and superiority can simply be dropped. Then there is no point of carrying an ego and the weight of it. And the weight is too much -- it is killing people! And if there is no point of carrying the ego, there is no need to

become humble either. Because the whole effort of the so-called religious to become humble is nothing but because of the ego. It is a long shadow of the ego; it is the echo of the ego.

A man of understanding is neither an egoist nor he is humble. He simply is. You cannot say that he is an egoist or an anti-egoist; those words don't apply to the man of understanding at all, because he lives incomparably. He simply lives authentically. And to live authentically, to live simply, naturally, as you are, without imitating anybody, is to allow God to sing wholeheartedly through your being.

God wants you just to be that which you are and nobody else. If he had wanted you to be a Jesus or to be a Buddha, he would have created a Buddha or a Jesus. He is not a fool -- he would not have created you! He has created you because he needs you. Jesus is not needed any more, Buddha is not needed any more. You are needed!

Feel it, imbibe this spirit. The deeper it goes, the deeper it will color your being into the color of sannyas. The change of the outer dress is only symbolic; the change has to happen within. And in India orange is the symbolic color of the spring, because in the spring all trees bloom and the forests become orange. The color orange has to penetrate your very being. Your very being has to enter into the world of spring, of song, of dance, of celebration.

But remember one thing: you can only celebrate yourself and nobody else. And that's what is needed. That's what I teach: I teach you to be yourself.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906065
ShortTitle: WAKEUP06
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Gopi. Anand means bliss. Gopi is a very significant word; it comes from the tradition of the devotee.

There are two paths: one is of knowledge, wisdom, meditation, and the other is that of love, devotion, surrender. The word "gopi" belongs to the other tradition, the tradition of surrender. Literally Gopi means the beloved of God.

On the path of devotion only God is the man; everyone else is feminine.

And everybody is desiring, searching, seeking the lover. Krishna represents the lover and Gopi represents the beloved. The search is not through mind but through heart. The search is not through effort but through surrender, total surrender. So slowly slowly teach her the way of devotion, of love.

Anand Diane. Anand means blissful; Diane means day, bright as the day. In ancient mythology Diana is the goddess of the moon; it represents light. So your name will mean blissful light, blissful day, blissful goddess of the moon.

Night is when we are unconscious of our own self; day is when we become aware of who we are. Darkness exists not outside you, it exists deep inside you. It is a kind of sleep, unalertness. It helps us in certain ways, it protects us in certain ways; that's why we cling to it. It keeps us unaware of many things which are dangerous, and we are afraid of those things.

For example, our unconsciousness keeps us oblivious of the fact of death. It happens every day: somebody dies, each moment somebody is dying somewhere, but still those who are alive, they go on living

as if they are not going to die. It is very comfortable to keep this belief, that it is always the other who dies. It keeps you consoled. Otherwise life will become so frightening if the idea arises that, "I am going to die; when everybody is dying, I am going to die." Your whole life's dreams and projects will be shattered. "Then what is the point of accumulating much money? If I am going to die, and death can come any moment, then what is the point of becoming very famous in the world? If one day I will be just dust and nothing else, then how does it matter whether I was rich or poor, famous or unknown?"

Our whole life's projects depend on our unconsciousness of death. We can go on dreaming beautiful dreams. Of course dreams need sleep, and we are in a metaphysical sleep, in a metaphysical night.

To be initiated into sannyas is taking a step out of the night; it is taking a risk towards the day. It is a prayerful inquiry towards the reality of life. If it contains death, then it is okay -- then it contains death. If there is death then there is death, and we cannot deny it; and by denying we cannot destroy it.

To become a sannyasin is to take a great step; from the secure, comfortable darkness it is coming into the bright day. In the beginning you will be dazzled, you will feel dizzy -- but only in the beginning. As you become accustomed to the light, as you become accustomed of the truth of life, you will be surprised that you were unnecessarily afraid and clinging to darkness; because there is no death. Life is eternal; death is only an episode in life. It is not an end of the life; it is just a change of the garments.

We go on and on. We have been in many many bodies; the moment they become useless we drop them. And the ultimate goal is to come to a point where no more any body is needed. So we can live in the universal, formless, bodiless, because then we will be as vast as the sky and as free as the clouds and as blissful as only total freedom can be. We will be oceanic.

The body is bound to die, but not you -- you are not the body. To know it is the beginning of the day. To experience it is to become part of God.

Deva Gary. Deva means divine; Gary means a mighty warrior. Your full name will mean a divine, mighty warrior.

One can fight for oneself; then one is undivine, then all fight is an ego-trip. And people are fighting for themselves. Their fields are different: somebody is fighting in the market and somebody is fighting in the politics and somebody is fighting in some academy, but it is the same fight. The ego wants to prove itself superior to others, because the ego suffers basically from an inferiority complex. Because deep down there is inferiority complex, it projects itself as superior. And it tries to prove that its projection is real by accumulating much money, by having much political power, by having many academic degrees. It tries to prove to itself and to the world that that feeling of inferiority was wrong: "I am a superior man."

But this paradox has to be understood: that only inferior people try to prove themselves to be superior. The real superior man is one who is utterly unaware of his superiority. The real superior man is one who knows nothing of comparison, who never compares -- because he knows one thing, that he is himself and there is nobody like him, hence all comparisons are false and impossible. You can compare only two similar things; you cannot compare two dissimilar things. And each individual is so unique; it is incomparable. Hence there is no need to project some idea of being superior.

And the moment this is understood, superiority and inferiority both disappear from your mind, and with them disappears the last trace of self, ego.

Then a totally new kind of fight starts in life: one starts fighting for God, one starts becoming a divine warrior. Then one is simply a vehicle, just like a flute, so whatsoever tune God wants to sing, to play upon it, one is available. And if God decides to be silent and not to sing at all, one is as happy as when he sings. One simply makes oneself available to God and forgets about oneself totally. That availability to God makes one a divine warrior.

A sannyasin is a divine warrior. Of course, his fight has a totally different flavor. He is not to prove himself, he is not to prove anything. He simply lives for truth. And whatsoever is needed to sacrifice for truth he is ready to sacrifice. And the sacrifice is not done as a duty. It is done out of pure love, it is done joyfully. It is not a burden.

A sannyasin is not obliging the existence in any way; he is simply celebrating it. But he is ready to sacrifice all for his love: his love for truth, his love for God, his love for existence. If life is needed he will surrender life. But in that surrender is victory. In that utter effacement of oneself one arrives home.

Anand Dorothea. Anand means bliss; Dorothea means a gift of God. Bliss is a gift of God. We can only receive it; we cannot achieve it. And because we go on trying to achieve it, we go on missing it. Everybody

wants to attain it; everybody is seeking, searching desperately for it, and everybody is missing. And the reason is that from the very beginning the search is a wrong step.

Bliss has not to be sought as a goal. One has to be silent and ready to receive it when it comes. One has to learn patience and waiting. It comes when the time is right; it comes on its own accord. It cannot be forced to come, it cannot be bribed to come. There is no way to do anything about it. But we can create the space in which it comes; we can create the heart in which it comes. We can create the silence in which it descends from the beyond.

And that's what I call meditation: creating a space for bliss to arrive. The most fundamental thing to remember is that meditate as if it is the goal itself. Don't go on looking by the corner of your eyes for bliss to come, because that very longing is a disturbance, a distraction. Meditate for meditation's sake, and then one day suddenly it is there.

It always comes as a surprise. You cannot expect it, you cannot demand it, but whenever one is ripe it happens. Hence it is a gift of God.

[A sannyasin, recently returned, is asked if he wants to do groups. He answers: I'd rather like to go to the meditations and the lectures. They're closer to me.]

The meditations and the lectures and the groups are not against each other. It will be better if you start thinking of rather going with me. So do a few groups!

They will help your meditations, they will help your listening, they will bring you closer to me.

Everything is interdependent. Even if one part is left you will not be totally here, so don't leave anything. Whatsoever is available here is made available for a certain reason. It is going to help you in many many ways which may not be clear to you right now, which will become clear to you only later on. Retrospectively, when you will look back, then you will see that everything was interlinked, that if one link was missed then you would have missed many many things.

So whatsoever is happening here has an organic unity in it; these are not separate things. If you simply do groups and don't do meditations, your groups will not go very deep. If you simply do meditations and not groups, your meditations will not go very deep.

There are things which can be done only indirectly, and the higher a thing is, the more indirect approach is needed. You don't have the whole perspective of what is happening, so please don't start choosing on your own. If you want to choose I will allow, because I allow everything. If somebody wants to have his own way he is free to have his own way. But then later on if you miss something -- and you are going to miss something if you choose on your own -- don't throw the responsibility on me; that's how you have chosen.

But if somebody follows exactly what I say without any choice of his own, then many more things will become possible of which you are not even aware, of which you have never dreamed about. And sometimes things are done in such an indirect way because they can only be done in an indirect way; the purpose is something else.

So my suggestion is: you decide to go with me. You listen, you meditate, and you do few groups.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906075
ShortTitle: WAKEUP07
Audio: No
Video: No

Dharma Farrell. Dharma means religion; Farrell means a man of courage.

Religion is possible only through courage, but usually the cowardly become religious. The temples, the churches, the mosques, are full of cowards. Their God is nothing but a projection of their fear; their prayer is nothing but a demand for protection. It is a kind of bribe. Their praise of God is not true: either they are praying because of fear or because of greed. And fear and greed are two aspects of the same coin; they are not basically different.

Hence the earth has remained irreligious in spite of so many religious people. In fact, ninety-nine percent of people are religious -- somebody is a Hindu and somebody is a Christian and somebody is a Mohammedan -- but religion does not exist anywhere. It has not yet found the right ground, a foothold, for itself.

And the reason is: the religion can arise only out of courage. It arises out of adventure. It is an inquiry into existence. The fearful cannot inquire. He needs consolation -- and lies are very confirmative and consolative. He does not care about truth, because who knows? -- truth may shatter his dreams. He may not be able to bear it. He accumulates beautiful lies around himself. He goes on decorating those lies, he goes on repeating those lies. And when you repeat constantly a certain lie it starts looking like the truth. Repetition is a way of auto-hypnosis. So the people who are thought to be religious are not religious but only auto-hypnotized.

Sannyas is a totally different endeavor. We are trying to inquire into truth. We are not believers; we are seekers. We are not in search of a comfortable philosophy of life. Our search is for the truth and we are ready to sacrifice everything for it. Our inquiry is Socratic.

And great courage is certainly needed to go into the unknown, to risk the known. But out of courage joy arises, because out of courage you become more alive. And joy is nothing but a shadow of aliveness; and sadness is a shadow of deadness.

Satyam Johannes. Satyam means the ultimate truth; Johannes means the gracious gift of God. The greatest gift of God can be nothing else but the ultimate truth -- truth as it is, not as we would like it to be; truth not as a projection of our desires but as a vision of reality. It comes as a gift, but to receive that gift, to be able to receive that gift, to be able to see that the gift has come, one needs great preparation. The gift costs nothing but the preparation costs everything.

To receive truth one has to drop all clinging with beliefs, with philosophies, theologies, religions, because if we go on believing into something we cannot see that which is. If our eyes are full of beliefs they cannot mirror truth. They will distort the truth; they will manage the truth in such a way that it fits with them.

Beliefs are very manipulative. When you believe in a certain thing you see only certain things. Your seeing is very choosy: you see only that which strengthens your belief and you don't see that which goes against it. And then you become a very very cunning interpreter. You interpret everything in such a way that it is a nourishment to your belief, to your prejudice. So the man of belief is the man of untruth.

One who wants to be able to receive that which is has to do one very fundamental cleansing: one has to put all the garbage of the mind aside -- beliefs, prejudices, concepts. That is the great preparation. It is hard, it is arduous. It is difficult to drop the beliefs, because dropping them one feels empty. But one has to become empty before one can receive truth.

Truth can come only into the inner emptiness; it needs space. Our inner being is so much cluttered with rubbish, rotten furniture of the centuries, so many scriptures and so much dust, that it is impossible for truth to find a place there. Truth is possible only in a totally empty and clean space.

And that's what meditation is all about: trying to cleanse the heart, trying to cleanse the interiority of your being. The day you are utterly empty and available, truth comes; there is not even a gap of a split second.

It always comes as a gift; we cannot purchase it. But to receive it one has to go through many many purifications.

Prem Anselm. Prem means love; Anselm means God is protection. Your full name will mean God is love and protection. It is so. We are unnecessarily worried in life, unnecessarily anxious for security, for

protection. It is unnecessary because we are already protected. No other insurance is needed; we are already insured. God is our insurance.

We are not alien to existence, we are part of it. The existence is not indifferent to us; it cannot be. How the tree can be indifferent to a leaf? It will bring all kinds of nourishment to the leaf; the leaf belongs to it. But if the leaf has a mind it may become very anxious: it is too windy... who knows? And there seems to be no protection, and it is too hot. And what about tomorrow? Who is going to take care of me tomorrow?

And that's what has happened to man: because of the mind man has created much unnecessary anxiety. And that anxiety has become a wall between man and God.

Sannyas means dropping that wall completely; living with joy, with serenity, with trust that God is love, that God is protection, that no other love and no other protection is needed, that we need not think about it. Jesus says to his disciples: "Think not of the morrow" again and again because mind exists in thinking about the morrow, mind is the tomorrow. Either it is the yesterday or the tomorrow, but it is never this moment.

And when one trusts, yesterdays and tomorrows both disappear. Then there is only this crystal-clear moment, this existential space, this now. Now and here -- these two words are the most religious words in any languages, although in churches they don't talk about now and here as religious words. But these are the most sacred, most religious, the holiest words in existence.

Live in the now and live here, because God is love and God is protection. That flavor transforms you into a sannyasin. That gives you freedom from anxiety, anguish, fear. That gives you freedom from death. That gives you freedom from future, from time. That simply makes you free to celebrate.

Anand Madir. Anand means bliss; Madir means intoxicated, drunk -- drunk with bliss. It contains my whole message: I am creating drunkards. My whole effort is to help you become drunk with God.

God is the ultimate in drugs; everything else falls short. In fact man has always remained fascinated with drugs since the very ancient times. In the oldest scripture of the world, Rig-Veda, the first drug is talked about -- soma. And they talk about it in such a way that it gives the feeling that it must be the ultimate in LSD. From soma to LSD man has remained immensely fascinated with drugs. Although all the religious priests and all the monks and all the puritans have been against drugs -- but there seems to be a certain spiritual fascination about drugs.

My feeling, my observation, is, that the desire for drugs has a certain religiousness in it. The man is searching for the ultimate drug I call God but because he cannot find God he becomes a victim of something cheap -- LSD, marijuana, alcohol. These give him only a temporary relief -- or only a temporary dreamlike experience of the unknown. They don't transform him; they only postpone transformation. But the desire is religious, the search is religious. It may have gone in a wrong direction, certainly it has gone in a wrong direction. When alcohol becomes your God it is a wrong direction. When God becomes your alcohol, that is the right direction!

Learn only one thing: that life is not a philosophical question. One need not brood about it; brooding leads nowhere. One need not intellectually inquire into its truth, because intellect is impotent.

Life has to be loved, lived, and lived with such intensity, with such passion, with such totality, that the very living makes you drunk, the very intensity of living takes you to a higher plane of existence.

If one can live life with the total heart, holding nothing behind, one takes off; one is no more on the earth. And that experience of taking off, that experience of being uplifted into the unknown sky, is the experience of God.

My teaching consists of no doctrine; hence I don't call it a teaching. It is more or less a learning, a kind of imbibement, getting permeated with me, allowing me to take you to the world that has become my abode. Helping me, cooperating with me, the impossible becomes possible. One day suddenly you are so unburdened that you simply spread your wings; you are on the wings. And that first thrill of being on the wings is the beginning of an eternal pilgrimage. It has only a beginning, and no end.

Sannyas is only a beginning, it has no end. But the essential of sannyas is to be drunk with life, love, existence, God.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says he feels afraid this time.]

That's a good sign. Something is going to happen! And remember, fear is a good sign: something wants to surface, hence the mind is afraid. The mind is apprehensive; something is coming very close. And mind becomes very much aware whenever something dangerous is going to happen to the mind. And here being

with me is very dangerous for the mind. It is tremendously beautiful for the heart, but for the mind it is a death -- a birth for the heart and a death for the mind. So it is very natural that the mind should become afraid.

The closer you will come, the deeper you will go, the more and more fear will arise. But that is how one day one surpasses fear. The day the mind dies, all fear dies. And to live fearlessly is really to live. But nobody can live fearlessly with the mind. Only when no-mind is attained one can live fearlessly.

And all these groups and meditations and my work are focused on one thing -- creation of no-mind. So we have to uncreate the mind and create a totally different kind of space I call no-mind, because no-mind is the temple of God. And it is only those who have known that space of no-mind... That has been available to very rare people, but only those are the people who have really lived, loved, danced, sang. Their life has been a celebration, and only a celebrating life is a life of prayer.

So don't be afraid of fear. Accept it, welcome it! It is a good sign -- rejoice in it!

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906085
ShortTitle: WAKEUP08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Ryoko. Anand means bliss; Ryoko means good. Bliss is good; everything else is bad. Bliss is virtue; everything else is sin. But this has not been said to humanity.

People have been taught many things but not the truth, because the truth goes against the vested interests. It goes against the status quo. It goes against all the oppressors. Hence the truth has been always kept secret. Only very few, rare, courageous individuals have been able to steal it.

One of the greatest Masters of this age, George Gurdjieff, used to say that truth has to be stolen. One has to be almost a thief, because truth is so closely guarded by the oppressors. They don't allow anybody to know about it, because any leakage of the secret will bring revolution in the world.

And this is one of the very guarded secrets, that bliss is virtue. People have been told to be serious and sad, not blissful. Down the ages religion has become associated with seriousness. It is a lie! Religion is a dance, a song, a celebration... because only the blissful can give bliss to others. You can only give that which you have; you cannot give that which you don't have. And virtue is sharing your bliss with others.

The miserable person cannot be religious. He is ill, he is unhealthy -- how he can be religious? Religion means inner health, sanity, wholeness. The miserable person can only pretend. And ninety-nine point nine percent of your saints in the past have been miserable peopLe. And because they were miserable they wanted everybody to be miserable. They created a very negative approach towards God. They created a very pathological religion.

My effort is to bring health to religion again. My sannyasin has to be blissful. He has to make bliss his only religion.

Prem Kutira. Prem means love; Kutira means a small house -- a small house of love.

A sannyasin has to become a house of love, a temple of love: not love in the ordinary sense, as a relationship, but in a totally different sense -- as a flavor of your being, as a state of your being. Not love addressed to somebody in particular, but just being loving in general -- loving to the trees, loving to the

river, loving to people, loving to the stars.

The emphasis is not on the object of love; any object will do. Any object is an opportunity, a great opportunity, to express your love. The emphasis is on your subjective feeling: be loving. Even if you are sitting silently in your room and there is nobody, still be loving. Fill that empty space of the room with the vibe of love. Pulsate with love. Let love become like breathing: it is always there even while you are asleep.

When love attains to that height it becomes the very door to God. That height of love is prayer.

So learn how to use all possible opportunities. Don't miss a single opportunity of being loving. And the other part is: go on missing as many opportunities as possible which provoke the unloving aspect of your heart. Go on missing them. Both are available, just like day and night. And one has to find a great balance of missing all opportunities for hate and of not missing a single opportunity for love. Only then slowly slowly, in a delicate way, love grows.

What people are doing usually is just the opposite: they never miss any opportunity of hate, anger, rage. They never miss anything that is negative. Their minds are so much attracted towards the negative. Mind has a deep attraction for the negative because mind itself is a negative thing.

Just the other day I received a book a man has written against me. In the book he writes that he agrees with me about ninety-nine percent things, but disagrees only about one thing: about my attitude towards sex. But he has not written a book for me, although he agrees about ninety-nine percent things. And he has written a book against me because he disagrees about one percent.

This is how the mind works: it is attracted like towards a magnet wherever it finds something negative. He is enraged against me. He himself confesses that only about one single thing he is against; otherwise he is absolutely with me, for me. But that's all that he writes in favor; the whole book is against me.

Looking at his book I remembered that this is how everybody's mind functions. We only count the thorns in life; we don't count the flowers. They may be ninety-nine percent, but we don't count.

You have to reverse the whole process. Opportunities will be coming when hate is easy, anger is easy, rage is easy, jealousy is easy. Remain detached. I am not saying repress; I am saying remain detached, aloof, just a watcher, aware that, "I am not going to be pulled in it." Keep a distance, and soon it will be gone. No opportunity remains forever; if you can keep a little alert it will be gone soon.

And if it has not been able to pull you in, when it is gone you will feel such a release of energy in you, such a positive release, that you may not have ever experienced. The same energy that would have become anger, rage, hatred, now will be released, will bloom in you. It will vitalize you, it will rejuvenate you. It will make you more integrated.

And when you see any opportunity of love, jump into it, although the mind will always say, "Watch, wait, don't be in a hurry!" because the mind is very much afraid of love. Love is a sure death for the mind, hence the fear. With hate, mind survives -- not only survives, becomes more and more strong. With love mind dies. Love becomes the grave for the mind.

So don't listen to the mind. Jump headlong! Don't lose a single moment. Love as much as you can, as totally as you can, and slowly slowly this will become your path to God.

Anandram. Anand means bliss; Ram means God. Bliss is godly, bliss is divine. Misery is human. Misery is man's invention; misery is mind's work. Bliss is when mind ceases working. Bliss is when mind is no more. Bliss is natural; it is the very ground of our being. We are made of the stuff called bliss, and not only us but the whole existence.

Bliss is synonymous to God. We can drop the word "God," we can forget about it. It has many wrong associations. It has lived long with wrong people: in the churches, in the temples, with the priests and the popes. It has been in bad company; hence the word itself has lost its glory. But bliss we cannot drop because it is not a question of any philosophy, religion, doctrine.

Bliss is something absolutely essential. And U is not only man who is searching for it but everybody: the trees, the birds, the animals. The whole existence is moving towards it. Consciously, unconsciously, our whole movement is towards bliss.

Once this is understood the search becomes more deliberate, efforts become more efficient. Once you have a sense of direction you stop wasting your energy in going astray. Once you know the target you automatically stop wavering. Once the target is clearly seen you become an arrow and you start moving in a straight line.

Remember, bliss is God. That's the target; that has to be achieved. And it can be achieved because it is your nature. It is our birthright. All that has to be done is removing the barriers that the mind has created,

unlearning the habits of the mind that create misery. Bliss is more a matter of unlearning the habits of the mind than learning a new science.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I don't understand what my intuition is any more. I get it mixed up with maybe a fear or hurt.]

Intuition is not the same phenomenon as intellect. Intellect is clear; intuition is dark. Its very nature is mysterious. To ask that the intuition should be clear is to ask something impossible. The question is coming from the intellect. The intellect wants to understand the intuition, which is impossible. Intellect cannot understand it; intellect has simply to go.

Surrender to your dark intuitions. Yes, in the beginning they will look confused, confused because of the mind asking for clarity. And they cannot be clear; if they are clear they are not part of intuition. Intuition is surrounded by great mist. It is like early morning when it is all misty and the sun has not risen. It is still dark. You can see, but you cannot exactly see.

You drop that demand from the intellect! That demand can be very destructive; it can close the doors of intuition which are opening. You have to accept its darkness, its unclarity. Once you accept it, things will start settling. Confusion will disappear. Clarity will never come, but confusion will disappear. Once the intellect drops the demand of being clear, confusion will not be there.

You will know, but you will never know in the same way intellect knows. It is not the world where two plus two are always four. No, sometimes they are five, sometimes they are three, sometimes they are four. The world of intuition is not the world of calculation; it is not the world of arithmetic, logic. It is the world of poetry, where symbols exist, where dreams, visions visit, but everything remains always a mystery.

Something beautiful is happening, but if you demand that it should be clear it will disappear. It cannot fulfill your demand. Your demand is coming from the intellect, and intellect is a lower phenomenon that intuition. The higher can understand the lower, but the lower cannot understand the higher. Intuition can understand intellect. It understands perfectly what it is -- just a bio-computer and nothing else, a mechanism, beautiful mechanism to be used -- but not to be used by it. But the mechanism cannot understand intuition. It is like: you are driving a car. You can understand the mechanism of the car, but the car cannot understand the driver. That is impossible!

You forget about it! You enjoy its unclarity, its poeticness -- call it its poetry, not unclarity. Enjoy the dim light that is there. It is not a twilight. Don't ask that it should be full noon. It is not and it cannot be. And go with it, trust it.

And I am not saying that you will always find that it has been profitable. Sometimes you will be a loser following it; sometimes you will feel you have gone wrong following it. I am not promising you that you will always be right. But one thing I can say certainly, absolutely: that it is better to be wrong with intuition than to be right with intellect. It is better to go astray with intuition than to be always right with the intellect.

Following the higher in itself is a virtue. Certainly when you start moving upwards you can fall, you can go astray. It is not a superhighway; it is a labyrinth in the jungle of life. You may be lost, but getting lost is beautiful. And you will learn much by being lost and you will understand much by being in the wrong, by going wrong, by going astray. Each going astray will bring you closer and closer to the home.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906095
ShortTitle: WAKEUP09
Audio: No

Video: No

Veet Atito -- beyond the past....

The only problem that a seeker of truth has to encounter is the past. It is the past that stands between you and the reality; it is the past that functions as a barrier. It does not allow you to see that which is. It goes on interfering, distorting, interpreting. It goes on coloring everything. It does not allow anything to enter in its purity and reach to your being.

The past consists of all the conditionings: social, religious, political, educational. And the past also consists of all your experiences, good and bad. The past means all that has happened up to now. One has to learn how to put it aside.

That is the whole art of meditation: how to put it aside... because it is no more. It is only a memory, and the memory should not be allowed to become a screen. The memory should not be allowed to become the master of your being. The memory cripples your consciousness.

And I am not saying that the memory has to be destroyed, because it is useful, it has to be used. But it should not become the master; it should be the slave. It is a mechanism of great efficiency; life will be impossible without it. So I am not saying it has to be destroyed; I am only saying it has to be transcended, surpassed. You have to start living above it. Use it, but remain above it, so that whenever you want to put it off you can put it off. You should be the master who can put it on or off.

And that is the whole art of meditation, of sannyas, of religion.

The Western psychology is still entangled with the past. It has not yet reached to the point where meditation starts. It is still in the world of analysis, analyzing the past. And you can go on analyzing the past ad infinitum; there is no end to it. Hence no psychoanalysis is going to help. And no psychoanalysis is ever complete; it cannot be by its very nature, because the past is vast. And if you go deeper and deeper into it, sooner or later you will come across your past lives, and then it becomes an exercise in futility. The East has done it. We have learned a lesson: that it is simply going into rubbish. And you can go on digging.

By digging Freud came from the conscious to the unconscious. By more digging Jung arrived to the collective unconscious. If the digging continues you will be surprised that you will come upon more and more deeper layers. And it is not going to solve anything; it is going only to make everything more complicated, more insoluble.

It is not an accident that Freud became very pessimistic; he lost all hope. His last years were lived in a deep despair because he could see that there is no end to analysis. No man can be called completely analyzed, hence no man can be called completely sane.

But the point has come now when the Eastern understanding and the Eastern experience should be revealed to the whole world: analysis is not the way but meditation. And the difference is that analysis goes into the past... And there can be different ways of going into the past: one can go very slowly like Freudian psychoanalysis; one can go a little faster like Janov's primal therapy.

But it is the same game played in different ways. It can be a little faster or a little slower. And then there are people like Assagioli who start talking about synthesis, but it is another aspect of the same game. They become tired of analysis so they start talking of synthesis.

But the real thing is neither analysis nor synthesis. The real thing is to get out of the past, to make your consciousness free of the past to slip out of it. There is no need to bother about it; one can simply transcend it.

And sometimes unawares it happens. Seeing a beautiful sunset and you are not your past. Just the present is so much, the intensity of the present is such, that without your knowing you have slipped out of the past. You have not a single problem in that moment because you don't have any mind in that moment. Mind means the past because mind means the memory. Seeing a beautiful sunset you become so absorbed in the reality of the moment, in the truth of the moment, that there is no observer and no observed. The observer becomes the observed. It is not that you are seeing the sunset, you are the sunset.

That merging, that melting, that dissolution into the moment, and you are healed. Each beautiful moment of such merger brings healing, makes you saner, because it makes you whole, because it allows your consciousness to be free of all dust that it has gathered.

And it is natural to gather dust. It is just like the mirror: every day you have to cleanse it, otherwise it is going to gather dust. As time goes, dust gathers, memories gather, and past becomes bigger and bigger and

your consciousness becomes smaller and smaller. Sooner or later the past will encapsule you. You will be surrounded by the past and you will lose all contact with the present. And to be in the present is to be in God. To be now, to be here, is to be in paradise.

Veet Anagata. Veet means going beyond; Anagata means the future, that which has not come yet.

One problem is the past, another problem is the future. In fact, deep down they are not two problems but two aspects of the same problem. The past creates the future. You lived a beautiful moment; now it has become a memory in you and you would like to repeat it. That is future. You lived a moment of sadness and you would not like to repeat it; that is future.

Your past is deciding your future. Your future is going only to be a modified past: few things dropped, few things added, but nothing really new. It cannot be new because it is a projection of the past. From where you can bring the new? You can think only that which you know. Knowing cannot enter into the unknown; knowing remains confined to the known. And whatsoever you have known in your life, that will decide what you would like to be in the future. So it will be really a repetition of the past and you will move in a wheel. You will not grow; you will only move in a circle, you will go into circles.

That's how people are going, because the mind asks for repetition. It wants the same again and again if it likes. If it does not like, then it never wants it. And if we become so obsessed with repetition we will miss the whole joy of life, because we will become mechanical. Repetition creates a mechanical life; it reduces you into a robot. The past has to be dropped; the future has not to be thought. How can we think about it? It has not come yet. We can only wait. We cannot project, we cannot demand, we cannot ask how it should be. We can only wait. We can be expectant... but without any expectations.

That pure waiting, with no idea what is going to happen next moment, but waiting alert, watchful, that "Whatsoever is going to happen, I am going to live it in its totality"... that makes you a sannyasin.

A consciousness free from past and future is a consciousness who knows what freedom is and who knows what love is and who knows what bliss is. And the consciousness free from past and future has only the present moment to live. Naturally life becomes very simple and very spontaneous. And also life becomes tremendously intense and total, because there is only this moment so your whole energy pours into it.

When you have a long past your energy is spread all over it. And projected by the past is a long future; your energy is spread all over. You don't have much energy to live in this moment. That's why people are living so half-heartedly. People are living lukewarm lives.

Many times it happens a person comes who has the name Luke. I don't give it to him again, because it seems to be a short form of lukewarm! But people are living like Lukes -- just so-so, somehow, just at the very minimum. You cannot know God at the minimum.

God is known when you live at the maximum, when your torch of life burns from both the ends together. Those are the moments which can be called divine. When you are totally in a certain moment, that very totality becomes the door to God.

By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming committed to a totally new life: the life of the present, the life of consciousness, the life of love, and the life of intense passion. Because the only way to live is to live passionately, and to live passionately one needs commitment, involvement.

You are getting involved with me, with my people. This is what initiation into sannyas means: you are becoming part of a strange endeavor that is going on here. It is strange because the whole world is living at the minimum and we are trying to live at the maximum.

And as the commune grows I will go on demanding more and more intensity. It is far better to live a single moment of totality than to live for thousands of years dragging, pretending, just hoping that something will turn up tomorrow. But the tomorrow never comes! That which always comes is today.

So we have to learn the art of living today without any past, without any future. This moment is all -- there is no other moment. God knows only the present, and if we also know only the present, then the meeting...

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906105	
ShortTitle: WAKEUP10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Rosalba. Anand means bliss; Rosalba means a white rose. Bliss is a white rose. It is white because white is the combination of all the colors. White represents totality. White is the most positive phenomenon, just as the black is the most negative. The black represents the absence of all colors, and white, the presence of all colors.

And my sannyasin has to be a white rose. Nothing has to be renounced; everything has to be rejoiced. Nothing has to be rejected; everything has to be accepted and welcomed, because it is through acceptance that transformation happens. Transformation never comes through rejection. Rejection is suppressive; it is cutting your intrinsic parts. It leaves you bleeding, it leaves you half-alive; it leaves you lukewarm. It takes all energy away from you and it creates a conflict and inner war.

If you repress sex you will be in constant war, and you can never win. Failure is absolutely certain, because the more you fight with your sex, the more you give energy to it. And the same is the case with anger, jealousy, greed. Fighting is not the way of wisdom; it is the fool's path. The stupid and the mediocre fight. The intelligent ones transform; they absorb.

Sex has to be transformed into superconsciousness. And it contains the seed of superconsciousness, just as anger contains the seed of compassion and greed contains the seed of sharing. They are not enemies, they are friends; they have to be befriended.

One has to learn to accept one's all energies; then only life can become an orchestra. And the white represents the orchestra of life and the rose represents the opening of your heart.

Bliss is a white rose. It is opening of the heart and it is absorbing all the energies that God has given to you. In that opening and in that absorption there is benediction.

Anand Maria. Anand means bliss. Bliss is the ultimate state of consciousness, the purest form of being, utterly devoid of all content. When there is no reflection in the mirror of consciousness, when the mirror is utterly empty, that is the moment of turning, the moment of revolution. Suddenly all that was dark before becomes light and all that was misery becomes bliss and all that was death becomes eternal life.

The secret is simple, simple to say but arduous to follow, simple to state but difficult to practise. The secret is: one has to empty one's mind totally of all content: thoughts, memories, imagination, desires. There is a great crowd in the mind. That crowd is like dust clinging to the mirror of your being. And there are layers and layers of dust, and the mirror has almost become a no-mirror. It mirrors nothing because the dust is so much.

Becoming a sannyasin means that you are taking a tremendous step towards emptying all this rubbish that one naturally gathers as one moves in life. And we have been moving in life for millions and millions of years. This is not our first life: we have lived in many forms, in many bodies. Bodies go on dying but the mind goes on accumulating. The mind is so greedy that it never leaves anything; it goes on accumulating. And the mind has such tremendous capacity to accumulate that it is almost unbelievable.

Modern scientists say that a single mind can contain all the libraries of the world. It has such great capacity to memorize, to accumulate, and it has accumulated. It has accumulated so much, that's why the

difficulty of dropping it. And one feels afraid of the emptiness also, that once all desires, thoughts and memories are gone one will be utterly empty. But to be empty is to be ready to be filled by God.

That is the first requirement, otherwise all your prayers are false. That is the basis when one can invite God. One is ready, and the moment one is ready God comes. When you are utterly empty, something from the beyond descends in you. Call it God, call it truth, call it bliss; it is the same.

And "Maria" is also a very beautiful word: it means revolution. It is the name of Jesus' mother. And I love it because only out of revolution a man like Jesus is born. The birth of Christ-consciousness can only be out of the womb of revolution. One has to be a rebel. Rebel against all that is untrue, rebel against that which is imposed by others. Rebel against the status quo, rebel against all the vested interests. Rebel against the past. Rebel against all that in some way or other creates a bondage.

And all that the society teaches you creates bondage. The whole system of education is nothing but to create prisoners. It is a very subtle mechanism to keep people unalive, to allow them only minimum of life. And it is a great conspiracy against men because it poisons their consciousness. It makes them ambitious, ambitious for money, power, prestige. And life is so short that they waste their precious life running after futile things.

The real education will not teach you ambition, cannot teach you ambition. It will teach you the beauty of being non-ambitious... because only a non-ambitious person can be loving and compassionate, and only a non-ambitious person can be really humane. Only a non-ambitious person can be non-violent, non-greedy, non-jealous.

The real education will not teach you how to move into the world of power and politics. It will teach you how to go in, how to turn in. It will teach you the inner journey. It will not teach you concentration; it will teach you meditation. But whatsoever exists in the name of education today never teaches you meditation. Certainly it teaches you concentration, because concentration is the way of the violent mind. Be focused on a target and put your whole energy into it, because life is a tug-of-war and you have to fight, and you have to be tough. You have to become an arrow moving with one-pointed concentration towards a target.

Meditation is a totally different phenomenon; it is not concentration. Meditation is relaxation. Concentration is narrowing of the consciousness. Meditation is widening of consciousness, opening all the doors, just being silent, relaxed, just being with oneself, just going in and in and in, being centered in one's own being.

But society is not willing that people should relax so much, that people should go so much inwards because the moment they go inwards, the moment they relax, they cannot be reduced into slaves. They become rebels.

Truth makes everybody a rebel. And the experience of one's own ultimate life makes one utterly fearless. One knows then even death cannot destroy, so who cares? Nobody can force a person to do something who knows that he is eternal. There is no power in the world who can crush such a soul. You can destroy his body, you can crucify him like you crucified Jesus, you can poison him like you poisoned Socrates, but you cannot destroy his soul. His soul remains free; he knows what freedom is. The society is very much afraid of people who know the taste of freedom. And that's what happens when you go in.

Maria is a beautiful name. It is really synonymous with religion; rebellion is religion. Be blissful and you will be a rebel; be a rebel and you will attain to bliss. They go together like two wheels of a bullock cart; they move together.

Deva Elida. Deva means God; Elida means chosen one -- chosen by God.

There is an ancient Egyptian saying that you can choose God only when he has already chosen you. The saying has a great truth in it: man never thinks of God ordinarily, and the moment man starts thinking of God that simply shows that God has started thinking about you. The initiative is always from God. It has to be so, because we are lost in darkness. We are even incapable of remembering him. Unless he calls forth we may go on and on wandering into darkness. Unless he pulls us back there is no hope.

There is another saying also in Egypt: that when the disciple is ready the Master appears. And when the disciple is ready then God starts calling forth. The moment God calls you is the moment when the Master appears. The Master is nothing but a vehicle of God; the Master is only a messenger. He has nothing of his own to give to you; he is simply a medium.

Becoming a sannyasin means: now God has called you and the Master has also appeared. Both the sayings are fulfilled. Now it is up to you to make the most of this opportunity. Miracles are possible:

surrender! Great surprises are waiting for you: surrender!

Deva Arpana. Deva means divine; Arpana means surrendered to, offered to, dedicated to -- offered to God.

Sannyas is an offering of oneself to God. We don't have anything else to offer; everything else will be just mediocre, mundane. If we offer money, it is meaningless. All that we can offer is our own being; that is the only true offering. So don't hold back, because either it is total or it is nil. If one holds back, then the whole effort becomes nullified; then it is an exercise in futility.

My effort here is to help you not to hold back; to push you, to go on pushing you to the point where you can take the quantum leap, when you can offer yourself in toto, not just a part. A part cannot be accepted because the part will be dead, and God can accept only life. And life belongs to your organic unity, your totality. If I offer my hand it will be dead; if I offer my eyes they will be dead. They are alive only in my organic unity. I can offer only my organic unity; then only it will be a life offering.

God is absolute life, the ocean of life. We are drops of life. The ocean can accept only if we disappear into the ocean with no conditions, with no expectations, with no demands. And then great bliss happens on its own accord. Just feel -- the very idea is tremendously blissful. It is very calm and cool, it is very serene, silent -- just the idea of offering oneself to the universe with no conditions.

And I am saying this is just the idea that gives you the feel; what will be the real experience is inexpressible. One has to experience it to know it. There is no way of saying anything about it. No word is adequate enough; no word can contain that experience. That experience is very mercurial, elusive: the more you try to catch hold of it, the more it slips out of your hands. I can show you the way; I cannot tell you what it is. I can point towards the moon, but you will have to experience it.

The world of religion is that of existential experience. It is not of speculation, thinking, philosophizing. It is a love affair, hence offering is needed. And only one offering is acceptable to God; that is your whole being.

Sannyas is just the first step towards it; it is the beginning, not the end. So don't be satisfied by just becoming a sannyasin; it is just entering into a journey which knows no end.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: I feel that my heart or my head, I don't know which is closed towards you. Will you... will you still be...?]

I am with you unconditionally. Whether you are closed or open makes no difference. Sometimes when you are closed I will be even with you more because I have to open you.

When you are open, then there is not much worry about you. So you can enjoy! Sometimes you can be closed -- nothing to be worried. I will go on knocking on your doors.

[She answers: Then I don't have to have so many head-trips about it anymore? -- That this is wrong and I ought to be and I should be like this...]

No. Drop all this! There is no question of shoulds with me. That's what my whole approach is, that I don't want to impose any should on you -- that you should be like this and you should not be like that. I accept you as you are and I begin from there. And whatsoever is going to happen is not to be forced to happen; it will happen of its own accord. You need not force the bud to become a flower. One has to learn patience. When the time comes, when the right time comes, the bud opens. And the spring is not far away.

[A sannyasin, arriving after a sudden trip to Germany.]

Now relax and be here, and don't try to escape! Enough is enough! Escaping is a sheer wastage of time. And you cannot escape really. Once you are trapped with me, you are trapped! I give you enough rope: you can go to Germany, to America but that doesn't make much difference, the rope is long enough!

But now become a little more alert of what you are doing, because time is really precious.

I am here today; I may not be here tomorrow. Something is possible today; it may not be possible tomorrow. And then there will be a great repentance and then you will be miserable your whole life, just because you missed a great opportunity.

And these opportunities are really very rare, and they are becoming rarer every day. So when the door is

open, enter. Don't fool around, because the door may be closed any moment and then there is no way to open it. While the wind is ready to take you, go along, go with it.

So become a little more alert what you have been doing: you have been doing things very unconsciously. And only consciousness can help -- now that is to be remembered.

[A sannyasin is returning from a visit to the west because of her health.]

Now be dissolved in the commune! Don't keep yourself separate. Up to now you have existed as a separate individual. Don't remain an island any more. And you will not be losing anything by losing your ego; you will be gaining everything. You will be becoming bigger, you will be becoming more.

The commune has to exist without islands. The commune has to become one ocean. The islands hinder the progress; they become blocks on the way.The commune has to create one soul, only then it is a real commune. Otherwise it is a crowd, a mob, and I don't want a crowd here.

So now you start committing suicide, but that suicide will bring you to eternal life.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

14 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906145
ShortTitle: WAKEUP11
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet Lynne. Veet means going beyond; Lynne means idols -- going beyond all idols: idols of religion, idols of race, idols of nation. They all make us idolators, and a religious person really cannot be a worshipper of an idol. He wants the real.

The idol is only a symbol. To be trapped by the symbol is the misery of man, and all men are trapped by symbols. Somebody is a Hindu, somebody is a Mohammedan, somebody is a Jew. These are all trapped human beings, trapped by certain language, metaphor, symbol.

But the more you are trapped in the symbol, the farther away you are from reality. Reality reveals only when all ideals are broken. One has to destroy all idols. In that utter emptiness, reality reveals itself of its own accord.

Reality is that which is; an idol is that which we have made out of it. The idol is a human creation; reality is always there. It is not a creation, it is simply there.

Hence the really religious man cannot be a Hindu cannot be a Mohammedan, cannot be a Christian. It is impossible for him to be confined into any category, he cannot have a label. He will laugh at all labels! And that's what my sannyasin has to do.

Anand Hiroshi. Anand means bliss; Hiroshi means calm... but not the calm of Hiroshima, not the calm of a cemetery. Not the calm that descends when death comes, but the calm that exists in the very core of life -- vibrant, pulsating, with a heartbeat; a calm that breathes. Then it has bliss in it.

Calmness can be of two types: negative or positive. The negative is easy to achieve; one has only to go on committing suicide. That's what for thousands of years the monks have been doing in all the countries. Go on destroying, go on destroying and slowly slowly you become nonexistential, just a nonentity.

But that has been the great ideal down the ages. Hence religions have been in the service of death more

than in the service of life. They have not enriched this life, they have not enriched your sensuous life. They have not given you more ways and means to celebrate. On the contrary they have taken all juice away from you. They have left man dry, juiceless, desertlike.

My effort here is just to reverse the whole process. I am trying to turn the wheel of dharma in a totally different way; I am trying to change its direction. It has been anti-life: I am trying to make it life-affirmative.

Calmness is beautiful, but it must surround a dancing bliss. It must be capable of singing. If it cannot sing it is not true; it is not worth either.

So my sannyasin has to learn love, life, laughter. I want to create a temple which knows how to celebrate, whose only worship will be festivity, whose only prayer will be dance, love, and who will know how to participate in this life -- not to live for another life but to be totally herenow. Because God knows no other time than now and no other space than here. The real temple of God can be made only out of two bricks: those two bricks are now and here.

Deva Liberty. Deva means divine; Liberty means freedom. There is a freedom which is human, but human freedom has limitations. And a freedom which has limitation is not much of a freedom, cannot be. Freedom can be really freedom only when it is unlimited, when it knows no boundaries. But then it cannot be human; it can only be divine. Anything that has no boundaries to it is bound to be divine.

What is the limitation of human freedom? Human freedom is limited by two things: it is against something, that is one limitation; and it is for something, that is another limitation. Between these two it is sandwiched.

Divine freedom is neither against nor for: it is simply freedom. It is not a reaction against anything and it is not a longing for anything either. It is just freedom, for no reason at all. It is not a fight against the past, it is not a fight for the future. It is living in the present, moment to moment, utterly free, utterly unhampered by any past, by any future. And that's the religious dimension of freedom. Otherwise, if you are for or against, those are political dimensions.

The communist is against the capitalist system, and he is fighting. And the anarchist is for a stateless world; he is fighting for that. But both are political. Buddha is not against anything or for anything. He is simply here in this moment, so totally here that you cannot divide him into past, present and future. He is indivisibly here. So is Jesus, so am I, and so I would like you to be.

Prem Viola. Prem means love; Viola is the Latin name for the flower violet. It represents modesty and grace. Love is both: it is modest and it is graceful. Love is the real flower of our being; it brings all that is beautiful into existence, and ultimately it brings God too as a guest.

Love is the beginning of real life, of how life should be. Without love we know something else in the name of life, which is not life, which is only a slow kind of death. Between birth and death people are simply dying and doing nothing. Because the death is very slow they don't become aware of it. It takes seventy, eighty, ninety years to die, so they are not aware of it. But people are doing only one thing in their whole life -- dying.

This is a great challenge: that life, as it is, is nothing but a dying process. Can we transform it? Can we take a jump from it into eternal life? Can we use it as a jumping board? And I say yes, it can be used as a jumping board; it is a jumping board.There is no need to make a house on it; it is only a bridge to be crossed over. And only those few, rare souls who cross it over know what true life is. Then their being becomes a flower, a flower of tremendous grace, humbleness, modesty.

But that flower is not given to us; we are given only the seed, and we are given all the opportunities to grow the seed. But we are also given the freedom to grow or not to grow. We can choose to be that flower; we can choose not to be that flower. And this freedom is being misused by the ninety-nine point nine percent people. That's why only once in a while you see a person who is like a flower; otherwise people are very stony.

My sannyasins have to become flowers, violets. It is possible, it is within our reach, and if we miss only we will be responsible, nobody else. Once this responsibility is understood, once this challenge is accepted, things start changing. One starts moving and growing, one starts blooming.

Sannyas is only a space in which you can bloom, you can come to your own. I don't impose any pattern on you, because you may be a violet, somebody else may be a rose, and somebody else may be a marigold, and one knows not. There are millions of people, millions of flowers, and everybody has to bloom in his

own way, in his own color. Everybody has to release their own fragrance, so no imposed pattern can be of any help.

In the past that has been done: patterns have been imposed -- a Christian pattern, a Hindu pattern, a Buddhist pattern. Those patterns have crippled people, paralyzed people, destroyed people.

I stand for total freedom. I will not give you any commandment. I will not teach you how you should be or what you should be. I will teach you only how to grow into that which is your destiny. And that destiny is unpredictable. Only when the flower has come we will know what kind of seed it was; only the flower can prove what kind of seed it was. And each individual is such a unique seed that there is no possibility of any prediction. And that is the beauty of human beings: they are unpredictable. That is their freedom and that is their dignity.

Prem Melissa. Prem means love; Melissa means honey.

Love is sweet; everything else in life is bitter without love. Even the sweetest thing in life is bitter without love, and vice versa -- even the bitterest thing is sweet with love. Love is elixir: it transforms the very form of a thing; not only the form but the very substance of a thing, the very soul of a thing. The moment love touches anything, it transforms it from the lower into the higher, from the worldly into the other-worldly, from the prosaic into the poetic.

Religion to me is the highest form of poetry, the highest form of music and the highest form of alchemy. And the secret thread that joins all these aspects of religion -- its poetry, its music, its alchemy -- is love. It is a secret thread running through the whole garland. You can see the flowers; you cannot see the thread, but it is the thread that keeps the garland together.

Hence once a person is in love he is together, one piece, integrated. If love disappears one starts falling into pieces; one is no more together. One becomes hotch-potch: one part goes to the north, another part goes to the south. One has no more a soul. One is at the most a mechanism, but not an organic unity.

Love makes you one individual. And the flavor of that oneness is the sweetest thing in existence.

Anand Dwariko. Anand means bliss; Dwariko means a door -- a door to bliss.

Jesus says: "I am the truth, I am the door." He is not talking about himself. He is talking about the "I" that resides in everyone. He is talking about the ultimate "I". He is not referring to Jesus, the son of Joseph and Mary; he is referring to Christ-consciousness, which is everybody's substantial self. When he says: I am the door, he means whosoever can say "I am" is the door.

Certainly the so-called I is not the door; it is the barrier, so there must be another I behind it. We have to search for it, we have to inquire into it. The ego is a false I. Behind the ego is hidden a real I.

The false I separates you from others; the real I joins you with others. That is the criterion. The false I makes you a person; the real I makes you universal. The false I makes you a drop; and the real I makes you the ocean. And the moment you are the ocean, you are the door to God. You are the door to truth, you are the door to all that seems impossible now, unimaginable, unbelievable. All miracles are possible once the real I is found.

This has to be your mantra: Who am I? Go on asking, and don't be satisfied by any answer that the mind supplies to you. Don't be satisfied by any answer that comes from the outside. Go on rejecting all those answers -- unless your own answer comes up, surfaces, wells up. And that answer will be your liberation.

[A sannyasin who stutters has previously been advised by Osho to do it intentionally as much as possible and enjoy it. Tonight he says he is afraid of doing this with his parents and friends... and when he starts work as a teacher.]

You just go and do the same there. This is their problem, not your problem! Make it as difficult as possible and enjoy when you see them puzzled until they start stuttering too!...
Don't be worried!

Just enjoy -- and let the children enjoy. If you try to hide it, it becomes a problem. Just tell the children that "This is my way! If you want to learn, you can learn!" And children are very very understanding. If you try to hide and they catch hold of you, then they will create trouble. But from the very beginning go and write on the blackboard "I am a stutterer. Now start!" And don't make it a problem -- enjoy it! It will be gone. It is nothing to be worried about... it is nothing to be worried.
And come back again.

Keep it (a box) with you, and when you start forgetting that you have to stutter, put it on the heart!

[A sannyasin says: Since the Satori group I feel in a hurry and I feel confused and afraid.]

That happens. When you go into a group it helps everything to come up, all that is repressed; it brings all the pus out. So it is natural. Just go on going through a few more groups and it will be gone. Nothing to be worried.

The wound heals only when the pus is out. If you hide the pus, the wound will never heal. Hiding the pus is one of the most dangerous things in the world to do. open it to the sun and the wind, and it will heal. nature is a healer; nature is the greatest physician.

And that's the work of these groups: to destroy all the barriers between you and nature and make you natural, help you to be as you are, naked, utterly naked. It hurts! In the beginning it confuses, puzzles, because all your images start toppling. But they are false -- let them topple!

If you want to find your real face, you will have to lose all your masks. And only the real face can bring contentment.

So don't be afraid! This happens to everybody. Just go through few more groups.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

15 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906155
ShortTitle: WAKEUP12
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Angelika. Anand means bliss; Angelika means a messenger of God. Bliss is the true messenger of God. No man can be a messenger of God; man can only be a vehicle of bliss.

Bliss is the message. And if one can be blissful, one suddenly becomes religious, because it is impossible to be blissful and not to be religious. They can't be separated. And vice versa: the mind enclosed in misery cannot be religious. It can pretend. It can go to the church, to the temple; it can be Hindu, it can be Mohammedan, it can be Christian, but it cannot be religious.

To be religious means that you have come to see the celebration of life, that life is intrinsically joyful. That vision is religion; that insight into things that reveals the song of existence, that makes you aware that life is not a burden to be carried nor a duty to be fulfilled, but a dance to be danced.

In that moment is transformation. One is no more of this world. One starts growing wings, one takes off the ground; one becomes part of the beyond. And to become part of the beyond one need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan. In fact, these are barriers.

That crucial moment in the history of humanity has come when religion has to become religionless, when God has to drop all old masks, when God has to be only godliness, not a person but a presence.

And that's my whole work here: to make you aware that there is no God as a person, but the whole existence is divine. It is full of godliness, but you will not find God anywhere. You will find godliness, but you will not find God anywhere. You will find godliness everywhere and God nowhere.

One has to be freed from all bondages of theology, philosophy, doctrine. Now religion has to take the ultimate jump. It has been coming to this point slowly slowly. Once it was confined by magic, then it transcended magic. Then it became confined by theology. In many countries it is still confined in theology,

but in the East it took a jump off theology; then it became confined in philosophy. But in few rare souls it has taken a jump even from that point; it is no more philosophy. For a Buddha religion is not a philosophy. It is so existential, it can't be speculative.

My work consists in helping you to be free from all magic, theology, philosophy, sectarianism, churches, so that you can be religious. But now the religion has to be religionless and the God has to be godless. That is the ultimate revolution. Man has been waiting for it for long. And we are living in one of the most fortunate times, because that impossible is possible now. Man has attained to such maturity that he can take that jump. He is no more a child; man has come of age.

Veetgyan. Veet means going beyond; gyan means knowledge -- going beyond knowledge, going beyond mind.

That's what sannyas is all about. It is not a teaching. I am not indoctrinating you. I have no doctrine, so even if I want to I cannot indoctrinate you. I am not a teacher; I don't teach a thing. On the contrary I try to take away all that you have learned before.

To be initiated into sannyas is not to be initiated into a school of learning but into an anti-school of unlearning. If we can unlearn whatsoever society has forced upon us, if we can manage to unburden ourselves of all the luggage, of all the baggage, that is not really ours in the first place, has been forced upon us by the parents, by the state, by the church, by the society, by the educational system, by the people around -- so that we are almost crushed under mountains of weight... How can we know the joy of life and how can we know the freedom of life crushed under these mountains, these Himalayas, of knowledge?

And all this knowledge is just rubbish, because unless you know something it is never true. My truth can never be your truth; there is no way. In the very nature of things truth is untransferrable. I can talk about it, but to talk about it is not to say it. To talk about it means from the very beginning the point has been missed. And then whatsoever you will listen is going to be totally different than what was said, because you will listen from your conditioning. You will interpret it, you will distort it, you will color it. By the time it reaches you it is a lie. And because you think it is a truth you will carry it as if it is of immense value. It has no value at all.

Truth to be true has to be your own experience, so nobody can give it to you. No scripture can give it to you, no teacher can give it to you.

Then the question arises: What the Buddhas have been doing down the ages? What Jesus was doing? What Zarathustra was doing? They were not teaching; they were creating certain spaces in which unlearning becomes possible. They were creating a certain kind of milieu which is helpful for you to unburden. Where many others are unburdening it becomes easier for you to unburden. When you see people coming out of the garbage so joyous, so blissful, with such cosmic laughter, a great longing arises in your heart also, that you would also like to be free. Unless you see a bird on the wing, you will not remember your own wings.

Buddhas create a certain energy field in which things become easier. And that's what I am doing here. No teaching is being given, no philosophy is being taught. On the contrary all that you bring has to be discarded. Once all that has been put upon you is discarded your own being asserts. And the flowering of your own being, that flower which is crushed under these mountains of knowledge, is truth. Blossoming of one's own being is truth.

Truth is not a theory; it is not a hypothesis, it is not some explanation. It is an experience, and so profound and so penetrating that once you have seen even a glimpse of it you will never be the same man again. In fact you will never be the man again. Once you have seen a small glimpse of it you are divine.

From that moment existence is divine. Then everywhere are the signatures of God. Then each leaf and each pebble is divine. And to live in that world where everything is divine, where you can feel the divinity of each and every thing, from the smallest to the greatest, is to be in paradise.

The Biblical story is beautiful -- that man has been thrown out of paradise because he has eaten the fruit of the tree of knowledge. We have to somehow cleanse our soul of knowledge. We have to become innocent again ignorant again. If we can become ignorant and innocent as Adam was before he ate the fruit, we will be again in paradise. There is no other way.

So I teach ignorance, I teach innocence. Blessed are the ignorant for theirs is the kingdom of God.

Prem Kavito. Prem means love. There is no other word in any language which is more sweet, more profound, closer to God, than love. Love is the bridge between this world and that, between the visible and the invisible.

Hence whenever a person is in love he is other-worldly. Even if he walks on the earth there is a distance between his feet and the earth; they don't touch. He does not walk, he flies. The moment the heart is full of love we escape from the grip of gravitation; the earth has no more claim over us. The earth can claim our bodies certainly; the body belongs to the earth. But love brings the soul in or wakes the soul up. And the earth has no claim on the soul; it cannot contain the soul. Soul is far bigger, too vast for any earth to contain it.

We are both: we are dust and divine -- we are divine dust. But without love we know only about the dust -- with love we know about our divinity.

Love has to be one of the most important arts to be imbibed. Just as people learn how to play guitar or how to play on a flute or how to paint, exactly like that one has to learn the art of love. We are born only with the capacity to love. But it can be raised to Himalayan peaks; we can take it to the skies.

There are people who are mediocre in their love, and there are people who are talented in their love, and there are geniuses too. But one thing very important to be understood: that nobody is born as a genius as far as love is concerned. Everybody has to learn, and the more you learn, the more you have.

Love should be the only learning in life. But people learn rubbish things: geography, history... The Oxford university teaches six hundred subjects. Love is not a subject in those six hundred subjects. Love is not taught anywhere; no university exists for it yet. This is unfortunate, because that is the most important thing in life. It is neglected, ignored, denied, rejected, laughed at, called blind, mad, and every kind of name.

But my world, my university, teaches only one subject, and that is love. And I teach it because it is not a subject. I teach it because it is not a question of knowledge; it is a question of being. The more being you have, the more loving you are. When you have the being of a Buddha, a perfect being in your innermost core, your love is perfect. Love is the shadow of your being, and I teach how to be more.

There are two ways in life: either one can be more or one can have more. All other universities teach how you can have more: more money, more power, more prestige, more cars, more gadgets. They teach how you can have more. I teach how you can be more. It is not a question of money, power, or prestige. It is a question of authentic being. It is a question of being true to yourself and to existence.

Kavito means poetry. It is only out of love that poetry is born. And only when it is born out of love it is true poetry. Otherwise it is just a composition of words. One can be very clever in composing words, one can make poetry, but it will not have any soul in it. It will be a beautiful corpse. And many poets are like that. In fact, ninety-nine point nine percent of poets are dead poets.

Only once in a while there is a poet who can truly be called a poet. His poetry is born out of his being. It is not that he composes it. It is like flowers blooming in a tree. Not that the tree is trying to create those flowers; there is no effort, effortlessly it comes. It is an overflowing joy; the bliss is so much one cannot contain it. It starts reaching others, and because it starts reaching others... that very reach is poetry. The form may not be that of poetry; the form doesn't matter. All that matters is the spirit behind it.

Buddha is a poet, Jesus is a poet, Krishna is a poet. And I would like you also to be a poet in that sense -- not in the sense that Shakespeare is a poet or Milton is a poet. These are beautiful people, but they know nothing of real poetry. Great composers, great artists about words, but something is missing: the inner awakening is missing.

And when the light is not there inside your house and the house is dark, whatsoever you do remains mundane, ordinary. And when the light is inside you, wherever that light falls, whatsoever is touched by that light, becomes sacred.

The real poet lives his poetry, walks his poetry. He *is* his poetry.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm a little bit afraid that I'll lose there what I've found here.]

No, you cannot lose it; there is no way to lose it. It has really been found so it cannot be lost. Things are lost only when they are not really found but only imagined.

It has happened. It is just a beginning, but rejoice! It will go on growing, and wherever you are it will go on growing. My function is to trigger the process, and then the process continues on its own and goes on accumulating momentum.

Be in contact with my sannyasins there... help them. Good!

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

16 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906165	
ShortTitle: WAKEUP13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Maria Surya. Maria is Hebrew. It is a tremendously significant word; it means rebellion. And it is not just coincidence that Jesus' mother's name is Maria. A man like Jesus can come only out of the womb of revolution. Jesus is a rebel, and only a rebellious mother can give birth to such a child. Maybe the part of her rebellion was that Jesus was born not out of marriage. Maybe he was a child of one of her lovers, but not of the husband. That seems to be more human, more historical, more natural, more possible, more feasible, than the stupid idea of virgin birth.

She must have been a woman of rebellion. And the greatest rebellion that a woman can go through is to have a child out of wedlock. And in those days -- two thousand years have passed -- she must have been a woman of courage, of great determination and will, and certainly a non-conformist. Jesus shows, reflects, the heart of his mother.

There is an ancient proverb almost in all the languages of the world, that the tree is known by the fruit and the mother is known by the child. Jesus is enough proof that Maria was literally rebellion, revolution.

And Surya means the sun. The sun is the symbol of revolution, rebellion. The moon is the symbol of silence, peace. But peace is possible only if the revolution has already happened. Peace is not a pacifist phenomenon and silence is not death. Silence is born out of so many storms, it feeds on storms. Hence the silence that follows the storm is the most beautiful, the most blissful. It has depth, it is not shallow. And it has a music of its own, unheard of, unbearable, but one can feel it. It touches the heart.

The first thing is revolution, rebellion, becoming a non-conformist, living according to one's own light whatsoever the cost, not following the crowd, not becoming a sheep. The moment a person becomes a part of crowd, becomes a sheep, loses humanity, falls below, he is sub-human. And there is no possibility of any higher phenomenon to exist in his life, because for the higher you have to rise higher, you have to climb, you have to become a mountain climber, and the crowd has to be left far behind. Only on the peaks, sunlit peaks of the mountains, where you are utterly alone, the greatest experience of life happens -- call it nirvana, samadhi, God, or whatsoever you will. Then there is silence, great silence.

The moon follows the sun. The moon really reflects the sun. The moon is a transforming force: it transforms the sun energy from hot to cool; it transforms revolution into peace. But first one has to become the sun, only then one can become the moon.

[To an initiate, Osho says:]

Come here. Just raise your hands and close your eyes and feel you are being uplifted, as if your energy is moving upwards, your hands start moving upwards. Even if your body feels being stretched upwards, you feel like rising, standing up, you allow. You just feel being uplifted, going against gravitation.

Anand Burt. Anand means bliss, the ultimate state of consciousness. Bliss is not just happiness; it is going beyond the duality of happiness and unhappiness. It is going beyond all dualities, polar opposites, the negative and the positive, the day and night, summer and winter, birth and death, body and soul. It is going

beyond the two and coming to the point where for the first time you feel one. That feeling of oneness is the beginning of bliss. First you feel one within yourself: you are no more divided into body, soul, mind, brain. There is no division; suddenly everything has melted into one organic unity. That is the first glimpse of bliss.

And when you are one within you, the second thing is just around the corner. The second experience is that you suddenly feel that when you are one within you are one without too.Then the stars and the moon and the sun and the rivers and the trees and the people and the birds, they are not separate from you. A very strange experience of oneness with all, that's what bliss is.

And Burt means bright, luminous. Bliss is bright. Bliss has a light inside it; it radiates light. It is the most lightful phenomenon in existence. Without bliss a man lives in darkness. With bliss life takes a turn: darkness starts dissipating and light starts descending more and more and more. And as light comes in, God comes in.

The basic meaning of the word "God" is light. It comes from a Sanskrit root, from the same root from which words like "day" come. "God" also comes from the same root. From the same root comes divine. And strange, but very significant, from the same root comes devil. Devil, divine, God, they all come from the same root. The devil is God standing upside down, that's all -- topsy turvy: God fallen asleep, dreaming a nightmare, that's what devil is. If the devil can be shaken and shocked, can be made alert and aware, the devil disappears, God appears.

And my whole work here is to transform devils into Gods. And the difference is not much; a very thin line divides.

Deva Joy. Deva means divine.

Life has two alternatives. If it moves according to the ultimate law of things, joy arises. One feels blessed, in harmony with existence; that harmony is felt as joy. But one can go against the nature of things. That is man's privilege, prerogative, man's freedom and his anguish too. He is allowed freedom to choose. No other animal can choose; man is the animal who chooses.

And you cannot choose not to choose; choice has to be made. Even if you don't choose something you have chosen. You have chosen the opposite, you have chosen in a negative way. But no other animal has any choice. The dog is born as a dog and will die as a dog; and so is the lion and so is the eagle. They are born as they are going to die; there is not going to be any revolution. Without choice evolution is not possible. Because they cannot go astray -- they cannot come home. Because they cannot do wrong they cannot do right. Because they cannot be Judas they cannot be Jesus.

Man is a very strange animal on the earth: he has choice. That is his determining factor; that's what decides that man is not part of the animal kingdom. There is a rift, unbridgeable.

And hundreds of scientists have been trying to prove for at least one and a half centuries that man has evolved out of the animals; yet the thesis is not proved. In fact more suspicions have arisen lately, and only in textbooks which were written thirty, forty years before does Darwin still seem to be right. Otherwise Darwin is no more thought to be right. And the basic reason why Darwin has not been proved right by recent research is that the missing link is not found. The monkey and man are so different that we need a missing link, an animal who is in between. That has not been found.

Man remains strange, and his strangeness arises out of his freedom: he can choose. He can choose to be with the whole; he can choose to be against the whole. If he chooses to be with the whole, joy arises. If he chooses to be against the whole, then suffering.

My sannyas is nothing but an art: the art of choosing to be with the whole, the art of flowing with the river and not pushing the river, the art of being utterly in tune with the cosmos. And the only thing that one has to sacrifice to learn this art is the ego, because the ego exists through struggle. The ego cannot remain alive if you stop fighting with existence. It exists only in the fight; it is a byproduct of struggle. So ego and misery go together. Ego feeds on misery and cannot allow you easily to drop misery. It clings; it is its very life.

And the art of being with the whole simply means that you disappear as a separate entity. How can you be separate if you are not fighting? -- if you are simply flowing with the river, if you are just a dry leaf in the wind and wherever the wind goes you go -- if it goes to the south you go to south, if it goes to north you go to north; you don't have any private destiny.

The English word "idiot" is very beautiful. It means a person who has a private destiny, some idiocy, idiosyncrasy. The idiot does not mean a fool, not necessarily. He may be a very knowledgeable person.

More or less they are very knowledgeable persons -- scholars, pundits, priests, politicians. But one thing is common amongst all of them, that they are idiots, idiots in the sense, literal sense of the word: they have a private goal to achieve. They have to prove something, they have to prove themselves. They are all suffering from inferiority complex, hence the effort to prove.

The man, the really superior man, does not fight. He need not prove -- there is nothing to prove. "The whole is, and I am just a wave in it. One day I am here, another day I am gone. One day I was not there, one day I will not be again. But the whole persists, remains. In the whole I will be always there, I have always been there; but as the whole, not as a person."

The whole art of entering into the world of bliss and joy and benediction is simple: drop the ego.

Once it happened, a king came to see Buddha. He was a great king, so he brought a very very precious diamond. But his wife said, "Buddha has renounced all his own diamonds, palaces, kingdom. He may not like. He may think that you are a fool bringing a stone to him." So the king said, "Then what do you suggest?" She said, "Strange it is, but just this morning in our pond, out of season a lotus has blossomed. We should take the lotus." So the king said, "We will take both. Whichever he wants, we will offer him."

First he offered the diamond, and Buddha said "Drop it!" It was hard for the king to drop it, it was so precious. But when Buddha is saying, and ten thousand monks watching, he had to drop it; reluctantly, but he had to drop it. Then he offered the lotus, and Buddha again said, "Drop it!" Now it was puzzling. The king dropped the lotus also. And then he was standing there with empty hands, and Buddha said, "Drop it!"

One old disciple of Buddha started laughing, madly laughing. And the king said, "I don't understand. What is the joke? -- because I don't have anything now to drop! And why this man is laughing? And his laughter seems relevant, meaningful."

Buddha said, "You ask the old man! He is laughing because he knows. He is laughing because he has dropped." And the old man said, "Sir, when for the first time Buddha said, 'Drop it!' he had not meant the diamond. When the second time he said, 'Drop it!' he had not meant the lotus flower. And when the third time he said, 'Drop it!' he had not meant anything in particular to drop. He was saying, 'You drop the idea of the ego, that you are special, that you are a king, that you are this, that you are that. Drop yourself!' "

Hearing this from that old man -- and that silence of ten thousand people -- and those watchful eyes -- a great insight happened into the king. He dropped to the feet of Buddha and said, "Initiate me, because where can I go now? I have dropped all!" He became a sannyasin.

This is the way to become a sannyasin: dropping the ego, dropping the very idea that "I am."

[To an initiate, Osho says:]

Good! You have been coming so long to me and waiting for this moment so long... but if one waits, the moment comes. All that is needed is a deep, deep trust and patience.

The modern man is lacking in them. He cannot trust, he cannot be patient; he is in a hurry. He wants to do everything immediately. But there are things which grow very slowly. In fact, they take eternity to grow, because they are eternal things; they are not seasonal flowers.

And sannyas is one of those eternal things. It is not a question of one life; it takes lives. Slowly slowly one gets into a totally different kind of vision. It is a change of your total perspective, of your style of life, of your ways of thinking, of your ways of seeing, of your ways even of being.

So be patient. Much is going to happen. The more patient you are, the sooner it can happen. Don't be in a hurry. In hurry things are delayed.

Prem Jim. Prem means love; Jim means that which protects. The full name will mean love protects. And there is no other protection in existence except love. If you love, you are protected. If you love, then you are protected even if you are killed. Jesus is crucified, but he is protected. He dies with a prayerful heart. He dies with a song on his lips, saying "Thy will be done. Thy kingdom come."

Love more and more. Love for no other reason, just for the sheer joy of love. And it protects. It is the only treasure one can trust; it is the only security. And it is the only thing which death cannot destroy.

Anand Amaresh. Anand means bliss; Amaresh means god of immortality. The full name will mean god of bliss and immortality.

That is what one actually is. We are not the body and we are not the mind either. We are that which transcends the body and mind: we are consciousness.

This consciousness can be known only by becoming more and more an observer. Observe your body, observe the processes of your mind, observe your feelings. And the more keen your observation becomes, more penetrating, the more you will become aware that you are the observer and not the observed. And that observer transcends all limitations. That observer will be observing even when you are dying. It will observe death -- death is an object.

Hence Socrates is not worried. Dying he is not afraid, because one thing he has evolved in his own life is a witnessing consciousness. Mansoor being crucified is not shaken a little bit even; he dies laughing. Somebody asked him, "Why you are laughing? You are being killed and tortured!" And Mansoor said, "I am laughing because they are not killing me; they are killing somebody else. They are killing the body, and I am not my body. Just as you are watching Mansoor being killed, I am also watching Mansoor being killed. Why should I be worried? I am the watcher! Ana'l Haq..." The last words on his lips were "I am God."

And that is the truth about everybody else too. We may know, we may not know, but God is our truth.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: Is there something I should be specially aware of at all?]

One has to be aware of everything; special awareness does not work. One has to be aware of small things, ordinary things -- walking, eating, taking a bath. Either the whole life is special, extraordinary, or the whole life is ordinary.

And awareness has not to be secondary to the object of awareness; the object is irrelevant. use any object, but practice awareness. Don't miss any opportunity to practice it. It is only at a certain intensity that one takes off. It is like hundred degrees' awareness is needed when you can take off the earth, just as water evaporates at hundred degrees, not at ninety-nine degrees, exactly like that.

So make every opportunity an opportunity to be aware, and don't think of any special thing to be aware of. Awareness is the thing. Be aware of everything possible. And slowly slowly it accumulates, it gathers momentum; and then at a certain point you are simply airborn.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: Everything's already topsy-turvy...]

Do a few groups, and just be here. And everything that you have asked or would like to ask will disappear on its own accord. Even questions that have not become formulated in the mind will disappear. And I don't have any answer to give you; I only help the questions to dissolve. When the questions are gone, you are the answer. The answer is within you, the answer has not to come from the outside.

So my work is to shatter your questions, to destroy your questions, so you are left in a questionless state. And that state is the opening into the world of truth. That is the door to God.
So just be here and allow me to hammer you as much as I want!

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

17 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906175
ShortTitle: WAKEUP14
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Trees. Anand means bliss; Trees means a reaper, a harvester -- a reaper of bliss. We are seeds,

we are only potentialities; we have to become actual. And that is the moment of great bliss, when we become actual, when the seed is no more a seed but becomes a flower.

Ordinarily millions of people are born as seeds and die as seeds. That's the misery of life. To be born as a seed is perfectly right but to die as a seed is a misfortune. That means life has been utterly futile. That means life has not been lived at all; that means we have missed the target.

Sannyas is a step towards dropping the seed into the soil, a step to create a right context for the growth of the seed, a step in creating a space around you in which you can blossom. Once this becomes a deliberate, conscious search, the goal is not very far. The goal is far away only if we remain unconscious of the search. Once the seed has become conscious what it has to become, the goal is not far away at all. It is just around the corner.

Anand Gwynneth. Anand means bliss; Gwynneth means blessed -- blissful and blessed. The only blessing in life is to attain the state of bliss. Bliss is not something that happens to you; it is something that you are. It is not an accident; it is your very nature. Nobody can give it to you, nobody can take it away. Not even death can destroy it. It is ultimately yours; it is absolutely yours.

And still, the irony that we go on missing it. Still, the strange state of affairs that the natural is missed and the accidental is achieved; that the essential is missed and the accidental is attained. Misery is an accident, it is arbitrary, it has no necessity to be there; still it is there and very much, too much. In fact for millions of people it is all that is there. Bliss is only a hope for them; it is always somewhere in the future.

It is just the same old story of the donkey and the carrot. But the carrot is always hanging ahead; it is always tomorrow, it never comes. Instead comes death and destroys all potential. And life simply goes on slipping out of the hands, in hope, in dream, in desire, but neither desire nor dream nor hope can be of any help they are in fact the barriers.

To attain to the essential, one has to drop all desiring, all dreaming, all becoming. One has simply to see what one is already. One has to look into one's own nature right now. It has not to be improved, it is perfect as it is; it cannot be improved. To understand this becomes a great blessing, because then one knows one has not to go anywhere, that one is already at home, just one has to wake up. And to wake up is both blissfulness and a state of blessedness.

My sannyasins have to become blissful, and through becoming blissful, have to become blessed. And not only they have to become a blessing to themselves, they have to become blessings to others too, to the whole existence. A blissful person naturally is a blessing to the whole universe. His very being is a constant showering of flowers. He is a perfume which goes on spreading to the ultimate source of life and existence.

Prem Rene. Prem means love; Rene means reborn. Love is a rebirth. The first birth is only physical: one is born as a body, as a physiology, as a biology; one is born as a chemistry. One is born as a circumference, but the center is missing, the spirit is missing. For that one has to go through another birth.

Jesus says: Unless you are born again you will not enter into my kingdom of God. And he also says that before you can be reborn, you will have to die. Resurrection has to be preceded by crucifixion. Each birth is a death and each death is a birth.

Sannyas is a death, because it is a birth. You die as you have been up to now. You simply become disconnected with all that. You drop the whole past, not in pieces but in toto.

You simply get out of it, just as a snake gets out of the old skin because it is no more useful. It hampers, it hinders. It is no more really a part of the snake's being. And so is the past. It hinders, it hampers, and it is not really a part of your being; it is just a part of the memory mechanism.

To get out of the past is what I mean by death; to live in the present is what I mean by rebirth. And to live in the present is to live in love. There is no other way: if one simply lives in the present one lives as love.

Hate cannot exist without past. Have you observed this strange phenomenon? Hate cannot exist without past, but love can exist. In fact love can exist only without past. Hate cannot exist without future either; hate is a wound of the past. Somebody had insulted you yesterday: and you are carrying it and it is creating the poison. And you are waiting for the right opportunity to take revenge; hence you are waiting for the future. Hate implies past and future. Hate has no present, hence the person who lives in hate lives not. His whole life is only a pseudo game.

But love is totally different than hate. It has nothing to do with past. If you love somebody because you loved him in the past, that is not love; that is habit, that is just a mechanical habit. If you love somebody

because he has been good to you yesterday, you are simply repaying. Or maybe you are hoping that if you are loving towards him, he will be good to you again. It may be greed, it may be habit, it may be convenience, but it is not love.

Love has nothing to do with the past, no reference at all with the past. And hence it has no reference with the future either. You don't love because of some motive. If there is a motive, then there is no love. If you love somebody because he has so much money and the money will be yours; if you love somebody because he is so famous and you will be famous; if you love somebody for some reason, then it is not love. Then it is greed, an extension of greed, camouflaged as love. You are deceiving the other and not only the other, you are being deceived by yourself too.

Love is utterly of the present. It needs no cause in the past; it needs no motive for the future. It is a spontaneity, and in that spontaneity one is reborn. Time disappears, mind disappears. For the first time one feels oneself as spirit, as soul, as divine, as part of God.

Deva Lothar. Deva means divine, Lothar means warrior -- a divine warrior. Man can fight for himself; then he functions out of the ego. He is a warrior but undivine. Man can fight not f3r himself but for God; then he functions not out of the ego, then really he functions not; he allows God to function through him. He becomes just a vehicle, an availability, an openness. If God wants to use, he is ready; then he is just a medium. Then one is a divine warrior.

It is one of the most beautiful experiences of life not to exist as the ego, not to exist as the person, but to become a passage, utterly empty, so that God can overflood you, so that God can overflow you, so that God can act through you. But the demarcation is very subtle and the ego is very cunning. The ego can fight for itself and can pretend that "I am fighting for God."

The history is full of so-called religious wars, crusades: Mohammedans fighting for God and killing millions of Hindus and Christians; and Christians fighting for God and killing millions of Mohammedans and Jews. Even one of the most liberal and catholic religions of the world, Hinduism, has destroyed millions of Buddhists.

India talks about non-violence, yes -- in their scriptures. They have written beautiful doctrines of non-violence. They say: *ahimsa parmo dharma*: Non-violence is the greatest religion. But what happened to the Buddhists, how did they disappear? Millions of people were converted by Gautam the Buddha. Almost ninety percent of India had become Buddhist. Where they all disappeared, evaporated? What happened to those people? They were burned alive. They were killed. And these people were thinking that they are fighting for God, remember. They were not in any way fighting for themselves; they were fighting for Hinduism, for Islam, for Christianity, for Judaism. Beautiful labels, and ugly realities behind.

The line is very very delicate, and only inside one's own subjectivity is one capable of knowing the difference. The difference cannot be known from the outside, but you can know. You can know whether you are fighting for your own glory and using God as a pretext, or really you have disappeared, and only God is, and you are just in his hands. Only you and nobody else can decide about it, hence one has to be very very aware, alert, watchful. Mind is a cunning fellow, and if you are not watchful, not alert, it will deceive you, it will drag you in some ditch.

Become a divine warrior -- that's what a sannyasin has to be.

Prem Amrisho. Prem means love; Amrisho means god of immortality. The full name will mean god of love and immortality. Love and immortality are two aspects of the same coin. Love knows no death, love is deathless. Everything else dies except love. Hence love is the only representative of God on the earth. The only ray of eternity that has penetrated into the darkness of the earth is that of love. If we can catch hold of the ray and follow it, we will reach to the sun, the source of it; God is the source of love. And God is eternal. We cannot say God was and we cannot say, God will be; we can only say God is.

Love is the bridge, the rainbow bridge, that joins the earth to the sky. And yes, it is a rainbow bridge because it is multidimensional. It has all the colors of the spectrum. It sings all kinds of songs. It exists on all the levels of being, from the lowest, sex, to the highest, samadhi. At all the seven centers love has its own mode of functioning.

Follow love from the mud to the lotus; from sex to samadhi. Follow love, and you will be moving naturally towards God. There will be no need to go to any church or to any temple, and there will be no need to follow any other ritual. Love is enough unto itself.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

18 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906185	
ShortTitle: WAKEUP15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Satyam Janis. Satyam means deep truth -- the ultimate truth: and Janis means grace. Truth brings grace; untruth is disgrace.

And people live in untruth, people live in lies. The society supports lies; the state strengthens lies, the church. Nobody is for truth, because truth is dangerous, because truth is rebellious, because truth cannot be enslaved, because truth cannot be exploited, because truth makes a person so utterly unique that the crowd is afraid of it. The crowd lives in ungrace.

Only rare individuals attain to grace -- a Buddha here, a Jesus there -- but it is everybody's birthright to attain it. If we miss, we miss because we are cowards. We miss because of fear.

All that I require from a sannyasin is: drop fears. If you want to be afraid at all, be afraid of fear only. Dropping fear, lies start disappearing on their own accord, because it is fear that makes you untrue. It is fear that gives you all kinds of pseudo personalities, masks, pretensions. It is out of fear that people become lies.

Fearlessness, and truth suddenly arrives. Fearlessness, and truth is there within you. It has always been there, just courage was needed. Sannyas is courage, a tacit jump from fear into fearlessness. And that's the way to God. God is the ultimate grace, and the ultimate truth too. Truth and grace are two aspects of the same experience of reality.

Satyam Kees. Satyam means truth. Kees literally means a horn; but it is a symbol of power, hence symbolically it means the powerful, the kingly.

Truth makes one powerful. Truth creates a kingdom within you; truth enthrones you. Then you are no more ordinary. It is truth that brings something extraordinary in your life, something of the beyond, something that is not of this world. And unless you have something which is not of this world, you don't have any meaning at all. If all that you have belongs to this world, you are just a rubbish heap. Death will simply take everything away. You will not be able to carry anything of your possessions, anything of your prestige, power, wealth. Unless you have something of the beyond which death cannot touch you are poor.

There are two types of poor: poor-poor and rich-poor. One can be rich-poor, which is really a worse form of poverty than the first, because a poor person is simply poor and a rich person is very complicatedly poor. A poor person knows that he is poor, and the rich person is absolutely unaware that he is poor. He is in a far deeper ditch and darkness. But once something of the beyond is in you, you are rich.

That is the meaning of grace, power, richness, kingliness. But all these things can be conferred on you only by truth, and only by truth alone.

And truth is not far away to seek; it is within you. All that is needed is a turning in. That's what meditation is all about. That's what sannyas is all about: a decision to turn in, a decision to face oneself, a decision to ask "Who am I?"; a decision that "Unless the answer arrives I am going to go on asking in every possible way, with my total being, 'Who am I?'"

And if one persists, perseveres, and has patience, one day the question disappears and the answer is found. Not that the answer comes from somewhere; the question simply digs a hole in you, just as we dig a well in the earth. The question is a digging instrument, and just as digging a well in the earth, one day you

arrive at the source of water, exactly the same way a well has to be dug within oneself by constant questioning, "Who am I", and by not being contented with any answer given by outside -- by the scriptures, by the traditions, by the churches. All answers given by others have to be discarded. Then the question becomes more and more penetrating and more and more profound, and maddening.

A moment comes when there is only one question left: "Who am I?" Not even the words are left, but just a question mark. That day is of great importance, that moment is momentous, because suddenly something explodes in you. You have arrived at the source of your inner life energies; you have come to the truth.

Satyam Brigitte. Satyam means the truth; Brigitte means strength.

Truth is strength, notwithstanding what lies go on pretending. Lies pretend that they are very strong. Lies are very political, diplomatic: they promise much, they never deliver any goods. But they are very cunning; they go on giving you many assurances. They say that "You will be more secure with us, more protected, less vulnerable, more guarded."

And the mind is nothing but an instrument of inventing lies; it is a great inventor. Remember that truth need not be invented; it is already there. It has to be discovered. Lies have to be invented. You cannot discover them -- they are not there at all. Hence mind is more interested in lies than in truth, because the mind feels more powerful in inventing than in discovering, obviously -- when you invent something, you are the master. You are not the master of something you discover; in fact, you may discover the master. And that is the fear of the mind: that if it goes within to discover it may lose its mastery. It may come across the real master, and when the real master is found, the mind is just a slave, a servant. And the mind is a good servant but a very bad master, hence mind is not interested in discovery; truth can be too much unsettling. Mind's interest is to invent; and whatsoever we invent is a lie.

It is because of this fact that Plato, one of the greatest thinkers of the world, in his utopian society called Republic, has not allowed poets. He says "In my Republic, in my utopian society, poets won't be allowed." In fact what he really means is that he will not allow the inventors of lies. The word "poet" is not a right choice, and by choosing this word he has done much harm to his own philosophy.

A poet is also a discoverer. His methods of discovery are different; they are intuitive. The methods of the discovery of a scientist are intellectual. The difference is of methods, but both are trying to discover the truth. Hence the choice of Plato is wrong, but I agree with him as far as his meaning is concerned.

If we look into the meaning he is using the word "poet" for those who invent -- crafty people who go on inventing new lies, beautiful lies, alluring lies, charming, enchanting; who go on inventing new dreams. What he means by "poets" is really dreamers.

The mind is a dreamer, the mind is an inventor, the mind is the source of all lies. And to remain attached to the mind is to remain weak, because strength belongs to truth. No lie has any strength in it -- pretensions of course, but no strength. In fact, no lie can walk on its own legs. It has none; it has to borrow legs from truth. That's why every lie tries to prove that, "I am true;" that is borrowing legs from truth. And it can walk only so far; the moment people discover it is a lie, it falls down. It can walk only till the people discover that it is a lie. It walks only if people believe it is a truth; it walks in the name of truth.

I have heard a very beautiful story: A very rich man came to purchase a car. He came to visit the showroom of Ford. The manager took him himself into a car that he had liked, for a ride. After five miles suddenly the car stopped, and the would-be purchaser said, "What is the matter? -- a new car, and has stopped so suddenly. What is wrong with it?" The manager laughed and said, "There is nothing wrong in it. I forgot to put petrol in it." The would-be purchaser said, "Then how for five miles it could run without petrol?" And the manager said, "Just because of the name of Ford!"

Lies can go to a certain point just because of the name that they are true, but the legs are borrowed, the strength is borrowed. And one has to unlearn lies and one has to learn the ways of truth. And truth is very simple, uncomplicated.

Satyam Bharti. Satyam means the truth; Bharti means that belongs to India -- the truth that India has contributed to the world. It has certainly contributed something immensely valuable. Its contribution is not scientific, it is spiritual. Hence it is not so visible, hence it is not so provable. Unless one is ready to go into the experience one cannot know about it. It is not objective, it is subjective. It has nothing to do with the world; it has everything to do with consciousness.

There have been only two cultures in the world: the Indian and the Greek. The Greeks have contributed the scientific mind and the Indians have contributed the spiritual mind. Now the moment is coming closer

when these two minds are bound to meet. And that will be the greatest day in the whole history of humanity -- unprecedented and unrepeatable. We are fortunate people because we are living very close to that moment. Many of us will be alive to see it. It will be the greatest synthesis -- when science and religion drop their antagonism, when East is no more East and West is no more West, when the earth becomes one.

But for that, one of the greatest things to be done is to rediscover the truth that India has given to the world. It has got lost; it is no more alive. People only talk about it. The priests, the politicians, they all talk about it and none of them has experienced it.

Buddhas are needed again -- not people of knowledge but people of wisdom. And that's what my work consists in. This is really very ambitious work that I am doing here, trying to do almost the impossible. But it is better to fail on the path of truth than to succeed on the path of untruth. My whole work consists of creating Buddhas.

To be a sannyasin is a humble step towards that goal. But by small steps one can travel very long. Thousands of miles can be covered; and they have to be covered.

The truth that East had discovered -- in a Buddha, in a Krishna, in a Lao Tzu -- has to be rediscovered. Dust of centuries has settled on it. Because the moment is coming close when the East and West are going to meet... a great marriage and a great feast

And you can see the first rays of the sun here -- East and West mingling, meeting, merging into each other.

[A sannyasin asks about his drive towards a definition of his being, but has no special desires, except for a sense of worth and approval.]

It is not a problem personal to you. More or less it is the problem of every modern mind, the problem of being contemporary.

In the ancient days people were given worth by the society, by the church, by the state. It was given to them, and they were happy with that borrowed worth. They were ready to give everything for that. In fact they were slaves, but because in the bargain they were getting worth: somebody was a Christian and somebody was a Hindu and somebody was a Brahmin, the highest caste... And the society was stratified; it was a hierarchy, but everybody had a place of his own. Even if the place was very low, it was higher to few other people. And everybody had a definite definition who he is: a Christian, a Hindu, a Brahmin, a Catholic, a warrior.

In the modern world all that slavery has disappeared. It is a great blessing, but it has come in the disguise of a curse. It almost always happens like that: great blessings come like curses. Because they are so great they are incomprehensible to the old mind. They are so new that the old mind cannot cope with them, hence they look like curses.

The modern man is suffering from an identity crisis. Nobody knows who he is, because nobody gives the definition. All old definitions have fallen down; and even if they are given, they are worthless, they don't help. Even if somebody says, "You are a Christian, why be worried? You are a Hindu," that, "God has created man in his own image -- what more worth you want to be?" They all sound shallow; they don't make any sense. The whole context has disappeared in which they were meaningful. Now they are just fragments out of context, having no meaning at all. In fact they look rubbish.

To say to modern man that God created man in his own image sounds foolish, stupid, because if this is God's image, then what more can God be? If the man who dropped the atom bomb on Hiroshima is being created in God's image, then what is the meaning of searching for God? Why bother? -- it is better not to meet him. Avoid! If Adolf Hitler is created in the image of God, then rather than Adolf Hitler becoming significant God becomes insignificant.

Modern man knows so much about man that he cannot trust that God created man in his own image. Freud, Jung, Adler, and so many others, have worked so deeply on man that we know that man is an ugly creature, uglier than other animals. No animal can fall so low as man can fall; and man has fallen!

So these definitions don't make any sense. And these are the only definitions: that man is a rational being, Aristotle defined man; it worked for two thousand years. For two thousand years it was the definition, that man is the rational animal. But now we know far better: man is the most irrational animal that one can conceive of. Two world wars between such a small span of time -- and man is a rational animal. Concentration camps of Adolph Hitler -- and man is a rational animal. And Germans butchering Jews -- and man is a rational animal. And the story continues, it has not ended: Hindus murdering Mohammedans,

Mohammedans murdering Hindus -- and man is a rational animal!

No man is rational. Just leave few individuals -- a Buddha, a Confucius, a Moses -- leave them aside. They are exceptions, and the exceptions only prove the rule.

So after two thousand years, suddenly the definition doesn't make sense. Man commits suicide so easily that you cannot call him rational. And man lives through irrational desires, man lives through the unconscious -- how can you call him rational? Aristotle has failed! And exactly like that, all other definitions have failed. Religions, philosophies, systems of thought, all have failed. Man is standing in a vacuum. It is natural to ask, "Who am I?"

But now one should not wait for the definition to come from the outside. Enough is enough! We have believed in Aristotle too long. Yes, few definitions can still be given, but they will again fail because any definition that comes from the outside is not going to fulfill. And modern consciousness is so mature that it cannot be satisfied with these toys. Man knows too much about himself; no definition can contain him any more.

Now we have to inquire in a totally different way: we have to go in, rather than asking authorities. Authorities are irrelevant now. You have to go deep in meditation and face yourself. And I cannot say that you will find a definition, but you will find being. Definition I cannot promise, because when you find being itself, one thing more is found simultaneously: that it is indefinable.

Rather than asking for a definition, ask how to go in. You have the being, so why bother about the definition? Why not have the taste of it? Why not jump into it? Why not encounter it? Why not look face to face? It will not give you a definition, but it will give you the experience that is far more profound. And once that experience is there, the desire for definition disappears. And it is possible! That's my whole work: to help you not towards a definition but towards an experience of your own being.

And the question of worth is exactly the same. No outside source can give you any worth any more. Only when you have reached to your inner sources intrinsic worth is felt. Intrinsic has to be remembered. If somebody says you are beautiful, somebody says you are very intelligent, you may feel good because you are gathering a kind of worth. You are becoming worthy, significant, special, not just out of the run, just not any Torn, Hick, Darry... anybody, no, but something special, something so unique. Anybody can tell you you have intelligence, beauty, wisdom, but it is coming from the outside; it can be taken away. Somebody else can say you are a fool, and the whole house simply topples down.

Now a totally different search is needed, something of intrinsic worth. And that is possible only when you come to the springs of your being. And then one need not be special; just being ordinary is more than enough. Just being ordinary is so beautiful, such a benediction, that who cares about being special? Then it is good to be Torn, Harry, Dick; it is perfectly good.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

19 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906195
ShortTitle: WAKEUP16
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho initiates a two-week old baby with the name Anand Ruho -- the spirit of bliss, and addresses the parents.]

And that's my message, the whole message.

The man without bliss is without any soul. He is just a mechanism; the soul is not yet born. He is functioning just as any other machine can function, and he may be functioning very efficiently, but efficiency does not prove the existence of the soul. Computers are very efficient, more efficient than man, and soon machines are going to defeat man in every possible way, in every possible direction and dimension. Efficiency cannot prove that the soul exists, nor the capacity to calculate, rationalize, because computers are more rational than human beings, better calculators.

Only one thing can prove the existence of the soul: the blissfulness overflowing. No machine can be blissful, no machine can celebrate. Machines are neither sad nor happy; they cannot be either. They simply exist, they don't live. To live means to live all the dark nights of the soul and the sunlit peaks of love, of meditation, of silence, of bliss, of celebration.

The spirit is born out of bliss. Bliss is the spirit, the true spirit and the true birth....

And help her to attain to a spiritual flavor. I can only call it flavor, I cannot call it spirituality, because it is not a very defined thing. It is not a thing at all; it is only a taste, a perfume. You cannot catch hold of it; it is very elusive and very mysterious. No way to understand it, no way to explain it, but one can experience it, one can live it. One can only live it if one consciously seeks and searches for it.

And that's what you have to do for the child: help her to move consciously from the very beginning towards a spiritual existence, towards a blissful existence.

Anand Bill. Anand means bliss; Bill is a form of William. William comes from the root will -- resolve, resolution, a very determined resolution, unshakeable. It means commitment, total commitment. It means risking all. It means never looking back. Once the target is set, then it is set forever. Then do or die, there is no other alternative. And bliss is attained only by such a resolution.

Sadness is very cheap. In fact you need not seek it, it goes on coming on its own. It is so cheap, it asks nothing in return; just your readiness to be sad is enough. It is so plentifully available that open any window of your house, any door on any side, and it rushes in. It is all over the place, because the whole world is in misery.

But bliss requires a very determined search. It requires that one should start moving in a particular direction without going astray... because life is short, time is not really enough. And much has to be done and one has to go far. Unless one moves in a straight line, unless one finds the shortest possible route -- without going zigzag, without going astray, without having many objects in the mind -- unless one has only one object in life, bliss cannot be attained. It needs one-pointedness.

But just in being one-pointed you are transformed. You are no more the same person at all; a new person is born. You will be surprised at yourself. You will not be able to believe that you had existed for so long in such a hotch-potch way, in such a wishy-washy way; that for such a long time you have been just a crowd, a mad crowd, not an individual.

Bliss requires that you become an individual -- literally an individual. Literally it means indivisible -- one-pointed, indivisible, committed, ready to risk all. Then the goal is not far away; then it may be just around the corner. It is!

[The new sannyasin says: I'm really glad to be here but I have a problem: there are times when I have difficulty accepting compliments.]

It needs really a very humble person to accept compliments. It is the ego! You may be thinking just the opposite -- it is not so! Life's ways are very subtle and very illogical. It is the ego that feels uncomfortable in accepting compliments, because no compliment feels to be enough. If you look deep down, every compliment falls short of the idea of your own image. Your own image is so high that all compliments fall short. You may not say so, you will not say so! On the contrary you will pretend that "I am so humble that I cannot accept compliments." This is the trick of the mind, a strategy to protect the egoistic trip. Otherwise a humble person simply accepts the truth. If somebody says, "You are intelligent," you say, "Yes."

The humble person does not mean that he goes on putting himself down. The humble person is one who accepts the truth. If he is not intelligent he will say so, that "I am not intelligent. Please, don't say such a thing." But it is not that he is not accepting the compliment; he is simply stating the truth. He will thank for the compliment, but he will make it clear that it is not so; it is a misunderstanding. But if he is intelligent he will say "Perfectly right, you are right!"

But our society teaches us very cunning ways. It says, "If you want to be humble you have to show your humbleness. When somebody says 'You are intelligent,' you have to say 'I am nothing! I am just the dust of your feet!'" And then look: he will praise you more! That is the secret search -- to be praised more.

You are just yourself; whatsoever it is, A, B, C, it makes no difference. The compliments cannot make any difference, neither criticisms can make any difference. You remain yourself. Hence the real man of understanding is neither worried by compliments nor worried by criticism; he simply goes on his way.

We have a saying in India -- you cannot have that kind of saying in the West because the elephant does not exist there. We have a saying in India that the elephant goes on and the dogs go on barking. He never pays any attention. Whether they are praising by their barking or criticizing is irrelevant; he simply goes on his way. It does not make any difference.

So neither be concerned with criticism nor with compliments. And if you start meditating, this capacity will evolve.

Prem Michaela. Prem means love; Michaela means godly, divine, godlike. Love is the only experience in life which is godly, which is godlike. No other thing can be compared to God except love. Hence Jesus says: God is love.

We know something about love; we know nothing about God. The only way to experience something about God can only be through love. Love is the language we understand a little bit; God is the language we don't understand at all. Hence all the Buddhas, all the Christs, all the Krishnas, all those people who have become awakened, speak the language of love. That is translating God into an earthly dimension. "God" in itself remains a meaningless word. When somebody says "God" no bell rings in the heart, but when somebody says "love" many bells ring in the heart.

The very word "love" creates a melody inside. The heart starts pulsating, starts beating faster. Even the word stirs something in the depths of our soul. But "God" is almost meaningless. We have never tasted anything of God -- how can we understand the word? The word is understandable only if some experience is there to explain it. No word has meaning unless it has been experienced.

The very word "love" creates a melody inside. The heart starts pulsating, starts beating faster. Even the word stirs something in the depths of our soul. But "God" is almost meaningless. We have never tasted anything of God -- how can we understand the word? The word is understandable only if some experience is there to explain it. No word has meaning unless it has been experienced.

The word "God" to us is almost like the word "light" to a blind man. He hears it, he knows the word, he knows the literal meaning, but still he knows nothing of light. The word remains empty, with no content.

Love has to be the beginning, love has to be the door. And slowly slowly as love gathers intensity, as love becomes more and more prayerful, more and more refined, more and more passionate, one starts having first glimpses of the divine, of the God. Love is the only proof of God.

The atheist is to be pitied. People get angry at atheists -- that is foolish. Those people simply prove that they don't know what God is. Their being angry at the atheists simply shows their own ignorance; otherwise they will feel great compassion. The atheist is simply saying that he has not known anything of love yet. He may be talking about God, he may be saying that there is no God, but what really is the case is that he has not experienced love yet -- because if you experience love you cannot deny God. It is impossible! Hence atheism is not a philosophical attitude; it is a pathology. It is illness, it is a psychological state of disease.

To know love is to know God. Of course in the beginning it is very vague, surrounded by great mist. In the beginning it is just like twilight, neither day nor night. The night is gone, the sun has not risen yet -- that is the state of love. But the sun is not far away; it is just on the horizon. The horizon is getting red, the East is becoming colorful.

For sannyas in the East we have chosen the color orange because it is the color of the dawn. The night is over, the day has not yet come, but the horizon in the East is becoming orange. It is the first message that the sun is not far away. It is just coming up, it is just on the way... it has arrived! The color that spreads in the east is the first indication that "Rejoice, the day has come!"

Anand Michael. Anand means rejoice; Michael means godlike -- rejoice because you are godlike. There can be no other greater benediction, there can be no other greater gift.

We are made in the image of God. We may have fallen, we may have gone astray, we may have turned our back towards God, but that doesn't make any difference as far as our essential being is concerned. All our wrongs are only accidental, trivial, but our essential core remains untouched by them. Our essential core

remains absolutely above them. The essential core of a sinner or a saint is not different, it is exactly the same. The accidental character is different: the sinner is a sinner and the saint is a saint. The saint has cultivated certain qualities which society thinks and believes are good. Hence in different societies different people are thought to be saints.

For example, a Christian saint may not be thought by Hindus to be a saint, and the Hindu saint may not be thought by the Christians to be a saint, because different societies in different climates, in different historical evolutions, have evolved different ideas of what is good and what is not good.

For example, a Jain cannot believe that a saint can drink wine; but Jesus drinks. That is enough for a Jain to reject Jesus totally. Not only that he is not a saint, he is a sinner! To drink wine is impossible to conceive for a Jain. He cannot drink even water in the night, water also only in the day. He cannot eat in the night. His saint eats only once a day. And Jesus used to love eating, drinking. Late in the night the parties will continue! And all kinds of people used to gather -- the gamblers, the drunkards, the prostitutes! Now, no Jain can think that this man is a saint, what to say that he is a Christ? No question of his being a Christ -- he is not even a saint, not even a gentleman! And that's what Jews thought about him, otherwise they would not have crucified him.

Socrates is not thought to be a saint by the people who poisoned him. In fact he came at least twenty-five centuries ahead of his time. He would have been needed today. He would have been loved, respected. He would have been thought a great saint. But at that time the court decided that not only that he is immoral, he makes other young people immoral. He is dangerous to the society; he has to be removed. He cannot be allowed to exist, he will poison the whole society. And the only wrong thing that he was doing was that he was creating suspicions and doubt in people's minds about long-cherished beliefs, superstitions.

He would have been loved now. Nobody would have been worried by him, because those beliefs are already discarded; nobody believes in them. People would have listened to him more lovingly. Times change, values change. Different societies, different ideas of good and bad -- but those are all accidental. Accidentally Christ is different from Buddha, but essentially not; and my insistence is on the essence.

Rejoice; essentially you are God, essentially everyone is divine. And don't be too much concerned with the accidental. Good if it is good, but nothing is much wrong if it is not good. Good if you can adjust with the society surrounding you, but if you cannot, no need to bother. Of course then you have to be ready to sacrifice, you have to be ready to suffer, but sometimes suffering is better than compromising. But each has to decide on his own.

My emphasis is on the essential. I have to provoke the essential in you. And I am not concerned about the accidental: whether you drink, or you eat late in the night, or what you eat; that you have to decide, that is your life. And it is so insignificant that one has to just look to one's own needs and the society in which one exists and see how one can live more conveniently without creating too much fuss about small things, this way or that.

That's why I don't give any character to my sannyasins: I give them only consciousness.

Anand Manu. Anand means bliss. Manu, in Indian mythology, is the first man, just as in Hebrew Adam is the first man. But the word "Adam" is not very beautiful; it simply means dust. God made man out of dust, then he breathed into him life. Adam means mud, dust, earth. The English word "human" also means the same -- humus, dust, earth. It emphasizes the material part of man.

Manu means consciousness. The English word "man" comes from manu. It emphasizes the other part, the more important part, the more essential part, the very core. The body is only a temple; residing in it is a deity. Manu emphasizes the deity within you, the God within you, the consciousness within you.

The body can be created, but consciousness cannot be created, so it is perfectly a right, significant story that God created man out of the earth; the body can be created.

But he never created his consciousness. He has to breathe his own consciousness into man, he has to pour his own being into man. That cannot be created. So real man remains uncreated, only the superficial part of man is a created part.

And if God could create it, sooner or later scientists are going to create it; they have almost succeeded. But by creating a human body if they think they have created human soul they will be utterly wrong. Whether the body is created naturally in a mother's womb or is created artificially in a test tube makes no difference: it is always God who breathes life into it. Life enters from the beyond.

Manu emphasizes the beyond. So your name will mean blissful consciousness, blissful beyond.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

20 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906205
ShortTitle: WAKEUP17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Pritama. Deva means God; Pritama means beloved -- God's beloved. Yes, to be a sannyasin is to become a beloved of God.

Sannyas is not anything less than a love affair -- more, certainly it is, but not less. It is mad, mad, mad love... and a madness that is absolutely incomprehensible, a madness that is not a pathology but the ultimate in health, in sanity, in being whole.

Love is mad and blind, but love's madness is far more superior than the so-called sanity. The so-called sanity is mediocre, mundane, superficial, accidental. The madness that love brings is supra-mundane; it is sacred. It is not of this world; it is a penetration of the beyond. That's why it looks mad, because it is not graspable by reason. It is not irrational really, it is super-rational, but super-rational or irrational to the reason both look alike. In being irrational you fall down from reason, in being super-rational you rise above, but in both the cases reason is no more your abode. And reason condemns both, and reason calls both abnormal; but it is not abnormal.

In fact the normal humanity is very abnormal because it is not attaining its potential. The potential can be attained only through love -- love of the ultimate, love of truth, love of God. And just as love brings madness it also brings a kind of blindness, but a very strange kind of blindness, a very mysterious kind: a blindness that knows how to see, a blindness that can see the unseeable, a blindness that is capable of seeing in the dark, in the dark night of the soul -- a blindness that is not really a blindness but real insight.

Love is mad, love is blind, but both are blessings. And if one is mad and blind enough, only then one attains to that high status of being a beloved of God.

Deva Rita. Deva means divine; Rita means a child of light. Your full name will mean a child of divine light. It is immensely significant because it is the truth. We come from eternal light; we are born out of it and we go back to it. It is the very stuff we are made of.

Physicists and mystics both agree about it -- this is the only point they agree about -- that existence is made of light. Physicists call it electricity; that is their name, technical name, for the same reality. Mystics call it divine light; that is their way, their poetry. But both indicate to the same thing: that light is the most fundamental principle of existence.

And we can reach to it in two ways... through science; but then you are outside, just a spectator. You will know much about light but you will not know anything about yourself, the knower. The other way is the way of the mystic: to go deep down into one's own being and to know the light there -- not as an object but as a subject, not something outside there as a scene, but as a seer.

And when one comes to know the inner light, then there is no death, no time, no misery. The doors of the paradise are opened, the paradise lost is regained.

Deva Connie. Deva means divine; Connie means constancy, perseverance.

Life looked from the outside is just a flux: everything goes on changing, nothing is constant. But looked from within nothing ever changes. The innermost core of your being is always constant; that is the

unmoving center of the moving world.

Newton is reported to have said that "If I can find an unmoving center I can change the whole world." But he could not find because he searched in the wrong direction; he searched in the without. There you cannot find -- nothing ever remains the same even for two consecutive moments.

Change is the law. Even if you don't see, things are changing. Not only rivers and oceans but even rocks and mountains are changing -- slow change, invisible change, but the change is constantly going on. And because there is change there is death; change cannot happen without death. Change means something dies and something else is born; one thing dies, another is born. Change is the passage between death and birth.

But deep inside you, where Newton never looked, otherwise he would have found... because Buddha has found, Jesus has found, Lao Tzu has found, Zarathustra has found, why not Newton? But he never looked within. It can be found only in the world of the within. If you go deeper, you go farther and farther away from change. And there is a point, a single point -- call it your self, soul, consciousness, your truth -- from where you exist, from where you get all your life energies. It is constant, absolutely constant. It is simply the same, always the same.

That's why a strange phenomenon is experienced almost by everybody: that if you close your eyes and look within you cannot decide how old you are. Young, old, you cannot decide; twenty years old or twenty-one or fifty or sixty or seventy, you cannot decide. If you look within you simply are... no age. You are the same as you were when you were a child. Now you maybe eighty years old.

In the innermost core of your being there is something that is always the same, unmoving. That is the center of existence, the center of the cyclone. Outside is the cyclone, inside is the center. And once you have known it, you have known that there is no death, because the constant cannot experience death; it cannot experience birth either. It knows no birth, no death. It has been always.

There is a very strange statement of Jesus. Somebody asked him, "What do you say about our great father, Abraham?" And Jesus said, "Before Abraham was, I am." Now, there is a gap of at least three thousand years between Abraham and Jesus, but his statement is tremendously significant. He says, "Before Abraham was, I am." He is indicating to the timeless, to the eternal, to the innermost, to the deathless.

That's exactly the meaning of Connie, and that is the search. That's why you are getting initiated into sannyas -- to search for the center of the cyclone.

Anand Antonio. Anand means bliss; Antonio means priceless.

Bliss cannot be purchased; it is untransferrable. Nobody can give it to you, nor you can give it to anybody else. You can attain it, but it is not a commodity in the market; you cannot purchase it. It has to be attained within you. It is the kingdom within you.

And once you have attained it you will know, that "Why I was unnecessarily begging here and there, why I was suffering?" The whole thing seems to be a nightmare. You had the priceless within you, the inestimable within you, the immeasurable within you. You had all that is needed to be fulfilled, and still you were groping and asking and begging because you never looked within.

And the more you search outside, the farther away you go from it. Otherwise it is so close by; not even a single step is needed to be taken. If you can stop all desiring, all dreaming, all thinking, immediately in that space you would have attained the priceless... because in dream you take steps away from yourself, in desire you go farther away. And that's what thinking is all about: going always somewhere else, remaining occupied somewhere else, with something else, never being alone with yourself. That's what thinking is. The whole business of thinking is keeping you occupied so that you are never left alone with yourself.

If you can be alone, this very moment the kingdom is yours. And once it is attained it becomes really very unbelievable how many lives we remained as beggars -- crying, weeping, knocking on others' doors, and finding nothing except frustration. Once you have found it, it looks like a nightmare. And the deeper you go into it, it starts looking not even your own nightmare; it starts looking as if somebody has told you about his nightmare. The deeper you go, more and more unbelievable it becomes -- your whole past existence. Finally it seems as if it is not only the second person who has told you, but maybe the thousandth. Farther and farther away becomes the reality of all the past; it is no more your reality. When your reality is experienced, the reality that mind has created out of desire starts evaporating.

It is because of this fact that in the East the mystics have called the world maya, illusory. Not that it is not, but once you attain to your inner kingdom, everything that you have lived, that you had desired, dreamed about, everything in toto becomes so irrelevant, so meaningless, so futile and so unreal, that it has to be called illusory.

Let sannyas be the beginning of your inner search. It is not a formality, it is a commitment: a commitment not towards me, but a commitment towards your own inner truth.

Anand Gandharva. Anand means bliss. Gandharva in Indian mythology are the musicians of God, those who play music for God -- just like Chaitanya Hari! Your name will mean blissful, divine musician. And that has to become your lifestyle, that has to become your very consciousness.

Religion to me is creativity. And all creativity basically is musical. Only the medium differs: the poet creates music through words, and the sculptor creates music in stone, and the painter through colors but basically art is music. Music is the foundation of ail aesthetics and all creativity.

Lovers are in music, in a kind of harmony, not knowing how and why. But both have fallen in a certain tune, in a certain rhythm. If they know how, they will become meditators. Then their love will start reaching higher and higher. Then it will not be confined to individuals. Then it will not have any objective focus. Then it will not be a relationship but a state of consciousness One loves, it doesn't matter to whom -- to the trees, to the stars, to the rivers, to people; one simply loves.

It is significant that Jesus says: Love your enemies. I have always wondered... there has been some mistake. And Christians have made it a moral commandment: Love your enemies. But to me, Jesus must have meant something else. How can you do otherwise? If you love, you have to love your enemies. If you love, you love! It is absolutely irrelevant whether the other is a friend or an enemy. Love knows no distinctions and love makes no conditions. Love is a sheer joy for its own sake.

The painter is in love with colors, the poet is in love with words, and so on, so forth. All creativity is love and all creativity is music. Between these two words the whole world of creativity can be explained -- love and music. Love for the music is creativity.

And my sannyasins have to be creators, not escapists. Create in whatsoever dimension you can, but act in such a way that each act becomes creative. Even if you have to destroy, only destroy to create.

Destruction is bad when it is for its own sake. When you start enjoying destroying then it is violence. But if you are destroying only to create, then it is non-violence. Certainly the sculptor has to destroy much. Chunks of the stone have to be taken out of the rock, only then a statue will be born, will be revealed. But it is not destruction. Destruction in the service of creation has a beauty. It should not be the master.

Create in all possible dimensions. And a person who is creative in one dimension becomes creative in many dimensions, because creativity has a flavor. Once you have tasted it, whatsoever you touch, your very touch imparts some creation to it, something new to it. All are inter-linked. If you have known one dimension of creativity, you have known all. Only the poet can understand the painter and the painter can understand the poet.

But music is pure creativity. Words have limitations; sounds have none. Words belong to particular languages -- sound is universal. Even trees are affected by music, birds are affected, animals are affected. Sound is the cosmic language. If any prayer can reach to God, it can reach only through music, not through words. Or even if it reaches through words, it will reach not through the words in themselves but through the music that surrounds those words.

Your name will remind you again and again that life has to be a music, and then it is religious.

[The new sannyasin tells Osho a joke about a doctor advising a depressed patient to see a famous clown to cheer himself up. It turns out the patient is the clown himself.]

It is not a joke.

It is a very very real phenomenon. Clowns are not happy people, that's why they are clowns: they are trying to hide the reality from themselves. By making people laugh they try to forget their tears, their sadness. That's a way of escaping from their reality.

Friedrich Nietzsche is reported to have said that, "I laugh, not because there is laughter in my heart but just to prevent my tears. If I don't laugh I may start crying."

Jokes are not jokes. Jokes have a very deep-going import, a tremendous significance, which has not yet been understood. Everybody is hiding behind masks: the clown is hiding behind a mask, and the psychiatrist too; he may be the most mentally ill person in the world. More psychologists commit suicide; the number is almost double. And more psychologists, psychoanalysts, psychiatrists go mad than any other profession; the number is again exactly the double. Why it is so? Maybe in the very first place they became interested in psychology because they were disturbed. They became psychoanalysts to help others, so that they can forget

that they need help in the first place themselves.

The old dictum is very significant: Physician, heal thyself. But it is very difficult for the physician to heal himself, because he may be the physician only because he is ill. It is very difficult to find a physician who is not ill.

If you can find a person who has no tears in his being left, then he has a right to laugh. But his laughter is totally different: it is compassionate, it is loving. Otherwise people's laughter is vulgar, violent. Their laughter is destructive. They are always laughing at others. It is egoistic.

When a man like Buddha laughs or tells a joke, it is totally different; the quality is different. It may be the same joke, but the quality is different. There is great compassion, understanding. And his laughter has nothing to hide; his laughter is just opening his heart.

It is a beautiful joke, but it is not a joke, remember: it is a truth. It is very ironical that jokes contain more truths than the Bibles. Read a joke almost as sacred scripture!

Ananddevi. Anand means bliss; devi means goddess. Bliss is the ultimate state of consciousness, of divinity, of godliness.

The mystics have defined the ultimate truth as satchitanand. Sat means truth, chit means consciousness, anand means bliss. When you enter into the world of reality, first you encounter truth, next you encounter consciousness. Truth melts into consciousness; it becomes your consciousness. It is no more separate from you; it is you. It is no more your truth; it is you. It becomes consciousness; it becomes subjective, subjectivity.

When you still go deeper, then the third and the ultimate layer is touched. Then consciousness is no more just consciousness. It is full of bliss, not only full but overflowing. Bliss is the ultimate experience of God.

But the religions down the ages have been doing such harm to people by telling them to be serious, sad somber. They have created a very very long-faced religion. Their saints are not able to laugh, not able to sing not able to dance. What kind of saints they have created? Zombies, dull and dead, crippled and paralyzed.

My sannyasins have to be dancers, lovers, celebrators.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I haven't felt connected to the energy while I've been here this time.
Osho checks his energy.]

It is not a question of not being connected with the energy. You were connected but you could not feel it because you were expecting too much. Your expectation came in the middle, became a wall, a very thick wall .

Expectations are in the head and the feelings are in the heart. And if the head is completely silent, unbuzzing, only then you can feel the connection. The connection is there. You could not feel it because you were too much in head and you were expecting more.

First time it was easy because there was no expectation. First time it is easy for everybody; next time it is difficult, third time it depends. If you are intelligent it will be very easy, if you are unintelligent it will become more difficult. But second time it is difficult for everybody. Third time it is up to you.

Drop next time when you come. Come with no expectation. Just enjoy being here! What is the need of being connected? Don't make it a need, don't make it a desire. If it happens, good; if it doesn't happen, good! And then it certainly happens. And when you are not searching and seeking and desiring it, it comes. It always comes when you are not expecting; unexpectedly it comes.

It always comes as an uninvited guest, remember. If you invite it is very shy, it hides. If you seek and search, it is feminine; it escapes. One has to learn to wait in utter patience. And then suddenly, from nowhere, it is there. And when it is there, don't start patting your back, otherwise you will lose again. When it is there, don't start bragging inside yourself or outside, otherwise you will lose it again. When it is there, don't make much fuss. Take it for granted, simply say to yourself, "So what!" and it will be coming more and more.

Next time be a little more careful, that's all... but it happens to everybody.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

21 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906215	
ShortTitle: WAKEUP18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Love is not something which we can create; it is something given. It is inbuilt in our very being. It is not something that we produce later on; it comes with our birth, it is a natural energy. We may deny it expression; then it becomes a repressed force. It can turn sour, bitter, poisonous, if it is repressed. If it is not repressed it is grace, pure grace, beauty, bliss, benediction.

And these are the only two ways to live life: either one can live a life which represses love... That's what ninety-nine point nine percent people are doing and have been doing down the ages -- a life which is against love. But how life can be really life if it is against love? It is far more better to die than to live without love; it is far more worse than death.

Life is life only through love, because of love. Love is the indwelling spirit of life; without it life is an empty house. Life is a corpse if love is not there. But people have decided to live lives without love, because a life without love is more convenient, more comfortable, more secure, safe. A life without love needs no intelligence, needs no courage, needs no risk. It is mundane and mediocre, but safe, certainly safe, and people are so much interested in safety that they are ready to become dead. If everything is insured they are ready to enter into their graves right now. If somebody can take all the risk of life, they are ready to lose life itself.

It is stupid, but that's how man has behaved up to now. Man has not proved himself an intelligent being. Utterly stupid, that has been our past. And if something very radical is not done immediately, that is going to be in the future too.

Sannyas is a radical standpoint. It is changing your whole life pattern. It is living love. That's how I define sannyas: a life dedicated to love, a life utterly committed to love, a life totally dissolved into love. And then there is grace, great grace descends.

Anand Sean. Anand means bliss; Sean means God's gift. Bliss always comes as a gift; it is not an achievement. Hence nobody can brag about it, because it has nothing to do with you at all, it is not your doing. It happens, it is a happening.

And it happens only when the doer completely ceases. When you are not in a state of doing, only then it happens. When you are not in a state of doing you are not, because you are nothing else than the doer. When all doing ceases, the doer disappears. It is not an entity but an illusion. And the doer is the base of our ego. Doer gone, the ego is found nowhere. And in that empty space bliss descends, comes as a gift of God.

One cannot make it a goal and one cannot be ambitious about it; if one is, one is going to miss. All ambition has to go for bliss to happen and all goals have to be dissolved for bliss to happen. In fact one has to disappear for bliss to happen. You cannot be blissful: either you can be you or you can be bliss. You both cannot exist together. Nobody can say "I am blissful" because the I is not found there.

The really blissful person says "I am bliss" -- not blissful. He has to use the words "I am" because of the convention of language, otherwise he will simply say "bliss" no reference to I. It never happens in that context. I is the barrier, the root cause of misery.

A sannyasin has to learn to undo the mechanism of the ego. Slowly slowly, chunk by chunk, it has to be

dropped. And the day the whole ego is gone and there is utter silence, in that silence comes the dawn. Bliss simply pours in, and one bows down in deep thankfulness because the gift has arrived, and in the gift, God has arrived. The gift proves the giver, and only the gift proves the giver.

Deva Yme. Deva means God, Yme means protector -- God is the protector, God protects, God is protection.

We live in unnecessary fear. We live in an imaginary world of worries. We go on spinning and weaving new worries, new fears. We are tremendously efficient in creating anxiety and anguish. And all is baseless, because we live in a universe which protects, which is a mother.

God is more a mother than a father. The people who thought of God as a mother were closer to truth than the people who thought of God as a father. Hence all the religions that have thought of God as the father became institutional. It was a byproduct of their idea of God. Father, the very idea of father, is institutional, it is not natural. The phenomenon of the mother is natural. Father is a social convention, invention of our own making; it is a social institution.

There was a time when there was no institution like the father. And there will be a time again when the institution will disappear, because no institution can be forever. Its relevance has already gone, it is becoming a burden; but the mother is going to remain. And God is more a mother.

This universe is not alien, is not inimical. How it can be inimical to us? -- we are born out of it, we live in it, we are it. Hence the protection: it cares. And to come to a tacit understanding of this fact -- that the universe cares -- is to become a sannyasin. Then one is no more worried about security, safety. Then one is simply no more worried. One lives moment to moment and trusts life. That utter trust makes one blissful.

And that's what you have to learn here. That's my only teaching: trust existence, trust life. Trust is the door to truth.

Anand Amrisha. Anand means bliss; Amrisha means goddess of immortality. The full name will mean goddess of bliss and immortality. And both are the same: to be blissful is to have a taste of immortality.

Bliss is eternal; it is not a temporal phenomenon. Bliss does not happen in time; it happens beyond time, thousands of miles away from time.

Friedrich Nietzsche has reported one of his experiences; it is of great importance. Moving in the mountains one day, suddenly he felt that he is being uplifted. He could not believe it himself -- not uplifted from the earth but uplifted from time. It is a very strange experience to be uplifted from time. And he says he felt thousands of feet above time. He could not abide there because he was not a meditator. If he had known a little bit of meditation he could have remained there, he could have made his abode there. But because he was not a meditator, and it was just an accident -- just the silence of the mountains, the beauty of the trees, the color, the pure air... A certain climate, a certain chemistry inside him, may have coincided, and it was just an accident that he felt rising above time.

He fell down and went mad! If one goes above time without a right method, without a certain direction, without any preparation, that is bound to happen. It has happened to many people, not only to Friedrich Neitzsche. People have found mysterious experiences accidentally, but then those experiences are so disorienting that when they come back to the earth, to the normal world, they cannot settle any more. Something has gone so deep in them, they can never be normal again. And they don't know how to reach to those peaks that had happened, they don't know how to climb back. They don't know the way that leads. They don't know how it happened at all in the first place. It happened almost without their knowing.

Sannyas means moving towards timelessness with a method, with consciousness, with deliberate effort, with full awareness. Each step has to be taken with determination, with awareness of all the consequences. And one has to move very cautiously. As you go higher you have to become more and more cautious, because if you fall from the height you will be destroyed.

That's what happened to Nietzsche: he was destroyed because of this beautiful experience. The experience would have made him a Buddha had he known the way to it. Had it not been just accidental he would have never fallen down, he would have remained on the sunlit peaks.

Bliss is a non-temporal phenomenon. One has to go beyond time, only then one knows bliss. And to go beyond time is to go beyond mind. To go beyond time is to go beyond past and future. To go beyond time means to live moment to moment, utterly in the moment.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

22 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906225
ShortTitle: WAKEUP19
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Franz. Anand means bliss; Franz means freedom. Bliss is a state of freedom; misery is a state of bondage. The more limited we feel, the more miserable we are. The more unlimited we feel, the more blissful. Freedom means a state of no limit, a state which has no boundaries, no China walls surrounding it.

Hence if we remain identified with the body we can never be blissful: body is very small and limited and we are vast. Ordinarily people think we are in the body. The truth is just the contrary: the body is in us. We are bigger than the body; the body is only a tiny part of our being. We are a bigger circle, and the body is just a small point in the bigger circle. To get identified with the body is to become too much limited, is to live in a prison cell, a dark cell. It creates misery.

To be identified with the mind is a little bigger, bigger than the body, has a little more rope, can wander here and there, but still it has limitations. It cannot go into the unknown; it remains limited to the known. Knowledge is its limitation: it cannot move beyond its knowledgeability. And the truth is unknown, and truth cannot be reduced to knowledge. Hence becoming identified with the mind, although it gives a little more freedom than the body, it is only a difference of quantity. Still one is limited. Soon one finds that that too won't do.

In fact any identification won't do. One has to learn to drop all identifications -- with the body, with the mind, with the religion, with the state, with the church, with the country, political, religious, philosophical, any kind of ideology that gives you a limitation -- all those things have to be dropped.

When all ideologies are gone, knowledge dropped, identifications cease, then one is freedom and one is bliss. They both come together, aspects of the same energy. On one side it is freedom, on another side it is bliss.

In the East, the ultimate state is called moksha, absolute freedom. No western language has any equivalent term. The western mind has divided human possibilities into three: the earth, the hell, the heaven. In India we have brought the fourth state: moksha, absolute freedom from all limitations... because hell is a limitation, so is heaven. In hell it is misery that limits you -- in heaven it is pleasure that limits you, but in every way whether you are in heaven or hell, you are limited. They are not worth seeking and searching.

One need not be afraid of hell and one need not be desirous of heaven. One should long only for one thing: utter freedom, moksha, because bliss is possible only in absolute freedom. Absolute freedom is bliss.

Satyam Lise. Satyam means truth; Lise means God. Truth is God; there is no other god than truth.

The word "God" creates trouble: it immediately gives a sense as if there is a person, and one immediately starts thinking of the form. Hence all kinds of idolatries are born. Idols are made, images created, temples raised -- worship, ritual, prayer -- the whole nonsense, just because we use the word "God"! It is better to use the word "truth," because then there is no need of any image.

And the moment we say truth, our whole approach becomes different. Then it has to be discovered, not worshipped. Then it has to be found, not prayed to. You cannot pray to truth; it is utterly pointless. And there is no need of the priest. The whole business of religion can disappear from the earth if we change back from God to truth. And then there is no question of a Christian and a Hindu and a Mohammedan.

It is the image of God that divides people. You have one image, I have another, then the division arises. The Christian says God is this way, and the Mohammedan says no. And there are three hundred religions on the earth, and no religion is true. All the religions have falsified the great Masters. Christianity means the people who have falsified Christ and Buddhism means the ideology that has falsified Buddha. These people -- Buddha, Christ, Krishna -- are all for truth not for God. But in the ancient days God was equivalent to truth.

God literally means that which is. It means truth, but it has taken wrong associations. Priests have used and exploited the word too much.

So you forget about God, you start meditating on truth. Truth needs no mediator, no agent to go in between, needs no priest, no prayer. Then what it needs? It needs a silent mind, it needs an innocent heart. It needs the childlike quality of wondering. And if one can have the eyes of a child again, truth is immediately available. Jesus says: Unless you are like a child you will not enter into my kingdom of God. One has to be reborn. Sannyas is a rebirth.

From this moment, feel again the wonder that you used to feel when you were a child. Look with fresh eyes at things, not with knowledge. Look with innocence. And then the trees and the birds and the animals and the people, everything starts taking a majestic form, a mysterious quality.

It depends on you whether you live in a material world or you live in a spiritual world. It depends on your eyes, it depends on how you look at things. If you look through knowledge, then the world is just flat, with no mystery. But if you look with wondering eyes, it is an inexhaustible mystery.

And that is truth -- inexhaustible and mysterious. And to move into it is to move in a totally different dimension. It has nothing to do with the mind; it has certainly something to do with the heart. Nothing to do with logic but certainly something to do with love. Truth is revealed in a state of love.

Prem Deviko. Prem means love; Deviko means goddess -- goddess of love.

Man is capable of becoming a god, and less than that is not going to satisfy. Man has the potential of becoming a god. Less than that will fall short of the potential and one will go on feeling something is still missing.

That's why millions of people go on feeling something is missing, although they have everything that is possible -- money, power, prestige, all kinds of gadgets that science has made available. Nothing is lacking as far as material things are concerned; still a tremendous emptiness, something is missing. They may have beautiful families, nice children, good relationships, friends, and still there is no meaning in life; life seems to be utterly meaningless. And they go on stuffing themselves with the same things more and more, as if quantity is going to make any difference.

You have two cars, you can have four; you have two houses, you can have six houses. You can have a bigger house. You can fool around and can have many love affairs. This is just going after quantity: one woman is not satisfying, one man is not satisfying, then find another. Maybe something is wrong with this partner, so go on chasing. But the whole chase is for quantity and quantity makes no difference. It is not a question of having one woman, two, three, four, five. It is not a question of having one car or six cars.

It is a question of fulfilling your potential. One has to come to a flowering. And when man flowers he is a god, when woman flowers she is a goddess. And the flowering happens through love. The beginning is love, the middle is love, and the end is love. Love is the seed and love is the tree and love is the flower.

If love becomes your style of life it will change the quality, not the quantity. Logic works in the world of quantity, and love transforms the quality of your being. That is the only phenomenon which changes the quality of your being, nothing else can do it. Love is a magic, love is the ultimate alchemy. And it is only through love that man has attained to the ultimate heights and the ultimate depths together.

Fulfillment is possible only when nothing in you remains potential, everything becomes actual, when you are not exhausted. One can be exhausted also, and nothing is left inside. That is a negative state. That's what is happening through gaining more and more things: people become exhausted, tired. But tiredness and exhaustion and being spent in futile exercises can leave you only in a state of darkness.

One has to bloom, one has to release one's fragrance to existence. What the existence has given to us, we have to return it back. We have to offer it back to God. When the offering is total, one is fulfilled. And that state of contentment is benediction.

[A sannyasin arriving has difficulty saying what he wants to say.]

It is certainly difficult to say yes! It is nothing special, it is absolutely normal. No comes easy. It is very ordinary, because to everybody no comes easy. And it comes easy because nos satisfy the ego; ego feeds on nos.

Yes is difficult because it is the death of the ego. In a single, total yes the ego can commit suicide. And there are two ways of committing suicide -- either wholesale or retail!...

Wholesale -- in a single leap, or slowly, very slowly -- that is retail! You can choose, and I am happy either way. But the ego has to go sooner or later, and sooner will be better.

Do the groups, meditate. Yes will become possible, because it has so many treasures in it. No is empty; it satisfies the ego because ego is also empty, and emptiness can live only on emptiness. Yes is so rich, multidimensionally rich. It has all the beauties and all the blessings of life. Yes contains the whole God and the whole kingdom of God.

You can remain with the no; you will remain poor. With the no you will remain a beggar; with the yes you can become a king. This is a paradox: that by surrender one attains victory, by dying one is reborn. And unless you die you cannot enter into my kingdom of God!

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

23 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906235
ShortTitle: WAKEUP20
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Ron. Anand means bliss; Ron means power. Bliss has a power of its own, very different from any other power, qualitatively different from any other power. All other powers are destructive, violent. Bliss has a non-violent power, the power of love. Bliss has the power to bless others. It is not destructive, it is creative energy; it only creates. It is feminine, not masculine. The masculine power is aggressive; the feminine power is receptive.

Bliss is capable to receive the infinite, the God. Its power is not that of snatching away, forcing things. Its power is of spontaneity, flow, let-go. Its power is not in pushing the river but going with the river, becoming part of it, flowing with existence inseparably.

[The new sannyasin says: My future worries me.... Everything's unknown.]

The unknown can never create any fear. How you can be afraid of the unknown? You don't know it, so you cannot be afraid of it. Fear is not of the unknown but of losing the known. We wrongly think that it is of the unknown -- it is always of losing the known. The known is known; and we have our comforts and securities and safeties and our involvement with the known, our investment with the known. And we are afraid of losing it, we are afraid of moving away from it. That is the fear -- of losing the known. We call it the fear of the unknown; that is not right.

The unknown can only excite you; the unknown can only challenge you. The unknown can only provoke and seduce you for a pilgrimage. It can call you forth, but it cannot make you afraid. It is always the known, and the fear arises because you will have to lose it if you go into the unknown. Once you understand the problem rightly it is almost solved.

To understand a problem exactly is to solve it. And if you remain in a misunderstanding about the

problem itself, then the solution is very far away. Then it is almost impossible, because you are moving in a wrong direction.

Now to say that "I am afraid of the unknown" is to create a false problem, and you will never be able to solve it. Change it! The problem is, the fear is of losing the known. Once rightly the problem is pinpointed, things become simple.

Then the second thing to be asked is: what is there in the known that you are so much afraid of losing? What it has given to you? What it has made you? Then search into it, and you will not find anything; it has not given you anything. Then why be afraid of losing that which has not given anything? It only promises but never fulfills any promise. It goes on postponing till death arrives.

The past has not given you anything. In fact it is good to get rid of it. It is good to learn the ways of the unknown, because the known is known. Even if it has given something to you and you cling to it, it will be only a repetition, and repetition can never satisfy. Each time it is repeated it gives you less and less and less. It follows the law of diminishing returns.

You saw a film; it was beautiful. You want to see it again -- it will not be so beautiful now. It will be a repetition. It was really beautiful because it was unknown. The first time you saw it, it was not known. The beauty came out of the unknown. Now you want to see it again, you want to repeat -- you have become greedy. It was such an ecstasy! You go to see it again. Now there is nothing because now it is known; the basic thing is missing. It was the unknown that had given it the ecstatic flavor. Now it is known so the ecstasy is not possible. And if you see it a third time it will drive you crazy! And fourth, fifth and sixth and seventh... and you will be in the mental hospital!

That's how people have gone mad -- almost the whole humanity is mad -- repeating. The same thing, the same sex, repeating again and again in the hope that it will give you again the first glimpse, the first joy. It cannot! That joy was because of the unknown.

Once you understand that all bliss arises out of the unknown, how can you be afraid of it? You will be enchanted by it! You will continuously search the unknown and you will continuously go on dropping the known.

That's what I call a meditative mind: looking into things, inquiring into the root causes, and then following your understanding. If you watch deeply, this is a simple truth: die every moment to the past so that every moment remains new. With the new is life; with the old is death.

Anand Kazuhiro. Anand means bliss; Kazuhiro means harmony. Bliss is a state of harmony, misery just the reverse -- a state of discord.

Man can live in both the ways; it is man's freedom to choose. We can live an integrated life, we can become an organic unity -- that's the whole purpose of meditation. Or we can remain a crowd: many minds, many fragments, no unity. And when there are many minds there is conflict, discord, a constant civil war. And when you are at war within yourself you are at war with existence too. As within, so without.

All these minds have to be dissolved into one mind. The whole crowd has to be melted into one single individual. Then the inner war ceases, and with it the outer too. That state is of harmony and bliss. Only in that state life is fulfilled.

Let that be the goal from now onwards. Always think of harmony. A sannyasin has to become a beautiful music, and it is our birthright to become so.

Deva Aida. Deva means divine; Aida means bliss -- divine bliss.

Man can create, at the most, pleasure. Bliss is beyond man's creativity. Bliss always comes as a gift from God. It is always divine; it is never human. Pleasure is human; that's why our world is so full of pleasures. But pleasures don't satisfy; they can't. The longing in the heart is for the bliss.

Pleasures are pleasant -- I am not against them -- but one thing has to be remembered: that they are playthings, toys. Man creates them -- just because man creates them, they cannot fulfill man. They remain below man. The creation always remains below the creator; the creation can never be bigger than the creator.

And the longing of the heart is something infinite, for something vast, for something tremendously powerful; something that will take you away from yourself, something that will come like a flood and will wash you and cleanse you and purify you, something that will shower on you from the beyond. Only that can become contentment. Bliss is divine.

And never be misguided by the pleasures. They are good in themselves, good games to play with. But

games are games; one should not expect much from them. They keep you occupied. A beautiful house, a beautiful family, children, husband, wife, friends, good company -- these are games. Play them as skillfully as possible, play them as artfully as possible, but remember they will not fill your life with contentment. They will keep you superficially occupied, engaged, that's all.

So remaining amidst pleasures of all kinds, never forget for a single moment that life is not only to play games. It has to achieve something very definite: it has to achieve something of truth. And that is possible only when we move beyond the human mind, when we put the human mind aside and bow down before the beyond. That is surrender and that is sannyas. In that bowing down, in that surrender, the beyond enters in you.

The entry of the beyond in you, and suddenly all that has been lying asleep inside you becomes awake... as if suddenly the sun has arisen on the horizon and all the birds are singing and the flowers are blooming.

Anand Smita. Anand means bliss; Smita means smiling. Bliss is more like a smile than like a laughter. It is very delicate and feminine. It is very deep but very delicate too, hence it is more like a smile. Laughter has a little violence in it, a little aggression in it. Smile is just pure grace, silent, a very very feminine gesture. So is bliss.

We cannot grab it and we cannot proceed directly towards it. That is the sure way to miss it. One cannot move towards bliss like an arrow, straight. One has to move indirectly. Rather than moving towards bliss one has to invite it. One has to become vulnerable, open, receptive. One has to prepare oneself and wait.

The more silently, the more happily, the more patiently, one is capable of waiting, it comes. It comes so silently that you cannot hear its footsteps. It comes like a breeze: you can feel the coolness but you cannot touch it. It is not a storm... a cool breeze. Hence I say it is more like a smile than like a laughter.

Remember that one has to approach very indirectly, just the way one falls in love with a woman and has to be very cautious. A little aggressiveness and the woman can shrink back. The woman has to be seduced very slowly, very lovingly; not even a hint should be given. So is bliss: bliss is a woman, it has to be seduced.

Deva Arupam. Deva means God; Arupam means formless.

All forms are divine, but God has no particular form. In all the forms he exists but not in any particular form he is found. He can exist in all the forms because he has none. If he had a certain form of his own he could not have been all the forms; that would be impossible. He is so liquid that he can mold himself into millions of forms; that liquidity is his formlessness.

That's why all the idols made of God are imaginary. No image represents him, no image can represent him. And all the temples are false. And all the statues are poetic, aesthetic, but have nothing to do with truth. The Bible says God made man in his own image. The truth seems to be just the opposite: man has made God in his own image. Hence Hindu gods look like Hindus, and Chinese gods look like Chinese. It is our own imagination and a subtle game of the ego. We make God in our own image; that is a projection of the ego.

No statue is true, because God is this whole infinity, and the whole infinity cannot be represented by anything less than the whole. No map is possible of the universe. All maps will be partial; they will misrepresent. And if they start proving themselves to be the whole, they will be destructive, not helpful towards truth but hindrances. Whenever a partial truth starts proving itself to be the whole truth it is far more dangerous than a simple lie.

Do not go to any temple in search of God and do not bow down to any statue in search of God. God is all over. Bow down to the trees, bow down to the rocks! And if you can bow down to the rocks and the trees and the people and the animals and the birds and the stars, then there is no problem: you can bow down to the statue too. It is just a rock! Then you can go to the temple too because it is also part of the whole. Then there is no problem. But the emphasis should be on the whole, and the whole is formless.

The only way to have a bridge with the whole is to go down deep into your own being where you will find a formless substance, a vital energy. That is your life, the spring of your life. And you will be surprised, that in this small body there is a formless element hidden. When we come to our own being we have come to the being of the whole, because at the center we all meet, we are all one. Only on the periphery we are different and separate.

Anand Gitama. Anand means bliss; Gitama means a song -- a song of bliss.

Life has to be lived as a song and not as a syllogism. Life has to be transformed into music, into rhythm, into love; only then one comes closer to God. Not by rituals, not by scriptures, not by being a Hindu or a Christian or a Mohammedan, but by becoming a song, a joy, a blissful dance.

Once this is understood, religion then is a totally different affair than one has been thinking about it or one has been taught about it. Then it has nothing to do with the established church. Then it has nothing to do with theology, it has nothing to do with the priests. It has something to do with your love, with your capacity to rejoice into small things of life.

Don't make religion a serious phenomenon; it is not. It is much closer to playfulness than to seriousness. A real saint is one whose heart is always in a state of singing, whose very breath is a dance.
And my sannyasins have to become songs, dances, rejoicers.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

24 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906245
ShortTitle: WAKEUP21
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Louis. Deva means God; Louis means victory. God is our only victory. Nothing else can make us victorious. Everything else ends in failure, unexceptionally. Without failure, everything falls into failure.

There are many illusions in life, very attractive, but they are attractive only from the distance. As you come closer you become disillusioned. But man is so foolish that even when he is disillusioned by one illusion he immediately starts projecting another, maybe of the same kind or maybe a little bit different, but basically, essentially, the same.

And mind goes on deceiving. Mind goes on saying, "If you have failed in this, that doesn't mean that you have failed forever. You may succeed in something else." Or, "This time you have failed -- don't be disheartened." Mind goes on giving you encouragement: "Try again and try again, again and again. Who knows? -- the third time, the fourth time, the fifth time, you may succeed. It is only a question of perseverance."

These are very beautiful arguments, but utterly baseless. Even if you try thousand and one times, nothing except God can make you feel successful, fulfilled, victorious. Sooner it is understood, the better, because time is saved, unnecessary misery is saved. And the same energy that we invest into illusions can become a dance, can become a song, can become rejoicing.

Sannyas is the awareness that only God succeeds that only God can be our victory. Sannyas is a one-pointed search for God, a concentrated effort to know the source of life... because the source is also the goal. By knowing it, all is known. By not knowing it, you can know all that is contained in all the libraries of the world and still you will remain ignorant.

Deva Sheri. Deva means divine; Sheri means beloved, loved one, cherished one, dear one -- beloved of the divine.

We may know, we may not know; God loves us. We may love him, we may not love, but God loves us. And by God I don't mean a person but the whole existence. And when I say God loves us I don t mean only human beings: God is love. Existence, this existence, is an ocean of love; it simply loves. It can't help, it can't do otherwise. It is because of its love trees grow, birds sing, rivers flow, and we are.

No other proof is needed. A rose flower is a proof enough; this bird singing is a proof enough. The starry night, the morning sun rising in the east, anything... an ancient rock standing so proud, so immensely proud, a bird on the wing, a symbol of freedom... anything is a proof, any and every thing. The whole existence proves only one thing: that it is love.

But we can go on missing seeing it. We can remain closed. We may not receive the guest. It may come, it may knock on the doors, but we may not open the doors. And that's how millions of people are living: closed, hiding -- hiding from love, hiding from life, hiding from adventure, hiding from growing -- just hiding. Afraid of death, hence hiding from life, because life brings ultimately death. Afraid of pain, hence hiding from love, because love brings pain -- although that pain is a blessing. It cleanses; it is not a curse. And the death that life brings is not the end; it is a renewal. It is a rest and a resurrection. But people are hiding out of misunderstanding.

To be initiated into sannyas is to come out of your hiding places. Come out from all hiding places! Life is beautiful, life is a blessing. There is no need to be afraid. Trust!

And love that surrounds us -- we are breathing it in every breath -- can be known only if we also become loving, because only love can understand love. Afraid, we are not loving -- fear kills love -- and because we are not loving, we can't know. Even when we encounter love we can't recognize it, we don't have a feel for it; no bell rings in our hearts.

To know love, one has to become love. To know God, one has to become divine. We can know only that which we are; only being becomes true knowledge. Be love, and know love.

Prem Smito. Prem means love, Smito means smile.

Life can either be tears or a smile. And it all depends on us, it is our choice. We can choose misery... and ninety-nine point nine people choose misery, because misery has few things which bliss has not. Misery gives you nourishment for the ego. The ego feeds on misery, it lives and survives on misery. In bliss it simply melts, evaporates. Just as the sun rises in the morning and dew-drops start evaporating, just like that, as one feels blissful ego is not found at all. Ego can exist only in the ocean of misery; it is an island in the ocean of misery. So if one wants to be egoistic he has to choose misery.

And misery is very convenient. One becomes accustomed of it, familiar, because it is a very small phenomenon. Repetitive it is: the same again and again. Like a wheel it moves: the same spokes come again and again.

Bliss is always new, non-repetitive. One never becomes familiar with it. One can never know that "I know bliss." One can only see... say, "Yes, few glimpses, yes I can smell." It never becomes knowledge; it always remains a feeling. And it is always moving into the unknown. It brings every day something new, a new gift. It is unpredictable, hence dangerous. You cannot control it, you cannot be the master of it.

With misery you are the master -- with bliss, bliss is the master. With misery everything is predictable and you can live a very calculated life. You can live almost mechanically, no fear of the new; it is the same old rut. And the mind feels very good with the familiar. With the unfamiliar, unacquainted, with the stranger, mind feels afraid. Even though it is misery, if it is familiar the mind is perfectly at ease with it.

But bliss is a stranger and always remains a stranger, because it comes from the beyond, it is not of this earth. It is untranslatable in the language of the earth. It visits, it comes, just like rays of light, but you cannot catch hold of it. And mind never becomes the controller, hence the mind is not interested in bliss. It is interested in misery, in creating more and more misery.

It may talk about bliss, it may even give you the feel that it desires bliss, but basically -- this has been my observation of looking into thousands of people's lives -- that even when the mind wants to be blissful, it is simply trying to create a new misery: that you are not blissful. Just a new misery, that "Now seek bliss, search bliss. You are not blissful. Your life is slipping by -- what are you doing?" It is a new kind of misery, a new kind of emptiness, but the mind is not really interested in being blissful. It cannot be, because bliss is going to be a suicide to it.

One can choose the life of crying and weeping and screaming and misery: one will have a beautiful, strong ego. But for the ego that price has to be paid: one has to live in hell, because the ego can exist only in hell. Or one can choose to be blissful. One's life can be a smile, a song, a dance, but then you have to lose the ego. You can be in paradise, but you have to pay the price. The ego is the price.

Sannyas simply means that you are getting ready to drop the ego, that you are taking the first step towards egolessness. And the first step is almost half the journey, because the second becomes easier and third even more easier. And as you start moving into the unknown, tasting the joys of it, then you don't

move slowly; you start running into it. Then all clinging with the misery and the known and the past simply disappears on its own accord. The sun has risen and the darkness is no more found.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

25 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906255
ShortTitle: WAKEUP22
Audio: No
Video: No

Dhamma Klaus. Dhamma means the ultimate law, the law that keeps the whole universe together, the very core of existence, the center, the soul. And Klaus means victory. The only way to be victorious is to be with the law and not against it. One can choose to be against it -- that freedom is ours -- but if we choose to be against the law, we are committing suicide. It is a slow suicide -- one may not even become aware because it is so slow -- but only one dies against the law; one cannot live.

Life is with the law, and the more you are with it, the more alive you are. To be totally immersed in it is to know life at its ultimate peak, to know the climax of life, to know the orgasmic joy of life.

And millions of people are miserable for the simple reason they are fighting against something which is our very nourishment, which is our very life. If you fight with it you destroy yourself; you cannot destroy it. It is like hitting your head against a mountain: your head will be shattered into pieces. You cannot shatter the mountain by hammering it with your head.

The ultimate law -- call it God; truth, Tao -- is so huge, so enormous, that we are just drops against the ocean. The very idea of fighting it is stupid. The intelligent person surrenders: the unintelligent fights. And the beauty of surrender is that it brings victory. Fight brings failure, surrender brings victory.

And this is the whole message of sannyas: surrender. Surrender to the universe, surrender to the cosmic principle, surrender to God, and then nothing can destroy you and nothing can defeat you. Surrendered to the ultimate you become the ultimate. When the dewdrop disappears into the ocean it becomes the ocean. And that's what victory is all about.

Deva Ray. Deva means God; Ray means protection -- God is protection. We are continuously protected; with thousands of hands God protects us. Because the protection is so natural and so continuous, we never become aware of it. We become aware of things only which change. Change makes us aware, but the protection is unchanging.

You don't become aware of your breathing unless something goes wrong. If it is hard to breathe, you become aware. If you are feeling suffocated, the air is polluted, you become aware. If there is no air to breathe, you become aware, or if there is something wrong in the inner mechanism of breathing you become aware. You become aware only when something goes wrong.

But with God and his protection never anything goes wrong; it cannot go. It is always there silently; absolutely silent it goes on working. It surrounds you in the air. It comes to you in the sunrays. It reaches you in the moonlight. In thousands of ways it comes to you and nourishes you, protects you.

To become aware of this protectiveness of existence is of immense value, because the moment you become aware of this, a great trust arises and thankfulness, gratitude. That is the central core of a religious consciousness: gratefulness, gratitude, thankfulness.

The religious person is not the one who goes to the church every Sunday; that is only a formality, a

pseudo kind of religion. The religious person is one who is twenty-four hours grateful to God, never forgets it -- that he protects, that he is available, that he is just by the side, that "I am never alone."

There is a beautiful anecdote in Mohammed's life. He is being followed by his enemies. He has only one friend with him and they both are trying to escape into the hills. They come to a cul-de-sac; the road ends. They cannot go ahead; a great abyss! They cannot go back -- the enemy is coming closer and closer. They can hear the sound of the horses, their steps. The noise becomes more and more noisier; they are coming every moment closer and closer and closer! There seems to be no escape. They hide in a cave. The friend is trembling, perspiring, but Mohammed is perfectly calm and quiet and collected as ever -- as if nothing special is happening, as if he is sitting in his home!

The friend becomes aware of the difference. He asks him, "Are you not afraid? We are only two, and the enemy at least one thousand. We don't even have arms with us. Our death is sure. Are you not afraid? We are only two and they are one thousand!"

And Mohammed starts laughing and he says, "You don't count rightly -- we are three: -- you, me, and God. And that is our protection. Hence I am quiet, calm, at home, because wherever I am, he is. Either he is my shadow or I am his shadow, it makes no difference, but we are together. And if he is with me, what does it matter that the enemy is coming closer? What does it matter that the enemy has a big strength? It can't be bigger than God. And it is up to him to find a way. I trust him."

The moment Mohammed said, "I trust him..." he must have said with his totality. Such people live with totality, without holding anything back. It must have been one of those rare moments when a statement comes from your very guts. He said, "I trust him. It is up to him to protect or not to protect; that's not my worry." Immediately the noise started becoming lesser and lesser The friend was puzzled -- what happened? The enemy had taken some other turn; it was not coming to this side. Within minutes the noise disappeared.

I love this story! And that is the meaning of your deva ray: God is our protection. Trust, surrender.

Anand means bliss; Sagaram means the ocean -- the ocean of bliss.

Man appears only to be small, but he is not. From the outside he looks like a dew drop, but in his interiority he is an ocean. We are not confined in the body and we are not confined in the mind either. We are not confined at all. Our being is unlimited; it is immense, beginningless, endless. It is eternal. Birth is false, death is false, because we were before birth and we will be after death. They don't define us. Life does not start with birth and does not end with death. Millions of births and millions of deaths have happened in life. They are episodes in the life itself, turns. The river takes a turn; that does not mean that it dies. It moves in a new direction; that does not mean it ends. Even when the river disappears in the ocean it does not end: it only becomes the ocean

But this truth can be known only from the Inner. You cannot observe it from the outside. If you observe man from the outside he is just another kind of animal, very limited, really tiny -- so much limited that if we think about limitations we will be shocked.

We exist between twelve degrees of heat and temperature -- between ninety-eight degrees and hundred ten. Just an expansion of twelve degrees, that's our whole life. Fall below and you die; go beyond hundred ten degrees and you die. Just if you are not allowed to breathe for two minutes you are dead. A bullet is enough to kill you. Just a stroke of the sword is enough to finish the greatest man.

If we observe man from the outside he is really very limited -- seventy years at the most. If you are not allowed to drink water you cannot exist long. If you are not given food you will die. If one goes on noting down all the limitations one will become really very much scared. Just a very small virus can kill you -- a virus that cannot be seen by your eyes; if you want to see it you will need a microscope. But he can kill you. Our power is very limited. It is really a miracle that we exist at all.

But if you look from the inside, if you stand there at the center of your being and observe yourself, then a totally different perspective opens up. All limitations disappear. Suddenly you see yourself as God, as pure consciousness, as immortality.

And that is what meditation is: to stand at the center of your being and watch yourself. Science observes man from the outside, hence it has taken all dignity of man away. It has made man just a little above the monkeys. Religion watches man from the innermost core, and immediately man has immense dignity and glory. Then he is just below the gods.

See the difference: science makes him just above the monkeys, and religion makes man just below the gods. Scientifically, fall back a little bit and you are a monkey. Religiously, one step more into consciousness and you are divine.

That's the meaning of your name: an ocean of bliss. Actualize it, realize it!

Prem Amrit. Prem means love; Amrit means elixir. Love makes one immortal; love is elixir.

It is love that has been the search down the ages of all the seekers, because it is only through the alchemy of love that one transcends time, and by transcending time, transcends death. Mind is bound to die, the body is bound to die, but there is something in us, if we become aware of it, which is not going to die. Only that will give us a fearless life. And one becomes aware of that innermost core only in moments of love, never otherwise.

Love opens the doors of the temple of the inner world, because love stops thinking. Love happens in the heart; it has nothing to do with the head. The head disappears in love, and the disappearance of the head is the beginning of a totally new dimension, a new pilgrimage. Love is a feel, not a thought. Love is sensitivity. And slowly slowly, as love deepens, it brings awareness, it makes one more alert.

There are only two ways to reach to God. One is by becoming alert. That is the way of Buddha: be more alert, be more aware, and one day love will follow awareness; it will come as a shadow of it.

The other way is that of love: the way of the Sufis, Bahauddin, Jalaluddin, Rabiya. The way of love means be more and more loving, and one day awareness will come of its own accord as a shadow.

And both are right, because love and awareness are two aspects of the same coin; they are inseparably one. Love is one side of the coin, awareness is the other side. If you can find one side you have automatically found the other too.

And for you it will be easier to find love first than awareness. Be in love with life, be simply in love. It is such a beautiful existence that it is very unbelievable why people are not in love. It is such an incredible existence: each moment is so precious and each atom is so beautiful. Still people are without love! For what they are waiting? We cannot find a better world than this, we cannot find a better existence than this. This is the most perfect existence possible, and the most beautiful and colorful world possible. So many birds singing, and so many trees blooming, and so many mountains and rivers and stars... and still people don't feel any love arising in their hearts. They must be dead. They must have forgotten all about their hearts. They have to be reminded.

My function here is to remind you of your heart, to take you slow4 slowly towards your heart, to create love energy in you, to help you to become more heartful. All the devices that are being used here -- either they are to bring awareness in you or they are to bring love in you. If one is achieved, the other is achieved automatically.

But you follow the path of love: be a Sufi!

And remember, my sannyas has nothing to do with the old idea of sannyas; it is just the very opposite of it. The old sannyas was and is life-negative. My sannyas is life-affirmative. To me life is God, to me there is no other God than life.

And if life is God, then love is the only prayer possible. And if life is God, then today is important, not tomorrow. If life is God, then one need not worry about the other world. One has to make this moment, the herenow, as beautiful, as blissful, as possible, because the next moment will be born out of it.

One has to make life a celebration, and not only life but death too. One has to live lovingly, dancingly and one has to die lovingly and dancingly. And if one can manage to live and die rejoicing, one has attained. Then God is found in your very heart of hearts. Then God is not a distant reality but is immediate. Then God is not something somewhere else, but herenow. Then God is not something to be worshipped but something to be lived.

My sannyas makes the whole life a temple and transforms the ordinary into sacred. Just remember this, and with this remembrance great things are going to happen. I don t give you any ritual, I don't give you any particular prayer, I don't give you any mantra. I simply give you an insight. Any ritual will bind you, will make you a slave. Any mantra will be a subtle trap. Any discipline will create a prison around you. Hence I don't give you any discipline. I simply give you a love for life -- life as it is, with no shoulds.

And if we can love life as it is, religiousness comes of its own accord. Then your daily routine -- cooking food, cleaning the house, looking after the children, everything that you are doing -- starts having a new quality to it, a new dimension to it. It becomes your prayer. I want to transform the whole life into prayer. I don't want to give you a prayer in addition with your life, but I want to transform your whole life into a prayerfulness.

And this is very simple and easily possible: just a little awareness, remembering, intelligence! And it is

always there; we have just to tap it, that's all.

That's good! Much more is going to happen. Things happen only when you are in a happy mood. Things happen only when you are blissfully ready to receive them. Things never happen in negative moods; a very positive state is needed. The more positive you are, the more you are entitled to miracles.

And you are positive, you are happy. Just keep this state. Remember not to fall from it. Remember not to destroy it and not to be distracted from it. Then things simply start happening; one need not do much. But if one is not happy, then one can go on doing many things but nothing will happen. With a negative heart the world simply becomes disconnected. With a happy heart you are bridged, bridged to millions of things around you.

So keep this happy flavor around you.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: I am happy to be here.]

That's very good. Enjoy the moments that you are here as much as possible. Just enjoy like a small child, with wondering eyes and a receiving heart, with innocent being -- no intellectuality, no knowledgeability. And then the whole sky is yours.

[A sannyasin, on her first visit, says she has nothing to say.]

There is no need if there is nothing to say. It is far better to be in a state of non-questioning, then answers are very close. And when you are too full of questions, answers are very far away. The non-questioning mind is the answer, and the questioning mind never finds the answer.

So be here in a non-questioning mood. Just be here, for no particular motive. Let it be a holiday! Just enjoy rest, relaxation, singing, dancing. And then something starts happening without your knowing; you become aware only when it has happened. A motivated mind can never achieve anything of value. Only the unmotivated mind achieves the real, essential things of life.

So be here utterly unmotivated, not even the urge for spiritual growth. That too is a motivation, a greed. Be playful, unmotivated, for the sheer joy of being here!

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

26 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906265
ShortTitle: WAKEUP23
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Marion. Prem means love; Marion means rebellion. Love is the greatest rebellion in the world. It is the greatest rebellion because love is not part of this world; love belongs to the beyond. Love is God's nature.

To be in love is not to be of this world. To be in love is to transcend the world. To be in love is to surpass nature. Love is the greatest reach towards the beyond hence it is the most radical phenomenon in existence. Very few people gather courage enough to be in love.

Hence men have created many pseudo kinds of love. Unless love brings you to God, remember, it is

pseudo, it is not true; you are deceiving yourself. Love, to be true, has to prove itself by only one criterion: it should bring you to God.

Sannyas is a love affair. It is groping for the divine. It is a deep, deep search for the meaning of life. And the day you have arrived at the innermost core of your being, you know the meaning. Love is the meaning. Love is the way and love is the goal.

Anand means bliss; Shunyam means absolute emptiness.

Man can either be full of oneself or utterly empty of oneself: these are the two possibilities of being. If one is full of oneself, one remains empty of God: that's the way of the ego. If one is empty of oneself one becomes full of God; that is the way of a sannyasin. Egolessness is the way of a sannyasin.

One has to annihilate oneself totally. It is only out of that annihilation that a new life arises. As the seed dies and the sprout comes up, exactly like that the moment you die something utterly new, utterly fresh, is born in you. And that is your true nature, that is your true being.

That which dies is false because only the false can die. The truth is eternal, the truth is deathless. The ego can die because it is false. The egoless being cannot die because it is truth. It is part of the fundamental truth of existence; it is part of the cosmos itself.

Sannyas is learning how to die as false so that one can be born as true, as truth. Empty yourself of yourself! If you can create emptiness within you, God rushes in you from every nook and corner, from all sides, and fills the vacuum.

All that we have to do is to create the vacuum; the remaining is done by God. The fulfillment happens through him. We have just to become ready to receive, vulnerable, empty, doors open, waiting. And one can wait only when one is empty. Emptiness is what waiting is.

When you are not empty you are in a hurry; the ego is always in a hurry. When you are not empty you are full of thoughts and desires and dreams, because the ego is full of dreams, thoughts, imagination, memory. The ego exists, survives, through them. Once you are empty there is no thought, no desire, no ego -- just a silence, a total silence, infinite space. Immediately God rushes in. One is fulfilled. One comes to know what life is. It is tremendous beauty, benediction, bliss.

Prem Pedro. Prem means love; Pedro means rock. Love is the real rock on which you can build the temple of life -- the only rock which can support the temple.

Without love people go on making their houses in sand. They are bound to fall; they are bound to bring frustration. Without love, life knows only failure and frustration. You can have money, you can have power you can have everything this world can give to you, but you will not have peace and you will not have fulfillment and you will not have contentment unless you have found the rock of love and that becomes the foundation of your life.

Everybody is trying to make a temple of their life but nobody seems to be concerned about the foundation. And the reason is that the foundation remains invisible; you never see it. You see the temple, you never see the foundation. You see the tree, you never see the roots. And the roots are the most important part, and the foundation is the most important thing, but they remain invisible.

So is love. Everything else you can see -- money, power, prestige -- everything is there exhibiting itself. Only love hides, only love remains silent. It makes no noise, it does not advertise; it is utterly silent. Only in rare moments, if it says anything, it whispers.

That's why many people go on missing the real point, because it is invisible. They believe only in that which they can see; love cannot be seen. Money can be seen, hence people believe in money; people have made money a god. Notwithstanding what they say, ninety percent people worship money as God. And the remaining nine point nine percent people worship power as God.

Just point one percent people are left to seek and search for the invisible. You can call it God, you can call it love, you can call it truth; those are just different names for the same reality: the invisible.

A sannyasin has to become an inquirer into the invisible, because the invisible is the foundation, and once you have found it, everything else follows. Jesus says: Seek ye first the kingdom of God, then everything else shall be added unto you. He is right.

Love is the kingdom of God. Seek ye first love and all else shall be added unto you. Miss love, and everything is missed. Find love, and everything is found. Let love be your God.

Anand Anatto. Anand means bliss; Anatto means no-self, the state of egolessness.

Bliss is possible only when we are ready to sacrifice the ego; that is the price which has to be paid. And it is worth paying, because ego is worthless compared to the state of bliss. But we go on clinging to something which is only a shadow, which is only a non-entity, just an illusion, and we go on ignoring the real, the true.

There is a reason behind it: the truth will dissolve you into the ultimate. You cannot be separate, you cannot have your own identity. You will be part of the oceanic existence and you will disappear into it like a dew drop. And the dewdrop is afraid to lose its identity; it wants to be itself. It resists, it fights, it fears; it protects itself in every possible way. It wants to be away from the ocean, because once it slips into the ocean it will not be found again.

The fear seems to be logical, but it is one-sided. We have not seen the other side of the picture. On the one side the dewdrop disappears into the ocean, is no more there -- on the other side it becomes the ocean. It is not really losing anything; it is gaining all.

Disappear as an ego and be possessed by the whole: that's the meaning of your name. And then there is only bliss and nothing else. Misery is the shadow of the ego, and bliss is a natural state when ego is gone. When the ego is not there misery is impossible.

You cannot make a Buddha miserable. You can kill him but you cannot make him miserable. You can poison him but you cannot make him miserable. He will be ill just as everybody else is; he will become old just as everybody else becomes; he will die one day just as everybody else dies... but you cannot make him miserable. He will live laughing, he will die laughing. Laughter will be his flavor. He will laugh at death, in the very face of death, and that will be his victory... because he knows now he cannot be destroyed. He has already dissolved himself.

That's exactly what happened when Buddha was dying. Disciples started crying, weeping, and he said, "Stop all this nonsense! For whom are you crying?" One disciple said, "Because you are dying we are crying." And Buddha said, "You never listen to me! For forty years I have been telling you that I am no more, so who can die? I have died forty years before -- the day I dropped the ego I died. Since then I am not. So only the body will be going into the earth, dust unto dust. And the air will go into the air, and the water will go into the water; all the elements will go into their sources. And I have not been there for forty years, the house has been empty. And now you are weeping and crying -- for somebody who is not. How can I be dead now? -- I have already died!"

One who drops his ego becomes deathless. One who drops his ego drops all misery.Then bliss is natural, spontaneous.

This will be your new name: Swami Anand Narottama. Anand means bliss; Narottama means superman.

Man is really only a bridge; man has no being. Man is a becoming, a process. He has to arrive; he is still on the way. Man has to surpass himself. He has to become a superman, because only in surpassing himself will he find himself. The only way to find oneself is to surpass oneself.

Hence human life is a pilgrimage. Each day one has to die to the past and be born again: that's what I mean by surpassing. One has to go on dropping one's past so it does not accumulate and hinder your progress. One has to be continuously aware not to accumulate anything from the past, so that one remains fresh, young, alive.

Each sunrise should find you in a new space: that's the true way to live. And the sunset will not find you in the same place again where the sunrise had found you. You have moved, the river has moved.

Heraclitus says: You cannot step in the same river twice. He is absolutely true. But people are no more rivers; then you can step in the same dormant water again and again and again. But if you are a river, then of course you cannot step twice in the same river; you cannot be the same person twice.

And that's how one should be: that's what I mean by surpassing. And when the flow remains a continuity and one goes on moving onwards, reaching to new peaks, new experiences, new spaces, arriving at new dimensions, one goes on becoming more and more rich. Not that one gathers anything -- because whatsoever you can gather will be taken away by death -- but one becomes more and more authentic a being.

And the ultimate state of authentic being is superman. That is the meaning of narottama. When you have arrived to your deepest depth, when there is no more to go anywhere, when you have reached to the core, the very center, then you are no more a man.

A Buddha is not a man; he is a superman. So is Jesus, so is Krishna, and so are all the awakened ones of the earth. And you have to become part of those chains of awakened people: you have to become part of the

glory that belongs to an awakened one. Each of my sannyasins has to become a superman.

And superman has nothing to do with race, blood. I am not using the word in the sense Adolf Hitler used it. I am using it in a totally different sense: the ultimate state of your awakening. Then how you can be called just a human being? You have surpassed; you have gone beyond. You have reached the other shore.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says he still thinks of the woman who left him six months ago. He has not felt like being with another woman.]

Then you are creating the problem; then you want to keep the problem. If you have loved a woman and the love has been a fulfillment and it has brought many pleasures to you, of course those pleasures are never pure and cannot be ever pure. Much pain is bound to be there.

The human love is, out of necessity, dual, because there are two persons, hence many conflicts are bound to be there. Love brings both: it brings agonies, it brings ecstasy. Hence one becomes afraid of love on the one hand, and on the other, one still longs for it because of all those ecstasies. And when a woman leaves you, slowly slowly you forget all the agonies and you remember only the ecstasies. Then it becomes very difficult to get rid of the memory.

The best way to get rid of the memory is to get another woman!

She will give you again pain, again agony! You understand?

She will again make you suffer. And you have to go through a few karmas more -- a little suffering will be good and cleansing! And this time it will take you to newer depths of experience.

One day one is simply finished, one day a full point comes. But then afterwards you don't remember, then no memory is left. Unless that happens you will have to go again and again into the same experience. You are not yet mature enough to be completely free from women.

A maturity is needed. When one is absolutely mature -- man or woman it doesn't matter, it is the same -- when one is completely mature, aware, then the last relationship simply withers away leaving no trace. Then you don't remember; then you don't feel any emptiness because of it.

But right now that maturity is not there. Few women will be needed to help you. And they are really great helpers! And one should not be shy in taking help, because you will be helping them and they will be helping you. That's how people help each other and grow.

Love is the best growth group. No Encounter, no Gestalt, no Primal Therapy, can be compared with it; it is incomparable. In fact Encounter, Gestalt and Primal are needed because people have forgotten how to love. Otherwise in the ancient days love was enough -- that was the only therapy. And it is a natural therapy: it wounds, it heals, and finally it brings you to a point where you become so aware of the agony and the ecstasy that you see the whole game -- that both are going to remain together, you cannot choose one. Either you have to choose both or you have to drop both.

And the day one becomes so alert that he can drop both, a great silence descends, a silence that is not of the earth. That silence is freedom, that silence is absolute freedom. You can then love a woman or a man with no attachment, with no possessiveness. You can simply share your love energy, but it creates no trap.

I am not saying that a mature person should not love. Only a mature person can love, but his love is a totally different phenomenon. He simply shares his being and never looks back. He has no past, no future.

That's what you want -- no past, no future, just the present -- but for that you have to go through few fires more. So find a fiery woman! And then next time when you come remind me how things are going.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

27 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906275

ShortTitle: WAKEUP24
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Carolina. Prem means love; Carolina means freedom. And hitherto man has not been able to synthesize these two ultimate elements of life: love and freedom. Those who have chosen love have lost their freedom, and those who wanted to be free had to sacrifice their love.

That has been the history up to now and because of this, life has suffered very much, because life can grow only when both are available. The person who had chosen love remained worldly and the person who had chosen freedom became a monk, in the past.

My effort here is to create a new kind of man who does not choose between love and freedom but creates a synthesis between the two... and it is possible. And once this happens -- that your love brings freedom, not bondage, and your freedom brings richness of life, not escape -- then you are on the right track, in the right direction is your movement. You are growing. Otherwise both have remained stifled, paralyzed.

What freedom can mean without love? It will mean simply loneliness. What love can mean without freedom? It will mean only possessiveness. Love can be love only when it is with freedom, and freedom can be freedom only when it is with love. Freedom has light when there is love, and love has tremendous insight when there is freedom. The meeting of love and freedom creates meditative energy, energy that transforms one from human being into divine being.

So it is not a question of either/or; both have to be lived. Certainly it is more difficult to live both together; that's why people have chosen the cheaper way. The cheaper way was to choose one and drop the other. It was simple: it needed no intelligence, it needed no creativeness.

My challenge is for intelligence and creativeness. And this is the greatest creativity: to bring love and freedom together in your life so that both can become wings. And only with two wings you can have the flight from this world to that, from the earthly existence to the heavenly existence. The flight is possible only when you have both the wings intact, alive, functioning.

The worldly, in the past, has not been able to reach to God, and the so-called other-worldly has not been able either. Both had a paralyzed being, both were crippled.

Remember this. This is one of the most important things about my sannyas, the very fundamental, the very foundation. This is the radical revolution that I want to bring in the world. There is no need to go to the monasteries and no need to go to the Himalayas, no need to escape to the caves. And there is no need to create a life of utter slavery, bondage, possessiveness. One can love and remain free; one can give love without any conditions, without any motives. Then love brings freedom, and freedom brings more capacity to love.

Atmo Richard. Atmo means the innermost self, the ultimate being, your very core. The body is only a circumference; the mind too is an inner circle, and the heart even more an inner circle. These are all concentric circles. But behind all these circles there is a center -- invisible, intangible, but that is the very source of your life. From that invisible source you live, you love, you are. That is atmo, the supreme self.

And Richard means powerful ruler. Your full name will mean one who rules upon oneself, one who has become a ruler of oneself. And that is the goal of sannyas.

Man ordinarily is a slave, a slave of a thousand and one things: instincts, unconscious desires, thoughts, memories, conditionings that the society has given to you. It is all a slavery.

Man becomes a ruler only when he becomes aware of one's innermost core and starts living from there. Not from the unconscious, not from the instincts, not from imitating people, but from one's simple center. And everything is dominated by that simple, invisible center. Then one is a ruler of oneself.

That's exactly the meaning of swami: a master. The fool is a slave; the intelligent person is a master. It is an arduous journey to become a master. One has to come out of many traps -- and one has invested too much in those traps. Coming out is not easy, it is complex. There are traps behind traps behind traps; you win one and suddenly you become aware of another trap behind it.

The journey is difficult but not impossible, and because it is difficult it is a challenge. And any man of intelligence will accept the challenge. By accepting it, your intelligence is sharpened; by accepting it you become more alert. Trying to get out of all kinds of slaveries you have to be more watchful, you have to be

more cautious, and because of watchfulness, cautiousness, awareness, intelligence arises. It is asleep; it has to be awakened. And only certain challenges can awaken it. And the greatest challenge in life is the challenge of becoming a master of oneself.

Deva Oscar. Deva means God; Oscar means a warrior -- God's warrior.

Everybody is a warrior, everybody has to be a warrior, but there are two categories of warriors: those who are fighting for their own egos and those rare few who are fighting for God. That's the meaning of your name -- God's warrior. Fight, fight with totality, fight with all kinds of slaveries, but not for yourself. The ego should not be nourished by the fight, otherwise the whole point is lost: the ego becomes the master, you remain a slave. And the stronger the ego is, the greater is the slavery.

The real freedom is possible only when the ego disappears completely, entirely, in toto. That's possible if you fight for God, surrender to God, if you become just a medium, a vehicle; if you say, "Thy will be done -- not mine but thine. I am just yours and I will be just like a dry leaf in the wind. Wherever you lead me I will go, whatsoever you want me to do I will do. I will not come in between you and my own inner being. I will not stand in the way, I will not obstruct. I will be just a hollow bamboo so you can make a flute out of me." That's the meaning of the prayer, "Thy will be done, thy kingdom come..." and that is the first lesson in sannyas.

From this moment, offer everything to God. Don't live on your own -- let him live through you. And you will be surprised: just a simple gesture of surrender, and all worries disappear, all anxieties, all anguish. One is simply, utterly calm, quiet and silent. And a great joy arises: the joy of being of some service to God, the joy of being some service to the universe.

Anand Govind. Anand means bliss; Govind is a name of God. Your full name will mean god of bliss.

Every being is groping for bliss -- even trees, even rocks -- every being as such is a search for bliss. Bliss is the ultimate god. Even the atheist who denies God is searching bliss. Hence bliss is far more important a concept than God itself -- because God can be denied but bliss cannot be denied. People can say no to God, but they cannot say no to bliss.

Hence bliss is the ultimate god, the real god -- not the god of Christians and the Hindus and the Mohammedans. Those are just toys, concepts, man-made, homemade, of not any real significance. But bliss is not a man-made idea; it is part of our inner search, part of our nature. It is not introduced by somebody in us; we are born with it, it is built in. It is the very nature of our being to seek and search for bliss. Hence I call bliss, the God.

And if bliss becomes the God, then there will be no need for anybody to be an atheist. And if bliss becomes the God there is no need for anybody to be a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian. Then our search is one, our goal is one.

And a great brotherhood can happen on the earth, because the search, the same search, will create a great love, because we will be all fellow travelers. Of course in different ways we will seek and search, through different means and methods, but that doesn't matter, that makes no difference. We are moving towards the same goal, towards the same source. That movement will make us brothers.

The world has suffered too much because of these religions. They talked about love, but they only created war. They talked about creativity and they were all destructive. They murdered, they butchered, they killed, they raped; and they all talked about great values. Behind the facade of the great values were hidden animalistic tendencies.

We have to get rid of all that old nonsense! A new kind of religiosity, a new kind of religiousness, is needed. It will not be through worshipping a certain god -- that divides people. It will not be through certain rituals -- that divides people. It can only be through the ultimate search for bliss, peace, silence.

In the East we have defined God as satchitanand. Sat means truth, chit means consciousness, anand means bliss. These are the three faces of God, the true trinity -- truth, consciousness, bliss.

Deva Kavita. Deva means divine; Kavita means poetry.

Life can either be prose or poetry. Life can either be a syllogism or a song. Life can either be logic or love. Those who live logically live not. They calculate much, they are very clever, but ultimately they are proved to be just foolish. All their cleverness and calculation leads to nowhere. Of course they will have great success in the world -- they will have money and they will have power and they will have prestige -- but ultimately it means nothing. Death comes and destroys all that you have done, and before death you

stand stark naked, stupid, foolish, ashamed.

But life can also be lived like a poetry, like love, like a song. Then you may not be very famous, you may not have much money, you may not have much worldly power, but you will have great joy. You will have meaning, significance. You will have grace, and you will have a light within your heart. You will feel your energy as ecstasy, as a dance.

My sannyasins have to learn to live like poetry. They are not to be calculative; they have to learn to risk. And when life takes everything away, everything can be risked. But one should not risk one's innermost soul, one should not share it. And that's what people go on doing: they accumulate money, they destroy their soul. They sell their innermost treasures for nothing.

A sannyasin has to protect himself against this world. This world is dominated by the calculating people. They are very much against poetry, against love, against music. They are very much against ecstasy. They are very serious people and they don't want anybody to be playful.

But unless one is playful one never comes to know what it is all about. Unless one is playful one never comes to know what prayer is. Unless one is playful one never comes to know the childlike wonder -- those innocent eyes that are surprised at each and every thing. And without those eyes you cannot know the mystery.

God is only a name for the mysterious, and the mysterious surrounds us but we are unbridged with it. We can be bridged through poetry. That's what I mean by poetry: I don't mean literally, I mean a poetic way of life. Living lovingly, that's what I mean by poetry. Living dancingly, that's what I mean by poetry. Living ecstatically each moment as if this is the last moment, pouring oneself totally into it, not holding oneself back. And then life really becomes poetry; it attains to great grace and great benediction.

To me the life of poetry is the religious life, true religious life. The man may never go to the church or to the temple, but wherever he is, there is the church and there is the temple. Wherever a man is ecstatic there is God. It is through our ecstasy that we provoke Cod to come close to us.

Forget the old [name] -- it helps immensely. Just by forgetting the old name, the past becomes disconnected. The name is the center of our identity. Once the name is changed it is easy to change your being. Again you are born, as if a new life starts, and one can do from ABC. And that's exactly what is needed.

The way we have been brought up, the way we have been taught, is so utterly wrong. It is not really our fault that we go on missing bliss, ecstasy, God. The whole social structure is against ecstasy. It poisons our being from the very beginning. It does not allow us to be joyous -- it is afraid of joy. It wants us to remain miserable.

So changing the name is simply dropping the whole past in a single stroke.

Satyanand Bharti. Satyanand means truth is bliss.

Truth is never learned from others; truth has to be discovered by one's own efforts. It is never possible to transfer it from one hand to another; it is never a heritage. Even those who know what it is cannot give it to you; they are helpless. That is the difference between scientific truth and spiritual truth.

Scientific truth can be easily transferred. Once a scientist has discovered something it becomes the property of everybody else; it becomes the property of humanity. Then any schoolteacher can teach it within hours. The scientist may have worked his whole life to find it, but by and by it will be taught even into the primary school and even children will know about it, without making any effort on their own.

Spiritual truths are very different. A Buddha discovers, but the truth disappears with the Buddha. A Krishna discovers, but the truth disappears with Krishna. It is untransferable. Thousands of times it has been discovered and lost. In a way it is very beautiful, because a borrowed truth can't have that beauty. When you discover on your own, when you discover through long struggle, when you reach to the peak of the mountain through all kinds of hazards, the joy of reaching is tremendous. You can be dropped on the mountain top by a helicopter, but then there will be no joy; you will miss the whole point. In fact the joy is not exactly there on the hilltop; it is spread all over the journey. The more you travel and the harder the journey, the greater is going to be the bliss.

And God has made it in such a way that truth is not easily available. One has to risk much, one has to inquire much, one has to fail many times. And only then finally, passing through all kinds of fires and tests, one arrives. That arrival is a tremendously beautiful event.

Satya Bharti. Satya means truth, authenticity. We live in lies, we live in pretensions. We are one thing and we go on showing to the world something else. We say one thing, we do something else. Inside there is one reality, outside we have painted another reality. This is what I mean when I say we live in lies.

And a sannyasin has to slowly slowly drop all kinds of lies. He has to make his inner and outer the same. And the day it happens when the inner and the outer are the same, life becomes such a simplicity and such a spontaneity, that you cannot imagine right now that life can have such innocence. Just like a small child who has no division between the outer and the inner. He says what he feels and he feels what he says. He is still uncorrupted by the society. One has to become a child again.

That's what sannyas is: becoming a child again again reclaiming the innocence of childhood which the society has destroyed. It will be difficult, because to live with people who live in lies, without lies living with them is difficult. People who are all pseudo and phony, to live with them as true is to invite danger -- but it is worth.

This life is bound to go, so even if one has to sacrifice one's life for truth one should not be worried about it. Truth is far more valuable than life itself because life ends in death but truth never ends. Truth is eternal, timeless, deathless.

Manoj Bharti. One thing to be remembered: that from this moment meditation becomes your goal; everything else is secondary. So arrange your life in such a way that everything revolves around meditation. Arrange your life in such a way that everything helps your meditativeness. Do things, but do with such consciousness, such alertness, that every act has the flavor of meditation, because it is only meditation that brings transformation.

Initiation into sannyas is formal. It is a beautiful gesture from your side that you are ready to listen to me, that you will welcome whatsoever is given to you; that you will be open to me, that your doors will not be closed; that you will not be in an argumentative relationship with me but in a dialogue. That's what sannyas is: a simple gesture from your side that now a dialogue opens, an intimacy, an I-thou relationship, a love affair. It is a formal beginning -- but it is only a beginning, remember. It is not the end; it is just the gate.

To reach the temple many more steps have to be taken, and the first and the most important step is meditation. Then everything else follows on its own. Then many doors will open, but they will open on their own. You have to open one door -- the door called meditation -- then all other doors will open on their own accord.

So manage your life in which meditation becomes the center. And manage your life in such a way that you can find at least few hours purely for meditation. One hour in the morning and at least one hour in the night -- that is the minimum, but if you can find more you can never do more than enough. Even if twenty-four hours are devoted to meditation it is always less than enough. Because meditation is such a phenomenon, the more you go in it, the more you become capable of going further. And ultimately it leads you to the inexhaustible mystery. It is inexhaustible. You can only enter into it and dissolve into it; you cannot know it. You can be it, but you cannot know it.

This is a great, auspicious moment. Being initiated into sannyas is one of the greatest experiences, but much more has to follow. Don't be satisfied by just becoming a sannyasin. Sannyasin has to create, on the contrary, a divine discontent. God has to be achieved, and every possible human effort has to be made. This is a commitment, an involvement, a resolution.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

28 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906285

ShortTitle: WAKEUP25
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva Faina. Deva means divine; Faina means freedom. Freedom is the most divine thing in existence. Everything can be sacrificed for it, but it cannot be sacrificed for anything else. Even love, if it goes against freedom, becomes worthless. Love has value only if it protects freedom, nourishes freedom, if it helps freedom. Otherwise it goes ugly, nauseating.

Freedom is the ultimate value; everything else becomes valuable through it, even love. And if it is missing, then nothing is of any value. Then life is trivial, mundane. Then life, at the most, is only a survival, but it can't have any significance.

One can survive without freedom; maybe one can survive in more security and safety without freedom. A slave survives perfectly well. In fact he has no worry of his own. And the man who is in the prison has a certain kind of security which nobody can have outside the prison. He is well protected, he need not worry about the tomorrow; the food will come in right time. He need not have any worries of his own; he is freed from his responsibility But once you are freed from your responsibility and challenges and dangers, your soul is destroyed. He only survives.

But that's the situation of the whole humanity: people are only surviving day to day, bread and butter, managing somehow, dragging somehow . . . for what? to where?

All effort ultimately culminates into death. One can die rich, one can die poor, but death is death; it is not poor, it is not rich. It doesn't make any difference when you die whether you will be carried by millions of people to the grave, or just dragged by a few people, or maybe just in a municipal van taken to the cemetery. It doesn't matter at all. Death is death, and death is very communistic, very equalizing. And if death ends everything, then life has no meaning. Life can have meaning only if there is something which survives death, which transcends death.

Freedom is that value: freedom from the body freedom from the mind, freedom from the society in which you are born, freedom from nationality, freedom from race, freedom from past. And then suddenly you become aware of something in you which is indestructible. When all this garbage is dropped -- when you are no more a Christian and a Jew and a Hindu and a Mohammedan -- when you are no more an Indian, a Chinese, a German; when all this nonsense is dropped when you are totally free, you are just freedom, freedom from all conditioning -- suddenly you become aware of a very small light at the deepest core of your being which is indestructible, which death cannot destroy, which is never born and never dies. But it is known only in the space of freedom.

Anything that helps freedom is good, anything that hinders it is bad, is evil.

Sannyas is a declaration of remaining free, of remaining utterly free, whatsoever the cost. Sannyas means freedom from all that is foreign to you so that you can be just yourself, pure and simple and innocent.

That innocence brings great benediction. One can call it God or enlightenment -- names don't matter -- but only when that benediction has happened life has value, meaning, significance.

Anand Fitzhugh. Anand means bliss. Bliss is not only happiness, it is something more. Happiness comes from the outside. It is always foreign: at the most it can be a visitor and soon it will be gone. You can be a host to it, but the guest cannot become permanent. It is not in its very nature; it is a flux. It has a rhythm like day and night, summer and winter. So in the wake comes unhappiness; it is absolutely followed by unhappiness. It brings pleasure, but it brings pain too -- and in the same proportion; there is a balance between the two.

And it creates much turmoil, because when it comes you cannot enjoy it fully: because you know already that it will be gone. So while it is there you are afraid of losing it. The fear, the anxiety, of losing it, does not allow you to be really in it. Before you have lost it you have already lost it in your fear, in your anxiety.

And when it is gone there is unhappiness. And you fight with unhappiness and you want to throw it out, but it is not possible. It will remain to the same extent and to the same proportion as you allowed happiness to be in you. And with happiness you cling, you would like it to stay a little more but the more happiness stays, the more unhappiness will stay.

So in fact you continuously suffer: you suffer when happiness is there because you are afraid you are going to lose it, and you suffer when unhappiness is there, obviously.

Bliss is totally different. It has the flavor, some flavor, of happiness to it, but unhappiness is utterly absent. And it does not come from the outside. It is not a guest -- it is the very nature of the host himself. Hence once known, it is forever; once discovered, even if you want to lose it, you cannot lose it. It is unlosable. Even if you want to forget you will not be able to forget it; there is no way.

The only question is: one has to discover it first. Then it becomes a permanent source of joy in you; it goes on bubbling up. Day in, day out, year in, year out, it goes on inexhaustibly, it goes on overflowing you.

And "Fitzhugh" is also a beautiful word. It has three meanings: son of spirit, or son of intelligence, or son of fire. And they all are deeply connected: spirit, intelligence, fire. Spirit is intelligence and spirit is fire. The more you have intelligence the more spirit you have; and the more you have intelligence, the more fire in your life. You live passionately, intensely. You live with a totalness, with abandon. And it is only by living intelligently, totally, intensely, that one becomes more and more spiritual -- a son of spirit.
So the full name will be: a blissful son of spirit, intelligence, fire.

Prem Joel. Prem means love; Joel means a declarer of God, one who declared God, a prophet. The full name will mean declaration that love is God.

That's what sannyas is all about: a declaration that love is God. In fact there is no other God. To say love is God is a tautology, because love and God are not two things but two names for the same phenomenon.

The old gods are all dead, and it is perfectly good that they are dead. There is no need to cry and weep for them. Instead we should rejoice: the human heart is unburdened. We are finished with the Christian and the Jewish and the Hindu gods -- and those who are not finished are simply carrying corpses, and those corpses are stinking!

Sannyas means you are becoming aware of the death of the old gods. It is a search for a new god, a new vision. It is a search for a new prayer, a new kind of worship. We are not going to create new temples, because the universe itself is enough. We are not going to create new scriptures, because nature is his scripture. And we are not going to create rituals, formalities: love and its joys are going to be our prayer.

Live as deeply and as lovingly as possible, and you will be coming closer and closer to God. When one becomes just love, when one's whole existence is pure love, one has come home. Then there is nowhere to go. Then one can relax into one's own being, and that is the ultimate in ecstasy!

Prem Marie Anne. Prem means love, Marie means rebellion, Anne means grace -- love, rebellion, grace. And they are very deeply interlinked.

Love is always rebellious, hence the society is against it. Hence the society tries to kill it, suffocate it, distort it. And not only one society -- all the societies up to now have been doing that crime of distorting, destroying, corrupting, love. They are all for marriage because marriage is an institution, and an institution is manageable, controllable.

But love is pure fire, uncontrollable, unmanageable. Marriage can be arranged, love cannot be arranged. Marriage can be made part of law; love can never be made part of law. Love is a law unto itself; it knows no other law.

And the ways of love are very strange and mysterious. How it happens nobody knows, why it happens nobody knows, and how one day it disappears, that too nobody knows. Its coming and going is mysterious. The society wants things which can be controlled, predicted. The society wants things which can be caused, relied upon. And love is not caused, cannot be caused. It happens out of the blue, and just as it comes, it goes, like a breeze. The society has been always very alert about it: this is dangerous! The society does not want the mysterious to enter it. The society wants everything neat and clean, calculated. And love is not neat, not clean, not calculated.

And the people who are in love go almost mad in the eyes of society -- and in certain way they are mad. They have been struck by the moon, they are lunatics, and they are not in their senses. Either this is true, that they are not in their senses, or everybody else is not in their senses. And of course, the majority is of those people who are obedient to the society, to the state, to the law. They cannot allow such a dangerous fire to strike people. Hence every effort has been made that love should not be allowed. It is a way to prevent rebellion.

But then grace disappears. Then people are no more beautiful, then people are no more alive. Then their life has no poetry, no song, no dance. How can a person sing when he has no love? When he has not known

love, how he can dance? What he can know about grace if he has not known love?

I teach love, I teach rebellion, I teach grace. But everything starts with love and everything ends in grace, and rebellion is the bridge. I teach rebellion.

Rebel against everything that goes against your innermost self. Rebel against everything that wants to destroy your individuality, that wants you to become just a carbon copy, a pseudo phenomenon. Rebel against everything that takes you away from your authenticity. And you will have great love arising in your heart, and you will have great grace. It will follow you like a shadow.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

29 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906295
ShortTitle: WAKEUP26
Audio: No
Video: No

Come here. Close your eyes. Listen to the sounds... I am sorry that you had to wait so long to get in, but I am also happy that you waited with love, prayer, hope. Those are the basic qualities of a sannyasin: to wait patiently, to wait with trust. Even if it takes infinite time, love knows how to wait.

Love never becomes hopeless, it never loses hope. If it loses hope it is something else; it is not love. It trusts unconditionally, and it knows at the deepest core of one's being that everything is all right as it is and everything will be all right. That basic trust is the very foundation of a sannyasin. To live with that trust is to live blissfully.

God is available only to those who are ready to wait, even if it takes millions of lives. And then it can happen instantly too. That's the paradox to be understood: if you are in a hurry it will take longer time; if you can wait, it can happen this very moment.

Anand Amrita. Forget the old completely, as if it never belonged to you. Just dropping the name helps immensely, because with it goes your whole past; with it goes all your memories, hang-ups. Dropping the old name, suddenly you become new, fresh. Losing the old identity, for a moment again you are a child.

And this is that moment: you are a child again. And unless one is a child again initiation is impossible. If the old continues then you can change the clothes; it won't help much. The old has to be dropped very deliberately, very consciously. We have to become discontinuous; we have to start from ABC.
So from this moment, think of yourself as a newborn child.

Socrates used to say to his disciples that "I am a midwife." And he was right: each Master is a midwife; he helps you to be born again.

And that's my function here: to help you to be new, and to help you to understand the very process of renewing yourself again and again so the old never accumulates. The old becomes a burden. It is dust, and the more the dust gathers on the mirror, the less the mirror is capable of reflecting that which is.

And that's what God is: these birds, these trees, these people, this earth... this is what God is! God is not somewhere else. But our minds are not reflecting: they are full of noise, full of memories, full of the past garbage.

In a single stroke of the sword one can cut oneself off from the past. Think anew! From this very moment you are no more the old. For a few days the old memories will go on, but remember, you have nothing to do with them. Think of them as if you have read in a novel or seen in a film. It is somebody else's

story; it is not your biography.
Your biography begins from today. Count your age from today!

Anand Sue. Anand means bliss; Sue means a graceful, white lily. Bliss is a lotus, it is a lily, it is a flower. Bliss can only be conceived as a flower because it is an opening, the opening of the heart.

Ordinarily the heart is like a bud, closed. Thousand and one fears keep it closed -- and all those fears are absolutely unnecessary. People are afraid of death, and death is a lie; it never happens. One never dies, one only changes garments. One changes certainly the bodies, but one never dies. Death is the greatest lie in existence, but it keeps people so much afraid.

It is like seeing a rope and imagining a snake, and escaping and trembling and perspiring and panting. One can even have a heart attack -- just by seeing a rope and thinking that it is a snake -- although there was no snake at all. That's how it is with death: death is a rope, we think it is a snake.

And the reason why we can't see it is that we always see others die. Naturally the body becomes dead: the bird, the invisible bird, flies. That was the real person, but we had never seen him; we had always believed him to be his body. So the cage is left there, dead, silent, because the bird is no more there -- no song, no fluttering, no noise, no movement. But the bird continues in another cage somewhere else, in another womb, in some other body, in some other form.

And ultimately one becomes a non-body, a non-physical, invisible existence. Ultimately one becomes one with the cosmos. That's the last death, the ultimate death. When the death happens the body dies, but one is no more born into another body.

The East has been searching for it. It calls it moksha, the ultimate freedom; nirvana, the cessation of the ego -- stopping of the wheel of birth and death. That has been known by the mystics as the greatest misery. We are bound with the wheel; and the wheel goes on moving, and we have to move with the wheel. It is a torture to be born again and then to die, and to live in a confinement in the body.

The body knows illness; the soul knows none. The body knows limitations; the soul knows none. The body is going to die, but the soul is a continuum; it is eternity. But how much we are afraid of it, and how much we are afraid of life too!

The most strange thing about man is that he is not only afraid of death, he is afraid of life too. That too for a certain reason: because it is life that brings death. Man is afraid to live, because if you live, death is bound to come.

So millions of people simply don't live; they only exist, cautiously, never taking any wrong step. And because they are so much afraid of taking a wrong step, they never take any step -- because who knows? -- it may be wrong; you have never taken it before. Afraid of committing any mistake, they don't do anything. They are as if never born. And to live means to live dangerously!

I used to know a professor; he was a colleague of mine in the university. He was so much afraid of flying, so tremendously afraid! And he used to go to other countries and to other universities, and he had to fly. It was such a nightmare. He came to me once and he said "What to do with it? I cannot even tell it to anybody because people laugh. But I am almost on the verge of death the moment I have to go to the airport. I start praying -- I never pray ordinarily. I know that this is going to be the last, I will not survive. The fear grips me! And I cannot say to anybody, because people will laugh and will think that I am stupid. Even children are not afraid. They are playing in the plane and I am stuck to my seat.
"I cannot even move, just almost paralyzed!"

I asked him, "How many planes fall? And how many people, in what percentage, die in plane crashes?" He said, "Not more than one percent." I said, "Do you know, and how many people die in their beds? Ninety-seven percent people die in their beds! You should be afraid of the bed and not afraid of the airplane!" He said, "You are a dangerous man! I had come to get rid of the fear of the airplane -- now I will be afraid even of my bed." This is true; ninety-seven percent people die in the bed.

If you start being afraid, you cannot even lie down in your bed. You cannot go to your bathroom -- many people die there! Everywhere there is fear. But then one cannot live, and because one cannot live one remains a bud, closed.

The only way to open up is to drop all fear. Death is non-existential, hence there is no need to fear. And you are indestructible. Many deaths have happened before, many will happen, but they have not even touched you, they have not even scratched you. They cannot. You are intangible, invisible; you are part of eternity.

Trusting this, feeling this, living this, one starts opening up. In that opening there is grace, there is

beauty, there is benediction. One becomes a lily, one becomes a rose, one becomes a lotus.

[The new sannyasin says: You know, I was terrified on the airplane... and then there was the taxi from Bombay!]

That's right! That's why I had to invent this professor! I have to invent so many stories.... Now don't be afraid of your bed!

Anand Catherine. Anand means bliss; Catherine means purity. Bliss is a state of absolute purity, innocence, childlike innocence. Bliss is not cleverness; it has nothing to do with being clever, cunning.

Everything else in the world is attained through cunningness, cleverness, but not bliss. Bliss is attained through being innocent. And that is one of the most difficult things, because we have lost it; it is paradise lost And it is very difficult to search and find it in the whole garbage of the past. It is somewhere still, like a diamond in the mud. If we search long enough, passionately enough, we are bound to find it. We have not really lost it; we have lost only the track of it. There stands a great wall between us and our childhood, but that wall can be crossed, it can be dynamited.

And that's what sannyas is all about: the wall has to be destroyed mercilessly, because only then we can find back the pure source of energy.

Jesus says: Unless you are like small children you will not enter into my kingdom of God. He is saying the same thing. That's what I am trying to evoke: a state of not-knowing. And once you can have a little taste of it, it's so tremendously beautiful that you would like to have it more and more and more.

A great discontent then arises in your being, because then you know what you are meant to be and what you have become. You were meant to be a king, a queen, a god, a goddess, and you have become just a beggar! The mind has made you a beggar because the mind continuously desires, and desire is begging.

The innocent heart never desires. It knows nothing of desire, it has not heard about it at all. It simply lives; it lives moment-to-moment. It lives in trust and devotion and prayer. It lives in meditation. That's what is meant by purity.

And this word "Catherine" has few other meanings too which are significant. It also means beauty, grace, devotion. They are all facets of purity. It also means intelligence because only an intelligent person can attain to innocence.

By intelligence I don't mean the intellectual, not the so-called intelligentsia. Intelligence has nothing to do with intellect; intelligence is the function of love. When love acts, one is intelligent. Not logic but love.

Remember all these qualities and you can make the space ready for bliss to descend. Be pure, innocent, intelligent, graceful, and then bliss is not far away. Create devotion, and it starts pouring into you.

Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

30 June 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7906305
ShortTitle: WAKEUP27
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Nimus. Anand means bliss. Bliss does not mean happiness; it is something totally different. It is not only quantitatively different, it is qualitatively different. Happiness always has unhappiness as the other

side of it, as a shadow to it. It is never alone. Even when you are happy you know that unhappiness is just close by. It is a duality and it exists only in duality.

Bliss means transcending the dual, the two, going beyond the two. It is a state of absolute silence, peace -- rather than happiness it is more peace. But not a negative peace either, not just absence of noise, conflict, but something very positive -- a presence of peace.

My sannyasins have to become the presence of peace. Then love oozes out of its own accord; it is the byproduct of a peaceful heart. When the peaceful heart sings, it sings songs of love.

And Nimus is also good. Basically it means life, elan vital, the principle of vitality, the positive principle of vitality. Anima means the feminine principle of vitality; animus means the masculine principle of vitality. Anima is passive, receptive; animus is adventurous, outgoing, exploring.

Bliss has to be explored; it is an adventure. It is a long pilgrimage: many hazards to be crossed, many fires to be crossed, many darknesses to be transcended. All that is part of ego in us has to be dropped -- that is the journey, pilgrimage. As the ego disappears and adventure becomes purer and purer, bliss is closer.

At the ultimate point, when there is no ego to be found, suddenly peace is found. The absence of ego becomes the presence of peace.

And there are only two kinds of seekers: one, whose search has to be that of exploration, one who has to follow the principle of animus; and the other who has just to wait, to remain available, receptive.

Zen follows the principle of anima: sitting silently, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself. Zen does not believe in exploring; there is no need to go. Buddhism basically is rooted in the feminine principle, hence Buddha looks so feminine, so graceful, so round.

But Mohammed is rooted in animus. Mahavira, PatanJali, they are rooted in the animus. They are positive explorers. They can't sit silently; they have to go in search of truth. And these are the only two possibilities: either one has to be receptive or one has to be a pilgrim.
Be the pilgrim: explore!

Anand Elaine. Anand means bliss -- Elaine means light. Bliss is the inner light; without bliss we live in darkness. Without bliss our life is nothing but a dark night, full of nightmares, accidents, miseries. And even though we have eyes, we cannot see because the light is missing. Eyes can see only if the light is there.

People are not blind; people are without light. They have eyes, they can see, but the light is missing. And if you live too long in darkness you start forgetting that you have eyes; you may even start believing that you are blind.

Nobody is spiritually blind. Physically there are blind people, but spiritually nobody is blind because everybody has consciousness. That is our real insight our capacity to see. But the light is missing, and we have to create the light. It can be created, because all that is required to create it is also available.

There is a Sufi story: a man is dying, starving, and he has everything but he does not know how to cook. The wheat is there, the rice is there, the vegetables are there, the fire is there, but he does not know how to cook. Everything is available; all that he needs is a little art of cooking.

And that's what I teach you: everything you already have got, nothing else is needed to be added to you. Everybody comes perfectly equipped, but how to use that equipment? How to arrange your life? How to give it order and discipline? Then the noisy mind becomes an orchestra and the constant inner war is transformed into your own energy; it becomes your nourishment.

Meditation is the art to create light. That's why the ultimate realization is called enlightenment one becomes full of light, one becomes light.

Remember constantly that all that is needed we are already given; nothing is missing. Eyes are there, the oil is there, the lamp is there, the matchbox is there. Just you know how to use the matchbox -- just a little effort, it is not much. But one may go on living in darkness, not knowing how to use the matchbox.

Meditation is nothing but learning how to use the matchbox that is already inside you. Meditation, in short, simply means becoming detached from your shoulds, becoming unidentified with your mind, becoming a pure witness, just seeing and not getting hooked with anything. And the day for the first time you can feel few moments unhooked, of freedom, you would have known that the light has happened, that the first lightning has happened, that the first glimpse has arrived.

Now the same method has to be deepened, has to be used more and more and more constantly. Slowly slowly it becomes just a running undercurrent in you. The mind goes on working, you go on remembering that you are separate. Then it is not even a remembrance; you simply know, it is a feeling. Then it is not even a feeling. You have known it so deeply that there is no need to remember, there is no need to feel: it's

simply so.

Then light becomes a flame, an eternal flame, and one knows for the first time who one is, what life is. All the questions disappear; a great silence descends. That silence is seeing, that silence makes you capable to see the truth as it is.

Prem Gunnar. Prem means love; Gunnar means bold in battle.

Love is the greatest battle in life. It is not fighting with somebody else; it is fighting with our own ego -- hence the greatest battle and the most difficult. In fact to be victorious in it is the only victory worth calling victory.

To fight with somebody else is easy; it is ego-satisfying. But to fight with one's own ego appears almost like a suicide, because you don't know who you are except the ego. And you are fighting with the ego; you want to drop it, you want to surpass it. It seems as if you are going into a kind of emptiness, that you are moving into the unknown territory -- which can appear maddening, scary -- but that's what love needs, requires.

The fundamental requirement of love is to be without the ego; with ego, no love is possible. The ego is an iron wall. You cannot approach love through it; it has no doors, no windows. And people are encapsulated in their egos; windowless is their existence. They don't allow the wind and the rain and the sun to come in; they are completely closed. They are already in their grave, they are not alive. The moment they open up, they become alive. But one price has to be paid: one has to sacrifice the ego. The ego is the false idea of who you are. The false has to cease for the true to be.

And the moment ego is dropped you become all love, pure love. Then your whole energy is transformed into love. The poison is removed; you become nectar. And this is the life's greatest battle. It has to be won, one has to be victorious in it. Only then one can feel fulfilled, only then one can feel grateful to God.

Prem Sven. Prem means love; Sven means youth. Love is always young, it never grows old; that's its intrinsic quality. Not only that it never grows old, it never allows the lover to grow old. Physiologically the body will become old, but if love remains flowing, spiritually one remains always young.

A man like Socrates is never old; even in his old age he is younger that the so-called young, far more younger. Even in his death he remains a young explorer. He is not afraid of death; youth is never afraid of death -- it is always old age that is afraid of death. And those who become afraid of death early become old the same day. One may be just a child, but if he is afraid of death he is already old. And even one may be dying and if he is not afraid of death he is young.

To be young is the greatest joy, the greatest bliss that is possible to human consciousness, and to know the secret of eternal youth, youth forever, is the real discovery. The alchemists in the past used to call it their search: the search of eternal life and the search for keeping people always young. They were not talking about chemistry -- they have been misunderstood: they were talking about the secrets of religion.

But it is not only the fault of the people who have misunderstood them; they were also responsible for the misunderstanding. They had to create this misunderstanding because the church was so much against anything which was not part of the established church that they never allowed any kind of religious activity to go on. So in the garb of alchemy the real spiritual seekers were trying to preserve the secrets, the secrets of the ages; it was just a camouflage.

So if you had entered into an alchemist's workshop, first you will find almost like a lab, a chemistry lab. That was a deception; that was meant only to keep people away and to keep the church completely oblivious of the fact that something totally different is going on inside. Inside they were searching meditation, and the church was against meditation. Inside they were searching yoga, and the church was against yoga. Inside they were looking in the secrets of tao, and the church was against it. Inside they were Sufis, and the church was against it. Inside they were real Christians, searching for the real Christ, trying to find out the real meaning of Jesus' message; but the church was against that too.

So just to keep people away, crowds away, and the church unaware, they had created this camouflage. Because of this, great misunderstanding has persisted down the ages. Otherwise they were not chemists at all it was a strategy. But they were not keeping the secrets from those who needed them, so they were saying, "We are searching the secret of eternal life, we are searching the secret of eternal youth." This was a metaphorical language; they were telling that, "We are seeking ways and means how to attain the consciousness which abides forever and remains always young."

My field is also an alchemist's lab. And if it becomes difficult -- as it is becoming every day more and

more difficult because of the state and because of the established churches -- we may have to create some camouflage. Carpenters and potters and weavers -- that will be our camouflage. Behind that camouflage we will continue our search for tantra, tao, yoga: the real secrets of the ages.

But the society has always been against of any real search for truth because the society is based on lies; it is afraid of the truth.

[The new sannyasin said he had left the Intensive Enlightenment group after one day because he wanted to get away from that nonsense and dance.]

Nothing... just nonsense! Listening to this stupid mind, growth will be impossible. And what you have done with your time that you have saved? What you have gained by saving the time? You started thinking you are wasting time -- then what you have done with that time? What can you do with that time? It is wasted.... You dropped out of the group, thinking that it is wasting time. What you have done with that time then?

[He answers: Enjoyed it!]

Enjoying is not going to help. Enjoying is not going to nourish your growth. Enjoying is simply wasting time. What can you enjoy? Just you can fool around -- the mind will remain the same. And these are methods to change the mind.

So if you really want to grow and if you really want to expand your consciousness, and you want to know what joy really is, then don't listen to this mind, otherwise it will just go on telling you things.

Any work, and the mind immediately starts creating trouble, and it starts saying "Why you are wasting your time?" But meditation is work, and deep and hard work. And nothing is attained without hard work.

So this time you enjoy. Next time you come, I will give you a few groups. Good.

Anand Michaelangelo. Anand means bliss; Michael means god-like; Angelo means a messenger -- blissful, god-like messenger, or a god's messenger for bliss.

Each being is a messenger because each being carries a message within his heart. And each being is godlike because each being is godborn. And each being is searching for bliss, wants to express it, sing it, dance it.

Life's whole search is how to come to a state where no misery, no limitation, no bondage, exists, and one is as vast as the sky and one can contain all the stars within one's being, and one can contain all the flowers and all the mountains and all the rivers into one's own being. Unless one becomes a universe, misery remains.

Misery is nothing but the awareness of limitations, the prison walls. They have to be broken. All kinds of beliefs have to be broken, all kinds of prejudices have to be burned. And finally one has to become so alert that one can know that "I am not the body," that "I am not the mind," that "I am simply the pure principle of consciousness." And it has not to be just a belief, it has to be your experience.

Then you are godlike, then you are a messenger, because the moment you know, you have to share it. That is an intrinsic necessity of knowing: you cannot contain it within yourself. Just as the flower opens and the fragrance is released, when your heart opens up and you know who you are, you immediately become a messenger. Without any effort, without any deliberate work for it, you simply become a messenger; the fragrance is released.

And what is the message of one who knows himself? It is contained in the simple word "bliss." He is bliss and his message is bliss. His being is bliss, and whoever comes in contact with him is touched and moved and thrilled.

Seeing that, "Yes, this is possible. What I have been longing for is not just a dream; it can become an actuality..." seeing a Buddha or a Christ, one immediately starts trusting one's deepest longing of the heart, that "Yes, I too can become the same."

Anand Rosanne. Anand means bliss; Rosanne means a rose of grace -- a blissful rose of grace, or bliss, the rose of grace. Bliss is a rose, because it is opening of the flower of the heart. And it brings tremendous grace. When the heart is open you are surrounded by grace, you have an aura of grace -- that's a natural byproduct. Just like the shadow follows you, the open heart is followed by grace, waves of grace. And not

only that you will feel it, others who are a little bit sensitive, they will also feel it, they will also understand it.

It is a mysterious quality. We don't have yet any scientific way to measure it, and I think we will never have because it is immeasurable. And it is something of the beyond, not of this earth. It descends in the open heart from God.

Grace is a gift; you cannot create it. You can help your heart to be open, you can remove all the hindrances, but when the heart opens the grace simply comes. It is a synchronicity. It is not caused by you, but when something so tremendous, so incredible, happens in a heart, something so rare that a heart opens up there is a resonance in the beyond. The invisible resonates, the invisible is thrilled.

It is said: the day Buddha became enlightened the trees that were surrounding him bloomed out of season and flowers showered from the sky. This is not literally true, but it is absolutely true. This is not a historical fact, not a scientific truth, but it is far more important than being historical. It is a poetic expression of something inexpressible. "Flowers showered from the sky" means grace descended. And even trees responded, so what to say of God? Even trees bloomed out of season, so what to say of God's heart? God must have danced! Whenever a man becomes a Buddha it is bound to happen that God will dance, that the whole universe will dance with him.

That invisible link between the open heart and God is grace. You have a beautiful name, but it has to be made a reality too, and it can be made a reality.

Your sannyas is a beginning, a first step towards it. Many more steps will be needed. This is the outer step, now inner steps will be needed. But this is a great beginning: it is a gesture from your side that you are ready to trust in me. And just the phenomenon of trust is a transforming phenomenon. It is a gesture of surrender, and even if a glimpse of surrender comes to you, you can't be the same again.

Prem Christina. Prem means love; Christina means a follower of Christ.

Christ has nothing to do with Jesus. A Buddha is also a Christ, a Krishna is also a Christ. In fact, linguists say that the word "christ" has come from the word "krishna," it is a form of Krishna. Christ simply means one who has arrived, one who has been crowned by God with glory. Many have been crowned -- a Lao Tzu, a Zarathustra, a Mohammed; many have been crowned. Jesus is only one of the Christs, remember it.

To confine Christhood only to Jesus is to make humanity very poor. That means only one flower has happened down the ages for thousands of years, and only one man has been crowned by God? No, many more have happened. Many are still alive who are Christs, many more are going to happen; humanity is evolving every day higher and higher.

So don't be a Christian! Be a follower of Christ but don't be a Christian. And to be a follower of Christ, love is the secret, because Jesus says: My teaching is basically love. And that is not only the statement of Jesus; that is the statement of Buddha too, Mahavira too, Krishna too.

Love is the message of all. They may have used different words, but deep down, reduced to one single principle, it is always love. If we can be love, then all is attained. If we can be love without any conditions, if we can be love without any possessiveness, if we can be love for love's sake, then we have found the key which is going to unlock all the doors of God.

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Talks given from 01/3/81 to 31/3/81
Darshan Diary
23 Chapters
Year published:

Unpublished

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103015
ShortTitle:	CLAPP01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

mind is just the opposite of meditation
it is the closing of the heart
meditation is the opening of the heart

man can live through the mind
but then life will not have any significance
any poetry, any song, any music
it will be trivial, mundane, superficial
ultimately frustrating
a sheer wastage of a great opportunity
a very ungrateful way to live
because god gives us such an opportunity to grow
and we only accumulate the non-essential
money, power, prestige

there is a famous book by napoleon hill: Grow Rich
that is not a way to grow
that is a way to remain retarded
but that's what has become the philosophy
of the common man all over the world
everybody is interested in the very superficial
the reason is that the door to the divine is closed
and the door to the mundane is open
our schools, colleges and universities
are in the service of the society
they are agents, their function is to close the heart
and to open the head

my work here is to reclaim the heart
once the heart starts opening
your life becomes a celebration

mind divides you from existence

gives you the idea of an ego
the heart unites
gives you the idea of oneness with the whole
and to feel one with the whole is the ultimate in joy
there is no higher joy
it is the ultimate in love
there is nothing higher than it
it is the ultimate truth itself
because it brings harmony, all conflict disappears
life becomes a rhythm
a rhythm
that goes on deepening every moment

the zen people call it

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

now there are not two
the music is there but it is not a struck music
when you play on the sitar two things are needed
the instrument is needed and you are needed
you have to strike the strings, it is basically a conflict
and out of conflict
only mundane music can be born

there is another world of music, another dimension
in India we have called it anahat nad
unstruck music
the player and the played-upon are no more two
the musician has become the music
the dancer has become the dance
that is

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

the rose cannot become a rose
because its whole effort is diverted
into becoming a lotus
and a lotus it can never become
in fact there is no need
if god wanted the rose to become a lotus
he would have created a lotus
he has created enough lotuses

just the other day i was reading

if god wanted homosexuality
he would have created adam and bruce
he didn't
it is so plain
but people are trying to improve upon god
he has made everybody what he wanted

so the best thing is to discover
who am i
once you know who you are
suddenly all perfectionism disappears
because you find you are perfect
there is no need to be perfect
just as you are, you are perfect

it happens only through meditation
because meditation
is simply settling into your centre
relaxing, resting in your being, to discover
who am i?

that very discovery is the only true spirituality
all else is mumbo-jumbo

once it is heard
all that is worth hearing has been heard

one can think about truth but that is not seeking
it is like a blind man thinking about light
he can go on thinking for eternity
just by thinking about and about
he is not going to find light

the word about is beautiful
it means around and around
he goes around in circles, never touching the centre
and that is the way of the mind
of philosophy, of theology
of all kinds of thinking

it happens only through meditation because meditation is simply settling into your centre relaxing.
resting in your being, to discover

the seeker of truth has to stop thinking
he has to be utterly silent, in a state of no-thought
the whole energy that is involved in thinking
has to be released from thinking
so that it becomes awareness

it is the same energy: you can use it as thought
you can use it as awareness

we don't have many energies
we have only one energy
but there are different manifestations
of the same energy
meditation is not using your energy as thinking
but using your energy as awareness

just being silent -- watching, waiting, seeing

the more you become a seer, the less a thinker
the closer you are to the truth, to the light
the moment your seeing is absolute
you have arrived home

meditation is an inward journey
on the outside there are challenges
there are adventures
but they are nothing compared to the
inner challenges and inner adventures
there are enemies on the outside
but the inner enemies are far bigger
only one thing is different, and that is that
the inner enemies are our own creation
so the moment we decide to destroy them
in that very moment they can be destroyed
they are our make-believe
mind, ego, greed, anger, jealousy, possessiveness
all these enemies are there
but we have been feeding them, nourishing them
we can chop off their heads in a single blow
a whole army can be uprooted
in a single moment of insight
and that's what meditation is

a moment of insight in which you can see
how you have been creating your own enemies
and that very seeing
becomes the death of all your enemies
one reaches to the ultimate truth
by using these inner enemies as stepping stones
of course only their corpses
can be used as stepping stones
while they are alive they will create trouble
they will pull your legs in every direction
they will not easily give way
hence just fighting won't help
understanding is the key
try to understand the inner enemies

and a miracle happens
any enemy totally understood
evaporates in that very understanding
try to understand jealousy and it is no more
try to understand the ego and it is no more
understanding functions like a light
you bring the light into the dark room
and darkness is no more

meditation is a bridge between you and the whole
mind is a wall between you and the whole
and the same bricks are being used
you can make a bridge
you can make a wall

sannyas means
dismantling the wall and using the same bricks
in creating a bridge
it is a simple phenomenon
it is not as difficult as people have been told

the people who have been saying that it is difficult
are basically on ego trips themselves
of course if it is difficult and you have attained it
only then can your attainment be ego-fulfilling
so the so-called saints
have been trying to say to people
that it is very arduous, that it is almost impossible
that only very rare people
after lives of effort and virtue attain to it
and that too only by god's grace
not only you and your effort are going to make it
unless god wills it so... god willing
that is a necessary condition to it
and who knows when he will will it
whether he will or not?

these so-called saints
have been trying to prove to humanity
that meditation is very difficult
that is the only way to pretend
that they are holier-than-thou
that they have attained
and you are lives away from that attainment
all that you can do is worship them

my approach is totally different
meditation is the most simple phenomenon in life
there is nothing holy about it
there is nothing special about it

it is just a small understanding

the same bricks have to be used
but arranged in a different way of course
and it becomes a bridge

thoughts have the same energy
as the state of no-thought
desires have the same energy

lust has the same energy as love
there is no fundamental difference
only the manifestation, the form, has to be changed
and that can be easily done
if i have been able to do it
then anybody can do it
because you cannot find
a more unholy man in the world

meditation makes you aware
of your kingdom of god
it is always there
you have never lost it
it is just that you are not looking at it
you are looking outwards and it is inwards
you are keeping it at your back
it is always there, it cannot go anywhere
it follows you like your shadow
or even more than that
because your shadow disappears in darkness
but your inner kingdom is always with you
in your misery
in your dark nights of the soul
even if you go to hell it is with you
it is your intrinsic nature
but because we don't look at it we remain beggars

everybody is moving with a begging bowl
and the moment you turn inwards --
a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn --
suddenly the begging bowl drops from your hands
the moment you see what inexhaustible treasures
are given to you from the very beginning
all desires disappear of their own accord

religions have been telling people just the opposite
they have been telling people
to first become desireless
then they will attain the kingdom of god
that is putting everything upside-down

that is putting the horses behind the cart
neither the cart can move nor the horses can move
all movement stops
it is just a wrong arrangement
one cannot drop desiring unless one finds
the inexhaustible treasures of one's being

so my statement is just the opposite
i say forget all about desiring, it is natural
the begging bowl is bound to be there
because you don't know
that you are a king or a queen

so first become acquainted with your nature
then it is up to you
if you still want to carry the begging bowl
it is perfectly okay
but i have never heard
of anybody carrying a begging bowl
once he has seen his infinite treasures

so i don't say become desireless
then you will become a master
i say be a master and you will become desireless
desirelessness will be a consequence, a by-product
hence my insistence on meditation
because that is the art of turning around
one-hundred-and-eighty degrees

you can stand in the sun with closed eyes
the sun cannot force your eyes to open

existence is very non-violent
it never shouts
it only whispers
it never knocks on your doors
it simply stands there
it waits, it has patience
it trusts that one day, sooner or later
you will open the door
you will open your eyes and you will see the light

meditation means opening your eyes
opening your doors
to see the light that is always there
once you have seen it
your whole being is transformed
illuminated, enlightened
because suddenly you recognize
that you are not separate from the source of light

that It Is the same light
that they are both joined together
that feeling of being one with the source of light
brings immense freedom
fearlessness, desirelessness
and after that experience whatsoever you do is right
hence I don't give you any commandments
do this, don't do this -- no shoulds, no should-nots
i don't give you any discipline
i only give you a simple call to open your eyes
and to see the light

and after that
it is impossible to do anything wrong
then a self-discipline comes of its own accord
and when discipline comes of its own accord
it has a beauty of its own
it has a spontaneity, it has joyfulness
it has a dancing quality in it
it is festive, playful, innocent, unpretending
it does not make you a saint
it simply makes you very simple
extraordinarily ordinary

meditation is the discovery
of the perfect centre within ourselves

the moralists, the priests
the politicians, the puritans
all kinds of so-called leaders of humanity
have been teaching people for thousands of years
to be perfect
they have driven almost everybody crazy
they have created a great fever for perfectionism,
and perfectionism
is the fundamental source of all neurosis
once a person becomes obsessed with being perfect
he is a goner

i don't tell anybody to be perfect
perfection is not something that you have to attain
it is your nature
it has not to be attained but only discovered
and the methods of attainment and discovery
are totally different
the method of attainment is cultivation
become more perfect, become more perfect
go on improving
go on dropping flaws, errors, mistakes
go on polishing your ego

the method of discovery is not of cultivation
it is becoming silent
so that you can feel

who you are
before one tries to be perfect
one should know who am i? where do i stand?
what is my nature?
if without knowing that you are a marigold
you start trying to be a perfect rose
you will go crazy

to become perfect roses
roses have the desire to become perfect lotuses
this is how the whole world
goes on becoming more and more cuckoo
everybody is chasing something
which is not his nature
so all that happens is that the marigold
cannot become a marigold
and it cannot become a rose either
so there is simply misery

every man, every woman, every tree
every bird, every flower
has its own uniqueness
it is incomparable
but we are continuously taught to compare
this is how the society creates a hierarchy
somebody is superior to you
somebody is inferior to you
of course with the inferior you behave in one way
with the superior in another way
you are constantly trying
to rise higher in the hierarchy
and you are constantly preventing others
from rising higher than you
this is our whole unnecessary life
our whole mess, confusion, chaos
and all depends on a simple thing
the idea of comparison

comparison brings competition
comparison brings wounds and ego
on the one hand wounds
because there are people who are superior to you
and wounds are bound to be
and on the other hand it brings ego
because there are people who are inferior to you
and you are crushed between these two rocks

and the whole thing is invented

you are simply yourself
you don't belong to any hierarchy
nobody is higher than you
and nobody is lower than you
because nobody is like you
hence comparison is impossible
and competition is futile

one has just to be oneself
that's my basic message
the moment you accept yourself as you are
all burdens, all mountainous burdens
simply disappear
then life is a sheer joy
a festival of lights

this discovery of one's uniqueness happens only
when you become a little silent
calm and quiet
and you drop out of all those imposed ideas
which the society has been throwing upon you
from the very childhood

these do-gooders
they may be parents, they may be teachers
they may be priests...
and i don't suspect their intentions
their intentions are good
but they are unconscious people
and unconscious peoples' good intentions
also bring bad results
they may like you, they may love you
they may desire for you a beautiful life
but they have lived in ugliness
they have lived in suffering
they can only impart their suffering to you
they will teach you the same strategies
that they have followed
they will teach you the same ideas
that they have lived by
they will give their lifestyle to you
and they are enough proof
that their lifestyle has been an utter failure
but still they will go on giving you the same thing
each generation gives its diseases
to the other generation
generations die, diseases seem to be immortal
people come and go but diseases remain
and if you decide to get out of that bondage
they feel betrayed

they would like you to just repeat their life
although they have been miserable

so i don't suspect their intentions
but intentions don't mean anything at all
all that has significance is consciousness
not unconscious good intentions --
and there are very few people who are conscious

to be in tune with a conscious person
is to be a disciple
to be a sannyasin

a conscious person can help you
to discover yourself
he does not impose anything upon you
he does not programme you
he simply deprogrammes you
and leaves you open, available, a clean slate
so you can make your own signature
you can write your own song
and you can dance your own dance

and the greatest experience in life is
the experience of one's uniqueness

meditation is not something serious
it is a very very long tradition
that says meditation is very serious --
it is not
it is very playful
it is closer to song than to anything else
closer to dance than anything else
closer to love than anything else
meditation cannot be serious by its very nature
seriousness is part of the mind
playfulness is part of the heart.
and meditation means slipping out of the head
and entering into the heart
it is getting out of the serious affairs of life
into an attitude of playfulness

the head is old
the heart is always new, fresh
like dewdrops in the early morning sun
as fresh as new roses opening
as fresh as the stars in the night
it is not old like the old testament
it is not old like the ancient vedas
it is very young like a just-born baby

with fresh eyes
unburdened, uncluttered, with no dust
a mirror

so that has to be remembered

being here with me simply means being
playful
non-serious
joyous

i don't teach renunciation
i teach rejoicing
and the more you rejoice
the more you become capable of receiving
new gifts from the divine
the more you are playful
the more god is with you
the more you are fresh, young, alive
the more stars come down towards you
they start filtering into your very being
they start reaching your very heart

the serious person is a dead person
he has already committed suicide
he will live
but his life will be only a kind of vegetation
he will be a cabbage, a cauliflower, a potato
but these people have become saints in the past
remember...
saint potato, saint cauliflower
very serious people
look at a potato
you will never find a potato non-serious

so beware of seriousness
it is the greatest sin
live your life as fun
and that is the greatest virtue

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8103025
ShortTitle: CLAPP02
Audio: No
Video: No

the mind is doubt -- every mind, mind as such
hence nobody should think that he is without doubt
because whatsoever is done through the mind
is bound to be doubt-full
even the so-called beliefs
are nothing but cover-ups for doubt
one believes so that one can escape from doubt
doubt is like a wound
but belief is not a healing force
it only covers the wound
it deceives others but that is not very significant
it deceives you -- that is of real importance

to live in self-deception
is to miss the whole point of life

there are only two ways to deal with doubt
you can cover up your doubt with belief
millions of people all over the world
have been doing that for millions of years
doubt remains and goes on growing
like a cancerous thing
the other way is to go into your doubt
rather than hiding, deceiving
encounter it, face it, dig it
and that is the way to transcend it
if one encounters one's doubt
one can immediately see
that one is separate from one's doubts
they are there like objects, you are here
the mirror that reflects them
the awareness that encounters them
this very experience takes you beyond doubt
that is the state of faith, of trust
and that is the beginning of sannyas

desiring includes all desires --
the worldly, the other-worldly

material, the spiritual
the mundane, the sacred
so it is not a question of choosing
either one drops the whole of desiring

or one remains in the grip of it

the so-called religious people
are still in the grip of it
they may not desire money
but they desire meditation
they may not desire power
but they desire god
they may not desire things of the world
but they desire the kingdom of the beyond
it is the same desire
it has come in from the backdoor again
you have to be very watchful
not to allow desire in any form to enter you because
desire is bondage, desire is misery, desire is hell

the more full of desires one is
the more frustrations one is breeding

because each desire will end in frustration
whether it succeeds or fails makes no difference
frustration is bound to happen,
it is inevitable
if the desire fails
and out of one hundred desires
ninety-nine are bound to fail
because it is a competitive world
you are not alone

many people are desiring the same things
there are not enough things and people are many
things are scarce and people are millions
how many people can be presidents
how many people can be prime ministers
very few... but everybody wants to be
hence ninety-nine per cent of desires
are bound to fail, and then
there will be great frustration

one per cent of desires may succeed
but frustration comes all the same
in fact more so
because when a desire succeeds
for the first time you become aware
that you have wasted your whole life for it
and nothing is attained
money is there
but your poverty remains untouched by it
your inner emptiness remains the same
in fact
in contrast with the money that you have achieved

your inner emptiness
looks even emptier than before
you have attained power outside
but deep inside you know you are impotent
impotent in the face of death
one has to die, no power can save one

so whether a desire succeeds or fails
it fails all the same
this is one of the most fundamental truths
to be understood
once you see the point
then you don't go on changing horses
because they are all the same
the black horse and the white horse, devil and god
it doesn't make much difference
it is just the difference between
a black horse and a white horse
they will all lead you into misery
then one simply gets out of the whole trip
one forgets desiring, one starts living

desiring is always somewhere else
the fulfilment is in the future
living
is now
here

these are the only two ways
to create a style of life
living in the future
which is only so-called living
because the future is non-existential
and living in the present
which is the only way
of living, authentic living

time consists only of two tenses, not of three
ordinarily it is divided into three parts
the past, the present and the future
that is existentially wrong
grammatically it may be right
linguistically it may be right
but i have no concern with language and grammar
my concern is with existence
as far as existence is concerned
time only consists of past and future
the present is not part of time
it is part of existence

existence is always now, it is never then

it is never yesterday, never tomorrow
it is this very moment
and to go beyond time
is the whole art of meditation

meditation is the transcendence of time
past and future both
and the plunging into the now, the here.
the deeper you plunge into the now and the here
the more you disappear
because mind cannot exist without past and future
mind is like a pendulum of a clock
it moves from one opposite to the other
from right to left, from left to right
stop it in the middle and the clock stops

mind moves between past and future
the clock of the mind
stop it in the middle and the clock stops
and the moment the mind is not there
you are not
then god is
then freedom is
then love is
then flowering is
then eternity is

there are many boundaries around us
we are the centre of many concentric circles
and we have to go beyond
all those concentric circles
only then can we find the centre
the most important concentric circles are four

the first is the world of objects
the majority of people
is concerned with the world of objects
money, power, prestige, respectability
they remain very peripheral
presidents, prime ministers
queens, rotarians, lions
you will find all Kinds of stupid people
hanging onto the very outermost circumference
and making much fuss about it

the second concentric circle is of the body
many live in the body, particularly women
man hangs onto the first more, the most peripheral
his concern is more about things, objects
far-away objects
what is happening in israel

and what is happening in korea
the woman is not so concerned
about korea and israel
she is most concerned about
the colour of her hair, her eyelashes
the proportion of her body

she looks at the male as being a little bit crazy
you are unnecessarily worried
about the stars and the speed of light
what have you to do with it
the real thing is the furniture
the curtains, the pillows
the kitchen, the bathroom

it looks more mundane to man
it looks more earthly
but in a way she is closer

but many men also remain there
they have to because their wives are there
their girlfriends are there
they cannot go to israel
they cannot go to the moon
they cannot go to everest
they are possessed by their women
they won't allow them to
so they also have to be just very close
near the kitchen, the bathroom
maybe the woman looks at the mirror
and they clean the mirror
but they are not very far either

millions of people
simply live at the physiological, the biological
the chemical level of life
closer than that is another concentric circle
that of the mind: thoughts, ideas
philosophers, theologians, thinkers, scientists
these people live there
closer than that
is the concentric circle of the heart
the poets, the painters
the musicians, the dancers
the aesthetic people live there
but all are outside your real being

one has to transcend all these four boundaries
only then does one encounter oneself
then for the first time
one stands face-to-face to oneself

and that is the moment of great illumination
when you see your centre
you have seen all that is worth seeing
you have seen god himself
you have seen the truth
there is nothing higher than that
nothing deeper than that
nothing more valuable than that

sannyas is the transcendence
of all boundaries so that one day
you can simply relax in your very centre
that centre is consciousness
awareness
godliness

life is one energy
but out of that one energy
we can either create love or attachment
love is heaven, attachment is hell
we can create out of that energy
bondage or freedom
it all depends on us
on how we work upon our energy

the lower is cheaper and easier
to create hell does not need much intelligence
it does not even need courage
all that it needs is imitation
because millions of people
are doing the same thing all around you
you can just imitate them
your parents, your teachers, your leaders
it is simple
you will become a carbon copy
you will live in the same kind of hell
misery, anguish
and you will give to your children, your heritage
and they will repeat the same pattern
this way it goes on and on
from adam and eve up to you
it has been going on in the same way

only very few people
have been able to get out of the rut
and those are the salt of the earth

a jesus, a buddha, a lao tzu
a zarathustra, a kabir -- very few people
they can be counted on one's fingers
they are real miracles in existence

because to get out of the rut of the crowd
is really a great act
of courage, intelligence, rebellion

the crowd lives in attachment
attachment to money
attachment to children
attachment to parents
attachment to wives, husbands
attachment to this and that
there are thousands of attachments
and they think it is love
because they think it is love
they cannot get out of it
so the first thing is to label things correctly
to categorise things correctly

attachment is love standing upside-down
attachment is love gone sour
attachment is an ill state of love
love is a healthy phenomenon
attachment is sick, nauseating
and everybody experiences it
the more you become attached, the more miserable
the more you allow others
to become attached to you

the more miserable they become
and of course
we become infected with each other's misery
and it is never a simple addition
it is always multiplication

a sannyasin has to learn
what the causes of his misery are
and you will find
one of the most significant causes is attachment

don't be attached to anything
live
live totally, live lovingly
but don't possess, don't dominate
and don't allow anybody
to possess or dominate you
if you want to be really blissful
and if you are blissful you can share love

love is a sharing of bliss
attachment is a sharing of misery
it is ugly, it is inhuman

love brings freedom to you
and also freedom to the person you love

let that be the criterion
if it brings freedom it is love
if it brings bondage it is attachment
attachment has to be dropped

and love has to be grown
the more loving you become
the closer you are to god

jesus is right when he says
god is love

man lives in words
the words can be beautiful but they are all empty
the word god is not god
the word love is not love either
you cannot be nourished by the word food
and you cannot quench your thirst
with the word water
words are dangerous
they can keep you in deception
they can give you the feeling as if you know

millions of people think they know god
because they know the word
millions of people think they know love
because they know the word

a sannyasin has to get beyond words
to the real content
he has to disperse words
and to see what is hidden behind them
that's the exploration

just as one goes on peeling an onion
one has to go on peeling words
so one can come to the very core of them
and the miracle is
when you go on peeling words like an onion
ultimately you come to emptiness, nothingness

is the ultimate sense of existence
that is silence
when all noise of the words has left you
and there is only profound silence

undisturbed, undistracted
in that silence knowing happens
seeing happens, being happens

bibles, korans, gitas cannot give it to you --
they are all words, they are beautiful
they were spoken by beautiful people
but that does not make any difference
even if buddha says the word rose
it does not become a rose
even if jesus says the word fire
it does not become fire
but beautiful people can be so hypnotic
that you start believing in their words

christians, hindus, mohammedans, buddhists
are all doing the same
they have all forgotten the reality

and are clinging to the labels
they are all clinging to the cages
maybe they are golden cages
but the bird, the alive bird, the singing bird
is no more there

the search of sannyas
is for the alive, the singing bird

man has two alternatives
two possible orientations
one is character, the other is consciousness

character is imposed from the outside
it is a political and social strategy
to dominate the person
consciousness is individual, character is social
all societies are against consciousness
and for character
because they can manipulate character
it is within their grasp
they can paint it
according to their own investment
they can cut you into shape
to fit with their mechanism
they can make you obedient through it
they can make you a slave

and that is the desire

of all the establishment

but the real master
never gives you character
he gives you consciousness
consciousness is a discovery of your own being
no discipline is imposed on you
in fact all discipline is disposed of
you are allowed to be yourself, authentically
as god means you to be
one has to discover one's nature
one's spontaneity, one's original face
that is consciousness
the very discovery
makes you more and more conscious
the deeper you go into it
the more conscious you become
a point comes when you are just a flame of light
and in that light whatsoever you do is right
in that light
wrong is impossible and right is inevitable
then a totally different kind of character
comes like a shadow following consciousness
i call that character religious, spiritual

the so-called character in the world
is just political, social
it has no value at all
so go beyond the ordinary character

so that you can find the real character
and the way to find the real
is through consciousness

the master cannot say anything about truth
truth is inexpressible
it is beyond all indications
it cannot even be pointed at
because it is not an object -- it is all over
so when you point at it in a direction
you are already falsifying
because it is not in one direction
it is the whole space
no gesture is capable of capturing it
hence the only way is to go beyond language
to go beyond scriptures, to go beyond indications
to go beyond all possible symbols, metaphors
and just to be in tune with the master
just in a silent communion
nothing is said, nothing is heard
and yet it happens

say something and it will be misunderstood
try to understand it
and you have already misunderstood it
neither saying is going to help
nor listening is going to help
the master is silent, the disciple is silent

slowly slowly
the two silences merge and become one
and when the two silences become one
you hear

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

that is beyond alI expression
and that is the moment of enlightenment
it is a transmission beyond the words
beyond indications, beyond scriptures
just a flame jumping into another heart
a quantum leap from a lit lamp to an unlit lamp
the lit lamp loses nothing
and the unlit gains everything
it is a transmission of light
a transmission of the lamp

so the disciple has to learn only one thing
how to sit in silence, in tremendous love
waiting
waiting for the moment when it comes
not desiring, not expecting
not asking, not demanding
just waiting
that is the very soul of sannyas
the word waiting

truth is beyond discussion
it cannot be discussed
either you see it or you don't see it
it cannot be proved
no argument can support it or destroy it
it is not a question of philosophical debate

because it is not intellectual at alI
hence the most futile exercise in the world
is philosophy
it is just hair-splitting, absolutely pointless
the most stupid thing

that one can get involved in is philosophy

after thousands of years of philosophical analysis
not a single conclusion has been reached
not a single truth has been arrived at
that is enough reason
for philosophy being dropped, completely dropped
it is an exercise in utter futility

this is where sannyas
takes a totally different route
sannyas basically means mysticism
it is not philosophical, it is existential
we are not searching to know about truth
we are not trying to know about truth
we are trying to be the truth
and to be the truth is the only way to know it
there is no other way
unless you have tasted it totally
so totally that it has become part
of your blood, bone and marrow
you will not know it
unless you have become it
there is no knowing of it

truth cannot be an object
it becomes your very subjectivity
truth is subjectivity, your very innermost core
it is self-discovery; hence one has to drop
all the patterns of argumentation
all the methods of analysis
all doubts, all beliefs, all systems of thought
theistic, atheistic
catholic, protestant, hindu, mohammedan
one has to get rid of the whole fabric of the mind
the whole junk has to be burned
so that one is simply in a state of not-knowing
and in that very state of not-knowing
the flower of knowing opens up
in the east we have called the flower
the one-thousand-petalled lotus

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8103035
ShortTitle: CLAPP03
Audio: No
Video: No

in fact a relaxed person can move
can make better effort
and a man of efficient effort can be better relaxed
there is no intrinsic contradiction
the contradiction exists only in words, language
and in the mind

the experience of bliss
is one of the most paradoxical
paradoxical in the sense that you have to manage
two logical contradictions together
you have to be effortlessly effortful
because both effort and relaxation
are needed for the experience to happen
but it can be managed because the contradictions
are only superficial
deep down they are complementaries

one should try a few experiments
for example, you can run: there is effort
but still you can remain very relaxed
you can bicycle: there is effort
but at the same time
your whole body
can remain very quiet calm and relaxed
you can move your hand: there is effort
but you can move the hand with such grace
with such a relaxedness that there is no effort at all
then it becomes the very foundation
for bliss to descend

this is the whole art of sannyas
one has to make tremendous effort
yet one has to remember that bliss is a gift of god

so, just by your effort it is not going to happen
and without your effort
it is not going to happen either

man has fallen into both extremes
there are people who think it is a gift of god

so nothing can be done we just have to wait
it will never happen, just waiting is not enough
through waiting with great effort
through doing whatsoever you can do
to the uttermost
and then waiting
it happens

the other extreme is: if it happens through our effort
then we will make every effort

what is the need of prayer
what is the need of god's help?
if it is going to happen through our effort
then we will manage
we will do all kinds of yoga, austerities, practices
we will have a discipline, a character
a morality. virtue
and it will happen

it does not happen
because whatsoever you can do will remain trivial
it prepares you to receive the gift
but it does not bring the gift itself
it makes you receptive, welcoming, but that's all
when the guest comes
it comes just by your opening of the door
there is no intrinsic necessity for the guest to come

keep the door open, remain alert, watchful
doing everything that you can do
so it cannot be said
that you have not done anything
don't leave a single stone unturned
on your part
everything should be fulfilled
in that very instant when you are finished
and you cannot do any more
the miracle happens: bliss descends

it is one of the most paradoxical experiences

hence millions of religious people have missed it
they were searching, seeking but they still missed it

there are two kinds of religions in the world
one believes in prayer
christianity, islam, hinduism -- they believe in prayer

because they think bliss is the gift of god
all that you can do is pray
ask and it shall be given unto you
knock and the door shall be opened
all that is needed on your part is prayer

the other kind of religiousness
is that of jainism, buddhism, yoga
they believe in effort, not in prayer
because there is no need for prayer
jainism and buddhism
deny the very existence of god
if there is no need for prayer
there is no need for anybody to pray either
man is enough unto himself

the first kind of religion creates a lethargy
and the second kind of religion creates ego
my sannyasins have to avoid both extremes

i am teaching a totally new vision
a vision in which your effort is basically needed
but it is not enough
it takes you to ninety-nine point nine degrees

it is very essential
without it that point one degree won't happen
but it takes you only up to that
then you have to wait, trust, relax, hope, pray

that point one degree happens through prayer
ninety-nine point nine per cent
happens through meditation
point one per cent happens through prayer
and then religion has a totality
only the person who has experienced bliss
can be a helper of others
otherwise alexes tend to become alexanders
rather than helping mankind
they start destroying mankind

a miserable person
with all the good intentions in the world
cannot help anybody
we can give only that which we have already got
helping somebody means
you have got a nourishing energy in you
a benevolent, compassionate love in you
that you are radiating bliss
that your presence is a healing force

only then can you help
otherwise you will become a do-gooder
and they are
the most dangerous people in the world
the most mischievous

humanity has suffered much from the do-gooders
missionaries, reformists, public servants
these are the enemies

and i don't suspect their intentions
their intentions are good, but they are not good
it is like darkness trying to enlighten people
it is like a dead man trying to give life to others
it is like an unlit lamp gathering people around itself
so that they can be enkindled
it is absolutely, fundamentally wrong

hence i don't teach public service
and i don't teach you to become missionaries
reformists, great servants of the people
i teach only one thing
be blissful
then everything else follows of its own accord

a blissful person cannot contain his bliss
that is not possible in the very nature of things
a blissful person
intrinsically radiates his source of joy
just as light radiates rays
and the flowers radiate their perfume
the blissful person radiates
compassion, love, benediction
hence the first duty is not towards anybody else
but towards yourself

help yourself
remember the ancient proverb
physician, first heal thyself
and then you can become a healing force
and without any effort, without any ego
simply, naturally, spontaneously

so learn to dance, sing, celebrate
learn to enjoy life in its multi-dimensionality
and that will make you an alex
and prevent you from becoming an alexander

god is not a separate entity

god is not somewhere outside you
god is your interiority, your innermost core
hence the search is not for a god somewhere else
god is nothing but a name for your own centre
and the search for god
is nothing but a self-discovery
and the moment you discover yourself
you also discover blissfulness
because that is the nature of the self
so both things happen simultaneously
they are two sides of the same coin

either meditate and discover your innermost core
that is one way
or dance and sing to abandonment

lose yourself in joy
so totally that you are no more there
only the dance is, the song is
that is another way of discovering
you will discover the same coin
but from different aspects

buuddha discovered through meditation
meera discovered through dance
these are the two fundamental roots
because these are the two sides of your inner being
and one is as valid as the other
i have no special preference for either
so i leave my sannyasins to choose
it is not very difficult to choose either
one has just to ponder over one's likings

if you love silence
if you love aloneness
if you love just to be within yourself
if you want and desire to forget the whole
and all its worries
if you feel the world is too much with you
then meditation is your way

if you enjoy people, relationship, love
company, friends, music, dance, celebration
if you enjoy the vast universe around you
and it makes you rejoice; it is not tiring
it is not exhausting, but rejuvenatinq
then bliss is your way

and each person has to decide for himself
i don't impose anything on anybody

i simply give you the whole perspective
so you can choose
and both are valid means
one is not higher than the other
both reach the same goal
so it is only a question of individual liking
before one starts the journey
one should decide which is one's way
because sometimes it can happen
in fact it happens many times
it happens more often than it should happen
that people choose the opposite
because the opposite has a certain attraction
it is just as a man is attracted towards a woman
a woman is attracted towards a man
the negative and the positive electric poles
are attracted towards each other
the opposite has a certain attraction
beware of that
because if you choose the opposite
you will be in trouble, you will never be at ease

so rather than looking
at the attraction of the opposite
look at your own liking
your own nature your own functioning

watch yourself
what is it that gives you more juice?
that should be the determining factor
the decisive factor
that is the only criterion
and once you have taken a right step
the journey is half-complete
because the first step is also the last step

in india we have one thousand names for god
there is a whole scripture, vishnushastranam
devoted only to the names of god
nothing else is written in it
only one thousand names

madhav is one of the most beautiful
of all those names
it means the sweet one
it is a very different vision
than that of the jewish god
the jewish god says i am a very jealous god
remember, i am not nice, i am not your uncle
a very stern father
this is not a right concept of god, a jealous god?
god and jealousy cannot go together

jealousy is perfectly okay for the devil
and god saying i am not nice
then who can be nice?
and god saying i am not your uncle
what does he mean?
he means i am not the loving one
i am not the compassionate one
be afraid of me, i am cruel, i am hard, i am violent

it is not accidental
that because of this judaic concept of god
all the religions
islam, christianity and their sub-sects
have always murdered each other
so much bloodshed has been done
by the christians and mohammedans
that it seems absolutely unbelievable
that in the name of religion there is so much hatred
but if god is a jealous god, if god himself is not nice
then how can the representatives of god be nice?
then how can the pope be nice?
he may pretend but all those pretensions
are of no use in reality
they will talk about love and they will teach hatred
they will preach love
and they will kill in the name of love

madhav is a far more sophisticated vision of god
the sweet one

you can see the difference
jesus was worshipped by the christians
not because he was a loving person
but because he was crucified

hence the cross has become the symbol
not a rose flower
that would have represented jesus more accurately

and you see krishna with a flute
standing in a dancing pose
with peacock feathers in his crown

with bells tingling around his waist
with long hair -- the original hippie
it is a totally different vision of god

madhav is one of the names of krishna
the sweet one

he sings, he plays on his flute, he gathers people
and they dance and they celebrate
it is a totally different kind of world
a different dimension
even hindus have forgotten all about it
they have been contaminated
by christians and mohammedans
they have forgotten their own vision
that's why they are against me

what i am doing here is really
giving people songs again, dances
providing flutes which have disappeared
changing crosses into flutes -- that's my work
and of course crosses can be made into flutes
it is the same wood -- why make crosses?
my only desire is that we are able to transform
all the crosses of the world into flutes
and that every church
starts singing, dancing, swinging
and every church loses its seriousness
that jealous god has to be said goodbye to forever
we have to create a new kind of religiousness
of sweetness, of love, of friendship, of joy

so my message is contained in the word bliss
because it is bliss that will make you sweet
not only you
but it will spread sweetness all around you
be blissful and you are religious
be blissful and you are a sannyasin

the experience of ecstasy
is the only truth worth seeking and searching for
when i talk about the truth
i don't talk in a philosophical way
not the way immanuel kant will talk about it
or bertrand russell, or wittgenstein
they talk about truth as a concept
not as an experience
they talk about truth as a conclusion of the mind

i talk about truth as joy in the heart

it has nothing to do with logic
nothing to do with philosophy
it has something to do with a transformation
of your innermost core
when your very being starts throbbing, pulsating
in tune with existence
when there is no discord between you and the whole

when you are so synchronised with the whole
that you are no more but only the whole is
that is the moment
when truth has been experienced

but the taste of truth is that of bliss
when you drink truth your whole being is full
of the taste of bliss and ecstasy
and that taste never leaves you
it is eternal
it comes, it never goes
it is forever

so i talk about truth
the way jesus talked, buddha talked, lao t~u talked
but not like aristotle
not like the long tradition
of the so-called philosophers
kierkegaard, sartre, buber
they are all talking about it philosophically
it is like a hungry person
philosophically thinking about food
he can go on thinking and he will go on dying
because while he is thinking he is starving
he may think beautiful thoughts about food
he will have tremendous fantasies about food
all kinds of dishes
chinese and japanese and italian
but that is not going to help
what he needs is some real nourishment

but it happens only when you enter
the innermost shrine of your being
and that is the moment of truth
when you experience bliss

it can be very easily done
the way of philosophy is long and unending
and the way of mysticism is short
if one is courageous enough
one can attain it instantly
this very moment

the dimension of bliss
is the dimension of absolute silence
the same silence that prevails
on high mountains on higher altitudes
on virgin peaks -- undisturbed

bliss

is not to be made synonymous only with silence
it is silent
but it is a silence with a difference
it is a dancing silence
it is a singing silence
it is not dead
and that too you will feel
at the altitudes of the mountains
the silence is there
but the silence has a totally different quality
it is not the silence of the cemetery
when you go to the graveyard there is silence
but something is dead and stinking
we can hide it

we can make beautiful graveyards
with marble, with trees, bushes, roses
but those corpses are there
howsoever we hide them they jump out
they show their faces
with all the facades we cannot deny death
death has happened
death prevails there in the graveyard
there is no song in it, there is no dance in it
there is no music, no poetry
it is a negative kind of silence

but the silence that prevails on the himalayan peaks
where snow never melts
for millions of years the snow has never melted
where no footprints are left
that virginity, that silence, that purity
that crisp coolness is not dead; it is very much alive
you can hear the heartbeat of it
you can hear

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

the same happens within when bliss is attained
you are silent yet your silence is a song
and that has to be constantly remembered
if silence alone happens it is not worth much
if song alone happens it is not worth much
silence alone is dead, song alone is feverish
when silence and song meet
then the deadness and the feverishness
both disappear
and there is immense health, wholeness
i call that wholeness, holiness

that has to be
the flavour of my sannyasins
their perfume

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103045
ShortTitle:	CLAPP04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

the only way to honour existence is to rejoice in it
no prayer can be real honour
because prayer is basically a demand
in fact deep down it is a complaint
you are asking for something more
it is not gratitude
it is just the opposite of gratitude
hence, what goes on
in the churches and the temples
and the mosques and the synagogues is not honour

for existence the real honour can be only one
to rejoice
in existence's absolute ordinariness
in the small things
because there are no great things
eating, drinking, sleeping, walking, sitting
looking at the stars or at the trees
just small things

life consists of all these small things
but if you know how to rejoice
then the ordinary becomes extraordinary
then you know the magic of transformation
then the mundane is no more mundane
it becomes sacred
and to make the mundane sacred
is the whole philosophy of sannyas

there is only one real marriage
and that is marriage to bliss
in fact all other marriages
are indirect ways of reaching bliss
but when there is a direct route
why unnecessarily go by an indirect route?
and the experience of thousands of years is
that the people who go through the indirect
never reach

there are a thousand and one obstacles
they get distracted
they search for bliss but they attain only misery
they hope for heaven but what they gain is only hell

existence has to be approached directly
not via anything, no mediator is needed
and the direct approach to existence
is what i call meditation
without any mediator
without anybody
standing between you and existence
when you encounter existence
in its tremendous beauty
bliss starts showering and it goes on showering
it knows no end

there is only one marriage worthwhile
and that is being wedded to bliss directly

sannyas can be defined as a marriage to bliss
avoiding all other husbands and wives
and when you have avoided all in between
the philosophies, the religions, the dogmas
it is so close
that there is not even a single inch's difference
the difference is created by the indirect approach
the distance is created by people
who are standing between you and the whole

there is no need for anybody
no messenger, no prophet is needed
god is yours
existence is yours as much as anybody else's

one should take an immediate plunge
yes
one hesitates a little before one plunges
into the ultimate depths of life

that hesitation is natural
but one has to put that hesitation aside
one has to be courageous
and it is a single moment's courage
that does the magic

it is just like jumping into cold water
if you go on standing on the bank
you can go on standing for lives
it is only a question
of a single moment of courage and risk
throw off your clothes and jump in
yes it is cold... but only for a moment
and then it has tremendous beauty
and tremendous freshness
aliveness

the false aristocrat is an aristocrat because of birth
which is not much, which has no significance
birth is the same
whether you are born in an emperor's home
or in a beggar's home
the womb is the same
the queen's womb or the beggar woman's womb
it makes no difference at all

the real aristocracy comes from a second birth
that is the meaning of sujato

when you become blissful
when you become silent
when you become loving
when you become aware
when a second birth happens
which is the birth of your consciousness

of your real being
not of the body, but of the being
and then one has a certain aristocracy

such a person may not have anything
he may be a beggar
but you will see the grace of the emperor in him
you will see him surrounded
by a subtle aura of the beyond
he is really born
others are only half-born
they are in a kind of limbo. physically born
but psychologically still waiting for birth
socrates says, i am a midwife

that s exactly the function of a master
to help you attain the second birth
in india, when a person becomes awakened
we call him twice-born, dwija
one who has been born again

the first birth
brings you out of the physical womb
the second birth
brings you out of the psychological womb
the first birth brings you out of the physical womb
into the psychological
it creates mind
the second birth takes you out of the psychological
and brings you to the spiritual
it gives you being

and being is immortality, deathlessness

the only criterion
that the second birth has happened
is total blissfulness
in all situations unaffected, untouched
by whatsoever happens around
failure or success, richness or poverty
youth or old age, life or death
the wheel of the opposites goes on moving
but the man who knows bliss
remains centred, unmoved
he is the unmoving centre of a moving wheel
the centre of the cyclone

there are many kinds of beauties
there is the physical beauty
which is only momentary
it may be there today and tomorrow it is gone
in fact it is bound to
in fact it is already going down the drain
slipping out of your hands every moment

the second layer of beauty is psychological
it is of intellect, of aesthetic sensibility
the man who has a musical ear
or the man who has the sensitivity
of a painter in his eyes

his beauty is far deeper than the physical
sometimes it happens
that the person may be physiologically ugly
for example

socrates was very ugly, snub-nosed
but psychologically, a man of immense beauty
if one saw him from far away he was repulsive
but if one came in close contact
then one would enter
into a totally different kind of man
because he had such a keen intelligence
rarely surpassed
and such sensibility
such aesthetic transparency
that once you looked into his psyche
you would completely forget his body

the same seems to be true about jesus
physiologically he was not beautiful
but psychologically one of the most beautiful men
who has ever walked on the earth

but there is still a third
the ultimate layer of beauty
that is of being, is absolutely of your interiority
to understand that
seeing the body is not enough
experiencing the person's intelligence and sensitivity
is not enough

for that only a disciple
one who is absolutely surrendered
open, vulnerable, is needed

that's what sannyas is all about
being in tune with the master
at the deepest level of beauty
by-passing the physiological, the psychological
just going like an arrow
not being stuck
at the physiological or the psychological
but hitting deep down
into the very core of the master
only then do you know the ultimate beauty
and there resides bliss

the physiological beauty may give you pleasure
the psychological can give you happiness
but only the spiritual can give you bliss
it opens the doors of the kingdom of bliss
so one can do two things

either one discovers one's being
and in that very discovery one becomes blissful

or one starts becoming blissful
and in becoming blissful one discovers one's being
both are the same
different aspects of the same phenomenon

if you want to enter from the first door then meditate

then be silent
and drown yourself deeper and deeper
down to the very rock-bottom of your being
there you will find yourself
and bliss
as a shadow
or, if that is not your liking
the feminine mind particularly
does not like meditation very much
it is natural

that's why there have been very few women buddhas
not that there is any intrinsic obstruction
for a woman to become a buddha
the only reason has been that all the male buddhas
have been talking about meditation
and meditation
does not have much appeal for the woman
she needs a totally different approach
she will be more interested in blissfulness
in something orgasmic
in something which is closer to dance, music, poetry
in something to which
she can abandon herself totally
not in something
which is a question of self-remembering
meditation means self-remembering
and blissfulness means forgetting the self totally

when you begin they look opposite

remembering and forgetting are certainly opposites
but when you reach closer to your being
they become one
remembering the self brings you to the real self
the unreal self is dropped on the way
and in forgetting the self from the very beginning
you start dropping the false self
a moment comes when the false self is abandoned
and the real arises of its own accord

my effort here is to create a balance
which has been lacking up to now

religion has been dominated too much
by the male mind
it has been a calamity
the woman has been unnecessarily deprived
it is very difficult to find women
of the calibre of buddha
zarathustra, lao tzu
difficult for the simple reason
that the method they chose was male-oriented

so i am creating a synthesis here
those who are male-oriented
a few women are male-oriented
it is not necessarily so that no woman
will be interested in meditation
there are a few women
who will reach through meditation
and there are a few men
who will reach through blissfulness
but those are exceptions
and exceptions cannot be counted
they only prove the rule

so for you
my suggestion is be more blissful
dance, sing, be a drunkard and then it will be easier
once the door opens for the drunken people
then thousands of women who have been waiting
for millions of years to become buddhas
and they are all arriving here
this may be the first place
where thousands of women will become buddhas

i count courage
as being the most significant religious quality
although in the past
just the opposite has been the case
cowards, only cowards
out of fear, afraid of death
hell, punishment, judgement day
have been religious

out of fear they were praying
doing all kinds of stupid rituals, following utter fools
but their orientation was such
that they could not be rebellious

they were afraid of rebellion, they had to be obedient
obedience has been taught to them as
the most fundamental religious quality
it is not

it may be a quality in an army
but it is not a quality of a religious man
it is a subtle method of regimentation

the religious person
has to be courageous enough to explore
because truth cannot be given by the scriptures
it is untransferrable
bliss cannot be transmitted
to you by somebody else
you have to seek and search
and you have to travel alone
and you have to go onto untravelled paths
because there are not asphalt ways
no superhighways where crowds can go
and buses can go and tourists can go
one has to go alone
and one has to create one's path oneself
by walking on it
the path is not already there, it is not readymade

buddha is reported to have said
that the way of the true seeker
is like a bird flying in the sky
it leaves no footprints
so no other bird can follow it
because there are no footprints left
there are no footprints at all
existence always remains the same mystery
many have experienced it
but nobody has been able to demystify it
nobody will ever be able to demystify it
because when you experience it, it is inexpressible
you cannot put it into words, into theories
and if one is courageous
bliss starts from the very beginning
just the idea that you are going
into the exploration of the unknown
is enough to give the heart
a new beat
a fresh breeze, a new joy
a rebirth, a resurrection
truth, bliss, freedom, godliness, love

these are all aspects of one experience
and that experience is available only
to the courageous, to the rebellious
be a rebel

sannyas is a rebellion
a rebellion against all tradition
a rebellion against all the rotten past

a rebellion against all that is dead
and a search for the living

a search which will need
many many risks to be taken
adventures to be accepted
challenges to be encountered
but it is a joy
it is bliss all the way from the beginning to the end

one just has to learn the taste of exploration
and then
each moment becomes more and more alive
more and more festive
more and more celebrating
and the ultimate celebration
is when you have found
that you are bliss
that bliss is not something outside you
that you are god
that god is not something outside you
that you are freedom, that you are liberation

in that moment the ultimate dance happens
it simply explodes
in that explosion you are lost
and only that which is truth remains
that truth is the longing of every heart

man has been told again and again to be perfect
that is a wrong beginning
to tell somebody to be perfect is to drive him nuts

that's why the whole of humanity
is almost living in a madhouse

perfection is not something that one can achieve
it is a by-product of blissfulness
remember the word by-product
you cannot achieve it directly
it comes as a shadow of blissfulness
so i don't say to you to be perfect
i say to you to be blissful
and perfection will follow of its own accord
in its own time
and who cares for perfection?
if you have a need
it is only the miserable person
who cares for perfection
the blissful person has no need for it

and this is one of the fundamental laws of life
if you are in need you will not get it
existence functions
almost on the same lines as banking

the bank is not going to give to you
if you don't have any need the bank is after you
existence is always willing to give to you
if you don't need
the needy person is a beggar
and existence does not like beggars
the person who is blissful is an emperor
and existence loves emperors

so be blissful, rejoice
and don t bother about perfection
it comes
it inevitably comes
and when it comes on its own
it has a tremendous beauty

my only discipline is to be blissful
no other discipline is needed
no moral commandments
no shoulds, should-nots
just a simple message to be blissful
in whatsoever you can be, be blissful
and if one can imbibe the spirit of bliss
then many things follow

a blissful person is bound to be loving
you need not tell him love thy neighbour as thyself
you need not tell him love thy enemy as thyself
because when somebody
tries to love their neighbour
that love is false, the very effort makes it false
when one tries to love one's enemy
one knows perfectly that he is the enemy
otherwise, why should one try to love him?
one knows he is the enemy but one has to try
because jesus says so
and that is the only way to reach paradise

so it has to be done somehow
one pretends, one creates a pseudo kind of love
and the pseudo kind of love is very saccharin
It is not even sugar, it is not even sweet
it is saccharin, it tastes a little bitter
and because it is false
the other person will immediately see it as false

and will feel humiliated, insulted

friedrich nietzsche has said, and said rightly
that jesus is not right when he says
if somebody hits you on one of your cheeks
give him the other too
and i agree with nietzsche far more
in that matter
because he says
this is very insulting to the other person
it is humiliating
you are trying to be superior and higher
you are trying to be superhuman
you are reducing the other person to a cockroach
he is also a man, he needs equality
you are trying to be superior

i agree with nietzsche
if somebody hits you on one cheek
give him a good hit on the other immediately
that proves equality
it does not give you the idea of holier-than-thou
of look, you are hitting me

and i am giving you my other cheek
you are just an ordinary human being
i am a saint, a sage
that is very egoistic

but this is bound to happen
if you try to cultivate qualities
love, compassion, mercy
when cultivated become bogus, false, facades
they should come out of your blissfulness

yes, if you are so blissful
that you enjoyed one hit on the cheek
give him the other also
not because you are being superior
but because you enjoyed it
that's a totally different approach
you are telling him please, one more
it brought me to my senses
i loved it it made me a little awakened
you will be obliged to the person
because he has hit you
you will not be condescending
you will not be trying in any way to be superior
if you are full of bliss, you will share your bliss
that is natural
but you will not be serving people

you will be sharing

service is ugly, sharing is beautiful

when you serve somebody you hurt him
you humiliate him
all christian missionaries are humiliating
they are searching for the cripples, for the widows
what kind of people are these J
if they don't find any widows
or any orphans or any cripples

they will be at a loss
what to do?
how to reach god?
the whole ladder has disappeared
they are stepping on these people's heads
they are making their way to god
these are stepping stones, not people

a man of bliss shares
it is not a question
of whether the person needs it or not
he simply shares because he has too much
out of abundance he shares
hence my only discipline is be blissful
and everything else follows it

man has tried in many ways to be silent
because the world is too noisy
it is too much, it is very loud
it creates great tension, anxiety, anguish

hence a natural idea arises in the mind of man
about how to get rid of it
how to hide yourself in some sanctuary
monastery, mountain, in a desert
where nobody disturbs you
where you are left alone to yourself
there is great need to be oneself
to have one's own space

this is a logical conclusion
because the world is too heavy
and sooner or later a person feels crowded
overcrowded, crushed, from all sides suffocated
because of this suffocation
religion became an escape

the conclusion is logical but not real
not existential
you can escape from the world
but you cannot escape from yourself
and the real cause of noise is within you
not in the world
you will quarrel with the monks in the monastery
nuns will compete and be jealous of each other
even in the desert, sitting alone
a crow will start disturbing you
and that will be enough, in a desert that is enough
in the marketplace
you could have forgotten the crow
but in the desert a single crow is enough

wherever you go
you will carry your mind, your reactions
and if there is nothing to worry about
you will start worrying about nothing
what am i doing here?
is it right to be here?
is it good to sit alone in the desert
when the whole world is suffering?
this is escapism
and perhaps i am missing something
who knows?
life is a great opportunity
and i am sitting in the desert doing nothing

you will become disturbed about it

you will create new kinds of problems for yourself
mind grows problems just like trees grow leaves
the conclusion is logical but not real
not of real help

so i don't suggest escapism, i suggest an alchemy
to transform your inner being into a song
your inner noise into a song
because a song
is nothing but a transformation of noise

what is music after all?
just noise arranged in a beautiful way
the same orchestra can drive you crazy
just put together thirty crazy musicians
who are not in tune with each other at all
and that will be enough
the same orchestra, the same instruments
can create something celestial

something of the beyond
it is the same noise
just a little different arrangement

escape is not needed
but a different alchemy is needed

so i don't say leave the world
i say change your attitude, your approach
rather than searching
for an empty space somewhere
search for a blissful song within
create it
all that is needed is available
it just has to be put in the right combination
every ingredient is already given
you just have to mix it
mix it artfully. intelligently
and once you have created
the song of bliss within you
you will be surprised that the whole world
has no more difficulties for you
you go singing in the marketplace
you can sit in the madhouse with absolute joy
in fact you can enjoy the mad people
i have been doing that for my whole life
what do you think i am doing right now?
collecting all kinds of crazies, cuckoos
and enjoying it, really enjoying it
they are beautiful people
somebody just needs to know how to enjoy them
somebody needs a certain insight

i used to visit the madhouses
then finally i dropped it
because i saw that the whole earth is a madhouse
what is the point of going behind walls
outside the walls is the same place

once you have an inner tune
then nothing disturbs you
then the whole existence becomes a song
and a song that contains silence
a silence that contains song
when song and silence both meet together
the ultimate is achieved
the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103055
ShortTitle:	CLAPP05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

every child is born innocent
and brings with him a great message of the whole
every child is a messenger of good tidings
every child is a christ
but before he can deliver the message
we destroy it
before he can utter a single word
we start stuffing his mind with our cunningness
before his heart opens and releases its fragrance
we divert his energies from the heart to the head --
and the head is never innocent
t is always calculating, cunning; it is a cheat
the heart is always innocent
hence only the heart can be in
connection with the divine
not the head
the head is good in the marketplace
but not in the temple
but people who are full of the head
are dominating the temples also

man has completely forgotten his heart
his heartfulness, his innocence, his purity
and the message that he had come to deliver

my effort here
is to give you again the same innocence
that you had before society sabotaged it
before the society entered you
and disrupted your whole inner being and nature

sannyas is not an effort to achieve some goal
on the contrary

it is a re-entry into the source

the white lily
has a certain beauty, a certain grace
which is unique
because the white lily is very poor in every way
it is not as rich as the rose
not as rich as the lotus
these are like kings and queens
the white lily is very ordinary
but In its ordinariness it has something

its very ordinariness, its simplicity
its humbleness, its nobodiness
is its source of grace
it is unpretentious, it has no ego

the rose may have an ego -- it can afford it
the white lily is just a nothingness
and whenever one is in a nothingness
grace arises
grace is the by-product of being nobody
of being just ordinary
i exalt ordinariness
because it is the source of all
that is really beautiful, graceful, divine
once you become nobody you become innocent

the very effort to be somebody
makes people cunning and political
the moment you drop the ambition to be somebody
then all foolishness, then all idiocy
then all egoistic desires are dropped simultaneously
and suddenly there is an explosion of grace

and that grace has to be the flavour
of my sannyasins

aristocracy can be defined in two ways
one is the mundane aristocracy
which is confined to a noble birth
it is not of much value
it has no spiritual significance
but aristocracy can also be defined
as a spiritual birth, a second birth
the first birth is physiological --
aristocratic or not, it is the same
the second birth happens only to those who are
really innocent and who prepare for innocence
who are ready to receive the gift from the beyond

who are receptive
that's what i mean by innocence
a preparation

the first aristocracy is cunning
it is part of a long exploitation
one is born in a royal family --
that simply means one is born in a family
of murderers, dacoits, criminals
the longer the history of the family
the bigger is their crime
for thousands of years they have exploited people
oppressed people, tortured people

their aristocracy is full of blood, it is ugly
it is nothing to brag about
it is something to be ashamed about

but when you are born anew
through silence, innocence
awareness, meditativeness
when you give birth to yourself --
which has nothing to do with the past
or your parents or history
when it is your individual creativity, receptivity
when you are individually involved with existence
when you respond to existence
without any ambition, desire, demand
when you are open, available, like a mirror
when in your innocence
existence starts reflecting itself as it is
without any distortion
you are born anew
that is real aristocracy

a sannyasin has to be an aristocrat
but with my meaning

the word innocent is very significant to me
it is a state of not-knowing
the knowledgeable person is not innocent
he cannot be: he already knows
and that very knowing gives him the ego

knowledge is the most subtle nourishment
for the ego
far more than money, power, prestige
because power can be taken away
one day you are a napoleon
another day you are a prisoner

the power is not something very stable
you cannot rely upon it
one day you are rich
the next day you are just a beggar

respectability can be lost very easily
because it depends on other's opinions
their opinions may change
and they do change every day
the man who was the prime minister of russia
before the revolution, kerensky --
everybody has forgotten about him
nobody even remembers his name
he was the most significant man in russia
before lenin
then suddenly it were as if he disappeared
after fifty years it became known
that he was a grocer in new york
and he died as a grocer
when he died then the world became aware
that kerensky had been alive for fifty years
otherwise nobody had even taken any note
of where he had gone, of what had happened to him

but knowledge is far more subtle
it cannot be stolen, nobody can destroy it
nobody ,can take it away from you
it is far more significant for the ego
than anything else
hence the greatest problem in becoming innocent
is the dropping of knowledge
money can be dropped, power can be dropped
prestige can be dropped
respectability can be renounced
but knowledge -- one clings to it

i have seen people who have renounced the world
they have gone to the mountains
and still they are hindus, mohammedans, christians
i asked them, you have renounced the world
but you have not renounced the knowledge
that the world had given to you
what kind of renunciation is this?
you are still a christian? --
then how can you say
you have renounced the world?
you say you have renounced
your parents, your wife, your children
but you have not renounced all the nonsense
that they have given to you
you are still carrying it with you

they were not even aware of the fact
that something of the world goes on inside them

knowledge is the penetration of the world within you
and to drop it is the real renunciation
so i don't say renounce the world
i only say renounce knowledgeability
the moment you renounce knowlegeability
you are again a child
and to be a child again is to be a sage
a real sage, who knows nothing
because he knows nothing he is full of wonder
because he knows nothing his eyes are full of awe
because he knows nothing everything surprises him
now each moment is mysterious and miraculous

that's my way
the way of innocence, the way of not-knowing
the way of living in a mystery moment to moment
and one has to remember
that knowledge accumulates every day
it is like dust gathering on the mirror
even in the night when nothing is happening
the mirror is gathering dust
even in the night when nothing is being learned
your mind is gathering dust
through dreams, nightmares, fantasies
so one has to be constantly cleaning
each moment one has to die to the past
so all that has been accumulated

up to that moment, is dropped --
again you are fresh, young, alive, childlike, innocent
and then the whole world is yours
then all the joys of it are yours
then life is an eternal ecstasy
then life is poetry, music
then life is beauty, benediction
all that is significant happens in innocence

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

the eternal music is heard
when there is nobody as a knower

when there is nobody, not even as an observer
when one simply participates

when the observer becomes the observed
when you see the rainbow
you are not there separate from it
you become it
when you see a beautiful sunset you are it
it is the mind that divides
when you see the sky full of stars
it is within you, you are within it
there is no distinction, no demarcation
no fencing around you
it is a dissolution, a melting, a merging
a deep orgasmic unity
and that is the very foundation of my message

the so-called saints i don't count as sages
the so-called saints live a structured life
according to certain prescriptions of others
they are basically slaves
they are performing certain rituals
but doing it efficiently
hence the people who believe in those rituals
will call them saints
so a christian saint
may not be thought of as a saint by the hindus
because their rituals differ
their definitions differ

for example, no hindu has ever thought
that saints should go and serve the poor --
that has not been part of their definition
a saint has to be served
he is not to be a servant
a saint being a servant is sacrilege to the hindu
but to the christian the saint is one
who serves the poor, the down-trodden

there are three hundred religions in the world
and three hundred definitions of saints
all those definitions are manufactured
according to certain tradition
certain scripture, certain ideology
and the man who lives
according to such traditions
ideologies and scriptures
is not really a man
what to say about his being a saint? --
he is not even a man
he is just a robot; he has no guts

the sage is rebellious
he is always outrageous to the traditional mind
no tradition will respect him

it cannot, because he will not fit
with anybody's expectations
and he does not care either
a real sage lives in such joy
who bothers whether people respect you
or insult you?
whether they crown you or crucify you?
it doesn't matter, not in the least

a sage is one
who lives according to his own innocent heart
not according to anybody else's dictates
it is an individual rebellion
and only through individual rebellion
do you attain to the ultimate soul
the ultimate flowering of your being

be innocent
that means be without any traditional garbage
and be a rebel
that means risk everything to be an individual
and if one can gather that much courage
then only does something meaningful happen in life
otherwise it is just a long, long, slow suicide
not life at all

it is possible only for the child
to attain union with the whole
because the child
has not yet grown a hard core around himself
he is flexible
he has not yet got encapsulated in an ego
but the way society exists, no child can manage it

because the child is helpless
he depends on the parents
and the parents are either christian
hindus, mohammedans
communists, fascists and what not
and they are bound to stuff their nonsense
into the mind of the child
the child Is the most exploited person In the world

but there is a possibility
it is the only possibility
that later on
when you become a little more independent
when you can stand on your own feet
you can discard all that has been forced upon you
you can again become a child
and that is the beginning of sannyas

becoming a child again
is the greatest experience in life

and then the second thing is very simple
if you can discard the boundaries
suddenly the dewdrop slips into the ocean
and becomes the ocean
or vice versa is also true
the ocean slips into the dewdrop
and becomes the dewdrop
that meeting is called yoga
and one who attains that union is a yogi

so don't go for the cheap
third-rate definitions of a yogi
somebody standing on his head
thinks he is a yogi
he is just stupid
somebody distorting and contorting his body
and doing gymnastics
thinks he is doing yoga
he is just deceiving himself
by all these gymnastics
one cannot attain to the ultimate union
the only way to attain to that union
is through innocence
innocence is the door to god
and there is no other door, remember

mind can never be contented
that is not its nature
its very working is through discontent
mind means asking for more and more and more
ad infinitum
the mind is a beggar
the mind is a bowl of a beggar
and not an ordinary bowl either
it has no bottom in it
so you go on dropping things into it
and they go on disappearing
and the bowl remains as empty as ever

but the heart is an emperor
because the heart already contains
the kingdom of god within it
it never asks for more -- it cannot ask
because there is not anything more possible
than it has already got

to know one's heart is to become contented
utterly contented

but to know the heart one has to become innocent
one was born innocent
hence one can again become innocent
it is just a rediscovery of one's real nature
it is not something that has to be achieved
it is not far away
it is just inside us, covered with junk
that junk can be removed
and it is so simple to remove it
once you recognise it as junk
the very recognition that it is all rubbish is enough
and you start shovelling it away
and the moment you discover your innocent core
you have discovered the ultimate treasure of life
call it god, nirvana. enlightenment
but those are all words
in fact it is so vast
that it cannot be contained in any word at all

the sannyasin has to make just a small trip
from the head to the heart

from the artificial to the natural
from the arbitrary to the spontaneous
from the social to the individual

i throw my sannyasins from their collective mind
to their individual core
and that to me is the greatest revolution
no other revolution can be compared with it
because it is only through this revolution
that you attain
a transcendental, ecstatic existence
that you go beyond death
that you go beyond time
that for the first time you experience the eternal
and that very experience is the whole purpose of life
the whole and the sole purpose of life

we are living in a bondage
of course the bondage is very subtle
the walls of the prison are not outside you
hence you cannot see them
they are within you
they have been implanted inside your skin
but they are keeping your soul in a cage
so you walk
you go from one place to another place
nobody prevents you
and you never see
that there are chains on your hands
that there are guards

who will not allow you to go beyond
a certain boundary
hence there is an illusory kind of freedom
one goes on believing that one is free
but the society has learned very cunning methods
through millions of years of time

they have found ways to chain you from inside
not with iron chains but by thought chains
not with iron walls but by ideologies
scriptures, philosophies, theologies, religions
they have nailed you within
and the most cunning thing
is that they have put you on guard
they call it conscience
if you start doing something
against what they want you to do
somebody inside you, a voice says
don't do it
that is not your voice
that is the voice of the collective mind
and you feel afraid
you feel as if god has spoken to you
as if god is preventing you
it is just a social trick, a very crafty phenomenon

it is not your conscience
it has nothing to do with god
but the society goes on manipulating you
from within
don't do this, don't do that, do this
even against yourself you go on doing things
and even if you want to do certain things
you don't do them because
the conscience prevents you
and you believe that the conscience is yours

that is the first thing to be dropped
by a sannyasin
the conscience is not yours, it is your prison

the conscience is nothing but slavery
once you drop your conscience
then you discover your consciousness
hidden behind the prison of conscience
is the freedom of consciousness --
and consciousness is innocent
the moment you discover your consciousness
you discover your freedom
and to know freedom
is to know the greatest joy in life

meditation is only a method
of undoing what the society has done to you
sannyas is a change of gestalt
from conscience to consciousness
and the method is meditation

the society has used mind as the method
to remove you from consciousness to conscience
what i am trying to do here
is just the opposite of it, the very reverse of it
using meditation as a process of shifting you
back towards your original nature
towards your original face
from conscience to consciousness
from bondage to freedom

the innocent person
does not have to cultivate simplicity
if it is cultivated it is false
anything cultivated is always false
let that be a criterion to judge by
never cultivate anything
simplicity, humbleness, compassion, love, purity --
if you cultivate them
you are creating something arbitrary
they are not to be cultivated
seek and search for the innocent within you
seek for the source

that you had come with into the world
go back to that original point

the moment you touch
the original point of your being
something starts radiating
many rays start arising out of that centre
those rays will contain
the whole spectrum of simplicity, compassion
love, joy, beauty, grace, godliness
but they all come as a by-product
as consequences of discovering one's own being

hence i don't give you any discipline
i simply give you an insight into your being --
and that's enough
the function of the master is fulfilled
if he can give you the insight
to see your spontaneous nature
then everything else follows of its own accord
and when things come of their own accord

they have tremendous beauty
then there is grace and grandeur
and something of the virgin beyond

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103065
ShortTitle:	CLAPP06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

mind is never pure
by its very nature it cannot be pure
its whole strategy is of cunningness, calculation
mind is fear-oriented, it is a defence mechanism
it cannot trust existence, life, love
it cannot trust anything
it only doubts, it is suspicious
and the suspicious, doubting one can never be pure
purity is the quality of the heart

just as mind is intrinsically cunning
the heart is intrinsically innocent
mind can be knowledgeable, heart can be wise
mind can be learned
the heart can be childlike, innocent
and all that is great happens in the heart
not in the mind

sannyas is initiation into the ways of the heart
it is getting out of the imprisonment of the mind
and entering into the freedom of the heart
it is a simple process
all that is needed is a little courage to trust
a little courage to put doubts aside
a little courage to risk
and then miracles start happening
and they go on happening each moment
life becomes just incredible
a long, long, orgasmic ecstatic joy

mind stinks
it cannot avoid it, its very functioning is rotten
it lives on the old, the dead, the past
it feeds on corpses
hence there is no possibility of fragrance
as far as mind is concerned
and all people are living in the mind
hence life has become a chaos
a very muddy, confused affair
it has lost all the celebration
no flowers grow anywhere
as far as human consciousness is concerned
only thorns, bloody thorns

but hidden
behind the thick layers of the mind and its crap
is a beautiful source
which we have brought from the beyond
our heart
it is still beating
its beat goes on becoming farther and farther away
because the mind goes on accumulating junk

you cannot hear its beat, you cannot taste its joy
its fragrance is ready to be released
the hindrances have to be removed
and the only hindrance is the mind
all other hindrances are part of the mind
greed, jealousy, desire, possessiveness, anger, ego
these are all aspects of the mind

rather than fighting with each aspect separately
which is an unnecessarily long process
maybe unending
the best way
is to cut the whole mind in a single blow
that's what sannyas is all about
beheading yourself

and the moment you put the whole mind aside
and it is only a question of decisiveness
immediately something new
which has never been felt within you
starts arising
a fragrance
life starts becoming a light unto itself
life starts taking the colours
the rainbow colours of love
festivity, music, poetry, creativity, sensitivity
the same energies which were involved

in greed, anger, possessiveness, jealousy
are released
and the same energies start moving
into a totally different terrain, into a new dimension

all that is needed on the part of my sannyasins
is to shift their energies
from the head to the heart
trust the heart, try to live the heart
wherever it leads go with it
without any doubt, without any fear
follow the heart and you will be following true religion
follow the mind
and you will be following
christianity, hinduism, mohammedanism
all untrue religions

the true religion is basically individual
and the untrue is collective
mind is part of the collective
and the heart is your individual source

people are living a life of curse
and nobody else is responsible for it
that is the strangest thing about it
they themselves are responsible
they have got caught in a pattern, a vicious circle
they go on moving in the wheel
clinging tightly to the wheel
and the wheel is crushing them

mind is a wheel with many spokes
but exactly in the centre of the wheel
there is something unmoving
unless we touch that centre
that unmoving centre of all movement
we can never feel the benediction of existence

it is always there, within our reach
any moment we can dive deep into it
but we cling to the wheel
and the faster it moves the more afraid we are
and so we cling more tightly
we cling to our doubts
not seeing a simple fact
that a person who lives in doubts cannot be blissful
doubt can only create misery because it is negative

it is darkness
it is not light

it can create suspicion, it can create fear
it can create a persecution-mania
it can create violence
but it cannot create bliss

but still people brag about their doubting mind
they think it is something great
they talk about their scepticism
they think it is something philosophical
it is sheer stupidity but they make much fuss
because they have made it an investment of their life

they cling to their greed
knowing perfectly well that it is unfulfillable
and when you cling to something
which is unfulfillable
you will remain miserable
wherever you are misery will haunt you
you will be asking for more and more
and whenever you ask for more
you will feel frustrated
because it is never coming
even if it comes your demand grows
the demand grows in the same proportion
so you remain as hungry, as beggarly as ever
and this is the case with everything
anger, pessimism
always seeing the negative side of life

there are people
if you take them to a rose bush
they will count the thorns
first they will count the thorns
roses don't matter; what matters is thorns
and then their fingers are bloody
and they are hurting
and then they become so angry
and their eyes become so antagonistic
towards the rose bush
that it becomes impossible to see the roses
a thick fog of anger surrounds them

this is our doing

a sannyasin has to be aware of all this nonsense
if you go to a rose bush, dance around it
look at the roses
rejoice in the roses
see the miracle
amongst thousands of flowers
a rose has blossomed

what more mystery can there be?
jesus walking on water is nothing compared to it
in fact if you walk on water you will only look silly
a rose growing in the thorns is really a miracle
and once you have seen the rose, the positive
you are shifting your gears
from the mind to the heart
from cunningness to innocence
from negativity to positivity
and then life becomes an eternal song

the purest experience in life is that of love

sex is not love, it is biological
prayer is not love, it is theological
the first -- sex, which is misunderstood
by many as love
is below human consciousness
it belongs to our past, it is just a hangover
the second is only a fiction -- the prayer
that, too, really belongs to our past
out of fear man started praying to god
in fact, out of fear he created god
god is nothing but fear personified

so one is biological
another is just religious, superstitious
between the two is the golden mean
something of immense value
that is love
it is more than sex and more than prayer
it is the fragrance of human consciousness
it is the flowering of consciousness itself
hence i put love
as the highest expression
of all that is great

jesus says god is love; i say love is god
because when you say god is love
that simply means
god may have many other qualities
love is only one of the qualities of god
god is important, love is only one of the aspects

to me love is god
love is the real thing
godliness is only one of the qualities of love

my message is
beyond biology and beyond theology

my message is
simply that of expanding human consciousness
and love
is nothing but sharing of your consciousness
with as many people as possible
not only with people, with animals, with trees
with birds, with clouds, with stars
the whole emphasis is on sharing
not with whom
the address is not important
sharing
the sheer joy of sharing your being is love
and that is the purest phenomenon
the holiest of the holy
the most sacred
and it is hidden in the very ordinariness of our lives
so we are not to go anywhere to search for it

we have to dig it
now and here
and within ourselves

the heart is naturally contented
it never asks for more
whatsoever is, is more than enough
mind is naturally discontented
whatsoever is, is never enough
more is needed hence mind lives
in a constant struggle with existence
never at ease, always tense
always anxious, worried
anguish has become its very centre

just the opposite is the case with the heart
there is no conflict, no struggle
as each moment unfolds the heart lives it with joy
with gratitude, with immense thankfulness
because it is a gift of the whole
we don't deserve it at all
if next moment i die
there is no court of appeal for it
i cannot say to anybody
why
why could i not exist for a few minutes more?

we all know it
still we go on taking for granted

whatsoever is given to us
this is one of the ugly traits of the mind
it never feels grateful

hence mind can never be religious
gratefulness is the core of religion, the very core

move from the discontented world of the mind
to the contented world of the near
and small things are so blissful
just a cup of tea
just sipping the tea, savouring its taste and flavour
is as great an ecstasy
as any buddha has achieved in his samadhi
there is no difference at all
the question is not
whether you are sitting underneath a tree
and meditating
or sitting in your room and sipping tea

the question is of the heart
if the heart is contented in the moment
then whether under the tree, in the mountains
or in the room, it makes no difference
the contented heart knows the beauties of existence
the mysteries of life
all the doors open for it
existence is closed for the mind
open for the heart
existence is closed for the cunning
open for the pure

god to me is not a person
but only a presence, an experience
like love, like joy, like beauty
you cannot encounter joy
you cannot meet joy and say, hello how are you?
you cannot because joy
is not something separate from you
joy is an experience, so is the case with joy

so my expression for god is godliness
linguistically, gramatically, it does not look right
so i go on using the word god
but whenever i use the word god i mean godliness

purity is godliness
and by purity i don't mean a moral purity
following the ten commandments
you become pure
that is not purity; that is sheer cunningness
those ten commandments are basically jewish
it is a business proposal, it is pure business
it is arranging for the other world
creating a bank balance there

if god wants these things to be done
only then you will be allowed in
so okay, we will do these things
but it is only a doing
not your being
at the core of your being you remain the same
following all the commandments
and the real purity is not of doing but of being

one has to be innocent in the being
then who cares about the heavenly pleasures
and who cares about paradise?
then paradise is herenow
then it is not a question of tomorrow
so i don't teach the purity
of so-called moral disciplines

i only teach one purity
the purity of changing the gestalt
from the mind to the heart
becoming more heart-full is becoming pure
becoming less mind-full is becoming more pure
the moment mind is completely gone
and there is only heart -- throbbing, dancing
you have arrived home
and that is the moment
the presence of godliness is felt
not something outer to you
but something within your very soul
a flame of your own consciousness

purity is a light
mind is always a dark night of the soul
there is no dawn in it
the night continues, it is an eternal night
darkness is its very nature
the heart lives always in the dawn
it is always light there
so it is not a question of bringing light to the mind
the question is changing
the altitude of your existence
changing the plane, the dimension

if one remains in the mind

one will remain in darkness
if one changes from the mind to the heart
suddenly the light bursts forth
it is like standing in the sun with closed eyes
you are in darkness and there is light everywhere
you are creating your own darkness

by closing your eyes

just open the eyes and you start laughing
you see the ridiculousness of it all
that you were the cause of your darkness
that light was always there
and you were unnecessarily missing it
it was showering on you, available
but you were preventing it from reaching you

mind is a barrier to light
and we are making great efforts
to make this mind bigger and bigger
the whole educational system
consists only of making this mind bigger and bigger
one-third of a human life
twenty-five years are wasted
just puffing the balloon of the mind
bigger and bigger
and it is an empty balloon, there is nothing in it
nobody has ever achieved anything in it
not a single human being in the whole of history
has said, i have attained contentment through mind
blissfulness through mind

immortality through mind
truth through mind, love through mind
not a single statement, without any exception.
mind has proved utterly impotent
but still we go on carrying the old, rotten tradition
of making it bigger and bigger

that man is almost crushed underneath it
the mind has become mountainous
and man is not even able to crawl out of it
but because we have created it
and because it is only an empty balloon
just a pinprick is enough
nothing else is needed

sannyas is that pinprick
and the balloon bursts
and suddenly there is rejoicing
as the air goes out of the balloon
the hot air -- and it is very hot --
suddenly a cool breeze starts arising in you
instead of darkness, light
instead of a burdensome life, a dancing quality
instead of living for tomorrow
the joy in the moment
the freshness of the moment

the beauty of the moment, possesses you
and to be possessed by the moment is all
there is nothing more to it

the greatest experience in life
is the experience of being nothing, nobody
people are trying to be somebody
in some way or other
in worldly ways, in other-worldly ways
through money, power, prestige,
knowledge, austerities
but the desire is the same
to be somebody in particular, to be at the top

it is such a childish game
the politicians are involved in it
the saints are involved in it
the politicians can be forgiven
because they are basically stupid people
but how to forgive the saints?
they are also on the same trip
of being somebody special

when jesus was leaving his disciples
the last question they asked was
now that you are leaving us
you are being caught and you may be crucified
we have only one enquiry
that in the kingdom of god, of course
you will be at his right hand
but who will be next to you?
do you see these fools?
their desire, the whole ego trip

sannyas is seeing the foolishness of the ego trip
and the very seeing is transforming
the moment you see that it is utterly stupid
there is no point in being somebody
one is perfectly beautiful as one is
and the more you are a nobody
the more you are at ease, relaxed
the more you are a nothingness
the less there is any possibility
of worry, anxiety, anguish
nothingness cannot be stirred into a worry
for what?
there is nothing to lose
there is nothing to be afraid of
there is nothing to miss

the man who has achieved nothingness

is really the richest man in the world
he is really in the kingdom of god
he is really an emperor
and we are all entitled to achieve it
we just have to be a little more clear
about the whole trip in which we have been forced
by the society, by the parents
by the people who have surrounded us
by the people who have conditioned us
we just have to see the point
that we have been dragged
into an unnecessary turmoil
then drop out of it and drop in

drop out of the game of the ego
and drop into your pure nothingness
and suddenly a revolution, a sudden transformation
we have called this experience enlightenment
buddhahood, awakening
the ego trip is a dream
the moment you are ready to be nothing
the dream disappears
and then each moment
has such a crystal clarity to it
such immense truth in it
that one cannot feel cheated by existence
one cannot doubt even for a single moment
that life is meaningless
life becomes so full of meaning

so brim-full, overflowing
that for the first time consciousness
starts growing flowers
for the first time the spring comes
hence i have chosen the colour for my sannyas
the colour of the spring in the east

mind can compose many songs
but they will be only compositions not creations
words can be arranged
in a certain rhythm, in a certain metre
but that is only the appearance of a song
that is not the way to arrive at the real song
it is a plastic flower, put together
it has not grown, it has not blossomed

in the east we have two words for the poet
one is kavi which literally means the poet
another is rishi which means a seer

the poet belongs to the mind

he composes songs, music
creates dances, sculpture, painting
the seer moves to a different centre of his being
from the circumference to the centre
and when he is at his own heart
the purest spot in his being, the virgin spot
where nobody can enter except oneself

which is absolutely private
uncontaminated by any influence from the outside
there is no way to condition it
no way even to touch it
when one reaches
that purest virgin spot of one's own being
then creativity erupts
then one does not compose a song
one simply sings it, hums it
it comes of its own accord

then the dance happens
you are just a witness to it, not a doer
then creativity becomes your very life
then whatsoever you touch starts changing into gold
you may be appreciated or not -- that is irrelevant
people may understand, may not understand
there is every possibility
that you may not be understood
you may be misunderstood
more often than understood
because you will be speaking
a totally different language
and people understand the language of the mind
and you will be speaking
some foreign tongue to them
of the heart

mind is all sound, sound signifying nothing
a tale told by an idiot, much ado about nothing
but mind creates much dust, so much
that in the clouds of mind-dust
one tends to forget everything
it is very clever and efficient in creating fuss
for any reason or no reason at all -- it is fussy

if there is some reason -- good
if there is no reason, it can always invent
it is very inventive but it goes on making noise
if you watch your mind
you can see how much noise it makes
continuously, day in, day out, year in, year out
it starts kicking in the mother's womb
till it kicks the bucket, goes on kicking

but just close by it there is a small spot
which is absolutely silent
which makes no fuss, no noise
and that is your heart
and that is your purity
that is your innocence
and out of that innocence
is the experience of godliness

out of that innocence the celestial music is born

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

there is no conflict
hence there are no hands clapping
there is no clash, otherwise it will also create noise
it is absolute silence, but silence is not dead

the silence has its own rhythm
its own vibe
its own music
its own beauty
and its own blessing
hence in the east it is called
anahat nad
anahat nad means unstruck sound

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

one hand clapping does not make any sound
but it indicates something tremendously significant
there is no clash, no noise
but there is music, great music
here is a dance in the heart
the very heartbeat
starts having a subtle rhythm to it

you cannot share it with anybody else
it is unsharable
it is a secret
you can experience it, you can live it
but you cannot say it
you can show it but you cannot say it
hence my sannyasins will feel embarrassed

everywhere in the world

whenever people ask
what has happened to you
why have you gone crazy?
they will not be able to answer
it is impossible to answer
they have tasted something, they know the taste
it is on their tongue, but it is inexpressible
they have fallen into a certain dance
they have enjoyed a certain silence

but it is not possible to put it into words
all words are inadequate
but who cares?
when somebody asks you
what has happened to you?
sing a song, dance, laugh, roll on the ground
do something
rather than saying, show something
show your bliss, show your benediction
maybe, if somebody is still alive
something in him may respond
something may be triggered in him
something may start synchronising with you
maybe your laughter
can trigger a belly-laughter in him
maybe your song can hit a new space in his being
you may become a catalytic agent
that's all sannyasins can do

my sannyasins cannot be missionaries
they can only be catalytic agents

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8103075
ShortTitle: CLAPP07
Audio: No
Video: No

a life without love is life without life itself
it is just lived at the minimum
somehow lived, in fact a drag
it is boredom, meaninglessness
it is simply waiting for nothing to happen
waiting for godot
and godot never comes -- what comes is death

the man without love is born dead
lives dead, dies dead

it is a long process of death
but love brings a transformation
love is like spring
suddenly hidden sources start flowing
for the first time one feels the thrill of existence
the adventure, the immense call of the unknown
and a tremendous desire to plunge
into the ocean of existence
that's exactly what love is
a longing to meet with the whole
and in that very longing
life starts reaching higher peaks
it starts becoming a living fragrance
there is no other purpose
life itself is its own end

my sannyasins have to remember it continuously
because for centuries
the people's minds have been diverted
life has been made a means to some other end
and life is not a means
it is an end unto itself
and the moment life is an end unto itself
it is nothing but pure love

love is the taste of the real person
the authentic person
his vibe, his flavour, his fragrance

love brings many gifts, unaccountable gifts
an unending procession of gifts
these are a few of the gifts of love
one becomes just -- only love can be just
love cannot be unjust by its very nature
it cannot harm, it can only help
it cannot be prejudicial; it is absolutely impartial
it never uses the other as a means

that is reducing the other into a thing
into a commodity

love respects
love has no possibility
of ever reducing people into things
they are respected as divine beings
as personifications of godliness
and you cannot be unjust
when you think of the other as divine
and the moment your life is full
of love and justice
there is glory, there is great rejoicing in your being
there is a simple law of life
if you harm others
you cannot be happy, you cannot be blissful
if you harm others
the harm will come back to you multiplied
if you help, the same is also true

whatsoever you give comes back a thousandfold
so once a person starts sharing his love, his joy

he is showered by existence
from all nooks and corners
flowers start raining on him
he becomes enthroned
he becomes glorious

there is no other glory
compared to the glory of love
even the greatest emperor is a pauper
in comparison to a lover
he may have all the riches of the world
he may have conquered the whole world
but he has missed his own heart
deep down he is just darkness
there is no light within him
his life may be surrounded by many many pleasures
but deep down there is a wound
a cancerous wound
his love energy has not become a flower
and when love energy remains unflowered
it turns into a wound
it turns into pus, it stinks
hence the politicians stink, they are bound to
they are the people without love
the great conquerors
from alexander to napoleon, to adolf hitler
they all stink

for the simple reason
that they have missed flowering
their spring has not happened

love is my simple message
no other gospel is needed
love is enough, more than enough
it is the whole alchemy of transformation

mind knows no contentment
because mind is without love
and contentment is a by-product of love
mind is logic -- logic is basically discontentment
it is argument with existence, it is not agreement
even if logicians agree, they only agree to disagree
their fundamental approach is of disagreement
mind is in a constant fight
and of course, fighting with the whole
is doomed from the very beginning --
you cannot win
how can a small wave of the ocean
hope to win against the ocean?
the very desire is simply insane
and mind breeds all kinds of insanities
but they all start from the seed of discontentment

a sannyasin has to shift his energy
from the mind to the heart
from logic to love

the moment you are loving
you are starting to agree with existence
that's what love is all about an agreement
not reluctantly done, joyously done
not unwilling done, but dancingly done
with great relish and gusto
as if one is coming home

the existence is our home
the very idea of struggle and fight is stupid
there is no point in it
i teach harmony
be in tune with existence
with trees, with the wind, with the rain, with the sun
be in tune
and wherever you find yourself disagreeing
remember you are at fault
existence is always right

so whenever you are miserable you are wrong

drop your wrong
don't try to correct existence, that cannot be done
that which cannot be done should not be tried
because that is a futile effort
don't be american

the american philosophy is
try it and try it and try it again
i say, try it, try it, but don't try it again
otherwise you will look silly

twice is enough, thrice is too much
and if you go on trying then you are just being stupid
give it a try, perhaps a second try
but then enough is enough
then stop trying and start enjoying

struggle is not the way of love, harmony, accord.
the moment you are in accord with the whole
life becomes a tremendous contentment
so deep, so unfathomable, so immeasurable
so indefinable, so inexpressible
and we are all searching for it but searching in a
wrong way, in the american way
it can be found right now
but you have to put your struggle aside
relax
and suddenly it is there

i know only one prayer
the prayer that comes as a shadow of a loving heart
a by-product of love, a consequence of love
it has not to be done, it happens
it is not addressed to anybody
it is an unaddressed thankfulness to the whole
to all that is
and remember, it is unexpressed
words won't help

words are very small and love is vast
as vast as the sky itself
you cannot force the sky into a word
so all prayers which consist of words
are man's inventions
but there is a prayer which does not consist of words
which has never been said
which will never be said
but which has happened many times
and will go on happening many times

it happens when you are in total love
when there is nobody holding back
when you have gone completely into the whole
with no conditions, with no strings attached
with no demands
when you have relaxed yourself
surrendered yourself to the ultimate unity of things
to the celestial music
and you have just become a simple note in it
no longer carrying any separatehood
just a simple harmonious part of it
then there is prayer
that prayer can only be defined as
unexpressed gratefulness
unsaid thankfulness

compassion without love is hypocrisy
one can practise it, cultivate it

that's what christian missionaries go on doing
all over the world
it is compassion without love
of course there are motives hidden behind it
because love is missing
so some motive is bound to be there
the motive is to reach heaven
to attain to heavenly pleasures
it is a business, it is a bargain
here we sacrifice
there we will get more than we are sacrificing
with all the interest due

and here is only a small life
and there you will attain to pleasures
for infinity, for eternity
it is really a lottery
giving just a small coin
and then getting millions of dollars out of it
it is gambling
but these gamblers
have been praised down the ages
as saints
they are simply business people

to me compassion without love is pseudo
and has been the cause
of many mischievous deeds on the earth
love has to be the beginning of real compassion
when it comes out of love then there is no motive

then it is unmotivated
and anything unmotivated has a sheer beauty
when you do something
just because you love to do it
for no other reason at all
nothing has to be gained out of it
you may in fact lose something
but you cannot gain anything
still you want to do it
because it is such a joy to do it
then compassion is a healing force
then whomsoever it touches it heals
then whomsoever it comes close to it transforms

so i don't say cultivate compassion
i say be loving
and compassion will come of its own accord
when you find it following you of its own accord
then welcome it, but never cultivate it
never try to be of service to people
these do-gooders are the most dangerous people
in the world
these are the criminals
in the name of beautiful words
they are dominating humanity
of course when you serve somebody you oblige him
you become higher, he becomes lower
you have really humiliated him

but love never humiliates
in fact it exalts
so it is not a question of serving
it is a question of living your love
it has nothing to do with the other
it has something to do with your innermost being
you are so full of love that you want to share it
just like a rain cloud
so full of rainwater it wants to shower
it is not much concerned where, on whom
it will shower on the rich
it will shower on the poor
it will shower on the rocks
it will shower on the soil

it will simply shower
unconcerned on whom it is bestowing
on whom it is showering its richness
in fact it is not obliging anybody
on the contrary it is being obliged by everybody
whosoever is receiving its showers is obliging him

a real man of love
is continuously obliged by everybody
whosoever greets his love, receives his love
it is a totally different dimension
it starts by being loving
not by being compassionate
all the religions in the world
have been doing just the opposite
they teach you to be compassionate
then you will be loving
i say to you
be loving
compassion comes on its own

love should not be an idea
it should be just pure living
one should not think of love as a far away ideal
that has to be achieved somewhere
in the future, tomorrow
it should be something immediate
like breathing

you don't postpone it for tomorrow
you don't say, i will breathe when i have time
or when i retire
or when i am finished with other important things
breathing can wait
but that's what people are doing with love
and love is exactly the breathing of the soul
just as breathing is for the body
love is for the soul
don't postpone it
not even for a single moment
if there is a choice
whether to postpone breathing or love
then postpone breathing
because you will not lose much
but don't postpone love
that is the very essential core of life

each moment
find ways of how to breathe love
and there are infinite possibilities
one just has to look for them
and they are there, they have always been there
we have been avoiding

a sannyasin starts changing his valuation
he changes his gestalt
it is like you are reading a book

you jump from one word to another word
and you always miss the gap between the words
which is always there
you can change the gestalt
you can start jumping from one gap to another gap
leaving the words
and then you will be surprised
it is the same book
but the message is totally different
then you can read the gita, bible, koran
but you will be reading the same book
the book of nothingness
then whether you read hebrew or latin or greek
does not matter
because you are reading only the intervals
which are neither hebrew nor sanskrit
nor greek nor latin
which are simply gaps

the same is true about our life
we have to change our gestalt
we look for misery, we find it
start looking for joy and you will find it
we look for thorns and they are there
start looking for flowers
and they have always been there
just waiting for you to look at them

love should be our continuous choice
find out ways and means in every situation
so that you can love
even a person who is very repulsive to you

may have something that you can love in him
once it happened
a man died
he was the worst man of the town, the most hated
and the ritual of the town was
that before a person can be burned
somebody should speak in praise of him
but there was nothing to say in praise of that man
everybody was looking at each other
what to say
because whatsoever you say will be wrong
and nobody wanted to say anything in praise
of that ugly man; he has been such a torture
they were all feeling relieved
that at last they were finished with him
but the burial could not start
finally, one man stood up
and he said, this beautiful man is dead
he was beautiful

as far as his four other brothers are concerned
remember those four who are still alive
in comparison to those four
he was the noblest person you can think about
and the whole crowd clapped and appreciated
this was a truth
they had completely forgotten
about the four who are still alive
you can always find something
even the worst man
you just have to look for it

and you can also find the worst in the best man
you just have to look for it
it is only a question of outlook

a sannyasin has to choose all those aspects
of life and people
which create a response in you of love
so slowly your life becomes a continuum of love
from one moment to the other
it starts growing deeper and deeper into love
when you've reached the unfathomable
you have come home

unfathomable love is the ultimate secret of life
but the journey begins now

love is the most beautiful phenomenon in existence
flowers are beautiful
rainbows are beautiful
stars are beautiful
but they are nothing compared to love
because they are all material manifestations
love is the manifestation of consciousness
it is the flower of consciousness
it is all the colours of the rainbow
but its constituent factors are not material
but non-material
it is all the light of the stars, but stars die
sooner or later they will go out of life
continuously they are fading out

love has an eternal source of light
it never dies, it is immortal
hence its beauty is divine

to love is the only religion there is
all other religions are a hindrance to love
naturally, because they are competitors in the

marketplace
they are all against love
they know certainly that if love wins
then mohammedanism, christianity, hinduism
all are gone
so they will not allow love
they will cripple and paralyse love
in every possible way
that's what they have been doing
for thousands of years
they have poisoned the very source of love
my effort here is to purify your sources of love
to bring you back the gift
that you had brought with you
from your very childhood
it has to be refined, purified, it has to be reclaimed
once you have started living
just a little bit of love and that's enough
that small flame of love is enough
then the whole forest of your life will be aflame

love can be lived but cannot be known
love can be experienced but cannot be measured
love can be tasted but cannot be expressed
it is indefinable
it is the most mysterious experience in existence
and the most glorious
and the most exalted
and the most ecstatic
but the strange calamity is
that people go on looking for everything except love
yes, they talk about love but it is mere talk
they don't live it
they want love but they don't give it
and when everybody wants and nobody gives
how can it happen?

love has to be given
and then it comes of its own accord
existence is not miserly
if we give and share it returns back
but one should not give
in order to get something back
because that is not giving
one should simply give for the sheer joy of giving
and then it comes
and it comes as a great surprise
because you were not expecting
you were not hoping
you were not waiting
and suddenly the guest has come and he has
knocked on the door

in india we have a very beautiful word for the guest
it does not exist in any other language
in india our word for the guest is atiti
atiti means
one who comes without informing you
if he informs you he is not a guest
if he gives you a date: that i am coming
on this date, by this train
then he is not a guest
because you are already prepared
then you are going to receive him at the station
and...
then you are ready, then it is not a surprise

the guest is a guest
only when suddenly out of nowhere
the door opens and the guest enters
and for a moment you cannot believe your own eyes
that moment of surprise
comes in the life of a sannyasin every day
every moment
because he is not expecting anything
he is simply giving
and each moment brings thousands of miracles
and these miracles go on
becoming bigger and bigger

life becomes a sheer celebration
love is the secret of it all

love is the greatest treasure
the most precious benediction
and it is our birthright, everybody is entitled to it
it is not something that needs rare talents
it is not something like painting or music or poetry
love is a natural, spontaneous phenomenon
to all beings
so nobody is more endowed or less endowed
as far as love is concerned
existence is absolutely communistic
all are equal

but the strange thing is
that very few people
are even aware of their treasures
and the reason is that we are looking outside
and love resides inside
we are wandering everywhere in search of it
and it is just sitting
at the very centre of our being

hence all that is needed is a simple process
of returning home
a one-hundred-eighty degree turn towards oneself
that's what i call meditation

meditation is looking in
the moment you look in
the world of love opens up
and immediately you are blessed
immediately all poverty disappears
all longing, all discontent disappears
immediately, instantly
all that you wanted always to happen, has happened
one simply starts dancing
in sheer thankfulness

one cannot say anything about love
or whatsoever can be said
will be only approximately true, not really true
it will be at the most only a far away echo
a reflection of the moon in the lake
but not the truth of love itself

the truth of love is basically experienced in silence
utter silence
one has to be so silent
that not even a ripple of thought moves inside
so silent that one has lost even hearing
the sound of one's own heart beats
so silent that all noise of the world
within and without
has completely ceased
just a pure nothingness prevails
in that nothingness one hears the unheard

one experiences the unimaginable
that silence is not a dead silence
it is very alive
more alive than anything you have ever known
it is full of subtle music
but the music does not consist of sound
it is soundless music

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

once that Sound
of one hand

Clapping

is heard
one has heard all the buddhas
all the awakened ones
all the masters
one has heard all that is worth hearing
one has tasted the nectar of life

so the preparation for love
is preparation for a deep silence
a virgin silence

and it is simply possible
it is not an arduous phenomenon
it is not like rising

towards a high mountainous peak
it is far more easy
it is totally different, just the opposite
a glacier descending
from the peaks of the mountains
slowly
without any sound
without any fuss and fury
silently sliding towards the valley
it is just like that

lao tzu says, it is like
the river going towards the ocean
he calls it the watercourse way

it is easier for the river to go
to the ocean
because the water is always searching
and seeking the lowest point
it is always seeking the deepest valley
it is not a search to be the first
but to be the last
and when one wants to be the last
there is no problem at all
when one wants to be the first then there is trouble

jesus says, blessed are those
who can stand last in the line
up to that point i agree with him
absolutely agree with him

blessed are those who are ready to be the last
but then he adds something
which drives christians nuts all over the world
then he says
blessed are those who are to be the last
for theirs shall be the kingdom of god
now the motive enters in
now it becomes a business proposal
to be the last means
if you want to be the first in the kingdom of god
then be the last
it is not the way of being the last
if i have to say it i will say
blessed are the last because they are the last

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103085
ShortTitle:	CLAPP08
Audio:	No
Video:	No

the experience of bliss is not something arduous
it is not something upstream
on the contrary it is a question of relaxing, resting
it is not something to be achieved and cultivated
so those who want to be with the crowd
it is already there, it has only to be tasted
hence the only thing
that is preventing people from being blissful
is a courageous heart

people are being very cowardly
they are being taught to be cowardly
their whole pattern of life
is underlined with a current of fear
this is our politics, religion, culture, society
it depends on fear and exploitation of fear
hence the moment somebody decides to be blissful
nobody can prevent him
no force, no power can prevent him

just a little courage
courage to risk, courage to be alone
courage to go against the crowd, the mob
courage not to follow and imitate the fools

they are all miserable
and they would like you also to be just like them
and they will create every kind of hindrance
if you start being different
the crowd never likes anybody
who is different from it
he looks like a foreigner, he is suspicious, suspected
he cannot be trusted -- he is not one of us
that is the logic of the crowd

so those who want to be with the crowd
can never be blissful
then their destiny is closed
they will live in misery and die in misery
it is our decision, it is our life
it is nobody else's business
and one should not lose one's life
just for the sheer sake of conformity
convention, respectability

once you are ready to drop all that nonsense
the dawn has come
suddenly the light bursts forth
and life becomes a beautiful dance
there is only one religion
and that is the religion of bliss
the moment you are blissful you are religious
if you are not blissful you are irreligious
that is my definition
simple but of immense implications

you need not be a christian or a hindu
or a mohammedan to be religious
the whole earth is full of these people
and there is no religious quality anywhere
all these religions have been quarrelling
fighting, killing each other
in the name of god
in the name of love
in the name of peace
this is such a ridiculous situation
that it seems unbelievable
that for thousands of years
we have lived with this situation
and we have not yet been able to change it
it is so illogical, irrational, so absurd

my message is very simple

just be blissful
and don't bother about dogmas, creeds
whether there is a god or not
whether there is an after-life or not
these are all irrelevant questions
what matters is: right now are you blissful or not?
if you are blissful then everything that is true
is going to happen to you
there is no need to search for it
it will come of its own accord

if you are miserable
you can go on gathering knowledge
esoteric, occult and all kinds of bullshit
but it is of no use
you remain miserable all the same
you talk about chakras and kundalini
and the rising energy and the planes
and all the kinds of rubbish
people go on talking about
these are just diversions
somehow they are trying to distract themselves
from their misery

i am against all occultism
all so-called hidden esoteric secrets
i teach the open secret be blissful
that is the only true religion
and the person who is blissful cannot harm anybody
the blissful person is a benediction
to the whole existence
bliss is our very nature, it is our eternal law
in fact we cannot lose it
at the most we can only forget about it
so the only question is to remember
nothing has to be achieved but only remembered
... a forgotten language

each child is born in deep bliss
and then we start teaching him
the language of misery

and we burden him with so many things
that slowly slowly his natural, spontaneous being
is covered with thousands of layers
he forgets all about it
he forgets about himself

the function of the master is to remind you
that you may have forgotten it, but it is still there
just a little digging is needed

just as there are vicious circles
there are blissful circles too
in a vicious circle one wrong leads to another wrong
in a blissful circle one bliss leads to another bliss
it is only a question of choosing
the right circle for your life

people are living in vicious circles
for example, if somebody finds it difficult
to fall asleep
he tries hard to go into sleep
he tosses, turns, repeats mantras
counts sheep, from one to hundred
and then backwards
but whatsoever he is doing
will create more sleeplessness
because sleep is not something that you can bring
about by effort
now he is getting into a vicious circle

the more he endeavours to bring about sleep
the more he will feel himself awake
the more he feels himself awake
the more he will try new methods
transcendental meditation, etcetera
to fall asleep
and this can go on ad nauseum

in the morning he will be far more tired
than if he had simply accepted the fact
that sleep is not there
so it is not there and rested
there was every possibility
he may have fallen asleep
because he would not have created
the vicious circle

the same is true about bliss, about everything
just a small beginning
and then it triggers bigger phenomena

my own observation is that if you can be blissful
about a single thing in your life
that's enough
and it will lead you into new dimensions, new peaks

so whatsoever you love, whatsoever you like
do it, enjoy it, enjoy it totally
don't think about whether it is
something great or not
it doesn't matter

what really matters is your enjoyment
if you can enjoy anything totally
you are creating a circle of bliss
it will lead to new points, new departures
higher peaks
and soon you will be surprised
that a small beginning
has brought you to the ultimate
hence start with the immediate, whatsoever it is
just sipping a cup of tea is enough
if you can enjoy it totally
it will lead you to the ultimate samadhi

there are not small things and big things in life
only intelligent people and unintelligent people
the intelligent person
transforms everything into bliss
and the unintelligent
transforms everything into misery

blissfulness has never been thought of as a virtue
although it is the fundamental virtue
they have been talking about character
truthfulness, sincerity
humbleness, compassion
service, non-violence
and a thousand and one things as virtues
but a very strange fact is
they all drop one thing consistently
blissfulness
no religion counts it as a virtue
because these so-called religions
cannot allow people to be blissful
they want you to be miserable
and all their virtues
create more misery in you than before

it is very obvious
you can find ordinary people more joyous
than your so-called religious people
you will find sinners more innocent than your saints
for the simple reason that
the saint has been cultivating virtues
he has cultivated a thick facade around himself
like an iron wall, he lives behind it
he is imprisoned in his own ideas

he is a prisoner of his own stupidity

i don't teach any other virtue
because to me the fundamental virtue is bliss
everything else is just an aspect of it
if one is blissful
i cannot conceive that he can be untruthful
that is impossible
it is not in the very nature of things
if one is blissful he cannot harm he cannot hurt
if one is blissful he is bound to be compassionate
inevitably

so to me all the virtues
are by-products of blissfulness
and blissfulness is the only virtue
which is not a by-product of anything else

there are two kinds of discipline
one that is imposed from the outside
i am against it, it creates slaves
and we have enough of slaves in the world
we need a few free spirits to bring a little new breeze
into existence
to bring a few new insights
new splendours, new dimensions

i teach the second kind of discipline
which arises out of your own understanding

the first discipline has a set structure
the second discipline is liquid
it changes moment-to-moment
because life changes
how can you have ready-made answers
to situations which are constantly changing?
at this moment one thing may be true
the next moment it may not be true at all
in one situation it may be right
in another situation the same thing may be wrong
hence i say, be alert, be aware

be blissful and act out of your blissfulness
awareness, alertness, meditativeness
rather than acting out of fixed principles
act out of spontaneity, naturally
respond to the situation
and then whatsoever you do is right
and of course it is right not because
it is written in some scripture

it is right because it fits to the situation
it is right because it is the adequate response
and every adequate response
gives tremendous contentment

whenever you can act in a totally alive way
you will feel immense fulfilment following it
and that is bliss

pleasure is momentary
happiness is a little more than momentary
but not much
the difference is only of degrees
it lasts a little longer than pleasure
but sooner or later it ends
bliss is eternal; it begins but it never ends
to know bliss is to know
the ultimate fabric of existence
and that is our longest desire
that is our search -- knowingly, unknowingly
everybody is searching for it

unless we have found the eternal
we will be homeless
only the eternal can suffice
less than that won't do
so pleasures one can have but soon
one becomes fed up, tired, bored
they become repetitive
happiness one can have
but how long can one go on playing with toys?
beautiful, but toys are toys
one needs something more substantial
more nourishing -- and that's what bliss is

and the miracle is that it is already within you
you have not to go anywhere to find it
in fact just the opposite has to be done
you have to pull yourself from everywhere
so for few moments at least
you can be within yourself
that's what i call meditation
withdrawing yourself from the whole world
for a few moments, just to rest and relax
in the very pool of your consciousness

once you have started tasting the joy of that rest
you are coming closer to home, to the eternal

life can either be a tale told by an idiot

or it can be a tale told by a buddha
it all depends on you
if you remain asleep, unconscious
your life will be just accidental
like driftwood
at the mercy of the winds and the waves
meaningless
drifting towards death, becoming every day
more and more gloomy and dark
but if you become a little alert and awakened
the quality of life immediately changes
then it is no more accidental
it starts having a subtle meaning to it

that meaning is bliss and then
life starts turning into a beautiful story
a parable of immense dimensions
then a single man's life contains
all the scriptures of the world
then one can read the whole story of existence
within one's own heartbeat
but for that, one condition has to be fulfilled
one has to become a little more awake
a little more conscious

blissfulness grows
in the same proportion as consciousness
it is always symmetrical to consciousness
if one is miserable that shows he is unconscious
if one is blissful that shows he is conscious
if one is absolutely blissful
that shows one has arrived
the only thing that can be called divine
is blissfulness
the only thing that proves
the existence of godliness is blissfulness
no other argument can prove it

there have been many arguments
for the existence of the divine but
they can all be refuted, they have been refuted
man has not been able to find
a single argument which is irrefutable
but there have been a few people in the world

the very salt of the earth
whose existence cannot be refuted
whose presence cannot be refuted, whose presence
leaves such an impact of blissfulness
that even if you want to deny it
you cannot deny it

in spite of yourself you have to accept

and that something more
is what we are trying to impart here
that something more, that quality, xyz
i call it blissfulness -- it can only be imparted

hence the beauty of the love affair
between a master and a disciple
it is simply a love affair
it is the coming together of two hearts
in deep trust, in communion
so close, so open and vulnerable that
the flame from one heart
can jump into the other heart
and suddenly the unlit lamp is lit
and the miracle has happened
it happens suddenly
it is not a gradual process at all
pleasure needs two persons
happiness also needs duality
bliss does not need two persons or duality
one is enough alone

it happens in one's deepest aloneness
hence it is called

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

in pleasure you will need a partner
if you enjoy food you will need food
if you enjoy music then music is needed
you have to depend on something
and any dependence hurts
and any dependence becomes a bondage
and one cannot forgive the person
to whom one becomes dependent
that's why lovers quarrel
the basic cause of quarrel is that
they feel they are encaged by each other
that they cannot be happy without each other
that hurts, that hurts very much that
i have become dependent, addicted
it is like drug addiction
one feels the slavery
and how can one be blissful in slavery
we have to search and seek within ourselves
a space where bliss happens but independently
it needs nothing else for it to happen

it happens as our own innermost source
that's why bliss brings with it
freedom, truth, and a sense
of immense grandeur, splendour
one never gets fed up with bliss
and the blissful person becomes capable
of living with other people also blissfully
because now he is no longer dependent on anything
he can enjoy pleasures, he can enjoy happinesses
because he knows that he has reached
to a state which is always available to him
where he can always go
leaving the whole world behind
he has entered
into that inner circle of his being
where nobody can interfere
where no bondage exists
where there is only pure music and poetry
and dance and celebration

anahato is one of the most beautiful names
it is very significant
only those who have known that state
are the buddhas
so try to hear

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

it is there; one just has to become a little silent
and it is heard
once heard, it is forever yours

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103095
ShortTitle:	CLAPP09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

the most significant thing to remember
is that contentment and satisfaction
are not synonymous
satisfaction is a false coin
it pretends to be contentment but it is not
it is really just the opposite of contentment
one feels discontented
but to remain in discontentment hurts
to cover that wound one creates
a pseudo climate around oneself of satisfaction

and that's what the so-called religious people
have been doing for centuries
this is not the way to find truth

the only way to find truth is
to go through your discontent
without hiding it, without escaping from it
the very understanding of your discontentment
brings contentment
and then there is a totally new being, a new birth
the noble one is born

satisfaction is a deception
contentment is a resurrection
but before the resurrection can happen
one has to go through crucifixion
if one avoids crucifixion
then one will be avoiding finally
the ultimate rejoicing of being resurrected

i teach contentment not satisfaction
and the way to contentment
is to encounter all your discontents
without any fear, without any hiding
to know your discontentment in its total nudity
is the beginning of a new life

man can create in two ways
either out of a state of discontentment
frustration, failure
or through a state of absolute contentment
the quality of the creativity
is going to be totally different
picasso may be a great painter
but his painting shows his discontentment with life
not contentment
it shows his innermost insanity
as if he has vomited his insanity on the canvas
of course he is a great artist

but whatsoever he is creating is a little bit insane
he is simply catharting
it helps him, he becomes unburdened
but it doesn't help others
they will become burdened
the whole of modern art is rooted in discontentment
hence it has lost the ancient glory, the classic glory
of creativity

there is a vast difference between
the people who made the taj mahal
or the temples of khajuraho
or the pyramids of egypt
and the people who are creating modern art
the gap seems to be unbridgeable
because the sources are different

it is said in zen
that before you can create
you have to come to a point of absolute silence

then whatsoever you do will bring
something of the divine into the world
you will become a vehicle
then it will not be just a mind product
it will be something transcendental

and that's my effort here
i am all for creativity
but not this kind of creativity
that is going around the world, neurotic, psychotic
i would like my sannyasins to become so peaceful
so silent
so utterly at home with existence
that there is no complaint in their being
but only gratitude

out of that gratitude flows real creativity
and that is the greatest joy in life
to contribute something to existence
to make it a little more beautiful
than you had found it
to spread a few more smiles in the world
to make the world more blessed, blissful
in a state of better celebration, festivity
if this can be done then the man is religious
to me religion has nothing to do
with churches and temples and rituals
it has something to do
with the energy called creativity
but before it can happen

one has to prepare one's being
and contentment is the preparation

be contented -- whatsoever is, is good
whatsoever is, is perfect, don't ask for more
relax into it, rejoice in it
and you will be surprised
the more vou relax, the more you rest in it
the more you become insightful of the mysterious
of the miraculous that surrounds you
a moment comes when you simply disappear
in your own immense contentment
and when you are not, god is
when you are not, creativity is

to me god is not a creator
but only
the energy called creativity

the cowardly is always complaining
to complain, intelligence is not needed
to complain, courage is not needed
to complain is a very mediocre activity
anybody can do it
hence everybody is doing it
but to be contented, to feel grateful, to feel blessed
great intelligence is required
courage is required, insight is required

and the moment you start looking
into the depths of life
a great surprise arises
you cannot believe it, it is incredible
what has been given is simply
beyond our comprehension
and we have not earned it either
it is a sheer gift from the whole
to see life, love, freedom, joy
as gifts from the divine
makes one feel contented
and the atmosphere of inner contentment
is the atmosphere of a real temple

temples don't exist on the outside
one has to become a temple
and the only way to become a temple
is to create in your interiority an immense gratitude
for all that has happened to you
for all that is happening to you
and it is incalculable, immeasurable
but certainly one has to be courageous for it

courageous
because the whole crowd is complaining
it is always asking for more
it needs guts to say, i don't ask for more
that in fact whatsoever is given to me is more
than i could have asked for in the first place

and from that very moment
a transformation starts happening
your life becomes
more and more attuned to existence
it becomes more and more a dance

and that has to be the flavour of my sannyasins
a deep inner contentment
and on the outside
the manifestation of that contentment
in celebration, in celebrating
the day-to-day life
the moment-to-moment life
the ordinary life

once you are ready
to celebrate the ordinary life
it is no more ordinary at all

there are people who think
that unless you attain to the ultimate bliss
you cannot be contented
they have taken a wrong standpoint
from the very beginning
they will remain discontented forever

contentment
has to be the first step of the journey
contentment
simply means a non-egoistic attitude

the ego is always asking for more
it always needs more and more decorations
it is never satisfied
it is not in its nature to be satisfied
the ego is a beggar
and the ego can go on begging in this world
it can start begging in the other world too

a sannyasin has to start as an emperor
not as a beggar
that has to be his first step

and that's what i mean by contentment
the moment you say
i am immensely happy with whatsoever is
with the stars and the clouds and the trees
and the people and with myself
i have no grudge, no guilt
no desire to be somebody else
no desire to be somewhere else
i rejoice whatsoever is the case.
immediately
you are transformed into an emperor
and then bliss is not far away
in fact it will come following you
you need not search for it

anutosh means contentment
dhyan means meditation
they are equivalent, synonymous
there exists a subtle synchronicity between them
if you are contented
there is no need to meditate at all
contentment will become your meditation
naturally, spontaneously
or vice versa -- if you are meditative, silent
then contentment will become a by-product
one can begin from either end
it is in fact one phenomenon
two ends of the same line
the easiest is to begin with contentment
because there is so much to be contented with
the whole universe provides
millions of opportunities to be contented with
those who cannot do it
they have to start by meditating
meditation is an effort
you have to sit silently, watchfully, relaxedly
to calm down your mind, your whole inner noise
but if one starts with contentment
it is far more simple
looking at the sky full of stars
suddenly you feel so contented --
what more can there be?
it cannot be improved upon
the starry night is so breathtaking
the sunset for a moment stops your heartbeat

a bird on the wing and suddenly
your mind is not there
these are natural glimpses of meditation

my suggestion is watch life and its beauties
get more and more merged into existence

and meditation will come naturally
if it is not possible then only
make an effort, a deliberate effort to be silent
but that has always to be the second thing
when the easier course is available
don't follow the arduous; it is unnecessary
follow the watercourse way
there is no need to go upstream, go with the river
and this very moment you can feel contentment
if i say meditate
you will have to decide when to start
tomorrow, tomorrow morning
fix the alarm and tomorrow morning...
but if you understand
what i am saying about contentment
then it is there, right now
this very moment is so full, so overwhelmingly full
that one can easily get lost in it

anutoshi means one who is absolutely contented
so i am not leaving anything for you
i am simply declaring
you can relax into it, nothing has to be done

the very idea of doing
is an invention of the mind
otherwise all is happening
but mind is so cunning
that even when things are happening
it goes on translating them
as if he is doing them
for example people say i am breathing
you see the stupidity?
nobody is breathing; breathing is happening
if people were breathing
then it would be impossible for them to die
they may continue breathing
death may go on knocking on the door and
they may go on doing the dynamic meditation
then what to do?
they may even start breathing faster

we are not breathing
in fact just the opposite is the case
we are being breathed, existence is breathing us
and that is true about everything
when you are hungry you are not hungry
it has nothing to do with you, it is simply there
and when you eat and you digest
it has nothing to do with you
it is not that you are digesting it
just try for twenty-four hours to digest food

and you will have indigestion
remember constantly where the food has gone now

and where it is moving
and go on touching your belly and find places
now it must be here
and now the bread is being churned into blood
you will go crazy within twenty-four hours

everything is happening
that is one of the fundamentals
of my approach to life
we are not doers
we are just part of an immense happening
so all that is needed on our part is
to relax, rejoice, be in tune
that's what i mean by absolute contentment
then each moment brings so much ecstasy
and the moment one feels contentment
all problems disappear
as if they had never existed in the first place

uncontainable
so immense
that one can simply dance in sheer gratitude

my sannyasins are not dancing to attain to god
they are not dancing to attain to heavenly pleasures
they are dancing just out of sheer contentment
there is nothing else to do
it is not a means to some end
in fact it is the recognition that
all is already the case

and we are here
just to celebrate it

we are asleep
our sleep consists of discontentments
the only way to wake up is to drop discontentments
and it is very easy to drop them
because they are futile
even if you carry them
you will never be able to fulfil them
]nobody has ever been able
to fulfil his discontentments
it is an exercise in sheer futility
so the intelligent person
simply drops the whole trip
he does not waste his present for any future

he does not sacrifice this moment
for another moment
who knows about the next moment?
in fact the tomorrow never comes
so why waste the time that is available to you
for something which is not going to come?
but the discontented man lives int he future
and the contented man lives in the present

and to live in the present is to be awakened
there is no other secret to it
to live now

to live here is to be awakened

the unconscious person lives in dreams
he goes on creating new dreams
when old dreams fail
he immediately substitutes new dreams for them
his life is made not of realities but only of desires
the same stuff as dreams are made of
he lives in a cocoon of false notions
hallucinations, desires, expectations
and this is simply a way of committing suicide

a sannyasin has to come out of the cocoon
he has to drop all nonsense of the mind
and be in contact with reality, with that which is
and the reality is really fulfilling
just a single moment of the contact with reality
is far more valuable
than the whole eternity of dreaming
it is so nourishing

the method to come in contact with reality
is consciousness
because it is unconsciousness that prevents us
so the whole work of a sannyasin
is to move from unconscious states
to conscious states

slowly slowly changing every fibre of one's being
from unconsciousness to consciousness
and even if you can change a single moment
then you have got the key
you can change your whole life

only the first moment is a little bit difficult
because of our old habits

for that first moment to happen
a certain energy field is needed
where many people are trying to become conscious
their very fervour
creates a subtle whirlpool of energy around you
it starts moving you

that's the whole purpose of a buddhafield
that's the purpose of this commune
so many people trying to be loving
trying to be meditative, trying to be alert
create a certain vibe which can possess anybody
and once you have tasted a single moment
then there is no problem
then you can move on your own

the experience of contentment
is not a dull experience
it is one of the most brilliant experiences of life
just shining like the sun

hence your so-called saints
who look dull, stupid, dead
are giving enough proof
that they have not tasted contentment
they are simply suffocating themselves
they have created
a certain kind of satisfaction around themselves
but satisfaction is always dull
because it is a fabricated thing
a manufactured thing
it has no life, it has no song to it
but when contentment explodes
thousands of songs grow in you

so that has to be the criterion of
whether you are on the right road or not
whether you are moving in the right direction or not
if your song starts becoming deeper
if your joy becomes more and more intense
if your life starts taking a tremendous
passionate love quality to it
then that is enough proof, ample proof
that you are coming closer to home

there is a music which is heard only
when you have reached
the innermost core of your being
utterly contented

it is not ordinary music
it is not heard by the ears
it is heard by the soul itself
but it is overwhelming
there is nothing bigger than that
the moment one has experienced it
one has experienced the vastest expanse of space
even the whole sky seems to be very small
compared to it
the millions of stars are nothing
compared to the inner light
and the expanding universe
which goes on expanding
every moment with infinite speed
is nothing compared to the inner expansion
it can only be called music
there is no other word
which can adequately describe it

the zen people call it

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

it has to be heard
without hearing it life is futile, meaningless
one can only vegetate but one cannot really live
life begins only with

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

then for the first time you know
what it is all about
before it you were just like a robot or a sleepwalker
after it your eyes are open your being is open
and that opening is the opening
of the eternal temple of god
it takes you to the innermost shrine of existence
and it reveals to you all that is mysterious
it makes you capable of releasing
your own hidden splendour
and we are all carrying a world, a beyond within
and unless it is released one can never feel at ease
something will go on missing

sannyas is only a scientific endeavour

to release the hidden splendour of your being
to bring that which you have contained all along
to fulfilment
to flowering
it is an invitation for the spring

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103105
ShortTitle:	CLAPP10
Audio:	No
Video:	No

meditation transforms you
into a beloved of the whole existence
as the meditator becomes centred, silent, aware
the whole existence starts converging upward
the same world but no more the same
before it was cold, alien
now it is cosy, a home

a man without meditation
lives in the world as a stranger
as you enter meditation
you enter a love affair with existence
and for love everything is possible
even the impossible is not impossible
all that is needed is
a deep, profound silence in your being
that becomes a magnetic pull
then whatsoever is beautiful in existence
starts moving towards you
meditation creates gravitation for truth
for beauty, for love
for freedom, for godliness
for all that is really valuable

one need not go searching for anything
one has simply to rest in one's being
and all that is needed follows in its own course

meditation is the only magic
that has yet been known
and i don't think it can ever be transcended
there will not be any magic greater than meditation

meditation cannot be a logical enquiry you cannot study it from the outside it is not an object hence
no scientific enquiry is possible by its very nature
it is a matter of love not of logic
the head is incapable of meditation
so those who start thinking about meditation
studying meditation
go on missing the point
they are starting from a wrong space
their very first step has gone wrong
and the first step is the most important step
it is almost half the journey
because the next step follows the first
the next step is implied in the first

so i want my sannyasins to be reminded
again and again
to let meditation be your love affair
don't think about it
don't philosophise about it
take a plunge
just as one falls in love, fall into meditation
then all the mysteries are yours
just a moment's thought
and you are thousands of miles away from it
no thought and you are it

one cannot expect, one cannot desire
one cannot demand
as far as meditation is concerned
expecting, demanding, desiring are barriers
one can simply wait, utterly relaxed
it comes but it comes like a sudden breeze
it comes and refreshes you
it comes and rejuvenates you
it comes and it transforms you
but it does not come according to your ideas
it does not come according to your prejudices

that is something significant
never to be forgotten
because the whole functioning of our mind
is such that whatsoever we do we do with a motive
if we are meditating then we look sideways

looking at the clock, expecting

now it is going to happen
it is time enough
it should happen now
i have been meditating for three days
or three months or three years
how long can one go on meditating?
enough-is enough
if all these things are going on
then you are creating a barricade

meditation should be done for its own joy
it is an end unto itself
not a means to something else
and then the miracle happens
but you cannot do it, it happens
it comes like a breeze
it surprises you, it wakes you up
for a moment you miss a heartbeat
because the guest has come so unexpectedly
and it is so glorious, so fulfilling
so tremendously blissful
its whole beauty depends on
its unexpectedness, its surprise

millions of people have meditated
but very few have reached
for the simple reason that
only very few have meditated
for its sheer joy

meditation is a state of suspendedness
a state of interval
before meditation
you live in the darkness of the mind
with all its desires, greeds, angers, jealousies
after meditation you live in the world of bliss
benediction, truth, freedom
but there is a gap between the two
when one is in fact nowhere
neither here nor there
and that is the most significant passage

the mind tries to go back
because that twilight zone is frightening
because suddenly all your ideas, all your notions
your very ego is getting lost
a fear grips one, one
wants to fall back and cling to all the old things
at least there was something to cling to

meditation is emptiness

hence the master is needed
the most significant function of the master
is in the twilight zone
because when the disciple starts falling back
which is a natural thing
nothing extraordinary about it it
happens to everybody
because the known, the familiar
was at least the known and the familiar

and now one is simply melting
and one knows not what is going to happen next
it is almost like death
the death of the old and the new is not born yet
that is the moment when the master
can go on holding your hand and he can say
don't be worried -- the dawn is not far away
just look at the east, the sun is rising

sometimes the master has to devise things
just to keep you occupied in the twilight zone
some toys to cling to, some methods, some words
so you are not utterly empty
as the twilight zone passes by
you will be able to see that these are toys
and that they have served their function

mind is full
full of all that is ugly, it is full of hell
and the soul is full
full of all that is beautiful
it is full of heaven
between these two fullnesses
there is a gap of utter emptiness
that's what meditation is
it takes you from the fullness of the ugly mind
to the fullness of the beautiful soul
but there is no way to escape the gap
one has to pass through it
and if one knows one can pass joyously

then one can even enjoy the interval
its silence, its emptiness, its nothingness

meditation can be thought of
either as silence or as song
it can be thought of as silence
if you compare it with the mind
compared to the mind it is silence
but compared to the soul it is a song
it is not something dead, it is very alive

it is not the silence of the cemetery
but the silence
of the high altitudes of mountains
in that silence
if you have enough sensitivity
you can decipher many songs

all the creativity that has happened in the world
has come through meditation
knowingly or unknowingly
all the poetry, all the music, all the dance
is possible only if something deep inside you
starts bursting forth in celebration

you have to come out of seriousness
there is no need to be so serious
no need to be so sacred, holy
learn to laugh, learn to sing

and that will help you immensely
because the whole existence is a celebration
if we are serious then we are not part of the universe

the old proverb is right
if you laugh the whole world laughs with you
it you weep, if you cry
you weep and cry alone
people have their own problems
more than are needed
who wants to participate
with someone who is sad and serious?

so make it a point to drop your seriousness
wherever it exists
and it can be dropped because it is unnatural
no child is born serious, it is taught by others
and my function here is to help you
to become a child again

nobody has ever defined meditation
as a sense of humour
but to me the sense of humour
is the most significant religious quality
the person who cannot laugh cannot pray either
the person who cannot see existence
with all its incredible beauty and also
with all its infinite ridiculousness

cannot understand life

and life is god, there is no other god

the more you become silent
the more you will be able to see things
in clear perspective
and then you will be surprised
that things are so incredibly beautiful
that the whole existence is giggling
except foolish man and his foolish saints
who are sitting like mummies
dead, holding themself together
afraid that if they lose control
if they start laughing
they will lose all respectability

i don't teach my sannyasins to be respectable
i teach them to be alive
whatsoever it costs be totally alive
even if you have to risk your life it is worth it
in fact when a man has something to die for
only then has he something to live for

always look at the humorous side of existence
and you will start getting more and more in tune
with yourself and with the world

the sense of humour makes a man very ordinary
but to me that ordinariness is in fact
the most extraordinary phenomenon

the desire to be extraordinary is very ordinary
everybody wants that
to relax into ordinariness
is a very rare phenomenon, very extraordinary

and the sense of humour brings you many gifts
it is not only a question of laughing at others
more fundamentally it is a question
of laughing at oneself too
if you see your own life and its ridiculousness
you will start laughing
what have you been doing? what are you doing?
and if you can start laughing at your own actions
a tremendous relief happens
and when you can laugh at yourself
you cannot be hard on others

your so-called saints are very hard on others
just for small things

for example, somebody loves smoking
he has to be thrown into hell
this is too much... and for eternity
he will be thrown alive into hellfire
and for eternity he will have to burn there
just because he was smoking
so he has to smoke for eternity now
and what was so wrong with it?
it is everybody's right
if one wants to take smoke in and out
it is nobody else's business, nothing is wrong in it

but our saints have been too hard
for the simple reason
that they had no sense of humour
they created hell
i cannot conceive hell
the whole of existence is paradise

your silence should not only be silence
it should also be laughter
it should also be a dance
it should have many dimensions to it
and if you meet god anytime tell him a few jokes
and he will be far happier with you
than with jesus carrying his cross
than with your saints going to him with sad faces

friedrich nietzsche said god is dead
but i suspect he must be hiding
from the so-called saints
just look at your saints -- they are such a torture
if he is dead
then it cannot have been a normal death
he must have committed suicide
surrounded by all kinds of saints
particularly the christian saints
and all the popes and all the priests...
i cannot conceive god alive in such wrong company

god needs better company, he deserves it
i am preparing better company for god

meditation is the last boundary
beyond which nothing can be said
beyond which starts the inexpressible
beyond which is the truth
but you can reach to that beyond
only through meditation
meditation is an antidote
mind is the disease

meditation is the antidote
the moment mind is dropped
meditation is also dropped

you have come to the ultimate boundary
now begins real experiencing
so remember
my people are not to cling to meditation
it is only medicine
in fact the words meditation and medicine
come from the same root:
that which cures
that is the meaning of the root word
medicine cures your physical diseases
meditation cures your psychological diseases
but a medicine is needed only if the disease is there
when the disease is finished medicine is of no use
there comes a point in the life of a meditator
when he drops meditation
because the mind is no more there
and there is no need to meditate at all
that is the ultimate line

the moment mind and meditation are both dropped
you have come home
for the first time you are whole
for the first time you are really holy
and from this moment real things start happening
but nothing can be said about them
nothing has been written about them
it is the world of the inexpressible

meditation is only a pointing of the way
a milestone, an arrow
showing you, go on, go on
and then the milestone comes with a zero on it
miles have disappeared, arrows have disappeared
now the zero has come
that zero is the ultimate search of all sannyas
and to achieve it is to achieve all
because the zero is synonymous with the whole

meditation is a transcendence
a transcendence of three things
the body, the mind and the heart

the body consists of actions
the mind of thoughts, the heart of feelings
ordinarily we think we are just
a combination of these three

we are not -- we are the fourth

these three are there surrounding us
but the centre is beyond all three
and to find that centre of the cyclone
is the whole art of meditation

so first one has to transcend the body
and it is simple
by just watching and remembering
i am not the body
slowly slowly
the remembrance becomes an undercurrent
then you don't remember
it is there, you know it
and the same has to be done with the mind
i am not my thoughts

thoughts are like birds who come in the evening
for an overnight stay in the tree
and in the morning they are gone
thousands of thoughts
have been taking shelter in your mind
and have left
they don't belong to you, they come and go
you abide, they don't abide
they are changing, you are eternal
the remembrance that i am not my thoughts
slowly slowly seeps deep into you
and becomes a realisation
and then nothing has to be done
the body goes on doing its work

the mind goes on doing its work
only our identification is no more there
we attain to a certain detachment
a deep aloofness, a certain coolness

the most difficult is the third
because feelings are very close
emotions are very close, moods are very close
but if one succeeds with the first two
it is not difficult to succeed with the third
one should start with the first, the body
then with the mind, then with the heart
once all these three are transcended
for the first time you experience who you are
and that experience is liberation
liberation from misery
liberation from death
liberation from everything

from every limitation

to know oneself as transcendental
is to know oneself as divine

the only problem in front of man is the ego
it is the ancientmost problem
there is no other problem
and the problem is soluble because
it is our own invention, it does not really exist

ego is a put-together phenomenon
we have manufactured it for certain purposes
the society has supported it, the society needs it
the simple process is that if you have a false centre
it can be controlled
if you have a real centre it cannot be controlled
reality cannot be enslaved
hence the society has invented a false centre
and before the child becomes aware
of his real centre
he is handed over a false centre
and the false centre is useful for the society
politicians, priests, pedagogues
they will all be using it

the man who lives with the false centre
never becomes aware
of what has gone wrong with him
he always feels something is missing
he is not what he should be
there is a constant subtle awareness
that he is false, pseudo, that he is wearing a mask
but because he has never seen his original face
he cannot discard the mask either
because he is afraid
maybe there is no face at all
it is better to have a false face than to be faceless
who knows what is behind the mask?

behind the mask is the real, original face
behind the ego is the real centre
but unless we discard the false
the real cannot be found
discarding the false is the only way to find the real

meditation is a process of elimination
go on eliminating whatsoever is false
mercilessly go on peeling
whatsoever others have imposed upon you

and soon you will come to a source
which is authentically yours
and the moment that source is found
life has a different juice to it
a different perfume, a different freedom
then nothing is felt to be missing
there is great contentment, fulfilment
one has come to flowering

in the state of egolessness
one starts hearing the celestial music
the music of the stars
one starts hearing the message of the whole
it is wordless
but it is heard and understood
it is

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

in fact it is soundless
because one hand clapping
cannot create any sound
but still there is a music to that silence
a subtle rhythm in that silence
and that rhythm is the rhythm of the universe
once you have found it you are no more separate
all walls disappear and become bridges

these are the two ways to live your life
either surrounded by walls
disconnected from the whole

that is the way of the ego, the way of the mind
and the other style of life
is making all the walls into bridges
connected, part of the whole
that is the way of meditation, the way of egolessness

the first person lives in hell
and only he is responsible, nobody else
and the second person lives in heaven
again he is responsible, nobody else
it is our choice
so don't ever blame stars, don't ever blame fate
don't shirk your responsibility
don't throw it on anybody else's shoulders

this is one of the fundamentals of sannyas
that i am responsible
for whatsoever is happening to me
only i am responsible and nobody else
once this responsibility is totally accepted
life goes through a revolution
a revolution that brings
thousands of blessings and benedictions

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103115
ShortTitle:	CLAPP11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

man lives in a deep anguish
for the simple reason
that he has not the courage to merge with the whole
he is afraid
hence he creates all kinds of defenses
barriers, walls
he is afraid of losing his identity
and that is the greatest fear in the world
and just the opposite is the case with courage
courage means readiness to lose one's identity

the moment you lose your identity
all anguish, anxiety disappears
then the whole takes over
then you are just an organic part of the total
the universal, the eternal

courage is needed and trust is needed

fear cannot trust, fear always doubts, is suspicious
courage can trust, courage can risk
courage can put all the doubts aside
and the moment you put all the doubts aside

and are ready to take the plunge into the whole
silence starts showering on you

the most beautiful experience of life
is silence falling like rainwater on you
it cleanses you of all dust and dirt
it is the only true baptism

silence makes you a shrine
it creates a temple
in the innermost core of your being
without silence
you have not even known your own source
your own centre
the noise keeps you occupied, the world is noisy
and the mind
which is a by-product of the same world
is bound to be noisy
if one wants to know silence and the taste of it
then one has to go beyond the world
and all its by-products
then one has to search
for the part in oneself which comes from the beyond
it is there, it is your very soul
a little bit of exploration is needed

sannyas is exploring one's own interiority
and the moment you have found silence
you have found the true temple
the true church, the true synagogue
all others are inventions of the crafty priests
and it is only at the innermost core
of your being's altar
that godliness can be experienced
you discover silence
and godliness comes as a reward

on the surface there seems to be
no connection between these two meanings
coming with joy, and the outsider
the foreigner, the stranger
but there is a certain connection deep down
the connection is that people are living
in misery
that is their way of life
and whenever they see somebody rejoicing
he is immediately mistrusted
he is immediately mistrusted
because he does not belong to the crowd
he is an outsider, he is a stranger

the crowd lives in misery
and only a few people up to now have been able.
it is unfortunate, very sad but a fact
and it cannot be denied -- very few people
so few that they can be counted on fingers
have lived in joy
of course they were all thought of as strangers
Jesus is crucified because of that strangeness
buddha is stoned
many attempts have been made to kill him
for the simple reason that people cannot trust him
he seems to be not part of them
and the same has been true for others
socrates, al hillaj mansoor, sarmad
the people who have lived rejoicingly
have been tortured by the masses
killed by the masses
hence the meaning between those two
very different connotations
coming with joy and a stranger
and joy is everybody's birthright
of course man is free not to choose it
that's what millions of people have decided to do

the reason is
they don't want to go against the crowd mind
the crowd mind may create
a thousand and one difficulties for them

a sannyasin is committed to be a stranger
he is committed to be an outsider
he has chosen consciously, i am going to live in joy
and the only condition that is needed to fulfil it is
silence
if you become a little more silent
more and more joy will arise out of you
the moment you are totally silent
an infinite explosion of joy happens

there is a space within you
where all dualities disappear
where light and darkness are no more separate
but one
where life and death are no more separate
but one
these things are separate in the mind, in the head
the head lives in dualities
the head functions like a prism
if you pass a ray of light through the prism
it divides it into seven colours
that's how the rainbow is created

the reverse of one colour
just pure white
but the prism dissects it, cuts it into seven parts
the same is the way of the mind
it cuts everything into love and hate
misery and bliss, life and death, summer and winter
and so on and so forth
but when you go beyond the mind...
and that's the place where silence is
the moment you leave the mind behind
those dualities start disappearing
the rainbow becomes one colour
just pure white

white is the colour of silence
oneness is the nature of silence
and once you have heard your own silence
then there is no music compared to it
no dance, no celebration
which can even come close to it
everything seems to be just ordinary compared to
the inner silence

and the man who attains to that silence
becomes the beloved of the universe
that is the meaning of supriya
supriya means the beloved

the only proof for god or godliness to be more exact
is the experience of silence

a great philosopher, maulingaputta
came to gautam the buddha
and he asked, can you prove that god exists?
buddha said, if you really want the proof
are you ready to fulfil the conditions?
maulingaputta said
i am ready to fulfil any conditions
but i want the proof
buddha said, then do one thing:
for two years just sit silently by my side
no question
no argumentation
just be silent
fall deeper and deeper into silence
and when two years have passed
i will enquire

two years passed and exactly the same day
buddha asked maulingaputta
do you need any proof now?

and maulingaputta laughed, he said
you have given the proof, i have experienced it
silence is enough proof and there is no proof
now i know why you have made this condition
these two years of falling and falling
into the abysmal silence
it is no more a philosophical question
now it has become an existential experience

my sannyasins have not to bother themselves
with philosophical questions
with theological arguments

my approach is existential
be still and know
because there is no other way to know

one of the most significant things
o be remembered is
never cultivate silence
anything cultivated is always false

and we are trained to cultivate everything
we are told to love
as if one can manage to love
as if it is one's question of willing
as if it is nothing but putting more effort into it
as if it is a kind of doing

we are told to be compassionate
to be of service to others
and all kinds of nonsense
and because from the very beginning we are told
we start trying
the real never happens that way
but we start creating the unreal

one can pretend to be loving
one can pretend to be compassionate
and one can pretend so long that one can
forget completely that is it is a pretension
and that is the most degrading experience
in human life

my approach is
never cultivate anything
otherwise you will be moving
in the dimension of the false
discover your spontaneity

and in that very discovery you will discover
many things which you were not even dreaming of

because all that is really significant
is part of your spontaneity
the spontaneous person is loving
not that he is trying to love; he is simply loving
the spontaneous person is compassionate
is kind, is just
these are not qualities that he has cultivated
not qualities that he has cultivated
not qualities that he has disciplined himself to
they are just flowers of his spontaneity
roses on the bush of spontaneity
and the way to discover your spontaneous nature is
silence

create a distance
between the noise of your head and your being
move as far away from the head as possible
the farther you are away from the head the better
because from that extreme
you will not be able to hear the noise of the head
slowly slowly it will fade away in the distance
the moment it takes away into the far distance
you have discovered something

there is no interference
the mind is no more poking its nose in
and suddenly you become aware
of your own intrinsic nature
and with that is the beginning of miracles

but with me the immediate is the ultimate
the immediate and the ultimate
are not two different things with me
the ultimate is not somewhere far away
the ultimate is very close by
in the very immediate it is present
in the very immediate it is pulsating
the immediate is the heartbeat of the ultimate

so when i say that silence is the ultimate goal
avoid misunderstanding me
i am saying
that silence is the immediate way of living

live silently

people are living with such a fuss
with so much noise
unnecessary
but they have become accustomed to it
addicted to it
unless they make much fuss and much noise
they start feeling as if life is
slipping out of their hands
the more noise they make
the more they seem to be alive
they are not alive
they are simply insane

because life happens only in deep silence

but this whole earth is a big madhouse
politicians are making so much noise; they live on it
the more you kick the dust
the more you create clouds around you
the bigger you are
the more mischievous you are
the more is the possibility
that you will be remembered in history
alexander, tamerlaine, genghis khan, nadir shah
napoleon, adolf hitler, mussolini, stalin
these are the people
who fill the whole history of humanity
the buddhas are not even to be found

in the footnotes
because they never made any noise
they lived silently, lived joyously
and died silently and died joyously
but they are the real people
the very salt of the earth

remember: if one wants to b really alive
and ecstatically alive
then silence is the way
the way and the goal both
the means and the end both
the immediate and the ultimate both

silence is not a word
it is an experience
it is not a doctrine, a dogma
but a taste on the tongue
something to be eaten, to be drunk, to be digested
something that becomes part
of your blood, bones and very marrow

but people go on living with words
the word becomes more important to them
than the experience
the word god seems to be more important
than any experience of god
the word love seems to be more important
than any experience of love

my sannyasins have to be very aware of it
don't be trapped into words
because millions are trapped in words
always go beyond the word into the experience
unless you reach the experience
you have not lived your life the way it should be lived
intensely, passionately, totally

the worldly people
are the most impotent people in the world
they know all big words and the whole jargon
they are great bullshitters
they can go on and on talking about things
they have not experienced at all
beware of that trap, that trap is everywhere
there are christian traps, hindu traps
mohammedan traps
traps are available in all sizes and shapes
and unless one is very watchful
one is going to be trapped somewhere
but a simple awareness that
the word is not the reality
the word love is not love
the word god is not god
and the word fire is not fire
only this much awareness is enough
and then you will start searching for the experience
and the experience is liberating
the experience is enriching
and silence is the greatest treasure

if you experience...
it is the very kingdom of god

the noisy mind is never in a state of balance
it is always swaying like a pendulum
from left to right, from right to left
it is never in any state
it is always moving somewhere
and there is one thing more to be remembered
about the pendulum
when it is going to the far right
it is gaining momentum to go to the left
it is getting ready to go to the left

it is packing its suitcases
on the surface it looks going to the right
deep down its whole psychology
is going towards the opposite
it is always in a contradiction

mind is a contradiction, a continuous fight
there is not even a single moment
when the mind can be said to be
in a state of balance
it is not possible for the mind
because to be in balance
means not to be in the mind mind means imbalance
if the pendulum stops in the middle

then the clock stops immediately
the clock can continue
only if the pendulum goes on moving

silence is the stopping of the pendulum
and the moment your mind stops
suddenly there is great balance
and that balance is the truth of life
and to live life out of that balance
is beauty, grace

it is easily possible, very easily possible
but the saints have been telling
the whole world that it is very difficult
they have been deceiving you for the simple reason
that if it is very simple
then their saintliness will not be of much value
if it is available to all ordinary human beings
then what is there special in being a saint?
so they try to brag about it
they go on putting it higher and higher
beyond your reach
somewhere there on the everest
so that you cannot reach there
so that they can claim only, we have reached
the chosen few of god
in fact the whole existence is divine
there is nobody who is chosen

all are chosen or nobody is chosen

and to attain to silence and equilibrium
is a very simple and natural phenomenon
very ordinary
it has to be brought to the notice

of every human being
that for centuries you have been
deceived and fooled
few egoists have been on a great ego trip
holier-than-thou
the messengers of god, the prophets of god
the incarnations of god, these are the people
who have reduced humanity into utter slavery

my effort here is to make you rejoice
in your ordinariness
to make you rejoice the way you are
i am not interested
in giving you any perfectionist goals
my whole effort is to make you aware
that whatsoever is needed is within your grasp
that whatsoever is needed
in a certain way existence has already provided
for you

you just have to look within,
search within find out a little,
explore a little
and you will find all that you had always wanted
and you were feeling miserable
because you were not getting it

you were looking in wrong directions
and you are being led by wrong people
egoists have dominated the spiritual scene
for so long
that it is time we should get rid of all kinds of egoists
mahatmas, saints
and all kinds of those spiritual buffoons
we should be finished with them
and we should declare the ordinary human being
as the ultimate peak of divine expression

start
moment-to-moment
living silently
and as you get attuned with silence...
and it is as simple as learning to ride a bicycle
as difficult and as simple
when you try to ride on a bicycle for the first time
it is really very difficult
the very idea of sitting on two wheels
makes one tremble inside
one knows that one is bound to fall
but just a few efforts
maybe once or twice you will fall -- so what?
one can again ride on the bicycle

there is no problem in it
once you have learned the knack
surprised: it was so simple, it is just a knack
those who know, know it is very simple
those who don't know, they think it is very difficult

and the difference can be bridged very easily
just by a few efforts

sannyas means making a few efforts
for something which is absolutely needed
without which we are not truly living
without which we are not joyous
without which we are not really rich
without which the whole opportunity
is going down the drain
and just a few efforts
and i have been teaching so many people
to ride the bicycle
yes, once in a while they fall
but that fall is not bad; it teaches you the knack
it is good, it is helpful

the only stupid people in the world
are those who never try
who remain closed and afraid, shrunken
and the greatest fear
that the so-called spiritual leaders of humanity
have created is that of committing a mistake
and anybody who wants to learn
has to commit mistakes

so i tell my people
commit as many mistakes as you can
commit new mistakes every day
invent new ones, find out new ones
don't repeat the old
and then learning begins
and there is no end to learning
a child forever
and that is the true way of being a sage
a child forever

Chapter title: None

12 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8103125
ShortTitle: CLAPP12
Audio: No
Video: No

truth cannot be achieved by human efforts
because all human efforts are bound
to originate in the mind
and mind is the barrier
between truth and consciousness
the mind has to be put aside
that's what man is capable of doing
not using the mind, putting the mind aside
by-passing the mind, transcending the mind
and the moment the mind is not functioning

consciousness immediately becomes
connected with the truth
the barrier is no more there
hence the bridge happens
and that is the greatest blessing in existence
when truth showers on you

only with the experience of truth
life becomes meaningful, significant
a celebration

a man without truth is a beggar
a man without truth is not yet really alive
he is simply living in a kind of dream
he is not awakened
not awakened
to the tremendous beauty of existence
to the immense ecstasy of life
not aware of all the gifts
that the whole has given to you

the search for truth is really
the search for meaning, the search for who am i?
and the single question, who am i? is enough
if you can ask it with totality it will penetrate
to the very core of the mystery of all that is

the moment your question is answered

not by somebody else, not by any scripture
but by your own being
when it becomes your experience, existential
then life is the life of a king
then the whole kingdom of god is yours
that simple word truth makes really a difference
before it one is a beggar
after it one is the greatest king
before it one is constantly asking for more
after it there is only thankfulness, gratitude

there is no god except the truth of existence

god is not a person
but the experience of the ultimate meaning of life
hence all worship is futile
enquiry is valid, worship is futile

my sannyasins have to be enquirers
not worshippers
when you worship you worship an object
and those objects are all man-made
those temples, synagogues, churches
are all man-made
you can worship philosophies, theologies
they are also inventions of the human mind

the enquirer has to travel a totally different path
his journey is towards his innermost centre

he turns within
because that is the only possible way to know
what it is really that is hidden
in the secretmost shrine of my being
what is this consciousness? what is this awareness?
what is this love? where is the source of it all?

and the source is not without, the source is within
hence those who go on looking on the outside
will never find
turn in and the very moment of turning
and you are entering
into a totally different dimension
the dimension of godliness, of truth, of freedom
of all that is valuable

truth is god
the word god can be dropped
but the word truth cannot be dropped

and truth is the search of all
god is not the search of all

almost half the humanity are no more believers
soviet russia, china and other countries
have dropped the very idea of god
and the people who are believers
are only so-called believers
they don't believe either, they are pretenders
but nobody can drop the search for truth
it is intrinsic in our very being

truth comes almost like a spring
into the interior world of your being
suddenly thousands of flowers start blooming
the whole climate changes
it becomes colourful, fragrant, birds start singing
for the first time
you see yourself totally transform~d
no more a dead weight
no more just dragging your life somehow
for the first time dance enters in
for the first time you feel a tremendous rejoicing
uncontainable, overwhelming, overflowing

the search for truth is really
the most basic and fundamental search of humanity
because without it we are deserts
only if truth happens to us
the desert can become green
only if truth happens to us we can know
the inexhaustible treasures
which are hidden within us

and truth is not very difficult to find either
the only question is a right approach

if you think about truth
you have taken a wrong approach
thinking is the wrong approach towards truth
that is the way of philosophy

meditation is the right approach
and meditation is just the opposite of thinking
meditation is anti-philosophy
it simply means
dropping the whole structure of thinking
dropping the whole process of thinking
and just being silent, utterly silent
alert but absolutely silent

as if the whole world has stopped

there is an ancient sufi story
a crazy king became interested in the idea that
if the whole world at a certain time starts shouting
and screaming and doing primal
it will be really a great experience
the whole world, exactly at twelve o'clock
in the middle of the day
for five minutes goes berserk
and they put their whole energy into it
and they cathart -- the whole earth
and of course, he was a great king
and he had the power
everybody thought the whole idea was simply mad
but they had to follow
a day was fixed, the whole world was informed
at twelve o'clock on a certain monday
for five minutes put your total energy into it
don't withhold, let go
shout, scream, do jibberish
whatsoever happens, allow it

and of course those who will not do it
will be sentenced to death

the whole world awaited for the moment
and really something miraculous happened
exactly at twelve o'clock
the whole world fell into deep silence
nobody had ever experienced such silence
the reason was that everybody thought
when the whole world will be shouting
who will be able to find me?
and why should i miss the opportunity
to listen to the whole world going crazy?
so i will just wait and enjoy the whole thing
why should i participate?
if i participate i may not be able to enjoy it
i may not be able to experience what is happening
and this was the logic of everybody

for five minutes
there was such a thick, dense silence
that it is said, the crazy king became enlightened
he was not waiting for it, it was such a shock
but the shock stopped his mind

the story does not say
what happened to many other people
i think many others

must have become enlightened too

because with such silence
one starts experiencing the truth

but there is no need
for the whole world to become silent
if only the world of your mind becomes silent
that's enough

so any day, twelve o'clock, for five minutes
just stop the world within and see what happens

once you start having a few glimpses of silence
truth starts penetrating
the deeper the silence
the deeper the thrust of the truth
and when absolute silence happens
absolute truth is yours
and that is the moment when the spring bursts forth

truth brings many things in its wake
it brings many gifts -- virtue is one of those gifts

the truth of one's own being experienced
changes your whole life pattern
absolutely, irrevocably
for example, if you were jealous before
you cannot be jealous afterwards
if you were egoistic before
you cannot be egoistic afterwards
if you were dishonest
you cannot be dishonest afterwards
if you were unkind
you cannot be unkind afterwards
because the experience of truth is such
that one cannot in any possible way go against it

it is just like when there is light in the room
you don't try to go through the wall
you go through the door

yes, when there is darkness you grope
and sometimes you try to get through the wall
you stumble -- that is because there is darkness
bring the light in and then there is no problem at all
you know where the door is
you don't even have to think about the door

you simply know it, where it is
and virtue is a door and sin is a wall
but i don't say to my people
to cultivate virtue and renounce sin
that is not possible
that is saying to a man who lives in a dark cave
to renounce stumbling and vow to god
that you will always enter from the door
that is asking too much
in darkness you have to be more lenient
but bring the light in
and then there is no need to say anything

so i don't give to you any discipline
i only want one thing to happen to you
that is the experience of your own being
i call it the truth

become silent, know your own truth
and that will be decisive, that will be liberating

we are born with the kingdom of truth
we bring from the beyond the whole kingdom
but of course in a potential form, just as a seed
hence it cannot be taken for granted
one has to help the seed to fall in the soil
one has to water
one has to do a thousand and one things
so that the seed can relax, can dissolve
and the hidden secret can become an actuality

truth is our potential but it has to be made actual
it is a possibility hence it is not beyond our grasp
but one has to look for it a little bit
dig for it a little bit -- it is always found
whosoever has looked for it has found it
without any exception
but that little effort is very essential
looking for it

meditation is nothing but creating a right situation
right perspective, a clarity of the eyes
so that you can look within yourself
where the seed is hidden

silence gives you the opportunity
to become unoccupied with the world
and the moment
you are no more occupied with the world
your whole attention starts moving inwards

your whole awareness
starts converging towards your centre

and it is at that centre
that the ultimate truth is experienced
the ultimate music is heard
the ultimate ecstasy is felt

man can either be rich in possessions
he can conquer the whole world
he can accumulate all the wealth of the world
but that is not really going to change
his inner poverty -- on the contrary
he will feel himself poorer than before
in contrast to all that he has accumulated
he will be able to see that deep inside
the wound is still there, far more clear

i am not against the things of the world
i am not against the riches of the world
but one thing has to be remembered
that there are greater riches than that
and a greater kingdom
is waiting inside you to be conquered
so don't waste all your energy in the outside world
save the major portion of your energy and life
for inner enquiry
then you become a king of religion
what jesus calls the kingdom of god
and it is everybody's birthright
we just have to claim it

truth is not a philosophical concept
it is the experience of your eternal life
it is the experience of the consciousness
you are built of
and that consciousness is not confined
between birth and death
it was there before birth
and it will be there after death
thousands of births and deaths
have happened on the way
but your pilgrimage continues
the pilgrimage is endless, beginningless

the moment one experiences one's deathlessness
then only one knows what life is
because life basically is deathlessness
once death
is found to be irrelevant to your inner being
then there is no fear, no anxiety

and that absence of fear and anxiety
creates the opportunity for bliss to descend in you

the fearful person cannot be blissful
the fear is such a disturbance
and anxiety creates so much stress and tension
that it is impossible for bliss to enter in you
bliss can enter only
when your inner being is absolutely empty
of fear and anxiety, tension and stress
and as far as i have observed

working with thousands of people
these are the barriers
and they are all related to death
basically all fear is fear of death
directly, indirectly, but if you go on searching
you will find it is always death
that is creating fear, anxiety, stress, tension

to know one's being as eternal is to know the truth
and that very truth becomes a blessing
then life is lived on a totally different plane
with more playfulness, with more sense of humor
then life becomes simply a relaxed phenomenon
utterly relaxed
just as flowers are relaxed
and the birds are relaxed
and the rivers are relaxed
and the mountains are relaxed
man can have far more and far deeper relaxation
than anybody else in the whole of existence
because man certainly is
the pinnacle of consciousness
it is sad to look at humanity
they could have been the most blessed beings
but they seem to be the most miserable

truth is the experience
of a meditative consciousness

one cannot think about it
one cannot argue about it
one cannot be scientific about it
one can only be meditative about it
and meditation means a simple thing
a state of no-mind, a state of utter silence

the Sound
of one hand

Clapping

so silent, so absolutely silent
that there is no duality left, all is one
all has become one, the dual has come together
the day and night are together
life and death are together
love and hate are together
that communion of the opposites
that meeting of the polarities
that mingling and merging of all contradictions

the moment all contradictions are complementaries
you have come home
that is the state of meditation
and in that state
all that is our deepest longing of the heart
is fulfilled -- so totally fulfilled
that not even a trace of desire remains in one

the old religions say become desireless
then you can attain to god
now that is absurd to say to people
become desireless, then you can attain to god
so apparently stupid, ridiculous
because the people who want to attain to god
are desirous people -- it is a desire to attain to god
in fact the greatest desire
and the condition is
be desireless so that you can attain to god
now one who is desireless

why he should be interested in god at all?
i am not

even if god knocks on my door
i am not going to see him
and jesus says knock and the doors shall be opened
i cannot say even that to god
knock and i shall open my doors
why should i knock, open my doors
it is none of your business to knock on my doors
i don't knock on your doors
you don't knock on my doors -- it is an agreement

the man who is really desireless
why should he bother about god?
and if he is desiring god then how can he fulfil
the basic condition of being desireless?
so i don't say that

my approach is diametrically opposite
i say be meditative, enjoy being silent
rejoice in being silent and in that very silence
bliss will happen, truth will happen
freedom will happen
and once bliss, truth and freedom
and love have happened
there will be nothing left to desire

meditation brings naturally the state of
desirelessness

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103135
ShortTitle:	CLAPP13
Audio:	No
Video:	No

love and life are synonymous
in language they may have different meanings
but in existence
they are precisely the same phenomenon
no difference, no gap exists between the two

the really alive person is pure love
and if love is missing then life
is nothing but a vegetation
one can go on vegetating
without love life has not happened at all

one was born, one existed, one died
but life never happened

life happens only the moment love starts flowing
and the greater the love, the deeper life becomes

a sannyasin has to remember

not to put any limitations on his love
love should not become object-focussed
the moment you become object-focussed
you are getting trapped
for example, if you love one person
that means that the remaining whole existence
has been rejected
you have excluded it out of your love affair
your love has become very narrow
and a narrow love becomes an imprisonment
love should never become like a tunnel
it should remain open from all sides
one should love as many people
as many aspects of life
as many dimensions as possible
one should go on exploring

when love excludes nothing
then it reaches to its ultimate peak
that is the moment when one experiences life
that is the moment when life
becomes not just an ordinary existence
it takes a new flavour, it becomes godliness

love is not a duty
the moment you make a duty out of it
you have destroyed it
if there is a should in it, it is a corpse
you can carry it, you can decorate it
but there is no heartbeat in it
and that's how humanity has been conditioned
for thousands of years
love has been killed in such a subtle way
not directly but very indirectly
and the methodology used to kill, to murder love is
make love a duty
love your mother, it is your duty
love your father, it is your duty
love your wife, it is your duty
love your children, it is your duty
even love your neighbours, it is your duty
love your enemies

love is a spontaneous flowering of being
it cannot be reduced to a commandment
one cannot be ordered to love because then
whatsoever you do is only pretension
then you are going through empty gestures

remember it -- that i don't teach you any duty at all
duty is a four-letter-dirty-word

love for no reason at all
love for the sheer joy of loving

love because only by loving will you be able
to know what it is all about
this whole existence this life
this miraculous universe that surrounds you
love is the bridge between you and the whole
hence it has to be just a song of the heart
just as in the morning the sun is rising
and birds start singing, for no reason at all
the sheer joy of the sun rising
the night is finished
the sheer joy of seeing the sky again
and the vastness and the freedom of it
the sheer joy of seeing flowers again opening up
and all the colours and all the fragrance
and the bird cannot contain himself
he starts overflowing, he starts singing
that song is exactly what happens
when you drop the idea of duty
responsibility, virtue, morality
and you start enjoying whatsoever is available
in that very enjoyment something is triggered in you
the heart starts dancing, singing
and those moments of heartfelt joy
are the real moments, the only real moments
and once you have tasted them
there is no need to have any other kind of moments
then twenty-four hours a day the song can continue
underneath, just below your consciousness
it can become a constant presence
deep inside your being

to me
when love becomes your constant innermost core
god has happened
that's the only way god happens
there is no other way

love has a way of its own
it becomes victorious but in a very strange way
without conquering, without fighting
in fact without even desiring to be victorious
victory comes as a gift
as a reward from the beyond

love is ready to be defeated
love enjoys to be defeated
love is ready to surrender

love is never willing to fight
but this is one of the miracles of life
that love surrenders but in that very surrender
becomes victorious
without any desire, without any motive
victory comes on its own accord

the people who try to be victorious
are never victorious
they can force others into submission, into slavery
but they cannot win their hearts -- that's impossible
the body can be made a slave

it can be chained, imprisoned, killed, destroyed
but you cannot imprison the heart
and the heart is the real core of the person

love without any effort to conquer
reaches to the very core of the person
it is the only victory there is
all alexander the greats are failures
utter failures
only lovers have known the taste of victory
and it depends on us
if we want to remain beggars
go on struggling, fighting
if one wants to be the emperor
then surrender to existence, relax with existence
be in a state of loving let-go and suddenly
all is yours, the whole kingdom of god is yours

love can reach to its ultimate peak
only when it becomes friendliness

these are the three possibilities for love
one is lust -- that is biological
nothing wrong about it
but it is the lowest form of energy
all the animals have it
nothing special about it if man has it
lust joins humanity with the animal kingdom

it is a reproductive force
it is nature's way to continue the species
to remain confined to lust
is to miss the real point
one should go a little higher, then there is love

love is not biological, it is psychological

it is a higher dimension
it is not reproductive, it is creative

the moment two persons are in deep love
all their creativity explodes
they may start things they had never done before
they may start painting, they may start music
they may start dancing
things they had never dreamt of
suddenly start arising in their being
love brings a new climate
and new flowers start growing
but very few people attain to love
ninety-nine point nine per cent of people
remain confined to the animal world, lust

love is freedom from being an animal
it is the birth of the human being
there is still a higher peak than love because love
although it is far more beautiful than lust
tremendously pregnant with creativity
has still some hangover of lust remaining with it
it has come out of lust

something of lust follows it like a shadow
it becomes a shadow but it is there
and it goes on affecting
that's why love is possessive, jealous, envious
these are ugly traits, they are hangovers of the past
they destroy the beauty of love
and as love starts settling
these things start raising their heads

so love is beautiful only when the honeymoon is on
and it is not long; it comes and goes so quickly
that when it goes then only you know it was there
and then there is something which is not love
the shadow starts possessing you

one can rise a little more
when love becomes just friendliness
i am not even calling it friendship
because that may give you the idea of relationship
i call it friendliness
when love becomes just a friendliness
no possessiveness, no jealousy
no desire to dominate
when love starts giving freedom to the other
total freedom, unconditional freedom
then it becomes friendliness
and that is the highest

human consciousness can reach
very few people have known friendliness
their names can be counted on the fingers

it is a sad thing that such a vast humanity
goes on missing their own intrinsic potential

my sannyasins have to transform lust into love,
love into friendliness
the moment you have reached
to the state of friendliness
you have arrived home

seriousness is like a desert
the desert has to be transformed into a garden

you need a green revolution
love can do that miracle
only love can do that miracle
love is the only beautiful experience
which is non-serious -- it is playful
hence all the religions have been denying love
for the simple reason that with love
cannot be serious and seriousness has become
the very characteristic of the saint
he has to be without juice
just like a dehydrated fruit
the more dehydrated, the more he looks like a saint
whenever you want to see a saint
you can just see a dehydrated prune
and that will give you the idea
of all the saints of all the religions
all the juice has gone out

love is juice
we in the east have defined god
as god has been defined nowhere else
i have never come across a better definition
and i don think there exists any
the upanishads say raso vai saha -- god is juice
this ii a very strange definition
sometimes i wonder
i may have written that upanishad
maybe in a past life
otherwise who would do it?
i cannot find anybody else doing it

love is non-serious, it is alive, it is playful
love makes life fun, a celebration
and my whole effort here is to create

for the first time in the whole history of humanity
a new kind of religious person
for whom laughter
is far more valuable than prayer
tor whom playfulness
is far more spiritual than seriousness
who should be closer to a poet
than to a philosopher
closer to music than to mathematics
closer to sensitivity rather than being dull
closed, walled from all sides, afraid of life
escapist, renouncing life -- no
that is not going to be my sannyasins' way

instead of renouncing life
my sannyasins have to rejoice in life
and the way to rejoice is to love

so drop all your seriousness
and it is only a question of seeing
that seriousness is a barrier
it makes you closed and hard
it does not allow you to be vulnerable and receptive
and one has to be so vulnerable
so available to existence
that the wind, the rain, the sun
they can all reach to your very heart

love makes one utterly contented
because love is always an experience in the present
you don't love tomorrow
love has nothing to do with
yesterdays and tomorrows
love knows only one time: now
and only one place: here
that's why mind feels it very difficult
to be in love
because mind is always concerned
with the future or with the past
those are the two constant references for the mind
it moves between past and future
it is a constant shuttling between past and future
it never stops in the middle
and love is exactly in the middle
love is without any nostalgia for the past
and without any desire in the future
hence the contentment

these are the two discontents people live in
either they think of the past
all those trains that they have missed
now nothing can be done about it

it is simply utter stupidity
now there is no point in just going on
reading the timetable of the trains
about the trains that you have missed in the past
it cannot be changed, you cannot undo it
but mind is stupid, mind as such is stupid

i have never seen an intelligent mind
the heart is intelligent
and mind is always mediocre
or one starts planning for the future
and life is passing by every moment
hence mind has a condemnation for love
it thinks it is something crazy

all the languages of the world
have this expression falling in love
strange -- why do all the languages call it
falling in love -- why not rising in love?
it is mind's condemnation, mind is saying
you have fallen, you have gone cuckoo
you have lost your sanity
it is a way of condemning

mind lives in discontentment and condemns love
which is absolute contentment
mind always asks for more
that's how it creates discontentment

love is always thankful
for whatsoever is happening
love always feels that
i am getting more than i am worthy of
that i am getting from existence
things which i don't deserve at all
i have not earned them, they are coming as gifts
the moment you start seeing all the gifts

that existence goes on showering on you
how can one remain discontented?
and out of a contented heart thankfulness arises
that thankfulness is the very core of religion
of real religion
not of christianity, hinduism, mohammedanism
but of religiousness as such

if one can feel grateful to existence
then there is no need to believe
in any theology, any doctrine, any dogma

that thankfulness is enough

deep in the himalayas, from virgin peaks
where snow has never melted, the ganges starts
the point where ganges starts is called gangotri
it is a very small place
just a small face of a cow
somebody has sculpted a rock into the face of a cow
and from that face of the cow
the great river ganges starts
it starts as a small stream and then goes on
becoming bigger and bigger and bigger
finally it becomes the very ocean itself

that's also the way of love
it starts in a very small way
but one should not stop there

one should go on flowing, moving
love should never become static
it should remain dynamic
the moment it becomes static it starts stinking
the moment it becomes static it loses
the freshness of a river, the aliveness of a river
it becomes just a muddy pool
people call it marriage
it was just a muddy pool and such a small pool
and they go on round and round chasing each other
and creating more mud
and throwing mud at each other

love should be a river, always moving
from the known into the unknown
and from the unknown towards the unknowable
the beginning has to be small
but the end has to be the infinite, the oceanic

if one can remain aware of it
then love is all that there is to spirituality
except love, whatsoever goes on
in the name of spirituality is all bullshit
esoteric bullshit, occult bullshit

remember it -- because it is very easy
to fall into that bullshit
it has great attraction
it has great systems of thought and strange ideas
and all inventions of crafty people

life is very simple -- so is love
and if you can remember these three l's
like three r's: life, love, light
nothing else is needed to be remembered
live totally, live lovingly
and live not in a state of unconsciousness
live consciously -- that is living with light
just these three words are enough
and one need not bother about anything else

knowledge is of the mind, wisdom is of the heart
the way of knowledge is logic
the way of wisdom is love

initiation into sannyas simply means
getting out of your logical structure of the mind
and entering your own ignored world of love
the schools, colleges, universities
they exist precisely for one purpose
that is to force every child
towards the logical structure
they force every child to ignore the love energy
and once you get imprisoned
in the logical structure of the mind
you become almost like a machine, a biocomputer
and that's what the society needs the church needs,
the state needs: biocomputers
they don't need human beings
they are afraid of real, authentic individuals

because those individuals will be rebellious
they cannot be manipulated, dominated
they cannot be enslaved

our whole so-called civilisation
eastern, western -- both -- are just strategies
of destroying freedom, destroying the individual
destroying his love and forcing him
to be just an efficient machine
because doctors are needed, professors are needed
mechanics are needed scientists are needed
the society has no use for the lover
the state does not need any lover
the church has no utility for love
and up to now we have lived
in a very utilitarian way
and love is non-purposive, non-utilitarian
but it is love that brings insight
into the mystery of life
it is not a commodity

it cannot be part of the marketplace
but without it you can never be ecstatic
without it you can never be in tune with existence
it is fundamentally the need of the individual
not of the collective, the mob, the crowd, the society

so a shift is needed, one has to change the gears
from the head to the heart
and the moment your energy starts moving
into the heart

you will have such an experience of freedom
such a tremendous experience of expansiveness
that you will not be able to believe
that this was possible to me
it looks impossible
when it happens for the first time, unbelievable
because we have been told by these fools
for centuries
that it happens only to a christ
because he is the only begotten son of god
not to everybody
or it happens to gautam the buddha
because he is a reincarnation of god
not to everybody else

this is absolutely wrong
it is everybody's birthright
it can happen to everybody
just a simple shift, a change of the gestalt
from the head to the heart, from logic to love
and you become entitled
to all the miracles of existence

love can either be very noisy
as ordinarily it is
or it can be utterly silent
when love is noisy it creates more anxiety
more anguish than you had ever suffered before

one woman was saying to her lover
now that we are going to be married
you should be happy -- i will be there always
to share all your suffering, problems, anxiety
but the man said i don't have
any problems, anxieties, and suffering
the woman said i am not talking about now
i am talking about after marriage

the bachelors think the married people

are living a really happy life
if somebody thinks that married people
are living a happy life that simply shows
that he is a bachelor, nothing else
it is really a mystery why people get married
and there are a few people
who even get married twice
that is a bigger mistake
that is impossible to conceive
once one can understand, but twice
if one is a little intelligent
he will not commit the mistake even once
this is happening because love
the ordinary love -- is more like a fever
it is more like an infection, a contagious disease
in fact, vd, to be exact

unless love becomes meditative it remains a disease
only meditation takes the fever out of it
and makes it a cool phenomenon

not cold but cool
ordinarily it is hot, a very hot affair
but anything that is very hot
is bound to become cold sooner or later
even with central heating it is going to become cold
that's the nature of things
but there is a point between hot and cold
exactly in the middle
which is the point of coolness
meditation creates that coolness
and when meditation
has created a coolness inside you
and love starts coming through that coolness
it has a totally different flavour
a different perfume, a different quality
it is very liberating

but silence should be the source of love
not the noisy mind but a silent centre of your being
love should come from the innermost shrine
cool, silent, meditative, aware, alert, watchful
then love can give you
the most beautiful experiences of life
it can give you the master key that opens
all the locks of all the mysteries of existence
but silence is a must
without silence love simply drives people insane
and silence is very easy

love is a togetherness

silence simply means
entering into your aloneness
before you enter into somebody's being
into somebody's life
you have to be acquainted with your own aloneness
you have to be rooted in your aloneness
you have to know exactly what your aloneness is
only then can love blossom out of it

it is just like friedrich nietzsche says
if a tree wants to rise upwards
to touch the stars in the sky
then its roots have to go downwards
to the very rock-bottom of existence
unless the roots go deeper
the tree cannot go higher
the tree and the roots have to balance each other
in the same proportion they have to grow
one in depth, one in height

love is like a tree trying to reach to the stars
the longing for the stars
and meditation is growing roots inwards
deeper, to the very rock-bottom of your being
when the roots reach to your ultimate silence
the space where one hears

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

then your tree can blossom into the sky
can have a dialogue with the stars

love has failed in the world
because meditation was not the source of it
love can succeed and love has to succeed
otherwise humanity is doomed

only with a meditative background

so my whole teaching here is to do two things
one, to help you to become meditative
to reach your absolute intimate and private being
and the second part is, to grow into love
when meditation blossoms into love
a man is no more a man
he has transcended humanity

you can only call him a god
a buddha, a jesus, a krishna

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103145
ShortTitle:	CLAPP14
Audio:	No
Video:	No

mind is a coward, mind is basically fear-oriented
it is always suspicious
always doubting, always on guard
mind creates a situation in which you feel
a stranger to existence
because of all those suspicions
that mistrust disconnects one from all that is
and then there arises a vicious circle
the more you feel lonely, an outsider
the more afraid you become

because the vast universe seems to be inimical
this is mind's projection
and if the whole existence is inimical to you
naturally, you become more afraid
the more afraid you become
the more the universe seems to be inimical
that's how mind goes on shrinking into itself
closing its doors, windows. out of fear
it becomes a windowless, encapsulated existence
and out of that arises all suffering
misery, greed, anger

mind is the creator of the hell around

the heart is always brave
because the heart cannot doubt
just as the mind cannot trust
the heart simply trusts -- it is its nature

but the religions have been creating
a very difficult situation for man
they tell to you believe
but that belief is going to be of the mind
and any belief of the mind
is carrying within it all its doubts
because that is not the nature of the mind
the christian, the hindu, the mohammedan
they are all believers
but belief is part of the mind
hence it can never be true

it is always superficial, not even skin-deep
scratch it a little bit
and you will find all the doubts hiding behind it

i don't say to my sannyasins believe
that's what has been driving
the whole of humanity crazy
i say to my sannyasins
move your energy from the mind to the heart
and then there is trust -- it is not belief

belief is a suppression of doubt
and trust is absence of doubt
that is a totally different phenomenon
of tremendous beauty and of immense innocence

and the way to move from the mind to the heart
is becoming silent, more and more silent
mind is noisy, heart is silent
so one has to renounce the noise
and slowly slowly, imbibe the spirit of silence
a moment comes when you can hear

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

and that is the moment of ultimate transformation
then you are really born for the first time
then one is not a christian or a hindu

or a mohammedan or a jew
one is simply religious

because of that trust, that silence

a quality, a totally new quality arises in your being
that quality i call religiousness

aloneness and silence
are two aspects of one experience
two sides of the same coin
if one wants to experience silence
one has to go into one's total aloneness
it is there

we are born alone, we die alone
between these two realities we create
a thousand and one illusions of being together
all kinds of relationships
friends and enemies, loves and hates
nations, races, religions
we create all kinds of hallucinations
just to avoid one fact
that we are alone
but whatsoever we do, the truth cannot be changed
it is so, and rather than trying to escape from it
the best way is to rejoice in it

rejoicing in your own aloneness
is what meditation is all about
the meditator is one who dives deep
into one's aloneness
knowing that we are born alone
we will be dying alone
and deep down we are living alone
so why not experience what this aloneness is
it is our very nature, our very being

because of this aloneness
two possibilities open up
one, to escape from it
then whatsoever you do in the name of love is false
because you don't love the person
you are simply trying to find an excuse
in the other person to escape from yourself

and the other is also doing the same
it is a very negative kind of love
the other is trying to escape
from his or her aloneness
and you are just an excuse

the person who chooses the first alternative
of escaping from one's reality becomes pseudo

in all his love, in all his relationships

the second alternative is to experience
your aloneness, your silence
that absolutely virgin spot inside your being
where nobody can enter, nobody can trespass
that is your true world
knowing it, experiencing it, one is surprised
that there was no need to escape from it
it is one of the most ecstatic experiences
even love is secondary

the person who has known his aloneness also loves
but his love has a tremendous beauty
t is positive: he is not escaping from himself
he is rooted in himself, centred in himself
and because of that rootedness and centering
he is so full of joy that he wants to share it
his love is a sharing, it is not an escape
his love is a gift
the other is not being used as a means
the other is dignified by his love

ordinarily love reduces people into slaves
into bondage, into possessiveness, into jealousy
into all kinds of ugly things
real love is a by-product of the experience
of silence and aloneness

i teach meditation
and i teach love through meditation
when love is grounded in meditation
then it is alive
then it is exactly synonymous with god
then it brings freedom
and it brings great blessings and benedictions
very few people have known really what love is
because very few people have entered
into their own innermost, silent, alone space

a sannyasin has to do only one thing
he has to rejoice in his aloneness
then love comes just like a shadow
of its own accord

one can cultivate a certain kind of silence
by chanting mantra
by other auto-hypnotic methods
by focussing on something constantly
one can create a kind of silence

but that is pseudo

it is really a state of dullness, not silence
it is a state closer to sleep
not closer to awakening
methods like transcendental meditation
are nothing but non-medicinal tranquillisers
if you repeat a certain mantra continuously
the very repetition is so boring
that the mind becomes tired, exhausted
in that tiredness and exhaustion certainly it stops
but that is not true silence, it is very cheap
it is only a trick and anybody can manage it
in the name of religion, spirituality
it is selling simple auto-hypnosis

i am not in favour of such a silence
the real silence happens
when you start watching the noise of your mind

there is a constant traffic in the mind
thoughts, memories, imagination
thousands of desires
it is always a crowd moving in all directions
if you can stand by the side of the road
and just watch, without any evaluation, judgment
without condemning something
or appreciating something
just sitting on the bank of the river
watching the flow of the river
unconcerned, detached, just being a pure witness
then the miracle happens

as your witnessing deepens
the traffic on the road of the mind
starts dispersing, in the same proportion
when the witness is zero per cent
the traffic is one hundred per cent -- it is rush hour
when the witness is fifty per cent
the traffic is fifty per cent
when the witness is ninety-nine per cent
the traffic is only one per cent
and when the witness is one hundred per cent
totally there, with absolute awareness
the traffic disappears

and to see the empty mind is true silence
then silence explodes
from the innermost core of your being
then it is like a lotus flower opening its petals

that silence is liberating

i teach only that kind of silence

silence is not a dead thing
the so-called religious people
the saints and the spiritual leaders of mankind
if you look at them you will get the idea
that silence seems to be something dead
because they are not really silent

they are boiling within, they have repressed
their thoughts, desires, everything
they are sitting on top of a volcano

when your mind is just repressed
you get something dead
then it is a silence of a graveyard
but that is not worth achieving
in fact the noise of the mind is far better
at least it is alive
compared to a dead silence the noise of the mind
is far more valuable, because it is alive
i am always in favour of life

for example, i would like an alive insane man
more than a dead corpse
it may be the corpse of a saint
but the insane man is at least alive
and life has possibilities
the insane can become sane
but that corpse of the saint cannot come back to life

silence has to be alive, vibrating
pulsating, dancing, singing
it has to be the experience of inner music
then one has to move in a totally different way
repression is not the way to attain
to true silence, alive silence
a silence full of music and song and dance
understanding is the way

never repress anger: understand it
never repress greed: understand it
repression should not be a word
in the vocabulary of a sannyasin
understanding should be substituted
because through understanding one transcends
the moment you have understood your anger

you are no more angry
the energy of the anger is released
from its old pattern through understanding
and that same energy becomes compassion
the moment you have understood
the noise of the mind
the same energy becomes
the music of your inner being

man has not to deny anything in him
because all that is there is immensely pregnant
we have to find out -- with love, with insight
what is hidden there
then even things like jealousy, the ego
possessiveness, the desire to dominate, ambition
all are transformed
you need not cut anything from your life
we have to absorb all the energies
then only can one have the inner orchestra
because these are the people
greed, anger, ego
which will play on different instruments
of your being

these are the musicians -- if you start killing them
distorting them, throwing them out
you will be left only with instruments
and no musicians
that's what happens to your so-called saints
they are sitting there
with all kinds of instruments, surrounded
but there is nobody to play
all the energy has oozed out of them
they themselves have thrown it out
it is sheer foolishness

energy is neither bad nor good
it all depends on how you use it

so let understanding be the only law
the only discipline
and one can come to a very alive silence
a silence which is also a celebration

it is our noise that is keeping us asleep
the noise of the head functions like a lullaby
and it keeps you asleep
even while you think you are awake
you are not truly awake because just below
the thin layer of your so-called wakeful state
there is a deep layer of constant noise that goes on

day in, day out -- it is a constant lullaby

it allows you only a little bit of awareness
just a little bit that is necessary for day-to-day work
going to the once, coming back to the home
eating your food, going to your bed
just a very small quantity of awareness
is needed for all these things
in fact people go on doing all these things
almost mechanically

if you eat your food every day at twelve o'clock
and somebody has played a trick on you
it is not twelve o'clock, it is only ten
and somebody has fixed your clock on twelve
looking at the clock you will suddenly feel hunger
which is absolutely false, mechanical
it is not there, it is your imagination
it is just a projection, just an idea, a dream
and while you are eating
you simply go on stuffing yourself
not knowing what you are doing
the mind may be somewhere else -- in timbuctoo
in constantinople, in istanbul -- anywhere
any stupid place but not on the dining table
where you are sitting

the mind is a great tourist
it is always somewhere else
and you are doing, eating or taking a bath
just like a machine, just like a robot
it has become a habit, so slowly slowly

even a little bit of awareness is not there
one simply goes on doing mechanical gestures

when you say to somebody hi, how are you
you don't mean anything
in fact you were not even thinking to say it
when you say it you are surprised
why are you saying it
it is just there like a gramophone record
it works autonomously
the moment you see some face
which seems to be familiar
it looks as if you have seen him somewhere
the gramophone record simply starts turning on
this constant noise inside
is the barrier to awakening

silence does just the opposite
it helps you to be awake
hence initiation into sannyas is really
initiation into silence

sannyas is another name for silence

become more and more silent
allow more and more silent spaces to yourself
and as you will become silent you will see
a new kind of awakening happening to you
a new awareness arising in you

new insight into things, new understandings
which will transform all your activities

when a person attains to total silence
he becomes a flame of awareness
he becomes a buddha, the awakened one
that's the ultimate goal

i don't believe in religions
my emphasis is on religiousness

religions are bound to divide humanity
that's what they have done in the past
the whole of humanity is divided into camps
inimical to each other, and the things
they have been fighting about with each other
are so stupid and ridiculous
one religion says there are seven heavens
another says there are only three
and that's enough for a crusade
it has to be proved in a war who is right
great theologians of the middle ages were engaged
in a great debate that continued for centuries
the debate was
how many angels can dance
the point of a needle
now these are the people who have been
dominating humanity guiding humanity
towards truth

these fools, utterly insane, are the leaders
the great moral teachers

if you look into religious doctrines, dogmas

you will be surprised -- the whole thing
seems to be so pointless, utterly meaningless
but so much energy has been wasted
and the whole of humanity
has been turned into small fragments
hence i am not interested in any dogma
any creed, any doctrine, any theology
i don't teach you principles
i simply want you to imbibe
the spirit of religiousness
and that is possible only through silence
not through argumentation
not by reading the scriptures
not by cramming scriptures like parrots
because that will only increase your inner noise
it is already too much

silence can be attained only if we understand
that language is needed for outside communication
it is not needed for your inner exploration at all
because there you are alone
there is nobody to talk to

language is a social phenomenon
needed of course when you go to the marketplace
and if you want to purchase bananas
language is needed
if you just stand silently there
they will think you are a banana
in the marketplace, in the outside world
when you are communicating with people
about things, objects, it's perfectly adequate, valid
but when you turn in
all use of language is finished
there comes a full point
there is no need to carry the language in
and with the language dropped the mind is dropped
because mind is only the mechanism
for language, for thoughts
mind is basically an instrument for dialogue
but when you are moving in
there is no question of dialogue
because there are not two
who are going to discuss, argue, communicate
you are one
hence silence is the only way to discover oneself
and the moment you have discovered yourself
you will have a quality, a very subtle quality
like a fragrance surrounding a rose
that quality i call religiousness
it is deep love for all
it is unconditional love for the whole existence

silence has many aspects to it

it is multi-dimensional
on the bush of silence
thousands of flowers blossom
of different colours, of different fragrances
and the brightest of them all
is an inner glow, inner light

the last words of buddha to his disciples were
be a light unto yourself
he was dying so nobody could ask him
how? how should one be a light unto oneself?
and it is not appropriate at all to ask him
when he is leaving the world
and he has given his last message
it condenses his whole life's teachings

but when he died great quarrel, argumentation
discussion arose amongst the disciples
what does he mean by be a light unto yourself
and of course he was no more there
immediately thirty-two sects arose
thirty-two interpretations of this simple sentence
be a light unto yourself

the only person who was not involved at all
in this argumentation was manjushri
one of his great disciples
he was sitting under his tree
many came and asked
manjushri, you are one of the oldest disciples
what do you think about the last statement
we are very much agitated -- what does it mean
and it is really significant
because it is his last statement
it is his whole condensed philosophy of life

manjushri did not say a single word
again and again they asked and he remained silent
finally he said you cannot understand
because i am answering you -- this is the only way
to be a light unto yourself
if you become silent
and all these fools who are arguing
they will argue for centuries
they will never know the light
that is within themselves

be silent, be still -- and the light is there
just because of the cloud of your noise
you cannot see it
as the dust cloud settles
suddenly the flame is seen
and to see one's own inner light
is to see the eternal, the ultimate, the deathless

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103155
ShortTitle:	CLAPP15
Audio:	No
Video:	No

man lives in a state of turmoil
for the simple reason
that he is divided into many fragments
and all those fragments are fighting to dominate
man has not got one self, he has got many selves
the idea of one mind is very false
man is poly-psychic: he is many minds
he is a crowd and of course
the crowd cannot be peaceful
there is continuous competition

each fragment trying to come up on the top
there is great politics in everybody's inner world

unless this whole politics ceases
there is no possibility of peace
at the most people can manage
just a facade of peace, just on the surface
but deep down they are boiling
deep down there is always war
sometimes hot, sometimes cold, but no peace
in fact the only way to be peaceful is
to help all these fragments melt into oneness
unless that integration happens
one can befool others that one is living in peace

but one cannot befool existence
and one cannot befool oneself either
one knows all the time
that one is sitting on a volcano
which can erupt any moment
one can go mad, one can murder
one can commit suicide -- everything is possible
and just a moment before the man was so sane
so gentlemanly, so virtuous, so religious
and within a moment he can start falling apart
he was somehow holding himself together
but there cannot be joy
in somehow holding oneself together

joy comes only with a centering
when all your parts melt, merge and become one

that moment is the moment of divine peace
it is possible through meditation
because meditation takes you out of your fragments
meditation is a simple process of watching
all that goes on in your mind
just keeping a little distance, just being a witness
and that witnessing brings the greatest miracle
suddenly you start feeling yourself separate
from all the fighting fragments
and that is the beginning of integration
you have found a centre which is not in conflict
you have found a cool space, a spot within you
which remains unaffected, detached

once this cool spot is found
all fighting starts disappearing
it is as if the master has come
and the servants immediately surrender
or, think of a small children's class
the teacher is not there and there is great noise
and fighting is going on and children
are throwing things at each other --
which is natural for children
the moment the teacher enters
suddenly a silence descends, a peace
all fighting has disappeared
the same happens when you have found
a cool spot within you

i call my sannyasins swamis

the word swami means the master
swa means the centre of your being

and swami means one who has found it

finding one's centre
is the beginning of a divine dimension --
then all is peace, then flowers of peace
go on blossoming; endlessly

ordinarily man is almost asleep
only a very small thin layer of consciousness
is there, otherwise his whole being
is in darkness and unconsciousness

this depth of unconsciousness and unawareness
has to be transformed
unless your whole being becomes conscious
you cannot experience the meaning of life
and without experiencing the meaning of your life
you will not know whether god exists or not

god is nothing but the experience
of meaning in existence
god is not a person but an existential experience
that life is significant, that it is not accidental
that there is a hidden, deep meaning in it
but the only way to find it
is to dive within your own being

the vigilant spirit has to be grown
supported, nourished
a sannyasin has to become a gardener
because ordinarily
one need not have much awareness
this small awareness that is naturally given to us
is enough for the day-to-day life
earning your livelihood, managing your family
etcetera -- it is enough for that
but life is a vast phenomenon
it is not just earning your livelihood
you can manage a good standard of living
but the standard of living is not going to help you
to live truly, authentically
the standard of living is not really the measurement
of how alive you are
one becomes alive only as one becomes aware
but we have enough awareness
it is just like a seed -- all that is needed
is a little gardening, a little effort
so the seed can dissolve into the soil
and can start growing into a tree

we have the seed -- initiation into sannyas means
a commitment, a decision that
i am going to transform this seed, this potential
into a realisation
once this decision settles and sinks in your being
it is not difficult to grow into awareness

one has to work in three dimensions
the first dimension is the body: one has to be
more alert of what one is doing with the body --
walking, eating, lying down on the bed, relaxing
all the actions of the body have to be watched
they should not be done robotlike, mechanically

the second dimension is the mind: one has to
watch thoughts, desires, memories
just watching what is going on inside
what moves in the mind

and the third dimension is the heart
the emotions, the moods, the feelings --
one has to watch them

if one continues watching these three
dimensions...
this is the true trinity of life
not god the father and christ the son
and the holy ghost -- this is the true trinity
the physiological, the psychological
and the emotional
if we can be aware of these three
then exactly at the centre of these three dimensions
the fourth happens
in the east we have simply called it the fourth
turiya
we have given it a number not a name

the fourth is awareness
and it brings you to the door of the divine
this is one of my emphases
i want to emphasise
that there is no god as a person in existence
the very idea of god as a person
is a hangover from the past
It IS me language of the child
god the father -- it shows more about the people
who were thinking of god as father
than about the existence of god himself
those were the childhood days of humanity
and of course a child cannot think of more

than a big father who is protecting
who will always be there to look after us
we can pray to him, we can depend on him
it shows the fear of the child
the insecurity of the child
the helplessness of the child
it shows nothing about god

but the very idea of god as a person
has proved very dangerous
because it is very easy to argue against it
it is easy to argue against it
because the whole idea is false
it can be destroyed through simple logic
so the religious people are the cause
of creating atheism in the world
i don't think that atheism

would ever have been possible if the idea
of god as a person was not accepted
the moment you drop the idea of god as a person
then even friedrich nietzsche cannot say god is dead
he can say god is dead
because the presupposition
is there that god is a person

to me god is a presence not a person
it is an experience -- it is not something outside you
you cannot pray to god, there is no one to pray to
and it is time that man
should become a little more mature
kneeling down, raising your hands and head
towards the sky is simply silly
in fact the best way to find godliness is
close your eyes and look within
not towards the sky
there are other people who are meant to do that
the astronomers, the astrologers, the physicists
let them look at the stars, that is their work

the religious person s basic standpoint
is that of turning in
looking at the sky is not going to help
look within, search within the moment you come closer
to your own centre of consciousness
you will be surprised: a tremendous presence
a presence of an eternal light

a presence of eternal ecstasy
to me that is godliness

once you have discovered it in your own being
you know that it is in every being --
not only human beings
but animals, birds, trees, mountains
everything is full of godliness
because in fact the whole existence
is made of the stuff called godliness
there is no matter and no consciousness
it is all one energy
different concentrations of the same energy
different manifestations of the same energy
but first one has to find it within oneself
then it is found everywhere

and the moment you see that you are living
in the ocean of godliness
you have come home
now there is nothing else to search for
nothing else to ask for...
a tremendous contentment, an ultimate fulfilment

the most divine experience in life
is the experience of absolute silence
as if the whole world has stopped --
and it can be experienced

we have a space within ourselves
if we stand in that space
the whole world simply disappears
and a profound silence surrounds you
a virgin silence
in that silence only one hears the celestial music

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

in that silence only
life becomes a song, a celebration
once experienced it is never lost

and it is one of the most ridiculous things
about human beings
that they are carrying it within themselves
and are not aware of it at all
the inexhaustible treasure is there
just waiting for you
but we are keeping our back towards it
we are running everywhere, in every direction

we are trying to reach to the everest
trying to reach to the moon, to mars
just the whole stupidity of human mind
it is ready to go anywhere
except to one's own centre
sannyas means getting out of this stupidity

the first responsibility of any intelligent person
is to know oneself
because by knowing it all is known
by knowing it life is transformed
from misery to bliss, from darkness to light
from death into immortality

love can exist in three dimensions
it can be either animal or human or divine

the animal love is part of our biology
it is just sex
the human love has to be achieved

it is not already there; it has to be created
the biology is a given factor
but the psychology is our creativity

the ingredients are there
the canvas is there, the colour tubes are there
the brush is there but the painting is not there
and it will depend on you what kind of painting
is going to happen
you can make a painting
which is nothing but a nightmare
a picasso painting
or you can make something
which has tremendous beauty
not like a nightmare but like a sweet dream
the same colours, the same canvas, the same hands
but one has to be more sensitive
more aesthetically aware
to create something of real beauty

so love depends on you
sex is independent of you
it is part of your biology, it is nature s way
to reproduce itself -- it has nothing to do with you
it is almost a mechanical phenomenon
chemical, physiological, hormonal
but it has nothing to do with your consciousness

love is a creativity
and very few people create it

they remain confined to the animal cage
they are not even aware
that something higher is possible
of course it is the same energy
that is involved in sex which becomes love
but you have to create the situation
in which the energy can start moving
into new directions
which are not provided by biology

and beyond human love is divine love
which is the ultimate in creation
human love is far superior to animal love
but something of the animal
remains like a hangover
it has grown out of the biological
but it carries something of the biology in it
it is not absolutely free from sex
sex is now secondary but it is there

in divine love sex is totally transformed
it evaporates, the animal evaporates
not only the animal but the human also evaporates
divine love is the sheer joy of sharing
your being, your creativity, your song
whatsoever you can share
and it is a sharing with the whole existence
human love is person-to-person
animal love is impersonal

psychologists and biologists feel
that human love became possible
because it is only human beings
who make love facing each other
because they face each other
they look into each other's eyes
and in those moments of love
certain kind of relationship
grows between persons
animals don't make love facing each other
hence they don't know the other at all
the other simply remains anonymous
there is no relationship
that grows out of their love making

animal love is impersonal, below the personal
human love is personal, person-to-person

divine love is again impersonal
but beyond the personal, not below the personal
it is the love of the person
for the impersonal existence, for the whole
the love of the wave for the ocean
and of course, the bigger, the vaster your love is
vaster ecstasies become possible through it

animal love doesn't seem to be ecstatic
if you have seen two animals making love
you can watch it -- on their faces there is no ecstasy
instead there is a kind of agony
because they are being forced
by some natural energy
of which they are just prisoners
as if they have to do it
they go on their way
the moment they are finished
you can watch their faces
there is no ecstasy, no gratitude, no thankfulness
not even a smile
many human beings also do that
that means they are still behaving like animals

but human love has a certain joy in it
a certain ecstasy in it
but only to a certain extent
and because it is limited to a person
sooner or later one gets bored
sooner or later it becomes a duty to be fulfilled
all joy disappears from it, it becomes routine

divine love is for the whole
and the whole is immense, infinite
hence one is never bored
it has no boundaries
one is never tired

a man like buddha, jesus or zarathustra
live twenty-four hours a day in an orgasmic state
that orgasmic state is almost like breathing
or the heartbeat
that's the ultimate goal of sannyas

to be in love with the whole
to me it is real prayer
and all that goes on in the name of prayer
in the churches and the temples and mosques
is just false, pseudo

the only way to experience the truth of existence
is to drop the ego

it is the ego that keeps us separate
it is the ego that functions as a barrier, a wall
the moment you drop the ego -- and we can drop it
because it is not something that is part of our being
it is something that we have accumulated
around our being, it is our possession
we can renounce it
it is not clinging to us, we are clinging to it
any moment we stop clinging it falls
the moment ego disappears
you become just a shadow of god
then you are just a nobody
then you are no more
a nothingness
and nothingness has tremendous purity

the moment one is nobody
one has reached to the ultimate depth of being
because that depth is anonymous
it has no name, no form
there is no sense of i in it

it is simply amness, pure existence
then one functions as a shadow of god
then one becomes just a hollow bamboo
if god wants to sing a song
the hollow bamboo functions as a flute
if god does not want to sing a song
the hollow bamboo rests in silence
song or silence but it is of god
and by god i mean the whole, the total, the cosmos

a sannyasin has to learn only one thing
how not to be, how to disappear as an ego
and remember, it is not a loss
it is the ultimate gain
by losing the ego you lose nothing
and you gain all

life is full of miracles
every moment
on every step you encounter miracles
but we are blind, we have lost the sense of wonder
we have forgotten the art of feeling awe
and that is the greatest religious quality
the sense of feeling wonder

there are people who will go on their whole life
and will never look at the beautiful sky
or at the trees or at a sunset
these people are blind

there are people who will never listen
to the sound of running water
or the wind passing through the pines
or just the wind
playing in the fall with dry leaves
and the great music that it creates

there are people who never look at the flowers
never look at each other's eyes
at each other's faces

there are people whose hands are dead
they cannot feel when they touch a tree
they cannot feel the juice that is running in it
the life that is flowing through it
these are the really crippled people, really blind, deaf
they are somehow living at the minimum

a sannyasin has to live at the maximum
he has to live at one hundred degrees
intensely, passionately
each moment involved -- so utterly
that nothing is left behind
as if this moment is going to be the last
and who knows? -- it may be the last
one day one moment is going to be the last

live each moment as if this is the last moment
put all at stake, risk all
and you will be immensely surprised
that life becomes a tremendous miracle
everything starts vibrating with life
everything becomes a message
every flower becomes a bible or a koran or a gita
and every star becomes a proof
enough proof that life is not just material
every experience of beauty proves
that life is more than matter
every time you say aha! you are saying a prayer

my message is simple: live life as a miracle
because it is a miracle
experience it as magical -- it is magical
there cannot be a more beautiful life

and a more beautiful existence

religions in the past have taken life very seriously

because of this attitude towards life
they prevented millions of people
from being religious
not only that -- they created a situation in which
only the pathological, the ill, the sick
will be attracted towards religion
the intelligent, the healthy, the young
those who are full of life
will be repulsed by religion

seriousness is a kind of disease
playfulness should be the foundation
of a true religion
so i teach be playful:
the more playful you are
the closer you are to existence
the more serious you are
the more egoist you become
and the more serious you are the more closed
then you are not open to the wind
to the sun, to the rain
you are not open to anything
you are just closed within your so-called stupid
theology, certain dogma, doctrine, certain cult
you are no more vulnerable

one has to be vulnerable
keep all the windows open
allow existence to penetrate you
and don't take things seriously

existence is not serious
otherwise there would not be flowers
existence is not serious
otherwise there would not be the song of the birds
existence is very very playful
joyous youthful alive
and to be in tune with it you have to be the same
so become a song, become a celebration
don't miss any opportunity to celebrate
in fact don't bother whether it is the right moment
to celebrate or not because that is seriousness
use it as celebration
don't wait till the right occasion comes
then you will miss
use any occasion, any excuse is a good excuse

if you are celebrating

when i was a child
my father made a beautiful house
but he was a very simple man
so the contractors --
and you know indian contractors
they deceived him and he never even conceived
that they can deceive; they were also his friends
the house was ready
we were just going to move within eight days
he had gone out for some business
and the house collapsed
so i sent him a telegram
386 come back immediately, the house has collapsed

but he didn't come, he didn't reply either
he came when he was expected to come
and the first thing he said to me was
there was no need to waste money on the telegram
the house had already collapsed
you should have celebrated
i said for what?
he said because if we had moved in
and then the house had collapsed
we all would have been killed
this is enough excuse for celebration
he gave a feast for the whole town
nobody could believe, he is mad
but i could see his point, he was right

never miss an opportunity for celebrating
for feasting, for singing, for dancing
and then don't bother about religions
you are religious

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103165
ShortTitle:	CLAPP16
Audio:	No
Video:	No

love needs great courage
for the simple reason that
the basic requirement of love
is to drop the ego
and man is very afraid of dropping the ego
it seems almost like committing suicide
it only seems so because we don't know
anything other than the ego
ego has become our only identity
and to drop it certainly means

you are dropping your individuality
it is not true
in fact just the opposite is the truth
unless you drop the ego
you cannot know your real individuality
the ego is a pretender
something false, pseudo, invented
the moment it is dropped
only then you can see the real
otherwise the unreal hides the real
the unreal hides the real like clouds hiding the sun

love requires a dropping of the ego
hence love can become the door to the divine
you may start loving a person
but you will end up loving the impersonal
the person becomes just like a window
open towards the infinite sky
but one has to be absolutely clear
that the ego will have to be sacrificed

people hanker for love
but at the same time they cling to their ego
hence love never becomes a reality
they come and go without tasting the nectar of love
and unless you experience love
you have not experienced life at all
you miss the point

love is sacred

in fact the only thing that can give you
the feeling of the sacred is love
love exists on the earth but is not part of the earth
it is a ray from the beyond
so those who can catch hold of the ray

they can go on moving in the direction
from which the ray is coming
and ultimately can find the source of all love
the religions have called that source god
it is better to call it godliness
so the idea of the person is dropped
and only the idea of energy remains

love is sacred, divine, godly
and also, love is a noble giver
one can give but if there is an expectation
of something to gain out of it
then it is not noble, then it is just pure business
it has no nobility about it
one can give with certain conditions
then it loses all nobility
love is a noble giver
because it gives for the sheer joy of giving
there is no desire for any return --
not that rewards don't come
they come -- they come thousandfold
but that is another matter
that is not your expectation

you were not desiring it, you were not demanding it
you had no idea of any return
in fact the lover is surprised when the gifts come
what he had given was nothing
and what comes is almost infinite, immeasurable

love is sacred, it is really sacred
because it is the art of noble giving

give for the sheer joy of giving
share for sharing's sake, for no other reason
and you will be rewarded immeasurably
you will come to the inexhaustible source
just by giving you will become every time
more and more rich -- that's the economics of love
a totally different economics
just the opposite of the ordinary economics
if you give you will become poor
in the ordinary economical world
if you go on giving soon you will be a beggar
but in the inner world the laws are just the reverse
give and you become richer
the more you give, the more you have
the less you give, the less you have
if you don't give you are poor, you are a beggar
one has to learn it but the only way to learn
is to give and see what happens
to share and see what happens

there is no other way to learn except experiencing it

life has only one centre which is eternal
otherwise everything goes on moving and changing
life is like a wheel
but the wheel moves on something unmoving
that unmoving centre of the wheel is love
everything changes
only love remains always the same
love is the only phenomenon
that remains unaffected by time
that is beyond time
those who have known love
they have known that time is not all
that there is something more than time
the eternity

time moves from past to future
present in fact does not exist in time
ordinarily we think these are the three tenses of time
past, present, future
but in fact time consists only of past and future
you can never get hold of the present
the moment you get hold of it it is already past
or if you try to get hold of it
before it becomes past
then it is in the future
you cannot get hold of it in the present

and love is in the present, love is always now
it abides here and now
it has no past, no future, no birth, no death

it simply is, it is pure isness
and the whole existence
is made of the stuff called love
the deeper you go into it the more you are surprised
that existence is not made of matter
matter is only illusory
illusory in the sense that it appears there
but if you go deeper into it it disappears

physicists say it is energy, not matter
that is their way of saying it
but the mystics say it is love, not matter
in fact both have come very close
the physicists and the mystics
because love is pure energy
of course the mystics way of saying it
is far better, far more poetic
than the physicists' way of saying it

energy is a non-poetic expression, neutral
love is a poetic expression
it brings the energy closer to you
it becomes your very heart
the moment you say it is love
it becomes something of immense value

to know the mystery of existence
one has to know the mystery of love
to know the ultimate, the eternal
one has to dive deep into love

my sannyasins are not in search of god or truth
their whole search is to know love in its totality
because knowing love in its totality is knowing all
it is knowing truth, it is knowing god
it is knowing freedom
it is knowing all that is worth knowing

one has to surrender to love with totality
not holding anything back

if you are holding something back
you will not be able to experience love
one has to be a gambler, not calculating
but ready to risk all, on one stake
everything that one has and in that very moment
is the transformation

there is a a great misunderstanding
it has existed in the whole past of humanity
and because of that misunderstanding
lovers have been quarrelling
fighting with each other
they think they have to surrender to each other
that is nonsense
they both have to surrender to love
surrender has to be there, but it is not to each other
that creates the conflict; then each tries
the other should surrender to me
and of course, the same is the desire of the other
and then there is conflict, then there is quarrel
now psychologists say lovers are intimate enemies
and they are right -- it should not be so
because enemies are after all enemies
intimate or not intimate
in fact intimate enemies are more dangerous
because they are so close
and if lovers are also intimate enemies
then there are only two categories in the world
the unintimate enemies

and the intimate enemies

friendship disappears completely
then there is no third category
and the reason is a fallacy

once it is understood that both
have to surrender to love, not to each other
things become very easy

then there is no question of possessing each other
no question of domination
both are possessed by love
love which is a totally different phenomenon
from their egos, their personalities
they melt into love not into each other
of course indirectly they melt into each other also
because they are melting into the same love
but that is indirect, that happens automatically

love is the first experience
of melting, merging, of losing one's boundaries
hence it is the first spiritual experience
and one should not stop at that
one should go on and on
finding more, deeper surrenders
and one day one has to be ready
to surrender all to the whole
that is the ultimate goal of human consciousness

the moment one surrenders oneself to the whole
one becomes holy

to me there is no other kind of holiness
that is the only possibility
of becoming a seer, a sage, a saint
all other saints are just hocus-pocus
deep down in their minds there are motives, desires
maybe of the other world, of heaven, of paradise
of being with god and all that kind of nonsense

the real seeker simply surrenders to the universe
dissolves himself into the whole, disappears
and in that very disappearance
one finds the ultimate core of one's being
the deathless, the immortal, the eternal

let love be your meditation

let love be your only law
i have only one commandment
because to me the whole religiousness
is contained in this single word
love
all the bibles, all the gitas, all the korans
if in any scripture there is something valuable
then it is bound to be some aspect of love
love has many aspects
it is a multi-dimensional phenomenon
the way to find it is meditation

meditation simply means becoming utterly silent
so that your mind is no more an interference
mind is full of desires, motives, goals, purposes

and love cannot be found by the mind
because love has no motive, no purpose
love has nothing to achieve, nothing to gain
it is not a means to some end
it is an end unto itself
hence mind is incapable of even comprehending
what love is
mind has to be put aside

that putting aside of the mind
is what meditation is all about
when the mind is put aside
you are in a state of meditation
no-mind is meditation
and in that state, love blossoms
suddenly you explode into love
your whole life becomes an overflowing love
but without silence it is not possible

one has to attain to such a deep silence that
not even a slight tremor of the mind remains in it
not even a small ripple of thought, desire
motive, greed, anger, no past, no future
when mind has completely ceased
then one hears the music of silence
the song of silence

the Sound
of one hand
Capping

and that is the moment when love explodes
then your whole life becomes nothing but love

only the loving heart knows what peace is
the unloving heart knows only war
sometimes hot, sometimes cold
but it is war all the same
the unloving heart means a heart full of hatred
and people are living in that ugly space
of course they find beautiful rationalisations
for their head trip

in fact they even pretend to love just to hate
for example they will love christianity
just to hate islam
they will love islam just to hate hinduism
they will love hinduism just to hate buddhism
they will love buddhism just to hate communism
and so on, so forth

if you look deep inside their being
their love is nothing but an excuse to hate
they will love their country to hate all other countries
they will love their race, their colour
to hate all other races and all other colours
but their basic motive is hatred
hence in the name of religion
so much bloodshed has happened
even christians who believe in jesus
whose whole teaching is rooted in love
they have killed thousands of people
they have burned people alive
in the name of jesus, in the name of love
it is a very insane humanity
we talk about love just to hide our hatred
we smile just to hide our anger
a sannyasin has to be absolutely clear about it
one has to be absolutely naked before oneself
no more rationalisation
because that is the only way
to be finished with hatred
if you can see it is hatred
that very seeing is enough
then you cannot live it, then you have to drop it
but if you think it is love
then on the package it is love
wrapped in beautiful packets
but inside it is nothing but hatred
so you can go on carrying those packets
thinking that it is love

a sannyasin has to expose himself totally
before himself he has to be clear
what exactly is in his heart

the moment you see hatred
that is the death of hatred
because nobody can allow it
nobody is so stupid to allow it

if one knows, if one knows exactly the ugliness of it
and it is ugly, hence i say
the very seeing of it becomes its dropping
and the moment hatred is no more there
love blossoms and with love comes peace
peace with the whole existence, a deep harmony
then there is no enemy

jesus says love thy enemies -- i don't agree
because even to think of them as enemies
is not right
once you think of them as enemies
and then you try to love them
you are getting into a contradiction
you can at the most pretend
because deep down you know they are enemies
and through your pretension
that you are loving your enemies
you can get into an ego trip
that you are a holy person, holier-than-thou
look, i love even my enemies
not only that, even my neighbours
i love my neighbours

to me the man of love knows no enemy
hence he loves all
not that he loves his enemies
he simply cannot see
that there is anybody who is his enemy

jesus on the cross says
father, forgive these people
because they know not what they are doing
it looks like a good gesture but in fact
he is condemning them, he is saying
they are fools, they don't know what they are doing
they are doing wrong -- that much is certain
otherwise why forgive them?
the very idea forgive them
shows that jesus knows they are doing wrong
but according to his whole teaching
love thy enemies as thyself
he is acting his whole philosophy
at the last moment also he says forgive

i will not agree to it

because you have already condemned them

they are doing their thing
and you are doing your thing
what is there to be forgiven?
neither they need to be forgiven
nor you need to be forgiven
you enjoyed doing your thing
they are enjoying doing their thing
if i am crucified i will know
that this is what i have been doing
i was driving those people to crucify me
so what is there to ask god to forgive them for?
why this holier-than-thou attitude?
this is a great insult to the people

i will simply thank them
you have done the thing
that i was hoping you would do
so goodbye, see you again
and again i will do the same
and i hope that you will also do the same
what else is there to say?

love cannot even utter these words, forgive them
love simply loves and knows peace
peace with the whole existence

love can either be hot or cold or cool
the cool love is a rare phenomenon
the other two are well known
the hot love is nothing but pure sexuality
and the cold love is nothing but
what happens between a wife and a husband --
it is a pretension, it is hypocrisy
it is a mannerism, etiquette
love is dead when it is cold
it is the coldness of a corpse
you still call the corpse by the same name
as when the person was alive
hence it is called cold love but love is no more there
it is just a corpse
and you have to perfume it
so it does not start stinking

that's what husbands and wives continuously do
perfuming, managing somehow the pretension
knowing perfectly well that all has disappeared
but not courageous enough to say so
there are so many involvements, investments
children, business, money

and a thousand and one things
respectability, society
and one has to think of all these things
then it is cold love
both are known, both are known
because each hot love ends in cold love
because how long can you keep anything hot?
sooner or later it starts getting cold
the honeymoon is enough
the moment the honeymoon is over the heat is gone
now it is a cold thing
you can carry it your whole life

cool love is a very rare phenomenon -- it happens
only when there is deep meditation behind it
meditation makes everything cool
and the miracle of coolness is
it is neither hot nor cold
it is not a passion, lust, hence it is not hot
and because it is never hot it never becomes cold
it simply remains exactly in the middle
but to attain to cool love
one needs the basis of a deep, meditative silence

i am teaching my people to give roots to their love
into the soil of meditation
then you will have cool flowers
and those cool flowers are eternal
they never die
because they are no more part of time

to know the dimension of cool love
is to have found the real home
the real shelter, the real security

love never grows old
if it grows old it is not love
it is something else pretending to be love
love always remains young
it is never childish either
if it is childish it is something else
it is not love
so remember, neither childish nor senile
it is always young
youthfulness is its very flavour
and it is always new, each moment
it has the miracle of renewing itself
rejuvenating itself
the body becomes old
but the heart remains always young

but people are not aware of their hearts
they are not aware of anything in them
which remains always fresh
it has to be searched for
one will have to dig into one's being
because there is much rubbish accumulated
the parents, the teachers, the priests
the politicians -- all kinds of stupid people
go on stuffing every child with nonsense
and by the time the child is capable
of going into himself
a great mountain of junk prevents him
that junk has to be emptied out

that's exactly the whole work of a sannyasin
to get rid of the junk
that others have stuffed you with
to clear yourself completely
to clean yourself completely
so that you can find your real being
that you have brought with yourself

the moment you find your real being
you have found also love, also truth, also freedom
and that experience remains fresh
and to live in that freshness is bliss, is benediction
one can live in it, one can die in it
it continues even after death
one can enjoy life, one can enjoy death
because now one is identified neither with life
nor with death
one knows something in oneself
which is beyond all duality
that is your freshness, your freedom

love can be either addressed to someone
or it can be unaddressed
not to somebody in particular
when love is addressed to somebody
it is narrow, tunnel-like
and a tunnel can become an imprisonment
love addressed to somebody means you have
focussed
your love energy on a single point
and you have excluded the whole universe out of it
just think that if love can give you so much joy
in such a narrow, one-pointed way
how much bliss is possible
if love can be unaddressed
not pointing in any direction
but radiating into all directions

that is the meaning of anuragini
love radiating into all directions
not love to somebody in particular
but just a quality inside you
the quality of being love itself, the quality of loving
so if you touch a rock there is love
you see a flower and there is love
even when you are sitting all alone
love is radiating
just as a lamp is burning in a room, all alone
but still, the light is radiating
this is the ultimate goal of love

and the moment one can allow oneself
so much love-full-ness
one knows the greatest ecstasy possible
there is nothing beyond it
there is nothing more to life
being love means
the mystery of existence has been contacted

you have become part of the miraculous
the mysterious, the unknowable
and to become part of it is the ecstasy
without it one lives in misery
in a dark night of the soul

love brings light, love brings life
and not ordinary live
but eternal life, abundant life

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8103175
ShortTitle: CLAPP17
Audio: No
Video: No

one thing very significant to be remembered is

that contentment does not mean satisfaction
satisfaction is pseudo contentment
deep down there is discontentment
satisfaction is only a cover-up, it is a mind trick
otherwise life would become impossible

if the wound of discontentment
is continuously there
one cannot live

so humanity has created a cover-up for it
that is satisfaction
it is a very thin layer hence scratch a little bit
and the discontent starts oozing out like pus

contentment is a totally different phenomenon
it is the healing of the wound
contentment comes
through understanding the nature of desire
the nature of desire is unfulfillable
there is no way to fulfil it
whatsoever you do, the distance between you
and your desire will remain the same
the desire is just like the horizon
it looks just a few miles ahead
one feels that one can reach it, it is not so far away
but as you move towards it, it goes on moving away
the distance remains constantly the same
because the horizon in fact does not exist
there is no place where the earth and the sky meet
it is an optical illusion -- so is desire

if you desire something and you feel
the moment you attain it there will be joy
you can go on hoping till you attain it
the moment you attain it you will see
there is no joy in it
the desire and the hope has moved again
farther away
the same illusion, the same hope

and one goes on living one's whole life
running after shadows

to understand the nature of desire
that it is basically unfulfillable
is the foundation of contentment
the moment you see that the desire is unfulfillable
desiring as such disappears
and when there is no desire in the heart

then one is contented
and certainly contentment is the greatest song
there cannot be any song superior to contentment
of course it is not a song
which can be expressed through words
it is a song that is only felt
it is just like the heartbeat: one feels it
it is so deep that it is beyond words, immeasurable
but it certainly is a song, it has its own music
but totally different from all the music
that you have heard before
we have a special word for it in the east
we call it anahat nad

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

you cannot make a sound by one hand clapping
but that's actually what it is
because there is no other, only you are there

when all the desires have disappeared
all others have also disappeared
the others were nothing but your objects of desire
when the desire is no more the others are no more
the moment desire disappears
the whole world disappears
then there is absolute silence, absolute aloneness
but it Is not loneliness -- you are with yourself
you are not lonely
in fact for the first time you enjoy your very being
it is silence but not the silence of a cemetery
it is very alive, it is full of joy
it is the silence of the opening of a flower
there is fragrance in it, life in it, colour in it
it is a dance, it is a celebration

the only glory possible in life
is that of absolute contentment
to desire is to remain a beggar
even though one may be an emperor
but because he desires he remains a beggar

there is a famous story of a sufi mystic, farid
the great moghul emperor, akbar
used to come to visit him
he lived in a small village near delhi
the people of the village once asked farid
the emperor comes to see you

and we don't even have
a small school for our children in the village
you can just mention it and we can have the school
do us a favour, you can tell the emperor
it is impossible that he will not fulfil what you ask for

farid said i will do it but because i have to ask
then i will have to go to the emperor
he went to see the emperor
one day in the early morning
he was immediately received, welcomed, taken in
the emperor was praying, his morning prayer
mohammedans pray five times a day
he was doing his first prayer, farid stood behind
listened to what the emperor was praying
when he had finished the prayer
the emperor raised his hands towards the sky
and asked god, give me more power
more wealth, greater kingdom
listening to this farid laughed, turned back
at his laughter, his turning back, the emperor looked
he rushed over, fell at his feet and said
why have you come?
and why you are going back and why did you laugh?
farid said, i used to think that you are an emperor
but you are not, you are still a beggar
and i am going back because i had come
to ask for a school for my village children
but to ask from a beggar does not look right
so cannot ask

because to make a school in the village
you will become a little bit poorer
you are already poor
and moreover if i have to ask
then why should i ask you
i can ask god himself
why have a mediator between?

desire makes everybody a beggar
hence there can be no glory
when one is full of desires
the moment desires are dropped
and the contentment settles
in the innermost core of your being
there is immense glory
it is the release of the hidden splendour

the experience of contentment
is the only real spiritual experience

a contented heart
is the right climate for meditation to grow
hence meditation cannot be a desire
you cannot desire it
when all the desires are dropped
only then meditation can start growing in you
meditation is not a means to any end it is the end
itself, the end unto itself

hence the people who try to meditate
for some purpose
are missing the whole point of it

meditation is non-purposive
even to desire god will hinder your meditation
hence the religions
that have really developed meditation
have dropped the idea of god
jainism and buddhism, two religions
which have developed the art of meditation
to its ultimate peak
both have dropped the idea of god
not that god does not exist
but they have dropped the idea
for the simple reason that
if god is talked about then naturally one will desire
to attain to god's experience

buddha dropped all ideas
about heaven, paradise, moksha
for the simple reason that if these ideas are there
then you are giving objects for people's desire
and meditation cannot grow
in the climate of desiring
its basic requirement is
that there should be no desire in you
the moment there is no desire
mind can be easily put aside
because mind is a mechanism

to fulfil your desires
when you don!t want to go anywhere
you can put your car aside, there is no point
you can give it to a friend, you can dispose of it
its whole function is if you want to go somewhere
mind's function is to help you fulfil your desires

mind is a mechanism, a device
so that you can attain
whatsoever you dream, desire, expect, hope

and meditation is a state of no-mind
you can put the mind aside only
when there is nothing to be desired
when you don't want to go anywhere
when you are utterly happy, now, here
this very moment
then meditation grows spontaneously, effortlessly
then your silence goes on deepening
and as your silence deepens
you become more and more existential
less and less an individual, separate from existence
more and more universal, one with the existence
and that oneness is really
what religions have called god
it is a name for an experience

god is not a person
but the ultimate experience of oneness
with the whole

knowledge is not wisdom
knowledge is acquired
so that you can fulfil your desires
lord acton is right when he says
knowledge is power

certainly knowledge gives you power
power to attain your ambitions
power to achieve your desires
power to be somebody important
but knowledge is all borrowed
from the schools to the universities
what goes on happening in the name of education
is nothing but stuffing people's minds
with borrowed knowledge
the whole educational system exists
as an agent of the past
in the service of the vested interests
so that you can become useful
so that you can be productive
so that you can be reduced into a commodity
society uses knowledge to be powerful over you
you use knowledge to be powerful over others

wisdom is a totally different dimension
it has nothing to do with power
it has nothing to do with achieving any ambition
wisdom happens only when one has dropped
the whole stupidity of ambitiousness
it is stupidity

because even if you become alexander the great
so what? -- he died in utter frustration
he conquered almost the whole world
at least the world that was known in his days
and he was only thirty-three when he died
he did a tremendous job of conquering the world
he spent his whole energy, his whole life
in conquering the world

and at the age of thirty-three he died
the day he died he wanted to live one day more
just one day more to see his mother
because that was the distance he had to travel
twenty-four hours were needed for him
to reach back to his capital
he was going back from india
and he had promised his mother
that when he had conquered the world
he would come and offer the whole world to her
only twenty-four hours he wanted
he asked his physicians
they said we cannot do anything
you cannot live more than a few minutes
he said i am ready to give everything
you can take half of my kingdom
they said even if you give your whole kingdom
we cannot save you -- it is impossible

at that moment
he understood the futility of his whole effort

with his whole kingdom
he could not even buy twenty-four hours
he had wasted thirty-three years
for conquering something
which was not even capable of
purchasing twenty-four hours
thirty-three years wasted, his life spent
in attaining something
which is absolutely meaningless
he died in utter frustration
all ambitious people die in frustration
they live in frustration, they die in frustration

contentment is simply the understanding
that the ambitious attitude towards life is
unintelligent
and the moment you see the unintelligence of it
desires simply evaporate from your life
then you don't want to be somebody

then you are perfectly happy in being nobody
and in that state wisdom blossoms

wisdom does not come from the outside
it is the explosion of your inner consciousness
it is not knowledge, it is an insight
into the innermost mysteries of existence
and that insight makes you immensely ecstatic
because that insight gives you
an authentic glimpse of your own immortality
you have been here before birth
and you will be here after death
birth and death are small episodes
in the eternity of life
and to know life eternal
is to know god, another name for god

it is possible to be contented right now
it need not wait for tomorrow
desire has to wait for tomorrow
because it will take time to arrange, manage, reach

desire needs future

without future desire has no way to exist
in fact it is desire that creates future
otherwise there is no future
time consists only of now -- the past is no more
the future is not yet -- they are both non-existential
only the now is existential
then what is past?
past is only memory
and what is future~
future is only desire
they are dimensions of your mind
not dimensions of time
past is the dust that the mind has gathered
and future is the hopes, the desires, the ambitions
that the mind wants to reach some goals

contentment is possible
in fact, is only possible right now
you cannot postpone it
if you postpone it you have turned it into a desire
if somebody says i would like to be contented
he is talking nonsense
because he is talking in terms of desire, and desire
is just the polar opposite of contentment

one has simply to see that desire takes you

into the non-existential future
contentment is to live this moment
in its totality, passionately
without diverting your mind

anywhere else from the moment
if one can live each moment with totality, intensity
then contentment follows you like a shadow
it is always with you
and to be contented is the whole of religion
one need not be a christian
nor a hindu or a mohammedan
one needs only to be contented to be religious

only a contented heart can love
that's why you see in the world
everybody wants to love and to be loved
but it does not happen, it cannot happen
because the basic requirement is missing

without a background of deep contentment
one is not capable of sharing love
love is the fragrance of the flower of contentment
and if the flower is not there, you can pretend
at the most you can deceive others and yourself
but it is not going to fulfil
pretensions can't help, one remains frustrated

everybody is trying to give love
but in fact what people give to each other
is only misery, not love
lovers become imprisonments to each other
they don't become freedom

and love makes the other absolutely free
but because love is not there
the pseudo love simply tries to possess the other
and the moment you possess the other
you are insulting the other
because you are trying
to make a property of the other
this is the greatest insult
hence lovers continuously quarrel
for the simple reason
that both are trying to possess each other
both are desiring the other
both are trying to use the other
as a means for their own ends
this is not love
this is something very unloving
it may be even hatred masquerading as love

it is violence -- but the label is beautiful
but labels are labels
when you taste the content then it is poison
so the honeymoon is over
the moment you have gone beyond the label
when you have opened the container
the honeymoon is over and the misery begins

all so-called love creates suffering in the world
for the simple reason
that we have not prepared the ground for it
in my observation
only a contented heart can share love

because he has so much joy to share
he is not a beggar so he is not asking
give me love
he simply gives because he has so much
he is like a raincloud
so full of rainwater he has to shower
he does not make the other
feel obliged to him either
in fact he feels obliged
that the other accepted his gift
he could have rejected

when love comes out of your abundance
not out of an empty heart
which wants somehow to stuff itself with something
when it comes as an overflowing joy
then only it gives freedom
then only it creates a paradise around itself
wherever a man of contentment is, there is paradise

it has been said in the past
that the contented people enter paradise
i say that is not right
the contented people don't enter paradise
the contented people, wherever they are
create paradise
you can throw them in hell
and they will create paradise there

one cannot desire truth, god, liberation, nirvana
if you desire you have not understood at all
desire is the barrier not the bridge
desire is the wall that prevents you
from the ultimate union with existence
the moment you drop desiring
immediately, instantly
a melting, a merging starts happening

it is desire that creates a boundary around you
it makes a fence around you
and keeps you separate

it makes you like an island
and to be separated from existence
is the only misery, the only anguish
because we are waves in the ocean of the infinite
we are not separate
the very idea of being separate is false
but we can live in that false idea
and to live in the false is to suffer
to live in the real is to celebrate

we have to disappear into the ocean
like a dewdrop slipping from the lotus leaf
only a contented heart is capable
of disappearing into the ocean of the whole
but one does not lose anything, one gains
of course one disappears as a dewdrop
but one becomes the ocean
it is not a loss, it is immense gain
of course before you have entered the ocean
there is fear that you will be losing your identity
even the dewdrops must be trembling, afraid
trying to cling to the lotus leaf
and that is the fear of all human beings
we are clinging to our egos
e are clinging to our boundaries
we are clinging even to our chains
because we think they are our identity
our name, our form, they are all invented things
we come in the world without any name
and no form is ours

just watch the whole process
of a child growing in the mother's womb
from the first moment
to the time when the body is taken to the grave
how many forms come and go
no form is yours, millions of forms

the moment your mother became pregnant
if that small, atomic cell is shown to you
or a picture of it is shown to you
you will not believe that this is me
but this was your form one day
in fact it will be so small
you will not be able to see it with your bare eyes
you will need a microscope
you will need something to magnify it
only then will you be able to see it

and you will not recognise your face
there will be no face, no hands, no legs
nothing at all -- this is you? you cannot believe

a woman was showing her small child
the album of their family
and they came across a picture
of a beautiful young man
with long hair, black hair
and the child was interested
and he asked who is this, mum?
and the mother said this is your papa
and the child said this is my papa?

then who is this guy who lives with us?
i was always thinking that he is our papa

forms go on changing continuously
you don't have any form
you don't bring any name with you
to understand it, to see it, to realise it
helps immensely
then it is not very difficult
to allow oneself the quantum leap
from the individual to the whole
to me, to become one with the whole
is the only holiness there is

contentment is a beautiful flower
of immense beauty, of great fragrance
being with a contented man
you can immediately feel
a cool breeze, a fresh breeze
if you have eyes you can even see
if you have ears you can hear

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

jesus says again and again to his disciples
if you have eyes, see; if you have ears, hear

he is not talking to blind people or deaf people
he is talking to people just like you who have eyes
but their eyes are so clouded they cannot see
their noses are so blocked they cannot smell
their ears at the most can hear but cannot listen

a psychotherapist
was talking to a child whose mother
had brought the child to the psychotherapist
and the mother talked and talked for one hour
the child was sitting there as if utterly deaf
finally the psychotherapist asked the child
do you have any trouble with hearing?
the child said no, i have no trouble with hearing
but i have trouble with listening

and the child
is making an immensely beautiful distinction
between hearing and listening
and the psychotherapist could understand
the mother is talking too much
anybody would have difficulty in listening
hearing is okay, hearing is a physiological thing
just your eardrums have to be right and you will hear
but listening means
not only your ears are functioning
but your ears are also joined with your attention
you are paying attention
you are fully aware of what is happening

when awareness joins with your ears
then listening happens
when awareness joins with your eyes
then seeing happens
when awareness joins with your hands
then touching happens
otherwise one can touch mechanically

contentment is something invisible
the person who has it experiences it
but a few others who are sensitive
they can also feel it
the very presence of it is almost tangible
to the alert, to the attentive
that's how for thousands of years
disciples have been finding the masters
there is no other way, no other criterion
it is not a question of logic
not a question of intellect
it is a question of feeling
when the disciple feels the contentment
when the disciple can smell
the fragrance of contentment
then he knows that he has come home
that this is the place where he belongs
that this is the man to be with
that this is the light

i have been seeking and searching
no visible criterion is possible
it is certainly invisible, a transmission beyond words

but if awareness is there
then it is not something you have to imagine
it is very tangible, you can touch it
you can hold it in your hand
your heart starts beating with a new rhythm
in the east we have called it
one-thousand-petalled lotus -- sahasrar
when one becomes really contented
then in the lake of one's consciousness
a one-thousand-petalled lotus opens up
that is the ultimate peak of life
to die without knowing it is to have lived in vain
and it is, remember, everybody's birthright
just one has to claim it
it is there as a potential, it can be actualised

only a commitment, an involvement, a decisiveness
to make it a realisation is needed
that's what sannyas is all about a commitment
that i am going to work in every possible way
i am going to put my whole energy
into transforming my being into a beautiful flower
and the very decisiveness
and the flower starts opening

the moment your heart is totally involved with it
a miracle happens
something suddenly starts moving within your being
a new energy which has remained dormant for long
becomes dynamic

when one is contented within
one becomes detached
from a thousand and one things
one remains in life, one does not escape from life
but one lives in a totally new way
in the world and yet not of the world
that is detachment
one is in the world but the world is not within oneself
that is detachment

i am against all escapist attitudes
i don't support the idea of people escaping
to the mountains, to the deserts, to the caves
to the monasteries
no, not at all
it is because of this escapist attitude in the past

that humanity has suffered much

religion should be a way of life
not a way of renouncing life
it should be the art of living life
it should not be cowardly
in fact all the religions in the past
have been teaching cowardliness
all their monks and nuns were nothing but hippies
i mean literally
they had shown their hips to the world
they were real hippies, they escaped from the world

my sannyasins have to live in the world

but live in a totally new way
to live in the world
as a lotus flower lives in the lake
the lotus flower is the symbol of sannyas
the lotus flower has a tremendous quality about it
it lives in the water but untouched by the water
it is so velvety that the water cannot touch it
even in the early morning
when dewdrops gather on its leaves and on its petals
it remains dry, it does not become wet
those dewdrops are there but they are not touching
the lotus leaf or the lotus petals
that's how a sannyasin should live
utterly contented, utterly silent
in the world and yet not of the world

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103185
ShortTitle:	CLAPP18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

the moment one becomes blissful
one becomes simultaneously

a beloved of the whole existence

the miserable remains separate from the whole
misery creates a kind of boundary
it creates a prison
blissfulness is nothing but melting, merging
disappearing in the whole
misery is centered in the ego, bliss is egolessness

and the ego can never be the beloved of existence
because it is a false entity
the existence does not give any recognition
to false entities
hence the egoist suffers, he lives in hell
only egolessness brings paradise to you

to be initiated into sannyas
means basically, essentially
initiation into egolessness
bliss comes naturally
and one becomes the beloved of the whole
without any effort
it is our birthright
but we have to drop the false
to be in tune with the real

the experience of bliss
needs as a basic requirement courageousness
and nothing else

the miserable is always a coward
for the simple reason
that he cannot drop even the false
he clings to the false -- the ego
not only that, he clings even to his misery
he cannot even renounce his misery

remember a basic law: misery does not cling to you
it has no interest in you --
it is your investment in misery
it is your clinging with misery
that keeps you imprisoned, keeps you in hell
courage simply means
dropping all that is ugly, all that is false
and that creates unnecessary suffering
yes, there is some necessary suffering also
but that is a totally different phenomenon
necessary suffering
is that which one has to pass through
if one wants to reach to the heights

then one has to go uphill
that is necessary suffering
but it is worth it, it is a joy, in fact

people are clinging to unnecessary misery
which is absolutely not needed at all
it does not help your growth -- it hinders
but courage is needed to drop it
why is courage needed to drop it?
because we have some investment in it
the miserable person is getting
attention through his misery
sympathy through his misery
compassion through his misery
the more he gets people's sympathy
attention, kindness, compassion
the more he becomes clinging to his misery

he knows it is because of misery
that he is the centre of everybody else's attention
this is fulfilling his ego
but on the other hand it is nursing his misery
it is keeping his wound alive
it does not allow the wound to heal

a simple courage is needed to drop all this
because sympathy is not love
compassion is not love
getting attention for wrong reasons
you cannot really be contented
and what can attention give to you?
it can simply give you a bigger ego
which will be more heavy to carry -- that's all
you will be burdened with it
crushed under its weight

gather courage to drop all this
and the moment you drop it
immediately there is bliss
because bliss is our nature
it has not to be created, it is already there
we just have to remove the hindrances

that's the whole art of sannyas
removing the hindrances
eliminating the obstructions
the moment those rocks are no more there
the river of bliss starts flowing

it starts moving towards the ocean

towards the ultimate bliss of merging with the whole

bliss is always young, always fresh, always green
as far as bliss is concerned it is always spring
the fall never comes, the death never comes
bliss is eternal life
hence the longing of everyone
is to search and seek bliss, to find it

everybody is trying in his own ways to find it
of course, out of a hundred ways
ninety-nine are wrong
hence very few people attain it
but this is the way life functions
this is the way life gives you an opportunity
to be intelligent, to be aware, to experiment
to make mistakes and errors
because that is the only way to learn
you have to knock on ninety-nine doors
before you can find the right door
even those ninety-nine doors are helpful
don't think of them as enemies
because they help you to find the hundredth door
they are all pointing towards the hundredth door

life is a trial and error experiment
that's the only way to grow

to sharpen one's intelligence
if there was only one door
then there would be no difference
between the stupid and the intelligent
both would enter from the same door

the stupid is one who gets stuck in a wrong door
the intelligent also knocks on the wrong door
but never gets stuck there -- he goes on moving
he goes on searching until he finds the right door
it is a beautiful exploration
a tremendously thrilling adventure

enjoy the search, rejoice in the seeking
and the person who can enjoy
the very search, the very pilgrimage
is not far away from the right door
he is bound to find it

pleasure gives you the appearance of bliss
but it is not bliss -- it tricks you, it tickles you

for a moment it befools you, but only for a moment
and again you are back to the same state of despair

happiness also is another hallucination
pleasure is physiological, happiness is psychological
for example, a person taking some drug like lsd
feels a certain happiness but it is not bliss

even a man like aldous huxley was deceived
a very intelligent man but he believed
that he had attained through Lsd
the same experience
as the buddha, as jesus christ, as lao tzu
it is not possible through chemicals
chemicals can only create a dreamworld
and when their effect is lost you are back
on the same earth, in the same state
even in fact far more miserable than before
because now you have seen a dream
beautiful dream
and you will miss it
but this is not new
not only aldous huxley is deceived
it has been one of the most ancient things
from the ancientmost scripture of the world, rigveda
up to now, people have been deceived by drugs

in rigveda it is called soma
but it is exactly something like
marijuana, Lsd, pscilocybin
one can feel a dreamworld,
a beautiful dreamworld but it does not last
and the definition of bliss
is that it begins but it never ends
if it ends then it is either pleasure or happiness
either physiological or psychological
but it has nothing to do with the spiritual
the spiritual is the dimension of eternity

bliss is homeless
hence it is ever green, always young, always fresh
the only way to attain it is meditation
the body cannot give it to you
the mind cannot give it to you
only the state of no-mind
that's what meditation is: a state of no-mind
the moment you enter into the state of no-mind
in that immense silence, that profound virgin silence
you have entered into bliss, into the world of bliss

samo is a word that means balance, stillness, silence

it simply means coming to an inner space within you
where there is no disturbance at all, no distraction
where past is no more hovering over you
where future is no more pulling you
where only the present exists
where only this moment is all
in that silence, in that stillness, one hears

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

the eternal music of existence
and that's what bliss is
to become part of that eternal silence
which is also an eternal song, but a song of silence

unuttered, unexpressed
a dance at the innermost shrine of your being
with no movement

it is one of the most mysterious experiences
a song without any words
a dance without any movement
a music which cannot be heard
but can only be tasted, experienced

the ordinary science
is concerned with everything except bliss
it is concerned with the whole existence
except the consciousness of the scientist itself
it is a very strange phenomenon that the scientist
is interested in all kinds of things
except in his own consciousness -- who he is
that is not his problem at all, that is not his quest
the knower remains unknown to him
and he goes on accumulating knowledge
about everything else

vigyan means a special science
special in the sense that it is concerned with
the knowing of the knower itself
its only concern is to know the knower
who am i? is its only quest

and the moment you know who you are
simultaneously you know bliss too
because you are made of the stuff called bliss

you consist of only one thing -- that is bliss

gautam the buddha used to say
if you taste sea water from any place
it is always salty
if you taste your consciousness
from any door, from any method, from any path
you will always taste bliss

bliss takes you beyond time
without bliss you remain a slave of time

time is continuously changing
hence to remain in time
means constantly being uprooted
from one place to another place
you cannot grow, it is impossible to grow in time
it is just continuously replanting
there is no opportunity to grow roots
to be centered, to be grounded
time is fleeting so fast
and you have to keep pace with time
you have to go on running
you have to go on being more and more speedy
to keep your pace with time
otherwise you will be left behind

to live in time means
to live a life of continuous change, movement
you cannot find even a moment's rest
even in your sleep you are dreaming
that means even in your sleep you are running

bliss is beyond time, hence instead of a slave
it makes you a god, a god of time
time starts serving you
ordinarily people serve time
and time ultimately takes you to death
it cannot take you anywhere else
the grave is the goal
it makes you run faster and faster and faster
till you fall in your own grave
then only it leaves you
it goes on pushing you towards the grave

in sanskrit we have one word for both
time and death -- kal
for the simple reason that time means death
kalesh means god of time
and the moment you become a master of time

you also become a master of death
then time serves you, death serves you
both become your servants
but the whole secret lies in transcending time
and it is possible, the key is there within us
the key is to get out of the mind

mind is within the grip of time and death
the moment you slip out of the mind
you are outside time and death
and to slip out of the mind
takes you into the world of bliss
then there is only rejoicing and eternal life

bliss is multi-dimensional
it has many aspects to it
one of its aspects is it is a flame, a light
once the flame is lit within you
all darkness disappears
the darkness cannot exist with the flame
and when there is no darkness within you
your whole life is transformed
because your whole life was dominated by darkness
now it is dominated by light

darkness within
whatsoever you do is going to be wrong
even the right, with all good intentions
is going to be wrong -- that is inevitable
and one can experience it
parents want to do everything right for their child
of course they think they love the child
but they only think
deep down they are so full of darkness

love is not possible
and with all the good intentions
they start crippling the child, paralysing, poisoning
with all their superstitions and stupidities
they go on burdening the child
they are trying to make the child live
exactly the same life as they have lived
and they have never tasted bliss
yet they want the child
to be just a carbon copy of themselves
it is absolutely unconscious
with all good intentions
they are creating hell for the child
their parents created hell for them
and now they are doing the same to their children
and the children will go on doing the same
to their children

that's how from generation to generation
man is being poisoned from the very source
the teachers are trying to do something good
but all that they manage to do
is stuff your mind with borrowed knowledge
they themselves are not wise
how can they help you to be wise?
the priests are doing everything good for you
and they are the greatest mischievous people
in the world, not knowing at all
they have destroyed the whole human past
in the name of religion
all kinds of crimes have been committed

murders, people have been burnt alive
and not one or two, millions of people
in the name of god, in the name of christianity
in the name of islam, in the name of hinduism
beautiful names but the reason is simple
unless you have your inner light
whatsoever you do is going to be wrong
hence my emphasis is not to do right
my emphasis is to be right
then whatsoever you do is going to be right
that is secondary
then there is no need to be worried about it
and to be right means to be full of light

bliss is a light, misery is darkness
and that light is not far away
you are not to travel to a star to find it
you have just to go within -- it is just so close to you
just a little turning, a hundred-eighty-degree turning
just changing your focus from the outside
and looking in is enough

once you start looking in
you are bound to find the flame
it is already there -- neglected, ignored
once you pay attention to it, it starts burning bright
your attention becomes its food
its nourishment, its fuel
hence meditation is nothing but the art
of becoming attentive, aware, alert

our whole education is rooted in a false notion
of creating the ego in the child
even the psychologists go on emphasising
that the ego has to be strengthened
these psychologists also don't know
the experience of egolessness
they are as unaware as anybody else

as unenlightened as anybody else
and in their ignorance
they think unless you have a very strong ego
you will not be able to compete in life
and it is a tough competition
you have to be strong to give a good fight
it is a struggle, the survival of the fittest
so you have to be fit to survive

that's what our education is
it is in fact miseducation
because its whole foundation is wrong
it is rooted in the idea of the ego

real education will help you to dissolve the ego
to drop the very idea of conflict
struggle, fight, war
in fact one has to be in a deep communion
with the whole -- relaxed, restful, at home
to me that is religiousness
and the reward is bliss
and there cannot be any greater reward

dissolve the ego, let it evaporate
and only then will you find a tremendous explosion
of such joy
that you could not have even dreamt of it before
when it happens for the first time
it is absolutely unbelievable, it is so vast
it is so infinite that one cannot believe
that one is capable of it
one tries
perhaps i am dreaming, perhaps i am imagining
but the miracle is such that once it happens
it goes on deepening

sooner or later you have to trust it
sooner or later you have to come to understand
that this is what you were missing
this is what
you were always seeking and searching
unconsciously

ego is the only barrier
and egolessness is the only bridge to god

one has to become a nobody, a nothingness
only then bliss happens
because only then there is a space enough
for the infinite to become a guest in your being

otherwise we are so much cluttered
with all kinds of rubbish, junk, crap
that the infinite cannot be a guest
we cannot be a host to the divine
and bliss is divine, another name for god

one can invite bliss
only if one has prepared one's being
and the preparation means
if one has emptied oneself out completely
all the ideologies have to be thrown out
all the scriptures have to be burned
not literally, not the scriptures on the outside
they have nothing to do with you

but nothing inside should remain
no ideology, no religion, no theology

one should become utterly empty of all ideas
and then the miracle is bound to happen
exactly at the moment you are totally empty
it happens
and it does not happen
as if something is coming from the outside
it happens exactly at the centre of your being
as if something has suddenly blossomed in you
it was always there as a potential; it becomes actual

we have only to create space
and any limited space won't do
it has to be unlimited
hence i say one has to become a zero
the moment the zero is there
perfection happens on its own accord

bliss and wisdom are two sides of the same coin
only a blissful person is wise
and only a wise person is blissful
they happen together

the fool cannot be blissful
howsoever scholarly he is

howsoever knowledgeable he is
he cannot be blissful
and the blissful person
howsoever uneducated he is, uninformed
cannot be other than wise

he cannot be otherwise

jesus is not a knowledgeable person
neither is mohammed nor is kabir
all the three are uneducated, absolutely uneducated
not great scholars or philosophers
not knowledgeable in any way
just innocent people
but immensely wise, absolutely wise
their wisdom knows no bounds
their wisdom is as vast as the whole sky
their wisdom is infinite
hence wisdom has to be understood
what actually it is
it is knowing your own being
it is an experience of your own innermost core
it is entering into your own centre
the moment you enter your very centre
the innermost shrine of your being
a miracle happens
you are innocent and yet
you have such tremendous insight into everything
it is not knowledge, it is insight
your life is lived now in a wise way
your each step is full of wisdom

your each word contains scriptures
even your silence is a sermon

and the miracle of this blissfulness, this wisdom
happens through a simple art
of watching your mind

mind is knowledge
if you can watch your mind in all its functions
if you can watch all its knowledge
you become separate from it
the watcher becomes separate from the watched
and that very separation
is the beginning of bliss and wisdom
when you are totally aware that you are not the mind
you have prepared yourself
for the miracle to happen
it inevitably happens
just we have to be ready for it

sannyas is a preparation for wisdom, for bliss
for freedom, for love -- for all that is really valuable

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103195
ShortTitle:	CLAPP19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

all power is divine
we are only vehicles, passages
we are like a hollow bamboo flute
our function is to allow god to flow through us
the song is divine
the song does not belong to the flute
all that the flute can do is not to disturb it
not to block it, not to hinder it, but to allow it
the function of the flute is in a way negative
just not to obstruct

and then the song goes on flowing
that's where our ego creates trouble
the ego is a block
it fills the hollow bamboo flute
and stops the song from flowing through it
then life becomes obviously a misery, an anguish
it misses the song -- that song is our very life

god is our very life
god is not some person somewhere
but our very heartbeat, our very existence
and the ego is our enemy but very cunning
it pretends to be our friend, our greatest friend

sannyas simply means
seeing the destructiveness of the ego
and dropping it... in a single blow, not gradually
it cannot be dropped gradually
either one sees the point and drops it
or one goes on carrying it
hoping some day to drop it
but that very hope is illusory

when your house is on fire
you don't wait for tomorrow
you rush out of it
you don't even think to get out in a proper way
from the main gate, from the main door
you even jump out of a window
and if you are taking a bath naked

you jump naked out of the window
you don't even wait to wrap around a towel
when the house is on fire
one cannot postpone even for a single moment

and the house is on fire
everybody is suffering, everybody is burning in hell
everybody is living in such misery, anguish
there is no joy, no song, no dance
for the simple reason
because these things belong to god, not to us

they can belong to us only if we disappear
if we are not in the way, if we allow god
to flow through us
in that absolute let-go
in that surrender is sannyas

sannyas is not surrender to me
it is not surrender to anybody in particular
it is simply surrender to the whole
to this vast, infinite existence
and the moment you dissolve yourself in it
life becomes a sheer joy

man without the experience of the divine
is nothing but a darkness, an unending darkness

a dark night of the soul
and all hope for the dawn is futile
it is not going to come
unless we invite the divine the dawn cannot come
we have to become hosts to the divine
that's what meditation is all about
creating a receptivity for the divine to come in
and the divine certainly comes like a flame

the moment the flame enters you
you become aflame

your whole life is transformed into light

the sun does not rise on the outside, it rises within
and once there is light within
your whole life has a luminosity
each act has a tremendous beauty to it, a grace
a totality, a passionate intensity
each moment
becomes so tremendously deep and profound
that it starts containing the whole eternity in it
all that is needed on our part
is to be totally vulnerable, available, open
the guest is always knocking on the door
but our doors are closed
the flame wants to enter in but we don't allow
it we live in fear and for thousands of years
religions have been teaching people to live in fear
in fact they call a religious person
a god-fearing person

that is sheer nonsense
god is nothing to be afraid of

a religious person
is a god-loving person not god-fearing
why should he fear?
and if you are even afraid of god
whom are you going to love? -- because god is all

my sannyasins have to change the whole gestalt
that has been implanted within you by the society
i teach love not fear
and only love can be open
only love can be inviting, only love can trust
and the moment you trust
you can open the doors of your heart
and immediately, instantly, the miracle happens

the word ecstasy is of immense significance
literally it means to stand outside yourself
that's the actual meaning of ecstasy
standing outside of yourself, standing out of the ego
and the moment you are out of the ego
you are in god
to be in the ego
is to be millions of miles away from god
and to be out of the ego
is to be at the very heart of the divine

and if one understands, if one tries to see the point

it is not difficult
because the ego
has never brought any joy to anybody
it only brings agony
it brings more and more pain
more and more suffering
ego is like a wound
that continuously hurts and is very touchy
to come out of the ego is to be healed
is to be whole, is to be holy
and to come out of the ego nothing else is needed
only one thing
a deep insight into the very phenomenon of the ego
what it has brought
it promises much but it never delivers the goods
n the whole history of humanity not a single person
has been able to say ego has given me bliss
and all the persons who have lived blissfully
have said, without any exception
that bliss has happened
only when they dropped the ego

the mathematics is very simple
it is one of the most absolute laws of life
without any exception
it is the very science of religion
get out of the ego and suddenly the spring comes
and thousands of flowers start blossoming in you

sannyas is a divine revolution
it is not a modification, a reformation
it is revolution
it is dropping the past absolutely
and entering into a totally new dimension
only then one can taste what godliness is

if you carry your past with you, you remain old
and every day you go on becoming older
because the past becomes bigger and bigger
and heavier and heavier
if you drop the whole past and start afresh
you are again young
and only the young consciousness
can have a contact with the divine
because there is nothing in between
if you are carrying the past
then the past functions as a barrier, as a wall
it is a china wall, very thick
and it goes on growing thicker every moment
because every moment the past is becoming bigger
something is added to the past

sannyas begins when you drop the past
and suddenly
you feel a weightlessness, as if you can fly
and then one has to remember
not to accumulate the past again
then one has to die every moment to the past
so that one is reborn every moment to the present

that's the only true way to live
dying to the past
living in the present
that contains my whole religion

man is capable of melting and merging
into his own innermost core
and that is the space where absolute silence reigns
where no noise has ever penetrated
it is against nature and the law of nature
no noise can ever enter into your innermost shrine
the silence is virgin
but it is not a dead silence
it is very alive, it is full of music
it has a song of its own

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

it has a dance of its own
but it is impossible to express it in language

language is made to express the noise of the mind
beyond the mind is your silence
hence there is no way to express it
but it can be experienced
and that's the only thing that matters: experience

and its experience transforms you
then your whole life becomes a celebration
a subtle undercurrent of joy permeates you
pervades you
you live in the world
you live in the whole noise of the world
but now it doesn't matter
because now
it cannot distract you from your inner centre

to know that inner space

is to know the centre of the cyclone
and then the cyclone too is beautiful
you remain centred in all kinds of situations
success or failure, poverty or richness, life or death
the inner centering remains the same

to attain it is the goal of sannyas

the knowledgeable person
has no way to know the divine
because his knowledgeability gives him great ego
knowledge
is the most ego-nourishing phenomenon
far more than money, political power, etcetera
because political power can be taken away
money can be lost, your bank can go bankrupt
it is easy to lose it
but knowledge is something
which nobody can take away from you
hence it gives the ego the most stable ground

the knowledgeable person has never known god
hence jesus says be like a small child
again and again he repeats it
unless you are like a small child
you will not enter into my kingdom of god
to nicodemus he says unless you are born again

it is not possible to experience the divine
the whole insistence is on innocence
the same innocence as the child has

drop all your knowledge
it is rubbish, it has no inner value
in fact it is a disvalue it is not a qualification
for the inner world but a disqualification
unburden yourself from knowledge
and then innocence will be discovered
and that is really treasure

once you have tasted your own innocence
you have tasted god -- it is the same
call it innocence, call it godliness
these are different names for the same experience

silence has three gates to pass
one is the most peripheral: speaking
speak only telegraphically
speak the essential and you will be surprised

that almost ninety per cent of your talking is useless
only ten per cent will do
and you will also be surprised
that ten per cent will become more effective
because that ninety per cent
that unnecessary burden
is no more there

words become more pregnant
when you don't go round-about
when you go directly
and if one has to be telegraphic
one has to go directly
that's why you can write a long letter
but it doesn't have that effect
a small telegram is more effective

in india this is a common practice
people will write long letters
and in the end they will write
think of it as a telegram
but how to think after such a long letter?
a telegram has to be telegraphic

all the great scriptures of the world are telegraphic
that is the meaning of the sanskrit word sutra
just a hint has been given but very pregnant
this is the first step
be telegraphic, speak the essential
and drop the non-essential
and then the second step
think only the essential
and you will be surprised
ninety-nine per cent is unessential
only one percent maybe is essential
that too i say maybe, perhaps
otherwise it is all holy cow dung

so drop thinking unnecessarily
about unnecessary things

and people are thinking about all kinds of things
relevant, irrelevant
i receive such questions
why do dogs bark at the moon?
now the person who is thinking this question
is really a great thinker
he is neither a dog, nor is he a moon
what is his concern about it? Let the dogs bark
it is something between the dog and the moon
you are unnecessarily poking your nose in it

but just curiosity
and people go on thinking about useless things

so drop useless thinking
and you will be saving so much energy
that the third step can be taken
the third step is the most subtle
feel only the essential
and if you come to the essential
then there is only love
anger, greed, lust
all these things are non-essential
they are parasites, they are exploiting you
when you come to the essential only love remains
and when your heart is only full of love
you can enter into the very centre of silence

these three things have to be passed
the outer part of the mind -- talking
the inner part of the mind -- thinking
and the innermost part of the mind -- feeling
and when you have passed all these three
then there is silence
and that silence is the door to the divine

freedom is one of the most fundamental things
and we are living in all kinds of bondages
the bondage of a certain church
the bondage of a certain race
the bondage of a certain nationality
and so on and so forth
these are all imprisonments, prisons within prisons
and if one really wants to know the truth
one has to get out of all this stupidity
that humanity has been carrying
for thousands of years
one has just to be a consciousness
a pure consciousness
that is freedom
neither hindu nor mohammedan nor christian
neither atheist nor theist, neither black nor white
these are non-essential things
one should not get lost
in the jungle of the non-essential

the essential thing is your consciousness
and consciousness
is neither hindu nor mohammedan
nor christian nor jew
it is not even masculine or feminine
it is neither black nor white
it is neither young nor old

no category is applicable to it
it is beyond all categories
hence it has immense freedom

freedom is divine
because it allows you to know the truth
freedom means freedom from all prejudices
from all a priori conclusions

a child met the priest of the town in the garden
he said good morning, father
the priest looked at the child, a beautiful child
and the way he greeted him
he asked him, but i never see you in the church
the child said, that's true
because i don't belong to your abomination

these denominations are really abominations
these churches, these temples, these mosques
are nothing but beautiful ways of creating prisoners

be free so that you can be yourself

initiation into sannyas is initiation into freedom
into being yourself
i don't give you any creed, any dogma
any abomination
i simply want you to be utterly yourself
and then god is not far away
he is just by the corner

we have not lost anything, we have just forgotten

god is still there, truth is still there
love is still there, bliss is still there
nothing has been lost but we have forgotten it

we are living in a kind of sleep
we need a certain awakening
and that's the function of a master
to hit the disciple
in such a way that he has to wake up
and certainly the master has to be merciless
out of compassion he has to be merciless
he has to hit hard on the head
just a good hit on the head and one wakes up

all the methods of meditation

are nothing but certain ways of hitting
the very source of your sleepiness
once you start awakening, just a little wakefulness
is enough to remind you of what you have forgotten
and then there is no problem
then you can start working on your own
searching inside, where you have put things
and how you forgot

sati is a beautiful word
it contains the essential core of all spiritual methods
remembering
so one need not be worried because nothing is lost
one should rejoice that even if we have forgotten
it is still there
so just a little effort is needed to wake up

just a little effort to come out of your dreams
and anything can be of help
sometimes even accidents can help
just for a moment you lose your sleepiness
and suddenly all is remembered
this remembrance happens always in a sudden way
hence my way is the way of sudden enlightenment

one goes on hitting one's head against many things
because one never knows which hit
from what source, is going to help
it may be the same pillow that you hit
or the same pillar again and again
one never knows
it may be the ninety-ninth number or the hundredth
but there comes a point
when remembrance happens
sometimes it can happen even in the first hit
it depends how thick is the sleepiness, how dense
people have different layers
it depends on their conditioning
how they have been conditioned

every child has been conditioned
so every child will need a certain hit

to be with a master
is possible only if you love immensely
because the master is going to hit you
unless you trust you won't allow anybody to hit you

it is going to be a surgical operation
you have to trust the surgeon

because you will be on the table, under chloroform
and who knows what the surgeon is going to do?

i have heard about a jew
who was going to be operated upon
he said wait
he took out his purse
and started counting his money
the doctor said
there is no need to pay right now
you can pay later on
he said who is going to pay?
i am simply counting my money
because when i am under chloroform, who knows?
i don't trust you
he is trusting him for the operation
but he cannot trust for the money
money seems to be more valuable to people
than their life itself

but to be with a master one has to understand it
that love is more valuable than life itself
the relationship between a master and a disciple
is a love affair
it is the highest peak of trust
because it is the greatest operation
there is no other operation bigger than this
your whole life has to be transformed

it is possible -- one just has to allow it

one has to open one's heart
so that one is always ready
to welcome the unknown, the unknowable

we live in the known
and we are afraid of the unknown
so we keep our doors closed to the unknown
what to say about the unknowable?
to allow the unknown to enter
we are not even ready
but to live in the known means to live in a rut
it is boring
that's why the whole humanity seems so bored
utterly bored, bored with everything
unless one opens doors to the unknown
life never becomes a joy, a deep adventure
the moment you open the doors for the unknown
the moment you welcome the unknown
you are allowing new, fresh winds to come in
the rain, the sun, the stars

the fragrance of the flowers
and with all these, slowly slowly comes the divine
first you have to be open to the unknown
and when you have started enjoying
then you can risk one step more
you can go a little deeper
you can become open to the unknowable

the world of the unknown
is the world of poetry, music, dance
the world of aesthetics
and the world of the unknowable
is the world of religion
and the world of the known is the world of business
marketplace, ordinary existence
day-to-day existence

a sannyasin first has to be open to the unknown
and then finally to the unknowable
that is the meaning of swagat: a welcoming heart
and then the impossible becomes possible

there are two ways to approach the divine
one is of meditation, awareness
the other is of love
both are valid ways, their starting point is different

but their ultimate goal is the same
they meet when you have reached
and not only that they meet at one point in the end
if you have followed the way of meditation
then love comes as a shadow to it, as a by-product
if you have followed the way of love
then meditation comes as a shadow of it
as a consequence of it
they happen together finally
but the starting point can be different

for you my suggestion is
love will be the best way to follow
love the whole existence, love as much as you can
because the more you love
the more capable of love you will become
this is the law of love
the more vou love the more love vou have
the less you love the less love you have
when you love infinitely
you start having an inexhaustible love within you
some sources that have remained always hidden
suddenly open up
some springs which have never been flowing

start flowing
but one has to be unconditional: love
but don't ask anything in return
love for the sheer joy of love
and then wait for the miracle
it happens, it happens inevitably
just one has to love and wait
sow the seeds of love and wait
and the moment certainly comes
when those seeds start sprouting
they start becoming plants, leaves start growing
foliage comes, then buds
then flowers and the fragrance
that fragrance is godliness

love is the beginning, godliness is the end

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103205
ShortTitle:	CLAPP20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

the phenomenon of awareness is paradoxical
half of it, the first half, is human effort
the other half, the second half, is a divine gift
one has to do the utmost one can do to attain it
but it is not attained only by that
it is not attained without it either
the human effort prepares you to receive the gift
if you are unprepared and the gift comes
you will not even be able to recognise it
there is no question of receiving it, welcoming it
so the first part is absolutely necessary

but one should not get the idea
that one attains it through effort
the effort only removes the barriers
it is negative
the moment the barriers are removed

the door is open, the heart is available
the gift comes, it is a happening, it is not a doing
hence one should not get egoistic
about one's efforts
because ultimately it happens effortlessly
it simply showers on you
and the moment it showers
one comes to know that whatsoever i have done
has nothing to do with-it
i was simply removing the stones
the rocks on the way
the guest was always ready to come
i was only opening the door
the guest is not my creation
the guest was already there
just waiting at the door
all that i have done is open the door
which is not much
but without opening the door
the guest cannot enter either
hence it is called the effortless effort

one has to be really diligent

it is an uphill task, you have to move upwards
when you are coming down the hill there is no effort
when you are going up the hill
immense effort is needed
the higher the altitude the more effort is needed
but when you reach the peak what you see there
has nothing to do with your effort
of course your effort has got you to the peak
but the vision, the vast sky
and the immensely beautiful valleys all around
the stars
they are not your creation
but you would have missed them
if you had not come to the peak

hence one has to continuously balance
between effort and no-effort
something has to be done
and something has not to be done
they appear contradictory
they are not -- they are complementary
you have to do your part
the moment your part is fulfilled
existence does its own part
but if you have been half-heartedly doing
then existence will not do its part
you have to be in your effort totally
without holding anything back

when you risk all, existence comes
with immense blessings, benedictions
existence loves and respects a person
who has put everything to the stake
and awareness is something that can happen only
when you are totally devoted to it
sannyas is nothing but an initiation
first into effort
and then into effortless receptivity

existence is basically made of awareness
science may never be able to discover it
because science's very methodology prevents it
but still science has come very close to it

just thirty years ago

science was absolutely certain
that existence consists of matter
now it is no more so
matter is dead, matter has evaporated
matter exists not
now science says we were deceived
because of our limited instruments
existence does not consist of matter
but of pure energy
but the energy is revolving with such speed
that it creates the illusion of matter
it is just like an electric fan
going with great speed
and you cannot see its three blades
it looks like a wheel
that wheel is only illusory
if it really goes with the speed of light
you can sit on it
and you will not feel those blades moving
the speed will be so much
one hundred eighty-six thousand miles per second
that you can sit on it
and you will not feel that anything is moving
it will be absolutely static for you
that's actually what is happening
when you see the wall
it seems to be so solid -- nothing is solid
just the speed is so fast
otherwise you can walk through it
it is just the speed

if it can be lowered a little bit
you can walk through the wall
through the mountain
there is no problem because it is pure energy

there is nothing solid any more
this is a great advance that science has to concede
reluctantly they conceded
because to say that existence consists of energy
is to come very close to the mystics
they have always been saying existence is energy
they say something more too
they say that energy is awareness
science may never be able to know that
for the simple reason
it has no way to experience awareness
it can be experienced only through meditation
and the moment you experience awareness
the whole existence
is immediately revealed to you as awareness
not only that, it starts converging on you
immediately, instantly you become the centre of it
you become the beloved of the whole
and to be beloved of the whole
is to be blissful, is to be ecstatic
because that is the only love that can be eternal

the more aware you become, the more loving
the less aware, the less loving

the unconscious person
is absolutely incapable of love
neither can he give nor can he receive
and everybody is hankering
longing to love and to be loved
but everybody is unconscious
it is not possible
it is like a blind person trying to see the light
and trying to see the colour of the flowers
and trying to see the stars
because people talk so much of their beauty
but how can the blind man see
the colours of the flowers
and the rainbow and the stars and the moon?
it is impossible
what is needed is not any effort to come
to come to the flower, to look at the sky
because those blind eyes
even if turned towards the sky
will not see the stars
the blind person needs his eyes to be cured
he needs a physician, he does not need to be led
by poets, by philosophers
he needs a physician

and a true master is a physician not a philosopher
he tries to give you something

that is already in you but unopened
he gives you a third eye, that is awareness
he helps you to become aware

and as you start becoming aware you are surprised
love starts happening of its own accord
and you have always been longing for it
and now it is coming of its own accord
one simply becomes pure love
when awareness has blossomed
when the flower of awareness is there
there is the fragrance of love
it is inevitable

awareness is the seed -- it is there
it just needs the right soil
the right climate, a right gardener
and soon the day will come
when the seed will dissolve into the soil
and the hidden will become real
the heart of the seed will start growing
then flowers are not far away
the first leaves herald the coming of the flowers
sannyas is only a climate, a soil
the master is a gardener
you have all that you need
but it is in the potential, it has to be actualised
there is no real difficulty in its realisation
one just has to dissolve one's ego in the soil
that ego is just like the hard shell
that surrounds the seed
it is protective -- that is its function

but if that hard shell surrounding the seed
rejects dissolving into the soil
then it is no more protective, it is destructive

the ego is a necessity in the world
otherwise you will not be able to survive
there are so many egos all around
they will crush you
they will use you as a stepping stone
you will be destroyed by all those egos
your own ego gives you a certain protection
a certain safety
it creates a hard barrier between you and the others
they cannot penetrate you
it is not easy to go deep into you and hurt you
ego helps you not to be hurt by others
as far as the world is concerned it is okay
the moment you start moving inwards
the ego has to dissolve

otherwise it won't allow your reality to blossom

that's what sannyas is
a readiness on the part of the disciple
to dissolve the ego
and once the ego is dissolved
miracles start happening
it is a miracle
those first two leaves coming out of the ground
one could not have imagined
that the seed contains these two green leaves

and then the tree goes on
becoming bigger, gathering greater foliage
it can become a big tree
almost whispering with the clouds
it can blossom, it can become flowers, fruits
and only then one is fulfilled

that is the state of buddhahood
the awakened state of consciousness

awareness is a method
a means to attain consciousness
one has to become aware of the outer world

when you are watching something
be alert
don't just behave like a zombie
that's how people are behaving
they are looking at a thing and not looking at all
because their mind is somewhere else
their eyes are empty, there is no attention
they are hearing something
but they are not listening
their awareness is not there behind their ears
so this is the first thing to be done
become aware of the outside world

this noise of the train

or an aeroplane passing by or the traffic
never think of these things as distractions
they are not
use them as objects for becoming alert and aware
and you will be surprised
everything can be used
and then there is no distraction
then the whole life is helping you to become aware

nothing can distract you
you can go into the marketplace
and you can use every noise
every nuisance that is going on
as an object for becoming more alert
in fact it is easier to be aware in a marketplace
than in a monastery
the second thing to be aware of
is your own body and its acts, what you are doing
just becoming more aware of each movement
each gesture
and that will release an even greater awareness
than the outside world
then become aware of your thoughts
and you are coming closer to home
and the closer you come
more and more release of awareness will be there
then watch your emotions, your moods
and you have come very close
for the explosion of consciousness

when you are capable of watching the outside world

the physiological activities
the activities of the mechanism of the mind
and the mechanism of the heart
you are ready for the quantum leap
then you can simply jump into yourself
you will suddenly find yourself centred, grounded
rooted in your own being
and that is the flowering of consciousness
that's the ultimate goal of all religions

there is no other truth
truth is not something outside you
it is the very innermost core of your being
it is the explosion of consciousness
awareness, watchfulness
the moment your inner being explodes
all becomes light
then life is lived in a totally different way
of course one lives in the same ordinary life
but with such extraordinary delight
with such extraordinary intensity, love, joy
that one cannot imagine it
it is not comprehensible by the mind
mind is always wishy-washy
it cannot conceive the total intensity
of the state of no-mind
and awareness is the state of no-mind
it is pure silence, profound silence
depthless, bottomless, abysmal silence

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

that's our truth; that's the truth
philosophy is incapable of finding it
because it only goes on thinking about it
it has to be found in a state of no-thought, no-mind
in a state of absolute clarity
consciousness, transparency

no other beauty can be compared with it
because it is not one of the beauties amongst others
it is the very source
of the experience of the beautiful
the moment one is aware
the whole existence becomes beautiful
to look at it with awareness is a transformation
not only the person
is transformed through awareness
but the whole universe

it remains the same universe
but because you are no more the same
your perspective is no more the same
your attitude is no more the same
your understanding is no more the same
then in a sense it is the same universe
but in another sense
it is a totally different universe
you have never known it before
then everything
starts having a tremendous beauty
a luminous quality
then everything
is surrounded by a beautiful aura
then everything
has a tremendously graceful vibe about it
one starts living in the mysterious, the miraculous
then the whole life is poetry
the whole existence is a song

the whole universe
is nothing but dance and celebration

knowledge needs no awareness
you can remain as unconscious as you like
still you can go on accumulating knowledge
because it is borrowed, it needs no awareness
you are simply functioning like a computer

you are using your mind as a machine
a memory machine
and it has the capacity to carry imprints
to contain memory
it has immense capacity, almost infinite
they say that a single brain system
can contain all the libraries of the world
and one need not be aware

in soviet russia
they have developed a system of education
so that children can be taught
even while they are asleep
they will just have earphones
while they are sleeping
and in a very silent way
almost in a whisper
they will be fed knowledge
and their minds will record it
and they will be asleep

they will not know what is being recorded
but in the morning if you ask them
they will be able to answer your questions
they will be themselves surprised
because they had never learned as far as they know
but they learned during their sleep
if it is possible during sleep
then there is no problem
people can be unconscious
that's what they are
and they can go on gathering knowledge
but wisdom is a totally different phenomenon

the first
the most basic requirement
is to be aware
because wisdom means
experiencing the truth of your being
it cannot be experienced while you are asleep
unaware, unconscious
all knowledge is borrowed, hence ugly, a burden
wisdom has beauty because it is your own
knowledge is a bondage, wisdom is a freedom
and because it comes through awareness
it makes you more and more full of light
at the ultimate peak of wisdom
one and one's wisdom are not two separate things
one is simply wise
there is no wisdom separate
one's very existence is wise

then whatsoever one does is right
then one need not follow any commandment
any morality, any ethics
one can drop all these burdens
one's wisdom is enough to give him every moment
the right response
the right approach
the right vision

a wise man lives unburdened
because he need not depend
on any ready-made answers
he is capable of responding to any challenge
he is just like a mirror
reflecting every situation
and acting accordingly
that's how a sannyasin has slowly slowly to grow
into wisdom

awareness is the way, wisdom is the goal

christ is not a christian
he had never heard the word even
he never belonged to the church
there was no church to belong to
he was a man of awareness
that is true religion
buddha had never heard of buddhism either
but he lived the true religion
the religion of awareness
and that is true about all
the really authentic religious people of the world
others are only phony: the polack pope
and ayatollah khomaniac
and the shankaracharyas
these are all phony people
they have not tasted from the well of awareness
they have not gone in
they are simply repeating like parrots
the scriptures that have been handed over to them
by tradition
i don't give any doctrine to my sannyasins
any dogma, any cult, any creed -- i have none
i only insist on one thing
be aware, be alert in whatsoever you are doing
just do it watchfully, consciously
and that is enough
because consciously
one can never do anything wrong
consciousness is bound to result in right actions
and unconsciously one cannot do anything right

one can try to do right
but the total result will always be wrong
so there is no need to bother about your small acts
it is better to come to the very source
and that is awareness
discover it and live out of it
and then your life
will be just a festival of lights

friendliness is the highest peak of love
sex is the lowest
love is just in the middle
friendliness is the peak
in sex only two bodies meet
in love two hearts
in friendliness two spirits
the first is animal
the second is human
the third is divine
but the third can happen only through awareness
in fact the whole transformation from sex to love
from love to friendliness
happens through the ladder of awareness
if you bring your awareness
if you focus it on your sexuality
you will start transcending sexuality
awareness is always a transcendence
no other effort is needed
just watching your sexuality
just understanding it, observing it
is enough
and you can see its animality
you can see the biological bondage
you can see that you are being used by nature
for its own purposes -- and this very seeing
takes you to a new altitude
to love
love is not natural
hence animals don't know about it

it is a transcendence of nature
it is going a little above nature
it is supranatural
but something of sex still remains in it
as a hangover, as a shadow of the past
if you watch your love
if you become aware of your love
then the third thing happens
friendliness
i don't call it even friendship
because friendship reminds one of relationship
love is a relationship
but friendliness is free of all kinds of bindings

friendliness is just like fragrance
absolutely free
to go with the wind, to rise towards the sky
it has no confinement

love is a little bit possessive, jealous
friendliness is beyond possessiveness
beyond jealousy
one can be friendly to many people, to millions
one can be friendly to the whole existence
it is awareness
that brings you to that ultimate peak
and once your sex is transformed into love
and your love is transformed into friendliness
you have come home
then one can relax
the journey is over

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	8103215
ShortTitle:	CLAPP21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Tonight there is an Enlightenment Day Celebration in Bhagwan's silent presence. This chapter in the book comprises quotes on celebration and several photos.

rejoice! sing! dance!
and dance so totally that your egos
melt and disappear
dance so totally
that the dancer is no more there
but only the dance remains
then you will din me wherever you are

wherever my sannyasin celebrate
my message is realized
because celebration is my message

my sannyasins celebrate everything
celebration is the only thing
we can offer god

this i call prayer, this i call being religious
celebrating one's being it is a gift from god
just to be is more than you can ask for
just to be is the greatest miracle

hallelujah
hallelujah
hallelujah

we are made of the stuff called celebration

rejoice, rejoice
i say unto you rejoice
again and again!

oh what wondrous life!

i rejoice in the waves of your love
i rejoice in the starts above
i rejoice in the rolling thunder
of your song

we are on the threshold
of something new that is going to
happen to humanity

we have to fill the whole earth with buddhafields!

so wherever you go
wherever you are,
never forget for a moment
that you are not far away from me

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8103225
ShortTitle: CLAPP22
Audio: No
Video: No

awareness is the seed and blissfulness is the flower
and the whole pilgrimage
is between these two points
awareness and blissfulness

we are living in unawareness
hence bliss cannot blossom
in awareness bliss, in unawareness misery
there are the natural by-products
everybody wants to be blissful

but just by wanting it you cannot attain it
you will have to follow the right procedure
you will have to follow the law of nature

one has to begin with awareness
and then bliss comes of its own accord
you need not worry about it
you need not even desire it, it comes inevitably
but the whole work consists
of becoming more aware
slowly slowly getting rid
of unawareness unalertness, unconsciousness
it is possible, it has happened to many people
it can happen to everyone
one just has to work a little
one has to put a little energy into it
it is almost ignored
and when people try to get the flowers
without sowing the seeds
naturally they end up with plastic flowers
and that is a very ugly and frustrating situation
hence millions of people live a pseudo kind of life
and when you live a pseudo kind of life
you also die in a pseudo way
you have never lived authentically
you cannot die even authentically
your whole life
has been artificial, plastic, synthetic
but once you start working on awareness
you are on the right track

then go on moving deeper into it
and one day suddenly, the blossoming
suddenly one hears

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

and the music of it is tremendous
and the beauty of it is indescribable
and the poetry of it is wordless but it overwhelms
its fragrance starts spreading to others too
whosoever is available and open will be able to feel it

the experience of bliss and the experience of light
are simultaneous
in fact they are not two separate things
they are two sides of the same coin

the moment the flower of bliss opens in you
suddenly you become aware
of immense light surrounding it
a light which needs no fuel
and because it needs no fuel it is eternal
it cannot be exhausted
and to come to know the eternal life
is another way of saying that one has realised god
or one is liberated
liberated from darkness
liberated from the hell that darkness creates
liberated from all the agony
the anguish that is bound to be part
of one's darkness, unconsciousness, unawareness

one is not only liberated
from darkness and its by-products
one is also liberated from one's own self, the ego
the idea of i and it separate from existence
liberation is not of the self
liberation is from the self
and the moment you are liberated from the self
all the benediction of the whole existence is yours

the first thing is to grow towards bliss
wisdom does not come by knowledge
it comes through blissfulness
it has nothing to do with the mind
it has nothing to do even with the heart
it has something to do

with the innermost core of your being
the centre of your existence

there are three concentric circles
around your centre
the first is body
the body has its own kind of knowledge
it is inbuilt, you are born with it
it is already programmed in your very life cells
you are not needed in it
it goes on working on its own
from the cradle to the grave
it is a long journey, but the body goes on working
it is doing a thousand and one things
it is a miracle
in such a small space
the body is doing so much work
that if we want to do all these things
we would need a vast factory
covering hundreds of acres
and it is doing it so noiselessly
you become aware only when you are ill
when something goes wrong

otherwise everything goes smoothly
that is the wisdom of the body, it is biological

then there is the mind, the second concentric circle
it lives on borrowed knowledge
the body lives with a natural, biological programme
and the mind lives with social programming
and that's what the schools, colleges
and universities are for: to programme your mind
so that you can be servile to the society
a good servant, a civil servant
efficient, usable, a commodity, a machine
then there is the third concentric circle
of the heart
it has its own way of knowing
the poet, the musician, the painter, the dancer
they live from that point; they don't think logically
hence they don't use the mind
they use feelings not thoughts
they use love not logic
hence the philosopher can never agree with the poet

one of the greatest greek philosophers, plato
has visualised his utopia -- he calls it the republic
in the republic he does not debar thieves
prostitutes, gamblers, drunkards -- no
but he debars only one kind of people, the poets
the poets will not be allowed to live in his republic

for the simple reason that they are illogical people

he cannot trust love
he trusts logic, calculation, mathematics

these are the three places
where people are hanging somewhere
a few live in the body and follow its programme
they are almost like animals
a few live in the mind
they follow the social programme
they are prisoners of the society
a particular society in which they are born
a few live in the heart
they are better than the first two
but they are also dominated by something
they don't know what it is
they are possessed people
they do things but it is very unconscious
even sometimes they rise to very beautiful heights
but the whole rise is unconscious
hence they have to fall again and again
the poet only once in a while has a glimpse
and then again he is back
into his dark night of the soul

the real wisdom happens only
when you have transcended all three
and you have entered your innermost shrine
it is absolute silence
it is non-physical
it is non-mental

it is beyond the heart
it is not action, not thought, not feeling
it is just pure silence, virgin silence
and with this virgin silence both things explode
first blissfulness
and following it comes wisdom
a great insight into things
a tremendous perception
into the mystery of existence
that is revelation, revelation of the divine
of the godly, of the ultimate

a man without bliss
is a tree without flowers
a sky without stars
a man without bliss lives somehow
carrying a great load of meaningless things
he drags, he cannot dance; he has nothing to dance

he has not experienced any splendour
any joy, any meaning

only the person who comes to know bliss
comes to know the splendour
the immense splendour of existence
then life is lived as a dance, then there is beauty
then one is not an outsider, one becomes an insider
a partner in the great play of existence
then one is part of the flowers and the clouds

and the mountains and the stars
then one is not alienated
but this can happen only through blissfulness
and bliss happens through meditation

this is the whole science

meditation means silence
and silence brings bliss

and bliss releases the hidden splendour in you
and the moment you have seen your splendour
you become capable of seeing
the splendour of the whole
then life is a sheer celebration
each moment of it is an eternity of joy

failure comes or success, it makes no difference
neither does failure bring misery
nor does success bring any excitement
one remains calm and cool
one can see the enemy and the friend
in the same way
because one knows
that the enemy can become the friend
the friend can become the enemy
they are convertible
in fact the man who is enemy was a friend one day
there is no way to make an enemy

without making a friend first
and if a friend can become an enemy
the enemy can become a friend
so they are not so separate as people think

all dualities are complementaries
they are not opposites

love and hate are not contraries
they belong to the same energy
two extremes of the same energy, like hot and cold
but measurable by the same thermometer
that thermometer shows they are one energy
it can measure both

blissfulness brings this insight
this tranquillity, this equilibrium, this vision
that there is nothing contradictory in existence
that there are no opposites
hence there is no need to be anxious, worried
life and death mean the same

and the moment life and death are the same
your cool becomes undisturbed
nothing can distract, nothing can disturb
but this immense possibility opens up only
with blissfulness, never before it
a miserable person cannot think
there is no question of seeing
he cannot even think, he cannot even conceptualise
that misery and bliss belong to the same spectrum

it is impossible for him to think
he only knows the bitter taste of misery
he has not known bliss at all
it is only by knowing the bliss
that you suddenly realise that it is the same energy
that was being felt as misery
it is not a different energy
then what has made it possible to become bliss?
there has been a bridge
and that bridge i call meditation

meditation is the alchemy
of transforming the baser metal into gold

scientists say that the ingredients of a coal piece
are the same as the ingredients of a diamond
they are not chemically different
any piece of coal under a certain heat pressure
will become diamond
just that heat pressure is needed
that's why now there are false diamonds available
the only way to judge a false diamond
from the real diamond
is in a very strange way
the only way is: the false diamond has no flaws
while the real diamond has a few flaws

man has improved upon nature

the same is true about misery and bliss
about hate and love
about birth and death
it is the same energy
it just has to pass through the alchemy of meditation
it has to pass through silence
and silence functions as fire
it burns all that is ugly, unnecessary
and out comes the purest gold
that purest gold can only be described as
absolute coolness -- that is the flavour of sannyas

the essential core of the existence is bliss
existence is made of the stuff called bliss
if we are not blissful
the simple reason is we have forgotten
the way to our own essential core
just forgotten -- it is there
and we are searching everywhere, except within
meditation changes this course
meditation means
a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn
from without to within
and the moment you face yourself
you start laughing
laughing at the whole ridiculousness of your search
you were searching for something
that was already within you
and the moment you know your own inner core
and its blissfulness
the whole existence becomes blissful instantly

it looks miserable because you are miserable
it simply reflects you, it is a mirror, it echoes you
if you are blissful the whole existence is blissful

then all the trees join in dance with you
and all the birds join in songs with you
all the rainbows have your colours
then the stars are not without, they are within too
then the distinction between
without and within disappears
there comes a melting
one becomes an intrinsic part of the whole
that is the ultimate goal

gautam the buddha has said that the taste of bliss
is the taste of the purest sweetness

misery is bitter, very bitter
because it is part of your unconscious life
it is as if a blind man is trying to find a way
he stumbles, hurts himself
breaks his leg or gets a fracture
again starts groping
hits his head against a wall
and there is no one to ask
because all others are blind too
they are constantly running into each other
hitting each other
a few cunning ones start becoming political leaders
gathering blind people
giving them beautiful names
giving them a flag and a slogan
and then gangs fight -- gangs of blind people
christians, hindus, mohammedans
or communists, fascists, socialists
it may be politics or religion
but the crowd consists of blind people
and the leaders are far more blind than the followers
only then can they lead
they are more perfectly blind
just think of the polack pope or ayatollah khomaniac
now he has brought the islamic revolution to iran
thousands of people have been killed
the whole country is being destroyed
because of this maniac
he is not only blind but mad too
but that is perfection
ayatollah khomaniac is a perfect man
blindness plus madness is a rare combination
once in a while it creates an adolf hitler, a mussolini
joseph stalin, mao tse tung -- monsters not men

in darkness, in blindness, nothing else is possible
one has to attain to a little awareness
awareness gives you insight, vision
and the moment you have awareness
you start tasting bliss and its sweetness
life becomes a totally different phenomenon
luminous, fragrant

bliss is the everest
there is nothing higher than that
and unless you reach the everest of bliss
you have not fulfilled your mission in life
your destiny in life
hence one feels always as if something is missing
one cannot pinpoint exactly what it is
because how to pinpoint?
you have never known it

but you can see the gap
you can see something empty inside you
something is certainly missing
you are not whole -- that much is certain
and that which is missing keeps you in agony
in despair, in depression, in a pessimistic attitude
because you are unfulfilled
because you have not blossomed
you are missing your opportunity in life
and death is coming closer every day
so as death comes closer
one becomes more and more miserable

don't be angry at old men: feel compassion for them
because they have missed their life
and that's why they are continuously irritated
for small things they throw a tantrum
the basic reason is something else
they find any excuse
they go on trying to find faults with everybody
the real thing is they know they have missed

and even to recognise it is too painful, so they go on
finding other excuses for their being miserable
but the real thing is they are miserable
because they could have been blissful
but they never travelled to the peak, to the everest
which was always possible
just a decisiveness was needed

sannyas is a decision, a commitment
not to me but to yourself
that from now onwards
you will put more and more energy
towards becoming aware, blissful, silent
because that is the only way you will be able
to reach to the goal of your life
and when it is reached
suddenly the whole jigsaw puzzle of life disappears
all fits so perfectly
that one starts dancing
one has arrived home

bliss is a strange wine
strange, because on the one hand
it makes you fully aware
and on the other hand it makes you fully intoxicated
intoxicated with the divine
fully aware in your being
but the moment you are fully aware in your being

the divine wine starts showering on you
and it is one of the most miraculous events
when awareness becomes intoxicated
it still remains aware
that is the mystery in it
it is absolute intoxication and absolute awareness
and both are together, both are one
hence the word mystic

the mystic is called a mystic
because he lives the greatest mystery of life
incalculable, immeasurable
incomprehensible through the mind
but mind is not all
mind is the most superficial thing
it is good for the marketplace
the marketplace is not a mystery
it is good for mathematical calculations
it is a good biocomputer
but it knows nothing of the mystery
it cannot know by its very nature
hence one has to drop out of the mind
and to drop out of the mind is the only way
to drop out of the stupidity of society
by dropping out of the society
you cannot drop out of the mind
but by dropping out of the mind
you naturally drop out of the society
and all the great people of the world are drop-outs
jesus, socrates, lao tzu, zarathustra, buddha

all are drop-outs
but not drop-outs like hippies, real drop-outs
dropping out of the mind
is only the superficial part of their dropping
then they drop in
dropping out is only the first step
then they drop in
and that dropping in brings bliss
and bliss brings the mysterious, the miraculous
awareness and intoxication both together

blissfulness is our birthright
we just have to claim it
and meditation is our claim

meditation is simply preparing
your home for the guest
the guest is already waiting on the door
but your inner side is so cluttered

that there is no space for the guest to come in
and the guest is no ordinary guest
it is the whole infinity
all the stars and the whole sky
and the infinite universe
is waiting as a guest to come in
so you will need immense space
you will need bigger space than the whole universe
only then the universe can be accommodated

and meditation does that magic
it throws out all rubbish, all junk
and in fact it is all junk, it has no value at all
it has not given you anything, it has been destructive
it has been simply occupying the space
for no reason at all
and because it is occupying the space
nothing else can come in

the cup has to be emptied, totally emptied
meditation is the process of emptying yourself
slowly slowly throwing thoughts
desires, memories, fantasies, out
then feelings, moods
the moment you are totally a zero
that very moment the guest comes in
without even knocking on the door
without even declaring that i am here
may i come in -- that much time is not lost
once you are empty
here you are empty and there the guest appears
and that guest is blissfulness

so we have to prepare only one thing
an empty mind, a no-mind
that's what i call meditation: a no-mind
and the no-mind is the purest state of our being
it is virgin consciousness
and only in a virgin consciousness is god possible

The Sound of One Hand Clapping

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 March 1981 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 8103235

ShortTitle: CLAPP23
Audio: No
Video: No

the bible begins with a very strange statement
in the beginning was the word
and god was with the word
and god was the word
this beginning of the bible
has led the whole western mind in a wrong direction

the word can never be the beginning
because before the word can even exist

he sound is needed
to transform the sound into the word
a mind is needed
the word can never be the beginning

the sound of running water
is not a word
the sound of wind passing through the pine trees
is not a word
word came much later on
word came with man, not with existence
word is a mind product
it is giving meaning to sound
sound is there, then comes the mind
then mind interprets the sound and makes the word
the word is a human creation

if i was to write the bible again i would say
in the beginning was

the Sound
of one hand
Clapping

a soundless sound, the sound of silence itself
and i can say it authentically
because if one goes within oneself
one comes to the beginning of everything
because you contain both
the beginning and the end, the seed and the flower

first you have to drop the words

the moment you drop the words
the mind becomes useless
because its whole function is
to interpret sounds into words
to create words out of sound
hence there are so many languages in the world
thousands of languages
because the interpretation of a certain sound
is our interpretation
we can make any interpretation out of it
different people, different tribes, different races
have all heard the same sounds
but they all have interpreted differently

once interpretation is dropped
once you are no more interested in the words
but you become interested in the sound
the whole function of the mind is taken away
the very earth below the mind is withdrawn
the mind flowers
and the death of the mind
is the beginning of meditation
then you are falling into sound first
then as you go deeper into sound
it becomes more and more silence
of course that silence
has a certain rhythm and music to it
but it is pure silence
no word, no mind, no interpretation
and this is the beginning
and remember, this is also the end
the source is always the goal
only then is life complete
it becomes a perfect circle
when the source is reached again
you have come home

the scriptures
have been dominating humanity for centuries
rotten scriptures, out of date scriptures
very primitive, juvenile, childish
and one can understand why they are so
because they were created by very primitive people
those people were not yet aware
of their own selves, of the vast universe
of the centre of it all -- the consciousness

those scriptures
are basically father and mother oriented
that's enough proof that they were created
by childish psychology
the child is dependent, helpless

he knows he cannot survive
without the father and the mother
even though he becomes a grown-up
this idea goes on like a hangover
when he becomes independent
then too he needs a father-figure
that is the basic need of the helpless child
and the hangover of a helpless childhood
hence two kinds of religions
and two kinds of scriptures are in existence
the societies which were matriarchal
have created god the mother
more societies turned into patriarchal societies
the woman was ignored, subjugated
and man became dominant
hence the religions claim god as the father

god is neither a he nor a she but an it
in fact he is not a person at all but only a presence
a presence that overwhelms the whole existence

you are part of that presence
but unless one drops these scriptures
unless one really burns them inside one's being
one cannot find true religion
one remains immature, ungrown-up

people only grow old, they don't grow up
and my whole effort here is to help you to grow up
to become mature, to become grounded, centred
to know yourself, because that knowing
becomes the key of knowing the whole
but the walls of the scriptures
hindus, christians, mohammedans, jews
they have all created their walls
those walls have to be completely demolished
mercilessly demolished
unless we drop our hangovers of a primitive past
we cannot live in the present, sincerely, totally
and a sannyasin is to live totally, sincerely
now, here

mind is capable of creating systems of thought
but they are like making houses out of playing cards
I just a little breeze and the whole house topples down
and all the systems that mind creates
are basically without any foundation
so if you look into any system created by the mind
and all systems are created by the mind
all philosophies, all theologies, all ideologies
if you go penetrating, digging deep
you will be surprised -- the structure is vast

you can be lost in the structure
but if you look for the basic premises
you will find they are missing
there is no foundation at all
their basic assumptions are only guesswork

they begin with a priori ideas
if you question their a priori ideas
they are absolutely incapable of answering them
hence no philosophy has satisfied man
it satisfies only the person who creates it
and deep down he also knows, he must know
so he has to go on creating
a bigger and bigger structure
so vast, so complicated, so intricate
that people are lost in theories
and never come to the basic assumption
hence every philosophy
has been criticised by its opponents
and profoundly criticised
but they make the same mistake
it is bound to be so
it is the mistake of the thinking process itself
it is like a blind man thinking about light
what can he do? from where will he begin?
he will begin with an a priori idea, a guess
he has never experienced

and my emphasis here is experiential
so i am not giving you any ideology, any religion
any cult, any creed, any dogma
i am destroying all these things
my work consists ninety-nine point nine per cent
in being destructive

when all that is nonsense in you is destroyed
the sense that you have brought with your nature
asserts itself
when all that has been forced upon you
is taken away
then your spontaneity
then your natural being blossoms
and that's what god is all about
the blossoming of your spontaneity

mind is very clever in conceptualising
give it anything and it will turn it into a concept
and once it has succeeded
in turning it into a concept
it looks so logical -- only looks, remember
it looks so rational -- but only looks
remember again, it is not rational, it is not logical

but it gives a beautiful facade of logic, reason
and the people who are not acquainted
with the ways of logic and reason
fall victims to it
they become imprisoned in concepts

they become christians, buddhists, hindus
communists, atheists, theists, and what not
this is not the way to search the truth

the most fundamental thing
about the search for truth
is to withdraw all your concepts about it
one should go utterly naked before the truth
with no ideas about it
because your idea will disfigure, your idea will distort
your idea will choose only that part of the truth
which fits with it and it will deny that part
which does not fit
and remember: a half-truth, a partial truth
is more dangerous than an absolute lie
for the simple reason that if the lie is absolute
you are sooner or later bound to find it
but if there is something which is a lie
and yet carries some flavour of truth in it
that truth may prevent you
from finding that it is a lie
that truth may give you enough consolation
and you may cling, because of the truth
to the lie
a man who wants to know the truth
should go with open eyes
with no concepts, with no specs
just naked, bare eyes -- to see what it is

when you don t have any idea you don't project
when you don't project you don't choose
when you don't choose
the whole truth enters your being
and jesus is right when he says truth liberates
lies create bondages, truth liberates

all the religions
have been contaminating humanity with beliefs
they say unless you believe you will never know
just the opposite is the truth
if you believe you will never know
because belief means without knowing
you have already accepted a certain prejudice
without enquiring into it, without making any effort
to be acquainted with the truth
you have already believed

now there is no question of enquiry
because enquiry arises only when there is doubt
if you doubt you don't believe
if you believe you cannot doubt
all beliefs are superstructures to repress doubt
but if doubt is repressed enquiry is destroyed
and that's how people have been living
imprisoned in churches, temples, mosques
gurudwaras, synagogues
imprisoned in the bibles, the vedas
the korans, the gitas
imprisoned in a thousand ways
but the imprisonment is so subtle

that unless one is really intelligent
it is very difficult to find it
but all these imprisonments
are rooted in the single thing
the belief

mv sannyasins have to learn not to believe
but to enquire, to explore, to go on the journey
the adventure of the unknown, empty-handed
without any idea what it is going to be
just innocent
in innocence the truth is known, not in belief
the innocence becomes the door to the divine

we are all full of prejudices for the simple reason
that from the very beginning as the child is born
the parents start poisoning him
with their own beliefs
they are afraid that if he becomes mature enough
to ask questions, to enquire
then there is no way to transfer the beliefs
that have been transferred to them for centuries
they think it is a valuable treasure -- they only think
they themselves have lived a life of misery
they know their parents have lived a life of misery
they know in fact that the whole humanity
is living a life of hell, but still
every parent has an ego-number in him
their children should represent them
they should be as miserable as they are
if more, then that is better, some improvement
they are afraid to leave their children in freedom
hence they go on piling up prejudices
the children have to be taken to the church
they have to be baptised
they have to be given religious education
and this all has to happen
before their sexual maturity

before the age of fourteen
hence a strange fact has now become well-known
that people's mental age
is somewhere between twelve and fourteen
because that is the time
when they start becoming sexually mature
now they cannot be conditioned any more

sexual maturity means
nature has completed its process
the person is individual as far as nature is concerned
he may not be adult
according to the political ideas
prevalent in a country
in some countries eighteen
is the time when he is capable of voting
in some countries, twenty-one
but in fact nature has given him
all the right to be a parent
what to say about voting?
by the time a child is fourteen or thirteen

the girls become mature one year earlier
the child is capable of reproducing children
what more responsibility can there be?
hence now no more conditioning is possible
but whatsoever conditioning has happened
has retarded his mind
now he will live
according to that conditioning for his whole life
he will never grow beyond that mental age
he may become eighty, ninety
or he even may live for a century, but he will remain
as far as psychology is concerned
only somewhere between twelve and fourteen
and this disparity
between the age of fourteen
and the age of a hundred
is the root cause of all misery
the body goes on growing
and the mind remains stuck
and the gap becomes unbridgeable

the mind should grow each moment
with each breath
the learning should never stop -- it cannot stop
it is life's most valuable phenomenon
the learning should continue to the last breath
a person should die learning, still learning
learning about death

life he has seen

he has learned so much through life
he should not miss
this ultimate opportunity of learning
this is the pinnacle of life
death is not the end
it appears the end
only to those whose minds are retarded

to socrates it is not the end -- another beginning
to the buddha it is not the end
but a tremendous beginning, a freedom
freedom from the confinement of the body
of the mind
death is opening a vaster dimension
than one has ever known before
but that needs intelligence
that does not need a retarded mind
it needs a constantly growing mind
that's what i mean when i say
transcend all prejudices
because those prejudices are holding you back
life goes ahead
and you are holding somewhere back
a part of you remains in the past
a part of you has to live in the present
only a partial life -- and a partial life
is never fulfilled, it remains discontented

drop all prejudices, drop all conditionings
so that you are reborn

that's what sannyas is all about a rebirth
the beginning of enquiry, the beginning of seeking
the beginning of searching -- on your own
the dropping of the borrowed knowledge
and learning
so that you can have some insight of your own
only your own insight is going to give you
freedom, love, blessing, benediction

contemplation has been proclaimed as the panacea
it is not -- it is the best that the mind can do
but whatsoever the mind can do
is going to be a barrier
yes, contemplation is the finest work of art
as far as mind is capable of
it is as if it has created
a very transparent glass wall around you

you cannot see the wall
and you can see beyond the wall
hence you can think that there is no wall
you are free
you can see the flowers in the garden
the birds on the wing, the sun rising, the starry night
everything gives you the idea that you are free
but if you take a few steps to reach the flowers
then you will come to know that you are not free
a very transparent glass wall prevents you

contemplation is a glass wall
the most beautiful that mind can do
but as far as the soul is concerned
it is the most dangerous thing
because one can easily see a brick wall, a stone wall
and when you see yourself behind a stone wall
you don't like it, you want to get out of it
you start finding methods how to destroy it
but when you are living behind a glass wall
then even the desire to get out rarely arises

because it gives you a false sense of freedom
one has to transcend contemplation

these are the three things to be remembered
one is concentration -- that is what creates science
it deals with the objective reality
it is a mind process
the second is contemplation -- it creates literature
poetry, painting
the whole dimension of aesthetics
it is beautiful
but it creates a new kind of bondage
far more subtle

and the third thing is meditation
meditation is not of the mind
but going out of the mind
transcending the mind

the moment you transcend the mind
you enter into the world of no-mind
and that is the world of real freedom
now you are no longer surrounded by prison walls
the whole existence is yours
and the joy that it contains and the beauty
and the splendour and the ecstasy

man is man only because he has a mind

of course there are animals and trees and rocks
which don't have this same type of mind
as man has
hence mind has been praised, immensely praised
from the schools to the college to the university
we are cultivating mind -- to create human beings
the more you are sophisticated in your mind
the more powerful you will be in the human society
you will become a scientist
a physicist, a nuclear physicist
you may become a politician
you may become a great famous poet or a painter
you will be powerful in some way
your ego will be immensely satisfied
but the satisfaction of the ego
is not real contentment

to be famous means nothing when you are famous
it means only something when you are not famous
once you are famous you can see
that it was all sheer nonsense
what does it matter
how many people know about you?
two hundred or two million or two hundred million
what does it matter? -- it is not true life
name and fame don't stand as foundations
for a real, authentic life which has joy in it
which lives in a dance, in a song, in a celebration

if you look backwards

man is really on the top of the ladder
as far as animals are concerned
but if you look upwards
there are still a few more rungs
you have not yet come to the ultimate
you are still on the way, on the bridge
you have to transcend a few things more

friedrich nietzsche
has a few immensely significant insights
one of his insights is, he says
that day will be the gloomiest in history
when man will stop surpassing himself
i absolutely agree with this man
of course he was not a buddha
not an awakened person
just at the last moment he went wrong

one can go wrong at any moment in the journey
even from the last rung of the ladder one can fall
it is a game of snakes and ladders
one can fall from the number ninety-nine
because there is also one snake waiting for you

nietzsche fell from the last point
and became a madman
when you fall from such a height
what else can you expect?
one is going to go berserk
he died a madman
but he was very close to buddhahood
that is the risk of all those people
who want to reach to the highest peak
if you want to reach the highest peak
you have to be courageous
and you have to be careful
and you have to know that the higher you rise
the more cautious you become
because the path becomes narrow
and the height becomes bigger and if you slip
just a single wrong step
and you will fall into the abyss

but he had reached very close
the only thing that was missing was meditation
otherwise he would have blossomed as a buddha
he had all the capacity
i agree with him
that unless man surpasses himself he remains stuck
it is not the end of evolution, there is much more yet
and that much more can only be lived
by transcending the mind
because mind is what makes you a man
no-mind will be what will make you a superman
that was the idea of friedrich nietzsche
he tried hard to be a superman but he was not aware
that one thing very essential was missing
meditation was missing

my sannyasins can reach to the highest top
without any fear of falling
because from the very beginning
they have to be meditative
from the very beginning
they have to learn the art of being a no-mind
and that releases awareness
by the time they reach to the heights
they are so full of awareness
there is no possibility of slipping
or committing a mistake

they can surpass humanity
and that is the greatest experience in life
when you surpass the mind
and all that mind consists of
when you suddenly start flying
because there is no burden left

mind is a weight that keeps you down
that keeps you gravitating towards the earth
the moment the paperweight is removed . . .
mind is just a paperweight
and a very heavy paperweight
you can call it the soulweight
once it is removed the soul is free
it is on its wings already

and that is what ecstasy is
to be on the wing in the infinite sky
soaring towards the stars

the society consists of many things
of religion, of nationality, of race
of blood, of colour -- and all that crap
and everybody is drowning in the crap
and if you try to get out of it
the others who are drowning become very angry
they start pulling you back, they won't allow you

a politician had gone for a morning walk
and he saw a small boy catching crabs
and putting them into an open bucket
and many of them were trying to get out
the politician looked and he said, my son
you are making so much effort
to catch these people
but they will get out
why don't you cover up your bucket?
the boy said, you don't be worried, sir
they are all politicians
when one starts getting out
others pull him down, no cover is needed
i am perfectly experienced with these politicians

the society is a political unit
if you want to get out of it
first they will pull you in every possible way
they will threaten you
they will call you all kinds of names
dropouts, escapists
and i don't think there is anything wrong

if you are dropping out of a pit full of crap
there is nothing wrong in escaping from it
any intelligent person will do that
only fools can live in it, only utterly stupid

a sannyasin has to live his life intelligently
not being a part of the crowd psychology
the mobocracy
he has to be an individual
he has to be a rebel
he has to assert himself
he has to deny all efforts of being manipulated
he has to cut himself off from all kinds of slaveries
only then there is a possibility of seeing the light
only then there is a possibility
of realising your potential
only then will you enter into the kingdom of god
which is within you

the only anxiety in man's life is that of death
other anxieties are just shadows of it
by-products of it
howsoever far removed from it
but if you go seeking and searching
for the root cause
you will always see death

people are afraid of losing money
for the simple reason that they know
that if money is there, there is some safety
against death, illness, disease, old age
people cling to the family for the simple reason
that who is going to take care of me if i am old
disease is there, i become crippled, paralysed
then who is going to take care of me?
so it is better to suffer in the family
rather than becoming free of it

people live in all kinds of societies
and sacrifice all kinds of things
which are of immense value, for the simple reason
that the society provides security, safety
but deep down it is always death
that is the source from where anxiety arises
and the only way to go beyond anxiety
is to know that your innermost core is deathless

even if you want to die you cannot die
the people who commit suicide
only destroy their body

not their souls
they cannot, it is indestructible
and this is the most precious gift
that comes through meditation
you become aware of something eternal in you
which was there before your birth
which will be there even after your death
your body is part of the earth
it will dissolve into the earth

something will go to the water
something will go to the fire
something will go to the earth
something will go to the air
something will go to the sky
all the constituents of the body
will be dispersed back to their original sources
and mind will simply evaporate
it is a by-product of all the body constituents
once they disintegrate the mind disintegrates

mind is not an entity hence mind is going to die
and we are too much attached with the mind
so we live under the fear of death

meditation means
becoming detached from the mind
becoming a witness of the mind
looking at the mind as separate from you
that's what actually it is

you can see thoughts passing by
you can see desires passing by
you can see the whole traffic
that goes on in the mind
the memories, the fantasies, the past, the future
all kinds of things are passing
you can just stand by the side of the road
and you can see the whole traffic -- you are not it

you are the watcher, you are the witness
and the witness is beyond

the seer is never the seen
the observer is never the observed
this very experience is transcendence
and once you know that you are not the mind
the fear of death simply disappears
as if it has never been there in the first place
suddenly you are in the world

of the deathless, the eternal
there is no anxiety any more
one is at ease with existence
in a deep let-go
a tremendous relaxation
that relaxation is the ultimate goal of sannyas
to know it is to know all
to miss it is to miss all

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Talks given from 1/1/78 to 31/1/78
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1980

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801015
ShortTitle: SUNSUN01
Audio: No
Video: No

Sat means truth, being, existence, rahasya means mystery, mysteriousness. Truth is mysterious. It cannot be known, it is unknowable... not unknown but unknowable, because the unknown can be known some day, will be known some day, but truth can never be known. That's its intrinsic quality. Remove one veil and you find another. Remove another and you find still more, and it goes on ad infinitum. There comes no point where you can say that the journey is finished; there comes no point where you can say that the boundary has been achieved. It is infinite.

The more you know, the more you know that knowledge is impossible. The more you know, the less you know. The more you know, the more mysterious life becomes. It is a mystery -- the sun behind the sun behind the sun. You get through one mystery and you simply stumble into another, and the other is far deeper than the first. But that does not mean that one cannot live truth; one can live, one can be, but one cannot know. So the real seeker is not searching for what truth is; he is searching to find how to live it. That's where faith comes in, trust comes in. Without knowing it you start living it first.

It is almost like a woman getting pregnant: she does not know how the pregnancy really happens, she does not know how the child is going to grow. She knows nothing about the mystery but the child is growing all the time and the woman becomes the mother. Not that she knows how life arrives, how it grows;

she knows nothing. Exactly like that, one has to become a womb for truth. One just has to be feminine, open, and one day something penetrates. That penetration transforms you and you start living on a different plane; your quality changes, your attitudes change. The world remains the same, but it is no more the same because you are no more the same.... But you never know. You can love truth. That is the meaning of faith: loving something that you have not seen, loving something that is not provable, loving something that is almost unbelievable, that in fact should not be if the world is logical, loving something which you feel but you cannot know.

Feeling is possible. Truth enters through the heart, not through the head.

[A sannyasin asks about her problem: It's about shock. After primal, in the last days of primal, I had a feeling of anguish... I feel afraid.]

It is nothing to be worried about and you have to allow it. You have been resisting, you have been trying to avoid it. This is something beautiful that is coming very very close to exploding. It is the death of the ego that is very close by, hence the fear and anguish. You should be happy that it is coming close, but the fear is also natural.

It feels almost as if one is going to die. Because you don't know yourself; you know only the ego. You know the ego as yourself; you don't know that you are not the ego, that you are the witness of it, that you are utterly separate from it, that it is just a cloud in the sky and you are the sky, and the cloud disperses. Nothing to be worried about. The sky will not disperse because the cloud has dispersed; in fact the sky will become more clean, more clear when the cloud is gone. But for many lives one goes on thinking of oneself as the cloud, so when the cloud starts dispersing, fear arises, panic arises.

And it will always arise when you relax because relaxation is against the ego. The ego is perfectly happy when you are tense; the ego lives out of tensions, it is nourished by tension. When you are tense, occupied, engaged, doing this and that and thinking this and that, when you are in fragments, rushing all over the place, -- then the ego is perfectly happy, it cannot die, then there is no fear for the ego. But when you are sitting silently listening to me or you relax or sit with closed eyes, again the tension disappears, and with the tension gone the ego starts feeling the danger. When tension disappears you have pulled out the very earth from underneath the ego. That's why it is happening in relaxation.

Down the ages masters have been teaching people to relax just for the single reason that when you really relax the ego will be gone. The ego and consciousness cannot relax together; the ego cannot relax and a relaxed consciousness cannot have the ego.

It is like ice melting: when the ice melts, the ice will disappear; the ice can remain only if melting is prevented. Relaxation is a melting, and the frozen ice of the ego cannot exist if things start melting. The ego can exist only if you remain frozen, shrunk, tense.

Something immensely valuable is by the corner.

Don't be frightened; I am with you. That's my purpose here, that is the meaning of sannyas: that when danger arises you can always ask for help, you can always trust and go ahead. You can continuously remember that I am there: if something goes wrong, I will take care.

So next time, when you relax just take hold of the locket in your hand, close your eyes and go into it. Let relaxation happen and let the fear be there. Just take note of it, that it is there, but don't be disturbed by it, don't be distracted by it. Say, 'Fear... fear,' and relax!

And you will be surprised -- it cannot do anything to you if you don't get affected by it, it cannot disturb you even a little bit. It has no power. You give power to it when you cooperate with it; when you stand behind it, it is powerful. When you slip out of it and you say, 'Okay, you be there and I am not going to cooperate any more'... when you cop out, it is impotent, it is a dead snake it can't do anything. You give life to it, you pour energy into it, because you have energy; it has no energy, it is just an idea. So allow it.

[A sannyasin whose son and grandson are here says: I've still been too much involved with my sons and grandsons and daughters-in-law this time. I hope next time I'll be freer.]

That will be good, mm? -- it is time to become disengaged from everything. You have remained engaged your whole life; now it is time, mm? -- you should look more and more inwards. Not that one becomes unloving... in fact, one becomes more loving, but one is no more obsessed, one is no more worried. One starts preparing for the real purpose of life. The real purpose is to know oneself, and if that is not

fulfilled before death then life has been a wastage; then whatsoever you have done makes no sense.

You may have many children and children's children and prestige and money and fame, respectability, everything -- but that doesn't matter. The day you die, all has to be left behind; you will not be able to take anything from that. You can take only one thing with yourself and that is self-knowledge. That nobody can take from you, not even death can take it away from you. That is real wealth. Money is not real wealth because it is borrowed and the world will take it back sooner or later. And our relationships with children and children's children are good, but the basic relationship is with existence, with god. That has to be fulfilled, otherwise all relationships are just toys to play with. Sooner or later death comes and destroys all the toys and then we are very miserable and are at a loss as to what to do.

Very few people are capable of facing death because very few people have anything that they can take with themselves and which death cannot destroy. When all that you have can be destroyed by death, you are destroyed, because you are what you have. When you have something which cannot be destroyed by death, then you know something of deathlessness, of immortality, of god. So by and by become disengaged.

Love them; but don't keep yourself focused on them; now the focus has to go inwards. Now we have to close our eyes and see what is there inside. There is the greatest experience of life and the greatest joy. Once one has tasted of it there is never any misery. Then you are never unhappy; whatsoever the situation your happiness remains intact. Even death cannot disturb it, illness cannot disturb it, old age cannot disturb it. So next time you have to be more concerned about your own ultimate journey.

... For at least one hour sit silently and just look in. In the beginning you may not be able to see anything. There is no worry; there is no need to see anything, just sit silently. Even sitting silently is in itself very valuable.

First you will see those old thoughts and things moving in the mind but by and by they all settle. Then you will see darkness, so don't be afraid of it. Because we have never gone in, our eyes have become accustomed to see only outside. So when we move in, first we feel only darkness. Then by and by you start seeing a little light and one day you suddenly see that all darkness has disappeared. And to know that inner light is to know god. Everyone is a shrine of god and the flame is burning there, but we don't look.

God goes on calling from the innermost core of your being, but it is a very still, small voice. So enough of the children and the grandchildren! And they are very noisy people.

[A sannyasin says: I'm always kicking myself for doing things wrong, and that I've always done. I'm always really tense and I can't relax at all.]

Stop kicking yourself, mm? And don't start kicking yourself because you are kicking yourself, otherwise you will think, 'Now I have to stop' and if you kick yourself, you kick yourself more.

Mistakes are perfectly okay, nothing is wrong in mistakes. Everybody makes them and everybody has to make them. Don't ask for perfection. Mistakes are good, they keep you human. Otherwise you will either become inhuman or superhuman, and both are not good. To be human is very beautiful but to remain human one has to err. And nothing is wrong in making mistakes! Why make so much fuss about it?

But you have some idea that you should not commit mistakes; then you torture yourself and feel guilty and condemn yourself. There is no need; everybody commits mistakes. Just remember one thing: not to commit the same mistake again. I'm not saying that you have to feel guilty for it; make some new mistakes! That is how one grows. Get fed up with the old and find out some new ways to commit new mistakes. Every day commit at least one new mistake. Try: find at least one thing to do wrong every day, and enjoy it!

Be human and don't keep inhuman ideals in your mind. That's the space we want to create here, a very human space where everybody is accepted as he is. Not that growth will not happen; growth will happen only then -- when acceptance is there for oneself as one is.

If you have made a mistake there are two ways to treat it: one is to feel guilty. If you feel guilty, you will commit the same mistake again. Guilt is the way to help the mistake come back. You are trapped, because when you make the mistake you start feeling guilty; this is a way of looking at something else. You forget the mistake and you start focusing on the guilt. The mistake will be repeated again.

The second alternative is the right alternative: when you commit a mistake, see why you committed it, how you committed it, how it goes on happening; go into the mechanism of it. Repeat it deliberately, see why it happens, go into the very process of it. And there is no need for any guilt. Be scientific about it, go into it: 'Why do I commit this again and again?' And I am not saying that you should not commit it; just find out why, how it happens, what is the mechanism, how it takes hold of you, how it arises from the unconscious. Just go and watch the whole process... and joyously. There is no need to feel guilty at all, then

you will never commit it again, because you have looked into it and you are finished with it.

Guilt never gets rid of any mistakes; it perpetuates them. Feel guilty and you will commit the same mistake again and again and again. And you will feel very righteous too, because you feel guilty -- what else can you do?

You write two plus two is five and then you feel guilty. You beat yourself, you don't take food, you fast; now this is foolish! How is a fast going to correct your mathematics? How is beating yourself or keeping yourself in a torture chamber going to help your arithmetic? It is useless, and you have changed the whole problem! You have to look into it, into why two plus two becomes five again and again. There must be some wrong association in the mind; somewhere it has become very deep-rooted. Go into it, search for it, for the cause of it, and once you have found the cause it will disappear. To know a thing totally is to be free of it.

This is not the way; kicking yourself is not going to help. Whenever you commit a mistake again, go into the process of it, see why, how, it happens. And if you enjoy committing mistakes then there is no need to change. I am not saying that you have to change it. If you enjoy committing mistakes then it is perfectly okay, because there are a few mistakes that people enjoy. Then there is nothing wrong; they are innocent. Everybody has the right to enjoy a little. But if you don't enjoy it then the very understanding of its cause will help. You will get rid of it, and without being torturous. For one month, don't kick yourself; rather go into the process.

[A sannyasin says: For fifty years I've been looking for something and now I'm here.]

Mm mm. Stop looking, and it will happen! Looking too much for it becomes the barrier, because there are things which happen only indirectly, you cannot look for them directly. All that is beautiful happens only indirectly -- happiness, love, god. It catches hold of you unawares, it is always a surprise. But if you are looking for it, that means you will not allow it to be a surprise. And you have been looking too intently, hence you have been missing. Because to look intently means one becomes very tense, and for something to happen you have to be relaxed.

Forget all about it. Just be here, meditate, enjoy, for no specific goal as such but for the sheer joy of it. And then one day you will be surprised and you will not be able to believe that it has happened while you were not looking for it.

[The sannyasin answers: I read a lot of indian scripture...]

Just forget all about it. Those indian scriptures are very dangerous; they destroy people's minds, and ninety-nine percent of them is just rubbish.

[The sannyasin continues: I loved Zen buddhism.]

Love won't help, because love is also your intellect. You liked it...

Mm, intellectually it was a pleasure to you. But these things are not to be loved or liked; you have to become a Zen person. And that's what I'm trying to say -- to relax and forget all about and burn all the scriptures. That's what Zen is... and zen scriptures are included. When you burn scriptures, burn not only Christian and Hindu; Zen scriptures are included. And when you destroy the statues, Buddha's statues have to be destroyed with others. Then one becomes clean. You have been looking too much, that's why you are wearing such big glasses! Rather than finding anything, you have simply harmed your eyes.

Do a few groups here.

These three groups I suggest to you; try to manage to do them. One is Intensive Enlightenment, the second is Zazen and third is Vipassana -- these three. If you can manage three, good, otherwise two, but manage, because they will give you an insight into real meditation. These are all Zen, all the three. You have been reading Zen, that won't help; you have to have some authentic experience of it. These groups will give you experience. These are not reading, these are doing. Zen has to be done, it is an activity.

[The sannyasin continues: I would like to know anything about my wife. She died five years ago, and for me she was everything -- heaven and earth.]

Are you still after your wife? Let her rest in peace! Are you after her?...

You know about yourself; why are you worried about your wife? The day you know about yourself, you will know about your wife too; otherwise not. And let her rest peace! Don't dig up her grave now.

[The sannyasin adds: I'm always interested in other people... I phone and ask 'How are you doing?'

First phone yourself! You have not even phoned yourself. You have not asked yet how you are. You have to work on yourself; your wife will have to work on herself. Don't be worried about your wife. It is very good that she is gone; she is freed from the world...

You have to know about yourself; I can help you to know about yourself -- about your wife I cannot. I am not interested in wives at all! (laughter) Husbands and wives, I'm not interested in. You just try to go into yourself, and then it is possible: if you go to your deepest core it is possible to have a contact with your wife. But that is secondary.

Prem means love, and digambar means naked -- naked love. And that is the door to god. Naked love is pure love. Naked love is undecorated love, uncultivated love. Naked love is innocent love, the love of a small child who knows nothing of calculation, cunningness, cleverness. So become that purity of nakedness.

And one has to go to truth naked, utterly naked. All the clothes, all the prejudices, all the doctrines have to be dropped. All that clamours around you has to be dropped; that is the meaning of digambar. The literal meaning is 'sky-clad'. A nude person has only the sky as his clothes; when the sky becomes your clothes, then you are close to god.

I am not talking about dropping your clothes; I am talking about dropping your mind, because that is your real clothing. And once the mind is gone, the heart is pure. In that purity is all.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801025
ShortTitle: SUNSUN02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, devayana means the path of the gods -- love, the path of the gods. It is through love that god comes; love opens the door. Love makes you vulnerable, love makes you courageous enough to die as you are so that god can be in you. It is only through love that the ultimate can penetrate you. And love needs no conditions, knows no conditions. It is a pure gift; it asks nothing. The moment it starts asking it is no more love.

Never ask for anything and all will be provided. Never desire and you will be mystified that all desires are being fulfilled, that the universe cares, that you are not accidental here, that you are welcome, that this is your home. To feel at home in existence is to be religious. To feel uneasy with existence is to be irreligious. The moment you feel uneasy with existence, remember: love is missing. The ego is coming and love is missing.

And always watch those moments when you are at home and you will find great love flowing through

you and the ego absent. Just watching these two phenomena -- that whenever the ego is there one becomes ill at ease -- one starts feeling a kind of disease; something goes wrong, one is no more flowing with the total. Something is functioning like a block, the river is not flowing. And because of that not flowing, sadness arises, because then you are no more part of this great life; you have become small. Then your boundary is you and that is not much. You have fallen apart from the procession of the whole, you are no more part of the universe; hence unease.

The moment you are flowing with the total there is great ease, grace; things are in harmony, everything seems to be good, everything seems to be a blessing. Then there is well-being. Watch these two things: whenever you are, there is some kind of discomfort. Whenever you are not, love is; there is flow, there is relaxation. And in that relaxation, in that moment of love, god can come into you. To go into god, god has to come into you.

[A visitor says: I haven't found my way in life yet. I feel confused and...]

You are fortunate. The really unfortunate people are those who think they have found. The moment you think you have found then life is meaningless.
Life is search. Seek for the joy of seeking, not for the joy of finding.

[The visitor continues: I see that some of those people I met here have something in their heart, a strength which I don't have.]

That can happen to you, that is not a problem. It is not that they have found but that they have dropped the whole idea of finding, that's why they have that strength. Naturally, logically it seems that they have found and that's why they have that strength and that joy. In fact the reality is. . . I know the inner story! You have watched them from the outside. The inner story is just the opposite: I have persuaded them to drop their goals; they have dropped their goals. How can you miss if you drop the goal? There is nowhere to go and you are here and happy. How can you be miserable when there is no goal?

The goal is the trick of the mind to create misery. Create a goal and then you are miserable because then anxiety arises: How to achieve it? I have not achieved it yet. You go on searching and searching and you never achieve it. You remain miserable and you go on missing all the joys of life because your eyes are focused on the future. You are here and your eyes are focused on the future. I help my people to be here; I destroy their future.

Try to understand this thing: the body exists here but the mind is not here. That is the dichotomy, that is the problem. When you drink water the body drinks herenow. The body cannot drink water in the future, it cannot drink water in the past; the past is no more, the future is not yet. When you feel hungry, you feel hungry herenow. And I am not talking about the hunger that the mind can create; I am talking about the bodily hunger. The body is always in the present and the mind is never in the present, never; hence the anxiety and one being tom apart. The mind goes on rushing towards the future and the body is here. Then the mind starts condemning the body as if the body is lethargic, slow, cannot keep pace. The body is simply here, not lethargic.

And the mind has to learn one thing: to come back to the body. Get out of your mind and into your senses and you will also have that confidence, that joy. No god is needed to give you joy, no truth is needed to give you joy and significance. All that is needed is that your body and mind have to be bridged; it is a simple process. And don't make this bridging a goal. If you make it a goal, again the same problem has come in from the back door.

Just understand! Then suddenly you have -- all energy available, you are confident, you are happy and you start moving with no fear. Not that insecurity disappears; insecurity remains. That is part of life, it is in-built. Those people who think they are secure are simply fools; nobody can ever be secure while alive. You will only be secure when you are in your grave, never before that. How can you be secure? Illness is there, death is there, the friend may die, the beloved may go somewhere else. How can you be secure? The bank may fail, you may go bankrupt, your job may be lost, you may lose your eyesight, you may become crippled, paralysed. A thousand and one things are all around; how can you be secure?

But the very idea to become secure creates the trouble. I help my people to start enjoying insecurity. Not that I make them secure; how can I? Nobody can do that and it is not good to do it either. Even if somebody can do it it should not be done, because when a man is secure he is dead; then you cannot live.

Life comes with death. When you breathe in, you will have to breathe out; you cannot say, 'I will only breathe in.' They both come together: breathing in, breathing out. Life is breathing in, death is breathing out. Love is breathing in, hate is breathing out. Joy is breathing in, sadness is breathing out. Marriage is breathing in, divorce is breathing out; they come together! (laughter)

Now, if you want marriage without divorce, the marriage will be plastic; it will not have any joy. You will be secure but there will be no joy, because how can you be happy with a dead thing? If you want your wife to be alive, then there is risk. An alive woman is a dangerous woman: she may fall in love again, who knows? An alive person is an alive person; love can happen again! If you are alive you can fall in love with other women. Life knows no laws, no moralities.

Only death can be controlled, so the more dead you are, the more easily you can be controlled. Then you remain a husband or a wife and this and that, and things look, at least look, secure. A middle-class home, some bank balance, a car in the garage, a woman, children, a good job and one feels one is secure. But is this security? Security is not possible; only comforts are possible. These are comforts, not security, and they can be taken back, they can be taken away.

The only security possible is to start enjoying insecurity. That looks paradoxical but all that is true in life is always paradoxical. Truth is a paradox. Love insecurity and it disappears. Not that you become secure, but when you start loving and enjoying insecurity, who bothers? There is no worry, no anxiety about it. One is really thrilled. One is thrilled; one wonders what tomorrow is going to bring. And one remains open.

Come back again for a little longer period. I will take your future away and then you will be happy. I will take the very idea of security away.

[The visitor answers: It was internal security... heart security.]

It is the same game -- internal, external; we just go on changing names. There is no security, internal or external. Security exists not, that's why existence is so beautiful. Just think of a rose flower in the morning that starts thinking to be secure; then what will happen? If the rose flower really becomes secure it will become a plastic flower; otherwise insecurity is there. A strong wind may come and the petals will be gone. A child will come running and will pick the flower. A peacock will come rushing and eat it. Or anything may happen -- no child comes and no peacock and no wind but by the evening it will be gone. Even if nothing happens, then too it will be gone.

But that is the beauty of the rose flower, that's why it is so beautiful, because it lives surrounded by death, it challenges death, it challenges the winds. Such a small, tiny flower and such a great challenge and it rises out of all difficulties and out of all dangers . . . even if it is only for a few minutes or few hours, that doesn't matter, time is immaterial. But it has its own day, it has lived. It has talked with the winds and talked with the sun and the moon and looked at the clouds. And there was joy, there was great passion! Then it dies; it doesn't cling. A clinging rose flower will be ugly; only human beings become that ugly. When the time comes it simply dies and disappears into the earth from where it came. There is no external security, no internal security. Insecurity is the very stuff that life is made of.

That is the difference between my work and other teachers' work -- they give you security, I take away all security from you. I make you aware of the beauties of life -- its risks, dangers, its insecurities. I make you more sensitive. And in that greater sensitivity there is great challenge and adventure. Then one does not bother whether tomorrow is going to happen or not; today is more than enough. If we can love, if we can live, this day is more than enough.

A single moment of deep love is eternity. Who bothers about security? The very idea arises out of greed, the very idea arises out of ego. Call it internal, call it external; it won't make any difference. One has to look through and through and one has to see that there is no security and that it is not possible in the very situation of existence. In that very moment a great revolution has moved into your being; you are metamorphosed.

Jesus calls that moment 'metanoia'. You are converted . . . not that you become a christian or you become a catholic or a protestant. In that moment you are no more worldly. To search for security is to be worldly. Even if you call it internal, it doesn't make much difference. To live in insecurity like a rose flower is to be other-worldly.

Security is of the world; insecurity is of the divine.

[A sannyasin who has begun to help teach in the little school for sannyasins here says: In the West I was

teaching art... but I became frustrated because I loved to teach but the system and everything was crazy. Here it's not.]

No, here you will enjoy. And those little sannyasins are great!..

Very good -- teach them art, mm? and they will also teach you many things. Then only is the relationship good, when the teacher is also a student. Then there is great respect. It should not be one-way traffic. If the teacher has just to teach and the students have just to learn, then the relationship is not balanced. When the teacher also learns and is open to learning, there is great relationship, great flow of energy, and there is respect. So help those little children....

And all children are artists, all children are born artists! We destroy them later on; that's another thing. Otherwise each child brings great creativity into the world. We don't allow it because we are afraid of creativity; we only allow it so far, and only for a few people do we allow it. We don't want everybody to be a poet and a painter because if everybody was a poet and/or a painter the world would be totally different. It would not have any structure then, it would not have any politics; no war would be possible. The politician would have to disappear from the earth. And who would be mad after money if there were many many poets and many painters and musicians and singers? Who would think of money?

So this whole structure depends on destroying creativity. This is a very uncreative society. It allows only a few creative people and that too just for entertainment; just for the change it is okay. Once in a while you can go to the concert and you can enjoy; it is a kind of relaxation from the work world. But nobody takes it seriously and sincerely. It is something aside -- a side show.

Creativity has to become the main source, creativity has to become the main current of life, only then will the world be different. Then the world will be religious . . . not because there will be many churches but because there will be many painters, many poets, many singers, many musicians and many dancers. In fact, everybody should know how to dance and how to sing and how to paint. These things should not be specialisations, they are not. They should be as natural as breathing, as loving, as sleeping.

A man who cannot paint is missing something There is no need for everybody to become a van gogh, there is no need for everybody to become a shakespeare, no need. But everybody should be capable of at least writing a few poems to their girlfriends. But I have heard that even when they write to their girlfriends, people copy poetry from others; they cannot even write their own love letters. Books are available in the market, 'How to write love letters'.... People even learn that. This is an ugly world.

Everybody should be able to sing a song. Everybody should be able to play at least one instrument. These things should be part of life; then we can create a different kind of energy, a different kind of humanity. Help those children!

[A sannyasin asks about his relationship: I really don't know what love is. My love... seems to be a mixture of really deep emotions, and when they come they just possess me completely. It's like really dark clouds and I just can't see the light at all. We soar so high together and when she's not there I just fall to the other extreme of feeling.

The energy is moving perfectly well, don't be worried. Just go into it and be as sincere as possible to your feelings and emotions. Whatsoever it is -- darkness, sadness, anger -- whatsoever comes up, be totally in it. [Your girlfriend's] energy will be of great help to you.

A man needs a woman to be provoked by and a woman needs a man to provoke her. That provocation is great benediction because only through that provocation do you come to know what you are carrying within yourself. And whatsoever bubbles up, surfaces, you can be relieved of. That darkness will go; it is coming from your unconscious. But the unconscious cannot drop it directly; first it has to come to the conscious. Anything that has to be dropped, first has to come to the conscious. It is just as when you want to throw something, you have to throw it through the door. The unconscious has no other way of throwing anything out; it has to come up to the conscious first.

That's why psychoanalysis insists on your bringing your dreams to analysis so the unconscious starts revealing its secrets to the conscious. It happens naturally in a love affair: you provoke the woman's unconscious, she provokes your unconscious; things start surfacing. That is the therapy of love.

Down through the ages only good things have been allowed, and the real thing is how to get rid of the bad things. We allow only good things. We allow love, we don't allow hate. Then the hate remains accumulated inside and by and by love is dispersed. So finally lovers find one day that they don't love each

other; they hate! Love has been coming to the surface and has been released and the hate has accumulated.

Let everything come up -- love and hate, anger and compassion. Let everything come up, then one day you will find that everything has been released and you have become an emptiness. That is the greatest peak of love: when two lovers meet as emptinesses. There is neither love nor hatred left; nothing is left. Both are just empty, clean, empty. Then both are meditations and when that meditation meets it gives you the greatest joy possible, the greatest ecstasy. Even love is a hindrance in that ecstasy. Hatred is a hindrance, that goes without saying, but even love is a hindrance.

So these are the three possibilities. One is: release love and accumulate hate; that's what has been done. So love disappears one day, hate remains. You can find husbands and wives all around the world hating each other through their guts. They may not be able to say it, they may be pulling, dragging on, but they hate each other. It is almost impossible to love your own wife; it is a miracle if a husband can love his wife or a wife can love her husband. They hate each other.

There are other things they have to take care of: the children and the finance and the security and the name and the family; that's another thing. But love has disappeared; love has been exposed to the conscious and it has disappeared. Hate goes on accumulating, becomes heavier and heavier every day.

The second possibility is: release hate and keep love inside. That too has been done, a very few people have done that; that is far better than the first. If you go to primitive people you can see that that is what they do. They never show much love but they show hate. The husband beats the wife and she screams at him; that goes on. You will not see love scenes, that they are holding hands and looking into each other's eyes; you will never see the primitive people doing that. But sometimes the husband is beating the wife and she is shouting and screaming and crying. That you will see many times but no love scenes, only hate scenes. That is far better than the first because hatred is released and love goes on accumulating, but they never show it. It is there, they feel it, they both know, but it is a feeling; no expression is needed.

And the third possibility is: release both and become empty. That's the highest peak.

The fourth possibility is also there: repress both -- many people do that too. They neither love nor hate; they become cold; frozen, they are dead people, they are walking corpses. These are the only alternatives.

Perfectly good -- go with it; let whatsoever comes, come. And allow her also; whatsoever comes to her, allow her. Respect each other's moods, even the sad moods, even the angry moods. Respect the other and soon you will see that something beautiful grows out of it.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801035
ShortTitle: SUNSUN03
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, bodha means awareness -- divine awareness, an awareness that cannot be cultivated; it can only be received as a gift. Man cannot create it, man can only become a receptacle. There is another kind of awareness that man can create by friction, by struggle, by conflict! but that remains very ordinary, naturally, because man-created things cannot be very extraordinary. It is very difficult to create it but very easy to lose it; years of work can be lost in a single moment.

In the West Gurdjieff was working on those lines; that was man-created awareness. He knew nothing of

prayer, he knew nothing about how god can shower awareness on you. All that you have to do is to be open -- you just have to be an open door, you have to be a host -- and it comes, it comes unmistakably! And I see the possibility in you.

So I am giving you the name of awareness but your path has to be that of prayer. Awareness will come through prayer; that will be a by-product of prayer. You have to create moods of prayer. Whenever you have time, sit with raised hands, be in a receptive mood, open your heart and be filled by god! If something starts happening in the body -- any moving, shaking, trembling -- allow it. If some gibberish -- what the pentecostals call 'glossolalia' -- starts coming to you, allow it. You can become a great glossolaliac!

It is allowing tongues, speaking in tongues. In the beginning it looks like baby-talk, but by and by it becomes very intricate and complex. You don't understand the words that are coming. They may be of some language that you don't know, they may be of some language that is no more in existence, they may be of a language that is going to happen in the future, they may be of a language that exists on some other planet or they may not belong to any language at all. They may be a hodge-podge of many languages or may not be language at all; it may be just pure sound arising. You have to allow that; that will be your prayer. And don't be afraid! Because when it starts coming one feels fear -- 'What is happening? Is one going mad?' But you will attain to great sanity through it....

So start this from tonight. Just sit in your bed with raised hands, feel that energy is falling on you, feel it deep in your heart. Start swaying and allow anything that wants to surface in you -- any words, any sound, 'Ahhh...', anything -- and that is prayer. You are not to correct it, you are not to make it right, you are not to put it in any form; it has to be unstructured, a chaos. Within three, four days it will start flowing. By the time you leave you wil] have something beautiful with you.

Deva means divine, punit means purity. The purity that resides in the heart is uncorruptible; what you do does not affect it at all. Even the greatest sinner remains pure at the deepest core of his being. So even the deepest sinner remains a saint; the sin can only touch the periphery, the circumference. It cannot go to your core because doing remains on the surface; only being is at the core.

And when you start looking at people's being, then nobody is a sinner, nobody has ever been a sinner. That is impossible, that doesn't happen because it can't happen. Purity is so absolute that all that we do is not more than dreams; that is the eastern approach. The western religions have been bothering too much about the periphery, hence the idea of sin and guilt. And it has been very destructive; people have been unnecessarily condemned for small things which don't matter and they have become guilt-ridden. They have become self-condemners. And they cannot be happy because how can you be happy if you are continuously condemning yourself? They cannot permit themselves to be happy; that looks outrageous. Happiness is not allowed on earth, only in heaven where pure souls gather together.

But the eastern approach is totally different; it doesn't bother much about your doing. It says whatsoever you have done, you can simply go in and have a contact with the being which is always crystal-clear and always pure, and that source remains unpolluted. It is only a question of going deep into your own being and the nectar is always available.

On the periphery are just faces -- saint and sinner, good and bad, the famous and the notorious. They are just acts, as if we are playing on a stage, a drama is enacted. Somebody has become a jesus and somebody has become a Judas. Both are needed: Jesus cannot be without Judas, and what will Judas be without Jesus? They are both necessary for the whole Christ story to happen. But behind the stage they sit together and drink tea and smoke. That's the reality. This whole world is a vast stage, a great drama is enacted.

But don't be too worried about it. Whatsoever part has been given you, fulfill it as joyously as possible and always remember that deep down you remain pure, you remain always in god. That is the meaning of 'deva punit'.

Deva means divine, dakshina means gift -- a divine gift.

And sannyas is a divine gift. Don't think that you are taking sannyas but think that I am giving it to you.

Rather than taking it, receive it, and the quality will be totally different. When you take it, you take it; when I give it, I give it!

And let that be the attitude about your whole life: don't think that you are born; god has given you birth. Don't think that you have fallen in love; god has made you fall in love. Think about each and every thing, about each breath and each heartbeat as a gift from god. Then naturally gratitude arises. And to live in gratitude is to be religious.

All is a gift; we have not earned it. Life is not a right; we cannot claim it. It is simply given out of god's abundance.

[A sannyasin says she is unhappy in her marriage to a german lawyer, but does not want to leave because of the child.]

In a better world people will be changing everything -- their job, their wife, their husband, in fact even their children; that's my vision of the future. One gets fed up with the children also; why not change? Give your child to [the groupleader sitting in the front row] and you take [his] son, and again feel happy: a new relationship! Why bother to have the same child continuously? If the child is bothered, if you are bothered, exchange! (laughter)

There will be great joy and the children will become richer because they will know many parents. They will know many women and many men, different kinds of daddies and different kinds of mummies, and they will become more and more enriched. By the time they become daddies and mummies they will have known a lot of the world. lust getting acquainted with one woman is so dangerous for a child; we are not aware of the consequences and the implications.

A child knows the mother; that is his basic understanding about a woman. But his mother is only one woman amongst millions, and they are all different, but he will carry that idea in his mind. Even when he gets married he will look for his mother in his wife and he will not find her, so he will be unsatisfied.

When he falls in love he will fall in love with a woman who looks in some way like his mother or resembles her in some way. Now he has become fixated. This is a fixation; in the future it will be thought of as being a neurosis. He is not liquid and fluid.

If he had known many women, many men, as mother, as father, if he had lived in many families, if he had been mobile, not in a static structure, then he would have known much more about men and women, and there would be more possibility of his being happy.

One should be ready to slip out of things easily, so don't create any guilt or any prick of the conscience that this is not good; this is perfectly good. A relationship is good only as far as it creates joy; that is my definition of a relationship. The moment it stops creating joy you have no obligation to be in it. In fact, it is immoral to be in it. It is destructive to you, destructive to the person, and destructive to the child too, because the child will also see a stuck, dead thing.

Get out of it! Start moving and let the man also move. Even lawyers and germans have a future. One never knows! He may fall in love again and things will start flowing for him. People should not get stuck and be obsessed with things. They should be moving.

So whatsoever the problems, they are secondary; don't make them excuses to remain in it. If you want to remain in it then who am I to tell you to get out of it? I am not telling you, I am not ordering you to get out of it. I am simply saying that if things are not flowing any more then there is no point: it is simple courtesy to get out of it.

And whatsoever risk is there has to be taken. I don't think that you will repent; you will be happy. Find another man; start living again, be young again! Fall in love as many times as you can. The more times you fall in love, the more you will become young again and again and again. The moment you fall in love you again become young. lust see, watch: when people fall in love ... even an old man falling in love starts feeling young. His eyes have a sparkle, his walk has the quality of dance. He is again young; he dreams again, hopes again. Again there is meaning. Again he has forgotten about death; again life is cherished, welcomed.

Think it over. My feeling is: if you feel that it is no more a celebration then just unobtrusively, unpretentiously, without creating any trouble, get out of it. If the father wants to keep the child, let him; don't go to the court. There is no need; that is ugly.

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801045
ShortTitle: SUNSUN04
Audio: No
Video: No

[Gyan anala: knowledge fire]

Knowing is fire. You can use knowledge. Knowledge is something dead in your hands; you can possess it, you can control it. But you cannot possess knowing; knowing is fire, it consumes you. In the knowing the knower disappears: in knowledge the knower remains in control.

When you are in the moment of knowing, you are not. You are watching the river flow by and you are in the moment of knowing. You are simply watching it, enjoying the flow, the joy of the river, the aliveness of it. Then you are not there. Once you see that you have known this river, you are acquainted with it, you know the name and the geography and everything, you have come back. In knowing, the ego dissolves; in knowledge it comes back.

Knowing is a fire that consumes the knower, and when there is no knower, there is great experiencing; when there is no knower all is revealed. Life allows its mysteries only to those who can come to it utterly empty. Then you become the host and life becomes the guest. But if you are there then life never enters you.

[The new sannyasin says: I find it very hard to open myself, to be open.]

You find it very hard to open? Mm mm, that will happen. That's natural -- nobody finds it easy to open because everybody has been conditioned to remain closed....

[Society and the family help you to remain closed, Osho continues, so on one hand you are protected, on another hand your opportunities to live are destroyed. Each generation hands on its fears to the new generation, and in the first seven years of a child's life fear becomes impregnated in him. There is a certain boundary beyond which you will not go, says Osho; that is the boundary of your parents.]

You were open to your mother, to your father, to your family; that is your boundary -- you will never open more than that. Once you reach that boundary you will automatically shut up; it is automatic. It is almost beyond your control as you are right now. You cannot do anything about it right now unless you become more conscious. With more consciousness you will be able to go a little further; otherwise it is automatic. As the boundary comes close your whole mechanism starts shutting off. It is like a thermostat: it keeps you within the boundary, and that boundary is the boundary of the love for your parents.

So a man never loves any woman more than he has loved his mother; a woman never loves any man more than she has loved her father. That limits, and that is not the limit to human potential; there is much more, much more beyond it. You are just living in a small house while the whole earth is waiting for you to come out and celebrate with the trees and the mountains and the moon and the sun. You are enclosed in a small dungeon, dark, but out of fear you don't leave it.

Right now you cannot do anything about it; you can only be aware of it, and that will be helpful. Just see where the boundary is, just see how your automatic mind works, how mechanically it closes to a certain point and then you are simply off and you cannot do anything. You are almost helpless, a victim. lust watch it.

Do meditations, do a few groups, and go on reminding me after two, three groups, of how you are feeling. Once your consciousness cames a little higher than it is right now, you will immediately be able to have a breakthrough.

And if you can go only one step beyond the parental boundary, then there is no limit; you can go as far as you can. The basic problem is the first step. You have taken one step beyond the parental boundary, then there is no problem. You can take as many steps as you want, because the automatic mechanism functions no more for you; you have transcended it. In fact that is the meaning of transcending the past or transcending the mind or what I have called knowledge, transcending knowledge.
It will happen. I will create the fire -- you wait!

Deva means divine, ama means togetherness -- a divine togetherness, a divine unity, a divine oneness, divine integration.

Man integrates only when god becomes the centre; without god there is no centre, man is just a hodge-podge. Man is a crowd without god, so many voices. In fact, a man is so many men without god. There are so many directions and so many desires, so many small selves all clamouring to be listened to, all clamouring to take you somewhere, all trying to dominate There is a constant fight. Man is a marketplace with a great crowd and great noise. And that is the misery, the agony.

If you watch, you will find these fragments. They are in a great political turmoil because each fragment wants to be the master. The master is not in the house and the servants are pretending to be the master. When each servant can have his time or can have the keys of the house at least for the moment, he believes himself to be the master. And it goes on revolving. In the evening you decide that tomorrow morning you will get up early, at five o'clock. At that moment you think that the decision is total, but at five o'clock somebody inside you says, 'Forget all about it; it is just nonsense. What is the point? It is so cold today. Have a good rest.' And in that moment you also feel that it is a total decision. You fall asleep and when you get up at seven o'clock you feel repentant... and again, you think this is total.

In fact, the case is that the fragment that had decided in the evening to get up at five was no more powerful at five; it was deposed. And the fragment that was powerful at five is no more in power by seven; it is another fragment. And so on it goes, like a wheel moving: one spoke comes up, then another, then another... and life remains a mess.

The search for truth or for god or for the real self, creates a centre, and slowly, slowly all the fragments start falling into the centre, with the centre. That is the whole work called sadhana -- to create a centre and to manage that all the fragments become joined with the centre.

Once that integration takes place you become individual. Before that you are not an individual because you are divided. The word individual means 'that which cannot be divided'. Very few persons are individuals. Once among thousands you will find an individual; otherwise only persons are there, and one person means many persons inside.

That's why you cannot even promise, because you don't know who will be there to fulfill the promise. You cannot say, 'I will love you tomorrow too.' How can you say that? This fragment will be gone. It is like a river flowing: you cannot step in the same river twice. You will not meet this same fragment again, maybe for years. And about tomorrow morning, one never knows; you cannot promise. A promise is possible only when the centre has come into existence. Then you can trust yourself.

Gurdjieff used to say, 'A man who can promise is a man who has arrived.' To promise is a big phenomenon. That means there is some continuity that runs through and through. All your fragments have become beads and there is a thread running inside which keeps them altogether. That is the meaning of 'ama', togetherness... the thread running through all fragments and bringing a kind of unity within you.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I'm grateful that I'm enlightened.]

(chuckling) That's very good! That's very good! When were you not enlightened?

[Sannyasin: Before the twenty-sixth of December.]

(chuckling) Mm, good! But now you must know that you were never unenlightened.

[Sannyasin: I knew it before but I knew it again on the twenty-sixth of december.]

That's good! When will you be coming back?

[Sannyasin: I don't know when to go and so I don't know when I will come back.]

Very good! Whenever it comes to happen, let it happen. And help other people there! Be a bodhisattva! You have to enlighten many people in Japan, mm?

[A sannyasin says she is undecided whether to living in Germany or in Poona: I might regret it one day. It might turn out to be a failure.]

It is so with every alternative. So one has to choose whatsoever gives you more possibilities, that's all. And it is not only with you; with everybody the future is unknown. One has to move in the dark; it is like groping. And there is no other way; whatsoever you do will be a groping.

So it is not a question of whether to choose or not to choose; something has to be chosen. Even if you don't choose, it will be chosen, so one has to weigh the alternatives. Remaining in Germany... You have remained there for so many years; what else do you think is possible there? You have lived that alternative. You can give a chance to this new alternative. And I am not saying that it is going to succeed; it may fail -- because it depends on you, it doesn't depend on me. It will fail for a few people, it will succeed for a few people; it will depend.

I can do whatsoever I can, but the basic thing, whether you will receive it or not, is always in your hands. But my feeling is that even to fail with me will be far better than to succeed in germany!

Sometimes failure is better than success. If you fail in search of god it is far better than if you search for money and succeed. That success is worthless. This failure is immensely valuable; at least you have the joy that you tried. Even if you fail, you were searching for god. You failed in finding god; that is not a small joy. A man may succeed in accumulating money after a whole life's work, and all he can say is 'I have succeeded in accumulating money. '

To fail with great things is far more beautiful than to succeed with small things, because in searching for small things, you become small; in searching for bigger things, you become big. Failure and success is not the point.

Whatsoever you seek and search for, you become by and by.

And there is no other problem -- just security, mm?

[The sannyasin answers: I depend so much on the opinion of my brother and I don't understand that. I'd be very ashamed if I failed.]

But what does he want? He wants a certificate that you have succeeded? I can give you one in advance! (laughter) We are making a university: people who need certificates to show can have certificates! And we will give really beautiful certificates! (laughter) You can frame it in a golden frame and you can put...

There are a few people who are very-much impressed by certificates. We can give you a degree, a ph.d. in meditation or something! (laughter) We will make every arrangement; we will not allow you to fail so easily! Don't be worried. These are childish things; nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin says she is experiencing a strong energy after the discourses: And I keep controlling. It took my body about three days to get over it.]

No. No, if you resist it will be disturbing; you create a contradiction in the energy. You have to go with it.

And it will subside when its work is done, so there is no need to be afraid. But you have to go into it and you have to go without any resistance -- a little bit of resistance and the process will be prolonged. If you resist today, again tomorrow it will be there, again it will be there. If you resist too much, then you are dividing your energy into two parts and those two parts start fighting, mm? -- one part wants to go and another part pulls it back. And that is very self-destructive, suicidal.

Drop all resistance. Within a week all, everything, will settle, but you have to go to the very end, then only will it settle. So just go on trusting it. It is your energy; it cannot take you anywhere wrong, no!...

Everybody controls... just because of the fear. One never knows where it will lead, where you will land, and the mind says, 'There is still time: control! If it becomes too much you will go mad or something, and you will not be able to come back if you don't control right now; then it may be beyond you. Right now you

can do something, so do it!'

The mind is afraid of madness. But this is not ordinary madness; this is divine madness. And if you can go through it, you will go beyond mind and beyond madness too. Just allow it one week, mm? Good!

[Another sannyasin says: I've just been shaking for weeks and weeks and weeks, and crying.]

Nothing to worry about. Your Kundalini must be arising! (laughter) Great spiritual experiences are happening.

That's how Indians are far better than Westerners: they always find something good in everything, mm? One is shaking and trembling and they say it is Kundalini; it makes people feel good! If you call it wavering and shaking it doesn't feel so good; one feels as if one is nervous or something. Indians are far better: they say that this is a spiritual experience, your Kundalini is arising.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801055
ShortTitle: SUNSUN05
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a new sannyasin Osho says:]

This is not for the first time that you are becoming a sannyasin; many times before in many lives you have been attracted again and again and you have followed many paths... but it was never completed. You were never totally in it, so you have tried many times and you have failed many times. Remember this time not to fail. And only one thing helps you to succeed, and that is totality.

The search has to become your whole being. It should not be partial; you should put all that you have at stake. It is a gamble, that's why clever people go on missing it. Sometimes fools reach and the so-called intelligent lag behind, because the basic quality of totality is more easily possible for the fool than for the so-called intelligent. He does not reach because of his foolishness; he reaches because of his whole-heartedness. I am not saying to become a fool; I am saying to become whole-hearted. To be whole-hearted is so significant that even a fool can reach. And to be partly involved is wastage of energy.

You have been on the path many times on and off and then you got disturbed again and again, because if you get involved only partially, then other parts which are not into it will start distracting you. That is natural. They feel suffocated; they don't feel fulfillment. They start rebelling, they start taking revenge. Truth is only for the total heart; total heart is truth. I am just telling you this so that this time you can change things a little bit. If you are alert, things can be changed; if you are not alert, you can make the same mistake again; that is more possible.

In the east we have been working for thousands of years, searching into people's past lives. Two great masters of the east, buddha and mahavir, both developed great techniques, devices to penetrate into past lives, only for this reason: so that a man can be made aware of how he has been missing up to now. Once you know that this is how you have been missing, you can avoid it. If you are not aware of it there is more possibility that you will fall into the same ditch again, because it is a habitual pattern. So be alert.

This time let it be completed, because only completion knows fulfillment, fruitfulness, only completion brings joy. A tree is happy only when it flowers, and a man is happy only when the journey is complete, when he has arrived, when he starts feeling, 'Now there is nowhere to go, now there is no goal'... when one starts feeling, 'Now the future is not needed. If I die this moment, I will die perfectly happily, because there was nothing else to do; all else is done.' And the situation is available; it can happen. Just watch out for the ditch!...

Prem means love, and dwarka is the name of the capital of krishna. Literally it means 'many-gated city'. Dwar means gate, dwarka means many-gated: god's many-gated city. And there are many gates to god's city; many ways lead to him and all ways are true. Even opposite ways are true, because god is so infinite that he can contain contradictions. Only small minds cannot contain contradictions. The bigger your consciousness, the more contradictions you can contain and yet remain in harmony.

So from the east, from the west, from the south, from the north, there are many, many gates to god's city, but one particular gate will be good for you; one has to choose. All gates lead, all gates are good, but still one has to choose one because one cannot enter from all the gates. If one tries to enter from all the gates one will go mad. One gate is enough to enter through and that gate is prem, love. That is for you; your gate will be love.

But always remember that love is not the only gate. There are many -- even some which have nothing of love in them. For example, the gates of meditation, the buddha gate, has nothing of love in it; the mahavira gate, even less love in it; the patanjali gate, no love at all. They also reach, but they move through a desert of pure intelligence. Jesus moves through the gate of love, sufis move through the gate of love, bhaktas move through the gate of love. It moves through greenery, lakes and hills and trees and birds and song and dance and people. It is the gate of the heart, not of the dry intellect but of the green heart.

In India we have a city; Dwarka is its name. That is symbolic. Krishna, one of the greatest teachers of humanity, made that town; he created that capital, he lived there. He gave it the name Dwarka, just as a symbol to indicate that many are his doors; come from anywhere and you come to him. That is his message in the Geeta too -- that all doors lead to him; come from anywhere, just come! Don't be too bothered about by what path, what method. But still one has to choose because one has to follow one path.

So there are two fallacies to be avoided. One fallacy is: people who follow a path start feeling that their path is the only path. That is fallacious; that creates enmity, antagonism, conflict, and the whole history of humanity is full of blood because of that foolishness.

Then the Christian says, 'Jesus is the only begotten son'; that is out of stupidity. Buddha is as much a son, so is Zarathustra, so is Mohammed. And many more will be coming; it has not ended. God goes on coming every day, in new garbs, in new manifestations. It will be a poor god if he is finished at Jesus. It will be a very poor -god if he has only one son. All belong to him.

The Mohammedans say, 'Mohammed is the last prophet; now there will be no other prophet coming.' Why? Has god become indifferent to humanity? Has god abandoned humanity? Is he no more interested? Is he fed up and tired? Has humanity arrived so that now there is no need for help? But the same stupidity, the same claim, make the Buddhists and the Hindus and the Jainas and everybody.

Because of that egoistic approach, religions have been fighting. Rather than helping humanity to grow towards god, they put their energy in fight. And because of their constant quarrelling they have made many people feel that religion is pathological, that something is basically wrong with religion. Many people have turned away from the churches and the temples because of these people. Not that they are no more interested in god, but seeing that the people who are interested in god always go on doing wrong, it seems that something basic is missing. That is the first fallacy to be avoided.

And the second fallacy is the extreme opposite of the first -- that all ways-are right so you can go one way sometimes, another one another time, you can be doing all sorts of things... but then you will simply end in a mess. How can you reach any place if you go one mile on one path then come back and follow another path one mile and then another path? You will become more and more confused, because those methods are all different; all true but all different. They fit in a certain way; you cannot use them on any other way.

If you have learned a sufi technique you cannot use it on the Buddha's way. If you use it, it will be like using a part from a bullock cart in a rolls royce. It was functioning perfectly in a bullock cart; it will destroy your car. It will not be useful at all. And not that it was not useful; in its own organic mechanism it was useful. You cannot place it anywhere else, you cannot concoct, you cannot synthesize. So the second fallacy

to be avoided is the fallacy of synthesis -- that one can take something from islam, something from christianity, something from hinduism, can take all the sweet things from them. You will have diabetes if you have all the sweet things from everybody; you will be in danger.

So I specifically indicate: love is your path. Be respectful towards every other path but follow love. Listen to the sufis, to the devotees, to the bhaktas; singing, chanting, dancing -- that will help you. You are a heart person.

Deva means god, iksha means search -- search for god. And that is there like a seed. A little help and it can grow and take possession of you. It is lying there in the heart; it has to be provoked, it has to be awakened. We go on searching for this and that because we don't know what our real search is for. That's why nothing ever satisfies. If you don't get it you are frustrated; if you get it, again you are frustrated because you see that you have got it but nothing has happened through it.

The world creates continuous frustration; whether you succeed or fail makes no difference. If you fail, naturally you feel frustrated, but even if you succeed, you feel frustrated because the basic desire is for god; less than that cannot make man contented.

It is as if a child is hungry and you give him a toy. For a few moments, for a few minutes the child becomes engaged in the toy, forgets the hunger, but then he throws the toy. He starts crying and weeping again and asking for milk or food.

All our other engagements in life are just toy-like. Money, power, prestige, family, this and that -- all are toys. For the time-being one becomes occupied, one forgets, but again and again sooner or later one starts feeling that this is not life; life should be something more. Life cannot be only this, this rut and the routine; life must be something more which you are missing. Sooner or later... And the sooner it is, the better, because then one can start seeking and searching in the right direction. The seed is there in the heart and now you have come tO the gardener! Cooperate, and great happenings are possible... and with a very little effort. Just the effort to provoke the desire, to make it a little more fiery, to intensify it is needed.

That is the meaning of iksha. It is a search, not an ordinary search but a search which has fire in it, a search which has passion in it, a search which has devotion in it, a search which is a commitment; which is not only out of curiosity but which requires utter involvement; a search which if needed one can dissolve oneself into, which one can sacrifice oneself for. Then it is iksha. It is not an ordinary desire; it is all desires put together into one flame. And when all desires are put together in one flame and they start searching for god, it happens, it has to happen. Nothing more is needed, nothing more is asked and required.

[The new sannysin says: Since I've been here I wish to leave, to run away.]

Mm mm! That idea is natural. The mind always becomes afraid. If something is going to happen which is beyond the mind's control, the mind says, 'Escape, go away from here. You may be getting into some trouble, you may be trapped. You may unknowingly land into something from where getting out may become difficult.' The mind is always against the new, against the unfamiliar. That's very natural, but it happens only when something is going to happen, otherwise it doesn't happen, the mind doesn't bother. If the mind feels that nothing is going to happen it says, 'Okay, you can go on living here as long as you want.'

Once the feeling arises that something is on the verge, then the mind freaks out. You will have to be aware of that. Just doing a few groups will be helpful and will relax you.

[A sannyasin says: Before I took sannyas I was homosexual, and since then I have been able to open up and I've been with a woman through your help. Now we're expecting a baby and I feel the homosexuality is manifesting again.... Should I just watch it and not give in? Sometimes I think it is repression...
Osho checks his energy.]

There is nothing like a problem and that homosexuality is just your old habit. Nothing is a problem; your energy is perfectly heterosexual. It is just an old habit. You just have to be indifferent to it and it will go. It will come again and again many times because no habit goes easily and this is a deep habit. But it is just a habit; your energy is perfectly heterosexual. If the energy is homosexual then it is very difficult to change, very very difficult, almost impossible. But with you there is not a problem, mm? Just be indifferent to it. Don't in any way nourish it and it will die out of disuse, that's all.

[A sannyasin says: It happens very often for long periods that my head is very blank, even in normal life. I should like to have it go on.... I love it]

Mm mm, so it will go on and it will become bigger. That's how it should be -- it is perfectly beautiful. That's what we are trying for, that this happens to everybody. Those blank periods are the periods when you are closest to god. Those are the periods when you are no more human, because you are no more. In those moments you are pure energy, undefined, uncategorised, without any adjective -- man, woman, animal, vegetable... nothing; it is just pure energy, cosmic energy.

Enjoy these gaps. Those are the doors to god. They will become bigger, and soon you will start going deeper into them. The more you become in tune with those gaps, the further away they will take you, on far away journeys to the stars. They are the doors to the infinite. Feel very very grateful and thankful that things have started happening!

[A sannyasin says that while she was away in France she experienced a lot of fear: my life was very impotent and now it is of a different quality.]

It is a very positive kind of fear. Fear is not always negative, not necessarily negative, neither is courage always positive; things are very complicated. Sometimes courage is just foolishness, stupidity, ignorance. You just don't know what you are doing, you just don't know where you are going, so you have courage. You are blissfully unaware of the consequences so you have courage. That courage has no positive quality in it.

Fear is not necessarily negative; this fear is not. You have stumbled upon something inside you which is very significant -- the feeling that you have not been living creatively, the feeling that you have lived an impotent life. This is a very positive fear because through it you will start becoming creative; through it a transformation will happen to you. It cannot happen without it. This fear is your friend; befriend it, feel totally one with it, don't repress it. Don't try to get rid of it, because if you succeed in getting rid of it you will again fall into the old pattern of life which was impotent!

Use this space that fear is creating in you to change yourself. Feel thankful towards the fear because it has made you aware of something which was missing. Now something can be done, and something can be done only when you have become aware. This fear has awakened you.

It happens many times that if you are having a sweet dream, your sleep is not disturbed; sweet dreams are more dangerous. But when you are having a nightmare there is every possibility of the sleep being disturbed. And when the nightmare really comes to a peak the sleep is going to be disturbed. That is something positive about the nightmare: it wakes you, and once you are awake, the nightmare is no more there. It was part of sleep.

So it happens that an ordinarily happy person remains shallow because he is having sweet dreams: succeeding in business, politics, making a little name and fame, making a little vibration around himself, getting somewhere, achieving something. He feels perfectly happy; what more is there? He is the happy-go lucky person, but he remains shallow. His life is a kind of merry-go-round, but it has no depth because he cannot awake. Happiness functions like a tranquilliser. It is alcoholic; one remains intoxicated.

But when you are having a real nightmare of a life, all is tumbling down, you are falling into pieces, suddenly you become aware that you have not lived, not at all, that all this has been just a sheer wastage, a wasteland, that you are hollow, that there is no depth, that you are dark, that there is no light. Something drastic has to be done; something radical has to happen, otherwise life is slipping by.

When you are in such a painful state, feeling fear, anguish about what to do, what not to do, experiencing great anxiety... if these things awake you, they are positive, they are friends. They are more helpful than the so-called happiness and the sweet dreams. That's how a curse sometimes becomes a blessing, and vice versa too.

So take it very positively -- I see it very positively. Your face is positive, you have never been so positive. You have a strength, you have never been so strong. Things are perfectly good. And this is your home -- be here. I will arrange it for you so you can start taking rebirthing, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin therapist says: You're very important to me, and this creates much conflict for me because I want to go inside you and have you inside me... and I want to start now]

It is going to happen. Forget about it, because if you go on remembering it you will be obstructing its happening These things happen only when you are not aware; you cannot make them happen, you cannot force them to happen. These things are so fragile that they happen only when you have completely forgotten about them; then suddenly one day it has happened. They happen like miracles: when they happen you cannot even believe how it happened. You cannot believe whether it is true or you are just imagining things. You cannot believe that you were worthy enough... but they happen!

The longing is good because without the longing they will never happen, but then with the longing also they will never happen, so this is a complicated phenomenon. First you have to desire and then you have to stop desiring. If you don't desire, they will never happen; if you go on desiring they will never happen. So one has to desire, and then at one point one has to drop desiring. Half the journey is through desire and half the journey is through desirelessness; then they happen.

Drop the desire; that journey is complete. Just start getting absorbed in the work. My work is me. One day suddenly you will find that I am inside you.

[Another sannyasin says: I'm so tired and so exhausted. Nothing has any taste. Sometimes I feel not here. When I'm going walking around this ashram, deep breathing arises and I get drunk. Tears come from nowhere, and I'm not happy about it.]

You need a few groups. Whenever you can manage, you just ask me for a few groups. And the second thing: you are not allowing those tears, you are holding them; that is making you tired. Allow them! And when the breathing changes you hold that too. You become a little panicky, you become afraid about what is happening so you start controlling it. Allow that breathing, let it go berserk. It feels like a delirium because it comes out of nowhere and you don't see the point of why it is there.

The word 'delirium' is very good; it means 'off the track'. So something which is not expected, which should not be there, is there. Allow it; that breathing will cleanse your being and all your tiredness will be gone.

And those tears are immensely valuable. There is nothing like tears, and nothing like tears which come out of nowhere. When tears come for some cause they are not so beautiful, they are not so innocent; they are motivated. Somebody has died and you are crying; that is not much. Your girlfriend has left you and you are crying; that is not much, it is very ordinary, mundane. But when you are simply crying for no reason, you cannot find the reason, that means it is coming from the unconscious, it is coming from your very roots, guts. Allow it; it will cleanse your whole being, it will take much dust out of your vision.

So those tears and those sudden changes in breathing have both to be allowed. For a few days just go into them. If you feel they are coming, sit and cry to your heart's content. Allow that breathing. See [a therapist] mm? She will help you with breathing. And things will be different.

[Another sannyasin says she started working in the mala shop and likes it but: I'm also feeling very lonely and having difficulty in relating to people. In my sexual life things are very strange also. I need it but when I am there it is as if I am not there; there is no more pleasure. Also I'm crying a lot.]

That's good! That's the good thing, mm? You cry! And get intoxicated... Cry as deeply as you can. And continue to work in the mala shop; those distractions will disappear.

You are in a transitory period. Something has broken inside you so you don't know who you are. Before you used to know and again you will know, but you are in the middle of it. You have lost the old and the new has not arrived, so you are completely at a loss, that's all. Let those tears come let these distractions come: you continue working. Let that working become your meditation; that will help you not to be distracted too much. Whenever you remember, come back, become present.

And those things are happening in your relationship too, because it is happening inside you. So it will happen in everything that you do -- work, meditation, love; in whatsoever you do it will happen.

You are in a kind of nebulous state: the old is melting and the new is taking shape, and you are just in the middle, so it will remain so for the time being. But it is good, feel happy that it is there. But crying has not to be stopped, crying has to be continued. Enjoy crying. Tears have a beauty if you enjoy them; they have a poetry if you enjoy them and they give your spirit a bath. Just as you take a shower for the body, tears are a shower for the spirit...

But continue relating with people, don't stop it. Whatsoever is the situation, you continue: making love,

meeting people, creating new friendship. Just go on moving.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel my energy's been going crazy.... I get very hot, and sometimes it goes to my head.... It's in my hands now and my face gets very hot.
Osho checks her energy.]

Energy is there and good energy. Don't create any antagonism between the energy and you; you have a subtle antagonism. You are not quite agreeing with it and this disagreement will be bad because it is your energy; if you disagree with it, you become divided. A total agreement is needed. This is your energy, and when your hands start feeling hot, enjoy the warmth; when your face starts feeling hot, enjoy the warmth. Help the energy to spread all over the body so that the warmth is spread proportionately from the toe to the head. It is not spread proportionately -- a few parts are feeling, a few parts are not. That is because of you, because you are against it deep down. You are keeping a few territories in the body aloof.

You have to accept it, you have to be overwhelmed by it, and then it will disappear. Within three, four weeks, you will find instead of warmth, a great coolness arising. Because it is the same energy: warm or cool it is the same energy. If it spreads all over the body it will become very very cool. The harmony will feel like coolness. The disharmony is being felt as being hot. Disharmony is feverish; with harmony the fever will disappear.

So help it to spread, mm? Whenever it is there close your eyes and feel that it is spreading all over the body; it is moving in the legs, moving in the belly, spine, head, hands, it is going everywhere. Just feel it moving and it will start moving. It simply needs your cooperation; it is ready to move. Once it starts moving all over the body you will have a totally different concept of your being.

You are becoming alive, the deadness is disappearing. A few parts which are in your control are dead and a few parts which are not in your control have become alive, but the disparity is creating trouble for you. The disparity can be dropped in two ways: either stop these parts which are becoming alive -- make them dead again, then you are one -- or make the dead parts also alive. The first thing will not be good; the second thing will give you a new vision and a new dimension.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801065
ShortTitle: SUNSUN06
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, and anjana literally means 'eye ointment' -- love, the eye ointment: because love gives you new vision. It cleanses your eyes of the old, makes available to you the present and the future. It transforms your eyesight. In fact, it gives you eyes, otherwise one is blind. So anjana means an ointment that can restore the sight of a blind man. And everybody is blind, everybody is deaf and everybody is dead.

This life is not much of a life; unless you awake, you live in vain. Unless life becomes a conscious phenomenon one is just a driftwood, a victim of winds, and one goes on living accidentally. When consciousness enters your life, you don't live accidentally. For the first time there is meaning, significance, a

kind of continuity, a kind of thread running through and through. Otherwise one is just like a dictionary: you cannot read a dictionary because there is no running thread. All kinds of words are there but words don't have meaning in themselves; they have meaning only in context. A word is meaningful only in a sentence, the sentence is meaningful only in a paragraph, the paragraph is meaningful only in the book. Greater and greater meaning becomes possible as your context becomes greater.

One who lives in the context of god has the greatest meaning possible, because that is the greatest context. God means one who comprehends everything, encompasses everything -- the ultimate meaning. And unless you start seeing that ultimate meaning in everything, you don't have eyes. When you can see a rock and you can still see god in it, then you have eyes. If you can only see the rock, that is not much of an eyesight; even a blind man can see that. When you see a tree and you see not only the tree but god in the form of the tree... And not as a belief, not that you believe that the tree is god, but it is an actual experience, you really see it that way... then you have eyes and then life is a great joy.

To attain to that eye, love is the process. Only love gives eyes; intellect only pretends. It goes on supplying false eyes but they are all false; you can only believe in them but you cannot see through them. Rather than helping you to see, they hinder.

The more a person becomes intellectual, the less his life has vision, the less creative he becomes. He accumulates information and that information goes on collecting and becomes a barrier. It doesn't allow you to see life as it is. He has so many interpretations, so he cannot see a fact in its nudity. To see a fact as it is, is real eyesight.

Only love knows how to see things without interpretations. Love never interprets; it never imposes anything. It is pure receptivity. It is looking at life through the heart, not through the head.
So you have to remember these two things: love and a new vision, new eyes.

Prem means love, ananta means infinite -- infinite love. And remember, that which is finite is not love. Love by its very nature is infinite; it knows no boundaries. Hate knows boundaries. Hate is always addressed; you have to hate somebody. You cannot just hate but you can just love. There is no need to love somebody; love can be unaddressed. Love can become your very state, it need not be a relationship. That is the meaning of love's infinity: that it can be a state of being, you can be simply loving.

Love can become your nature. Hate can never become your nature. It remains foreign, it remains separate. You can go on clinging to it but you are never it. Hate has boundaries, definitions; love has no boundaries and no definitions. Love is like health. Diseases have definitions; you can define what cancer is and what tuberculosis is, but you cannot define what health is. Diseases are many and health is only one, but those many are definable and the one is indefinable. Hatreds are many but love is one.

Love is your inner health. Just as the body feels a well-being, when your inner being feels a well-being there is love. Love has nothing to do with the other. It is something that happens in you, that arises in you and overflows you. Remember it. That remembering will help you infinitely. And when you are sitting silently after meditation or in the morning, evening, night, when you are feeling cool and collected, just remember, just contemplate on love's infinity, overflowing, for nobody in particular. And one day you will start feeling it. The day one starts feeling love as a state is a great day, the day of celebration! One has started becoming religious.

One does not become religious by becoming a Christian or a Hindu; one becomes religious by becoming religious.

[deva arun -- divine source of light.]

Start contemplating on light. Whenever you have time and a few moments, just sit silently and start feeling a source of light in the belly, behind the navel... a red and bright sun, just as it is early in the morning when the sun is rising. And when you can visualise the sun behind the navel, feel the rays are reaching to every part of the body -- to the feet, to the head, to the hands -- feel full of light.

That will destroy many problems, that will destroy many of your anxieties. Light is going to be your mantra. Whenever you see light anywhere, be very respectful; light is your element. In the early morning see the sun rising and bow down. In the night, the stars -- bow down. Sometimes just light a small candle and bow down. Start getting in tune with all phenomena of light. Befriend light and light will befriend you. And soon, within three, four weeks, you will start feeling a great joy in light.

Deva means divine, anu means food -- food for the divine, food for god. We have to be absorbed by god, eaten by god. We have to become an offering. Only when we are digested back into god, will our misery stop.

Separate from him, we are bound to remain in misery. We have to become part again, and to become part means to be ready to be eaten up.

One has to surrender totally. One has to almost commit suicide as an individual, as an ego, as a self, so that one disappears and only god remains. We have to disappear as the wave, then we will be as the ocean. And the whole problem is that we cling to be the wave, we want to retain ourselves, we persist, we insist. We don't want to Lose our being.

Jesus is right when he says, 'Those who lose themselves will gain. And those who preserve themselves will be lost.' It takes guts to dissolve oneself, hence only a very few courageous people become religious. All the others who gather in the churches and mosques and temples are just cowards, not religious people at all. A religious person is one who is ready to sacrifice himself; but that sacrifice brings great blessing. It is not really death; it is resurrection.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801075
ShortTitle: SUNSUN07
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand Indira. It means god of bliss; anand means bliss, indira is a name of a god. And a few things about you...

There is great potential; you can explode, but you are holding it. You have great energy but it is suffering. You have been repressing and repressing; you don't allow yourself. You have learned a very dangerous trick of control. You have become a controller, and once a man is a controller he starts losing contact with life. The more control yourself, the less alive you are; the less control, the more alive. No control and life is total. No control and there is freedom.

Bondage does not come from other people; it comes out of our own fear, a fear of life. And life is dangerous so the fear is natural. But still one has to go in spite of all fears, because life is dangerous but infinitely blissful too. The greater the danger, the greater the risk, the more is the possibility of bliss happening. Bliss exists only for the gamblers, those who can stake their life for it. Bliss is not for the businessman. He is too clever for it, too cunning, too interested in survival rather than in living, too interested in the standard of life rather than in life itself, too interested in protecting and defending rather than being open, vulnerable, insecure.

That fear has been exploited, all parents exploit that fear. Every child brings that fear with him and out of that fear parents create a bondage. They teach you how to control yourself, how to always remain in control -- in anger, in hatred, in love, in compassion. Then life becomes so-so, lukewarm, and then all the splendour is lost. That's why god is lost. God is only for those who can live totally, courageously, dangerously, who can go to the very extreme. Only at the extremes do you meet with the divine. You will

not find him in the middle; he is always at the extremes, he waits there. We never go into any extreme.

This is your main characteristic: control. Relax -- there is no need for so much control. Permit a little freedom to yourself, be a little more kind to yourself. And everything is possible if you can do only one thing: put your control aside.

Great things are possible... so great that you never could have dreamt about them, so great that you will not even believe that they can happen. You are just sitting on top of them. Allow a little more of a relaxed life to yourself. And it is up to you. If you can relax a little bit, I can take you on a long way; then it is my responsibility. But I cannot take you against yourself, so cooperate!

Prem means love, aikta means unity -- unity that love brings. It is not a forced unity, not anything enforced upon yourself, but something that grows from your inner core brings harmony. Love is the bridge between the polar opposites. A man falls in love with a woman, a woman falls in love with a man... What really is happening is that polar opposites are being bridged. Man and woman are polar opposites, as are negative and positive, life and death, earth and sky. Love bridges man and woman and there arises a new being which is neither man nor woman. A real couple is not a couple at all because there are not two, so how can there be a couple? real couple is a unity, a new being which has two hearts, two bodies, but one soul. And this is not only between man and woman; love helps to bridge all kinds of polarities.

Inside your being too it bridges the polarities. There are polarities inside, the positive and negative exist inside too -- the left and the right hemispheres of the brain. And deep in the consciousness there is again the same division of man and woman, because every man and every woman is bisexual. If your conscious mind is male then your unconscious is female; if the conscious t mind is female then your unconscious is male. It is a must; that's how nature functions. Nature functions through dialectics -- thesis, antithesis. Nature exists through opposition. Through opposition energy is created, through tension energy is released and through the meeting of the opposites something new, a synthesis, comes out.

Life is not logical but dialectical. If life were logical there would have been only men or only women; there would have been no need for the polar opposite. If life were logical there would have been no need for the polar opposite. If life were logical there would have been only positive electricity, no negative electricity. What for? There is no reason for the opposite to exist; life would have been very consistent. There would have been light or darkness, love or hate, joy or misery. If life were logical then there could not have been any contradiction... but life is dialectical. There is contradiction at each step, on each layer of being there is contradiction. And if love is not there to bridge it, life becomes an anxiety, an anguish; then you are split. If love exists then the polarities meet and mingle with each other and you become one.

That oneness means 'aikta' -- when you have absorbed all contradictions and all opposites. You have not destroyed them but absorbed them; they have not been dropped they have been used. Both love and hate have been used and now a new quality of energy has arisen in you called compassion. It has something of both and it has something which is beyond both; it is both and it is neither.

My whole approach towards life is that of creating the bridge between the polar opposites, hence I have so many contradictions. I am not a consistent man; I am too true to life to be consistent. I don't owe anything to logic. My respect is not towards logic, my respect is towards life. If life is inconsistent then I am inconsistent. If life is divided in polar opposites then I am divided in polar opposites. But life also has a key to go beyond the polar opposites. You need not deny one for the other; you can accept both and use both and go beyond.

So let love become your bridge. It will bridge you with the outside, it will bridge you with the inside. It will be the outer polarities and it will bridge the inner polarities and by and by higher qualities of unities evolve.

You fall in love; one kind of unity comes in. Two persons are no more two persons; they overlap each other, they have started existing as one. Their heartbeat is no more different; it is in rhythm. They think alike, they feel alike and, when there is real love, lovers start feeling things unsaid, untold, unexpressed. If you love a man and he is ill, he may be a thousand miles away but you will become sad. You will start feeling that something is wrong... and nothing is wrong with you! your lover dies somewhere and you are not even informed, you will have a shock, you will miss a beat, your heart will almost come to a stop. If your lover is angry and he has not said anything to you, you will know. If he is happy and he has not said anything to you, then too you will know. Lovers start becoming more and more silent. There is no need to talk, communication happens even in silence. That is one unity between you and the outside; that is love. Then there is another unity that happens inside you; your man and woman inside meet. That is what

meditation is; then you start feeling one inside.

When these two unities have happened -- the unity of love and the unity of meditation -- then the third and the ultimate unity can happen: your unity with the whole, with the total, your unity with god. To me this is my trinity: first, unity in love; second, unity in meditation; third, unity in prayer.
This is the whole of religion! [This name] contains my whole philosophy...

[A sannyasin says: You were just speaking about the opposite. In me they don't meet; I see both things together -- pain, pleasure, both.]

You are on the way; don't be worried. First they will become very very clear and very very separate, that's how happens. Ordinarily people are confused; they don't know exactly what is happening. Their pain is mixed with pleasure, their pleasure is mixed with pain. Maybe they can feel that this is pleasure because pleasure is predominant in it but if they look deep down they will feel pain there also. And when they are in pain, pain is predominant but if they look deep down they will find a little pleasure there also.

People are confused. This is not unity, this is confusion. When you start moving towards unity, first confusion will disappear; things will become clear. Pain will be pain, pleasure will be pleasure, and you will st see yourself as two. This is good.

It is very very disturbing because one starts feeling as if one is split. You have always been split! Just now you are becoming aware of it, and awareness is good because it is through awareness that one day the split can be bridged. That confused state where one never knows what is going on, where all kinds of things go on together -- darkness and day, all are together, everything is muddy -- is not a good state. That's how people are.

If you start moving on the path, things become clear. The negative is piled up on one side, the positive is piled up on another side: hell and heaven are separate; and naturally you feel divided and you don't know who you are. This is a good step; you have to watch it. And you have to remember only one thing, that you are the watcher, neither pain nor pleasure. You are neither this nor that; you are the one who is witnessing this division. You have to be more and more concerned with witnessing.

Don't choose. If you choose you will bring back the confusion again. If you choose there will be a mess again. Remain choiceless, just watchful. Simply take note: this is this, that is that. And don't be in a hurry to put things right or to create a unity, because if you create the unity it will be only confusion. The unity has to come on its own; it comes only as a by-product of awareness.

So for you the whole work will consist of being alert, unprejudiced, neither for this nor against that -- not for, nor against -- just standing there aloof, detached, observing. Things will become even more clear than they are. You will see yourself absolutely clearly as two persons, and when these two persons are perfectly clear, another thing will become clear -- that you are the third, the watching one. when these two are mixed you can never be aware of the third; when the two are completely clear and separated then you become aware of the third.

These are the three angles of your being. When you have become aware of the third, you will be surprised: all is bridged, suddenly bridged. And then there is no mess; there arises synthesis, unity. But you cannot bring it. All that you can do is to help it come and the way to help it come is to be aware.

So while you are away, keep only one thing in your mind continuously: keep aware, choicelessly aware. And I will follow you, I will watch what you are doing!

[Another sannyasin says: You have given me so much here and I fear that when I go back I might lose it... I might fall down somewhere.]

No, I won't allow that. I will keep an eye on you! It won't happen. In fact whenever something has really happened, you cannot lose it... and something has happened. You can only lose something which has not happened.

When something has happened it becomes part of your being. Yes; sometimes you can forget about it but you cannot lose it. You can forget in a certain situation but you will remember immediately, you will soon remember. Sometimes you will go astray but that will not be a fall. Going astray is not a fall. You will come back. In fact, going astray will strengthen you, it will remind you. Sometimes it is helpful to go a little astray; sometimes it is good to fall ill so that you can know what health is. If you are continuously healthy you become oblivious to health. So a little illness is always good; it gives you the savour of health again,

you start enjoying health again. When health comes back, you are thrilled. But this is not a fall. In fact, my sannyasins cannot fall; my whole work and process is such that I make it impossible -- for many reasons....

First, I don't give you ideals. If you have ideals you can fall. The greater the ideal, the greater is the possibility to fall. I don't give you any ideals; I give you only insight. I don't try to make you perfect. If I try to make you perfect you will fall, because to remain perfect is impossible; the very effort to remain perfect is neurotic. Life is imperfect. I don't teach you perfection, I teach you acceptance. If you are imperfect it is perfectly good to be imperfect -- that's what I teach you. Rather than teaching you perfection I teach you totality. So wherever you are, be total. If you go astray, go totally astray and you will be with me. You follow me? If you go astray, go totally astray.

For example, if a teacher teaches you never to be angry, there is a possibility of falling because he is giving you something inhuman to do. There will be moments when anger will come. And it is quite okay to be angry sometimes; in fact sometimes it is a virtue to be angry. Mm? Jesus became angry in the temple and rushed after the moneychangers with a whip in his hand, chased them out of the temple. He was really angry, in a rage, but that rage was beautiful, that anger was good.

The so-called good people who say never to be angry, naturally become anti-revolutionaries because without anger there is no revolution. The so-called good people who say never to be angry, always become part of any kind of society... howsoever ugly, oppressive, exploitative. They become part of it because they can't be angry, they can't rebel. And rebellion has something beautiful in it; it is the very spirit of man.

So if somebody teaches 'Don't be angry', he will make you impotent. And there will be situations where you will feel that anger is absolutely needed; it is a protest. It is to say that you exist as an individual, this is your right. And if you become angry you will fall.

What do I teach? I teach totality, not perfection, not perfectionist ideals. I say, 'When you are angry, be totally angry.' If you are totally angry you have not fallen. Love, love totally and you have not fallen. In short, if you are falling, fall totally and you have not fallen. If you sin, sin totally. If you go into hell, go totally and by going totally into hell you have transformed the quality of hell. It will be heaven, it cannot be hell because a total man, wherever he is, finds ways and means to enjoy himself and celebrate.

Just think: if I go to hell, what will I do? I will turn it orange!

[A sannyasin says that he feels very tired much of the time. He received different diagnosis from different doctors, ayurvedic, acupuncturist, macrobiotic. The allopathic doctors said he was perfectly healthy.]

I think they are right; I agree with them! (Osho chuckles) You are healthy; I don't see that there is any problem with you. And don't go to these people, because there are people who are in search of people like you, (chuckling) who depend on you: the pseudo-ill. Because they are pseudo-doctors and they can only live on you, mm? They will find a thousand and one things wrong, and they will do a thousand and one things. If you are not ill, they will make you ill!

It is a mind thing. It is not in the blood and it is not in the liver; it is just an idea. So when you come next you have to take a few sessions with the hypnotist; he has to hypnotise you and uncondition you, that's all. Nothing else is there. You can do it yourself too. From tonight, try; if you can do it yourself, that will be far better. Every night before you go to sleep just repeat seven times 'This is all nonsense! I am not ill, I am perfectly healthy... and these fools!' (laughter)

Just repeat that seven times and feel perfectly healthy and go to sleep. In the morning, immediately you feel that the sleep is. gone, don't open your eyes -- first repeat seven times, 'All these people are fools and I am perfectly okay!' Just go on repeating this and within three, four weeks, the fever will disappear. You are creating it. Man can create anything -- the mind is such a force.

Have you not heard of people walking on fire?..

It is just a mind thing; they just have to believe it, and once you believe, the body simply follows. If you can walk on fire, why can't you create a little fever? It is simple, very simple.

One of my professors was very against hypnosis, so I tried one experiment on him. I went and talked to his wife, who has always liked me, and I told her, 'We are doing an experiment on your husband; be a little cooperative. Tomorrow morning when he gets up just look at him and say, "What has happened to you? You look so pale." And whatsoever he says you simply write it exactly. I will come and collect it.'

Then I said to his driver 'When you see him, just say, "What is the matter with you? Have you been ill? You can't even walk!" And whatsoever he says immediately write it down.'

And so I arranged things with at least twenty people on the route up to the university department. By the time he arrived at the university he fell on his sofa. I was there and asked, 'What is the matter?' He said, 'I am feeling very very tired. I couldn't sleep the whole night and I'm feverish too. Come and see! I am so hot, and I will not be able to take the classes today. I am going. When the head of department comes, just tell him that I will not be able to teach for at least two days, three days.... It has never been so!'

Then I collected all the twenty slips. To the wife he had said, 'What are you talking about? Have you gone mad? I am perfectly okay.' To the driver he had said, 'Yes... sleep was not good. I couldn't sleep; there were so many dreams.' And then to the postmaster on the way he had said, 'Yes, I am feeling a little feverish' and so on and so forth. Just within one and a half hours he was ill. By the evening when I went there he was under the blankets, shivering! His wife said (Osho chuckling here), 'What are you doing to him? Now it is enough; finish the experiment! He has a temperature of one hundred and three!'

When I showed him all the slips of paper on which were written what he'd said to people, just reading them he got up and started laughing and said, 'This is so foolish of me!' And the fever disappeared! (laughter)

That's what is happening to you....

From tonight start this experiment and within three weeks you will be out of it. There is no need to go to anybody; you are not ill, you have simply believed it. But it has been for so long that the belief becomes strengthened every day. It is self-fulfilling; only you can drop it. If you cannot drop it, then when you come back [the ashram hypnotist] will hypnotise you. But it needs hypnosis. Or if you can find some hypnotist there (in Belgium, where he is returning), there too it will be perfectly good; go to the hypnotist.

Whenever doctors' opinions are different and whenever allopathic doctors say that you don't have any disease, it is better to go to the hypnotist than anywhere else, because that is the most scientific approach towards the body. Ayurvedic and acupuncture are good but very ancient, mm? five thousand years old. They have not been developed since then; they are primitive, crude. Insights are there but undeveloped. Just think of allopathy five thousand years ago -- how crude it was. So is acupuncture, so is ayurveda.

Only one medical science has been developing -- allopathy; all others have been left behind and they don't have much of a future. Even if they have any future, that will be with allopathy. For example, allopathy may come to find that acupuncture has something; then it will be absorbed into allopathy.

That's what I am intending to do in the new commune; the hospital will have all the branches: ayurvedic, homeopathic, naturopathic, acupuncture and all kinds, but all as part of allopathy.

If the ayurvedic doctors think that they can be of some help, then use them, otherwise they are like bullock carts -- a kind of vehicle but no more relevant. And if you want tO go tO new york, you can't go by a bullock cart!

Go back, and there, if you feel that after three weeks things are not changing... Even if you feel a slight change then there is no need to be worried, just go on; the change will be coming. If you feel nothing is happening, you go to the hypnotist.

[For his meditation Osho tells [him] to create a womb-like atmosphere around himself -- comfortably cuddled in a warm blanket and pillows -- and to feel he is actually entering into his own womb. He should do this for one hour each day. Don't have any expectations about it, Osho adds... not saying what will happen. Whatever happens, note it down, keep a diary.]

[Another sannyasin says: Last night I was trying to do the technique you talk about -- staying awake as you go to sleep. At three o'clock I woke with such unbearable pain in my head.]

No, don't do it. It will not be right for you, not at this moment. Don't do it; you will disturb your sleep. It cannot be done right now. It is better not to disturb the sleep. If you want to try awareness, try it in the daytime between sunrise and sunset but never in the night; it won't suit you. If you try to be aware in the night then sleep will be disturbed, your body will be tired, pains will be there and the next day you will feel shaky. That will not be good for you.

In fact, for women love is enough, more than enough. Awareness is very rarely needed. And love suits a woman very easily because it is a heart method; awareness is a head thing. It goes against the grain and is very disruptive. Don't try that.

If you enjoy it then try it in the day time but not in the night. If you don't enjoy it then there is no need. Just be loving and things will happen. Love will go deeper and will be easier....

[A sannyasin says: I don't know if I should be really in the relationship, attached, watching and waiting to see what happens, or if I should break out and be not so much focused on one person.]

Be in relationship but there is no need to be attached. People find both easy: either they will not be in relationship, that is easier, or they will be in relationship but then they become attached. Both are not good. If you are not in relationship you will feel alone, you will feel meaningless, you will feel empty. If you are in relationship and get attached, then you will feel jealous and angry and nagging and a thousand and one things, so in both ways you remain miserable.
What I am saying is: be in relationship and don't be attached...

It is such a simple thing! There is nothing much to it; just float! Just have a few more love-affairs; why one?

[She answers: I don't know -- I don't feel like having more!]

That's just a trick... just a trick, because if you have more then you cannot be attached and without attachment how will you be miserable? You can be miserable -- either with attachment or with no relationship. You are set for either because you cannot drop your misery. Your misery is your soul. So if some misery is possible you are perfectly ready. And you find it very easy to do because you are saving your misery.

What I am saying is: be blissful. That is impossible, that feels difficult. What is wrong in being in a few relationships? There are so many beautiful people; why become focused on one? With that focusing comes attachment; then you are afraid: if he is gone then what will you do?

If you have twenty friends and one is gone, then there will be only one-twentieth of the misery. If you have only one friend, then one hundred percent misery. If you have one hundred friends and one is gone, nothing is gone, only one percent. If you have one thousand then not even one percent! Then it becomes more and more diluted and then it disappears.

If we want to create a world without misery, we will have to teach people to have as many relationships, as many involvements, as many loves as possible. The old human mind has remained miserable because of focusing, fixation: 'I will love only one person.' Then the person dies; you are utterly in misery.

If you want to remain miserable, both these things that you are suggesting are perfectly good: either attachment or no relationship. These are perfectly right means to attain to misery; they are sure, you will never miss. If you follow what I am suggesting you will never be miserable.

Just think of a man who can eat only one thing and cannot eat anything else and that thing goes out of market. He will die; he will be miserable, he will say, 'I have got attached.'

I had one friend who was a fanatic Hindu and he would only drink white cow's milk. It had to be a white cow. Once he travelled with me. It was such a problem: if he could not get cow's milk then buffalo milk wouldn't do, goat's milk wouldn't do. Even if he could find a cow if the cow was not white he would not take the milk. He would remain miserable and would create trouble for me because he was sitting there continuously miserable. You laugh at him but that is the situation in which you are; that is the white cow!

He says he only likes cow's milk. He has some fear of a black cow, as if with the black cow the milk becomes black or something; something evil or something devilish enters into it! Now you will think he is neurotic. He is, but that is the situation of the whole of humanity.

And I am not saying to have many relationships, I am not forcing you. I am simply saying if you can have one relationship without attachment perfectly good, but you cannot remain unattached if you have only one relationship because you start leaning and depending on that person too much. You invest too much, you invest your whole being in it. Then you are afraid: if this man leaves, then where will you be standing?

If you can remain unattached, one relationship is good, but remain unattached. If you cannot remain unattached then it is better to have a few relationships so you can always fall upon others. And it is not a problem; a problem arises only if you don't want to drop your misery. And you are dramatic about your misery; you enjoy it. Whenever you are not miserable, you are not so happy. I have been watching you: whenever you are happy, you are not so happy; whenever [you] is miserable, she is great! (chuckling) Then she has some problem to solve and something is happening.

Be a little kind to this poor [boyfriend] and share your love with people. Love should be like friendship; you can have many friends, you can have many lovers. It is your life; to enjoy and to be happy should be the

only thing to be thought about. Anything that creates misery has to be dropped.

But if you don't want to drop misery, then don't ask again and again how to drop it. Then be perfectly happy, happy in your misery! Think about it.

[A sannyasin says: I became disturbed about one of the groups you assigned for me, rebirthing... When I first started doing groups about a year ago, the first thing that happened to me was rebirth... I thought, 'Well, Osho doesn't know what I'm doing... I feel like I need some kind of trust.]

There is no need, because what can you do about the trust? It will arise only slowly, slowly. And don't make conditions, otherwise it will never arise. You have certain conditions; that's why you got disturbed. You were thinking that I should know this about you and I should know that about you and I should decide this way and I should decide that way. You can't have any conditions about me, otherwise you will be continuously disturbed. I go on on my own. Sometimes I do things just to disturb you and if you don't get disturbed, then only will trust arise. But I have my own reasons and I never talk about my reasons because to talk about them is to miss the whole point.

I am an absurd man. And if you want to have rational explanations as to why I suggested this and that to you, then you will never get in tune with me; then you will be in constant difficulties. Every day something or other will happen and you will start doubting. In fact to say 'start doubting' is not right: you are doubting -- any excuse and it will bubble up in your consciousness. Otherwise why should you doubt? You should have thought that rebirthing must be needed.

If you know what is needed and what is not needed, then you can decide about your groups; I will not decide. If you think that I have to decide about your groups and think about you, about what you should do, then even if I say to do the rebirthing three times, you have to do it! What are you going to lose by doing it? You can only get trust that way.

Trust does not mean a rational thing; it is not. It you want a rational trust then you will never attain to it; trust is necessarily irrational. There is no reason to trust me. It is a love affair.

So don't be worried about it. That doubt was inside you. It has been just brought to the surface and it will be coming again and again. Simply watch it and go on doing what I am telling you to do.

[The sannyasin answers: I think the main doubt was that I didn't think you had read my letter, at least...]

Don't be worried about that. I never read anybody's letter; let it be finally settled... not yours, nobody's. I have not read a letter for many years!

[She asks: Somebody reads them to you?]

Don't be worried about these things! This is a very mad thing that goes on here (laughter) and I cannot give you the trade secret! (laughter)...

So you just become part of this mad thing. And those doubts are okay. Leave them aside; they will go by themselves. Don't feed them, that's all. And don't make any conditions on me, otherwise you will never come in deep contact with me. And only deep contact can create trust. It will happen; just wait!

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801085
ShortTitle: SUNSUN08

Audio: No
Video: No

Shubha means good, virtuous; anand means blissful, happy -- goodness and blissfulness. And virtue is virtue only when it brings happiness; if it brings sadness and seriousness then something has gone wrong. Then it is the worst kind of sin. And that's what generally happens: it is very rare to find good and happy people. They are too burdened with their duties, moral attitudes; their puritanism is too heavy. They live according to the commandments too much, and because they are not spontaneous they cannot be happy.

In life you will see that happy people are not good and the good people are not happy. Sinners you can find laughing and enjoying, and saints are always sad. This is a very ugly state; it should be exactly the opposite. That is the meaning of your name: you have to be good but you have to remember that goodness is goodness only if it brings happiness. To be happy is the basic virtue; everything arises out of it.

So don't impose any commandments on yourself from anybody. Rather listen to your instincts, listen to your heart, and wherever the heart says happiness is, go there. And by being happy you will start becoming good. A happy person cannot be bad because a happy person cannot make anybody unhappy. We give only that which we have. So this is the whole philosophy for you to live.

Anand means bliss, kailash is a name for the Himalayas, a special name. The Hindu mythology believes that everything that is on earth is also in heaven -- of course, far more beautiful. The Ganges that flows on the earth is only part of the Ganges that flows in heaven, and the Himalayas that are on the earth are part of the kailash that is in heaven. It is the ancient adage: 'As above, so below; as below, so above.

It is significant, because heaven cannot be a discontinuity with the earth. Wherever you are, whoever you are, there will be a continuity. The tomorrow will out of today and the other life will arise out of this life. That is the significance of the myth, that this world is a miniature of that world. Everything exists here too, maybe in a lesser quantity, but we are not abandoned by god and the other world is not against this world. That's to be remembered: the other world is just a prolongation of this... more glorified, more hallowed, but still a glorification of this.

Kailash is the Himalaya of heaven. Blissful kailash... And there is a message for you in it: meditate more and more on coolness, on the mountainous silence, on nature, on peaks, and that contemplation will be of great help to you. think of trees and rivers and mountains, get into the spirit of nature, imbibe nature more and more, relax more and more with nature. and then there is no need to find any other temple: nature *is* god's temple.

Deva means divine, mada means wine.

Wine! (laughter) One has to be drunk with god -- less than that is never effective; less than that is bourgeois, middle-class. One has to be utterly intoxicated. The english word 'mad' comes from the sanskrit word 'mada'... but it has lost its beauty. In english, it has lost its beauty. In sanskrit it was used for someone who was mad for god; then it became an ordinary word in english -- just madness, any kind.

All other madnesses are tiny, very small. Only the madness that happens when you fall in love with god is real, authentic, incurable. And I teach that madness which is incurable.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm a therapist; I live in California.... I used to call it primal therapy but I use it as a clearing process; I do other things with people. Mostly it's growth work.]

Now you have to do my work too!..

Help people towards me... because cleansing in itself is not enough. It is the beginning; that is one of the things to be understood. It is as if a man wants to create a garden he uproots, weeds, he throws stones from the soil, he prepares the ground but never sows the seeds. The weeds will start growing again, the stones will gather again. In time, that always happens. Anything that you have cleaned can't remain cleaned forever; it will become unclean again. The very process of time makes it unclean. Again there will be blocks and again there will be garbage. The very process of living gathers dust, just as dust gathers on the mirror. You had cleaned it in the night; in the morning when you see the mirror, the dust has gathered.

Cleaning is a necessary process but not the end; one has to sow the seeds. And that is where growth groups are lacking. They do great work of uprooting weeds but then everything stops, and weeds will again come. Before weeds come up you have to plant roses. That's where religion becomes relevant. Religion alone is not enough, that too is true, because there are people who go on planting roses anywhere and everywhere and they don't think of the weeds that are there. Those weeds will suffocate the roses, they will kill the roses. The roses cannot exist long; those weeds will exploit the whole soil.

So a religion planted in a man who has not gone through group processes is a wastage, and a group process in itself is good but is just the beginning. That's what I am doing here: trying to bring the whole humanistic psychology into close affinity with religion. Once humanistic psychology becomes part of religion and religion becomes accepting of humanistic discoveries, man will be immensely benefitted.

Primal is very good. The agony has to be released, but what about ecstasy? That's where again something goes wrong; one gets stuck in primal. Primal is a good thing but Janov is not a mystic! It is very good that the primal should happen, that the primal scream should come. When it has left you the weeds are uprooted -- now the ecstasy, now meditation. Otherwise, sooner or later you will gather the scream again. This can become a vicious circle, and you can go on moving in a circle but you don't grow. And once the ecstasy is sown, the scream will never gather again because the energy will be taken by the ecstasy.

Ecstasy is also a scream, but a blissful scream -- not of agony, not of pain, but of joy. It is hallelujah! Once the roses have taken in a place, the soil has accepted them and they have accepted the soil, the weeds won't grow because they will be nourished by the soil and the soil will be blessed by their presence. Then the soil itself will reject the weeds because now the soil knows that roses exist; then why have weeds?

Once you know that ecstatic exclamations are possible in life, then why scream? So introduce me into your groups. You do the cleansing and I will plant the roses!

[A sannyasin says she's been in some difficulty lately since trying to be conscious of the present: The first time I consciously stayed in it, I wasn't too afraid of it, I didn't know what I was doing and it lasted a couple of hours. Then it started again yesterday and today and it's been going on and off, on and off.... I'm afraid because I don't know if I'm just going insane or...]

Nothing to be worried about. You are already mad, so you cannot become mad! (laughter) You can drop all fear because there is nothing else that can happen to you anymore; it has already happened. It is perfectly good -- you stay in it, mm? But just make it a point never to stay more than one hour. For one hour go into it intensely and totally. Put on an alarm and when the alarm goes, pull yourself out of it, so you will remain in control.

Or when you are going into it, just repeat three times very deeply, '... you will come out of it after exactly sixty minutes.' Repeat it three times and then go into it, and after sixty minutes you will automatically come back. So the fear will not be there because you can go in and can come back. And the more you go in and the more you come back, the more you will become aware of the whole process of what is happening and the fear will disappear. The fear always disappears when you know a thing; when it remains unknown, fear exists.

Some beautiful space is growing in you. But it is scary because it is so new and is so out of the boundary of the mind. The mind knows only one thing which is out of the boundary -- that is madness, so it immediately becomes frightened, apprehensive. But once you have become capable of going into it and coming out of it -- consciously going in. consciously coming out -- the fear will disappear. It is perfectly good. You go into it. But make it a point to do it for one hour, mm? And you will be able to; one hour will be enough. All that happens, happens between forty to sixty minutes, so more than that is just useless. It can linger on for hours but all that , happens always happens between forty minutes and sixty minutes. Then it can remain but nothing will happen out of it, so there is no need to waste time.

Just make it a point. go in it for one hour then come out. And when it is only for one hour you will go deeper because you will go more intensely. When it is spread over four, five hours, naturally you will not be so deep in it. Rather than making it lengthy, make it deeper; make it vertical rather than horizontal. But it is perfectly beautiful -- I am happy!

[A sannyasin who leads the T'ai Chi group. She says she s been listening to the voices in her head and seeing how ugly they are. She reacts to them, feels disgusted and finds herself freaking out because of it.]

You are paying too much attention. It is rubbish and everybody is having that rubbish. If you pay it too much attention you will feel as if you are going mad. It is not worth paying any attention; ignore it. You are focusing on it too much, so it seems so big because of your focusing. It is as if you are looking at an ant with a magnifying glass. It looks like an elephant and it is just an ant. It is rubbish; there is no need to pay any attention to it. Simply ignore it.

My suggestion is: pay more attention to the world outside. There are so many beautiful things; why be concerned with your small head and the small things inside? It is such a beautiful world -- so many stars and so many trees and so many people... You are losing balance, you are becoming too introverted. And for a few people introversion is dangerous. It is dangerous for those people who are not really introverts. You are not an introvert; your basic type is extroversion. You are not the one who closes his eyes and contemplates on the navel, otherwise you will see ghosts and you can go mad!

Forget about this. Get lost in things outside: dance and sing and meditate and meet people and forget about it. The extrovert has to find a different kind of way to reach truth; it goes through the other. The introvert does not go through the other; he has a short-circuit, he simply goes into himself. But even for introverts it is a difficult phenomenon to just be oneself and watch. Even for a natural introvert, for one who is a born introvert, it is a difficult phenomenon because you are left there alone. And the mind becomes so big, out of all proportion. because you pay attention and the whole world is forgotten; so you lose consciousness of proportion.

One can become moribund, morbid. And then it is very easy to fall into all kinds of hallucinations. That's why the so-called mystics, monks, who go to the mountains, start hallucinating, because they go on looking inside themselves and there is no judgement, no possibility how to judge what is just a dream and what is real. All is a dream there. You have lost contact with reality; you don't know how to decide. Sooner or later one becomes hallucinatory, one loses distinctions between reality and dreams and then there are dangers. Then a person can believe anything, that he has seen god or he has seen this and that and heaven and hell -- and those are all just your projections, your creations.

This is so with a natural introvert and you are not a natural introvert at all; you are a natural extrovert. So it will be very very difficult for you. It will create tensions and anguish... and you can go mad! Don't do it! Just forget about yourself. There are so many beautiful people; why bother about yourself? Get lost in others.

For six months just be an extrovert and then I will see. For six months forget about yourself; that is not important at all. Everything else is important except you; for six months that is your method and then we will see.

[A sannyasin ma asks: Why do all my lovers beat me?]

Start beating them! This is not good... this is not fair! You start beating them! No need to be worried about why they beat you; the problem is why you don't beat them. That is their problem, mm? -- let them come and ask! You start beating them.

(to Vivek) You have the whip? Tomorrow find a whip and give it to her. (to the sannyasin) I will give you a good whip! Nothing to be worried about. It is good; it is part of love. It brings a little spice into love. You are with somebody right now?

[She answers: Yes.]

So you give him a good beating (much laughter) and he will enjoy it. It is really... it is worth experiencing! And I will find something for you -- a whip or something. Good!

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #9

Chapter title: None

9 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801095
ShortTitle: SUNSUN09
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, gireesh means a mountain -- a mountain of love. And we carry that much love in our hearts, that's why love always remains dissatisfied. It is always hankering for something bigger; nothing seems enough, everything falls short, because we have as much love as the whole universe can contain and unless we start showering our love on the whole of existence it remains dissatisfied. That is the whole meaning of religion: to love the whole existence so that your whole heart can be spent. In that very spending there is joy. In that very pouring forth, in that very emptying of the heart you are full. It looks paradoxical that when you empty yourself utterly, you are full. It is like the tree when it has bloomed: it has emptied itself of all colour, all joy, all song. It has been carrying it all along -- it was in the seed, it was in the root, it was in the trunk, it was in the branches, it was in the leaves, it was in the foliage, it was all over it. All along the way it was carrying a celebration in the heart. Now that celebration has exploded: the flowers have come, the fragrance is released, the tree is happy.

And so is the case with man. All along we have been carrying infinite love; an infinite object is needed to pour it into and we go on finding small objects for love.

Money is such a small object, how can you be satisfied? Nothing is wrong with money itself but it cannot help you empty your heart; it is so tiny, so trivial.... Or power or prestige -- all are very small. Even people are small -- a man, a woman. They are far better than money and power and politics but still limitations are there.

Unless you love all unconditionally -- that is the meaning of loving god -- you remain dissatisfied with yourself, you go on feeling something is missing, something essential is missing; life is not as it should be. You can succeed and still you remain a failure. You can have as much money as possible and still you remain poor. You have loved many women, many men, many friends and still you are there, unspent. And to be unspent is to be heavy, heavy of heart; that becomes burdensome. Life knows celebration only in being spent, utterly spent with no holding back. And that is the message of sannyas: be spent, don't be a miser; empty yourself completely into existence. Give back whatsoever has been given to you by existence -- all, roots and all, and in that very giving up, in that very sharing, you will feel fulfillment.

Yes, when one empties oneself, one becomes full. When one is lost, one has arrived, when one is no more, one is for the first time.

Prem means love, goloka means paradise: love is paradise. There is no other paradise. If you are in love, you are in paradise. Paradise is not something geographical; you cannot find it in space. It is a quality that you can allow to grow in your being. So is hell: when you are in hate you are in hell. And a man goes on moving between hell and heaven continuously. In the morning you may be in heaven and by the afternoon you are in hell, and sometimes within seconds one goes on wavering.

If one starts being more and more in love then a stability arises and one day it happens that love has become your very nature; then you are paradise. That's what jesus means when he says, 'The kingdom of god is within you,' and when he says, 'God is love.' He has given the keys: god is love and the kingdom of god is within you. So if you are in love, you are in the kingdom of god.

[The new sannyasin says: I finished my studies in economics and now I study political science. I don't think that I will continue my studies any more.]

It is better not to! First, politics is not a science, and second, no more politicians are needed in the world. Drop out of it -- why waste time? Do something worthwhile. Learn something which will be more

beneficial to your growth. Political science is ugly; there is no need to bother about it.

Learn poetry rather; painting will do, dancing, music. There are a thousand and one good things in the world.

[Another sannyasin says she doesn't really know why she took sannyas and that in her country she feels she will want to be on another trip... I want to see friends... from my past.]

So that has nothing to do with... there is no problem in it. And they will be very happy seeing you as a sannyasin, mm? They will think at the most that you have gone crazy... but they must have always known that! Only crazy people become sannyasins, but crazy people are the beautiful people, they are the very salt of the earth. Only they have courage; they have courage to change themselves, they have courage to go against public opinion, they have courage to be themselves. It needs great courage. So don't be afraid; just go and let them laugh and participate in their laughter; you also laugh at yourself.

Laughter is my basic message. If you can laugh, then nothing else is needed. And if you can laugh at yourself then you have become wise. Only fools laugh at others; wise people laugh at themselves.

It is said that angels can fly because they take themselves lightly; they can laugh at themselves so they don't have any weight. That's why they can fly. So have a good laugh!

... And sannyas is a journey; by and by you will come to know what it is. Every day it will take new colours and new shapes and new forms. It is not like a dogma that you can say what it is. It is an unfolding journey. Every day you will find new things happening and every day you will find a new definition of sannyas. But you can remember a few things, that sannyas is a love of life. Sannyas is a search for god in life and not against life. Sannyas is a celebration of this moment... for no other reason, just for the sheer joy of it, without any motive. Whenever you bring any motive into it you belittle it.

Sannyas is exuberance, an overflowing... the dance of a peacock, the call of a bird or just the laughter courageously with no fear, without holding anything back. It is going into each moment totally, it is loving whatsoever happens. Even if death comes, a sannyasin will be ready to embrace it, to kiss it. Sannyas is not a philosophy but a very radical vision: of living life in a totally different way from what people have become accustomed to. But definitions will go on changing and there will be as many definitions as there are sannyasins. And who am I to define it?

You will define it by your living, by your experiences, by your insight, but again, that definition will be applicable only to you and to nobody else. So I cannot give you a definition as people can about a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; I cannot give you that kind of definition. I cannot tell you 'These are the beliefs that a sannyasin believes in'; there are none! I give no rules, no discipline. I simply give you freedom because I believe only in freedom. And then wherever it takes you... I help you to be courageous and fearless, to go into it wherever it takes one to go with the river. It will take you into dangerous situations, it will take you into the mountains, into the valleys, into the ocean. But that is the only way to live! I exalt life. Life is god to me and because life is god to me, love is worship, love is prayer.

But you will have to find the definition. I send you on the adventure; you have to discover. Every day you will find something happening. Just remain courageous; don't be afraid of public opinion, that's all. Public opinion is very destructive; it paralyses people, it cripples them. Remain free and remain yourself. And next time when you come you will bring a few definitions of sannyas!

[A visitor says he was nearly killed in an automobile accident which started him thinking about god again: I was philosophically grounded in god through a strong background in metaphysics and that sort of thing... and as I think that you have mentioned in your discourses, knowledge, logical systems and this type of thing lead you away from god rather than towards god. I'm trying to search and I think with time I will come to.]

It is time.... And knowledge is a hindrance only to people who are not really intelligent. If you are really intelligent you will be able to see through the knowledge and then you will be able to see that knowledge only pretends to know; the mystery remains the mystery.

In his last days Albert Einstein started feeling much about the mysterious that surrounds one. In fact it should be so, because how can a man of such intelligence avoid reality? And for how long? No mystery is ever solved. And if we look deeply into the explanation we again find that the mystery is hiding there. Sooner or later it again surfaces and destroys all our knowledge. And modern physics particularly is in total

chaos because that is the only really developed science which has come face to face with reality. A thousand and one problems have arisen and all the old certainties are gone. Those stupid, stubborn ideas that developed in the eighteenth century are no more relevant.

Now the physicist knows perfectly well that knowledge is impossible, that things are not as they appear, that there is no longer any matter, that things we are talking about -- electrons and protons and neutrons -- are as mysterious as the holy ghost, god and the son, or even more mysterious, that the more we are penetrating into reality, the more aware we are becoming of how ignorant we are and how helpless.

Mystery has deepened through physics. The effort was to destroy it, the effort was to de-mystify existence, but just the opposite has happened. Those who are really deep in physics know that there seems to be no possibility of ever knowing; that it is not only unknown, it *is* unknowable. At the most we can manage a certain kind of knowledge for our utilitarian purposes but that knowledge is not real knowing. We don't know anything about electricity, all we know is how to use it. But to know how to use it is not to know it.

I know how to move my hands but nobody knows how I manage to move them, because the decision to move happens in the consciousness and then the hands follow. It is a miracle: matter following consciousness. And there seems to be no link; it is an absolute miracle. A woman gives birth to a child but she does not know how. We can only use our knowledge, that's all. But the mystery is not destroyed; in fact, if one has enough intelligence one will see that the mystery is more mysterious than ever. In the middle ages stars were not so mysterious as they are today!

The theologians and the professors and the philosophers of the middle ages were living in a very cozy and snug world, a very small world. Now the world has expanded to infinity and it goes on expanding; it is an expanding universe, all boundaries are lost. It is time that you started searching... and sometimes it happens that the beginning is when you start feeling the first footsteps of death.

Many times a man has become religious through accidents. Ordinarily we slowly die, so we go on becoming accustomed to death. Slowly, slowly you become old, slowly, slowly... one dies in parts. Your teeth are removed: one part is dead; then one eye is removed: another part dead. Then the kidneys go, then the appendix goes and things go on... You don't go wholesale you go retail! So one never becomes aware of when death is coming. One goes on believing that everything is okay; just the kidneys have gone. But in an accident you go wholesale; suddenly death is there in totality. It is not only a question of an operation or a disease or removing the teeth; you are suddenly there and you see nothingness facing you. And if you survive the accident you can't be the same man again, and if you can be the same man then you are utterly stupid. Otherwise you can't be the same man again. Even a little bit of intelligence will be able to see the whole futility of life and the plans and the dreams and the desires. And then something new starts becoming attractive; one has to know what is beyond.

One day, sooner or later, you will die; you have survived this accident, how much longer can you survive? We can escape a little bit and play hide-and-seek but finally death wins... if not around this tree then around another tree, if not in this car then in some other car. But it is almost like a cat playing with a rat: it gives enough rope for the rat to enjoy and the cat knows whenever she wants she will jump and catch hold of it, mm? -- that's how we are. From the very moment of birth we are in the hands of death; it can suffocate us any day.

So accidents sometimes come as a great blessing. They shock you, they disturb you, they confuse you. For a moment your mind stops and you have a glimpse of your own non-being. And that's really what god is: your disappearance, your non-being is god's being, your presence is god's absence, your absence is his presence.

So be here. Do a few groups if you can, meditate.

Deva means divine, manu means man -- divine man. The english word comes from 'manu'. This is the sanskrit root of the english word 'man'; the english word 'mind' also comes from the same root. Man is man because of the mind and if man can drop the mind he becomes a divine man. Animals have no mind, not at least in the sense that - man has. Man has a mind; the divine man has, again, no mind. He is similar in a way to the animals... not exactly, just similar, but with a great difference too. The animal is below the mind. has not yet evolved the mind. The divine man is beyond the mind; he has evolved the mind to its uttermost capacity and found that it is no more functioning, it is no mole needed. Its work is finished so it has been dropped. It was a ladder from the animal to the divine; it has been used, now it is of no use. It was a boat, a raft, from one shore to the other. Once you have reached the other shore it is no more needed. You don't

carry the raft on your head, you leave it there.

Animals are without the mind, hence they are so happy, so blissful, so innocent; they are still in the garden of Eden. The divine man again has no mind; he has again entered the garden of eden. Only man is astray, and the reason that man is astray is his mind, his thinking, his continuous inner talk. Once that inner talk is dropped you become part of eternity.

In the dead sea scrolls, in one fragment, a new statement of Jesus of immense value has become available. A disciple asked him, 'How should we be able to enter into the kingdom of god? Tell us, master.' And Jesus said, 'Follow the beast and the bird and the fish and the flower, and you will enter into my kingdom of god.'

A strange statement: 'Follow the beast and the bird and the fish and the flower...' He is saying exactly what I am saying to you become a no-mind again like animals and you will enter into the kingdom of god.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801105
ShortTitle: SUNSUN10
Audio: No
Video: No

[veet artho -- beyond meaning]

Truth has no meaning; all meaning is in man's imagination, it is man's projection. Reality simply is. There is no why and there is no way to find its why. But the mind feels very much disturbed by this meaninglessness, because it cannot exist without meaning, it lives on meaning. If there is meaning then the mind is exhilarated; it has something to explore, it has some work to do, it can live. So even when there is no meaning the mind goes on projecting it.

Truth is like a rose flower or like a cloud: utterly meaningless. That's why the mind cannot meet truth: it searches for meaning and truth has no meaning; it is pure is-ness. So the mind can never find truth. It will go on inventing meaning, it will go on spinning, weaving meaning. It is perfectly at ease in philosophy. In religion it simply feels suffocated, it cannot breathe in religion.

If this is understood, then life starts taking on a new form, a new shape, a new dimension. Then you don't look for meaning, you start looking for truth. Whatsoever is, is. We have to be with it, we have to accept it. There is no way to escape from it and there is no need to either; we have to be utterly in tune with it. In that attunement with a meaningless existence, bliss arises. Bliss is a by-product of falling in tune with existence .

That is the meaning of your name: veet artho -- beyond the meaning. Search for that which is beyond the meaning, and it is not far away, it is very close by. Once you stop searching for meaning, you are bound to find it; you cannot miss it....

Much has to be done to destroy your mind. And once the mind is gone, there is only joy, only love, only life.

Prem means love, idama means this -- love this. That is futile, that is illusory, that is a mind trip. Reality knows only this, it has never known that. This is existential; that is just intellectual. That is a word; this is a reality.

Go on falling into this in every way and then there is no need to do anything else. This is your meditation. The mind will rush and run, will seek and ask, but the moment you remember, relax. Always fall back to this, whatsoever it is: taking a bath, then this is the reality and the only reality; eating your food, then this is reality and the only reality. For that moment nothing else should be allowed.

And I am not saying to start fighting with the-mind that starts running here and there; fighting won't help. The moment you remember, simply relax, and you will be surprised; in that very relaxing mind stops.

The mind lives only in tension; relaxation is its death. A relaxed person has no mind and a person who has a mind knows no relaxation. That's why, as man has become more educated, more intellectual, more of a thinking animal, sleep has disappeared from the earth, because sleep needs relaxation. People have completely forgotten the language of let-go. So I am not saying to start fighting. If you start fighting with the mind, it is the mind again, because all fight is of the mind. Let me repeat it: all fight is of the mind because all tension is of the mind. So through the mind one can never come to a state of peace, silence.

One has to relax. The moment you find your mind running, just relax. Take a deep breath, relax the breath, and collapse into this as many times in the day as possible. Soon you will start feeling the reality of this moment, of this place. It is a small moment but it is the door of reality, the door of god.

The sufi vision is one of the deepest visions, so drink out of that well as much as you can and you will be benefitted by it. And never create any problem between me and sufism. I will make you a sufi, so never for a single moment create any trouble inside the mind. My sannyasins are absolutely free to do whatsoever they feel like doing and to get light from anywhere they can, because all light is the same and all paths lead to the same reality. So wander, search, and whatsoever you can gather from anywhere, all is acceptable to me.

[A sannyasin says: I don' t feel any love.]

Mm mm. It will come... this understanding will help it to come. Millions of people go on thinking that they love and they don't, and because they go on thinking that they love, they will never love. First one has to realise the fact. It is painful to realise that you don't love, that you don't feel any love, but once you have realised this, then things start changing; this very recognition is the beginning.

To realise this fact, that one has no love, is to come upon a truth. The false idea that you are a lover, that you love, has disappeared. Half the journey is already finished, now the other half can begin; and the other half can begin only when this first half has been completed.

It is a good indication, because how long can one remain without love if one goes on feeling that one doesn't love? Love is such an inner necessity; it is the food for the soul. Now you will be very hungry for it. You will cry and you will weep, and there is going to be great turmoil, but that turmoil is good; it will help you to seek and search. And don't be worried, it is going to happen, because no man is without love. We all carry that oasis somewhere in the desert; we just have to find it.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801115
ShortTitle: SUNSUN11
Audio: No
Video: No

[deva jyotsna -- divine moonlight.]

The moon and its light is very symbolic. When one comes to one's own inner light, it is not like the sun: it has no heat in it. It is like the moon, it is cool. The inner energy is not a hot energy. All heat is on the circumference; at the centre there is just coolness, pure coolness. All fever is on the periphery, all passion is on the periphery. At one's deepest core all fever, all passion, all excitement disappears; it is calm and quiet, it is like moonlight.

Devadas means servant of god and bharti means one who belongs to India. And when I say 'servant of god', it is indicating a certain path. We can be related to God in many ways, in as many ways as we can be related. One can relate to god like a son. Jesus did that; his relationship with god is that of a son and father. When he says 'abba', the word is alive, throbbing with his heart.

Sufis have related to god as if god is their beloved, their woman. That's why Sufi poems are so beautiful.

They have been written with such love, they are love letters. One can understand that a freudian is bound to misunderstand sufi poetry. It will look too sexual, too human, it will look as if it is addressed to a woman; god seems to be just an excuse. But Freud is not right about it. Sufis have related to god as man relates to a woman; it is a love affair.

In India just the opposite has been done: people have related to god as if they are the woman and god is the man. Then again a different kind of love poetry has come into being, a different art.

Man can relate to god in as many ways as man can relate to man. For you, this will be the best: relate to god as your master and feel yourself to be the servant. It means dropping the ego utterly, becoming a slave. No more of your will; his will is all. You withdraw your will; you say, 'Use me. Do whatsoever you want to do through me and if you don't want to do anything, that too is okay with me. I am just at your disposal; your order will be my life.' That will help you immensely, to drop the ego. To different people different paths are helpful.

...'Bharat' is the ancient name of India; 'India' is not its name. It has been called India by foreigners; bharat has its own name.

The name comes from a very strange mystic, bharat. He was one of the people most intoxicated with god, so intoxicated that he was almost mad... and he was an emperor also.

When Persians came to India, they came across the river Sindhu. They cannot pronounce 's'; they pronounce it as 'h'; so they pronounced the river Sindhu as Hindu. And from Persians it reached to Egypt and from Hindu it became Indu, and then it reached to Greece and there from Indu it became Indus, India. Just for a purely accidental reason, a linguistic reason, but it is not this country's name.

... bharti -- one who belongs to bharat -- because to me bharat or India is not just its geography; it is a spiritual metaphor. It stands for religion as no other country does. For example, greece stands for its logic, roman civilization stood for its law, the west stands for its science. India stands for its religion; that's its contribution to world consciousness. And to me all those who are religious, wherever they are, belong to India; it can't be otherwise. They are Indians in their deepest core of being.

So become a servant of god and start realising that you are part of a religious metaphor, a religious symbol.

And work on those two things. Start feeling more and more part of India; that will help immensely. And start dissolving your will. It will be difficult, it is always difficult to drop one's will because that seems our very soul. It is not -- in fact because of it, we are unaware of our real soul.

Once you don't have any will of your own then you have no anxiety, no frustration. Then all is good and life starts moving very smoothly; it grows wings.

[A sannyasin yoga teacher says: When people talk about chakras I always say, 'It is shit and I don't want to listen to it.' But in another way I'm... yes, I'm also attracted.]

Mm mm.... (a pause) It is just a useful map -- neither wrong nor right. For example, if somebody shows you a map of India, it is not India. Still, it can be used to find where India is. Those are just arbitrary maps to help people to search for their innermost core. Many maps have been used down the ages. They are not

facts, they are utilitarian. For example, we divide space into directions: south and east and west and north; but where is East? Go on searching for East and you will never find it. Wherever you go people will say, 'That side is East; go on moving.' And if you go on moving -- the world is round -- you may reach denmark one day after much searching, searching. You will say, 'But this is west.' But still it is utilitarian. We say 'up' and 'down'; there is no up and no down. It makes sense, because if sitting here, we say 'up', up means on the terrace, in [the upstairs] room. But in space itself there is no up because there is no end of space; there is no terrace and there is no bottom to it. It is unending from every side, it is infinite, so how can you say what is up and what is down?

Sitting here you can think that you are up and America is down. If you dig a hole here, now, and you go on digging and digging, you will reach America. But people who are in America will think they are up and you are down. They are not in any way different from you; they w ill think they are sitting on top of you. And if you look from here they will look upside-down and you will look upside-down to them; These are just utilitarian maps. There is no up, no down; there is no east, no West. Exactly like that, there are inner maps.

Many maps have been drawn and all are different. There are a few maps which talk about six chakras, there are a few which talk about seven and there are a few which talk about nine. Who is right? It is just a question of an arbitrary division. You can make nine divisions from your sex energy to samadhi. You can make nine divisions, you can make six, you can make five, you can make four; it is all arbitrary. You can make sixty or seventy, but this thing is certain: that sex energy is at the lowest and samadhi is at the highest. When I am saying lowest and highest, again remember, those are utilitarian... just like up and down. If you stand on your head, your sex energy is up and your samadhi is down! (laughter) But there is a space between these two points, that is true, that much is true, and that space has to be covered. Now, a map can be drawn of how it should be covered, how we should reach from where we are to where we should be, where we are meant to be.

If you draw the map of the world you will not find poona on it. That doesn't mean that poona doesn't exist; the world map is a big map. You will find new Delhi, you will find Bombay but Poona will not be there. If you make a map of India then Poona will be there but Koregaon Park will not be there. It doesn't mean that it doesn't exist. If you make a map of Poona then Koregaon Park will be there.

So there have been different kinds of map-makers. Those chakras are simply indicators that things can move this way. There are many religions that have not talked about chakras at all; christianity knows nothing about those chakras. It doesn't mean that they never reached samadhi. You can walk a road without looking at the milestones, there is no need really. In India also, Jainas have never talked about chakras, they have not talked about Kundalini either; they have followed a different map.

These are all maps, arbitrary but useful, so neither call them nonsense nor call them great truths; they are neither. If you want to use them, you can. If you don't want to use them, throw them; then they are rubbish. You follow me?...

Don't become too much involved in these things They are neither true nor false but certainly they can be of help and some kind of help or other is needed.

For example, you see an apple.... Now the word 'apple' is just arbitrary. There are as many names for the fruit as there are languages. No name is true and no name is false; all names are the same, but we have to call it something. An apple is not the word 'apple', but some linguistic map will have to be used.

So is the case with your inner reality: you can use a Christian map or a Buddhist map or a Hindu map or a Tantra map or a Yoga map or a Tao map; these are all languages. You never fight with anybody saying that the word apple is the real word. You know that the word has no truth in it but it is utilitarian; it indicates something. If you are in england then it is better to use it.

If you are teaching Yoga to people it is better to use that map, but if you are teaching Zen then there is no need. If you are in Japan you can forget about the word apple; you will have to find some Japanese word for it. If you are following Tantra then there is no need; they have their words and their language and their whole jargon.

These are different languages and reality is confined by none, defined by none; the reality remains indefinable. But still, by saying 'apple' you are not defining the fruit; you are saying nothing about it. The apple word is in your head. You can eat the apple without using any language. If you give an apple to a cow, she will eat it and she will not bother about what it is called. She will enjoy it as much or even more than you do! She will know the taste of it but she will not know the name of it. She will digest it, it will become blood; the name is irrelevant.

If one can remember that about religions, a great insight arises; then you don't start arguing. If people take sides, both are fools. One who says, 'This is the truth: there are seven chakras, neither eight nor six,' is a fool. He thinks the map is the country, the word is the thing. And somebody can be just on the opposite pole. He can start fighting and say, 'This is all nonsense; these chakras don't exist.' He is also a fool, both are foolish. The wise man will simply smile. So if you are teaching yoga, you can use yoga maps. That's what I go on doing: if I am talking about yoga, I use yoga words; if I am talking about sufis, I use sufi words; if I am talking about zen, I have to talk in their terminology. Those are evolved languages. People have used them down the ages; they have become very refined. They are very useful, but nothing is true about a language. It is just that it is a tool, an instrument. Wise people will use it and will be benefitted and fools will be used by it and will be harmed. When will you be coming back?

[A sannyasin asks the meaning of her name, Prabhu maya -- 'god's powers'; and also: how to be more loving? I find myself very often in envy and jealousy, especially of people having relationships.]

All power is god's power. Power is from god, and when we start thinking that it is our power, we fall in the ditch. It is given to us; it is a gift. It doesn't originate in us; we cannot produce it. It only comes; we are the receivers. But man is a pretender and starts pretending 'This is my power.' You say, 'This is my intelligence, this is my love....' Nothing is yours. In fact you are just a false entity; there is nobody like 'you', you don't exist. That is just an idea and a very wrong idea, but once that idea is there everything starts going wrong. Then you start seeing everything from a wrong perspective.

Life is given to us. You have not earned it; nobody has ever asked you whether you would like to be born or not. It has been a sheer gift, for no reason at all. And everything goes on happening but we go on imposing ourselves. People even say 'I am breathing'... as if one can breathe! If one can breathe, then there will be no death: when death comes, maya will go on breathing. But you can't even breathe, the breath is also coming and going on its own. You can try it for a few seconds and you will know. Stop it; if you are in control then stop the breath, stop it inside you and within seconds you will feel you cannot. It wants to go and you are helpless. And it will go. Stop it outside and it will want to come; it will come, and you will have to relax. Even breath is not our own. Still the ego goes on playing games. Intelligence is not our own, the heart is not our own, consciousness is not our own.

We are god's, in toto; that is the meaning of prabhu maya: start thinking in terms of your belonging to god, that you are not separate, that it is all his, that nothing belongs to you, not even 'I'. And once that starts deepening in your heart, that vision, great will be the changes. And the second thing will automatically happen: you will become more loving, because when you see that so much is given to you, you will start giving; that's what love is. Love is a response to existence. It is a response of deep gratitude. Because god has loved you, you love god in as many ways as possible. He is the tree in your garden, so you water it; and he is the man in your house, so you love him, you cook for him. He is the son who has come through you, you take care of him. He is the friend, he is the neighbour, he is the bird calling and he is the cloud. It is one reality. How to express our thanks? So much is given to us; how to repay it? Feeling gratitude, love arises.

Love is a by-product of gratitude. But the problem is that the same ego that pretends 'This is mine, this is mine,' also pretends 'This is my love, this is my husband, this is my child'... and there is possessiveness, domination, and through possessiveness, jealousy, and through domination, conflict, violence, anger. Then everything goes sour and life becomes a mess.

But the basic problem is the same. If you can start living not as separate from the whole but as part of it, as a wave of the ocean, then the second problem will disappear on its own accord. Then you can't be possessive. And when possessiveness is not there how can there be jealousy? Then you love for the sheer joy of love. It has been given to you, you share it; what else can you do about it? And once you start sharing, you come to realise that more is given; the more you share, the more goes on coming. God opens all his treasures to those who are ready to share. You get back one thousandfold. Who wants to be possessive when so much is coming just by giving? Then the whole approach is different: you feel thankful to this man who has taken something from your love because now there will be more coming. You don't clutch and cling to this man. You don't say to him, 'Where are you going? I have given you so much love and you are going? Why are you looking at that woman so lovingly? What about me and my love?' No, you don't say anything. That is not the point at all: you give because you get so much out of it.

And that reward does not come from this man; that reward comes from god. So don't hold this man, don't cling, don't suffocate him; give him total freedom. It is not a question of him having to repay you; you

are always being paid a thousandfold, a millionfold. You are thankful that he accepted your love, and there it is finished. If you can give so much freedom to the one you love, then there will be no conflict. Conflict arises out of something ugly.

And it is possible that the man will love you more than ever. Because you don't possess he will feel even more grateful to you. He may stay with you forever. Where can he go? Where will he find a person who loves and does not cling? Everybody is searching for that person who will love and who will not possess. In fact, people start moving from one to the other just because that one started possessing.

In the beginning we keep our possession repressed. In the beginning we show a different face, because to show an ugly face in the beginning will destroy the whole thing from the very start. So in the beginning lovers show beautiful faces, and when they are trapped with each other, involved, committed, and things have become settled, their ugly faces start surfacing. Once your lover has seen your ugly face, you have turned him away. It is because of you that now he will find some other. You had given him great hope and you have destroyed that. Now he will seek his hope somewhere else. And this thing will happen again and again.

Everybody is searching for one who will not deceive, who will not cheat, who will give and will not ask, and who will feel grateful that you have accepted. Then there is no need to go anywhere; you have arrived home, you have found the person for you. Give freedom to your lover, to your friend, and he may never leave you. But I am not saying that he will not leave you, because if you give freedom only for that -- so that he does not leave -- that is not freedom. You have used even freedom as a servant for your possessiveness; it is not freedom. You have given a little longer rope, that's all, but a long rope or short rope, both are slaveries. Allow god to happen to you... and the second thing will disappear.

[A sannyasin says of his relationship with his girlfriend: We're now giving each other freedom to be with whom we want to be... and it's really beautiful.]

It is always beautiful with freedom. People don't know, that's why they suffer unnecessarily. With freedom things are really beautiful. Then a relationship is extraordinarily deep-going. So don't cling, don't possess and just whenever you feel like meeting, meet. You remain free and she should remain free. Freedom should not be destroyed. Love can exist only between two free persons; between two freedoms only love can exist. And because people in the world have made slaves of each other, love has disappeared. Love needs the two banks of freedom to flow between like a river.

And if a real relationship is there, it will change. Everything alive changes; only dead things don't change. So don't ever be afraid of change; change simply shows that you both are alive. Your relationship is alive so things are changing.

Your face goes on changing, your body goes on changing, your mind goes on changing. Her body, her face, her mind is changing, and naturally whatsoever exists between two evolving persons, two alive persons, will also change. A relationship only becomes unchanging when the persons are dead. That's why people try to kill each other; they become husbands and wives. Once you are husbands and wives you have killed each other, poisoned each other, stopped growing. Now nothing will change: it will be a repetition of the same rut every day.

But what joy can there be with a dead routine? You will be repeating impotent gestures, you will go on repeating words that you used to say in the past. But then they were meaningful; now they are no more meaningful. You will say, 'I love you,' and you don't mean anything; she will say, 'I love you,' and you know she doesn't mean anything. These are empty words. Life becomes stale.

Never allow life to become stale. Remain alive and flowing and wherever it leads is good. We are not searching for a particular goal. This is our goal: to live moment to moment, flowing, alive, changing, taking the challenge as it comes and responding.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #12

Chapter title: None

12 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801125
ShortTitle: SUNSUN12
Audio: No
Video: No

... That's my whole teaching, celebration; not worship but celebration. When you worship, you start making a hierarchy; the lower and the higher. When you worship you put something on top of other things. When you worship, something becomes sacred and something becomes profane. When you worship you divide, you split existence. Then something is praised but in the wake of it, something is condemned too. So worship is not religious. The god of the worshipper is not the true god, because to exist it needs a devil. Without a devil the god will not be possible. The more you praise the god, the more you have to condemn the devil. Then the world is tom apart into two enemy forces, and when you divide the world, you are also divided in it, you become split and schizophrenic. A part of you becomes evil and a part of you becomes holy, and then there is constant conflict, repression, and all joy is lost. A worshipper is basically ill-at-ease; he is dis-eased.

Celebration is a totally different dimension. When you celebrate, you celebrate all, you don't divide. For a celebrator, prayer is as beautiful as drinking tea. The tea is not profane and prayer is not separate; all is one. The church, the temple, the mosque and the pub are all one. Making love to a woman or a man or praying to a god is the same.

Celebration does not divide. It unites, it brings things together; it creates a togetherness in the world. The duality disappears and there is unity, and with unity there is joy because there cannot be any conflict. There is no struggle, nothing has to be overcome. All is overcome in the celebration itself. The worshipper has a goal; he has to attain it. The celebrator has no goal; he has attained it already. Worship is always future-oriented; celebration is present-oriented. You celebrate this moment, you worship some other moment.

You worship Christ; now two thousand years have passed. You worship the past -- Krishna, Mohammed, Rama -- or you worship the future -- heaven, god -- which is going to happen. But the celebrator worships this moment, he lives this moment. That is his worship; he lives it totally.

It happened once: a Christian theologian went to see a Zen master who was a painter too. Celebrators are always creators; worshippers are non-creative. The master was painting. He was just going to do something, he was in that moment of waiting when something descends, when something takes possession. The Christian said, 'I would be very happy if you can paint Jesus Christ for me. ' The master said, 'Okay, I will paint Jesus Christ.' And he painted a bamboo!

When the bamboo started coming up, the Christian was a little puzzled; had he forgotten what he had said When the painting was completed it was one of the most alive bamboos ever done. The Christian asked, 'I am sorry; the painting is beautiful, but you had promised to paint christ.'

But the master said, 'This is Christ! Can't you see Christ in it? The fragileness of it is exactly the fragileness of Christ. The wind is moving it; can't you see it? It goes with the wind: thy will be done. It is exactly Christ. And it is so alive and so beautiful; it belongs to god! What more can you expect? This is Christ...*this* moment this is Christ; Christ has taken the shape of a bamboo. And Christ was a bamboo, a hollow bamboo. He was not there, that is his beauty. He allowed god to exist in him, he allowed god to come through him, he allowed god to have a contact with the world; he became the connection.' But the Christian could not understand. He can only understand a jesus on the cross; how can he understand a bamboo as christ?

Christians have been very much puzzled by the Zen attitude towards life, because it has no worship in it; it has celebration.

A Zen master was asked, 'What is the essential secret of Buddhism? And the master said, 'The cypress tree in the courtyard,' because in that moment that was the only reality for the master.

I have heard another story

A man came, a monk, not belonging to the Zen people. He wanted to be initiated by the master, a Zen master. He was asked, 'From where are you coming?' He said, 'I come from a monastery which is called "the monastery of spiritual light".' The master said, 'Spiritual light? Never heard about anything like that. Strange! I am ninety and I have never heard anything about spiritual light; what do you mean? In the day there is sunlight, in the night there is the lamplight. From where comes this spiritual light, what is this spiritual light?'

The man was at a loss, he couldn't answer. Then the master answered for him. He said, 'Don't be worried. In the day, sunlight; in the night, lamplight. This is what spiritual light is; there is no other spiritual light.'

This is a different vision of life -- as it is, in its suchness, and enjoying each and every moment of it. So don't just remain contented with the name celebration; become celebration!

That's what sannyas is all about: it is a celebration of god, not a worship. And celebrate in your own way, because celebration cannot have any form. Worship becomes petrified into forms; celebration remains alive. And all is divine; there is nothing profane.

Prem means love, homa means offering -- offering of love. And that's all we can offer to god; anything else will not be worthwhile, will not be worthy. We can only offer our heart; that is our flower. In the East they say, 'Never offer a bud; always offer a flower'... because the bud is incomplete. When something is complete, only then can it be offered to god. So never offer a heart which has not loved totally, otherwise it will be a bud.

When the heart has loved totally, it opens, it blooms, it releases the fragrance that man carries within, and that is the time to offer it. Love prepares man as an offering to god. So love as intensely as possible, abandon yourself in love. Get lost in the dimension of love, because that is the only way to find yourself. Don't go on holding yourself, otherwise you will miss.

Life is very illogical. It requires risk, it requires leaps where the mind cannot help, because the mind can always help in things it knows, it can help about the past, it can supply answers for questions that you have already solved, but when a new phenomenon faces it, it is impotent. In that moment it shrinks back, it closes itself; it tries to deny the problem because it feels impotent in front of it. That's why so many people go on denying love, because it imposes great risks the mind is not capable of coping with.

So many people deny the existence of god. Not that they have searched, enquired and known that god doesn't exist. They have not searched, they have not enquired; in fact they are afraid to search. The only way to protect themselves from the search is to believe that there is no god. If there is no god then there is no question of searching and enquiring. They are afraid to take the leap. So whenever there is a moment where the mind feels inadequate, put it aside, go ahead. That is the only way to grow and open.

Love gives great challenges. It brings all that is inside you to the surface; it provokes, it goads. And it is not all joy. There is much suffering involved in it because growth is not possible without pain. So when pain comes, accept it; when pleasure comes, accept it. Whatsoever comes, accept it and go on. Go on finding more and more ways and means to pour yourself into existence. That's what prayer is for me.

And one day when your love flower has bloomed, it will be accepted. Only then can one contact god, not before that God is just around you; he is your around and he is your surround, he is within and without, but our eyes are blind.

A great poet, Paul Edward, has said that the other world exists but the other world exists in this world. The other world is, but it is hidden in this world. My own suggestion is that there is no other world. This is the only world and nothing is hidden in it. All is unhidden, but we are keeping our eyes closed, hence it looks hidden. There is no secret about god; god is not hiding in the caves, he is spread all over, but we go on keeping our eyes closed. Love opens you eyes, and only love can open them because love is unafraid, fearless. Logic is very very afraid.

Remember that, and as you go deeper into love, you will come closer to god.

[Osho suggests a visitor takes sannyas. The visitor replies: I think I'll feel it.]

That's more or less a device to escape. It looks very very relevant when one thinks that first one should feel. But have you ever felt anything? The whole life goes by without feeling; you live through the head: you think. Even when you are in feeling, it is more or less a thinking about feeling. So the faculty of feeling

does not function at all, and it will not immediately start functioning for sannyas. It has not functioned for lives, so the sources are blocked. In fact it is like putting the cart before the horse. Sannyas will help you to feel, that is the purpose of sannyas: to remove the blocks from your feeling sources so that the fountain starts flowing again and you can start feeling.

Now you put the cart before the horses. You say, 'First I will feel, then I will take sannyas.' That is impossible; from where will the feeling come? It is making an impossible demand upon yourself.

And it looks very very logical that one says, why should one do anything unless one feels to? I understand it, it is very very intelligent, but deep down it is very dangerous because our whole training is against feeling. The school, the college, the university, the world, the politics, the priests, the politicians are all against feeling. They train you only to think, and that too in a very limited way... not to think to the very end, because if you think to the very end you will jump into feeling again. So they allow you to think according to particular rules, in a particular direction, with particular conditions: only go so far and stop, because if you go far enough you will fall into feeling again. They have created a small island of thinking in the ocean of feeling. So they give you a little rope. Move on the island, but don't go too far otherwise you will fall into the ocean. Sannyas is nothing but making the ocean available to you again.

Now, what you are saying is like saying 'I will not step in the river unless I first learn how to swim.' Where are you going to learn to swim? You cannot learn it on your bed. You can throw up your hands and you can do a few gymnastics but you will not learn swimming. You will have to go into the river. You cannot make that condition.

Feeling will come, but one has to dig for it, one has to search for it. It is lost in the rubbish of the mind; it may take years to reach that source of feeling within you. It is like digging a well: it depends on what kind of things are in between you and the water. There may be rocks, the water may be very very deep, it may be a hard land... it depends.

But I am not saying to go against yourself. I am simply making these suggestions so that you can think again, you can reconsider. Doing these few groups will be helpful. If the idea arises, then don't make the impossible demand that it has to be a pure feeling; it will be an idea but the idea is also yours. Catch hold of the idea; that will be the thread, a small thread, and from there, slowly, slowly move and you will come to the feeling too. Sannyas will certainly bloom when it comes to the feeling; that is true.

So in fact there are three initiations: the first is when you take sannyas from the mind. Almost always, out of one hundred people, ninety-nine take sannyas from the mind. Then the second initiation will happen some day when sannyas has penetrated deeply into you and has become part of your feeling; but that too is second. Then one day, the third thing will happen: when it has penetrated even more, to the very core, and has become your being, the real sannyas happens. The first two are just preparatory; even the one that happens through feeling is preparatory.

Think! -- I will not say feel -- you think! (laughter) And then...

[The visitor decides to take sannyas!]

Anand means bliss, neehar means chaos. Bliss is a chaos, misery is very orderly; that's why people decide to remain miserable. It is manageable, it has a certain pattern, you can rely upon it. It is predictable; you can trust it. Bliss is a chaos. It is not predictable and it is not manageable. When bliss comes, you simply disappear into a chaos.

There is no more any controller left. Hence people go on talking about bliss and they want to become blissful but they don't take a single step towards it. Deep down they are frightened. They know that it is better to live with misery; it is familiar and at least it is within their control.

Bliss is bigger than you. It is inviting the whole into your being, it is inviting the ocean into the drop. Mm? just think: the ocean falls into the drop. There will be chaos, utter chaos, but that chaos is creative. The whole world has come out of that chaos. Everything that exists comes out of chaos and one day again relaxes into it, disappears into it. God is chaos. God is not a law, god is love. Gd is freedom, god is utter licence.

I am giving you this name, neehar, to keep you alert that you have to invite chaos into your being. With the entry of chaos you will become religious, with the entry of chaos you will start feeling. Feelings bring chaos, that's why people repress feelings. It is good to live in the head, everything is clear cut; there is a clarity in the head. Two plus two are four. Not so about feeling and the heart. Sometimes two plus two are only three and sometimes five and sometimes no one knows what; everything is possible. Enter into the

heart and you enter into the world of the uncertain. The principle of uncertainty is absolutely of the heart.

It seems to me that the physicists have entered into the heart of matter; that's why they have stumbled upon the principle of uncertainty. Up to now they were playing around in the head of matter; now they have reached the heart. If they reach the being, then there will be utter chaos, not even uncertainty, because uncertainty also has a few certainties about it; that's why it is called uncertainty. Certainty is there, loose, liquid; but when all certainty disappears... Clarity is like a solid thing, uncertainty is like liquid and chaos is vaporous. Then one falls into one's own being.

Just keep this in your awareness, and while you are here invite chaos more and more. In the groups you will come across it; don't shrink back, go headlong. And you will be able to because you have taken the first step of becoming a sannyasin. You have taken the risk, you have taken it without thinking about it. The horse is already in front of the cart; now everything can settle!

Anand means bliss, himen means snow. That's why Himalaya is called Himalaya. It comes from the same root 'hima'; hima means snow. And snow is a metaphor for two things: one, its coolness, its utter coolness.

Bliss has to be utterly cool. If it is feverish, if there is excitement in it, then it cannot be eternal. No excitement can ever be more than momentary, because excitement is such an unnatural state; you cannot prolong it. So we have to find a bliss which is cool, which is calm, which is not feverish, which knows nothing of excitement and passion... and that bliss is possible. Mm? the buddha statue symbolises that bliss. They have chosen marble to give you the feel of coolness.

And the second thing about the snow is its purity, its whiteness. Bliss has to be cool and pure. Bliss is cool when it doesn't depend on anybody else. When it is simply an inner journey, when you stand at your centre and look at the world detached, when you are just an observer, a witness, when you are not involved, a watcher on the hills, and when you are not dependent on anybody, then it is cool.

In the final stage you also disappear, because the 'I' exists only in reference to 'thou'. It cannot exist alone for long; it needs the 'thou' to continuously feed it. When 'I' also disappears then the bliss is pure. Cool, when you don't depend on anybody; pure, when you have completely disappeared into it.

That is the uttermost vision of what a human being can become, what a human being needs to become. And it is not impossible. Once the seed falls into your heart and you start searching for it, it becomes possible. It has become possible for a few, it can become possible for everybody.

Prem means love, parama means ultimate, unconditional, absolute, total; those are all the meanings of parama. It is a very very potential word. Literally it means 'of the beyond, transcendental', and of course, the transcendental can only be unconditional. And love hankers to become unconditional. The deepest urge in love is to become absolute, and when it cannot become absolute it suffers, when it cannot give itself to talk without any motive it feels hurt.

Love is joyous only when it is a sheer sharing, a gift, for no motive at all, no idea of getting anything. When it is not a means but an end unto itself it is joyous, then it celebrates. And for our whole life we search for a person, a situation, a place where love can bloom in utter nudity, in its totalness.

But it does not depend on the situation and it does not depend on the person; that's where we are wrong -- it depends absolutely on you. It does not depend on your finding a perfect person whom you will love totally; it depends on you. You can love totally and the person may be a devil and be as imperfect as possible. In fact if you love an imperfect person totally you help him to move towards perfection. And it happens unawares, he never becomes aware. An unconditional love provokes unconditional love in others too. So love for no reason at all. Love for the sheer joy that one is, and don't confine your love: let it remain liquid and flowing.

Only three things are to be transformed by man. One is love: it should be unconditional. The second is life: it should be utterly involved in the herenow. And the third is death: it should be a guest, a welcome phenomenon. If these three things can happen, then god has happened to you. Forget about god, there is no need to remember him; god will remember you. Love has to become unconditional, life has to become timeless, in the present moment, and death has to become a welcome guest.

Then there is no need for anything; no church is needed, no bible, nothing is needed. You have found... you have found the temple.

[The anatta group are attending darshan. One participant says: I feel very much hate inside myself. I

fought the whole group... I don't know what to do with that hate inside, because I think it has to come out.

But it is good. You tried and risked; it is good....

The hate is coming up and it will be gone. First it has to come up, only then can it leave you. It has been deep in the recesses of your being, now it is coming out. Once it has come to the surface it will evaporate....

Don't do anything. If you do anything whatsoever, you will repress it. Even in the effort of bringing it out you will repress it. All effort is unnatural. One has to allow things. It is because of your effort that it has gone deep. You have repressed it your whole life. You have never allowed yourself to be in hate, in anger, in rage. You have always controlled yourself, you have been a gentleman. Now, please, no need to do anything.

Simply wait and watch and enjoy when it comes. It will be gone. Suddenly one day you will find that a cloud has disappeared, a great burden is no more on the head, and you will be light of step. Suddenly you will find that you have become weightless. Hate is the weight that keeps people down. It is the very gravitation that does not allow them to fly in the sky.

Just enjoy, and no need to do anything. I can see it -- it is surfacing. It will be gone; those bubbles have started coming up....

It is easy. Life is easy; you make it difficult!

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801135
ShortTitle: SUNSUN13
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: In the last group, leela, the leader told me that I have a lot of energy in my head and in my sexual centre, but there is no connection between the two. I have another question: I am too identified with my emotions.]

It is true: energy is there and the connection is not there. But the energy is trying to rise, it will make the connection; you need not think about it. It is not dormant; it is flowing, it is rising. It is trying on its own so if you do anything to connect it, it will be a disturbance.

There are things which happen only when you are unconscious of them. For example, if you eat food and then you start thinking about whether it is digesting or not, you will disturb the whole digestion. You will have either constipation or diarrhoea, but something or other will go wrong. If you start thinking about sleep -- whether you are going to fall asleep or not -- you cannot fall asleep; the very thinking will be the disturbance. There are things which happen on their own.

If the energy were not moving then I would have done something, but it is on the move. Forget about it, it is not a problem at all. It will reach on its own when the time is ripe. And it is always good for things to happen when they are needed; sometimes a premature connection can be very disturbing. Nature moves very wisely.

It can be forced. For example, you can start standing on your head, and then you will be taking the support of gravitation and the energy will naturally fall into the head. That's what so many foolish people

have been doing down the ages. But that is an enforced connection and your mind may not be ready to absorb that much energy. The only way for the mind will be either to go mad or to become completely stupid. And that's what happens to so many people who go on standing on their heads: either they go berserk -- they cannot imbibe that much energy into their being -- or they become very very hard in the head, thick-skinned, so that they can protect their nervous system; they become stupid. It is very rare to find a yogi who is not stupid. Enforcement naturally brings that ugliness.

My whole approach is for spontaneity, for naturalness. The energy is moving. Go on meditating, loving people, dancing, singing, and one day, the contact. And then it will be a great moment, because meanwhile the mind will be getting ready, so it will not be premature.

And the second thing...

That is a by-product of the same problem. Because your sexual energy is not in contact with the head, it goes on pouring itself into the heart, so the heart becomes overflowing. Once it starts reaching to the head too, it will be balanced. These are the two wings, the heart and head. Your head is not getting enough and your heart is getting too much, hence you feel identified with the emotions. Nothing to be worried about. Once the contact happens you will simply see that the other problem has disappeared.

[A sannyasin asks about feeling depression, rejection and fear after breaking up in a relationship; and whether it has something to do with his childhood.]

[You are close to something very beautiful, Osho tells him, but you will have to pass through this agony; this fear has to be lived. If you escape from it you will miss the beautiful space that is just behind it. Nothing is wrong with fear; that too is part of growth. He goes on to say at the sannyasin needs to learn to accept the fear which he has been denying, rejecting. Fear is not painful, Osho says; pain arises because you reject it.]

If you hit a buddha's head with a stick he will have pain, in fact more than you can have because he will be more sensitive, he will be more fragile. But he will not have any suffering; he will accept it. He will say, 'This is so.' He will be with it, with no antagonistic attitude. He will see it, he will watch it but he will not for a single moment think that it should not be there, why is it there? It is there, so there is no question of why. A fact is a fact is a fact. By denying it you cannot make it disappear; by denying it you can only repress it. Then it will come again whenever it has an opportunity to bubble up.

Accept this fear, it is there, and don't go into reasons why it is there, because that too is again a trick of the mind to find some explanations so that one can feel at ease. That too, deep down, is a rejection, mm? -- because of the mother, because of the father, because of your childhood, because of the birth trauma. Somewhere you want to find some explanation. Once an explanation is given you are at ease; you say, 'Okay, I am not responsible.' But just by saying 'I am not responsible' you are not getting rid of it; you have only found an explanation for it. It is there; an explanation is not going to help so there is no need to look for the why. Western psychology is too why-obsessed; it goes on searching for 'Why?' The real point is not why; the real point is that it is.

Be there and let it be there, co-exist with no antagonism. This is what I mean by going through the night. And within one month you will be surprised that the problem is almost gone. Do these two groups so that if anything has remained somewhere in the unconscious it will surface.

[Another sannyasin says: I take things too seriously.]

Start laughing a little more. You just need a little more laughter, bring a little more laughter to your life. Don't think about seriousness, because thinking about seriousness will bring more seriousness. If you want to drop seriousness you will become more serious about it. Ignore it. Just do the opposite; start laughing a little more, smiling a little more. Create a sense of humour. And life is so full of opportunities to laugh. It is really a miracle how people manage to remain serious in such a ridiculous life. It is so absurd! And there is no need to prove it; you can go to the zoo or to parliament and you will find enough proofs. It is utterly absurd and everything is ridiculous. There is no reason and no rhyme, and things go on. It is a tale told by an idiot. Just start watching and it is everywhere. And then you will not be able to remain serious even if you want to. Whenever you feel it is too difficult you can go to [the tantra groupleader]; she will touch your navel and immediately it will start happening. It is very difficult for her to keep serious, that's why. You can go to her sometimes, mm? She has to sit here seriously, because I don't allow her laughter (the whole crowd

roars). It is really difficult [for her]... but I have my own ways: when people don't laugh, I tell them to laugh; when they laugh, I tell them to be serious. Nothing to be worried about, mm? Good!

[A participant of the Tantra group says: I felt suicidal when I finished the group and I wanted to jump from the balcony... Before I took sannyas I had this feeling to die, but when I took sannyas it went away. Now it is there again and I feel so alone... And my heart is so full and crying; I want to cry all the time.]

It has always been there in your unconscious. You have a suicidal instinct. Tantra brought it up; it simply forced your unconscious to release its secret. So suddenly you were in the grip of your suicidal instinct and you wanted to destroy yourself.

You have something against sex too; sex is synonymous with life. But the culture, the civilisation, the church, all go on condemning sex, not knowing that they are helping people's suicidal instinct. Women become victims of that conditioning more because their sexuality is passive. It is very difficult to convince a man that sex is wrong. Even if he is convinced, he goes on feeling that aggressive energy. It is very easy for a woman to be convinced that sex is wrong because it is a passive energy. And when sex is contaminated, poisoned, then you have nothing left to live for; then why live? For what?

Sex is the basic joy; all other joys are secondary. You can watch it: if you are interested in sex, you will be interested in beautiful clothes, you will be interested in tasty food. You will be interested in a beautiful house, you will be interested in a beautiful car, you will be interested in people. You will be interested in a thousand and one things if you are interested in sex. The advertisers know it perfectly well; that's why even with a car advertisement they have to put a naked woman. They make it clear; that car is desired only when you desire a woman, otherwise who bothers about a car?

People desire a thousand and one things because of one basic desire; that is sex. Once sex is poisoned, you are against it, then your whole life loses meaning. One feels like committing suicide; why go on living? For what? You don't know anything else other than sex. There are things but you don't know them and those things can be known only if you go through sex. Then god can be known. One day, sex disappears and one starts living for god, in god, as god. But that can happen only if you have gone through sex.

Sex is a training ground; reject it and your whole life is cut from the roots. Because of that rejection the second thing continues in your mind, that all love affairs are only on the periphery. What is wrong if they are on the periphery? That too is part of your inner condemnation. You want to say that if they are on the periphery, then why bother? But anything that is on the periphery can reach the centre. You will have to allow it to reach the centre; you don't allow.

You say you feel that you are standing behind. You are forcing yourself to stand behind. You don't come into the involvement of the moment, you go on holding yourself. The man may be making love to you; you are simply watching, you are not making love. And then it looks very stupid. The man looks stupid; what is he doing and for what? You are standing behind as a witness. Then of course nothing will touch the centre and you will see that things only reach to a certain point. Then there is no point in it; you remain outside of it, you remain uninvolved.

Love can penetrate to the very core but you have to get involved in it; you have to be madly into it. You are not to be a witness, a spectator; you have to become a participant. You have to be wildly in it. You must be remaining very cold, unaffected, as if you are doing some favour to the man. That poor man is still suffering from sex and you are just obliging him as a gesture of kindness.... Many women are doing that stupidity.

That's why women always say, 'He made love to me'; they never say, 'I made love to him.' Why? Why is he always making love to you? You are both making love to each other, but women go on saying, 'He made love to me, he wants to make love to me.' You are just there, like a thing; he is the doer. And all women deep down think that men are foolish and stupid. How ridiculous they look while they make love! That's why women close their eyes, not to see this whole nonsense! (much laughter) They are just waiting there (Osho leans back, closes his eyes): 'Ram, ram, ram... hare krishna, hare ram'... Soon it will be finished and they will be... You are not getting involved in it and without involvement no love can penetrate to the centre and then you will feel unfulfilled.

Rather than committing suicide, jump into love. Rather than jumping from the balcony, jump from your ego! That is your balcony; from there jump into love and go wild and shout and shriek, and... make the man afraid! (laughter) Try it: tonight make the man afraid!...

You simply go into it deeply! You make love to the man!

He will be afraid because of your coldness. He will be afraid because you are aloof, he will be afraid because you are standing there like a policeman, that's why! People are afraid of policemen (much laughter), and when you have a policewoman, of course, even more! (more laughter)

You just go into it like a child, relish the joy of it, and you will not think of committing suicide. Why? There is no point. Death is coming on its own; why be in a hurry? You cannot avoid death; it will be coming. Let it come naturally. And meanwhile, make as much of this life as i you can.

[Another sannyasin says: For two days after doing the gourishankar meditation I came into a space I don't know, and I came in contact with so much fear.... I'd like to stay here but sometimes after this experience I become so frightened.]

Don't be worried. That experience has to be accepted. It is not fear; you are misinterpreting it. It looks like fear because you don't know any other word to label it with. It is not fear. It is just the unknown opening itself to you, and it looks like fear. It looks as if we will disappear into this abyss, as if this abyss will take us to some place from where we will not be able to come back. So the mind interprets it as fear. But the mind is always unwilling to go into the unknown, and meditation only starts with the unknown.

Because you have been happy and joyful you have come close to that point where meditation can start. It must have happened in gourishankar that suddenly the sky opened, unbounded, infinite. One feels so small, hence the fear. One feels so lost, hence the fear and the fear that maybe this is death. It is a kind of death, the death of the ego.

Go into it, and whenever it comes again just remember me and go into it. That's my whole purpose of being here: to push you into that abyss. Once you have entered into it, all fear will disappear. It is not fear. You just need the taste of it and then you will hanker for it again and again and again. Just one step into it and you will never look back!

[Someone tells Osho he does not enjoy life. Osho says: Tell me the things that you enjoy. And he replies: sleeping, music, dance and eating.]

That's great. I think that is enough -- four! These four things are all!

You are not a workaholic, so that's perfectly good. You are a born lazy man, so it is good! Enjoy, and don't fight with your laziness.

The problem arises because we start going against our own grain; then the problem, then you feel tired. If you are not enjoying anything, stop! That simply says that your nature is not fulfilled there.
If you enjoy lying on the bed it is a great spiritual activity.

Then dance and eat and sing! Do things that you enjoy. It is your life; it is nobody else's life. Play on the guitar, play the flute, listen to music, create music. Just choose things that you like. There is nobody else to decide for you. And that's where you are creating the problem: you are listening to others' opinions. If they say that you are lazy, say 'So what? I am lazy and you are not. So enjoy your thing and I will enjoy mine. I am not going to tell you to sleep for twelve hours. You will be in trouble if you can sleep only six hours and you try to sleep twelve. Don't tell me!'

Don't listen to anybody. And remember that whatsoever you enjoy, enjoy it and accept its consequences, because there will be consequences. You cannot become a very rich man. If you enjoy sleeping you cannot become a very rich man; only people suffering from insomnia can become rich. What should those do who cannot enjoy sleep? They count money and calculate and plan and... You will not be a rich man. You cannot become a politician, because much work is needed. One has to rush from this place to that continuously, always hurrying, reaching nowhere and always going, always on the go. You will not be a politician, you will not be a rich man. But you will be rich if you can enjoy the things that you like.

My approach is to listen to your being, to your nature. That is your destiny; nothing else is important. Accept yourself in totality, don't condemn. What is wrong in it? But because we have ideas from others, we go on comparing. Somebody is working eight hours and earning money and a name and fame and his bank balance is growing and growing, and you are asleep.

I myself enjoy sleep. In my university days I enjoyed it so much that my teachers were always afraid about whether I would make it to the examination or not. One of my professors was so concerned that whenever there was an examination he would come to pick me up. Only when he had left me in an examination would he be at ease; now I couldn't escape.

But if you enjoy sleep, it is far better than any examination, any education. Just accept the consequence of it, then there is no problem. Don't hanker for things which only other people who are not lazy can get; then problems arise. You want all that workaholics are getting but you are lazy and you are not getting them. Then you are worried, you are pulled apart. That tension will be very destructive.

Relax. If you can work two hours, good; three hours, good. A man does not need much. And everybody is capable of earning that much which is needed -- food, clothes, shelter. Palaces you will not be able to make.

This is my basic formula: accept and love it and you will not feel tired. You will be more full of energy than anybody; you will be overflowing with energy. Continue meditating; meditation will change things.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801145
ShortTitle: SUNSUN14
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I feel very vulnerable and my emotions keep changing. I feel happy and then it changes and I feel sad. I don't know how I'm going to cope when I get to the West.]

When you become more sensitive, naturally you can either be made very happy by small things or you can be made very unhappy by small things; people can hurt you. That's why millions of people have decided not to be sensitive. They have grown thick skins around themselves just to avoid having anybody hurt them. But it is at great cost. Nobody can hurt them but nobody can make them happy either. The enemy cannot enter but the friend cannot either.

When you start becoming open, both things become available: sometimes it will be cloudy and sometimes there will be sun. But if you remain closed in your cave then there is no cloud and no sun either. But then you live in a stale air, you live death, you live in your grave. It is good to come out, to dance with the sun, and yes, sometimes to feel sad with the clouds too -- and sometimes it will be very windy. All things are possible, when you come out all things are possible, and one of the things is that people can hurt you... but that is only one of the things.

And don't think about it too much otherwise you will become closed again. There are millions of things; think of those things too. You will be more happy, you will be more loving, you will be more available, people will be more available to you, you will be able to laugh, you will be able to celebrate. Think of a thousand and one things. Why only one thing? Why choose one? That is masochistic. Why choose only one thing? -- that people will hurt you.

When you go outside the room, why think only of infections and diseases that can be caught by you? Why not think of the sun and the birds and the trees; the whole universe is there. You don't think of the moon and the stars you think only of infections. Then you become afraid out of all proportion. Yes, infections are there. When you go outside, you go outside; the sun will give its vitamins and the wind may bring some infections. Everything is possible, but that's what life is.

If you think of the whole, of the whole plenitude, of the whole magnitude, of all the dimensions, then being hurt is a very small thing, not worth worrying about. And everybody is not sitting there waiting only

to hurt you; people have other things to do, mm? They are not just waiting, the whole of england is not waiting for [you to come, to jump upon you and to start hurting you. They themselves are very afraid people; they are hiding in their caves. They are also afraid, afraid of you -- you may hurt them. So nobody comes out of his cell. But what is the point of living? It is pointless; you have committed suicide.

Yes, when you go trekking in the mountains sometimes you may fall, sometimes you may get hurt sometimes you will be very tired and sometimes there is danger to life too. But still, the beauty of the mountains and climbing higher and higher and reaching to new heights has its own benediction.

All other things are not worth being concerned about. And in fact, going up a mountain is beautiful only because death is very close by. You can slip, you can be lost, you can fall into an abyss and you will be no more. Because of that you become absolutely alert; each step is risky. I will not say, 'Don't go to the mountains.' I will say, 'Go! Choose the highest mountain possible. Take risks, live dangerously!'

But the fear is right. I cannot say that the fear is not right. It is just out of all proportion, you are magnifying it. It is as if there is a rat in your room and you only think of the rat and of nothing else. Your lover is there, your children are there, your treasures, your beautiful paintings on the wall, the coziness, the snugness and all is there, and you only think of one rat. You become too worked up. The rat *is* there but the rat is so tiny. Just because of the rat you won't go into the room.

Accept it! The fear is true; I cannot say it is not true. You can be hurt more than you were ever before, but this is a good indication that you are more alive, hence you can be hurt more. Can you hurt a dead man? You can't hurt a corpse. There is nobody to hurt; all is dead. You can hurt a child more than an old man because a child is more vulnerable. He is just like a rose flower: you can crush him; he is delicate, vulnerable. But have you watched a strange phenomenon? -- just seeing a child, everybody feels like protecting him. Nobody wants to hurt a child; even the murderers feel compassion for a child.

The very vulnerability, the very delicateness of the child creates some desire to protect. that's my experience: the more vulnerable you become, the more there is the possibility of being hurt. But the other possibility also opens that people will be more and more protective towards you. Out of nowhere you will find people turning into friends, protecting you... strangers suddenly risking themselves for you, for your sake. Just your vulnerability, your openness, your softness, your childlikeness creates something in them. They would like to cover you up and protect you. See that too!

And the second thing is also true: people will not be able to understand you. But that's a great challenge! Make them understand you, help them understand you. Explain it; they need it. Just seeing you, watching you, communicating with you a few may be turned on. Why be worried that they will not understand? That is a challenge; open your heart about what is happening to you. It is a good opportunity to make contact with them, to commune with them, to have a dialogue. I am not saying that all will understand, but a few will, and those few are the salt of the earth. The greater mass consists of stupidity, stubborness, dullness, unintelligence; who bothers about it?

When a poet writes a poem, he does not bother about how many people will understand it. And how many can understand e.e. cummings or a poet of that quality? How many can understand Ezra Pound? Only a rare few, but for those who can understand, Pound opens a totally new vision, a new vista; a new perspective is given.

The greater truth you have, the fewer people will understand it; the lesser truth you have, the more people will understand it. And if you want everybody to understand you, you will have to drop the idea of truth completely; then you have to be a liar; then only can a lie be understood. Lies everybody can understand because it needs no intelligence to understand them. Everybody is skillful enough in lying, so when you speak a lie everybody will understand. But just for that will you speak a lie?

And what is the point of being understood by foolish people? They will only think that you are a leader of those fools, that's all. It is better to be understood by one who knows, by one who is wise, by one who is alert, aware, conscious, than to be understood by millions.

I am not creating my sannyasins to be like politicians; they will not be understood. That's why the politicians have to go on lying, continuously lying, because they need to be understood by everybody. They have to come down to everybody's level, and that is the last thing; below that there is nothing. So they have come to the lowest point.

Never be concerned that everybody should understand you, otherwise you will have to compromise; you will never be able to live your life truly. If somebody understands, good; make every effort to help him understand but never compromise. Remain where you are; if they can understand they have to come to you, not that you have to go to them. Create the challenge so it becomes haunting in their minds that they have to

understand, 'What has happened to this woman?' Let them start coming upwards towards you, let them grow. Only when they grow will they understand, but if a few people can understand, that's enough.

Live for those chosen few and then there is joy in life. Don't be too worried about the masses; they have not understood, they are not going to understand. But that is their freedom: if they don't want to understand why should we force them to? Leave them to themselves.

[A sannyasin says: I feel it's very easy for me to block the sexual energy coming up. I don't know if you can say something about it.
Osho gives him an 'energy darshan']

No need to be concerned about it. Those blocks will disappear; the energy is powerful enough. The problem arises only when the block is powerful and the energy is just very tiny. But the energy is more powerful and the block is tiny. You need not be worried; the flood of energy will take those blocks away. Just forget about the blocks. Your thinking about them is a constant nourishment for them. Simply forget about it. They will go because the energy is so much it will take them away on its own; you need not do anything. Simply enjoy energy, celebrate energy.

Energy is god, in whatsoever form it comes -- in sex, in love, in meditation. Whatsoever form it takes, it is divine. Be in great reverence for it. Whenever you feel energy in you, feel that god is close by, feel god is very very close by. You are in the temple; behave that way. Feel great trust, prayer, thankfulness, and the energy will take its own course. Your help will be a hindrance. If you do something, that very doing will help the block, not the energy. Because energy cannot be helped by doing; energy can only be helped by let-go. But things are perfectly as they should be.

[The sannyasin says: I feel a little guilty about leaving totally and coming back forever... I have brothers and parents and an old girlfriend who is also very close to me.]

Then for one or two years continue going and coming and by and by they will get accustomed to the idea.

Don't be in a hurry: just come whenever you can, then go again, come again. By and by stop going back. That will be okay; do it slowly. And before you decide to be here forever, turn them all into sannyasins! (laughter) Then there will be no problem. If they want they can come too. Help them first. Good!.

[A sannyasin says: You told me to do Kundalini in the West and the first time I did it again I was about to explode. I got frightened, so I stopped.]

Yes, it is to help you explode. There was no need to be frightened. I am with you; you could have gone as far as you were able. Start it here again. Start meditating and do a few groups; they will open you up, mm?

[The sannyasin adds: I am so afraid when all these things start happening. Many times when I wake up I have my hands around my throat...
Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. You cannot kill yourself in your sleep, so you can drop that fear; there is nothing. Your hands simply move to your neck, not because you want to kill yourself but because your energy is stuck there at the throat. It needs expression. It is stuck there so in sleep your hands move to that point because it gathers there too much, becomes heavy. In unconsciousness your hands go there, but it has nothing to do with committing suicide or killing yourself or suffocating yourself. It has nothing to do with that; it is just your energy is there too much in the throat centre. If you can dance, sing, enjoy and express it, it will disappear. You are not living as intensely as you should be. But this time things will happen; I will make them happen. Just don't start fighting with me!

[A sannyasin says: Last year I did the Vipassana group and during it I felt that I was pregnant, but it was not true.]

It can happen sometimes. You are pregnant with god! It is not ordinary pregnancy and nine months are not enough to complete it...

Yes, it will take many lives but it will happen. But sometimes that idea can get into the head and once the idea gets into you, you will feel that your stomach is heavy and the belly is becoming bigger. You will start feeling all the symptoms of pregnancy... and it is all bogus -- just air, hot air and nothing else! But the idea can take root.

The idea that one is getting pregnant with the divine in itself is very significant. It has happened even sometimes to men, who ordinarily don't think of becoming pregnant. But it is good. Zazen may give you the idea again.... So watch it!

[The shraddha group is present at darshan. One participant says she has been feeling closed sexually and during the group: I came to something sexual connected with my father. I don't really see what it is but I feel he has hypnotised me so that I don't remember it and I can't tell anybody. Somehow I feel that I'm still in this hypnosis.
Osho gives her an 'energy darshan']

Your feeling is right; it has something to do with your father... not that he has hypnotised you, but you are hypnotised, and these are two different things. He has not done anything but you have become hypnotised.

Many children become hypnotised. Many girls become father-fixated, and once a girl is father-fixated this will happen: whenever she is in love with a man, trouble will arise because every man will remind her of her father, and how can you make love to your father? You close up immediately; it is automatic. Not that you try to do anything; you cannot do anything. It is almost like a mechanism: the moment you start making love to man you will close up, because every man will remind you of your father.

Many women cannot feel orgasm because of father-fixation and many men cannot love a woman because of mother-fixation. Whenever they approach a woman, fear arises, guilt arises, because every woman is a mother; how can you make love to your mother? If you make love it is half-hearted, guilt-ridden; if you don't make love you are repressed. Both the ways you suffer.

But it is coming to your consciousness. You are on the right track; just wait. Do these three groups and then tell me again, remind me again. It is going, it will go. Once you have become alert about what it is, it will become more and more definite. One day it will be so absolutely clear to you that you can drop it; only in clarity can it be dropped. Knowledge is liberating. The first glimpse has come to you. You are on the right track, the search has started moving in the right direction. Somewhere you will find your father.

And remember, your father has not done anything to you; it is just that you became too much impressed by your father. Every girl does; every man carries the idea of the mother. It is natural, it is very natural. But we will destroy it; don't be worried. How long will you be here?

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801155
ShortTitle: SUNSUN15
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, guha means secret -- the secret bliss. Happiness can be shared, it is always in sharing; bliss cannot be shared, it is utterly private. Happiness happens in a relationship, in love. When you are feeling in tune with somebody there is happiness. When you feel in tune with yourself there is bliss; it happens in utter aloneness. It is not part of a relationship. It is meditation, when only you are there -- not even the concept of god, because that will also be a disturbance. When there is nobody else, you are utterly empty of everything else -- the whole world, the ten thousand things -- then bliss arises in your being.

Your being is bliss but those ten thousand things are hindering it; they are there too much, occupying too much space and bliss cannot flow. When those ten thousand things have been thrown out, when you are clean and clear and empty, bliss arises. It is a secret phenomenon, it is not public.

You can come across a buddha but you cannot see his bliss. You can hear a few echoes. The way he lives will be peaceful, the way he walks will be graceful. The way he relates with people will be compassionate, the way he looks at people will be of immense love. But still, these are only echoes. Something which you cannot see has happened at the innermost core of his being. You can feel a few hints here and there, vague; you can suspect, you can assume, you can infer. But you cannot see what actually has happened inside him; there is no way to his innermost core.

Bliss remains secret and even if a buddha wants to share it, he cannot; it is untransferable. He can show you the way he achieved it but he cannot show you what it is. He cannot exhibit what he has achieved. He can show you the way and the method. He can lead you to your own innermost core and then you will know. But before you have reached to your own core there is no way of knowing about it; it is so secret. The secrecy is absolute.

That's why down the ages there has always existed by the side of the established religion, a secret religion, the occult. It is occult not because those people want to keep it secret; it is occult because it is secret and there is no way to make it public. The established church is a public thing; it is part of the marketplace. Side by side, parallel to it there always runs a secret church. Only a few belong to it because only a few can rise to those heights. Only a few belong to it because only a few can risk that much.

By becoming a sannyasin you are becoming part of an occult atmosphere. That's why I have called it the buddhafield.

I cannot give you what I have come to know, to feel, to be, but I can show you the way. And you will understand me when you have understood yourself. Keep that always in your consciousness, that there is a joy which is not of relationship, there is a joy which nobody can give you, there is a joy which cannot come from the outside. That is exactly what is meant by having a soul: having something so secret that you cannot share it even with your beloved. If you don't have anything so secret, all you have is public. You are not! Then where are you? You are just a collection of public things. Where is your soul?
The soul starts arising only when the secret bliss has started happening.

[To a sannyasin leaving for the West:]

Travel and spread my word!

Every sannyasin has to do it now. Let it be your joy to share me with people. You have something immensely valuable to share, you are fortunate; don't be a miser and don't hold it. And it is needed immensely; people are in a desperate search for something, and because they are in a desperate search they become victims. There are many people around who are exploiting the spiritual urge of people.

The urge is so new: for many centuries there has not been such an upheaval in human consciousness. This upheaval comes only after twenty-five centuries; it is a cycle. The highest peak of that cycle was when buddha was alive. In India was Gautam Buddha, Mahavira and many other great teachers. In China was Lao Tzu, Lieh Tzu and Chuang Tzu and many other great teachers. In Iran was Zarathustra and in Greece was Socrates and Heraclitus, Pythagoras and many other great teachers. The world has never known a moment like that. It was a great upsurge of human consciousness. That moment is again coming close by; twenty-five centuries are complete.

This age is going to touch its climax, hence so much search, particularly in the young people because they are the first to herald a new age. They are always the first to understand and to receive the new. The churches are dead and the people who go to the churches are dead. They don't belong to the future and the

future does not belong to them. They cannot understand what is happening. They go on reading their Bible or their Gita and they don't understand that god is penetrating the world again, that a great climax is coming. And after that, humanity will enter a totally new kind of space, a new age.

It entered a new age after Buddha. Religion was completely transformed: a new quality was brought to it, the quality of love. Before Buddha, religion was very cruel; that's why prophets who preceded Buddha look a little primitive. Their god was very vengeful, jealous, envious, angry, unforgiving. After Buddha, religion became soft and feminine; it became more aesthetic. It was no more masculine, aggressive, primitive, barbarian. God was no more an angry god; god was love. That's what Buddha and Christ brought to the world.

Now again, a new step has to be taken and humanity will have to prepare before it can take the jump. This time it is going to be celebration that will enter into religion. Love is good but unless it is a dancing love and a celebrating love, it is mild, it has no passion in it. Now religion has to become celebration: celebration of life, reverence for life.

First god was masculine, then god became feminine. Now god will no more be separate; god will not be a creator as opposed to creation. The next step in human evolution is that god will be creativity, not separate, not a person at all, neither male nor female. God will be simply godliness -- no more god... a fragrance, not something concrete, very elusive and mysterious.

Celebration is going to be the virtue. The non-celebrating person will be the sinner. So help people to become more celebrating. That is the message of sannyas -- spread it!

[A visitor talks at length about his childhood problems, his pain, his catharting, his need for love. Osho gives him an 'energy darshan']

It is not much of a problem. You have been enjoying it, it has become your ego trip.

You want it to be there. You love it, you are fascinated by it; through it you feel special. You are creating it: it is not there in your inner core at all, it just on the periphery. You are managing it and maintaining it, and of course it is hard work so you are tired. It is ugly work, destructive, suicidal, but you have invested in it too much. You can drop it immediately if you want.

That's why those therapies have not been of much help. If it were a real problem those therapies would have been of help. Therapy can help only real problems.
When there is an unreal problem nothing can be done.

When you go to the doctor, if you have a real physical problem they can help. But if there is no problem and you are a hypochondriac they cannot do anything; they are simply at a loss.

You are enjoying it. You are enjoying the very idea that you have gone through all the therapies and you have failed all of them.

You are beyond their reach: your problem is so deep that nobody can touch it and nobody can change it. It is not a problem at all. Just an insight is needed, a simple insight and you can drop it right now. Not even a single moment's delay is needed. Because as I see your energy, it is not heavy, nor is there any pain in your heart.

Your body is certainly in a gesture of pain. That is a practised gesture; you have cultivated it. It happens to a few people; it is an accident in childhood. This is the way the child learns how to attract attention. Whenever the child is unhappy, the mother comes running arid holds him; the father looks after him. When the child is ill, the neighbours and the relatives come and sit by the side of the bed. The child feels like a king: everybody is concerned about him. He is important, he is significant. Without him the world would not be running; he is the centre of all.

Once the child has learned that trick, and sometimes it happens, then it is very difficult -- to drop it means to drop your joy.

When misery becomes your joy naturally it is very difficult to drop it... because it is a double-bind. On one hand it is a misery, so you want to drop it; on another hand you have a subtle joy in it so you don't want to drop it. So, to be or not to be; that remains a constant wavering of the mind.

If you want to drop it, try my suggestion. Simply drop it. And when I say 'simply', I mean simply... no 'how' to it. There are so many people here, so many women here; make friends, start moving. Just get out of it; and it will be easier here than anywhere else because nobody will help you in this, nobody will pay any attention to you. My people only pay attention to those who are happy; a miserable person is left aside, left by the road. I don't teach them to be sympathetic to miserable people, because to be sympathetic to a

miserable person is to increase his misery. Help him, but don't be sympathetic and don't pay any attention. Here we pay attention only to those who are happy. And if you have decided to be mad, then why not be happily mad? Why this misery?

I will suggest a few groups which you have not done -- something like Tantra -- in which you can move and in which your sexual energy can reach to a new experience. Do a few like this and see what happens, mm?

The first group you go through is individual primal. Two women take that group and they will be taking you as an individual, not as a member of a group. So they will work hard; and the feminine energy is all that you need. The second you do is healing and the third is tantra. Then I will think about something else.

Start mixing with people. They don't know about your past. They don't know anything about your past and they don't expect you to be that way. Just start living something new from tomorrow morning. Laugh a little more, dance a little more. Talk to people, hold hands, hug people, fall in love. Be a little foolish! You look too serious and too wise, and the world belongs to the fools. Blessed are the fools, for theirs is the kingdom of god! (laughter)

Just drop this; it is meaningless. Why waste your energies and your life? And because this crust of misery is there you cannot enjoy love, because to enjoy love you will have to be foolish...

A wise man cannot enjoy love. He feels frustrated. He thinks of a thousand other things and later on he thinks, 'How much energy I have wasted.' He feels it was not good, it was a sin, and this and that.

When you have invested too much in being miserable, you will shrink away from all the things that can give joy; you will avoid them. And love is one of the ways to attain to natural ecstasy.

But it will happen. I don't see the problem. Really, I am not giving you these groups for your problem; you don't have any problem. I am giving you these groups just to enjoy; and they will help you to come out of it.

Decide this moment to be out of it and see how the decision starts changing you; it simply changes the whole vision. In fact, that's what you need: just a decision, a commitment to be joyous. And I see that it will be possible....

You have lived a certain kind of language in the past and you know only that language. But my people will force you out of it; they will drag you out!

[Another sannyasin says: it's as if I'm resigned. It's not quite acceptance, it's more resignation.]

Mm mm. Resignation is not a very good thing, it is not very okay. Acceptance is beautiful; resignation is defeat, acceptance is victory. There is a great difference between the two. Existentially they don't mean the same. One becomes resigned when one feels all is hopeless, nothing is possible. Not that the desire has dropped; the desire is there. You want to go, you want to become, you want to be this and that, but seeing that great mountains are on the way, you feel it is not possible. So you console yourself. You say, 'It's okay; there is no need to go, there is nowhere to go.' But you know that the need is there and there is somewhere to go, and the desire is there, lurking behind. No defeat can ever destroy desire. It will wait for the right season, and whenever you are feeling more energy again, are more positive, more dreamy, the desire will come back and the resignation will be gone.

Acceptance is a totally different thing. Acceptance does not mean that you have accepted defeat. It simply means that there is no defeat and no victory. The whole idea is stupid! Against whom are you going to be victorious? It is your world: you are part of it and the world is part of you. There is nobody as an enemy against whom you have to fight. You are fighting with your own shadow.

Seeing this -- that there is no enmity in existence. that existence is not alien to you, not opposed to you, that it is your home and that you are not an outsider, that you can be perfectly at ease with it, that its victory is your victory and there is no other victory -- there is relaxation and then there is acceptance. With that acceptance, things start changing. With that acceptance transformation sets in. Nobody can change themselves. but if one can accept, change happens. It is not through you, not by you. When you are not, it happens.

That is one of the secrets of life: fight and you will be defeated; surrender and all victory is yours. So I will not say that this is a good state, to resign. It is better to fight because one day through fight you may come to the understanding that you are fighting with yourself -- the left hand fighting with the right hand and both hands are yours. Victory is not possible, neither is defeat. It's up to you: you can make the right victorious, you can make the left victorious. The whole of existence is one, we are part of one energy.

If you go on fighting, one day or other the light will come to your mind; your consciousness will be full of that understanding and you will relax. With resignation that J will never come; resignation is repression. So if you have to choose, choose between fighting and acceptance. Resignation is worse than fight because underground a fight continues. It simply becomes unconscious, subterranean.

It is better to fight consciously so that one day, if acceptance comes -- and it will come if one fights...

You have to fight! It will depend on how intensely you fight. Put all that you have into the fight, risk all and soon it will be coming. There is never any radical change from the middle; the radical change happens only from the extreme. Resignation will keep you in the middle; it will keep you bourgeois....

It is not painful but it will never allow you any bliss either. It is not painful, that's true; that's why many people accept it. It is not painful, it is very convenient; that I know. But convenience is not life; convenience is a name for death. It is comfortable, it is cozy because it has no adventure, no struggle, no journey -- but no growth and no joy either. Pain makes pleasure possible too. They both come together and they both go together.

This is a kind of suicidal attitude. I cannot bless resignation; my whole effort is against it. A resigned person is a very sour person, bitter, angry... angry against the whole. Out of pride he has resigned, but he keeps his pride. He says, 'I am okay.' He does not want to say to people 'I am not okay', because that will be humiliating.

Look into it again. Resignation won't help; either acceptance or fight -- those are the only two ways. And fight, naturally and inevitably, brings you to acceptance. That's why I would like you to choose that. Resignation is only delaying. it is postponing. It is saying, 'We will see tomorrow or the day after tomorrow. Why be in a hurry? Everything is comfortable right now; why bother. why bring any discomfort?'
Think it over again.

[The sannyasin answers: It's temporary.]

It is temporary, so it is better to drop it soon because that time is wasted; that time can be put into fight! (laughter) Be a warrior and only then will you understand what acceptance is. It is only after you have given a good fight to existence that you come to your senses -- otherwise not.

[A sannyasin group-member of the Enlightenment Intensive says: I have difficulties to live playfully and I have a tendency to indulge in negativity and self-destruction.

In primal therapy I had the experience of being aborted by my parents... I'd just like to know if this is all bullshit or what.
Osho checks his energy.]

It is bullshit! (laughter) No need to get into things like that. Your problem has nothing to do with your birth trauma, no. But about this you have always to be aware, that if you go to a naturopath, he will find some disease that he can treat; if you go to the allopath, he will find some disease that he can treat... naturally, because to find a disease which he cannot treat will create problems. So if you go to a primal therapist he will find a problem about which he is supposed to be the expert.

Experts sometimes can be very dangerous because they have a very very narrow vision. They reduce everything to their expertise. They have only one small vision of life; that if there is a problem there is a birth trauma, problems cannot exist without the birth trauma. And problems don't know anything about primal therapy! They come in all sorts of ways, from all dimensions. Experts are good and helpful because they know something about a certain aspect of human life. But in the same package they are dangerous too because they only know about this small aspect. The expert is defined as one who knows more and more about less and less. If you want to know more you will have to know about less and less, otherwise there are limitations.

You cannot know more about more and more. You have to define, confine; you have to make your vision very very concentrated, then only do you know more. So by and by a point comes when the vision of the expert becomes so narrow that he becomes almost unaware of the totality of life. Experts are almost always becoming blind. Listen to them but don't believe in them too much.

Your problem has nothing to do with your birth trauma; you need not solve it there. You can solve it now; there is no need to go backwards. Your problem is that you have become very skillful in creating the negative. And of course when you become too skillful in creating the negative you go on finding it. We go

on finding that in which we become skillful. We only find that for which we look. The world is vast, it contains all, infinite alternatives are there and the reality is an open reality; but we choose.

You have become an expert because it gives great food to the ego. The positive is a death to the ego; the negative is nourishment. The egoist will always be critical, always criticising. He cannot say yes, it is very hard for him to say yes; he will rather die than say yes.

If you bring him to the rosebush he will start counting the thorns. He will not see the rose. And even if you show him, he will say, 'So what?' The real reality for him is the thorns, and naturally when you count thorns you may be hurt by them; then you become more negative. Blood may come to your hands; then you become even more negative. Thorns start looking so big, out of all proportion to the real, because your anger and your blood, everything, gets involved in them. When your blood has come, you are hurt and wounded, then it is impossible to see the rose. You become oblivious to it; it no more exists.

We are taught to be egoists. The family, the society the school, the university, all teach us to be egoists and the basic need in being an egoist is to be negative. Here, we are trying just the opposite. Here I am teaching you to say yes to life, to love, to people. Yes, there are thorns, but there is no need to count them; ignore them. Meditate on the rose. And if your meditation goes deeper into the rose and the rose goes deeper into you, thorns will start becoming smaller than they are. A moment comes when the rose has possessed you totally; there are no more any thorns in the world.

So it is not a question of your birth. It is not a question of heredity, past life; it is simply a question created by the culture, the society. And because it is created by the society, it can be very easily dropped. You are simply a victim of it. Your only responsibility is this, that you go on accepting it and cooperating with it. You are not responsible for it; your only responsibility is this much, that you cooperate with it. Don't cooperate and it will die on its own.

Start putting your energy into yes; make a mantra of yes. Every night before you go to sleep, repeat, 'Yes, yes...' and get in tune with it. Sway with it, let it come over all of your being from the toe to the head. Let it penetrate; repeat 'Yes, yes, yes,...' Let that be your prayer for ten minutes in the night and then go to sleep and early in the morning again, at least for three minutes, sit in your bed and do it. The first thing to do is to repeat yes, and get into the feel of it. In the day whenever you start feeling negative, just stop on the road, anywhere. If you can say loudly 'Yes, yes...' good; otherwise at least you can say silently 'Yes, yes...' For three weeks practise yes.

[A sannyasin couple ask for a name for their school of 'psychic opening' in America]

This will be the name: madhu. Madhu has many meanings. One meaning is wine... but not wine of this earth, divine wine. The second meaning is honey, which is symbolic of love, sweetness -- which is symbolic of the feminine. And only the feminine energy can open, the opening is feminine. The feminine is the womb. When the psychic energy opens, it becomes feminine; when the psychic energy is closed, it becomes masculine.

People are so tense and closed because the masculine pattern has been imposed upon them too much. Each man and each woman should be capable of being both. No man should only be capable of being a man; he should be capable of being a woman too. And vice versa: no woman should be only able to be a woman; she should be able to be a man too. Then only is a being a human being -- when the polarities are both there, available, and there is freedom. Because there are moments when one needs to be a woman; love needs, meditation needs, prayer needs. And there are moments when one needs to be masculine; otherwise life loses zest, becomes placid. Life loses rebellion, because the feminine cannot be rebellious, it can be religious but not rebellious.

That's why in India there has not been any rebellion. The religious consciousness became feminine. In that way Christ is far more balanced than Buddha. Buddha is utterly feminine, has lost track of his masculinity. Jesus is still capable of becoming masculine if it is needed. He can drive the money-changers from the temple, he can shout, he can fight; and he is very soft, he can relax. He can talk about love, and he can say to people 'I have come to destroy, I am fire. If you come close to me, beware!' He is a lotus flower too. When a man is capable of becoming a lotus flower and fire, can swing from one to the other, this is freedom; there is no other freedom. This freedom has to be brought to each person.

Madhu means wine. One can be intoxicated with god. So in the ancient days, in india particularly, spiritual science was called 'madhu vidya' -- the science of getting intoxicated. It means love too, or sweetness. And when you really open to the world, to existence, you actually taste sweetness. Something

sweet starts flowing in your being. No other word than sweet can express it. Even sweet is a very far-off echo, a distant echo. So call it this small name, madhu...

And you will be with me there and I will be with you. Much has to be done. Now it is not only your work. Many many more people will be coming to you, so help people; let that be your prayer.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801165
ShortTitle: SUNSUN16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin mother says: I've had a really hard time with the children here... If I want to go to meditate, they don't want me to go and then I feel very torn.]

Children can be very very manipulative. And one has to be very alert not to be a victim of one's own children, because that way you don't help them; that way you destroy their future. They learn wrong strategies and then they will repeat those strategies for their whole life: with their wife, with their husband, with their children. Once they have learned that there are tricks which can be played upon people and that people can be forced to do things that they don't want to do, they have become politicians. It is for their sake that you should not yield.

I'm not saying to be hard on them, be very loving to them, but make it clear to them that these strategies won't help. If they cry and weep, nothing is wrong in it. Soon they will understand. And children are very sensitive -- they know, they know when to stop, they know how far to go; they have immense common sense. Later on they will lose that common sense but when they are children they have immense common sense. Trust their common sense.

Once you allow them to manipulate you, next time they will do even more. They know that you are under their power. And everybody wants to enjoy power, everybody wants to be the boss.

You should have told me before.

They can weep, they can cry. Let them cry, they have to be left alone. And they will learn something out of it: the respect for others' freedom.

A mother is also a woman, an individual. The motherhood is not all, it is only a part of you. That's why many women in the world, particularly in the west, have become very afraid of being mothers. It seems almost like a slaughter. A woman is killed the moment she becomes a mother; she is no more herself. She has no more freedom. She is finished once she becomes a mother, entangled, and so burdened by the problems of the children that she cannot have any space of her own. And children want to possess; possessiveness is very inborn. That disease we bring from the very birth, to possess and grab and to hold and to cling.

Many women are afraid of becoming mothers. This is ugly, but the reason is there. This is not the way to solve the problem. The way to solve it is to see that motherhood is part of you. It is not synonymous with you; you remain an individual. So is your being a wife just a part of you. It is not synonymous with you; you remain an individual. And the individuality should not be sacrificed for anything, whatever it is -- motherhood, wifehood, husbandhood, fatherhood; the individuality should not be sacrificed, because there

are great implications in it.

Once you sacrifice, you will take revenge with the children later on because you will always be angry; you will never be able to forgive. You will know that these are the people who murdered you, and now you are old, you cannot live. Now you are free -- the children have gone to the university, you are free and you can live -- but life is gone. While you were alive and young and wanted to meditate, paint, dance and sing, the children were there and they wouldn't allow it. Now they are gone, and with them your life is gone. You don't have long life, it is a very short life, and by the time they are strong enough to stand on their own, you are finished. But then you will never be able to forgive them; you will remain angry. And they will not be able to forgive you either, because they will know your anger, they will feel your frustration, and deep down they will feel guilty too. These are the implications.

It is better to be very clear-cut from the very beginning. Make it clear to them: 'I am going, this is what I want to do. Now it is up to you -- if you want to cry, you can cry but I am not going to change my decision.' And my understanding of children is this, that once they know that it is going to happen, they simply start playing; then there is no point. Their common sense should be trusted; they should be respected. You don't respect them when you yield to them. You think, 'They are children.' You don't respect them as grown-ups. They are far more sensitive than the grown-ups.

My understanding is that they are very very alert about things that are happening around them and they are practical people, very practical, because they are primitive. They are not speculative; they don't go into the head. They simply see what works; whatsoever works they grab. Don't allow them to learn any strategy that will be harmful to them in the future.

Next time you come, or at home, make it a point that when you are meditating you are simply meditating. Then you don't have any children, you are no more a mother. Motherhood is not a twenty-four hour job. Tell the children 'When I am mothering, I am mothering, and when I am meditating, I am meditating. And I don't want these things to overlap.' You will help them to become strong and to see 'the point. And in their life, when they are grown-up, they will feel grateful to you and you will never feel angry. That was something wrong that you did; you should have told me. But start working on those lines slowly, slowly. Children are fragile but very very strong too. And they will insist, they will not easily give way, because they know you -- you have been surrendering to them, so they will not easily give way. But within two, three weeks they will understand that this woman has changed; this woman is no more the same. Make it clear to them.

Prem means love, omkar means the sound of aum. And the sound of aum is the most significant sound, the most fundamental, the most elemental; it is the source of all sounds. It consists of three sounds, a, u, m, and those three sounds are the basic sounds behind all sounds.

It is very symbolic in the east; it is the trinity. A, u, m: those three sounds are the three energies in life. Christians call them father, son and holy ghost. The whole life consists of three energies: scientists call them electrons, protons, neutrons. Whenever you go deep you will always find a trinity and behind the trinity you will find one; that one is the sound of aum.

It is a very strange sound; it has a few special things about it. For one: it is the only sound that can be uttered with an open and closed mouth; no other sound can be uttered with a closed mouth. Or, if you try to utter any other sound with a closed mouth, from the outside it will be heard as aum. One can try any word, any letter, any sound, but from the outside it will be always heard as aum. So it is the sound that joins the outer and the inner. It is the sound that joins the body and the soul. And those three -- a, u, m -- have been used as metaphors for many things. The east cherishes metaphors very much.

The first use that has been made is that those three sounds represent respectively: the state of wakefulness, a; the state of dreaming, u; and the state of dreamless sleep, m. When all these three sounds, the whole aum, becomes silent, then arises the fourth sound, the soundless sound called turiya, the fourth. That is the sound Zen people call 'one hand clapping'. When aum has become silent you hear silence. That is the beauty of aum: if you repeat it, if you hum it and you become completely absorbed in it, when you stop for the first time you will know what silence is.

Before that experience, whatsoever you call silence is not positive silence. It is simply a negative state, an absence of noise; that's what people call silence. When there is no noise they say, 'It is very silent here.' That is absence of noise, this is not positive silence. Positive silence is when you have hummed aum, the aum disappears and you are left in soundlessness; then you hear something positive -- the still small voice of Christian mystics. That can only be experienced, that cannot be expressed.

These three have also been used as three bodies: the physical body, the psychological body, the spiritual body. And when you go beyond the third you have the cosmic body: the body of god or the body of Buddha.

This sound will be of great help to you to find your path, to move towards the unknown. Ride on this sound. This is your mantra, and this is your name. Let this become your constant companion. Whenever you have time, simply repeat 'aum' -- sometimes loudly when it is possible; when it is not possible, silently. Befriend this sound, and immense will be the benefit.

[A sannyasin says: I'm a poet... in fact a mystical poet. But I'm sick of it... I want to stop and do something else but I'm not sure what that something else is.
Osho checks his energy.]

I don't see that you are a born poet. No, not at all.

You have chosen something which is not your vocation, and to be a mystical poet is even more difficult. Out of thousands, one is a born poet. And out of a thousand poets, one is a mystical poet; it is a very very rare quality. If it is there, it is there; you cannot produce it. If you try to produce it you may succeed in making a few poems but you will not be satisfied; you will feel you are wasting your time.

Choose something else; it is time. And you have felt that it has to be changed; choose something else... anything will do. Don't be in a hurry, don't be in a hurry to choose. Wait. Otherwise it happens sometimes that you can simply choose out of a reaction. Start playing with a few things. Not that you have chosen -- just playing around something may click. But mystical poet, you are not. Don't waste your time.

You may become a mystic but a mystical poet you are not. And to be a mystic is totally different. All mystics are not poets and all mystical poets are not mystics either. There is a possibility that you may become a mystic, but it will be your experience; expression will not be possible. So don't unnecessarily drag yourself into any direction that is not happening spontaneously;

I have a feeling that you love poetry, but you are not a poet. You love mystical poetry too but you are not a poet. Out of love, you have started doing it, but these things cannot be done out of love. They happen only when you are possessed by them, possessed by the demon... when the demon drives you mad. It is almost feverish; a real poet is possessed. There are moments when he is possessed by some unknown energy. He suffers, he goes into great agony, because something is using him as an instrument. No great poet has ever lived happily; that is not a poet's fate. Every poet's life is tragic, and the reason is that he has to surrender to some unknown energy. That unknown energy possesses him and goads him and forces him to produce something which he is not even aware of exactly what it is and for what it has to be produced. Very rarely will you find a poet ecstatic. Mad, in anguish, thinking of suicide, going insane -- these things happen to poets. And the greatest of them ail almost live in hell; they are not happy people.

So don't be worried about that; simply forget about it. Rather be a mystic; meditate and be a mystic. And start playing with a few things -- painting, music, anything that you have any fancy about. But try many things and whatsoever clicks with you, go with. For at least two years completely forget poetry and for two years wander into other fields.

First become a mystic... and that is the real thing, because that will give you the taste of mystery. If out of that taste something starts flowing, that is another thing. But then it will not be an anguish to you; it will not have any effort, it will be effortless. And one never knows... because that mystical experience can be expressed in a thousand and one ways. Zen people have been expressing it through painting, through poetry, through writing, through dancing, through pottery; one never knows! But one need not decide about it.

It is good that you have not succeeded, because sometimes it happens that something may not be your vocation but you succeed in it; then your life is gone. You can become famous and then there is investment; then you cannot change it. I know a poet who hates poetry. Whenever he comes to me he is always condemning poetry. I asked him, 'Why don't you stop?' He said, 'I can't, because I have become famous. Now this is the thing for which I am known, and I cannot stop; that's why I hate it even more. This is not what I wanted to do in the first place! Slowly, slowly, I got into it; slowly, slowly I became skillful in it. I have succeeded too, but deep down it is not flowing.'

It is a good insight that you have come to, that it is better to stop and change. It is never too late. How old are you exactly?

[The sannyasin answers: Forty-six.]

This is the time -- forty-two to forty-nine -- when people come to this insight, when people take a backview of their life, when they start looking at what they have been doing with their life. Great changes happen between forty-two and forty-nine; one considers things again.

One phase almost ends by forty-two, the phase that was created by the age of fourteen, the sexual phase. And by the time one is forty-two, the drive, that phase, starts cooling down. Another type of consciousness arises, the religious consciousness; one starts thinking of different things. One may have been in money, in business, in power trips, in poetry, in literature, in this and that. But by the time one is forty-two one has to reconsider. Now half the life is gone, and the other half... the downhill part, mm? This was the uphill task; now one will be going downhill; now one has to prepare for death.

People become interested in meditation at this moment. They become interested in prayer, in religion, they become interested in the beyond. And all that they have been doing starts looking childish; they were toys. Find something else!

[The vipassana group is attending darshan. One participant said that during the group he saw himself inside a coffin: I was so afraid...]

Yes, it can be frightening, but it was a good experience! You should make a meditation out of it. It has happened naturally to you; it is an indication. That's the way to find one's own meditation. Now every night before you go to sleep, just close your eyes; again start seeing those people, the grave, the coffin, and yourself inside. And then inside the coffin, fall asleep. Soon you will be surprised to see that great changes are happening in your energy: you will become very calm and quiet.

Death is beautiful if you can go into it on your own. And something very very significant has been broadcast by your unconscious to the conscious -- that death is to be your meditation, that what you are doing through vipassana will happen only through death meditation. That was the message.

But fear is natural, I understand. Whenever it happens one becomes very much afraid. Nobody wants to die, although everybody has to die. And if you can accept death joyously, with no disturbance, then you will never die; the body will die but you will never die. Start it from tonight.

Just five to ten minutes will do. Visualise it and go slowly, one step at a time, so every day things become more and more clear. And there is no hurry, take your time. When you have entered the coffin, lie down there, feel you are in the coffin. Feeling that, fall asleep.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801175
ShortTitle: SUNSUN17
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, kadamba is a name of a tree -- bliss tree. Kadamba is also very symbolic. There are two trees in India which are very symbolic. One is the bodh tree, because Buddha became enlightened under a bodh tree. So the bodh tree became a symbol for meditation.

Kadamba is the other tree which is very symbolic, because krishna used to dance under a kadamba tree.

So that became the symbol of love. And these are the two paths towards god: meditation and love. Either one has to go under the bodh tree or under the kadamba tree.
Love is going to be your path, hence the name.

[Veet upchar -- beyond the formal, the ritual.]

Religion brings that freedom into your being. That freedom is meaning. Religion is a rebellion; a rebellion against the formal, against ritual, against the routine. And remember, religion is not revolution, because revolution is always a reaction. You immediately move to the other extreme and again you create another formality; it has happened again and again. For example, one kind of formality is the catholic church. Another kind of formality is the Japanese Zen. They are opposite to each other and Zen looks very revolutionary, but the revolution is dead. It has become a formality. One man can worship a scripture, another can bum it, and the burning can become a ritual. One Zen master burned the Buddhist scriptures. That was a spontaneous act, it was rebellion. But since that time, the people who have followed him and burned the scriptures have been following the ritual; it is no more rebellion. It is revolution, certainly, but it is no more rebellion. It is repetition. It is as much repetitive as the catholic church; there is not much difference.

Zen masters have said 'If you meet the Buddha on the way, kill him.' That is a great rebellious statement, one of the most profound, but you can turn it into a ritual. There are people who worship Buddha and there are people who kill Buddha, but both are formal. The really informal approach will not be this and will not be that. Hindus have the right word for it; they call it 'neti-neti' -- neither this nor that -- neither worship nor condemnation, because both are the same, deep down they are the same.

Then what will be the informal attitude? I say if you meet Buddha on the way, say hello, shake hands, sit underneath a tree and gossip, invite him to a pub or have a dance with him! There is really no need to kill him. Be informal. That is the meaning of veet upchar -- beyond the formal. One can create anti-formality; that is not beyond the formal. Beyond the formal simply means non-formal, spontaneous, whatsoever happens in the moment. There is no dead dogma to be followed; you don't have any script in the mind that you have to follow. When one lives without any scripture:, one lives a real life. That real life is religion, that real life is rebellion.

I want my sannyasins to be rebellious, not revolutionaries. The revolutionary goes to the opposite extreme and becomes the same. It has happened down the ages again and again; that's why all the revolutions have failed and all the revolutions have finally proved anti-revolutions. In russia it happened: the revolution came with much noise and fell flat. Joseph Stalin proved more dangerous a man than the czar himself. He followed exactly the same pattern as a czar; he was the greatest czar ever. This has happened all over the world again and again.

Don't become a revolutionary; become a rebel. A rebel is one who has no ideology, no ideals, who has nothing to impose upon himself, who takes life as it comes and takes it easily, who enjoys it, dances it and sings it. This spontaneity will give you the flavour called meaning. Otherwise life becomes just a repetition of the past. It is no more alive -- just formalities and rituals; it becomes burdened.

[A sannyasin who is an air hostess says: I have no more energy and enthusiasm. Sometimes I'm afraid of being dull.]

You are becoming wise!

Enthusiasm is part of stupidity. The more stupid one is, the more enthusiastic. Enthusiasm is part of foolhardiness. fanaticism. Enthusiastic people are always unintelligent people. The more intelligent one becomes, the more things become calm and quiet. So the old enthusiasm has to go. That is part of a dreaming mind. That's why every young man is enthusiastic, because youth has a certain quality of foolishness in it. The more you experience life, the more you know life, the more you understand that there is not much to do and in fact, nothing can be done. Then one starts relaxing, accepting; a kind of contentment arises.

But in the beginning that contentment will look as if you are missing something, because that fever of enthusiasm will not be there any more. That excitement will not be there, that great things are going to happen and you are going to do great things. All that is gone down the drain. One feels, 'Am I becoming dull? Am I losing interest in life?' No, you were dull; that's why the enthusiasm was there. Now you are becoming a little wise.

Wise people are not known to do much. History belongs to the foolish -- the politicians, the adolf hitlers and mussolinis, people like that. Buddha in fact is outside history. What history has he? Just sitting under a tree can you create history? You don't create history; you create consciousness, certainly but you don't create history. Only bad people create a stir, that's why bad news is news. Have you ever heard about good news? It doesn't exist!

A good man has nothing to say, a good man has nothing to do, a good man lives silently; there is a kind of passivity. That's why Lao Tzu says 'I am a fool. My mind is as empty as that of a fool.' Where he says 'fool', read 'wise', because only a wise man's mind is empty. Only a foolish man's mind is full of thoughts and desires and plans and ideas.

It is absolutely good that your enthusiasm is disappearing. Life will have a different quality now. Don't condemn it, otherwise you can go on clinging to the past and can go on creating artificial enthusiasm. There is no need. Relax! This dullness is intelligence and that intelligence was dullness.

And certainly you will become a little lazy, because all calm and quiet people are a little lazy. Not that they become absolutely inactive, but their action has the quality of silence, non-feverishness. Even if they do something, they do it so silently. They don't make much fuss about it, they don't create much noise around it. And they do only that which is necessary; they don't go into the unnecessary. I am happy! Become a perfect fool, become lazy, and don't be worried!

[Another sannyasin says he does not feel close enough to Osho.]

That's natural, that's natural. The more you love me, the more you will feel that you are not close enough. The greater the love, the greater the feeling of distance. That's a good sign: love is growing, and with love by and by, slowly, slowly, you will go on coming closer and closer. It happens very very silently, unawares, and the process is so slow that you don't take any notice of it. It is like a tree growing: you don't take any notice of when it grew. The child is growing and becoming young. You can't demarcate when the childhood ended and the child became a young man; there is no way.

Growth is slow, and so is coming closer to me. You are coming, and the closer you will be, the thirstier you will feel. But it is good. Continue the way you are; things are going in the right direction. This thirst will become fire; this thirst will consume you utterly. And when the ego is consumed totally, then only will you be close, because I am close to you; only you are not close, the hindrance is from your side.

But it is happening: the ego is collapsing. It is going, going, going, and one day it will be gone. Good.

[Another sannyasin says he is feeling restless and disinterested in anything he does: like I'm entering a long, long tunnel. I feel suffering more than before.]

You are becoming more aware of suffering. It has always been there; it is just that you were unaware. A little light of awareness is coming, so you can see things. That happens to everybody. You live in a dark room, you don't know what exists in the room; then a little light penetrates and you start seeing the dirt and the dust. A snake is sitting there coiled up in the corner, a scorpion is dangling and you become afraid. You think 'I was never in such a misery as I am now. ' But the snake was there, the scorpion was there, the dust was there, the dirt was there, everything was there all the time. Once I used to live in a village which has a very small river, so small that to call it a river is not right. It was so dirty because the whole village -- men, women, animals -- were using it; it was almost mud. So whenever a guest came to me, I would take him to the river early in the morning, at four o'clock. He would enjoy it perfectly because you could not see anything! (laughter) I would make arrangements so in the day he couldn't go and see what type of river this is. People would simply go mad in describing the beauty of it, and only I knew what was there! Sometimes it used to happen that the guest would come to see in the day and he would say 'Where have you been taking me? I have never seen such a dirty place in my whole life!' But in the early morning, under the stars, in the dark, it was really beautiful.

And that's the case: you have lived in this tunnel for your whole life, maybe for many lives, but everything was dark. Now you have a small candle, and you can see things around you a little bit; hence you know that you are restless, you know that you have no interest in anything. These are the snakes and the scorpions. But you will have to accept it; this is how you are. In fact to say 'I am restless,' is wrong. Say 'I am restlessness'; that will be right. Don't say 'I am not interested in anything'; simply say 'I am disinterest.' These are your qualities... and what can you do about them? This is you!

Accept it and relax into it. In that very acceptance and relaxation things will start changing, because something new enters again. First you were unaware; now you have become a little bit aware. Bring a little bit of acceptance and you will see that the tunnel starts becoming interesting again, more interesting than ever. Then you don't see only the scorpions and the snakes. You accept them; you start playing with them, you start befriending them. You start learning to live in darkness and you start exploring the tunnel. One never knows where it is leading, but that's how life is. And it is so intriguing, because nothing is known. You have to explore to know; only by exploration do you come to know. Still the future remains unknown, always unknown.

So now, take another step: bring a little acceptance. When the acceptance and the awareness are of the same proportion, the problem will disappear. If the acceptance is more than awareness, then you will become utterly interested in this tunnel that you are. Don't fight restlessness; accept it. It is your energy. Maybe you have too much energy and not enough work for it; that's why you are restless. But that is another thing. First, start accepting it: be restless and enjoy restlessness. And you are disinterested? Great! Become utterly disinterested, enjoy your disinterestedness.

In India they call it vairagya -- renunciation, non-attachment; they have given beautiful names to it. In that way India is superb: it gives such beautiful names that things start looking beautiful. Call it 'disinterestedness' and it looks ugly; call it 'non-attachment' and it looks like a spiritual quality!

[The sannyasin answers: I am going to do zazen and vipassana.]

Perfect. Those are the things I was going to suggest. They are meant for this moment; when one feels disinterested in life, fed up, and everything is useless; then vipassana fits.

[A sannyasin who completed the rebirthing group says: When I feel a lot of energy... it becomes boiling and I stop breathing... and I get really scared.]

Sometimes it happens: when energy is too much, breathing automatically stops. You will feel that you are stopping it because we cannot lose our ego in any way (a chuckle); whatsoever happens we are doing it...

[Osho checks her energy.]

It is stopping on its own. It is just that the energy suffocates you. It comes all over the chest and it is too much: breathing is not possible. Start doing a small breathing meditation; it will help immensely. The energy is perfectly good; you have to cope with it, you have to learn how to cope with it. Breathing has to be continued, otherwise you will feel suffocated, you will not be able to use the energy and you will become frightened of it.

So do this breathing meditation: sit on a pillow so that your buttocks are a little higher than your knees. Then make your spine straight, erect. Wiggle your body first and feel where it comes to feel perfectly balanced, and there you stop. Start moving in small circles, smaller and smaller and smaller, just to feel the right place, where you should be. When you have come to feel that this is the most erect position for the spine, the most balanced state, and you are in a straight line connected with the centre of the earth, then move your chin up a little so your ears are in a straight line with the shoulder.

Close your eyes and start watching your breathing. First, the inhalation: start feeling it is going in from the nostril. Go down with it to the very bottom. At the bottom there comes a moment when the inhalation is complete: just a small moment, where inhalation has come to a completion and there is a gap. After that gap exhalation starts, but between the inhalation and the exhalation there is a little interval. That interval is of immense value. That is the equilibrium, the pause. Again come up with the exhalation, go up the whole way up. And the same moment comes again at the other extreme. Exhalation is complete and the inhalation has to start. Between the two, again the gap; watch that gap.

For one, two minutes, just watch a few breaths coming, going. You are not to breathe in any way -- just natural breathing. You are not to breathe deeply or anything. You are not to change the breathing at all; you have just to watch. After one, two minutes, when you have watched it coming, going, start counting. Count one -- the inhalation -- and don't count the exhalation just the inhalation has to be counted. Go up to ten and then come back; again from one to ten, again one to ten. Sometimes you may forget to watch the breath;

then bring yourself back to watching it again. Sometimes you may forget to count or you may go on counting beyond ten -- eleven, twelve, thirteen; then start again, come back to one.

These two things have to be remembered: watching, and particularly the gaps, the two gaps -- at the top and at the bottom. That experience of the gap is you, that is your innermost core, that is your being. And second: go on counting, but up to not more than ten, and come back again to one, and only count the inhalation.

These things help awareness. You have to be aware, otherwise you will start counting the exhalation. You have to be aware, because you have to count only up to ten. These are just props to help you remain alert. This has to be done for twenty minutes; you can do twenty to thirty minutes once a day. And within three, four weeks your problem will disappear. But if you enjoy this meditation, continue it; this is of immense value.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801185
ShortTitle: SUNSUN18
Audio: No
Video: No

[veet subpta -- beyond words.]

Truth is beyond language. That which can be said is necessarily untrue. Truth is inevitably beyond words; at the most we can indicate through words, but we cannot express it. It cannot be contained in words; words are too small, and the truth is like the sky -- it is infinity, unboundedness. And all words have a definition. They have to have, otherwise they won't have any meaning.

Truth has no definition; it simply is. It has no meaning either; it simply is. One can enjoy it; one can live it, but one cannot come to know its meaning. All the meanings are given to it by us, they are projected meanings. It is an empty screen. And to know its emptiness is meditation, to know its meaninglessness is meditation. To know its indefinability is meditation.

We are too occupied by the words; occupied too much with too many. There is a constant traffic going on inside the mind, words upon words. Not for a single moment does the traffic stop, not even in the night when you are asleep; it goes on moving. It takes a new form, the dream; instead of words, pictures start moving, but something goes on moving. Because of that constant movement you cannot know the eternal. One has to look between the words to go beyond; one has to find a way between the words and between the lines. The real message is there.

So while sitting, walking, always remember that the words are insignificant but the intervals between the words are immensely significant; that will change your gestalt. Emphasise the gap, look more into the gap, enjoy the gap, and neglect the words. One word comes, I another comes; ignore them, just don't pay much attention to them, keep your back to them. But when a gap comes, jump into it, nourish it, cherish it, delight in it. Through your delight, it will come more and more, through your delight it will become bigger and bigger. And that is the door to the divine....

[A new sannyasin says she is a university lecturer in chemistry.]

That's very good! So now start teaching alchemy too! (laughter) I teach alchemy -- that is the higher form of chemistry, although chemists go on writing that chemistry is born out of alchemy. That is true. But alchemy is not a primitive form of chemistry; it is a higher form of chemistry, because chemistry only deals with the material and alchemy deals with the spiritual. Alchemy is the chemistry of the divine! So that's good, mm? -- I will make you an alchemist.

[She adds that she has to work with mathematics a lot, which is not where her love is.]

It can be transformed. It is just your attitude, you have taken a certain attitude. It is not mathematics that disturbs you, it is your attitude. Change your attitude. Numbers also have a poetry and precision also has great beauty. Enjoy it like an art; don't think about it as a job. If you think about it as a job, then it is heavy. Make it a love affair! And this is just a question of attitude. One can fall in love with numbers and can start playing around; then much becomes possible. Mathematics need not be always dry and neither is poetry always necessarily juicy.

The modern poetry is very dry, and you will be surprised to know that in india there are ancient treatises on mathematics written in poetry -- even books on medicine written in poetry, great poetry. The poetry is also great; if you don't look into the subject matter, no need; even the poetry has beauty. Those were great people who wrote mathematics and medicine in poetry. One cannot conceive of how to write chemistry in poetry, but it can be done.

Start changing your attitude: when you are back home start playing with the numbers. Drop the idea that it is a job, that you have to do it... no. Within just two, three months you will be surprised that things look different.

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West has an 'energy darshan'.]

The energy is beautiful; nothing to be worried about. Enjoy it. You must be preventing it. That has not to be done, because if you prevent it you create a contradiction....

Don't stop it! Go into it -- it is beautiful, it is something valuable arising in you. But you stop it and then you create a contradiction; then there will be trouble. Celebrate it. Shake and dance and go into it, and it will bring you great experiences; it will become orgasmic. You will have such joy arising out of it as you have never known before.

So you are on a threshold of a great change; the energy wants to take a jump, it wants to change its plane. It is ready, it is getting ready. It is just like an aeroplane: before it takes off, it runs on the runway to gather momentum. It goes on gathering momentum, and there comes a moment when the momentum is enough for it to take off against gravitation. That's what is happening: you are growing wings!
And it feels strange and weird.

[The sannyasin answers: Yes, painful too sometimes.]

Painful because you stop it, otherwise it will never be painful. Stop any pleasure and it will be painful. Pain arises out of the energy being stopped.

Once the whole of humanity was in this state: the primitive people were all shakers, and every night they would all dance and shake. It was an accepted phenomenon. Even if on the street somebody would start doing it, there was no objection; people would be very respectful towards the person. But now that has become difficult -- people think you are abnormal, neurotic or something is wrong. And because people think something is wrong, of course you also think something is wrong: 'I should not express it before others; if somebody comes to know, they may hospitalise me.'

You are going to the west, so remember it: don't allow it somewhere on the street before people; allow it where sannyasins are together. That's why I am creating sannyasins, so you can have a support everywhere, wherever you are. You can have a few people who will support you, and who will say, 'This is absolutely right and there is no abnormality in it.'

Sannyas has to do so many things of which sannyasins are not aware, because so many things will start happening; then you will need support. You will need a group where you will be totally open, where everybody will be simply respectful towards your energy and nobody will be condemning.

So every day at least twice, sit in your room, once in the morning, once in the night, and allow the energy. And sometimes when you sit with sannyasins, allow it. But if you come across the energy somewhere with strangers, just hold the locket in your hand and it will go; you will not need to stop it. If you stop it, you will create trouble for yourself, so let me do that. You simply hold the locket and I will do it; it will stop, it will subside...

Twenty minutes, thirty minutes, will do at one time. Just sitting and allowing it and going into it totally. It will be a release twice a day so you will not come across this energy somewhere where it can become a little awkward, embarrassing to you.

[A sannyasin asks whether she should start a centre in a place where there are only two other sannyasins.]

I will give you a name; you start a centre. Three sannyasins are all that is needed. The whole trinity is there -- you start! This will be the name: triveni. It means where three rivers meet, mm? (a little chuckle) And in India, wherever three rivers meet it becomes a sacred place for pilgrimage. Because the meeting of the three is the birth of the ultimate. The concept of trinity is really very valuable; it exists in all the religions. In India we have statues of god with three faces, called 'trimurti'. Man is also a trinity or a trimurti or a triveni: the body, the mind and the soul. These three are meeting in you. If they really meet, one becomes illuminated. Right now they are only potentially there; they can meet but they have not met yet. Two are visible, the body and the mind, and the third is invisible. The greatest place in India for pilgrimage is Allahabad; it is called triveni. Three rivers meet there; two you can see, the third is invisible. You can see the Ganges and the Yamuna, and the third is Saraswati; it is invisible. That represents the soul, or call it the holy ghost.

Each individual has to find the unity between the three. And the moment you start feeling the unity between the three, you become a sacred place, you become a saint, you become a place of pilgrimage. So each saint in India is a place of pilgrimage. People start going towards the saint because the three have met in him and he has become one, integrated. Now those three aspects are only aspects, only faces of one unity.

So this will be good, mm? -- my three sannyasins are there; that's perfectly good!

[Another sannyasin says he gets sensations in his heart and is scared of having a heart attack... especially when he goes to the movies and when there is something stressful.]

You will give him a heart attack! (laughter) That will do.

Nothing to be worried about, but no need to go to the movies too much. (much laughter) It has something to do with your eyes: you must not be moving your eyes in the movie, and that creates strain. If you have to go, if you have to sit and watch the tv -- and in america it becomes almost unavoidable -- then remember one thing: go on blinking your eyes, and then it will not happen.

What happens is that when you become too interested in something, you stop blinking. And whenever eyes stop blinking there is a strain, and that strain can be too much. Your heart is opening, so it is becoming more vulnerable, more fragile; you are losing the hardness of the heart. That was protective before; now that protection is no more there, so you have to be a little more careful.

Soon things will settle again and there will be no difficulty, but meanwhile, in the transitory period.... It is as if you lose old skin and the new skin comes. The new is very soft, can be hurt very easily, can be bruised very easily. You have to be a little careful. Soon it will not be so soft and there will be no trouble. So for the time being, avoid anything that creates unnecessary stress... and those are unnecessary stresses; people pay for them!

America will be far more happy without movies and tv; fifty percent of illnesses will disappear. Continuously looking at that much light is a great strain, and now there are suspicions that it creates cancer, because never before has humanity looked into a direct source of light for so long. Nobody looks at the direct source. If you are reading, you look at the book; you don't look at the bulb. Now, looking at TV you are looking at the direct source of light. Eyes are not meant for that, the strain is too much. It starts wearing on your heart, on your nerves, it starts poisoning your system. And whatsoever place is more fragile, is affected first. Your heart is opening, so avoid movies; at least while you are here, avoid. And even sometimes if you have to go... I don't give you any absolute rules, because absolute rules become slavery. If sometimes one finds oneself in a movie, it is okay, but keep alert and go on blinking your eyes, and then it

will not happen.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801195
ShortTitle: SUNSUN19
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, keshava is a name of krishna -- it means god -- god of love. But literally keshava means 'the long-haired one'. Krishna is the first hippie! Long hair has always been a symbol of rebellion... a symbol that one wants to go back to nature. Long hair has always stood for nature, for naked nature, against the so-called culture, nurture, civilisation, society, education.

The long-haired one means: one who is simply against all kinds of impositions on man, who does not want to obey, who is in rebellion. Obedience is one of the most unfortunate things that has happened to humanity. It is because of obedience that slavery exists, it is because of obedience that wars exist. It is because of obedience that millions of people go on living mechanically. Adolf Hitler could do so many ugly, anti-human acts, just because germans are obedient, they have a long tradition of obedience; they simply followed. The world needs the disobedient ones now. That does not mean that disobedience becomes your character, no; it simply means one has to decide when to say yes and when to say no. Just because one is ordered one doesn't necessarily have to obey, because the order may be wrong, the man who is ordering may be wrong. The long hair has always stood for the non-authoritarian, and Krishna is one of the most rebellious persons ever. He rebelled against the whole civilisation, because civilisation is a kind of rape on nature. It makes people phony, it drives them into artificialities; it makes them arbitrary, synthetic, plastic. It takes away their innermost qualities and replaces them with outer things, cheap things. It creates a man, manufactures a man; it does not allow man to be his own self. Krishna stands for that, hence he has the name keshwar: 'kesh' means the hair, 'keshwar' means the long-haired one.

And love can exist only in a rebellious heart. With the conformist, love cannot exist, because love is such a dangerous phenomenon. So these two things you have to remember -- that you are the sole authority for your being. Never lean upon crutches, and always decide what you are doing with full awareness... not because it is said in the bible; not because I say, not because it is said by Buddha, because if your innermost conscience says yes, then only is it said by the Buddha; Buddha cannot say something which is against your innermost nature. And if you find sometimes that your inner nature says something contrary to Buddha, then listen to your innermost nature. That is Buddha's voice in you; that is from where the real bible arises. And you will not be really disobeying; you will be obeying in a very profound sense though on the surface you may be disobeying.

So be a rebel and be in love: in love with life, in love with yourself, in love with people, in love with all that is available. That is god! A rebellious person necessarily becomes religious, and a loving person cannot miss god, because love is prayer.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801205
ShortTitle: SUNSUN20
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, sangati means consistency -- beyond consistency.

Life is a paradox, the mind requires consistency, hence the mind can never meet life. The mind is death. Life's very existence depends on contradictions, it exists through the contradiction. The contradiction creates the challenge: day and night, man and woman, love and hate. Love cannot exist without hate; there is no possibility. The day hate dies will be the death of love too. Compassion cannot live without anger, god cannot live without the world and the soul cannot live without the body. That's how things are.

Lao Tzu has called it 'the way of things'. Tao simply means the way of things, how things are. There is no choice in it; we cannot change it. We can either accept it or we can start denying a few things in it which don't go with the mind and the mind's requirements.

The mind is incapable of accepting the paradox; it says 'either/or'. Life says 'both/and'. Hence the mind becomes a barrier. That's why poets are closer to existence and truth than philosophers. Somebody said to Walt Whitman, 'You contradict yourself too much.' He said, 'I contradict? So I contradict! I am big, I am huge, I contain multitudes.' That can be said only by a poet, but it is so true.

Consistency means that you go on living according to yesterday. You go on forcing your yesterday on today and on tomorrow. Going beyond consistency means living the moment, living it utterly fresh, not bringing any-yesterday into it. If it is inconsistent, then it is inconsistent.

There is a famous saying of Emerson: 'Say what today wants to say and then tomorrow say what tomorrow wants to say, and don't be bothered about consistency.'

This is what I call sannyas: living joyously in infinite inconsistencies, without trying to choose, without trying to impose a pattern on life, living moment to moment, not with a plan but ad hoc. Whatsoever this moment demands accept the challenge and respond. Don't say 'I have to behave in this way'; there is no 'have to'. You are free to behave in this moment as this moment requires you to... not according to the past, not according to any character, not according to any mind, not according to any plan. That's what I mean by ad hoc: improvise in this moment, for this moment. It has no message for tomorrow. When tomorrow comes we will respond again. This is a life of responsibility. A responsible man can only be inconsistent, an alive man can only be inconsistent. Consistency creates mediocre minds. And when one can get free of that imprisonment, one starts growing the great mind, mind with capital M. That's what other religions call god: mind with capital M. The mind with a small 'm' has to go...

Start from this very moment and you will find great freedom. Only free people live, only freedom knows the taste of life.

[To someone taking sannyas Osho says:]

Raise your hands, close your eyes and feel as if you are crucified. Feel one with Jesus, and whatsoever expression comes to the body, to the face, allow. If you feel like being pulled upwards, then be pulled. Just imagine you are crucified, then let the body take over.

This is your new name: Swami Anand Yeeshu.

Yeeshu is the indian name for Jesus. I am giving you this name for a certain purpose; because you were one of those people who witnessed Jesus's crucifixion.

That memory can arise any day; it is there in the deep unconscious. Whenever that memory surfaces to the conscious there will be an explosion in your being, a great transformation. So your name will continuously remind you of Jesus.

And I am not giving you the name Jesus, because in the West that has become too much associated with christianity. It has lost meaning, it is used too much. Whenever something is used too much it loses all significance. One starts taking it for granted. So I will call you Yeeshu; and it is far sweeter than Jesus. Keep this name in your heart, and whenever you have time just raise your hands and feel as if you are crucified. That will bring your resurrection. One day suddenly you will feel absolutely one with Jesus, and in that very moment you will feel a metamorphosis happening: the old is going and the new is coming. You can really become a Christian, and a Christian with a different emphasis than it has in the West; not one who belongs to the christian church, but one who belongs to christ-consciousness.

There are a few people coming who have been in deep relationship with Jesus, a few have already come, and once the group has gathered, then I will start sorting out and making small groups of people who can work on their old methods again. For example, when I have enough people who have been with Jesus in some way or other, then I can make a small group and I can give them methods to work on. The ancient teaching of essenes can be again brought up, and that is the only way to bring it back. Records are lost, or even if a few fragments of records are available, interpretation is impossible; the language is lost.

It is not just a coincidence that so many jews are here; they may not be aware of why they are here. And in that way many more people are coming. Mohammedans and Buddhists will be here and other kinds, other schools. Then we can start working on ancient methods and those methods can be brought to surface from your unconscious. There is no need to go into the scriptures; in fact, that is the only way to recover them. Many beautiful, ancient methods are lost, or have become covered too much with tradition, have lost their shape and their form. Their truth is dead; that truth has to be infused again.

So this is going to be your meditation. Do all the meditations but when you are sitting alone, just raise your hands, sometimes standing, sometimes sitting, sometimes lying down, but make it a point to feel one with Jesus and feel crucified. Some day, something is going to happen. When it happens, just tell me.

Prem means love, sudeep means light, a lamp -- light of love. And there is no other light. Life is a darkness; all that we have is the heart. If it can start becoming a flame of love then you have a little light around you, otherwise all is darkness.

Unless your heart becomes luminous through love, no other light can be of any help. But the heart can become luminous, the heart is meant to become; the heart is there only for that purpose. It can become a great flame, and then you become luminous. It is not only that your path is lighted, you start lighting others' paths too.

Become more loving. The more you love, the more lighted you will be. And when love is absolute, one is enlightened.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

22 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801225
ShortTitle: SUNSUN21
Audio: No

Video: No

Deva means divine, bija means seed -- divine seed. God exists as a seed in every being: in the being of man and the being of a rock too. Whatsoever is, is a seed of god. God is the innermost core of every being and every thing too. And the whole life process is how to help it unfold, how to help the seed to become a sprout and a tree, how to help the seed to come to its realisation. The seed remains in anguish unless and until it is realised, unless and until it evolves to its uttermost, unless and until it attains its destiny. Then there is fulfilment, then there is joy.

The anguish of man is more than the anguish of animals, because the animals are not even aware of the seed. Man is aware of the seed, of the possibility, of the potential. Man is always aware that something more is possible; what it is may not be so clear, but whatsoever has happened is not the end; life contains something more. That feeling exists in everybody, everybody remains on the threshold of it. That's why dreams exist; dreams are glimpses of the future. That's why poetry exists; poetry is the imagination of that which is possible and some day may become actual. That's why search and seeking exists.

Nobody can be contented. How can one be contented? The seed can never be contented. Only a tree when it comes to bloom is contented. You can see the fulfillment in the flowers. You can see the joy around a tree when it has blossomed, but a seed is bound to be sad.

Animals are not in so much pain because they don't know what is possible! So there is no hankering, no search. It is a kind of deep ignorance about one's possibilities. Man is fortunate and unfortunate too. Unfortunate in the sense that he cannot be as happy as animals, he cannot be as happy as a cow or a buffalo. But he is fortunate too because he can be as happy as a buddha or a christ. The cow cannot become a buddha although the cow is happier than any ordinary man, but that happiness is below consciousness. Buddha is happy beyond consciousness; that is a transcendental happiness.

... Allow it into the heart, let it sink into the heart deeply, and start thinking in terms of your still being a seed. Much is needed: the right soil -- let sannyas become the right soil -- the right water; let meditations become the right water -- the right manure and nourishment from the earth; let me be your nourishment. And things will start growing. Once the seed has broken then everything starts growing on its own; we just have to put the seed in the right situation. Sannyas is a situation for this seed.

I am not here to help you to become anybody else other than whom you are meant to be. I simply help you to become yourself. I don't propose any idea, any ideology; I simply help. If a rose comes to me, I help him to be a rose; if a lotus comes to me, I help him to be a lotus. No imposition, no structure is given to you. Sannyas is utter structurelessness. Soil is given to you, nourishment is given to you, but then you have to take it from there. You have to start moving in your own way, towards your own destiny. Everybody has his own destiny to fulfill and everybody is unique.

[A new sannyasin says: I feel very deep sorrow... I don't know why.]

That I can see; it is there. And really there is no cause for it; it is existential sorrow. There are two types of sadness. One is causal: you have lost a friend and you are sorrowful, somebody has died and you are sorrowful -- but time will heal that. It has a cause, and anything caused cannot be permanent. You will find another friend, you will have another lover, and you will forget about it; only time is needed and it will be healed. There is existential sorrow which has no cause. It persists, there is no reason for it; it is simply there as part of your growth.

You have become aware of the meaninglessness of life. You go on doing things but you have become capable of seeing through them; you know that it is pointless, hence the sorrow. You know that it's okay, it keeps one occupied, but it is just okay, nothing much; it is an occupation. You are no more in deep illusion, hence the sorrow; you are disillusioned.

You have seen through things about which you had hopes, but now you can see that all hopes are baseless. that nothing is going to happen, that one can go on hoping and one day one dies. And everything fails: money fails, relationship fails, friendship fails; everything, sooner or later. Everything comes to a dead end, to a cul-de-sac, and then one is stuck. Just somehow, to go on, one drags oneself and starts doing something else. One has to do something, otherwise life will be too much of a burden, so one keeps oneself

occupied. But one knows deep down that all is futile, that it is a tale told by an idiot.

That's what has happened, and it is beautiful. It is the beginning of transformation. You are a disillusioned being, and only a disillusioned being can search. When the world has no hope for you, you can go inward -- when the outside has failed utterly, and I say utterly... even if a slight hope is there then you will go on searching, then some illusion remains.

So your sorrow is existential. It has no cause in particular; it cannot be pinpointed that a certain thing is the cause. The whole of life is the cause. You need a totally radical change in life, a different kind of life -- a life which has some other dimension, some other kind of flow to it, where you can experience meaning, significance, where you can again feel the joy... not because of new illusions, because if they are illusions then again one day you will be disillusioned, but because of reality -- not because of your dreams, but because of that which is.

You have come here in the right moment. This is the time to approach a master, when you are disillusioned with the world. Then the work becomes very easy. You have done half the work; the first part you have finished, so the second part is very easy. Otherwise first I have to work to make people disillusioned; that is a kindergarten type of education. That has to be done, pre-school. So I have to put them into situations where they can become disillusioned. When you are utterly disillusioned, when the outer has no more attraction, when you have seen it and found it lacking and now you have come to the point of realising that there is nothing, that it is all desert and there is no oasis, when you see that all oases are only illusions -- you can create them but when you come closer they disappear -- then the quantum leap into the inner.

This is good. Your sorrow will become the jumping board into blissfulness. Just start meditating, do a few groups, and within six, seven weeks, things will start taking a new form; your energy will have a new shape to it. And one day not only will sorrow disappear... because that is not much of a gain if sorrow disappears; the real gain is when bliss comes. Even if sorrow disappears, if bliss does not come it will not be much of a gain. Even if the desert disappears and there is no oasis, what will you do? The oasis has to happen. But respect this sorrow, don't try to destroy it, because the only way you can destroy it is to create another illusion. No need to do anything, simply let it be there. Now let me work on it. You simply allow it and be respectful to it, because this is going to help you immensely.

[A sannyasin says that when he sits in meditation he has a sensation of moving to the right... he does not actually move but only feels it.]

You continue. Energy is moving, not the body. But when the energy moves inside we don't have separate experiences of the energy and the body; they are separate, but the energy is your deeper body. When the energy moves you will feel that the body is moving. Sometimes it happens that the energy moves up and you feel your body has left the ground, that you have levitated. When you open your eyes, you are sitting where you were and nothing has happened, but the inner body has moved. Don't interfere in any way, because that energy knows what to do, how to move. If the mind interferes... The mind is a lower phenomenon than that energy, so no interference; allow it. Later on you will sometimes start feeling that it has moved completely, that you are no more sitting the way you were; you have turned about. The final experience will come when you will see that you have moved three hundred and sixty degrees. the whole circle, and then it will stop. So don't stop it before that. You have to cooperate, enjoy it; it is good.

The energy is getting into right adjustment with the body. Ordinarily it is never adjusted; everybody's energy is in maladjustment with the physical body. Because of the mind, the maladjustment is there. The mind never allows anything to adjust. The mind depends on maladjustment so it can go on playing the mediator. When everything is in a chaos the mind is the master.

When everything is perfectly in harmony the mind is no more needed. The mind is needed only because there is chaos, so it has a great investment in the chaos. It keeps the chaos, it goes on creating new chaos. It never allows anything to settle. It becomes very very apprehensive if something starts settling, it becomes frightened.

Allow it, and when you allow, you will see that now it is moving one hundred and eighty degrees, then more, then more, then one day, three hundred and sixty degrees; the circle is complete. That day it will stop. The adjustment has happened. and that day for the first time you will feel how beautiful the feeling of being in the body is, what a joy, what celestial silence. Then one feels grateful to god: he has given us such a beautiful body but we have not been able to use it. He has given us such a beautiful instrument and we have

not played upon it.

And just to make you alert: some time you may start feeling that you are going up; you have to allow that too. Don't become frightened that you are going crazy or something. And it will look crazy, because when you open your eyes you will be sitting on the ground. Sometimes the inner energy moves so strongly that it can even take the body in a kind of hop. Sometimes the energy can move so fast and so strongly that you may really turn. The physical body also may go with it. That too has to be allowed, all has to be allowed.

[A sannyasin who is returning to the West to earn money says: I have realised that all that I am thinking in my mind happens somehow... but I hate that also. I was playing a lot with that power and I thought when I'm all in my mind I'm not in the now and here. I got really confused when I was in some groups here.]

First finish this money thing (chuckling) then any day that you tell me, I will stop it; then the power will leave you. But first finish with the money thing. otherwise the power can leave right now! So I think you can keep that power for one month more.

Yes, it happens: if you can think deeply, intensely, thoughts become things, they materialise. So only remember one thing -- nothing is wrong in it, only remember one thing: don't think ill thoughts, don't think ill of anybody, that's all. That has to be remembered, otherwise they will materialise. Just keep that much awareness. And you can do things -- continue. Think good thoughts for people. There is nothing wrong in it. It will disappear. It comes; it is a phase in meditation. That is the last allurement of th~ mind, the last trick of the mind to keep you in the mind. It says, 'Look! I am giving you this much power; you can do many things.' This is what in yoga is called 'siddhi', a power... the mind's last bribery so that you remain in it and don't go beyond it.

Right now do only one thing: don't think of any negative thing, don't think ill of anybody. And whatsoever good you can think, think; let it happen. When you are back, we will change it. You will soon go beyond the mind. This is the last outpost on the territory of the mind. But use it! Don't be afraid.

[The sannyasin answers: But I also get bored when I see that everything I want, happens... There is no time lapse in it.]

That too is true. That's why it is said that in heaven everybody is bored, because whatsoever you think in heaven is immediately materialised. You think of a beautiful woman and she comes; you think of a beautiful man and he is there; you think of food and it comes. You need not go to the Blue Diamond (a hotel, five minutes away from the ashram) or Vrindavan (our ashram juice bar) or anything. You simply think and it is there; this is the process. So everybody is bored in heaven. You will not find such bored people anywhere else. In hell people are very very intrigued by everything; there is no boredom in hell. Ordinarily one thinks in hell people will be bored. Nobody is bored; there is so much excitement and so many things, and so much gossip and news and things happening. In heaven nothing happens! That's true -- I understand your point -- hut keep it for one month. And it is only for one month, so use it as much as you can for the good.

... For one month you can keep this power, and after one month it will be taken away.

[A sannyasin asks about experiences of fainting. The first time it happened it was pleasant but the second time he was frightened.... It also happened a few times when he was serving mass.]

You need not be afraid; allow it. It is something from the beyond, it is a window opening to the beyond. It is the beginning of your disappearance. Slowly, slowly, you will be gone. You will go in installments, slowly, slowly. There is no need to be afraid; on the contrary, you should be happy. Rejoice that god is merciful to you, that prayer is happening to you! This is a state of prayer -- it is not a fit or a swoon. If you don't think of the beyond, then it is a fit. If you go to the psychiatrist he will say it is a fit. But he would have said the same to Ramakrishna; doctors used to say to Ramakrishna that it was hysteria. But if Ramakrishna's state is of hysteria, that is far better than the so-called sanity. Welcome it and feel grateful, because if you become too frightened it may stop; you may close to it, and that will be really a great loss.

So allow it and enjoy it. This is the silence, the beginning, the beginning of something sacred. But whenever it comes, it comes like a shock; it shakes you to your very roots. But if you allow, soon you will start feeling that it is not a fainting. On one hand you are being emptied of the mind, on another, something

greater than the mind pours into you. But that realisation can come only later. So please don't make it a problem!

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

23 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801235
ShortTitle: SUNSUN22
Audio: No
Video: No

Ananda means bliss, ida means now. Bliss is never then; it is always now. Bliss is never there; it is always here. Bliss knows only one space: the space that is created around the here, and knows only one time: that is created around now. If you think in terms of then and there you will remain miserable; that is the way of misery. And people are miserable because they go on living somewhere else. The present is the only time to live and to be. So start falling more and more into the present. That's what meditation is. Because thoughts take you astray, meditation techniques say to drop thinking. The moment you drop thinking you cannot go anywhere. To go anywhere you have to ride on a thought. If you want to go into the past, you will need a horse to ride: the horse of memory. If you want to go into the future, you will need another horse; the horse called imagination. But they are all thought-horses. Once you drop thinking you cannot move even an inch; there is no way to move. In that unmoving movement is the point called now. Now is eternity; it is not part of time. Time is thought to consist of three things -- past, present and future. In fact, it consists only of two; past and future. Present is not part of time; it is timelessness. It never comes, never goes -- it is always there. Only we go on moving, shunting between past and future, and the present is always here. But we cannot stop, we are like a pendulum: it goes from one extreme to the other extreme and then gathers momentum to go to the other extreme; it never stops in the middle.

To stop in the middle is meditation, neither going this way nor that, not going at all. When one is not going anywhere, not even going into meditation, not going at all, one is in meditation. That stillness is called ida; it is one of the most beautiful words. That utter silence is called ida; that immenseness, that eternity, is called ida.

Sometimes it happens unawares: seeing a sunset you are in it. Deep in love, sometimes it happens that you are in it. Lovers tend to forget time. They tend to enter a different kind of world where there is no movement, all is still and quiet, not even a stir, not even a wave. And sometimes in deep love you are there. That is the reason why love has such appeal, because it gives you a few moments of now; that is the only natural way. That's why beauty has appeal, because when you are fascinated by beauty -- a flower, a woman, a man, a child, a star -- suddenly time stops. You are so fascinated by it that you forget thinking; for a moment you stop in the middle and the clock of time stops.

Cherish those moments, nourish those moments, and create occasions for them to occur. They cannot be brought directly but we can create occasions. All religions are nothing but occasions to create those moments. For example, if it happens always in the early morning when the sun is rising, the air is pure, the world is still silent, the birds are singing and the earth is awakening -- if it happens in that moment, then make it a point not to lose that moment. Just watch and see when it happens naturally. Then those are occasions which can be created. You cannot directly bring that moment but indirectly you can persuade the moment to happen.

For example, when you sit in a closed room with incense burning and it happens, then that is just an occasion. That's how religions discovered prayers, techniques for meditation. Those were all discovered just as occasions. There is no guarantee that when you bum incense before a buddha it is going to happen. There is no guarantee, but there is slightly more possibility, that's all, just slightly more possibility. When you bow down to Jesus, slightly more possibility. When you are in a church or in a temple or in a mosque, slightly more possibility -- because the church and the mosque and the temple are no ordinary things like the shop, the restaurant, the cinema hall and the house, where there are so many associations. When you move in a temple you move out of your ordinary mundane relationships, associations, and there is more of a possibility of seeing the cross and the crucified Jesus or a Buddha statue sitting silently, of feeling the silence of the temple, the purity, the cleanliness and the incense. They all help just as occasions.

I am also just an occasion. Sannyas is an occasion. There is no guarantee that by becoming a sannyasin you will attain, but it is slightly more possible. Just looking into my eyes there is some possibility; it is an occasion. Just feeling me, being here with me, being in this commune of orange people, things lean a little more towards that happening, that's all. But that is much, it is not small. That will make all the difference.

[A sannyasin asks about a sensation of being blocked in the chest. The block has been there for some years, she says, but over the last two years it has been getting worse.
Osho studies her energy for a few moments.]

It is not getting worse -- it is really becoming perfect, mm? (a chuckle) -- but when anything is becoming perfect it looks like that. It is coming to a point where it will explode. In fact you need not do anything, because anything that you do may be a kind of delay; anything that you do will be a disturbance. Simply allow it. Just one thing which will be helpful, and it is not much of a doing, is: every night, ten minutes before you go to sleep, just lie down in the bed and start feeling that you are dying.

Just do this. Feel that you are dying, dying, dying, dying... and fall asleep feeling that. Shrink and die. Let the sleep come while you are still thinking. And in the morning when you feel for the first time that sleep is no more, again think of death for ten minutes before opening your eyes, then get up. That death will be the medicine; that will help it.

Something deep in your heart wants to die. It is the ego, but it is deep in the heart. From the periphery it has disappeared, on the periphery it is no more, but it has become very concentrated at the centre, it has become accumulated there, and now it is very heavy, like a stone. That's why you want something to happen so that it opens. It wants to die, and only death can help. Once the ego is completely dead you will have your flow, you will have your opening.

So let death be your meditation for at least six weeks, night and morning. Those are the most precious moments, because when you are falling asleep the mind changes gear: from the conscious it goes to the unconscious. So while you are changing the gear, if the persistent thought continues, 'I am dying. I am dying,' it will enter from the conscious to the unconscious, and once it enters into the unconscious it has great impact. Just the conscious idea has not much potential, but once it enters into the unconscious it is like a seed falling into the soil. You can put it on a road, it won't sprout. First it has to go deep into the soil.

In the conscious mind we carry great ideas but they don't work; they have no power. The conscious mind is an impotent mind. The real power belongs to the unconscious; the unconscious is the dark soil, the womb. Once the seed enters into the womb, then there is no problem; it will work. If the conscious gets some idea from the unconscious, then it follows it absolutely, totally. If the idea comes from the conscious itself then it is hesitant.

So it works both ways. First, let the conscious drop the idea into the unconscious and then let the unconscious drop the idea back into the conscious; it becomes a circle. Do this for six weeks continuously and it will be gone; don't be worried.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #23

Chapter title: None

24 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801245
ShortTitle: SUNSUN23
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, Pralaya means dissolution, uncreation, disappearance, moving back to the source and disappearing into it. Creation is coming out of the source; uncreation is going back into it. Creation is the seed becoming the tree, uncreation is the tree becoming the seed. The world is creation, nirvana is uncreation. The whole process of religion is how to disappear, how to dissolve, how not to be. Ordinarily the mind wants to be. It hankers to be, it wants to remain for ever and ever. That is the desire of the ego: to persist, to preserve itself, to become permanent, to defy death. The ego is continuously fighting death. Of course, the fight is in vain -- death comes, but because of the fight we remain miserable. It doesn't change anything -- nothing is ever changed; all is as it is -- but meanwhile we can create much misery. It is like trying to make two plus two five. It cannot be done, two plus two remains four. We can go on and on and on, and we will be always failing; there will be frustration. That's what the mind is trying to do: to be forever. Immortality is the goal of the mind and mortality is the nature of things, mortality is the way of things. Death is as natural as life and death is part of life.

The mind tries to be. Meditation tries to understand that to be is a state of tension and not to be is a state of no-tension. Death is relaxation, death is let go. So a meditator lives while alive and dies when dying. He lives totally and he dies totally. He never wants anything to happen against the nature of things. He has no desire of his own, he has no private desire. Whatsoever is, is good. If death comes, it is good; if love comes it is good; if love disappears, it is good. The meditator knows only 'yes'. In that yes pralaya happens. In that total yes, uncreation happens. Then the mind is no more significant; it loses its grip on you. In total acceptability the mind dies on its own accord and then there is great j oy, great benediction, because then nothing can frustrate you.

Once death is accepted joyously nothing can frustrate you. The whole problem, the crunch of all the problems, is death. Because we don't accept death there are a thousand and one rejections, then there is a great queue. You have to reject many things, because anything that reminds you of death has to be rejected. Anything that takes your security has to be rejected, anything that makes you insecure, you become frightened of. But those are all just echoes of death, far away echoes of death.

You hoard because you are afraid of death; you cling because you are afraid of death. You cannot leave a woman although the love is finished, although there is no more any joy, because the very idea of leaving... and death. How are you going to live alone? Now the woman or the man has become the habit. If the woman leaves, something in you will die, because you have learned to live with the woman. The woman has become a part, warp and woof, of your being. Some parts will fall, some chunks of your being will disappear, and that is fear, that is death. Once death is accepted, everything is accepted; then there is no problem.

And that is my message to you: start learning how to accept death. neath is as divine as life. Meeting is as divine as departing. To be together is as divine as to be alone. To be young is as divine as to be old. To be is divine, not to be is also divine, and both balance each other. Creation and uncreation both balance each other, and the whole game continues because of the two.

In the western mind there is no concept like pralaya. God created the world, the christian/jewish god created the world, but they have no idea when he is going to destroy it. There is a fear in it. Why has the idea not happened? We know that everything that is created will, one day. on its own, die; nothing remains forever. The world cannot exist forever. Everything tires, exhausts itself, disappears into oblivion, is born again; it is part of the wheel. But the christian/jewish mind has not thought of it... not that the problem was not there; it has been avoided. God created the world, but it is there that the story ends. Then the novel begins but it never ends.

The eastern mind has always been thinking in great symmetry: if man is born, then man dies; the world is born, the world will die. How long it will be there is not the point -- maybe millions and millions and millions of years, but that is not the point. Pralaya, uncreation will come, has to come. It has to be accepted, it has to be given its right place, then there is balance. The christian god is only the christian fear. The eastern god is both the creator and the destroyer, he is life and death. You are also both, everyone is both: life and death. Don't cling to life too much, don't grab! Allow things, and when death comes, dance, celebrate, welcome. In that very welcoming of death, you will see that all worries have disappeared. The mind starts relaxing and a totally different quality of consciousness arises. That is what meditation is all about: meditation is total acceptance..In total acceptance is meditation.

[A sannyasin returning to the West says: Over the last months when I've been here I felt that slowly my softness is coming. Now I feel afraid that that shell will start building up again as I go away from you.]

No, I will not go away from you. You can go away from me but I will not go away from you. It will not be lost. Just remember two things. One: don't try to control it, don't try to keep it, don't try to be greedy about it, otherwise the very greed will destroy it. When beautiful things start happening, allow them and don't try in any way to make them go faster or stay longer. No, simply allow them, and you will become more and more soft by allowing things. Softness is always a kind of let-go. You become hard when you start grabbing; you become hard when you become aggressive. You become hard when you become afraid that something may be lost, then you start protecting and defending and creating an armour around it and always being on guard. But you have already become hard! One cannot protect softness because the very protection brings hardness. So you have to see that; it is a very essential thing to be understood. I was reading a story. . .

The second world war is happening and a very dangerous fight is on. A pilot says that he cannot go and fly the plane because he is insane. But the general decides he has to go, because if he was insane he would not have been able to say it. If he was sane enough to say that he was insane and he would not go, then there is no problem: he can go. This is called catch-22: you say something and the very saying proves the opposite.

For example, the moment you become interested in remaining soft, you have started destroying it: catch-22. You need not be worried; it is coming on its own. Let it come. Go on doing other things; don't think about it and it will go on growing. It has nothing to do with you, it is not in your control. You cannot manage it; it is happening from above. Enjoy it while it is there. If it is not there. enjoy that too; but don't start running after it, otherwise you will become hard. That is the first thing.

The second thing: if you want something to happen, you have to go on creating situations for it. For example, listening to music will make you softer; it is an indirect way of provoking softness. Dancing will make you softer, swimming will make you softer. Loving will make you softer; hugging, holding hands with people will make you softer. Going into nature, talking to trees or to the river will make you softer. You cannot go directly to softness, but you can create indirect situations for it. So don't miss any indirect situation, and then you will find, suddenly, that it is there; it will overwhelm you. And I will keep an eye on you!

It will go on growing, don't be worried.

[A visitor taking sannyas says: I just wanted to look into your eyes. He is given the new name Anand Purodha.]

Anand means bliss, purodha means a priest -- a priest of bliss. Bliss is my religion and my sannyasins are my priests of bliss. There is no other teaching, there is no other scripture. Man just has to become blissful. In that very blissfulness god descends. There is no need to spin doctrines and become a doctrinaire. there is no need at all for speculation. Dance is enough, song is enough! God comes when you are singing, god comes when you are dancing. And there are moments in dance when you disappear and only god dances in you. Those are the moments everybody is searching for.

And if you can be blissful you will be able to see into my eyes, because only bliss can see. Misery is blind, because misery is too clouded; the sun is not shining. When you are blissful the sun is shining, the clouds are not there; everything is transparently clear.

This is going to happen: you will be able to see into my eyes, you will be able to see *through* my eyes.

That's exactly what sannyas is: I give you my eyes to see so you can have a different vision of reality.

Once you have seen it, soon you can see it through your own eyes; but the first vision has to be through the master's eyes. Once you have become aware that 'Yes! It exists!' then there is no problem; then you can grope and find your own eyes. The real problem is the first glimpse. If the first glimpse has not happened then there is no trust, there is always doubt. and with doubt one cannot go very far. One goes a little way, hesitating, and comes back. It seems pointless. Once you have seen the star, howsoever far away it is, once you have seen it you can go on searching for it.

To become a disciple means to be ready to see into the eyes of their master and through the eyes of the master.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

25 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801255
ShortTitle: SUNSUN24
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: Help me to surrender.]

How to surrender? You need not do it; it will happen, it is happening. The question arises because it is happening. You would like to have it happen fast but that cannot be done; it comes in its own time. One has to wait and be patient. There are things which cannot be done at all. Surrender is one of those things. It is like love: what can you do to love? When it happens, it happens; when it visits, it visits. You cannot manipulate it. There is no way to control its coming and going. One is utterly helpless, and wherever we are not helpless, things are mundane. One can manage money, power, politics. prestige, respectability; all these things can be managed -- they are small things. The ego is perfectly capable of doing those things. But there are things which are beyond the ego, beyond the mind: love, surrender, prayer, god. You can simply open yourself and wait. When it comes, be thankful; when it doesn't come, don't complain.

It is coming. I can see its first rays reaching to you. Soon it will be there. In fact a person only asks how to surrender when something has started happening, and one feels it, one enjoys the delight that it brings and one wants more of it, one becomes greedy. And that's natural. When you feel the serenity that comes through small surrender, partial surrender, a fragmentary surrender, the joy that it brings, the peace that surrounds it, one naturally thinks 'If it is there totally then I will not be lacking anything, nothing will be missed. There will be fulfillment.'

[A sannyasin says: So much has happened to me in London. I seem to go through so many different things each day that everything is just really confused. Then moments of clarity come and...]

Stop calling those moments, 'moments of confusion'. That is a condemnation, and that very condemnation creates the problem. There are moments of clarity, moments of unclarity, and both are good, both are needed. A few things grow through clarity and a few things grow only through unclarity. And you will be surprised to know that things that grow through clarity are not as valuable as the things that grow through unclarity. Unclarity is the mystery of life. Clarity is tiny; unclarity is infinite. Clarity is just like this

small lighted place (of Chuang Tzu Auditorium), unclarity is the whole cosmos and its darkness. Clarity is just like a clearing in a forest: you can manage a small clearing, but beyond that is the forest. And the real life is there in the forest. The child needs the womb to grow, because the womb is dark and mysterious. The seed needs the soil to grow: it has to go deep into the soil, it disappears into the darkness. Keep it in the light and it will never grow; the clarity will kill it.

Those moments that you call 'moments of clarity' belong to your conscious mind, and those that you call 'moments of confusion', and I am calling 'moments of unclarity', belong to your unconscious, and the unconscious is vast. If you call it confusion, you are already against it; you have made a judgement. Use words very carefully; they mean much. Even meaningless words mean much, because they decide the trend, attitude, approach and vision. Just think: if you call it unclarity, you are not against it. You have not taken any standpoint, you are simply stating a fact. Call it confusion and you have already decided that this is something bad, a kind of illness, something that has to be got rid of; you have to be free of it. You have chosen!

And be careful about other words that we use, because those words carry the taboos and repressions of centuries. Confusion is a condemnatory word invented by the logical mind, and the logical mind is a very small, mediocre mind. The real belongs to the illogical. Love will come out of the illogical. Calculation is of logic, but love is not. Cleverness, cunningness is of logic, but tears and laughter are not of logic; they come from within beyond.

Remain open to it. And be in deep acceptance, cherish it. When those moments of unclarity are there, enjoy them. They make life mysterious....

That resistance has to be understood and dropped. And I am not saying to repress your resistance. If you repress your resistance it will not go, it will grow. I am saying to try to understand it. In that very understanding you will see.

And be very particular about words. Watch what words you use and what connotations the words have. Start using more and more words which have no connotations, which are non-judgmental, and great will be the pay-off. Non-judgmental words have to be used, factual words have to be used, not loaded with emotion and conditioning. Just call it confusion and it is one thing; call it unclarity, it is another. Call it mysteriousness and now the whole quality has changed; now you would like it to come more often. It is your poetry, it is your dance, it is the very source of your life.

It is from that unknown that life springs and one day again moves back to. The seed is deep underground, then the tree comes and blooms. One day the tree is gone, the blooming is gone, and again everything has entered the womb of the earth. So is our life: we come and go. From where we come, we don't know; to where we go, we don't know. One can never know, and it is good that one can never know. If all is known then life will be just a boredom; if all is clear, all is meaningless. Then all becomes obvious; there is nothing to explore.

It is going to happen -- just be a little more watchful.

[A sannyasin asks: How do I get respect from other people?]

The desire is not a good desire; it is a wrong desire, and if you follow it your whole life will become a desert. Ask how to get love from people, not respect. Respect is ugly, love is beautiful. And there is a world of difference. When somebody loves you, he is not humiliated; he stands equal to you. When you ask for respect that means you are higher, holier, and he is lower, a sinner. Never ask for respect.

Even if people give respect to you, you will never feel nourished by it, because respect is a synthetic food; love is real food. The need is for love, not for respect. You are misunderstanding your desire, you are misinterpreting your heart. You need love, just as one needs food. The body depends on food, the soul depends on love; but love is risky and respect is non-risky. Love is dangerous, because to get love you will have to give love; there is no other way -- you will have to be loving. A loving person is always in danger, insecurity. Love is a kind of madness, it is a kind of intoxication. Where it will lead, nobody knows; it is a wild phenomenon.

Respect is controllable, and in respect you need not give love. You have just to create certain qualities which people think are respectable. You have to be true to your word and people will respect you. You have to be consistent in your character and people will respect you. You have to be dependable and people will respect you. In short, you have to be predictable and people will respect you. Now these things you can do on your own; you need not get involved with anybody. You can develop your character, you can create an

armour around you, you can be very consistent, although consistent people always remain mediocre. But mediocres get respect. The more mediocre a person, the more possibility of getting respect.

The genius is always in danger. Jesus was not respected by people, otherwise why should they crucify him? He was insulted, not respected, because he had no desire to be consistent, he had no desire to be respectable. He was non-calculating, he was uncunning. He simply lived his life lovingly and got into danger, into trouble. He was just thirty-three when he was crucified; he had not even lived his youth, he was just growing. But he lived the life of rebellion. Love is rebellious! Socrates was not respected. He was loved by a few people and hated by many, but not respected. Otherwise why should they have poisoned him?

Down the ages, whenever there is an intelligent man, people don't like him, because his very intelligence brings the future and people cling to the past. His very intelligence disrupts the social order. The confirmed, the conventional, the traditional is in danger because of his presence.

If you want to be respectful, you want to be respected, you will have to settle with the past. You will have to do what people want you to do. Then you cannot do your own thing. If you want to do your own thing, then nobody knows... But only by doing your own thing will you be happy. Respectable people are never happy they are a miserable lot. How can they be happy? -- because they have never been true to themselves. They have always been looking into people's eyes and following hints: if people want this they will do that. That is the birth of a politician. The politician is continuously thinking of how to be respected by people. He has to commit suicide, he has to die to his own being, he has to become a hypocrite, he has to pretend.

No, please don't ask this question. That question will lead you into death, not into life, and I help people towards more life, abundant life. Love is a value; respect is not a value at all. And I am not saying that if you love, people will not respect you; I am not saying that. A few people will respect you, people who are really intelligent will respect you. But that is not your desire, that is just a spin-off. That is not your motive, you were not searching for it.

A few people respected Jesus, respected him as a god, and a few people respected Socrates also, as they had never respected anybody else. A few people will respect you but that should not be your motive. Just see the point: if you are loving, if you live your own life, then only a very few people will respect you. But those are the few whose respect is valuable, because they will be the intelligent, the rebellious, the artistic, the talented. People who are really alive will respect you. Their respect means something. And if you ask for respect then many people will respect you, but their respect means nothing, because *they* don't mean anything.

So simply cancel that desire, kill it in the bud, otherwise you are moving towards becoming a politician. And that's the distinction I make between politics and religion. A religious person lives his own life. If people feel it is good, they respect him; if they feel it is not good, they disrespect him. But that is no more a consideration; that is their problem. 'I live my life; now it is your problem whether you respect me or not, whether you love me or not. That is secondary.' A few people will love you. Don't be concerned with respect, otherwise you will be too worried about your character, otherwise you will start imbibing qualities, traditional qualities.

I teach rebellion, I teach characterlessness, I teach freedom. A really free man has no character. Each moment he responds anew. He does not carry a character in the head, he does not carry a programme, he does not consult the programme. A situation arises -- he responds to it. He is responsible, he responds with his totality, but not according to a certain idea that he has been carrying of how one should behave. He has no how. He behaves in this moment. Next moment will decide again. He has no permanent decision, he does not live out of conclusions. Each moment is given freedom. Life decides. He has not a blueprint that he should do this and should say that and should be like this. He has no shoulds; he has burned all commandments. He looks into life and lets things happen. And there is no repentance, he never feels guilty, because there is no idea to make him feel guilty.

I can make you joyous, I can make you loving! But respect is a dirty word.

[A sannyasin says she is feeling scared of aloneness. She is not in a relationship: I like it and I don't like it.]

That time when you will be able to be alone will also come, but that time has not come yet. So like or dislike it, you will have to be with somebody. Aloneness is possible only when one is really mature, and nothing can be done for that maturity immediately. Maturity comes by and by, when you live with people

and you suffer and you enjoy also. By so many experiences of relationship, one day it dawns in one's consciousness that one is enough alone, that there is no need to depend on others, that aloneness is not a kind of negative space but a deep fulfillment, that aloneness is beautiful that there is benediction in it. But that comes only after you have passed through many hells and purgatories... then only. You cannot jump to heaven; the way to heaven goes through hell. You have to pass through hell; that is the school -- it trains you for heaven. So don't be in a hurry, otherwise you will be in misery.

It is better to be related and miserable than to be miserable and alone. That is the only choice right now: miserable alone or miserable together. But when you are miserable together it is better; at least you can throw the responsibility on the other! (laughter) When you are absolutely alone, where to throw the responsibility? You carry the whole burden... not even somebody to share it! When you are miserable with somebody you can find causes, explanations why the misery is there. When you are alone there is no reason and no cause, so the mind feels very very unoccupied and the misery looks so on-going, eternal.

Right now choose that misery, the other kind, mm? that people call relationship. It is a necessary evil to pass through. And one day you will be able to pass beyond it but right now the moment has not come. When it has come you will not feel misery at all in being alone, you will feel on top of the world. There is no joy compared to that, no relationship can bring that joy. A relationship always remains a mixed phenomenon: a few moments of joy and many more of misery. That is the cost one has to pay for those few moments of joy. But if you are alone right now, even those few moments will not be there; it will be just misery and misery and one feels monotonous. When you are with somebody, at least misery changes colours, shapes, forms. In the morning it was one thing, in the evening it is something else. It is misery all the same (chuckling) but it changes! So you find some poor fellow.... (much laughter) Mm? Start looking!

[A sannyasin groupleader says he is disturbed about a suicide which occurred early that morning: I asked myself today, 'Was I not with you? Were you not with me?' I don't know.]

I am with you continuously, but sometimes you lose track of me. But that is natural, that's very natural. Sometimes you forget about me. Sometimes you become so engrossed in a problem that the whole consciousness becomes narrow, focused on a problem. And the mind is always searching, searching, for something that can become an excuse for misery. Sometimes it finds such beautiful excuses that you cannot see through it -- for example, this suicide. Something has to be understood about it.

One thing is: life in itself is not intrinsically a value; neither is death in itself intrinsically a disvalue. Just as man is losing the taboo about sex, man has to lose the taboo about death too; that too is a taboo. Suicide is not a sin. It is just part of human freedom. It should be, one day or other, part of every constitution of every nation. It should be part of one's birthright, that a man has a birthright to commit suicide. Nobody should be forced to live, because that is ugly. If I don't want to live, then that's how it should be: I don't want to live! No law should be there to prevent me; that is interfering with my freedom. Then life is also an imprisonment; one is not even free to die! Death is part of human freedom, and man is the only animal who can commit suicide. It is a very very evolved quality. Dogs, birds, trees cannot commit suicide; it is only man who can commit suicide. That means it is only man who can take such an ultimate decision.

And there is nothing especially beautiful in dying a so-called natural death. There is nothing especially beautiful about it. A natural death is as much a death as a suicide. In some ways the man who commits suicide has said one thing -- that in birth he was never asked; now he doesn't want to die like a machine. At least he can choose his death; he will choose. He wants to assert his freedom. Birth was an accident; now he does not want death also to be an accident. And dying on a death bed in a hospital through an illness has nothing intrinsically beautiful about it. But we have been taught down the ages that something is wrong in suicide... and we are afraid of it.

In fact the fear comes from deep down in our unconscious, because sometimes we also think of suicide and whenever somebody commits suicide it stirs our whole being. It is very rare to find an intelligent man who has never thought about committing suicide, very rare. I don't think you can find an intelligent man who has never thought of it. There are moments when everybody thinks of it. When somebody commits suicide, suddenly, you are shaken: 'So he has done that!' You are afraid to accept and respect his action, because if you respect and accept his suicide, then there is every danger that tomorrow you may decide to commit suicide yourself. So to be on the safe side, you reject, you condemn, you feel sorry. Something bad has happened; it should have been prevented, something could have been done! Why should this man die? Why should this man die on his own? He should have lived!

Suicide is part of human consciousness and human freedom. Sex is becoming acceptable; one day suicide will also become acceptable. The day both are accepted totally will be a great day of liberation.

And ultimately nothing dies. Chidananda also is not dead! Nobody ever dies. People go on slipping from one body into another, from one house into another. So no need to be worried.

Have an acceptance of all things. All these things will happen, and if you get disturbed about these things it will be difficult for you to cope. It became more of a problem to you because he had talked to you. Guilt must have arisen deep down in your heart that you could have helped him, you could have said this, you could have talked to him more.

No need to ever feel any guilt. Help people to understand. In fact, if somebody comes to you and says he wants to commit suicide, don't try to persuade him not to. Just make him aware of what he wants to do, why he wants to do it, with no judgement, with no hints about what should be done. Just let him see the whole thing, his whole map, and then whatsoever he decides is his decision. We are no more to interfere, we are nobody to interfere.

And that should be the attitude about every problem that people bring to you. Make it clear to them; bring in aspects that are not in their consciousness. Let the whole problem be brought to them, let them see it from every side. Bring a clarity, a transparency, and then leave it to them. A conclusion is not for you to make. Then whatsoever they do, we respect. Otherwise sometimes the work of a psychoanalyst or a therapist can become very very dangerous. It is not accidental that four times more psychotherapists commit suicide than any other profession because they have constantly to deal with these people. Helping, helping, helping, by and by the idea starts settling in their own being, and seeing so many people commit suicide, unconsciously they become fascinated.

So just make it clear. If anybody comes make it clear, help him. By helping I don't mean that you have to persuade him not to do it. That is none of our business. Ry helping is simply meant that we bring to light points which are not clear to him. So if he decides to commit suicide, he decides knowing fully well what he is going to do; if he decides not to do it, he decides knowing fully well what he is going to do. And for us it is the same, whether he does it or not; in every way we respect his freedom.

And when you get too concerned about something, naturally you forget me; but that's natural. It will happen less and less; more and more you will find yourself in tune with me, available to me. But it takes time; nothing to be worried about.

[A couple, who just finished the couples' group, both say they are feeling very negative. The woman says: what to do with this total no?]

Nothing to be done! Listen to it and follow it. Our problems arise because we don't listen to our being. Your being is saying no, and you want to somehow manage it and make it yes, so the problem. Your being is saying no, his being is saying no -- such a perfect situation!...

So say goodbye. Say good-by right now and be finished. And that doesn't mean that it is finished, because tomorrow you may start feeling yes and...

But right now it is finished, and who bothers about tomorrow? At least tonight be free and enjoy your freedom! If you again start feeling that you need a cage, search for it again tomorrow.

The problem arises only because we want to do something which is not coming from our being. The being says yes and you want it to be no; the being says no and you want it to be yes. Then the problem; you create contradiction. Otherwise things are really simple. In fact I have never seen any complex problem, not yet; all problems are simple. But people can't see the simplicity. They enjoy complexity because it gives a great egoistic feeling that you have a great, complex problem, unsolvable. You have defeated all the therapists; amitabh and asha and all are finished, and your problem is still there! One feels very good! (laughter) Otherwise problems are very simple.

Love happens, love flows; one day it is there, one day it disappears. It is like a flower in the morning, and by the evening it is gone. It does not mean that the no was always there; it simply means a thing has come to a completion. You have loved each other, you have enjoyed each other, you are fulfilled with each other, hence the no.

No is not necessarily negative; I don't see that your no is negative; it is a very positive no. You are fulfilled with each other. You have known each other, you have explored each other, and now you don't see that there is any point in further explorations. So you are ready to move into another journey.

There is no need to cling. Just with the very idea that there is no need to cling, one feels unburdened and

all weight disappears. And if you need weight, tomorrow we will be there. By that time we may again start thinking... But right now, listen to your no and say yes to it. It is your no; it has to be respected.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

26 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801265
ShortTitle: SUNSUN25
Audio: No
Video: No

Pashupatti -- lord of the animals.

It is a name of shiva. The idea behind it is that the animal part in life has not to be rejected but to be absorbed. The animal part has not to be repressed, otherwise one loses vitality. If the animal part is condemned in any way, you become split, you become two, and then there is constant conflict within you, a constant inner war, and that war is a wastage of energies. The animal part has to be absorbed, has to be transformed, has to be transmuted. This is the only country in the world which has given such a name to one aspect of god -- that god is the lord of animals. When the animal is absorbed, you become lord of all the vitalities. Then there is energy. Then the saint is not a dead man, but more alive, abundantly alive. So remember that.

It is very deep-rooted in the western mind to condemn the lower, to reject it, to avoid it, to deny it and to pretend it doesn't exist. Those pretensions never lead to transformation. In fact they lead you into deeper conflicts, problems, anxieties, because the repressed part takes revenge, and it is more powerful than the head. Always remember: the higher is more delicate than the lower, and the higher can be crushed very easily because it is softer, it is feminine; the lower is masculine. The lower is like a rock and the higher is like a flower. If there is a conflict between a rock and a flower, the rock is not going to lose anything; only the flower will be destroyed. The flower can pretend that it has defeated the rock but the rock is there and any moment it can crush the flower.

So a sainthood that depends on rejection is always fragile. Its real part has become its own enemy; the animal, the lower, the base. You are a building without a base and without a foundation. How long can one stand without a foundation? How long can a tree exist without roots in the soil? How long can a man exist without accepting and absorbing the animal?

The animal is our roots, it is our past, it is our earth, our soil. The flower is very far away from the roots, but it is part of the roots. It is the root energy that is flowing in the flower, that has become transformed in the flower. It is the fulfillment of the root. The root is hidden and the flower is there in the high sky. The flower may pretend that it has nothing to do with the roots but that pretension is simply a lie. It depends on the roots.

So always remember that sex, anger, jealousy, hatred, greed, all have to be used; they all have to be domesticated. They can become great sources of vitality. They just have to be put in the right place and to be used consciously. To use your animal consciously is to become a pashupatti -- lord of the animals. And there are many animals. hence the plural. In your unconscious there are animals and animals, because the whole past is there. Scientists say that once man was a fish, and since then there has been constant evolution till monkey became man. All those animals exist in you, their footprints exist in you. There are times when

a man looks more like a dog than like a man. Those things exist in you. Everybody carries the whole past of humanity; that is our collective unconscious. Rightly used it can become a ladder to god. Not used rightly, used in a mechanical unconscious way, it can become one's doom.

[A university lecturer says she feels stupid, closed, lost. Osho says that these are all good indications. First, there is nothing to know. Here we don't impart knowledge; we help people to become idiots... because idiots are very close. The ignorant person is innocent, Osho continues. The ego feeds on knowledge. The ignorant person is childlike, liquid, mirrorlike... My observation is that you have to start enjoying small things, he says, and gives her a special meditation.]

Just sitting silently, create a giggle in the very guts of your being, as if your whole body is giggling, laughing. Start swaying with that laughter; let it spread from the belly to the whole of your body: hands laughing, feet laughing. Go crazily into it. For twenty minutes do the laughing. If it comes uproariously, loudly, allow it. If it comes silently, then sometimes silently, sometimes loudly, but twenty minutes laughing. Then lie down on the earth or on the floor; spread yourself on the floor, facing the floor. If it is warm and you can do it in the garden, on the soil, that will be far better; if it can be done naked that will be even better. Make contact with the earth, the whole body lying down there on the earth, and just feel that the earth is the mother and you are the child. Get lost in that feeling.

Twenty minutes laughter, then twenty minutes earthing, deep contact with the earth. Breathe with the earth, feel one with the earth. We come from the earth and one day we will be going back to it. After those twenty minutes energising -- because the earth will give so much energy that your dancing will have a different quality to it -- dance for twenty minutes, just any dance. Put music on and dance.

If it is difficult, it is cold, then you can do this inside a room, or when it is sunny, do it outside. If it is very cold, cover yourself with a blanket. Find ways and means but continue to do it, and within six to eight months you will see great changes happening on their own.

[Osho gives a centre name.]

This will be the name: indu.

It means the moon. And I want to create the moon energy in people, because I want people to become mad. The moon is the source of all madness, that's why the word lunatic. So help people to become 'luna-tics'!

[A sannyasin asks if she should start acupuncture. Osho gave a sannyasin some groups to do and the sannyasin says she feels disappointed: I must have wanted something else.]

Then it is better to say so. Never leave it to me. It is always better to say 'This is what I want.' First people leave it to me and when I say something they feel disappointed because they have a certain desire. and they are waiting for me to fulfill their desire. If there is a desire and you want to do acupuncture, this or that, you should say it! If I feel it is not right I will say no or I will say yes. But this is a very cunning way. You have a secret desire. If I say to do it, then you feel very happy and you say 'Osho has said to do it'; you will never say to anybody that it was your secret desire. So first you say that whatsoever I say you will do, but that is not true, that's why the disappointment.

And in you that is there, continuously. You have been here but you have not been in deep contact with me. You go on protecting yourself, you go on defending yourself; you keep a certain distance. But that is at your own risk. You are a loser in that. And I wanted that disappointment because I wanted you to know this, that if you keep this distance finally you will be disappointed.

You are not being innocent with me; you are being calculative, and that is a hindrance. If you enjoy it, it is perfectly good, there is no problem in it. But you will not enjoy it either...

If you go with disappointment into them, then much won't happen. Things happen only when you go totally into them, when you go joyously into them, when you go with a great passion. Then things happen. If you go lukewarm, so-so, just because you are being sent, you are going like you are going to a school -- parents are sending you so you go -- then nothing happens. When nothing happens, it becomes a vicious circle. You will say, 'I knew beforehand that there was no need but Osho insisted so I went, and now nothing has happened.' It becomes a self-defeating thing.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

27 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801275
ShortTitle: SUNSUN26
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva maitri -- a friend of god.

There is nothing more valuable than friendship; that is the purest kind of love. Love knows no other greater height. All other kinds of love have some motive in them, some desire: one gives but only to get. Friendship is the only pure love: it simply gives for the sheer joy of giving. So become a friend of god. Give for the sheer joy of giving. And when you think in terms of friendship with god, you don't put yourself in an inferior situation. Once you start thinking about yourself as inferior, you cannot love, because the inferior person is bound to take revenge; sooner or later the vengeance will come. That's what happened in Nietzsche's case: two thousand years of christian condemnation of man -- that man is inferior . and god is superior -- became accumulated like pus in the heart of man. That pus declared through Nietzsche that god is dead and man is free.

The superior god cannot be tolerated long, should not be tolerated, should be killed, because a superior god creates inferiority and inferiority is a disease. So don't think in terms of being inferior to god. Think in terms of being a potential god, then friendship is possible; on equal terms, friendship is possible And friendship does not mean that you are ungrateful; only friends can be grateful. An inferior person cannot be grateful -- whatsoever he says notwithstanding. An inferior person is waiting for the right moment to take the revenge.

And this whole existence is yours god is yours and so are the mountains and the stars and the rivers. It is a family affair -- man and god. It is a human phenomenon. God is not there far away in the heaven, and man down on the earth creeping, crawling, like a worm. They belong to each other, they belong to one existence. God is not a person but a quality . . . better to call it godliness. And each is on the way towards it. It is only a question of time, a matter of time and nothing else.

Even the insect is on the way to become a god, so is the tree, so is the rock; we are all pilgrims, wayfarers on the same road. Somebody is a little ahead and somebody is a little slow; that doesn't matter much. The road is one, the search is one, the desire, the longing is one. And the whole existence is becoming more and more divine every day. Whenever a single individual becomes divine he imparts new godliness to existence! Just think of a humanity which has not known Jesus, not known Buddha, not known Lao Tzu, not known Mohammed; just think of a humanity which has not known these few people. Where will man be? These few people have imparted so much godliness. So when a man becomes a buddha it is not only that he becomes a buddha; through him the whole existence takes a jump, a leap to a new place of being. A few go slow, a few go fast; that's the only difference. Nothing is wrong with going slow; everybody has to go at his pace. So think of god as your friend, and then there will be no vengeance, there will be no hurt, no wound. Then you will not worship but you will love. Love is true worship and worship is false love.

[The leader of the couples group is experiencing 'roller coaster feelings' partly following from the

suicide a few days ago. His girlfriend tells Osho: I feel I could help him more if he would let me in more.]

That's why I have called you. He needs more love, that's all, he needs more love nourishment. Otherwise I would not have called you, because it was his problem, but I have called you specially for this -- that this death has stirred him so much only because he is not getting as much love as he needs, as his requirement is. Only then does death affect one so much, otherwise not. I read things in a different way.

Whenever a person becomes too much affected by death, that simply means one thing, that he has not enough reservoir of love energy. When you are flowing with love energy, death means nothing; one can accept death very easily, death exists not. But when life is missing, life means love, when love is missing and you are just living day by day, day to day, you are just living at the minimum, you don't have any reservoir, if anything accidental comes up you are shattered; you don't have energy to face it.

He became more shattered than Chidananda himself. Chidananda is already born! He is freed of the nonsense that he was living. But Amitabh is in more trouble. So just shower more love on him and don't wait that he should ask because he is proud and he will not ask. he will not show that he needs. And he is like a child: he needs it.

Every man is like a child, and every man is searching for a mother. In the East it is more fulfilling, because every woman is motherly. The West has dropped that idea; no woman wants to be the mother, not at least the mother of the husband. These are superficial things that go on changing but the deep structure of man remains the same. It is not accidental that I call my women sannyasins 'ma'. I want to give them the idea that to be a mother is their intrinsic quality; they even have to be the mother of their husband. And it will be a great fulfillment for you too.

When love is given unasked it is more fulfilling. When he gets only if he asks it is not so fulfilling for you or for him. Then he thinks, 'Wait a little more -- I can pull on. Why show such helplessness, such dependency? I should stand on my own feet; now I am mature'... and all that. You think, 'When he doesn't ask for love, why give it? He should take the initiative: if he needs, he should ask.' This goes on and on. Time is wasted. Life is wasted. Give whether he asks or not; don't wait for his initiative. Just shower it naturally; it is always needed. Then he will be giving more. Then a point comes between two persons when love is no more a question of asking or giving or getting; it is just a natural communication. Whenever you two are there you are simply showering love on each other in a thousand and one ways. Then these small accidents won't affect.

Death becomes too significant only when love and life are not as they should be, when one is simply faced with an emergency. One simply doesn't have any reservoir, one doesn't have any energy to face an emergency. One simply falls flat on the floor. Then one can find rationalisations: 'These are the reasons why I am disturbed. '

(to the group leader) All that you have been thinking are rationalisations. [The person who committed suicide] is not the problem; [your girlfriend] is the problem. [The person who committed suicide] has simply provoked the situation. Out of your pride you were not saying it; he has simply destroyed your pride. He has simply put you face to face with your situation. His committing suicide has made things clear to you, that life is meaningless. Here is a man who has committed suicide, and what meaning is there in your life? You have not raised the question so clearly but it has been lurking in the unconscious. 'What meaning? If life can be destroyed like this, then what meaning is there?' And you don't have that meaning yet; that's why you started feeling like a black hole. You started feeling afraid of coming here because you know I may disturb you even more, because I do things like that! (some quiet laughter) By the time a man is settling, I disturb him again! (a chuckle) It is a love problem; death is always a love problem.

(to the girlfriend) So just shower on him; don't be miserly and don't hoard it. It will give you a new life-energy. Whenever love is given, more energy is created: by sharing it grows. And why bother about the formalities? Forget about whether he needs it or not and you go on giving to him. And it is never more than enough, never. It is always needed; as much as you give is needed. It will be absorbed and he will feel more strengthened. For one month, simply give to him as if he is a small child. See how he starts blooming, and how you start blooming. Come close, both of you.

[A visitor says: I would like to take sannyas but I feel very impatient because I would like to go and eat. I'm always feeling, thinking about eating. My fixed idea is eating.]

But you look undernourished! (laughter) Eat perfectly well and drink too. Don't make a problem out of

it. We have ways: when you have enough weight and fat we will reduce it, but first have it. (laughter)
Close your eyes and become a sannyasin!
This is the license for you to eat as much as you want. (laughter)
This will be your name: Swami Anand Rajendra.

Anand means bliss, rajendra means a king -- a king of bliss. And behave like a king! Why have you turned into an ascetic? Eat well, and forget about this problem, because you are creating it. It is not to do with eating, because you want to control it, you starve yourself. When you starve you think of food, when you think of food the problem arises. Eat well, chew well, and soon you will be finished with food.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

28 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801285
ShortTitle: SUNSUN27
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means blissful, nataraj means a god of dance -- blissful god of dance; that will be the meaning of the whole name. And let dancing be your meditation here: dance as much as you can and get lost in dancing. The whole point is to get lost, and this is the right age to dance and to get lost. The more grown up one is, the more difficult it becomes to dance, because one becomes more and more serious. And life is fun -- it is not seriousness.

Veet means beyond, vidhau means structure, discipline, methodology. Truth is beyond structure. It comes only when you are in an unstructured state of consciousness. It comes only when there is no expectation for it, not even preparation for it, because all preparation is expectation. Truth comes unawares, truth comes as a surprise. You cannot manage and manufacture it; it comes when it comes.

There is no way to truth. This is one of the most fundamental things to understand, that there are no ways to truth. All ways lead astray, because having a way means that you have already decided what truth is. You have decided the direction, the dimension, you have decided how to approach it, what discipline to follow, what doctrine to adopt. Wherever you reach will just be a projection of your own mind. Not that you will not reach anywhere; you will reach somewhere, but that will be just your own mind playing a game with itself. There is no way to truth, because the mind is the barrier and it is the mind that creates the ways. The mind has to go. The mind has to cease for truth to be. The mind is structure.

Truth is not a discipline either, because truth is freedom. Truth is a bird on the wing, not a bird in the cage. The cage may be of gold, may be studded with diamonds, but a cage is a cage and it cannot contain freedom. Truth can never become a prisoner, its intrinsic quality is freedom, so only those who are capable of being free attain to it.

People go on changing their slaveries -- from one slavery to another slavery, from one prison to another prison. The moment they are out of one they get into another. They don't lose even a single moment; one chain broken and they have already prepared another. So one goes on from one discipline to another, one school to another, one method to another. That is just postponing, this is not the way to truth. One has to understand that there is no way to become worthy of truth; that one has to be utterly humble, unworthy, that one has to know: 'On my own nothing is possible.' In that helplessness, in that utter hopelessness when the

mind knows no movement and everything has stopped, truth comes.

Jesus has said 'Truth liberates', because truth is liberation; it is freedom and it frees you. But the people who discipline themselves are the prisoners and they themselves are their prison. Immorality creates one kind of prison, morality creates another kind. There are secular prisons and there are religious prisons, but prisons all the same. Truth comes to a consciousness which is neither moral nor immoral, which is neither good nor bad, which is neither religious nor irreligious... a consciousness which has no prejudice, no ideology, no doctrine. In that utter silence when ideologies have disappeared, disciplines have been dropped, methods are no more meaningful, truth comes.

Man cannot reach truth, he can only wait for truth to come. So don't be a seeker; that is my message in your name. Seekers never find. If you want to find, drop seeking. Just be, enjoy being. Don't hanker for any goal, spiritual or otherwise; forget about the future. Live the moment as totally as possible, as joyously as possible, and wait. Let this word 'wait' become your prayer. Keep it in your consciousness that one has to learn waiting, patience, infinite patience, and then one day the benediction! It comes suddenly, it comes without warning. One moment it is not there and another moment it is there and you are transformed. It is not something that you can grab. The seeker is a grabber, the seeker is greedy; so I say 'Seek not and find.'

[A visitor says he is confused about the master-disciple relationship. He doesn't know if he is ready for the spiritual path.]

Mm mm. A few things.... First: there is no purpose in life. All search for purpose is bound to fail. To live purposelessly is the way of being religious; religion is not a purpose. Politics is a purpose, business is a purpose; religion is not a purpose. What is the purpose of a rose flower? What is the purpose of a song? So is the case with religion: it has no goal. Life is not goal-oriented. Logic is goal oriented. Your problem is not that you don't have a purpose in life; your problem is that you want to have a purpose in life.

That is your problem: you cannot allow this non-purposiveness of life; you want to enforce some purpose on it. You can't allow this directionless flow. You are a coward! Cowards always want to narrow things down into a certain purpose, into a certain direction, into a certain goal, then they are at ease. It needs great bravery to live without purpose, it needs great heart to live without any direction, just to live for no reason at all, to live without any motivation, for the sheer joy of living!

If you search for purpose then this is not the place for you. But one thing you should keep in mind: there are many people around the world who will say 'We will give you purpose', but you will be deceived again and again.

... Because what can they do? They are promising something which is against life. Not that they are deceiving; they may just be trying to help you. They may be good people, they may not be cheats, charlatans; I am not saying that. They may be do-gooders, but they do harm... not that they intend to but they do, because they keep on helping your illusions. This is a place where we destroy illusions. I don't give you any hope, because there is no hope possible. I can only make you alert enough to live without any hope and then there is great joy, because with hope comes future. with future comes anxiety. With hope you start losing the present and you start postponing life. And this whole idea that there has to be a purpose is utterly meaningless. Even if somebody says 'This is the purpose,' then again the problem will arise, 'What is the purpose of this?' Somebody says 'To attain to god is the purpose'; but why? What is the purpose of attaining to god? The question remains the same; ad infinitum. A thousand and one answers can be given but the question is not solved. You simply go on pushing the question a little further away, but it is there and sooner or later you will be encountering it. Why not encounter it right now? Why waste time? There is no purpose in life, and that's why life is beautiful. If there were purpose, life would be American and would not be beautiful at all! (some laughter) It would be a business.

So one thing: if you want to be here, within seven days you will get into trouble. So if you want to be here, be alert that this is a place where we destroy purposes. We don't give any consolations, we don't give any securities. We are not helping people to improve, no, not at all; I am the last person to help you to improve. Those improvers have poisoned you so much. I simply make you alert to enjoy whosoever you are. There is no condemnation, there is no evaluation, there is no judgement. Good or bad are not the words that we use here in this place. Open and closed are the words that we use instead of good and bad. Alive and dead are the words that we use instead of good and bad. We don't divide humanity into saints and sinners. We only divide humanity into people who are aware and who are not aware.

The second thing: I am not a perfect man. Nobody can ever be perfect, nobody has ever been perfect.

Life does not allow anybody to be perfect, because in -imperfection there is growth, and life is a growing phenomenon -- it is evolution. Perfection is a dead-end, there is no going beyond it; then you commit suicide.

You have some idea of perfection and if you look at me with that idea, you will be puzzled. I am not a perfect man; nobody has ever been, nobody will ever be. Life is not an opportunity to become perfect. Perfection is foreign to life. Again, we use the word totality here, not perfection. One can be total, each moment one can be total, but totality is not perfection. Totality is wholeness and holiness. If you are loving somebody, love totally. I am not going to say to love perfectly; that is stupid. How can you love perfectly? That is goal-oriented. Then you have an idea 'This is perfection and this should be fulfilled. If it is fulfilled, then love is right.' Then you put something higher than love -- perfection. I simply say be total in it, be utterly lost into it. While you are in love, why not be total? Why go half-heartedly? If you are eating, then eat totally; drinking, drink totally. If you are angry then be totally angry. Do things totally.

There is a very famous anecdote about Mulla Nasrudin; Mulla Nasrudin is a sufi device. When he was old he was made justice of peace. The first day he was in court a man was brought to him. He was crying and weeping and he said, 'I have been robbed! All my clothes have been taken, my money has been taken. And this has happened just on the boundary of this town, so the thieves must belong to your town. You have to look, sir, and you have to find those thieves.' The man was only wearing a pair of underpants, and Mulla said, 'But you are wearing this underwear?' So he said, 'Yes, they have left only this.' He said, 'Then they cannot belong to this town; things are done totally here. (laughter) Go somewhere else!'

And that's what we do in this place: we do things totally. If you are here even underwear will be gone!

So, so it is very natural that you are feeling puzzled, disturbed, divided, confused. I can understand that in five days you must have gone through many trips. That is consciously, deliberately managed here. The whole process is to confuse you utterly, because only in that confusion can you drop your mind; otherwise you go on clinging. My statements are contradictory and I am a very absurd man; I'm not trying to hide it, this is how things are. But if you decide to be here... Be here totally!

[A visitor says: I feel you are my friend and my teacher but I feel sannyas is not for me right now.]

That is just defending yourself but those defences won't work! They won't work. You can wait for a few days, but if you are really dancing it is going to happen.

It is not something external, as people think. It is something very internal, it is something very intimate; it is a love affair. The outer symbols are just a declaration to the world that you have gone mad, that's all. But it is something very very inner, and once a person becomes a sannyasin then he starts feeling my closeness, intimacy, because then there is no reason to defend. You can remain a non-sannyasin and do things here and it is perfectly good, but the difference will be great if you are a sannyasin and do the same things. Immense is the difference, incalculable is the difference, because without being a sannyasin you remain a visitor, an outsider. Once you are a sannyasin you become part of the family; things start flowing in a different way. And sometimes small things help so much. That is part of the mystery of life... very small things.

Somebody in deep love gives you a handkerchief. Now, it costs only four annas; nobody else can see that it is in any way significant -- an ordinary handkerchief, but to you it is significant. It has no price, it is so valuable that it cannot be reduced to value -- it is beyond value, but that is only to you. To anybody looking from the outside it is an ordinary handkerchief, but there is a subjective value in it.

When I give the mala there is a subjective value in it; something has been bridged. Dance for a few days and it is going to happen, mm? Good!

[A visitor has brought her reluctant husband to Poona. Now they are here he loves it and she is afraid. They say that things have not worked out so well since they have been here.]

Mm mm. It happens, because this place simply exposes you, so hidden fears surface, masks fall (she nods). You start becoming more authentic and sincere and then trouble arises. But that trouble is not a curse, it is a benediction. If you can dare a little more, things will start flowing again; then they will be really flowing.

In Zen they have a saying: Before a man starts meditating, mountains are mountains and rivers are rivers. When a person goes deeper into meditation, mountains are no more mountains and rivers are no more

rivers. But when one has come home, arrived, when the meditation is fulfilled, mountains are again mountains and rivers are again rivers.

So you are in the middle: mountains are no more mountains and rivers are no more rivers. This confusion is very creative. Courage will be needed to face it, and it is better to face it, because if you escape from here you will not be able to tackle it. Your mind will suggest to you to escape, your mind will say 'Escape from here -- this is a dangerous place!' I am not saying it is not, but it is only through danger that one learns to live.

I understand: you have been together for four years, you must have lived many pretensions, you must have lived many falsities; that is natural. Now if you are here those things will start slipping, chunks of your falsity will start disappearing. You will be able to see more deeply, and naturally you will have to come to a new understanding between you. You will have to be remarried. And before that remarriage, a minor divorce is natural. This is what is happening -- a minor divorce -- and that creates fear, naturally, and more in you than in him because the feminine mind hankers more for security.

So the natural tendency will be to escape, but if you escape this confusion will remain; you will not be able to tackle it. You can tackle it here. It will disappear; it is momentary, transitory. It happens to every couple that comes here. Just a little daring is needed, and once it has gone, your marriage will come to a higher place of friendship. There will be less fear, less deception, more truth, and great joy.

My suggestion is: be here, do a few groups. Alone it will be difficult to get out of the storm that you have created. If you had not come it would have been okay, but now you have come!

Mm mm... but now it is too late! (chuckling) It is better that you be here, both do a few groups. And within a month the storm will be gone and there will be great silence. But it is up to you: if you decide to go, go knowing that at home you will be in great trouble. because now he wants to stay; that will create trouble. It is you who have brought him here; now you want to escape and he wants to stay.

... And don't be afraid; I am here, mm? This will go, this will pass away. Because I can see deep love between you; that's why I am so certain it will pass away. There are couples who don't have any love between them. Then it is very difficult to say to them that it will pass; they can live only through lies. If I see that there is no love and that once you start drifting away from each other there will be no coming back, then I always say so. But you love each other so it is worth going into the trouble. Love will come to a higher peak, to more clarity, more purity.

... And don't be worried; let the turmoil explode. Your love is great and it will not be destroyed.

[Osho gives them sannyas.]

This will be your new name: Ma Prem Nandana. Prem means love, nandana means a garden -- a garden, a garden of love. And that's what you have to become!

This will be your name: Swami Prem Sudheer. Prem means love, sudheer means patience -- loving patience. And that's what is needed. Love is destroyed because we don't have enough patience for it. Love needs great patience to grow. It is not a seasonal flower; it takes time and very loving care.

So just keep these two words in your consciousness: be loving and be patient, and everything will be as it should be. Good, Sudheer. God, Nandana.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

29 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801295
ShortTitle: SUNSUN28
Audio: No

Video: No

[A sannyasin says he will be away one year because he has to go in the army.]

Finish it, mm? And it is good in a way. Don't take it like a burden, rather enjoy it... and it makes a lot of difference. The same thing can be a great misery if you go into it reluctantly, if you go against yourself, if you go unwillingly. When you go unwillingly, reluctantly, naturally it turns out to be a very bad, bitter experience. Then your reluctance is proved right so you become more reluctant; you become more reluctant, it becomes even more ugly, horrible, nightmarish. Then you go on self-fulfilling your own-prophecies. You will come out with the idea that you were perfectly right, that it was not right to go. But you created it. It has nothing to do with the experience itself; it was your interpretation. When something is happening, rather than being reluctant, flow with it. What is the point of fighting? Flow with it. Try to learn something through it if it is possible, and there is a possibility.

You may come to learn many things about yourself, because the army has existed on the earth as long as man has existed. It must relate to something deep in human kind. It is our violence manifested on the outside. It shows something about the inner status of man, that man is not yet at peace; there is war inside. that's why the war outside. The outside only reflects the inside.

So let that one year become a great experience.

Watch, observe yourself, others, and the whole structure of army -- because that is the structure of slavery. If you watch it well you will know how slavery is created and you can avoid creating it for others, you can avoid being a slave of others yourself. Then you will come out of this one year's experience wiser. It will be a long group, a therapy group. You will learn how people are tortured, how people are manipulated, how people are humiliated, how their minds are programmed and conditioned. Watch everything.

If you are reluctant, you will not be able to watch it. If you are fighting with something you cannot observe it, you don't have the perspective; you are antagonistic from the very beginning. Remain impartial, without any opinion, just to see the whole process. You will come out feeling thankful that you have been in it, because in a different way, this is the whole structure of the society; the army is a miniature.

That's what is going on in the society; in different forms, of course, in a more civilised way, with more polish, culture, sophistication. In the army it is raw. But if you want to see something you have to see it in the raw. When it is too polished it is very difficult to know what it is, because it has so many layers around it, so many curtains. If one wants to see something he should go to the very roots, should see it in the raw. The army is the raw society, the law of the jungle. And that same thing goes on vibrating in different forms.

The boss in the offices is the same, the politician the same -- the pecking order, mm? from the president to the policeman, everybody is dominating his own inferior and buttering up his own superior. On the one hand everybody butters up the superior and on another hand takes revenge on the inferior. who has nothing to do with it! From the president to the policeman that continues. When the policeman cannot find anybody, he goes and beats his wife; the wife cannot find anybody so she beats the child; the child cannot find anybody and he destroys the toy, and it goes on and on.

Just for that one year be an observer, be a witness and meditate. Use all opportunities -- the more you use, the better. Don't avoid, don't try to slip out of something. Just go into it,.and that one year will be a very very enriching experience. And let that be a fundamental principle of life: when you are going into something, when you have to go into something, don't go reluctantly; go happily, with the attitude that this is something to be done, something to be learned, then why not do it perfectly? Why not do it well? Why not squeeze something out of it? Then a person can go on learning and learning. And that kind of person learns even while he is dying; he squeezes truth out of death too. He does not die unwilling. He has forgotten the language of reluctancy; he goes whole-heartedly into everything. Even if death is coming, he relaxes, goes into it, sees what is happening, and in that very relaxation, he transcends death. To transcend anything, the fundamental, the golden rule is, to go into it in a very very relaxed attitude, in a kind of let-go. Then nothing can destroy you, not even death, so what to say about the army? Nothing to be worried about. But whenever you find time continue to meditate.

[To the girlfriend of the sannyasin going to the army:]

Women are still fortunate -- they don't have to go to the army. But sooner or later they will be going because the lib movement will manage it. To be really equal to men you will have to go into all kinds of nonsense, so meanwhile you can enjoy! Continue to meditate...

[A sannyasin says: I'm staying at home all the time and just doing little things, not going out and just being...]

Perfectly good! Mm? that's how a meditator should be. Enjoy small things, that is real life: real life consists of small things. It is only the mind which thinks of great things. Great things don't exist. God and nirvana and paradise don't exist, they are just mind creations! What exists are small things: cleaning the house, cooking the food and taking a shower. These are the real things, and if you can enjoy these, you are enlightened! But don't become enlightened, because right now a few people are becoming enlightened! Mm? (laughter) This is not the right time to become enlightened, otherwise you will be thought crazy.

[She adds: Since the sufi dance darshan, I feel a hole here (indicating her throat). At the beginning it was like burning... I've become used to it.]

Let it be there, mm? It is just an opening of a passage. Nothing to be worried about -- something good. Just accept it and it will become part of you and you will forget about it.

Our passages are closed, our energy passages are not open. When one passage becomes open and the blocks disappear, it looks like a hole, like a tunnel, because before it was full and now the block has disappeared, the tunnel is open. So you will feel it like a hole. But it is good; it is a way for the energy to move more easily. Your energy is going perfectly well.

So if sometimes a few more passages open, don't be worried. A moment comes when you feel your whole body like a hollow bamboo, the whole body becomes just hollow. But that is the greatest moment; then god starts flowing into you. You become a flute. Then all that happens in your life is a song, a divine song, a bhagavatgita. But this is the beginning. Many more passages will open, and then one day the whole body will be nothing but an empty passage. Then god can move into you, out and in, with no barriers. Accept it, enjoy it. Go on doing small things and make them meditations, prayers. Respect small things. There is no higher religion than respecting small things of life, because life consists of small things. And god is very interested in small details. Good!

[A sannyasin wonders if she should return to Germany; she is in the middle of a sculpture and pottery course.]

That is worth studying -- I will not disrupt it, mm? Go and continue your studies. Whenever you can come, just come and then go back, but finish your studies because I will need a few potters and sculptors. In the new place we will be doing many things and sculpture will be one of the most important things. So get into it as deeply as possible. lust don't go so-so, go whole-heartedly into it so we can create something out of it Your skill will be very very useful to the new commune. We will have guilds there; guilds of potters and guilds of carpenters and sculptors and artists, so there will be different dimensions to creativity.

[A visitor says: I come from Japan to see you and to know myself. I want to be more sensitive.]

Mm mm. That will be possible, that is not difficult. The easiest thing in the world is to know oneself... because you are already that! You are not to go anywhere to know yourself; you have just to look within. You are the knower and you are the known. The only thing that one has to learn is how to close one's eyes. That is a little difficult (chuckling) because our eyes have become focused on the outside. We have forgotten how to look within, we only look without. It is a kind of paralysis of the eyes; they cannot turn back. Be here, we can loosen them. They can become liquid and you can move any way you want.

[Osho gives him sannyas.]

This will be your name: Swami Atmananda. Atma means self, the innermost self, the supreme self, and ananda means bliss -- bliss that arises out of one's own being. And there is no other bliss. One can go on seeking and searching for lives together, but all is in vain. and you look inside for the first time and it is there.

[A sannyasin said he has had several injuries to his feet and face since taking sannyas. Osho gives him an 'energy darshan']

I don't see that the problem is in the face or in the feet. It is just that you are vulnerable over the whole body. And this vulnerability can be used in a creative way. If you don't use it in a creative way it will bring much harm to you; that's what has been happening. You don't know what to do with it.
You are simply vulnerable, you have a very delicate energy.

It is not wrong; in fact, only after many groups do people come to this vulnerability. You are very sensitive. And the feet and the face are the two polarities, the two extremes, so you experience it there; otherwise you are vulnerable on the whole, but on the extremes it is always more exposed. You are in a good, a very good situation; you just have to learn how to use it. For example, a vulnerable person, if unaware, is bound to be more accident-prone than others. But a vulnerable person, if aware and conscious, can become a great meditator, can become a great poet, can become a great painter, musician, dancer. If he is not aware then only will something like accidents, infections, illnesses, evil influences enter him. If you become aware, you can allow good, wholesome impressions to enter. Your doors are open; now it depends on you whom to invite, the friend or the foe. You have not invited the friend yet. And this is something to be understood: god comes only when you invite him; devil comes uninvited. All that is great comes only when you call for it, when you are thirsty for it, and all that is lower comes on its own; steals into you.

So I don't see that this is a problem. You need not have any grounding or anything; you need more creativity. And once you look in the right direction things will start changing. Start doing something with this vulnerability. Lie down and absorb the sun, look at the trees and absorb the greenery, listen to music and absorb it. Be filled by all these beautiful things that are available. Then you will not be empty and these things that are happening will not happen.

You have a very aesthetic energy, a very feminine energy, and you have ideas of a male mind; that is creating the trouble. You want to be very strong. Strength is vulgar. You need not be a mohammed ali; it is vulgar. Become a buddha! This is not a problem; just start enjoying. Great things are available, good music is available -- Beethoven, and Mozart and Wagner and classical music. Enjoy these things; don't listen to jazz, mm? -- that will be jarring to your being. Look at great paintings. Don't look at Picassos; that will be bad for you. Read great novels, poetry; go into nature, and absorb.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

30 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801305
ShortTitle: SUNSUN29
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem sandurga -- love context.

Man is the opportunity for love to happen, the occasion for love to happen, the context. And if love does not happen, the opportunity is lost. Then you didn't use it rightly; you were not creative in it.

Love is the flower of human consciousness. A tree is unfulfilled if it doesn't come to fruition and flower. That is the sadness you see in people's eyes: they live but they have not flowered. There is deep anguish, something is continuously missing. They feel it; the feeling is very unconscious but it surrounds them. They know that something has to be there which is not there; what exactly it is they are not aware. That's why they go in search of god: they seek religion, they go to church, to the temple, to meditation, to prayer. But the real thing that is missing is love. That is the most essential thing in prayer, god, religion, meditation, yoga. The thing that joins them all, the thread, is the thread of love. If love is found, all is found; if love is missed, all is missed. So think about your whole life in terms of love. Whatsoever you do make it in context, in reference to love, then your life will have growth. Otherwise life energies dissipate. It is like a river lost in a desert in a thousand and one streams; it evaporates, it cannot find the ocean.

There has to be one essential thing upon which everything else hangs. Then there is a kind of inner direction; then one moves from one point to another, from one plane to another. Growth is only possible if your life has an inner connection, if things are not fragmentary -- one thing being done in this context, another in some other context. Then one can go on doing a thousand and one things but one never arrives. One can do a little poetry and a little painting, a little meditation and a little prayer, a little this and a little that; there are millions of attractions and one can be lost in the desert of those attractions. But if one thing is remembered, that whatsoever you are going to do, one thing has to be part of it... eating, sleeping, talking, listening, moving, doing, not doing anything, one thing has always to be there as a kind of inner presence; that I call 'love context'.

Anand means bliss and purana means ancient -- ancient bliss. And bliss is ancient, it is not part of time. It has always been there. It never changes, it is the constant factor in existence. So really one has not to achieve it, one has only to start non-achieving it. It is not to be invented but only rediscovered. Not for a single moment have we lost it, there is no way to lose it. Because it is you, how can you lose it? But still one can fall asleep and forget; that's what has happened to everybody. The misery is just a kind of sleep. It is an invention of the human mind. It exists only in your dreams. The moment you awake you will not find it at all; instead you will find eternal bliss. Then one really laughs at the whole ridiculousness of it, that one has been searching for something which has always been with oneself.

[To a visitor who says he is unable to speak now.]

And you are on some kind of search, you are groping in the dark. You may not be exactly aware of what you are groping for, why you are groping, but I can see the groping. And this place can become a fulfillment for you; things can become clear. That's all we do here -- work towards clarity. The whole work consists of bringing clarity to you, so you can see things as they are. And once you see things as they are, things start changing. The very awareness of them brings transformation. We remain hooked into habits, mechanical habits, because we are not aware of them. And we cannot change those habits because there is nobody to change them either. Those habits are there and at the most you can change one habit into another habit. That's all that can be done, but that makes no sense; the other is as mechanical as the first, it is the same rut.

So the emphasis here is not on changing you; the emphasis is on making you alert and aware of where you are, what you are, what things are surrounding you. In that very awareness, in that very light, you start changing. That very awareness becomes a new phenomenon in your life; you are already changed by it. You start seeing things in a different light, with a different vision and then things become very easy: if you see something is wrong, in that very seeing, it disappears. It is dropped, not that you drop it. If you see something is beautiful, in that very seeing you adopt it; in fact it adopts itself, it adopts you.

[A sannyasin who had declared himself realised and threw his mala in the river, asks: I just wanted to know what happened, because sometimes I was sure but then I wasn't sure at all.]

It was just a mind trip -- because when it comes you don't feel that you have become enlightened. When it comes you simply know that it is all nonsense -- being enlightened and unenlightened. Then you simply laugh and are finished. You don't go around declaring it; there is no point in declaring it. And you don't become enlightened when it comes because it is not a point of becoming; it is just a recognition that nothing

has ever been missed. It is not that you have attained anything; just a dream is lost. In the morning you don't go declaring to the people 'I am awake and there is no more any dream.' If you do, people will think that you are crazy, that you must be dreaming.

It is a very simple phenomenon. It need not have any recognition. And then there is no question of certainty or uncertainty. If you feel that you have become enlightened there is a problem, the uncertainty will be there: Who knows? Are you simply imagining? Who knows? Are you simply pretending? Then you will look at others, at what they are thinking. They will create suspicion, because nobody is going to accept that [you] is enlightened so easily!

... because they themselves are trying to become enlightened before you! (laughter) There is a great competition. When you became enlightened, two more people immediately became enlightened (more laughter) because naturally they can't lose that race. So if you ask them, they will create suspicion in you. And you ask them only because it is a mind trip, so you need some support from the outside.

Enlightenment is nothing like an achievement; it is not something to brag about. When it happens you become simple. Nobody may know about it, you may not even say what has happened; there is no point. You will enjoy it. And there will be no need to throw the mala away or to change the dress; there will be no need. That very need shows that it is a mind trip. You will be simply as you are; whatever you are, you will continue; you will not make any stir about it.

This is going to happen some day... but wait a little! Don't be in such a hurry.

[The sannyasin says: about twenty days ago I exactly had that feeling of simple and unbelievable ordinariness when I all of a sudden... I lost my humour and I said 'No, this can't be...]

... But then you became extraordinary because of this!

... Yes, that's where you missed. The thing was coming close. Next time don't miss it. When you start feeling ordinary, immediately relax into it. Don't make any extraordinary ego out of it, otherwise you will miss it.

It happens many times: the glimpse comes and you jump upon it, you start making something out of it, and in that very effort it is gone. People continuously come close by... because it is your nature, it can come any moment. Any morning that you are feeling fresh, you have slept well and the stomach is functioning okay, suddenly you are close to it. Just talking to friends, suddenly it is there; sipping tea and it is there. But the moment you jump upon it, the ego has come back. That has to be learned: when you are feeling ordinary, just feel ordinary. There is no need to make anything special about the fact that now you have become ordinary. A declared ordinariness is not ordinary. It has to remain undeclared. And I am not saying only 'declared to others'; even if you declare it to yourself, you have missed the point! So it will be coming soon, mm? Good.

The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

31 January 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7801315
ShortTitle: SUNSUN30
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and veeta means that which transcends -- love that transcends all -- conditions, demands, expectations. It is not only that love transcends those things but finally love transcends itself too. Only then does it arrive, because unless love transcends love itself, it remains mingled with hatred. It remains poisoned with anger, possessiveness; it carries the colour of violence. So the ultimate flowering of love is very paradoxical because in that flowering it transcends itself too. I say paradoxical because in transcending itself, it becomes itself.

Then it is no more a relationship; it becomes a state of being... not that you love somebody but that you are love. Your love is no more addressed to anybody in particular; you simply diffuse love by your being, wherever you are. If there is nobody and you are alone, the love is still there. It vibrates around you unaddressed. It is like a lamp burning in the night: nobody is there but still it goes on throwing light. Or it is like a flower in the wilderness: nobody is going to pass, nobody will praise the fragrance, it will not touch anybody's nostrils, but the fragrance is released.

When love becomes like a fragrance, when it is no more a relationship, it has transcended. In that moment, love is god. That's what Jesus means when he says 'God is love' -- this going beyond, this transcendence.

[A sannyasin says she has a pain in the liver area when moving. Osho checks her energy.]

Just take acupuncture; it will go, mm? It has something to do with your body energy. Some energy channels which have not been functioning before are functioning now. It is a good indication: you are becoming more energy-full. But when the energy moves into a channel which has not been used for long, it creates pain. So there is no need to be worried; just take acupuncture.

[A visitor asks why, in the last six years, she has problems relating: I don't feel accepted by anyone. Osho assigns her some groups.]

And this is not a problem that only you are having -- almost everybody has it. It is a paradigm of the modern mind, the whole modern mind suffers from it. It simply shows that you are modern!

The modern mind has been taught to be very egoistic and two egos are always in conflict. When you are in relationship with somebody he has his ego and you have your ego. Each is trying to dominate the other and nobody can accept domination, everybody hates it. And because domination is rejected, you feel you are rejected. You are not rejected really; only your behaviour is rejected and that behaviour is unconscious. You have to become conscious of the behaviour and then things can be changed. If you are rejected then nothing can be done because you cannot be changed. You can be reprogrammed. And we all have wrong programmings.

One thing that must be there is a very great desire that the other should accept you; that very desire is a disturbance. There is no need to bother about it. Enjoy being with the other; you need not accept him, he need not accept you, and still you can love each other. But we think that love is possible only when we are accepted totally; love is bigger than acceptance. In fact, if the other accepts you totally, love will disappear because in that acceptance you will no more be separate from him; you will become a shadow, you will lose your individuality. Each has his uniqueness. That uniqueness need not be accepted by the other and still that uniqueness can be loved.

[Osho gives her sannyas]

This will be your new name, and with this new name miracles will start happening. People will immediately accept you and many will fall in love. (chuckling) A few have already fallen! (laughter) This will be your name: Ma Prem Raja. Prem means love, raja means kingdom -- kingdom of love. And the basic thing that I would like you to understand is for you to love yourself. That is the basic thing, because if you don't love yourself then nobody else can. And I have a feeling that somewhere deep down you reject yourself. If you reject yourself then everybody is bound to reflect it. Think of people as mirrors. What you see in them may not be in them, it may be just your reflection. Don't destroy the mirror if the mirror says that you are sad; change yourself. The mirror is innocent. All relationships are mirrors. My feeling is that you reject yourself, you don't love yourself totally, you have many things against yourself. You are a perfectionist: you want things to be perfect and they are not, so you feel a deep hatred... and that will be

reflected in everybody's eyes.

First accept yourself totally as you are. Every morning say 'I am beautiful and I am lovely. This is the way god wants me to be and I need not improve.'

[Osho asks a smiling visitor about sannyas. He replies: I want to wait till I feel it.]

You are feeling it right now. You can't deceive me! (laughter) If you want to wait to think about it that is another thing. As far as feeling is concerned, you are feeling it right now. Your heart is saying yes; only your mind is a little shaky. It is not a question of feeling; it is just a question of thinking. The mind wants to be convinced, wants to rationalise, wants to decide, pros and cons. It is the mind, it is not your feeling centre. The feeling is there; in fact, only when the feeling comes do you start thinking, otherwise nobody thinks. The feeling has already entered, the heart is already throbbing.

The mind is holding back. And you are saying just the opposite. You can think -- that is not a problem; you can think for a few days but it is not a question of feeling at all. And there is every possibility the mind may destroy this beautiful feeling that is there.

My own suggestion always is that if you are going to do something wrong, think about it as much as you can. Then you will never do it because thinking never allows anything to be done; thinking is impotent. That's why thinkers have never done much in the world. Mm ?... this is a misfortune: the non-thinkers do everything and the thinkers don't do anything. That's why the world is m such a mess.

If you are going to do something wrong -- you are getting angry; violent, wanting to kill somebody or commit suicide -- wait and think about all the pros and cons too, and you will be saved from the trouble. If you want to do something good -- falling in love, sharing some joy with somebody, singing a song -- then don't think about it, go into it. There is no point in thinking, because thinking is not a higher centre than feeling and the lower cannot decide about the higher. You are asking the servant to decide for the master. The heart is the master and the mind is just a servant. As a servant the mind is great. But as a master, if it pretends to be the master, it is very dangerous.

But if you want to think you are free to. My problem is if I look at your heart then the signal is there: 'give sannyas'; if I look at your head then the head says 'no' -- so you are confusing me!...

That's everybody's problem. There is a disparity between the heart and the mind, a gap, and it seems an almost unbridgeable gap.

[Society neglects the heart and trains the mind, Osho says. It prepares you for the struggle for survival. You survive, but your soul is lost.]

Jesus says, 'What does a man gain if he gains the whole world and loses his soul?' Nothing is gained. Alexander dies a poor man, utterly poor, like a beggar. Buddha is a beggar and dies like an emperor. It is so paradoxical. Yes, I see that that is the problem but there are two ways to go beyond it: either do something so it becomes a breakthrough, or go on solving it. But if you go on trying to solve it you will again be supporting the head, because that very effort will be of the head; it will be strengthening the head.

This is what sannyas is all about: it is a breakthrough. You simply put the head aside and jump. It is a mad decision; it is deciding by the heart, not listening to the head. In that very decision, something changes in you, something is no more the same. The heart has regained its glory. At least you have done one thing according to the heart. Fall in love and you have done something according to the heart. But even when you fall in love you think about it, about whether this will be financially okay, whether this love affair will be stable. You think of a thousand and one things -- security, finance, prestige and other things -- *anything* except love.

Start doing things which have nothing to do with the head, and slowly slowly you will slip into the heart. From there things have a different vision; the whole vantage point changes, the angle changes. It remains the same world but you are no more the same, hence the world also is no more the same.

So what should I do? Should I allow you to think or should I give you sannyas?

You can close your eyes and say yes or no and that will finish the thing. Just close your eyes...

[The visitor says: My head is very strong.]

But then you have decided no. That is how we remain the same. If you don't decide, I will not give you

sannyas, so you have decided in favour of no. But why not decide it deliberately and consciously? At least one thing will be conscious, that you have said no. And you are deciding.

There is no way to avoid decision. In life you have to decide each moment; even when you decide not to decide, that is a decision. Now you are simply befooling yourself that you are not deciding because it is a battle. But you have decided indirectly, and when you decide indirectly, you are in the hands of the unconscious. Then you are a victim. Be more conscious!

If you think that fifty-one percent is saying no and forty-nine percent is saying yes, then say no! Nothing to be worried about. The yes will be coming; we will wait.

Say no! But say it deliberately and taking in the whole implications of no, that you are deciding in favour of the head. About all these implications one should be alert. On one hand you want to get into the feeling par and on the other you go on deciding with the head part. That's why many people go on destroying themselves with confusion. But good: wait and think.

[A sannyasin says: It's as if my feelings get caught up in my head; I feel really bound by my head.]

Just do a small thing: Whenever you see that there is any conflict between the head and the heart, always follow the heart and you will never be wrong. Although the mind will say that you are always wrong, you won't be. Wrong and right are head categories. The heart knows nothing of wrong and right. It is a natural, spontaneous response. Nothing is wrong and nothing is right at the centre of the heart; all is okay -- there is no division.

You have to shift your energies towards the heart, and in small things, but those small things become of great significance. You are going to do something; your heart says one thing, the head says another thing. Immediately put the head aside and go with the heart. It will not be easy because the head will shout at you and will drag you, but simply don't listen; simply go with the heart whatsoever the consequences. Suffer, but go with the heart. The head will say, 'Look, I told you. Now you are suffering.' But then too, it is better to suffer with the heart than to be comfortable with the head.

To be comfortable in the head is to be dead. To be uncomfortable with the heart is to be alive. Life belongs to the heart, the head knows nothing of life. It is a mechanical thing, it is just a bio-computer. And it cannot decide about anything new. It can only decide about the past; it can decide about old experiences. It is repetitive. Only the heart can decide for something new. The heart is creative, the head is repetitive. The heart is innovative, explorative, adventurous; the head is very very orthodox, traditional, conventional. The head is never rebellious and life is a rebellion. Only those people live who live moment to moment in rebellion. So just listen more to the heart, that's all, and go with it.

This Is It

Talks given from 01/05/77 pm to 31/05/77 pm
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published: 1979

This Is It

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7705015
ShortTitle:	THISIS01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and gupta means secret -- divine secret. And the divine secret is that there is no secret in it! The divine secret is the open secret. It is very obvious -- it is not far away, it is not distant. It is close-by, it is within, it is you... it is your very core. We go on missing god because we go on looking far away. We are searching for god with a telescope, hence we go on missing. A telescope is good to see things which are far away, but if you start looking for things through the telescope which are not far away, which are very close by, you will miss them... and god is the closest!

Even to look at god with open eyes is to miss, because open eyes look far away... even an inch away is far away. That is why in deep prayer or in deep meditation eyes are bound to close themselves.

God can be seen only with closed eyes: he is so close by -- even open eyes will take you far away. He is just in the heart beat. This is the secret: don't look far away, don't go after the distant, search in the close-by, look within! And god has always been there -- it is a miracle that we miss him! To find god is a simple thing -- to miss him is a miracle. To find god is very easy -- to miss him is a very complex phenomenon. It is simply incredible how we go on missing him, because we live in him, we are born in him, we breathe in him, we die in him. We are just like fish and he is just like the ocean -- but it is said that the fish goes on missing the ocean. It is so close. How can you see it?

The fish comes to know about the ocean only when she is caught and thrown out of the ocean, taken out of the ocean. Then she recognises, then only does she become aware of what she has lost. We can take a fish out of the ocean -- how can we take a man out of god ? There is no way because there is no shore to it -- god is a shoreless ocean. There is no place outside him so we can never fall out of him. To understand this is to understand the greatest secret. Just a simple, loving heart is needed. It is not a question of great intellectual understanding, no! -- just a feeling heart is needed. God is known through feeling: it is not an intellectual work -- it is intuitive. So start looking within-wards, mm?... and sannyas is the beginning of the journey within-wards.

Deva means divine and chaya means shadow -- divine shadow. We are all god's reflections, and to think about ourselves otherwise is wrong. We are joined to god as the shadow is joined to our body. There is no way to go away, the shadow cannot leave -- it simply follows.

Once this is understood, life becomes very easy and very blissful. Then you are not the doer, then there is no responsibility on you. The whole responsibility is on god's shoulders, and in that there is rest and relaxation.

So from this moment, leave everything to god and suddenly you will feel a great transformation. Become a shadow!

[A sannyasin says: Last time you told me that will is not my path, so when I do active meditations, I just do them relaxedly. I don't know if I have to impose anything on myself ....]

You have some wrong notion -- that something has to be achieved -- that's why you start thinking that you are going astray.

Where can you go? And how can you go astray? -- because whatsoever happens is the truth. That is the truth of that moment -- that your mind started going away. That is the truth of that moment, that's how that moment came to you.

My whole insistence is to learn not to will things -- learn to allow them -- otherwise will always creates tension in you. You are already tense and will will create more tension. If you succeed sometimes -- which doesn't mean that will succeeds; it simply means that the things were going that way and you also willed it -- it was a coincidence....

Whenever will succeeds, it simply shows it is a coincidence -- will never succeeds. The wind was

blowing to the north and you were rushing to the north. The wind is not blowing to the north because you are going to the north. It is just coincidence that the wind is also going to the north; it is not following your will. Sometimes you will feel that the will succeeded -- it was coincidence -- then it creates ego and ego is a great problem, the greatest of them all... it is the essential madness. If you fail there is frustration.

If you fail you feel very horrible about yourself -- you think you are not worthy, that you are worthless, that you don't even deserve to be alive -- and then you find a thousand and one faults with yourself and you start hating yourself. When you hate yourself you hate the whole world, and when you are not satisfied with yourself you are unsatisfied with everything.

So if will succeeds -- which is a coincidence -- then ego is created, and ego is anguish, hell. If will fails -- which is natural, which is not a coincidence, which is just how things are -- if it fails, then you are frustrated. And out of one hundred times, ninety-nine times the will will fail and only one time will it succeed. It will create problems both ways: either this or that you will be in a problem.

What I am saying is to let existence be as it is! Please don't try to change it -- nobody has ever been able to change anything; change is one of the greatest illusions. The day you accept things as they are, you have become mature. It is simply childish to try to change them.

People recognise it, but very late -- when the whole life has gone and they have wasted their whole life fighting and trying to change. When they are just going to die or just a few years are left, then they start recognising that nothing has happened, they have not been able to change anything. Only one thing has happened: trying to change they have wasted their life. They could have lived! Only people who don't want to change things are capable of living -- you cannot do both together.

So make the best of it; whatsoever is available is available. This is the only world -- there is no other world -- and this moment's reality is this moment's reality.

What is, is, and what ain't, ain't!

Relax into it, accept it. Don't say that the mind goes astray. How can the mind go astray? Wherever it goes, it's okay, and whatsoever happens is good; that's how the whole is willing it to happen. Who are we to fight with it and how can we hope to succeed against the whole? The part cannot succeed against the whole.

There is no goal and there is nowhere else to go -- this is it!

If you can just start living your life as it comes, if you start enjoying whatsoever it gives... And I am not saying that it will be perfect; it is never perfect, and it has no obligation to be perfect. This is how it is -- perfect, imperfect. Now you can do two things: either you start trying to change it -- then you miss living it, you cannot do both together -- or you live it.

Then you don't bother about changing it... and anyhow it is never changed.

This I call maturity. A man who has no idea to change anything has arrived! Then how can there be any tension, anguish, anxiety? Then everything starts being beautiful because you start living it. Will is just another way of asserting the ego.

So let me repeat it: this is it! Get hold of this moment and live it!

This Is It

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705025
ShortTitle: THISIS02
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and tapan means heat energy -- divine heat energy. And that's exactly what life is. We are not matter. Matter simply does not exist, matter is a myth. That which exists is energy. Energy means that things are not things, they are processes. The whole existence is a dynamic force -- it is not static: it is moving, it is growing, it is evolving. Matter is a static concept -- it is just there, nothing is happening to it. But there is not a single thing in existence which is just there. Tremendous things are happening to each thing, and everything is evolving and moving -- there is great growth.

So the first thing: existence is not material -- it is dynamic, it is a process, it is energy... and we are part of it!

And the second thing to remember: energy is not just energy; it is heat energy, it has a warmth in it, it is love energy. So you grow only when you are hot; when you become cold you stop growing. Death is cold, life is hot. Love is hot, so is hate -- indifference is cold. So the worst situation that man can be in is indifference. In comparison to indifference even hate is good -- at least it is hot, something is boiling there. Hate can be turned into love because both are hot energies. Indifference cannot be turned into love; it is simply death -- and down the centuries man has been taught to remain cold.

To remain cold has become the very way of people, their very style. That's why you see so many mummies, dead corpses, walking around. Nothing is alive -- just machines, robots, doing everything that is required but not living... not living with joy, not alive dynamos, not creative.

So my whole teaching is based on being hot... remember that.

'Tapan' is a beautiful word -- it means heat energy. Energy always flows with heat. The river flows when it is warm; when it is cold it freezes, stops flowing; then there is ice. And when you freeze, when you are cold, you become matter; when you melt you become energy.

So when a person is deep in love he is energy, and when he is simply cold and calculating.... There are people who do nothing else but bookkeeping, cold calculations -- 'the bookkeepers'; they are always calculating and always being cunning and cold. Mathematics seems to be their only life. When a person is just calculating, he is matter. When he is loving and is ready to take the risk of love and is ready to melt and flow, he is energy.

So the first thing: the energy should not be allowed to become cold, otherwise it freezes. And the second thing to remember is that the energy is not just energy -- it is divine too, it is god's existence. Existence is full of god -- too full of god, overcrowded with god. Move with energy, let there be warmth, liquidity, flow, and soon you will recognise that when you are really at the optimum of your flow, you have the experience of the divine. At the optimum of your flow you touch the unknown, the intangible. That which cannot be touched you touch, and you know that which cannot be known. You experience it, you have a taste of it....

[A sannyasin who is leaving said she had a tension in her throat since childhood, and she has difficulty crying.]

Whenever you can manage, come back, because a few groups are a must. It is not much of a problem -- it is just a question of a good scream coming from your navel, just one scream, a deep scream, with your not holding it in any way but just becoming the scream. It will come from the navel and it will shake your whole body. It will almost be a surprise to you how much you have been holding it. Because you have to hold it continuously, that's why the tension. Once it is released the tension will go.

So I will suggest that while you are there you do one thing every night: before you go to sleep, just sit in this way [she is sitting upright with her legs folded under her], hold this box in your hands this way and just sit silently. Start feeling that you are a small child, a very small child. Go back as far as you can -- become just a small child, very small, helpless, in the crib. If you feel like lying down, lie down, but feel like a small child, nobody to look after you. It is a dark night and you are very much afraid... you cannot find where the mother is, where the father is -- you seem to be abandoned by them. What can a small child do when he or she is abandoned ? He will kick, he will scream, he will cry loudly so somebody can hear -- but there is nobody to hear.

Create that mental climate -- and then you will start feeling a cry coming to you. Go into it, don't hold it; there is no point in holding it. Just go into it, sob deeply, cry, scream. Whatsoever comes, allow it, and feel as if you are a small child.

If you continue it every night for five, seven minutes, within three months, some day it will happen. So you are not to be worried that it has not happened and one month has gone -- you continue. Within three months, some day you will simply fall into that mood and it will happen, and when it happens, all these tensions will disappear.

Then come in winter and do a few groups -- particularly primal therapy will be needed, mm? And these things will go -- nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin who is a photographer said she was feeling low energy and disinterested in photography.]

... This comes again and again in everybody's life: whatsoever you are doing you get tired of, you get fed up, you get bored with it. It is very easy to be interested in a new thing -- it needs great guts to remain interested in an old thing. That's what makes a person a genius. Otherwise everybody will become a genius. The only difference between a genius and an ordinary person is that the genius has the guts to stick at something even when he is feeling bored, fed up.

These are plateaus that come. Mm? you work with great joy because something is new -- there is a great exploration, new territory and you are enchanted... it is like a romance, a honeymoon. But by and by you become acquainted with the territory; you have looked into all the corners of it and there seems to be nothing new. Now you know all about it so the sensation is no more there, the thrill is no more there.

Now, it is at this point that if you can stick at it and make efforts to find something new in it, you will break through one plane, and on another plane the exploration starts again. If you simply listen to this boredom and you drop out, then those seven years will have gone down the drain.

That's how many people lose their life energy: they don't stick at things. It really needs courage to remain with the old, because when the plateau comes and everything seems to be just a repetition, doing the same thing again and again and again, one feels to change -- change the wife, change the husband, change the job, change the friend, change the town, go somewhere else, do something new. But with the new again after seven years the same will happen! You can change ten times in your life and after each seven years the same will happen, so the whole life will be a wastage. If you go on digging on the same spot for seventy years you will reach to some depth -- and it can be reached from anywhere.

Now photography is such a creative thing and it is going to be more and more creative in the future because more sophisticated instruments will be available -- they *are* available. You can do a thousand and one things with photography now; just a few years ago they were just impossible to do. One has to be creative, inventive... one has to look for new ways, new visions, new dreams. And sometimes this is natural, this is part of nature: one feels stuck.

Those who drop out are the rolling stones: they don't gather any moss. And it has nothing to do with the work itself -- it is just the tendency of the mind. Photography or painting or music, or dancing -- anything -- will come to the same point, and once you have made a pattern it will be repeated. This is really a sheer wastage of energies.

Go on working in it. If you are feeling stuck, that simply means that you have to explore new ways, new directions, new dimensions in it; and they are always there! Life is so mysterious that it is never finished. A man can go on working with a small thing and can devote his whole life to it and still there will be much to be explored after he has died.

This is the whole art of being a genius. The genius is just a little more stubborn than ordinary people, that's all. He does not listen to the mind -- he goes on hammering: he digs a hole.

A sufi master -- Jalaluddin Rumi -- once took his disciples to a field. There were eight holes in the field and no hole had any water; the whole field was wasted. The disciples asked, 'Master, why have you brought us here?'

He said, 'To teach you something. This farmer wants to dig a well. He digs eight feet, ten feet, then he gets fed up with it and he thinks that this place is not right; he is bored so he starts digging at some other place. He has done this work the whole year round -- he has destroyed the whole field and not a single hole has become a well. Now if he had dug at the same spot that well would have been one hundred feet deep.' Jalaluddin said to his disciples, 'Remember this -- the same applies to the inner world too.'

Just gather yourself together and don't try to find excuses -- simply start working with your total energy. From tomorrow morning start without thinking about it! Just go ahead, and within a few days it will be broken... and when it is broken, you will feel so thrilled. Whenever any plateau is broken, life takes on such a beauty and the work becomes such a joy. Then it is a second honeymoon and on a deeper level. And I am

saying this to you to be remembered as a golden rule -- it is so in every way, in every direction of life. If you love a man, one day you will feel finished; that is the right moment to go on loving, to gather your energies and to explore the man again. If you can break that plateau you will see a new man arising before you... fresher than ever, younger than ever, more beautiful than ever. In fact you had never known such beauty and such depth. You have broken one more screen -- the man is more available to you... again one day you will feel stuck!

And remember: those who lose heart and escape, are great losers. Be a little more stubborn, stick to it. For three months do all that you can do with effort and then you tell me, mm?

[A sannyasin who had his long hair and beard shaved off, says: I had many reasons on the surface to do this, but afterwards I felt it was like peeling a layer from me. I feel also that there was a very strong reason underneath...]

Mm mm. There are always deeper reasons and the superficial ones are just excuses -- they are in fact the tricks to hide the deeper reasons, they are rationalisations. Whatsoever you do, even a small act, is a message somewhere from the unconscious. Now, it is one of the very ancient things; it has not only happened to you. For thousands of years there have been two types of sannyasins in India: one with beard, long hair; one without beard, without hair. Those who have beards and long hair have a certain deep reason for it -- they may not be aware of it. Long hair has always been antisocial. The beard and long hair particularly, have always belonged to the bohemians: artists, painters, asocial elements, rebellious people, crazy, eccentric. This is one extreme. The other extreme is the shaven-headed monk. Between the two is the straight person, the common man, who is not eccentric this way or that. On one hand are the rebellious people -- rebellious in the sense that their religion will be non-traditional. The shaven-headed people are those who have a certain affinity with the tradition. They will be religious but they will not be anti-traditional. They may be as asocial as the long-haired ones, but they will not be anti-tradition. They will feel a continuity with the past, they will have a certain heritage, they will have a feeling of belonging.

My feeling is that up to now you have lived in one way -- that was rebellious, a little eccentric. Sannyas has changed something in you, your meditations have changed something in you. You don't feel so rebellious, you are feeling more in tune with the eternal tradition of religion. You don't want to be individual any more -- you want to efface yourself.

Long hair gives individuality. If you shave one thousand people and have them standing naked, you will not be able to find out who is who -- the shaven heads look almost the same. Much individuality comes about through the hair. That's why women are so interested in hair: it gives them individuality, personality. With shaven-headed women you will not see much difference between the homely and the beautiful. In fact, in the african tribes, to find out the real beauty they shave the women, because then only rarely does one woman stand out as beautiful; the other ninety-nine percent will simply disappear in the mob. Something has changed in you -- the rebelliousness. You have dropped something. You want to be at ease with the past, not in conflict; you want to be restful and relaxed, you want to belong. And you don't want any signature of your own -- you want to efface yourself.

This is symbolic of effacement, of losing your face, that's why you felt as if a layer has dropped... it has dropped! Long hair and a beard gives you personality, it gives you persona, it is a mask. Looking in the mirror you will see that you are a totally different person, you cannot recognise that you are the same... a discontinuity, something has disappeared, something has fallen away.

Good! Just try to understand this message. You are not the type who can be rebellious; that will be a strain on you. You are not the type who wants to stand alone and separate. You are the type who would like to simply be lost, whom nobody knows about. In that abandonment you will feel rest and relaxation. I am not saying that this is so for everybody -- there are different types of people. And religion happens in two ways: either it is traditional or it is rebellious. The rebellious person will like a beard, long hair. The rebellious person does not want to belong -- he wants to be separate, he wants to be an island. Both are good; whatsoever suits you is the question. It seems this will suit you more, but there is no need to have a fixed attitude, because sometimes this may change -- you may again like to have a long beard. This moment it suits you; maybe when its work is done it will disappear again.

There are people who continuously do this: they will cut their beard and then grow the beard, will cut the beard... and it goes on. Just listen to the heart and go with it; don't impose anything and then you will be more in tune with your unconscious. And not only about the hair -- about other things too, listen to the

conscious. If it gives some hint, follow it. It is wiser than your conscious because it is older.

The conscious is just a child -- the unconscious is very ancient... it has all the wisdom of the world. Whenever you impose something, it is from the conscious onto the unconscious. When you don't impose anything, the unconscious rules and the conscious follows -- and that is the right way. Good, it is perfectly good, mm?

[A sannyasin had been given a meditation in order to resolve a decision to end or continue a relationship. Nothing was resolved and now they are separating.]

Then separate. There is no need to resolve anything forcibly: if it resolves, good; if it doesn't resolve, separate. And don't feel guilty -- it is absolutely right, it is your life.

[I feel right about it -- my question involves my trust with you.... When it wasn't resolved I began asking myself if you know me or if you're just experimenting with me or...?]

I know you, mm? I know you.... You did not want it to be resolved. It could have been resolved -- but whatsoever I say about the future is always a possibility, it is not a certainty. I am not prophesising, I am not saying that it *will* resolve -- even to say that may create problems -- I'm simply saying that it can resolve... but you did not want it to. If it had been resolved you would not have felt so right as you do.

And the future is always open-ended. We can only be certain about the past, never about the future. I can see what is possible, but there are a thousand possibilities and only one will become actual. I have given you the method to try. If you were really willing it would have happened -- but nothing can happen against you.

Watch your own mind: deep down, very deep down, you did not want it to succeed. On the surface you were trying everything; because I had told you, you were trying. You trusted me so you were trying, but deep down there was an element which didn't want it to happen -- maybe it was very unconscious, maybe you are still not alert about it -- so it didn't happen.

Nothing can happen against you, and I am not here to force anything to happen against you. I can simply show you the way and say to try it. That's why you are feeling very right. You are happy that it didn't happen.

And now another thing: side by side, you had a good opportunity to doubt me too. That too is always there: hidden behind trust there is always doubt. And I am not saying that there is anything wrong in it; it is natural. How can you trust me absolutely? You have not done anything absolutely. How can you trust me absolutely? It is impossible, inhuman... I don't expect it either.

Your trust is a layer; behind the layer is deeper doubt. You will find every opportunity to doubt, and whenever you can find an opportunity you will never miss it. In fact, you will miss many opportunities to trust but you will never miss any opportunity to doubt -- watch it!

If I give you one hundred opportunities and ninety-nine are to help trust, you can miss them, but the one that creates doubt you will not miss. It is just as if I do ninety-nine loving acts to you and you forget them and one day I am angry at you -- only one act of anger -- and you cannot forget, you cannot forgive. You forget all those ninety-nine acts of love. One act of anger becomes tremendously important because deep down the mind needs, is waiting to feed on, any negativity possible.

So you enjoyed two things: first you enjoyed the woman being dropped and your being finished -- no more botheration. Secondly, you enjoyed another trip also -- that now you need not trust so much; that too will make you feel good.

Just watch how the mind functions, and always remember -- not only about this, in the future also -- whatsoever I say is just a possibility: it depends on you whether to make it actual or not.

And I give you total freedom -- that's my way of working. I could have managed it, I could have forced something upon you, but that would not be my work, that is not my work, and that would not have made you happy either.

If you really want to get rid of the partner then why should you be forced together? I am not in favour of any marriage or monogamy or anything. Whatsoever is good, is good; whatsoever makes you feel good is good.

So remember it in the future also. My trust is not at stake. Your trust towards me should be unconditional -- only then is it trust. If it has condition then it cannot last very long... it is already dead. But

it is good that you tried....

This Is It

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705035	
ShortTitle: THISIS03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A new sannyasin said that he only came to visit a friend and decided to stay.]

One never knows! And that's the beauty of life -- that there is always surprise and there is always the unexpected... and because the unexpected happens there is joy, excitement, ecstasy. Whenever only the expected starts happening, joy dies. Then one just leads a dried, dead, fossil-like life. The more of the unexpected there is, the more one lives. Life is the unexpected and with the unexpected, so always remain available to the unexpected -- that very availability makes one alive. There are very few people in the world who are really alive -- most are just alive corpses. They look alive, appear to be alive, but the unexpected has stopped happening. Now, that is ugly: they know they will be repeating their yesterday, they know what they will be doing even in their next life. If they have to live for eternity they will go on just like a wheel moving again and again and again -- just a broken gramophone record which goes on repeating the same line.

The unexpected is the ecstatic moment, the unexpected is what god is, so remain available to the unexpected I And the more available you are, the more it will be coming -- because it comes many times but we are closed.

Now, it was not a necessity that you should become a sannyasin; you had just come to meet your friend. You could have remained closed, but you opened up. A new beginning starts, something new has entered in your life -- now you will not be the same ever!

And this simple step of being a sannyasin will have tremendous impact. It will open more doors -- and life is a thrill when you know that something unexpected is still possible.

[A new sannyasin said she would like to learn T'ai Chi.]

T'ai chi is very good, mm? But when the body is unburdened of repressed emotions and energy starts flowing, then T'ai Chi is just the right thing to do. But just wait... Just wait a little, mm? Always remember, everything has a particular time, a particular season and a particular climate. First create the season and the climate. Let there be spring, then flowers come very easily. Otherwise sometimes in the wrong season, in the wrong climate, you can go on working hard and nothing will happen. My experience with T'ai Chi is that if a person has many repressed emotions, those emotions become like a wall around the diaphragm. He cannot feel the hara, the T'ai Chi centre. Even if you tell him that it is there, just below the navel, two inches below the navel, he cannot feel it. He can believe it, he can imagine it, but he cannot feel it -- and unless you feel it exactly where it is, t'ai chi doesn't start. You have to be focused there, centred there -- there is the source of your 'chi', your energy.

But unless one has thrown all the repressed emotions .... Anger, greed, jealousy, and a thousand and one things are there and we go on piling them up in the stomach because that is the only empty space in the

body. So whatsoever you want to throw, you throw it there -- either throw it out or throw it in; only two are the ways.

Catharsis means throwing it out so it doesn't spoil your system. If a person is in a situation where he wants to scream and he does not -- maybe there are so many people and it will look odd; they will think him bizarre, mad, crazy and he himself thinks that it is crazy -- where will he throw it? Where will the scream go? He will push it down inside the stomach, he will sit upon it. Now the scream will be pressed like a spring: you can sit upon a spring, but the spring is there and any moment that you go away the spring will uncoil. You go on repressing millions of things every day in this way -- the stomach is too much burdened -- then suddenly you start T'ai Chi. You cannot feel where your 'chi' centre is. You have lost all contact, because between you and the 'chi' centre there is such rubbish, a mountain of rubbish. That mountain has to be removed first. Once it is removed -- once your 'chi' centre starts functioning well and you can see it directly; you can relate to it not in imagination but actually, you can start feeling your life energy bubbling there -- then things become very simple and T'ai Chi comes very very easily.

So just finish a few groups and then I will suggest you do T'ai Chi, but go on asking me so I remember, mm?

[Osho suggests to a sannyasin, who is leaving for the West, it will be good to start a centre in his home. People are in such deep need -- they only need to be made aware of something like meditation and they will come running. Osho encourages sannyasins who are returning to the west to be involved in the running of meditation centres, because the work helps them to stay in contact with him, apart from helping to introduce others to Osho and to meditation. As buddha stressed the importance of one growing in compassion and meditation simultaneously, Osho too says it is important to share whatever one attains with others. Otherwise one tends to become too self-centred and unconcerned about the welfare of others. And in sharing, one receives more: the more one gives, the more one receives.]

[A visitor says: I wish to ask whether this is sensible -- whether external science can lead towards internal yoga, and whether my feeling that this may eventually provide the way for the race as a whole to be transformed, is real.]

Mm mm... it is complicated! Firstly, it is as if to come to this place where you are sitting, you start moving away from this spot. Yes, one day you will come back if you go on moving away, away, away -- the earth is round, one day you will come back to this place -- but this is an unnecessary journey. To come to the internal by going to the external, yes, one day you will come. Mathematically it is not wrong -- you will come -- because all energies move in a circle. If you go to the very furthest end of externality, there will be a turn of the energy and you will start coming back -- but why? For that which was so easily available, why go that far?

I have heard about a man who was driving fast, somewhere near New Delhi. He asked a villager -- because he was feeling a little lost -- 'If I go in this direction will I ever reach Delhi?' The villager said, 'You will reach but you will have to go around the whole earth because you have left Delhi behind by eight miles! But if you turn back, Delhi is very close by.' Logically it is right -- I will not say it is wrong. If you really go it will take many lives; this life won't be enough, this life is very short. You cannot go to the very end of the external -- it is an infinity; to exhaust it will be almost impossible. But if you exhaust it, then there is a turn. Space is curved: if you go on, go on, go on, then one day you start coming home. Everything moves in a circle so you are bound to come home, but I don't see that there is any need in the first place. If you are enjoying it, it is perfectly good -- go that way, mm? I never want to distract anybody from anything. I don't even distract a person who is going to commit a sin, because if he goes into it he will become a saint. Where can he go in the sin? One day he will start moving towards sainthood. In fact the best way to become a great saint is to become a great sinner. This is doing something, which could have been done very easily, in the hard way, but there are people who like the hard way. . .then it is perfectly good.

The second thing: when you start thinking of the whole world, you are avoiding something about yourself. Yes, if you go on working on external things.... One day science may start becoming more religious -- it has already started -- and it will be a great boon to humanity; but when? It will take centuries, but meanwhile what happens to you? -- one thing. The second thing: if the people who are working in science don't have some interiority, then science will take even longer to become religion. Just think: if einstein, max plank, eddington, people like them -- if they were great meditators then that utopia would

have already happened. By the end of his life, eddington started feeling that he had missed something. Just at the end he started feeling that the world was not like a thing, it is like a thought -- but just at the end. Just at the end he started feeling that whatsoever he had thought about this world was not right... and so was the case with Albert Einstein. Just in the last days he started feeling that the mystery was not destroyed -- rather, it had become even deeper than before.

If one works in the scientific world, one day one will start feeling it... but this will be a feeling. It remained a feeling with Einstein -- he died a non-meditator.

My suggestion is -- just a humble suggestion because I don't say to do it -- my suggestion is: go on working on whatsoever external things you want to but side by side go on working on the internal too. Let there be a balance so that if you can contribute something, good; if nothing is contributed, you don't miss it! And if *you* become silent, if you become aware, humanity becomes aware through you -- because who are you, who am I? We are not separate!

A single individual becoming silent, blissful, is a part of humanity becoming silent, blissful, happy. Something in humanity has happened through him. Humanity will never be the same again because this man meditated.

It has never been the same since Buddha or since Christ; and they were not working on anything external: they were working on their internal, their innermost core. But since Buddha arrived home, became enlightened, humanity has never been the same -- cannot be -- because Buddha is absorbed by existence. Through him we have all evolved. If even a single drop of the ocean becomes enlightened, the ocean has become enlightened in part and that enlightenment spreads all over the ocean. The total energy goes higher, new visions arise in humanity, new songs are born.

So my suggestion is that it is good, working on the external is perfectly right, enjoy it, but let it be your hobby, not your work -- work should be internal. It is good to keep both, and there is no contradiction in them, no, not at all -- the inner and the outer fit together, they are aspects of one phenomenon. They are not opposite; they are complementaries.

So a man can work in the lab and forget about himself utterly, and then can come home and forget the lab utterly and go into himself and meditate, and this man will have the right balance.

And the more capable you become of meditation, the deeper will be your thrust into the external, and the deeper your thrust into the external, the deeper will be your capacity to move in -- because it is *you*: if you can move out, why cannot you move in ? If you can move in, why cannot you move out -- it is you! Out and in don't matter; that is only a question of direction. If you can rush away from me, why cannot you rush towards me? You are the same man -- just the direction changes.

Very good -- go on working, but start going into meditation also. Come back if you can some time and stay a little longer, mm? Good.

[The hypnotherapy group is present. The leader asked about the difference between letting things happen, following his feelings, and doing what he feels he ought to. It was not a big problem but he wanted to look at it now.]

Mm mm. It is not something big but it can grow into something big, so your feeling is right. It is just a small seed but it can grow, it can become very big. It is better to understand it while it is just in seed; then it can easily be changed, dropped, transformed -- a thousand and one things are possible. Once it becomes very big, it becomes more and more difficult, it becomes more complicated.

The first thing that you may not have looked into: you are still working on your own. Let me work! That's where the crux of the problem is -- and if you are working on your own you will get into many troubles. First, you will get tired, bored, because you will be doing the same thing again and again. If you are working on your own how can you avoid the fact that it is the same thing ? One gets fed up -- it is natural; one gets tired, bored. When something is new one is excited. Doing the same group again and again, going through the same problems with the same type of people, it becomes tiring. Then you lose your feeling for it, you have to do it mechanically: when you start doing it mechanically of course you feel it is like prostitution .

That is the problem each groupleader has to face. But those who have dropped working on their own do not have to face it; they don't carry a psychological memory of it. In fact, rather than doing the group you are just allowing me to do it. That will bring a great change. You are not burdened -- if it succeeds you don't succeed, if it fails you don't fail; if everything goes well it's good, if nothing goes well that too is good.

Then you are simply absent in a way, you don't collect a psychological memory, and then each time you will not feel the group as a repetition because you don't collect it as your own. And once this happens your creativity will be released.

The ego is very non-creative. Ordinarily people think that unless you are egoistic, how can you be creative?

The ordinary understanding -- which is a misunderstanding -- is that the ego is creative. The ego is hot creative; at the most it can be constructive, not creative. At the most it can create some innovations, but those are not discoveries. All discoveries are made in a non-ego state.

Innovation is one thing -- it is just like redecorating the room: the room is the same, the furniture is the same, the pictures are the same, the paintings are the same. You are simply redecorating; white-washing, changing a colour here and there, just putting things in a new arrangement. It is constructive, not creative: it is just the old rearranged, readjusted.

Creativity is something utterly new, discontinuous with your past. The ego is continuity with the past, hence it can never be creative. The ego has to give way. And when I say to let me work, it is just a simple device -- not that I am going to work... I am not that foolish! (laughter) If I am unburdening you, don't think that I will burden myself! (chuckling) Not at all! It is just a device: you love me and it will be easy for you to drop the ego in my name. Just in dropping it, something bigger than you starts functioning. Then the ego is no more in the way, you are simply available to the group. There will be much creativity, many new things will start happening -- many new experiences that you had not expected ever will suddenly be there, many spontaneous happenings -- and then there will be thrill, excitement, ecstasy and you will be flowing again .

So the first thing is to drop the idea that you are doing the group, and whenever this idea comes, just take hold of the locket in your hand and repeat loudly, 'Osho, Osho, Osho...' Let them laugh! Mm? drop the ego immediately -- their laughter will also help. They will say, 'So, [the group leader] is also like us -- nothing to be worried about! He is also in the same boat. They will feel very happy. The first thing....

And the second thing: there is a very delicate difference between acceptance and inefficiency. Many people start thinking that their inefficiency is acceptance; it is not. They are being tricky and they are deceiving themselves.

Acceptance makes you more capable, acceptance helps you grow. Acceptance makes you more intelligent; it does not dull you. With acceptance you are not stuck. Acceptance does not mean that you have accepted your failure, no. Acceptance does not mean that you have accepted your limitations, that you don't care, that you don't bother, that it is okay; acceptance does not mean that it is okay.

Now, these are two things: something is happening which you can accept out of inefficiency because you know you cannot do anything more about it. You feel the limitation, you are at the end of your rope and you know it. Rather than saying that you are at the end of your rope, it is better to say that you live in acceptance so whatsoever happens is good. This is camouflage, a rationalisation. If this happens again and again, you will lose all creativity, you will lose that blissful tension that creates creativity. This is something to be understood: these so-called meditators -- for example tm meditators -- think that through their meditation people will become creative. That is sheer nonsense, because through that type of meditation the East has suffered much uncreativity. It takes away the tension but it also takes away the thrust into the future. It relaxes you in a way but then you don't bother about anything. So nobody doing that type of work has been creative. All the great creators have been tense people, almost on the verge of insanity.

Now, my whole effort here is to give meditation a totally new perspective -- so that is relaxes you on the one hand and yet does not take away that challenge, that blissful tension from you. You remain capable of both: in fact your capacity to relax makes you capable of being more tense when it is needed. That's how it should be -- only then can a person be creative. Otherwise one will not be creative. One will simply become lousy, will relapse into a sort of stupidity, into lethargy.

The greatest problem about meditation -- and in the past in the East we have tried and observed it -- is that in ninety-nine persons out of one hundred, it has proved non-creative. The east has lived a very non-creative life. Yes, in a way it is non-tense: people accept slavery, people accept poverty, people accept death -- they say it is all okay. All sorts of ugliness is accepted and people have lived at the lowest rung of life, and this is one of the by-products of the so-called meditation .

The West has not bothered about meditation, has been very creative, but it has been driving people mad. They are tense, they cannot sleep, they cannot enjoy, they cannot relax. Now both seem to be somehow lopsided. Something like a synthesis is needed, where a person is capable of relaxing whenever he wills it --

whenever he wants it he can relax and go into the deepest layer of rest -- and whenever he wills, he wants, he can get up and accept the greatest challenge possible.

This has to be the future of man. That's why my emphasis, so much emphasis, is on active meditations. In fact in the East, nothing like it has happened -- it has never existed before -- so if eastern saints are against me and they cannot understand me, it is not difficult to understand why. Nothing like active meditation, dynamic or chaotic meditation, has ever existed. By meditation they mean a person sitting just like a buddha, silently. Dancing, jumping -- this is not meditation... this has not been meditation for them at least. My effort is to join activity, creativity, with relaxation.

So you have to watch out for it -- inefficiency has not to be accepted; one has to fight against it, total fight is needed. Whatsoever you can do to overcome it, you have to do -- but that should not make you tense!

What I mean is that if you have been working the whole day against a certain problem, that should not make you so tense that in the night you cannot sleep. When you enter your bedroom you drop it outside the bedroom and you sleep as if you have been playing the whole day and you have not been working on any tension-producing thing.

Wherever you find some inefficiency, fight with it, because that is the only way to grow. And whenever you feel that now it is enough, that you are tired and now it is getting on your nerves, relax, accept. Acceptance is for relaxation, challenge is for creativity, and somehow you have to manage these two very contradictory things: challenge and acceptance. If challenge is lost, acceptance becomes death; if acceptance is lost, challenge becomes madness. Nothing has to be dropped -- both have to be brought to a synchronicity, some higher synthesis.

So these two things you do.... First you allow me, mm? And there is no need to worry -- just allow me and let things happen and every group will start being different and your thrill will be back.

You cannot fail with me -- failure and success are mine! Simply drop that idea, and enjoy! If something new starts happening, allow it. There is no need to worry about whether this will work or not -- that is not your problem, that is my problem. You cannot find such opportunity anywhere else because I take the whole responsibility! Simply go ahead. Inefficiency has not to be allowed at all, so think about, contemplate on, new ways -- and much can be done.

Hypnosis is such a vital phenomenon that, in fact, in the future it is going to become one of the most important sciences. There is going to come one day when physics will not be so important as hypnosis and a hypnotist will be more respected than a physicist. Those days are bound to come because hypnosis carries the whole future of human beings.

If physics says something about matter hypnosis says something about consciousness, how consciousness works. And hypnosis is not just hypnosis -- it is a thousand and one things more, and they all have to be investigated.

These groups can help you to work deeper. You will not find anywhere such trusting people, surrendered people -- you can lead them as far as possible. And soon I will create possibilities, situations, where deeper groups will be possible and then longer groups -- a one month hypnosis group -- so you can take them as tar away as possible from the world.

... Always find new ways and follow them.

[Another sannyasin says that he is in difficulty in the relationship with his girlfriend and wonders whether to continue it or not. Osho suggests he just watch how things go for a while, rather than making a hasty decision....]

Don't be in a hurry, because what happens is that the mind has light moments and dark moments, day moments and night moments. When it is a day moment everything feels very good -- you can see everything clearly; when night comes everything become dark and you cannot see anything clearly. There is every possibility you may decide something when it was nighttime, a dark moment, a low energy moment. If you decide something in that moment, it will not be wise... because you have seen beautiful moments also with this woman.

Just think: we are sitting here, it is light, you can see me and you can see everybody here, you can see the trees -- and then suddenly the electricity goes off. Now you cannot see anybody here -- the trees and everything are gone. Will you say that now the trees no more exist and the people no more exist? If you say that, that will be too early a decision. Can't you remember that there was a light a few moments ago and

people were there and the trees were green and everything was there and things were clear?

When the night is there, remember the day too -- don't forget it -- and soon the day will be coming. Whenever you have to decide, it is always good to decide in daytime -- then your life will have a positivity. If you decide in the nighttime your life will become negative. That's my distinction between a man who is religious and a man who is not religious: the non-religious man always decides about his life in the nighttime, he decides in a negative state. That's why he cannot say god is -- he says there is no god. All no's together become a big no: 'there is no god.' All yes's together become a big yes: 'yes, there is god!'

So wait! Decisions have to be made when there is light. When you are again loving this woman and things are flowing and everything is beautiful, ecstatic, then decide, and if you want to separate, separate! But don't decide in the nighttime -- that's why I say to prolong it, to watch. Mm ? this will go.

And there is a third state also, the transcendental. When you have seen both the day and the night again and again and again, then you know that something is higher than both -- you, your witnessing capacity, is higher than both.

So there are three kinds of decisions. The first kind is a negative kind which makes life a desert. Then nothing blooms -- it is a frustration, it is hell! The second kind of decision is the 'yes' decision, the daytime decision -- life becomes a joy, a celebration. There is delight and one feels very happy to be: this is what heaven is, paradise. And the third is neither light nor darkness -- one simply decides out of one's witnessing; out of all of the experiences of day and night together, one decides. That is the ultimate decision, that is what makes a man enlightened. So just wait, watch, see, and let the daytime come, mm? then decide. Good!

[A sannyasin says: Oh, I'm such a mess!... I'm ashamed of myself and I don't know what to do.]

Do you enjoy it or not -- this being in a mess? My feeling is that you enjoy it! Not really... not really?

Then you can drop it -- there is no problem. Why carry it ? A subtle enjoyment must be there... otherwise you are such a happy person. My understanding about you is this -- you may try to prove it wrong, but my understanding is that you are a happy person.

[She asks: But why am I doing it, why am I trying to hurt myself? Can't somebody try to help me to understand it?]

Yes, I will help you see why you are doing it. There are many things.... Firstly, for your whole life you have been repressing your happy quality. Basically you are a happy person.

[She says: I was a happy child -- I think so.]

Yes, you must have been a happy child and you can be a happy old woman -- there is no problem in it. It is just that your whole life you have tried to repress it -- reasons must have been there, situations must have been there, but you have repressed it. Now, that repression has become almost automatic, it works on its own. Unless you try to drag yourself, it is difficult to get out of it... but naturally you are a happy person. When I received your letter I was surprised, because my understanding about you from the very first day has been that you are a very happy person. I would like you to become part of the ashram -- I like your quality so much.

When I received your letter I was surprised because this must be then just a mechanism that you have gathered through your life. I know you have suffered, I know you have been in sad moments, it has been a nightmarish life -- but it is past... you can get out of it! It is just habit that gets on your nerves again and again. A little understanding -- that it has to be dropped, it is no more, it is irrelevant: those people are gone, that husband is gone, that life is gone; you are finished with it. That person that you used to be is no more.... You are a new person, a sannyasin! Start from ABC -- laugh like a child, start thinking of yourself as a child. Play around!

... It will come! I know what it is... I know -- it will come. Just do a few things.... One thing: stop being serious -- laugh more, make people laugh more.

[She answers: I can't do that!]

Try! Never say 'can't'! Never say 'can't', because I have never seen anything that can't be done. If you say

'can't' then it becomes difficult. Try, give it a try! What can you lose? You can lose at the most, your misery -- nothing to be worried about! Try to laugh, help people to laugh ....

... My feeling is -- and I have enquired about you because I was worried about what was happening.... People say that when they come close to you, you close....

Yes -- so don't close! If you close, then they don't come. When they don't come, you feel bad, you feel that they are avoiding you.... It will go -- it is just a mechanism, it is not a big problem. There are people who really have a problem -- people whose energy from their very childhood has been sad. They are the real problem people -- it is almost impossible to bring them out of it. It is not a habit, it is their nature. Yours is just a habit -- it Is not your nature. Hold hands, hug people. Forget that you are old you are not old, nobody is!

... You feel old because you see so many young people and you compare; you see so many happy people laughing and enjoying and holding and hugging -- comparison arises. And then you start remembering your life -- you never did those things when you were young. You never laughed, you never danced, and these people are enjoying. You feel jealous. You feel jealous of these people... the whole world will feel jealous of these people if they come to know about them! (laughter) I am creating such people that really everybody will feel jealous -- people with no inhibitions, with no taboos; they are really enjoying (laughter)... with no guilt, nothing!

[To a group leader], help her, mm? Whenever you find her, just hold her and hug her and don't bother whether she closes or not. Just bring her out of it. She will come, and she will become a beautiful person once she comes out of it. So to everybody here this work is given, mm? [She] has to be brought out of it! (laughter)

[A sannyasin, who is a Karate instructor, says his problem is anger. He tries to watch it but watching only makes him more angry.
Osho checks his energy.]

Nothing to be worried about, mm? And don't take anger as anger -- it is just energy. You have too much energy and you don't know where or how to put it. When you cannot put that energy anywhere, it hangs heavy on you -- anger seems to be an easy release. It is just too much energy -- more than you need for your work -- so the remaining part becomes anger. It is not directed to anything -- it is simply there -- so you cannot release it either. And if you watch it, it will grow more, because in watching you will stop doing other things in which the energy was getting lost; that energy will be saved even more.

When you are not watching there are many ways in which you are losing energy, knowingly, unknowingly -- unconscious channels where energy is lost and dissipated. When you are watching you become a pool of energy -- you will become more angry. And the problem is that the anger is not directed to anybody, so anything like Primal (therapy) cannot help you. It is not anger -- beating somebody, hitting somebody, won't help.

If you stop Karate you will become more angry. Karate is good -- it takes up much of your energy. Anything silent like t'ai chi will drive you crazy -- that is not for you. In fact the whole science of Karate was developed for people who have more than normal energy. Only these people can become warriors, these people can become Samurai -- those who have more energy than the normal. They have always been a part of humanity -- twenty-five percent, one forth of humanity.

In India we have divided the whole society into four sciences. Twenty-five percent people are born brahmins. I am a born brahmin: I cannot do anything else, I can just sit silently and see.... Even to move the hand is too much. Twenty-five percent of people are brahmins, born brahmins, twenty-five percent are warriors -- chatriyas, we call them in India. Samurais are the second type of people, the warriors. The third twenty-five percent of people are business people. They are neither interested in knowing nor in conquering -- they are interested in hoarding money, this and that; they are thing-oriented.

Twenty-five percent of people are not interested in anything -- neither in knowing nor in conquering, neither in being victorious nor in knowledge, neither in power nor in money. They simply want to eat, drink and go to sleep. They don't bother about anything -- they have no ambition, not any ambition... lethargic; we call them sudhras.

There are four types of people and there have been four types of societies in the world. When Karate and things like that developed, the warrior was the topmost in Japan -- he was dominating the society, he was on the top of the society. It was a warrior country and a warrior century.

In America, the third type of people is dominant -- the businessman; it is the country of the businessman. If you have money you are all -- nothing else is important. In the ancient days India was a brahmin country -- if you were a knower, you were all; even kings would come to touch your feet. A beggar, but brahmin, was more valuable than the emperor himself. You could conquer the whole world but that was nothing -- if you could see yourself, that was more valuable. The society was dominated by the brahmin. In Russia, the fourth type -- the sudhra, the proletarian-dominant.

So there have been these four types of man and four types of society in the past, and that is the only way a society can be -- some type of person becomes dominant. You are basically a warrior. It is not anger... it is just pure energy, it is fuel, and you don't know what to do with it. It is good that you have chosen Karate -- it has been an intuitive choice. It is good, and don't change it -- go deeply into it, go totally into it, forget everything. And don't think of your energy as anger -- that is a wrong interpretation; think of it as energy. And when you feel the energy is there, go into Karate.

Become more inventive, find more ways to go into it, go deeper into it.

And you know now the basic -- now you can develop it on your own; there are a thousand and one possibilities. So don't be worried and don't make it a problem -- it is not a problem. Simply accept it and go into it.

This Is It

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705045
ShortTitle: THISIS04
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva guhen.... And the heart is just a divine cave. The heart does not consist of the lungs only. The lungs are the centre of the body, life circulates through the lungs, but hidden somewhere behind the lungs is the cave where you live, where god lives.... Because you and god are not two separate things. You are the seed and he is the blossoming of it; you are the potentiality and he is the actuality of it; you are the beginning, he is the end.

But god abides in the heart, so in the East we call the heart 'the divine cave', and the whole search is to find where that cave is and to enter into it.

Entering into the heart is entering into existence; and modern man has gone very far away from the heart. The head is the farthest point from the heart. We can measure the distance between the head and the heart and ordinarily it is only a few inches, but the difference is so infinite -- they are poles apart. The heart is on one corner of existence and the head is on another corner of existence. Infinity is between them, because the head functions in a totally different way to the heart.

The head functions through thought, through logic, through argument, and the heart functions through love, through intuition, through feeling. The head functions through doubt and the heart functions through trust, and doubt and trust never meet. A doubting mind, a doubting thomas, remains in the head, is hung up there, and suffers tremendously because life never opens its doors for doubt. Doubt itself is the block. The moment you doubt, you are closed -- so the mind is a closed phenomenon; the heart is an opening. When you trust, you open -- when trust is utter then the opening is total. Those few moments of trust become great glimpses into divinity.

And that's what sannyas is all about -- a learning in trust; an unlearning of doubt and learning of trust, a

dissolving of the mind and growing into the heart. And it is very simple for you, because I can feel that you are a man who belongs to the heart. To be in the head is just against your nature -- it is not for you.

There are people for whom to be in the head is not against their nature -- they are the really difficult people; it is very difficult to bring them to the heart -- but you are not a problem, things are simple. You have a very innocent feel around you... your vibration is that of a child, so good!

[A visitor says she has been with her husband for fifteen years and has just discovered she doesn't love him, but there are three children -- what to do?]

Anger is relevant when you are in love, anger is allowed when you are in love -- you can afford anger, anger is part of love. Once you understand that you are no more in love, then remember, anger is futile, to be angry with him is just meaningless. If he is getting your love, then it is okay -- anger comes in the same package; you can be angry with him. But when love has disappeared and you find that there is no love any more, then there is no anger. This has to be understood, otherwise what happens is that love disappears and anger continues. If you are angry then he will continue to be negative -- his negativity is just a reaction. Drop anger -- because nothing can be done from his side, something can be done from your side. Drop negativity; start thinking in terms of your just living together with no love. There is no need even to say that. Then whatsoever he is doing, feel thankful for, because you are not in love.

When you are in love you need not thank, you need not feel thankful -- it is your due. When you are not in love, then naturally, if some stranger comes and helps you to bring up your children, you will feel tremendously grateful. If some stranger comes and helps you in any way, you will feel grateful. Now this man is a stranger -- the bridge that used to be is no more there... or maybe it was never there. But that is not the point, now this man is a stranger. Don't go on thinking in terms of him being your husband, because when love is not there how can he be your husband and how can you be his wife? Once this is understood -- that love has disappeared -- he is a stranger and whatsoever he is doing for you, for your children, you have to be grateful for; he is not obliged to do it. In fact that's why you are staying with him -- for the children's sake.

Mm? when you are staying with him for the children's sake, that simply shows that now his only utility for you is that he will financially support the children so there will be security for them. You have to be tremendously grateful to him.

First drop anger -- and then immediately you will start feeling that this man is a stranger and he is working hard, doing things. Your total concept about him will start changing -- you will feel grateful, and when you feel grateful you will feel compassion for him... because why is he doing it? He is not happy, he is miserable, he is negative, he is not in love... still he is doing all these things. You need to feel compassion for him. And if you feel compassion, no anger; if you feel gratefulness, no anger, you will see a great change happening in him. Suddenly his negativity will disappear, because there is no point, and suddenly he will start seeing that you have changed, you are not the same woman. There is a possibility that he may start responding in a new way, and who knows? -- love can start flowing again.

Life is so mysterious.... Many times love goes underground and we think it has disappeared. It simply goes underground -- just like the river nile, it simply goes underground -- then again suddenly it is there, it has sprung above ground again!

[She says: You once used the analogy of a cup, a broken cup: it can be patched together, but it's never the same.]

You don't know about Zen -- it can be even better! I know it will not be the same but it can be even better... it can be more artistic (laughter). In Zen they do it: they will go and purchase crockery from the market and break it first and then glue it together in a more artistic way, and then it has an individuality. It is no more from the supermarket -- you cannot find that cup anywhere else.

In Japan that is the usual practice -- because when guests come home nobody likes to serve tea in ordinary cups and saucers which are available in the market -- that is ugly -- so they break them. They join them together and they take a pattern which is unrepeatable. Then that cup is unique: on the whole of the earth you will not find that cup anywhere else. And that is really meaningful; it is no more an ordinary commodity.

So that's right: it can never be the same -- but it can be better.

[She asks: May I ask you something else, please? Is there any way that he could be influenced to stay away?]

That is a wrong attitude... that's how you are creating his negativity. Just forget about him. Think along the lines of what I have said -- try it for six months; it will be completely changed. And don't bother about what will happen -- just give it a try.

Don't be angry with him, don't think in terms of him remaining away... because that is anger! That is pushing him away. When you want to push somebody and he comes close to you, he will start feeling your vibes -- that you don't want him to be there -- and he will start feeling negative. It is his home too! And that is cruel -- that we want to exploit the man but we want him to be away. Then he is just a servant, he has no dignity, he has no home... then why is he living ? For what? And why should he go on working? Drop that idea -- that he should remain away. If he remains away, good; if he comes, good. You have nothing to do with him, you are no more his wife....

[She asks: What about the sexual aspect? I mean, if I don't love this man I don't want anything to do with him sexually.]

For six months, give it a try -- if he asks, just cooperate. For six months give it a try: feel compassion for him -- he is a poor, miserable man... feel compassion for him. No anger -- and if he asks for sex, it is good: he is doing so much for you, you do that much for him. This is a simple bargain. When love is not there, there is simply bargaining. He brings money for you, at least you can give your body to him. You cannot give your soul, that's okay -- nobody can force that.

For six months, if he asks, good -- with no reluctance simply participate in it and remain a watcher... and that will be a great meditation for you: he is making love to you, you are not in love; you are simply watching. It may utterly change your total sexual energy. It may start rising upwards.

This is my approach -- that each opportunity has to be used. Now this is an opportunity, that the man asks for sex and you don't want anything to do with him. Use it for meditation: let him make love and you simply be a watcher. If you are in love then it is very difficult to watch. When you are really in love with a man, you are lost -- how can you watch? It is difficult... you are absorbed in it. When the orgasm has disappeared you come back to your senses. It is a nonsense world. But when you are not in love you can watch.

There is a story in Buddhist literature about a prostitute -- Amrapali; she became one of the chief disciples of Buddha. She was the most famous prostitute of those days in India, and when she came and asked Buddha to he initiated, Buddha's disciples were a little disturbed. This was dangerous -- to give this woman a chance to be in the community. She was really a tremendously beautiful woman and there would be much trouble. One disciple, Ananda, asked Buddha, 'But why should a prostitute come?' And Buddha said, 'You don't understand. Not loving people and still sexually involved in it, by and by she started watching. What else can you do? -- you don't love the man. He has paid the money, so he is making love. You are simply there -- not doing anything; you are not a participant, you are out of it! 'So she started watching -- in watching she became aware, that's why she has come to be initiated,' Buddha said, 'and I am going to initiate her. She is going to prove one of the greatest meditators ever'... and she was!

Now this is what I say: if you know how to use an opportunity, then all opportunities can be used, then each opportunity is a blissful chance -- one should not lose it.

So for six months, drop al! negativity, all anger -- just feel grateful. He is doing so much for the children, for you, that's good. For this much he asks, this is just a bargain; so whenever he asks, never say no. If you love the man, sometimes you can say no; but now you don't love him, how can you say no?

Accept it and just be watchful. These six months will change you utterly, these six months will change him, and for the first time you will find that life has taken a different direction.

[Osho says that everything has to be used, each situation we find ourselves in can be a learning, an 'upei' or tool for learning, and with just a shift of emphasis, a slight change in perspective, a seemingly insolvable problem or negative situation can be transformed... and transforming.]

[A sannyasin says that he found in the bio-energetic group that he has much suppressed violence.

Osho checks his energy.]

It is there but it is not a problem... it will become a great blessing. Energy is there, very much repressed, but it can become a source of power -- nothing to be worried about. Don't take it as a problem; it can be released easily. You are not releasing it: even she started being affected by your energy, but you are not! You have been really holding it hard, you have become completely controlled, you are a very disciplined man, that's all.

That's what has been taught down the ages -- that man should be very disciplined. And you are -- you are a perfect saint! So nothing wrong... but saints are bad company, that is true! They are good to worship but not good to live with. But nothing to be worried about -- my whole work here is to destroy saints, so we will demolish you, mm? Don't take it seriously -- it is nothing; it is just that you have remained in a very disciplined way from your very childhood. You must have very disciplinarian parents; you must have had a certain conditioning of always remaining in control. You must have been praised for it, appreciated for it, so you have gathered some ego about it.

And now this is a totally contrary situation: here the undisciplined is appreciated the uncontrolled is valued. But nothing to worry about. You are holding such great energy that once you remove the control you will burst forth in a blossoming, and then you will see that it has been good that you have been sitting on this energy. Now you can use it: you have not wasted any energy in your past, so it is there -- it can become a treasure for you.

Things are perfectly good -- don't be worried, mm ? We will take this energy and use it!

[A sannyasin said he had a problem with his homosexuality, and he is afraid to be here.]

The first thing: heterosexual or homosexual, the answer is not in sex -- so it is not the question of homosexuality. Even if you are a heterosexual, the answer is not there. Looking in the direction of sex there is no answer, so they are both the same.

The first thing: drop worrying about it! Just by being a heterosexual nothing better is going to happen -- it will be the same. So accept your homosexuality just as you accept other things -- hunger.... Now life's answer is not there in eating food -- every day you will feel hungry again, again full, and again hungry. The answer is not there, but that does not mean that because the answer is not there you stop taking food, otherwise you will die.

The answer is not in taking a bath, but that doesn't mean you should stop taking a bath, otherwise you will become dirty and nauseous. The answer is somewhere else, that is true, but to look somewhere else the basic requirement is to accept your normal things. Don't bother about them too much. If you feel homosexual it is perfectly good, nothing is wrong in it. That is also a way of relating -- nothing wrong in it... a little strange, but nothing abnormal about it.

[The sannyasin says: But I can't relate, that's the problem: I cannot relate to people.]

You think that heterosexuals are relating? Who is relating? Everybody is in the same boat! Relating is a great problem -- you cannot relate unless you are rooted in your being... you cannot relate. It has nothing to do with relationship to the other; it has something to do with your inner integration.

Only an integrated person can relate, and the paradox is that he does not bother! An integrated person is not bothered about relating or not relating: if it happens, good; if it doesn't happen, it's good. He is happy with himself, his happiness does not depend on relationship... but only he can relate. And the person who is not self-integrated cannot relate, is continuously bothered about how to relate, and thinks that everything will be good if he can relate.

You have to come to your consciousness, and I am saying that the first requirement is: don't be disturbed too much about your ordinary life, don't create any obsession. If you feel to be homosexual, it is good; if it changes some day and you become heterosexual, that too is good. If you again become homosexual, that too is good. These are ordinary things, nothing worth being worried about. You need not force your attention on them -- they should be taken for granted.

If you eat this type of food, that is good; if you eat another type of food, that too is good. The problem is not there. For example, somebody comes and he says, 'I smoke a certain brand of cigarettes -- now this is my problem.' The brand cannot be the problem: you can change the brand of cigarettes, but the problem will

remain the same. That is exactly the thing with the heterosexual and the homosexual: you just change the brand of the cigarette, nothing else.

The first and very fundamental thing is to accept the way you are so there is no need to be bothered about it, no more energy is to be put there. Once that has happened, your energy is available to move inwards. Then you can put your energy more into meditation, not into thinking about how to relate. How to be, let that be your problem: not how to relate... because you can relate only when you are. How can you relate? -- because you can relate only when you are. How can you relate when you are not?

A man came to Buddha -- he was a very rich man -- and he wanted to serve humanity. He wanted Buddha to bless him so that he could open many charitable institutions, hospitals, colleges, schools, and serve humanity. Buddha looked at him with deep compassion -- as if he were very sorry for the man. The man became a little embarrassed. and he said, 'Why are you looking at me as if I am in some trouble? I am not in any trouble -- I have enough money, don't be worried about that!' Buddha said, 'I am not worried about that... I am worried about how you can help humanity. You are not, so whatsoever you will do will be harmful. Please, first be, then only do something!'

So shift the emphasis. It has nothing to do with heterosexuality, homosexuality; nothing to do with it. I accept it as it is: It is good; don't make a problem out of it. If you make a problem out of it you will be continuously stuck there. Not making a problem of it means that now your energy is available, you can move somewhere else.

And relationship remains difficult.... Only a very few people who have come home can relate. Those who are rooted, grounded in their being, only they can relate; otherwise communication is difficult. In fact there is nothing to relate to, nobody to relate from. With whom are you trying to relate? You are not and the person you are trying to relate to is not -- just two ghosts trying to relate, trying to hug each other, and passing through each other because they are not; so the hugging never happens. They are shadows.... First become substantial. So please accept your homosexuality -- it is perfectly normal, nothing is wrong about it. And this is my feeling: once you have known the world of the homosexual, the world of the heterosexual will never appeal to you. There are a thousand and one reasons for it....

A man easily understands the language of the other man -- the woman has a different attitude about everything. If you cannot relate with a man, it will be more difficult to relate with women, because they don't speak the same language.

I used to stay with a family and I watched the problem. Both the husband and wife are good people, very good people, but are constantly arguing and nagging and constantly at the edge, never at ease. I watched them and I saw what the problem was: they were not speaking the same language. In fact no woman speaks the same language as the man -- cannot! And no man speaks the same language as the woman -- he cannot! They are different types of creatures.

When a woman wants to think about something she talks about it. When a man wants to think about something he keeps quiet. When a man is thinking and the woman comes and disturbs him -- for small things: she may ask 'Would you like to have another cup of coffee?' -- he is angry and he says, 'If I need, I will ask!'

Now, she was very loving and he is very blunt. On the surface it seems that it is very ugly of the man to rebuff her in that way, but what is happening inside? He was thinking about something -- now she brings a cup of coffee and disturbs his whole track of thought. He thinks only when he is silent, and when the woman wants to think, she talks -- that is her way of thinking: she thinks aloud.

A husband sitting silently looks as if he is angry or something, sad or something, and when the wife continuously talks the husband thinks, 'She never thinks! What is the matter? She just goes on talking -- never thinks. She has nothing to say and goes on talking!' Two different kinds of psychologies... so remember that. Once you are interested homosexually you have found a relationship which is easier, less challenging, less risky, with less conflict. That's why homosexuals are called 'gay' -- they are gay! Heterosexuals are always sad, there is always some problem or other.

Homosexuals are really gay, happy people -- they understand each other. If you understand yourself a little bit, you understand the other man you love. There is a great ' understanding between the persons... and it is so with lesbians.

A woman understands another woman. Once a woman is a lesbian it is very difficult to turn her energy into heterosexuality, very difficult because she relates well -- better -- with a woman. She understands her heart -- it is her own heart; they belong to the same world and the same dimension.

So once it happens it becomes very difficult to change. But I am not saying that there is any need to

move to the other -- there is no need: accept it, nothing is wrong in it. Accept yourself totally and be happy the way you are.

[The sannyasin says: Really, I want to just get up and dance all the time.... But I feel very restricted.]

No, no, nobody is restricting you. Be gay!

[A couple ask about their relationship. He wants more sex and feels rejected because she does not feel passionate.]

There is no need to always have passion -- you can have compassion, that's enough. And in fact it is more satisfying... passion is not so satisfying. It is not passion that is lacking in your relationship, it is compassion.

There is no need to be in much heat. By and by, a relationship comes to a cooler state... it has to! But if you love the person, if you have compassion for the person, nothing is destroyed; in fact sex becomes deeper. Sex with heat is shallow. Yes, it has intensity, but it is shallow. It is feverish, it possesses you. It is there and it is gone -- it is like a storm... it is not very nourishing. It is as if for a minute the sky pours, but it is not nourishing. Longer rain -- lasting, not so heavy -- is more nourishing to the earth. Love, not very hot but very compassionate, lasts longer, goes deeper, is more nourishing.

My feeling is that compassion is needed. Forget about passion -- if it is not there it is not there; nothing to be worried about. It always settles: only in the beginning stage are lovers hot. You cannot remain hot forever, and there is no need to -- it is destructive. Just feel compassion for him....

If he feels that sexuality is meaningful, then he needs it. And if you love him, you have to look after his need too. What does love mean ? It is caring for the other. If he feels that there is some meaning still and he enjoys it -- he feels delighted through it, he feels good and healthy and more normal and more at ease -- then what is love? Love is to take care of the other, is to think of the other too. Even if your passion is gone, compassion will do!

And you have to make up for it: because the passion is not there, compassion has to be really great. So you make up with compassion whatsoever is missed by passion; that's your thing now. If you love the man, you know that you have taken something from him -- the heat is not there -- so pour more warmth, make it more prayerful, make it more meditative....

.... If you care for him, there is no problem. If you don't care, simply be clear about it: it is meaningful for him but it is not meaningful for you, you care about yourself and you are not worried about him. Then it is simple, there is no problem, nobody is hindering him. Then why do you get worried when he is somewhere else? Now you are being tricky and cunning.

Passion you cannot give, compassion you don't understand, you say, and if he goes to somebody else you are in a bad mood and you must be taking revenge on him. So what is this? You are miserable -- you want him to be miserable too or what? And this is not only with you -- many women do it, knowingly, unknowingly; they destroy the whole relationship. My feeling is that women are not very happy creatures -- somehow they are more attached to misery.

So just decide about it. Try for one month. If you can feel compassion for him and you can be loving.... And never say no, because what is the point of saying no? Why is he with you?

He does not want to go to anybody else -- you force him to go, and when he goes you are nagging and are in a misery and create some trouble for him.... Now this is too much. First you push him towards others, and when he goes you create trouble for him. You don't give him any way to get out of the trouble. In fact what you want is that you will not give him love and he should love you so much that he should not go to anybody -- but why? You will not give him food and he cannot even go begging ? So what do you want ? Do you want Krishna to starve and die?

For one month be more compassionate. Before you say no to love, think a thousand times. Saying yes, there is no need to think at all, but when you say no, think a thousand times. It is not right... because two persons are together to say yes to each other -- that's what togetherness is all about; otherwise why be together at all ? You can be miserable alone -- there is no need for him to be there.

Only if you want to be happy is there any meaning in being together. Miserable? -- one can be miserable anywhere and one can be alone. Misery is, in a way, very independent. Happiness is not so independent... it is an interdependence. Happiness is a sharing: the more you share, the more happy you are.

So first, for one month stop this no-saying. Flow more, be compassionate, be motherly -- at least you can do that. Don't be a wife, don't be a beloved, but be motherly. And when he wants to make love say yes, say it happily, and say yes more emphatically, because now the passion is not there you have to make up for it: he needs some compassion.

And if you cannot do it, simply say to him that it is impossible, so he should move, he should start making love to anybody he feels like; he can find a partner and you will be friends -- there is no problem in it. Then there is no need to worry about where he has gone and what he is doing.

You are creating the situation -- that's why you are worried. You don't give him love so you know he must be going somewhere, then you are worried: some other woman will be giving love to him. Then there is anxiety -- some other woman may possess him. But look at the logic: you keep him hungry and if somebody else is feeding him, you are angry. So what wrong has poor [man] done to you, mm ?

[A sannyasin asks about her relationship: her jealousy and anger towards her partner. She has done several groups.]

Hypnotherapy and deep hypnotherapy -- book for these two groups after the camp. And they are both relaxing groups: you have earned it now, you need relaxation, mm?

And give more freedom, because when you give freedom you get freedom. It is sheer stupidity not to give freedom, because if you don't give freedom, the other will not give freedom to you; it is reciprocal. And when the other is not going to give freedom to you, you feel miserable. Freedom is joy!

You have wrong notions. Freedom is joy and love is joy also when it is out of freedom. In fact the intrinsic joy in love is not of love; it is of freedom. That's why when you make love out of freedom, then there is joy. When you make love out of duty there is no joy, when you make love to your husband there is no joy. You can make it....

The husband comes home -- he is tired, he simply falls into the chair and he says, 'I am tired and I am fed-up.' The wife is tired -- she has been with the children for the whole day and this and that; this broke and that happened and the electricity was not there. Then they both decide to go to a party, and at the party you see these two people -- they are totally different! The wife is laughing and rushing here and there and has become a small girl again, and there is joy and delight, and the husband is so happy talking to women and men....

You cannot believe that these are the same people I Just a few minutes before they were getting tired and bored -- now all boredom is gone. They will be there dancing and drinking up to two o'clock in the night. You could not have expected that these people can be dancing and talking and enjoying. Now there is a little freedom -- new people give freedom.

Wherever you feel freedom, you are happy. But what happens is that there is a vicious circle: you don't give freedom so the other cannot give freedom to you; when he does not give freedom to you, you feel miserable. When you feel miserable you create more misery for him and he creates more misery for you... and this goes on and on. This is sheer suicide, this is no way to live -- this is a way to die, and an ugly way at that.

Start giving him freedom and be free and enjoy. And there are so many beautiful sannyasins all around, mm? Good!

This Is It

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705055
ShortTitle: THISIS05

Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, suman means a flower -- a blissful flower. And remember that man is also a tree and has roots. They are invisible but they are there. We are as much rooted as any tree. Certainly our earth is different -- our earth is our past, the whole past of humanity is our earth; it is there we are rooted. But if a tree remains just the roots it is meaningless. The tree cannot be without roots, that is true. The tree will die without the roots, that's true. But if a tree is just the roots then it is meaningless, then there is no purpose. The tree has to flower, the tree *has* to become fruitful -- then there is meaning, then there is joy.

Our earth is our past, our future is our sky. We are rooted in the past but we will flower in the future... all flowering is in the future. The present is just a passage from the past to the future. So you can think of it as the roots being in the past, the tree in the present and the flowering in the future. This is our whole life. But one has to remember to flower, otherwise roots and branches and leaves and the tree are all meaningless. That's why the modern man is feeling very very meaningless -- because he has stopped flowering, he has forgotten how to flower... he has lost that knack, that art, that skill.

Sannyas is nothing but a training for flowering... making you more mindful of how you can flower, making you more alert and aware of the possibilities, potentialities -- that whatsoever you are is not the end, wherever you are is not the limit, that you can still grow. And then there is no end to growth; it is an unending process.

That is our divinity, that's what god is all about. That evolution continues, it never comes to any end: you reach one peak and another is encountered, another is ready, another challenge calling you forth. You open one door and there is another... you understand one mystery and other mysteries are standing there to be looked into, to be explored and this goes on and on. This excitement is what existence is -- this excitement! And to remain excited is to remain growing. The moment a person loses excitement for life and starts settling and thinks that now he has arrived, he is dead! The day you arrive you are dead.

One is always arriving but one never arrives. It is always just by the corner, it is always within grasp, but it can never be grabbed. And it is good that it is so... it goes on receding and calling you forth. Because of its receding, hidden potentialities become actual. One never knows how many things one is carrying within, how much is yet potential; one never knows unless it becomes actual -- there is no other way to know it.

If you have never danced, how can you think that you *can* dance? If you have never heard about dance, you have never seen anybody dance, you will not even dream about it -- but the potentiality is there. If you see a dancer one day, suddenly you recognise that this can be done by you too. You have the same body; maybe a little training, a little discipline -- that is another matter -- but it can happen to you too! If you have never heard anybody singing you will not be able to imagine that you can sing. You will be afraid even to imagine it. But the day you hear a song, suddenly something starts humming in you too, something synchronises -- and that's what the purpose of being with a master is.

Something is there within me. If you become available to it, something will start humming within you too. Something will be reciprocated, something will start vibrating on the same wavelengths, and that will be the beginning of a potentiality becoming actual.

And the beginning is half the journey, because once a thing begins it is not difficult to go on. The first step is the most difficult, and today you are taking the first step so feel fortunate! How long will you be here?

[The new sannyasin asks: Does a thousand-petalled lotus blossom one petal at a time?]

No... all simultaneously. That happening is a sudden happening. It is not gradual, it does not take any time, it has no steps. One moment it is not, another moment it is, and it is total in a single moment: nothing is missing and nothing is lacking. It is absolute and abrupt. It is not that it goes slowly, slowly, step by step; it is a jump, there is no staircase. It is a death and a resurrection.

Your question is meaningful, very meaningful... because whatsoever we know in life is always gradual. Whatsoever we have experienced is always within time and whatsoever is within time is gradual. You are a young man -- one day you were a child. It has been a very gradual process; in fact you cannot say when you

became a young man. Mm? there is no demarcation, it is such a gradual process -- inch by inch. One day you will become old and you will not be able to know on what day it happens; it will be very gradual. Your face goes on changing but you will never recognise that your face has changed unless you look back at old photographs and albums; then suddenly you will recognise you have changed a lot... but when?

Everything has been very gradual. In life everything is gradual; in god everything is abrupt, sudden, because it is a non-temporal thing, it does not take time to happen. It is a revolution, a metanoia.

It is as if a blind man suddenly becomes full of sight, opens his eyes, and the whole existence is there -- not that first he sees one tree, then he sees another tree, then the sky, then the people, then the walls, no. You are sitting with closed eyes, you open your eyes -- the whole existence is there, totally!

It is not that slowly, slowly, things start happening and by and by the whole existence comes into appearance. No, suddenly it is all there. It has been there; it is just that you were without eyes, that's all.

That thousand-petalled lotus is already there in bloom. It has always been in bloom, it has never been otherwise; it is just that you are not looking at it, that's all. Just a turn of the vision and it is there -- all the petals are open, as open as they can be, more is not possible. It is the last word... you cannot improve upon it. Whenever god is, god is total: he cannot be less and he cannot be more. These divisions -- less, more -- are mind divisions. And for god existence has no time; for god time exists not. It is always eternally present, everything simply is.

For us there is movement because we can see only a small fragment. It is as if you are hiding behind a door and looking from the keyhole, so you cannot see the whole. You move your eyes through the keyhole -- one tree appears; when you move that tree is gone, another tree appears. Then you move a little more -- that tree is gone, another tree appears. But all those three trees are there together; it is only for you that there is a sequence.

Or think: you are standing under a tree and you are seeing the road -- you can see one furlong this way and one furlong that way -- and there is nobody on the road, it is empty. Then somebody is sitting on the tree -- he can see a bullock cart coming from the left, you cannot see it yet. He can see another bullock cart moving on the other side but you cannot see it any more. It is beyond your vision, your vision has a limitation. He is of course on a higher place, in a tall tree: he can see more.

This bullock cart which is coming is not for you, is in the future *for you* -- it is the future -- but for the man in the tree it is present. Soon it will become present for you too, but for him it is already present -- he can see it. Then as the bullock moves and goes to the other side, a moment comes when it becomes past, you cannot see it any more, but the man on the tree is still seeing it; it is not past yet.

God is at the highest peak of existence. From that point he can see the beginning and the end together, so nothing is past and nothing is present and nothing is future -- all is simply present. That's the meaning of now, that's the meaning of eternity. And when you are at the point of that thousand-petalled lotus, you are at the topmost, you are god!

Then all divisions disappear, then all simply is... in one total orgasm, existence exists....

[A sannyasin is leaving. Osho checks her energy.]

Just continue to meditate.... And everything is going well, but you have a certain fear there in the stomach which does not allow you to go deeper. You have to go into the fear.

Alone, back home, it will be easy. Just close the room, sit this way (she is sitting cross-legged). If it is not too cold and you can sit naked it will be better, or just wearing as loose clothes as possible, but being naked will be very good. Put your hands below the navel -- two inches below the navel -- press there, and just by pressing it, great fear will arise and your breathing will start becoming chaotic, so allow it and go into it. You may start feeling a great trembling -- no need to resist, cooperate with it. You may feel like rolling on the ground, roll. It may become a process of twenty-five to forty-five minutes, but it will be tremendously beneficial. It may take at least two months to be complete but it will be a primal, and you will reach to a very deep space within yourself. So this -- one thing....

And the second thing: before you go to sleep do this. Just lying down on the bed with closed eyes, imagine a blackbeard, as black as you can imagine. Then visualise on the blackboard, the figure three, three times. First visualise it, wipe it out; again visualise it, wipe it out; again visualise it, wipe it out. Then visualise the figure two, three times; then visualise the figure one, three times; then visualise the figure zero, three times, and by the time you reach to the third zero, you will feel a great silence unlike you have ever felt before -- and that silence will increase as your Primal increases.

The day the Primal is complete, you will fall into absolute silence... as if the whole existence has suddenly disappeared, nothing is. That will be a great glimpse. And that is possible now, but first this Primal -- so start both together.

The Primal you can do somewhere in the day. It will be good if you do it on an empty stomach; or if you have eaten, then after two, three hours, mm? otherwise vomiting can happen, because you will be pressing the hara centre... just in the beginning. When you feel fear, just press for two minutes and then leave it. Then thing will start happening. Once they start happening you need not worry about pressing it; just the pressure will act as a trigger. In the beginning sit silently and allow, and when you feel the fear coming, press for one or two minutes and then things will start happening. You will be shaken almost if you are a small tree in a storm.... So allow that.

Roll down on the ground. If breathing goes chaotic, let it go; if hands start moving.... Whatsoever happens: if you feel like dancing, dance. Allow whatsoever comes -- you are not to manage it, you have to allow it. You are possessed.

If too much fear comes and you become afraid and start resisting, just take the locket in your hand and remember me and go into it. It is nothing to be afraid of -- it is beneficial. Once that fear disappears you will *really* start growing.

This is to be done in the day. Don't do it in the night, mm? because if you do it in the night it can create so much energy that sleep may become difficult. In the night do the simple process while you are going sleep -- just lying down on the bed -- but remember to complete it, because that process is so silence-giving.... It is a simple process and it will not take more than two, three minutes at the most, but you may fall asleep before you have completed it. Try to complete it, don't go to sleep -- the third zero has to come -- and don't go in a hurry, go slowly, lovingly.

Visualise the figure, see the figure well, then wipe it out, again visualise... so nine times; one, two, three, but start from three, mm? then two. In the same way there are some layers inside, and by the time you come to the zero, you touch a zero level in you. By the third zero you are almost on the verge of the sleep, of a great sleep and a great silence... then you can go to sleep.

These two things... and come back whenever you can. Good!

[A sannyasin says her partner wants to go travelling to Greece and Spain, then perhaps up to Paris. She wonders if she will lose what she has gained through meditation and groups. Osho says she will....]

So much is happening that it will be a disturbance, but you asked (earlier, in a letter), so I said 'Okay, you can go.' It will be a disturbance -- travelling will be a disturbance, it will not be good -- but if it is necessary then you can go.

And I don't see that there is any need to travel. It will be better -- if you want to go -- to go and be in one place so you can meditate and be silent. Travelling is difficult....

In India a few religions completely lost track of meditation because of travelling. The jaina monks are not allowed to stay in one place. They originated with one of the greatest meditators, mahavira -- one of the greatest meditators of the world. But because of the idea that people staying in one place become attached, he planned for his disciples to move continuously, so they do.

They cannot stay in one place for more than one day. Even if they stay in the same town, they have to change the place -- from one corner to the other corner -- but they can only stay for three days in one place. So they are constantly on the move. They completely lost track of meditation -- they have forgotten why they are sannyasins -- because it is difficult to meditate.

By the time you are settling in a place and you are falling in tune with the place.... Because each place has its own vibe, each place has its own individuality; you have to get in tune with the place. By the time you get in tune with the place you are ready to move, so you are continuously uprooted. It is like a tree being uprooted again and again and being placed in different soil and a different climate. If the tree is dying there is nothing surprising about it -- it will die.

And the modern travel is even more of a disturbance, because you can hop from one country to another within hours. The whole climate changes, the whole vibe changes, the whole tradition changes. You are in a totally different climate, and by the time you settle, you are again off.

If you want to go, go, but then be in one place. Find a small place, a silent place, meditate there. Paris is not going to help. Mm? Spain is good -- go somewhere there -- or Greece is good. Go somewhere, to some island, and be there -- that will be good, and then come back, mm ? Good.

[The leader of the vipassana group which is having its darshan tonight, says the group was good but not so interesting as usual because there was only one woman in the group this time....]

Vipassana does not need the same number of men and women. It has nothing to do with male-female energy. In fact the presence of a woman is a distraction. It is interesting, an interesting distraction, but it is a distraction.

It is a Buddhist method and was developed for an all-male group and an all-female group. It was not developed for a mixed group. In fact mixed groups were never allowed. Buddha would not allow it. It is his method; he would not allow it. Mm ? it is I who am smuggling methods into other people's methods (laughter) -- he would not allow it.

He was absolutely against that. He was so against it that when for the first time women asked to be initiated, he declined to initiate them into sannyas because he was afraid that if women and men are there, they will become more interested in each other than in buddha himself... and I know it well!

It is natural, nothing is wrong in it, but Buddha was aware that they become interested in each other and then they start falling into couples. Then the whole world starts happening... nirvana is very far away! So I can understand that sometimes it can become very boring -- when there are all men or all women it can become very boring -- but vipassana is a method of boredom. It has not to be made interesting at all. There are other interesting groups. When people are bored with interesting groups, then they are sent to vipassana, so don't be worried, mm?

When we have more people, I am going to make two vipassana groups -- one for women, one for men -- because it is really unfair to Buddha, mm? (laughter) But it is good! Nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says she feels depressed and self-condemnatory. Osho points out that you can't change if you condemn yourself. She wonders aloud why she does condemn herself....]

That is a way to remain the same... that is a trick of the mind. Rather than understanding, the energy starts moving into condemnation -- and the change comes through understanding, not through condemnation. So the mind is very cunning: the moment you start seeing some fact, the mind jumps upon it and starts condemning it. Now the whole energy becomes condemnation, so understanding is forgotten, put aside, and your energy is moving into condemnation... and condemnation cannot help.

It can make you depressed, it can make you angry, but depressed and angry, you never change. You remain the same and you move in the same vicious circle again and again.

Understanding is liberating, so when you see a certain fact there is no need to condemn, there is no need to be worried about it. The only need is to look into it deeply and to understand it. If I say something and it hits you -- and that's my whole purpose: that it should hit you somewhere -- then you have to look at why it hits and where it hits and what is the problem; you have to look into it.

Looking into it, trying to move around it, looking at it from every angle... If you condemn, you cannot look, you cannot approach it from all the angles. You have already decided that it is bad; without giving it a chance you have already judged.

Listen to the fact, go into it, contemplate on it, sleep over it, and the more you are able to observe it, the more you will become capable of getting out of it. The ability to understand and the ability to get out of it, are just two names for the same phenomenon.

If I understand a certain thing, I am capable of getting out of it, going beyond it. If I don't understand a certain thing, I cannot get out of it. So the mind goes on doing that to everybody -- it is not only with you.

Immediately you jump and you say, 'This is wrong, this should not be in me. I am not worthy, my relationship is wrong and this is wrong and that is wrong,' and you become guilty. Now the whole energy is moving into guilt, and my work here is to make you as unguilty as possible.

So whatsoever you see, don't take it in a personal way. It has nothing to do with you particularly; it is just the way the mind functions. If there is jealousy, if there is possessiveness, if there is anger, this is how the mind works -- everybody's mind more or less; the differences are only of degrees.

The mind has another mechanism: either it wants to praise or it wants to condemn It is never in the middle Through praise you become special and the ego is fulfilled; through condemnation also you become special. Look at the trick: both ways you become special! [She] is special: either she is a saint, a great saint, or she is the greatest sinner, but in every way the ego is fulfilled. Every way you say one thing -- that you

are special . The mind does not want to hear that it is just ordinary. The jealousy, this anger, these problems of relationship and being -- they are ordinary, everyone is in them. They are as ordinary as hair. Maybe somebody has a few more, somebody has a few less, somebody has black and somebody has red, but that doesn't matter much -- they are ordinary, all problems are ordinary. All sins are ordinary and all virtues are ordinary, but the ego wants to feel special. It either says that you are the greatest or you are the worst.

So just look... these are all ordinary problems. What problems are there, tell me? What problems do you feel? Just name them.

[But now it pains... it pains here (touching her forehead).]

It is paining because you are not trying to understand it -- then it pains. You are condemning it; you are saying [to yourself] 'You should not be depressed. This is not you this is not right for your image, this goes against your image, this becomes a blemish on you, and you are such a beautiful girl! Why are you depressed?' -- rather than understanding why you are depressed.

Depression means that somehow anger is in you in a negative state: depression is a negative state of anger. The very word is meaningful -- it says something is being pressed; that is the meaning of depressed. You are pressing something inside, and when anger is pressed too much it becomes sadness. Sadness is a negative way of being angry, the feminine way of being angry.

If you remove the pressure on it, it will become anger. You must have been angry about certain things from your childhood but you have not expressed them, hence the depression. Try to understand it!

And the problem is that depression cannot be solved, because it is not the real problem. The real problem is anger -- and you go on condemning depression, so you are fighting with shadows.

First look at why you are depressed... look deep into it and you will find anger. Great anger is in you -- maybe towards the mother, towards the father, towards the world, towards yourself, that is not the point. You are very angry inside, and from the very childhood you have tried to be smiling, not to be angry -- that is not good. You have been taught and you have learned it well. So on the surface you look happy, on the surface you go on smiling, and all those smiles are false. Deep down you are holding great rage. Now, you cannot express it so you are sitting upon it -- that is what depression is; then you feel depressed.

Let it flow, let anger come. Once anger comes up your depression will go. Have you not watched and observed it? -- that sometimes after real anger one feels so good, alive?

... Start doing something at home. Mm? do an anger meditation every day... twenty minutes will do.

[See 'hammer on the rock' for description of the anger meditation.]

After the third day you will enjoy the exercise so much that it will be difficult for you to wait for it. It will give you such great release and you will see that your depression is disappearing. For the first time you will really smile... because with this depression you cannot smile -- you pretend.

One cannot live without smiles so one has to pretend, but a pretended smile hurts very much... It does not make you happy; it simply reminds you of how unhappy you are.

But you have become aware of it -- it is good: these talks have helped you tremendously! Whenever something hurts, it helps. Man is so ill that whenever something is helpful, it hurts, it touches some wound somewhere. But it has been good....

This Is It

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705065
ShortTitle: THISIS06
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, returned from the West, says she is not ready to live in the West. She has a strong desire to be loved, feels a desperation that she hasn't been loved. Osho says that is one of the basic problems that touches everyone....]

.... because we live in a society which is absolutely loveless, so everybody is hungry for love, desperately hungry, dying for it, starving. And the problem is that unless you love people they cannot love you -- and you cannot love because you have not been loved. This is the vicious circle.

To be able to love one needs to be loved, otherwise a person never becomes able to love. They have been experimenting with monkeys.... If the mother hugs the monkey, the monkey becomes capable of hugging other females in later life. If the mother is not allowed to hug the child -- the child is fed and taken care of but the mother is not allowed to hug the child -- then the child is never able to hug any other woman for all his life. He has simply not learned the language; he cannot love because he has not been loved, so he does not know what love is all about.

Psychoanalysts have been surprised to discover that if the mother does not hug and kiss the child -- the monkey-child -- it will never be able to make sexual contact with a female... he will not know how to make love either. The mother hugging him somehow gives off a certain energy which resounds in his being, creates sexuality, creates the possibility for love. That warmth functions on some of the chakras inside.

If those chakras have never been revolved then you are simply at a loss. Man is the only animal who is at a loss, the only loveless animal on the earth. We are being taught everything except love, and whatsoever we are being taught goes against love. Not only that we are not taught love -- we are taught ways which go against love. We are taught how to hoard money, how to become rich, we are taught how to become successful, how to be ambitious, how to become respected -- we are taught everything -- and these are against love.

A loving person cannot be ambitious; it is impossible for a loving person to be ambitious. Ambition needs a hungry person, a person who has never been loved and who cannot love. Because of that starvation, he projects his hunger and love onto something: money, power, prestige. That becomes his love affair -- then he is ready to die for it!

There are millions of people who live only to accumulate money and they don't know of anything else that life is for; money has become their beloved. Then there are people who are just hankering for their whole life for a higher post. They are the ladder-climbers: they go on climbing up the ladder, not knowing where they are going and for what. If they are pulled down the ladder they are very angry -- if they go on up they are not happy; either way their life is in vain.

We are taught ambition, we are taught desire, we are taught aggression, we are taught to hate people, to doubt people. We are taught to be inimical to people, never to trust anybody. All are against you and you are competing with everybody else for your survival. That's what they call survival of the fittest. So be more egoistic, be more ambitious, be more aggressive, have more energy so that you can force your way amongst other competitors. But if you love, all these things disappear -- then who bothers?

Love is so fulfilling. Who needs much money? Love is so tremendously satisfying. Who wants power? It is a transfer: if you can love a man deeply you will not need anybody else's appreciation; that one man's appreciation is enough. That one man has looked into your eyes and seen your potentiality. That one man has looked deeply into your heart and has loved you. That one man has looked into you and seen what is great in you, what is beautiful in you, and you have looked into his eyes and seen the reflection of your being there. It is enough -- you become worthy. Suddenly you have worth -- you are not just useless, you have tremendous worth.

And the worth is not of the quality of utility -- not that you are useful, that's why that man is in love with you. He is simply in love with you! Love is unconditional. It is not that you are moral, that you are virtuous, that you are educated, that you belong to a very famous family -- these things are irrelevant; he simply loves you as you are! It is not that he sees that in the future you will become very famous, it is not that in the

future you will become a great intellectual, a great author, a great actress, no! He simply loves you as you are; this very moment as you are, is enough for him. That gives worth! That is missing.

But remember it is not only your problem -- it is everybody's problem. So don't make much fuss about it. Just try to understand it and find a way to get out of it. If you don't understand it, getting out will be difficult. What happens if you don't understand?

If you don't understand you go on crying for love and you go on waiting for somebody to come. Prince charming will come and will kiss you and you will be turned into a beautiful human being and then everything will be okay; but up to then, you have to wait. And meanwhile you are dying, meanwhile your energies are shrinking, meanwhile you are not growing, meanwhile you have become stagnant. Those princes only come in stories, they don't come in reality. In reality you have to seek them: you have to move towards them, you have to invite them, you have to take the initiative.

Love will happen only to those people who seek it, otherwise not. So if you really want to be loved, just waiting won't help. Start seeking. There are so many beautiful people; in, fact each person is so beautiful. Maybe he does not suit you -- that's one thing -- but nobody is ugly, nobody can be ugly. They all come out of god. How can they be ugly?

Each person has intrinsic value, and the value is tremendous. Just seek somebody with whom your vibe falls in tune, somebody with whom you feel at-one-ment... with whom you fall en rapport. And don't wait -- waiting is wasting!

The society is loveless, so nobody is going to come because they are also waiting, remember! Everybody is waiting and everybody is afraid to take the first step, because the society is loveless. If somebody comes to you and proposes he is afraid you may reject him, and rejection hurts, it hurts very much. In being rejected by a person one feels, 'Again I am proved to be worthless. It was better not to ask. At least I could hope -- now there is no hope.'

If one is rejected too many times, by and by one starts sinking within oneself, becomes dead, closes. There is always fear of being rejected, so nobody approaches anybody, nobody takes the initiative; everybody is waiting for the other to take the initiative, and the other is in the same plight.

So in the future only those people are able to love and be loved who will take great initiative. Take the initiative! I don't think there is any problem. You just have to get out of your self-imposed imprisonment. Nothing is there and there is nobody blocking you. In fact there is no guard on the prison door: the door is open. You are there just out of old habit and you are afraid that if you go and take the initiative, if you are rejected, then?

Nothing to be worried about! Rejection is not really rejection of you. Maybe the man himself is afraid; he is rejecting just to protect himself. There can be a thousand and one reasons: he is cold, he does not know what love is, he cannot vibrate with love energy or wherever he has ever tried, he has failed. Now the failure has become sealed and he does not want to come across failure again. Maybe he has loved women and they have frustrated him... a thousand and one reasons.

So there is no reason to think that when someone rejects you he is rejecting you. His rejection will have some reasons within himself, it is his problem. Feel compassion when somebody rejects, don't feel rejected: that is the whole art of moving into love. And it is good to be rejected ninety-nine times if at the hundredth time you are accepted; it is worth it, that risk was worth it.

Nobody rejects you because you never take any initiative and nobody ever accepts you -- that is hell! Just the other day I was reading a diary of a poet, and I loved his definition of hell. He says, 'Hell is the place where people are waiting to be loved and nobody ever turns up.' I liked it... that's right! All are waiting... and the waiting becomes long -- hell is said to be eternal.

Bertrand Russell has written a book against christianity -- 'Why I am not a Christian' -- and one of the main reasons that he has given against Christianity is that Jesus says that hell is eternal, and Russell says that this is not possible and this is not fair either... and the logic is correct.

Russell says 'If I expose to a court all the sins that I have committed in this life' -- and Christians believe in only one life, so there is no problem about it -- 'the hardest judge cannot sentence me to more than four years' gaol'. Even if those sins have to be included which he had thought of but never committed, then too, not more than eight years. And for these small sins -- small, mediocre, mundane -- he will be thrown into eternal hell? That looks unfair!

And anybody who has a little reasoning will see the point -- that Russell is right and Jesus is wrong. But I say to you that Jesus is right and Russell is wrong, because the reason is something very different.... Hell is not eternal but it appears to be eternal. Have you watched sometimes? -- in deep misery time passes so

slowly, as if it is not passing at all.

Your mother is dying and you are sitting by the side of the bed. It is the middle of the night and you know she is dying, you know that she may not be able to see the morning again. It is only a few hours but they look so long -- as if years are passing -- and the clock seems to have stopped, it is not moving. Pain lengthens time.

Your beloved has come and you are sitting by the side of him, silent or singing or talking, and time flies so fast. Hours pass like minutes, days pass like hours, and you always feel that it was not enough. It is already the middle of the night and you have not even finished your talk -- nothing has ever started.

Time passes fast when you are in a blissful mood, time stops when you are in a painful mood; that is the whole meaning. Jesus saying that hell is eternal is simply proposing Albert Einstein's theory of relativity, nothing else -- that it depends on your mood, it is relative. Maybe hell is only for one minute but it will look eternal. And heaven -- maybe it is eternal -- will look like one minute. So come out of this hell....

And I am creating here people whose whole religion is love, my whole message is that of love. I don't call any love sin, I don't call any love good or bad -- *love* is good! Even the lowest kind of love is good because it is at least the lowest rung of the ladder. So don't be disheartened; take courage, find a friend! And remember always not to think about love in romantic terms, mm? otherwise much frustration happens out of it. That too is a misery. Society is loveless and people have very wrong notions about love. First they don't get love and if sometimes they do, they are not satisfied by it because they have great perfectionistic ideals, inhuman ideals.

If you love a man, he will perspire and his perspiration stinks. If you love a man you will not like a thousand and one things in him... sometimes very small things. You cannot get a perfect man. Not are you perfect nobody is perfect: there are limitations, frailities. The first difficulty is that people are loveless, so nobody knows how to love. The second difficulty is that people have been brought up on romantic ideas of love -- fairy love, airy fairy, abstract, dreamy -- not real, not authentic, not actual. If you have that idea, then even if you find a lover you will be frustrated sooner or later.

So drop all romantic ideas -- they are barriers in love. Romantic ideas are very poisonous; they are part of the same neurotic society. A loveless society creates romantic ideas about love. That is part of the same game, it comes in the same package. First, make people loveless, and then give them such ideals that they cannot fulfil them so they remain always hung up, just in limbo. Without love, they suffer; with love, they suffer -- suffering is certain.

A man of understanding, without love, enjoys his aloneness -- in love, enjoys relationships; he enjoys all the time! A foolish person alone feels lonely, is frustrated -- together, is never happy because the other is imperfect. So don't be foolish -- just be intelligent! Your problem will be solved only by creating a little intelligence... and it is there! So from tomorrow morning you start taking initiative, mm? Good!

[The sahaj group is present. The leader says sometimes in groups, they stop talking and have sessions of relating without words. It is beautiful, but even then the relating is still in terms of words -- he feels this is an inhibiting force.]

... Sometimes you can get more into words when you are not talking because then you are more free inside. When you are talking, the inside chattering stops. When you are not talking, then inside you can go on talking with great speed. The speed of talking can never match with that speed that goes on inside.

In fact that's why people talk, why so much talk goes on -- people gossiping, saying anything, rubbish. There is a reason in it -- the reason is that that is a way to relax their mind. If they are not allowed to talk, the mind goes very crazy. When they talk the mind stops; it has to stop -- you cannot do both things together. And when you really get into talking, then the mind stops. So those are a few moments when the mind feels relaxed. Talking is a relaxation, in a way.

That's why if somebody comes who goes on talking and does not give you a chance to talk, you feel he is a bore. He is not a bore; you get bored by your inner chattering. He simply does not allow you to talk, that's all. He will relax very much, he feels tremendously good. Saying good-bye to you, he will say '... it was great, it was fantastic!' -- but you are tremendously bored because he monopolised the whole thing. He does not allow you to get anything out of yourself, so you were jammed in and he was flowing.

If you watch silently you will see that you are bored by your chatting, not by his chatting. So just to stop talking is not enough for silence. But sometimes -- after a group session of talking, energy, catharsis, movement -- a moment can come when the whole group can fall silent. For a few seconds there can be

silence, utter silence. But if you want to make it for the whole day it won't happen; you will miss even those few moments. So I will not suggest that you do the whole work through relating without talking -- that won't help. People will get bored with their inner chattering. Allow catharsis, and sometimes silence will happen... let it happen when it happens. Don't impose it and don't manipulate it and don't in any way enforce it; don't 'even think about it. Let the group energy move, let it be active, cathartic, chaotic, spontaneous. You will find suddenly one moment that the whole group has felt it and they have all fallen silent. Then enjoy it for a few moments, a few seconds, a few minutes at the most.

You cannot bear that silence too long, otherwise the mind will start chattering. So keep quiet for that time, but let it be spontaneous -- when it comes, it comes. It comes almost like a breeze: when it comes it comes. When it comes, enjoy it; when it doesn't come, don't hanker for it.

The work has to be active -- these passive moments will just be guests. If you start thinking that you can make the whole day silent, you will miss the point; even these few moments will not come back. This is something like an inner polarity which has to be understood.

It is as if a person is chopping wood the whole day and then he is tremendously tired and in the night he falls into deep sleep like a log. Now, if he starts thinking logically -- that he was working the whole day, it was hard, strenuous and still he could sleep so well, so if he doesn't work the whole day but rests he will have even a better sleep -- he is a fool! Then he will not have any sleep at all. That whole day's tiredness created these moments of sleep!

The polarity: when you work you earn some quantity of rest -- it has to be earned. When you talk, when your mind is active, you earn some moments of silence and rest. They have to ba earned -- they don't come free -- and the way to earn them is to do the opposite. So if you really want to have those moments, my suggestion is just the contrary to yours. My suggestion is to go into catharsis more, bring as much energy into the work as you can manage. Let the whole group go almost mad -- then those moments will come and they will have a depth, a great depth.

And you will be surprised by one thing: when it comes, suddenly the whole group will fall silent without any indication from you. That means the silence has come, it is something more than all of you. It is nothing created by your small mind, your tiny mind. It is something that comes, hovers around you, starts moving in the room, and you all feel it and you all fall silent in it. It is a guest... it is almost a certain quality of space.

Sometimes a runner comes to such spaces. Running under the sun on a beach for miles, the whole body is exhausted -- you have been breathing deeply, the sun was there, the air was there and it was total freedom. In running, the mind stops; because the whole energy is moving in the body, the mind gets low energy. Suddenly you feel it is there, surrounding you -- you can stand, you can sit or you can fall down on the beach and you will feel it embracing you from every nook and corner; from the sand, from the sun, from the air, from everywhere it is there. You can almost touch it.

Silence is a guest. If you force it, it is a mind-created stillness, imitative, pseudo... and you can see that the difference is tremendous, it is very great.

So don't manage it. Mm? -- just go to the other extreme; if you want it to come, go to the other extreme. Work hard, drive the whole energy crazy, let people move faster and faster, and then you will see that those moments come; everybody suddenly feels it intuitively. There is no need to ring a bell, nobody says anything to anybody, but immediately everybody feels it. It is collective -- you have touched the collective unconscious. When it happens and everybody has suddenly felt that it is there, out of respect, out of sheer respect, one has to be silent. What else can you do? -- such great energy is there. In great reverence you bow down to it, you rest at its feet. When it is gone, it is gone -- you start working again. Try this way.

[A visitor says he has bone cancer in his foot. The doctors tried several treatments but say the foot will have to be amputated. He said he felt angry with them.

Osho checks his energy, and tells him he thinks it a good idea that the foot is removed....]

Don't be afraid -- removing it will solve the problem. And not removing it for a long time can be dangerous, mm? -- it can spread. It is very difficult to accept cutting one limb of the body, but nothing to be worried about; just go through it....

You have come, that's good; that's not wrong. You have come, that's very good; it is going to help you, mm? Be here for a few days, then go back and have it removed. And become a sannyasin -- that will help! Or do you have to think about it? It will help you!...

It will create a detachment with the body... and you are not the body, so nothing to be worried about.

And sometimes blessings come in the form of curses. One never knows!

This may prove a blessing -- just accept it! Be here for a few days but go back and let it be removed. Don't be here too long because the disease is such that it can spread, mm? But you came, that is very good!

... Just accept it as a gift of god -- this too! Everything is a gift, and things are so mysteriously related. For example, you are here because of this operation, otherwise you would have missed me. Now your whole life will be totally different. The leg is nothing to be worried about -- the body has to go one day; nothing to be worried about.

If you can totally accept the foot being removed as a gift of god, that will bring a great transformation in your consciousness; that will be a revolution. So don't miss this opportunity! Accept it as a gift -- not angrily at all, not sadly at all.

When Jesus is crucified, at the last moment he wavers and says 'What are you doing to me? Why this agony? Have you forsaken me?' He becomes doubtful for a single moment; it is natural. Being crucified, he must have felt doubt as to whether there was a god or not, or was he just a neurotic and just projecting himself ? If god is a father then what is he doing to his son ? It was natural and human, very human of Jesus, but he understood immediately and he said 'No, not my will, but thy will be done! Thy kingdom, thy will -- who am I?' -- and he relaxed.

And to me, that moment he became christ -- that moment. Up to that moment he was just Jesus, a human being. In that moment the revolution happened: he accepted.

So let this be a great situation: accept it! If god wills it that way, perfectly good -- one is ready to go the whole way, wherever he leads. Thy will be done; let that be your mantra.

So be here for three, four days, then go, mm? and with total acceptance and relaxation let go. Almost enjoy it -- because such an opportunity rarely comes; it does not come to everybody's life. It is an opportunity to die while you are alive... it is a crucifixion.

If you can accept it with no strings, with no conditions, if you can accept it also as a gift, you will have a new beginning, a new birth, you will be reborn, and your whole life will be of a different quality... so don't miss this! It is nothing to do with whether the disease goes or not -- that is not the point at all. Whether you remain alive or not, that is not the point.

If even for a single moment you can attain to that perfect let-go in which you are no more willing anything against god, it is enough: you have attained. That's all life can give -- more is not possible. That is the moment of bliss, of ecstasy.

So go back happily, almost rejoicing in it, thankful, with gratitude, and just tell the doctors 'Now do it -- I am ready!' And let it be a celebration. Where will the operation be done -- in London?

... So I will tell my sannyasins there, and when the operation is done they will be around you. They can sing and rejoice and make it a real celebration. Move with that energy and let it be a great experience -- don't miss it!

[Osho gives him sannyas.]

Deva samarpana. It means surrendered to god... Deva means god, samarpana means surrendered. ...

And that's to be your attitude now from this moment: surrendered to god. Whatsoever happens is good -- if death happens, that is good! Now you are not to choose and you are not to think about it and things are going to change utterly.

But you did well that you came, mm? It was needed.

This Is It

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705075
ShortTitle: THISIS07
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says his parents have asked him to guarantee that if ever the need arises, he will return to Italy to be with them for a few months. He is an only child and sees his parents regularly each year, but his relationship with both of them is heavy.

Osho says if this is all they are asking, then he should give them the guarantee they want from him. He says that he owes them that much at least, that he should regard his visiting them not as a duty but as love....]

It is very difficult to love your parents, I understand. The relationship is such that when a child is born the parents love the child -- it is instinctive. With the mother it is more so, because the father is not a natural phenomenon; it is just institutional. But the mother has an instinctive love towards the child. Not that she loves you -- there is no conscious decision about it, it is a natural pull just like gravitation. But the same pull does not exist from the child towards the mother; it cannot exist. It will exist from you towards your children -- that's the way the future is protected; that's a natural in-built mechanism to protect the future.

Your mother loved you, your father loved you... you will love your children, they will love their children. Nature is interested in the future, in the survival -- not in the past.

So there is no natural instinct for the child to love the mother. It has to be done with deep understanding. One has to be alert about it -- that it is just instinctive that the mother loves you and that it is also instinctive that you don't have any pull of that sort.

You can fulfil the duty, but if you don't have the pull, fulfilling the duty becomes ugly, so what is the way out? The natural pull is not there. You can force yourself unnaturally, but that is not good -- it kills your spontaneity and it makes you pretentious, and pretence is not good. Then what is the way out? The way out is to become more present.

Pretence is not the way, presence is the way... to become more alert about the situation -- that the mother carried you in her womb for nine months, that half of your being consists of your mother and half of your being consists of your father. You are here because of them: if they were not here you would not be here. All that is happening to you is, in a way, because of them.... One has to become aware of this.

And they have done much -- whatsoever they could do; more was not possible. Knowing well the type of persons they are, more was not possible so more cannot be expected. Whatsoever they did, that was all they could do -- they did their utmost. They have not been lacking, but they have a certain type of personality, they have a certain mechanism, and they are not meditators, so your responsibility becomes greater than their responsibility.

Whenever a person is in meditation, his responsibility is more than the person who is not in meditation, because more is expected from you -- existence expects more.

It is almost like a man is walking on the road, drunk. You don't expect much -- if he goes to the wrong side, it's okay; if he sits just in the middle of the road, that too is okay. But you are not drunk. If you go to the wrong side, that is not okay: your responsibility is greater.

Exactly the same is the case with people who are not in meditation. They are living an almost mechanical life -- they may be your parents, may not be your parents; that is not the point. But you have entered a new life, you have entered in a new stream of consciousness, you have become a 'srotapanna'. Now your responsibility is greater... greater than ever! And you will not be able to forgive yourself if you do something irresponsibly.

This responsibility is not something that comes from the outside. Nobody can force anything on you, nobody is there to force. It comes from the within; it is just your understanding that makes you responsible for many things.

So just see the point: they are the type of people they are. Whatsoever they could do, they did -- to ask for more is meaningless. So whatsoever they have done you have to feel grateful for. And whatsoever is happening to you and will happen to you, they remain the causes. If some day you become enlightened, then you will have to feel grateful towards them. If you are breathing it is because of them, because they loved

each other. If you are here, listening to me, it is because of them. They remain your foundation -- so don't forget the foundation, that's all.

It is not a duty, you cannot make it a duty. It cannot be a natural love, it can only be a compassion in deep understanding. I call it compassion. And when a child can feel compassion for his or her parents, great is the benefit for them and greater is the benefit for you. You will feel tremendously happy, at ease. You will feel very relaxed when you have carried out your responsibilities fully alert and aware.

So you just go and tell them and make them feel -- it is not only a question of telling: let them feel while you are there -- that they can depend on you, they can rely on you, that whenever the need arises you will be there. It's not a question of guarantee; it is guaranteed.

This time relate with them in a different way. Be more alert, look into your mother's eyes.... You may not have looked for years or you may not have looked at all. Nobody looks into the mother's eyes -- a poor woman, she has lived a life but nothing much has happened to her. She may die without meditation, without prayer, without knowing anything of god. Feel for her, hold her hand, hug her! She is part of you, you are part of her!

And in this way you can bring some new glimpse to them. Look into your father's eyes. Some day he will die and then there will be no way to relate with him and you will miss him.

When a father dies, his death hurts very much -- not only as death. Death hurts naturally, but it hurts more when it is your father, because now there is nobody left to whom you can go and feel grateful, to whom you can go and do something that you always wanted to do, but you never did. Look into his eyes, hold his hand... do something for him!

The death of the parents hurts more because now there is no chance to relate with them again. You will not be meeting them again ever. Life is so fragile! So whenever you are near your parents, remember one thing: they will die before you. You will be here for many years without them; then there will be no chance even to ask their forgiveness.

So don't miss this moment -- this time really be with them. Do something -- whatsoever you feel like doing -- feel for them, and maybe through your love, through your compassion, understanding, a new breeze enters their life, a new window opens. Talk about meditation; and they will ask you about it. They will see that you have changed, because you have never looked into their eyes, you have never been so loving, so understanding, so responsible... they will feel it! If they cannot feel it, then who will? The same life energy continues in you; you exist on the same wavelength. If they cannot feel then nobody can; they will be the first persons to feel.

So let them feel what has happened to you, let them enquire, talk to them, talk about me, take a few tapes. Sometimes meditate and tell them just to sit and see what happens. Let there be meditative energy in your home. One never knows -- a door can open any moment.

And they have been seeking the same joy that you are seeking, the same search has been there... maybe unconsciously. Maybe they were not so fortunate and they couldn't find some key to open the locks, maybe they were trying to search but in the wrong direction -- somehow it didn't happen. But if it has happened to you and is happening to you, take the message to them.

So, be a messenger, mm? Enjoy the trip and let them feel that you are there, always there and that whenever they need, you will be there immediately! Good.

[A sannyasin who was leaving for the West, said he would like to share what he has found with Osho with his wife. They have been separated for a long time, and plan to divorce. She is very negative against him.]

I think divorce will be good and then there may be some possibility, not before it. Let there be a divorce but make it as pleasant as possible -- don't make it an ugly affair, not at least from your side. Her side is her responsibility, from your side make it absolutely easy. Whatsoever you can do to make it easier, do it. Let it be a very very silent, pleasant thing.

Don't say good-bye in a bad mood; that much we always owe to the other person. She has lived for sixteen years with you, shared her life, has given you children, has been mother to your children... sometimes things go wrong. Nothing to be worried about -- that's human.

So the first thing: let the divorce be there... and this can make a bridge between you and her. If you can allow this divorce to be really pleasant so that she can feel your compassion and love for her -- can feel your love for the children, and that you are trying to make everything as cheerful for her as possible -- out of that

a friendship can arise, and only then can you share me with her.

Right now it will be very difficult, right now communication has broken, mm? You live in different worlds, you don't speak the same language any more. So right now any effort from your side to convey anything will simply make her angry, antagonistic. She will argue: just to prove you wrong she will say anything and she will not listen, so this is not the right moment.

Always remember, when you want to communicate something to somebody, choose a right moment and a right climate. You can do the right thing in a wrong moment and then it is meaningless. And sometimes when the moment is right, even a small effort brings great harvest, and when the moment is wrong, great effort brings only frustration. Always watch out for the right time -- that is immensely valuable.

It is very difficult to communicate with a wife, with a husband. Even when things are going well it is very difficult to communicate, because the relationship is somehow inimical, the relationship is that of domination. Whatsoever we say on the surface is not the point, but deep down it is a question of domination -- it is political. The husband is trying to dominate in a thousand and one ways, the wife is trying to dominate in her own subtle and feminine ways. Her being sad may be nothing but an effort to dominate you, to make you more frustrated, to take revenge.

So even when ordinarily things are going well, then too it is difficult to communicate. It is very difficult for the husband to convert his wife to his philosophy, to his religion -- so is the case for the wife: the wife cannot convert the husband... it is even more difficult. The husband feels very much offended. The very thing that the wife understands more than him is offending... it is very against the male ego.

And wives always know that husbands are foolish. In the first place if they were not foolish, why should they fall in love with them ? There is a deep self-condemnation. The moment you fall in love with a woman, she understands that you are a fool. It may not be very conscious, she may not say so, she may not even understand it, but deep down she has understood that you are a fool... otherwise who can fall in love with her? She is not in love with herself, so how can you be in love with her? She does not see anything beautiful in her, so how can you? You are deluded, you are a fool.

No wife believes that the husband can be wise -- not even the wife of Socrates believed it, not even the wife of Buddha believed it. No wife has ever believed that the husband can be wise. The whole world may believe... but the wife cannot. She knows your foolishness, she knows your childishness, she knows your sexuality, she knows your lust. How can you be wise? She has seen you make love to her. How can she think that you can meditate, how can she think that now you have become a sannyasin? Whom are you trying to deceive? You can deceive the whole world; you cannot deceive the wife!

So many centuries of condemnation of sex has made it so. The wife knows that a sexual person is not a spiritual person. Now who knows better that you are a sexual person? Your whole relationship is that of sex, and if sex is sin then the husband and wife are joined together by sin. So the husband cannot believe that the wife has become holy and the wife cannot believe that her husband has become holy.

Sometimes it is possible that the husband may think that the wife has become spiritual... because wives don't take much interest; at least they don't show it. They are always passive partners in the love affair, and they show that they are just tolerating sex. But the man is very active, too interested; the wife cannot believe that the husband can become spiritual. So many centuries of wrong conditioning, and then continuous effort to dominate each other -- things are bound to go wrong. Even when you are on a honeymoon, when there exists a certain rapport between you and the wife which will never exist again, when the romance is fully alive, even then communication is impossible -- and the reason is that then whatsoever you say, the wife will say 'yes' Not that she understands, no -- understanding is not possible at all -- but she will say 'yes' Whatsoever you say is great and whatsoever she says is great. Nobody is in any mood to understand. You are so much foolishly in love, hypnotised by each other, that 'no' does not come, 'yes' comes. Then too there is no communication. First 'no' does not come, 'yes' comes, and later on when you are settled, only 'no' comes, 'yes' does not come. Either way understanding cannot happen.

Understanding needs a clarity where there is no hurry to say no or yes: you are neither enchanted, magnetised by each other, nor are you antagonistic to each other. You simply look with clarity at what the other is saying. I have never seen wives and husbands in a dialogue. The honeymoon is a monologue and later on also, the marriage is a monologue.

So the first thing I would like to say is: go back home, make this divorce as easy as possible, don't blame her, don't fight. If she wants the children, give the children to her... give everything that she wants. That will give her an insight into you and that will become the possibility of sharing *me* with her, otherwise there is no possibility. If she can feel that really you have become a sannyasin -- you don't fight, you don't want to

damage her in any way, you are ready to give whatsoever she wants: the children, the money, the house, whatsoever she wants.... Only that will give her an inkling into your being -- that you are not the same person with whom she is taking the divorce; it is not the same person with whom she has lived the sixteen years. This is not the man who has fathered her children -- this is a new man, a new being. That has to be the beginning....

After the divorce go on taking care as you have been, because marriage or no marriage is meaningless. Go on taking care, doing whatsoever you can do even after the divorce. The children will be taken care of by her; you take care of her and the children too. Go on doing whatsoever you have been doing, as if it doesn't matter -- divorce or no divorce -- and then there is a possibility of a friendship arising which will be far more valuable than your so-called love. Then you can share.

It will depend on how you behave with this divorce thing... and it will be a great experience to you. If you can give unconditionally, it will be a great experience....

[A sannyasin who is leaving wants to do massage but doesn't know if that is right for her. Osho watches her energy movement for some moments and says yes, it is good for her to do massage...]

Just remember one thing: keep the attitude of prayer whenever you are massaging the person... feel that the other is divine. This is something very basic -- otherwise massage can turn into something sexual, and that's what has happened in the west: massage has become a cover-up for sexuality.

Massage is tremendously important, but it is a very delicate phenomenon. Either it can become spiritual or it can become sexual; it is just in the middle of both. And the difference is not much: just a little here, a little there, and it makes a lot of difference.

So if you think of the other, the massaged person, as a human being, it is bound to turn the energy towards sexuality. And people are so starved of sexuality, so starved of touch, so starved of relationship, that a small shaking of their energy and their sexuality becomes alive. Then massage still does something good to their body, makes their body more alive -- sexuality is a life energy -- but much more could have happened.

So make massage a prayer. Before you start massaging a person, bow down to him, feel that he is divine. For two minutes go into a inner space where you can feel the other is just a divine manifestation. And tell the other also to remember that the energy that is going to be showered on him is divine energy. Then you will be tremendously benefited and the person also will be tremendously benefited. A one-hour massage can give such a glimpse into spirituality.

[A sannyasin wants to start a centre in Canada, but she wonders if her interest in running a centre is just an ego-trip....]

Don't be worried! Don't be worried, mm? I can use everything that you have: your ego, your greed, your ambition -- I can use all!

... Something else is driving you there. You cannot understand it right now because right now it will look like ambition, like an ego trip. It is not that; you are misinterpreting something.

It comes to many sannyasins -- the desire to go and share whatsoever they have glimpsed here, with people, friends, with strangers; and it is part of growth to share it. Here it is difficult to share. With whom to share? Everybody is bubbling with many things and everybody is enjoying his journey, his pilgrimage.

That's why the desire comes to go to the West... and you are rooted there. That is your earth, that is your climate, your people, and you have something that has to be finished there. You have taken so much from those people, from the earth, from the climate; you have to give something back, otherwise you always feel in debt. That's the basic reason why many sannyasins feel like going some time. It is very good!

It is good for my work and for your growth too. And naturally there you will become very very alert about what has happened to you. Here, there is no background to it; there you will find the background. You will be so different from people; it will create a contrast, and you will be able to see what has really happened to you .

It is almost like writing with white chalk on a blackboard, mm? You can see clearly. You can write on a white wall also but you will not be able to see. It is written but you will not be able to see it.

Here it is just like a white wall -- so many people moving in the same direction. There you will find yourself very alone and the whole society becomes a blackboard and you can see the contrast. It is good, a

very grounding experience to become fully alert about what has happened to you. Down through the centuries masters have been sending their disciples into the world.

Then you can come back and the next coming will take you higher, to a different planet. Each going and each coming will prove a landmark.

And the idea to create a centre is exactly because of that -- so that you can share with people. Sharing is so beautiful, it is such a blissful thing, that only foolish people don't share, and they miss great joy. In fact to attain something is not so joyful as to share it. To keep a song in the heart is not so joyful as to sing it. Just to keep a dance in the mind and never dance it will become heavy, will become a torture, will become a nightmare. Unless you dance, you are not relieved of it.

If you can dance, then it is relieved and you are free to move higher -- to a greater dance, to a higher song, to a new plane.

So go and jump headlong and start helping people. Don't be worried about your ego or anything. Those have been your trips in the past, so that language you understand.

Whenever something comes you will interpret it through the past. You don't know that there is a possibility to work without the ego; that's why the interpretation. And that is natural, because all that you have done before has somehow or other been an ego trip. This is a new trip. Only by experiencing it long enough will you become aware that it is totally new, it has nothing to do with ego.

And in that way my presence, my remembrance, helps tremendously. So it is my work, it is not your work -- you simply do it for Osho. If it succeeds, Osho succeeds; if it fails, Osho fails. Mm? don't you come in... simply become a vehicle -- then the ego will not get strengthened. So don't be worried about that.

[A sannyasin says she feels something is wrong in the way she relates. She doesn't commit herself easily but holds back, feeling that maybe it isn't quite right for her. She says she would like to really go deep with someone but she is just not letting go.]

Mm mm. Don't wait for the 'quite right' otherwise it never comes, and don't wait for a very deep relationship, otherwise it never happens. It is as if a person just wants to be in the deepest point in the river, but you have to go from the shallow, you have to enter the shallow river first. You cannot just jump into the deepest -- the deepest is far away.

So whatsoever is available, don't miss it! By missing it again and again, you will miss the deeper points, the deeper possibilities. And each relationship is a step towards a higher relationship. That higher relationship may happen with the same person, it may happen with another person, that is not the point. You follow me? It may happen with the same person, it may happen with another person, but this relationship will help you to go into that.

[Osho repeats what he often says -- to be committed not to an individual lover but to love itself. If you become committed to a person rather than to love, you lose track of and kill love. It doesn't mean that you have to change partners all the time -- just don't become attached to the one you're with. Love can grow deeply with just one person but that depends on many things....]

For example, the person may be capable only of a certain depth. Up to that depth it will be easy to flow in love with him; beyond that he will not be able to go with you. Mm? -- then you have to move with deep gratitude to this person, because he made even this much available.

Each love helps... small loves, big loves, all help... and life consists of a thousand things. The day you really fall deeply in love all your loves of the past will be involved in it -- even small things: you were passing along a road and you saw a small boy standing there. He smiled, you smiled, and then you went on and nothing else happened. That too will be there when you fall in a deep love -- that smile will be there, part of it, because it is part of you.

So don't wait for the 'quite right', otherwise it never comes. Take hold of any opportunity that comes by, and use it. Maybe this person can grow... your love may help him to go deeper. Together you may be able to go very very far -- go as far as possible.

And remember that the person is not the point! Mm? -- then when you find that the relationship has become stuck and stale, you can move; it was not a commitment at all!

The ultimate commitment is towards love, and everything has to be used as a jumping board for it. This idea -- that it is not quite right or maybe it is not going to be that deep -- is dangerous! The energy that has

been released in you, if it is not used, will become stuck; sooner or later it will disappear. Energy not used disappears; energy used, grows, becomes bigger and bigger.

The group has been really good for you -- I can feel it. Just flow with this energy and don't be a miser, mm? Good!

[A forty-eight-year-old sannyasin says he still has a sexual block which he experiences as an unwillingness to say what he really wants when he is with a woman. He has noticed too, that his sexuality seems to be on the decline....]

That time is the time, mm? Somewhere near around forty-nine there comes a menopause... for men too, not only for women. The man's menopause is very subtle but it is there -- now even scientific research says so. This has been a known fact for tantra... because basically the man's chemistry and the woman's chemistry cannot be that different -- it is different but it cannot be that different.

When a woman becomes sexually mature around twelve, thirteen, fourteen, a man becomes mature around the same time. Then it will be very unfair that the woman has a menopause around forty-nine and that man has no menopause; that will simply prove that god is also a male chauvinist! (laughter) That is unfair and that is not possible.

There is a difference -- that's why it has never been detected up to now -- but within these ten years much research has been there and they have come to feel that there is a menopause. Just as the woman has the monthly periods after each twenty-eight days, a man has too. For these three, four days the woman goes into a depressive state, into a negative state -- so does a man. But because the woman's blood is visible there is no need to prove it and she knows that the period has come and that the depression and the negativity and everything arises; she becomes very very dark, dismal, inside.

Man's release is not that visible, but certain energy is released each month; for three, four days, man also becomes a victim of depression, negativity. If you keep a record for a few months you will be able to see that exactly after twenty-eight days you again become negative for three, four days... out of the blue, for no reason at all. Just keep a small diary and it will become clear to you.... And it happens around forty-nine. So that menopause is coming closer -- nothing to be worried about; it is natural.

Sexual energies decline but with the decline of sexual energies, spiritual energies can increase. If one takes a right step then the declining energy of sexuality can become rising energies of spirituality -- because it is the same energy that can move upwards and when sex interest becomes lessened, there is more possibility of uplifting the energies.

So don't take it in a negative way -- it can prove a great blessing; just accept it. And there is no need to work upon it, just accept it. Let it be so and don't think in terms of blocks -- now, that will be wrong.

If a young man of twenty or twenty-five feels a decline in sexual energy then there is a block, something has to be done. If a man after forty-nine does not feel a sexual decline then something is wrong, something has to be done. That means he is not moving upwards -- he is stuck!

And in the West it has become a problem, because in the west sex seems to be the only life. So the moment sexual energy starts declining a man almost feels he is dying. In the east we feel very happy when the sexual energy declines, tremendously happy, because one is finished with that turmoil and that nightmare.

Nothing to be worried about -- there is no block there. Within one year things will settle and you will come onto a higher plane: you will be able to see life in a different light and in a different colour. Men will not be so much like men and women will not be so much like women. There will be more human beings in the world rather than men and women... and that is a totally different world -- of human beings. In fact to look at a woman as woman, at a man as man, is not right, but sex creates that division. When sex is no more a dividing force, you see human beings.

[A sannyasin expresses concern about being a sannyasin in the West. She works in a personnel at a university. Osho says that is good work, and love is needed more than expertise....]

The therapist, the counsellor, has to love the patients so deeply, so totally, that in his love something starts in the patient. Under that impact of love he also can see the problems in their true perspective.

Problems are not really problems: the only problem is that people have become blind. They live with the problems for years and they can't see it.

Expertise can help you to dissect the problem, to analyse the problem, to go to its roots, to its causes, implications, and you can make the person intellectually understand, but that is not going to help really. It may make the person a little more adjusted but nothing much else. The problem will start asserting itself from somewhere else. It will find some new way to surface, in a new name it will continue, because the man has not really attained to insight.

If you attain to insight then solving one problem is solving all problems, because then you always have that insight with you: you can focus that insight on any problem and it starts disappearing.

By becoming a sannyasin you naturally become more loving. My sannyas is sannyas into love, initiation into love... and with love you can see the problem of the other person.

So don't sit there like an inhuman expert: come closer, more personally to the person, because his problems are your problems -- they are everybody's problems, they are human problems. There is not a single problem which cannot be your problem, and you cannot have any problem which cannot be anybody else's problem... we *share*.

So don't let the patient feel that it is his problem and he has come to a computer, an expert. Let him feel he has come to a human being -- as frail, as limited, as prone to mistakes as he himself. Then an understanding arises, the person starts opening, and in the light of your love and care, he can start seeing something which he was not able to see before.

Help people to attain a loving insight into their lives, help people to love themselves, and problems will start disappearing: They have been taught to hate themselves, they have been taught condemnation and nothing else, hence so many problems. Help them to accept themselves, help them not to be perfectionists. That's how millions of problems arise....

The perfectionistic mind is a neurotic mind. The perfectionist hankers for the impossible, so he always falls short. He cannot reach the goal, he is frustrated; then he starts thinking that something is wrong. He asks the impossible -- it cannot happen by its very nature. Then he feels he has some defects. He loses self-confidence, and then small problems look like big problems; he cannot tackle them, he becomes nervous. He starts avoiding the problems, he goes on putting them aside. He hopes time will do something, and it never does anything.

The problems put aside become bigger and bigger; as time passes they become more bigger and more rooted. Perhaps if they were tackled in the very beginning they would not have been such a great nuisance. Later on they become very very difficult because they go deep into the blood; they start poisoning the whole system.

So bring people to love and accept themselves and tell them whatsoever they are is perfect... it is absolutely blissful the way they are! Once this feeling arises in a person -- that he is absolutely okay -- ninety-nine percent of problems have disappeared, and only one problem remains, and that problem nobody can dissolve. That problem is something which is existential -- that is the problem of 'Who am I?' For that problem the person has to go into the deepest core of his being. Help people to meditate, talk about meditation, help them to become more aware of dynamic methods of meditation.

America has become alert about the passive methods of meditation. They cannot help much because america basically is an active country. Passive methods cannot help america -- they may give a little solace, consolation, but finally they will prove to be like tranquillisers, nothing more. Only very very active and creative methods can be helpful. And tensions have not to be dissolved; tensions have to be transformed.

If a person simply dissolves tensions he will become uncreative. That's what happens through 'TM' and other methods. They talk about it being very creative -- it is just nonsense: it cannot be creative! Take away tension, then who bothers about creativity? The person becomes relaxed, but with relaxation he becomes detached too; with relaxation he starts looking at life as useless, meaningless. Tensions have to be transformed, tensions have to be used in a creative way so that they don't destroy you -- rather they create something.

India has suffered very much from these methods, in-active methods of meditation. The whole poverty of this country is because of these methods. For thousands of years we have been just drowning in ourselves, not thinking of anything else -- not thinking of the society, not thinking of better roads, not thinking of better housing, not thinking of better food, not thinking of better hygiene -- nothing! If a person can just close his eyes and be silent, we think enough is achieved.

Yes, this person will not go mad, that is certain, but just not going mad is not enough. It is not a qualification that you are not mad, that you sleep well, that you are not very tense. Good, but nothing to brag about.

Something creative should be born out of your silence. So my emphasis is basically on active methods. Silence should come but through activity, creativity -- through painting, dance, music... it should remain continuously joined with action so it does not annihilate action; on the contrary it enhances it.

So help people -- your work is beautiful! Wherever people come in contact with people it is a beautiful work. When people work only with tools, mechanical tools, it is not very happy work because if you work too long with machines you become... you tend to become a machine. If you work with people you remain alive.

This Is It

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705085
ShortTitle: THISIS08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and hara is a japanese name for the centre just below the navel, two inches below the navel... and becoming aware of this centre is going to help you tremendously, so the more you abide there, the better.

Whenever you have nothing to do, just sit silently and move inside and fall into the stomach -- just two inches below the navel -- and remain there. That will create a great centering of your life energies. And you have worked on that centre in your past life, that's why I am giving you the name. It will immediately start functioning -- there is no problem about it. You just have to look into it and it will start functioning... you will start feeling that the whole life moves around that centre.

It is from the hara that life begins and it is in the hara that life ends. All our body centres are far away -- the hara is exactly in the centre: that is where we are balanced and rooted. So once one becomes aware of the hara, many things start happening.

For example, the more you remember the hara, the less thinking there will be: automatically thinking will become less and less because energy will not move to the head; it will go to the hara. The more you think of the hara, the more you concentrate there, the more you will find a discipline arising in you. That comes naturally... it has not to be forced. The more aware you are of the hara centre, the less you will become afraid of life and death, because that is the centre of life and death.

People are afraid of both: they are afraid of death -- that is obvious -- but they are afraid of life too. That is not so obvious but is as true as the first. And there is a natural logic in it: if you are afraid of death, how can you be unafraid of life? -- because it is life that brings death. Death cannot come on its own; it comes through life -- so if you are afraid of death, naturally you are afraid of life too. You may not be conscious of it but it is impossible not to be afraid of life, because life is moving slowly towards death. Death is the culmination of life and life is the beginning of death, so they are so involved, intertwined, that the fear of one creates the fear of the other. People live in fear of death and people live in fear of life, so they never live at all. Once you become attuned to the hara centre you can live courageously. Courage arises out of it -- less thinking, more silence, less uncontrolled moments, natural discipline, courage and a rootedness, groundedness....

The past is the passage where many people are lost -- they never come to the present. So from this moment don't think of yourself as having a past, don't think in terms of your biography. This name

annihilates your biography.

That's why in India it has been a old tradition that if you ask a sannyasin his old name, he will not tell you. He will say 'That man is dead.' If you ask him to what family he belongs, he will not say. He will say 'That man is dead.' If you ask him from what part of the country, from what town and village he comes, he will not say. He will say 'The man who belonged to that part is no more.' That is very significant.

If you don't think about it, if you are not identified with it, by and by the past disappears. Then you don't hold it -- your grip becomes loose... and when you become loose about it and your grip is not hard, it escapes.

The past is not holding you; you are holding the past. The past is not clinging to you; you are clinging to the past. Once you are not clinging, the past simply evaporates... and beautiful is that state when the past is no more. Suddenly you are herenow with your total being, available, open, vulnerable. That's the meaning of giving a new name -- it is a very symbolic thing.

[The new sannyasin says he has done TM, Kriya yoga and Vipassana in the past. He liked Vipassana most but found it hard to maintain a continuity. Osho says that these eastern methods presuppose that one has no repressions -- and modern man is the most repressive of any age. While meditating, on the surface you may feel peaceful, but underneath is continual turmoil which gathers more and more energy as it has no outlet....]

Before you pour nectar into your being, it has to be completely cleansed of poison, otherwise the poison will even destroy the nectar. And this is one of the tragedies of life: the higher can always be destroyed by the lower and the lower cannot be so easily destroyed by the higher. This is a tragic fact, but it is so.

If you throw a stone at a flower, the stone will remain intact, the flower is gone. The flower is higher, more delicate, more subtle... the stone is gross. So you create a flower of meditation and deep down is that rock: again and again the flower will be crushed by the rock and your efforts will be in vain.

So first do the camp, and in the camp go as totally into active meditations as possible. You are ready for something like Vipassana, but some cleansing has to be done so these ten days of catharsis will be very helpful. And then I will suggest a few groups; if you are here, you can do them....

[A new sannyasin from America, says that she gets high meditating but now and then she slips back into drug-taking. Osho says that drug-taking and meditation are polar opposites though they may appear to be similar.]

The drug experience is a forced, phony experience, but because we don't know the real, the phony seems to be right. If you have not seen the real, then even the phony is too much.

If you compare your life with an ordinary man who has never taken anything like LSD, marijuana, then you feel very high -- if you compare it with an ordinary man. Because he has not known any moment, he has not even had a false glimpse; he lives such a mundane life. You have lived the same mundane life -- then one day this drug creates a dream, gives you a euphoria, and you are tremendously happy.

But once meditation can give you an experience, then you will see that this experience was just a dream experience. It is as if you have been thirsty and drinking in a dream from a pool of water, a pure pool of water... but in a dream. By the morning you are awake and thirsty again -- it has not helped. Of course it was so clear and so cool and it had looked, for that moment at least, as if you would never be thirsty again. But if you go on meddling sometimes with meditation and sometimes with drugs -- the problem is that drugs can slowly slowly destroy your capacities to meditate. Otherwise there is nothing in it....

If it is to be an ordinary straight life, then drugs are perfectly okay. But if you are really interested in meditation, then drugs are dangerous. The drug is not dangerous for the people who think it is dangerous.

The so-called common people think drugs are dangerous -- it is not dangerous for them at all because they have nothing to lose, they have nothing to be destroyed! But if you are really interested in search and you want to grow, then drugs are dangerous.

Drugs are not dangerous for politicians -- drugs are dangerous for the religious people because something delicate arises out of meditation. It is very delicate and it comes out of much effort. Just a small quantity of a drug and it is destroyed and you will have to start again from abc.

The drug experience is so cheap and the meditation experience is so costly, because you have to go through such effort. Then by and by the mind starts choosing the cheaper one. Mm? it is the path of least

resistance, so the mind says 'Why bother?' The drug can give you something so easily, then why bother with vipassana -- sitting and meditating and struggling hard? Why not the easier way?

The mind is always for the short-cut, and the short-cut is always false. As far as the spiritual growth is concerned there is no short-cut. You cannot cheat... there is no back door.

Each has to follow the arduous way. In fact the real beauty of the peak depends on how hard your struggle has been. When you struggle hard and you lose the track many times -- many times even the peak disappears and you are again in the dark valley, again you struggle and again you fall and again you move -- this whole effort creates that situation where when the real experience happens, you are in a tremendous bliss.

If you are suddenly dropped on that peak by some helicopter, there will be no joy, there will be no joy at all.

[A sannyasin who is leaving said he had caught a glimpse of his center here, and felt love flowing out of himself. Now he feels closed. In the West he will try for the first time to earn a living by playing music.]

Mm mm. Just remember one thing -- that if you love people, then there is no fear.

.... just the experience will help. Before you start playing, bow down to the audience, be as respectful as possible, and just feel that these are beautiful human beings... then there is no problem. The problem arises because you think of them as your judges, as if they are going to judge you. They have come to enjoy -- they are not judges.

There may be a few foolish people who sit there like judges, but that is their business; they will miss the whole point. That is not a problem for you. People have come there to enjoy. They are people just like you, with all the limitations that you have, with all the frailties that you have... they are people just like you. It doesn't matter whether there are a few people or a few thousand -- it doesn't matter, because they are the same people... one or many makes no difference.

And each individual is listening to you directly. Just think: you are playing the guitar with a friend -- then you are not nervous. The friend is your audience, you know that he is sympathetic and you are not afraid -- he loves you, you love him.

Then there are ten thousand people: you feel nervous because you start thinking of there being ten thousand people together there. Nobody is there together -- there are only ten thousand single individuals, and each individual is listening to you directly; he has nothing to do with the other. It is not ten thousand people one upon the other, otherwise they look too big and then you become scared....

They are just one individual ten thousand times over, not one on top of each other....

This time try what I am saying. Just bow down to the audience with tremendous respect, touch the earth just in front of them and then start playing...

And there are beautiful people -- just keep it friendly and relax. For a few experiences you may feel a little nervous, with two, three minutes when you start becoming warmed up, you will forget. After a few experiences you will know that it works. When you know it works, it works!

The rational is not the problem, but the experiential. You just have to pass through a few experiences, that's all. People are so beautiful... and nobody is there to harm you. They have come to enjoy their evening -- why should they harm you and why should they destroy their evening? They want to be en rapport with you. If you are nervous you will create the barrier, if you are not nervous there is no barrier: you flow, they flow. One thing...

And the second thing: don't think that you are a perfect musician or something -- then fear comes, because if you fall from your perfection, then? Know that you are just a human being fooling around, that's all! Why think of perfection? If you think of perfection there is trouble. Then even the most talented musician will become afraid. Once you accept your limitations, there is no problem; once you try to pretend that you are perfect, then the fear.

The fear is part of the ego; it is the shadow of the ego. You are afraid that they may think that you are not such a great musician as you think you are. So that is the thing to be dropped. The audience is not the question. You think you are a great musician; that is wrong. Just enjoy playing on the guitar. who knows that perfection is and who bothers about perfection? Enjoy playing, that's enough. And if somebody wants to share your experience, you are available. And if they choose to come again, good; if they don't, that too is good.

Once you accept your limitations, your defects, your mistakes, once you think that you are fallible, then

there is no problem. But if you keep it in the mind that you are infallible, that you are going to be the best, then you are creating trouble for yourself. and the irony is that one who thinks he is the best never becomes the best, and one who simply forgets about all performances and simply enjoys, some day becomes the best.

Just go and have a few experiences of people's beautiful presence, their participation, their enjoyment. Don't think of yourself as a performer. You have invited a few friends and you are playing -- you are enjoying playing and they are enjoying listening.

[He says: I would like to get them into it if I could.]

Then you are bound for trouble. If you want to do something to people and it doesn't happen, there is trouble. Why should you want to get them into it? You just get into it, that's enough -- that's all you can expect. If you want them to get into it, even you will not get into it because your mind is continuously thinking about whether they are getting into it or not. They have not got into it yet... and you will start perspiring.

You get into it! When they feel the energy of a musician or a poet or an orator -- that he is into it, utterly into it -- they start falling head-long. What can they do? -- the pull is irresistible. When you see somebody disappearing into his work -- a musician into his music, a painter into his painting, a singer into his song -- when you see somebody disappearing into his work, what can you do not to get into it? You will have to get into it!

Never think that you have to manipulate them, that you would like them to get into it. If you are thinking in these terms then you are creating an enmity: you will drag them in and they will drag themselves out. Nobody wants to be dragged in. And they will start judging you because your effort is political, it has nothing to do with music. You want to create an impact, you want to overpower them.

Forget about all these things. Simply get lost! Lose your head in it -- that is more than one can expect. And by the time you come out you will see that many have been in it... but forget about them! When you are playing just let yourself be drowned by your music and then a zero is created around the musician -- a hole in which people start toppling down.

That happens, but if you want to manage it, it will never happen and you will be very much frustrated. Each time it is not successful you will lose more confidence; by and by you will see that you have lost all confidence. Just go into it... it is going to happen!

This Is It

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705095
ShortTitle: THISIS09
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about his brother, a former drug-taker and now a religious fanatic, who spends the day lying on his bed.]

I understand the type. The only way to bring him out is not to argue with him -- the first thing... not to give him any indication that you want to bring him out of his state, otherwise he will defend himself. Even if he suspects, that's enough, and he will undo all your efforts.

So the first thing: don't give him any suspicion, any idea, that you want to bring him out. Rather, when you go, feel very happy -- at least pretend to be very happy -- and you tell him that he is in a great spiritual state; that will be the right beginning for him. Sympathise with him. Not only that -- respect him; that's what he needs. Then you can become close to him, he will take you into his confidence, otherwise not.

This type of person is very defensive. So when you go, just tell him that he is in a perfect state, this is the right state to be in. Ask him to teach you also how to be in it. Be a disciple rather than a teacher; then you can pull him out. He needs to be pulled out. Deep down he will like to be pulled out, but his ego will create difficulty.

So give him the feeling that the parents are wrong, that everybody is wrong -- he is right. Once he takes you into his confidence then things will become very easy. By and by you can motivate him to come back to life. For example, how to motivate him? There is no hurry: for one week simply wait, just go and sit by his side, be meditative. Let him feel that you are learning something from him, that he is in some higher state, mm? Pretend it as much as you can -- it will be just acting but it will help him to come out.

Then once he starts being close to you and takes you into his confidence, tell him that he has such a great experience -- now it is to be shared with people. This is his duty, so he should come out of his lethargy, should share it with people... at least share it with you.

Make him talk to you; don't try to talk to him. Talking to him will be talking to a madman, a deaf man -- it will not be of any use. And talking to him you will feel tired, exhausted. When you are talking to a wall, you feel tired. When there is some response, you feel happy -- then your effort is bringing some fruit. When you are talking to a wall how long can you talk? You can go on dissipating your energy and you feel exploited, sucked out.

These people who fall into such a neurotic lethargy become suckers unknowingly. They become like a low place, so whenever you are close by, your energy starts flowing towards them -- not that they do it knowingly; it happens naturally. They are like a hole.

So let him talk to you, provoke him to talk. Just give provocation, just small starts -- that is the whole art of bringing him out. Tell him, 'You have got so much and the world needs it, people are in tremendous need. So come out of it -- start at least telling me what you have experienced and where you are going.' Once he starts talking, things will become very easy. If he can be persuaded to talk, he can be persuaded to do anything. Then by and by tell him to come out, to talk to the family, and tell your parents also that this is the way to bring him out: listen to him.

Mad people enjoy it tremendously if somebody listens to them. If a madman can find a person who listens sympathetically, the madness will disappear. That's all that psychoanalysis is about. You pay the psychoanalyst to listen to you sympathetically, so that he is at least in sympathy. And just through talking to a psychoanalyst, day by day, you start coming out go through a unwinding process. That boy needs unwinding and you can help.

Once he starts talking with you then sometimes sitting by his side, start meditating. Tell him just by the way, what you have been doing in india... tell him that he is far higher than you. Once that is settled -- that he is higher than you -- then there is no fear from your side. Then he will not be defensive: he will ask about meditations and what you are doing; he will start doing them! But the first basic point is that he becomes perfectly confident that you are not the enemy but a follower.

Go and try. And this will be very good for you too -- if you can bring him out... and you can! One just has to be very very artful. The greatest art needed in life is to bring a madman to sanity. You will be helped tremendously if you can pull him out. It will help you to understand your own mind, because in fact it is everybody's mind.

People move from one extreme to another: first he was thinking that lsd is divine; now he thinks it is devilish. These people are extremists -- again one day he can start thinking that it is divine. In fact these people have split personalities, they are two persons: the person who was taking LSD was a totally different personality, this is another personality. These people have a spare personality. When one gets tired they start using the other and the other is just the opposite. Go -- it will happen! When will you be coming back?

[A sannyasin says he is not sure whether to continue with his master's degree in sociology when he returns. He has four more years to complete. He enjoys university life but wonders if he could do more. Osho checks his energy]

My feeling is that you should complete it; and it can be used in many ways....

Sociology can become of great importance if you know how to use it creatively. It will give you a background to understand man, to understand the human mind, to understand how the human mind has been functioning in the past. It is your past, it is man's biography, and if one does not want to repeat the past again, one has to understand it, otherwise one goes on repeating. It can be of great significance if you study it with the right perspective.

Don't be bothered about it only as a subject and don't be too much concerned about the degree -- that is secondary. The primary thing should be an effort to understand man... and in understanding man everything comes in. Man is his science, man is his religion, man is his art -- man is all! We live in a human world! Without the human mind you will not be in the same reality. Humanity has created a special world of its own... and we live in it. It is like an ocean and we are like the fish in it. To understand that ocean is very very helpful in understanding yourself.

And if you want to be free of this society, then to understand sociology is very very important. If you want to get out of the prison, you will have to understand the prison, its laws, the gaolers, the guards, how it functions and who manages it, how it is ruled, and what the loopholes are... from where you can escape, which the weakest links are in it.

No, I would like you to finish it. Don't be negative about it. And side by side be creative, meditate, but finish it. It will give you a good foundation to start with and much can be done, so don't think in those terms. And always remember that even if something looks futile it can be used. The question is not whether something is useless or not -- the question is whether you are capable of using it or not. You may have one of the most precious things and you may not be able to use it. For example, you can have the best brush and the best colours and the best canvas and your painting may be just third rate, while a great painter may not have the best brush in the world, may not have the best canvas, may not have the best colours, but still creates a great painting. It does not depend much on the materials you use; it depends more on you and how you use them.

We produce better paint now -- better brushes, better canvases and everything -- but still, a michelangelo is a michelangelo; we cannot produce a Michelangelo. He has done something with colour -- those colours were not as good as our colours are, but he has created poetry out of those ordinary colours.

Our greatest painters -- Picasso and Salvador Dali and others -- are just childish before him. Howsoever skilful they are -- our modern painters -- they just look like school children. Michelangelo remains the master. He does something to the colour which is not in the colour; that's the whole art. He brings into the colour some new quality which is not a chemical component. It was not there; it is he who brings it.

So always remember: it is finally you who will do whatsoever you are going to do, and all that you learn will be used if you move in the right direction, with the right perspective, with the right understanding. Then everything that you have lived, known, experienced -- good and bad -- all can be used. And my feeling is that nothing is useless in that way.

So continue, mm? but continue with this idea: you are not only studying sociology, you are studying your own past. You are studying the past of man and how to get rid of it, how to get out of it, how to get out of sociology and become an individual, how to go beyond sociology, how to really create a psychology. People have sociologies -- they don't have psychologies.

Gurdjieff used to say that psychology does not exist yet because man does not exist yet -- only society exists. So at the most, in the name of psychology, we try to understand the science of behaviour, not the science of the mind. Because the mind is not there, so how can you study that which is not there? You can study Gurdjieff and then there will be psychology. You study Richard Nixon -- it will be just sociology, it cannot be psychology... or Jimmy Carter -- it will be sociology, it cannot be psychology.

Only by looking into a buddha can you see what psychology is. So study it with the view that you have to go beyond it, and all this knowledge will be helpful.

[The sannyasin then asks about a experience he has when about to sleep of an energy rush through his body and he feels like he is dying.]

Don't be afraid, mm? don't be afraid. You will come closer to life through that. Any energy experience is going to be a life experience; energy is life, energy is never death. You can die without energy but you cannot die with energy -- it has never been heard of.

Mm? -- energy is life! When you are feeling so full of energy that you feel like exploding, it is not the fear of death that comes. The fear is that life is going to be too much and you will not be in control. That in

the fear -- that it is going beyond your control: if something happens now, you will not be the master.

The fear comes from the unknown possibility. It is not of death at all, because death comes only when energy starts disappearing. You start feeling that you are falling and falling and energy is no more there. Death is a zero energy phenomenon. This is absolutely against death. You should enjoy it, you should dance with it and allow it. It is your life, it is your life trying to contact you. It is beautiful, mm?

So next time it happens, enjoy it. Give one hour to it; dance, sing, and go into it. Go really mad -- I will take care!

[A sannyasin said that when she was ill recently, she pushed her body to carry on. She feels she doesn't know the limitations of her body, when she is doing too much....]

This happens sometimes to some people. So do one thing: when you are feeling very very bubbling with energy, try to hold it inside rather than dissipating it. It is not repression -- it is simply holding it just as a mother holds the child in the womb. Not that you are against it: you love it so much that you hold it in, you don't want to give it and throw it away. Not that you are a miser, not that you are hoarding -- but you love it so much that you would like to have it inside you a little more. Whenever you feel very very joyful and full of energy, make those moments of silence, of sitting. Be happy but don't throw it, don't just start jumping. This morning I was talking about that in the last sutra, mm? -- that is helpful for you. Just hold it in, let it become a reservoir, and that will give you great silence, great joy, and it will make you more and more strong.

Once you have started having this energy there, just still, unswerving, once you have started knowing the beauty of it -- that just to have energy is so beautiful, that nothing can be so beautiful, just to feel in that moment so powerful, as if you are at the top of the whole world -- that will make you alert about your body needs and that will lessen your problems.

Otherwise sometimes you can go on throwing your energy and you will not know it. You can throw so much that you will fall ill, and then too you will not be able to understand that you are dissipating too much energy; you don't have a sense of your energy.

So while you are there, do this: whenever you are feeling very happy, just sit silently with closed eyes and hold it there. Rejoice in it, sway with it, but don't throw it. Become very passive. When the energy goes on increasing more and more and you start feeling that it is rising... The level is rising higher and higher and higher and as it rises higher, the higher chakras start functioning.

Otherwise, what will you do? Whenever energy is there you will lose it from the first chakra and it will never rise to the second. Hold it, let it rise.

And remember the difference: I am not saying to repress it, I am not saying don't be joyful. I'm saying be joyful passively. You can sing a song but very passively. You can even dance, but very gracefully, very alert about the precious energy so that it is not wasted. And then it will enter more deeply into your chakras.

There are only two chakras from where it goes out: either the first or the last -- because energy can leak out only from the ends, not from the middle. So if when the first chakra's energy is there too much, you jump and talk and go and do this and that and become hectic and restless, it will be released by the sex centre. And then sooner or later you will feel very lost, weak. If it is gathered there, then there is no way from the middle.

One day it opens from the last centre, the highest, and then it is not a wastage -- it is fragrance. Then you can share as much as you want and it is never exhausted. So just do this while you are there and continue your meditations.

[A sannyasin has finished everything in the West, and come to live in the community today. She says: I have very little to offer because I'm very closed. I have a lot of pain inside and a lot of fear.]

Mm mm! You offer your pain, you offer your fear.

... nothing to be worried about. That is not your problem -- that is my problem. I have entered in you already. If I can find a way inside you, then there is no problem!

[A sannyasin said that when she hears music she feels ecstatic and has pains in her body at the same time:... it's so beautiful. I don't know what to do with it!...]

When it gets too much just touch people and your touch will make them ecstatic. Go round running and touch a few people and enjoy that and you will see that they start getting into it!

[I'd like to express it creatively -- I wonder if I should dance?]

Dance -- dance, sing, mm? -- whatsoever you feel like... but it is perfectly good. And I understand: when energy comes that much the problem arises of what to do with it, because we have been conditioned to be doers. We have never been told just to be and enjoy it. So when the energy is there the problem arises of what to do with it? If we don't do anything it becomes too much and we cannot cope with it.

By and by you will learn to cope with it. There is no need really to do anything, but in the beginning it is good -- dance, sing, hold people, hug people, just transfer your energy. I can see that you can become a good transmitter.

You can try it on a few innocent people and see what happens, mm? But really holding them, go mad. Let them be also shaken, mm? And dance... it is very good!

This Is It

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705105
ShortTitle: THISIS10
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, garima means glory -- divine glory. One thing is very important for you to understand, and it is that when a person is young a few things are easy, a few things are difficult. For example, religion is difficult. It is easier to be in desires, it is difficult to leave them. But when a person is old it is very easy to drop desires and very difficult to continue desires.

Life itself prepares you to come closer to god. Old age has one thing tremendously beautiful about it that desires can be left easily: even if you don't leave them, they leave you. When they leave you it is ugly -- you feel cheated -- but when you leave them, there is a glory and great beauty in it. Meditation is very very simple in old age. The whole life's experience has proved that it was nothing but a dream. One can easily get out of it -- this life that has now become almost a dream. And you are ready for it!

Deva means divine, samveda means sensitivity -- divine sensitivity. And sensitivity is the path -- insensitivity is the obstacle. If we are insensitive, then there is no way; we are closed. There is no passage from our innermost core to existence; we are windowless. We are in a capsule... and each human being is living in a capsule.

The capsule is very subtle and transparent, so you don't feel it, you don't see it, but a little awareness and it becomes apparent that it is surrounding you everywhere. It is just as if your hands are in a glove and you shake hands: something goes on covering your sensitivity. You are covered completely with clothes and going out into the sun; the sunrays cannot penetrate your skin.

You have an umbrella and it protects you from rain, but it also obstructs the rain from reaching you.

Sometimes it is good to throw the umbrella and just go into the rains and to feel it. Naked on a beach, naked in a forest, just allow the air and the sun and the rain to touch you!

The more sensitive you become to things, the more aware you will become that god is present

everywhere. In the same proportion of sensitivity that you have, you will feel god present. The less sensitivity you have, the less you will feel god; if you have no sensitivity, you will not feel god at all.

If god is dead in this century, it is not because god is dead but because man's sensitivity is dead. We cannot touch, we cannot taste, we cannot smell; something is covering our being.

So uncover your being -- that is the message in the name -- and by uncovering your being you will be able to discover yourself.

[A sannyasin who is leaving says her feelings about sannyas and Osho are precarious. She knows she must take responsibility for what happens to herself but doesn't know what to do in her confusion....]

In the beginning there is always confusion, but all these things that are troubling you right now will prove great stepping stones. It is almost like digging a well. When you start digging the hole you don't get the water immediately: first you get stones, dry earth, rubbish, then by and by purer earth, then wet earth, then muddy water, and then finally you get pure water.

The process of digging into oneself is exactly the same. In the beginning you get only rubbish, because that is your first layer -- anger, jealousy, hatred, sadness; that junk is there. When you start digging in, that is the thing you have to encounter first. So don't be worried about it: it is just a part of the process.

If you go still a little deeper, better things will start coming. After anger has been finished, compassion arises -- it is just there underneath anger: each angry person is potentially a compassionate person.

First you go and you find greed. If you go on digging, if the greed does not inhabit you then soon you will find sharing arising out of it. Behind greed there is the quality of sharing .... And it is so with everything! Just behind your jealousy, possessiveness, is the quality of love. One has to go on digging continuously.

Yes, certainly in the beginning there is confusion, mm? because so much is stirred up. Next time you are here things will start settling, but meanwhile continue to meditate so that whatsoever has started is not undone by you again, otherwise you will have to start from abc again.

So even if sometimes you feel it is troublesome... It is! -- it is not comfortable and you will never be so so comfortable as you used to be unless you pass through it; then for the first time you will be really comfortable and at ease with yourself.

Before this confusion started and this inconvenience, your ease and comfort were just imposed ideas. You were sitting on a volcano and thinking everything was fine -- but the volcano can erupt any moment. Now you have become aware of the volcano -- you know it is underneath so you cannot sit so comfortably. But this is a better situation than the first, because in the first situation you were completely unaware of the volcano: you were sitting on top of it and enjoying. Now you cannot enjoy because you know the volcano is there and something has to be done, otherwise any day it will erupt and it will be too late then. You have to move away from it, you have to find another spot for your being, some other way of being, some other style of living. That's what this confusion is all about. This confusion is saying to you that your style of life up to now has not been right.

And that too is natural -- that you throw the whole responsibility on me. That is natural, mm? I expect it -- there is nothing wrong with it. That's my whole purpose here: you can throw all responsibility on me. Nothing to be worried about. That too is part of our mind: we never want to take the responsibility. If you are feeling angry, if you are feeling confused, you will say 'Somebody has done it. Now it is Osho -- he has done it!' But this is your past: you have always been throwing the responsibility on somebody -- mother, father, society, friend, enemy... but somebody!

A man becomes religious the day he starts taking the whole responsibility on himself. That day -- when a man says 'Now I am responsible; whatsoever happens to me, I am responsible' -- he becomes mature too.

Nothing ever happens to you for which you are not responsible. Ultimately all responsibility is yours. But that is very scary, mm? -- to take the whole responsibility. One feels a sinking; it is too much of a burden. But unless you take that responsibility you remain childish and you go on looking for a father figure... and I am not a father figure.

But in the beginning it happens to everybody.

... It will be better if you find a group of sannyasins somewhere to live with, mm? -- that will help your growth. Right now you are just at the beginning, so if my people are around you they will push and help you. They will become a support.

[A sannyasin who works with drug addicts, says that he admires and talks about some of Mao Tse Tung's ideas when working, and so is perturbed when he hears Osho putting Mao Tse Tung in the same category as Adolf Hitler.]

My attitude about politicians is that they are all ill people. It does not matter whether he is a fascist, a capitalist or a communist: a politician is a sick person. He is deeply violent. Now his violence can take many shapes: he can become an Adolf Hitler, he can become a mao tse tung, but both are violent people and both believe that the society has to be changed through force. And whenever somebody believes that the society has to be forced towards some change, he is mad. You can persuade people, you can explain to people, but forcing them is just madness... even forcing for their own good. Forcing is forcing....

I am not saying that Mao Tse Tung has not done any good -- that I am not saying. What I am saying is that even to force people for their own good is wrong. Violence is wrong, and nobody should use, in any way, other people's lives as means. Each person is his own end.

Now it is true that in Russia -- in Lenin's and Stalin's and today's Russia -- people are far better off materially than they were ever before the revolution, but spiritually they are far worse. They have bread and butter and a shelter but they have lost their souls, they 'don't have any freedom.

Now this is a very ugly situation -- that you have to sell your soul to get bread and butter and shelter; this is too much of a price to pay. Sooner or later russia will have to go through another revolution -- and the same is going to happen in china. People have been forced, regimented about each and every thing.

My attitude towards people who believe in violence is that they are deep down very much troubled. Because of their own inner sickness they throw the violence on other people. A really at-ease person cannot throw any kind of violence.

My attitude towards violence is such that I call even a man like Mahatma Gandhi, violent. Now, he is thought to be the most non-violent man of the world, but I call him violent because he used to force his disciples... of course in a very spiritual way.

For example, if a disciple is going astray -- according to him .... But who is he to decide who is going astray and who is not going astray? If a disciple has fallen in love with a woman -- which Mahatma Gandhi thinks is not good for him.... And who is he to think about it -- that it is not good for them? He can explain his standpoint, that's all. But what will he do? He will go on a fast. Now this is violence. He will force that couple through his fasting: they will start feeling guilty. Because of them this old man is on a fast and if he dies, then what? Then they will be the murderers. Now this is forcing in a very very subtle way. It is the same: whether you are taking a sword or you are doing fast makes no difference. In fact, to have a sword on your head seems easier -- you have more freedom.

You can say 'Okay, kill us, but we will stick to our own beliefs!' At least your dignity is saved... you may be killed; with hitler your dignity is saved. But Mahatma Gandhi is not killing you -- he is killing himself. He says 'I will kill myself if you don't listen to me!' But just look at the logic....

Hitler's logic is that of a murderer and gandhi's logic is that of a suicidal person -- but suicide is nothing but self-murder. They look very different but they are not basically different. In each case they are forcing the other -- they are not persuading the other. They are bringing something into the argument which is ugly, they are bringing in force.

If I tell you 'Become a sannyasin otherwise I will commit suicide', and then you become a sannyasin, I will call that violence. Then I have been an Adolf Hitler to you. What is the difference? If you don't become a sannyasin you will feel guilty, and if I commit suicide, for your whole life you will feel guilty.

So whatever the way, politicians always enforce things... their ways are violent ways. And my approach is that if I have a certain understanding, I have to explain it to you -- and then too with the condition that you are free to do it like that or not. Even if you don't follow it I will not be angry, I will not condemn you; that's your individual freedom!

If you have decided to remain miserable, who am I to make you happy? If that is your decision then I will accept it -- it is your life! Freedom should not be interfered with in any way, for any reason. Once you start interfering with freedom then there is no end to it. Today you interfere for this reason, tomorrow you interfere for another reason, and by and by the freedom is encroached on completely and destroyed.

In the beginning Adolf Hitler was also talking about socialism. There were thousands of people -- and not uneducated people, not unintelligent people: germany was one of the most sophisticated countries. Even a man like Martin Heideigger supported Adolf Hitler thinking that he was going to do good. The whole country was with him -- almost the whole country was with him! Intellectuals, poets, painters, scientists --

the major part of the country was with him: they were all thinking that he was doing good.

But by and by things started changing, because whenever there is violence you cannot do good; even in the name of good, bad will result. And this same happened with Joseph Stalin and with Mao Tse Tung. Things start off well, but finally if the man is violent inside, he is bound to destroy people. The more powerful he becomes, the more destruction will come. Now China has lost its soul... you are not even free to meditate! Thousands of Taoist and Buddhist monasteries have been destroyed. Three-thousand-year-old monasteries have been utterly destroyed; people have been forced to change their Taoist and Buddhist ways of life.

But what happens is that whenever you have a certain dogmatic mind it looks as if you are right. Now, one dogmatic mind is that everybody should work. If a Buddhist monk is meditating and not working then he is an exploiter and according to the communist logic it looks perfectly right to force him to go to the field and work.

So an old monk -- a seventy-year-old monk who has been meditating for fifty years and who was creating a tremendous inner insight -- is forced to work now. Otherwise he is beaten and thrown into the gaol. Meditation is a sin.

What I am saying about Mao Tse Tung, Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin and others is only one thing -- that the politician himself has not arrived at his own centre. Whatsoever he is going to do is going to be wrong and harmful in the long run.

The real people should first be interested in their own centering, and if you are centred then you will start overflowing and a few people will be changed -- but that change will be very very silent, without any force, without any violence.

I believe in the individual and not in the society. My total respect is towards the individual and not towards the society. And all programmes that put society above the individual are dangerous -- call them fascism, call them socialism, call them capitalism, communism; it makes no difference.

Any system that makes society more important than the individual is a dangerous philosophy. It will kill the individual. And it is the individual who is the real thing, it is the individual who is really alive. Society is just a name.

It is as if in the name of humanity you kill human beings. But where is that humanity? Human beings are real -- humanity is just an abstract conception. It exists not, you cannot find humanity anywhere. If you go round the world searching and asking 'Where is humanity?' you will never find it -- you will only come across human beings. My effort is to love the human being and forget about humanity!

Where is the society? Society exists not, it is just an abstraction. The individual is the truth! If the individual remains the end, then everything goes well. Once the society or humanity or islam or christianity . all abstractions -- when they start dominating... You know how dangerous christianity has been... and in the name of beautiful ideals! So has been islam, so is communism! Just think: two hundred years ago the people who were torturing others in the name of christ never thought that they were doing anything wrong. Now you know that they were doing wrong. But what was their blindness? Why couldn't they see? They were thinking that they were doing it in the name of christ, in the name of god, in the name of the gospel.

After two hundred years you will be able to see what Mao Tse Tung has done in the name of 'Das Kapital', in the name of communism, in the name of equality... after two hundred years -- but then it is too late! And man is very wise about the past, but that is meaningless. one has to be wise about the present.

It is very easy now to condemn Adolf Hitler because he is condemned, he has failed. Once somebody fails, it is easy to condemn him -- his failure is enough proof. But when hitler was succeeding it was very difficult. At least it was almost impossible for the fascists to think -- their eyes were covered with their ideology; so is the case with communism. It is very difficult for a communist to think; he is so prejudiced.

And remember, I am not against equality and I am not against the basic spirit of communes, but I am really against politics. And to me, communism can never come through politics; it will only come out of individual awareness. It may take a long time but nothing can be done about it. It will come only through individual awareness. Individuals have to change in their inner being, they have to change the whole structure of their mind. Capitalism is there in the structure of the mind. Kruschev had many cars, from almost every country. He was very interested in cars -- everybody knew about it -- so wherever he went, people would present him with cars. And he was very very proud of his cars. Now this is capitalism! Only he had those cars in Soviet Russia -- nobody else -- and he was enjoying the idea that only he had these cars. But what else is capitalism ?

Old, rich people are no more there but a new class has arisen: the class of the bureaucrats. Now in russia

a certain class has ruled for fifty years. Into that certain class nobody has been able to enter... just a small clique of people have been ruling. Now what kind of equality is this? And that class has become very rich, very powerful. Now there is no possibility to dethrone it. Stalin died -- that makes no difference: another member of the police group becomes the chief, he dies; another member of the group -- but it remains the same small clique of people. They are tremendously powerful no czar was ever so powerful, no Nixon was so powerful. What I am trying to convey is that all that is beautiful has to happen through the individual, not through a social programme, through individual effort, through human consciousness, not through the state, not through the government, not through violence, not through police and military force.

And all those people who use force are enemies -- whatsoever their branch; that makes no difference, So just think about it, mm? Good!

[A seeker asks: I'm gay and I want to ask if it is a hindrance in my development and if it is, what can I do to get free?]

No need to be worried -- it is not a hindrance, nothing, mm ? Only one thing is a hindrance in spiritual growth -- that is a rejection of yourself. Gay or not, that doesn't matter -- if you can accept totally, there is no hindrance. If you reject it, then there is hindrance. The hindrance comes not from your being gay; it comes from your rejecting it. If you accept it, it is perfectly okay, mm? It is irrelevant in a way.

[The seeker asks: is there a possibility for gay people to transform sexual energy in a tantric way?]

Yes -- as much possible as for any other type. There is no problem in it, mm?

... Accept yourself totally and enjoy the way you are; don't put unnecessary pressure on yourself. And from every place one can move towards god. There is not a single place from where you cannot move, mm? So nothing to be worried about -- just be happy.

This Is It

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705115	
ShortTitle: THISIS11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin, who is leaving says he's feeling that, has always been separate from his body and that now he is getting more in touch. He goes up and down a lot -- first feeling possessive and jealous and angry and then quite calm....]

Everything will change -- just continue to meditate.

The first basic thing is coming back to the body. If we are not in contact with our bodies we are not in contact with the earth. We are uprooted, we don't have any roots, and without being rooted in the body nothing can be done, nothing at all. Once you get rooted in the body everything becomes possible.

These problems -- jealousy, possessiveness -- are all part of unrootedness. Because we are not rooted we are always afraid; because of that fear we become possessive, because of that fear we cannot trust anybody, so jealousy comes. In fact we cannot trust ourselves -- that is the problem -- and how can you trust yourself

when you don't have any roots in the earth? The trust comes when you have deep roots in the earth. Then, come whatsoever, you know that you will be able to stand it and you will be able to face it. Then you don't cling to others -- there is no need; you are enough alone.

So the first basic thing: don't bring in other problems right now. The basic thing is that you start getting more and more rooted in the body. Feel the body more, enjoy action, go running in the morning and enjoy the body and the feel of running energy. Go swimming: enjoy the body and the river and the touch of water. Jog and dance and jump in the air and in the sun and let the body again start trembling with joy.

This has to be done first... and take as many deep breaths as possible. Once you get into the body, once you again become alive in the body, nine problems out of ten will disappear, and the remaining one we can tackle; that's not a problem.

This is one of the tricks how the society has made people alienated with themselves. It has cut your body, so you are just like a ghost in a machine. You are in the body and not yet in the body -- just hovering around. You take the hand of your friend in your hand but it is just a dead hand in a dead hand -- no feel, no poetry, no joy. You eat but you go on stuffing; the taste is lost. You see but you don't see the psychedelic existence as it is; you see dull colours, grey, dusty. You listen to music but just sound goes on falling; the music is missed.

So for a few months enjoy anything that is concerned with the body: running, jogging, playing, jumping, dancing, singing, shouting in the mountains. Bring back your childhood! And you will start feeling that you are being born again. You will have the feel, exactly the same feel as the caterpillar has when it becomes a butterfly.... It is going to happen!

[A sannyasin says she feels a need to relate because it is heavy being by herself. She feels that the aura of neediness that she must give out makes it more difficult for relationships -- particularly with men -- to happen, so it feels like a vicious circle.]

Don't consider it as a vicious circle and don't consider it as something wrong. Right now this is what is needed. It is not a question of only mental need -- your body needs male energy, so if you stop it right now it will not help growth; you need it. It will be almost as if a child needs mother's milk and the mother stops feeding the child.

Right now you need as much male energy as possible, so give and take, share it and don't hold back, don't be a miser. Give as much as you can give and take as much as you can take. And don't make a problem out of it. Right now you need it, it will be nourishing to you.

Soon the day will come when you will not need it; then you can be independent. Right now it will not be possible, right now it will be fatal. Mm? your growth will be stunted.

There are a few points where people can grow only in a togetherness. To grow alone is possible only after a certain growth. Up to a certain point people grow in togetherness, in relationship.

We are born in relationship, we die alone. Have you ever looked at this fact? Alone we are not born, alone we cannot be born: we need the mother, the father, the family, the society. Alone, a child has no possibility. First, he cannot be born. Even if by some miracle he is born, he cannot survive; alone he cannot survive. But a man dies alone: then neither father nor mother nor society is needed -- nobody is needed.

So in spiritual growth also there are two points: one point is like birth when you need togetherness, and another point is like death when you can be alone, you can go alone. But the next point comes only after the first. So just be together and enjoy it! Even the idea -- that this is a vicious circle -- will not allow you to enjoy it, and if you don't enjoy it, the process will be prolonged. It will take a longer time because it will be half-hearted. If you enjoy it, the process will be shortened; then it can be fulfilled very soon.

[Another sannyasin says that she tends to avoid the very people with whom she would like a relationship. She wonders if leaving Poona is not an attempt to avoid Osho. She feels confused and depressed about the whole thing ....]

It is a very common phenomenon: whenever you want to go into a relationship a part of your mind always wants to avoid it. And there are reasons....

First: because you are lonely you want to go into relationship -- so you have a desire and a need to go into relationship. But each relationship brings problems, difficulties, challenges, miseries, conflicts, so another part of the mind says 'Why get into this trouble?' And both are right!

Alone you feel lonely, alone you feel sad, alone you feel 'What is the meaning of life?' -- because the poetry arises only when you are together with somebody. A life takes on meaning only when you are in love, otherwise it seems meaningless -- why go on living, for what? for whom?

So one part of the mind thinks, 'Love somebody, be loved by somebody, share your energy, celebrate.' Another part of the mind says 'Beware, because each relationship turns out to be a problem.' Alone there are no problems -- only you are the problem, there is no other problem -- but with the second person, the other person, come many problems and then both together you multiply problems.

So one part of the mind goes on saying 'Beware, don't get into this trouble. Alone, at least You are peaceful: not happy -- right -- but at least peaceful. In relationship, who knows if happiness will happen or not? -- but one thing is certain: peace will be destroyed!'

That's why the conflict. It is in every human being! Each likes to love and each likes to avoid.

Now, one has to understand it. One thing is that right now if you avoid relationship you will not grow, you will remain stuck, because those challenges that relationship brings are a must. They are growth opportunities -- don't take them just as problems; they are tasks to be done. One has to do that homework, otherwise one never grows. Just think of a man who has never been in any trouble -- he will never become mature -- who has never been in anxiety, anguish, turmoil; he will never mature, he will remain childish, he will not have any backbone. And any small thing will destroy him. He will not have any stamina to stand up against anything.

So these troubles, conflicts, anger, hatred, jealousy, possessiveness, domination, and a thousand and one things come with the relationship. They are all great opportunities to be used to go beyond them. It is good! Yes, one day will arrive when you will not need anyone, anybody, but then there is no problem. Then you are so happy alone that there is no problem, there is no question of being related. But right now it will be very very harmful for you to avoid relationships. Plunge into them, and while young go through all sorts of problematic situations so by the time you start becoming physically mature you also attain psychological maturity. Otherwise what happens? -- people become physically mature and psychologically they remain childish. You can find them everywhere: their face looks as if they are fifty -- if you just scratch the surface you will find a twelve-year-old child; inside they are just stupid children.

So this is for you to decide... but growth comes through difficulties. I am always for difficulties -- never avoid them! Whenever you find a difficulty, make it a challenge. Forget everything and jump into the difficulty. And to love a difficult person is one of the most beautiful experiences. Never find a person who has no difficulties! He will not be of any help; nothing will come out of him. Find a really difficult person, mm? And there is no need to go anywhere -- be here, meditate and do a few more groups.

This Is It

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705125
ShortTitle: THISIS12
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and gatya means a river-like, dynamic quality....

The english word 'go' comes from the same root 'gatya', 'gathya' -- the quality that continuously moves.

Love is a moving energy. The moment you make it stop somewhere, it dies -- then it becomes stagnant, it stinks. While love is moving it has tremendous beauty. Whenever it stops, wherever it stops, it turns into

poison. When love disappears, something else starts playing the game -- politics, domination, possessiveness. And when love stops, everything stops, then nothing flows. And existence is a flowing phenomenon.

Nothing is; everything is just becoming. When you say 'the tree is', it is not right. It is gramatically right, but existentially not right -- because the tree is growing, it never 'is'. It is never, in any moment, static; there is no stasis -- it is a dynamism. When we say 'a man is', it is wrong -- the man is becoming. Everything is a verb, nothing is a noun.'

That is the meaning of 'gatya': everything is going and going and there is nowhere to reach. This going is what god is, this on-going energy is god. God is not a goal. If god is a goal then existence is dead. If god is a goal then it is not worthwhile achieving, because once achieved then what will you do? Your love will stop there, your flow will stop there; you will simply become frozen and die!

Nothing is and everything is becoming. One never arrives and one is always arriving. There is no goal -- this is pure journey... a pilgrimage from nowhere to nowhere. And all that is beautiful arises out of this pilgrimage between nowhere and nowhere; all that is ugly is energy stuck somewhere.

When your love gets stuck, you start dying -- then you are no more growing. Growth is a function of love. If a man can go on loving he goes on growing... even in the moment of death he is growing. If he can love death too then there is growth. If he becomes afraid and fear arises and love stops then growth stops. A real man never dies and an unreal man never lives. The unreal man only pretends to live and the real man only pretends to die, because reality never dies and unreality cannot live.

Unreality is that which we think of as unmoving, and reality is that which is dynamic, is a process. And the closest we come to god is through love. But it should go on and on. It should remain pure, and by pure I mean: it should not be obstructed by any object.

One should be in love with love itself; then it becomes prayer.

Love for love is love for god. To never betray love is to never betray god -- once you betray love, you betray god.

[A sannyasin musician, who plays with a small band in the West, asks Osho for a name.Osho gives the group the name 'nada'....]

It means the universal sound, uncreated sound, out of which everything is born... what christianity calls 'the word'. 'In the beginning was the word' -- that word is 'nada'. It is what Zen people call 'the sound of one hand clapping.'

A created sound needs two things to clap together. to clash; a created sound comes out of conflict. But there is an uncreated sound out of which the whole existence arises. When you move deeply into your inner silence you hear that. For it there is no cause; it is uncaused, so it is eternal.

Whenever a thing has a cause it cannot be eternal -- then it goes only so far. When the energy is finished, it drops. Only something which has no cause can go on perpetually, eternally. And it is not out of conflict, it is out of the harmony of existence -- what the pythagorean's in the west have called 'the harmony of the universe', 'the celestial music'.

It has been heard down the ages by all sorts of people -- poets, mystics, musicians, dancers. Whenever somebody reaches to a level of silence when thinking stops, it is always there. It is there in you right now but it is very still, very silent. Because of your mental noise, you cannot hear it.

And in fact whenever in music you feel that something is tremendously present, it is nothing but a reflection of 'nada'. When people listening to music feel lost, absorbed, they have heard something through the music -- a reflection, as if one has seen the moon in the lake. It is not true, but still it is a reflection of the true. In China they say 'When a musician becomes perfect he throws his instruments, because then he starts looking for the real music, not the reflected one.' The instrument is a way to reflect the real music: it creates a mirror. That is the meaning of nada....

[A sannyasin came to darshan some weeks ago (see 'For Madmen Only,' April 17th) with her baby that had been born with a spinal defect. She said she felt the child hadn't decided whether she wanted to live yet or not. Osho said to just let things take their course and whatever happened, the situation could be used for growth. Tonight she returns alone. The child has died. She says she feels a sense of emptiness in her stomach. Osho says that she should be happy that the child has been freed from the body. Both of them would have suffered, and when you love somebody you should think about them more than yourself. He

said to fill the emptiness with meditation, with god...]

Children won't help. So many people have so many children -- do you think they have been able to fill their empty space? That is just a deception. Yes, you will become occupied, that's all. But to be occupied is just a distraction; it does not fulfil you. And because you become occupied, you forget that you are empty, but that is simply avoiding it. It is there -- it is better to see it. And rather than avoiding it, enter into it.

Do one small exercise from tonight, mm? Sit -- the way you are sitting is okay (she is sitting with her legs folded under her). Just sit this way and first start feeling that emptiness in the stomach, mm?

Then start feeling that it is coming up; that emptiness like a vacuum is coming up, a bubble of vacuum is coming up. Slowly, slowly, feel it and bring it up, and let it come to the crown of the head. Then suddenly feel that when it comes to the crown of the head, the crown opens and there is a hole. From that hole feel that the emptiness is going out.

And when you feel this hole has come into your imagination, exhale deeply, and with the exhalation feel that you are exhaling from the hole also -- not only from the nose and the mouth, but from the hole also. And with that air and exhalation feel that the emptiness is being-taken out, thrown out.

When you inhale, feel that a great light is entering from the hole and you are inhaling light, streams of light... just like foam, light is going into you. When you exhale, feel emptiness going out; when you inhale, feel light coming in. Do this for at least ten to fifteen minutes and then go to sleep. Do it for one month and then you tell me how you are feeling.

That emptiness will disappear and instead of emptiness you will start feeling full of light. You will start feeling that not only is the light inside, but that it surrounds your body. And that light will change many things. It will bring a radiance, a joy, a quality of dance around you. So start from tonight, mm ? Nothing to be worried about. Good!

[A sannyasin asks: I'm a runner and when I run each day I get a feeling very much like when I'm doing dynamic meditation... Can I use it as a meditation?]

Yes, use it as much as you can. If you can run then there is no need for any other meditation -- it is enough!

... Any action in which you can be total becomes meditation, and running is so beautiful that you can be totally lost in it. And you are in contact with all the elements -- the sun, the air, the earth, the sky; you are in contact with existence. When you are running your breathing naturally goes very deep and it starts massaging the hara centre... which is in fact the centre from where meditative energy is released. It is just below the navel, two inches below the navel. When breathing goes deep it massages that centre, makes it alive. And when you are running, you are throwing all carbon dioxide out of your lungs. Carbon dioxide makes people dull, dead, frozen, blocked. Carbon dioxide is good for trees and very bad for man. We are in mutual agreement with the trees: they inhale carbon dioxide and exhale oxygen; we inhale oxygen and exhale carbon dioxide. That's why as there are becoming less and less trees on the earth, man is becoming less and less alive, because the partner is dying.

That's the whole meaning of ecology: we are together! You breathe out, the tree breathes in; the tree breathes out, you breathe in. The tree purifies you through oxygen, you nourish the tree through carbon dioxide.

When you are running, the whole carbon dioxide is thrown out and your lungs are full of oxygen. When they are full of oxygen they purify the blood, they purify the whole system. That's what purity is; it has nothing to do with morality. Purity has something to do with biology, it is a biological concept. When your blood is pure and is not hampered by poisons and used garbage -- it is red and alive, full of joy and each drop of blood is dancing in you -- you are in the right mood to catch meditation. Then there is no need to do it -- it happens!

Running against the wind is a perfect situation. It is a dance of the elements. And while running you cannot think: if you are thinking, then you are not running rightly. When you are running totally, thinking stops. You become too earth-bound, the head no more functions. The body is in such an activity that there is no energy left for the head to go on and on; the thinking stops.

And in those moments of non-thinking, your existence is pure, you simply are, you don't know who. You don't know if you are Indian, German, English, Christian, Mohammedan -- you don't know who you are. All is forgotten, you are unburdened of the head... you are again an animal! In that moment -- when you

are again an animal -- there is a possibility to contact god.

This is my message -- that before a man can contact god he will have to become an animal, never before it... because man is a false entity, not authentic at all. Before we can rise high and reach the ultimate we will have to become authentic, as authentic as animals. Through running that authenticity happens....

It is perfectly good, and now it will be coming more and more because now you know what meditation is. And both these things will help each other: in meditation you will again and again come to those moments which come in running, and in running you will come again and again to those moments which come in meditation. By and by both methods will become one. Then there will be no need to do them separately: you can run and meditate, you can meditate and run.

Sometimes try one technique.... Just lying down on the bed, imagine that you are running. Just imagine the whole scene: the trees and the wind and the sun and the whole beach and the salty air. Imagine everything, visualise it, make it as colourful as possible.

Remember any morning that you liked the most -- when you were running on some beach or in some forest. Let it fill you completely... even the smell of the trees, the pine trees, or the smell of the beach. Anything that you have liked very much, let it be there as if it is almost real; then start running in imagination -- you will find that your breathing is changing. Go on running... and you can do this for miles. There is no end to it, you can do it for hours.

And you will be surprised that even doing this on the bed, you will attain to those moments again when suddenly the meditation is there.

So if some day you cannot run for some reason -- you are ill, or the situation does not allow, or the city is not worth running in, you cannot run -- you can do this and you will attain to the same moments.

This Is It

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705135
ShortTitle: THISIS13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, urja means energy -- divine energy... and start thinking about yourself more in terms of energy than in terms of body. Matter is just an appearance: it appears solid because we cannot see deeply into it, otherwise it is also liquid. Matter itself is not material; it is tremendous energy revolving with tremendous speed.

And that is the first step towards god -- to drop the idea of solidity, to drop the idea of being a body. That is the first step, and there are only two steps: first, one has to drop the idea of being material, bodily, physical, and one has to start thinking in terms of energy, process, river-like process, becoming. And the second step is to think of this energy as conscious energy -- not unconscious, luminous with consciousness.

So on the one hand the idea of matter has to be dropped, on the other hand the energy has to be made conscious. It is conscious energy -- you are conscious! In fact the whole existence is conscious in different ways, in different dimensions, on different planes. Even the tree is conscious on a different plane; so too are animals conscious on different planes.

Man is more intensely conscious than any other being on the earth, hence the responsibility of man. Man can fall because he is conscious -- too conscious; he can rise also because he is conscious. Now consciousness is a double-edged sword: it can lead you into deep misery, it can lead you into infinite joy. So

start by dropping the idea of being a material being; start thinking in terms of energy. And the moment you start thinking in terms of energy you start changing, because basically it is thought that transforms. You become that which you think you are: as a man thinketh, so he becomes.

And then the second step is that energy is not just energy, dead energy, but is fully alert, alive, with soul in it -- it is soul energy. That is the full meaning of your name -- divine energy -- and these two things have to be remembered. They are going to help you in many ways....

[A sannyasin said he wanted to work more, with his music and by himself. He goes to the West to arrange the technical side.]

You can go! The idea is good, mm? The idea is good. One should be able to be creative alone too, and when you are creative alone, then it is good to be with people and share it.

If you cannot do something beautiful while you are alone, your sharing is just bogus. You don't have anything to share; it is just an empty gesture. Before sharing you have to have it, and that having happens only when you are alone.

If you want to say something significant, go into silence. The first thing to create something which will be significant is to go into silence. Be alone, be alone with your aloneness, enjoy the company of your own being and become as silent as possible. If you are not silent, you are still not alone. If you are talking in your fantasy with your friends, you are not alone. If you are still thinking of others and the society and the club and this and that, you are not alone.

Total aloneness is when there is not even a thought, and out of that silence, something significant can be possible; then you can communicate. Silence in itself is not the goal -- silence is the source; communication is the goal. And it is exactly the same about everything.

If you want to share music with people, first go into yourself and create music for yourself, for your own joy, with no idea of anybody else -- then the music will be pure. Otherwise when you are with people it cannot be pure: you have to think of others, you have to adjust, you have to be careful about the work that they are doing.

When you are working with people a few adjustments have to be made, that's natural -- and those adjustments can be very very crippling. So first start alone. When you have got the knack of it, when you have it, then you can make all sorts of adjustments and it will not die. You will be able to know that it is still alive. You can make a little adjustment here and there and you can be with people and still share without compromising.

The idea is perfectly good... you can go, mm?

[A sannyasin says that he is leaving -- for an ashram in South India. He adds that he thinks it might be good for him to be there for a while....]

That I don't know. That is your trip -- if you want to go anywhere, you can go, mm? It can be good, it can be harmful -- both possibilities are open... because I don't know where you are going, to whom you are going. It must be something traditional...

So it cannot be helpful and it cannot be good. Tradition is the poison. My whole effort is to bring you out of the nonsense of the past, and you go on falling into the trap again and again. But if you want to fall in the trap, you are completely free: you can go. But I don't see the point of why you are going.

Mm? why does the idea come?

The idea can be for many reasons. One reason can be that whatsoever I am saying to you, you are finding difficult to swallow. Mm? that may be one of the reasons: you want something that you can swallow easily. But anything that you can swallow easily is not going to transform you. Transformation is a death process -- you have to die. It is hard, it is difficult, it is arduous. And I'm not giving you any consolation whatsoever.

You may be seeking some consolation somewhere, somebody to pat you and say that you are perfectly good, that there is no need to do anything. Or maybe you are just greedy so you want to have as many experiences as possible. You will become confused because you are not yet integrated; you are very liquid.

It is better for a few days, a few months, to become more consolidated and then you can go anywhere -- there is no problem. You are very soft yet -- anybody can destroy you; whatsoever has happened can be undone very easily. You are very fragile; you need protection.

I am never against anything -- if you want, that is your desire -- but I cannot say it will be good. I can say only that it may be good, it may not be good. You can go and see, mm? But my suggestion is that it is better to go to the Himalayas, be in a silent place, meditate there; that will be more enriching. Rather than going to some foolish traditional things, go to the himalayas. If you want to go to the south, you can go to the south -- the south has beautiful places -- but don't become a victim of something already dead.

When you become attached to something dead, you start becoming dead. Be in contact with something alive... something that has a future, not something that has a past. You can find a thousand and one ashrams in India; they have been a calamity to this country. They have destroyed people's freedom, people's intelligence. They have poisoned people's lives, they have destroyed all joy. If you want to become somebody sad and serious, you can go -- any ashram will do. Mm? -- there is no need to go that far: you can find a place anywhere.

Being here with me is a totally different experience. It has nothing to do with traditional religion, it has nothing to do with any church, it has nothing to do with Hinduism, Christianity, Mohammedanism. It has something to do with you and your possibility, it has something to do with human consciousness. And the work is almost scientific....

I'm not trying to create a belief in you -- I'm trying to take all the beliefs away so your eyes become clear and you can see what is the case. But your freedom is intact -- you can go anywhere you like.

My suggestion is: go to the himalayas. If you want to go to the south, go to udti, some mountains or some beach. Dance there on the beach and you will learn much more, sing in the mountains and you will learn much more.... But it is up to you, mm? And if you still want to go you can go, and when they have destroyed you, come back.

[Another sannyasin says she is off to the mountains. She feels afraid of going so thinks that's why she has to go -- to go into the fear....]

You can go. For a few weeks it will be good -- don't be confused, mm? And the mountains are always good. Having been with me, when you go to the mountains you will enjoy it tremendously. And then the mountains will send you back soon. That is a pact between me and the mountains! It is a conspiracy. That's why I send people to the mountains! -- they send them back!

This Is It

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705145
ShortTitle: THISIS14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and giresh means god of the mountains. The full name will mean: god of the divine mountains. And I am giving this name to you for a certain reason -- that your path will be almost as if one is climbing a mountain. A few people move towards height and few people move towards depth. Ultimately they both culminate in the same experience, but the paths are different.

A person who moves into depth has to learn more let-go, more relaxation, and a person who has to go up-hill, has to learn more effort, more technique, more will... and will is going to be your path. If you try relaxing, it will be very difficult and you will not succeed in it. You can succeed very easily in creating

great will.

So the path towards the mountains is the path of will. It is arduous but you will enjoy it; it will not be arduous for you. And that has also to be understood -- that something may be arduous to one person and it may be very very beautiful to another. And something may be very easy to one and may be very difficult to another. It depends on the person.

I can see in you a very very great possibility of a willpower that can explode. And if you don't allow it, you will be going against yourself.

The path towards the mountains is the path glasser calls 'the path of positive addiction.' There are two types of addiction in life -- one is negative addiction: a man becomes an alcoholic or a man becomes a heroin addict or a smoker or anything. Then there are positive addictions: a man becomes a meditator or a man becomes a runner or a great swimmer -- these are positive addictions. The addiction is the same -- if you are an alcoholic, you will miss it if you don't drink; then you will miss it tremendously. The same will happen to you if you become positively addicted

If you run every morning for one hour and one day you don't run, you will feel very very sad and depressed and that something is missing -- and a guilt feeling too. Of course there is no question of any guilt about whether you run or not, but you will feel a guilt feeling too. If people who are will-oriented become negatively addicted, their life is wasted. If they become positively addicted then they are great creators. The addiction is the same, the mind is the same....

So if you can start working on positive addictions you will be tremendously benefited. For example, meditation: choose one meditation and then put all your effort in it. That effort has to be very regular because will is created only out of regularity. It has to be very persistent and a continuity has to be maintained. Even to miss for one day is to destroy much -- and at least one hour every day has to be given to it.

Many people have been doing research work on addictions and it has been found that it takes at least sixty minutes per day to become addicted to something... less than that won't do. And it takes at least three to four months to really become addicted: one hour every day for four months; that is the period. Once you have become addicted, then there is no need for any effort. It becomes natural, it becomes your second nature.

After doing a meditation for one hour every day for three, four months, without break, any meditation will do and you will start finding trance-like states. It can happen through running.

Runners know about it -- that after running a certain distance they lose the mind and suddenly there is a transcendental state, a trance-like state. They don't know who they are any more; they are just pure energy. Joggers know that, dancers know that that after a certain moment the dancer disappears... there is only dance. When that moment comes, it is the meditative moment, and it can be done through anything.

In Japan they have used all kinds of things -- archery, swordsmanship, wrestling -- for meditation. And anything active will be good for you -- something like Vipassana won't help much. If you just have to sit silently it will be unnecessary trouble for you. So choose some active meditation -- the Dynamic is good, Kundalini is good, dancing is good -- and then persist.

After three, four months, you will become a perfect meditator. The only thing is to be regular and not to relax the effort. It is only a question of three, four months -- that is the most important period. Once the foundation is there and you have become positively addicted, then the addiction works.

[The new sannyasin says: The only question I have I find that I can't really...]

Ask it -- that's right! No real question can be asked -- only unreal questions can be asked. Real questions have to be lived, so one has to struggle with them, encounter them. And for real questions there are no answers; only life gives the answers and you have to fight for them. Only for unreal questions the answers exist.

An unreal question is such a simple question, any answer will do. But a real question, an authentic question -- which is not really a question but a quest -- there is no way to answer it.

Buddha used to say to his disciples to never ask ten types of questions -- he had made ten categories of questions never to be asked -- and those are the real questions, very basic questions.

He would say, 'Don't ask these questions. Anything else you can ask and I will answer, but these questions have not to be asked and cannot be answered. You will have to move into the mysteries of life, you will have to live, you will have to go through the darkness and find a way.'

That's why they are not so easily available to the mind, and that's why it is very difficult to be articulate about them, to put them into words. They don't belong to the world of the words. They belong to the world of facts, not to the world of fictions.

The word is the world of fiction. It is very good to spin theories, stories, poetries, philosophies around the word, but the fact is a naked thing, bare, raw. It has no philosophy about it; it is simply there just like a rock on the path. You have to do something about it. You can step over it, you can jump, you can by-pass it, but you have to do something. It is not a question that has to be solved -- it is a rock standing there in front of you. You ,have to do something about it and only doing solves real questions.

Good! At least this awareness is very good -- that you know that something is there but it cannot be put into words. But I know what it is... because that real question is not different; it cannot be.

Each human being basically has only one question. The thousand and one other questions are just ways to avoid that real one. so one creates a great cloud around oneself of many questions and thinks this is important and that is important. And this is just a trick of the mind so that you can forget about the real. This is a solace: this is like giving a child a pacifier so he does not ask for the real breast and he can fall into sleep, he can hypnotise himself by the pacifier. But the real question is bound to be the same, it cannot be different -- different for me and different for you -- because it concerns our being and at that point we are not different. Mm? -- that being is exactly the same.... So I know what it is.

But it is good that you are alert about it. Start working on meditations and by and by you will become able to see exactly what it is. Not only that: you will be able to see in it the way too, because the real question is the door for the real answer. Once you understand it, half the answer is already in your hands.

[A couple are leaving for the West. The woman says that what has happened for her here is beyond anything she could ever had imagined.]

Much has happened and much more has to happen. Just continue to meditate there also, so that it will continue happening. It is a chain: if you just go on remaining in the same mood, it will continue that way.

And it is beyond imagination; you cannot dream about it. When it happens, then only do you know that it is possible, it was possible. Much more is there still which you cannot imagine, which you cannot think of even in your wildest dreams.

Life is such a wonderful mystery; it is not exhausted by our desires. Our desires are very puny and tiny. We are desiring meaningless things while great, meaningful experiences are just waiting there. Just for the asking they will be yours. But the problem is that because we cannot imagine them, how can we desire them?

That's the whole purpose of being with a master who can see things which you cannot imagine and who can start helping you move towards directions which you would have never moved on your own. And a master has to almost force you because many times you don't want to move, many times you want to move exactly in the opposite direction. And that too is natural -- because you cannot see why you should go in this direction; you don't see anything there. All is hidden and you want to move into a certain direction where you can see something.

The master is needed, a great trust is needed, so you can move into a direction where you don't know what is going to happen. Just out of trust you move, but once you start moving, things start happening and then you come to know. Then more trust becomes possible and with more trust, more new experiences. And it is a non-ending journey: it only starts, it never ends.

[A visitor, who stayed at Muktananda's ashram says: ... it was very strange to me -- everything that went on there -- and I found it very difficult to speak the truth of what I was really feeling. So I feel very confused now and I just wanted to ask you maybe if you could help me.]

Never betray your truth! If you betray your truth you will feel disconnected with everything, because it is through truth that we are connected -- truth is our connection. Truth is the connection, the only connection there is. You are not connected to me directly; you can only be connected to me with your truth. You cannot meet me, I cannot meet you -- only my truth and your truth can meet; there is no other way. If you are untrue then there is no possibility of meeting.

That's why people are so alienated, why people are moving so much like islands -- unconnected, unrelated. Even with those to whom you feel related you are not really related. Communication has

disappeared from the world. It disappears the day truth disappears.

So the most basic religious attitude is that one should never betray the truth, whatsoever the cost!

[She asks: But what if you feel so isolated all the time whenever you speak the truth and you feel like?...]

Be isolated... but be true! And soon you will find that you are not isolated. Truth never makes you isolated. And even if in truth you are isolated, the company of truth is enough; one doesn't need anybody else's company. Truth is god!

[She says: But sometimes it feels that you're fighting all the time and it's difficult.]

You have not understood exactly, that's why it feels like fighting. You have not really lived the truth that you are, that's why it feels like fighting. You still have many investments with untruth, that's why it feels like fighting.

A place like muktananda's is an untrue place -- one will feel suffocated. The so-called old traditional people and the so-called old traditional saints are the real poisoners. They have poisoned the whole of humanity; in beautiful words, in beautiful philosophies they have poisoned whole humanity. They have made the whole of humanity false, pseudo, bogus.

In the name of spirituality they kill your body, they kill your mind; and the spirit never arises unless your body is really alive. The spirit only arises only out of an alive body, the spirit arises only out of an alive mind.

The body/mind functions as the opportunity for it to flower. Once the body is crippled, once the mind is crippled, once you have been told to do stupid things -- which you know are stupid and which you still do -- then by and by you will lose track first with other people, then by and by with yourself. Then you are a ghost in a machine, you are not really alive: your body is just like a robot, a machine, and you are caged in it, imprisoned.

And that is the old religious attitude -- that the body is the imprisonment of the soul. It is not; the body is the only liberating force in the world.

You are fortunate that you escaped from there! Help other prisoners also to escape! These people are really the criminals because they don't know what they are doing! Nothing has happened to them. They cannot help anybody towards growth -- they can cripple.

[She answers: It does have a very strong power, though, on me.]

Nothing -- just your imagination, just your imagination.... And when a few things are repressed you become imaginative.

For example, if sex is repressed your imagination will become very powerful because the energy that moves through sex will start moving through your mind. Then you will start imagining kundalini and chakra and this and that, and a thousand and one things. It is the same sexual energy which now needs new fantasies because you don't allow the old fantasies.

Now meditate over it: if a person is really sexually fulfilled, only then can real kundalini arise, never before it. I am not saying that there exists nothing like kundalini; it exists, but it cannot arise in muktananda's ashram, no, not at all!

The first basic requirement is that sex should not be repressed. Repress sex and you will start fantasizing about kundalini. Sex is the most fantasizing energy. Mm? that's why there is so much appeal in pornography. And people's minds are pornographic. When sex is repressed in your guts, it moves into your mind -- then it starts moving there.... And you can move it in any direction.

A man who has repressed his sex can become a good soldier because the energy is there and he wants to penetrate people. The bayonet is nothing but a phallic symbol. Now this is obscene -- to kill a man. To me, violence is the only obscenity.

It is beautiful to penetrate a woman's body, to be penetrated by a man's body -- it is beautiful. But by a bayonet? -- it is ugly. But if you repress sex then you can make a good soldier. That's why in all armies sex is repressed; the most repressive army will be the most powerful army.

If Americans have been defeated again and again -- in Korea, in Vietnam -- the reason is: the American

soldier is not as repressed as he should be. He cannot win... he cannot win; it is impossible. Violence is not possible if sex is not repressed.

It has always happened that whenever a society has become very affluent, it becomes weak. When a society is poor and people are repressed and starved about everything, they are very powerful because all their energy is boiling like a volcano. If they have nowhere to explode, they will take any direction.

If sexual energy is repressed in man he may become money-obsessed; that money will become the sexual object. If sex is not repressed you cannot be obsessed by money; it is so stupid. And hippies are right when they say 'Make love, not war' -- there is a relationship between these two. If you make love, wars will disappear from the world. And the trick of the religious priest is the same....

They have known down the centuries to first repress people's sexuality, to make them condemnatory towards it, to make them feel guilty about it. Once they start feeling guilty about it, once you have told them that something is wrong in it, it is a sin, then they will start fantasizing about anything. Give them any object and their sex energy will start flowing in it and it will become a beautiful experience.

[She asks about sex being sacred compared with just sleeping around, which is not meaningful.]

I will talk about that... I will talk about that. In that too is condemnation -- 'sleeping with somebody and sleeping with somebody else.' In that very expression there is condemnation. What is wrong with sleeping with somebody?

... I'm not saying that you should go and sleep with people. I'm not saying that. I'm simply saying that these are condemnatory attitudes....

And why should there be meaning? That again is an old trick! If it is fun; what more meaning is needed? Is not fun enough meaning?

[She answers: Well, it's like eating too much food.]

No, no, I'm not saying... eating too much comes only if you have been fasting. No animal eats too much, you cannot force any animal to eat too much. Why?

The animal eats as much as he wants. Too much is not the question. The 'too much' is coming because of these repressive people....

First they teach you that eating is sin, enjoying food is sin -- fasting is good, fasting is great purity. First they teach you fasting then naturally your balance is lost. Then you break your fast; you eat too much. First they teach that sex is sin then you start restricting it; then too much energy and one day you indulge in it too much. Your saints and your prostitutes are in the same conspiracy. They are not different people but are just different faces of the same person, of the same society.

And this idea of sleeping with somebody and somebody else.... Who is this somebody and who is this somebody else? They are as beautiful human beings as you are! Why this condemnatory attitude at all ? And nobody is saying to go and sleep with them -- I am not saying that -- but they are beautiful people; why say 'this and that'? If it happens, it's good. And sex has no meaning... just as god has no meaning. What do you think about god? Has he some meaning in the world? Is he trying to achieve something? What can that be?

[She argues: But it's when sex is disconnected from love, from god....]

It is not disconnected, but these people have made sex disconnected from love.

Once the repressive mind disappears, sex is love; it is not disconnected then. This dichotomy of always dividing body and soul, sex and love, god and the world, this continuous dichotomy is a repressive dichotomy. It is a great technique to condemn things. They are all joined together: they are one!

You are your body, your body is *you*! So is sex and love: love is the soul and sex is the body. They are together as you are together with your body and god is together with the world. Just as you are with your body, god is with the world, in the world, the world!

My approach is of a non-dualist -- I don't divide. The lowest is joined with the highest: the highest comes to the lowest and the lowest reaches to the highest. The lower and the higher are just rungs of the same ladder. The whole existence is one unity, and when you look with that vision, then there is no meaning; each moment is meaningful in itself. While you make love, love is the meaning, and while you

eat, eating is the meaning. While you are listening to me, listening is the meaning; I am talking to you, talking is the meaning. When you are with people, to be with people is the meaning; when you are alone, to be alone is the meaning. Then each moment becomes luminous with meaning. Meaning is not extrinsic, it is intrinsic. But down through the centuries it has been hammered into the mind so deeply that even if sometimes intellectually you understand it, again you will fall in the trap.

What I was saying is that if sex is not a fulfilled phenomenon, if sex has not flowered into love and love has not flowered into prayer, if you have some kundalini experiences, those will be just imaginary experiences.

George Gurdjieff used to call these kundalini experiences 'kundabuffer'... and he was right! A very condemnatory word he has chosen -- 'kundabuffer'. He was right!

The real kundalini is totally different. It comes out of tremendous fulfillment, not out of starvation, not out of living a forced life, but out of spontaneity... out of living your life as totally as possible, with no denial, with tremendous affirmation. Then the real experience arises. . . and that is not your imagination. And when the real arises then you will know that whatsoever you have been imagining was just a mind game -- and what happens in places like muktananda's is just a mind game.

People are hankering, desiring. They want some experience. Their life is meaningless because their life has lost all experiencing quality.

They don't experience food so they eat too much; they don't experience love so they indulge too much in sex. They don't experience anything! They don't experience the beauty of the trees so they rush from one mountain to another mountain. They don't enjoy any moment so they are hurrying to reach somewhere and they don't know where they are going; and wherever they go, they will be the same people. Then one day they start thinking that in the world there is no meaning so there must be somewhere else. Find some guru and then find some meaning in spirituality... but their whole mind is wrong.

Spirituality arises out of a lived life.

My whole approach is totally different....

[A sannyasin describes experiences where she feels as if she is dying: I don't know who I am or anything... Sometimes I feel very sad about it and other times it's very beautiful.]

It is beautiful... you should not feel sad, you should feel happy about it. The primal has really gone deep and you have touched your birth pangs. It is not death that you are feeling: it is the moment of birth that you are experiencing again, when you were passing through the birth canal, from the womb of the mother. It is nothing like death, but it looks like death to you. For the child it looks like death when he comes out of the womb. For nine months this has been his life and a very comfortable life -- never again will it be so comfortable! And suddenly when the child has to be thrust out of the mother's womb, he feels it is death. Not that he can think -- he has no thought -- but the feeling is that he is dying. And while passing through the narrow canal he feels very suffocated.

And then in the world, it is a shock. Everything is a shock -- the light, the colour, the people; everything is a shock. It is a death experience. Birth is a death experience, and so is death again a birth experience. So you touched the primal. Primal therapy succeeded on you, it succeeded perfectly. It rarely succeeds -- it succeeded! You touched your moment of birth and it is coming up. Allow it to come and you will be so much enriched by it!

Mm, so don't take it sadly. It is a great blessing.

And if you feel too afraid, just take the locket in your hand and leave it to me.

It will be perfectly okay. It will come for a few days more and then it will disappear. And when it disappears you will be unburdened of many things: your whole past will be finished, you will be able to start a new life... a new birth.

[The sannyasin asks about going to the West, if this is the right time...]

It is perfectly all right, but this moment will be coming anywhere, so you just remember... enjoy it! And I will arrange it in such a way that it comes only in the night when you are in your bed.

... Once you know that it is good, no problem. Fear arises because one is confused whether it is good or something wrong is happening. No problem....

This Is It

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705155
ShortTitle: THISIS15
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: when people make him feel important, he feels bad because it seems to be helping him to go off on yet another ego-trip. Osho says this too is an ego-trip -- to feel bad. If the ego is there, whatsoever you do is an ego-trip. Demanding that people not give you importance is ego-tripping as much as demanding that they do....]

The ego is very subtle. Even the humble man is on the ego-trips: now he is thinking that he is egoless. But I understand your problem. The problem is: what to do about it? Just be watchful.

When people give importance to you, watch how the ego arises, how it starts taking possession of you. They are giving you an opportunity... use it as a meditation device. Sometimes they will not give you importance, they may even insult you; so then too, watch it -- how your ego feels hurt.

The feeling of being hurt or the feeling of being fulfilled in the ego is the same, it is the same wound! The only thing that is needed is to be watchful, to be alert about it. The more watchful you are, the less ego there will be. And when the alertness is almost like a light inside you, then whether people insult you or praise you makes no difference. In being watchful the ego becomes ridiculous....

[A sannyasin, returning to the west, says she fears that the anger which was provoked in the primal group here will surface again with her family particularly her mother -- or in self-destructive ways.
Osho checks her energy.]

Mm mm -- it is there and very much. You have just touched the tip of it, mm ? The whole iceberg is there and you are very much afraid of it. The fear is not allowing you to express it; the fear is sitting on top of it.

And fear is bad -- anger is good. If one has to choose between fear and anger, then anger has to be chosen, because anger is hot energy, anger is life energy; fear is death, fear helps you to shrink. Anger is in the service of life, anger has some survival value, great value. So start choosing anger instead of fear....

But this is how it happens in the childhood: parents force fear to repress anger. They create much fear in the child -- that the child will be punished, that the mother will die, the mother will leave the child, or something wrong will happen if the child does not listen to the mother or to the father -- so rather than being angry, the child becomes afraid.

Anger is positive energy, fear is negative energy. Something can be done with anger because it is hot and alive; it can be transformed in many ways. Nothing can be done with fear. Fear creates sadness, fear creates lethargy, fear creates inactivity, and fear makes a person almost imprisoned.
So three things you have to do....

One, if it is possible back home that you can go running, that will help tremendously. If it is possible, start running -- there is nothing better than running -- a three, four mile run.

By and by, slowly increase it to three, four miles, but really go into it like a meditation.

Go alone early in the morning, then you will be more free with the elements -- the air, the sun, the atmosphere, the trees, the birds. Don't be competitive in running. If you run with somebody, our minds are so poisoned by competition, that naturally you start competing. If you run with somebody, you want to defeat them -- unconsciously, you want to come first. The poison has gone very deep, and when running becomes competitive it is no more meditation; it is a sport, not a meditation. So running has to be noncompetitive -- one thing ....

The second thing: running has to be without any self-criticism -- that you should improve it, that you should run more, that you can do better. That is nonsense! You are not competing with anybody, you are simply enjoying the thrill of it. So do it with no self-criticism -- just for fun!

If we can do at least one thing in every day for one hour without any judgement, that is meditation. Just out of fun! And we have been so badly conditioned against fun; everything has to be turned into a utility. People will ask 'Why are you running? You are not fat, so why? You are not interested in reducing your weight, so why? You are not going to compete, then why?'

We have been trained to be always seeking some utility, and all that is beautiful happens only when we are not utilitarians -- when we are doing something just for the very joy of it, the sheer joy. And running goes very deep. That is why I am suggesting it. There is fear; below the fear there is anger and below the anger, there is love, and below all these things something has to be found, so start working below all these layers.

Running is one of the deepest layers of humanity because man has been a runner for millennia. Just for a few hundred years man has stopped running. He was a hunter -- running was one of the basic things to know. Still in southern africa, hunters exist; there are tribes which are just hunting tribes.

They have such beautiful bodies, such long necks, that even animals will feel a little jealous. They are runners: they can run for twenty, thirty, forty miles without any gap. They have to run with the animals. Sometimes they are hunting the animals and sometimes the animals are hunting them, and each time they have to run, and run fast; it is a question of life and death.

So the deepest layer in humanity is that of hunting. Our brain cells have an in-built capacity to run. Swimming is not so deep -- it is a learned thing -- but this running is really deep. So sometimes it happens that a runner can achieve more meditative energy than a meditator! In meditation the possibility is ten percent, in running the possibility is eighty percent.

In a better world, running will become one of the most important meditations, because when you are running fast, breathing deeply, by and by, after the first mile you don't have any separation between you and the body. That division of mind and body disappears, you become psychosomatic: you are one, one unity.

After the first mile when you are running and the breathing has taken hold of you and is really going deep -- it has to go deep, exhaling, inhaling, both are the deepest possible -- your whole blood is being purified, the air is passing through you -- the sun rays are passing through, you are again part of nature, you are again an animal, not a civilised human being -- which is a dead thing .... When you are an animal again, suddenly worries disappear. A person cannot run and worry together -- that has not been possible. Many people have tried....

I, myself, was running fifteen miles a day for almost ten years. After the first mile you are turned on. No LSD can do that! You are simply no more part of humanity; you are part of the universe. And it is such a certain thing that after two, three months, you can depend on it; every day it will happen! It is just a question of three months.

Once the running reaches to your deepest core and your hunter which is there -- you still carry it in the neurons of the brain; it just has to be tapped again, made alive, invoked -- becomes alive again, once it is invoked, it will give you tremendous joy. And with that joy, fear will disappear; with that joy, anger will disappear and love will start flowing. One thing -- if it is possible; this is the best meditation that I can prescribe for you.

If it is not possible, then jogging -- just jog in the room; that is a substitute. But if the first is not possible then the second. If you feel that even the second is not possible, then put a pillow in front of you and be angry.

[See 'Hammer on the Rock' for a full description of the anger meditation.]

This pillow meditation then has to be done twice a day -- twenty minutes in the morning, twenty in the evening -- but if you can run then nothing else is needed. One hour running....

[A sannyasin, returning to a sannyasin centre in the West, says that he has something to say but it is too much to express, it becomes caught up in his throat. Osho says that there is a block in the throat and to practise chanting will be helpful....]

Chanting any word will do. 'Allah' will be helpful, so say 'allah' going this way (swaying to the left) then say 'allah' going this way (to the right); one time this side, one time that, mm ? Go on swaying, and it will make you drunk. Say 'allah' loudly that will release the block....

There are great possibilities with the sound 'allah', and when you do it with swaying....
Just get lost into it -- for twenty minutes at least.

That will relax the whole throat centre and will make you very creative, because that is the centre of creativity too. That is the centre of expression, so all expression comes from that centre. And once it is released, you will have much energy to do many things.

If this centre is not relaxed, then a person can create but creativity will remain a little dragging, a burden. And creativity will remain almost like an obsession -- that one has to do it; it will be as if one is possessed. If you don't do it, you will feel uncomfortable; if you do it, you don't really enjoy it as much as possible.

Once the throat centre is relaxed, there is no obsession -- creativity is natural, it comes in a relaxed way. You do things but there is no duty to do. They have more the quality of spontaneity, and naturally they attain to greater beauty and greater perfection -- with no idea of perfection.

This chanting will help, so while you are there, continue chanting. And teach people in [the centre] also -- you can do it together, mm?

But if you do it together, then all the people have to sway the same way, otherwise it destroys the rhythm. They all should sit and sway, left and right, together, simultaneously, then you create much energy .... And this is the right posture to sit in (he is sitting with his legs folded under him). This is the Mohammedan posture to sit for 'allah'.

[A sannyasin said she had been trying hard to witness, and although it gave her a headache, she was addicted to it.]

Awareness will come, witnessing will come, but you are not to *do* it. When you do it, you miss the whole point of it, because when you do witnessing it becomes more like attention than witnessing. And there is a lot of difference.

Attention *is* tension; the very word is made of tension. Attention means tension in a certain direction.

Witnessing is a non-tense state. You cannot do it. It happens, it happens while you are doing something else but doing it so totally that it comes. It is a guest: you can only invite it but you cannot pull it. You can wait for it, you can keep the door open. And to keep the door open, the only way is to get involved in things totally. Because of this attention, you cannot get involved totally.

Mm? you are always standing aloof, trying hard. That trying hard is your undoing, so relax.

... It will happen. You just have to remember it now, mm? It has become a pattern; it will take a few days to break.

Do the meditations as fun, like a small child -- not like a grown-up person. Grown-up people are very dangerous people. They have not really become grown-up -- they are simply tense, and they think that tension is their grown-up-ness. Deep down they have not grown, because through tension there is no growth; it is the only block.

... Do the meditations, but do them more as a play, not as a great work and great religious thing -- that you are going to attain to god and nirvana and enlightenment... all rubbish!

... If you go to the meditations, go only to enjoy! If you feel that if you want to enjoy yourself you will not go, don't go -- go running, but be relaxed.

For these days that you are here you have to be utterly relaxed. Do things that you like and don't do things that you don't like. For your whole life you have been doing things that you don't like and you have been avoiding doing things that you really like. That is your whole pattern.
That has to be broken now, you have to come out of this vicious circle.

Everything is possible -- just your tension has to go. It is like a hard crust around you, otherwise you are very soft inside. Once this hard crust is broken and dissolved, the softness will start flowing. And there is

not much trouble -- just a small understanding. You are capable of it, so don't be worried.

Here, from tomorrow morning do only things that you like and enjoy. And even if in the middle of the meditation you feel that now you are not enjoying, walk out, mm? I give you total freedom.

[A sannyasin asks about returning to the West to take custody of her son, as she and her husband are divorcing.]

This is my suggestion: if you feel that you are too disturbed you can go and do whatsoever you want to do. But this is my suggestion -- that going and fighting for the son is not going to help you, is not going to help the father, is not going to help the son either! If you really love the son then there is no problem you can leave him with the father. There is no problem.

The father loves the son as much as you do, and he may be simply worried that you have gone berserk or something. Mm? -- you have become a sannyasin in orange clothes, and you have fallen into some hypnotic situation, the father must be thinking. And of course he has to think about his son too. If you bring the son, he will become a sannyasin, so the father is afraid, mm? But my feeling is that there is no harm for the son.

And it is always good for the son.... He has been with you for five, seven years; that is quite enough education you have given, as much as he needs from a woman. Let him be with the father and he will be enriched by that; he will not suffer through it. But if he feels this conflict -- that the father wants to pull him towards him and you want to pull him towards you -- he will be torn. Think of him. If you love him, then think of him.

Never fight over children because then the child starts feeling 'What is happening?' -- he is in a conflict then.

... This is hurting your ego, nothing else, so you want to take the revenge on the son. If he is settled and feeling good, then perfectly good.

That's all love wants -- that the child should be happy. If he is happy there, perfectly good! That's why I am saying that you can be here for three or four months more. First you become really orange, not only from the outside but from the inside too.

When even your blood has become orange juice then you can go. And then the child will see what a beautiful mother! What has happened to the mother? -- something beautiful, something tremendous! Then he will be able to come. He will become interested in me.

Right now there is no point. Right now you will go and you will be anxious and anxiety-ridden and you will start fighting and that will create a mess. The thing can go to the court and things become ugly, mm? That's not good, not good for the child.

And what is wrong? He is seven years old, almost old -- because children learn fifty percent by the age they are seven. He will learn only fifty percent more in the rest of his life, so he has been taught almost fifty percent by you. Now let fifty percent be done by the father. Nothing Is wrong in it.

But if you are worried too much, you can go and have your trip. It is meaningless. Then it will be having it the american way. You can go and fight and force the child... but I don't see that it has any point. Even there the child can say 'I don't want to come' -- then? Then you will feel more hurt.

The child must be feeling more freedom with the father, because the father cannot be such a guard for twenty-four hours as the mother can be. The father has a thousand other things to do, so he must be free -- looking at tv the whole day! He will be enjoying... more! When he is with you you are after him twenty-four hours!

My feeling is: let him enjoy, and after three months you can go. Then it will be possible. Let him become interested. Just go on writing letters to him about what is happening to you, that's all. Let the child be acquainted, and once he wants to come there is no problem. Just wait, mm?

And it will help you, your growth also, to wait. This is just egoistic -- and you understand it, but it is hard to follow your own intelligence sometimes. Other things become more valuable: revenge, and 'what does this man think -- that he can have the child? I will show him!' No need to do that, no need.

You have taken such a turn, things are growing and much is possible now. Just going in the middle of it will not be good. You are very fragile. The plant has just come out of the earth. It is very soft and weak; it can be destroyed by anything. By any accident it can be destroyed.

I always allow people to go when I feel they are strong enough and there is no fear, they can go anywhere, and they will be growing anywhere they are... then I send them. But to you I will not suggest that

right now. And you are going for a very wrong purpose... almost immoral. Wait, mm? just wait. Just enjoy it here and the child will come...

[A sannyasin, who is a film producer, says that his work has become a meditation, and very flowing.]

Once work becomes meditation, then there is naturally great joy. Meditation should never be against work, otherwise there is a conflict, then life is not harmonious. When everything fits together in one pattern there is beauty and balance. So the man who can find meditation in his work is the most fortunate man. Whatever you are doing is not the point -- you may be a woodchopper, that will do; you may may be a brick-maker, that will do.

The point is that whatsoever you are doing is not against your being, and that your being and your doing go together hand in hand, in a dance. Then each experience is a growth experience, and out of each experience it is not only that your work grows, you grow. And it is not only that your work succeeds -- you succeed... and that is the real value.

There are many people who are failures as beings and successful as great doers. They are the most unfortunate people in the world. They have all the success around them and deep inside are just poor beggars. They may be a president or a prime minister, may have gathered much money, but deep inside they are empty because they have not grown. Their work was not in tune with their being.

So you are blessed... just continue working. And remember always that the ultimate value is meditation, so anything you do, do meditatively; and all things can be done in a meditative way.

There is one story about a Buddhist mystic, Nagarjuna. Once a thief came to him -- and he had not come to become a disciple; the thief had come only to steal something which he had seen Nagarjuna carrying. Nagarjuna used to live naked, but the king of the town was very impressed by him and the queen had given him a golden begging bowl with diamonds on it. A naked man with a golden begging bowl with precious stones? -- the thief could not believe it when he saw this man moving towards the cemetery. So he followed him.

He thought 'This man cannot keep it long. If I don't take it, somebody else will, but this naked man cannot keep it long', so he went after nagarjuna.

This Nagarjuna was staying in an old, ancient building -- it was almost in ruins. Nagarjuna went in, and the thief tried to find a place where he could wait for the right moment, so he was hiding just behind a window. Nagarjuna had seen him coming, following him. He threw the begging bowl out of the window. The thief could not believe it -- 'What manner of man was this?' He was really impressed in the first place that a naked man had such a precious thing -- he must have been a precious man -- but now he has thrown the bowl out of the window!

Then he heard Nagarjuna saying 'Don't be puzzled -- just take it and go away.' Now it was too difficult for the thief to go! He was provoked, challenged; he came in. He said 'Sir, one thing I have to ask. I am a thief, a master thief. In this capital there is no other thief who can compete with me... but I feel jealous! When will I be able like you to throw such a precious thing so easily? How did it become possible for you?' Nagarjuna said 'It is very simple. Start meditating.' He said 'I am a thief, and meditation and stealing won't go together.'

Nagarjuna said 'You don't know! Meditation can go with anything -- remain a thief and continue to meditate.' The thief said 'This is puzzling. I have been with many saints but they always say "First stop the things that you are doing and then only can you meditate." That is their first condition -- that I should stop being a thief, only then can I meditate.'

Nagarjuna said 'Then they are not saints and they don't know what meditation is.' He told him just to be alert and watchful about whatsoever he was doing: if he was going into a house to steal, he should be watchful and alert. He told him to return in three weeks.

The man came after three weeks and he said, 'You are a tricky fellow! If I remain alert -- even if I am standing inside the house and the treasure is open -- I cannot steal. When I steal, I lose alertness.'

Nagarjuna said, 'Now it is for you to choose. Anything that goes against meditation is not worthwhile. If you can manage to steal with meditation, I am not against it, I am all for it -- do whatsoever you like -- but if it goes against meditation and you can do it only in a non-meditative state, then it is for you to choose. You will have more riches but you will lose yourself. If your work and your meditation can go together, then any kind of work is religious work.'

And this is my definition too: I call a certain act 'sin' if it can only be done non-meditatively. If it cannot

be done meditatively, then it is a sin. And my definition of virtue is: it can be done only meditatively; if you want to do it non meditatively, you cannot do it. Then there is no need to think about sin and virtue -- a person should only remain alert about one thing: that nothing should go against meditation. Good! You continue.

[A visitor asks: how does one become compassionate?]

The same thing: one has to be meditative. Compassion is a by-product, a consequence. When you are silent, it is there. You cannot cultivate it: if you cultivate it, it will be a pseudo coin, a counterfeit.

Just become more silent, attain to a few moments of thoughtlessness, a few moments of joy and tremendous celebration where you are utterly lost. Those few moments will become like an oasis in your desert-like life, and out of those oases compassion will start flowing. Soon you will find the whole desert has become a green valley... but you cannot cultivate compassion. If you cultivate it, it will just be an ego-trip.

So to ask how one should be compassionate is not the right question because then there is danger: one can start trying to be compassionate. There is a beggar, give him something; here is an ill man, serve him; here is some old man, do something, whatsoever you can do... but you remain the same! You go on doing these things and naturally deep down you start accumulating a certain ego that you are doing great service -- and that is a great disservice to yourself. No, compassion should come as a shadow. What I am saying is this: if I want to invite your shadow to my house, I will invite you, not your shadow. The shadow comes -- I need not give a separate invitation to it.

Compassion is a shadow of meditation; a meditative mind is a compassionate mind. So learn meditation and forget about compassion, otherwise you can become a do-gooder, and that is a dangerous thing. Just think about one thing -- how to cultivate a more silent mood... and that is possible through many things. Through dance it is possible, through music, through meditation, through running, through swimming it is possible -- anything that can take total possession of you, in which you are utterly lost, and out of which there arises that meditative state. Then you will see that out of that meditation suddenly you have become full of compassion.

So my whole emphasis is on meditation and on nothing else. Try a few meditations here, mm? Good!

This Is It

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705165
ShortTitle: THISIS16
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she has been working as a prostitute in the West. Returning there now to earn money to return here, she wonders whether to return to prostitution or not. A voice inside her says no -- on the other hand it is a quick way to make money....]

Then do something else, mm? do something else... because prostitution is a betrayal of the body. There is nothing morally wrong in it but spiritually much is wrong in it. You are allowing your body to be used like a thing -- that's a great insult to the body.

When the other so-called religious leaders say they are against prostitution their reasons are different. When I say that it is not good my reasons are totally different. My first reason is that one needs to be in deep reverence with one's own body, one needs to be in love with the body, so how can one allow somebody to use it as a thing? It is a sacred thing!

Yes, you can share when you love a person, but for money it is ugly. It is one of god's gifts to you -- you can give it as a gift, but don't sell it. You have not purchased it, so you have no right to sell it! Mm? -- it is a gift: we should be grateful to god that he has given us such a beautiful body. It is a temple.

So when I say not to go into prostitution, my reasons are just the opposite to those other religious people will give. They are against sex, they are against joy. They are against anything that makes people delighted -- that is their reason. They are sex-repressive people: they want everybody to be very limited in their sexual relationships.

And a prostitute brings a freedom, that's why they are against them. They want a very rigid monogamy in the world: man possessing woman, woman possessing man, one-to-one. They are all for man being used as property and woman being used as property. To me, that too is prostitution. What they call marriage, to me is nothing but a permanent prostitution.

Yes, you prostitute yourself to the same man again and again, that's all. You don't change the man, but it is prostitution because it is based on money -- it is a permanent license. To me the so-called marriage is nothing but a sort of prostitution.

I am all for love and I am completely against marriage. Because I am against marriage, I am against prostitution too. Try to understand me: to me prostitution is just a by-product of marriage. The day marriage disappears from the earth, prostitution will also disappear.

Where will you find a woman or a man to share his body with you because of money? It will be impossible. People will love and respect their body so much that will it be impossible. Yes, they can share their love energy with you but only when they love. . .there will be no other kind of relationship.

Right now the marriage is a prostitution; there is no love. The wife goes on yielding to the husband because she has to, and the husband can force sex -- legally! He can threaten that he will throw her out of the house, that he will not take any financial responsibility; then she will be on the streets.

To avoid the streets she chooses this permanent kind of prostitution, otherwise she will be with many people. And one man is so ugly -- how much more ugly will it be with so many men? So it is better; it is the lesser evil.

Never treat your body as a thing. It is divine, it is divine energy. Yes, if you love a man give your total heart, give your total body, being, all that you have. But when the love disappears, or if the love is not there, then there is no other way. The body can be shared only in love: don't share even with your husband if the love is not there.

If today you find that you are not in a love mood with your husband, say simply that it will be prostitution! When love is there, love makes everything beautiful. When love is not there, everything becomes a nightmare, ugly.

So it may take a little longer for you to work, but that's good. Go, do something else -- be respectful about your body. It is a god's gift, and you are responsible! God will ask you finally what you did with your body. So go, mm? and go with tremendous trust -- there is no problem in it. It will take a little longer to come back, but that's not a problem. Avoid the old trap. It will be easier for you to fall into the trap because easy money always can have an appeal, but that is dangerous. And you are strong enough now -- nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin said that he had been living under a tree in Goa for five years, until he fell in love with a woman and tried to settle down with her, but has been too much for him. When they are apart he loves her; when they are together it is heavy.]

This is the old story!

Love is an old story. Nothing is new in it -- it is always the old and the same pattern, and everybody repeats the same thing. Nothing new ever happens in love; it is just a rut...

A few things to be understood....

One: love is always beautiful in the beginning, very rarely beautiful in the middle, and almost never beautiful in the end; that's the whole process of love.

So there are two ways: one is to go on changing the partner. Each time you think that the beginning is

ending, change immediately. That is one way, and is what the west is doing. The moment you feel that the love is no more the same as it used to be, that the honeymoon is over, you change the partner. Then again you are at the beginning and you can go on changing... but you never grow like that.

The East has another trick: get married to a person with whom you are not in love. Then there will be no bad ending because there is no beginning: it is just finished from the very beginning, it has ended before it begins. That's what the East has done... but both the eastern and western ways are meaningless. The third possibility -- and this is my suggestion -- is to be in love but not to start thinking of marriage. That's what you did -- you started thinking of making a home; then you are getting into trouble, the old rut.

Be in love as birds and animals are in love. Be in love but don't start thinking of settling. Settling is very unsettling, because once you start settling the romance is over. The ordinary life is so heavy that it crushes the flower of romance and kills it. Once you start settling, small things become very important and love becomes secondary.

How to manage for money and where to purchase a house and how to manage for furniture, and these things become more important, and love becomes secondary. These things are infinite -- the list is long -- and love comes only in the end and so it never comes!

By the time you are finished with the house and the money and the furniture, you are falling asleep. By and by you completely forget that you were trying to make this house to love this woman.

So don't do that again -- remember it! Always keep a distance between the person you love and yourself. There is no need to settle: settling means that you start taking the other for granted. That is the meaning of being a wife and a husband: the other is taken for granted.

You are only lovers if you don't take the other for granted. Being in love means you have to seduce the other person every day: you cannot take him for granted, you don't have any property right, you will have to persuade the other, so the cooing continues. And that's what love is.

Once things have settled and you know that you possess the woman and the woman knows that she possesses you, then through that possessiveness all sorts of jealousies, anger, hatred, fight and nastiness arise. Then you will start repeating the pattern that you have learned from your parents and she has learned from her parents. Remember one thing: you don't know what your mother did when she fell in love, you don't know what your father did when he fell in love, but you know what they did when they were settled. You know them as wife and husband, you have not known them as lovers. This is something very important to understand.

You cannot repeat anything when you are a lover, but when you become a husband or a wife and a householder, then you know. And you have only one programme, your mind is programmed.

... Friendship is always good. It is more civilised than love, mm ?

And you are an ancient sannyasin, not a new one, mm?...

... So it will be very difficult for you.

[The sannyasin answers: That's why I was clinging so much. She was the only female that I could come close to in this life time.]

That happens to ascetic people, mm? They get starved and worked up, then one day suddenly they start clinging to a woman. They can cling too much and that can destroy the whole thing.

Just continue to be yourself, the way you used to be... and remember one thing: she fell in love with you who was sitting under a tree and meditating. She never fell in love with a man who was under a roof. Mm? -- when you are under a roof you are another man, she is no more in love with you. Always remember that! She had fallen in love with a vagabond and then you start settling.

... Start living in Goa under some tree and [she] will be in love again!

Women are always attracted to an ascetic person rather than to householders. So start being in samadhi again ... and you can watch out of the corner of the eye whether [she] is coming, mm? Little holidays are good; but basically you are an ascetic person, so remain that way!

This Is It

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7705175
ShortTitle:	THISIS17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and laya means absorbed -- utterly absorbed in the divine, and that has to be the very key you work upon.

Start feeling that you are one with existence, start dropping your boundaries -- and you will be able to do it. You have a very fluid energy, it will be very easy to do. Don't think that the boundary of your body is your boundary -- it is not. It is just a concept, a mind concept, and if we think that we are bounded by the body, then we are bounded by the body; if we think that we are more than the body, then we are more than the body. The thought becomes the thing.

And everything is born in the beginning just as an idea, then it becomes reality. We have been told that the soul is in the body -- the truth is just the opposite: the body is in the soul. The soul is a bigger phenomenon, the soul is a bigger circle and the body is a small circle in it. So start thinking of yourself as the whole universe. It will look crazy in the beginning, but soon you will understand that that is the only sane viewpoint, because it is true and in tune with reality. We are not separate -- only the body and the identification with the body gives the idea of separation. So feel more liquid, more flowing.

Holding a tree, forget that you are holding the tree: become the tree. Let the observer be the observed. Looking into somebody's eyes, forget that you are looking into his eyes -- become him! And you will be tremendously surprised that it opens doors, immediately doors open.

Life can be a great joy if we are not bounded by anything. We are oceanic, and just as a river drops into the ocean and disappears, disappear in god.

... Do Vipassana, mm? It will be paying, so don't try to escape. Nobody has ever died in Vipassana, so don't be worried! At the most it can be a difficult journey, mm? Nothing to be worried about.

And more people have become enlightened through Vipassana than through any other method. This is how Buddha became enlightened -- through Vipassana -- and in the twenty-five centuries since Buddha, thousands of people have entered into their being through Vipassana. No other method can claim that much; no prayer, no technique can claim that much. This has been one of the most successful techniques, so it is worth trying! Try it mm?

[Osho shows Purna her sannyas name -- Purna with the prefix of yoga: perfection in yoga. That is the goal of life, Osho says. Yoga is a whole lot more than body postures -- that is just the external part. Real yoga means a jump into existence so that you become one with it. Unless he becomes one with the universe, man remains separate and in misery....]

... and the day I saw you, I recognised you as a potential sannyasin! Much is possible, great is the possibility... and you have not yet tackled your own potentialities: you have lived almost unconsciously, as if in a sleep. You have not taken your life in full awareness so that something can be done out of it, so that something is created out of it.

And unless one creates something out of life, life is meaningless. Life in itself has no meaning -- we

have to give meaning to it. Life in itself is just an opportunity. You can miss it; millions of people miss it. Only a very few rare people attain to meaning. That meaning has to be created consciously; all meaning conscious meaning.

Life can become a great poetry, life can become a great sculpture, life can become a great painting, life can become a great dance, a great song. Thousands of possibilities are there, but one has to take possession of life very consciously so each moment is used, so each moment one is working, creating. Drop by drop, one day, something arises in you. Inch by inch one grows, and step by step, a long journey is finished. So take possession of your life with full consciousness. Mm ? -- just don't go on living the way you have been living up to now. That will not make you happy, that will not release the joy that you are carrying within yourself.

And you will become more and more miserable: as days pass, you will become miserable because more and more you will see that there is nothing. Unless we put something there, there is nothing. Life is given to us like a blank canvas... colours are also provided, the brush is provided, but we have to paint, we have to mix the colours and we have to create a painting on the canvas. And the difference is tremendous! Just a blank canvas is valueless, and when a great painting has been done on it, it has great value.

And people are like that too -- plain, empty canvasses -- many people are like that. Mm? -- you look into their eyes and you don't see anything; they have not done anything, they don't know even that they have colours and the brush and the canvas.

Only a few people try something. When these few people try something, god appears in them. God has to be created within our being. God is not given -- he has to be discovered!

It is just like a sculptor discovers a beautiful figure in a marble rock. He goes on cutting the marble rock -- all that is unnecessary he throws away -- and by and by a figure arises, a beautiful figure. In exactly the same way one has to be creative with one's life.

So let this moment of becoming a sannyasin be a very decisive moment.

[Osho is explaining Vivekananda's name to him. Vivek has two meanings, he says. In the Hindu tradition it means discrimination -- between the false and the real, the momentary and the eternal. In Jainism, vivek means awareness, and in that sense takes on another nuance....]

It is far more meaningful than the Hindu meaning because when you discriminate -- even if you know this is unreal -- there are two. The unreal is there; you know that it is unreal, but it is there. You know the rainbow is unreal but it is there.

So duality is not transcended in the Hindu concept of destination -- the duality remains. In fact for discrimination to exist the duality is a must, otherwise how will you discriminate? -- 'this is right and this is wrong', and 'this is day and this is night'. But if you have to discriminate the day, then you will need the night too, otherwise there will be no possibility to discriminate.

The Jaina meaning is far deeper; it simply says 'awareness'. Just be alert. There is no need to be worried about what is right and what is wrong: awareness is right, unawareness is wrong. Now see the shift of the meaning: the Hindu meaning is objective -- this is right, that is wrong. The Jainist meaning is subjective -- to be aware is right, to be unaware is wrong... but both the meanings are beautiful.

It is good to start with the Hindu meaning and good to end with the Jaina meaning, then it is a complete process. First start discriminating between the real and the unreal, then by and by forget the real and forget the unreal and just be -- be alert and aware.

In that awareness you disappear and something greater than you descends. In that awareness you are no more like an island. You have become part of the main continent. In that awareness you don't have any limitation, no boundary -- neither of the body nor of the mind. You are simply infinite, unbounded. You are as big as the universe itself, you are spread all over existence, you are simply light -- a light that is aware of itself.

So the name is good -- I will keep it, mm? -- but with these two distinctions that you have to remember: the Hindu meaning has to be transcended -- it is a dualistic meaning -- and the Jaina meaning has to be attained. But the Hindu meaning can be used as a stepping stone.

And that is natural: first we can become aware only of the outside things -- that is easier. Then slowly, slowly, the consciousness has to be turned inwards, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. When you are capable of becoming alert about things, you can move with the same capacity towards yourself.

That pure awareness is left, and that is our intrinsic nature, that's what we are made of. That is the stuff

we are made of -- awareness. Call it god, brahma -- it doesn't make any difference.... It is the same! And you also come some time, mm? Whenever you can find time become more and more in tune with this community. That will help tremendously... because alone it is very difficult: the path is very arduous. and a thousand and one possibilities exist to go astray. Hence the commune, hence my insistence for this orange so that you start feeling in tune with many people who are on the same path, so you become joined with a great rush of energy.

And once you start feeling one with this commune, many things start happening that are not possible alone, on your own; our effort is tiny.

When you are joined with a great family your effort is not tiny; then so many people creating so much energy, you can simply ride on that energy. So whenever you can find time, come, start meditating....

This Is It

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705185
ShortTitle: THISIS18
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho speaks about the name 'jamendra' -- one who has conquered himself. Only when one has conquered oneself is bliss possible. Misery is not because of others but is because you are not centred; desires and ambitions have become the master. One needs not to repress them but to make one's centre so strong that they lose their hold and power....]

Once you are a sannyasin things start happening on their own. It is not so much a question of doing -- more a question of allowing them to happen. If you simply allow them to happen, they will go on happening. If you simply cooperate -- a passive cooperation is enough....

All that is possible is being obstructed by us, otherwise everybody would grow naturally into god; there is no problem about it. Growth is a natural phenomenon, and everything goes on growing; only man gets stuck because he starts doing things and starts thinking about what to do, what to be. Then the natural flow is obstructed, and he starts moving in different directions.

It is like a river that comes down from the Himalayas and starts thinking about where to go, what to do, how to reach the ocean. The river will go mad! It will never reach the ocean. It simply flows, unworried about the goal. Wherever it can find a lower plane it moves there and one day it reaches the ocean.

Exactly like that, in a deep let-go, is growth. So you are not exactly to do anything. If you can remain alert, available, it will happen... but in the western mind, doing is very important. The western mind has been thinking for two thousand years that nothing can be done without doing -- and that notion is basically wrong.

Yes, many things cannot be done without doing: for example, money will not happen on its own accord, and you will not naturally become a president of a country -- you will have to do much. But you can move into meditation naturally, you can paint naturally, you can sing naturally, you can sculpt naturally.

These are not ambitions, and anything that needs ambition for it to exist is going to create tension in your being. That which can happen on its own will never make you tense. It will keep you relaxed, at home, at ease.

So with sannyas you join hands with me. Just don't escape, that's all. Continue to be in this let-go, in this

surrender, and things are going to happen.

[A sannyasin says he feels fed up with himself, feels no connection between his inner world and the outer one. He used to have many interests but no longer feels in touch with them. This is how any intelligent person will feel, Osho says. Boredom is the price one pays for intelligence. It should not be taken negatively....]

This is good, because in understanding this there is a possibility to transcend. If you are not fed up, you can never transcend yourself. Blessed are those who are really fed up because they can transcend. Of course to transcend is a difficult and arduous job; it is not easy. It is like climbing everest -- it is a difficult thing -- but once you are really fed up, then even in the difficult there is a challenge.

So the first thing: don't be worried about it -- it is good that it is so. And don't take it negatively -- it is part of intelligence, and you are an intelligent man so naturally you are bound to come to this state of boredom.

The second thing....

When you start being fed up naturally you will start wondering how to go in because you are fed up with the outside, you know all that is outside. I was just reading today a very ancient story of a king -- Bhartirhari.

When he became the king, he called all his ministers and told them, 'This will be my rule and this is my order to you: I want to experience everything once but never twice. So the same food has not to be served to me again, the same woman has not to be brought to me again -- everything just once!'

By the end of the year they came and said, 'No more is possible. All that we could do, we have done. Now we are driving ourselves crazy -- we cannot find new things!'

The king said 'It is okay -- I will renounce!' And he became a sannyasin! He said 'Now finished! I have tasted everything once, what is the point of tasting it twice? I am not so stupid! Once it is okay -- now I know the taste of it -- but what is the point of repeating the taste of it?'

I loved the story... it is tremendously beautiful.

This is how any intelligent person will be!

So nothing to be worried about -- don't become serious about it. It is good, it is perfectly okay to feel fed up. People who don't feel fed up with themselves are in a wrong situation -- they are in danger, they will never change; there is no need for them to change. They will go on revolving in the wheel -- they are mechanical people.

This is the first ray of consciousness in you -- that you feel fed up.

Who is this one who feels fed up? This awareness is you -- and that is the meaning of your name. It means awareness; 'subodh' means consciousness. This is the first ray of consciousness. So all the way that you have lived up to now and all the things that you have done up to now are meaningless.

Now, the second thing.... The problem arises: now the outside is almost finished -- how to go in? If you start struggling to go in, it will not be in. If you try and make an effort to go in, it will not be in, because whatsoever we do with effort leads outside, takes us outside; anything done by effort moves outward.

To go in means to relax, to let go -- there is no other way. When you relax you go in, when you start doing something you go out. Doing means going out, non-doing means going in, that's why it is arduous. If there were something to do I would have told you 'Do this and you will be in.' It is not a question of doing. You will have to learn patience, you will have to learn infinite patience!

And just start sitting. Whenever you have time just sit silently with closed eyes not doing anything! You are fed up with the outside? By and by the dreams of the outside will disappear because there is no need for the dreams to continue.

You will not think of food: if you think of food, then know well you are not fed up. If you think of women, know well, you are not yet fed up. Your dreams will show you whether you are really fed up or if there is still some lingering interest. If it is there, then finish that too; there is no harm in it. If you are really fed up, by and by you will start feeling that the energy is moving inwards on its own accord. You are not doing anything, you are simply sitting there and it is going in, it is falling in.

And through that inwardness your centering will arise. Through that inwardness new interests, new enthusiasm, new style, a new way to live will come. You cannot cultivate it -- all that you can cultivate will be just a repetition of the old... maybe a little modified here and there, but it won't make much difference. So start sitting passively and do more passive meditations.

[A sannyasin says that whenever he looks at Osho or at a picture of him, he sees a lingam, a phallus. He is perturbed and thinks this means he is neurotic, schizophrenic...]

It is perfectly good, because that linga, that shivalinga, is the figure of the inner aura, of the inner light... so it will happen. And it is very good; it is tremendously valuable. It is the form of the inner light, the inner flame. So you are getting connected with me, and it appears to you because you can see something behind the body, that's why.

It is not schizophrenic, it is not neurotic -- you are attaining to a very clear vision. That's how the shivalinga was created. It is not shankara's figure -- it is his inner light; it is how his disciples looked at him and how they found that in his inner being there was a form. And that form is the very egg -- it is egg-form -- it is the very egg out of which everything arises and disappears into.

... There is no need to rationalise, there is no need to think about it. Whenever it is there, look into it and be joined to it, be thrilled by it. And don't start thinking -- thinking will create a distraction.

This is not creating any distraction -- this is a great experience -- but if you start thinking about it, then whatsoever you think will be wrong. There is no need to think. When you see that figure, just go into it.

This Is It

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705195
ShortTitle: THISIS19
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin, leaving for the West, asks about meditation. Should she still keep trying or is it time to let go and drop effort, she wonders. Osho checks her energy.

My feeling is that for a few months more you should continue doing things. Right now, it will not be possible for you to do meditations spontaneously. A time will come, certainly, when you will be able to do meditations spontaneously, but right now it will be impossible. It will be just a trick of the mind to avoid. The mind will say 'Be spontaneous -- don't try to do', and then nothing will happen.

There is a layer from your very childhood: you must have been disciplined too much, you must have been told to do this, not to do that, and you have learned the trick. You have forgotten the spontaneity -- it is there, just a layer of learning is on top of it. That layer is also being corroded; by and by it will be broken. But right now, if you leave things to spontaneity nothing will happen.

For at least a few months continue working hard at meditation; the very work will break that layer. Once that layer is broken -- and you will know immediately the day it happens -- then you will see that now the meditation is happening spontaneously. Not that you are doing it -- it is happening: you are just a watcher. This is going to happen but it will take a little time. Right now is not the right moment, so while you are away continue meditating as a discipline.

One has to come to a state of no-effort -- that is the goal -- but sometimes much effort is needed to come to that state of effortlessness. Before one can become natural one has to drop many unnatural things, and those unnatural things will not drop by themselves. You have practised them; now you will have to do something as an anti-practice, as an antidote. You have taken a poison -- now you have to take the antidote,

otherwise the poison will kill you. Once the antidote is there and the balance is achieved then there is no need to go on taking the antidote.

All these meditations are antidotes -- they are just ways to undo your past. Once that past is undone, unconditioned, then there is no need to do anything; things bubble up. One day suddenly in the morning you feel like meditating, good! Some day it doesn't happen then -- it happens in the afternoon or in the night -- but that is not a problem then. Some days it will not happen but you will feel perfectly meditative; in fact, it will not happen because you were so perfectly meditative. That's why there was no need -- you were fully satisfied.

Whenever you feel the need it will happen naturally vou Will find yourself meditating, dancing, chanting. That is the goal.

But right now there is a layer between you and that goal. That layer has to be broken.

[A sannyasin, who is a pilot, asks Osho if there is a meditation he can do while flying.]

Mm mm, that time can be used in a very very significant way; the whole time can become a meditation. In fact you cannot find a better situation to meditate than while flying at a higher altitude. The higher the altitude, the easier is the meditation. Hence, for centuries, meditators have been moving to the himalayas to find a high altitude.

When the gravitation is less and the earth is very far away, many pulls of the earth are far away. You are far away from the corrupted society that man has built. You are surrounded by clouds and the stars and the moon and the sun and the vast space.... So do one thing: start feeling one with that vastness, and do it in three steps.

The first step is: for a few minutes just think that you are becoming bigger, and within a few days you will be able to feel that you have become bigger... you are filling the whole cockpit.

Then the second step: start feeling that you are becoming even bigger, bigger than the plane, in fact the plane is now inside you -- the second step.

And the third step: feel that you have expanded into the whole sky. Now these clouds that are moving on your radar screen, and the moon, and the stars -- they are moving in you: you are huge, unlimited.

This feeling will become your meditation, and you will feel completely relaxed and non-tense. Your work will become just child's play and it will not be any stress on you -- it will happen on its own accord. You will get down from the flight more fresh than you had begun. And keep quiet. Tell to people not to talk too much to you unless it is necessary. Make your colleagues alert that you will be meditating, mm ? or you can just put a sign on yourself 'Now I am meditating', so they know not to disturb you. It will be great... nothing like it!

In fact in the early days -- when the aeroplane was just invented -- the thrill of the aeroplane was the thrill of the sky. But we go on losing things because they become too routine. Now you are flying every day, so who looks at the sky and who looks at the sun making beautiful psychedelic colours on the clouds -- who looks?

So start looking at the sky that surrounds you there and by and by let there be a meeting between the inner sky and the outer sky... and for this, this will be very good. For a few minutes think that you are becoming big, bigger than the plane, then so big that everything is inside you.

Whenever you can get time, continue to meditate, mm? and this will be very relaxing meditation.

[A sannyasin asks about love, because he is not experiencing it.]

Each child is born with great love, with capacity to love and be loved, but somehow, somewhere, the energy gets blocked. Our whole upbringing is wrong: we are not brought up to love -- we are brought up to exploit, to be aggressive, we are brought up to be always in conflict with people, for ambition, for power, for money... and love goes against all these things.

Love goes against ambition -- a loving person cannot be ambitious, and a loving person cannot be distrusting, a loving person cannot be very clever in doubts, a loving person cannot be very logical and rational. A loving person will not go after money, politics, prestige, pull.

So love goes against all these things -- and we have been brought up to do all these things: to be ambitious, to become great, famous, to have much money, a name.... So love has to be curtailed, cut, almost cut. That's why you are feeling like this -- otherwise love is there. I can see it there mm? just so many layers

of nonsense upbringing; they can be broken.

So whenever you can manage, the first group to do is Primal, mm? and then we will see. It will happen... it is your birthright.

Love energy is there -- it has to be just persuaded to come out!

[A sannyasin said she is upset about her father, who is ill with emphysema: I feel unclear about my relationship with him. I feel a mixture of guilt and fear.

Osho checks her energy.]

A few things to be understood ....

Yes, there is something .... You have not loved him. But it is nothing special -- it happens to every child, to almost every child. And it is not too late; you can still make it. So when you go back home, love him as much as you can. And the best way to love him will be to bring him some meditative energy. That will be the only gift that you can give to him before he leaves.... If he has to leave, then he should leave in meditation. Then you will feel very very fulfilled -- you have been able to give him something.

So a few things....

One: go back, mm? and don't talk about his illness, don't talk about his body and the deteriorating lungs -- that is meaningless, that is meaningless. Just love him as much as you can. Hug him, hold his hand, sing a song to him, dance around him and help him in any way you can, mm? Whatsoever you can do, do. And whenever he is just Lying down on the bed just sit by his side and go into deep meditation.

This will be the meditation for you to do when you are by his side -- a special meditation: I call it emptying. Just empty yourself of everything, like a zero, just a nothingness.

You can keep your hand on his forehead and just feel that you are becoming nothing. Your boundaries are disappearing, your identity is disappearing, your name is disappearing, you don't know who you are. You are going in and all the boundaries become irrelevant. A moment comes -- you are suddenly just a pure awareness.

In that moment your silence will be felt by him. One day he will say that something tremendously new has happened to him; then the silence is transferred.

So just become as silent and empty as possible -- and that's the way to prepare him for his new journey, otherwise you will always feel guilty.

We don't cry because our parents die -- everybody's parents die -- we cry because we could not love them; while the time was there, we missed. So nothing to be worried about. Just go... and you are ready to love! Before you were not even ready to love so there was no point. Now you are ready to love, now you have something to share -- you can share me with him!

So dance is his room: just tell him to lie down with closed eyes and do your meditation -- Kundalini or Nataraj or just humming -- and let him listen silently. By and by fill his whole room with silence and meditation. Read a few books to him, a few passages from my talks. You can take a few tapes -- he can listen. Make him ready.

Death can be as beautiful as anything else. The west has completely forgotten how to die -- naturally, because it has forgotten how to live . Just the other day I was reading about Aldous Huxley. When he was dying he asked his wife, Laura Huxley, to give him LSD so that he could become silent and could die happily. The LSD was given to him, and Laura Huxley writes that he became very peaceful, very silent, and he died... but this silence and this peace is cheap. This is just a deception. And if a man like Aldous Huxley has to use such cheap things to die then what to say about others? If you die consciously, totally silent, joyful, ready to go on the new venture, then death is tremendously beautiful. It will reveal something that life has not revealed -- it will reveal to you god himself -- because death is a door.

If you don't cling to life, then suddenly you become able to see what death is. Because you cling too much to life, your clinging does not allow you to see the reality of death. Otherwise death is not death at all -- it is just a change of clothes. You are changing your body, moving into a new vehicle... and good! Your father has suffered so much -- he will be having a new body, a better body, so let him go with joy and celebration. Bring with you joy, celebration, meditation, love, mm? You will be able to. And don't be a miser in loving... never be a miser in loving! At least of one thing we can give as much as is needed, and that is love. There is no end to it. It is not that you will have less if you give more: you will have more if you give more! And when will you be able to come back?

This Is It

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7705205
ShortTitle:	THISIS20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin said her father has cancer and her family keep asking her to go home, but she is undecided as she also wants to stay here. Osho says that as the father is old, it is better she go....]

And this is a significant time. Go, and be as loving to him as possible. Be very meditative while you are around him. Just sit silently by his side and become completely silent, hold his hand. If you become silent, he will start falling into silence, and he needs that. If he can die joyously that will be a great gift to him.

Everybody has to die -- cancer or no cancer, that is not very important. The most important thing is that one should die celebrating. And if he can celebrate, if he can be silent and happy, maybe he can live a little longer too. This is the paradox: if you are too much afraid of death, death comes sooner; if you accept it, it may not come so soon.

Sometimes it happens that the day a person accepts death, death becomes afraid, because with the very accepting you become very strong -- fear is our weakness!

Now he must be scared... and in the West particularly, people are so much afraid of death. In the east things are a little different -- at least, they used to be different: people accept death, it is part of the game. But in the west death seems to be anti-life, it is not part of the game. It seems to be inimical, it is not the friend.

So if you can bring this understanding to him it will be a great gift. And now you can share with him -- you can share me with him! Go, take a few tapes, let him feel, tell him to meditate -- he can start chanting, chant with him. Create some kind of new atmosphere around him. Prepare him to receive death, and that may become his most valuable experience in life.

In fact, it has to be so, because death is the crescendo of life -- it is the last flame -- it is not against life! It has nothing to do with the devil, it is not evil. It is just that nature wants us back, that our journey is over, our station has come!

Those whose journey is not over will continue in the train, and those whose journey is over get down... and there is nothing to be sorry about.

So go there, but don't go crying and weeping. If you want to cry and weep, cry and weep here before you go -- be finished with it! Cry and weep and get into it -- completely clean yourself. Go absolutely joyous, with total acceptance, almost with reverence for death -- only then can you share something with him.

An old man was dying -- he was one of my friend's grandfather -- and he was always against god, against prayer, against meditation, but in the last days he remembered me and he asked me to come. I enquired as to why.

He said 'Now I feel that I have missed something and if you can come and be with me, at least for a few days.... And I am going, I am going fast.'

So I went and stayed with the old man. After three days he died, but those three days were a beautiful experience. Because of death he became very receptive, he dropped his argumentativeness -- he was an argumentator. He was not in the mood, not in a situation, to argue. Mm? -- death was coming so there was

no point; he wanted to learn. I have never found such a disciple! He was really keen to learn meditation -- naturally so because the doctors had said that at the most he would survive for one week, not more than that.

He also had a sort of cancer, a very fast-growing cancer: you detect it and within a week you are gone. Nothing can be done about it -- it spreads so fast that there is no way to do anything.

So I remained with him.... I would just sit by his side and would tell him to just be silent, to feel me, and I would hold his hand. He had terrible pain, each moment was of great pain He couldn't sleep without tranquillisers -- even with tranquillisers it was difficult -- and death was closing in.

But the second day, in the morning I was holding his hand almost for four, five hours, and then he suddenly said, 'But this is unbelievable -- I am falling silent! It is incredible! The pain is there and I am feeling separate from it.'

I said, 'Keep quiet -- this is the moment of meditation. Keep quiet and feel it!'

And the day he died, he died utterly a new man. The third day he was completely aloof from the body -- he was crying with joy! He died a religious man, almost a saint! And when he died, not only he felt -- his whole family felt a sudden change. Just before he died, near around two hours before, he was in utter pain but yet not in pain at all. He stopped all medication....

So you just go, mm? And when will you be able to come back? How long will you take?

This Is It

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705215
ShortTitle: THISIS21
Audio: No
Video: No

A sannyasin is going back to the West and would like to run a group on the lines of the tao group that happens here. She isn't sure though whether she is ready or able to lead groups. Osho says that her energy is ready -- it just needs to flow a little bit more. He is saying that several things are needed to help people....]

One thing is: you should not be too much burdened with your own problems. That is happening -- you are not burdened too much with your own problems. They are there, they have not disappeared, but you have become alert about them and a distance has arisen; you can look at them.

The second thing: to help people you need to be in a very deep flow of energy, otherwise people's problems, their anxieties, their tensions, will start entering in your being. If you are not flowing towards them, they will start flowing towards you, and that tires a leader very much... that kills the therapist!

So it is not just accidental that in the West psychotherapists go mad more than any other professional people, because they treat mad people and they themselves are not ready. So rather than flowing towards the patient, the patient starts flowing towards them.

You should not be in a lower energy than the people you are helping. You should be on a higher point from where things can flow towards them but nothing can flow from them towards you.

So you are just a little higher, not enough yet -- you have to go higher a little more -- otherwise rather than helping, you will get into trouble. It will be very tiring and very puzzling, and you will get stuck many times, you will not know what to do. So for this I will give you one meditation -- start doing it.

The third thing that is needed in the therapist, which is a must, is impersonal love -- not towards anybody in particular, just a loving quality. It is not the therapy that helps; it is love that helps. That you

have, and it can grow more. In fact, women can become better therapists than men.

In a future world therapy will become absolutely feminine. Right now just the opposite is the case: the therapists are ninety-nine percent men and the patients are ninety-nine percent women! Now it is just topsy-turvy: ninety-nine percent of therapists should be women and ninety-nine percent of patients should be men... because man needs more love -- he lacks many things which a woman can give.

So this is the method which you can start; start it from tonight, mm? You have a box with you?...

Good. So keep the box under the pillow and lie down on the bed. You can have one pillow underneath your feet to make it more comfortable; you can have a small pillow just underneath your back so you are perfectly at ease. Mm? -- feeling at ease is very essential, the body should be in perfect rest. Then close your eyes and start relaxing, just have the feeling that you are relaxing -- nothing special, just the feel that you are relaxing.

Just go on repeating 'I am relaxing, relaxing, relaxing...' and make the word 'relaxing', longer and longer and longer: r-e-l-a-x-i-n-g, r-e-l-a-x-i-n-g'.

Make it as long as possible, and very silently repeat inside, 'relaxing'. You can do it in [your own language], mm? that will go deeper....

And always remember, whenever you are suggesting anything yourself, suggest it in your mother tongue. Never suggest anything with any other tongue that is not your mother tongue because it never goes deep. All other languages we learn later on, so they are superficial. Always suggest in the same language in which you dream -- then it will go deep. And we almost always dream in our mother tongues. That is our deepest core, our first language; our first language remains our deepest language.

So for just two minutes feel that you are relaxing, suggest to yourself that you are relaxing the body. Then start feeling one thing....

From inside move to your feet -- from the inside. Close your eyes and start moving inside your body from the belly to the feet. Go to the feet and feel where the feet are, then start feeling that the feet are growing, becoming bigger, longer -- two inches longer.

When you feel now they are two inches longer, stop for one minute, then bring them back again to their normal size, then again two inches, then again back to their normal size -- do that three times.

After three times, leave the feet two inches long, and now move towards the head and feel that the head is growing two inches longer. Do it three times, and then leave the head also... so now you are four inches longer.

This is only for the beginning -- after two, three weeks, start growing longer: four inches, six inches, twelve inches. Two feet is the perfect height -- two feet from one end, two feet from another end, that means four feet. When you have come to four feet and you can almost visualise that it has happened, then the meditation will start working.

With that extra height of four feet you can do miracles. Then you can imagine anything and that will happen. Once this has happened -- this is a basic requirement -- once you have learned this, then everything can happen. Then in a single jump you can say 'I am bigger than the house' -- and you will be bigger than the house! Only up to four feet does the mind resist. Beyond four feet the mind relaxes, the mind says 'Now you are mad. Go to whatsoever height you want!' Four feet or forty feet, then it makes no difference. Up to four feet it goes on resisting, 'This is nonsense -- what are you doing?'

Mm? The mind goes slowly, slowly -- it is very stubborn up to four feet. Once the four feet boundary has been touched, the mind says 'It's okay -- now you are incurable, you can do whatsoever you want. You can feel bigger than the house, you can feel bigger than the earth, you can feel that you are filling the whole sky!' Always fall asleep filling the whole sky. And in the morning you will feel more love for the whole existence than you have ever dreamt. You will feel more love than you ever felt for your beloved -- even for an ordinary tree you will be full of love. You will be almost in a romantic love with an ordinary pebble.

But this method will take at least ten minutes, mm? And then for ten minutes you remain as big as the whole sky, and then fall asleep in that state.

Continue this and start the tao group.

Whenever you feel stuck just close your eyes and feel that you are filling the whole room and that all these people are inside you. Immediately you will be able to help them, because then you become a mother and they are all in your womb. Then suddenly, intuitively, you know what their problem is, where their problem is.

That is the right way to become a therapist -- to become a mother, to feel people inside you. Then there is no problem at all. You can simply see where their problem is and then you can find a solution. This will

be intuitive, and tao is an intuitive group -- it is not intellectual. Perfectly good!

[A sannyasin says her father is an alcoholic. She wrote to him after she did the Encounter group some months ago, telling him all the kinds of things she had never managed to say before. She says that perhaps he'll be even more closed than before....]

No! Just remember a few things: if you are not closed you help the other person also to be open. We respond to each other unconsciously: an open person helps you to be open -- his openness becomes infectious; a closed person helps you to be closed. That's why you will feel a different quality with different people.

Sometimes suddenly you feel closed with somebody, suddenly, for no reason at all -- doors are simply closed, windows shut. Sometimes with somebody, for no reason at all you feel an opening, that you are flowing.

If you are open, he will be open.... And alcoholics are almost always good people -- I have a certain tender heart for them -- they are good people; I have a soft corner for them. They are not bad people; they are victims. They were too good and they could not tolerate this bad reality so they drowned themselves in alcohol. They were visionaries: they wanted a better reality, a better world, and seeing that it was impossible they started destroying themselves, withdrawing themselves, but they are basically good people.

If you simply start touching their basic reality you will be surprised. If you can help him open you will not find a better man than your father!

I don't know your father, but I have looked into you and I know you, and something within you tells me that he must be a good man. You come from him, almost half of your energy is from him. A tree is judged by its fruits, and the only way for me to think about your father is to look into you.

Don't be worried at all. Just go openly, just be authentic. At the beginning, for two, three days, he will try to remain closed, but don't be defeated by him. Be patient, trust, and go on being open -- don't close!

If you close then it is difficult. If you can remain open for one week, he will become open. That is a certainty; it never fails! He will try hard because he is afraid of showing his softness -- that's why he has become an alcoholic. He wants to avoid, he wants to remain in himself.

Alcohol is like a China wall: you close yourself in. When you close yourself in nothing bothers you, mm? that's a protection. So he has withdrawn himself, because if he opens himself, it hurts. Life has not been a blessing to him, he has suffered, and now he has become afraid of being vulnerable.

Help him come out -- you can help him now. Something of meditation has entered in you; you can help him now. This is your work to be done. This is something that you as a child owe to him. If you cannot do this much then what else can you do?

So don't listen to his closedness -- you continue being open. Dance around him, hold his hand, hug him. Sitting by his side, meditate, sing a song, play some instrument. Let him feel your energy in as many ways as possible. Even if he is asleep, just sit there. And one thing that will be of great help to you is to rub him upwards on the third eye centre. Just tell him to lie down on the bed and say to him that you would like to do a little massage that you have learned. Just put your palm on his third eye the hollow of the palm should be on the third eye -- and then rub upwards, very slowly, very softly, very lovingly, mm?

This should be the feeling inside you -- that you are trying to open a window in him. The third eye is the the window, and this rubbing will help.

So first, for two, three minutes, rub upwards.

If you see that he is feeling relaxed... and you will be able to see: his face will relax, his facial muscles will relax, his body will relax... if you feel he is feeling relaxed, then that is good -- continue for three, four minutes more, but never more than seven minutes, and don't be too hard, mm?

If you feel after three minutes that it has not affected his energy, then start rubbing in a clockwise direction -- this way (Osho demonstrates on his own forehead) just go round and round.

Mm? there are two types of people. A few people's third eye opens by rubbing upwards and a few people's third eye opens by rubbing downwards. More people open with the upward movement, mm? so first try that for three minutes. If you feel that nothing is happening, that he is not enjoying it, then start rubbing round in a clockwise direction.

And just be loving! Take a few tapes, tell him to listen to the talks, take a few books and just put them by his side. And I am going to work, mm? Keep this with you (passing her a box), and whenever you need me -- and you will need me many times -- just put it on your heart and remember me.

Whenever you start becoming closed just put it on your heart -- it will open you. If you can remain open for seven days your father is going to open... and I will work! Good!

[A sannyasin begins to sway around in circles in front of Osho, so Osho gives him an 'energy darshan'. He has difficulty to explain his question: It's like it's pieces of black and white.]

Mm... mm mm. Good! They will fall together soon, they will become one gestalt. They are very symbolic, the black and white is a very symbolic phenomenon. The whole life is divided into black and white -- life and death, summer and winter, love and hate. But soon they will melt, and melt into each other. Then you will not see black and you will not see white -- you will see grey. And when everything becomes grey inside you, it brings great tranquility... but they will fall!

This energy movement is perfectly good to help them to be fused together, so whenever you feel like sitting alone you can go into it -- it will always be helpful.

Whenever you feel a little tension or anything, just close your eyes and go into this movement. This will settle your energy and it will be a great help for your integration.

It is good that you have become aware of the polarity of black and white. It is good that you have become aware that they are separate. Yes, they are still separate; soon they will come closer. Anything that brings your body and mind close will bring them close... anything!

For example, this movement of the energy is good -- it brings body and mind together. Dancing is good, running is very good. If you start running it will be helpful. Running will be a great help. Dancing is very good, mm ? Things are going well.

[The sannyasin said he wanted to express all this energy; he tried to work but got fed up and left.]

No, right now it will not be possible -- later on it will be possible. Right now you will have to do something very active like dancing, running, swimming.

Right now it will not be of much use -- you will not be able to do much. Mm? -- you can start painting but within two days you will be finished with it. You are not in that state right now.

Right now, anything very childish will be very helpful. It is just a beginning of energy -- it is child's energy.

So running is good, jumping, jogging is good, shouting is good, swimming is good, dancing is very good.... You start doing these things.

[A sannyasin said she always gets sick and feverish when she does the meditations.
Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about, mm? In fact you don't have anything to throw out, that's why it is happening. You need not do those cathartic meditations any more; the need for them is finished. When you don't have anything to throw out, then nausea comes -- if you have something to throw out, you feel good. When there is nothing to throw out and an effort is being made to throw out, it creates nausea.

So nothing to be worried about -- start doing silent meditation. Now you are ready for it: you can just sit silently, that will do. Close your eyes, sit silently. If thoughts come, just watch them; no need to fight with them. They come, they go on their own accord -- you just be a watcher, indifferent.

You don't need any cathartic, active meditation anymore. That's why sometimes it can bring nausea, sometimes it can bring fever. It is almost as if the illness is not there and you go on taking a medicine, then the medicine can be harmful.

And meditation is medicinal. If the need is there it is very helpful; if the need is not there, then sometimes it can be very harmful. It is a powerful thing, mm? it is not homeopathy; it is allopathy. It brings all your poisons out, but if there are no poisons it will start bringing something which should not be brought out, so just drop active meditations.

Sit silently, look at the sky, look at the birds, trees, the river. Lie down and look at the sky and feel one with the sky. Make more and more of these silent approaches towards reality.
And things are perfectly good, mm? Very good!

[A sannyasin says she has just heard that her father has cancer, and that he has not yet been told that he

may not have long to live.

Osho says that the father should be told of his imminent death. The idea that one is going to die can change one so dramatically that in fact one's life is prolonged, because death is also part of our mind....]

Psychologists have come to feel -- and medical people feel the same too -- that man lives up to seventy years not because there is some boundary to his life, but because for thousands of years it has been said that man's life consists of seventy years -- this is an auto-hypnosis: three score and ten, the biblical idea.

From the days of the bible it has been repeated that man lives three score and ten; seventy years is the law. So by the time one is fifty, one starts thinking that death is coming close. By the time one is sixty one feels 'Now I am just on the verge'; by the time one is seventy, one is ready.

This is a repetition of an idea. Continuously repeated for thousands of years it has become a great force -- it is an auto-hypnosis -- and man dies.

The modern research shows that there is no need for man to die at seventy, in fact there is no limit to his life. He can live one hundred and fifty years or two hundred years or even more once this auto-hypnosis is broken.

So it is better to tell him the truth: that may break his pattern of life, may change his style of life. I have heard about one man who was going to die; the doctors gave him a limit of six months. He was a very rich man but a very miserly one -- he had never lived. He was always thinking to make love to this . woman, to purchase that car, but he would never do it, he would continue in his old ford. And he was really a miser -- about each single pai he would think a thousand and one times. But now six months hence he was going to die, so he thought 'What am I to do ?'

He ordered all the beautiful clothes he could order -- all custom-made, he purchased all the beautiful cars that were available -- not one, but all -- and he started falling in love with any woman he could find. He'd always wanted to have a world trip so he went on a world trip. He took everything that he wanted to and he started enjoying himself.

He forgot about life because after six months he was going to die... and he had enough money. After six months when he came back from his world tour, his cancer had disappeared, and the doctors were puzzled. They said 'No trace of cancer! What happened? What did you do?'

He said 'I have not done anything -- it is you! During these six months I have lived for the first time!' That living for the first time destroyed his stress -- he relaxed. He went to the himalayas, he went to switzerland, he visited all beautiful places. Now there was no point in denying himself. He indulged like anything -- death was coming. Maybe it would come in six months; if he indulged too much it might come in three months, so what? Let it come, but let him have his day!

He uncoiled -- his energies started flowing, his blocks disappeared....

Go after one month, and first write to your sister to give you all the details. Then go and persuade the doctors to release the news to him, mm ? This is not fair at all.

A man needs to be informed. This is such a big thing in his life, it should not be kept secret. His death is his death -- he has to know about it. But after one month... and there is no hurry, mm?

This Is It

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705225
ShortTitle: THISIS22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, abhinanda means joy -- divine joy. Ordinarily what we think is joy is not joy; at the most it is entertainment. It is just a way to avoid oneself. It is a way to intoxicate yourself, it is a way to be drowned in something so you can forget your misery, your worry, your anguish, your anxiety.

So all kinds of entertainments are thought to be joy -- they are not! Anything that comes from the outside is not, and cannot be, a joy. Anything that depends on something is not, and cannot be, a joy. Joy arises out of your very core. It is absolutely independent -- independent of any outer circumstance. And it is not an escape from oneself; it is really encountering oneself. Joy arises only when you come home. So whatsoever is known as joy is just the contrary, just the diametrically opposite: it is not joy.

In fact because you are joyless you seek entertainment. It happened that one of the great Russian novelists, Maxim Gorky, visited America, and he was shown all kinds of things that Americans have devised to entertain, to get lost in. The man who was directing his tour and was showing him everything, was hoping that he would be very happy, but the more Maxim Gorky was shown these things, the more unhappy and sad he looked.

So the guide asked 'What is the matter? Can't you. understand?'

Maxim Gorky said, 'I can understand -- that's why I am feeling sad. This country must be joyless; otherwise there is no need for so many entertainments.'

Only a joyless person needs entertainment. The more joyless the world becomes, the more we need the TV, films, the tinsel land and a thousand and one things.

We need alcohol more and more, we need new kinds of drugs more and more -- just to avoid the misery that we are, just not to face the anguish that we are, just somehow to forget it all. But by forgetting it nothing is achieved.

So joy is to enter into your own self. In the beginning it is difficult, arduous. In the beginning you will have to face misery; the path is very mountainous. But the more you enter into it, the more is the pay-off, the greater is the reward.

Once you have learned how to face your misery, you start becoming joyful, because in that very facing the misery starts disappearing and you start becoming more and more integrated.

One day the misery is there and you are there facing it -- suddenly, the break: you can see the misery as separate from you and you are separate from it. You have always been separate; it was just an illusion, an identification that you got into. Now you know you are not this, and then there is an outburst of joy, an explosion of joy.

That's what 'abhinanda' means.

Suveera.... It means courage. In this moment and all moments it will mean courage... and courage is such a need that it is always needed.

Fear is so fundamental to the human mind that courage is needed.

The human mind is constantly afraid -- afraid of the new, afraid of the unfamiliar, afraid of the unknown... always afraid. And each moment we are entering into the unknown. The known becomes past, flies away, becomes dust, and the unknown becomes reality. So the mind is constantly trembling. It wants to cling to the known, but the known slips out of the hands -- that's how it is; and the unknown has to be faced constantly, so courage is needed.

If you don't have courage you start living in the past, in the memories. Then one creates a wall of the past around oneself and does not see the present. One lives in illusions, dreams, projections, and one loses contact with reality. To be in contact with reality is to be in contact with god... but that needs tremendous courage.

And the only meaning of courage is to be ready always to be surprised, to be ready for the unpredictable, to be ready for something you have never even dreamt of. You don't know what it is and you don't have any map for it and suddenly it comes and possesses you. To be courageous means to be adventurous -- never to be repetitive, never to go on moving in the old rut; that's how one becomes bored.

The mind is afraid and it is also bored. It is bored because it is afraid so it goes on moving in the same rut, moves like a wheel -- the same and the same and the same; it is always 'ditto'. Then one gets fed up, one feels tired, nauseous. That's how the whole world looks -- tired, nauseous. Nobody knows why we are existing or for what.

In the mind there is no meaning. The meaning comes from the beyond, but the beyond is unknown. That is the dilemma, that is the predicament. If you want to be alive, you can be alive only with the unknown. If you want to be really in a thrill, always in a thrill and moving, then you have to allow your doors to be continuously open for the future. Nobody knows what it is, nobody knows what it will bring.

That's what courage is: a readiness to accept the unknown; not only a readiness but a tremendous welcoming attitude, a receptivity.

Befriend the unknown -- that is the meaning of your name and never get caught with the known. In each moment one has to be very alert not to be caught in the known, because the known is there; it is big! Your whole past is your known: if you have lived thirty years, then those thirty years are there -- a big pile of the known.

And the unknown is very fragile -- just a single moment, just like a dewdrop, fresh, young, but very small and very fragile. And the past is big, the past can destroy the unknown easily.

Don't allow the past to destroy your future, don't allow your past to repeat itself again and again. Each moment say 'good-bye' to the past, die each moment to the past so that you can be alive. That's what courage is.

[A sannyasin analyses and intellectualises at length about his relationship, his lessening desire for sex, his curiosity about death....]

... Love and death are very deeply related, very deeply related -- almost the same door; from one side it is love, from another side it is death.

If your love life is going perfectly well, harmoniously, you will not think about death at all. People start thinking about death only when something is going wrong in their love energy. When somebody is celebrating his love then death is not a problem at all.

It arises only when you start feeling that love is drying up in some way, is getting dry and the juices are no more flowing. Then you are threatened -- and the threat in that moment is of death, because without love, a man is dead.

That's why I wanted to know what is going on in your love affair. So first something is to be understood about your love thing....

It is always so -- that a woman's need is more than a man can satisfy; it has nothing to do with you -- because man loses energy while making love and the woman gains, she never loses any energy while making love.

So this is a problem. It is nothing to do with you; it has to do with all lovers!

[Osho says that society has repressed women for centuries, and only recently have women come to know that they can have orgasms. Now that the modern woman is more in touch with her sexuality, says Osho, she will want to have her sexual appetite fulfilled....]

And now they are having orgasm. If you cannot give them, they are ready to go to somebody else, because it is such a sheer joy, and they don't lose anything. You have to live with a modern woman now, so you have to understand the whole thing. This has to be accepted and enjoyed.

So whenever you can make love to her, good; enjoy it. Whenever you cannot make love to her, give her total freedom. It hurts not because you are threatened -- it hurts only because of the old habits of the mind. You start feeling that your ego... mm ? Your woman is making love to somebody else; that is just an ego thing.

Then you can start forcing yourself to make love. That will make the whole thing more ugly, because when you force yourself.... Love is beautiful when it happens. When you force it, it is just gymnastics, and very ugly at that. Deep inside you feel very bad about it -- it is almost a duty you are fulfilling -- and you will feel very very depressed after it, because you lose energy and you don't gain anything, you don't enjoy it.

This has to be understood; otherwise choose a very very old-fashioned woman who does not know any of the joy of love-making. But then too you will not be happy, because then she will not be happy when you are making love. This is the predicament of the modern man.

And my suggestion is that it is better to choose a modern woman who can enjoy and celebrate... but then you have to be ready if she wants to share her energy. And nothing is wrong in it.

If your woman is playing cards with somebody and enjoying it you don't feel jealous. If your woman is laughing with somebody you don't feel jealous. If your woman goes and dances with somebody you don't feel jealous. Then what is wrong in making love with somebody else? It is again the same thing! Playing cards or laughing or reading poetry together or dancing together -- it is a dance of the body.

... [Playing cards] doesn't bother your emotions because you have grown up at that point. In India if somebody's wife is playing cards with somebody else it will bother the husband.

It is just an old-fashioned mind. In India, one will not allow one's wife to dance with somebody else. Indians think the western dance is ugly and obscene -- holding the woman so close to you, almost rubbing bodies and dancing. The Indian will not allow his wife; he will feel jealous. The same is the case -- just a little more understanding is needed.

... It is not a question of intellectual agreement! You have to experiment with it -- and she is giving you such a good opportunity to grow.

And the second thing is death.

Death can never be explained because it comes only at the very end of life, and there is no way to experience it unless it happens. And naturally, because it is at the very end -- that is the meaning of death -- it is the culmination of life. So nobody can say anything about it, and whatsoever is said is just conjecture, guesswork. Nothing can be said about it and there is no need even to say it. In fact to say anything is to commit a crime. You are alive -- you can say something about life. Even if you say something about death, basically it will be something about life. You cannot say anything about death... death remains a mystery.

So all that you can do is while you are alive at least know what life is, because soon life will disappear and then you may die and may start thinking about what life was; then it will be too late. Life is here right now, so a man of understanding, awareness, will try to know what life is: while it lasts, let us know it totally. If you have become capable of knowing life totally, that very capacity will help you to know death too, because death is part of life. When it comes, we will know.

It is almost as if a small child of three or four years asks 'What is love-making, what is orgasm?' Now, how can you explain to a child of four years what orgasm is? And whatsoever you say will be just absurd, because he has no experience of it and he cannot have any experience of it. He can listen to your explanation, your description, but he will have to trust it. He will know only when he becomes capable of love-making.

The same is the case about death: only when you die do you know what it is. Then too it is not necessary that you know. If you have been very very unconscious in life you will not know even death, because you will remain unconscious. Your whole life's pattern of being unconscious will keep you unconscious while you are dying.

So the only preparation that we can make for death is to live so consciously that whatsoever happens we will be able to see it. When death comes we will be alert and see it. If we disappear, we disappear; if we survive, we survive -- and in both the cases I don't think there is any problem.

If [you are] no more after death then what is the problem? Why be worried about it? So [you are] no more! Or if [you] remain then where is the problem ? And the possibilities are only two: either you disappear or you continue in some way. Both ways are okay. The problem of death becomes so important because we are not living our life very very deeply; we are missing it.

This missing of love, life, joy, delight, makes us afraid that we are not enjoying, we are not loving, we are not dancing, we are not singing, we are not celebrating, and death is coming! And who knows? [You] may not be here again. This whole life is going out of the hands, just slipping out, and you have not lived it. Tomorrow death may come, tomorrow morning you may not be at all.

This fear of death arises because of unlived life. The only way to face death is to live life totally. And don't philosophise about death; all is philosophy about death.

At least one thing is good about death -- that nobody has been able to really philosophise about it, that one thing remains uncontaminated by the human mind, remains pure. Death is pure; no words, no books can be of any help. You will know it when you will die, so if you are really interested in it, then keep one thing in mind -- to become so alert that when death comes, you can die consciously. You can watch, slowly disappear into it, watching.

Right now your watchfulness is not so much that you will be able to watch death. You will become immediately unconscious. So the whole concentration of energy has to be focused on more awareness. Love, try every possibility that life opens, look into every nook and corner and enjoy as much as you can. Drop all negative attitudes -- for example, this love affair.

If you become jealous you will not be able to enjoy. For the whole time you will remain obsessed with it -- what to do? If you force love-making, then you don't enjoy; if you don't force love-making -- your wife goes to somebody else and then you feel miserable -- so any way you continue to be in misery.

Drop all negative attitudes so each moment becomes a crystal-clear moment of joy. Don't miss a single opportunity to be joyous. And because of this many times you will start thinking to drop sannyas, to leave me, to go away, this and that -- and that too is because of your ego.... I wanted to talk about it.

You have a very very hidden current of ego that persists and which will come again and again. Nothing is wrong in dropping sannyas. You can drop it, that is not a problem at all. But that will not help you: your ego will continue. This sannyas is also just an opportunity made available to you so you can drop your ego. Before you drop sannyas, drop the ego -- then you are at ease: you can drop the sannyas any time.

And... [your mind] comes again and again, and it is a restriction -- even its coming.

Just see that it comes, see why it comes, from where it comes, and don't help in any way so that it becomes more and more strong. Start removing supports from it. Sometimes we know that something is not right but we go on supporting it in such subtle ways that on one hand we go on watering the tree, and on another hand we say that it is poisonous and we don't want it.

One part of your mind goes on doing things and another part of your mind goes on condemning it. Then you are in such a state where nothing can happen, only confusion.

So just watch and look at the reasons, and don't support those reasons. Once the ego is dropped you can drop the mala any moment; then there is no problem.

And dropping the mala is not difficult at all, it is so easy. Dropping the ego is the problem... and one should take that challenge because only that will make you more alive, more joyous. Dropping the ego, your fear of death, your constant worry about death will also disappear, because it is only the ego that dies.

When there is no ego, who bothers? Whether I continue or not does not matter. The 'I' is the problem; otherwise how does it matter whether you were in the world or not before your birth ? Just think about it that way, from the other end. Are you ever puzzled or worried, anxious about whether you were or not before your birth? Nobody bothers!

If you are not worried about whether [you] ever existed before this birth, then why should you be worried after death? It will be the same again! Wherever you were before your birth you will go back there. That much I can say certainly -- and it is not a guess. Mm? -- it is so simple. Good.

[A visitor says that he has been meditating -- sitting silently on the floor in a semi-lotus position and concentrating on the third eye -- for forty minutes twice a day for the past year. Recently he has been experiencing some difficulty with breathing; it feels jerky and he has a sense of suffocation.]

My feeling is that you should try it on a chair. Sometimes sitting like this gives breathlessness to many people, because when you relax after a few minutes the whole pressure goes onto the diaphragm and the breathing is not in a natural state.

Either learn the full sidhasan and with that sidhasan many things go side by side... it is not just a simple posture. Mm? -- the stomach has to be very clean. There should be no food, no old food in the stomach, so there are many methods that yogis do to cleanse the stomach completely.

They do vomiting so the whole system is cleaned, and then they learn pranayama; it is a must. If you learn pranayama, and after practising pranayama you sit in this way, then naturally the body takes on a certain rhythm, the breathing takes on a certain rhythm. Then you will not feel this breathlessness, otherwise it is bound to come.

My suggestion is that you try it on the chair; sit at ease and relax, then the pressure will not be on the stomach. Once the pressure is not on the stomach there will be no trouble. And it has nothing to do with posture. The whole thing is that the body should be in such a relaxed state that you can forget it; that's the whole thing.

If you can forget the body that's the right posture. So in any way you find that you can forget it, that's the right posture. So keep a pillow here (indicating the side), keep a pillow at the back. Just make yourself comfortable, as comfortable as possible. And drop the old traditional idea that if you are meditating you have to be somehow uncomfortable. Mm? -- that is just foolish, just foolish. Just be comfortable and then rest.

And you are doing it perfectly alright -- just do it the same way. If you can add two things more in it, the result will be far deeper.

[Osho tells him to massage his third eye, in the way he described to a sannyasin the night before -- for three minutes.]

And then you have to actually visualise a small point of light just between the two eyebrows at the third eye centre. To have the feel you can put a bindi there, mm? just any woman's bindi will do. You can put it there so you can feel where it is.

[A bindi is the small dot that indian women put on the third eye.]

And then close the eyes and look at that light spot: imagine a burning star-like thing, bluish...

And look upwards so that the eyes turn upwards. In fact that point is not important -- the whole point is that the eyes should look upwards. When the eyes are looking upwards the body falls into a tranquility. That's how it happens while you go into deep sleep.

When a person is dreaming his eyes are moving. You can see a man sleeping; if his eyes are moving, then he is dreaming. If his eyes are not moving and you can open the eyes and see that his eyes are turned upwards, then he is in deep sleep. That is the eye posture in deep sleep -- the same eye posture helps in meditation. So this is just a device to help the eyes to turn upwards.

Turn the eyes upwards, and this way [in a chair] will be easier than sitting that way [on the floor].

And don't cross the legs; just keep the legs both on the floor, flat on the floor.

And forty-five minutes are not enough. Sometimes it starts happening near about forty minutes, so sixty minutes is the exact time. Somewhere between forty and sixty minutes the thing happens. It takes forty minutes for you to move into that space, Mm? So at forty-five minutes sometimes you will be just moving in and then you finish meditating.

And never put on an alarm. You can just keep a clock there, and when you feel you can simply open your eyes, have a look and close your eyes; then that will not be disturbing at all. But never put on an alarm, never tell anybody to knock on the door after sixty minutes, because that comes as a shock and the whole system feels uneasy.

Use as loose clothes as possible -- to be naked is best, otherwise just a long robe with no underwear. Anything pressing on your stomach -- pants or something -- will create the breathing difficulty.

And it will become okay; nothing to be worried about. Try it on the chair, mm?

... Make it one hour. If you can do it twice it is better, it is very good. If it is difficult to find that much time, then just once, but do it for one hour: the longer the period the better. Two sittings are not so important, mm? because it comes only in the latter stage. By the time you are really moving, you get up, and that's not good.

This Is It

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705235
ShortTitle: THISIS23
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin asks about becoming a Primal therapist.]

It is always good to find something that you like -- because it is your life; it should not be wasted in any way. And if you have the feeling that you don't like any job and that you have to do it, it becomes destructive. Then you are pushing somehow, dragging yourself... and any kind of dragging is destructive. When there is no joy, there cannot be any creation.

When you are simply doing it for the sake of doing and your heart is not in it, then so much time is wasted. One should not do a job only for a living. A living is a consideration, but is only secondary; life is the most primary consideration. And a job should be such that it gives you a living and life too. One should not sell one's life for a living. Otherwise one day or other One is bound to be in deep misery about it, and then nothing can be done when the time is lost. Change your work! There was no need to remain in it so long if you were not liking it. It is not too late yet change it.

It always happens: the mind clings to the known, to the familiar, to the secure. Now that your job is secured, changing a job means moving into new difficulties, new situations. One never knows whether one will be able to cope with them or not. Maybe the new job will not pay so much -- but these things should never be considered. A little less pay will do, a little more inconvenience will do, but if you are happy doing it then everything should be sacrificed for happiness.

And the work that you do is a major part of your life. It is not only that you do it; by and by it shapes you into a certain pattern. You do it and at the same time it is creating you. So people who are in certain jobs which they don't like -- in fact which they hate -- by and by become full of hatred towards life itself. So get out of it. There is no need to be in it any more!

And Primal therapy is good....

[A sannyasin who spent twenty years in the Gurdjieff movement, says that now she has had a taste here of what surrender really means. She is leaving for the West because she has many responsibilities there, and at the same time feels she is running away.]

Mm mm. That's true! A few things have to be understood.... One: whenever the first taste of surrender comes, deep down a fear also arises, because surrender means death of the ego -- so that fear is also there like a shadow. You have tasted it and now you know that if you go a little further into it you will be gone forever. So the whole past will try to distract you, and the past is very cunning and very argumentative. It is a great lawyer. It will argue with you; it will say that you have responsibilities, involvements, commitments to people, and you have to fulfil them.

But remember one thing -- that the basic commitment is towards god and nobody else. If we fulfil that commitment, all other commitments can be fulfilled. If we don't fulfil that commitment, we can go on trying but nothing will be fulfilled.

I can see you have tasted something -- you have had a glimpse, one ray has entered, and now because of the ray, the fear has arisen that if more light comes in your darkness will disappear.... And with that darkness there is much investment, your whole life is invested; not only this life, but many lives are invested in that darkness. So this fear is natural.

But my feeling is: you can go, but you cannot escape -- you will have to come back. And whether you come or not, I am coming with you. I am not going to leave you so easily! It is not possible now. You have already crossed that limit from where it was possible to escape; now it is not ppossible but this fear arises only when you have crossed the border, not before it. So everybody, every sannyasin, at this point starts distracting himself here and there.

I'm not saying not to go -- I'm saying to go; I am coming with you and I will go on pulling you back. Back home you will see the whole point -- that there is no commitment and no involvement, that nobody is there waiting for you. If you die tomorrow the world will continue; nothing will change.

One is never missed; that is the misery. Even people who think that they will be missed, if they come back they will be shocked: the world is going perfectly well, this merry-go-round continues, nobody stops. If even your death is not going to change anything, how can your sannyas change anything?

But you can go -- it is good to go once and see. And now you have a new vision and a new insight. With this you will see all your relationships and you will see the whole absurdity of it; they are meaningless. But just go and see it with your own eyes and then soon you will start thinking of coming back. Come whenever you can and continue to meditate and remember me.

[A sannyasin, who is a mother, says: I feel this longing to have another child and I feel very split about it. I feel that it's crazy and yet there's this longing inside me to have a child.
Osho checks her energy.]

It is crazy in a way, and yet there is some rationale in it. A few things I would like to say to you -- meditate over them....

The first is: you have not been able to love and you have not been able to be loved tremendously. Something is missing in your love, so you want to substitute it. You are not really fulfilled in your love. It is okay, but nothing like a crescendo, nothing like a peak. You have not been driven crazy by it -- that's why the hankering. You want to project your love onto the child.

The second thing: you feel empty so you want to make yourself full by anything.... And these are the two ways women try: either they start eating too much, stuffing their belly, or they start thinking of pregnancy. That gives a sort of fullness, one feels full... but both are dangerous! One should eat not because one wants to stuff the belly but because food is needed.

And you have a child, you are already a mother, so there is no point in creating many children. And this will not help -- another child and again you will feel... because after nine months again you will be empty.

And pregnancy cannot be a permanent thing. After nine months the child has to come out and again you will feel empty, and again you will want to fill the emptiness.

That has happened down the ages to millions of women: for their whole life they have been just getting pregnant and getting pregnant and getting pregnant. In india it happens too much: a woman is almost like a factory -- she goes on producing; she is just like an assembly line. When she is pregnant she feels okay; when she is not pregnant she feels empty.

So you have a certain feeling of emptiness and this is no way to fill it. It can be filled; it can be filled in such a way that each moment of your life can become full, but pregnancy won't do it.

It is enough that you have given birth to a child. Now, help the child to become a free man rather than bringing up many children whom you will not be able to take care of, whom you will not be able to help to grow.

[She answers: I already feel my child is leaving. She's ten years old and she's growing up.]

That's very good! It is good, because now you have to do something bigger than giving birth to a child, mm? And the third thing: your mind is very restless so it needs occupation -- and a child gives occupation, one is occupied continuously. It is a good occupation so that one can escape from oneself. One can focus on the child and forget oneself, but for how long? One day or other one has to encounter oneself, and the sooner the better.

It is good that you have come. Something can be done, and all these three things can disappear. Once they have disappeared you will find a totally new style of life. My feeling is that you have not really lived as you should have lived, you have not lived with intensity. Yes, everything has been comfortable, convenient, so-so, lukewarm. You have not come to the one hundred degree point where one evaporates.

But you have come in the right moment in a way -- before you take some other step in which you again get involved for many years. A child is a long commitment. It is not a play. Mm? -- again you will be getting involved for twenty years. By the time the child becomes mature, you will be involved... and! don't think it is worth it. Something greater is needed.

You can become mother to yourself; that's what is needed. You need a new birth yourself, you have to become a womb to yourself so you can become twice born .

There are two types of people: once born and twice born. Those once born remain in misery, but those who are twice born become blissful. That's what Jesus means when he says that unless you are born again nothing is going to happen. A rebirth is needed. You have the capacity and the energy is there, but blocked, fragmentary not one piece. It can come into one tremendous force.
Have you done groups...?

[The sannyasin says: I did Primal therapy and some Encounter.]

But it seems that the Primal didn't work. Mm? -- it didn't work... not at all!

... because if you still want to give birth to a child the Primal therapy has not worked... otherwise, you would have become a child! That is the whole meaning of the Primal therapy: if it really goes deep it brings a new man, a new woman, out of you. But it rarely works because it is a very difficult thing; it is not just therapy. And in the West everything becomes superficial.

[The sannyasin says she does not have the money to stay longer or do groups.]

You really need a little longer stay, mm? Groups are not that much of a problem. If you can simply meditate and dance and sing and just be here, many things will happen.

But think about it -- if it is possible to manage then just stay for at least two, three weeks more, otherwise go and come back again, mm?

And while you are here, join the music group in the night; they are now playing and dancing. They meet every night. Join that group, mm? Do Sufi dancing and both the meditations morning and evening. Do these four things, mm?... And if you are going to stay it will be good, otherwise come back again, mm?

[A sannyasin who has been practising therapy for eight years, says she now wishes to work on herself. She feels a problem with her sexuality, and has recently left her husband of many years.
Osho checks her energy.]

That no-saying is there -- very deep-rooted. That has been the undoing of your whole life. You cannot say yes to joy, you cannot say yes to life. You have a very suicidal instinct.

But once it is understood, it can be dissolved; there's no problem in it. If a person can say no, he can also say yes. It just has to be understood consciously: it is you who have been saying no, and there are certain reasons why you have been saying no.

With no the ego feels stronger, with yes the ego disappears, so all egoistic people -- and all are egoistic -- find it very difficult to say yes. Yes means surrender -- surrendering to life, to joy, to celebration.

When you are in a joyful state *you* are not! *You* cannot be in joy. Joy is but you are not. When you are unhappy, miserable, sad, then you are. This mechanism has to be understood....

You can exist with sadness -- you cannot exist with joy: the ego can exist only in an atmosphere of negativity. All negative things help the ego, they support it.

So if somebody is hankering for the ego then naturally he will say no to anything that goes against the ego, but then by and by he starts feeling that life is going slowly out of the hands and he has not enjoyed! He is not happy and he is not really alive! So one starts asking for joy and one goes on saying no.

This mechanism has to be understood: you are split into two parts. Your real life wants to be joyful and your ego has learned a trick -- the trick to be miserable -- because it can exist only in misery.

Once you understand it correctly, once you look into it deeply, it can be changed. It is your life. And what have you gained by saying no? You have gained nothing -- the ego is just an empty bubble, it is just meaningless.

So learn to say yes... slowly. It will take time but it is going to happen. It has to happen because you have come to see one thing -- that you are miserable, you are suicidal, you block every possibility and then you cry and weep. In fact you enjoy crying and weeping; it makes you feel good.

With joy, with happiness, you start disappearing. In a real moment of joy you are not -- that is orgasmic. Mm? just energy is there -- throbbing, dancing -- but you are not! You cannot find the dancer; only the dance is. Yes, the song is but you cannot find the singer. The running is but you cannot find the runner; the loving is but you cannot find the lover! That's where love becomes orgasmic.

Now it is not only a question of your sex. It is basically a question about your personality. Sex is just a part of it, and you cannot change just the part; you will have to change the whole personality, the whole gestalt. So don't take problems in fragments; they can never be solved!

It is *you*, and sex is your style. Naturally it is your style in other things also, but in other things you may not be able to notice it so much. In sex it is very very noticeable, because you don't enjoy, you don't disappear into it, you don't melt into it. You remain aloof and cold, you go on standing there like a spectator; you don't participate.

So in sex it becomes very very clear, but it is everywhere. Whatsoever you have been doing you have simply been doing it, but you have never been in it: you have been an outsider, standing outside of the act.

The whole personality has to be changed. It is not only a question of sex, it is not a local question. And

once the personality changes, the sex will change. In fact sex is very symbolic. By knowing a person's sex style, you can know his whole personality; it is so certain a criterion. If you know a certain person's sex style, you know his whole life, because there everything is written. It is like a mirror. But by changing the mirror, nothing changes; the mirror simply mirrors. We have to change many other things -- the whole atmosphere around you -- then the mirror will reflect something else.
Do a few groups mm?

[A sannyasin asks about his Kundalini rising and associated experiences.
Osho checks his energy and jokes about Kundalini.]

Allow it, and start doing 'sirshasan' -- standing on your head sometimes; that will help. It always happens when Kundalini arises. It is against the gravitation, mm? and going upwards is difficult. That's why in yoga they started standing on the head. When you stand on your head the Kundalini can rise towards the head and the gravitation helps it.

... A woman can be very helpful because she is very gravitational for man! For a woman, a man is very gravitational.

... So start doing headstands, twice a day -- five minutes in the morning and five minutes in the evening; and you will see that the kundalini will not disperse. It will come to your head, to the top of the head. And whenever you feel that it is coming but is not coming to the top of the head, put your hand on the head, mm?

Mm? and press it and rub it, and just feel as if you are pulling it upwards, and that will help. But standing on the head is the best thing to do, mm?

This Is It

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705245
ShortTitle: THISIS24
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho speaks about the name Deva Abhinandan. It means welcome to god, and that's all sannyas is -- a welcome to god. We can't go to go, we can't search for him, because we don't know where he is. All we can do is to be ready to receive him, to invite him. Prayer is an invitation, a letter to the unknown to say that one is available.]

[Osho speaks about the name Deva Ojas: divine vital energy. First people were taught that they are not the body but the spirit, now the emphasis is that we are the body. In fact, Osho says, there is nothing like the body. It is just the convergence of many energies, something that is not static but is flowing, river-like. If you think of yourself as energy you keep flowing and don't get stuck in the past.

Ojas is not just energy but vital energy -- energy that revitalises itself, which is an eternal phenomenon, that has no beginning and no end.]

[The new sannyasin says he was in a monastery for eight years. He felt the catholic church was too confining, and was asked to leave the monastery.]

Now I have made you a catholic... a real catholic!
To be a catholic has nothing to do with catholicism.

Catholicism is too narrow; one cannot be a catholic in it. In fact to be a christian is too narrow; one cannot be a christian in it. If one really wants to be a christian one has to drop christianity.

Christ is not a christian -- cannot be. And nobody who is a little alert about life can be a Christian or a Hindu or a Buddhist, no! They are narrow, too narrow; they destroy.

We need the whole sky -- it is ours! There is no need to have any china wall around us; no dogma and no scripture and no theology should hinder one; only then can one be.

But it is good that you got out of it. It was a self-imposed imprisonment. But there are people who cannot face the vastness of life so they choose some narrow hole, they disappear into it; they cannot gather courage enough to face the whole of life as it is. These are the escapists, cowards.

A real man has to face the whole of life and a real man has to remain unpredictable, a real man has to live moment to moment. A real man trusts god so much that there is no need to trust anything else -- no need to trust the bible, no need to trust the pope, no need to trust anything else. God is enough. There is no need to have any mediators.

The priest is in the service of the devil, he is not in the service of god. Anything that makes the mind narrow kills religion.

[A visitor says he want to know Osho. He lives with sannyasins in the West.]

Then become a sannyasin if you really want to know me -- otherwise it will be difficult.

[The visitor says he has doubts... he wants to know himself.]

He doubts? Then it will be difficult to know me... because doubt leads nowhere. Doubt leads into more doubt, one doubt creates another doubt. Trust leads into more trust. If you start with doubt, it will be difficult.

... If you want to know me then I am saying to take sannyas. If you don't want to know me then there is no problem -- you can simply be as you are....

Then don't say that you want to know me, just say that you want to know yourself -- that will be far better.

Then it is a totally different question. But the remedy is the same: become a sannyasin!

I have only one medicine -- whatsoever the disease is -- so don't feel relieved!

[A sannyasin is leaving to be with her father who is sick, and to see her children.]

Just go and be with your father, mm? Just share your energy with him, share *me* with him! Be with your children....
Four to six weeks will do and then you come back...

I am giving you a smaller period so you have to be *really* loving to them. The longer the period, the more intensity is lost. Be *really* intense in your love while you are there. And always remember: length is not important; depth is important.

Many times it happens that because we have enough time, or we think we have enough time, we don't love. If you suddenly come to know that tomorrow you are going to die, then you will know what love is. Then you will love me with a totally different intensity. So just go there -- your father needs you; be with him. And if you can help him to be a little meditative that will be very good.

Be loving to your children, and come back. Your work is here. There is no need to go into practice. And next time you come, become part of the ashram.

With this idea go, and then whatsoever happens is good, mm? But this idea should be there.

[The tantra group is present. One participant says she feels dead and not in touch with her sexual energy at all.
Osho checks her energy.]

It has nothing to do with your sexual energy; it has something to do with your throat, but they are

connected.

The first place from where a child starts is oral, from the mouth. Life first starts with the mouth, and somehow in your childhood that has been repressed -- either the mother never gave you enough breast or something else but your oral centre has not started functioning well.

The oral centre is joined with the anal centre, but the problem is not there at the sex centre. The problem is somewhere in the mouth. So start doing a few things -- they will help and the energy will start flowing, mm?

One thing is, purchase a pacifier and start sucking it. In the night, particularly when you are going to sleep, just lie down, curl up like a small child, mm? Feel as if you are very very small, take the nipple in your mouth and start sucking it... and enjoy it!

Do this for five, seven minutes in the night and then go to sleep, fall asleep. Even if it remains in your mouth, leave it there and fall asleep. That will release something that is tight there. Once it is released, your sex centre will respond. It is on the other end, but they function together. That's why kissing is such a sexual thing, so erotic.

You will be surprised to know that kissing is more erotic in a society where breast-feeding is less. In america or any country where breast-feeding is less, kissing is very very erotic. In primitive societies where a child goes on and on at the breast for years unless he himself drops it, kissing disappears.

There are tribes who have never kissed in their whole history. When they came to know that western people kiss so much, they simply laughed at the whole nonsense of it. They could not believe it -- why? for what? The whole thing looks so horrible to them, so ugly and dirty -- putting your lips on somebody else's lips....

Because their children are so much breast-fed -- you will find a seven-year, eight-year, even a nine-year-old child sucking from the mother -- those societies don't have any hang-ups with the mouth. Another thing: those societies are not interested in the breast at all. Otherwise, all societies have certain hang-ups in the mouth and all societies are interested in the breast. Men continuously think of breasts; painters paint, thinkers think, novelists write, and film makers, photographers, sculptors -- everybody is interested in the breast.

There was a german painter here -- he is my sannyasin: he only paints breasts and nothing else, and he is one of the most important painters in Germany... but he paints nothing else!

But this is how things are! So start this, mm?

The second thing: in the morning, the moment you feel that you are awake, lying down on the bed start making faces.

Can you make faces? Try, right now. Really go into it, forget everybody, mm ? Let it happen... anything that comes to your mind, do it.

It is very elementary, but it will come by and by... and join the mime group, mm? mime will be very helpful. Your whole problem is in the mouth.

When you are back home start singing, shouting, making any sound. Let the mouth be used as much as you can.

Within ten days you will see that here the mouth is relaxed and there the sex centre goes on relaxing and energy is flowing.

[Another group member says she discovered that she is not as neurotic and sexually mixed up as she thought she was. She discovered that she had lots of sexual energy....]

Yes, everybody has -- just ideas... ideas. Sexuality is your very life. One day one goes beyond it but that going beyond is not anti-sexual: the whole energy is transformed into a higher form. Then it is good, otherwise it is just repression.

We go on repressing, and we repress so much that we even become unaware of it. Then the mind starts thinking that something is wrong.

Very good! The group has been meaningful to you.

Now don't start repressing it again -- enjoy it! Life should be a festival and one should be as festive as possible. Then one comes closer to god. Happier people are closer to god, and naturally, happier people are those who enjoy their life in every way.

It looks very difficult to understand, but sexual people are closer to god, sensuous people are closer to god, because they are more alive and they enjoy life so much that they feel a certain gratitude. They feel that

life is a gift. Repressed people cannot feel life as a gift, hence they cannot feel any gratitude towards god.

That's why the prayers of people who go on repressing themselves are false: their heart is not in it, cannot be. Your heart can only be in it when you have enjoyed your life to the full. Then you suddenly feel what a gift life is. So much has been given and you have not even asked for it! Then one simply bows down to the unknown in great gratitude and thanksgiving.

So don't start repressing it again. Be sexual, be sensual, be alive, and one day through this being alive you will come to a higher quality of life when sexuality, sensuality, all disappear, merge, into ecstasy, into love, into compassion. But that is not repression -- that is a transformation... and you don't miss sexuality because now you have a higher thing.

[The sannyasin says: Since I've been in the hypnotherapy the more I've relaxed and just enjoyed, the more I've been aware of a constriction across my chest and on my face.]

That will go -- that comes in the beginning to everybody. Mm, because the whole body does not relax simultaneously, that's why. The chest is one of the most tense places, so the other parts relax and the chest does not relax. It takes a longer time to relax.

The whole body relaxes and suddenly in contrast you feel that the chest is very much constricted. It is not. In deep hypnotherapy it will disappear -- nothing to be worried about. The whole body does not relax as a total unit. Some parts are very much repressed, some parts are not so repressed. Those parts which are not so repressed can be easily relaxed.

For example, the hand can easily relax but not the chest, because the chest contains all the emotions and they have been repressed. The hand contains very few emotions: it contains a little repressed anger; that is the only problem. If you are repressing anger then the hand will not relax, because in anger you want to hit, and if you don't hit the hand becomes repressed, the energy is constricted there. If you are easily angry and you can get into anger, the hand will relax.

Legs relax very easily -- no problem at all. Different parts relax in a different way, because we don't exist as a total being, we are fragmented. The head takes the longest time: even when your chest has relaxed, the head will go on buzzing.... But nothing to be worried about, mm? It will happen.

[[A sannyasin says she likes each group while she is doing it, but whenever it is over she falls back into her habit of being closed. Osho tells her not to be identified with this old habit. It is only a habit, a pattern, not her.

Whenever she feels closed she should exhale deeply eight times and feel that she is throwing out her closedness. Things like running, jogging, dancing and singing will help too....]

Each group is working well....

Now you have to be more alert, now you have to be more responsible about yourself, you have to be more caring about yourself. When an insight comes and you see something, something opens, then keep alert not to lose that insight. It can be lost very easily. It is difficult to get it, easy to lose it, because the whole past is against it. You are creating a new future. The future is fragile, the future is very very small, delicate, and the past is very heavy like a rock -- it can destroy the future.
But it is up to you. Don't allow it!

[A sannyasin asked about trying to make love grow inside her. Osho tells her that love is like a plant: you can't make it grow. You can water it, care for it, provide the right climate, the right setting for it, but if you pull and bully the leaves into growing longer or faster, you'll kill the plant.

Share your love, enjoy that sharing with no thought of return and you will already have received your reward....]

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7705255
ShortTitle:	THISIS25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho is explaining the name 'Deva patra' means divine worthiness, divine potential. He says man is a potentiality, not yet actualised. Man is like a seed that may or may not fall on the right soil, and it is only a possibility that he will grow, will bloom into flowers and will bear fruits....]

... By calling you 'deva patra' I am giving you a certain message. A great potentiality is there in your heart -- it can grow. Just use all the opportunities possible, and by being a sannyasin you are entering into the world of possibilities, opportunities.

So don't miss a single opportunity that is available here, don't waste time, don't waste energy. Many people are lost because they don't have a direction. They do something one day and another they forget about it; one day they meditate and then they lose interest in it. Sometimes they do something, sometimes they start doing just the opposite. It is a sheer wastage. They never arrive anywhere, they remain empty.

And the failure is written large on millions of people's faces, you can see it everywhere. You will rarely find a man who has bloomed, who has come to be what he was meant to be. But you *are* worthy. Try to be conscious and more alert.

[A sannyasin asks about not identifying with herself. She is confused, because either she is outside her body watching; or inside and tangled in thoughts.]

Mm mm. Neither is good. To watch oneself from the outside creates a disassociation in the body, one starts losing contact with the body. Then one becomes less and less sensitive; insensitivity arises out of it.

That has happened to many people in the past, many religions have tried that -- watching from the outside.

Yes, it can be done, but then you become a spectator, you are no more a participant -- and all joy is through participation, joy is participation. You cannot celebrate.

You will feel a certain silence but that silence will not have any excitement in it, it will not have any thrill in it, it will not have any dance. Then you will start feeling bored with it.

And the other thing that you do -- getting lost in your thoughts if you are inside -- that too is not good, because then you will never attain to consciousness: you will always remain identified with the body.

The delicate thing to understand is that one has to watch from within. You are not to go outside and you are not to look from the outside; you have to watch from within.

And this watchfulness cannot be cultivated -- that's what you are doing wrong. It cannot be cultivated; it arises out of total absorption. Start getting totally absorbed in things and suddenly there will be moments when you watch from the inside -- not as a spectator, as a participant, but the participant becomes aware. One is sitting in the audience and looking at the dance. Somebody is dancing, you are in the audience -- that is being a spectator.

When you are dancing you are a participant, and then inside the dancer an awareness arises. The participation is not broken, the participation is not hindered. Inside the participation a luminous awareness arises. That cannot be cultivated -- it comes. When it comes, enjoy; when it is not coming, don't hanker for it. If you cultivate it, then you will go outside.

The inner watchfulness cannot be cultivated -- only the outer watchfulness can be cultivated, and the outer watchfulness is dangerous. It can create a schizophrenic state; you can become two, mm? Then you are standing outside and you are watching. You are cut, so your consciousness becomes one thing, your body becomes another, and they are unbridged.

That's what has happened to many people: they become robots. Then you can go on working like a zombie but you will not enjoy. You will be less troubled, but that is not a value. You will be less worried, but that is not the goal. You will not have tensions but you will not have creativity either.

So tensions can be dropped easily if you want to drop creativity, and worries can be dropped if you want to drop sensitivity. Become insensitive and there will be no worry: then you become thick and nothing disturbs you -- but that is not an attainment.

Remain sensitive, remain vulnerable, remain open, remain inside, remain joined to the body, rooted in the body, grounded in the body. Be the body and yet not be it -- but that cannot be cultivated. So what you are supposed to do is to get into things as totally as possible, and whenever the moment comes let it be there. Enjoy it -- the moment of awareness. It will come!

You are making love and you are completely lost in it and suddenly you will see that a light arises inside. You are in it and yet you are watching, but not as a spectator. And that has beauty... that has tremendous richness, because you are an insider; your watchfulness is not against your participation. But that will come only sometimes, in rare moments. By and by it will come more and more but remember one thing: you cannot cultivate it.

Once you start cultivating you will fall outside, and that is not the way I teach! No! That is the old monks way. That's how the Buddhists and the Jainas and the Catholic monks have destroyed their lives. I am absolutely against it. Never watch yourself from the outside; only watch from the inside. But the problem Is: you cannot do it!

What you can do is to be totally absorbed and waiting... when it comes, good.

[She says that sometimes she is absorbed, but usually gets stuck, and then wants to force it.]

No, no -- nothing to be worried about. Don't force, don't force. If you force that won't help. Even in participation you cannot force. There are things which only happen; you can only help at the most, you can persuade yourself, but you cannot force. When you start forcing you shrink, and then something false arises... something which is not genuine.

It is natural, it is human. Sometimes it happens -- you suddenly feel stuck. So feel stuck... be totally stuck, that's what I say. Then there is no need to try, because trying will mean you are not totally stuck, you are not totally in that moment. When you are stuck, you are stuck, what can be done? So be totally stuck! Be there!

And by being totally stuck you will find something has started changing and the flow has come again.

[She says: I guess I feel guilty when I feel stuck.]

No need to feel guilty... no need to feel guilty for anything. Guilt exists not -- guilt is a stupid notion There is nothing like guilt; there cannot be anything like guilt. Yes, errors are there, mistakes are there, but there is no sin so there can be no guilt.

Man has not committed any sin, so the whole christian attitude that man has to be redeemed and forgiven is just nonsense.

Man has not committed any sin so he is not to be forgiven or redeemed. Man has committed many errors and through those errors man has wounded himself. He needs to be healed, not to be forgiven. Man needs all compassion, not forgiveness!

So just drop those wrong notions, mm? and start participating in things more and more. When you feel stuck sometimes feel stuck -- nothing is wrong in it. God wants you to be stuck in that moment, that's how it is. Accept it! Good.

This Is It

Chapter #26

Chapter title: None

26 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7705265
ShortTitle:	THISIS26
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, joy, and niyama means discipline.

Let joy be your discipline... and a discipline is a discipline only when it is out of joy. If it is forced and you are not joyously in it then it is a self-imposed slavery, it is not discipline. You are torturing yourself, you are a kind of masochist -- you enjoy self-torture. Then it is a disease and it cannot liberate you; it will create an imprisonment.

Of course, you will be the prison and you will be the prisoner, you will be the gaoled and you will be the gaoler. But still you will suffer and you will become divided -- the gaoled and the gaoler; you will have two beings in you, split. One will be trying to control the other.

But that's what has existed in the world down the ages. Very rarely can you find a man whose discipline is based in joy, whose discipline is not against celebration but part of it. Then discipline is not a slavery, it becomes freedom.

It helps you to be free if you are disciplined: if you have a certain integrity, it helps you to attain to more freedom. A person who is not integrated falls into the trap of licentiousness and thinks that is freedom. That is not freedom. A man who is not integrated and not disciplined thinks indulgence is freedom. Indulgence is not freedom. Neither indulgence nor repression is freedom.

Freedom is beyond both, and only one who is really disciplined can go beyond both. It needs great guts to go beyond indulgence, to go beyond self-torture, repression .

So I will call you, 'ananda niyama' -- and this is a coded indication: discipline yourself but out of joy! Let them become almost synonymous -- discipline and bliss.

Deva means divine and shavda means sound -- divine sound.

And sound is going to help you very much, so listen to sound more attentively -- any sound -- because all sounds are divine: these birds chattering, this plane moving (overhead, and noisily), the wind passing through the trees. All sounds are divine because all is divine, so listen to sound very very attentively.

Let this be your meditation. Soon you will find a great silence arising out of the listening to sound. When you listen don't think about what it is, don't analyse it, don't value it in any way as good, bad.

Don't think that it is very beautiful or it is not beautiful, it is musical, it is noisy... no evaluation, no judgement. Just listen to it with no idea about it arising in you and you will feel great silence arising in you. Listening to sound you will start falling into meditation... and it will be very simple because sounds are always there.

[A new sannyasin asks about throwing the I-Ching and his future as a sannyasin.]

Mm mm. The sannyasin has no future -- the sannyasin has only the present! And the future comes out of it naturally, on its own accord, so never plan for the future otherwise conflict arises. In fact there is no conflict in existence itself; the conflict arises because we start planning. We want tomorrow in a certain way, and if that doesn't happen.... And it is not going to happen that way, because the whole is not in our hands.

[We think that we propose and god disposes, Osho says, but the disposing happens in our proposing: if we don't propose, nothing is disposed....]

So the first thing to understand: the very attitude of a sannyasin is the attitude of non-conflict. I don't want to create any struggle for you. I would like you to live in harmony with the moment... and that is

possible only it you don't propose.
So let the moment come, see where it leads you, and surrender to it.

[The sannyasin asks about planning... but at least think about where your next foot is going to be set down?]

That is not really planning. Planning is a strong word. It means that if it happens this way I will be happy, if it doesn't happen this way I will be unhappy; planning implies that. Just vague ideas are okay, are allowed, and that too only for the time being, because you cannot immediately dispose of them. Just have a vague idea, just a vague idea with no involvement in it -- that if it happens this way, good; if it doesn't happen, you are not going to be miserable for it.

The idea should not be very certain, not very fixed. It should be thought of not as a plan but as a prayer -- that if you find yourself in such and such a state tomorrow, good, it will be good. If it does not happen, that too is good; you will not be miserable because it has not happened. It was just a vague dream... and that too I am saying only for the time being. By and by you will realise that even that is unnecessary: things happen on their own accord.

I am not saying that you are not to go and book a ticket for the plane. I am not talking about mundane things. I am not saying that you are not to go and look for a job. If one has to leave tomorrow then one has to go and book a ticket and see when the flight leaves. I'm not talking about these things -- these are okay; there is no conflict in them. Your existence is not in any way involved in them. No, but existence gets involved in psychological things.

For example, you say that if you are with [your woman], only then will you be happy. If [your woman] leaves you, you will commit suicide, you cannot live without her for a moment. This is your happiness, this is your life. If it is not like this, you don't want to live at all. That is what I am talking about.

If god gives you [a woman], good; you will be happy and thankful. If god takes [your woman] away, then too you will be thankful, you will not have any grudge. You will say god is more wise, the whole is more wise. Who knows? -- perhaps he is sending a better [woman]. Who knows? -- at this stage of life maybe somebody else is needed for my growth. [This woman's] work is done with me, my work is done with her; maybe it is time that we part. We don't know, so why should we be miserable? Maybe something is going to happen by our parting from each other. So we are happy that we have been together for such a long time, we enjoyed each other, we are thankful....

With deep gratitude you will say good-bye, and there will be no grudge, no crying, no weeping, no sadness; you will wait with great hope for the future again. One door closes, another immediately opens -- that is trust. And one who has given [your woman] to you will think about it.

And sometimes it is possible that you don't need a woman at all. There come stages in life when the woman is not needed, when the man is not needed, when one needs to be alone; then that is good.

Trusting god means understanding that the whole is wiser, more wise than you, so whatsoever happens from the side of the whole is good. Yes, you are a little . foolish -- you still dream -- so meanwhile you will continue to dream a little, but you will dream, you will not plan. These will be just suggestions, not advice to god, not orders. Then there is less and less conflict and one enjoys life more, because when there is no conflict your energies are more in harmony: you are more organic, you are one piece, you are more together.

And in that togetherness there is joy. In that togetherness there is a well-being, a benediction. And out of that togetherness, whatsoever happens is right.

When a person is fragmentary, whatsoever happens is wrong. A fragmentary person is an insane person: one part going to the east, another part going to the west, one part not going anywhere, one part going up, another part going down. In a thousand pieces one is just destroying oneself and one has no self really -- just a crowd: many selves but no self as such, many egos but no 'I', no integration, no centred feeling of being.

With this non-conflict, no future, no planning, living moment to moment, one becomes more one piece, one starts falling into one totality, one becomes an organic whole. And out of that organic wholeness one becomes holy -- and there is no other holiness. That is what my sannyas is.

It is not against the world; it is against fragmentariness. It is not against matter; it is against a split mind. It is not against this world and its joys -- it is simply against an insane way of living... and millions of people are living in an insane way.

Insanity seems to be normal. Sane people are very abnormal because they are very rare -- they happen only once in a while, and then we behave very badly with them. We crucify a jesus, we throw stones at a

buddha, we poison a socrates. We behave very badly, because they speak a totally different language, a strange language that we can't understand. We cannot tolerate their joy; we are so miserable. We cannot tolerate their truth: we have become so accustomed to our lies that their truth is a disturbance, a disturbance in our nightmarish life. Their truth tends to wake us and that we don't want!

A sannyasin is one who is learning how to live sanely, how to live mindfully, how to live in a more together way. So, no planning... and remember, I am not talking about ordinary things. Look for a job and book a ticket -- those are not the problems -- but no psychological planning. let the tomorrow remain open: whatsoever it brings, it brings. Whatever it brings we will face it and enjoy it. Let tomorrow remain a surprise -- don't plan for it. Remain with wondering eyes about what is going to happen.

That's what innocence is, that's what Jesus calls being like children.... Just waiting for it -- full of thrill, full of excitement, but with no planning, because when you plan too much you miss. You miss the surprise of it and life becomes almost predictable. When life is predictable you are a machine, you have lost your manhood. When life remains unpredictable then it is a pilgrimage -- a pilgrimage from one unknown to another.

So I am sending you into an unknown world, mm?

Just enjoy it wherever you are, and continue to meditate. Whenever you need me, just remember me. (he gives him a box) Keep this box with you and whenever you need me just hold it in your hand, remember again that you are a tree, the wind is blowing very strong, and start swaying with the box in your hand.... You will find me there immediately....

Prem sarito.... It means a river of love. And love remains alive only while it is a river; when love becomes stagnant it dies. Love is only in the movement because love is a dance. Frozen, it is dead. Love is in the loving; it is not a noun, it is a verb.

[Osho says that as soon as you try to possess love, as soon as you take it for granted, it becomes stale and is no longer flowing....]

And the same happens in all kinds of love relationships -- in friendship.... It can happen even in the relationship with the master. The honeymoon can end if you don't understand that one has to remain in a flowing, river-like process. Otherwise the disciple starts taking the master for granted and the master starts taking the disciple for granted; then it is dead. Then the master is not a master and the disciple does not understand what love is.

With a real master it is always a flow. With a real master it is never a compromise, it is never an agreement, it is never legal; it remains open. And one never knows what is going to happen next -- then there is great adventure.

That is the meaning of sarito, so remain in that adventure. Then a man can remain young for his whole life. A man dies young then; even in death he is young.

He may be one hundred years old but that doesn't matter: his youth is something of the inner. He remains supple, flexible. He is not a dried and dead thing -- the juice is still flowing.

So remain juicy and flowing.

[A couple of journalists are visiting the ashram. The man says I do work in a publishing house... and we're trying to bring your books into Germany....

But what is more important is to continue the work on myself, I think.]

Mm mm. Both are important, but the second thing is more important. And my approach towards religion is not such that it takes you away from your life work, no: it puts you deeper into it. It really makes you more intense in your life, in your work. To me, god is not something against life but in life. God is not transcendental but immanent. So the meditation is not a renunciation and my sannyas is not renunciation. It is living life more totally.

But the first and most basic thing is to discover yourself. Otherwise a man can live and can do many things and finally is very much frustrated one day because all that was meaningless. It was good but was not really significant. It does not give meaning to your life, it does not make you meaningful.

So to search for one's being is the most fundamental question; then you continue doing whatsoever you are doing and you will find new dimensions in your work, new possibilities opening. You will be able to see

now many things that were there but for which you had never looked because you will have a clearer vision, you will have a more transparent consciousness. You will be more alert and more aware, and you will be more loving; naturally, you become more creative.

So whenever you can come, come, and for at least a few weeks be here. And I can see a potential sannyasin in you.

Much has to be done there. Germany has been one of the most responsive countries for my work, so if you can bring out many books in German it will be good -- you will find a great receptivity. From Europe, Germany has been the most responsive country -- I have many many sannyasins in Germany. So do something!

[The woman journalist says her problem right now is low energy. Osho asks her if she has ever meditated. Only three times, here, she replies...]

Mm mm... it can be low, and with a low energy level you will miss many things in life, because many things start happening only when you are on a high energy level. It is as if you go on living in a valley: you cannot see many things. If you go up to the top of the hill there is a greater perspective: you can see many things.

But many people have decided to live at the low energy level for a certain reason. It is more secure, more comfortable, more convenient. The high energy level is dangerous: one is always boiling, exploding, there is insecurity with the high energy level. Yes, there is adventure but insecurity comes in the same package and one never knows what is going to happen. And everything is always in a chaos at the high energy level -- beautiful but always in a chaos; nothing is ever settled.

At the low energy level things are settled -- one has planned a life and settled; but this is missing life. And everybody has got the same energy quantity. Now it is up to us what to do -- whether to bring it to a maximum, or to remain at the minimum.

All my meditations are an effort to bring the energy level higher and higher so that one moment you explode. That explosion is felt almost as if one is going insane, and in a way it is insane. The ordinary sane person will say that you have gone mad, but now you will find for the first time that life has a splendour and a great depth and joy. Dance will come to your feet and a song will come to your heart... but work will be needed.

And this is my observation -- that many women have settled on the low energy level. Down through the centuries man has forced them to never explode too much. Not even while making love are they allowed to explode, so what to say about other things?

Even while love-making they are supposed to lie down just like a dead body, a corpse. Only a bad woman makes movements while making love. A lady? never! So even love has not been allowed to women. Millions have never known what orgasm is. They just remain at the low energy level -- man has forced it on them. It is good for man because a low energy level person remains a slave: she is always obedient, she follows your dictates. A high energy level is rebellious, is disobedient, can be disobedient at least.

So we have cut women from the roots. To make mothers, wives of them, we have taken away all wild joy. Naturally it has affected man too: when the woman is not very happy, not madly happy, the man cannot be happy either. We are bound together, so the man also starts dragging. That's how the humanity has been dragging.

But you can bring that energy level up high. Next time come and be here for a longer time. It can explode, but you will have to take the risk! And that's what my fear is -- that you don't want to take any risk, but without risk there is nothing in life. Then it is almost as if we have died already. With risk the door opens. And I can see that the energy is there but you are sitting on top of it.

[The hypnotherapy group is present. One participant says: Ohhh! I 'm so happy!]

You look happy and you are happy -- that's how one should be, so don't become guilty about happiness. Let me feel your energy... come closer, raise your hands, and just go into it.

... Start doing one thing -- this is the right moment to do it....

Whenever you are sitting and you have nothing to do, just relax your lower jaw and open the mouth just slightly. Start breathing from the mouth but not deeply. Just let the body breathe so it will be shallow and will be more and more shallow, mm? And when you feel that the breathing has become very shallow and

the mouth is open and your jaw is relaxed, your whole body will feel very relaxed.

In that moment, start feeling a smile -- not on the face but all over your inner being... and you will be able to. It is not a smile that comes on the lips, mm ? -- it is an existential smile that spreads just inside.

Try tonight and you will know what it is... because it cannot be explained. No need to smile with the lips on the face but just as if you are smiling from the belly; the belly is smiling. And it is a smile, not a laughter, so it is very very soft, delicate, fragile -- like a small rose flower opening in the belly and the fragrance spreading all over the body.

Once you have known what this smile is you can remain happy for twenty-four hours. And whenever you feel that you are missing that happiness, just close your eyes and catch hold of that smile again and it will be there. And in the daytime as many times you want you can catch hold of it. It is always there, mm? Good!

This Is It

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705275
ShortTitle: THISIS27
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says she feels a certain restlessness about her which she experiences mainly as being in her arms. They feel like they need to do something energetic....]

Mm mm, it can be. Start doing one thing every night: sit in a chair and rest your head (Osho demonstrates, his head resting back on the chair like you do at the dentist). You can have a pillow, mm? so you are in a resting posture. Then release your lower jaw, just relax it so the mouth opens slightly, and start breathing from the mouth, not from the nose. But the breathing has not to be changed, it has to be as it is -- natural.

The first few breaths will become a little hectic. By and by it will settle down and the breathing will become very shallow. It will go in and out very slightly; that's how it should be, mm? Keep the mouth open, eyes closed, and rest.

Then start feeling that your legs are becoming loose, as if they are being taken away from you, broken from the joints. Feel as if they are being taken away from you, they have been cut loose, broken, and then start thinking that you are just the upper part; the legs are gone.

Then the hands: think that both the hands are becoming loose and being taken away from you. You may even be able to hear just a click! inside when they are broken. You are no more your hands -- they are dead, taken away. Then just the torso remains.

Then start thinking about the head -- that it is being taken away, that you are being beheaded, that the head is broken. Then leave it loose: wherever it turns -- right, left -- you cannot do anything. Just leave it loose; it has been taken away. Then you have just your torso, mm? Feel that you are only this much -- this chest, the belly, that's all.

Do this for at least twenty minutes, and then go to sleep. This is to be done just before the sleep. Do it for at least three weeks and then you tell me how you are feeling, mm?

This restlessness will settle. It is just that your body is not aligned, the energy is not proportionately

distributed. Taking these parts as separate, only the essential will remain, so your whole energy will move in the essential part.

That essential part will relax and the energy will start flowing in your legs, in your hands, in your head, again, in a more proportionate way.

A new distribution of energies is needed. It is always energy being more in one part, less in another, that makes you feel lopsided. So your hands must be getting more energy than other parts. Then you want to do something with your hands, and if you cannot find anything to do you can become angry. The hands get angry if they have too much energy: when they cannot do anything, they want to destroy. Either they create or they destroy. If you can create, good; if you cannot create, then destruction.

So just do this for three weeks and then come back, mm?

[A sannyasin is present with the Tao group. Osho had suggested she do the group and bio-energetics because she has had pains in her body for the past year. She says tonight that the pains have not gone but have moved to her joints. The rains have made them worse, she adds. She has tried allopathic medicine, natural healing techniques and several therapies but it has not cleared....

Osho checks her energy.]

Good. You are not creating it; it is there, mm? It has nothing to do with your mind -- it has something to do with the body, so it is easier. If it has something to do with the mind then it is more difficult to get rid of.

But now it is very clear -- that's why I wanted you to do these groups. Now it is very clear: it is in the body, the mind is very relaxed. Before it was not very clear; the mind and the body were very much together. Now the mind is relaxed and it is simple body energy that is creating it.

So start doing a few things and it will go, mm? One thing is.... it will be good if you can take a hot bath, hot shower, and then immediately a cold shower.

... It has to be really hot. Increase the heat by and by. No need to torture yourself but it has to be really hot so the whole body becomes heated.

The point is: when the body is really heated all the pores open, all the cells expand and all the joints become very very loose. Then with a sudden change to cold the whole thing again shrinks; again use hot water, then again cold. This has to be done three times: a two to three minute hot shower, a two to three minute cold shower, then again hot, then again cold.

Each time the cells expand and shrink they become flexible and the flexibility is needed. A few points in your body have become non-flexible -- that's why they are hurting; they have lost the fluidity.

But nothing to be worried about. This you have to do, but really hot water and really cold water... and you will enjoy it.

And another thing: if it is not possible to find hot and cold water every day -- if you can find it it will be very very good -- if it is not possible, then before taking your bath rub your whole body with a dry towel. Particularly these parts which hurt more, rub more; make the whole body hot. Jump, jog, rub so you start perspiring. That will do, then take a cold shower. If you cannot find hot water then make the body heated, that's all.

[A sannyasin says that often people tell him he is closed, though at the time he feels open. Only in retrospect does he see that yes, he was closed and they were right....]

But is there any need to consider this, to go into it? Simply be yourself -- open or closed!

If you are feeling open why bother about what people say? That is their problem! They feel you are closed -- that is their feeling; it has nothing to do with you. If you are feeling open, perfectly okay.

[The sannyasin answers: Yes, but I realise quite often afterwards that it was right: I wasn't open.]

No, my feeling is that your first feeling is right the second feeling is just created by people. And when the second feeling is created, you may become closed. You are going about very open and happy.... Have you watched it sometimes? -- you are going about very happy, laughing, and somebody says 'Why do you look so sad?' You say 'No, no....' But in that very moment when you say 'No, no, I am not sad', you have become sad. Watch it!

You were not sad but somebody says, 'You look very pale, what is the matter? You look very sad, are

you ill ?' And you say 'No, I am not ill', but in that very moment when you are saying 'I am not ill' -- and you are saying a truth -- it is becoming false: you are becoming sad. That man has given you the suggestion, that man has already created the idea. And if you go somewhere else and somebody else repeats the same, then certainly how can two persons be wrong? You must be wrong.

Next time when somebody says 'You are looking very sad,' you will not be so certain about it -- you may say 'Yes, I have been feeling a little down since the morning.' And then the third person comes and he says 'You are looking very sad,' and you will say 'I have been feeling so bad lately!' This is how we impress each other, how we manipulate each other.

My feeling is that your first feeling is true. That is more authentic. But I can understand why people feel that way. You are open but you don't have that certain expression of openness on your face -- that's why it is happening. Your face has an expression as if you are closed .

Whenever people say that you are closed -- naturally, they can't look into your heart -- they look at your face! Your face has a certain sadness, closedness. Maybe because of your past habit the face has taken on a certain expression.

There is a very famous anecdote about moses....

A king was in deep love with Moses and he wanted a beautiful portrait of Moses in his palace, so he ordered the greatest painter to go and to paint Moses.

The painter went to Moses. For months he worked on the portrait and then he brought the portrait. But the king was not happy -- he said, 'This can't be Moses! What have you done? He looks like a murderer, not like a saint! His face shows so much anger, so much arrogance.... And I know him -- he is such a humble man!'

But the painter said, 'What are you saying? I have been there with him, for months I have watched him, for hours I have worked on the portrait. I have never done such an exact job before!'

So both went to Moses and asked him. Moses said 'The painter is right! I was a murderer.'

In fact, Moses had murdered one Egyptian, that's why he had to flee from Egypt. An Egyptian was beating a Jew; that Moses could not tolerate. He was not thinking to kill that man but just to prevent him he hit him hard, and by chance, by accident, the man died.

Nobody knew about it, and moses said to the king, 'The painter is right, because I had once murdered a man. I was very angry when I was young and very arrogant and very egoistic. Yes, those things have gone but the traces of them are left on my face. This man has really studied my face, he has really gone deep into the lines of my face. You have just looked into the lines of my face, you have just looked at me -- you have not studied my face. He has studied for months and he is really a great painter. He has not only caught my present but my past also; those lines are there.'

So in your past you may have been a very closed person, in your childhood you may have been a very closed person. In your face I can see it -- those lines are there. Those lines will deceive many people, even when you are flowing and open. People cannot look into your heart -- they just look at your face and immediately say, 'Why do you look so sad? Why are you so closed? Why don't you open?'

And when they say it, naturally you start thinking 'Maybe.... Why should they say it at all if I am not closed?'

The first impulse is to deny them but the second impulse, the second thought is: why should they say that? And it is not just one person -- many people have said so to you -- so it becomes a very very powerful suggestion. Under that suggestion you become closed, and then immediately you feel 'Yes, they were right: I am closed!'

Drop this! Your face will take some years to change. Just tell people 'Nothing to be worried about. My face gives you the wrong impression. I am open and I am perfectly okay. I am feeling very very happy, so if you feel I am closed that is your problem. For me the problem doesn't exist.'

You will have to insist on this for a few years, then the face will by and by change with the heart. The body is very slow, mm? -- the body cannot move as quickly as the mind. The mind can move in an instant; the body takes years. The mind can become transformed in a flash but the body cannot move so quickly: the body is very gross, the body is matter! Matter takes its own course.

So when you understand something the mind can change immediately, but the body will slowly, slowly, drag on. It has weight -- it cannot jump like the mind. Nothing to be worried about.

My feeling is that your first feeling is right, your second feeling is a suggestion. Don't be a victim of suggestions -- avoid that, mm? Good!

This Is It

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7705285
ShortTitle:	THISIS28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, nishavda means unuttered, unspoken, wordless, soundless -- unuttered love, unspoken love, love without any word interfering with it.

The tendency of the mind is to analyse, to interpret, to express, and in that very effort much is lost.

Love is something which cannot be uttered. You can be love but you cannot say what it is. You can be in it, but you can never be capable of uttering it; all language is inadequate.

In fact, you never feel the inadequacy of language unless you are in love. In every other way language is adequate: it can express, it can contain, it can indicate. Encountering love, suddenly language becomes meaningless, almost an absurdity. Love is an experience, and so deep an experience that it cannot be brought to the surface where language exists.

A man is born with love, not with language. Language he learns later on, so language is not as deep as love. And people who are constantly entangled with words never attain to love. These people sometimes even start praying, but then too they use words. Christians have missed much because of their prayer; it has words in it. Even when they are confronting god they go on saying something.

Saying means you are still using the mind; and the mind is the barrier, it has to be dropped. Language has to be put aside -- one has to be just open, that's all. A prayer can only be silent. A prayer with words is a contradiction is terms because prayer is the highest form of love.

So two things I want to convey to you through your name: one is love, another is wordlessness, and both are two aspects of the same coin.

Become more and more non-linguistic and you will become innocent. Become more and more non-linguistic and you will become more and more loving. Or, start with love and you will start forgetting language and words and there will come pure spaces in your being where the sky is utterly empty -- not a single cloud of word or thought moves in it. Then there is a clarity, a transparency. That transparency is prayer.

So meditate on these two things... and I say 'meditate', I don't say 'think'. Just pour your energy into these two things -- love and silence -- and soon you will see that they both become one, they both become two doors of the same temple; the innermost shrine is the same.

And enjoy both. Enjoy love more and more -- that is the way to be religious -- and enjoy silence more and more -- that is the way to be spiritual.

Deva means divine and vinod means a sense of humour -- divine humour. And to me that is one of the most important ingredients in spirituality: a sense of humour. If a man lacks that he can never become spiritual. Seriousness is part of the devil's game. God is not serious; only the devil is serious. God is really humour, mm? that is the eastern way of looking at him.

The western god is serious, the christian, the jewish god is very serious; they could not conceive of god as playful. The eastern concept of god is of great playfulness, and the whole existence is his play -- not his work! It is just a game that he goes on playing -- he enjoys playing it -- and we are partners in that game.

There is no need to be serious. A serious saint is not a saint at all. A serious saint is pathological; he is

ill, psychologically ill. Mm? god loves jokes. That is the meaning of the name 'deva vinod'.

So prepare yourself for more and more humour, joy, cheerfulness. These are virtues. Never be serious, never be a long-face and don't think in terms of work. Life is not a work -- the very concept of work is western; life is a joy! Not a work to be done, but something to be enjoyed.

And there is no need to be deadly serious about it. There is no goal, life is not going somewhere. It is simply here. It never goes anywhere, it is always here, it has never gone anywhere. It has no purpose... a play has no purpose.

Work is purposive and creates tensions; play takes away tensions. If the western mind has become too tense, the reason is because of work ethics. Continuously thinking that you have to do this, you have to do that. If you don't do this god will be angry, you will be thrown in hell; if you do this he will be very happy and great will be your pay-off, you will be rewarded in heaven, and this and that....

And the same idea has penetrated the whole society so everybody is working, thinking that some day the work will culminate in a goal and they will be happy. It never culminates because there is no goal.

It is not like going to the office -- it is just a morning walk: you don't go anywhere. You can go to the east, you can go to the west, it is all the same. And you can turn from any point; it is all the same.

Life should be taken as a morning walk and then you will feel more and more humour coming to you. And the whole existence is full of humour... just man is missing it.

Mm? Listen to these birds: they go on joking, they go on laughing for no purpose... just for the heck of it!

They are not performing these songs, there is no audience. If they don't perform they will not miss anything; they are not being paid for it. It is just energy bubbling... so what to do with energy bubbling?
One dances, one sings....
So live a life of humour!

[A sannyasin says: I can't handle women -- they drive me crazy.]

Mm mm. That's the problem? That is the perennial problem. Mm mm....

The first thing: why should you want to handle them? The very word handling is not good. The very word shows that you want to relate to them in a possessive way. You handle a thing, not a person -- and if you start handling a person you will be in difficulty, because the person will resist, fight... and it is good!

No one is here to be handled. That is insulting, humiliating. Never try to handle any person, and then things will become very easy. Your very idea of handling maybe creating a thousand and one problems, because when you want to handle someone, the other starts resisting -- unconsciously The other will start sabotaging your efforts and will start in a subtle way to handle you.

There are five worlds we live in. The first world is the world of things. When you are handling a thing there is no problem. Mm? you can put this mike anywhere you like, and it will not say yes or no; it has no soul. You can put this chair anywhere, you can destroy this chair, you can burn this chair and the chair will not resist; it is a thing, you can handle it.

That's why people love things so much. A car is better than a woman or a man because you can handle it more easily, more smoothly. A good house, furniture, a thousand and one gadgets... science goes on creating new gadgets for you to handle so that you can enjoy the world of things, but that is the most superficial world. And when you are with things too much you will become a thing -- that is the danger -- because one tends to become that with which one lives too much.

If a man lives with mechanical gadgets too much he will become a machine. That is the world of 'it-it', of two things -- no soul, no god, no spirit... simple!

The second world is the world of roles -- a pseudo-world where you pretend that the other is a person but you don't believe that he is, you simply pretend. You pretend that you are a person but you don't behave like a person: you work and behave like a role. And others also -- the boss and the servant -- these are roles. The boss pretends to be the boss and the servant pretends to be the servant. Neither is the boss a boss, nor the servant a servant. Both are human beings, but with a mask. The boss works through the mask and the servant works through the mask: mask-to-mask is the relationship.

This is the second world. It is better than the first -- at least you play a pseudo role -- at least you pretend that the other is a person although you don't want to accept it. You want to reduce the other to a thing but you pretend 'Yes, the servant also has a soul'

.... But you don't want the soul to interfere. It is a very efficient world -- the clerk and the head-clerk, the

general and the soldier. It is a very very efficient world: you pretend your role, I pretend my role and nobody interferes; reality does not interfere.

We go on playing scripts. Naturally it becomes very very efficient. Human beings are very inefficient, very imperfect. Roles can become very perfect. Playing the same role again and again, rehearsing the same role again and again, naturally one becomes perfect, but it is just acting. This is the world of pseudo-l, relating to pseudo-thou. Both are false. The relationship is mask-to-mask... many people live in this.

The third world is the world of persons -- I-thou. You cannot possess, you cannot handle; you can only love, you can only respect. Reverence is the key: you respect the other and the other's integrity. Through that respect the other starts respecting you and your integrity; you don't want to violate his or her integrity.

You give her total freedom, absolute freedom to be herself; the freedom is not in any way interfered with. That is the world of man, woman, lovers, friends -- that's the real world. Very few people come to that world; the majority is finished with the first two. Very rarely does a person rise to try to become a person, and not only that but tries to help the other to be a person too.

Then there is great respect and nobody is used as a means... just as an end. The woman is an end; how can you handle her? How can she handle you?

You both are autonomous persons, absolutely autonomous. You agree to be together and to be happy together, so you are together. The moment you disagree, the moment you feel that now your togetherness is not creating a happy world, you say good-bye... but there is no politics involved.

And the fourth world -- which rarely one in a thousand achieves -- is the world of pure consciousness. It is the world of meditation. The third is the world of love, the fourth is the world of meditation where you are enough unto yourself.

And that is possible only after the third has happened; that's why my insistence, so much insistence, on love. Allow love to happen otherwise you will miss the fourth. The third is a necessary passage, a must to enter the fourth. Nobody can enter the world of meditation without tasting something of love.

Giving respect to the other you become respectful towards yourself. The other starts functioning like a mirror and you start seeing yourself in the eyes of your beloved. You discover yourself through the other; the other enhances you -- then you can come to your own being. A mirror is needed first; otherwise you will never be able to know who you are: somebody has to say to you who you are.

So when you are in love your being is enhanced. You attain to more maturity, more strength; you are nourished by the love and you start gaining strength -- so much so that one day you can close your eyes and you can just be yourself.

That being with yourself is what meditation is all about pure consciousness. This is the fourth world. One in a thousand sometimes achieves to it. And there is a fifth world that one in a million sometimes achieves. That is the world where even 'I' disappears -- neither 'I' nor 'thou'. That is the world of god, that is the world of Buddhas. They are one with the universe: there is no question of 'I' and 'thou'. The ego exists no more. That's what nirvana is, what christians call the state of being a christ, or buddha; whatsoever one wants to call it. That is god-consciousness.

These are the five worlds we live in, and my feeling is you are somewhere struggling with the first two. Never try to handle anybody! It is easy to, but then you destroy the very possibility of love arising. You can handle a woman -- then she is no more a woman; she becomes a machine to be used. You can have a wife but the woman dies. You can have a legal licence, can have power over the woman, but you will not enjoy it because the whole enjoyment of love consists in voluntary surrender to each other. If she has to, the beauty is lost; if you have to, the beauty is lost.

But this is a perennial question. It has nothing to do with you especially -- everybody has to struggle with it; it is one of the most fundamental questions. It is good that you have raised it, it is good that you think about it. Once you become aware of it something can be done. What groups have you done up to now?

[Osho suggests groups for him.]

But right now start looking at others with great respect. Don't destroy anybody's freedom and don't allow anybody to destroy your freedom; at that cost, love is meaningless.

Next time you are in love with a woman start from ABC, with great respect. Treat her almost as a goddess, not less than that -- that's what the tantra attitude is -- and see how things change.

But remember that that does not mean that you become a slave, otherwise the whole point is lost: then she starts handling you! That's the delicate point to be understood: treat her as a goddess but remain a god to

yourself.

Humbleness does not mean that you have to humiliate yourself, no. Her freedom is valuable, so is yours! And only when two freedoms meet is there joy. When you are yourself and she is herself and two integrated individuals come together, there is celebration. And they are not lost into each other, remember! They don't become one personality, never! They remain individual but they remain open towards each other, that's all.

They are not closed -- their windows are open, inviting. They are vulnerable towards each other: they are ready to be loved or to be hurt: they are open! They expose their hearts to each other and they take the risk whatsoever happens... but they remain two! They never become one, and they should not become one: once they become one meaning is lost.

Then you will start looking for some other woman because you are alone again -- she will start looking for another man; she is alone again. The other is needed as the other. The other has to come very close, as close as possible, but you should not disappear into each other, otherwise that is a sort of suicide. So don't commit suicide!

Become like two strong pillars supporting the same roof of love but don't come too close, otherwise the whole temple will be demolished, will be destroyed by your being too close... people do that.

Learn to love, learn to respect, and drop that word 'handling' completely. It is not only a word; it is a great problem inside. We want to handle, we want things our way, and the other wants things her way... then there is conflict.

There is no need for you to agree with her in everything, there is no need for her to agree with you in everything. You can remain as separate, as unique, as different, as possible; in fact you will feel more richness if you are separate, different, totally different.

When two totally different persons come together in love, love has a richness, a very great depth. Two similar persons meeting together are a little monotonous. So don't try to change the woman according to you and don't allow her to change you according to her. Remain yourself and help her to be herself. If this respect is there you will see that love finds its own way; you need not force it.

[A sannyasin says her relationship is beautiful but her partner is possessive about her. He knows he is, is aware of the problem and is trying to work on it. She wonders what her part in it should be...]

Keep him aware, mm? and you remain aware too.
A few things have to be understood when you are in a love relationship....

One is: never allow possessiveness to settle in it. It tries to. Wherever love happens, possessiveness immediately enters and starts using the possibility of love, starts destroying it. It is the death of love. So the more aware you are, the longer the love can continue, one thing....

The second thing is: when you are in love and you don't want to be possessive, you don't want the other to be possessive, then you have to be alert about one thing more. You should not do something unnecessarily to hurt the feelings of the other. When we love a person we have to be very sensitive about his feelings too; that which can be avoided, should be avoided. Keep alert so that the possessiveness does not settle in, but keep alert also that in the name of anti-possessiveness you don't start destroying the delicacy of it; otherwise that happens immediately, and both are destructive!

The problem is like a dilemma -- it is not a simple problem: either you become possessive, or if you don't become possessive, you start fooling around in the name that you are not possessive. In the name of the other not being possessive you start fooling around, he starts fooling around -- then too love is destroyed.

Love is such a delicate flower. It is very rarely that it is preserved: it is destroyed, either this way or that. Either possessiveness destroys it -- you become an old-fashioned wife and husband -- or fooling around destroys it and you become a modern husband and wife, but both ways it goes down the drain. It has to be protected from both.

When you love a person there is no need for him to be possessive but there is no need for you to go out of the way to hurt his feelings. You follow me? If you avoid these two pitfalls that are on both sides.... It is a razor's edge, very narrow, mm? you can fall down either side. And it almost always happy that if you avoid one you fall into the other, because then you start leaning towards the other. You say, 'What is wrong in it if I have been with somebody else tonight? What is wrong in it? You need not be possessive.' Yes, he should not be possessive but you should not be so destructive.... Then love can grow.

Love is always beautiful in the beginning, but that is nothing, it is always so. When love is beautiful in

the end it is really a rare flower, a very rare flower, and then you know exactly what love is... but only in the end do you know. Ninety-nine loves die before that ultimate peak is reached.

In the old world there was no love because the marriage was too tight. In the modern world there is no love because in the name of freedom people have become licentious. In the old world love could not grow because the marriage was too much of a legality. In the new world love is not growing because the marriage is almost nil -- it is too licentious. Licence and legality both have to be avoided.

It is a great art to be in love. To fall in love is very easy, to remain in love is very difficult, arduous. Only a few artists of life are capable of remaining in love. Try it, give it a try! Be alert and make him alert. Good!

[The encounter group is present. One member says she saw a lot of games she plays, saw the gap between the games and herself.]

When you start seeing your game, your past says 'Don't see them, otherwise what are you going to do next?' That is all that you know, those are the games you are clever in playing, you have invested much in those games, your whole life has been an investment in them! Now you start seeing them, your past will pull you down and will say 'Don't see. What is the point of seeing them? -- because then what you will do?' And we enjoy those games. We suffer but we enjoy too. If it were pure suffering there would be no problem -- everybody would drop them -- but it is not pure suffering. It is a mixed phenomenon: there is - enjoyment, there is pleasure.

So when you see a game, both things are there: you see the misery that comes out of it and you see the pleasure too. That's why you are wavering: one part of you says that 'What will happen to your pleasure?' Yes, one part says to drop the misery but another says to protect the pleasure. And they are both together, you cannot separate them. They come in one package, they are one package. The misery and that pleasure are both two aspects of the same coin, so you either have to have both of them or you have to throw both of them. And it is possible that you may be enjoying them too much.

It happens at this age that the pleasure is more than the suffering. At a later age the balance changes: the suffering is more than the pleasure. Near about thirty-five the change starts -- suffering becomes more and pleasure becomes less. By the time one has crossed sixty, it is all suffering; then it is very easy to drop. That's why from ancient times only old people became religious. It becomes easier for them, they can see it; now it brings only misery and nothing else.

I can see that you must be enjoying the games; they must be your trip. But remember one thing: pleasure is not joy; pleasure is just a false substitute for joy. You think it is joy because you don't know what joy is. Joy is a state of mind where pleasure and suffering are both absent. Once you have known joy you will easily be ready to say 'yes', and to drop all these games. Right now you cannot drop them because you have not known any joy except this pleasure that comes through these games. That's your only life experience. So I can understand it, it is understandable why the 'no' comes.

Your mind says 'These are your games, these are your pleasures. Yes, there is a little suffering involved in them, but are you throwing the whole lot just because of the suffering? This will be like throwing the baby with the bath water, so save the baby and throw the bath water!' But that is not possible -- the baby and the bath water are together.

So try to see that the pleasure is not real pleasure. That which comes with suffering cannot be real pleasure, that which brings suffering cannot be real pleasure. Real pleasure has a purity, it knows nothing of suffering. But it is a totally different dimension. That's the whole effort here: to help you to drop your games so you can attend to the pleasures of joy, not the pleasures of suffering.

Once you start seeing it, the 'no' comes but there is no need to listen to it. The 'no' is not your friend -- don't befriend it; it is your enemy. Release it!

This Is It

Chapter #29

Chapter title: None

29 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7705295
ShortTitle:	THISIS29
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and dhyana means the state of meditation -- divine state of meditation. The word 'meditation' is not as adequate as dhyana, because nothing like dhyana has ever existed in the West so no western language has any appropriate word for it. Meditation comes closest but still misses the target. Meditation means contemplation, to think about, and dhyana means not thinking at all, just being. So meditation is an activity and dhyana is a state of being. Meditation is still thinking -- maybe more concentrated. Christians say 'meditate upon god.' We cannot say that in the East, because if you meditate upon something it is no more meditation. You will think about god -- what else will you do? You will think of the attributes of god, the qualities of god -- that god is compassionate, that god is infinite, that god is this and that. What else will you do? Whenever there is an object you will think about the object.

In the east we say that dhyana is a state of non-thinking, of being fully aware, fully alert, not asleep, but with no object, no content in the consciousness. A non-thinking awareness is what dhyana is, a contentless consciousness is what dhyana is. One simply is. There is no activity, neither bodily nor mental. It is absolute passivity -- nothing is happening, nothing is being done; one simply is.

Out of dhyana, out of this sanskrit word came 'chan' in China and 'zen' in Japan, but they come from the same root 'dhyana'.

There are a few things to be understood -- because I would like you to become a real 'dhyani'... and the possibility is there! If you act totally, if you really become involved in it, it is going to happen.

The mind has three layers: the first layer is of thoughts -- the most superficial layer. The second layer is of emotions -- a little deeper, but not yet deep enough.

The third layer is of silence, soundlessness, no thought, no emotion. The first layer consists of the head, the second layer consists of the heart, the third layer consists of your being.

You are not existing even in the first layer. The first layer is there: thoughts go on rushing around inside but you are not conscious of them. You remain outside even the outermost layer. You are not even in the porch of your building -- you are standing outside the porch -- and you don't look back. Just behind you a great circle of thoughts is continuously moving. Within that there is another wheel, a wheel within a wheel: the wheel of emotions, sentiments, of the heart. And within that wheel is the hub of silence, the centre of the cyclone. When one becomes aware of the first layer, that is the first step towards dhyana -- to turn in and to start looking at your thoughts.

When people start meditating for the first time, they are puzzled -- they think that there have never been so many thoughts in their mind as there are now! That's a misunderstanding. Thoughts have always been there but they were not aware of them.

When you turn your focus on your thoughts, suddenly you become aware of a great crowd and a continuous crowd moving day and night. There is never any rest: the body sometimes goes into rest but this thought-process continues. And it is always a rush-hour there. The traffic is always jammed, and each thought is trying to compete with another thought. There is great conflict, struggle; thoughts are very violent things.

So when one turns one's focus or one's torch on the first layer, one becomes puzzled, a little worried too, because one has never known so many thoughts. One had always thought: 'Yes, they are there; sometimes they come.' One was only very dimly aware of them -- as if they were very distant. When you focus on them they come very close and you become aware of layer upon layer, queues of thoughts -- irrelevant, absurd, meaningless, futile, rubbish... all kinds of things jumbled, like a junkyard, with no organic unity.

This layer creates madness, and one who has not become aware of this layer can become a victim of madness any day, any time. If you don't turn consciously towards it and transform it, it is there getting ready. Any day it can explode, any day it can throw you into a volcano, and then it will be difficult to come

out of it. If it explodes on its own, you are helpless. If you go with your searchlight, by and by you are in control, you become your master.

Sigmund Freud has done one of the greatest services to the western world in that he has made people aware of this first layer, but his psychoanalysis ends there -- with the first layer. It is an analysis of thoughts; it does not go very deep, but he started at least!

Jung went a little deeper -- he ends with the second layer: visions, sensitivity, smells, light, the world of myth and the world of dream and the world of heart. He went a little deeper than Freud, but a meditator has to go even deeper than that; and he stopped there. He was very much afraid of the third layer.

Freud was very much afraid of the second layer. It was natural that he must have become aware of it: when you analyse the first layer too much, the second is just close by. Some fragments are bound to enter from the second layer into the first. That's why he started analysing dreams too; but he was very much afraid. He put all those dreams in the service of thoughts; he remained analytical and confined to the thought-process. Psychoanalysis helps people to sort out their thoughts.

Jung took a little more courage, took a little more risk and entered into the world of feelings, but then he became afraid. He started feeling the third layer close by. The third layer is like death because it is absolute silence: nothing to grab onto -- neither thought nor feeling -- nothing to analyse, nothing to think about... one simply disappears into emptiness.

Freud was against Jung because Jung was taking a risk which was dangerous. Jung was against the eastern meditative techniques because he thought that those techniques were dangerous. Who knows what will happen if you enter into a dark silence? You may not be able to come back; you may be lost.

He was very much against meditative techniques. He insisted that one should remain confined to the second layer: think about dreams, think about feelings, love, visions, myths, but don't go beyond that. Beyond that is a danger point.

Yes, there is a danger point because beyond that is god himself... and god is the most dangerous experience! That third layer is the layer of dhyana, of real meditation.

So you will have to start by becoming aware of your thoughts, be more and more alert. Whenever you are sitting, just close your eyes and watch with no judgement, with no evaluation: don't say that this thought is good and this thought is bad. All thoughts are simply thoughts; there is no distinction of good and bad. A thought is a thought is a thought; it has nothing to do with good and bad.

Once you say 'this is good'. you start clinging to it; once you say 'this is bad', you start pushing it out. Then conflict arises, then you cannot remain detached, you cannot remain distant, you cannot become a witness -- you become involved. So no friendship, no enmity, neither for nor against -- just a detached observation of what goes on.

Don't label, don't say 'This is absurd -- why should it be there?' Whatsoever is, is. It is not going to be changed by labelling it good or bad, absurd, relevant or irrelevant, consistent or inconsistent, meaningless or meaningful. It is not going to change by your labelling it, by categorising it, so don't pigeonhole anything -- simply watch.

Watching in this way for a few weeks, one day you will start seeing that thoughts have gone a little further away. Yes, they are there, distant, you can hear the noise, but they are not very close by.

A new layer arises into your vision; you start feeling feelings, emotions arise. Sometimes you find yourself crying for no reason at all, and sometimes you find yourself laughing for no reason at all. Allow that too. Sometimes you feel yourself full of love and sometimes full of hatred -- not directed towards anybody; it is simply there, undirected.

Watch it, again remember: no justification, no rationalisation, no criticism, no appreciation -- nothing. Remain aloof and go on watching. That too is a game of the mind -- subtler than the first but still the same game on a different plane.

Then after a few weeks you will start feeling that that too is going far away; you are coming closer home. Then sometimes gaps of silence will come. Suddenly the road is empty and nobody is walking, neither thought nor feeling. Emptiness passes by, and it will come like a breeze, it will refresh you, it will make you new, it will give you a new birth and a new way of living. That's exactly what sannyas is!

So this is just a hypothetical sannyas, this is just a hope and a promise -- now it has to be worked out!

[A visitor says he has been meditating here but prefers passive meditations -- like TM that he has been doing for some time. He wonders if he should keep using a mantra or just watch his breath: I feel just as good not using a mantra -- to do it with my breath is just as good.]

Then using just the breath is far better, because a mantra is again an arbitrary thing, an artificial thing. It is better to drop artificial things. The breath is more natural. It is the mantra of life itself, it is god's mantra. So no need to create any mantra, there is no point, because with the mantra comes the mind.

When you are repeating a mantra you are using the mind, you are using the memory -- and the whole point is to go beyond memory, beyond the mind. Using the mind continuously you cannot get beyond it. It will soothe the mind, it will give a certain tranquility... and it has nothing to do with any specific mantra.

If you repeat any sound continuously -- blah, blah, blah -- that will also give the same result, because when you repeat one sound monotonously, continuously, it helps to create a sort of subtle sleep. You start getting into the alpha waves, because when your mind is engaged with the mantra it cannot think many thoughts. The mind cannot think two thoughts together; that's the whole trick of the mantra. To give a mantra to the mind is just like giving a toy to a child.

When the child is engaged with the toy he will not do anything else; he cannot do two things together. So if the father is reading the newspaper and the child is disturbing him -- coming again and again and asking questions -- it is better to give him a toy so the child enjoys the toy and forgets the father, and the father can read his newspaper or do whatsoever he wants to.

The mantra is a very childish thing; it is a toy, a sound toy. You give a toy to the mind and the mind gets involved in it, it cannot think many thoughts. Because the mind cannot think many thoughts you will feel a certain tranquility, a stillness, a quiet.

If the mantra is dropped you will go far deeper, because breathing is more natural.

[The visitor asks: Concentrating should be here (indicating third eye) or at the tummy? Where is it best to concentrate?]

In fact if you don't concentrate, if you simply move with the breathing, that will be the best thing. There are three possibilities: either concentrate at the belly -- that's how Zen people do it; that too is good -- or concentrate at the nose where the breath touches the nostril; that too is done in burmese buddhism -- but the best way is not to concentrate at all anywhere. Just go with the breath: the breath goes in, you go in. The consciousness just moves with the breath: the breath goes out and you go out. So then there is no concentration... and meditation is not concentration.

Concentration is again a very superficial thing. If you concentrate on the belly, there is an object and you become stuck; it gives a sort of non-flowing meditation. While everything is flowing, nothing is static.

So be in a flow. My suggestion is to move with the breath. Just go in with the breath, go to the very belly, but there is no need to concentrate anywhere. Then come out with the breath. Come in, go out, come in; this will give you a tremendous insight into yourself. First, it will make you aware that you are not the breath. It will make you aware that you are the witness who is seeing this breath coming and going. So even when the breath disappears in death, you are not going to die. That is one of the greatest experiences -- to feel that.

When it suddenly comes it is a great 'aha' experience -- just as it happened to archimedes. He jumped out of his tub and he was naked, but he ran towards the palace; he forgot that he was naked. He was thinking about a certain problem the king had given to him. He found the answer, and it was so sudden and the insight so great that he forgot that he was naked. He reached the palace naked and people thought that he had gone mad! But he was in sheer joy.

When for the first time you are able to see that you are a witness -- that the breath comes and goes and you are not the breath; you are the one who is seeing it coming and going, and sometimes when you are really silent, the breath stops too -- those gaps come. Sometimes you have taken the breath in, then there is a slight, a momentary gap, a pause; the breath stops. Sometimes you have exhaled and the breath is not coming in, for a moment there is a pause -- very small, a split second -- but in that pause for the first time you become aware of what is going to happen in death.

But you will not be dying -- you are deathless! And that experience is a great revelation.
So don't concentrate -- just float with the breath.

[A sannyasin tells Osho that everything is fantastic -- his work, the relationship he is in -- yet a sadness keeps surfacing.

Osho tells him to accept that too, as a gift from god. If he can do that, he has learnt something valuable.

The trouble is that the mind wants to control, to manipulate, and that causes misery.

Look at trees, Osho says: they don't complain and cry when their leaves fall in autumn. In the spring new leaves come, and in fact the old had to go to make way for these new ones.

Day/night, happiness/sadness are part of a natural rhythm, and my whole effort, says Osho, is to help you to accept whatsoever comes, to never complain or demand that things be otherwise. Just go hand in hand with life wherever it leads. That's what I call the life of a sannyasin.]

[Another sannyasin says he has been stuck in a space between yes/no, good/bad. He felt at times he was going crazy.... It's very frightening!]

Yes, it is frightening -- every beautiful thing is frightening. Every authentic experience is frightening because it is so unfamiliar, it is so new that you cannot figure out what it is. Your whole mind is at a loss; all your expertise just falls flat on the ground. You become ignorant in that moment, you lose all capacity to think in that moment. You feel impotent, you feel powerless; that's why the fear.

But if you understand it, it is taking you beyond yourself. If you accept it and you don't get too frightened -- if you don't go out of your wits and you can go with it -- soon you will see that there was nothing to fear. In fact this is what you have always been searching for.

That's what I am teaching continuously: the middle way, the golden mean -- neither yes nor no, neither good nor bad. In that moment all morality disappears, all categories disappear. There is pure existence, uncategorised, undefined, uncontaminated by the mind -- pure, simple, with no boundaries.

Because you are in that gap, silence has fallen on you. You cannot say yes because yes is half, and it is the total -- how can you say yes? You cannot say good because good is half, and it is the whole! You cannot say bad, you cannot say no. It is bigger than yes plus no: it contains both and yet transcends both. It is far bigger than good and bad; it is tremendously vast, so one starts losing track of oneself in that vastness.

It is as if a small stream has fallen into the ocean: it is naturally afraid of where it is going to land. The ocean is so vast and there seems to be no possibility that it will ever be able to come back to its own personality.

In those moments you were standing just at the door of your personality. The whole personality will pull you back: 'Come back and close the door. It is dangerous, it is stormy outside. Come back to the shelter, it is cozy inside!'

But if you can go outside.... Yes, it is chaotic, but it is freedom too. It is insecure, but it is real life. It is dangerous, but it is the only adventure for which we are here. We have to go on this pilgrimage -- the pilgrimage of the non-dual, where duality has to be dropped .

I can understand.... It is very dangerous and one comes back many times, mm? It is nothing to be worried about. Many times one goes, hesitates, closes the door, comes back and tries to forget about it. One even tries to forget that door, tries to forget there is a way towards it, avoids it, but once it has happened it will happen again and again; you cannot avoid it!

[The sannyasin answers: I'm working on a book at the moment, and this is where it came up, because I have to come to a definite decision. I got caught up with this space -- feeling that a decision is not possible any more.]

Let it come out of no-decision.

The book is not so valuable. Mm? this space is far more significant. Whether the book happens or not is immaterial. If it happens, let it happen through your totality; there is no need to decide. And when things happen out of no-decision they have a beauty of their own. They have some touch of the infinite, something of the beyond is in them. If they come out of your decision, naturally, they will be lesser than you, they cannot be bigger than you... and that has to be remembered by every creative person.

You can write two kinds of poetry. One is that you have managed -- that will be lesser than the poet. It cannot be very big; it will be just human. It will have a temporary appeal -- it cannot have an eternal message. Yes, it can be in fashion and it will go out of fashion. That's how things are happening today: a certain music becomes very very fashionable and then within days it is gone.

But Beethoven lives on, Michelangelo lives on, Mozart lives on -- and they will continue to. Goethe lives on, Shakespeare lives on, Kalidas lives on -- and they will continue to live on. I cannot see any time when Kalidas or Shakespeare will become irrelevant, out of fashion, no. Then what has happened?

When a poet is writing something, managing through his mind, then it cannot have eternal appeal. When a poet is not managing -- when a poet is just a vehicle, when the musician is just a vehicle, a receptivity, a passivity then something is born which is bigger than the musician, bigger than the singer, bigger than the poet, bigger than the painter. Then the painter will die but the painting will live on. Van gogh is dead but the paintings live on and they always will! Always remember that what you do is not important -- what you allow to happen is important. Mm? -- that is divine.

So if the book happens.... For the book you are not to lose such beautiful spaces. The book can be lost; it is nothing to worry about. But it will happen, and these spaces will make you able to create a really valuable thing.

So allow it to happen. Don't decide, don't will it. If it happens, it happens, if it doesn't happen, it doesn't happen. Either way you should not be worried about it... and then something good can happen. And when I say 'good' I'm not saying it as being against bad. To me good means that which is beyond good and bad. Something really good will happen!

[A sannyasin says she feels that she is going mad, that she is blocked in her body somewhere, is feeling confused about her relationship....]

It is very simple, mm? it is not a complex case. My observation is that you cannot be happy with one person for very long. This has to be accepted and you have to live accordingly.

There are different kinds of people, and there is no need to impose anything upon you which is not natural to you. You cannot be happy for a long time with one person. You are not the monogamous type. If you are not then you are not, and there is no point in worrying about it.

You can only be happy with a person for a few days, a few weeks. And if you know that it is only for a few days, a few weeks, you will be very very happy. Once you have the feeling that it is settling now, that you are caught up with this person to whom you have made promises and committed yourself, then you will start feeling very very sad and miserable. You will start taking revenge on the other person, as if it is his fault. It has nothing to do with him; he is just a victim of a non-monogamous person! You are happy only when a certain kind of love starts -- you are very happy; when it starts settling you become unhappy.

I'm not saying that something is wrong in it; one has to listen to one's nature. There are monogamous people who can be happy only with one woman or with one man, and the longer their relationship, the better it gets. If they change their relationship too often, they feel very very uprooted, they feel very sad and depressed.

Now this is one of the eternal problems of humanity -- that we never listen to different types of people; we impose one pattern on everyone. In the past monogamy was the pattern, so many people have suffered... those who were not monogamous have suffered tremendously. Now in the West, particularly in America, monogamy is out of fashion -- people are changing. Now a few monogamous people are suffering because they cannot change, but the fashion is to change so they change. If they don't change they feel that something is wrong. Up to now humanity has not been mature enough to accept the person as he or she is, and to allow him total freedom.

This you have to understand. I have been watching you for all these years, mm? and this is an absolute fact about you -- that you are happy only when you know that the relationship is just a friendship, that any day you can back out. You are very happy then, you enjoy it, you really enjoy it, you go into it.

The moment you think 'Now things have settled'.... And you may be doing it yourself -- settling, thinking that you were happy with this person so you will be more happy if you are together with him for a longer time. That is wrong for you -- it won't work; then you feel guilty.

Now [your boyfriend] was here -- you were happy; then you became unhappy, he went away. Then you were happy with [another boyfriend]... and I knew that you would take him to Italy and leave him there... and then you caught hold of [the first boyfriend] again and you brought him, now you want to be finished with him. But you cannot be very very clear about it.

Once you are clear there will be no problem. Don't settle -- you are not that type, you are not a wife-type. Don't settle. You will remain happy only when you are a mistress, not a wife. Otherwise you will feel dead, dull, and that the body will not respond; you will start thinking of committing suicide or going mad. Those are tricks! I don't see that you are suicidal at all. It is just this problem that creates the whole thing.

So now say good-bye to [him], and tell him, 'This is how I am! Maybe I will come in search of you

again in Italy and I will get hold of you again, but be alert because I am not monogamous.'

Remain the way you are... and nothing is wrong or immoral in it. Anything that you do against your nature is immoral, anything that you do according to your nature is moral. That's my definition of being moral. So just make it clear to him that your love goes only so far. Now you have brought him here, things are settling and you are getting fidgety. You have prepared the trap for yourself and now it will be difficult to get out of it.

You are happy when you can have one honeymoon after the other honeymoon -- and it is difficult to have a honeymoon with the same person continuously! It is not possible; you have to change the person. So be happy -- there is no need to be unhappy -- and next time don't make any commitments. Next time say from the very beginning 'This is the type I am, so it will go well for a few days and I will be really happy with you' -- but no more promises. If it lasts, good, if it doesn't last, that too is good.

Mm? nothing is wrong with your body and nothing is wrong with your mind. You are intelligent enough to understand it, and it is not a complex thing either.

But many times we go on playing games with ourselves. We may even see it but we don't want to, because sometimes it goes against our own commitments....

One day you say to [your boyfriend] 'I love you so much that I will love you forever and ever' -- and next day you are finished. Now it goes against your own statement -- and we have been taught the virtue of being consistent, so you are trapped! Now how to go against it? Just the other day you said.... So you will hide the fact that now it is no more true. It was true in that moment and now it is no more true; you will hide it.

In fact when you say to a person 'I will be happy with you forever and forever', you are simply saying that this is the mood, the feeling of this moment. Who knows about the next moment? It has nothing to do with future. It is just an assertion about this moment.

Just make things clear, and [he] will understand -- nothing to worry about. Next time, don't start settling. Just remain free, floating. Right?

This Is It

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705305
ShortTitle: THISIS30
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin who is leaving says she has been feeling very open towards Osho but says that just now, as she is leaving, she feels closed and is sad that she is leaving feeling like this. Osho reassures her that her heart is open....]

That happens many times, because the heart and the mind have become almost disconnected, so whatsoever happens in the heart, the mind does not take note of it, it neglects it. It has neglected it for so long that it has become just a habit. It is happening, but the mind is not recording anything .

It is just as if I am speaking and the tape-recorder is broken, it is not recording. It is not that I am not speaking, but it will not record.

So your mind is not recording it... and you are too much in the head! It is happening -- just wait. By and by your heart will knock more and more loudly -- it will speak loud and clear, and then the mind will start

taking note of it. Sometimes it takes months, sometimes years, but the heart is very persistent and very patient: it will go on knocking.

The heart is never in a hurry because it has no time-consciousness, so the hurry is not possible; it lives in eternity. Time is a mind phenomenon; the heart lives in eternity. It knows the infinite so it can wait, but it is very persistent. It will go on knocking. It is very soft but it is very persistent -- like water falling on a rock. Water is soft, feminine, looks so weak, and if you think of it in comparison to the rock, it is almost impotent. The rock is so powerful and looks so potent, but finally one day the rock will disappear. The persistent water falling on it, drop by drop, will destroy it: the rock will be converted into sands and will be taken away and the water will still be flowing. No rock has ever been able to destroy water.

But it takes time! So the heart is very soft -- it is just like a flower -- but the way of the heart is the way of the water. The watercourse way -- that's what Lao tzu calls it. And the mind is like a rock: on the surface very strong, deep inside just bogus. The heart ultimately wins over it.

It is happening -- I can hear your heart and you will also hear it, but you will have to wait a little. And don't be in a hurry.

I can make you hear it but that will be violence. It can be done immediately, right now it can be done, but that will be violence and will not be good, will not be beautiful -- can even be harmful.

So don't think about that. Simply go, continue to meditate and continue to remember me. Keep this with you (giving her a box) and whenever you need me, just press it on the heart and remember me. Soon you will start hearing the heart -- before you come you will hear it. Good!

[A sannyasin is worried about her mother. She has always been introverted and difficult to communicate with. She tells Osho that her mother has been admitted twice to hospital with the diagnosis of paranoid schizophrenia. The mother lives only in the past. 'It has to do with the church and with my father; her health is worsening....']

She can be brought out of her mind. Give her as much love as possible when you go back; she needs that.

Mm mm, that's what is needed. In fact it is love-deficiency that people suffer from. Without love one starts feeling that one is meaningless, useless, a burden. Without love there is no hope and no future -- one starts living in the past. Without love there is no communication either. We can communicate only if we love. Without love one starts feeling undernourished, one starts feeling unworthy, and the whole world seems to be against one. One starts being resentful about everything; one is simply complaining.

The whole attitude is that somehow life is wrong, everything is wrong and nothing is right. Naturally, if that is the feeling then one starts regressing inwards, starts becoming closed. Only love opens, only love gives an opening.

So in fact what she needs is not therapy, what she needs is not expertise. What she needs is simply pure human love, somebody who can again give her hope... somebody who can make her feel worthy... somebody who can bring a little ray of light in her life. That you can do, and it will be good for your growth also. If you can help somebody to break through his or her prison it will give you great insight for your own life, because you can face the same problem some day; everybody can have the same problem. If you have helped somebody to come out there are less possibilities that you will have to face the same problem, and if you do, you will be more capable of coping with it. You will be more capable of understanding it and solving it on your own.

Only love brings one out of oneself. So go... and don't look at her as a patient, don't look at her as a mental case. She is not -- in fact, nobody is. Mental cases exist not; there is nobody who is mad. And all these words -- schizophrenia and neurosis and psychosis -- are just efforts to label something which we have not yet understood rightly. Out of one hundred cases, ninety-nine are only deficiency cases, something is missing, and that something is always love, more or less.

This society is so unloving. It gives great hopes in the beginning and then it frustrates every hope. Every child comes bubbling with joy and wants to celebrate, and by and by he finds that he is being crippled, by and by he finds that there is no possibility to be joyous, by and by he finds that the whole life is nothing but an imprisonment.

Then all his joy disappears... he becomes stony and hard. Then he is simply protecting himself -- that's all -- not living. He is afraid of everybody. Then you can call him paranoid.

Fear is because love is not, fear in itself is symptomatic: it simply shows that love is not. Never take fear

as a problem -- it is not a problem. It is just a hint from your system that love is needed, urgently needed, desperately needed.

When you love you are completely fearless. When you are in love fear exists not, you are at ease with existence. When you are not in love you are alienated from existence, you fall apart, you are separate, you don't move with the whole. Then fear and trembling and death and everything.

The society is very loveless, the world we have created is absolutely loveless. It has no value for love: it has values for other things but not for love. Love is a disvalue.

Your mother is suffering from it, and it almost always happens that the people who are very sensitive suffer more than the insensitive people. Insensitive people are thick, dense, mm? -- they can tolerate things -- but the people who are sensitive are immediately paralysed because of their sensitivity.

She must be a sensitive woman.

She wanted to really be in love... she wanted to be loved and she wanted to love, and somehow that has not happened.

If she were thick she would have tolerated it, she would continue as normal, but she broke her neck in it -- she was sensitive. And now at the age of fifty-five all hope has disappeared; life is almost finished.

So bring hope to her again. Go, and be very loving.

The first thing is not to communicate anything but just to be loving. Hold hands, hug her, just sit by her side, listen to music, meditate, and after a few days -- seven, eight days of your loving -- you will see that she is opening, the bud is opening... and she will start communicating.

When she starts communicating talk about meditations, about sannyas; talk about what has happened to you, what is happening here. Play some tapes to her, read some book to her and by and by, persuade her to meditate.

If she can dance things will immediately change. Put on music, start dancing. Dance is infectious: if you start dancing and doing Nataraj, she will start feeling something. And if you feel that she is getting ready for it, sometimes invite a few more sannyasins to your home; do a meditation. Let her be just there... Let the meditative energy fall on her.

My feeling is that she will be able to come out of it. Work is needed, mm? and it can be done -- try it!

[A sannyasin says he has been on drugs for seven years and only stopped taking them three months ago. Since then he has been feeling really vulnerable and very insecure....]

This is good; to be vulnerable is good. To be vulnerable means to be available -- to be available to love, to be available to prayer, to be available to god! Yes, insecurity is good. Security is dead. Life is insecure, because life is always dancing with death -- it has to be insecure! Only death is secure. It never dances with life. Death is separate, apart. Life is together with death. So if somebody tries too much to become secure, he becomes that much more dead. It is in the same proportion: death and security are in the same proportion. If you want to be one hundred percent secure you have to be in your grave.

To be alive is to be in danger; anything can happen. The more alive you are, the more danger there is. If you want to live one hundred percent totally, you will have to live one hundred percent in danger, in risk. That's what is happening... very good.

Those drugs were creating a dead wall around you... drugs are deadening, mm? You are becoming more sensitive -- and fear will come, so don't escape into your old trick.

[The sannyasin says: I don't feel like escaping into drugs anymore.... The groups really make me feel good in the daytime but in the evening when the awareness goes, my mind wants to escape with anything -- a bottle of beer. Should I fight that or should I drink one or two bottles of beer in the evening?]

Beer is nothing to be worried about, mm? Beer you can take, and there is no need to fight with it because if you fight too much, then there is again danger.

Beer is okay -- that much can be continued right now, but by and by slowly reduce it. From two bottles come to one, then to half. Then mix water in with it, mm? Slowly reduce it -- there is no need to be drastic.

And then I will give you something. When you have come to drink just water I will give you something. through magic you make the water, beer, and drink it!

That miracle can be done -- the water becomes wine and you can drink it, mm?

(chuckling) But don't show the trick to anybody else, mm?

[A sannyasin said that he was unable to do any of the visualisation exercises in the hypnotherapy group.]

You are an anti-poet -- but there are such people... but they are good people -- nothing to be worried about, mm?

There are two types of people: people who are eye-centred; they can visualise easily -- and people who are ear-centred; they cannot visualise easily. But the ear-centred people are more musical. They can listen to sounds more easily, they can remember sound more easily than pictures; pictures are difficult for them.

But the whole humanity is divided into two types. Plato, who was very much against poets, must have been your type. In his 'republic' he said, 'We will not allow any poets in the city, we will debar them. They are not allowed to be in the city: they are destructive people, dreamy people. They are not realistic enough.'

... Just accept it, there is nothing wrong in it, mm? your line will be more through the ear.

And there is a problem because all the languages are dominated too much by the eye-centred people. The ear-centred people have not dominated the world -- they are more feminine -- and the reason is that the ear is a feminine instrument. It simply receives, it cannot project. The eye is more male: it projects. The ear cannot do anything: if I am saying something the ear cannot do anything to it. The ear is just receptive, a passivity, just a hole. The eye is very very active.

So the eye is male and the ear is female. Humanity has been male-dominated and as a consequence the eye has dominated. That's why in all the languages we have words like 'seer'. When somebody attains to god we call him a 'seer'. Why? -- because the eye has dominated too much.

You come here to visit me and it is called 'darshan': 'darshan' means to see, not to hear. In India, philosophy is called darshan -- the way to see. In all the languages of the world the eye is too dominant.

There have been people who have reached to truth through the ear -- for example, Mohammed: he heard god. Old jewish prophets heard god. It was a hearing, god talked to them; they heard his voice. They must have been ear-oriented people... but such people have not dominated the world; the ear is a repressed organ.

The eye-centred have dominated eighty percent; the ear-centred people only twenty, so an ear-dominated person feels a little inadequate. He starts feeling that he is in the minority, he starts feeling that something is wrong in him. Nothing is wrong. You have to work through the ear.

If you really want to visualise something you have to visualise through the ear, not through the eye. For example, if you want to remember me, rather than visualising my picture it will be easier for you to visualise my sound. Just like a blind man....

Once it happened that I was travelling in a train. I entered the compartment in the middle of the night and in the compartment there was only one man -- a blind man. When I was paying the coolie, he heard me and he immediately said 'I recognise you!'

He said my name, and I said 'But how did you know? I had completely forgotten about you!' He said 'Ten years ago we met in Calcutta. I heard your voice and I remembered.' He was a singer, a blind singer. It is usually very difficult after ten years but not for a blind man: his memory is of sound.

So next time in deep hypnotherapy when the therapist tells you to visualise, tell him 'I am ear-oriented, so give me something to work through the ear.' That will do the same, mm? don't use the eye, use the ear, and you will go into it very deeply. Nothing to be worried about.

[The sannyasin adds: Also a thing about that is that it resonates through my whole body.]

Perfectly good! The eye-oriented people are very confined to the head. The ear-oriented people are not so much confined to the head. Sound vibrates the whole body, vision does not; it remains in the eye. That's why if somebody is singing you start vibrating. You start moving your feet, you start tapping the chair... your whole body vibrates.

That's good -- nothing is wrong in it... in fact it is better! But I understand -- that whole hypnotherapy group is oriented for the eye people. You will not find a single method in any hypnotherapy book which is oriented to the ear people, mm? 'Concentrate with the eyes', 'look with the eyes', 'look at the light', 'look at the pendulum' -- but they are all looking; they are not for the ear.

But I will tell [the leader of the hypnotherapy group], mm? because a few people will come who are ear-oriented, so he has to work something out for them. It will happen. Good!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: I've been feeling very cut off. Feeling the impossibility of relating to

people. It's always been there, but in Primal therapy it became very very strong.]

I wanted to talk about it to you sometime, but I was waiting for you to ask; then I would talk about it. It happens to people who are too intellectual -- because all relationship is through the heart. There is no relationship of the mind; there is nothing like intellectual friendship, no.

To be related one needs to be a little foolish... and you are not. To relate to people one needs to be non-serious, capable of having a sense of humour, capable of being in fun and being funny, capable of being a human being -- which is to be a foolish being!

You look as if you are too much in the intellect: from there, there is no relationship. Even if you relate with people you are talking from the head. You don't come down to the senses, you are not in your senses.

So start being a little more foolish, enjoy foolishness a little bit more. A wise man is always a foolish man; a wise man has the capacity to move to the opposite pole also. A man who is simply wise and never foolish is not really a wise man. So be a little more idiotic and you will start feeling alive and that you are relating with people.

Somehow, too much intellect puts people off -- they simply start avoiding you, they withdraw, because intellect is very aggressive. And people are not interested in intellect, and why should they be?

Intellect has not given anything: no joy, no celebration has ever happened through intellect. Why should they be worried about it? Intellectuals become by and by very alienated individuals. They start living in a citadel, in their own world -- worlds of concepts, theories, philosophies. Then they relate with words; they don't relate with real people.

So if you want to relate with real people you will have to become a real person. That's why after primal you started seeing it more, because primal pulls you down to the earth. Primal is a very very down-to-earth method: it brings you back to your body. It brings you down from your head to your navel, and only when you come to the navel does that scream come, that releasing scream. Now, a scream is not an intellectual thing -- a scream is the most non-intellectual thing possible -- but it releases something; it makes you again a small child.

The insight is good, you are feeling the pain; that is good. Now do something, because if you continue to feel pain too long, you will become accustomed to it; you will become dulled to it.

... It is hard, but not impossible. It is hard -- you just have to be a little more alert and see how you destroy things: when you are talking to somebody, holding somebody's hand, how you destroy it. You have to be watchful, and do something opposite -- exactly the opposite of what you have been doing up to now.

For a few days be more playful about new alternative. If somebody asks you a question then watch what your reaction is, how you respond. Is this the old response that you have always been giving? Change it this time! Let it be something new. That is the whole methodology of Zen....

The master will ask a question and the disciple has to be very very inventive, he has to immediately improvise. The master may have asked the same question yesterday and the disciple answered it one way. He asks it again today; if you answer the same way you are rejected.

Find out a new alternative, do something new! Just watch yourself: whenever you are reacting, responding in the old, stereotype way, structured way, drop it! Maybe you know everything about your old response and there is every possibility that your response will be adequate, but your whole life has become inadequate because of those adequate responses.

This time try something inadequate, this time try something foolish. And just watch: if you can be innovative at least twelve times every day -- and that is not a big thing -- within two, three months you will see that you have started changing; utter change will come to you.

You will enjoy new things so much, new ways so much. And in that very enjoyment you will see that people have started coming to you, you have started moving with people and there has arisen an affinity; you are more en rapport with people. Sometimes a very small thing -- just a good laugh, sometimes just holding the hand of somebody and crying -- can be a great help, can be a great opening.

You have to come down from your head; you are stuck there. It is going to be difficult -- that's right -- but it is not impossible. And even if it is difficult it has to be done. It is worth it. That difficulty has to be taken on.

.... Meanwhile try new ways, do something new. Even if you prove foolish -- nothing to be worried about: be amateurish!

The second thing: listen to the other more. The greatest communicators in the world are those who listen to the other more.

It happened once that a man came to me and he talked for at least ninety minutes. I was staying in a friend's house -- the friend and his wife were sitting there with us and they became bored. Mm? -- they disappeared into the house and then started feeling worried tor me because the man was going on and on continuously. They were even more worried because I was listening so attentively.

When the man finished his story, he looked at his watch and he said 'It has been too long -- I must go now -- but I must say one thing'.... I had not said a single word to him, mm? just yes or no, and that too just to help his story go on. He said 'You are a wonderful talker!'

I have always remembered it -- that was a beautiful thing that he said! He must have felt that way. And in those ninety minutes I had not talked more than two minutes, three minutes at the most -- just here and there just to help -- but he said 'You are a wonderful talker. I will come back.' And he was so joyful....

Start listening, help the other to talk. Don't you try to communicate -- first help him to communicate with you. Then you will see that by and by you have become very communicative... just as a side effect.
Be innovative, drop the old habits... and come back! Mm?

This Is It

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 May 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7705315
ShortTitle: THISIS31
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says he wants to be able to open up more to Osho and to other people. Osho tells him that any effort to be open makes you more closed. You can't do openness....

The sannyasin explains: I don't say anything that I mean in conversation, I don't seem to be direct. If I want to say one thing I end up saying something else -- something not related to what I wanted to say.]

That which you say must be also related although you may not be able to see the relationship immediately. Sometimes the mind goes on doing and saying things very indirectly, but everything is related; it may not be apparent, it may not be obvious immediately.

For example, you wanted to say something and you didn't immediately say it; you said something else. In fact, this something else may have been more true in that moment than that which you had wanted to say. It simply says one thing -- that planning does not work. It simply says one thing -- that rehearsing is of no meaning. You have some vague idea what to say, and then you don't say it because the situation does not allow it. It will be irrelevant if you say it; if you say it, it will not convey that which you wanted to say -- because each moment brings a new reality.

You wanted to say to some woman 'I love you', but when you see her she is not in the mood to listen to that, she is not available, she is far away... maybe on some other planet. Now to shout 'I love you' is meaningless. She has to be in a very very receptive mood to listen to it, to listen to such a delicate thing as 'I love you'... and she is not! Your unconscious immediately gets hold of it but your conscious still wants to say 'I love you', because the conscious mind is very foolish.

The conscious mind does not see the actuality of the situation: it goes on doing something that it has decided to do; it is a false mind. But the unconscious immediately feels the situation, shrinks back and simply cuts out the idea of saying 'I love you'! You say something else. Then you feel later on, you think retrospectively that you wanted to say 'I love', but you never said it; you said something else, so maybe you

are not relating.

In fact, to say that you love that woman would not have been relating -- that would have been against the situation. And the unconscious moves very very indirectly; it is intuitive, it is not intellectual.

The intellect is very foolish, almost stupid. It decides one thing and stubbornly it goes after it. The unconscious feels more, gropes more in the dark to find whether the right time to say it has come or not, whether this is the right moment.

There are moments when you cannot say certain things, and there are moments when only those things can be said... and one has to wait for those moments. The intellect does not bother -- it goes on blurting things out, it is blind. It has a curtain on the eyes: it does not see the situation.

If you listen to the intellect and you force yourself to say something which was not relevant to the situation, then you will also suffer. You will say 'There has been no response'; you offered love and there was no response at all. Maybe there was even an anti-response -- the woman may react badly, she may feel offended.

The problem is that you are not yet able to follow the unconscious, consciously. The unconscious goes on working in its own way, and the conscious goes on working in its own way, and there is a rift between these two, they are not bridged, so you always find yourself in a dichotomy, divided. You do something that you never wanted to do, you never do the thing that you always wanted to do.

But my feeling is that your effort is to force the unconscious to follow the conscious -- which is wrong! The effort should be to allow the unconscious more and to let the conscious follow it. The conscious part is tiny -- one-tenth -- and the major part is unconscious. And the unconscious is wise, it carries the whole wisdom of the past -- yours and the whole humanity's and the whole existence!

So don't create a problem out of it. Just start feeling the unconscious more and go accordingly.

[The sannyasin asks: So from that, how should I go about trying to follow the unconscious more?]

Exactly what is happening is right! You have to accept it. You don't want to accept it; that is creating the trouble.

... Accept that what is happening is perfectly okay. Sometimes you wanted to say something and you cannot say it because the unconscious prevents you. Listen to the unconscious more, respect the unconscious more, and don't create this problem, don't force anything -- that's how it should be.

By and by you will see that the unconscious becomes more clear when you respect it, when you listen to it, when you follow it, when you are not against it. Right now you are against it, right now you are saying, 'I should be able to say what I want to say!' You want to dominate the unconscious. The part wants to dominate the whole -- which is not possible. It will create more and more anxiety in you. Let the part follow the whole. Whatsoever is happening is right.

In fact, if you understand me, my whole message is that whatsoever is happening is right; wrong never happens. It cannot happen really. How can wrong happen? We condemn it and then it becomes wrong; we bring in a value and it becomes wrong. Otherwise everybody is living as they should. You follow me? Everything is exactly as it should be.

... Drop that trying and doing. Just be as you are with no judgement....

... I'm not saying that you are 'xyz' -- whatsoever you are is good. How you are is not the point. That 'how' again brings in the same question of wanting to drop certain things. That 'how' brings in the question of whether you are right. If you are right then it is okay, you will continue; if you are wrong then something has to be done.

What I am saying is that whatsoever you are is right! There is no way to be wrong. How can you be wrong?

[The sannyasin answers: I feel wrong.]

That is possible, but you cannot be wrong; that's what I'm saying. You feel wrong, but you cannot be wrong, so the feeling has to be dropped and the fact has to be accepted.

For one month drop one thing -- judgement -- and whatsoever happens.... For example, you wanted to say something and it doesn't come. So that's how it should be; accept it, enjoy it. Your unconscious is fully alive and it never allows you to be foolish.

When there is some need for it, it immediately takes over. When there is no need, it allows the conscious

mind to have its game of planning and this and that -- but whenever there is need it immediately puts the conscious aside and takes over.

And you are identified too much with the conscious. The conscious is a showpiece -- nothing of much value, and any value that it has comes only if it follows the unconscious. If it starts fighting with the unconscious it simply creates misery.

And you are that which you can be -- you will never be anybody else; there is no way. So it is up to you to create misery out of it or bliss out of it. You can create both: misery is possible, bliss is possible. Misery is your interpretation, bliss is your interpretation. Misery is fighting with the unconscious, bliss is to be with it. Misery is judgement, bliss is a non-evaluating conscious-ness, no judgement. And meanwhile, you remain the same whether you are miserable or you are blissful.

You follow me? -- you remain the same.

The mango remains the mango, it cannot become a banana -- but it can become miserable. Looking at a banana, the mango can become miserable, can suffer hell: 'Why am I not a banana? What has gone wrong? Why am I not like the banana? Why am I just a mango?' It remains the mango, but it will suffer.

Hell is the state of mind where you condemn your natural being. Heaven is the state of mind where you enjoy it. It is the same state of mind -- the same people are in hell and the same people are in heaven -- there is no basic difference, but just an attitudinal difference.

This looks very hard, mm? because ordinarily spiritual seekers are searching for some way to become something else. People come to me to become somebody else and I go on pulling them back to being themselves. They are hoping against hope. With me, if they succeed they will remain miserable. If I succeed, they can become happy.

And I am not saying that you will be happy if you become somebody -- a great Buddha, a Christ. If you just remain yourself and let things be....

Yes, there will be moments when you will be able to relate and there will be moments when you will not be able to relate; there will be moments when you will be open and there will be moments when you will not be open. When you are not open that's exactly what is needed; when you are open, that is needed. In the night the petals will close and the flower will not be open; in the morning when the sun comes the flower will open. Now, it makes no problem out of it.... So don't make a problem out of it.

No problem can be solved but all problems can be dropped. They cannot be solved because they don't exist really; they are make-believe, constructed.

We construct them because we cannot live without problems -- problems give us occupation, something to do -- but all problems can be dropped. Now be a mango and be happy, or be a banana and be happy -- there is nothing else to hanker for.

Then suddenly there is joy! [You are you, and you are going to remain you,] so why waste time? Why go on pulling yourself up by your own shoestrings? All this jumping is foolish! Rest in yourself.

For one month drop all judgements. And when I am saying 'Drop all judgements', this judgement is included in it.

... Yes, you follow me? -- this judgement is included in it. Tomorrow you may be judging something -- then don't say 'I have to drop all judgements'! This too has to be dropped. Okay -- if you are judging, it is okay. You cannot judge -- but it is happening! So you cannot say 'This is wrong; Osho has said "Don't judge"! I am not saying 'Don't judge.' I'm simply saying that this judgemental attitude is meaningless; see into it, be clear about it. Tomorrow you will be judging again but then it's okay, that too is okay!

By and by you will see within a month that judgement comes less and less and less, and one day suddenly it is not there. That day there is an opening. The clouds are no more there and the sky is clear and you can see... and what you see has always been there.

Once the emperor invited a zen master to deliver a a discourse to him. The zen master just stood there for a few moments and then walked out... not saying a single word! The emperor said 'What is this? Is this man mad?'

And his prime minister said, 'He has delivered his sermon. You asked him to come and say something on truth and he has said it -- silence.' This was that master's way for his whole life.

When he was dying his disciples gathered and they thought that maybe at the last moment they could persuade him to be a little more articulate -- maybe he would say something before he left -- so they were waiting with great expectation.

He said 'Now the time has come -- good-bye!' So one disciple said 'We are all waiting for your last message.

[A bird is flying around the back of the auditorium making a noise.]

Just like this bird, he looked up at the roof -- a squirrel was running on the roof, making a noise 'chi, chi, kit, kit' -- and he said 'This is it!', closed his eyes and died.

Each moment is a moment of liberation because each moment things are as they should be. Each moment the world is nirvana, each moment all is good.

Just start looking into that more and more... and with no effort. You are not to strain about it -- it is such a simple thing; straining is not needed.

Just keep it in your heart. When next time you find yourself judging, relax -- let things be as they are.

[The Leela group is present. One member says she enjoyed the group but feels a sadness about her. Osho said to accept sadness as a climate of life. Sadness adds depth to a person, Osho says, and the thing is to remain centred whether one is happy or sad....]

Just the other day I was reading about a Chinese king who was going to war. On his path he came across a small hut. He enquired who lived there because there was such silence around the hut. even the trees had a different quality and a different vibe. So he enquired, he stopped his horse and he said 'Who lives here?' People told him, 'A great Zen master lives here. Nobody knows his name but he has lived here for many years. And you are right, sir: the trees have a different quality around here and the rocks too... even animals have changed.'

He always wanted to see an enlightened man, but he was so occupied with many things about the kingdom .and he had never found any time. Now he was going to the war, but he said, 'Okay, for a few seconds I will go and see the man.'

So he went to see the master.... He was thrilled! The very presence of the master was so tremendous you could almost have touched it. It was so tangible -- almost physical, material.

The king said, 'I am happy that I have seen you. I am unhappy too, because I am going to the war and maybe I will never be able to come back, because the enemy is very strong and we are fighting a losing battle. There is every possibility that this is my last day. Sir, can you say something to me? I may not be alive tomorrow, may be dead, so give me something, say something to me.'

The master looked into his eyes and just said one word. 'Awareness... just be aware. Defeat comes, victory comes, sometimes you are a king and sometimes you become a beggar, life comes and life goes -- only one thing abides: awareness! No sword can cut it, no fire can burn it.'

And it is said that the king touched the feet of the master, went to the war, died on the battlefield that same evening... and died an enlightened person. He remained in his awareness.

Yes, everything comes and goes, but you remain. All passes by; only you never pass.

Watch this sadness. Soon you will be happy again; watch that happiness and don't get identified. Remain a watcher on the hills; watch everything -- the morning comes, then the evening, and the sun rises and the sun sets.

And don't try to choose -- don't say 'This is good, I would like to have more of it', and don't say, 'This is not good and I don't want any of it any more!' No, don't say anything.

What can you do? Whatsoever god gives as a gift accept as a gift in deep gratitude, and remain alert.

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West says: I am afraid to be alone.]

I will be with you -- you will not be alone. I never leave my sannyasins alone! Mm? -- if you really want to be alone, you will have to pray!

No need to be worried -- you are not alone. That is the whole significance of being a sannyasin: you are joined together with me. Now my trip is your trip, my journey is your journey, this whole orange caravan is your caravan. You are not alone -- wherever you are.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Talks given from 1/10/78 to 31/10/78
Darshan Diary
31 Chapters
Year published: 1981

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810015	
ShortTitle: TONGUE01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Tao Devam. Tao means the way -- not the way to any goal, but the way things are. Tao has nothing to do with goals; it has no future-orientation. It is the present moment and the things that are in the herenow. It is the totality of existence in the present and the law that holds it.

Tao does not believe in any cause and effect. It does not say the seed is the cause and the tree is the effect. It says the seed is the tree and the tree is the seed. They are not two so how can they be divided into cause and effect? It is not that the seed causes the tree but that-the seed becomes the tree. And the beginning also is not something new. It is just unveiling that which already was. It is a discovery, not an invention.

All already is. Sometimes it is hidden and sometimes it is manifest, but there is no division in existence. Tao is that indivisibility. And to understand tao is to become divine. To live in tao is to live in god.

Tao is a far better word than God, because the very idea of God creates the desire to worship... or to deny. So a few become worshippers and a few become antagonistic to it. Tao does not create the desire to worship, because it is not a person; it is simply an impersonal law, like gravitation. And because it does not create worship it does not create antagonism either. So one cannot say 'I believe in tao' or 'I don't believe in tao'. Tao is so vast it can contain belief and disbelief both. That is the beauty of it.

The word 'God' is a little small, tiny, narrow. It cannot contain the disbeliever. It is arrogant, it immediately becomes jealous. Tao accepts all. Whether you know it or you don't know it does not matter; any way one lives in it. If you start living consciously in it, you become divine. If you don't live consciously in it, you remain worldly.

Sannyas is an initiation into tao. It is a tongue-tip taste of tao. It is a beginning... a beginning of something that never ends. You are entering a path, the way, tao. But remember again: tao is not the way to some goal; it is the way things are. Trees are green -- this is tao. Rivers are flowing towards the ocean -- this is tao. Children are becoming older this is tao. An old man is dying -- this is tao. This whole complexity, this totality is tao.

[A sannyasin who is going to the West says: I'm really scared of leaving. Osho asks: What is the fear? He replies: I don't know.]

That's a good kind of fear if you don't know what exactly it is. That simply means that you are on the verge of something unknown. When the fear has some object it is an ordinary fear. One is afraid of death -- it is very ordinary fear, instinctive; nothing great about it, nothing special about it. When one is afraid of old age or disease, illness, these are ordinary fears... common, garden variety.

The special fear is when you cannot find an object to it, when it is there for no reason at all; that makes one *really* scared. If you can find a reason the mind is satisfied. If you can answer why, the mind has some explanation to cling to. All explanations help things to be explained away; they don't do anything else, but once you have a rational explanation, you feel satisfied. That's why people go to the psychoanalyst to find explanations. Even a stupid explanation is better than nothing; one can cling.

You have a stupid dream -- ninety percent of one's dreams are stupid, rubbish -- but if you go to the psychoanalyst he will give a beautiful interpretation. He never says that any dream is rubbish. He finds out something, invents, and gives you a very coherent picture, and suddenly you feel very good. Nothing has happened, but something was there hankering in the mind, 'Why?'; now the why is answered. The answer may be as stupid as the dream itself; in fact, it is, because you cannot intelligently answer a question which is not intelligent. A stupid question creates a stupid answer. Ninety percent of your dreams are rubbish -- and I am being very conservative when I say ninety percent; in fact, to be *really* true, ninety-nine, because your mind when you are awake is stupid. How can it be intelligent when you are asleep? It is bound to be more unintelligent, more foggy, more clouded, more confused. But the psychoanalyst will give you a beautiful explanation that satisfies you, so now you know why you dreamt this way -- maybe something in your childhood, the relationship with your mother.... That psychoanalyst goes on digging up old graves.

And this has been observed again and again, that if you consult a Freudian, slowly slowly you will start dreaming Freudian dreams, and if you consult a Jungian you will start dreaming Jungian dreams. There is a mutual satisfaction: first the psychoanalyst gives you satisfaction -- giving you a beautiful explanation to make you feel that you have done something really great, that you have created a work of art.... Your dream is not ordinary -- it has many mysteries, and each symbol indicates great things, complicated patterns of thought, being, conditioning, past....

And when the psychoanalyst gives you so much satisfaction, it looks impolite not to dream the dreams that he would like! So slowly slowly the person starts dreaming the dreams the psychoanalyst is waiting for. And the mind is very very adjustable; it adjusts to all kinds of things. Slowly slowly a mutual satisfaction arises between the psychoanalyst and the analysed, they both feel good and great. The patient brings the dreams that he can interpret beautifully and he gives beautiful interpretations. It is very ego-satisfying, but nothing happens out of it... no change, no transformation ever.

But the mind has a hankering for the why; it always asks 'Why?' Existential psychoanalysis will not ask the question 'Why?' There is no need to dig up old graves; let the buried remain buried. It is unnecessary.... It is better to see the thing as it is without asking why. This is a tremendously potential approach.

You have fear -- don't ask why; just look into the fear, go into it, watch. Don't be in a hurry to analyse, to explain, to interpret, because if you bring in your interpretations, your explanations, the purity of the fear will be lost; you will start molding it into certain patterns, to fit into certain theories. You will start giving it shape and form and labels. You will start distorting it -- it will no more be the natural, wild phenomenon that it was. You will start training it, conditioning it, and sooner or later it has to agree with you -- it is *your* fear. It is *your* shadow; it is bound to agree with you. But you have destroyed a beautiful experience that may have led you into new spaces.

Let this fear which has no object become the object itself. Don't ask why -- why you are afraid. This is a wrong question. Ask 'What is this fear?' Ask what it is not to find an explanation but to go deep in it: What is this fear? 'What' is the right question.

And don't be prejudiced from the very beginning that 'fear is wrong', 'it should not be'. If you have that attitude you will not be able to enter into its innermost core. With no judgment enter into it and experience it in its totality, and you will be surprised -- it is just the beginning of a new space in you. And everything new makes the mind scared: the newer it is, the more fear. If it is absolutely new then one is really scared to death.

Something unknown is hovering around you, and it is going to hover around every sannyasin. This is the fear every sannyasin has to pass through. And I am not here to give you explanations but to push you into it. I am not a psychoanalyst -- I am an existentialist. My effort is to make you capable of experiencing as many things as possible -- love, fear, anger, greed, violence, compassion, meditation, beauty, and so on, so forth. The more you experience these things, the richer you become. Everything has to be experienced. When you have experienced all possible experiences, you mature, you transcend. By knowing all, one goes beyond. That beyond is tao or god or nirvana.

So make this fear your meditation. And the mind will ask again and again 'Why? What are you afraid about?' Don't listen to this question; that question is dangerous. That leads you into more and more verbal

explanations; it is a camouflage, a distraction from the fear. Just go into fear itself, with great love for this experience. If trembling arises, tremble; if you feel shaken, then shake. There is no need to hide it. Don't condemn yourself, that you are a coward; these are the tricks the mind plays. And the society which has made you very much of an expert in these things, immediately condemns something: 'You are a coward. Why are you trembling?', and immediately you start repressing that trembling. That repressed trembling will create a great disturbance in your being.

Let it happen: tremble joyously, enjoy the vibe of it, go into it totally, cooperate with it. Become trembling... be it, and a great realisation will arrive. Trembling will disappear and you will be left with such peace, such great silence as one feels after a storm, and only after a storm. And this is a great storm that is coming to you!

Don't hide, don't fight, don't escape into explanations. Go into it! Go into the storm. And *be* afraid -- there is nothing wrong in it. Fear is as human as love, as anger. Be human and welcome humanity in yourself. The old religions have been very condemnatory towards humanity. I am utterly in love with humanity, with all that is human. Because of the old religions' antagonism against humanity they created men of steel. They used to call them saints. They were not real men, they were bogus, because they would not feel human fear, they would not feel human love, they would not feel human anger.

And it was not that they had gone beyond, because how can you go beyond unless you have gone deeper and deeper into them? Yes, one goes beyond, a moment comes when one goes beyond, but the way beyond is through. The way is through; there is no other way and no short-cut.

So use this fear as a great experience. Go into it lovingly, meditatively, watching, witnessing... without having any prejudice for or against. Go choicelessly into it without any like and dislike. Like and dislike are the disease of the mind. That's what Sosan says -- and he is one of the persons who knows: Like and dislike are the disease of the mind. Drop the disease, simply go into it, and great will be your experience and the realisation out of it.

[A sannyas couple. The woman asks: Does the relationship between us... does that grow even in spite of my resistances and fears?]

Yes, it will, but remember: a relationship always depends on two persons: it cannot depend only on me. I will do whatsoever I can do, *in spite* of you, but the difficulties that you will create will be an unnecessary wastage of energy. You could have grown faster, much more could have happened if the resistance was dropped, because that resistance takes much energy. It is as if I am working against you, so rather than helping me to transform you, you are *hindering so* it will take a longer period, unnecessarily.

Become conscious about those resistances and don't cooperate with them -- they will disappear; and it will continue to grow anywhere you are.

[The man of the couple says:... I see it here. It's like you hit me on the head and I see it and then I forget about it. When I go back to the West you're not going to be there to hit me on the head... And so I'm kind of scared in a way of leaving because you....]

No, I will go on hitting on your head! In strange places in strange ways I will hit on your head. Somebody may be talking -- just a sentence and it will hit you.

It will happen -- nothing to be worried about. In strange places... you are just reading a newspaper and a sentence will hit you as if it is mine, reading a book and a sentence will jump upon you. Or seeing a movie or watching tv or just talking to a friend: he is just gossiping but something will hit you immediately.

I will use many opportunities and many occasions to hit you and you will immediately see the hit and it will transport you into the same spaces that were happening here.

[A sannyasin, just returned from the mountains, says he is afraid; there is a vibe in his belly.]

That happens just after staying long in the mountains. When you come to the market-place again it happens because the body has to get adjusted to a different vibe. That is the difficulty with the mountains: they take you into another world, and when you come back to this world, it is a totally different world, of a very gross vibe... so it hurts, it hurts at the navel.

[The sannyasin answers: I feel I will receive some strong blows to blow me into some new space but I don't know from where or anything.]

There is no need to know from where, mm? -- just accept when they come...

Just accept when they come and enjoy when they come and when they don't come, don't expect that they should come; never desire them. When they come, simply go with them, and when they disappear, let them disappear; don't cling. They come on their own, they go on their own. They are beyond our will -- those moments, those spaces, those blows are beyond our will; we cannot manipulate them. They are happenings; you cannot do them. You *can't* do a thing about them. Man feels utterly helpless for the first time when things from the beyond start happening... when one is simply a passive witness and utterly helpless. You cannot prevent, you cannot call forth, you cannot provoke, but that is a good experience because that's how one starts dropping the ego. One sees the futility of the ego. It is utterly meaningless, pointless, to carry the burden of it. That's when let-go happens. Then one lives according to the will of god or according to tao. One lives will-lessly. One simply lives not knowing why, not knowing even what, not knowing from where and to where, not knowing at all. Then one lives innocently, and that is the way....

So be around -- the stomach will settle within a few days. If you want to hang around, hang around; if you want to work, go to Laxmi and find some work.

[Osho speaks to a sannyasin who just arrived to take care of his wife who lies very ill in a local hospital.]

She will survive -- just wait; help her. You have come, that's very good. Just be as loving to her as possible. And death, when it is around, or when one feels that it is around, is a great opportunity to be loving, because when we think the other person is going to live we are miserly in love, because we can love tomorrow or the day after tomorrow; and the mind always postpones. The mind is afraid of love because love is too much and the mind cannot control it; love overwhelms it. Love creates a chaos and the mind is always trying to create some order. So the mind goes on postponing love. But when one starts feeling death around -- and death is *always* around; anybody can die any moment.... But when it is felt that somebody is seriously ill -- and the person may not die, but when we start feeling the shadow of death -- then there is no way to postpone. Love *has* to happen right now, because we cannot think even of the next moment. Next moment she may be gone, so there is no future.

And when there is no future, the mind cannot go on controlling you. The mind can control only through the future, through postponing. It says 'Tomorrow. Wait -- let me do my things right now; tomorrow you can do other things. There is tomorrow, so why are you in such a hurry?' But when there is no tomorrow and suddenly you feel the curtain falling then the mind cannot deceive you. And these moments can become of immense revelation.

So be loving! All that we have is love -- everything else is immaterial because everything else is on the outside; only love comes from the inside. Everything else -- we can give money and things and presents... we have not brought them with us; we have collected them here. We come naked but we come full of love! We come empty of everything else but we come full of love, overflowing. So when we give our love, then only do we give. That's the gift, the real gift, and that can be given only when death is standing there. So never miss the opportunity.

She may survive, but then you would have learned a lesson of tremendous importance. Then don't forget that lesson, because nobody needs to be seriously ill to die! One can simply die of a heart attack, any moment. So never postpone love; you can postpone everything else but not love. And the man who never postpones love becomes love, and to become love is to know god. And death is a great opportunity: it throws you back into your love source. So be around her, shower your love energy... If she dies, she dies in a great loving space -- if she survives, she survives as a new being; both ways it is perfectly good. Death doesn't matter -- all that matters is love.

And when people feel very sad after a person has gone, the reason for their sadness is not the death of the person but the guilty feeling that they didn't love, that they didn't give enough; they could have given. My observation is that whenever a loved one dies, those who are left behind start feeling guilty. To hide their guilt they cry and weep and they make much fuss. That is just somehow a substitute because they could not love when the person was alive and now there is no way... no way to repent, no way even to feel sorry, and apologise, no way to say the thousand and one things that one wanted to say but didn't, no way to

take many things back which one had thrown on the other person in unconsciousness.

All that anger and rage and the wounds one would like to take back, but now they cannot be taken back. A thousand and one times one wanted to be loving, wanted to hold the other person close, but did not... one continued to postpone, for stupid things. All this creates great guilt. It hurts. How to forget it? What to do? So 'as an excuse' one starts crying and weeping and feeling sad and desperate and in despair. This is just an effort to cover things up.

But my feeling is that if a person has loved totally, yes, one will be sad, but that sadness also will have beauty. It will be a kind of depth, very loving... a silence. And even if tears come, those tears will not be of despair and misery; those will be of thankfulness, of gratitude, of a very subtle joy of fulfillment.

Yes, even when somebody dies one can feel very very joyous if there is no guilt, there is joy. And one can say goodbye with gratitude for all that the other person did and was, for all that the other person gave to you, for all the poetry that the other person was and the music the other person was, and the dance that the other person introduced into your life. One simply feels grateful, fulfilled.

So be loving. If she leaves, she leaves in great love; and when there is love there is no death. Who cares about death? One can die laughing! If one knows that one is loved, one can meet death with great celebration. If she dies she dies in tremendous peace. If she survives she will be a new person; she will have known your heart for the first time. So just be loving... and you have come -- that's very good. Good!

[Osho gives an 'energy darshan' to a sannyasin and says:]

You are coming closer to me every day and things are moving absolutely in the right direction, so don't be worried. But when one starts feeling very close, one starts feeling even more thirsty and wants to be even closer. That has to be understood; that is natural. The closer you come, the closer you would like to be, and there is no end to it.

So feel very very blissful that that desire is becoming more and more intense... and you are coming closer and closer....

[A sannyasin talks to Osho about a book project on Tantra.]

A few things will be helpful... One: call it Neo-Tantra, because the traditional Tantra is very ritualistic and most of it is mumbo-jumbo. Make it very simple, no ritualism, and divide it in four parts. You will find my statements for all the parts, so collect them. The first part has to be sex. The second part has to be love. The third part has to be prayer, and the fourth has to be transcendence. So from the gross to the subtle you move.

In the first part you can use all kinds of pictures you want. That will be the gross part.
In the second, make it more subtle, indicative only, symbolic, metaphoric.
In the third make it even more subtle... just a far-away echo, a shadow.

And in the fourth, sex has to completely disappear, love too, prayer too. Make it absolutely silent, peaceful, meditative... not even a trace is left. These are the four stages of Neo-Tantra, and you will find statements about all these stages, so collect them, separate them.

And don't feel puzzled at all. Start working. Start with full freedom. Finally I will have a look, so if I feel that something will not be right I can tell you.

But right now start working and with full freedom, otherwise you will continuously be in confusion about what to do and what not to do. Do whatsoever you feel like doing but keep these four in mind.

A few things you can use in a symbolic form. For example you can use a few Khajuraho pictures. Particularly the faces of the lovers can be used in the second love part... and a few faces are very ecstatic. In fact, no other sculpture in the world has been able to express ecstasy, orgasmic ecstasy through stone, except Khajuraho. So those few faces, that ecstatic expression, can go in the third part too. And in the fourth, everything becomes absolutely centered in the innermost core. In the fourth you can use a few natural pictures, of nature, or a few paintings or a few sketches, sannyasins meditating, sitting just silently. The fourth has to be just the transcendence. And then there is no problem -- even if in the first you use a few gross pictures, in the context of all the four stages they will be relevant.

And start working with full freedom. So you need not be worried whether to take a photograph of this or not; if you feel like taking, take it. And go through all the books, because you will have to find... [The Publications department] can be helpful; [they have] collected all the references, and then sort them out in

four parts. And you can put all the commentaries in.

It is going to become one of the most beautiful books, but call it Neo-Tantra so we can take it out of the old context. Then you can be more inventive and a few other things can be involved in it.

For example, when you collect my statements you will find that in many darshan books I have talked to people about how to enter into love-making -- so just see and collect photographs so each stage can be depicted by the photographs -- that love should not be a direct thing: it should start by meditation, music, dancing. The lovers should dance. First they should start falling into a deep rhythm with each other -- love has to be the culmination of it. And that is the misery that is happening in the world: it has become the beginning, so it never reaches to the orgasmic state. It has to be the culmination, the crescendo, and the crescendo has to be built up slowly.

So start working and as you collect my statements you will find indications about what to do, what kind of photographs to collect.

But these four sections will be of immense help. In the fourth sex completely disappears. In the first there is sex; in the second sex becomes joined with something which is non-sexual. Sex becomes the body and the non-sexual love becomes the soul. In the third love becomes the body and prayer becomes the soul. In the fourth all disappears, emptiness has been arrived at. In the fourth even partners are not to be there -- just single meditators, because a person has become able to join with the inner woman or the inner man.

In the first, two bodies are very prominent. In your photographs also those two bodies have to be very prominent. In the second, the bodies become shadows, secondary. The heart becomes prominent. In the third the heart itself becomes secondary; it is no more human love. Something of the divine has entered in. So you can have a few pictures... pictures of bells ringing, prayer, incense burning, flowers. You have to create the quality of the temple in the third.

The first is gross, animal, the second is human, the third is divine, and the fourth is beyond. In the fourth it is pure poetry without words. It is music without notes. So in the fourth you will have to be very inventive, because the fourth will be the most important part. And everything will depend on the fourth -- if the fourth can come up then everything else falls into an organic unity. If the fourth is not there and only the first is, then it becomes pornographic. These same pictures become pornographic if they have no wider context.

Pornography is taking the body as the sole and whole. It is just trying to titillate the sexual desire. But if the context of love is there it is no more pornographic; it is aesthetic. And if the context of prayer is also there it is religious. And in the fourth it is transcendental, it has no levels left... it is the state of Buddhahood, nirvana.

So start working and with no problems. Finally I will see. First start and do the whole thing, then I will see.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810025	
ShortTitle: TONGUE02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[To a new sannyasin:]

You have come home! This was the search for your whole life -- now the moment to fulfil it has come. And it is very rare, because many strive but very few reach. The desire to know, the desire to know the mystery of life is every heart's desire, but very few fortunate people find a way to it, a door to it. And the moment bas come... you are on the verge of something unimaginable. All that is needed is to relax.

The only secret of attaining to the ultimate truth is non-doing. That's what Buddha did sitting under the Bodhi tree when he became enlightened. He figured out that doing is not going to help. He did *all* that is humanly possible, and then one day it dawned upon him that if a confused mind is trying to do something, it will remain part of confusion. How can a confused mind do something that will lead you beyond confusion? It is impossible; because the doer is confused, the doing will remain confused. Seeing this he saw the greatest truth -- that doing is our undoing. That evening he relaxed. Relaxation means he came to understand the secret of non-doing.

Nothing has to be done, because we are confused and whatsoever we do will create more confusion. It will drive us more and more neurotic. All that is needed is to sit silently and not to do a thing at all. Because the mind is confused it is better not to do anything at all, and in non-doing the mind disappears, because the mind is a doer. It exists through doings: do this, do that. It goes on giving new desires, new plans, new programmes. It is very inventive... it always keeps you engaged in the future. All doing is in the service of the future and the future never comes; tomorrow cannot come, by its very nature. Hence it becomes a vicious circle chasing shadows, and life becomes a wasteland because there is never a moment of fulfillment.

Non-doing means that you have taken away the very ground from underneath the mind; you have cut the very root. Non-doing is in the present -- doing is future-oriented. Non-doing simply means you are here, you are now, and you are not moving at all. There is no moving in the mind, no motivation. In this state of no motivation, non-doing, suddenly all that one was seeking and searching for forever happens. It is a happening.

Anand means bliss, nishkam means no desire -- blissful desirelessness. Desire is the disease. Desire is the very foundation of the mind. It is desire that keeps the mind alive, sustained, nourished. And whenever one desire leaves, the mind immediately substitutes it with another desire.

Even the so-called spiritual people are not without desire, hence they are not spiritual; they are only so-called spiritual. They have left the worldly desires but now they have substituted them with other-worldly desires. They are no more seeking and searching for money, true, but now they are seeking and searching for god. The search remains, the seeking remains, the desiring remains; and desiring is the problem, not the object of desire. The very process of desire is the problem, not the object. The object is irrelevant. What you desire is not the point. You desire, that is the point.

That's the way the mind plays tricks. You say 'I am finished with the world. I don't want to desire anything of the world. I have seen all the games and I have played with all the toys. They are all just toys and the time is just wasted -- I am finished, I am fed up.' The mind says 'Perfectly good. So now desire god.' You are right -- the mind agrees with you: now desire god. And it looks so logical: 'Drop the world, move to a monastery, pray, desire, knock on his door, and hope that some day in this life or in some future life....' Because in this life it doesn't seem to be possible, hence the mind has proposed other lives. It says 'Don't be worried. This is not the end -- you will be reborn so that you can continue. So even if you desire the impossible, don't be worried about time -- time will be available; if not in this life then in another life.' The mind creates the future, the mind creates this future too -- future lives -- so you can be at ease and you can go on desiring. But changing the object of the desire changes nothing. Hence the worldly and the other-worldly are absolutely alike, aspects of the same coin -- apparently opposite to each other but deep down joined together. The really religious person is one who has seen through desire, who does not drop the object of desire but drops desiring.

That is the meaning of nishkam: dropping desire, becoming a no-desire, a no-ambition -- spiritual or secular... *no* ambition. Hence no future, hence no mind, hence there is nothing to do. One simply is, and in that is-ness, god happens. God cannot be desired but can be attained, and is attained only when there is no desire hindering the path. k is desire that is keeping everybody distant from god. One goes on running and running and never stops to see who one is.

Your name is going to be your key. You have to use this key to unlock the door of existence. See desire, watch desire, witness desire. The moment you have understood the whole trap of desire, in that very understanding desire disappears. I am not saying to fight desire, because if you do you can fight only with

another desire. Fight presupposes another desire -- maybe the desire to become desireless. Again the mind has trapped you in the same pattern. Now the mind says 'Good. So desire desirelessness, because in desirelessness god happens. So now this is the goal and we have to work for it, we have to fight desire.' The action starts and the doing has come back and you are no more relaxed; again you are occupied.

Existential psychology has a very fundamental rule, and the rule is: to know the what is to know the how. If you know the what of a problem, in that very knowing you will know the how of it -- how to get out of it. If one watches desire intensely, consciously, without any enmity, judgement, condemnation, without taking any side for or against, if one simply witnesses desire, then the what of desire is known, and in that very knowing the how happens. Then you never ask *how* to drop desire; that question is irrelevant. Knowing the what is knowing the how.

So watch the desiring mind and start enjoying the moment; never wait for any future to come, never postpone -- celebrate now! This is the deepest, the greatest teaching of aU the ages. This is tao.

Prem means love, pragyana means wisdom. The mind lives in knowledge; the heart lives in wisdom. They are as far away from each other as the earth and the sky. Knowledge can deceive one as wisdom, then the person remains ignorant -- thinks that he knows, and he knows not. And that is real ignorance: when you think you know and you don't know. The moment you start knowing that you don't know, the first step towards wisdom has been taken. Then one understands the futility of the mind, one understands the impotence of the mind.

The mind cannot supply wisdom. The mind is a parrot, because it is a bio-computer: it only repeats what it has been fed. It is never original -- it can't be original; it is not in its power, it is not its function. It is just a mechanism to store. It is not creative. It is just a memory, a storage system... good, if one understands its use, but very dangerous if one starts thinking that the mind can give you original insights. It is not possible. The mind can only give you whatsoever is given to it from the outside. It is in the service of the outside. It is a byproduct of the society. Hence there are so many minds, because there are so many societies and so many ways of conditioning.

There is something like a Hindu mind, something like a Christian mind and something like a Communist mind, because in Soviet Russia a different kind of information is fed; in India another kind of information is fed. You can feed the child's mind according to your prejudices, opinions, ideologies. The child becomes conditioned and later on he goes on repeating those same things and thinks that he knows. One can remain befooled for one's whole life. One knows only when the the heart starts functioning.

By 'heart' I mean when you start functioning at your centre, not in the head -- the head is the periphery -- when you start functioning deep down in your belly....

Just the other day I was reading about a professor of philosophy who went to Japan to study Zen under a master. And the first thing that the master did was: he poked the professor's belly button with his staff. The professor was a little bit taken aback -- what was he doing? And he said 'What are you doing?' The master said 'You have to start thinking from there now. Remember.' And he poked again just to remind him. He said 'I will go on poking, because I can see that you are a professor of philosophy. I can see that you are in your head, and I have to bring you down to your belly.'

The heart is the centre of your being. That's why, whenever you are in love, you feel a total change happening. Because love comes from the heart, and in love for the first time you are connected with your heart. Only in love is there a new kind of knowing -- I call it wisdom. Love-knowing, love-intelligence is wisdom... when you know not by intellect, when you know not by thinking but by feeling.

One can know a flower by feeling; one can know a flower by studying books in the library. One may not have ever come across a lotus flower and still can know many things about the lotus -- from the library, pictures, films, from people who have known, and there are a thousand and one ways -- but this will remain peripheral. He has never experienced for himself. No book can convey the beauty of the lotus; no picture, no photograph, no painting can convey the aliveness of the lotus. No description, howsoever poetic, can convey the fragrance of a lotus. That has to be experienced....

Love is a totally different way of experiencing life, the world, existence, people, and it is through love that the heart starts becoming more and more nourished, strengthened, becomes more and more crystallised, and through which wisdom arises in you. Jesus talks from that wisdom, hence his statements have tremendous beauty. Buddha speaks from that centre, hence his statements have some unique authority.

The Bible says that Jesus speaks as one who has authority. Now this word 'authority' can be used in two ways. One is when we say that the president of the country has the authority to do this, to say that. That is a

power trip. The authority has been bestowed upon him by the country -- it is not *his*. The moment he is no more a president there will be no more authority. For example, Nixon -- when he was the president he had the authority; now, no authority. It was borrowed, reflected -- he was just functioning like a mirror. The authority belonged to the country, it was reflected by him. But one can be deceived by it. Such people become authoritarian.

Jesus is not an authoritarian -- he does not function like an authoritarian; he does not function like an authoritarian but he speaks with authority. The meaning is totally different. He speaks as one who knows. The authority is not bestowed upon him by others but it has arisen out of his own experience, his own existential experience. Because he has known, he speaks with authority. I speak with authority but I am not an authoritarian.

The authoritarian speaks on behalf of others, of those who have bestowed the authority on him. The policeman comes -- he is authoritarian; the state has given him authority. He can do certain things to you, he can force you to do certain things. He is authoritarian: if you don't listen to him, he can punish you, he can throw you into prison. He is functioning on behalf of the state, he simply represents the state. The authoritarian represents somebody else and the man who speaks with authority simply represents himself, his own experience. These are two different meanings, totally different from each other. The authoritarian is an ugly person and the man with authority has splendour, beauty... he is blessed.

The moment you reach to your centre, your heart, your life starts functioning with a new trust. You are no more in doubt -- hence the authority. You are no more wavering, you are centered -- hence the authority. You are no more divided -- you are certain, and when there is certainty, there is strength, power... not given by anybody else but arising in you, blooming in you.

That is the meaning of your name: let love become your wisdom, let love become the door of knowing. Know existence through the heart. Use your mind as a storage system but let the heart be the master. The mind is good as a slave, as a servant; it should not be the boss. The moment it is the boss everything is upside-down, and life becomes confused, a mess....

[A sannyasin says: I seem to have lost my heart. I don't know if it was the heart or just feelings.]

In fact you have become aware that you have lived without a heart. You have not lost it -- you never had it! One cannot *lose* it; if you have it you cannot lose it! But when for the first time one becomes aware that one has no heart, it feels as if one has lost it because one has always believed that one had it. Only your belief was there. Everybody believes that he has a heart.... If everybody has a heart the world will be too overflowing with love. It is NOT. It is really overflowing with hatred.

Everybody is overflowing with poison, pouring poison into everybody else: parents into children, husbands into wives, wives into husbands, friends into friends, one country into another country, one religion into another religion. Everybody is doing one work: pouring poison into others and others are pouring into you. A great exchange of poisons goes on and everybody believes that he has a heart.

Nobody has one. It is very rare that a person has a heart, and when a person has, he cannot be a Hindu, cannot be a Christian, cannot be a Communist, cannot be an Indian, cannot be a German, cannot be an Italian.... He cannot even be a man or a woman, white or black. All distinctions are lost -- one merges into love energy, one becomes love energy, which knows no bounds. And then life is a benediction, it is grace.

This is a good sign that you have become aware that you have lost your heart. You have only lost the *belief* that you had a heart. This is a *good* sign. If you start feeling the absence of the heart, you will start searching for it; that's how the journey begins. And this place is a love place. Anybody who hasn't a heart will become immediately aware of it, because of the contrast. This is a love temple -- all I teach is love and nothing else, and everybody here is growing into love.

The journey is arduous and painful, but sweet too, and each new experience of love brings a new plenitude, a new peak, a new fulfillment, and with it, new challenges. And the adventure continues....

So when you come here, you can become aware, and the mind will say 'What is happening? -- you have lost your heart.' It is not so. You never had it. Now you are painfully aware of it and you are feeling very sad. But no need to feel sad. Feel happy, because this is how one can learn to move towards the heart again. The heart is there -- you just have to pour your energy into it. You have never watered it, you have never taken any care of it. Nobody is taught to take care of the heart. From the kindergarten to the university we are taught how to take care of the head. For almost twenty-five years -- that is almost one-third of your life -- you are trained to care about the head. And then you have to plunge into the world -- into marriage, into

money, into the market -- and the occupations are so many, when will you find time to nourish your heart, to help it grow? Hence people live in the head and die in the head, and the greatest possibility of their being blissful remains unopened. The\ seed of the heart remains a seed -- it never becomes a tree.

But it is good that you have become aware, and I can see -- you are feeling sad, your whole being is full of sadness. But no need to feel sad. This is a good beginning -- now start searching for the heart. It is there, because one cannot be without the heart. The heart is there, you just have to create a bridge between you and the heart. And that's what my function here is -- to help you to be bridged to the heart. But good that one is aware that one is in. Now he can go to the physician, now he can ask for medicines, exercises; now he can do something! The unfortunate person is one who is ill and is not aware of illness. He will never go to the physician -- he is going to die.

Just do a few groups -- things will start flowing....

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810035
ShortTitle: TONGUE03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: I always have so much to say to you, but I have nothing to say!]

That's right. When there is so much to say, it is always difficult to say it. Only small things can be said, only trivia can be said, only the mundane can be said. Whenever you feel something overwhelming it is impossible to say it, because words are too narrow to contain anything essential. Words are utilitarian. They are good for day to day, mundane activities. They start falling short as you move beyond the ordinary life. In love they are not useful, in prayer they become utterly inadequate. And this is a relationship of love and prayer, so it *will* be difficult, but it is good that one has so much to say that one cannot say it.

Sooner or later all sannyasins are bound to reach this point, and then the real communion starts which is beyond words, which is more of energy, less of intellect, which is more existential and total. Then there is a communion which is not through language but through the music of the presence. Then the very presence conveys... then it is heart to heart and soul to soul. And only then is one contented that one has said that which was worth saying. It has not been said at all, but still it has been conveyed... through silence, through feeling.

All that is great is beyond language, and when a person finds that nothing can be expressed, then he has arrived. Then life is full of great beauty, great love, great joy, great celebration... Life is full of god!

God is the name of all that which cannot be expressed... just a symbol, a metaphor. That is exactly the meaning of the word 'metaphor'. It consists of two words 'meta' and 'phor'. It means that which takes you beyond:'meta' means beyond and 'phor' means that which takes you. Metaphor means: that which takes you beyond. God is a metaphor -- it simply takes you beyond that which can be said.

So all that is inexpressible is divine, and all that is expressible is human. And whenever any relationship starts becoming divine, it goes beyond words. One would like to say so much and yet nothing can be said!

Prem means love, yuganaddha is a special technical term of Tantra. It means the meeting of the

opposites -- the meeting of man and woman, the meeting of life and death, the meeting of body and soul, the meeting of the inexpressible and the expressible... all the possible meetings of the opposites; that is the meaning of 'yuganaddha'.

Through yuganaddha, through the meeting of the opposites, one arrives at the truth, because truth is neither this nor that; truth is both/and.

Man is half, woman is half; so is life and death, negative and positive, summer and winter. And to know only the half is the whole misery. It cannot satisfy -- something remains missing; the other half remains missing. Unless the other half has joined and one has become whole, there is never bliss. Bliss is really a by-product of yuganaddha, of the meeting of the opposites. They have a technical term in Christianity also, 'conjunctio oppositorum'; that is exactly the translation of yuganaddha.

Life consists of opposites and truth consists of one whole. And the opposites are not to be taken as opposites but as complementaries; only then can they be joined together. The whole process of Tantra is how to join the opposites together, how to help the polarities dissolve into one being. And when one is whole, one is holy.

Now, man cannot meet with the outer woman eternally; it can only be momentary. That is the misery of love and the joy too. The joy, the ecstasy, is because of the momentary meeting. At least for a moment one feels whole -- nothing is missing; everything falls into one harmony. There is great joy, but soon it is lost. As it comes, it goes... only for a moment a glimpse, a fleeting glimpse, of union. In that union there is joy, there is orgasmic ecstasy, but then the dark night follows. Again you are half and more so... more than before, because before you had not tasted the joy of meeting. You had lived in darkness and you became accustomed to it. Now you have seen the light, now the darkness looks darker than ever because there is something to compare it with. And now great desire arises to be in that light again and again. But each time you are there it is only for a moment and you are thrown back into the darkness and each time into a darker dark.

Hence the ecstasy of love and the agony too; they go hand in hand. The more you love, the more you suffer, the more you celebrate too. The deeper your celebration, the deeper will be your suffering. Hence many people have decided not to be in love, or, even if they are in a relationship, to avoid love as much as possible, to avoid the agony, to avoid those dark moments that will follow... and they are longer! The moments of joy are very few and far in between, and the dark nights are very long.

Tantra says 'Use this as a key -- that the meeting with the outer can only be momentary. But there is an inner woman, an inner man; the meeting with the inner can be permanent, eternal. So learn the secret from the outside and apply it inside.'

No man is just man and no woman is just woman. This is one of the greatest insights of Tantra. Now modern psychology agrees with it, but this is a five-thousand-year-old insight -- that man is both, *has* to be... because man is born out of man and woman, out of the meeting of these two polarities. He carries something from the father and something from the mother. So is the case with the woman, so deep down we are the opposite too. If the conscious mind is man then the unconscious is the woman, and vice versa.

Unless you learn the art of meeting with the other inside, love will remain a misery, and joy a vicious circle, and you will be torn apart. That inner meeting is possible just as the outer meeting is possible. But the inner meeting has one thing special about it: it need not end... it can be a *real* marriage.

No outside marriage can be a real marriage because the other remains the other, even married. Two egos are tied together, that's all. For certain purposes it is good, but as far as experiencing truth is concerned, not enough. Learn the secret: that meeting with the outer gives you such a great joy; how much more millionfold is going to be the joy if the meeting happens inside! -- because it can become a permanent state of affairs.

The line that divides your conscious and unconscious can be dropped, the line that divides your man and woman inside can be dropped, the line that divides the left hemisphere of your brain from the right hemisphere can be dropped. You are in some moments very male and in some moments you are very female. But you have been brought up, as everyone has been, by a society which insists on sex roles. You have been told 'Just be a man because you are a man' so you have been avoiding all that is feminine in you. Because you have been avoiding, a meeting is not possible. And the woman is avoiding all that is male in her. So we have made fixed roles which are unnatural. There are moments when a man is feminine, and there are moments when a woman is masculine; they have to be accepted, relished. They are also you -- they have not to be denied; they have to be absorbed.

And if you can start absorbing all those tender moments in you which are feminine, you are moving

towards yuganaddha. Then a moment comes when all the barriers have been dropped and suddenly you are one inside. That experience of one inside is the greatest experience possible to human consciousness.

Prem means love, ashisha means blessing -- love, the blessing. God has no form. God comes as love -- that's his way of coming. He showers on us as love, so when love starts moving you, know perfectly well that god is very close by. Love is the first experience of god, the first blessing. And those who are incapable of love are incapable of knowing god. Nobody is intrinsically incapable, but people have become incapable of love because of a wrong education, a miseducation, and everybody has been miseducated.

The society is very anti-love. It depends on hatred, it functions through violence; its whole structure is ugly. It is a military society, notwithstanding all the pretensions. We live in a concentration camp; the whole earth is a concentration camp. It is very subtle; you don't come across it. It is everywhere -- the military is there, the police are there, the bombs are there; the *whole* structure is of violence. It cannot allow love -- love is dangerous. To allow love this whole society will have to disappear.

It cripples love in very cunning ways. It brings up children in such a way that they become unloving. By the time they are a little older they have lost track of love. Not knowing what to do they become victims. Then they start running after money, power, prestige. These are just their haphazard ways of finding some love object, because they have forgotten the language of love and they have become afraid of love because they have been taught against it. But love is such a natural necessity that they cannot live without it; they need some object.

If they cannot find a woman, they will find a car. It is love misplaced -- this is miseducation. If they cannot find a man they will find money or power, and that becomes their love object. The money-mad person is sexually perverted -- money has become his sexual object: he is copulating with the idea of money -- and so is the power-hungry politician. Now power has become his woman. And these are not going to satisfy because no substitute is possible. Love can be fulfilled only through love; nothing else can work instead of it. All else is just 'as if'. One can pretend, one can waste one's life but finally one comes to realise that the whole effort has been in vain. Then people philosophically conclude that man is a useless passion.

Man is *not* a useless passion, but miseducation makes man a useless passion. Then people conclude that the world is just accidental, that there is no meaning. There is meaning -- it is just that you missed it. But because you missed the meaning it hurts -- to recognise the fact that you have missed it. It is better to say that there is no meaning in life itself; what can one do? It is more consoling, more soothing. Then people develop philosophies which are just soothing, consolatory. Their whole life has been a wastage... *not* because life has to be a wastage but because their love has been misplaced. They were made incapable of loving persons. And the society makes the whole thing in such a way that the pattern is very subtle and very unconscious.

For example, people are made egoistic. The moment a person becomes egoistic, he will be unloving. To love, one has to dissolve the ego. Now he will protect his ego, so even if he falls in love that is going to be only a partial affair -- it will never be total, and unless it is total it is not fulfilling. Hence the conflict between lovers, the continuous fight, because each is trying to dominate the other. Two egos trying to be in love, but the whole effort proves to be futile and ridiculous. Egos cannot be in love; egos can only be in conflict. Love happens when there is no ego left. Only in those rare moments when two persons are egoless, empty of the egos, does love bloom.

The society gives you ambition, ego, and great ideas of possessing things, and great fear about persons. It provokes lust for things through all the advertisements and other subtle ways. *Have more* -- the more you have, the more happy you will be. This seems to be the message coming from every nook and corner. But by having, nobody is happy. Having can bring only more and more anxiety. Being brings happiness, but being happens only through love. Love is the alchemy that brings your being into existence, that gives you birth as a soul. It is through love that one is reborn.

Let sannyas be a love affair. The rebirth is possible. And there is no need for anybody to go empty-handed from the earth -- one can go like a monarch. There is no need for anybody to remain a beggar, but only love is the treasure. And love is the only blessing there is worth searching for, worth asking for.

Jesus is right when he says 'Ask and it shall be given, knock and the door shall be opened unto you.' Just for the asking, the blessing starts descending.

Deva means divine, meeto means friend -- a divine friend, a friend to all that is. But the first friendship

has to be with oneself, and very rarely will you find a person who is friendly towards himself. We are enemies to ourselves, and we are hoping in vain that we can be friends to anybody else. We have been taught to condemn ourselves.

Self-love has been thought of as a sin. It is not. It is the foundation of all other loves, the very foundation. k is only through self-love that altruistic love is possible. Because self-love has been condemned, all other possibilities of love have disappeared from the earth. This has been a very cunning strategy to destroy love.

It is as if you say to a tree 'Don't nourish yourself through the earth; that is sin. Don't nourish yourself from the moon and the sun and the stars; that is selfishness. Be altruistic -- serve other trees.' It looks logical, and that is the danger. It looks logical: if you want to serve others, then sacrifice; service means sacrifice. But if a tree sacrifices, it will die, it will not be able to serve any other tree; it will not be able to be at all. It will never bloom. Fruits will never come and flowers will never come to it. The only way that the tree can serve the earth and others is by showering flowers on the earth, giving great fruits to the earth, shade to the pilgrims... but that is possible only if the tree is in a tremendous self-love.

Man has been taught 'Don't love yourself'. That has been the almost universal message of the so-called organised religions... not of Jesus but certainly of Christianity, not of Buddha but of Buddhism. Of all organised religions that has been the teaching: condemn yourself, you are a sinner, you are worthless; you deserve hell and nothing else.

And because of this condemnation the tree of man has shrunk, has lost lustre, can no more rejoice. People are dragging themselves somehow. This is not life; this is very pseudo, very superficial. People don't have any roots in existence -- they are uprooted. They are trying to be of service to others and they cannot, because they have not been even friendly to themselves. So they pretend to be friendly to others, but a pretension is a pretension; it creates a very false society. Hypocrisy becomes the foundation of such a society... very formal, with no relationship at all.

You see people in crowds but people are alone in the crowds, utterly lonely, because there is no relationship, there is no possibility of relationship. Friendship is not possible; how is relationship possible? So people relate only in a formal way. You love your wife because she is your wife. Love *has* to be done -- it is part of your duty, your duty as a husband. She has to love you -- her duty as a wife, but the persons are no more there. These are only two functions, husband and wife, two functionaries -- pretending, going through empty gestures, but the hearts never meet, they cannot meet; the very foundation has been destroyed.

My message is: the first love is self-love. One should be utterly happy to be oneself. One should rejoice in oneself, one should celebrate one's being. Nobody is a sinner, you are not condemned. By giving you birth, god has already appreciated you. By giving you birth, he has already respected you. A poet writes a poem because he loves it, and a painter paints a certain painting because that is in his heart. Man is possible only because man is god, in god's heart. This existence is possible only because it must be somewhere deep down in the very centre of the whole -- from there we come.

Jesus says 'I and my father in heaven are one.' He is saying that the son is in the deepest core of the heart of the whole, so is the whole existence -- men, women, trees and animals and birds. Nothing has to be condemned, but that is possible only if you don't condemn yourself. The person who condemns himself is ready to condemn anybody. He will not miss any opportunity to condemn. He has been condemned -- he has to take revenge, he is boiling. He wants to send everybody to hell. He has a great grudge, and I can understand why he has that grudge, he has not been accepted and welcomed.

The first love is self-love; and to be in love with one's self is not selfishness. Self-love is not selfishness. In fact this is a paradox of life: that the selfish people are the people who are not in love with themselves. Hence they are selfish, because they don't know self-love. Their selfishness is just a poor substitute for self-love. They are selfish in hoarding money, they are selfish in hoarding possessions, because they don't know how to love themselves. They go on doing something else, somehow to feel worthy, meaningful, significant.

The man who loves himself is never selfish, he cannot be. In that very loving state he becomes unselfish. This is the paradox: the man who loves himself is unselfish. He loves himself so much that he can give, and by giving he is not poorer but richer. He knows now that the more he gives, the more he has. By loving himself he has come to know the joy of loving. Now he wants to love everybody else too, because as love spreads he will be going deeper and deeper into joy.

So my message to you is: become a friend to yourself, trust yourself, love yourself, and then slowly

slowly let that love and trust and friendship overflow. Let it spread to as many people as possible in as many directions as possible. Even rocks have to be loved! And then you will suddenly find that they are not dead. The moment you touch something with love it becomes alive; the moment you touch something without love it becomes dead. The people who love live in an alive existence and the people who don't love live in a dead existence.

[A sannyasin says he is very anxious about going to the West.]

No need to be worried. That's the anxiety, mm? -- that you will be so strange-looking there and people will think 'What has happened to you?'... and it is difficult. But if a few sannyasins are there things will be simple. People have known this kind of madness already so you will not be worried! They will be acquainted with Rajneesh freaks -- nothing to be worried about.
You just go happily, continue to meditate and come back!

[A sannyasin says: I feel guilty about my mother... and I can't give her any love, no attention and since she is living in the same house it has got worse and I don't know what to do with her.]

A few things.... First: mothers, fathers, demand too much, more than is possible for the children to give, because the natural course is: they love you because you are their children; but you cannot love them in the same way, because they are not your children. You will love your children, and the same will happen again: your children will not be able to love you in the same way, because the river moves onwards, not backwards. The natural course is that the parents will love the children and the children will love their children; it cannot move backwards. But the demand seems to be natural. Because the mother has loved you, she thinks you should love her in the same way, and the more she demands, the less you will be capable of returning the love and the more and more she will create a feeling of guilt in you. So drop that idea -- completely drop it; it is natural. You cannot love her in the same way that she has loved you, and nothing is wrong with you, nothing at all. That's how it happens to every child; that's how nature intends it to happen.

If children love their parents too much they will not be able to love their own children. That will be more dangerous -- then the survival of the species will be at risk. Your mother has also not loved her mother. At the most one can be polite, formal, but love does not flow backward. One can be respectful, that's true -- one *should* be respectful, but love is not possible. Once you understand that love is not possible the guilt feeling will disappear; then you are just being normal. If it *is* possible, you are abnormal; you need some treatment.

There are a few people who become too attached to, too obsessed with, their parents; they are psychologically ill. If a woman loves the mother too much she will not be able to love a man because she will always find that her mother will suffer, that it will be creating a kind of conflict. If she loves a man her love will flow towards that man and she will feel guilty. So there are a few women who remain attached to the mother and the father, and a few men who remain attached to the parents. They are ill people -- they will never enjoy life. And because they will not enjoy life, they will be angry also at their parents. Deep down they will be murderous; they will hope 'Some day if the mother dies or if the father dies, then I will be free,' although they will not tell it to anybody -- not even to themselves will they tell it. It will just be there lurking in their unconscious, because that seems to be the only possibility to be free. That's not good -- to think of your parents as dead -- but that's how it happens if you become too attached.

There is no need -- just be respectful, that's all. Take care, whatsoever you can do, do, but don't feel guilt at all. It is because of the guilt that you behave horribly. Just see the point: because you feel guilty, certainly you feel it is *her* presence that is making you feel guilty and destroying your happiness. She is a disturbance, so when you come to see her you start behaving horribly -- that is a natural by-product. And when you feel horrible back home you will feel more guilty. This-is a vicious circle: you will feel more guilty, next time you will behave more horribly and so on, so forth; there is no end to it.

Drop the guilt. You are perfectly normal; this is how things should be. And if parents are understanding they will understand this. This happens in animals -- in animals there is no question: the moment the child is able to stand on his or her own, the child leaves the parents. The parents don't go after the child saying 'Listen, where are you going? We have done so much for you....' That is not asked in nature at all.

And it is not that the mother and father have not done anything; they have done much -- particularly the

mother has done much, but it was *her* joy. To carry you in her womb was her joy. To nourish you, to bring you up, was her joy. She has been rewarded already. Nothing more is needed to be given to her; there is no question of giving. She enjoyed those moments -- when she was pregnant she enjoyed it -- when she gave birth she was happy, because she became a mother, she was fulfilled. Then she brought you up and she was happy: she is bringing up a child... a natural happiness. She has been rewarded already. Nature always rewards immediately; it never keeps files hanging.

So don't feel guilty -- that's where you have to change your mind. Drop the guilt absolutely and then you will feel a great transformation happening: you will feel sorry for the poor woman. She has done much -- you will feel respectful to her; it is because of her that you are in the world. But then there is no question of guilt. And whatsoever you do you will be doing because of your simple happiness. You would like to do something... out of sheer joy! You would like to share something with her; that's okay.

And you will not be horrible any more. It is the guilt that creates horrible behaviour, and when you are not horrible you will feel better and another circle will start. Whenever you go to her without guilt, you will feel good, you will be happy that she is still alive, that you can still do something for her, and when you come home you will feel very very good. And that will create again a better, deeper relationship, and respect. All that is needed is: drop the guilt feeling. It is absolutely unnecessary but I understand how it happens.

Parents have been creating it -- down the ages they have been teaching children 'You have to do this, you have to do that and if you are not doing it, you have betrayed us, you are a traitor.' Directly or indirectly they start making you feel guilty, and they don't know that if you are guilty, you will behave badly with them. But this is simply ignorance. So drop the guilt and then see the change coming.

And there is no need, if you don't feel good, to go to her. Go only when you feel good! There is no need to go unnecessarily. Never go because of any duty. Never go because you have to. No. Only go when you feel really happy and you would like to be with your mother for a few moments. It is better to be happy and there only for a few moments rather than to be horrible and be there for hours and create misery for her and yourself. Be a little more aware...

Whenever possible, come back. Help my people, mm? And don't feel guilty if you can't! (MUCH LAUGHTER)

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810045
ShortTitle: TONGUE04
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, sankirtan means holy singing, holy song. Life is sacred song; that's what Jesus means when he says 'Man cannot live by bread alone.' The bread represents the business-side of life, it represents the calculative mind. And if life is only bread, then it is meaningless; the bread cannot give meaning to it. It is needed -- it is a necessity, you cannot drop it out of life -- but to earn a *living is* not to attain to *life*. Life needs something more significant than bread. It needs love... which is not part of the calculative mind, which is irrational. To be meaningful life has to be a song, a poem... which has no utility. Poetry is non-utilitarian, but only the non-utilitarian gives significance to life: life becomes life only when

there is poetry. And that's what has disappeared from human consciousness.

The modern man is living by bread alone. Life has become equivalent to living. That's a degradation, that's a fall, and hence man is crawling and creeping on the earth; he has forgotten the language of how to soar high into the heaven. He is afraid of that quantum leap. He has become afraid of all that is irrational... and all that is beautiful is irrational, all that is significant is irrational. To reduce life to reason is to reduce it to meaninglessness. Then Sartre is right, that man is a useless passion. If you reduce life to bread, to calculation, to arithmetic, then Sartre is right.

But Sartre is wrong, because life is more than logic; it is love. It is more than body; it is soul. It is more than mathematics; it is meditation. It is something mysterious, indefinable. It can only be experienced. It is very elusive as far as language is concerned. It can only be touched by the heart; the head is inadequate.

That is the meaning of your name: let life become a sacred song. Bread is needed, but man cannot live by bread alone -- something more -- something of the irrational, something of the heart -- is needed to bring colour to it, to bring celebration to it, to make it a rejoicing. And that is what sannyas is all about. k is an effort to open up to the unknowable, to the mysterious, to the miraculous.

[A sannyasin says he is going to the Himalayas.]

Be in the Himalayas, mm? -- enjoy the Himalayas as totally as possible, because the Himalayas are still something of the wild. They are still natural; just a small part of the world in the Himalayas has remained unaffected by the so-called human progress. It is still part of the ancient world, still silent.

Go there, meditate, sing, dance, be. And allow the Himalayas to overwhelm you. Don't go there as a tourist -- go there as a lover, because only to a lover can the Himalayas reveal their mysteries. The tourists simply miss. It is not something to be seen but something to be felt deep in the heart. So be there -- just don't go on rushing from one place to another; that is not the way to be acquainted with the Himalayas. Find a place and when you see that you have fallen in love with some place, remain there as long as you can, because only slowly slowly does an intimacy arise; it cannot be a hit-and-run affair. You have to absorb the spirit. And it takes time for you to open up, for the blocks to disappear in you.

To be in the Himalayas is a natural meditation, so find a place and then be there. There are many places in the Himalayas still part of the Garden of Eden, where the world is as god made it, where man has not yet touched. There it is easier to come in contact with god than anywhere else, but only if you allow the spirit of the Himalayas to have a dialogue with you....

Anand means bliss, vigyano means a science of -- the science of bliss. That's what sannyas is all about: the method to remove the hindrances that are preventing the bliss from happening. Bliss cannot be created -- it is already the case; only the hindrances have to be removed. So the science of bliss is a very negative science. It has nothing to create; it has just to remove the barriers.

It is as if the sun has risen and you are sitting with closed eyes. All that is needed is to make you aware that you are unnecessarily sitting in darkness. Open your eyes -- the sun has already arisen. The sun is there waiting, it is showering all around you, it is all over the place. And you are still in darkness, you are still in night, just because you are keeping your eyes closed.

Or, the sky is beautiful and the clouds are there and it is raining and the wind is there and you are sitting with closed doors inside your room... with stale air, in a stagnant existence. We cannot create the clouds and the rain and the wind and the dancing trees.... All that is needed is to open your doors and the wind starts blowing, the sky enters and you are suddenly transported from a closed, dead existence into an open alive existence.

The science of bliss is absolutely negative -- it has just to remove barriers, and the greatest barrier is the mind, the constant chattering inside, the inner talk. That's what is keeping your eyes closed, that is the curtain that is dividing you from reality... just a thin curtain of thoughts, very insubstantial. It can be removed very easily; a little effort and it can be removed. And once you have seen something without any thought in between, you are a totally different kind of man -- you are born again. And then you know what has been preventing you from knowing life, from knowing love, from knowing god. And once you know, it is just within your capacity; any moment you can put the whole mind aside. Any moment you can say to it 'Shut up!' and suddenly it disappears, because it is just a mechanism; you are the master... although in the beginning it is very difficult, because for centuries, for many many lives, it has remained the master. You have given it total control of your being. You have believed up to now that mind is the master; it is not.

The master of the house is your consciousness. The mind needs the thought contents, the thought process, and by 'you', I mean the witness that can see the thoughts moving by. The witness cannot be the witnessed, the observer cannot be the observed, the seer cannot be the seen. You can see the thoughts moving. That simply shows that you are separate from the thought process. *That* experience has to be strengthened, nourished. That's what Buddha means by mindfulness; Gurdjieff used to call it self-remembering or Krishnamurti calls it awareness.

Whatever name is used -- meditation, awareness, mindfulness, consciousness -- it doesn't matter. The real thing is: we have to find the witness which is lost in the crowd of thoughts. And once it is found, we have to focus upon it more and more, and slowly slowly little glimpses will start happening. Suddenly the window opens -- you are transported into another being; another door opens one day and a vision is revealed to you. Slowly slowly miracles start surrounding you. But the whole science consists of removing the barriers, and the greatest is the mind.

All other barriers are contained in the mind. There is no need to fight with each barrier separately; that is again a wastage of time. For example, a few people fight with sex; that is just a part of the mind. A few people fight with greed -- another part of the mind; a few people with anger, and so on, so forth, but these are just parts. Why not cut the root? Why go on cutting the branches? That is not going to help. You cut one branch and three will arise, and the tree will become thicker than ever. To cut the mind is to cut the main root; then the tree withers away on its own.

[A sannyasin says: I've become very happy since I've been here.]

Good! It will go on growing. This is a kind of happiness that if it starts, then there is no preventing it. It is something that is growing within you, not something that is happening outside. It is not caused by the outside; maybe provoked, but not caused. It is your own growth, it will go on growing; so help it to grow, remain available to it, and don't become afraid of it. Whenever you have time just sit silently and enjoy it. All that it needs is enjoying it more and more.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810055
ShortTitle: TONGUE05
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyas couple bring a new baby.]

This will be her name: Ma Prem Bindi. Prem means love, bindi means symbol -- the symbol of love. The Indian women use a bindi on their forehead, just exactly on the third eye spot. It is also called bindi because it is only used by married women... a symbol of marriage, a symbol of love. And it also functions to continuously remind one of the third eye, and to be aware of the third eye continuously makes it start functioning. So it is not only symbolic of the outer marriage; it is also symbolic of the inner marriage.

The inner man and woman meet on the third eye spot... that is the meeting place, where the duality, the bisexuality disappears. Beyond the third eye you are neither man nor woman; you are both and neither: you have transcended. The third eye is the meeting place... the meeting of the outer and the inner, the meeting of

the polarities, and the meeting of your innermost division.

Each man is man-woman, so is each woman, woman-man; this is bi-sexuality. And till the energy passes through the third eye one remains dependent on the outer man or the outer woman. Once you have passed through the third eye then all dependence disappears. Then love is no more a need, but a play. Then love is not a necessity but an overflowing.

So the bindi on the third eye represents the outer marriage -- that the woman is married -- and it also functions as an inner remembrance that the true marriage has yet to happen in the third eye. It is a very significant symbol.

And the child, each child, is a symbol of love, because it is a meeting of two lovers. Just as the child is born because of the meeting of man and woman, so an inner child is born when the meeting happens between your man and woman, inside, not outside.

[The mother asks: I'd like to ask the difference between when we take sannyas and when a new baby takes sannyas.]

There is a difference. When you take sannyas it is your decision, so something of the ego is involved in it. It is your decision, it is your will. When a baby is brought for sannyas, the baby is completely innocent of any will, this way or that. The baby is neither asking for sannyas nor rejecting it. The baby is simply open, vulnerable, available -- there is no will involved for or against. This is your will, that your child should become a sannyasin, but your will *is your* will; the child is simply open. Because of this opening the child can be contacted more deeply than others who take sannyas out of their decision. A child can be contacted *really* deeply and the contact can become a seed and will start growing.

Now many things later on in life will decide what the total outcome will be, but one thing is certain: whatsoever happens, the child will never be the same as he would have been without sannyas. He may remain a sannyasin, he may not remain a sannyasin, because he will have to decide some day. But even if he decides not to be a sannyasin he will be a different person, because that seed will go on functioning. It is planting a seed in open soil.... And it is good, good because what more can you give to your child? If you can give t~ your child the possibility to grow into a spiritual being, that's more than one can ask for. Now everything will remain dependent on the child -- he will be free to move. It has not to remain a structure around him. He has not to be forced. If he decides later on to drop out of sannyas, that is perfectly good. But even then, he will carry something of me.

It is very easy to contact a child. The more grown-up you are, the more difficult you are, because then between me and you there is a great mind, your mind. The child has no mind yet. It is just a clean slate, and anything written on a clean slate comes bold, loud and clear. To write something on a slate which has so much written on it already is not so easy. Even if you write, to decipher it is difficult, to read it is difficult. In every way it is possible to be lost in the confusion that you have carried. In this way a child can have a deeper contact with me.

On the other hand, because the child has not decided yet, he may decide later on to drop out of it. There is every possibility that he will decide to drop out of it; it depends on you. The day he wants to reject you, he will reject sannyas. The day he wants to be free of you he will reject sannyas. So it depends on you: if you bring up the child in such a way that his freedom remains intact, that he is not forced to do anything, that you don't burden him with don'ts, that you don't create in him anger against you, then he is going to remain a sannyasin.

But if you create any anger in the child -- as it almost always happens, because parents live in a very unconscious way... Even if they do something good for the child they do it in the wrong way and the child starts gathering antagonism. Sooner or later the child has to reject you, and when a child rejects, he rejects in *toto* -- all that you have done to him, good and bad, all. He cannot reject in parts -- he is not so conscious yet.... That day he will drop everything. That is the danger, but that danger is because of the parents, not because of the child.

When a grown-up person takes sannyas it is difficult, but because it is *his* will there is more possibility that he will remain in it. That is the good thing about it. Difficulties are there, more difficulties are there, but it is his *own* decision; there is a commitment in it. That commitment may keep him involved long enough to be transformed, but there is no commitment from the child's side so there is no involvement. All will depend on you. How the child feels about you will be his feeling about me, because I will always remain associated through you.

So to give sannyas to a child is really to give you a great responsibility. Now from the very beginning you have to behave in such a way that the child remains a friend to you and you remain a friend to the child. Then he will grow into sannyas. Good!

Deva means divine, guru means master -- a divine master. The divine master is hidden in everyone. It is already there in the deepest core of your being. I can only provoke it, persuade it. I can only function as a catalytic agent. I cannot give anything to you, because in the first place you don't need anything. All that you need is already the case, but you are unaware of it. I can only make you aware of it. I can seduce you into a remembrance. That's the function of the master from the outside. And if the disciple is really in love, in surrender, slowly slowly a miracle starts happening.

He listens to the master but somehow in some subtle miraculous way, he finds that it is as if the voice is coming from himself, that the outer master is simply articulating something that has been in him in an inarticulate way. The outer master is expressing something that was always there inside in a vague kind of way. It depends how deep the surrender is. The deeper the surrender, the sooner it is realised that the outer master is not somebody you have to depend on but somebody who is trying to make you independent. He is trying to bring your own divine master into a functioning state. The divine master within you is fast asleep. All that I can do is provoke him into awareness.

I can function as an alarm or as a shock. The mind is a kind of shock absorber, so whatsoever shocks come from the outside it absorbs them -- they never reach to your innermost core; hence trust and surrender is a must. Trust means that you put your mind aside. Surrender means 'I will not listen to my own mind anymore; now the master's voice is going to be my voice.' Then there is no shock absorber between me and you. Then whatsoever shock goes from me to you reaches exactly to the core where the divine master in you is fast asleep. And he has to be awakened.

The master also has to be understood in a few other ways. One: he is not a teacher. The teachers are almost useless for spiritual growth because the teachers will teach your mind. They themselves are teachers; they are knowledgeable. They cannot shock the fast-asleep master within you. They don't know anything about it -- their own master is fast asleep. They function as minds.

The real master has no teaching. He has many methods but no teaching; he has many devices but no teaching. He has no doctrine, he does not indoctrinate -- he *hits*. The real master is difficult to be with because he is going to break many things in you, and that is possible only if you have really fallen in love. Sannyas is a gesture from your side that you have fallen in love, that now you are ready -- not only ready to receive shocks. you are *asking* for them, saying that they will be welcomed, that you are ready to become a host to whatsoever the master wants to do to you.

The teacher teaches -- the master does. The teacher has much knowledge -- the master has only his being. The teacher is a very very well-fed computer. The master is pure awareness, fire, but only fire can create your inner fire, only a flame can make you aflame.

The Indian word 'guru' is very significant, 'Gu' means darkness, 'ru' means light -- one who takes you from darkness to light is the guru. The English word 'master' has not that significance. The English word 'master' is almost equivalent to teacher. There is no single word which can really be a translation of the word guru. It is tremendously significant: the one who leads you from darkness to light, from unconsciousness to consciousness, from sleep to a state of awakening.

Anand means bliss, amito means immeasurable. Bliss is immeasurable. Misery can be measured, and so can happiness. It can be measured. Both are human and both are two aspects of the same coin. That's why people search for happiness but also get misery, and in the same proportion. If you get a certain proportion of happiness you will get the same proportion of misery -- they come together; it is the same package. Hence many people become afraid of happiness because it brings misery.

For example, love: people want it and yet are afraid of it. It certainly brings happiness, but following it comes misery. There is no way to avoid misery. The only way is to avoid happiness, but then one feels lonely. And that loneliness makes one so empty that one would even like to be miserable rather than to be lonely. So man is caught in a dilemma: either you are empty -- which is not anything one can aspire to, life will seem utterly meaningless -- or you can have a little bit of happiness; but in the same proportion misery comes.

Bliss is a totally different dimension. It is neither happiness nor misery. And it is not emptiness either: it is fullness. You are not lonely in it, not at all, but there is neither misery nor happiness. On the contrary,

there is a very deep pregnant silence... pregnant with great poetry, throbbing with something about to bloom. Bliss is creative. But bliss has the quality of silence rather than the quality of happiness. It is the music of silence. It is a state of non-tense mind.

In happiness one becomes tense, in misery also. That's why if happiness continues a little longer you become bored with it. And this has to be watched. You may like a woman, you may be very happy with her, but only for a certain time. Beyond that the presence of her becomes heavy. You may like to kiss a woman but you would not like the kiss to be very long. If it continues for one hour, you will be aghast! You may run from the woman and never look back!

You can tolerate happiness only in a certain amount too. Happiness, misery, both are tense states. One becomes tired of both. If you go to hell you will find there bored people, and if you go to heaven there also you will find bored people... bored to death. And I have heard that the people who are in heaven go to hell for a holiday! (LAUGHTER) Where else can they go? So if you live in a state of happiness for long, immediately you will start hankering for misery.

Bliss is utterly devoid of both. Bliss is relaxation... bliss is a state of let-go. And that's what I would like you to learn -- that is the greatest art, and it is through this art that one comes to know truth, god, nirvana.

[Osho asks a young boy from Spain: What would *you* like to do? Would you like to go to the school? And he replies that he doesn't know English.]

No need! In our school nothing is taught -- no language is needed. You can fight, you can jump, you can do whatsoever you feel like doing. Any language will do and all kinds of people are there and all languages are spoken and nobody understands what is going on! (MUCH LAUGHTER) *You* will enjoy it! It is anti-school.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810065
ShortTitle: TONGUE06
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, jagran means awakening -- the awakening of love. And that's what god is. Once the heart has awakened in love, one has arrived home. Nothing else is missing -- just the heart is fast asleep.

We have bypassed our hearts, we have entered into our heads directly without moving through the heart. We have chosen a shortcut. The heart has been neglected, ignored, for certain reasons -- because the heart is a dangerous phenomenon. In the first place it is uncontrollable, and man is always afraid of anything that is uncontrollable. The head is controllable. It is within you, and in your hands; you can manage it. The heart is bigger than you; the head is in you. The same is not the case with the heart: you are in the heart. When the heart awakes, you will be surprised to know that you are a tiny spot in the heart. The heart is bigger than you, it is vast. And man is always afraid of being lost in something vast.

It is easy to manage with the head because the head has limitations, but the heart has none. It is easy to cope with the head because the head functions logically, and logic is the methodology of coping with reality. It is human. The heart is divine, it is utterly illogical. There is no way to figure it out. It always moves from one unknown into another unknown. The mind moves from one known to another known. The

second -- in which the mind moves -- is not different from where the first moves. Their quality is the same, both are known. The only difference is: the first was well-known -- the second was not so well-known; it was vague, foggy. The head makes it clear. The whole function of the head is to make vague things clear. But the quality remains the same.

The heart moves from one unknown into another unknown. The function of the heart is mysterious, and mystery naturally makes one apprehensive. Who knows what is going to happen? And how is one going to cope with it? One is never prepared as far as the heart is concerned; one is always unprepared. With the heart, things happen unexpectedly. Strange are its ways, hence man has decided to bypass it, to just go directly to the head and have contact with reality through the head.

It is because of this that god has disappeared from the world, and poetry too, joy, bliss, truth -- all that is significant -- has disappeared. The world has become very mundane. There is nothing of the sacred in it. The sacred is revealed only through the heart. The world is full of god if you contact it through the heart. If you contact it through the head then there is no god.

It is just as if one is trying to listen through the eyes; then there is no sound. The eyes cannot contact sound, they are not made for it. Or as if somebody is trying to see through the ears; it is not possible. The ears will never know what light is, what colour is. And if you depend on the ears, they will say 'There is no colour, there is no light, there is no rainbow -- all this is nonsense. All that exists is sound.' The head has a particular dimension of work: mathematical, logical, realistic, pragmatic, utilitarian. It is mundane. The sacred will not be revealed by it.

The heart reveals the sacred, and with the revelation of the sacred, you have come home. Because to live in the sacred world is to live -- to live really, to live authentically. In my vision religion consists of nothing else than the awakening of love, a heart-fullness.

So let your heart start functioning more and more. Listen to the mysterious; don't deny it. Don't say offhandedly that it doesn't exist. All the people who have walked on the earth in a conscious way agree about it -- that the mysterious exists. You may call it god, you may call it enlightenment and nirvana, moksha or whatever, but the mysterious exists. The world is not finished at the visible. The invisible is there, and the invisible is far more significant because it is far deeper. The visible is only a wave in the invisible. The invisible is the ocean. So when something strange happens, don't deny it and don't close yourself to it. Open up, let it come in. And there are many many moments every day when the mysterious knocks at the door.

Suddenly a bird starts calling.... Listen to it, and listen through the heart. Don't start analysing it, what it is. Don't start talking inside about it. Become silent, let it penetrate you as deeply as possible. Don't hinder it by your thought-waves. Allow it an absolute passage. Feel it -- don't think it. And when you are with the woman you love, feel her; don't think about her. It is better to be silent. Hold her hand, just feel the presence....

And when you see a flower, don't label it; don't call it a rose. Just see it without labelling it. Don't call it beautiful -- just feel it. Let the beauty overwhelm you rather than labelling it. Labelling is a way of avoiding. The moment you say 'It is a rose', you are saying 'I already know, so there is nothing to know anymore.' When you say 'Yes, it is beautiful', you are simply repeating a cliche that you have heard repeated again and again by others. Why not have a firsthand experience? Why not wait? Why not let the rose itself say something to you? Why say anything from your side? Why not allow the rose to have some impact?

Let it penetrate you... let it stir something in you. Even if for a single moment you can be with the rose without labelling, you will be surprised. Your heart is beating faster, with a new passion, with a new thrill. You will be surprised -- you have never felt this way before, because the head was always labelling things and there was no need for the heart to come in. Now, the heart has come in.

You may feel a difference the whole day because you encountered a rose flower in the early morning. You may feel totally different the whole day if you have seen the sun rising in the morning and were overwhelmed by it. You will feel an utterly new person if you have seen birds on the wing and you have been with them for a moment. Your life has started changing.

This is the way one becomes a sannyasin. One has to absorb the beauty of existence, the sheer joy of it, the overwhelming blessing of it. And then slowly slowly love arises in you, and that love is prayer.
In the beginning it is prayer -- in the end it is god.

Deva means divine, archan means prayer -- a divine prayer. Prayer is not what people are doing in the churches, in the temples, in the mosques. It is something totally different. What they are doing is just an

empty gesture of prayer; they are performing a ritual, a formality. It is not prayer -- they are simply acting it. It has not come out of their heart, it is coming out of their conditioned mind.

If a person is born in a Christian family he has been taught the Christian prayer. It has become part of his mind. Whenever he is in fear, he will repeat it. Whenever he is ill, he will remember god. Whenever he is in danger, he will suddenly become religious. Otherwise he will not bother about it at all. Or, on Sunday morning he is expected to go to the church -- he will go, because it is a social lubricant. It keeps a good image of you in the eyes of the people you have to live with: they think you are religious. It keeps you respectable.

This has nothing to do with prayer at all. Prayer is like love. It is not acting. It is an authentic feeling. But people have done the same with love too. You hug a woman because she is your wife -- not that you wanted to hug her, not that there was a passionate desire to hold her close to you, but just because it is expected. You are fulfilling a kind of duty. Then this is a boring experience. So prayer, love, anything that you have to do as a duty, becomes boredom. k loses all beauty. It is dead, it is a corpse: it stinks.

What then do I mean by prayer?

Prayer is a dialogue, a spontaneous dialogue between you and the existence. Passing by a tree suddenly you are possessed by a desire to hug the tree: that is prayer. The tree is so beautiful and so green and so alive, and dancing in the wind and the sun. If you are alive, you would like to have a little dialogue with the tree. She belongs to the earth as much as you do... she has come out of the earth as you have. She is one kind of expression, you are another kind of expression, but we come from the same source. It is good to say 'Hello' to the tree. It is just immensely nourishing to hug the tree. And if you start talking to the tree -- anything that comes to you.... There is no need to feel embarrassed. If you become like a small child who is talking to the tree, or even talking to the sun, to the moon -- then there is prayer. That quality of innocence -- having a dialogue with existence -- that is prayer.

It cannot be formulated because it will always be different. One day it will be with a tree, another day it may be with a dog. One day you were talking with the stars; another day you may be lying down on the earth, feeling the wet earth and the grass, and you may start singing a song of joy.

That man is dead who cannot feel the wet earth, who cannot feel this immense beauty that surrounds you, this eternal celebration that goes on and on forever. To be aware of this and to have a little dialogue with this existence, is prayer. It has nothing to do with God or the Bible or the Koran or the Gita. It has nothing to do with any *idea* of god -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. It is a direct, immediate experience of reality. One needs to have the courage to be a little mad, to be in prayer. One needs to be a poet to be in prayer. One needs to be a lover to be in prayer. And then anything is beautiful. Whatsoever happens out of that spontaneity is beautiful.

Slowly slowly you will find a deepening relationship happening. Then you are no more a stranger; you belong. And then you are not just accidental -- you are part of this immense reality *and* something very essential to it. Without you it will miss something, it will lack something, it will not be perfect. You have something to contribute to it. You are not just a 'useless passion' as Sartre says. You have a destiny to fulfil.

Existence has put some great hopes on you. If those hopes are fulfilled, not only will you be happy: the whole existence will be happy with you. Whenever a man becomes a Buddha, becomes enlightened, the whole existence celebrates, because through that man a part of existence has become illumined. Through that man a part has reached to the highest peak of consciousness.

It is just as your hand reaches to a flower: it is not only the hand that will be happy; you are happy. And we are only hands, thousands and thousands of hands of existence. When one hand reaches the highest peak of consciousness, bliss and truth, the whole existence is thrilled -- one part has become illumined. Existence is more illumined now than before. There is less darkness now than before, and more light.

Start moving in this prayerful way. Prayer has not to be learned -- all learned prayers are false; prayer has to be *imbibed*. It is a knack. Start feeling life, existence, people. And start having little dialogues. In the beginning you will feel embarrassed; in the beginning you will be looking out of the corner of your eye to see whether somebody is watching or not, but only in the beginning. Don't be worried about it, it's okay. Soon you will see that all fear of public opinion has disappeared. And then really something great starts happening, something incredible, something which you cannot even imagine, something about which you have never dreamt.

Trees start speaking to you, and the rivers and the mountains. It is no more a monologue -- it *really* becomes dialogue. It is not only that you speak; you are spoken to, too. Existence responds. But only when all your embarrassment has disappeared does the response start happening. And that response coming from

reality is the voice of God.

God is not a person somewhere. God is spread all over existence. If you are deep in love with a tree, he will speak from that tree. If you are deep in love with the earth, the earth will start whispering mysteries in your ears....

Anand means bliss. Jagruti means awareness -- a blissful awareness.

The whole science of religion can be reduced to the single art of awakening. All the religions basically are nothing but methods of awakening. Methods are different because people are different, but the goal is the same -- the goal is awareness. The goal is utter, absolute, consciousness. But all the religions have gone astray because of the doctrines. Those doctrines are not important, those doctrines are nothing but props to the methods. They are arbitrary.

For example, Christians believe in only one life. That is a device to make man aware. You will be surprised, because ordinarily we think it is a principle. It is not a principle; it is just a device. If there is only one life there is more possibility for man to be aware, because you will not be given another chance. If you lose this, you lose all. If this life is the only life, then it is better not to lose it in unawareness; then it is better to become alert, it is better to see what you are doing, what you are being. Once lost, it is lost forever.

This is just a device to force the idea to hit home. It is a way of hammering: 'Don't lose time in unnecessary things. Don't go on chasing after power, money, prestige, because you have only one life. Death is coming, and then there is no way. The time lost is time lost, you cannot recover it. So be alert, be watchful and see what you are doing. You have only a certain amount of time and energy, and it has to be put in such a way that when you leave this body, you leave fulfilled, so that you can answer to god that the mission is completed, that you have done whatsoever was expected of you, so that you can encounter your god, so that you need not be ashamed.' This is a device; it is not a principle.

But that's where things go wrong: Christians thought it was a principle, so they started making a great philosophy out of it. Then certainly it is against Hinduism because Hinduism says that there are many lives -- a long chain of lives, zillions of lives. There is no end, one after another it goes on and on. Now there is a problem: if these are principles, then there is a conflict. Then only one can be right, not both. But I again say, that too is a device, a device for a different kind of people.

The East is very ancient; the West is very very modern. The history of the West is a very small history. By the time the Western history began, the East was already declining. It had seen its golden age, it had done all that the West is doing today. It has lived long, it has experienced much. It has a different psychology because it had lived in a different way, in a different climate, with a different vision, with different attitudes.... The East has seen things for so long that it has come to realize that things are repeated again and again like the seasons -- again the rain comes, and after one year again it is there, and again it is there.

The East has evolved a concept of time that is circular. In the West the time is linear: it moves in a single line. Only a very ancient culture can evolve the idea of a circle. Only an old man can think of life as a circle, not a child The child thinks that everything is going to be in a line, because he never sees anything repeated. Only when he is aged, one hundred years old, will he look back and see that it was repetition again and again and again. It was like a wheel. If life is a wheel, then after one life, another life, another life, another life.

But that too is a device, a principle, devised for a different kind of people who have known much, who have lived long, for thousands of years, and who have seen many changes and who have noted the fact that history repeats itself. But the goal is the same. It will look very strange but the goal is the same. The East says 'You have been doing these things again and again and again for many many lives. When are you going to be awakened? When are you going to be aware? Are you going to continue this vicious circle, this boring repetition? How long? Already you have been here for a very very long time, doing the same stupid things again and again. Don't you feel ashamed that life after life you go on doing the same things? It is time -- become alert!'

The whole function of this theory is to make you feel *utterly* bored. Out of boredom you will jump out of the wheel. Just think... if one can think 'For many many lives I have been chasing money, and this time also I am doing the same. What is the point? I have attained it many times, I have succeeded many times, and yet death comes and takes everything away. And this time too it is going to happen that way. When am I going to become a little wiser?'

The devices are very different, the methods are very different, but the goal is the same: become aware.

Whether there is only one life or many does not matter. In an ancient culture it is better to say to people 'You have done these things many times. Now enough is enough -- beware!' In a new, young, growing culture, it is good to say 'This is the only life that you have got. Don't miss, become aware.' But the goal is the same.

It is just as there are different kind of sleepers, so different methods are needed to wake them up. For example, somebody wakes just when the sun rises and a shaft of light falls on his face and the retina in his eye is affected by the sunlight falling from the window. That's enough -- he opens his eyes... a light sleeper. But this will not do for everybody. The other person may take another turn, will cover his face with the blanket and forget all about the morning and the light, and will fall asleep again. He will need something more, just a soft light, a little warmth falling on his face won't do. He will need some alarm, only then can he wake up. And the third person may be even more of a sleeper; the alarm may not be enough.

I have heard about people whose alarm clocks are connected to their electric blanket, so when the alarm goes off, the blanket gives them a shock. Then they can get up, otherwise nothing will help. Or the ancient method is to bring a bucket of ice-cold water and to throw it on the person -- that too, is like electric shock. But the goal is the same: they have to be awakened.

Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, Taoism -- all are methods, different devices pointing to the same goal. That goal is awareness, and only through awareness does bliss arrive. To live in unawareness, to live unconsciously like a robot, like a zombie -- as millions of people are doing -- is to live in misery. Ninety-nine point nine percent of people are living that way -- a robotlike existence. Yes, they get up in the morning and they go to the office, and they do their things. They eat and they sleep and they make love, and they do all kinds of things. But all is being done like a machine, without any real awareness of what they are doing, without any real awareness of who they are, without any real awareness from where they are coming and to where they are going. These people remain in misery.

The moment one starts getting a little more aware about one's acts, about one's movements of the body, movements in the mind, thought processes, movements of the emotions and feelings, and slowly slowly aware of the inner self -- of 'Who am I?' -- then the first rays of bliss have entered and soon there will be great light inside you. That light is called samadhi, ecstasy.

[A sannyasin had, on separate occasions, asked Osho about writing a book on Tantra and leading groups. She now says that she is confused because Osho's recent answer was different from his earlier one.]

I never go according to your expectations...

I have to undermine you... so that has to be understood. That's the way I work. And I am unpredictable: what I said yesterday I completely forget the moment I have said it. (LAUGHTER) Today is today. And to be with me is to always be with a very unpredictable man.

If I am predictable then I cannot change you. If I fulfil your expectations then I cannot be of any help to you, because you are the problem. If I go on fulfilling *your* expectations you will remain, and your misery will remain. These are the ways to slowly slowly destroy your own patterns.

This expectation comes from your old mind, hence the old mind is feeling confused, because the old mind was expecting to be supported, strengthened. I cannot support it, because I am not your enemy. I have to destroy it and I have to be really hard on it. Only then is there a possibility of your being reborn.

This is the way to get involved with me: what I say, do. This is the way to come close to me and get involved with me. It is not a question of working in the ashram or doing what you want. That is not getting involved with me, that is remaining involved with yourself. That is just a trick of the old mind.

If I say to somebody 'Go to the West', and if he goes without any hesitation, and I say 'Remain there for one year and don't come back until I call you' and he surrenders, he will be as close to me as anybody can be, although he will be far away. But he listened, he followed. His surrender was total. Then there will be no confusion at all. The confusion comes because your mind and my working are different. Now, there are only two ways to remain unconfused. One is: I should support your mind, and then you will remain unconfused, but then you will remain the same. The other way is that you follow me and what I say. In the beginning it will be confusing, but if you persist, if you remain patient enough, soon the old mind will be gone and there will be nobody to be confused with. Then everything is clear, very clear, transparent.

And this is not only about this particular thing. This has to be a multi-dimensional understanding.

For example, you wrote from the West that you have met some Tantra experts, and they have said something to you and you are feeling confused. You have to understand many things. Those Tantra experts

are all bookish. They have read about Tantra, they have read Tantra scriptures, but Tantra is *not* in the scriptures. It is a secret, esoteric teaching. Whatsoever is written in the books is a camouflage -- it is just to distract foolish people; it is not the truth. The truth is always delivered in an intimate, immediate contact between the master and the disciple. It is a transfer beyond scriptures, a transmission -- direct.

Yes, scriptures are there, many scriptures, and great philosophy, but all rubbish! That is just to let the foolish people get occupied, that is not for the real seeker. It is for the student, but not for the disciple.

So those experts that you meet in the West, or even in the East, if they have been only reading books and gathering information about Tantra, they will never agree with me, because I am not doing things according to the books. I am doing things according to my experience. I function on my authority. It has nothing to do with any scripture.

To be with me is to be with something alive. Those experts will not agree with me. It is not only that they will not agree with me -- they will absolutely disagree with me. In fact, they will be offended by my presence -- they *are* offended, because I'm taking away the very ground underneath their feet.

Tantra has always been thought to be antitraditional. That is not true. Tantra is also a tradition, as much as the tradition it contradicts. It is not antitraditional; it is a tradition that is *against* tradition. Whatsoever you find in those scriptures is a tradition; and don't be deceived by the fact that it talks against the other tradition. The other tradition is right-handed, and Tantra is a left-handed tradition. But both are ancient and both are traditional.

What I am saying is absolutely alive, new, fresh, young. It is not traditional at all. Hence I call my Tantra, Neo-Tantra. It is a totally different phenomenon... it *has* to be. Because some scripture was written three thousand years ago; it was meant for the people for whom it was written. That psychology no more functions in the world. I am responding to you. Those scriptures responded to their people. Those scriptures were not written for [you]. There is a gap of three thousand, four thousand, five thousand years between you and those scriptures. They are utterly irrelevant. It is as absurd as somebody going to study physics, stopping at Newton and never coming to Albert Einstein. To stop at Shiva and never come to me, is like that. That is just the beginning, that is only the abc.

And certainly every master has to speak to the people who are available. That's why many people are surprised -- those who understand both English and Hindi are surprised -- because in Hindi I say one thing and in English I say something else, because my people are different. In English I am speaking to a different kind of psychology. It is not only a question of language. When I am speaking Hindi, I am speaking to a different psychology. I am not speaking to walls, I am speaking to people; I am responding.

And sometimes I change myself so much, because my message has to be personal. When I am talking to you, I am talking to you; I have forgotten the whole world. Now, whatsoever I am saying to you, I am saying only to you. It may be relevant to other people, it may not be. This is a personal message. But scriptures can't function that way: they can't grow.

That's why in the old days many masters insisted that their sayings should not be written, so that they can go on growing. Then the master would give his message to the disciple, and the disciple would live in a different world. The master would be gone and the disciple would be teaching something to other people in his own right. He would make many changes because the people have changed, situations have changed, circumstances are no more the same. Then he would deliver the message to his disciple, and so on, so forth. Now, this will be a living, growing phenomenon. That's why they insisted on not writing, because once you write a book it becomes fixed; it becomes frozen. Now nobody can change it. If somebody does then the followers of the book will be very angry.

Now, if I try to change something in the Bible, Christians will not ever forgive me. They will say 'How dare you?' But just think: if the teaching of Jesus was given orally and there was no book available, do you think the teaching would have remained the same as it is in the New Testament? In two thousand years it must have passed through at least three hundred masters or more. They would have been giving their own touches here and there -- a few things would have been dropped, a few things added. It would have remained alive, throbbing. But it would not have been the same. That is the difficulty with oral teaching -- it cannot remain the same. It cannot be authentic to the original thinker, but it will be alive. k will be more useful to the people but it will be less historical. When it is written it becomes historical, but the moment it becomes historical it becomes out of date.

All those Tantra books are out of date. I am here reliving it, and I am trying to help my people to relive it, I am provoking my people to relive it. And certainly, we have to live it in our own way -- the way this century needs it to be lived. So I will drop all kinds of ritualism in Tantra; there is no more need. People

have grown up, they are no more childish. Children like rituals very much.

If you watch children you will be surprised: they are very ritualistic. If a child goes to sleep every day with a blanket in his hand, then he will go to sleep *every* day with the blanket in his hand. Otherwise he will not be able to fall asleep.

If the child is told stories in the night before he falls asleep, he will ask, he will *insist* 'Tell me a story'. It doesn't matter if you tell the same story. In fact he will love it more. Older people get a little puzzled. When you tell a story to a child, the child will say 'Say it again!' And when you have said it again, he says 'Say it again!' and he becomes so excited! You cannot see the point because you have said it twice, now it looks boring, but the child is excited; he says 'Say it again!' He is ritualistic, he is repetitive. The more he listens to it, the more he understands it. He makes it a ritual. When children learn to speak for the first time, they go on speaking the same words again and again. That's the way they are training themselves.

All ancient religious -- Tantra or others -- are ritualistic. Now man has become a grown-up, man has come of age. Those days of childhood are no more there; Those rituals look stupid. We have to free Tantra from all ritualistic patterns. We have to make it more poetic, more spontaneous, less patterned, less structured.

That's what I am doing. And once the new commune is ready, I am going to release many things to my people to make it a really alive experience. It has to become your very style of life. But it is better to call it Neo-Tantra, otherwise those experts will confuse you again and again, and those experts know nothing. But they can confuse you because they have the expertise. They can quote scriptures. And as far as scriptures are concerned what they are saying is true; whatsoever they are saying is taken from the scriptures.

But I am not a man of scriptures. I don't care a *bit*! What I say, I say on my authority. If it goes against all the scriptures, so far, so good -- nothing to be worried about. Then those scriptures are out of date, that's all. If somehow what I say agrees with some scripture, that scripture is fortunate. But I am not going to change myself in any way; that will be falsifying.

So simply surrender and leave it to me. You do what I want you to do. That's the only way for you to flower. And I will see that whatsoever is your need -- not your like and dislike, but your need -- will be done to you. If you have to be beaten on the head, that will be done to you...

[Another sannyasin says: Every time a question arises that I could ask you, immediately there is an answer which satisfies me.]

That's perfectly good.

That has to happen to every sannyasin sooner or later. If you really ask a question in deep silence, you will receive the answer. There is no need to ask me, because I am inside you as much as outside you. All depends on you.

Let it happen -- you are on the right track!

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810075	
ShortTitle: TONGUE07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, idam means this-ness -- the divinity of this-ness, the divinity of this moment. And it is the very essence of meditation: just this. To remain aware of just this is meditation -- watching it, observing it, with no condemnation, with no evaluation, just remaining like a mirror. And slowly slowly the mind disappears, because the mind can live only in the past and through the past, or in the future and through the future.

The present moment becomes its grave: the mind cannot exist in this-ness. And to be in a no-mind is to be in meditation.

This can become one of the greatest secrets. k can become the very key that unlocks the door of the divine. When something is passing through the mind, remember: just this. Don't say it is good, don't say it is bad; don't compare it. Don't desire that some~thing be otherwise. Whatsoever is, is, and whatever is not, is not.

Man creates much misery out of this tension. He tries to attain that which is not, and he tends to forget that which is... and god consists of this.

For example, this crying -- just deep inside make it a meditation. Just say deep down 'Just this.' Don't evaluate it, don't think it should not be. Don't think about what others will think. Let it be, and you just be a cool distant watcher. It is neither good nor bad -- nothing is ever good or bad; things simply are. If we don't judge, the mind starts disappearing. And to see reality without the mind is to see the truth. So I am giving you a name which can unlock all the mysteries.

Anand means bliss, bhakto means a devotee -- a blissful devotee. The people who come to a master can be divided into four categories. The first is the student who comes in search of knowledge. He wants to become more knowledgeable: his quest is intellectual. He wants to know. He has a thousand and one questions and he wants those questions to be answered. He will collect information. He is not interested in god -- he is interested in things *about* god; all his questions are about and about. He moves in a circle on the periphery, he is curious. He comes to a master just as he goes to the university. His coming to a master is almost accidental, it is just chance. Just like driftwood, he comes to a master.

The people who are like this are bound to go sooner or later; in fact they go sooner than later. Ninety percent of these people will go on moving from one master to another, from one school to another. They will go on collecting information, and through information no transformation ever happens. Through information the ego is fulfilled. You become more knowledgeable, you can brag about your knowledge, but you don't know a thing; it is all borrowed.

The ten percent who remain with the master will change into the second category. They become a kind of apprentice. They start experimenting, they start doing something. They are not interested only in knowing -- now they want to *do* something, they want to experience something. They are getting deeper into it.

Fifty percent of these people will leave the master because the going sooner or later becomes difficult and tough. The work of a student is simple and easy; all that is needed is a good memory. The work of the apprentice is difficult. He has to change his body, he has to change his breathing, he has to change his character. He has to change so many things and they are so ingrained that each change is a hardship. The journey is arduous. Fifty percent of the people who belong to the second category are bound to leave sooner or later -- in fact, later than sooner. They will cling as long as they can, as long as they feel it is possible.

The fifty percent who remain with the master turn into the third category, the category of the disciple. Now they are really getting involved. It is not only a question of doing -- now they want to feel; it is a question of the heart. The first was concerned only intellectually; the second became involved physically; the third becomes involved through his feeling, through his heart -- he falls in love.

The real work starts only with the third, the disciple. And out of the disciples only ten percent will ever leave; ninety percent are going to remain. And the ten percent who leave will leave only at the last moment, on the very verge, when the fourth category is going to happen, because at the last moment the ego has to be totally dropped, and a few cannot take that much of a risk. They go as far as they can while protecting their ego, their idea of separation, the illusion of separation... as long as they feel they are safe.

They will do everything else -- they will be in deep love with the master, they will be surrendered to the master, but somewhere they will keep themselves still alive as separate. Their surrender will be *their* surrender, their love will be *their* love. It will remain still centered in the self. It will be *their* activity, *their* will. They have not yet disappeared.

Ten percent of the third category will leave, and they will leave only at the }ast stage when something is *really* going to happen, because at the last stage you have to sacrifice the ego. The master persuades you

slowly slowly. He goes on taking things away from you: your thoughts, your feelings, your belief systems. He takes all the props and finally the ego is just hanging in the air... just the last hit and the ego disappears. But ten percent of the people will escape. The ninety percent that remain and go through this fire, this dissolution of the illusion of separation, will come to the fourth category. They are called devotees, the bhakta. They have become one with the master -- now there is no separation; now they are one being, there is a kind of oneness.

That is the meaning of 'bhakto' -- the fourth category; that is the goal of every sannyasin. And only at the fourth does truth happen. When you are gone, gone forever, god arrives. Your departure is his arrival. When you are utterly empty of the self, god rushes in from every nook and corner towards you.

Just as nature abhors vacuum, god abhors vacuum too. When the disciple has come to the point of being empty, utterly empty, grace descends; one is fulfilled. That is god-realisation or enlightenment or nirvana; that's what Jesus calls 'the kingdom of god'. And the kingdom of god is within you, but you are the barrier to it. You have to disappear, you have to give way. The kingdom of god does not arise from anywhere else. It wells up within you. Once the rock of the ego is removed, the spring starts flowing.

Remember: one has to move from the student to the ultimate state of being a devotee. To be a student is easier because nothing is involved, there is no commitment. To be an apprentice is a little more difficult because you have to do something. You are entering into the stream... you are still on the shallow bank but you have entered the stream.

The work of a disciple is even more difficult because he has to go into the middle of the river. And the work of the devotee is to be drowned, to become one with the river so that the swimmer is no more separate, so that the river is all... so that this river of life is all. And then there is bliss, and then there is benediction. This is the state of paradise.

Prem means love, agni means fire -- love fire. And that's what to be in satsang is. To be with a master is to throw yourself in the fire. Sannyas is initiation into love-fire, hence the colour of the fire has been chosen as a symbol for sannyas. It has to burn you utterly.

The parable of the phoenix is the parable of the resurrection of the soul: when you are burned, utterly burned, you are born anew. Something absolutely new arises which is discontinuous with the past, because if it is continuous with the past it will remain contaminated by the past. It may be a little better, more modified in this way or that, more decorated, but the central phenomenon will remain the same: it will be a continuity.

And the spiritual birth is not a continuity. The old simply disappears and something arrives which is utterly new. There is a gap between the old and the new, an unbridgeable gap.

Satsang is fire; to be with a master is the meaning of satsang, and it is the greatest fire. Each disciple has to go through it and many times. It is almost like forging steel: you cannot forge steel by putting steel in fire only for five minutes. You have to throw it into the fire and when it is hot you have to beat it, and you have to beat it hard; that's what tempering is. Then you have to let it cool, and then throw it in again. As many times as the steel is thrown into the fire, tempered, cooled, thrown in again, the better it becomes.

Exactly the same is the case with a disciple. And whenever the master sees that a disciple has some unique quality which can be evolved, the master is harder on that disciple than on anybody else. That hardness is because of compassion. The master cannot be just nice, and the people who are just nice are deceivers.

An ancient Hassidic saying is: 'God is not nice, god is not your uncle -- god is an earthquake.' I love this saying! God *is* fire. That's why very few people come to know god. They are afraid to die; how can they know god? They want to know god as they are; they don't want to pay for it. And the price is great: the price has to be paid by your ego. You have to dissolve as an individual, disappear as an individual; only then can one see god.

When one is not, one can see god. When one is not, seeing arises. Then there is space enough to see. When there is nobody inside you, you can see. If there is somebody inside you... even if there is this much idea of 'I am there seeing god,' then that god is false. It is your imagination, the mind is befooling you; it is your hallucination.

The Zen masters say 'If you meet the Buddha on the way, kill him.' That's what they mean. They are saying 'If you come across Buddha before you have disappeared -- only then can you become Buddha -- then kill Buddha. It is your imagination; it is not the true Buddha.'

When truth happens you are not there as an individual to take note of it. Yes, seeing is there but there is

no seer. Loving is there but there is no lover. Experiencing is there but there is no experiencer. That is the paradox, and it can be understood only when it happens; there is no other way to understand it.

It is so absurd, logically it looks impossible. If the seer is not there how can seeing happen? Logically it is a very mad statement. But in life also there are moments when the seer disappears and seeing is felt. For example, looking at the moon, the full moon, suddenly you are overwhelmed with the beauty. The seer disappears; seeing is there. Or in love.... When one falls in love, the lover disappears; love is there. But we are so unaware that we cannot take note of these things, otherwise life makes everything available. Life is very generous. It goes on teaching us all the secrets in every possible way but we are so unconscious, so unaware, that we go on missing the point. Yes, it it happens even in ordinary life. It has nothing to do with religion particularly.

Listening to music, the listener disappears. *listening* continues. The music is there, the experience of the music is there, but there is nobody inside you. You are so full of music that there is no space left for you to be there. These are all glimpses of the ultimate. I am all in love with beauty, with poetry, with music, with dance, with love, because all these are the small windows that open suddenly and through which you have a glimpse of the beyond. And then one day you can get out of your shell. You can simply fly out of the window and can become one with the sky.

It is love-fire that transforms, and we are creating that love-fire here. You all have to become sacrifices... you all have to become offerings to this fire that I am creating here. Only then can I be of any help to you. Only by destroying you can I help you, because the you that you think you are, you are not. And the you that you really are, you have no idea of. The personality has to be mercilessly destroyed; then the essence arises. That is you and that is me, and that is all, because that essence is not separate; it is universal. Personality is private, essence is universal. Personality is human, essence is divine. But to allow that essence to arise, great destruction is needed. Before every creativity much has to be destroyed.

[A sannyasin asks: You told me to give up my ego and when I do groups the therapists tell me to be more aggressive and to use my aggressiveness. I'm a little bit confused about this.]

There is no contradiction in it. One can express aggression without being egoistic, and one can be very humble and yet egoistic. One may not express one's aggression and yet be egoistic. In fact, when you are totally involved in aggression, the ego disappears. When you are *really* angry you are anger; there is nobody who is angry. Watch it and you will find that. It is later on when you say 'I was angry' but when the anger was *really* happening there was no 'I'; there was only anger.

When sex takes possession of you there is no 'I', only sex. The 'I' is always later on. It is when you start remembering the past that the 'I' comes in; the 'I' is an artifact. If you watch moment to moment you will never find it. It is always found in the past or projected in the future. You can think of yourself becoming the president of the country or the prime minister in the future and then the 'I' comes. Or you can think of the past -- you were angry; now, you can think 'I *was* angry.' But that is a falsification of the fact. When anger was there you were not there; there was only anger. And to know this -- that when anger is there you are not there, when love is there, you are not there, when greed is there, you are not there -- to know it is to dissolve the ego. And once the ego is dissolved, you will be surprised: many things simply disappear. Aggression simply disappears, anger disappears. But it is not that you have to repress them.

So the therapist is right -- you have to express whatsoever is there, but there is no need to be egoistic about it; it is nothing to do with the ego. In fact people don't express their aggression because of what people will think. It is because of the ego that they don't express their aggression. They smile, are very polite and very nice and deep down they are carrying all kinds of poisons. On the face the smile is just painted -- it is false, it is a mask.

The therapist is right: you should express all that is there. If you express you unburden. If a person goes on expressing whatsoever is the case, he remains unburdened; he doesn't carry scars and wounds and pus never gathers in his being. He is always innocent like a child. Watch a child: when he is angry he is really angry -- he is just pure anger. And pure anger has a beauty in it. You will never find the child ugly when he is angry; you will see fire, you will see life, aflame. Such a small child and ready to destroy the whole world! Such a tiny child but he has forgotten all tininess.

That's what therapy suggests, that slowly slowly you unburden yourself. What I am saying is something beyond therapy, but the therapy prepares you. Unburden so that one day there is nothing to carry, and when there is nothing to carry the ego cannot exist. The ego exists through possessions -- they may be outer or

inner -- but if there is nothing to possess then you cannot exist as an ego.

Therapy's work is limited: it helps you to be sane, that's all; it keeps you sane. My work goes beyond therapy, but the therapy has to prepare the way. That's why there are so many therapies in this ashram. I have deliberately arranged those therapies. They clean the ground; then I can sow the seeds. Just cleaning the ground is not going to make the garden. That's where therapy is missing in the West. You go to the therapist -- he cleans the ground, he helps you to unburden, and then you start accumulating the same things again, because the garden is not prepared at all. What are you going to do with clean ground? You will gather all kinds of rubbish again.

Therapy prepares the ground and then roses can be grown in you. So the therapist is right; aggression, anger, sadness, despair, love -- everything -- has to be expressed, accepted. Then my work starts; then I can tell you how to drop the ego. Now there is no need to carry it -- you can drop it.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810085
ShortTitle: TONGUE08
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, viryo means life, energy -- divine life energy. The divine is the hidden part of reality... the inner part of reality. The outer is visible; the inner is invisible. The outer is available through the senses; the inner is available only through consciousness. So those who depend only on the outer senses see reality on the circumference. They never penetrate the core of it, the centre of it. Those who depend only on the senses are bound to remain materialists; for them the divine remains non-existential. Not that it doesn't exist -- it exists, but it needs a different kind of approach.

The eyes cannot see it -- the eyes can only see the form, and the totality is formless. The ears can hear only the sound, and the totality is soundless. It is utter silence, stillness. The centre is just the opposite of the periphery. This is the polarity: the centre can be approached only if you become centered.

So god is known only by closing your eyes. If you open your eyes you see the world; if you close your eyes *and* see, you will see god. But ordinarily even if you close your eyes you will see the world reflected because that has become habitual. The mind knows only one way of contacting -- that is through the form. Slowly slowly one has to learn another technique: to contact the formless. That is the divine in existence. And to know the divine, all that is needed is an overflowing energy, overflowing vitality.

When the tree is overflowing with vitality it blooms and flowers. If the tree is not overflowing with vitality it will never be able to produce flowers. Flowers are a luxury. Only when you have too much and you cannot contain it, do they burst forth.

So is the case with spirituality: it is a flowering -- it is the ultimate luxury. If you are overflowing with vitality, only then does something like a golden flower bloom in you. William Blake is right when he says 'Energy is delight.' The more energy you have, the more delight you will have.

Not to have energy is to remain depressed. Despair comes because energy goes on leaking; and people have forgotten how to contain it. In a thousand and one thoughts, worries, desires, imagination, dreams, memories, energy is leaking. And energy is leaking in unnecessary things which can be easily avoided. When there is no need to talk people go on talking. When there is no need to do anything they cannot sit silently: they *have* to do.

People are obsessed with doing... as if doing is a sort of intoxicant; it keeps them drunk. They remain occupied so they don't have time to think about the real problems of life. They keep themselves busy so that they don't bump into themselves. Otherwise they are afraid -- afraid of the abyss that is yawning there within. So they keep hanging around things necessary, unnecessary; they invent problems and they remain clinging to those problems. This is how the energy goes on leaking and why you never have too much of it.

One has to learn to drop the unnecessary, and ninety percent of ordinary life is unnecessary; it can be easily dropped. One has to be almost telegraphic, just the essential, and you will have so much energy left that one day suddenly you start blooming, for no other reason at all. Just the level of energy goes on becoming higher and higher and one day suddenly it has touched the highest peak in you and the golden flower....

So these two things have to be remembered: the real is not only the apparent -- the apparent is only the outside of the real; the inner is not available through the senses. For that one has to become rooted in one's consciousness, one has to become awareness. And second: to become that awareness, to become that flowing of awareness, one has to conserve energy.

This is the meaning of sannyas: to renounce the unnecessary, to renounce the meaningless. And then nothing else is needed. Energy goes on accumulating and one day suddenly it has reached to that degree where the revolution happens on its own. It is just like heating water: at one hundred degrees it suddenly evaporates. At one hundred degrees your energy blooms and you are no more an ordinary mortal. Suddenly you have become aware of something immortal in you, timeless, deathless. To know that is to know god, and to live without knowing it is to live just a futile life.

Prem means love, pranam means salutation, a salute -- a loving salute. And that has to become the very lifestyle of a sannyasin -- that he is constantly in that state of gratitude towards existence, that he is a loving salute, that he is constantly bowing to existence... to the trees, to the mountains, to the sun, to the moon, to people, to animals, to the earth. It has to become the very lifestyle, an undercurrent -- that one is constantly grateful, that deep down with every breath one is saying 'thank you', that one is overwhelmed because the gifts of god are so many.

Prayer becomes false when we start demanding something; prayer is true when it is only a thanksgiving and nothing else. Because already much has been given to us... much that we don't deserve at all, for which we have not done anything. Life has been given to us -- we have not paid for it, we have not earned it. It is a gift, a sheer gift.

These two words are very important. One is 'pranam' -- it means a thankful salute. Another is 'prasad' -- 'prasad' means gift. Prasad is from god's side. Pranam is from our side. He gives -- we can only be grateful. In return we have nothing to give. Life is a prasad, a gift. Love is a prasad, a gift... this beautiful existence and so many possibilities and so much potential. Each moment is pregnant with infinite benediction. God is the giver. All that we can do in return is bow down in deep gratitude. His gift is called 'prasad'; our gratitude is called 'pranam'.

So become a constant salute. Slowly slowly it penetrates so deeply that small things, very small things.... You are feeling thirsty: just a glass of water, and the thirst is quenched then there arises great thankfulness. You see a flower and suddenly you are possessed by its beauty. One would like to bow down, one would like to be on one's knees and have a little prayer. And then at each step and in every moment you will find many many things every day. And these things were always happening but you were not aware.

Only a grateful person becomes aware of the infinite gifts that are constantly being showered on us. The more grateful you are, the more you become aware how many gifts are being given. The more you feel grateful, the more you become open to receive. And those who are ready to receive, all is given to them. Nothing else is is needed... just an open heart.
Man has to become a host, then god is ready to become the guest.

Prem means love, anamo means nameless. Love is indefinable. Nothing can be said about it, nothing at all, and whatsoever can be said about it will be false just because it has been said. It is something so deep that it cannot be brought to the surface world of language. It is something so mysterious that it can only be experienced, tasted, lived, but cannot be expressed.

Language is absolutely inadequate. It says nothing about deeper things. It is good in the marketplace; in the temple of life it is utterly useless. k has been created for the marketplace, for the mundane; it has nothing to do with the divine. Hence lovers become silent. There is a kind of awe. They are overwhelmed by some

unknown energy, but they cannot figure out what it is -- it is nameless; no word can contain it.

You can dance, you can sing, you can play on a guitar -- that may be far better than using language because that will be more existential. You can laugh, you can weep... yes, that may be closer to the truth, but only *closer*; even that cannot contain the truth as it is.

One has to enter into love utterly mindless, wordless. Hence love has become a rarity, because people have forgotten how to be still, how to be silent, how to put the constantly chattering mind aside. They have completely forgotten. The mind has possessed them absolutely, the mind has become the master. Day in, day out, awake or asleep it continues; it goes on secreting thoughts. In the day you call them thoughts, in the night, dreams, but they are the same phenomenon. It never leaves you alone, and love is possible only when the mind leaves you alone.

Then suddenly there is a transformation; you are transported into another world. Call it love or call it god -- it is the same thing. It is better to call it love, because the word 'god' has been so contaminated by the so-called religious people. And so much blood has been shed in the name of god that the word has become almost a dirty, four-letter word. It is better to call it love because in the name of love we have not yet done so many wrongs. In the name of love man has not been divided into Hindu. Christian, Mohammedan. In the name of love man has not committed any crimes yet; it is still more pure.

Jesus says 'God is love'; I say 'Love is god.' We can forget about god; we can go deep into love, and there is no need for any theologian to help us to go into love. Each heart is born with the capacity, inherent, intrinsic. Just as each seed is capable of bringing a tree into the world, each heart is capable of bringing love into the world. If we don't, only we are responsible, nobody else. And all that is needed to bring love into the world is a silent heart.

That's what meditation is all about: it prepares the way for love to come, it removes the barriers. It opens the doors and windows for the breeze of love to come in. It removes the curtains so that the sun of love can penetrate.

Meditation is just the negative work for the positive to happen. The positive is love.

Deva means divine, dhyana means meditation. There is a meditation which is not human, which is divine. That meditation cannot be done, obviously, because whatsoever we can do will be human. That meditation *happens* -- it *is* not our part to do. On our part only one thing is needed: that if it happens we do not hinder it. We can hinder it -- we cannot create it. And the real meditation is always divine; it is never human.

All human techniques lead you only so far. Ultimately one has to learn how to be available to god. It is not a question of doing. No effort can help; on the contrary a kind of effortlessness is needed, a surrender. One simply falls silent, one falls into a kind of relaxed state. One is not doing anything -- one is just being, and then it happens. And only that meditation can liberate.

The meditation that you can manage will remain a mind game. It is your mind which is in control; it is the mind which is doing the meditation. But this meditation cannot take you beyond the mind. How can it take you beyond the mind if the mind is the doer of it? Then it is manipulated by the mind and remains something in your hands.

The real meditation is that which is not in your hands; on the contrary you are in its hands. But these human techniques help; they bring you to a point of frustration. They bring you to a point of hopelessness, they bring you to a point of helplessness. They bring you to a point where, out of despair, seeing the vicious circle of your doing, that it leads nowhere.... Again and again you come to the same point, you are back to your mind... one day, this insight dawns, that your doing is really your undoing. In that very moment, is let-go.

Then all doing disappears, all effort disappears. Something descends from the beyond. That is liberation. And even a single moment of that glimpse is enough. You are never the same again -- you cannot be the same again. God has been contacted.

[A sannyasin says: I think I've changed since I've been here this time.]

You *have* changed... and you will go on changing. The only problem in life is to get stuck somewhere. If one goes on moving and changing one is bound to reach the ultimate, just as every river is bound to reach to the ocean if it goes on moving. The problem arises only if it stops moving. And that's what life energy is: a river. God is nothing but that ocean that is waiting in the beyond.

There is no need to do something special in any way to reach to god. All that is to be remembered is: go on changing, go on flowing. Never get stuck at any point -- remain river-like. And that *has* started.

Just remember that change is life. Each moment remain available to the new. Always welcome the new so that change can continue. What people do is just the opposite: they cling to the old; then change stops. The change is with the new. With the old there is no change, but people cling to the old because the old seems to be secure, comfortable, familiar. You have lived with it so you know it, you have become skilful in it, knowledgeable about it. With the new again you will be ignorant. With the new you may commit mistakes; with the new, who knows where it will lead? Hence fear arises and out of the fear people cling to the old. And the moment you start clinging to the old you have stopped flowing. That's what I mean when I say 'getting stuck'.

Remain available to the new. Always go on dying to the past. It is finished! Yesterday, yes, *is* yesterday, and it can *never* come back. If you cling to it you will be dead with it; it will become your grave. Open the heart for that which is coming. Welcome the rising sun and always say goodbye to the setting sun. Feel grateful -- it has given so much -- but out of gratefulness don't start clinging to it.

If this is remembered life goes on growing, maturing. Each new step, each new adventure, brings new richness. And when the whole life is a movement, by the time death arrives one is so rich and one has known something so tremendously of the ultimate that death cannot take anything away. Death comes only to poor people -- those who have not lived. I call them poor -- the people who have remained in the familiar, the secure, the people who have stopped growing long before death comes; they are already dead.

But a person who is young and alive when death comes -- young because he is still ready to receive the new, alive because he has still the spirit of adventure... as young as Socrates dying, as alive as Socrates dying. Even when he was dying he was so thrilled with the idea of death. Death became the adventure. He was so intrigued -- he was just like a child, waiting. The poison was being prepared and the man who was preparing the poison was delaying... just out of love for Socrates: 'Let this beautiful man live a little longer.' So he was delaying and Socrates would come again and again to the window and would ask 'What is the matter? Why are you delaying so long?' The man was angry and he said 'You seem to be almost mad! I am delaying *deliberately so* that you can live a little longer! But you are in such a hurry! Why are you in such a hurry?' And Socrates said 'But I have lived my life -- I have known what life can give. I would like to know now what death can give.'

This is the enquiry of an alive consciousness. Even death is conquered. How can Socrates be dead? impossible. Such spiritual richness -- death is defeated. *Death* died, not Socrates; Socrates still lives. That spirit is immortal.

So go on moving, go on changing. That's my message to my sannyasins: they have to become rivers; never get frozen, never get stuck. Never get too attached to the past -- remain available. This is the way to live dangerously, but to live dangerously is the *only* way to live. There is no other way.

[A sannyasin says: I always feel a great lack of receptivity.]

Mm mm... I don't see that that is the problem; the problem is something else. And the mind is very clever: it always creates a false problem to protect the real problem so you become engaged with the false problem. And because it is false it can never be solved, so you become occupied and the real problem remains. It is a device. It has to always be remembered, that the mind cannot give you the right diagnosis -- it always gives you the wrong diagnosis; hence the need of a master.

Because if you listen to your mind, the mind will tell you 'This is the problem', and because you know nothing except your mind, you will believe it! People never doubt their minds, that's the problem. They doubt everything else -- they never doubt their minds, and their whole life becomes a mess. The beginning of spiritual life is the doubt about your own mind.

That is the function of a master -- to create a doubt against your mind. This is another aspect of the same thing; to create trust in the master means to create doubt in your own mind. If you believe in your mind, you cannot trust the master; if you disbelieve your mind, then only can you trust the master.

It is not the real problem; you are receptive. The problem is that you cannot accept yourself as you are. You have great ideas about how you should be, you have ideals about how you should be. And because of those ideals you remain in a kind of anxiety, because you are always falling short. Now this is a very vicious circle: first you make a great ideal.... The great ideal means it is as far away from you as possible, that's why

it is great. You put it as high as you can -- it is the ultimate in your imagination, you cannot imagine beyond it. It is the Everest, it is *far* away in the clouds, and then suddenly you look at yourself and now you are crawling on the earth, in the dust. So the gap between you and the ideal becomes so big, it creates anxiety, anguish, sadness, a kind of meaninglessness, futility, despair. It is because of the ideal.

Those ideals have to be destroyed, they have to be dropped; that's what I mean by accepting yourself totally. You are the way you are, and this is the only way you can be; there is no other way. So not even a small lurking desire to be somebody else has to be allowed, because that very desire will create despair; it will condemn you. You will always be comparing and you will always feel inadequate. That's the misery that you create.

My basic teaching is: accept yourself in *toto*. Nothing is missing, all is as it should be. Everyone is already perfect. Perfection has not to be achieved; it is already there. The moment you accept yourself, it is revealed. If you don't accept yourself, you go on chasing shadows, mirages, faraway mirages. And they only look beautiful when you are very far away from them. The closer you come, the more you find that there is nothing, only sand; it was a mirage. Then you create another mirage. And this is how people waste their whole life.

Just accept yourself as you are. Don't condemn, nothing has to be condemned, nothing has to be judged. There is no way to judge, no way to compare, because each person is unique. There has never been a man like you and there will never be again, so you are alone; comparison is not possible. And this is the way god wants you to be, that's why you are this way. Now don't fight with god, and don't try to improve upon yourself. otherwise you will create a mess. That's how people have created a mess out of their lives.

So this is my message to you: in the days that you will be there, accept yourself. It will be hard, very hard, because the idealistic mind is always there and and watching and saying 'What are you doing? This is not the right thing to do! You are not supposed to do it. You have to become a great man. You have to become a Buddha or a Christ and what are you doing, Sarjano? This does not look like a Buddha. You are behaving like a fool. Are you mad?'

Accept yourself. In that acceptance is Buddhahood. And when will you be back?

[A sannyasin says: I'm totally in your hands -- please guide me.]

You have come to the place where you belong, and I know it has been a long search, but it is how it happens.

It is natural -- one has to knock on many doors before one finds the right door. And even knocking on those wrong doors is helpful, because that is the only way to find the right door -- there is no other. One should be grateful for all those mistakes, errors, for all those cul-de-sacs, going astray. All that is needed, it is a part of growth. This is the fire of life, and it is only through this fire that one becomes steel. And one gets only what one deserves, and *when* one deserves it.

And when the disciple is ready, the master appears.

If the master appears before the disciple is ready, the disciple will not be able to recognise him; it is not possible to recognise him. Unless the need has arisen in you, unless you are really hungry for it, you will not be able to see it.

So Jesus comes -- only a few people feel his presence; others don't feel it at all. Others think that he is mad or a dangerous person or a criminal. Others only think of how to get rid of him; his presence is unbearable, intolerable. Only for a few people is he manna, only for a few people is he spiritual food, nourishment... but only for those who are ready. And this has always been so.

But once you have started recognising somebody as your master the transformation has already set in. In that very surrender the real thing has already happened. All else is secondary -- all else will follow in its own time; there is no need to worry about it. The basic thing is surrender, and if one can start with it, one has arrived; one is already at the goal. Then there is no question of missing.

The great problem is how to seduce people to surrender. That takes a long time, that takes unnecessary work, energy; it is a sheer wastage. But when somebody comes surrendered, things are so simple and so easy; then the growth is very natural.

You have come ready and now you can leave it to me. Now it is my responsibility; it is my work and my problem. You have nothing to do about it -- just relax.

[To another sannyasin, Osho says:]

You are unnecessarily worried. Your worry is purely mental, and you are creating it. In fact it is not there, because your energy is completely free of worry. When some problem is in the energy, then it is actual. But some problem can be only in the mind and have no corresponding complexity in the energy; then it is just false. It is just like a hypochondriac who thinks he is ill; he is not ill but he suffers. His suffering is true but his suffering is not real. Certainly true, because he is suffering -- he thinks that he has a stomach ache and because he thinks and believes in it, he creates it -- but the body is completely free of it. He does not need any medicine. All that he needs is a homeopathic treatment -- just sugar pills.

And that's what your situation is: you don't have any problem; you are creating it. And sometimes it happens that when you don't have a problem -- the mind has nothing to do and the mind feels absolutely at a loss as to what to do -- it starts creating problems. k has always lived with problems and always felt good with problems because there is something to do, something to solve, something to fight; there is a challenge. Now all problems have disappeared, there is no problem, and the mind is at a loss.

You have to understand it and just drop all those worries. I am your security -- what else do you want to be secure about? If my love cannot be your security then nobody's love on this earth can be your security. So just drop all that nonsense, and things are perfectly good!

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810095
ShortTitle: TONGUE09
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, shravano means listening -- the art of divine listening. And that's what meditation is. If one can learn how to listen rightly, one has learned the deepest secret of meditation. People hear but they don't listen. Hearing is one thing -- listening, altogether different; they are worlds apart. Hearing is a physical phenomenon; you hear because you have ears. Listening is a spiritual phenomenon. You listen when you have attention, when your inner being joins with your ears.

And once you have learned how to join your inner being with your ears, you can join it with any sense. It can be joined with the eyes or with the nose or with the sense of touch or taste, and slowly slowly you can join it with all your senses simultaneously. In that moment, god is available. But it is easier to start with the ears... particularly for you it will be easier. So start on a journey of divine listening.

Listen to the sounds of the birds, the wind passing through the trees, the river in flood, the ocean roaring and the clouds, the people, the far-away train passing by, the cars on the road -- each sound has to be used. And listen without any imposition on what you listen to -- don't judge; the moment you judge, listening stops. If you say 'good' or 'bad', 'I like it,' 'I don't like it,' you are no more listening; you have taken an attitude, and whenever one takes an attitude attention disappears. Attention lives only when you have not made a conclusion.

The *really* attentive person remains without conclusions; he never concludes about anything. Because life is a process -- nothing ever ends. Only the foolish person can conclude; the wise will hesitate to make conclusions. Conclusion is possible only when everything has come to an end, and nothing ever comes to an end: it goes on and on forever. So listen without conclusion. Just listen -- alert, silent, open, receptive. Just be there, totally with the sound that surrounds you.

And you will be surprised: one day suddenly the sound is there, you are listening, and yet there is silence. It is true silence that happens through sound. Escaping to the mountains is of no help; that silence is false. The real silence has to happen in the marketplace, surrounded by all kinds of sounds and yet silent within, utterly silent. That pregnant silence becomes the door to god.

[Deva Jivana means divine life.]

To live surrendered to god is to live a divine life -- to live as if god is living through you, to disappear as an ego and function only as a passage for god, to become a hollow bamboo so that god can make a flute out of you. The song has to be his.... And that is the greatest transformation possible.

Man can live in two ways. One is the egoistic way -- then your ego is the centre of your life. The other is to live without any ego, utterly empty inside. Then god can become a guest in you, then he lives through you.

To live with the ego is to live a worldly life. To live without the ego is to be a sannyasin; that is the true religious life. The whole art consists of dying as a person so that the impersonal and the universe can flow through you. It is just like a seed dying in the soil; then god starts growing like a tree.

To live in the ego is to live in misery, in hell, because it is small. It is almost like living in a dark cell, hence it is suffocating, it is nightmarish. Man's being is vast and the ego's confinement is very small. The ego is very very limited and the being is infinite. To force the being, which is infinite, into a finite thing is to create misery. It is imprisonment. Hence the desire to be free.

Every heart is burning with the desire to become freedom, but freedom is possible only if you disappear. You cannot be free -- you are the imprisonment itself. When you are not, freedom is, and in that freedom there is no worry, no fear, and in that freedom, because there is no fear, love arises.

Once god starts living through you, you are eternal. Then there is no death, then time is irrelevant, then bliss is continuous; it is a continuum.

Prem means love, dharmo means religion. Love is a by-product of religion, love is the fragrance of the flower of religion. But to understand religion one has to understand what religion is *not*, because religion has become contaminated with so many things which are not religion at all. Hence the fragrance of love is missing. On the contrary, just the opposite has happened; religions have created much hatred in the world. Rather than bringing human beings closer to each other in a loving embrace, they have created conflict, war, violence. Religion has become something ugly, and the reason is: it got mixed up with something which is not religion.

Three things which are not religion but which have become religion have to be understood. The first is: ritual. Ritual is not religion at all; in fact, ritual is a way of covering up your neurotic tendencies. It is neurosis. Giving a beautiful facade to it, giving it a religious garb, does not help. Neurosis remains neurosis; you only change the name. The neurotic mind moves in habits, routines -- it is repetitive. It moves in a groove, it goes on doing the same thing again and again and again. Once it becomes religion then many neurotic people are thought to be religious.

That's why in the East there are not so many mad people as there are in the West, and the reason is that in the West the ritual has disappeared, almost disappeared. So every neurotic has come out naked into the light. In the East the ritual is a protection. If somebody is doing a ritual you respect him: you think something significant is being done. All that he is doing is hiding his anxiety, keeping himself occupied with something. He is afraid of himself. He cannot face himself; he is afraid of coming across himself, he keeps himself occupied. Maybe he goes on turning the beads of his mala or he repeats 'Ram, Ram, Ram...', or he does something repetitively every day. His ritual is not different from other, secular, rituals.

Smoking is a ritual -- it keeps you occupied. So whenever a person feels nervous he starts smoking to avoid that nervousness. It becomes a beautiful occupation, but it is a religious ritual: taking the smoke in and then throwing it out, and taking it in and throwing it out. k is a mantra, it is a repetitive process. It makes one feel good -- nervousness becomes occupied. When people are happy they forget smoking; when they are unhappy they immediately remember it.

So ritual is not religion -- that has to be understood -- and that is almost ninety percent of religion. And once you drop all rituals you are standing naked in the sunlight, and that is the beginning of the inner journey one has to face. If one is neurotic, then that neurosis has to be faced, one has to become aware of it, because only through becoming aware of it is it going to dissolve. Hiding it, keeping it somewhere in the basement, giving it a beautiful covering, is not going to help; it is not going to change it at all. So the really

religious person is non-ritualistic.

The second thing: religion is not belief. To believe is to avoid enquiry. The person who believes, believes out of fear, not out of understanding. There is no need to believe if there is understanding. Understanding needs neither belief nor disbelief. It is the fearful mind: out of fear one wants to cling to some belief system. It gives solace, consolation. It makes one feel as if one knows, and one knows not. It gives you a false notion of knowledge, and deep down remains ignorance and darkness. It hides people's stupidity. Only stupid people believe... and *disbelieve*, which are the same. It doesn't matter whether you believe or disbelieve -- it is stupid.

The intelligent person enquires. He will not believe in god, he will not disbelieve in god. He will not take any standpoint. He will say 'I will enquire, I will remain open. I will not move from an already accepted conclusion because then there is no movement, no possibility of movement. If I have already accepted something as true, the enquiry is finished. It is an abortion; now there is no point in enquiry. One has already taken a conclusion, a priori.' The intelligent person enquires, he goes into enquiry. Enquiry is arduous but it is beautiful too, because it is only through enquiry and the suffering and the pain and the ecstasies that come out of it that one grows.

And thirdly: religion is not morality. That is another deception. People become do-gooders. That is not true virtue -- it is a camouflage. It brings respectability, it gives you a good ego feeling. It makes you feel that you are somebody important, significant -- not only in the eyes of the world but even in the eyes of god -- that you can stand upright, even encountering god; you can show all the good deeds that you have done. It is egoistic, and religion cannot be egoistic.

Not that a religious person is immoral, but he is not moral; he is amoral. He has no fixed character. His character is liquid, alive, moving moment to moment. He responds to situations not according to a fixed attitude, idea, ideology; he simply responds out of his consciousness. His consciousness is his only character, there is no other character.

If these three things are understood then one can understand what religion is. Religion is sanity -- going beyond the neurotic mind. Religion is enquiry -- going beyond belief systems and disbelief systems. And religion is consciousness -- going beyond the confinements of character.

Character is an armour. It is given by others to you, it is imposed on you by others. It is part of the social politics; the society wants you to be in a certain way because that is how you will be more useful and you can be exploited more easily by the society. The society wants you to be mechanically efficient. That's what the society calls 'a man of character' -- one who is just a robot, who is predictable. The society is very much afraid of people who are not robots because they are unpredictable; you cannot depend on them. You may send them to the war and they may not kill the enemy. They may say 'Why? This man has not done anything to me -- why should I kill him? He must have kids at home. His old mother and his wife will be waiting. I cannot do it.' And all that nonsense of the country and the fatherland and the motherland, that is just stupidity. A man who is not a robot will always be a rebel. He will function out of his consciousness, but then he will create constant difficulties for the so-called status quo. The society wants you to become a character, not a consciousness.

My whole effort here is to create consciousness not character. And once these three things are fulfilled -- that you are no more neurotic, that you have learned how to be out of the neurotic mind, that you have become a watcher, that some meditation has started growing in you, that beliefs have been discarded because they were borrowed, they were not yours, because character is no more relevant and you only depend on consciousness, wherever it leads -- then suddenly one of the greatest surprises happens uninvited, unsolicited: love starts happening... love starts overflowing. That love is god. How long will you be here?

Prem means love, dhyano means meditation. Let love be your meditation. Nothing else is needed -- love is enough unto itself. And god comes to the loving heart of his own accord; one need not seek and search. And in fact there is no way to seek and search for god. Where is one going to seek and search? He has no name, no form, no address; he is not somewhere. Either he is everywhere -- then too it is very difficult to search for him -- or he is nowhere; then too it is very difficult to search. And everywhere and nowhere existentially are synonymous; they mean the same thing.

Man cannot search for god because we have no knowledge about him. There is no way to begin the search, and whatsoever we do will be out of this stupid mind, will be out of this confusion, this mess that man is. And out of confusion whatsoever is done will bring more confusion, and stupidity will simply strengthen itself by whatsoever is done through it. All that is needed is to fall into a silent, loving space.

One has to be silent, still, and loving. And then one day, suddenly the eyes change, the gestalt changes; the world is the same and yet not the same. Yes, it is the same world -- the trees and the birds and the people -- but now everything is a manifestation of god. It is god who is green in the trees and red in the roses. It is god who is beautiful in people, singing in birds, flowing in rivers.... That is a change of gestalt within you. Not that you have gone anywhere -- this is the only world there is, there is no other world, all other worlds are just imagination. This is the only world, *but* there are two ways of being in this world: one can be loving or one can be unloving.

If you are unloving you will know only matter. If you are loving you will know god. It is the *same* world. The materialist simply says 'I don't have any loving energy in my heart', that's all that he is saying. He may say that there is no god and matter is all, but in fact what he is saying is 'I have no tenderness in my heart.' And without tenderness and caring you cannot feel god. One has to become sensitive. Love is the art of becoming sensitive.

And let this be your meditation: become more sensitive, become more tender, warm. Don't miss a single opportunity to be loving, and don't do anything that goes against love. Then one need not worry. Then it is god's worry -- whenever he feels the time is right, he comes. And that's the only way he comes; not by chasing but by becoming still, silent, loving.

[Veet Aikrago -- means beyond concentration.]

I am here to help you to celebrate life in all possible ways. I am here to help you to dance deeply with life, to sing the song that is in your heart and to flower to your optimum. Then there is joy, because there is fulfillment. Then even death is beautiful, because one has lived, one has known, one has loved, one has suffered, one has felt the moments of great ecstasies. One has lived in all possible ways. One has experienced what life is in its pain, in its pleasure, in its dark moments, and the valleys, and the sunlit peaks. One is ready to die with a great thankfulness in the heart. And to die with gratitude is the only proof that one has lived.

So I teach how to live and I teach how to die, but everything is based on one fundamental, and that fundamental is celebration.

Prem means love, pagalo means mad -- love mad, a loving madness. Truth is available only to those who are ready to be mad for it, because truth cannot be attained through the business-like mind. The calculative person is bound to miss it, because truth is not a bargain -- it is a gamble, and only a madman can gamble, can risk, can give all that he has for something which may happen, may not happen. Who knows? That is the risk.

One has to give all that one has to attain that which we have not even been able to dream about. Truth is something unimaginable. So is god... so love. All that is great and beautiful is beyond the logical mind. It is beyond man's cleverness, hence the clever people go on missing.

One needs to be daring enough, and that is possible in you. I can see the quality of daring, and that's a beautiful capacity. If used consciously, it can bring a great pay-off; if used unconsciously it becomes suicidal.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810105
ShortTitle: TONGUE10
Audio: No

Video: No

Anand means bliss, wajid is a Sufi word. It means intense yearning for god, a total longing for god, a passionate longing for god -- not just a desire. A desire becomes a longing when you are ready to risk all for it. Even life seems to be less valuable than it.

Desires serve life; a life serves a longing. A longing is higher than life -- one can die for it. Desires are many -- longing can only be one, because it needs your total energy, it needs you as you are in your totality. You cannot withhold any part of yourself, you cannot move into it cautiously, cleverly, calculatingly. It has to be a mad jump. That is the meaning of 'wajid', and only a wajid arrives.

Unless god is your only desire, god is not going to happen. When all desires become one desire, that moment of intensity is the moment of meeting. God is always available but unless we are totally for it we are not tuned to its being. Our totality gives us a tuning and suddenly the music is there. The music has always been there but we were not tuned.

And man is very fragmentary: one desire taking you to the north, another to the south and all desires taking you in all directions and driving you mad. Hence people never reach anywhere -- it is not possible -- because a part moves in this direction, a part moves in another direction, to the diametrically opposite. How can you arrive? To arrive your totality will be needed. That's why you see people dragging. They don't have any intensity of life; it is not possible. They are leaking in many directions -- they cannot have that energy.

Wajid means one who is absolutely longing for god and is ready to risk all. But this longing has to be very blissful; one should not be doing it in a serious way, because the moment you become serious, you become tense. One's longing has to be and has to be intense but not *tense* at all. It has to be playful, it has to be cheerful, it has to be with laughter and dance and singing. It has not to become a duty. You are not obliging god or anybody -- you are simply living the way you want to live; hence you are blissful. This is the way you have chosen to live, this is the way you want to become aflame... but it has to be a dancing flame.

If these two things are fulfilled, god is available any moment. These are the two requirements.

Sati means remembrance, and samma means right. The full name will mean 'right remembrance'. God is not lost but only forgotten. We are not to search and seek for god; we have only to remember. It is already known at the deepest core of our being. We have to allow it to come to the surface. The remembrance is like a seed in the unconscious: we have to help it to grow into a tree so that its branches start reaching to our conscious mind. And that's what sannyas is all about: a device to help you remember god.

The basic thing to be understood is that god is not lost. In the very nature of things we cannot lose him. We *are* in it, we are it. There is no possible way to lose contact with god -- all that we can do is to forget him. But even when we are in a state of forgetfulness he is there. Right now he is there... Looking at me through you.

Looking at you through me, breathing in you, breathing in me... because only god is. God is equivalent to existence... god always is. We can forget -- that freedom is allowed -- but any moment that we decide, we can remember.

It is just as sometimes it happens that you see a person and you remember that you know him, that you have known him before. You recognise him perfectly, you even remember that you know his name, but the name is not coming up. You say 'It is almost on the tip of my tongue.' You know it is there but still it is not coming. That is exactly the case with god: it is there on the tongue -- a few devices are needed to help you so that it is released from the unconscious. And the best way to release it from the unconscious is to be in a let-go.

If you try too hard to remember the name of the person you think you know and have forgotten, it will be impossible. The more you try, the more tense you will become. It is better to go into the garden, to start thinking of the trees and the butterflies and the flowers, or to lie down on the grass and just look at the blue sky, and suddenly it pops up.

Exactly like that god happens: it pops up. And all that I teach here is how to relax, how to play, how to allow your life to be fun. When you are really in a playful mood, relaxed, it pops up.

Deva means divine, sukho means joy -- divine joy.

It needs nothing to be joyful -- life is enough, in fact, more than enough. If we listen, see, love, a spontaneous joy starts arising. Seeing the stars in the night or the flowers in the garden or the birds on the wing, if one can be silent, just alert, watchful, with no thought interfering, then a joy arises of its own accord. It needs no conditions to be fulfilled.

The worldly happiness needs many conditions to be fulfilled, and because it is conditional it is temporal. When the condition disappears, the happiness disappears. It is managed, produced, manufactured. But the divine joy is not manufactured; it is a revelation. You are just a witness to it. It does not come out of any effort -- in fact it comes out of tremendous effortlessness. For it to happen one has to be almost feminine, soft, sensitive, welcoming; one has to be like a womb.

That is the whole teaching of Tao and of Zen... and I teach nothing but Tao and Zen -- of course, in a totally new way because times have changed and each ancient truth needs to be reborn. It needs a new body, a new garment, a new formulation. That's what I call a resurrection. So what is happening here is a resurrection of all that is true, beautiful, good. It is a renaissance.

Feel happy that you are becoming part of this great milieu. Each sannyasin has to contribute much, because we are trying to materialise a great dream, a dream in which East and West can meet, a dream in which all religions can meet, a dream in which the earth can become our home -- undivided, without conflict and war, without nations and races and colour divisions.

Sannyas is a vision of a new world. Rightly understood it contains all that is beautiful from the past and all that is going to be beautiful in the future. It is a turning point. So be glad that you are also becoming part of something which is almost impossible but which still can happen.

[A new sannyasin says that he's been listening to his inner voice -- he'd like to know if this is the way: to follow his own voice.]

Mm mm. Wait a little -- go through a few groups. Go on listening to your inner voice. It has to be verified. It is still vague and confused; it will need much purification. But now you have come to the right place where it can be purified. And soon you will be able to follow it absolutely. Go on listening to it. But before I say to follow it, wait, because right now you cannot make a distinction between which is *really* the inner voice and which is just the mind playing a game -- they will both appear inner. And the mind is very cunning; it can deceive you. So soon you will be able to separate the mind from the inner voice.

Right now go on listening but there is no need to follow; right now you have to follow me. For at least three months just be absolutely in my hands; then you will be able. I will tell you exactly when the time has come, then you can follow. Everyone has to come to that point from which one starts following one's own inner voice.

The function of the master is that -- to help you to find and crystallise your inner being. The master is saying exactly the same thing that your inner voice will say. The master is just a mirror: he reflects your inner being.

So when you are with a master listen to the master, follow him, and he will make you ready one day. Then you can move alone....

[Prem Wajdo -- finding the love which has been lost.]

In any energy field all that is going to happen is a flowering of love. And the moment your love flower has bloomed, you are fulfilled. Then there is utter contentment and a beautiful silence. One starts feeling at home in existence. That is the meaning of experiencing god: to feel that utter benediction, the contentment of being at ease, of being at home... all conflict is gone, all struggle has disappeared; one is no more fighting. One is just in a tremendous energy of love, overflowing, sharing....

Deva means divine, and sufi means 'a seeker who is moving on the path of love.' God cannot be known through knowledge; knowledge is utterly meaningless. God can only be known through love. The way to god goes through the heart. It needs only an innocent heart, and you have it! And it is beautiful that your heart is still like a small child... it is rare.

The head is carrying many burdens, but that is irrelevant. The head is full of knowledge but that is not going to create any trouble for you because your heart is still throbbing with great energy; it can easily dominate the head. Once you allow the heart it will become the master and the head will become the

servant. It can become it this very moment.

Be glad that god is not very far away from you -- just by the corner -- and a small change, a very small change is needed. You have to shift your focus from the head to the heart, that's all. So feel the heart more and more, and do things that nourish the heart -- music, painting, poetry, sculpture, nature -- anything that nourishes the heart. And when sitting silently, move to the heart, be there. Desert the head as many times as possible during the day. The head is only a mechanism -- very useful, has to be used. It has great utility but it is not the master of the house. And the master of the house is not dead.

There are many people whose hearts are almost dead and it takes years of work to make their hearts beat again in the spiritual sense. Physiologically they are beating, spiritually, dead. But you are fortunate: your heart is spiritually alive too. And you have come to me in the right moment. Something is very imminent. If you don't get frightened it is going to happen!

[A new sannyasin says: When I took sannyas I felt very easy about it, and now I have doubts about whether I even have the right to be a a sannyasin; I do not think I am a real seeker.]

It happens sometimes, because people live very accidental lives. They don't know what they are doing and why they are doing it. Now you are becoming a little aware. It is a good sign, a good indication that you have started reflecting about yourself -- about what you have done, why you have done it. And when one starts enquiring into one's acts, commitments, directions, goals, great confusion arises. To avoid that confusion many people never think about what they are doing; they simply go on doing. From one thing to another they simply go on jumping, so there is no time left. Tired, they fall asleep; early in the morning they start chasing shadows again. That goes on and on and one day they die without knowing who they were and what they were doing exactly and why.

This is a good indication. This is something that has happened -- *through* sannyas, and it is not only about sannyas -- now you will be hesitating about everything. It is the beginning of wisdom. Only stupid people never hesitate. Wise people hesitate. Just see that this is one of the gifts of sannyas and many more gifts are on the way. This is a great gift -- that you have become reflective, started thinking why you have done this and whether you want to be a sannyasin or not.

Nothing to be worried about. Remain open, and whatsoever you decide is good. If you want to remain a sannyasin, good; if you don't want to remain a sannyasin, good. But just be alert, whatsoever you do, otherwise you will leave sannyas and next day you will start thinking 'Why have I left it?' This happens every day.

One woman from Holland came just two, three days ago. She took sannyas, she went to Holland and there she started hesitating... must have become afraid. People must have started laughing and ridiculing or thinking she has gone crazy. She returned the mala, but then she started feeling very bad about it, about what she had done, so she rushed to get the mala back! Now this is just absurd.

So just let things happen in a cool way. Go home; if you feel that you have done something wrong, that it has been something that is hanging like a weight on you rather than making you able to be more free and growing -- if you feel that your sannyas is like a rock hindering your growth -- drop it! But don't be in a hurry, because it is not a rock, and you will repent. In fact this insight is also part of it, and many more insights will be coming.

So be cool, be silent, and never be in a hurry about any decision. Maybe you have taken sannyas in a hurry; now at least remember not to drop it in a hurry. Mm, you have committed one mistake; now don't commit the second! (LAUGHTER)

But if you decide to leave, there is no problem -- you can leave. Just remember one thing: the second time I am very difficult about giving sannyas. The first time I am very easy, because the first time that you come, you come innocent. The second time you have thought over it, have calculated, and you have become cunning, and now you see that you have done something wrong and you feel guilty and all kinds of things, and then you ask again.... But you are not reliable then.

So just wait. If you decide in a cool way to drop out, you can drop out; nobody is hindering you. But drop it in such a way that you don't repent, that's all. Give it full consideration. And if one gives it full consideration I cannot see the point of why one should drop it, because it is not a bondage; it is a freedom.

Yes, it will create a few problems, but any man or woman of any worth takes problems as challenges. Don't be a coward. Accept the challenges and you will always be benefited. Whenever a challenge is accepted, you grow; whenever you escape from a challenge and hide you prevent your growth. Maturity

comes through experience of all kinds -- of pain, of pleasure, of sorrow, of agony, of ecstasy, of joy. One has to go through all kinds of experiences, then slowly slowly one falls into a togetherness.

So there *will* be problems; I am not saying there will not be problems. In fact, that's why I give you sannyas: to create new problems for you that you have never faced before. Now back in a world where sannyas will be thought of as something crazy you will be facing something continuously, every moment. And that very encounter will make you integrated, centred. So it is up to you: if you want to grow, remain in it; if you feel growth is too painful and it is safer not to grow, then it is your decision. Sannyas was your decision, so dropping out of it is going to be your decision.

But don't be worried about it -- let things happen silently, coolly.

[A sannyasin says she has a fear of being in a situation where she can't move and she will get suffocated.]

It will go. It has something to do with your birth -- it is a birth trauma. Just passing through the mother's womb you got very suffocated and that fear has persisted in your being -- it has followed you like a shadow, it has been the root cause of all your nightmares. It can be dropped if you go backwards and you relive the birth trauma. It is possible. It will be dropped, but it can be dropped only if you relive it, otherwise it will continue and haunt you for your whole life.

Almost every child gets frightened, but sometimes the situation is such that a few children get very frightened. Sometimes the birth canal is too small, narrow, and the child is too big. You must have been a healthy child and the mother's birth canal must have been narrow. And because of that narrow passage, great damage can happen.

So in any situation where you are cornered, the memory of birth will be revived. You will become nervous and your breathing will start stopping, your body will become very tight and steel-like and you will not be able to move. But this will go -- do these few groups; it is bound to go. No need to worry.

[A sannyasin says: Last year after some groups I did some healing, and I wondered if I should continue that or not; it's up to you.]

The energy is there... and it will be good for other people but will not be good for you to use it in healing. It will be a wastage for you. For the people you help, it will be good -- the energy is there, but it is not overflowing; it is just the right amount.

When the energy is overflowing you can help people and you will not lose anything, because it will be overflowing anyway -- whether you use it in healing or not. Then it is good to use it in healing. But your energy is just the right amount that you need for your own growth. The cup is full but not overflowing. If the cup is not full, the person cannot heal. If the cup is full the person can heal but at a personal loss. If the cup is overflowing the person can heal without any personal loss.

So I will not suggest that you go into healing -- not right now at least. After six months remind me again. Maybe the energy will become overflowing, then you can move into it. You have the potential to become a healer but this is not the time. Sometimes it happens that people start healing because it helps others; but then you will be losing energy and sooner or later you will be in danger because this will be a dissipation of the energy.

So never try. Wait six months -- do something else -- and after six months remind me again. I will check.

If I see that it is overflowing, then healing is the best thing for you to do, but we will have to see. Nothing can be decided right now. Good!

[A sannyasin asks if he should continue studies started a year ago in natural medicine. He had rheumatism and the effort to help himself caused an interest in the subject.]

Just to study because of this is meaningless. You can take the advice of any doctor -- why bother about it? Just for this, studying is meaningless... too much of a wastage of time. Any expert can suggest to you what to do. And to experiment on your own is always dangerous. You will be an amateur experimenting on your own body. The greater possibility is that you will be disturbing the body rather than helping it, because it is a delicate phenomenon. It is better to go to some experienced person and take his advice.

If everybody starts doing that -- his car is leaking or something and he becomes a car mechanic and studies car mechanisms -- that will be sheer wastage; then one's life will be gone! When your tap is leaking and you become a plumber.... Just because of the rheumatic problem you need not study -- unless you have some great desire to study natural medicine and you have some inclination to go into it; then it is a totally different matter. So you decide about it.

If it is only because of the body, the body can be taken care of by the experts. If you love natural medicine, you can go to a natural physician; that's not a problem. And it is far better to be under some expert. But if you feel that it is good for your inner growth, and you have a love for it, then continue. If you love anything, I am always for it.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810115	
ShortTitle: TONGUE11	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, wajida is a Sufi word; it means 'one who yearns for god.' Your full name will mean: love that yearns for god, love that longs for god, love that cannot be satisfied by anything else other than god. And that is one of the most significant facts to recognise, to remember: man cannot be content through anything else than god. Man tries in many ways to be contented but only discontentment goes on growing.

The poor man thinks that when he is rich then everything is going to be all right. But ask the rich man -- he is rich and is utterly bewildered. One who has no fame thinks 'If I become famous then there will be great joy.' But ask the one who is famous: nothing has happened. It has been nothing but hot air, all that fame. Even if the whole world knows you, how is it going to make you contented? What relevance has it to contentment? Even if you possess the whole world, what does it have to do really with something that is inner? If you are discontented in a hut you will be discontented in a palace; in fact, more so, because even the hope of 'One day when I am in a palace I will be happy' will be lost. The poor man can have a little hope; the rich man cannot even afford that. Hence rich societies become very hopeless.

That's what is happening in the West -- a great hopelessness. And they are very surprised when they come to the East and see the poor countries. People have nothing yet they appear to be a little bit more contented; in fact they have nothing to be contented about. This is a very puzzling fact. The people coming from the West think that it is because of religion. It is not so.

The poor people can have hope, they can believe in the future. Tomorrow is still meaningful for them -- that's what makes them *look* at least more satisfied.

The person coming from an affluent society feels puzzled; it should not be so, logically it should not be so. A poor person should be more discontented with life, but it is not so. The poor person seems to be more satisfied. Not that he has anything to be satisfied with -- he has nothing; he may be hungry, ill, starved. But he has tomorrow. Tomorrow everything will be okay. Let the revolution come and communism and tomorrow everything will be okay. That tomorrow never comes but it keeps one intoxicated. The future is the most dangerous drug.

When you become rich there is no future. You have the best house, you have the best neighbourhood, you have all the money that you need -- more than you need. You have all the gadgets that technology has

provided for you, the latest; now what is the future any more? What can tomorrow give to you which you don't have today?

The future flops, and with the future flopping great hopelessness arises. The person who is not famous can remain hoping that some day he will be famous. That's why the world up to now has lived with great hope. Suddenly hopes are disappearing and despair is settling.

To me, this is of immense importance. This crisis in human consciousness is of great importance, great import. Either man is to disappear from the earth or man will have a totally new being, a new birth. And my work here consists of giving a new birth to human consciousness.

The world has failed us -- now we can start longing for god. Now there is nothing to long for here on the earth. Now the longing can soar high. Now the visible is finished and we can search in the invisible. Now time is meaningless; we have to move into the non-temporal. Now the ordinary mundane life has no charm; it has lost all joy. We have fulfilled all the desires, all the possible desires, and they have not satisfied us. Now the real discontent is possible, and to be really discontented is a great blessing.

What do I mean by 'real discontent'? To be discontented -- for god... love that longs for god. Let this become a seed in your heart and start a journey of new longing... a new love affair with god.

Veet means beyond, dharma means religion. The true religion is beyond religions. It is not Christianity, it is not Hinduism. It is not Judaism, it is not Buddhism. It is not an 'ism' at all because it is not a dogma or a doctrine. The true religion is an experience. It is utterly individual. Nobody can give it to you. You cannot be indoctrinated into religion -- you have to search for it on your own. It is a great adventure. It cannot be borrowed; and that is the most important thing to remember, because people think that they are religious and they are not. They think they are religious because they have been indoctrinated into Christianity, Hinduism, Jainism. Because they have learned a few words and theories they start deceiving themselves; they start behaving as if they know. They know nothing. Their knowledge is just mechanical -- it has been fed to them; it has not grown in their own experience.

The false religion comes from the outside; the real religion arises in you. That is the meaning of your name. Beware of all churches and all bibles, because it is very easy to get lost in the jungle of words. One has to go on reminding oneself, one has to be very alert not to get lost.

All ideologies are poisonous. I don't teach any ideology here. Yes, we create a few situations, devices, methods...*not* to give you something but to provoke that which is hidden inside you. You have all that you need but it is fast asleep. My function here is to wake it up....

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810125
ShortTitle: TONGUE12
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, gyan means knowledge -- beyond knowledge. God is beyond knowledge, it is intrinsically unknowable. The very effort to know it is a barrier in knowing it, because we can know something only if we are separate from it. Knowledge requires a division, the division between the object and the subject. Knowledge requires a kind of distance between the knower and the known, and that is not

possible with god. God alone is. He is the knower and he is the known. The observer and the observed are one, so there is no possibility to create this division which is an absolute requirement for knowledge to happen. Hence god is beyond knowledge, truth is beyond knowledge, but god is not beyond love.

Love can happen. Love does not require you to be two. In fact, just the opposite is the requirement of love. Knowledge needs you to be distant, separate; love needs you to be one -- dissolving, merging, melting into each other. When somebody falls in love he starts losing his identity. The deeper the love is, the more one is lost. When two lovers are really in intimacy they are not two. In a miraculous way the two have disappeared into oneness. Yes, it happens only for a few moments but those moments are of great orgasmic joy; they are the first glimpse of samadhi, ecstasy, satori. But love happens only when two lose their two-ness and become one. So god can be loved but cannot be known. God is within love but beyond knowledge. That's what the meaning is when Jesus says 'God is love': god is not knowledge.

And people have been trying to know god, hence the world has become god-less, because we have been trying to do something impossible, something which is not allowed by the nature of things themselves. So the more we have tried to know god, the more we have become convinced that there is no god. If we make it an absolute condition that for god to exist first we have to know him, then god will not be available for us.

The philosophical activity cannot make god available to you. The theological approach is utterly meaningless, irrelevant. The only true approach towards god is that of poetry, art, painting, love. The true religion is always the religion of aesthetics, not of ethics, not of theology. My vision is that poetry comes closest to god, music too -- it comes even closer -- dance too. And when two lovers are in deep embrace, utterly lost in each other, drunk with each other, are no more functioning as separate entities, breathing together, their hearts breathing in a rhythm, then god is the closest.

The real temples of god will be temples of love. Knowledge is all rubbish. And the true seeker has to gather courage to drop knowledge. By dropping knowledge the mind is dropped, and when there is no mind there is no ego, and when there is no ego, you have fallen into the oceanic unity. That oceanic experience is god, or you can call it truth or whatsoever you wish -- names don't matter.

Veet means beyond, dhamma means religion. Religions are the barriers -- they have not been bridges between man and truth. They have been pretending that they are the bridges but they are not. Christianity, Hinduism, Islam, they have all functioned against god. They are basically political. In the name of religion, politics has been imposed on man. The mask is of religion, but behind the mask is nothing but pure politics, power politics.

The true religious person cannot be a Christian and cannot be a Hindu and cannot be a Mohammedan. The true religious person can only be religious, prayerful, loving, alert, rejoicing in this beautiful gift of god, this existence. But he will not have anything to do with the church and the temple and the mosque, because in the church there is only an ideology, in the temple only a man-made statue, and the mosque is nothing but a creation of man's mind. These are shadows, symbols, and to worship a symbol is stupid.

It is as if you walk in the sun and the shadow follows you; but you are not the shadow, the shadow is not you. These so-called religions are nothing but shadows, *long* shadows. When a Buddha walks on the earth a long shadow falls. Buddha disappears but we go on clinging to the shadow. These are footprints. When a Jesus appears a long shadow falls on humanity and for centuries people will go on worshipping the shadow; that shadow is the church. But once Jesus is gone there is nothing... just a painted picture of Jesus. It has no significance at all and worshipping it is utterly stupid. And god is available; as he was available to Jesus he is available to you. But you become too attached to Jesus and his shadow and that very attachment becomes a barrier between you and god.

God is alive in the trees as much as he was when Jesus walked on the earth. He is still meditating in the mountains as he was when Buddha walked on the earth. The world is as god-full as ever! It can't be otherwise.

One has to discard temples, mosques, churches, priests. One has to come into direct contact with god. Shadows have to be renounced, and only when you renounce shadows are you capable of knowing the reality, otherwise one gets lost in shadows.

This may seem paradoxical when I say that the truly religious person is not religious at all in the ordinary sense of the word. And the religious person in the ordinary sense of the word is not religious at all. One has to be very careful, watchful, because there are many false coins in currency, and the false has to be understood as false, only then can the true be understood as true. Unless you cease clinging to the false you will not be able to receive the truth. So be religious but don't be Christian and don't be Hindu and don't be

Mohammedan. No ideology is going to help.

Prem means love, tosha means contentment. Man lives in discontentment because man lives without love. If one loves, suddenly contentment explodes, because the moment of love knows no future, knows no past. The moment of love is enough unto itself. Only people who have missed love in their life think of the past and of the future, because they have not been able to live in the present.

Love is the way to live in the present. You cannot love yesterday and you cannot love tomorrow. You can only love *now*. Love knows only one time, and that is now; love knows only one space; that is here. That's why in love the mind disappears, because the mind is nothing but the accumulation of memories and the projection of the imagination. The mind is the past plus the future; the mind has no contact with the present. Love is not part of mind. That is the meaning when we say that love comes from the heart and not from the mind. And contentment follows love like a shadow. Wherever you see contentment, know that there is somebody who has known love. Wherever you see discontentment, know well that the man has missed, the person has missed love.

Love nourishes the soul, fulfils the deepest desire in our being, because it gives us the feeling that we are needed. The greatest need is to be needed, and immediately, the moment you feel you are needed, you become meaningful. Your life has purpose, your life has significance, and only out of that experience of significance can one be thankful to god.

Deva means divine, prashanto means silence, stillness. There is a silence which cannot be produced by us. It comes. At the most we can be a host to it.

There is no way to manipulate it -- it comes from the beyond. If we are receptive it starts happening more and more. No doing is required on our part, because whatsoever we do, we do out of our confused mind; it carries all that we have in our mind. It can't be something really deep, because the mind itself is very shallow.

Seeing this, understanding it, a new approach arises -- the approach of let-go. And the great secret of spiritual science is allowing something to happen without doing it. It needs really great understanding and awareness to *allow* things to happen. The mind is constantly tempted to interfere. It brings its desires in, it wants things to be according to it; and that is the whole problem. We are tiny parts of this vast existence To have some idea of one's own is to be idiotic. That is exactly the meaning of the word 'idiot', literally: to have some idea of one's own.

It is like a wave in the ocean trying to do something on its own. It is just part of an immense ocean. It is neither independent nor dependent, because it is not separate at all. The wave exists not -- it is only a manifestation of the ocean. So are we, and if we understand it then all anxiety disappears. Then there is nowhere to go, there is no goal to be attained and there is no possibility to fail or be frustrated. A great relaxation comes... this is the meaning of surrendering, of trusting. Then life takes a totally new colour. It has not that tension that ordinarily is always there. One lives relaxedly, calm and quiet, at home.

There is a silence that is waiting to descend in you. Sometimes just sit under a tree and let it happen. Watch a sailboat on the lake and let it happen. See the full moon and let it happen. Lie down on the earth, be merged in the earth and let it happen. Just float in the river and let it happen. And all these things become meditations.

This is my message to you for this, your birthday.... Sannyas is a new birth, and my message is to let things happen -- don't try to do.

Deva means divine, vardan means blessing. Life is not a punishment but a blessing. It is not that you are suffering because Adam committed some sin. It is a reward. And it is not because in your past lives you have been committing so many wrong things that you are suffering and life has been given to you as a suffering -- that is utter nonsense. Life is a gift! And I call it a gift because we don't deserve it. Very rarely do people deserve; those are the people who become Buddhas. Others are not even conscious of what has been given to them. The greatest miracle has happened in you -- you are alive, but you have not even thanked god for it. Rather, on the contrary, people go on complaining; they have a thousand and one complaints, and not even a single thank-you arises in their heart. And a man who has forgotten the language of gratitude is not a man at all... not worth the name.

From this moment start thinking of everything as a gift, and you will be surprised at how many beauties you have been missing and how many blessings were knocking on your door, but you never opened your

door. Only in gratitude does one become open.

To me gratitude is the greatest religious virtue. To feel grateful makes one religious. And there is so much to feel grateful for! Each moment is so precious -- this moment too. Just see the silence in you, the joy arising in you, the tears of joy.... And to feel all this is to be in prayer.

[A sannyasin, who has 'psychic' experiences, says: I'm in very much turmoil and that's why I'm leaving. I plan to go away for about six to eight weeks.]

The responsibility is yours...

You start enjoying foolish things and you go into a kind of cooperation with them. You think they are something very valuable, spiritual experiences -- they are not. It is just a game of the mind. You start hearing inner voices -- they are nothing but your own thoughts. But the mind is very cunning. It says 'These are spiritual guides speaking' and one feels very egoistic, gratified. When people ask me, if I say that this is all holy cow dung, they feel hurt. They want to hear from me also 'Yes, you are going through great spiritual experiences', and I know this is all meaningless.

You have to stop cooperating with all this. This is just neurosis, nothing else. Every mind has these things, but if you cooperate, they start growing, then there is chaos. And then they go on telling you things. It is *your* mind but you think that some spiritual guidance is coming to you. So if you follow that guidance you will do some stupid things; if you don't you will feel guilty that you are not following these spiritual masters. And there is nothing except your mind.

But this is not only *your* problem -- this is the problem of *all* spiritual seekers. Sooner or later this problem arises: the mind starts playing tricks. Somebody will see lights, somebody will start hearing sounds, somebody will start experiencing something else, and the ego says 'This is something great -- it is only happening to you. It is rare. You are special, that's why it is happening to you' and you start cooperating.

My suggestion is: simply disconnect yourself from all this. Go to the Himalayas -- it is good, rest there -- but disconnect. Whenever anything like this arises just have a good laugh!

And don't pay much attention to it -- just neglect it! One has to become utterly empty. The only spiritual experience worth calling spiritual is the experience of nothingness, of emptiness... what sufis call 'fana', the disappearance of the ego. That is the only spiritual experience -- all else is just mind games. And the mind can create many things. The mind can start hallucinating; it can see visions, Christ and Buddha... The mind has the capacity to dream -- even with open eyes it can dream. When you see Jesus standing in front of you, how not to believe? And there is no Jesus standing before you -- it is *your* projection.

That's why Zen masters say 'If you meet the Buddha on the way, kill him!' They are right... absolutely right. It looks sacrilegious, very disrespectful to say that if you meet Buddha on the way, kill him... but it is very true. You will meet the Buddha on the way or Jesus or Mohammed -- that is not the point. You will come across anything that you had been conditioned for in your childhood. Great spiritual masters and Tibetan lamas will appear and you will see that something great is happening. And you will find foolish people appreciating you. They will say 'Yes... Your status is going higher and higher every day, you are reaching higher stations.' Don't listen to these people.

My work is hard because I cannot support any illusions of your mind, I cannot support any hallucinations. I have to cut all kinds of hallucinations. It looks cruel, brutal... so when you asked me.... Last year also you had started hearing these voices, and then you were found walking naked on the road...

In that unconsciousness you go on hearing these voices. Now these voices are telling you 'Go to the Himalayas...' You are not going on your own. You are thinking that you are following some spiritual guidance. That's why I had not said anything, because I know you will say 'No, I was not unconscious, I was not naked.' Right now you are very conscious and you are going to the Himalayas....

You have to disconnect yourself from these voices and these guides. You will have to decide between me and these guides. Either you have to listen to me or you listen to your guides. You decide either way; otherwise this will be a sheer wastage of time...

Just go to the Himalayas and rest and be with the mountains and trees and enjoy and forget all this spirituality. Let those Tibetans do whatsoever they want to do; you need not bother about it.

And next time when you come back you have to decide -- you disconnect with all this forever. It will come again and again but you ignore it. Simply become closed to all these voices, otherwise they will drive you neurotic. And it is still time: they can be stopped. Soon, if you go on helping them, it will be difficult to

stop; it will become something beyond you.

[A sannyasin says: I don't find a connection to the meaning of my name.]

In reality, all names are utilitarian. You don't have any meaning. Nobody has any meaning. We come nameless and we go nameless. The name is just a utility.

If [someone] wants to call you she has to call some name, otherwise how will she find you? So it is good... don't pay much attention to it.

Remember that you are nameless.

You will never find any relationship between you and your name; there is none! You can be called 'a', you can be called 'b', you can be called 'c'... it will not make any difference to you; you will remain the same, called by 'a', called by 'b', you will remain the same. A rose is a rose is a rose... you can call it by any name. You don't have any name.

You have to find some relevance with me, not with the name. And that is happening. And I am happy -- it is happening every day: you are coming closer and closer.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810135	
ShortTitle: TONGUE13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, mahabodh means great awakening -- a great awakening of love. Only love is great -- all else is very small. Even the greatest thought of the mind is very small. The mind cannot be great; the mind is basically mean. It is not spacious. The heart is spacious, expansive. The heart can grow so big that it can contain the whole universe.

The mind goes on shrinking -- as you grow older, the mind becomes smaller and smaller and meaner and meaner. It is no accident that old people start being a little mean. They are always angry, irritated, annoyed for no particular reason, and the basis is that they have missed the heart in their life. They have lived only by the mind, which knows no way to expand; it knows only how to shrink, it goes on shrinking. The more you know, the smaller the mind you have.

The ignorant person has a bigger mind than the knowledgeable person, because the ignorant person has nothing in his mind. There is space. The knowledgeable person is too full of knowledge; there is no space. But the heart is another name of the inner space. Just as there is outer space -- the sky unbounded, there is no limit to it -- exactly in the same way the inner sky is also unbounded... has to be. If the outer is infinite, the inner cannot be finite. It has to balance the outer; it is the other pole of it. The inner sky is as big as the outer, exactly in the same proportion. So when love arises, it is a great awakening.

Meditation has not to happen in the head -- it cannot happen there, and whatsoever happens there is only an imitation of meditation... not true, not the real -- the real a1ways happens in the heart. So remember it: when I talk of awakening I am talking about the *heart's* awakening. It has not to be understood only as a doctrine; it has to be experienced, it has to become your existential state... and it *can* become.

Nobody is barring it; we have not looked into the matter that's all. We have not looked into the inner world, the inner gestalt. We have simply been negligent. Ignoring the inner one remains ignorant. Not

ignoring the inner is the beginning of wisdom.

I like this word 'ignorance'. It means something has been ignored, something has been by-passed... you have not taken note of it. Something that is there has always been there but you have been negligent of it. Maybe because it is always there it can be ignored easily. We always ignore that which is always there; we always take note of the new because the new brings change. The dog can go on sitting if nothing moves around -- he can rest, he can dream. Let anything move and he is immediately alert. Even if a dead leaf moves, he will start barking. That's exactly the state of the mind; it takes note only when something changes, and then it falls asleep again.

And our inner treasure has always been with us. It is very easy to ignore it; we learned to ignore it. That is the meaning of the word 'ignorance'.

Let sannyas be a beginning of not ignoring the inner and the awakening comes by itself. And when love is awakened, life has a totally different taste. It has the taste of nectar, of immortality, of deathlessness.

Deva means divine, subuddha means the awakened one. Man is asleep, but because he is asleep, the other possibility is always there: he can be awakened. The very phenomenon of sleep is enough proof that awakening is possible. The very existence of the night is proof that sooner or later the day will break, the morning will be coming. So there is no need to become pessimistic because there is darkness. The darkness is the womb of the morning. And so is the human sleep.... k is in the womb of sleep that the seed of Buddha is conceived.

Sannyas is the beginning of a conception, it is exactly a conception -- just like a child is conceived. Sannyas is a conception. To be a sannyasin means to be pregnant -- pregnant with a great future, pregnant for the first time to give birth to god. And unless a man is capable of giving birth to god -- I call it 'god-consciousness', Buddhahood, Christ-consciousness -- he has not been true to his life. He has been unnecessarily wasting his time and energy. He had come to bloom, to flower, to manifest the miraculous that is hidden inside.

My work here is to create devices so that you can become aware of yourself. The work is to throw you upon yourself. The work is to destroy all ways in which you escape from yourself. The work is to go on hammering, so that sooner or later you are forced to open your eyes and see what is the matter. Once you have opened your eyes, the revolution has happened. Then you live in the same world but it is no more the same at all: everything has changed. The ordinary existence becomes utterly extraordinary and each moment is a precious occasion to celebrate, to sing, to dance.

But life can happen only to a person who is alert, otherwise we go on sleeping and life passes by.

Deva means divine, nirmalo means innocence. Innocence is wisdom. Wisdom has nothing to do with knowledge. It is the simplicity of the heart. It another name for a silent, still heart.

Knowledge destroys something, something very precious: the capacity to wonder. That is one of the most valuable things in life, and knowledge destroys it. The more you know, the less you wonder, and the less you wonder, the less life means to you. You are not exhilarated with life. You are not surprised -- you start taking things for granted.

The innocent heart is continuously in wonder like a small child collecting seashells on the sea beach or coloured stones, or just running hither and thither in a garden after butterflies... and is surprised by everything. That's why children ask so many questions.

If you go for a morning walk with a child you start feeling exhausted because he goes on asking about this and that, and questions which cannot be answered: 'Why are the trees green?' and 'Why is the rose red?'questions which cannot be answered. But why is the child asking? He is intrigued. He is interested in *everything*. The word 'interest' comes from a root which means: to be involved in -- 'inter-esse'. The child is involved in everything that is happening: the dog that is passing by the side and the cow that is just sitting on the road and the car that passes by and the bird that is on the wing.... A child is involved with everything that is surrounding him.

The more you become knowledgeable, the less and less you remain involved in life. You simply pass by -- you are not concerned with the cow and the dog and the rose bush and the sun and the bird; you are not concerned. Your mind has become very narrow; you are just going to your office or back to your home. You are just running after money more and more, that's all. or after power, but you are no more related to life in its multi-dimensionality.

To be in wonder is to relate with everything, and to be constantly receptive. That is the meaning of

'nirmalo'; to be utterly innocent like a child. And when one is like a child.... And remember, I say '*like* a child' -- not a child, because all children have to grow; sooner or later they will become burdened by knowledge. That's why I say 'like a child'. Physically you are not a child but spiritually you remain a child. You don't collect the past, you don't collect reminiscences of the past, you don't collect memory. You remain fresh and young. You die moment to moment to everything that has passed so that you can remain fresh.

That freshness is 'nirmalo' -- innocence -- and in that innocence wisdom happens. That innocence is wisdom. Then life is a mystery, a sheer mystery. And each moment of it is so valuable that one constantly feels in gratefulness, one constantly feels like bowing down to god. Even if there is no god, one wants to bow down to all that is.

Deva means divine, anando means bliss. Devanando means divine bliss.

Bliss is a gift from god. We cannot manufacture it. Nobody can become blissful on his own. We can allow it to happen but we cannot produce it. We can hinder it from happening -- that is in our capacity -- but we cannot manage, we cannot force, coerce it to happen.

It is as if in the morning the sun has risen, but you can go on remaining in your room with closed windows and closed doors and it is still dark for you. But this darkness is your own creation. All that is needed is to open the windows and the doors and the sun will start pouring. That is exactly the case with bliss: bliss is always there surrounding you. We live in the ocean of bliss, we are like fish in the ocean of bliss, but we don't allow it to enter. We are very closed, we are window-less; hence the misery.

My work here is only to open a few windows in you, to make a few holes in you so that something that is surrounding you can penetrate. And once you have seen even a little ray of bliss penetrating in, you will come out, because once you have recognised the fact that the sun has risen and the trees are dancing in the sun and the birds are singing and it is all light outside -- what are you doing inside in this darkness and in this stale air? -- you will rush out. But one needs at least a little experience of something from the outside that penetrates inside. We cannot bring the sun in but we can go out; but a little experience of the sun is needed while you are inside the room.

The ego is our prison. A little ray, a little wind, a small breeze will do the miracle. And that's what happens in meditation -- sitting silently, open, available, vulnerable, one day suddenly it happens: you are possessed. Nobody will be able to understand it and you will not be able to explain it to anybody either. When it happens to you you will be surprised why it has not happened before. It is so simple! Nothing was needed -- it was always there, and you will recognise then that you knew it was always there; just you were closed to it. But even then you will not be able to explain to others how it happens.

There is no 'how' to it. There is no technique to produce it -- just a preparedness to be in a passive space, to be in let-go. And that is the greatest art to learn. The man who knows how to be in a let-go knows all that is worth knowing and he will not miss the ultimate flowering.

Deva means god, habib means beloved -- beloved of god. We have been told down the centuries that we are sinners. We have been condemned by every priest from every pulpit, and that has created the greatest barrier between man and god, the greatest distance. We have started feeling guilty deep down, and a guilty person cannot pray. If he does pray he prays out of guilt and fear; he cannot Fay through love. He cannot believe 'God can love me -- *me*, a sinner.' He feels unworthy; he cannot trust himself. That's how man has lost his self-confidence. It is because of the priest that man's roots have been cut and man has become an ugly phenomenon; he has lost all beauty and grace.

To remember that you are beloved of god is one of the most fundamental things. That very remembrance will make you feel at home, that you belong to this existence, that this is *your* existence, and you *are* the way god has wanted you to be; there is no guilt.

If he is the creator and you are the creation then how can there be guilt? If he is the painter and you are the painting and he is the Poet and you are the poetry then how can there be guilt? In fact the very phenomenon that he has created you, is enough to show that he has loved you. The musician creates music because he loves it. The very existence of one's being is enough proof; no other proof is needed, no other witness is needed to show that he loved you -- you come in the world out of his love! Jesus Christ is not only his son... everybody is!

Once this idea enters into your heart, one starts opening up. A great self-respect arises, and that self-respect has nothing to do with the ego; that selfconfidence has nothing to do with 'self' at all. It is pure

confidence. You know you are loved. You know it is your father's home; you know you are not deserted by him. You know that you have nothing to do out of fear; you can do something out of love. And when life is lived out of love it has tremendous beauty. It is prayer, it is grace....

This is my message to everyone, that from the lowest to the highest, from a small atom to the great sun, all is showered on, continuously showered on by his love. We exist only because of his love, and to respond to his love is to be religious. And only by loving can we respond to his love -- by loving his existence, by loving his people, by loving this world. I teach *this earth*.

Purnanando. It means perfect bliss, absolute bliss; and one should not be content with less than that. There are many things in life which can make one contented, but they are not the real thing. One needs a great divine discontent so that nothing can hold one back unless the absolute happens. In that happening of the absolute you disappear completely. The experience of the absolute bliss is not an ordinary experience. In fact to call it experience is not right because there is no experiencer in it; and that has to be the criterion. There are pleasurable moments in life, joyful moments in life, even verging very close to blissful, ecstatic moments, but if you are there, then it is not perfect bliss yet. The experiencer is there and the experience is there; there is still duality.

Till the experiencer dissolves into the experience just as a dewdrop drops into the ocean and is no more, and has become the ocean, the journey has to continue. And it can be attained... it is within everybody's capacity. In fact, not to attain is our own responsibility. We are made to attain it. Just as each seed is made to become a tree and bloom, and dance in the wind and sing in the sky, each man is destined to become god.

We are god in seed form... hidden, unmanifest. But to become a tree, the seed has to pass through many stages. First it has to fall into the soil. That's what sannyas is: falling into the soil of the master's garden. And then the seed has to die. If the seed persists in remaining itself, it will not sprout. It has to be courageous enough to die in the soil, with great trust that it will disappear, but something greater than it is going to happen.

The seed cannot be convinced about it, that is the whole problem. There is no way to convince the seed because he has never seen it happening to himself.

It may have happened to other seeds, but who knows? -- their experience is their experience. It may have happened to Buddha and to Jesus and to Mohammed and to a few other people, but who knows? They may have been deceived by their own mind or they may be deceiving others. Who knows? How to trust it? The greatest problem for the seed is how to trust the unknown.

That miracle happens in the relationship between a disciple and a master, because between you and Buddha there are twenty-five centuries distance. k is even suspicious whether he ever existed as a historical person or not. Is Jesus really a historical person or just a myth? There is no way to be absolutely convinced about it, and even if one is convinced the distance is vast. There is no direct contact possible.

To be initiated means that you have felt something which is beyond the mind. You have got wind of something, a vibe, and now you are risking. It is a gamble. To be initiated in a gamble, it is a risk, so only the very courageous can take the jump. The cowards go on hesitating, although they will rationalise their cowardice. They will not call it cowardice -- they will call it consideration of a thousand and one things. They will rationalise it, but the basic fact is that they are not ready to gamble; they are business-like. Those people never fall into the soil and never die as seeds and hence they remain seeds. And if a seed has not sprouted, it is dead. This is the miracle: by dying the seed becomes living; by remaining the seed it is dead.

So be ready to die! And perfect bliss is possible. It has happened to me -- it can happen to you, it can happen to everybody... because it is our intrinsic potential.

[A group leader has written to Osho: 'It bas happened sometimes that as the scene descends into my eyes and I see everything as a screen, now the group members also become somehow unreal. So I play with the figures on the screen, and as images come to me -- just as if I were painting with them -- I play with the big canvas. When I relax into it it's great fun and so fluid, like deep music.

I'm a bit afraid that I'm just using these people in the group as colours on my palate -- or is it really your palate?]

... perfectly good. Things are going absolutely as they should so don't get worried. Sometimes worry comes, mm? because when things start changing one becomes apprehensive, because one cannot be so certain about new things as one is about the old pattern. The new has started happening and many more

things will happen. So just remain in deep trust -- let them happen. They will come and they will pass but don't make problems out of them.

Whenever something new happens and you feel that some worry can arise out of it just write a letter to me and forget about it. Then it is up to me.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810145	
ShortTitle: TONGUE14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Dhyan means meditation, samma means right -- right meditation. Meditation is wrong when it is a ritual, when it is not of the heart. Meditation is right when it arises out of your heart and is not imposed by the mind, when it is not a ritual. The mind can only do rituals; it is very clever in creating rituals. And once one is caught in rituals the heart closes. The heart knows no rituals. The heart never moves in a groove -- it is always new. The heart is always in a flow -- it is never a pond; it is a river. In a pond only scum gathers and the pond becomes dirtier every day, but the river goes on flowing, remains pure; in its very flow is the purity. The heart is a river. The real meditation is also river-like. It is a flow -- it is not stagnant: it is dynamic.

So one should listen to the heart. One should not make a determined effort to meditate; one should allow meditation to happen. One knows when it comes. When it comes on its own, it has tremendous beauty, and when it is forced, it is just an empty gesture. One can decide every day to meditate early in the morning at the same time at the same place with the same ritual. It will become a dead habit: you will go on repeating it every day, year in, year out. You will not gain anything out of it. Only one thing will happen: if some day you miss it, the whole day you will feel disturbed, that's all. That is a very negative phenomenon. You will miss it because the mind always wants to move in a certain settled pattern. You will miss it as a smoker misses a cigarette if he has not smoked... but it is not meditation.

One has to be in a passive receptivity for twenty-four hours. Meditation has nothing to do with time, place. It has something to do with you, your inner space. So whenever you are free of the day to day routine, relax and allow it to happen. It can happen any place, any time, because it is non-temporal and it is non-spatial too. The right meditation knows no limitation, and slowly slowly the flow becomes more and more conscious. Then whatsoever you are doing remains on the surface; deep down the river goes on flowing. Even in the marketplace, surrounded by all kinds of turmoil, you are utterly silent. Even when somebody is insulting you, offending you, trying to provoke you, deep down there is calmness; something remains undisturbed. Even when there are a thousand and one distractions, at the centre nothing is distracted. But that meditation cannot be managed by the mind; it can only be allowed by the heart.

This moment is meditation -- it is there! You have not done anything for it to happen; it is happening on its own. In this moment there is no time. In this moment you are transported. In this moment you can feel that quiet, that serenity, that transcendence. So you are already having the taste of it. Yes, it is a tongue-tip taste... but even if one drop falls in, it brings the message that the ocean will be following...

But continue what I have said to you. Just whenever you have the feel -- sitting under a tree or just sitting in your room or listening to music or looking at the sky or the sunset... And whenever it knocks on your door just remain open and let it happen. It will be happening more and more often, and slowly slowly it

becomes a permanent guest.

Veet means beyond, marg means the path. Truth is beyond any path, because truth is not there but here... truth is not then but now. You are not to go anywhere to find the truth, so no path is needed at all. Truth is your inner nature -- it has only to be remembered. It is already the case.

So people who go on seeking for truth are seeking in vain. In fact, when all seeking stops truth is found, because seeking is also a kind of desire. When you seek you are going away from yourself. When you are not in a seeking at all then you are exactly where you are and it is there that truth is revealed.
The seeker and the sought are not different -- the seeker is the sought.

[Love is the language of spirituality, Osho tells Sahido of her name....]

And each of my sannyasins has to become a personification of love -- a god of love, a goddess of love. Less than that won't do, and less than that one need not be contented with. One should aspire to the total fulfilment of one's being. It is possible and it is within our grasp. All that is needed is a little groping and one finds it. That groping has already started, that's why you have come to me. You have found me, you have found the door.... Sannyas is a door -- a door to the divine.

Much is going to happen! just allow it to happen. Don't resist. The only stupid and silly thing that a person can do here is to resist me. Then it becomes impossible. I cannot force it on you -- I can only seduce you into it.
So be ready!

[A sannyasin says: My belly is so full and I think that my energy's there; it doesn't move from there.]

It will start moving. No problem is there. It is just gathering there, and the movement is possible only when it has gathered into a big enough quantity, otherwise it cannot move. But it has started gathering. That's how it starts with everybody. When it is too much and the stomach cannot contain it, then it starts moving upwards, otherwise it cannot move. The upward movement is possible only when your lower system cannot contain it.

It is just as the level of water rises behind a dam when too much water is there. The upward movement is against gravitation, so only when it is too much does it start moving. But it is gathering and soon you will see the movement coming. When it comes, don't be afraid.

[Deva Prem] It means divine love. And my whole work consists of transforming you into divine love. That's my alchemy -- transforming people into love. The old alchemist used to transform lower metal, baser metal, into gold. I transform people into love -- that's *real* gold. My sannyasins have to become pure love. Their presence has to become the presence of love.

Just to remind you again and again I have given you the name that unless divine love is expressed in *each* moment of your life, remember: the journey is incomplete and it has to be fulfilled. This is the task to be done, and when love is fulfilled, life is benediction... it is sheer joy.

[Harisharan] It means at the feet of god, it means surrender, it means dropping your ego... and that is the only barrier between you and reality. The barrier is utterly false -- it is just a notion, just an idea... as false as somebody thinking that two plus two are five. They are *not*, but while he thinks two plus two are five they appear to be five; at least he believes they are five. And because he thinks wrongly, he moves wrongly; his whole life goes wrong. Not that two and two have become five. They are four, but if you think that they are five you will be moving in a wrong direction. Man is in god; there is no other way of being. But *we* think we are separate. That very thinking creates trouble. The moment you drop that thinking, life is transformed, life becomes luminous. You have one of the most beautiful names -- at the feet of god. Practise it and cultivate that approach and attitude of surrender.

[A sannyasin says: I am afraid that I have become separate from other people.]

Mm mm... nothing to be worried about. You are just dropping the unnecessary activity in which you were involved. The essential will remain; the non-essential is a wastage. Ninety percent of people's

activities are utterly useless; not only useless but harmful too. That's what you call socialising, meeting with people, relating, talking, conversation, and it is almost rubbish. It is good that it drops; when one becomes a little alert, it drops!

It is like somebody is suffering from a high fever -- one hundred and five degrees -- and is shouting and thrashing about in the bed. Then the fever cools down and he comes to ninety-eight -- normal -- and he thinks that all life is gone because he is no more thrashing and no more saying that his bed is flying into the sky, that ghosts are standing around. He is no more in a delirium. Certainly it will feel a little poor, because all those people were surrounding him and he was flying in the sky and talking to gods... all is gone and he is just normal!

That's what is happening to you: the delirium is gone -- you are becoming normal. And now only real relationships will remain and they are worth something. One need not have a crowd around oneself. A few deep intimate relationships are enough; they are really fulfilling. In fact because people don't have intimate relationships, they have many relationships to substitute. But the real intimacy cannot be substituted. You can have one thousand friends -- that will not make for one real friend. But that's what people are doing: they think that quantity can become a substitute for quality. It never does, it cannot. Quantity is quantity; quality is quality. So now only very qualitative relationships will be possible, otherwise you will slip out.

But this is good -- nothing to be afraid about. Be happy about it. Rather than talking the whole day, unnecessarily gossiping, you will be talking telegraphically. But those words will be meaningful -- they will have intensity and passion and depth-and profundity. You may not speak a lot -- you may become a man of few words, but those few words will be significant.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810155
ShortTitle: TONGUE15
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, anamo means namelessness -- divine namelessness. Man comes without any name -- the name is given here. It is useful but not real. But the mind has the tendency to become attached to all kinds of unrealities. It becomes attached to the name too, and that becomes one of the greatest problems.

One has to rediscover one's namelessness, because to discover it is to discover the truth. The moment you know your namelessness you have also known your formlessness. And to be in that space is to be infinite. That's what meditation is: a rediscovery of the original, a rediscovery of the source of our being.

Deva means divine, viramo means let-go, relaxation -- a state of divine let-go. And once one knows how to be in let-go, then for the first time life starts happening. We are unnecessarily striving to attain something; in fact the very effort to attain it is the hindrance. Life happens -- it cannot be attained. The more one strives for it, the less one has it. One need not go to it, it comes on its own. All that is needed is a total state of receptivity, of openness. One has to become a host to life. It need not be chased. In chasing is misery; the more you chase it, the farther away it goes.

And life contains all. It contains god, it contains bliss, it contains benediction, it contains beauty, good, truth, or what you will -- it contains *all*; there is nothing other than life. Life is the name of the totality of

existence.

One has to learn to be patiently relaxed and then the miracle of miracles happens: one day suddenly when you are really relaxed, something changes. A curtain disappears and you see things as they are.

If you chase, your eyes are too full of desires, expectation, longing; they cannot see the truth. The eyes are covered with the dust of desire. When there is no dust of desire, not even the desire for god, not even the desire to be blissful, when one simply is -- there is no movement of desire, all movement has ceased -- that is the state of let-go. One simply is. Like a tree is or a river is or a mountain is, one simply is. Sitting silently, doing nothing... and life explodes. It comes rushing from every nook and corner of existence.

And that is the moment of ecstasy or call it the meeting with god. All search is futile. Search is a byproduct of the mind. To be in a state of non-search is the great moment of transformation.

All the meditations that we are doing here are just preparations for that moment. They are not *real* meditations but just preparations so that one day you can simply sit, doing nothing, desiring nothing. And when there is no movement of desire, the mind ceases to exist, because the mind is nothing but the movement of desire.

Just visualise a moment when there is no movement, time has stopped, one simply is. In that very is-ness god comes in. That is the meaning of 'viramo'.

Deva means divine, madhumaya means full of divine sweetness.

The mind is bitter -- the heart is sweet. The more one enters into the heart, the more one's life starts becoming sweet. In many ways the sweetness starts expressing itself -- in love, in poetry, in song, in dance, in celebration; these are all manifestations of the sweetness of the heart.

And the miracle is that the more you give your sweetness to existence, the more it comes to you from some unknown hidden source. The more you share, the more you have; the less you share, the less you have. And the people who never share their sweetness simply forget all about it; they become bitter. They are continuously angry; full of hate, jealousy, and all kinds of feverish poisons. But the basic reason is that they have forgotten their heart. They have become stuck in the head, and the head cannot experience anything beautiful. It is a calculative machine, it is a mechanism. It knows nothing of poetry; it cannot know anything of love. And because we go on living through the head, all poetry slowly slowly disappears.

Each child is born a poet, a dancer, a singer, full of the sweetness of life, but sooner or later all that disappears and every child is turned into a robot which functions efficiently and then dies efficiently... which lives safely and dies safely... which never comes to know the fantastic mysteries of life, which simply comes and passes blindfolded through life. Only the people of the heart know what a blessing this existence is.

And you can easily live through the heart. It is not going to be in any way difficult for you to move to the heart; it is very simple. And this is going to happen through sannyas.

So this is initiation into the heart. It is a rebirth, a movement from the head to the heart. Allow it to happen. Be here, utterly mad with love, joy... and god loves mad people!

Deva means divine, anurago means love -- divine love. My observation is this, that there are three stages of love. One is the love of the child; it is one-sided. The child only receives -- he cannot give. He has no idea of giving; he can be forgiven. He will have to learn... but very few people learn. They remain childish for their whole life -- they are always asking.

The person who has not gone beyond that childish attitude of love is immature. He may be one hundred years old; that doesn't matter. If love is still a demand in his mind, of 'You should give it to me' then he is immature, retarded... certainly retarded in the heart. He may not be retarded in the head but the heart has remained crippled. The child's idea of love is the idea of a need. It is his survival. He does not know anything more about love. He cannot survive without it. He needs the food, he needs the mother, and the caring and everything. It is a need; it is the lowest kind of love.

Then the second kind of love arises when a person has become really grown-up. Very few people, *very* few become really grown up... when love is mutual, give and take; there is a balance. It is not only a need. The need is still there but not only the need. Now a new need has arisen; to give it. One enjoys getting it -- one enjoys giving it. Unless this balance happens the man is not yet grown-up.

And then the third stage, which *very* few people attain, is the love of the old person. He simply gives, his only need is to share and shower. He has moved to the opposite polarity from the child. The young man is just in the middle of the whole spectrum. The child is at one pole, the old person is at the other pole, but

very few people really become old. To become aged is one thing; to really become old in wisdom is totally another.

And that has to be done. Now this is the time for you to simply share love. When love is free of all kinds of needs, it has a beauty. It is tremendously spiritual... it is no more part of the marketplace. The child's love is almost like food; it is synonymous with food. The young man's love is a mutual arrangement -- 'You give me. I will give it to you. You scratch my back I will scratch your back' -- it is a mutual contract. It is still part of the marketplace... better than the child's, because he is ready to give something. Although he gives only to get -- it is a bargain -- at least he invests something in it.

The real maturity of love happens when you are capable of simply giving, just for the giving's sake. The joy is in the giving. Not that the love does not come back -- it comes back one thousandfold. When you can give just for the sheer joy of giving, it pours from every corner of existence towards you: the skies and the trees and the moon and the sun, they all start pouring it. That is the meaning of your name: become divine love.

The child's love is animal. No animal goes beyond that. The moment the children of the animals are ready to be on their own they forget all about parents and all about the family; they simply disappear. Their need is fulfilled. And they don't know the love, the romantic phase of love that young human beings know. It remains a sexual phenomenon, done in a hurried way, in fact, without any pleasure in it... almost a natural instinct, functioning automatically. There is no mutual give and take; there is nothing really. It is just a natural instinct which forces them to make love. It is not love at all -- it is only reproductive.

It is only in man that the second love, the human love, arises. No animals make love face to face except man, and it is because of making love face to face that the family has arisen; otherwise it cannot arise. The animals don't become acquainted with each other. They never look into the eyes of each other while making love to see what is happening to the other; there is no concern with the other. It is a mechanical need which they fulfil, then they are gone on their own ways, never to meet again.

It is only man who makes love face to face, who encounters the other, sees the face of the other and the ecstasies of love... who looks into the eyes of the other and tries to have some inner contact with the other. It is human love.

Divine love means that now there is no question of nature, no animal need, no human need either, but one is simply having so much energy that one enjoys sharing it. Now one is freed from all natural boundaries; it is pure poetry, and pure poetry is prayer.

Deva means divine, gatyo means movement -- divine movement. People become stagnant, and they become stagnant very early in their life. The day a man's being becomes stagnant, for all practical purposes he is dead. The average psychological age of humanity is only thirteen years. That means that almost everybody becomes stagnant at the age of thirteen. Then the body goes on growing but the mind no more moves. But this is the average; there are many who have stopped at seven, many who have stopped even at five. And there are a very few rare people, who go on growing for their whole life to the very end. Even when they are dying they are growing; they are growing even in their death. Even their death is a growing experience.

That's what I mean by 'divine movement'. One should remain moving. The river remains pure because it goes on moving, and the stagnant pool sooner or later becomes dirty. It is bound to become dirty; there is no way to avoid it. Movement is the process of purification, and if the movement can be without motivation then it is divine. There are many people who go on moving but their movement may not be divine.

For example a person who is after money has great movement in his life -- he goes on rushing, but it is not divine movement; his object makes it ordinary. Or there are people who are interested in power, political power, and they cannot be satisfied unless they become the president of the country or the prime minister. They go on moving, running, their whole life, with great speed, with great vigour, and they are ready to do anything for it, but still, that movement is not divine.

What movement is divine? -- a movement which has no motivation, but is for the sheer joy of movement. It is just as if you have gone for a morning walk. There is no goal, you are not going to some target, you are not going anywhere. You can go to the north, or to the south, east or west or anywhere, because it is just a morning walk. You are just feeling happy with the morning sun and the morning breeze and the morning sky and the birds and the trees. You are enchanted with the beauty that has happened again -- the miracle of the day again... you are enjoying it. You can turn back from any point.

This is sheer movement, with no goal, with no motivation. When there is no motivation the movement is

limited, directed, narrow. When there is no motivation one is simply overflowing. That movement I call divine. And a man should be a great river of life, with no motivation... moving as a dance. Then each moment is a joy... then at each step there are surprises. Then life never becomes misery and one never gathers dirt, scum, mud. One remains a pure mirror, and in that pure mirror the beauty of existence is reflected.

There is a story about Alexander the Great that he had a mirror in which the beauty of the whole existence was reflected. It may be just a story... but I know that there is a certain mirror in which the beauty of the whole existence is reflected. I have that mirror -- you can also have it. And one thing is certain. Alexander the Great did not have it... because it is not something outside that you can possess. Buddha had it, Jesus had it, but not Alexander the Great. But the story is beautiful. There is a possibility of a heart so dean that it can reflect all the splendour.

Remember it: never get stuck anywhere, never look back, never cling to the past. Remain open, moving. Remain always an enquirer, an adventurer. Never arrive at conclusions... Let your life become a quest.

Deva means divine, sarito means river -- a divine river. Every river reaches to the ocean, and every river reaches to the ocean without any guide, without any map. Man too can reach to the ocean, but man becomes entangled on the way; and there are a thousand and one entanglements on the way. The guide, the master, is needed not to take you to the ocean -- that can happen on its own; the master is needed to keep you alert not to get entangled on the way, because there are a thousand and one attractions.

The river goes on moving. A beautiful tree comes -- the river enjoys the tree and moves on; it does not become attached to the tree, otherwise the movement will stop. It comes to a beautiful mountain but it goes on... utterly thankful, grateful to the mountain and the joy of passing through the mountain and all the song that happens to it and the dance. Grateful, certainly grateful, but not attached at all. It goes on moving... its movement doesn't stop.

The problem with human consciousness is that you come across a beautiful tree and you want to make your home there; now you don't want to go anywhere. You come across a beautiful man or a woman and become attached. The master is needed to remind you again and again not to become attached to anything. And it does not mean not to enjoy anything. In fact if you become attached you will not be able to enjoy; you can enjoy only if you remain unattached, untethered.

Attachment destroys all joy, because nobody can enjoy anything that brings bondage, that goes against our inner being. Our inner being longs for freedom, so whatsoever prevents the freedom, we are angry at. That's why lovers fight, fight continuously: they are angry at each other, and the anger is that they have become bondages to each other. They may not be conscious of why they are fighting. They may find small excuses to fight. Those excuses mean nothing -- the basic thing is that they have become attached to each other and the attachment brings bondage and bondage is ugly and nobody wants to be a slave.

My whole teaching consists of two things: how to be in love and yet free -- freedom and love. The intelligent person is one who has managed both together without sacrificing either for the other. The person who sacrifices his freedom for love is stupid. And so is the person who sacrifices love for his freedom; he is also stupid. The worldly people are stupid and the other-worldly people are stupid, because they have not shown any sign of intelligence. Intelligence means that you can have the cake and eat it too; then only are you intelligent.

Love is absolutely harmonious with freedom; there is no problem. Freedom is harmonious with love; there is no problem. In fact, love cannot exist without freedom -- sooner or later it dies. And freedom cannot exist without love; they nourish each other. Certainly there is no cause and effect relationship between them, but there is what Carl Gustav Jung calls 'synchronicity': in a certain,, subtle, mysterious way they nourish each other. There is no visible bridge, but if one is there the other is needed. If the other is not there one can only be there for a short time and soon it will disappear.

So be a river, flowing towards the ocean, towards god, the infinity, and yet be utterly in love with the banks you will be passing by... the trees, the mountains, the days and the nights and the people. Be utterly in love with all that and yet don't get entangled anywhere; let the flow remain unhindered.

One who can manage love and freedom together is wise, and that becomes possible through meditation. Meditation is the key that unlocks love, unlocks freedom; it is a master key.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810165	
ShortTitle: TONGUE16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, giri means mountain -- a divine mountain. It is a metaphor for absolute meditation. When one is utterly silent, still, and there is no movement in the mind, one starts feeling like a great peak of the mountain... snow-capped.

The mountain has always attracted meditators. There is something in the mountains -- the silence, the stillness, the absolute unmoving... almost timelessness. The mountain remains almost permanent, and the way the mountain sits represents a kind of centering... as if the mountain is in deep centering; all is centered within-wards. Buddha sitting under a tree looks like a mountain. And it is no accident that the first statues ever made in the world were made of Buddha and they were made of stone -- just a rock, unmoving, timeless, deathless, centering in its self.

And that is going to be your work. The movement of the mind creates misery. The movement of the mind is thought, desire, imagination, memory, and all these create misery. When there is no movement of thought and desire, the mind has disappeared. *You are*, but there is no mind in it. That state of no-mind will give you the glimpse of the inner mountain.

[Madhu Vidya means the science of the soul...]

That is the most ancient name of metaphysics... metaphysics not in the Western sense of philosophy but metaphysics in the Eastern sense -- that which taxes you beyond the physical.

Meta means beyond. Physics is not all, matter is not all, and those who think matter is all are satisfied with the circumference of life. They will go on moving round and round but they will never come home because the home exists at the centre; it doesn't exist on the circumference.

Metaphysics means coming home, knowing that you are consciousness, knowing that the whole existence is full of consciousness, that consciousness is not a by-product of matter. It is not. Matter is only the body of consciousness -- its clothing, its shelter, its abode, its temple -- but the deity is consciousness. And the temple is created for the deity, not vice-versa. Matter exists because consciousness exists, not vice versa.

Matter is consciousness asleep; consciousness is matter become awake. Ultimately there is only one thing -- call it x, y, z, or god or truth or what you wish. Ultimately there is one thing, but that one thing can have two states: one of sleep and one of awakeness. When matter becomes aware of itself it is consciousness. When consciousness forgets itself it is matter.

So those who think matter is all remain asleep. And their lives remain just a groping in darkness. They never know what light is, they never reach the dawn. And naturally in darkness they stumble much and hurt themselves and others too, and their whole life consists only of conflict, friction, violence, war. They never come to know what love is, because love is possible only when you are full of light. They never know what creativity is either because creativity is also possible only when you are full of light. Millions of people never know what it means to be creative, and so whatsoever they do is basically destructive. Even their so-called love is destructive and destroys.

Parents love their children -- at least they say so -- but if one looks around the world it doesn't seem to

be a place where people have been loved. Parents only *believe* that they love; in the name of love they are doing something else. They are imposing their ambitions on their children. They are projecting themselves. They are exploiting their children's lives; they want a kind of immortality through them. They know they will die but their children will live and will do what they have not been able to do, and the same is repeated again and again. Their parents did the same with them and they are doing the same with their children and their children will do the same in their own turn. So it goes on and on and everybody remains unfulfilled, hoping that somebody else will do it -- a kind of vicarious fulfilment, indirect.

The father wanted to become the president of the country and could not.... He will poison the child and will make the child a politician and will instill the idea in the child's mind that this is something sacred -- he has to do it. If he is not going to do it he is betraying his father. And this is called love. And love creates ambition. How can love create ambition? Ambition is destructive. Ambition is violence.

Husbands say they love their wives and the wives say they love their husbands and you look around and no family seems to be releasing the perfume of love; otherwise the sky would have been full of clouds, love clouds, love perfume everywhere. But the sky is full of violence and war and destructiveness. After each ten years a great world war is needed; so much gathers that it has to explode in violence. And people are continuously struggling in so many ways....

This is not love, because love is possible only when you are full of light. It is just the label 'love' that you go on sticking on things which are not love. On jealousy you put the label 'love'; on possessiveness you put the label 'love'; on ambition you put the label 'love'; on ego you put the label 'love'. And then words deceive, remember. Words are very deceptive. They have a kind of hypnotic power. When you call something love you start believing it is love

Metaphysics means matter is okay -- there is no need to deny it -- but it is only the outer part of reality; the inner has to be searched for. These two words 'madhu vidya', literally mean... madhu means sweet, vidya means wisdom. Metaphysics is a kind of sweet wisdom. Logic is bitter, quarrelsome; philosophers continuously quarrel. The man who has known himself is sweet... his very presence is like honey. That is the literal meaning of madhu -- madhu means honey. He is love and he is all sweetness.

And vidya means wisdom. Knowledge is a burden; wisdom is weightless. Knowledge is acquired; wisdom comes out of your innermost core. It is yours. Knowledge is always of others, borrowed -- borrowed hence ugly....

Anand means bliss, vedamo means scripture -- scripture of bliss. The Bible is only a representation of something inner, so is the Gita and so is the Koran. They are just reflections in the outer world of something that is inner. The real Koran happened in Mohammed's heart. He tried to express it, although it is inexpressible, but when it happens there arises a great urge to express it; it is irresistible. It has to be said, knowing perfectly well it cannot be said. One is helpless. One *has* to say it.

Just as the flower has to bloom, a Mohammed has to sing whatsoever has happened in his heart, knowing perfectly well that it is going to be very inadequate, because words have limitations and words are mundane, and the inner experience is so vast: no word can contain it. And words are only shadows. Your shadow is not you, although it is yours. In exactly the same way the truth is inner but the shadow can be caught by the words. But the shadow is not the truth itself. That's how scriptures are born; the Vedas, the Gitas, the Upanishads, the Tao Te Ching, the Bible, the Koran and many others. But they are all shadows; they don't have any substance. It is good to read them -- but don't be caught. If you are caught in the words you will miss the substance and you will always remain tethered to the shadow. Read the Koran, sing the Koran, then go in, because that is where the real Koran is waiting for you. And the beauty is that the inner is the same -- whether you read the Bible or the Koran or the Gita, it makes no difference. From any door you enter, when you reach to the realm you will be surprised that shadows are many but the real is one.

That is the meaning of your name: bliss scripture. That is everybody's heart; it contains all that is worth knowing, worth living, worth being.

One should try to find clues from outside but the goal remains the inner journey, because the ultimate scriptures exist in you, as you. And once you have found it, once you have read it, only then will you know that all outer scriptures *are* true; they reflect the truth. Before that all that you gather from the scriptures are just words, mere words, and no word can satisfy. The word 'god' is not god. The word 'love' is not love. The word 'bread' is not bread. But once you have tasted the real bread then you know that the word indicates something; it is meaningful.

Meaning comes through experiencing. No word has the meaning. Meaning is not in the dictionaries --

meaning exists in existential experience, and that's what sannyas is all about: an experiment in the inner pilgrimage.

And I see that you are ready... you were just waiting to be provoked, to be called forth.

Deva means divine, pragyan means knowing -- divine knowing... not knowledge but knowing.

Knowledge is always a conclusion -- knowing is a process. Knowledge means you have arrived, you have concluded; the journey is over. But life is not a journey which can ever be over. It is an eternal pilgrimage; it goes on and on, that's its beauty. It is deathless, it is timeless; it never began and will never end. So the person who thinks he has arrived, who has concluded, becomes closed.

The moment somebody says that he knows, he has stopped growing, and to stop growing is to be dead, is to lose contact with life and all its processes. Life is continuously flowing. The moment you say that you have known, you get out of the flow, you sit by the side of the river, at the bank, you are no more part of this beautiful drama. You have lost life... the joy of living.

Never become knowledgeable. Always remain in a state of knowing, learning, living, loving, but never arrive at any conclusions, because there are no conclusions possible. God is inexhaustible. You cannot exhaust life -- you cannot say one day 'I have known all.' This is the mystery, and the splendour, because nothing can be exhausted. Doors upon doors go on opening. The moment you have climbed one peak and you were thinking 'That is the last', suddenly you see that another peak is waiting for you ahead, another challenge, another call of life. And the journey continues.

Pragyan does not mean knowledge; it means knowing. My observation is that all nouns are wrong; only verbs are right. Knowledge is wrong; knowing is right. Love is wrong; loving is right. Life is wrong; living is right. Because everything is open-ended, and one day if we are going to make a really authentic language, true to life, it will have only verbs; it will not have nouns at all. Become a process and enjoy the very movement of this great universe.

Eddington is reported to have said -- he was one of the greatest scientists of this age -- 'I have found one word absolutely irrelevant, because it collaborates with no reality in life, and that word is "rest"'... because nothing is ever at rest. Even while you are asleep things are moving. Your food is being digested, your blood is circulating, your breathing continues; a thousand and one processes go on.

When the tree is fast asleep in the night it is still growing. New leaves are coming, old leaves are falling. There is never a moment when you can say 'This is rest.' Life is a dynamic energy, constantly flowing. And one who understands it becomes part of this great flow... then life is a dance.

Anand means bliss, devamo means god -- god of bliss. Man is not just man, that is only appearance; but hidden behind the appearance is god himself. And it is not so only with man; it is so with animals, birds, trees, rocks. God is hidden everywhere. God is equivalent to existence.

And this is the whole search of religion. Religion is not worshipping in the temples or worshipping some stone statue or praying in the church. Those are all rituals. Real religion is an enquiry into your own being. It is digging into your own self to know who you are. And the day one knows 'Who am I?' one has known god.

One starts as man; one ends as god. One starts as a seeker; one ends as the sought. And then there is really great laughter, because we have been thinking that we are in search of god and all the time we have been god himself. The very search was preventing us from knowing. We never gave enough time to be quiet and to see who we are. The search was too engaging and we rushed from one place to another, one life to another, one form to another. We were in such a hurry that we never found a time to look within: 'Who is this seeker?' We became too interested in the object of the search and we forgot the subject of the search. And it is there in the very subjectivity that the object is hidden.

God is not to be found somewhere else -- god is to be found in you. Whenever you are silent, not going anywhere, no movement of any desires disturbing you, no ripples in your mind, suddenly, it is there... it is you! And then there is great bliss. Then one regains the paradise lost.

Deva means divine, nisango means aloneness -- divine aloneness. The most fundamental state is that of aloneness. Everything else is later on, everything else is an addition, but the foundation of our being is utter aloneness. We come in the world alone; then of course many kinds of relationships arise which are beautiful. We form many friendships, love affairs -- that is all good -- but one should not forget the basic aloneness, otherwise one gets lost in the crowd. And one day we have to leave alone, again, and then

nobody is going to be with us. Alone we come, alone we go.

That aloneness has not to be forgotten. One who remembers that aloneness remembers god. One who keeps constantly rooted in that aloneness remains in the world and yet remains unaffected by it. Then there is a kind of centering which continuously remains. One can be in the marketplace but the meditation continues. One can move in a love relationship but the relationship does not become a confusion, a cloud, a darkness -- never: the inner light goes on burning.

And when you know that you are alone your love has a totally different quality to it; then you are never dependent. You can share, you can give, you can take -- you are free to take and to give and to share -- but you are never dependent. Whenever love becomes dependent, it becomes ugly; then one starts clinging. Whenever love becomes dependent, one is afraid that if one loses the other, one will be alone. And one is afraid of being alone: so cling, be possessive, be jealous, close all the doors so the other cannot escape. That kills the other, and you cannot love a dead person.

This is the dilemma of love: we can love only a free person, because whenever out of his freedom he gives love there is beauty. But we don't leave him free; we close all the doors to his freedom. We make him a prisoner, and then we are surprised -- where has the love disappeared to? Even if he loves it is the love of a slave; it is a kind of duty to be fulfilled. Then there is no joy in it, no thrill. You don't feel enhanced, ecstatic about it. That's what all lovers go on doing: they want the other to give love with total freedom and yet they don't leave the other free. This is a double-bind.

To come out of it only one thing can help and that is to remember one's absolute aloneness. If you really start remembering it and being it, you will be surprised: no love can be so fulfilling as this experience of aloneness is. It is not scary... in the beginning of course it is, but the deeper you go into it it becomes more and more beautiful, more and more peaceful. And whenever out of that rootedness you come and share your love, it is a tremendous gift. Whosoever will get it will feel blessed, and in return love showers on you a thousandfold.

The real lover is one who knows how to be alone... who not only knows how to be alone but who celebrates his aloneness. That is the meaning of 'nisango'. It is one of the most beautiful words, because aloneness is pure, uncontaminated -- not even the shadow of anybody there; simply you, the mirror, not reflecting anything, not even a reflection to disturb. And that is meditation.

I teach you to be alone and I teach you to love out of that aloneness. Then love does not bring misery into the world; otherwise it does bring misery, pain, shame, suffering. If it comes out of aloneness, it brings only blessings.

There are two kinds of energies in every human being. One is moon energy, another is sun energy. Moon energy is passive, sun energy is active. And there are two possible ways to go into meditation. One is through the moon energy; then meditation is just a silent sitting and doing nothing. That's what Zen people do: sitting silently, doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself. They simply sit and they wait -- whenever the spring comes the grass will grow. They don't make any effort; they are using moon energy.

The sun energy is used by the yogis, by the tantrikas. The sun energy means that you have to make all possible effort that you can, that you are not to simply sit but dance, sing. Active meditation, Dynamic Meditation -- is the way to provoke the sun energy, and that is going to be your way. If one goes into silence, sitting silently, then too one day when it happens, one becomes active, but the active part comes as a result.

Even Buddha, when it happened under the Bodhi tree, had to become utterly active. After that, for forty-two years he was continuously in action, moving, waking people. He did all that is possible to do. He made thousands of people enlightened.

Action comes out of inaction. In the same way inaction also comes out of action. If you use sun energy, then you go into action. There comes a peak of action, a climax, and from the climax, suddenly all action disappears. Then you *are*.

This is the way it is going to happen to you. Dancing, singing, one day suddenly the dance is no more there; neither is the dancer. All has stopped... time and space disappear. That is god -- that moment.

So your name indicates your method that you have to follow. Don't leave any stone unturned, bring your total energy into your meditations -- don't hold back!

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810175	
ShortTitle: TONGUE17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Satyen means the truth. The real search is not for god and cannot be. To seek and search for god means that you have already accepted the idea that god is; you have already concluded. The search is no more true, no more authentic. Now your mind will try to prove whatsoever it has already accepted, believed -- your enquiry is doomed from the very beginning. So the real search cannot be for god, although when the search is complete god is found. But one cannot search for god; one can only search for the truth. Truth simply means that which is. There is no need to believe in it; it is already there. This whole existence is truth.

The enquiry has to be into truth, and when you reach the very core of it god is found. God cannot be the object of enquiry; the object of enquiry can only be that which is. It is not a question of belief. You don't believe in the trees -- they are. You don't believe in the sun -- it is. You don't believe in the people -- there is no need to believe, you know they are. This totality that is, is truth and we have to enter it.

Of course when we reach to the innermost shrine of it god is found, but one cannot begin with god; one can only end in god.

Deva means divine, amido is one of the names of Buddha. The Sanskrit name is Amitabh -- it means infinite light. Then it travelled to Tibet and to China and then to Japan and from Amitabh it became Amido; in Japan it is Amido. In this whole travelling it has become softer, is more round, more sweet, and has taken on a new beauty.

The inner core of every being is the Buddha, because at the innermost core there is nothing but pure consciousness. Buddha means awareness. Buddha is not a person. There has also been a historical person, but that was only one embodiment of Buddhahood; many more have been there before, many more afterwards, many more will always be happening. Buddhahood is a principle -- Gautam Buddha was one. the embodiments. Whenever anybody becomes aware, he becomes a Buddha... whenever inner darkness disappears and you are full of light. And that is the intrinsic capacity of every being -- not only of human beings but even of animals, birds, trees, although they are very far away from it, because even human beings are very far away from it. But the potential is there. The distance may be long or short but the potential is there. Unless this whole existence becomes alert, aware, paradise cannot be found.

Paradise simply means that all those who were potential Buddhas have become actual Buddhas. That is the ultimate utopia. Buddha and Christ and Krishna and Lao Tzu have all been working for that ultimate utopia. That's my work too, to help your Buddha to be awakened, to persuade your Buddha to open his eyes -- there is no fear, you can open the eyes -- to seduce your potential to become actual. Yes, a very seductive atmosphere is needed.

In the ordinary world it cannot happen, because it is just driving you to the opposite polarity; it makes you more and more asleep, it gives you more and more tranquillisers. All those entertainments and amusements and novels and movies and tv are nothing but tranquillisers to keep you fast asleep, never giving you any chance to be awake. keeping you dreaming. Hence communes are needed, schools are needed, where a few people can start moving towards awarenesss and can deliberately create an atmosphere, a certain energy field, where sleep has to be broken, and awareness has to be nourished.

By becoming a sannyasin you are entering a totally different kind of world. You may not be fully aware of it... but I welcome you!

Ehi Passiko... This is one of the most often repeated phrases of Buddha. Whenever he talks to his disciples either he will begin his discourse by 'ehi passiko' or end by 'ehi passiko'; it means 'come and see.'

The greatest contribution of Buddha to the world is not to believe... rather, experiment. Belief leads people astray. Belief only hides your ignorance but never makes you wise, because in the first place belief is a lie; you don't know anything about god and you start believing. Now you are beginning a life of lies, and slowly slowly repeated so many times that the lie will start looking like a truth. That's how millions of people are living. A few are Christians, a few are Hindus, a few are Mohammedans, but they are all living in lies because they have not encountered truth themselves, it has not been their own experience; they have believed others.

To believe simply means that you are not *really* interested in knowing, hence you can believe. The person who is *really* interested in knowing, how can he believe? He will say 'I want to know, not to believe'; belief is a poor substitute. If you are thirsty you don't want to believe in water. You want to *drink* water, not to believe in water. How is that going to help? But if somebody is not thirsty, he can believe. He will say 'Okay, water exists -- I believe in it.'

Just to avoid the argument, just not to waste time in it, that's why people believe in god. They are not interested -- they are just polite. They say 'Yes, god is!' That is their way of avoiding the problem completely; they don't want to discuss, they don't want to go into it. It is not thought very polite, mannerly, to discuss god, because it creates fear. Who knows? -- the very discussion and you may get caught in something -- some desire, some longing to search may arise. So it is better to believe, to go to the church once in a while and pay your respects to the priests, to once in a while just read the Bible... some ritual, some ceremony, but those are just formal. Your heart is not involved there. That's what Sunday religion is. It is not your commitment. It is just like a club -- your church, your temple -- where people meet. It is a getting-together of no real importance.

Buddha says 'Don't believe, because if you believe you will never know. If you really want to know, don't believe.' He does not mean to disbelieve, because disbelief is also another kind of belief. Those who believe in god, believe; those who don't believe in god, they also believe. One believes in god's existence, one believes in god's non existence, but both are believers... no difference at all; the theist and the atheist are the same, the Catholics and the Communists -- no difference at all. Whether it is the Vatican or the Kremlin it is the same.

Buddha says 'Come and see!' That is his invitation. He says 'Come... and don't believe in me but experiment with me. Go into it yourself, and if you can see, if you can feel, only then believe.' But then it is no more belief; then it is trust, then it is faith. That is the difference between belief and faith: faith comes out of experience; belief is just a prejudice without any experience to support it.

'Ehi' means come; 'passiko' means see. Buddha says 'I have opened the doors -- come and see!' He repeats again and again 'Don't believe because the scriptures say so. Who knows? Maybe the people who wrote the scriptures were just cunning and clever and were out to exploit you. Who knows? Maybe they were themselves deceived -- maybe they were honest people but they were themselves deceived; they were hallucinating about god.

'So don't believe because scriptures say so, and don't believe because respectable people say so, because they may be saying it only because by saying it they become respectable. Don't believe because priests say so, because priests are just doing a kind of business. They have to say so; they are salesmen. They are selling some invisible commodity, which you cannot see but you have to believe.' And Buddha says 'Don't believe because I say so... but experiment, go into the existential experience of it all, and then only can you come to faith.'

Faith liberates -- belief is a bondage. I am giving you one of the most beautiful names....

Deva Shanto. Deva means divine, shanto means silence, peace, serenity. All that is needed is the knack of falling into a spontaneous silence. Silence can be cultivated, but a cultivated silence is not a true silence; it is just repressing your thoughts, your turmoils, and sitting upon them. But the volcano is there and you are somehow managing to keep it together It is not very deep -- it cannot be. That's what many people go on doing in the name of meditation, prayer: they simply repress their thought process and the thoughts continue underneath; they go underground, that's all. They disappear from the surface and start moving underneath,

but they are there. Just a moment's forgetfulness and they will pop back. It takes too much energy to repress them, and to no point.

The real meditation consists of a knack, not of an art -- the knack of falling into spontaneous silence. What I mean exactly is: if you watch, in twenty-four hours, every day, you will find a few moments in which you are falling automatically into silence. They come on their own; it is just that we have not watched. So the first thing to be aware of is when those moments come... and when they come then simply stop all that you are doing. Sit silently, flow with the moment. It has come naturally, you have not forced it, so there is no repression involved; you are simply allowing it to possess you. And they come -- they are natural; a few windows always open on their own but we are so occupied that we never see that the window has opened and the breeze is coming in and the sun has penetrated; we are so occupied with our work.

These openings cannot be forced to happen at a particular period, but people try to do meditation at a particular period so sometimes very rarely, is there a coincidence; otherwise it never happens. You go on doing your meditation like a ritual.

So watch... early in the morning when you are fresh after a long deep sleep and the world is just awakening and the birds have started singing and the sun is rising and if you feel a moment surrounding you, a space growing in you, just fall into it. Sit silently under a tree, by the side of the river, or in your room, and just *be*... nothing to be done. Just cherish that space, and don't try to prolong it. When it disappears, get up; forget about it. You have to do many other things too. And don't long for it -- it will come on its own again; it always comes uninvited. It is very shy: if you invite it, it never comes; if you chase it, it disappears. It is very delicate and very shy; it is very feminine, that space called meditation, but it comes. If you can wait patiently, it comes, and many times a day.

Sometimes in the night when the whole world has fallen silent, suddenly it is there; then dive into it. And sometimes it happens even in the marketplace, when noise is all around. It is there and you feel transported. Then it is divine silence. It is not created by you but a gift from god -- 'prasad'; it is grace.

And once you have known the knack of it, it will be coming more and more. Then you start falling into a kind of harmony with it. A love affair starts between you and that space called silence, serenity, tranquillity, stillness. And the bond becomes deeper and deeper. Finally, ultimately, it is always there. You can always close your eyes for a moment and look at it; it is there. You can almost touch it -- it becomes tangible. But it is a knack, not an art. You cannot learn it... you have to imbibe it.

[A sannyasin says: I love you and I love being here.]

Good! This love is going to grow every day. And this love is the beginning of god. It is not an ordinary love, because it has no motivation, it has no cause; it has no desire behind it. It is a simple expression of joy. And whenever love is unmotivated, whenever there is no shadow of desire in it, love is prayer. And it is such a love that leads you to god....

Prem Viren? It means love and courage. Love needs guts. Only courageous people can be in love; cowards cannot move into love at all. Because love needs the greatest sacrifice possible: it needs surrender. It asks you to commit a kind of suicide. The ego has to be dropped only then is love possible. And very few people can have that much courage to drop the ego and to be just nobody, a nothingness. Unless you are a nothingness love cannot happen. Love happens only when you are not -- it happens in your absence. If you are too full of yourself there is no space for love to enter, no space for it to spread and grow and expand.

That's why you see so many people talking about love, singing about love, philosophising about love, but never moving into love. All their philosophisation and all their poetry about love is just a trick of the mind so that they can go on befooling themselves: 'Look how much we are in love. We talk about love, we discuss love, we write poems, we sing songs of love...' It is just a trick of the mind so that you can go on creating the illusion that you are a great lover, but in fact you have not tasted love at all; and no poetry can be a substitute for it. Either you know it or you don't know it -- either you are in it or you are not in it; nothing else can be of any help. Millions of people live a life without love, utterly devoid of love. And to live without love is not to live at all.

It is like a tree without fruits and without flowers. It is a flower without fragrance. It is a life of somehow dragging yourself, lived at the minimum, very lukewarm. Only love makes you hot, only love gives you passion to live and then there is great passion in life. Many flowers bloom... many lights are enkindled. Then life is no more a dark night.

Love needs courage... that is the meaning of your name. Let it become your existential experience too. Love and be courageous, and whatsoever love demands be ready to give it -- whatsoever, I say, unconditionally -- because if love is gained and all is lost, then all is gained. And if love is lost and all is gained, then nothing is gained. Be a gambler. Stake all for love and you will never be a loser!

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810185	
ShortTitle: TONGUE18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, prakasho means light -- divine light. And remember that darkness is accidental -- light is our nature. We are surrounded by darkness but we are not it: we are its observers. And the moment one goes in one comes across great darkness. Every seeker into one's self finds great darkness. But remember you are not it -- you are the one who is seeing it. And because you are seeing it, you cannot be it. The seer is always separate from the seen.

So don't be worried about the darkness that one sees inside. Go on remembering that you are the witness to it, and that very remembrance becomes light. Then amidst great darkness there burns a flame of awareness. It is a smokeless flame and it needs no fuel, so it cannot be put out: it is eternal.

To know this light is to know god. God is not a person somewhere but the light within.

Deva means divine, nada means music. There is a music which is uncreated, which is just there as an undercurrent in our being; it is the music of inner harmony. There is also a music in the outer sphere -- the harmony of the stars, the planets; the whole existence is like an orchestra. Except for man nothing is out of tune; everything is in tremendous harmony. That's why trees have so much grace, and the animals and the birds. Only man has become ugly, and the reason why man has become ugly is that he has tried to improve upon himself; he has tried to become something.

The moment the desire to become arises, one becomes ugly, falls out of tune, because existence knows only being; becoming is a fever in the mind. Existence simply is -- it has no desire to be something else, somewhere else. It is utterly content herenow. Only man has desires to become. Man is never contented. That discontent creates ugliness because he is completely full of complaints, only complaints and nothing else. He wants this, he wants that and he is never fulfilled; even if he gets then he wants more. The 'more' persists -- the mind goes on asking for more and more. Becoming is the disease of man.

The moment one drops becoming one is a sannyasin. That is the whole art of becoming a sannyasin: just to be herenow, utterly fulfilled, contented with whatsoever is, grateful for all that has been given, not asking for more -- rather, full of gratitude because so much has already been given and we are not worthy of it, we have not earned it. It has been a sheer gift from the whole to the part, from the universe to us. It is a sheer gift, just out of love. We had not asked for it, we had not earned it. Just to be alive is more than one can ask for.

And then suddenly a music is heard. That music is god. And when that music starts overpouring, starts flowing all over you and slowly slowly starts flowing beyond you to other people, it becomes a sharing. That is the grace of the Buddhas. They are full of inner music, harmony, and the harmony goes on overflowing; it reaches -- to other people also. Whosoever is receptive it will reach and it will transform

him.

The word 'nada' is also beautiful because in many European languages it means nothing -- in Spanish particularly. That too is a beautiful meaning of it, because the music I am talking about is the music of nothingness, it is the music of silence. It is a soundless sound, what Zen people call 'one hand clapping'... creating no sound, but still the music is heard. The mystics have called it unstruck music.

When you create music on a guitar it is struck music. There is a duality -- the guitar and you, and there is a clash between you and the guitar: the music is created out of the friction. Hence howsoever musical it is and howsoever beautiful, something ugly remains in it because it is out of friction. There is a conflict between the hand of the musician and the strings of the instrument; there is a subtle war.

But fortunately there is a music which is unstruck, which is not out of the conflict of two but just an overflowing of an orgasmic union with existence. So both the meanings are beautiful -- remember both: the music of nothingness.

Deva means divine, rupen means beauty -- divine beauty. Truth is a very dry word, desert-like. To search for truth is an intellectual endeavour; it remains somehow logical, part of thinking. The very word 'truth' reminds one of thinking, of logic, of philosophy. God is far better represented by the word 'beauty', because with beauty you cannot associate logic, with beauty you cannot associate thinking. Philosophy has nothing to do with beauty. Beauty is not a thing of the mind at all -- it is something of the heart, it has something to do with the feeling.

Thinking is a vicious circle: one goes on moving in the same rut. Thinking never brings one to the truth -- only feeling does, because when we feel we are really in it. When we think, we are outsiders. Thinking is speculation -- standing by the side of the road uninvolved, a watcher but not a participant. And truth can be known only by participation, by commitment, by getting into it deeply, profoundly, by risking -- not just by standing by the side aloof, detached....

If you remain detached and aloof all that you will ever know will be facts but never truth. That's why science comes only to know facts but never truth; truth is something totally different. Truth is not a fact. Truth contains *all* the facts of existence. It is not a fact; it is the totality of the facts. It is neither a nor b nor c. It is the whole alphabet *and* more. It is not even the sum total of all the parts but something more than the sum total, something plus, and that plus can only be felt.

Hence religion is based on trust and not logic. Religion is based on the heart and not the head. Religion moves through love, not syllogism. Religion is basically a love affair, and a love affair is possible only if the existence is full of beauty. It is!

Let sannyas become a love affair with the beauty that is everywhere, in all the directions, spread all over. The whole existence is permeated with beauty. To find that beauty is to find god.

So your meditations have to be focused on beauty. Watching a rose flower opening in the early morning is watching god! A white cloud moving in the sky, floating in utter let-go, just watching it, just seeing the beauty, the freedom of it, the sheer grandeur of it, is again opening a window to god. One need not go to the churches and the temples; the whole existence is his church, his temple -- pray there, and let your love be your prayer. And wherever you find beauty, worship it, feel thrilled by it. Dance around a rose flower... sing when the moon is full, and you will be surprised: god is so close by, just by the corner.

Deva means divine, veero means courage -- divine courage. People are living out of fear, hence their life is not very alive. Fear cripples and paralyses. It cuts your roots. It does not allow you to attain to your full height, to your full being. It keeps people pygmies, spiritual pygmies. To grow to your destiny needs great courage, it needs fearlessness, and fearlessness is the most religious quality.

People who are full of fear cannot move beyond the known. The known gives a kind of comfort, security, safety *because* it is known. One is perfectly aware. One knows how to deal with it. One can remain almost asleep and go on dealing with it -- there is no need to be awake; that's the convenience with the known.

The moment you cross the boundary of the known fear arises, because now you will be ignorant, now you will not know what to do, what not to do. Now you will not be so sure of yourself, now mistakes can be committed; you can go astray. That is the fear that keeps people tethered to the known, and once a person is tethered to the known he is dead.

Life can only be lived dangerously -- there is no other way to live it. It is only through danger that life attains to maturity, growth. One needs to be an adventurer, always ready to risk the known for the unknown.

That's what sannyas is all about. But once one has tasted the joys of freedom and fearlessness, one never repents because then one knows what it means to live at the optimum. Then one knows what it means to burn your life's torch from both ends together. And even a single moment of that intensity is more gratifying than the whole eternity of mediocre living.

Deva means divine, prabhat means morning -- a divine morning. Sannyas can be the end of the night and the beginning of the day. Between the night and the day there is not much distance -- a single step is enough to take one out of all darkness and into total light. But that one step needs real guts, because in that one step you have to die as you are; only then can you be born anew, only then can the morning be born.

That's what Jesus meant when he said to Nicodemus, 'Unless you are born again you will not be able to enter into my kingdom of god.' And Nicodemus was not a bad man, not at all -- just the contrary. He was one of the most noble men alive -- very good, virtuous, religious, respectable; he was a professor, an academician... learned. Jesus seems to be hard on him. He says 'Unless you are born again...' He was not talking to a sinner -- he was talking to a really good man, but even the good man continues to remain rooted in the ego, in fact more so than the sinner, because a sinner has nothing much to brag about with his ego. The virtuous man is more egoistic. His ego is subtle, more refined, but then more poisonous too.

He was fulfilling all that was demanded by the religion -- he was a regular visitor to the synagogue, he knew the scriptures by heart, he had tried to live a good life, he had created a character around him. But Jesus said 'Unless you die, unless you are reborn, you will not enter into my kingdom' -- that one step: the ego has to be dropped.

And the moment you drop the ego, suddenly the night is no more, and everywhere there is light. Then one comes to realise that there has never been darkness -- only our eyes were covered by the curtain of the ego. The light has always been there, god is light -- there is no darkness; it is only that we are blind or blindfolded.

Let sannyas become that step. Put your ego aside and start living a totally egoless life. In the beginning it is difficult because you don't know how to live it. You have to start learning from ABC, but once you have learned a few steps of the new life, the old life seems to be so stupid that one cannot believe how one has lived it so long. It is so ridiculous... it makes no sense then. Once you have known the light that existence is, then the whole of one's past life only appears to be a nightmare.

Sannyas can become a beginning -- it depends on you. Remember it: the ego has to be dropped, and it can be dropped because it is nothing but misery, nothing but chains. The ego is your imprisonment. It is not something to be cherished, not something that one has to cling to; it is the root cause of all hell.

So when one drops the ego one is not dropping anything -- just dropping a stupid way of life. Then there arises intelligence, and that very intelligence creates a new life. To live intelligently is to be a sannyasin; to live alert, aware, conscious, is to be a sannyasin.

Deva means divine, arpito means surrender -- divine surrender. The real way to live life in its totality is to be constantly in a let-go: No effort is needed, no striving is needed, no strain is needed. But we go on striving and because of that very striving we go on missing. And it becomes a great dilemma, because the more we miss, the more the mind says 'Try harder -- you are not trying hard enough, that's why you are missing.' So we try harder, we strive more, and the more we strive, the more tense we become and less is the possibility.

Life is available -- it has not to be earned; it is already showering. Bliss is the very nature of existence. It is not a goal -- it is already the case, but because we have made a goal out of it and we are chasing after the goal, we go on missing that which is.

The real seeker simply stops; he stops running. There is nowhere to go -- all is here! There is no other time -- all is now! And then there arises a totally different style of life. It is not of inactivity -- there is great action in it, but that action is pure of motivation. That action is pure of any goal; it knows no goal. It is out of this moment. It is spontaneous: it happens. It is not that you do it. It is like flowers blooming, birds singing, rivers flowing, clouds floating... like that.

Each moment will be full of action but the action will not have any doer behind it. Doing will be there but the doer will be gone, and when the doer is gone, life is joy, sheer joy. And each moment is so precious then that one cannot think that it can be more blissful in any way; one cannot dream beyond it. Each moment then has a radiance, a transcendence. That is the meaning of 'arpito': to live a life of surrender, trust, let-go, to live a life of no striving. That is the whole secret of tao.

Lao Tzu has said 'Seek and you will miss. Do not seek and find.' Now this is one of the most significant statements ever made: 'Seek and you will miss.' In the very seeking you have missed. In the very seeking you have taken a wrong standpoint. In the very seeking you have accepted one thing -- that you don't have it. That is where the fault lies. You have it, you already have it. The moment you start searching for it you will become neurotic, because you cannot find it -- there is nowhere to find it; it is already there.

It is like a man who is searching for his glasses. He has glasses already on his eyes, on his nose, and he is looking through those glasses and searching! Now he will never find them. There is no possibility now, all doors are closed... unless he remembers that all search is futile, unless he remembers 'If I can see then my glasses must be already there in front of my eyes, otherwise how can I see?'

In our very seeing the truth is hidden. In our very search the treasure is hidden. The seeker is the sought -- that is the problem, the only problem, that man has been trying to solve and about which he has been getting more and more puzzled.

The sanest attitude is that of Lao Tzu. He says 'Stop searching and be... just be... and you will be surprised: you will find it! By not seeking, by not searching, it is found. It is a still small voice within you, what T. S. Elliot calls 'the still point'. But the searcher and the seeker cannot find it because he never allows the still point to settle. He is always full of desires, longings, becomings, dreams and the future and projections, and he has no time to look herenow at what is the case; he is always on the go. That's how the whole of humanity has become a great madhouse: searching for that which is already the case.

Will it be easy to pronounce? -- 'Deva Arpito'. Good. And that's all I teach here -- tao. I don't teach anything of the future but only of the present, because the present contains all the past and all the future. This moment contains the whole past and the whole future. I teach you to relax. Relax in this moment, and all will be taken care of.

Deva means divine, geha means home -- divine home. And this is your home-coming. This is the place you have been searching for your whole life.

It is a culmination of a great search, a great longing. And if one really longs it is always fulfilled. Existence is very generous. It never frustrates, never, never. If we are frustrated that simply means that our longing was very lukewarm; it was not worth much. We had not really longed for it; it was not passionate, it was not hot. If there was passion, intensity, then each and every longing would have been fulfilled.

So this is your home.... And another meaning of your name is: become a home for god, become a host. We cannot search for god because we don't know where he is, we don't know who he is; we don't know his address at all so search is not possible. But we can wait... waiting is possible. That's what real prayer is; waiting. And if one waits really, totally, intensely, it happens: god descends. You need not go anywhere -- god will come to you. Just a passionate waiting is needed... with trust, with love. Even if one has to wait for eternity one is ready to wait. And if one is ready to wait for eternity it can happen even in the very instant, because time is not the question. If our desire is total then this very moment it can happen.

All that is needed is a one hundred degree desire so that we can evaporate. In that heat the ego disappears and the absence of the ego immediately becomes the presence of god.

[A sannyasin who is going to the West says: I don't know whether I really have to do it or not -- to see the people there and my family.... It's very difficult because I'm so happy here, but something calls me there sometimes.]

You are just escaping -- there is no need to go! Those are just tricks of the mind... and the mind plays many tricks. And particularly when you start coming to something deeper, the mind becomes afraid that now if you go a little deeper it will not have any meaning in your life any more. The mind has possessed you for so long, it has been the master, and nobody wants to lose the mastery. And that's where you are: just a little more, a little more blissfulness, and the mind will not have any more sway over you. Hence the mind will try in every way to give you ideas: 'Do this, go there' and it will rationalise that you have this duty and this responsibility.

But I don't feel that there is any need. And if sometime there is a need to go, I will tell you; just leave it to me. Be here -- there is no need to go.

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about wanting to surrender.]

Everything is perfectly good. It is just that you become puzzled -- not because something is being missed by you but only because you want to surrender so much that whatsoever you do looks not enough that's all; otherwise you are doing perfectly well. And that happens to people who want to surrender more and more; that is natural. So whatsoever surrender they do, it still feels as if some thing more can be done. But you are going perfectly well; there is no problem at all.

Surrender will grow on its own -- it cannot be forced. It is going so well and there is no hindrance either, but everything takes its own time and one has to be patient. Surrender is like a Cedar tree: it grows slowly slowly -- it is not a seasonal flower. And the seasonal surrender is not of any value; one day it is there, another day it is gone. If the tree has to rise high into the heaven then it has to send its roots deep into the earth -- it takes time. And the roots *are* growing.

First the roots have to reach to the depth, and then only can the tree grow upwards; otherwise who will support it? So many times it happens when you see the growth of the tree you may not understand what is happening because the real growth is happening underground, in the dark womb of the soil. The tree may not be very big on the surface, but it is getting ready to be big any day... so don't be worried about it!

[A sannyasins says: There is something with my energy -- there is no sex.]

When there is no desire don't go into it, don't force, mm? That will be very violent to your whole being -- it will disturb your whole being. When celibacy comes naturally, *celebrate* it! Natural celibacy is the really beautiful thing. And there is something like that happening. It is good!

Celibacy has its own passion, its own joy: it is the beauty of being alone. And it is good that the desire for the other is disappearing.

Everybody has to come to it: then only is the bondage with the other dropped. And I am not saying that you have to force celibacy. When it comes on its own it is beautiful -- when it is forced, it is ugly. If sometimes you again start feeling a desire for sex, go into it joyfully -- don't feel guilty; it may come once in a while. But by and by it will come less and less, and one day it simply disappears. And the day it disappears completely is the greatest day in life.
So no need to be worried about it....

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810195
ShortTitle: TONGUE19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, tarshito means thirst for -- thirst for god. God is possible only when it becomes a thirst for each cell of your being, when one is afire, when it is not only curiosity. Because if it is curiosity it remains only in the head -- it never reaches to the heart; it is superficial. It gains depth only when it is not curiosity but when one's life is in danger without god... when it is a question of life and death. It is as if one is lost in a desert and is thirsty -- that is tarshito, *that* thirst when one is dying. When one is dying for god, prayer is born.

There comes a moment of ultimate thirst when you are simply thirst and nothing else... when you reach to the climax of your longing, when the passion is pure fire. Then suddenly the thirst disappears, evaporates,

and great contentment descends; but it happens only on that peak.

The people who are in a lukewarm search for god will never attain it. Then god is only one of the items of their desires; they have many others too, they have a long list. In that list god is also one of the items. They are not thirsty. When god is your only longing, then it is thirst. When you are ready to sacrifice everything for it, then it is thirst. When the fulfilment of this longing becomes more valuable than life itself, then it is thirst.

And thirst is the only transforming force. I succeed only with my sannyasins if I can create thirst in them. Truth cannot be given to you but thirst can be imparted. Thirst is contagious, truth is not. But once you have got the thirst then there is no problem. Truth will be found -- that is destined. All that is needed is a thirsty heart.

Deva means divine, sunito means virtue -- divine virtue. One can cultivate good, one can drop all that is thought to be bad; that is human virtue. It is not of much help because that which has been dropped remains in the unconscious. That which has been denied will take revenge in its own time. It will not leave you -- it will haunt you; it will become your shadow. And the good that you have imposed upon yourself will remain superficial. Anything imposed never goes deep. It is like painting your face: the colour remains on the skin -- it does not go in.

Rather than making you virtuous the imposed virtue only makes you a hypocrite. It makes you divided into two persons: one that you are and one that you pretend to be. And the constant conflict between these two dissipates energy. That's why people look so tired, weary, bored, dragging; their life has no dancing energy in it.

There is another kind of virtue I call divine virtue. It does not come from the outside -- it comes out of your simple natural living. It comes out of your inner being and spreads all over. It comes out of simplicity, and simplicity is nothing but inner emptiness. There is no need to figure out what to do and what not to do. Just by living moment to moment, out of inner emptiness a virtue arises.

When you are empty, you don't have any idea of how to live. Then life has a natural flavour. You never impose anything -- whatsoever happens, happens. You remain in a deep acceptance of it, you trust your life energy. Rather than forcing it to move this way or that, you simply go with it, just as if one floats with the river, not fighting the river. In a relaxed way one goes with the river wherever it takes one.

Out of that trust divine virtue is born. Then one remains one, integrated, together, and that togetherness becomes an overflowing energy. When there is no conflict there is no dissipation of energy. And when you don't dissipate energy, the very gathering of the energy takes you higher and higher. It becomes a trip towards the heights... it is psychedelic. To live simply, to live naturally, to live spontaneously, is to be really virtuous. It has nothing to do with the idea of good and bad -- real virtue knows nothing of good and bad: it knows only inner simplicity, a non-hypocritical existence.

[Divine flower -- Deva Sevanti.]

Man is born only as a seed -- one should not take life for granted. Man is born only as a potential -- the potential has to be transformed into actuality. Man is only a possibility, just a seed, and millions of people remain the seed and die, because they have taken their life for granted.

They think all that has to happen has happened with the birth. *Nothing* has happened with the birth. Another birth is needed -- the birth of the soul, the birth of the inner.

When a child is born he is born only to the outside; that is the beginning of the world. Unless his consciousness turns inwards he is not born at all. One needs to be born twice, and only when your energy starts moving inwards does the flower bloom. When the energy starts moving inwards and the circle is complete -- it comes from your source and goes back to the source and the circle is complete -- in that very completion of the circle one becomes a flower and great fragrance is released. That is the song of life. And everybody has the birthright to attain to it; if we miss, we miss on our own.

The greatest responsibility of a sannyasin is not to die without flowering inwards. That is the meaning of getting involved with me... that's initiation: an invisible vow of 'Before I die, I will become twice-born, I will attain to this inner flowering.' This decision has to become your heartbeat.

[A sannyasin says: I lead a very busy life. Do you think it is good for me to live in a commune? Because I have children and I manage on my own and I feel it is too much for me.]

It will be good to live in a commune... it will be good for the children too.

To bring up children in small families is to give them small minds. That is one of the greatest misfortunes in the world -- that children are brought up by small families. They get very small minds.

If they are brought up in a commune they will be far richer because they will be gathering so much from everywhere -- so many people, so many possibilities, so many lifestyles. And this is real education for the child. What we call education is not real education. Maybe it is utilitarian and needed but it is not of much value. The real education means becoming aware of the multi-dimensionality of life.

If the children are living only with you, then certainly they have only one type of life to understand. They will become addicted to you, and that will be their problem for the whole of their life; they will know only one kind of woman. Now, the problems will arise -- they will never find a wife like you because there is nobody else like you. So your son will suffer because he will hanker for a wife who is like his mother, because he knows only one kind of woman. He cannot find one -- that is not possible -- because no two individuals are alike. You are the only one, so now you have created trouble for him.

The impact on his mind, deep down, is of you -- he loves you. He can love only a woman who is like you, but no woman will be exactly like you. So he will love someone because a few things will be like you in her, and he will hate her too because a few things will be not like you... not even not like you but will be against you, diametrically opposed to you. Hence all lovers hate and love each other... and the conflict and the quarrels. He would like her to behave like his mother... she cannot and she should not. And she herself is expecting that her husband should behave like her father; so complexities arise.

In a commune, if there are a hundred people -- so many women, so many men -- your child will become acquainted with so many people; he will not be addicted to you. He will be nourished by all these people. You will not be his only mother; all those fifty women in the commune will give something to him. He will become friendly with women, he will move with women, he will chit-chat... so many uncles and so many aunts. His concept of a woman will be richer, and there will be more possibility that he will find a woman because his concept is richer, so any woman can adjust with his concept. He is not narrow, he is not addicted to one person.

In fact, if he knows fifty women he will not have any idea of a particular woman -- just a few glimpses of womanhood. His concept of the woman will be very vague -- vague but rich, cloudy but rich -- and because it is vague any woman that he falls in love with will be able to adjust to it and he will be able to adjust to the woman, because he can expect so many things. And he knows that each woman is different from the other because he has known so many women and all are different.

So he will never hanker for you in his life; he will never be mother-fixated. That is one of the most fundamental reasons of neurosis in the world -- that people become mother-fixated or father-fixated.

If it is possible to live in a commune then nothing is better than that -- the bigger the commune, the better. Get involved in a commune!

Deva means divine, parimal means fragrance -- divine fragrance. God is not a person but only a presence. God is not a flower but only a fragrance. Thinking of god as a person has led humanity into many many troubles. That becomes the root of all idolatry. Then people start creating images, either in stone or wood, or there are also images of thought -- concepts, theories -- but the moment we think of god as a person we have given him a limitation. We have forced a form on something which is formless. We have put a label on something which cannot be labelled. We have categorised god, and he is beyond all categories.

Think of god as a presence. Then even a solitary tree in the field, if you can feel its presence, is god, is divine. Bow down to it. Wherever you can feel the presence of life, of love, there is god. Then your god is free. Then you can find him anywhere -- you need not go to any temple or church in particular; this whole earth is a temple. And all the peoples of the world are his manifestations -- animals, birds too.... Just start feeling the presence of things.

Have you ever observed the presence of a tree? It is so tangible if you just be there. You can almost embrace it... you can touch it; the tree is not just there without its presence. We don't feel the presence because we are unaware, because we ourselves are not present to the moment; otherwise everything has its own presence. A bird sitting silently on the roof has its own presence and a flower is surrounded by its own aura and presence.

Think of god as presence, pure presence... not like a flower but like a fragrance, because a flower has a

form -- the fragrance is only felt, it cannot be seen. God is like that.

Deva means divine, sangito means music -- divine music. Music has to be your meditation... music in all its forms. This is music: the raindrops on the roof, the wind passing through the pine trees, the sound of running water.... Wherever, in whatsoever form, there is some rhythm, listen to it! Imbibe it... become one with it!

A great forgetfulness is needed for that. This is the process of un-selfing, and that's what meditation is all about: the process of un-selfing. And there is nothing better than music in which one un-selfs oneself, one forgets that one is. One is, one is conscious, but there is no self-consciousness. In fact when the self disappears there is *more* consciousness than ever, because the self functions like a barrier, the self gives a limitation to consciousness. When the self disappears consciousness is there unbounded, with no fence surrounding it; it is just the whole sky. And music will lead you to god.

Listen, play... and in fact there is always some kind of music around. If one listens silently then something or other is always going on, because this whole existence consists of a deep melody.

Deva means divine, anugita means a song -- a divine song. Life can be a syllogism or a song. If it is a syllogism then it will have no beauty, no joy. It may succeed in gathering money, in becoming more powerful, in becoming respectable, because the man who lives the life of a syllogism is calculative. He will attain to many possessions in life but he will lose himself and death will destroy his whole edifice; all that he has done will be simply cancelled by death. He will die a poor man, he will live a poor man. A poor man surrounded by richness -- that will be his life.

There is another way of life -- a life lived as a song, not as a syllogism. Then one may not succeed, one may not become very famous, one may not have all the possessions that the world can give one, but one will be rich, contented, and there will be a subtle joy that one has arrived... a deep, deep satisfaction that one has not failed. There will be no frustration. There will be a tremendous quality of contentment, an overflowing contentment. The person who lives the life of syllogism lives the life of logic, and the person who lives the life of a song lives the life of love. Only love can create the song.

Love and song are two aspects of the same phenomenon. If you love, you become a song; if you are a song, you love more. They help each other, they create each other, and once this creative process starts it culminates in god.

Love so much that the song arises in your being -- the song of gratitude. Be grateful and sing the song of gratitude so that you can become more and more capable of love. This is how one reaches higher and higher peaks, and one day, your love and your song have become one. That day is the day where one disappears as a wave and becomes the ocean. That is called samadhi, satori, enlightenment, the kingdom of god -- different names for the same thing. But nobody has reached god through logic. And all those who have reached to god have reached through love.

This has to be the basis of the journey of sannyas. The first step has to be love, and then everything is taken care of. If one loves enough, one moves in the right direction; one reaches one day to the ultimate goal of god. But it is always the life of a song, of love, of poetry... of beauty and grace. It is never that of calculation.

Prem means love, kabira means goddess -- goddess of love.

Kabira also means great... so your name can also mean great love. There are small loves in life and there are great loves in life. Small loves make life petty. The person who loves money will not really grow; his love is very petty, very mean. He will remain stupid. He cannot become intelligent, he cannot grow in intelligence; he has chosen a very mundane object for his love. The man who loves music will go far deeper than the man who loves money... naturally. The man who loves music is moving on a great journey.

The man who loves power will remain ugly because power can be attained only through violence -- any kind of power. The power of a parent over a child is also violent. The power of a husband over his wife is also violent; the power of the wife over the husband is also violent. So not only the political power but all kinds of power are ugly and violent.

But the man who loves dancing, will go deeper.... And the man who loves meditation will go deeper than any because meditation is the greatest thing possible. Because it is through meditation that god arrives; it is the door to the divine. And to be in love with a master is basically to be in love with meditation. One falls in love with a master only because one has seen something of the unknown, one has felt the mysterious

moving around, one has become aware in a very vague sort of way that something mysterious is happening. One cannot pinpoint it but it is there; it has been felt deep down in the heart.

The presence of the master gives you the first experience of meditation. And that's what sannyas is all about: falling in love with a master, falling in love with meditation, falling in love with god. Let your love be great, and the greater the love, the greater one becomes. Never choose an ordinary object for love, because it is very decisive.

If it is known what you love then all is known about you. Then your whole life can be deduced out of that simple fact. If somebody says 'I love money' then we need not go into the details of his life; we will know. His whole biography can be written without asking him. And if somebody says he loves prayer, then naturally his whole life is going to be different; that too can be deduced.

So 'Kabira' is a Sufi name for god. Kabira also means great, and Kabir was one of the great Indian mystics. Study something of Kabir... he is one of the greatest singers of god's love.

Fall into deeper loves, greater loves, whatsoever the risk. Life means risk, and those who are afraid to risk, remain dead. Only those who are ready to risk all attain to all. Good, Kabira.

[A sannyasin says he is fighting with himself about being alone, running away from it.]

Nobody can run away from himself. One can only deceive but one cannot run away from it. There is no way -- you are you. And the aloneness is so fundamental that there is no way to escape from it. The more you try to escape from it, the more you will feel lonely. If you start accepting it, if you start being in love with it, if you start enjoying it, all loneliness will disappear, and then aloneness has beauty, tremendous beauty.

We are *made* alone. If we were not alone we would not have been at all. Then what would be the difference between a machine and a man? The machine can never be alone; it has no soul. It can never be celibate. It is always with others, it is part of a crowd. Only man can be alone. Even in the crowd man can be alone. That aloneness is man's freedom. And it is not against love... in fact, only a person who is alone and knows how to be alone will be able to love.

This is the paradox of love: that only the person who is alone can love, and the person who loves becomes alone. They come together.... So if one is not capable of being alone, one will not be capable of being in love either. Then all his so-called love will be just an escape from himself. It will not be real love, it will not be real relating. Who will relate with whom? You have not even related with yourself; how can you relate with the other? You are not there -- who is going to relate with others?

So a bogus kind of love exists in the world: you are trying to escape from yourself and the other is trying to escape from herself or himself and you are both seeking shelter in each other, deceiving; it is a mutual deception. Sooner or later deceptions wear away and then you are lonely again. Search for another relationship and the same will happen again. And so on and so forth, it goes on.

The first thing is to know one's celibacy, one's fundamental celibacy, to know that our aloneness is our very individuality, and function from that aloneness. Even your love has to function from that base. Then you will be able to love. Only two individuals who are not in any way trying to escape from themselves, but are rooted deep in their own soul can relate. And out of that depth, they embrace each other. Then it is a sharing, not an escape. Then love is really a joy....

Stop fighting with yourself. It is utterly futile, destructive, and suicidal. And now it is time to drop it....

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810205
ShortTitle: TONGUE20
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, shankaro means conditionings. Man is born unconditioned, man is born as freedom... just an open sky, with no clouds, with no boundaries, with no adjectives, no definitions -- neither Hindu nor Christian nor Communist -- just pure existence, an emptiness. But immediately the society starts closing in on you, starts making boundaries; those boundaries are conditionings. Then one forgets one's original face. Slowly slowly one becomes identified with all that has been said, told, repeated again and again. This is a kind of hypnosis that is being practised on every child. It is a violation of the most fundamental human right, but it seems very difficult to know how to fight it because children themselves cannot fight it.

Children's liberation is needed. It is the greatest need in the world because no other slavery is so deep and so dangerous and so destructive. The child is not allowed to know his self; rather, the society creates a false self -- that he is this, that he is that, to behave this way.... The society gives ideals, ideas and very soon the child becomes accustomed to the fact that he is a Christian, that he is a man and he has to behave in a manly way, that he should not cry because that is sissy. The girl starts behaving in a feminine way -- she learns that she should not climb on trees, that that is boyish. Slowly slowly more and more boundaries, more and more boundaries, and they go on becoming narrower; then everyone feels suffocated. That is the situation: everybody is suffocated and everybody hankers deep down to be free. But how to be free?

It seems that the walls that surrounded one are really very powerful and strong. And people live in this kind of imprisonment for their whole life. They live in prison and they die in prison, never having known what life was, what life was meant to be, never knowing the glory and the grandeur of existence.

Buddha has called this state 'shankaro', the conditioned state of mind. The whole process of meditation is to uncondition it, to withdraw those walls. What the parents and the society and the priests and the politicians have done has to be undone by the master. So the master is basically against the society. If the society poisons Socrates it is not accidental. If it kills Jesus it is very logical.

To be initiated into sannyas is to be initiated into a world of unconditioning; drop, slowly slowly, become more aware and go on dropping all adjectives and all identities. In the beginning it is painful because you will feel confused. You will not know who you are because all that you have known about yourself will start disappearing; you will be in a kind of chaos, in a limbo. And that is where courage is needed. If one can go on dropping all the boundaries, all the definitions, all that has been told, all that is borrowed and has come from the outside, one day suddenly one is free. In that freedom is joy... and that freedom is god!

My work here consists of destroying your conditionings; it is a painful process but the end result is tremendously beautiful. It is arduous, but when one has reached to the top for the first time one starts being really alive. And that aliveness I would like to give you. That is your birthright -- it has to be attained.

The man who is not trying to attain it is not worth much -- is not worth being called a man. The search for freedom is the most important value; it is the summum bonum.

Chitta means mind, nirodha means cessation -- cessation of the mind. The most famous sutra of Patanjali is 'Chitta vritti nirodha yoga': the cessation of the waves in the mind is the union. The whole of science is based on this simple sutra: this is the seed. If in one's life one can fulfil this small sutra nothing else is needed.

The mind can be in two states; one is the state full of waves, turmoil, thoughts... just as the lake is full of waves. The other state is: the lake is utterly silent, no waves; the lake is a mirror, serene, calm, quiet. The mind can also be without waves. That's what meditation is all about: the mind without waves; it means the mind without thought. And when the mind is without thoughts you disappear, you become an absence, because it is the thought process that creates you, that gives you the feeling of being a person, that gives you the idea of the ego.

The ego is nothing but all the ideas that you have put together. Slowly slowly as ideas disappear, the ego becomes thinner and thinner and thinner and one day it is not there at all. Being is, but there is no self to be

found. That state is the goal of sannyas; that state is called samadhi. Samadhi means that one has come home. The method is chitta nirodha: cessation of the mind.

So let this become the key. Help the mind to become less and less concerned with thoughts. Withdraw all your cooperation from thoughts. When thoughts come simply watch as a detached observer. Do not judge, do not say that they are good or bad; create no liking, no disliking. Remain detached, just as if you are watching the traffic move on the road, standing by the side of the road, unconcerned. Let the traffic of the thought move, and you just be a witness, with no choice.

That choiceless witnessing slowly slowly cuts the very roots of the thoughts; they start disappearing. Moments of no-thought will start coming, and those moments are glimpses into existence. Soon they become bigger. Traffic stops for a few seconds, for a few minutes, and then for a few hours and then for a few days. And whenever there is nothing moving in the mind, when there is no movement, all is attained.

The unmoving mind is the ultimate ecstasy. It is a state of absolute awareness but there is no object to the awareness. Awareness is there but not of something; it is non-objective awareness. There is nothing to be aware of; awareness is just there. It is as if a candle is burning: the light is spreading but there is nothing, no object, on which the light falls, no object which it illuminates. In utter emptiness the awareness becomes aflame.

That experience has been the greatest experience of human consciousness. Those who have attained to it become free; they are no more tethered to anything at all. They know something which is deathless and they know something which is timeless. That timelessness, that deathlessness is bliss. Unless that happens, one remains in misery, one remains in hell.

Prem means love, anugraha means gratitude -- love and gratitude. And these are the two fundamentals of prayer: love towards existence and gratitude towards god... Love towards the world, his creation, and gratitude towards the creator... Love for that which is visible and gratitude for that which is invisible. These are the two wings, and once they are both functioning you are ready to take the great flight -- the flight from the alone to the alone. So these two things have to be imbibed. Start feeling more and more love for existence.

The religions have harmed, have poisoned, people's minds; they have created a kind of hatred towards the world... and this is very strange. If you hate the painting how can you love the painter? If you love the painter you will love the painting too. But the religions have been teaching 'Hate the world, renounce the world, only then can you attain to god.' That is utter nonsense. If you hate the creation you have hated the creator; you have taken a step in the wrong direction.

I teach love for the world. Love this earth -- it is really beautiful... it is utter splendour. Love from the smallest, the dewdrop, to the greatest star. Let this whole existence be your love object, let it be your beloved. Love has to be all-inclusive. And then only will you know the second thing, then only is the second possible -- gratitude. Because when one is in love with existence one feels such blessing, such bliss, that it is natural to bow down in deep gratitude, and when gratitude arises, prayer has arrived.

So remember these two things: be loving and wait for gratitude to arrive. And when it comes, don't resist, because the ego may create some resistance. Gratitude goes against the ego. Gratitude means surrender, gratitude means bowing down. Gratitude means saying to the unknown energy, the unknown force, god, 'I was not worthy and you have given so much to me. I was not worthy and you have filled me with such love. I was not worthy and you have given me such a beautiful existence.'

This goes against the ego... So remember: love also goes against the ego, because in love also you have to put the ego aside. But in love you put the ego *aside*; in gratitude you simply drop it forever. So love is a training for gratitude. First you put the ego aside, then it comes back again and again. Then slowly slowly you start feeling that it is a separate thing from you. If it can be put aside, it can be dropped too. It is not you.

And also, whenever you put the ego aside you feel such joy in you that naturally you start learning the lesson: whenever the ego is there sitting on top of you, it creates misery; whenever it is aside, bliss arises. The arithmetic then is simple -- if you want to be eternally blissful drop this ego forever; and that is the second step, 'anugraha', gratitude. Once these two steps have been taken the journey is complete. In two steps the journey is complete.

Deva means divine, mitta means friendship -- divine friendship. Befriend the whole of existence, befriend the rocks and trees and animals and people. And start this journey of befriending with yourself,

because the first thing is to be friendly to oneself. Very rarely are people friendly to themselves; people are very antagonistic towards themselves. They have been taught not to love themselves; self-love has been condemned. And then arises a great problem: the person who cannot love himself cannot love anybody else either.

Love has to start from your centre -- and you are the closest person to it -- only then can it go on spreading. It is like you throw a stone into a silent lake and the ripples arise. First they arise just around the stone, and then they go on spreading to the far-away shores. This is the way love arises.

And giving you sannyas means that I am throwing a stone into the lake of your heart. Let love arise! But you will be the first beneficiary and then others... only then others! That's why Jesus says 'Love your enemy as you love yourself'... but the first love is love for oneself.

But a misunderstanding has happened: people think to love oneself is selfish. It is not. To love oneself is the foundation of all altruistic love. Not to love oneself is dangerous; then you will never be able to love anybody. You will use people but you will never love them; you will exploit people but you will never befriend them. And that's what people are doing: exploiting each other, using the other as a means, and that is ugly. To use any person as a means is ugly, is irreligious, is violent, is a sin, because each person is an end unto himself; nobody should be used as a means.

That is the meaning of befriending the whole existence....

Prem means love, dwara means a gate. Love is the gate, not logic; not mind but the heart! Those who go on thinking about the truth go on round and round but they never penetrate to the centre -- they cannot. The centre is available only to the heart because the heart is the centre. The head is the periphery of your being; it is not our depth. If you want to penetrate into the depths of existence you will first have to be in contact with your own depth, because only the depth can have contact with depth. The circumference can only have contact with the circumference.

People who are hung up in the head only know the most superficial part of life. They know bodies but they never know the souls; they know the world but they never know god. They miss the real thing. The real is available only through love, because love is your depth. So the first thing for a sannyasin is to search for one's heart and be rooted there.

Every child is born with the heart functioning but sooner or later we force his energy towards the head because the head is very useful in the society. Only by the use of the head will you become a head clerk, or the head station master. Only by using the head will you become the head of the philosophy department. If one cannot use the head then one will be just hands; one will be a labourer. That's how society is divided between heads and hands. The labourer is called a 'hand' because he works with the hands. He is condemned; he is not respected. The people who function through the heads, they are very much respected.

But the real person is neither of the head nor of the hands. The real person is exactly in the middle of both -- he lives in the heart. And the person who lives in the heart can use the head and can use the hands; both are available to the person of the heart. But the person who lives in the head cannot use the heart.

The centre can use the periphery but the periphery cannot be the centre because the centre is the master; the periphery is just a servant. The moment one forgets the heart the servant becomes the master and everything goes topsy-turvy. That's the situation of a normal human being: he is not normal at all; his situation is neurotic. And his neurosis can only be dissolved if love arises in him, if he again becomes a child and starts functioning from the heart.

Initiation into sannyas is initiation into love. And this commune is just an energy field -- to bring you down from your head to the heart. It needs courage because we have so much invested in the head. One gets into a panic, one starts trembling because what will happen if the head disappears? If the head disappears, god happens, truth happens, love happens, celebration happens. But that is possible only when you have dropped the head and gone into the heart. One cannot make you believe it....

If you feel trust in somebody then you take the plunge. This is the plunge, sannyas is the plunge.

Prem means love, ushmo means warmth... warmth -- love warmth. The mind is very cold because it is calculative -- calculation is bound to be cold -- and this coldness keeps one frozen. So people are no more flowing; they have become ice cubes. Their heads can function only in a cold way. And because they function only through the head their whole life becomes cold, and out of that coldness arises a frozen personality. No possibility of dance then, no possibility of flowing into the other then... no possibility of any aliveness.

The heart functions as warmth; just as the head functions as coldness, the heart functions as warmth. And once you allow the heart to overtake you, you start melting: slowly slowly blocks disappear. And love burns all that is unessential and purifies the gold of your life. And when life is a flow, god is not far away.

Every river reaches the ocean, but no pond can reach. The pond may be just on the bank of the ocean; then too it cannot reach. The river may be coming from far-away mountains, thousands of miles away, but it reaches. The pond is on the bank but cannot reach. It is the flow that brings one ultimately to god.

God is exactly what the ocean is -- an ocean of consciousness -- and we are small rivers of consciousness. Unless we attain to the ocean and we merge with the ocean, life remains meaningless, joyless, a drag. When the river dances and falls into the ocean, that is the moment ecstasy, of orgasmic ecstasy. And each heart longs for it.

Let that longing become intense, let that longing become passionate, let that longing become really hot.

Prem means love, bela is a flower -- a love flower. And it is only love that helps one bloom. Without love there is no flowering in life. Love is the spring.... It is only in the climate of love that one's hidden treasures start surfacing.

Bela is one of the most beautiful flowers... very fragrant. Its fragrance is very subtle, not gross. It does not attack you -- it simply comes and surrounds you. It is not loud; it whispers. It is not male -- it is very feminine. It is not aggressive; it only invites. And it is very shy... does not want to show itself off.

So is love very shy... does not want to show itself off, is not interested in exhibition, remains hidden, does not broadcast itself, remains a secret. And love is patient -- it does not attack, it waits for the beloved to come.

Love is not loud -- it is very silent. That is why whenever one is in love words start disappearing. The lovers cannot talk; they have so much to say and yet nothing to say. Silence becomes pregnant, silence becomes their communion. And love is not gross. When love is gross it is lust; it is no more love. It is a subtle fragrance. You cannot catch hold of it, you cannot possess it. You can enjoy it. The moment you start trying to possess it, it becomes elusive; it starts disappearing. If you want to hold it in your hands, you have killed it.

So become a fragrance of love -- subtle, delicate, soft, feminine, patient -- and then great transformations happen. Whenever one is ready and ripe in love, god arrives.

Deva means god, viharo means dwelling in -- dwelling in god. Let that become your meditation, that *all is* god. We are in the ocean of god, we are like fish surrounded from everywhere by god. Each and everything is divine.

This is what Sufis call 'jikr', remembrance -- that wherever you are walking you are walking on holy ground, and whatsoever you are doing, nothing is mundane, all is sacred. Then one's whole life becomes permeated with a remembrance.

Even if you are playing with your dog, remember: god is in your dog too. Look into the eyes of the dog, remember god and you will be surprised: glimpses start coming. And if one can remember then one is constantly exhilarated. Then one is constantly surprised, because each moment is a miracle, and at each step there is a mystery. Just because we are not aware we go on missing. Otherwise there are mysteries and mysteries surrounding

This has to be your contemplation. Even looking in the mirror, seeing your own face, remember that this too is god's face. Looking into the mirror, looking into your own eyes in the mirror, remember: god is within you as much as without. And it brings such a chemical change -- one's whole life starts taking on a new gestalt.

Deva means divine, anusati means remembrance -- remembrance of the divine. God is not lost -- there is no way to lose him because he is not separate from us; wherever we are he is -- but we can forget about him.

So all that is needed is not an effort to *achieve* god but only an effort to remember. It is just a forgotten language. It is still there -- just a little effort, a little search inwards and suddenly one is suprised that god was hiding within oneself! And one was never without god, not even for a single moment. He is our life, he is our breath, he is our awareness. A rememberance means a turning in. That is the meaning of the Christian word 'conversion': turning in, looking back towards oneself.

Ordinarily we are rushing outwards; that's how god has fallen to the back. One just needs an about-turn, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, and suddenly god is found, because god was never lost. It is easy

because it is only a question of remembering. It would have been really difficult if god was lost... it would have been impossible.

[A sannyasin had to leave suddenly for the West as his father had died. He says: I feel a lot of conflicts about my mother. I just felt hopeless about helping her. I find it very hard to leave her and yet I don't feel satisfied that I can really help her. I almost feel that I'm betraying her somehow by leaving her.]

There are situations when one is helpless. One has to accept those situations too. That hurts the ego when you feel helpless, but that's a good experience. That's how it is: there *are* situations where you cannot do anything. Somebody is getting old -- what can you do? Somebody is on their deathbed -- what can you do? And I am not saying don't do anything; I am saying do whatsoever you can but still you will feel helpless. That's how life is....

Man is helpless, but I am not saying don't do anything; do whatsoever you can but still you will feel helpless. You will not feel contented because basically what can you do? If somebody is dying, somebody is dying. You would like to do something -- you would like to prevent death, but that cannot be done.

[The sannyasin adds: I really want to make her happy somehow.]

That too is impossible. One should try but that too is impossible. Nobody can make anybody happy. If it was possible to make people happy the whole world would have been happy because everybody is trying to make everybody else happy. The father is trying to make the child happy, the husband is trying to make the wife happy, the wife is trying to make the husband happy, but nobody seems to be happy! Unless one decides to be happy there is no possibility... and very few people decide to be happy. They have decided to be miserable, because in misery they are powerful. In misery they become the focus of attention. In misery they dominate. When they are happy all domination disappears. The happy person cannot dominate and the happy person becomes almost anonymous; nobody pays attention to him. Unless one decides to be happy, nobody can make one happy. But whatsoever one can do, one should do.

So don't feel that you are betraying or anything. All is good! One day life ends, and it is good that it ends. Just think if it continues and continues and continues then it will be more difficult; one will feel more helpless.

Mm, seventy years is more than enough! Just think: if you had to live seven hundred years and there was no way to commit suicide. It would be impossible.

There is a famous story about Alexander the Great.... He was in search of nectar, and it is said he reached the place where there was a pool of nectar hidden in a cave. He was so happy that he had arrived; now he would never die! He cupped his hands -- he was just going to drink the nectar, and a crow was sitting on the rock and it said 'Wait! One minute! Listen to me, otherwise you will repent for your whole life and then there is no way of going back. I have drunk that nectar and now I cannot die; that is the problem. I have tried everything; no poison affects me. I have jumped from hills; nothing happens. I have entered into fire.... And I am bored! So think twice before you drink. You will never be able to die, *never*.'

And it is said Alexander waited for a few moments and then escaped, ran away, because he became afraid that he might be tempted to drink that nectar, then there would be a real problem.

So whatsoever is, is as it should be; one should learn to accept it. Don't be worried about it.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810215

ShortTitle: TONGUE21
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, gandhraj is one of the most fragrant flowers. Literally it means 'the king of all flowers.' Bliss, the king of all flowers -- that will be the meaning of your name. Bliss is a fragrance -- like musk. The musk deer starts searching for the source from where this fragrance is coming and starts running hither and thither in the forest not knowing at all that the fragrance is coming from his own navel. He almost goes mad searching for it but cannot find it anywhere. Wherever he goes it is there, but still he cannot catch hold of it. That is the situation of man. Bliss is a musk fragrance. One goes on searching for it in money, power, in respectability, in a better house, in a better position in society, with a better salary, with a better woman. One goes on and on and it almost drives one mad because one cannot find it anywhere! It is somewhere within you.

Each person is a musk deer. One has to learn how to go in. One has to be utterly frustrated by the outside journey. One has to be *really* hopeless as far as the illusions of the outer world are concerned, and then suddenly a change happens. It is a sudden change -- one does not move gradually from the outside to the inside; it happens in an instant. The moment you see the futility of the outside search it drops; it drops of its own accord. And suddenly you are in and you are at the very source of perfume.

That perfume is bliss.... Do not search for it outside anywhere. Sannyas is the beginning of this inward pilgrimage.

Deva means divine, rituraj means the season of spring. Literally it means 'the king of all seasons.' The full name will mean 'divine spring'. Sannyas is the king of all seasons; it is spring. In the East orange is the colour of the spring because so many millions of flowers bloom: the whole forest looks afire.

Spiritually also, man blooms only in a certain season. You cannot grow roses in a desert. You will have to find the right soil for them, you will have to prepare the ground. That's what sannyas is. It is preparing the soil, it is finding the right field of energy where you can ride on the wave, where meditation is simply as easy as the opening of a bud in spring.

The ordinary world is not very helpful in people's growth. On the contrary it harms because its vested interest is in your not growing. The more grown-up a person is, the more independent he becomes and more rebellious. He starts living on his own; that is his rebellion. He becomes less and less compromising because he is no more afraid. And the society becomes apprehensive about such people so it starts destroying the very possibility of growth from the very beginning. That's why the mental age of a normal human being is only thirteen years. That's a very very rotten situation -- that when a person is eighty, his mental age is thirteen. So the body continued to grow but the mind has stopped long ago.

This creates a great split in the person; he has the mind of a thirteen-year-old person and the body of an eighty-year-old person, and the distance is tremendously vast; he cannot bridge it. He is constantly in conflict, always falling apart. It is a miracle how people somehow manage to remain together. It is not surprising that people go mad; the people who don't go mad are really a surprise. How do they manage? Maybe they have managed by living at the minimum, by not living at all, by living a closed life. If you have only the mental age of a thirteen-year-old person, you will always remain dependent, you will always ask for a father-figure, some authoritative person to dominate you.

Now, people go on fighting for freedom, not knowing at all that freedom is not possible in this society.

This society creates only slaves. And the slavery is not something outer; the chains are not visible and the prison walls are not made of stone. The prison walls are very inner, transparent, and the chains are not there on your hands but deep down in your consciousness. And this is the fundamental of creating slaves: never allow them inner growth. Keep them as ungrown as possible; then they will always be hankering for somebody to dominate them.

On the surface they may talk about independence and freedom and all that nonsense, but deep down they will hanker and search for somebody who can dominate them. They will feel at ease only when there is somebody to dominate them and to order them. They resist, and yet they demand it, they ask for it. This is a double bind, this is a deep knot in their consciousness. They are against slavery and they are for it too. Now their whole life will remain a mess.

So in the ordinary world there is no possibility to grow unless one is very very intelligent, almost sly. That's what Gurdjieff used to say to his disciples 'Unless you are sly, you will not be able to get out of the prison.' Unless you are utterly intelligent, he was saying -- sly is his way of saying it -- only then can you steal out of the prison. Otherwise it is very difficult, because the prison is not outside; it is inside you. You support it, you make it, you create it, and then you want to be out of it. Even when you are talking about how to get out of it, you are creating it. This is the dilemma.

Sannyas means freedom. Sannyas means standing on one's own. Sannyas means allowing your growth to happen. This is possible only when you are in an energy field where it is supported, where you can get support, where you can get feedback, nourishing feedback. This is what is happening here: we are creating a small world of a totally different kind of energy. We are creating the season of seasons -- spring, where it is hoped that a few people will gather courage, will not remain shy, will start blooming.

Deva means divine, atosh means discontentment -- divine discontentment or discontentment for the divine; both mean the same. The people who are contented with their mundane life have no hope. They are contented with their houses, their families, their TV, their car, their money. They have no hope, because unless a great discontentment happens you never search withinwards. Unless you are utterly frustrated with the outside, there is no possibility of turning in. Unless one sees the futility of all that one is doing in the outside world one never looks up to heaven. People go on crawling on the earth never becoming aware of the starry night. They are continuously engaged, occupied, with the ordinary things of life. They cannot listen to the music of th rain falling on the trees, they cannot see the beauty of flowers opening up in the morning. They have no time, they have no space. They are not aware of the beauty of the sunset, they are not aware of the freedom of a bird on the wing. They are not aware of anything of significance. They will go on missing the music of existence.

To be a sannyasin means that now you will think of the sacred too, that now you will think of the within too... of beauty, of joy, of love, of meditation, of poetry. Think of these things too because these are the real sources of blissfulness. And the person is really poor who has not meditated upon the glories of life.

This is the meaning of your name. Become discontented with the world -- that is divine discontent because it leads to the divine. Don't be contented with the world, otherwise one remains mediocre, and to remain mediocre is to commit a suicide.

Great intelligence is born when you start searching for something higher -- higher than you, bigger than you. Friedrich Nietzsche has said 'The saddest day in humanity's life will be when man will not think of surpassing himself.' He is right. And it seems that the saddest day has come... it has come too soon. Nietzsche was here just one hundred years ago; within a century his prophecy is almost fulfilled. The major part of humanity thinks no more in terms of transcending itself. People have all become engaged with small toys, and meanwhile life goes on slipping by... a very precious life wasted in gathering rubbish.

Fortunate is the man who starts becoming discontented with the so-called world, and in whom a great discontent arises -- a longing to reach to heaven, a longing for the moon. That's what sannyas is all about: the longing for the impossible. But if you long intensely, the impossible becomes possible.

Deva means divine, bhavan means feeling. God is available only through feeling. And those who think about god think in vain. Their whole thinking is sheer wastage of time and energy. Thought is basically important to know god. Just as ears cannot see and eyes cannot hear, thought cannot connect with god -- only feeling.

There can be no religion of thought, just as there can be no science of feeling. The scientist has to drop all feeling; feeling will be an interference in his work. He has to be utterly detached, unemotional, unfeeling, then only can he arrive to the objective truth. If he allows his feeling to infiltrate, his conclusion will be more subjective than objective; it will reflect his heart rather than the fact. So the scientific training is how to bracket out of your heart completely so that it doesn't interfere. The scientist functions purely as a head.

Just the opposite is the case with religion: in religion you have to bracket out the head completely so that it does not interfere. Science is interested in the object, there, outside; religion is interested in the subject, here, in. Their dimensions are diametrically opposite, their methodologies have to be different. If somebody tries to create a science through feeling he will go mad; he will never be able to create any science. That's why in the East science could not grow; it is not just accidental.

The East has learned the art of how to bracket out the head, and that is the place from which science

grows. Great religions were born in the East; in fact all the great religions belong to the East. Even Judaism and Christianity and Mohammedanism belong to the East, basically they are Eastern. But the East has not been able to produce even a single Albert Einstein, just as the West has not been able to produce even a single Gautam Buddha. And the reason is very clear -- there need not be any confusion about it -- they have chosen. The West has chosen to bracket out the heart.... Then great possibilities open for scientific development; in three thousand years technology has touched the very sky. Science has been developing in leaps and bounds.

In the East we have touched not the sky but the very depth of consciousness, the depth of the Pacific. Thought can know the object but not the subject. The subject is behind the thought, hidden; there is no way for thought to reach it. Feeling, the heart, can know the subject. And to know oneself is the beginning of knowing god.

So this is going to be your work: bracket out thinking for at least a few hours -- when you are meditating, praying, dancing, singing; when you are moving inwards bracket out thinking completely. Just as sometimes when you don't want anybody to interfere you take your telephone off the hook, like that, bracket out thinking -- become completely oblivious of it -- and feel. Cry, sing, dance, laugh, love... the whole spectrum of feeling. Paint, play... anything that is concerned with the feeling world. Be with the trees, animals, children -- wherever thought is not needed at all -- and you will be surprised that a great experience is waiting for you, the greatest ever, because science can only give us dead things; it is only relgion that can make us available to eternal life.

Deva means divine, ajeej means a friend -- a divine friend. Become a friend to everything that is. Become friendly to existence -- not to somebody in particular, but let friendliness become your very style of life. One is just friendly -- to the stranger, to anybody that comes by; your heart throbs with friendliness. Slowly slowly it starts deepening, and then even wi I trees and rocks you will feel a great friendship. An the real life starts only when you have started feeling friendly to the whole existence, because then the existence starts revealing its secrets. There are many secrets but they can be revealed only to friends.

Yes, trees have much to say, and rocks too, but we keep a very closed mind. And we carry on a subtle, tacit enmity, as if we are afraid of everybody, as if everybody is potentially an enemy: that is our attitude. That's what we have been taught -- that all are your competitors, even friends are not really friends because they are also competing in the same world; they are your enemies.

So all friendship has become only a polite manner; it is no more existential. It doesn't mean a thing -- it is simply etiquette. It is just like a lubricant: it helps you to move in the world with a little bit of ease, that's all. Otherwise deep down the tacit attitude is that of enmity, of always being on guard, that everybody is going to cheat you, that everybody is after you....

Nobody is after you and there is nothing to cheat you of either. What can they cheat you of? We come in the world without a thing and we go from this world without a thing. Naked we come, naked we go, so who ca. cheat and of what? Why unnecessarily distrust people?

But this distrust is there and this is one of the fundamental reasons why man has lost contact with god because only trust can bridge you with god. And trust does not mean believing in a god somewhere sitting in heaven on a golden throne. Trust means trusting people, trust means trusting existence. Trust means dropping this tacit attitude of enmity. Trust means flowering into friendship.

The ordinary man's attitude is this, that one has to take everybody as the enemy unless he proves otherwise. The religious person will have just the opposite attitude: everybody is good *unless* he proves otherwise. And even if he does prove otherwise, your friendship continues. Then you have even gone beyond religion, and that is the state which is called spiritual.

The irreligious person is one who lives in tacit enmity with the world. The religious person is one who lives in tacit friendship with the world but with a condition: if somebody really wants to harm him then he will be on guard. But the spiritual person cannot believe that anybody can harm him, because there is nothing to harm; it is impossible. That is the day of great liberation....

[A sannyasin asks about her relationship. She feels hurt because her boyfriend is having an affair.]

Nothing to be worried about. You just do three things. One: go on living with him but start moving with other people also; otherwise you will be constantly in pain. And one should not become too addicted to one person -- it is an addiction; one should remain open. Love is a need, and if you become addicted to one

person and something goes wrong... which is more possible than something going right because people are living in such blindness, in such unconsciousness that the right almost always never happens; the wrong always happens.... So there are a thousand and one hazards in every relationship, but if the person is available to other people too then it doesn't hurt so much.

And it is always good to enrich your experience. If he feels that in being with some other woman he is going to experience something then you will be foolish if you don't enrich your experience of love. It is enriching -- he is not wrong: it is always enriching because each person brings something so new that nobody else can do it. In fact because people have become too monogamous their love experience is very narrow.

It is almost as if somebody reads only one book in his life, again and again and again, while there are millions of beautiful books available. What will you call that man? He will say that he loves this book -- that's true -- but his experience will be very poor. It is just as if you grow only roses in your garden and nothing else; it is good but it will be monotonous. Monogamy is monotonous and it creates a kind of boredom. In fact that's why people start moving away. Whenever they have a chance they don't miss the opportunity.

You were in a negative space, you were ill -- he had an opportunity to move; he used the opportunity. And I will not say that there is anything wrong in it; he has not committed a sin. Now, you also need the same kind of courage. Use this time while he is with somebody else: explore a few more people. Who knows? -- you may come across something very beautiful. It is only known by exploration; there is no other way to know about it.

Each person is a book, and what you see is only the cover. When you enter into love you start reading his inner script, and the more you know people, the better. If you also move with some people and he is moving, and by fate, by chance, you come together again, you will *both* be enriched. Now, if you stop moving with anybody -- and that's the tendency.... When a woman sees that a man has started moving with somebody, she becomes absolutely closed to anybody else because she is afraid that if she starts moving then all possibility is lost. She may get really hooked with somebody. One thing....

The second thing: she will not be able to create the guilt in the other person who has started moving. Now, not moving with anybody you will be miserable: that will create guilt in him. That will keep him miserable deep down: he is torturing you. That is a subtle strategy -- you may not be conscious of it -- a very subtle strategy to dominate. Even when he is with another woman he will constantly remember '[She] is suffering.... I am making her suffer. She will be waiting there in the hut, crying and weeping, and what am I doing?' You will follow him like a shadow, a sadness, and whenever he sees you he will feel guilt. This is the strategy that goes on deep down in the unconscious.

Never be a victim of such strategies -- they are ugly... although you can always find beautiful reasons: 'I don't love anybody else. I love only this person, that's why I am waiting, and I will wait.' But in your waiting actually what you are doing is forcing the man to recognise the fact that you loved him more than he loved you. It is a very egoistic stance.

No need! If he says that he is learning something with some other woman, then you say 'This is perfectly good -- you learn something -- I will also learn meanwhile, so when you come back you don't find me uneducated. If ever you come back you will be new, because you will have learned something. I must also be ready to receive you with something new that I have learned....' In this way you will be opening, your misery will disappear, and you will be helping him also to get rid of the guilt.

And things are very complicated. For example, the moment he feels that you have started moving with somebody, he may start coming back to you. There is a tendency in the human mind so that whatsoever is available starts looking useless, and whatsoever becomes beyond your reach, you start thinking about again. If you go on waiting he knows that there is no hurry; he can come back any day and you will be there. He will be coming as if he is obliging you.

Start moving so he knows that now, if he wants to decide, he has to decide, otherwise things will have gone too far; there may be no chance of returning. Giving him a chance also to think....

And another thing: he may be just moving away from you because you are creating this guilt in him. Nobody wants to feel guilty, and nobody wants to live with a person who is creating guilt. The moment you start moving away, you have taken the old load from him -- that he is not doing anything wrong, that he is not guilty -- you are doing the same, so everything is perfectly okay. That will be easier for him to think about and ponder over -- the weight of the guilt will be removed.

And sometimes it happens that when you see that a woman is waiting for you, she remains your shelter

and you can go on fooling around; you are always aware that there is a home where you can always go. When the home starts disappearing, the base starts disappearing, then one has to think 'What am I doing? Is it worth fooling around?'

Now he is not losing anything -- there is no risk involved! And men have been doing that trick down the ages. They would like a wife who is a shelter and they would like a girlfriend also... just for a change. But if they are given the choice, to choose between the two, every possibility is that they will choose the home because the home means many more things.

So don't go on sitting in misery. And if you live in misery and after a few months, a few weeks, he comes back, your misery will have become your habit and you will not be able to drop it. That will be again something that will take him away from you. So don't be miserable, and the only way not to be miserable is to be flowing, loving, moving with people, so when he comes he finds you happier than he had ever known you before.

Always remember: people fall in love with happy people. Nobody wants to love a sad person. If you want to be sad, you can be sad on your own; there is no need to go to anybody. Sadness is such a thing that you can sit in your room and be sad -- it needs nobody's support and nobody's help. But happiness is not so easy. Yes, there is a possibility that one can be happy alone, but that needs a long journey, a long inward journey of exploration.

But to be unhappy alone is very simple, so if a person wants to fall in love with somebody, that simply means that he is tired of being alone and tired of the unhappiness. Now, if he sees that the other is also unhappy and sad, then what is the point? This he can do on his own; he himself is an expert!

Remember: becoming sad never attracts people, and if it sometimes does, it attracts wrong people. There *are* people -- psychology has a special name for them; they are 'sadists'. They don't want to love; they only want to sympathise. Whenever they see that somebody is in misery they enjoy the idea of sympathising. They are higher and you are just there, at their mercy, and they feel very happy.

It happened once that a friend of mine wanted to marry a widow. In India it is a very revolutionary step to marry a widow; nobody wants to marry a widow. He was thinking that he is very revolutionary and this and that, and I said 'You are simply a sadist.' He said 'What do you mean? I had come thinking that you will appreciate it! I am just marrying her because she is in such suffering. She is continuously sad, miserable; I want her to be happy again.'

I said 'Okay, you marry her and then I will see you after three months. Remember one thing: she is suffering because her husband is dead, and once she gets another husband she will not suffer anymore. And your interest is not in her -- your interest is in her suffering. When she is no more in suffering then what will you do? Then the only way to make her suffer will be to commit suicide. Then she will be again a widow and she will again suffer and will be available for some other sadist to help her.'

He was very angry -- he said 'I cannot believe what you are saying to me.' He got married and exactly after three months I knocked on his door and said 'What is going on?' He was very ashamed. He looked downwards and he said 'You were right. The day I got married, my whole joy disappeared.' His whole joy was in the revolution that he was making! It had no concern with the woman; there was no love, no affection, no caring. He was enjoying an ego trip of 'I am a revolutionary, and that which nobody can do, I am going to do' but once you have done it, then? And the woman certainly became happy because she was again married and everything was okay, but this man started becoming uninterested in the woman. His whole interest was in her sadness.

So if a person is sad, wrong people become attracted -- beware of it. If he comes to you because you are sad that will be not a right coming. And that's what you are waiting for, thinking 'I am so sad, so miserable, that he is bound to come. After all he has a heart, he is sensitive; he will feel for my misery....'

So start moving and flowing with people and forget all about it. These things happen and they are all good; they are part of growth. One has to learn all kinds of pains and pleasures, agonies and ecstasies; that's how life becomes rich. Between these two poles, between these two banks the river flows.... And basically you are not a miserable type, so there is no need to get into it. Just be free and tell him also 'Don't feel guilty -- you enjoy it; maybe it is needed. Whatsoever happens is good!' So give him all your blessings and tell him 'Don't be miserable and don't feel that I am miserable. I am starting my own journey and I am thankful that you have freed me. You also be free, I will be free, and if sometimes it happens, we will meet out of freedom, out of joy....'

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810225	
ShortTitle: TONGUE22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Anand Rupen -- Bliss beauty]

Bliss is the ultimate state of consciousness. Bliss is not possible unless the mind is completely gone. It is the absence of the mind; it happens only in the absence of the mind. And the mind is the source of all ugliness, all negativities -- hatred, anger, jealousy, possessiveness; all that comes from the mind. And when the mind is gone then something totally new starts happening: love, compassion, gratefulness. Those are not the qualities of the mind; they are the qualities of no-mind, and they make one beautiful. It is bliss that beautifies.

No-mind has two aspects. One is: inwardly you become utterly blissful and outwardly you become utterly beautiful. Only a blissful person is a beautiful person; only a Buddha, a Jesus....

There is a parable not related in the Christian scriptures but Sufis have it, that Jesus had been walking the whole morning and then he came to the place where he wanted to rest, so under a big tree he rested. That tree and that place belonged to Mary Magdalene; that was the first time she saw Jesus, resting under the tree. She could not believe her eyes. She was a prostitute, she had known the most beautiful men possible, but she had never seen such beauty, such grace... and the man looked like a beggar! She could not believe her eyes. She came to Jesus, waited for him to wake up and when he was awake, she invited him to the house and told him 'Come to my house. Stay there for a few days, rest there.'

Jesus looked at her and said 'I have already come into your house, I have already rested. Your invitation is enough.' But she felt offended. That was the first time a man had refused her. Many times *she* had refused men -- she was a beautiful woman -- but no man had yet dared to refuse her. She was hurt; she said 'Can't you show a little love towards me?' and Jesus said -- and it is of tremendous significance what he said -- 'Only I can love you; others only pretend.'

The blissful person becomes beautiful, the blissful person becomes love. He is not only loving -- he becomes love itself. That's the meaning of your name.

Gyan means wisdom, Rasiko means a lover -- a lover of wisdom. That is exactly the meaning of the word 'philosophy'. The original meaning of philosophy is 'love for wisdom'. It lost the track; it become more and more 'love of knowledge' rather than 'love of wisdom.' In the West it has taken a totally different route. The concern became how to know more; the concern became more and more extrovert. The basic enquiry of knowing oneself was lost, and 'know thyself' is the beginning of all wisdom.

The first thing necessary is to know oneself, because that is to be the first step. If I don't know myself what else can I know? If one cannot know even oneself then all else is impossible. In knowing yourself you have put down the right foundation; now the temple can be built. Now you can know others and you can go on growing in your knowing.

And this knowing that is based on self-knowledge will have a totally different quality; it will be wisdom. The person who does not know himself and knows many things is knowledgeable but not wise. He is functioning only like a computer. He only stores information, he is a storage system; he has a good memory. And the human brain is infinitely capable. The possibilities are the one single human brain can contain all

the libraries of the world. That much potential is there in the human memory. But memorising means that others have known; you have simply collected the data, information. But this is not authentic because this is not yours. It has not grown in you, you have not produced it on your own; you have not been creative.

It is like adopting a child. You can adopt a child and become a parent but in reality you are not the parent. To carry a child in the womb, to live with the child in a togetherness for nine months and then to suffer the pain of the birth of the child, the whole arduous journey of bringing up the child... that makes one a mother. You can simply go to an orphanage and adopt a child, but you have not suffered for it, you have not earned it. You will only be a mother for the name's sake. But motherhood is not possible this way. Motherhood cannot be borrowed -- it has to be attained.

So is the case with wisdom: wisdom has to be attained. It is a pilgrimage into one's own being. Knowledge is adopted -- it is cheap. Wisdom is costly, and unless one is in deep love with truth, one cannot sacrifice so much. Only love knows how to sacrifice, and sacrifice blissfully. Only love knows how to sacrifice and yet feel grateful that one was allowed to sacrifice.

Veet means beyond, transcendental, manaso means the mind -- beyond the mind. The mind is the whole faculty of thinking, the whole process of thought; the traffic of thought is what the mind is all about. We are not it. We are like a mirror, reflecting whatsoever passes in front of the mirror. Anger arises -- you are the watcher of the anger. You know that now you are angry, so you cannot be anger; otherwise who will be left to know? Then anger goes and you know that the anger is gone. Love arrives and you know love has come.

But for so many lives we have lived with this idea, we have been taught this idea again and again, that you are your mind. So an identity, a false identity of course has arisen. So when anger comes, you become identified with anger; you start thinking that you are anger... and you are not!

This identity has to be broken. This is the whole goal of all meditations -- to break this identity. We have become welded to the mind. Once this is broken there is a great surprise; one cannot believe how much one has suffered for one stupid thing -- that identification... how many hells one has lived for no reason at all, just because of a misunderstanding. Man's whole misery is just a misunderstanding. That's why Buddha says again and again 'All that is needed is right understanding.' That's all that is needed, nothing else -- a right perspective, a clear-cut vision of what is what. The mind is not you.

From this moment start watching. There is no need to strain -- just in a very relaxed, calm, quiet way, start watching. Slowly you will become aware that the mind is an activity that surrounds you, but you are beyond the activity. just hovering above it. You are a mirror that reflects everything; you are consciousness. The deeper this experience goes, the less miserable one becomes. Then anger comes but it does not stay long because there is nobody to receive it, there is nobody to cling to it, there is nobody to get attached to it. It comes and goes. Its visitations will become less and less, far and few in between. And so will be the case with so many things that one was constantly surrounded by. And one day it starts happening: moments pass and there is nothing to reflect. The mind is utterly silent... not even a ripple of thought. Those are the great moments, the first glimpses of samadhi, of enlightenment.

And when the first glimpses have come then the ultimate is not far away. It is like the morning: if you have seen that the east is becoming red then the sun is not far away... just below the horizon, just coming up.

So that has to be your work, and that is the work of every sannyasin too: to recognise the fact of 'I am transcendental to my mind. The mind is my faculty but I am not it....'

Prem means love, anand means bliss. Premananda means: love bliss... bliss that arises out of love, bliss that follows as a shadow of love, bliss that is a consequence of love. Love means falling in unity with the existence, dropping the illusion of separation, not being an island, becoming one with the whole that surrounds us.

Man can exist as an ego or as love. Ego means a state of frozenness... Like a cube of ice. Love means the state when one has melted. The ice is no more there -- it has become water, flowing. If you drop an ice cube into the ocean it will still remain separate unless it melts.

We are taught by the society to become egos -- the work of a master is to undo that. So let this be the beginning of a great undoing. You have to disappear; then there is love. If you are then there is violence, because the ego can exist only in constant conflict. Conflict is its nourishment. It knows only how to fight -- it thrives on it.

The ego does not allow love to happen. They cannot exist together, there is no possibility of their co-existence; it is a question of either/or -- either ego or love. And sannyas means that one has decided to

choose love against the ego. The bliss comes of its own accord.

Deva means divine, apurna means imperfection -- divine imperfection.

The desire to be perfect is the most ugly desire. It is nothing but ego projection; it is the ego that wants to be perfect. All the perfectionists are egoists. Their desire to be perfect is a camouflage for the ego. And the desire to be perfect is the root cause of all neurosis.

The perfectionist is bound to be neurotic because he is asking for the impossible. And when you ask for the impossible you will be in trouble, you will be in anguish and you will be constantly frustrated with life. You will be frustrated with yourself and with everybody that you come across, because the perfectionist not only wants himself to be perfect; he wants everybody else also to be perfect. So nobody comes up to his standard; everybody falls short. He is constantly in a condemning mood; he hates himself, he hates others. And that's what has been taught by the so-called religions up to now.

My teaching is radical. I teach you to be utterly happy in your imperfection. One should love and accept oneself as one is; one should not desire something else, somebody else; one need not *be* somebody else. You are accepted by god as you are -- nothing is missing; this is the way he wants you to be. So drop all shoulds and all oughts. There is no need of any should, any ought. The is is beautiful, and to be in the is, is to be contented, to be blissful. It really needs guts to accept one's imperfections; they are there. Remember, the part cannot be perfect. Perfection can only be the quality of the whole; the part cannot be perfect. The part does not exist apart from the whole. How can it be perfect? It cannot even exist on its own. The very idea of perfection is stupid.

Instead of perfection I teach the idea of totality. Be total in whatsoever you are doing but don't bother about perfection. Once perfection starts haunting you, you will never be at peace, you will never be at home. You will constantly create a nightmarish life. You will create hell for yourself because everything will look imperfect; nothing will be satisfying. And this idea has been forced into the human consciousness so deep}y that it is creating havoc.

Each man is in search of a perfect woman, hence no woman is satisfying. Each woman is in search of a perfect husband, perfect man, and you cannot find one... so whosoever you find falls short. Every person is trying to be perfect and one cannot be, so what happens? People become hypocrites; they are not perfect but they start pretending, because if you cannot do it then at least you can pretend. That saves face. Deep down they remain imperfect and on the surface they paint themselves as perfect. Their life becomes a lie, and to live a lie is to be miserable. Only truth liberates, and the truth is that the part cannot become perfect. The truth is that the part has to enjoy itself as it is.

The dewdrop has to enjoy itself as a dewdrop; there is no need for it to hanker to be the ocean. Why? The ocean may be beautiful but the dewdrop is also beautiful in its own right. In the early morning sun, the dewdrop on the lotus leaf has such beauty -- who bothers to become the ocean? It contains the whole. It contains that which fulfils.

There is no need to become something big, something extraordinary -- to be ordinary is so satisfying. And to live an ordinary life is to be grateful to god, thankful to god: 'Whatsoever you have given me is more than I can ask for...' and out of that, prayer arises.

So I am giving you one of the most beautiful names possible, and my whole philosophy of life is contained in it.

Deva means divine, ruparahi means on the path of beauty. The old religions were very much against beauty because they were against life itself, because they were against love. Beauty provokes love. They were against the world, and the world is utterly beautiful. And because they were against the world, against life, against love, against beauty, they created very insensitive people, obviously; there is no possibility to grow in sensitivity. If beauty is not respected, appreciated, enjoyed, all your sensitivity will die: The old religions were not sensuous, and whenever a man is not sensuous, he starts dying; he loses contact with the living forces of existence.

I teach a sensuous religion. I teach a sensitive religion. And to me, beauty is far more valuable than truth. Truth is only an aspect of beauty... a face of beauty. Beauty is god himself. I teach a very artistic religion. And aesthetics to me is like ethics was to the the old religions; aesthetics is my ethics. If you are in love with beauty you will not do anything wrong -- that is enough safeguard -- because to do anything wrong you will have to do something ugly. The man who loves beauty will not be able to assert a lie, because a lie is ugly. His sensitivity towards beauty will certainly prevent him from doing many things that

he could have done if he was not sensitive enough.

And the old religions have all failed. They produced a few rare beings -- a Jesus, a Buddha, here and there -- but it is not worth counting. If you plant a million trees and only one tree becomes fruitful you are not much of a gardener. In fact if that one tree has become fruitful, has bloomed and flowered, there is every possibility that somehow it has missed the art work that you were doing. It is not because of you but it is *in spite* of you. It is an exception; somehow it missed the gardener. Otherwise the gardener who has killed one million trees cannot be expected to create this beautiful tree. The older religions have all failed. They cannot claim Jesus, Buddha and Krishna -- these people must have escaped somehow from the old religion's grip. They *really* escaped. Jesus escaped from Judaism; that's how he bloomed. Buddha escaped from Hinduism; that's how he bloomed. These were the people who somehow escaped the traditional way of life.

Religions have not yet been creative. They have been, on the contrary, destructive, very destructive. And my own observation is that they became destructive because of their life-negative attitudes. Life has to be loved, lived, worshipped -- that is the meaning of your name.

Satyam simply means 'the truth', with nothing attached to it, with no strings attached, with no adjectives... just *the* truth -- not a belief in truth, not any doctrine about truth, not any philosophy, but simply the truth. The truth means that which is. Take a dive into that which is with no idea of what it is, because if you have some idea that will be a hindrance, that will be a prejudice. And if one goes with a prejudice into the enquiry, the enquiry is foredoomed. You will come out of the enquiry with all the proofs in favour of your prejudice.

Life is so vast and so contradictory, so paradoxical, that if you start with a prejudice you will find all the arguments for it. If you start with another prejudice just the opposite of the first, you will find arguments for that too. Life is vast -- it contains *all*. If you believe in one thing again and again you will come across a thousand and one proofs that this is the truth. That's what people go on doing. The Christian finds all the truths that prove his Bible, and the Hindu finds from the same sources all the truths that prove his Gita, and the Mohammedan and the Jew and everybody. The source is the same, but their doctrines are very much in conflict.

The real seeker will not start with a conclusion. To start with a conclusion is to deny truth, is to falsify it from the very beginning. The real seeker simply starts with an open mind. An open mind means no prejudice, no conclusion, no belief. The real seeker is a blank paper, empty. He has nothing to prove -- he simply goes into that which is to know what is the case.

It is going to be hard. To start with a conclusion is easy because you are already settled, you have a shelter. But to start with no conclusion means that you don't have any roots anywhere. The whole of life will impinge upon you. And it is contradictory, it consists of polar opposites: night and day, summer and winter, life and death, negative and positive. The whole will impinge upon you; you will be almost in a chaos. You will feel lost, you will not feel that there is any shelter for you by which to survive. This is the price the seeker has to pay: life becomes maddening.

And it is in this moment that a master is needed. One can start the journey on one's own, but when life impinges upon one from all the directions, and one is lost in a cloud of unknowing, then somebody is needed. Not a conclusion, not a prejudice, but a living presence, a loving presence, who can go on nourishing you, who can go on calling to you 'Don't be worried; go ahead. Don't be worried -- a few steps more; soon the morning is coming closer'... somebody whom you can trust. A master is needed for a seeker of truth.

So drop all prejudices, all conclusions, all readymade ideas. Unburden yourself totally, move utterly naked. Jump into this beautiful chaos of existence, be lost in it, and trust. You will come out of it greatly enriched. You will not come out a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan -- you will come out as truth. And that is the ultimate goal of life: satyam, the truth.

[Prem Samira] It means love breeze, mm? Love is something that happens -- it cannot be produced on order. It is like a breeze; it comes when it comes. There is no way to make it come, one can only allow it. When the breeze is there you can stand and be showered on by it, when the breeze is there you can open your windows and your doors and it will come. But when it is not there, nothing can be done about it.

This is very difficult for man to accept. He wants to be in control of everything. The ego is a great controller -- it wants to control even love, and in trying to control love it creates a false love, because only the false can be created. Yes, you can create a certain breeze by putting the electric fan on, but that is not the

true breeze; that is the same stale air being blown around.

Because the ego is always interested in controlling everything it has created a plastic kind of love -- call it 'marriage' or call it something else, but it is a plastic kind of love, man-made, man-manufactured. It does not satisfy, it cannot nourish your soul; it leaves you completely hungry. You go on eating that false food. It becomes a weight but it doesn't create life energy; you gather fat. Yes, false love can give you much fat -- fat for the soul, and the fatty soul is more ugly than the fatty body; it is dull, unintelligent, stupid. One has to learn one thing, which is hard but one has to learn it because there is no other way, one has to accept this fundamental truth about love -- that it comes when it comes, it is beyond you. It comes from above. You can wait, you can pray but you cannot pull it down. You can allow it to happen, you can remain open.... Great patience is needed, then true love starts stirring your heart. And when true love has stirred your heart, you are already accepted by god; you have entered into the dimension of spirituality.

The message in your name is: learn to let things happen; don't strain to produce them. Yes. there are a a thousand and one things which can be produced -- they are commodities; they can be purchased and produced. But there are a few things -- truth, love, meditation, prayer -- which cannot be produced. And they are the real things... things that really matter. All that matters is beyond human grasp, and all that doesn't matter is within human grasp.

So for that you have to prepare.... And slowly slowly you will see what I mean. It has to become your perception, it has to become your experience. It is going to happen -- just wait in deep trust....

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810235	
ShortTitle: TONGUE23	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Sansar means the world, atosha means discontent -- discontent with the world... that is the beginning of the search. Those who are contented with the world are unfortunate, they are contented with the trivia; they are simply wasting their opportunity to grow. They are contented with toys. The world consists of all kinds of toys; that is the meaning of the word sansar. Children have their toys; one day they throw those toys away but immediately they start searching for other toys. Young people have their own toys; one day they drop those toys too. Then older people have *their* toys. But if one looks deep down then one will find from the very childhood to the grave, from the cradle to the grave, that people only go on changing their toys. They find bigger and better toys, finer, more cultivated toys, complex, valuable, but still toys.

To be utterly discontented with all kinds of toys is to be religious. When one is finished with the outside world, when one has seen through and through and has found that there is nothing to be found there, then only does the inward open its doors. It is out of absolute frustration with the world that the inner journey begins. The inner journey begin almost at the point where people commit suicide.

Suicide and sannyas are alternatives. When somebody is completely frustrated with the outside, either he commits suicide or he becomes a sannyasin; he starts moving inwards. The outer he has seen, now he would like to investigate the inner. He has seen that which can be seen; now he would like to see that which cannot be seen. He has seen the objective world, now he would like to see 'Who is this seer? Who am I?' He has gone deep into reflections, now he would like to know 'What is this mirror that reflects? What is this consciousness?'

If a person believes that there is no inner side to humanity, there is no interior, then suicide is the only possibility. That's what existentialists say -- that sooner or later the man of intelligence comes to a point where he has to decide. And the most decisive thing is: 'Why not commit suicide? Why go on living unnecessarily and go on repeating the same vicious circle, day in, day out, year in, year out, to no purpose?' That's what Marcel has said -- that the only important metaphysical problem is suicide.

But he is not aware that there have been people who have found an alternative to suicide. But that possibility is there only if the interior is accepted, is trusted. And there is no need to *believe* in it -- it is the most indubitable fact; there is no need to believe in it. *You are*. There is no way to deny it. You can deny the whole world but you cannot deny yourself. Even to say 'I am not' you will have to be; even declaring 'I am not' is a declaration of 'I am.'

This is the only fact -- all else may be a belief. So the real seeker starts with the fact, not with a belief; and this is a fact -- that you are, consciousness is. Otherwise how will you be deluded; who will be deluded?

The dream proves only one thing -- that the dreamer is. The dream may be false but the dreamer cannot be false. How can a false dreamer dream? If he is not, there is no possibility of dreaming.

Sannyas is a turning point and can be of immense value. In fact the only valuable thing that can happen to a person is sannyas. It contains all that religions have been preaching down the ages... it contains the essential religion. The essential religion is simple: it is a quest into 'Who am I?' And out of that discontentment with the world, a new existence opens its doors, which gives, brings contentment.

So when one is discontented with the outer a new contentment starts happening. Contentment is possible only in the inner, with the inner, because then you are living in a timeless, deathless eternity where nothing ever changes, where all is as it has always been and will be, where time makes no difference. That stillness, that original source of our being -- that, and only that, can bring contentment.

So the journey of the seeker begins with discontent and ends in contentment, utter contentment.

[A new sannyasin says she did latihan for nine years, but stopped it because of the Subud organisation. She has also done yoga for ten years and been involved with Gurdjieff work.]

But you can do it on your own. It is a good process, mm? Don't let small things disturb you. It is a good process and my feeling is that it will be helpful to you: you can continue latihan. And it is perfectly good to do it alone; there is no need to have a group session. And now I will take care -- I will be with you wherever you do it; but it will be perfectly good with your energy.

Only stop a particular meditation when its work is finished. When you see that now nothing more is happening out of it, then drop it; otherwise for no other reasons -- not for small reasons -- should anything be dropped...

If you do yoga then it will be a disturbance in latihan. I will not suggest you do it, they can't mix. You forget all about yoga...

No need for Gurdjieff either. You go deeper into latihan, because Gurdjieff work also is different. Gurdjieff work can suit with yoga, but with latihan it won't suit. Because Gurdjieff work or yoga both depend on will power; their basis is to use your will to its uttermost. Subud is to drop your will absolutely, to be in a will-lessness, so that god can take possession of you.

So drop Gurdjieff, drop yoga -- simply continue with latihan. And latihan will suit with my work absolutely, because surrender is my key too. It will take you farther away than latihan can, but continue latihan. You can choose one of the meditations here -- any meditation that you like -- and can start doing that too.

The only danger in latihan is that when you start going into deeper surrender, unless you are really devoted to a master you can go mad. A moment of madness comes, because utter surrender means that whatsoever happens, happens; you allow it. You cannot control it, you cannot manipulate it. And before the ultimate change happens in your consciousness, just between the two -- the ordinary mind and the cosmic mind.... The ordinary mind is a controlled mind -- you control it; the ego is in perfect control. The cosmic mind, the ego, disappears and you are in an uncontrol. Between the two there comes a moment when the ego disappears for the first time. All that the ego has repressed before and controlled erupts; that is madness. It explodes, mm? because the controller is no more there so it comes with a vengeance -- all that has been repressed. That is the moment when a master is needed -- somebody who gives you a shelter, an anchor. Otherwise you will be thrown by the great waves that will arise in you. You need somebody in whom your trust is absolute.

Those days pass and the deeper the trust, the sooner they pass; it can pass even in a single moment. But that moment comes, and even a single moment is enough to throw one off the track. And once you have become afraid and frightened of it and you fall back to your controlling mind, then things become very complicated. So that moment is the most important moment and a master's function is to help you in that moment; I will take care.

Go deep in latihan and even if sometimes you feel that something maddening is happening, just remember me; take the locket in your hand and you go into it. It will pass, and once it has passed you will find a new territory, a new plane of being from which the world looks totally different. That moment, that space, is psychedelic. k inebriates, it intoxicates. That is samadhi, the divine rapture. Once tasted, one becomes it....

Deva means divine, ajijo means friend -- a divine friend. This has to become the very centre of your life: overflow with friendliness towards each person -- man, woman -- animal, bird, tree. The whole existence is full of soul, full of god. It is a very vital existence, life is dancing all around, but one can see this life only when one falls into a deep intimacy with existence. That intimacy I call friendship.

The scientific training has taught human beings to be inimical to nature; that has been one of the most harmful things that has ever happened. Science has taught people that we are to fight with nature, as if nature is there to destroy us; we have to conquer it. That stupid attitude has made man utterly disoriented from nature, cut away; he has lost his roots. And that is the only problem we are facing now.

People are searching for meditation, prayer, new ways of being, but the deeper search and the more basic search is how to get rooted in existence again. Call it meditation, call it prayer, or whatever you will, but the essential thing is how to get rooted in existence again. We have become trees which are uprooted, and nobody else is responsible except us with our own stupid idea of conquering nature. We are part of it; how can the part conquer the whole?

Befriend it, love it, trust it, and slowly slowly in that friendship, in that love, in that trust, intimacy arises; you come closer. Nature comes closer to you and nature starts revealing its secrets. Its ultimate secret is god. It is revealed only to those who are really friends of existence.

Prem means love, satto means being, existence -- love being or love existence. Man can live in a loveless world. Millions live there, millions have decided to live without love, because love is risky; it is dangerous. To live without love is safe, secure. To live without love is convenient, comfortable. But although it is convenient, comfortable, Secure, safe, it is dull. It has no jubilation in it. Celebration is not possible in it. It is very lonely, sad. It is almost living without life... it is life without life. It is already living in one's grave.

So those people who decide to live a life of safety, security, have already decided against life -- they have chosen death; and the majority is of that kind of person. Don't belong to that majority, because only when love is allowed does life start happening. Life enters through the door of love. If the door of love is closed, the door to life is closed. But to live in love means to live in constant insecurity. It is adventurous -- dangerous, risky -- but full of joy. Each moment is a moment of surprise and new things are always happening. It is a life of poetry, song, dance and music... it is *really* life. And to miss it is to miss all.

My whole teaching is based on love, in love. Love is god. And sannyas has to become the beginning of a love-life -- love in all its dimensions, in all its possibilities. When love calls, risk all and you will not be a loser. When love calls even life has to be risked, and you will not be a loser because those who die in love attain to immortality. To live without love is to be already dead; to die in love is to go beyond death, is to know something of the deathless.

That deathless is called 'god' by a few, by a few others 'tao', and so on and so forth. Those are just names of the ultimate experience of love.

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810245	
ShortTitle: TONGUE24	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, dwabha means twilight -- divine twilight... and that is the situation where you are. The past is gone, and the future has not come yet. The old is disappearing and the new has not come yet. Hence there is a chaos inside, a great confusion.

You cannot go back to the old -- the old mind is no more relevant -- and you don't know what the new mind is. You cannot go on repeating your past, old pattern, and the new gestalt is not yet clear. But this is a beautiful situation -- if understood well it is the chaos out of which stars are born; then it is not destructive. If one does not understand it becomes destructive. One can be split, one can start falling into pieces.

But if one understands it -- that this is the moment of transformation, a transitory period, and the pain is a blessing in disguise, sooner the morning will be coming closer and soon the sun will be on the horizon -- if one is hopeful and moves into it with understanding and with a confident step, the chaos turns into creativity. And this is what sannyas is going to do to you.

Veet means beyond, bhavati means becoming. The mind lives in becoming; it lives in the future. It is always hankering to become this, to become that. It is never in the being, it is never now, and hence it remains miserable. k does not know how to be here. It is always there, it is always somewhere else; it is never where you are.

And because of this constant chasing after shadows misery is created. You cannot attain those shadows, hence frustration. And meanwhile life is slowly slowly passing out of your hands and nothing is happening through all the efforts of becoming this and becoming that.... Becoming is the enemy of being, and to know who you are you have to drop all ideas of who you would like to be. To know what the case is, one has to drop all ideals, all future-orientations.

'Bhavati' means future-orientation. Tomorrow is the day, not today; tomorrow everything will happen -- and that tomorrow never comes. You waste your today waiting for tomorrow, and when it comes it is always today; you again waste time in waiting for another tomorrow. And this is how the whole of one's life becomes a wasteland.

Life can be a beautiful garden... a paradise. That is the meaning of the word paradise. It means a walled garden where trees are green and birds sing and flowers bloom. Fruitfulness is paradise, flowering is paradise, greenery is paradise, life is paradise. But life is always now and here. And now is very psychedelic; it inebriates. But the mind never allows you to be herenow. It always takes you on unnecessary journeys; it takes you away from yourself, away from reality.

This whole journey of going away from reality is 'bhavati'. That has to be dropped. In dropping it one becomes a sannyasin. Sannyas means living in the being, living this moment, living today, living now. And then a totally different life arises. If you have lived your today tremendously, ecstatically, then tomorrow is going to come out of it; from where else can it come? And if your today is ecstatic, full of juice, tomorrow will be more juicy, more ecstatic; it will be a continuity of today. So one can forget all about tomorrow. Take care of the moment and the next moment will be born out of you, out of this moment. Take care of today and tomorrow is taken care of. Take care of this life and the next life is taken care of.

That is what sannyas is -- living moment to moment with no desire to become anything, utterly contented with whatever one is.

Deva means divine, dwariko means the door -- the door of the divine. Man cannot go to god -- it is always god who comes to man; and that's logical too. The part cannot seek and search for the whole; it is beyond the comprehension of the part. Only the whole can seek and search for the part.

It is like Jesus again and again uses the parable of the shepherd and the lost sheep. The sheep cannot find the shepherd -- it is the shepherd who has to find the sheep. That is the parable of man and god. If a small child is lost in the market it is the mother who will search for the child. At the most the child can cry and weep. What else can the child do? It is better for the child to stay wherever he is rather than to start searching, because the mother will come first to the place where she has lost the child; it is better for the child to remain there. And that is the situation with man. Man can weep, man can cry, man can pray, man can sing and dance, and wait! It is always god who comes, and whenever one is ready, god comes. And only when one is ready will one be able to recognise that god has come.

So man need not become an active searcher. Man has to be in a passive waiting, trusting 'When I am ready and worthy it will happen. Meanwhile I should become more and more quiet, more and more innocent, less and less burdened with unnecessary luggage. I should become more and more pure, quiet, still, blissful, cheerful, and wait!'

... And then you become the door from which god enters.

Deva means divine, nimitto means a sign, a symbol -- a divine symbol. Man is a divine symbol. He has to be understood, he has to be explored. He contains infinite treasures within him; he contains the whole. The deeper you go into yourself, the deeper you go into existence, into god. Man is just a passage; a very symbolic existence is what we call man. The symbol has to be decoded.

If one takes it for granted that this is all then one remains outside one's being. The symbol is not the truth. The symbol only indicates the truth; it is an arrow pointing towards the truth. Man is an arrow pointing towards the cosmic consciousness. Man is not complete in himself -- he is only a beginning. The end is not contained in man; the end is in god. Man is the first step of the journey. Man is like a milestone -- that is the meaning of 'nimitto'. On the milestone the arrow shows you that you have to go ahead, that you have to go ahead... then you will reach to the destination. But many people have believed in the milestone and they have started worshipping the milestone. They are sitting there worshipping and they think they have arrived....

Man's life has to be a great exploration inwards, and no outer explanation is as significant, as valuable, as the inner one. The outer exploration will also take you to beautiful experiences. The person who goes and climbs Everest certainly has a tremendously beautiful experience, but it is nothing compared to the inner depth or the inner height. And the man who walked for the first time on the moon must have felt ecstatic, but it is nothing compared to that experience when you move inwards and reach the centre of your being.

And the joy that one can get by walking on the moon is lost within five minutes. All over the world people were sitting glued to their TV's, watching the first man walking on the moon but within five, seven minutes they were tired; within fifteen minutes it was finished. They started talking about other things or they started searching for another programme. Just within fifteen minutes such a great exploration about which man has dreamt down the ages, for centuries, was no more news; within fifteen minutes it was gone.

But the inner exploration is such that once you enter into your being it abides; the joy of it is eternal. Think of yourself as only an arrow pointing towards an inner centre; follow that arrow and you will find many more milestones on the way. And the closer you come to your inner centre, the more and more peaceful you will become, more and more serene and calm; more and more bliss for no reason at all will be happening. Those are good omens -- they show that you are coming back home.

Veet means beyond, mano means mind -- beyond the mind. Truth is not part of the mind, truth is not a thought. Truth is an experience in thoughtlessness. Nobody can arrive at truth by thinking. Truth is not a conclusion of thought. It is an experience when an thoughts have disappeared, when there is no thinking going on and the mind has completely stopped, when there is no mind. In that silence, in that quietness, truth is felt, experienced. Truth arises in that emptiness, and that emptiness becomes full, fun of truth.

All that is needed is the art of slowly slowly dropping the clinging to the mind, not cooperating with the thought process, not going on giving it nourishment, just being a watcher -- unconcerned, seeing thoughts move just as one sees clouds moving in the sky without any concern, no liking, no disliking. This watching choicelessly is the whole art.

The whole science of religion is based on this simple phenomenon: the more you become a choiceless witness, less and less do thoughts arise in you because your cooperation is withdrawn; you no more invite them, they become uninvited guests. Slowly slowly they start disappearing and gaps happen. A moment comes when there is no thought and a window opens into truth. A drop of that nectar falls on your tongue

and slowly slowly it becomes more and more easy. One day one has learned the knack; any moment one can simply be without thought. Just the very knack makes one capable of putting the mind aside any time. One can use the mind when needed; one can put it aside when not needed. You have become master of your own mind, and the mastery is possible only when you have seen something that is higher, beyond the mind. That's your reality, that's your truth.

Veet means beyond, passika means seeing -- that which is beyond seeing, that which cannot be seen, that which is invisible... and that is god! God can never be reduced to an object of seeing because he is always the seer. He exists in you as the seer. k is he who is looking at me. It is he who watches the sunrise. It is he who looks around and experiences all kinds of experiences, so he himself cannot be seen.

That has to be remembered always, and then one starts dropping all the objects of knowledge, seeing, and becomes more and more concerned to know who the seer is within. One day when all objects of seeing have disappeared and there is no content in the mind, the seer is felt. And that is the moment when one comes to know 'I am god.'

[A sannyasin says: I find myself being very strongly against the ashram. I don't quite understand it either. It's not very clear -- it's hazy, it's very hazy. I don't understand it.]

It comes to everybody. Doubt is as much a part of you as trust. Doubt is the other side of trust, the darker side of your being. It has to be accepted. If you deny it, it will always remain there like a wound, and whenever there is an opportunity it will surface and will disturb you. Accept it too.

The great trust means that it accepts the trust, it accepts the doubt too; then it is great trust. It knows that the mind says yes and the mind also says no, but the great yes contains both; the great yes is not disturbed by no. It is great enough to contain it, to absorb it.

The real physician knows how to use even poison as medicine... and that's how one has to learn. Because it is not only a question of doubt and trust... it will be everywhere. If you love a person, one day you will find that you hate the same person; that is another side of the love. If you are feeling very ecstatic about something, sooner or later you will fall from that height and there will be depression; that is another side of it. Each mountain has a valley by the side; no mountain can exist without valleys. So one has to learn that the valley and the mountain go together. There is nothing to be worried about... there is no need to get disturbed.

Seeing that they are together, one accepts both, and in that very acceptance there is transcendence. It is a small trust that gets disturbed by doubt. One has to learn the way of being in such trust that doubt is just a shadow of it.

Don't be worried by it -- just watch it and it will be absorbed, and you will come more whole out of it.

You have been denying it, that's why it is coming. And everybody denies it in the beginning, not knowing what to do. When people trust, they simply deny the doubt, but sooner or later it will catch hold of you. Nothing can be denied, nothing has to be denied; everything has to be absorbed, and then life is richer.

In a man who cannot doubt, his trust will be very impotent. Because he cannot doubt, he trusts. His trust has no value at all. But when a man can doubt and *yet* trusts -- his doubt is great but yet he trusts -- then his trust is also great, greater than his doubt.

When a sannyasin comes to me for the first time he simply trusts; he puts all doubts aside. But I cannot leave your doubts there -- I will provoke them.

This whole ashram is a device to provoke all kinds of doubts. I can make the ashram in such a way that nobody will ever doubt -- that is very simple -- but then I will not be of much help to you. Your doubt will remain. It has to be provoked, it has to be brought to the light. So all kinds of things will be done here which will provoke your doubt, which will bring it to the surface, which will not leave it hidden somewhere in your unconscious. And then the real work starts -- the work of transforming poison into nectar.

Just watch it, accept it -- that is also part of you. Don't be worried by it, don't be troubled by it, and you will be surprised: if you are not troubled, not worried -- you simply take note of it and you say inside 'Yes, doubt is there. Just as trust is there, doubt is there' -- if you can see and say it deeply, simply 'Doubt is there, doubt is there...' you have already transcended; you are neither. And that is grace.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810255
ShortTitle: TONGUE25
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, nishkamo means desireless. Love with desire is lust. Love with a motive keeps one tethered to the body, to the mundane. Love without desire immediately frees you from the mundane and the door to the sacred is opened.

Love without desire is no more lust; it is prayer. That is the only difference between lust and prayer. Both are love. Love plus desire is lust; love minus desire is prayer.

To have a certain kind of motivation means falling from the height of love. To ask something in return, to make love conditional, makes it ugly. Not to ask anything, not to make love conditional but simply to give for the sheer joy of giving... then love starts soaring high. And my whole effort here is to help your love to become desireless.

It is very easy to be desireless and without love. It is also very easy to be with love but with desire. The greatest problem arises when one wants to be loving *end* desireless. But that is the challenge, that is the challenge of sannyas -- that we will love but for no reason at all, that we will love only for love's sake. And once it starts happening, life has tremendous beauty and eternal joy. Then there is no death, because death is a by-product of desire. When you are free of desire, you are free of death too, because when you are free of desire you are free of the future, and death is always in the future. Right now you are always alive. Death is only something that *will* happen.

When there is no desire, there is no future; one lives in the moment. Hence there is no death either. And to know love without desire is to know the very core of existence. It is deathless, it is eternal, it is timeless.

[A sannyasin asks about her illness: I know where the illness is coming from and I know that medicines will not help me... and I felt this deeply at home. But here I forgot. I'm confused about it and scared.]

In fact there is no need to have any attitude against medicine; there is no need. Let the medicine do its own work and you meditate too. I have given you the medicine: love as much as you can. If you can love totally, that is your medicine, because deep down, at the very core of all illness, is lack of love...

Bring it out! Express it! And this is the whole situation for it; bring it out. Rather than becoming too concerned with the disease, pour your whole energy into love. But I am not saying don't take medicines, because you are body and soul both. The medicine can work on the body. It cannot change your totality, but it can help; why not take its help?..

So, the body should not be neglected, but one should not continuously think of the body either, because in a way it is going to go one day. Whether you are healthy or ill, whether it is this illness or that it doesn't matter -- the body has to go.... A few years before or a few years afterwards, that is in fact irrelevant. Whether you die at sixty or fifty-five or seventy doesn't matter. All that matters is that before you die you have seen something eternal, that's what matters. And that I will make possible... that much I can guarantee...

Yes, that is happening and it is going to happen more and more. But still I am always in favour of medicine. No need to drop it. Whatsoever medicine can do, let it do, and whatsoever I can do, I will do.

And your focus has to change from illness to love. Rather than thinking continuously of the illness, think of the few days that you have and share as much as you can. In fact when death is close one can become more loving than ever. Just think: if there was no death there would have been no love in the world, because people could have postponed. Why be in a hurry? -- tomorrow is always there. And that's how people go on postponing, even though death is there!

So death has not to be taken as an enemy; it is not. In fact it is a challenge to love. And love more totally because tomorrow you may not be, so this is the only day that you can share your love and sing your song and dance your dance. So don't miss any opportunity. If others want to postpone they can, but you cannot postpone because tomorrow may not be. And this is *really* the situation.

Those who think that there is a certain tomorrow are in an illusion; a perfectly healthy person can die the next moment. Death does not need illness to happen; it can happen to a perfect body. It is to happen. Everything else is just an excuse; death is absolutely certain. So there is no problem about it; when it is so certain no problem about it remains. Then all that remains is that the time we have, we have to live totally.

So take care of the body through the medicine. Your work is to be more and more loving; meditate, dance, sing. Leave everything else to me and I will take care. But you forget about.... And it will be easier to forget about the illness if all care has been taken: for example, medicine has been taken care of, so that part medicine will do.

[She says she cannot do groups because her thirteen-year-old son is not accustomed to being left on his own.]

He will become accustomed, mm? and he can make friends now -- so many children are here and he can go to the school and play with the children and he can meditate and be in the ashram -- no problem.

Just try a few groups. First do a few non-residential groups so that in the night you will be with the child, mm?

The first group that you do is Centering and the second group is Gestalt -- that too is only in the day, so in the night you can be with the child. And the third group you do is Let-go. Do these three groups and then I will give a few more.

[Prem Nimitta -- symbol of love]

Life has to become a symbol of love, only then is it true life. It has to be lived as love, then only has it been lived. All living people are not really living; many of them have been long since dead. In fact by the time the child is seven he is already on his deathbed. He starts forgetting ways of love. He starts forgetting how to wonder, he is no more capable of feeling awe. He is no more surprised by existence and its immense beauty. He starts becoming knowledgeable. Rather than becoming more loving, he becomes knowledgeable. His heart starts shrinking, his head starts swelling. Then slowly slowly he is only the head; the heart has disappeared. That's what happens to people. Then they only go through empty gestures of life without ever feeling the thrill and ecstasy of it.

The ecstasy of life is contained in love; it is a heart phenomenon. It has nothing to do with what you know. It has nothing to do with your information, it has nothing to do with your education. It has nothing to do with your culture, with your civilisation. Only a heart wildly throbbing in ecstasy is needed to feel life -- a wild heart ready to die for love, ready to die in love. Then life explodes in all its splendours. Then life is a rainbow. Then each moment is such bliss, unbearable bliss, uncontainable bliss.

Deva means divine, anupo means unique, uniqueness -- a divine uniqueness. God creates only unique persons... god never repeats; he is a creator, not an assembly line. You will not find two flowers alike on the whole earth; not even two grass leaves are alike. You will not find two pebbles alike in the whole world. Each phenomenon has its own uniqueness, has its own individuality.

But man has fallen into a very wrong attitude towards life; man has become a victim of the idea of imitation, comparison. Everybody is trying to be like somebody else, which is impossible. And that can only bring misery and nothing else, because that will only bring frustration and failure. You can only be yourself and you can never be anybody else.

If one tries hard, one can *act* like somebody else, but the acting is not being. The act remains only on the surface and deep down you continue to be yourself. And because of this idea -- that you have to be like Christ or like Buddha or like Krishna -- because of these ideas people become hypocrites. They are one

thing within and they are another thing on the outside; anger may be boiling within and they are smiling. They become schizophrenic.

This is the fundamental neurosis that the whole humanity is suffering from: that each person has become two. Instead of being one, integrated, there has come a split, and because of the split there is constant war going on within yourself; you are fighting with yourself. And a house divided against itself cannot stand long. And this is a wastage of energy. The same energy can become creative, but it simply leaks, dissipates, and all that it creates are hypocrites, pretenders, ugly human beings, imitators. That is why man looks so dead, dirty, unintelligent.

The reason is that we have been taught to be like somebody else. Nobody can be like Jesus and nobody can be like Buddha... and there is no need to be either. You can only be yourself, and you have to be only yourself. Learn from all but be yourself; love all but be yourself. Never feel the desire to be somebody else. If the desire comes, drop it immediately. Become alert that that desire is the root cause of neurosis; it has not to be cooperated with, it has not to be strengthened. It has not to be carried in your heart, otherwise it starts growing roots.

And remember that it is good to learn from every place, from everybody, but never make an image in your mind that you have to be like. You have to be only yourself, and you cannot know what that is, because you have never been before, so you will know only when you have become it. So life has to be a discovery -- a discovery of an uncharted land, an unmapped land, an unknown territory. We cannot figure it out before we have explored it.

In your inner exploration, use all that you can use, learn all that you can learn, but never make an image which you have to be like. The moment you create the image you have started becoming false. You have betrayed your being; you have gone astray from god.

That is one of my essential teachings -- that each of my sannyasins has to be a unique flowering... juSt like himself, herself, not like anybody else.

Deva means god, vihara means dwelling in -- dwelling in god. God is the ocean -- we are the fish. We may know, we may not know, but we are dwelling in god; there is no other way to be. To be is to be in god, because god is the only space and the only time. God is nothing but another name for the totality of existence. God is not something separate from existence; it is just another name for existence. We *are* in it, but we can be in it in two ways: one, unconsciously, the other consciously. If we are in it unconsciously, we go on missing so much which was easily available. It is like you have fallen asleep in a beautiful garden. The birds are singing, the flowers are blooming and there is great fragrance... the sunrays are passing through the trees and making tremendously beautiful patterns. But you are asleep, you are missing all although you are in the garden. For you there is no sun and no beautiful patterns of its rays. For you there is no fragrance, no birds singing, no trees dancing, no flowers, no butterflies, nothing. You may be seeing a nightmare... you may be suffering in your dreams. You may be in hell. This is how millions of people are living: being in god, still fast asleep, creating their own nightmares. One has just to become awake.

The difference between you and a Buddha is not much. Both are the same garden with the same trees, with the same sun and the same birds and the same flowers... but Buddha is awake. His nightmare is finished -- he is no more dreaming. He is living the reality as it is; he is no more inventing his own reality. That is the only difference; otherwise both are in the same ocean

Up to now you have dwelt in god in an unconscious way. Now as a sannyasin make efforts to dwell in the same god but a little more consciously. Slowly slowly bring more and more consciousness; whatsoever you are doing bring more consciousness to it. If you are looking at a rose flower, become the look -- intense, aflame -- as if you have become just your eyes and everything else has disappeared. You will be surprised that even an ordinary rose flower is so psychedelic. It can turn you on as no drug can ever do. Any small thing can create great ecstatic dance in you. All that is needed is to be totally alert about it. You have just gone for a morning walk; be alert to each step that you are taking and your morning walk becomes utterly intoxicated.

Remember only one thing: more and more actions have to be transformed from unconscious states to conscious states. That is your work -- that you have to do.

Deva means divine, vimukta means freedom -- divine freedom. Freedom is the ultimate goal -- everything else is secondary. If it serves freedom it is good; if it goes against freedom it is bad. Freedom is the very criterion. One has to constantly check: is whatsoever one is doing going to make one more free? If

it is going to make one more free it is good; if it is going to make one more of a prisoner, unfree, then it is not good.

This is the real criterion of morality. Morality has nothing to do with others -- it has to do with your freedom, something to do with your freedom. And the strange thing is that whatsoever makes you free is good for others too and whatsoever makes you unfree is bad for others, because the more a person becomes free, the more he becomes loving, the more he becomes blissful. And naturally his bliss starts overflowing and starts reaching to others. He becomes a climate and whosoever comes in his climate enters spring, starts blooming. The man who is unfree and is going more and more towards unfreedom becomes so paralysed in his being, so crippled, so poisoned, that he is constantly in rage. He becomes destructive; he wants to destroy, he wants to take revenge.

He thinks that *others* are creating his bondage. He is never happy with anybody; he is constantly annoyed, irritated. And because he is unfree he creates unfreedom for others. Whomsoever he can grab he will exploit, he will destroy, he will poison. So the person who is free is naturally good, and the person who is not free is naturally bad. Freedom makes one a saint.

But I am not talking about your so-called saints. They are not free people at all -- they have created a very complicated priSon for themselves. They live in their own self-created prisons. Sometimes your so-called sinners are more free than your so called saints. So when I am saying that freedom makes you a saint, I am not talking about your Christian saints, Hindu saints; I am simply talking about the real sainthood -- a Jesus, a Buddha, a Bahaudin -- those few rare people who lived their life as freedom and in freedom they flowered. Only in freedom can one flower.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810265
ShortTitle: TONGUE26
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, samagro means totality. Perfection is not the goal of life, although the whole past of humanity has been teaching people that perfection is the goal. And because of that teaching they have driven the whole of humanity neurotic; *nobody* can be perfect. Except for the total, the whole, there is no possibility of anybody being perfect... neither Jesus is perfect nor Buddha.

Perfection is not possible in life because life is always an on-going process; it never stops, there is no full-stop. It goes on and on, so how can there be perfection? Perfection means that now there is no possibility for growth, that all is finished, that all is complete. Perfection will mean absolute death. Perfection cannot be part of life. Life remains imperfect, beautifully imperfect. I call it beautifully imperfect because it is through imperfection that it moves, it grows, it enters into new territories of being, it reaches to new levels of consciousness. It goes on and on, and when you have reached one peak, suddenly another peak is waiting for you as a challenge, a higher peak. It is an infinite journey.

But man can be total; perfect he cannot be. Totality has a totally different connotation. It means that whatsoever you do, do it whole-heartedly. The direction of perfection and totality are different. For example, the man who is after perfection will like to make his love perfect. Now he is chasing something impossible. In chasing the impossible he will miss even the possible. He will remain loveless. Rather than

gaining perfect love, he will miss all the opportunities of imperfect love too.

But the man who thinks of totality, whenever he is in love, he is totally in it. He dissolves himself into it, he is lost in it -- it becomes his very soul. He has no idea of how love should be. He has no image with which his love has to be synonymous. He has no idea of love. His approach is that when he is in love, he should be totally in love; nothing should be left behind.... No withholding, because when you withhold something, you become divided. Then your energy moves in a conflict: a part of you wants to go into love; a part goes on holding back. It is like one foot moves ahead, another foot moves backwards. You will be in a chaos. Both feet have to move in the same direction; then it is totality.

When a person is totally in love, love is not only spiritual, not only psychological, not only physical, it is all; it is physical, it is psychological, it is spiritual. That totality brings bliss, and that totality brings you closer to the total existence.

The old religions teach perfection -- I teach totality, and that you have to work out in life.

Deva means divine, raso means juice. It is a special word.... In India god is thought to be a taste, a taste on the tongue. God is not thought to be a thought but a very tangible taste, and because it is a taste it cannot be expressed in words. It is impossible to reduce it to words.

One of the most famous statements of the Upanishads is 'raso waisah': god is juice. It has tremendous meaning -- it means that god has to be drunk, it means that god is like wine, that one has to become a drunkard, that only by drinking god does one come to know god -- not by thinking about him, not by contemplating him, not by reading about him. The people who go on about and about, go on round and round.

One has to be thirsty for god... just as a man lost in the desert is thirsty and for whom even a single drop of water will look like nectar. When one is thirsty for god then things start happening. Then it is no more an intellectual question -- it becomes an existential quest. Then it is a question of life and death, not a curiosity only. All that is implied in the word 'raso'....

And certainly when god descends into one'S being it comes like nectar pouring from the beyond. It satisfies every pore of your being, every cell of your being. All thirst disappears, and forever.

Think of god as taste, as experience, as something to be drunk, as something to be eaten, digested, so that it becomes part of you. Thoughts never become part of you; they remain undigested food. They may gather as fat in your being but they don't make you more vital; they dull people, they make people unintelligent.

It is a strange phenomenon but you can watch it everywhere: the more knowledgeable a person is, the more unintelligent you will find him, because he does not need intelligence; he has a substitute. His knowledge works for him. He can afford to lose intelligence. Knowledge starts pretending to be intelligence. Knowledge is cheap and intelligence is an arduous effort. To grow into intelligence is to go through a fire.

So thoughts never make one intelligent, never make one more alive, never bring one closer to god or reality. In fact the more thoughts you have, the farther away you are from reality. So never think of god as a thought, never think of god as a word. It is not! And because we have been thinking of god as a thought, as a word, as a concept, great misunderstanding has arisen and people go on wasting their whole life in theological studies, in philosophical nonsense.

God is like love... exactly the same juice as love is. One has to fall into love to know it -- there is no other way -- and sannyas has to be a falling in love with god, for god, not a question but a quest.

And if the heart burns, longs intensely, passionately, the cloud of his nectar starts gathering around you and one day when you are really thirsty, it showers. And a single shower of his energy, and you are no more the same. It washes from you all impurities that you gather down through so many lives; it simply cleanses you of all dirt that naturally gathers on the mirror of consciousness. Suddenly one is reborn, fresh, young, totally new, and only those new eyes are capable of seeing the beauty and the benediction of existence.

Deva means divine, santosha means contentment. Contentment is not only satisfaction. Satisfaction is a poor substitute for contentment. Satisfaction is man-managed. It is somehow consoling oneself that all is good, because if you don't think that all is good then the mind remains in turmoil. You know deep down that nothing is good but on the surface you go on believing that all is good. It keeps you calm in a certain way. It does not create too much chaos in you but the chaos remains underneath.

And this so-called satisfaction remains only very thin... just skin-deep. Scratch a little and immediately

discontent comes up. But that's how people are living: on the surface everybody is smiling, everybody seems to be happy, and *nobody is* happy; all those smiles are false, political. People deceive others by smiling and deceive themselves too. When others start believing in their smiles they also start believing. This is a very mediocre way of living one's life.

A sannyasin should not live like that. A sannyasin has to seek and search for real contentment. So contentment has not to be imposed upon oneself; it has not to be cultivated, it has not to become a character trait. One has to go deep into one's heart. Through meditation, through love, through silence one has to move towards the heart. When we have reached the very core of the heart there is an explosion, and that explosion is contentment. One suddenly feels at home, and all is absolutely good as it is. Not that you believe it is good. Even if you want to believe that it is not, you cannot. It simply becomes your realisation that all is good, it has never been otherwise and it will never be otherwise. All is good because god is! But first one has to find the god within one's soul. That experience, that encounter, is contentment.

[A sannyasin says he has been sick, intermittently, for a long time.]

You just do one thing: start exhaling deeply. As many times in the day that you remember throw the whole air out, exhale very deeply and pull the stomach in, mm? -- so the whole air is thrown out. But then don't inhale; let the body inhale. Simply exhale and then leave it, and let the body inhale on its own; it will inhale. With inhalation you should not interfere. With exhalation force as much as you can. The deeper the exhalation, the deeper will inhalation become on its own. But whenever you do it, at one time don't do it more than seven times -- seven breaths at one time -- but you can do it many times in the day.

The second thing to remember: don't do it immediately after you have eaten: at least two hours should pass. Remember these two things and within three, four weeks the stomach problem will be completely gone. It is just some tension there that needs relaxation and exhalation is tremendously helpful.

You have been storing energy there; it is nothing physical. The stomach is the place where we go on storing our emotions -- anger, jealousy, hatred, negativities, all kinds of things. The stomach is the only empty space where we can go on forcing things. They *are* there -- exhalation can throw them out.

So just do this and after three, four weeks, write a letter to me to explain how things are going. It will be gone -- nothing to be worried about. Good!

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810275
ShortTitle: TONGUE27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and halim should mean 'no person', not mild person. Even if you are a mild person, you remain arrogant in your mildness. It is hidden -- it is not so overt, not so obvious, it has gone underground -- but the mild person still carries the ego; maybe now the ego is that of mildness, humbleness. The ego can even pretend egolessness, and that is the most subtle trap.

So from now onwards, whatsoever it means linguistically is irrelevant; it should mean 'no-person'. Then real humbleness arises. That humbleness has no place for the ego, no place for the person at all, no place for any self, because the self is a cell in whatever form it is found. It may be in the garb of a mild person,

humble, religious, prayerful, but it is there. And sometimes it is more poisonous when it is mild because nobody can see it; it becomes invisible. And the enemy is more dangerous when it is invisible. And not only will others not be able to see it -- you yourself will not be able to see it; it can become so invisible.

And mildness is appreciated by all. Nobody condemns it, except people like me. Unless you come across a person like me, nobody condemns it; everybody appreciates it. And when everybody appreciates something, you continuously go on strengthening it; you become more and more and more entangled in it. It is very good for the society for people to be mild and humble, because then they can be easily forced to be obedient. They can easily be reduced to slavery.

The society has always appreciated anything that keeps you non-rebellious, that makes you just a part of the crowd, that which keeps you a non-individual. So all these social values are really great strategies. Everybody will say 'Look, how humble, how mild a person he is. People should be like him.' This is a strategy, very tricky, and the technique is: if you appreciate mildness, people start becoming mild, and how can a mild person rebel? How can a mild person say no? How can a mild person be disobedient? And this society and all societies up to now have been in great need of slaves. They need people who are easily ready to bow down to any authoritative figure, to any authority -- to the state, to the church. That mildness is not religious... it is a political trick played upon people. Then what is real mildness?

Real mildness is not against the ego; it is simply the absence of the ego. It is not the opposite. The unreal mildness is opposite to the ego. It is the ego standing on its own head, just vice versa, that's all. Nothing has changed. The person who was bragging 'I am this and that' now is bragging 'I am nobody... just the dust underneath your feet.' The whole thing has gone upside-down but nothing has changed.

Real mildness means absence of the ego, absence of the self. Real mildness comes only as *fanna* -- when you disappear, when you dissolve into the beloved, when you are no more.

So let Halim mean that. I don't care a bit about what linguists say. My whole concern is about existential truths, not linguistics. So from this moment start thinking in terms of Halim meaning no-self... not just mild self but no-self, not just a mild person but no-person. Efface the person completely. I am not saying to become obedient; I am saying no disobedience, no obedience. Forget about that duality -- just *be*, with no reference to obedience or disobedience. And then a great intelligence arises, and that intelligence will tell you what to obey and what not to obey.

There will be no puzzle and no confusion ever. That intelligence will simply show you 'This is the door and this is the wall, so don't go through the wall; otherwise you will be unnecessarily hurting yourself.' In real intelligence there are no alternatives; that is the definition of real intelligence. Real intelligence knows no alternatives; it is never either/or. There is no question! There is the door and that is the wall -- there is no choice.

The intelligent person lives choicelessly; whatsoever is right is so right that it has to be done! It is not a question of obeying anybody or disobeying anybody. That is all irrelevant. It is so right in itself that it has to be done. Whether it has been ordered by an authoritative figure or told by a small child it doesn't matter.

If it is right, it is right. It may have been said by your own servant -- if it is right, it is right. And it may have been told by the king of the country, but if it is not right, it is not right. And the intelligent person simply has no way to choose. He moves towards the right, just as water moves towards depth; it is natural. But intelligence is possible only when one disappears.

To be a no-self is the beginning of intelligence.

Deva means divine, toshi means contentment -- divine contentment. Life is utterly beautiful... more than we can ever expect or dream. Life is a constant benediction... more than we can ever imagine or ask. But we go on missing this beauty and this benediction because we are continuously hankering for something or other. In that hankering the present moment goes on slipping out of our hands. We remain occupied with the future. That is the meaning of 'discontent': remaining occupied with the future, thinking of tomorrow, planning for tomorrow, asking for more and more and never living in this moment, never getting intoxicated with the now and the here of things.

The discontent carries you continuously away from the moment. It takes you away from your home, hence you feel tired, weary, bored... because there is no rest in discontent. Rest is possible only when you are in the moment of contentment. Then there is relaxation, let-go, and a great well-being arises. And it does not come from anywhere else -- it arises out of you; it is the fragrance of your own nature. Only one thing is needed to be fulfilled and that is to be in the moment. Contentment means living moment to moment as if this moment is the only moment there is, as if there is going to be no other moment, so why not live it in its

totality. Who knows? -- the next may never come. Why not pour one's whole dance into life? Why not taste life as it is in gratefulness? Why not sing the song that one has always wanted to sing but is postponing? Why not love? Why not celebrate?

Sannyas is the initiation into this celebration. My whole message consists of living in the moment, dying continuously to the past and never projecting the future. When you are utterly herenow, god is. That is the meaning of your name.

[A sannyasin asks about his unhappiness: No, it's driving me crazy! It just goes on and on and on.]

Millions of people are unhappy but not aware that they are unhappy. They have taken it for granted that this is what life is. In fact, ninety-nine percent of the people are in that situation, and the only way they know to live is the way of misery.

If one becomes aware that one is miserable it is a good beginning. Of course, it drives one crazy in the beginning because one was living so silently, accepting everything as it was, blissfully unaware and ignorant. Then suddenly, this explosion when one becomes aware 'Whatsoever I am doing is wrong, and whatsoever I have been *is* wrong. My whole pattern, my whole structure and gestalt of life is misery-creating.' It drives one crazy. That's natural.

But if you remain in this state without accepting misery again and slowly slowly trying to drop the ways that create misery, the change is not very far away. But don't be in a hurry; these things cannot be done in a hurry. This misery you have earned in many lives. k is not a seasonal flower -- it has great roots... not only in this life but in past lives too. This has been your way and it has gone deep into your very being. But the great day of blessing has come -- that now you are becoming aware of it; this is the beginning of the end.

If one *really* becomes aware of what one has been doing to oneself, things start changing, because one cannot do the same thing when one is aware. Awareness itself is the transformation, the transforming process; nothing else is needed.

Suddenly you will become aware that you are going to do something that will create misery. In the middle of it you will become aware, red-handed you will catch yourself and you will withdraw, because if you see that this is going to create misery, what is the point?... unless you choose to be miserable, but then that is *your* choice. Then there is no need to complain about it; then there is no need to ask for sympathy. If you choose to be miserable, it is your life; you are totally free to do it. Now it will be a question of choice more and more. Up to now it was destiny, up to now you were not aware; it was almost a fixed thing.
You were simply repeating a pattern unconsciously.

Now the process of de-automatisation has started: now you will become aware. You are going to say something to somebody and suddenly in the middle of talking you will become aware that whatsoever you are doing will offend the other and he will insult you and it will create misery for you and agony and anger, so what is the point? In the middle of the sentence suddenly you will withdraw. You will say 'Sorry -- I was falling into an old pattern. Forget all about what I was saying.'

Slowly slowly from everywhere you will start withdrawing yourself; and that's how one changes. It is good! It drives you crazy in the beginning but it drives you crazy only because the old pattern has to be dropped and you don't know what is going to happen next if the old pattern is dropped.

If you are really interested in becoming blissful then no new pattern is going to replace the old. The old pattern will be dropped, and you will not have any pattern whatsoever; you will have to live moment to moment consciously without any pattern. That is the way of bliss. All patterns lead to misery -- only a no-patterned life is blissful. All structures lead to boredom because when you repeat them again and again they create boredom. Only when life is lived moment to moment in a fresh way, in a responsive way, not out of the past pattern, not with ready-made conclusions, is there bliss, is there joy.

But whosoever chooses to drop misery and move into the world of bliss will have to pass a few moments of utter craziness. It is those moments when a master is needed -- to give you support, to keep you together, to hold your hand. And I am here; you need not worry! Just start becoming more and more alert, and wherever you find it, mercilessly stop immediately. Don't hope that this time it will be different; it is never different. If you follow an old pattern the old conclusion is bound to come.

For a few days you will have to be on guard, and then slowly slowly the old pattern goes farther away from you; you become disconnected, and that disconnection is all that is needed. Then you are free, without any structure, and to be free is the only joy -- not to follow any character, any structure, any pattern, not to be a gramophone record, not to go on playing old tapes again and again. Then boredom disappears, misery

disappears, and then one is young, fresh, alive....

The first thing that you do is either Postural Integration or Rolfing -- one of the two, whichever is available, mm? some work on the body, because when a person has lived too long in misery the body starts creating a certain armour around itself. Even the musculature becomes a part of your misery pattern. Those muscles have to be dissolved. So Rolfing or P.I. -- do one of them. Then do Tantra, the first group, Tao the second group, and Encounter the third group.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810285
ShortTitle: TONGUE28
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, lolita means moved by -- moved by the divine, stirred by the divine. Just as wind comes and makes the tree a dancing girl, like that god comes and moves man's heart. God is a breeze -- invisible -- but the heart can feel it and the heart can feel its movement. And only the heart can feel it -- the mind remains completely oblivious of it; the mind has no possibility to know about God never comes through the mind, and it is because we go on searching for it through the mind that we go on missing. It does not come by way of the mind. The mind can only know matter. The very method of the mind is decisive. The mind is the capacity to measure, to calculate. The mind is arithmetic. And that is the meaning of the word 'matter'; 'matter' means that which can be measured. And the mind is the instrument of measuring, so it can only know about matter -- that which can be measured, calculated. God cannot be measured, hence god is not matter. And the soul cannot be measured, hence the soul is not matter. Not that they don't exist; they don't exist in a measurable way. They are immeasurable, they are beyond all measurements, they are infinities.

So those who search through the mind and reason and logic search in vain. And slowly slowly they become frustrated, and because they cannot find, their life starts losing meaning. And the only problem with them is that they are searching through a wrong method.

The heart is the door to god... the breeze enters through the heart. Only the heart has the capacity to feel the immeasurable. It is through love, not through logic, that one knows. So while you are here, be here as a heart, more and more as a heart. Put the mind aside, forget about it, and you are already moved and more and more will be happening.

Prem means love, lokottara means beyond the world -- love that goes beyond the world, love that goes beyond the mundane.

Love has both the possibilities: it can go downwards; it can go upwards. Love is a ladder -- you can use it any way; it has both possibilities. If you want to go down you can use the ladder or if you want to go up, again you can use the same ladder. The ladder is a bridge. The ladder is not decisive -- in itself it is not a guide; it depends on you how you use it. Millions of people have used the ladder of love only as lust, hence it takes you downwards, more and more into the world, into the mundane, into the useless, into the repetitive, boring, vicious circles.

But, love is not responsible for it; *we* are responsible. And that is where all the old religions have missed the point: they thought that it is love that drives people downwards; it is not love. It is making the ladder

responsible. It is you who go downwards: you use the ladder in a wrong way. The ladder is neutral. Because religions thought that love leads people into more and more gross a life, more physical, more material a life, they all became anti-love. And if one becomes anti-love, one may stop going downwards but one cannot go upwards either. One is stuck, because to go upwards you will need the same ladder, and you have thrown the ladder; you have become anti-love. This has been the misery of all the religious effort that has happened in the past. Much effort has been done but the result has not been much -- once in a while a Buddha, a Christ, a Krishna, but only once in a while. Millions of people have tried but failed, and their whole failure is fundamentally rooted in a simple thing, in a simple miscalculation, a misjudgement....

Once you become aware of it, love can be used tremendously, and it can take you as high as you can imagine. It can take you very low to hell; it can take you very high to heaven. All that is needed is the change of direction. There are people who love money; then it takes you downwards. There are people who love music; then it starts taking you upwards. There are people who love only sexuality; then it takes you downwards, it makes your life more and more muddy and messy. There are people who love love itself, then slowly slowly it starts becoming prayer.

Use love wisely, because love is immensely potential. Either it can become your fall or it can become your victory; it is a double-edged sword. Use love to take you towards the stars. Love higher values. If it is a question of choosing between money and music, love music. If it is a question of loving prose or poetry, love poetry. If it is a question of loving syllogism or song, love the song; forget the syllogism. Always go on choosing the higher, and at each step of life there are alternatives opening; in fact at each step we are again on another crossroad. We are always on the crossroads -- that's how life is -- and each moment we have to decide. Let this be your criterion: whatsoever is higher, subtler, is not the grosser, has to be chosen. Slowly slowly the knack is learned. Slowly slowly there is no need to choose -- one easily starts moving towards the higher.

The whole training of religions is the training of love -- love that becomes your wings.

Kalyan Mitto. It is the name of Gautam the Buddha -- it means the true friend of all. Mitto means friend, kalyan means one who wishes good for all, the true friend of all -- man, birds, animals, trees, rocks. And only a Buddha can be a true friend of all, because unless the ego disappears completely enmity does not end.

One can pretend that one is a friend, but if the ego is there, all that friendship is only a veneer, a camouflage. You are hiding yourself behind a screen. You are creating smoke around yourself so nobody comes to know your reality. People smile, look very friendly, and deep down are very poisonous, because the ego cannot be friendly; that is impossible.

The ego is always in conflict with others. The ego is ambitious. It wants to conquer, whatsoever the cost. If it has to use others as means, it will. If they hinder it will destroy them. It will be friendly only to those people who will satisfy its desires and ambitions, and only to that extent, never beyond that point.

That's why Machiavelli says that for the ambitious man there is no friend. The ambitious man only pretends friendship, because everyone is a potential enemy, because everyone is a potential competitor. For example, thirty small children are studying in the same school, in the same class. How can they be friendly? because deep down there is competition. Who is going to come first? So all friendship is just on the surface; deep down they are at each other's throats. They will be jealous of each other. They will try in every way to hinder others from reaching the position that everybody else desires and they will try in every way to reach to that position themselves.

And the same thing is repeated on bigger and bigger scales. The whole politics consists of this: egos fighting... who reaches to the top.... And so is the case in the world of money, market -- the same conflict. So is the case in the academies, universities -- the same conflict, the same competition: who is going to become the vice-chancellor and who is going to become the professor... continuous fight everywhere. If you watch deeply then each person is fighting against the whole humanity.

Only a Buddha -- one who has disappeared, one who has no longer any competition with anybody, one who has no more desires to reach anywhere, one who has arrived -- yes, only he can be a true friend of all, only he can have compassion. That's why Buddha was called 'kalyan mitto 'the true friend of all.

Let that be the beginning of the work on yourself: drop the ego, drop competitiveness. Watch how much enmity we are carrying within ourselves and slowly slowly drop it; chunk by chunk cut it and throw it away. Empty yourself of all competition, and instead of competition start growing roses of love. So the work is double: on one hand one has to grow roses of love. Then one day the garden is ready, and when the garden

is ready, one is a true friend of all. And when you are a true friend of all, the whole existence is friendly towards you in response.

When you are in love with the whole, the whole is in love with you. We receive only that which we give.

Deva means divine or godly; dwarika has two meanings. One is the door... the door to the divine. Another is: Dwarika is the city where Krishna lived. That's why it started to be called Dwarika, because it became the door to reach Krishna. So another meaning is the city of god. The door of god -- one meaning; the city of god -- another meaning. And both are significant.

Man is empty unless god lives in him. Man is a deserted city unless god starts residing in him, and the moment god comes in the whole city comes alive. There are incredible beauties in the human body, in the human mind, in the human heart, but they all remain dormant till god comes.

Just as in the night one goes to sleep and everything becomes dormant.... Even an Albert Einstein asleep is the same as a foolish person asleep -- no difference. What difference is there? But let the morning come, let the sun rise.... Once an Albert Einstein is awake he is so totally different from the foolish person. When god comes in the real awakening happens. The awakening that happens through the sun is not the real awakening; it is just superficial, it is just on the surface. We become a little more alert, that's all. The difference between the sleep and the awakening -- the ordinary awakening -- is not of quality, it is only of quantity, only of degrees. Even in your sleep you remain a little bit aware, and even in your awakening you remain a little bit asleep. The difference is only of degrees -- more or less, that's all.

But when god enters into one's being the real awakening happens. One is one hundred percent awake. One is simply wakefulness and nothing else. All dreams and all sleep have disappeared; there is no unconscious left, no darkness inside. In that moment, when there is no darkness, no night, no sleep inside, the whole potential starts blooming, as if a tree has suddenly bloomed... thousands of flowers, and the fragrance is released to the winds to be taken to all the directions. Naturally, then there is joy, and only then, because joy is a by-product of fulfilment, of arriving... of coming back home!

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

29 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810295	
ShortTitle: TONGUE29	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, smito means smile -- a divine smile. Laughter is a little rough. It has something of anger in it, something of violence too. Laughter is aggressive. A smile is feminine, non-aggressive, non-violent; a smile is passive. It does not make noise -- it comes very silently and it disappears silently.

Life should be like a smile. People make much noise. They strut too much, they make much fuss, and the reason is that only when they make much fuss are they paid attention to; and the ego feeds on attention, the ego lives on attention. How many people pay attention to you -- that is the only concern of the ego. More and more people should pay attention to you; then you are somebody, then you are special, then you are not just a nobody.

The ways of the ego are noisy. In laughter something of the ego remains present. Life should be a smile

-- gentle, humble. Life should be lived as a nothingness, as if one is not, as if one is absent, and great joy arises out of that absence.

That absence is very pregnant. That nobody-ness is the source of the whole of life. When someone becomes nobody he becomes part of the very source, he becomes part of god. God is nobody -- that's why you cannot find him, you cannot locate, you cannot pinpoint him. He is not somebody -- he is not a person. He is a kind of beautiful absence. That is his way of being; non-being is god's way of being. And a sannyasin should learn the grammar of non-being, smile with the grammar of non-being.

One has not to make a mark on the world, one need not leave any trace; no footprints are needed to be left behind. One should live as birds fly in the sky -- they don't leave footprints; that is the way of a smile.

Veet means beyond; klesho has two meanings -- one is impurity, another is misery -- and they are both deeply related because it is impurity in the consciousness that creates misery. And the only thing that creates impurity in the consciousness is the idea of the ego. The ego is the only false thing in existence -- it is utterly unreal, but we devote our whole life to its service. And when you worship something which is not, naturally you become miserable because your whole life becomes invested in something that exists not.

This is the only problem that every human being has to face... and there are only two ways to encounter it. One is to cooperate with it; that's what the West has chosen. Strengthen it, make it more and more solid and crystallised. Mm, that's why people become so ambitious and so much interested in success, money. These are ways to enforce the ego, these are the props that somehow keep it alive. It is a miracle that people somehow manage, because to manage something which is not for your whole life is not a small phenomenon. This is the greatest magical trick and the greatest magic trick.

The other is the way that East has chosen. Rather than helping it, rather than trying to create it, strengthen it, the East has looked deeply into it, because the primary concern is first to see whether it is there or not. Before we start on a great pilgrimage to fulfil something, the basic requirement is to see whether it exists at all. Those who have looked in have not found it. And the moment you see that there is no ego in you, all misery disappears.

The ego creates misery and the misery creates ego; there is a mutual conspiracy. The word 'klesha' means both -- the impurity that is created by the ego and the misery that is produced by the ego. One has to go beyond both, but in going beyond one is going beyond both, because there are not two things but two aspects of the same phenomenon.

[To a new sannyasin Osho says:]

So now you need not be afraid! You have been unnecessarily afraid... but it is a good sign in a way. Your fear of entering into sannyas simply shows that this is going to be your life commitment -- hence the fear... that you are taking it in a deep, intense, passionate way, that it is not just curiosity, that it is going to be your love affair, that this is not just momentary. It is going to transform you, it is going to become your very heart and your being, hence the fear. The fear comes only when the mind starts feeling that death is around. And this is a kind of death -- dying to the past, dying to the old identity, dying to the old way, dying to all that you have been and entering into something which you know nothing of, entering into something which is utterly unfamiliar, entering into a foreign land. The territory is not known, maps are not available.

It is a death and a rebirth. So fear is natural. The real sannyasins always feel afraid before they take the jump, because it is risky and you are staking yourself for something for which no guarantee can be given. There is no possibility of any guarantee. You are moving from a secure world, coy, into an insecure world. Although more sun will be available and more wind and more rain, the walls will disappear, and the walls give a feeling of security.

Sannyas means living without walls. Then the sky is your only roof. It is utterly beautiful but utterly frightening too, because what better roof can one get than the sky full of stars? And what better life can one get than the open life of sun, rain and wind? The more you go into insecurity, the more alive you become. Security is a slow way of suicide, but the suicide comes so slowly that one never becomes aware of it; it is slow poisoning.

So don't feel guilty about your fear -- that fear is a good indication. If you had escaped because of the fear then it would have been a mistake, then you may have missed the opportunity of a lifetime. But in spite of the fear, you have taken the jump. That is something beautiful!

That's how one moves into the unknown: in *spite* of the fear. One does not listen to the fear. One listens

to the call of the unknown. One tunes oneself with the call of the unknown and puts the fear aside. This courage is the basic quality of a religious person. And remember: courage does not mean that there is no fear. Courage means there is fear and yet in spite of the fear, one has taken the risk to go on the journey...

Deva means divine, tanmayo means lost -- lost in the divine, absorbed in the divine. And you have lived separate enough; now drop your separation from existence. You have struggled enough -- now drop all struggle; become part of the whole.

Fighting is ugly but everybody fights because we are taught to fight. And fighting is not only ugly -- it is very harmful to you, because the whole does not suffer from our fight; we dissipate our energy. It is a small wave fighting with the whole ocean. It is utterly foolish. The same energy could have become a dance. The wave may have danced, may have tried to reach to the moon or the sun, may have lived the moment in utter joy and glory and splendour. But all that is lost because the whole energy is involved in fighting with the ocean... which is doomed. The wave cannot win against the ocean -- man cannot win against the whole. So it doesn't harm the whole -- it harms us; it dissipates our energy. It simply allows life to slip by without being lived at all. It almost always happens that when a person is dying then he realises that he has not lived at all, but then it is too late.

There is a Russian parable: a man died and then he knew that he had never lived at all. But now, what can you do? It is good to become mindful of the phenomenon while one is alive.

Sannyas is nothing but an initiation into a new way of life, and the fundamental is no fight with existence; on the contrary, going with the wind, just like a dry leaf going with the wind, in utter let-go. And out of that let-go arises a great ecstasy. That ecstasy is 'tanmaya'. Then one is lost, one is drunk -- drunk with the joy of life.

[A sannyasin says: I'm a bit scared too!]

It is time now to drop it, mm? because that keeps an unnecessary distance between me and you... and there is no point. It has just become a habit. Drop it! It is destructive. You have carried it long enough. I have not told you yet to drop it, but now it is time. k is pointless, irrelevant; there is nothing to fear.

The fear only arises because somewhere deep down you still go on trying to keep your identity separate. And that is the fear -- that if you come closer, that identity will disappear. But that identity is not going to give you anything. It can only go on keeping you attached to something illusory, and whenever the mind is attached to something illusory it remains miserable. At the most one can maintain a little bit of happiness on the surface but deep down the misery continues and it goes on polluting the surface happiness also once in a while.

Why not cut it from the very root? What is there to save? Death will come one day and destroy the whole identity. And I will do it in a far more gentle way. Death is very cruel -- I am not that cruel, mm?

So start dropping it, mm? -- otherwise here you will be but still you will keep the distance, and that will become a hindrance in your growth. People who have come long after you have grown very deeply. You have been unnecessarily struggling. That very struggle is going against you, against nobody else. Now be afraid of your habit rather than being afraid of me. At the most I can kill you. So what? Once that is accepted things become very simple.

I have killed so many people here -- you can see corpses and corpses, and they are all happy corpses! In fact they have never been so happy. The life that they used to think was life, was death, and the death that they used to think is death has proved eternal life.

So this time, no half-hearted measures, mm? things have to be done in a total way.

[Another sannyasin says: I'm very afraid of dying.]

It is going to happen -- don't be worried... So rather than making it a long procedure of dropping it, drop it instantly, this very moment, and be finished with it. Things are very simple if you do them fast. They become complicated if you postpone, saying 'Tomorrow, slowly slowly, gradually I will do it....'

There are a few things which can only be done instantly. To drop any illusion no gradual process is needed. Yes, if you have to change some reality then a gradual process is needed, but these are just illusions. Nobody ever dies, so the fear of death is very illusory, it is absurd. Life is eternal. You were here even before you were, and you will be here even when you are gone.

That's what Jesus means when somebody asked him 'What do you say about Abraham?' and he said 'I am before Abraham was.' There was at least three thousand years distance between him and Abraham and he says 'I am before Abraham was.' He is saying something really tremendously significant.

The birth is not your beginning; the birth is only an episode in your life. And so is death -- death is not your end; again another episode in your life. You don't begin with birth and you don't end with death. These are just episodes in an eternal life. They have happened many times and they will happen many times. Unless you consciously die in a meditative state this will go on happening. Once you have died consciously -- that's what I mean when I say 'die': die consciously to time -- then you have died to birth and to death both, and then suddenly the eternity opens its doors! Call it 'god' or 'nirvana'; names don't matter.

To be with me has only one meaning: I have to teach you how to die so that you can be reborn. And unless you die you cannot be reborn. So just drop it this very moment and forget all about it. It may come back sometimes into your memory but just don't cooperate with it; just say 'It is finished -- get lost!' Don't make it a programme that you will do it; then you will never be able to do it. Do it right now and forget about it!

And get lost into the commune. The commune is only a situation where death will become easier, because you will see so many dead people and you will be able to gather courage -- 'People can die and still they are, so why not me?'

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

30 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810305
ShortTitle: TONGUE30
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, svado means taste. God is a taste... a taste on the tongue.

God is not a hypothesis to explain anything; it is something very existential. And the proof of god is not in any argument -- it is exactly in tasting it. And the taste is such that even those who have tasted cannot express it. Those who have tasted it have become utterly dumb. Not that they stop speaking -- they have spoken a lot, but somehow that which they want to say always remains elusive. They try.... Buddha tried to say it continuously for forty years and failed. And not that he didn't know -- he knew it, but how to express a taste?

The only proof of the pudding is in its taste. If you know it, you know it; if you don't know it, you don't know it, and there is no way to communicate from the knower to the non-knower.

Then what is the function of the master? The function of the master is not to deliver you truth but only to provoke your thirst for it, your appetite for it, your hunger for it. Truth cannot be transferred, but the search can be transferred, the seeking can be transferred; an intense passionate desire can be aroused.

Remember one thing -- that there is no proof for god and there is no proof against god, and there never will be either for or against. And the whole effort for and against down the centuries has been just utterly futile.

One has to drink something of existence. You have to become available to this mysterious life that surrounds you. You have to be soaked in it, you have to become a sponge, and then suddenly one day it has penetrated you. Like a fragrance it comes, surrounds you, caresses you, and reaches to the very innermost

core of your being.

Girisho. It means 'the goddess of the mountains.' And think of these things -- the snow-capped peaks of the mountains, the sunlit peaks of the mountains, the virgin silence of the mountains, the sound of running water and the song of the winds in the trees. Think of these things because they will remind you of god. Contemplate these things.

One of the greatest problems that man is facing is his own man-made world. Now he is surrounded by his own creations -- buildings, roads, technology, all that he has made -- and they are of immense value. I am all for them, but they don't remind him of god; they can't. On the contrary they remind him only of his own ego, that he is the doer, that he has done all this. And slowly
slowly man is losing contact with nature, and nature is the temple of god.

If you see a painting it reminds you of the painter. If you listen to music it reminds you of the musician.

Nature has to become your meditation. Go to the river, sit by the side of a tree, a rose bush, and be utterly open to nature, available. Slowly slowly a great remembrance starts arising in one's being. God is not lost, only forgotten, so all that is needed is not a search for god, but a remembrance. From where to get the remembrance? Watch life, growing things, trees....

The building made of cement and concrete does not grow. It has no life -- it is dead from the very beginning. Think of things that grow because god is nothing but the growing principle of existence. God is the evolution in existence, that constant growing. And the most important thing in life is to understand what growth is. The really religious person is one who becomes intrigued with this mysterious phenomenon called growth.

A seed becomes a sprout and it goes on growing. This is the greatest miracle that is happening every day. A woman becomes pregnant and life starts growing. Wherever there is growth, there is life, and wherever there is life there is god; god is another name for life. Whenever you can find time, come closer to nature, have more and more contact with nature and that will become your meditation. And even in imagination it will be of immense help. Falling asleep, think of the mountains, falling asleep be with the mountains. Go on falling into sleep remembering the rivers and the trees and the roses, and soon you will be able to see a change happening in your sleep too: it will become god-full!

To be constantly in contact with nature is the only way to remember god -- all other ways are just poor substitutes.

Deva means divine, vinaya means humbleness -- divine humbleness. Humbleness is not the opposite of egoism, but that is what it is thought to be. People think that if you repress your ego you will become humble. You will not become humble by repressing the ego. You will have only a veneer of humbleness, but behind that facade the ego will be hiding. And it will have a better defence than ordinary egoism can ever have. It will be more protected; it will be more safe and secure.

Real humbleness is not the opposite of ego because whenever you think of the opposite, one is bound to be trapped in the process of repression. If ego and humbleness are opposites, then drop the ego, repress the ego, let the ego off and you will be humble. That is not so, because it is not the opposite at all. Then what is it?

Humbleness is the absence of ego not the opposite of ego, so you cannot repress the ego and become humble. You have to understand the way of the ego. You have to see how the ego arises. You have to be very very watchful of its subtle mechanism, and the more you become alert to it, the less is it found. One day, when you are really alert to the whole process of the ego, it disappears. Not that you have to drop it; there is nothing found to be dropped. Not that you have to repress it; there is nothing to repress. It is as if you bring light into a room and the darkness disappears. You don't have to do anything with darkness once the light is there. In exactly the same way awareness functions as light and the darkness of the ego disappears, and then humbleness is found.

The humble person is a very rare phenomenon in the world. And whenever he is there in the world, nobody understands him because he is not humble in the ordinary sense, as the so-called humble people are. He is not arrogant -- arrogance and humbleness have both disappeared from his life. He simply lives as a nobody. He becomes incomprehensible. Jesus is incomprehensible. The incomprehensibility is that we cannot categorise him either as an egoist or as humble. Sometimes he looks very humble and sometimes he looks very arrogant; it depends on the situation.

Chasing the money-lenders from the temple he looks very arrogant. Being crucified, praying to god

'Father, forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing' he looks utterly humble. You cannot categorise him. Real humbleness cannot be categorised as humble, because sometimes if the situation demands something the really humble person will rise to it. He has no fixed idea. He is simply not there. He is just a mirror, so whatsoever the situation, he reflects it.

The ordinary so-called humble person is consistent: he is always humble, always humble; whatsoever the situation, irrespective of the situation, he is humble. His humbleness is a characteristic that he has imposed upon himself. And so is his opposite, the arrogant person: whatsoever the situation he is arrogant.

But the really humble person I am talking about lives moment to moment, lives without any ego, without any humbleness either. He simply lives silently, he responds to each moment in purity, in innocence.

That is the meaning of Vinaya.

Prem means love, vishuddha means purity -- purity that comes out of love. Love is the process of purification. Love is the fire: if you pass through it, you become pure gold. Those who avoid love never become pure gold. And only pure gold is acceptable to god, because only pure hearts can be offered to him. So this is one of the fundamental decisions for every person to take: whether to go through love -- its fire, agony, its joys, its ecstasy -- or to avoid it.

It is very comfortable to avoid it... convenient, safe. Then there is no turmoil in life -- no ups and no downs; one is simply moving on level ground. Millions of people decide against love. The person who decides against love has decided against himself. He will miss this great opportunity of life. He will never know the heights and depths of life; he will remain mediocre.

The person who chooses love has chosen a hazardous journey. There will be peaks of great joy and there will be dark valleys of tremendous agony, but this is how, between the agony and the ecstasy, one is purified. This is the dialectical process of love. Love is the science of growing up. It brings maturity... it brings flowering and fulfilment. But cowards decide against love.

So whatsoever the cost, decide to move into the world of love... whatsoever the risk. If all is lost in love, nothing is lost, and if all is gained without love, nothing is gained, because it is only through love that one comes to know one's own being, and not only one's own being but the very being of existence.

Toshi means contentment and hiro means diamond -- diamond of contentment. There is nothing more valuable than contentment. Contentment means the state of no desire. If desire is there that indicates discontentment. When all desiring disappears, when there is no ripple of desire in your consciousness at all, when you are utterly now, utterly here, and this moment is all, that is contentment. You are not asking for anything anymore, you are not begging for anything anymore. In fact, on the contrary you are tremendously grateful for all that is -- the stars and the clouds and the mountains and the earth and the people. You are utterly grateful for all that is; that is contentment.

And this is the diamond. Those who have it are rich and those who don't have it are poor.

Start searching for something that is not momentary -- that is the beginning of sannyas. The search for the timeless is the beginning of sannyas. And it is there! If you search for it, it is not very far. In fact it is so close that in reality there is no distance between you and it. k already exists in your innermost core -- it has just to be searched for there.

[A sannyasin says:: I have a feeling I've begun to understand a bit more about your being a master.]

Right! That is happening. That's good. It is really difficult because for centuries in the West masters have not existed at all. And even in the past it was a very rare phenomenon in the West. Prophets were there, but that is a totally different thing. Masters have been basically an Eastern contribution to human consciousness.

The prophet is a mixture of religion and politics. The prophet is not really a master but a leader. And rather than working on individual consciousness, he works on the society as a whole. His approach is social, not individual; he wants to change the structure of the society.

The master is not much interested in the society and even if he is interested, he is interested only for the sake of the individual. His interest in the society is indirect; his immediate concern is the individual. He wants to change the consciousness of the disciple.

In the West prophets have been there in the past but not masters. A few people *have* existed but they were very much misunderstood because there was no climate to understand them. Jesus was a master but he was also understood as a prophet, because people had no idea of what a master was. He was talking about individual revolution and people were thinking he was talking about social revolution. He was talking about the kingdom of god that is within you and people thought he was talking about the kingdom that is outside. People started thinking that he was a potential politician, that he wanted to conquer the world, that he wanted to become the king of the country. He was utterly misunderstood.

He had taken the flavour of being a master from the East to the West. It has always been taken from the East. Pythagoras took it from the East to the Greeks, just as Jesus took it from the East to the Jews, but again and again it got lost there. And for the modern Western mind the thing has become even more difficult: there are no more prophets even. So when Western seekers come to the East all they can understand is a teacher, not a master. The teacher is one who teaches a certain doctrine. That they can understand, because there are teachers in the West and professors and universities -- that can be understood: this is a religious kind of teacher who teaches religion.

But the master is a totally different phenomenon. A master does not teach -- he imparts. He has nothing to teach but he has much to give. He pours his love and his being into the disciple, but that can happen only when the disciple is ready to receive.

That's what you have started feeling. It will grow now. Once it has started happening it goes on happening. Then one becomes more and more aware. Then the relationship changes from the student to the teacher, from the disciple to the master.

The disciple and master are in a love relationship. It is non-utilitarian, it is other-worldly... it is something of the beyond. The teacher and the student are not in a love relationship; it is a utilitarian relationship.

Something beautiful is happening -- help it to happen more!

[Another sannyasin says: I'm scared to sit here, I'm scared to not sit here.]

Don't be worried -- I will take care: I will make you more and more scared! (MUCH LAUGHTER) And whatsoever you decide to do, I will keep you scared. It is only by going deep into fear that fear disappears; that's the only way. If you are afraid of the dark night, go into it. That's the only way: encounter it. If you are afraid of the cemetery, go to the cemetery in the night and sit there and let all the ghosts torture you! And by the morning you will come home laughing because there are no ghosts -- nothing! But if you never go to the cemetery you will never come to know the fact: there is nothing to fear.

Fear is utterly absurd, but people fear. They fear because they don't go into it. And that's what has happened: you were alone and you had to face it. When she is there you remain occupied with her and you go on repressing your fear. It has always been there, it is there in everybody's being, because our whole upbringing is wrong.

We are brought up as afraid human beings. From the very beginning we are conditioned to feel fear. This society knows only one way of teaching children and that is punishment and reward, fear and greed; that is its way. If you are doing things as you are told to do you will be rewarded; if you are not doing things as you are told you will be punished. So from the very beginning your life is continuously surrounded by fear. If you don't do this you are afraid to be punished; if you don't do that you are afraid to lose the reward. And finally this whole thing is projected as heaven and hell: hell becomes your fear, and heaven your greed.

So when you come to me I have to destroy all these conditionings. And in destroying it all the traumas, all the old wounds again start oozing pus, but that is the only way to clean them. Once they are in the open, in the sun, they heal.

Don't be worried! And [your girlfriend's] love will help you. Now she is getting more and more connected with me, mm? -- you will start seeing more and more of me in her, and it will go on growing; she will be a healing force to you. Just continue to meditate. It will not be a long-standing problem -- soon it will disappear.

[Another sannyasin says: How can I stop thinking about enlightenment?]

Become enlightened! Declare that you are enlightened! Finished! I can give you a certificate if you want Nothing to worry about -- it will disappear.

[A sannyasin, who is working on a book project, says:

Somehow there's a sense of depression that is very deep in me and I get it when I do Kundalini and it's coming up with the book.]

The first thing is the book.... It always happens: whenever you want to write a book the beginning is the most difficult part, and the next difficult part is the ending; the middle is very easy. And it happens to everybody -- to painters, to writers, to poets.

The problem is fundamental; the problem is that life has no beginning and no end, so all beginnings and all ends are arbitrary; you have to invent it. And that creates much chaos inside:'How to begin? From where to begin?' And again, when you want to end it, the problem arises 'Where to end? How to end?' And it is never really complete, no book is ever complete. All books begin in the middle and end in the middle, because life in itself is always in the middle.

So it happens to all people who want to create something: they go into a turmoil. This depression, ninety percent of it, is just because of that turmoil. And one has to learn a secret: start from anywhere. Don't be worried too much -- start from anywhere. Just write any absurd thing and start. Once it is started things will start flowing. And you can always change the beginning in the end; there is no problem in it. And it is easier to change it in the end. When the book is finished and the beginning looks absurd, now it is easy. The whole book is there -- now you know how it should begin. When you begin you don't know what you are really beginning and what it is going to be and how, and what the end will be. It is all in darkness, and you are groping, and you don't know where it will end so how to begin it?

It is one of the traditional problems for all creative people... unless they are like me, who can begin from anywhere and end anywhere. I don't care from where I begin and where I end -- anything... a joke will do! Then things are very simple. For me they are very simple. You have to learn it, and once you have learned it you will be surprised; all this depression disappears.

But a part of it is there which has nothing to do with the book. Ninety percent is because of the book; ten percent is there which has nothing to do with the book. And that is in almost everybody because nobody is living life as it should be lived. Nobody is living carefree. Nobody is living in the moment, spontaneously, and everybody is worried about the future...

Even if you go to the West and come back again and go to the West, that is not going to help. That keeps one occupied, that keeps one hoping. When you become tired here you go to the West; when you become tired there you come here. It simply keeps you hoping -- the situation remains the same.

My feeling is that if all outlets are dropped completely and all bridges broken, you are left in one place and there is nowhere to go, this turmoil will arise. Because by going and coming you were keeping it away from you -- you were occupied.

You could have always hoped; now there seems to be no hope. So this turmoil will arise. But it is good that it arises -- it can be encountered and through encountering it can be dropped.

And there is nothing to worry about. Neither the East is going to help nor the West. The whole thing has to happen in you. Use this opportunity when there is nowhere to go. So now this is the place, this is the time and these are the people.

Now put your whole energy into it. And because there is no postponing, much can be done.

In Zen monasteries they have been using it for centuries -- all doors are closed; once you enter the monastery all doors are closed. Nowhere to go, nowhere to even think about going to. One feels very depressed in the beginning -- utterly depressed; all kinds of sad ideas started surfacing. But when you have nowhere to go what can you do? You have to face and watch them, and watching them, they start disappearing. And once they have disappeared, without doing anything to make them disappear -- when they have disappeared on their own -- you will feel so light and so free and weightless, that you cannot imagine.

You have carried this weight, so I was happy when I saw that Esalen doors are closed to you. This is really good! This will force you to encounter all that is repressed in you.

So these two situations are together: the beginning of the book, and doors to the West closing. You are simply here and you have to see who you are. I don't see that this is something unfortunate, no.

So do two things. One: learn to start from anywhere, and once you have learned that knack much creativity will flow. These are the only problems that creators feel; if they are dropped, then there are no problems. Start from anywhere and ninety percent of your depressions will disappear. Once the start has

happened and the book starts flowing then you will be perfectly healthy and happy.

And the remaining ten percent which is deep down in you has to be encountered. So don't hope. Just make it a point that you are to be here, and now you have to see whatsoever you are, and whatsoever is there has to be looked into.

The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

31 October 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7810315
ShortTitle: TONGUE31
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, astiko means one who trusts. Trust does not mean belief. Belief is of the intellect -- trust is of the heart. Belief is always in a certain kind of doctrine. A person who believes in god really believes in the belief of god.

Trust is not in any philosophy -- it is in something existential. The man who trusts god feels his presence all around. It is not a question of knowledge; it is his feeling. For the person who trusts, god is not a theory but a very tangible presence. For him life is god and everything that is alive is god. The man of trust is a pagan; the whole existence is divine.

That is the meaning of your name: search for trust, drop all beliefs -- they are the barriers that prevent trust from growing. Learn to live through the heart, through love, through feeling.

Churches cannot make anybody religious... and sometimes just a rose flower can convert.

Veet means beyond, nishkarsho means conclusions. Truth is not a conclusion. It is not arrived at by logical thinking. It is an experience but not a conclusion. The people who think that truth is a conclusion never come close to truth. They go on wandering in thoughts. They think much about truth, but to think about truth is one thing and to know it is quite another.

And *knowing is* the real thing; knowing about is just a self-deception. To know means to experience. And experience is not a conclusion at all, because experience always remains open. Experience always goes on growing... it is a constant flowing river. Experience begins but it never ends. Conclusion means one has come to a full stop. In life all that is. beautiful is always a movement. It is a dance, it is a process, unending -- eternal is the pilgrimage of life.

So the person who experiences god or truth or himself does not arrive at a conclusion either. He knows, but his knowing makes him more humble because now he knows that much more has to be known. Now he knows that he knows nothing. Now he knows that whatsoever he knows is so tiny, and the unknown and the unknowable is so vast.... As if I am holding only a small grain of sand in my hand and the whole earth is full of sand grains.

The man of real knowing remains non-conclusive. He remains open. He is always ready to move, he is always ready to change. He is not a fanatic, he is not stubborn; he is not a fascist. He does not create an ideology out of his experience. He shares his experience but he does not indoctrinate people. He has no doctrine, so how can he indoctrinate people? At the most he provokes people towards experiencing... he inspires. He goads people towards their own experiences. He is a light pointing a way, but he does not give you ready-made knowledge.

So in the first place truth is never arrived at by logical thinking, hence it cannot be a conclusion. In the second place it cannot be a conclusion because the experience is always an open experience, open-ended, and always growing and one can never say that one has arrived... never, never. One is always arriving but one never arrives. And that is the beauty of it: the journey knows no end, hence the journey knows no death.

Conclusion means that a death has happened. No conclusion means life is still growing, moving -- there is still much that is to happen, and many more surprises to come across. That is the very thrill for the seeker, and the adventurer -- the exploration is unending, the mystery is infinite....

Deva means divine, sansarga means contact -- divine contact, in the contact of the divine. It is a question of plugging in. God is available; we are just not plugged in. The whole question is how to plug oneself in.

We have become disconnected, and only we are responsible for the disconnection. We have started living a separate life. We don't want to depend on the whole. We want to be independent, we want to be centres of our own being; that's what the ego is all about. And the ego prevents contact -- it does not allow you to come into contact with god. It surrounds you like a China Wall and keeps you separate from the whole. And because you remain separate, you remain miserable.

Bliss is with the whole. Bliss is nothing but merging and melting into the whole. Whenever you melt and merge even for a single moment, suddenly there is bliss. Even if you can forget your ego for a few seconds you are flooded with bliss.

That's what happens when you see a beautiful sunset and you forget yourself. What happens in that moment? Between you and the sunset there is no wall, no separation. You are plugged in. Suddenly the sunset and you are not two separate phenomena -- you are connected, joined together. And that's what gives the joy.

Whenever you feel joy, watch: you will always come to know that the ego disappears in those moments. It may be beauty, it may be love, it may be music, it may be anything but whenever you find joy, watch. You will suddenly become aware that the ego always disappears whenever there is joy. And that is so absolute a law that it is a strange phenomenon that people don't become aware of it.

And then watch the opposite: whenever you are miserable you will find your ego very present. The quantity of the ego is the quantity of misery: the more the ego, the more the misery. The totally egoistic man lives in utter hell and the totally egoless person is already in paradise.

And the art that I teach you -- the art of sannyas -- is the art of plugging in with god. And there are a thousand and one opportunities, every day, every moment.... Seeing a beautiful flower you can plug in, you can drop yourself; the observer can become the observed. You can be with the flower, not separate, not as a spectator but as a participant. You can become its colour, its fragrance, its dance in the wind, and suddenly you will see a great uprush of energy. You are no more the same.

In the beginning it will happen only for moments. Sometimes listening to beautiful music, plug in. Sometimes watching the stars, sometimes holding the hand of a friend, plug in. Remember this word 'plugging in' -- that's all meditation is about. And slowly slowly the knack is learned. Slowly slowly you become more and more capable of contacting god, and then a day arises, the ultimate day, when you drop your ego; there is no need to forget it. You disappear as a separate being. That is the day of ultimate celebration.

Deva means divine, samvado means communion -- divine communion. Truth cannot be communicated but it can be communed. Communication is verbal; communion is non-verbal. Communication is through words, thoughts; it is a conversation. Communion is silent... it is silence itself.

Science can be communicated, religion cannot be communicated. It is a transmission beyond scriptures. It is saying that which can be said so it can be said only though silence. Even if words are used, they are used only to emphasise silence. They are used only to create a background for silence. Buddhas have spoken, and have spoken more than anybody else, but all their speaking functions only as a contrast for the silence that they want to deliver.

When somebody comes here and he is just an outsider, a spectator, and is here out of curiosity, all that he hears is what words can say. So there is a communication between me and him, but only a communication. He will become more knowledgeable but he will not gain anything in his being. He will have something added to his memory but not to his being.

Becoming a sannyasin means that now the world of communion starts. Now you will not only be hearing my words but my silence too. And slowly slowly the gestalt changes: words become a background

and silences become the real thing. One starts reading between the lines, and that's how a master has to be read and understood.

So let this be the beginning of communion -- a heart to heart relationship, a melting, a merging, and then something that has happened to me can start happening to you too. It is contagious, it is a kind of infection. Truth can only be delivered like an infection; there is no other way.

So all that is needed is that the disciple should start coming closer and closer to the master, closer in the heart, dropping all defences, dropping all rationalisations, growing into trust. Then, at a certain point, when the trust has grown, the flame jumps from the master to the disciple, and suddenly the candle that was unlit becomes lit. This is what Zen people call 'satori', and in India we have been calling 'samadhi'.

It is the most miraculous thing in the world -- the communion between the master and the disciple. It is almost magic, unbelievable, because just a moment before the candle was unlit and all was dark, and in a split second all is light, and the darkness has disappeared and disappeared forever. Just a moment before it was all noise and now there is no more noise -- all is melody and all is music. Just a moment before all was hell and now there is no hell at all, nowhere. One is back home, one has entered into paradise again.

This is not possible through communication; it becomes possible only through communion. Communion is the whole art of being with a master. That what Sufis call 'adabh'.

[A sannyasin says: It often happens that when I am together with people I become very silent and I'm just watching and listening. It feels so unimportant -- what is said -- and I also doubt that it is true. I feel perhaps I am losing interest in people...]

The truth is that what people say is all nonsense. The more you go deeper into meditation, the more it becomes apparent that it is all a kind of gibberish. People are simply vomiting -- whatsoever is rambling in their minds they are vomiting; they are using you just to cathart. And if you are silent you will become more and more aware of it -- that what they are saying makes no sense; it makes much sound certainly, but makes no sense -- it is all irrelevant.

And if you don't say anything to them in response they will feel offended because they will also suspect that you are becoming aware of the nonsense. So it is a kind of mutual arrangement in the world: they pour their nonsense into you, you pour your nonsense into them, so both are happy, both are feeling unburdened. But nothing has really happened -- only garbage has been transferred from here to there. But for a while it feels good for a change.

It happens to every meditator -- don't be worried about it -- but your apprehension is also true that if you go on doing it, you will lose people. They will not talk to you, they may become even afraid of you. If somebody remains very silent and very solid and integrated when they are being foolish, they will avoid that person. His stare will be avoided, his silence will be avoided, because his silence will become a mirror to them. They will see their ugly faces in him....

So you have to do one thing: just be polite with them and talk a little nonsense deliberately! Socialise but let it all be acting. They will feel good and you will not be losing anything. But don't forget that all that they are saying is nonsense tool It is just a formality so you will not lose people. Rather, on the contrary, they will be very happy with you, because you will be so deliberately nonsensical -- you will make good conversation!

[A sannyasin says: I love to play music, I love it more than anything else, and there are times when it's just starting to happen and then my ego comes in. I see it coming and it kills the music. I wonder if you could say anything about that.]

It is not really the ego that kills the music -- it is the idea that the ego, if it comes, will kill the music; it is not the ego itself. The ego is just a shadow; it has no substance. It can't do anything, it is utterly impotent. It doesn't exist in the first place -- it is just an empty idea. How can it kill music? Music is so substantial, music is so solid, so real; how can it kill music? Nothing to be worried about. It is just the idea that if the ego comes it will destroy the music. Drop that idea, and even if you feel the ego coming, let it come; you continue your music. Tell the ego 'Wait!' or 'come later on' or 'I am engaged right now.'

Don't be too serious about the ego... be a little more playful. Let it be there! If you become too attached to the idea that it should not be there, then you are disturbed. It is not the ego that is distracting you; it is the idea that the ego should not be there.

Now this becomes a great disturbance. Let the ego be there! What can the ego do?

When you are playing music, so many people are passing, everybody has an ego, so many egos are there, and they are not disturbing you, so why can only your poor ego disturb? Let it be there! Just allow it. Say 'hello' and forget about it.

No need to become obsessed with it. It will go. It is nothing to be worried about. The ego is such a poor thing that sometimes even killing it one feels much compassion for it -- it is such a poor thing.

[A sannyasin says that he has a pulsation on his forehead when he does the Gourishankar meditation and Sufi dancing, which frightens him.

You need not do anything that disturbs it again, mm? -- don't do the meditation that started it. It was the Gourishankar?...

It can do that sometimes, mm? You have a very sensitive third eye, too sensitive; it is not good for too sensitive a third eye, mm? because it is a very hard method to penetrate the third eye. But if it is very sensitive then the penetration can go to the heart and it can disturb your whole heart beat; it can disturb your stomach too. It was not fear -- it was just the disturbance from the third eye that penetrated you.

You have a very sensitive third eye -- a good phenomenon. Very few people have that sensitive a third eye. It is a good indication -- you can go into deep meditations very easily. But you need not have such hard methods, so never do that again. Mm? just do soft methods -- they will be enough -- Sufi dancing, Music, Nadabrahma... anything. Always remember, if anything disturbs your third eye, don't do it; immediately stop. It can disturb your whole nervous system.

The third eye centre is the controlling centre.

If it is disturbed then the whole thing is disturbed. But it has been a good experience -- that you have come to know that you have a very sensitive spot there.

Sahaj means spontaneity, svada means taste -- taste of spontaneity. And that is the greatest taste in life. It cannot be compared with anything else: it is incomparable, it is unique. And this taste of spontaneity is the beginning, the initiation into god.

The mind lives in past and future -- god lives in the present; that is why the mind cannot have an encounter with god. It is impossible. Their dimensions are different; they don't criss-cross. The mind goes on living in the past and in the future -- it always by-passes the present; and god is always now. Now is his other name. So only one who becomes spontaneous can have the taste of god.

To be spontaneous means not to live out of the past, not to live out of yesterday. To be spontaneous also means not to live for tomorrow either. When one lives utterly in the present moment, disconnected from the past and the future, one explodes into spontaneity and thousands of flowers bloom there. Life takes on a totally different dimension; it becomes vertical. From the horizontal it changes into the vertical. It attains to height and depth -- it is no more shallow. It is no more mundane -- it becomes sacred.

And always remember that god is a taste. It is not something to think about -- it is something to drink, something to eat, something to digest so it circulates in your blood, in your bones, so that it becomes your very marrow....

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Talks given from 1/12/78 to 31/12 78
Darshan Diary
30 Chapters
Year published: 1980

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812015
ShortTitle: TUNEIN01
Audio: No
Video: No

Samvad means communion. Man is living as an island, and that's from where all misery arises. Down the centuries man has been trying to live independently from existence. That is not possible in the very nature of things. Man can neither be independent nor dependent. Existence is a state of interdependence: everything depends on everything else. There is no hierarchy, nobody is lower and nobody is higher. Existence is a communion, an eternal love affair.

But the idea that man has to be higher, more superior, special, creates trouble. Man has to be nothing: man has to dissolve into the totality of things. And when we drop all the barriers, communion happens, and that communion is a benediction. To be one with the whole is all. That is the very core of religion.

Deva means divine, anando means bliss. Bliss is something which descends from the beyond. It cannot be manufactured, man cannot make it. There is no possibility ever. No technology, no methodology, can help man to create bliss; bliss is beyond human creativity. But still, man can receive it; and the whole art of being blissful is the art of being receptive. One has to be in a kind of let-go, then it comes. One has to be almost absent, then it pours in from all directions and fills you to the full -- not only that, it starts overflowing in you. Happiness is human, can be created. Bliss is divine, cannot be created. It is always a gift from god, it is a grace; but man has forgotten how to receive.

He has become too much of a doer and he feels that he can do everything: he can go to the moon, he can make atom bombs and he can reach the secrets of nature. For the first time in the history of human consciousness man has fallen deeply into the dream of being a doer. He has lost track of something immensely valuable that can only be received. That's why a few values are utterly missing.

Love is disappearing, because you cannot produce it. It happens, it is not an activity. And there can never be a science of love; there is no way to cause it to happen, it is not part of the world of cause and effect. It is something mysterious -- it *happens*.

But if we become too much of a doer then we are closed to that happening. Slowly slowly those windows, those doors, become too tightly closed and slowly slowly we forget that they ever existed. We have become focused on doing. The doing can do many things, but not all; and whatsoever can be done by man is bound to be mundane. All that is great only descends. Great poetry is not man-produced: man becomes a vehicle for it. Great works of art are not man-made: it is god working through man, man becomes possessed. Love, meditation, all that is great, all that is sacred, comes only from the beyond. Man is at the receiving end. And to learn it, to be alert about it, is to be a sannyasin.

The sannyasin is not a doer. To be a sannyasin simply means to be in a relaxed state where the mind no longer functions. One is just open, with no defences; one is simply vulnerable, available. One has to become like a dry leaf in the wind: wherever the wind blows, the leaf goes with it. One has to leave oneself to the river of life; and the river is already going to the ocean, you need not swim. You only need to trust and let the river take you.

This is the difference between science and religion. Science is action, religion is inaction. Science is doing, religion is non-doing. Science is male, religion is female. Science is aggressive, religion is receptive.

Science tries to conquer, religion surrenders. And the miracle is that the more you try to conquer, the more you are at a loss, and the more you surrender, the more you are victorious.

Amiyo means nectar, elixir. Down the ages man has been searching for it, the whole search of the alchemist was for it: to find something that can make man an immortal. But all those searches have failed, they were bound to fail, because man is already immortal, there is no need for any nectar to make him immortal. At the very core of man's being there is nectar. All search is futile and bound to be frustrated.

Man *is* deathless, as everything else is. This whole existence is nothing but an ocean of nectar. Nothing ever dies. Death is only a change of garments. One changes bodies, and that is beautiful because one becomes tired of one body. And the body has limitations; it becomes exhausted, spent, and one needs a new body, a new garment. That's what death is: a change of garments; but nothing ever dies. The body never dies because it is already dead. It is made of matter; matter cannot die. And the soul never dies, because it is life. So all that happens in death is a disconnection between the body and the soul -- that's all that happens; they become untied. The soul starts searching for a new body, the body may wait for a new soul, and the game goes on....

Search within yourself for the point which is deathless. That's what sannyas is all about: an enquiry into one's own being for that which is deathless. And unless one knows it, one remains in a fear, one remains in trembling. Soren Kierkegaard says 'Man is a trembling', and he is right! How can it be otherwise when there is death? Trembling is natural. You can hide the fact of death, you can keep it at the back, but it goes on coming again and again; it goes on exploding. Somebody dies and suddenly you are aware of your own death. Even a withering flower can remind you of your own death.

So the trembling remains there. One can hide it, one can be very brave and repress it, but it is there. And the man who lives in fear of death cannot love, because love and fear cannot exist together. And the man who lives in fear cannot know god, because fear can never become a bridge to truth. Truth needs courage, not fear; truth needs fearlessness. Out of fear people believe in god -- they don't search for him. People become superstitious. One can be a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, but these are not religious people at all. They are just afraid people, in a kind of paranoia; they cling to any belief, to any consolation.

But god is not a belief and god is not a consolation. God is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian; god is not even a person. God is this whole existence: this-ness is god, such-ness is god. How to know this totality that surrounds you, that is within you and without you? With fear it is not possible: in fear one starts shrinking. It is possible only when one starts expanding; then one can have contact with existence. That can happen only if you have found something immortal in yourself; then there is no fear. All meditations lead to it.

Meditation simply means a method to penetrate deeper and deeper into one's own being. And one has to go on digging till one has arrived at the source of nectar. It is there. All that one needs to do is: one has to learn how to turn off the mind, how to stop the inner talk, the continuous talk, how to stop the inner chattering, how to get off the mind.

And the moment you get off the mind, great energy is released. Such tremendous energy is released that one is simply turned on. No psychedelic can do that, no intoxicant can do that. You are simply aflame with such vital force that it seems impossible that it can belong to you. It seems so huge, enormous, that you cannot believe that this is yours. It is yours. It is just as each atom carries infinite energy. Once it explodes then we will know what energy it has. If an atom of matter has so much energy, how much more has the atom of being, the atom of life, the atom of consciousness?

But the mind is a dissipation, it is continuously leaking your energy. Once the mind is turned off, once you are no more in the trap of the mind, no more a victim of the trips of the mind, when you get off the mind, you are turned on to a new reality, absolutely unknown *to* you, of immense vitality, of tremendous power. It is a great explosion, and only in that explosion does one come to know who one is, being is revealed.

Sannyas can be reduced to a simple message: turn on, get off and be! That being is deathless. It is always there, it has always been there with you for millions of lives, but you have never looked within. Now the moment has come to look within. And all that you have been seeking outside and have not been finding will be found. One who knows oneself has known all that is worth knowing.

[A new sannyasin says: Well, I am very much of a hesitating person... so, for instance, before I came to Poona I hesitated about it for about two weeks: yes, no, yes, no. I have that often, and I would like to change

it because sometimes I feel so hopeless about it.]

One has to learn a few things, only then can the hesitation go. First is: there is nothing to lose. Hesitation is there because one is always afraid that one may lose something, but one doesn't have anything to lose! Once this dawns in your consciousness, that you have nothing to lose.... What have you got? We never look into it. We go on thinking that we have much to lose, so we are hesitant about whether to do this or not to do it, to be or not to be; and we have nothing to lose! So in your hesitation you are wasting time, time that could have been lived, time that could have been of immense joy. Just see that you have nothing to lose, then every risk is possible.

Hesitation means that you are afraid of taking a risk. Maybe it is right, maybe it is wrong. There is nothing right and nothing wrong! There are no things fixed as right and wrong. One thing can be right in one situation and maybe wrong in another situation, so don't be too worried about right and wrong. Rather than deciding whether it is right or wrong, see the appropriateness of it, whether it fits with the situation, whether it is an adequate response to the situation. Don't be bothered about ultimate values of right and wrong; there are none. Every situation is momentary, and if you think of ultimate values you will be in trouble and you will go on missing life, because by the time you decide maybe the train has already left!

[Osho recounts the story of the german philosopher, Emmanuel Kant, who having taken three years to weigh the pros and cons of marriage, finally accepted the proposal of the woman he loved, only to find her married and the mother of a child.]

... Three years thinking... but that's how many people are who go on hesitating, postponing, always afraid of making decisions. Life is momentary and each moment needs its own decision. If you wait, the moment is gone. And even if you decide later on it is to no point. But why does this always happen? -- because we have been taught about the ultimate values. We have not been taught about the immediate adequateness, the appropriateness, of a certain response. We have been told what is good and what is not good, and what will take you to paradise and what will take you to hell. We have been told so many things, but nobody has been telling us to respond to the present with our total hearts!

And never be afraid of committing errors. If a person really wants to live, he has to be ready to commit many errors; they are natural. Nobody comes with a ready-made mind. The mind grows, and it grows through situations, challenges. The hesitant mind never grows, it remains retarded. But, again, we have been taught not to commit a mistake. We have become so afraid of committing mistakes that we hesitate.

Never be afraid of committing mistakes, and hesitation will disappear. In fact one should be ready to commit as many mistakes as possible. Remember only one thing: don't commit the same mistake again, that's all; but go on committing new mistakes, you will learn through them. Otherwise how is one going to learn? Learning is through trial and error. And there is no ready-made knowledge which can be given to anybody: everybody has to grow in his own way.

So it is not only a question of habit; it has many things around it. And rather than thinking how to drop it, simply drop it. From this moment start taking decisions. Many will be wrong -- I am not saying that all those decisions will be right -- but that's how one grows. Sometimes one goes astray -- it is perfectly natural to go astray. If Adam had not gone astray there would have been no world. Feel thankful that Adam and Eve went astray, otherwise there would have been no Christ, remember! The whole credit goes to Adam. There would have been no Buddha. There would have been nothing -- the world would have remained empty. The serpent who seduced Adam and Eve into committing the original sin was the greatest benefactor humanity has ever known! He must have really been an adventurer. The original sin is not a sin at all; it is the way of growth.

So be ready to commit as many mistakes as possible. Life is small -- commit as many mistakes as fast as you can so you can learn. And the more you learn, the more mature you become. Never waste time in too much thinking. Each moment needs your response. Respond! Whatsoever you have right now -- your understanding, your preparedness, your maturity -- respond with it totally and then whatsoever happens is good! Otherwise you will live a very lukewarm life, and to live lukewarm is not to live at all.

Live dangerously! Mm? that's what Friedrich Nietzsche says 'Live dangerously!' Come back -- I will teach you how to live dangerously!

Veet means beyond, chitten means mind. Meditation is going beyond the mind. In fact, that is exactly

the meaning of the English word 'contemplation'. The word contemplation comes from the root 'tem' -- tem means cutting off. The word temple also comes from the same root 'tem', The temple is a place which cuts you off from the world, hence it is called a temple, and contemplation is the process that cuts you off from your mind.

We have become too identified with the mind. That is the only problem that one has to face and dissolve all other problems are secondary. And one should not get involved in solving many problems. It is better to cut the root, rather than to go on pruning branches and leaves.

That's where Western psychology differs from Eastern psychology. Western psychology is still interested in cutting leaves and branches, pruning the tree, giving it a shape, making man adjusted to the society; and the society to which you are trying to adjust man may itself be insane. Whenever a problem arises, the Western approach is to solve it rather that going to the deepest cause of it. All treatments are symptomatic.

The Eastern psychology is not concerned with individual problems at all. It simply cuts the very root. The root is that we are identified with the mind; and we have to be separate from the mind, we have to know that we are separate, that we are a witness to the process of the mind -- whether the mind is angry, greedy, sexual, violent, etcetera... whatsoever it is. It is not a question of how to solve violence. The question is how to become a watcher of the violence of the mind, how to be separate and aloof, how to stand by and just be a spectator of it. And a miracle starts happening: the moment you watch the mind, it loses all energy, because it is you who give it energy, and you can give it energy only when you are identified with it. When you say 'I am the mind' then you can give it energy. Only when you come so close can the mind take energy from you. When you say 'I am not the mind', the mind is there, impotent. The idea of anger will be there but it will be impotent; it cannot harm anybody and it will disperse soon, like smoke! Soon it will be gone.

Slowly slowly one has to learn the art of becoming aware, mindful, in each mood, in each state of mind. And once you have learned the knack of it, there is no need to go into psychoanalysis, no need to go into psychosynthesis either. By becoming separate from the mind you have dissolved all psychologies. And then Adler and Jung and Freud and Assagioli all look childish. Compared to a Buddha the whole modern psychology looks very childish, immature.

And the art of being a Buddha is very simple: become watchful of your mind. That is the way to cut yourself off -- from the mind; that is contemplation, that is meditation. So this is going to be the method you have to work upon.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812025	
ShortTitle: TUNEIN02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Atit means beyond, manaso means mind. The whole pilgrimage consists only of one step: from mind to no-mind. The mind is the world: no-mind is nirvana. The mind is a state of sleep: no-mind is an awakening. Everyone is a born Buddha, but fast asleep, dreaming a thousand and one dreams lost in the world of thoughts and desires and aspirations.

Once you come out of these clouds you *are* a Buddha. You are a Buddha even when you are in the

clouds; the only difference is that you don't know it. But that knowing is such a difference, the difference that makes the difference, because in the state of sleep you live in hell, and in the state of awareness you become paradise.

Deva means god, vihara means dwelling in -- dwelling in god, being in god, living in god.

God is within, god is without, because god is all. In fact god is another name for the all. God is not a separate entity somewhere: god is just this whole totality, all that is. But the total is not only the sum total of its parts, hence the significance of the word 'god'. The total is more than the sum total of its parts; to indicate that more-ness, the word 'god' is used.

It is like a painting is not just the sum total of the colours and the canvas. It is something more: the harmony in the colours, the organic unity of the colours. A poem is not just the sum total of the words it is made of; it is something more, it has a significance which goes beyond words. Hence to read poetry is not only to read the words it is composed of. To be really in tune with the poetry one has to read much which is not written at all. One has to sense the flavour of it. One has to read between the words and between the lines, because those gaps are not just empty, they are very pregnant.

God simply means the harmony of the total, the music of the total, which is certainly more than the sum total of the parts. And to live in god is to be a sannyasin. In other words to live in harmony with existence, merging, melting into existence and letting the existence merge and melt in you is to be a sannyasin.

It is possible! It looks impossible but it is possible. And it is not even difficult, it is the easiest thing in existence; maybe that's why it looks so difficult. The easiest is the obvious and we tend to forget the obvious. God is, but we tend to forget. It is like a fish tends to forget the ocean: it is so obvious. The fish is born in it, born out of it, lives in it, will die in it. It is so close by, there is no distance between the fish and the ocean; and to know something a little distance is needed, a little perspective.

God is so close, that's why we go on missing him. Once we understand this point -- that god is not far away but very close by, closer than your own heartbeat then things start changing. Then you are moving into a new gestalt, you have taken a quantum leap.

Svagata. It means welcome. A sannyasin has to open his heart to existence, to life, to god. A sannyasin has to become an utter welcome, a total acceptability, a rejoicing.

People have become very closed, and because they are closed they are missing all the joys of life. Life is incredibly beautiful, but if you don't open your eyes how can you see the beauty of it? If your ears are closed you will not be able to hear the music of it. If your heart is not functioning you will not be able to see the love that is continuously pouring on you from all sides.

Open all the doors and all the windows of your being. Let every sense become so open, so available, that there is no rejection at all in any sense, at any level. A one-hundred percent opening is needed, then life starts soaring higher and higher. Then nothing is impossible. But one has to become a welcome!

The old traditions of religion were doing just the opposite: they were teaching people how to become more and more closed. That was the ideal of the monk. My sannyasin is not a monk. The word 'monk' is ugly. It means a person who has become utterly insensitive to all that is, a person who has become incapable of living. A monk or nun means one who has renounced life and withdrawn into himself.

One has to live at one's centre and yet live in the world. One should neither be a monk nor a worldly man: one should be a unity. One should not be an extrovert or an introvert: one should be capable of being both, as the situation demands. When the world calls you forth, go out! When a cuckoo starts calling in the trees, listen to it -- it is beautiful -- but don't get stuck there, because there are beauties of the inner too, and there are songs that the heart has to sing.

The sannyasin should be capable of coming in and out easily, stuck nowhere. He has no prejudice, he does not divide the inner from the outer; it is all one! It is like a breath going in, coming out, going in, coming out; it is one single breath. And life should be like that -- one single breath.

Sattvo. It means the state of utter balance. The Eastern psychology divides human energies into three categories: sattva, rajas, tamas. Tamas means passivity, darkness, utter darkness, inactivity, lethargy, the feminine quality. Rajas is just the opposite of tamas: the male quality, dynamism, activity, aggression, much activity, dazzling light. And sattva means the balance between the two: the male and the female, activity and passivity, darkness and light. Sattva is a state of twilight, neither day nor night -- in a way neither, in a way both, a state of utter balance, absolute balance. And to be in this state is to know, because only a balanced

energy can have the right vision of reality.

If you are searching for reality only through the feminine your vision will be lopsided. If your energy is only feminine your search will be for the male energy, the other half. And if the energy is only male you will be searching for the female, because the half always needs the other half so that it can become full. And the half can never become full by searching for the other half in the outer world. For a meeting, for a moment it may be possible, but then again the separation happens. Man and woman can meet for a moment in deep orgasmic bliss, but it can be only momentary; and then despair, then frustration. Then again one is lonely, far more lonely than one was before.

Unless inside your being some chemical transformation happens so that you become whole man and woman together, yin and yang together, tamas, rajas together -- you will always remain desiring, hankering, searching, and you will never be at ease. Only in sattva, the state of balance, can one be at ease. It is the state of being at home; one is a perfect circle in one's inner being.

And both the elements are there. In the night the feminine takes you over, hence you can fall asleep easily. In the day the masculine takes you over, hence you become active. They are always there inside you, both are there: sometimes you are passive, sometimes you are active. If they can meet together.... They happen only separately: when you are active, you are active; when you are passive, you are passive. The whole art of meditation is to make them happen simultaneously so that you are active and passive together, so that your eyes are full of tears and you are smiling too: the paradox.

And in that paradox something becomes welded. In that suddenly you become one. You are no more two cut parts, the circle is perfect, and in that perfection of the circle is sattva: balance, tranquility, quietness, calmness, coolness. That is the goal of all meditations.

Sumito means a good friend. Become a friend to all that is: to the rocks, to the trees, to the skies. Be a pagan!

Just the other day I was reading about an Italian woman mystic who was burned by the Christians three hundred years ago because she used to worship stars. The only crime was this that she used to worship stars. And this should be really the state of every religious person: to worship trees, rivers, mountains, stars.

Christianity has done something *really* dangerous to the human mind: it has killed Christ in existence. Judas only betrayed Jesus physically; the church has betrayed him spiritually. And the people who crucified Jesus were not his real enemies because you cannot kill Jesus by crucifying his body. But the church has done the *real* thing: they have destroyed his whole spirit.

Now burning a woman just because she is a worshipper of the stars and prays to the stars and talks to the stars is unbelievable; but this is what has been done. And this is not an exceptional case: thousands of pagans have been killed by the Christians by the Mohammedans.

And the pagan has something tremendously beautiful in his being. He is a good friend to existence. He is in communion with existence. He may not be very articulate theologically but theology has nothing to do with religion. He is very poetic; he is not theological but he knows the poetry of life. He can have a good conversation with a tree.

And we *have* to bring this quality back to humanity that people start talking to trees and to stars and to mountains and existence can be reclaimed. Man has become isolated because the bridge has been broken; and if you are not in tune with nature you cannot be in tune with god either because god is the hidden quality of nature god is the hidden face of nature god is eminent in nature.

So this is my message to you: become more and more friendly to things to people to birds to animals. Let friendship become your very style your meditation, and you will be surprised: friendship will bring you closer to god.

Veet means beyond, amo means darkness. Our real being is beyond all darkness, and if we are in darkness, it is only because of identification. We have become identified with that which surrounds us and we have forgotten ourselves, forgotten who we are. We are basically light, our innermost core is a fire, eternal fire, but we are surrounded by darkness. We never look at who we are and we go on looking at the darkness. Slowly slowly we become identified with that which we see. We are not that which we see: we are the seer. But the seer becomes identified with the seen, and that is the whole trouble.

Once it is understood and once the identification is broken and one turns, takes an about-turn and looks into one's own centre, the sun is already on the horizon; the morning has come. That morning is liberation, that dawn. And then one can live in darkness; there is no problem. You are not darkness; that has been

understood. Once it becomes a tacit understanding that one is not darkness, that one is not misery, then all is good. Then one can live in the world and one will not be part of it any more.

And that is the art I want my sannyasins to learn: to be in the world and yet not be of it; without renouncing it, to renounce it; without escaping from it, going beyond it -- that's the real art. It happens! It happens by being centered in one's own light.

I can see it in you, I can see it in everybody, but you cannot yet see it. You will have to be turned towards your own being, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn is needed. And that's my work here: to help you to take an about-turn, to have a look into your own depth. And suddenly you are beyond all darkness. That is liberation.

[A sannyasin asks: I wanted to know what kind of mechanism it is that you are infatuated in a split second. How does that work?]

It had nothing to do with the man, not at all. It was something that was happening within you; it was just a coincidence that he entered. If somebody else had entered then too you would have fallen into the same infatuation. It was just an opening inside you. It was a coincidence that your opening, your silence, your centering and his centering, happened together. It was a projection: your inner mood became projected on him, he became a screen.

You will have to learn it; slowly slowly you will see. It will happen many times now. Once it has happened it will happen many times. And you will have to learn: it has nothing to do with the person, it has something to do with your inner processes.

Your being here has been of immense value to you. Something has started growing in you, something that you had always desired but had repressed. Your relationship with your son particularly has been a heavy thing on you. You could never love him, you could not embrace him, you could not take him as close as you wanted him to be. That has always been there like a weight on your chest. It has disappeared, and because it has disappeared your love is flowing.

It was just accidental that your love was flowing intensely and he entered. It was simultaneous, so your love became projected. It was a very very open moment of your being. But it will happen again and again so be a little watchful, otherwise you can get into unnecessary trouble. Just watch. It has nothing to do with the person. It can happen with a tree, it can happen with the rising sun; it can happen with anything.

Anand means bliss, punit means purity, innocence -- pure innocent bliss, virgin bliss. You cannot create it: you can only receive it. If you create it, you have already made it artificial, impure. You cannot even cause it to happen; you can only be a silent awaiting. Whenever it comes, it comes; it comes like a breeze. But even if it comes for a single moment, that moment is more valuable than the whole eternity. Then it is pure bliss, not created by you, not contaminated by your mind. It comes from the beyond, it belongs to the beyond. It is divine!

If you manufacture it in some way or other.... There are ways to manufacture it -- one can manufacture it through yoga postures -- but then it is not pure bliss; it is really a poor substitute. One can manufacture it through sexual orgies. There have been schools to manufacture it through sexual orgies but then it is not pureness; it is just chemical, hormonal. Down the ages people have used all kinds of drugs to produce it, from soma to LSD, but that is chemical; that is not true bliss.

True bliss has to be unmanufactured, unmade. It should not have any imprint of your mind on it. Your mind should be in a completely inactive state when it comes, so it cannot disturb it, it cannot distort it; your mind should be annihilated when it comes.

So all my methods of meditation are to annihilate the mind. When the mind ceases to be, then on its own accord the sky starts pouring something into your being, something nectar-like, and there is a great dance inside. In the beginning it is only for moments; then those moments start becoming prolonged, longer and longer and longer, and finally it becomes an established phenomenon in you. Then it never leaves you.

But you can never claim that you have made it, that you have achieved it; you can only feel grateful that god has given it to you as a gift. It is a grace!

Prem means love, pradip means a lamp -- a lamp of love, a light of love. Love is the only light in life; all else is darkness. You can have money and you will live in darkness; you can have power and you will live in darkness. You can be famous, you can have much respectability, but you will live in darkness. Unless

you have light, unless you have love, you will not have light at all. It is only love that makes life a light phenomenon. That is the meaning of the word 'enlightenment'. It is love that brings enlightenment. So meditate on love, and not only meditate: act on love. Never be afraid of love, and whenever love knocks on the door don't hesitate to open it. Go with love, take all the risks. You will never be a loser.

Love will bring many agonies but it is only through agonies that one day ecstasy arrives. Love will take you astray many times, but that is how one grows and matures. Love will deceive you, love will hurt you, but that is all part of growth and the growth process. Finally, when one has arrived, one comes to know that all that has happened through love was absolutely necessary. Then one feels grateful for the good days and for the bad days, for the pleasures and for the pains, for all those dark nights of agony and for all those beautiful moments of joy. One feels grateful, simply grateful for whatsoever love has brought, because all the negative and all the positive moments *together* bring integration.

So become love, be loving. Nothing is more valuable than love. Sacrifice everything for love: never sacrifice love for anything else. Let that be your motto. That is the meaning of your name.

Prem means love, sudasi means a good servant, a good slave -- a good slave of love. And you look almost perfect!

Serve love, let love be the master in your life. Annihilate yourself for love. Cease to be so that love can come. And through love comes god. It is love that liberates, because it is love that brings you face to face with truth, with life as it is. Love is a mirror: it reflects reality.

The only problem with love is that you have to surrender, you have to become a slave; only then can you attain to love. But the paradox is that those who surrender in love become victorious. And those who are real slaves of love become masters, because love grounds you. It crucifies you: it grounds you too. First it crucifies you, first it kills you, destroys you, and when you are completely gone a new you arrives, there is a resurrection.

So love is a crucifixion and resurrection. That is the whole meaning of Jesus' story, that he is crucified and after three days he is resurrected again. It is a parable it is not historical -- and it is a beautiful parable. To reduce it to history is to make it ugly, to make it false. It is a tremendously powerful metaphor, that those who love will have to die for their love, but those who are ready to die for love attain to eternal life.

[A sannyasin asks: I had some nightmares and I wonder if something is wrong in my body or my energy.]

Nothing is wrong with your body or energy, but something has to be changed in your mind. The nightmares come not from the body, they come from the mind. You must be having a very ambitious mind, and an ambitious mind always creates nightmares! But we will destroy that ambition, don't be worried. Soon you will forget all about it.

Do a few groups and go on reminding me about your nightmares. They will be gone; nothing to be worried about. In these groups you will encounter such nightmares... that *you* will think that those nightmares were sweet dreams! It is all comparative! And once you have come out of these groups, you will feel enlightened! After each group one feels enlightened for a few days!

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812035
ShortTitle: TUNEIN03
Audio: No

Video: No

Svadesh means homeland. Man's search is for his real homeland. In this world man is a stranger, a foreigner; he lives a kind of uprooted life. Something essential is missing: he is missing the soil where he can grow his roots. His life remains an empty gesture. a constant occupation just so he remains occupied, so that he can forget, forget the longing for the homeland.

So from one sensation man goes to another sensation, and if he is left alone even for a few moments he is in a panic. Great anguish arises, because he immediately starts feeling the falsity of all that he calls life, the futility of all that he has been living, the phoniness of all that he is. So nobody wants to be left alone. Nobody wants any quiet, silent moments to ponder on one's own being, because the moment one is alone, fear arises.

You start seeing that all that you think is valuable is just rubbish, that all your friendships are superficial, that all your so-called loves are not love at all -- maybe something else masquerading as love. Sometimes even hate masquerades as love; because love cannot be dominating, love cannot be possessive. These are the qualities of hate! Love gives freedom: hate cripples, destroys. The so-called love that we live and think is love is not really love. Hate is labelled as love, poison is labelled as nectar, and we believe in the label and we forget about the content.

Whenever one is left alone, in solitude, all these things become so clear, so obvious, that naturally one starts feeling that one's world is falling apart, disappearing; great panic is bound to arise. One is falling into an abyss! You immediately turn the TV on, you start reading the same newspaper that you have read twice since the morning. You start searching for some new occupation or some new entertainment or some new intoxicant. But nothing really helps. Unless one really searches for one's own being nothing ever helps.

The word 'svadesh' is far more meaningful than the word homeland. Sva means self and desh means country. It is not only one's own land, in fact it is one's very self too. Your very self is your country, and unless you are there you will remain on the surface, you will never know what depth is and what height is; you will never know what real life is.

Sannyas is a penetration into this country of the self, this inner world, the kingdom of god.

Sandip, sandipo, means eternal light, light that has no beginning and no end, light that is never born and never dies, light that needs no fuel. It is another name for your consciousness.

Consciousness is the real eternal light. It lives in the body but it doesn't depend on the body. The body is just an abode -- a beautiful abode, a temple, but still an abode. And one has to search for that which is beyond the body and yet lives in the body. It is very close by: it is you! One can plunge into it any moment. All that is needed is a state of disengagement from the outside world, and that's what meditation is all about. Meditation is the art of disengagement.

The mind is constantly engaged, occupied, involved. Whenever there is a moment of no engagement, no occupation, no-mind arises in you. That no-mind is the eternal light. All that is needed is turning in, tuning in. It is simple, it is easy, it is natural. It is not something very arduous, it is just that we have forgotten about it completely; a remembrance is enough. I am here to remind you that it has happened to me, it can happen to you; that you are in a state of dream but you can be awakened!

To become a sannyasin means that you are saying 'I am asleep. Please, wake me up!' Once you are ready to wake up it is so simple. All that is needed then is just calling you forth, just as Jesus called Lazarus out of his grave 'Lazarus, come out!' And man asleep is in a grave; every man is a Lazarus. Until you are spiritually born you are dead.

Veet means beyond, tamaso. means darkness. The time has come to go beyond darkness. The morning is very very close... just a little effort.... The barrier between you and reality is not very thick, it is just a thin screen. It can be easily removed. It is made not of stone; it is made only of thoughts, the same stuff dreams are made of.

It exists only because we don't know how to be in a state of no-thought. We don't know how to stop this constant chattering inside. And all the religions of the world simply teach one thing: how to get rid of the mind. And it is simple, the method is not difficult at all, but people don't even try it. Maybe they are afraid that they may succeed in stopping the mind.

That's my observation: that people are *really* afraid of meditative states. They have become so accustomed to living with the mind and its madness, they have become so efficient and clever, they have become so adjusted to all the neurosis of the mind that they are afraid 'If the mind suddenly disappears then what am I going to do? Then how will I live?'... because then there will be no desire and no future, then there will be no ambition and no aspiration. There will be no past, no memories of the past, no nostalgia for the past. You will be simply herenow, just this moment will be all; and it seems very dangerous just to be in the moment. We have never lived in the moment. It is so unknown, and anything unknown creates fear.

And meditation is the *most* unknown thing in the world. The mind is the most known; meditation is just absence of the mind. All our joys and all our miseries are part of our mind. In meditation all your miseries and all your happinesses will disappear; you will be in a totally new state, in a new dimension. In that dimension you will have to learn everything from ABC, and nobody wants to.

That's why people are not getting into meditation. They talk about meditation, they make a few half-hearted efforts too, but those are just pretensions. Otherwise it is such a simple thing that if you are really intent, if there is intensity, it will happen, any moment. If you are really afire for it there is no need to wait for tomorrow: it will happen today, it will happen now. And that is the only barrier, a very thin one like a Japanese paper screen; painted beautifully but it is just paper -- you can remove it very easily.

The name is to constantly remind you that you have lived long enough in darkness -- many lives. It is time to wake up, so don't miss this opportunity of being a sannyasin. And if you become awakened then you will know what Christ is, what Buddha is. Otherwise you can go on repeating the name of Buddha, of Christ, it is all futile. You can go on creating Christ in your mind, but that is your imagination; it has nothing to do with the real Christ-consciousness. When the mind disappears and you *are* meditation -- I am not saying you are *in* meditation, I am saying you *are* meditation -- that moment is the moment of Christ-consciousness. One contacts the eternal. Christ and Buddha and Krishna and Lao Tzu are all just expressions of the same, the same truth in different forms.

By becoming a sannyasin you are entering into the essential core of all religions. This is not A religion: this is *the* religion. I am not a Christian, I am not a Hindu, I am not a Mohammedan, I am not a Buddhist; and yet all that is essential in all the traditions of the world is contained in what I am saying and in what I am doing.

By becoming a sannyasin you are entering into an esoteric school, into an alchemical school. This is not a formal religion, this is not a Sunday religion. This is fire! If you really enter into it you will have to die and you will have to be reborn. You enter into me as one person; when you come out of me you are totally another.

Sannyas is a process of transformation. Hence I am not concerned with dogmas and creeds and ideologies; I am concerned only with the inner science of how to transform your consciousness from the lowest base metal into the highest, into gold.

Lolit. It means the moved. There is a movement in the heart which very rarely happens. That has happened. You will never again be the same person as you came; something new has arrived. Slowly slowly you will become aware of it: something new has entered. To remind you of this moment I am giving you the name 'the moved' -- one who is moved by god, one who has allowed god to move the heart.

Our hearts are upside-down. Only god can put the heart into the right shape, right-side-up. We are living a very clumsy and chaotic life; only god can bring accord, harmony. Only god can become a dance in the heart. That is the meaning of lolit.

So from this moment think of yourself as a new person, because that will be truer to reality. Think of the past as if it belonged to somebody else. Turn on, tune in, and drop the lot! Think of this as your birth; count your age from this day. If somebody asks you tomorrow how old you are, tell him 'Twenty-four hours' because up to now whatsoever you have been doing was just a preparation for this; it was only a preparation, an introduction. Now real life will start.

It may take time for you to recognise what I have seen happening in the unconscious of your being, because anything that happens deep in the unconscious takes time to travel to the conscious. It depends how much distance one has created between one's conscious and the unconscious; it depends on that how much time it will take to recognise it. But the master can see what you may see sometime in the future. Your future can be a present thing for the master.

Something has moved, something has changed beautifully. Slowly slowly you will become aware of a new heartbeat, of a new love, of a new quality surrounding you -- as if suddenly spring has burst forth. It is

like a tree growing, growing; much foliage, many leaves, many branches are there but the tree is incomplete. Then spring comes and suddenly it blossoms and it flowers.

That should be exactly the case with man too. We can go on gathering many leaves and branches and great foliage, but that is not real life, that is not the thing we are destined to be. Until we bloom... and then there is a revolution: the green rose bush has suddenly produced red roses. Out of the green, red! It is discontinuous with the past, it has nothing to do with the bush. The bush was a totally different phenomenon, just an introduction.

So the first change happens when a person decides to enter into initiation. And the second thing happens when the flower has opened and the fragrance is released. These are the two revolutions the disciple has to pass through. The first is red roses out of the green bush -- a great revolution, but nothing compared to the second revolution when the fragrance is released. The flower was visible; the fragrance invisible. The flower was gross; the fragrance is subtle. The flower was still in the gravitation field; the fragrance is beyond the gravitation field. It is free, it is freedom, it can move upwards. It is no more part of the earth: it is divine!

Orange has been chosen as a symbolic colour. In India it symbolises the spring, it is the colour of the flowers.

Keep alert! Great things *are* going to happen be watchful. Your name will remind you continuously that the first movement has happened, the first step has been taken; and the first step is almost half the journey because everything else then becomes very natural. It follows as a matter of course.

Prem means love, amrit means nectar. Love is the only nectar there is. Love transcends death: everything else dies. Only love lives and goes on living forever; so those who live in love, those who live as love, become immortal. Those who live without love die again and again.

Death and love are the real opposites, not life and death; they are not opposites. Death is the culmination of life; how can it be the opposite of life? Each life ultimately ends in death, so life is a progression towards death, it serves death; death is the fruit of life. They are not opposites at all. But love is the opposite. Love never dies, it knows nothing of death.

That's why when you are in love you are not afraid of death. One can die in love and die joyously, dancing, celebrating, because love is completely unafraid of death. Love knows nothing of death. For love it has never happened, love has never crossed death anywhere. And the person who is afraid of death is incapable of love. So those who become too afraid of death become incapable of love.

The West has become very afraid of death, hence love has disappeared; and the reason is the idea of one life. That has made people very afraid of death. The East thinks that there are many many lives, one goes on coming. It is a circular process: just as seasons go round and round, again the spring will come and again and again; just as the sun moves around the earth, again there will be a morning and again. Everything moves in a circle -- so does life. The East has taken in the circular phenomenon very deeply: one dies and is born again.

The East believes in reincarnation, hence there is not much fear of death. Who bothers? One simply changes one's body. Who cares? It is really good that the old is dropped and you will get a new body. It is like changing garments: the body becomes rotten so one changes it, but life goes on moving. Because in the East the idea has been prevalent for centuries, people are more loving. They don't fear death, there is not much fear.

In the West the Christian idea, basically the Jewish idea, that there is only one life, naturally creates much fear that if you miss once, you miss forever. Hence the speed. Nothing should be missed. Squeeze every moment: eat, drink, be merry, as much as you can. Manage to live as fast as you can, because death is coming and then there will be no other opportunity; this is the only opportunity. This creates great anxiety, and because people become too focused on death, love disappears. Then instead of love there is only ordinary sex, and that is called love; it is not love.

Love can have sex in it but sex has no love in it. When love is there even sex is transformed into something higher, into something spiritual. When there is no love sex is an ordinary, biological mechanism nothing spiritual about it. And because death is too prominent one cannot have enough space and time to love. Love needs time, intimacy, to grow. Sex can be without intimacy. Sex can be a hit-and-run affair. Love needs to grow roots. Love is a Cedar of Lebanon: it takes hundreds of years to grow, it is not a seasonal flower.

So remember, love and death are real opposites. The more you grow in love, the less fear of death there

is. When you are really totally in love there is no death; death has disappeared, death has been transcended.

And that is why I call love the only nectar. If one searches for immortality somewhere else, one searches in vain. It can only be found in the temple of love.

Deva means god, viharo means dwelling in -- dwelling in god, living in god, being in god. Think of god as the totality, existence. Think of god as the ocean of life and of yourself just as a ripple in it or a fish in it; part of it, an intrinsic part of it.

There is no possibility of separation because there is nowhere to go; all is god. God is everywhere, so there is no way to go away, there is no way to go out. We are in it, we are an intrinsic part of it.

But one can fall asleep and then the ocean disappears. When the fish falls asleep the ocean disappears. When the fish starts dreaming, then she is in the ocean and yet she is not in the ocean; it is in her dreams. And that is the situation of man: man lives in god but is so full of dreams that he goes on missing god... which is everywhere! This is the greatest wonder of the world, that man misses god, that man asks 'Where is god?', that man has to seek and search for god -- and god is everywhere!

Each breath that you take in is god and each beat of your heart is god. Each pulsation of energy in you is god, because god is the totality of the existence. God is not a person sitting somewhere in heaven on a golden throne: god is an impersonal, universal energy.

That is the meaning of your name, and this has to become your meditation. Get more and more into the feel of it and slowly slowly the dreams, the sleep, start withering away. Slowly slowly it is no more an idea but becomes a reality. And the day this becomes your own experience you have arrived home!

Anand means bliss, sidhamo means: one who has arrived. Bliss is the ultimate goal of life. Rocks are seeking it, trees are seeking it, birds and animals are seeking it, man is seeking it. The whole existence is searching for bliss. And until one arrives this agony of the search continues. And the moment one arrives life has a totally different flavour. One lives without seeking, and when one lives without seeking there is grace. When one lives without any future there is a radiance; one pulsates herenow. Then there is great creativity. Otherwise the desire and the search takes the whole energy; there is nothing left to be creative.

The man who has found bliss starts pouring his being over and into existence. He becomes a blessing to existence. That is the state of 'sidhamo': when you are blessed and you can bless the whole of existence.

This is my work here: to help you to come to that ultimate point, the omega point. And it is your birthright. All that is needed is that you have to ask for it. Jesus says 'Ask and it shall be given unto you. Knock and the door shall be opened.' You are standing at the door and you have not knocked! It is your birthright but you have not asked for it. It has to be claimed, that's all. And when one claims with one's totality, immediately life is transformed. Then you are no more a caterpillar: you become a butterfly.

But before the caterpillar can become a butterfly there comes a moment, a very strange moment: the caterpillar becomes a chrysalis. The caterpillar can move, the butterfly can fly, but there comes a moment between these two when all movement stops; the caterpillar becomes almost dead. That moment of becoming almost dead is the moment of gathering energy. He does not eat, he does not move. He gathers energy, he gathers momentum, and when the right amount of energy is there, suddenly the caterpillar has disappeared: it is a butterfly. It is a totally different dimension. Now the whole sky is available, all freedom is available.

The same happens to man before he becomes a Buddha or a Siddha: all his movement has to stop in meditation. Meditation is a state of fasting -- not of physical fasting but of psychological fasting. You have to stop eating psychological food. You have to stop thinking, you have to stop desiring, you have to stop dreaming; that is the real fast. You have to stop crawling in the mind. And once this has happened, energy starts gathering; it is no more wasted. You become a great pool of energy, and when the right amount is there, immediately you are no more a man. You have become awareness, you have become bliss.

Then you participate with the universal. You are no more an individual. That is the state of sidhamo.

[A sannyasin says: I ask your forgiveness for not listening to you.]

It is too late, but... you are forgiven -- that is not the point -- but it is too late!...

If people listen at the right time much can be done. Unnecessarily much is wasted; but that's how it goes on. It is not only with you; it is with almost everybody. But by the time they understand, it is too late and nothing can be done.

But you have understood; at least that is good. In the future, remember it! When I say something, I mean it! And it is better to do it in the right time.

Forget all about it! You are forgiven. Forget all about it and start some work. Good!

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812045
ShortTitle: TUNEIN04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin mother with her exuberant child, says: Sometimes his energy is too much and I don't know what to do with him.]

It's perfectly good; this is the time he should have more energy. Don't repress his energy. Each child brings great energy into the world but we repress it; that is a kind of crippling. Of course, it feels comfortable to the parents, because with less energy the child is more controllable, but he is less alive. So it is better to live in inconvenience than to destroy the child's growing energy.

The world can be so full of joy if every child is allowed to have *his* way. Of course it will be a little difficult for the parents. Down the ages this has been the rule, that the child has to adjust to the parents. This should not be any more. The parents have to adjust to the child, because the child is the future. The future should not adjust to the past, because if we force the future to adjust to the past we are trying to repeat the past. That has always been done. That has caused misery in the world and created hell on earth instead of a paradise.

Respect his energy, even if it is inconvenient to you. I understand your problem, but that has to be your sacrifice. If you love the child that much sacrifice can be done. And if you really start sacrificing your convenience for him, he will become more understanding. Children are very perceptive: they can see how much inconvenience they are causing. And if you are not enforcing anything on them, they will learn the art of self-discipline.

He is a beautiful sannyasin! Help him to grow in his own way.

[Her son asks Osho: why don't you have a mala? He wants to give Osho a mala.]

First become enlightened! (MUCH LAUGHTER) If you fulfil that condition then you can give a mala to me.

And one day you will be able to fulfil it. Just go on creating as many troubles as you can create for your mother!

Nirjano. It means solitude, but not solitariness. It means aloneness, but not loneliness. It means freedom from the other. In loneliness the other is absent but you are not free from the other; on the contrary you are desiring the other. And because you desire the other, loneliness hurts; you feel something is missing. You are not happy in loneliness because you are unoccupied. There is a kind of sadness in it. You cannot relate and you want to relate, because you know only one way of existing and that is relating. You can exist only

in a kind of dependence on the other. When the other is not there you feel hungry, empty; and nobody wants to be hungry and empty. The hunger is far deeper than any physical hunger can ever be; it is spiritual hunger. When you miss the other, you start forgetting your face, because we know our face only in the mirror of relationship.

Aloneness is totally different. You are free from the other -- there is no hungering, there is no desire, there is no longing. You are enjoying yourself, you are communing with your own self. You are learning how to be just yourself without being occupied, and it brings tremendous freedom. It opens the doors to self-realization.

You can see your face in the mirror of relationship but you can never see your self, because your self has no face, no form; no mirror can ever reflect it. To see your reality you have to be alone. Aloneness is silence, not sadness. Aloneness is a very very deep well-being. You start rising, soaring high, in your being, because there is no pressure from outside. Nobody is on top of you, nobody is there to pull you down or to pull you out; nobody is there to manipulate you. You are simply there as you are, you need not pretend; because whenever the other is there one tends to pretend. Whenever the other is there one tends to act. Whenever the other is there one wants to show one's beautiful face.

When you are alone you are relaxed. Beautiful, ugly, good, bad, it doesn't matter. When it doesn't matter only then can you relax; you are no more in a kind of performance. Performance is tiring because it is an imposition from the outside. When you are not performing there is a tremendous serenity and a joy that you have never known before.

That is the difference between loneliness and aloneness. Nirjano means aloneness, solitude, but not solitariness. Solitariness is mundane, solitude is sacred. Solitariness simply is as if you are forced into it. A prisoner in his dark cell is solitary, but a meditator -- and he may be in the same dark cell of the prison -- is not solitary: he is in his solitude. He is utterly happy, he is settled in himself. No prison can make him a prisoner, no chains can chain him, because in his solitude he knows that he is a soul, not a body; that he is not a mind, that he is something which cannot be killed, cannot be imprisoned, cannot be destroyed. He is rejoicing in that eternal inner source of being, life, existence.

Sitaro means a star. Just as there are stars in the outer sky, there are stars in the inner firmament. These two worlds exist parallel -- the outer and the inner -- and whatsoever is in the outer is also in the inner; they are utterly balanced.

That is the meaning of the old mystic saying: As above so below. And again, in all the esoteric traditions of the world it is said that man is a miniature universe, a microcosm. Man contains all in seed form that is manifested in existence.

The centre of existence is light; so is the centre of the inner being, it is light. If you go deeper and deeper into yourself, one day you will find a star shining within your being. That is your self, and to find it is to find joy, to find it is to find real life, to find it is to find something that transcends death.
All meditations are a search for the inner star.

Nirjharo. It means the waterfall. Lao Tzu says that the best way to reach truth is to follow the watercourse way. The water has a great secret in it. First: it is liquid, and only liquid things can have a flow. Only they can move, only they can have a dynamism. Frozen things are dead; they are static, stagnant. One should be like water: liquid.

The second quality of water is non-resistance. It is ready to accept any mould. Pour it into a jug, it takes its form; pour it into another pot, it takes its form. It never resists. In that non-resistance is its power; nobody can defeat it. People are defeated by their own resistance. Resistance dissipates energy. Remember Jesus' famous saying:'Resist not evil.' Not even evil has to be resisted. Then acceptance is total, and when acceptance is total, god is just in front of you.

The third thing about water is: it always moves downwards. It is non-ambitious. It does not want to be the first in the world, it wants to be the last; and that's a great secret of the spiritual world.

Jesus says 'Those who are first in this world will be the last in my kingdom of god. And blessed are those who are the last in this world, because they will be the first in my kingdom of god.' He is talking like Lao Tzu, and Jesus has some quality of Lao Tzu.

Remember these three things. Be liquid, don't be hard and holding, don't control; remain in a state of uncontrol. And when one is liquid, in a state of uncontrol, the ego starts disappearing. The ego can exist only in a stagnant life; it is the centre of frozenness.

Second: don't resist. Live the life of non-resistance, acceptance. Do not be in a constant conflict with existence. Relax and fall in tune with it. Seek and search harmony with life. Don't stand aloof, don't be a spectator. And drop that stupid idea of conquering life; that is the most stupid idea that has happened to the human mind. On the contrary, be conquered by life. Allow yourself to be defeated by life, because that is the sure way to be victorious.

And third: be non ambitious, be a nobody. And if all these three secrets can be fulfilled, nothing else is needed: one has arrived!

Prem means love, sato means being -- love being. And they are aspects of the same energy, two sides of the same coin. If one is loving, one becomes truthful; it is impossible to be loving and not to be truthful. Truth is necessarily created by the energy called love, and vice versa: when one lives the truth, one becomes loving; it is impossible to be true *and* unloving. If you find somebody who is loving and untruthful then know well that his love is just a facade, a camouflage, it is phony; because the criterion is truth. And if somebody is truthful and unloving then know well that truthfulness is just an imposed character. It is not growing in his being, it is not his own flower. It is something borrowed, something synthetic, not natural.

Whenever love grows naturally it brings truth in its wake and vice versa. They are always together, they cannot be separated. There is no way to separate them, they are inseparable. In fact they are one, two faces of one reality.

The real seeker has to work from both sides, then growth is fast. Be truthful so that you can be more loving; be more loving so more truth happens to you. And there comes a moment when they are one. That is the moment of illumination -- when truth is love and love is truth. That's what Jesus means when he says 'God is love.' God is his word for truth.

Satyo means truth, satyo also means being. It means both, because if it only means truth there is a possibility that you may reduce it to a philosophical enquiry.'Truth' gives the idea of being a concept, but in the East truth is not a concept; it is your innermost core. It is not something to be thought about, pondered over, philosophised; it is something to be investigated, enquired into, gone into. It is something that is already there and has only to be discovered. That's the difference between the Eastern approach and the Western: in the West truth remained philosophical; in the East it became existential. So in the East truth means more *being* than truth.

A child is born as a being, then he learns doing; the doing is the second layer around his being. Then he learns having, that is the third layer; and people get stuck at the third. A few people get stuck at the second: a few people become too involved with doing, they are constant doers. Their whole life seems to be a constant occupation of doing this, of doing that. They cannot leave themselves in a state of undoing; they are afraid. They have to do something; they cannot rest, they are restless. They keep themselves occupied. Occupation is their obsession; it is pathological. A man who cannot remain restful, relaxed, who has become incapable of leaving himself in the state of non-doing, is mad!

There are doers: they cannot contact their being. And then there are people who are interested in having more and more, their whole life seems to be nothing but accumulation, greed: they are also incapable of knowing their being. The person who wants to know his own being has to be aware of these two threats: the trap of having and the trap of doing.

One needs a few things, but needs are very few; they can be easily fulfilled. But when needs become neurotic, then they cannot be fulfilled. One needs food, one needs clothes, one needs a shelter, but one need not have a bank account of millions of dollars. That is a neurotic need that cannot be fulfilled. You can have as many dollars as you imagine but again you will find that you are hankering for more. A neurotic need means a constant desire for more; whatsoever you have, you have to have more. But now this is impossible to fulfil, because whenever you have more, the desire will force you to have more again. Your whole life will be wasted!

Then there are people who are stuck with doing. Both these are the traps. One has to learn to be satisfied with natural needs and their fulfilment, and one has to learn that doing should not be spread all over one's life. It *has* become so spread over people's lives that even when people are in their beds they cannot stop their doing, so they dream. Dreaming is doing projected in sleep. There are people who cannot sleep at ease: they toss and they turn and they mumble. This is just doing continuously going on, an undercurrent of doing.

One has to be aware of these two traps, and if one can avoid these two traps, being explodes. This

explosion brings so many flowers, so much light and so much celebration in life, that one cannot even imagine it! It is the greatest surprise in life. All that one has known, all that one has imagined and dreamt seems utterly foolish, futile, when the inner explosion happens. It is a benediction.

Learn these things. It is not difficult -- a person just has to be a little more alert, aware, watchful.

Jayo means victory, but the victory that I talk about is not the ordinary victory. The victory that I talk about comes through surrender, not by fighting. It is not a question of conquering; on the contrary, it is a question of disappearing.

The conqueror is an egoist, and all the victories of the ego are just dreams. Sooner or later you will awake and will find your hands are empty. Even Alexander, when he dies, knows that his hands are empty, that all his victories have turned into dust.

There is only one true victory that comes by surrendering to existence, not by conquering but surrendering, not by imposing one's power on existence, but by living utterly helpless, powerless. The search for power is political: the search for peace is religious, and only a person who has dropped his ego can be at peace. But blessed are those who are at peace because they are the victorious ones.

Jesus says 'Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth.' What earth is he talking about? -- because this earth is not inherited by the meek and humble and nobodies. This earth is conquered by Adolf Hitlers, Mussolinis, Alexanders, Genghis Khans; these are not the meek people. Even Jesus could not conquer this earth. Crucifixion is not a victory.

He is talking of some other earth, something of the inner. He is talking of some other kingdom, the kingdom of the within; and that is the true kingdom because it lasts and lasts forever. But that is possible only to those who are ready to dissolve their egos.

Dissolve the ego and be victorious! It looks paradoxical because it is the ego that wants to be victorious. But the real victory happens only as a paradox. All that is real in life happens as a paradox. Disappear as you are and suddenly a new being arises in you. That new being is immortal. That new being knows no death. That new being is not temporal; it is beyond time and space. That new being is divine. That new being is god himself!

This is the victory I am talking about.

Pujari. It means a blissful worshipper. Worship can be done as a formality; then it is absolutely meaningless. Worship can be done as a duty; then it has no soul in it. When worship arises as bliss then it is alive, then it imparts grace to your being.

My whole effort here is to create a situation where you can drop formalities and can learn the passion of a worshipper, where duties are dropped and one lives through love, through intense passion. Then worship is a revolution. Then very small gestures of worship and prayer bring such benediction that one cannot imagine that it was ever possible. The impossible starts happening.

Learn to be blissful, then all else follows. Out of bliss, prayer becomes true. Worship is no more religious, it becomes spiritual, and then it knows no routine forms: one evolves one's own style. Then you don't do worship as a Christian or as a Hindu; you simply do worship as it happens to you. It may not have happened to anybody else before, it may not happen to anybody else again. It has the individual flavour, it has your signature on it; then it is authentic...

Let it become your experience too, and that experience will liberate, it is always liberating. Truth always liberates. Phoniness becomes a bondage.

[A sannyasin who had completed an Individual Primal Therapy and the therapist were at Darshan. The therapist said: He was reached on the second day -- it was very beautiful. He threw all the games but then he continued playing them over and over, and he refused to participate... which was sad. The client agreed: she's quite right.]

But it is difficult for you to drop the games? If you feel she is 'quite right', you could have dropped them. They don't pay! Those games are the reasons that millions of lives are wasted. But if you want to play nobody can stop you, unless you understand and drop them. This is absolutely your freedom. A few people choose not to play games: they become Buddhas. The majority choose to play games: they remain mediocre. But nobody can be blamed; they themselves have chosen their life to be that way.

And remember, any moment you can cancel your whole programme, because the past has no power.

This is one of the most beautiful things to be understood: a person may have played games for fifty years and one morning he decides not to play any more. Those fifty years are impotent against his decision; his decision is enough! Those fifty years are nothing compared to his decision. His decision is so potential that immediately all those fifty years can be cancelled.

So never think that you will drop them tomorrow, you will drop them slowly, you will drop them gradually; that is not the way to drop the games. The way to drop them is instantly, immediately; the moment you see the point, drop it! It is your life -- why waste it in games? Why not live truly, because only through truth is bliss possible.

But if you understood that you were playing games, then you got it. Then it was not futile. Drop them! They will not help you to grow at all and they will not give you any joy; they will simply dissipate your energy. They are parasites: they will suck your blood, your soul; they will destroy you!

So meditate over it. Even if you can drop them now, then the process has been beautiful... maybe a little late....

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812055
ShortTitle: TUNEIN05
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, pravasi means a stranger -- a divine stranger.

Man is a stranger on the earth; this is not his true home, hence the search. All search is basically the search for the source, the true home. And whatsoever we make here on the earth disappears: all these palaces that we make are made of playing cards. All that we think is very real finally proves dream-stuff, and by the time one is finished on this earth, one's hands are as empty as they were when one entered. We don't bring a thing into the world and we don't take a thing from the world. The whole turmoil between these two emptinesses seems to be just futile, because it creates nothing. That's why you see people so frustrated. They may be aware of it, they may not be aware of it, but frustration is writ large on every face, in every eye. People may be different, but they are all living in the same ocean of frustration.

One has to find the home; and you have come very close to it now. This has been your search for your whole life. Don't miss this opportunity. It is difficult to get the opportunity: it is very easy to miss it. One can find a thousand and one excuses to miss; and it is natural that the excuses look very valid, relevant, because they belong to your mind and to your past. And the thing that is going to happen is unknown, you have never tested it, so there is no proof for it. You have to risk that which you know to find that which is unknown.

That is the beginning of being a sannyasin, and that is the initiation into a totally different kind of world that exists side by side on *this* earth but which is invisible to the worldly eyes, unavailable to the mundane, mediocre mind.

Every authentic person feels this, that he is a stranger, a foreigner, lost in something alien; nothing seems to fit.

There is a beautiful parable about Jesus: when he was crucified, after the third day he rose again. He goes in search of his disciples. He meets two disciples on the road but they can't recognise him -- not only

do they not recognise him, they ask him 'Sir, are you a foreigner here in Jerusalem? You don't look as if you belong to this place. Are you a stranger here?'

His own disciples asking him that! But I love the story: Jesus is a stranger in Jerusalem, that's why he is crucified. He is not only a stranger to the enemies, he is even a stranger to his own friends; even they cannot see his true reality. They also recognise only his former identity. Now that former identity is crucified. Now he has come in a new radiance, with a new purity, with new innocence: he is resurrected. This is his essential core! Even the disciples cannot recognise the essential core. They could have recognised the old garments, but they are gone. Now this is true Christ-consciousness, but it looks alien, strange.

Jesus is not only a stranger in Jerusalem, he is a stranger everywhere else. And any person who starts feeling himself a stranger is coming close to Christ-consciousness.

That is the meaning of pravasi: one who has become aware that he is living in a strange world which is not his true home. Once this settles in your heart, the search takes on a passionate intensity. This becomes the seed of awakening.

And this is my whole effort here: to make you alert that whatsoever you think you are, you are not, that you are totally something else; that you have fallen into a dream and you have become identified with the dream, that you are not *part* of the dream, that you are not a character in your dream, that you are the witness of the dream, that you are only pure awareness call it Christ-consciousness, Buddhaconsciousness, or any word, or no word.

And it has been a long search for you. Now relax -- now *you can* relax.

The sannyasins are not a crowd, they are not even a society, they are not even a family: they are an organism. And I welcome you into this organism, into this energy-field. Dissolve yourself into it, utterly, with a total yes, and miracles are possible.

Deva means divine, nirdosh means sinless.

The idea of sin has been the greatest calamity. It has created guilt in people; it has made their life very serious, sombre, heavy. It has destroyed their self respect, and without self-respect one cannot enter into one's being. The guilt becomes a China Wall and you cannot penetrate into your own self. You start condemning yourself, and if you condemn yourself, you will never be able to recognise the divine that is within you.

The first contact has to happen within you. Unless and until god is seen within it cannot be seen anywhere else, because that is the closest door to god. If you cannot see it there, how can you see it in a tree? How can you see it in a rock? How can you see it in another human being? Impossible! The first revolution has to happen within you. Once god has been contacted there then he is everywhere. But first he *has* to be known within; then he is without, then he is all.

The idea of sin has converted the whole world into an irreligious world. And the paradox is that the people who have been preaching the idea of sin were thinking that they were creating a foundation for religion. They have been the poisoners, the priests have been the poisoners. They have poisoned everything that is beautiful in man; everything that belongs to the beyond has been polluted. And the name of the poison is sin.

My message is that there is no sin at all. At the most there are mistakes, but *no* mistake is a sin. There are errors, but errors are not sins. And the mistakes and the errors that one commits in one's life are not bad either, because it is through them that one grows, matures. By going astray one learns and comes back. And when one comes back to the way again, to the right path again, one comes richer. Every sin, every so-called sin, is nothing but a stepping-stone towards divinity.

Nirdosh means without sin, innocent, pure. And nothing ever reaches to the deepest core of one's being that can corrupt it; it remains virgin, it remains innocent. There is no possibility of its being poisoned; otherwise priests would have poisoned that too. They can only poison the mind but they cannot poison the being.

Through the mind they have poisoned the body too, because if the mind is so afraid that the fear enters in the body too then the body becomes crippled, then the body has no vitality. Then the body lives only at the minimum, it cannot bloom at the maximum.

Love is a sin: that idea sooner or later enters into the body, because the body and the mind are not separate. The mind is the inner part of the body and the body is the outer part of the mind. You are separate from both! So whatsoever happens in the mind goes into the body, whatsoever happens in the body goes into the mind, but nothing ever touches you; you are incorruptible. And that is the greatest gift of god: that

he has provided each being with an incorruptible centre. Cyclones may come and go but you remain the centre of the cyclone, miles and miles away, unapproachable.

But one can awaken to that centre of innocence. That awakening is meditation. Then you look with a different vision, then your eyes are no more the same. Then your senses for the first time function at the optimum. Then the world is psychedelic. There is no need for any Lsd or marijuana or psilocybin. There is no need, because your own inner being goes on pouring something that the Vedas call soma. It is not a drug: it is the juice of your inner being. And when your juice is poured into your mind and into your body, you live a transformed life. Then you have the body of light, you have the body which is divine. Then whatsoever you do is prayer and whatsoever you are, it is meditation.

Deva means divine, purnam means perfection, divine perfection.

Man is perfect as he is. That is one of the most fundamental things that I teach. Perfection has not to be achieved, it is not a goal. It is already the case; it has only to be recognised, remembered. The moment you make perfection a goal, you will go neurotic. That's how the whole world has gone neurotic. It is impossible. How can the perfect become perfect? If it is already perfect it is impossible that it becomes perfect; and that very impossibility creates neurosis.

If a rose flower tries to become a rose flower it is bound to go neurotic. It is already a rose flower! If it was not there may have been a possibility, but now there is no possibility. And because it cannot become, frustration settles in; because it cannot achieve the goal, defeatism settles in. And life becomes meaningless when you cannot achieve your goal.

Perfection has not to be achieved. Everything *is* perfect as it is! The rose is perfect and the mango tree is perfect and the fish is perfect and you are perfect. Everything is perfect as it is, it *has* to be because everything is divine, and god is perfect. One has only to recognise it and then life is play; then there is nothing to achieve. One can relax and be.

Prem means love, yatro means pilgrimage a love pilgrimage. It is something that has disappeared from the world. There are millions of tourists in the world but it is very rare to come across a pilgrim. Tourism is not pilgrimage. A tourist is superficial. He is in a hurry, he is rushing from one place to another place. In fact he is not even aware of why he is doing it. Maybe he cannot sit at ease in one place, that's why he is doing it; he is restless. His being a tourist is nothing but an expression of his inner restlessness.

The pilgrim is a totally different phenomenon. It has something beautiful about it, something sacred. The pilgrim is not just visiting places; he is searching, he is a seeker. He is not only curious; he has an intense, passionate desire to know. He is not really interested in places; he is interested in energy-fields and he is searching for some energy-field where he can dissolve himself.

That is the meaning of a sacred place: a place where you would like to die, to disappear, a place where death is mote valuable than life, a place where the ego can be dissolved, because something higher is available, because you can exist on a different plane, on a higher plane. There used to exist many places on the earth, many energy-fields. They have disappeared because pilgrims are not there so those energy-fields cannot be nourished; those energy-fields have no more function.

I am creating here an energy-field, a sacred place, a place for pilgrimage. It is a love pilgrimage. Be ready to dissolve, to put your ego aside. Only then do doors open, only then does communion become possible; and only through communion can truth be conveyed, not through words. Truth can be conveyed only beyond words: it is a transmission without scriptures. That is the meaning of yatro.

Prem means love, gatha means a sacred story -- a sacred story of love. Love is the most sacred thing in existence, and those who are not aware of love cannot be aware of god. Those who are aware of love need not worry about god, because love is another name for god. And to live love is religion -- not to philosophise about it, not to speculate about it, but simply to love it, to live it, simply to be it. Then one's whole life becomes a story of love a song of love; and that's how life should be.

Then there are millions of mysteries, and miracles happen every moment. Mysteries and mysteries go on opening their doors. Then this existence is not ordinary; even ordinary things start moving in an extraordinary way. Then even an ordinary leaf of a tree is so utterly, incredibly beautiful one could not have imagined it ever. Then the whole existence is a celebration. When love is in the heart the existence is a celebration. When love is missing in the heart the existence is a dull and boring affair. It all depends on only one thing: whether the heart is full of love.

I teach love... Love is my message. And you can grow into immense love, you have the energy. All that you need is to become aware of it.

Samved has two meanings. One is sensitivity and another is right knowledge, and both are interrelated. Only the sensitive person is capable of attaining to right knowledge.

The insensitive can gather information, can become knowledgeable, but will never become wise. He will just be a donkey loaded with great scriptures. He will he simply carrying a burden; it will not be of any use to him. It will fulfil his ego but it will not enlighten him. And when the ego is fulfilled, one goes on falling deeper and deeper into darkness, because the ego is a rocklike thing that hangs around your neck and helps you to be drowned. You cannot fly.

Real knowledge is weightless. It gives you wings, it makes the whole sky available to you. Even the sky is not the limit then: you can go on and on, farther and farther. There is no end to the infinite journey of a seeker.

Become sensitive, and you *are*; that's why I am giving you this name. Become more. Don't be shy, don't feel embarrassed. Crying is good, tears are beautiful, as beautiful as laughter. And the real man is capable of all these things: he can cry like a child, he can laugh like a child.

These beautiful capacities are crippled by the society. Remain available to all moods, remain available to all the plays of the moods, to all climates, and live each mood in its totality. When you are sad, be really sad, don't pretend otherwise; then become sadness. When you are laughing, then become laughter. Don't be half-hearted, don't be lukewarm; then go into it totally, madly. This is how one grows, slowly slowly, to become more and more sensitive.

And to become more sensitive is to become available to right knowledge. The world starts: revealing its secrets to the sensitive person. The world becomes a teacher to the sensitive person. The sensitive person becomes a disciple -- a disciple of trees and rivers and mountains and stars. The whole universe is his teacher. He learns infinitely. He never becomes knowledgeable although he goes on becoming more and more wise.

These are the two meanings, but both are two aspects of the same coin.

Santoshi. It means tremendous contentment: not just so-so -- with great depth, with infinite depth. And not the contentment that people impose upon themselves but the contentment that grows within one's being.

One can cultivate contentment but then it is false, phony, and deep down there is discontentment boiling, ready to erupt and explode any moment. The cultivated contentment can become only a shield, a shelter, just to save one's face. One has failed in life: what to do now? It is better to cultivate a certain contentment so that one can say philosophically 'I don't care.' That is nothing but the same old Aesop fable that the grapes are sour because the fox cannot reach them. Now, it is very hurtful to accept that 'I could not reach the grapes.' It is easier to say 'They were sour, they were not worth reaching. I *was* capable of reaching, I *am* capable of reaching, but the grapes are not worth trying for.' This is false contentment. One should not cultivate any phony contentment because that becomes the barrier for the real contentment to arise.

Real contentment is not out of frustration, failure, limitation. Real contentment is out of gratitude. God has given so much! He has given you eyes to see beauty, he has given you ears to hear beautiful music, he has given you a heart to feel love. What *else* does one want? He has given you all kinds of sensitivities -- to poetry, to att. What else does one want to be fulfilled?

If one looks to that which has already been given one, real contentment arises. It is gratitude. And if one looks to that which one wanted *and* could not get, then one imposes a false contentment.

Santoshi means real contentment, profound contentment, contentment out of gratitude. Then it has beauty, it has grace, and it transforms one's life. It makes one's life elegant, exquisite. It gives you for the first time the feeling of a centre; it creates the soul.

Paribuddha. It means pure awareness, perfect awareness.

The mind is not your awareness: the mind is the object of which you are aware, the mind is the content which is reflected in your awareness. Awareness is your subjectivity.

A thought passes in the mind; you can see it. And when you can see something, you are not it; otherwise how will you be able to see it? It is separate; it is there, it is outside you. Anger passes, love passes, sadness, happiness, and a thousand and one things go on passing; they come in front of you and they pass. You are

the awareness, the mirror, but things that pass are reflected in the mirror and for a moment it seems as if the mirror has become it. When the sun is rising and the mirror reflects it, it seems as if there is no mirror any more, just the sun rising in the mirror; the mirror disappears.

And that's what happens to us: when there is sadness, we forget, we tend to forget, that we are just a witness to it; that we are not sad, that we cannot be sad, that there is no way for the subjectivity to become its own object.

If one starts working on this simple principle, slowly slowly one becomes detached from all the contents of the mind. And then a few moments start happening when there is no content. Those moments are of pure awareness and will bring bliss, benediction. They give you the first glimpses of paradise. When this state becomes your permanent state, when it is not just a momentary happening, when it doesn't come and go but it is always there, even when you are asleep it is there -- you know the dreams are passing but you are not them -- then you have become a paribuddha.

This is the highest state of awareness; nothing is higher than that. That is the topmost in the hierarchy of existence. If the rock is at the lowest, at the bottom, then Buddhahood is at the highest peak.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812065
ShortTitle: TUNEIN06
Audio: No
Video: No

Madhuma means absolutely sweet -- that's the taste of god. Buddha is reported to have said: Truth is sweet in the beginning, in the middle, in the end; truth is sweet all over. If it feels bitter to us, and sometimes it does, that simply shows that we have become too accustomed to the lies. Otherwise truth is sweet. But we live in lies, and whenever truth is revealed our lies are shattered. It hurts. Our whole edifice starts falling apart; and that is too much, that becomes unbearable. Hence truth seems to be bitter.

Jesus was crucified because what he revealed was thought to be too bitter; nobody could swallow it. Socrates was poisoned just because the truth that he was forcing people to see was too much against their whole lives, their vested interests, their lies, their phoniness. The Greek court told Socrates 'If you stop talking about truth, you can still live; we can forgive you.' Socrates declined. He said 'If I am not allowed to say what is true, then what is the point of my life at all? It is better to die saying the truth than to live in lies *or* in silence.' That too is a lie: when you see something and you don't say it, that is a political, diplomatic way of lying.

Man lives in lies, that's why truth feels bitter. But that is not the taste of truth itself: it is absolutely sweet. So whenever truth feels bitter, remember, something is wrong in you. That wrong has to be dropped. Whatsoever the cost, truth has to be accepted. Even if one has to pay by one's life, it is worth paying.

Jayant means the conqueror. Man can either conquer others or can conquer himself. Those who conquer others create much misery in the world. They create violence, conflict and chaos. They are destructive people. The world has suffered too much because of these people.

Those who try to conquer themselves are the religious people. They are creative. They bring love into the world, they beautify it. They are a blessing to existence. It is the same energy that conquers others that

conquers oneself. The difference is not of energy but of direction. When the energy is extrovert, it becomes political: when it is introvert, it becomes spiritual. And that is the most decisive phenomenon in life; everything else depends on it. If your energy is extrovert you will live a futile life. Not only that you will miss all the joys of life, because of you many others will also miss; you will be a calamity to yourself and to others. The political mind is a curse.

If the energy moves inwards then totally different experiences evolve. The closer you come to yourself, the more silent you become and the more loving. Your very presence becomes a benediction.

So, remember, one has to go in and one has to be mindful of it continuously, only then one day that turnover. Christ calls it conversion: it is a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn; I call it sannyas.

Jesus says: I am the door. I am the way. I am the truth.

This is not true only about Jesus -- this is true about every being. Jesus is simply saying it on behalf of each being. It has nothing to do with Jesus in particular -- it is a declaration of the innermost core of everyone.

Remember it: I am the door, I am the way, I am the truth... the way is masculine. It is effort, it is journeying. It is a process: it leads you from one point to another. It is aggression, it is search, it is penetration. Religion is a door, science is a way; and when *both* are balanced, truth happens. When the door and the way are utterly balanced, when there is no extreme, when the golden mean has been achieved; when the man in you and the woman in you have negated each other and there is absolutely no division left -- there is neither man nor woman -- when you have disappeared as a door and as a way, then ultimately that which is, happens. That is truth; and truth liberates.

But the beginning should be the feminine. By becoming feminine one becomes a disciple. And unless and until one has become really feminine, one cannot move on the way, because when one has become feminine all violence has been dropped; then the movement on the way will be non-violent. It will be a process, it will be a movement, but there will be no violence in it. And we cannot be violent with truth. Truth cannot be conquered; that is not the way to relate to truth.

So the first requirement is to be feminine. When the woman is there, then you are allowed to be a man. The woman will take care that the man does not become aggressive, does not become violent. It will keep you graceful; it will protect your delicacy, your rhythm. Otherwise the male mind tends to be aggressive, violent, ambitious; and those are not the qualities of a spiritual seeker. Maybe they are good in a soldier, but not in a sannyasin.

First become feminine, then allow the masculine. First become passivity, then allow action in it. And when action comes out of inaction, it is a flowering of such beatitude; it is something of the beyond. Lao Tzu calls it wu-wei: action through inaction. But inaction has to be learned first only then action. Then that action is not at all, in any way, aggressive, and that makes it beautiful, that gives it grace, that makes it meditative. And when both are balanced, when the door and the way are balanced, in that very balancing truth has already happened, and truth liberates.

The statement of Jesus is tremendously beautiful: I am the door. I am the way. I am the truth.

[A therapist says: When I am leading groups I have some trouble not to *do* anything. I like to do and not just to float with the energy; I have some difficulties with that.]

Slowly slowly you will become capable of not doing. That is the greatest skill in life. It takes time, it needs seasoning. Doing is very hardening. It is not an art, it is very primitive; everybody who is born is capable of doing something.

Non-doing is a flowering. And non-doing does not mean not doing anything: it simply means a totally different attitude of doing. One remains relaxed and allows things to happen. One does not rush; one goes with existence. One is not in a hurry, one has patience. One trusts that 'Whatsoever is happening on its own is good. And whatsoever I try to do will be a disturbing factor..'

It will be like putting legs on a snake. The snake is doing perfectly well without any legs. If out of compassion you put legs on the snake, you will kill the poor fellow! He will not be able to move at all then, although it appears logical that the snake needs legs, otherwise how will he move?

The idea of doing something is basically egoistic; it is out of ego. The ego is a doer: it can exist only by doing something or other. It can exist only in the tension that doing creates, the dust that is created when you start rushing. The ego exists in that dust. Once the dust settles and you are not rushing anywhere, you

are not in a hurry, you have no goal, you have surrendered all goals to existence itself and you simply float with the river, the ego disappears. There is no need to renounce it either: it simply is not found. Then there is great joy, and life then is without any anguish, any anxiety.

It will be difficult, that I know. Non-doing is the most difficult thing in the world because that is the greatest art. Only very few people have been able to *do* it! But those are the cream, those are the supermen. And I would like all my sannyasins to have some taste of it. Once you have tasted it, then all else is tasteless.

It will be difficult, it is natural that it will be difficult, because we are born doers. We are carrying many lives' habits of doing; then suddenly you want to drop those habits. They want to persist, they can't leave you so easily; they have become ingrained. It is just a question of conditioning.

But slowly slowly it is going to happen... I can see it happening. You are going perfectly well; just don't be impatient. There are a few things which grow only in patience. In the soil of patience the greatest flowers bloom. And the flower of non-doing, wu-wei, is unique. It is the whole secret of tao: speaking without speaking, doing without doing, walking without walking, being without being. Then all is quiet and all is silence and all is joy. You have disappeared: god is. As a doer, you are: god is not.

It is not accidental that in the modern world god has disappeared, because for the first time man has become too obsessed with doing -- technology, methodology, science: do this, do that. We have created such a smoke of doing around ourselves that it is impossible for god to exist. God is not dead, but we have created so much smoke that he is almost absent for us; he is behind the cloud that we have created. We cannot see him, we cannot feel him. This cloud has to settle.

There is a beautiful story: Buddha is going from one village to another village. They are passing a mountainous track. It is a hot afternoon; he is tired. He sits under a tree. He is thirsty. He asks his disciple, Ananda, to go back, because two miles back they left a small spring.'Go and fetch water from there.'

Ananda goes back, but by the time he reaches there a few bullock carts have passed, they have passed through the spring; the spring is dirty. All the dirt that was settled inside has surfaced; dead leaves are floating on it. Now it is not worth drinking. So he comes back and he says to Buddha 'It is not worth drinking. I will go ahead. I know that at least two, three miles ahead there is a beautiful river I will fetch water from there.'

But Buddha says 'No, go back. Fetch water from that spring.' He is so insistent. Ananda cannot follow the logic of it. He says again and again that the water is dirty; Buddha says 'Go back! Even if it is dirty, bring it.'

Ananda goes back, very reluctantly; he has to go because the master has ordered. The whole thing seems to be absurd: in the same time he can fetch water from the river. Why this eccentric idea that the water has to come from that spring? But by the time he reaches, the spring is crystal clear; the dust has settled again, the leaves have gone. He can see the point, that just a little patience was needed, that's all. He could have waited just a few minutes and everything would have been beautiful. Now he understands why Buddha was so persistent, absurdly persistent: he was giving some message, and it has been understood.

Ananda comes back with water, dancing. He falls at Buddha's feet and he says 'Your ways of teaching are such that if we are not utterly devoted to you we will never be able to understand what you want us to understand. I went very reluctantly, but I see the point.'

And Buddha says 'Now do the same with your mind. Don't be in a hurry, be patient. Just as the leaves have gone and the dust has settled, if you can sit silently inside doing nothing, the mind also settles, thoughts disappear, desires are gone, and the spring of your consciousness becomes crystal clear. Ananda, just a little patience! Sit by the side of your mind and wait. No doing is needed. Sitting silently, doing nothing, is all.'

That's what meditation is all about. So, even though it is difficult, go slowly, go slowly with it.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #7

Chapter title: None

7 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812075	
ShortTitle: TUNEIN07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, subhadro means grace. There are things which man can do and there are things which man can never do. There are things which only god can do; and all that is great comes into that category. Man can do only mundane things which have no ultimate value. Utility they have but value they don't have. All that is ultimately valuable -- love, meditation, prayer, poetry, music, dance -- they all happen through grace, they descend from above: you are just on the receiving end.

There are two fundamental principles. One has been discovered by science they call it the principle of gravitation. Another has been discovered by religion -- I call it the principle of grace. Gravitation pulls you down; grace pulls you up. Gravitation functions on your body; grace functions on your spirit. And man is a meeting point between gravitation and grace.

Blessed are those who become available to grace. And unfortunate are those who think that their whole life is finished with the world of gravitation. The earth is beautiful, but without heaven it is meaningless. Only when heaven starts penetrating into the heart of the earth is there meaning, is there joy.

Deva means divine, subuddho means awareness. Life can be lived either consciously or unconsciously. Unconsciousness is easy, you need not do anything for it; it is natural, it is a given thing. Animals live in it, trees live in it, rocks live in it. Man can also live in it, and ninety-nine-point-nine percent of people have decided to live as they are born. Only very rare people try to transcend the limitations that nature has imposed on them, and the greatest limitation is unconsciousness. Once it is transcended you enter into a totally different world. That world is divine because it is the world of light, it is the world of eternity and it is the world of bliss.

Everybody is searching for bliss, but without becoming aware it is not possible; awareness becomes the bridge between you and that which you are seeking. Bliss is not a question of desiring; it is a question of becoming aware. It is not a question of searching; it is a question of transforming your being. Bliss is not there somewhere waiting for you to discover it; it is already here: all that you need are the eyes to see it. Those eyes are the eyes of awareness. And all meditations are devices to create awareness in you, to shake you, to shock you, so that your sleep can be broken.

Suniti.

It means the great virtue. There are small virtues which can be cultivated by us; that's what is taught by the society, that's what is taught by the family. They are small virtues: they only create a kind of character but they don't create consciousness. They help you to live in the society more comfortably than you could have lived without them. They function like a lubricating agent between you and other people. You are not constantly in fight with people; that is their purpose. You are not alone, you live with so many people; constant friction will destroy you. So the small virtues are lust a kind of protection, they create an armour around you, they don't bring you into unnecessary conflict; but they have nothing to do with religion. Morality has nothing to do with religion, morality is a social phenomenon: religion is divine; it is not man-made, it is a revelation.

When you become alert about your own consciousness, of your own centre, out of that alertness the great virtue flows. That virtue does not give you a character; it gives you a conscience. It does not give you a fixed pattern to follow; it simply gives you responsibility, ability to respond. It does not give you fixed rules; it simply gives you eyes to see the situation and to immediately act accordingly.

The smaller virtues give you fixed rules: they tell you what to do, what not to do, they tell you what is right and what is wrong. The great virtue never tells you what you should do and what you should not do; it

simply tells you 'Be aware'. And then whatsoever you do is going to be good. Good is a by-product of awareness and evil is a by-product of unawareness.

Smaller virtues there are many.... In the Buddhistic scriptures where very minute details are given, thirty-three thousand have been counted: do this, don't do that -- small details, thirty-three thousand. Even to remember them is difficult but a Buddhist monk is expected to fulfil those thirty-three thousand virtues. They are all small, mundane, trivial.

I give you only one virtue -- it takes care of all: that is awareness. Be alert, act out of awareness, don't act out of unawareness. A single virtue fulfils all those thirty-three thousand virtues, and more. It cuts the very root of immorality. It cuts the very root of all that is evil. Rather than cutting the branches and the leaves, it is better to cut the very root in a single blow.

That single blow is suniti: the great virtue, the great virtue of being aware!

Vimarsh means reflection, the quality of a mirror. A mirror has a few very significant things. One: it reflects but it never becomes attached to any reflection. You stand before it, it reflects you; you are gone, the reflection is gone. It has no attachment; it does not become imprinted, hence it remains pure, uncontaminated. Hence it remains available to somebody else who will pass, it will reflect him too. Its capacity is never destroyed.

The mind can function in two ways. One is like a photoplate. Then its capacity is very limited. It becomes imprinted; and that's how people function. When the mind goes on becoming burdened and burdened and burdened, all the memories accumulate; one starts feeling the weight of the past.

This is not the right way to live, not the right way to use the mind. The mind has to be used not as a photoplate but as a mirror; then the mind is meditation. Then it simply reflects whatsoever is the case. It does not accumulate, it does not become attached. It remains aloof, it remains far away. Its virginity remains untouched.

If one can remember it, one remains fresh, young, alive. And one can remain fresh to the very end; to the very last moment of life one can remain the mirror. Then one reflects death too; one reflects life, one reflects death. And when you have become capable of reflecting life and death both, you come to know you are neither -- neither this nor that, neti-neti. Then you know that you are just the quality of reflection, that you are a pure consciousness, a witness, that you are a mirror and nothing else, that you are just a watcher, a watcher on the hill. Thousands of things passed -- good and bad, ugly and beautiful, success and failure, sunny days and cloudy days, agonies and ecstasies all passed -- but you are separate, eternally separate, from all that passes in front of you. You cannot be reduced to any seen thing: you are the seer.

That is freedom. That's what is called liberation, nirvana. And that man knows what benediction is!

Gandhraj is one of the most beautiful trees of the East. Gandh means perfume, raj means the king the king of all perfumes. And exactly that is the case with the inner being: if it blooms it is the king of all perfumes, it is gandhraj. Then there is nothing which can be compared to it, it is incomparable. No fragrance is so beautiful, no colour is so beautiful, no experience is so psychedelic. It is as if a rainbow has appeared in the inner sky or suddenly the sun has risen or a lotus has bloomed.

It is the most incredible experience when one comes to know oneself. And everybody knowingly, unknowingly, is seeking and longing for it. That is the deepest search in every being's soul. That search has brought you here.

This is a great opportunity: to be initiated, to become a sannyasin, to become committed to this inner search, to risk for this adventure. lust a little effort on your part and much is possible, because you are not alone here: it is an energy-field. So many people growing in meditation creates a certain vibe. If one is intelligent, one can use and ride on that wave. Alone it may be very difficult for you to reach to the innermost core, but when there are many many people searching and seeking -- many ahead of you, many behind you -- movement is very easy. You can simply become possessed by the collective energy.

I function only as a centre of this collective energy, this commune. It is not visible to the ordinary eyes, it is not tangible, but once you become a sannyasin it starts becoming visible. It becomes almost tangible, you can touch it; then it is a solid phenomenon.

Remember one thing: that man is also a tree, and unless the tree blooms life has not been lived rightly, one has missed.

Mastan means one who is mad for god, a divinely mad person. God can be attained only by those who

are mad enough to risk all. God cannot be attained by the calculating mind, by the clever and cunning mind, because the clever and the cunning mind can never risk really. It always goes on holding back, it goes only so far. It is lukewarm, and god happens only when you bum at the optimum, when you become aflame, when the longing possesses you so totally that you forget the whole world, you forget yourself. You forget all and only god becomes a constant hammering in your heart. At that moment, only god becomes possible.

Many search but very few arrive, and the reason is not that god is not. The reason is that the search of many is only so-so; it is not total, it is not whole.

Mastan means one who is so madly in love with god that he can do *anything*; whatsoever is required, he will be ready to do it. Even if it is death, he will be ready to die. It is a gamble. Religion is not mathematics, it is not business: it is a gamble. It is commitment, and no ordinary commitment either, not a partial phenomenon. Either you are totally in it or you are not in it. It is a question of either/or, this way or that; one cannot be half way.

And millions are only half way: they go to the church, to the temple, to the mosque, but not really. It is formal. They are not seekers. There is no longing in their heart, they are not aflame with the desire. Their search is not passionate. Mm, that is why churches are there, temples are there, people are praying and going and coming and nothing ever happens; god remains as unknown as ever.

But if one becomes mad, god immediately becomes available; in a single instant one can be transformed. That is the meaning of mastan. Become mad in the search for god, because there is nothing else worth searching for; all else is futile. A man is truly a man when he has achieved god; otherwise he was only man in the form, in the name, but not really.

There is a birth which makes you a man in the form; then there is a rebirth which makes you man substantially, spiritually. Sannyas is that birth. Let it be your rebirth, your reincarnation... Let it be a new beginning.

[A sannyasin says: I still feel half way: I've got one foot in, and one foot out of sannyas. What to do?]

It is nothing to be worried about. Even if you are half way, you are very close. Slowly slowly things happen. A few people take a sudden jump, a few people grow gradually; both are right. It depends on the type. You are not a person who can take a sudden leap, but nothing is wrong in it. Go with your pace and don't be in a hurry. And never compare yourself with others. These are the two types in the world, so there are two types of religion: one is of gradual growth; another is of sudden enlightenment. Your type cannot be changed, and there is no need for it to be either; both are perfectly good.
So don't be in a hurry, be patient! Things *are* happening.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812085
ShortTitle: TUNEIN08
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, sambhavo means potential. Love is not an actuality, it is only a seed, and the seed can die without ever becoming the actual. That's the risk of life: every man is born with a possibility but it is

only a possibility -- it may be actualised, it may be missed. If it is missed then life remains futile, meaningless, a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise signifying nothing -- because love is the significance, love is the meaning. If love is missed, all is missed; and without love there is no god, without love there is much logic but no poetry.

Logic cannot impart meaning to life. It is impotent..lt is barren, it is a desert. It is dry, not even an oasis exists in the world of logic. If man does not actually become a lover then he lives on the surface. He never knows what the depths are and what the heights are. He lives horizontally; he knows nothing of the vertical dimension. Logic is horizontal: love is vertical.

I am not against logic, but logic in itself is meaningless. Love without logic is mad: logic without love is dead. The true balance arises when a person is intelligent *and* loving, when intelligence and love meet and become one, when they are no more separate in your being, when a kind of loving intelligence has arisen in you. Buddha has called it pragyan; we call it intuition, wisdom. Logic is given by the society, by the schools, colleges, universities, but there are no more any institutions which can impart love.

My function here is to impart the quality of love. Sannyas is initiation into love.

Bodhi means awareness, taru means tree the tree of awareness. Remember the biblical parable of the tree of knowledge. The parable is very significant, very fundamentaL. It says that man fell from heaven because he ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge. Knowledge means information, knowledge means something borrowed, knowledge means that which enters from without into you.

Knowledge is a burden. It is ego-gratifying, hence the fall. It creates the ego. The knowledgeable man becomes very egoistic. Subtle is his ego, very hidden, not on the surface. Maybe on the surface he is very humble, but even in his humbleness one can see ego being expressed. That too is a gesture of the ego. The really humble person is neither egoistic nor humble. How can he be humble if there is no ego? It is impossible to be humble without an ego; humbleness is a gesture of ego.

Man fell from paradise because he became knowledgeable. Man can come back into paradise if he eats from the tree of awareness. Awareness is something that happens within you; it does not come from the outside. It is your own potential that blooms. It is not information: it is awakening.

Man has fallen asleep in his knowledge; he can be awakened. The moment he is awake he is back in paradise. All the religions of the world can be reduced to a single principle: the principle of awareness.

Bodhitaru also means the tree under which Buddha became enlightened. The English word 'tree' comes from the Sanskrit root 'taru'.

Become more and more alert, more and more aware, less and less knowledgeable and more and more intelligent. And remember the distinction between intellectuality and intelligence: intellectuality is the cause of fall; intelligence will be the cause of rising back to the real, original status. Awareness brings intelligence: knowledge brings intellectuality. And to live intelligently is to live religiously. One need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; all that is needed is intelligence. Not to live superstitiously is to be religious, not to live through beliefs, to live out of one's own understanding is to be religious.

It needs guts, it is the very spirit of rebellion, but only those who are rebels know the real taste of life and love and light, and only the rebellious people dare to enter into god.

Shraddhes. It means god of trust. Remember, trust is not belief. Belief is out of fear: trust is out of understanding. Belief is imposed by others. It is political; it is a way to dominate people. It is a way to reduce persons to things. It is a subtle strategy, utterly political. It has nothing to do with religion at all.

Trust is not belief. Nobody can impose it upon you. Only you can help it to grow in your being. It is a growth. It is not like a plastic flower that you can purchase from the marketplace. It is a real rose; it grows in your soil, in your psyche. It comes out of you, it is your flower.

The man of trust does not believe in any dogma: he believes only in what he knows. His respect for truth is immense. The believer has no respect for truth. He is a pretender, he is a hypocrite. He says god is, without knowing. He says things which he has heard, and he is ready to fight for them, to kill and to be killed; he is stupid! The man of trust goes only as far as is allowed by his own understanding, not even an inch more. He is authentic. He is not a doubter either.

This is something to be understood: all believers are doubters. They have repressed their doubts, that's all. They have imposed the belief on top of their doubts but the doubt is there boiling within. And all doubters are believers: their belief is negative, that's all. Somebody believes in god's existence, somebody believes in god's *non-existence*.

For example, a Catholic is a positive believer and a Communist is a negative believer, but both are believers; and there is not a difference of an iota, they are the same type of people. One believes in the Bible, another believes in 'Das Kapital'. One believes in Moses, another believes in Marx. It doesn't matter in what you believe, the content of belief is not important; the very phenomenon of belief is ugly.

The man of trust neither believes nor doubts. He begins with an agnostic spirit; open, vulnerable, ready to go into any adventure, ready to try and experiment, ready to explore, but without any prejudice. To begin with he has no prejudice this way or that; he moves with a clean intelligence. This is respect for truth; and the world is missing, very much missing, these people, the people who respect truth and who are ready to drop all securities, safeties, comforts, for truth.

To be a Christian is comfortable, to be a Hindu is safe: you belong to a crowd. The very feeling that you belong gives you a kind of security. The church protects you; the organised religion creates a comfortable, warm milieu for you. The moment you start searching for truth you are alone.

Plotinus is right when he says 'The search for truth is a flight of the alone to the alone.' Yes, it is to go alone. You will not be able to be a part of a crowd, you will have to move alone, because you will have to move withinwards and there nobody can accompany you. Buddhas can point the way but they cannot accompany you. Even the master cannot go with you. He can give you a few indications, a few hints about how to search. He will not give you a belief, he will not give you a dogma: he will simply give you an insight. He will open his insight to you, you can partake of something of it; but even that has to be done by your own understanding.

Then slowly slowly trust grows: the more you become aware of the beauties of existence, of the truth of existence, the more trust starts happening, and when trust starts happening, one becomes integrated. Truth gives you more trust; more trust makes you available to higher truths. They help each other: they are two wings of the bird.

Veet means beyond, amo means darkness. Life is dark, life is darkness. But there is a way to go beyond it, there is a possibility to have a breakthrough. Darkness is not all: there is light too: But there is a gap between our being and the phenomenon of light; in that gap darkness surrounds us.

Meditation is nothing but a bridge between you and light. Then darkness is just a river, it goes flowing underneath the bridge; you can move to the world of light. And the essential core of meditation is very simple: it is to be a witness of your mind process, not to be identified with the mind processes -- thoughts, desires, imaginations, projections, dreams, memories and so on and so forth -- not to be identified with anything that passes in the mind but to remain aloof, watching, seeing it, knowing, tacitly knowing 'I am separate, I am not it. I am just a mirror reflecting it all but I don't become the reflection. The thought of anger passes in the mind but I don't become anger; I simply reflect it, I simply take note of it, that it is there. I may act accordingly, I may not act -- that decision is mine -- but I am not obliged to act. There is no compulsion. I am separate. The mind is giving a certain clue but I am the watcher.'

And the more you become a watcher, the more and more the mind simply disappears. At the peaks of watchfulness the mind becomes empty, and that emptiness is the bridge, the bridge that takes you beyond all darkness, beyond all death.

Prem means love, amir means rich. Love is the real richness, the only wealth. Everything else that people think is wealth is more illth than wealth. Only the man who has discovered the dynamism of love in his being is rich. Jesus calls it 'the kingdom of god.' Jesus also says 'God is love.'

And it is there, it is a given reality, but is lying there undiscovered. And we are rushing all over the world, searching, seeking something that will make us rich: power, money, prestige. Nothing will ever make you rich, neither power nor money nor prestige. Only one thing can make you rich, and that is the hidden sources of love within your being. If they are tapped, if the energy called love starts flowing in you, you will be rich. Even in poverty you will be rich. Even if you are a beggar you will be an emperor; and vice versa: you can be an emperor, you can be Alexander the Great, and still you will remain a beggar, a poor man.

Once this is understood a great turning point happens in life. Sannyas is that turning point. This is conversion; this is a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. One simply turns towards oneself; for the first time one starts encountering oneself, and from that very moment great riches start happening.

Deva means divine, satyam means truth -- divine truth. Truth cannot be manufactured by man: truth is. It has not to be invented, it has to be discovered or rather, rediscovered... because each child is aware of it in

his innocence, but cannot be aware of his awareness. That is the only difference between a sage and a child: the child is aware of the truth but is not aware of his awareness; the sage is aware of the truth and is aware of his awareness. Hence Jesus says: Those who are like small children, only they will be able to enter into my kingdom of god.

Truth is already here: we have just to open our eyes. Truth is not a conclusion arrived at by any logical process. Truth is not a hypothesis, because a hypothesis remains tentative, and any conclusion arrived at by logic can never be absolute; it is always relative. That's why science goes on changing its theories every day. It has to: they are all man-made. A few more facts are discovered, then one has to change the theory to adjust to those facts.

But there is a truth: that truth is god, the ultimate, the absolute. It has to be discovered only once and then there is no change, there is no possibility of change. Then one can abide in it. Then it is yours forever and forever.

Thinking is a way of inventing truth: meditation is a way of discovering truth. Thinking is human: meditation is divine.

Sugito means a great song. Life can be a song or it can be just a long long process of misery. It can be heaven or it can be hell; it all depends on you. And small things make the whole difference.

For example, a person who is too interested in the outside world will not be able to sing the song that is hidden in his heart. One needs to turn towards oneself. A person who is ambitious will never be able to know who he is; and only by knowing oneself can the song burst forth. Without knowing oneself life can never become a celebration. It remains dull, drab, a dragging affair. It remains a boredom.

My sannyasins have to learn how to laugh, how to love, how to sing, how to dance. I don't teach a serious religion -- sincere, of course, but not serious. Seriousness is a kind of disease, a psychological cancer.

Life should be playful, because god is playful, and we come closest to him when we are playful.

Deva means divine, bandhu means brother. The whole existence is nothing but a great brotherhood. We are all interdependent. Nobody is independent, nobody is dependent; it is an organic unity. Even if a pebble is missing in the world, the world will not be the same. There is no hierarchy, it is not that something is higher and something is lower; there is immense equality. In fact existence is very communistic: it exists in equality, it exists in brotherhood. And man has destroyed that harmony; he has destroyed the whole ecosystem of existence. Man has poisoned ecology because of a mad desire to be at the top, the stupid longing to conquer nature. It has been the greatest calamity. We are now on the verge of committing a universal suicide.

To me, to be religious means to fall in harmony with all that is. You are neither lower nor higher. Trees are brothers, rocks are brothers, birds and animals are brothers. I love Saint Francis because he used to call his donkey 'brother'. He would always address the donkey as 'brother' and trees were 'sisters'.

That should be the approach of a religious person. Start feeling a kind of brotherhood towards all that is; let that be your meditation and your prayer.

It means absolute contentment, unconditional contentment; and that is the door to the divine. Having no complaint in the heart is prayer. Having utter contentment and gratitude in the heart is enough; no other prayer is needed. That is a silent prayer, and only a silent prayer can be there for twenty-four hours. You need not say it: your very life shows it. You need not go to any temple or church: wherever you are, you are surrounded by your own contentment, and that is the temple.

The word 'temple' comes from a root 'tem'; 'tem' means to cut off. The temple is the place that cuts you off from the world. Now the outer temple cannot do that. It is part of the world; how can it cut you off from the world? It is part of the establishment, it is part of the status quo; how can it cut you off from the world?

Something totally different is needed. One needs to create a temple around oneself. It is made of contentment, that is the stuff that the real temple is made of; and when you are surrounded by a vibe, an aura, of contentment, you are cut off from the world, you are no more part of it. You are here and yet not here: you walk on earth but your feet no more touch the earth. That is really to be in a temple. One becomes a temple oneself. Contentment is a miracle, it is a magic key.

Be contented with whatsoever life has given to you, feel utterly grateful. Even sometimes when you think that something is wrong, know perfectly well that the whole knows better than you. Don't disturb your

contentment for small things, because nothing is more valuable than contentment. Once it is crystallised in you, you have arrived; you have arrived home! You have penetrated the source of your being.

It means courage; and courage is the most essential quality for the religious. Cowards cannot be religious, although you will find cowards in churches and temples and mosques every day, worshipping, praying, going through all kinds of empty gestures, fulfilling all kinds of so-called religious formalities. But they are not religious and they cannot be religious. Their god is nothing but their fear projected.

One can come to god never through fear but only through love. But love needs courage: it is risky. And to fall in love with the unknown is certainly very risky. It is falling in love with something invisible. It may be, it may not be. Unless one is a gambler one cannot be a religious person, because unless one is able to gamble, one cannot adventure, and god is the greatest adventure there is.

[A sannyasin says: Osho, my mind's put up so much resistance to you since I've been in Poona.]

It happens, but it is natural. The mind is afraid to die, and if you come close to me, the mind *has* to die, hence the resistance. But now nothing can help it. It can resist and delay the process a little more, that's all; but your heart wants to come close, so the mind cannot obstruct it for long. When the heart wants to come close, the mind can at the most create a few resistances, but they are not to be worried about. The mind has no power before the heart.

The mind is powerful if the heart remains asleep. If the heart has not become full of love then the mind is very powerful; then the servant is the master because the master is fast asleep. Once the heart has started becoming alert, has started becoming loving -- a longing has arisen in the heart -- then the mind can create resistances but those are all futile. They will all disappear. But it is a natural process: the mind has remained so long in power; who wants to be dethroned?

It is going to happen; don't be worried! My eye is on your heart. Don't be worried! Your mind can make a little fuss -- that's nothing!

Anand means bliss, neerava means silence. Bliss is a state of absolute silence, tranquillity. Bliss is not a state of excitement. Pleasure is a state of excitement, happiness too. But bliss is utter serenity: no waves arising in your being, not even a ripple. When you are as if you are not, when your presence has almost become an absence, then there is bliss.

So become more and more silent. You create silence and then bliss descends in you like a gift from god.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812095
ShortTitle: TUNEIN09
Audio: No
Video: No

Veeto means transcendence; and that's the secret of all meditation. It is the very foundation of all religion. That which we know as the world is only the periphery; the centre is hidden. The centre is transcendental. It cannot be seen by the eyes, it cannot be heard by the ears, it cannot be touched by the

hands, yet it is, yet it can be experienced.

The way you experience it is not through the senses; hence it is called the transcendental. We seek the world through the eyes, through the ears, but god comes to us not through the eyes, not through the ears. In fact he does not come from anywhere: he arises in our being. He is felt there at the very core.

God is like the silence in the heart of a rose flower: it is already there. Even when the flower is closed, is a bud, it is there. It does not come from anywhere; it is your nature. Hence senses cannot help. That's why the mind is impotent to know god, because the mind is nothing but the super-sense.

The mind is nothing but the accumulated experiences of all the senses. Each of your senses goes on pouring its information into the mind. The mind is a coordinator. it cannot know anything that is beyond senses, hence the mind has to become silent, utterly silent. It has to cease to be, then the transcendental is felt, experienced, realised. It is not an object: it is your very being.

Sampurno means absolute perfection. It is not a goal. If it is a goal it creates neurosis. I am not saying to you to become a perfectionist. All perfectionists are bound to go neurotic because they are trying to do something which cannot be done.

Giving you the name 'absolute perfection' means you are already perfect. It is not a goal to be achieved, it is a reality to be recognised; it is already the case, because all is god, all is perfect. All is perfect as it is, no improvement is needed at all; all programmes of improving man are dangerous. They have been a kind of paralysing, crippling, poisoning. They have created great ideals to improve man, and all those ideals have done only one thing: they have created hypocrites.

I don't give you any ideal; all ideals are nonsense. I want you to become aware of reality as it is: all is good, beautiful, perfect. To live in this feeling is to be religious. To live with this feeling is to be prayerful. When all is perfect, gratitude is natural. And when you know you are perfect you know that everything else is perfect too. Then there is no question of feeling superior, inferior. The person who feels inferior suffers; the person who feels superior suffers. Only the person who does not feel any inferiority, any superiority, does not suffer. He enjoys the bliss of existence.

Navino means the absolutely new. Existence is new every moment. Only man's mind becomes old because it accumulates memories and those accumulated memories in the mind create a burden, heaviness. One should live like a mirror: one should never accumulate any dust.

So think of each day as new and forget the past, never remember the days that have gone. And if you can do it from right now, you will have a totally different life. You will have a life of benediction and beauty. People are missing because they have been taught to accumulate the past. Forget the day that is gone; it is no more. Live in the moment and don't think of the future either. If one can live here and now, god becomes available. And children can live in the here and now more easily than grown-up people. The so-called grown-up people are already poisoned.

So this is my message to you: don't lose your innocence, your childhood, ever. Always remain like a child: fresh, young, fresh like dewdrops, fresh like the morning sun, fresh like the stars. This is what I call religion. Religion has nothing to do with the church and the Bible. It is a way of living life so lovingly, so consciously, that each moment becomes joyful.
So sing, dance, celebrate!

Prem means love, dhyano means meditation love meditation. Love without meditation is blind, love without meditation is a dark night. One gropes, one stumbles; one hurts oneself, one hurts others. It is natural in darkness, it is natural in blindness. And because love is blind without meditation it is frustrating too. Because it is blind it cannot soar very high: it remains crawling and creeping on the earth. It is afraid to soar high. A blind man cannot go climbing the mountains; he is even afraid to walk on plain ground. To go to the mountains, to climb the peaks, is going to be suicidal.

Meditation without love is lame, dull, cold. Meditation without love creates the ugly phenomenon of the monk and the nun. They are ugly because they don't live at all. They are ugly because their lives are loveless. They are ugly because love is the only phenomenon that gives you beauty and grace.

Love without meditation is full of juice but blind. Meditation without love has eyes but has no juice; it is dry, it is a wasteland. Love without meditation is hot, passionate, but it knows nothing of silence. Hence it is a kind of turmoil, a feverish state of consciousness. It is a restless state. Meditation without love is silent, but the silence is that of the cemetery, the silence of death, not the silence of life, because the silence of life

is a song. Meditation without love is empty silence. It is not full, it is not overflowing.

And both these things have been done down the ages: either people have chosen love -- they are called the worldly people, they suffer -- or they have chosen meditation -- they go to the monasteries, become monks and nuns, and they suffer. Both remain incomplete.

To be a total man one needs both together. One has to become love/meditation; that is the highest synthesis. One becomes a perfect circle. Then there is joy of love and there is silence of meditation. Then there is a life of love and the peace of meditation. Then one can dance, yet the dance never becomes feverish. One can sing, but the song is never tiring. Then one is at ease with both. One can live in the marketplace and yet be far away in the mountains. And one can be in the mountains yet be full of love and compassion for the world.

This is going to be the future religion of man, the synthesis between love and meditation. And this is my work here: the effort is to create a new kind of total man, a whole man, and I call a whole man, holy. This is the whole alchemy: create both together -- be loving and be meditative.

Prem means love, gyano means wisdom. Knowledge is part of the mind; wisdom is part of the heart. Wisdom comes through love; knowledge comes through logic. Knowledge is good as far as the outside world is concerned, because about the objects of the world, knowledge is enough; more than that is not needed. But knowledge is absolutely inadequate as far as one's own being is concerned.

Knowledge is good about the known: knowledge is absolutely useless about the knower. Knowledge cannot know the knower; that is impossible. It is just as your eyes cannot see themselves. At the most you can see your eyes reflected in a mirror, but that is a reflection, not your real eyes.

You can read in scriptures about wisdom, but that is *about* wisdom: a reflection, not real wisdom. Jesus can be a mirror, Buddha can be a mirror, I can be a mirror, but we will be only mirrors, and whatsoever you come to know will be a reflection; it will not be the truth. The moon in the sky is one thing and the moon reflected in the lake is not the same thing. In fact there is no moon in the lake; it is an illusion.

So people who search for wisdom in the scriptures, in the books, remain entangled with reflections. About and about they go, round and round they go, never touching the centre.

The centre can be touched by only one way, and that way is of love. One has to become more of the heart. One has to slip down from the head. One has to hear the heart more and one has to ignore the head. And that is my message to you: you have heard enough of the head -- enough is enough. Now listen to the heart. God speaks through the heart, he whispers through the heart. His messages come through the heart-beats. His messages are not logical: they are certainly full of love. That is divine logic, love is divine logic.

Satsango. It is a very special word. It has no equivalent in any Western language, because nothing like it has ever happened or existed in the West. But it can approximately be translated as: in loving communion with a master; but that is just approximate.

Truth can happen only in loving communion with someone to whom it has already happened; there is no other way. Truth is contagious, it is a kind of infection. It is like a flame jumping from one lamp into another unlit lamp. It is a continuum. It is given in deep intimacy.

Satsang simply means sitting with the master silently, not doing a thing, not even thinking, because thinking will be a barrier; just being with the master, open, vulnerable, available, just being in a kind of let-go. And the miracle of miracles happens: one day, suddenly, doing nothing, just being there with the master, the fire has entered you. You are no more the same: the old man is gone and the new has arrived.

In the East that has been the surest way for the seeker. The seeker will search for a master.... And the only way to know is to listen to your heart. Wherever you fall in love, wherever your heart starts beating a little faster, wherever you feel 'This is the place!', wherever you feel suddenly possessed by something unknown -- something mysterious, something miraculous, you know you have found your master; this is the criterion. Then the seeker will sit with the master. Days will pass, months and years will pass, and slowly slowly, sitting there continuously, the disciple will start disappearing.

That is the whole art of disciplehood: to be able to disappear, to become absent, not to be. And when the ego is completely gone -- any moment the ego is gone -- instantly, something from the heart of the master jumps into the heart of the disciple. It is not that the master gives it; it is not a thing to be given. It is not that the disciple takes it; it is not the thing to be taken. It simply happens!

The master is aflame with god and the disciple has dropped the ego. In that very vulnerable state, in that

opening, the fire enters the disciple. That moment is called 'satsang'. The communion has happened. The disciple is pregnant now. Now the seed will grow. Now, even if the disciple is thousands of miles away from the master, he is not away, he cannot be away. He may be on another planet but there is no distance.

And this is the way it is going to happen to you. To remind you I am giving you the name. You need not think about truth, you need not practise anything in reality. You have a very Eastern heart; you may have lived many lives in the East. It can happen very easily to you. You are just on the verge: a little push, maybe only one step, and you can disappear!

Sannyas is nothing but a gesture from your side of 'I am ready. I will not hinder. I will not resist.'

Jayesh means victorious -- not victorious over others but victorious over oneself. That is true victory. The very idea of being victorious over others is ugly, it is violent, it is destructive. But to conquer oneself is beautiful, it is creative; and by conquering oneself I mean becoming more integrated.

Ordinarily man is fragmentary. In one man you will find so many people; each man is a crowd. There is not a single integrated individual: many voices, many desires, many minds, many selves, and they are all clamouring, fighting, competing.

This state, which is thought to be the normal state, is not normal. If it is normal then what can be abnormal? The so called normal state of man is very abnormal. It is a kind of madness, under control, but still madness is madness, and it can go beyond control any moment. Anything can trigger the process and it can go beyond control. One can go berserk any moment; any straw may do. This is not a normal state. Something is essentially wrong with humanity as it exists. People are not helped to become integrated. They are not helped to become rooted, centered; they don't have centres.

To have a centre is to be victorious. Then small selves with small, lower case 's', disappear and the Self with a capital 'S' appears. All the small selves disappear into a capital 'S' Self, the supreme Self. That is the master. That is the meaning of Swami: Swami means one whose master has appeared.

Mouliko means the original, the authentic, the true, the non-imitative. Man is brought up to be an imitator. Every child is taught to be somebody other than he is. And every child has to learn this hypocrisy because he is so helpless, he is so dependent; he cannot rebel. There is no way to protect himself against the parents; they are so powerful.

Slowly slowly his mind is manipulated. Slowly slowly he is given a false character that doesn't belong to him. He starts wearing masks, he becomes a good imitator, but he loses his self. And once you lose track of your self you are lost. Then you may accumulate much wealth, you may become famous, you may be respected by the society, but you will never be able to be blissful, you will never know the joy of life.

Bliss happens only to authentic individuals, to those who stick to their original being, to their original face, only to those who are ready to risk all, to risk all for being themselves, whatsoever the cost.

And that's my message to my sannyasins: be original, be yourself. Never compromise, because all compromises are suicidal. And never become an imitator, because you are unique: there has never been any individual like you and there will never be. Assert your individuality, but remember: this should not become an ego trip, otherwise you are again into another trap.

By asserting your individuality I don't mean that you have to assert your ego. The ego is part of your personality. The personality is that which is given by others to you: individuality is that which you have brought with yourself. Individuality has no idea of the ego; it is very innocent.

So one has to be aware of two things, otherwise on both sides there are traps. Life is like walking on a tightrope: lean a little too much to the left and you fall, lean a little too much to the right and you fall. One has to continuously balance oneself. One has to be original and without any egoistic nuance to it.
And that is the state of a religious person, that is sannyas.

Nirjanando. It exactly means what Jesus means when he says: The kingdom of god is within you. We go on searching in the outside and we go on missing, because it is not there. And we never search within, where it is. This is the dichotomy man lives in: the treasure is within and the search is without. If one continues this way one can continue for lives and lives and there will never be any possibility of arriving, of reaching, of attaining.

The treasure cannot be brought without; that is impossible. But the search can go within. The treasure is your consciousness -- that's why it cannot be brought out -- but the search is only your attention. One can close one's eyes and give a turn to the attention, so that which was looking out can start looking in. It is just

a re-focusing of it. It is a one-hundred-and eighty-degree turn. It is as if I was looking at you with a torch and then I turn the torch towards me and the light falls on my own face. exactly like that.

And that's what meditation is: turning your attention inwards. Once the attention is turned inwards there is a great surprise waiting for you: all that you always needed and were never finding is available there. It has been always there: it is just that you were not looking at it.

That is the meaning of nirjanando: bliss is within.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812105
ShortTitle: TUNEIN10
Audio: No
Video: No

Premendra. It means god of love. Love has to become the very centre of your whole life. Whatsoever you do, it has to be kept in mind that you are doing it out of love, that you are doing it for love. It has to be part of your growing heart, then only does one enter into the world of god. Each single act has to become so loving, so devoted, that it takes on the flavour of prayer. Then nothing has to be divided into sacred and mundane; there is no division. Love knows no division: nothing is small and nothing is great. For love all is the same, even cleaning the floor or taking a shower or cooking food or walking in the early morning sun....

Each act *has* to become full of your heart. It has not to be just done superficially, mechanically. A kind of heartfulness has to penetrate, and then the whole of life becomes prayerful. And unless and until the whole of life is prayerful, god is invisible and remains invisible. It is only the eyes of love that make one capable of seeing that which cannot be seen and hearing that which cannot be heard and feeling that which cannot be felt.

God remains a mystery because our love is lacking. Logic is there enough, more than needed, but the heart is empty; the head is too full and the heart is utterly empty. The whole process has to be reversed: the head has to be empty and the heart has to be full. That is what conversion is, the transfer of energy from the head to the heart.

Premdo. It means one who is capable of giving love. Everybody wants to be loved, everybody is greedy for love, but love comes only to those who give it; giving has to be the beginning. One should not demand. It comes, it comes of its own accord. Existence is very very fair: if you give, you get. People are not getting because they go on asking but they never give. And even if they give, they give very grudgingly, very reluctantly, as if their treasure is disappearing.

They don't know the treasure of love. It doesn't follow the ordinary economic laws. The more you give, the more you have of it. So if one understands the law of love it is against the economic law. If you go on distributing your money, soon you will not have any, but if you go on sharing your love you will have more and more and more. Once this is learned, one is capable of giving infinitely; then it showers back infinitely.

Premdo means one who is capable of giving love unconditionally, because even if there is a slight desire to get back, that makes it impure, that makes it a bargaining, a business; and love cannot be a business. It has to be just the sheer joy of giving it.

Pyaso. It means the thirsty one. Truth is possible only if one has a total thirst for it. It is not a question of intellectual enquiry: it is a question of life and death. It is just like a man lost in the desert is thirsty. It is not an intellectual question for him: it is his life and death question. And his whole being is thirsty; it is not only the mind, each cell of his body is thirsty.

When truth is enquired after with such tremendous energy, with such intense passion, with such heat, it is not far away. That very heat burns the barrier between you and reality; that very passion proves to be a fire. In that fire the ego is reduced to ashes; and the moment the ego disappears, god is, truth is.

Parjato. It is the name of a flower, a beautiful flower. Man also has to bloom. Man is born as a seed, and unless one becomes a flower one remains discontented. Fulfilment is only when there is flowering of your being. But millions are born as seeds and they die as seeds. Only rarely, once in a while, does a person become a Buddha or a Christ; these are the flowers.
Become a flower: that's the challenge of life!

Punito. It means utter purity, absolute purity. Purity is not something to be cultivated. If it is cultivated it is just on the surface; it is a camouflage, it is a mask, it is false. It can give you respectability but it will not give you a soul.

The real purity is something utterly uncultivated, the real purity is not something practised. Then what is it? It is to live without mind, it is to live without planning. It is to live not out of the memory but out of the present moment.

Whenever somebody lives out of the past, his act is a reaction; it is not an act. Acts are pure: reactions are impure. The act is a response to the present moment. You don't bring your mind in. You don't ask your past how to respond; you simply respond spontaneously. Then there is purity, and that purity liberates. And in living moment to moment -- alert, conscious, responsible -- life becomes pure. And that purity is uncultivated, unpractised. That purity is divine; that is *real* holiness.

The so-called saints are just pseudo. Their holiness is nothing but a cunning, clever, calculated phenomenon. They are trying to get something out of it. It may be heaven, it may be god or it may be something else, but there is business in their mind. The real purity has no motive.

A child has fallen and you simply help him to stand up again, with no motive; it is a sheer response to the moment. Somebody is drowning in the river and you jump -- not that the act is good, not that it is moral, not that you are going to benefit out of it in your future life, not that god will reward you; nothing is there in the mind, no motive. You simply jump; the very moment you see somebody drowning, you jump! Not even a shadow of thought passes your mind. That is pure act. It is holy. And the reward is not in the future; it is contained in the very act itself. Whenever you do something out of the moment, spontaneously, there is great joy; not later on -- *immediately*.

Shraddho means loving trust. There are three words which are synonymous in the dictionary but not in actual experience. One is belief, the second is faith, the third is trust. In actual experience they have nothing to do with each other -- not only that: they are totally different dimensions.

Belief is intellectual; it is a kind of information that has been fed to you. One is a Christian, another is a Hindu; this is a belief. A system of thought has been imposed on the child and he accepted it because he was not aware when it was imposed on him. He had to accept it because he was helpless; he had to accept whatsoever the parents were feeding him. This is a social strategy so that the children always remain in the boundaries of the parental fold. It is a kind of slavery, mental slavery. It is a spiritual poisoning; it is harmful.

In a better world there will be no Hindu, no Mohammedan, no Christian. In a more intelligent world we will not feed children any system of thought. We will simply help them to become more and more alert and intelligent so that they can choose their own system of thought, whatsoever it is; we will leave it to them. We will give intelligence to them, we will help their intelligence to become sharpened so that they are not deceived. But right now the parents themselves are deceiving their children. They are doing just what their parents had done to them.
Belief is an ugly phenomenon; it should disappear from the world.

Faith is a little better; faith is of feeling. Just as belief is of intellect, thought, faith is of feeling. It is a little better because it goes a little deeper, but it too is without any awareness. It is emotional, sentimental, but blind. It goes deeper and transforms your life a little more than belief. Belief simply remains a facade,

because it never touches your heart; faith makes you more devoted. But that devotion is also based on a kind of blindness, and blindness in itself has to be dropped to know truth.

Trust is neither of the head nor of the heart: it is a transcendental phenomenon. It comes by becoming more aware of the mechanism of the mind and the heart. You watch how the mind functions, how thinking proceeds -- the whole process of thought -- and you watch the whole process of emotions. You remain aloof, you remain just a watcher. Then slowly slowly a third dimension opens in you: that is trust. It is existential, it comes only when you have known something on your own.

Belief is given by others and faith is also given by others. Trust arises out of one's own experience. Then one falls in love with existence; that love is true religion. It is not a dogma, it is not a doctrine, it is not a church. That is the meaning of shraddho.

Layena means one who is absolutely dissolved -- dissolved into god. Man can achieve only if there is that readiness to dissolve into the oceanic, just like a dewdrop dissolves into the ocean, slips into the ocean and is lost. On one hand it disappears; on the other hand it becomes the ocean itself.

Man is only a drop, a dewdrop. There is a possibility to become the ocean, and unless one becomes it one remains frustrated; because every limitation in life is a frustration. One can be contented only with the infinite, with the unbounded. Everybody is longing for something oceanic, something great, something so vast that you cannot see where it begins and where it ends. That something has been called god. God is just a name -- a name for the oceanic, for the vast, for the tremendously infinite. But one has to take the risk! The risk is: one has to die as one is, one has to disappear as the drop. In that very disappearance the doors open.

Either man can live as an ego... But then he lives in a prison cell; it is suffocating. If one wants to live as an ego then frustration is the only taste of life. If one is ready to drop the ego, which is difficult, hard, because we think we are it... We are not but we are identified with it. The moment it is dropped, misery disappears, suffocation disappears, and something of the beyond enters, takes possession of you. You are no more, in one sense; and you are for the first time in another sense.

Anand means bliss, raj means the secret -- the secret of bliss; and the secret is very simple. Misery is a very complicated phenomenon: bliss is not. Misery is complex: bliss is simple. Misery needs much effort on your part to create it; much art, much skill is needed to become miserable. Bliss needs no skill, no effort, no art; bliss is natural. One is born with the nature of bliss.

Misery is going against your nature: bliss is just relaxing into your nature. That is the secret: let-go is the secret of bliss. If one relaxes into oneself, one is blissful; and whenever you relax, suddenly bliss is there. It has always been there all along; it is just that you were so tense and you were so much after creating new patterns of misery that you never looked at it.

Misery has to be earned: bliss is a gift from god. All that one needs is not to have any ideals, because they create tension; not to have any future, because the future always destroys the present; *not* to live according to somebody else, because then one will always be in conflict.

Live like a tree, like an animal, like a bird, *with* awareness, that is the only difference. If one can live like a bird with awareness, one is a Buddha. And the miracle starts happening: each moment is so blissful, so incredibly blissful, that it looks almost unbelievable. And it goes on growing; it goes on becoming more and more intense and there is no limit to that intensity.

Anand means bliss, rajan means a king -- a king of bliss. Everybody is born as a king but lives as a beggar and dies as a beggar. We never claim our potential, we never actualise it. It can be actualised, it can be easily actualised, but it needs one thing which is missing in human beings: it needs awareness. It is only in the season of awareness, only in the climate of awareness that your potential can become actual. Just as trees start blooming when it is spring, when the spring of awareness comes into your being things start sprouting; all that has remained dormant becomes dynamic. And man *is* a great energy, man contains infinite sources of energy.

To be a sannyasin means to be reminded of who you are, to be reminded of all the glories that are possible to you, all the possible worlds that are yours, and yours just for the asking!

Terradas. It is a beautiful name. It means your servant, god's servant. But make it your life too, just the name won't do: become a servant. And the miracle is that if one is ready to become a servant, one becomes a

master. By surrendering one becomes victorious. That's the only way to become victorious in life: to be surrendered to life so totally that nothing remains inside you, that you pour out all that you have.

Such empty people become full of life, only they can become full. Those who are ready to bow down are crowned!

[A sannyasin says: My mouth opens when I'm meditating; I feel energy there. I don't know what I should do about it.]

No problem at all. When the mouth opens, just allow it. Don't close the mouth when it wants to open.

It is nothing of a problem. It is perfectly good. The mouth opens because the energy reaches the mouth; the opening of the mouth is perfectly beautiful.

It's perfectly beautiful. If it is closed then it will be troublesome. Then the energy will be there like a tension. Your jaws will start feeling the tension. A few people have that problem: energy comes there but the mouth does not open; then their jaws become too tense. And if your jaws become tense you will feel angry, you will feel irritated, you will feel continuously irritated for no reason at all and you will find excuses to be angry.

This is perfectly beautiful; it is a relaxation.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

12 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812125
ShortTitle: TUNEIN11
Audio: No
Video: No

[December 11th was Osho's birthday celebration darshan in Buddha Hall.]

Sourabh means fragrance. The seed and the flower and the fragrance -- these are also the states of human consciousness. Man is born as a seed. There is no necessity that the seed will become the flower; the seed can die as a seed. The seed can become a flower but it will have to search for the right soil and will have to be courageous enough to die, because only when the seed dies is the tree born and the possibility of flowering is there.

From seed to flower great courage, great effort, is needed on the part of the seeker. From the flower to the fragrance no effort is needed, no action is needed; it is part of divine grace. Fragrance happens of its own accord: when the flower is ripe the fragrance will be released, *of necessity*. No flower can die without releasing the fragrance, but millions of seeds die without ever becoming flowers.

So these are the two things to be understood: effort from the seed to the flower and no effort from the flower to the fragrance. But when we have become invisible fragrances, only then is life fulfilled.

That is the meaning of sourabh.

Deva means divine, svado means taste -- divine taste. God is literally a taste. God is not a thought: it is a taste, it is an experience, and as inexpressible as the experience of taste. You can eat something but only you know how it tastes; you cannot express it. Unless the other has also tasted it there is no possibility of any communication. But when the other himself has tasted it there is no need for communication.

This is one of the dilemmas, one of the greatest, that those who know can communicate, but then there is no need to communicate. Communication is needed from the one who knows to the one who does not know, but then it is impossible. It is like explaining the taste of sweetness to somebody who has never tasted it: it is utterly impossible.

The function of a master is not to express the inexpressible but to help you to taste it, to create the situation where you can also taste of it, you can also drink out of it. Hence I say that god is literally a taste. One has to eat and digest god, only then does one know.

The knowledge has to be absolutely existential; it is not a question of the intellect at all. Every fibre of your being, every cell of your body, has to become a witness to it.

Prem means love, geha means home. Love is the only home. A house becomes a home if it is full of love; otherwise it remains a house. Love transforms everything it touches. Without love man is a homeless wanderer on the earth. With love, immediately one starts growing roots into the earth. One feels grounded, one feels centered; one is at home.

The loving heart is at home everywhere, and the unloving heart is at home nowhere. Unless one creates love in the heart, one remains a stranger, an outsider. We can make great palaces outside but they will not be homes. Even a small cottage, a hut, can be a home if you have created love in your heart, if you radiate love.

Remember it, that love is the only home in existence; all other homes are just poor substitutes. And love is not only a home for you: if you have created it, it becomes a home for others tool and ultimately it becomes the home of god. The man of love finally becomes a temple, an abode for god to reside in.

Prem means love, adeha means bodiless. Love is basically a bodiless experience. Even though it is felt through the body, even though it is expressed through the body, it is not part of the body. It is something that hovers around the body, it is an aura around the body. The body is only a field that attracts it, but it is not produced by the material of the body, it is not the same stuff. It comes from the beyond: it lives on the earth but it is a penetration of the sky into the earth.

That's why the moment you start feeling love you start soaring high; you become more and more astral, less and less physical. When one is in love, one immediately becomes weightless, as if gravitation has no effect on one, because something in one starts growing which is beyond the field of gravitation; and it is so close to one's heart that the earth and the earthly heaviness disappear.

But I am not saying that one has to love only bodilessly. The body is just the language. The poetry has to be expressed through it but the poetry does not consist only of language; it is more than language, more than grammar. It is like music. The guitar is physical but the music that comes out of it is non-physical. The body is a guitar and the music that can come out of it is love; but love itself is bodiless.

Deva means divine, karuno means compassion -- divine compassion. Man has all the potential to become compassion, but we never use that potential; we remain at the minimum. At the minimum life is a passion: at the maximum life becomes compassion, only at the maximum when one lives life in its totality. Then passion starts having a totally new quality to it. It is transformed into compassion, it starts growing wings. It is no more tethered to the earth, it becomes free of the earth.

But things happen only at the maximum, that has to be remembered. People miss life because they don't have intensity. They live only so-so, lukewarm; that is the definition of their life. They never come to the boiling point, and only at the boiling point does the evaporation happen. The moment the water evaporates it takes a totally new form -- not only quantitatively different but qualitatively different. Water flows downwards, vapour rises upwards; water is visible, vapour becomes invisible. Passion flows downwards, compassion rises upwards; passion is visible, compassion is invisible. Compassion is evaporation of all your passions; but that is possible only at one-hundred-degree heat.

And that is my whole teaching: to live life in utter intensity, to live life madly and totally.

Bodhi means enlightenment, sattvo means potential. Bodhisattvo means one who is potentially a Buddha. Everyone is. We may not claim it; that is our responsibility and our fault. If we claim it, it is ours. One can remain potentially a Buddha for thousands of lives never claiming it, but all those lives will remain nightmarish, miserable; that's what hell is. Not to be that which you are meant to be, that is what hell is. To miss that which is your destiny, which is your fulfilment, that's what hell is.

The moment you have recognised, realised, who you are, when the total potential has been transformed into the actual it is metaphorically called heaven -- one has arrived home. And then life has beauty and grace and joy.

[A sannyasin says: A week ago I mentioned to someone 'I think my father might die' and today during the lecture my watch stopped; then I got the telegram that he's very sick.... I just have the feeling that this is the first time I can understand him and show him that I love him. I feel that he might have been hurt.]

Just go and see whatsoever happens. Mm? don't be worried about the future -- just go. And give him as much love and respect as you can. This will be far more important than anything else. Don't be worried about the groups or anything; that is secondary.

If you can settle your accounts with your father, that is the greatest thing. People remain entangled with their parents. Accounts are never settled, and unless accounts are settled, one remains childish. Growth happens by settling accounts. If one is perfectly clear about one's parents, that is growth: one is mature. But very few people are clear about their relationship. Their relationship is formal, clumsy, unloving, inhibited, and a thousand and one complexities are there.

If your father is dying, then this is the time not to miss but to settle everything, because once he is gone, then for years and years you can be in Primal Therapy and nothing will be settled. This can be settled very easily now, so forget everything, just go.

And I am not saying that he is going to die. I am saying the idea that he is going to die is very helpful, mm? -- you will be able to settle things. If you know that he is not going to die, you will postpone.

And don't be worried about the watch. Watches are not very intelligent: they can stop any time! It is very difficult now to find those wise watches which used to stop exactly!
Don't be worried -- just go!

Pragito means a great song; and life should be a great song. It should be lived aesthetically. No religion has yet existed on the earth which has been aesthetic: nobody has worshipped beauty and nobody has thought of music as prayer and dance as worship. Now the world needs a religion utterly life-affirmative, with no denial, with no inhibition. Total acceptance should be the only law; and then life starts becoming a great song, each act is a new addition to the celebration.

Up to now religions have been death-oriented, hence they have crippled and paralysed life. Rather than helping to make this earth closer to paradise, they have made this earth ugly, condemned. They have condemned the body, they have condemned everything; condemnation has been their only contribution to life. They have made everybody guilty; and out of guilt there is no possibility of any celebration. I am against guilt, against the idea of sin.

And I am not saying that you have first to become pure, then you can sing the song: I am saying to sing the song and the song will purify you.

And Punito means utter purity, innocence. Not the purity that comes by virtue: that is a cultivated thing, that is not true purity. It is practised it is a manoeuvre. The so-called saints are pure. But the real purity is found in the children, not in the saints: uncultivated, unpractised, natural, spontaneous. And when there is a real saint like a Jesus or Buddha, he is innocent like a child. His innocence is not a calculated gesture, his innocence is not through some motivation. If there is motivation how then can there be innocence? If there is calculation how can there be purity?

The so-called saint is pure because he thinks that by being pure he will be able to attain to heaven, to the great joys of heaven, to great rewards, and if he is not pure he will suffer in hell. His purity is out of fear and greed; and that which is out of fear and greed may be anything else but it cannot be purity. Purity is absence of fear and greed.

Real purity is not the purity of the so-called saints. Learn it from small children, learn it from flowers. Learn it from trees, birds, animals: they are really innocent. And when a man is innocent like *that*, like a tree, like a mountain, then something superb, something really virgin, starts happening. That brings god to you. God comes following this innocence. You need not search for god then: your innocence is bound to bring him to you, you need not go anywhere.

Drop complexities, calculations, cleverness, and become simple. Even if you become a simpleton it is good! Jesus was known as an idiot in his days, a simpleton; Buddha was also known as an idiot. You will be

surprised to know: the Hindi word for 'idiot' is buddhu; it comes from Buddha. And that is the sense in which the great Russian novelist, Dostoevsky, has written his book 'The Idiot'. Read it! That is a real saint. That is the meaning of punito.

[A sannyasin, who had completed Primal therapy said it was a bit hard because she was a bit hard.]

It is hard, the very process is hard -- it has nothing to do with your hardness; but that is the beauty of it. It is like a hammering, it is very destructive, but out of that destruction something is created. A sculptor has to be hard on the stone. It is hard for the stone -- chunks of it have to be cut -- but only then does a beautiful figure arise out of it.
Primal Therapy *is* hard work, but it pays!

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

13 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812135
ShortTitle: TUNEIN12
Audio: No
Video: No

Niro means the element water. And water is very symbolic, symbolic of flow, symbolic of non-resistance, symbolic of let-go. And these have to become the qualities of a sannyasin.

One should never become stagnant, because life is a process, a constant process; the moment you stop the process you are dead. Life is a river, on-going, from infinity to infinity. The moment you start clinging to something, you become attached to something, obsessed with something, you are stuck. Then a rock has come in the way and the process is no more beautiful. Slowly slowly the movement stops. Then one is a stagnant pool, no more a river; and to be a stagnant pool is to be in misery, is to be in hell.

So the first thing for a sannyasin to remember is: always remain flowing. Nothing is more valuable than the flow itself. Nothing should prevent you, nothing should be allowed to obstruct the flow of life. Go on dropping yesterdays so that today remains flowing. Don't plan for tomorrow, otherwise you have already obstructed it.

And the second thing: don't resist life, don't fight with it. Be friendly: don't create any antagonism with life. We are part of it; to fight with it is simply stupid. But that's what has been taught: for thousands of years man has been taught to fight, to become a fighter. Life has to be conquered, it has been said to people. Who is going to conquer life -- we are part of it. A ray of the sun is going to conquer the sun? A wave of the ocean is going to conquer the ocean? It is utter nonsense, but that nonsense has become such a long tradition that nobody thinks about it. And when you resist and you fight, you lose; life loses nothing. You simply become separated from it, isolated from it; hence you start feeling lonely. Otherwise there is no loneliness.

Nobody can ever be lonely: life is *always* around you. Even if you are sitting in a Himalayan cave you are not lonely because the rocks are there, the birds are there, the trees are there and the rivers are there. Maybe there is no human being, but just the presence of human beings does not make company. One can be alone in a crowd; people *are* alone in crowds. And not to be in human company does not mean aloneness if one knows how to remain non-resistant, not to fight.

The third thing is always to remain in a let-go, relaxed, as if you are not going anywhere. We *are* here, we have been here always and we will be here always and always; there is no hurry, there is no haste.

Then one can taste each moment in its radiance, in its utter benediction.

Veet means beyond, vivado means argument -- beyond the argument. There is something which cannot be dragged into argument. That something is truth or god or whatever one chooses to call it. It cannot be proved, it cannot be disproved; there is no way to argue about it. Either it can be experienced or not experienced. It is a question of experiencing, not discussing. Philosophy discusses: religion experiences. Philosophy goes on and on, round and round, never arriving at any conclusion. Its very premise is wrong: it is arguing about something which cannot be argued about. Its first step has gone wrong, and when the first step goes wrong the whole journey goes wrong; then you can go on ad infinitum.

Five thousand years of philosophising has not given a single truth to man, a single conclusion. All problems remain the same; in fact, they have become more complicated. The more we have argued about them, the more complexities we have created. Philosophy is a dead-weight: religion is an unburdening. Exactly what science is for the outside world, religion is for the inside world; it is a science. Just as science believes in experimentation, observation, not in argument, religion also believes in experimenting, in experiencing, not in argument.

Nija means one who is one's own self. That is the most difficult thing in the world, to be one's own self, because others don't allow it. They have a vested interest in not allowing you to be yourself: you can be reduced to a commodity only when your desire to be yourself is crushed. You can be coerced into anything once you forget who you are. Then everything is simple. Then anybody and everybody can manipulate you, control you; and all those who are around you are interested in manipulating you, even those who say that they love you. Their love is a very sweet way of manipulation.

It is very rare to find a person who loves you and does not allow his love to become politics -- politics to control, politics to dominate, politics to destroy the other. Whenever one wants to be powerful over the other there is politics; and all our relationships are fully political.

So nobody wants you to be yourself; everybody wants you to be according to him or her. So only you can work it out; nobody is going to help, everybody will hinder it. But it is a question of life and death to you. You will have to find ways. You have to be intelligent, you have to be rebellious, you have to be courageous. You have to create strategies so that nobody can manipulate you, so that slowly slowly you can grow into that which you are meant to be.

And only when we have grown into that which we are, is there fulfilment. Remember it! This is the beginning of sannyas.

Ajija means the friend. Create a kind of friendliness in you which is not addressed to anyone in particular. Friendship should not be a relationship: it should be your flavour. It should be more a state of your being than a relationship with somebody. Then many relationships can happen, but your friendliness remains a quality of you. If you pass by a side of a tree you are friendly to the tree. And to be friendly to existence is to be prayerful. I don't know any other prayer which can reach to god, except friendliness.

This is the highest quality of love: unaddressed love. Then there is no motivation. When it is unaddressed it creates no attachment. When it is unaddressed it has no expectations, hence it never feels frustrated.

Friendliness is the purest form of love. That is the meaning of ajija.

Madhupran. It means sweet soul. Madhu means sweet, pran means soul. The moment love arises in one's being, one becomes sweet from end to end. And that sweetness arises out of your core, your centre, and spreads towards your circumference. It becomes your whole life.

Love is the most important phenomenon in life. Without love a man remains bitter. Without love the poison of your being cannot be transformed into nectar. Love is the alchemy to change poison into nectar, to change the base metal into gold. And it is really a taste of sweetness. Each breath is sweet when you are full of love, and each experience has its own beauty and sweetness and its own bliss. And life then has thousands_ of surprises every day. On each step you are encountered by a new mystery; wonder and awe simply go on happening.

But the man who does not know love, knows nothing of the mysteries of life. He is locked in a dark cell; he knows nothing of light. He knows nothing of all that is happening around. It is tremendous! It is unbelievable, but it is happening, it is true... once you open your eyes. And only love can open your eyes,

because love gives you maturity, integrity, sincerity, authenticity. Remember it!

To forget love in life is to make the whole of life futile; to remember love is to make it meaningful. Love is the poetry of life, the sweetness of life.

Deva means divine, anunado means echo -- echo of the divine. And that's what we are: echoes of god, far away echoes of god; reflections of the moon in the lake. Hence the search for the real. We have seen the real only as an echo, but the echo has created a desire to know the original. It is as if we have seen somebody in a dream and fallen in love and now the search starts. We have heard somebody singing but we have not seen them; now the search starts! We have a feeling that somebody is present, we are utterly certain of the presence, but the presence is not tangible, it is not material. We cannot grasp it, we cannot hold it in our hands, but still we can feel it. It touches and moves our heart and the longing arises to know the truth.

Our whole life is an echo, and the fortunate people are those who know it is an echo, because then they can start searching for the real. The unfortunate are those who think this is the real. Those who take this life for the real miss the whole point.

Remember it: this life is only an echo of *that*. This is only a finger pointing to *that*. Use the finger -- it is beautiful -- but don't cling to it. *That* has to be realised.

Virat means the great; it is a name of god. We carry the great in our beings. We may be seeds but we carry great trees in our being. And we may be just a drop but we are hidden oceans. The drop is an unmanifest ocean and the ocean is a manifest drop.

Man is small and yet not small; both things have to be remembered simultaneously. It looks like a paradox: it is not. Man is small; it has to be remembered, otherwise the ego arises and the whole of life becomes poisoned by it. And man is great too; that has also to be remembered, otherwise man forgets that which is hidden in him, and to forget it is to go astray. We *are* small, like atoms, and yet we are carrying the great energy of the divine, the infinite energy of the divine. As man we are small, but there is something in us which surpasses us, which transcends us. We are not only man: we are also divine.

That's why Jesus goes on saying again and again 'I am the son of man' and 'I am the son of god.' He uses both expressions. He has puzzled theologians for centuries. If he had used only one expression things would have been very clear-cut. One day he says 'I am the son of god'; another day he says 'I am the son of man.' What does he mean? He means both together.

Apparently we are man; in a hidden way, in a subtle way, we are gods. Obviously he is the son of man, but that will be only half true; it will be true only about the periphery, it will not be true about the centre. To remind us of it he says 'I am the son of god' too. But that is the story of everybody else too. Remember it!

[A sannyasin says: I am in beautiful love with a sannyasin here but sometimes I feel very much that I need my own space, I need to be alone. And I don't understand if it is good or if it is because I am afraid to be more deeply in love.]

Nothing to be worried about.

You need that much space to be alone. It is not a question of escaping: it is your need. So whenever you feel like being alone, be alone. Don't force yourself to do something which is not happening naturally. One needs a few moments to be alone. To be together for twenty-four hours is dangerous. It starts being an encroachment on the other's space, and the other starts encroaching on your space. Then one feels suffocated; this is a sure way to destroy love.

Love can exist only when two persons are capable of coming closer when it is happening naturally, and then withdrawing. This is the rhythm: coming closer, going away, coming closer, going away; this is the day and night of a love affair. If you remain far away too much, again love will be destroyed. There is a need of a great balance -- to go away and to come and to go away again -- so each time you come close it is again fresh. Again there is passion, joy, much longing to be together.

This is a natural rhythm; there is no question of escape. Simply follow your natural feeling.

[A sannyasin says: Since I've come out of groups, many changes have been happening. I find that I'm aware of my mind but the old mind comes back many times.]

This is how the old mind goes, slowly slowly. It comes back many times. Just remember not to be a victim of it. This is natural: it cannot go easily; it will come back many times. It will try in every way to catch hold of you. You have remained a slave to it so long; how can it simply leave you alone? It will go one day, but it will go only when it has tried in every possible way to dominate you and has failed.

So just leave it -- nothing else can be done. Just don't support it any more. When it comes, remain indifferent. Just tell it 'I know your tricks and your trips and I am not going to be carried by you. You can come and go but I am indifferent.' Keep aloof, keep cool, and slowly slowly, it will come less and less. It will become more and more meaningless for it to come back; it will be an uninvited guest. One day it simply disappears and never comes back; but it takes time.

The process *has* started, so feel happy that a new thing has started happening. Now it is a question of time and your awareness.

[A sannyasin says that sometimes she feels a lot of shaking in her belly. Osho gives her an 'energy darshan']

It is not a block: it is just that the energy is arising for the first time. It is a good sign. It will spread all over the body, and once it has spread all over the body you will not feel it. You will feel it only for a few days till it spreads all over the body. It is there too much and it is trying to spread. It is going in ripples; soon it will over-flood the whole body and then you will feel a totally new life. All the dead parts in your body, in your mind, will disappear through it; so love it, respect it, and when it shakes you, co-operate with it.

And something good is going to happen!

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

14 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812145
ShortTitle: TUNEIN13
Audio: No
Video: No

Sitaro. It is the root of the word 'star', the Sanskrit root. It means the star...

Remember that the real star is within. And the real star is not even a whispering star: it is utterly silent, not even a whisper. And we reach it only when we are totally silent.

Even if a little whispering remains, that is enough of a barrier, that is enough of a wall. Only silence is the door. Words, whether said loudly or whispered, are words, and words are the only barrier between you and your real you. Words create continuous smoke around your being; a fog is created by words. Words have to disappear, and they can disappear easily if we don't cooperate with them. If we don't go on pouring our energy into them they start dying of their own accord. They cannot live by themselves, they are parasites: they live on our blood. And everybody looks to be so sucked, so dry of juice, because those words are constantly sucking on their soul. The more words that are in the mind, the less juice your life will have. And if the mind goes on in inner talk continuously -- that's how it is -- then it drives you crazy.

Silence is sane; in fact the only way to be sane is to be silent. And the whole art of sannyas consists of being utterly silent. Everything else is just a device to help you towards silence. It may be music, it may be

dance, it may be anything, but the basic thing is that all these methods lead you slowly slowly towards an inner stillness. And when all is silent -- the inner talk has disappeared and there is no fog, no smoke of the mind -- the star rises.

The story in the Bible that three wise men saw a star when Jesus was born and followed it, and by following the star reached Jesus, has nothing to do with any star in the sky. The stars in the sky don't move that way; they have their fixed roots. Then what is the story talking about? It is saying something of the inner; but the inner can be seen only by the wise.

Whenever a man like Jesus or Buddha is there on the earth, those who have any wisdom left in them start moving towards the person -- sometimes knowingly, sometimes unknowingly. Sometimes they think it is just accidental, coincidental, that they have arrived; but it is not so. Their deepest being has seen something. Their mind may not have heard about it, because the mind knows nothing much about the deeper depths of your being. There are things in you which your mind is not aware of, and because they are very deep sometimes the mind remains unaware for years. But they are very potential, powerful: they can move your life into certain directions.

Those three wise men from the East saw the star rising not in the outer sky but in the inner sky. They felt a presence; they felt that something of the unknown had penetrated the earth again, that something of the divine had again materialised. It was a rare miracle. They travelled long distances. It was not a question of seeing a star in the sky and following it. They were continuously meditating and feeling and groping to find where the miracle had happened; and they did find it.

That's how you have come here to me. That's how millions are going to come. It has nothing to do with anything that you may have heard from the outside: it has something to do with your inner feeling.

And you have come in the right time. Something tremendously important is going to happen. Just become more and more silent so that you can feel your inner light, your inner star, more clearly.

Deva means divine, sansargo means contact divine contact. Sannyas is the beginning of a new contact, of a new relationship. It is falling in love with god. All other loves fail: only love for god succeeds. All other loves only promise but they never fulfil. And the strange thing is that love for god promises nothing but it fulfils; it is the only fulfillment in life. So those who are searching for anything else except god are moving in a wasteland. Futile is their search, fruitless is their life, and frustration is their who!e biography. From one frustration to another frustration; they go on moving that way, in a vicious circle. After each frustration they hope; that hope brings them to another frustration. They hope again; again there is frustration.

Love for god is not a hope. It has nothing to do with the future: it has something to do with the present, because god *is* the present. God is never the past, never the future; god is always present, always now. He is the eternal now. So one cannot hope for god. Those who hope have missed the point. People can only live god: they cannot desire or hope for god. God is now and god is here. God is all that is.

So one has to jump, plunge, into this mysterious existence. This is what I mean by falling in love with god. Falling in love with trees and birds and animals and people and rivers and oceans and stars... all this is falling in love with god. This whole universe is his temple. He may not be visible to those who are not in love with him but he is visible to those who are in love with him -- although not visible as a person but as a presence.

You will feel his presence in the tree, in the flower: you will feel his presence everywhere. God is a presence, and only love can feel the presence, because only love has the eyes to see the invisible.

Anand means bliss, rupen means beauty -- beauty that comes out of bliss. Bliss brings beauty which is not of the body, which is not of the mind either. Bliss opens the doors for the divine. The moment one is blissful the divine starts radiating from one's being, and that creates a beautiful phenomenon around oneself.

It is said that Jesus was physically ugly. It may have been so, but he attracted so many people; his impact was tremendous. Something was radiating from him which was not of the body, not of the earth: the sky was expressing itself through him. Socrates also was not beautiful physically but his impact on people was tremendous: very penetrating, very deep-going. Sometimes it happens that a person has both: Buddha was physically beautiful too. But the physical beauty is just a wave in the ocean: it comes and goes -- a soap bubble. One moment it is here, another moment it is gone.

But the inner beauty remains, it is non-temporal. And once the person has become spiritually beautiful, his body may die but his beauty goes on circulating in existence like a fragrance. The flower disappears but the fragrance remains. In that sense Jesus is still here, Buddha is still here, as a fragrance: they permeate the

whole of existence.

Search for the beauty that comes from bliss, because that is the only eternal beauty.

Sangit means music. And music is the ancientmost meditation. It was discovered *as* meditation; it was practised for centuries *as* meditation. Now it has fallen from its pedestal; it has become mundane, it has become very ordinary, a commodity in the marketplace. Otherwise it was on the same plane as prayer.

But it can be used as a meditation if one understands how to use it. It is a tremendously powerful method. The whole art consists in this: if you can play music yourself then get lost in playing. Don't remain separate from the music: dissolve into it, be possessed by it, and it becomes meditation. Or, if you are just a listener, then get lost in listening, become music again. Don't be there as a spectator, don't be critical, don't question whether it is good or bad. Don't bring in your likes and dislikes: be choicelessly lost. Let it overpower you, let it surround you... first without and then within, slowly slowly. Then you will be just a part, a throbbing part of the melody, and immediately music will open a door to meditation.

Whenever the ego is lost, meditation arises. The ego is the state of non-meditation; egolessness is the state of meditation. And music will really help you. Use music as a door: it is one of the most beautiful doors to enter god.

[To a sannyasin newly returned from the West Osho says:]

Just come a little closer, raise your hands. Close your eyes. If anything starts happening, allow it; just be in Latihan.

You start your Latihan again. Now it will go far deeper. In these six months much has been cleansed in your being; many impurities have fallen. You have passed through many many cathartic moments; now you are a purer vehicle. Latihan will take on a more graceful expression now.
Start Latihan again that's absolutely the right meditation for you.

[Anand Saman -- song of bliss] Life has the potential to become a song of bliss, but there is every possibility of missing it too. It is not a certainty, there is no inevitability about it. It depends: you can make it, you can destroy it. Out of one hundred, ninety-nine point nine percent of people destroy their song of bliss. Then their life is nothing but a cry, a scream of pain and agony. But they have chosen it that way; nobody else is ever responsible.

This is the first truth to be learned in life: that you are always responsible, nobody else. With that comes great freedom, because with that all alternatives are open. If you think that somebody else is responsible then you are a slave; then nothing is open. Then you have to be what you are. If your life is a tragedy then it has to be a tragedy, because others are responsible; unless they change, nothing can be done about it. You don't have any freedom.

And that is the reason why millions of people live in misery: they think others are creating their misery. *Nobody is* creating your misery, nobody *can* create it; and nobody can create your bliss either. It is a totally individual phenomenon. It is just your work upon yourself.

And the most strange thing is: to create misery is difficult and to create bliss is easy, but people always choose the difficult thing, because the difficult thing always gives them an ego-trip. The ego is not interested in easy things; the ego is interested only in difficult things. The more impossible a thing looks, the more attractive it feels for the ego, because the ego feels a challenge, and only through challenge can it conquer, can it prove to the world 'I am somebody special.'

Misery gives you challenge: bliss is very simple. Trees are blissful, birds are blissful. It needs no special talent to be blissful. To be miserable needs talents, one has to be really very very clever to be miserable.

Bliss is innocent; you can be blissful without any education, but you cannot be miserable without any education, remember! It is very difficult. You need degrees, universities, mm? then only do you become skilful.

So the first truth has to sink deep in the heart: 'I am always responsible for whatsoever I am. Bliss or misery, this is my choice. If I have chosen to be miserable, then there is no need to be sad about it; this is my choice and I am doing my thing.' Feel happy that you have succeeded in being miserable! If this is not your choice, drop it immediately, drop all those patterns that create it and start creating new patterns, new doors from where bliss starts flowing.

For example, the person who wants to be miserable has to think in terms of fighting with life; that is his

gestalt. He is always fighting. The person who wants to be blissful has to be a non-fighter, surrendered to life, in a kind of let-go. The person who wants to be miserable has to create great ideals, has to make impossible demands upon himself. Then only can you be miserable; otherwise you will not be miserable. You have to be this, you have to be that, and when you cannot be, frustration settles in.

The man who wants to be blissful has no ideals at all, he is a non-idealist; he is a realist. The miserable person is always an idealist. The happy person, the blissful person, is a realist: he lives moment to moment with no ideals. You cannot frustrate him because he has no expectations. The miserable person always condemns himself because he is not rising high enough to fulfil the demands. He is a constant condemnor; he lives in self-condemnation. The blissful person is very accepting of himself. He makes no demands. He is relaxed, at ease with himself; he loves himself *as he is*.

So you have to watch: that which creates misery, drop; and that which brings bliss like a flood, create that space in you. And my whole effort here is to make each of my sannyasins a song of bliss: not miserable saints, not long faces, but celebrants! I am interested in celebrants, not in saints at all.

So let your life become a celebration; and it is up to you! That is the meaning of your name -- make it a reality. It is possible and it is easy!

[Prem Sampurno] It means love perfection, perfect love. And by perfect love I don't mean any ideal: by perfect love I mean an unconditional state of love. Give, and don't ask anything in return. It comes, it comes a thousandfold -- and when it comes, receive it with gratefulness -- but don't ask for it! The moment you ask, you stop its coming. And the moment you ask, you become miserable, because it is not coming and you feel at a loss. When you ask something in return you are already thinking in terms of profit, and profit means: give less and get more. So from the very beginning you are miserly in giving.

Love is responded to only when it is not miserly, when it is given totally, with abandon, when it is not a business, a bargain, but just a sheer joy of giving. That love I call perfect; and perfect love brings perfect bliss.

So feel more and more love. Let it become just the climate around you -- not that once in a while you are loving: let it be a twenty-four-hour climate around you, let it become your breathing. Even asleep a real man of love is loving... even in sleep. If you go into the room of a man who loves, he may be asleep but you will feel the room full of love vibrations, because now love is not a question of doing or not doing; love is just his very life. Then I call it perfect.

And this is possible for every human being because this is a built-in potential in us. It has not to be brought from somewhere: it has to be just allowed to grow, allowed to be expressed. So express as much love as you can, and more will be coming, more and more will be flowing. It is something inexhaustible, you cannot exhaust it. The more you give, the more you have of it.

[Somadeva -- Moon god] The moon represents a few things.... One: it is light but cool. The sun is also light, but hot. The sun represents passion; the moon represents compassion. The sun energy is male energy, aggressive; the moon energy is feminine energy, receptive.

If somebody wants to become a scientist he will need to have more and more sun energy. But if somebody wants to become religious he will need more and more of the moon energy. Science is a male project; religion is a female project, soft.

God cannot be conquered: god can only be invited. The very idea of conquering is of violence. All meditators have to learn how to become more and more part of the moon energy: receptive, womb-like, feminine, available, vulnerable, open, so existence can pour its mysteries into you. That has to be remembered.

Meditate on this metaphor -- not only meditate on this metaphor: let this metaphor slowly become your life. Become moon-oriented, and much will be possible through it.

[Shrira] It means body of bliss. The physical body is the outer body; there is an inner body also: that body is the bliss body. It is made of the stuff called bliss, it consists only of bliss and nothing else. It is pure energy, and energy is delight.

The physical body is gross: the bliss body is the most subtle. And the finer the energy, the more joyful it is. The bliss body has the finest particles in it; there is no more possibility to make it more refined.

We have to search for it. You cannot find it outside in the world: you will have to go in. It can be found only with closed eyes; it is an inner journey.

Slowly slowly you will start feeling it. The more you remain silent and quiet and just watching inside, tuning in, turning in, one day the contact happens and suddenly you see such light as you have never seen before, and you hear such music as you have never heard before. You have entered paradise. And it was always there: we had just not opened the gates for it. All that is needed is an in-sight.

[A sannyasin says: I had a friend... he introduced me to marijuana and brownies and the first type of touching experiences with a man. It was beautiful when I could let go... I picked up a lot of guilt feelings sometimes and other times feelings to open and.... I'm not sure.]

It can be a beautiful experience -- you can continue. No need to be afraid and no need to feel guilty. It will be helpful. And when you feel that now it is no more helping, then stop it; but use everything possible that seems to give some experience. Use it! Even if sometimes it doesn't happen, no need to worry.

Always remember: no method has to become an addiction, that's all. When it is finished, its work is finished, when it no more gives you anything, simply drop it; but while it gives you something, continue. No need to be worried.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

15 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812155
ShortTitle: TUNEIN14
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, iman means faith. Man can either live in belief or in faith. Belief is man-made: faith is a grace that comes from beyond. Belief is a thing of the mind: faith, a stirring in the heart. Belief is superficial, it never transforms anybody. Rather than transforming it only consoles. It is convenient to be a Hindu, to be a Christian, to be a Mohammedan, because the crowd is there, surrounding you in every way. But to be with the crowd a certain compromise is needed; that compromise is belief. One submits to the crowd and its demands; that is belief. Belief is a subtle slavery: faith is a freedom. Belief is collective: faith is individual. And faith has no name: beliefs have many names.

Faith is something that happens in you, and when it happens, the very happening becomes a total change. But you have to understand one thing, that you cannot create it; you can only be receptive towards it. You can pray for it, you can invite it, but you cannot create it. You have to just remain waiting, in a prayerful mood, for the right moment. When you are worthy enough it will come as a gift from god. It always comes, but it comes only when you are ripe, and your ripening means silence, prayer, infinite patience.

One day the light enters you and then your life is totally different, discontinuous with the past; that is iman.

Deva means god, islam means surrendered -- surrendered to god. One can live a life of struggle or one can live a life of surrender; both the alternatives are there. The ego chooses the path of struggle because it can exist only through struggle: the more struggle, the better, for the ego. But the ego is a false entity. You create it with great effort and finally it is going to disappear, so the whole effort is futile; death will take it away. Those people who go on working for their egos are just making castles in the air. It needs tremendous

effort, a total devotion, and yet the end result is nil. You live empty, you die empty, and meaninglessness is writ large all over your life.

The other alternative -- living a life of surrender -- makes you religious. Then the ego immediately dies; it cannot exist with surrender, there is no co-existence possible between surrender and ego. By surrendering you come to know a totally different kind of self, a self which is not an ego, a self which is not a self at all, a self which is equivalent to no-self. You are, but there is no idea of I. You are a pure am-ness, a pure existence. That purity is bliss and that purity is truth.

Let surrender become your life, your very style of living. And you are not going to lose anything by surrender; you will lose only that which you don't have, you will lose only the false. You will lose only the notion of the ego -- because the ego is not a reality and can never be a reality -- but you will attain to your authentic self. And to know one's own reality is sheer joy.

Deva means divine, atosh means discontent. A great discontent is needed to attain to god. Be contented with the world but don't be contented with your inner being. People are doing just the opposite: they are contented with their inner being, they are discontented with the outer world. Hence we have been progressing as far as the outside world is concerned -- we have better cars, we have better houses, we have better gadgets, better planes, better bombs and everything: we just don't have a better man.

If Jesus comes to the world he will be surprised at seeing our materialistic growth, progress, but he will be very frustrated at seeing our human beings. Humanity has not grown at all. Everything else has become better, only man has remained stuck. And the reason is that we are discontented with the outside world so we go on improving upon it; science goes on searching for new ways to improve the world.

A great discontent for the inner is needed, then religion grows; and only then is religion possible. Religion has disappeared from the world for the simple reason that nobody is interested in god, nobody is interested in themselves, nobody is interested at all in that which is invisible, hidden. Truth has become a disvalue. A divine discontent is needed. One has to become a total thirst for god. It should not be only an intellectual question, it should not just be a curiosity or a philosophical enquiry: it should be passionate, it should be a question of life and death. Only then does something happen because only then are we aflame, afire.

To be a sannyasin means getting initiated into a totally different kind of discontent. To be worldly means the ordinary discontentment with your money, with your house, with your wife, with your husband, with your children; it is a search to improve the circumstances outside.

To be a sannyasin means a discontent with one's inner state. The inner world is so dark, it needs light. The inner world is so poor, it needs to become more rich. The inner world is so empty, it needs to be fulfilled.

And the potential is there, just the fire is missing. The potential is there, just the impetus, that momentum, that can change the potential into the actual, is missing. That is atosh, that is discontentment as one is. Then immediately things start happening.

[Veet Diti -- Beyond limitations] All limitations are false, arbitrary, not real -- utilitarian of course, but not real. Existence is one. Things that appear to be separate are not separate. The tree is not separate from the earth, so you cannot think of the tree in a limited way; the earth has to be included in it. And the tree is not separate from the sun; you have to include the sun in it too. The tree is not separate from the stars and the moon and the air and the water. If you go on searching, you will be surprised: a small tree contains the whole universe; there is no limit to it. The whole existence is one single phenomenon. To understand this is to understand god.

The mind loves limits. It wants to categorise, define, but because of its definitions and its categories it creates a very arbitrary world around itself. Once you stop seeing limits, the mind starts disappearing; and the disappearance of the mind is the appearance of god.

The day it happens that you cannot see any limit anywhere and all seems to be involved with everything else and each thing is just the whole existence, you are transported into a totally different dimension: the dimension of the infinite -- unlimited, unbounded.

And remember: that is the case with you too. The tree was just an example; you also include the whole. Each single drop of water contains all the oceans of the world. When you start seeing it without, you have seen god manifest in the world; when you start seeing the same within, you have seen god as unmanifest. And these are the two aspects of the same reality: the manifest and the unmanifest. Both are unlimited; no

beginning, no end, no boundary is possible.

Just to contemplate it, to see it, is liberating. Then life is never the same again. Then you cannot die, because the whole never dies! Fear disappears, and the same energy that was becoming fear in you becomes love.

So think of yourself as being beyond all limits and think of everyone else too in the same way. See limits disappearing, evaporating, and see the unlimited in every form -- behind every form the formless and behind every name the nameless -- and closer and closer you will be approaching the truth, the ultimate truth.

Gyan means wisdom, raj means secret -- secret of wisdom. And there is only one secret of wisdom. Knowledge comes from many sources. There are millions of sources of knowledge -- so many scriptures, so many people, so many experiences, the whole accumulated past of humanity. Science gives you knowledge and theology gives you knowledge and literature gives you knowledge and.... You can go on searching for knowledge; there are many many sources.

But for wisdom there is only one secret: it wells up within your being, it arises in you; it doesn't come from the outside. It cannot be transmitted or transferred: it has to happen in your deepest core, in the recesses of your own being. The seed is there but we have never cared about it. We have never prepared the field, we have never watered it; we have not been good gardeners to it. Hence wisdom is missing.

Lao Tzu says that to know the truth you need not go outside your room, you need not ask anybody, because truth is given to you from the very beginning. You are it. The only secret to be learned is how to go in, how to be there where truth is already. And that's what meditation is all about. Meditation is the secret of wisdom.

Meditation simply means a state of no-thought, awareness without the process of thought, just pure, mirror-like awareness, with no thoughts passing in the mind. And when there is no thought, you immediately become unhinged from the world. You are no more focused outside, because there is nothing to see, and the focus starts turning inwards. When there is no content to know, consciousness starts knowing itself, and that is wisdom.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

16 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812165
ShortTitle: TUNEIN15
Audio: No
Video: No

Darpano means the mirror. The moment one starts functioning as a pure mirror, god is revealed immediately. God is already here: we are just not a mirror to him. One need not search for god, because he is not far away: he is very close, he is closer to you than you are to yourself. All that is needed is to become a pure receptivity, with no interference. That is the beauty of the mirror: it doesn't interfere, it simply reflects that which is. It does not project, it does not impose anything. It is simply there, with no idea of good, bad; with no judgement. A beautiful woman comes before it, it reflects; an ugly woman comes before it, it reflects. It has no likes, no dislikes, no prejudices at all: it is simply empty.

This is what meditation creates in you: meditation creates a mirror of consciousness.

The ordinary mind is full of thoughts, desires, ambitions, prejudices, beliefs, superstitions, ideologies. They are all there clamouring, creating great noise. They are like dust on the mirror, and the dust is so much that the mirror has completely disappeared; you cannot look into it.

Meditation means cleansing the mirror, dropping thoughts, letting thoughts disappear, attaining to moments when thinking ceases. And those are the *most* blissful moments in life. Once you have tasted a single moment of no-thought, you have taken a great leap into truth; then things will become more and more easy every day.

Deva means god, shahid means beloved. God is the only beloved. We have been seeking the beloved in different ways, in different lives, but we have not yet arrived because we have not been seeking god consciously; the search has been an unconscious search. It has been more like a groping, less like a search. Search means intensity, awareness, watchfulness.

There is an unconscious longing in every being to know the truth, to be the truth; but it is an unconscious longing. The first step towards truth is to make it conscious. That's what sannyas is. The first thing that I have to help you to do is to make the search conscious. It should not be a groping, it should not be deep in the darkness of your being; it should come to the lighted part of your being. If it remains unconscious we go on moving into wrong directions.

People search for money. In fact they want to be rich, and one can be rich only when one has achieved to god, never before. But the unconscious search for inner richness becomes distorted and we start searching for money.

People search for power but the real power is with god. Without god we have no power. But if the search is unconscious then one becomes a politician, one wants to become a prime minister of a country or a president. Ultimately one will find tremendous frustration because that was not the real search. Something got distorted; the unconscious was not interpreted rightly.

Just as you need a psychoanalyst to interpret your dreams to yourself -- they are your dreams, but you cannot interpret them because a certain skill and understanding is needed to interpret them, and they are very metaphoric, they are not literal, because the unconscious speaks in metaphors -- in the same way a master is needed to transform your unconscious desire for god into a conscious flame. And once it has happened, life takes on such a quality of which you had not even dreamt before. When one's whole life becomes just a rush towards god -- just as a river is rushing towards the ocean -- then life is so rich, so beautiful, has such grandeur, is a splendour.

That is the meaning of your name. From this moment think of god as the beloved. Whomsoever you love, search for god in him, in her -- in your children, in your wife, in your friends, in your parents; whomsoever you love, search for god in them! Let each lover be now the beloved, and you will see a great change happening of its own accord.

Bodhi means awareness, sagar means ocean -- an ocean of awareness. The mind is tiny, narrow, very small, petty: consciousness is oceanic. Hence we all feel suffocated in the mind. We are vast, huge, immense, and the mind is so small; it is a prison cell. There is no way to grow in it, and it becomes smaller and smaller every day. The child has a bigger mind than the young man. The young man still has a little more space than the old man, because as one experiences more and more things, all those experiences go on accumulating in the mind. More and more space is occupied by unnecessary furniture -- by memories, the past, experiences, knowledge. Slowly slowly a moment comes when you don't have any space to live in, no possibility of any movement. You are simply stuck, drowned in your own mind.

That's why in children you see a certain intelligence. It is very rare to find that intelligence in old people, and whenever you can find that intelligence in an old person, that shows he has lived well. That shows he has not been accumulating baggage, unnecessary luggage. That shows he has been able to die moment to moment to the past. He has kept his space intact. He has remained uncorrupted by experiences, uncontaminated by experiences, unpolluted by experiences. He is still a child: open, vulnerable, full of wonder and awe. He has not de-mystified experience, existence, life; the mystery is still there.

But even then, the mind of a child is small -- spacious, more spacious than the old man, but still small.

Consciousness needs the whole sky. It is an ocean. In some moments you slip out of the mind and you experience the ocean too. Watching the night full of stars you slip out of the mind. You forget all about your mind -- your worries, your name, your address, your thoughts. For a moment you are transported. You are no more part of your so-called identity; you lose your identity. For a moment the whole sky is yours, for a

moment all those stars are moving within you; hence the liberating experiences of nature, of beauty, of love, of music.

Any experience that liberates you on the mind becomes an experience of god; but those are rare moments, and you don't know how they happen. They happen almost of their own accord: suddenly one day things fit. You slept well, the night was undisturbed, there was not a single nightmare: your mind is clean and fresh, you are feeling very vital, rested, relaxed. You see the sunrise and the birds singing... and it happens! But you are not able to create the space yourself, it was just coincidental, hence it cannot last long; it comes and it goes.

Sannyas means becoming capable of creating that space of your own accord. That is the whole art of meditation, of yoga, of tantra, of tao. The whole art is simple: how to create a space where the beyond can penetrate you. That space can be created, and because that space can be created religion has relevance; otherwise there would be no relevance, no relevance of religion. Then there would be science, which knows nothing of the beyond, and there will be poetry, which knows only coincidental moments of the beyond.

Religion is a conscious effort to create that space, to give the invitation to god, to provoke god, to open oneself in such a way that god has to come.

Prem means love, arifo means wise -- wisdom through love. Knowledge needs no love: wisdom is based in love, and that is the beauty of wisdom. Knowledge is dry: it only collects dead facts about life. It cannot come in contact with *real* life, because real life is love.

The scientist is trained to remain aloof, dispassionate, not to get involved; he has to be there just like a computer. That is not the way to know life. That's why science goes on knowing only something that is dead. It knows about matter; it misses all that is alive. It has no vision for life, no opening for it.

The poet also knows, but in a different way; he knows very lovingly. His knowledge is not dispassionate, he is involved in it. He participates in what he knows, but his participation is not total, it is momentary: sometimes it happens, sometimes it doesn't happen. He is not a master of his own life, so one day he feels great poetry arising in him and the next day all has disappeared; he is just a dry wasteland, a desert. One day a flower blooms and then for months there is no flowering.

The mystic knows life in the same way as the poet, with one difference: he remains totally in contact with life. Each moment he goes on renewing his contact. He is a master: he is not just accidentally in participation with existence, he has created the space to be in that participation. He knows how to create it and he goes on creating that space and he goes on and on participating; even when he is asleep, he is a participant. And then great mysteries are revealed to him.

That is the meaning of arifo: a mystic, a wise man, a saint, who has come through love, whose knowing is another name for loving, whose knowing is rooted in loving, whose knowing is part of his prayer.

The scientist is the most gross: the mystic, the most subtle. The scientist moves into the visible: the mystic, into the invisible; and the poet is just a mid-way house between the scientist and the mystic. Ordinarily he remains part of the world of the scientist, but there are extraordinary moments when he soars high and touches the world of the mystic. But very rarely, once in a while, it happens only sometimes. The mystic abides there. That is the meaning of arifo.

[A sannyasin says: I feel like this time I've come to commit myself either way and I get really scared of committing myself.... All the time I've been here I just think 'I've got to decide.']

Decide not to decide; be finished!

Commitment will come on its own. It will not be your decision; don't be worried about it. Commitment will *happen*; it will not be your decision. Suddenly you will see it has happened, so no need to worry about it.

One day I am going to do it -- you just wait! (LAUGHTER) *You* need not make any efforts this way or that, for or against. Don't unnecessarily waste your time; do something else. That is my work, that I will do!

[A sannyasin says: I find I lose touch a lot -- with you, with god, with myself, with the world, with other people.]

I understand. Simply accept: when you are in touch, accept that; when you are not in touch, accept that. Only through acceptance can worrying be stopped; and worrying is the factor that comes between you and

me, between you and you, between you and the world: it is worrying, the wall of worrying. So we have to cut the roots of worrying, and the best way is to accept whatsoever happens in that moment; that is the reality.

And don't think about whether you are really in touch or not really in touch. Whatsoever it is, it has to be accepted; real and unreal does not matter. Acceptance is a sword: it cuts all worrying in a single blow.

[A sannyasin says: For the past months my blood pressure has been mostly going too high. I've been to the doctor but he couldn't find anything physical, so I don't know what to do about it. Osho studies her energy.]

It is not physical -- the doctors are right -- and it is not psychological either: it has something to do with your astral body. But it is nothing bad at all, in fact it is a good indication. So whenever it happens, start enjoying it. Rather than thinking of it as a disease, think of it as a blessing. Some work has started happening inside you and that work is of immense benefit to you, so you have to help it rather than hinder it. And once you have started enjoying it, it will disappear: the restlessness will disappear -- the work will continue.

The restlessness is not caused by the work; the restlessness is caused by your interpretation that something is wrong. That very idea of the blood pressure going high makes you restless. Drop the interpretation, and the restlessness will disappear and soon you will find that the blood pressure will also disappear. But even if it remains for a few days there is no need to be worried. Soon you will see what is happening; when it has happened only then will you be able to recognise it.

Great energy wants to be released. Mm? it is like a bird who wants to get out of the prison and becomes restless. It starts flying in the cage, gets stuck, tries to fight.... That's what is happening; but it is a good indication: something wants to flower.

Anand means bliss, raje means secret -- the secret of bliss. It is a secret in one sense: that people are unaware of it. Otherwise it is not a secret at all. It is an open secret. Somewhere deep down everybody knows it and yet goes on denying it because misery seems to be more paying in the world, misery seems to be more profitable.

A blissful person is a very rebellious person, he is pure rebellion. A blissful person is so independent that he needs nobody, that he can be alone, that he does not depend on anybody; and that seems to be arrogance to the society. The society does not like blissful people, it likes miserable people. The society patronises misery in every way, and if one wants to be patronised by the society, one has to remain miserable; that is the pay-off of misery. Otherwise it is a simple phenomenon to be blissful, very simple.

Just don't impose any ideals on yourself, *no* ideals; don't try to pretend that which you are *not*. Then bliss starts showering. Just as it is showering *on* the trees and on the mountains, it starts showering on you; because trees have no ideals, no pretensions, no hypocrisy. And when you don't have any ideals, when you don't want to be anybody else other than who you are, how can you be miserable? You are never frustrated because you never expected anything in the first place. You never feel inferior because you have never wanted to be superior. You never feel defeated because from the very beginning there was no desire to succeed, no desire to be victorious. In such a space, bliss happens naturally; it wells up in you. To be relaxed, to be natural, to be spontaneous, is the secret of bliss.

And Anand Raje can have another meaning too.... Anand means bliss, raje can mean queen. But those who know the secret become kings and queens of bliss, so that is an extension of the first meaning. Once the secret is practised one becomes a king or a queen. We are beggars because we have chosen to be beggars; otherwise we are born as kings and queens. Everybody is born that way.

So become natural and you will see bliss arising. It arises with such tremendous energy, it becomes uncontainable. When it arises in you it is not only that it gives you bliss, it starts overflowing, it starts reaching other people. The blissful person creates a held, an energy-field around himself, and whosoever enters into that energy-field is immensely benefited by the grace.

Deva means divine, sarvo means total, whole. Man is totally divine. There is nothing in man which has to be discarded, there is nothing that has to be denied: man is divine.

All the so-called religions go on telling man 'Discard this, deny that...' They teach you to choose something but they don't help you to accept the wholeness of your being. And because of the teachings of

choice they have crippled every man, every woman. The denied parts go on hanging like dead-weights; and the denied parts will take revenge some day or other, because nothing can be cut. You are an organic unity, everything is absolutely necessary: whatsoever has been given is absolutely necessary, needed.

So rather than cutting anything from your life, you have to use all that is given in such a way that your life becomes an orchestra. If your life is noisy and miserable, that simply shows you have not been able to create an orchestra, that's all. So one instrument is doing something, another instrument is doing something opposite, and then it is creating a madness. But both instruments are needed: one just has to learn the art of creating a synthesis.

Anger is needed as much as love; greed is needed as much as compassion. *All* is needed; you just have to create a synthesis. Black is needed as much as white; in fact without black, white will lose all meaning, it will not have contrast. Use the black as a background, then paint with white and the white will come out loud, clear. Use anger as the background and then paint it with compassion and then compassion will come very loud, very clear, crystal clear.

Life is not a question of denying, destroying, choosing. Life is a great art, it is an alchemy, so that you can put all the ingredients in such a way that the baser metal becomes more.
You have a beautiful name!

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

17 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812175
ShortTitle: TUNEIN16
Audio: No
Video: No

Sangit, means music; and music is something that is the most spiritual, religious, and the most expressive of the existence of god. Where words fail, music succeeds. Words can only describe god: they go round and round. Music can represent; it is very symbolic.

So become more and more musical in your being. Life has to be treated as a musical instrument. Only do things which don't create disharmony in you, and you will be surprised that if you can keep alert, you will become virtuous without ever trying to become virtuous. The person who lives in disharmony cannot be wise... Cannot be wise, because the moment you do something wrong, the others may be affected later on but first you are affected, your harmony is disturbed.

For example, if you become angry it will take time to reach the other, and if the other is alert, aware, he may not even receive your disturbance, he may ignore it, he may not take it in. He may not be disturbed by it, but you are already disturbed. The moment you become angry you lose your musical quality.

Let music be your criterion to judge what is right and what is wrong. Whichever helps you to be more and more in harmony, in accord, is good, is right; whatsoever goes against it is wrong. And you will be moving towards god slowly slowly without ever becoming self-conscious about it. Otherwise the virtuous people become very righteous, they become very self-conscious, and then a subtle ego arises in them -- the ego that gives them the idea *of* holier-than-thou.
To me virtue is a shadow of being musical.

Geet, means a song... with the same approach, with the same attitude.

The song is more manifest than music. The song is more earthly than music. Music is a very illusive quality -- it is like fragrance. The song is like the flower -- you can touch it, it is tangible. The song is the meeting of the earth and the sky: music is pure sky. In a sense music is tremendously significant because it is pure sky. In another sense, a song has its own splendour because it has all the beauties of both the earth and the sky. A song is a manifestation of music; music is a hidden, unmanifest song.

So be musical and help him from the very beginning to be more and more of a song, more and more celebrating, happy, joyous. Teach him to be joyous, don't make him serious.

That's what parents go on doing with the children: they try to enforce things on them and the children become serious; and the moment a child becomes serious you have killed him, you have disconnected him from his own source. All that a real parent will do is to help the child to be more and more playful, to be more and more joyous, celebrating. And the parent should help the children to keep that quality intact for their whole life; the child should *never* disappear. It should not be imposed on by other things: the child should remain an undercurrent always flowing there.

And remember: to remain a child your whole life does not mean to remain childish. To be childish and to be childlike are contraries: they don't mean the same thing. They are polar opposites.

The childish person is stuck, unflowing, retarded; the childlike person is growing in innocence every day. And if a man can die as a child, then he dies as a saint.

Parami means perfection -- but perfection not as an ideal, not as an ideal or goal: perfection as a declaration of your isness.

It is not that you have to become perfect but that you are. We have to live it: we are already it. And the whole tradition of teaching people to be perfect has simply driven them neurotic.

The perfectionist is bound to become a neurotic, he is on the way. Never be a perfectionist, and the only way not to be a perfectionist is to declare 'I am perfect *as I am*....' With all the flaws and all the limitations you are perfect. In fact all those flaws and all those imperfections and all those limitations add to your richness. Otherwise perfection will be very dull. It will be very very grey, it will not have colours.

To accept oneself as one is, is the first declaration of being a sannyasin. I teach acceptance, total acceptance. In that very acceptance the future disappears and this moment becomes all-important. In that very declaration you stop torturing yourself -- to be this, to be that -- and the moment you stop torturing yourself, bliss arises. Bliss is a shadow of acceptance. And when a person accepts himself, herself, then he or she accepts everybody else as he is, she is, and compassion arises, love arises.

The people who have great ideals are always condemnors, are *bound* to be. If they have a great ideal in their life, they cannot forgive anybody who falls short of that ideal; they cannot forgive themselves, they cannot forgive anybody else. These are the people who have created the idea of hell. In fact there is not much difference between the people who create hell on earth and the people who create hell somewhere after death; their mentalities are the same.

Adolf Hitler creates hell on the earth -- he is more of a realist -- and your saints go on creating hell *after* death; but the desire is the same: to torture people. They are all sadists. And the best way to torture people is to give them ideals. They will never be able to fulfil them, because an ideal is an ideal only when it is impossible. They will not be able to fulfil it, or if they try too hard to fulfil it they will become inhuman.

So there are two possibilities: once you give ideals to a man either you will drive the man neurotic or you will drive the man into hypocrisy. If he is a sincere man he will become neurotic because he will sincerely try to achieve it and he will fail. He will fall into a great depression and frustration and he will think that something is wrong with himself; nothing is wrong with him. Or, if he is cunning, he will become a hypocrite; he will have double standards: one to talk about and one to live.

My sannyasin cannot be a hypocrite, because I don't give any ideals. And my sannyasin can never be neurotic, because I don't give any ideals.

You are perfect as you are -- rejoice in it!

Anand Moses. That is the quality that is missing in Moses -- anand, blissfulness. He is too strict, a law-giver. Love is missing; and that's what Christ has to be. Moses is law; Christ is love.

That's why Christ was not liked by the Jews, because love seems to be dangerous. People who have learned to live according to law are always afraid of love. Law is repressive: it creates control, inhibition. Love gives you total freedom. And the people who live through law think of freedom as if it will create indulgence. It never creates indulgence; a loving person is never indulgent. Only a repressive person

becomes indulgent, because repression, only repression, can create the polar opposite.

If any time the pendulum moves -- and it is bound to move one day or other -- then the repressed person will become indulgent; he will go to the other extreme. Extremes are always together. A loving person is neither repressive nor indulgent; he is exactly in the middle, the pendulum has stopped in the middle. And that moment, when the pendulum stops in the middle, is a moment of bliss because time disappears, the clock stops. Whenever time disappears you are in bliss, or whenever you are bliss, time disappears: time and bliss never meet.

Law is a temporal phenomenon; it is needed. Moses did *his* work; it was needed in those days. People needed a kind of discipline, people needed commandments, people needed a certain way of life to live -- rules, regulations. It was needed, he fulfilled a certain need, but that is a very primitive need. Society has grown out of it. Now society needs something more than law: it needs love.

Moses gives character; now society needs consciousness, not only character. Unfortunately Jews rejected Jesus, otherwise Judaism would have become one of the most perfect circles. Without Jesus, Moses is only a half-circle. And without Moses, Christianity is also a half-circle. That schism, that division, drives both the communities schizophrenic; the word 'schizophrenic' comes from schism.

Whenever you are half, you hanker for the other; and you cannot go to the other: the other is the enemy. You prohibit, you inhibit, you repress it. It is a strange phenomenon, a paradox, but life is full of paradoxes, truth is paradoxical. A man who knows what law is and also knows what love is, is a perfect man.

[A sannyasin says: I love you, Osho!

You love -- that's why you are a sannyasin. Becoming a sannyasin is possible only if you love me, because I don't give you any ideology; I can only give you my love. And you can get it only when you are in love with me; there is no other way.

Sannyas is a love affair... and it is going to grow every day. Something immensely beautiful is going to be born out of it. Each love affair is creative, in fact only love is creative.

Anand means bliss, and kaba is the sacred place of the Mohammedans. Your full name will mean: the sacred temple of bliss.

Man is a temple. There is no need to go anywhere, no other temple is needed: the kaba is within you. One has to go inwards, and to go inwards is to go upwards. Similarly, to go outwards is to go downwards. Outwards and downwards are synonymous; inwards and upwards are synonymous.

This has to be your work on yourself: you have to go so deep in yourself that the body is left far behind. Then the mind is also left far behind, then the heart too is left behind. And finally, only pure consciousness remains. That pure consciousness is god.

[The new sannyasin says: I have wasted thirty years.]

Now you have come! Now the fire has entered you! It will burn your past and it will give birth to a new being in you. It will burn all your masks, your personas, and it will give birth to your original face. Yes, you have waited long and you have been searching, but now you have come. So forget all the troubles of the journey and don't think of all that. Simply forget all about it.

Shahido means beloved. The beloved is within you; don't seek him anywhere else.

Those who seek him somewhere else, seek in vain. The farther they go in the search, the farther they are away from the beloved; because the beloved is not the sought but the seeker himself. To remember this is to become enlightened. All that is needed is just a change of your attention. We are focused outwards, we have to become focused inwards. The moment your attention starts falling On yourself, god is revealed.

Anand means bliss, paramo means ultimate. Bliss is the ultimate state of consciousness. There is no going beyond it, there is nothing beyond it; everything is before it and everything is a step towards it. The people who have stopped somewhere before attaining it are lost. They have made their houses on the bridge, and the bridge is just to take you to the other shore; it is not a place to make a house. The other shore is the ultimate bliss.

Pleasures are just momentary things, happinesses are too; they are a little deeper than pleasure but still

momentary, they come and go. Pleasures are physical; happinesses are psychological; bliss is spiritual.

The body is constantly changing, hence pleasures cannot be more than momentary. And so is the case with the mind. The mind is a chaos, it is a cloud, it goes on changing its form every moment; so no happiness can be forever. And one wants something that should be forever, hence the misery. Hence after each pleasure one falls into a deep depression. After each happiness great darkness surrounds one because one is frustrated. One had hoped so much and when it came, one believed that it was going to remain; but it comes from this side and it goes from the other side. Happiness is like a bird that enters from one window in your room, flutters a little while, and then goes out from another window. Just a little flutter, that's all, a little excitement, that's all, a little forgetfulness, a little intoxicant, that's all.

Neither the body can satisfy nor the mind. Contentment is possible only when the spiritual bliss has happened. That is called anand paramo -- the ultimate bliss.

It is a Sufi word -- it means the beloved. Sufis think of god as the beloved. It is their word for god: 'mashuk'. We are all lovers; god is the beloved.

Sufis think of god as a feminine energy. The seeker is masculine energy; the sought is feminine energy. It is one of the most beautiful approaches towards god to think of god as mashuk, as the beloved. Then religion becomes poetry, then religion takes beautiful forms.

If you think of god as the father then religion becomes law, dry. Then religion is reduced to just obedience and nothing else. And the figure of father is not a very beautiful figure either. In the first place, the father is an unnatural phenomenon; it is a social by-product. It doesn't exist in nature: it is a man-made institution, it is institutional.

It is not just a coincidence that Christianity became the *most* organised religion in the world, the greatest institutional religion in the world. The reason is the idea of god as the father. Then obedience is virtue and disobedience is sin.

Because Adam disobeyed that became the original sin. Religion became legal, it looked more like a law code.

Sufis have turned religion into poetry. It is not a law code at all. Lovers don't need any law: love is enough of a law unto itself. If love is there all is allowed. In fact in love you cannot do anything wrong, it is impossible to do anything wrong. Love takes care of it, and without any deliberate effort.

And when god is the beloved, the woman you love, naturally great poetry arises in the heart of the seekers. Sufis sing, dance, play music. It is a totally different vision. It is a very soft, feminine vision... delicate, aesthetic.

Deva means divine, masti means intoxicated, drunk -- drunk with the divine, intoxicated with god. Less than that won't do; no half hearted effort is going to succeed. If one is *mad* for god, only then does god happen; it is only for madmen!

People live in a lukewarm way, their whole life is lukewarm, so when they pray their prayer is also lukewarm; it reflects their whole style of life. When they love their love is lukewarm; and to live a lukewarm life is to drag a burden. One never comes to know the real mystery of it. The real mystery is encountered only when you have risked all, when you reach to the very end of your capacities, when you use your whole potential, when you come to the boundary of your being, to the optimum. On that boundary the meeting happens. The known starts dissolving into the unknown, the river meets the ocean. But that is possible only for those who are madly in love with god, madly in love with life!

Prem means love, sunito means great virtue. Love to me is the greatest virtue, because all other virtues are love's by-products. If you love you cannot be untrue; truth comes naturally. If you love you cannot be dishonest; honesty comes naturally. If you love you cannot deceive. If you love, *all* the virtues that have been propounded down the ages simply follow it like shadows.

If you love you cannot be miserly; it is impossible to manage both together. A loving person cannot be a miser and a miser cannot be a loving person. Love means sharing, and the miser cannot share. If you love you cannot be destructive because love is creativity. Whatsoever is touched by love is transformed immediately. Then small things become creative.

Your name means: love, and all the virtues will follow you. One can try to cultivate all the virtues, but love will not follow. That's why your saints have all the virtues but love is missing; and if love is missing, all is missing. The saint is dead: you are worshipping a corpse. Although those virtues are there like flowers

on a corpse, those flowers and their fragrance go on hiding the stinking corpse, that's all.

So let that become your life: forget all about other virtues, commandments, great teachings. Just remember a single word 'love'. It contains all!

Love is the only real scripture. It contains all the Bibles, all the Korans, all the Vedas, because it contains god himself.

Prem means love, shardo has two meanings: one is goddess, another is the most beautiful month in India, sharad.

In the month of sharad, India has the most beautiful moon. The sky is very clear, cool, and the moon comes the best. The full moon night of the month sharad is worshipped. That night is also the night of the goddess Sharda. It is thought -- it is just a myth, but beautiful -- that on that particular night, in a certain moment, nectar falls from the moon. In fact the moon is so beautiful on that night that it *should* fall. That night has been the night of meditation for centuries.

Just sit silently looking at the moon the whole night, just watching it, doing nothing, thinking nothing; many have been able to drink the nectar that falls from it. Buddha became enlightened on the same night. Buddha's life is beautiful: he was born on the same night, he became enlightened on the same night, he died on the same night. He must have *really* loved the night.

And the night is so beautiful that love simply arises. You cannot resist; it is maddening. The moon has always been thought to have something psychedelic in it. It drives people crazy, hence the word 'lunatic'; it comes from lunar, the moon. It drives the ocean crazy, and now scientists say that even the earth rises six inches above its normal level. Not only does the ocean rise in great tidal waves, even the earth rises six inches. We don't feel it because the whole earth rises.

It functions as if it is made of rubber. The moon's attraction is great. Poets have loved it, lovers have loved it, mystics have loved it. There is something that simply stirs the human heart and fills it with great joy and great love.

So one meaning is goddess of love: become one, be one. Everyone should be a god or a goddess of love. That is our birthright, and unless we are, there is no fulfilment. And the second meaning is: meditate on the moon around the year but never miss that particular moon. That may bring a sudden enlightenment to you: it has brought it to many people!

So while you are here, just enquire when that month comes, and that night, dance, sing and meditate and forget everything!

[A sannyasin says:: I became so silent inside, and my mind keeps fighting it, as if it's not allowed to be silent, and it makes me sad.]

You have to accept it. It will disappear only through acceptance. If you fight it, it will remain with you forever; it will become chronic.

Sadness is perfectly natural. Sometimes it is cloudy, and sometimes it is sunny. Exactly like that, sometimes it is sadness, sometimes it is joy. We have to love all the moods of life and all the shades of being. If you are continuously joyous for twenty-four hours you will become tired of joy. You will commit suicide. (laughter) You will be bored to death! Sadness is good for a change.
Start accepting it and then see what happens!

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

18 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812185

ShortTitle: TUNEIN17
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love. And only love brings victory; everything else brings defeat. Money brings defeat, power brings defeat, success brings defeat. Only love brings victory; that is one of the most fundamental laws of life.

We try everything but we never try love. That's why there is so much depression, despair in the world. Everybody wants to be victorious, but nobody succeeds or very few people succeed. Those people, those few people, are the people of love.

Prem means love, islamo means surrender, total surrender. Love is possible only through total surrender, and unless love happens, life does not happen. People are not really alive: they are existing only as potential possibilities. Those possibilities have not yet been realised, actualised.

Only love makes life a reality. Love gives it spirit, a centre, a rootedness. But love seems difficult because it requires surrender, so people only pretend to love. And by pretension I mean that they try to love *without* surrender; that is their pretension. It is not possible to love without surrender, and whenever you pretend love without surrender it is a plastic phenomenon, manufactured by the mind. It never goes to the heart, it never stirs the heart, it never transforms it, it never brings a new birth, a new life. It is stale.

Surrender is the key to love and ultimately to god, because god is love. And surrender means not to behave in an egoistic way, to function without the ego. That's what surrender is all about: to function without the feeling of I, to function spontaneously, without bringing your past in; because your I consists only of the past. If the whole past disappears your I will disappear immediately. The I means past, the ego means past. You are present and the ego is past, so by dropping the ego you don't disappear, in fact by dropping the ego, for the first time you appear in total radiance.

That is life! Love gives life, and when love starts happening and goes on bringing more and more life to you, you are moving towards god, because god is the ultimate life and ultimate love.

Anand means bliss, wali is a Sufi word; it means a sage -- a blissful sage. It is very easy to find saints; it is very difficult to find a sage. A saint is one who has cultivated holiness around himself, with great effort, with practice; he has created a character. But if you go deep inside him, he is not transformed; he is only wearing a beautiful mask. The sage is one who has not cultivated character, who has not practised virtue, but who has become enlightened within, who has come to know the innermost core of his being. *There* awareness has happened, and out of that awareness, out of that light, his character has changed on its own accord, with no effort, with no practice. The insight is first and then the character has followed it; it is bound to follow.

When you can see, you cannot behave against your vision. When you cannot see, only then can you stumble into things, bump into the wall. A blind man has to search for the door; he has to enquire about it. The man with eyes, when he wants to go out, simply goes out. He does not ask 'Where is the door?' He does not even raise the question in his mind 'Where is the door?' He sees it; there is no question: he simply gets out of it. Even while getting out of the door he never thinks of the door; there is no point in it.

When inner awareness is born, your outer character changes simply, with no effort. And when there is no effort, there is beauty.

A sage has tremendous beauty, grace. His whole existence is very ordinary in a sense, because there is nothing cultivated; and yet he is extraordinary. He moves, walks on the earth, but his feet do not touch the earth. He lives in the world, yet he is like a lotus flower: the water cannot touch the lotus leaf, cannot touch the lotus petal; yet the lotus is in the water.

The saint is always afraid: he may forget and he may misbehave, he may do something which is not right to do. He is always on guard, frightened, cautious, watching each step. How can he be blissful? With such guardedness bliss is impossible. Bliss happens only to a spontaneous person. That's why saints look so sad. They carry long faces, they *are* serious. Sages are playful, non-serious: the saint cannot laugh. The sage is pure laughter, his whole being is a laughter. That is the meaning of wali: a sage.

Prem means love, madiro means drunk -- drunk with love, intoxicated with love. Love intoxicates, and its intoxication is no ordinary intoxication: it intoxicates you with god. God has no other proof except love. Those who love, they start feeling the existence of god. No other argument is capable of proving god, only the experience of love. The moment you have known love you cannot believe that life and existence are meaningless. It is impossible, because you have seen the meaning. The first ray of meaning has entered in your being, and when the ray is there it proves that there must be a sun.

You may not be able to see the sun yet, but the ray is enough proof that there must be a source.

God is the source of love, love is just a ray, but once love penetrates your life you start feeling, becoming slowly slowly aware, that life is full of something unknown, invisible. You start hearing a melody which cannot be heard without love and you start seeing colours which cannot be seen without love. Love is the true psychedelic. All other psychedelics are just imitations, chemical imitations of love.

In the modern world psychedelics are becoming more and more important because love is disappearing more and more; it is bound to happen. Either love has to be brought back to the world or the whole world is going to be on the drug-trip. Governments cannot prevent it, nobody can prevent it. It is not a question of a few individuals; it is now a collective, universal question. If love is not there, then what is the purpose of living?

With love, life is a poem, a song, a subtle humming, and everything seems to be significant. Love brings all things together, gives them a context, creates a space in which they become meaningful. When love is not there, one starts falling apart; then something is needed as a substitute. That's what drugs are doing, but they are dangerous substitutes. For a moment they may give you a glimpse but at a very high cost: they destroy you.

Love creates you: drugs destroy you. But these are the two alternatives: either the world will have to learn the ways of love again -- that's what I am doing here, my whole message is that of love -- or, if love does not happen, if we cannot revive love, if the heart has really gone asleep and there is no way to shock it into awakening, then drugs are going to spread more and more.

Love is the only real intoxicant, and blessed are those people who can be intoxicated with it. It has a very paradoxical quality: it makes you intoxicated, yet it makes you more and more aware. On one hand you start becoming more and more unconscious of the ego and on the other hand you start becoming more and more conscious of the self. On one hand it destroys the false; on the other hand it provokes the real, triggers the whole process, so that all that is asleep in you becomes awakened.

Love is a miracle....

[Osho asks a sannyasin: Something to say to me? The sannyasin replies: *So* many things.]

You can tell me only one! Because there is always only one thing but it may have many faces. I have not seen a single person who has many problems: only a single problem, with many faces, facets...

[The sannyasin begins to cry.]

Tell me one thing. If it is difficult to say it then just raise your hands and close your eyes. Say it with your energy. Close your eyes and if something starts happening, allow it.

Good. Start doing one thing every night before you go to sleep: become a small child, as if you are just a few months old. You are crying and weeping and you cannot find where your mother is. That's your problem!

Every night, before you go to sleep, for five to ten minutes become a small child, crying, weeping, sucking your thumb, and fall asleep in that space. All your problems will disappear slowly slowly.

Next time, when you come, you will not have anything to say!

[Osho gives him an 'energy darshan']

The fear *is* there, but it is part of the mind, of everybody's mind. It is just that you have become aware of it, and it is good to be aware of it.

It has no particular reason: that's why it is more frightening. If one can find a certain reason for why one is afraid, at least there is a consolation, an explanation. And if there is a cause one can hope some day to change the situation. If the cause can be changed, then the fear will disappear; the fear is an effect. But this is not an effect, hence you are trembling very much deep down. This is a totally different kind of fear. It has

nothing to do with any particular reason; it is just part of the human situation. Death is there: that is part of the human situation. We don't know from where we come, we don't know to where we are going, we don't know who we are. This is the fear, and this fear has to be lived; it has not to be repressed.

You have to go deep into it. You have to feel it, you have to become totally it. So every day make it a meditation: at least for twenty minutes just sit silently and let the feat possess you.

And whatsoever happens in that moment -- you cry, you weep, you sway -- whatsoever happens, you have to allow it, you have to be in a state of uncontrol. And soon you will see a great change happening: you will start becoming a witness of this fear.

But I am not saying to become a witness; that will be a consequence: I am saying to you *become* the fear. Don't try to become an observer of it; if you observe you will repress it. All observation is a subtle repression. Become it so that it comes to a full flowering, and in that very flowering, one day suddenly you will see: you are in it and yet not in it. One day you will suddenly see this paradox: you are inside it and you are outside it. You are it and you are also the watcher of it. And that day you have found the key: after that day you become the witness.

Mm? it will take at least a few months to disappear, but no effort has to be made to make it disappear. You are not to help it disappear. You are not to help it disappear, you are to live it in totality. As a consequence the witness will be born and as a consequence fear will disappear. The moment it disappears you will feel much calmness, much coolness, as you have never felt before. The whole energy that is involved in the fear will be released. You will feel full of light and love.

There is nothing to be worried about: this fear is not pathological either; this is just part of the human situation. Everybody has to pass through it and fortunate are those who become aware. Meditating here, doing groups, you have become aware of it. It is beautiful to be aware of it: now start a twenty-minute meditation on it.

[A sannyasin says: It started two or three years ago after a very strong experience I had, that I had the feeling all my thoughts could be heard by everyone around me. And it's not just my feeling: many times I think something and people talk about the same thing or react immediately.

Sometimes I suppress my thoughts, sometimes I say 'Okay, let's tolerate it' but sometimes it makes me angry.]

I understand... I understand. In fact it is always happening, and not only to you: to everybody in the whole world...

Whenever you are thinking something, you are broadcasting it in a subtle way. The moment a thought becomes formulated in you, it starts being broadcasted. Immediately ripples arise around you, vibrations start spreading. It is like throwing a pebble into a silent lake: immediately ripples arise and ripples go on and on. The pebble may have settled at the bottom long ago but the ripples will go on continuing.
This is actually the case; it is not something abnormal.

You have just become aware of it and that is creating difficulty. Everybody is doing that. That's why all the great masters of the world have been saying to you 'Don't think bad thoughts' mm? because they go on affecting people. Not only do your actions reach people: your thoughts, your feelings, everything reaches people. And it is not only that people are hearing: trees are hearing, birds and animals are hearing and rocks are hearing.

Now there are scientific experiments which prove that if you come to the side of the tree in anger, the tree immediately feels your anger. Now there are methods to detect whether the tree has felt it or not. When you come with love the tree immediately feels it and goes into a joyous expression. And when somebody comes to cut the tree, he has not said anything -- he has just come with the idea -- the tree starts trembling, great fear arises in the tree. It has been simply broadcasted without being said, without doing anything to the tree.

A scientist working on trees was very puzzled one day.... He was going to kill an insect to see whether the tree was affected or not. The tree was affected! He was not doing anything to the tree, not even thinking to. He killed the insect, but the tree responded with great fear and anxiety, with sadness.

Life is interconnected. We are not separate: we are part of one spider's web, we are part of one harmony.

This is good; don't be worried. Of course if you become aware of such things it creates a disturbance, but if you understand, there is no problem: this is how it is. So just be more and more alert. Have beautiful thoughts of compassion, of love, of prayer. And drop those thoughts that can create some trouble in

somebody's life. This is a good situation, a good challenge; it can transform your whole being. It is not a problem, it is an opportunity, a god-given opportunity: use it!

And just go on watching. Immediately you see something meaningless, cut it then and there. Disidentify yourself with it. And soon you will be able to do it. Instead of ugly thoughts, think of beautiful things. Somebody passes by you, a stranger: why not silently give a hug to him, just in your thoughts? Why not say deep down 'I love *you*'? And you will see that the person will look at you 'What has happened?' You can do it. I can see: you have the talent, and in a very very developed form. Use it to create beautiful vibes around you.

That's how a person can change the whole world just sitting in his own room, not even going outside the room. Just sitting in his own room he can create such vital waves, such tidal waves of joy, bliss, love, that people may never know about him but they will be affected by them.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

19 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812195
ShortTitle: TUNEIN18
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, charitro means character. I don't teach character: I teach consciousness. Character is a false phenomenon, imposed from the outside. It is fulfilling others' expectations about you. It is not growth, because it has not arisen out of your own spontaneity. It is a conditioning, and all conditionings are slaveries, subtle strategies of the society to manipulate the individual, to destroy the individual.

Consciousness is something that happens at your core. It is not your circumference; it is your centre. And once consciousness has started arising, your character changes on its own accord -- not according to others' expectations but in response to your growing consciousness. A great responsibility arises but that responsibility has nothing to do with the social morality. It may go together with it, it may not go together with it; it may even go against it.

The society is very much against conscious people because they are capable of disobedience, they are capable of rebellion. They will go only so far with the society -- if their consciousness allows, only then. Otherwise they would like to die rather than to live; they will not compromise. They will live according to their inner law and that law is god-given.

The society lives with arbitrary laws: consciousness lives with absolute laws. Sometimes they coincide, but only very rarely. Other times they run parallel, never meeting anywhere, and some other times they go just in diametrically opposite directions.

To be a sannyasin means to start living not according to others but according to your own conscience, your own consciousness, your own being. And then whatsoever the cost, it is worth it.

Prem means love, imano means religion. Love is the highest religion; everything else is a little lower, even truth. Everything else is just a ladder to it; all values, from the lowest to the highest, are just rungs of the ladder. But when you have arrived, when you have reached, only love remains; all else dissolves into it. Love is the ocean, all other values are like rivers: they all reach and get lost in the ocean.

Remember, anything that goes against love is irreligious, and anything that goes with love is religious.

Let that be the criterion, because that is the only criterion there is. Always use love as a touchstone: if love approves, it is gold; if love disapproves, it is just useless rubbish.

Go on dropping that which is not part of love, and slowly slowly the space is created in which only love blooms. Become a lake in which the lotus of love blooms.

[Osho gives sannyas to a woman called Teresa.]

Just close your eyes and feel something from the unknown descending on you, feel that a great energy is pouring in you. The energy is full of light, luminous, a torrent of luminous energy. If anything starts happening in the body, allow it...

This is your initiation into being a real Christian.... Up to now you have been just a Christian formally: you have worshipped Christ, you have loved Christ, but it was because you were told to. It was not something that happened in your heart; it was something in the head, because anything that is told remains in the head.

Only the heart can know god. The head can go on thinking about it endlessly, infinitely, but all that thinking is utterly meaningless. The glimpse happens in the heart; it is a by-product of love.

The truly religious person in one sense is Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, Buddhist -- altogether. In another sense he is none: neither Christian nor Hindu nor Buddhist nor Mohammedan. The really religious person is concerned with the essential core of religion, not with the formal garb, not with the garments, rituals, but with the essential spirit, and that is one!

Buddha embodies the same spirit as Jesus embodies. The bodies are different, but to pay too much attention to the bodies is to be a materialist. And that's what I see in people: somebody has become too attached to the body of Christ. Then he will not understand Christ, because Christ is not the body; the body is just an abode. His body consists of as much of earth and water and air and sun and sky as your body does. Bodies are material. The real question is: who is residing within? And it is the same spirit! It is always the same god that manifests in many many forms.

One who understands this never becomes attached to any particular manifestation. He never thinks of the lamp; he thinks only of the light within. The lamp may be manufactured in India or in Germany or in Japan. It may have this shape or that, this paint or that paint. It may be made of gold or may just be of steel; it doesn't matter at all. All that matters is whether it is lit, whether it is radiating light. And this is stupid -- to become too concerned with the lamp, so much so that one tends to forget the light.

The essential core of all the religions is the same. You will find it in the church, you will find it in the temple, in the mosque, and if you understand it you can find it in your own home. Just sitting silently you will find it in your own self.

It is not difficult to attain to Christ-consciousness. The difficulty arises because one becomes a Christian, formally, and the more important the form becomes, less and less do you pay attention to the core. The centre is almost forgotten and the circumference becomes all.

My work here consists of changing your focus, your attention, from the periphery to the centre. So I say to you, in a sense you will never be the same Christian as you have been up to now. In another sense, for the first time you are being baptised...

Teresa is a beautiful name. Prem means love, and love is the secret of Teresa too. She lived a life of tremendous love: love for Christ, love for god. There have been very few women who can be compared with Teresa.

Loving Teresa, that is the meaning of your name.

Deepan. It means a lamp, a small lamp. We are all lamps. If we remain unconscious we remain unlit; if we become conscioUs we become lit. The only difference between an ordinary man and a Buddha is that much: one is an unlit candle, Buddha is *a lit* candle. And everybody has all that is required to create light... just a little arrangement, just a looking in to find things which are scattered and putting them together, is needed.

It is as if you have flour, you have butter, you have salt; you have all that is needed to make bread. The fire is burning and all the things are ready but you don't mix them. You are hungry, but you need not be!

Meditation is just an art of mixing all the ingredients that are already given. Meditation does not bring anything new into you, it simply puts things together; and once they are together, the light arises. The bread is ready; it can fulfil your hunger.

And everybody is hungry for lighter everybody is hungry for truth, everybody is hungry for god. That hunger is in-built, and it will persist till you fulfil it.

Religion is not something accidental. It is a very essential need. It cannot be destroyed on the earth; people will find it again and again. Even in Russia, where religion is no more accepted officially, religion goes on existing, underground. People pray, people meet together, in seclusion. It is an anti-government activity, it is dangerous, but still it continues: the hunger is such. No government can destroy it; at any risk people are going to find god.

Remember that all is already given. So the only question is to arrange it in a certain way so that light can be produced. And that's what sannyas is all about: giving you a new arrangement of all that you already have. It does not add anything to you; it simply teaches you the art of putting things together. And once you put things together their quality immediately changes.

You can eat flour, you can eat the butter, you can eat the salt, but you will not be satisfied; you may even become ill. Rather than nourishing you, they will become poisonous to your system. First they have to be put into a certain arrangement, then only you can digest them, absorb them. They will become your blood, your bones, your very marrow.

We are creating that space here. It is one of the greatest experiments that is going on the earth. It can be known only by the participants, and by becoming a sannyasin you are becoming a participant in something which is hidden, something which cannot be made public, because people do not understand; rather they misunderstand. There are things which can happen only in privacy and secrecy. There are secrets which can only be imparted in deep communion.

Sannyas is getting in communion with a master.

Deva means divine, arifa means wisdom -- divine wisdom. Knowledge is human: wisdom is divine. Knowledge is worthless. It is manufactured by us. It is guesswork, it is out of our ignorance. It has no light in it, it cannot have any light in it; its sole purpose is to hide our ignorance. It helps us to pretend that we know. Without knowing anything, it gives us a false confidence that we know; it is a false security. But man cannot live with nothing, so anything is better than nothing.

We go on clinging to knowledge. It is always borrowed, and because it is borrowed, it has no truth in it. Truth is untransferable. Only words are transferable; the meaning is not transferable. We can collect many words, clever words, very very articulate arguments, but deep down there is nothing but darkness; it is just a facade, a face to show to others, but behind the face there is all ugliness, the ugliness of ignorance. This is not wisdom.

Wisdom is something untouched by human hands. It is not manufactured by us; it is only received. It descends, it comes from the beyond. It only comes to those people who are ready to be open to the sky. It is sky penetrating into the earth. It is the invisible coming to the visible. One has to become utterly empty of knowledge, then wisdom happens.

So it is not only that knowledge is not wisdom: knowledge is the *barrier* that does not allow wisdom to happen. The knowledgeable person is the farthest from god. Hence the rabbis could not understand Jesus. They were knowledgeable people, they were great priests, they knew all the scriptures.

Jesus was not knowledgeable at all. He was utterly uneducated, the son of a carpenter. Nowhere is it mentioned that he ever went to any school. He must have helped his father in his workshop; he may have carried wood from the forest. But wisdom happened to him! He opened himself to the unknown.

That courage is needed to open oneself in utter nudity, in utter helplessness, in utter insecurity. The moment you are not hiding and you are not creating any pseudo personality around yourself -- the moment you are naked, empty, a nothing -- instantly wisdom happens. That wisdom is called arifa.

Prem means love, sharabo means wine -- wine of love. Love is a wine, it intoxicates; and nothing intoxicates like love. All other intoxicants are poor substitutes for it, and harmful too. Love not only intoxicates you, it also transforms you. It not only intoxicates You? it makes you more alert. That is the miracle of love. It is paradoxical: on one hand one becomes drunk; on the other hand, one becomes utterly conscious. It brings this paradox together.

One becomes unconscious of one's self: one becomes conscious of the supreme Self. One becomes unconscious as an ego: one becomes conscious as a universal consciousness. One loses boundaries, one starts melting; definitions disappear. One is simply there, unlimited, unbounded, infinite: neither limited by time nor limited by space.

Love gives you the first glimpses of eternity, of deathlessness, of timelessness. And once love has stirred the heart, one lives a totally different quality of life. One lives without anguish, one lives without fear. One lives dangerously and one lives creatively.

Love releases a thousand and one qualities. It makes you authentic, it makes you sincere, it makes you creative. It makes you a celebrant. It brings unknown songs to you. It introduces you to new planes of being, to new plenitudes. Love opens the doors of all the mysteries of existence; and there are mysteries beyond mysteries, peaks beyond peaks. It is an eternal pilgrimage. But one needs guts to drink the wine of love. It frightens you because you will be dissolved in it; you will not find even a trace of yourself.

Kahlil Gibran says when a river comes close to the ocean it hesitates, it trembles, it feels scared. It looks back with great nostalgia for the mountains and the peaks and the forest and the plains and the people and all those that it has passed, all those beautiful cherished memories. It has existed up to now as an individual, it has a certain identity; now all is going to be lost. The ocean is vast: the river will be gone forever.

The same happens to a disciple. When a disciple comes to a master, a river has come to the ocean. The fear grips one. One would like to remain oneself, one would like to cling to oneself. But howsoever the river may hesitate for a moment, it takes the plunge: it disappears into the ocean. In one sense it is no more; in another sense it has become the ocean. The same is the state of a disciple, the same is the state of you, of every disciple.

Initiation means that you are ready to merge. Fear will come and there will be many moments of hesitation, uncertainties, doubts, but if one has courage enough. one overcomes all those.

[A sannyas couple ask about their relationship: we get confused and stuck around anger and sex.]

These are not really problems. These are part of the game of love, otherwise the game will be very monotonous...

These things keep it a little alive; otherwise what will you do? If no anger arises, no problem arises, you will get very stuck with each other.

These are just natural consequences of two persons being together, because each person is unique and different from the other, so clashes are bound to happen.

By and by, corners are rubbed and they disappear. And it is better to let them disappear in their own time. They can be dropped through understanding, they can be dropped through analysing them, but then the corners will remain and there will be no way to get rid of those corners. This clash, conflict, this constant running, slowly slowly removes the corners and the intimacy goes deeper.

Sex naturally creates fear because sex is the polar opposite of death; it reminds you of death. Sex is life, the source of life, and the other side of it is death. That's why, down the ages, people who have been interested in eternal life all came to be against sex. There is a logic in it. The logic is: they came to understand that sex brings death, it is one part of death, so if you want to avoid death, avoid sex. But even if you avoid sex, death cannot be avoided, because basically it is not a question of your avoiding sex. Sex has already happened in your birth, your birth was a sexual phenomenon. So your death is going to be there; whether you avoid sex or not does not matter at all. Death is going to happen because sex has already happened in your birth. One part has come; the other part will be coming.

Going deep into sex always creates fear, so there are a few alternatives. One is that of the monk. Out of fear he simply escapes from sex. But he lives a very ugly life: he lives a life of fear, of escape. And without sex he loses all contact with all that is beautiful, with all that is creative, because sex is also the energy that creates. The great poet is bound to be very sexual, so is the great mystic, so is the great scientist. The greater a person is, the more sexual energy he has, because it is the sexual energy that creates; there is no other energy. The monk becomes uncreative, desertlike. He has committed a suicide.

The other alternative is never to go deep in sex; so you make sex a superficial thing. The polar opposite of the monk is the prostitute. She never makes it an intimacy; it is business. You can make love to the prostitute; she will not recognise you tomorrow when you come across her on the street, she may not even know your name. This is another possibility. The possibility of the monk has been dropped more and more in this age; the other possibility has come very much into use. Now people are making sex a very superficial phenomenon -- without intimacy, without love. Then there is no fear. Then it is just a physical contact, a physical release, a relief, and you are finished. There is no commitment, no involvement, so there is no fear.

But both are ugly. The monk is ugly and the prostitute is ugly. And both are together, they are not separate. Monks create prostitutes; prostitutes create monks. The mind is the same. They say that the

prostitute's profession is the oldest. I cannot agree, because the priest must have preceeded the prostitute; otherwise who would create the prostitute? The prostitute's profession can only be number two; the primary thing is the priest.

Between the two, exactly in the middle, is the real life. Neither become a monk nor become a prostitute. Get involved, go to the deepest layer of it, without any fear, because death is going to happen, so why be afraid of it? Accept it. The fear of death keeps sex non-orgasmic. Mm? you go on holding, and if you hold it never takes you to the peak where it can take you and can take you easily; it never becomes meditative.

Death is going to happen: monks die, prostitutes die, everybody dies. Death is such a natural phenomenon that one should not be afraid of death at all; it is unnecessary. It has to be accepted, and once accepted it is finished.

So be more conscious and go consciously deeper into lovemaking, and become more orgasmic. Let your whole body shake and tremble and dance and vibrate and pulsate. Go crazy in it! In fact in a better world, whenever two persons make love the whole neighbourhood will know because there will be dancing and shouting and screaming and everything will happen. It will be wild!

Then only can you touch its deepest core, and if you have touched its deepest core it is the same as meditation, because at the deepest moment of climax, time disappears, space disappears, ego disappears.
So don't be worried -- things will settle!

Anand means bliss, peter means rock. Jesus called one of his disciples Peter because he was the only one who could have become the rock on which the temple of Jesus was to be made. Deep down in one's being one needs something crystallised so that it can become the fountain. People are like sand: nothing is stable in them, and when nothing is stable, life becomes a driftwood, it becomes accidental. Something, at least *one* thing, is needed to be the rock.

Let bliss become your rock, let it become your undercurrent: everything changes, but remain blissful. Even when there is misery on the surface, deep down remain blissful; accept the misery too, and there will be bliss. You have failed in something: accept the failure and you will find a deep undercurrent of bliss. In good times, in bad times, in love, in hate, in richness, in poverty, remember that one thing has not to be lost track of, and that is a blissfulness, a bubbling joy inside.

Slowly slowly that will become the rock, and on that rock the temple can be built. Either it has to be love or bliss or silence, but something is needed to become the rock, mm? Otherwise there is no foundation in life, and a life without foundation is a life which is going to remain futile, fruitless, a wasteland.

[Harisharan] It means at the feet of god, surrendered to god, lost in god. This is the ultimate goal. The name is given to you to remind you continuously again and again not to forget the ultimate goal. Everything else is a distraction. Don't get lost in by-paths; there are millions. Keep your eyes focused on the star; that one has to reach to the very centre of existence. Don't become too interested in toys.

If one can remember it, slowly slowly all that is non-essential drops from life and only the essential remains. And to live with the essential is to live in great joy. It is the non-essential that creates misery, it is the unnecessary that becomes the burden. The necessary, the essential, is never a burden; it is a nourishment.

God is the only nourishment, the only food, that one needs. If one can keep one's eyes focused, one arrives sooner or later. In fact even to keep your eyes focused on the far-away star gives such bliss. Although you are far away still that light starts penetrating you, permeating you.
Harisharan means at the feet of god -- remember it!

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

20 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812205
ShortTitle: TUNEIN19
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, wilayat means a sage. The birth of a sage is through love, not through knowing. It is not a head phenomenon, it is a heart phenomenon. The saint remains in the head; he cultivates it thoughtfully. The sage disappears into the heart. The saint is very clever, calculating, logical, methodological. The sage is almost mad, but his madness has beauty, his madness has a transcendence; it is something not of this world. He may look insane in the eyes of the world because his values are totally different, but in fact, in reality, he is the *only* sane person. But a sage can be understood only by another sage, otherwise to be misunderstood by people is his fate.

Lao Tzu has said that if something of the truth is said *and* people understand it, then it is not true; if people mis understand it, then it is true. Because people exist in the world of lies they cannot understand truth. To understand truth they will have to climb high to the mountains, they will have to get out of their dark valleys, and it is so much effort that they don't want to do it.

Rather than going to the peaks of the mountains and trying to understand, they drag the truth into their world of lies; they falsify it. They understand only when they have falsified it.

They don't understand Christ; they understand Christianity. They don't understand Buddha; they understand Buddhism. Buddhism is their own creation. Bud&a is far away: it is impossible for them to see him. And whatsoever they can see, he is not, and whatsoever he is, is invisible to them.

The sage is the climax of human potential. The saint is ordinary: the sage is extraordinary. But the revolution that brings sagehood comes through love. The more you love, the more you become mad in love, the more you fall in love with existence as it is -- the more you feel its beauty, its joy, its celebration -- the closer you come to sagehood.

Wilayat is a Sufi word.

Deva means divine, lalla literally means a very very small child who has not yet learned anything of the world, utterly innocent. And that is the requirement to enter into the kingdom of god: one has to become a child again.

The child comes into the world as a pure consciousness. The sky is absolutely clear, with no clouds. The child is just a mirror because he knows nothing; that's why he is innocent. He has great enquiry but no knowledge. He is full of energy but with no attachment.

The same has to happen again: one has to become pure energy without any attachment, because every attachment is a dissipation of energy. One has to become innocent again without knowledge, because all knowledge is like dust on the mirror. One has to unlearn all that one has learned. One has to erase all that the society-has written. This is the whole process of sannyas, of meditation, of becoming religious.

Religion is not part of the society; and if it is, it is no more religion; it is politics. Religion is constant rebellion against all structures. It is the search for the sky without clouds. That is the literal meaning of the word 'lalla'.

And another meaning.... In Kashmir there has been a great woman sage; her name was Lalla. There have been very few women sages in the world because man has not allowed that much freedom to women; they have been repressed down the ages. But those few women were *as* great as Buddha, as Christ, as Krishna. They can be counted on one's fingers: there are not more than one dozen names. Lalla is at the top; she was really a rare woman. To be born in India and to live naked for the whole of one's life is something; she lived naked. She was an utterly beautiful woman -- her courage, her guts....

So that will also remind you of this strange woman. And if you can find something about Lalla, read it!

Srajan means creative, atosho means discontentment -- a creative discontentment. All discontentment is not bad; all contentment is not good either. The creative discontentment is a great value. One has to turn one's discontentment into a creative energy.

The idea of contentment has been very dangerous: it has made people uncreative. Contentment is good but it should come out of creativity. It should not become inactivity, it should not become lethargy. And a person who is not creative becomes lethargic. A person who is not creative loses all significance and meaning, becomes distracted, loses all direction, starts feeling accidental, because there is no continuity in him. And because he does not contribute anything to life, he feels futile, unworthy. Worth arises only when you contribute to life, whatsoever it is: a poem, a song, a painting, whatsoever it is. Unless you contribute something to lifer unless you beautify life a little bit more, you will never feel that your life has any meaning. Meaning is a by-product of creative contribution.

Remain discontented as far as creativity is concerned. Remain in a chaos, in a deep thirst. in a hunger. Something has to be created: one should not leave life as one has found it. Not that one has to become famous, not that the whole world has to know about you, not that you have to leave your name in the history books; that is not the point. Nobody may ever know about you, but if you create, you will feel tremendously blissful.

And what you create does not matter -- *whatsoever* arises naturally in you. It may be just a small garden. Nobody may ever know about it, there is no need; it is a fulfilment unto itself. The very presence of the flower and the bushes and the tree is enough reward; nothing else is needed. When your rose bush has blossomed, that is enough that is paradise! You have created a little beauty in the world. You have created a little perfume in life. In that very creation, joy arises, wells up.

Religion has suffered very much because it condemned all discontentment and it praised all contentment. That's an utterly nonsensical standpoint. There is creative contentment -- then it is good; there is creative discontentment -- then it is good. In fact the goodness that comes is not from contentment or discontentment: it comes from creativity.

Buddha sitting silently under his tree is not uncreative. He is creating a tremendous vibe that is still alive. He is creating a certain space that has not disappeared yet, and those who are perceptive can enter into that space even now. Sitting under the tree, he was not visibly doing anything, but he was in such a creative silence. That silence was not of a cemetery, that silence was very pregnant: out of that silence much has blossomed.

So contentment can be creative, then it is good. If it is uncreative it is not good; it is evil. And thousands of monks and priests have simply been uncreative. In the name of contentment they were hiding their uncreativity, they were hiding their empty souls.

And if discontentment is creative, then it is beautiful. Remember, beauty arises out of creativity, so whatsoever form it takes.... Buddha is sitting silently: that is creativity out of contentment. Michaelangelo is not sitting silently, Mozart is not sitting silently; they are doing a thousand and one things. They are trying to create something: they are trying to bring the unknown into the world of the known, they are inviting the sky to the earth. Somebody may be inviting the sky through sculpture, somebody through painting, somebody through music; those are all mediums. Whenever music catches something of the unknown then it is real music.

So this is my message to you on your sannyas birthday: let your meditations, your work on yourself, be creative, and remember always that one has to create more and more and more; and there is no end to it. Then your creative discontentment becomes a prayer towards god, your offering to god.

Mutriba means a musician. Music is great meditation; in fact it was invented in the beginning as a prayer.

If you can create music, create it; if you cannot, then listen to it. The only thing to be remembered is: if you are making music, get lost in it; don't remain a technician. The technician is not a true musician. He only knows the peripheral thing of it. He can deceive those who are unaware of real music. He is an expert, he knows the know-how, but the spirit is missing; and the spirit is the real thing, that is a totally different phenomenon. The know-how *is* needed, but the spirit of a musician is not just the sum total of the know-how; it is something more, that something plus.

If you make music then forget the technician, then forget yourself. Let music happen as if on its own accord, as if you are just an instrument of some unknown force that is flowing through you.

If you are not making music, listen, but in listening forget the listener. Just become listening, just ears and ears and ears, as if your whole body has turned into ears: you have become two big ears and nothing else. Your eyes are listening, your hands are listening, your feet are listening; every fibre of your being is just a listening. Then the same thing will happen.

The point is to disappear in music; then something starts descending. Then something is heard at the innermost recesses of one's being. The outer music becomes just a space, a context, in which something inside arises. The outer triggers a process in the inner; it becomes a catalytic agent. It cannot cause the inner music, the inner music cannot be caused by anything but it can be provoked. The relationship between the outer and the inner is that of synchronicity, not of cause and effect.

Now they say that if classical music is played around plants they grow faster. They bring bigger flowers, bigger fruits, and the growth rate is so much more that it cannot be just a coincidence. The same plants without music go only to half the height as those around whom music has been played. But the music has to be Bach or Ravi Shankar -- something subtle, something spiritual. If jazz or pop music is played around them their growth is stunted, they don't grow to their normal size even. Their flowers are smaller and crippled, as if the plant has collapsed inside himself, as if the plant has become suicidal. Now, the music cannot cause anything, but something is provoked in the plant. The plant listens: those vibes thrill something in the plant.

One scientist has been working on a few plants which have never grown any flowers. Just by persuading them -- playing music around them, beautiful music, and talking to them -- he has succeeded in bringing flowers to plants which have never flowered in the whole of history, who don't know how to flower; flowers don't come to those plants....

Another scientist has succeeded in persuading a cactus not to grow thorns just by playing music and talking to the plant, persuading it 'Don't be afraid: we are friends, so you need not grow thorns. Nobody is going to hurt you, you need not be so defensive. Those thorns are just a defence mechanism.' And he succeeded in persuading a plant not to grow thorns!

These are real miracles, but these miracles have happened through music, and if it can happen to a plant, much more, tremendously more, can happen to human consciousness.

Ashiko means a lover. Sufis have two beautiful words: one is 'mashuk', another is 'ashik'. Mashuk means the beloved: they think of god as a woman. And ashik means lover: god is the beloved and all the seekers of god are lovers. Man or woman, it does not matter; all are lovers of god. Consciously or unconsciously, it doesn't matter, everybody is searching, groping, longing, for god. One may not give it the name of god: one may call it truth, one may call it freedom, one may call it love, but they all mean the same thing.

Something ultimate is needed. Everything seems to be so momentary that it doesn't satisfy. Everything comes and goes; nothing abides. So the whole effort seems to be making castles in the sand. A little breeze comes and the castle is gone. Something ultimate is needed, something which will come and will never go.

In Sanskrit the world is called jaggat. The word 'jaggat' means: that which continuously comes and goes. Gat, ga, means goes; from the same root comes the English word 'go': that which is continuously going. The world is just a coming and going, nothing abides. And unless we find a home where we can relax and forget everything, the search continues. The home is god.

Becoming a sannyasin means becoming an ashik, a lover. And when I say 'becoming a lover of god' I don't mean to hate people, to hate the world and to become a lover of god; that is utter stupidity. If you really want to love god you will have to love people, you will have to love the world, you will have to love the trees and the rocks and the river. You will have to love all that is, because it is all god manifest. They are momentary glimpses, but still they are of god. So love, simply love! Let it become your inner climate, a state, not a relationship.

That is the meaning of ashiko: when love is a state -- not that you love *somebody* but that you simply love. It is unaddressed, it is for all that is. And this brings you to true religion. Then whatsoever you do is prayer, is meditation, and wherever you do it is the church, the temple, the mosque. Then wherever you walk, you are walking on holy ground. Then every act has a quality of sacredness about it.

Anand means bliss, sharabi means a drunkard -- one who is utterly drunk with bliss. And it is possible to be drunk with bliss. In fact it is not only possible, it is everybody's birthright. But it has to be claimed, and we have forgotten all about it; it has to be rediscovered.

Each child comes knowing it, being it, but sooner or later we force him to forget all about it. We think we are educating him, we think we are giving him initiation into civilisation. We think we are a blessing to him, that without us he will be lost. In a sense it is true that without us the child will not be able to survive; in another sense it is wrong. It is because of our conditioning that he will remain miserable his whole life. He will remain a lost soul, disconnected from himself, uprooted. He will be a tree which is uprooted from

the soil. His life will just be of long long misery, of anxiety, fear, anguish, and the taste in his mouth will be that of meaninglessness, utter futility. If he thinks, he will think like Jean-Paul Sartre, that man is a useless passion, that life is meaningless, that existence is absurd.

Existence is not absurd, neither is life meaningless nor man a useless passion. But we have lost contact with reality, hence these problems have arisen.

One has to get back one's roots, and the way to get back is to drop all that is unnecessary, all that is cluttering the mind. Ninety-nine percent of it is absolutely unnecessary. Maybe one percent is needed as a utility, but only as a utility. Use it when it is needed, otherwise forget all about it. It should not invade your silence, it should not enter into your being; it should not become a constant inner talk in you. When words are needed they should be used; when they are not needed one should be able to remain in a wordless state.

Then a tremendously beautiful experience starts happening: one starts feeling as if drunk, drunk with something one cannot pinpoint, drunk with existence itself. And unless one has tasted that wine, one should not leave any stone unturned; all efforts should be made to find that source of wine. And it is within you. We are born with it: we just have to dig a little deeper. Much rubbish has gathered around that source so we have to dig deep to find it.

Meditation is nothing but a method of digging. The more man becomes civilised, the more and more will meditations be needed, because that is the only way to get rid of the unnecessary and to get to the essential. Meditation is a return to the source.

Anusati means reflecting -- not thinking, but reflecting. The mind can function in two ways: one is thinking, another is reflecting. Thinking is aggressive, the male quality of the mind. Reflection is receptive, the female quality of the mind.

Science needs the male quality of the mind, and religion needs the female quality of the mind. Science is a training in thinking, in rigorous, logical thinking. Religion is a training in becoming a mirror, just reflecting that which is.

If you think, you miss the point, because whatsoever you think will not be the truth. For truth, thinking is not needed at all. It is there, you are here: reflect it, just be a silent mirror with no ripples of thought. If ripples arise then whatsoever you see will be distorted. It will be like a full moon reflected in a lake which is full of waves and ripples; it will be distorted. If you want to get the undistorted moon in the lake, then the lake has to be completely silent with no ripples at all. Then you will get the moon *as it is*.

Truth is, but we are thinking about it, hence we go on missing it. God is, but we go on thinking about it. Then we become Hindus and Mohammedans and Christians and we go on missing. One needs only to be silent, available, open; that is the quality of anusati. Truth is not very far away, it is very close; it is just that we are disturbed, we are in an inner tantrum. We have so many thought waves.

Slow down, relax, and let these thoughts disappear. Slowly slowly they disappear. If you remain alert that they have to be dropped, you stop co-operating with them, you stop identifying with them, one day it happens: you are there, god is there, and there is no barrier of thought between you and god, no screen. And that is what is called enlightenment. Suddenly all is light and all is joy and all is eternal life.

[Yoga Shakti]: Yoga means a state of inner union. Ordinarily man is just in fragments. He is not together, he is not one; he is many. When all your parts function together in a harmony and are no more in conflict, yoga has happened. Yoga means union, integration. And integration brings power; shakti means power.

The more integrated a person is, the more powerful he is. The more disintegrated a person is, the less powerful, because his energies go on fighting amongst themselves, and fighting amongst themselves is very destructive. But that's how people are, in a constant civil war -- one part destroying another part.

The whole foundation of religion is how to bring all these parts together. That is actually the meaning of the word 'religion': to bring fragments together, to bind fragments together. Religion means to bind, and that is really the meaning of yoga too. Yoga and religion are synonymous: the science of creating a togetherness, making you one piece. And then great power is released. Shakti means power, power that comes out of inner integrity, individuation.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

21 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812215	
ShortTitle: TUNEIN20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Arhata means one who has arrived. Man is in a constant wandering. He is always departing from one point for another, but he is never arriving anywhere. It is much ado about nothing. The mind goes in circles, and when you move in a circle you cannot arrive. You can go on moving forever, for eternity. And unless one arrives at a point of contentment, unless one arrives at a state where all desires disappear, life remains unfulfilled and life remains one of agony.

Once you feel that you are at home, that now there is nowhere to go, now there is no need to go, now there is no desire -- that feeling of at-homeness, relaxation with the moment, utterly in tune with it, that is arhata, a state of desirelessness.

No desire can ever be fulfilled because each desire brings many more desires in its wake. By the time you are coming to fulfil one desire, it has produced many others to be fulfilled; it is a long chain. Unless one understands, unless one becomes so alert and aware of the whole futility of the desiring mind... The desire goads you, pushes you, pulls you, tortures you, and goes on and on taking you farther and farther away from yourself. And it is not one desire: there are many desires and they are pulling in different directions.

That's why every person feels in such a tense, strained state: there is such stress, such pressure that everybody is falling apart. Somehow one manages and keeps oneself together. This togetherness is not much; it is a hodgepodge, it is managing somehow. It is a mess, covered over by a blanket. The blanket looks very beautiful: inside is madness.

And desires cannot be dropped, because the very idea to drop desires is again a desire. That is the point to be understood: you cannot drop desiring. You may think that by dropping desire you will feel blissful so you will drop desires, but this is a new desire and the mind has tricked you again. Now the desire for desirelessness has arisen. It does not matter what you desire; it is the same mind desiring. Now it desires a state of desirelessness. Again the agony, again the same nightmare, and maybe this nightmare will go deeper than any other nightmare because other desires are not so absurd.

Somebody desires a house; it is possible. Somebody desires a woman; it is possible. Somebody desires a man; it is possible, it is not impossible to fulfil it. It may lead into other desires but this desire can be fulfilled at least. But to desire desirelessness is impossible; you are creating a contradiction.

Then what has to be done? How does this miracle happen, that desires disappear and one becomes an arhata? It happens not by dropping but by understanding the mechanism of desire, by seeing the futility of it. Not creating a new substitute, not making any effort to drop it: just seeing through and through it, just watching it, becoming more of a witness of it. Slowly slowly, seeing again and again that desire leads into frustration, one day that ripeness happens. Suddenly, in a single moment, you have gone beyond desiring. It is a quantum leap. Not that you have dropped them; you have simply understood the futility and they have dropped on their own accord.

That state is called arhata. That is the goal of all religion, and that should be the goal of all psychology too.

Prem means love, paramo means ultimate. Love is a ladder; it implies the lowest and the highest both. It

is a ladder from sex to superconsciousness. One part of it is very earthly: the other part, very heavenly. It is a paradox because it contains the opposites; those opposites are not really opposites but complementaries. The earth cannot exist without heaven and heaven cannot exist without the earth; they exist in a kind of interdependence, they support each other. If one disappears the other will disappear automatically; they are two aspects of the same phenomenon.

Love is the whole rainbow, all the seven colours of existence, all the seven notes of music, all the seven days of time, all the seven chakras of the inner body of man. Those seven chakras are seven rungs of the ladder. One has to go higher and higher -- in love; and one can go higher and higher if the lower is not denied, because the lower has to be used as a stepping stone. If you avoid the lower rungs of the ladder you will never reach to the higher: the higher happens by going through the lower.

This is my approach: the lowest is sex, the highest is prayer; both are forms of love. In sex the body is ninety-nine percent; in prayer, the soul is ninety-nine percent. In sex there is only one percent of god; in prayer, only one percent of earth. And the ultimate means going beyond both, transcending the duality -- not only going beyond the lower but going beyond the higher too. You reach the higher from the lower and then from the higher you reach the ultimate. The ultimate means you have used the ladder; you drop it. You have used the boat; you get out of it and forget all about the boat. You have reached the other shore.

The ultimate means transcendence of all duality -- the duality of body and soul, the duality of matter and mind, the duality of negative and positive, the duality of sex and superconsciousness, and finally, the duality of life and death. And this is possible through love.

Let love be your only law. It will take you slowly slowly to the ultimate.

Deva means divine, shama means a candle -- a small divine light. And it is there; it is our very life! We may not have looked at it because we are looking outwards and it is our innermost core. A small candle is burning there. We are alive because of it, we are conscious because of it. We *are* because of it. And that light connects us with god; we are small rays of god's sun. But if we go on looking outwards we will go on missing it.

Now the time has come to look inward. The time has come to look with closed eyes, to listen with closed ears, to smell with closed nose, so that the inner can be felt. And once the inner is felt, all the treasures of the world are yours because then god is yours! And one cannot find god in any other temple, in any other church. You are the temple, you are the church: god has to be found inside you. And in fact you are not separate from god; howsoever small, we are part of him.

This is the higher mathematics of life, that the part is equal to the whole. In the lower mathematics the part is smaller than the whole; in the higher mathematics of life the part is equal to the whole. A single drop is equal to the whole ocean because it contains all that the ocean contains. If we could understand a single dewdrop we would understand all water -- not only of this earth but of other earths also; we would have found the secret of H2O in a single dewdrop. And that is the whole secret of water. The difference between a dewdrop and the ocean is only of quantity, not of quality, and the difference of quantity is no difference at all. It is a difference that makes no difference; qualitatively they are the same. Man is only quantitatively small -- qualitatively as divine as god himself.

This is the ancient declaration of all the sages of the world: Aham Brahmasmi, I am god; Ana'l haqq, I am truth. Jesus says: I am the way, I am the door, I am the truth. All that is needed is just turning inwards, and sannyas is a step towards turning in. Turn in, tune in, and all that we are missing is *immediately* achieved. In fact we had never missed it; it is just that we had forgotten about it.

God is not lost so there is no need to seek and search; he is only forgotten. All that is needed is only a remembrance, a reawakening of the lost memory.

Deva means divine, akasho means sky -- divine sky. Our boundaries are false; we are unbounded. In fact all boundaries are false because nothing is separate, nothing can be separate; all is together. The whole existence is one unity, it is a cosmos. That's why it is called the universe; uni means one. It is not a multi-verse, it is a universe. So things appear separate but they are not.

The sky contains all. Each single being is part of this infinite sky, and the part of any infinite is always infinite. The part of any infinite cannot be finite, because if the part is finite then the total will become finite. So the part of the infinite is always infinite. You can go on putting it into small pieces but the infinity remains; you cannot destroy the infinity. So we are parts of this immense sky, unbounded, infinite, and we are as infinite as the sky itself. We may be small skies but the infinity remains intact. And how can the

infinity be small? So smallness is just an illusion. In truth everything is absolute, the whole.

Meditate on the sky and feel one with it. Let that become your meditation. Get lost in the sky, disappear, melt, merge. And it is only a question of learning the knack of it. One *can* merge. The only thing that can become a barrier is fear, because when you start merging into something bigger than you a great fear grips the heart as if you are dying. Only that fear has to be overcome. Once that fear is overcome you *are* the sky! And it is a great joy to feel the infinite throbbing in your heart, to listen to the heart-beat of the eternal *within* you, at your core.

Then life has a different flavour. then misery is impossible. agony is impossible, death is impossible, disease is impossible. Not that disease will not happen to you, not that death will not happen to you: diseases will come and death will come but nothing will happen to you. They will come and go just as clouds come in the sky and pass and nothing happens to the sky. Let this become your meditation. Something to say to me?

Deva means divine, mutribo means musician -- a divine musician. Life is a musical instrument, an opportunity to create great music. People create only noise, and ugly noise at that; and they were meant to create great music.

It is possible. It is very easily possible to bring a harmony, to become a melody: just a little effort is needed, and that little effort consists of three things....

One: the head should not be allowed to dominate; the heart should be given the reins of life. Second: the mind should not be predominant in the body. The body should be given all freedom, because the body has all the doors of sensitivity, the body has great mysteries. The body is a gift of god and the mind is just a human creation. That's why there are different religions and different philosophies, different kinds of beliefs and dogmas, but as far as the body is concerned it is the same; the Hindu body, the Mohammedan body, the Christian body, is the same. You cannot judge from the body whether it is Hindu or Christian or Jewish. lust by testing the blood nobody can know whether the blood belongs to a Jew or to a Catholic or to a Protestant. The body is still uncontaminated. Thoughts are Christian, Hindu, Buddhist; theist, atheist, and different kinds of ideologies are there.

The second important thing is to come down from the mind to the senses. The first is from the mind to the heart; the second, from the mind to the senses; and the third and the ultimate thing, from the mind to no-mind. The mind means the thought process, that continuous inner talk. That is the noise that is disturbing the inner music; you cannot hear the music because of the noise that the mind goes on making. Cessation of the thought process immediately makes you aware of great music that is just there inside you, part of your being.

This is the meaning of mutribo. These three things have to be done in life; and we are doing just the opposite. Nobody listens to the heart, everybody listens to the head; nobody bothers about the body. All the religions have been teaching people to be against the body, anti-body, as if the body is the enemy. And the body is the door to god, the body is divine! They are imposing ugly mind-ideologies on the beautiful body. Everybody is trying to gather more and more knowledge, and all that knowledge becomes noise inside. So we are doing just the opposite of these three things; that's why the music is lost.

And the inner music is the way to god. It is on that wavelength... once you have started listening to the inner music, it is on that wavelength that you start reaching to god. That music takes you, you ride on it. It is the greatest experience in life to hear the inner music. In the East we call that music anahat nad: the unstruck sound.

Zen people call it the sound of one hand clapping. It is really the meaning of the word 'logos'. All the translations of the Bible translate logos as the word. It should not be the word; it should be the sound.'In the beginning was the word' they say. No: in the beginning was sound, unstruck sound. In the beginning was music, not the word. Word is not the right translation of logos.

In the beginning was music, and music was with god and music was god -- that's my translation.

Manu is a significant word. It really means the most essential quality of man. The English word 'man' comes from manu. Manu means the capacity to contemplate; manan, the capacity to meditate. Man is the only animal who can meditate, and a man is not really a man unless he becomes a meditator. Otherwise he is only a man in name but not in reality. It is meditation that gives you the real space to grow as a man.

So I will keep the name, but try to make it an actuality. When the mind is without thought, it is meditation. The mind is without thought in two states: either in deep sleep or in meditation. If you are aware

and thoughts disappear, it is meditation; if thoughts disappear and you become unaware, it is deep sleep. Deep sleep and meditation have something similar and something different. One thing is similar: in both, thinking disappears. One thing is dissimilar: in deep sleep awareness also disappears but in meditation it remains. So meditation is equal to deep sleep *plus* awareness. You are relaxed, as in deep sleep, and yet aware, fully awake; and that brings you to the door of the mysteries.

In deep sleep you move in god, but unawares. You don't know where you are being taken, although in the morning you will feel the impact and the effect. If it has been a really beautiful, deep sleep, with no dreams disturbing you, in the morning you will feel fresh, rejuvenated, alive, again young, again full of zest and juice. But you don't know how it happened, where you had gone. You were taken in a kind of deep coma, as if some anaesthetic was given to you and then you were taken to some other plane from where you have come fresh, young, rejuvenated. In meditation it happens without anaesthesia.

So, meditation means: remain as relaxed as you are in deep sleep and yet alert. Keep awareness there; let thoughts disappear but awareness has to be retained. And this is not difficult: it is just that we have not tried it, that's all. It is like swimming: if you have not tried it, it looks very difficult; it looks very dangerous too. And you cannot believe how people can swim because you simply drown! But once you have tried a little bit it comes easily; it is very natural.

Now one scientist in Japan has proved it experimentally that a child of six months of age is capable of swimming; just the opportunity has to be given. He has taught many children of six months of age to swim; he has done a miracle! He says 'I will be trying with smaller children too.' It is as if the art of swimming is in-built; we just have to give it an opportunity and it starts functioning. That's why, once you have learned swimming, you never forget it: you may not swim for forty years, fifty years, but you cannot forget it. It is not something accidental, it is something natural; that's why you cannot forget it.

Meditation is similar: it is something in-built. You just have to create a space for it to function; just give it a chance. And that's what sannyas is all about: giving meditation a chance to grow.

Laghima means the power to fly. And that's what I teach!

Meditation is a flight into the inner sky. Meditation makes you capable of transcending all gravitation. It helps you to transcend all that is gross, material, earthly. It takes you into a totally different dimension where all is light, weightless, where all is subtle, sublime. It is a change of dimension.

A person who lives without meditation lives in the gross world. He knows nothing of the subtle, he knows nothing of the higher realms of being. He is utterly unaware that there exists something more too; he thinks this is all. Have a little money, a good house, a car, a family, a little name and respectability; this is all. His life consists of trivia. He is utterly unaware that he carries a great potential the potential to become a demigod, the potential to become divine!

Meditation will give you the first taste of a totally different world the world of the invisible, the unknown, the mysterious.

Laghima means the art of becoming light, weightless, the art of transcending gravitation. Science has proved one law, the law of gravitation. Religion has proved another law, the law of grace. Gravitation pulls you down; grace, the law of grace, pulls you up. But you have to learn to be so weightless that the law of grace can pull you upwards. It cannot pull rocks, and people are like rocks: they don't feel, they don't have hearts, they don't sing, they don't dance. They are dull, dead, hence god remains unknown to them.

You just have to become light, available, open, and immediately a totally different law starts functioning on you. You are pulled upwards and upwards and there is no end to it. Even the sky is not the limit.

Vishuddha means pure, utterly pure, innocent, and bharti means one who belongs to India. India is just a symbolic name. I don't mean the geographical India and I don't mean the political India, but India has become a symbol of the inner search. For five thousand years that has been India's innermost desire. It has become the centre of all those who are in search of themselves; it has become a shelter. It is a metaphor.

By purity, by innocence, I mean the state of a child uncontaminated by the society, uninfluenced, unconditioned. That state exists still in you. It is covered by many layers, but those layers can be thrown any day that you decide, because that which you have brought with you from your real home, from god or from the very source of life, is still there, hidden behind layers and layers of rubbish. But even if a diamond falls into the mud and is covered by layers and layers of mud, nothing is lost: the diamond remains the diamond, and you can clean it any day. It can be found any day because it is there.

I am talking of that diamond of inner innocence which cannot be contaminated. That virginity is

absolute; there is no way to pollute it. You can cover it with mud but the diamond is there; it only needs a little bath. And meditation functions like an inner bath, an inner shower: it cleanses the dirt, it takes your knowledge from you, it burns your scriptures. One day suddenly you are again a small child, and that very day the revolution has happened.

[A sannyasin going to the West says: I think I'm crazy going so soon.]

No, there is nothing to be worried about. I exist for crazy people, don't be worried. And I love crazy people, because they are the cream! They are the very salt of the earth. If the world becomes sane, as sanity is understood, it will become a very ugly world. It is because of a few crazy people that the world remains beautiful. It is because of a few crazy people that there are a few poets, a few mystics, a few musicians, a few dancers. If all become sane, then the marketplace will be the only reality and business will be the only life. It is because of a few crazy people that god has not died yet, that poetry lives, that somebody can still dance and sing and rejoice and shout 'Hallelujah!' Otherwise sane people, they simply earn money. They don't have any time for prayer, for meditation, for joy, for love, for celebration. The world is tired of sane people!
So don't be worried. Go and come back!

[A sannyasin says: At the moment I'm working in Vrindavan (the ashram canteen).

In Vrindavan? Work in Vrindavan. Just surrender totally, otherwise it becomes hard. If you surrender then it is a joy. Take it as part of your sadhana. Surrender totally: forget that no exists. Just become yes, and then there is no resistance.

Resistance destroys much energy. You do something and you are resisting: you don't want to do something and you do it, you don't like doing something and you do it.... Then it becomes an unnecessary conflict within yourself; it is very destructive.

The art of being in Vrindavan is just to say yes, totally, and go into it. Then you will really gain much out of it.

[A doctor from Nepal says: My health is not perfectly right... mainly lack of energy... I have tried the Western medical science, and I have done all possible investigations... I'm doing Gourishankar, Nadabrahma... Vipassana meditations.]

Don't do any strenuous thing.

And when can you come back for a longer period? because this can be changed. It has nothing to do with the body; it is just psychological. But whether psychological or physiological, it is there, so a problem is there. And when it is psychological it is more difficult because then nobody knows what to do about it.

You have lost interest in life; you will need interest to be re-injected into your system. You have lost meaningfulness, life has become a boring thing. Somehow you have been carrying on because it has to be carried on.

At this age it almost always happens to all intelligent people, more or less; it always happens. There comes a point in every intelligent person's life somewhere between forty-two to fifty when he starts seeing the futility of life. He may not be very conscious of it, but in the background it starts lurking, the feeling that life is futile.

Children are very interested in the future. Naturally, they have a great hope: something great is going to happen tomorrow. By the time you reach the age of forty-two you have seen so many tomorrows and nothing happens, so the hope is lost; now tomorrow is no more meaningful. You know it is going to be just the same as today. Then what is the point in living? Then why wait? When hope disappears, to live becomes pointless. One starts vegetating.

But if life is very strenuous -- for example, one is struggling to live, struggling for food and shelter -- then one has no time for it. It happens only to people who are well-settled, who have a good job, who are not worried about their bread and butter. It does not happen to poor people, it cannot happen. They don't have any time to brood, to think, to think backwards or forwards; they have no time. The everyday struggle is so much that they are constantly occupied, so in a poor country people remain more hopeful than in a rich country. In a rich country hopelessness starts settling; that's what is happening in America. The more

affluent a society becomes, the more meaningless life becomes. Because all that is needed to survive is available, now survival is not the question. Then what to do?

For centuries we have been totally absorbed in the struggle for survival, so the mind knows only one way to remain occupied and that is survival. Now, if your survival is secure -- you are earning well, everything is going well -- then suddenly everything flops.

That's what has happened. It is a natural consequence of intelligence and a well-secured life; it has nothing to do personally with you.

You will need a new vision of life so hope arises again. You will need a new project to work out. It is not low energy: you have lost direction so your energy has gone low. Energy needs challenge to remain vital. It almost always happens to everybody in some moments: you come home tired, utterly tired, no energy at all and suddenly the house is on fire; then you forget your tiredness. You forget *everything*! For the whole night you will be awake putting the fire out, and so full of energy that you will not be able to believe next day that you could do so much and you were so dead tired! The house on fire gave you a such an immediate project, it was such a challenge, that the energy simply rose, rose to meet it!

At the age of forty-two everybody feels a crisis. By everybody I mean everybody who is successful in life. Otherwise there is no question. Nothing fails like success, and success fails at the time near about forty-two. Then all kinds of symptoms arise: people have heart attacks and blood pressure and this and that, and it is nothing but that life has lost meaning. So all problems start becoming bigger and bigger and you don't have energy to face them. You don't even feel that there is any point in facing them: Tolerate them, accept them, let it be so; one day everybody has to die.

Come for a few days to do a few groups, a few meditations. I don't see that there is a problem. Your energy will be back, it just needs new challenges. And we have so many challenges here that even if you bring a dead person there is every possibility he may be revived! (laughter)

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

22 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812225
ShortTitle: TUNEIN21
Audio: No
Video: No

Srajan means creativity. The highest value in existence is creativity, and it is creativity that brings you close to the creator, nothing else; there is no other bridge. Only a creative person comes to know something of god. And it is always only something, because god is infinite: the more we know the more there is to know.

Religion, to be real, should consist more and more of creative acts. In the past it has been just the opposite: religious people have remained very uncreative. That's why they have remained dull, dead, and they have not contributed anything to existence. In fact they have been an unnecessary burden. Only once in a while a Buddha, a Krishna, a Lao Tzu, a Christ, has contributed something. Otherwise so many saints, the long chain of saints, have just been unfertile.

Art of any kind has to become prayer and creativity has to become worship. It is only in the moments of deep creativity that the ego disappears, time disappears, space disappears. And it is only in the moments of total absorption in a creative act that one merges into the whole. It is ecstatic to be creative.

What you create does not matter, the product is not important but the act of creation is. It is not a

question of whether you become a Picasso or you remain an unknown painter. It does not matter whether you create great sculpture or you are just a poor potter; it doesn't matter at all. The product is valuable in the market; but when I am saying to be creative my whole emphasis is on the very act of creativity, not on what it produces. Whatsoever is produced becomes a commodity, it can be sold in the marketplace. If people like it they will pay more, if they don't like it they will not purchase it; that is a totally different phenomenon, a by-product. But the act, the *very* act of being in creativity, is prayer.

Almasta is a state of consciousness where no worry, no anxiety, exists and one is utterly drunk with the divine. These are two aspects: if worries, anxieties, anguish, disappear, then the intoxication with god appears. If worries, anxieties, are there they go on dissipating our energy; and overflowing energy is needed to be drunk with god. Worries are leaks, holes, from where we go on dissipating.

Drop worrying. There is nothing to worry about; all is taken care of. Live with that trust. Existence loves you. No harm is going to happen, no harm can *ever* happen, because how can the whole do any harm to its own part? It is impossible. And if sometimes you feel that some harm is happening that must be some misinterpretation on your part; there must be some blessing in disguise.

Once this trust arises in a person he becomes religious. Then there is no need to worry, then there is no need to remain in a state of anxiety. Anxiety means 'There is nobody to look after me. I have to carry the whole burden on my own shoulders. If I don't carry it then I am finished, and the whole existence is inimical.' That's what creates anxiety: 'Everybody is against me. Somehow, everybody is conspiring against me, everybody is at my throat. I have to protect myself. I have to be watchful, I have to plan, I have to move in such a way that I and not others prove the winner. Otherwise everybody is a competitor and they are bent upon defeating me.'

This attitude creates anxiety, and this attitude is the attitude of a non-religious person. When I say a non-religious person I don't mean that he does not go to church, he does not read the Bible; that is not the point. He may read the Bible, he may go to church, but if he remains in anxiety he is not religious. And it is possible that he goes to the church *only* because of his anxiety, out of his anxiety; he prays to god out of anxiety, he reads the Bible as a protection, as a security. But if anxiety is there a person is not religious. He is pathological and his religion will be pathological.

The religious person knows nothing of anxiety; he changes the whole gestalt. He knows 'I am part of this whole existence, and if trees are not worried and the birds are not going crazy and mad and the animals are utterly happy, why can't I be? I belong to this existence, I am an essential part of it.' This trust, this understanding, this faith, and anxieties simply disappear, they are not found any more; you have stopped creating them, you have stopped secreting them. Then so much energy is preserved that it starts overflowing in a kind of festivity; it becomes a dance. It is so abundant, it is so exuberant, that life becomes a festival. Then a person is religious, then one is drunk with the divine.

That is the meaning of almasta: drunk with the divine, utterly lost in the divine, feeling one with the divine, with no worry, not a worry in the world.

Ari means the enemy, hanto means the killer -- one who has killed the enemy. The enemy is the ego, and unless the ego disappears life remains a hell. The ego creates darkness, the ego creates blindness. The ego becomes a rock and it does not allow your life to flow. The ego creates a separation from existence and the separation breeds all kinds of miseries. It is like uprooting a tree from the earth: the moment the tree is separate from the earth it starts dying. It feels thirsty, it feels hungry; the juices flow no more, the sap arises no more. Great sadness surrounds the tree. It is on its deathbed.

This is what happens with the ego: it separates you from your own nourishing sources, it separates you from the soil of god. It creates a thin layer, very thin and transparent, so unless one is very alert one will not be able to feel it. It is like a pure glass: you can see through it, it does not obstruct your vision in a sense, but if you want to get out then you will know that you are against a wall, a transparent wall. And we are moving with this glass-like shell continuously.

It does not allow you to love, because whenever you want to meet somebody it comes inbetween. It does not allow you to communicate, it does not allow you any possibility of relating; it obstructs. That's why it is called the enemy. And one who is capable of dropping this enemy arrives at the doors of the friend. God is the friend: the ego is the enemy.

Arihanto has two aspects: one, killing the enemy, and the other, realising the friend. It is the highest state of consciousness. Just as the word 'Christ' is important in Christianity, arihant is important in Jainism;

it is equivalent to Christ, to Christ-consciousness. Buddha is the Buddhist equivalent of arihant. Its meaning is of significance and has to be meditated upon. You will have to work it out it has to become your reality.

Sundaro means the beautiful. The East has praised three values very much: satyam, the truth; shivam, the good; and sundaram, the beautiful. But sundaram is the last and the highest, even higher than good, higher than truth. Beauty is the very essence of existence. The whole existence is its expression in manifold forms. Somewhere it is a green tree and somewhere it is a sunset, somewhere it is a human face, somewhere it is a tear and somewhere it is a smile, but the whole existence is an expression of beauty.

Religion should consist of aesthetics, the search for the beauty. Religion should be really the highest form of poetry. If it is not, then religion falls very low and becomes part of politics. The lowest is politics and the highest is poetry. Religion can either be politics *or* poetry. When there is a Jesus, it is poetry; the moment Jesus is gone and the popes arrive, it is politics.

These so-called religions have been fighting. They have been destroying each other in far crueller ways than animals can ever do. If man falls, he falls below beasts; if he rises, he rises above gods.

Religion in the highest form is creativity, poetry, aesthetics, a search for beauty, a rejoicing. At the lowest it is violence, power politics, an effort to dominate others, hypocrisy.

My sannyasins have to be very very alert that we are trying to create poetry, we are trying to create the beautiful. Religion should be at the highest peak; only then it brings deliverance, it becomes salvation.

Veet means beyond, laksho means goal. God is not a goal and can never be a goal: god is the source. God is not the effect but the cause. God is not there outside somewhere in the future waiting for you; he is inside you right this very moment. He is in the seeker. He is in the seeker, not in the sought. Your very existence, your consciousness, your life, is god. Because we have made a goal of god we go on missing him. We are searching for him where he is not; we can go on searching for him for millennia and we will not come across him.

It is as if you have your specs on and you are searching for them: through your specs searching for your specs. Now, there is no possibility of finding them unless somebody hits you hard on your head and makes you alert that the specs are there on your nose, you need not look for them.

People ask 'Where is god? What is god?' This is utter nonsense. You *are* him. He is hidden in the very questioner; in fact the question arises from himself. And if we go deep into our question we will find the answer hidden in our own being.

Mandir means a temple. The body is a temple. The world too is a temple, because god is residing in everything. Everything is a host and god is the guest; the body is the host and god is the guest.

They are not enemies as it has been told again and again down the centuries; they are friends. And the body has to be respected and loved. God has chosen it to be one of his temples, it is sacred. Not only is the soul sacred, the body is *as* sacred as the soul because this whole existence is permeated by god. Matter is also one expression of it, as the mind is, as the soul is. Matter is god visible; the soul is god invisible.

I teach respect, love, reverence, for the body, because it is only through going deeper into the body, into its sensitivities, that one becomes aware of who is residing within. Knowing your body in its totality is the introductory part of knowing your spirit. Remember it!

And drop all anti-body attitudes. Everybody is carrying them. The priests have poisoned humanity so much and for so long that we may not be aware sometimes, but it is there in the unconscious, an undercurrent, that we are all anti-body, anti-life, anti-world. It is because of these antagonisms that man is not becoming religious. A religious person is not anti anything. He is a yes to all and everything, and his yes is total.

Svargo means paradise. There is no paradise in the future. Paradise is a state of being aware now, here. Paradise is not something geographical: it is another name for being spiritually alert. Paradise is not after death; *this very life is* paradise! But people have reduced this life to hell; a life that could have been heaven has been reduced to hell.

We have not been responsible and we have not functioned as awareness. Man is functioning like a robot. He just goes on moving through empty, dead gestures, not really living, not intensely living, and always thinking of the future and the past. Between the future and the past the present is crushed, sandwiched, and the present is the only reality. The past is no more, the future, not yet: only the present is and always is.

To live in the present, to live in *this* is-ness, is to be in paradise. Paradise is neither in space nor in time. Time consists of past and future, so it cannot be in time. Present is not part of time at all; present transcends. time, it is non-temporal.

To be in the present is to go beyond time, and to go beyond time is to know what is. And that very knowing is a benediction. Then there is no death; if there is no time there cannot be any death. Then there is no ego; if there is no past, no future, there cannot be any ego.

The present knows no misery at all. You cannot be miserable in the present; you have to bring the past or the future in if you want to be miserable. Try it sometimes, to be miserable in the present, and you will be surprised: you cannot be. It is not possible in the very nature of things. Bring in the past -- somebody insulted you yesterday -- and then you can be miserable, or bring in the future.... Tomorrow you are going to have an examination so be miserable about it, about whether you are going to make it or not, whether you will succeed or not. But right this very moment you cannot be miserable. It simply is, and there is no misery in it. That state is paradise.

Meditation is a way to enter into paradise, because meditation is a way to go beyond the mind and beyond time. Meditation is a way to enter into the eternity through the present.

[A sannyasin asks: When people come here you give them a new name. Why have you not changed my name?]

The name is just a game... it is not a question of the new or the old; it doesn't matter. You have to change, you have to become new.

And you don't have any name; all names are just utilitarian. A child is born without a name. We give him a name because that is necessary, otherwise he will be in difficulty in life: how to call him, how to communicate with him? If he has no name he will find a thousand and one difficulties every day. If somebody asks 'Who are *you*?' he will be at a loss.

So we give a name. That is just a label, useful, but utterly arbitrary, of no existential value.

And this has to be remembered, that no name is yours, that you are a nameless reality, a formless existence: neither name nor form are yours. The form is of the body and the name is a social utility. Behind the name and the form is your being, utterly indefinable; no word can contain it.

Even to call it Rajendra, king of kings, is not adequate, because it is indefinable. No word can contain it, no word can describe it; it can only be experienced.

So whether I give a new name or whether I keep the old, it doesn't matter.

[A sannyasin says: Lately I have been meditating with candlelight. After some time I suddenly felt that I didn't know where my legs or my arms were. A great fear came and suddenly I felt a great agony. Osho gives him an 'energy darshan'.]

Perfectly good! There is no need to worry about it. Just as your legs and hands are disappearing, your whole body will disappear -- don't be worried! It is perfectly good, continue; there is nothing to fear. It is a good symptom.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

23 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812235
ShortTitle: TUNEIN22

Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, darpano means mirror -- mirror for the divine. And this is the whole art of meditation. God is; we just have to mirror him. Our mirror is covered with layers of dust. We are not to go anywhere to search and seek because god is everywhere, as much here as there. So the journey is not from here to there; the journey is from here to here. And all that is preventing us are the layers of dust on the mirror. The mirror is incapable of reflecting because of the dust; and by dust I mean the thought process.

Whenever you are thinking, your mirror disappears behind the smoke of thoughts like a sun behind the clouds. Whenever there is no thought going on, the clouds have dispersed and you can see the sun; the dust is no more there and the mirror immediately reflects that which is.
God is only another name for that which is.

Deva means divine, arpan means surrendered to surrendered to god, surrendered to the divine. The search for truth is not really a search but only an invitation, a prayer. It is not a search in the sense that science uses the word. It is a totally different kind of search -- the way a woman waits, prays, for her lover. It is not aggressive; it is receptive.

Arpan means so surrendered that one is just a receptivity and nothing else: open, available, not expecting anything but tremendously expectant. When you expect something it is in the head -- a thought, a projection. When you are simply expectant it is not a question of the head; you are totally involved in it. It is not a thought, it is not intellectual; it is existential. And only a surrendered man can be expectant.

This is the secret of the secrets. Search can be an ego-trip, and if it is an ego-trip, one is doomed from the very beginning. But receptivity can never be an ego-trip; that is the beauty of it. Surrender can never be an ego-trip. To have an ego and to be surrendered is not possible. Surrender means egolessness, ego means non-surrender; they can't co-exist.

That's why the person who is surrendered immediately becomes transformed. The moment you open your doors, the sun and the wind and the rain, all enter; god rushes from all directions towards you!

Prartho means prayer. The word 'prayer' comes from the same root as darkness. Prayer is a state of being; it has nothing to do with praying. One can pray and may not be in prayer.

You can go and watch thousands of people around the earth praying in the churches, mosques and temples, and nobody is in prayer. They are simply acting, repeating parrot-like; their heart is not in it, their words are empty. They are moving through the gestures but they are not in them; they may be somewhere else. The person may be kneeling before Christ and he may not be there at all: he may be in his office, with his wife, in the market-place. It is not a question of being in church and repeating the right kind of words.

Prayer is a state of being, a state of feeling, a state when words disappear and one is simply possessed by the divine. You cannot *do* prayer; you can only make yourself available to god, and then many things happen.

And I can see the potential in you. If you simply allow god to take possession of you, you may start saying something which you had not planned saying. You will be surprised from where it is coming. You may start moving, dancing, swaying, kneeling, but you will see that it is not that you are doing these things; it is as if they are being done through you. You are possessed by something higher and bigger than you. That state is prayer: to be possessed by something higher and bigger, to be pulled upwards.

All that is needed is that we should not hinder, we should not obstruct, we should not close our doors.

So make *it* a point, every night before you go to bed, to just sit in the room and allow things to happen. Feel possessed by god. Then your hands start moving, certain gestures come, your body sways or you stand up or you start dancing or you start singing, or sometimes just sounds come which have no meaning, or you start speaking in tongues. Nobody will be able to understand what language it is. You will not be able to understand what you are saying and why you are saying it, but still, when it has been said, you will feel a great silence permeating you, the silence that comes after the storm.

Just fifteen to twenty minutes availability to god is enough to nourish your very roots. And slowly slowly you will feel the quality of your acts changing, the quality of your relationship changing, the quality of your twenty-four hours changing. They become luminous, they become graceful, and one is simply

bubbling with some unknown source of joy. That is prayer.

Deva means divine, anito means amorality. There are moralists, there are immoralists. I am neither a moralist nor an immoralist; I am an amoralist. And that is the highest point to live from. Amoralism means dropping all duality of good and bad, dropping duality as such, not thinking in terms of opposites but living in a kind of transcendence.

God is amoral. He cannot be moral, obviously he cannot be immoral. And because many religions made *it* a point that god *is* moral, god *is* good, they had to create the devil; it was a necessity of thought. Once you make god equivalent to good. then you will have to create the devil, otherwise where will the bad go? Then the conflict is eternal, it can never end. Between those two poles man is crushed. Both are false: the idea of god being synonymous with good is false. It is just a theological idea; it corresponds not at all with reality.

This is the way of thought, that it always creates the opposite. Without the opposite the mind cannot think, there is no possibility of thinking. The moment you say darkness, immediately you have to create the idea of light. Without light, darkness loses all meaning. Thinking as such is dual; non-thinking is non-dual.

And when all thinking disappears, who are *you*? -- good or bad? When there is no thought in the mind, who are *you*? -- good or bad? You are nobody. That state is amoral -- it is beyond morality, beyond immortality and that state is divine!

The real god is just transcendental. We cannot say of him that he is beautiful and we cannot say he is ugly; we cannot say he is light and we cannot say he is darkness. He contains both, and because he contains both, he is beyond both. When you contain both, they cancel each other. If you have fifty percent light and fifty percent darkness, they cancel each other. The dualities balance each other and disappear, and in that disappearance for the first time truth as it is, is known.

The real meditator has to go beyond all kinds of distinctions, and the basic distinction is that of good and bad; all other distinctions are based on it. The basic duality is that of the sinner and the saint, and all other dualities follow it; they are by-products.

My message to sannyasins is: you are not to become good against bad, otherwise you will never be good. The bad will always be hanging around you, somewhere lurking in your unconscious; it will remain repressed. One has to go beyond good and bad, then real goodness happens. So I use three words: the sinner, the bad; the saint, the good; and the sage; the sage is beyond both. Jesus is a sage, not a saint. Lao Tzu is a sage, not a saint. Mahatma Gandhi is a saint; Adolf Hitler is a sinner.

And the sinners and the saints are two aspects of the same coin. They are not different; they only appear different. Somewhere deep down in Adolf Hitler, Mahatma Gandhi is hidden, in the unconscious -- the other side. And it is not an accident that he was a vegetarian, just as Mahatma Gandhi was an absolute vegetarian. This is strange, that the man who was the greatest murderer in human history was a vegetarian. He never smoked, he never drank any alcohol, and he was very very disciplined. He was exactly like Mahatma Gandhi in his discipline. Early in the morning he would get up.... He was almost a saint! You cannot find anything bad in his character. This was his unconscious asserting itself. Consciously he was a sinner, unconsciously he was a saint.

Just the reverse is the case with Mahatma Gandhi: consciously he was a saint, unconsciously he was a sinner. He was constantly bothered by sin; it was a constant obsession. Even if he saw a woman in his dreams he would go on a fast -- because he had seen a woman in his dreams! And of course he was seeing women in his dreams; it was bound to be so. If you avoid, if you repress, those repressed thoughts are bound to come in the night. To the very last he was having sexual dreams; he was utterly disturbed and was feeling very guilty.

He talked about non-violence but he was very violent in his approach, very violent -- violent with himself, violent with his disciples, for small things. A disciple was caught drinking tea. He had not committed any sin; all the Buddhist monks down the ages have been drinking tea and yet becoming enlightened, in fact more of them have become enlightened than anybody else in the world. But in Mahatma Gandhi's ashram tea was a sin, and if somebody was caught, much fuss would be made out of it. He would be condemned, and condemned in such subtle ways, in such holy ways, that nobody could say that he was being condemned. Gandhi would go on a fast! He would not torture the person; he would torture himself.

Now, this is a more vicarious way of torturing the person. If you slap the disciple, this is simple; finished! But you go for a twenty-four hour fast... Now for twenty-four hours the disciple is being tortured and is in hell: it is because of *him*, and just because of a cup of tea, that the master is hungry for twenty-four hours. Now he is condemning and condemning himself. You have condemned him forever, you have made

him feel very guilty. This is violence!

I have been studying Adolf Hitler and Mahatma Gandhi side by side; they are each other's reflection. You will find one's conscious is the other's unconscious, and the other's conscious is the first one's unconscious; but there is no qualitative difference.

A sage has no conscious, no unconscious; he is undivided. He simply lives moment to moment. He has no idea of good and no idea of bad. He simply lives, and he lives so consciously that whatsoever happens is good, but that good has nothing to do with our ordinary so-called good. It is not virtue because it is not against bad. It is a transcendence. It has its beauty, tremendous beauty, but it is amoral.

That is the meaning of anito: divine amorality.

Deva means divine, ashika means lover -- a lover of god. And god is not a question of logic; god is a question of love. Those who think about god will never find him. Thinking is a barrier, not a bridge. God can only be felt, not thought about.

It needs the heart of a lover, and you *have* it. You have not allowed it to function because in the society it does not pay; in fact it creates troubles. The society feels perfectly okay about the logical mind; it fits. The logical mind is created by the society. The society in its turn is created by the logical mind. They fit together, they are made for each other.

The heart is something asocial. It is not created by the society; it comes from god. It has no responsibility towards the man made world; its responsibility is towards the whole. Hence the society is against the heart. It cripples it in every way, paralyses it, does not allow it. And even if it allows it a little bit, it is such a partial phenomenon that rather than fulfilling it, it creates more frustration. It is like giving a little food to a hungry man or just giving a dewdrop to a thirsty man. It would have been better if he remained thirsty. Now this one dewdrop is going to make him more miserable.

The society is against the heart and that's why the society has to create false gods -- Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan to substitute. The society is very clever in creating substitutes, plastic substitutes; all the churches and all the temples are full of plastic substitutes.

The real god can be found only through individual love. It has nothing to do with society; it is something absolutely private, intimate. It is far more private than the love that happens between a man and a woman, because in that love at least two persons are present.

When you love god, only you are; god is an invisible presence. When you begin the journey, only you are; the other is not visible. When you end the journey, the other is; you have disappeared. But it is always one: in the beginning you are, god is not; in the end, god is, you are not. The meeting never happens in a sense; two are never there, only one; first you, then he. This unity is possible only through great love.

Love is going to be your meditation. Let it become your life. Love as totally as possible, love unconditionally. Share your love with each and everybody with friends and with strangers, with man and with animals; just go on pouring your love. Don't miss a single opportunity where you can pour your love, don't ask anything in return, and you will be surprised: if you can pour your love and don't ask anything in return, god comes in return. If you ask anything in return you have missed an opportunity; you did not allow god to enter in. You asked for something small.

That is the meaning of ashika: one who loves and expects nothing in return, one who simply loves, one whose joy is in loving itself, one who loves for love's sake. Then one day the incredible happens, the impossible happens: when you have poured *all* that you have and you become utterly empty, in that emptiness the unknown penetrates, the sky descends to the earth! That is rebirth, resurrection; but first one has to die in love.

So love is both the cross and the resurrection.

Veet Lakshen. Veet means beyond, lakshen means goal. There is no goal to be achieved. The very idea of the goal creates tension and anxiety in life. If you have a goal to achieve you will go on missing the present moment. With the goal in your head you cannot be herenow. The goal has to be in the future, and life is in the present, so all goals are anti-life. And if one really wants to live, one has to be anti-goal.

Try to understand this basic arithmetic; everything else depends on it. If one is goal-oriented, one will live in misery and die in misery. It is not just accidental that you see so many miserable people walking on the streets all around the earth. They are caught up with goals, obsessed with goals. They are all ambitious, they want to achieve something in the future. And the future is that which never comes: it is always coming, always coming but it never comes.

Nobody has yet seen tomorrow, and it is so close by! By the morning it will be here. It is always arriving but never arrives. We go on thinking about it and planning it, and meanwhile life is slipping out of our hands. The goal-oriented person only dies, he never lives.

I teach a non-goal-oriented life. I teach you this moment, I teach you herenow. That's what sannyas is all about: a life lived each moment with utter joy and celebration, a life which knows no postponement. And when you don't postpone, your life takes on such intensity because you have only this moment to pour your whole energy into. You cannot spread it out thin. The person who has a big future can spread it out. The person who has no future cannot spread it out; it becomes so intense, so passionate, so one-pointed, and in that very one-pointedness of life-energy there is joy. In that concentration of energy there is bliss.
Then one knows the real taste of life. The name of that taste is god.

[A sannyasin says that he has a problem with his navel.
He can't allow anybody to touch it. He also cannot touch it himself.]

We will change it don't be worried! (LAUGHTER) I will tell everybody, whoever sees you (MUCH LAUGHTER).... It *will* be gone; it is nothing to be worried about. But there is a reason why it has happened: in your very early childhood, somewhere, you became very much afraid of death.

The navel is the centre of death. Just behind the navel is a point which is the most vulnerable point in life. If somebody becomes very afraid of death then this problem arises. Very rarely is there this much fear, but if you become very afraid of death then you will not allow anybody to touch your navel. Once the fear of death disappears, this problem will be solved. And we will make it disappear!

Do a few individual sessions of shiatzu and hypnosis. Then do these groups: the first is Intensive Enlightenment, the second is Centering, the third is Massage and the fourth is Tantra.
You have a beautiful problem!

Deva means divine, deep means lamp -- a divine lamp, a divine light. It has not to be created; it is already there: it has to be discovered, or rather re-discovered.

Each child born knows about it, feels it, sees it. Each child in its mother's womb remains full of light; that is an inner light, an inner glow. But as the child is born and he opens his eyes and sees the world and the colours and the light and the people, slowly slowly the gestalt changes: he forgets to look within, he becomes too interested in the outside world. And there is a reason, because the outside world has so much variety.

The inside world has no variety; it is simple, silent, light. In a sense it is monotonous: no change ever happens there, no movement ever occurs, it is always the same. And naturally the child becomes more interested in things that are changing. Everybody is interested in change because change brings something new. The child is enquiring, curious, and the world is really tremendous -- so many colours and trees and birds and animals and people and so much noise. He becomes so engrossed with it that slowly slowly he forgets to look within; he becomes oblivious of it.

In meditation one has to re-connect oneself with that inner source of light. One has to forget the whole world and go in, turn in and tune in, as if the world has disappeared, as if it doesn't exist. At least for one hour every day one has to forget the world absolutely and just be oneself. Then slowly slowly, again that old experience is revived. And this time, when you come to know it, it is tremendous because now you have seen the world and all its variety, you have seen all the noises. Now to see the inner silence and the purity of light is a totally different experience. And it is so nourishing, so vitalising; it is the source of nectar.

Once you have known it, consciously.... The child knows it unconsciously; the meditator comes upon it consciously.... Once you have known it consciously the fear of death disappears because you know, you know absolutely, without any doubt, that this light is eternal, that the body may drop but this light will continue. It is so indubitable that even if one wants to doubt it, one cannot; doubt simply disappears. The certainty is absolute, and with that certainty comes a transformation in life. Then all values change: things that were important up to now become unimportant and things that you have not even thought about become important. One goes through a revolution.

So this has to be your meditation, every night or in the early morning or whenever you can find time, when it is easier to forget the world, either late in the night when the traffic has stopped and people have gone to sleep and the whole world has disappeared on its own accord -- then it is easier to slip out -- or early in the morning when the people are still fast asleep. But once you have started seeing it then it can be seen

any time. In the market-place, in the middLe of the day, you can close your eyes and you can see it. And even to see it for a single moment is tremendously relaxing.

But start in the night: for one hour just sit silently looking in, watching, waiting, for the light to explode. One day it explodes. You are not to create it you are only to re-discover it.

Prem means love, parvati means daughter of the mountains; it is just a metaphor for a river -- a river of love.

Love is not a static thing. It is a process, it is a movement, it is a dance. It is not like a rock, it is like a river, it is always flowing. And whenever it stops anywhere it dies; to remain alive it has to go on flowing. Life and flowing are synonymous as far as love is concerned. So one has to go on loving, one has never to become satisfied; in satisfaction is death.

And one has not to make love a routine. If it becomes routine, it has become a stagnant pool. It has to go on moving into new territory; one has to be very creative about love.

So, many people start perfectly well in the world of love but soon everything goes wrong, and the reason is: people are very uncreative, unimaginative. They don't know how to go on creating new surprises, how to go on exploring new territories. So sooner or later all is finished and then they are stuck. And in that very experience of being stuck, things start becoming stale and things start stinking.

Love has to be a river till it reaches to the ocean. Love has to remain flowing till it reaches to god. Until it has reached god never allow it anywhere to become a stagnant pool. That is the message in your name. Love has to reach to the ocean. Unless love becomes oceanic, don't settle, don't say 'I have arrived.' Go on moving and keep the movement alive. And with that movement prayer is born automatically.

In fact when love moves tremendously it is prayer. The very phenomenon of the movement of love creates the fragrance called prayer.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

24 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812245
ShortTitle: TUNEIN23
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, anando means bliss. Love and bliss are two aspects of the same energy. They always happen together: if one happens, the other follows, *has* to follow. They cannot be divided, they are indivisible. And just like that, hate and misery are two aspects of the same phenomenon: the person who is full of hate can never be blissful; and the person who is full of love can never be anything else other than blissful. One has to work from both sides.

If you love you become blissful, if you become more blissful you become capable of more love, and so on and so forth; it is a dialectical process. And the ultimate crescendo is when love and bliss are no more separate. When love means bliss and bliss means love, one has arrived.

Prem means love, anurodh means an invitation. God cannot be searched for. You cannot seek him because he has no name and no form and no address. Either he is everywhere or nowhere. The seeker goes astray; wherever you seek, you will miss. God can only be invited, not sought. God is not an object

somewhere that you can go to. God is a presence that enters you when you are in a state of welcome. When you are an invitation god enters you. And he does not enter from one direction; he enters from all the directions simultaneously. The moment you have given the invitation, god seeks you.

The seeker is still an egoist. The search is an ego project. The person who invites, bows down: he is in a state of surrender, he opens up, he is simply vulnerable. That vulnerability is prayer, that invitation is prayer. He says 'I am available. Please come to me!' Slowly slowly that becomes his very breathing: 'I am ready -- come to me!' And one day, when you are really open, immediately it happens: god is!

Prem means love, sangita means music -- love music. Man is a musical instrument, but we don't know how to play upon it. Great music is hidden in everyone, but it has to be struck. The instrument has to be set right, tuned, and one has to learn the art of playing it. That art is love.

Love teaches you how to become more and more musical, harmonious, a melody. It is love that brings all that is hidden in you to the surface. It is love that gives you exquisiteness, grace, beauty. It is love that fills you with some unknown, invisible grandeur. And when love has arrived, music arises on its own accord.

That music is our only offering to god; we don't have anything else to offer. All else is meaningless. Unless you can offer a loving, singing heart, a dancing, melodious soul, you are not offering anything to god.

The flowers that people offer are not *your* flowers; they were already offered on the trees. You have to offer your own flowering. That flowering I call the inner music, and the way to it is love.

Prem means love guha means the cave of the heart. The heart is a hollow phenomenon, it is utterly empty: it is a cave. And because it is empty, it can become full. To become full the first thing is, the first requirement is, to be empty. The head is very full, hence it remains empty. All kinds of rubbish is gathered together there. The heart remains utterly empty unless god arrives. And god cannot be a guest in the head; he will not find any space there. The only space available is in the cave of the heart.

Because we are too much in the head, we have completely forgotten our own inner cave. If we go into that cave it is meditation. Meditation is nothing else but a search for the inner cave where we can be absolutely alone, where the world disappears. It is not a question of going to the Himalayas and finding a cave there: everybody has the cave in the heart. It is a question of going into the inner Himalaya; and the outer Himalaya is nothing compared to the inner: it is just a poor reflection.

The path to that cave is love. If you love, you start moving towards the heart. If you don't love you start moving towards the head. The head knows nothing of love; it knows only logic, calculation, business. The heart knows nothing of calculation, mathematics, logic. It simply knows how to share, how to give.

Giving in itself is a joy if you are in the heart. If you are in the head you don't want to give. The head is very miserly, it clings to everything. If it gives, it gives only to get more; it is always bargaining. It does not know how to give. It is a beggar. The heart is an emperor.

Open the door to the inner cave by the key of love.

Prem means love, avinasha means eternal, indestructible, immortal. Love is the only experience in life which is not of time, the only experience which happens in time and yet does not belong to time, the only experience which knows no death, the only experience which is part of eternity and yet penetrates time -- the only miracle, the only paradox. That's why whenever you are in love you are unafraid of death. Lovers are utterly unafraid of death, but the people who don't know what love is are continuously afraid of death.

Lovers are ready to die because they know that something will go on living, that there is no death; they may disappear but their love will live. And the certainty is so absolute that not even a single doubt ever arises. When two persons are in love, time simply disappears, the clock stops. You start soaring above time. You reach some plenitudes which are beyond time.

Love is the natural experience of meditation.

[A sannyasin says: I wanted to work here and I applied for a proofreading job. The lady said it would depend on you.]

First do a few groups, first feel at home here. Mm? because the work that is being done here is not work; it is worship. Unless you become very very tuned into the whole energy that is happening here, it will

remain work. And if it remains work it is not going to help. It has to become your prayer, your love: you have to utterly dissolve into it. From the surface it is the same work as everywhere else, but from the inner it is a totally different experience.

You will be able to -- just wait. Do a few more groups, meditate, feel me more. Soon you will be working, there is no problem in it!

Prem means love, divyo means divine. Love can be earthly, love can also be divine; it depends on you. Love is earthly when it is a projection of your ego. Love becomes divine when love is there but you are not. When the ego has disappeared, evaporated, and only the energy of love is left behind, then it is divine.

Down the ages people have not rightly understood this simple phenomenon. In fact because it was simple they missed it. They thought love is dangerous because in ordinary cases love is always an ego projection; it is always earthly. earthbound, mundane, physical, something gross. It is almost always so. So the logical mind started thinking that there is something which pulls you downwards. If you want to go upwards you have to renounce love.

Thousands of people renounced love, became monks, moved to the monasteries outside the world so that there was no opportunity to fall in love. But they missed the whole point: it is not love that pulls you downwards; it is the ego behind the love that pulls you downwards. They dropped love, they forgot all about the ego, and the ego remained with them. Now the ego was in the garments of a monk; it was still earthly.

The ego is heavy. It cannot soar, it cannot fly into the sky. It has no wings; it is a rock. The ego always follows the path of gravitation; it cannot follow the path of grace. It is not love that brings you downwards; it is the ego.

So my whole process is different: love has not to be renounced; love has to be rejoiced in. The ego has to be renounced. Once the ego is dropped love has wings, love is free, love *is* freedom. And then you can go higher and higher. Love is a weightless experience.

So remember these two things: love can be earthly if it is associated with the ego, hence the ego has to be renounced, not love; second, if there is no ego and only love remains, it is prayer, it is meditation, it is how god arrives in your life!

Prem means love, dwaro means a door. Love is a door to god. Whoever has entered into god has entered through love; there is no other door. People have created many false doors. They are only painted doors, you cannot enter through them; they are just walls painted as doors.

All the rituals of all the religions are painted doors. Real religion is non-ritualistic. It consists of the spontaneity of love. And love means not only loving the idea of god in your head; love means to love all that exists around you: the people, the animals, the birds, the trees, the rocks. Love all that is, and soon you will see a door opening. That door opens within your own being, and from that door you enter into god and god enters into you.

Prem means love, dasen means a servant, a slave -- a servant of love, a slave of love. The paradox is that in love, to be defeated is to be victorious, to be a servant is to be a master, to be conquered is to conquer.

This is what Jesus means when he says 'Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of god'... because only the meek know how to love. Love can happen only in a humble heart; it cannot happen when the ego is too strong. The state of surrender is needed for love to happen. And the whole existence belongs to one who is ready to surrender in love.

Prem means love, madir means wine -- the wine of love. Love intoxicates, it is the ultimate in intoxicants. One who has drunk out of love, for him all other drinks are just meaningless. In fact people have been searching for other intoxicants because they are really searching for love. They may be searching in wrong directions but the desire is not wrong. And unless they find love and the wine of love, they cannot stop their search. All intoxicants will disappear from the earth if the earth becomes a paradise of love. Alcohol, LSD, marijuana -- all are poor substitutes for love.

The ego is heavy, burdensome; one wants to forget it, one wants to get out of its yoke sometimes. In love you forget all about the ego, its worries, its tensions, anxieties. That's what happens when you drink something alcoholic: for a few moments you forget all the worries, for a few moments you drop all your agony, for a few moments you are ecstatic. But it solves nothing; again you will be back in the same old rut. It gives you a relief but it does not transform you.

Love gives relief and also transforms. It is a non-chemical psychedelic. It gives a new vision, a new poetry to your life, new eyes to see the world and a new heart to feel existence.

And once love has taken possession of you the ego cannot come back. They cannot exist together; they are just like light and darkness. Bring light in and the darkness disappears; bring love in and the ego disappears. And with the ego disappear all the worries and the anxieties and the anguish.

To live in love is to *really* live. Others only pretend to live: lovers really live.

Anand means bliss, abhishek means initiation into. Sannyas is an initiation into bliss. My religion is that of celebration. My worship is to be in a festive mood, to be constantly cheerful, to always be in that mood of rejoicing in the existence.

The old sannyas used to be an initiation into something serious, heavy, because it was renouncing the world. My sannyas is totally opposite, diametrically opposite. This is neo-sannyas, a totally new vision of sannyas not of renunciation but of rejoicing, and not of the spirit of seriousness but of the spirit of festivity, of light-heartedness, of taking life as fun, play.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

25 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812255
ShortTitle: TUNEIN24
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, apeksha means expectation. The root cause of misery is to expect, and the mind is full of expectations. The more you expect, the more you will feel frustrated; frustration is a shadow of expectation. Nobody wants to be frustrated but everybody goes on expecting 'Things should be like this' and they never are. The universe has no obligation to fulfil your expectation.

And it is not only about things: people go on expecting how persons should be. The husband expects the wife to be a particular person, a certain kind of person. That is impossible! She has her own dignity; this is humiliating her. To expect a certain behaviour is taking her freedom away, is destroying her; it is not love. The wife expects the husband to behave in a certain way, and so on, so forth. Parents are expecting their children to be this or that, and even children are expecting how their parents should be.

In this mass of expectation everybody falls into a kind of a hell. And no expectation can ever be fulfilled because the world, the existence, is not run for your private, idiotic ideas. All private ideas are idiotic. The word 'idiot' is very beautiful. It means having private ideas -- nothing else.

The world has a destiny, but that destiny cannot be decided by individuals, otherwise the whole world would fall apart. Individuals have to lose themselves in the world stream. The person who loses himself in the world stream is the only person who is not an idiot. The person who has no expectations is the person who is not an idiot. Then intelligence flowers. You become part of the river, you go with the river; wherever the river is going is good. You don't have a private goal: the river's goal is your goal too. The part has to become adjusted to, harmonious with, the goal of the whole. The part should not function apart; that is idiocy. And whenever we expect, we become idiotic.

The really intelligent person lives without expectations, then all that happens is a fulfilment. Then whatsoever happens brings great contentment, it is a gift from god. Because you had not expected anything

there is no question of being frustrated. Because you had not expected anything there is every reason to be grateful.
And when gratitude arises, prayer is born.

Almasto means one who lives utterly in the present, having no desires for the future, no worries from the past, one who lives moment to moment, care-free, worry-less, in a kind of deep at-one-ment with existence. And that at-one-ment brings great intoxication, great joy, a maddening joy. Unless it is achieved a man has not really lived. Unless it is achieved a man has missed the opportunity.

That's what Jesus means when he says to his disciples: Look at the lilies in the field. They think not, they desire not, they are utterly herenow. Look at their beauty, look at their immense joy. They don't have any riches, they don't have any power, yet the poor flowers of lilies are far richer than the richest man. Jesus says: Even Solomon, attired in all his grandeur, was not so beautiful as these poor flowers of lilies.

And the secret is simple. The secret is: except for man, everything lives in the present; except for man, everything is still part of paradise. Only man has lost track of it and has become deeply miserable. The past brings misery, the future brings misery.

To be in the present is to be in bliss. Almasto means to be in maddening bliss with existence, in a deep intoxication with all that is.

Madhu yamini means honeymoon. The honeymoon in ordinary life begins and ends; it cannot last forever. It brings a great meeting with the beloved, but soon it starts dissipating. Within one week or two weeks or three weeks at the most, that peak has disappeared; one settles on plain ground. It is natural: one cannot live on those heights forever. That excitement is too much; one cannot contain it forever.

But there is also another honeymoon -- the honeymoon with god, with the *real* beloved -- which begins but never ends. And it is not only that one remains on the peak forever; one goes on from one peak to another peak, higher and higher, and there is no end to it.

To relate with god is to be in an orgasmic joy without any end. It is infinite: it begins in time but it takes you beyond time. It is triggered first in time, but immediately you are part of eternity.

The honeymoon that happens between two human beings is beautiful because it gives you a glimpse of the ultimate honeymoon; but it is momentary. It is beautiful like a soap bubble. It reflects the sunrays, and the small soap bubble can become a small rainbow, but it is only for the moment; soon it is gone. It gives great joy but in the wake comes great misery too. The greater joy it brings, the greater misery it will bring.

It is because of this fact that in the past cunning and clever societies decided in favour of marriage instead of love; it was a very calculated move. Only when two persons fall in love do they have a honeymoon; it takes them to a great, romantic height, but then they have to descend and then it is very frustrating. The frustration can be avoided only if the peak is avoided.

So the cunning societies decided in favour of marriage: parents would decide and the marriage would be an arrangement. There would be no honeymoon peak, hence there would never be a fall from the peak. Societies which have opted for marriage, arranged marriage, are more stable: families are more established, divorce is a rare phenomenon.

In the modern world the pendulum has moved. Nobody who is really contemporary is in favour of an arranged marriage; it looks ugly. How can a marriage be arranged? Unless it happens, unless two persons start throbbing for each other, the marriage is just a social, economical arrangement -- ugly, mundane, immoral. The contemporary mind thinks marriage is immoral unless there is love, but then love brings its difficulties.

Whenever a society starts giving more importance to love, then the family is disturbed, the society becomes unstable, because once you have seen the peak you start expecting it, and it will never come again. Now the whole life will be just downhill. So sooner or later one starts thinking 'Why not fall in love again and have that peak?' Then people start learning the trick of how to have many peaks in life, and the only way seems to be to have many more love relationships. They attain to a peak but intimacy disappears. These are the dilemmas: if intimacy has to be preserved, then peaks disappear; if peaks are allowed, intimacy disappears and marriage becomes a very shaky thing. You cannot trust it, and unless you trust it you cannot get totally involved in it.

This will remain so, because deep down in the human heart the real search is for a honeymoon that goes on rising higher and higher. It is not possible in a human relationship, *unless* a human relationship turns into a divine relationship. That miracle also happens sometimes. It depends on there being two very very artistic

persons, very aesthetic, sensitive, alert and aware. If two persons are *really* aware and alert, then the relationship is no more human; it is divine. And then the honeymoon can remain a constant flow; it can become a continuum.

Madhu yamini means the ultimate honeymoon, which certainly begins but never ends. Let sannyas be that honeymoon. Let sannyas be the beginning of a great passionate love for god.

Veet means beyond, dehen means the body. Man is in the body but is not the body. The body is beautiful, the body has to be loved and respected, but one has not to forget that one is not it, that one is a resident in the body. The body is a temple: it is a host to you but you are not part of it. The body is a contribution from the earth; you come from the sky. In you, as in every embodied being, the earth and the sky are meeting: it is a love affair of earth and sky.

The moment you die, nothing dies; it only appears that it does to others from the outside. The body falls back into the earth to have a little rest and the soul falls back into the sky to have a little rest. Again and again the meeting will happen; in millions of forms the play will continue. It is an eternal occurrence.

But one can get very identified with the body; that creates misery. If one starts feeling 'I am the body' then life becomes very heavy. Then small things disturb, small pains are too much: just a little hurt and one is disturbed and disoriented.

A little distance is needed between you and your body. That distance is created by being aware of the fact 'I am not the body, I *cannot* be the body. I am conscious of it, so it is an object of my consciousness, and whatsoever is an object of my consciousness cannot be my consciousness. The consciousness is watching, witnessing, and whatsoever is witnessed is separate.'

As this experience deepens in you, miseries start disappearing and evaporating. Then pain and pleasure are almost alike, then success and failure are the same, then life and death are not different. Then one has no choice, one lives in a cool choicelessness. In that cool choicelessness god descends. That has been the search of all the religions, that cool choicelessness. In India we call it samadhi, in Japan they call it satori; Christian mystics have called it ecstasy.

The word 'ecstasy' is very significant; it means standing out. Standing out of your own body, knowing that you are separate, is the meaning of ecstasy. And the moment it happens you are part of the lost paradise again, paradise is regained.

Nirala means unique, incomparable. Each individual is incomparable. God never repeats, he never makes two individuals alike. It is not only that two individuals are not alike; even two pebbles on the whole of the earth are not alike, two leaves are not alike. Individuality is written on everything. That is great respect from god towards whatsoever he creates.

Even great painters start copying; if they don't copy others, they copy themselves.

It happened once: a man purchased a very famous painting of Picasso's. The cost was millions of dollars. He wanted to be certain whether it was authentic or not, so he went to see Picasso and he said 'I am putting so much money into it, I want to know whether the painting is really yours or is it a fake?' Picasso looked at the painting and said 'It is a fake.' The woman who was living with Picasso in those days, his girlfriend, said 'It is not! You painted it and I was present.'

Picasso said 'That's true, that I painted it, but it is fake because I was simply copying one of my own paintings. Although I have painted it, it is not authentic. It is a Picasso painting, but whether I copy somebody else or I copy myself, it makes no difference: it is not original, it is an imitation.'

God never copies, not even himself; that quality is nirala. Everything in existence is unique, incomparable. This is god's love, his respect to his creation, and if we understand this then great respect and great love arise towards oneself and all self-condemnation disappears. And that is one of the most fundamental things for a sannyasin to understand: no self-condemnation, no guilt.

That does not mean that one has to become egoistic. There is nothing to become egoistic about either, because you are not superior to anybody, nor are you inferior to anybody; you are simply yourself. There is no possibility of comparison. When comparison is impossible there is no question of inferiority or superiority. And if superiority and inferiority *can* disappear from the world, we will have a very healthy world. It is a very sick and sickening world. Everybody is comparing, and all comparison is ugly, violent. If it gives you the idea of superiority, it is egoistic. If it gives you the idea of inferiority, it makes you ill at ease. In both the ways it is dangerous. Comparison is a double-edged sword: it cuts both ways. It has to be dropped! You are just yourself and everybody else is also the same.

Suddenly a totally different world opens up where each thing is so unique that nothing can ever be boring. When things are similar, they are boring. The world is such an enchanting phenomenon because nothing is ever repeated -- each moment is unique, each event is unique -- and because it will never be repeated, live it totally! Once gone, it is gone forever.

Pari means transcendental, gyan means knowing transcendental knowing. The ordinary knowledge consists of information about objects. The ordinary knowledge is objective: it knows something outside yourself. You go on knowing many things *except* yourself; you yourself remain in darkness. Your light illuminates everything around you except yourself -- the darkness underneath the lamp. And one can know everything about the world yet if one has not known oneself all that knowledge is futile, meaningless.

Parigyan means to know oneself, to know the knower. To know the known is ordinary knowledge; to know the knower is transcendental knowledge. Self-knowledge is liberating because it brings to your vision your own reality, which is eternal, immortal, timeless, deathless. And once you have known your own truth of being, all fear disappears and all suffering disappears, because now you know that you are beyond all suffering, all fear, all pain: you are a transcendence. You are always a witness. If there is suffering, you are the witness of it. If death is happening, you are the witness of it. And the witness always remains a witness: whatsoever happens makes no difference to the witness; the witness remains untouched. The virginity of the witness can never be lost, its innocence is absolute. To know *that* witness is the real knowledge.
Socrates says 'Know thyself' -- he is talking about parigyan.

[A sannyasin says: When I become a little bit more silent inside. At that moment I feel tears coming up and I feel a lot of sadness there... When I do a meditation or reading your books or listening to your lecture it happens.]

You have to allow it and go deeply into it. Don't label it as sadness. That labelling will prevent you from going deeper into it, because in calling it sadness you have already condemned it, and when we condemn something we cannot go deep into it. We have already shrunk back, we have already decided that this is not something good. So don't label it, don't give it a name at all, and you will be surprised: it is a beautiful space, just your interpretation is wrong. It is a beautiful space. It is an overflowing emotion, and it is good. It will relax you and it will take many many things off your heart which are burdening it. Those tears are part of an unburdening, and if you don't call it sadness, soon you will learn what it is: it is a new kind of silence that you have not known before.

It looks sad because there is no excitement in it, and that's what we call sadness. When there is some excitement we are happy and we think things are happening. When nothing is happening and the excitement is not there and we are not occupied, we think we are sad. That's how we have experienced sadness.

Now this is a totally new phenomenon. Something is happening but it is not an excitement, it is not feverish. It is not a kind of occupation. Something is happening, and it is so new that you cannot categorise it. So don't categorise at all; just watch what it is and go into it.

If in reading my books it comes, close the book. Let tears flow, enjoy, help them, and whatsoever is happening, receive it as a gift from god. And you will be surprised: it will give you such depth and such perception as you have not ever known before. It will keep your eyes so clean, so clear -- and not only the physical eyes but the spiritual eyes too -- that you will start seeing deeply into things. Things will become transparent to you, people will become transparent. And soon you will see that this is not sadness but silence.

Silence and sadness have one thing in common, that's why the misunderstanding arises; that common thing is depth. The depth that happens in sadness, happens in silence, but sadness is a negative state and silence is a positive state; that is the difference, and that is a great difference.

It is like sleep and samadhi. Patanjali says that samadhi is exactly like deep sleep, with only one difference: sleep is negative, samadhi is positive. One thing is similar in both: that the ego disappears. And one thing is dissimilar: that in sleep with the ego disappearing, consciousness also disappears. In samadhi the ego disappears but the consciousness remains.

Exactly like that, silence and sadness have one thing in common: both have depth, but the depth of sadness is negative and the depth of silence is positive. That difference you will know only if you go into it. If, from the very beginning, you say 'This is sadness' you have cut yourself off from the energy that was arising.

And remember this, not only about sadness and silence but about everything that is going to happen; many more things are going to happen: never label. Whenever something new happens the mind tends to categorise it according to some old category. It wants to pigeon-hole it somewhere. The mind is very worried; unless something is pigeon-holed the mind feels uneasy. Once the mind can label it everything is okay. Then the mind thinks 'I have known' and in fact, because of this tendency, we go on missing knowing many things.

Before anything is known, the mind immediately jumps in and labels it. You see a rose flower and the mind says 'Beautiful': finished! The word 'beautiful' is not the experience of beauty. And you are only using a cliche. You have heard it so many times -- that the rose flower is beautiful -- so you are repeating it. It is just a tape in your head, nothing else. Your heart is not moved by the rose; you are not a participant in the beauty, in the presence of the rose. In fact you have avoided the rose by labelling it. By labelling you think you are finished; now what more is there? The rose is beautiful, and your word 'beautiful' is empty.

Forget the word and look into the presence of the flower. Don't say what it is: go into what it is. Go into that which is and then let the flower say something to your heart, impart something to your heart, and then you will experience beauty. And when you experience beauty, you will stop using the word, because the experience is so big and the word is so inadequate that is falsifies.
Go into it, make it a meditation.... And come back!

[A sannyasin says: We really enjoyed working for you in Holland but now I'm back here, when I just have to be, I keep falling into all kinds of black holes and feel a lot of fear in me.]

First do a few individual sessions -- Shiatsu, Hypnosis, Alexander then do Zazen, Awareness, and Leela.

These holes that you are feeling, black holes, you have been avoiding for a long time. They are there, and when you remain occupied, intensely occupied, you need not encounter them, but when you are unoccupied you are bound to encounter them.

This time don't repress them. When they come, make it a point to go into that deep darkness, into that black hole. And if you allow yourself to go into a black hole it becomes a white hole. It all depends on your going or not going. Whatsoever you avoid becomes your enemy and whatsoever you accept totally becomes your friend. Black holes can easily be transformed into white holes.

Now even physicists have discovered this phenomenon, that what is thought to be a black hole is only one side of the phenomenon; the other side is a white hole. This is a very new hypothesis that is becoming more and more significant every day.

When for the first time black holes were contemplated on, discovered, it was very frightening. In a black hole everything collapses. That's what the astronomers say, that if the earth goes into a black hole it will simply collapse and disappear. A black hole is the greatest destructive force possible in existence, and once anything enters it, it cannot come out. It reduces everything to nothing. But soon astronomers became aware of another phenomenon, that from the other side it is the white hole -- because every destructive energy is bound to have a creative aspect to it; the other side of the coin. So if the earth enters a black hole and collapses, disappears, this is a death; but from the other side the earth will appear again, fresh, young, revitalised -- a resurrection. So each black hole is also a white hole, even in the world of physics.

As far as my experience goes about human consciousness this is absolutely true. I don't know whether in physics it is true or still only a hypothesis, but the experience of human consciousness is absolutely clear about it. If you avoid something it becomes a black hole, it becomes destructive. Because you don't want to face it, and you *have* to face it sometimes, it is a very shattering experience when you have to face it. It impinges upon you with vengeance and you start avoiding it again; in that very avoiding you are creating it.

This time don't avoid it. Go into it, disappear into it, let it overpower you, and from the other side you will come out resurrected. And then you will wait for the black holes to come, because now you know that each black hole has a silver lining to it and if you can go into it, it is tremendously creative. It is chaos from one side and cosmos from another side.

Once you have learned it, then it is a joy to be crucified. If resurrection is certain, it is a joy to be crucified. You get rid of all that is rotten and you come out fresh, young, and innocent. Try it! This time don't avoid it.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

26 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812265
ShortTitle: TUNEIN25
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, bhadrena means grace. There are things which man can achieve by his own efforts and there are things which he can never achieve by his own efforts. The things that man cannot achieve by his own efforts are the really valuable things. The things that man can achieve will be lost sooner or later, death will take them away; they are momentary. Man's efforts cannot give birth to the eternal: man can manufacture only momentary soap bubbles. They may look very significant for the time being, but they are only for the time being. And out of them richness is not born. One simply deceives oneself that one is rich; one remains poor. They create a facade, but if you look behind it there is just a helpless human being -- empty, hollow.

The things that cannot be created by man are really valuable: love, prayer, truth. They all come through god's grace. One needs to be ready to receive them, that's all. One has to be on the receiving end, prepared, ready, open. Man can do only one thing about great things, etemal things, and that is to remain in a state of welcome. Then something starts descending which no death can take away. And that is real richness: you will carry it beyond the body, it will be with you forever.

That is the meaning of your name: think of things which man cannot create, think of things which only god can give as gifts, and think of how to receive them.

Deva means divine, pujano means prayer. There is a prayer that cannot be leamed, and that is the true prayer. The prayer that can be learned will be Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan, but it will not be true prayer. The prayer that can be learned will not arrive out of your own being; it will be imposed from the outside. Your parents, your teachers, the church, will impose it on you, and anything imposed is always false and remains false.

The real has to arise, not be imposed; the real has to be expressed. It has to be your own. Millions of people are praying every day, yet their prayer has no meaning; it is a formal gesture. They have been taught, they have become afraid, they have become greedy; they pray. They pray out of fear, they pray out of greed; but real prayer arises out of love, it has no concern with fear or greed.

So drop all prayers that you have learned. That is the first step, the negative step; negate all that you have leamed about prayer and then start watching life. Sometimes the sky is full of stars. Lie down on the ground and look at the stars and wait. Sometimes lie down on the earth, your hands spread as if the earth is your mother -- it is -- and feel the earth. Sitting by the side of the tree, just feel the presence of the tree, and one day you will be surprised: prayer is arising. You will feel like kneeling down on the earth, you will feel like saying something to existence. And when you say something on your own, whatsoever it is, it has tremendous value. The dialogue has started; now you are in communion with god.

That prayer will never be a flxed thing that you can do at a particular time; it will come any time. It may not come for a few days and then suddenly one day it is there. But don't falsify it, don't try to bring it; just wait. Whenever it comes, go into it. If it doesn't come, wait, wait for the right moment; it will come.

Slowly slowly you will go deeper and deeper into real prayer, and that real prayer transforms, enlightens. And then god is not just a theory; then it starts becoming your experience. Then your prayer is

no more a monologue as it is ordinarily; it becomes a dialogue. You know for certain that there is a response from the other side. It is not only that you are saying something: you will start hearing something also. And when prayer becomes not only saying but hearing too, you have arrived.
That is the meaning of deva pujano.

Pari means absolute, pumo means perfect absolutely perfect. Existence is absolutely perfect as it is, it needs no improvement, and each being is as perfect as he can ever be. All that is needed is the recognition of the fact, a kind of awareness and respect for the fact. Man is perfect, just as trees and stars are perfect, but he is asleep, not aware, not aware of the truth. And in that sleep we go on planning how to improve, how to be this and how to be that, and we get into unnecessary troubles. All our efforts are like putting legs on a snake. Then life becomes very miserable, unnecessarily miserable.

Sannyas means simply one thing: a declaration of 'I am perfectly good as I am,' and a great acceptance, a great self-respect, dropping all ideals and desires to be somebody or somebody else, and just living moment to moment the simple, ordinary life. And slowly slowly, a clarity arises that nothing has ever been missing. From the very beginning things are perfect.

Everybody is a Buddha, just asleep, dreaming that he is not. One need not become a Buddha; all that is needed is a little shaking so that one wakes up. And that's what I am doing here: a little shaking. You *are* it already -- you just have to be shocked a little bit, shaken a little bit, so you become aware of who you are. And that awareness is liberation.

The moment it dawns in your consciousness 'I am already at home; there is nowhere to go, nothing to achieve,' each moment becomes a celebration. It is bound to become, because all the energy that was involved in desiring, ideals, reaching -- that ambitious mind -- all that energy is released. Now that energy cannot do anything except sing, dance, laugh, cry, love, pray. What else is left? There is no future left, and when there is only present left, life becomes utterly intense because the whole energy moves into the present moment. Life becomes aflame and one lives at the optimum.

Ordinarily we are living at the minimum, and the reason is that we are hoping for a better future, in this life or maybe in the next life, here or maybe in paradise, but all our utopias are in the future. And my whole message is: we *are* in paradise. This very earth, the paradise, and this very body, the Buddha. That is the meaning of your name.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

27 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812275
ShortTitle: TUNEIN26
Audio: No
Video: No

Manava means a real human being. There are millions of human beings on the earth but it is very difficult to find a real human being. The humanity of the millions is just an appearance; in truth it doesn't exist, it is only a facade, a mask. Deep down they have not yet grown to be human. Physiologically they are human beings, but not yet psychologically. And to be spiritually a human being is a far-away thing. The way the society exists, it does not allow anybody to become a real, authentic human being. It creates false, phony people, it needs false and phony people; it is afraid of the real man.

The real man will be constantly in rebellion against all that is wrong, against all that is inhuman, against all that is rotten, against all that is authoritarian. He will be basically a revolutionary. He will not yield to any submission forced upon him. Of course he will be able to surrender in love but he will not surrender without love. He will not be available for anybody to make him a slave; he will be a master of his own being. If he decides to surrender, that's a totally different affair, but nobody can force him into submission, nobody can force him into any sacrifice. Not that he is afraid of sacrifice, he can sacrifice all, but that sacrifice has to be his own choice.

He will not be part of the crowd; he will have some authentic individuality. He cannot follow the herd, the mob. He will be so conscious, so alert, that he will be alone; he will have to travel the path alone. His will be the flight from the alone to the alone. Not that he will be against people -- he will love people, he will help people in every way -- but he will not depend on people.

The ordinary so-called human being is always dependent on the crowd. He cannot exist on his own, he is afraid to be on his own. He has no will of his own, no intelligence of his own. He needs somebody else to command him: he is ready to obey. He is always in search of father figures, people who are authoritative; then he feels at ease. Then somebody else takes the responsibility of deciding, of ordering; now he is no more responsible. The real human being is a responsible being. He wills, he chooses, and he takes the whole responsibility on his own shoulders.

The society does not allow that type. It allows humanoids, not human beings. It allows machines, not men. And this whole society is in a self-perpetuating mechanism: the parents were reduced into phony beings by their parents; they will reduce their children into phony beings. Then the school, from the kindergarten to the college, is part of the established society: they will go on reducing one.

By the time a person comes out of the university he is efficient, a functionary, but not a human being at all. He has been reduced to a biocomputer. And those who rebel, they fall apart; they are not accepted by the mainstream. The university and the whole education system exist as a screening system. It goes on dropping people who cannot be totally reduced to machines. They go on falling off, they become dropouts, they are forced to be dropouts.

The highest educational degrees are attained by those who are ready to sell their souls totally, and those are the people who become the dominant figures in society. They will be the administrators and the politicians and the governors and the commanders. They will be in all the key positions in the society and again they will start doing the same trip to other people. It is a self-perpetuance, a self perpetuating, vicious circle. Only very few people have been able to escape.

Sannyas is an escape from this self-perpetuating hell. It is a declaration of 'I am no more a slave. I take all responsibility. From this moment I live my whole life, whatsoever the consequences. If I have to suffer, I will suffer, but I will suffer only for my own individuality, not for anything else.' Then even suffering is beautiful, because then suffering is out of freedom, and when suffering is out of freedom it brings more and more freedom.

This is the meaning of manava: a real human being, an authentic human being.

Atten means one who has a true self. People have only egos. The ego is a substitute self. Because we are not aware of the true self, we create the ego; it is a make-believe. Because we cannot live without the centre we have to invent a false centre.

There are two possibilities: either know the true centre or create a false centre. The society helps the false centre because the false person can easily be dominated -- not only can he be easily dominated: he *seeks* domination. He is constantly in search of somebody to dominate him. Without being dominated he does not feel good, because only when he is dominated does he have a certain feeling of 'I am.' When he is fulfilling somebody's order, he feels 'I have some worth.' His worth, his life, all are borrowed. He has no meaning in his life on his own; somebody else has to give meaning to him.

He becomes part of a church, then he feels good: he is a Christian, and Christianity gives him at least a false feeling of meaning. Or he becomes a Communist and the great crowd of Communists helps him to feel that he is doing something important. He cannot stand alone; and that is the whole strategy of the society: it does not allow you to stand on your own. It cripples you, from the very beginning it makes you dependent on crutches. And the best way to do it is not to allow you to become aware of your true self.

Instead of the true self it simply gives you a toy called the ego. It supports the ego tremendously; the society praises the ego, nourishes it. If you follow the dictates of the society in every possible way you will be respected, and respectability is nothing but a food for the ego. If you don't follow the dictates of the

society you will be disrespected. That is punishing your ego, keeping it starved; and it is very difficult to live without a centre, so one is ready to fulfil all kinds of demands rational, irrational.

My effort here is to help you to drop this false entity called the ego. Dropping it is half of the work, and the other half is easier: to make you aware of your true self. Once the false is seen as false, it is not very difficult to see the true as true. That true self is atten.

The ego is a created thing, hence it has to die. The true self was before you were born and will be there after you are gone, dead. The true self does not exist only between birth and death. On the contrary, birth and death are just episodes in the long, eternal journey of the true self. And this is not the only birth; many have happened before and many may happen afterwards.

The moment one becomes aware of one's true centre, one becomes aware of eternity, and to know eternity is to know god. Hence, the true self is the door to god.

Kavisho means poetry. Poetry is the bridge between this world and that. Poetry to me is not only literature: it is a deep meditation.

These three words have to be remembered: the first is science -- it concerns itself only with this world; the second word is religion it concerns itself with the other, the transcendental world; and between the two is the world of poetry, art, aesthetics.

Poetry has its roots in the earth and its branches in the sky; it bridges science and religion. Those who miss the world of poetry remain unbridged, remain in a kind of split. And when I use the word 'poetry' it not only includes poetry, it includes all that is poetic: music, dance, sculpture, painting. Painting is poetry with colour. Dance is poetry with body gestures. Music is poetry with sound, just as poetry is poetry with words. Poetry is all-inclusive. It is equivalent to the world of aesthetics, beauty.

This has been one of the most dangerous things that happened in the past, that religion became unpoetic, and the same fallacy is being repeated by modern science: modern science is also very unpoetic. And if religion is unpoetic and science is unpoetic then there can be no bridge between these two. Then the rift will become bigger and bigger, and the rift is dangerous.

To know only this world is to live without meaning. Then you know only the body; you never become aware of the spirit. Then the invisible becomes non-existential. and the visible cannot have meaning without the invisible. The visible gets the meaning through the invisible. When you become aware of the invisible through the visible, when the visible is transparent and gives you glimpses of the invisible, there is meaning and there is joy, and life becomes significant only through that joy.

Religion has insisted on being non-poetic. It became ghost-like, a spirit without a body, a tree without roots. A tree without roots cannot live long; and the tree *only* with roots is meaningless. And that's what has happened: science is a tree with only roots. It denies all flowers, it does not believe in flowers and fragrances. It is only roots; that's why science has something ugly in it. Roots *are* ugly. They live in the darkness of the earth. They hide themselves like thieves; they cannot come into the open.

And religion became a tree without roots. Of course a tree without roots is dead: no flowers will come to it, no birds will make their nests on it; it will have no foliage, no juice will flow through it. So all the churches are like cemeteries, dead; and science is creating technology, just ugly roots with no significance. It is giving great speed to man but no destiny, no destination. It is providing great facilities but man is dying. Who is going to use those facilities? It has released great power, but man is not mature enough to use it. And the only problem that I see is that poetry has disappeared: it is neither accepted by science nor acceptable to religion; the bridge is broken.

My sannyasins have to become poets so that they can bridge science and religion, East and West, body and soul, man and woman; so that they can bridge all polarities. And whenever a polarity is bridged, great orgasmic ecstasies are released. That is the meaning of kavisho.

Rahasyo means in the mysterious. Life is totally mysterious. All that we know about it is just superficial, and the more we know about it the more it becomes clear that it is superficial. The depth of life remains not only unknown but unknowable.

The modern mind is too full of knowledge and has fallen into a state of non-wondering. It knows so much that it feels that now no mystery is left in life. This knowledgeability is destroying all possibilities of growth, because a man grows only when he starts communing with the mysteries of existence. If there is no mystery, then suddenly you are separate from existence; there is no possibility of relating. And if one thinks that he knows everything. automatically he becomes bored, dull, unintelligent. That is what is happening all

over the world: people are becoming more and more bored, but they don't see why they are becoming so bored. It is their so-called knowledge that is making them bored: the wonder has been destroyed by knowledge.

Children are never bored because they are innocent, ignorant. Then each and every thing is mysterious for them; that's why they ask a thousand and one questions. The more people are educated, knowledgeable, the more you see when you look into their eyes that they are dull, they have no spark; they are dragging themselves somehow. In their life no spring ever comes, no flowers bloom, no birds sing. This is what hell is all about; and we have created it through so much knowledge. Through great endeavour, perseverance, persistence, man has created knowledge and knowledge has created hell.

My sannyasins have to learn one thing: to unlearn all that they have learned and to become children again. Then the ordinary tree is suddenly a surprise. A seed dying into the soil and two leaves popping up is a miracle. A dewdrop slipping on the grass leaf is great poetry. Then the whole of life becomes so permeated with mystery -- how can one remain bored?

To encounter mystery is to allow your intelligence to function. The more mystery there is, the more intelligence functions, the more you become sharp, alert, aware, because there is so much happening all around and one would not like to miss anything. Then life takes on intensity, life becomes a passionate love affair, and in that passionate love affair god is found.

God is not found in the temples and the mosques and the churches. God is found when your heart is full of wonder, utterly nude of all knowledge and absolutely alert to the mysterious, the miraculous. God is another name for the mysterious, for the miraculous. And wonder is worship: to be in a state of constant wonder is the religious quality.

Imbibe that quality and start living from this moment in wonder: allow surprises to happen again, ask questions again, start exploring things. Don't be satisfied with the so-called knowledge that the society has given to you it is all humbug!

Raso means dancing with the beloved, a dance with the divine. It is one of the most beautiful experiences. It can be created. First start dancing with friends, with lovers, but always remember that the other is divine, is god. Don't forget that; that remembrance has to be kept.

The physical body of the other is there, but that is insignificant. Remember you are dancing with the spirit of the other. Let it become more and more of a non-physical communion. Once this has settled there is no need for the other; you can dance alone with the invisible god. That is raso.

In fact the whole of human life is nothing but a stepping stone to the divine. Love a man or a woman, but remember it is just a stepping stone to love god. Talk to friends but remember it is just a step towards a communion, a communication, with god.

Each act of your life has to be made sacred in this way. This is what sannyas is all about.

Kaaba is the sacred place of the Mohammedans. The outward thing is just a ritual, but there is an inward, inner mystery in it.

All the religions in the past created a few sacred places for people to gather; there are two parts to those sacred places. One is for the ordinary, those who come just to fulfil a ritual that their religion demands. The other is for the real seekers so that they can find masters there. Masters gather together. It would be difficult for seekers to search for the masters all over the earth; this is easier for them. The masters can be available in one place, and all kinds of masters, so that each seeker can find his type with whom he can fall in deep harmony. That has continued in Kaaba.

The ordinary Mohammedan simply goes there to worship the stone but the real seeker goes there to find a real Sufi master. And from all over the world, each year Sufi masters gather there. So all the masters available at a certain time are present in one place, and the seeker can go from one to the other and can feel where he fits. Wherever he can feel love arising in his heart, he has found the man who will take him to the other shore.

[Kutira] It means a home of love, a house of love, a temple of love. Without love the temple is empty, the deity is missing. Unless love arrives there is no fulfilment. It is only through love that for the first time you feel full, not only full but overflowing. Love is the name of god, and you have to become the host. All preparation is nothing but preparation for becoming a host so that god can be a guest in you.

So watch *everything* that you do to see whether it is going to help you to invite god or it is going to

hinder you; let that be the constant criterion. And you will see great changes happening in you: a few things will start dropping because you will be able to see that if these things continue, god cannot happen. God cannot happen in an angry state of mind, god cannot happen when your mind is full of the poison of hate. God cannot happen when you live in greed, god cannot happen when you live in ambition. God can happen only when the mind is so pure that there is no ambition. no desire, no greed, no anger -- in that innocence.

So all that helps you to invite god, do it! Do it very deliberately, consciously; do it totally and fully. And whatsoever will become a hindrance, stop co-operating with it. Even when it happens -- anger comes -- don't co-operate. Let it be there like a smoke around you, but without your co-operation soon it will disappear on its own. If greed arises, watch. If the ego arises, remember 'This is not my real self.'

This way, slowly slowly, all that hinders is eliminated and all that helps is created. One day the miracle happens: one becomes a temple of god, a temple of love.

[A sannyasin says: I wanted to ask you if you would be with me even though I fail a lot and I get scared and my awareness slips.]

I will be with you; that is not the question. I am unconditionally with my sannyasins -- in their fear and their doubt and their dark moments, it doesn't matter.

[Prem Neeto] It means love virtue. Virtue that arises out of love is true virtue. Virtue that is imposed by others and has not arisen out of your heart is a pseudo thing. Only love is the law, the fundamental law, to be lived. All other laws drive people astray from their natural being: love brings you home. There is no higher law than love, so love is the true foundation of morality -- not codes, not commandments.

People go on following what is written in the Bible and in the Geeta; they only become pretenders. Listen to your own heart and follow it. Wherever it leads it is good; it cannot lead you astray. It is infallibly moving towards god.

[A sannyasin says: I was feeling very high and excited in the first group that I did, and in the last groups that I've done, I felt very low and I've come out of them feeling very low. I feel more defensive and more closed than when I arrived.]

That excitement was just imaginary; that's why it wore out. This is the truth, this is the truth about yourself, but you were pretending for a long time and you imposed a certain pattern upon yourself and had started believing it.

My groups are not meant to make you more enthusiastic, more energetic, more euphoric. They are simply meant to make you aware of whatsoever is true in you. Now this is a true sadness, and out of a true sadness something is possible, because only through truth does growth happen. It does not matter what the truth is, but only through the truth is growth possible.

It may not be so exciting, and you may be feeling dull and low and lost, but it is truer. You were living in a dream. Now your dream is shattered by the groups because they have been pulling you down to the earth, and they have succeeded.

It is difficult to drop a beautiful dream. If you are seeing a beautiful dream and you are moving with beautiful people in golden palaces and all that, and suddenly you are awakened, you will feel very very sad. But that which is known when you are awake is truth, and only truth can become a right foundation for a life.

So please don't create your old enthusiasm and excitement again; that was false. And I am not against excitement or against enthusiasm, but I am for a true ecstasy. Excitement is a poor substitute for ecstasy. Ecstasy arises only when you have started living your authentic being. If it is sad at this moment, then it is perfectly good; accept it and be sad. And you will be surprised that through accepting the sadness, sadness disappears.

Now, there are two ways to let the sadness disappear. One is to accept it, then ecstasy will arise. The other is to forget about it, to repress it, to avoid it, to escape from it, and to create some kind of excitement. That excitement will be untrue; the sadness will remain there and you will have to come to terms with it sooner or later. It is better to do it sooner...

... but do only one thing: accept this. Within two, three weeks, out of deep acceptance it will disappear, and then for the first time you will see something totally new, which is blissful but which you cannot call

feverish excitement. It is very silent and very cool.

Ecstasy is very silent and very cool: excitement is feverish, it is a kind of delirium. And in a delirium you can enjoy many things which are not there! *You have* been in a delirium. And these people really worked hard on you and they have pulled you down to the earth. Now that's why you are feeling lost: you were flying with the clouds and suddenly those clouds have gone and you don't know how to create those clouds again. Don't create them; you will be able to: if you were able to before, you will be able to again. Avoid that temptation.

Out of this sadness something really beautiful will grow. Let this sadness become manure for an ecstasy to come. But a little patience will be needed. Just accept it. Cry, weep, feel sad, go deeply into it, as deeply as you can. Touch the bottom rock of this sadness, and from that bottom rock, you will start rising upwards. That will be a totally new experience, and not only an experience but a transformation too.

[Prashant] It means bliss and peace, profound bliss and profound peace. They are two aspects of one energy: on one side it is bliss, on another side it is peace. If bliss is without peace it is false; beware of it. If peace is without bliss, it is false; beware of it too! They are true only when they are together; that is the criterion of their truth. And if something is false they can never be together, remember.

So just watch. Whenever you are feeling blissful, watch and see whether a peace is also arising by the side of it. And whenever you are feeling peaceful, watch and see whether bliss is arising by the side of it. If they are both together, feel blessed and go deeper into it.

Start from either, the other will follow. So sometimes start with peace -- that is the path of meditation; and sometimes start with bliss -- that is the path of love. When in love, create bliss and let peace follow. When alone, meditating, let peace arise and bliss follow.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

28 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812285
ShortTitle: TUNEIN27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, prarthi means in prayer. Prayer is not something that you do or that you can do: it is something in which you can be. It is a state of being, not a state of doing. Prayer simply means in deep communion with existence. It is not a dialogue, it is not a verbal communiCation; it is non-verbal. It is just energy meeting with energy. It is just a dewdrop slipping into the ocean. It is a moment when one drops separation from existence. The moment you drop separation, you *are* in the state of prayer. And the state of prayer transforms you into the state of a god; you are no more a human being.

To be human, separation is needed; to be divine, non-separation is a must. And unless we become divine we can never be at ease, at home, because the separation is so arbitrary that one has to continuously maintain it; still it goes on slipping out of your hands. It is so false that one has to pour much energy and work into it; only then can it be maintained, otherwise it disappears.

The real is that which needs no effort. The unreal is that which needs all kinds of efforts and props to support it. Separation is something unreal; it is not, in fact, there. It is a make-believe. We believe that we are separate so we feel that we are separate, but even if we go on believing that we are separate, we are not

separate; we remain one with existence. Whenever you drop your make-believe suddenly you are one with the whole, and that sudden meeting is prayer.

It has nothing to do with the prayer that is taught in the churches and the temples; that is a verbal communication. And god knows no language so you are unnecessarily wasting your time. He cannot understand what you say: he can only understand what you are. That is the only language that he understands, the language of being. So prayer is not something to be done but something to be. It is a state of immense love for existence.

Veet means beyond, mayo means illusion. The mind lives in illusions. The mind is nothing but all the illusions accumulated in you illusions as memories, illusions as imagination, illusions as dreams, hopes, desires. And in the very centre of all these illusions is the illusion of 'I am', the ego. That is the very root, the central illusion, and all other illusions move around it. They support it, they feed it, they are supported by it and they are fed by it; it is a mutual arrangement. And between these two, you and your reality are utterly lost.

Meditation simply means getting out of this illusory state -- of dreams, desires, past, future -- and just being in the moment that surrounds you. Just to be utterly in the moment, with no thought, is to be in reality. It takes a little effort to drop out of the illusions because we have lived in those illusions for so long; it has become almost habitual, a second nature. It also takes a little effort to get out of those illusions because we have invested in them very much. They are our hopes: it is through them that we go on living, prolonging. To drop them means to drop the future, to drop all hopes; and we don't know how to live in the present without hope.

That is the whole art of sannyas: to live in the present and without hope. And remember, living without hope does not mean living hopelessly. Living without hope simply means that the present is so tremendously beautiful, who cares about the future? Who bothers about it? Not that one is living in despair and hopelessness, but that one is so fulfilled in the present that there is no space left to think about the future.

The person who lives in hopelessness lives an empty life. He does not know what the present is, and the future has disappeared. He was only living for the future: the carrot that goes on hanging there tomorrow and which never arrives. One goes on working hard to catch the carrot; because it is never caught, one goes on running after it. Ultimately death takes you over, and you have not arrived. This is the story of millions of people: they live in hope without any fulfillment ever, and they die unfulfilled.

To live without hope simply means to live herenow knowing that there is no tomorrow; it is always today. And then a totally different kind of life starts getting crystallised in you. It is so utterly joyous that one does not think of the past and one does not think of the future.

We think of the past and the future only because the present is very empty, because we don't know how to live this moment. So either we run towards the past or we run towards the future, which is in a way the same. The past is no more, the future is not yet; both are nothings. Between these two nothings is this moment, and this moment is all.

Chetan means consciousness. Consciousness is the key, and if one understands how to become more and more conscious, nothing else is needed. To become conscious one need not go anywhere. To become conscious one has to live the ordinary life, as it is, with something added to it. From the outside it remains the same life; from the inside it becomes totally different, utterly different. You do the same things but with a new awareness. You bring the quality of awareness into your acts.

Eating, one can eat in an unconscious way; one can eat mechanically, as people do. They simply go on throwing things in and they are thinking a thousand and one thoughts. They may not be there at the table at all. Only physiologically are they there;. psychologically they may be roaming somewhere else on some other planet.

Unconsciousness means: whatsoever you are doing is not connected with your being. You are split: the body is doing one thing, you are doing something else. That is what unconsciousness is, a split. The body is eating and you are either in the past or in the future or somewhere else, thinking, planning, remembering. This is a split. This split has to be bridged, and the only way to bridge it is: become alert of what you are doing.

If you are eating then be there and let only eating happen; everything else has to be dropped for the moment. Be totally there as if the whole world has disappeared; you are focused. Eating is all when you are

eating, and 'walking is all when you are walking. Listening is all when you are listening, and talking is all when you are talking. Then slowly slowly your body and your being are bridged, and whenever the body and being are bridged, a great grace arises. You can see in the person who has attained to this welding that he has the quality of presence, something solid, something crystallised.

Other people will look hollow compared with him, empty, shallow. He will have depth and he will be very transparent: you can see through and through. He will have a transparent self. There will be no clouds in him, no smoke; his flame will be without smoke. This is the man who comes to know god, life, love, and this is the man who attains to significance, splendour.

So let this be the key: whatsoever you are doing, go on bringing your consciousness to it again and again. It will slip again and again, that's natural. Don't be worried about it, don't be troubled by it and don't start feeling frustrated by it. It takes months, sometimes years, but it is worth it. And slowly slowly, for a few moments, it will start happening. Even those few moments will bring so much joy to you, more than you have ever known, even dreamt about. Even if for a single moment your body and being are welded, are in tune, you will see what-bliss means. You may not be able to tell anybody what it is, but you have tasted it. In that moment you fell into the ocean of god. In that moment you were showered on by divine energy.

Slowly slowly more and more moments will be coming and one day it happens that this becomes your very life. It becomes a crystallised thing.
That state is called enlightenment.

Anubodh means awareness. Man lives almost as if he is asleep. A great metaphysical sleep surrounds the earth. In the night we are asleep, in the day too; what we call waking is fake. Only once in a while has a person become awakened -- a Buddha, a Christ, a Lao Tzu, otherwise people are somnambulists. Of course they can manage to do the daily routines of their life but that doing is just as a machine goes on doing things; the machine needs no awareness. That's how man goes on doing things: without any awareness of what he is doing, why he is doing it, from where he is coming, to where he is going, why he is at all. Not even the most fundamental question has arisen in millions of people -- 'Who am I?' They ask a thousand and one questions, they collect much knowledge, but without ever asking the real question.

Awareness means becoming aware of all this situation. And the first question that a person has to ask is 'Who am I?' and ask it so deeply that it penetrates like an arrow into the very heart, so that it goes to the very core. And once the arrow of questioning has reached to the very core of your being, a great fountain of life is released, a great fountain of light is released. Suddenly you see a fountain arising in you that you have never been aware of before: that is awareness.

Just as, if we go on digging in the earth a moment comes when water starts coming up, water wells up, in exactly the same way, if we go on digging deep inside our being, there are many layers of sleep, but if we go on digging.... And the best way to dig is to make your vital question, your quest: 'Who am I?' This has to become your meditation. Whenever you are sitting silently ask 'Who am I?' and don't be satisfied by any answer given by the mind. The mind will say 'You know who you are your name, your address, your education, your family name.' The mind may even become clever. It may start quoting scriptures, that you are the soul, that you are god-incarnate, and all that nonsense. Go on shoving it aside. Unless you come to know who you are, no question, no answer, is of any help, no answer has to be accepted.

Because you have avoided all answers, there comes a moment when the question becomes so pure, that it is just a fire reaching to your very being. And once you have decided not to accept any parrot-like answers from the mind, this is going to happen. Out of that fire, that quest, great light is born, and it comes from your very centre. It does not come from the Bible, it doesn't come from the Koran, it doesn't come from the Geeta; it comes from your very own core. You can see it arising out of your own being; and truth liberates only when it is your own.

Gayano means a song, a beautiful song. Life ordinarily is not a song. It is deep down a cry, a scream, because it is pain, suffering, anguish. How can a song survive out of pain, suffering, misery?

The song can arise only when there is some experience of bliss in you. When you have touched something ecstatic, only then is the song born. The song is waiting there, but it will need to be triggered by some ecstasy. But instead of ecstasy there is only agony. People are living in hell. They pretend they are not; they have to pretend, just to save face. They go on smiling on the outside but all those smiles are painted. They go on pretending, laughing, enjoying, and showing that they are living a real life, but they are trying to deceive others just as others are trying to deceive them. We are living in a very deceptive world

where everybody is trying to deceive everybody and everybody is, deep down, suffering.

This deception has to be dropped, because this deception will not allow the song to be born in you. One has to drop all masks; only then can the real face be discovered. And the real face is that of ecstasy. Man is born to be blissful -- that is man's intrinsic nature -- but somehow we are never allowed to enter into our own being; the society goes on pulling us outwards.

The whole mechanism of the society is to keep you an extrovert. It creates great lust for things; that is a device to make an extrovert. It creates great ambition, for money, power, prestige; these are all just devices, strategies, to make your mind go outwards. And once you have learned the ways of going out, naturally you tend to forget the ways of going in. If you don't *ever* go in those ways are lost. And ecstasy happens at the innermost core of your being.

Sannyas means creating paths again in your inner territory so that you can reach and know who you are. Once that fragrance is there, that experience is there, one's life becomes an ecstatic song; then the whole of life is a song. Then whatsoever you do is singing, whatsoever you do is a dance.

My effort here is to create people who can dance, who can sing, who can love, who can celebrate, because I don't see that there is any possibility of knowing god without becoming utterly ecstatic. Ecstasy is the door to god, and people who have reached are the people who have danced the whole way, sung the whole way. The people who have reached have reached with great laughter and joy.

That is the meaning of gayano: a song is waiting there in your heart -- you have to give birth to it. And in giving birth to it, you will be born and your real life will start.

Deva means divine, islama means peace. silence, stillness -- divine peace. Man has been conditioned to always be in conflict: the body is fighting with the mind, the mind is fighting with the body. The whole past of humanity has been a constant conditioning to make man a split personality; and it has succeeded.

There was a reason for it: if a man is in constant conflict he becomes weak; that is the sure way to make man weak. Because he dissipates energy in fighting with himself, he cannot fight with anybody else. And that's what the priests and the politicians needed: they wanted weak people who could be dominated easily, they wanted weaklings. They found a very psychological strategy. The strategy is to create a conflict in you so that you are always fighting with yourself and dissipating your energy, becoming weaker and weaker. And because you are divided, you can be ruled. 'Divide and rule' -- that has been the fundamental policy of all the politicians and all the priests down the ages.

Now the time has come that man should come out of this whole stupid nonsense. The priests and the politicians are not going to help, because if man becomes one then there is no possibility for any priesthood to exist in the world. If man becomes one he will not need any leaders to lean upon. He will be enough unto himself, he will be a light unto himself; he will not need guidance. That will destroy their whole business, and it has been really a great business; no other business can compete with it.

To attain to inner peace means drop all fighting with yourself, don't condemn any part of your being. Respect, love, and love all that you are, nothing excluded. Then only will there be peace, then there is bound to be peace, and in that peace you will become powerful. That peace will bring power; as conflict has brought weakness, that peace will give you strength. That peace will soon make you so powerful that you can rise above the law of necessity, cause and effect, and you can enter into the world of power and grace. That peace will make you a pool of power, overflowing, and that overflow of power is love!

Only a silent person can be a loving person, because only he has something to share and give. The man who is in conflict, how can he love? He is so tired, so exhausted, so spent; he has no more energy to share. Love is a luxury: you can share only when you have more than you need. You can share only when if you don't share your own energy will become a burden on you. You have to share it, it has to be released. A peaceful person naturally becomes a loving person.

And the secret of becoming at home, at ease, is simple: stop fighting with yourself. Try to understand yourself rather than fighting with yourself. Fighting will bring you more and more defeat: understanding becomes a victory.

[A sannyasin says: In trusting myself I've found that I'm questioning a lot of things... and one is whether you're my master.]

Whenever you want to drop me, you can! But that simply means that the trust you think is arising is not trust but only ego....

If it is trust, then it will make you more trusting of me. Trust cannot create doubt: trust only creates more trust. If the disciple attains to trust he becomes more grateful to the master, he trusts the master more. Trusting oneself never goes against the trust in the master. If it does then you are simply giving it a good name. It is just the ego asserting itself and pretending to be self-trust. Then all doubts will arise and everything will arise.

But if you enjoy it, that's perfectly okay!...

If you are enjoying this trip that you call trust, it's perfectly okay: enjoy it! There is no problem in it.

People have very absurd ideas. They think that somebody is destined to be their master, as if it is something fixed, preordained. If you are a disciple to me, I am your master; if you are not a disciple to me, I am not your master. Your disciplehood makes it happen. But people have very foolish ideas. They go on asking me 'Are you my master?' as if my being their master has nothing to do with their disciplehood!...

It all depends on the disciple. I am not here at all -- to be your master or not to be your master.

And this way or that, both are perfectly okay with me. It is a question for you to decide whether you are a disciple or not. The question of whether I am your master or not should never be raised; that is a secondary thing. If you are a disciple, I am a master; if you are not a disciple, I am not. But the beginning has to happen in you. And disciplehood means trust, it means a tremendous love, the courage to surrender.

Because the ego obstructs all these things it can start playing the game of 'What is the need? Self-trust has arisen.' But you can try your self-trust. Drop sannyas and try your self-trust, and see what happens with it. If something happens, very good; if you grow, very good. If you don't grow, you can come back. There is no other way.

But you can try it! If you feel that something is arising in you and you can just be on your own, try it. Don't make any problem out of it. And if doubts arise. then whatsoever I am saying now will again be the same: you can doubt it also.

So I give you total freedom. A disciple has to be totally free. It is his decision to be with me and his decision not to be with me; I don't enforce anything.

Just one thing I should make clear: the first time you take sannyas, it is one thing; the second time it will be difficult. I may not give it or you may have to earn it. The first time I give it with no conditions: the second time you have to earn it.

So think about it and you decide for yourself. Asking me is of no use. Asking me is of use only if you trust me, and then there is no point in asking. But remember one thing: if it is really trust arising in you, it will deepen your trust towards me; it cannot be against it. Otherwise it is just an ego-trip.

For example, if you are in love with somebody and great love arises in you for yourself, is it going to enhance your love with the other person or is it going to destroy it? It is going to enhance it, it will make it deeper, more intimate. In fact only the person who loves himself can love the other. If your love for yourself becomes a hindrance in the love for the other, that simply shows that it is nothing like love. It is just the ego asserting itself behind the name of love. This is the criterion. That criterion can be used in many ways and has to always be remembered, because the ego can go on playing many many games.

Self-love always helps you to love the other more. Self-trust always helps you to trust the other more. If the disciple trusts himself then great trust arises in the master. If it is not so, then something somewhere is fishy, something somewhere is wrong.

So think it over, and whichever way you decide is good. If you decide to remain a sannyasin, my blessings. If you decide not to be a sannyasin, my blessings. Good!

Anand means bliss, disha means direction, dimension -- the direction of bliss or the dimension of bliss. Sannyas is a new dimension.

People live a two-dimensional life. Sannyas is a third dimension. When you live a two-dimensional life it is flat, it has no depth. Only the third dimension brings depth, and with the third dimension you become a trinity, something becomes whole inside.

A two-dimensional life is a false and phony life, it is superficial. For example, if you see a person you only see his face, his behaviour; you cannot see his being. His face is almost as if it is a mask. If you turn the mask around, behind it you will not find anything. People's faces are almost like masks. And this is the case because you have not even looked behind your own face, so how can you see behind somebody else's face You have lived outwardly -- sometimes going to the left and sometimes going to the right; the leftist and the rightist: those are two dimensions. For or against, those are two dimensions; love or hate, those are two dimensions.

There is a third dimension which is neither love nor hate, which is non-dual, which is only a choiceless awareness, which is neither rightist nor leftist, where you become just an observer of all that is happening, of all that you are doing. That observation is the direction of bliss, that awareness is the direction of bliss; and when you have started feeling your own depth, then you will see people in a different way, then you will see them also as three-dimensional beings. Now you know that behind the face there is a being, and your behaviour will change.

The person who has never known his own depth can be very cruel. For example, a person like Adolf Hitler -- he can be very cruel, very violent. He can destroy millions of people very easily, with no conscience, with no repentance, because he sees only two-dimensional people -- as if they are made of paper and there is no depth, there is no soul, as if they are only machines and there is nothing else. You need not be very compassionate to a machine, and if you destroy a machine you need not have a deep pain and anguish in your being. A machine is a machine; who cares about a machine? Adolf Hitler could burn millions of Jews because he himself never knew his own inner depth. So he could only see people as flat, two-dimensional beings who could be easily destroyed; nothing was at risk.

The world needs more and more three-dimensional people, then there will be less cruelty, less violence, less war.

And that's what a sannyasin is all about: a three-dimensional being. That is the meaning of your name search for the third dimension, the depth. Look inwards more and more and find who you are there; and the day you have found your centre, you will be surprised: when you open your eyes, every person in the world has a centre. Not only people but trees and rocks and birds and animals, all have their own centres. Then this whole existence is three-dimensional.

To know existence as three-dimensional is to know the trinity of god. That is the meaning of the concept of trinity.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

29 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812295
ShortTitle: TUNEIN28
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, dipa means an earthen lamp -- a small lamp of love. Love's small lamp is far more significant. far more powerful, than the whole darkness of hate, anger, greed. The darkness of the centuries is not so powerful, so potent, as just a small flame of love. Darkness has no power, it is impotent; in fact it does not exist, it only appears to exist. It is an absence. It is not the presence of something, it is the absence of light. The moment you bring light in, it simply disappears, it is not found at all. It cannot resist, it cannot say 'I have lived here for millions of years. How *dare* you, just a small lamp? I am not going to go.' That is not possible.

A small lamp has to burn, has to be kindled, in the heart. The heart has all the potential to become light. We have not tried, we have not worked on the heart; otherwise it start radiating, glowing, it becomes aflame. All that has been so much of a problem simply disappears. One need not fight with greed, anger, possessiveness, jealousy, one need not fight. And those who fight with them will never conquer: they are fighting with darkness. You cannot fight with darkness you will be defeated. All that is needed is to bring a

light in. And this is something very strange, that the light is already there, just a little cleansing is needed. The light is there; it is only that the glass of the lamp is dark, it has not been cleaned for centuries. Clean the glass and the light is burning. That is your life -- it *has to* be there. You are alive, so light is there. You are alive, so consciousness is there, hidden behind a dark glass.

All meditation is nothing but cleansing the glass. Slowly slowly the light start coming out, slowly slowly the darkness is gone, and with darkness, all those problems.

Modern psychology tries to solve each single problem. That is meaningless. A single stroke and all the problems disappear, and that stroke is meditation. So never be concerned with individual problems; just a single experience is enough to destroy them all. Otherwise, if you struggle with anger you may succeed in conquering it, but then anger will start flowing in some other direction, from somewhere else.
Unless meditation happens, nothing happens. So that has to be kept in mind.

Divyam means divine. We *are* divine; we may know it, we may not. Even when we don't know, we are divine. Even when we are fast asleep, lost in dreams, we are divine. It is not possible to take our divinity from us. The sinner is as divine as the saint. Divinity is our inalienable right, it is our very nature. To be at all is to be divine, to exist is to be divine.

But there is a great difference when you know or when you don't know. The person who is not aware that he is divine goes on living the life of a beggar. Misery surrounds him, and all kinds of anguish and anxiety and tension.

The man who knows that he is divine simply rises above all misery, simply knows that nothing can ever touch him. he still lives in the world but lives in a totally new way: he lives like an emperor. He is no more an outsider; he belongs, he knows this is his home. and all that is needed to know it is to remember, is to become more and more alert, aware, mindful, watchful, because the more aware you are, the less you dream. When you are perfectly aware, even for a single moment, all dreaming disappears, and in that state of no-dreaming the divine is revealed. So the whole thing is to be more and more aware, and less and less involved in dreams and sleep.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a decision that 'I will not co-operate with the dreaming mind any more,' that 'My whole energy will be poured into awakening, into becoming aware.' Then one day it happens, and the day it happens you are really born. Before that, you were only thinking that you were alive. That was not much of an aliveness; it was just a lukewarm life. There was no passion in it, no intensity in it; you were living at the minimum.

The awakened man lives at the maximum, at the highest peak of life. He knows what joy is, what bliss is, what freedom is and what love is...

Arihanto is one of the most beautiful words in the East. It means the ultimate state of consciousness. Literally it means one who has conquered all his enemies: the ego and the whole battalion of anger, greed, lust, etcetera, etcetera. Ari means the enemy, hanto means one who has killed all the enemies. It has nothing to do with outer enemies: the real enemies are within you, and the real friend too. So the whole thing has to happen inside. and the whole thing can be reduced to two simple words: unconsciousness and consciousness.

Unconsciousness creates a thousand and one enemies. to be conscious is to be a master of oneself; to be unconscious is to be a slave of a thousand and one things. and to be a master, to create mastery, is the whole effort of sannyas.

It is possible, and it is possible only through one single phenomenon: by bringing more and more consciousness into your being.

All that is needed is transforming your acts, slowly slowly, into conscious acts. Whatsoever you do, do it very consciously. In the beginning it will be a strain. If you have gone for a morning walk and you walk consciously, it will be a strain because you have to be alert about each step that you are taking.

Buddha used to say to his disciples 'When you move your right leg, deep down be watchful: "Right, left, right, left." Whatsoever you are doing, be watchful. Not that you have to use the words "right, left", but be alert about what is happening.' We have lived so long with unconsciousness that it has become habitual. So when for the first time one starts becoming aware, it is a strain, but that strain is worthwhile. It is a little painful; and one feels a little strange too, because one has never done it.

It is just like learning a new art. You feel awkward in the beginning if you learn painting, everything seems to go wrong. If you learn swimming, in the beginning it seems as if it is impossible, but slowly

slowly the art is imbibed. And I call it an art because it is not like science; it is very vague, it is very mysterious. One really does not learn it, one imbibes it. Hence down the ages, art has been learned by living with great masters. and that is the way of religion too, because it is the ultimate art.

Being with someone who is alert bring you again and again to alertness. Being with someone who is conscious, hits you again and again into becoming conscious. When ever you go unconscious, immediately you become aware because somebody is there with whom you can continuously compare. It is a very slow-going art, but one it is learned life is transformed.

Mandiro means a temple, a sacred place of worship; and this is how one should respect oneself -- as a temple, as a sacred place of worship. Drop all self-condemnatory ideals. Drop all ideas that people have given to you, that this is wrong, that this should not be done, that you should not be like this. People have taught everybody to disrespect themselves; and great respect is needed to grow. One has not only to accept oneself but one has to rejoice in being oneself. One has to be grateful to god that he has made one this way; one has to be thankful for the great gift. And when that happens -- that gratefulness, that thankfulness, that respect and love for oneself -- one is ready to move into a totally new dimension. And when you respect yourself as a temple you will not remain empty long; soon the deity will arrive. A person who respects and loves himself is closest to god.

But remember, when I am saying to respect yourself, love yourself, that does not mean that you have to disrespect others or you have to hate the others; it has not to be comparative. Respecting yourself is not a comparison with anybody else. It has no 'more' or 'less' about it. I use the word without any comparative sense. It is not that you are more respect-worthy than your neighbour. When you really respect yourself, it has no comparison in it.

And through great respect for yourself one day you will be surprised: you have started respecting the neighbour too, because he is also a temple, of a different form, in a different size, of a different colour, but the same god resides in him.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

30 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812305
ShortTitle: TUNEIN29
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, sahaja means spontaneous. Love is true only when it is spontaneous, unplanned, unpracticed, uncultivated, unthought. Whenever you plan for love, whenever deliberateness enters into it it becomes phony and false. And that's why people go on loving yet it never satisfies, because no phony food can be nourishing.

True love has to be spontaneous, it has to happen without any preparation preceding it. It has to come out from nowhere, out of the blue. Suddenly it is there; you were not rehearsing for it. Anything rehearsed is bound to become false. Then later on you are acting it, in the mind you rehearse and then you act. If you are waiting for your lover and you are rehearsing in the mind what you are going to say and what you are going to do, that won't allow you real love. When he comes you will simply be repeating the ready-made idea, it will be acting.

But people are unaware that that's how they go on missing the opportunity that love gives. And then

rather than a contentment, a fulfilment, love becomes a frustration. But the root cause is in its being false. And why is it false? -- because it is ready-made, it is not spontaneous, it is not out of the moment.

Learn to love spontaneously, out of the moment, and you will be surprised: it liberates!

[Deva Takashi -- divine love for one's own parents] To love one's own parents is one of the most difficult things in the world. But if one can manage it, it is of great importance. If you are at ease with your parents, you are at ease with the whole existence, because existence is the ultimate parent. And because the parents have to give guidance, the child resents them. As the child grows and becomes powerful, a natural rebellion happens. Then one only goes on paying respect to the parents, that's all, but love disappears.

It is also not in the nature of things to love one's parents, that's why it is very difficult; it is going upstream. It is very natural for the parents to love their children; the flow is downstream. It is a natural thing, there is nothing special about it. Every mother loves the child and every father loves the child. It is plain, ordinary, and the people who brag about it are simply being stupid.

But to love one's parents is going beyond nature, it is transcending your biology. It is an uphill task, but if you can do it, it becomes a door to god.

Satyanando. It means truth and bliss. Truth is naturally followed by bliss. Bliss is a shadow of truth -- misery, of untruth. One cannot drop misery unless one stops being untrue. Everybody wants to drop misery but nobody wants to drop the untruth, hence it becomes impossible to get out of it. You cannot drop the shadow. If you want to do anything with the shadow you will have to do something with the original.

If I want to cut the head of your shadow, I will have to cut *your* head, then immediately the shadow loses its head. Otherwise one can go on fighting with the shadow and nothing is ever going to happen. And that's what goes on and on: people go on fighting with their misery but they cannot succeed; in the very nature of things they are doomed, their efforts are doomed. And people also go on trying to find bliss; that too is not possible. I cannot invite your shadow: I have to invite *you*. When you come the shadow comes automatically.

Bliss is the shadow of truth, so the whole thing hinges upon one thing: drop all that is untruthful in you, false, pseudo. Drop all masks. Don't pretend, there is no point in it. Just be the naked self you are, even if in the beginning it creates inconvenience. It is going to create inconvenience, because to live with people who are untrue and to start becoming true creates discomfort. It is like in the city of the blind one person starts seeing or as if in a madhouse one person suddenly becomes sane; he will be in great trouble.

One of my friends was in a madhouse. That was not a problem at all: he *was* mad. Three months went perfectly well, in fact he enjoyed those three months. He had great company -- there were at least eight hundred madmen -- and it is always beautiful to have people who are just like you. Then one day, through some accident, he drank a bottle of phenol; it had come for the bathroom -- he drank it.

For fifteen days he had great diarrhoea, vomiting. Somehow that cleansed his system. He became sane, as if the whole of the poison went out of his body. For those fifteen days he couldn't eat, he could not hold anything: anything he ate he had to vomit immediately and he had motion after motion; the whole system was cleansed. On the fifteenth day he suddenly awoke as if out of a nightmare. then the trouble began, because there were eight hundred mad people and you alone sane. The real nightmare begins! Somebody is pulling your hair and somebody is pulling your leg and somebody is beating you. All kinds of things were going on but now he was sane!

He went to the chief. He told him 'Now I am sane.' The chief said 'But this is what everybody says. You just go away. Every madman says "I am sane".' Nobody would listen to him. The more he insisted, the more they denied. He had to live out the whole term; for six months he had been sentenced to live in a madhouse.

So when you start becoming truthful in a world which is basically untrue, phony, inconvenience is bound to be there; that is part of growth. One has to take it easily, accept it easily. But it is worth it, because great joy starts arising in your being. As you go on dropping your masks, misery disappears, layer upon layer, and the sun rises above the horizon -- the sun of bliss. But it always comes after the truth.

To be utterly nude in the world, to be as you are, to be as god has made you, is to be blissful. and that's what sannyas is all about.

Govindo is a name of god. All names are names of god, all forms are forms of god, because nothing else exists; only god is.

Let this feeling sink deep into your heart: only god is! And it will bring a great transformation. Go on

remembering it. The sound of the insect65s: only god is. The darkness of the night: only6 god is. Somebody laughing: only god is. Somebody weeping: only god is. Sadness surrounds you: only god is. Great excitement and happiness: only god is. In all moods, in all climates, in all seasons, go on remembering the is-ness of god, and slowly slowly it becomes an undercurrent of your consciousness. You need not remember then, it is always there: it is like a fragrance that surrounds you.

And when this starts happening, that without remembering the remembrance persists, it is prayer! Prayer means that the door has opened. Prayer means that the revelation has started happening: god has started arriving in you; you have been accepted. Prayer is an indication that god is very close by. That's why you are feeling so cool, so collect5ed, so silent, so joyous, for no reason at all!

So this is going to be your meditation: god is, only god is -- not that you have to repeat the words, but allow the feeling.

[A sannyasin asks about an esoteric group he visited in the West.]

Just be here for a few months... and all these things are games: they will disappear. You can play beautiful games, and you can play games which look very spiritual and you can give those games the colour of esotericism, occultism. But in any experiment, unless at the centre there is somebody who is enlightened, everything remains a game. Howsoever sophisticatedly played and howsoever cleverly arranged, it remains intellectual gymnastics.

Unless there is a Buddha at the centre, at the core of the group, nothing is possible. People can meet together, they can discuss and they can talk and they can create great systems of thought -- appealing, logical -- and they can create an aura, as if something mysterious is happening; but never.... Down the ages millions of experiments have been done but only those experiments succeed where there is a man who has arrived.

It is as if you are in a gaol. You can make a club of the prisoners inside the gaol. They can discuss things, they can meditate, they can pray together, they can do a thousand and one things, but still they are in the prison. They can decorate the prison, they can make the place beautiful, they can make themselves believe that now it is no more a prison but a home. they can create that quality of cosiness, but still they are in the prison.

Unless they become connected with somebody who is outside the prison, who is no more p0art of the prison, their efforts will remain futile. They are beautiful, and good in a way, because what are you going to do in the prison? Something is better than nothing. Their whole purpose is one, that if you go through such experiments, sooner or later you will become frustrated. If you go through so many things like these, the frustration will become so much that you may start looking for somebody who is outside the gaol, with whom you can have some connection. That is the only purpose of all these experiments, otherwise there is nothing.

If you can come across a master, if you can fall in love with a master, then nothing else is of any importance. I will send you back to them to trap them, just wait! We cannot leave those nine people so easily. and they must be good people: the idea is good, but it is just an idea.
So be ready. After four months go and bring them all here! (much laughter)

Deva means divine, arhata means one who comes to know truth utterly alone. there are people who can grow only as part of a school; they cannot grow alone. There are people who can only grow alone; they cannot grow as part of a school. You belong to the second category: you will have to learn how to be more and more alone.

And to be alone is not loneliness. In fact when one is alone one is with oneself and when one is with somebody else one is not with oneself. It is paradoxical, but in crowds people are very lonely, and when they are alone they are not lonely at all.

Aloneness means solitude, not solitariness. When you feel solitary you are hankering for others. When you are in solitude you have forgotten all others; there is no desire to go out of yourself, you are utterly contented.

That is going to be your path. I am not saying not to relate. Relate, love, but remember that you are not to lose your inner space, that you are not to become utterly lost in others. If you can keep your inner space intact then all relationship is good; in fact it will enhance your growth. But don't allow people to encroach on your inner space. That is sacred, that is only for yourself. and whenever you can find time, move into it,

be in it, *be* it!

[A sannyasin says: During the last few days there were so many questions but now...]

That's very good! Questions should disappear when you come in front of me and then you can learn a secret: whenever some question is disturbing you, just think of me and slowly slowly you will become capable of dissolving any question. Just think of me and feel that I am present there and the question will go. So you are very close to a secret.

Try it when you are back home. If some question arises just sit silently, think of me, as I am sitting here right now, and immediately you will see that the question is disappearing.

I don't answer questions: I simply kill them!

Prem means love, prabhat means morning, dawn -- the dawn of love. Sannyas is a small beginning, the first step, the first ray of the morning sun. But with a single step the journey of thousands of miles starts. From a small seed the great tree arises.

Sannyas is not the ned but the beginning, the beginning of a pilgrimage that knows no end; it is eternal. But the first step has to be of love, only then are you in the right direction. Be love more and more. and while you are here remember only one thing, that if you have learned how to be love -- and I am not saying 'loving', I am deliberately saying 'how to be love'.... It is not a question of relating. Even if you are sitting alone and there is nobody, you have to be love. It has nothing to do with the object: it has something to do with your subjectivity, your interiority. In your interiormost core love has to become a flood, overflowing... and that will become the end of the night and the beginning of the day.

Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

31 December 1978 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7812315
ShortTitle: TUNEIN30
Audio: No
Video: No

Darpana means a mirror. Thinking is a barrier: mirroring is the way. To think is to miss: to reflect is to get. Truth has not to be invented but only discovered. And the veil is not on truth; it is on our mirror. Truth is utterly naked, it is not covered. So when I say 'It has to be discovered' I mean that we have to open up to it. Once the veil of thinking is removed from the mind, the mind becomes a mirror, it reflects that which is. And that which is, is god.

Lalito means beautiful, graceful. Beauty is divine; in all its forms beauty expresses god. Wherever beauty is, god is. And the deeper one starts feeling the beautiful, the more prayerful one becomes because the very experience of beauty awakes something in the deepest core of your being, stirs it. The heart starts dancing, and the dance of the heart is prayer. That stirring at the deepest core of your being is prayer. Beauty provokes prayer. Beauty provokes love beauty provokes respect. Beauty provokes the transcendental. It creates gratitude. It is the most sublime quality in existence.

Think of god more as beauty than as truth, because truth is a logical concept, beauty is more of the heart. Truth smells of syllogism, has a heady ring about it: beauty is utterly of the feelings, of sensitivity. Truth

seems to be a dry word with no juice in it: beauty is something alive. Whenever you think of beauty you think of a dewdrop slipping off the grass leaf or a rose flower or a child giggling or the stars or the ocean or the sky. Whenever you think of beauty you are bound to to think of something existential and whenever you think of truth it seems to be only a concept in the head. It represents nothing, it looks empty.

Beauty is the very soul of god and that beauty is the meaning of lalito. It is not ordinary beauty but the divine that permeates existence. Feel it! Dance with it and sing with it and it will take you to the ultimate. It can become the boat to the other shore.

Veet means beyond, gyanam means the known -- beyond the known. God is always the unknown. The known is a barrier to him. The known has to cease for the unknown to be. Knowledge has to be sacrificed, only then does wisdom descend. Wisdom is not a continuation of knowledge but the end of it. the death of knowledge is the birth of wisdom. Knowledge is borrowed: wisdom is your own.

Knowledge consists of the known: wisdom is the door to the unknown, to the mysterious. and the mystery is such that it can never be reduced to the known. Even those who have known god cannot reduce him to knowledge. Even after you have known him, he remains unknown; in fact he becomes more unknown than ever. The mystery deepens, it does not disappear...

To go beyond the known is meditation, to allow the unknown to enter you is meditation, dropping knowledge is meditation, becoming utterly empty of knowledge is meditation. And whenever you can create the space which is empty of thoughts, immediately, like lightning, one is transformed, transported to another world, and then one is on the earth but not of it.

Dipam means a light, a lamp. Be a lamp unto yourself. those are the last words of Gautama the Buddha but they contain the whole message of all the masters. Listen, learn, watch, but always remember that each decision is your responsibility. Never shirk any responsibility. It is easier and more comfortable to throw the responsibility on others, but it is very costly, because in throwing the responsibility on others you are throwing opportunities for integration, for individuation.

'Be a light unto yourself' does not mean egoism, because when the light is there, there is no ego ever found. 'Be a light unto yourself' does not mean that you have to close yourself to existence and that you are not to learn from anywhere else. Learn from each and everything: from trees, from birds, animals, rivers, mountains. Learn from everywhere, keep yourself open to all the dimensions of life. Let existence pour its wisdom into you, from every nook and corner. But the final decision has to be yours; never allow anybody else to decide for you.

The people who want to decide for you are not your real friends. The real friends are those who will give their whole heart to you, who will make everything available to you, whatsoever they have known and learned, but who will also insist that you decide on your own. They will not help you to lean upon them.

In fact sometimes real friends look very hard because when you wanted to lean too much they simply denied you. When you wanted to just follow them, they didn't help; they wanted you to be on your own. But finally one comes to know that those were the people who really loved you. They gave all that they could but they never took away your basic right to decide, to choose, to be.

That is the message in this simple word 'dipam': be a light unto yourself.

Veet means beyond, darshana means that which can be seen. God cannot be seen because god is the seer in you. He can never become an object. He is your subjectivity; he is the one who *sees*. So those who want to see god are bound to fail. God cannot be seen because he is not there outside you, he is your interiority. In your looking at me, *he* is looking at me. In my looking at you, *he* is looking at you. He is always the seer, and the seer cannot be reduced to the seen.

Once this is understood then the whole effort of search undergoes a great change, it starts moving in a different direction. Then you don't go on searching for god somewhere outside yourself: you start closing your eyes and entering in.

Once this is understood, that god is your subjectivity, then all that is needed is that all objects have to be dropped from the mind. when there is no object, no content, no thought, then the pure subjectivity reveals itself. It is self-luminous and self-evident. It needs no other light to reveal it, it needs no other proof to prove it: it is your very being. Seeking and searching for god somewhere else is utterly stupid because you will never find him anywhere. He is in the seeker himself; he is never the sought but the seeker.

The Western religions have never risen above the idea of god as an object. they have always remained

clinging to the idea of god as somewhere *there*. But in the East religions have taken the ultimate leap: god is not there, but here; not out, but in. God is your consciousness, so to know consciousness is to know god. and the only thing that hinders you is too many thoughts running inside you. They don't allow you to see consciousness. They keep you occupied with them.

It is like the sky is full of clouds and you cannot see the sky. when the clouds have disappeared the sky is there in all its beauty, in all its grandeur, silence, that inner sky is god.

Keemiyo means alchemy, the science of changing the earthly into the divine, changing the baser metal into gold. It is the greatest science because it transforms dust into the divine. And that's what sannyas is: a new reincarnation of alchemy.

Man is not what he appears. He is that *and* far more, and that far more remains invisible unless you start groping for it. It is within your reach, but you have to consciously search and seek. It is not far away; it is your birthright, but it is given only when you make all the possible efforts to get it. It is a paradox: it is natural and yet it has to be earned.

Prem means love, sangit means music. Love is the music of the soul; that's why love is so nourishing, so moving, and that's why music also is so moving and so nourishing. They have something in common: music is the harmony of sound and silence; love is the harmony of male energy and the female energy. The male energy is sound, the female energy is silence; and whenever the male and female meet inside you great music arises.

Each man and each woman is carrying two polarities. Each man is also a woman and each woman is also a man; no man is just a man and no woman is just a woman. Half of you comes from your father and half from your mother; both the energies are there. But ordinarily they are in conflict, in friction, hence the misery of life.

We go on repressing one. We have been taught that the man has not to allow anything that is feminine so he goes on repressing all that is feminine in him. and the woman has been taught not to have anything manly; that is ugly, gross. She has to be utterly feminine. so both have become repressive of one part of their being. That part is an essential part, and whenever any essential part is neglected, denied expression, harmony is disturbed. to disturb the inner harmony is to lose contact with god, because only a harmonious being can be in contact with god.

This is the secret of the inner alchemy, that all that you are has to be used, nothing has to be rejected, nothing at all ever has to be rejected. Even if sometimes something looks dangerous, destructive, even then it has not to be rejected, because when you come to know the whole, you will be surprised that the destructive and dangerous thing has its own place in it. and when the whole is known, you know that without it, the whole world would have missed something very significant, would never have been whole. In the context of the whole, nothing is destructive, all is creative. In the context of the whole, nothing is dangerous, all is simply nourishing; but only in the context of the whole.

Nobody has been allowed to live a holy life, everybody is forced to live a partial life; that's from where the whole destructiveness arises. And the part that is denied slowly slowly becomes a thief, it becomes sly, cunning; it has to, just to survive. It becomes tricky, treacherous, and it starts playing games with you. It starts coming in new forms, in vicarious ways. It overwhelms your unconscious and manipulates you from there.

Our lives become ugly because basically we have accepted a split. Man has to become a full, perfect circle; and that is the meaning of inner music. this is great art. One is not born with that art, one has to learn it. That's the function and purpose of sannyas: to teach you the inner science of becoming whole.

Accept everything that you find in yourself and don't hide anything from yourself. At least in front of yourself be utterly naked and nude; know who you are in your totality, with no judgement, no condemnation, no evaluation. And you will be surprised: once your hidden parts start surfacing you will see so much energy released and so much joy released. You could not have ever imagined it, ever dreamt of it. Once a person has allowed his totality, his inner well, his spring, starts flowing. and then we are connected with the infinite ocean; inexhaustible is our energy and tremendous is our power.

Madhu means sweetness and devi means goddess -- goddess of sweetness. Great respect is needed towards oneself, and that is the message in the name, think of yourself as a god or a goddess, because whatsoever you think, you become. The potential is infinite, so whatsoever you think becomes the actual.

And sweetness represents love: love is sweetness. So be as respectful towards yourself as one is respectful towards a god, and be as sweet to existence, to people, as possible, to the optimum; because the more you are loving and sweet, the more you are sharing of your being, the more you will get from the existence. that is the law: give and you will get a thousandfold; be miserly and even that which you have will disappear. That's what Jesus means when he says 'Those who have, more will be given to them, and those who don't have, even that which they have will be taken away.'

Life is a process. The moment you make it a stagnant pool, you start dying; then you don't have anything. Then you simply become emptier and emptier, and it is a very negative kind of emptiness. Go on flowing, sharing, giving, for no other reason than the sheer joy of giving, and more and more will be coming to you from unknown sources. The more you give, the more you get, and the more you have, the more you become capable of getting.

Respect, great respect, is needed towards oneself. In all the ancient cultures all the names were names of god, for a simple reason: that everybody had to be reminded that they were a god or a goddess. Never think less than that. and it is not an ego-trip either, because not only are you a god or goddess; everybody is the same.

[A sannyas couple asked about an experience where they had fought and expressed their anger, and then afterwards felt much calmer and more centred.]

Never be afraid of the new. If one has to be afraid, be afraid of the old and the repetition of the old... but never be afraid of the new. God is always with the new. The old is already dead.

I can understand: it is scary, because we are accustomed to living in the warmth of the known, the safety of the familiar and whenever you move into something new, you don't know what is going to happen, what will happen to your shelter and your security and safety; but that's how life is. Once you have tasted the beauty of the new, slowly slowly, fear will disappear. You will always be thrilled whenever something new knocks on your doors.

It has been good, because unless anger is expressed, love also remains repressed. If you cannot express the negative, in the same proportion the positive will also be repressed. This is a fundamental law of inner processes, that they always balance each other. If you go so far in the positive then you will go so far in the negative; if you can go deep into the negative, you will be able to go deep into the positive. They always balance; they are like two wings, continuously balancing.

Once you have understood that anger is not anti-love but in fact is part of the rhythm it is not disruptive of love; on the contrary it enhances love, strengthens love, makes your love seasoned, stronger than ever. The more challenges your love faces, the more centered it becomes, the more certain and confident, the less fear exists between the lovers.

The second thing that you felt is also significant. That happens: if you can go totally into your anger, immediately the other will become silent. It is only the non-total that is creating confusion in people's lives.

Whenever one is *totally* angry, the other has to balance it; that is a natural phenomenon. The other will go very deep in calmness, quietness, coolness. and when the other is angry you will simply move into calmness and coolness. and when one is calm and cool, the other cannot remain long in anger; the other starts understanding what is happening. After the anger, great love will arise. It follows in the wake like silence after a storm.

Once you have understood the rhythm then there is no fear. You are not afraid of the other being angry, you are not afraid of your being angry. You know your love is strong enough to bear all these situations. Only poor love is afraid. when love is rich, has great roots, it is unafraid; it can simply enjoy the great wind and the rain and the lightning. It is all thrilling and adventurous.

Once you have seen that one automatically becomes silent -- and that is the beauty of going totally into any emotion -- then you have learned something great. The other will be able to understand your anger, and his understanding will make you more understanding of your anger. and anger understood is anger transformed: the same anger becomes love, compassion.

Go into it and don't be afraid. there are peaks and peaks, peaks beyond peaks, and it is always new. If love remains a growing phenomenon it always brings you to new territory, new lands, never known before. the moment you stop, wherever you draw a boundary and you say 'This is enough, beyond this we will not go', love starts dying. Love can only live if it is riverlike.

Allow it. This is really beautiful. Go into it as deeply as possible, and whatsoever it brings will be good

and beneficial; and I say whatsoever, unconditionally.

[Prembodhi -- love, enlightenment] Enlightenment can happen either through love or through meditation; there are two doors to enlightenment. Meditation means being alone, utterly alone, and love means being totally with someone, so totally that the two-ness disappears and one-ness arises. And these are the two ways. Fifty percent attain through meditation and fifty percent through love; that is a balance. Prembodhi means enlightenment through love, through relating.

So teach the child as much love as possible. Be loving without being possessive. Be loving without trying to mould the character of the child. Be loving but don't give your knowledge to the child. Be loving but help the child to be independent, free.

These are the obligations of the real parents: they will help -- the child needs help -- but they will also help the child to be independent as soon as possible. They will not help the child more than is needed. They will be always ready to withdraw so that the child starts depending on the inner energies -- only when you depend on your inner energies do they start flowing; so the child starts thinking, willing, seeking, searching, groping. Watch and help but don't force the child to go in a direction. Give freedom to the child to be whatsoever god means the child to be. the child should not become your ambition and your ego-trip.

And if one can attain enlightenment through love it is one of the most beautiful experiences, far more beautiful than to attain enlightenment through meditation because meditation is a single note, solo, there is no orchestra in it. Love is an orchestra, two beings playing together. It is far richer...

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Talks given from 1/2/77 to 28/2/77
Darshan Diary
27 Chapters
Year published: 1980

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702015
ShortTitle: WHATIS01
Audio: No
Video: No

This will be your new name... and the end of the old life and the beginning of the totally new. Let it be totally new. Sometimes a thing is new, but not totally new -- then it doesn't work. Then it is just a modification of the old, a continuity with the past. Only the discontinuous works -- absolute discontinuity with the past; only that is radical.

Sannyas is a radical change from the very roots... a decision to commit suicide as far as the past is concerned, and a decision to be born again as far as the future is concerned. It is a vital decision of

tremendous import -- but everything depends on you.

So be very understanding about it -- that from this very moment your past is dropped, that it doesn't belong to you any more, that it was fictitious, that it was a dream you were passing through, that it was a projection of the mind, that you are awakened from that dream.

And the new has to be totally new. Totally new means that which you cannot recognise. If you can recognise it, that means it is something of the old -- otherwise from where will the recognition come?

So from this moment be a stranger, an outsider, as far as this world is concerned. Move in the world but don't be of it. Remain aloof... remain alert.

And I am giving you a very significant name: Swami Veet Kalpu.

It means beyond imagination. Veet means beyond, kalpu means imagination. And it has to be understood, because it is not only a name -- it is a code message, and your whole life will be needed to decode it.

Imagination is the only barrier. Because of imagination we cannot see that which is. But it is needed in a way.... Without imagination also we cannot live because life is so miserable. If there were no imagination man would have committed suicide long ago or would have gone mad. It is through imagination that we create buffers, shock absorbers. It is through imagination that we go on hoping against all hope. It is through imagination that we become capable of tolerance. Otherwise everything is ugly and. all is suffering and all around there is nothing but misery -- what buddha calls 'dukkha'.

Absolute misery is there all around -- within, without. It is only through the trick of the imagination, the magical trick of imagination, that we don't see it. Or even if we see it, we project something beautiful onto it.

For example, a man, a beggar, is dying on the road and he is hungry, but hindus are not affected by it. They have a theory, an imaginative theory of karma.

When a hindu passes by he is not aware of the misery that is happening just by the side of the road -- a man is dying, hungry. He has a theory, a buffer. He says. 'It is because of his past karmas that he has to suffer.' He has an explanation -- a very imaginative explanation -- but because of that explanation india could survive. Three thousand years of poverty, slavery, of great sorrow, sadness and all sorts of diseases -- but india has survived. It is through that imagination, it has created a buffer.

Each society creates its own buffers... and each person also. It is needed in a way, because otherwise the unawakened man will not be able to live at all. If you suddenly become aware of what is happening all around -- of all the wars going on, the violence, the murders, the suicides, the neurosis, the psychosis, the madness -- you, you will not be able to even breathe. You will die immediately, instantly. Your imagination creates a screen, it does not allow it to enter your being.

Now scientists say that only two percent of information goes in -- ninety-eight percent is debarred. Only two percent of reality enters in you -- ninety-eight is debarred. Imagination is needed in the unawakened state of the mind.

It is a friend in a way, but the friend becomes the enemy if you start growing. Then the very buffer becomes the barrier. For a man who wants to grow spiritually, for a man who wants to know what truth is, imagination is the only barrier. He has to break that barrier by and by, slowly, slowly. So a moment comes where you don't have any hope, you don't desire, you don't have any dream to project... you simply see whatsoever is the case.

To become capable of that, to see reality as it is, without dodging in any way, to encounter it as it is, is the meaning of your name, 'veet kalpu'. And once you have come to see that which is, without any imagination interfering in it, then there are two possibilities. If it happens accidentally you will go mad; if it happens through a certain growth method you will become enlightened, awakened. That's why Nietzsche goes mad, Buddha becomes awakened.

Hence the need for a master and surrender to a master. If all alone you drop imagination, there is more possibility that you will go mad -- it will be too much. A master is needed who helps you to become stronger, integrated, centred, and helps you to drop imagination only in the right proportion. It should never be dropped more than you can bear. It should be dropped very slowly, gradually, inch by inch. If it is suddenly dropped you will lose all control -- you will not know who you are and where you are and what is happening. So a person working on his own is in a very dangerous state.

And that is what sannyas is all about: to be with a master who has passed through this dangerous point of either becoming mad or becoming enlightened... who has travelled on this hilly and dangerous track where there is greater possibility of losing the way than finding it.

Veet kalpu means -- and it has to be remembered by and by -- that you start dropping your imagination. What is, is, what ain't, ain't. Let that be your mantra.

Do all meditations that are available here, but I am giving you a special meditation too: a zazen method.

Every day at least for one hour, sit silently anywhere -- go to the river, or to the garden, or here in the ashram, somewhere where nobody is disturbing. Relax the muscles of the body; don't strain. With closed eyes, tell the mind, 'Now go on. Do whatsoever you want to do. I will witness and I will watch.'

And you will be surprised -- for a few moments you will see that the mind is not working at all. For a few moments -- sometimes just for a second -- you will see that the mind is not working at all, and in that gap you will have a feel of reality without imagination. But it will be only for a moment, a very small moment, and then the mind will start working.

When the mind starts working and thoughts start running and images floating, you will not become aware immediately -- only later on, after a few minutes, will you become aware that the mind is working and you have lost your way now. Then again hold your attention; tell the mind 'Now go on, and I will be just a witness' and again the mind will stop for a second.

Those seconds are tremendously valuable. Those are the first moments of reality... first glimpses of reality, first windows... very small. Just small holes and they come and go, but in those moments you will start having the taste of reality.

So continue other meditations, you have to do a few groups, but this is a special method that you have to do on your own. And slowly, slowly, by and by, you will see that those intervals are bigger and bigger. They will happen only when you are tremendously alert.

When you are tremendously alert the mind does not function, because the attention itself functions like a light in a dark room. When the light is there, darkness is not there. When you are present, the mind is absent -- your presence is the mind's absence. When *you* are not present, the mind starts functioning. Your absence is the mind's presence.

So when you are present there is no imagination. When imagination is there, you are not there -- and you both cannot be together. That has never happened and cannot happen by the very nature of things.

So just do this method on your own, and as I told you, this name will take your whole life to decode... because if you can come to know reality as it is without imagination, you have come home! Then there is nothing else to be achieved....

Geet means a song, and abha means light -- a song of light. So these two things to be continuously remembered: create a singing quality to your energy... let your whole life be of the quality of a song. Don't allow it to become prose -- help it to remain poetry. And these are two different dimensions....

There are a few people who have the quality of prose -- prosaic people, logical, systematic, clever, calculating, cunning, the worldly, the extroverts. They succeed in the world... but they miss the inner. They miss the really valuable.

The really valuable is available only to the other type -- the poetic, the non-logical, intuitive, feminine, the introvert.

So let that quality of poetry be spread all over your life, and when I say that I mean exactly, precisely, what I am saying. A person can walk in the way of poetry or can walk in the way of prose. When you go to the office your walking has the quality of prose. When you just go for a walk it has the quality of poetry. The appearance may not be very different but the inner feel is totally different.

The poetic is significant but may not have any utilitarian purpose. Its significance is intrinsic -- it is not a means to some other goal. It is not a means to some other end... it is its own end in itself.

So when a person has just gone for a morning walk he is not going anywhere. Whether he goes to the south or the north does not matter; whether he goes one mile or two miles does not matter. From where he turns back does not matter. These are irrelevant things, because he is not going anywhere -- the whole purpose was just to enjoy the walk. Mm? that is the quality of poetry.

Poetry does not mean anything; its meaning is not that of prose. In a way it is meaningless. It is beautiful, it is significant, but it is meaningless.

I have heard about a great poet whose wife was studying in the university. There she had to read one of his poems. It was a difficult poem and the professor could not explain it to her exactly.
So she said, 'Don't be worried -- I will ask my husband. '

When she asked the husband, he said, 'Yes, I will tell you... Let me go through it.' He went through it... and the wife was puzzled, because his face became absolutely blank.

He said, 'Now I have to tell you the truth -- when I wrote this poem two persons knew the meaning; now only one knows.'

The wife said, 'You must be the one!'

He said, 'No, I am not that one. (bhagwan chuckles) God and I knew the meaning when I wrote -- now only god knows! I don't know what it means. It is absurd -- but it is beautiful!'

Because of university courses many poems are destroyed -- because the professors try to show you the meaning and they don't have any meaning... or even if they have any meaning, that is the very third-rate approach towards them. Their highest possibility is not that of meaning but of significance. They have a taste of the mysterious....

So each activity of life can be either like poetry or like prose. You can greet a person in a very matter-of-fact way; you can hold the hand of a person in a very calculative way. In a very calculative way it has to be done -- he is your husband or your friend and you have to hold his hand; then it has no significance. So duty is fulfilled but there is no contact and no warmth; there has been no communication, there is no communion.

But then suddenly one day you feel to hold somebody's hand. You are throbbing with some unknown message. Language cannot deliver it and there is no way to say it, so you hold the hand and you say it that way -- then it is poetry; then there is communion.

So whatsoever you do, remember that it has to be in the way of the poetry. Significant, certainly, but don't bother about its meaningfulness in the ordinary, mundane world. In the world of utility it may not be of much use.

Lao Tzu says again and again, 'Truth is known only by those who have come to know the usefulness of the useless.' Mm? that's what poetry is: the usefulness of the useless. And that is what a song is, so let singing be your very climate.

And the second thing is 'abha'. It means a very diffused light -- as it is sometimes seen around an enlightened master. It is not ordinary light.

In sanskrit we have many names for light, connotating different qualities. 'Abha' is a special name for that light which is shown around the face of one who has come home -- the peace, the serenity, the tranquility, the stillness... something like nectar showering. One needs to have certain qualities to feel it; one needs to have a certain receptivity to see it; one needs to have a certain type of vision to see it. Everybody will not be able to see it -- it is no ordinary light.

And you will always find that whenever somebody is in a poetic mood, the light will be there.

A master is continuously in that mood -- a poet, sometimes; a mystic, always -- a painter, sometimes; a saint, always -- a singer, sometimes; a buddha, always -- a dancer sometimes. That's why I have great respect for arts -- maybe painting, dancing, music. I have great respect for them, because they come closest to religion.

Science is farthest... the arts are very close. And arts like music and dancing come very close. Dancing comes to the very threshold. A dancer is almost a saint... just on the threshold. A little jump, a little push, and he will be totally floating in a different world.

'Abha' means that light which comes around the face and the body of a man when he is in tremendous poetry, when he is a harmony, when all his parts have fallen together into a whole, when there is no conflict and no friction and everything is fused into oneness, when all your energies, inner energies, have fallen into one whole and you are not a crowd and not falling in all directions. Then you will feel a light arising around you, surrounding you -- that is 'abha'. It is a very diffused, subtle light; a spiritual light you. can call it.

So let the quality of singing and poetry and painting and dancing be your climate. And whenever you see somebody in that moment, look for the light. Soon you will start having the eye, because it comes to be seen only when we start looking for it -- it is very subtle. Unless you are really looking for it, you will miss it. While listening to me every day, look for it -- that is more important than what I say. The day you are able to see it there will be a great transformation... and that day will come soon.

Whenever you can see it surrounding me tremendously -- almost as if I have disappeared and there is only light -- that day you have to come immediately... That day you will enter into a different world. This name will function as a key, so go on looking for this light.

And sometimes when you are in that poetic mood yourself, just close your eyes and feel the light around you. Soon you will feel the warmth of it. It becomes so real one can almost touch it....

[A sannyasin says that is she is with somebody who's in ecstasy, she feels very destructive and if she

sees someone in misery she feels more comfortable. She asks Osho to help her.]

A good insight.... That is the situation of almost everybody -- maybe more or less, degrees differ; but that is the situation. People feel very happy when somebody is miserable. They may even cry with the miserable person but they feel happy because now they are superior and they can do something to help the other. The ego feels very good when it is helping somebody. Your hand is upper and somebody is in the situation of being a beggar.

So whenever somebody is in a state where sympathy is needed the ego always feels very good... and there is a subtle enjoyment -- that at least you are better. You may not say so verbally but that is the inner experience.

Whenever somebody is really happy you will feel jealous. You will feel a sort of put-down, inferiority. You would like to destroy his ecstasy or to prove that this is all nonsense, or that this is madness, or that he is just pretending, because it is very difficult for the ego to concede that something is happening to somebody else which is not happening to you.

Friedrich Nietzsche says, 'I cannot allow god to be there, because if god is there, who am I?' If there is any possibility of there being a god, friedrich Nietzsche is the first person to be that -- nobody else can be that! And he is very honest -- he says it clearly: 'I cannot concede that god exists, because then I am number two... and I will never be number one! So all doors are closed!' Hence he says, 'God is dead, and from now man is absolutely free. The freedom of man depends on the death of god.'

Very peculiar logic, but he is honest, sincere: 'Man cannot be free if there is god; you will always be secondary. You can never be the creator; you will always be the created. So the first thing is to destroy god so that you can be free.'

In destroying god, he destroyed himself -- he went mad! The day he declared, 'God is dead and man is now free,' he lost control. He went mad... he destroyed himself.

So when you are destroying somebody else's ecstasy, deep down you are destroying yourself, your very possibility -- it is suicidal.

In fact, if somebody is ecstatic, you should feel happy that ecstasy is possible and that it is humanly possible. It is happening to this man -- it can happen to you! Now there is no barrier; this man is a proof!

Then your whole outlook and attitude will be very creative. You will not try to prove that this man is wrong or insane or pretending or a hypocrite or something.... You take the hint that it can happen. It can be found so it is not impossible. You will feel great joy arising in you.

If somebody else can laugh, you can laugh. If somebody else can sing, you can sing. We are not so different... deep down, at the very innermost core, we are all one. So if buddha can become a god and jesus can become a god. You can become a god! There is no problem now. Other human beings have arrived at that stage so the door is open and the way is clear -- you are not groping in the dark.

But you will have to change your attitude -- and it can be changed deliberately and consciously. Then next time you see somebody unhappy, miserable, try to destroy his misery... and see the difference.

Ordinarily, the so-called do-gooders are not interested in destroying the misery -- they are more interested in being a help. They are not interested in destroying the misery; in fact, they have great investment in it. They would like the misery to continue so that they can always help and they can always remain the do-gooders and the great saints.

There is a chinese parable.... A great crowd had gathered on the shrine of a saint; it was the annual fair. A man fell in a well and started shouting from there, 'Save me!' but the crowd was so big and it was so noisy that nobody would listen.

Then came a buddhist monk, and of course he was a meditator so he could hear. Mm? he was more sensitive. So he looked in the well and the man was there, crying and saying, 'Save me!'

The buddhist monk said, 'What is the point of being saved? Misery is everywhere. ' Mm ? he gave a great sermon: 'Misery is everywhere. Birth is misery, life is misery, death is misery, and you will have to die anyway, so what is the point? Why are you shouting and making so much fuss ? It must be your past karma -- that you had to fall in the well. So it is okay, accept it!' And he walked away....

He delivered a great philosophical sermon, but he walked away. The man could not believe it: 'Is this the moment to give me a sermon?' But the monk was a great preacher and he knew only one thing: how to preach.

Then came a confucian monk. He looked into the well and the man shouted, 'Save me! I am dying and nobody is hearing me!'

The confucian, the follower of confucius, said, 'Don't be worried! This will never happen again. I will go to the king. Bigger walls should be raised around the wells. This well has no wall around it -- that's why you have fallen in.'

Now, confucius believes in society, structure, improvement, progress. The monk said, 'Don't be worried -- nobody will ever fall again! We will make a great movement and great protest.'

But the man said, 'I will die!'

He said, 'That is not the point! The society has to be saved; individuals come and go.'

Then came a christian missionary. He immediately took a rope out of his bag, threw it into the well and brought the man out.

The man said, 'This is real religion! But how come? How is it that you were carrying the rope in your bag? The buddhist came, he talked great things and the confucian came and he said he would create a great revolution in the world, but they were not interested in me. '

The missionary said, 'I am also not interested in you. My master has said, "Serve humanity," because that is the only ladder that goes to heaven. You did well that you fell in the well -- I have earned great virtue. That's why I am carrying... I carry everything in my bag -- one never knows what is needed, where. And remember to teach your children also, so that they can fall in the well and missionaries can come and take them out -- otherwise nobody will go to heaven!'

They are not interested really in destroying others' misery -- they are enjoying it; it is a subtle pleasure. And they are enjoying the hell that they can give, that they can afford.

Next time, don't be sympathetic -- rather, try to destroy the misery. And don't enjoy the effort that you are doing. Start from this, then you will be able to do the other. When somebody is ecstatically blissful, hold his hand, dance with him, laugh with him. Ask him, 'Brother or sister, how have you attained? Tell me something about it -- give me the good news! Allow me also to become part of your happiness, your ecstasy... let me dance with you!'

Participate... feel joyful that somebody has a glimpse. Just a few times effort will be needed and the old pattern will be broken. It is just an old habit that you had imbibed. Mm? just do the reverse. Always remember: habits can be broken only by doing the reverse. Create the reverse habit and they will negate each other and you will be free.

Try it. It will go -- nothing to be worried about.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702025
ShortTitle: WHATIS02
Audio: No
Video: No

[The Enlightenment Intensive group is present. One member says: At first I didn't like it, bu the second half of the group I liked very much.]

Always remember that even if you don't like a certain thing, it is not necessarily bad. Liking and disliking makes no difference. Sometimes the thing that you like may be harmful, and vice versa: the thing that you don't like at all may prove a great transformation. In fact that is more likely.

The thing that you don't like is more likely to help you, because liking comes out of the past, liking comes out of your mind. The mind likes that which hts with it, and anything that fits with the mind is never going to change you. Anything whatsoever that fits with the mind will strengthen the same mind, will make it even stronger.

So something that the mind feels repelled by has to be explored. There is a possibility that it may prove a radical change in your life. And right now you misunderstand because you are identified too much with the mind. You don't know what is really beneficial and what is not. Whatsoever you decide, you decide through the mind. You don't know yet how to look at things without the mind interfering.

Now for example, this: if you had listened to the mind, the mind was telling you, 'Leave! It is pointless, and why are you wasting your time? I don't like it!' That mind tries to say that you don't like it, and you are so identified that you don't make the distinction that this is the mind saying, 'I don't like it. ' But the mind's liking or disliking is not your liking or disliking. You are separate from the mind, different from the mind.

So sometimes try that which the mind does not like, and sometimes don't try that to which the mind feels attracted and likes. Go on playing with this game. By and by the mind and you become loose, and then you have a tremendously new perspective. Then sometimes it happens that you can see a thing without the mind coming in, because now you are loose, not so tightly attached to each other.

This loosening comes only when you sometimes go on trying the thing that the mind does not like, and sometimes not trying the thing that the mind likes.

Gurdjieff used to use this technique very much.

Somebody would come who was a vegetarian and who was absolutely against meat-eating and non-vegetarian food. Gurdjieff would force him to eat non-vegetarian food. Now it was repelling -- to a person who has never touched meat and to a person who has always preached vegetarianism there cannot be anything more repulsive. Suddenly this man says, 'Eat meat, otherwise I don't allow you here... otherwise leave me!'

Now he had to choose between Gurdjieff and vegetarianism -- and that is too much! When you have come in close proximity to a person like gurdjieff it becomes very difficult not to choose him. To eat meat is nauseating for a person who has always been against it, but gurdjieff would force him.

Sometimes, to a meat-eater, Gurdjieff would say, 'Stop meat-eating completely. Become vegetarian.' For somebody who never drank he would go on forcing him to drink more and more till he was completely lost. To somebody who drank he would tell them to stop it. That was a way of loosening the mind from the person.

To somebody who hated manual work Gurdjieff would give manual work. He had a great insight into finding what people hated -- and he would immediately find out what it was.... And sometimes very surprisingly.

Just a few days before, I was reading a memoir.... A doctor -- Gurdjieff's doctor, his own private physician -- has written in his memoirs that the first time he came in contact with Gurdjieff the thing that impressed him was his tremendous insight.

A woman had come with this doctor to Gurdjieff for the first time. Gurdjieff used to see people only at the dining table every evening -- thirty, forty, sometimes fifty and sometimes one hundred people in a small room, crowded. This woman had come with the doctor for the first time -- a young beautiful woman -- and she was sitting by the side of a very old woman... must have been like our bhakti (italian and elderly, she is an ashramite), white-haired.

Gurdjieff used to prepare plates, and he would say to whom a plate should go. He prepared a plate and said, 'It goes to the mum.' So the people who took the plate thought he was indicating the old woman -- naturally, because she was the oldest woman there and he had said, 'This goes to the mum.'

But when the disciple took the plate to the old woman, Gurdjieff said, 'No, the other one.' The young woman was by the side of the old woman and nobody could believe why he was calling her 'mum'. That young woman started crying! The doctor was also puzzled.

Only later on did he come to know that that woman was really a mum -- she was a mother to her children, she was a mother to her husband too! She was mothering everybody... she was even mothering her own father. Her whole life was concentrated on that point.

Gurdjieff had an insight into where people were. In fact a master can work only when he has that insight, otherwise there is no work possible. And he will immediately bring out the thing that you don't like. The woman started crying because that was the one thing she never liked to be told. Mm? that was one thing that used to hurt her very much. She knew it -- it was like a wound. She had come for the first time and this

man had caught hold of her!

Gurdjieff would always give just the opposite. To somebody who likes physical exercise very much, goes for a morning walk, evening walk, horse-riding, this and that, Gurdjieff would say to just sit silently and not to do anything. He would feel restless and would boil inside.

But this is the way the mind and you become loose.

When you don't listen to the mind, a distance arises. So learn this one thing from this experience -- don't decide in a hurry.

Sometimes you don't like a woman and she may prove the best companion. Sometimes you like the woman at the first sight -- you 'fall in love' as it is said -- and she may prove the worst enemy to you. That's how it is happening all over the world: people fall in love at first sight and then they suffer their whole life. Because this is decided by the mind... and the mind is blind!

The mind has no awareness. Awareness is a totally different thing, far away from mind, and awareness becomes available only when the mind is no more making its chattering, its noise, so you can hear the still, small voice, from somewhere beyond the mind.

Keep it as a key, and sometimes go on trying something against the mind. Enjoy it, and you will be benefited tremendously.

[A sannyasin asks: I feel a little confused about what I call the will and surrender. It is something very difficult for me to find the right attitude towards surrendering.]

Don't make a problem out of it. Surrendering is really nothing against the will. The moment you start thinking that surrendering is against the will, it looks like a problem.

Surrendering is not against the will at all -- in fact it is a flowering of the will, it is the culmination of the will. Only a person who has tremendous will can surrender. A weak person cannot surrender. A weak person may say that he has surrendered, but he has nothing to surrender. He is hiding his impotence behind a beautiful word -- surrender is a beautiful word, and you can hide behind it. But he has nothing to surrender! What will you surrender if you don't have the will?

So to me, surrender and will are not opposites. Surrender is the final crescendo. So nothing to be worried about. With me, opposites are not opposites but complementaries -- that has to be always remembered. Whenever you are creating some division and thinking in terms of opposites, always remember that my insistence is that there are no opposites, everything is complementary. It is only great will that makes it possible for surrender to happen. They are not against each other.

So don't create any conflict and don't start thinking, 'What is my way: will or surrender?' Wherever you are and whatsoever you are, learn to accept it. If there is will, good -- you have to grow your will. One day when a grown-up will is there, a mature will is there, you will see -- now the ripe will wants to fall like a ripe fruit.

Only unripe fruits resist -- a ripe fruit simply falls of its own accord. When a real man of will comes to me he immediately surrenders. There is no problem about it... he does not hesitate at all. But when the will is not ripe, then the hesitation... natural hesitation. And there is nothing wrong in it -- it Simply shows that you need a little more mature will. So wherever you are, go on moving in the same direction.

I am not interested in changing your directions and I don't want to give you something towards which you were not growing on your own -- no, not at all! Whatsoever your goal, wherever your natural movement, I help it that way. If you find that will is the thing that goes naturally with you, go into it deeply, go totally. Then that is your discipline and that is my teaching for you. Go into it as deeply.... Get in tune with your will. And one day you will find that now the fruit is ripe and the fruit wants to fall to the earth. The ripe will, of its own accord, changes its quality and be-comes surrender.

And this has to be the basic key for all opposites in every path wherever people divide. Somebody comes and says, 'What is my path -- reason or love?' Unless you have a very grown-up reason you will not be able to fall into love. You will always be afraid, hesitant, reluctant; you will go only so far, because the reason will not be able to decide totally. Only a very mature reason can decide totally.

Somebody comes and asks, 'What is my right attitude: belief or faith? Reason or faith? Action or inaction? Feminine or masculine? Yin or yang?' And my approach is the same: that wherever you are finding yourself naturally, go in the same direction. If you can go into the same direction far enough, you will turn in the other direction automatically -- because it is a wheel and everything turns into its opposite. That's the whole secret of life. The day turns into night, the night turns into day....

There is no need to be worried about what to choose -- day automatically turns into night and night automatically turns into day; life turns into death, and death turns into life again. That's how it moves, one has simply to accept!

The buddhists have the right word for it -- 'tathata'; one has to accept the suchness of things. Whatsoever is, is -- accept it, and don't hanker for the opposite. Go headlong into it, to the farthest end of it, and suddenly you will see that it has turned into its polar opposite... a miracle. And then you know that life is one.

Will and surrender are two polarities of one energy, like negative and positive electricity. The positive electricity cannot exist without the negative -- neither can the negative exist without the positive.

So will and surrender both exist in your being and both exist together. But will is more primary, so one has to go through the will. Surrender is more ultimate, so one has to go into surrender one day... but there is no need to force it, there is no need to cultivate it, because all that is cultivated is false. Only the natural, the spontaneous, that which comes on its own, is beautiful and true!

So simply accept your being, whatsoever, wheresoever it is -- accept it totally. Let its suchness be welcomed -- that this is where you are, this is how you are. You cannot be anywhere else and you cannot be anybody else. This is the way you are and this is the only way you are. This is the only way you can be in this moment. I am not talking about other moments, you will change, but in this moment this is the only way you can be. So why create anxiety ? Why become divided, split?

Live the moment! Live the suchness of it and live it totally. And out of this lived moment, out of this lived suchness, the other will come -- it will arise on its own. And when it comes on its own it is tremendously beautiful.

Surrender will come, but that is the flowering. Will is like the seed and surrender is like the flower. Wait... nothing to be worried about. It is on the way, mm?

[A sannyas couple ask about their relationship. The woman had had a car accident which caused many changes in her. The man said they had opposite temperaments; he felt blocked in expressing love.]

I understand. It is something very fundamental to be understood. First, we are always attracted towards the opposite person, the opposite type. People fall in love with the opposite type, because if you are in love with somebody who is just like you, you will feel as if you are in love with your twin -- and that will be monotonous. It will be as if you are in love with your own picture, with your own mirror-reflection.

Only very egoistic persons fall in love with the same type of person -- very very egoistic people... narcissistic. They fall in love with a person who is just like them, a carbon copy. But then they have other problems, their ego creates the problem.

They don't allow the other any freedom whatsoever, because any freedom seems to be a betrayal. The other has to be just a replica, exact and precise. The other should not be allowed nay individuality. If the other asserts any individuality there is conflict -- and how can the other be just a replica? Then there is pretension, hypocrisy. People wear masks and pretend, but then love disappears; love is not possible.

In that way there is a problem, because the person is only in love with his own ego and he wants the other to fit exactly with his ego -- that's not possible. Either the other is killed -- then there is a dead person, and you cannot love a dead person.... And if the other is alive you cannot love, because you want him to be just a replica, just a copy to your being; so you are asking the impossible. Either way there is frustration. But this happens in only one percent of cases.

In ninety-nine percent of cases the other type of problem arises -- we fall in love with the opposite type of person. In fact that is real heterosexuality. It is not only a question of a man falling in love with a woman; it is really two polarities falling in love with each other.

That's why I am not in favour of homosexual tendencies -- because they are egoistic. You are falling in love with somebody who is just like you -- a man or a woman: a woman falling in love with a woman or a man falling in love with a man. That is very egoistic and juvenile, immature.

Heterosexuality brings another type of problem, because it brings great challenges. The first challenge is that the other is other -- you are a man and she is a woman -- and from there temperaments are different. And not only that, in other ways also, we always love the person who is really opposite to our temperament in every way.

It almost always happens that a very intellectual person will fall in love with a woman who is completely non-intellectual. Miller fell in love with Marilyn Monroe. Mm? she was just a cow. She suffered

very much because she wanted to be an intellectual. This man, Miller, was a great intellectual and she felt inferior. That created conflict. She tried but she could not do anything because she was really a totally different type -- a body type who lives through instincts... and that was her beauty; that was her charm. That's why Miller had fallen in love with her.

Miller's intellect was a great attraction for her, because she always felt that she should have gone to the university, should have great degrees -- and she never even went to school, even to high school; she was not even a matriculate.

So Miller was a pinnacle of intellect -- a great, intelligent person, very argumentative. She had fallen in love with that intellectual and miller had fallen in love with that instinctive, intuitive being.

But now there is a problem. They have fallen in love -- that's okay -- but they are so different that they never meet anywhere. She lives a very instinctive life, temperamental; in one moment she is angry, in another moment she is loving; in one moment she is ready to kill or to commit suicide. And this is very difficult for an intellectual, because he moves through reason, step by step. His working is that of syllogism and he cannot understand what type of things are happening. This looks nonsense, insane, but that's why he has fallen in love.

Now this woman cannot understand what this logic and this mathematics and cleverness is, why there are always calculations and why one should be rational. Why not irrational? What is wrong in being irrational?

Marilyn Monroe committed suicide. Before she committed suicide she wrote a letter to a friend and in that letter she writes, 'I could not make it with Miller, and I know that there was no possibility of finding a better man.' She left -- she divorced, she married thrice -- but every time it was a failure, because she would always be attracted to something which was against her temperament. The people who would be attracted to her were attracted to the opposite, and then there was conflict.

Now this is the problem: attraction and conflict come out of the same reason -- attraction out of the opposition and conflict out of the opposition. So lovers continue to fight... they remain intimate enemies. That enmity can only be dropped if you really become very understanding.

So my suggestion is that this is not your case in particular, this is the case in general. All love affairs, more or less, come to this point -- they have to come, because from the very beginning the affair is doomed. The attraction is towards the opposite -- how can you avoid the conflict? The conflict is implied in the attraction itself. This is the trouble, it is in-built.

So once two lovers have settled, the attraction disappears -- because now you have become familiar with each other; the attraction is bound to settle. Now there will not be honeymoon peaks -- you will live on a plain ground. Once the attraction settles there are only peaks of conflict. When the honeymoon is there and the peaks of honeymoon are there, the conflict is not apparent. Mm? it is deep in the valleys far away. You can forget about it, you may not even think about it, you may not even dream about it. All honeymoons are beautiful but one cannot live in the honeymoon forever. That will be like flying in the aeroplane, always and always and always.

You have to land and settle, because you cannot live on that honeymoon height. The altitude is too high and it is difficult to breathe on that altitude for long. One has to come down and settle -- and one has to settle on the earth.

Once you settle and the marriage has come to the normal, there will only be peaks of conflict; they are the compensatory peaks. With whomsoever you had the honeymoon you will have these peaks also. That's why in the east...

The east is very cunning and clever -- they dropped the whole phenomenon of love completely. Seeing this problem, and the problem is such that it cannot be avoided, the east completely dropped the love affair. Marriage has to be settled -- love is not to be allowed. Once love is not allowed there are no honeymoon peaks. If you can destroy the honeymoon peaks there are no conflict peaks. That's the whole logic of the east -- very cunning logic -- but then there is no romance left.

In fact, the woman and the man who are going to marry are not even to see each other; the parents will settle the whole thing. The whole thing is settled on the plain ground. Their finances have to be reckoned with, the family's status has to be reckoned with, the health, the health of the last two, three generations of the family -- whether somebody has been mad, had cancer, tb, this and that -- all these things have to be taken care of. Just one thing has to be left out: love, because that is dangerous.

So from the very beginning, in the east, the marriage starts on the plain ground; they don't allow any peaks. Then there is no conflict either... but that, too, doesn't seem to be good. It is as if just because of

thorns you destroy the roses. Seeing that the thorns always come with the roses, the east has destroyed the roses completely so there are no thorns.

The western love affair is more hectic, more dangerous, more maddening, because the west has decided to keep the roses, but then those thorns are there, and sooner or later they hurt.

So what has to be done is to first think of it as a general case. I insist on that -- to think of it as a general case. Why do I insist? Because once you see something as general, you become more objective. Then it is not something in particular for you. It is not that something has gone wrong between [you both]; [you] are irrelevant. It is something that always goes wrong between every [couple].

Once you have seen that this is a general case -- degrees may differ but the basic thing does not differ -- you have a more objective observation and things can be easily solved. Then you are not personally involved. You have a little distance.

Whenever things go well, enjoy -- whenever they don't, don't pay too much attention to them. So whenever you can be in a good mood and together, be together, otherwise be separate... because we are not here to cripple each other. If we cannot make the other happy then it is better that we should not come into the picture at all.

So whenever you are both feeling good, happy, meet, commune, love each other, but when you feel that now your temperaments are asserting themselves, there is no point in living together; leave each other alone. That will help much, because when you are left alone there is no point in being angry and sad. And there is no necessity to go through all torture -- it is not worth it. What is the point of continuously torturing each other? Then you are some sort of a masochist or sadist; it is ill.

Once you understand and she understands that this is the thing -- if we can be happy, we have to be together, if we cannot be happy, then we separate.... Once that thing is decided, things will change, because I don't think that you want to be separate. Once that dagger is there, hanging over you, things will settle.

And don't try to change each other, because that never, never happens. People go on hoping and waste their whole life. You will try to change her and she will try to change you -- that is nonsense! Why bother? If you can love the person as he is, love. If you cannot love the person as he is, leave! If it is difficult to leave, make an arrangement, have an agreement, that whenever you both feel good, invite each other, be together, but the moment that you feel that something is going wrong just say good-bye, be separate.

So first start by a provisional arrangement -- be together only when you are happy. We should only be with somebody when we are happy, otherwise not. Why? It is better to be happy and separate than to be unhappy and together.

If you really love each other you will sacrifice your madness, your anger, for your love. Love needs sacrifice -- and we don't sacrifice anything! We are ready to sacrifice love for other things: for small things you become angry and you never think that you are sacrificing love for it! It is trivia. When you look at it you know that it is foolish. But small things put together, one day destroy the whole love. There are not big things.

If you ask a couple, 'For what things are you fighting?' they feel shy, awkward -- they can't say exactly what things. They say just 'such and such', but to exactly put those things on the list, they feel foolish, stupid, because these things are not worth anything.

So let it be very clear that either your love is sacrificed for your small foolishnesses, or your small foolishnesses have to be sacrificed for love. Now it is up to you! If you want to save the love, sacrifice your foolishnesses. Otherwise I don't see the point of why you should be together. Even if you love, that is not enough excuse to torture.

That continuous saying, 'I love, I love,' seems to be a trick of the mind, because if you love, really love the person, you would like him or her to be happy. Otherwise what is love for? It should be a blessing, but it doesn't seem to be a blessing. Out of one hundred, in ninety-nine cases it is a curse. The greatest curse that can happen to a man is love!

But the problem is that people cannot live alone. They are not capable of being alone, so they have to be with somebody. They have to settle and accept all sorts of nonsense that grows out of it. Because people cannot stand on their own and they are children and they need somebody to lean on, this whole nonsense continues.

But you are both growing, and you both have to take more courageous steps. If there really is love then love wants that everything else should be sacrificed. Make it a deliberate, conscious effort of sacrifice. If you cannot sacrifice those foolish things please don't say that you love, because then it is meaningless. Only your sacrifice will prove that you love.

And what am I asking that you sacrifice? Anger, hatred, jealousy, this and that -- all nonsense! If you cannot sacrifice even these things, then what else can you sacrifice? People say sometimes that they are ready to die for the other, but they cannot drop a little thing like anger... and they are ready to die! It doesn't seem possible. They are just fooling around with the idea, because who is going to ask you to die?

So make it a point: sacrifice all nonsense. And if you cannot, sacrifice love. Be courageous either way.

For one month both try to sacrifice all nonsense. And if you cannot, after one month tell me how things are. Then separate. It is not good to destroy each other continuously. Let her be with somebody else -- she may be happy -- and you may be happy with somebody else. Why destroy both lives?

But I don't see that there is any need to separate. I am making it clear so that you know what you have to sacrifice, so you don't hope in a wrong direction. I am making the situation completely hopeless so things become clear. For one month both sacrifice for love.

And remember, I am not saying that you have to ask him to sacrifice, or he has to ask you to sacrifice, because that is not sacrifice. You are not to ask him to sacrifice. You are not to say to him, 'Osho has said -- now sacrifice.' (laughter) That is for him! [He] will do his work -- you have to do your work, otherwise you will go home and you will say, 'Now...!' (laughter) I'm not saying that!

After one month, come again, then we will see, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: Every afternoon around two o'clock I feel I need to lie down and all my energy feels very very strong, at a point here (indicating head).... I want to die!]

That very desire prevents you. That very desire comes from your ego. Who is this 'I' who wants to die? That is going to be your last achievement, the last ego-fulfillment -- that you want to be egoless. Why ? When the whole world is so full of ego, only chidvilas wants to become egoless. That is very egoistic, isn't it so? (laughter) When the whole world is so full of ego you have also to be with the ego. Why should you be egoless? When the whole world is ignorant why do you want to be enlightened? There is nothing else to do about it. This is the whole game, the same game: chasing your tail again and again! Now egolessness is the goal. A great spiritual something has to happen to you -- you cannot be satisfied. This is greed! Why can't you accept things as they are?

Now your whole effort is creating anxiety. Accept -- in deep acceptance the mind disappears. Accept the ego and the ego will die, because when you accept there is no point in the ego being alive. How can it be alive? It lives through ambition, it lives through desire. Something has to be achieved: power, prestige, spirituality, nirvana. Something has to be achieved; an object is there.

The ego lives through projecting new goals. If you accept that whatsoever is, is, there is no projection and the ego disappears. There is nothing to project -- nowhere to go: chidvilas is chidvilas! When one has accepted, one accepts so totally that there is not even a slight effort to be somebody else.

This is real transformation -- not to desire transformation.

[The sannyasin says: I see it as being a wall. I would like it to be broken.]

So let it be there... let it be the wall! Everybody is facing it. You want something special which is not happening to anybody -- that's the trouble. You want to become a buddha, fast and instant, and that is not happening, so you become very much disturbed. That will never happen -- it was not happening even to buddha himself. When he was trying he was in the same mess as you are!

For six years he was trying everything -- standing on his head, fasting, mantram, kundalini, and chakras -- and nothing was happening! He knew that nothing was happening, and he was chasing it like a mad dog. Then one day he recognised the fact that this was the whole ego effort -- in a new direction but it was the same game!

In that moment of recognition he dropped all projection, all ambition; he rested under the tree. For the first time in millions of lives. he rested... because a mind can rest only when there is no ambition -- otherwise, how can you rest? You are after it in the day, you are after it in the night, you are after it awake, you are after it asleep -- how can you rest? An ambitious mind knows no rest.

For the first time he was really relaxed. There was nowhere to go and there was nothing to do, so how to create restlessness? Everything simply collapsed, all projections dropped, all dreams simply disappeared.

That night he slept in absolute stillness, in great restfulness; the relaxation was total. And in the morning when the last star was fading, he opened his eyes -- for no reason; there was no motivation now. There was

no motivation to even open the eyes.

Every other day, every other morning, he was awake with the motivation -- now again he has to do this and that and meditate and do austerities and go to this teacher and read that scripture; there was motivation. That morning there was nowhere to go and there was no motivation. Just try to comprehend those eyes without motivation....

He opened the eyes because now the sleep was over -- not that there was any motivation to open the eyes; there was no need to close them, that's all; it was negative. He opened the eyes and with the last star disappearing he became enlightened. The wall you are talking about disappeared, because now there was no motivation.

The motivation is the cause of the wall. It is your own motivation that is hindering you! So drop all motivations!

And I am not saying to create a new motivation, because when you are nodding your head, I know why you are nodding! (laughter) I know! I exactly know why you are nodding your head. You are saying, 'Right, bhagwan! So now let this be the motivation! So now I will try! Here is your [sannyasin] -- I will try! I will try my best to drop all motivation.' But again you have created a motivation, and you have missed!

This is just an understanding -- not something to be done... just pure understanding -- that motivation is the cause of all suffering. Understanding this, motivations disappear... not that you drop them! Understanding this -- that motivation is the cause of all suffering -- motivation disappears. It is no more in your being, because your understanding becomes a light and the darkness disappears.

It is not that one day you become enlightened, one day you suddenly find that you were always enlightened, but because of this continuous motivation -- to do this, to do that, to be this, to be that -- you were not able to see what you are, what you have always been! You have been missing your reality because of your desires.

Those desires are creating so much smoke that the flame of your being is lost. When the smoke is not there the flame burns bright, clear and bright, sharp, and then you know who you are. Then there is nothing to do, achieve, nothing to be desired. All is herenow, in your own being....

The problem is very basic, because whenever such things are said your mind immediately translates them into the language of desire, and again you miss! So again and again you will bring the same problem and again and again I will explain to you, hoping that one day your mind will be tired of translating it and you will be able to listen directly.

I was reading the diary of an old indian man. He is ninety years old and still alive. He was a small raja -- Raja Mohendra Pratap Singh -- and a very great revolutionary.

He is very old, so he has been in contact with all sorts of people -- lenin, stalin, mao and ho chi minh -- all the revolutionaries of the world. He has been travelling continuously... a very eccentric man.

I was reading in his diary that when he went to see lenin, the translator -- the person who was translating -- later on told him, 'Whenever you said "religion" I translated it as "communism". ' He said, 'What nonsense! But that makes the whole thing absolutely wrong!'

But the man said, 'That's what translators are ordered to do in russia. If somebody says "religion" we have to translate that as "communism"!' (laughter)

So when his talk was translated and people were clapping, then he knew later on (with a chuckle) why they were clapping! -- because he was praising religion and they were hearing communism being praised. He was saying that man cannot live without religion and the translator was saying that man cannot live without communism, and people were clapping!

But the translator said, 'Only one word I have changed -- nothing else! (laughter) And that much you have to allow, because communism is our religion,' he said. 'So we are not doing anything wrong; commun-ism is our religion and marx is our prophet.'

This is how things go when you translate -- and your mind continuously translates everything. It immediately turns into a desire; that is the basic trick of the mind. Talk about desirelessness and the mind says, 'Okay, now we will have to create this desirelessness, so I will desire desirelessness.' Tell somebody, 'Don't think and in a state of no-thinking meditation will happen,' and he will say, 'Okay, I will try not to think. ' And now he continuously thinks not to think, that's all! It is a very vicious circle.

So just watch it, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I have been alone or on my own now for ten days or so... I felt so incomplete or I saw myself as incomplete, and always needing somebody else to comfort me. I just saw that.]

But what is wrong in being incomplete? And what is wrong in being in relationship just to be completed by somebody else? That's how things are. As far as the body is concerned we are incomplete. As far as the mind is concerned we are incomplete -- not as much as the body, but we are still incomplete. The mind can exist alone more easily than the body. As far as the innermost being is concerned, the self is concerned, we are not as incomplete as the mind -- very little, just a little incomplete... ninety-nine percent complete, only one percent missing.

The deeper you go, the more complete and more independent you will become. As the body, one is incomplete -- a man is a man, the woman is a woman; the woman needs the man, the man needs the woman. Every day food is needed otherwise one will die. Water is needed, air is needed. One can live without food for three months but one cannot live without air for more than eight minutes. We are incomplete at the level of the body. The mind is a little more independent but not very much, because the mind is still divided into man and woman. And the mind also depends on the body and through the body depends on everything else that the body depends on.

Beyond the mind and body is your soul -- that is far more independent But that too depends on god. So there comes a moment in the innermost core when you are no more, only god is; then only independence is. Only god is independent,

Sufis say, 'Only god has the right to say, "I".' Everybody else is just pretending to be an 'I' but is not, because everybody is just a fragment. Only the whole can say 'I', because the whole has the centre.

I can understand your problem, but accept that all these levels are your levels. Your body is yours, your mind is yours. Accept them, and by and by understanding will arise through more experience.

You will become independent one day but that independence will happen at the very core of your being. And right now there is no hurry... because these things are also needed: experience of love is needed -- it helps. The misery that comes through love is needed -- it helps. Good and bad, all that happens, is needed; sadness, happiness, is needed. They are all climates. In these climates one becomes more and more seasoned, and one day one becomes really independent; then nothing is needed. But don't be in a hurry, because nothing happens in a hurry. One has to go very slow-ly, very patiently.

So even if you want to hurry, hurry very slowly! (laughter) It will change -- nothing is to be worried about. But accept every level of your being, don't reject anything.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702035
ShortTitle: WHATIS03
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin reports on doing the nadabrahma meditation for nine months, including during his job as a pilot. He finds it a great source of energy.]

It is... it is a great source of energy. We don't know our own sources and we don't know how to connect with those sources. When you are humming a sound you fall into harmony. The sound becomes a vibration in your body/mind and by and by, slowly, the body and mind fall into a rapport. Their conflict ceases; in that cessation of the conflict, energy is saved.

Energy is being wasted continuously, because there is continuous conflict. The body wants to do one thing -- the mind wants to do something else. One moment the mind wants to do this -- another moment it wants to do that.

The body and mind are almost like two enemies, and the so-called religions help this antagonism. They have not dissolved it -- in fact they have created it more and more. They have made it almost unbridgeable, because they all condemn the body; they are all against the body. They think that the body is the sin, so the body has to be crushed, controlled, disciplined. The body has to be forced to be a slave and the mind has to declare its mastery. The mind is the real culprit -- the body is innocent; the body has never done anything wrong.

It is the mind that has led humanity into wrong paths, but the so-called religions are in favour of the mind and against the body. They have created a conflict inside and that conflict is continuously on -- waking, sleeping, the conflict continues. And that conflict, naturally, dissipates much energy. Great energy is wasted and nothing is achieved out of that friction, because man can achieve only when there is a unity. United you are victorious. Divided you fall -- united you stand.

Humming is one of the basic secrets to bridge the body/mind, because sound is the basic element of both. When you are humming, the body is humming -- subtle layers of the body vibrate and the mind is humming. By and by they both start falling into one step, into harmony, into a deep love affair -- a sort of orgasmic state between body and mind. Then energy is saved and that energy is great. When this energy is saved you have the right to ask for more.

Jesus says, 'Those who have, more shall be given to them, and those who don't have, even that which they have will be taken away.' So when you have the energy and you are saving the energy you become capable of receiving more and more. When you are losing the energy you become incapable of receiving, so whatsoever you have is lost and you don't get any more.

The universe supplies only when somebody is using it rightly, creatively using it -- then the universe is tremendously compassionate. It gives you as much as you need, more than you need; it is very extravagant. If you are destroying its energy, it is very miserly: it will not give you, and whatsoever you have -- even that will be taken away.

This saying of Jesus is one of the most important sayings ever uttered by any man anywhere... very paradoxical, very significant.

So when this harmony happens in your body and mind, or in a state of song, rhythm, rapport, you are showing that you are capable -- more can he given to you. You deserve more, and more will be flowing.

You have the source of the infinite, deep hidden in your core, in your centre. When the body/mind are flowing in a rhythmic harmony, from your own innermost core energy is supplied. The innermost core is happy and wants to give many gifts to you.

And more will be coming.... Continue. You will forget what tiredness is. You will never feel exhausted -- sometimes maybe spent, but never exhausted, and these are two different things.

The feeling of exhaustion is of great frustration, futility; something has been wasted without any purpose, without any goal, without any meaning and significance.

When you feel spent that is a totally different feeling -- beautiful. After one has done a good job one feels spent. The energy has been used, creatively used; one feels happy. A painter when he has painted, a poet when he has written the poem that was haunting him for months or for years....

It is said about gibbon, that when he completed his history -- the great history of the world which took thirty years for him to complete.... The night he completed it he wept... out of joy. His wife could not believe what he was doing why he was crying and weeping. She thought he was unhappy or something. He was tremendously joyful. He said, 'I feel spent, but I am happy. My energy has been used -- it has not been in vain. '

Your work is of a tremendous import. There are very few pilots who really understand their work. It is the most adventurous work... it is one of the most poetic, one of the most aesthetic. So don't do it just as a job. It is not a job at all -- it is a great creative activity. Mm? just to be on the winds in the vast sky is a tremendous joy -- it has a certain spiritual quality in it and the beauty of the sky and the clouds, and the sun and the sunrays, an ;l the rains, and the stars in the night, and the oceans below, and the infinite blue.... It is very meditative. To be a pilot is to be fortunate.

And the more you enter into meditation, the more you will enjoy. There is risk but all joy has risk. In the risk is the thrill. The pilot is always between life and death -- and that's the beauty of it. The pilot cannot become dead and dull. If he becomes dead and dull it is his own responsibility; he has forgotten what he is

doing.

It is a great adventure; take it as an adventure and start loving it. Make it more and more meditative.

It is one of the experiences of all the meditators of the world that the higher the altitude, the easier is the meditation. That's why so many people used to go to the himalayas: not for the mountains -- for the altitude. The higher you go, the less is the pull of gravitation. The less the pull of gravitation, the less you are a body. You start feeling a little bodilessness... you become more weightless.

As I conceive it, sooner or later spaceships will become the most useful places for meditators. They are completely out of the grip of gravitation, and man has no weight; he can float like a balloon inside of the ship. Those will become great experiences for meditators.

So the higher the altitude, the lesser is the grip of the earthly, the earth, and you are closer to the sky. You are less tethered to the instinctive, to the heavy, and you are more open and available to grace.

So down the centuries meditators have travelled to the Himalayas. It was risky, very risky, but once they started meditating there it was difficult for them to come back -- it was so easy there. Just the very altitude changes the whole chemistry of your body, and the changed proportion of the oxygen makes a lot of difference.

The more oxygen that goes into your being, the more pure the atmosphere, the less the carbon dioxide, the lighter you will feel. The same happens through fasting -- it changes the quantity of oxygen. The same thing happens through Dynamic Meditation -- it changes the quantity of the oxygen. All yoga breathing is nothing but an effort to change the chemistry, but on higher altitudes it changes naturally.

If some day it becomes more and more possible that more and more people can go into spaceships, there will be a great explosion of meditators in the world. The first space explorers all felt this. Their diaries, their memoirs about their experiences, are tremendously religious. They all felt a certain religious quality happening to them... and they were not religious people.

One explorer wrote in his diary, 'I have never been in the church and I have never been interested in god, but out here in space it is so silent, so eternally silent that I suddenly feel god exists. The very silence clicks something in me.' And he wept out of joy: God is!

Another explorer wept out of joy because for the first time he could see the earth as one: no Russia, no America, no India, no China -- just one! With the very feeling that the whole earth is one, at that moment he became a universal man: neither christian nor hindu, nor white nor black -- simply a dweller of the earth. That too is a great experience of religiousness.

My feeling is that these experiences came because of the state of no gravitation.

So start loving your work. Make it a meditation -- go on humming, be meditative. Love your work: it is one of the best that one can happen to have.

[To a sannyasin, recently arrived:]

Begin to mix and melt with the orange people, mm? You will lose your separateness and then things become very easy.

The greatest problem is how to lose the ego. That's why my insistence so much on orange, the change of the name. Then you lose your personal identity: so many orange people -- [you are] one of them. Mm? the personal, the distinct, is no more meaningful; the similar becomes the meaningful. With the changed name, you forget your past by and by. The name does not echo anything of the past, it is fresh and new.

Dancing, the sufi dancing, will help you to melt more and more. For this month, simply melt and mix and mingle, and then the work starts. Then the work is very simple. Otherwise in the groups the whole problem remains how to shatter your ego -- and much energy is wasted in shattering that ego. When the groupleader or the group tries deliberately to shatter your ego, naturally you start defending... and that is very unconscious.

That's why groups become so meaningful here: because before a person enters a group he has already lost that problem; he is available and open. So ninety percent of the work is already done -- now the real work can start, and immediately -- there is no need to go into the primary things. So just forget yourself here, mm?

To forget oneself is the way to remember oneself. If you can lose yourself, you will gain yourself; there is no other way. The people who cannot forget themselves cannot remember.

The only way to become, is to be lost. Then all that is wrong is lost, and all that is true is saved. All that I accidental is lost, and all that is essential is saved.

Right now the case is such that ninety-nine percent of the accidental has accumulated around the essential. The essential is completely lost in the accidental.

This is just an accident that one is born in a christian family or a hindu family. This is just an accident that one is born in a white family or one is born in a black family. This is just an accident that one is a chinese and one is an indian. These are accidents of birth, of culture, civilisation, religions -- but all accidents; nothing is essential in them.

These become very important. They become such a hard crust around you that your essential being is completely lost. This crust has to be broken. When this is broken and the essence starts opening, has space to flower, there is great joy... and that is the search.

Unless that is attained, never rest satisfied -- go on moving, go on moving....

[A visitor says: I just don't know why I'm here. And at the moment I just feel very confused about what I want to do, or even if I want to be here. I just feel very blocked -- in my body as well as in being myself.]

That happens to everybody -- that's very natural -- because it is such a change, and the mind is very orthodox. The mind is never for change, the mind is never revolutionary, cannot be. The very nature of the mind is to be conventional -- it moves in the old rut. Whatsoever you have done, the mind is ready to do it again and again and again. It is like a broken gramophone record: it can repeat the same thing again and again; it is never bored with it. In fact the more it repeats, the more skilful it becomes. The more skilful it becomes, the more it wants to repeat it. Anything new and the mind feels afraid -- for so many reasons.

First, with the new the mind feels inadequate. With the old the mind is adequate. It can tackle it -- it knows what to do. With the new it does not know what to do -- hence the block. The mind is simply at a loss. It cannot say yes, it cannot say no, because how to say yes and how to say no? -- because nothing is known.

With the unfamiliar the mind goes into a shock. It wants to recoil back into the old pattern. Then it is relaxed because it knows what is to be done and what is not to be done.

Sometimes it happens that the mind even clings to misery if it is old and may not be ready to go into a new bliss because it is new. At least the misery seems to be familiar. One belongs to it, it belongs to one, and there is a sort of understanding. But the new? A trembling and nervousness arises. This is natural -- this happens to everybody. This stops immediately a person becomes a sannyasin, because then you have taken the jump -- then there is no problem. You start looking in a totally different way... you start exploring the new situation.

This problem remains only when you are outside the gate, so once you have entered, the mind becomes interested. Now what is the fear? You have taken the jump -- whatsoever has to happen has happened -- so why not explore? Then one starts exploring.

This is my experience with everybody. So take a jump into sannyas!

[She answers: I have this feeling of not being ready...]

Nobody is ever ready! People become ready only when they go into it. How can you become ready?... If you want to learn driving you have to take the wheel in your hand. You are not ready and you will be trembling and you will be shaking and you will be nervous. If you look at the road you will forget the accelerator, and if you remember the accelerator you will not look at the road, and all sorts of things will happen -- but that is the only way to learn! And I am by your side! I am a teacher who teaches how to drive, so you need not worry... you need not worry at all.

Just take the jump. Difficulty is there, even in taking a jump there is difficulty, and particularly for the modern mind it has become very very difficult. The modern mind has forgotten a few things.

The one thing is -- how to be an apprentice; the modern mind has completely forgotten that. The modern mind has completely forgotten how to be a disciple. The modern mind wants to be the master before becoming the disciple. The modern mind wants to teach before ever learning. The modern mind wants the answers even before it has been able to ask the questions. This is happening all over the world -- this is nothing special to do with you.

This whole generation is in a very difficult situation. The situation is that nobody wants to learn. Learning gives a very deep fear, because learning means learning the new -- so people are dropping out from all sorts of learning.

And this too is a learning, and one of the most significant. You will never be the same again once you have learned this that I am teaching here!

But the problem is that you can know what it is only by going into it; there is no other way to be convinced about it. You can think about it and you can drive yourself crazy -- that is not going to help. It is not a question of thinking about it, it is a question of tasting it.

So if you have a little courage then let the nervousness be there... in spite of it go into sannyas. Do a few groups, meditate, and within two, three weeks all nervousness will disappear. You can see -- so many people are here and they are all just like you, and they were in the same fix once. Then they took courage; they said, 'Okay, let us see what it is.' And they have never repented for it -- and they will never repent for it.

But you can think -- if you want to think and want to become more nervous you can do it! I am here to relieve you of nervousness. The mala will simply take away your nervousness.

You can close your eyes and think about it a little here now. Close your eyes and think about it.

[The visitor answers: I feel that before I do something like this I should be just completely whole-hearted about it.]

How can you put your whole heart and your whole being into it? Have you ever put them into anything?...

I have never seen anybody putting in anything, but still you do things. You eat without putting your whole heart into it; you take your bath; you go to sleep without putting your whole heart into it. Sometimes you fall in love also without putting your whole heart into it. You have been doing a thousand and one things and you have not put your whole heart into anything.... Just for sannyas?

But you can think -- I'm not pushing you. You can think about it... but those are the ways to avoid. The whole heart -- how can you do it? It is humanly impossible to put the whole heart into anything.

One day it becomes possible but that day is far away -- when you can put your whole heart... not only in sannyas, in anything. You eat and you eat only, and in that moment there is no thought -- your whole heart is there in eating. You become the eating. You look at a rose flower and you become just the look, nothing else, everything else disappears. You are just eyes and eyes and eyes and nothing else. You hear a bird singing and you become just the ears and the ears and the ears. All over from toe to head you are just a big ear, listening.

That's what total heart means: being total in each moment whatsoever one is doing. That comes one day That is what meditation is all about -- an effort to bring it. It is a cherished goal but you cannot fulfill it in the first step. It will be the last step of your journey, and you cannot make the last step the first step. If you try, you will never take the first step.

The first step has to be taken in hesitation, in confusion, in unclarity. The first step has to be taken half-heartedly. At the most you can think only that the greater part of your heart is with it, that's all -- but the whole? Impossible -- just the greater. Maybe fifty-one percent is for and forty-nine is not for, but that's enough -- that will do; that's enough. And that too will not be always so.

In certain moments you will feel yes, and certain moments you will again relapse, and again the 'no' part will become big.

In one of the oldest Indian scriptures it is said, 'Whenever you want to do certain good things wait for the moment when the yes comes, then don't hesitate a single moment. Do it immediately, because it will not be so for long. And whenever you want to do something wrong, wait for when the no moment comes, then take the decision -- otherwise the no moment will disappear. When something good has to be done -- you wanted to give a gift to somebody -- then when the yes is there, do it immediately. Don't rely on the mind; a moment gone and the yes may go.'

I was reading Mark Twain's life.... He says he went to a church to listen to a priest and the sermon was tremendous -- he had never heard anything like that. He heard just ten minutes of it and he thought, 'I am going to give one hundred dollars to this church.' Then he listened for ten minutes more and his mind said, 'Why? One hundred is too much, fifty will do.' He had not said anything to anybody, he was just thinking in his mind.

Ten minutes more, and he said, 'But why fifty? I have no obligation to fulfill, ten will do.... ' And then five... and then one....

He writes in his autobiography, 'Then I escaped, because I became afraid that I might take something

from the plate if things are going like this: from a hundred to one I have come! (laughter) So before I decide to take something from the plate, I should escape from this church. It is dangerous to stay here!' This is how the mind goes.

But you can think for a few days if you like, mm? that's for you to decide. My feeling is that you are ready... and you will never be more ready than you are right now: less you may be -- more you will not be. What should I do? Mm?

[The visitor finally nods.]

This will be your name: Ma Deva Bhadra.

Deva means divine, and bhadra means grace -- and this is my hope for you. Become a divine grace and let grace be the key. Walk gracefully, look gracefully, sit gracefully. Make it the point of your awareness -- be graceful in everything that you do. If you can remember gracefulness, within two, three weeks you will see a subtle meditation arising in your heart, and a great silence.

Everybody has to work in a different way. This is your meditation -- grace. So whatsoever you do, remember to be graceful. Even if you are angry, remember to be graceful; be gracefully angry. If you want to shout, shout gracefully. Even if you are fighting, fight gracefully.
So remember grace as your key, and it will work miracles for you....

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702045
ShortTitle: WHATIS04
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin told Osho about a centre sannyasins were starting in Holland.
Osho encouraged Niketana to go back and help the centre in holland, saying that wherever people are doing his work, he is there....]

It is the greatest creativity possible when you help people to grow. Nothing else is more creative -- because you create consciousness. It is good to create a beautiful painting, good to create a beautiful song, but nothing compared to when you create consciousness, when you create awareness in people, when you create the possibility of joy, celebration. These are the greatest artists -- who help people to be, to be authentically, to be in the true sense of the word 'being'.

Ordinarily people are asleep. It doesn't matter much whether they are or are not -- they will live as if they are dead. They don't make any difference in the universal consciousness; they don't add anything to it. They come, they are here, and they go, and the universe has not been enriched by them.

Unless you enrich existence you are never rich. The moment you start enriching existence you start becoming rich... every day richer and richer.

A man is not rich because he has many things. That simply hides poverty, that does not make you rich. That's a pretension of richness -- having so many things. Having is not being. Having certainly gives a false sense of being -- you have a big house, you have a big car; you feel you are important -- but deep down you are just crawling on the dunghill in a way. Deep down you are immensely poor... deep down you are just

empty. If your car and your house and your money is taken away, nothing is left.

When everything is taken away and nothing is taken away from you, you remain the same, then you have something. And that is a totally different thing. It is not having things -- it is having being.

There are only two types of people: the first, the ordinary type who goes on collecting, having -- have this, have that, have all that is possible: all the gadgets, shiny gadgets; have everything that is shiny, and surround yourself with shiny things....

And then there is another type -- a very rare type, the spiritual type -- the religious man who is not interested in having things, who is interested in having himself. Then being is important, not having. Then a man may be a beggar and yet an emperor. But that type of kingdom, that kind of enrichment, comes only when you start enriching the world. And then you can sec the diametrical opposite: a person who wants to have, will make the world poor; he will exploit. He will not give -- he will hoard. He will oppress; he will take away from people, only then can he have it!

So when in the dimension of having, a person becomes rich, many people become automatically poor; he makes the world poor. For one rockefeller to exist millions of people have to live half-starved lives. For one country to be rich many countries have to exist almost in a condition of famine. This is a very bloody type of richness.

The richness that comes through being is totally different. It comes only when you enrich the world, when you pour down your heart into others' hearts... when you become love, when you share, when you give, when you start overflowing... when you start enjoying giving itself and you feel grateful to all those who allowed you to give, who allowed you to share, who were ready to receive, who didn't reject you, who welcomed your energy.

When you enrich the world you become tremendously rich, *really* rich. You may be poor in the sense of having, but you will be rich in the sense of being. That is the meaning when Jesus says 'Blessed are the poor in spirit'. Now this is a very contradictory saying....

The poor in spirit are those who are spiritually rich, but he uses the expression 'poor in spirit' because he wants to say 'People who don't have any ego are poor in spirit'. Ego comes from having things. A person without ego is a poor person in Jesus' saying, but he is blessed because he shall inherit the kingdom of god. In fact he has already inherited the kingdom of god -- he is the kingdom of god! He's already a king... uncrowned. Maybe his kingdom is not visible to others -- only visible to himself, or visible to others who are like himself....

A spiritually rich person is poor in spirit because he has no ego, because he has nothing, because he possesses nothing. He knows nothing, he possesses nothing, he is nothing! In that sense he is poor, but because he is nothing he becomes capable of receiving god. Because he possesses nothing, he possesses all.... And only that life is the life of beauty and beatitude.

So good! Go happily and help people to grow.

[Osho said that one's growth can be helped indirectly through helping other people with their growth problems.

See 'Be Realistic: Plan For A Miracle' page one, where Osho talks at length about this.]

[A sannyasin said that she was concerned about her six-year-old daughter. The child said she was happy being here but she felt that she wasn't; she said she felt she just couldn't make her happy....]

You seem to be too much concerned -- too much concern can be dangerous. The idea to make somebody happy never succeeds... never! It is against the laws. When you want to make somebody happy you make him or her unhappy. Because happiness is not something that can be given by somebody else. At the most you can create the situation where happiness may flower, may not flower; more cannot be done.

It seems that you are too worried about making her happy, and because you fail you become unhappy, and when you are unhappy, she will be unhappy. It is very easy to make somebody unhappy -- it is impossible to make somebody else happy.

This has to be understood: it is very easy to make somebody unhappy. If you are unhappy that is enough to make anybody who is around you unhappy. But just by being happy you cannot make anybody happy. Happiness is something very positive -- the person has to earn it himself. Unhappiness is very negative, unhappiness is very infectious -- it is like a disease. If you are unhappy, all those who are connected with you, related with you, particularly children, will become very unhappy. Or, the person who loves you will

become very unhappy.... And children are very sensitive, very fragile.

You may not say that you are unhappy but that doesn't make much difference -- children are very intuitive; they have not yet lost their intuition. They yet have something deeper than the intellect, which feels things immediately.

Intellect takes time and intellect always wavers; it can never be certain. Even if you are unhappy and a person thinks about you, he can never be absolutely certain whether you are unhappy or you are just pretending; maybe this is just your habit or maybe your face is like that. Intellect can never come to a conclusion which is absolute. It is always divided... it is a guesswork -- at the most a good inference but there is nothing to be certain about.

But intuition is absolute, unconditional -- it simply says what is the case. Children are intuitive and they are related in a very subtle, telepathic way. They don't look at how you look -- they immediately feel....

Sometimes it happens that the mother may only feel a little later on, and the child has felt it before the mother herself. The mother may be unhappy but she is not yet aware. The child will first become aware that the mother is unhappy. The mother has not said so, she has not herself even become aware of it -- it is still coming to her consciousness from the unconscious -- but from the unconscious to the child there is a direct passage.

To reach to your conscious it will have to pass many layers of conditioning, many layers of experiences, intellect, this and that, and it will have to pass many censors. Those censors will change the message, interpret it in different ways, colour it, and by the time it reaches your conscious it may be absolutely something else to what it was in reality. But a child has immediate access.

Now they say that when a child is in the mother's womb, even then when the mother is sad, the child becomes sad. The mother is angry and the child becomes angry; the mother is anxious and the child becomes anxious. Everything vibrates in the child.

So up to a certain age the children remain very much rooted in you and they know what is happening. Or if somebody loves you very deeply, then again he has a telepathic approach. He need not even ask you how you are and he knows. Sometimes you even say just the opposite -- that you feel you are fine, you are good, and you pretend... you may be a good actress; that doesn't matter -- but the person who loves you, knows.

My feeling is that you are trying to be too much of a jewish mother -- and jewish mothers are the most dangerous in the world, because they try hard to do whatsoever is right to bring all happiness to their children. Hence they are the most crippling mothers, they destroy happiness.

Too much love becomes suffocating, and when you see that the child is suffocated, you become even more concerned, so you suffocate more! So it is a vicious circle!

Just relax a little. Let her mix with other children here, let her play, and don't talk about happiness, unhappiness. You cannot give any happiness to anybody -- forget that illusion completely. Whatsoever you can do, do, and don't talk about it.

Rather you be happy -- that will help. Seeing you happy, she will feel happy. Play with her, hug her, but don't show much concern about happiness. Happiness is not something that we have to seek directly: it is a by-product. Children are very much puzzled when you ask 'Are you happy?' In fact they don't know how to answer it -- and my feeling is that they are right! When you ask a child 'Are you happy?' he simply shrugs his shoulders... because what do you mean?

The child is happy only when he is not aware of it, the moment he becomes aware he is not. Nobody can be happy when they are aware. Happiness is something very subtle that happens only, exists only, when you are completely lost in something else.

The child is playing and he is happy, because the child does not know about himself at all in these moments -- he is lost! Lost, he is happy.

You take hold of a child and ask him 'Are you happy?' Now you have made him self-conscious, and self-consciousness is never happy. So maybe the child, just to make you happy, says 'Yes, I am very happy', but you are not convinced and the child also is telling a lie.

Happiness exists only when you are lost. When you come back, happiness disappears.

A dancer is happy when the dance is there and the dancer is lost. A singer is happy when the song is so overwhelmingly there that the singer is no more. A painter is happy when he is painting. A child is happy when he is playing -- maybe a nonsense game, just collecting seashells on the seashore, meaningless, but he is completely absorbed.

Have you watched a child collecting seashells or collecting stones? Just watch the absorption... just see how deeply involved, how utterly lost. And that is the quality of ecstasy, the quality of wonder, the quality

of all religious experience. All children are religious and all children are happy unless parents make them unhappy.

Just allow her to mix with people, let her dance here, and meet with children. Let her come to the music group, to the sufi dancing, and let her watch... and she will be happy!

Forget about happiness -- don't talk about it! Never ask a child 'Are you happy?' otherwise you will make him unhappy. Sometimes play with her, sometimes dance with her, and you will make her immensely happy!

But happiness is not to be sought directly. Do something else and happiness follows like a shadow -- it is a consequence, not a result.

So don't be worried. There is no need to send her anywhere.

[A sannyasin said that he did not feel connected here, and then referred to something Osho had said earlier to another sannyasin about service with people, as he had been working with children in a day-care centre.]

I was not talking to *you*... I was talking to somebody else! You can misunderstand it completely -- I was not talking to you. You are not ready yet to be of *any* help to anybody. You can be dangerous if you help people, because you have not taken the first step -- you have not helped yourself yet. So anything that you do will be a wastage, *if* nothing goes wrong; it will be just a wastage. If something goes wrong, which is more possible, it will be harmful. There are only two possibilities: either it will be wastage, the best possibility, or it will be harmful.

The first thing has to happen within you. Because you are not connected yourself, you are not feeling connected to me or to the ashram, or to herenow. You are not connected with yourself, so it is very difficult to feel connected with me, mm? because the first thing is missing -- you are not there; you are fast asleep.

And the second thing: you are very clever and your cleverness is protecting you -- this protection is against you. But you are very clever: you go only so far. You go with all calculations. You are not a gambler, you are a businessman -- and the game I am playing here is for gamblers. So become a gambler, otherwise you will not feel connected. Take some risks! You don't take any risk! You go in a very guarded way... watching, and whatsoever you do, you do when your reason is satisfied about doing it. So you don't take any risk, and without risk nothing is going to happen. You can postpone for one month or one year -- it won't be of much use. Postponement or staying longer is not going to help; you have to understand this.

But now the right time has come. I was waiting for when you would ask me and then was going to tell you... because I always wait for the person to ask. If you tell a person when he has not asked he will not understand, because if the question has not arisen the answer won't fit. First the question has to arise... first the person has to feel the question. Now you felt it -- what are you doing here? Now it is an existential question, now the answer can be given.

I could have given you the answer the very first day you came but then it would have been useless. And it may have been even harmful, because the answer would have been there without the question and your intellect would have hoarded it. Because of that answer, this question that is arising now would not have arisen, and that would have been a very false situation. So I have to wait sometimes very long -- for the person to come to his own realisation of what he is doing here.

You are very rational, you move through the head in a very calculative way. Nothing will happen, because love or meditation or prayer or god are all gamblings -- very risky things. One has to go headlong; knowing that one may be just a loser, knowing that all may be lost, knowing that this may be foolish, still one goes.

It is a very blind game -- life is a blind game, and clever people miss it. Sometimes fools reach and the so-called wise just go on standing on the bank. They want to make everything sure about the other shore. They don't want to move into the river. They are afraid to lose this shore, so they want everything to be certain about the other shore. But nothing can be made certain from here -- you have to go there. And the other shore will become visible only when this shore is lost.

There will be a time when you will be just in the middle of the river and no shore will be seen, neither this nor that, and that is the point where a master is needed.

That is the meaning of surrender -- that you trust something which you cannot see -- and that is the meaning of your name 'shraddhan'.

I have given it knowingly, because that is going to be your whole work -- that you have to create trust...

and you don't have trust. So take a little adventurous turn, be a little more risky.

One thing that I can say to you is that you don't have anything to lose -- you are unnecessarily worried. A man has nothing to lose. There is all to gain and nothing to lose, because we don't have anything!

And the same problem comes in your meditations, because you are the same -- whether in relation to me or in relation to the ashram or in relation to anything else, or in relation to meditation. I have even been watching your love affair, there too you don't take the risk; you just write a love letter.

Days of love letters are gone! One should be a little more risky. And my people here are dangerous people -- they won't listen to love letters. You have to go headlong... you have to hold somebody's hand and say what you want to say, with all possibility of being rejected.

Those love letters are polite ways to feel whether you are going to be rejected or not. If you feel there is some possibility, some response, then one step more, one step more. Just listen and then think it over in the night. I am not saying to you to agree or disagree with it. If you agree with it, that will be a great thing. Disagreement I know will come immediately, because it may be that people are ready to listen about meditation but they are never ready to listen about their love, because they think at least that much they know!

And I say to you that you know neither meditation nor love, because if you know love you will know meditation too -- they are almost the same; it is the same energy. After two, three days write me a letter; then you will have a more clear perspective about what I am saying.

You may not be aware of your own ways. That's how ways persist -- because we are not aware. And start taking more risks! Live a little more dangerously! In fact there is no other way to live: the only way to live is to live dangerously.

So think it over, mm? and after three days you write a letter to me. At least for once be absolutely true; don't play any games! You are not to hide anything from me, because that is pointless -- you cannot hide!

I sometimes even accept your pretension -- sometimes I say 'Good, Shraddhan' -- and I know that it is not true. But now the time has come, I will have to hit you on your head!

You are not to reply to me -- I'm not asking for a reply; you are not to convince me about anything. You have just to listen to what I have told you and meditate over it, and then there will be a response, not a reply. And let the response be as it is -- write it down. Don't change it, don't improve it, don't drop anything, don't add anything into it. Just let it be as it is, as if you are simply opening your heart to me. Then I will call you and tell you what is to be done. The first thing is that you have to look into your being, at what you have been doing.

There are many people who have been doing the same -- not only you. In fact everybody does that in the beginning. There are many people who go on playing games. They think they are doing something very clever and they are simply missing the opportunity. But it is natural too, because whatsoever they have done for their whole life only that can they do. And in the ordinary world cleverness pays. Here, madness pays. And you are not mad -- that's your trouble. With me mad people grow very fast.

Clever people who can succeed.... You can succeed in the world very well, because this type of functioning is very in tune with the world, with the worldly -- and that's one of the problems.

A certain mind has come into existence -- the american mind. This is something new in the history of humanity.

The american mind is, for the first time in the whole history of man, the most trained for the world. American society is the first society in human history which is dominated by the businessman -- hence its success. No society has ever been dominated by the businessman. In india it was the scholar, the brahmin, the professor, the pundit, who dominated. In england it was the aristocrats... as it was in europe In japan it was the warriors, the samurai, who dominated. Never before has the businessman dominated anywhere else.

The american society and culture are based on the mind of the businessman. In fact it was said that if a German had to say to somebody, 'I am a businessman,' he felt a little awkward. A businessman? A German used to feel very good if he could say that he was a professor. Mm? maybe poor, but a professor in a big university. He may be very very rich, but a businessman? Then it is nothing... a businessman.

Now in America, to be a professor is nothing. Just a professor? -- poor fellow! Professors are those who have failed... professors are those who cannot be anything else. When you cannot be anything else you become a professor, in america. But businessman is a prestigious word. If you are a businessman, that's how one should be. The whole society is based on the businessman's mind, hence its success. It is a tremendously successful society, because wherever the businessman enters, he brings success.

India has failed -- poor, has lived in slavery, poverty. The brahmin never succeeds anywhere; the

professor is bound to fail. Wherever intellectuals come into power the society is doomed, because they will argue and quarrel and do everything, but they will never do anything which is utilitarian. They will only miss that which is needed. They will talk about great things, and small things are what life consists of. The businessman looks to the small things, to the minutest detail; he is very earthly.

So I know that the very success of the american mind is a barrier in the inner world. In the inner world a different approach is needed -- unearthly, more poetic, more romantic.

And that's what the problem is deep down within your being. You have a mind trained in a certain logic, and here I am talking about a diametrically opposite logic, so you don't feel connected with me. Whenever mad people come to me they are immediately connected with me.

But this can be changed. One should become very very fluid. I'm not saying to destroy this mind. The mind is good if you are working in the world, so let it be there intact; when needed use it. In the marketplace, use it. In the marketplace, whatsoever I am talking about and whatsoever I am sharing with you is of no use; never use it in the marketplace.

So one has to be very fluid. Use this mind in the marketplace but when you go to the inner temple put it aside. Use another kind of mind, which is there also, you have not used it, that's all.

I have given this name 'shraddhan' -- it means trust -- to remind you... to remind you that it is there, alive; you just have to start using it. Of course a little courage will be needed. Whenever we change gears courage is needed, mm? because one has become so skilled in one thing, efficient... and then something new. For three days just think, and then write a letter. Something is going to happen.

[Osho had previously told a sannyasin psychotherapist to give counselling to people he would send to her. However he did not send anyone. She asked for something more challenging like training in groups.]

I had put you in a certain situation knowingly. I wanted you not to do anything in particular for a few days.

One comes up against oneself when one is not doing anything. All doing is a sort of escape -- it gives you occupation. The challenge that you are talking about will be just an occupation. The real challenge I have given to you, and you have not been able to see that this is a challenge -- just to sit in Vrindavan and not to do anything. This is really a challenge!

... This will make you aware of how much addicted you are to achieving... how much addicted to work you are. You cannot be without work, and that is the first condition to be fulfilled -- that a person should be able not to do. If one becomes able to be in inactivity, then one's activity will have something really meaningful. If you have to be active because you cannot be inactive, your activity is feverish, it is a sort of obsession. It is intoxicating; it helps you to avoid yourself, to forget yourself; it helps you to drown yourself. It helps you so that you don't come across yourself, so that you don't encounter yourself.

In the east we have always used inactivity as a basic groundwork A person has to sit not doing anything. Then all sorts of ideas come and all sorts of negativities and sadness arise. One feels completely lost, maddened.

If one is deprived of all activity, anybody will go mad within three weeks. This is the situation of your normal human being -- within three weeks. Three weeks is the maximum limit, in fact after the first week things will start. A few will go mad within ten days, a few within fifteen days, but by the third week, by the twenty-first day, all will go mad if all activity is dropped. But what type of mental health is this -- that we cannot sit silently for only three weeks?

In the East, they, particularly the Taoists in China, have worked tremendously. They have made this the basic condition for a grown-up person -- that he can be without doing anything; he can enjoy just being. Then action has a different quality -- a luminous quality to it. It is not your hectic feverishness that you are throwing in. Action has a fragrance. Then it is not unhealthy -- it is healthy, whole. Otherwise mad people are helping other mad people... and only a sane person can help.

So I had put you in this situation knowingly. I knew that this was going to happen -- that sooner or later [you] was going to come and say, 'I'm just sitting in Vrindavan and eating too much.' Because that too is an activity. When you are sitting and you have nothing to do, drink coca-cola, or something else, eat something; at least this can be done.

[The sannyasin asks: When you say to do nothing, do you really mean do nothing at all -- not write, not dance, not sing, not...]

No, no. I have not put you in that situation right now. Some day I may put you. Right now you are just not given any activity in particular. You can dance, you can go to the sufi meditation, you can meditate, but I have given you nothing in particular. Sometimes I will be sending a few persons; then you have to talk to them and help them, mm? Soon they will be coming more. I was not sending them because I wanted to listen to you, to what you would say.

But enjoy this inactivity; then I will give you activity too. But first get into it. Be happy. The day you are happy with your inactivity, that is the last day.

[Another sannyasin says: I've fallen in love with someone who does not love me. He rejects me and rejects me and rejects me. I tried to make relationships with someone else several times and every time it happens that there is no love, so I finish it. I don't know what to do.]

You may be only in love with the man because he rejects you. There are a few people who only love people if they reject them. They think something great is there -- it becomes a challenge. The more difficult the person is to get, the more the ego becomes interested, and then you create misery. The other persons who don't reject you are ordinary. So now you are creating a problem; it is a created problem.

If you have been rejected by somebody it is finished, because love cannot exist on one side. If you extend your hands to hold my hand and I don't give my hand, how long can you go on keeping your hand that way? It is foolish... it is meaningless!

When a person rejects you it simply means that he does not love you. So how can you go on loving a person who does not love you? Even if he concedes, there is not going to be happiness with him. So drop this idea.

You are still feeling hurt... you want to prove that you will get this man. This nonsense arises in everybody's ego. Whatsoever you cannot achieve becomes very important, has to be achieved. Maybe it is meaningless and when you have achieved you may not find any significance in it, but the very idea that you have been rejected.... How can you be rejected by anybody? That rejection is like a wound.

But this is foolish. Love can exist only when two persons are in love -- it cannot exist when one person is in love and another is not.

There are many possibilities. One possibility is that two persons are in love with each other -- which is very rare; I have never come across such a situation. So you need not feel very desperate about it. I never come across two persons being really loving. Two persons are never in love with each other.

It almost always happens that one is in love and the other, at the most, is polite... maybe is not so rude as to say no. My feeling is that it is better to say no than to be polite, because the person who says no allows you freedom to move with somebody else. The person who is polite and goes on keeping you hanging is very dangerous, is your enemy, because he will destroy all your possibilities.

Even when it appears sometimes that two persons are in love, one is more in love than the other -- it is never equal. So that is again the same problem. One feels, 'I love more and the other does not love so much.' Then again it is not satisfying.

The other possibility is that both are not in love and are together. These are two polar opposites: two persons are in love and are together -- which rarely happens, and when it does happen, then too, it is never equal, and frustration continues.

The other opposite is: both are not in love, and stay together. This happens almost always and is a better arrangement in a way, because when love is not there things go better, more smoothly. You are more down on the earth, not flying in the sky. Things are more practical. There is not much happiness, there is not much misery. This is the arrangement of ninety-nine percent of the world, and other possibilities are there in between the two.

My understanding and observation is this: if you love a person and he does not love you, immediately drop the idea. Even the opposite is better -- that you don't love a person and he loves you. To be with him is better than to be with a person you love but who does not love you. You follow me? -- a person loves you and you don't love him; that is a better combination. At least he loves you!...

When the other one comes, I will talk to him. You cannot take care of the whole world. If you can take care of yourself, that is enough.

[She answers: When I am with somebody I cannot love I feel a bit guilty when I cannot give him all my

love.]

Nobody can give all their love... nobody can give. If we can give a little, that is already too much; don't hanker for the impossible.

The modern youth has become very much addicted with impossible ideals -- 'total love'. Now, only a buddha can love totally; and a buddha never loves, because who will take on that anxiety?

Total love is possible only when you are total in your life -- and that you are not. Only with total awareness is total love possible... only fragments are possible.

One feels that through this love one has to be tremendously happy, that too is nonsense. Ninety percent it is misery -- ten percent is bliss. One has to be alert to suffer the ninety percent misery for the ten percent happiness that it brings, so one is really never happy. Have you ever seen lovers happy? Maybe in the books, in the movies -- I'm not talking about that.

Every evening I have to talk to lovers, and they are always unhappy. Very rarely are they happy -- and whenever it happens, that shows that they are not too much interested in love; they are more interested in happiness. Their interest is more in a well-balanced life, more sensitive, compassionate, kind. They are not hankering for honeymoon heights, they have settled for the earthly dwelling. They are no more in dreams.

Then sometimes you may find lovers happy -- but they are not happy because of love, remember. They are happy for other considerations. They have understood that if you want to be happy you have to settle for many things, you have to make many compromises. Life is a compromise, a continuous compromise. If you have one thing, you have to lose the other. You cannot have the cake and eat it too -- it is always a compromise.

So if you sometimes find a couple happy always know that it is not because of love. Nobody is happy only because of love. Love is a sort of feverish state, a sort of neurosis, a madness. It drives one crazy and makes one hope for things which are not possible. When they are not possible and when they never happen, great frustrations set in. Because love gives hope, it gives frustration.

Happy couples are those who are not romantic in that way... but to come to that point one has to pass through many painful experiences. And you are young enough, so pass through a few more, and then by and by understanding arises -- that a relationship cannot be based only on love. It is a risk -- that one is trying to live just on love and nothing else; you will die!

Love is good, and it is food too, but one cannot live on love alone. Jesus says that man cannot live by bread alone, and I say to you that man cannot live by love alone either.

But each new generation is always fantastically in love with love, and it almost always happens that by the time one becomes a little older and becomes a little more understanding of life, by the time one can be happy, life is lost. Mm? by the time a person becomes a little wiser, understanding, energies are gone, life is finished. When one has life and energy and can go into the stormy world, one is not wise.

So forget about that! Move into some relationship and enjoy. Don't be worried that they have to go on forever. Whatsoever time a relationship lasts, it is good.

Moving through these relationships you will become more and more understanding -- and that understanding will help you to find the partner with whom you can stay longer, be more happy. That relationship will not be the foolish relationship of love. Love will be an ingredient in it, but the relationship will be more of understanding.

Love is good as chutney, mm? (laughter) Don't make it the whole food. It adds to flavour and taste, but that's all...

[The Sahaj group is present. A member says she found it easier to give than to take.]

It is always so. It is very difficult to take -- it is very easy to give, because the ego can give easily but cannot take easily. It is very easy for the ego to have the upper hand, it always enjoys to have the upper hand. When you give, you have the upper hand -- you are the giver -- you have obliged the other. Now the other has to be thankful to you: you are so great.

[Osho said all the old scriptures say one needs to learn to be able to take. He said that to give or receive makes no difference to a real man -- he is grateful either way.
Osho said she should begin to receive things -- just small things....]

A woman who was having a hard time with her husband, a very hard time, came to the Himalayas with me. She had come to me just to understand what to do.

On the first day we went into the hills. She was coming down and the rock was big, so I offered my hand. She refused, she said 'I am young enough. Why should I take your hand?' I knew in that moment everything that was wrong in the relationship with the husband. She could not even take my hand!

Then I said, 'This is the whole problem. I have not talked to you, I have not listened to your story, but in that moment you showed me everything.'

She was a very rich woman. She felt offended that I had given my hand to her! She could not receive it. I told her that this was the only thing, and that I didn't think she needed to waste much time here with me -- this was the key.

When the husband heard this, he said, 'This is a miracle! How did you know it? For twenty years I have been with this woman and she has not allowed me, even once, to give her anything -- that is impossible. She has to always give and I have to take, so the relationship becomes lopsided.'

It is good to give -- it is better to take. It is bad not to give... because there are hoarders who won't give, who can only take. That too is bad. But to be fluid, balanced, giving and taking should be easy; both should be easy. One should remain grateful whatsoever the situation -- whether you have given or you have taken; but this will come.

Good, that you became aware. If this can be broken, many things will change in your life.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702055
ShortTitle: WHATIS05
Audio: No
Video: No

Gurudas. Guru means the master, and das means the servant -- the servant of the master. And it is very significant in the east. The very concept of guru is eastern; the word cannot even be rightly translated. When we translate it as 'master' much of its meaning is lost, because a master means a teacher -- the guru is not a teacher. In the western consciousness nothing like the guru ever existed. That phenomenon is eastern... it is something basically eastern. It has to be understood.

We call 'guru' the person who can impart to you the truth. Not that he can teach -- truth cannot be taught; it can be caught. The guru is a person whose presence can help you to catch it... a catalytic agent. He is not going to do anything in fact, he is not a doer. In fact a person becomes a guru when he completely loses his doer-hood -- then he is no more a doer; when the doer is gone, the ego is gone, when he is absolutely passive, when not even a slight ripple of desire arises. When there is no desire there cannot be any doing, the doing needs desire and the doing needs a doer.

A master or guru is a person who is a nonentity, a nobody. But through his nobody-ness the infinite starts flowing. Through his emptiness the whole starts flooding. The guru is the person in whose presence truth can be caught.

It depends much on the disciple, because the guru is not a doer -- he is simply there like a flame of light. If you open your eyes, your eyes become full of light. If you keep your eyes closed the flame is there, but it is not aggressive. It will not even knock on your eyelids -- it will not say, 'Open your eyes'; it will not say anything. It will be simply there... it will not interfere with you.

If you open the eyes, you become a receiver. If you don't open the eyes, you miss.

There is a very strange story in the life of a Zen Master, Pai-Chang. He was passing through a forest and he came across a fox. The fox stopped him and said, 'Master, wait a minute.' Pai-Chang could not believe it, that the fox is speaking, but he waited and said, 'What is the matter?'

And the fox said, 'I am in a trouble. For five hundred years I have remained a fox. Five hundred years ago I was a priest in a Zen temple. A young man came and asked a question I was just a priest -- I was not a master. I had not experienced anything but I could recite the sutras, I was well-versed, learned; I was a great scholar. I knew all that can be known through the mind, but beyond that I had no access.

The young man asked: Is an enlightened person beyond the law of cause and effect? Not to show my Ignorance, I answered that he was beyond -- and that became my karma, because I deceived the young seeker.

So I fell from being a man and for five hundred years I have remained a fox. Now only a master who is enlightened can relieve me of this burden. You are a master, have mercy on me; do something. It is too long, too much -- just for one foolish thing that I did, that I answered without knowing. I suffered enough: five hundred years of foxhood!'

Pai-Chang said, 'Then ask the same question again.'

So the fox asked, 'Is a buddha, is an enlightened person, beyond the law of cause and effect7'

Pai-Chang said, 'He does not obscure the law. He is neither beyond nor below. He does not come in... he is not. He is neither above nor below -- he simply is not, so how can he be above and how can he be below? Whatsoever happens, happens. He does not come in His acceptance of reality is total. There is nobody to reject, to fight, to go beyond or do this or do that. He does not hinder, because he is not.'

And the story says that the fox understood. There was a satori in the innermost core of the being of the fox. The fox was released of the burden and became a man.... Now, this story is beautiful.

Jesus on the cross wanted to interfere for a little while. He shouted loudly towards the sky, 'Why have you forsaken me? Why?' That complaint was there, so if you ask the eastern masters they will say up to that moment Jesus was not enlightened. Then he understood that this complaint, this saying, 'Why have you forsaken me?' simply shows his ego, that he had his own will. He understood the point, he understood his mistake and he cried in deep prayer, 'Thy kingdom come, thy will be done.' In that very moment he became enlightened.

To the eastern consciousness, Jesus became enlightened just before he died. For just a single moment he allowed god -- 'Thy will be done. My will is no more. '

Mm? that is the meaning of Pai-Chang when he says, 'He does not come in -- he allows. Whatsoever happens, he allows. He has no will of his own. He is absolutely will-less, egoless, a nonentity, a nothingness -- at the most a window, a door that you can pass through. '

If you can be close to a master, to a guru, that being close to a master is known as 'saiva' -- service. That too is very eastern. When Jaina followers go to their master, if you meet them on the way and you ask, 'Where are you going?' they will say, 'We are going to serve the saint.' They are not going to serve or do anything they will just go and touch his feet, sit silently and come back. If you follow them, you will say, 'What type of service is this? What do you mean by service? You have not done anything!'

But this is the eastern way of serving a master -- because you cannot do anything to a master. All that can be done is meaningless; what can you do? At the most if you allow him to do something to you, that's enough for you to do.

So a disciple goes, sits by the side of the master, empties his whole mind, puts his thoughts aside, creates a little space so that the presence of the master can enter in him. This is called 'saiva', service.

And I give you the name 'gurudas'. It means a servant of the master.... And it has a deep message for you -- you have to decode it.

Being here, try to be more and more open, available. Ordinarily we resist; we create a thousand and one barriers. We are very much afraid. If you are afraid, there will be no contact with the master. Because of fear we distrust, because of fear we doubt, because of fear we protect, secure ourselves; because of fear we become closed. Hence love is needed, because only in love can you trust, only in love can you open and only in love can you allow the presence of the master to do something. The master himself cannot do anything -- he is no more. He does not come in... he is not.

But if you allow, his very presence will become a luminous transformation in your being. By and by you will start feeling that something is showering inside you, touching your deepest core, entering all the layers of your being -- conscious, subconscious, unconscious -- touching the very substratum. And out of that

touch, out of that contact with the presence of the Master, things change. A mutation happens -- what greeks used to call 'metanoia'; that is exactly the right word -- a total change, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. That is the meaning of the christian word 'conversion' -- a total turn about.

But you are not to do anything, because a disciple cannot do anything -- he is ignorant. Whatsoever he does will be his own undoing. A disciple cannot do because he does not know, the master cannot do because he is not. When these two non-doings meet, there is a great revolution: 'metanoia'. The disciple cannot do anything -- he is ignorant -- so to do anything will go wrong. The master cannot do because he is not. He is no more ignorant, so he is not, because one can exist only in ignorance. Both cannot do. The master is present; if the disciple can also be present, that is service.

Then why do we call it service? Why not just call it presence? Because in service the disciple is surrendered. Just in presence you may sit by the side of the master thinking yourself equal at least, but then the presence cannot pour in you. The presence follows a certain law -- you have to be very very surrendered. Just like water flows downwards, the presence of the master flows downwards. So the humblest disciple will become the richest.

And Jesus says, 'Those who are standing last in the queue will be the first in my kingdom of god.' The humblest disciple will become the richest because he will be the lowest, the last -- and of course, naturally, more presence will come to him. Those who are arrogant, egoistic, they will miss.

When it rains, it rains on the mountains also, but the water cannot be retained there. It goes on flowing downwards, reaches to the valleys, finds lakes; there it resides.

The master showers on both -- the arrogant and the humble -- but finally the humble contains it, the arrogant misses it.

That is the meaning of serving. So keep this meaning floating in your consciousness... Let it sink deep.

[The new sannyasin says he has a problem with loving. His partner of five years comments that he has been like a guru to her, and she feels love and caring.]

My feeling is that [your partner] may be right. You have some impossible idea of love in your mind and that is creating the trouble.

Whenever it happens that a person has an impossible idea about something, then nothing satisfies because everything falls short of the idea. So whatsoever you do, you feel it is not enough; more should be done. About love you have some very fantastic, fictitious, imaginative concept -- you are not realistic about it. Then the very idea can become a very crippling influence on you.

Every ideology is poisonous. One should move with reality... one should not have 'shoulds'. You have some idea of how love should be, how perfect love is, and it is not happening. In fact whatsoever is happening is all that can happen. You are not to change your love pattern -- you have to drop your concept pattern. The comparison is creating trouble, and comparison is coming out of the idea. It has happened to many people -- this is a misfortune.

All the philosophers and thinkers go on talking about love -- and they don't know anything. But they talk well, they speculate well. They have created such absurd notions in the mind of humanity that nobody can ever be satisfied.

Whatsoever you do, you will always feel that it is not yet the thing; you have to do more. Then one becomes miserable, desperate, and in that desperation and misery, even that which one has becomes poisoned.

So the one thing is that you drop the idea. Whatsoever is happening is the real thing -- enjoy it. Don't judge -- flow with it... Let it take possession. Don't stand aloof and go on criticising that it is still not the thing that you want. You are trying hard -- maybe that's why you are missing -- so be a little more relaxed.

Love is nothing of the skies -- it is very earthly, it is very animal. It is very chemical, it is hormonal. Nothing to be very worried about -- just enjoy it. Whatsoever small quota you have got, enjoy it. The more you enjoy it, the more will be given to you; it comes out of enjoyment. But if you have some absurd ideas....

For example, if a person thinks that he can run one mile in one minute or two miles in one minute or three miles in one minute.... There is a limit. Seconds may differ but there is a human limit. You cannot cross that limit. There are certain reasons why one cannot run faster: gravitation is there, the body weight is there, the lungs' capacity is there. Everything is limited -- you can go only so far.

In everything there is a limitation, and when one understands one's limitations there is no problem. One follows the limitations -- one does whatsoever one can do and one enjoys doing it. Otherwise you can be

bogged down with your own concepts and become burdened.

My suggestion is that for one month you simply drop all concepts about love. Start from abc -- as if you don't know anything about love... and in fact you don't know; in fact nobody knows. Love is not an object of knowledge, nobody can know it.

The people who really know it will always say that they don't know and the people who don't know will claim that they know, because the very experience of love is ineffable.

So for one month, start from ABC. From this very moment start from abc: enjoy small things and don't hanker for the big. Life consists of small things.

[Osho said that now in the West, due to the reports of Masters and Johnson and Kinsey, people are becoming too overly-concerned about a need to experience a 'total orgasm'. See the darshan diary "Blessed are the Ignorant" December 28th, where Osho talks about this in more detail.]

How can you achieve total orgasm? Total orgasm can happen only in death -- otherwise it will not be total! Only death can be total, otherwise everything is going to be partial; only death is total.

Totality always brings death -- only the partial can live. The total? There is no possibility to live beyond it... all growth stops.

Drop the idea, forget about love; forget the word 'love'. Start from abc and enjoy small things -- holding the hand, being together, loving each other, caring, and feel infinitely satisfied. That's all there is to it. By and by you will see that such contentment arises, and out of that contentment, certainly your capacity to love grows. But it comes as a consequence: you cannot hanker for it, you cannot make a goal of it -- that you have to achieve this. It is not a goal, it is just a by-product.

For one month resist the temptation to compare with any idea. Just enjoy the experience -- don't bring the idea in. And after one month, tell me again how you feel. You will never have this problem again. This is not a problem, it is a created problem.

And never try to be a perfectionist, otherwise you will become neurotic. Perfectionism is the seed of neurosis. A perfectionist can never be satisfied -- because there is no way to satisfy a perfectionist. He will always find something or other -- and that 'something' will create trouble. Be more realistic, down to earth, and enjoy imperfection too; that is part of life.

Sometimes you cannot love and sometimes you feel anger too and sometimes you hate the woman too, but they are all parts of life. Nothing to be worried about. You are not to cleanse your love completely of all anger, of all hatred, of all jealousy, of all possessiveness. You cannot do that -- and there is no need -- because then the love will be so purified that you will not be able to hold it; it will simply disappear like camphor. Such a perfect thing cannot live on the earth.

That's the meaning of the eastern concept that whenever a man becomes perfect, he disappears -- he never comes back... he is never born again.

Christians say that Jesus will be coming again.... Hindus will laugh at this and think it foolish. If he is perfect he cannot come, and if he is not perfect, what is the point of hankering for his coming?

A perfect man never comes back. By the very nature of things, perfection is beyond. Once a man is perfect he starts disappearing; this is his last life then.

So don't be too much worried about perfection. Life is muddy -- and it is beautiful; there is nothing wrong in it. So just enjoy the naturalness, the humanness of it, with all human flaws, with all human limitations.

For one month simply enjoy without the head, and after one month both tell me again how you are feeling, mm? It will change -- nothing to be worried about.

Anand means bliss, the ultimate state of happiness, joy, and vidyarthi means a student, a seeker, an apprentice -- an apprentiCe for bliss, one who is searching for the ultimate state of joy, delight.

Everybody is searching for that, but there are two types of seekers: one who seeks consciously, one who seeks unconsciously.

The one who seeks unconsciously never achieves it, because consciousness is a basic ingredient. If you really want to achieve it you have to go after it very consciously; you have to be very alert. So only those who are consciously seeking, attain.

The unconscious seekers go on and on, journeying from this life to another life, from this planet to another planet, from one species to another species. They go on changing and changing, round and round;

they move in a rut but they never arrive. Because the arrival is possible only when you take hold of your being very very consciously.

So your name will mean that -- to make your search conscious, become a conscious seeker. Jesus says, 'Knock and the door shall be opened unto you. Ask and it shall be given. Seek and you will find.'
But everybody is seeking and nobody is finding!

Then by 'seeking' Jesus means something else -- seek consciously, knock consciously, ask consciously. Mm? that consciousness is missing in the sentence, so everybody goes on seeking and nobody seems to find anything -- only frustration. Become a conscious seeker.

[A sannyasin asks: I was really wondering what the difference between releasing kundalini energy and... self-realisation and enlightenment and samadhi and nirvana.]

They are all the same, mm? just different words for the same experience. And different traditions need different words.

For example, Buddhists use 'nirvana', Hindus use 'self-realisation' -- but for the same experience. Jainas use 'enlightenment', but for the same experience. The different words are different definitions of the same experience but by different experiencers. Sometimes the words may be just opposite to each other.

For example, nirvana means cessation of the self, disappearance of the self, and the hindu term is self-realisation, realisation of the self. So they look opposite -- that creates confusion. But when hindus say 'realisation of the self' they mean self with a capital 'S'. The lower case self disappears -- the ego disappears -- and then whatsoever remains, that is what they call the self, with capital 'S'.

But when buddhists talk about no-self, they say that when the self, when the ego disappears, there is no self left, so they call it cessation of self. But both are talking about the same experience. Of course they have chosen very contradictory terms, so those terms create confusion in many people.

Jainas use the word 'enlightenment' -- it simply means that the darkness has disappeared. And the emphasis is that whatsoever is, is. There was no light, now there is light.

For example, you were sitting in the room but the room was dark. Now somebody brings a lamp. Nothing else has changed -- you are still sitting in the room, everything is the same -- only now there is no darkness. One thing has changed, the darkness has disappeared and light has come; otherwise everything is the same.

So when a person becomes enlightened nothing really changes -- only one thing: he becomes conscious; he is no more unconscious. The dark night of the unconsciousness has disappeared. But otherwise he is the same as he was before. Nothing new has happened, but he has become aware of who he is. Before also he was the same but he was not aware.

These are all different expressions. Kundalini is another expression of the same. Mm ? the word 'kundalini' means coiled up energy. Sometimes you must have seen a serpent coiled up, all coiled and resting. So Hindus say -- particularly the yoga schools -- that the human energy is fast asleep, like a coiled-up snake, but if you wake the snake he will start arising; then he will uncoil.

Exactly in the same way, when one starts waking oneself up, the coiled energy uncoils. That means that kundalini is coiled-up energy and the rising of the kundalini is uncoiling of the energy. Now the energy starts rising higher and reaches to the highest peak in sahasrar. The lotus of consciousness opens, and they say that it is a one-thousand-petalled lotus -- it is infinity.

But these are all ways of expressing the same thing, so you need not worry about words, mm?

[The sannyasin then asked for an explanation of an experience of automatic writing.]

It is nothing -- just your unconscious playing games with you. It is unconscious writing, automatic writing. But you have a vast unconscious -- it can play all the roles. It can become Adolf Hitler and Alexander and Jesus and Buddha, and it can become anybody. Mm? just any fancy can catch hold of you. If you keep the pen in your hand and sit silently and wait, if your conscious mind allows, the unconscious takes possession and starts writing.

It is just the same thing that happens in dreams. When you are asleep your conscious mind goes to sleep and the unconscious has no trouble, nobody hindering its path, so it explodes into a thousand colours and creates beautiful dreams and scenarios and a beautiful world; a great movie goes on. And it gives its messages to you in many ways. That's why dream analysis has become so important.

This too is a sort of technique to allow the un-conscious to express its hidden, repressed desires. For example, 'relax' came again and again. Mm? that was very significant. I am not saying that it is not significant -- it is very significant -- but it is not coming from some master or from some holy spirit, or some adept; it is not coming from anybody.

It is just coming from your own deep unconscious -- and that is a great thing! For millions of lives you have accumulated your unconscious -- it is greatly experienced. Your conscious is very young -- the unconscious is very ancient. It contains the whole unconscious experience of humanity; it is collective.

So when you allow -- you sit silently and you start -- the unconscious can give you messages. If you don't start doing something consciously, the message will be very clear and pure. For example, this relaxation -- that is a message from the unconscious to relax; if you relax, more will be coming. One can fall almost into a coma, writing; one can fall asleep and then the real thing will flow.

You can develop the art -- it is beautiful. It is just like 'i ching'. These are all unconscious ways to find one's own deepmost feeling. But once somebody says that this is your unconscious, you don't bother much, so these tricks have been invented -- that masters are guiding, god is giving you messages. Then you become more interested, you are more alert, and you are more available, that's all. So those words help, but the pure thing is that your own unconscious... But it can do great things.

You can continue to write. Make it a habit for at least fifteen minutes every day to do it. And more and more will be coming, and more and more you will become attuned, and you can find out more things about yourself. Then you can start asking questions about yourself. You can write a question and then ponder over it, and then start. Keep the pen in your hand, relax, and allow the answer. You will be surprised -- such a wise answer comes that you cannot manage. It is not from you as far as you know yourself.
Try -- it is good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702065
ShortTitle: WHATIS06
Audio: No
Video: No

Shanti means peace, bhadra means grace -- peace and grace, peace that comes through grace. There are two types of peace possible: one that man can cultivate -- that is not of much meaning; the other that comes from god as a gift, that which cannot be cultivated; that is real peace.

So remember it: one can cultivate peace and look peaceful, and may not be peaceful. Rather than practising it, one should allow it to happen. One should simply be the receiving end and allow god to help. And once you allow god to help, you will find tremendous peace coming to you.

[The new sannyasin says: Sometimes I'm so very depressed. I feel I don't want to go on living.... It started six months ago... I feel like everything is futile.]

This can be used in a great way, because as I see it it is not exactly depression -- it is a sort of indifference towards life. It looks like depression but it is something different. It is an indifference -- and it is better than depression, because depression cannot be used in any way; one has to overcome it. Indifference can be used in a very creative way. You have just become aware of the futility of life, that's

why the suicide idea comes in.

The idea of suicide simply means that you have become aware of the futility of life, the meaninglessness of it all. And nothing is wrong in it, because this is the reality. The others who are not depressed are really deluded! They are in the wrong space; you are not in the wrong space but you will look in the wrong space because you are a minority.

People are too much involved in life. They think something great is going to happen and they hope -- your hope has disappeared. But this is a good sign -- you have come to me in the right moment.

[Osho said that when hope disappears, one can either commit suicide or take sannyas. Both take you out of this life, but while suicide is destructive, taking sannyas is a creative step.

See 'Blessed are the Ignorant', December 6th where Osho talks in greater detail about suicide and sannyas.]

Sannyas takes you out of this life in a very creative way -- it becomes a transcendence. That's why in india, people have never been committing suicide very much.

India is one of the poorest countries -- people should commit suicide more, but they commit less. The number of suicides in India is the least in the world. And the reason: whenever a person starts feeling that life is meaningless, he starts looking towards religion to find another meaning, something of the beyond.

So don't be worried about it. The suicide has happened -- you have committed it by becoming a sannyasin. The person who was just a moment before, is no more. Say good-bye. That person is gone. Now...

This new person does not have that problem, will not have that problem. Just do these groups and then I will tell you what to do. This will go... it's nothing to be worried about, mm?

In the East we have been tackling suicide for centuries and converting the suicidal tendency into sannyas. Don't be worried -- you have committed suicide, so now there is no problem left!

[To an initiate Osho says:]

This will be your new name... and the beginning of a new life, a new birth.

Sannyas, to be meaningful, has to be a new birth -- less than that is not helpful. And it is a question of attitude -- birth is a question of attitude. If you take the decision that the past is finished and you close that account completely, you will not go on thinking about it any more; you will not again and again reshuffle it. Because that which is gone is gone, and it is simply stupid to waste any more time on it -- as it is you have already wasted too much on it....

So be completely finished with it... stop looking backwards. Many people are living like that. Their life is in a mess because of this mechanism: we go forward and we look backward. We are not looking where we are going, and we are looking somewhere where we cannot go. Unless your vision falls exactly right in front of you, you will miss the goal.

It is as if a person is driving just by looking in the rear-view mirror. It is very dangerous, because you are driving forward and you are looking backward.

That's how the mind functions, because the mind is memory, the mind is past; the mind has no future. Consciousness belongs to the present and the future -- the mind belongs to the past. If you become alert, there is no past; then you are in the present and there is a great opening for the future.

The present can function in two ways: either it can be a closing of the past or it can be an opening for the future. The present moment is most vital. If you look back, it simply goes on closing the past, and you go on wasting the present moment in thinking about the past, that which has been. You go on wasting -- crying for the spilled milk.

Once you disconnect yourself from the past, once you make a clean break -- as if in one stroke of the sword you simply cut yourself and then you don't look back -- the future opens to you all the possibilities, all the possibilities.

Sannyas is just a change -- a radical change -- in the direction of your vision. So let it be a true, authentic beginning. And the beginning requires only one thing: that you stop wasting time with the past. Whatsoever was, was; good, bad, it is irrelevant. Don't repent for it because there is no way to undo it. Don't go on cherishing it, because there is no way to repeat it. So if it has been good, it is gone; if it has been bad, it is gone.

And carry this idea always. because each moment a new past is created. Always get rid of the past: don't accumulate it. That is the basic requirement for becoming a sannyasin -- that a person starts living in the moment, in the present and becomes open to the future. There is great thrill and great adventure enters into your life.

And this will be your name: anand svardharma.

Anand means bliss, svar means self, dharma means nature; bliss, self, nature. And that is the basic truth -- bliss is the nature of the self.

Bliss is not something that you have to achieve. The very idea of achieving it creates the trouble. It is already there -- you have just to recognise it. It is already there -- you have to start living it. It is not something that you have to practise, cultivate, achieve. There is no need to postpone -- it is already there just like breathing. It is your inner breathing, the breathing of the soul. That's why in India we call it 'svardharma' -- it is your innermost core.

It is you... you are made of the stuff called bliss. It is not that you have to attain it, so there is no need to wait that tomorrow you will attain or the day after tomorrow, or after life or in heaven; there is no need to wait. If somebody just understands the idea of it, he simply starts living it. So start living bliss from this very moment!

We have been taught to make each and everything a goal. Certainly there are things which are not given, which are not in-built. Svardharma means in-built.

A child is born -- he has not brought a great treasure with him. If he wants to have a treasure he will have to work for it, he will have to earn money, he will have to compete, he will have to do a thousand and one things; then too it is not certain whether he will get it or not. Even if he gets it, it is not going to make him rich in any inner things. It may be just a cover to hide his poverty. Deep down he will remain the same poor man because the outer riches cannot fulfill the inner poverty. The outer cannot go into the inner: their dimensions are so separate, so diametrically opposite that they never criss-cross ever -- there is no meeting ever.

A man can be very rich outwardly and very poor inwardly and vice versa. A man can be very rich inwardly and poor outwardly. I am not saying that a man cannot be both -- a man can be both. I am not saying a man cannot be neither -- a man can be neither. But they have no relationship to each other -- they are separate phenomena.

Money has to be earned; prestige, power, fame, have to be earned -- but not bliss, not god, not truth. They are already there; one has just to look in and to have the courage to start living it.

When people ask me how to be happy, I simply tell them, 'Be happy!' -- there is no question of 'how'. If you ask how, you will never be happy -- you have asked the wrong question. No technique is needed.

You are already breathing -- there is no question of how. Even to ask the question of how to breathe, one must be breathing already. One cannot exist without breathing, and one cannot exist without the innermost core of happiness, otherwise a single moment would be impossible to tolerate.

Deep down, somewhere, we are still at home. Howsoever miserable, if you look deep down, somewhere there exists an oasis. Howsoever the situation may be contrary to your expectations -- failure, frustration -- still there is a shelter somewhere deep within you where you are at home, otherwise everybody would go mad, everybody would commit suicide. Not for a single moment could humanity exist.

Deep down we are rooted in some infinite source of nourishment. We are not using it as much as we should, but still, we are rooted in it. We are not rooted consciously but we are rooted unconsciously. The only thing that has to be done is to make this rooting, centering, a conscious phenomenon.

So start living happily, blissfully, from this very moment, and you will be surprised that there is no 'how' to it -- one can simply start living just like that.

Whatsoever is, is. And there is no need to desire. Whatsoever is, is already given; whatsoever is needed, is already provided for. That's the meaning when Jesus says to his disciples, 'Look at the lilies in the field. They labour not, yet they are so beautiful, so happy. Not even solomon arrayed in all his riches, was so beautiful and so happy. Look at those poor lilies, infinite in their richness. '

Svardharma means that deep down you are carrying all that you need. You need not labour for it, you need not toil for it, and even solomon was not so beautiful and so happy as you are already. Just a recognition of the fact....

And the only work that I am here to do is to shake you out of your sleep. Nothing else is needed -- just a good alarm, so you open your eyes and you recognise that you had fallen asleep and you started dreaming.

Svardharma means that which you know when you are fully awake; that which is always yours, has

been always yours -- cannot be otherwise.

[A visitor asked Osho how he could find which was the path for him -- devotion or meditation. Osho checks his energy.]

Good.... Devotion will be your way. It will need a little courage but devotion will fit perfectly. You have a very loving heart. Maybe you have never allowed it to have its say; mm? you have been by-passing it -- you have been putting it off. You are a little afraid too, but that's your way.

Meditation will look easy to you but will not go very deep. You may like to choose meditation, because you will feel a little more in control with meditation. With love, with devotion, you will be moving into something which you cannot manipulate; rather, you are completely gone as far as your control centre is concerned. You are at the mercy of some unknown energy.

So people are afraid of devotion, but more people can reach through devotion than through meditation, because the heart is a purer medium and is uncorrupted by society. The mind is very much corrupted by society, very much trained, cultivated, conditioned. The mind is cluttered with too many opinions, philosophies, doctrines, theories. The mind is a complete madhouse.

The heart has remained uncorrupted, virgin, because the society does not worry about it. Society has never touched it -- in fact the society does not want to touch it. It is dangerous... it is very rebellious. So in a way it is good, because society has not used it -- it is there, like a field which has not been cultivated for long, so full of vitality. Just a little seed, and a great crop will be very easily possible. So start moving towards devotion.

I am creating here a situation for moving to it. It is a way of the madman, the way of devotion, but it is tremendously beautiful and it will fit with you.

And this is my understanding -- that whenever you are confused or whenever you cannot decide, whenever you feel divided, it is always the path of devotion that you need.

Because confusion cannot be got rid of by the mind. The mind is the faculty that creates confusion. It is the mind that always creates division, this or that, to do this or not to do this, to be or not to be. The mind is always dividing things.

It is just like a spectrum: a ray passes through the prism and is divided, is broken in seven colours. Anything that passes through the mind is divided into duality -- becomes two, this or that.

The heart is undivided, indivisible. So whenever you feel any problem of what to do, then it is better to surrender to the heart. With heart, with love, you also become one... a certain unity arises.

In the modern world it has become more and more difficult to follow the path of devotion, because innocence is needed, trust is needed, and both have become impossible. But I can see that you can easily trust and you can easily move in a very innocent way. Just try, and it will explode. The flowering will not be very far.... Good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702075
ShortTitle: WHATIS07
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem sarvesh. The meaning is: the god of love and totality. Prem means love, sarv means total and esh means god -- and that has a message for you. Two things have to be remembered: love and totality. Both help each other, because it is only love that can be total. It is only through love that one can come to feel what totality is. Everything else has become contaminated... everything has become artificial. Love remains yet something of the natural. Man has not yet been able to manufacture love. He has manufactured everything else, but that will be the last day of humanity when man becomes able to manufacture love. Then there will be no humanity, because then everything will become artificial and arbitrary.

Love is still something which you cannot do. When it happens, it happens; when it doesn't happen, it doesn't happen. It is beyond you -- the only thing that is beyond mind, the only thing that cannot be manipulated, controlled, the only thing that knows no discipline, the only thing that is free and has the flavour of absolute freedom.

That's why love is not allowed. No society has been able to accept love in its totality -- and love can exist only when it is total. So whatsoever exists in the name of love is not love. The society has created pseudo-coins, substitutes. All the societies have been afraid of love for many reasons.

One: if love is beyond control, love can be dangerous. Society trusts only that which can be controlled. Society is always afraid of god, so in fact no society has yet existed which is religious. Society by its very nature has to be irreligious -- whatsoever the pretensions. The society may pretend it is religious -- that too is a trick to avoid religion. That's a camouflage, a deceptive mask. But no society has yet been religious, because to be religious means to allow love and to allow love unconditionally. Then wherever it leads, it leads; whatsoever happens, happens.

Society says, 'Instead of love, think of marriage.' Marriage is a substitute, a false coin. And society is never cooperative if somebody is in love. It brings so many laws, conditions into it, that the whole weight makes it impossible. But if love becomes possible society will have to go through a radical change.

If people are allowed to love there will be no war possible. Politics will lose all charm. Politicians will look mad, stupid... at the most, neurotic. If love is denied, war becomes very important -- war is just the opposite of love. If love is denied the politician becomes very important, because politics is just the opposite of love. Politics is competition -- cut-throat competition, violence, aggression, destruction. Love is creativity... Love is non-competitive. Love believes in delight and love knows no future... Love knows only the present. Love is non-ambitious. It has no plans for the future, it is tremendously content with this moment.

Society cannot allow love because society has to drive people into a certain type of slavery so that they live for the future and they don't live in the present... so that they become ambitious. Their love-needs have to be frustrated. Once their love needs are frustrated they are ready to be forced into any army. Then they are ready, because they have energy and no outlet. Love is the natural outlet, the natural flowering. When love is denied, energy is there, one is boiling within, and there is no natural outlet, so it has to go somewhere. Then you can force a person to work for money, to work for the country, to work for christianity, hinduism, to sacrifice for the future.

[Osho said that society exists through the perpetuation of the idea that one should sacrifice for the future -- and no one ever gets around to actually just living in and enjoying the present.

This idea creates a subtle slavery. With one's energy one either has to fight or become famous and successful in the eyes of society.]

The dropout is condemned. The dropout is saying, 'I am not interested in the future -- my interest is herenow. I would like to live herenow.' That's why I say love is the only thing that is total, because totality can be only herenow. The time for totality is now and the space for totality is here.

And remember this distinction: society wants you to become perfectionists -- never total; they never talk about totality. They talk about perfection. Perfection is in the future; it is a goal.

Totality can be herenow -- it is not a goal at all. It is a tremendous conversion, a great radical revolution -- not future-oriented at all, just a great understanding. You can be total this moment, because there is no other requirement for it except the very decision that one wants to be total, that's all -- no other requirements.

Just sitting in front of me, this moment can be total... is total. There is no going anywhere, one is just here.

The idea of perfection is a neurotic idea -- it drives you crazy. And it is never fulfilled -- it cannot be

fulfilled. I am against perfection and I am all for totality.

Totality means each moment lived without any past and without any future... each moment lived unconnected with the past and unconnected with the future... each moment lived atomically... each moment lived in such a way as if this is the first and the last... as if there was no time before and there is going to be no time after.

For example, if this moment you become aware that you are going to die in the next moment, this moment will be total because there will be no future. And if, in the same way, there is no past, your whole energy dances herenow... then you vibrate. Because there is nowhere to go in the past or in the future, you don't spread out. A great intensity arises -- you become an intense flame.

Rosa Luxemberg has said that a man lives only in such moments when his torch of life burns from both ends. So when you burn so intensely from both ends that you are not saving yourself for the future, that you are ready to lose all and all -- because who knows, next moment may never come -- then there is a metanoia, there is a conversion, a transformation, a mutation. Then suddenly that very intensity of energy becomes aflame, and the very quantity of the energy becomes a qualitative change.

This is the meaning of your name, 'prem sarvesh'. So remember it: love is the door towards totality -- the only door left, the only door that has survived, which has not yet been completely destroyed. So love, and let love be your religion, your meditation.

[A visitor said she had been doing Interpretative Therapy along Freudian lines. Osho, with a chuckle, said she would have to get out of that, and that a few groups would be helpful....]

Psychoanalysis and things like that are more of the head. They help a little, but not much, and they make much fuss about nothing. They never touch the real problem. The whole effort is more or less to help the person to be readjusted with the society -- and the society itself is neurotic. So to be really healthy in this society one has to be a little abnormal, because normal people are not normal, they are all abnormal.

[See 'The Passion for the Impossible' August 21st, where Osho talks to a psychotherapist about people needing to strive beyond simply adjusting to society.]

Freud and Jung and others, deep down are in the service of the status quo; they are in the service of the politician. Their revolution is very superficial. They are against all revolutions. They try to bring the person back to the fold, to the herd, to the crowd.

And the crowd is itself terribly ill -- insane. Hence, the real problem is not how to adjust the individual to the society but how to make him strong and courageous enough to be himself -- centred and rooted in his own being.

Individuality is health, and individuality is sanity and maturity. And remember that only an individual knows what is happiness. Individuality means independence, and when you are no more dependent on the herd mentality, when you can think on your own and you can take the risk of being yourself -- maybe it looks abnormal, maybe the whole society is against it, but a man needs courage to be happy.... Otherwise one can never be happy -- the society is so ill and so unhappy.

These unhappy people do not like a happy person at all, because the happy person becomes a condemnation to them. They don't like a real individual, because his very presence, and they start feeling that they are missing something. They want to destroy such an individual -- that's why they crucified jesus. And if you ask the freudians jesus seemed to be neurotic; he must be living in hallucination and he must have some sexual perversion.

They poisoned socrates -- he was too much of an individual. Freudians will think he was obsessed or they may even think.... Because in the last moment the court told him that if he stopped talking about truth, he could be released and forgiven, but he had to make a promise that he would never talk about truth -- that he would stop teaching people.

Socrates laughed and refused. He said, 'Then what is the point of my being alive? If I cannot talk truth there is no point in being alive.'

If you ask the Freudians, they will think that he was a little suicidal.

They had given him one more option -- that if he could not stop talking, he could promise to leave athens; he could never come back -- he could go anywhere and do whatsoever he wanted, but he could not come back to athens. If he did this he could be forgiven.

Socrates said, 'That too is not possible, because I am not an escapist.'

Freudians will think that he was 'death-obsessed', that he wanted to die. And that's what they will say to Jesus too -- that he wanted to die, that he wanted to become a martyr, that 'thanatos' -- the death wish -- was too much in him. They will not say that the jews were responsible in killing, they will make Jesus responsible -- that he wanted to be killed; he created so much trouble that he forced people to kill him.
They help the same rotten, insane society....

These groups have a totally different orientation. They are not in the service of the society -- they are in the service of man. They are not in the service of any past -- they are in the service of the future. And they are not trying to make any compromises. They are very uncompromising, very radical, and their whole orientation is that to be happy is the goal -- everything else is secondary.

Freud has divided human orientations into two divisions, two classes. One he calls the reality principle, and another he calls the pleasure principle. His own analysis is based on the reality principle -- these groups are based on the pleasure principle.

Man is here to rejoice and celebrate, and one should not care for anything else. Nothing is worth more... nothing is higher than joy. For Freud, reality, and what is reality? -- an understanding that society has come to agree on; that is reality. And one should concede to the reality of the society; one should follow the society.

So these groups are really anti-Freudian, anti-interpretative, anti-intellectual... more existential. So it will be a good experience.

[The primal therapy group is present. One member says: I don't recognise the person in the group -- it seems that it's not me. Something totally new happened. I can't even think about it properly... I can't even formulate a question.]

Yes, I know... I understand. It is really not you, that's the whole point. It really went deep in you. So whatsoever has happened and whatsoever is going to happen and whatsoever is happening, none of it is happening to you -- you are the witness of it all.

For example, if a childhood memory comes -- that your father was angry, and you felt very hurt -- if you really go into it, suddenly you will see that you are not the person who felt hurt; you were the witness of the whole thing. The father was there, the child was there, and somebody was there: a witness; you are that. You can see your father hitting the child -- and you are the seer of it all.

But this is the whole point, the basic point -- to come to such a deep insight where you come to know that all that has happened, has not happened to you; you are aloof, untouched, transcendental. So just be a witness to it all -- as if it is all happening in a dream or you have read it in a novel, or you went to the movie and you saw it there; it is unrelated to you.

The group has really gone deep in you -- that's why. And it is very frightening in a way, because it is very confusing: to whom has it happened?

... And you feel so aloof and so far away, so distant from all this that is happening, that it seems meaningless... but this is the whole meaning. This group really went in -- the group succeeded.

If the identity can be broken, then the group has succeeded. That's the whole work, the central work -- to break the identity.

Ordinarily we think of ourselves as the doer. If we can feel ourselves as the seer, the identity is broken. Ordinarily we feel ourselves to be part of the world of events. You were a child -- this is an event. Somebody loved you, somebody hated you, you were defeated, you were punished, conditioned, thousands and thousands of things happened -- these are the events. Ordinarily you are too much identified with these events.

Somebody insulted you and you still feel the pain because you are still identified -- as if you have been insulted. If this identity can be broken then you can see that, yes, somebody was insulted but you were not that one. Even when the insult was a present phenomenon, you were just an onlooker... by the side of the road you were standing and seeing.

It happened that when Alexander came to India he wanted to take a sannyasin with him to Greece, but the sannyasin was not willing. Alexander was very angry and he went with a naked sword and said, 'Will you come with me or not?'

The sannyasin laughed -- he was a naked man standing on the bank of the river. He laughed, he laughed very madly, and he said, 'You are a fool! You cannot order a sannyasin. The day I took sannyas my freedom

became absolute. You can pray to me, you can invite me -- I may decide to come or not to come -- but you cannot tell me to come, you cannot order me.'

Offended, Alexander took his sword and said, 'I will kill you! In a second your head will be thrown away from your body. '

The sannyasin said, 'Very good! You do it, and when the head falls on the ground you will see it falling and I will also see it falling -- because I am separate. Do it! There is no need to wait!'

But Alexander could not do it -- the very presence of the man was such. To kill this man.... Alexander had never known such a beautiful man.

The sannyasin said, 'Yes, you can do it. You will see the head falling and I will also see it! Because right now I see myself as separate. There are not two persons here -- there are four persons. You may not be aware but I know we are four persons: you who think that you are alexander the great, with a sword, and deep inside you there is a point of which you are unaware, where there is one who is watching all this nonsense; and I am standing before you -- this body, this mind, the person who is talking -- and somebody is just standing behind me. We are four persons here, not two, sir.'

When the identity is broken you will feel like this. That is the meaning of the hindu concept of 'maya' -- that the whole world, the whole life, is a dream; we are just onlookers. Nothing matters really, this way or that; nothing matters. Only this witnessing is significant.

Continue to have this quality. It will be very disorienting -- it will uproot you and you will feel a little confused, chaotic, clouded, but don't be worried. This is only because the old habit is broken and the new will take a little time to settle.

Always remember, only out of chaos is the new born. Only out of chaos are stars born. So this is a chaos you are just passing through -- accept it happily!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702085
ShortTitle: WHATIS08
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gave a new sannyasin the name 'deva sarvahara' -- saying that the meaning was 'one who has lost all'.

Osho said that Jesus' saying -- 'Blessed are the poor in spirit' -- meant that those who had nothing, who were nothing, were blessed. This did not imply that one should live an impoverished life; one should live beautifully, but one should not be possessed by one's belongings.]

This name, 'sarvahara', is one of the most beautiful possible. It means one who has nothing, who knows nothing, who is nothing, one who has no claim. In that moment -- when you don't claim anything -- you are; for the first time you are! And you are so abundantly, so infinitely, that right now you cannot conceive of what is possible. By becoming nothing, the impossible is possible.

It is said that a man called Nicodemus came one night to Jesus. He came in the night -- midnight -- when everybody had left and Jesus was alone and was just preparing to go to sleep. He was a very rich man and a professor also. He was on the board of the temple and he was very prestigious and respectable -- hence he came in the night; he was afraid to come in the day. He did not want people to know that he associated with

such dangerous people.

So he came alone, afraid in case someone should come to know, and he said, 'I'm attracted to your teaching. I have heard you teaching, I have heard many rumours about you -- that you teach that a man has to be reborn to be really alive. Give me the secret!'

So Jesus said, 'You know the law -- you are a learned man. You know the ten commandments.'

The man said, 'Not only do I know them, I follow all the commandments. I follow to the very letter, but nothing has happened through that. I am a virtuous man, moral in every way -- I follow the rules of the society, the law of the society -- but nothing has happened.'

Jesus said, 'Then there is only one thing left -- renounce all. Go home and give up everything and come and follow me.'

Nicodemus said, 'That is difficult.'

He follows all the commandments, he is a moral person, virtuous -- that is easy. In fact, that too is a sort of possession -- to be virtuous, to be moral, to be good. That too is a sort of subtle possessiveness, as if one is hoarding for the other life too. In this life money is needed, in that life virtue is needed; so virtue is the coin for the other life. But to renounce and to be nothing? Just to be nothing seems to be impossible, and that is the only key for transformation.

But I don't say to renounce, because how can you renounce? -- nothing belongs to you. My approach is even more subtle than Jesus' approach. He says 'Renounce'. There is a possibility that a man may renounce and then start hoarding this renunciation.

In India we know. Maybe in Jesus' time in Israel people were not so aware, but in this country we are aware of how a person can become very egoistic by renunciation. In fact you cannot find more egoistic people anywhere else than those who have renounced. Now they have a very subtle, refined ego -- a pious egoism: 'I have renounced all! I don't belong to this dirty world and I don't have any dirty desires. Everybody is dirty, a sinner, and I am a saint.'

If Jesus had known he would not have said that, because in this country we have known for centuries -- people have renounced and nothing has happened. You become virtuous, nothing happens; you become moral, nothing happens; you become a renunciate and nothing happens.

The happening is possible only when there is an inner understanding -- that you don't possess, that nothing belongs to you, that you are nothing. There is no need to go anywhere, there is no need to do a single act; this is not a question of action. This is the simple realisation, just a simple understanding -- that you are nothing.

To live out of that nothing is to be a sannyasin.

To act out of that nothingness, out of that innocence -- primordial innocence, primal innocence -- to act out of that simplicity is to be a sannyasin.

And it is tremendously beautiful....

The kingdom becomes yours right now. Not a single moment has to be lost -- time is not needed for it. It has always been yours; you have not looked in the right direction.

So from this moment start thinking. and create a milieu around you of, 'I am nothing.' Let this be your mantra. Sitting silently, simply repeat -- but let it not only be a repetition; with great understanding, with great insight. with great feeling, just let this resound inside you: 'I am nothing.'

And whenever you see something arising that goes against it, remember again -- relax and remember: 'I am nothing. ' Somebody insults you -- that is the moment to remember the mantra: 'I am nothing.' So how can he insult you? How can you insult a nothing? One day you will be dead, and he will be insulting you but the insult will not reach you -- so why not be a nothing this very moment? Then the insult passes through, comes and goes, and the arrow never touches you because there is nothing to block its way, it simply goes through you.

Somebody is bribing you, buttressing you -- remember 'I am nothing'. Relax.... Let this be a subtle chanting inside -- 'I am nothing' -- and you will gain tremendous insight through it.

By and by the door will start opening slightly -- you will have glimpses of nothingness... just as if a little breeze comes in and you are refreshed by the breeze of nothingness. In that moment everything is so crystal-clear. When you are a nothing you are a mirror -- when you are something you lose all qualities of the mirror; then you don't reflect reality... you are closed.

So I am giving you this as a maxim, as a golden rule. If you can do this, nothing else is needed. So do the meditations, do groups, but let it become a continuous remembrance. You will be surprised at how this simple idea, 'I am nothing,' can relax you.

Ramana Maharshi used to give the mantra 'Who am I?' Generally I don't insist upon it much... very rarely, mm? because in that, again, the ego can assert itself. You ask 'who am I?', but that 'I am-ness' remains there -- it can be dangerous; it cannot help everybody -- very few people will be helped. But this mantra can become a universal mantra: 'I am nothing.'

There is no need to ask 'Who am I?' -- 'I am simply nothing -- nothingness is my nature.' And this nothingness will be a death to you and a resurrection too....

[A sannyasin says: Every time when I am with a man that I love very much, I become very tense, and except when I make love, I can't relax.
Osho checks her energy.]

Do one thing: while making love -- start it only while you make love, mm? -- while making love start chanting 'aum' loudly. Just go crazy chanting 'aum, aum, aum, aum....'

I would like this sound 'aum' to become associated with the moment of love. For a few days simply chant only when you make love, at least for two weeks. Never chant otherwise -- never; for two weeks only chant when you make love. While making love, just go crazy. Chant loudly and let the whole body vibrate with the chant of 'aum'.

Your lover can also be very helpful if he also chants. You will both enjoy it, and the orgasm will be deeper, very deep -- not only physical, but what in tantra they call 'the subtle'... not the gross, but the subtle. Mm? it will enter into your inner vibration... it will pulsate deep down in your being. So chant, but only for two weeks and only while you make love.

Then after two weeks, whenever you feel this tension, chant -- and the outcome will immediately be the same as in love. It is not good to make love too much, so some way has to be found which gives you the same feeling. This is a simple method of conditioned-reflex.

[Osho described the experiments of the Russian scientist, Pavlov, who discovered the theory of conditioned reflex. When he gave his dog food, he would ring a bell. After some days, when he rang the bell the dog began to salivate -- even when there was no food.]

You have the key in your hand -- the key is that while you make love, you become more flowing; the flow comes. When the flow comes, tension disappears. When you are not making love the tension comes again -- you are not so flowing; you become blocked. And particularly this passage -- from the navel to the throat -- becomes tense; this is the passage where the mantra will resound and create pulsations. So you just. . . But first let it be deeply associated with love, so just the chanting of the mantra becomes the bell.

You can enjoy the chanting so deeply then -- it will almost give you an orgasm. In fact that is the way to create a real mantra; there is no other way.

People go on chanting mantras, but unless it is deeply related to your biology it is not going to do anything. This will make it chemical -- it will associate with your hormones, with your flow of energy, with your orgasm, with your love state. Then you will be surprised -- you can simply sit and chant the mantra and you can move into the same space.

For two weeks while making love, and then for two weeks you try without it. Then after one month, tell me how you are feeling -- it will be gone. Very good!

[The encounter group is present. The leader comments: In this group many people have an experience of feeling quite good, as if they've worked through something -- and the following morning they slip back, fall down again.]

It can happen only when a person is really going very high -- then the fall is natural. When suddenly somebody goes very high it is very difficult to stay there -- the next day he will be in a low key. But nothing to be worried about. That simply shows that he has taken a sudden jump.

When people grow slowly this never happens. There are two types of people, and sometimes it can happen that if there is a group where there are three, four people of that type, then many more will move in the same direction. In a group energies become joined. Even if one in the group is a good runner -- as far as the inner world is concerned -- many will start running.

The group moves as a whole -- so one good flowing person can lead the whole group far away, and one

dead-block can hold the whole group down. I think there was not somebody who was blocking -- otherwise almost always there are both types of people, so they keep balance. Mm? they don't allow you to go very high -- you have to drag them. They are very weighty and they don't move easily, so the whole group has to keep pace with them.

Sometimes if those load-stones are not there it will happen that the whole group will go to a very high peak, but the peak will be so sudden -- in fact they have not earned it -- so next day they have to fall. But good!... nothing wrong in it.

Start again, and by and by they will become more acquainted with the path, and then it will become more and more stable. Good... a really good energy group!

[Another group member says: I just feel so much resistance in myself.

The leader comments that her resistance seems to be on the surface; deep down there is a yes.]

But [the leader] may be right -- the resistance may be just on the surface. Resistance can have two locations: either it can be very deep down -- then on the surface you want to say yes, but the no comes from the deepest core.... It can be vice versa -- at the deepest core yes comes, but just on the surface you say no.

And he may be right -- it may be just on the surface. That's my feeling too -- it is not very deep. If you decide to drop it, you can drop it very easily; it is a question of decision. If you want to maintain it, you can; if you don't cooperate with it, it will disappear -- it is not very deep-rooted. You may have learned it just as a protective armour; many people learn no.

There are reasons to learn it. Every child has to learn it, because only with the no does the child start becoming an individual. He feels he is separate when he says no. When he says yes, there is no separation -- then he is engulfed by the other. If he says yes to the mother, he is just a part of the mother -- his existence is not separate; he is not yet an individual. So children have to go through the no stage.

Every child has to learn how to say no. Sometimes when he does not want to say no, then too he says no, because only by no will he be separate -- otherwise he will always remain a part. Nobody wants to be a part of somebody else. Maybe the mother is very loving, the father is very loving, but the child has to attain to his own individuality too -- and the only way is the no. So sometimes a child wants to say yes, but cannot, because saying yes is very self-defeating.

So you have learned no-saying. That may have been the only way to attain to your individual existence; now it is just a habit. Deep down yes is there. If you just relax, you decide, the yes will come, and there will be no resistance. And when the yes comes it is really beautiful... it's fantastic. It is such a new space.

No is very ugly -- it divides you from existence, from the whole. Yes connects you. The man who can say yes is the really religious man... and it needs great courage.

So this is the paradox of life: in the beginning the child needs to have enough courage to say no -- that too is needed otherwise he will never have any backbone; he will be spineless. He has to say no... he has to gather guts and say no. Even sometimes against himself he has to say no.

Children do these tricks very much.... The child is feeling he wants to go to the toilet but he will say no to his body to feel that he is powerful. The mother puts him on the toilet but he says no. He wants to go -- the bowels are ready to move -- but he holds it. He has to say no, and he enjoys the power that comes through it; it is a great power -- that he can control his body.

The bladder is full and the child wants to urinate but the child says no, and enjoys the power that comes through it, the thrill that he can control his body, he can do whatsoever he wants to do; he is not a slave. But this can become a very obsessive state. You may have learned it too much.... And it is only a question of becoming conscious of it.

For these two days just let the inner yes come -- now that needs courage. First no needs courage -- every child has to go through the nihilistic stages of saying no; that's a part of growth -- then when one has grown, that armour has to be dropped. Then again courage is needed to say yes. And in a person who can say no when needed and can say yes when needed -- when no and yes are not obsessive habits but one is free to say anything that is needed -- spontaneity is born.

A person who cannot say yes is restricted by his no, and a person who cannot say no is also restricted. They both live half lives -- and both suffer.

Freedom means the capability to say yes when yes is needed, to say no when no is needed, and sometimes to keep quiet when nothing is needed -- to be silent, not to say anything. When a person has all these three dimensions available, he is a free person -- he has freedom.

[Another group member said she had been very high and very low. When she felt high it was almost psychedelic. At the same time she lied about some of the lower aspects of herself. So now she has a problem.

Osho said that peaks cannot exist without valleys -- and vice versa. The two points are not against but complementary to each other, so one should not regard low moments as spaces to be avoided

Osho said that it was better to call those low periods 'rest', for rest does not have a negative connotation. By changing the word, the label, one's mood is already changed.]

Second thing: it happens sometimes when you are at the peak that you may lie about some aspects of your low state -- that comes naturally; it is not that you are lying.

In fact in that high state those low aspects don't exist; they are irrelevant. To talk about them will not be true, will not be true to the moment. So you have not lied really. It appears as if you lied when you come back ro the lower state and you see those aspects. Then you start feeling guilty -- 'I was hiding' -- but you were not hiding, because they were not there.

For example, in the valley there is darkness and when you are on the peak there is no darkness. The sun is showering -- darkness is not there at all. So if somebody talks about darkness you will laugh -- you will say it doesn't exist. But when you are back in the valley you will start feeling have you lied or what? ... deceived or what? You have not deceived at all. It was true to that moment of height -- now this is true in this moment of depth, this rest period.

What is true in the day may be untrue in the night, and what is true in the night may be untrue in the day. What is true this moment may be untrue in the next moment, but it happens that we go on judging, comparing one moment with the other. Never do that.

A true man can never be consistent. A true man can never be consistent -- it is impossible -- because a true man has to be true to the moment, and the next moment... who knows what the next moment is going to bring? The next moment will have its own truth.

So if you ask me, there are truths and truths and there is no truth. Each moment has its own truth -- and a true man is true to the moment. Only untrue people can be consistent; only false, pseudo people can be consistent Only a mediocre mind can be consistent. A really intelligent mind cannot be consistent -- how? It is impossible. If you are devoted to truth you cannot be devoted to consistency. If you are devoted to consistency you cannot be devoted to truth, because what will you do when truth changes?

The truth of the peak is the truth of the peak and the truth of the valley is the truth of the valley -- don't compare; it is impossible to compare. The peak cannot be brought to the valley and the valley cannot be brought to the peak, so how will you compare? Whenever you compare you will be unjust to one; your comparison will be fictitious.

When you are in the valley your peak is fiction; it is not present. When you are in the peak, your valley is a fiction, a dream you have dreamt. Now, never compare one factual thing with something of memory, imagination, because that is not fair. Unless two things are actually true, present, don't compare, and then you will be surprised -- there is nothing left to compare. Otherwise you will again and again feel guilty. Again and again you will start feeling that you are doing something wrong -- and you have not done anything wrong.

It happens in everyday life -- you love a woman and you say to the woman 'I will love you forever and forever and forever'! After a few months the love has disappeared -- now you feel guilty that you had promised that you would love forever. Now you want to depart -- now it is impossible to be together. So you start feeling as if you were Lying at that moment. No -- that was the truth in that moment. When love is there, one feels that way. That's the feeling of love -- that you would like to live together with the person forever.

And it is not untrue -- it is absolutely true. But it is the truth of the love moment. When the love moment has gone, it has taken its truth too. Now there is no love, so there is no question. And you are not breaking any promises. In fact, a true man cannot promise. And the more you understand, the more you will be less and less ready to promise, because how can you promise? Tomorrow will bring its own truth -- how can you promise?

There are moments in which promises come very naturally, but then there is no need to feel guilty. Just understand it and don't compare notes.

One thing to be remembered: wherever you are, let it have total possession -- that moment has to be

total. I call it lying if you are not total in that moment. When you love, love totally. When love disappears, let it disappear totally.

When you are on the peak, be totally there; when you are in the valley, be totally there. Don't let your peak interfere with the valley and don't let your valley interfere with your peak. Just be true moment to moment... Live atomically. Each moment is an atom, and only one moment is given at one time, so why bother about the moments that are gone or about the moments that are to come?

Just let this moment be all in all. Then there is great spontaneity, great beauty, great richness....

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702095
ShortTitle: WHATIS09
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and chirantana means eternal; divine eternity. And a few things have to be understood. First, eternity is not duration: it is not time going on and on and on. Eternity has nothing to do with time. Eternity is something totally different than time -- diametrically opposite, rather.

[Osho said time is a distortion of eternity. When one looks at eternity through the tiny hole of the mind, one has the illusion of time. See 'The Shadow of the Whip', December 3rd, where Osho expands on this.]

From the eternal viewpoint, the past is as much now as the future is, as the present is. Past, future and present, all exist together. Existence is simultaneous, all together. This very moment everything that has ever existed and will ever exist, exists. Then the now becomes the suprememost value.

To know the chirantana, the eternal, one has to live in the now, one has to go deeper into the now. You have to go so deep that the ripples of time disappear and you come to a moment where there is no time, where the clock has stopped. That's what meditation is all about: you come to a moment where time disappears, where time is no longer.

When time disappears, mind disappears, because time and mind are both connected together. Time is the creation of the hole of the mind, the distortion. Hence all meditative techniques insist that one should go beyond the mind. You can go beyond time or you can go beyond the mind -- it is both the same.

This is the message in your name 'chirantana': you have to go beyond time, you have to look at the totality without any media. You have to look immediately... and this is possible! Once there is no thought moving in the mind, you are immediate.

With the thoughts the mind functions. When there is no thought -- not a single thought -- suddenly all the holes have disappeared. Then you are in tune with the totality, and to be in tune with the totality is to be divine....

Prem means love, nura means light; light of love.

Nura is a sufi name, and I'm giving it to you for a certain reason. You have been a sufi in the past life and still much is there. It just needs to be helped and it will explode. Because on the spiritual path nothing is ever lost. Whatsoever you do goes on accumulating.

Down the centuries, whatsoever you have done on the spiritual path goes on accumulating. Everything else is lost: the money that you accumulate in one life is lost, the prestige is lost, the name, fame is lost, the political power is lost. Only one thing is never lost -- it continues from one life to another -- and that is whatsoever you do towards your spiritual growth.

The river of spiritual growth is infinite, from the beginning to the end. It is not confined to one life -- the body dies, the mind changes, but the spirit remains the same.

So much is there ready... just a little effort and the shell will break. You will come to an experience which you cannot even imagine, which cannot be told, cannot be expressed and cannot be defined -- it is ineffable. One knows it only when one knows.

And there is no map for it, because it is immeasurable. But one thing about it is that it is something like infinite light exploding -- hence the name nura. It is as if a sun is born inside you, a great source of light.

Once that light is experienced the whole of life becomes a light. Then whatsoever you touch becomes gold and wherever you look you find god. Each moment is precious -- but that preciousness comes from within... you pour it onto every experience of life. Mm? you may look at an ordinary flower and suddenly it is tremendously beautiful. Now you are pouring your light onto it.

The world is beautiful only when you can pour your light on it. Without your light it is a dark phenomenon -- the beauty remains hidden. We are sitting on millions of miracles but our inner light is missing so we cannot see those miracles -- they are happening all the time. Once your inner light is there you start looking at things in a totally new way.

And that is the meaning of being religious -- when your touch brings divinity to things....

[A sannyasin said that he is clearing his conditioning; his relationship is helping to destroy it; and he feels stronger with Osho inside him.]

That's right! This is going to help. This happens... it is natural, because character is not something like a mechanical structure. Character is something that you constantly create. It is not a dead thing -- it is a dynamic factor.

It is just like cutting a tree... it is a dynamic process. Just by removing one leaf, nothing is going to change -- another leaf comes out -- because the tree immediately compensates.

So character is not just dead armour, it is a very dynamic force and it is self creative; it creates itself. So you will see sometimes that something is falling and another day again there is something else.

Just watch -- you have to become more watchful. And rather than fighting with the character, you have to fight with your unawareness, because unawareness is the fuel. Deep down that is what creates your character, because unawareness needs the character, otherwise you will go mad. A conscious person can afford to be without character -- an unconscious person cannot; character is a necessity.

It is almost as if your eyes are not working well. then you have to use glasses. You cannot afford to throw them -- if you throw them you will not be able to see.

When your eyes are functioning well, perfectly well, then you can throw the glasses; there is no point in wearing them.

Character is something that helps the unconscious person to live in the world smoothly. It gives you a certain eyesight -- it functions like glasses. So rather than throwing the glasses, start becoming more aware, more alert, more conscious. The more conscious you are, the less will be the need for the glasses and they can be thrown away; they can be easily dropped. But this is going to help, mm? you are coming closer to it... and you are coming closer to me too.

The closer you come to awareness, the closer you will be to me. There is no other way to be close to me -- physical closeness makes no difference. So just become more and more alert and enjoy life more, but enjoy with a deep alertness. Don't become intoxicated.

[The sannyasin then said that he finds a split between the awareness inside and the trip with people.]

There is nothing contradictory in it. You can remain alert doing whatsoever you are doing; you can do a thousand and one things and remain alert. Alertness is not something that you do -- alertness is something that you create inside yourself. Whatsoever you are doing is not the question. You do it in a luminous way... you do it consciously remembering that you are doing it. So you can relate to people or you can sit alone, you can be in the marketplace or you can go to a monastery -- it does not make any difference. Whatsoever

you do is not the point -- you do it consciously.

Consciousness is not something that you do once in a day and then you do other things; it is not one thing and other things. It has to become a substratum of all that you do... it has to become an inner continuity of all that you do.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702105
ShortTitle: WHATIS10
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means the ultimate state of silence, peace, joy. It is all three together. It is not just joy, because joy can be very maddening. It is very clam and quiet; it has no excitement in it. Joy can have much fever, passion. So it is joy with a totally different quality to it -- very silent joy, not like laughter but just like a smile... very subtle joy.

Joy ordinarily can create tension. Anand is non-tense joy -- joy that comes out of relaxation when one is completely relaxed and there is no desire and no expectation and no future. One is just herenow, absolutely herenow -- no energy going anywhere... just a pool of energy, unmoving.

In that very reservoir of energy a joy arises -- which is a by-product. It does not come from the outside... it has no cause outside your being. It is more like a fragrance that comes from within the flower. It is not a guest -- it is the very quality of the host himself.

So anand means silence, peace, joy... a very cool happiness. Yes, that quality of coolness has to be remembered. Once happiness becomes hot you are in trouble. Once happiness is hot you will fall out of your happiness -- you will have to go to the unhappy state -- because nobody can remain in a constant state of passion. It is tiring; rest is needed.

So this anand is more like compassion than like passion. One can stay in it forever and forever. Once one has attained it, one never falls from it -- there is no fall possible.

In the East, the christian biblical story of Adam and Eve and their fall from paradise is not believed very much, because the East says that nobody can fall from paradise. If you can fall from it, it proves only one thing -- it was not paradise.

In the East paradise is not in the beginning -- it is in the end. Adam and Eve were not in paradise. They may have been in a blissful ignoranCe -- which was disturbed because they ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge. They must have been ignorant, just like animals. If animals eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge, of course they will fall.

But this is not a fall; it is going higher. Man has not fallen from the animals -- man has risen higher. Of course he has to pay a price for it -- when you rise high, you have to pay a price. So man has paid for it....

But in the East it has been always thought that paradise or a state of bliss can never be in the beginning. In the beginning there can only be a state of ignorance. Of course, ignorance is blissful, but it is not the ultimate state of bliss, because the ultimate state has to be fully aware, it has to be conscious blissfulness. A blissfulness which is unconscious is almost as if it is not. You are deep asleep -- happily asleep, but asleep. That is not worth much.

It is like somebody who is under the influence of an intoxicating drug or alcohol and feels blissful because he becomes deeply unconscious .. . falls into a sort of coma, dreams a thousand and one dreams and

is blissfully unaware of the anxieties and the challenges of life. But in the morning when you come out of it all those challenges are there -- more so, because you have wasted so much time, and meanwhile the challenges were growing and were becoming more and more complex.

So the christian paradise seems to be simply a name for ignorance. The eastern concept of bliss, paradise, or whatsoever you call it, is not in the beginning -- it is in the end. It is the ultimate achievement, it is the ultimate flowering. That is what we call 'anand'.

And the second word, 'prasthan', means the first step towards it. Prasthan means the first step, the beginning -- the beginning of the journey that leads to the ultimate state of bliss, the first step towards bliss. And sannyas is the first step -- prasthan.

So don't think that by becoming a sannyasin you have arrived -- this is the beginning of the journey. Sometimes it happens .. . many people think that because they have become sannyasins, they have arrived. It is just the beginning -- it is not the end. It is just the abc, and one has to go on much further... one has to go long. Far away beyond the stars is the goal.

But if you have taken the first step, the last will be also taken. The first step is the most significant step, because people are continuously hanging around the indecisiveness of whether to take it or not. The first step taken is almost half the journey.

So you have taken the courage and the decision... and the decision is very significant. Now this is going to be a commitment for a great work on yourself. And man grows only through commitment, through deep involvement, through sincere work....

[Osho suggested that in the groups and in the camp, he should put all his energy unsparingly into whatsoever he was doing, for it is the last straw that breaks the camel's back....]

In my childhood I was sent to a master, a master swimmer. He was the best swimmer in the town, and I have never come across a man who has been so tremendously in love with water. Water was god to him, he worshipped it, and the river was his home. Early -- at three o'clock in the morning -- you would find him on the river. In the evening you would find him on the river and in the night you would find him sitting, meditating by the side of the river. His whole life consisted of being close to the river.

When I was brought to him -- I wanted to learn swimming -- he looked at me, he felt something. He said, 'But there is no way to learn swimming; I can just throw you in the water and then swimming comes of its own accord. There is no way to learn it, it cannot be taught. It is a knack, not knowledge.'

And that's what he did -- he threw me in the water and he was standing on the bank. For two, three times I went down and I felt I was almost drowning. He was just standing there, he would not even try to help me! Of course when your life is at stake, you do whatsoever you can. So I started throwing my hands about -- they were haphazard, hectic, but the knack came. When life is at stake, you do whatsoever you can do... and whenever you do whatsoever you can do totally, things happen!

I could swim! I was thrilled! 'Next time,' I said, 'you need not throw me into it -- I will jump myself. Now I know that there is a natural buoyancy of the body. It is not a question of swimming,,it is only a question of getting in tune with the water element. Once you are in tune with the water element it protects you.'

And since then I have been throwing many people into the river of life! And I just stand there.... Almost nobody ever fails *if* he takes the jump. One is bound to learn. There is a very remote possibility of somebody drowning in life -- a very remote possibility. But there is a possibility, because out of millions, one person may be so dead already that he may not take the challenge and may simply relapse. So then too nothing is wrong. We can say to the person, 'Hope for the best next life -- what else can you do? It was not even worth your surviving. '

Otherwise, if you put yourself at stake, it is a great challenge. And in that very challenge, something that is sleeping within you becomes awake, alert. It has to become alert because life is at stake, the survival is at stake, so all your potentiality has to flare up, and in that very flaring you will come to realise who you are.

So put yourself totally at stake. If you learned swimming, congratulations! If you are drowned, better luck next time, but don't save anything.

[To a therapist from the West Osho says:]

You are perfectly ready for me. So first do the camp, and then lead a group here -- that will be good,

mm? You will find a great change when you lead a group here -- it is a totally different quality of energy.

Leading a group in the west is one thing, but leading a group here is totally different, because all are sannyasins, part of a family. Nobody can be as open as they are, and they don't have any resistance -- they are not fighting. The groupleader is not in any way to manipulate, persuade, seduce them into some work; they are ready, they are flowing. It is so easy, because they don't give any resistance.

It will be an experience for you too. When there is no resistance from the participants, suddenly the energy moves so high... it can move incredibly high. It can touch such peaks which cannot be even imagined. And when you are working here, you don't work -- I work through you.

What type of group would you like ? You lead a sexual group -- it will be perfect. So let there be a tantra group -- you lead a tantra group.

[A visitor says: I'm a very rational sort of person and very frightened to jump. I don't think I know the meaning of surrender. I've been doing the Dynamic meditation in.... Krishnamurti used to speak very much to me. I started to peel a few onion skins off and I felt very frightened. There was no one to be with... And you speak to me very deeply as well...

Osho reassured him that if he could just be here, things would start happening.

Surrender is not something that can be done -- it happens. A surrender that can be done is false. Real surrender happens -- in spite of yourself, he said.]

And the second thing: my approach, my basic approach, is rational. My ultimate result is irrational, but my approach is rational. I have a certain affinity with any rational person, so I can go with you to the very extreme of reason; then I go ahead. When you have come to the very extreme of your reason, then you can see the point.

So irrationalism is not something that is against rationalism -- it is something that is beyond it. Irrationalism is not something which is anti-rational -- no, not at all. Irrationalism is something which is super-rational. You can use your reason only so far, then suddenly reason cannot have any go any more. And if you are really a rationalist, you have to go -- because much is left and reason cannot cover it. If you are really a rationalist, you have to go into the irreason too. If you are not a real rationalist, you are stuck. You are not courageous -- you were hiding behind reason. It was just a trick to protect yourself from life.

Otherwise a rational person has to come to a point one day where he finds that reason is finished but life is not finished, so what to do? The rope that you call reason has come to an end but life continues far beyond it, so what to do? Stop just because you are a rationalist? -- but then this is not very reasonable, because life continues....

It happened that when for the first time physicists became aware of the misbehaviour of the electrons -- I call it 'misbehaviour' because it was not according to logic.... They became aware that the electron sometimes behaves as if it is a point and sometimes behaves as if it is a line. Now, these two things cannot exist together: a line is a line, a point is a point. A line is not a point and a point is not a line. The point has no length in it and the line has many points in it -- that's how it becomes a line -- so how can a point behave like many points? It is impossible.

They tried to figure it out, to fix it -- they could not do anything, because electrons won't listen to you or your logic or your Aristotles -- they won't bother. They continued to behave in their own way.

The physicists had to formulate a very illogical concept -- they call it 'quantum'. They had to coin this word 'quanta'. It means something which behaves in a very contradictory way, illogical way, absurd way -- sometimes like a point, sometimes like a line.

By and by they became aware that there was much more in it: the electron exists at one point and then suddenly it exists at another point, never going in between. It exists at point a, then suddenly it is found at point b, and the line that joins point a to point b never crosses it -- it is a quantum leap! It simply jumps from one point to another, and in the middle it is not found at all. Now, this is impossible -- this cannot happen; at least it should not happen!

So for twenty years physicists were worried about what to do with this electron. It does not behave according to logic. And when max plank formulated the theory, somebody said to him, 'This behaviour is illogical.' He said, 'But what can we do? Change your logic!'

Then a new geometry evolved -- non-euclidian geometry -- because euclidian geometry could not help; it had to be dropped.

A new logic has evolved -- it is non-aristotelean. Aristotle says, 'A can be a; it can never be b.' Now the

new logic says, 'A can be a and can be b also.' This is how things really are!

So when you come across reality and it goes beyond logic, what can you do? You have to change the logic -- you cannot change the reality.

My whole approach is very rational, so I can come with you as far as you want to come -- and very rationally. Then a point comes when I say, 'Now your reason is finished and life is still there, so would you like to go into this remaining life or not?' If you are really a rationalist you will say, 'Okay, I have to go into it. Even if it goes against reason, beyond reason, I have to go!' -- because a rationalist has no commitment to reason. If you are committed to reason you are not a rationalist.

You have to use reason as far as possible. If it covers the whole existence, good -- but if it doesn't, then what? There are only two possibilities: either to deny the remaining existence -- that it is not; which is very irrational -- or to accept it and accept that there is something which is not rational and yet which is.

So nothing to be worried about -- just be here. Meditate, do a few groups, and I will take you beyond your reason. And the moment you move beyond your reason surrender will happen immediately, because surrender is irrational. It is not any conclusion that you come to... it is not anything that you decide. It is not anything that you calculate and conclude -- no! It is something that takes possession of you from the beyond. But that happens only when you have slipped a little out of your reason; then you become vulnerable to surrender.

So I help people to be rational and then help them to be irrational too. There are two types of persons ordinarily: there is a person like eckhardt, boehme, ramakrishna -- these are irrational people. You cannot find any rational explanation through them; they are absurd. If they appeal to you, good; if they don't appeal, good, they are not bothered.

Then there is Krishnamurti -- he is perfectly rational. He will not say a single thing which goes beyond reason here and there; he will just confine his whole statement to reason.

I am a totally different person -- I am not like Krishnamurti or like Ramakrishna. I use reason as much as anybody wants it to be used; in fact I exhaust it. And I'm not against it. It is a good game, one can play it. And the moment you have spent it, then I take you beyond it. The real thing happens only beyond it....

But I'm not in a hurry, and I never say to drop your reason. I say to let it be exhausted -- then it will drop on its own accord. Carry it as far as you can, as far as humanly possible, carry it. One day you will yourself see that life is vaster than your reason, bigger than your logic.... In that moment it is dropped, and in that very moment surrender happens.

It is just like a seed falls into the earth, then the shell is broken, the hard crust dissolves into the earth and immediately the sprout comes out. The logic is the hard crust around you. Because of that hard crust surrender cannot happen. You are protected too much -- you live in a capsule, encapsulated. That capsule has to be broken -- that can be broken. All my methods are just to break it.

So be here, wait for the moment -- it will come. Do a few groups, and after the camp continue the sufi dancing and the music group in the night -- they both help to relax the reason -- and the remaining I will do, mm?

[The hypnotherapy group was present. The leader asks about a participant who experienced much trembling and a pain in the chest. Osho checks her energy.]

It is a cleansing process, but it is not happening as totally as it should happen, hence the pain. Whenever a process is there, if it is not happening totally the lingering energy will create the pain. If it happens totally there will be great pleasure out of it, great joy. If it doesn't happen totally the incomplete part remains like a block. That hurts and can be very painful.

So do one thing: every night before you go to sleep, lie down in the bed and allow it to happen. The only thing to remember is: concentrate at the sex centre. It is sex energy that is spreading all over. So inside concentrate on the sex centre and feel the energy is flowing from the sex centre to all the corners, all over the body. Let it have more the quality of orgasm, and then immediately you will see that the pain has disappeared. Enjoy it as a sexual orgasm.

Just do this for fifteen minutes every night before you go to sleep. But let it really be an orgasm -- you are completely drowned in it. Let ripples arise from the toe to the head and be completely under those ripples. And enjoy it -- don't take it as work; think of it as fun.

It is a beautiful process that has started on its own -- it will lead you to great heights. Just after two, three days you will feel that it has become so psychedelic, so colourful.

And the next group you have to book for is tantra...

Enjoy it really with no inhibition; just go into it. Let the whole body move, pulsate, and it will become tremendously pleasurable. All that is pleasurable, if not lived completely, becomes painful Pain is a process that has been hindered on its way to pleasure; then it becomes pain. Just enjoy it, and you will become so glowing and so happy. You have hit upon something very primal.

In tantra people work for this energy for years, then it happens. But it is sometimes coincidental that it happens without any work, mm? You should be happy about it, so don't make a problem out of it -- it is a blessing....

[Another group member says: I felt in the relaxation the fear of going deeper. I have the feeling I am really afraid to allow myself...
In response to Osho's query, she says she has not had an orgasm until now.]

So you also join the tantra group, mm? That's the problem: if you are not orgasmic, this will happen again and again. Whenever you come to a point where something can happen, you will simply feel stuck. If orgasmic experience is not there, that will always be the boundary, in any deep experience: meditation, joy, happiness. Suddenly you will find that whenever you come to the boundary line, you are stuck. It is just there, close -- you know it is just by the corner -- and it is not happening.

It is very maddening -- one feels it is just close by and yet feels impotent; nothing can happen. One feels one had been just to the door and has come back again; it feels very frustrating. But the basic thing is that sexual energy is not moving, and that is the basic energy -- once it moves, then all other energy starts moving.

Sexual energy creates the path for other energies to move. So you join the tantra group, mm? You have to become orgasmic, that's all. Good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702115
ShortTitle: WHATIS11
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and adarsha means the first-day moon. Literally the word means that which cannot be seen but yet is. The first-day moon cannot be seen. From the second day you can see it a little; by the third day it is very clearly seen; on the fifteenth day it is perfect. On the first day it is there but almost like a potentiality -- not yet actual... just being born, just coming out of the womb. Love is exactly like that. In man, love is the first-day moon. It has not yet become actual; it is still potential, not active.

These are the three stages of love: potentia, actus and habitus. Potentia means ready to be born, almost mature enough to be born. The pregnancy is nine months old -- any moment the child can come but still has not come. There is no inevitability that it will come, it may not come. If it is not helped it may remain there; it may remain there and you may die.

And that is the misery of human life: that love remains 'en potentia', in a seed form... never blooms. When love blooms there is contentment... when love blooms there is god. God is nothing but the feeling of a

bloomed love.

When you have loved really, you start feeling the presence of god. Jesus says 'God is love' and I say 'Love is god'. God is secondary -- love is primary.

If you forget about god nothing is lost, but if you forget about love, love is lost and god too. If you forget god and simply move into love totally, nothing is lost -- you will attain to love. One day when love blooms you will start feeling the presence of god.

You may not call it god -- that doesn't matter; names don't matter. The word 'god' is not god. You may call it some other name or you may not name it at all, you may remain silent about it. You may think that to use a word for such a vital experience is insulting, only silence can be really respectful.

So the first stage of love is potentia. The second stage of love is actus: when love becomes an actuality. But it comes and goes. Sometimes it is very much actual -- very alive and throbbing in your heart -- and then sometimes it disappears. It is still a mood... comes and goes.

It has started coming to you but it comes like a breeze. At the most it becomes a relationship but it is not yet a state of your being. It is not there twenty-four hours like breathing. It is a visitor, a guest, but the host is still not in the state of Love.

When the third state happens -- which I call habitus -- love has become your state. You abide in love then... that is your home. Wherever you go and whatsoever you do, you remain in love; whether with the friend or with the foe, you remain in love. Whether somebody hurts you, appreciates you, insults you, it doesn't matter, you remain in love... because you are love !

In the first state love is just a hope. In the second state it comes like a breeze and passes. It gives beautiful moments but then great depression too. In the first state there are no peaks but there are no abysses either. That's why many people decide not to make it actual -- because it is dangerous. When you start moving in love you come to peaks, but then you fall also. The higher the peak, the deeper the abyss.

Only lovers know what depression is. If a person has not loved, he does not know what depression is, what despair is, what frustration is. Only lovers know -- because they have tasted something which can become a criterion. They can judge that there are moments so high... only lovers know the high moments, but then they have to suffer the low moments.

So many people, clever people, decide not to move from the first state. They may make a sexual relationship but they don't move into love... they don't allow love to grow. With love is danger and with love one moves into a very hazardous, adventurous life. In love one touches peaks of heaven and abysses of hell -- both become simultaneously available.

In the third state -- when love has become your abode -- you are eternally high. In fact to call it high is no more meaningful, because the low has disappeared... you are simply there; then there is no fall.

So through your name I am giving you a message to work out. Right now your love is 'en potentia'; help it to be born. Risk! Move into the second stage. Let the moon grow, and don't be afraid... drop all fear.

Fear cripples love. Hate is not exactly the opposite of love: fear is the opposite. You can hate a person and yet love him. You can love a person and yet hate him, but you cannot love a person if there is fear; that is impossible.

So let it grow. And it can grow, just your co-operation is needed. You can cooperate, that's what I was watching. That's why I wanted you to be in an uncontrolled state for a single moment. The moment you became uncontrolled a deep surrender happened inside. Some day you will understand what happened. Your head bowed down -- that was the first thing that happened in uncontrol... nothing else happened; your ego just disappeared for a moment.

So control is your ego, and there is nothing like love to teach uncontrol. Love is the natural state of uncontrol. One cannot control love, love controls one. One cannot possess love, love possesses one... one becomes possessed.

Will it be easy to pronounce? -- 'prem adarsha'. Adarsha means that which cannot be seen, but yet is.

[The new sannyasin said that the 'hell' group it shook a lot of things around inside.]

Very good. That's the first thing you need: a great shock, so it goes and shatters many things and uproots you. Man is not a tree -- man is a bird. He needs no roots -- he needs wings.

In the eastern scriptures it is repeated so many times that man is a tree upside-down. His roots are in the sky, not in the earth. His branches are on the earth but his roots are in the sky.

That is a beautiful metaphor -- that's how man is. Man touches the earth but is not rooted there. So the

moment you become too rooted, you lose humanity. Humanity remains only when you are liquid and you don't have any roots. It is difficult because we have always been taught to live with the past, tradition, scriptures, morality, society. They give roots, patterns, character. They give roots -- all false, but still they appear as if one is secure and safe and well-rooted.

My whole effort here is to shake you utterly so that you come to know that all roots are false, and that in fact you need not have any roots -- or even if you need have any roots, your roots have to grow into the sky.

The earth is very limited. A person rooted in the earth is a materialist; a person rooted in the sky is a spiritualist. To be rooted in the sky simply means to have wings -- nothing else, because there cannot be any other roots. And then there is great freedom... and with freedom comes benediction....

Deva means divine, god, and sadhya means the goal -- god is the goal. That will be the meaning of your name: god is the goal... and god is the goal. Never be satisfied before that goal is achieved. Nothing less Than that can be of any fulfillment. Everything else one day or other proves to be futile.

So one has to go on and on. Never be satisfied with small things... never be satisfied with trivia. And all that is available in the world is trivia. Money, power, prestige, fame, name -- all is trivia.

Just remember always that god has to be achieved. Once this becomes an intense desire, god is not far away. So when I say that god is the goal, I don't mean that god is far away. God is very close by... just by the corner. Just an intense, passionate desire is needed... a great thirst. The greater the thirst, the closer god is.

When the thirst is total, god is within you.

When the thirst is total, god is within you. When you are absolutely aflame with the desire to achieve him, you have already achieved. And there is no other way to achieve -- just to be intensely, passionately, in love with the ultimate.

Prem means love and samya means balance, equilibrium, silence, equanimity -- many things, but basically balance, equilibrium. And love is love only when it brings balance. If it does not bring balance it is something else. If it does not bring coolness, peace, it is something else. Then lust has been mistaken for love. Lust brings imbalance, anxiety, excitement. Love brings tranquility, silence, equilibrium.

So that is the criterion to know whether it is love or not -- whatsoever brings a state of balance is good, is wholesome.

So love -- but with this remembrance, then by and by you will see that your love is changing into prayer. If you can keep alert and remember continuously that love is love only when it brings balance to your inner being, by and by through balance it will become prayer.

Love is the door to god -- love is the door to the animal also. If it becomes lust, excitement, passion, one starts falling backwards. If it becomes tranquility, coolness, silence, one starts rising upwards.

Love is the ladder... the ladder between hell and heaven. It is the same ladder: you can go through it to the very lowest point of life and you can go through it to the highest peak of life -- but it is love all this time. At the lowest rung also it is love -- too much contaminated by passion -- at the highest rung it is again love, but purified by prayer.

... Much is going to happen! And you are not to do -- it is going to happen; simply allow. Just delight in my presence, just feel me as much as you can and enjoy my family here.

You are part of this family. Enjoy these orange people. Become part of them... fall into harmony with them. And do whatsoever you feel like doing -- dancing, meditation, whatsoever you feel like. There is no need to force -- just enjoy, and things will start happening....

[A married couple ask about their relationship -- the man is attracted to other women. Osho suggests he do the tantra group. The wife is upset, and cannot understand her husband's feelings.]

In fact, if you love a person understanding is not needed. When the love disappears, then the question arises -- the question arises of how to understand. When you love, you understand. Love is understanding, and there is no other understanding. If you love, you accept -- there is no other acceptance. The moment love disappears or is not as it was before, the problem arises of how to accept.

Once the problem arises there is no way to solve it directly, because the problem has nothing to do with [you]. Your problem has something to do with you -- his problem has something to do with him. But ordinarily we project: you think he is the problem and he thinks you are the problem. Then there is no way

to get out of it... because the other is never a problem.

I will give you a few groups -- after those groups clarity will come; you will see things in better perspective -- and then we will discuss it, mm? It is a delicate thing, because once we discuss, things will start settling. So just wait, give it a little time... and there is no hurry. But something has to be done -- he is disturbed, you are disturbed; something has to be done.

If two persons cannot live happily, there is no need to live together, because we are together just to be happy, so the whole purpose is lost. If we cannot be happy together, there is no need to be together. If we want to be together, we have to be happy and there should never be any compromise about it -- never -- because all compromises are dangerous.

If you start living with some sort of unhappy relationship and you live in it long enough, you become habituated to it. Then you start clinging to the misery of it. Even if you separate you will again find somebody who will create the same type of misery. Only then will you love that person, otherwise you will not love, because now the person has become less important and the misery of the relationship has become more important.

So never live in a miserable state too long -- do something! Either change the misery or drop out of it.

You are not here to fulfil anybody else's expectations and neither is anybody else here to fulfill your expectations. We are free, unique beings. If things go well, be together, be happily. It is beautiful to share but it is very ugly to create misery and to be in misery.

To me the only sin is to allow misery in life. Happiness is virtue, unhappiness is sin. So whatsoever you do, if you are happy doing it, to me you are religious, you are a moral person. And I am saying whatsoever -- and I mean it! If you are happy doing it, good -- it is good. But if you are unhappy, I will say that whatsoever you are doing, something is wrong -- either change it or get out of it.

But wait, mm?

My feeling is that things will become good, and you will be together and happy -- nothing to be worried about, mm? Good!

[At a previous darshan (January 24th, see The Buddha Disease) Osho had told a sannyasin that his was the path of love and he should completely drown himself in love. Tonight the sannyasin reports: First I felt very open and loving... and then I went right down. Since then I've felt very dull or I felt like I had dreamt all that I feel I pretend a lot -- I pretend to be loving. And I felt that my ability to love is just dependent on myself being loved by others.

Osho suggested that he do the tantra group, and then said....]

And all this time -- from tomorrow -- be as miserable as you can be. Pretend to be sad and dull, unloving, non-responsive, unrelating, indifferent... but do it really, mm? Don't be lukewarm -- go to the very bottom of it. Continue this up to the twenty-fifth of february, then relax and just watch what comes.

Up to the twenty-fifth of february, for these fifteen days, just remain sad -- don't allow any happiness; don't indulge into any happiness and joy. Do every meditation and everything, but very seriously....

It will be difficult! (laughter) If you cannot maintain love, you have to maintain this. But this will give you a glimpse -- that both are moods: they come and go. Nothing is a pretension. Right now you are thinking that your showing love and friendship and openness was a Pretension and that your miserableness was true. That's why I am giving you these fifteen days -- so that you will come to know that this too is pretension.

Suddenly one day you will feel that great love is arising and you have to hold it down. Sometimes it may even erupt in spite of your holding, and then you will see that love is also as true as sadness. Both are moods -- true or false.

And once you know that both are moods, neither is true or more true than the other, you are free. Right now you have a misunderstanding -- that sadness is true, indifference is true, and love is a pretension. That has to be broken, so do hard work for fifteen days. On the twenty-fifth, break the fast. On the twenty-fifth, you allow whatsoever comes....

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702125	
ShortTitle: WHATIS12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Shanti means peace and garbha means womb -- peace womb. This name is a seed-meditation for you. Think of yourself as a womb which is going to give birth to peace. Imagine, visualise yourself as being a womb, and that the peace child is growing within you. Whenever you are sitting, not doing anything, just visualise it -- just sit silently... become a womb.

Imagination is going to be your way. Imagination can create many doors, can open many doors... can create a totally new reality. But it works only for a few people, because only a few people are imaginative. So walking, sitting -- whenever you remember it or whenever somebody calls you 'shanti garbha' -- just for a moment think of yourself as a womb, full of peace... the peace oozing out of you. By and by you will start feeling an atmosphere around you of great peace, coolness... but this will come only through imagination, not through will. And the difference has to be understood....

The difference is vast, but ordinarily people are very much confused about will and imagination. I'm not saying to will that you are a womb, because will becomes effort and will becomes an imposition. Imagination is very persuasive... it is a very subtle seduction.

For example, if somebody wants to change a habit, he can either use will or he can use imagination. Somebody is addicted to smoking and wants to change it or drop it. One way is to fight with it -- that is the way of the will. When the desire arises, repress it, stand against it, become stubborn, don't yield. Even if you feel a sort of suffering -- suffer; become a martyr but don't yield. That is the way of the warrior, the way of the will, the way of the fighter -- the male-oriented way.

If somebody wants to drop the habit of smoking, it can be dropped through imagination more easily. You simply imagine that you are not smoking. Even when you are smoking, imagine that it is meaningless. Go on smoking -- there is no need to fight with it -- just go on imagining that it is futile. Create a great imaginative force within you, and soon you will see,-the moment your imagination force has become greater than the habit, it simply disappears -- there is no fight.

And there is a subtle law, hypnotists call it the law of the reverse effect: when you will something, it happens more or less that just the contrary is the result; whatsoever you wanted, just the opposite happens.

For example, in the night you cannot sleep. You can force it, you try to bring it, and the result is going to be that you will not be able to sleep at all. The imaginative way is just to simply rest in the bed. Imagine that you are falling asleep -- not that you are forcing... just falling asleep. And if you continue imagining, soon you will see that a moment comes when suddenly the imagination has become a reality.
I feel that you are not agreeing with me.

[The new sannyasin says: I was just thinking that sometimes my imagination takes me the wrong way... if there is a wrong way.]

Imagination can take the wrong way too. I'm not saying that imagination is necessarily right. It can be used for the right -- it can be used for the wrong. It is a great force, and forces are neutral. You can imagine that you are falling asleep; you can imagine that you are not falling asleep. You can imagine that you can

live without smoking; you can imagine that it is impossible to live without smoking -- both are imaginations. It depends on you for what you use the imagination -- imagination is neutral.
But my feeling is that you are antagonistic to the very idea.

[The sannyasin says: I'm trying to see how I can apply imagination to what I'm trying to work with right now...]

You, you don't understand the thing.... While I am saying something it is better just to listen rather than to start thinking about how to apply. Then you miss -- you don't listen at all. You have already started planning, and then you are no more here. You hear, but you don't listen.

A colleague of mine was examining a small boy who'd been brought to the clinic by his mother, a very talkative woman. During the examination my friend noticed that the youngster wasn't paying much heed to his questions.
"Do you have trouble hearing?" the doctor asked.
"No," the boy answered. "I have trouble listening."

So if you start planning, you will hear what I am saying but you will not listen, because a screen has arisen and you have already drifted away.

There is no need right now -- right now simply listen, and later on think about it. And rather than thinking about what I am saying, try, apply it for one week, and then come back and tell me how you are feeling.

Prem means love and gramya means innocent -- love innocence. And gramya means many things more. Literally it means 'from a village' -- so simple... as if from a very far-off village, a faraway village. Gram means village and gramya means from a village... Literally. Metaphorically it means simple, innocent, with a primal innocence. And that is your potentiality -- you can grow into it very simply.

Love happens only when somebody is innocent. Love grows through innocence and innocence grow through love -- they grow together. The more clever a person becomes, the less loving he becomes. With cleverness, love becomes impossible. The more calculating, complex, knowledgeable, a person becomes, the further away he has gone from love. And one who has gone away from love has gone away from god.

So be simple, be innocent, be child-like. And the time has come to become a child again. Mm? that is how life should be completed. A person is born as a child -- a person should die again as a child; then the life is a full circle, completed. If a person dies not becoming a child, the life was incomplete. And in the east we say that he will have to come back again to complete the circle, because nothing can be left incomplete. So whatsoever is incomplete tends to complete itself.

If you have spoken half a sentence then the half will have to be completed; if you don't say it, you will say it in the mind. If you don't say to the person, you will say in your dream to the person -- but it will come.

Anything incomplete has a tremendous tendency to complete itself. The whole theory of reincarnation is nothing but this -- that if you don't complete your life you will have to come back to complete it... it will haunt you! Something has been left incomplete -- you have to come back; you have to finish it.

And this is the completion: we can't come back to childhood again but if by the time a person dies he becomes as innocent as when a child is born, this is what a perfect life, a total life is. Then there is no coming back... one simply disappears into the infinity -- call it 'kingdom of god' or whatsoever; one simply disappears.

And that disappearance is benediction. That's the blessing, the bliss, that everybody is seeking. That's why jesus goes on saying again and again, 'Only those who are like children will enter into my kingdom... only those who are like children.'

Remember he says, '*like* children...' He is not saying just 'children', but 'like children'. That means those who are not physiologically children, but deep down are spiritually children. They have lived life, experienced it, become mature and have understood that it is all futile, and have dropped it. Again they start looking with wondering eyes . .. again there is exclamation in their being. They are thrilled, and there is surprise.

So become innocent -- and it is very simple for you. It will not be a difficult thing, mm? That is your meditation -- while you are here, be just like a child. Forget all that you have learned. Wash your mind completely.

Veet means beyond and ateeta means past -- beyond the past... one who has transcended the past. That has to be done -- the past has to be completely forgotten; that will unburden you. We carry the past too much, and because of the past we start projecting the future. Both are a burden... both are very destructive.

Whatsoever has happened has happened -- get clean out of it; it is no more meaningful. Don't go on thinking about it, that is absolutely meaningless. It cannot be re-claimed, you cannot improve it, you cannot change it. Whatsoever is done is done, it cannot be undone.

So all the time that we waste in thinking about it -- going again and again and again backwards -- is a wastage, a sheer wastage. And because of this past a new phenomenon arises: the future. The future is nothing but our modified past. In the past there were a few things you would like to repeat again -- you project them in the future. There were a few things you would never like to repeat again, so you don't project them in the future. It is a modified past, a little changed here and there but still it is a continuity.

And your reality is neither of the past nor of the future; your reality is of the herenow. Only this mo ment is real. If you look at people, it is really pitiable -- what they are doing with their life.

Once a professor came to me and he was in the habit of using the words, 'I am' too much', so I told him, 'Either use "I was" or "I shall be", but don't use "I am".' He said, 'Why?'

I said, 'Because whatsoever you are saying has nothing to do with "I am". Either it is concerned with "I was" or it is concerned with "I shall be". Only very few people should use "I am". And I would like you to become one of those who can use "I am". So get out of the past -- let it be dropped. Let the dead bury their dead.'

Once you become alert about not getting entangled with the past, you have tremendous freedom -- in fact, only then do you have a future. If the past is too much, the future is corrupted by the past. You don't have any future -- it is a repetition of the past. When the past is dropped completely, the future is a clean slate. Then you really have a future -- you have possibilities. Then something new can happen to you ... and god is something absolutely new.

It had not happened in the past, so the past cannot give it to you -- the past will be the barrier. The past has to be dropped for god to be known. The past has to cease completely, then immediately you are available to the new, to the alive, to the existential. And god is nothing but a name for existence.

So this you have to make a point of remembrance. Mm? the mind will tend to go into the past... just remember it. Shake yourself and get out of it. Rather be more and more in the present. Whatsoever you are doing, be in it totally. In the beginning it will be difficult because of the old habit. By and by you will learn the new knack, and once it is learned, its pay-off is tremendous -- you become alive for the first time.
And that's what sannyas is all about -- to become really alive!

Satya means the truth, adhideva means the great god -- truth, the great god, the great god of truth. And that is the key for you: to be true, to be authentic, to be just natural, as you are -- no need to pretend, no need to show, no need to act. Whatsoever the consequence, be without as you are within. Let your within become your without... Let your centre flood your circumference. Great experiences are going to happen -- just that is your key....

And you are ready for it! You have been working for many lives. This that you have started is not new -- it is an old, old quest. For many lives you have been working and working. Many times you started and dropped, started and stopped. This time, don't stop! This time go headlong. And the goal is not very far away -- it is just by the corner. Sometimes you have dropped it when you were just close to it.

When for the first time the gold mines were discovered in Colorado and everybody was rushing for the gold -- poor people were becoming rich, suddenly rich -- a man, seeing this, purchased a whole hillock. He put all his earnings in it and was imagining that he was going to become the richest man in the world.

He searched the whole hillock and not a single grain of gold was found. And he started digging -- to no avail. He was desperate... he was broke. He advertised that he wanted to sell it and all the instruments that he had brought to the hill.

It was worth millions of dollars, but his family said. 'Who is going to purchase? The whole country knows that nothing has been found.' He had not even the money to take the instruments and implements away and sell them in the market -- not even that money was there He had to sell it as it was, then and there.

The family was saying that nobody would purchase it -- who would be as mad as him? And now that people knew.... But one person came and purchased it. and just the next day the gold was found -- just one foot dug deeper. And the man really became the richest man in the world.... Just one foot more!

You have backed away many times and it was just one foot away.... This time don't do that. Let this be

your work upon yourself: be true... be simply true....

Deva means divine, adina means richness -- divine richness, divine treasure, divine wealth.

And remember the meaning of it: you are carrying a treasure -- as everybody is but is not aware of it. Everybody thinks he is a beggar, and nobody is a beggar. Beggars are not born at all -- everybody is born an emperor. But one has to know the fact, recognise the fact, and be courageous enough to live it.

The treasure is hidden within you, and if you go on searching and seeking outside you will never find it. The more you search, the more you will feel that you are a beggar. The more you search, the more you will feel that you are a failure. The more you search, the more hopeless you will become.

Unless one turns withinwards, there is no hope. And that's what meditation is: an approach towards the innermost core of your being.

[The new sannyasin says she has had a hard life and she is not sure if she is ready to be a sannyasin, but she needs help.]

The help is possible only if you become committed. If you cannot wear orange and you cannot wear the mala, then you can do your groups but don't take sannyas. If you want to take sannyas just for help, it will not be of much help, because you are deceiving from the very beginning -- you are not true.

Many people do that -- they think that by becoming sannyasins they will be helped, but if you are not becoming a sannyasin deep down, you will not be helped at all. It is. not a question of my helping you -- it is a question of you receiving it.

If it is just a bargain, nothing will happen out of it. It is better not to be a sannyasin. Just do your groups, and whatsoever help is possible I will do... but at least be true! This is deceptive and this is cunningness. This is starting something in a very calculating way. This is a love affair! If you are in love with me, then sannyas is meaningful and much will be gained through it. But if you are just thinking about it in a business like way -- that you want to be helped, so it is better to become a sannyasin -- then nothing will happen. This very cunningness will become the barrier. So you think about it....

If you feel that you cannot be truly a sannyasin, then tomorrow you give the mala and name back. If you can be truly, then only, keep the mala -- but be true, mm?

[A sannyasin who is leaving says he will return as soon as he has money again.]

Money is a simple thing. When you have a great desire to come, it happens, mm? It depends.... If you have the desire, then everything happens.

And I say it to you because I have lived without money for so many years, and everything happens! I have not a single rupee with me! You see, I don't have any pockets!
The day I dropped my pockets, everybody's pocket became mine!

Don't be worried. Just go and come back. Keep the desire to come and soon you will be back, mm?

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about her 'breakdowns'.]

You were taking some medicine... you have stopped?...

Whenever you need the medicine, take it. And don't be against the medicine. By and by you will need it less and less, and it will disappear. But don't drop it too suddenly -- sometimes that can create trouble. So whenever you feel you need to, you feel, immediately take it, mm?...

My feeling is that your problem was not really a psychological problem but was more a spiritual growth pain. You were not a psychiatric case. Something of a higher quality wanted to explode and you were not aware of what to do with it, hence it became a problem. Now you have come to the right place -- nothing to be worried about. You can leave it to me.... You can relax completely.

[Osho suggests some groups.]

You have to do these groups in a very very playful way -- don't get serious. Have fun... don't get serious. You will grow more through playfulness, non-seriousness, joy and celebration than through hard work. In the camp also, do only that which feels good and which doesn't make any strain on you. Mm? just hang

around and enjoy.

Sufi dancing you have to continue -- that will be very helpful. And after the camp there will be a music group in the night, so join the music group; that will be very soothing to your nerves.

But it was a growth pain and it happens to very few people -- those people are very fortunate. In the west they are thought to be neurotic or psychotic or this and that and they are immediately labelled... because the west is still unaware that there is a madness which is not madness. There is a madness that is closer to god than the so-called ordinary normal human being. But now, even in the west, psychiatrists are becoming alert about it. They are starting to think about it a little -- that there is something. All madnesses are not the same.

There is a madness which is falling below the normal and there is a madness which is going beyond the normal -- both look alike but both are totally different, far apart. Heaven and earth -- that is the distance between them.

So you had a very fortunate experience but there was nobody to tackle it, nobody to direct the energy in the right way.

Drop the fear -- just become completely fearless. Start celebrating and enjoying ... and things are perfectly good! Good.

[A sannyasin says: I just have a desire to look into your eyes.]

Very good! Then close your eyes -- if you want to look into my eyes...

Whenever you want to look into my eyes, close your eyes and look there. There you will find my eyes. If you can look into yourself, you are looking at me.

Just looking at me is not going to help much. If you come closer to yourself, you have come closer to me. The day you become centred, you have entered me.

So always, whenever this idea arises, just close your eyes. And soon you will get the knack of it. Soon you will see that my presence becomes very very solid, tangible -- you can almost touch it.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel like I need to take sannyas again.... I feel like I've been in a dream and all the dreams are gone.]

That's very good. Dreams have to go. For the reality to come, space has to be created. And if dreams go on occupying the space, the reality will never enter. It is very ridiculous and looks very absurd, but dreams are hindering the reality -- they are the barrier. So if they are going, very good!

It is painful when they go, because one has invested so much in them. It hurts when they go, because they were your only hope, your expectation, your desire.

[She answers: But Osho, I feel like you're going too!]

Mm, that too is true, because you must have created a dream about me also. So when all dreams go, when the dreaming mind goes, whatsoever the dreaming mind has created -- and the dreaming mind has created me too -- let it go! It is painful, that's what I am saying -- it is very painful. And then you will become more alert about the real me, and that will not be your projection, that will be my Presence. And these are two different things.

When somebody comes to me, first he has his projections. He takes sannyas from me but not really from me -- he takes sannyas from his own projection. So you are right! I am also going (chuckling), because that was not me, it was your idea of me ! It has to go.

And for a few days you will be in a vacuum, in an emptiness. There will be an interval, and that interval is called the dark night of the soul. One feels completely lost, uprooted... sort of nowhere, empty. One is not even aware whether one is alive or dead. One does not know what is happening, what has happened. All looks a fiction, and the fiction is disappearing far away on the horizon.

Allow it to disappear, and then your asking for a second initiation is absolutely right. Come close...

Just don't try to cling to the disappearing dreams -- let them go... say 'good-bye', mm? And if emptiness comes, be empty. Then soon you will become aware for the first time of what reality is -- you will become aware of that which is.

[Another sannyasin says: I've just left a relationship that I was in, and I'd written you a letter about it... I was feeling a lot of love for the person I was with and also there was a voice inside of me that seemed to be from my stomach saying, 'I don't want to be with you -- I want to go.'

Osho gives him an 'energy' darshan, and asks about the woman. The sannyasin replies: She hates me.]

Hates you? So she still loves (laughter) -- nothing is lost. But a few days more... because that voice will come again if you immediately start moving with the woman.

That voice was not yours... it was more of your body than of your being. There is a possibility that somehow your body energies were not fitting with each other. Your psychic energies were fitting -- sometimes it happens that there is a division, a split. The body says no, and the stomach is the mouthpiece of the body... so immediately your body went into turmoil. You wait, mm?

And one thing you do... learn sirshasan -- standing on your head. Somebody can teach you; many sannyasins know it. At least for five minutes in the morning and five minutes in the evening, stand on your head. Don't eat anything before you stand -- at least two, three hours should have passed if you have eaten something. So early in the morning before you take your breakfast, stand for five minutes on your head. That will change something in your body -- a subtle need for change is there.

And the second thing: start rubbing your stomach with a dry towel. After you have gone to the toilet in the morning and the stomach is empty, rub. Start from the right corner and go round and round -- three minutes -- but a good rubbing so the stomach becomes hot. Then take a good, cold shower -- make it cool.

Hot and cool shower and standing on your head -- these two things... for at least one week. And then after one week you start wooing the woman again. And if she hates, she loves -- nothing to worry about.

A woman is gone only when she becomes indifferent; a man is gone when he becomes indifferent. Hate can be converted into love, love Can be converted into hate -- only indifference cannot be converted. So don't be worried, mm?

But it is still there, so if right now you again move with her the stomach will start saying to you.... And your body has a very strong voice -- very strong likes and dislikes. And of course I can understand your trouble -- your mind loves the woman, you feel good with her, but the body is not in tune. But it will fall in tune -- nothing to be worried about.

So after seven days start wooing her. And if she doesn't listen to you, bring her to me (laughter), mm? I have to do all sorts of things!

[Another sannyasin says: I've been thinking so much how the ashram feels like home and how I'd like to be part of it. But on the other hand, so much resistance and fear... looking at the kind of work that goes on and feeling, 'Well, I'd hate doing any of those things.' And so much fear.]

You will have to love those kind of things! And once you start loving, you will see great changes happening in you. Because the work in the ashram is not just work -- it is working on yourself; it is putting yourself in a situation. If you feel you hate something, that is the thing to be done, otherwise your hate will never disappear and you will never go beyond it. You will always be pulled down by it.

If you feel some resistance about something, that means something has to be worked out.

[The sannyasin answers: That's a heavy one!]

It is a heavy one!...

Then wait -- but once you become a part of the ashram you have to do heavy things here. So wait... think a little more.

You have to go through them -- you are caught and there is no escape! (laughter) So you can wait -- that's nothing to worry about; for a few days you can wait. But you are on the operation table, so any day...(chuckling)... the operation has to happen. The more you wait, the more you will become disturbed. Just Lying down on the operation table is very bad. Better be finished! But you think....

And once you have gone through those things you will know then what they can do. A man has to come to a point where he has no like, no dislike. Whatsoever comes, he takes; whatsoever is given he does. Then there is a great transcendence and great beauty and great freedom. Likings and dislikings are your imprisonments. When there is no like, no dislike -- something is given and one is doing it and remains very very aware, that's all... a witness -- then there is a different quality to your being, and that's what freedom is.

And the more you wait, the more difficult things will be given to you. This is just the beginning -- after two, three years you will see what people are doing! One has to go deeper by and by, and intenser. Think about it... meditate.

Tonight at twelve o'clock you sit in the bed . (laughter) and I will see to it, mm? Twelve o'clock.

[The sannyasin repeats: Twelve o'clock?]

Mm, exactly! (laughter) Just sit in the bed at twelve o'clock and I will see to it.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702135	
ShortTitle: WHATIS13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love and atharva means fire -- love fire. And that's the fire that keeps us alive, and that's the fire that runs the whole existence. That's the fire that one has to experience to know what god is.

Physicists say that the existence consists of nothing but electricity, and they are approximately true, because electricity is a form of fire. But I say *approximately true* because one dimension is missing. Their electricity is dead -- it has no consciousness in it... no love in it.

All religions have said that the world consists of fire, 'elan vital', but they add a new dimension to it. It is fire, it is love, it is consciousness. So become a fire -- worshipper -- that's what your name means.

Atharva is also the name of the first man who discovered fire. He is the first priest of fire and he created the first temple of fire. It is one of the most ancient names.

With fire, with the discovery of fire, the whole civilisation evolved. There has never been another discovery more important than the discovery of fire. Not even atomic energy is so important: man can live without it, but without fire?

They say there have been two great discoveries only: one is fire and the second is the wheel, the bullock cart. First is fire, second is the bullock cart. Up to now there have been only two basic discoveries. Then the discovery of fire has gone into details and atomic energy is the ultimate. The wheel has moved into many many developments, improvements, and all mechanism is nothing but based on the discovery of the wheel. But these two are the basic, very basic, fundamental discoveries. Man has yet to discover the third basic thing.

Fire is certainly more important than the bullock cart, more important than the wheel. And fire is not only fire....

So attune yourself to fire more and more. Sometimes just sit by the side of the fireplace... watch the play of the flame. Get in tune with the flames -- just sitting by the side.

That's the joy that comes sitting by the fireplace -- the sound of burning wood... the smell, the warmth and the colourful play of flames. Then those flames disappear into the cosmos... the visible simply becoming invisible -- and that's how one has to disappear one day.

In meditation that happens one day: just a moment before you were there, and a moment afterwards you have disappeared like a flame into the cosmos.

So watch the play of flames. If a big fire is not possible -- it is difficult in a hot country, here -- you can

just watch small flames... just a candle will do. Just see the shapes that the flame takes -- the wavering, the non-wavering and sometimes simply disappearing. And get more and more in tune with the fire element.

Look at the sun -- sometimes in the morning, in the evening -- wherever you find the fire element, don't miss the opportunity, and you will find great happenings through it. Mm? that's my feeling about your energy.

There are five basic elements and there are five basic types of people, and in each person one element predominates, either fire or air or water or earth or sky. And once you know exactly what element predominates in you you have the key in your hand. Then your whole future is in your hands. If you don't know what element predominates in your being, you can go on doing many things but it is groping in the dark.

For example, a person who has the predominance of fire in his being, if he follows those methods which are for water people he will never succeed in his life in anything. In fact all his doing will be his undoing, because the water-element methods are just the opposite, they are not fire-element methods. You throw water when you want to put out fire, and those methods will work just like that.

But people go on doing this because it is difficult to know your own element. That is possible only when you go to a master and you are initiated and he can look into your being and feel where you are, what you are, what your possibilities are and in what direction you should move.

So this is your first step -- to get in tune with fire -- then I will give you many more things to proceed further.

[Osho suggested a few groups that a sannyasin newly arrived should do. He said it would take a little time to become oriented to the East....]

The mind takes a little time to relax. The speed of the eastern mind is slow; the speed of the western mind is very fast. The east has never been concerned with speed -- speed has never been an obsession with them. Things move slowly... as if they are not moving at all. The river flows, but flows so slowly that not even a, ripple is seen. That has become the very nature of the eastern consciousness.

So when you come to the East it is not only a change of geography -- it is a change of psychic atmosphere. It is a change of psychology more than a change of geography. The geography is not much different, but the East has developed a totally different map of consciousness. To be slow has been a value.

In the West to move fast is the value. Where you are moving is not the big problem. If you are moving fast enough, good; if you have speed, then perfectly good. You may be going farther away from your goal -- that is not the point -- but if you are going fast everybody will congratulate you. In the East that is not the point.

Even if you are not moving at all, there is no disvalue in it. If you are happy unmoving you are at the goal already.... So, a very different vibe. Now the East is very much disturbed because the education is western and the East has also become ambitious to become like the West, so there is great turmoil. The new ambition is creating a very great rift in the eastern consciousness from its own past.

So this is happening -- that when an eastern person becomes attuned to the western consciousness, he is in more trouble than the western person himself, because the western man has a long tradition of being speedy. The eastern man simply goes berserk. He loses his old pace, and the new pace is so antagonistic to his whole being that he feels almost uprooted. A great alienation arises, one loses one's home.

So when you come from the west you are changing a psychological zone. The body will adjust within three days, the mind will take at least three weeks -- and that too depends. If you understand how to relax and how to mix here, it comes sooner. Sometimes I have seen a few people who have been here for three, four months and they have not got in tune -- they are still out of step.

And this is my feeling, that you have a very speedy mind; that's why I am talking about speed. You want to do things fast. That will be a barrier, so drop it consciously.

Do the meditation camp, dance, sing, and just sit. Enjoy a little laziness as if you are not doing anything; it is just a holiday. Don't be serious, take things easy -- as if they are fun.

That is the meaning of the indian word 'ashram'. 'Ashram' means a place where you can rest, a place where you can relax, a place where you can play, where you can fool around. Not a place of work but a place of great rest.

So be restful and cool down, mm? Things are going to happen. Once you have cooled down a little and you have got into step with things here, you will suddenly see that many things start happening on their own

accord.... Just the right tuning.

[A visitor, the son of a sannyasin, asks: What is the best method, technique, to reach a state of no-mind?]

Mm. (a pause) You really want to get there ?

[The visitor replies: Not for long -- just for a visit.]

Mm.... But people who visit never come back!

[The visitor asks: Then why do the meditations? What are you trying to do?]

Because people want to go there, remain there, abide there. Because who would like to come back once you know what no-mind is? When you have reached such a space, who would like to come back to the mind?

The mind is a prison... the mind is a hell. Once you get out of the hell, you are not going to come back. But good -- if you want to go as a visitor, go as a visitor... because I have never heard of anybody coming back! (chuckling) Many people have gone as just visitors and gone forever. But good -- the idea arises in you to have a taste of it; that's very good. It is possible.

But what is the right technique? -- one has to try a few techniques. It cannot be said outright what the right technique is because the same technique that is right for one is not right for another. And the same technique that may be right for you today may not be right for you tomorrow. It depends... it changes.

So the best way is to try a few techniques and then whatsoever suits you.... These five meditations are here -- try all of them. They belong to five types of people and one is bound to be for one type or another. So out of these five one is bound to fit with you. But from the beginning, just go openly, just do them experimentally, hypothetically, just to see whether it goes or not. But then go into it totally so that you can have a feel. If you don't do it totally you will never be able to decide whether it works for you or not.

So in this camp do all the meditations -- just experimentally, just to choose which one fits you -- and then after the camp tell me which one fits with you. Then things will be very easy. On that line we can work out your whole map -- what to do and what not to do and how you can reach, and even if you want to visit, how you can visit the land of no-mind. But you will have to do all....

Nothing? A few groups will also be very helpful. But I have a feeling that you don't like being advised....(a pause).

Then you have to go and do and see things. I can advise you but you don't like being advised. And unless I see that some person is really ready to take the advice, I never give the advice, because advice is the thing everybody is giving to everybody else and nobody is taking. I never give advice unless I feel that the person is going to take it.

You seem to be too clever... at least you think you are. You may not be but you think you are. And that cleverness will be a barrier. But nothing wrong -- if one feels that way, one feels that way.

Try all the groups, try all the meditations -- just trial and error -- and then have a feel for yourself. Then if the idea arises that it will be good to ask me. ... But ask only when you are ready to take the advice, because I never give advice unless I feel certain someone is going to listen.

You are just asking by the way, at a safe distance. That will not be of much help -- you will be here and you will not be really here. You will have to lose your ego a little. Then you can mix with the things here. Things are happening but they happen only for those who mix, otherwise one can remain standing on the bank....

The river is flowing -- unless you jump into it, the river is not going to jump on you. The river will go on flowing -- you may remain thirsty; you will have to bow down. You will have to go to the river, you will have to bend, you will have to drink out of the river or you will have to dive, take a dip into the river. Then you will be cleansed, purified -- but you will have to do something. You cannot just stand by the side of the river -- that won't help.

So jump into this orange river! Start doing meditations. They are very crazy, and that's why people who think too much think that this looks crazy. But only crazy things can help you out of yourself -- less than that won't do.

Man is so encapsulated in his thoughts that unless something crazy happens he will not jump out of

them. The mind is a very old habit -- long, long... of many lives.

And I understand the problem -- there are such complexities.... Your mother has brought you here -- that is a problem, because nobody wants to listen to his own mother. Otherwise it is easier.... When a young man brings his mother it is easier, the mother goes into sannyas very easily, because the mother still wants to listen to the child. She still feels for the child -- the child is her extension.

But if the mother brings the child, the child feels very resistant, because to become a sannyasin now or to become a part of the thing that is going on here, will be yielding to your mother, will be accepting the fact that she is wiser than you, that she knows better than you. That is very difficult.

Particularly in the west the new generation is very against the parents. A great revolt is on... so whatsoever the mother is doing must be wrong. She goes to the church, the church is wrong. She is a Christian, Christianity is wrong. And if she has become a sannyasin, the sannyas must be something wrong, otherwise why should your mother be interested in it? So that's the barrier -- you have to understand it.

Don't look through the mother, look directly. It is not a question of your mother; forget your mother. Her work is done -- she has brought you here; her work is finished. Now don't go on resisting and fighting with her. That is not a question.

And she is not in any way trying to persuade you. It is simply that she has felt a certain joy and she would like to share it with you, hence she has brought you here. Now forget your mother -- she will be meditating and doing her thing; you start doing on your own.

There are so many young people here -- mix with them, listen to them, talk to them, bring your heart, communicate, and soon you will have the feel of it -- of what is happening here. Something very rare is happening here, and it happens rarely. So don't miss that opportunity just because your mother has brought you here. Relax a little....

And [to the mother] don't try anything -- just leave him. Mm? don't try to persuade. Don't have even the idea that he should become a part here and he should go and do and meditate -- nothing! Just give him total freedom to do whatsoever he wants to do. The situation is here -- if he wants to participate, he can participate. And simply don't say anything about it. Talk about other things, but not about me, not about sannyas, not about meditation. Only in that way may he become interested directly, otherwise it will be very difficult.

It is happening every day.... Whenever one person becomes a sannyasin and gets deeper into it, naturally he or she wants to bring all those who are related -- children, husband, wife, brother, sister -- but I see that there are very great complexities.

If the boy brings the mother, it is easier. One mother took sannyas and she told me she only took sannyas because she felt her boy would feel so happy, and then by and by she entered. Mm? just an old woman -- near about seventy-five or more -- and she said, 'My boy is feeling so happy. He has not said anything to me but I know he has brought me here and he will be tre-mendously happy if I become a sannyasin!' And then by and by she entered herself -- on her own she became a part of...

But when the mother brings, then it is very difficult, very difficult, because the very problem is that the child has to say no to the mother, no to the father. He has to -- there is a basic necessity for it -- otherwise he will never be independent. But once this becomes a habit, it goes on and on.

When George Bernard Shaw's mother died, he wept. And somebody asked him -- because he was so old, seventy or something -- they said, 'Why are you weeping? One day or other the mother has to die.' And what did he say?

He said, 'I am weeping because now to whom will I say no? To whom? Now there is nobody left -- my father is gone, my mother too. I have not a single person left to whom I can say no.'

A rare insight: 'To whom am I going to say no now? I have become an orphan!'

So this is natural. Just give him total freedom; let him do whatsoever he wants to do.

[The intensive enlightenment group present tonight. One member says: I've been feeling very hateful and judging -- all my friends, everything. And it's very uncomfortable.]

Mm, nothing to be worried about. You have touched some space inside yourself and something that has always been there has come up. You must have repressed judging and you must have repressed your hatred. While digging with the question 'Who am I?' you must have broken that repressed layer. It happens -- it is like digging. Mm? you dig a hole in the earth and then things which are underneath start coming up... and these are the things people have repressed!

From your very childhood you must have been taught not to judge, not to hate -- be loving, be friendly, this and that -- so that has created the situation. Now going deeper into your being some layer is broken and things have surfaced.

Again you want to go into silence to repress them -- no need; they will disappear by themselves. Enjoy rather than being afraid. There is no need to say to anybody, because that will create complexity. If you are judging somebody, enjoy! What is wrong? Don't say!

[She asks: Be silent... judge silently?]

Yes, judge inside. If you see that this man is a fool, say inside that this man is a fool, and enjoy it -- that you now know that this man is a fool... (laughter) and you never knew; it is a great revelation! But there is no need to go and say to the fool, otherwise he will take revenge, and if he is really a fool he will do some harm.

So just go on judging -- nothing to worry about. But enjoy it so all that is inside comes up and is allowed. The unconscious will become unafraid of your conscious and it will see that the conscious is allowing, so more will be brought. Mm? no need to be afraid.

These are not judgments about the people -- these are just repressed judgments. You may have repressed something against somebody. That man is not here, but somebody walks the same way and that judgment will come against this man. He has not done anything to you and you don't know who he is, but he is walking in the same way as a man against whom you have a repressed judgment used to walk. It will come up!

Good! This man is helping you -- be thankful. There is no need to tell him 'You are a fool' -- just tell him, 'You are a great help for my spiritual growth.' Tell him that, mm? (laughter)

... First let these judgments come up -- they will disappear. And hatred, let it come and it will disappear. But don't act according to it -- remember, that's not the thing to do, otherwise there becomes a chain. Mm? you hate somebody and you act, then he will act; then there is no end. Just watch it! Enjoy it, that there is great hate and you want to kill (the groupleader). So what is wrong -- kill inside, mm?

You can write on your pillow 'amida' and beat the pillow. Nothing wrong in it, but there is no need to go to amida and tell her! Just say to her, 'You are a great help in my spiritual growth' -- then everybody else will know what you mean! (laughter) Right?

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702145
ShortTitle: WHATIS14
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and swantandra means freedom -- bliss freedom. And they are both two aspects of the same phenomenon -- on one side is bliss, on another side is freedom; they always come together. Attain to one and the other follows. So either become blissful, then you are free, or become free, then you are blissful.

And these are the only two approaches towards reality. Either start by being blissful from this very moment and freedom will follow, or become free and then there is no barrier for bliss to come.

And I give you the name 'anand swantandra' because my feeling is that your approach will be first bliss, then freedom. It will be very easy for you to be happy. Very few people are so fortunate to be able to be happy for no reason at all. You can be!
Something to say to me?

[He replies that he is feeling very emotional so he cannot say anything.]

I know, mm! That is better than asking anything -- then you receive without asking. And it is better to receive without asking, because that is the way of a king -- to receive without asking. To ask and then to get is the way of the beggar.
There is no need to ask: you will get it!

Ananda means bliss, blissfulness, and asanga means aloneness. But aloneness does not mean loneliness. Loneliness is a negative state -- the other is being missed; then you are lonely. A great longing to be with people and no possibility; then you are lonely. When the other is not missed -- when there is no longing to be with anybody, when just being yourself seems to be enough unto itself... when you are tremendously happy alone -- it is a positive state. In the dictionary both words mean the same, but in existence they don't mean the same.

And once a man has known what aloneness is he can be in the crowd and he will be alone, because then he knows that aloneness is not something that he can lose. It is very fundamental -- it is absolute. You can forget about it but you cannot lose it. Whatsoever you do, it is there. It is your very nature.

So these two words I give you: blissfulness and aloneness -- and you have to learn how to be blissful alone.

[The new sannyasin asks: Can you suggest a practice for that?

In response to Osho's query he says: I'm a therapist -- a body therapist. I do Feldenkreis work and Gestalt work.]

That's very good. So do a few groups here.... Sometimes it happens that to work as a leader is one thing -- to be a participant is totally different. And sometimes it is very good to change the role, otherwise one gets fixed.

When you are a leader you function from a different layer of your mind -- the layer of knowledge, technique, information. When you are a participant you function from a totally different layer: the layer of ignorance, the layer of innocence. And one can become too much attached to one layer. So it happens many times that you may be helpful to others and you may not be helpful to yourself. Your advice may be of tremendous significance to somebody else who is in trouble, but if you yourself are in the same trouble, your advice may not work at all.

It is very easy to help others -- to help oneself is very difficult, because there is no space and one is so much involved.

This is my feeling -- that people who have been working at helping people become very much attuned as far as the science of therapy is concerned, but become more and more alienated from their own being.

Psychotherapists commit suicide more than any other profession; the number is double. Psychiatrists go mad more than any other profession -- again the number is double -- and these are the people who may have helped many.
I don't suspect their knowledge at all, but what goes wrong?

By and by they become just that layer of knowledge and they lose contact with their being; and knowing and being are two very very different centres. So here, completely forget for a few days whatsoever you know -- put it aside. It is a great experience to rest from knowledge.

People go to rest from work -- they should go to rest from knowledge, because work is not a problem; knowledge is a problem. Sometimes one should forget whatsoever one knows and start moving as if one is an ignorant person. Then you will come to many spaces within yourself which you have never come across. Use your knowledge again and you will be very much enriched. This balance is of tremendous value.

So do one or two groups here and then lead one group here. I would like you to function from both your centres. Function as a child -- you don't know anything -- and function as a mature person who knows something. And if one can be balanced between knowledge and innocence, then one is balanced.

It is very difficult to bring this balance because this is very contradictory -- when we know, we think we know... and that creates trouble.

And I can see you have tremendous possibility. Just put the knowledge aside and you will start moving. There is nothing like knowledge as far as barriers are concerned... nothing like knowledge.

And the biblical story is perfectly true -- adam is turned out of the garden of god because he had eaten from the tree of knowledge. And man cannot enter god again unless he eats from the tree of ignorance.

That's the whole teaching of jesus and the whole teaching of Lao Tzu: be ignorant and innocent... be children again.

[Osho suggested groups and added...]

In these two groups forget what you know, and in the group that you are going to lead, use whatsoever you know but forget yourself ! Just the opposite: in the groups where you will be a participant, remember yourself, forget your knowledge; in the group that you lead, remember your knowledge, forget yourself. And you will come to new spaces....

Doing a group here as a participant is a totally different experience to anywhere else in the world because all are sannyasins, part of my family -- devoted, dedicated, joined together in a subtle love. They are not strangers.

When twenty strangers are working in a group as participants, the group is moving in twenty directions and the whole work of the leader is more or less to put it together, to bring it together -- it is a crowd. Here the group is not a crowd, not a group even -- it is a family unit. So ninety percent of the energy of the leader is saved. There is no conflict -- they are not moving in different directions.

So it is qualitatively different. As a participant it is different... as a leader also it is different, and you have to experience both. Then I will give you some meditation to work out... but wait. First finish the camp and after the camp continue sufi dancing. In the night join the music group. Dance, sing, or if you want. to play something, you play.

The whole point is: relax in me as much as you can. We are not really working here -- we are playing, and all great things happen only when you are in a playful mood. The playful mood is the prayerful mood....

[A sannyasin describes an experience of meditating by a dead body which had been washed up on the beach. She felt Osho's presence very strongly at the time.]

Very good... the experience has been really meaningful. Never avoid death -- it has to be encountered. Anything that comes on the way has to be encountered in deep love and in deep respect. Because all is divine -- life is divine, so is death. Once the fear of death disappears there is no fear left.

All fear deep down is the fear of death. If one can accept the naturalness of death, the inevitableness of death, the great role that death plays in life.... Life cannot exist without death -- so death is not against but is complementary. Life is impossible without death, so death makes life possible.

If life is the figure then death is the field. If life is the painting, then death is the canvas. As the painting will not be possible without the canvas, so life will not be possible without death. One has to be deeply respectful, because your death has made your life possible. If life is so beautiful, one has to be grateful to death.

So whatsoever comes on the way.... Now, you were not seeking for it -- I am not saying to seek for it, because that can become a sort of obsession; I am not saying seek for it. You were walking on the beach and it was just a coincidence -- a dead body had been brought by the ocean to the shore.

You were not looking for it.... Because a person can become death-obsessed. That is not good, that is pathological. One should not be obsessed either by life or by death -- all obsessions are pathological -- but whatsoever comes, one has to look into it, one has to be capable of seeing the fact of it.

Good, that you gathered courage, that you sat by the dead body, that you could sing and you forgot all fear.... That's tremendously meaningful.

This is what I mean by natural meditation whatsoever life brings, one starts meditating on it -- sometimes it is love, sometimes it is hate, sometimes it is death. Whatsoever life brings there is acceptance. One is not avoiding, one is not escaping anywhere... because there is no escape. Where can you escape ? Wherever you go death will find you, so what is the point?

And this is how by and by one starts learning -- and learning liberates! You have taken a great step in

understanding life, because you could sing you could accept death. Remember it! Mm? there will be many more possibilities.

Whatsoever face the possibility takes, that is not the point, but whatsoever comes on the way, never run away from it. Cowards never come to truth. A great courage is needed to face. Sometimes it is very painful, but so what? What is wrong in that? Let it be painful. Pain also cleanses, purifies.

Pain is a fire, and only through the fire does gold come to its real shininess -- the gold becomes pure.... Good.

[A visitor, who had come to darshan some days ago (see 'The Buddha Disease', January 13th), said that she had been haunted by strange dreams and fantasies for the past year. Osho said she should first become a sannyasin -- which she later did -- and that secondly she should find a lover, because the problem was caused by pent-up sexual energy that needed release.... Now she reports that she feels like killing herself, and she has not found a lover.]

Yes, I remember. And do you remember what I told you? Find a lover!...

That is the reason for your headache! And if you say it is not possible then you close the door. Why is it not possible? Millions and millions of people are there -- the world was never so populated as it is now and you say that it is not possible? Mm? There is no scarcity of human beings. (laughter)

But the reason is somewhere within you. My feeling is that you don't want to go into any love relationship -- it is not that you cannot find a lover. You are a beautiful person -- why can't you find a lover? If you don't do anything, simply sit; a lover will come! But I think you are closing yourself against love.

If you close yourself against love the whole energy has no way to move, has nowhere to go. That energy is hurting you; that energy is accumulating in the head, is knocking in the head. It has a message -- it is saying to you to release it! It is like a kettle: you go on heating the tea kettle, then a point comes when so much vapour has accumulated in it that if you don't remove it, it will burst! That's what is happening to you!

You are perfectly healthy. You are creating too much sex energy and it is not moving anywhere. I know there is a way to move it beyond sex, but the way goes through sex... and somehow you are afraid of that. If you are afraid of it, nobody else is responsible.

You are responsible for this whole trouble that you are going through -- and then you are ready to kill yourself. Now that too has to be understood: sex is life energy and whenever one is against sex one becomes suicidal, because against sex there is only death and nothing else. If you don't love, the idea to kill yourself is bound to come -- for what should one live?

I am not saying that sex is all, there are higher possibilities, but if you don't enter the first door, then how will you enter the second and the third? And there are doors upon doors.

You will be totally relaxed... you need good orgasmic experiences. So if you are really interested in getting rid of this problem -- that your head is bursting -- then rather than killing yourself, better find a lover. Try it!

Why are you reluctant about it? Tell me.

[She replied that all she was doing was looking for men.]

Then you must have some very absurd idea of a lover. A perfect lover? then you will not find! (laughter) That is almost as if you are deciding not to find.

Have you heard a story....? A man was in search of a perfect woman and he could not find, because how can you find... where can you find a perfect woman? He tried and tried and tried, and then he became very old -- ninety years. Then somebody asked, 'Are you still searching?' He said, 'Still searching. I have moved around the world, but I couldn't find a perfect woman.'

The man insisted, 'But ninety years' search is a long search... really you say you never found?'

He said, 'Once it happened -- I found a perfect woman but she was in search of a perfect man!' (laughter)

So drop that idea. Human beings -- imperfect as they are -- are beautiful. In fact it will be very difficult to live with a perfect man -- his company will be very boring. Imperfect people are very good, mm? They have limitations, they have flaws, they commit mistakes -- and that's how life becomes richer.

A perfect man will be just like a man who knows only one note and goes on playing the same note on any instrument again and again and again. The perfect man is like that -- monotonous ! He will drive you crazy!

An imperfect man has all the notes, all the colours of the rainbow. Mm? he is more colourful. Just forget about the perfect. And if you cannot find, come back. Then I am ready -- I will keep somebody spare for you! (much laughter)

Anand means bliss, margo means the way -- the way to bliss. You have to become the way to bliss... and you can become!

Unless you become blissful you will never be satisfied by small things. There are people who become satisfied with small things, and there are people who cannot be satisfied unless something of the ultimate happens.

The second type of people are the religious people. Their longing is for the ultimate -- nothing less than that will ever satisfy them. They have a divine discontent. Even if they have the whole world they will not be satisfied. They need only god, the ultimate, the absolute, the eternal. The temporal is okay -- they can play with it, but they can never be satisfied. And they know even while they are playing with it that they don't belong to it, that it doesn't belong to them. That's why I said not to wait, because you have already waited too long.

All waiting is futile. Waiting can become a habit, and once waiting becomes a habit it becomes very difficult to get out of it. Every thought creates a deep channel in the mind. For example, if you wait... you wait... you wait, your mind starts flowing in the channel of waiting. Then even if you arrive you will not enjoy -- you will wait.

Just the other night I was reading a book of a mathematician -- a great mathematician. He went to visit a friend in some building and he went to the elevator man and said, 'Take me to the tenth floor.' The elevator man said, 'In this building there is no tenth floor; we have only nine floors.'

So the mathematician brooded a moment and he said, 'Okay. Then take me to the fifth twice.' (laughter) The questiOn is solved! The mind continuously working in terms of mathematics.... It happens.

Don't wait -- that's why I insisted that you don't wait. It is not only for sannyas -- I would like you to break the habit of waiting. You have waited enough... you have already waited more than was needed. Now start living! And there is only one way to live and that is to start now! There is no tomorrow, the only time is now. All tomorrows are imaginary. The past is memory, the future is imagination. Only this moment is true and only this moment is the door to the divine.

So this is not only about sannyas that I have said 'No, don't wait'. This is a message, a key message to you, to stop waiting, to break out of this habit of waiting, and immediately you will see a new life happening to you.

Otherwise one can go on waiting, postponing, preparing. There are people who go on preparing for the trip they are going on. They consult maps and they consult timetables and guidebooks and they never go anywhere -- they just go on....

There is an old tibetan story.... A man was a great seeker of knowledge and he accumulated all the books that were possible. He went to China, he came to India, he went to Afghanistan. Far and wide he travelled, and he collected all sorts of books. It was very difficult in those old days but he made a big library. He had no time to read, he was always travelling. He was always thinking, 'Next year I will stop -- now I have enough books, and I have to read them.' Then he started becoming afraid also, because life was running out of the hands and he had accumulated such a big library -- when was he going to read it?

He became nervous and to avoid that nervousness he started moving even faster and even to faraway lands to accumulate more. When he came back home after his last trip, his physician said, 'Now you cannot live more than seven days.'

And he said, 'But this is unfair! I have accumulated all this big library -- nearly fifty thousand books! In seven days what am I going to do? Do something!'

Somebody suggested, 'Find many scholars -- they should read the books and they will summarise. Then you can go through the summary.' But only seven days were left, so the whole country was searched and all sorts of scholars were brought. They started reading and summarising -- then too it was difficult.

On the seventh day the one thousand scholars came and they had all summarised it; they brought a big file.

He said, 'But there is no time to read the file -- summarise the file!' And by the evening, when they had summarised the file, the man was dead!

This is how things happen.... No more waiting. By becoming a sannyasin one is committed to the here and now. There is no other commitment with my sannyas. With my sannyas the only commitment is to life,

to existence, to the present, to this moment....

[A sannyasin says she is in misery... about whether to be in Poona or running a centre in the West. She says she doesn't want to miss...]

Nothing to worry about -- you will not be missing. Nobody who is in love with me is going to miss. You can rest at ease.

And whether you ask or not, you will be coming here soon. My feeling is that you should work one year more in London -- just one year and then you be here -- so the work takes roots there; there is nobody else to do the work. So for one year put yourself totally in it so that the centre starts running well, somebody starts taking care of it. Bear in mind that you have to leave after one year, so do whatsoever you can do there and prepare people who can run it. Mm? then after one year you come.

You are to end up here....

It is not a question of your readiness -- it is a question of my work there, so I have to send you for one year more. Work for exactly one year and come back. And you are not going to miss; don't be worried.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702155	
ShortTitle: WHATIS15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A visitor said she was traveling in India because: it's warm, and I like travelling very much and... of course there must be some other reasons too, but who knows?]

Mm, there are! (a pause) There are layers and layers of reasons in the mind, and we are aware only of the first layer. We go on rationalising the first layer. Sometimes we have to invent theories to explain, because the first layer does not explain anything, and the other layers are not available. My feeling is not that -- that you are just travelling -- that's why I asked you. There must be a deeper urge to seek something... maybe not very conscious....

Allow it... you may be avoiding it. When it overcomes you, be possessed by it -- listen to its message, because that will reveal to you something of your own inner depth; it will make you more aware of your own self.

Sometimes it happens that we can go on doing things not exactly knowing why, and of course we are rational beings so we have to find some rationalisation.

Hypnotists have a certain method they call 'post-hypnotic suggestion'. They hypnotise a person and then they say that tomorrow at twelve o'clock the person will go and open the window, a certain window.

Now, you can watch: after the person has come back from hypnosis, after twenty-four hours he will suddenly jump up and open the window. If you ask him why he will give you an explanation. He will say, 'I was feeling suffocated', and this and that -- and that's not the point at all, because you know he has been hypnotised. But that idea has gone deeper into unconscious; he cannot reach that idea.

Now just to say 'I don't know' would look silly, so he has to invent something. He will say that he is feeling suffocated or it is getting too warm or outside is so beautiful, and look -- the trees and the sun. But

these are all bogus reasons; they are not true -- because he didn't open the window at eleven-thirty or at eleven forty five or at eleven-fifty, fifty-five, fifty-nine. At exactly twelve o'clock he jumped up!

If you don't accept his rationalisation he will feel offended. This is just a post-hypnotic suggestion.

My feeling is... I feel like saying it to you -- there is no need to be worried about it, just keep it in mind; some day you may be able to decode it -- you have been in india in your past life. A certain master has given you a post-hypnotic suggestion that you will come back, that you will have to come back and you will start searching.

So that post-hypnotic suggestion is working. And sometimes in some weaker moments -- weaker as far as the ego is concerned; stronger as far as your inner being is concerned -- you will be overcome. But you will put it aside, mm? because the ego will assert itself again, and the ego never wants to allow or accept anything that is beyond it.

So you will say that there is nothing -- you are just travelling, the country is warm, the country is beautiful, and you have always loved the east, and you have always fantasised about going to the east to visit; it is fabulous and so ancient -- that's all... but that is not all.

[The visitor asks: Do you think everybody has something like hypnotic suggestions?]

No... no. There are many people who have no spiritual urge but they come to India -- they have certain other reasons. A few people are restless -- they also find rationalisations. They will say that they are great travellers, wanderers, gypsies, this and that, but they are simply restless. They cannot stay in one place, they cannot stay in one work, they have to go on moving. Moving, they feel good: the energy is involved, engaged. Whenever they are sitting they become restless -- the energy starts exploding. So they have to be on the move, vagabonds.

Out of one hundred persons who come to the east, only one percent has a spiritual urge -- ninety-nine percent have other urges. But about you I can be absolutely certain, so you think over it. That will make things very clear and you will start moving with more sense of direction. And with less effort, more will be the result.

Do the camp here, and if you feel like doing, do a few groups. They will make you very clear, mm?

[Another visitor says: I feel, Osho, that I'd like sannyas... but I don't feel any need for any external show of it.]

I feel the need. If you want to become a sannyasin, then these two things -- the mala and the orange -- you have to keep... just for my sake! Mm?...

Good. My insistence on the external is for a certain reason. I don't divide the internal and the external... and there is no division. The external is the outermost part of the internal, and the internal is the internal-most part of the external. In fact there is no boundary line to decide where the external starts and the internal ends, or vice versa.

And the mind is very cunning -- it always goes on finding ways. So I say to be a sannyasin externally and internally both. Otherwise the mind can go on playing tricks -- it will say, 'This is external.'

You have to begin from the external, because you stand outside yourself -- you are not yet inside!

If you say this gate is just the outside, why bother to enter? you will never reach inside -- because this gate has to be passed through. You are standing outside the gate, you are standing outside yourself. You don't know what your inside is yet -- at the most you know your outside.

So it is better to start from the outside. Go slowly, let the colour go deeper and deeper, by and by. It will reach to the centre one day, but the circumference is also yours. You are the centre of the cyclone but the cyclone is also you! Don't create a division between the centre and the circumference, otherwise you will be in difficulty.

For example if you are hungry, the hunger is inside but the food is outside. Now if you are very logical you will say, 'What is the need of eating the outside food -- because the hunger is inside.' Then don't eat -- but you will die! You eat the outside food, but just by eating, slowly, slowly it starts turning into the inside. You swallow it, you chew it, you digest it -- by and by it starts turning into your life juice.

Nobody can exactly say when it becomes internal -- in the mouth, in the throat, in the stomach; where exactly it becomes internal nobody can say. There is no way to say, because in fact the internal and the external are not two so there is no division. Soon it will be running in your bloodstream -- it will become

your bone. Not only that -- it will become your brain-cells... it will become your consciousness!

The most interior phenomenon -- consciousness -- also depends on food, otherwise that will disappear. If for only eight minutes oxygen is not given to you, your brain starts disappearing, and then there is no way to recover it.

So in fact the outside and the inside are two aspects of one energy -- never divide. When you love a woman, you hug her, you hold her hand; these are outside gestures, external. You don't say, 'What is the point of hugging you? Just the body hugging the body, what is the point? Let souls meet with souls. Why should I hold your hand? -- this is external; let love be internal.' You will see that your love is starved and dies. It needs the support of the external to exist, to be there.

You continuously breathe in and out: the outside is going in and the inside is coming out. Each moment it is happening; we are continuously exchanging in with the out, out with the in. So remember this unity and don't divide it, and then you will come to a greater wholeness.

And my whole approach is wholistic. To be whole is to be holy and to be healthy. Otherwise things become difficult, and then there is no way to decide what is what; and one becomes more and more confused. And the outside is also beautiful -- nothing wrong in it. That's why I insist!

Satya means truth, and kama means passion -- truth passion... a passion for truth, a great longing for truth, a great burning intensity to know what is true.

And remember, truth is not a theory. It is known not only by the intellect but by your whole existence afire with passion, afire with a longing to know. When the thirst becomes total, immediately you know. The thirst itself turns into knowing. When it is total, it turns into knowing. It is not something that you get from somewhere else -- it is just inside you, but you have to be very alert to know that it is there. That alertness comes as you become more passionate about truth.

Truth is not in the books, in any dogma -- it is your innermost core. To find truth you need only one thing -- to start being true in your small way... be authentic! Drop as many masks as you can... don't carry pretensions. Smile when you really feel like smiling and cry when you feel like crying, and don't be bothered what others say. This is the price a man has to pay for truth -- to be authentic.

If a man is authentic, truth comes. In your authenticity you become worthy of it, you earn it. Authenticity is the quality that is needed, that is a prerequisite for the truth to come into you, to descend in you or to flower in you.

So truth is the goal and authenticity is the method. Naturally one has to start in very small ways. One has to be alert, because we are very deceitful in very small ways -- sometimes for no reason at all... just because of habit. Sometimes, just to be formal and polite, we go on deceiving.

Just become alert and start dropping. There is no hurry -- start dropping one by one. Catch hold of yourself red-handed whenever you find that you are clinging to something false. Somebody comes and you start smiling, and you feel that smile is false -- it is not coming from the heart; it is just painted on the lips -- drop it then and there. Throw it away. It is rubbish... it is not meaningful. It is ugly, and it is very unfriendly to show a false face to somebody.

Just catch hold of yourself in small things, and by and by you will see that small things accumulated become great, and great energy arises when these falsities disappear.

This name is an indian mythological name. There is a very famous myth -- a great parable... maybe it was really a historical fact; there are possibilities.

This is an Upanishadic parable -- that there was a young man of the name Satyakama. He said to his mother, 'Now the time has come and I would go to a master, so can you tell me to whom I should go? because I want to know what truth is. And you have given me this name 'satyakama': it haunts me. It reminds me again and again that I have to create that passion for truth. Now I would like to go to a master.'

So the mother said, 'I know only one man who is really enlightened. You go to him.'

So he was sent to a master. When Satyakama reached the old man, the old man enquired, 'What is your father's name and what is your caste?' That was formal in old days in India -- to enquire the name of the father and the caste.

Satyakama said, 'Sir, that is very difficult. When I was coming I had enquired of my mother and said that it is bound to be asked -- "They will ask who is my father and what is my caste. You have never told me who is my father and what is my caste, so now tell me!"

'So my mother said, "Listen!" She said, "Satyakama, when I was young I was working as a call-girl so I used to serve many people. I don't know exactly who is your father. Your name is Satyakama, my name is

Jabala. So you go and tell the teacher that your name is 'Satyakama Jabala', and tell him that neither you nor your mother know who was your father."

The master looked at the young man and cried. Tears came to his eyes and he said, 'Then you are a brahmin' -- the highest caste in India. 'You are a brahmin, because only a brahmin can be so authentic, so true -- you have not deceived. And I don't see any guilt, any shame on your face, so you are accepted, my son.'

This is a parable, but there is a possibility that it may have been a historical fact.

I used to live in a city for fifteen years -- the city is called Jabalpur. And it is said that this is the place where this Satyakama lived. From Satyakama Jabala has come the name 'Jabalpur'. It is a very ancient story -- almost five thousand years old.

The old master said, 'You are close to truth. There is not going to be much trouble, Satyakama, because you are authentic. To be authentic is the method to reach truth -- half of the journey you have already completed. It is not going to be difficult to help you, because a man who is so authentic, so true, does not try to hide.... You could have tried to hide, you could have invented a name, you could have said anything; I was not going to enquire. But you have been true, so truth is not very far away.'

So let this be your message: try to be authentic. Let that be your meditation, and truth will happen one day. Wait with passion but wait with patience. Passionate, and yet tremendously patient -- that is the quality of a seeker...

[A visitor, the mother of a sannyasin, said she was confused... she could not think...]

Mm? then how can you be confused? To be confused one has to be a great thinker! If you cannot think...

[Osho gives her sannyas.]

Prem means love, nityo means eternity -- eternal love, timeless love... and you have that quality to flower in timeless love. It will happen.

Man is meant to become divine, to become eternal -- that's the destiny. We can avoid it, but we cannot avoid it forever; one day or other, god takes over. We cannot escape for long, and we never go very far from the home.

I was reading about a small child who was threatening to leave the house again and again. So one day the mother said, 'Okay, go.' So he packed his small things -- a little suitcase -- but he took a very long time. He was waiting: maybe somebody would persuade him not to and he would never have to go, but nobody persuaded him so he had to go! (laughter)

So he took one round of the house, then he waited outside for somebody to come and get him but nobody came. He had to come in himself because he was feeling hungry. Then he waited for the mother to ask, 'Where have you been? You have been gone so long' -- but nobody asked.

He was thinking that he had been very far and for very long -- as if many years have passed, and they had passed for him! He waited for some opportunity to bring up the subject. Then the family dog came in and the little boy said to the mother, 'How big the dog has grown since I left! Mum, is this the same dog or have you changed him since I left?'

Man also never goes very far and we are never very far from god -- very close. And I feel you are very close... very, very close.... Good.

[The husband of the above new sannyasin said he is even more confused than his wife, but very happy!]

Mm! Confusion exists only because we have some fixed ideas. When we have fixed ideas and life never meets with those ideas -- -whenever our ideas are fixed and life is not harmonising with them -- there is confusion. Once you drop the fixed ideas there is no confusion, because then whatsoever life brings it is okay; you have nothing to compare.

Confusion comes through comparison. If you have nothing to compare, whatsoever is, is, and whatsoever is not, is not, and there is no problem!

... So just drop the ideas and live life.

[The visitor said he understands all this, he feels all this, but he cannot yet live it. It's very hard.]

Next time you come, be here for a little longer time. We can hammer them out -- nothing to be worried about! This is my whole work here -- we can hammer them out. You will need a little longer time. Next time you come be here for at least six weeks, and you will be much benefited. A few groups will be very helpful.

Some work is needed, because you have trained your mind in a certain way -- the mind has to be untrained. Your understanding is very clear, just your habit of thinking is very long, deep-rooted; that's why you can understand it and yet the problem remains.

Come next time for a longer time. Next time I will make a sannyasin out of you. Mm? half the work I have done... now she will be after you!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702165
ShortTitle: WHATIS16
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, anada means soundlessness -- loving soundlessness. And that is a map for your inner journey: become as soundless as possible. The inner chattering has to be completely dropped. The mind goes on creating sound, continuously -- day in, day out; whether awake or asleep, the mind goes on creating more and more sounds, more words. This inner dialogue has to stop.

Once this inner dialogue stops, you start moving inward -- then there is nothing to hold you; there is no barrier, no obstacle. this mind sound is the only obstacle there is. The mind becomes soundless, all obstacles disappear and the door is open.

So this is the negative part of your map -- that the inner talk has to be dropped, and the positive part is that you have to become more and more loving.

The inner talk continues in the head, and the love has to grow in the heart -- these are the two centres which are very decisive. If the head functions too much, the heart cannot function. It exploits all energy... it does not allow the heart any energy. And the heart naturally is very humble, simple, non-struggling, and the mind is very violent and aggressive. So naturally the mind absorbs all and the heart is left starved.

Once the mind starts becoming More and more silent, the energy is not needed for the mind and that energy becomes available to the heart. Become more loving so that the non-functioning heart starts functioning. Otherwise there is danger....

Sometimes it happens that a person can move into meditation -- his mind becomes silent -- but his heart is not functioning, so he becomes a desert, dry. He is peaceful, but his peace is more like death than life; his peace is that of the cemetery.

So these two things have to go hand-in-hand: the mind stops functioning, and the heart starts functioning. Then you bloom. Suddenly you become green, and many flowers and much fragrance starts happening.

When I say that the mind stops, I simply mean that this constant, obsessive work has to stop -- I don't mean the mind has to be destroyed. It has to be used but it is to be used in the service of love... it is to be used in the service of the heart. And then whenever it is needed it is used. Whenever it is not needed, there is no need for it to constantly go on chattering. It goes on spinning, grinding, for no purpose. The grinding

has become almost automatic. The mind has forgotten how to stop.

Deva means divine, and garjan means roar -- a divine roar. It is a certain phenomenon of deep meditation that is going to happen to you some day. The zen people call it 'the lion's roar'. A moment comes when the satori, the transformation happens, and one starts roaring like a lion. A meaningless sound arises inside -- it is like a roar. One has to allow it... one has to go with it. Once that roar has happened you will never be the same again.

And I am giving you this name because in your past life you have worked on the zen path. The roar was going to happen but you prevented it.... So it is going, to happen again!

But because it looks so mad, one tries to prevent. You have never thought yourself as being like a lion, and then one day suddenly sitting silently, you feel a roar is coming from your navel, spreading upwards. One becomes afraid, frightened... one starts choking it back, pressing it down.

It has not to be prevented. Rather one has to help; one has to cooperate with it. Let it come... Let your whole body be possessed by it, and a great shouting will come out of you. It will be meaningless, but that will be the discontinuity with the past. After that you will cool down, and you will cool down in a totally new space that you have never known to be within yourself.

If you want to know anything more about it, read something about Zen -- mm? that will be helpful. But it happens only on the Zen path, their techniques are such that they bring it. It never happens on the yoga path, their techniques are different. But on the Zen path it is a must -- it has to happen and it is a great fortune... it is a blessing.

It is going to happen any day, so I am simply preparing your mind. When it happens, remember me -- allow it! Your whole mind will try to push it down and not allow it because it is so mad, and you will start feeling, 'Am I going to be mad now? What is happening?' Forget all about madness and sanity: go into it. That will make you really sane for the first time -- as if a storm comes and then the storm is gone and there is great silence.

Behind that storm, behind that roar, real silence is going to come.

... Don't be afraid -- that roar is going to come one day! And before it comes, read about Zen so that it will prepare your mind. If the mind is ready, it allows more easily. If it is not ready, it simply becomes afraid and cuts off the energy current. That you have done in your past life, this has not to be done again.

Here also doing meditations, go as deeply as possible. Mm? don't control. Uncontrol is the key. For all great things -- beauty, truth, goodness, god -- uncontrol is the key. All control is just of the ego, so through control only small things can happen; through uncontrol great things happen. So here remain in uncontrol, mm?

I teach a sort of madness, but this madness has a method in it and this madness is what the old traditions call 'divine madness'. It is far superior to human sanity.

Prem means love, namra means humbleness -- loving humbleness. And the difference between ordinary humbleness and loving humbleness is great. Ordinary humbleness is always ego-oriented. You pretend that you are humble, but deep down underneath your humbleness you know that you are far superior than other people. In fact you are superior -- that's why you are humble.

The ego can pretend the game of egolessness too. It can say, 'I'm so egoless -- look! Nobody is as egoless as I am.' This is just ego and nothing else. So in ordinary humbleness one is simply pretending -- it is hypocrisy. It gives respectability. prestige, in the society, but it has nothing of the divine in it.

The divine humbleness, the loving humbleness, has no idea of being humble at all. It is so simple -- there is no claim in it. The ordinary humbleness has to be cultivated and practised. Because all that you cultivate is never going to kill your ego -- in fact, the ego remains in control of all cultivation.

A loving humbleness has nothing to do with cultivation. It is simply a recognition that the ego is false, that we are not separate from existence, that we are one with existence, that we exist as part of this vast universe and we don't exist as separate entities.

This is a simple fact -- it is not a theory, it is not a philosophy: we cannot exist for a single moment separately. We are continuously breathing in, breathing out existence, eating, throwing out existence. Continuously there is a communication between us and the whole. If this communication stops for a single moment you are dead -- that's what death is.

When a person dies, what happens? He is no more in communication with existence. A dead person becomes a separate entity. Now, through breathing the oxygen no more comes in; through exhalation the

carbon dioxide no more goes out. Now food will not be digested; now he will not feel hungry. Now he will not look and he will not absorb colours through the eyes. Now the ears won't take any notice of sound. You touch his hand and the touch will not be felt. He has become uncommunicative... there is no more communication -- that is the meaning of death.

The more in communion with life you are, the more alive. So the more egoistic a person is, the more dead. The really alive person has no ego, because he knows he is not separate; he is joined together with this infinity. And out of this experience and understanding -- that one is part of the whole -- a humbleness arises... without any cultivation, without any practice. Then it is tremendously beautiful. In that humbleness there is love and no ego.

Ego and love are diametrically opposite. Whenever there is love, ego disappears. Whenever there is ego, love disappears...

Recognise the fact more and more, let the fact sink into your being more and more, that we are not separate. That 'I' is unreal -- 'us' is real... and the 'us' includes the trees, the rivers, the rocks, the stars. The 'I' is unreal and the 'us' is very real -- then what is there to claim? The ego is simply washed away -- one becomes clean. In that cleanliness there is humbleness. There is no inferiority, no superiority, because nobody is inferior, nobody is superior.

If we all belong to one unity, how can one be superior, and how can one be inferior ? There is no comparison possible because there is only one existence. With what to compare it? With whom to compare it?

A really humble person knows no comparison. He will not say, 'I am more humble than you' -- that is impossible for a humble person to say or even to think. He will say, 'I am you and you are me.' And when one can understand that one is so vast, misery cannot exist.

If all these trees and all these stars and all these rivers and oceans belong to you, how can you be miserable? If this whole life -- past, present, future -- is your life, how can you be miserable? Then where is death? There is no death... the whole is never going to die.

So a humble person becomes deathless. In love and humbleness, one overcomes death -- death disappears.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702175
ShortTitle: WHATIS17
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, anugita means a small song -- a small song of love. That's what life is meant to be. Life consists of small things, so I don't call it a very big song -- I call it a small song. Song, not with a capital 'S' -- a lower case 's'. Life consists of very small things, and one has to learn the small song of life.

The ego wants to sing a very big, great, song -- hence there is so much frustration in the world. Unless you start enjoying the small things, you will never be able to be happy. And out of small enjoyments, great joy arises, but that has not to be looked for directly, that has not to be sought directly; it comes on its own.

You go on singing a small song and one day you see that all the songs have fallen together. They have become a great harmony, they have created a great song. It takes you unawares... one day it possesses you. Otherwise that great song is missed and these small songs are also missed. Life remains a desert, a

frustration, a fruitless, meaningless phenomenon.

So try to change small things into great things. That is the one message in your name 'anugita'.... And the song has to be of love, because the song can be of war, the song can be of hatred, jealousy, ambition. The song can be of conflict, struggle, violence, but then it is not a song. A song should be of love.

So these two things: pour your love into the small things of life and create a harmony.

And it is not difficult, but because we go on looking at the faraway stars, it becomes difficult. Look around, close by... god is not very far away. And it is the window of love that opens you into god.

Remember that religion is not a serious thing; it is more like a song than anything else... it is more like a dance, laughter. It is a great rejoicing, so don't think of it in serious terms. Don't become a serious enquirer -- let it be fun.

Play around the idea of god, dance around the idea of god, and you will reach sooner!

Deva means divine, arjuna means innocence -- divine innocence. And Arjuna is also the name of the disciple of Krishna in the great hindu scripture 'geeta'. Have you read 'geeta'? Read it some time. Mm? -- it is one of the most beautiful books ever written or that will ever be written.

Krishna is the master, Arjuna is the disciple. Arjuna asks questions and Krishna answers... very insightful answers. The disciple is also tremendously keen, enquiring, is not easy to convince, struggles with the master, argues with the master, and finally -- only when all his questions are answered, when not a single question remains and all questions disappear -- does he surrender. The book is tremendously beautiful, for every enquirer it is very good to study.

The disciple's name is also Arjuna, but the word literally means 'innocence'. A disciple has to be innocent, otherwise he will never learn. Learning is always out of innocence. If a person feels he knows, he will never learn. A person who thinks he knows is not innocent. A person who knows that he doesn't know is innocent, like a child who knows nothing.

But only when you don't know anything are you capable of knowing. Then you are clean. There is no screen of theories and words; your vision is clear. There is a crystal clarity, a transparency, and one can see things as they are.

So never gather knowledge -- remain innocent. Know something, forget about it... throw it away! Once you have known something it is meaningless, it is rubbish. Again become innocent.

And remember always that the innocence has to be regained again and again, then you will know more and more and more. And one day when innocence becomes perfect and total, god descends.

So innocence is your meditation. Don't be clever and cunning, don't be calculating. Even if you have to lose much because of your innocence, it is worth it.

A man can accumulate many things through cunning, cleverness, but he loses his life. An innocent man may lose everything but he gains... he gains the real treasure -- something that cannot be destroyed by death. That is the meaning when Jesus says again and again, 'In my kingdom of god only those who are like children will enter... innocent, ignorant, humble.'

[A visitor, the sister of a sannyasin, in answer to Osho's invitation to take sannyas says: No.... I have to be very sure before I do anything.]

Then you will never do it! Because this is a thing you can never be sure about... unless you do it! It is like love. If you want to become sure about love and only then will you love, you will never love -- how will you know? It is like death, you will know only when you die; how will you know beforehand?

And everything else you have done without knowing. You were born and you never knew what was going to happen. You were not ready beforehand, but you were born and everything has gone well. You go on breathing and you never think whether to breathe or not.

Life is not a question to be decided -- it is something to be lived! One simply has to move into things, and whenever a new thing comes across your path, get into it! You have nothing to lose and all to gain; what can you lose ?

But if you avoid the new and you cling to the old you will miss many things in life.

And remember, when you want to say no, hesitate -- because no is not a good word. It is in the service of death, the word no -- yes is in the service of life. When you want to say yes say it certainly, but when you want to say no, hesitate.

[She answers: I've been thinking about it since I'm here.]

You are thinking but thinking is not going to help. That's why I asked you, 'Have you something to say?' I feel that you have been thinking about it, but you will not even gather enough courage to ask!

You can go on thinking but thinking is not going ro lead you anywhere. It has nothing to do with thinking -- it is a very mad thing. One never becomes mad by thinking.

Don't decide -- just become! And then later on you can think. Then you have your whole life to think about it (chuckling). And then it will be easier, because you will have something to think about! (laughter)

Right now what will you think? How will you think about what this sannyas is? But if you want to think, you are free to think -- you can continue thinking! But remember, you will be missing an opportunity. One should be courageous enough to do a few things without thinking. And how can one think about something which one does not know?

If I ask you, 'Would you like to come into my room?' and you say 'First I will think'.... But you don't know anything about my room! The saner procedure will be to say, 'Okay, I am coming. Let me see.' If you feel good, remain. Otherwise you are free, you can go; nothing to be worried about.

But if you want to think, you think, mm? How many days do you want for thinking? (laughter) I am a salesman!

[Another visitor says: I want to be a part, but is it possible at another time? I want to be close to you.]

You are getting close, and you will get closer, mm? It is happening, nothing to be worried about. And one thing is good about you -- you are not a thinker! (a chuckle) You function from your feeling, it is very much easier.

I am here for those people who can feel, and the people who can feel are always more courageous. Thinking is a very cowardly activity. It only prevents you -- it is negative. It simply shows you the dangers -- that this can happen, this can happen, this can happen; it simply gives you the negative part.

The heart is the positive centre... it gives you the positive part. So only people who are heart oriented move into truth, into god. Others simply think and think and then die! And nothing ever happens to thinkers. So good! I can feel that your energy is perfectly good.

Just feel.... In two, three days you will be drowned. Mm? about you I can be certain! (chuckling)

[A sannyasin said that she did not believe in God so she found some difficulty in relating to the word when Osho used it....]

There is no need to believe... and I am not talking about a god who has to be believed in. Whenever I say 'god', always translate it as 'life' and the problem will be solved. Whenever I say 'god', translate it as 'life'.

I love that word so I use it, but otherwise it is useless, mm? So don't be worried about it.
Life is god... and there is no other god! Mm? Good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702185
ShortTitle: WHATIS18
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, anakula means calm, quiet. Ordinarily love is hot, feverish, obsessive. Ordinarily, love is more like a disease than like health. It disturbs you... it distracts you from your centre. It helps you to become intoxicated, infatuated with the other -- you forget yourself. In that very forgetfulness you miss the beauty of love.

The real love is not hot -- certainly it is not cold, but it is not hot; it is cool. It is not feverish, it is very calm, as if there are not waves on the lake of consciousness... not even a ripple. It is very quiet, centred. It is not a distraction from your own being. You contact the other only when you are centred, otherwise who is going to make contact?

When two persons fall in the so-called love -- which is just a name for lust -- both become de-centred. Each is thinking of the other and both are absent. You are rushing toward the other and the other is rushing towards you -- neither you nor the other are there, so the meeting cannot happen; it is impossible. Hence all love fails; the so-called love simply brings you more frustration, more misery.

Jean Paul Sartre has said, 'The other is hell!' He has an insight into it, but the other is hell because you *are not*; the other is not responsible for that. Not to be oneself is hell -- that is true, more true. Love can become a tremendous benediction, but the lovers should be centred, then there is possibility of meeting. If you are there and I am here, then there is a possibility of a communion.

I am not here, you are not there -- then we are running towards emptiness. We are running into empty spaces -- we will never arrive anywhere. And one day or other, only dust remains in the hands.

So all ordinary love fails but real love brings you to god; it never fails. It cannot fail, because it is the way to god. So this is the condition for the real love -- anakula. It means no fever, no heatedness... very calm and quiet, a self-possessed, self-centred, self-rooted state of compassion, care.

That's the way to meet persons and that's the way to meet nature and that's the way to meet god. First start loving people; that's just practice so that one day you can love god. Falling in love with a woman or a man, with a friend, with a lover, is simply a training -- you are an apprentice.

Once you learn the technique of how to commune with a human being, you have known the secret key. Now you can commune with nature, and through nature with tao, with god, or whatsoever one calls it. But the quality of coolness has to be brought into the world of love.

Looked at from the outside they appear opposite. You can be cool but then there is no love. You can be loving but that coolness is lost. That's the art to learn: to balance between these two.

Whenever two opposites meet a great synthesis is born. Synthesis simply means a thesis and antithesis meeting: two opposites meeting, two polarities falling into each other, merging into each other, becoming fused; then a higher synthesis arising. And this is the highest synthesis possible -- passion and coolness meeting.

A human being is just a lab to work out this alchemical process. This is the way the lower metal is changed into the higher metal, gold.

I am giving you this name so that you can remember it, so that you can work slowly, carefully towards it. It is possible, and when it becomes possible one feels tremendously happy.

[A seeker asked Osho if she were not too old to take sannyas, adding that she had been 'jumping in and out of things all my life' -- three husbands, seven children, connected to Gurdjieff movement....
Osho gives her sannyas.]

.... Come here. This is your last! You will not be getting out of it! (laughter)
This will be your name: ma deva nirmal.

Deva means divine, nirmal means purity... and you have a very innocent heart -- that's why you have been jumping in and out.

... Just simplicity -- a very simple person -- so the spur of the moment takes you completely. But everything has been good; nothing is wrong. One learns through so many ways. And to come to the right door one has to knock on many doors. Everything helps; whatsoever you have done has brought you here. If you had only one husband less you would not have been here! (laughter) Even a small thing would have changed the whole journey, so they were all needed.

When one looks back, everything seems to be perfectly okay -- it was as it should be. Nothing is ever

wrong... nothing can ever be wrong. Even if you try, you cannot succeed, you cannot do anything wrong -- because if only god exists, how can anything be wrong?

And this is what I call religion: to accept, to affirm totally, absolutely, unconditionally, that everything is good. When you can affirm that everything is good, you have come to feel that god is. 'Everything is good' means god. If you say that something is not good, your god is not yet affirmed -- then you have something still for the devil and your vision is divided, split.

[A sannyasin who had polio four years ago, had been curing himself with fasting etc., but was still on crutches. He said he became very angry when people asked him about it. He asks Osho for advice.]

No, it is not that they are creating any problems. You simply write a small sign: 'I am crippled -- please don't ask me again! (laughter) And thank you.'

Write this much: 'I am crippled -- please don't ask. Thank you', and enjoy the whole trip! (laughter)

Mm -- because there is nothing to worry about. There is a very famous Taoist story....

A man had a very beautiful horse, and the horse was so beautiful and so strong and so rare that even emperors had asked the man to sell the horse -- whatsoever the price -- but he would not sell it. Then one day in the morning he found that the horse had been stolen. The whole village gathered to sympathise, and they said, 'How unfortunate! You could have got a fortune -- people were offering so much. You were stubborn and you were stupid. Now the horse is stolen and you are broke; that was the only thing that you had. '

But the old man laughed; he said, 'Don't talk nonsense! Only say that the horse is no more in the stable. You don't know what has happened. Let the future come, then we will see.'

But they say, 'Now don't philosophise and don't try to console yourself. Nothing is going to happen -- the horse has been stolen.'

But it happened that after fifteen days the horse came back, and not only alone, it brought. a dozen wild horses with it from the forest. The whole village gathered, and they said, 'The old man was right -- we were wrong! How fortunate he is. His horse is back and has brought twelve beautiful horses with him. Now he can earn as much money as he wants.'

They went to the old man and they said, 'Sorry. We could not understand the future and the ways of god, but you are great! You knew something about it; you have some glimpse of the future.'

He said, 'Nonsense! I don't know anything about the future. All that I know now is that the horse has come back with twelve horses -- that's all! What is going to happen tomorrow, nobody knows! Whether it is a misfortune or a blessing nobody knows.'

But they said, 'Now, don't try to hide your happiness! We can see that you are very happy!'

But the next day it happened that the old man's only son was trying to break in a new wild horse, and he fell. That was the old man's only support in his old age, and his son's legs were broken. The whole town gathered again and they said, 'One never knows -- you were right; this proved to be a curse. It would have been better that the horse had not come back with these twelve horses. Now your son will remain crippled for his whole life.'

The old man said, 'Don't conclude, don't jump ahead! Just wait and see what happens -- nobody knows! Only say this much -- that my son has broken his legs, that's all.'

But nobody would listen to him, and it happened after fifteen days that all the young men of the town were forcibly taken away by the government for military purposes because the country was going to war with a neighbouring country. Only this old man's son was left because he was of no use.

Then they all gathered -- they said, 'Our sons are completely gone! At least you have your son! Maybe he is crippled, but he is! Our sons are totally gone, and we cannot hope that they will ever come back. The war is going to be great, big, and the enemy is far stronger than our country. They are all going to be murdered. In our old age we have nobody to look after us, but you at least have your son, and maybe he will be cured!'

But the old man said, 'Say only this much -- that your sons have been taken by the government. My son has been left, but there is no conclusion.'

Just state the fact! Don't think of it as a curse or a blessing. Don't interpret it, and suddenly you will see that everything is beautiful!

I am not saying that you have to explain to other people that you are more beautiful than them -- that simply shows that you are feeling very much offended. No, no need... no need.

Learn the use of uselessness -- that is the whole taoist approach.

[The sannyasin says: I hate people for it, and every time I feel this hate and this anger again, I watch it....]

You hate your situation. That's why you hate other people: because through them you become aware of it. Just accept it and you will not hate them. Just use this sign for seven days, and see how miraculous the experience is. They will laugh and you laugh.

They simply ask because they love you, otherwise why should they ask? They are curious because they would like to help in some way. Nothing is the problem; accept it, and through your acceptance much is going to happen. But acceptance has to be total!

So even if you remain crippled for your whole life, perfectly good -- nothing is wrong in it! What is wrong in it? Nothing is wrong. Try... this may be a great blessing. Through it you may learn to accept life -- days and nights, summers and winters, and all.

But completely relax and accept it. Don't hide your things (looking at his crutches) and don't pretend that you are perfectly okay. Whatsoever is the case is the case.

Accept it boldly, delightfully, and after seven days, tell me. And this sign you have to wear from tomorrow, mm? Good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702195
ShortTitle: WHATIS19
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, and vimarsha means reflection -- divine reflection. And it has to be understood in a certain way. Ordinarily, reflection is understood as if it is just a synonym for thinking; it is not. A mirror reflects -- there is no thinking. It simply says whatsoever is; there is no interpretation. It does not colour, it does not add, it does not delete. It simply shows and says whatsoever is the case.

When you think, it is not reflection. You do many things... mm? The fact becomes more fictitious. You shroud it, you colour it, you decorate it, you interpret it, you clothe it, and it is no more the same thing. It becomes something totally new -- it becomes an invention.

Thinking is inventive; reflection is just a discovery. So when thinking stops there is reflection. Not only are thinking and reflection not synonymous, they are diametrically opposite. Reflection is possible only when a mind has totally become a mirror... not even a ripple of thought.

Now whatsoever you see, you simply see that which is, you don't do anything to it; no doing is implied. You don't think about it. The moment you think, you have gone astray -- you have started creating, inventing, interpreting, and you are no more true. So thinking is a faculty of invention, and 'vimarsha'. reflection, is the faculty of simply mirroring.

You see a rose flower -- if you start thinking about it, you think about what type of rose it is, from which country it comes... whether from iran or from india, the colour, the size. You start comparing with other roses that you have seen before, you are no more concerned with the actual fact. A thousand and one other things have come in; it is not reflection.

Reflection is when the rose flower is there and you are there, and there is not a single ripple of thought between the two. The rose flower is there, you are there, and there is no thought linking you. There is simply a transparency, just a silence, a pause... nothing wavers.

You don't even say that this is a rose flower, because even to use the word 'rose' is to go into interpretation. You have already said something of which the rose is not aware; the rose does not know its name. It is human; you have added something. So no verbalisation, no language, no conceptualisation, no abstraction -- simply presence. Then there is reflection.

And that is what meditation is all about: to be in a meditative mood means just to become a mirror; then god is reflected, god is all around. Nothing else exists -- only god exists -- but we cannot see because we go on interpreting. We say, 'This is a rose' -- god is missed; 'this is a man' -- god is missed; 'this is a stone' -- god is missed.

If you don't say, 'This is a rose,' and 'this is a stone,' and 'this is a man' -- you don't verbalise -- suddenly you will see that there is neither rose nor man nor stone, only different forms of one energy, and that energy is god. And all are its forms, manifestations.

It is the same song sung in different ways... it is the same thing said through different expressions. But that is possible only when you have become just a reflective mirror.

The western attitude has been leaning more towards thinking and the eastern attitude more towards reflection....

[About the Feldenkreis group, Osho said.]

It is body-work discovered by Moshe Feldenkreis. It is soft energy work and it will fit with your name 'anupa'. It will help you to feel how to flow more easily, how to flow and not to freeze. And once this knack is understood, life takes on a totally different colour, a different hue.

A frozen life is almost dead. A flowing life.... It is almost like when a river is frozen: even to call it a river is not right, because river means 'rivering'; river means a process. This patch of ice is not a river. When it starts flowing, melting, it becomes a river. And the moment the river flows, it is reaching closer and closer to the ocean.

Energy flowing is always moving closer to god.

Energy not flowing is not moving towards anywhere. In that no-movement, in that stagnancy, one becomes dull, one loses the flavour, the glory, the fragrance....

[A sannyasin leaving for the West says: I feel very empty, but it's an emptiness like a desert. I just wonder if I've made a mistake somewhere or...]

No, not at all. The first experience of emptiness is always desert-like... it has to be exactly that way.... When the mind starts disappearing there comes a gap, an interval. Before something beyond the mind descends, there is a gap. The old is gone and the new has not come, hence the desert like feeling.

The christian mystics have the right name for it -- they call it 'the dark night of the soul'. One feels completely dried up, empty -- and negatively empty. The emptiness has the quality of darkness, not of luminosity... no greenery anywhere, not even an oasis, not even on the faraway horizon. This desert has to be passed through.

Many people become afraid and they escape back into their world of illusions. This is a natural outcome, because all the greenery that has existed before was illusory, was just hallucinatory. You created it -- it was not there.

Now the dreams have disappeared, and the empty screen.... You have been sitting in a movie house, and on the empty screen there have been many many things -- beautiful flowers and mountains and rivers and the ocean and people and everything was populated -- and suddenly the projector has stopped: the screen is empty.

It is empty because whatsoever you were seeing just a moment before was just illusory... it was maya. Many people become afraid and they start the projector again -- again they populate the world with their own fantasies.

This is the time when courage is needed. This is the time when a person *really* becomes a sannyasin. So let this desert be. You have to pass through it, and the deeper your acceptance, the sooner it will disappear.

Sometimes it can disappear in a single moment, it depends on the intensity of the acceptance.

If you accept, you say, 'It is okay. I will live with the empty screen but I am not going to create any illusion any more. All those love affairs, relationships, all those desires and greeds and all ambitions -- I am not going to bring them again. If it is desert, so let it be; I am ready to live with this desert.'

Once you are totally ready, suddenly you will see that the desert is also disappearing. Just as the greenery has disappeared, the desert is also disappearing. The pictures disappeared, now the screen has disappeared, and then for the first time you become aware of the reality -- which is tremendously beautiful. It is very colourful... it is luminous.

So these are the two things: first the movie has to start, then the screen has to disappear. Then you face the reality, the real world as it is. But to become capable of that, this is the price one has to pay.

Christian mystics have said that there are three stages of inner growth. The first they call 'via purgativa'. One has to become completely pure, pure of all illusions -- that is purgation.

The second stage they call 'via illuminativa'. When one has become completely pure of illusions, the second stage will come -- a great light will descend. Life will become glorious. One will feel very very fulfilled, very close to home.

And then the third stage they call 'via unitiva'. One becomes one with the reality. Then there is no-one as the seer and nothing as the seen.

In the first stage there is no light and it is very painful -- purgation. Many many cherished dreams are being broken. It is painful, it hurts, and one feels dried up, because all that one was thinking was juice was nothing but dream.

In the second stage one feels very happy but still something is missing. One is happy but one has not become happiness yet. One is luminous but one has not become luminosity yet. Yes, a light has come, but it is separate from you -- duality still exists.

In the third stage, 'via unitiva', one becomes one with existence. Only then is the journey complete... the pilgrimage is over.

This is very good -- you should be happy about it; feel blessed. It will be difficult but you will pass through the difficulties. Just feel blessed and go happily! Go singing through this desert!

[A sannyasin says: Some months ago you told me to move into brahmacharya. I was doing that, and it's fine.

I get this great feeling to share myself and it's nothing sexual, but there is some conflict with brahmacharya and this idea to share.]

So relax! For three months, forget about brahmacharya. Nothing to be worried about. Never create a conflict. When things go easy, they are good. You need some trouble, so forget about brahmacharya!

[The sannyasin replies: But it was never the idea to share sexually. It was only just to be with somebody...]

But once you start sharing with a woman you cannot prevent it. It will be a constant barrier and you will not be able to share totally; you will be always holding back. When you want to share, then no strings attached to it -- you should go totally. I'm not saying to share sexually, but you should not keep the idea that you have not to go into sex. If you feel not to go, don't go, but there is no brahmacharya preventing you. You follow me? The idea has to be dropped.

For three months you are completely free. If you don't go, that's very good; but if you go, nothing is wrong. But if you have this idea in the mind -- that you have to be friendly with a woman, loving, and not to share sexually -- your sharing will be very conditional, and you will go only so far and then you will prevent yourself.

You will be afraid of everything, because who knows -- the woman may become interested sexually. Then?

Then you will have to say 'no'. Then what type of sharing will this be? Unless you find a brahmacharya woman... so both will be so uptight that there will be no sharing! (laughter)

For three months drop it. I'm not saying to go into sex -- I am simply saying to drop the idea and then be free. For three months be free, and then you tell me. If you again feel like moving into brahmacharya, move.

[The sannyasin replies: I feel like that now; it's only to be with somebody that's a problem.]

Then you will be confused. That's why you are confused -- otherwise why should you ask me? You know from where the confusion is coming. You know that if you want to share, sharing shows no limits. Then you don't know where sex begins and where it is not sexual and where it is sexual.

Is holding the hand of the woman sexual or not? Difficult to say, because sometimes you can hold the hand non-sexually and sometimes you can hold the hand sexually. Is looking at the woman sexual or not? It depends -- even making love may have no sexuality in it.

That's the whole methodology of tantra: there is no sex in it; it is just a meditation and one is completely passionless. There is no passion, no lust. As you are doing other meditations, a tantrika is doing the love meditation -- then there is no sexuality in it.

You may be a brahmacharya, sitting silently, not a woman even for miles, and you may be thinking of women and you may be sexual -- so that is not the question.

I am saying simply this -- that your brahmacharya has been a good thing to you, it has settled you very deeply -- but for three months drop the idea. If sex does not happen, very good; if it happens, there is no problem. For three months you go into freedom and then we will see. Don't be afraid.

Otherwise forget about sharing! If you are afraid, forget about sharing, because sharing can only be total, otherwise it is of no use.

Mm? you think about it. What would you like to do?

... You think about it, and as you feel, you do.

[The sannyasin answers: I don't feel to have sex.]

Then good... I know... because you have attained so much through it. Mm? you are so settled and something beautiful is happening, so good!

[Another sannyasin says: I feel as though I've exiled myself from my own life and that I've destroyed myself totally. (a pause) I feel like dying.]

Mm, don't be worried. Sometimes when these moments come, when one feels like dying, they can be transformed into moments of resurrection. One can really be born anew -- a new man, a new being.

These are very significant moments... dangerous too, because one can really become destructive, but when you have come to me there is no trouble. These are the moments I wait for. When one is really on the verge of committing suicide, feeling that all is lost, only then does one go on the inner adventure, never before.

When people are comfortable, when people are going successful, when everything is going their way and they feel everything is right, almost right, they don't change! They have a love affair going well, business going well, ambitions succeeding. Why should they change? What is the point of change?

These are the people really in danger -- they will miss, because they will never change. They will always remain the same and will die. But when a person comes to a point where he is really broke, spiritually broke -- as bankrupt as you are -- then a great moment has come.

Now it is going to be very decisive -- you have to change, otherwise you have to die! So do something or die -- these are the two alternatives. And who wants to die when something can be done and you can become really new? Nothing is lost. You just have to attain to a new quality in your consciousness and everything will change.

In fact with the unconscioUs mind all success is failure. Failure is failure, that's okay; success too is failure. With the unconscious mind love is bound to fail; even if it succeeds it is bound to fail. With unconsciousness nothing can succeed. It is a poison -- how can anything flower? It is not your question -- it is everybody's question.

Unconsciously we destroy everything. We destroy the man we love, the woman we love, we kill the children we love... because we don't know what we are doing!

Become conscious -- and that's what sannyas is all about: to become conscious. Now, change your whole gestalt. Become a flame of awareness and then live your life on new lines. You will find a soul mate, you will find everything. And this will be really something, because now it will not be destroyed.

Otherwise if you remain yourself, you can again find somebody and you will do the same again. That

has nothing to do with you -- that has something to do with the unconscious mind.

I can feel, mm? you have passed a very critical moment. But you have come in the right time... now I am here. Nothing to be worried about.

Have you done any groups before? Then do a few groups here. Everything will be put right, mm? Good.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702205	
ShortTitle: WHATIS20	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, godly, anila means the breeze -- divine breeze. And meditate on the phenomenon of the breeze. There are a few things to be understood about it: there is no way to manipulate it -- it comes when it comes. Suddenly it is there, suddenly it is gone.

Exactly in the same way god comes -- suddenly he is there, and suddenly he is gone. One has to be tremendously alert, only then is there a meeting with the divine. Otherwise he comes again and again but you are asleep, and by the time you are awake he has gone. It is just like a breeze.

And it is total freedom -- god *is* freedom. Just as the wind is free to move in any direction, in any dimension -- there is no goal for it, there is no purpose in it; it is sheer delight -- god is not going somewhere, existence is not moving somewhere. It has no goal and no purpose.

A life also becomes divine when you forget about goals and purposes... when you also become like a breeze, like the wind -- moving, certainly, but not moving to some address.... As if one has gone for a morning walk -- walking, moving, but not going somewhere.

Then life is more like play than work. It is more pleasure, more leisure, more relaxation and certainly more joy. Once the mind becomes goal-oriented, there is tension. And once you are striving to attain something, you are bound to be frustrated.

Frustration is a by-product of the goal-oriented mind. The universe is so vast and it is not going anywhere, and a tiny individual tries to reach somewhere -- the whole effort is doomed to fail. It is as if the whole ocean is not going anywhere and a single wave is trying to reach somewhere. That is nonsense! How can it go against the whole?

And that which does not exist for the whole -- how can it exist for the individual? That which doesn't exist for the whole, cannot exist for the part. To understand this is surrender. Then the part no more claims to be the whole, is no more worried, no more anxious to do something, to perform something, to be something, to leave a mark on the sands of time. There is no problem -- then one simply is. If the existence again allows us, we will be here tomorrow -- if not, good!

So whatsoever happens is basically welcomed, because nothing goes against you. If you have a goal, everything seems to be conspiring against you and everything seems to be fighting with you. You have to be constantly on guard. That very constant tension is anxiety, so drop all anxiety.

There is nothing to be done -- everything is as it should be. Whatsoever is, is, and whatsoever ain't, ain't. So don't hanker for that which is not and don't reject that which is. Accept that which is and forget all about that which is not, and then there is tremendous contentment; then there is beatitude. That's the message in your name.

So become a breeze, going nowhere... just playing around the trees, delighting....

[A sannyasin leaving for the west says: I've been feeling quite crazy lately -- more crazy than when I came....]

That's good... that's how it should be, mm? Because whatsoever is known as sanity is not sanity at all, and a really sane person will start feeling crazy, because the so-called sanity of the society is just a hypocrisy -- it is a pretension. Everybody is pretending -- things are not like that.

If you look inside the people, you will just find mad people. But on the face. on the surface. they manage, they maintain. Somehow they go on pulling themselves together -- but it is somehow! And in small matters sometimes their insanity pours out.

Just a small thing, somebody has insulted or said something, and the person goes mad. Just a moment before he was perfectly sane and in a single moment all sanity is gone: he is ready to kill or be killed. So what type of sanity is this? It is just so-so.

Deep inside, the volcano, and on the surface is peace. So when you start meditating, that volcano comes closer to the surface. That's the whole effort: to bring the unconscious closer to the conscious so you become more aware of your craziness. Not that you become more crazy -- you simply become more aware of things that have always been there but at which you were never looking. You were never courageous enough to look at them. They were there but you were always putting them behind you, escaping from them, avoiding them.

Now you have become a little more courageous -- you allowed it. You want to be acquainted with yourself. Anybody who wants to move towards self-knowledge has to go through this period when he starts feeling that he is becoming more crazy. Not that he is, he is becoming more aware. And when you are more aware of your craziness, there is less possibility of your being crazy; because awareness is the only safeguard, there is no other safeguard.

But for a time being, there will be a little shaky state. Don't repress it again. You have taken the first step -- that you have become a little more alert about your inner turmoil, madness. The second step is to become so fully alert about it that not even a nook in the comer is left in darkness.

It is painful, sometimes very painful, almost death-like, because it is very against the ego, very shattering to the self-image. But that is the price the growing person has to pay for growth. The day you have become completely alert -- whatsoever craziness is there, you have known it from every nook and corner, from every side, all the aspects of it: apparent, hidden, conscious, unconscious -- when you have become perfectly alert about it, suddenly you will be surprised; it has evaporated. It evaporates the same moment that you become totally aware, because to be totally aware is to be totally sane.

It is almost as if the room is dark and you bring light in and the darkness is not there. The darkness was there because the light was not there. The darkness was just an absence of the light. Madness is nothing but absence of awareness.

So the path will be a little arduous, but go into it. Tremendous is the benefit. Whenever you feel it is too much, just close your room, be crazy! There is no need to vomit your craziness onto other people's clothes -- no! That is meaningless and that is unnecessarily creating complexities.

Whenever you feel that the craziness is there, close your room, sit in the middle of the room, and be crazy! Make faces, keep a big mirror, sometimes look in the mirror at what you are doing -- look at your faces. This is you! There is no point in hiding it! This is what the process of self-knowledge is.

Then by and by all these crazy tensions will start disappearing. One day suddenly you are at home -- all tensions gone. Then is real sanity.

The average man, the so-called normal man of the psychologist, is not normal at all. Otherwise from where come the neurotics and the psychotics and from where come the mad people? From these normal people! And the difference between the normal and the neurotic is just of degree, so it is not of any quality -- only of quantity. Maybe you are in the queue a little farther away, but you will be coming sooner or later!

Any accidental thing and you may explode. A sane person is one for whom the possibility of insanity has disappeared. Now no situation can create insanity in him -- he has transcended all situational, accidental factors. You can throw him into hell and he will not become insane.

There is a beautiful story.... A priest had said in his sermon, 'Those who believe in god go to heaven, and those who don't believe in god go to hell ' And then in the same sermon he had said again, 'Those who are good, virtuous, go to heaven -- and those who are bad and sinners, vicious, go to hell.'

A man stood and he said, 'You have created a puzzle for me. You say that those who believe in god and

those who are good, they go to heaven -- and those who don't believe in god *and* are bad go to hell. Now the problem arises: there may be a person who does not believe in god *and* is good! There may be a person who believes in god and is bad, so what about these people?'

The priest was at a loss -- must have been a sincere man, otherwise he could have found some way to get out of the trouble. But he was really sincere. He said, 'I will have to ponder over it -- I never thought about it. The question has never occurred to me that way. So please give me seven days. Next sunday, if I have found the answer, I will tell you.'

For seven days he could not sleep. He pondered and pondered, and the problem was such.... Yes, a man can be good, very good, and may not believe in god -- because that is not a condition. Socrates was a good man -- never believed in any god. Buddha was a good man -- nobody can say that he was not a good man; he never believed in any god. What about buddha, what about socrates, what about mahavira, what about patanjali? These people never believed in any god -- where are they?

And the problem is complex, because if he says that they have also entered heaven, then the question naturally arises, 'Then what is the point of believing in god?' And if people who believed in god... For example, Adolf Hitler believed in god, Genghis Khan believed in god... used to do all five namas, five prayers, every day; never missed a single nama! The man was really a believer but not good at all. So where is he -- heaven or hell? Where?

For seven days he pondered and pondered and couldn't sleep and could not come to any conclusion. He became more and more puzzled. The sunday came. He came early to the church to pray to Jesus, saying, 'Help me, because now those people will be coming and I have to answer,' and while praying he fell asleep -- because he had not slept the whole night.

In his sleep he saw a dream that he was in a train and the train was reaching heaven. He became very happy; he said, 'Good, so it is better that I should have a look.'

But he could not believe his eyes! Heaven was very dull, dusty, no thrill, no joy, no song, no music -- almost dead like a cemetery. He asked people, 'Where is Socrates, where is Buddha? Are they here?' And the people said, 'We have never heard about them.'

So he rushed back to the station, he enquired, and there was a train going to hell -- so he purchased a ticket and he went to hell. Again he could not believe his eyes. Hell was so beautiful -- it was all clean, fresh, flowers all over and fragrance, and it was so alive that he thought, 'There must be some mistake. Have they put up wrong boards? Or what is the matter? This looks like heaven.' He went down and he asked a man on the road, 'Do you know Buddha, do you know Socrates?' He said, 'Yes, we know them. Since they came this place has become heaven! It used to be hell, but since they came.... '

Then he awoke, and he simply related the dream to the audience. He said, 'I don't know the answer, but this is the dream. And this is my conclusion -- that wherever a good man is, there is heaven. So it is not a question of whether Buddha goes to heaven -- wherever he goes, there is heaven. It is not a question of whether Nagasai and Genghis Khan go to hell. Wherever they go.... They may bribe and make arrangements to get into heaven, but then heaven turns into hell.'

A man is really sane when his presence can change hell into heaven -- that's my definition of a sane man. He has such tremendous energy, such transforming energy, such presence, such light, that wherever he is, light falls all around. Things start changing in that light. He showers a new light.

So to me sanity and insanity are not just psychological terms -- a sane man is a perfectly healthy man, a whole man, whose wounds have all healed... who has no wound. You cannot hurt him -- there is no way to hurt him.

Ordinarily the persons who are thought to be normally healthy, normally sane, are not; they are just for the name's sake. Maybe they are capable of maintaining a face, a facade, but prick them a little scratch them a little and all sanity goes within a second.

So don't be worried about this craziness -- this is good; this is a good symptom. Go into it deeply, fully alert. Remain available to all that is within you. Never escape and never repress and sooner or later you will come upon that space where all craziness disappears in a single moment.

That's what is known in Japan as satori. In a single sudden moment, when all craziness disappears, that is satori. The man has become sane -- he has come home. He has attained to the original face.
So don't be worried!

[A sannyasin said she helped her boyfriend, a therapist, in one of his groups, and has felt very uncentred since then, especially relating to people socially. The boyfriend comments on her dilemma whether to work

through problems or just drop them. Osho checks her energy.]

No, my feeling is that helping the group was not good for her. She was not yet centred enough to help a group. A certain centering is needed before somebody can help a group. Mm? because so much energy is released, and if you are very vulnerable you absorb it. She has absorbed the energy, the negative energy, and she has become shaky because of it. She was not yet protected by her own grounding -- that is the only protection.

If you are grounded well you can move in many situations -- negative, positive. And a group situation is a very explosive situation -- so many people exploding, bringing all negativities, their anger, their madness, their craziness. She was very soft -- she soaked it all up.

It is not really her problem; she has taken others' problems into her being. So it is not a question of assimilation. The question of assimilation arises only when the problem is yours -- then you have to assimilate it, and you have to go through it. But the problem is borrowed. So it has to be dropped; it has not to be assimilated.

... it is not her own problem. What happens is that ordinarily a person has to face his own problem, but a group situation is a special situation. Ordinarily people don't go into a group to help. It is almost like you have been put in a madhouse for a few days and you were not mad. Those crazy people all around are bound to drive you crazy.

But that is not really your problem -- you are simply sensitive enough to catch... and those vibrations you can catch. You can catch them because you are not centred, so your problem is that you are not centred, that's all.

She was porous enough, she functioned like a sponge... and women are like that. Whenever you want to take a woman as an assistant, be very careful, because they are receptive. They are very helpful -- a man cannot be that helpful. Their energy brings a softness to the group, their presence brings a coolness to the group, love and warmth -- that's right -- but all the time they are absorbing, and sometimes it can happen that they borrow problems. This is a borrowed problem.

(to the woman) You are not to go through it, it can be just dropped. There is no problem in it. Mm? you just do one thing...(Osho passes her a handkerchief)

Tonight you keep it on your heart and go to sleep, and forget about it; leave it wherever it is. In the morning find it again and burn it, and with that burning you will become normal again -- as you were before you went to these groups.

And before you want to help again, grow a little more centred, mm? and ask me, otherwise don't. Help satprem, personally take care of him -- he will need much. He will be working hard and he has to work and many people can be helped through him. Help him but not the groups! Mm? Just take care of him.

So the first thing is that it will disappear tomorrow morning... and you have nothing to do about it, because it has nothing to do with you. You have simply taken it from others. That's why you are feeling weak, because your own energy is obstructed by these borrowed things.

That's why when you come close to people you become more closed -- you have become afraid of people because of these groups. Here the whole ashram is an on-going group, so whenever you go too close to people you will be reminded again and again of the group.

... First get finished with it, and then continue sufi dancing and in the night join the music group. These two things you do and after three weeks see me.

Everything will be okay -- nothing to be worried about?

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702215
ShortTitle: WHATIS21
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, and vimarsho means reflection. It is a special step in prayer. In the western languages, the closest term that can come to it is contemplation, but that too is not exactly the translation -- just very close to it.

Reality can only be known when one is a mirror. When you think about it, you go astray. The very thinking functions as a screen. So 'vimarsho' is a state of no-thinking, but not a state of sleep. Ordinarily we come to a state of no-thinking only when we fall asleep... even then the dream continues. Only sometimes in the night the dream also stops -- but that is not 'vimarsho'. Thinking has stopped but consciousness has also disappeared.

Two things are there: consciousness and thinking. Both disappear, then it is sleep. Both continue, then it is thinking. Consciousness disappears and only thinking continues, then it is neurosis. Thinking disappears and only consciousness remains, then it is vimarsho. It is the door to reality.

The mind should function like a mirror. Something passes, it is reflected; when it is gone, it is gone. The mirror does not carry, for a single moment, any past image. You come before the mirror, you are reflected; you are gone, the reflection gone. Not even for a single moment is there a hangover -- that's the beauty of the mirror.

Once one becomes attuned to this state, the past hangs not. Then you simply go on moving with time. Each moment you slip out of the past -- no trace is left behind and you never look back. There is no hangover -- then there is clarity.

'Vimarsho' is one of the most beautiful terms....

Christian mystics have thought about it, naturally, because they have been contemplating for two thousand years. They have three terms: the first they call 'lectio' -- 'lectio' means thinking. The second they call 'meditatio' -- that means thinking in a certain direction; the thinking is to become more and more concentrated.

Ordinarily thinking goes on in every direction, goes on spreading everywhere: you think of one thing, and then immediately another thing pops up. One thing leads to another, just by association. You think about your friend, and suddenly you start thinking about a dog, because the friend has a dog, and then you remember your own dog, and then other things. Then you move into your childhood: some dog was there and barking and you had become very much afraid -- so one goes on jumping.

When thinking is just at random it is 'lectio'. When it is very concentrated, moving in a direction, has a particular address, then they call it 'meditatio'. And when even that direction disappears and there is only awareness, then it is 'contemplatio'; that is contemplation, that is 'vimarsho'.

So keep it in mind and sometimes try it. Just sitting looking at the sky, become a mirror. Looking at a child playing, become a mirror: don't think about it -- just see! Hearing the sound of the night, just listen. Eating, just taste... touching, just touch... walking, just walk. Let whatsoever is happening be mirrored, with no thinking, with no judgement -- of whether it is good or bad, beautiful or ugly.

When there is no judgement and no thinking, by and by the stirring of the mind settles and suddenly there is clarity. In those moments of clarity god is very close. And once you start feeling the divine around you, you are really becoming alive. Before it you were simply existing.

When existence becomes meaningful, then it is life. Then there is a poetry to it, a significance to it. You are not just there -- something is happening of tremendous import. You are not just accidental -- the existence needs you as much as you need existence.

[The new sannyasin says she is bored with the bio-energetics course recommended by Osho.]

But just be really bored -- don't avoid it. This is how the mind functions: if you can touch to the very bottom of boredom, from there you will spring to the other extreme.

... just don't try to escape. Just do whatsoever you can do. Boredom is there, so boredom is there. If you are thrown in hell, what will you do? There will be no possibility to escape. So it is better to practise!

(laughter)

Anand means bliss, and aradhan means prayer -- let bliss be your prayer! Whenever you feel blissful, take it as being your offering to god. There is nothing else that we can offer, and the best way to pray is to be in a state of blissfulness -- because that is the only way we can show out gratitude to god. If we can dance happily, it is a prayer; if we can sing happily, it is a prayer; if we can love happily, it is a prayer. All the moments of happiness should be offered to god.

Remember, if we suffer it is because of 'we', and if we are happy, it is because of god. If something goes wrong, then we must have interfered with the life process. If everything flows together, that means we are not interfering. Happiness is a natural state -- unhappiness is one's creation.

So whenever you are natural you are in tune with god, you are offered to god. Whenever you are unhappy, you are far away.

So prayer is not any ritual that you have to do in the church or in the temple. It is not a ritual at all -- it is a tremendous understanding that whenever you are really in tune with life, there arises a happiness in you. And that fragrance of happiness is all that we can offer to god. What else can we offer to god -- we don't have anything else!...

So remember it and become more and more happy. And it is not a question of doing much about it. It is just a decision -- if one wants to be happy there is no way to be made unhappy; if one decides to be unhappy, there is no way one can be made happy. And it is absolutely your decision to be this way or that -- it is just an attitude.

In the same situation you can find one man happy and one man unhappy -- and the situation is the same! There are people who are never happy. They have learned ways of being miserable and they cling to those ways. And there are people who are always happy -- they have learned another way -- and they are wise people.

So don't seek happiness -- live it! It is not something in the future that is going to happen some day, it can happen right now, this very moment. And make it a point that for at least a few moments every day one has to make an offering to god, so in those few moments one should be tremendously happy.

Whenever you feel very very happy, just bow down your head in deep prayer -- offer your happiness to god. And you will find more is coming. The more you offer, the more is coming. The more you bow down, the more your heart becomes fuller and fuller every day.

[A sannyasin says: I feel I have too much energy coming up. I want to dance all day, all night, and then when I get tired there's more energy coming and I can't find time to feed myself.
Osho checks her energy.]

Mm, it is perfectly good. Just remember two things.

- One is, dancing is very good but don't do it too much. You may feel more energy coming, more energy coming, but don't do it too much, otherwise in the long run you will feel tired. It is coming, it is flowing, but one should not go to the extreme.

It is good that it has happened. Now, dance, sing, enjoy it, but at the same time absorb it also. The whole energy has not to be thrown out. Half of it at least, has to be absorbed -- that will give you integration; that will make you more centred. So let it be fifty-fifty.

Half of it can be used -- that you can spend. It is beautiful, but half of it has just to be retained. It will be difficult sometimes to retain it, but that has to be learned now, mm? so you become a reservoir of energy. And when you feel more energy and you become capable of retaining it, you will feel tremendously strong -- humble and strong, meek and strong, nobody and yet strong -- and you will always feel full.

So dance, sing.... But it happens ordinarily, whenever this comes to anybody, one wants to spend it. And it is so beautiful to spend it, but then you will not be preserving any.

And in the long run after two, three months, you will feel tremendously tired. Mm? then the battery is run down. For two, three months you will not feel any effect, so from the very beginning it is better to be alert.

These are the moments when the master is needed, otherwise the natural tendency is to enjoy it while it is coming. When you enjoy it, more comes, when you spend it, more comes, so what is the problem? But half of it has to be retained.

It is almost like a businessman: he earns something and half of it he can spend in luxuries -- it is a

luxury to sing and dance -- but half of it at least, he goes on accumulating.

So be very methodical about it, be business-like about it. And once you have known how to preserve it, you will enjoy the preservation more than the expenditure -- because it will give you such a fulfillment, such a deep overflowing, that not even a single space is empty, nothing is needed, one is perfectly at home. So, very good! Something of great blessing is happening.

But now these two things: half of it has to be Preserved and half of it has to be used! Remember, don't fall a victim of another extreme -- that nothing has to be used -- otherwise the flow will stop. The flow continues only if you spend. It is almost like a well: you draw water, new water is flowing, but if you don't draw water at all, new water will not flow in. By and by the springs will dry, mud will accumulate in the springs and the water that is there will become dormant, stagnant, dead -- it will lose the quality of life.

So half of it has to be used so the flow continues. But if you use too much the well will become muddy, then the water will not be usable. So don't move in any extreme -- remain exactly in the middle.

But good... I am happy!

[A sannyasin says: I feel that some part of my life-energy maybe has gone. I feel very empty in this area down here (indicating below the navel) -- sexually exhausted, although I did not have any sexual intercourse or anything like that for the last four weeks or more.

Osho checks his energy.]

That will do, mm? Mm! It is empty. Sometimes it happens... it happens out of conflict. Your sexual energy was in conflict about whether to be with this person or to be with that, to love this woman or to love that woman. When there is too much confusion, conflict, one comes to this deadlock; it is a deadlock.

... It is as if you are not decisive about whether to force the accelerator of the car and gain speed, or to stop the car by forcing the brake -- and you go on doing both. You force the brake and the accelerator simultaneously. Then there is a deadlock in the whole mechanism of the car, because you are asking of it two contradictory things simultaneously. Exactly that has happened to your sexual energy.

It is very dangerous to be always in a contradiction because then the life-energy goes in two directions, opposite to each other, and they cancel each other. With fifty percent going to the north and fifty percent going to the south, you will never go anywhere -- because both will cancel each other and you will become static. Wherever you are standing -- you will become rooted there.

Mm? that's why the thrill has also gone. But nothing to be worried about. I think you can do one or two groups while you are here, mm? and the deadlock will disappear. But next time you have to become a little more mature.

Your life is at a point where it will be good if you can settle with a woman. It will be very helpful for your energy and for your spiritual growth, because if sexual energy is in a deadlock all growth will stop because all growth needs sexual energy for it. So if the sexual energy is flowing, is mobile, spiritual growth is easy. Otherwise it becomes very very difficult.

So it is good to stay with one woman. If sometimes you want to drop out of a relationship, then get out of it one hundred percent; don't hesitate! But this is bad -- riding on two horses is bad; it is dangerous.

My feeling is that if you can stay with dhanya it will be helpful to you and to her too. She loves you immensely and you also love her -- just sometimes your mind becomes interested in sensational relationships so you go astray. Those astray relationships are not going to help you, they will disturb.

A sexual relationship is not only a sexual relationship. It is far more than just being sexual, your whole personality will be affected by it. So if you can just settle with [your girlfriend] for a few months and forget that there is any other woman in the world, and do a few groups -- it will take a few days -- the energy will be coming, and this time it will be of a totally different quality.

If the whole energy can flow in one direction, you will feel very very strong and very full.

[A sannyasin says he is in a bad space because he has been told he has cancer, and his mother is flying out to see him. In primal group a fear came up from the age of three, which he realised was associated with his mother, though he was not really afraid of her.]

No, it is not a question of the mother -- you are afraid of something within you and the presence of the mother may provoke it; that's the fear. Nobody is afraid of the mother or the father or anybody from the outside. Fear is always of the inside, but the presence of the mother may provoke something inside, that's

why you are afraid.

My feeling is that it is good to come to know that thing inside you. The primal has not been complete -- something is still lingering. Otherwise you would have been happy that the mother is coming... that now the account can be closed. Something has remained lingering like a wound.

And it is good that the mother is coming, so whatsoever has not been done by the primal, the mother will do (with a chuckle). Don't be worried -- let her come. And I Will take care -- things will go well. Something deep inside your unconscious wants to come up.... and that will come immediately when the mother is here.

You will be able to go back further. You could not go beyond the age of three; now you will be able to go farther back. So do only one thing while your mother is here....

Every night before you go to sleep, for half an hour just think of your childhood. Go back as far back as you can go -- three years, two and a half, two -- and by and by you will start getting closer to your birth day. Your mother's presence is going to help it. So feel thankful that she is coming... feel grateful that she has come in the right moment.

The outcome is going to be very good. Once your primal is complete and you have reached to the time when you were coming out of the womb, all your hiding will disappear and your continuous phobia -- that you don't want to expose yourself to people, that you want to hide, that you don't like yourself, your bad spaces of which you don't want anybody to become aware -- will all disappear.
Just wait.

[The sannyasin adds: I have booked for the vipassana because I felt so uncentred by all this.]

No, it is not good to do vipassana right now. When she is here, take care of her, mm? Vipassana you have to cancel. You can do it later on when she is gone. This is a bigger vipassana -- to be with your mother! Feel grateful to her.

And if you want to freak out, go into the bathroom and freak out, but don't say anything to her -- you are not to hurt her at all. Just take care of her -- this is a meditation. Be respectful, take care of her. While she is here, make her as happy as you can. You become unhappy -- that is your problem. But you will be benefited by her visit. Vipassana you have to do later on, mm? Good! Good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702225
ShortTitle: WHATIS22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, the divine element -- not exactly god, but godly. God is more of an energy than a person, so in the east, rather than saying that god exists, we have been saying that the world is divine. God is not a separate element from the world but is its intrinsic quality, an inner presence -- not somebody who has created the world and then either has forgotten all about it or is no more interested, or has become interested in some other projects.

In the east we have not looked at god as a creator but as creativity -- and that is far deeper. So god is immanent. In each fibre of existence, in each wave, in each ripple of life, he is there. That is the meaning of

deva: the divineness.

It is the human will that creates disturbance, interference. When this will is completely gone, there is harmony. Mm? that's what Lao Tzu calls 'tao'.

When the person has lost his will and has dissolved himself into the universal will, he has fallen in harmony with tao.

And anupada means one who is following that divineness very closely, who has no will of his own, who drops his will, becomes a deep let-go and allows god to do whatsoever he wants to do with his being -- or if he wants not to do anything, that too is perfectly good. If something happens, good; if nothing happens, good.

Whatsoever is, is good. There is no hankering, no planning, no projection of any desire on one's own part. One is simply surrendered. That is the meaning of anupada -- following so closely that one has no will to go anywhere else. Wherever god leads, one goes. If he stops, one stops; if he runs, one runs; if he walks slowly, one walks slowly. The exact literal meaning of anupada is 'just as the shadow follows you'.

If you run, the shadow runs; if you stop, the shadow stops. If you walk slowly, the shadow walks slowly; if you sway, the shadow sways. If you dance, the shadow dances -- the shadow has no will of its own; it simply follows you.

When a man starts following god in the same way as the shadow follows you, he has become an anupada.

So this is going to be your work -- that you have to by and by drop your own will. The more your will disappears, the more you will find that a higher will has entered in you. And you will start living a totally different quality of life, tremendously beautiful and blissful.

Deva means divine, anuprabha means glow, luminosity, light -- divine glow. And you have to get in tune with this idea of luminosity. Start thinking about yourself as if deep down in the heart a small flame is burning and the light is spreading. Your whole body is full of light, and not only that, light is oozing out around your body and creating a glow. Sitting silently in the night in your bed, imagine it for ten minutes and then go to sleep.

Do this every night and soon you will start feeling a great peace surrounding your body -- light and peace, and a subtle fragrance that you have never known before. This will become by and by a very natural thing.

Deva means divine, anurati means in love -- in love with the divine.

This is just the beginning... much has to be done. Life is a great adventure -- one should not simply waste it. One can go to such heights -- unimaginable, incredible heights -- but people go on crawling on the earth; they have completely forgotten that they have wings. They have completely forgotten that they were never meant to just crawl on the earth.

By giving you this name I am reminding you about your wings. Unless one falls in love with god, one is never really satisfied. You can feel in love a thousand and one times, but unless you fall in love with god nothing is going to satisfy. Each love will simply make you more thirsty for god. Each love will simply push you ahead into the journey for the eternal. Each love will become a stepping-stone... and that's how it should be.

Love should not become a bondage -- it should become a stepping-stone. If you love a man, you should love him so deeply that his man-part almost disappears from your vision and his god-part is revealed. If you love a woman, the woman-part, the circumference, should disappear; at the centre should be god.

So whatsoever is your love, let each love be the shrine of god, and sooner or later you will start finding great experiences coming to you... out of the blue, uninvited. You don't know from where they come but they suddenly come like lightning. All darkness disappears and one feels perfectly at home.

In the beginning these will be just moments: they will come and go, and again the darkness -- even darker than before, because now you will have the comparison and the contrast, but they will be coming more and more.

If one can go on deeply looking for god through all one's love affairs in life, these moments will be coming automatically; their gap will be reduced to small intervals.

One day it happens that the darkness has really completely disappeared. Then the whole existence becomes your love-object. Then you love the trees and the rivers and the dogs, men and women and the stars. In fact, you don't make any distinction then of who is who -- you simply go on loving and sharing.

This man -- who loves unconditionally, who simply loves -- is a holy man, because he knows that whomsoever you love, you always love god. All love is directed towards god. Whatsoever the address, all love letters reach him. That is the meaning of your name... remember it!

Deva means divine, anuvida means 'who really knows' -- one who really knows god. To know about god is not to really know. To really know him means not to know through somebody else but to know directly, immediately. Unless it is your experience, it is not real knowledge.

False knowledge is more dangerous than ignorance, because at least ignorance is innocent ... at least ignorance is yours. Knowledge is borrowed. So a person who goes on borrowing from others, by and by completely forgets that he does not know and starts thinking that he knows. That is the plight that the whole humanity is in.

So this is my suggestion through the name -- that all that you know about god, forget; it has nothing to do with knowing -- and start from abc, from the very beginning.

First, unlearn whatsoever you know about god. Be empty, a clean slate -- not knowing at all, only knowing this much: 'I don't know.' Then there comes a great revolution. Out of this innocence, real knowledge is born. To know that one does not know is the first step towards real knowledge.

That is what the word 'anuvida' means: one who really knows... one whose knowledge is not second-hand, one whose knowledge is first-hand. It is not that he knows through somebody else's testimony, but he himself is a witness.

Never be satisfied unless you have come to know. All else is pseudo and very dangerous, because one can get deceived by it. So make it very clear in your mind -- whatsoever is learned is useless... at least about the inner world. It is not true about the outer world. Whatsoever you know about science is second-hand. It is good -- it can be used. But anything about the inner world should not be second-hand. It should be first-hand, fresh and virgin. Once this is understood, things start changing.

To understand the false as the false is to begin the journey for the real.

[A sannyasin, who is a talented professional ventriloquist, says: I feel everything in my back. Sometimes when there are a lot of vibrations, it hurts me so much that I have to lie down... but everything comes from my back.

Osho checks his energy.]

It is something very valuable, and you should not start thinking about it, because thinking can become a sort of repression. Simply allow it.

The backbone is the channel of all energies. On one end is the sexual energy and its conservation, a reservoir of sexual energy -- just at the lowest end -- on the topmost is what hindus call 'sahasrar', the ultimate flowering of energy.

The backbone functions as a channel, so the energy comes up to the middle and there it has started being accumulated -- that is the point from where you feel it coming to you. But good! -- it is exactly in the middle, and that's a very good experience. By and by it will shift upwards; but don't think about it, because thinking can become a sort of repression.

Don't analyse it -- enjoy it. Don't analyse it -- fall in tune with it... be 'en rapport' with it. When you feel it is there, you feel the vibe and it is coming, simply close your eyes and sway.

Let it be a dance of energy, and you will feel by and by that the centre will go higher and higher. Then it will come to your neck... and then it will come to your head. When it comes to the head it is an incredible experience. From there is the door through which one goes beyond, one goes into god.

So simply allow it, and not only allow, but welcome, receive it with joy. If you think, you receive it with suspicion. Thinking has a doubt element in it. When you analyse, you are antagonistic -- you dissect like a surgeon. Then you kill it, because this is an energy which cannot be dissected, cannot be diagnosed. One has to be 'en rapport' with it.

So whenever you feel it, just go into it -- close your eyes, forget everything. Become that point -- feel that you are being dominated by it... you are completely possessed by it. Now you are no more in control, it is in control. And let it do things. Sometimes you may feel like standing... sometimes you may feel like your hands are being pulled up -- allow it!

That's what is used as a meditation technique in a particular school called 'subud' -- they call it 'latihan'. It is latihan functioning through you. Sometimes you will feel like making gestures, movements, jumping,

dancing, jogging -- allow it!

By and by you will see it is going higher. And as it goes higher, you will feel everything in your life going higher, because whatsoever the point of the energy is, everything in life comes to that point -- your love, your art, your intelligence, your awareness, your morality; everything will go up.

Once this energy goes higher, it takes everything with it. But something beautiful is happening.

The mind can become frightened, because once the mind loses the control it starts becoming frightened. It does not want to give the control to anybody else -- and this is something which will happen from the beyond; you will not be in control.

Once it has reached the head, everything will subside. A great quietude and silence will descend. So simply allow it... receive it with great gratitude. And make it a point, whenever it is happening, to go into it just for fifteen minutes.

Or you can make it an everyday point, in the night before you go to sleep, for fifteen minutes just stand in the room, loose, relaxed. Wait for it... invite it, provoke it. You can actually provoke it -- you can say, 'Now I am ready -- come!'

[A sannyasin describes an experience he had at a full-moon party when his mind became clear and he saw that people are in difficulty. He wanted to make himself useful, but he closed up again.]

No, you cannot do anything about it. You cannot retain it... you cannot bring it. Whenever it comes it comes, and whenever it goes it goes. One has to simply be a host to it. When the guest comes, be a host -- when the guest goes, say good-bye.

You cannot do anything about it. It has nothing to do with your doing -- it is a natural phenomenon. And on the full moon night, sometimes it starts. That is the night when it starts.

The full-moon night has a very alchemical impact on the human consciousness. Buddha became enlightened on the full-moon night -- not only that, he was born on the same full moon night, he became enlightened on the same full-moon night, he died on the same full moon. His birthday, his death day, his enlightenment day, all fall on one day -- the full-moon night... the same month, the same night.

The full moon has tremendous importance, so just do one thing: you can remain available, that's all. If it happens, good; if it doesn't happen don't feel worried about it.

Next time again you try -- when the full-moon night comes, start at least five days before, sitting in the night, just waiting. Wait one hour every night for five days, then the full moon will come. That night wait for at least two, three hours -- not that you have to do anything: you are just there, available.

If it happens, you are ready; if it doesn't happen, nothing to be worried about. If it doesn't happen don't feel frustrated, because it has nothing to do with your doing. If it happens, don't feel that you have done a great thing, otherwise it will never happen again. If it happens, feel grateful; if it doesn't happen, simply wait again.

Each full-moon night start waiting. It will be coming more and more and it will be staying more and more. And when it comes, don't try to control it. Don't try to be in that state a little longer; don't bring desire in, because those are all disturbances and they poison the whole thing. It is a door of the beyond. Just start waiting for it... waiting but with tremendous patience, with no hurry. Don't try to drag it.

It is beyond human control but one can manage to invite it in a very indirect way. Take a bath, sing a song, sit silently in the night -- wait for it. Sway with the moon, look at the moon, feel full with the moon... feel the moon showering on you, dance a little, sit again, wait.

Let the full-moon night become your particular night for meditation -- it will be helpful.

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702235
ShortTitle: WHATIS23
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, anunada means vibration. You have to meditate much on vibrations and you have to learn how to vibrate in tune with the whole. When a person is too self-conscious he vibrates against the whole. When a person is no more self-conscious, simply conscious with no self in it, then he vibrates with the whole.

The self gives you a different rhythm and you fall apart. Man is not really separated, only he starts vibrating in a different rhythm from the whole -- as if in an orchestra a musician falls out of tune. He is committing a sin because the whole harmony is being destroyed.

That is the only sin there is: to vibrate in such a way that you are not part of the whole. And this is the only virtue: to vibrate in such a way that you are not felt anywhere, that your presence is completely like absence.

The orchestra is perfect when the individual players are not felt separately, when they function as one individual. Then they are in harmony, then great music is born. Very transcendental music comes into being -- it can take you far away beyond the stars. A single note out of tune, a single note out of harmony, and it distracts... the beauty is lost.

So remember more and more that the ego has to be dropped... that you are not to think of yourself as separate, as a unit independent from the whole, but just as a small wave in the ocean, waving with the ocean -- not against, not lagging behind, not rushing ahead -- just going with it.
To go with the whole is to be religious.

Deep down we consist of vibrations, hence all the religions have paid so much attention to chanting, mantra, singing, bhajan -- because a certain mantra can give you a certain vibration, can lead you to a certain wavelength where meeting becomes possible. Mantras are not to be used at random.

In the ancient days a master would give a mantra only when he had watched the disciple for many years... had watched in different situations and had come to feel what sound would give him the vibration that would lead him to the whole -- not away, but into it.

But there are certain mantras which are universal in a way. They may not be absolutely fit for you but still they can give you a certain glimpse. Such is 'aum' -- it has been found to help more people than any other mantra. It is just through experimentation down the centuries that many masters have felt that the sound 'aum' fits many people. Particularly men, it fits tremendously. It may not fit women, or may not fit so easily, but to men universally it fits.

The christian 'amen' and the mohammedan 'amin' are just forms of 'aum'. It is the same sound -- just little changes are there, but it is the same sound.

All the six great religions -- Hinduism, Christianity, Mohammedanism, Judaism, Jainism, Buddhism -- all agree on one thing, and that is the sound 'aum'. They don't agree on anything else but they agree on one thing -- that this sound 'aum' has something in it.

If you repeat it constantly deep inside, by and by it gives you a certain vibe and that vibe helps the ego to disappear and helps the whole to appear in your being. So you try that sound.

When you are sitting silently, just get into it. Sometimes loudly chant it -- 'aum... aum...' -- and when you have become attuned to it there is no need to chant loudly. Then with closed mouth, just chant it inside, 'aum... aum...'. When you have become more attuned, then even inside chanting is not needed.

You can simply close your eyes and wait for it and you will start hearing it somewhere in the heart. You will not be chanting it -- you will be the hearer, the witness. It will be there vibrating; then the mantra has come home.

And get into dancing here, music. Anything that concerns vibrations is going to help you -- hence the name.

Prem means love and pravesha means entry -- entry into love.
And to enter into sannyas is to enter into love....

My whole idea of a total man is a man who can love unconditionally. When love is flowing unconditionally with no barriers, nothing else is to be achieved -- one has come home. If love is not flowing you can become a great saint and you will remain in misery. If love is not flowing you can become a great scholar, theologian, philosopher -- it is not going to change and transform you.
Only love transforms, because only through love does the ego disappear.

So to enter into sannyas is to enter into the world of love. It is the greatest courage, to love without any conditions... just to love for love's sake -- that's what sannyas is all about. And love will immediately start changing you. It will bring a new climate and you will start flowering.

But remember, one has to be loving. You need not be worried about whether the other loves you in return or not. Never ask for love; love comes... comes a thousandfold. You go on giving and it comes; it is natural that it should come. It is a fundamental law that it will come back. Whatsoever we give comes back, so whatsoever you get, remember, you must have given it in some way or other.

People think that nobody loves them, but that simply shows they have not loved. They think others are at fault, but they never sowed and they want to reap.

So if love comes to you, remember that you have learned how to give. Then give more and more will be coming. And never be a miser. It is not something that you can exhaust by giving -- on the contrary, it increases....

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: It's been a wonderful experience and painful in many ways.... Now I have to go back to society... and I'm not making any plans.]

No need... don't make! Just go and things will happen. And when you don't have any plans things happen more easily, and then you can allow whatsoever is happening. When you have plans you don't allow, because you are always looking at the plans and comparing. You want things your way and things never happen your way. It is good that they don't happen your way -- otherwise you will never be out of the trap of the ego.

There is a basic law -- that things never happen according to you, so each time you plan there is frustration. And frustration goes on piling up, piling up, and one day out of sheer frustration and hopelessness you stop planning. That very day things start happening. And then there is no possibility of any frustration because you have nothing to compare.

So whatsoever happens is good. Whatsoever happens had to happen, so it happened -- you accept it. And when this acceptance is there, there is beauty, there is benediction.

In the groups also the pain arises because we don't accept. The pain never comes from the group -- the pain comes from our rejection: something we are not ready to accept, something we still want to protect. We have still some idea, some image, some 'should'. That idea. that image. is shattered again and again in a group process .

The whole group processes are to shatter the self-image, because that is your imprisonment. So whenever something hurts the self-image and you start protecting, defending -- maybe not very consciously, but unconsciously resisting -- there is pain. If you allow it, there will be no pain.

Pain is out of resistance -- resistance is pain. Sometimes try it when you are deeply in pain: accept the situation and see what happens. You will immediately see that the intensity of pain has disappeared... even in physical pain. It is absolutely true about psychological pain -- that if you accept it, immediately it disappears, one hundred percent -- but even in physical pain you will be surprised.

You have a headache, accept it. The very idea of 'why should you have a headache? why does it only happen to you and nobody else? -- everybody is so happy and you are suffering from a headache.... ' You accept the head, you reject the headache.

If you reject your head, even the head will become a headache. Reject anything....

Accept the headache -- that it is okay. It had to happen, so it is happening; this is the way things are. Relax, and immediately you will see that the intensity of it is gone. And the more you become able to relax into it, the more and more it disappears.

A point can be reached where even physical pain becomes almost nil. And once you have learned that, you have a great insight into things. Then you know hell is your creation... and so is heaven!

Group processes *are* painful -- not because they are painful but because we resist; we don't go with them. We go only so far and then comes the barrier. Something immediately shuts in -- a door closes; you are stuck. In fact that is the moment to go again, to flow again. But it is natural, it is human, forgivable;

nothing to be worried about.

Back home, look at life as an on-going group -- it is! Millions of people are involved -- it is a big group: the whole earth! And thousands of processes are going on. Once you start looking at life as a long, big, on-going group process, you will be infinitely benefited. Just try to look that way. Somebody insults you -- take it as if you are in a group. Then you will not take it seriously: it is a game, you can laugh at it and you can take it very relaxedly. Then even that man will be affected by your relaxation. He will be puzzled, because he was not expecting this. In fact you have frustrated him!

When somebody insults you and you laugh, you frustrate him. He was expecting that you would get angry; in fact he was provoking you to anger by insulting you. He wanted you to feel hurt and you are smiling.

You have sabotaged his whole system, and so subtly that he will feel impotent, he will feel embarrassed he will not be able to figure it out; he will not be able to sleep the whole night! He will turn again and again in the bed and will think, 'What happened? Has this man completely changed or is he mad? Or has he gone so beyond, has become so aware... what has happened?'

Not reacting to his insults, you have created a great situation for him too. He will have to reckon with it, he will have to do something about it, otherwise it will haunt him. If you had reacted in the ordinary way there would have been no problem -- he was expecting it and it was okay. In fact he would have felt happy that he provoked you, that he pulled you down.

So take the whole life as a big group process. Move into it with fun, thinking all are games. That's the meaning of the hindu term 'maya' -- that the whole life is a game. Don't take it seriously. It is a big stage, huge -- the whole earth functions as a stage and all human beings function as actors.

Take it in that way and within three, four months, you will have such tremendous freedom that you cannot even imagine.... You will simply be freed from all nonsense.

And when something happens in your body, some pain, anything, try to accept it, relax with it. It may have some message for you -- listen to the message. Much more is going to happen. These days have been very meaningful....

[A visitor asks: You say that we should seek out danger -- to leave the valley and to climb the Himalayas.
Is this camp and the ashram a valley or a Himalayas?]

Become a sannyasin and experience! If you want to know from the beginning before you enter into it, then you want it to be a secure place.

Danger means going into the unknown, so I will not say what it is because if you already know what it is then there is nothing left like the unknown. It is an unknown thing -- in fact nobody knows! Enter into it and see what it is.

It is both, mm? and everything has to be both because everything exists with a polarity. The peaks never exist alone, they exist with the valley. The valley never exists alone, it exists with the peak; it is both! It is both: sometimes you are in the valley and some-times you are at the peak.

And my teaching is that both are good -- one should start enjoying both. One should enjoy happiness and one should become also capable of enjoying unhappiness. One should enjoy the day and the night also... life and death too.

One should not choose. Whatsoever comes, one should be able to find a way to enjoy it. Then life is an adventure and everything opens new doors which you have never opened before.
So don't think about it -- become a sannyasin!

If you are really in search of danger... but if you are in search of security, you can think about it for a few days, mm?

[Another visitor says: Can you love more than one person or is it just that love is a general feeling for many people? I think my confusion stems from something you said in the lecture about when you love someone, that person is... for me it would be all men. Is that possible?]

Love has many dimensions to it. The first dimension of love is that of passion, of great passion. Then you can love only one person at one time because the passion needs your totality. Passion is an intensity. If you love two, three persons or many persons, your passion will be dissipated, spread-over. It will be

lukewarm -- it will not be a fire.

So passionate love has to be directed to one person so that your whole energy moves like a flood in one direction. That is the meaning of passion.

But there is a compassionate love that is another direction, another dimension. Then there is no question -- you can love the whole humanity; you can love the trees and the animals, and all that exists... you can love the whole existence. But then there is no passion -- there is compassion. It is very cool, it is not hot. A buddha loves that way... Jesus loves that way.

Your confusion is between two different dimensions of love. You have to be clear-cut about these two different things. Passion is passion -- compassion is compassion. Compassion can be for the whole, because it is a cool phenomenon; there is no heat in it. It has its own beauty because it is cool, it is not feverish.

But the passionate love has its own beauty too. Because it is so hot you bum with intensity -- you become a flame of desire. You are pouring yourself into one being, that one being is all and all. If you love a man, that man is the only man in the world, then all men have simply faded away. They are there but they are no more in your focus.

This one man represents all humanity -- past, present, future. This man is an archetype. Personified in him is all humanity. And when you pour your love with tremendous intensity, not holding anything, you are also not a single woman -- you are all women, past, present, future. You are also an archetype.

In a passionate love the man is not just man, the woman is not just woman: they are anima and animus.

That is the beauty -- a tremendous peak of energy. It is beautiful but it has troubles also, problems also. Jealousy will be there, possessiveness will be there, fight, quarrelling, nagging will be there, intolerance will be there, domination will be there. These problems will be there, they come in the same package.

Of course there will be great moments and there will be many moments of hell too -- that is the price one has to pay.

In the compassionate love there are no more such peaks of passion -- it is very cool. You will never bum, you will never be afire and aflame. But then there are beauties of coolness: you will never be jealous, you will never be intolerant, never nagging, fighting, quarrelling. These things will disappear... they come with fire.

When the fire is there. there is much smoke. You cannot avoid the smoke if you love the fire. You have to learn to tolerate the smoke. If you want the smoke to go absolutely, the fire has to be cooled down -- it goes only when the fire has gone.

And I am not saying do this or that -- I am simply explaining to you that these are the two possibilities of life.

Everyone has to pass from the first. One who has not passed from the first will never be able to reach the second -- that much is certain. So never try to jump to the second before you have learned the first. The first is a necessary step to the second. It purifies you... that fire purifies your gold. That love teaches you a thousand and one things. It makes you capable of compassion. The very understanding of love, the suffering of love, the joy and the suffering both, make you capable to understand compassion.

Then one day love remains, passion has disappeared. The intensity, the feverishness is gone, it is a cool breeze. Then you can love the whole. Both are beautiful and both are not antagonistic -- rather, both are two aspects of the same phenomenon.

The first has to be passed through, so there is no need to be confused. These are two different dimensions. Through passion arises understanding that makes one compassionate.

[A sannyasin describes an experience he had when he went to sleep on the evening after the full-moon. He became scared about not breathing and panicked about dying. The following day he felt shakey and dizzy.
Osho checked his energy.]

Mm, very good! Open your eyes. It has been good, mm? Nothing to be sad about. It will happen again and again -- you have to allow it. Don't try to analyse and don't try to figure out what it is -- no need. It is simply beautiful... something that cannot be understood by the mind and should not be understood by the mind.

If the mind tries to understand it, it may become a barrier, and if the mind starts thinking that it has understood, it will stop. So let it remain a mystery -- just allow it, more will be happening. And each full moon, wait for it. By and by it will start happening on Other nights also.

On the full moon, wait for it. Prepare for the full noon: take a bath, sing a song, dance; if you can play on some instrument, play. Sit silently when the moon rises and just look at the moon -- sometimes with open eyes, sometimes with closed eyes -- and wait for it.

It will come again and again, and more and more and deeper and deeper it will go.

... Just don't be worried about it! Even if [the breathing] stops, that is my worry! If it stops, it stops -- don't be worried about it; don't try to do anything. You may feel that it is stopping, but it never stops. It simply becomes so slow that you cannot feel it.

When the mind slows down, the breathing also slows down. When the mind comes to a stop, the breathing also almost comes to a stop... almost -- just one percent it remains but so subtle that vou cannot see it.

In Zen monasteries, when somebody reaches to meditation, they judge it by putting a mirror close to his nose. If no vapour comes on the mirror, then he is in the state. That means that the breathing is so slow that the mirror is not affected at all.

It is beautiful -- just continue! And beautiful things never should be analysed -- never should be analysed. Analysis is poisonous.

So I give my blessing -- I will not say anything about it -- you simply go on, mm? Good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702245
ShortTitle: WHATIS24
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and mariam is the hebrew name of Jesus' mother, Mary. It means rebellion -- love rebellion. And in the old languages -- particularly hebrew, sanskrit, arabic -- each name is very symbolic. It is not just coincidence that jesus is born out of a woman whose name is 'rebellion'. Jesus can be born only out of rebellion, he cannot be born out of tradition.

And rebellion is always virgin because it has no past. It is so pure, so fresh, so new; it is not polluted by the past. Tradition is always a whore -- it has been used by so many people. Rebellion is virgin, tradition is a whore. And the child jesus can be born only out of rebellion... so mariam is a beautiful name.

The english form 'mary' is not so beautiful -- it has lost contact with its original. There is another woman, Miriam, in the old testament, who is Moses' sister -- that too is very symbolic. Moses is the lawgiver and the sister's name is 'rebellion'.

Wherever there is too much law, rebellion will be born; rebellion is a sister to law. If you force too much order then disorder will come out. Moses is the lawgiver and through law, revolution always comes in.

The word 'rebellion' has to be understood because that is the state of mind that a religious man has to evolve into. Revolution is political, social, economical. Rebellion is individual, spiritual, of the inner; revolution is of the outer.

When you change outer institutions it is revolution: the government is changed, the law is changed, the ruling class is thrown out and somebody else comes to rule... the ruled becomes the ruler and the ruler becomes the ruled. But these are all outer things. As far as the inner being of man is concerned, it remains untouched -- it remains the same.

There is not a bit of difference between a capitalist and a communist. Their outer institutions are

different but their inner mind is the same.

Rebellion means an inner revolution, a radical change in your inner consciousness, a one hundred-and-eighty-degree change... a total turn. You start looking at life in a different way -- so altogether different, so diametrically opposite, that everything that was, is no more -- something new has come in.

First rebellion creates a chaos, because everything that was established is thrown out of establishment -- and then out of that chaos arises a spontaneity, an inner discipline.

Rebellion is a religious word, and a person who really wants to be born into higher consciousness -- that means a person who wants to give birth to a christ-child -- has to pass through great rebellion.

Anand means bliss, and neeren literally means the water element, but metaphorically it means the element that gives you a flowing quality. The quality of the water is flow, and the quality of bliss is the same. When you are flowing you are blissful; when you become stagnant you become miserable. Stagnancy is misery, so whenever you feel there is some misery, remember -- somewhere you are stuck.

Misery is just indicative -- a warning to start moving again. The ocean is there but the ocean is unmoving; it is simply there. Then there are tanks, pools: they are also there; they don't move. So in fact only the river has the real quality of water. It is movement, it is process.

Heraclitus has said, 'You cannot step in the same river twice.' Life should also be a river-like movement. You should never be the same for two moments, then great bliss will happen. When you are the same you become old and rotten -- death enters in.

Life is movement. The greater the movement, the more aliveness. That is all implied in the word 'neeren'.

Prem means love, anumoda means delight, happiness, joy, mm? So just become joyful -- nothing else is needed; no other prayer, no other religion is needed. If man can be happy, god is available. When you are happy you are open. When you are happy you are no more tethered to the ego -- you are flying high in the sky. And only on those heights does the meeting happen, the meeting with the divine.

In misery man crawls on the earth -- he remains an adam. The word 'adam' is beautiful: it means the earth, the mud, the dust, because god made adam out of dust.

Once you start becoming delighted, you soar high. The dust is left behind -- then you are purified. Adam was made by two things: the body was made of the dust and then god breathed into him; that breath is the spirit. That's why we say 'inspiration', 'expiration' -- it comes from the word 'spirit'.

So when you are happy, suddenly you are no more attached to the body, you are only attached to the spirit. When you are unhappy you forget the spirit, you become the body. In joy there is a sort of bodilessness -- one does not feel that one is a body.

So let this be the path: love and delight.

Prem means love, anupassa means language -- language of love. And that is the language that god understands... the only language that god understands. God understands no other language -- no english, no german, no hindi, no chinese... not even french! Only one language: the language of love.

So evolve more and more the language of love and you will come closer and closer to god. If you can love

F deeply. nothing else is needed -- if you cannot love, nothing else can help. So keep love as the key word and start being loving from this very moment.

One can learn it so easily that it seems simply ridiculous why people are not loving. It costs nothing to be loving and it gives you such tremendous bliss. You don't have to pay anything for it and the whole existence and all its blessings become available.

So make it a climate that surrounds you. Even while walking on the road amidst strangers, feel deep love for everybody: for the poor, for the rich, for\the known, for the unknown -- don't make any distinctions -- for the trees, for the rocks. Just try more and more to be in the state of love.

In the beginning one has to remember again and again because one tends to forget, but by and by it becomes natural, and when it becomes natural you are really initiated into sannyas.

So this is the first initiation -- the formal. The day love becomes simple, natural, will be the real initiation, the second.

[A visitor said, in answer to bhagwan's query, that her work was using art as therapy....]

Very good... that's beautiful. Art is therapy and can become a great therapeutic method. In fact it has always been a suspicion that all great artists have some pathology. They are a little abnormal, and because of that abnormality they are driven to paint, to sing, to dance. When they paint they are relieved, when they dance they are relieved, when they sing they are relieved.

Down the centuries artists have always felt that to create is nothing within their control; something big-ger than them possesses them. Unless they do it they cannot rest in peace -- they have to do it; it drives them mad! Once they have done it, they can relax; at least for a few days they can relax.

So from the other side it can be used as therapy. All people who have some type of tension in their mind can relieve that tension through creativity.

And if pathology can be turned into creativity, that is a great blessing. Then the person is not condemned -- nobody thinks about him as a patient or ill or mentally ill. Even to classify somebody as mentally ill is dangerous because the very idea may get deeper into the unconscious -- he may become auto-hypnotised by the very idea that he is mentally ill.

In fact to call somebody mentally ill is insulting, derogatory, and the person feels humiliated. How are you going to help a person whom you humiliate? Just to go to the psychiatrist one feels a little embarrassed.

We have to find better ways, healthy ways.... So if a person is in some way in some difficulty, I don't call him mentally ill; I only say that he is in some difficulty.

And he himself may not be the source of difficulty. The source may be the family. the source may be the society... the source may be the whole human history. So he is not responsible but he is in some difficulty.

If we can find a way, a creative way, to help him come out of it, nothing can be better. Art has to be used more and more as therapy -- that's good work.

[A sannyasin asks: I'd like to ask you why I resist my sexuality in being a woman so much. I just can't let go.
Osho checks her energy.]

Nothing to be worried about, mm? Just two, three things you have to work out. One is: breathe as deeply as possible, as many times as possible in the day -- whenever you remember. Start by exhaling -- first exhale deeply, mm? so the whole air is thrown out; then inhale deeply.

[Osho said that he felt she had lost contact with her sex centre in childhood.

Because parents are afraid of sex, children's breathing becomes inhibited and shallow so the sex- centre is no longer massaged internally as it is with deep breathing.

In lovemaking one has to breathe deeply and chaotically -- only then will orgasm happen.

Osho suggested that whenever she could during the day she should breathe deeply -- first exhaling, then inhaling....]

Sometimes it can happen that by deep breathing one can almost achieve to orgasm -- that's how the yogis transcended sex.

In fact they never transcended sex -- they created a new sort of orgasm, the yogic orgasm. Then the biological orgasm was not needed. The yogic orgasm was far superior and a non-wastage of energy -- it never wasted any energy. lust by breathing it can be attained very easily. So the first thing is breathing, mm?

The second thing is: before you take your baths -- at least take two baths, one in the morning, one in the evening -- for five minutes deep breathing, then for five minutes rub the whole body with a dry towel. Make it hot and then sit under a cold shower or lie down in a cold bathtub. First make the body hot and then cool it.

Start these two things and report after three weeks. It will go -- nothing to worry about?

[The enlightenment intensive group is present. One member said he had a realisation of who he was. He asked about something Osho said in discourse -- that a realisation *will* stay, but some effort was needed.]

Nothing to be worried about. It is going to last -- don't be worried about it. And take it very easily... take it very normally. It's difficult when something opens up; one becomes too much thrilled by it. The thrill will not last, so you have to see the distinction. The thrill cannot last -- the thrill is because of the new. But the

experience will last. So don't get too much attached to the thrill of it, otherwise you will think that it has gone.

In fact when the thrill has gone, then you will really be able to know what has happened, because the thrill creates such a feverish state -- one is so excited, one cannot see clearly.

Something has opened and whatsoever has opened will remain open, but the thrill will go! The thrill has to go -- the thrill is because of the new.

You fall in love with a woman -- the thrill is there; the thrill will go, love can last. Love has nothing to do with the thrill. In fact if love goes with the thrill, then there was no love -- it was only thrill.

When the thrill has gone, all excitement has disappeared, then for the first time you find a very cool love, very silent -- more like affection than like passion. That lasts and that is the real thing.
That which lasts is real; that which comes and goes is not of much use.

But when for the first time something opens, the thrill is natural. Don't be worried about it; just enjoy it! It is going to become part of you -- even california cannot take it away.

But don't be thinking in those terms -- that is not needed at all -- otherwise just by your thinking you may get too worked up. You may become so afraid and that very fear may be a destructive phenomenon.

Simply do the groups, enjoy, and each group will deepen it. Pay more and more attention to the sufi dancing. That will be very helpful, that will soothe the excitement.

[A sannyasin returning from the west says: It was inspiring to see... how the overall consciousness is evolving -- call it 'new age', call it 'aquarian age'. There's some hope that we're not going to self-destruct in the near future... It's great to be back the energy's tremendous.]

Very good. Man is coming to a very unique point from where a quantum leap will be possible. The human consciousness has not changed for many centuries -- it has remained the same. Some individuals, few and far between, have evolved: a buddha, a christ, a krishna, a zarathustra, but they are exceptions; they are not the rule.

Very rarely has a human being taken the quantum leap -- jumped beyond humanity, surpassed humanity -- but they have paved the way. By and by, slowly... the work has been hard, the work has been slow. For at least ten thousand years, many pathfinders have been trying to create a possibility for a breakthrough -- not for individuals but as a human consciousness as such, so that the whole humanity can have a quantum leap.

The moment is coming closer, because for the first time, particularly in the west, the society has come to such a state where it is feasible, it is practical. Other-wise in the east people have lived in such starvation -- how to think about consciousness?

People have been so poor that the very idea of consciousness seems to be very far away -- a fiction, luxurious, aristocratic. Maybe a few rich people can talk about it, can sit and argue about it, but the greater mass cannot even understand the word; it has no connection with them.

For that quantum leap a certain affluence was needed, and it has happened in america. That affluence has happened and society has created a stage where poverty is no more the rule and people can afford to think of higher things.

People can become starry-eyed, can become lotus-eaters, can close their eyes and gaze upon their navels. The possibility has come and the frustration also....

The society has evolved materially. The more material affluence has come, the more spiritual poverty has become clear in contrast. So, on one hand richness -- on another hand an inner poverty. It hurts! When you are poor outside and inside too, it doesn't hurt -- because the contrast is missing; you cannot compare. Poverty just seems to be the fate.

But when one becomes rich outside, then the idea arises, 'Why can I not become rich in the inside too? Why not? If society can come to such a rich, beautiful status, why can consciousness not come to the same?' Hence the great exploration.

The new generation is throbbing, and the momentum Will grow more and more. By the end of this century a great door is going to open. It is not absolutely certain that man may not miss it -- man may miss it. It is just an opportunity, a possibility, but it has never been greater than it is today.

The coming twenty years are going to be of constantly accelerating momentum. They will drive many people crazy because no one will be able to live comfortably because a great longing will arise in every soul. It will be almost like fire -- it will burn people.

Many will go astray. Just trying to find out some way, many will find wrong ways, will follow wrong

people -- that's natural. When people start exploring they explore in all directions. They will explore in all directions. They will explore in meditation, they will explore in drugs too -- because one never knows from where the door is going to open.

Many will go crazy, because when people live in a normal way and no great desire hangs over them, nothing can drive them crazy -- but when a great desire arises, it is maddening.

Very few will be able to long for it that deeply and yet remain sane -- it will be a turmoil, such a chaos. But the days are going to be very thrilling. It is going to happen more and more every day -- more and more people will be coming to recognise that something remains unfulfilled and has to be fulfilled

They will seek all sorts of methods and possibilities and all sorts of gurus and pseudo-gurus will be there. But that is natural -- it cannot be prevented. And even those pseudo gurus help, because sooner or later you get fed-up with them and you start looking for the real. So even the pseudo has some function, some purpose to But america is going to be the focal point of that quantum leap. Right... your observation is right -- prepare yourself for it!

[An ashram therapist asks for guidelines on how to run his group.]

No, you just do it -- I will be there!...

I will function from your inside. Just start and do it, mm? -- then it will be far deeper. If I give you some guidelines you will have to follow those guidelines; your own spontaneity will be curtailed and you will have some pattern to follow.

And in fact, creativity never follows any pattern -- it comes out of chaos.

Unless a person is ready to be chaotic, he cannot be creative. That's why many people cannot be creative -- because they cannot gather courage to allow chaos in their being. They go on controlling themselves, their very control makes them uncreative.

Creativity needs guts, even enough to go to the extent of madness -- only then is one creative; That's why all the great artists, poets, painters, almost all, have suffered madness. They crossed the boundary some day -- they could not control... they forgot. They went into the unknown and it was difficult to come back.

So if you have a guideline to work from, things will happen but they will have very limited significance. Simply do it and let it happen moment to moment.

I will be there. Whenever you feel any difficulty, just close your eyes, take the locket in your hand, remember me, and immediately you will have an insight to work on.

And much is going to happen in that group -- you simply do it!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702255
ShortTitle: WHATIS25
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss and sagaresh means god of the ocean -- the full name will mean god of the ocean of bliss.

You have to become one! Consciousness is almost an ocean -- there is no limitation to it. The body is

limited, the mind is limited, but the consciousness that resides behind the body and behind the mind is almost oceanic. It is infinity, unboundedness, but we never look at it -- we go on looking through the body; then there is limitation. We look through the mind; then there is limitation.

Once we recognise that we are not the body, not the mind, all limitation disappears. And when you come to a state of unlimitation, then only is there bliss -- never before it. How can a man be blissful while he is limited?

Bliss is possible only when all limitations disappear, and these are the two limitations -- the body and the mind.

So think of yourself less and less as the body -- you are in the body but you are not the body. Respect the body, love the body, care for the body, but don't get identified with it. It is just the house you are living in, and you have lived in many such houses -- this is not the first house! You have changed many houses. You have been travelling from one species to another.

And so is the case with the mind! Look at the mind, watch the mind, use the mind, but never become identified. Think of it as an instrument -- it is a computer, tremendously beautiful, very useful -- but don't think that you are the mind, otherwise you will be in misery.

Just think of a man who lived in this house and starts thinking that he is the house -- he will be in misery. One day the house catches fire, he will think that he is dying. The man who lives in the house but remembers that he is not the house.... Even if the house is burned he will not feel that he is dying; another house can be found. Maybe there will be a little trouble, but no misery -- a little inconvenience but no misery. And so is the case with the mind.

You have had many minds... minds have been changing continuously. Even in one life you will have many minds. One day one mind, another day another mind, and they go on changing but you remain unchanging.

You are the eternal element behind all this change -- remember it... remember it more and more. And that will bring the first glimpses of bliss. Then by and by those glimpses become permanent.

That's the meaning bf your name. That is a diagram for a new life-style to be developed -- use it as a diagram.

[The new sannyasin said that in one of his books, Dostoyevsky had justified the desire of a young student to kill an old woman, by saying that the old woman was useless to the society while the student was young and full of hope -- his studies could help society.]

Dostoyevsky was insane !

[The sannyasin answers: He was an epileptic, like me.]

Mm... he was insane and these were all his nightmares. Of course, he had great capacity to write, but whatsoever he has written are all nightmares. He was a genius but he was not in a healthy state of mind.

For example: everything can be rationalised and justified. You can kill an old woman and you can say, 'What is the use of an old woman?' But you can kill a young man also, because sooner or later the young man will become old. And if old people don't have any use, then how can the young person have any use? -- because each young man is bound to become old.

So why waste so much time when one day he becomes old? Kill him right now! Why allow a child to live? Kill him then and there, because one day he will die. He will be living seventy years -- wasting, occupying a space. Why allow him to live? Kill him!

Dostoyevsky himself was very much in a rage, anger, and deeply pathological. These are pathological things, because a really healthy person will say, 'Life has no use -- whether one is young or old.'

What use does a young man have? You say 'hopeful'. What use does hope itself have?

You say he will be able to do many things, but for what? If you don't do, nothing is being lost. In fact what use does the whole humanity have? On the moon there is nobody -- what is wrong? What is the moon missing?

The very idea of use is nonsense. Life is purposeless -- it is enjoyment.

The old woman is enjoying herself as much as the young man is enjoying himself. Nobody is entitled to kill anybody. Nobody is entitled to kill anybody! You are entitled to live on your own, but who are you to decide who is useful and who is useless?

In the east we have thought that old people are more useful. That seems more logical because they have lived more, they have understood more, they have experienced more, they have loved more. Naturally they are more valuable... they are more seasoned!

A young man is just a fool! By the time he becomes old he may start understanding a little -- so why not kill the young and save the old? I'm not saying, 'Kill the young' -- I'm simply saying that nobody is entitled to kill anybody. Destruction should not be justified. But out of pathological minds such ideas arise -- murder, suicide -- and then one tries to rationalise them.

Because of Dostoyevsky and such people Russia became a murderous country. Almost ten million people were killed by Stalin -- the same justification: that they were useless. Rich people -- what is their use? The bourgeois, landlords -- what is their use? Kill them! But for whom are you killing, and what use have the others got? lust because they are poor they are more useful? In fact life has no use -- poor or rich, it doesn't matter.

The very idea of usefulness is stupid. Life is a flower, a luxury; it has no utility. One simply loves to be alive, that's all! Young and old, rich and poor, man and woman, healthy and ill -- all love to be alive! So life has an intrinsic value, it is not a commodity. A car has use, a house has use, a man has no use at all.

Money has use but love has no use at all. The higher a thing is, the more beyond use.

I cannot support such things -- they are just stupid mechanisations, nightmares, deliberations, of a mad mind. Certainly dostoyevsky is one of the greatest authors. As far as the capacity to create art is concerned he is rare, but he is pathological too. He is a madman writing beautiful books. One should understand that; one should always remember that.

For example, Van Gogh went mad and still painted. His paintings are tremendously beautiful, but one should not forget the fact that while he was painting he was mad. So something of the pathological is in the paintings also.

If you watch his paintings too long you will feel dizzy. If you read Dostoyevsky too much you will start having some pathology of Dostoyevsky in you, because things reverberate. He is a powerful man... but neurotic.

A healthy person is one who will protect life -- that is part of health. That's why all healthy people will be life alternative. Adolf hitler is mad because he is life-denying, destructive. Albert Schweitzer is healthy because he says there should be a reverence for life.

Buddha is healthy, Jesus is healthy -- these are the people who have a real wholeness, a real heart in them and an understanding.

So never justify *any* destruction. Justify creation and be creative. But it happens -- if something is going wrong inside, one's reason becomes distorted. And he was in much pain, suffering much.

Do a few groups and then we will see, mm? Good!

Deva means divine, sameer means breeze -- divine breeze. And life is like that -- it is a continuous movement, a constant change. Nothing is permanent except change. And one should not cling -- you cannot cling to a breeze.

One should not cling. Out of clinging comes all misery, because the very nature of life is to change -- and we cling. Life cannot remain the same, it has to change. Just because we want to cling it cannot remain the same -- it is not possible; it is not its nature. It changes, then we suffer because we wanted it to remain the same. We ask the impossible, hence the suffering.

So think of life as a breeze... everything like a breeze -- love, fame, respect, youth, energy; everything is a breeze. Never cling to it. While it is there, enjoy it. While the wind is blowing, dance; when it is gone, don't repent and don't think about it. Don't look back -- it will come again.

Once a person starts not clinging, there is no misery in life.

Buddha used to say to his disciples, 'I teach only two things. I teach suffering, and the way out of it.' This is his whole teaching: how suffering arises -- it arises out of clinging -- and the way out of it is not to cling.

Let things happen and don't cling. When they come, welcome. When they go, say good-bye. If one can retain this awareness, there is no problem in life. Then life is a beauty, a tremendous experience, with no pain -- not at all. Otherwise life is hell -- but you create the hell because you cling.

This word 'cling' has to be remembered deeply. Never cling to anything. Keep your fist open -- don't close it....

Deva means divine, godly, divineness, udita means rising -- rising divineness. It is just as the sun rises....

It is just on the horizon -- that's why you are feeling so much burning inside. A light is going to be born to you. It will be a little painful -- whenever something new is born it is painful -- but be happy, feel blessed! Your energy is rising, mm? and soon something is going to happen. It is just by the corner, not very far away. If you don't panic, if you don't get scared, it will happen.

Remember only one thing: it is not inevitable. If you cooperate, only then will it happen. If you don't cooperate you will miss it, although it is very close by. It is within reach. If you spread your hand you will find it, but if you don't you may go far away, you may miss it.

And this is always so: on the inner path nothing is inevitable -- everything is only possible... sometimes less, sometimes more. Right now the possibility is very close -- that's why you are throbbing... throbbing with the unknown, pulsating with the unknown, and very scared deep down about what is going to happen. So drop that fear.

That is the meaning of sannyas: now you need not fear -- now I am with you! I will function as a protection if something goes wrong, I will function as a help if you are moving in the right direction. So drop every fear -- you are not alone!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702265
ShortTitle: WHATIS26
Audio: No
Video: No

Hari priya. It means beloved of god. And there are two things which are the most difficult in life: one is to love and another is to allow love to happen, to allow somebody to love you. And the second is far more difficult than the first. To love is difficult because one has to flow and one has to give, one has to share. It is difficult -- but not as difficult as the other.

... As to receive love -- because that is very much against the ego.

When you give you have the upper hand, but to receive means that you become humble. To receive means that you bow down. To receive means that you become just a receptivity; you are no more.

When you give you are, when you receive you are not. So the second is far more difficult.

You can find people who love but it is very rare to find a person who can allow himself to be loved.

And to become a beloved of god is the most difficult thing -- it means to allow the whole existence to love you... to allow all sorts of situations to happen, but still remembering that god loves. Even when you are miserable, even when you are unhappy, it is love from god.

One very famous philosopher, Soren Kierkegaard, a danish philosopher, writes about one of his friends who was a great musician. One day he was very much applauded in the theatre. For minutes together people were clapping and he was appreciated like anything. He came back home and he prayed to god and thanked god with great enthusiasm.

Kierkegaard asked him, 'If they had booed you and you were insulted and humiliated, would you have prayed and thanked god? If you had done that, only then would you have understood what prayer is.'

It is very easy to thank god and to feel his love when you are happy -- it is very difficult to feel his love when everywhere you see misery and darkness and death. But that is the point to remember: that he loves!

Even in the darkest night it is his love that is expressed. We may understand; we may not understand.

We may not be able to see the significance of it. We may not be able to see where it is leading.

That's what trust is: not knowing exactly what is happening, but knowing that god loves.

So if this name can become a constant remembrance it will help you tremendously: love, be loved, and feel continuously that god is loving you!

The wind, the trees, the river, the people -- all are his expressions, and he is reaching you from everywhere in millions of ways. These are all his hands! He is seeking you and searching for you.

Man thinks that man has to seek and search for god -- that is only half the truth. And if it were only man seeking and searching then there would be no possibility to meet. God is also seeking and searching -- that is the beauty of the whole play. It is a love play -- what hindus call 'leela'. It is a love play -- man is seeking god, god is seeking man.

And of course we can seek only in a limited way. He can seek us in an unlimited way.

You must have come across pictures of some statues of a hindu god with thousands of hands; that is very symbolic. He has thousands of hands -- not only two hands. When we seek, we seek only with two hands; of course, the search is very limited. But when he seeks, millions are his hands, all are his hands.

When a small child puts his hand in your hand, it is god's hand. When a stranger looks at you with love, it is god's love. When a bird comes on your window and sings his song, it is his song.

The name should be very very meaningful, and it should create a climate around you. This is one of the most beautiful names I am giving -- 'hari priya', mm? Hari means god, priya means beloved.

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West says: There's so much going on!... It's too much!]

Be courageous and allow it... never prevent it. Even if sometimes you feel it is becoming impossible, still allow it. Because this is the only way that one goes beyond oneself. If you allow only that much which you can tolerate, you will remain limited to your being -- whatsoever you are. Only when the intolerable is tolerated is there a breakthrough, then something really opens.

Then you jump ahead of yourself, beyond yourself, and the new is contacted. Certainly it is difficult, painful, sometimes maddening, confusing, looks almost a chaos, a disorder -- because the old is disordered and the new order has not yet happened; you are just in the middle of the two. So many things are going on. You are a construction site, many things are going on.

The old building is being demolished, the new building is being constructed and much work is going on... it is a confusion, but allow it!

The natural tendency is to prevent it, to control it, to make it bearable -- but then you miss the point. When it is unbearable, only then is it going to help, otherwise not. When it almost becomes a hammering on your soul and you start feeling that you will die, it is too much and you start crying for help, those ate the moments when something is happening... something of which you are not even aware. Some door opens which has not been opened for centuries.

You have completely forgotten that that door even exists. It is a great process of cleansing, catharsis, renewal, resurrection. Much will be cut and thrown away from you, much will have to be chiselled away.

A man ordinarily is just a bLock of marble. Much has to be chiselled away, then it turns into a beautiful statue.

Many people die as just blocks of marble. The image never comes up, is never freed from the block -- it remains imprisoned. Every man is an imprisoned splendour; the splendour has to be released.

The indian word for ultimate liberation is 'moksha'. Rightly translated it means release -- releasing that which you have been carrying all along, releasing the image from the block of marble.

Here it is different -- so many people like you are here, fellow travellers. There is a certain affinity, a family atmosphere, a commune.

There you will be alone -- in a way, good; in a way, difficult. Good, because the process will become very very strong and there will be no way to get out of it unless you really go into it and go beyond. Good in that way -- difficult because you will not have much support around you; the supporting climate will not be there.

You can use it for your benefit. When there is no support you have to stand on your own. When there is no support, no supporting atmosphere, one becomes tremendously centred -- one has to depend on one's own legs. That too is good.

[The hypnotherapy group was present. One member said: Incredible. I experienced things, and all the

time my mind was screaming, 'It can't be true, it can't be true....']

It is true!...

The mind cannot believe when something happens which is out of the mind. The mind cannot believe it because the whole reality of the mind is at stake. If that is real, the mind becomes unreal. The mind has to say that it is unreal, to protect its own reality -- the so-called reality.

So whenever something deeper comes into vision, the mind immediately will say, 'No, this is just a dream! This is unreal!' That's the only way for the mind to protect itself. If that is real, then the mind becomes unreal -- comparatively, relatively.

In India they say that the mind is like a one-eyed man who becomes the king amidst blind people.

The mind is the king -- when you live in unreality. When the reality erupts, the kingdom of the mind is at stake. The mind has to deny it; it will argue and create a thousand and one sorts of proofs that this can't be.

Sometimes, unbelievable things happen. It is my everyday observation that when people become happy for the first time, the mind says 'This is unreal!' The mind had never said so when they were unhappy -- never! They have lived a miserable life and the mind had never said, 'Your misery is unreal.' It was real! About misery, the mind has no problem.

Now, some happiness has come in, a door has opened, a flower has bloomed, a song is born and the mind says, 'This is unreal. Misery was real -- this blissful moment is unreal.'

So keep it as a criterion -- that whatsoever gives you blissfulness is real; let that be the criterion of reality. And whatsoever makes you miserable is unreal. This is the right arithmetic. Because the real question is not about reality and unreality: the real question is about being happy or unhappy.

Whatsoever gives you blissfulness is real. So whenever you see that out of a certain experience bliss is arising, let it be a decisive thing that this is real -- don't listen to the mind. And whenever you see some misery is arising and the mind goes on saying, 'This is real' -- don't bother! Remember, 'This is a dream... has to be a dream!' Because bliss is man's nature. We are made of the stuff called bliss -- 'satchitananda'.

So whenever reality is happening we are bound to be blissful, and whenever unreality is happening we are bound to be miserable. Misery simply means something which should not happen is happening. Something which should not be the case is becoming the case.

When you feel happy it simply means that things are what they should be. things are as they are. Then there is great tranquility, great silence, great joy.

So always use joy as the touchstone.

[Another group member said she found the group painful. The group leader comments that she needs to be with more loving people. Hard groups which she had previously done, she enjoyed.]

Mm, that's what I feel. You could enjoy the hard groups because you have become a little hard, and the soft group became painful because it brought you to your soft feelings and those are the feelings you have not allowed. That's why.... It is rare -- ordinarily just the contrary happens. In hypnotherapy, very few people feel pain; they enjoy the relaxation, but you could not relax.

The hard groups were good -- they went perfectly well with you; you were in tune with them. You fell out of tune in the (hypnotherapy) group because you could not relax that much.

Shouting, catharting, was perfectly good; crying, weeping, was perfectly good. Doing things was perfectly good, but just relaxing -- it became difficult. You came to understand how you have been creating barriers against relaxing, how you have created barriers against your own softness -- hence the heart felt very heavy. The heart is the softest centre and you have created a china wall around it.

And [the leader] is right -- you need a little more love. You need to love, you need to be loved. Only love will melt you. I will give you a few other soft groups, mm?

... T'ai chi will be very good, mm? But you have come across something -- which is very good, because to know it is already to have gone beyond it; at least half the work is done. If you know it perfectly well, then there is not much of a problem.

So just remember it -- whenever anything soft happens, don't harden yourself... allow! If somebody is loving, don't protect. If you feel love coming towards somebody, don't hide: show it... Let it be expressed. And it need not be a person necessarily -- you can be loving to a rock, you can be loving to a tree. The question is of being loving. So start with rocks and trees and animals, because with man you may feel a little

difficulty in the beginning. Mm? and man is a different animal.

Start with simple people -- dogs, cows. They are simple people and there is no involvement, no commitment. Mm? you can love the dog and you can go on your way, he goes on his, and he will never bother you again. He will not say, 'You had loved -- now what about that? Have you changed your mind or have you betrayed me?' He will never say that.

So start with simple, small children. There are beautiful children around the ashram, mm ? So love, play with them, and then by and by, graduate to people. Right? Good!

What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 February 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7702275
ShortTitle: WHATIS27
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, god, avesha means possessed by -- possessed by god... and from now onwards I will possess you!

So relax and be possessed! Don't fight with me, because that is sheer wastage of energy. If you remain in a let-go, much is going to happen. If you allow me, nothing is impossible, but the whole thing depends on your allowing me; that is the very core of it. And it is difficult... not impossible but difficult certainly.

We have been taught to fight, to struggle, to have our own way, to have our own will. We have been taught to be egoists -- and that ego has to be dropped; only then do you allow. When you are not, you allow me -- when you are, you cannot allow.

So from this moment, be a nobody... almost a nothingness, empty. Empty yourself of your will and suddenly you will see that things that you were trying for and wanting and desiring and which were never happening, have started to happen on their own accord.

God is available if you don't fight. God is a gift -- if you fight, you miss the gift. How can you get a gift when you fight? The gift has to be received, not snatched.

That is the meaning of the word 'avesha'. It means to become receptive and let god possess you. Let him move you wherever he wants... Let him do things through you. Just be a vehicle, a passage, and soon you will start feeling that a new energy is coming into you which is not yours .

The distinction is so clear because the energy is so pure -- you cannot believe it is yours; it cannot be of you. It is so beautiful, so tremendously powerful, and it is so inexhaustible that it cannot be yours. It is almost as if an ocean has fallen into a drop -- it is so vast!
And that is the life I call religious: when a man lives possessed by god.

[To a new initiate Osho says:]

Come here.... Raise your hands this way (above the head) and close your eyes. If something happens in the body, allow it. If your breathing changes, allow it; if your body starts swaying, moving, allow it.

Just be totally uncontrolled so I can feel where the energy is and where it is going and where exactly it wants to go... go into it.

Come here...! You have been coming to me for many lives -- now you have arrived!
This will be your name: Swami Anand Anubodha.

Anand means bliss, the ultimate state of human consciousness. Literally it means absolute happiness... but with a difference. When you are happy, happiness is something apart from you, something external to you -- it has happened to you but you are not it. That is the difference between happiness and anand. Anand is happiness but not separate from you -- it is you

And the second word is 'anubodha'; it means recollection, remembering... that has to be also understood. Anand is not only the ultimate state -- it is also the source. It is not only the end but the beginning too -- alpha and omega both. And naturally it has to be so. Only that which has always been in the beginning can be the end.

The tree unfolds out of a seed because it was there potentially. If it was not there from the very beginning there would have been no possibility for it to happen. So the seed and the tree are not really different -- the difference is only of expression. The tree is the expressed seed -- the seed is the unexpressed tree. The seed is the potential tree and the tree is the actual seed, the actualised seed; the potentiality has become unfolded, manifest.

So this ultimate state of bliss is nothing new -- it is a recollection... it is a rediscovery.

That's why we are in search. How can you be in search for a new thing? It is impossible to seek and search for a new thing. Unless somewhere in some way you are already acquainted with it, unless somewhere in some way you have already tasted it, how can you seek it?

The absolutely new cannot be sought; there is no way even to desire it -- because how can you desire the unknown?

Everybody is seeking bliss -- that means that everybody has known it somewhere. Maybe one has forgotten the path, forgotten the key, forgotten how to reach it -- but one had been there once, otherwise how should one seek for it? How can you seek it?

Some taste still lingers somewhere in your unconscious. Something goes on saying to you, 'Attain to that again. Unless that is attained, nothing will he fulfilled. Seek it!'

It may not be possible to articulate it, may not be possible to say exactly what you are seeking, but an unknown search, an unknown thirst, an unknown hunger, goes on provoking, goes on goading. Not knowing what they are seeking, everybody is seeking the same goal. That goal is a recollection.

These two words -- 'anand' and 'anubodha' -- summarise the whole eastern approach. Bliss has to be attained but it is not a new attainment -- it is learning a forgotten language again; it is a recollection. So when one really attains it, one simply feels like laughing, because it was already there, it has always been there. It was just by the corner and one cannot even understand how one went on missing it for lives together! One was missing for eternity -- how?

It is said when Bodhidharma became enlightened, when Bodhidharma arrived at his innermost core, he started laughing -- rolling on the ground. All his friends and other seekers thought he had gone mad, and they asked, 'What has happened?' He could not even say anything because the laughter was so much... for days together he laughed!

He started driving others crazy. Others also started laughing, looking at this ridiculousness, and finally when he settled down a little, they asked, 'What is the matter?'

He said, 'It is so ridiculous! We are seeking something which we have already got! We have never missed it and there is no way to miss it! Even if one tries, one cannot miss it! It is ridiculous!'

The day you arrive, suddenly you see it has always been there but now you recognise it.

So it is a recognition, a recollection, a remembrance, of a language forgotten, of a path forgotten... but remember, it is only a remembrance. That is the meaning of the word 'anubodha'.

Anything to say to me?

[The new sannyasin says: I don't know.]

That's good... that's the right answer -- about everything!

[The sannyasin replies: It feels so ridiculous not to know.]

No, it is not ridiculous -- it is true! To know is ridiculous, because the very nature of life is such that knowledge is not possible. Nobody knows anything -- nobody can know anything. Ignorance is absolute. That is the meaning when we say that existence is a mystery -- that is another aspect of the same thing. If existence is a mystery, knowledge is not possible. Then ignorance is simply the case. There is no way to get

out of ignorance, no way !

An enlightened person is one who has accepted his ignorance and enjoys it... who is no more hankering for any knowledge. He is finished with knowledge. Not that he knows, but he knows only that knowledge is not possible -- it was absolutely ridiculous to seek for it. Life is mysterious!

Life is there and there is no way to know what it is. Whatsoever you know is only superficial. Go a little deeper, scratch a little deeper. and again ignorance and more ignorance. It is just skin-deep, all knowledge, and only fools are befooled by it.

A man who is a little understanding will immediately recognise that nothing is known.

When Albert Einstein was dying, he said to a friend, 'The whole life I have been working, and working hard, to know what life is, what this universe is, and the more I tried, the more mysterious existence became. Now I am dying completely ignorant. It is a mystery.' And that has always been the case, with socrates or newton it has always been the case.

Buddha used to say to his disciples, 'Please never ask any metaphysical questions!' He had formulated ten questions, and whenever he came to a town, his disciples would go in the town and say what those ten questions were, asking, 'Please, don't ask Buddha these ten questions -- about god about life about death about soul about moksha, nirvana.' Everything was in those ten questions... in fact nothing was left to ask!

And Buddha used to say, 'Nobody knows! Those who pretend to know are not even honest -- insincere people... hypocrites.'

So in fact, 'I don't know' is the only answer about every question that can be asked... that can possibly be asked. And don't think it is ridiculous, because if you think it is ridiculous you will be searching for some answer, some knowledge. No, it is simple -- that's how it is.

How can anything be known? -- because we are not separate from life, and to know life we have to be separate. Knowledge is possible when the knower is different from the known; a little separation is needed.

I can see you because you are sitting there -- a little distance is there. You cannot cut the same sword by itself -- another sword is needed. And I can see everything with my eyes, but I cannot see my eyes with my eyes.

We are life, we are existence -- how can we know.7 The knower cannot be separated from the known -- it is all one reality.

That's why ignorance is primordial and absolute and there is no way to change it. It is beautiful that there is no way to change it, because the day knowledge becomes possible, wonder disappears.

So people who think they have known something lose their wonder, lose their quality of wondering. And the moment you lose your quality of wondering you are dead! Then you are not surprised by anything because you think you know.

A man who knows that he does not know is surprised by everything -- everything is a miracle. Small things are great mysteries, and one has to be grateful for everything.

Just the other day I was reading about a hassidic rabbi....

A disciple asked him, 'How to pray, master?' The old rabbi said, 'Just do one thing: take this sheet of paper -- a big sheet of paper -- and write on it whatsoever you feel grateful about. Don't miss even a single thing and don't take anything for granted. Look around, and from the morning to the night go on writing on it whatsoever you feel grateful about, and don't take anything for granted. That is prayer!'

And by the evening, when he had completed the list, the disciple felt tremendously prayerful. And he had not prayed at all, he was just writing on that paper!

But so many millions of things are there -- we take them for granted. Somebody smiles at you and you take it for granted. A flower opens in your garden and you take it for granted. The moon comes and hangs just above your roof and you take it for granted! A bird comes and sings a song and you take it for granted. The sun comes and the stars....

Millions of things are happening all around and you have not earned them. Everything is so mysterious.... Just to feel the mystery of it and the gratefulness for it, is prayer.

Wonder is the door, and wonder means one is ignorant; one does not know, then there is wonder.

And eyes full of wonder are religious eyes. Eyes full of knowledge are irreligious eyes.

Hence my whole effort here is to demolish knowledge and to create a possibility where you can wonder again. The moment wonder opens in your heart, you are transformed.

That's exactly the right answer for every question! Whatsoever the question may be, 'I don't know' is the right answer.

And feel that 'I don't know' deeply... from the very bottom of your heart. Don't just say it -- be it! Feel it

existentially and it will reveal to you great mysteries and will bring you to many beautiful benedictions.

[Osho asks a sannyasin leaving for the West if he has anything to say. He replies: I feel I have, but I don't know what the question is.
Osho gives him a blessing]

Then just raise your hands and close your eyes....

You have said it by your tears ! Words are very impotent. There are other ways to convey... better ways to convey. I can feel what exactly is there and why it is difficult to say.... A deep feeling that you will be going away, and you will be lonely and you will miss me, the whole atmosphere. But don't be worried -- you will not miss anything!

And sometimes it happens that you can find me there even more. Distance never destroys love -- on the contrary, it creates more longing, more desire... and it is your longing that joins you with me. I will be there working with you.

Once you are a sannyasin, wherever you are, I am with you -- that's the whole purpose of sannyas.

It is an inner commitment: your commitment to me and my commitment to you. Once you are a sannyasin your journey is my journey, I am involved with you. If you go to hell, I have to come there.

[A sannyasin couple sit in front of Osho. The woman said she is apprehensive about returning to the West as her parents disapprove of her boyfriend, because he brought her to Osho.]

Mm... that means they are interested in me too! So help to bring them here, mm? Work on them -- just love them, and there is nothing to be worried about... nothing to be worried about. Don't be disturbed by them. Be with [your boyfriend], help them, and let them see that you have changed, how much you have changed, how more loving you have become; let them feel it!

Then they will not object, and sooner or later they will become interested to come here -- they are already interested. If somebody is against me, then it is a good sign, mm?

Be very loving, and from your side, no friction. From their side, that is their business -- if they want to be unhappy, let them be! But from your side don't become unhappy and don't take it seriously. It is always so....

There is something very deep-rooted. The parents don't like the idea of their children falling in love with anybody -- whatsoever excuses they will find; that's another thing. Sometimes they will say, 'The man has no money,' sometimes they will say, 'He is not educated,' sometimes they will say, 'He is not of the same religion, not of the same race, not of the same language.' They will find something or other but that is simply an excuse.

It is very difficult for your father or for your mother to accept somebody you have fallen in love with. Why? Because that means that you are going away from them.

A child is dependent on the parents, loves the parents. Then one day he falls in love with somebody and the parents start feeling jealous. They may not say but deep down they feel hurt... as if they have been betrayed; they feel that the child should listen to them.

That's why marriage became so important in the whole world. Parents should choose the boy for the girl, the girl for the boy. They should choose, then it is okay -- it is their choice. When you start choosing on your own, they feel offended -- their ego is hurt.

That is one thing, and here the case is almost more dangerous: you have not only chosen murari -- you have chosen me too! That is more dangerous; parents don't like that at all! To fall in love with a master -- that means you are gone forever.

Your love with [your boyfriend] will create trouble in their mind, but about that they can become settled, because they know that finally, one day or other, the girl has to find someone and love someone.

Sex, love, they can accept, but when you fall in love spiritually, that is too much. At least about that you should listen to them. If they go to the church, you should go to the church. If they are christians or mohammedans or hindus, you should be hindus, mohammedans or christians. At least about spirituality they think they know more than you.

This is too much! Not only are you denying them -- you are denying their religion, their concepts, their mind. You are saying, 'You are wrong!' When you go in the orange with this mala, that means you are saying to them, 'You are wrong.'

So it is on your part to be very polite and to be very loving and very graceful. If they are angry, that's natural -- accept it! Don't get angry... understand it. They love you, they still love you, that's why all those problems; otherwise, who bothers?

But let them feel the new quality that has arisen in you and you will see that soon they become interested. Mm? Go and leave a few books there... as if by accident (laughter). They will read them.

[Osho gave a sannyasin a name for his centre in Ireland, and went on to talk about the qualities of coolness and stillness.

One kind of stillness is dead, another has life in it -- and one should try to attain to the latter.
If one could remain cool, nothing would be able to disturb one....]

Then you have a citadel within you and you can move into it any moment. You can simply go and have a shelter. Many times life is too much and one needs to move to some shelter. Life is too much restlessness, particularly so in the west, and one needs an inner shrine where one can relax and be in rest.

So around this idea create a small ashram, and soon people will start gathering and they will come.

All over the world there is such a great desire to find the way, that one just needs to start and people will be coming. When people will come, and when people grow, you will be rejoiced tremendously. There is nothing a man can be more happy about than when he sees somebody becoming silent, growing, meditative, happy, celebrating....

So when you start a centre, a sannyas ashram, you are creating a field in which many people will come and flower. And each flower will help you to flower.

It is just as when the gardener sees that one of his trees has bloomed -- he is tremendously happy. But that is nothing compared to when you see a human being blooming. If you have helped him in any way, you feel tremendously happy. Your energy has been used, has been of some use, has helped somebody... has not been destructive, and has been creative. What more can a man hope for?

[Previously a sannyasin had told Osho that he felt tired all the time. Osho gave him a meditation to be like an old man -- See the darshan diary, 'The Shadow of the Whip', Monday, November 22nd. The sannyasin is now leaving for the West, and says that he feels he has missed because he has been too tired to do the camps and meditations. However he is more comfortable and at ease.]

Mm! You look more comfortable -- you look less tired too!

Then choose some meditation which has no physical strain in it. For example, nadabrahma will be perfectly good.

And I don't feel that you have missed. The feeling is natural, because you could not participate -- but you have not missed.
Just come close.... [Osho checks his energy]
Maybe you have done more than you could have done through meditation.

You have gained more than you could have gained through meditation, because all those active meditations won't ht to you anyway. You are a born Taoist! (with a chuckle) so active meditation won't fit you -- only inactive meditations will be helpful.

So next time when you come here, simply don't get into active meditations and this tiredness will not be there. Next time when you come, listen to me, do the nadabrahma. You can go to the sufi meditation and can simply sit there in the middle of it. The energy is showering -- you simply absorb it.

In the night you can go to the music group. You can just sit there with closed eyes -- in the middle of it. Let them dance and sing and you just relax. When there are so many meditators, great energy is created. And if you can be receptive, you can gain as much as you want to gain.

Your path is going to be of wu-wei -- of inactivity, passivity. So you have not lost anything -- nothing to be worried about.

There you continue nadabrahma and sometimes just sit silently, not doing anything. If you sometimes feel like doing something active, slow walking is the best. You can go for a walk, but that too has to be done very slowly, very consciously, very silently, gracefully -- no hurry and no exertion. Just move very silently, with awareness, watching every step. That will be perfectly good as far as active meditation is concerned.

These two meditations Buddha used to do. For one hour he would sit under the tree to meditate, silently; for one hour, he would walk slowly. These are the only two meditations that brought him to his ultimate

flowering, and these two will be good for you. So whenever you want to do a sitting meditation, nadabrahma; and whenever you want to do something active, walking, mm?
And you are going to be benefited perfectly -- don't be worried, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin said: I feel that I can't get it together with.... I feel unhappy and I feel that I can't relate to people and to you. But I don't know what to say.... I feel confused. How to continue?]

You create these problems yourself. What I am saying to you again and again is: stop improving upon yourself! Whatsoever is, is, and whatsoever is not, is not!

If you can't relate, you can't relate -- forget about it! Why bother? Who has given you this problem -- to relate? If you can relate, relate; if you can't relate, don't bother about it. There is nothing wrong in it.

It is as if a giraffe becomes worried about his long neck -- because a giraffe must be getting worried seeing everybody with such a short neck, and he has such a long neck. What to do? You have a long neck -- you are a giraffe -- so why be worried about it? (chuckling) Mm?

Whatsoever is, is. Accept it -- that's all I am saying! Can't relate -- perfectly good! What is the need to relate? Drop the whole idea of it and suddenly you will see that things are beautiful and there is no confusion. The confusion is arising because you are continuously after yourself.

... There is nothing to miss! And there is nothing to gain! That which you have to gain is already there. If you relax, you will find it; if you remain tense, you will not find it. It is not something that you can miss. Whatsoever you do, you cannot miss it. It is your nature -- how can you miss it?

It is as if a fish becomes worried that she may miss the ocean, and she is in the ocean! She drives herself crazy -- worried that she may miss the ocean -- and becomes neurotic and has to go to a psychiatrist.

How can you miss the ocean?! There is nothing to miss, nothing to gain. You already have that which you need, and you will never have that which you don't need.
Be simple and accept whatsoever is, and float!
And I don't see that there is any confusion -- is there? (with a chuckle)

... You create and then it is there! If you want to create, you can create a thousand and one confusions every moment. If you don't want to create, there is none. I don't see.... There is no confusion at all.

With the idea that you have to improve, you have to become this and that, people go on creating new. . .

For example, in the old days they wanted to become moral; now they want to relate. But the problem remains the same... the foolishness is the same.

They wanted to become virtuous, celibate, this and that -- now that is gone. Now the problem is how to relate, how to love totally and how to attain a total orgasm. The problem is the same! First they were trying to find how to be absolutely celibate, now it seems you have moved very far away, but you have not. Now, how to achieve a total orgasm. Just the name of the problem has changed, the disease continues.

The disease is: not to be what you are and be something else; never accept, never be content with yourself... hanker for something else. The problem remains.

Each century, each generation, creates new problems, but the pattern remains the same, the gestalt remains the same. The gestalt is simple: whatsoever you are is wrong, and whatsoever is right, you are not, so become that!

This is up to you -- if you want to continue remaining confused, you can. If you are fed up with it, drop it right now.

I don't see that there is any confusion possible... unless you create it, mm? For a few days listen to me and just drop all ideas!

[The sahaj group is present. One member says: I ended up in... with a very happy feeling of loving my mother, but I cannot get angry with my mother though I know that she's completely... she's standing in my way to approach women.]

Mm. I don't think that it is necessarily so. Ordinarily it is so -- that is the ordinary case, for the average it is so -- but I don't feel that about you. The mother is not standing between you and other women.

And there is no necessity that you should be angry and only then will things start happening, no. Because sometimes it can happen that a mother may have been so beautiful that you don't have any anger. It happens! There are beautiful people in the world, and fortunately your mother may have been such a person that you don't have any anger. So don't create a problem -- I don't think it is so.

Rather than creating a problem, use the love towards your mother as a passage to other women -- because every woman is a mother. If you can love your mother, you can love the whole world of women.

[The sannyasin answers: It's difficult for me to see the real woman that is in front of me.]

Don't be worried about it! To see the real, you will have to become like me -- not before that, mm? (laughter)

Before that you cannot see the real, and the day you have seen the real woman, you will not bother (chuckling) about women at all! So meanwhile, enjoy! Meanwhile, don't miss! Finally when you see the real woman -- finished!

So hurry up! (much laughter) Mm? Good!

Won't You Join the Dance?

Talks given from 1/2/79 to 28/2/79
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1983

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902015
ShortTitle: JOIN01
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, christopher means Christ-bearer. The story is that Saint Christopher bore the Christ child across the river. But it can become a tremendously significant metaphor for the inner journey. The meaning that I would like to give it is that each person, man or woman, is a Christbearer in the sense that everybody is pregnant with Christ, that we are carrying the child in our womb.

This is the whole dilemma of human existence, because if Jesus lives then Christ cannot live; if Jesus dies, only then can Christ live. By Jesus I mean the ego; by Christ I mean the egoless consciousness. Jesus and Christ cannot be together. When Jesus dies on the cross, then Christ is resurrected: the death of the ego is the birth of god. The majority of people have chosen the ego, they cling to the ego, and the Christ child remains suffocated, un-grown-up, like a seed-- heavy, ready to be born, but finding no opportunity.

Sannyas is nothing but an opportunity for Jesus to die and for Christ to be resurrected.

Prem means love, alessandra means a helper of mankind. The full name will mean: love, the helper of mankind. And this is something very important to be remembered, that unless you love you cannot be of any help. Help cannot be a duty. If it comes out of duty it is ugly, egoistic; it humiliates the other. When. it

comes out of love it obliges nobody; it is for the sheer joy of sharing. In fact you feel thankful to the person who accepted your help, because he respected it, he welcomed it--he could have rejected it.

People also become helpers without love--they become great public servants, missionaries, etcetera. These are the most mischievous people in the world: in the name of help they dominate, in the name of service they are on a power-trip. The service is nothing but a camouflage. They don't love; and without love whatsoever they do, harms -- because this is the observation of all those who have known, that only love is nectar, everything else is poison.

So let love become the centre of your existence, your very being. And if out of the pulsation of love, service arises, it is beautiful; if you can help somebody out of love it is a tremendous joy. But it is not service, it is not duty, and you are not earning virtue. You are simply sharing your life as god has shared his life with you.

Anand means bliss; Jerry comes from Jeremiah, the second greatest biblical prophet. The literal meaning of Jeremiah is: god is exalted. That is the basic flavour of prayer -- that god is great, that god is exalted, that god is supreme, that god is holy. The moment we say that god is exalted, automatically the whole existence is exalted, because god is not a person but another name for the totality of existence. It is all inclusive: men, women, trees, birds, rivers, mountains, stars, all are included in it. God simply means the whole, the total, all that is.

There is an ancient tradition which says that god is a code word. 'G' stands for 'that', 'o' stands for 'which', 'd' stands for 'is': that-which-is. God is not a person, but all that which is, all that exists, all that has been.

'God is exalted' means the whole existence is sacred. Wherever you are moving you are on holy ground, and whatsoever you are doing is as significant as any prayer. Then the small acts of life are no more small, the ordinary is no more ordinary, everything becomes suffused with extraordinariness. Then even the smallest contains the greatest, and the atom in itself is a universe.

To feel this, this utter exultation of existence, is to be prayerful. Jerry is a beautiful name, the very essence of prayer. Become a blissful, prayerful yea-saying, a total yes -- unguarded, unconditioned. And feel in everything the beauty of god, the expression of the divine. Slowly slowly, one becomes suddenly aware one day that we are like fish in the ocean of god. There is no need to go to seek and search for him: he is here, he is now.

Prem means love, dara is Hebrew; it means the heart of wisdom. Knowledge is of the head, hence it has nothing to do with love; in fact basically it is antilove. Love plays no part in the growth of knowledge. Knowledge is the accumulation of dead facts, information, but those facts are not beating, they are not alive, because love is missing.

Wisdom is of the heart. It has nothing to do with fact, it has something to do with truth. And that is the difference between truth and fact: fact is only a corpse, truth is alive. The fact appears like the truth, but it is not -- because the heart is beating no more, it is breathing no more; life has left it.

When the scientist dissects a body, whatsoever he comes to know about life is not the truth. It is certainly factual, but the moment you dissect the body you kill it, and whatsoever you know is about the corpse, not about the aliveness. When you dissect a flower you will know many things about it, but something will be missing: the spirit of the flower will be missing.

Facts can be known by the intellect; the spirit can only be contacted by the heart. Information is easily possible through the head, but wisdom only grows in the deepest recesses of the soul.

Love is the very nourishment for truth to live. Remember it: a Buddha may not know more than you, but he is more. A professor of philosophy may know more, but he is not more. Buddha, Jesus or Zarathustra have more being, not more knowledge; more heart, more love, more wisdom, not more information. The professors, the scholars, the pundits, have more information. Quantitatively they are very well-informed; qualitatively they are just empty.

Sannyas is the search for the heart, the search for wisdom -- because it is wisdom that liberates. Knowledge binds you, wisdom liberates you. And love is the most essential ingredient in wisdom, the very heart of it.

[A sannyasin, leaving, has discovered since the Primal group that she doesn't feel good with people.]

It will change; all that is needed is awareness, more awareness. Almost everybody is trapped in the same situation, and those who become aware are fortunate, because from awareness, transformation starts. In the name of love, people are trying to dominate, to possess, to be powerful. Love is just a bait to be powerful. It is a strategy -- the socalled love is just a very cunning strategy to dominate the other in such a way that the other never feels directly dominated; it is an indirect way. But the other is also doing the same with you, so there is necessarily conflict. Both are on power trips, and both clash.

Out of one hundred, ninety-nine point nine percent of couples are continuously fighting. And the reason is simple: each wants to be powerful over the other. Clash is inevitable; and in this clash all possibilities of love are destroyed. The whole situation becomes ugly, nauseating, sickening.

But once you become aware of it, then things can never be the same. Just watch and see that power is anti-love; power and love can't go together. If you are loving, you cannot seek power -- hence all politicians are unloving people; if they are loving, they cannot be politicians. And lovers cannot be politicians, because who cares? -- when you love, love gives you such fulfilment that who cares about power? Love makes you so high that no power can give you anything compared with it. And love gives you such contentment that all power trips look poor, beggarly, unhealthy, pathological.

So you have to watch and become aware; whenever you move into the next relationship with somebody, any friendship, any love, be watchful. Love is a totally different dimension. Love wants to share, love wants to give, and is not worried about what comes in return. Whether anything comes in return or not, that is not the concern of love. Its joy is in giving -- and it is so fulfilling to give.

Then slowly slowly the old strategy, the old power- trip, will start disappearing from your mind. It is just a programme that has to be de-programmed. The beginning has started: just pour more attention into it. Whenever you see yourself playing old games, stop immediately, because they are suicidal. Whenever you catch yourself playing some old power-game, immediately stop. Don't wait even for a single moment, don't say 'tomorrow'.

Come back, because much has to be done. The journey has started; now much more work....

Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you need me just put it on your heart.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902025
ShortTitle: JOIN02
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss; sue is Hebrew, it means white lily. The full name will mean a blissful white lily. The lily is a strange flower, the poorest and the richest at the same time. Hence Jesus' statement to his disciples: Look at the lilies -- even Solomon was not so beautiful, attired in all his grandeur, as these poor flowers are. And the reason for their beauty is that they think not of the morrow; they live in the moment.

To be in the moment is to be beautiful. To miss the moment is to fall into anxiety.

The only anxiety, the only anguish, is not to be herenow. The whole existence, except for the human mind, is herenow. Drop the human mind and you are a white lily, and as beautiful as even Solomon was not, attired in all his grandeur.

Prem means love, and hannah is the original root of hanneke. It is Hebrew; it means grace, mercy,

prayer. Your full name will mean: love and grace.
Love brings its own grace.

The moment one is in love, one is surrounded by grace. And that grace is not cultivated at all, it is spontaneous. Because it is spontaneous it is beautiful, and because it is spontaneous it is divine. It is something from above, as if the beyond has penetrated into the world.

To be in love gives you only a glimpse of grace, but to become love is to become grace itself. Start by being in love and end in becoming love.

Prem means love; ingrid comes from Norse mythology, it means the god or goddess of fertility. Your full name will mean: love, the god of creation.

It is love that brings creativity to existence. It is love that tries to beautify it. It is love that is a constant urge to explore, to invent, to discover. Love is creativity, and it is only through creativity that one comes to know the creator.

The best way to come close to god is to participate in some creative act, whatever it is -- painting, poetry, dance, music. Whenever you are bringing something new into existence you are close to god, because the new is born only when god is close to you.

But in the past, religion became very uncreative, very inactive, unfertile. It has made the whole world almost a wasteland; it has been anti-life.

We have to change it. We have to create a new concept of religion: a religion that does not renounce but celebrates, a religion that is not against life but for life, a religion that worships life as god.

Prem means love, taro means a star -- a star of love. Love is the only light in the dark night of the soul, the only star; otherwise everything is dark inside. Those who don't know how to love remain afraid of going inwards, because the very idea of going in means going into a dark night of the soul where not even a distant star exists. It is frightening, the inward journey.

So Buddhas go on saying 'Go in.' Nobody listens. Socrates goes on saying 'Know thyself.' Nobody wants to know, and the fundamental reason is: it is so frightening to go in. Then what has to be done ?

My approach is that before you can go in, you have to go out in love. It is paradoxical, but the inward journey begins with an outward journey .

If you can love, if you can start feeling love-energy, then going in will be a totally different phenomenon. You will have a distant star of love there in the dark night, and that light is enough to take you to the ultimate goal.

So your name is a message to love so that you can meditate. Let love become your meditation.

Next time come for a longer period. This is just the beginning of the beginning.

Anand means bliss, alexis is a form of alexander. It has two meanings: one, the helper of mankind; the other, one who drives evil away. Both are beautiful meanings.

Bliss can do both. The blissful person is naturally a helper of mankind, and only a blissful person can be a helper. In fact he never thinks of helping people; he helps just out of his blissfulness. It is not a deliberate effort, it is not a contemplated act; it is as natural as the fragrance of a flower.

And the blissful person naturally drives evil away. It is only in misery that evil can get roots; misery is the right soil for evil. It is impossible for a blissful person to be evil; out of bliss no evil can ever happen. Evil is a negative phenomenon, evil is destructive. And bliss cannot be destructive, bliss cannot be negative. Just as in the light there can be no darkness, so when you are blissful there can be no evil; they cannot co-exist.

So both the meanings are basically connected. The man who cannot do evil is the man who helps; the man who helps is the man who cannot do evil. But both arise out of a blissful state of consciousness.

Deva means divine, punit means purity -- divine purity. By purity I mean innocence. Ordinarily purity means something that is against the impure -- good against bad, right against wrong, moral against immoral. That is the ordinary meaning of purity, but the true meaning is innocence.

Innocence means one who is unaware of good and bad, unaware of right and wrong; one who is like a child, one who has not yet chosen, one who is in a kind of choiceless awareness -- just like a mirror reflecting whatsoever is, with no judgment, no evaluation. That is true purity, that is divine purity.

If we cultivate purity, it is something human. It makes you moral, it can even make you a saint, but it

will not bring you close to god, it will never make you a sage.

The saint is constantly struggling with his sinner; he is not innocent. He is in a constant civil war, he is divided. He is living in a nightmare. Each moment is a struggle: he is fighting with his body, he is fighting with his mind, he is fighting and fighting. His life knows no peace, no silence, no harmony. This can make a man very respected, it can be a very ego-fulfilling trip -- that's why so many people have tried it -- but it does not bring you close to God; in fact it takes you farther away.

Sometimes sinners are closer than your so-called saints, because they are more innocent.

The true saint has the quality of a child. That is the meaning of the word 'sage': one who has gone beyond duality, one who makes no distinctions, one for whom the whole of existence is beautiful. He denies nothing, rejects nothing, condemns nothing. He has no will of his own to impose on anything. He is just a dry leaf in the wind, and wherever the wind blows, he goes with it; he resists not. That is true purity.

Anand means bliss, doris is Greek. In Greek mythology, Doris is the goddess of the seas, of the oceans. So your full name will mean: bliss, the oceanic goddess. Bliss has the quality of the ocean in it.

Man can exist in two ways -- either as an ego... then he exists as a small wave and thinks himself separate from the ocean. He lives in an illusion, because that is utterly false -- the wave cannot exist without the ocean. The ocean can exist without the wave but not vice versa. The idea of being separate from the ocean is the root cause of all misery. We are not separate, we are one with the ocean.

That is the other way of life, the way of a sannyasin: to live as the ocean, to cease being separate, to drop the idea of any identity, of any ego, of any definition, to just dissolve into the ocean and be one with it. And that's how we really are. Only the illusion is there; once the illusion disappears, the wave finds itself as the ocean. And that is the beginning of bliss

The more you expand, the more blissful you feel. When you become one with the infinite, your bliss is infinite. The smaller you are, the more suffocated, the more confined, imprisoned, the more miserable you feel. And the ego tends to become smaller and smaller and smaller. Ultimately it becomes so tiny, so small, so atomic, that to live in it is to live in hell -- that's what hell is all about. And heaven is to have no limits, to have no boundaries, to live unbounded.

Anand means bliss, salila means a river. Life has to have a riverlike quality, flowing and flowing, never getting stuck anywhere, never becoming stagnant-- because the moment life becomes stagnant, misery arises. If life remains a flow, a constant flow, bliss surrounds it. Bliss is a byproduct of flow, and misery a by-product of becoming stagnant. People have become reservoirs of water, they are no more rivers -- that is their undoing.

Your name has a message for you: remain like a river, always moving into the unknown, never looking back, never clinging to anything, enjoying the moment that you are passing through -- the banks and the trees and the sun and the birds and the people -- but only for the moment; not getting attached.

That is the greatest secret to learn in life -- not to get attached to anything. Then one is always available to new things, to new openings; then the doors are never closed. Life can become such an incredible experience of ecstasy if one only remains in a flow.

So become a river and you will be blissful.

Prem means love, niraj means cloud -- a cloud of love. Love is not anything solid. Everybody wants it to be solid, but the moment you make it solid it is no more love. Love can only exist as a mystery -- vague, like a cloud. You cannot hold it in your hands, you cannot close your fist on it. The moment you do that, love is lost; and then you go on carrying something else in the name of love.

Love is as fluid, as formless, as a cloud. One moment it is one thing, another moment it is another thing. It is never the same: not even for two consecutive moments is it the same. It is a flux. And that's the beauty of it: it is alive, hence it is a flux.

Love is without roots, as is a cloud: it floats in the sky, it has no roots anywhere. It is a miracle; it exists without any roots. And also, love means tremendous trust, so it does not plan. It moves like a cloud, wherever the winds take it; it has no programme, no expectations. Love cannot be frustrated. If it is frustrated, then something else was there hiding behind the love. Love is always surprised but never frustrated.

So learn the ways of love -- and the cloud is one of the most symbolic expressions of it.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7902035
ShortTitle:	JOIN03
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means blissful; raphael is Hebrew, it means healed by god, or a divine healer, or a medicine of god. Raphael is also the name of one of the angels, one of the four angels that surround god's throne. He represents one dimension of god's being.

Existence is four-dimensional. Three dimensions are very visible, the fourth dimension is invisible. Modern physics calls it time, the fourth dimension, but all the ancient mythologies have something to say about it - - the fourth dimension.

Raphael represents the fourth. Gurdjieff used to call his way 'the fourth way' because his whole work consists of transforming time into timelessness, mind into no-mind. Time and mind are synonymous, two aspects of the same phenomenon. The East, Yoga in particular, divides human consciousness into four parts. One is waking, the second is dreaming, the third is sleeping, and the fourth is simply called the fourth -- turiya. No other name is given to it, just 'the fourth'.

Raphael represents the fourth, turiya -- entering into timelessness, mindlessness, entering into no-thought. And that's what meditation is all about.

Waking is full of thoughts -- too full; one is crowded, there is no space for god to be. So is dreaming -- too full of imagination, fantasy, pictures. The third, sleep, is better than both waking and dreaming, because one is not crowded; no thought exists, no dream. But then another problem arises one becomes unconscious. We know only one way of being conscious, and that is continuously remaining occupied. Our consciousness is a by-product of occupation. The moment we are not occupied we start dozing, falling into sleep. If you have nothing to do, you will suddenly start feeling sleep overtaking you.

The greatest problem that all meditators face is that when they watch the mind, and through slowly watching it thoughts start disappearing, the first thing that becomes a problem is sleep. Hence the Zen master with his staff, moving around the meditators, watching who is dozing, hitting him hard on the head and waking him up. To move from waking consciousness into sleep is easier for the mind; it knows the way. But to move from waking consciousness, from thought to no-thought, and still not fall asleep, is a totally new phenomenon.

Sleep is far better still than waking and dreaming, because it is empty. But the emptiness is a negative state. Emptiness is not a fulfilment and cannot be. Unless this thoughtless state of sleep becomes suffused, permeated, with consciousness, unless this emptiness of thought becomes fullness of awareness, meditation has not happened.

When sleep is transformed into meditation, this is the miracle that happens: there is no content in the mind, yet the consciousness is there. There is no occupation, no object, yet one is fully alert, aware -- aware, not of something, but simply aware. Or we can say aware of awareness, attentive to attentiveness, conscious of being conscious -- that's all. This is the fourth stage.

In Christian mythology, Raphael represents the fourth state. All the three meanings are beautiful: healed by god -- healing is a process of becoming whole. Not to be whole is to be ill. To be part is to be sick, to be whole is to be healthy. The moment the ego disappears and one joins the whole, healing happens of its own accord. It has nothing to do with physical illness; I am talking about metaphysical sickness, the sickness of

the soul -- that we have become uprooted, that we are feeling undernourished, that we are shrinking, that we are feeling very alone, meaningless, that there is great anguish inside. This is the sickness unto death. That's exactly what Soren Kierkegaard calls it: sickness unto death. But if we can relax into the whole, the healing happens.

Prem means love, and love is my whole teaching. If love is understood, then all is understood -- god and all. If love is not understood, then everything is simply gibberish, with no meaning, with no significance. People can use very high-sounding words, theological jargon, and they can go on fabricating beautiful systems of thought, but they are made of dream-stuff and nothing else. Only love is substantial; all else is dream.

Love is the stuff that the existence is made of. Hence, whenever we are in love we are close to existence. A great intimacy arises, not only between two lovers; when love is there, a great intimacy arises between you and the whole existence -- with stars, with trees, with birds. Suddenly there is communion. Even with mountains, rocks and oceans, you start feeling a kind of dialogue, an 'I-thou' relationship. Love is magical, miraculous.

Learn to be loving. And finally, learn to be love! The day your whole being has bloomed in love, that is the real day of sannyas.
This is just sowing the seeds: that day you will reap the crop.

Deva Ronit.... will mean divine singing. Singing is divine, one of the most divine activities. Only dancing is a competitor with it, it is only next to dancing. And why are singing and dancing divine activities? Because these are the activities in which you can be utterly lost. You can drown yourself in singing -- so much so that the singer disappears, and only song remains, or the dancer disappears and only the dance remains. And that is the moment of metamorphosis, transfiguration. When the singer is no more there and there is only the song, when your totality has become a song or a dance, that is prayer!

What song you are singing is irrelevant; it may not be a religious song, but if you can sing it totally it is sacred. And vice versa: you may be singing a religious song, hallowed by the ages, but if you are not totally in it, it is profane. The content of the song does not matter; what matters is the quality that you bring to singing -- the totality, the intensity, the fire.

Prem means love, sylvia is Latin, it means a forest-dweller or a forest maiden. It is a beautiful word. The full name will mean: love that dwells in the forest, love that dwells in nature, love that is courageous enough to be wild.

Man has become very ugly through civilisation. Civilisation has not really been a blessing; it has proved a curse. We will have to try another kind of civilisation sooner or later, and the sooner, the better -- because this civilisation that we have tried up to now is doomed to fail. It has already failed; it is just taking time to collapse. It is a big edifice, so it will take time to collapse.

This civilisation has failed because it has been against nature. Man has tried to be very arrogant with nature; he has been trying to conquer nature, which is utterly ridiculous. We are part of nature! how can we conquer it? We are nature; to fight with nature is to fight with oneself. It is so foolish and so suicidal that later generations will not be able to believe how man committted such a crime.

Man has to learn again how to come closer to the trees, to the forest, to the mountains, to the oceans. We have to learn how to befriend them again -- and my sannyas is an effort towards that great goal.

Man can live joyously only with nature, not against nature. The moment we are against nature, our love energy turns into hatred. If we flow with nature in total harmony, love grows, matures, becomes more integrated. And the maturing of love is the greatest gift of life. To know a mature kind of love is to know god, because it brings joy, it brings freedom, it brings blessings.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #4

Chapter title: None

4 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902045
ShortTitle: JOIN04
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, tim is a short form of Timotheus. It is a Greek name; it means worshipping god, honouring god. And bliss is possible only if you become related with the existence in a personal way. That's what the word 'god' implies -- a personal relationship with existence.

The person who does not believe in god does believe in existence but there is no personal bridge, there is no love affair. He cannot address existence as thou; existence remains 'it' -- dead.

Love is not poured on it, worship does not arise. And without love, without worship, you are bound to live in a dead existence. To live in a dead existence is to live in a dead way, because if you are surrounded by this immense existence which is not alive, which has no soul to it, how can you have a soul? The 'I' arises only when in deep love you have called somebody 'thou'. Thou is first, I is second. This is corroborated by modern psychology too, that the idea of thou arises first in the child's consciousness, and only later on comes the idea of I, as a by-product of thou.

The person who has never been in love is not really a self. He has never looked in the mirror of love: how can he see his face? He has never called somebody with tremendous joy. He will remain asleep himself

Even in ordinary love affairs you become awakened: life starts burning in an intense way, you start vibrating, you have a new flair, there is a new gust, a new wind. So what to say about when a person falls in love with the whole existence?

And that's what sannyas is all about -- falling in love with the whole existence, being able to call the existence thou in a personal way, being able to address existence, being able to write love letters to existence, being able to be in a dialogue.

And that is the basic meaning of Timotheus. Tim is a short form of it.

Become a blissful worshipper!

Veet means beyond; marco is Latin, it means god of Mars or god of war. Your full name will mean: one who has gone beyond war and war gods.

Man has lived under the calamity of war too long. We have to destroy all gods of war; instead we have to create a temple of love. We *should* kill all gods of war, because only through their death -- the god of war dead, all gods of war dead -- will the god of love be born.

War exists. not because there are warring groups outside in the world; fundamentally war exists because man is in conflict. The root of war is within; on the outside you only see the branches and the foliage of it. After each ten years, humanity needs a great world war. In ten years' time, man accumulates so much rage, madness, insanity, inside him that it has to erupt.

Unless we transform the very script of man, unless we give him a totally new programme of living and being, we can go on talking about peace but we will go on preparing for war. That's what we have been doing for thousands of years: talking of peace and creating war. The absurdity is that even in the name of peace we have been fighting: the greatest wars have been fought in the name of peace. This has been a sheerly destructive past. With the same energy, man could have created paradise on earth; and all that we have done is to create a hell instead. But it is not a question of changing the political ideologies of the world, it is not a question of teaching people to be brotherly, because these things have been done and they have all failed.

Something more basic is wrong. Man is split, and the same people who talk about peace are the cause of the split. They have divided man into good and bad, the lower and the higher, the earthly and the divine, the material and the spiritual. They have created a rift inside the human soul, and there is a constant war inside. Everybody is fighting with themselves, and when it becomes too much they start fighting with somebody else.

That's why in times of war, people look happier. Their faces shine with enthusiasm, their step has a dance to it. They are thrilled, because at least for a few days they will not need to fight with themselves; they have found a scapegoat outside. It may be the Fascist, it may be the Communist, it may be the Mohammedan, it may be the Christian -- it doesn't matter, but somebody is there outside. It is an escape from the inner fight; in a very sick way it is relaxing. But one cannot go on warring continuously; sooner or later man has to turn inwards again. The politician creates war without, and the priest creates war within. This is the longest and the greatest conspiracy against humanity.

My vision of a sannyasin is that of an integrated soul. The body is respected, not denied; it is loved, praised, one feels grateful for it. Matter is not condemned, it is enjoyed; it is part of our spiritual growth. There is no duality: it is a dialectics of growth. This is how we move on two feet, the bird flies on two wings. Matter and spirit, body and soul, lower and higher, are two wings.

What I am trying to bring here is something utterly new, something that has never existed before on the earth: a man who is at ease with both the worlds, this and that; a man who is as wordly as one can be and as other-wordly as one can be; a man who is a great synthesis; a man who is not schizophrenic, a man who is whole and holy. That's what my sannyas is all about.

Anand means bliss; ursula is Latin, it is the name of a constellation of stars. Your full name will mean: a blissful constellation of stars.

Man is multi-dimensional. Man is not one star but a constellation of stars. Man is not finite, man is not limited. Man appears limited, finite, but that appearance is only an appearance. The deeper we go into man, the more we become aware of ourselves, and boundaries start disappearing. And to know the unbounded in oneself is to know God.

It is not something that we have to seek and search for; it is already there. We have only to uncover it. It is veiled: we have to remove the veil.

Anand means bliss, sara is Hebrew. It is the name of the wife of Abraham. The original name was sarai; sarai means the quarrelsome. The story is: god took pity on poor Abraham and changed the quality of his wife and she was no more quarrelsome. So her name was also changed, from sarai to Sara. Sarai means quarrelsome, sara means a princess. But this is the story of almost every woman -- all are quarrelsome!

These stories are really parables; and it is not only so about women, the same is true about men. It is very rarely that a woman becomes a princess and a man becomes a prince. They remain wild animals at each other's throats. The so-called marriage is nothing but a constant quarrel; it certainly is not a communion. It is not a true marriage. The true marriage will make two persons so one that there will be no possibility of any conflict. They will understand each other so deeply that that very understanding will create the quality of being a princess and a prince. They will not be ordinary mortals any more; they will become part of immortality. They will not be mundane, they will be royal.

So this is a beautiful story.... But the word 'sara' in Sanskrit also has a beautiful meaning. It means the essence, the very essence of a thing, the perfume of a flower. Then anand sara will mean: the essence of bliss, the perfume of bliss.

Let bliss become the very centre of your life. Do whatsoever makes you more blissful, and avoid all that disturbs your bliss. And you will be surprised: we go on throwing our bliss to the dogs for such silly things, but this remains so because we are not aware. All our activities in life are so stupid, and the reason is that we never look at what we are doing to ourselves.

If one can remain a little alert and watchful and constantly judging whether this is going to give one more bliss or not, then that single criterion can become a transformation. And when one is blissful, one cannot make others miserable; that is impossible. A blissful person naturally creates bliss in others, and the same is true about misery too.

So to me, to be blissful is the greatest virtue. The blissful person slowly slowly becomes a saint, a sage.

Anand means bliss. Nico can have two origins, either from nicholas or from nicodemus, but both mean the same: both mean victory. So your full name will mean victory over bliss -- and that is the true victory. All other victories are just plastic toys, substitutes for the real victory.

To conquer others is just an escape from conquering oneself; it is a strategy of the mind to make you go astray. But no victory over others can ever fulfil you, because deep down you will remain a beggar, you will never be an emperor.

In life, things are very complicated: when you become victorious over others, when you enslave others, in a subtle way they also enslave you. No slavery can be one-sided, no slavery can be one-way traffic; each slavery is a doubleedged sword, it cuts both ways. If a man tries to make a woman a slave, the woman also tries in every possible way -- of course her ways are feminine - - to make a slave of the man. If you look at the total result, you will find two slaves, not two masters.

That's what goes on happening in all relationships, wherever the desire to conquer, to dominate, to be powerful over the other, is there. In fact the very desire is ugly; it comes out of an inferiority complex. The true desire is not to conquer the other; the true desire is to know oneself, who one is. In knowing oneself, the victory happens of its own accord, because knowledge is victory. The moment you know yourself, you have become the master of yourself.

Prem means love. Liesbeth comes from the Hebrew, elizabeth. El means god, elizabeth means godly, divine. Elizabeth is also the name of the mother of the master of Jesus Christ, John the Baptist. But the root, el, is tremendously beautiful; from the same root comes the Arabic Allah.

Your full name will mean love divine. Love is divine. If anything is divine on the earth it is love, and love makes everything else also divine. Whatsoever is touched by love becomes divine. Love is the alchemy of true life, because it transforms the lower metal into gold.

There are ancient stories, many stories, in almost all the languages of the world, that somebody kisses a frog and the frog becomes a prince. The frog was cursed: he was simply waiting for some kiss to be showered on him, he was waiting for love to come and transform him.

Love transforms: that is the message of all those stories. Those stories are beautiful, very indicative, symbolic. It is only love which transforms the animal into the human, otherwise there is no difference between other animals and man. The only difference, the possible difference, is that of love. So those who live without love, live without being human beings. And the more you live through love, as love, the more humanity is born in you. The ultimate, the omega point, is when one has become just love. Then not only is the animal transcended; even the human is transcended. Then one is divine, one is god. The whole of growth is love's growth. Without love: animals. With love: man. And when love has become your natural being, your very flavour: god!

Prem means love, elysia is the root from where the name Elly, comes, but elysia looks more musical, more beautiful.

Elly comes from elysia. The meaning of the word 'elysia' is: divinely happy. Your full name will mean: love that brings divine happiness.

The ordinary happiness can come without love; it can only come without love. You can have money and can have a certain pleasure in having it; you can be successful, famous, and can have a certain happiness in having it -- but love is not involved. In fact if you are very loving, it will be very difficult to accumulate much wealth. If you are really loving, it will be very difficult to become politically powerful because politics needs a stubborn struggle. One has to be hard, one has to be like a dagger. One cannot afford to be a flower, one cannot be loving.

There are pleasures which come without love; they are worldly pleasures. Their value is nothing. Their price may be much but their value is nothing. The only thing valuable that can happen, happens only through love. Then one moves in a totally different dimension: the dimension of grace, the dimension of empathy, compassion, love, sharing, prayer.

They all belong to one dimension, they are members of a single family. Then a happiness descends which is not of the world, which nobody can give you and which nobody can take away from you. It is a gift from god -- but that gift is available only to those who prepare their heart in tremendous love and prayer. Those who purify themselves through the fire of love, only they will be blessed by divine happiness.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #5

Chapter title: None

5 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7902055
ShortTitle:	JOIN05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand is Sanskrit, it means bliss or blissful. Arno is Teutonic. it means the eagle. Anand Arno will mean: the blissful eagle. It is a message.

Plotinus says: The search for god is a flight of the alone to the alone. It is a flight, and it is the greatest flight there is, because you are not simply changing one place for another, you are changing one space for another. You are not covering a physical distance, you are changing the very dimension of your existence.

To feel yourself as the body is one space. one dimension; and to start feeling as the spirit is another dimension, another space. And the gap between the two is infinite -- logically it is unbridgeable. But it is good that logic is not all: there are ways to bridge it.

Sannyas is the way to bridge the unbridgeable. From matter to consciousness, from earth to heaven, from the outer to the inner, the gap is really big. And if one wants to bridge it gradually, it is impossible; one can only have a quantum leap.

That is the message, the symbolic message, in your name: become a blissful eagle so that you can go to the farthest corners of the sky.

Prem means love, simon is Hebrew and also Greek, and in both languages it means the same: gracious hearing, one who is capable of hearing the truth. This great experience of being capable of hearing the truth is possible only through love. It is only through the heart that truth is heard; it is not through the mind. The mind can hear only the words -- and the words are empty; their meaning can be heard only through the heart.

The moment a word enters your ears, it is divided into two parts: its body moves into the head, its soul into the heart. The soul is its meaning, the body is just a corpse. The head goes on dissecting corpses -- analysing, philosophising, guessing; it does great work, but it deals with death and it knows only the dead.

The real spirit moves into the heart, it stirs the heart. It is not a question of analysing, dissecting, arguing; it is simply a question of gracious hearing.

That is the meaning of simon. And that is one of the greatest qualities for the seeker, because there are things of which the mind can never be convinced, but they are. They are the most important things in life: love, beauty, truth.

If you depend only on the mind, then all that is great is debarred; then only trivia is left for you. You can sink into the trivia but your life will not have grandeur, your life will not have significance, your life will continuously remain a wasteland where nothing grows -- no foliage, no greenery, no flowers, no fruits, nothing that grows; everything dead, dull, boring, stale, stagnant.

To open yourself to things of which the mind cannot be convinced, is the meaning of simon. It is the very meaning of being a disciple.

Listen lovingly. Don't decide for or against; just let it in. If it is truth, without any of your effort it brings its own evidence. Truth is self-evident, self-authenticating; it has its own authority. It is not authoritative, but it has its own authority, its own validity. It needs no other proofs.

If it is not truth and you hear silently, lovingly, you will immediately know that it is not truth. This knowing will not be a conclusion; this knowing will be immediate. And when knowing is immediate, it is liberating. It never becomes a dogma, it never becomes a belief, it never becomes Christianity, Hinduism. It simply becomes your wisdom, your intelligence.

Prem means love, elisha is Hebrew, it means god is salvation.

Salvation is not something that man can do; it can only descend as a grace, it can only come as a gift. Salvation is so vast and man is so small that it is not possible for man to manage it. The more man tries to

manage it, the more entangled he becomes in new kinds of chains. in new imprisonments. He moves from one cell of the prison into another cell, that's all.

To be really free, to be totally free, to be absolutely free, can only be a gift from god. That is the meaning of elisha: god is salvation.

Then what should we do? We cannot attain salvation on our own, but still something is expected of us. We should become receivers -- not doers. but receivers. We should be on the receiving end. And that's what love is, to be receptive. Man can be loving, and then god descends as salvation. In the womb of love, the child of ultimate freedom is conceived. Man has to become a womb, a receptacle.

All that is needed on our part is to drop all armour, to drop all defences, to open all the doors and all the windows so that the wind can come, the rain can come and the sun can come....

Prem Mihoko... will mean: love that maintains beauty. In fact love not only maintains beauty, it creates it. Love is the alchemy that creates beauty. It is only through love that people become elegant, graceful; it is only through love that they start having something mysterious about them -- because through love, poetry is born in their hearts. Their very bodies start pulsating with a new rhythm. They are no more alone, they are no more unneeded, for the first time in their life they start feeling a significance; and the feeling of significance is the most beautifying thing.

If you are loved and you can love, that means that the existence needs you, that you are not unwanted, that without you there will be something missing in the world. You may be a small song, but still the great universe will miss that small song. You may just be a small flower that grows by the roadside, but still without you the world will be a little less.

That feeling that 'I am an essential part of existence' imparts beauty. Beauty is not something that can be imposed from the outside; all those efforts of beautifying are really uglifying. Real beauty arises from the innermost core and spreads outwards. It is like a lamp burning inside you, and your whole being becomes luminous. Love is the flame that can make you luminous.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902065	
ShortTitle: JOIN06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love; leon is Latin, it means lion, or lionlike.

Love is the greatest courage, because it needs total sacrifice. It wants you to die so that you can be reborn. It is a death and the beginning of an eternal life; but death is first, hence the courage needed. One has to be really lionlike, ready to take the risk.

Millions of people live without love for the simple reason that they cannot gather themselves together to take the risk. It is safer to be unloving; secure. The moment you move into love you are moving into an uncharted sea, without any map. To love basically means to disappear as an ego.

For another reason also, love is lionlike, because if one wants to be loving, one has to drop out of the crowd psychology, the sheeplike mind, the imitative mind. One has to assert one's individuality. It is not the same as one's ego, it is just the opposite.

The ego can exist only in the crowd. The ego needs others to exist, it needs others as props; the ego

cannot exist in aloneness. The ego is a social by-product. It will look very paradoxical, but the sheep has more of an ego than the lion, because the sheep lives in the crowd, as part of the crowd, inseparable from the crowd, and the lion lives alone, moves alone.

To be alone is to be egoless. To be alone is to be an individual, certainly; one has a tremendous, powerful, authentic, individuality. But when individuality is there, the ego is not needed, because the ego is a substitute for individuality; when individuality is not there, the ego is needed.

Love demands the sacrifice of the ego; only individuals can do it, only lions can do it. Once one has gathered courage enough to evaporate as an ego, a miracle happens: one disappears, and for the first time one is. That is-ness has tremendous beauty and benediction in it. That is-ness is god.

Deva means divine. Alberto is Teutonic; it means noble illustrious, brilliant, intelligent. It is a beautiful word. All the meanings are significant, and they are all joined together. they are: interlinked.

Intelligence is brilliance. brilliance is noble. But remember: intelligence is not intellectuality. Intellectuality is pseudo-intelligence. It pretends to be intelligence; it is not. Intellectuality is borrowed; it comes through education, culture, it comes through others. If one is capable of having a good memory one can become a good intellectual. That's what the scholars in the universities are. They have good memories, but memory is not intelligence, memory is a mere mechanism. Any computer can have it.

Intelligence is a totally different thing -- the spark of genius, the capacity to have new insights, the capacity to be creative. Intellectuality always remains repetitive. It can repeat beautifully, skilfully, accurately, but it can only repeat; It is a parrot.

Intelligence creates. It brings into the world something new which has never existed before. It makes the world richer, it makes it more beautiful, it brings a few more truths into existence. The ultimate act of intelligence is to create god.

God is not something there that you have to just uncover; god is not a thing or a commodity. God has to be created in the innermost being. The intelligence of a Buddha or a Jesus is needed. Unless one can be so creative, so totally creative, that one can give birth to god within oneself, one is not religious. And wherever there is intelligence, there is bound to be nobility.

So remember it: drop intellectuality and become more and more intelligent. It is in seeking the new and searching for the new that one becomes intelligent. It is in moving into the unknown that one becomes intelligent. It is in living dangerously that one becomes intelligent. Intelligence is sharpened when there are great challenges around you. And that's what sannyas is all; bout.

I am not here to console you, I am here to create as many inner challenges as possible. That is the only way to awaken you: the deep sleep can be broken only by a great penetration of challenges.

But once you are awakened, the dark night of the soul is over. And to know the morning is to know god. To see the sun rising in the inner horizon is the beginning of enlightenment.

Deva means divine. Florian is Latin; it means flowering -- divine flowering. Just as trees flower naturally, spontaneously, so can man flower. All that is needed is the right soil, the right nourishment: the seed is there at birth. It is really a miracle how we go on missing growth.

Man has done great harm to himself. The society makes a tremendous effort to create barriers, barriers so that people cannot flower. The society that has existed up to now is very afraid of flowering. It depends on immature persons, it requires immaturity -- because only immature persons can be turned into slaves, only immature persons are ready to be dominated. Not only are they ready to be dominated; they seek their tyrants. They cannot live without tyrants, they feel very alone. They need to depend on someone, they need father-figures, they need authorities. If somebody authoritative is there they feel at ease. If there is nobody who is authoritative they become very hesitant; they don't know what to do then. They always wait for orders and commandments.

Because of this, the society does not allow people to mature. The average mental age of human beings is not more than twelve years; it is very close to the time of sexual immaturity. By the time a boy is sexually mature the society kills all possibilities of more maturity in him, of other kinds of maturities -- of intelligence, of love, of creativity, of freedom. That's why you see so many people without any flowers and without any of the fragrance of life.

My work here is to help you grow, to destroy all the barriers that hinder growth, to undo all that the society has done.

Once the barriers are removed, life energies start flowing of their own accord. Then nothing else has to be done: one has simply to trust one's own nature, and one day flowers are bound to happen.

It is very unfortunate to die without flowering, because that means that one lived in vain. And to die with flowers is to die joyously, because with the flowers one has arrived home.

Anand means bliss. Roberto is Teutonic; it means bright or shining fame -- which naturally happens to people who are bright. It is a by-product of brightness; their brightness makes them shiny, their brightness declares them to the world. They cannot remain hidden, it is impossible for them to hide.

Your full name will mean: blissful brightness that makes one shine. Misery needs no brightness, no intelligence. Any stupid person can be miserable; in fact only stupid people can be miserable. Unless one decides to remain stupid, there is no need to remain miserable. Misery is utter stupidity; you are doing something absolutely wrong with yourself.

Misery is only symptomatic: it is simply a signal that you are doing something wrong with yourself, that's an. It is a cry from your innermost core, of 'Stop! You are doing something wrong, you are going against your nature. You falling away from the harmony of existence.'

Misery is nothing but a cry to stop. It is not a disease, it is only a symptom; and it can be used in a very creative way. If one starts understanding one's misery, one will start moving into the direction of bliss. That's what intelligence is.

Nobody is born stupid, remember. People become stupid, people learn stupidity from others. Stupidity is something imbibed from the atmosphere, it is a learned phenomenon. Intelligence is inborn, stupidity is imposed. Hence stupidity can be dropped any moment, and can be dropped in its totality any time, whenever one takes a decision to drop it; there is no need to postpone it for tomorrow. The very moment of understanding that this in stupid is the beginning of a revolution; the very understanding is transformation. And the only proof of one's being intelligent, bright, wise, is blissfulness; there is no other proof.

Unless you are as blissful as a Bud&a or a Krishna, remember, somewhere stupidity is lurking. Some shadows of foolishness are still within your being; in some deeper layer of unconsciousness, something still goes on being wrong. The moment all is put right, the moment all is in tune, the moment one is full of understanding from one end to another end, life becomes a shining star. You cannot hide it, it declares itself; it is self-evident.

Remember: one can be very skilful at creating machines, one can be very skilful at earning money, one can be very very efficient at becoming politically powerful, but none of these things prove that one is intelligent. Only one thing proves it: if one is blissful. There is only one criterion of intelligence, that one is blissful -- as blissful as the flowers, as blissful as the stars, as blissful as the streams and the mountains.

Unless that bliss happens, don't rest: go on working, go on moving. Nothing less than that can ever fulfil you.

Deva means divine. Noeleen is Latin; it means Christmas, a song of joy. Your full name will mean: a divine song of joy.

Life is a constant search to become a song, to become a dance, to become a celebration, a Christmas. Every form of life is searching to become a song of joy -- birds, animals, trees. It is not only man who is in search of bliss; the whole existence is moving in millions of forms towards the same goal. The goal of all life is bliss. When one bursts forth into millions of songs, one has arrived. One has achieved the goal, one has become one with god.

Unless that happens we will have to be born again and again and again, because the search cannot be terminated before its ultimate goal is achieved.

Hence the Eastern idea of rebirth is tremendously significant. Christianity, Judaism, Islam: all these three religions which were born outside India have missed the point of it. These three religions think there is only one life, this life, these seventy or eighty years. Then what about those who will not be able to attain in these seventy or eighty years? Are they doomed forever? They will not have another chance, another opportunity, another challenge? That will be too cruel; that will be very unfair. If they have failed in this life, they should be given another chance. Why not? This was their first life, so it is more relevant to give them more chances -- because if one fails in the first attempt, that does not mean that one is incapable of succeeding. It may be because it was so new and there was no opportunity to learn.

The Eastern idea is significant, more scientific, more human, more compassionate -- that we have been here millions of times, we have been searching for the same goal, and we have not yet arrived. But we can

arrive any moment if we understand the whole process, if we become more aware in our search. Any moment -- and this moment is as good as any other -- it can happen. It can happen instantaneously. It needs no time, because it is not a gradual process, it is a quantum leap. But if one misses in this life, then one is back again. God gives infinite opportunities: God is compassion and love. This existence cannot be so cruel that because you missed once, you have missed forever and you will be condemned to hell for eternity.

But remember, we can go on missing for millions of lives. In fact if we don't start becoming aware of our life, its processes, its inner mechanisms, there is every possibility that rather than reaching to the goal, in missing again and again we may learn the habit of missing. That danger is always there. And that has happened to many people: they have missed many lives, and now they have learned the trick of how to miss. They have become very very skilful and efficient in missing.

This is the problem that I have to face with every disciple, with every sannyasin: he has missed so many times that missing has become his second nature. Now to drag him out of that is really arduous work. But if the disciple cooperates, then it is simple. With his co-operation the miracle is possible.

Sannyas simply means that you are surrendering yourself for the transformation -- that you are ready to go with me, that you will not hinder me, that you will co-operate; that you will not be constantly resisting me, but that slowly slowly you will grow more and more into trust, more and more into love. Only love and trust from your side will make you a real sannyasin; nothing else is needed.

Prem means love. Elisabeth is Hebrew, it comes from el; el means god. Prem Elisabeth will mean: love is god.

That is the most fundamental fact of all the religions that have existed, and of all the religions that will ever exist in the future. If they all agree on any one thing, that thing is the quality of love. They may not even agree on the existence of god. Buddhism does not believe in god, but Buddhism believes in love -- more so: because there is no god, love takes absolute possession of the Buddhist mind. Jainism does not believe in god, but love becomes equivalent to religion.

Whether one believes in god or not does not matter; the only thing that matters is whether one believes in love or not. I call the person religious who believes in love, and the person irreligious who does not believe in love. That should be the only defining factor. Then you will see many religious people as irreligious, and you will see many irreligious people very religious. Then your total vision will change.

My approach towards life is that of love. All else is secondary, irrelevant, all else is nothing but ideology. Only love is truth. And those who live love, they attain to the ultimate. They can call it god, they can call it nirvana, they can call it enlightenment or whatever they wish; those are all names.

Love brings ultimate freedom, because love helps you to become one with the whole. It helps you to disappear as a separate part and to appear in the harmony of the totality of existence, as part of it; not apart, but as part of it, not as an island, not separate.

And once that happens, you start feeling as a wave in the ocean. Nothing more is needed. Then whatsoever you do will be right, and whatsoever you are will be good.

[A sannyasin says that the last time he was here and took sannyas, he became very afraid in the Centering group and fled back to the west. Then he realised that everything had changed for him and he wanted to spend more time here.]

It happens: sometimes when people escape in the middle, then this is bound to happen! When some process of change starts, it is better to be here and to finish it; then you will go with a new integrity. Otherwise the old identity is lost and the new has not arrived, and there will be simply dread and terror and nothing else. You will be lost in a no-man's land.

But sometimes it happens. Nothing to be worried about. You are back home!...

Do a few groups.

Start with Centering again, and don't escape this time! If one escapes from Centering, then I don't know what groups to give because that is the simplest, the least dangerous!

So start with Centering -- there is no other way! The second group is Massage, the third group is Body Awareness and the fourth group is Satori. Then I will see.

But don't be worried at all. Something really beautiful is going to happen. Some door is opening -- but whenever a new door opens, fear arises; and whenever something important is going to happen, the mind becomes a coward, because the mind always wants to live in the known. That's the obsession of the mind --

with the unknown it starts trembling, because it does not know how to tackle the unknown; it has no know-how. With the known it is perfectly at ease, it knows what to do with it.

Even if it is very miserable, the mind is perfectly in control; it knows how to deal with the situation, how to encounter the misery. Even if something blissful is going to happen, but it is new, the mind says 'Don't go there, because then I am at a loss;l don't know what to do.'

And the whole effort here is to drag you out of the known, somehow or other, into the unknown. All these therapy groups are nothing but strategies to pull you out of the trap of the known.

One glimpse of the unknown and you will be on the wing; then the mind can never trap you again. Once you have tasted the beauty of the unknown, the joy. the freedom, then it is impossible for the mind to have any attraction for you.

Prem means love, shunya means utter emptiness -- but it has no negative connotation in it. In no Western language is there a positive word for emptiness. 'Empty' in Western languages means empty of something; and shunya means full of emptiness. It is just as when you remove furniture from the room, all the furniture from the room: there are two ways to express it. Somebody can say it is just empty, and somebody can say it is full of roominess now. The second is the meaning of shunya: full of room, full of sky, full of space. And only in that kind of fullness does love arise. When one is utterly full of emptiness love is born, because in the fullness of emptiness one becomes a womb.

That's what sannyas is all about: to become a womb so that one can be pregnant with god and can give birth to god. Another name for god is love.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902075
ShortTitle: JOIN07
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love. Asa is Hebrew; it means healed by god. God heals, all healing is through god, god is the only healer: all those meanings are involved in it.
Prem Asa will mean: the god of love heals.

Prem means love. Simone is Hebrew; it means god has heard. Prem Simone will mean: love that has been heard by god.

That's what prayer is. When your love is heard by god, the prayer has reached to the target: the arrow of the prayer has reached to the heart of the divine.

Amelea.... It means the worker: it is Latin. Deva Amelea will mean: divine work. Life is divine work. It is not for the mundane; it is an experiment for the sacred. That's why Jesus says 'Man cannot live by bread alone.'

The outer is only the periphery; the inner is the real work. To know oneself is the goal of life, the very purpose of us being here. Life is an opportunity for self-knowing.

Deva Champa -- divine champa.... Champa is one of the most beautiful flowers in India, one of the most

fragrant. The fragrance has a certain quality in it: it is non-aggressive, it is very non-violent. It comes in such a way that you only feel that it is there. It is very indirectly there, its presence is almost synonymous with absence. And that is the beauty of it: it does not declare itself, it only whispers. That's the way of love and that's the way of god too.

That's the way of grace, that's the way of silence - - you cannot hear its footsteps; suddenly it is there and suddenly it is gone. For a moment you only vaguely feel that it is there, and if you want to catch hold of it, it disappears. If you become very aware of it, it is elusive. It is there if you are receptive: it is there if you don't look it in the eye, if you allow it there, if you don't disturb, if you don't concentrate on it. Your very concentration, and it disappears. It is very shy, it is very feminine.

Hence the flower became very symbolic of worship, because it has the qualities of love. Love is shy. Even to say 'I love you' is so difficult. That's why women never take the initiative in love: they wait. They can wait, because to take the initiative will be a little aggressive. It is the man who takes the initiative. His love is a little gross, more earthly, more physical. His love is not so aesthetic; it tends more towards the sensual. The feminine love tends more towards the spiritual. And the more love tends towards the spiritual, the less and less direct it is, the more and more indirect, the more like the flavour, the fragrance, of champa.

And I say that this is the way love, god, grace, and all that is beautiful, comes. One has to be very sensitive to the indirect approaches of existence. If you trust only the direct, you end up with matter. That's why science ends up with matter: it is too direct, too male, too aggressive, too analytical. The essence of science is concentration, and the essence of religion is meditation -- the difference is tremendously great. In the dictionary, both concentration and meditation mean the same, but only in dictionaries. In actual experience they are poles apart, diametrically opposite.

The concentrated mind is a tense mind, focused. The meditative mind is a non-tense mind, unfocused. The concentrated mind is a narrow mind; it goes on becoming narrower and narrower, it excludes more and more; then only can you concentrate. It includes less and less, and excludes more and more. Then only a single point is included, and all else, the whole existence, is excluded.

The meditative mind is all-inclusive. It is not narrow; it is wide, as wide as the sky. It is simply available. It is a kind of vulnerability, a receptivity, something like a feminine womb -- waiting with great expectancy, but with no concentration. Then suddenly the indirect starts coming to you, the invisible starts approaching you; the subtle is heard, felt. One starts entering into the mysterious -- call it god, the soul, nirvana, or whatever.

Science will never come to know the real; it will only know the factual. The factual is just like the hard shell, the outer shell, of reality. It is not the inner juice -- that is available only to those who know how to be feminine. Hence sannyas makes everybody feminine.

Down the ages, those who have followed Krishna say that there is only one man, and that is the god, Krishna; everyone else is a woman. They are right, they are absolutely right, because that is the way of prayer and love -- that it makes you feminine, it makes you more and more relaxed, available, in a state of let-go.

[A sannyasin had previously written to Osho about an incident on a beach when she felt like walking into the water and disappearing.]

Everything was perfectly good. Don't think about these things, just leave them. Things will be happening: don't think about them, don't analyse them, don't make questions out of them.

Just leave them as they are. Enjoy and forget them and more will be happening. Everything is going perfectly well. I am aware of it. Just let it happen, and help people.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says she doesn't understand what sannyas means, and she came here to find out.]

This is really good, because sannyas is something that can never be known. It cannot be reduced to knowledge; it will remain something mysterious. The moment you know something it is already meaningless, because there is nothing more to explore in it. You have known it; all that can be done is that it can be thrown away. It is pointless to carry it.

Things which are really valuable--love, prayer, meditation, music, sannyas -- are bound to always remain unknowable.

You will come to know many things, and still the essential core will remain unknown. But that's the

beauty of all such mysterious experiences of life, that you can never catch hold of them; they are too big for that. The depth is such that you can go on and on, but you cannot fathom them out. In fact one day the searcher and the seeker disappear into the sought. A day comes when the seeker is no more found, the person who wanted to know has evaporated. Then the mystery is total, absolute -- and that's what enlightenment, realisation, salvation, liberation, is.

It is not that you have come to know truth, but that the knower has disappeared. The knower tries this way and that, the knower tries every possible way. He is frustrated, and fails in every attempt, and finally dies out of the frustration. When the knower dies, there is a kind of knowing; but because the knower is not there, you cannot call it knowledge. There is a kind of knowing, a very mysterious light -- fulfilling, tremendously fulfilling, ecstatic, blissful -- but the knower is not there, so it cannot be called knowledge.
So this is good.... This is the beginning of sannyas!

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902085
ShortTitle: JOIN08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, the ultimate state of consciousness where no content exists, not even a ripple of experience. Where all experiences have been dissolved, where only the experiencer is without any experience, that state is of bliss. There is no happiness, no unhappiness, because they are all experiences, they come from the outside. They are all disturbances. If you like the disturbance you call it happiness; if you dislike the disturbance you call it unhappiness.

That's why it is possible that happiness can become unhappiness any moment you start disliking it, and vice versa: unhappiness can become happiness the moment you start liking it. And likings change, so the same thing can give you great happiness and can drive you into deep despair. They are not different things; all that changes is your liking and disliking.

The state of bliss is not produced from the outside. The outside has completely disappeared; only you are, just pure consciousness, a mirror mirroring nothing. And that is the goal of all evolution.

Your name, bram, comes from Hebrew; it is the short form of Abraham. Abraham was chosen by god as the beginner of a new spiritual race. Abraham was a new beginning, a pioneer, a new breakthrough.

So is my idea of sannyas a new beginning, a break- through, a new step in human evolution. Something is desperately needed. The way man has existed up to now is no more meaningful. We are finished with it, we have outgrown it; hence there is so much feeling of meaninglessness around the world. Why should one live? For what? Life seems to have lost a]l flavour, and the reason is that we have outgrown all the meanings for which we had lived up to now. The time has come to create new meaning, new goals, new futures, new utopias. The time has come to dream new dreams and hope new hopes. If we cannot do that then we are finished, then we have come against a cul-de-sac.

Abraham also was a by-product of a crisis such as we are facing today. The old religions, the old creeds, concepts, dogmas, had become irrelevant, and he became a new beginning. He culminated in Christ. Jews may understand it, may not understand it, but what began in Abraham reached its climax in Christ-consciousness, Abraham was fulfilled in Christ. But the gap between the seed and the fruit is so much that you may not recognise the fruit as a continuum of the seed. And that's what happened: the people

who had loved Abraham could not recognise Jesus as the culmination, the crescendo, but he was the fulfilment. It was for people like Christ that Abraham was the beginning. It was for people like Christ that he opened the door.

There are very few pioneers in the world of spirituality, very few; they can be counted on the fingers of one hand. Even many great names are not pioneers. For example, Christ is not a pioneer but a culmination; the pioneer is Abraham. Buddha is a pioneer, a beginning. Mahavira is not a pioneer, he is just the ultimate flowering of a long long tradition of five thousand years; twenty-three masters preceded him.

Mohammed is also not a pioneer but, again, an off-shoot of Abraham; just a branch of Abraham bloomed, flowers came. Christianity and Islam are both by-products of Judaism. But it always happens: whenever a branch starts flowering, other branches start feeling jealous, angry. They cannot believe that they have not flowered and others have started flowering, that the spring has come to others before them. That creates anger, jealousy; that anger and jealousy murdered Jesus. If people had been a little more understanding, Jesus was not bringing anything new into the world; he was simply fulfilling all the old prophecies. He was a fulfilment of all the promises.

So I like the name Abraham.

Anand Willem. Anand means bliss. Willem is Teutonic; it means resolution -- a blissful resolution. Man becomes a soul only by absolute resolution, decisiveness.

Ordinarily people live in a kind of vagueness. Their life is so-so, lukewarm, neither this nor that; they are somehow managing. They are not a togetherness, they are not one piece; they are a crowd. They don't have a single mind, they are multi-psychic, they have many minds. There is no master inside. All the fragments are trying to possess the throne, but no fragment can become the master; at the most it can pretend for a moment to be the master, and the next moment it is thrown out. So one moment a person is one thing, another moment he is a totally different thing. Only on the surface do people maintain their identity, otherwise they have none.

If you look inside a person he is a flux, not an identity; a constantly changing scene with nothing as a centre, just a market-place, a multitude. That's what a man ordinarily is, and the reason is: lack of resolution, lack of decisiveness. The moment you start deciding.... It is hard, it is difficult to decide, it needs guts. To decide means to take risks, to decide means to choose -- and whenever you choose, something has to be left. That's what choice is: if you choose to go to the left, then you have chosen to drop the direction that was going towards the right. That needs guts, because every resolution is a renunciation too.

For example, if you have chosen to become a sannyasin you have chosen to drop many things. If you have chosen to be a sannyasin you have chosen to be a universal man; now you will not be part of any ugly nationality. Formally you will be, but deep down you will know that you are simply a man, you belong to the whole mankind. You are neither Indian nor Dutch nor German nor English, deep down you are neither Christian nor Hindu nor Mohammedan. You are dropping many things by becoming a sannyasin: all the concepts, belief systems, dogmas. You are dropping the very idea of living through imitation, of living by following the past.

To be a sannyasin means a resolution to live one's own life according to one's own light. It is a resolution to be a light unto yourself. It is risky to be free, because it is always safe to throw the responsibility on others -- that they have told you to do this, that you are not responsible. To be a sannyasin means that from this moment you will be responsible, that whatsoever you do, you will be doing it -- that if good happens, it is yours; if something goes wrong, that is yours; that you will be doing your own thing, whatsoever the consequence; that you are willing to accept all the consequences, but you are not willing to lose your freedom.

Sannyas is a declaration of freedom, of individuality; it needs great resolution. But through resolution the soul is born, one attains to a soul. Sometimes small resolutions bring great integrity; and this is a great resolution.

Move into this new vision with a very determined step, with great trust in yourself. That's what I teach: trust yourself, trust your intelligence, trust your own heart; its feelings -- and even if sometimes it looks crazy to follow those feelings, go with them. It is better to be crazy according to your own heart than to be sane according to others. That sanity is worthless. It will never bring you any joy, it will never bring you any benediction. All benedictions are for those who resolve to be themselves.

Anand means blissful. Annalisa is Hebrew, it is made of two words. The first is anna; it is part of

hannah, which means grace. The other part is lisa; that is part of elisabeth. In Hebrew, el means god. Your full name, annalisa, means: god's grace.

Life is god's grace, ant so is death. Love is god's grace, and so is all that ever happens, good and bad too.The whole duality of existence is god's grace. One who understands this is not only grateful for all that is good but is also grateful for all that appears bad; that is real gratefulness. To be grateful only for the happy moments is nothing of gratefulness; that is simple greed, cunningness, but it has nothing to do with gratefulness.

Real gratefulness arises only when you are grateful even for unhappy moments, for all the pain and the suffering and the anguish that life brings. The moment one is capable of feeling grateful for both pain and pleasure, without any distinction, without any choice, simply feeling grateful for whatsoever is given.... Because if it is given by God, it must have a reason in it. We may like it, we may not like it, but it must be needed for our growth. And pain is needed as much as pleasure, darkness as much as light. Winter and summer are both needed for growth. Once this idea settles in the heart, then each moment of life is of gratitude.

Let this become your meditation and prayer: thank god every moment -- for laughter, for tears, for everything. Then you will see a silence arising in your heart that you have not known before. That is bliss.

Anand means bliss, peter comes from the Greek, petros; it means rock. Your full name will mean: rock of bliss.

Everything else in life is in a constant change. Bliss is the rock of eternity: it is always the same, no change ever happens in it. It is the centre of the cyclone; all changes happen on the periphery.

The search for truth is the search for that rock which is timeless. One has to go within oneself until one finds that point, that unmoving point on which all movement depends. Life is like a moving wheel, but the wheel is moving around something unmoving. All movement needs a non-moving centre; the movement cannot exist without a non-moving centre.

Time exists as a wheel around the centre of eternity. Call it God, call it truth, call it bliss, the supreme self, or whatever you wish, but one thing about it is certain, that it has the quality of a rock--unchangingness, eternally unchanging. So it cannot be the body, because the body changes; and it cannot be the mind, because the mind changes; it cannot even be the heart, because the heart changes. We have to go deeper and deeper and deeper: we have to disidentify ourselves from the body, from the mind, from the heart. We have to go on disidentifying till we arrive at the point where only the witnessing self is left, where nothing more is there to deny, reject -- just pure I-am-ness. Not 'I am the body', not 'I am the mind', but simply 'I am'.

When that I-am-ness is left, one has arrived. One has found the rock -- the rock of eternity, the rock of timelessness; the rock which is beyond all movement, all change, all death.

Prem means love, bonnie is Latin, it has three meanings: sweet, good, beautiful. And those are the three qualities of love. Love is sweet, love is beautiful, love is good -- not just good but the ultimate good, the summum bonum. Love fulfilled, all is fulfilled. Love realised, god is realised. Love missed, and the whole of life is a sheer wastage. One can go on trying to be good without being loving, but one cannot succeed; in the very nature of things it is impossible. One cannot be virtuous without being loving; one can only pretend, one can only be a hypocrite. One can have masks which will look good and beautiful, but behind the mask just the opposite will be the reality.

Without love, no one is ever beautiful. One can have a certain form of beauty, one can have a proportionate body -- but if the soul is not proportionate, just the proportion of the body cannot make one beautiful. The body plays a very minor role, a very secondary role, like the shadow. Just because the shadow is looking beautiful, you will not call the person beautiful. The person may be ugly. He may be standing in a certain way, at a certain angle to the sun-rays, so the shadow is looking beautiful, but the beauty of the shadow is not necessarily his beauty. So is the case with the body: the body of matter is only a shadow. It *can* be beautiful, but if you are carrying an ugly soul within that beauty, it is utterly meaningless, a deception, an hallucination.

Love makes the soul beautiful. It gives the soul proportion, it gives the soul melody, it gives the soul the quality of grace, aliveness. It brings a certain poetry out of the soul. And once the soul is beautiful, the body automatically follows. it. Even ugly bodies become beautiful with beautiful souls. Homely bodies become so luminous.

It is said about Jesus that he had a very ugly body. Christians don't talk about it much, but all the old sources say that he had a very ugly body. He had such an ugly face that it is said that the people who spat on him and threw stones on him while he was carrying his cross were not necessarily against him. His face was so ugly that it provoked people to spit on him -- even strangers. And he was a very very small man, only four feet six inches, and a hunchback! All other sources say that, except Christian sources. There is every possibility....

Josephus's 'Capture of Jerusalem' contains the following description of Jesus: 'A man of dark skin, small stature, three cubits high (four feet six inches), hunchbacked, with a long face, long nose and meeting eyebrows, so that those who see him might be affrighted, with scanty hair and with an undeveloped beard.'

Tertullian also spoke of the 'ignominy of the face of Jesus' and said, 'No one would have mishandled, much less spat upon, Jesus, had not the face of the condemned provoked his tormentors to much brutality.'

But my feeling is that this ugly man became one of the most beautiful in the world. Those who came to see his love, those who came to feel his innermost core, they saw his real beauty. It was a miracle: two opposites meeting.

Buddha was a very beautiful man, so there was nothing of a miracle; his body was also beautiful. But Jesus is the meeting of the opposites: an ugly body with the most beautiful soul in the world. And because of the polarity, the tension between the two, he has a quality to his individuality which is lacking in Buddha. Buddha is just beautiful, simply beautiful. There is not the opposite in him; and without the opposite, the contrast is missing.

It is not accidental that Jesus has possessed many more people in the world than anybody else -- because of the tension of the opposites. He has something very strange about him: the full range of beauty and ugliness. He is the whole rainbow, all the seven colours, from the lowest to the highest. He is a meeting point of the world and the divine, of matter and consciousness. In that way, Buddha is more like a solo fluteplayer, Christ is a great orchestra. His beauty comes not from the body but from the innermost core. It needs eyes to see it -- and that's why he says again and again, 'Those who have eyes, see, and those who have ears, hear.' It was difficult to look into his deeper being. People can only see on the surface, hence while alive he could not attract many people.

Buddha attracted many more people while alive. It is almost impossible to think that somebody could insult Buddha the way Jesus was insulted by people; it is impossible to think of it. His very presence would have prevented them. On the surface he was beautiful; he was beautiful in the being too. But people can only see the surface.

With Jesus they could not see; only very few people who had eyes could see. But once he was dead, once he was crucified, he started rising into people's vision, he started haunting them. The cross became very significant. If he had not been crucified, people might have forgotten about that man, but the cross simply would not allow them to forget him.

Slowly slowly, the real body was forgotten and in the myth he became a beautiful man -- tall, handsome, beautiful in every way. But in reality he was an ugly man, and yet one of the most beautiful: he was a paradox!

The beauty that happened to him happened through his love. He loved the world tremendously, he loved people tremendously. Nobody else has ever loved so deeply and so utterly and so unconditionally. Nobody has ever sacrificed himself so totally for his love.

You have a beautiful name. Remember those three qualities; they have to be grown. But they can grow only if you grow the central quality of love. Become more and more loving, become love, and you will find virtue arising, goodness happening, beauty following.

[The new sannyasin asks: How will I find it?]

There is no question of how -- just start being more loving. Love is already there in everybody's heart; it is not a question to be learned. Just as we breathe, we can love. It is natural, it is intrinsic. Just don't hinder it, that's all. All that has to be learned is how not to hinder it....

It is difficult, otherwise the whole world would have been beautiful. It is difficult, otherwise everybody would have loved immensely. It is certainly difficult, but that is the challenge, and the challenge has to be taken. The more difficult a thing is, the more adventurous it is.

That's what sannyas is all about: it will teach you slowly slowly how to remove the barriers and how to let the love energy flow. That's my whole function here. I cannot teach you how to love -- nobody can -- but

I can teach you how to remove all the barriers, how to remove all the obstacles. That's all that is needed: remove the rocks and the spring starts flowing. It is already there, it is your very being; it does not have to be learned.

We just have to drop our attachments to the rocks. We have to see that they are rocks and our enemies, that we need not cling to them, that they are not protective, they are destructive. Once that is seen, those rocks can be thrown away. Those rocks are not clinging to us; we are clinging to those rocks. And there are all kinds of rocks, all kinds of stupid ideas, ideologies, which stop people from loving, which hinder people from growing into love -- unnecessary fears, inhibitions, taboos. But this society has cultivated them because this society does not want people to be very loving; loving people are dangerous people. This society is not interested in real individuals; this society wants only slaves. And the best way to make a slave is to never allow his love to grow. He remains stunted, stifled, he remains an un-grown-up. And when you are an un-grown-up, you are bound to seek and search for somebody to cling to, to depend on, somebody who can order you. You will seek and search for your tyrants.

If you can love, you are free. Love brings freedom.

This is going to happen. Wait!

Your old name I have to change. Wolfgang means the walk of a wolf. Of course even the walk of a wolf has a certain beauty and grace in it, but all the same, it is the walk of a wolf!

Prem means love. Joshua is Hebrew; it is the original name of Jesus. Joshua means: god is salvation, Jehovah is salvation. Salvation is in god and through god.

Man cannot become free through his own efforts. His own efforts will be very tiny, and the bondage is great. His own efforts will be very unconscious -- from where will he bring consciousness to make conscious efforts? And whatsoever one goes on doing in unconsciousness brings more and more misery, brings more and more bondage, creates new prisons. Unconsciousness is darkness; if we go on groping in darkness we simply stumble here and there, we fall and we go astray.

The only possibility in this dark night of the soul is a ray of light from the beyond. And that's what prayer is all about. Prayer means asking god for a ray of light, asking god to send some help, and if the help is asked for with one's totality, it certainly arrives. Jesus says, 'Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you, ask and it shall be given, seek and ye shall find.'

But what he means by seeking, asking, knocking, is not effort but prayer. Seek in prayer, ask in prayer, knock in prayer, and slowly slowly it gathers intensity, momentum, and a moment comes when your totality is prayerful. In that very instant, something from the beyond reaches you -- a hand of help, some energy that is not yours, some light that you had never known before, some guidance. And to walk in that light is to get out of the prison, to get out of the dark night. That single ray is enough to take you to the source of light, to the very source.

Joshua is a tremendously significant word: god is salvation. And I am giving you this name because prayer will fit with your being very very deeply. More than meditation, prayer will fit you. Prayer will be your meditation; all meditations will simply help you to become more prayerful. So meditate, it will help; but finally the key will be prayer, so start praying too.

At night before you go to sleep, a fifteen-minute prayer, with tears in your eyes, with your hands raised toward the sky. If something comes to the heart you can say it, otherwise just silence will do. But go on remembering -- and your name will remind you again and again -- that god is salvation, so prayer is the door.

Anand means bliss, asho means hope. Life is not yet actual; it has to be actualised. It is only a hope, a potential, a possibility, but one can miss it. That is the danger, but that is the excitement also. With birth, only an opportunity is given -- not real life, but only a possibility of attaining life. And because we have taken it for granted that we are alive, we go on missing it. Just by being born, one is not alive: another birth is needed, a deeper birth is needed. It has only given you the periphery; the centre is missing. It has only given you the body; the soul is missing.

That's what Jesus means when he says, 'Unless a man is born again, he will not enter into my kingdom of God.' But the hope can become actual, the potential can be realised. Religion is nothing but the art of realising the potential, and the master is only a midwife.

So you have to remember: bliss has still to happen, life has still to happen, god has still to happen. As

we are born, we are empty; and we have to be full -- not only full but overflowing. Only then is there contentment, only then is there significance, and a great joy and a great gratitude arise.

People cannot be grateful to god. For what should they be grateful? -- because they are still only promises, hopes, dreams. The real is missing, so they cannot be grateful. Once you start having a few glimpses of the real, gratefulness follows of its own accord.

Let sannyas become the journey from the potential to the actual, from the promise to the fulfilment.

Prem means love; trust is a by-product of love, the fragrance of love. If you love, you automatically trust. You cannot trust without love. You can believe without love, but you cannot trust. Hence belief is impotent, it is superficial; deep down you still doubt. Behind belief there is doubt; in fact the greater the doubt is, the bigger the belief needed to cover it. All believers are doubters, otherwise they would not be believers in the first place.

Belief is against doubt: trust is absence of doubt. It is not against doubt, it is simply absence of doubt.

That miracle happens only in love. when you love, you cannot find any doubt anywhere inside you: all is trust. and in that trust the miracle, the transcendence, the transformation.
To know what trust is is to know the door to the temple of God.

[A sannyasin has asked about her low energy. Osho checks her energy.]

Everything is absolutely good. You need not worry, just leave everything to me. sometimes low-energy moments come; that's part of growth, they have their work to do. Sometimes depression is bound to happen. One has to learn to be a witness of it. The energy is moving perfectly well. But it is a rhythm; you cannot remain high all the time, otherwise you will become exhausted, spent, burned out. You can absorb only so much of the height, then you will have to come back to the valley to rest.

Always think of those moments when you are not feeling very ecstatic as moments of rest, and when you have gathered energy enough you will be flying again. But energy is moving in a perfect rhythm, so there is no problem at all.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902095
ShortTitle: JOIN09
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love. Christina is Greek, it is from Christ. Christ is Greek for messiah, the one who has arrived; it is exactly the equivalent of the Buddha.

We are in the journey. Life is a pilgrimage, and only very few have arrived at the goal. These few are called the messiahs, the Buddhas, the Christs. It is the ultimate state of consciousness, bliss; the ultimate state of being, beyond which there is no goal - - where one starts feeling at home, at case, where tremendous contentment is felt and all desires disappear.

Desire is disease. To desire means to be in discontent. When there is contentment there is no desire; when there is contentment there is fulfilment, one is simply joyous. That state of rejoicing is Christ; and love brings one to that goal. It is only through love that one arrives.

Start by loving more and more, for no other reason at all, just for the sheer joy of loving. And, slowly slowly, loving becomes your very flavour -- not anything that you have to do, but a simple quality of your being. Even while asleep, one is loving. If nobody is there, still one is loving: one is love. Keep remembering; that it is a far-away distant star, but not impossible to achieve. It is our intrinsic potentiality to achieve it, we are meant to achieve it: it is our destiny.

Deva means divine or god. Judith is Hebrew, it means the praised one. Your full name will mean: god, the praised one. God is only when you are in the mood of praising existence. When you are in the mood of prayer, god exists; otherwise god is as non-existential as anything. God exists only in the vision of lovers.

It is futile to ask where god is, unless in your heart there is praise, gratitude, love, prayer. God is found only in the heart of one who is utterly in praise of existence because it is so incredibly beautiful, so utterly valuable. We have not earned it, we are not worthy of it. To be is a gift. Life is a gift, love is a gift, and all that is, is a sheer gift from god. All that we can do is praise him.

That very praising is enough, because that praise becomes prayer -- prayer is nothing else. Prayer is the heart in tremendous rejoicing, thankfulness, saying that existence is good.

The moment you say that existence is good, god is: in that very assertion, god is. Hence god cannot be proved by any logical, rational approach; it is proved only by the loving heart.

Deva means divine. Kai is Greek, it means rejoicing -- divine rejoicing. Life is a song to be sung, a dance to be danced; and only those who can sing and dance and rejoice can know what life is.

Others only vegetate. Others live, but without any aliveness in them. They never know the ecstasy of being here, of being now; they never know exultation, they never reach to the peaks of being. It is only in utter rejoicing that one touches the optimum, the ultimate -- and the moment one touches the optimum, the maximum, one has touched the divine.

People live at the minimum; their life is only so-so, lukewarm. That is not the right way to live. That is just a way of slow suicide -- they only die.

Jesus says again and again to his disciples, 'Rejoice! Rejoice! I say unto you, rejoice! I say again, rejoice!' But it has not been heard; the disciples have not understood yet.

Christianity became very sad, serious; it lost the quality of playfulness. And the moment a religion loses the quality of playfulness it is dead, it is only a corpse. You can worship it, but it cannot deliver you, it cannot liberate you. In fact it becomes a bondage -- a beautiful bondage of course, but the church becomes a prison.

If there is dancing and there is singing and there is joy and there is love, and life is respected not denied, not negated but affirmed, totally affirmed, with all that it contains -- with all the pains and all the pleasures, with all the agonies and all the ecstasies -- when life is praised in its totality, only then does rejoicing happen.

My sannyas is nothing but rejoicing; it is not renunciation but rejoicing.

Deva means divine. Serena is Latin for serenity, tranquillity, stillness -- divine serenity. It is not something to be cultivated. It is already there; we have only to uncover it. It is already at the very core of our being. Our innermost core is made of serenity; the stuff it is made of is serenity. We have only to reach to the core. We live on the periphery, and we go on round and round, never penetrating our innermost core. Hence we remain in a turmoil. Then a very false idea arises: people start asking 'How to be serene? How to be silent? How to be still ?" Then methods are created -- because whenever there is a demand, there is a supply.

When people start asking how to be serene, some cunning, clever guys are bound to supply the methods. They will say 'Repeat this mantra and you will become serene' or 'Do this method and you will become serene.' All those methods can only create a false serenity. That serenity, that false serenity, is against the turmoil of the mind; and all the methods are to repress the turmoil of the mind. It is a forced kind of serenity, imposed.

If you go on forcing the mind, the mind has to yield. If you go on sitting every day, repeating a certain stupid mantra, sooner or later you will force the mind to become quiet. But that serenity is false, because if you look a little deeper into it you will find all the turmoil moving as an undercurrent, just waiting for you to stop your stupid mantra so it can come back. The whole traffic remains; it simply goes underground, it is forced to go underground. This is not true serenity; I don't teach it.

There is no way to become serene, because we already are. There is no need for any method; all that is needed is a jump from the periphery to the centre. Real serenity is not against the turmoil of the mind; the turmoil remains and you become serene. Real serenity is the centre of the cyclone: the cyclone goes on and on, and the very core of it all is silent, utterly silent. It is our true nature. We have only to discover it, not to invent it, not to create it.

My approach is not of creating serenity, but of discovering it -- because this is my realisation, that it is already there. One just has to look withinwards, one has to turn withinwards. And when one has come to know natural, spontaneous serenity, it remains with one for twenty-four hours, without any method to support it, without any artificial prop. It is simply there like breathing, it is simply there like your heartbeat. Then it is really a liberation. Otherwise the method becomes your bondage.

You become addicted to methods. Without the method you are at a loss, you don't know what to do now; without the method you are again in a turmoil. So you start clinging to the method. The method becomes so important -- more important than serenity itself, because serenity seems to be just a by-product of the method. It is not; true serenity is not.

Remember it: you are not to cultivate it, it is already the case. Just look in as much as you can. Whenever you have time, just close your eyes and look in, and one day you will stumble upon it without any method. One always stumbles upon it. One should just go on groping in the inner darkness and one day, sooner or later, one stumbles upon it. One has found the source, the very spring of well-being. Then life has a totally different taste, a different quality -- the quality of joy and the taste of grace. Then life is beautiful and each moment is a benediction.

When you are serene, the whole existence seems to be serene, because the existence only reflects you. Whatsoever you are, it reflects you. Whatsoever you are, it only goes on echoing you in a thousand and one ways.

Anand means bliss... and a rose is a rose is a rose!

Life can become a rose of bliss -- it should. There is no reason why it should not. It should have the fragrance of a rose, the freshness of a rose, the beauty of a rose, the joy of a rose. It can, it has all the potential, but the potential has to be transformed into the actual. The potential can die without becoming actual. That is the risk but also the excitement of experiencing, exploring, and the adventure also.

If it were an absolute certainty, there would be no joy in it. Because one can miss, to attain it brings such ecstasy. Because one can miss, not to miss makes one feel so tremendously joyous. But there is no reason why you should miss -- the whole existence supports you in reaching the goal -- unless you yourself stop the growth.

People are very afraid of growing, for a certain reason, because growth brings new problems, and they have to find solutions for those new problems. If you remain ungrown-up, your problems remain old and you know the solutions. It is cheaper, safer, more secure. You have a few problems and you already know the answers. But then there is no exultation; one simply lives a routine, dull and dead life.

People are afraid of growing, because the moment you grow, growth means going beyond the known, reaching to something unknown. And with every experience of the unknown, new problems are bound to arise; and new problems will demand new solutions -- and that needs intelligence. Nobody wants to labour that much to be intelligent. People live in stupidity, in mediocrity; it is less risky, and much effort is not needed. People settle very early

The average mental age of human beings on earth today is not more than twelve years. People settle too soon. One should not settle to the very last; in fact one should not ever settle -- not even when one is dying should one settle.

One should be like a Socrates: even dying he is so tremendously excited. He is excited about death! His disciples cannot understand why he is so excited. They are crying, and he says: Stop crying! When I am gone you can cry; you will have all the time then. Right now don't cry. I am entering into a totally new experience. I have never known death. Life I have known, so I don't hanker for more life; I have known it already. I have lived long and I have lived in every possible way -- good and bad, the way of the sinner and the way of the saint. I have lived all possibilities, I have exhausted all alternatives, so it is finished! Now I am excited about death, about what it is. I want to experience it, I want to go into it. Be quiet and be silent. And also meditate on my death: sooner or later you will die. Your master is dying -- participate in his experience!

This is the way one should live and one should die - - but this type of intelligence cannot die, this

intelligence is bound to conquer death. How can death destroy such intelligence? Impossible! Existence cannot be so unfair. Death destroys only stupid minds. Death cannot destroy intelligence -- in fact it sharpens it, it enhances it, it gives it more colour, more depth, more integrity.

The really intelligent person lives his life in totality and lives his death also in totality. And through totality is transcendence.

Prem means love, june is Latin, it is from junius; it means young, youthful, fresh. Love is always young, it never becomes old. Its intrinsic quality is to be as fresh as dewdrops, as fresh as new lotus flowers.

The moment love starts becoming old, it is no more love. Love has disappeared; now you are only living in a memory, now it is nostalgia. But in fact it is no more there. If it is there, it is always young. And what do I mean by young? If love is there, you never think of the past; you never think of beautiful moments, love moments, of the past. One starts thinking of the past only when the present is pale compared to the past. When the present is no more so joyous, when the present is no more so alive, then one starts thinking of the past.

To think of the past is to become old. Only old people think of the past. Children think of the future, old people think of the past. The really young person lives in the moment, neither in the past nor in the future; he lives in the present. And if one can live in the present, one remains young. The body will grow old, but one remains young.

To keep that quality of freshness always around oneself is to have lived rightly. People gather too much dust, too much memory, and people live either in the past or in the future. And both are non-existential: the past is no more, the future is not yet. The only reality that is, is this moment. Reality is always this-ness, such-ness. It is now, it is here.

To live in the now and the here is to know the depth of life, the height of life. It is unimaginable, it is incomprehensible. It is so mysterious that the more you know, the more mysterious it becomes. The more you know, the less you know it. And the person who lives in the present, of necessity lives in love; because life is so mysterious, how can you miss it ? How can you manage not to love it ? And vice versa: the person who loves lives in the present, because there is no other way for love to live. To love or to be in the present are the same, two sides of the same coin.

Prem Serge -- in the service of love.... Service can be without love too. Then it is superficial, then it is only a duty to be fulfilled; it is not a virtue. But in the past, religions have made much out of it. All over the world, the so-called saints have been teaching people to serve; they have been saying that service is the way to God. But just service with no love in it is not a way to God, and cannot ever be a way. It is just a motive for attaining some pleasures in the other life, it is nothing but greed extended to the other world. It has a profit motive, and then it is no more religious.

When you serve out of love it has beauty in it, because there is no motivation. You are not searching for any heaven as a reward; you are serving out of sheer joy. There is no other reward except itself, it is an end unto itself. Then your act is total. It is the means and it is the end too; the circle is perfect. And whenever an act is total, it frees you; it does not hang around you like a weight. You live it and then it disappears. You always remain unburdened by it; it never becomes a karma. And to make an act total means the act should arise out of your innermost core; it should not be an imposition from the outside.

That's what I mean when I say that service should well up in your heart out of love, for no other reason. Then it is really virtue, then it is paradise itself. One can live in paradise on this very earth if one knows how to act out of love.

The whole aspect of sannyas is action out of love, because action out of love is total action and total action brings freedom.

Now try to go deep into meditation. Sannyas needs nothing, nothing external; its need is just internal, and that is that you should be deeply involved in meditation and all your energy should flow into it. It is only a matter of effort for a few days in the beginning. Once the rock is broken and the stream starts flowing, there is no difficulty. Once the stream starts flowing, then the stream itself will carry you to the ocean. Effort is needed only in the beginning. If you do it for the first four to six months with determination, without wavering and without relaxing your efforts, then meditation will happen by itself; you will not be required to do it.

Try all the meditation techniques here, and then regularly continue one of them that suits you.

[The new sannyasin says: I do Vipassana.]

Vipassana is good. Concentrate on Vipassana....

Whatever it is, see it as a witness. Don't desire it to be there, nor desire it to go. Don't attach your desire to it; don't have any attachment to it at all.

You will have many such experiences that will be pleasurable, but don't cling to them, let go of them. You have to remember that a time should come when there will be no experiences; only witnessing will be there, only the witness. There should be no object to observe, just observing, plain mirroring. Be aware of it.

In the meantime, many things will happen during meditation. There will be pleasurable experiences, like the appearance of a fragrance which will thrill you, or an explosion of colours as if a rainbow has burst forth. You will also see that flowers are blooming and that spring has arrived; you will experience many sorts of light and sound and music. Sometimes you will feel so weightless that you can fly in the air.

Such experiences will be there when Vipassana deepens. You have to just be a witness to them all, without any identification, without any attachment. Just go on witnessing. You have to remember that you are a witness, just a witness. Do not identify yourself with any of the experiences. Always know, 'I am neither this nor that, I am just the observer before whom these experiences are taking place. I am not the observed but the observer. I am the witness.' This remembrance should always be there.

Slowly slowly, all the experiences will disappear. And the day when only the observer is there, the experience of experiences -- the ultimate experience -- happens. To call it an experience is not right, because no experience is left there. But that is the experience which we seek -- call it samadhi, enlightenment or whatsoever you want.

Go on observing, and be aware of the observer.

[A sannyasin is leaving for the West. Continue to meditate, Osho reminds him.]

Remember, whenever you are in meditation, you are close to me, I am close to you. So make it a point that at least once a day for one hour you will be with me. That's what meditation is all about -- twenty-three hours for yourself, one hour for me. In the end you will find that those twenty-three hours that were for yourself are all lost, and only that one hour is saved!

Help my people there!

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902105
ShortTitle: JOIN10
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, sandeh means doubt.

To go beyond doubt is the most fundamental step towards god. Doubt is a tremendously important method of enquiry into matter, but not into consciousness. It is utterly valid as far as matter is concerned, and utterly invalid as far as consciousness is concerned.

If you use trust in science, there will be no science at all. Doubt is a must; it is through doubt that

science grows. Hence in the East, science could not grow -- because of trust. But if you go on doubting and you forget how to trust, religion starts dying. That's how, in the West, religion is dead: god is dead. Once trust disappears, then you cannot see god anywhere. Only the eyes of trust, of tremendous love, are capable of seeing god, the divine, in existence.

For the outer journey, doubt is the way; it is perfectly right. I am not against doubt, but it has its limitations, just as trust has its limitations. For the inner journey trust is perfectly right, but for the outer it is utterly useless. To be a total man, one needs to be capable of both.

These are two instruments to be used; one need not get identified with either. The modern mind is identified with doubt. That identification has to be dropped, because initiation into sannyas is initiation into trust. It is the beginning of an inner journey -- esoteric, a flight of the alone to the alone. It is going into exploration within the very core of your being; it is trying to confront yourself. It is not an objective enquiry, it is going into pure subjectivity. Doubt will not be needed, doubt will be a hindrance. Only trust can become the boat to the unknown.

[The new sannyasin says she is not doing groups because she is expecting a baby in two months.]

Then you can take a few individual sessions after the camp -- Shiatsu, Acupuncture -- and book for one group, Zazen. If you enjoy it -- because it is a very very silent meditation, one of the most deep-going meditations; it is just meditation, but you have to sit for hours -- if you enjoy it, then you can do one more group, some time later on: Vipassana. If you enjoy Zazen, then Vipassana is on the same track -- still further going, deeper-going. But if you feel any discomfort, then drop out of the group; there is no need to complete it, and don't do the others. Simply be here, enjoy singing, dancing, music.

Anand means bliss. Irene is Greek, it means peace. In Greek mythology, Irene is the goddess of peace. Your full name will mean: blissful peace.

Remember, just peace is not enough, because it can become sadness very easily. It has to be blissful. Peace has two possibilities. It can be negative; when it is negative it is a kind of sadness. Yes, one is peaceful but there is no cheerfulness. One is peaceful but kind of dull and dead, one is peaceful but not alive. The peace is not a singing and dancing one; the peace is simply absence of turmoil. It is an absence, not a presence.

That's what has happened in the past to many religious people, they became involved too much in negative peace: avoid all situations of turmoil, activity, creativity, relationship; avoid the world, avoid people, avoid as much as you can so that you can be peaceful. Certainly they attained to a certain peace, but that peace was that of a cemetery, not of a garden where birds are singing and flowers are blooming and the winds are full of joy. There was no sunlight in that kind of peace. It was a dark night of the soul.

So I make it a point for every one of my sannyasins to always remember that one has not to fall into the trap of a negative kind of peace -- which has its allurement. Peace, to be really true, has to be positive; not an absence but a presence, a well-being, a song ready to burst forth -- alive, vibrating, pulsating. Then it has a totally different quality: it is life-affirmative, it is creative, it is active. It is not a kind of death; it is life abundant, it is ecstatic life.

And also remember that the negative kind of peace is easy to attain, because you have only to discard; you have only to negate, eliminate, you have only to escape. It does not need much intelligence to escape; any coward can do it. It needs only fear, that's all; nothing else is needed.

Hence, in the past, cowards became great saints. They were not intelligent people, but simply afraid of life. And out of fear they escaped -- to the deserts, to the mountains. Wherever they could find a way to escape, they escaped from life, and in their monasteries they started a kind of living death; they vegetated.

I am utterly against that kind of peace. Remember, peace has to be full of sunlight. Peace has to be in the world; peace has to be earthly, sensuous. Peace has not to be just an abstraction in the mind. It has to be full of love, fun of joy, full of hope. That is the meaning of your name.

[The new sannyasin will only be here for a few days, and will return in June.]

In June? *Then* I will give you groups--because by that time so much water will have flowed down the Ganges, you will not be the same person! So I cannot suggest right now, mm? The medicine can be prescribed only in June when you come back.

I will have to see the patient first!

Prem means love. Matthias is Hebrew, it means a gift of god -- love, the gift of god. The greatest gift of god is love. It is a miracle that we are capable of love; and only those who go deep in love know what life is and know what god is. Love holds all the keys of all the secrets. But very few people go into love, although everybody thinks he is a lover. Everybody thinks that he loves, and loves too much. The father thinks he loves the children, the mother thinks she does; the husband thinks he loves the wife, the wife thinks she loves the husband, friends think they love each other. But look at the world: if so many people are so loving, the world will be a paradise -- and it is not! It is the ugliest possible world that we have created. Love is utterly missing, love is not present anywhere. We only pretend to love, we don't love. We do something else in the name of love.

The father may be dominating the children, he may be using the children as part of his ambition. The wife may be dominating her husband, possessing him; she may be jealous, she may be clinging to him, afraid -- if he leaves, what will happen to her? And all this she calls love. The husband may be very very possessive of the woman and may call it love, but love is utterly absent. How can jealousy and love be together? How can possessiveness and love be together? If you love a person you cannot possess him or her, because to possess a person is to humiliate him, to possess a person is to reduce him to a thing, to a commodity. When you possess a woman she is no more a woman, she is just a wife; you have reduced her to a commodity. You are exploiting her; you are using her for sexual purposes, for other purposes, but you are not in love.

The first thing to understand is that we are not in love; whatsoever we have been calling love is not love. To know the false as false is the beginning. To know the true as true, first one has to understand what is false; then one starts seeking and searching for the true.

Love is the greatest gift of god. And very rarely, once in a while, a Jesus, a Buddha, a Krishna -- yes, these few people have known what love is.

Matthias is also the name of a disciple of Jesus who was chosen in place of Judas Iscariot to make the apostles twelve again. He must have been a man of tremendous insight, of love, because love is the message of Jesus. And all the eleven apostles voted for him -- he must have been a rare man.

Remember: become love, and you become an apostle of god. To be a lover is to be an apostle of god.

Shanti means peace, silence, stillness, serenity; and deva means love -- god of peace, god of silence, god of stillness.

The mind is a constant turmoil, conflict, friction. It is a crowd, very noisy, of thoughts, desires, memories; one is utterly lost in the crowd. The noise is so much that one cannot hear one's own voice, one's own being. The still, small voice inside is suffocated because the mind shouts.

The mind has to be dropped slowly slowly, so that we can hear the still small voice within. That is god's voice, and that's from where we receive messages. It is from that source that the Vedas are born, the Koran and the Bible.

Each person is capable of giving birth to the Vedas, but the mind has to go; that price has to be paid, and it is worth paying. The mind has nothing of any significance; it brings only misery. Yes, it gives you great hopes, but it never fulfils them. It keeps you always expectant: something is going to happen, going to happen, going... but it never happens. It is always arriving, but it never arrives, and the whole of life is lost.

The mind is really a perfect salesman. It goes on selling you things which are useless. You know that they are useless and many times you have decided 'Enough is enough, now I am not going to be deceived' -- but again, when the opportunity arises, the mind deceives you. Many times you have decided not to be angry again, not to be greedy again, not to be this, not to be that -- but when the opportunity arises, the mind again possesses you, drives you into the old rotten ways in which you have only suffered. But it is really clever at selling things. It says 'This time it is totally different. This is not the same thing, and this time something is going to happen -- don't miss it.' This has happened a thousand and one times.

The most strange thing about man is that he seems to be almost incapable of learning from experience. If one learns from experience, then one thing is bound to happen sooner or later -- and it will be sooner if one learns -- that one will start disidentifying oneself from the mind. One will not say 'My mind is me.' One will say 'This is the mind -- I am separate.' One will create a distance between the noisy mind and oneself, one will use the mind but will not be used by the mind. Then one has come to the still small voice within, to the centre of the cyclone. To know it is to know all that is worth knowing. And that's what sannyas is all about

-- helping you to drop the mind so that you can attain to your being.

Nirvan means enlightenment, the state of ultimate realisation, the experience of one's innermost core, the actualisation of all the potential that one has carried all along, the seed turning into the flower. Hope is Anglo-Saxon; it has three meanings. One, the ordinary that is known -- hope; the second, which is far more important -- expectancy; and the third, which is even more important and which is not known, is cheerfulness.

Remember the third meaning: be cheerful because you are carrying the seed of ultimate flowering in you. Be cheerful because the kingdom of god is yours. Be cheerful because we are not accidental, because we are not meaningless, because we are the very crown of existence, we are the very salt of the earth.

Man is god's hope. Fulfil it! It can be fulfilled, and it can be fulfilled very easily. It is not difficult to attain to your ultimate nature -- how can it be difficult to attain to your nature? To attain to one's nature must be a natural phenomenon. It must be just as fire is hot: no effort is made on the part of fire to remain hot, it is simply hot. Water goes downwards without any effort; it is its nature. Fire rises upwards without any effort.

So is the case with man: effort is not needed to become divine; we are already divine. All that is needed is to remove the hindrances, just the rocks that are blocking the path. My work here is nothing but removing the blocks so that you can be what you already are.

[The new sannyasin is assigned a residential group, and asks about caring for her five-year old son.]

Find somebody.... Five years old is old enough. Modern children of five years old are far more mature... than they used to be in the past. And he will enjoy the freedom also! Just let him be!

Anand means bliss. Susanne is Hebrew; it means a lily. Your full name will mean: a blissful lily, a blissful flower, a blissful flowering, a flower of bliss.

Man lives in misery. That is his own doing; he is not meant to be miserable, he has earned it himself. It is not god's work, it is man's own inventiveness. God has meant man to be blissful, just as trees are blissful and birds are blissful and stars are blissful; but man has lost the right track. Rather than being more and more natural, spontaneous, he has become more and more artificial, arbitrary. And the more arbitrary you are, the more miserable you will be.

The greatest arbitrariness is the invention of the ego; it is the greatest lie there is. We are not separate from existence, but we believe that we are separate, and in that very belief the doors of hell are opened. We enter into hell-fire the moment we think we are separate.

Only a single moment is needed to enter into heaven too -- just the realisation that 'I am not separate, I am not, I am one with existence' and bliss starts showering and one starts blooming. Then life has a totally different flavour: it has the flavour of divineness. Then god is not to be searched for anywhere else; one knows it in one's own heart -- he is there! One feels him in one's breath, in one's heartbeat, in one's pulsating blood.

Then god is, without any proof. To be blissful is enough proof, to be blissful is the only proof. Then who cares about proofs? -- bliss is enough. Hence in the East we have called god 'satchitanand'. Sat means truth, chit means consciousness, anand means bliss -- three faces of god: one is truth, another is consciousness, and the third is bliss, the ultimate is the bliss.

So from this moment start dropping the patterns of misery, strategies of creating misery, techniques of creating misery -- and the fundamental thing to drop is the ego.

Sannyas is a process of committing ego-suicide. And the day you succeed in killing your ego, you succeed in releasing your soul. You are liberated!

I will have to change your name -- your old name is dangerous. Gunther is Teutonic; it means war. German and war -- it will be too dangerous!

Anand means bliss, deva means god -- god of bliss. That is our true nature, that is what we are to become. In the seed we already are that, hence the great Upanishadic saying 'Tat-tvam-asi': that art thou. In the seed you are already that, but only in the seed. The potential is there; it can be actualised, but it can be missed also. If you miss it you will have to come back again and again; if you miss it you cannot be allowed

to leave this earth. This earth is really a school, a mystery school: people who don't learn their lessons, people who don't do their homework, are sent back again and again unless they learn. The moment they learn, they disappear from the earth-plane, they rise to a higher plane, to a different world, to a different dimension.

Man is a student. It is good to learn all that life makes available, but one has to remember that sooner or later one has to go beyond it; and one has to prepare for that going. One has to remember continuously 'Whatsoever I am is not my total self; it is only a part of me. I have to seek and search for my total being.' Because only in knowing the total is freedom possible. Only in knowing oneself in utter nudity is one liberated.

To know oneself in totality is to be blissful. Not to know one's self, to remain ignorant of oneself, is to be in misery, is to be in darkness. Knowing and bliss are two aspects of the same coin, just as ignorance and suffering are two aspects of the same coin.

[A new sannyasin says: I am doing Nadabrahma.]

Do you feel good? Then continue Nadabrahma and do it regularly. Even if you have to give up a meal, do it... but do not give up meditation. The more regular you are, the greater depth you will attain. And meditation is such a delicate thing that it takes months to grow but just a day or two to wither away. A delicate thing needs much regularity, continuity. Meditation is the highest; everything else is secondary. You will not miss much by missing a day's sleep. One can do without sleeping for five to seven days. It is okay if you miss a meal; man can survive without food for three months. You can go without drinking water for a day; you will not die.

But usually, people give much more importance to such petty things and think that for a day or two they can do without the things that are really significant. But let it be remembered that nothing will go wrong if you do not fulfil the petty things of your routine. You will not gain anything by doing them, neither will you be a loser by not doing them. But meditation is of the highest, and through it god is attained. If you do not meditate, you will not know what you were to gain and what you have missed; you will really not know what you have lost.

The greatest misfortune that can befall people is that they never come to know what they have missed. Apart from missing, people never come to know what they were to gain, they never become aware of it.

So always devote energy to meditation. I lay down no other conditions for my sannyasin; only meditation is enough. If meditation is attained everything is attained.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says that before coming here she felt suicidal because she closed off from people. Now she feels good but is afraid of returning home to her two children and husband.]

Because the idea of suicide comes only if love is missing, otherwise it never comes. If love is there, then the idea simply never arises in one's mind. It is the absence of love that gives you the idea 'Why go on living? For what? -- because without love, life has no meaning, no significance. It is a drag, so why drag on? It is love that gives a dance to yom feet and a song to your heart.

So suicide is never the problem in itself; it is a symptom. The problem is love. But it almost always happens that we become too absorbed in, obsessed with, the symptom. Don't be bothered about suicide; it is simply indicative that you are not loving as much as you should. And unless you love, you will not receive love. It is only by giving love that we get; there is no other way -- the more we give, the more we get.

So pour your love into your husband, into your children, into friends; pour your love into trees, animals, birds, stones. Wherever you are, pour your love! Hug the tree; close your eyes and feel your love for the tree. Lie down on the rock; close your eyes and feel your love for the rock, shower the rock with your love.

Within two to three months you will be surprised that the whole idea of suicide has simply evaporated. It can be simply dropped, mm? But you are not to pay much attention to it directly; simply start moving into the direction of love, and it wi]l disappear.

It is like darkness: if you fight with darkness you cannot destroy it. But just bring in a small candle, light the candle, and there is no darkness. Love functions like light; and if love is there, there is no death. What to say about suicide? -- not even death exists for the lover. Love knows no death. Love is the only eternal element in existence. Everything else comes and goes: love remains. And for a woman it is more so; the woman lives on love, it is her nourishment.

I can feel, I can see, what is missing. Just go back and pour your love, even into strangers. Don't be too concerned towards whom you are being loving; just be loving, that is the point. Within two, three months, your whole energy will be transformed. I will see: it will be transformed.

Keep it (a box) with you... and whenever you need me and the idea of suicide comes, put it on your heart: it will immediately disappear!

[A sannyasin, who has been travelling to and fro between here and the West, is concerned about not being total enough. Osho checks his energy.]

I have just one thing to say to you. It is time to learn one thing: drop the idea of being perfect. That is the sole cause of your misery. Nobody can be perfect, because the moment you are perfect you cannot be here. Perfection cannot exist on earth; on earth only imperfection can exist. Once the idea of being perfect settles in their hearts, it drives people crazy. They start asking for the impossible in everything, and because it cannot happen they are miserable. Their expectations are very high and they cannot be fulfilled; and when they are not fulfilled they think that life is slipping by, through their fingers. They become depressed; each day more depression will be coming, because each day more life will be disappearing.

To be a perfectionist is to be on the verge of neurosis. All perfectionists are neurotic, more or less; the difference is only of degrees.

That's what you have been trying: in everything you have to be perfect, you have to be total. You cannot allow any errors, you cannot allow any mistakes; and because you cannot allow mistakes and errors in yourself, you cannot allow them in others. And that becomes a barrier in love. You cannot love a person because your expectations are so much that nobody can fulfil them.

And forty years is time that you have wasted.

Now learn one thing: take life easily. Take it easy, with an its limitations, with an its imperfections. Enjoy it, and then the paradox happens: when one starts enjoying life with all its imperfections, it is almost perfect, but I say almost! It is ninety-nine point nine percent perfect. That point one percent remains imperfect -- that's the only way to exist here. But it happens only when you allow life as it is and you don't demand too much. There is simply no need to demand: you accept whatsoever happens.

If you look for a perfect woman you will never find one. If you look for a perfect religion you will never find it. If you look for anything perfect you will be simply miserable, that's all; you will find misery, more and more misery.

In the East in the old days there was a superstition that kings would not make their palaces perfect. They would keep one part of the palace imperfect to deceive god, mm ? Because the palace was not yet perfect: So let it be, it can be allowed to exist. Mm? it is still in the process of being made. Once the palace was perfect it could collapse -- that was the superstition, but it has a grain of truth in it: once anything is perfect, it collapses.

That's why Buddhas disappear from the world. Once a person becomes a Buddha, then this is the last time he is here; he will not be here again. This body just has to fulfil its momentum.

Relax, take things easily. God is not so hard. He is not such a hard taskmaster as you think. God is really compassion, love; existence is very compassionate.

That's why it allows all kinds of limitations, imperfections, and still it goes on showering all kinds of gifts.

Start enjoying. You have been trying to improve upon yourself too much. You have done forty-eight groups! That must be the record.

Now it is enough! Yes, a few -- fifteen, eighteen -- is enough. Forty-eight is too much! Now forget all about groups and forget all about growth and growing -- start living and enjoying.

That's what I wanted to say to you!

[The sannyasin says he has not done forty-eight groups -- only thirteen.]

You *have* done forty-eight--you can't count tonight! I keep records!

You count again! Maybe I am counting all the groups of all your lives!

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7902115
ShortTitle:	JOIN11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss. Lotte is Teutonic; it means human being -- a blissful human being.

Man is not man just because of his physical shape and form. It has to be earned; one has to become human. Man is born only as a potentiality to be man; it is not already the fact, it is still to happen. So all men are not human beings yet, only very few, very rarely. And to be human is far more difficult than to be a saint. To be a saint is really the least difficult thing in the world, because it is a choice. One can be a sinner -- that is not difficult; or one can be a saint -- that too is not difficult. The sinner has chosen the dark side of life, and the saint has chosen the light side of life, but both have chosen halves.

To be human means to be both together -- light and darkness, summer and winter, love and hate, pain and pleasure. To be a man means to be a harmony between this polarity, this extreme tension between the opposites, and still to be non-tense. To be in this tension and still to be non-tense, that is the meaning of being a human being.

Sinners certainly fall short, and saints too fall short. Both are inhuman; both are half, lopsided. To be human means to be total.

And that's my effort here: through sannyas, making you capable of being the polar opposites together, without any discord. And when one can be happy and unhappy too, and when one can allow both to happen, one is free, one is no more tethered, not in any bondage. It is difficult to allow yourself to be sad; but unless you allow yourself to be sad sometimes, your happiness will never have depth, it will be shallow. It is difficult to allow yourself to cry and weep; but if you don't allow that, your laughter will be false, pseudo.

A man can be a man only when tears and laughter are both allowed, given total freedom, and one is ready to move to any extreme. One does not become attached to any extreme, one remains available to the polar opposite. This availability, this vulnerability, is what I mean by being a human being.

Prem means love, aloka means light -- light that arises out of love. Love makes a person luminous; without love, one is darkness and nothing else. With love, a flame starts arising in the heart; with love, you are no more unlit. And to have the flame of love is the beginning of the death of the ego and the birth of the divine.

Love is the bridge between that which we are and that which we ought to be. Man is a seed, and much has to happen before one can feel fulfilled. Just remaining the way one is born is not going to give fulfillment. Something tremendously important is waiting to happen. Unless we allow it to happen, it is not going to happen. It cannot happen against us, it cannot happen in spite of us; it can only happen through us, it can happen only through our co-operation. We are responsible, whatsoever we are. If there is hell, we are responsible for it, and nobody else is responsible.

This responsibility is great, but it opens doors. If we are responsible for hell, then we are responsible for heaven too. So on the one hand the responsibility may look like a great burden, but on the other hand it is our only hope.

Man has to become love, because then and only then can he become light. And when one is light, one can see that which is, one can see the truth of existence. That seeing is liberation.

Anand means bliss. Michael is Hebrew, it means one who is like god. In fact everybody is like god. The whole existence only reflects god, the whole existence functions as a mirror. God is the green of the trees, the red of the trees, the gold of the trees. God is in the stars, god is in the rocks. These are different reflections of the same truth -- universal reflections, multi-dimensional reflections, but of a single entity.

It is as if you are looking in many mirrors, as if you are standing in a room with many mirrors: you are everywhere. Of course each mirror will reflect you in a little different way. The angle will be different, the glass may be different, certain mirrors may distort you a little bit, but still, even in those distortions, it is the same reality reflected.

Michael is a beautiful word, so I will keep it. Become more and more blissful by realising the fact that you are like god.

Down the ages, the priests have condemned man, they have poisoned the very source of our being. They have created guilt -- that is their strategy to dominate. The guilty person is always ready to fall into anybody's trap. He is so shaky, so afraid, so self-condemnatory, that he is ready to bow down to anybody; he is just searching for and seeking somebody to dominate him. He knows that he is unworthy, so if he follows himself he is bound to go wrong; he has to follow somebody else.

That is the strategy of the priest: create guilt and people will follow you. But the moment a person starts feeling guilty he starts becoming sick, he is no more healthy. His energy has started shrinking, he is no more expanding. He is no more alive, he has started dying.

A man can live totally only when he accepts himself joyously, welcomes himself, knows his glory, splendour, feels himself as divine, as part of god, like god. And remember, these experiences, these feelings, are not egoistic at all. They become egoistic only if you think you are like god and nobody else is; then they are egoistic. Then you are free from the trap of the priest, but you are trapped by your own mind, which is a far more subtle bondage. But if you see that the same is reflected everywhere, you are as respectful to a tree as you are to yourself, then there is no question of any ego arising. You can declare 'I am god' and that declaration will not create any kind of bondage for you; it will be a liberation.

[A sannyasin says he wants to stay and at the same time he is scared, but doesn't have real commitments in the West.]

So it is good: go and finish things and all commitments and say good-bye to people and come. It is always good to say good-bye to people, mm? So in these six months, finish things. Don't make any more commitments. Now I am your commitment!

[A sannyasin says he wants to return with his two children. He has a lot of fear of leaving, because his wife at home is not sannyasin, and previously he used to become very depressed.]

But would she (the wife) like to come? There is no need to make her a sannyasin -- let her come first.... I will manage -- you just try! With women I have my own ways!...

This time it will not be the same. Something has changed in you. The fear comes because of the past, but I can see -- the future is going to be totally different; it will not be a repetition of the past, unless you work hard to repeat it. Basically the grip of the past is already so loose on you that you can slip out of it easily.

Whenever you start feeling any depression coming, start enjoying it immediately.... Don't have any fear about that. Enjoy it, identify with it; there is nothing to be worried about. Be really depressed -- that's what I mean when I say enjoy it. Sing songs of depression, dance very depressive dances -- do whatsoever you can do for the depression. Be very artful about it, let it be a welcome guest, and immediately you will see its energy is changing. If you start enjoying depression, it is no more depression: you have transformed it, you have transcended it.

Sadness is sadness only if you don't enjoy it. It looks like a paradox -- how to enjoy sadness? -- but it is not; it can be easily enjoyed. And what is the point of missing it? When it is already there, enjoy it; at least enjoy it!

Come back soon! Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you need me, just put it on your heart. Help my people in Italy.

Just tell your wife from me that she need not be so afraid of sannyas; she can come without being a sannyasin. And unless she asks thrice, I will not give her sannyas! I have started working on her -- you just

go!

[A sannyasin, leaving, has just completed the Encounter group in which much happened for him. He realised he put his whole energy against changing. Now he is unsure about future plans.]

This is what everybody does: everybody puts great energy against change. That's the way of the mind, that's how the mechanism of the mind functions.

The mind is very orthodox; it clings to the known, to the familiar, it is very conventional. The mind is never revolutionary, cannot be. Even the Communist mind is as anti-revolutionary as the Catholic; there is no difference between the two. The mind as such is anti-revolutionary. It is against change, because not to change is safer, secure. You know where you are, you can be certain; even if you are miserable, you are certain about your misery. The mind is very much afraid of uncertainty, because in uncertainty it starts collapsing; it needs very certain props. Even though the uncertain is more blissful, the mind will choose the certain -- even though it is miserable. A miserable certainty is far more important for the mind than an uncertain bliss.

So this is how everybody is functioning, this is the way of the mind. It does not want to change, it does not want any change anywhere, so that it can always move on certain and solid ground, so that it always knows the answers, so that its knowledge is worth something, so that its efficiency can function.

The moment you go beyond the known, you are no more efficient, your answers are no more valid, your knowledge is ignorance. You are a child again -- and that goes against the ego.

But if you start exploring a little bit... It will be with hesitation and fear in the beginning. It is natural, this fear and hesitation, but if you start exploring just a little bit -- just go a few steps into the unknown and come back to the home base, but go on trying exploring -- one day you will be gone forever. You will never come back to the home base -- because once you start tasting the freedom of the unknown, the freedom of the uncertain, the innocence, the spontaneity that is bound to happen with the unknown and can only happen with the unknown, once the thrill has taken over, once you are possessed by the adventure, you will never come back.

But it takes a few explorations. Many times you will come back home, many times you may become too afraid. So there is nothing to be worried about; this is natural. Don't ask the impossible -- this is simply the way of the mind. Just give a few experiences of the unknown to your being, then the being will never listen to the mind.

The being is always a revolutionary. We have only to give it a few tastes, just a few dew-drops -- and once the taste is on your tongue, then the mind cannot have any sway over you.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902125
ShortTitle: JOIN12
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, anupam means uniqueness. It is a paradox -- but existence itself is a paradox -- that each individual is both universal and unique. It is very illogical, because if we are all one, then how can we all be unique? -- we will be similar. But that is not the case. We are all one and yet each individual is

unique. It is a paradox, it is illogical, but this is how it is. And existence has no obligation to follow our logic, it need not bend to our logical patterns. If anything has to change, it is our logic that has to change.

That's what happened in modern physics when for the first time they discovered electrons. A great problem arose, the greatest that science has ever faced: what to call it? -- because it was behaving very illogically. It was behaving as a wave and also as a particle, simultaneously, which is absolutely absurd. It is not logically possible -- either something is a particle or it is a wave; one thing cannot be both together and simultaneously. One thing may be both at different times, that's possible, but behaving in both ways at exactly the same moment destroys our whole geometry, mathematics, logic. But the physicists had to concede the electron. They had to shrug their shoulders but they had to accept the reality: it was so. And for the first time science came across a real paradox.

Mysticism has always faced it. It started accepting it very early in the growth of human consciousness. For at least five thousand years, man has accepted paradox in the world of mysticism. That's why we call it mysticism -- because it is illogical. But for the first time science is becoming mystical. Anything becomes mystical whenever a paradox arises for which we cannot manage any logical explanation and which we have to accept as it is.

This is one of the greatest paradoxes, that each individual is universal, and yet individual. Each wave is part of the same ocean, yet each wave is unique; no other wave is like it, although all waves belong to the same ocean.

Prem means love. Richard is Teutonic, it means rule or powerful ruler. Your full name will mean: love, the rule, the discipline. Love, if it becomes the discipline of your life, is the greatest transforming force. If it rules your life, then it becomes a totally different life. Love brings rebellion, revolution. Love brings insight into what reality is. Love brings light, clarity, things start becoming more and more transparent. Love bridges you with people and with existence; you are no more alone, all loneliness disappears.

The world is not strange, it is your home -- and one can relax only if existence becomes one's home. If we remain outsiders we cannot relax. Outsiders are bound to remain tense, because they are in an alien country, in a foreign land.

Modern man is feeling it very deeply, that he is an outsider, and the reason is that love has disappeared from the world. Nothing else has changed, everything else is the same -- the same trees and the same moon and the same sun and the same people. Only one thing has disappeared: love is no more there. Logic has taken possession of man; logic rules man, logic has become his discipline. That's why man is feeling so alien, uprooted, a stranger, an outsider. And when you live in the world as if you are an outsider, your whole life will be of great anxiety, tension, fear, paranoia.

It is bound to be so, unless love becomes your rule, your very life. Then suddenly a transformation, a metamorphosis, happens. Everything is the same and yet it is no more the same; you are bridged. It is your home. You have new eyes to see life and existence.

To be initiated into sannyas is to be initiated into love. Sannyas is a step out of logic, into love.

Prem means love, divo means a small lamp -- a small lamp of love. But that is enough to make one's whole life full of light! And the moment there is light we are no more groping we are on solid ground. We know who we are, we know from where we have come, we know to where we are going, and suddenly life starts having significance and meaning.

Without love, man lives in darkness. He stumbles gropes, falls, goes astray and is continuously trembling in fear, because he is not aware of who he is, of why he is.

Even the most fundamental question 'Who am I ?' remains unanswered. And if that fundamental question remains unanswered, everything else also remains unanswered. One is always indecisive, continuously thinking whether to do this or to do that. And whatsoever you do, you will repent, because whatsoever you choose out of darkness is going to be wrong; no choice can be right.

This is the miracle of light: you need not choose, you simply see where the way is. Without any choice you move in the direction of the right, because the light is there. And nothing else can bring the light except love.

Let your life revolve around the centre of love. Focus on it, pour more and more energy into it, and one day suddenly, the flame is lit. That is the moment of great rejoicing.

Prem means love. Pilar is Latin; it means to drift, just like driftwood, with no idea of any direction, like

a cloud drifts without any will of its own, just wherever the winds take it. It is a state of let-go, utter let-go.

And that is one of the greatest secrets, if one can relax totally with existence and can say 'Let thy will be done. I have no more desires of my own, so now whatsoever happens is good; now wherever I reach that is the goal.' In this surrender, in this let-go, no frustration can ever happen, because frustration is a by-product of expectation. If you don't expect anything, nothing can frustrate you; then life has a calmness and a coolness in it.

Love is the art of let-go. Drift in love, drift in trust. Learn the secret of surrendering more and more to existence. If you can call this existence 'god', good -- it becomes more personal, more intimate, a dialogue becomes possible. If you cannot call it 'god', no need to be worried about it. One can attain to truth without believing in any god. God is only a device -- a device to create a communion between you and the whole, a device to create a dialogue -- but it is not absolutely necessary. It is just an arbitrary device to help. It can be dropped: Buddha dropped it and yet attained, and many others have not used it and yet have reached.

The secret is not belief in god; the secret is in let-go. What matters is surrender. To whom you surrender -- to god or to existence -- doesn't matter. Surrender matters, surrendering matters.

Shanti means silence, peace, serenity. Lisa is Hebrew, it means divine. Divine peace -- that will be the full meaning of your name.

Man is a tension, and only if man enters into the divine does he become capable of going beyond tensions. These tensions that human beings experience in life are not accidental; they are very much a part of human existence, part and parcel of it. Because man is half animal and half divine, hence the conflict, the tension. Half of man is being pulled backwards, and half wants to go ahead; it is a kind of tug-of-war. Half of man is pulled downwards by gravitation, and the other half wants to have wings and fly into the sky.

This is natural to the human existence. So by remaining human, nobody can go beyond tensions; at the most they can be managed in a little better way, or can be a little less. Those who can manage them in a better way are thought to be normal, sane people; those who cannot manage them are thought to be neurotic, mad. But the difference between the sane and the insane is only of degrees; there is no qualitative difference.

The real difference that makes the difference happens only when one transcends humanity. And that is the whole science of religion: how to go beyond this continuous conflict, how to transcend this polarity, how not to be identified with this or that, how to be neither this nor that, how to be just a witness.

In that very witnessing is transcendence, and in that witnessing, peace, silence, serenity, showers. One for the first time blooms.

Deva Agneya. Deva means divine, agneya means fire -- divine fire. God is fire, and only those who are ready to be burned totally, who are ready to be consumed by the fire of god, only they can know him. Hence very few try.

Millions talk about god; talking about god is safe. Millions pay lip-service also; they go to the churches and the temples and the mosques, but it is all formal, a kind of social etiquette -- something that helps to lubricate relationships with people, but nothing intense, nothing fiery, not really a commitment. They are not involved; their relationship with existence is superficial, lukewarm.

Sannyas means a commitment, getting involved -- getting involved to the point of being consumed, getting involved to the point where it is a question of life and death. Only then, when it is a question of life and death, when all is at stake, does one reach to the maximum energy of one's being. At that moment, at that moment of one hundred degrees when one is at the optimum, is the transformation, the transmutation. The old simply disappears in the fire and the new is born: the resurrection. Then you have the body of a Buddha or the body of a Christ.

Jesus is gone in the fire: when Jesus is gone in the fire, Christ is born. Jesus goes into the fire and Christ comes out of it. The orange colour simply symbolises fire.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902135	
ShortTitle: JOIN13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss; mario can have two meanings, because it can either be derived from Latin or from Hebrew. In Latin it means god of Mars or god of war; in Hebrew it means rebellion. Choose the Hebrew meaning -- god of war is ugly. If one wants to be a god, one should be a god of peace.

In fact it is a contradiction in terms; god cannot be a god of war. War belongs to the devil, peace belongs to god. War is evil, peace is the most virtuous thing in life. War is evil, peace is divine. So my choice is for the Hebrew meaning: be a blissful rebellion.

Rebellion can also be not out of bliss but out of misery. Then it is turned into something political. The moment a rebellion is out of misery, it is more a reaction than a rebellion: you act out of anger, you are aggressive, you are in a rage, you are destructive. And the true rebellion is creative, not destructive. The true rebellion is not a reaction against something but an effort to produce something, to create something, to beautify life a little more.

Reaction is destructive but basically impotent. It destroys and then it knows nothing about what to do. That's why all political revolutions have failed. They destroyed much, they were very capable of destruction, because rage has that capacity. But once the revolution is finished, rage is gone, the leaders are at a loss: what to do now ? Once the revolutionaries are in power they are simply at an utter loss -- and not knowing what to do, they start repeating the same as that which they have rebelled against. That's how Joseph Stalin became the greatest czar.

Rebellion, to be true rebellion, has to be out of bliss. Then it is not against something but for something. Then it has a concept of how things should be, it has a vision; and because it is out of bliss, it creates bliss in the world.

Bliss is creative energy: it sings, it dances, it creates.

Deva means divine. Eleanor is Greek, it means light. The full name will mean divine light.

We may find ourselves in darkness, but we are not darkness. In fact, to find oneself in darkness is proof enough that one is not darkness; to be aware of darkness means that we are separate from it. To be aware of anything means we are separate from it. Whatsoever we are aware of becomes an object and we are a witness to it.

It happens to every meditator that when he starts moving inwards he comes across a dark continent where everything is dark, utter darkness, darkness so deep and so dense that one has never felt it. The Christian mystics have called it the dark night of the soul. One can be very much frightened of it. One can rush back into the outer; there is some light on the outside. That's why very few people ever try to go in -- and those who try, many of them sooner or later, escape. It seems to be dangerous to enter deeper into that darkness.

One of the English philosophers, David Hume, reading again and again in mystic treatises 'Go within and there is great light' tried it once. He was a sceptical mind, one of the greatest sceptics of human history. He tried closing his eyes for a few minutes, to see what these mystics were talking about. He could not find any light, it was all darkness. So he wrote in his diary 'It is all nonsense. I have tried, but there is only darkness inside and no light. All this talk about divine light is sheer nonsense.' But he missed the whole point. He could not understand the message of the mystics. It is so simple that one is surprised how such a great mind like David Hume could not see it; it is so obvious.

One thing is certain: whomsoever is looking into darkness is not darkness. The mystics were saying that you are light, not that you will find light. It needs a transfer of attention from the object to the subject, it needs a change of gestalt.

Once you start looking -- not at what you are surrounded with, but at who you are -- the light bursts forth. You will never experience light as an object, it will be felt as your inner subjectivity.

Remember it, because sannyas is nothing but going into meditation, going inwards, going in search of one's self, one's authentic self.

Anand means bliss. Bernd is Teutonic, it is from bernard; it means brave, courageous -- blissful courage. That's what is needed in the search for truth. Courage is needed -- and not only courage, but a blissful courage is needed. Courage is a must. Religion is not for cowards, although cowards are the first to go to the churches and to the temples and to the mosques. They are the first to become religious, but their religion remains a formality. It never goes deep in them -- it cannot; they never risk anything for it.

It is a social affair, it is nothing spiritual for them. It is a good sociality; just as they go to the Rotary Club and the Lions Club, they go to the church. It helps in their worldly affairs. If people know that they are church-goers it creates prestige, respectability -- and you can exploit prestige and respectability. It is a good asset, economically, financially, socially, politically; you can exploit it. And that's what people are doing in the name of religion.

Only very few are really religious, because to be really religious means to be committed, involved -- so much so that it becomes a question of life and death, so much so that truth is more important than life itself. If it is needed, one is ready to sacrifice one's life for it -- not that it is needed, not that truth requires your life to be sacrificed. God is not a murderer; it is not that god expects you to kill yourself, to commit suicide, no: but unless you are ready to do even that, your life will remain lukewarm. It will not be really hot -- and unless you are hot, one hundred degrees hot, you can't evaporate, you can't start moving upwards, you cannot whisper with the clouds, you cannot enter into the unknown, you can't have wings. Courage gives you wings.

But courage can be sad, courage can be out of despair, courage can be out of anger, courage can be nothing but a repression of fear. Then again you miss.

It has to be very very blissful. When it is blissful it has a spontaneity to it. When it is blissful nothing is repressed, because in repression bliss is impossible. When it is blissful there is no fear hiding behind it. When it is blissful it is not a desperate effort; it is an adventure. Lovingly, playfully, one goes into it. When it is blissful you are not a masochist just finding ways and excuses to torture yourself -- because courage can be that too. It can be pathological: one can simply move into dangerous situations because one wants to torture oneself. It can be a strategy for self torture; then you miss the point.

So I make it an absolute condition that courage can help only if it is rooted in bliss. Then it is not masochistic, it is not an effort to overcompensate for one's fears and paranoia. It is not just a suicidal attempt to go into danger, and it is not sad -- because nobody can contact the divine with sadness in the heart. The divine can be contacted only when the heart is singing, is a singing, when the heart is in a state of dance, ecstasy.

Ecstatic courage: that is the most fundamental thing in the search for truth, in the search for ultimate liberation.

Deva means divine, vipassana means insight. Vipassana is Buddha's word for insight, for meditation, for going in, for turning in. Passana means to see, vipassana means to see in.

Man lives almost on the outside. The whole of life is lived on the outside, as if one has been given a palace but is not aware of it and lives only in the porch and thinks 'This is all.' Hence the misery: we cannot be contented with only the outside, because the outside has nothing compared to the inner. The real treasure is inside.

If we live on the outside we remain beggars, because we remain unaware of the treasure that we have, that we are. Once we turn in, life goes through a metamorphosis. Suddenly you are no more the same person, because now you are aware of things that you have, of which you were never aware. You have such an infinity within, such an unbounded sky of freedom, such an inexhaustible source of joy, such an eternity -- how can you remain a beggar?

To move in is not against the outside. Once you have moved in, even your outside starts having new colours, because you have changed. So when you look outside, your eyes are different: the same trees look greener, the same flower looks rosier and the same stars are no more the same. The whole existence becomes luminous with the unknown, because you have touched it inside yourself. You meet the same people, but they are no more the same because now you know that they also have the same treasure; they are

souls. First they used to be just bodies, first you used to see only their garments. Now you see them, now you can look into their eyes and now you can see that the same consciousness, the same bliss, the same truth, exists in them as it exists in you.

And it is not only so with people: it is so with animals, birds, trees; even rocks are no more dead. You can touch a rock and you can feel that it breathes, that it pulsates. You can touch the rock with love, and you can see and feel that it responds. You can touch it with anger and you can see that it shrinks back.

Once the inner is known, the outer is no more the same; a great insight has arisen. An insight into oneself is the first thing to happen, only then is insight about anything else possible.

[A sannyasin says: I've been here two and a half months, but not until I told you I was going home did I begin to be here!]

One has to wait for the right moment, and one never knows when it comes. It comes very unpredictably, it comes on its own; we cannot manage it. We cannot pull it, push it; we can only wait. But it has come, that's good. Now even if you are gone you will remain connected with me. The distance, the physical distance, will not matter.

This moment is the beginning of real sannyas. This is the communion, the first contact, the first penetration. Just continue to meditate and it will go on growing; it will not make any difference that you are far away, not at all. Sometimes it can even be helpful, because when you are far away and still you can feel close to me, you are far away and you can still feel here and whenever you close your eyes you are here, it can be a very deepening experience and very liberating -- liberating because it will show that you need not depend on a particular space, on a particular situation; it can go on growing anywhere.

Prem means love, pathika means a pilgrim -- a pilgrim of love, a pilgrimage into love. And that is the ultimate journey; that's what takes you to the source and to the goal. It is only love that matters; everything else is immaterial. One can have all the money of the world and one will remain poor, because poverty is something inner and cannot be destroyed by the outer riches. One can have all the knowledge of the world and still one will be ignorant, because ignorance is within, and no knowledge from the outside can ever penetrate that darkness.

Some richness has to arise within you, some knowing has to happen within you. And the name of that richness, of that knowing, is love. We are carrying the potential but are afraid to express it. We are carrying all that is needed, but somehow the society has made it very frightened -- so much so that relationship has almost collapsed in the world.

People don't know how to relate any more; people are really very much embarrassed in relationship, they feel very shaky. All that they do in relationship goes wrong, all that they do brings more and more misery. People have started moving away from other people. It seems far easier and safer to relate with a dog or a cat, to have a pet animal -- less risky because the dog will not be too demanding, the dog will not be too binding, the dog will not be too possessive, the dog will not provoke your anxiety, your fear. The dog will not in any way become a mirror in which you will be reflected and in which you will have to see your own ugly face; it is far better.

And now things have become even worse: now in America they are selling pet rocks. Now, this is the last -- you cannot go further downwards! In a beautiful box, just an ordinary rock that you can find by the side of the road anywhere -- with instructions, because you will not even relate with the rock without instructions; everything has to be told.

A great how-to-ism prevails all over the earth: how to make love, how to do this, how to do that. So there are instructions with the rock, that the rock is very temperamental. Be very cautious! Don't shout at it -- whisper! And they are selling like hotcakes (laughter)! Just an ordinary rock, and the price is ten dollars -- one hundred rupees!

Now later on children are going to laugh: what happened to man? They will never know what really happened: love disappeared. And there is a great need to love.

Now you can hold your rock to your heart and you can talk to it, and it will not talk back; that's the beauty of it. It will not interfere in your life. You can keep it in your pocket or in your box or you can leave it anywhere, and it will not shout at you and you will not need any divorce if some day you want to disconnect yourself from the rock.

Love has disappeared, and with love has disappeared god, with love has disappeared joy, and with love

has disappeared all that is beautiful.

My teaching is only of love; that's my religion. And I call love the highest religion, the greatest truth.

Drop all fears, drop all inhibitions, drop all taboos, and love people -- because this moment will never come back! If you love, this moment is saved; if you don't love, it is lost. Only those moments in which we have been in love are saved. By the time you are dying, you can count: only those moments are going with you which were shared in love, in which you loved and you were loved; only those moments are going with you. That has been your real life, all else was just utterly meaningless.

Your name has a message for you: become a pilgrim of love, because it is the pilgrimage to god!

Prem means love, hasyo means laughter. Laughter has a tremendously spiritual value which has not been recognised down the ages. It is the natural built-in mechanism for relaxation. It relaxes you, and it relaxes you on all the levels of your being: body, mind, soul. When you are really laughing, the ego disappears, time stops, you are transported into another world; you are again a child, innocent.

Love, to be really liberating, has to have the quality of laughter in it. Once love becomes serious, it is a disease. Once love is no more fun, it is dangerous. Then it is like an octopus; it starts destroying the person you love. And when you destroy the person you love, naturally, out of sheer defence, the other starts destroying you. Lovers destroy each other, because they become too seriously involved in love, attached to it. They become possessive, they become jealous; then love is no more love. Love is love only when there is an undercurrent of laughter in it, when it is just a playfulness, when one is not serious about it.

If the quality of love and the quality of laughter join together, you have one of the most exhilarating experiences of life, the most relaxing experience of life. One relaxes into one's own being in those moments of love and laughter; one suddenly finds oneself centred, settled. That is enough if one can do it; then no other meditation is needed. In fact all other meditations only help you to attain love and laughter. If any meditation helps you to become unloving, beware of it. If any meditation helps you to become un-laughing, beware of it; it is something else, not meditation. It is some kind of pathology, it is some kind of neurosis.

So this is also a criterion to judge what meditation is worth going into. In fact, this should be the criterion of everything that you do: if it helps you grow into love and laughter it is good, it is virtuous; if it helps you to become more serious, less loving, then it is suicidal.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902145
ShortTitle: JOIN14
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Satish -- god of love and truth.

These are the two most significant things in life. Truth has to be realised and love has to be lived. Truth happens in the innermost core; love is the flow outwards of the same energy. When you are full of truth, you can't help being loving; love starts overflowing, but the energy is that of truth. Without truth there is no love; all is just pretension.

With truth, all is love. Love follows truth. Truth happens in your inner space; and once it has happened, it starts relating with the outer space. That's love. Truth relating with existence is love, truth communing with existence is love. Truth is alone and in aloneness; love is a togetherness.

There are a few who try to be loving without truth; their love is false. There are others, a few, at the other extreme, who try to know the truth but who are afraid of love. Their truth remains stifled, just a seed; it never becomes a tree.

The ultimate synthesis only happens when love starts flowing from the experience of truth. When truth starts transforming itself into love, when one aloneness starts having a dialogue with another aloneness, when truth becomes communion, then it is love. Truth is the beginning, love is the fulfilment. Truth is the seed, love is the flowering.

Prem means love; fritjof is from the Teutonic, it means peace -- a peace that is full of love, a love that is full of peace. Both are possible without each other, but then something remains missing. Love is possible without peace, but then love tends more towards lust than towards prayer. Then it is downgoing; then it is a fall, not a rise in consciousness.

If love is full of peace it starts soaring high, it grows wings. It becomes more and more free from matter, free from the body, free from the gross. It becomes more aesthetic, more musical; it attains more and more spiritual qualities.

At the lowest it is nothing but pure animality, at the lowest it is nothing but a biological urge. At the highest peak it is prayer -- it is communion with god, it is meaning with the universal soul, it is dissolving into the ocean of the divine. But love can go high only if it contains peace in it. If the peace is missing, love becomes a fever, a disease -- tiring, exhausting -- and creates a thousand and one miseries. It gives great hopes but never fulfils them -- cannot fulfil them. Those hopes can be fulfilled only through peace.

Without peace, love is like fire: it burns, but it only burns -- it cannot give you a resurrection. With peace, another dimension opens up: love becomes cool with peace, it is no more a hot fever. It is a silence -- full of love, overflowing with love, but with no fever at all; there is no lust in it, no desire to get something, but a sheer joy of giving, of sharing.

Peace is also possible without love, but then it is dead; it is the peace that is found in the cemetery. It does not pulsate, it has no heart-beat, it does not breathe; it is without heart, it is mechanical. A peace which does not pulsate is of no use at all. Maybe it can protect you, it can become a defence, it can make your life more comfortable, convenient -- because it will rub off all the corners of your life; you will be more round, there will be less friction with people, less fight with life. That much it can do, but slowly slowly it turns into your grave.

Both of these things have been tried. People who have tried love without peace are called worldly people; people who indulge, sinners. And there have been people who have tried peace without love -- monks who have moved away from the world to the monasteries, to the deserts, to the mountains, to live alone so that there is no possibility of love. Because who knows? -- in certain moments of temptation....

And love is tempting; it is something very intrinsic in you. It certainly fulfils something tremendously important in yom being. So there is fear that if the other is there, a dialogue may start, the energy may start moving, and you may fall into the trap of love. Hence the monasteries, the mountains, the desert: escape, escape as far away from people as possible, be alone. That too has been tried, but monasteries become cemeteries.

People who escape from life become dull, stupid, lose all intelligence, sharpness of life, zest to live. All that they are doing in the monasteries is waiting for death, praying for death, asking god to deliver them from life -- as if life is something wrong, as if life is not a gift but a punishment. Both these experiments have been done and both have failed.

My sannyas is a new experiment: love plus peace. Both have to be balanced -- one has to be full of love and yet utterly peaceful, and one has to be full of peace, yet overflowing with love. Then life is a miracle. Then one feels grateful to god, then of one's own accord one starts bowing down to existence. Then a humbleness is born which is uncultivated.

To me that consciousness is a truly religious consciousness.

Anand means bliss. Ruth comes from Hebrew; it is a very significant word, with many significant meanings. The first is beauty, the second is compassion, the third is the capacity to see -- and they are all joined together. It may not be so apparent how beauty, compassion and the capacity to see are related at all, but they are related.

Beauty does not mean the physical form: beauty means the quality of the inner energy, the inner music, the inner poetry. Whenever the inner poetry is there, it creates a physical beauty also, but the physical

beauty is secondary. Physical beauty depends on many accidents -- the accident of birth, the accident of a certain way of upbringing -- it depends on so many things; it does not depend only on the inner.

For example, people who were born before the vaccine for polio was invented were unfortunate. Now if they are born they are fortunate, no problem. People who were born when there was no cure for, no prevention of, smallpox suffered much; they still suffer in poor countries. Their faces can become very ugly, their eyes can go blind.

Physical beauty is a very very arbitrary phenomenon: one day it is there, the next day it may not be there. It is accidental, it does not matter much. What matters is the inner beauty.

Ruth means inner beauty, the beauty of a soul. And the beauty of the soul is expressed as compassion. A beautiful person is, out of necessity, compassionate; he cannot be otherwise. He cannot be cruel; cruelty is a by-product of inner ugliness, compassion the shadow of inner beauty. And the person who has a beautiful soul and has compassion in his relationship with people, is bound to grow eyes that can see, that can see the truth, that can see that which is.

So, on the surface, in the dictionary, it may not be so apparent how these totally different meanings are attached to a single word, but deep down there is a relationship.

The ancient languages -- Hebrew, Sanskrit, Arabic, Latin, Greek -- were not just languages. Behind the words, great truths were put; only those who would be able to, would see them. So all the ancient languages have double meanings: one meaning that is apparent, and another meaning that is latent; one meaning that is for day-to-day use, another meaning that has some metaphysics in it, some philosophy in it, some vision of deeper things, of deeper mysteries. Hebrew particularly has that quality: each single word has some mystery in it. It is not only linguistic, it is not only grammar. Some keys are hidden -- those who are perceptive enough wi]l find those keys.

Ruth is a beautiful word. Contemplate on these three things: the inner beauty, the outer compassion. and between the two, the insight that is capable of seeing god happen.

Veet means going beyond, transcending. Robert is Teutonic, it means fame. The fun name will mean transcending the desire for fame, going beyond the desire for fame.

The desire to be famous is nothing but ego, and it is a very futile desire. It fulfils nothing. The whole world can know about you, still you will be the same -- with the same problems, with the same miseries, with the same darkness.

Becoming world-famous is not going to bring any light to your being or any insight or any transformation. It may bring riches to you, but those riches will remain without, and your inner poverty will remain untouched by them. It may bring much attention, but even if you are standing with the whole world staring at you, nothing will be fulfilled by it. In fact, on the contrary, you will feel more empty than ever, more stupid than ever, more hollow than ever.

That happens to every person who becomes very famous -- a great author, a great poet, a great politician, this and that. When a person becomes famous he simply sees the whole pointlessness of it all; but now he cannot go back either. He is stuck. He knows the futility but he cannot even confess, because if he says that it is all futile, that means he is saying that for his whole life he has been stupid -- searching for it, seeking for it, struggling for it. It is better to keep quiet.

If all famous people really confess, the world will be a totally different world -- but they cannot confess. They go on pretending as if they have attained, as if they have come. It is just 'as if'. They die in that 'as if': empty, hollow, utterly meaningless, is their life.

One of the greatest steps towards inner enlightenment is to drop the idea of being known to others. That is an ego-trip, and a sheer wastage of time, energy, opportunity -- and an opportunity that is tremendously meaningful. If you can use it, if you can turn in, you can be utterly contented. Life has so much to give, but it gives only to those who turn inwards. And the person who is after fame never turns in, because his whole point is to catch the attention of others. He is really childish, still saying 'Daddy, Mummy, look at me, pay attention to me.' He is still searching for somebody to pat him, appreciate him. Deep down he feels he is nothing; he wants to be patted, appreciated, so that he can feel some worth. But even if the whole world pats you and the whole world appreciates you, you will remain the same. This is not the way to attain to worth.

Worth is attained only when one turns into one's own sources and suddenly finds the treasure, the inexhaustible treasure of god. Jesus calls it the kingdom of god, and he says again and again 'The kingdom of god is within you.'

So your name will mean: go beyond fame, go beyond the ego, go beyond all that nonsense that people

hanker for. Be a nobody! And I am not saying... sometimes nobodies also become famous. A Buddha becomes famous, a Christ becomes famous -- but there was no desire, it was just accidental. There was no motivation, it was not the search.

When a nobody becomes famous it is totally different. It doesn't matter; whether a Buddha becomes known or remains unknown doesn't matter. He will be as blissful remaining anonymous, a nobody, as he will be if he becomes known all over the world. That is another thing.

Dropping the desire for fame does not mean that you will never become famous -- you may, but then it will have a totally different quality. It will be a sheer accident, and you will remain the same: silent, at ease, fulfilled, contented.

Prem means love. Linda has two meanings: one is Latin, it means beautiful; another is Teutonic, it means a serpent -- the symbol of wisdom.

Jesus says, 'Be ye as wise as serpents.' For centuries the serpent has been the symbol of wisdom, both in the East and in the West. Both the meanings are beautiful. The full name will mean: love that brings beauty, beauty that brings wisdom.

Love can bring many things into existence. Love is alchemy, pure alchemy; it transforms everything that it touches. Baser metal becomes gold, poison becomes nectar, ordinary life becomes extraordinary, and an ordinary person is transformed into a god or goddess. Love is magic, pure magic. It creates its own world; it is the only creative force in existence.

Love gives you beauty because it gives you grace. Love gives you beauty because it gives you a feeling of worth, that you are needed -- that you are not useless, that you are not just dirt, that you are respected, that somebody depends on you, that somebody will miss you; if you are not there, then somebody is going to cry for you. This is the ordinary love.

If love takes wings and becomes universal, then it gives you tremendous beauty. Then you know that this existence will not be the same without you. It gives you tremendous confidence, trust in yourself -- and that trust brings beauty, that trust brings a settlement, a relaxation, a centering. You are no more desiring; all that is needed is already there.

Desire makes one ugly, beggarly. Love makes one desireless: one is suddenly an emperor. If love is there, the whole kingdom of god is there. In those moments of love and beauty. in those moments of the feeling of meaningfulness, wisdom arises. One knows, not through the mind but through the heart; one knows, not through logic but through love. Logic is a very indirect way of knowing: it goes round and round, about and about, and still it never comes to the point. It goes on and on; it is a vicious circle.

The heart penetrates into the reality directly, immediately, without any mediator. It simply faces reality as it is, without any screen of intellectuality, rationalisation.

Love is really the true way of knowing the truth. Logic is the untrue way of guessing the truth; it is never knowing.

Anand Jennifer. Anand means bliss. Jennifer is Celtic, it has three meanings: one is white lady, the second is fair lady, the third is white wave. I choose the third: a blissful white wave. That's actually what we are, waves in the ocean. Being a man or a woman is very superficial, it is just on the surface; deep down we are just white waves of an infinite ocean.

One can think oneself separate from the ocean, then misery arises. One can feel oneself one with the ocean, then peace comes. Bliss is really nothing that comes: bliss is the understanding of the truth. And misery is a misunderstanding: misery is living in a lie and thinking that it is true. Because it is not true and you believe it is true, you remain in a state of limbo, neither here nor there. You cannot make the lie true -- and unless it is true it cannot be nourishing, nurturing; it cannot give you health because it cannot make you whole.

People are living on lies, a thousand and one lies. And the most fundamental lie, the foundation of all lies, is the ego -- the idea that 'I am separate from existence.' The wave is not separate from the ocean, the wave is part of the ocean. To see it is to be transformed -- because then all misery, anguish, simply disappears, is not found at a]l. One is surprised: 'Where have all those things gone? Where is my anxiety? I have not solved it -- where has it gone? Where are the problems? I have not found the answers, but the problems have disappeared!'

There are no answers. If the problem is a lie, there cannot be any answer to it. If the problem is false, then there is no way to solve it. And the problem is false. Hence I don't teach how to solve your problems, I

teach how to dissolve them. By seeing the truth they are dissolved, not solved.

And this is the truth: be a blissful wave, alert, aware that 'I am just part of the ocean: one moment I arise, another moment I disappear. My coming and my going does not make any difference. My birth is not a birth, my death is not a death, because before birth I was there in the ocean, after death I will be there in the ocean.'

Seeing the truth, one becomes disidentified with the part and becomes identified with the whole; and to be one with the whole is to live a vast, infinite life. We are unnecessarily living in small, dark tunnels, for no reason at all -- the whole sky is ours!

Anand means bliss, sudharm means true religion -- bliss, the true religion.

For a long time, religion has been very sad, serious, sombre; and because of its seriousness and sadness, millions turned away from it. Even those who remained part of religion remained only formally so, because sadness is not the natural search of human consciousness, bliss is the natural search.

To propound sadness as a goal is pathological, but that is what has been done down the ages. It has been done for a particular reason; it was not just an accident, it was a cunning strategy of the priests. Early in the history of humanity they stumbled upon the fact that you can control only if people are sad; you can exploit only if people are sad. If they are blissful, it is impossible to control them; if they are blissful, it is impossible to reduce them to slaves. If they are blissful, it is impossible to force them to follow the authorities, the state and the church.

A blissful person is a rebellious person. And a blissful person need not go to the priest. For what? Why? When you are psychologically ill you go to the psychiatrist, the psychoanalyst; when you are not psychologically ill you don't go.

The priest came to know that people have to be made spiritually ill, only then can his profession prosper. The priest lives on people's spiritual poverty, spiritual illness, spiritual turmoil, anguish. Naturally he created a structure of ideology in which it is bound to happen that you will become sad, you will become afraid, you will become guilty, you will become so shaky that you will have to seek advice, that you will have to go to some expert. The priest was the expert; he had all the keys. In fact he was the cause of the disease, and he was pretending he was the cure.

My work here is to make you aware of all the damage that has been done by the priest down the ages, and not only to make you aware but to help you to heal those wounds. Hence, to me, true religion will mean bliss, will mean freedom, will mean individuality. It will not mean imitation, it will not mean following, it will not mean obedience; it will mean intelligence.

Of course if something appeals to your intelligence follow it. But follow it because it appeals to your intelligence -- not because it is dictated by the authorities, not because it is written in the scriptures, not because those who propound it have a long long tradition, credit, prestige, power. Follow a thing only if it strikes a chord in your heart; then you will be moving into the true direction of god. As one goes closer and closer to god, one becomes more and more blissful.

If one becomes more and more serious, then something is wrong; one has gone astray, one is not moving towards god. That is an absolute criterion: if you are coming closer to truth, your being will have more and more fullness of joy, well-being, overflowing love. You will be a singing, a dancing....

[A sannyasin says that when he does Vipassana meditation he becomes drowsy and has low physical energy. Mostly when doing dynamic he feels pretty good.]

Pretty good?

My feeling is that at least for six to nine months you should do Dynamic meditation. Your energy seems to be low. The Dynamic meditation will help the energy to rise higher. Only then will Vipassana be helpful. Otherwise this happens: energy is low, Vipassana brings it even lower, because it is a very silent process. Then wherever energy is too low you will feel drowsy, sleepy, and you may start dreaming, and then the whole point is lost.

Vipassana can be done only when the energy is very high, so high that even if Vipassana brings it low, it cannot bring it so low that you start feeling drowsy. Otherwise in Buddhist monasteries that is almost the normal routine: out of one hundred monks, ninety-nine are drowsy, sleepy. That's why the Zen master has to move with a stick to hit their heads -- they are all drowsy! In fact it is natural, mm ? it is not their fault! They have to get up at three o'clock, early in the morning, and then start meditating; and it continues the

whole day. Unless somebody really has very high energy, he will fall into sleep.

So my approach is: first bring the energy to such a high level that even when you do Vipassana.... It will go down a little: your heart-beat will be slower, your pulse will be slower, your blood circulation will slow down -- everything slows down in Vipassana. You already look drowsy... so in Vipassana you will fall asleep; it will not be of any use to you.

For nine months concentrate on Dynamic meditation, and after nine months start Vipassana.

[A sannyasin asks about her relationship which is difficult because most of her energy goes into looking after her two-year-old twins.]

Don't be worried. Things will settle. Just be here for a few days. Just feel me more, mm? and things will settle. I don't see a real problem, mm? -- just the ordinary problems that always arise in relationship. But those problems keep the relationship going on. If there are no problems, what will you do? If there are no problems then you will be at a loss: what to do with your life?

Problems keep life interesting. One remains occupied and great things go on happening. Nothing is great, and nothing is happening!

Just wait a few days, listen to me carefully, and this will go.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902155
ShortTitle: JOIN15
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine; petra is Greek, it means rock-- divine rock. The temple of life has to be built on the rock of god. People build their houses either in the air or at the most on the sands. If one makes one's houses in the air, one is simply wasting time, energy, life. Or if one makes one's houses on the sands of time, then too death will come and all will be taken away.

Only god is the rock; and sannyas is an initiation into finding the rock on which the temple can be built. And it is not far away, it is within one's own being; we just have not looked for it. It needs only a little knocking inside, a little hammering inside.

Deva means divine, bruno is Teutonic; it means of dark colour. In the East, particularly in India, god is painted with a dark complexion. The word 'krishna' means the black one. If you have seen the pictures of Krishna or the pictures of Rama you will be surprised: they are all dark--and there is a reason in it. Darkness has depth, whiteness is shallow. And darkness has something mysterious in it; whiteness is so clear-cut, mathematically comprehensible. Darkness is like the dark night, you cannot even see your own hand; everything is incomprehensible, mysterious. And god is a mystery. To represent that, in the East, god has been painted as having a dark complexion.

Bruno is a beautiful word: divine dark complexion.

Veet means going beyond, transcending; richard is Teutonic, it means hard. The full name will mean: transcending hardness, going beyond hardness, becoming soft.

Hardness is part of struggle. We have learned hardness because we have been constantly fighting; and if one has to fight, one has to be hard. Man has been fighting with nature, with animals, with trees, with man -- with himself. For centuries and centuries, life has been nothing but a struggle. Naturally, one has learned how to be hard, how to be like a stone wall, so that nothing can penetrate one; but this has created side effects of tremendous importance.

Because man has become too hard, he cannot love, he cannot allow love to happen. He cannot relax. He cannot go deep into meditation, he cannot go into his own being, because they need totally different qualities: they need softness.

Hardness is masculine, softness is feminine. If you want to go out into the world, into the world of ambitions, you have to be hard, very hard, otherwise you will be crushed. If you have to compete, you have to be aggressive and violent. Yes, it pays to be hard in the world of competition, ambition, but it is a hindrance in the inner world. If you are hard, you cannot take even a single step inside your being. If you are hard, your life loses all grace. It can't be a flower, it remains a stone. It can't have that velvety softness of a rose; it remains rough, it remains ugly.

Sannyas is the beginning of an inner journey. You will have to change the whole gestalt of your life: you will have to learn the ways of being soft. As much as possible, you will have to learn the ways of being vulnerable, open, available. You will have to learn the ways to bend, surrender.

Lao Tzu says: When great winds come, big trees fight, but they are uprooted, they are thrown on the ground. And the grass? -- it simply bends, with no resistance. Once the wind is gone, the grass is back up -- but the big tree cannot be back up; it is dead.

The secret of the grass is the secret of tao, the secret of religion: learn to relax, learn to surrender, learn to cooperate. In one word: learn to love!

Veet means beyond; and tetsuya, you say, means to be philosophic. Veet tetsuya will mean: going beyond philosophy. That is the game that sannyas is -- going beyond philosophy, going beyond thinking, going beyond guessing.

Man cannot think about the unknown. Whatsoever you think remains the known. You can chew it over again and again, but it is the same thing that you already know. You can make a few new combinations out of old toys; they may appear new but they are not.

There is no way to come to the new by thinking; thinking is totally irrelevant for the new. The new can be known only when thinking ceases. Truth can be encountered only when the mind is no more there. Truth needs no mediator, Truth needs direct experiencing. One has to see to know, not think to know. One has to experience to know -- and experience is a totally different dimension. You know love by being in love, not by studying love. If you study love, that is philosophy: if you fall in love, that is sannyas.

Sannyas is existential, not philosophical. And those who have ever known were not philosophers. Philosophers go on missing. They know much but their knowledge is all rubbish, because their knowledge goes about and about; they beat the bush around and around. They never reach the centre, they never reach that point which becomes a revelation.

The only way that your arrow can reach the target of truth is meditation, not thinking. And let me remind you: meditation is not another kind of thinking. It is not thinking about god, it is not thinking about truth; it is not thinking at all. It is a state of no-thought. One simply is, utterly empty of any thought, desire, dream. In those lucid moments, truth comes to you. In those open moments, mysteries start revealing themselves to you.

One has to learn to be still, to be silent; it is not a question of logical acumen. The greatest skill in the world is the skill of being silent, utterly silent.
In silence is the door to god, to truth, to nirvana.

Prem means love, rechan means catharsis. Catharsis can be negative, it can be positive. If catharsis is negative, there is no end to it; one can go on catharting. That's why many cathartic therapies can never be completed. For example, Primal therapy can never be completed. Even Arthur Janov is not post-Primal; nobody can be post-Primal.

If catharsis is negative, it is endless. And many Western therapies are caught up in negative catharsis: Encounter groups, Gestalt groups, Bio-energetics, Primal therapy, and many more. Yes, it unburdens you, but you are constantly creating energy. Man is a dynamo: the energy accumulates again, again you have to cathart. It does not change your basic life style. It does not change the fundamental of your life. It only helps

you to release energy; it does not transform you.

Catharsis has to become positive, sooner or later. It is not only that you cathart anger, hatred, aggression; another step has to be taken which in the West has not yet been taken: you have to learn how to cathart love, compassion, joy.

If positive catharsis is learned, then there is an end to the negative catharsis, because the same energy starts moving into positive channels. Hate becomes love, anger becomes compassion, aggression becomes softness--just the opposite. Otherwise the negative path is endless and creates much hell. Once in a while, you will have a few glimpses of heaven. When the energy is released, the new energy takes a little time to arrive: between these two, you will have a little beautiful experience, but those beautiful moments will disappear sooner or later.

Unless we learn the art, the alchemy, of transforming all negative emotions into positive emotions, therapy remains incomplete. Therapy can be complete only with love, in love.

Prem means love; carmelita is Hebrew, it means garden -- a love garden. Love is a garden: much care has to be taken of it. It is not just weeds that grow on their own -- if you want rose bushes and lotuses, then much care and attention is needed.

A garden has to be created. It is an art, and the greatest art about it is that it should not know that it has been created, that the hands of man should remain hidden, that the hands of man should only be instruments in the hands of God. They should not interfere; they should only bring the message of the divine. They should in no way hinder; they should only be silent, co-operative, empty vehicles.

A tree has to be helped, watered, taken care of, but allowed to be its own. It is not to be tampered with; it has to be allowed to grow in its own natural way. The most beautiful garden is that which looks like a forest. It is not a forest, it is a garden; it has been created with great tenderness. It is poetry composed of trees, but composed in such a way that the poet is invisible. If the poet is too visible, he has destroyed the whole thing. The garden has to be made but it should not be -- at least not on the surface -- man-made. It should be natural, not artificial.

There is a great story of a Zen master who was a great gardener; the emperor used to learn from him. The emperor was creating a big garden so that one day the master could be invited to see. If he approved, that meant that the king had learned the art -- that was going to be the king's examination.

The master came. The king had really prepared hard; thousands of people were involved in the garden. Everything was so clean, so perfect, that the king was absolutely certain that the master would not be able to find any fault. But when the master came, the king became afraid, scared. The master wouldn't smile; he looked at the whole garden and he was very serious.

That was rare; he had never been seen so serious. Finally he said 'I don't see any dead leaves in the garden. Where are the dead leaves?' The king said 'We have thrown them out, just to keep everything clean.'

The master went out, brought back many dead leaves and threw them in the garden. The wind started taking those dead leaves all over the place... and the rustling sounds of the dead leaves. The master smiled, and he said 'Now it looks like something divine! Without these leaves it was so dead, it had no sound. And how can a garden be without dead leaves? How can life be without death? They are partners together. If green leaves are there, then dead leaves are to be there on the ground. To remove them is artificial.'

Love is a garden. It has to be spontaneous, natural -- and yet one has to be very artful. It is a paradox: to be artful and to be spontaneous.

In Zen they say that one should learn painting for at least twelve years and then throw away all the brushes and the paintings and forget all about it. For twelve years one should not touch the brush, should not paint. And then after twelve years one should start painting again. Now the art has been learned and forgotten; now one can paint naturally. The art will be there but it will not be visible; it will be something like a hidden current, something invisible.

Great art is always invisible; and love is the greatest of arts. No music, no poetry, no painting, can be compared to it.

[A sannyasin, arriving, asks: What does it mean to live?]

It means nothing! It has no meaning. Life has no purpose, it simply is. And that's the beauty of it and the profound depth of it -- that it simply is. You can make anything out of it; it is just pure availability. It is an empty canvas: you can paint anything on it. You can paint a nightmare or a beautiful dream, you can create

hell or you create heaven, but life gives you no directions. It simply gives you total freedom to do whatsoever you want.

Life is freedom, hence the great responsibility. If you miss, you cannot make somebody else feel guilty for it; you and only you will be responsible. And there is no intrinsic meaning in life, so you cannot find any readymade thing. Life is creation. You will find only that which you have created; first create and then you can find it.

This is the tremendous mystery of life. People ask 'Where is God?' and they have not created God yet; they cannot find him. People ask 'What is beauty?' First create it, and then you will know. First give birth to it, then you will know.

Life is simply available in all its multi-dimensionality. No meaning is imposed from above; you have to create meaning. Each one has to be a creator, a god in his own right. We live in the world we create, and we live the life we create. So whatsoever meaning you prefer, you can create. The ultimate is to be able to live without any meaning, not to hanker for meaning, not to be obsessed with purpose, not to think in terms of goals; that is the ultimate. Once a man is able to live life for no reason at all, he is a Buddha, he is enlightened.

Enlightenment means to live life without any hankering for meaning. Then whatsoever is, is good, and whatsoever is not, that too is good. Then each moment becomes so radiant, so luminous, so fun of fragrance, but still there is no meaning.

Science searches for meaning and finds none. And because people are trained in science, everybody is feeling very disappointed. Art finds no meaning, but creates it -- through poetry, music, painting. Religion also finds that there is no meaning, but it starts living the very meaninglessness of it. Art creates an illusion, it creates a beautiful illusion. Art is magic; at least it helps you feel that there is meaning. Science knows the truth, but is incapable of living it: it creates despair. Religion also knows that there is no meaning, but is courageous enough to live that meaninglessness of existence and finds great bliss and joy in it. These are the three approaches possible.

Science is the lowest approach, religion the highest. So if you ask the scientist he will also say that there is no meaning, but he will say it very sadly -- he wanted there to be a meaning and it is not there. Ask the artist: he will say 'Don't be worried; meaning can be created.' Ask the mystic: he wilt say ecstatically 'There is no meaning -- and because there is no meaning there is freedom, and because there is no meaning there is no bondage.'

If it is possible, become a mystic. If it is not possible, at least become an artist. Don't fall below that! If you fall below that, you are committing the original sin.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902165
ShortTitle: JOIN16
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, carina has two meanings; one is a star, a star of the constellation Orion--a love star.

Love is always a possibility, always a potential, and the potential is such that it cannot be actualised absolutely; it is inexhaustible. So it is always a far-away distant star; you are always arriving closer and closer, but you can never say 'I have arrived.' And that is the beauty, that one can never arrive, one only

goes on arriving. The adventure remains an adventure, the pilgrimage remains a pilgrimage; it never ends.

Love is something that we can go on and on moving into deeper and deeper, but still it is unfathomable, it is immeasurable. We are very small; it is huge. We can only be possessed by it, we cannot possess it. Love is a whole universe; we are just a ripple in the ocean.

And the second meaning is the Italian meaning of the word 'carina' -- and I am changing it from carin to carina. Carina is softer, has more beauty of sound, is more feminine. In Italian, carina means the little beloved one, the beloved.

Love is a double-edged sword: on the one hand it makes you a lover, on the other hand it makes you a beloved. It is not one-way traffic, it is not only that you give. The more you give, the more you get -- in fact you get a thousandfold. What you give is small, what you get is tremendous.

Keep in your heart a single seed of love. Help it in every possible way, and drop all that can be a hindrance to it. Then there is no other need for anything else. Love is enough unto itself.

Deva means god, magdalena is Hebrew; it means elevated exalted -- exalted by god.

In the very fact that we are, we are exalted by god. The very fact that we exist is enough proof that god has loved us. What more exaltation can there be than to be created by god? And life is not a single gift; it is a chain of gifts, gifts upon gifts. But man is so ungrateful and so blind that he cannot see what has been given to him. Rather than being thankful, he is continuously complaining. The complaining mind is the irreligious mind, and the grateful mind is the religious mind.

Religion does not consist of going to the church, to the temple, of following certain rituals, formalities. Religion consists only of one thing: an immense gratitude, gratitude that one is, because there is no reason why one should be -- or is there?

It is a miracle that we are; we might not have been. It is a sheer miracle that existence has been showered on us that being has been given to us. We are already exalted: to feel it is of tremendous importance. In that very feeling you start losing your anxiety -- because if god has created you, he is taking care of you. Then let-go becomes possible, surrender becomes possible. Then you need not worry about yourself, you need not carry yourself on your own shoulders; you can relax, you can be, you can enjoy.

That's what my teaching is: feel exalted, feel tremendously gifted, and feel gratitude for all that has been given to you. The more grateful you become, the more will be given; and the more you have, the more you attract.

The law of outer richness is applicable to inner richness too. Money attracts money: if you are rich outwardly, more money will be flowing towards you. And so is the case with inner richness: the more rich you feel, the more richness will be pouring into you from all directions. If you feel poor, you will become more poor. Whatsoever you feel will be magnified, strengthened -- because each time you feel something, you are strengthening that very thing; you are giving it energy, you are supporting it, you are co-operating with it. So why be poor? Why be a beggar? Be a god or a goddess.

It is not that only Jesus Christ is the son of God: everyone is!

Prem means love, and this is just guesswork: Nikki possibly comes from a Greek word 'nicolette' which means victory. Your full name will mean victory through love; and that is the only true victory there is. Every other victory is ugly, every other victory is violent, barbarous. Every other victory is only superficial. You can silence people, but you cannot win their hearts by violence; and they will wait for a time when they can take revenge. There is no way to destroy the enemy by violence. It is only the miracle of love that the enemy evaporates, it is only through love that hearts are won.

But it is a very paradoxical process, the process of love: you have to surrender to become victorious. You have to allow yourself to be defeated to become victorious. It is very strange illogic, but of tremendous significance. Once one has learned the logic of love, the grammar of love, one has come to know the greatest key that can unlock an the doors of all the mysteries.

Surrender to win, disappear to be, die to be reborn into a life abundant.

Deva means divine, joyce is old French; it means joy or rejoicing. The full name will mean: a divine rejoicing. Rejoicing is better than joy, because joy means that something has ended, is finished, completed; the full stop has been put there.

Rejoicing is on-going, riverlike; it knows no stopping, the full stop never comes. And life is more like rejoicing than like joy, because the moment joy ends, you will fall into its polar opposite. You will become

sad, you will be in despair, you will start longing for joy again. You will start remembering the beauties of joy, the nostalgia, and the despair that it is no more.

Rejoicing -- that is closer to life; that's how life is and should be. One goes on flowing from one peak to another, and the flow is a continuum. It is possible only to make your life a continuous flow if sadness is also absorbed in your joy, otherwise not. If sadness is against joy, then joy will end and sadness will have its say, will have its time. Just as night follows day, joy will be followed by sadness.

Rejoicing is an art. It means that the dance continues. Whether it is day or night doesn't matter: one enjoys the day and the sun and the light; and when the night comes, one enjoys the darkness, the depth of it, the velvety touch of it. But the dance continues. In success, in failure, young, old, alone, together, in life, in death, rejoicing continues.

So my emphasis is more on rejoicing than on joy. Rejoicing is far more comprehensive: it contains the polar opposites in it, hence it has more totality. And whatsoever is total is divine, whatsoever is partial is no more divine.

Anand means bliss, subudha means awakened -- bliss awakened. Bliss is our intrinsic nature, but it is fast asleep. It is in a state of unmanifestation, in a state of latency. It is like a seed which is waiting -- waiting for the time, for the right opportunity, for the right soil, for the right climate, to die, to be reborn. The small seed contains so much that it is incalculable. Scientists say a single seed is enough to fill the whole earth with greenery -- in fact not only the earth but the whole universe, all the earths and all the planets and all the stars. A single seed is capable of that miracle. It is not as small as it appears.
Appearances are deceiving; beware of appearances.

Sometimes things that look very big are really very small and things which look very small are really infinite. Who would have ever thought about atomic energy ? Who would have ever thought that atoms which cannot be seen with one's eye would be able to destroy cities like Hiroshima and Nagasaki?

What to say about the seed of consciousness that exists in every being? It has infinite potentiality. God is simply another name for that infinite potentiality, nothing else. God is not somewhere out there, sitting waiting for you to discover it. God is hidden in you; it has to be grown, it has to be awakened, it has to be brought to manifestation. It is your future, it is your destiny.

Once this becomes a conscious effort, things are simple. Once it becomes a dedication -- 'I have to attain to my full potential, I am not to waste my life in trivia; my basic concern, my ultimate concern, will remain my inner growth' -- once this decision possesses you, things become very easy. Life takes a direction, energies start becoming channelised. And in that very channelisation of energies, in that very direction, life starts having a new flavour, a new quality, a new dance, a new meaning, a new poetry.

Sannyas means a conscious decision that nothing else t matters than spiritual growth, that everything has to serve L it, that everything is important only if it serves it, otherwise it is worthless. And that moment has come, the spring has arrived; now it is up to you to use the opportunity or to miss it.

Deva mean divine. Edda is Anglo-Saxon, it has two meanings: one is happy the other is rich. Both really mean the same thing. To be happy is to be rich; anything else is just pseudo-richness. Unless one is happy, one is poor; one may have all the riches of the world but one is poor. Drowned in riches, one remains poor, became poverty is something inner and no outer riches are able to fulfil that inner vacuum. They can't reach into your interiority. You can pile riches around yourself: others may think that you are rich, but you will know, surrounded by all your riches you will know even more acutely, that you are poor. In contrast with the riches, the poverty will be even more loud.

Real richness has nothing to do with outer riches. And remember, I am not against outer riches, I am not against anything. Outer riches are perfectly good; as far as they go they are perfectly good. Use them, but remember continuously that life becomes rich really only when there arises an inner well-being, an inner sense of Joy, uncaused by anything from the outside. If it is caused from the outside, it will disappear: once the cause is gone, it will be gone.

We have to seek and search for something inside, which is not dependent on the outside. That brings freedom, independence, and that brings a joy that is yours forever. That is real richness.

Deva means divine, bhaven means feeling. God is available not through thinking but through feeling. The door opens into reality not through the mind but through the heart.

The greatest problem that modern man is facing is that the mind is trained too much and the heart is

completely neglected -- not only neglected but condemned too. Feelings are not allowed, feelings are repressed.

The man of feelings is thought to be weak; the man of feeling is thought to be childish, immature. The man of feeling is thought to be not contemporary -- primitive. There are so many condemnations of feeling and of the heart that naturally one becomes afraid of feelings. One starts learning how to cut off feelings and slowly slowly the heart is simply by-passed; one goes directly to the head. Slowly slowly the heart becomes nothing but an organ that pumps the blood, purifies the blood, and that's all.

In the history of man, for the first time the heart is reduced into something utterly physiological -- it is not. Hidden behind the physiology of the heart is the true heart but that true heart is not part of the physical body, so science cannot discover it. You will have to learn about it from the poets, painters, musicians, sculptors. And finally the secret key is kept by the mystics. But once you know that there is an inner chamber of your being -- absolutely uncontaminated by education, society, culture; utterly free from Christianity, Hinduism, Islam; completely unpolluted by all that has been happening to the modern man, still virgin -- once you have contacted that source of your being, your life is lived on a different plane.

That plane is divine. To live in the mind is the human plane, to live below the mind is the animal plane. To live beyond the mind, in the heart, is the divine plane. And with the heart we are connected with the whole: that is our connection.

All the meditations that we are devising here are meant for a single purpose: to throw you from your head into the heart, somehow to pull you out of the mire of the head into the freedom of the heart, somehow to make you aware that you are not just the head. The head is a beautiful mechanism; use it, but don't be used by it. It has to serve your feelings. Once thinking serves feelings, everything is balanced.

A great tranquillity and a great joy arise in your being, and not from anything outside but something from your own inner sources. It wells up, it transforms you, and not only you -- it makes you so luminous that whosoever comes in contact with you will have a little taste of something unknown.

[The new sannyasin asks about her seventeen-year-old son who is at school but very closed to everyone.]

It will be the best thing if you can send him here for a few weeks....

He will simply relax here. It will be the best thing, because if you have been pushing him, then in your presence it will be very difficult for him to relax. Send him alone, Arup will take care. If you bring him with you, it will still be difficult. In fact whenever one member of a family has some problem, the whole family is involved in it. And you cannot change the problem within the context of the family, it is very difficult, because the moment he sees you, he will shrink back.

That's why many psychotherapists have come to recognise the fact that to treat a single individual you have to treat the whole family; and so family therapies are in vogue. But these are just amateur attempts. If you logically follow it, it means that if you treat the family you have to treat the neighbourhood, and then it becomes more and more unmanageable; if you treat the neighbourhood, then the whole town.

So the logical conclusion is: to change a single individual you have to change the whole universe. That cannot be done. But something else can be done, and that's my approach: for the time being, the individual can be taken out of the family and given a totally different kind of family. We have created here... a totally different kind of family where it is impossible to remain closed, impossible: he will be dragged out of himself.

He would like to come out; it is just a habit that is preventing him. He has invested in it so much that now he must be frightened to come out of it.Just doing a few groups, meditations, living with new people who are all open, flowing, he will simply get the feel of it, he will catch it. Once he has caught it, once he has lived openly for a few days, then even in the old situation he will not fall back, because he has tasted something so beautiful that there is nothing that can pull him back.

It is like a person who has lived in prison for seventy years and then you take him out: first he will hesitate, he will be afraid, he will be frightened of the strange world. But once he has started moving in the strange world and has seen the stars and the moon and the sun and the trees and the people, and feels the joy, even if he goes back into his gaol he will never be the same person; he cannot forget the stars and the moon and the sun.

So my suggestion is: if you do something, you may make him more closed. It is not for you to do anything. Just send him here for a few weeks; for not less than six to eight weeks let him be here. After

eight weeks you will find him totally different. Then just remember one thing: don't try the old things on him again. Help his new freedom. It is time that he gets out of it, because this is the time when things become utterly solid.

Eighteen years old is the peak of sexuality. At the fourteenth year is the beginning of the sexual being. After three and a half years, that is at seventeen and a half, nearabout eighteen, sexuality touches its peak. One is never so potential again; then things start declining. So this is the time, before he starts declining sexually. The more sexual energy is there, the more possibility of change, because sexual energy has something in it which helps rebellion. That's why at the age of thirteen, fourteen, children start rebelling, disobeying. It is part of the sexual energy, it is a biological built-in process, to revolt against the parents, against the family, against the structure - - because sexually they are ready to have their own families. They want to be cut off from the old so that they can create the new.

But if more and more time passes, then it will become more and more difficult to help him to come out of his closedness. But he *can* come out. Thousands of people come here closed, and sooner or later -- and it is more sooner than later -- they come out.

Just send him; and when he is back there, you will have another problem, that he is too open.

Prem means love. Sandy is Greek, it comes from Alexander; it means a helper of mankind. The full name will mean: love, the helper of mankind. Only love helps. Love is therapeutic, love is the essential therapy. If you touch somebody with immense love, it is a healing force. Just to feel love for somebody is to nourish him; it is an invisible energy.

People who are not loved start shrinking. People who don't love start feeling the meaninglessness of life. The people who love and are loved are the fortunate ones. They see the grandeur of life, the significance, the incredible ecstasy of it, and they live a healthy, holy, sacred life.

But everything should arise from love. One should not start serving people because it is virtuous, no; then it is no more virtue. One should not serve people because it is what the scriptures seek; then it will be phony. One should not serve people because that is the way one reaches to heaven; that will be an investment, business. Service should come out of love -- for no other reason, for no other motive. Then in love all is found, all is fulfilled.

My teaching can be reduced to a single word: love.

[A sannyasin wishes to have a name for a meditation centre.]

Yes, I will give you a new name. You have to work for me there now.

This will be the new name: Utsava. Utsava means celebration, and that is the keynote. Religions have been teaching people to renounce: I teach people to rejoice. There is a renunciation that comes out of rejoicing, but there is no rejoicing that ever comes out of renunciation. Renunciation brings sadness, dullness. Renunciation is in the service of death; it is life-negative. It is against life, hence it is against god. Those who escape from life are condemning god in their escape; they are rejecting god's world. And if you reject god's world, deep down you have rejected god himself. If you reject his world, how can you be grateful? How can you be grateful for this great gift of existence that has been given to you?

You can only complain; you can have a grudge, but not gratitude. And your prayers will not have joy; your prayers will be dull, dusty. Your intelligence will not be sharp either, because it becomes sharp only when you face all the challenges of life. When you live in the world and yet you are not of it, then intelligence takes wing; it starts flying, soaring high.

My emphasis is live in the world, because it is god's world. Love the world, because by loving the world you are loving god. And yet remain above it, don't be lost in it. Celebrate, dance, sing.

So this is my message for your friends. Your group has to become more and more celebrating -- and you will be surprised how celebration of its own accord becomes prayer. One need not do any other prayer.

A box for you: and whenever you need me, just put it on your heart and I will be there -- don't be afraid!

Come back again !

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7902175
ShortTitle:	JOIN17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss; giglio is from Latin, it means a lily flower. A blissful flower -- that's what man has to become. All the potential is there; it only has to be challenged, it only has to be remembered. It is a forgotten treasure. We have not lost it, it is still with us. It cannot be separated from us, because we are it. But just as the seed is asleep and knows nothing of the flower, so are we -- seeds, utterly unaware of the possibility.

Unless a seed becomes a flower, it remains frustrated. The frustration is not very clear, it cannot be clear; it is not about something in particular, it is simply a general climate of frustration. Only when the seed has become the flower will it be able to know what the reason of frustration was.
Become a flower! And only when one is a flower can one be offered to god.

Peter is from Greek, it means a rock. Premanando is Sanskrit, it means love and bliss. Become a rock for the temple of love and bliss. These are the only two things worth achieving, worth desiring, worth dreaming about; all else is just futile. And these two things are not really two, but two aspects of one experience, two facets of one phenomenon.

When meditation ripens, matures, one aspect is felt as bliss; that is the inner aspect of it. One feels full of bliss -- too full, infinitely full. inexhaustibly full. For the first time, fullness is tasted, what it is. And then one knows 'Up to now I have just been empty.'

The second aspect is felt because the fullness is too much; it has to be shared. To contain it becomes a pain, a very blissful pain; only very few are blessed with that pain. But it is too much and nobody can contain it; it has to overflow.

The moment your bliss starts overflowing, it becomes love. When it reaches to other people, it is understood as love. Bliss overflowing is love. Bliss is the inner aspect, love is the outer aspect of the same experience -- the maturing of meditation, coming to the point where no thought exists and only consciousness is.

Anand means bliss; lazarus is Hebrew, it means grace. Bliss is through the grace of god; it is not man's effort. We cannot cause it to happen, it can't be manufactured; there is no way to achieve it. The achievers go on missing it -- just for the simple reason that they are trying to achieve it, they miss it.

Grace is not something that one can do, it is something that one can only allow. We have to be on the receiving end, utterly feminine, passive, womblike, ready to absorb. Man has to become just a welcome for the infinite to visit; and not only to visit, but to become a permanent guest in his being.

And the name Lazarus is also beautiful because of the story in the New Testament. Lazarus seems to be one of the most intimately related persons to Jesus, far more intimate than the official apostles. His trust must have been tremendous, because it is very difficult to hear and understand a man like Jesus even while you are alive, and he heard him when he was dead. When he had already been dead for three days he heard him -- the moment Jesus came to the cave where his body was kept, and shouted 'Lazarus, come out! What are you doing there?' Nobody was ready to believe that anything was going to happen, the whole thing was

so ridiculous. Everybody was waiting: 'This will be enough, this will be the end of this madman Jesus.' But Lazarus stood up, came out of the cave.

If love is total, then even death is not a barrier. Even in death, the voice of the master will reach . If one is just hearing with one's ears and not listening with one's heart then, even while alive, one goes on missing.

Lazarus coming out of death is also symbolic of each disciple who has really to go into the search, who has to die and come back again, who has to disappear as the old and to come as the new. There has to be a gap between the old and the new. That is the meaning of those three days: it is just symbolic, symbolic of three states of the mind -- waking, dreaming, sleeping. Beyond these three is the fourth, which is not a state of the mind, which is the state of no-mind. Those three days simply represent three states. Lazarus had disappeared into the fourth. Only Jesus could have called him back, because in the fourth state the mind has simply disappeared. You can hear only that which comes from no-mind. Only a no-mind can communicate with another no-mind.

The story of Lazarus has been missed by the Christians.

It is not just a miracle -- then you make a very small thing out of something very significant. The whole emphasis of Christianity has been that Jesus did a great miracle, that he raised the dead. In fact the miracle is done not by Jesus but by Lazarus -- that he heard his master even while he was dead, that he heard his master even when he had regressed beyond the mind, beyond recall. Even when no language communication was possible, something reached him, something non-verbal. Jesus' presence provoked him back to life.

And that is the function of the master. The disciple is dead, every disciple is dead, and the master has to call him forth: Lazarus, come out! What are you doing there?

And once you can come out from your death, which is called life in the world, then for the first time you are really alive.

[The new sannyasin says he has felt alienated and separate off and on for his whole life.]

Just wait, this will disappear; nothing to worry about. Just go through a few groups. It will disappear, because it is a very artificial, created thing.

To feel alienated means that you have created it; it is not the natural state. In the natural state we are one with existence; there is no question of alienation or separation. Just meditate, go through a few groups and go on reminding me; soon it will disappear. Good.

Prem means love. Miriam is Hebrew, it has two meanings: one is bitterness another is rebellion. Both are significant in relationship to love.

Love is sweet, but it contains much bitterness too; it is not just pure sweetness. And the bitterness enhances its sweetness, it functions as a contrast. It is not opposite to sweetness but complementary. A love that has no bitterness in it will miss something. It will not have tone, it will not have salt, it will not have sharpness; it will be a little too syrupy. There is an intrinsic necessity for some bitterness in love; that gives it flavour, makes it richer.

Once we look at things in that way, then the whole of life has a different meaning. Then death is not against life, but complementary to it. Death defines life; without death, life will be very vague, cloudy, it won't have any definition. So is the case with every opposite: whatsoever appears opposite on the surface, is not really so in the depth; in the depth they are together, enhancing each other.

The second meaning is rebellion. Love is rebellion too. In fact only love is rebellion, because love can risk all, because love is never orthodox -- it cannot be. It cannot be conventional, it cannot be conformist. Love is the beginning of individuality, of the assertion that 'I have to live my life in my own way, whatever the cost and whatsoever the consequence.' Love is a rebellion against the mob psychology, the crowd and its demands.

The crowd consists of the lowest. But it is very powerful it is the majority, hence millions of people simply surrender to it. They start following the ways of the crowd, and the crowd gives them respect, prestige, power. They will be known as saints, the crowd will worship them.

Just see: the pope is worshipped and Jesus is crucified. This seems so illogical. The pope must be something else: the pope must be against Jesus. If he was also part of the being of Jesus, he would be crucified: but he is worshipped and Jesus is crucified. They are opposites. Jesus is rebellion, pure rebellion, love, and the pope is just a conformist. The pope is a Christian, Jesus is not a Christian. The pope belongs to

a church,Jesus belongs to no church.Jesus is alone -- and to be alone is possible only when you are in tremendous love with existence. When god is with you, only then can you be alone.

Love is the way of rebellion. Hence all the societies of the world are against love, they all destroy love. They create false substitutes for love -- marriage, this and that -- but they don't allow love to function in its total naturalness. They make so many conditions on it that they kill it. Once love is killed, rebellion is killed.

My effort here with my sannyasins is to rekindle your love so that again there is that fire of rebellion.

Veet means beyond. Christine is Greek, it means Christian. To be really religious, one has to go beyond being Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan; one has to go beyond all structures, creeds, dogmas. A Christian can never know Christ, a Buddhist can have no communion with the Buddha; the very ideology of Christianity prevents it, and the very expectation of the Buddhist becomes a barrier.

We have to go into reality by dropping all expectations, all ideologies. Ideologies are like garments, and truth has to be faced in utter nudity. We cannot go to truth hiding behind theology, philosophy, so many words, systems of thought. We have to encounter truth without any prejudice -- and Christianity is a prejudice, Hinduism is a prejudice, any 'ism' is a prejudice. It means we have already decided what truth is. Without knowing, we have decided; this is arrogance. Without knowing, we have decided; that means we have fallen victim to mass hypnosis. Without knowing we have decided; it means we are not really enquiring after truth, hence we have settled for cheap beliefs. All beliefs are cheap. We can get beliefs just by being born in a particular home.

If you had been born in a Hindu home, you would have been a Hindu; if you had been brought up by a Mohammedan you would have been a Mohammedan. This is just conditioning by the parents and the society. The real seeker of truth has to renounce all conditioning; he has to come to a moment of unconditioning, of utter silence, purity. In that silence, truth descends.

So your name has a message for you: go beyond Christianity. And by Christianity I mean go beyond Hinduism, Buddhism, go beyond all isms. Don't trust in ideologies. Trust only in truth, not what is said about truth. Experience it, don't believe in it.

Veet means beyond. Richard is Teutonic, it has three meanings -- all wrong! One means rule, domination, another means hard, and the third means a great ruler. You have to go beyond all these things.

There is no need to rule anybody. The very idea of ruling somebody is immoral; to dominate somebody is inhuman, to possess somebody is murderous. But that's how man has lived up to now. This has been the philosophy we have been brought up with; from our very childhood we have been spoon-fed on ugly ideas.

Down the ages it has been thought that one has to be hard, strong. Hardness has always been thought to be strong -- it is not. Real strength is in flexibility, not in being hard. Real strength is in liquidity, not in being rocklike. Real strength is in the way water flows, not in the way rocks prevent it.

Become more and more liquid. Follow the watercourse way, don't be a hard rock, and you will have infinite possibilities opened for you. If one is hard, one remains closed. That is the only way to be hard -- not even a window should be left open, everything should be completely closed. One should live a windowless existence, then only can one be hard. But that means that you are living in a grave. You are no more in communion with life and its joys; you don't allow the sun and the wind and the rain to reach you.

The third meaning -- the great ruler -- is even more ugly. The idea of becoming great is a projection of an inferiority complex. Anybody who wants to be great suffers from an inferiority complex; deep down he feels that he is nobody. He has to prove that he is somebody. But even if he becomes Alexander the Great it makes no difference: deep down, the same emptiness, the same hollowness, and the whole of life is wasted. Nothing ever is achieved that way.

No achievement ever proves to be an achievement. The real work is inwards -- and the inward work has nothing to do with achievement: it is a spontaneous, natural blossoming of the soul. It is not an achievement, it is not a goal to be striven towards. It is something that is there if we relax. If we open up, if we are no more madly obsessed with ruling people, possessing people, dominating people, then suddenly the lotus in the heart starts opening its petals.

So, go beyond hardness, go beyond the idea of ruling, go beyond the idea of becoming great, and then the miracle: one becomes great. One simply becomes great, because one is great, everyone is great. And when there is no idea to rule anybody, one becomes a ruler. One's very presence becomes a discipline for others, one's very presence creates obedience in others -- not that one wants others to obey one, but

wherever one is, a great desire arises in people to obey.

Lao Tzu says that the real ruler is one who has no idea that he is a ruler. The real ruler is one whose presence itself creates obedience. We have known such rulers -- a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarathustra, a Lao Tzu: these are the real ones, the salt of the earth. Not Alexander the Great and Ivan the Terrible, not Tamerlane, Nadir Shah -- these are not the real people. They are the most degraded human beings; they are inhuman, they don't know what humanity means.

They have not even looked up into the sky full of stars. They are crawling in the mud, the dirty mud of the earth.

Jutta can have either of two meanings.... One is old German, it means war. So many German names mean war that I am surprised! So forget about it -- the German meaning is not right.

But there is a Latin meaning, it means just. That is beautiful. So your name will mean: just love. Love can also be unjust: whenever it is possessive, jealous, it is unjust. It is no more love; it becomes war, it turns poisonous.

Love to be just, love to be true, love to be really love, needs to be completely free from jealousy, possessiveness. Then it is the energy that makes you aware for the first time that you are not the body but the soul, that you are not born and you will never die, that you are eternal, that your real home is god. Love is the only key in our hands which opens the doors of god. But first we have to purify love. It is very much polluted, contaminated, by ugly things which pretend they are love.

Be watchful. If you can purify your love of jealousy and possessiveness, then nothing else is needed. That love will become the bridge between you and the divine. That love will be transformed of its own accord into prayer.

Prem means love, parijat is a beautiful flower. The full name will mean: a beautiful flower of love.

Man can flower only in the climate of love. Love is the basic nourishment for the soul. Just as the body cannot live without food and the mind cannot exist without oxygen, the soul cannot exist without love. There are millions of people on the earth, but very few have souls. What I mean is: their souls are still potential; they have not become actual yet, because they have not provided the right food for the soul to grow.

Hence the hankering for love. Everybody hankers for it, desires it, everybody wants to be loved -- but the problem is that everybody only wants to be loved and nobody wants to love. And love comes only to those who love. The beginning has to be from your side: you have to take the initiative, you have to start pouring love into people, into existence, and then the whole existence returns your love in many many ways, in a thousand and one ways. The existence is an echo point, whatsoever you give is echoed back: sing a song and millions of songs will shower on you.

Learn the secret of loving, so that you can have as much love as is needed for the soul to grow.

Anand means bliss; robin is Teutonic, it means bright. Bliss is always bright, misery is dull. Bliss is always intelligent, misery is stupid. Bliss is always shining, radiant. Misery is dark, with no light in it -- a long, long, dark night, with not even a single star; it is like moving in a dark tunnel. But people have decided to remain miserable because to be intelligent needs work. To be stupid, nothing is needed. To be in light needs search: to be in darkness no search is required.

And people are afraid of light -- afraid because they may see things in themselves which they don't want to see, they may see things in others which they don't want to see. It may shatter their whole world. They have lived in darkness, in illusions, in dreams; and they have somehow managed, consoled themselves, and created beautiful ideologies that support their darkness and console them in their darkness. They are afraid of the light; if they come into the light, all that will be gone. Hence they are very much against people who make all efforts to bring them to the light: they crucify Jesus, they poison Socrates, they murder Mansoor. But to live in darkness is not to live at all; it is to miss life.

The only way to live is to live in utter intelligence, in the full light of intelligence, because only then are you sharpened, sharpened every day. Your soul becomes a sword. Your life starts having significance, meaning. You are not just accidental then; you are part of a significant universe -- and an essential part, a significant part. It is not only that you need god, god also needs you. The day it is realised that god also needs you, a great explosion happens in consciousness: you are accepted, welcomed in existence, this is your home!

Deva means divine; charles is Teutonic, it means man -- divine man.

Man has a dual existence, because in man the earth and the sky meet, in man the mind and no-mind meet. On the outer, man is just material; in the inner, he is spiritual. That's why Jesus says many times "I am the son of man" and many times "I am the son of god." For Christian theologians, that has remained an insoluble problem. Why does he repeat such a contradiction? Either he is son of man or son of god. But he is really pointing at the mystery of man himself. Man is both: a part of him belongs to the earth, and a part to the beyond. And that's the beauty of man! That is his agony, but that is also his ecstasy too. He is not simple, he is complex; he is torn apart between two polarities.

Friedrich Nietzsche used to say that man is like a rope stretched between two infinities, a tightrope walker -- just a single step and he will be gone forever.

The pull of the past is great, because it is the pull of the known, of the familiar. But the pull of the unknown is not less great, because it is the pull of the unknown, of adventure. And it is always a wavering, a trembling: where to go, what to choose, what to be? To be or not to be? Those who choose to go backwards miss the whole grandeur of manhood. The grandeur grows deeper and deeper as you forge ahead.

That's what sannyas is all about: risking the known for the unknown, the familiar for the unfamiliar, risking that which you have for that which you don't have -- not only do you not have it, but it may not exist at all. Who knows? There is no guarantee.

But blessed are those who can take such a risk, who can gamble such a gamble. Their life becomes the life of insecurity -- but anything that ever grows, only grows in insecurity. Anything that ever integrates, crystallises, crystallises only when impossible challenges are accepted -- not only accepted, but welcomed.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902185
ShortTitle: JOIN18
Audio: No
Video: No

Antar is Sanskrit it means the inner, and Victoria is Latin; it means the victorious. The full name will mean: the inner victory, the victory over the inner. To win the other is not difficult it is not really a great challenge. The real challenge arises from the inner: how to win oneself, how to be a master of one's own being.

It is easy to be a master of somebody else; that's why people have decided to be the master of somebody else. Somebody is a husband and he thinks he is a master, somebody is a wife and she also thinks deep down that she is the master, the parents think they are the masters of their children, and so on and so forth. All are escaping from one real phenomenon, and that is victory over oneself. Unless one is a master of oneself, all relationship remains phony. Because you are not, how can your relationship be true, authentic, real? It can only be superficial. When you are not then you function only through the mask, the personality, which is a cultivated thing. Unless the real inner explodes, overflows, one remains phony.

One never knows who one is, one never knows what treasures one is carrying within oneself. One never knows that one is a bearer of Christ-consciousness, of Buddhahood that one has an inner kingdom. Compared to it all outer kingdoms are just stupid. Even to win a single inch of the inner territory is far more

valuable than to become Alexander the Great, because all that is won on the outside will be taken by death -- you will go empty-handed -- but that which is won inside nobody can take, not even death.

Let this be the definition of real treasure: that which cannot be taken away by death is the real treasure, and the person is blessed who has it; he has something of eternity.

Prem means love, terry is Latin; it means soft, tender. Love can only be soft and tender; if it is not, then it is something else, not love. Many things pretend to be love, many things masquerade as love. Love is such a valuable thing that it is natural that many pretenders will be born. The false coins come into existence only because the real coin exists; they are copies. Love is utterly soft, delicate, tender, as soft as the lotus flower, vulnerable; it can be destroyed very easily.

It is difficult to destroy a rock; it is not difficult to destroy a rose. The rock seems to be stronger, the rose seems to be very tender, but still the rose has something which the rock has not got: the rose is far more alive than the rock and the rose has something of the beyond in it; that's its beauty. The rose has a poetry; that's its being. But always remember: whenever there is a clash between the lower and the higher, it is always the higher that suffers, never the lower. If you clash a rose with a rock, the rock will not suffer, only the rose will suffer.

In the inner world of human consciousness there are all kinds of things: rocks and roses, all kinds of things. Hate is there, like rock, great longing to be powerful is there like rock, anger is there like rock. Love is there like a rose flower, not even fully grown up, just like a bud, just on the way. Anger can destroy it, hate can destroy it, jealousy can destroy it, possessiveness can destroy it -- anything, and there are many things.

So only one who is really alert can be a lover -- very alert to protect the tender, the soft, the delicate, the vulnerable.

It is not against others when you are full of hate; it is against you. It is not when you are boiling with anger that you are destructive to others -- you may be, you may not be, but you are certainly destructive to yourself; it is not a question of perhaps.

One has to learn what is valuable in one's being and what is worthless. And one has also to learn to sacrifice the worthless for the valuable. Only then, slowly slowly are energies transformed, the alchemy happens. Then it is very surprising: even anger can become love, hate can become love, jealousy can be transmuted into love. All that is needed is: don't use these negative things for destruction. Even if they arise, watch, very silently, don't be moved by them. Let them be there -- just be a detached observer -- and slowly slowly they will subside. And when they subside, not by repression but by awareness, the transformation happens.

Awareness is the vehicle of transforming all that is lower into higher. Rocks can bloom like roses; and this is what I am trying to do here: to help you transform rocks into roses. It is possible, it is within your reach.

Bliss is not a goal but a discipline. One just has to learn how to be blissful. We are born to be blissful, the quality is intrinsic in us; it is not something to be brought from the outside. It has to be drawn out; just as we draw water from a well, bliss has to be drawn out. That's exactly the meaning of the word 'education': to draw out something that is already there. Bliss is an education.

Our so-called education is just doing the opposite. Rather than bringing out that which is intrinsic in the person, it goes on forcing something which is absolutely alien, something foreign, something that the whole being of the person resists, rejects, does not allow to be digested. That's why ninety-nine percent of all that one is taught in the schools, colleges, and in the universities, is immediately forgotten once one has passed the examinations. It was of no use, and it was never something harmonious with your being.

My own experience is this: that whenever something is in harmony with you you cannot forget it, it is impossible. And when something is not in harmony with you you cannot remember it, howsoever hard you try; It the most, for the time being you can remember it. That's why students only read the night before they are going to take an examination; and their examination is nothing but a kind of vomiting. They regurgitate whatsoever they have been somehow accumulating the whole night, managing, stuffing themselves with; their examination papers are nothing but vomit.

This is not education, education is a totally different phenomenon. It has to bring that which is hidden in you, it has to make it manifest, it has to help you to be yourself. Bliss is there, an inborn quality; it has to be helped.

Sannyas is an education, education in the true, literal sense of the word. And it can be learned. In fact it is difficult to learn the ways of misery because it goes so against your nature. k is very easy to learn the ways of being blissful.

Just a few small things to be remembered: one, emphasise the heart more than the head, and almost fifty percent of the work is done. Replace thinking by feeling. Think less, feel more, logic less, love more; and fifty percent of the work is done. And the second thing is: become more sensitive to life--its pains, pleasures, agonies, ecstasies. Don't create an armour around yourself to protect, remain vulnerable; and twenty-five percent more is done. And the third: never cling to the known, because the known is dead, and if you cling to the dead, you will become dead. Always seek and search for the unknown, become an adventurer. Listen to the call of the unknown, risk everything for it, and you will never be a loser; and the remaining twenty-five percent is done.

If these three simple things can be managed, bliss starts showering. One is drowned in it, one is drunk with it.

Anand means bliss, hartmut is Teutonic; it means great courage. It is strange but this is how it is: to be blissful needs great courage. Misery can be afforded by any coward, it is cheap. It requires no sacrifice, it requires no learning; it requires nothing. It is just there, ready to be picked up. But bliss really needs great courage. And why is it so? It looks very illogical. It is so because misery has a few things in it which are very strengthening for the ego, nourishing for the ego.

The ego can exist only in the ocean of misery. Once misery disappears the ego dies; and who wants to die? We cling to our small egos, we cling hard. It is better to be miserable than not to be; that's our choice. And the first condition, the first requirement to be blissful is to drop the ego, to be in a state of egolessness, in fact to be in a state of non-being; only then does bliss happen. It needs courage because it requires total sacrifice. You have to disappear, then bliss happens, you have to make a space for bliss to happen. You have to create the context for bliss to happen, and the only context that is needed is egolessness.

And because we are taught continuously from the very beginning to the end that we are egos -- strengthen your ego, become strong in your ego, otherwise how are you going to survive? be ambitious, be rich, be famous, leave a name in the world -- it becomes easier and easier for us to cling to misery and more and more difficult even to have a little glimpse of bliss. Yes, that's why it needs great courage: it is going against all that has been taught to you. It is going against all the conditionings of the society. It is going against ambition, it is going against fame. It is disappearing into a kind of nobodyness, into a no-man's land. Only very few people have dared, but those who have dared were really born, they really lived, they really knew what life is all about. Their joy was infinite, their bliss was eternal, their benediction knew no bounds.

Samadhi is the ultimate state of consciousness. The mind disappears in it but awareness is total. Thoughts are absent but one is aware that there are no thoughts. It is as if the mirror is there reflecting nothing. Nora comes from Latin, it means honour; it comes from honoria. Your full name will mean: samadhi, the most honoured one. There is nothing else which is more valuable than samadhi. To know oneself as a pure consciousness is to know god.

These are the two possibilities of our being. If we are identified with the thoughts and the contents of the mind, we know the world but we become completely oblivious of god, we know the world but we don't know who we are. The other possibility is if thoughts are dissolved we don't know the world any more but we know ourselves, we know who we are; and in knowing it we know god himself because god is nothing but the pure consciousness of the whole universe. We are small drops of that pure consciousness. The difference between us and god is not of quality but only of quantity. To feel and to know oneself as part of god is to be honoured, is to feel worthy, is to feel immensely blessed.

All the meditations and all the groups that you will be going through here are ways and means of dropping the mind, of cleansing the slate of the mind, of making it a tabula rasa. Once that has happened you are standing on the door of the divine; the mind gone, god immediately enters.

Prem means love, reinhard is Teutonic; it means pure heart. The full name will mean: pure heart of love. Love is the fragrance of a pure heart. One cannot practise love; the practised love will be just a plastic flower, untrue, pseudo, and of no significance at all. The danger is not only that it will deceive others; slowly slowly it can deceive you too.

When you deceive people, in the beginning you know that you are deceiving them, but when they start

being deceived it becomes a feedback: you start believing in your own untruth. Because so many people are believing there must be something in it, otherwise how can so many intelligent people believe it? You can deceive one, you cannot deceive all. So slowly slowly deceiving others rebounds, and one is deceived oneself.

That's what is happening in the name of love: people are deceiving others and are being deceived by their own deceptions. People have completely forgotten that love is not something to be learned, not something to be cultivated, not something to be imposed on you; it is a natural consequence of a pure heart.

What do I mean by pure heart? I don't mean what it ordinarily means: a pure heart means one who thinks only good thoughts -- of god and paradise and virtues and prayers and churches. By pure heart I don't mean that; all that is crap.

The pure heart is the heart of the innocent child who knows nothing of god, who knows nothing of the church, who knows nothing of prayer, but still who is innocent. Out of his innocence he is spontaneous. Because he has no ready-made answers he has to devise moment-to-moment; as the situation arises he has to respond. That's my meaning of a pure heart: to become a child again, so deeply a child that all knowledge is discarded and one moves in each moment responding to it, not from the past but from present awareness.

These are the two possibilities of encountering reality. One is reaction; reaction means from the past experience, knowledge and all that. Another is response; response means no past, no experience. Just this moment I am here, aware. The situation is there and I respond to the situation; out of my presentness, out of my presence, I respond.

The first act is of the cunning mind, the second act is of the pure heart; and out of this pure heart love simply arises like a fragrance.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says she does not like the way people at home react to her orange and mala. She doesn't understand why she wants to be a sannyasin.]

My feeling is that you should leave sannyas; that will bring you to your senses. You leave it! And if you don't like the mala...

If *you* like the mala then you will like the reaction also. Then who cares? If you love something, you are ready to suffer for it; the problem arises only if you don't love. And if your past is more important then I am the last person to take your past from you-- live in it!

[She then says she had met another group whom she trusted totally.]

So wherever your trust is be there. If your trust is not with me, then why waste my time and your time?

I want to weed out people. I am in a hurry, and I want only those who are really with me so I can work on them. I have something to communicate to people; once they are ready it can be communicated. People like you will not be ready, or it will take so long that by the time you are ready I will be gone.

So the best logical course is: you drop sannyas; and wherever your trust is, be totally there, maybe that's where you are to grow. And if some day you can be here with total trust, the doors are open; the doors are not closed for you.

This may be the right way. A few people are like that: they cannot catch hold of the ear directly; they go round about. You may be one of them. So before you go, leave sannyas. And there is no problem in leaving it. Sannyas is given happily and taken back more happily, because my boat is already too full, and I would like a few people to disappear.

Those who are half-hearted, their being with me is just useless: it is useless for the work, it is useless for you, because you remain divided.

And whenever you leave sannyas I am not angry, I am not in any way disappointed in you. Leave sannyas with all my blessings. My love remains the same; your being a sannyasin or not being a sannyasin makes no difference. But leaving sannyas will be helpful at this stage; you will be clear and at least you will not be divided. And whenever you feel that you can be totally here, totally with me, you are welcome; you can come.

[A sannyasin says he always feels very nervous and he would like to transform his energy, because he has two children and he gets very irritable with them. Osho checks his energy.]

It is nothing to be worried about. From your very childhood you have been repressing it, and now it has to be thrown out of your system. So whenever you feel nervous, just go into the room, close the door, and start shaking all over the body; shake as much as you can.

It is in the body everywhere, it has become a part of your physiology. By shaking it the energy will be thrown out. It will take at least three to six months, and then you will be free of it. Next time you come here remind me again. Some body work will be helpful, or if you can do something there like Rolfing, Postural Integration, Rebirthing, these three things will be of great help.

[He says he has already done Rolfing and Rebirthing.]

Then start shaking; and really get into it, be possessed by it! Perspiration will come, allow it. It will be very relaxing, and it will clean your system of toxins. Good.

Prem means love, nagara means a citizen -- a citizen of love. Love has its own universe, and unless you are initiated into it you never become part of it. Love is a great initiation because it is the greatest art to learn how to die and how to be reborn again. In all the mystery schools of the world the initiation into love was one of the most secret processes, because love is the energy we are made of and love is the energy that is our life. Not to know what love is, is to miss the whole point of being here in the world.

The world is only a challenge to know and learn love. But a calamity has happened in the world, and the calamity is this, that everybody thinks they already know what love is; so nobody tries, nobody explores, nobody enquires. We are capable of love but we don't know yet what love is. We are born as potentialities but not as actualities.

My sannyas is simply nothing but an initiation into the world of love. In a way it is one of the most significant things; in another way it is the most simple too -- simple because it is a natural growth of our being, difficult because the whole society is against it.

Our society is not based on love, it is based on competition, and competition is only a beautiful label for hate. Our society is rooted in ambition, and ambition is nothing but a cultured, cultivated kind of violent struggle.

To be a lover one will have to drop the ambitious mind, the competitive mind, the jealous mind, the possessive mind; in short, one will have to drop the mind itself in toto. Then another kind of life starts, the life of the heart, through the heart and for the heart.

That is the meaning of your name: become part of the universe of love, and by becoming part of the universe of love you become part of god, because god is love, because love is god.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902195
ShortTitle: JOIN19
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love; ida is Teutonic, it means happy-- happy love. Love can be born either out of blissfulness or out of misery. When love is out of misery it creates more misery; it takes you deeper and deeper into hell. When love is out of blissfulness it gives you wings; you start soaring high. The difference

is very significant, and should be understood. And the difference is so subtle that unless one looks very deeply into it, one is not going to detect it; both the loves look alike.

A man falls in love because he cannot be alone: then it is out of misery. He is not really in love with the other, he simply hates his own company; it is negative. It is not going to give you fulfilment; it will create a bondage, a dependence. This love will become possessive, is bound to become possessive. This love will be a kind of exploitation, and all kinds of exploitations are destructive -- and love is more so, because it destroys the freedom of the other, it destroys the consciousness of the other, it destroys the very soul of the other. And when you destroy the other, the other starts destroying you; it can never be one-way.

Real love arises not out of loneliness, not out of misery; real love arises out of tremendous happiness. When you are alone, if you are blissful then you have the right beginning for love. If you are alone and you have no need of the other, then only can you move in the right direction towards a creative love. When you don't need the other you can share.

So either love is a need -- then it is wrong; or it is just a fragrance of your being that you would like to share with all the winds -- then it has tremendous beauty, then it is liberation.

Anand means blissful, yvan is a Russian form of the Hebrew john. In Hebrew, john means Jehovah has been graceful, god is gracious, life is the grace of god. Your full name will mean: a blissful, gracious gift from god.

One should start from this vision, this should be the first step into sannyas: a tremendous acceptance, a great love for yourself -- because god has loved you! His love is absolutely certain, otherwise he would not have created you in the first place. And it is not only that once he has created you then he is finished with you; he Still goes on breathing in you, he is yom heart-beat, he pulsates in your blood, he is your very life. So it is not that the gift is finished at a certain point; the gift goes on coming, god goes on showering.

If this can be the beginning of sannyas, then you have the right frame of mind to transform yom energies, you have the positive attitude. The negative is destructive, the positive creative. To think of oneself as just an accident.... That's what science goes on saying to people, that everything is accidental, that there is no purpose in life, that there is no meaning in life, that you are not really needed; if you are, or if you are not, it doesn't matter. Science has humiliated man, destroyed his confidence in himself, destroyed the very possibility of his inner growth -- because the positive frame has disappeared.

If you think of yourself as just an accident of circumstances, how can you be happy? How can you be blissful? How can you feel the benediction of existence? Then it is impossible.

Begin with the positive, and god is very close by! Begin with the negative, and god is still close by, but your eyes are closed to him.

Deva means divine; albina is Latin, it means whiteness. The full name will mean divine whiteness The colour white is the purest colour, because in fact it is not colour at all; it is colourless colour, hence it has become the symbol of purity. It has nothing foreign in it. All other colours are imposed on white; white is the natural state, colours are conditionings.

For example, a child is born, he is white. Then he becomes a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan -- those are colours. That's why I am changing your name, Christina; those are colours, imposed by the society.

White is also the symbol of renunciation. Physics says that there are seven colours; white and black are not included in them. Black represents greed, because whatsoever rays fall on black, it absorbs them; it does not leave any ray. It is very greedy, hence greed all over the world is painted as black. Death is painted as black, devils are painted as black.

White is just the opposite: whatsoever colour rays fall on the white, it returns them all, it absorbs nothing. It simply turns them back to their original source; it remains unaffected.

Remember, this quality has to be learned: one has to become unaffected by all that happens in life -- good, bad, beautiful, ugly, success, failure. There are millions of things happening, but one has to remain a white colour, leaving them, renouncing them, not clinging to them, remaining always in a state of unclinging non-attachment. Then one starts feeling a tremendous whiteness inside, a great purity, a great light -- and that light is divine. That is the first glimpse of god.

Linda is Latin, it means beautiful; devamo is Sanskrit, it means divine -- divine beauty. All beauty is divine. Wherever you see beauty, think of god. Wherever you come across beauty, bow down to god. It may

be in the sunset, it may be in the song of a bird, it may be in the fragrance of a flower, in a human face, in a child giggling, in the sound of running water. Wherever it is, without any conditions, feel the presence of god, because beauty is his temple. All other temples are man-made -- and god is not found there; god is found in his own temple that he himself has created. And the name of that temple is beauty.

Love beauty, respect beauty, revere it, and slowly slowly your life will become full of prayer, because beauty is everywhere. If one has to be prayerful only in church, then one can go once in a while; but if one has to pray each time beauty is felt, then it becomes a continuous affair, a continuum. And when prayer is a continuum, it transforms. It only transforms when it becomes an undercurrent.

Michael is Hebrew, it means one who is like god. Vedam is Sanskrit; it means wisdom, the ultimate wisdom. It is wisdom that makes a man like god. It is wisdom that helps a man to -- transcend humanity and enter into the world of the divine. But wisdom is not knowledge, wisdom is not information. Wisdom has nothing to do with the head; it is a totally different phenomenon. It is a growth in the heart, it is the growth of love.

Love brings insight, love brings a different kind of knowing in its wake; love makes one perceptive of things which cannot be seen with the ordinary eyes. Love makes the impossible possible, because it helps you to see that which cannot be seen and helps you to hear that which cannot be heard.

Wisdom is a miracle, knowledge is ordinary. Any stupid person can gather as much knowledge as he wants. All that is needed for knowledge is a good memory mechanism. Now that can be done by computers very easily, so there is nothing special about it. If computers can do it, then the mind is just a biocomputer, the mind can do it.

There is only one thing the computer cannot do: the computer cannot become a Buddha, the computer cannot be enlightened, the computer cannot be wise you can feed knowledge into the computer and whatsoever you have fed, it is always ready to answer you, but it can never be more than what you have fed into it.

Wisdom is a transformation. It is not a question of being fed with more and more information; rather, it is the beginning of a light in the heart. It does not come from the outside, it explodes within. Meditation is the spark that triggers the process. Once the heart is wise, one is like god, one is divine.

Deva means divine, alan is Celtic: it means harmony -- divine harmony. And that is the most important thing to imbibe. Life can be a discord, life can also be in deep accord. If it is a discord you will miss all that is beautiful, all that is true, all that is divine. You will miss god, because god is not a person but the feeling of being in utter harmony. When your life functions like an orchestra, you feel god. God is a feeling, not a person somewhere that you have to encounter and say hello to.
God is not a person but a presence felt in deep harmony.

But if the harmony is not there, which is generally the case -- that life is a conflict, a crowd, a market-place, noise and noise and noise, much ado about nothing -- then you cannot hear that still, small voice, then you cannot hear the presence; you are too full of your own noise.

Sannyas is an initiation into harmony, an effort to drop the mind, an effort to disperse the crowd, an effort to say to the mind 'Be quiet' and slowly slowly learning the art of how to put it on and off. That is the secret of all meditation. Once you know how to put it on and off, you have become a master of your own being. When you need it, you can turn the ignition on, use it; when you don't need it, you can turn it off and immediately you fall into harmony.

That harmony is deathless, eternal; it is not of the body, it is of the soul. Knowing it one knows that god is; knowing it, one knows that the soul is; knowing it, one knows that everything else is trivia, the real treasure is somewhere within.

[The new sannyasin said travelling here was a shock to him: I haven't decided anything consciously; it's been like a series of happy accidents.]

Mm, that's how it happens! When it happens as a series of happy accidents, it has a beauty of its own; then it is simply a gift from god.

Deva means divine; ann is part of hannah, it is Hebrew. It can mean many things: it can mean grace, mercy, and prayer, but I would like to emphasise the meaning 'prayer' -- because whenever there is prayer,

grace comes on its own, like a shadow; and whenever there is prayer, life becomes mercy, compassion. So prayer is the central thing; everything else moves around it.

Deva Ann will mean: divine prayer.

Prayer can also be of two types. One, that which is done by you. That cannot be of very great depth, because it will remain something of the mind. There is a totally different kind of prayer that is not done by you but only allowed by you. Then it has depth. Then it comes from such deep sources of your being that it will appear in the beginning as if it is coming from somewhere outside, because we are not aware of our own deeper layers.

When for the first time real prayer arises, it feels as if God has spoken to you. In fact your own unconscious has spoken to you, but because it is so separate and because we are unacquainted with it, it appears as if it is coming from some other source. Slowly slowly, as prayer starts settling, you become more and more aware that it is your own depth talking to your superficial mind.

Prayer has to be allowed, not done. How to allow prayer? Just sit silently, close the door, fall utterly quiet. Say to God 'Possess me and do whatsoever you want to do with me. These are moments for you, this is your space: I am available, I am simply available. If you want to dance through me, dance; if you want to sing through me, sing; if you simply want to sit silently in me, then sit silently. I am at your disposal.'

That's all that one has to do. Then wait, and you will be surprised: many things will start happening. Sometimes you will see your own hands moving in gestures, your body swaying; or maybe you stand up and you start dancing. Or you start singing a song which has nothing to do with religion, nothing to do with scripture, nothing especially Christian or Hindu or Mohammedan. Maybe it is just a song that you used to sing in your childhood, just a song heard somewhere or just a tune that you start humming. Or you may start saying gibberish which means nothing, baby talk, what Christians know as glossolalia -- just meaningless sounds, but of tremendous beauty and in an inner harmony. The meaning is not clear, yet it is felt that there is great meaning.

So each day at least for forty minutes, be in this space, and miracles will start happening to you. And we are entitled to all those miracles!

Anand means bliss, peregrine is Latin; it means a wanderer, a traveller, a pilgrim. The full name will mean: a blissful wanderer. Life has infinite beauty if you are not searching for a goal, if you are just a wanderer enjoying the very act of wandering, not going somewhere in particular, not going in a particular direction. Whenever one starts moving in a particular direction, tension arises, because you have to choose, and all choice brings conflict. Who knows whether this direction is right, or the other that you are not choosing? There are so many directions, so many paths -- who knows which one is going to lead you to the goal? There is no guarantee. The direction, the path, that you have chosen may end in a cul-de-sac; then your whole life will be a wastage.

To choose is to remain in misery, to choose is to become anxious. To choose means that you have stopped living in the present and you have already started living in the result, in the goal, in the future: that's what misery consists of.

Be a wanderer, just like a dry, dead leaf in the wind, so wherever the wind goes, the leaf goes. It has no private goal of its own. It does not say 'Where are you taking me? I want to go to the right; I want to go to the south, and the wind is blowing north.' The leaf simply goes with the wind wherever it is going. The utter joy of relaxation and the tremendous beauty of let-go: that is the meaning of being a wanderer. God comes to wanderers!

That's why I have chosen the meaning of wanderer, not the meaning of traveller; because the traveller has a direction, a goal, a destination. That's why I have not chosen the other meaning of pilgrim; that is even more dangerous than the traveller. One has a religious goal; one is going to Mecca or to Jerusalem, then one is a pilgrim.

Life is not going anywhere; life is simply here! It has never gone anywhere. It is the sheer joy of just being herenow. It is an eternal dance, for no purpose, it is a playfulness. Only the wanderers know what it is.

Become a blissful wanderer. You need not go to god: if you can become a blissful wanderer, god is going to come to you!

Anand means blissful, grazia is Latin. In Latin, grazia can have four meanings. One is grace, which is the literal meaning of grazia. Another is joy, the third is beauty -- which are all part of grace. Grace brings

joy, joy brings beauty. These three are mythological graces. But my preference is for the fourth meaning which is not so prevalent; that fourth meaning is thankfulness, gratitude.

To me, to be thankful to god is the whole of religion, to be thankful for all -- good and bad, pain and pleasure, joy and suffering, for all that life implies -- to be thankful unconditionally, to just be thankful. In that very thankfulness, grace starts descending, one becomes joyous.

If one can be thankful for everything, good and bad, how can one ever be miserable? And if one is thankful continuously for everything, that very thankfulness gives you an inner beauty.

Learn to be grateful -- and there is so much to be grateful for, so much. We cannot be grateful enough.

John Sanando... John is Hebrew; it means god is gracious. It is also the name of one of the apostles of Jesus, the most beloved disciple of Jesus; so slowly slowly the meaning of john has become: the most loved disciple.

To be a disciple is one of the greatest arts. It needs many things. It needs the courage to trust. It needs guts to be in love -- and it is a love which is non-sensuous, a love which is not physical. It needs the capacity to surrender, which is almost impossible for millions of people, because we are brought up as egos. Our whole training has been to create a strong ego: our whole training is against being a disciple.

The miracle of disciplehood has disappeared from the world. But if one can be a disciple, things which look almost impossible immediately start becoming possible, because there is nothing which love, trust and surrender, cannot make possible.

And sanando means blissful. That is the outcome of being a true disciple. Blissfulness comes of its own accord; one need not seek and search for it.

[A sannyasin says he is often attracted to other women which upsets his partner. He thinks the reason is because of too much tension, from which a sexual thing developes.]

This is one of the most eternal problems; it has nothing to do with you in particular. It is really natural to be interested in many women, nothing is wrong in it. But down the ages the woman has learned a totally different attitude; she has been forced to learn it. The situation was such because she had to look after the child, she had to look to her comfort, her security, because when she was pregnant she could not work. So for centuries and centuries she has been afraid that if her man starts moving with other women then where is her security?

And god has really been heavy on women. If I am to decide, then one pregnancy will be the woman's and another will be.... Then things would have settled; it is such a simple thing, but... I have no say about it! The woman has to suffer all the pregnancies, so she demands some compensation. If she is suffering for you and your child, then at least this much she would like as a contract, that you will not start moving with other women.

Although now we are living in the post-pill era, the old habit persists; it will take a little time to go. Now there is really no need for the woman to be afraid, but the fear has gone deep into the guts. It is not a one or two days' habit; for thousands of years the woman has remained afraid, trembling. She knows perfectly well that if the man is interested in her, he is bound to be interested in other women too; about that she is certain.

If she can be certain that you are no more interested in any woman, that means that she is also included in it. Then she will leave you at ease; but then too there is a problem, because she misses you -- you are no more interested in her. If you are not interested in any woman, she is included, and then she misses the companionship, the friendship, the love. If you are interested in her, out of the corner of her eyes she remains suspicious; if you are interested in her body, why can't you be interested in other beautiful bodies? And there are so many beautiful women, she knows; she has nothing special. So she has to arrange it in such a way that no other woman is available to you, so that you have to fall upon her again and again, so that you become dependent.

And naturally, you never think of her. Everybody is so selfish. She thinks of herself, hence she becomes jealous and creates so much trouble for you that the small enjoyment you can have with another woman is so little compared to it that you decide it is better not to create the trouble, mm ? That is simple logic; she makes the trouble so heavy that you sacrifice your pleasures; or slowly slowly, seeing that it creates trouble, you start becoming uninterested in the whole thing. But then you become uninterested in the woman, your own woman, and then she also suffers.

The only way out... and now it is possible, in fact this age is fortunate in many ways -- now it is

possible: the woman need not be so afraid because all those old insecurities are gone. She is as educated as man, she can work, she has all the facilities that the man has. She need not be continuously pregnant, she need not go on bearing children again and again, year in and year out, torturing herself and wearing herself out. There is no need; now she can decide whether to have a child or not. But the old habit will take time: I think twenty-five years more, particularly in the West, and twenty-five centuries more in the East!

Just talk to her. Make it absolutely plain that you become interested.... And in fact it is not disruptive to marriage. No, not at all; in fact it is helpful. If once in a while you can go with some other woman just for a change, your wife is really benefited; When you come back to her again she is new, and seeing many women again and again, finally you come to see the point that there is not much difference either! So why bother and why destroy your intimacy? Why create a hell around yourself?

Talk to her, and if it is too difficult to be with her then drop this idea of being with one woman; just be free. Then move with this woman and that, and do whatsoever you want to do. But then too you will miss something; you will miss intimacy. Sexual relationship is one thing, intimacy is totally different; and intimacy is more nourishing than sexual relationships.

Man is a complex being, and one has to be very very understanding to solve one's problems. There are no readymade answers to them.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902205
ShortTitle: JOIN20
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Odin means god of poetry -- god of love and poetry. Good, Odin. Keep it with you.

Anand means bliss, viresha means courageous. Bliss is only for those who are courageous. It needs tremendous courage to drop misery because we have invested in misery for so long. Our ego subsists on misery, our whole life is rooted and based in misery, so to drop it means to die as you have known yourself To drop it means to destroy the identity that you have always thought you are. Hence courage is needed. It is dying to the old, only then can the new be born.

Bliss is possible; that is not a problem at all. The only problem is how to gather courage to drop misery -- and that's what I teach here. Bliss cannot be taught, but how to drop misery can be taught. And once misery is not there, bliss is.

Veet means beyond; cecilia is Latin, it means blind. Your full name will mean: going beyond blindness. To live in the mind is to be blind. To think of oneself as the body is to be blind. To live only in an extrovert way is to be blind. Turn in, and for the first time one starts feeling that one has eyes; only by seeing the within do the eyes open up.

Watch your mind, observe its ways, become detached, see that you are not it, you are the witness of it, and you attain to eyes. In the same way, slowly slowly, go on watching your body: one day it was small, the body of a child; some other day it became young, some other day it will become old. It is constantly changing, but something in you remains eternally the same: the consciousness. I am the child, the child will not be there forever; I am young, the youth will not be there forever -- but that quality of I-am-ness persists.

It persists even when one dies; it has no birth, no death. To know that eternal quality of one's consciousness is to have eyes, is to become a seer.

Prem means love; edgar is Anglo-Saxon, it has four meanings. One is fortunate spear, the second is lucky spear, the third is a warrior. All these three meanings are German, and I don't choose any of them. The fourth meaning is rich; that is non-German. I choose the fourth meaning. Your full name will mean: the richness of love.

In reality, only the lover is rich, nobody else. Only the lover can be rich, and nobody else; all other riches are substitutes for love. Because people cannot love, are afraid of love, are not courageous enough to love, are not intelligent enough to go on that adventure, they start loving stupid things somebody loves a house. somebody loves money, somebody loves power politics. These are escapes, escapes from real love; these are pseudo substitutes for love. But the mind is a coward, and it always finds something cheap, something in which there is no risk involved.

The heart has the courage to go into the unknown. The heart loves -- and the more the heart loves, the more rich you become. The inner poverty simply disappears, the inner darkness is found no more. The hollowness that people feel, the emptiness that people feel, is suddenly gone; one is full, overfull, overflowing.

Love makes a man an emperor; without love, everybody is a beggar. So love more, love unconditionally, love each and all. Let love become your very life style, let love be your sannyas!

Deva means divine. Wilfred is Teutonic; it means one who is determined to attain peace, one who has resolved to attain peace, a resolution for peace. The full name will mean: a divine resolution for peace.

That's what sannyas is all about: a resolution to change one's life -- not just to modify it, but to change it, root and all; not just to reform it, to whitewash it here and there, to renovate it, no, but to demolish it totally and to create a new life: a life of love, silence, God.

Man ordinarily lives in a madhouse, and unless one makes a total decision to come out of it, it is almost impossible to come out. The totality of resolution creates integrity, makes you one-pointed, turns your consciousness into an arrow. And that arrow is capable of coming out of the imprisonment.

Prem means love, sandra is Greek, it is part of Alexandra; the meaning is: helper of mankind. Only love can be of any help, and without love, all help becomes harmful. The world is suffering very much from so-called good people, the do-gooders. They are the most mischievous people in the world; and because they do good, nobody can prevent them. But their basic motive is egoistic. Their basic motive is to gain more and more power, to oblige people; that is the simplest way to become powerful over them. The moment you help somebody you are becoming higher, holier, saintly, generous, and all that crap! You are reducing the other to a dependent; in fact you are enjoying his humiliation.

Without love all kinds of service, help, are dangerous. Love has to be the fundamental thing; only then, whatsoever you do will be good. But always watch whether love is there or not. Good is a fragrance of love. Without love, the good is only pseudo, pretension. Humanity has suffered from pretenders for so long that it is time to get rid of all of them.

Deva means divine; adelina is Teutonic, it means serpent -- divine serpent. In the East the serpent is the symbol of the energy that is unmanifest in you. It is as if a serpent that is sitting coiled up inside, needs uncoiling. Hence kundalini is called the serpent power. It is accumulated exactly at the sex centre, hence the serpent also became a symbol of sexuality. If it goes lower, it becomes sex; if the serpent starts moving upwards, it becomes samadhi -- it is the same energy.

The whole thing depends on how we use it. If it remains under the influence of gravitation and is pulled downwards, and if we don't know how to take it upwards, then life is wasted. Life simply remains in the hands of some unconscious biological force. Then we are victims of nature; we play a role that nature gives to us and then we disappear. This has been going on and on for many lives.

But the serpent can rise upwards. And that is the miracle of meditation: it releases the serpent from the confinement of gravitation, it makes available to it a space to move upwards. And the higher it moves, the more and more peace and tranquillity and silence and bliss start happening. When it reaches to the highest peak, the seventh chakra, then one blooms, then the ultimate manifests, flowers. Call it God, nirvana, enlightenment, or whatsoever you wish, but the whole game is with the serpent energy.

To turn it upwards is not really difficult; we just have not tried, that's all. It can move as easily upwards as it can downwards. One thing is certain about it, that it has to move. If you don't allow it to move upwards, if you don't create the context for it to move upwards, it will move downwards. It is movement, hence it is called the serpent.

And because it needs no legs to move, that's also one of the reasons why it is called the serpent. The serpent can move on a wall, it can move upwards on a tree, with no legs. It is a miracle to see it moving on a tree!

Zen people say that to talk about enlightenment is like putting legs on a serpent -- the talk is not needed at all. In fact if you put legs on the serpent, you will make it very very difficult to move. It does not need legs, it moves as pure energy. In the East the serpent power has been respected for centuries; in the West too the serpent has been always thought of as a symbol of wisdom.
The Old Testament says 'Be ye as wise as the serpents.'

Anand Petros. That is the original of Peter, the Greek original, petros. Anand means bliss, petros means a rock. The rock symbolises the eternal; it symbolises the non-temporal, the unchanging, the abiding. If we watch existence deeply, it is bound to be noticed that there are two things happening everywhere: the periphery goes on continuously changing -- it is a flux; but at the deepest core of it all there is a centre, the centre of the cyclone, which remains eternally the same. That is petros, and to find it is to find God. To find it is to find something eternal which can become the base of the temple of your life. Otherwise people are making their lives on sand: by the time they have made them, everything will start disappearing.

To be too concerned with the fluxlike life is a wastage. You are playing with foam. It looks beautiful, sometimes so silvery in the moonlight, but when you catch hold of it... you don't have anything in your hands -- just plain ordinary salt water. So is life on the periphery. Each periphery has a centre, but to know the centre of other peripheries, the first requirement is to know the centre of your own circumference. The body is your outer circumference; then there is the mind -- a little inner; then there is the heart -- a little more inner; and then there is the being -- a little more inner. Then there is the non-being, the ultimate centre: petros. To find it is to find bliss, is to find benediction.

Veet means beyond; ronald is Teutonic, it means mighty power. The mind is in search of great power. If the mind is looking for more money, it is not really for more money but for more power -- because money brings power. If the mind is searching to become famous, that again is a power trip. The mind suffers from a great inferiority complex, hence it wants to overcompensate. But this is understood, that in the world people hanker for money, for power, for prestige, respectability, because these searches are very gross.

When a person starts turning spiritual, the search remains almost the same; it only becomes more subtle. Again it is the same game played on another plane. Now spiritual power, psychic power -- powers that are brought by telepathy, clairvoyance, the power to levitate, the power to disappear, the power to read others' thoughts, and so on and so forth -- psychic powers or ultimately spiritual powers... to be in heaven with all the joys and all the pleasures available there, to be special even in heaven. But it is the same trip. So the worldly and the other-worldly are not different, they are the same people. Maybe they are standing back to back, but nothing has changed.

My vision of sannyas is to drop this whole power trip. Seeing its futility, seeing that it is a kind of pathology, seeing that it arises out of an inferiority complex, it starts disappearing of its own accord. And then what is left? A very ordinary human being. That ordinary human being, that nobody, is a Buddha.

To be a nobody, to be as if you are not, to be as if you are of no account, to be in a state of fana -- that's the word Sufis use -- alive and yet dead, to have no special claim, just to live the ordinary life, silently, consciously, moment-to-moment, you create the space in which god is possible. In that very ordinary space, god becomes possible. In that very ordinary state, extraordinary things start happening.

So, to me, to be ordinary is to be the most extraordinary phenomenon. To ask, to desire, to be extraordinary, is very ordinary, because everybody else is doing it.

That is the meaning of your name: go beyond all power and the desire for power, howsoever disguised it is, howsoever camouflaged in spiritual words, go beyond all power trips. Then suddenly, chopping wood, carrying water from the well, is more than one can ask for. Then each moment is a miracle, a surprise.

[Osho explains the name for a meditation centre.]

Satgyan means right-wisdom. One can gather wisdom from others, then it is wrong. When it wells up within your own being, then it is right. Truth borrowed becomes a lie. You cannot depend on others' truth; only the truth that has happened to you can liberate you. Jesus says: Truth liberates. It is certainly true, but Jesus' truth liberates only Jesus, nobody else. In fact others who think that they will be liberated by Jesus' truth, become imprisoned in a lie.

So in the name of religion there are many prisons on the earth. And when a person becomes very tired of one prison, he changes the prison; he goes to another prison, hoping that the other will not be a prison but will be a freedom. But these hopes are always just hopes; they are never fulfilled.

Make our centre a place where information is not to be imparted, but where people are helped to go inwards. Don't make them knowledgeable: make them wise.

Good. Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you need me just put it on your heart. Start the centre -- and many many people are going to come. You start the centre and I send the people!

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902215
ShortTitle: JOIN21
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love; almiro is Arabic, it means exalted. Love is the most exalted state of being. It is just next to God: one step more and God is reached. Love is the last thing; beyond that is the infinite, the eternal. Love is our boundary; if we remain on this side, we remain in the world. If we cross the boundary of love, we enter into another kind of existence, a totally different dimension. This side is ego, that side, no-ego; and love is the fence between the two. Love has to be transcended, but all transcendence is through living One cannot repress it, one cannot by-pass it; it can be surpassed only by deeply living it.
Love is the way beyond love.

Deva means divine. Maria is Hebrew, a form of Mary, but the meaning of it is tremendously significant: it means rebellion. And a man like Jesus can be born only out of rebellion. Only rebellion can give birth to Buddhahood. And rebellion is always virgin because it remains unpolluted by the past. Rebellion is always pure because it is not a reaction. Rebellion is not reacting against something; it is simply a declaration to live one's life according to one's own light. And that was the sin of Jesus for which he was punished. The society does not allow rebellious people to exist; the society needs slaves, obedient people, conformists.

It is very unfortunate that we have not yet been able to create a society where rebellion is respected. The day rebel lion is respected, taught, we will have a totally new humanity -- a humanity which will be divine, a humanity which will be very close to god.

Anand means bliss, josep is a form of Joseph. In Hebrew joseph means: god increases, god goes on giving, god is a giver. Your full name will mean: god is the giver of bliss. All that is needed on our part is to receive it, to welcome it -- but we don't even do that; we keep our eyes closed. We are very miserly about receiving.

You have heard about the misers who are miserly in giving, but the real misers are those who are misers in taking. In fact, because you cannot take, you cannot give. The ordinary worldly miserliness arises out of

the first miserliness. The moment you are ready to receive god's gifts, you have so much you cannot contain it within yourself. It will start overflowing from you, it will start reaching people.

So open up, become more and more receptive. Become a womb and you have become a sannyasin.

Prem means love; jane is Hebrew, it means god's gracious gift. The full name will mean: love, god's gracious gift. Love is a happening; you cannot do it. If you do it, it will be only acting. You cannot manufacture it. If you manufacture it, as millions of people are doing, you will have only a plastic kind of love; it will not be a real flower. It will not have roots in your being. It will not give you any fragrance, any fulfilment; and when it will not give any fulfilment to you, it will not give any fulfilment to anybody else either. Hence the absurd situation: everybody is loving everybody else, and yet there is no love. The world stinks of hate; it doesn't show any sign of love. It shows all kinds of destruction but no creative fragrance of love, and the reason is that we have been told, we have been hypnotised, that we can do love. It is not a doing: it is always a gift.

We can bow down in prayer, and love comes from the beyond. We can only be on the receiving end. It is something which has never been done and will never be done; and unless one trusts in existence, one remains without love.

Trust, surrender to existence, feel in tune with the world, and slowly slowly you will see a new quality arising in you that you had never known before: a love growing. And as love grows, fulfilment arises; as love grows, one starts feeling contented. And when the spring comes, when the time is ripe and love blooms, one has arrived home.

Prem means love, ananda means bliss. Premananda means bliss that arises out of love. In fact that is the only kind of bliss there is; all other kinds are bogus -- painted smiles, pseudo faces, acting masks. The true bliss arises only out of a loving heart; and we have forgotten the ways of the heart. We are hung up in the head, and the head knows nothing of love. It knows the word 'love', but the word 'love' is not love.

And the head cannot experience love. It cannot experience anything; as far as experience is concerned the head is utterly impotent. It can talk about it, it can philosophise about it, it can speculate about it, but all remains wordy, verbal. If one looks deep down into it, there is no substance in it.

Sannyas means a shift from the head to the heart, which is om original home. Each child is born with the heart; the head is a social imposition. We drag the child from the heart towards the head, because the head pays. In the marketplace it is needed; and the more you have of it, the more success you will have. The man of the heart is going to remain a failure in the world; people will think of him as a fool. They even thought of Jesus as a fool, of Francis as a fool.

So the society starts pulling the child out of the heart towards the head. It is such a manipulation, and the child is so helpless that he cannot protect himself; he has no ways to protect himself. He is a dependent person; he cannot survive without the parents, so whatsoever they say, he has to follow. Reluctantly, in spite of himself, slowly slowly, he forgets the language of the heart and learns the arithmetic, the calculation, the logic, of the head. And then he lives his whole life in that desert land of the head. The heart is an oasis.

Sannyas is the beginning of another childhood; it is a rebirth. It is bringing you back home. And once it starts happening it is so easy, because it is natural, spontaneous. It is intrinsic to our being to be in the heart. To be in the head is a tension, a constant anxiety, because it is against nature. It is going upstream; it is a struggle and a dissipation of energy. When you go towards the heart you start t moving with the river, you no more push the river. Then life becomes a tremendously beautiful experience, a relaxation, a let-go.

Prem means love. Maureen is Latin; it has two meanings, and both meanings are tremendously significant: one is dark, and the other is great. Love has both the qualities. It is certainly the greatest experience, incomparable, unique; and it is also a very dark experience, dark in the sense that it has depth. Light is shallow, darkness has depth. Light is public, darkness has privacy. Light is known, darkness remains not only unknown but unknowable. Light is explainable, darkness very elusive, mysterious.

Love is a great darkness, a great mystery, a great indefinable experience; something unfathomable and something utterly private, intimate; something so close to the heart that it cannot be talked about -- inexplicable, indefinable.

Very few people are aware of the beauties of darkness, very few, because of an unnecessary association with darkness -- the association of fear. And because of that association, darkness has become a symbol of all that is fearsome: death is dark, sin is dark, the devil is dark and hell is full of darkness. These are just

projections, they have nothing to do with darkness; and these projections are made by people who have no experience of darkness. Otherwise darkness is really relaxing, very calm, it has a music of its own. It has a special touch, it is very velvety... and the infinity of it. Light is always finite, it comes and goes. Light always needs a cause for it to exist; once the cause is exhausted, light disappears. But darkness always is, uncaused; it needs no fuel.

All the religions of the world say 'God is light': it is just to help people not to be afraid of god. But the truth is that god is more like darkness than like light -- the eternity of darkness and the unfathomable mystery of it.

Science has been able to understand what light is, but about darkness everything Still remains in the dark. Science has been able to measure light. If you collect the rays that fall on five square miles, they have a certain weight, one tenth of a kilo. Light is measured, its mystery is known, it can be used, you can put it on and off. Light has been reduced to a slave.

Darkness still remains beyond our grasp It is better not to think of god as darkness than as light.

Prem means love, hanny means grace, mercy, prayer. All the three meanings are beautiful, and all the three meanings arise out of love. The loving person cannot be anything but graceful; it is natural. The unloving person cannot be but ungraceful. The very idea of love deep down in your heart makes you luminous; a certain grace starts surrounding you -- a beauty that is not of this world, a fragrance that comes from the beyond. It is something from god, and is available only to those who allow love to happen in their hearts.

The person who is loving, graceful, is bound to have compassion, mercy. And there is a great difference between sympathy and mercy. Sympathy is only in specific situations: somebody is miserable and you are sympathetic. Mercy is simply the way you live. It is not a question of specific situations -- that you are compassionate to the beggar because he is hungry, and merciful to the blind because he is blind. These things are good, but mercy is something more: it is simply your very life style; whether somebody needs it or not is irrelevant. It is not a response to somebody's need, but an overflowing of your own heart. It is not a reaction created by the outside, but a sharing of your joy -- because you have so much, you would like to share it.

And the third is the ultimate expression of love: prayer. When one loves one person it feels so good, but it brings misery too. You love one against so many, hence the misery of love. If you start loving more and more people, less and less misery arises out of love; and the day your love becomes universal, it becomes prayer. Then there is no misery. then love is sheer joy. Then love is rejoicing, a celebration. And when somebody is able to celebrate love on that plane of universality, god is happy; one has entered into the garden of Eden again.

[Prem Satlok -- true land of love.]

We don't live in one world; there are as many worlds as there are minds, and each mind creates its own world. We live in the world we create. There are people who are living in hell -- they may be your neighbours, they may be sitting just by your side. There are people who are living in heaven -- they may again be your neighbours, or sitting by your side. The world is not something outside us: it is our inner creation.

Truth happens only whenever a heart is overflowing with love. When the heart knows nothing except love, when the heart is madly in love, in that madness the greatest of sanity becomes possible. Love opens the eyes for the truth.

Love more, love intensely, and love without asking anything in return. Let that be your meditation, and you will be surprised: as love grows, life becomes truer, authentic, sincere. And with sincerity, authenticity, truth, bliss starts showering from all directions. It rains -- it rains cats and dogs! It comes like a flood. It is so much that it is uncontainable; it simply takes you off the ground. A totally different dimension of life opens up. That's what religion is all about, and t at s what the search of sannyas is.

[A sannyasin asks about creativity. She likes writing and music. She feels inspiration but when she starts, suddenly she is empty.]

My feeling is that you have a great desire to be famous, and that creativity is only a means towards it.

That is causing the trouble.

Forget about becoming famous, then there is no problem. Then when you feel like playing music, play; when you feel like writing, write. If you don't feel like writing, don't write -- even if in the middle of the sentence the inspiration disappears. So what? Stop, then and there.

The problem arises because you would like to make it a beautiful piece to be appreciated, you would like to become a great musician or an author. Somewhere deep down there is ambition -- and ambition is very very dangerous for creativity. If one can be creative without having any ambition, then creativity flows so easily, so spontaneously. But still I am not saying that by dropping ambition you will become a great musician. I am not saying that, otherwise one can drop even ambition, hoping that by dropping ambition one will become a great musician -- but that is the same thing from the back door.

Creativity somehow became entangled with fame. That's why so very few people in the world are creative; they all want to do great things. Every painter wants to become a Picasso -- and when he cannot, the inspiration disappears. Every poet would like to become a Byron or a Shelley -- and when he thinks 'These lines that I am writing are just worthless, these are not going to make me a Byron' the inspiration disappears.

If you are not after fame, then the question does not arise. You are not writing these lines for somebody else; you are writing for the sheer joy of writing. There is no end, no goal-orientation; the writing in itself is its own end. And if you are playing on the guitar, you are playing because you are enjoying it. The moment there is no enjoyment, stop. Why go on prolonging it? What is the point? But the ambitious person cannot stop there. The ambitious person has to go on polishing, he has to go on practising; if he wants to become famous it is an arduous path.

So my feeling is that you call it the desire for creativity, but deep down search: somewhere unconscious, coiled up, is a desire to become famous, to be somebody special. Then there will be trouble. All cannot become great poets, an cannot become great musicians -- and it is good that all cannot, otherwise the world would be such a mad place. It is already! If everybody is a musician, just think: everybody practising eight hours, ten hours! People will simply go mad, they will start committing suicide.

Disconnect the idea of the ego from creativity, and then there is no problem. Then whatsoever you feel... then even cleaning the floor is creative, cooking food is creative, watering the garden is creative. Then sometimes just sitting silently doing nothing is creative.

Creativity has nothing to do with anything in particular. It is a graceful state, a joyful state, and in that joyful state whatsoever you do is good. And the end is in itself; it is not a means to anything else.

Just observe it: if you can drop the ego, there is no problem. If you cannot drop the ego, then the problem will persist, then it is better that you drop your creativity, otherwise you will be in trouble, in great tension.

[An older sannyasin was worried about feeling emotional and going mad. Once she accepted it, she felt okay, but is still frightened.]

No, sometimes the unconscious throws out things. Through just going there and coming back and coming now to stay for long, the unconscious may have got stirred up, and that stirring may have brought something. But it is good that it was released. Remember, next time it happens, rather than repressing it, rather than consoling yourself, rather than rationalising, close the doors, have a good cry. Roll down on the floor, cry, cry your heart out, and within fifteen to thirty minutes you will be out of it....
Crying will be tremendously helpful.
And start working now.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7902225
ShortTitle:	JOIN22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Anand Yuri -- farmer of bliss.]

Gautam the Buddha used to say again and again: I am the farmer, I sow the seeds of bliss. There is a way of inner farming, of creating a garden of the inner. Many never become aware of it; they are the unfortunate ones. Otherwise it is just so close -- just a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn and it is in front of you. But we go on keeping our backs to it. The desiring mind goes on running after outer things. Only when one is finished with desiring, is totally frustrated with desiring, has come to know that desiring leads nowhere, that the whole effort is futile, then one turns inwards -- and a new beginning, a new birth. Then one can sow seeds of bliss and one can reap the crop of God.

Miriam has many meanings, but one meaning that I would like to emphasise is a desire to become a mother. It is intrinsic in every human being to mother something, to create something. Don't take it literally, because a man can also become a mother, just as a woman can become a mother.

Picasso is a mother; he mothered so many paintings. Anyone who creates is a mother; motherhood is a by- product of creativity. Certainly Miriam was the incarnation of all motherhood: Jesus was born to her. Each person has to become such a mother, so that the quality of Christconsciousness becomes possible in their lives. It is our potential; we have only to develop it. And unless a person becomes the mother of Christ-consciousness, he has not lived at all.

This story is also beautiful, that Christ had only a mother, not a father; it is of very psychological significance. I am not concerned at all with Christian theology and all their nonsensical interpretations. I am not concerned with its historicity either; those are irrelevant things. My concern is psychological.

The father is an unnatural phenomenon. It is artificial, arbitrary, it is social; the mother is natural. Fathers have not always been in existence. At the most fathers have existed for five thousand years; before that the institution was non-existential. There was a matriarchy, the mother was all; and all the children were known not by the name of their father but by the name of their mother. Nobody used to ask anybody 'Who is your father?' or 'Whose son are you? -- that would have been absolutely meaningless. The question was asked 'Who is your mother?'

You will be surprised to know that the word 'uncle' is older than 'father', because people used to live in groups, communes, so all the people who were of the age of the father -- who was not known, who was anonymous -- were called uncles. Out of all the uncles somebody was the father, but nobody knew exactly who the father was. So uncle is a more ancient word than father. Father came only with private property. And there is every possibility that the day private property disappears, private ownership disappears, the father may disappear again. In fact he is on the way out.

It is beautiful that Jesus is born only out of a mother; the father is not taken into account at all.

Whenever somebody creates something he does not become the father, he becomes the mother -- because all creativity is feminine. Destructiveness is male, creativity is female. It is not a coincidence that Germans call their land the fatherland. No other country calls its land the fatherland; all other countries are motherlands. There is something in it -- some fighting quality, some inclination to war, some tendency to destroy.

So create a great desire to give birth to Christ-consciousness.

Anand means bliss. Eli is Hebrew; it means the highest, the god. Your full name will mean: bliss, the highest, the god. Bliss is another name for god. God is not a person, but the experience of bliss. You cannot see god, you cannot encounter him, because he is not the other. He is not there to be confronted. He is your innermost core, he is your hidden treasure. You are the bud, he is the flowering, he is your highest expression. You are a song unsung; he is the same song sung.

The difference between you and god is only that of manifestation and non-manifestation. There is no other difference, no qualitative difference. You are on the way to becoming god, or we can say that god is on the way to discovering himself.

This has to be allowed to sink as deeply into the heart as possible. We have been taught for so long that god is there far away, a thou, that it has become almost natural for us to think of him as the other. Even a man like Martin Buber used to think that the highest form of prayer is a dialogue between I and thou.

The highest form of prayer is not a dialogue at all. That is the lowest form of prayer, because at the highest peak there is no I, no thou. How can there be a dialogue ? There is just silence, utter absolute silence -- communion of course but not communication.

Deva means divine; adora is Greek, it means a gift. The full name will mean a divine gift.

Meditate on the fact that God has been very gracious. There was no reason at all for us to exist. The existence could have been perfectly well without us, still, we are. We have not earned it, we have not earned the right to be alive. We have not earned the right to see the beautiful sunset and the night sky full of stars and the colours of a rainbow. We are unworthy of this beautiful existence -- yet we are, yet we have been given all for which we had not even asked. It is a gift. And the giver is so shy that he does not come in front of us; he hides. We only see the gifts, we never see the giver. Once you start feeling the hand behind the gifts, prayer arises. And that's what sannyas is: the search for the invisible in the visible, the search for the beyond in the herenow, the groping for the ultimate in the immediate.

Deva means divine; cosmo is Greek, it means the universe -- divine universe. Existence is not just that which appears to the eyes, It is much more. Existence is not only the surface of it; it has a hidden centre of life in it. Existence is meaningful: that is the literal meaning of cosmo. It is not a chaos, it a cosmos. It is not accidental, there is a hidden current of purpose running in it which keeps it together. It is very orderly, hence science is possible.

If it were a chaos, there would have been no science; and because it is a cosmos, religion is also possible. If it were a chaos, then no Buddha would have been of any help to anybody. If there were no order in existence -- if one day two plus two are four, and another day two plus two are five, and one day love leads you to god, and another day love leads you to hell -- there would be no possibility to help anybody, there would be no possibility of guidance.

Science is possible because existence is very orderly; it follows a few laws very consistently. And religion is possible because in the interior world of consciousness it is also very orderly. Meditations can be developed, yoga can be found, tao, tantra -- an these things become possible because we have been able to find out a few fundamental laws. Maybe they have to fit with each individual a little bit this way and that, but the foundation remains the same, the essential core remains the same.

Prem means love; alva is Latin, it means white. White is a symbol of purity, innocence. Love is white because love is innocent. Love is always innocent. The moment that love becomes clever, calculating, it is no more love; nothing destroys love more than calculation. Love can live only in deep trust. It needs intelligence but not cleverness, and intelligence is a totally different phenomenon. Cleverness is part of the mediocre mind. The stupid mind is trying to be clever -- he has to, because he has no intelligence and he has to substitute for intelligence. And sometimes we over-substitute.

The really intelligent mind is unassuming, anonymous, a nobody. He trusts his intelligence; he knows that whenever need arises he will be able to respond to the situation in the correct way, so there is no need to think about it, to plan it, to calculate about it.

Love and intelligence are two aspects of the same energy. Become love, become innocent, become intelligent: these are my teachings. And once you are loving, innocent, intelligent, then there is no need of any other character to be imposed on you. You will be able to find your path towards God.

I don't give you a map and I don't give you a direction; I simply give you a lamp of light so that you can find your direction, your way. And it is tremendously beautiful when one finds one's own way; its ecstasy is different.

Sat means true, bodhi means enlightenment -- true enlightenment. There is a possibility of an untrue enlightenment. The ego can play the last trick: the ego can start pretending 'I am enlightened.' And it is so subtle that it is almost impossible for others to detect it, because you can talk like enlightened people very

easily. Scriptures are available, you can cram them; you can repeat the Upanishads, the Bible, the Koran. You can analyse in such a subtle way, with such philosophical acumen, that it can be easily proved to others that you have attained. You can live a life according to people's expectations of how an enlightened person should live. If they expect that you should live naked, you can live naked. If they expect that you should kiss lepers, you can kiss lepers. If they expect that you should serve the poor and the ill, you can serve the poor and the ill. It is easy to manage.

That is the last trick that the ego can play upon oneself. One has to be very very aware at that moment, otherwise one slips back to the original place, one again falls to the same ground from where one was trying and trying hard to rise.

How to decide whether it is true enlightenment or untrue? The only decisive factor is: the absence of I. In true enlightenment, the idea of I simply disappears, it is not found. There is nobody to claim 'I am enlightened', there is simply nobody to claim anything. It is a pure nothingness, full of light, full of joy -- very spacious, it can contain the whole sky, but the 'I' is found nowhere, not even a trace of it. Then it is satbodhi, then it is true enlightenment.

Anand means bliss, gyani means wise, wisdom. Bliss makes one wise, and wisdom makes one blissful. They go together, they are two wings; neither can exist without the other. Either become blissful and you will become wise, or become wise and you will become blissful. The path of wisdom is the path of meditation, and the path of blissfulness is the path of love: these are the only two paths in the world.

Either follow love and go madly into it -- you will be blissful, and sooner or later, suddenly one day, wisdom arrives without even informing you; suddenly it knocks on your door. Or follow the path of meditation: become more and more aware, alert, watchful, and wisdom starts happening -- because awareness is another name for wisdom. Then one day the same miracle happens: love knocks on the door, suddenly, from nowhere, from out of the blue. But whenever one reaches the peak, the other arrives automatically; they are inseparable.

[Osho gives a sannyasin an 'energy darshan' with two mediums helping.]

All three of you start feeling the energy moving upwards -- feel pulled upwards.

All feel together as if one energy. Just take it up. Don't be afraid. Feel pulled up. If sounds start arising, allow it.

Now feel the energy going back down, just as if the whole energy is going down, as if you are disappearing into the earth.

Perfectly good.

Things are perfectly good. Keep it (a box) with you and whenever you need me, just do the same experiment: sit silently, first start feeling energy going up. Raise your hands and feel pulled, and keep a tension being pulled, for at least five to seven minutes. Then relax, and then feel you are disappearing into the earth; even if you fall onto the earth, fall, and then rest for four or five minutes. This will give you tremendous transformation.

[Osho gives another energy darshan with the following instructions.]

Completely forget yourselves; just become energies, all together, all four of you. Let it become a dance together.

Just stop all movement. Be perfectly still. Be utterly like statues.

[With another energy darshan Osho says:]

Just do one thing: the energy is at the sex centre, so all of you pull the sex centre up and then relax it, pull it up and relax it, seven times, not more than that.

If any sounds start coming, feel orgasmic, feel sex energy moving upwards.

Feel ecstatic. Let the energy become pure bliss. Be in a dance.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

23 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7902235
ShortTitle:	JOIN23
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love; roger is Teutonic, it means spear. Love is like a spear: the moment it penetrates the heart it is the greatest agony possible, but beyond the agony is the ecstasy. Love is pain, pure pain, but out of the fire of pure pain, bliss is born. The pain is the price we pay for the bliss. Once the bliss is attained, then one knows that what one gave was nothing. But unless it is attained, it is too much to bear, it is unbearable, and many times one wants to escape.

People are very much afraid of love for the simple reason that you have to pass through pain, agony, fire. The way to heaven goes through hell, and those who avoid the pain part will never attain to the ecstatic flowering.

Anand means bliss, lorraine is a symbol of victory, the laurel. The full name will mean: bliss, the symbol of victory. One can have -- as much money as possible, and it is not a symbol of victory, it may be just the opposite, that the man has wasted his whole life in collecting junk. One can even conquer the whole world, can become Alexander the Great, and yet when one dies, both the hands are empty. One cannot take this kind of victory with oneself. Only one thing can be taken beyond death, and that is blissfulness. It has nothing to do with the outer; it has something to do with your inner energy, the flowering of your inner energy.

Once it has happened, there is no death. No time is going make any difference to it, it has eternity in it. And that the only victory there is; all other victories are covers to hide our defeats and failures. And the beauty of bliss is this, that you need not depend on anybody; no outer cause is needed at all -- as you are, you are enough to be blissful. It is only a question of starting to live it; it is not a question of attaining, achieving.

One cannot believe that it is only a question of living it -- because one has lived in misery for so long how can one suddenly become blissful? But try and see the miracle happening. Tomorrow morning get up blissfully, with a decision that today you are going to remain blissful, whatsoever happens you are going to remain blissful. Persist, and remind yourself again and again; old habits will be there, coming back, knocking on the doors, but go on smiling deep down within your heart, and you will be surprised: it is possible. And if it is possible one day, it is possible every day. Slowly slowly it deepens; slowly slowly it becomes such a natural phenomenon that you need not even remember; you are simply blissful.

That is what sannyas is all about: living life blissfully without any effort, without cultivating it; living bliss spontaneously, uncultivated, unpractised, effortlessly. Lao Tzu calls it wu-wei, action without action.

Miracles can be done without any doing, and this is the first miracle. If this happens, then everything else becomes possible. Then god becomes possible, then paradise becomes -- possible, then nothing is impossible.

Anand Orna... will mean blissful light. Light in itself is delight. If we can be full of light within, our life becomes a tremendous, unbelievable delight. Bliss is an expression of inner light. It is light overflowing in you, reaching to others; it is a fragrance of your flower, riding on the winds. And just the opposite is the

state of misery: it is a by-product of inner darkness. People are living in inner darkness, because people are living without self-knowledge.

Socrates says a life unexamined is not worth living. He is right; a life which has no awareness to examine itself, to look at itself, can't be worth living. At the most one can drag. That's what millions are doing and have been doing, down the ages -- carrying mountains of burdens for no reason at all. One day they die because of those burdens, are crushed under those burdens, never knowing a single moment of joy. They could have lived their whole life as joy -- just one thing went wrong: from the very beginning they were taught to know everything except themselves. That is where the original flaw is.

Sannyas has to be a beginning of self-knowledge. Everything else is secondary. If you don't know anything else, it doesn't matter much, but let a great decision be born in you that 'I will know myself', that 'I will know who I am.' In that moment of knowing, suddenly the inner being becomes enkindled, knowing becomes light, light starts overflowing. And that overflowing light is delight, is bliss.

Anand means bliss. Hywel means eminent, famous, special, extraordinary, the quality of uniqueness. Bliss makes everybody unique, misery is anonymous. Bliss makes one an individual. That's why to be blissful is dangerous, because you become so eminent, so different from others, and people don't like that. They don't like anybody to have any difference to them; they become afraid, they feel offended.

How dare you? They are so miserable and so anonymous and you are becoming so extraordinary and unique? They are so dark and you are becoming so light ? They are living in hell and you are dancing in joy ? Just out of sheer cowardice, millions of people who could have been blissful have never dared to be blissful. The crowd does not like that, the crowd wants to be part of the crowd. The crowd wants you to be a sheep, not a lion -- and bliss is a roar, a lion's roar.

Gather courage to be blissful, risk everything to be blissful. Even life can be risked for bliss, because without bliss life has no meaning. Even to live blissfully for a single moment is better than to prolong a hundred years in misery.

Prem means love, leo is Latin for lion. There are two possibilities for the human psychology: one is the psychology of the sheep. It is rooted in fear. That's how crowds live -- in a sheepish way, always searching for a tyrant, a shepherd, always in need of being dominated, always hankering to be commanded. They feel good only when there is a leader to lead them. If there is no leader, they start freaking out -- freedom is unbearable. That is one kind of psychology; the majority of human beings live in that world. But if you live in fear, you don't live at all; you go on missing the opportunity.

The other psychology is the psychology of the lion. It is rooted in love; it is individualistic, it is not collectivistic. It does not depend on somebody, it tries to live its own life. It risks going into the unknown without any map. It is not ready to remain confined to the familiar, to the comfortable, to the convenient. It is the psychology of the wanderer, the explorer, but its basic root is in love: one loves existence so much that one wants to explore it. We want to explore somebody only when we love them. You love a woman; you want to explore her body. You love a rose; you want to explore its touch. All exploration is out of love.

The lion is an explorer and the lion walks alone. He is not afraid, fear is not his way of thinking. And once one is free of fear, life has a totally different taste: it is utterly beautiful, it is immensely precious. But it depends on what kind of psychology you choose.

To be a sannyasin is to be a lion, and to be a sannyasin is to choose the psychology of love, the psychology of exploration, the psychology of the wanderer. It is accepting the challenge of the unknown. It is getting ready to risk all for that which is not known yet and for which there can be no guarantee.

Deva means divine, sagaro means the ocean -- the divine ocean. We have all become identified with the waves, and because of this identification we have lost contact with the ocean. This is our misery, this is our only problem: the identity with the waves, the identity with the part. Once we become obsessed with the part too much, the whole disappears from our vision. All that is needed is a change of gestalt. All that is needed is to uncling from the part, disidentify yourself from the wave, and suddenly the ocean is heard, roaring all over. And suddenly that which had been forgotten is remembered, that which has been lost is regained. One is again whole and holy.

Never think in terms of the part; always think in terms of wholes. This whole existence is a single unity, it is one individuality. That's exactly the meaning of the word 'God' -- that existence is one individuality, undivided, that we are members of each other; that you are in me, that I am in you, that that is the only way

to be. The mountains and the stars and the trees are in you and you are in the mountains and the stars and the trees. That is the only way to be! We participate in each other's being, we criss-cross each other. There is no way to be separate; the very idea of separation is the root cause of our being in hell. The moment the illusion of separation disappears, one is back in paradise.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I'm always fighting, a victim of my mind. Just today I was seeing everything inside; everything is upside down.]

Everything will go, don't be worried; it just takes time. It is so many lives of rubbish that we are carrying, it is so deep, that you go on digging, and layer upon layer comes up. Sooner or later it is finished; it is not infinite, that much is certain. And our capacity to dig is infinite -- so rejoice!

[The sannyasin says he thought the number of the layers is infinite.]

No, it is not so, otherwise there would never have been a Buddha. The darkness is great, but it is nothing compared to light. This is what trust means: the misery is great, but hope is greater than the misery. Then there is no fear.

It is never unbearable. People say that pain is unbearable -- it never is. You can bear it, your capacity to bear pain is infinite. And if you start witnessing it, then suddenly a distance is created. The pain is there and all nonsense is there, but you are no more affected by it, you are no more a part of it. You are just a pure witness, a watcher on the hills, and everything else is just there, dark, far away in the valley, none of your business really.

This distance is liberating; but when it comes, nobody knows It comes, that much is certain; but as to when, nothing can be said.

So one has to wait, one has to be patient and one has to go on working....

It will be good this time if you go for a few months. It will be helpful, mm? it will do something good; and the come back.

Help my people there -- they need you there!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: Please say something to me.]

I will be with you! So whenever you need me, just close your room, close your eyes, dance for fifteen minutes. Then just sit as you are sitting in front of me, ask any question and it will be answered through your own heart. But that fifteen minutes' mad dance is a must -- it has to be before, only then will you be in tune with me.

[A sannyasin says that since arriving recently she has much pressure in the head, which has become more intense.]

Everything becomes intense here! Don't be worried, it will be gone. It will be gone and it will be gone forever, it will never come again. So don't try to repress it. Let it have as much intensity as possible, so it is finished once and forever. If you repress it with drugs or anything, then it remains in the system.

After Tao, remind me again. If it has not gone, then I will take it out!

[Before beginning an energy darshan, Osho says, A few things to be remembered...]

This is a totally new phase of work, so you have to be totally available, as if you are not -- only then can my energy penetrate to the very core.

And for the helpers, for the mediums who will be helping; they have to be utterly absent, merged into me -- only then can their energy become part of my energy and move.

From today, slowly slowly, mediums, helpers, will be chosen. Only those will be chosen who can be with me totally, with no critical mind -- not analysing what is happening, but simply going into it, whatsoever it is. Any analysis and it becomes a disturbance.

Energy can go to tremendous heights, it can simply bloom into a lotus. Within minutes it can happen, but just total availability is needed, and more so on the part of the mediums.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

24 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902245
ShortTitle: JOIN24
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva is Sanskrit. it means god. Lars is Scandinavian, it means symbol of victory -- god, the symbol of victory. Remember, unless god is achieved, nothing is achieved. Unless god is realised, we are failures, utter failures. It is only with the realisation of god that victory arrives; there is no other victory. All are cover-ups for defeats. One can have all the money of the world and all the power and all the prestige and fame, but they are all cover-ups, cover-ups to hide the wounds -- wounds of continuous defeats, wounds that every desire and its disillusionment have left behind.

Let this become your only longing -- that god has to be attained, that everything has to be sacrificed for this search.

Sannyas is a commitment to this ultimate victory.

Anand is Sanskrit; it means bliss, the ultimate state of consciousness where no duality exists, where nothing is good, nothing is bad, where nothing is happiness and nothing is unhappiness, where darkness is light and light is darkness, where all dualities have disappeared into one. That state of serenity where the conflict, the constant conflict of dualities has disappeared -- that is bliss. That is the goal, and unless a man achieves it, he remains hollow, empty, and goes on feeling that something is missing.

Michael is Hebrew; in Hebrew mythology, Michael is the chief of the angels. To be blissful is to become an angel. Man has to surpass himself -- that is the meaning of being an angel. Below man is the animal, above man is the angel; man is a tension between these two. There is a great pull from the animal, but also there is a great desire, a longing, to go upwards.

If you co-operate with down-going energies you start behaving like the animal. If you co-operate with the upwardgoing energies you start behaving like the angel. The angel simply means that energy has started moving upwards.

Become a blissful angel!

Sat is Sanskrit. It means truth, the ultimate truth -- not as we know it, but as it is, as it is in itself. And janine is Hebrew; it means a gracious gift of god -- truth, a gracious gift of god. Truth cannot be manufactured, cannot be invented: it can only be received with a grateful heart. Truth is a gift of god. One cannot speculate about it, guess about it.

That's what philosophy goes on doing -- guessing, inferring, thinking; it never arrives at any conclusion, it cannot. In the very nature of things, truth is not a by-product of a thought process; it is a gift. The mind knows nothing of it; only the heart can open up to receive it, only the heart can become the womb, can receive the seed of truth and give birth to a new life -- but it is the heart.

That's the difference between philosophy and religion: philosophy remains thinking, religion is experiencing. Philosophy tries to find out truth, religion prays so that truth can be given to us.

In Latin, rose means rose, the flower; but in German it has a very strange meaning, it means horse. It

comes from... [Ross]. In the past, the Germans used to worship the horse, they thought the horse divine -- just the same foolishness as Hindus thinking the cow divine. Either all is divine or nothing is divine! So forget the German meaning; don't be a horse, there is no need. Stick to the Latin meaning. Your full name will mean: a divine flower.

Man is born as a bud. We have to help ourselves to open up and to become a flower. And unless the fragrance is t released to the winds, one remains unfulfilled, one remains meaningless. It is only by sharing your fragrances with existence, by singing your song to the world, by dancing your dance to the stars, that you will find meaning.

Meaning is a by-product of sharing.

Deva means god, and benjamin, the son -- the son of god. We all come from god, we all live in god, and finally we all disappear in god. It is the same energy that is born, that lives, that disappears in death.

To think of ourselves as separate from this universal energy is the cause of all misery, and to drop the idea of separation is the beginning of joy, is the beginning of celebration. In fact that is the meaning of being a son of god: god fathers, mothers, everything. God is just like the ocean for us; we are just the fish in the ocean. He is our life, our being, our very breath.

Slowly slowly start dropping the idea of separation, and as the idea of separation disappears you will be surprised that a totally new being has come into existence -- something that you had never known before, something that you had always been but were unaware of.

[The new sannyasin says: After just my first day here I realised that I had been a sannyasin at heart for much of my life.]

You have been -- not only in this life but in other lives. I can feel it, I can see it. It is a long, long relationship; it is not new.

It is just the renewing of something very ancient. Good!

Prem is Sanskrit, it means love. Suse is Hebrew, it means a lily flower -- love, the flower. Love is the only way to flower -- it is only the juice of love that helps one to flower. It is only when the spring of love has come that one starts blooming. Without love, all that is significant starts dying. Without love, the soul remains unnourished. Just as the body needs food, the soul needs love; and just as the body can be healthy and blooming and radiant, the soul can be. The radiance of the soul, the flowering of the soul, the health of the soul, is what I mean by flowering. And when one has come to flower in the innermost core of one's existence, one knows who one is. That knowing triggers an infinite sequence of knowing; then one goes on knowing more and more about the mysteries of life and death. Just open the first door of self-knowledge... and many doors start opening on their own.

But self-knowing is possible only when we nourish our being with love. So love as much as you can, don't be afraid of love. When it knocks on your doors, receive it; and whenever you can share, share it. Take as much as possible and give as much as possible. This is my basic message for my sannyasins: love is my religion.

Deva means divine, and luigi is a very strange word. It is from the Teutonic; it has many meanings, but only one is worth choosing. It means battle, fight, hale, wild, etcetera, etcetera; but there is one meaning that is glory: I choose that.

Your full name will mean divine glory, divine splendour. We may not be aware of the treasures that have been entrusted to us. We have completely forgotten our real identity, hence we look like beggars. Otherwise the whole kingdom of god is ours; our glory is infinite, our splendour is eternal.

Sannyas is only to remind you that you are not a beggar, that you are an emperor. And this has nothing to do with the ego, because in reminding you that you are an emperor, I am reminding everybody else too that the same is the case with them -- not only with man and woman, but with animals, birds, trees.

Everyone in his own right has this whole kingdom as his own. Once this is understood, a great explosion happens; consciousness starts expanding. Then you cannot remain confined to the small body and to the very small mind-they are small keyholes through which we are looking at the sky -- and the whole sky is ours.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel I can gain an enormous amount of energy; I feel as well that I can give it to other people. The only thing is, I don't know how.]

Just lay your hands on the needy part of the person. If the person has a headache, lay your hands on his head, close your eyes, start feeling energies pouring, and you Win have a tingling sensation in the hands, they will become electrified. Or if the person has some trouble with the stomach, put your hands on the stomach.

The needed part has to be touched. If it can be touched bare, without clothes, it is better, it will be more effective. But don't touch the needed part for more than one minute.

If you touch the needed part for more than one minute, then sometimes the disease can start flowing towards you.

Energy is a rhythm: one minute it goes outwards, another minute it comes inwards. So make it a point that when you put your hands on somebody's body, exhale; it synchronises with inhalation, exhalation. When you put your hands on them, exhale, and go on exhaling; and when you see that you cannot exhale any more, take your hands off and then inhale. If you inhale while laying your hands on, you can be affected by the illness. The person may be healed but you will suffer, and that is meaningless. Just lay your hands with exhalation, and the moment inhalation starts, withdraw.

You will be able to do it. You can be of immense help to people.

Prem means love, palma means palm tree -- a palm tree of love. Man is also a tree, man also has roots in the earth. They are invisible, but they are there. We are continuously nourished by the earth. We ate in its gravitational energy-field. We are pulled by it; just as trees are caught by it, we are caught by it. And we have also to grow branches in the sky, we also have to whisper with the clouds.

The tree is a bridge between the earth and the sky; the tree is a longing of the earth to meet the sky. The tree is a hand stretched towards the stars. It is a tremendously, significant symbol.

Sannyas is also a longing for the distant star of god -- a tremendous desire to know, to be, to love, to sing the song of life m all its multi-dimensionality, to bloom.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she is very afraid because she will have to say no to her people at home, in order to return here.]

I will make you strong enough; don't be worried at all. Just go and you will be strong enough; I will see that you are strong enough. You will be able to come.

[Another sannyasin, leaving, says she often feels frightened and doesn't like it.]

One has to learn to accept, and the miracle is: if you accept it, it will disappear. Fear can exist only if rejected; fear dies the moment you welcome it. If you want to have it forever, go on rejecting; if you want to finish, it can be finished right this very moment. Just accept it as a part of life.

What is wrong in it? It is natural, it is human. You are not a rock; you are a human being! And the heart is so delicate, more delicate than the rose. Life is so hard, and the experiences of life are so bitter and so poisonous, that it is simply natural that the fear arises. But if you can accept it, it will be gone. Give it a try!

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

25 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902255

ShortTitle: JOIN25
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, vincent means victory -- victory that comes through love, the victory that love is. Any other kind of victory is only apparent, only love gives you the real thing, because every other kind of victory is forced, violent; sooner or later there is going to be vengeance, revolt, reaction. Only love knows no revolt, because love is not an enforcement: it is a gift.

And love is a paradox, because it becomes victorious -- not by becoming victorious but by surrendering, not by conquering but by surrendering. It allows itself to be defeated; that is the mystery of love. And in that very thing is the secret of victory. That victory is eternal which comes through love.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she has many things to say, but: but seeing you is enough.]

Just remember that life knows no death. Remember that you are not the body, not the illness. Remember that you will be forever and forever.

Once this is understood, all fears disappear. We are part of god, we are gods. We have been here forever and we are going to be here forever; only forms will change. And It Is good that the form changes; when one form has been used, it has to be thrown -- another form, another life another dimension. Each end is a new beginning.

And remain rejoicing. Whatsoever happens to the body, don't be worried: it is not happening to you. And I will be with you!

Sat means being; jani is Hebrew, it means god's gracious gift. The greatest gift has already been given to us -- that is our being. The greatest gift is that we are; nothing more can be greater than this. Everything else becomes possible only because of this. This is the opportunity for everything else; without it nothing is possible. But there are millions of people who never think to thank god for life, for being, for existence. On the contrary, they go on complaining about small things, trivia.

The turning point in life comes only when complaints disappear, and instead of complaints, gratitude arises -- that conversion. And sannyas has to be that conversion. From this moment, think of life as a precious gift and remain thankful each moment for it.

Anand means bliss, sonal means golden -- golden bliss. Man can live in the dark valleys of life, but he can also climb to the sunlit peaks. Man has both the alternatives open. Man is a ladder. You can go to hell on the same ladder as you can go to heaven. All depends on the direction; the ladder is the same. Man can be just dust unto dust, and man can also be divine.

Life is an opportunity to transform the lower into the higher, to transform the darker into the lighter, to transform dust into the divine. Sannyas can make it possible. Sannyas is nothing but an alchemy.

Prem means love; in Latin cornelis is the name of a tree -- tree of love. Man is only a seed, he has to become a tree. The seed we bring with us, but very few people ever make any effort to find the right soil. Very few people really are aware that they are only seeds, potentialities, not actualities. Ninetynine point nine percent of people take life for granted, as if it has already happened -- it has not happened yet! It has happened to a Jesus, to a Buddha, but it has not happened to everybody. It can happen, but it can be missed also.

Each step has to be taken very carefully, because the true door is one and the false are many. To reach the goal is almost an impossibility, because it is so dark and we are so blind and we have no idea of who we are, from where we come, to where we are going, or why in the first place we are here. We have no idea, no notion; it is groping in the dark. But the groping can be done with more alertness, with more attentiveness, with more totality, with more intensity -- and then, slowly slowly, the darkness is not so dark; a little light starts arising.

Out of our own intensity, light is born. Out of our own totality in any act, a certain luminosity arises; and those small acts which become luminous become lamps on the way. Even to have a small lamp is

enough. One should not be worried: 'How am I going to travel such a long journey with such a small lamp? -- because it throws light out only three feet ahead.' That is enough; when you have moved three feet, it again throws light three feet ahead.

Lao Tzu says that with a small lamp the distance of ten thousand miles can be crossed.

Sannyas is a small lamp, a small step, but it carries within it the infinity.

Anand means blissful; nicolee is Greek, it means victory -- blissful victory. Life can become a blissful victory. Ordinarily it becomes only a miserable defeat. If we don't do anything, it is going to become a failure. The failure comes of its own accord. One need not be very intelligent to bring it, one need not make any effort to arrive at the failure. It comes searching for you. It is easier to fall, because it is downhill. It takes a little effort, risk, courage, to go uphill -- and victory is uphill; it is going to the sunlit peaks of life. And the higher you go, the lonelier you will feel. The lower you are, the more you will feel surrounded by the crowds.

Life is like a pyramid. The base is very big; as you go higher, at the highest point you will be alone. That's why much courage is needed to be victorious -- the courage to be alone, the courage to be free, free from the crowd, free from the crowd-mind, free from the psychology of the mob. One has to be a lion; to be victorious, not a sheep. But each step towards victory is a blessing. Only those who reach to the highest peaks of life know what a precious gift has been given and how people are wasting it.

Deva means divine; nikolaus is Greek; it means victory -- divine victory. Remember, all victory is God's victory, and all defeat is our defeat. All that is good is his, and all that is bad is ours.

Evil is our creation, it is man's invention. We have created a very ugly and miserable world, but God is not responsible for it. He gave us paradise; we refused it. We refused for a stupid reason: we wanted to eat the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge. So we have enough knowledge and no life, enough knowledge and no love, enough knowledge and no wonder, enough knowledge and nothing worth living for or nothing to live for.

This is something very fundamental: whatsoever reason, intellect says is real, is not worth living for; and whatsoever the heart says is worth living for, reason says that it is unreal, it is imagination and nothing else. This is the dichotomy of man. Those who listen to the head go on living a life which is more like a wasteland than a garden. Listen to the heart, and slowly slowly the desert is transformed into an oasis. But whatsoever happens, thank God for it; and whenever you go wrong, feel responsible for going wrong. All is good is his, all bad is ours. Let this be your work upon yourself.

Prem means love; joyce is Old French, it means rejoicing. Rejoice in love, and that is all there is to prayer. Rejoice in love, and that is all there is to god. Those who can rejoice in love need no other religion. Love is the highest religion, in fact the only religion.

But, down the centuries, the priests have made people very sad -- because they based their religion on a kind of paranoia, fear, they based their religion on pathology. They did not create a holy man, because they did not create a *whole* man. They created saints but they were not wholly, they were partial. They were not perfect circles; much was denied. And when you deny much, the life juices stop flowing in you. When you deny much, you have to cut many roots, you have to depend on fewer roots than you needed. When you deny much, you become uprooted, and life becomes sad, loses joyousness -- the song, the poetry, the music. Religions created a sad earth.

My effort through sannyas is to bring rejoicing back to religion, so people can again dance for god, in god, through god -- so god is no more a sad concept but laughter, is no more theology but poetry. Then a totally different kind of life arises out of it.

And remember one fundamental fact. Jesus says 'Those who have, more shall be given to them; and those who don't have, even that which they have will be taken away.'

It is one of the greatest sayings ever. In fact I have not come across any other saying of any other enlightened person that can be compared to this statement. It is a very strange statement. On the surface it looks unfair, unjust: 'Those who have, more shall be given to them; and those who don't have, even that which they have will be taken away.'

But what can Jesus do? It is so: if you rejoice, more and more joy will be showering on you. If you are sad, all the sadness from every nook and corner of life will start flowing to you. We attract that which we become... now let it become your very existence.

[A sannyasin was supposed to have an 'energy darshan' with Osho last night, but had developed a fever and was unable to attend. He feels part of him was resistant, fighting.]

Don't ask for the impossible. You cannot do anything totally at this moment, at this stage. Whatsoever you do, if it is sixty, seventy percent, that is almost perfect. To be one hundred percent total means to become enlightened. Nothing is remaining then; what will the barrier be?

At the most, right now do whatsoever the major part of your being wants to do. So what do you want? If you want an energy darshan you can have it. Or if you are still afraid and more afraid, then...

[After giving him an 'energy darshan' Osho says:]

You were unnecessarily afraid. Things are perfectly good. Next time I will give you a bigger dose!

[Osho spoke about the come close darshans in the discourse this morning. He had been talking about energy....]

Energy is delight. Desire is energy, energy is delight. Contemplate over it -- just pure desire, just overflowing energy, for no particular object, with no destination. That's what you have to remember when you come to me for an energy darshan, for a close-up. Just become pure desire, just an overflowing desire for nothing in particular. Don't wait for any experience. Experiences will come, but don't wait for them. If you wait, you will miss, because when you are waiting for the experience you are no more in the herenow. You have already missed the point; the mind has come in. The object has obstructed the purity of the desire.

When you are in an energy darshan with me, when you are partaking of something of my energy, just be pure desire -- going nowhere, moving nowhere, just thrilled for no reason at all, just madly ecstatic for no reason at all. And in those few moments you will have the contact with me, because those few moments are my reality.

But if you are sitting there, waiting to have some great experience of light inside you, then maybe you may experience some light, but you missed: you threw the diamonds away and gathered pebbles on the shore. You may be waiting for your kundalini to rise: you may have a certain sensation rising in your spine, but what is it? It is pointless! It may give you a kick, a spiritual kick, but then it is gone.

With me, be just pure desire -- swaying with me, moving with me, dancing with me, allow me to penetrate you to your deepest core, to the deepest core of your desire, to the very seed. Then something immense, something incredible, something you cannot imagine, is possible: an entry of the beyond into you, the meeting of the earth and the sky....

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

26 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902265
ShortTitle: JOIN26
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, regis means wise. Love brings wisdom. Wisdom is the shadow of love; without love

there is no wisdom. Without love knowledge is possible, much knowledge is possible, but wisdom impossible. Wisdom is the function of the heart, and without love the heart remains dormant. It is the force of love that moves the dynamo of the heart and once the heart is stirred, the seed of wisdom that we are carrying within us starts growing. Sooner or later there is a tree of great wisdom.

The tree of knowledge is not the tree of wisdom. In fact the tree of knowledge should be called the tree of ignorance, because nothing keeps man more ignorant than knowledge. It is only by dropping knowledge that someone comes to wisdom. The day one realises 'I don't know anything' is a great day in life. From that moment the heart starts functioning.

Prem means love jenny means god's gracious gift. Love is the greatest gift that god has given to us. It is greater than life, because life itself without love is meaningless. Life becomes significant only if it starts growing towards love, if it becomes love

Life is only an opportunity; love is the fulfilment. Life is a seed; love, the fragrance.

Deva means divine alva means white, whiteness -- divine whiteness. White is a symbol of purity, of utter cleanliness, not even a particle of dust in the soul. When the mirror is so clean that not even a particle of dust is on it, it reflects that which is. The heart has to be also that purity, mirrorlike, only then can god be known.

God cannot be known by logical thinking and cannot be known by stupid rituals; it is not that cheap. God can only be known by the purity of the heart. What is the purity of the heart? The purity of the heart is the silence undisturbed by thought, stillness uncontaminated by the mind. The mind is the impure thing. The heart is naturally pure, but the mind is imposed on the heart. The society has put the mind as the master. The master is chained and the slave is ruling: this is the situation.

Sannyas means changing everything from topsy-turvy, putting the master back into its place and reducing the servant to its own work. The mind is beautiful if it is a servant, but not beautiful as a master; then it is a tyrant. The heart is beautiful when it is the master, because it can see what is, and it can live according to that which is, it can follow reality and god.

If the heart follows god and the heart is followed by the mind, your life is religious. But right now the situation is that the mind is the leader, the heart has to follow the mind, and god has become completely disconnected from us.

Let the mind follow the heart, and the heart will automatically follow god. Its very purity is the guarantee.

Prem means love, arne means black or dark. Darkness has something beautiful about it, it has depth. Light is always shallow because light is always defined. Darkness is undefined, unbounded. Light makes every- thing de-mystified, and the moment things are de-mystified they lose all beauty. Darkness mystifies everything. It makes everything look tremendously enchanting, wonderful; it creates the mysterious. Darkness is also of immense value, because to grow the seed has to go into the dark soil, and to grow the child has to go into the darkness of the mother's womb. Everything grows in darkness, all energies grow in darkness. Only when they have become mature can they come into the light, otherwise not.

Love also grows in darkness. One day it comes into the world of light, but the roots always remain in the dark; only the flowers come into the light. To be total a man has to be both, the roots and the flowers. He has to be both rooted in deep darkness and yet looking at the farthest star. In that totality is benediction, that totality is benediction.

Sat means truth, frank means free, freedom. Jesus says 'Truth liberates.' That's exactly the meaning of your name: truth is freedom. Not to know is to be in bondage. Our chains and imprisonments consist of ignorance, and the greatest imprisonment is self-ignorance. To know is to be free, and the first and the greatest freedom is self-knowledge; then everything else follows of its own accord.

The essential core of all religions has always been the same: Man, know thyself Modern psychology has stumbled upon the fact that if you can know a certain thing that has been crippling you, the very knowing of it becomes its disappearance. If a dream has been persisting in your life again and again and again, if it is analysed, understood, it disappears; then it never comes. The message has been understood; there is no point now for it to come again. If you understand why you are afraid, you are no more afraid. To know the cause, just to know the cause, brings freedom without any other effort.

This has been the greatest discovery of religions; now psychology has again discovered an ancient truth.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm totally closed up when I look at you; I can't relax. I don't know... I'm sweating now.]

Yes, some fear is there, and the fear has some meaning! The meaning is really good, it is not bad news. People who are really so afraid of me are simply saying that their mind is giving them a signal: no more movement towards this man -- there is danger!

But now you cannot resist. The temptation is greater than the fear, so just wait!

[Osho gives an 'energy darshan' to a sannyasin with a terminal disease.]

Very good! You are doing so well, defeating death! Don't be worried. You are almost doing the impossible. Anybody in your place would have been born at least nine years before. They would have been nine years old by now! Things are good!

All the mediums come here. There are just a few things I have to talk to you about.

The first thing to be remembered is that the work that is now given to you is of immense importance, it is no ordinary work. And this is only the beginning; it will have many many dimensions soon. So only those who really surrender totally will be chosen for further dimensions.

The function of the medium is to be utterly absent so that I can penetrate your being totally, so that my energy can start flowing through you. Your energy has to become attuned with my energy. The energy that you have is stored at the sex centre; all energy is stored at the sex centre, all energy is basically sexual.

So the first arousal of the energy will have a sensuality about it. You are not to repress it, you are not to suppress it; you have to help it to go up. It is the same energy that at a certain point becomes spiritual, divine, but only at a certain point, at a certain intensity. But our minds start repressing it before it reaches that intensity. So many taboos, so many inhibitions, so many stupid ideas, have been taught down the ages that they function automatically. It is not that you repress; just as the sexual energy starts moving, an automatic repression comes in. You have to destroy that automatic reaction in yourself You have to enjoy the sensuous feel of the energy rising, with no fear, with great welcoming and receptivity.

When I say that the energy is rising up in you, you have to start moving and swaying with the energy. It has to be very graceful, very subtle, very aesthetic. You have to be sensitive, because you are moving on very subtle planes; grossness is not needed. But you have to be available to me on all levels, from the lowest to the highest, the whole ladder of your being, so that I can help your energy to reach to the highest peak.

So when the energy starts moving it will almost feel as if you are making love. And in fact it is so: you are making love to existence itself So start moving, swaying, in the same way that you will move while you are making deep love, while you are in deep intimacy with somebody. Abandon yourself and go totally into it. The same thrust will be there, the same movements, the same sounds of joy will start coming. Don't repress them; let them, allow them, help them. Meaningless sounds and words will come, sometimes from your past lives, sometimes when you were animalS. sometimes when you were birds, and sometimes when you were trees -- the past is infinite. Like clouds, fragmentS Will start coming; you have to allow them.

When I say 'Go ecstatic' you have to allow everything; you have to be totally in a state which will be thought of as mad. All this time the light will remain off, because the energies can grow only in darkness. And the moment I put the light on. three are the possibilities. One: I may put the light on while you are in that mad ecstatic state; you are not to repress it. If I put the light on, you have to continue in your mad ecstatic state. The second possibility is: before putting the light on, I will say 'Cool down and let the energy disappear into the earth.' Then you cool down and let the energy disappear; then you will become very silent, very still. No wind, and the trees are just still. But still your face will have the fragrance of ecstasy. It will not be like a laughter, it will be like a smile, very subtle -- a grace, a joy, a rejoicing, but not loud, not wild. Your hands will be in a receptive mood, your body will be in a graceful posture. Then I will put the light on.

The third possibility is that I may put the light on and you are in a wild state and suddenly I say 'Stop!'. Then without relaxing the energy and letting it go into the earth, stop as you are: if your hand is raised then your hand is raised, if your eyes are turned upwards then your head remains that way. Whatsoever the state, immediately become frozen. These are the three possibilities. It will depend on the person who has come for

the close-up. I will call the person the guest.

He is a guest in my energy-field. I am the host; you are my bridges to him. So it will depend on the guest what kind of situation will be more helpful to him -- wild, ecstatic, sudden stop; or a very very cool, slow settling. Good.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

27 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7902275	
ShortTitle: JOIN27	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin arriving with her children says she doesn't know how long she will stay here.]

Be here. There is no need to know! Just be here. This is not a place to know anything! This is a place to become as ignorant as possible.

There is a knowledge which is ignorant, and there is an ignorance which knows. just be here, available to me, open.

Prem means love; birgit is Celtic, it means strength. The strength of love -- that will be the meaning of the full name. And love has a very paradoxical strength: it is soft, soft as a rose, and yet hard, hard as a rock. It is delicate, very fragile, and yet the very source of all strength of life.

Love is the strength of feminine energy, non-aggressive, non-violent, non-conquering, yet it conquers, yet ultimately it becomes victorious. It defeats all -- it defeats even death. Only in moments of love does one come to know the immortal, the deathless.

Anand means blissful, diana means moon goddess -- blissful moon goddess. The moon is symbolic of many things -- basically of coolness, of light, but a light with a difference. Sunlight is hot, moonlight is cool; sunlight is more like passion, moonlight is more like compassion. Sunlight is male, moonlight is &male: it has grace, tranquillity, silence, beauty.

All these things should be the qualities of a sannyasin; every sannyasin has to become a moon. That's exactly the meaning of my name: the moon.

All beauty is divine. To worship beauty is prayer, to be sensitive towards beauty is to be religious. As one grows deeper and deeper into the feel for the beautiful, one comes closer and closer to god, because god is the ultimate experience of the beautiful. He is reflected in the rose, in the moon, in the birds, in people's eyes -- but these are reflections. Search for the one that is reflected in all: one moon reflected in millions of lakes.

It is beautiful when you look at even the reflection of the moon, but don't be lost in the reflection. Let the reflection just become a longing for the search of the original, then every beautiful experience leads you towards god.

Premdas. Prem means love, das means servant -- a servant of love. And that is the way to become a

master. The kingdom of god belongs to the servants of love. The deeper you go into love, the more you disappear, and the more your life becomes that of service, of compassion, of sharing. You are not there any longer; you become instrumental to god. You become his hand, his voice, his eyes. He starts looking through your eyes into the world, he starts working through your hands in the world.

That's exactly the meaning of becoming a sannyasin: to be so surrendered to love that one becomes a vehicle of the divine.

Anand means blissful; clive is a very beautiful name, it means a cliff-dweller. The search, the whole search of human consciousness, is to reach the ultimate peak of existence. It is dangerous, hazardous, in fact almost impossible, because the hindrances are so many, the difficulties millions. And to remain in the safety and the security of the plains is very tempting. To move towards the cliffs is to take risks, and to become a cliff-dweller is to become a sannyasin.

Man can live on many planes, man has many levels of being -- seven, as Eastern insight has found. We live on the lowest, the first; we live on the ground floor.

As you move higher, joy arises, but insecurity also. You feel more and more freedom, but more and more danger too. Hence the statement of Friedrich Nietzsche: Live dangerously. Unless one lives dangerously, one cannot live on the mountains, one cannot live beyond the clouds -- and that is where our real home is, beyond the clouds.

To become a sannyasin means to become part of a commune of seekers, of searchers, of people who have already decided to go on the ultimate adventure, of people who have already decided that the ordinary life, the so-called ordinary life, is not worth living at all, and that there must be more to life. And there is, but it is available only to those who risk for it.

Anand means blissful, barbara means a stranger. Be a blissful stranger in this world. It is not our home; to think that it is a home is to remain in an illusion. We are strangers here: today we are here, tomorrow we are gone. Don't make too much fuss about this small time that is given. Rather, use it in being more blissful, more peaceful, more silent -- because when the body drops, you can still carry the treasure of silence, love, bliss. There are treasures of the outside: diamonds and money and power and prestige. There are treasures of the inside: love, compassion, silence, meditation.

Once this is understood, that we are strangers here, the gestalt changes; then we are not concerned too much with outer things. If they are there, good; if they are not there, so what? Our concern becomes inner, we become more concerned with our state of consciousness. And that concern is the ultimate concern: once that starts growing, a person starts moving towards the real home.

God is the name of that real home. Unless we live in God we remain strangers.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: Since I've been here I've felt so many changes and so much opening.... It's like I'm one now.]

It is the beginning of a new life. Don't close back home: just remember that for a few days, and then there will be no problem. Otherwise old situations, family, acquaintances, they all expect you to be the way they used to see you, and just to fulfil their expectations you may fall back. There is no need to fulfil their expectations, because these expectations are ill, not healthy expectations. And soon they will enjoy your openness -- because an open person is more loving, more friendly, is capable of more intensity in everything, with more totality, intimacy.

If for three weeks you can remember not to fall back into the old pattern, then there will be no fear; then this opening will go on growing. There is no end to it: one can become as open as the sky and can contain all the stars within.

Continue to meditate and help my people there, and whenever you need me just put it (a box) on the heart.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: I'm afraid of going back to the West and I'm also afraid of staying here.]

That's the situation that almost everybody is in. Fear is the state of the normal human mind; one is afraid, simply afraid. It is not a question of what one does; all are excuses, just pegs to hang your fear on, that's all. So if you are here, you are afraid of that; if you go there, you are afraid of that. If you do this, you

are afraid of this; if you do something else, you will be afraid of that. So rather than thinking about why you are afraid, go deeper into this state of fear. Don't be bothered by the excuses, they are irrelevant. Go into this fear, just be afraid -- why find excuses? If fear is there, then why not be simply afraid? And you will have a tremendous experience.

From tonight, every night for one hour before you go to sleep, sit in the darkness of your room and just be afraid, for no reason at all. Tremble, shake, be afraid -- and remember, don't try to find any reason for it. There is no reason really.

Man is fear, and if we can go deep into fear without finding any explanations, then the fear can be transformed into love. It is the same energy that becomes love. But first you have to go into it, to the rock bottom of it. So this has to be your meditation for a few days, and after six weeks report on how you are feeling.

[She has done many groups and previously worked in the ashram.]

Then start working, and just join the music group in the night. Then in the late night when you are going to sleep, the fear meditation. Good.

[Before beginning the 'energy darshans' Osho speaks to the mediums.]

Three things. The first: two consciousnesses can relate in three ways. The first way is the way of I-it. That's how millions of people relate: they reduce the other to a thing. Somebody becomes a husband or a wife; then it is an I-it relationship. Then the other is not respected as a person but used as a commodity. An I-it relationship means a relationship of possession; it is the ugliest relationship. Science functions in the world of I-it, that's why science cannot believe that there is a soul, that there is God. There are only things, matter; it reduces everything to matter. I-it is the world of the scientist.

The second relationship is of I-thou. That's how lovers relate. The other is respected, respected tremendously. The other is not reduced to a thing, the other is not used; in fact both enhance each other, both enrich each other.

In the first, the I-it relationship, you take; your whole concern is how to take more and more. In the second, you give; the whole concern is how to give more and more. It is not that by giving you don't get -- you get a thousandfold, but that is a different matter, that is not your motive.

The second is the world of art; the artist lives in the world of I-thou. And many religions of the world, particularly religions born out of Judaism -- Judaism, Christianity, Mohammedanism -- have not gone beyond I-thou. Hence they have not been able to develop meditation -- only prayer. Prayer is an I-thou relationship; god is the other. Great respect is there, but still the other is the other; there is a separation. There is closeness, but not bridged yet -- very close, intimate, but not one yet.

The third relationship is really not a relationship at all. It is very paradoxical; it is neither I-it nor I-thou. The two persons don't exist in it as two, they start functioning as one. They become one organic unity, they become one orgasmic joy. That's the state the mystic lives in, and that is the state the meditator tries to attain.

All of my mediums have to attain to the third. With me you have to be in a relationship which is not a relationship at all. So if I put my hand on your head, it is not somebody else's hand, it is your own hand. And when I put my head on your head it is not somebody else's head, it is your own head. That feel has to grow. As it grows, you will become more and more open vehicles for my energy. That has to be remembered, then your being mediums will become your great meditation. It will not only be helpful to the guest, to the person who has come for the close-up; it will be a tremendous upsurge in your being too.

The second thing: this is the beginning of a new phase of work. I will relate many more things to you -- many more that you cannot imagine, many more that you have never dreamt about -- but the first basic you have to learn before that can be conveyed to you is: let this relationship with me be absolutely exclusive. This has not to become your gossipping.

The temptation will be there, because when you know something and somebody else does not know about it, there is great temptation to play the role of the knower, and to say it. It is a human temptation. But this has to be remembered, that whatsoever transpires between me and you is an absolute secret.

And remember, it is not the matter that is important; the matter may not be important at all. It is your capacity to keep it secret that is important. I may have simply told you that two plus two are four -- that is

not the point. It is immaterial whether you convey it to somebody or not; that is not the question. The content is not the question, the question is: your capacity of keeping it absolutely to yourself, your not revealing it even to your own spouse, your friend, your lover.
There is an ancient Sufi story....

A man who was a great seeker heard of a mystic who had attained to the ultimate secret But he lived far away in the dark desert and nobody knew the way to him -- he hid himself. The man tried: he sold everything that he had, he renounced his family. It took him three years to find the old master. He was utterly happy when he touched the feet of the master, and he said 'So I have come. Now reveal the secret to me.'

The master said 'If you want the secret, then you will have to pay for it.' He said 'I have nothing left. I have already paid.' The master said 'No. That is not the question. You have to just be here for three years, utterly silent; not a single word has to be uttered. That will be the payment, and then I will reveal the secret to you.'

The three years were long, living in that desert -- nobody else there but the master and the disciple, and the disciple was not allowed to utter a single word. It was really hard; he was going crazy inside, but he waited and waited. Three years passed, and he said to the master 'Now three years have passed: reveal the secret to me.' The master said 'Now the condition. You have paid, true, but now the condition: you have not to reveal this secret to anybody else, it has to be kept absolutely secret.' He said 'Agreed -- but reveal it to me.'

The master started laughing. He said 'How can I reveal it to you? If you can keep it secret, why can I not keep it secret? In fact my master told me the same thing: "Keep it secret -- don't reveal it to anybody" -- and I don't know what his master said to him. Whether there is any secret or not, that is not the point at all!'

So that is not the point -- the content, or any secret -- but your capacity to contain it. That you have to remember. If any of you starts gossipping, it is bound to reach me, remember: gossip has wings! And those who do that will automatically be dropped, slowly slowly. The higher work is not for them; they are childish.

And the third thing: Vivek will be your chief, so you have to listen to her, to whatsoever instructions she gives to you. I have been working on her for seven years; now she is ready.

So you have to surrender to her, you have to listen to her; whatsoever information she conveys to you, you have to follow.

And I am in search of creating a big group of mediums, because as the commune grows I will need much bigger groups of mediums to help people. Thousands are going to come, and they are going to come so fast that you will not be able to manage them!
So remember these three things.

Won't You Join the Dance?

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

28 February 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7902285
ShortTitle:	JOIN28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, eberhard means brave. Love is the most courageous quality of human consciousness, because love can risk all. It is the very centre of courage, because it can even encounter death. The man of

fear cannot love and cannot even allow anybody to love him. The man who can love and can allow himself to be loved, slowly slowly forgets what fear is; fear becomes a forgotten language. It should become a forgotten language, but that very rarely happens. What happens is that love becomes a forgotten language. For the majority of human beings, love means nothing; it is an empty word. Fear means all; it is very substantial.

For the sannyasin, there is needed to be a total conversion. Fear becomes nothing, an empty word, and love becomes all. Then god is not far away, because love is god.

Deva means divine; alf means wise, wisdom -- divinely wise or divine wisdom. Knowledge is human, hence knowledge never becomes wisdom. Knowledge is a creation of your mind; it always remains so-so, arbitrary, hypothetical. Wisdom descends. It is not a creation of the mind -- on the contrary, when the mind ceases to function, when it gives way for the divine ray to enter in you, then only does it happen. It is a gift from god, hence it is infallible. And it is not a hypothesis, it is absolute. The whole world will go on changing but wisdom remains the same. All Buddhas say the same thing. The languages differ, obviously, the expressions differ, certainly, but what is expressed, what is indicated, is exactly the same. It may be Jesus or Confucius or Socrates; it makes no difference at all. All those fingers are pointing to the same moon.

Don't be confined to human knowledge and inhuman knowledge. Strive to be open, surrendered, for the divine to descend in you. And the moment one is open, it immediately happens, instantly happens. It is just for the asking or just for the taking.

Christian means to be with Christ. And that's exactly what sannyas is all about -- to be with Christ. Christ is not the name of any person. Jesus is only one of the Christs; there have been many, there will be many.

Christ is not a personal name, it is a state of consciousness. Lao Tzu is a Christ, Jalaluddin is a Christ, and the day you become enlightened you are a Christ. But meanwhile, when you are not enlightened and you are not a Christ, the best thing to be, the next best thing to be is to be a Christian, at least -- to be with Christ, to aspire, to long for the Christ-consciousness.

Meditation is the bridge which will make you a Christ. Never be satisfied with being just a Christian. That is the beginning, and it is beautiful as a beginning, but it is not the end: the end is to be Christ. And each human being has the potential to be Christ. If we don't fulfil it, we will remain in discontent. It has to be fulfilled. Once it is fulfilled there is all contentment, all joy, all celebration.

Veet means beyond. Thomas is one of the apostles of Jesus, but because he was of a doubting nature, full of doubts -- which is very natural, human -- his name has become a symbol of doubt: Doubting Thomas. But one thing has to be remembered: doubt arises only when one tries to trust. It is not necessarily a calamity. It never arises in people who are not searching for trust. There are millions of people who have no doubt; that does not mean that they have trust, that simply means that they don't care, that they are not bothered. They are not searching for truth, hence there is no doubt either.

When one starts searching for trust, when one wants to trust, doubt arises. So, doubt is not necessarily evil; it is a by-product of the searching, enquiring mind. But I am not saying that it is something to be protected, saved, treasured, no. One has to go beyond it. One has to go through it and one has to go beyond it. So there are two steps: one of doubt, and another of trust.

Veet means: go beyond the doubting mind, transcend it. To be in trust is a tremendously blissful state. Worries simply disappear, hesitations wither away, darkness is no more there. All those things are created by doubt; doubt starts eating the very roots of your being.

There are three kinds of people. The first one has no doubt but no trust either -- that is the state of the majority of people, a very ugly state; the desire for truth has not arisen yet. Then the second person, in whom the desire has arisen, and with the desire, the shadow of doubt; it is far better than the first. And then the third is one who has arrived in trust; the shadow has disappeared, it is all light.

It is said that in heaven, people walk but no shadows are created. It is a beautiful symbol: when trust is total there is no shadow of doubt. Trust is so transparent that it is like glass, so transparent that it makes no shadow. That is the goal.

Prem means love, christine means a follower of Christ. Love is the message of Christ. Moses is more a

law, a commandment, a code of conduct. He was more concerned with what to do, what not to do -- but that was the need of the people in those days. That was the first step, to create character. Once character is created, then the shift is possible from character to consciousness.

Jesus is the second step. Moses brings law to the world, Jesus brings love. Love does not think in terms of what to do and what not to do, but in terms of what to be. It is a deeper quality. Action is on the surface, being is at the centre.

Somebody asked Saint Augustine 'I am very ignorant, I don't know anything of religion and the scriptures; but can you tell me in short, very short, the essence of all religion, so that I can follow it?'

It is said that Augustine closed his eyes, meditated for a time, then opened his eyes and said 'Love. That is the very essence -- and if you love, then whatsoever you do is right. Out of love, wrong is impossible; and without love, right is impossible.'

So if one really wants to attain to Christ-consciousness, then love is the way.

Anand means bliss -- and I also don't know what rheba means, but that is irrelevant. Be blissful, that is the point. Be a blissful Rheba, whatsoever it means! And you can be very blissful, you have the quality, and it is easily available.

There are people who have the quality, everybody has the quality to be blissful, but it is hidden behind so much rubbish that if you go on digging and digging and digging, only then one day, maybe after years or after lives, will you find the treasure.

But your treasure is not very far away. Just a little cleaning -- not digging, just dusting, even a vacuum cleaner will do -- and the bliss will start!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I'm not sure if I'm going to be more remembering or forgetting myself. Osho checks his energy.]

Good. Go into absolute forgetfulness. Forget remembering; that won't help you. Your eyes are already turning upwards, mm? That is a sign of forgetfulness, and that is going to help you.

These are the two paths: either remember totally or be drowned totally; and the eyes immediately show what exactly will be helpful to you, what will be natural to you. Don't try to remember, try to forget everything -- forget yourself, forget everything. Just be a forgetfulness, and in that very forgetfulness you will start feeling god. God will not come to you as truth; god will come to you as beauty, as love. God will never come to you like a concept, but it will be a feeling.

So you can choose easily, and there is no problem in it. Don't create a confusion.

[A Japanese sannyasin says he has difficulty opening to anything western because of his traditional japanese background and language.]

If something is really good, clinging is not needed, one can be simply open. If something is really good, it does not require clinging; you can be open because you know that the thing is going to remain there. In fact it is the fear that keeps you clinging and closed. Deep down you are afraid that what you call good is not good, may not be good. Deep down you are afraid that if you open up, your cherished tradition may disappear. It is fear and doubt. If you really love something and you know it is good, you remain open -- what is the fear? You remain vulnerable, you can face it. And if something is wrong and drops, it is for the good; nothing is wrong. Even if it is Japanese and is wrong and drops, good!

But be open. To be open is very decisive -- because when you are open, then only that which is really good can remain with you, and that which is not really good automatically disappears.

It is hard, I know. It is harder for a Japanese than for anybody else: he has been brought up very traditionally, and he is very proud. But you will have to be open. If you really want to decide what is good and what is not good, it can be decided only by being open. This is the miracle of openness: the false disappears and the true settles. So if something is good in the Japanese tradition, and there is much good, that will remain, that will abide with you. So drop fear.

I have lived totally openly, but anything that is good anywhere has not left me -- in fact it has become more and more deeply rooted in me. Not only the Indian, but all that is good, anywhere, in any culture, in any race, in any country, has become part of me. The more open you are, the bigger is your heritage; you can contain the whole universe.

Open up! Good.

[Before giving the 'come close energy darshans', Osho addresses all the mediums.]

The first thing: to be a medium means a shift of energy from the left-side hemisphere of your brain to the right-side hemisphere. People are living only fifty percent of their life; only half of their mind is functioning -- and the mind that is functioning is the mundane mind that calculates, that is cunning, that does all the business. The mind that is functioning is not of any worth. At the most it gives you a living but not a life.

The other mind, which is far superior, the right hemisphere, is completely blocked. The right hemisphere contains all poetry, all music, all love, all that is beautiful, all that is worth living for, all that makes life meaningful and significant.

To become a medium means to shift the energy. And the only possible way to shift the energy, I say the only way, is through your sexual energy. Your sexual energy is still part of the right-side hemisphere. That is the only possible hope left for humanity. That is the only thin thread through which you can move to the right-side hemisphere, otherwise everything has been taken possession of by the left side.

So while you are absorbing my energy feel utterly sexual, sensuous. In the beginning it will look very sexual. Soon there comes a point of intensity when it starts changing, when it starts becoming something that you have not known before at all, something that can only be called spiritual -- but only later on, and only if you go totally into it. If you inhibit, your taboos come in and you stop yourself, then it remains sexual, it never becomes spiritual.

All taboos, all inhibitions, have to be dropped; only then at a certain intensity does the transformation happen. Suddenly you are thrown from the left hemisphere to the right hemisphere -- and the right hemisphere is the hemisphere of the mystics.

There is an ancient fable of a Hassid mystic. He asked one of his disciples 'What do we mean when we use the word 'god'?' The disciple wouldn't answer. Thrice the master asked and the disciple wouldn't answer. The master was really angry and he said 'Why don't you answer me?' And the disciple said 'Because I don't know god!' The master started laughing and he said 'Do you think I know?'

God is not a question of knowing at all, it is a question of feeling. Nobody has ever known god. Those who think they have known, have not really known but felt. It is the function of the right hemisphere of the mind. So the deeper you enter into the right hemisphere, and as your energies start moving in the right hemisphere, you are more and more close to me, to god, to yourself, to everything that is.

This is the first thing to remember. The second thing to remember is: when you are joyous your energy flows into the other; when you are sad you start sucking energy from the other. So while functioning as mediums, be as joyous, ecstatically joyous, as possible; only then will your energy start moving into the guest. Only then will you shower your energy into the guest, only then will he start overflowing. Joy is contagious. So you are not to be a medium out of duty; it has to be a joyous celebration.

The third thing: your bodies are musical instruments. The medium has to be just a harp in the hands of the master, sol can play on the music of your body, sol can help the music become awake in you. It has to be a very musical process, very graceful, very caressing, loving. When you play upon a musical instrument, you caress it with each touch. You have to become my harps, and you have to remember that -- to be very very soft, open, vulnerable, available.

A little resistance from your side and the music will disappear. Then you can go on moving in an empty gesture. It will be empty, of no use; it will make you tired. If you are not making an empty gesture, the guest is going to be helped and you are going to be helped; both are benefited. In fact the mediums will be benefited more, because they will be available every day.

The fourth thing: the first medium, on whom I will be working more, has to function as a triggering point. So whatsoever starts happening in the first medium, you have to fall in tune with her, you have to just move with the first, you have to be just one with the first. And you will be surprised: what is happening to the first will start happening to you all, exactly the same, because it is not a question of the physical body, it is a question of an energy-field. I am just creating an energyfield: if you are ready, the first will be the triggering point and soon you will be taken possession of. So wherever you are -- a few people will be standing here behind the guest, a few mediums will be sitting.... Those who are sitting, they can also participate just by sitting there.

The fifth thing: this is not only a small experiment to help the guest; this is to transform the whole

energy-field of the commune. Right now it is a small commune. I was waiting for the new commune, but I think it will be delayed a little more, hence I decided that the work has to start. But in a way it is good: if you can fill these six acres of land with your energy, then it will make you able to fill the new commune. The new commune will be big, at least three square miles. But if you can fill six acres of land with your energy, it will not be difficult to fill the three square miles. It is not a question of how big the place is; the question is whether you have got the knack of it.

So before the new commune happens I am trying to give you the knack of it. And it has started happening: the whole commune is affected. Even people who have not participated, who have not been here at all, even in their rooms they are affected.

From tomorrow, the time for energy communion will be the time when all the lights in the ashram will go off. All activities will stop; for that half hour or forty-five minutes there will be utter darkness and all activities will stop.

People, wherever they are, have to sit silently and be in a receptive mood, and whatsoever starts happening to them -- there in their room, in the garden, wherever they are sitting, on the roof -- they have to allow.

So this will be the beginning, and once the experiment succeeds here, then I can prepare a bigger group for the new commune, because then there will be the need of a bigger group.

The sixth point: the people who are sitting here in silent darshan, they can also participate. But they have to be aware: when the group is ecstatic, they can be ecstatic; when the group falls silent, they have to fall silent; when the group becomes absolutely quiet, they have to become quiet, otherwise they will be a disturbance. But when the group is going into ecstasy, into movement, into wild laughter, they can also. So you can also participate with closed eyes.

Just two things to be remembered: when the group stops, you have to stop immediately; and the second thing, you are not to disturb somebody else who is sitting by your side, you are not to touch somebody else by your side. You have to be alone, on your own.

So these things to be remembered. Good.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Talks given from 1/3/79 to 31/3/79
Darshan Diary
28 Chapters
Year published: 1983

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903015
ShortTitle: NOTHIN01
Audio: No
Video: No

Bliss is not a result of prayer, it is not a reward: it is prayer itself. It is not that prayerful people become blissful; just the contrary: blissful people are prayerful. There is no question of becoming; bliss and prayer are synonymous. And once this is understood then the whole of life can be a prayer. If this is not understood then prayer remains a ritual and never becomes your whole life, and unless prayer becomes your whole life, your totality, it cannot transform you. It remains a duty, a formality, a good ritual -- healthy in itself, but it takes you nowhere.

My whole teaching is that if a person remains blissful in ordinary day-to-day life, doing small things but blissfully, then prayer is spread all over his life. Then eating he is prayerfully eating because he is blissfully eating. Then walking he is prayerfully walking because he is blissfully walking. Then breathing, he is prayerfully breathing because he is blissfully breathing.

Prem means love, vinito means humbleness. Love brings humbleness. It is not cultivated, it comes on its own accord. A cultivated humbleness is nothing but the ego masquerading in a beautiful form. If one practises humbleness one misses the whole point. It is one of those few things which cannot be practised. Something else has to be done: that is, the heart has to melt into love, and then humbleness comes as a shadow of love, as a natural consequence. Then it has tremendous beauty because one is not even aware that one is humble.

The true humbleness is not self conscious, because the true humbleness means that the self is no more there to be; it is the disappearance of the ego. One cannot brag about it, one cannot even claim. It is very silent. One feels it, one knows it, but there is no way to express it; it is ineffable.

Anand means bliss, viren means courageous, courage. It is one of the most significant things to understand in life that to be miserable needs no courage, any coward can afford it. But to be blissful needs courage. That's why there are so few blissful people in the world: they don't fulfil the first requirement. It really needs tremendous courage, because the society is against blissful persons. The society is against the blissful person because the blissful person cannot be reduced to a thing, cannot be reduced to a machine. And the society is not interested in men; it is interested in machines -- efficient, skilful, but machines -- not men. The society is very much afraid of real men, because the real man means freedom, the real man means the capacity to say no, the capacity to revolt, the capacity to be oneself. The real man means not to be just a part of the crowd; and bliss is part of individuation. When one becomes individual, one is blissful, when one remains part of the mob psychology one remains miserable.

The masses live on the lowest rung of the ladder. It is very dark there and very dismal, but they don't have the courage to rise higher. They are afraid of climbing the mountains, they are afraid of the risks. It is secure where they are; even if they fall, it is not dangerous, they are on plain ground. But the man who is searching for peaks of bliss -- and bliss is the greatest peak, it is the Everest of life -- has to be courageous. He has to be courageous to drop misery, he has to be courageous to drop all investment in misery, he has to be courageous to go into the unknown for the search of bliss. And once one has learned to take a few steps into the unknown. only the first steps are hesitant. There is a trembling. because one is moving beyond the boundaries of the known and the familiar. It is the same fear that the small child feels the first day he goes to the school, the same fear when the boy leaves home and goes to live in the hostel; that kind of thing is natural. It has to be accepted and transcended and then suddenly skies of bliss open up. There is no end. One cannot contain it, so much bliss is possible. One starts overflowing with it.

Deva means god, monika means an adviser -- god is the only adviser. God is the guru in your heart. The outer guru only reflects the inner guru. I can only say things to you which your own heart wants to say to you but which you are not capable of hearing. I can translate it into your language, but whatsoever I say to you is nothing but a translation from your unconscious to the conscious.

The conscious does not know the language of the unconscious, hence a gap has happened between your being. The master fulfils that gap; he simply bridges your unconscious with your conscious.

Once it is bridged, then god is the adviser. Then all that you ever need will be communicated to you from the holiest of the holies, from the very centre of existence. Once you have learned how to be silent and to listen, you can hear the still, small voice within.

Prem means love, antonio means priceless. Love is the only thing that cannot be purchased, the only thing that is not a commodity available in the market-place, the only thing for which you can never pay enough. But it is available, and it is available just for the asking or just for the taking.

All that is really valuable is available free. It is like the air that we breathe: without air there is no life, but it is available free, although man has polluted it now and is destroying the very source of life itself every day. The same has happened on a subtle level as far as love is concerned. Man has polluted love even more than he has polluted the air. The air pollution is a very recent thing. It happened only after automobiles were invented, it happened only because of scientific developments; it is only within one hundred years that it has happened.

But priests have been polluting love for ten thousand years at least. They have destroyed the whole energy of it, they have poisoned the very source of love. It has to be reclaimed, because just as the body cannot exist without air, the soul cannot exist without love. What air is to the body, love is to the soul: it is priceless but yet available free. Still, people are so stupid that they remain completely unaware of the great gift of god. The river goes on flowing by the side and they are thirsty.

One of the greatest Indian mystics, Kabir, has said: I laugh to no end because I see that the fish in the river is thirsty.
He is talking about man, the fish. He is talking about love, the river.

Anand means bliss, nirjana means aloneness -- not loneliness mind you: aloneness. Loneliness is a negative state, empty. There is great urge for the other, you are missing the other; it is a state of misery. But aloneness is totally different. It is positive, full, too full. You are too full of yourself; there is no need of the other. You are overflowing with joy; the joy is welling up within you.

Loneliness is sad, aloneness is blissful. And unless one becomes capable of being alone, one is not mature. One remains immature, dependent, hankering for mummy or daddy or something or other -- this toy, that toy, money, power.... All those things are nothing but things to stuff your inner emptiness somehow, but that inner emptiness cannot be stuffed; it erupts again and again. It disappears only when you become alone; and the process of becoming alone is meditation.

It is the art of becoming alone, it is the art of finding one's own inner juices. It is the very science of finding all that is needed within one's own being; and once it is found, one is happy for no reason at all.

This does not mean that you will not relate with people; in fact only a person who is capable of being alone can relate, because he has something to share. The lonely person cannot relate, he can only exploit. The alone person is my definition of a sannyasin: he relates, he relates in many ways, in every possible way, he is not an escapist, but even in the crowd he is alone. His aloneness is such that nothing can destroy it, not even the market-place. That is the meaning of your name, and that has to become the meaning of your life too.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903025
ShortTitle: NOTHIN02
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, francesco means free, freedom. Your full name will mean a loving freedom. One can be free in anger, but then freedom loses something tremendously beautiful, then freedom is more a reaction against something; and when you are against something you are never really free of it. It will haunt you, it will follow you like a dark shadow. It will become your unconscious. It will pursue you and persecute you. It never brings real freedom.

The real freedom is not out of anger, reaction the real freedom is out of love. It is not against something on the contrary it is for something, and there is a tremendous difference between the two. Freedom against is political; freedom for is religious -- freedom to create, freedom to pray, freedom to seek the truth. Then freedom is positive, and positive freedom frees; negative freedom becomes a new bondage.

Prem means love, marta is a form of martha. It has become a symbol of hospitality because Martha served Jesus, she was a hostess to Jesus. She became the patron saint of all hostesses.

Your full name will mean loving hospitality. Man has to become a host for god. God comes as a guest. He knocks on our doors many times, but the host is absent, asleep, not alert, engaged, occupied, somewhere else. The host has to become very very alert, only then can the knock of the guest be heard. The knock is not loud and it cannot be, because god is not, and never is, aggressive. He comes soundlessly, he comes as a whisper, he comes just like a small breeze. Unless one is very very alert, one goes on missing. A tremendous alertness and sensitivity is needed to hear the foot sounds of god reaching closer.

One has to become a host. By saying that I mean: one has to create inner space in the heart. Our hearts are too full of our own egos, hence we can't be hosts to god. We have to empty ourselves of ourselves. When there is utter emptiness inside the heart, there is no barrier god enters immediately, god is immediately found.

People ask 'Where is god?', they ask 'Where is the guest?'; they should really ask 'How should I become the host?' Once the host is ready, the guest appears. It is inevitable, it is one of the fundamental laws of life. The ancient Egyptian teaching says: When the disciple is ready, the master appears....

Anand means blissful, christel means a follower of Christ. Christ can be followed only by being blissful. Christians have missed Christ by becoming very serious, sad. The cross has come between Christ, existence, and the Christian mind; the cross has become a very very long shadow. The cross really contaminated the whole source of Christian religion. Because of the cross, the Christian became sad, naturally, because Jesus died on the cross; how can you rejoice? -- how can you sing and dance?

Although his teaching was 'Rejoice. rejoice...', he says again and again to his disciples 'Rejoice', because of this accident of history.... It has nothing to do with Christ-consciousness, it was a mere accident of history that he was crucified. There have been other Christs who have not been crucified.

For example, Krishna is a Christ; in fact the word 'Christ' comes from the word 'Krishna'. But because he was not crucified, he is remembered as dancing, singing, playing on his flute. You can dance with Krishna. You can have a festive relationship with Krishna, but not with Christ, because the cross is too much. Between the Christian and Christ the cross is a barrier. Its shadow has turned temples into cemeteries.

So I would like you to be reminded: the only way to reach to Christ-consciousness is to be blissful. Dance your way to god, because that is the only way; there is no other. God knows only the language of dance and song and love and celebration. He does not know anything about theology, he does not know anything about philosophy; he cannot have any contact with your mind but he can have every possible bridge with your heart.

The Christian heart is crushed under the cross, hence I call Christianity, crossianity. It has forgotten Christ completely; it only remembers the cross. And why did the cross become so important? -- because we are afraid of death.

We are obsessed with death. Death seems to be the most important thing in life, and because of death becoming the centre of the whole religion, thousands of monks and nuns became obsessed with only one thing -- that is death. They lost contact with life. They started thinking only of what was going to happen in the after-life. This life became irrelevant; and this is the only life there is, there is no other life. This is the only existence there is, there is no other existence. We have always been here and we will always be here; we are eternal pilgrims.

And one thing more, remember: Christ has nothing to do with Jesus in particular. Jesus was only one of the Christs. Buddha is a Christ, Moses is a Christ, Abraham is a Christ, Zarathustra is a Christ -- thousands of Christs have happened. And Christ has even said that.

Once somebody asked him: Why do you speak with such authority? From where is your authority? And he said: I am before Abraham was. A very strange statement, one of the strangest ever made, because there is a gap of at least three thousand years between Abraham and Jesus; and he says: I am before Abraham ever was. For Abraham he uses the past tense; for himself he uses the present tense: I am. He is not talking about

Jesus at all he is talking about the eternal Christ-consciousness which is always in the present tense and which has always been before Abraham, after Abraham, in Abraham. Abrahams come and go, Jesuses come and go: Christ-consciousness remains.

Whenever one goes deeper into meditation, into prayer, one goes deeper into Christ-consciousness. It has nothing to do with Christianity, it has nothing to do with the bible; it has something to do with the inner journey from the body to the mind, from the mind to no-mind. The day you experience no-mind, you have experienced Christ.

Christ is only a symbol of that utter innocence, that silence, that happens when all thoughts, desires, dreams, have disappeared, when one simply is. That suchness is Christ, that isness is Christ.

[A sannyasin asks about an orange cap, hat, she found in her letterbox.]

Keep it with you! It is beautiful.

And no need to analyse everything, no need to make everything a question. Learn from these small things that life is a mystery; and never try to demystify it. Demystify it: it becomes meaningless. The real artist is the person who goes on mystifying life. He creates great mystery around himself; he discovers the miraculous more and more. In each small incident he reads something of immense value. Naturally he lives in a richer world.

It all depends on you. If you analyse everything, if you want to find answers for everything, you will live in a very poor world. You will live in the world of knowledge, not of wonder and awe; and religion is nothing but the door into the wondering spirit, the spirit of awe. All is mysterious; nothing is answerable. All questions lead to more questions.

Let that become your fundamental approach. Forget about creating questions and slowly slowly you will be surprised: life becomes so colourful, so psychedelic, so immensely poetic. It is a splendour to be. Just to be is such a great benediction.

So good! Take it as a gift from god. because everything is a gift from god.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says he feels simultaneously very young and very old; and he feels to be alone.]

It is something to be understood. You have come across a very fundamental fact of life: the mind is old, always old, and the being is always new, fresh. You are wavering between the two, so simultaneously you will feel very old... the moment you become the mind or you lean towards the mind, you will feel very old.

The mind is very old. Your mind contains the whole past -- not only yours: it contains the whole collective past, not only of human beings but of animals, birds and trees and rocks and everything that has ever happened. Your mind contains it; your mind is the whole past of existence. It is really ancient, very stale, dead, a corpse. And the being, your consciousness, is moment to moment fresh: as fresh as dew-drops in the early morning sun, as fresh as the newly-opening rose flower.

This moment comes to meditators when they hover between the mind and the being; one moment when they are leaning towards the being they feel like small children.

Jesus says: Only those who are like small children will be able to enter into my kingdom of god. He is talking about being. Christians have completely missed the point. He is talking about the state of no-mind, he is talking about innocence. He is not really talking about small children, because small children are not innocent. Sometimes they can be very cunning, very clever, very diplomatic, political and everything, and very mean too. Small children are not small really because they have the ancient mind with them. They are not tabula rasa, they are not clean slates; much is already written, they are already old. 'Small children' is just a metaphor, a metaphor to show that you have both: you have inside you the oldest mind and the youngest being.

Slowly slowly you have to choose the fresh being against the stale, stagnant mind. Once you become settled in the fresh being this problem will disappear. Then the mind is there; you can use it. It is useful, because it carries all the information. It is a wonderful mechanism; no composer can compete with it yet.

But when you are not it, you are separate, and that separation is liberation. To know 'I am not the mind' is to know 'I am god!'

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she loves Osho and even though she is speedy in the West she feels him with her.]

I am there with you. Love knows no distances. Love is not a phenomenon that happens in space or in time; it is beyond time and beyond space.

Wherever you are in love, I am there with you, I am there with you immediately. That is the miracle of love: it destroys all barriers of time and space.

Good! Just be here and enjoy....

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903035
ShortTitle: NOTHIN03
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, darshano means insight. They say that love is blind; I say that only love is not blind. The person who lives without love lives in blindness and in darkness. His ears hear not but only translate. His eyes don't see but impose. His mind does not understand but only interprets. His whole life is phoney. It is love that gives one authenticity. and to be authentic is to be worthy of receiving truth.

Love takes away all that is pseudo in you; and the Pseudo is hindering the insight, the pseudo is blocking the way. It is because of the pseudo that we cannot hear and we cannot see and we cannot feel. Once love arises in the heart the pseudo starts disappearing, just as when you bring light in the darkness disperses.

A man who has not lived in love, through love, for love, has not seen anything.

I am giving you this name just to remind you that the real is yet to be seen. You ain't seen nothin' yet!

Prem means love, hellmut means courage. Love needs only one thing, and that is courage -- courage, because love means surrender, courage, because love really means dying into the other, courage, because love means dropping your own identity, your own ego, your own personality. Hence millions of people have decided not to love, but then life is misery, then life is hell. It is comfortable, convenient; hell is really very comfortable and very convenient. The latest news is that they have air-conditioned it.

If one really wants to live, one has to be ready for insecurity; and love brings the greatest insecurity in the world because love cannot promise for tomorrow. Love is of the moment, tor the moment, in the moment. Love cannot promise, because all promises are lies, and love cannot lie. Love can only say for this moment nothing for the next; the next remains open, vulnerable, insecure. Love may be, may not be. Nobody knows, there is no guarantee, and because of that, people choose something like marriage instead of love, something secure, safe. guaranteed by the law and the government and the society and the church -- something that they can depend upon. But in that very choice they have committed suicide, they will never live.

Life itself is insecure. Life knows nothing of security. Death is very secure, so those who are cowardly, they choose death instead of life, they choose the false, the plastic, instead of the real. And those who are courageous, they choose the real, they go with it, wherever it leads. They surrender to it, they are ready to go into the uncharted and the unknown and the unseen.

Prem means love, gary means a spear. Love hits the heart as if a spear has penetrated it. Love brings much pain; that is the price we pay for the rejoicing that is going to come out of the pain. The pain is sweet, the pain is a blessing. Those who are afraid of the pain that love brings remain without love and without life and without truth and without god, because in the ultimate, existential sense, love, life, truth, god -- they all mean one and the same thing. Love brings agony, but agony is the way of ecstasy coming to you. So when love brings pain, accept it, welcome it; don't reject the guest. Just hidden behind the guest the great guest is coming.

Love is only a messenger... that somewhere close by is god. But pain is natural; it has to be understood, it has to be accepted. Because naturally we are afraid of pain, naturally we avoid it. Hence many people have avoided the heart and are hung up in the head, they live in the head. The heart gives pain, true, but only because it can give pleasure -- that's why it gives pain. Pain is the way that pleasure arrives; agony, the door that ecstasy enters.

If one is aware of it, one accepts the pain as a blessing. Then suddenly the quality of the pain immediately starts changing; you are no more antagonistic to it, and because you are no more antagonistic to it, it is no more pain; it is a friend. It is a fire that is going to cleanse you. It is a transmutation, a process, in which the old will go and the new will arrive, in which the mind will disappear and the heart will function in its totality. Then life is a benediction.

Michael means one who is like god, godlike. Anando means bliss. Man becomes godlike only when he is in bliss. Bliss happens only when we start overlapping with god. When our boundaries are not separate. when that overlapping of boundaries happens with god, there is bliss. The ultimate bliss happens when our small circle has been completely absorbed by the infinite circle of god, when the drop has disappeared in the ocean, and in other words, when the ocean has disappeared in the drop. That is the moment of ultimate bliss -- that's what we have been searching for for lives and lives.

That search has brought you to me, to sannyas. It is not something new, it is not something accidental. It is a long, long journey, it is a very ancient pilgrimage. But now, at this moment, a turning point is possible, a door can open. You are very close to it; all that is needed from your side is a deep yes, a total yes, and in that very yea-saying the door will be found open.

Jesus says: Knock and the doors shall be opened unto you. I say there is no need to even knock; just say yes, amen, and you will find that the doors have always remained open; it is just that your eyes were covered with nos. Yes opens the heart, no closes it. The whole art of sannyas is the art of saying yes.

[Araguacy means a sky open to friends.] Deva means divine. A sky open to friends is a human sky. Open it to the enemies too and it becomes a divine sky. It is human to love one's friends; it is divine to love one's enemies too. And the moment one can love one's enemies, only then can one really love one's friends. If one cannot love the enemy, one is always suspicious of the friend too, because the friend can turn into the enemy any moment.

Machiavelli says: Don't say anything to your friends that you would not like to be known by your enemies, because today's friend can become tomorrow's enemy.

One who cannot love the enemy cannot totally love the friend either, hence the great statement of Jesus: Love thine enemies as thyself.

Anand means bliss, ursula is the name of a constellation of stars, Ursa Major. The full name will mean a blissful constellation of stars. That's what every being is.

Man looks so small; he is not so small. He contains universes in him. He has an inner sky as big as the outer sky, and he has inner stars, a sun and a moon, as there are in the outer world. The inner and the outer are in an absolute balance: whatsoever is out is in the inner too.

The ancient saying of the mystics is: As above. so below. And I say to you: As outer, so inner.

Let sannyas be a search for the inner sky, a search for the inner light, a search for inner infinity, endlessness, eternity. It is possible, it is within our reach; all that is needed is a one-hundred-and-eighty

degree turn.

Deva means divine, ugo means intelligence. Intellect is human; intelligence is divine. Intellect is of the mind; intelligence is of the heart. Intellect can be cultivated. taught; intelligence can only be dug up from deep in your being. Nobody can make you intelligent, but everybody is born intelligent. Then many layers of conditionings... and it remains hidden. It has to be rediscovered. Intelligence is an intrinsic quality of life. It need not be learned, it is already the case; by being alive we are intelligent. But the society has done great work in keeping our intelligence hidden.

Instead of helping the intelligence to arise it has enforced intellect upon us -- which looks similar but which is not the same. Intelligence is wisdom; intellect is knowledge, information. Intellect is always borrowed, never original; intelligence cannot be borrowed. it is always original. It originates from our own inner core, it wells up within our being.

All that is needed is to remove the blocks; and that's the function of a master. I cannot give you intelligence but I can remove a few rocks in the way. Once those rocks are not there, the intelligence starts flowing. Those rocks can be removed because they have been put there from the outside.

My definition of religion is: whatsoever the society has done, religion has to undo.

[A sannyasin says that Indian people tease him about his name, deva nirodh, as it can also mean divine birth control.]

They also call it nirodh -- birth control devices their call nirodh! But it is a very ancient word; it means inner discipline. Patanjali has defined Yoga as 'chit vrutti nirodh': the stopping of all the waves of the mind. He uses the word 'nirodh' for the discipline that stops all the waves of the mind.

But all the old languages have many meanings for one word. It can be used as 'the discipline that stops the mind waves'; it can be used as 'that which stops the birth of a child.' So one of the most famous devices in India for birth control has the name 'nirodh'; that must be why they laugh.

Next time they laugh, you laugh louder than them, and tell them 'You need nirodh!' 'Nobody else in the world needs it so much!' You tell them 'You need me'; just tell them.

[A sannyasin says: Since you gave me the name Nirmohi I feel so attached to everything.]

That's good. You are becoming aware! You were not aware, that's all.

People go on living without being aware that they are attached, that they are possessive, manipulative, dominating. Once they are made aware, then they become aware. The name is a device to make you aware. Your name means non-attachment. Now each time vou are moving into some attachment your name will remind you 'What are you doing? You are becoming attached again.' Just that awareness is of tremendous import. If that awareness goes on deepening in you, soon you will find that attachment becomes impossible, because attachment brings only misery and nothing else; it brings bondage and nothing else.

It is very very stupid to be attached. The intelligent person will enjoy life without any attachment. While anything is there, enjoy it. While the sun is shining, enjoy, but when the clouds have gathered then don't start crying for the sun that is there no more. Instead of wasting your energy in crying, now enjoy the clouds. And when the clouds are gone -- and they will be gone because in life nothing remains permanent -- then don't start crying for the clouds that have gone. Then whatsoever is available, dance with it, sing it!

This is the intelligent way to live life: whatsoever is, is, and whatsoever is not, is not. And don't cry over spilled milk; that is the whole meaning of non-attachment.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #4

Chapter title: None

4 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903045	
ShortTitle: NOTHIN04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, jurgen means a farmer.

Life is an opportunity, just a seed. One can miss it, one can remain a seed; that will be the missing of the opportunity. One has to seek the right soil. One has to be a farmer; One has to learn how to grow.

All that is needed in farming is needed in inner growth too: the right soil, the right season, protection for the new sprouts, the right quantity of water and sun and air, and not too much protection; that is the most important thing, because too much protection will not be helpful, it will be harmful. If one is protected too much, one becomes spineless; one never becomes strong enough, one is never on one's own feet.

So just as the plants need protection and yet insecurity too, safety and openness to danger, vulnerability, too, in the same way the inner growth needs both. One has to be exactly in the middle of the polar opposites. The moment you lean too much towards one extreme, growth is stifled. Growth needs the golden mean: neither too much security nor too much insecurity. One has to learn it by ones own efforts, slowly slowly; it is a delicate affair.

No farmer can teach his son farming except by taking him to the farm day in, day out, year in, year out, so that he learns the knack of it.

Thomas is the name of a disciple of Jesus. To be a disciple is one of the greatest moments in life; neither birth nor death is so important. It is the moment of disciplehood which is of supreme importance, because the real birth happens when one becomes a disciple, and the real death too. In a way one dies, in a way one is reborn. Disciplehood is a paradox, birth. death together. simultaneously; and if one allows this, god is not far away.

Narayana is a name of god. If one is a disciple, god is not far away. That is the meaning of your name: be a disciple and god is very close by, just by the comer. Be a disciple totally and you have arrived.

Prem means love, uri means light of god. Love is the light of god. God comes in no other way, in no other form. God showers as love, reaches to the deepest recesses of your being as rays of love. Once it is felt that the whole existence is full of love, god is experienced. The experience that the existence is made of the stuff called love is the experience of god. God is not a person: it is like beauty, an experience.

Love is the greatest experience possible -- the highest and the deepest both. One touches the peaks of the Himalayas and one also reaches to the depths of the Pacific, and simultaneously. Love gives you that expansion. The moment you are in love you are huge, enormous. The lover starts feeling that the body cannot contain him; the body feels to be too small, a confinement. And as love grows, even the whole sky cannot contain it.

When all is felt as love one has known what god is. God is not in the temples, not in the churches, not in the synagogues; god is in the experience of love, god is the experience of love, god is love. Forget god, remember love.

Deva means divine, and the sound of eenee is beautiful, so I will keep it. The meaning doesn't matter; what matters is the music, the melody of a word, the music of a word, the rhythm. All meaning is arbitrary. We have given a certain meaning to a certain word, hence it has that meaning. It is not anything natural; it is arbitrary, invented. But sound is natural; it is not given by us.

Mm? -- these insects and their sound.... If you listen and if you want to find 'eenee' in this sound it will be found. Sound is a natural phenomenon.

Think more of nature and less of the arbitrary, the artificial, because the natural is the door to the divine. Language is not the door to the divine, but music. If one can start hearing the music of existence which is all

over -- it is just that we are deaf -- then god is heard. Or these sounds... and god is trying to approach you. Bu our senses have become dull, and we have started living n the man-created world too much.

Only the man-created world has meaning. Remove men, the world will be there in its utter beauty, but there will be no meaning to it. The sun will rise and the birds will sing; the trees will grow, the roses will bloom; the spring will come. Everything will continue but with new meaning, with no purpose, with no goal -- utterly beautiful but utterly nude of meaning; that's what existence is.

To fall into this meaningless, purposeless existence is meditation; to drown oneself in this beautiful existence for no other reason, for no goal, is to become divine.

'God' also is a meaningless word, the most meaningless of all words, but tremendously significant: the significance consists in its meaninglessness.

Deva means divine, paul means very little, very small, just like a dew-drop. But the small only appears small. The dew-drop contains all the oceans there are, it has the secret of all the oceans in it. It is only quantitatively small, qualitatively not. In the ordinary mathematics the part is smaller than the whole, obviously, but in the higher mathematics the part is not smaller than the whole; it is equal to the whole, because the part is the whole.

Quantitatively the dew-drop is very small; qualitatively it has the same quality as all oceans have. Man is also very small. Qualitatively it is not so, only quantitatively. Quantitatively man is divine, man is god.

Jesus refers to himself in two ways. Sometimes he says 'son of man' and sometimes he says 'son of god'. It is very significant. When he says 'son of man' he refers to his smallness, to his being just a dew-drop; he refers to the quantitative. When he says 'son of god' he refers to the qualitative; he refers to his infinity, his eternity.

Know yourself as the smallest of the small, and yet remember that you are the eternal, the infinite. Remembering your smallness will help you to become egoless, and remembering your greatness will help you to come closer and closer to truth, to god, to reality.

Deva means divine. Think of yourself as divine and think of everybody else also as divine. It is not a fiction, it is the reality. Except for god, all are fictions, except for god, everything else is a dream of the mind; only god is. Hence, if we follow the mind, we are never contented, because dreams cannot nourish. They are beautiful when you are far away; when you come closer, disappointment and nothing else is in your hands.

Dreams are like rainbows in the sky: from far away so beautiful, but if you come close and you want to hold the rainbow in your hand, you will find nothing but the vapour. That happens to everybody every day: the dreams, sooner or later, are found to be nothing but vapour.

Once this is understood, that all that mind creates, desires, dreams, is a kind of mirage, then the turning point comes, the converting point comes. Then one starts thinking how to transcend the mind, how to have a state where no thought is, no dream is, no desire is? We have lived through dreams and desires and found nothing; now let us try the other way round.

That's what meditation is: looking into reality without anything between you and reality. Just a pure look... and suddenly, all is revealed. That revelation makes you aware that everything, every particle of dust, is divine. Then to live in the same world is a totally different experience. Then you are at home, at ease; then there is no death, there cannot be any death. Then there are no limitations of time and space. Then you have simply gone beyond all limitations. You have freedom, and freedom is joy!

[The new sannyasin says she has never done groups and does not want to.]

Then something has to be experimented with. It is always good to try something new. Who knows? -- something may happen out of it. Try at least two groups, and if you feel that they are not for you, you can drop out; but try! Mm?

I will give you two groups -- try! The first group you try is Centering -- it starts tomorrow -- and the second is Intensive Enlightenment. Try two; if you feel that you would like to go deeper, enquire; I will give you a few more. They can be of immense help.

And never close your doors before you have experimented with anything -- never, never. Otherwise many things remain unlived, unknown. They were available, and you would have gone through something beautiful; you would have been enriched by them. Always say yes to the new. No has to be used for the old.

That which you have seen many times, say no to it. It is pointless, you have seen it; now there is no more in it. But never say no to the new. Even if the effort seems to be meaningless later on -- later on it may be felt that it would have been better if you had not gone into it -- then too I say, say yes to the new. Even doing something right, efficiently, if it is old, it is meaningless. Doing something which may be a mistake, erroneous, if it is new, it is worth doing, because one grows with the new. It is not a question of right and wrong; the question is between the old and the new. For me the old is sin and the new is virtue.

Deva means god, david means beloved one -- god's beloved one. Always remind yourself of that. that god loves you. You may have forgotten him, he has not forgotten you; he cannot. You may have gone far away from him but he is always close by. Any moment if you turn towards him he is available. It is like: a man can go running far and far away from the sun, -keeping his back to the sun, but any moment that he turns back. the sun is there as much as before. Those many many miles that he has been running make no sense, no difference.

God is always there; we can keep our backs to him or we can confront him. Sannyas is a confrontation with god, it is an encounter, and it needs courage to encounter god. But if you go on feeling and remembering that god loves you, that courage arises; then there is no fear. If god loves you, then there is no problem. Even if you are not worthy it doesn't matter -- god loves you, his compassion is greater than your worthlessness. Your sins cannot be greater than his compassion.

This is the attitude of the religious mind: I may have gone astray, I may have made many mistakes. but his quality is to forgive. And in his vision, my sins and my errors and my mistakes can't be very important. He may not ever be able to see such minute details. they may not be of any relevance in his vision. Man can confront god only if this remembering slowly slowly sinks deep into the heart that 'God loves me'.

Names like David were given in the old days as part of meditation. All over the world almost all the old names are somehow related with god, for a certain reason: those names were given to remind yoU again and again that you are David -- that god loves you, that you are a beloved one. Don't feel unworthy and don't feel worthless. His love gives you worth, significance. splendour.

That very understanding is nourishing. It helps you to stand erect. It helps you to be strong enough to go into the unknown; it helps you to seek and search and enquire. It helps you to become a pilgrim of the ultimate.

Zahira is one of the Sufi names for god. Sufis have a hundred names for god; ninety-nine are pronounced, the hundredth is kept unpronounced. Zahira is one of those ninety-nine names; its literal meaning is the manifest one.

God has two aspects: one, the manifest -- that is the universe: the sun, the moon, the stars, the people, the trees, the birds, the animals. This multi-dimensional universe, that is his manifest form, that is zahira. Hidden behind it is the unmanifest form. Those who remain with the manifest and think that this is all are the worldly people. Those who think that the manifest one is only a finger pointing to the moon and who start searching for the unmanifest one, they are the religious people.

This whole existence points towards god; eyes are just needed to see that all arrows are pointing towards god. Each experience of life goes on pushing you towards god. It is really unbelievable how people can go on missing god, because each day a thousand and one opportunities are given, and each day we go on missing. Each day he knocks on our doors and so many many times; and we don't hear.

Think of the whole existence as fingers pointing to the unmanifest. Then the beautiful rose suddenly becomes a manifestation of god. The man you love or the woman you love suddenly becomes a manifestation of god. If we can constantly live with this awareness -- that all is god -- life becomes a benediction.

This will be the name for your centre: Joshua. Joshua is the original name of Jesus; in Aramaic it is Joshua. The literal meaning is Jehovah saves, Jehovah is salvation. Only god saves -- not our efforts, but his grace. Our efforts do something, certainly -- they make us capable to receive his grace, that's all -- but what really saves is his grace.

Our efforts do a negative part: they remove the hindrances so that his grace can reach to us, but our efforts don't create it.

So this thing has to be constantly remembered: our efforts are needed, yet their function is only negative. They are needed, yet they are not the sole cause of the ultimate happening. They help in removing

the hindrances, but the grace was always coming -- it was just that the hindrances were there. Now there are no hindrances, the grace reaches you and saves you.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I feel my distrust is still stronger in my than my trust in people... a certain point comes where it is very much hurting to go into a relationship.]

Next time something much more will have to be done. Distrust is there in everybody, more or less; you may be having a little more, that's all. But it can be dropped; in fact one cannot carry it very long. It is such an unnecessary burden, it is so destructive. It does not give you any joy, it does not give you anything at all. In fact it destroys so many beautiful things in your being: it destroys your love, it destroys your friendship; it destroys every possibility in which you can grow. So how long can you carry it and for what?

And if you really know how to distrust, then the first thing to be distrusted is distrust itself! Why do you trust your distrust? For what? What is it going to give you? It is your life: you have to be alert about what you are doing to your life. If your distrust is paying you well, continue; there is no problem in it, don't create a problem out of it. Distrust, distrust more intensely, more totally. But if it is not giving you anything and simply destroying all that is beautiful in your life, then this is the first thing to distrust.

I think a little more learning about how much it is destroying you will help. So be a little alert. just watch what it is doing to you and to your life. And the next time you come the first thing to remind me about is your distrust, so we will start working on it. Good!

Prem means love, raj means the secret. Love is the secret, the secret of all secrets, the golden key, the master key, that opens all the locks of all the mysteries. Love, and love for no other reason but just for the sheer joy of it. Don't try to find out reasons to love, because then love becomes shallow. When love is for no reason at all it has tremendous depth. Love unconditionally. The moment you make a condition love becomes a bargain, mundane; without any condition, it is sacred.

Love to give, not to get. Much comes; but that is another matter. Your whole approach should be that of giving; and the more you give, the more you have to give; the more you pour yourself, the more you are overwhelmed from some unknown sources. Once that is known you have come to know the secret of love.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903055
ShortTitle: NOTHIN05
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, ariel means a lion of god... and each sannyasin has to become a lion. There are two many sheep in the world, and the world needs individuals. It needs really free people, because only out of freedom do flowers of love, bliss, arise.

Prem means love, janaina means god's gift. Love is the gift of god, the greatest gift. Each child is capable of love, we are born with that inner capacity. To become a sannyasin means to become a lover -- a lover of god, a lover of beauty, a lover of music.

Anand means blissful, david means a friend. Become a blissful friend to the whole of existence: to people, to animals, to birds, to trees, to all that is. In every possible way create more and more friendship and less and less enmity.

If one can become a friend to all that exists, one has attained to the greatest prayer. Then one need not go to the church or to the temple. Then wherever one is there is the temple, because friendship is the highest form of love; it is the fragrance of the flower called love. Learn the ways of being friendly.

Veet means beyond, Gudrun is the name of a mythological heroine who represents revenge. Your name will mean: go beyond revenge. There is nobody else than god. To be revengeful towards anybody is to be revengeful towards god. To think of someone as your enemy is to make god your enemy. Hence Jesus says 'Love your enemies', because they are not enemies. We are members of each other, we are one whole.

And remember: one who forgives is forgiven. The quality and the capacity to forgive is one of the most beautiful flowers of the human soul. Revenge is ugly. mean; it is falling to the lowest. To forgive is to rise so high. The more one becomes capable of forgiving, the more one's heart expands, one's consciousness grows bigger. The day one can forgive all and everything is the day when god meets man, man meets god.

So let this quality of forgiveness become your very centre. Don't forgive in the sense that you are obliging. Don't forgive as a duty, because then it creates the ego, and a very subtle ego, which is dangerous. more dangerous than revenge itself. The holy ego is the worst possible ego in the world. So don't be righteous. Take it with ease; to forgive should become natural, and then it is really a benediction.

Veet means going beyond, transcending; marco means god of war. Your name will mean going beyond all possibilities of war, going beyond the god of war. In fact the god of war is not a god but the devil.

The world has suffered too much from war; it is time we stopped. It is time we started the ways of love and friendship. It is the right time for nations to disappear and the world to become one. Then this very earth can become the lotus paradise.

Anand means bliss, georg means a farmer. Now cultivate bliss, sow seeds of bliss so that one day we can reap the crop of god. It is only by becoming more and more blissful that one comes closer to god. Bliss is both the means and the end. By becoming blissful you come closer to god; by coming closer to god you become blissful. It is the way and the goal both.

The goal is spread all over the day. Even with the first step you have entered into the goal -- it is just a little bit, but you have entered all the same. Bliss is the first step and the last too.

Anand means blissful, chris means a follower of Christ. But the language that Christ spoke has been forgotten by the Christians. He was not a sad, ascetic person: he was full of zestfulness, he was very alive. In fact that was his crime: it was for his being too alive that he was crucified. He loved people, he loved eating, he loved drinking. He was not a man whom Christians would think of as a saint. He was very earthly, and yet divine. He was a meeting point of the sky and the earth. And that's how every Christ, every Buddha is -- a paradox. where the visible and the invisible meet and mingle and merge; in sense, very earthly, in another sense, not of this world at all.

But Christianity has taken only part of Christ, the other-worldly part, and has completely forgotten the this-worldly part. Hence it became a pseudo religion; it lost contact with the reality, it became an empty ritual. But it is nothing special about Christianity; this has happened with all the religions of the world. It almost always happens: when the master is gone, everything is misinterpreted. When the master is gone, the learned people come in and they start interpretations of their own.

And the problem, I can understand, is that the master is always paradoxical and the followers want to be consistent; this is the basic, fundamental problem. The master is consistently inconsistent, and the follower tries to make something logical out of him because he has to fight with the world and he has not that insight which can enjoy being paradoxical. He himself is afraid of the paradox, he is worried about contradictions, so he has to choose: he has to drop one part which contradicts the other part, to be consistent; and that's how every religion is falsified.

I would like you to be this-worldly and that-worldly together. Be blissful; there is no need to be sad, there is no need to be serious at all. It is through playfulness that one learns how to pray. Playfulness is prayer and to be cheerful is to be holy.

Veet means going beyond, maria in Hebrew means bitterness. Going beyond all bitterness -- that is the meaning of your name.

Man is born bitter but has an innate capacity to be sweet. Bitterness is like a hard shell that surrounds a seed: it is protective, it protects the inner sweetness. It is an armour, it has to be dropped one day. The day the seed drops its hard shell it starts growing into a sprout.

The same happens with human consciousness. Drop all kinds of bitternesses -- anger, greed. jealousy, domination -- and then suddenly there is an explosion of sweetness. That sweetness is love, that sweetness is compassion, that sweetness is prayer; and to taste it is to have tasted god himself.

It is beautiful that Maria is the name of Jesus' mother. The sweetest man was born out of Maria; and Maria means bitterness. Let your bitterness become the mother so that sweetness can be born out of it. The bitterness can become the womb for the Christ child to be born out of.

Those who have known the truth of life, this is their fundamental understanding: that poison can be transformed into nectar, that we need not throw anything, that everything can be transformed. The lower is the way to the higher, the dark night is the womb for the morning, and the darker the night, the closer is the morning.

Nothing has to be renounced but everything has to be transformed.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she has a burning desire to be total, and at the same time is so overwhelmed with her energy she doesn't know what to do.]

This is the problem for everybody. This is not only your problem.

The mind allows nobody to be total; and everybody is burning for totality. It is good that you have become aware of it, because this burning, this pain, sooner or later will help you to attain to totality; there is no other I way. The whole way is full of pain. Only in the end when you have achieved totality does the whole pain disappear, and then you are thankful to the pain, because without it you would have never reached. So this is perfectly good!

Remember two things. One: the desire for totality is good, it is a blessing, because in other words that is the desire for god. The second thing to remember: meanwhile don't stop yourself because you are not total; that is not going to help. If you stop even being partial how are you going to be total one day?

So meanwhile go on as much as possible bringing totality into your acts, into your love-making, into everything that you do. It will not be absolute; you have to accept that it will remain something short, never reaching the peak. That has to be accepted and one has to go on working on oneself. One day one reaches to the peak.

Many times the mountaineer finds himself stuck; he has to change his route, he has to change his direction. But if one goes on and on.... Fifty years it took to reach Everest, and in fifty years hundreds of mountaineers tried and failed. But finally one day, one man succeeded.

And that's how life is: you will fail many times, and each time the failure will give you great frustration and great agony. In failure you may even start thinking 'What is the point of it all? Why make love when it is not total?' But that is not going to help; not making love is not going to help. Why see the sunset if the experience is not total? Why listen to music if the experience is not total? Still, knowing that it is not total and burning for totality, go on accepting whatsoever is available today; and whatsoever is possible today, go on doing. It is only by doing it that slowly slowly you will become m re and more capable. One day it is going to happen. It happens -- I am a witness to it!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says she is pregnant.]

Good. Enjoy pregnancy! Be more and more meditative; it will help the child. Sit more in silence, listen to soft music. Be with the trees, in the sun, in the ocean, on the beach. Let the child experience more of nature from the very beginning. Because whatsoever you experience becomes the child's experience. So start teaching him meditation, joy, beauty.

And for all these days that the child is within you, drop a few things completely: don't be angry, don't be greedy, don't be possessive.

To be a mother is a great art!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7903065
ShortTitle:	NOTHIN06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Rick Atmo. Rick means a powerful ruler, atmo means your own self. One can rule others or one can rule oneself. To rule others is a poor substitute, because the real ruler is one who rules himself. Because it is arduous to rule oneself, people have chosen the cheaper thing; the cheaper thing is to rule others. The lowest thing in the world is power politics; and by power politics I mean every effort in which you are trying to possess, to dominate, to rule, the other. The highest thing in the world is religion; and by religion I mean the effort to rule oneself, to become a master of oneself.

If you rule others you remain a slave. Your being a ruler is only a facade; deep down you are a slave, maybe a slave of your own slaves. Ruling others does not bring freedom. But when one is able to rule oneself, when one is centred, rooted in one's own being -- when one is not dominated by desires, dreams, thoughts, when one is not just a crowd of many, many minds inside but has become a master who can direct his body, mind, soul, into a particular rhythm, in a particular harmony, who can start moving as a togetherness, not like a multiplicity, not like a crowd, but like a unity, who has created inside a cosmos instead of a chaos -- then one has become a real king. And that's what sannyas is all about.
The kingdom is within and the king is asleep: the king has to be awakened!

Prem means love, ken means beautiful. Love is beautiful, and not only that, love beautifies too. Without love beauty is artificial, formal; with love it becomes substantial, central, essential. Without love a man can only pretend that he is beautiful, because deep down lovelessness creates ugliness. One can hide one's ugliness in many ways: the body can have a beautiful form, the body can be proportionate, but that doesn't matter ultimately. What matters is your inner core, whether it is beautiful or not. A body which is beautiful and without the light of love is a beautiful house with no light.

Once love arises a kind of luminosity starts happening. The body becomes transparent. The eyes are no more one way: they don't only take something from the outside in, they start pouring out also; they become two-way. And all the senses change in the same way. The beautiful person is one who is pouring out his heart into the world in all possible ways, so whatsoever he touches turns into gold and wherever he moves the place becomes sacred.

To be beautiful with the arousing of love gives tremendous contentment. If one can share one's life and love with people, with existence, then all is attained; there is nothing more!

Peter means rock, divyo means divine -- become a rock for the divine. People are living in dreams. And to live in dreams is to make your house in the air. At the most it can be a sandcastle. It is perfectly okay if you are just playing on the beach for the sheer joy of it, but people are very seriously playing the game, too seriously in fact. They are ready to kill, they are ready to die for it; and it is just a sandcastle!

Unless a man starts moving beyond dreams and desires and thoughts. he cannot find the rock on which the true temple can be built. The rock is there, we are made of it. Our essential core is eternal; it is not temporal. Time makes no difference to it. It is never born and never dies. But we don't look inwards, we look outwards; and outwards you will find just sand and sand. It is a desert, and whatsoever you build there

will be destroyed by death. Any wind and the castle is gone, and with it all your efforts, your energies, you yourself.

Let sannyas be the beginning of the search for the rock. It is there, it is our very life: it just has to be discovered, or rather rediscovered.

Deva means god, alex means a helper of mankind. It is the short form of Alexander, Alexandra. Your name will mean god is the only helper of mankind. Nothing else can help. Man tries in many ways to pull himself up by his own bootstraps. The effort is bound to fail. Every human effort done without the help of god is absolutely certain to fail. Man cannot succeed alone: man can succeed only with god, through god. To say it in a more correct way will be: it is always god who succeeds through man; man can only become a vehicle, a medium.

My teaching essentially is based on this idea, that you have to become a medium so that god can flow through you unhindered. Then you will help yourself and you will help everybody else who comes in contact with you. Then you will be blessed and you will be able to bless the whole of humanity.

Deva means god, ralf means protector -- god is the protector. But this century has completely forgotten this fact. This century is the first in the whole of history which is suffering from great anxiety; man has never suffered so much with anxiety. Because god was the protector, with god, man was safe. Just at the beginning of this century Fredrich Nietzsche declared: God is dead. And it was not only an individual's opinion; it became the very foundation of this century. And if god is dead, then man is left alone in the immense infinite darkness of the universe, unprotected. Then there is nobody to look to, then there is nobody to pray to. There is nobody; the whole universe is just an eternal darkness, not even a small star to hope by, to live by.

Naturally man started feeling very anxious, a great trembling arose in man; such anguish as this century has known has never been known before. And the only reason is that we have forgotten a certain truth -- that we are protected. Even while we are suffering so much anxiety we are protected; our anxiety is unnecessary. It can be dropped, but it can be dropped only if the vision of god arises again in your life, if yoU again start living with the idea that god is.

My effort here is to help you feel that god is. My effort is not to teach you: my effort is to make you feel My effort is not to give you a belief but an experience

By becoming a sannyasin you are opening your heart to me. Sannyas is a gesture from your side that 'I am available', that 'I will not resist', that 'I will not keep my doors closed', that 'My doors are open and if some breeze from the unknown comes in, it is welcome!'

Prem means love, Maria is the mother of Jesus, and the message of Jesus is love. Jesus means love; just as Moses means law, Jesus means love.

Become a Maria and give birth to Christ-consciousness, to the consciousness that is full of love. Everybody has to become Maria. It is easy to give birth to a child; the real problem is how to give birth to yourself, how to become a womb to yourself. Certainly, that birth will be out of a virgin mother.

That is the meaning of the virgin Maria giving birth to Christ; it is a parable. You cannot give birth to a real child by remaining a virgin, but you can give birth to Christ-consciousness only if you remain virgin. But then virginity has nothing to do with your body or your biology; then it has something to do with your inner purity, innocence. Only an innocent consciousness can become the womb for Christ-consciousness to arrive.

We can invite Christ-consciousness. In the East we call it Buddha-consciousness; it is the same. All that it means is that something from the sky can penetrate into the earth, that something immaterial can penetrate into matter and the material, that something can be pulled forth from the beyond. Then our darkness is no more darkness, then we have a light. That light is Christ, and that light has the quality of love.

[A sannyasin, leaving, who is writing his autobiography, says: Thank you! My whole life has changed.]

Yes, it has changed and I am very happy. It is really beautiful to see anybody changing so fast and so easily. Whenever any sannyasin goes through such a change I feel as happy as a gardener when he sees a new flower bloom.

But this is just the beginning: much more, much deeper, much higher, is going to happen. So don't settle

with it. Be happy, thankful, grateful; but this is only the beginning, remember it, just the tip of the iceberg.

Man has unlimited potential to grow. Man is absolutely unaware of who he is, of what he can do, of what he can be.

My basic approach is to slowly slowly make you aware that you are not an island but a vast continent. There are still many dark parts of your own world where you have never penetrated, never travelled. There are peaks which have to be climbed and there are depths which have to be fathomed, and it is a non-ending process.

Religion is a pilgrimage, a non-ending pilgrimage; one is always arriving but one never arrives. The day you understand it, then the sheer beauty of it is so ecstatic that you are always arriving and never arrive, that life goes on expanding just as the universe goes on expanding....

But the seed has sprouted; protect it, help it. You have to finish your autobiography, because now your autobiography is my autobiography; now I am part of you. It will be of immense help to people in understanding me. So now it is not only your work, it will be a great help to my work, because what is happening to people here, many people would like to happen to them. But they have to be made aware that something is happening somewhere, that a door has opened somewhere, that a new hope has arisen somewhere, that god is not dead, that yet somewhere something can make you feel the existence of god, that there still exists a field of energy which is the need of everyone.

So write it, and pour your whole heart and all that has changed in you and all that will be changing in the coming months, into it. Think of it as my work!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I just feel discouraged, Osho. I feel my heart loves everything that you say and I try to move in the direction that you give me, but I feel I go through a lot of changes and... no transformation.]

What is the need of transformation?

The mind just goes on creating new desires, new ambitions. And what I go on saying every day is: try to understand the tricks and the strategies of the mind. Now transformation becomes the goal. If it is not money, if it is not power, it is transformation, enlightenment, this and that. I am not saying that the transformation does not happen: I am saying that it cannot happen if you desire it; then only frustration happens.

This has to be understood, there is no way to escape from this understanding. Sooner or later, and it is better if you do it sooner, one day you have to come to this understanding, that the mind and its desires are all futile, all desires -- transformation included. Then one simply lives! Then if transformation happens, it happens; if it doesn't happen, it doesn't happen. Then one does not care a bit this way or that. That moment, when you don't care a bit for enlightenment, suddenly it is there. If you run after it, you will never never reach it.

You have to forget it. You are too anxious about it, and creating unnecessary misery. When the anxiety is for transformation it is heart-rending; nothing else can give you so much pain as this desire. Money can be achieved. it is not so difficult; millions of stupid people are able to have so much money. So you can have it -- that's not a problem at all, not much intelligence is needed. Power is possible; you can become the president of a country or the prime minister of a country; so many stupid people already are, that is not a big problem. But when the idea of transformation becomes the desire then you are hankering for the impossible. And you will suffer unnecessarily, you will create a hell for yourself.

So don't be an enlightenment-seeker. Forget all about it -- it is all nonsense!

[The sannyasin answers: It feels more that I just can't even stop my mind, I can't even be present -- never mind transformation.]

You will have to, sooner or later, that's all. A little more suffering, a little more pain... how long can you go on?

There is a limit beyond which one simply gives up; and that is the moment of liberation. One day you will fall on the ground and you will say 'I give up.' That very moment you are no more the same, because in that giving up the mind disappears. The mind can remain only if there is a desire; any desire will do for it to survive.

I can only go on telling you that this is the fact. And I understand your trouble also; that has been my

trouble also for many lives, so I am in all sympathy with you.

I am not ridiculing it, but it is ridiculous. I have suffered from it, everybody has to suffer it, and it is really very difficult to drop it. It drop on its own accord one day, when enough is enough. Maybe that day is coming closer. You are becoming more and more worried about it and more and more tense; soon you will reach to that point beyond which there is no hope. When hopelessness is absolute, one gives up; and to give up is to be enlightened.

[You are] capable of giving up, because what else?... how long can you carry this burden? One day or other you have to simply drop it or it drops with its own weight!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903075
ShortTitle: NOTHIN07
Audio: No
Video: No

Veet means beyond, andy means manly. The past has been very male chauvinistic, so anything manly was praised very much. The woman was thought to be not really human. In China, one could kill one's wife and it was not a crime. No court would take any note of it; it was a private affair.

Man has dominated the past and messed up everything. The future belongs to the feminine qualities, not to the manly qualities. The male quality is basically that of aggression, and the female quality basically is that of receptivity. It is because of man that there have been so many wars. It is because of man that there has been so much destruction. Man has to learn to be a little more feminine.

The feminine has to be freed from the past and its domination, man has to learn to become a little more feminine, and we can create a better future than the past, we can create a more peaceful earth, more loving. There is no future for manly qualities; they are finished, man is spent. Woman has to be explored -- for new visions, for new perspectives, for new possibilities.

Deva means divine, nellie means light -- divine light. We are born with it. It is already there, in the depths of your being. The darkness is only outside, but because we go on looking on the outside, we remain in darkness. The moment one takes a one-hundred-and-eighty degree turn and just looks within oneself, all is light.

And it is eternal light: it needs no fuel, it simply is there. It is our very being, we are it. It is not that the light is seen by us; there is no seen and no seer. One feels oneself as light, and that is the moment of great delight. Then no darkness can ever make you afraid. Then for you there is no death. Death happens only in darkness: once the inner light is experienced, one has experienced immortality.

[The new sannyasin asks: How should I use my energy?]

Just wait a little -- feel it more. The first thing is to feel one's energy. The first thing is not the question 'How to use it?'. The first thing is: how to feel it and how to feel it intensely, passionately, totally. And the beauty is that once you have felt your energy, out of that very feeling the insight arises: how to use it. The energy starts directing you. It is not that you direct the energy: on the contrary, the energy starts moving on its own accord and you simply follow it. Then there is spontaneity and then there is freedom.

If you try to use the energy, two things are going to happen: one, from the very beginning you have taken a standpoint of duality, that you are separate from the energy -- which is wrong, which creates a split, which is the base of all schizophrenia. From the very beginning you have started controlling your energy, manipulating your energy; and this can be done only through the head. The head is the head-manipulator, and it is always trying to control everything. And if the head controls the energy it can allow it only so far, only so far; it has a certain limitation. Beyond that it will not allow the energy to move. And what is the limit beyond which the head never allows? The limit is: where energy becomes orgasmic, then the head becomes afraid, because the head starts melting and losing its control. Now it is beyond it; now something is happening which is not controllable. So just one step before it starts happening, the head starts pulling it back.

The head is very non-orgasmic; it does not allow any orgasmic experience. It may be sex, it may be love, beauty, music, dance, anything, but it never allows any orgasmic experience. It simply holds back, because to be orgasmic means to be out of your head. The head is blown; and it is very afraid of that, naturally -- it is a kind of death, losing control.

So if you think about how to use it, from the very beginning the head is taking the position of the controller, the director.

And the second thing: if the head tries to control, the whole of your energy will never become available to you, because the head can function only on the surface; it cannot move to the centre. Thought cannot move to the centre of your being; your centre of being is utterly thoughtless. It is silence, no word has ever penetrated it. It is virgin silence; the mind cannot interfere there.

So if the head is in control then you will be using only the superficial energies which are available on the circumference. Then energies are very limited. Then one feels very easily tired, exhausted. One is not connected, not plugged into the real source of energies.

So these two problems arise if you ask the question 'how to use'. My approach is: experience what this energy is. Then two things will happen again. One: you will see that you are it. That brings a deep unity, integration; the split disappears. For the first time you are really normal. And the second thing: you can be orgasmic; now there is nobody to control. You are energy, so you can go with the energy wherever it goes, in deep trust. Then the whole of life becomes orgasmic.

Sexual orgasm is the lowest orgasm, biological. but there are thousands of other, higher orgasms. Listening to music somebody who is really in love with music goes orgasmic. This is a higher phenomenon: something deeper is stirred. Dancing, one goes into orgasm. It has nothing to do with the biological, with the physical; it is something inner. Or when seeing beauty, just the sunset, the sheer joy of seeing the colourful clouds, the mystery of it all... and one stop breathing, the heart misses a beat and there is great joy.

Energy has to be felt. This is the work that we are doing here: energy has to be felt in its totality, and then it takes possession of you and then it leads you; and wherever it leads is good. Wherever it leads is god.

Michael means godlike, karuno means compassion. Sex is animal-like, love is manlike, and compassion is godlike. From sex to compassion is the whole pilgrimage of life. The sexual energy has to be transformed first into love and then into compassion.

The sexual state is that of exploiting the other, using the other; the other is reduced to a thing. It is an I-it relationship. Sex only wants to take; it does not know how to give.

Love moves a little higher. It becomes an I-thou relationship. The other is no more a thing to be used and thrown away. The other is as divine as you are; the other is a person. Love gives dignity to the other, sex takes away all dignity.

Love knows how to give and how to take. Sex knows only how to take, hence the sexual relationship remains that of conflict. Love is more harmonious; it is a give-take relationship: one gives, one takes. There is more friendship in it than in a sexual relationship, less antagonism, more accord.

Compassion is the highest form of energy, where I-thou disappear. There is no I, there is no thou -- just one pure energy. The lover and the beloved have disappeared, melted, into it. Something higher has taken possession; there is no separation. There is nothing to take and nothing to give, because all is given and all is taken: there is no separation.

Sex remains very small; love expands; compassion becomes as infinite as the sky.

Anand means bliss, blissful, keith means a wood-dweller, one who lives in a forest -- a blissful wood-dweller. I am not talking about the forest that exists without; I am talking of the forest that exists

within.

There is a place within you which is absolutely silent -- no woods are so silent -- and which is utterly beautiful; no forests are so green and so full of fragrance. The inner forest is so close that any moment you close your eyes you are there; you need not travel. In fact people feel very good when they go into the woods because somehow it stirs a nostalgia for, a memory of, the experience that you had when you were a child of your inner silence, of your inner innocence, purity, of your inner aliveness. Going to the mountains one remembers that there are mountains within.

One who has found the inner mountains and inner forests need not go anywhere: he can simply close his eyes and disappear into the inner world; and the inner is far vaster than the outer.

Anand means bliss, jurg means a farmer. Gautam the Buddha used to say: I am a farmer. I cultivate bliss, love, compassion, samadhi.

In fact every seeker of truth has to become a farmer. It is a kind of inner agriculture. All is ready: the soil is ready, the seed is ready, the climate is ready -- it is just that the farmer is fast asleep. The farmer has to be awakened and the work starts. Once the farmer is awake he can see that the soil is ready. The seed is ready. The climate has come; the right moment has arrived. Once the farmer is awake, your life starts taking on a new duality. You are no more poor; you start growing inner crops of richness. And once the inner crops have been reaped, one is fulfilled: one has been fruitful.

Then life is not a complaint. Then great gratitude arises on its own accord; that gratitude is prayer. Others who pray, pray in vain. Their prayer is false and pseudo, their gratitude just a formality. The real gratitude is possible only when you start feeling an inner fulfilment. And sannyas is the beginning, the beginning of waking up the farmer!

Prem means love; in Greek mythology Doris is the name of the goddess of the sea. Your name will mean: a goddess of the sea of love, a goddess of the ocean of love. Love is oceanic; it knows no boundaries, it is shoreless. Love is also wild, as wild as the ocean. Love has depth, just as the ocean has depth.

The person who has not known love has lived really very superficially. He will not understand the dimension of depth at all. He has lived a flat life, two dimensional; and without the third dimension there is no depth. Millions of people are living flat lives, hence they look bored. And once a person starts feeling tired, he starts committing suicide because he loses the zest to live. Deep down in the unconscious he starts feeling 'It would be better not to be, because now there is no point in being'.

It is love that gives you depth, meaning, significance. It is love that destroys all boredom and keeps you ever-fresh, alive, and surprised too, because love brings so many gifts, and unasked for.

The ultimate gift of love is god. If one goes on and on, loving and loving and loving, the ultimate gift of love is god himself. Love reaches, ends, culminates, in god.

[A sannyasin, leaving, asks: I!d like to know if you can help me to understand how I'm missing you and my centre.]

Drop this idea that you should not be missing, simply drop that idea. When you feel, it is good; when you don't feel, that too is good. One has to become more accepting of all the ups and downs. There is a rhythm: sometimes you will feel that you are in tune, sometimes you will feel that you are missing; that is natural. It is like day and night, summer and winter. One has to learn the shadow part of everything. If you cannot accept the shadow part you become unnecessarily disturbed, and that disturbance will make things more complicated.

So my suggestion is: when something beautiful happens, accept, feel grateful; when it doesn't happen, accept that too and continue to feel grateful, knowing that this is just a resting period. For the whole day you have worked and in the night you fall asleep: you don't feel miserable because you will not be able to work and you will not be able to earn and you will not be able to do a thousand and one things and there are so many things to do; you don't worry about it.

There are people who worry. Then they start losing their sleep, and they are not benefited by it. The person who has not been able to sleep in the night feels exhausted in the morning, more tired than he was when he went to bed. The person who forgets the whole day and accepts night as a rest part and goes into deep relaxation by the morning will be able to live again with new eyes and new being, will be able to accept the new day and welcome it, will be glad to breathe the air again and to see the sun and people.

Remember always that everything has its rest period; and the rest period is not against it, the rest period gives it energy, vitality.

So when you are feeling attuned with me, it is beautiful; when you miss that, don't become disturbed. That is a rest period: it will make you able to be attuned on a higher plane soon. But if you get disturbed about missing, that will create trouble. Then it may take a longer period for you to be attuned again.

Once the natural rhythm is accepted it comes on and off on its own and one enjoys both. Try this!

[A sannyasin is leaving and wants to start a meditation centre.]

Good. Remember that this is your home -- finally you have to come forever. Just keep it somewhere in your heart, and the seed will grow and will bring you back!
And are you going to start a center there?... Start a center there....

People will come -- just start. Just start, don't wait, and you will be surprised how many people were just waiting to come. Your place will grow soon -- just start it. That's what is happening to all the centres. People are in a great need and they are searching.
And I will be there to help you -- you are not alone!

[A sannyasin arriving says: I don't feel very blissful.]

I can see it, that's why I am saying to just do a few groups, be here and when you are going, then remind me; then things will b e on a different plane. Right now I can see that you are a little low. It is better to talk about you when you are not so low, otherwise you will not be able to understand.

It is one of the fundamentals that people can understand things more easily when they are flowing '! higher. They are more open, vulnerable, receptive, more intelligent, and higher truths can be told to them. When they are very low, in a dark, dismal mood, you can tell them but they will be deaf.

So do a few groups -- those groups w ill remove the wax from your ears -- and then I will say!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903085
ShortTitle: NOTHIN08
Audio: No
Video: No

[Osho gives sannyas to two small children]

Prem means love, dylan means sea, ocean. Prem Dylan will mean ocean of love. Create such huge love... as the ocean, boundless, without any shore.

Prem means love, emmet means work. Let your work be your love; do everything very lovingly. Work is worship.

[The father of the children says he is a bit upset because his wife was unable to enter the darshan due to a fragrance.]

These are just excuses. Even if that was not the case, the mind would find something else so it is not here. The mind does not allow anybody to be here, the mind always exists somewhere else. It finds excuses, and it is very clever in finding excuses; any excuse will do. And when you have the excuse then you think 'What can be done? The problem is there; that's why I am not here.' No, it is not so.

You are not here because you are not yet aware of the cunning strategies of the mind. Everything else is irrelevant. Everybody else's wives are not in the same situation but they also are not here. Even if sometimes it happens that the mind cannot find any excuse, then too a person is not here. Then a great restlessness arises; the mind starts feeling suffocated. The moment you want to be now and here, the mind starts dying; that is the death of the mind.

So don't allow the mind to give you excuses. And just your not being here is not going to help anybody. What can you do? -- you are here, so why not be here totally? Even if you are not mentally here, you are here. It is better to be together; the mind and body should function together. In that functioning is great melody, in that functioning is great music: in fact that functioning is another name of joy. When your mind and body function in such harmony they hum together; that humming brings you closer and closer to god. My whole emphasis is: wherever you are, be there totally.
So don't listen to the excuses of the mind!

Prem means love, jolande is the flower, violet. In ancient mythology it represents modesty, humbleness. Love is always humble, love is always modest. The flower, violet, has the tendency to hide -- behind bushes, trees. It is very non-exhibitionistic, very shy about declaring itself. And that is the intrinsic quality of love: it is very shy. It is constantly aware that nothing should be done which can be offensive in any way.

Love, rather than taking the initiative, would like to wait -- with hope, patience, expectancy; and that is something immensely spiritual about love. The moment it becomes aggressive, the moment it starts encroaching upon the other, it starts falling from the heights, it starts becoming gross.

Man's love is a little gross; woman's love is far superior, far more delicate. Man's love has something of activity in it; the woman's love is inactive. The woman's love is passive, receptive.

So become a receptivity, a humble receptivity, a loving expectancy for god. God knocks only on the doors of those who are modest, humble. Where the ego exists there is a wall between you and god; when the ego is not there there is no wall, there is a bridge. Humbleness becomes the bridge.

Prem means love, maddalena means elevated. There is nothing higher than love; it is the most elevated experience of life. God is nothing but the ultimate peak of love, the experience of total orgasm -- not the sexual, but the inner and the spiritual. The sexual orgasm also gives a glimpse of the inner, it triggers the process of the inner. Any moment of deep love is the moment of god. Whenever you are deep in love with something. in that moment you are in prayer.

The name comes from Mary Magdalene. She loved Jesus as nobody else loved him. Her love must have been of tremendous importance in Jesus' life; it must have kept him tethered to the earth. Otherwise these type of people find it very difficult to even remain in the body. There was no other disciple around Jesus who had such depth, intensity, and totality of love as Magdalene.

Because Magdalene is elevated through her love for Jesus, the very word has become... has taken the meaning of elevated. The word itself did not have that meaning in the beginning. It was the name of the town from where Magdalene came, the name of the town was Magda. Magdalene simply means: the woman from Magda. But her love was such that the very name, the very word, has taken on the meaning; a new meaning entered into the world. Now it means the elevated, the magnificent, the splendorous; and those are all the qualities of love.

Prem means love, nicola means victory. Love is victory, Love is success, Love is fulfilment. A life without love is an utter failure. No other victory can become a substitute for it. One can be the president of the country and it is futile if there is not love in the heart. One can have all the riches in the world, but if love is not in the heart one is poor, a beggar.

The only treasure worth searching for is love, because hidden at the very core of love is god. Search for love and you will find god. Nobody finds god by searching for god himself; because there is no possibility of directly enquiring into god. The mystery is very elusive: you have to approach it very indirectly, you cannot enter like an arrow. The path is very zig-zag, it moves like a footpath in the hills; and the name of the

hills is love!

The footpath is not already there; everybody has to make it just by walking. It is not ready-made, it is not like a road. You walk and you create it; you create it and you walk. And the moment you have walked, it goes on disappearing behind you; nobody else can follow you.

Buddha is reported to have said that the way to truth is like the birds flying in the sky: they don't leave footprints behind, so there is no possibility of following. Search, yes; follow, no.

The master is not to be followed; the master has to be understood so that you can create your own path towards god.

Anand means bliss, andrea means brave. Bliss is only for those who are brave. It needs guts to be blissful. Any coward can have as much misery as he wants, to his heart's content. It needs no courage to be miserable, it needs no intelligence to be miserable; in fact it needs nothing to be miserable. But to be blissful, great intelligence is needed. Courage is needed, bravery is needed, because to be blissful means to learn the ways of the unknown; to be blissful means to move into the uncharted. Bliss is always in the movement from the known to the unknown; just in the gap between the known and the unknown is the moment of bliss. When the unknown becomes known, bliss disappears again, it moves into the unknown again. Just between the two, the known and the unknown, in that delicate moment, bliss arises. Once the unknown becomes known, again bliss disappears, remember.

So one has to be constantly moving, riverlike; one should never become stagnant, otherwise misery settles. Misery is a pool; bliss is a river. Misery is very very comfortable, convenient, safe, secure; bliss is a totally different affair. To move from the known to the unknown is always risky because you don't know what is going to happen; it is unpredictable. You are going into something of which you know nothing. You may be a loser; it is a gamble, hence bliss is only for the brave ones. But bliss is life, otherwise one is dead.

There are millions of people who are dead and walking on the streets and working in the offices and in the factories; the whole world is full of dead people. There are two kinds of dead people -- a few live in the cities and a few live in the cemeteries -- but of the really alive there are very few.

I would like my sannyasins to be really alive, whatsoever the risk. I teach you to be gamblers, to be non-calculators, to be illogically in love with the unknown, to keep the flame burning, to never settle. not even to the last moment of life. Then your whole life will be a blissful song. It will have the quality of poetry and the fragrance of flowers and the light of stars.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I can't find the words. Words are difficult to find! When you really have something to say then words are difficult. When you have nothing to say you have so many words available! The meaningful can never be said....]

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903095
ShortTitle: NOTHIN09
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, Laila is from a symbolic Sufi story. Sufis believe that god is the beloved, that god is the woman, and that the seeker is the lover.

The story of Laila and Majnu represents the seeker and the sought. Majnu is the seeker, Laila is the beloved; Laila represents god. It is one of the most beautiful stories, but it has lost its message. People read it as an ordinary love story; it is not. It is a Sufi parable, a device for teaching.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel that I jump outside myself, I feel I live outside myself. I'd like you to help me to come back into my body.]

I think: drop it as a problem; rather, use it as a stepping stone. If you make a problem oUt of it you will be unnecessarily worried, and the worry is not going to help at all. The more you worry, the bigger is the gap between you and the body. It does not matter about what you worry. You may be worrying about how to get into the body; that worrying will keep you separate from it.

The first thing is: drop it as a problem. Start enjoying it, because it has its own beauties, it is not just without any utility. In fact there are methods in the East which are used to create the situation so that the person becomes separate from the body.

There are only two ways to reach to the ultimate truth: either you become the body -- that is the way of Tantra -- or you become separate from the body, utterly separate -- that is the way of Yoga. The whole effort of Yoga is that you become just a witness, a transcendental witness of everything, unidentified with everything that happens to you, around you. Your body, your mind, your heart, everything is separate from you. On the Yoga path you have to continuously remember neti-neti: neither this nor that; 'I am neither this nor that, I am just a witness.' If the witnessing becomes absolute, the ultimate is attained. This is one of the main ways to god.

The other main way is: become more and more lost in the body, so much so that there is not even a slight difference left. You are totally one with the body, not identified, but one, not having an idea of unity, but being one, existentially one. Then too the ultimate happens. The first is the way of awareness, the second is the way of love.

So my suggestion is: don't make it a problem. Who knows? -- it may become the key for you. So just wait. Enjoy it, enjoy it more and more. It is possible that that is going to be your path. If it is going to be your path, by enjoying it, it will deepen; it will become more and more clear, crystal-clear. If it is not your path, if it doesn't fit with you, then the more you enjoy it, the more it will disappear.

Slowly slowly you will suddenly find one day that it is not there, and you are one with the body. Not by trying to be one with the body; any effort in that direction will keep you away, effort as such will become the barrier. So forget about it. Live it. This experience has been happening to you; maybe in past lives you have been practising something of Yoga, and that still persists in the collective unconscious and still keeps affecting you and your consciousness. So if it is so, we will use it! My approach is: use everything possible as a stepping stone.

God is like a mountain and you can reach to the peak from many many sides. Each side has its own view, its own beauty, its own blessings; the other side has its own. But the point is not from where you reach to the peak; the point is that you reach the peak. So just enjoy it more and more. Drop looking at it with the idea that it is a problem and has to be solved.

In India, if a person feels 'I am the body' he comes to me saying that 'This is a problem. How to drop it?'. To feel oneself as the body is the worst space one can be in because Yoga has been so dominant; it has influenced all the religions of India. It has crushed the whole tradition of Tantra, has almost effaced it. So the Indian feels very .much in trouble when he finds himself identified with the body; he wants to be disidentified.

Now in the West a new vision of being in the body. of being the body, of being more sensuous, sensitive, has taken possession of the modern mind. This is a reaction against the Christian tradition; that was the tradition of Yoga. It is a revolt. It always happens: once one tradition becomes too much then a revolt is bound to happen. So all sensitivity programmes are against the Christian attitude of thinking oneself as separate from the body, higher than the body, holier than the body. Having the feeling that 'I possess the body and I am not it'. A great rebellion has happened, and it was bound to happen, because whenever one thing goes to the extreme, the pendulum starts moving to the other extreme.

So whenever this happens in the West -- that you start feeling as if you are not in the body -- this modern climate makes you feel that you are missing something; a kind of anxiety arises. But for me both are valid. If one comes to me identified with the body I say 'Get lost completely'. The whole thing is totality: be totally it. If somebody like you comes -- feeling separate -- I say 'Be totally separate and enjoy it'; and that

will be decisive. Within three to six months it will settle of its own accord without any effort from your side. Either it will grow to such deep awareness that you are really separate from the body.... That has a beauty, great coolness, great silence and utter tranquillity. But if it is not your path, if something has gone wrong in your childhood, by enjoying it, it will be resolved; by enjoying it, it will not be a problem any more.

If you think of it as a problem you feed it; you feed it by your anxiety, anxiety becomes its food. When you enjoy it you don't feed it, you starve it. If it is really your nature, then it will continue; if it is just accidental it will die. And when something dies of its own accord it is beautiful, because then it leaves you in the space that yoU were hankering for: suddenly you are in the body.
So just enjoy and wait. Good!

Prem means love, rick means rule -- rule of love, discipline of love, power of love. Let love become the very centre of your life; be ruled by it. Let everything be coloured by it. If love can become your climate then all is possible.

Then miracles are possible, because love brings with it magic. Love is magic: it is the greatest force in existence.

Very few people are aware of it, and they go on collecting rubbish when they could have become immensely rich by just being loving, immensely blissful just by being loveful.

Love is my message and love is my method. Love is the path and love is the goal.

Anand means bliss. Lynne means an image, an idol -- an image of bliss. My sannyasin has to become an image of bliss. To me, to be blissful is to be moral, because the person who is blissful cannot hurt, cannot harm; it is impossible, it is intrinsically impossible.

The blissful person naturally helps others to be blissful. His very presence starts ripples of bliss around him, because whatsoever we are, we are constantly broadcasting it by subtle waves, by vibes. The miserable person creates misery in the world, because we can give to people only that which we have. Miserable people are trying to make others happy; they cannot, and because they cannot, they become more miserable. Their intention is good hut it is impotent. How can you give to others what you don't have yourself?

The husband who is miserable is trying to make his wife happy, and the wife is miserable and is trying to make the husband happy. Both end up in making each other a thousandfold more miserable, that's all.

The most fundamental thing is to be blissful; that is the first principle of morality, of religiousness. If the first is there, then everything else comes of its own accord. The blissful person will be loving, will be compassionate; the blissful person will be kind, understanding, accepting. The blissful person will be non-possessive, non-dominating, non-manipulating. The blissful person will not interfere in anybody's freedom in any way, because he knows the value of freedom. He experiences the value of freedom.

Religions have been teaching many things; I teach only one single thing: be blissful. And all the ten commandments will be fulfilled, no need to bother about them.

Anand Daena: blissful fairy. Anand means blissful. It is only a question of deciding whether to remain miserable or to become blissful. And it is not dependent on others at all. We go on finding excuses -- that we are miserable because of this, because of that. There is no because; we are miserable simply because we have decided to be miserable. We are miserable simply because from the very beginning we have been taught to be miserable. We are miserable because for centuries we have been conditioned and told again and again that the world is a suffering, that life is misery.

It has become such a deep-rooted thing that we take it for granted. The world is not a misery and life is not a suffering. It all depends on you: life can be a blessing and the world can be a benediction. It is what we make out of it, it is our own creation.

By becoming a sannyasin one starts taking responsibility on oneself, one stops finding excuses. That is very essential to understand. Never think in terms of somebody else causing you suffering, because if you think in those terms then you can never be free. What can you do? -- if the whole world is causing misery you have to be miserable. It is a good excuse to remain miserable.

The moment you say 'Nobody can cause my misery unless I choose to be miserable' a great change starts happening, the gestalt changes. Slowly slowly you stop your investment in misery and you start pouring your energies more and more into things which make life a bliss. You become more creative, you become more sensitive, you become more loving. You simply don't go on waiting for some miracle to happen that will make you happy; you start creating space for it, yoU start creating a context for it. Miracles don't

happen unless we create the space for them.

God happens only when you have created the context of utter blissfulness in you. In that moment of sheer joy -- when yoU are shivering with joy and your whole energy is dancing at the maximum -- suddenly the door opens. Existence is no more material: it is transformed into consciousness. That vision is what god is all about.

So from this very moment start taking responsibility more and more and start pouring your energies into blissful things. Whenever you catch hold of yourself red-handed, creating some misery for yourself, immediately disconnect yourself, unplug yourself from it. It takes a little time to catch oneself again and again and not to get caught, but slowly slowly the knack arrives.

Life is an art, and only one who learns the art of how to be blissful lives; others only carry their weight, they drag. From the cradle to the grave their story is sheer stupidity, it is much ado about nothing. It is empty; it contains no treasures, it culminates in no contentment.

Deva means divine, karl means man -- divine man.

Jesus talks about himself in two ways; sometimes he calls himself 'son of man' and other times he calls himself 'son of god.' It has puzzled the theologians down the ages; it is so contradictory. Either you are son of man or you are son of god. How can you be both? But it is not a

contradiction, it is a simple statement about humanity: man is both. That is the dignity of man and the anguish too, because he is two. He is the meeting of the earth and the sky, he is the meeting of the material and the spiritual, he is the meeting point where one world ends and another begins.

Man is man but not only man; he is god too. And unless the god part is fulfilled, man remains half -- hungry, thirsty, starved. The god part has to be fulfilled, because only then can man bloom in totality. in wholeness.

Don't be against man and don't be against god. Both types of people have existed on the earth. There have been people who were against man -- all the so-called saints and priests. And there have been men who were against god -- Charvaka, Epicurus, Karl Marx -- all the materialists and atheists down the ages. But because of this division nobody has been able to give a wholly fulfilling philosophy to humanity. The saints have failed, and so have the atheists. Both were similar in a way because both had chosen half.

I accept the whole man. His humanity is beautiful; without humanity he will be just a ghost. His divinity is beautiful, because without divinity he will be just dirt. Man is divine dust.

That is the meaning of your name: divine dust, divine man. We have to live both, in deep harmony, with no conflict. That's what my work through neo-sannyas is: creating a harmony in your being, bringing both the halves together so that you can become a perfect circle.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: Part of me doesn't want to participate -- I keep holding back. I don't know how to be one hundred percent.]

In fact that desire to be one hundred percent is also an unnecessary desire, and it creates conflicts. It is a new kind of perfectionism. From the back door a new ideal enters: you have to be one hundred percent. Why do you have to be one hundred percent? Why can't you be as you are?

The beauty is that if you can accept yourself as you are, you will be one hundred percent. If you want to be one hundred percent you will never be, because the very desiring creates a conflict. You start fighting with yourself; you are immediately divided into two. One part starts resisting, one part starts pulling and manipulating: you have created a civil war. Create any ideal, any, and you will be in a kind of civil war. That's how people go on being miserable for no reason at all. unnecessarily creating misery.

Accept! This is how you are. A part of you holds back -- so what? A part of you allows -- good! Accept this situation and then see what happens. If acceptance is there and you are not against the part that holds back, it will start relaxing, because what is the point of remaining tense when you are not against it? When you are no more trying to manipulate it, it is bound to relax. If you are not fighting with it, it stops fighting with you. Then one day suddenly, one is surprised that something has happened: one is one hundred percent. Those non-conflicting parts will come closer and closer of their own accord. They come only when you are relaxed; and the secret of relaxation is acceptance. People don't accept; then they create the trouble. Now this is a new trouble that you want to create for yourself: you have to be one hundred percent.

Be whatsoever you are, and it is good. The most beautiful thing said in the bible is that god created the world in six days, then he looked at the world and said 'Good!' It doesn't seem to be so good -- thousands of

problems are there, any stupid person can find as many flaws in existence as he wants -- but god said 'Good'. It is something tremendously beautiful: he accepted! In that acceptance is the whole secret.

Learn to accept, learn to say to yourself that as you are, you are good, perfectly good; you are happy with yourself. Yes, one part holds back, so what? -- one part holds back. Maybe there is some inner mystery in it. We don't know our own whole mystery; maybe it is just that your inner being wants to remain a little secure. It holds back a little bit, so that if something goes wrong you can fall back. If something happens, in case it does, you will not be lost, you will have some shelter. Maybe this is just an instinctive safety measure, nothing else. Don't create a problem out of it. It's perfectly good and natural and human.

Don't desire impossibles, because they bring misery and nothing else. And let me repeat again: if you accept, some day you will find you have become one hundred percent in everything that you do, but it is not going to be cultivated by you; it will come as a revelation. It is a revelation... just a gift from god for a person who is relaxed.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903105
ShortTitle: NOTHIN10
Audio: No
Video: No

Atmo means the self, and volker means the master -- master not of the people but master of one's self.

That is true mastery; to be master of others is really a poor substitute. People try to be masters of others because they are not masters of themselves. Once the self-mastery has happened, all desire to dominate, all desire to possess, all desire to be superior, simply disappears. That disappearance takes away the whole burden of life, as if a mountain was being carried on the head and it is no more there. One feels so light that one can almost fly.
So be a master of your own self!

[The new sannyasin explains the meaning of his son's name: It means going straight to the light. It's the name of one of the oldest angels, Serafin.]

But I have found a better meaning! Serafin means the burning one. Prem means love and serafin, burning one -- burning love, the fire of love. Love is fire; it consumes the ego, and then only the pure self is left behind. It consumes all that is foreign and leaves only the natural, and that naturalness is what god is. To be utterly innocent and natural is to be divine. One has to go through the fire of love to be purified.

Prem means love, sarah means princess -- princess of love. Love makes everybody a prince or a princess. Love bestows great riches, the inner wealth. It opens the doors of the inner kingdom of god. Everybody is meant to be a prince or a princess, and if people are not, it is their own decision. Out of their own stupid decisions they have become beggars.

Search outside and you will remain a beggar; search within and immediately you are a king, an emperor.

Michael means godlike, premanando means love and bliss. those two dualities are godlike, they make a man divine: bliss within and love flowing towards the whole existence. Bliss is the experience when you

penetrate your own centre, and love is the sharing of that experience with others. Love is the shadow of bliss, a by-product of bliss. Only the blissful person can be loving; vice versa is not possible.

People try that: they think that by loving they will become blissful; they are hoping in vain. Yes, there will be great expectation, excitement, but in the end all that is left is a great frustration. Love cannot bring bliss. but bliss always. automatically, brings love. It is like I cannot invite your shadow to be a guest with me, but I can invite you, and the shadow comes of its own accord.

Bliss is the thing to be searched for; love happens of its own accord. The more you become blissful, the more you become loving. These two dualities take you beyond the human, they take you to the plane of the divine. They are godlike dualities: god is absolute bliss and absolute love.

Anand means bliss. albert means noble. Bliss always makes a person noble; it is misery that makes a person mean. Misery is a sin; all other sins are born out of misery. Bliss is virtue, the basic virtue, and all that is noble arises out of it. People try to cultivate noble dualities; they cannot be cultivated unless bliss happens. You can cultivate them but they will remain phoney, just masks. Deep down you will remain the same -- the same animal instinctive, mean attitudes towards life, just white-washed.

I don't teach the cultivation of any other virtue except bliss; and bliss cannot be cultivated. It has to be discovered, it is already there. It is not something that you have to bring into existence. You are born with it, it is inborn, it is innate; it has simply to be discovered. It has got lost in social conditionings. It is hiding behind much rubbish. One just has to search and find the diamond again, and once the diamond is there, one is noble.

The blissful person is noble simply for no other reason than that he cannot be otherwise.

Deva means divine, henk means the ruler of the home. Your full name will mean the divine ruler of the home. By the home I don't literally mean the home. but metaphorically. Your body is your home, your inner space is your home. We can exist there as a slave or as a master. If we are asleep, we exist as a slave; if we are awake, we become the master. Hence all the religions are basically nothing but methodologies to awaken consciousness.

Our real being is fast asleep. And because the real being is fast asleep, the mind which is just a servant has become a ruler. It is very good as a servant and very bad as a ruler. Unless this sleeping consciousness awakens one remains miserable, because one starts living a life which one is not meant to. Everything is upside-down: the servant is the master and the master is asleep. The servant knows nothing and goes on pretending that it does. And the problem becomes more complicated because there is not one mind in you but many, so there is not one servant but many servants pretending to be masters, a crowd. So one becomes a victim of a crowd -- each desire pulling one in its own direction and each thought trying to dominate one. There is great competition and a conflict inside.

This is the situation of the ordinary man, a very maddening state. But a miracle happens once the awareness comes back: once you wake up, immediately all the servants fall in line, they are immediately ready to follow. Once the master arrives, there is no need for any other discipline: discipline happens of its own accord. The very presence of awareness is enough and the miracle happens.

Prabhu means god, claus means victory -- god's victory, not yours. Let god be victorious over yoU; surrender! Let this be your only prayer: Thy will be done. thy kingdom come.

Let this be your only longing that 'I should be defeated utterly. absolutely', that 'I should become anonymous, that 'I should be just an emptiness to receive god, an open door; that's all that I should be.'

Once this becomes possible one attains to things which look impossible to the mind. Yes, even the impossible becomes possible if you can efface yourself totally. If you can put yourself aside, if you can say 'I am not', you are! This is what prayer is all about, what meditation is all about: I am not; you are.

A great mystic, Jalaluddin Rumi, has written a poem: A lover knocks on the door of his beloved and the beloved asks 'Who are you?' He says 'I am your lover -- open the door!' There is great silence and the beloved says 'This house is too small, it cannot contain two. So first prepare, be ready, then come.'

The lover goes, prepares himself. Years pass, and when he is ready he comes back and knocks again. The same question: 'Who are you?' He says 'Now only you are', and the doors are immediately opened.

This should be your prayer, this should be your way: I am not, you are, because love's house is too small, it cannot contain two.

Anand Verena... will mean a garden of bliss.

Man has immense potentialities. Many flowers can bloom in his being -- marigolds and roses and lotuses. Man is multi-dimensional; but we live without any awareness of all these possibilities. We go on crawling in the mud without being aware at all that we have wings and we can fly to the stars. It is good to be rooted in the earth, but to forget the sky is a calamity.

Be rooted in the earth and go on reaching for the stars. In that very reaching one becomes a garden. In that very longing flowers start blooming. That very effort to reach to the stars creates the context for growth, and when the longing is pure the fragrance is immense, infinite.

[A sannyasin said that his mother died last year and it was a very intense experience for him.]

It is always an intense thing when a mother dies, because there is such a bond with the mother. It may be of love or hate, but either way it is the strongest bond there is. But don't be obsessed with it too much, otherwise it can be destructive.

One should be able to say good-bye; because many people will leave. Your mother has left, then some others will leave, and sooner or later everybody has to leave, so we have to learn to say good-bye. Yes, it is sad, it leaves wounds, but there is no need to take any pride in those wounds, otherwise you will never allow them to heal. They have to be allowed, helped, to heal.

So this is an opportunity to grow. When your mother dies you are really free from the past. Make it an opportunity to grow. Now there is nobody to hold you back. Feel thankful, grateful, but don't start living in memories. Once a person starts living in memories too much he loses contact with reality, and that is dangerous.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: Sometimes everything becomes very transparent and fear arises. It's you who helps me to handle it. Thank you.]

It will disappear by and by; nothing to be worried about.

Whenever anything negative -- fear, anger, sadness. anything negative -- arises, remember only one thing: 'I am not it'; and the second thing, that it will pass away, it is only for the moment. So don't become overwhelmed by it too much, remain detached. See that it is there and accept that it is there. Don't repress it, there is no need to: it goes on its own. And don't fight with it either; just accept it. It is there, leave it, knowing perfectly well that it will go. Remain centred in the feeling that 'I am not it', and soon negative things will disappear; and when negative things disappear then the positive arises. The positive is not the opposite of the negative; the positive is the absence of the negative.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903115
ShortTitle: NOTHIN11
Audio: No
Video: No

Samagra means total, catherine comes from a Greek root, catheros; from the same root comes catharsis. It means the process of purification. Your full name will mean total process of purification. And this is what

sannyas is all about: a process of cleansing.

The old religions used to repress. My approach is: instead of repressing, cathart, throw it out. Repressed, it enters into your unconscious being. Repressed anger will become a wound inside you, it will create poison. Thrown out of the system it leaves a beautiful clean space within. Of course there is no need to cathart it on a somebody in particular; one can simply cathart in vacuum. If you cathart your anger on somebody it creates anger in the other person; it starts a chain which is harmful to both. But yoU can close your room; alone you can go into deep anger. You can dance in anger, you can beat the pillow, you can shout, you can scream. Slowly slowly you will see that all the energy that was involved in anger is released, and it leaves behind a silence, the silence that comes after the storm. It has immense beauty and value.

Anand means bliss, pratimo means an image -- an image of bliss. Man is born to become an image of bliss. Man has that innate capacity to just be a festival... from the cradle to the grave, a pure celebration. Very few people have achieved it, that is true, but everybody can achieve it. just a little understanding, a little search into one's own misery, a little investigation into the causes of why one goes on missing -- just a little effort, just a little intelligence, not much is needed -- and one can change the whole gestalt. One can simply get out of all kinds of miseries into a totally different world of bliss and benediction.

And unless this is attained, one goes on feeling that 'I am not that which I am meant to be'. One goes on suspecting that something is missing. One knows perfectly well, deep down in the heart 'I have not fulfilled my own self','I have remained a seed; the season is passing and I could have bloomed'.

My teaching consists of only one word: become more and more blissful, cheerful, festive, celebrating. Don't miss a single opportunity to celebrate, because whatsoever we do, we become capable of doing more.

Deva means god, ina means praise -- god's praise. That is the intrinsic meaning of prayer: praising existence, feeling grateful -- for life, for the beauty of nature, for the splendour of the stars, feeling grateful for all that is and praising it. It is not a question of words; it is a gut feeling.

There are people who are continuously complaining; that is their gut feeling. They are searching for excuses to complain; in every situation they will find something wrong. I know one person who has changed the famous proverb: Every dark cloud has a silver lining. He has changed it; he says: Every silver lining has a dark cloud. There are people who go on looking for the negative; and if you look you will find it.

This is the mystery of life: whatsoever you look for, you are bound to find, because life is both -- thorns and roses. If you are looking for thorns you will get them. and the more you become skilful in finding them. the more you will get them. It is better to start searching for roses. The only kind of intelligence is that which searches for roses.

Then, naturally, great praise arises. The heart starts throbbing with praise, the body vibrates with prayer Words or no words, that is not the question; whether it is said or not, that is not the question, but if it is there. it is heard: it reaches to the ultimate.

Jivan means life, andrea means courage. Life needs great courage. The cowardly only exist, they don't live, because their whole life remains fear-oriented; and the fear-oriented life is worse than death. They live in a kind of paranoia, they are afraid of everything; and not only of real things, they are afraid of unreal things too. They are afraid of hell, they are afraid of ghosts, they are afraid of god. They are afraid of a thousand and one things which they have imagined themselves, or others like them. Fear becomes so much that it becomes impossible to live.

Only the courageous can live. The first step to be learned is courage. In spite of all fears, one should start living. And why is courage needed to live? -- because life is insecurity. If you become too conscious of safety, security, then you will remain confined to a very small corner, almost in a prison made by yourself. It will be safe but it will not be alive. It will be secure but it will have no adventure and no ecstasy.

Life consists in exploring, going into the unknown, reaching for the stars! Be courageous, and sacrifice everything at the feet of life; nothing is more valuable. Don't sacrifice your life for small things -- money, security, safety; nothing is valuable. One has to live one's life as totally as possible, then only does joy arise, then only does the overflowing bliss become possible. And unless you start overflowing, you will remain poor. The moment you overflow, you are an emperor. Then life is not beggarly, then you have the kingdom of g available to you, it is yours.

So learn the first lesson and start moving bit by bit into more and more courageous and dangerous ways.

Deva means divine, lino means lost in, drowned in -- drowned in the divine, drunk with the divine. And that is the only thing worth learning -- how to become a divine drunkard, how to live so intensely and so passionately that each moment is transformed into eternity. It is possible, it is not impossible. In fact it is not even difficult, because it is our intrinsic nature. The difficulty is not natural; the difficulty is created by the society, by the culture, by the conditioning. Rocks have been put around you so that your natural life energy cannot flow.

All that is needed is removing of the rocks, hence it is not difficult. Those rocks are foreign; they can be removed and thrown away. They are not part of you; it does not hurt to remove them. It hurts only if you think that those rocks are very valuable, it hurts only if you become identified with those rocks. But that's what my work here is: to make you aware that you are not those rocks. Once this is understood, felt, the removal of the rocks is very easy.

It is just like one is ill and needs medicine to remove the illness. No medicine can give you health: the medicine only removes illness and then health wells up. Exactly like that, misery is in the rocks that have been put around you. Once those rocks are removed, blissfulness simply starts flowing. It does not come from anywhere else: it comes from your innermost core.

Anand means bliss, rupam means beauty. Bliss brings beauty, a totally different kind of beauty: not of the physical, not of the formal, but of the inner; not of the body but of that which lives in the body -- the beauty of the soul. It starts affecting the body immediately, it also makes the body beautiful. It starts changing the very quality of the body: it makes the body soft, it makes the body graceful, it makes the body more and more tranquil, silent, relaxed. But those are by-products. The real thing happens inside; the circumference only radiates it.

Because of this a great misunderstanding has prevailed. Whenever the inner is beautiful the outer automatically becomes beautiful. But we cannot see the inner of the other, we can only see the outer, hence the fallacy: whenever we see a person beautiful from the outside we conclude that the person must be beautiful inside too. That is not necessarily so. When the inner is beautiful the outer reflects it, necessarily, but vice versa is not true: the outer can be beautiful and the inner may be very ugly. This creates great problems in life because we can see only the outer of the other person. We fall in love with the outer and sooner or later the inner ugliness starts surfacing.

But there is some relationship between beauty and inner bliss. It is impossible to be ugly if the inner bliss happens. The ugliest person will also start reflecting something of the inner beauty. Even the ugliest house, if the lamp is inside, the light is inside, will start radiating light outside in the darkness of the night. Bliss inside becomes luminous and the body starts diffusing it into the world.

But the beginning should be from the inner. One can paint, one can go into plastic surgery and can somehow make it look beautiful, but it is just a facade, it is pseudo it is utterly meaningless. The real beauty happens only through meditation, because bliss happens through meditation.

Anand means blissful; donna sounds beautiful so I will keep it, although it means lady! To be a woman is enough, to be a natural woman is enough. A lady is something artificial, cultured. In the past the lady has been praised very much, because in the past artificial qualities. arbitrary qualities, were thought to be very very valuable. Because of those artificial qualities the natural was repressed.

Woman has suffered more from unnatural qualities that were taught to her than from anything else. Every girl was taught to be ladylike: Don't do it, it is not ladylike. For thousands of years women have lived unnaturally, and because of that they missed much. They became so arbitrary, their whole life became just a long long tragedy. They were not really living, authentic persons. They were just playing a role that was taught to them, they were just acting it. Of course if you go on acting something for a long period it becomes second nature, but second nature is not nature. It keeps you away from your reality.

I respect the natural woman, the natural man. To be natural is the greatest need today, otherwise humanity is going to disappear. We have to learn how to be raw again, we have to learn how to be a little wild again. We have to learn again to love, to live, to be, as nature means us to be, not as the society demands.

Woman can never be free unless she drops artificial conditionings. It is difficult to drop them because the society respects you for those qualities. It is very ego-fulfilling, so to drop them seems to be very difficult. But I hope that my sannyasins slowly slowly will be able to drop all that is artificial and will start

living as naturally as possible. And with nature joy arises. The joy of the trees and the birds and the animals becomes available to us too, and that joy is the first ray of god's experience.

Shanta means peace, ananda means bliss. Shantananda means bliss that comes out of peace.

Mind is constantly in turmoil; thousands of thoughts, desires, dreams, constantly go on passing. The screen is never empty, something or other is continuously there. The traffic is constant; even when you are asleep the traffic continues, and the noise is deafening. Because of this noisy mind and this continuous noise, one loses the sensitivity to feel one's being, one's inner voice, one's inner sound. One is cut off from oneself.

The first thing for a sannyasin to learn is how to be a little still, silent, peaceful; and the way is to watch the mind. Fight is not going to help; just watch the mind. Let the traffic pass. Just sit by the side of the road and watch the traffic, with no judgment, with no evaluation, with no choice. Just go on watching, aloof, distant. Just be a witness, and as the witnessing deepens, the traffic lessens. Then a few moments start coming when the traffic is not there; you are simply there watching and there is nothing to watch. In those moments for the first time you will know the meaning of the word 'peace' -- not the meaning that is given in the dictionary but the existential meaning, the experiential meaning of what peace is. And from that door of peace a new phenomenon starts coming: bliss.

Once you are peaceful, bliss starts showering on you.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903125
ShortTitle: NOTHIN12
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin explains her son's name, Jolon: valley of the dead oak trees.]

Prem means love. Love and death are very deeply related. Love is a kind of death: it is the death of the ego. Those who are not capable of dying cannot be capable of love either, because it is the same phenomenon looked at from different angles. Those who know how to love will know how to die too. Their death will be a grace, a beauty. Their death will not be an end, but a beginning, a beginning of something which we cannot visualise because it is invisible, a beginning of something which can only be experienced and cannot be described. Those who are capable of love, for them death is transformed; it becomes a door into the divine. Those who have missed love, they will miss their death too. They will not be able to willingly disappear into death, and because of their unwillingness they will go unconscious. Because of their resistance they will be dragged into death; they will not go dancing into it.

One who knows how to live, how to love and how to die, knows all that is worth knowing; everything else is of no significance. These three things: life, love and death -- this is the trinity I teach.

Prem means love, ria means the origin of a river. Love is a river. Love is not really love unless it is a river. It is energy moving, dancing, flowing. Love cannot be stagnant; if it is, it dies. Its existence depends on flow, on movement. For it to be means to be flowing. Love can never be reduced to a noun, it remains a verb, but this is one of the problems with our languages: we have reduced everything to a noun, even things

which cannot be reduced.

Love is loving. Love is not a noun, it is the activity of loving. It is not something complete and finished. It is something on the way, always on the way, a movement to the very far-away, distant star, a hope, a dream, but never a thing. You cannot manipulate it, you cannot transfer it, you cannot manage it, because when it is there you are drowned in its flood.

But we have done the same with everything. The word 'faith' is wrong because it has become a noun; faithing will be right; it will be a verb. Man has changed his experiences into nouns for a certain reason. They become definable, there is a beginning and an end, you can draw a boundary around them. Then the mind can create a concept of what it is, then the mind can label it. But once something is flowing and one never knows what is going to happen next moment, when it is changing moment to moment, when it is a flux. the mind is at a loss. It cannot be labelled, it cannot be defined, it cannot become a concept; and the mind feels very much embarrassed by anything that is so mysterious.

The mind is constantly trying to demystify everything in life, and it has succeeded in many ways. It has demystified all that is beautiful and all that is valuable, and now man is bored. It is because of the mind that the whole humanity is bored. It has demystified everything, now there is no excitement left, no ecstasy left.

My work here consists in changing nouns back into verbs: love into loving, faith into faithing. even river into rivering. And once this becomes clear, your life starts taking on a totally different colour, a different flavour. A great joy arises, because now each moment is going to be a surprise. Each moment is going to be unexpected and unpredictable, and when life is unpredictable there is ecstasy, there is thrill. Instead of boredom there is zestfulness. One is overflowing and one is constantly in contact with the existence that is.

Anand means bliss, Ingrid is a mythological name for the god of fertility, prosperity, peace. The full name will mean goddess of fertility, prosperity, peace and bliss. They all come together, they are all different facets of the same phenomenon. The creative person is fertile, the creative person is blissful. The creative person is rich and the creative person is at ease with existence.

To be creative is to be a sannyasin. I teach creativity because it is only through creativity that man comes closer to the creator, obviously; there can't be any other way. If god is the creator, then to be creative must be the only way to be closer to him, and when one is lost in creativity, utterly lost. one is in god.

Poets are far closer than the priests, painters far closer than the theologians. A dancer, a singer, is far closer than your so-called saints, because they are unfertile. In the past religion has been very uncreative and unfertile, that's why slowly slowly it died. Now it exists only as a corpse -- venerable, respectable, but a corpse all the same. Now churches are nothing but cemeteries, and the reason is that in the past religion never tried to be creative, it never respected creativity. On the contrary it respected the person who renounced everything and became utterly inactive, passive. He started living a kind of slow death. He moved in a monastery and slowly slowly faded out.

My approach is just the opposite: create, be fertile. Life is an opportunity to be creative, and only the creative person knows what joy is. When something is created there is a great exhilaration, ecstasy. Only the creative person is rich; he may be a beggar but he is rich. And the uncreative person may be an emperor but he is poor. The creative person constantly finds himself in deep harmony with existence. In fact only because of that harmony can he create. If you are in harmony with the sunset you may be able to paint it; if you are in harmony with a rose flower you may be able to sing a song of it.

Creativity brings harmony, harmony brings more creativity, and so on and so forth. Just as there are vicious circles, there are virtuous circles too. One thing leads to another, and it goes on and on, moving towards a crescendo. At the ultimate peak is god.

Deva means divine, herman means a warrior -- a divine warrior. Life is not only a struggle on the mundane plane; it is also a struggle on higher planes. In fact the higher the plane, the greater is the struggle. Life is easy if you remain on the lowest rung of the ladder because you don't really live, you only vegetate. The higher you climb on the ladder, the more and more the gravitation of the earth pulls you downwards. The higher you move on the ladder, you have to learn how to live with pure air, more and more pure, and you have to learn how to live with the infinity of the sky.

All boundaries disappear, there seems to be no shelter. All that was familiar is no more there, one is utterly in the unknown. Where to go? -- no direction, no milestones, no arrows pointing the way, all maps gone and one is in the uncharted sea and... the small boat of life. Yes, one has to be a warrior, one has to have great courage. Only then does one reach to god.

But the struggle is very sweet. When you fight for small things the struggle is mean. It demoralises you, it destroys your dignity. When the struggle is for the higher it gives you dignity, it glorifies you. One starts respecting oneself, a great reverence for oneself arises. When the struggle is for money one is bound to become mean, and when the struggle is for meditation one is bound to become very very compassionate, very large-hearted, big-hearted, open, available, sharing.

Fight for the higher and go on seeking newer and newer, higher goals to fight for. One has to reach to the ultimate, and unless the ultimate is reached, one can rest for a while, but it has to be only an overnight's stay. Remember that in the morning one has to continue the pilgrimage.

It becomes difficult as you move higher but it also becomes more and more ecstatic. It becomes dangerous but at the same time it becomes immensely blissful too.

Anand means bliss, bob means bright -- a blissful brightness. Blissfulness automatically brings a tremendous rush of intelligence. Blissfulness is luminous, it is very bright, shining. You cannot hide it, there is no way to hide it. If people don't see it, that simply means that they are blind -- not that you are capable of hiding it. If they don't recognise Jesus it simply shows that they are blind, not that Jesus can hide himself; there is no way.

Those who had eyes immediately recognised him; the simple people -- the farmers, the gardeners, the fishermen. The simple people recognised him because their eyes were not covered by knowledge -- knowledge functions like a blindfold. The rabbis could not recognise him; they had to destroy him. He appeared to them as if he were a mischief-monger, dangerous. They could not see that he was a messiah; they could only see that he was a mischief, dangerous to the public morality.

Whenever there is bliss there is no way to hide it; but this is unfortunate, that even Buddhas remain unrecognised by the millions.

Jesus says again and again to his disciples If you have eyes to see, see. If you have ears to hear, hear. He is not talking about the ordinary eyes and ears; he is talking about the inner insight. At the last moment on the cross he had to pray to god: Forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing. They are blind, they are deaf; they have not seen me, they have not heard me.

And bliss is not something that you have to get from somebody else. It is not something that you have to purchase, cultivate, earn; it is already the case. It is your innermost, innate quality. It has to be discovered, rather, rediscovered. Just a little garbage that is surrounding it has to be pushed aside, and then the diamond of your inner being is so luminous, so bright. that the mystics say even the sun is not so bright!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903135
ShortTitle: NOTHIN13
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, yuuichi means strength -- divine strength. Man in himself is impotent. All that is alive in him comes from god, all that is power in him is divine: man is only a vehicle. If one functions simply as a vehicle of god then one's life is religious. And if one starts interfering in the flow of the energy and is no more just a vehicle but becomes a controller, then one's life is irreligious.

So be just an open door for god to come in, just a passage for him to flow into the world. That's what

sannyas is all about.

Deva means divine and nobuyuki means trust -- trust in the divine. We trust in the material -- in money, in power, in respectability -- and that trust is the cause of all our miseries. We trust too much in the world and it goes on disappointing us, yet we don't learn. Our trust is wrongly placed. Trust has to be in the innermost core of your being. Trust has to be in consciousness, not in matter. And once trust takes that turn, life starts changing, transforming. Then the spring has come, then the desert has disappeared, then life is an oasis of tremendous beauty and of great joy.

Trust in matter and you will live in hell. Trust in consciousness and you have the key to open the doors of the kingdom of god.

Veet Masatoshi. Veet means going beyond -- going beyond righteousness, because righteousness is a very egoistic attitude. To feel oneself right automatically means that one is thinking of others as wrong. To feel oneself holy certainly means that others are not holy. To think of oneself as saintly is a sin, because one is condemning others. The really right person is never aware of his righteousness. The real saint has no idea of who is the saint and who is a sinner.

One has to learn to live beyond dualities. The duality of right and wrong, the duality of life and death, the duality of this world and that, etcetera, etcetera -- all kinds of dualities have to be transcended.

One has to become so innocent that one does not know what is what. In that innocence god comes in. That innocence is the invitation to god.

Anand means bliss. jane means a gracious gift of god. Bliss is a gift of god. We cannot manufacture it, it is beyond our capacities to create it. Whatsoever we create is going to be false, and the false cannot satisfy. The false will remain a facade. Maybe others will be deceived by it, but how can you be deceived by yourself? You will know deep down in your heart that there is sadness, there is misery, that there is hell. It is just that you have a painted face, the smile is not true It is not coming from the heart, it is not born in you. It has nothing to do with the beyond; it is not a gift. You are pretending. And the life of pretending is the most ugly thing in the world; that's what hypocrisy is. But because of the idea that we can create bliss, the whole world has gone hypocritical. It is something which cannot be done in the very nature of things. We can only be at the receiving end.

Bliss has to be received. One has to learn how to be open to receive it, that's all; one has not to create it. It is already showering; one just has to become a little more vulnerable.

And that's my work here with my sannyasins: to make them more vulnerable, to make a few openings in them. a few windows, a few doors open, so that the sun and the wind and the moon and the stars, they can all come in. There is tremendous possibility of being blissful, but one has to learn how to be passive to receive it, how to be feminine to receive it. And each of my sannyasin has to become feminine, because that is the whole art of being blissful, the art of being in communion with god.

In the Indian mythology there is a beautiful metaphor that god is the only male and everybody else in the world is a female. That is a really significant idea. That means that only god is active and everybody has to be receptive. Become receptive and you will be surprised how much starts simply coming from nowhere. It becomes almost impossible even to thank god, because so much, unasked for, comes, that all words become inadequate; one simply starts living in gratitude. I call that the life of prayer.

Deva means divine, henry means home. God abides in man just as god abides in everything else -- in the animals, in the birds, in the trees, in the rocks -- but in man, much more so, because something of tremendous value has happened in man: self-consciousness has arisen. In the rock god lives fast asleep; in man, there is a little awakening, and because of that little awakening, much more awakening is possible. Because of that little possibility, the whole transformation is possible: man can become total awareness; and when man becomes total awareness, he is god.

Remember it constantly, that our body is a temple of god, that it is a home of god. Respect the body, love the body, take care of the body, don't be antagonistic to it. And the same is true about the world. Because god abides in it, be respectful to it. I teach: rejoice in the world, don't renounce anything, because to renounce anything is basically to renounce god, because he is everywhere. he is all.

Once this understanding starts settling in the heart new visions arise, the perspective changes. You live in the same world and yet it is no more the same world. It has a different taste, a different flavour -- the

flavour of the divine. And each small thing becomes so extraordinary, then the ordinary life is no more ordinary life.

Once we start thinking in terms of god everything becomes extraordinary. Forget god and everything becomes very ordinary. Without god life has no meaning; with god, everything, the smallest, is so pregnant with meaning, with inexhaustible meaning.

Prem means love, yolande is the name of a flower. The full name will mean a flower of love.

Man blooms only in love. Without love man simply remains a possibility. One becomes actual only in love. Without love man is a personality only, a mask; with love man is a presence. Love gives integration. Love gives centering, love gives grounding. With love suddenly one is at ease with existence. Without love one is a stranger in the world, an outsider. With love, one starts participating in the mysteries of existence. With love one is welcome, and in that very welcome, one blooms.

And unless one has become a flower, one remains unfulfilled. In flowering is paradise.

Deva means divine, louis means glory -- divine glory. Man is born to be a divine glory. Man is born to manifest god, to be a song echoing the divine, to be a dance allowing the divine to flow into the world. Man is not born just to be an efficient clerk in a office, man is not just born to be an efficient machine; man has something more to fulfil.

Jesus is right when he says: Man cannot live by bread alone. Not that man can live without bread, that is not the point -- man needs bread, he has to earn it, he has to do something or other -- but it is a means only, it is not the end. And unless the end is there, life remains very very futile.

The end is to manifest god, to come to such an explosion of light and love that you become proof of god. In that moment when you become proof of god, yoU have arrived home. That is the peak beyond which there are no more any peaks. That is the climax of contentment, of fulfilment.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I have many doubts about whether to leave or to stay. When I make a decision many doubts arise and I get really confused.]

If you want to stay.... Why create unnecessary trouble? -- stay longer. The longer you stay, the less doubts you will have!

Mm? if you stay a little longer, slowly slowly your mind is taken away... then there is nobody to be confused! Because the mind is confusion. It is not that the mind can be in a state of no-confusion, that is impossible; the mind itself is confusion. Unless the mind ceases, confusion continues. The mind is doubt. They are not separable; you cannot separate doubt from the mind, you cannot save the mind and drop doubt, that is not possible. They are the same thing, with different names only.

Hence, stay a little longer; give me a little more time so I can take the mind away, and with it, confusion, doubt, everything will disappear. Then you are just a Rajneesh freak! Just wait a little!

And even if you go you will have to come back, because I will haunt you! I don't leave people easily.

[A sannyasin says: You say that if one can look at the problem and see the root of the problem, it disappears. How to look at the problem? I don't understand.]

Have you done Vipassana here?...

Just continue Vipassana and within six months yoU will be able to see the problem and the root and yoU will also see it disappearing. Vipassana is the method.

Just continue Vipassana every day for at least one hour, and within six months there will be no problem, you will understand, because these are things which have to be experienced. Vipassana will cut the root.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903145	
ShortTitle: NOTHIN14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means blissful, helga has three meanings. The first is holy, the second is pious, and the third is religious. They look alike, they are not; they look synonymous, they are not. There is a great difference between them, and the difference is of immense import.

The religious is always a formal person, a pretender -- a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan. He is religious because he follows the rules prescribed by the society. He has no inner understanding; he believes, and to believe is to remain blind. Less beliefs and one has more eyes; no beliefs and one has clarity of vision.

So I will not make it mean religious.

The pious, the righteous, has a moralistic tone to it, that 'Whatever I am doing is good, is right, is virtuous'. It gives a very subtle ego, the pious ego is created. and the pious ego is more poisonous than any other ego. Because it is pious, you cannot see it, and when you cannot see the enemy it is more dangerous. So my preference is 'holy', because holy really comes from the word 'whole'.

To be whole is to be holy. It has nothing to do with religion and it has nothing to do with piousness. In fact a religious person can never be holy because already in being religious he has denied the world; he will remain partial. And the pious person can also never be holy because he has chosen what is right and he will have to repress, deny, and cut, whatsoever he thinks is wrong.

The holy person is possible only when consciousness transcends duality, when one does not think in terms of right and wrong, good and bad, sacred and profane, this world and that world, god and devil, when one drops all dualities and one lives moment to moment with no idea of how to live but trusts life -- that whatsoever is spontaneous and natural is holy. One is responsible but not righteous, not pious. One responds to the situation that is present, not according to some old ideology, not according to some conditioning, not as a Christian or as a Hindu. One simply responds as a consciousness, fully herenow, and in that space of being fully herenow, one becomes whole, one becomes holy.

So this will be the meaning of your name: blissful wholeness, blissful totality.

Deva means divine, valerie means strength. Man is not strong and cannot be. Unless god is allowed to flow l, through, man remains weak. The part is always weak unless it functions in tune with the whole. The strength of the part is functioning in tune with the whole, and the weakness is going against the whole. Man has become tremendously weak, and the reason is that we have been taught to fight with existence. That is the greatest stupid idea that has dominated humanity down the ages: to conquer nature.

In conquering nature we have destroyed nature and we have destroyed ourselves. Strength is possible, victory too, but it is going to be with the whole, not against the whole. And that is the Eastern insight into things: go with the wind, not against it. Don't push the river, float with it; and don't go upstream otherwise you will be destroying your own energies in unnecessary conflict, in friction. And the part can never win. The part is doomed if it is against the whole. The part can be victorious only in the whole, with the whole, at the whole.

If this is understood then we have understood the very fundamental law of life, tao. Then we know logos, then we know how to be more and more strong and more and more victorious. That means we have to surrender to conquer. That means we have to disappear to be. That means that unless we are crucified there is no resurrection.

Prem means love, gisela means promise -- the promise of love. What is the promise of love? It promises the ultimate -- it promises god; and not only does it promise, it fulfils its promise. The world also promises

many things, but never, never, are they fulfilled. Each time one is disillusioned. Life becomes slowly slowly a long chain of disappointments. Each time you believe in the outer you start moving with a great hope. By the time you reach, everything proves to be a mirage. It is like a rainbow: from far away it looks so beautiful, so colourful, so psychedelic. The closer you come, the rainbow starts disappearing; and when you have really arrived. there is nothing... maybe a little mist in your hands. All those colours are gone. They existed from a certain angle, from a certain distance; they can only exist from a certain angle and from a certain distance.

All worldly hopes are like that: when you don't have, there is great hope; when you have, all hope disappears. Hence the richest man proves to be the poorest. The richer one gets, the more hopeless one becomes. The world promises much but it never delivers the goods. There is only one thing in the whole existence -- love -- that promises and also fulfils it.

But to be in love with existence, with life, really needs nerve, it needs guts. It is a tremendous leap of courage. It is not a gradual thing; it is a jump, a quantum jump.

Very few, courageous people are able to love, to love and to be loved, because one is so afraid of one's emptiness. To love means to open oneself -- and one is embarrassed by the inner emptiness and the darkness -- to allow somebody to love you. Again the problem, that you are allowing somebody to come very close to you and the fear arises: sooner or later he will discover your emptiness. It is better to keep at a safe distance. Hence people have decided to play games in the name of love, never really allowing love to happen.

But if one allows love to happen, one allows god to happen. Love fulfils the promise, and the promise is god!

Veet means going beyond; rolf has two meanings: one is fame, the other is wolf. One has to go beyond all ambition. and the greatest ambition is that of becoming famous, of being somebody, of not being anonymous, of leaving one's footprints on the sands of time, to do something so that one is remembered when one is gone, to be in the eyes of people. The desire for fame is the desire for attention so that everybody looks up to you. And when many people look at you their attention functions almost like an intoxicant. It is a very subtle drug, and man has lived under its impact for centuries.

The whole idea is basically ill, pathological, because to follow it means to be continuously in conflict with others. The ambitious mind is always at war, and the ambitious mind is always trying to reach to the top by right means or wrong means. For the ambitious mind, means don't matter, one has to reach to the top; and time is short, so it creates great stress.

The whole idea is stupid. Even when you have reached to the top, you will not find anything there. You will simply look silly, although you will not accept it and you will not confess it; you will pretend that you are very contented, that you have reached. But ask the Buddha, ask those who have come down from the top, and you will know the true story -- that by becoming famous nothing is achieved. because by becoming famous you don't gain anything in your being. The whole desire arises out of an inferiority complex.

The other meaning is also beautiful, related to it. The ambitious mind is animalistic; it is the mind of the wolf, it is a violent mind.

Go beyond it, go beyond the mind of a wolf, and go beyond violent ambition. Rest in yourself. You are good as yoU are; relax into yourself. Enjoy yourself, celebrate yourself. Rather than wasting time in becoming somebody, be a nobody. Then all stress disappears. Then tension is not possible, then anxiety cannot grow, because you have cut the very root of anguish. Then one can live moment to moment in a kind of dance. Then life is as beautiful as roses and as luminous as the stars.

That's what sannyas is all about: accepting the truth that we are nobodies, and not only accepting it in a kind of despair but enjoying it, the beauty of it, the grandeur of it, the freedom of it.

The person who is not ambitious is free from the crowds. He need not compromise. He can live on his own, he can be his own self; he need not sell his soUl in the market-place, he need not become a commodity.

[A sannyasin couple are leaving and too overwhelmed to speak.]

No need for words -- just close your eyes and be with me for a few moments silent....

Good. Silence is my message. Silence is the only word that I go on repeating continuously. In a thousand and one ways I say only one thing: be silent, because all that is needed happens in silence. Love happens in silence, bliss happens in silence, truth happens in silence. Silence is the door of the temple to

god.

So whenever you need me just put the box on your heart... and be silent. And come back. Help my people there!

Anand means bliss. garimo means splendour, glory -- the splendour of bliss. A man who is not blissful has not known the glory of life, has lived in vain, has not really lived but only existed. Only the man who knows what bliss is becomes acquainted with the tremendous splendour of existence. It is unbelievably beautiful. Nothing is ordinary, because everything is so full, so overflowing with god, that it cannot be ordinary. The whole existence is such a celebration; but we miss, because we are not in celebration ourselves. Only a celebrating soul can feel the celebration of existence. So become more cheerful, more blissful; and it is a question of choice, remember.

It is not a question of circumstances. A man can choose to be unhappy in any circumstance. He may be the Alexander, he may possess the whole world and he can be unhappy. Alexander was unhappy; he died an unhappy man, he died utterly empty. And vice versa: a man can choose to be blissful in any kind of circumstance, even in hell. It all depends on how you look at life, it is a question of attitude. A man can be free in the prison and a man may not be free outside; it is a question of the inner soul.

So one has to learn how to choose more blissful moments. They are available, they are as available as misery is. One has to learn the knack of choosing the blissful; slowly slowly the art is learned. That's what sannyas is all about: an education in choosing the blissful moments. And once you have started experiencing a few moments, more will be coming because you will become more capable. One day it happens that one is simply bliss. Then the blissful moments don't come and go; it becomes just a state, one is bliss. And then one comes to know the glory of existence, the meaning, the significance of it.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: I've read one book about Rumic exercises and I began to do them. I'm not very sure about the impact, if it's good for my body, my behaviour... I was very much in my will.]

That's the problem that is possible.

Because if you feel strong, somehow you will be strengthening your ego and will. You will lose contact with the relaxed flow of life, you will become tense. In fact what is needed is to become more and more vulnerable rather than strong. There are many exercises which can make you strong; in fact the whole world has existed following those kinds of exercises because power has been worshipped. But the way to go is not through power; it is through humbleness, it is by becoming more feminine.

So my feeling is right now stop those exercises. For two, three months flow with the things as they are here, otherwise there will be a contradiction, and that can create a split in you. After three months, if you feel that you would like to continue them again, remind me.

But right now stop, because here the whole work is just the opposite: it makes you more soft, it makes you more capable of surrender, not of will. It is towards egolessness. So they will be in conflict.

For three months give a chance to this relaxed atmosphere, and after three months remind me again about how you are feeling. Then we can decide what will be the right thing.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903155
ShortTitle: NOTHIN15
Audio: No
Video: No

[Etyan: strong and stable.]

Veet Etyan. Veet means going beyond, transcending -- transcending the desire to be strong and stable. Man has always desired to be strong because he feels weak; the desire simply proves that man feels weak. Man is weak, because the part can never be strong; only the whole is strong.

God is strong. God means the whole. How can the part be strong? The very desire simply proves the opposite. Man wants to be stable, and life is a flux; everything is changing, nothing is stable. Because we desire stability, we are disappointed, disillusioned, at each step.

Look at people's faces: such disappointment. such utter hopelessness. And why is it there? -- in the first place they asked for the impossible. Nobody is at fault except themselves. Had they looked at reality, had they accepted it as it is, there would have been no disappointment, no disillusionment. Disillusionment follows only when you create an illusion; then disillusionment is natural, inevitable. But you are the creator of it. Everything is moving like a river and everything is fragile, like a rose. Only the total is strong and stable.

And the paradox is: till you leave the desire to be strong and stable you will never be one with the total. The desire to be strong and stable keeps you separate, creates a boundary around you, gives you an ego, which is false.

Be fragile and accept the changing flow of life. Know perfectly well that nothing is safe and nothing is secure. This is how it is, and nothing is wrong in it; this is the way existence exists. When we start accepting it, slowly slowly the ego dies of its own accord. Because its demands are not fulfilled, it is not fed; and when there is no ego, one is one with the whole. Then when you are not, there is strength, but that is not yours. And when you are not, there is stability, but that is not yours. The waves are fragile, the ocean is strong. The waves are changing, the ocean is stable.

So go beyond the desire of the ego to be separate, to be strong, to be somebody, to be stable, to be forever. All those are wrong beginnings and they lead you into more and more disillusionments and make your life nothing but a long series of misery.

Life is bliss if one accepts things as they are. And that's what sannyas is all about: a tremendous acceptance of things as they are, with no desire for something else, for things to be otherwise. In that acceptance something starts blooming in your being, a fragrance arises....

[Satoshi: It means heading home.]

That's really what is happening!
Heading home? Mm! That's a beautiful name!

I loved your name! It is really beautiful, and tremendously significant too. That's what man is: a search for the home. Somewhere we have lost paradise. It has to be regained. Deep down in our hearts there is a nostalgia, some vague memories of the home, of the true land, to which we belong. So everybody is searching in his own way, everybody is a seeker. One may be seeking wrongly, one may be seeking in a wrong direction -- that's another matter -- but as far as seeking is concerned, everybody is seeking.

Meditation puts your direction towards god. It helps you to move towards the right centre of existence. Meditation helps you only to drop that which is wrong. It does not teach you to renounce; it simply helps you to see, and once you have seen the false as the false, it drops of its own accord. To see the false as the false is the beginning of seeing the truth as truth.

So this will remain your name: Swami Deva Satoshi. Deva means god -- headed towards the home called god.

Deva Soumei. Deva means divine, soumei means intelligence. Intellect is human; intelligence is divine. To be an intellectual is just rubbish, but to be intelligent is tremendously beautiful. Intellectuality is a false coin, it is a pretender. It deceives because it looks like intelligence. It is just the opposite; not only different but opposite. The so-called intellectuals are really very unintelligent people because all that they have is borrowed, all that they have is not their own experience. It is certainly knowledge but not wisdom. It may have happened to others, it has not happened to them; and truth cannot be borrowed, it cannot be purchased,

it cannot be sold. It is absolutely untransferrable. It cannot even be expressed, so whatsoever one gathers remains just arbitrary guesswork. One can gather great information and one can start having great knowledge, but all that knowledgability will be only a cover-up of one's inner ignorance.

Then what is intelligence? Intelligence is dropping the borrowed and searching for your own treasure. Even a small quantity of intelligence is far more meaningful than the whole Himalayas of intellect, because intelligence transforms you. It kindles a light in your heart, it makes you luminous. It gives you a taste of god, and that taste is transformation. It is only possible to be intelligent through meditation.

Deva means divine, ralph means wolf -- divine wolf, divine animal. That's what is special in man: all animals are simply animals; man has a deep yearning to reach beyond himself. He is the divine animal. He is discontented with himself. He wants to surpass, transcend. He wants to be infinite, eternal. Those are the qualities of god. Man is a desire to be god.

The animal has not to be killed; that's what has been done in the past. The religious people have been killing and destroying the animal, thinking that by killing the animal they will attain to god. The whole logic is based on a fallacy, because the animal is our energy. If you destroy it you destroy all possibility of your ever being divine. The animal has to be transformed, not destroyed. The animal has to be loved, respected. The animal has to be understood. It has many secrets to reveal and many mysteries to open to you, but those mysteries and secrets can be opened only when the animal is respected, loved, when you befriend it.

That's my whole process: befriend the animal. There is no need to fight with it, because it is you. It has to be transformed, certainly, because it has the potential of being more and more and more. The poison can become nectar; one only needs a little wisdom to transform it. One needs to know the art of alchemy -- of changing the animal into the divine.

Religion in the past has functioned in a very artless way, except of course for a few people -- a Jesus here, a Buddha there. Otherwise millions of people who have tried to search for god have fallen into the trap of destroying the animal, and once the animal is destroyed or crippled it becomes impossible to transcend. The animal has to be kept healthy and whole, then it can take you, you can ride on it. It can take you to the beyond.

Prem means love, jule means young, youthful. Love is always young, it never grows old. Love is always young because love always lives in the present; it carries no past. Unburdened by the past, it remains young, fresh. Love is young because it has no idea of the future -- the present is enough unto itself -- and when there is no future, there is no anxiety. It is anxiety that makes a person old.

I am not talking about the oldness of the body; that is natural. The body will be young, the body will be old, the body will die one day -- that is all natural -- but the spirit is neither born nor ever dies. But only the person who knows what love is comes to know this reality, that the spirit is never born and never dies, because only love opens the door of eternity, because it is only love that creates soul in you.

Without love a man is just a body, an empty temple without the deity. With love the deity arrives, the temple is no more empty. That's why love gives such fullness, such deep contentment, such tremendously overflowing joy. Remain in love and let love be the door to the divine.

Prem means love, mieko means beautiful and lucky. Love gives you both: it brings beauty to the soul and a great benediction to your life. It is the greatest blessing that can happen to anyone. The person who is capable of love is the luckiest person in the world, because he has the key of the kingdom of god.

Jesus says: God is love. I even say: Love is god. Love is far more important than god himself, because without love there is no god, without love there is no possibility of any connection with god. Without love there is no bridge. It is only love that becomes the proof of the existence of god. It certainly gives you beauty. it certainly is the greatest fortune possible.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says: I want to have deeper relationships with people.]

The very expectation creates trouble. If you want deeper relationships you will never be natural. The hankering for the deeper will disturb your spontaneity. You will be trying and making every effort to make it deep. and it cannot be made deep by effort; efforts keep everything shallow.

You have to drop the very desire for deepening it. Enjoy it as it is, and then it deepens -- not by desiring but by enjoying. So whatsoever is available in the moment, enjoy it! Even though it is not deeper, what is

wrong in a shallow relationship?

It has its own beauty, it has its own freedom. A deeper relationship has its own problems, remember. One becomes more entangled, and to escape becomes more and more difficult; with a shallow relationship you can always escape!

So enjoy -- when it is shallow, swim; and when it is deep, dive!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903165
ShortTitle: NOTHIN16
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, robbie means bright, shining one. God is the shining one. He shines through everything -- through the flowers and through the stars and through the eyes of people. That which shines is divine, and the person is blind who cannot see it. Not to see god is the greatest calamity that can happen to a person, and that has happened to millions of people: people have become utterly incapable of seeing god. They can see the flower but they cannot feel the fragrance; they can see matter but they cannot taste consciousness. They can see only the gross and they go on missing the subtle; the subtle is the truer reality, the gross is only the cover. The whole search is: how to uncover the hidden one; and it is not difficult, because he is not only without, he is also within.

Right now it is he who is listening to me, right now it is he who is talking through me. When I look into your eyes he is looking into his own eyes, because god is the only reality and it is a very shining reality. It is simply unbelievable how people go on missing him.

Meditation helps to open your eyes. Sannyas becomes a commitment, a decisive act, that 'I am not going this time without knowing god'. Once this commitment is there, miracles start happening; once this decisiveness is there, direction arises out of it.

Anand means bliss. patrice means noble. It is bliss that makes a person noble. The miserable person becomes automatically mean. The more miserable a person is, the more cunning, the more deceiving he becomes. It is natural; he wants to take revenge on life. He cannot be noble, he cannot allow himself to be noble. What has life given to him? Why should he feel good with life? He can't have compassion.

My whole effort is first to make you more and more blissful so that you can be noble. The old system of thought that prevailed all over the world was: make people noble. But then nobility is just a facade, a cultivated screen around you; deep down you remain mean.

Nobility cannot be created. It is an overflow of inner bliss, it is a sharing of bliss, that makes a person noble. And bliss has some inbuilt tendency to be shared; you cannot hold it, there is no way. Bliss expands, it starts flowing; you cannot control it. That is one of the reasons why many people have chosen not to be blissful -- because it cannot be controlled, you will never be in control of it; on the contrary it will possess you. Misery is good: you can control it, you are always in power with misery. With bliss you are gone, you disappear. Bliss takes possession of you so totally that the ego cannot have any space in it.

When bliss is there, it is not something static. It is like a river, flowing: it starts moving towards the ocean. And whenever bliss arises in the heart, it starts moving towards the universe, towards the ultimate; and that's what makes a person noble.

Prem means love, diego means may god protect you. The full name will mean may god protect your love. Because love is your very soul. If love is saved, the soul is saved; if love is lost, all is lost. The whole thing hangs on the single phenomenon of love. With love you are in paradise; without it you are in hell. Hence sannyas is nothing but initiation into love.

Love and allow yourself to be loved. Let love become your very style of life. Let love be the suprememost value. Everything can be sacrificed for it, but it cannot be sacrificed for anything. Even if life has to be sacrificed, sacrifice it, because without love, life has no meaning; but never sacrifice love. In sacrificing it for anything you are destroying your own soul.

Millions of people are there who are walking on the streets without any soul. Just like zombies they go on moving through life, dragging themselves somehow. With love arising in your heart you are no more a zombie. Love brings its own intelligence, the intelligence of the heart; love brings its own joy, its own celebration, its own religion.

So let that small word 'love' become your whole bible, and all else shall follow.

Deva means god, maureen has two meanings, on the surface looking very different, even diametrically opposite to each other, but deep down related, deeply related, aspects of one phenomenon. One meaning is darkness, another meaning is greatness. On the surface one cannot find any relationship between the two, but deep down there is a relationship.

Light is always limited; darkness is unlimited. Light always has a boundary to it; darkness is unbounded, infinite. Light comes and goes; darkness abides. Light is temporal; darkness is eternal. Light is caused by something: you need fuel, you need something to cause it. Darkness is uncaused, it needs no fuel. It is like god, uncaused, and it is like god. always abiding.

Light is shallow; darkness has depth. Light demystifies things. Darkness is a mystery, hence it is great; it is immensely mysterious. God is more like darkness than like light, although all the scriptures say that god is light. They are not saying so because god is light but because people are afraid of darkness. And my feeling is: the person who is afraid of darkness will remain afraid of god too.

Scriptures say that god is light just to console people. People are very afraid of depth, darkness. death -- and god is all these things. God is a death. The resurrection follows, but in the beginning is death. And god is eternal darkness; impossible to demystify it. And god has abysmal depth; once you start falling into god there never comes a moment when the fall stops; there is nothing to stop. It is abysmal, infinite, and people are afraid of it.

Scriptures are written for people who are rooted in fear. All scriptures are somehow wish-fulfillments for the ordinary mind. They don't state the truth; they only state the lie that is comfortable, consoling, cosy.

You have a beautiful name. God is darkness and god is great in his darkness; that is the meaning.

Deva means divine, susanne means white lily -- a divine white lily. The white lily symbolises two things: one, whiteness has always been, in all the cultures, in all the civilisations, the symbol of innocence, purity; and secondly, the lily is a poor flower, it grows very easily, anywhere. It is a very humble flower, hence it represents humbleness.

So the white lily represents innocence and humbleness. They are aspects of the same coin. If one is innocent, one is automatically humble, and vice versa. And if one is innocent and humble, one is open to god; then god is not far away.

Be a white lily and god will find you; you need not go in search of him. Be innocent and be humble; that's enough. Then you need not go in any search: he comes, it is always he that comes.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903175
ShortTitle: NOTHIN17
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, julian means youthful -- divine youthfulness. To remain young forever is of immense importance. It is the past that makes one old. If one can go on dying to the past every day, one remains young. If one lives moment to moment then one never becomes old. The body will become old, certainly, but the body is not the question; the spirit is the question. And if the spirit remains young you are in contact with god constantly.

Blessed are those who can remain young for theirs is the kingdom of god. And the secret is simple: don't accumulate the past and don't project the future -- this moment is enough unto itself -- and you will remain fresh, flowing, alive, young. All those qualities are the basic qualities of the religious mind.

Veet means going beyond, transcending, william means will. God cannot be conquered; it is not a question of will power. One has to surrender, one has to disappear, for god to be. The whole idea of will power is rooted in the ego, but we have been taught, we have been conditioned, we have been prepared to fight, to conquer, to compete. Our whole ideology is centered on a single phenomenon: the phenomenon of the ego. It supports it, feeds it, nourishes it, it keeps it alive. The ego is the barrier, and will is nothing but the shadow of the ego. The ego has to go and will has to disappear.

In that state of utter will-lessness, egolessness, the beyond penetrates you, you become available to god. You become available only when you are not. Your being is a disturbance, your non-being is silence, harmony.

So go beyond will and go beyond the ego, because the ego and will only create hell, misery. Going beyond is the greatest experience of life because it brings benediction: it brings god to your door.

Prem means love, steven means the crowned one. Love makes one an emperor, it crowns one. It opens the doors of the kingdom of god. You are no more ordinary. As love arises in the heart it makes everything extraordinary, unique, just unbelievably blissful. Love makes one a king. Without love a man is a beggar. Without love man is not yet; he is just waiting for something to happen. Without love man is just an emptiness -- and not the emptiness that Buddhas talk about but a negative emptiness, a hollowness, a kind of darkness.

The emptiness that Buddhas talk about is very full, too full really, overflowing. It is very positive. It is empty of the ego but full of god. The ordinary emptiness that people feel is simply empty; there is nothing else. Only love can transform it. Only love can crown you.

But why are people afraid of love when love makes people kings? People are afraid because love not only crowns you, it also crucifies you. First it crucifies you, then it crowns you, and people are not courageous enough to take that challenge. First it kills you and then it resurrects you. You have to be abolished as you are; you have to be utterly effaced so that the space can be created in which the king can be born. Because of that crucifixion people remain unloving, or at the most they pretend to love, but they never really go into it whole-heartedly.

Only the courageous person can go whole-heartedly in love, because it is a kind of death. although it brings eternal life, life abundant. but that is only later on. Who knows? What is the guarantee? The coward asks for the guarantee. There is no guarantee, there is only risk.

Sannyas is a risk. It is a jump into a love affair with existence. It certainly crowns you, but before it crowns you it crucifies you. Be ready for both!

Anand means bliss, virendra means god of courage. The full name will mean god of bliss and courage. Bliss and courage are two aspects of the same phenomenon. Only the courageous can be blissful and only the blissful are courageous. It looks strange that only the courageous can be blissful, but it is not so, it is not strange: there is an inner logic in it.

Misery needs no courage, misery needs no intelligence. Misery needs no creative talents, misery needs no risk. Everybody is miserable, so when you are miserable you are part of the crowd. And the crowd feels comfortable, cosy; you are surrounded by people, you are sheltered. To be blissful means you will be alone.- To be blissful means you will not be a part of the crowd any more; and the crowd is very revengeful with blissful people. Naturally, it feels offended. It kills a Jesus or a Socrates for the simple reason that these people are really joyous.

Jesus says again and again to his disciples: Rejoice, rejoice, I say again and again, rejoice! He must have been a man of great love, of great dance and song. I don't believe the picture that Christians have painted of him. He must have been a man of laughter, humour; that's how all the Buddhas have always been. But that is their crime, the sin that the society cannot forgive them for.

Hence to be blissful one needs to be courageous. And it needs creative talents; one cannot just be blissful. Blissfulness is a by-product of creativity; when you create something you taste bliss. In those rare moments of creativity when you are lost in the act -- painting, singing, dancing, making love or whatsoever it is -- when you are utterly lost in it, when you are no more separate from the act, when the door and the doing are one, in that moment, that rare moment of oneness, bliss arises. Bliss is another name of falling into orgasmic unity with existence.

It needs great intelligence. Any stupid person can believe in any philosophy, ideology, that is being taught to him by the society. Only the intelligent person revolts, because he wants truth first-hand, and truth can only be first-hand; second-hand it is a lie.

Be courageous -- be blissful.

Deva means divine, alice means truthfulness; and that is one of the most fundamental qualities. Once a man has it, everything else follows. It becomes the beginning of a new life, it triggers a new birth. To be truthful means to be authentic, to be simply what one is -- with no pretensions, having no persona, no personality, having no mask -- utterly naked in the sun, simply open, howsoever one is, with no fear. And that is the moment of conversion: when one starts dropping all the coverings. There are layers upon layers of coverings and there are masks behind masks, and the real face is lost behind thousands of false faces. When one starts dropping these faces, one is simply surprised how much weight one had been carrying unnecessarily.

And unless one attains to one's original face, one has no real life, one has no real love, and one cannot find any bliss anywhere.

Be authentic and then you need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan; you are religious. In your authenticity you are religious.

Anand means bliss, mireille means of wondrous beauty. Bliss brings a beauty of its own, and it is not ordinary beauty; it is wondrous, it is unbelievable, because it is not of the body, not of the form. In fact one cannot locate from where it is arising. That is the wonder: one cannot find the source of it, from where it is welling up. That is the wonder.

In bliss one is in deep communion with god -- that's what bliss is all about -- and then from the unknown sources of existence beauty starts flowing through you. A grace comes from the beyond, from the unknown.

It is simply a wonder to see a Buddha. It does not seem to be a fact, it seems to be a fiction. That's why down the ages people have continuously doubted whether Jesus ever existed, whether he was really a historical person, whether Buddha is just a myth, a story, a parable, a metaphor; was he really a person?

Millions have asked these questions; and the reason is that even if you encounter a Buddha you cannot believe that such grace is possible in such an ugly world, that such beauty can exist in such a world which is so blind, whose heart has gone utterly stony. Even if you encounter one it looks like a dream.

Bliss brings a beauty which is not of this world. Bliss becomes the door to some other dimension of existence. It takes you into the realm of the mysterious.

I teach bliss. That is my simple, single message: be blissful, be cheerful, be full of love. There is no need to worry about god and there is no need to worry about prayer. Those things will arise of their own accord, they always arise. The blissful heart starts praying without words. The blissful heart starts remembering god without words. It is a feel, it is not a thought.

Devapriya means beloved of god. Life is a gift, a gift of love. It is utterly precious, nothing can be more valuable, but because it has no price we forget that it is a gift of great value.

Price and value are not synonymous. Price reduces everything to a commodity; then it can be sold and purchased. But there are things which cannot be sold and cannot be purchased, so they can't have any price. For example, life can have no price, love can have no price, meditation can have no price, joy can have no price; they have value but no price.

God valued you, that's why he created you. He loved you, otherwise you would not be here. Your very presence is a proof that existence needed you; and to feel needed is tremendously satisfying, to feel loved by existence is to feel at home.

My sannyas is not against the world, it is not a renunciation; on the contrary, it is a rejoicing in the world -- rejoicing in everything, from the smallest to the greatest, from the morning tea to the night prayer. Life is so precious, each moment of it is so precious, that once you start understanding it, feeling it, you will feel so grateful that that very gratefulness becomes prayer.

Anand means bliss, christine means to follow Christ. But to follow Christ does not mean to be a Christian. In fact by being a Christian one avoids Christ. By following the organised religion one starts avoiding the true. To be part of the vatican is to be against Christ. This is a great calamity, but it has happened all over the world, that the followers are not really followers but have turned into enemies: they do exactly what should not be done.

Jesus' message is that of love, and down the centuries Christians have killed so many people. In the name of love they have been fighting great wars, holy wars, crusades. And not only have they been killing non-Christians, they have even been killing Christians. Such hatred, such violence has followed the man whose message was of love that it is unbelievable.

To be really a follower of Christ means not to be a Christian, and to follow Buddha means not to be a Buddhist, because all ideologies, once they are organised, systematised, start destroying truth. Truth cannot be systematised. Truth cannot be reduced to a dogma, it cannot be changed into a belief. It is an experience, it has to be lived.

And the second thing: Christ has nothing to do with esus in particular. Christ is not a personal name, it is a state of consciousness, just as Buddha is a state of consciousness. Jesus is only one of the Christs; many have existed before him, many have existed after him. Any one who blooms into total consciousness becomes a Christ.

Follow Christ-consciousness so that one day you also can become the same. It is everybody's possibility and everybody's birthright.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I felt the whole time here that I have no chance in anything.]

That is just your own projection, otherwise every door is open, and every door is god's door: knock anywhere and it is his door. But if you stand aloof, if you don't participate, if you remain a spectator, then there is no chance. You are missing it yourself, otherwise every moment there are chances and chances. Opportunity never comes, never goes; it is always there. Use it! Jump, risk, stake all that you have, and immediately the door opens.

Next time you come, remember it from the very beginning: participate in everything; don't remain.... You are keeping a distance, you go only so far; you are being clever, calculating. Then there is no chance, because the chance exists only for those who jump in with totality.

You can go on standing on the bank of the river and you can remain thirsty. You will have to bow down, you will have to cup your hands, yoU will have to drink! The river is there, the river is available. but still you have to do something so that it can quench your thirst.

I am just a river, absolutely at your disposal, but if you don't drink, then nothing can be done. You can show the horse the water but you cannot make him drink.
So next time you come, take a plunge!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903185	
ShortTitle: NOTHIN18	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, karin means rejoice -- rejoice in the divine. The world is full of god, each particle is overflowing with his existence, but we cannot see him unless we rejoice, because when we rejoice we function at the optimum. When we rejoice we become total, when we rejoice then we are not holding anything back. Because of that optimum energy -- holding nothing back -- the contact with the divine is possible. God is there. we are here, but the bridge is missing. Rejoice and you make the bridge: rejoicing is the bridge.

Prem means love, mari means rebellion, angela means message or messenger. Love is the rebellion and love is the message. Love is the rebellion because society is very much against it. The society is centred around the concept of war; its whole structure has arisen out of violence, hence it cannot be for love. If love comes into the world all the societies will simply collapse, because basically they are all war-oriented. rooted in conflict, rooted in competition, rooted in jealousy. How can they allow love to happen? So instead of love they supply plastic substitutes -- marriage, etcetera.

Love is also the greatest revolution because in love you have to drop your ego, otherwise love remains a dream and never becomes a reality. One has to sacrifice the ego at the altar of love. That's the only way to bring it down from the beyond into the heart.

The ego is like a rock: remove the ego and you become available to love. God is nothing but the most intense experience of love, another name for the orgasmic experience of love. All the Buddhas, all the awakened ones, have been giving this simple message. But it has not been heard yet; man is deaf and blind.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a vow against deafness and blindness, that now you will try to be open to reality, vulnerable to existence, available to god.

Deva means divine. Sabine does not have a very significant meaning -- it is the name of an ancient Italian tribe but the sound is beautiful, hence I will keep it; and it is really the sound that matters, not the meaning.

So remember that language is not significant, but music. That which can be said is not important, but only that which cannot be said. But that which cannot be said can be shown. And your energy is ready to see it. Your energy is already in a divine dance.

I am waiting for people like you. You have come in the right time. Anywhere else you will be thought mad -- here, voU will become holy! It is rare to see such a liquid German!...
In fact you don't need much; just being here is going to do the miracle!

Anand means bliss. narayan means god. Bliss is god, and to be blissful is to be godly. To be miserable is to isolate yourself from god and his existence. Misery is a by-product of isolation, disconnection. You are unplugged from the divine source, then you are in misery. Misery exists only when you become an island; and we are taught to become islands, we are taught to become egos, small islands, hence there is so much misery in the world.

We are not meant to be islands, we are continents. We are not separate; nothing is separate from anything else. This whole existence is an interdependence, everything is interconnected. To see that interconnection is to see god. To see that interdependence is to drop the idea of the ego, and in that very dropping bliss arises. To be blissful is to be godly. And the ultimate peak is that you are not blissful, you are simply bliss; then you are god.

That is the meaning of your name; let it become the meaning of your life too! It is a long journey,

arduous. hazardous, but not impossible.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903195	
ShortTitle: NOTHIN19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Veet means going beyond, transcending, andre means manly strength. There are two possibilities open to man: either he can move in search of manly strength or he can move in search of womanly strength. The manly strength is gross, aggressive, violent; the feminine strength is subtle, non-aggressive, non-violent. Politics remains in the first, religion moves into the second.

To be strong is good, but in the feminine way. The rock is strong in the masculine way, the water is strong in the feminine way, and ultimately the water wins over the rock. Hence Lao Tzu says: My message is, follow the watercourse way. In the beginning the rock seems to be so unconquerable and the water so humble, so polite, so liquid. But in the end, the rock will be gone, it will turn into sand, and the water will still be there.

There is a strength in a big, strong cedar; that is manly strength. And there is also strength in the grass; that is feminine strength. When the strong wind comes the Cedar will resist and the grass will bow down. The Cedar can fall because of its resistance, and once it falls there is no way of getting up, but the grass will be back again when the wind is gone. The wind has not done any harm to it, on the contrary, it has been a blessing because it has taken all its dust.

Again, Lao Tzu says: Be like the grass -- don't be like a proud cedar -- bending, surrendering, liquid.

Prem means love, geraldine means a spear -- love's spear. Love penetrates the heart like a spear, it goes to the very core of your being. And only love goes to the core of your being; everything else remains on the circumference. Money, power, prestige, ideologies, philosophies, systems of thought -- they all remain on the surface. They cannot move in your depth, they can exist only in shallow water.

Only love has the courage to dive deep into the very core of your being, hence love is the door to the divine. Once the spear of love has penetrated into the heart the door opens. k is painful, yet the pain is very sweet. It is painful, yet it brings great blessings with it. The pain is not to be thought of as a pain at all. It has a totally different flavour to it; it is very joyful. To be pained by love is a joy, it is a blessing.

Deva means divine. christine means one who follows Christ -- a divine follower of Christ. But the follower has not to be an imitator. Following is totally different from imitation -- not only different but diametrically opposite too. The imitator has no understanding; he simply acts, pretends. He is ritualistic, formal. You will find those people in all the churches, in all the temples, of the world; the so-called saints are almost all imitators.

To follow Christ is dangerous; to imitate is very comfortable, secure, safe. The Christian priest is respected, has respectability. Christ was not respected; he was condemned, condemned to death! He was not a conformist; he was a rebel, the greatest the world has ever known.

The imitator is not really in love with Christ; he is using Christ. He is imposing his own idea upon Christ. He is clever, calculating and cunning.

But to follow is totally different. To follow means, the first thing, to understand, because following can come only out of understanding. Following does not mean clinging. It means understanding the very spirit of a Christ or of a Buddha. And one who understands the spirit of Christ will understand the spirit of Krishna, the spirit of Buddha, naturally, because at that level of understanding there is no difference between Krishna and Christ, no difference between Christ and Buddha, no difference between Christ and Lao Tzu. At that ultimate peak all the awakened ones meet, they become one.

Understand, don't believe! Try to enquire with great trust but without clinging to any belief, and slowly slowly you become a light unto yourself. When a person has become a light unto himself, Christ is born in him.

[The new sannyasin says she has had pain and tension in her body for two years, and what attitude to take to it? Osho suggests body work...]

And then take some Acupuncture and three sessions of Samadhi (tank).

It will go. No problem, nothing to be worried about. You will not need any attitude towards it; it will go!

Anand means bliss, victor means victorious. Bliss has to be conquered, but the way to conquer bliss is very paradoxical; it is that of surrender. Only those who surrender to it are capable of conquering it. It is absurd, it is not logical, but that's the way it is: if you try to conquer it you will go on missing. You cannot directly attack it. It is not available in that way; that is not its mode of being available. One has to go indirectly: rather than attacking it, one has to invite it. Rather than being aggressive, one has to be receptive. Then it comes, and it comes like a flood. It drowns you and it crowns you!
Victory is possible but it is possible only through surrender.

Dhyana means meditation, michael means one who is godlike. It is only in meditation that one comes to know that one is godlike. Meditation means a state of no mind, a state of no thought, a state of no desire. When thinking, dreaming, desiring, all have ceased and you simply are, not even a ripple of mind left, your pool of consciousness is completely silent, calm. In that utterly timeless moment, in that undisturbed space, one understands one's inner nature, and that is godlike.

Our innermost core is divine: we are gods in disguise. To know it is to know all, and to miss it is to miss all.

Prem means love. Love is the essential core of religion. The word 'religion' means, in the root, to be connected. Man has become disconnected from god. Religion means to be connected again, and the only way to be connected is love. the only bridge.

Thinking cannot connect, even great philosophy is useless. The whole of theological speculation is utter nonsense: one can be lost in the jungles of words but they cannot help. The only hope is the possibility of love; love immediately becomes a bridge. Wherever love is, there is connection, and wherever connection is, there is religion. The word 'religion' is really beautiful. We are missing god, not by miles, just by inches.

Let your heart expand a little and you start touching god. Let your heart sing a song and suddenly you are in tune with god. Let your heart he full of love and suddenly it is full of god too.

I teach only one thing: be blissful. Wherever bliss is, god is. Remain surrounded by bliss, carry bliss as an air around you, a climate, and then you are always walking on holy ground and you are always surrounded by the celestial, by the divine.

The so-called saints have become too sad and religion has fallen into wrong hands. It has fallen into pathological hands that are basically afraid. Their god is a by-product of their fear, their prayer is full of paranoia. Their god is not out of their blissfulness, out of their love; and the real god is always born through love, through blissfulness, through gratefulness, never out of fear. Fear is a barrier; love is a bridge. And only the blissful person can love, because only the blissful person has something to give and share.

People want to love but they have nothing to share, hence their love efforts turn into great failures; they end in frustration. Before one wants to be in love, something is needed, absolutely needed, so that one can give it as a gift. And what can be given as a gift except bliss? Everything else is mundane.
So my concept of religion is that of bliss, celebration, rejoicing.

[A sannyasin leaving for the West asks where to draw the line between being understanding and making concessions that would hurt him. Don't be worried about the West, Osho says....]

I am in your heart and I will take care. Just go without worry and any fear. Once the East has settled in the heart the West cannot disturb. And it has happened; you need not worry!
Just go happily and help my people there!

[A sannyasin asks about her parents and their acceptance of her leaving them to be here forever....]

Don't be worried about your parents! They will be happy, very happy. Just go and dance and sing and let them know how crazy you have become!

[A sannyasin says: I had a strange two weeks in Germany and I don't know what happened to me. I really felt 'Oh, I'm going to be mad; I can't control myself.']

You have come to the right place! You're going mad -- nothing to be worried about! But here we do madness with a method. Don't be worried: madness is the highest form of sanity; just wait and experience!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903205
ShortTitle: NOTHIN20
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, kerry is a name of a place. Bliss is a place within you, it is a space within you. It is not something that happens to you: it is already there. It has just to be allowed to overflow, to overwhelm you.

We have created many hindrances for it, we have blocked all its ways. The society has existed in a repressive way. Repression has been the religion up to now, and because of repression, religion has gone pathological.

Real religion can only be of expression, not of repression. All the blocks have to be removed, all the inhibitions, taboos, have to be removed. One has to become again innocent, and suddenly it is there and it starts flowing, it wells up.
It is a place within you, it does not come from the without.

Prem means love, renate means reborn. Sannyas is love reborn. It is a rebirth, the birth of the soul. The first birth is only physical, and those who are contented with it are simply befooling themselves. The first birth is significant only if the second happens. The first is only a means, the second is the end: the second birth is the birth of the real you.

Jesus says to Nicodemus: Unless you are born again you will not be able to enter into my kingdom of god.

That's exactly the meaning of renate: unless you are born again.... And the only way to be born again, to be twice born, is through love. If you love, you are constantly renewing yourself; if you love totally, each

moment you are born again. Then the whole of life becomes just a sequence of rebirths and then each moment is a surprise and each moment is a joy.

That's how one comes to the temple of immortality. By being reborn again and again and again one comes to know the innermost core, which is beyond birth, beyond death.

Veet means going beyond, noriyuki means ritual -- going beyond the ritual. Then one encounters the real. Reality is not a ritual. Ritual is man-made; it is an invention, a consolation, a poor substitute for the real. And one who wants to know the real has to drop all rituals, all formalities. One has to become natural, informal, spontaneous.

Religion is in being natural. Whenever a religion becomes a ritual it is a corpse of the religion. Whenever a religion is alive it has no rituals, it lives moment to moment; and that's how a sannyasin has to be.

Live moment to moment, not according to any prefabricated ritual, not according to any schedule, not according to any ready-made answers but responding to the real, in the present. Out of the present one comes to realise oneself, and that realisation becomes the door of the divine.

Christianity, Hinduism, Buddhism, all have become rituals; that calamity befalls all great religions. When Buddha is alive religion is not a ritual; when Buddha dies people make rituals. They simply learn how to repeat, how to imitate. All significance is lost. The centre is simply forgotten, only the circumference remains. Hence one has to seek a living Buddha as a master, where religion is still breathing and pulsating -- and that's what sannyas is all about.

Deva means god, and kosuke means cultivation -- cultivation of god.

Once Buddha was passing through a village; he came across an old farmer. The old man asked him 'What do you do?' Buddha said 'First you answer me: What do you do?' The man said 'I am a cultivator.' Buddha laughed and said 'I am also a cultivator.'

Now it was the turn of the old man to laugh; he said 'You are joking. You, a cultivator? What do you cultivate?' Buddha said 'I cultivate truth, I cultivate god, I cultivate meditation. I sow the seeds of the divine!'

So become a cultivator of god.

[Shuichi means to master one thing.]

Atma Shuichi. Atma means the supreme self. Master only one thing: your own self, because that is the greatest mastery, in fact the only mastery. To master others is just an effort to cover up one's own inner slavery. To master oneself is to enter into the kingdom of god. It is difficult, arduous, but not impossible. And because it is difficult and arduous, it is a great challenge. It is a challenge which has to be accepted and overcome.

Sannyas is a challenge to master yourself, and the way towards this mastery is by becoming more and more aware, alert, understanding.

Knowledge is power. It is power in the world of science, it is also power in the world of religion. One can master oneself only if one knows oneself. Hence 'Know thyself is the key towards self-mastery.

Deva means divine, edgar means richness -- divine richness. Man is poor without god. One may have all the riches of the world but one remains poor without god. In fact the more you possess in the world, the poorer you start feeling in contrast. The outer becomes richer and richer and the inner is empty. Hence the paradox: the richest man in the world is the poorest.

Alexander the Great suffered very much in his last days because he became aware of his poverty, his utter poverty. He was just a few miles away from his capitol and wanted to reach the capitol because he had promised his mother that he would come back -- that after he conquered the East he would come back. There was just one day's journey more, but his physician said 'It is not possible, you cannot survive twenty-four hours. And it is risky, the journey cannot be taken.'

He cried: he said 'Then what use are all of my riches? I am ready to give anything -- just save me for twenty-four hours. I promised my mother.'

But the physician said 'What can we do? Life is disappearing. At the most you can survive two, three hours, not more than that. Even if you give your whole empire, it cannot purchase even a single moment of

life.'

Just see how poor he must have felt in those moments! When he died, the last thing he said was 'When you take my coffin, let my hands hang out of it.' 'Why?' the people asked. He said 'So that everybody can see that even Alexander the Great is going empty-handed, a poor man, a beggar.'

There is only one kind of richness, and that is when you become harmonious with the whole, when you start feeling in tune with existence. That tuning is god, that harmony is god. God is not a person, god is a principle -- the principle of harmony, the principle of being in accord with nature. God cannot be worshipped, god can only be lived. If you live in harmony, you live god. All churches and all temples are false because god is not a person so there is no point in worshipping: either you live him or you don't live him.

Live god and become rich!

Anand means bliss, gerda means garden -- a bliss garden. That's exactly the meaning of the word 'paradise': a walled garden of bliss. Paradise is not somewhere else, it is not geographical. It has something to do with your psychology, with your soul; it is an inner space.

People are like deserts in their inner world, nothing grows there; and unless something starts growing in your inner world, you cannot grow. So people only age, they don't grow: they become older but they never become grown-ups. They remain deserts. dry; their life is utterly juiceless. But down the ages we have worshipped these people as saints.

My effort here is just the opposite. I would like my sannyasins to be gardens, not deserts -- green with all the green of the trees and all the red of the trees and all the gold of the trees, and full of sap and juice. Then life has a different flavour, a different dance. Then it has a fragrance, and that fragrance becomes the proof that god exists.

God is not a conclusion of syllogistic thought: god is an experience of inner flowering. It is possible. and to miss it is really to miss all. The whole of life is then a sheer wastage. And it is not far away either -- very close by. Just a little effort and you can transform your desert into a garden -- just a little effort; and that little effort is what I call meditation.

Call it meditation, call it prayer, call it silence, any name will do, but the essential point is: start dropping the mind with all its noisy thoughts. Become more

silent, more a no-mind, and then from a desert you are transformed into a garden.

Prem means love, makoto means truth. Truth is not available through the mind, it is not a conclusion of logic. Truth can only be reached through the heart; it is the flowering of love. Only the lovers know what is. Love is the only way of knowing the truth, hence science can never know it. Science can only know the fact but never the truth. Fact is only the circumference; truth is the centre. It is only the arrow of love that can penetrate to the very centre of it.

There are two ways of knowing. One is through logic: through logic you can know about others but never about yourself. You can know about objects but never anything about the subject; the knower remains unknown. There is the other way of knowing: the way of love. Through it you cannot know the objective world but you can know the knower. And that should be the first step of any intelligent person: to know oneself should be the base of one's life. Everything else is secondary.

Self-knowledge is the goal. Use everything as a means towards it.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

22 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903225

ShortTitle: NOTHIN21
Audio: No
Video: No

[March 21st was the Enlightenment Day celebration with singing and dancing in Osho's presence.]

Yogadeva. Yoga means union, deva means god. To be in a union with existence is to know god. That union, that very union, is god. God is not a person; it is a principle -- the principle of unity, the principle that makes the universe a universe and not a multi-verse. the principle that makes the universe a cosmos and not a chaos. The innermost harmony of existence, the running current of harmony in the whole -- that's what god is all about. God cannot be worshipped, god can only be lived. Only you can become the temple of him; no other temple will do.

And that is what a sannyasin is meant to be: a temple of god. Live god, forget worship. By worship man has not reached anywhere. Now we have to change the whole old pattern, the whole gestalt. Instead of worshipping, we have to move towards living.

Dharmadeva. Dharma means religion, deva means god. God is not separate from religion. God is the principle and religion is the life lived according to that principle. Religion is not theology, it is not a philosophy: it is a way of life.

Man can live in two ways. One is to live as if there is nothing more than that which is visible; that is an irreligious life. It is a meaningless life, because meaning always comes from the beyond. When you start reaching for the stars your life has significance. If there is nothing beyond, you live in darkness and you live in a futile way, and knowing that futility brings misery.

To live life focused on the beyond is the religious life. Religion means a constant surpassing of yourself, because you are more than you know, because you are more than you are and each day can reveal many more territories of your being. The inner space is infinite: one never comes to know the whole of it. One is always knowing and knowing and knowing but the mystery remains. That's why life is so beautiful -- because it cannot be reduced into a theory, into a hypothesis.

Prem means love. Lee is Chinese; it means a very precious gem or a pearl or a diamond. Love is the most precious diamond. Nothing is more precious than love, and one who misses love remains poor. And remember, love is not in getting love; love is in giving love. Everybody hankers to get, and everybody misses it because from the very beginning they have taken a wrong step. Give and you will never miss; give and you will be getting more and more. Give for the sheer joy of giving it, with no conditions attached, with no expectations, and feel grateful to the person who receives your love, because he could have rejected. Never think that you have obliged; always think that you have been obliged because your love has been accepted.

Don't make love an investment. It is not part of the business world but we have made it a part of the business world. We have made it a commodity, a bargain. We have brought it from the sky to the muddy earth. and when it is part of the muddy earth it does not satisfy. Then a very insane hankering arises in the mind, that 'Change from this person, move to another person, because this has not been satisfying, so some other relationship may be satisfying.' People are rushing, running from one person to another.

It is not a question of changing persons: it is a changing of something in you. It is a change of perspective, not of the person, not of the object of love, but of the subjectivity that loves, of the interiority that loves.

That's my whole teaching: how to be more loving. And love comes a thousandfold. That comes according to a certain ultimate law; there is no exception to it. If it doesn't come that means you must have put some condition -- conscious, unconscious. You must have created a barrier. Rather than creating a bridge you must have made a wall.

So learn to love unconditionally and the whole existence pours love into you; it responds, it responds tremendously. In that pouring of love from every nook and comer of existence, one comes to know what god is -- that experience of love pouring from everywhere towards you, that experience that you are intrinsically needed, that without you existence will miss something, that you are not an accident, that you

are part and parcel, warp and woof, of the totality, that existence needs you as much as you need existence, that it is an interdependence.

That word 'interdependence' is synonymous with god. To know that interdependence not as a theory but as an experience changes one's whole life. One starts living on a different plane -- of course in the same world, but it is no more the same world because you are no more the same.

You have suffered long; it is time to get out of the old gestalt. And you are going to get out of it, because enough is enough! And even that suffering is not suffering, is not negative; it has prepared you for this jump into a new way of life. It has matured you to be a sannyasin. So one feels grateful for it too, for whatsoever life has been one feels grateful.

Deva means divine, cathy means pure -- divine purity. There is a purity which can be called human -- if it is cultivated, if it is imposed, if it is just a habit, a conditioning. That's what the behaviourists are saying to the world: that people can be changed just by reconditioning their behaviour. But it will be a change only on the circumference. Behaviour is not the soul. One can be pure in one's character and may not be pure in one's consciousness.

Character is human; consciousness is divine. When purity arises out of your consciousness, not out of your character, then it has something of the beyond in it. Then it has tremendous beauty and power; it has grace and splendour.

The human purity can be possessed by you. The divine purity can only possess you; you cannot possess it. Fortunate is the man who is possessed by something divine, something bigger than himself. It is possible; we just have to allow it to happen, we have to learn how to be in a let-go.

Character has to be cultivated; consciousness has to be allowed to grow. Character needs effort; consciousness is an effortless spontaneous flowering of being.

Narayandeva. It is a name of god. All names are god's names, because except for god nothing exists. All forms are god's forms, and to realise this is to live in a totally different world. That's what it means to enter into the kingdom of god: the world remains the same, but your attitude. your vision, your perspective, is no more the same.

You see the same rose flower: it was just a rose flower, something ordinary a moment before, and now suddenly god has appeared in it, it is an expression of his beauty. It is the same rose flower, nothing has changed chemically. physically, materially -- all is exactly the same, but nothing is the same any more. Now you can have a dialogue with the rose. You can fall into prayer. You can dance around the bush. It is a temple now! Your perspective has hallowed it, has made it holy.

Once you start seeing god in the trees, in the mountains, in the people, in the animals, in the birds you are living in a totally different world. It is no more material, it is divine. To be in that world is to be in bliss and to be in that world is to be in eternity. It has no beginning and no end. It is neither in time nor in space; it is a transcendence. But first the transcendence has to happen within you -- a one hundred-and-eighty-degree turn of your vision. Eyes which are focused on the outside have to turn withinwards.

The objective vision has to become totally subjective. Then prose becomes poetry. then matter disappears and there is only consciousness. This ocean of consciousness -- and we are nothing but waves in it -- is what god is all about.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

24 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903245

ShortTitle: NOTHIN22
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, ray means a wise protector -- god, the wise protector. We are protected each and every moment of our lives. We may not be aware of it, but the protection is always there. We are not strangers to existence, we are part of it; and we are not unnecessary, not accidental, we are intrinsically necessary. Without us there will be no existence, just as without existence we will not be there; we are inter-dependent. And the whole automatically protects the part, and protects it with tremendous wisdom.

Once you become aware of it great gratitude arises. Then even while you are in suffering you know that it must be a blessing in disguise. Then even suffering is no more suffering; by the change of your attitude you have changed the very quality of the thing. The world remains the same; our attitudes change, and the change of the attitude is a change of the whole world in which you had lived before. It disappears; a new world starts appearing.

So always think in terms of being protected, loved, secure. There is no need to worry about it, there is no need to think of safety all is safe in god's hands. And by 'god' I don't mean a person but simply a principle: the principle that connects the whole, the thread that connects the whole, the thread that makes it a garland and not a heap of flowers, a thread that makes it a cosmos and not a chaos.

Bodhigyan. Bodhi means enlightenment, gyan means wisdom -- wisdom that comes through enlightenment. That is the only kind of wisdom there is; all else is mere knowledge. Knowledge comes from without, wisdom comes from within. Knowledge is borrowed. wisdom is yours, authentically yours. Knowledge makes you a parrot. Wisdom gives you total freedom from all kinds of imitation. For the first time you are just your own being. and to be just your own being is the greatest achievement because it is freedom, because it gives you wings, because it makes available to you the whole sky of existence and its mysteries.

Knowledge destroys mysteries, it demystifies existence. Wisdom mystifies it, it makes it more and more mysterious. The deeper your wisdom, the more wise you are, the less you know. When one has reached to the ultimate peak of wisdom, one knows nothing or one knows only nothing. That is ultimate innocence: knowing nothing. The purity of it and the beauty of it are immeasurable.

Prem means love, johannes means god is gracious. Love, god's grace -- that will be the full meaning of your name. God and his grace come in the form of love. Love is the first ray that penetrates the heart and starts a process of transformation. It is the first experience of grace, and slowly slowly as the experience becomes more and more profound one starts feeling the invisible hands of god behind it. So the first experience is of love, the second experience is of grace, and the third experience is of god.

It is possible when love arises that you may not think of grace; then you are stuck at love. Then you are missing an opportunity. When love arises, if you think this is all, an end in itself, then you became satisfied too early. It was just a beginning, just a stirring. Much more was to come; it was just the opening of the door. One need not cling to it. One has to go deeper and deeper, and the only way to go deeper is to go beyond.

One has to be alert of something more that comes always like an aroma, a fragrance. Love is very visible like a flower; grace is more subtle, like a fragrance.

Unless you are very alert you will miss it. Millions of people in the world miss love; they can be forgiven. But there are a few who attain to love but miss grace; they cannot be forgiven.

Once you start feeling grace then love is no more a doing of your own; it is a happening. It is something that is beyond you, that overwhelms you, that is bigger than you. You start having a new context to your life, and significance arises out of it. But to stop at grace is again missing the point -- although it is more difficult to stop at grace than it was to get stuck at love.

It is more difficult to stop at grace because grace is already half the journey: one starts having an inkling of the divine hand behind. But one can get stuck there too. That's why there are religions that accept grace but deny god. They are stuck at grace and they think this is enough. Peace has descended, compassion has been found, wisdom has arisen, what more can there be? There is still more, there is always more; it is

unending.

So when grace happens, start searching god must be very close by. It is so subtle that we cannot even call it a fragrance. It is so subtle that we can only call it an absence, not even a presence. It exists in a very non-existential way. It exists as the empty sky. That's why Buddha calls it nirvana -- utter cessation of all. Just a pure emptiness is left behind; nobody as an observer, nobody as an observed. That's god!

So start by love, move to grace, and go on moving into god. Unless you disappear completely never believe in any stoppage, never believe that any stop is a destination. Unless you disappear completely the journey has to be continued. When you are gone, gone forever, then the goal is achieved. When the achiever is no more, the goal is achieved. That is the paradox.

Anand Jan-France. Anand means blissful, jan means god's grace, france means freedom -- god's grace as blissful freedom. There is nothing more blissful than freedom. That is the deepest desire in the human heart: to be free of it all, just to be without any limitation, just to be without any circumference, because each circumference becomes a confinement, each definition limits, and one starts feeling encaged, imprisoned. So one may not be aware, very few are aware of it, that our deepest desire is to be ultimately free.

God can come with a blissful gift of freedom, we just have to allow him. We hinder, we create all kinds of obstructions. Man is really so foolish that he is the greatest enemy of himself. He creates misery with great effort, and he goes on missing all blissful moments which were just there for the asking or just there for the taking. No effort was needed, because bliss is our nature. It needs no other condition to be fulfilled to attain it: it is already there, it is already the case.

Misery needs much effort, much planning, much thinking, but man is so stupid that he strives hard to be miserable. When he is miserable he starts thinking how to get out of it, and in the first place there is no need to get into it.

The really intelligent person is not one who knows how to get out of misery; the really intelligent person is one who knows how not to get into it. Getting out of it is more difficult, very difficult, because one thing leads to another. But not to get into it is very simple: a little alertness, a little witnessing, a little watchfulness, that's all.

Be a little on guard and you will be surprised: ninety-nine percent of miseries simply disappear. and the one percent that will not disappear you will be able to accept because it will be part of your growth. It will be a pain that is not painful but sweet.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

26 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903265
ShortTitle: NOTHIN23
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, anneke means grace. Love is the only experience in life which makes you aware of the presence of god. And to be aware of the presence of god is to be full of grace; suddenly one is overflowing with grace. The benediction is such, the blessing is such, that one becomes a blessing to existence through it.

Love is the only proof for god, because it is not a question of argumentation, syllogism, inference. It is a question of a totally different kind of approach to life -- not logical, not calculative, not even that of an

observer. But when one participates in existence, melts. merges, in those rare moments when one becomes one with existence, the presence is felt. And to feel that presence is to be full of grace, full of beauty. full of blessing.
Seek god in love because he is found only in love and nowhere else.

Anand means bliss, sugit means a beautiful song -- a beautiful song of bliss. Man is born to be that. Man is a hidden music, and the music is trying hard to explode, but we have created such a hard crust around ourselves that neither the music of existence can enter into us nor our music can have a meeting with the music of the without. We have created a wall between the without and the within; that wall is the ego. That wall is the idea of separation, that 'I am separate from existence.' We are not.

The only illusion that man has to drop is the illusion of separation. Then suddenly the inner song bursts forth and meets with the outer. The inner and the outer are no more inner and the outer; they become one... a pulsation, a rhythm. That experience of the within and without becoming one is the peak of joy, of ecstasy. Only through that ecstasy does one come to know the significance of life, the utter beauty of it.

So remember, the idea of separation has to be dropped slowly slowly. Seek and search for moments when you can feel more in tune with existence so that the layer of separation becomes thinner and thinner: in love, listening to music, in meditation, seeing a beautiful sunset or the starry night, or just sitting silently doing nothing, merging, melting, disappearing. Allow more and more moments of that kind. It is a rare kind, because we are so occupied that we never allow those moments to erupt, or even if sometimes they happen, we are in such a hurry that we never take any note of them.

Start taking note of those beautiful moments because they are windows into god.

Anand means bliss, nitsan means the bud of a flower. We are born as buds. It very rarely happens that one becomes a flower. We die as buds; that is the misery of life, the agony of life, the hell of it. If the bud blooms, the Buddha arises in you: you become an awakened soul. The bud means consciousness asleep, the flower means consciousness awake.

Every effort has to be made to break this sleep, to come out of it, to be more alert, to be more attentive. to be more watchful, more observant. From every comer the sleep has to be attacked. It is a long long sleep. It is not easy to enter into it, to penetrate into it, but it is not impossible either. The task is difficult, the greatest challenge that a man can ever accept, and the greatest adventure too, because once the bud opens you will enter into a totally different kind of existence. Everything remains the same and yet everything totally changes.
So this is going to be your meditation: awareness.

Deva means divine, uli means a ruler, a king -- a divine king. We are living as beggars because we have fallen asleep and we are in a dream, otherwise we are kings; the whole kingdom of god is ours. Awake we are kings, asleep we are beggars; it is a dream, a nightmare.

When we are beggars, desire is all that we have. Desires and desires and desires -- that is the begging bowl. And we cannot satisfy those desires: they go on increasing. You fulfil one and ten more arise; you are just reaching the verge of fulfilling one and ten more have come. Unless the dream is broken man remains a beggar, and once the dream is broken the whole thing seems to be so ridiculous.

Mm? -- you must have seen sometimes when you had a nightmare how much you suffered in it. When you were back and you knew that it was just a nightmare, it looked so ridiculous; how could you have believed in it? But it was so real when you were asleep.

So there are two kinds of realities: the reality that is created by sleep and the reality that is revealed by wakefulness. The whole effort of sannyas is to change sleep into wakefulness, to shock you, to shake you, into awareness. Then the kingdom is yours. because the kingdom is within you. It has not to be achieved. We are already rulers of it: it is inborn.

Anand means bliss, Inge is from a Norse mythology; Inge is the name of the god of creativity, fertility, peace, prosperity. So your full name will mean goddess of bliss, creativity, peace, prosperity. And all those things come together, they are not separate things -- aspects of one phenomenon. One who is blissful is naturally peaceful. One who is peaceful and blissful is naturally creative, because the peace and the bliss are bound to overflow you; they cannot be contained. It is too much, it has to be shared; and sharing is what creativity is all about. One has to do something with the released energy. And when one is creative, one

prospers; prosperity comes automatically.

It is a beautiful name. Think of these things: bliss, peace, creativity, prosperity.

And they are possible. Whatsoever we start working upon becomes possible. Man's capacity is immense. Man is limited only by his beliefs. There are people who think they cannot be happy, hence they are not happy. They won't allow themselves to be happy; their belief is there and they have invested in the belief for so long and they have believed in it for so long that it has become a settled phenomenon. Even if happiness comes they will close their doors. They know they can't be happy. Happiness must have come for somebody else, it must have knocked on the wrong door; they cannot be happy.

Our beliefs become our limitations. Drop all beliefs. Man's capacity is infinite. That is the meaning when we say that man is divine: he has infinite capacities, nothing is impossible. Bliss certainly is not impossible; and that seems to be the most impossible thing in the world. In fact it is so natural and spontaneous that when it happens one is simply surprised how simple it was; but we had not allowed it. Allow it to happen!

Sannyas means allowing god and existence to happen to you, withdrawing all barriers, dropping all armour. defence arrangements. We are not in an alien existence, the universe is not our enemy, so we need not continuously defend and shield ourselves. Put the shields and all defence aside and suddenly things start happening; and one thing brings another and so on, so forth. Life becomes a continuous surprise; each moment brings new joys, new experiences, new ecstasies. One just has to be open and vulnerable.

Deva means divine, frederick means peace -- divine peace. There is a peace which can be cultivated by us, but it remains only a veneer, a facade, just a mask; it is not more than skin-deep or not even that deep. Anybody can scratch it and the animal will come out immediately. People call it character.

It is a kind of pseudo life, pseudo because deep-down you are one person and on the surface pretending to be somebody else. It creates a split too, you are never one whole, and there is constant conflict between the real and the false. The false is appreciated by the society, valued, respected, and the real is condemned, but the real has power and the false has no power. So one has to learn ways to always be two persons and one has to be constantly on-guard. That creates hypocrisy, and one cannot forgive oneself; one feels guilty.

There is another kind of peace that is not cultivated by you but that is only allowed to happen. That peace happens through meditation. It is not character, it is just an opening. You cannot practise it, you can only let it happen. In a state of receptivity it comes from the beyond like a ray, penetrates your heart, transforms you. Then you are one. Then your smile is true; it is rooted in the heart. Then you don't need any masks; your original face is beautiful. Then you have grace because all conflict is gone, and when there is no inner conflict, no inner war, there is tremendous grace. Even others start feeling your coolness, your calmness, your centredness, your groundedness.

So never cultivate peace. All that is needed on our part is negative, not positive. We are not to cultivate peace positively; we have just to withdraw all the barriers between us and the whole. Once the barriers are withdrawn when the windows are open and the doors are open, the sun comes in, the wind comes in, the rain comes in. You are not to create the wind, you are not to create the rain, you are not to create the sun. If you create it it is going to remain false, arbitrary, artificial. And that's what ugliness is: to be artificial. Then one lives like a zombie; one goes through all the movements of life but never really lives.

My sannyasins have to live, truly live, and whatsoever it costs has to be paid, but live truly.

Be authentic to your very core. On that point never compromise, because to compromise on that point is to sell your soul. Then all is lost.

[Hiroko is the name of a great ninth century master, and means wide and vast.]

Anand Hiroko. Anand means bliss, and you say that hiroko means wide and vast, so it will mean wide and vast bliss.

Misery is very small. Misery is a kind of shrinking of the soul. In misery one shrinks; when one is blissful one expands. In misery one is alone; in bliss one joins with others. When the ultimate bliss has happened one has become part of the whole. Then one is as wide and vast as the sky itself.

And this is good that the name belongs to a Zen master. Zen is wide and vast. It contains all that is beautiful in all the religions. It is the essential-most religion, the very essence of all the lotuses. To understand Zen is to understand the very soul of existence.

And forget about the ninth century; you have come to Hiroko again! Look into my eyes and you will see

the same wideness and the same vastness. So for you, I am Hiroko!

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I've been very happy, but I've been very lonely as well, sometimes.]

Nothing to be worried about, nothing to be worried about. If happiness is there then loneliness slowly slowly becomes aloneness. Happiness is the real thing. It transforms the loneliness into aloneness; and aloneness is beautiful. If happiness is not there and one is sad, then loneliness becomes more and more lonely, and then it is dark and dismal.

You have really been happy; I have been watching you. So it is not a question to be worried about. Happiness has its own alchemy: it changes the whole chemistry of your being slowly slowly. It makes one capable of enjoying one's aloneness -- which is really needed, because we are alone. Whatsoever we do to hide the fact, sooner or later we are disillusioned: we are alone. Nothing can be done about it, and there is no need to do anything about it because in our aloneness is our freedom. Just go and come back!

[A sannyasin on his first visit, says he had a seizure three years ago and another last year; he lost control and blacked out for forty-five minutes, and afterwards he felt drained.]

Just wait, and after two months remind me. Go through a few groups; things will become clear.

I think that there is something deep down in your unconscious which wants to surface and your conscious does not allow it to surface. It represses it so hard... that can create the seizure. But I don't think that there is much to be worried about; it will disappear. But after two months remind me again, so if needed, we will bring on a seizure and see how it is. Good!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

27 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903275
ShortTitle: NOTHIN24
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, heinz means home -- home of bliss; and that's what you have to create in your being. Bliss is always ready to come in; it is just that we are not prepared to receive it, to welcome it, even to recognise it. We have forgotten all language that can recognise it. We immediately recognise misery. We are so accustomed to it, it is so familiar; we have lived in it for so many lives.

Bliss has become alien, unacquainted; it has to be re-introduced. Once you start learning the language of bliss, it is so close by that you are surprised at how long you have missed and for what; it was always within your grasp. It is not far away: we just have to make an opening for it. It goes on knocking on your door, but you are so full of the noise of your own mind that you cannot hear the still, small voice.

So learn the ways of being blissful. Don't miss a single opportunity, and they are coming every moment. Miss as many opportunities as possible for being miserable, ignore misery, neglect misery. Don't take any note of it, don't befriend it. And whenever you see a ray of bliss. jump into it, merge into it. Slowly slowly the art is learned.

Deva means god, stephane means the crowned one -- crowned by god. Everybody is born crowned by

god, everybody is born as a king or a queen. Nobody is born as a beggar, but everybody becomes a beggar. We forget all about our kingdom, the kingdom of the within, and the moment we forget the within, in the without we are beggars. Then we can become even emperors, Alexanders, still the begging remains, because on the outside man has to live in desires. And it is desiring that creates begging, it is desire that makes a person a beggar. One can become the richest person in the world and still one remains a beggar. One goes on asking for more and more and more, and there is no end to it.

The king is one whose crazy desire for more has disappeared, who is utterly contented with whatsoever is.

One Indian mystic in the beginning of this century travelled in America; his name was Ramateertha. He used to call himself 'Emperor Ram', and people would laugh because he had nothing! They would ask again and again: Why do you call yourself an emperor? He would say: Because I am utterly contented, because I don't need anything, because there is no desire left, and it is desire that makes one a beggar. It is contentment that makes one crowned.

We come as kings, we live as beggars; it is our decision to be beggars. It can be dropped, and sannyas has to be a dropping of it. It is a re-entry into your inner world where you are a king. It is becoming reborn. it is dropping that constant, neurotic desire for more. It is becoming utterly contented with the ordinary, with the available. with that which is.

Prem means love, and 'christian' is a very significant word. Ordinarily it means a christian but that is not the true meaning of it. Really it means one who has attained to Christ-consciousness. A Christian is a believer; he knows nothing. A man who has attained to Christ-consciousness knows; he believes nothing. The Christian is a follower; the man of Christ-consciousness has arrived, he is a light unto himself.

Christ-consciousness is the ultimate state of consciousness. In the East we call it Buddha-consciousness; it is the same. It has nothing to do with Jesus Christ as such. Buddha is a Christ and Krishna is a Christ and Lao Tzu is a Christ. Everybody is potentially a Christ and can actually become a Christ. Jesus is one of those who became one; who came to know himself, who became actualised, who was not contented to remain as a seed, who became a fruit. a flower, who bloomed, who came from the unmanifest state to the manifest state.

And the way to attain Christ-consciousness is the way of love. The more you love, the more you become Christlike; and when you it become love, you are a Christ.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I am really afraid to go back... I'm alone in the town... there are no sannyasins there.]

I will be with you, don't be worried. None of my sannyasins is alone! That's the whole point of being a sannyasin -- that I will be with you. Even if you want to be alone, I will not leave you! Don't be worried!

And soon a few sannyasins will start gathering around you. Just go there happily and people are going to gather around you, and a centre will arise soon. That's how my centres arise: one sannyasin happens and then others start happening; it is a chain reaction!

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

28 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903285
ShortTitle: NOTHIN25
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, david means god's, the lord's -- one who belongs to god, bliss that is god's. There is a bliss which is not ours, which cannot be ours; we cannot claim it as a possession. It comes on its own and goes on its own; it is a visitor.

The moment we try to possess it, we destroy it. To possess it is to lose it. One has to learn the way of non possessiveness for it to remain. One has to learn to be just a passive receptivity for it, just a host, taking every care but in no way dominating it, in no way manipulating it.

It is a hard task because when bliss comes one wants to grab it. One becomes so afraid that one may lose it; it may be gone, it may not come again. One wants to reduce it to a certainty; and in that very longing we destroy it, it is lost forever. If we do it again and again it may stop happening to us, because it is a happening. it *is* not a doing -- and doing is just contrary to happening. Doing has to cease for the happening to be.

All that is really valuable -- bliss love, truth, prayer -- they all come from the beyond, they belong to god. They are gifts, and we should not claim that they belong to us; on the contrary we should allow ourselves to be possessed by them. Then they become an abiding factor. Then the guest slowly slowly merges into the host and becomes one.

Prem means love, helga means holy -- holy love. Love can be very earthly, love can also be very holy. Love is a ladder between this and that, between the material and the spiritual, between this world and that world. One end of the ladder is rooted in the earth; the other end reaches beyond into the sky.

But millions never become aware of the holiness of love. They know its sensuality, its sexuality, they know its physicalness, but that's all they know. They never become aware that something tremendously valuable is hidden behind it, that love contains prayer, that at the innermost core love contains god himself, that love is a seed. If given the right soil and the right climate and the right gardener, the seed can bring something that is not of the earth: a lotus that descends from the beyond. Something very unearthly is hidden in the earthly love.

People have been doing two things with love. There are people who think that love ends with physics, physiology, chemistry, hormones, etcetera. And there is the polar opposite of these people who think that because love is so physical one has to deny it, fight with it, condemn it as a sin, only then can one reach to god. Both are wrong, utterly wrong.

Love is a paradox. It is matter on the surface, it is soul at the centre. If you live only on the surface you will miss the soul; if you deny love totally then too you will miss the soul. This has been one of the greatest calamities: the worldly have missed and the so-called other-worldly -- the pious, the religious, the monks -- they have also missed, because nobody has yet been able to accept love in its totality.

I accept love in its totality -- in all its sensuousness and all its spirituality; they are two aspects of the same coin. Love in a multi-dimensional way. Love the whole spectrum. Love all the possibilities, exhaust all the possibilitites of love. That's what brings richness, that's what brings treasures, inexhaustible treasures, immeasurable treasures.

[The new sannyasin asks: My energy is very slow. What can I do?]

Nothing to be done. Just allow it and accept it. One has to learn to love oneself as one is. The moment you start doing something with yourself you naturally divide yourself in two: your energy and you are separate. It is slow, and there is a condemnation inside; it should not be so. So you become split, and all splits are dangerous.

My first approach is to help you not to be split. So forget all about it; if it is slow, it is slow. Then god wants you to be slow. He needs a few slow people! And slow people are good people; they have their beauty and grace. All trees don't grow in the same way: a few grow very slowly, a few grow very fast. That brings variety into existence. A few are very tall and a few are very small. Both are needed, otherwise life would be monotonous.

So the first thing: accept yourself in absolute trust and totality, as you are. In that very acceptance you will start finding surprises waiting for you; things will start changing. Acceptance triggers change, but that change is something different from the change that you can bring about. If you bring it about it will be

forced, violent. If something changes out of acceptance, that means that it was needed, your body was waiting for the right moment.

So accept. If that changes your energy, good; if it does not change then it is perfectly right as it is. One has to learn to love oneself, to live with oneself. And never compare. Comparison brings great misery, and the whole world lives in hell because of comparison. Comparison is the door to hell. You are unique, you are yourself. You are the way you are, and you are meant to be the way you are.

So accept, and if something happens out of it, good; if nothing happens, then too it is good. It is always good!

Anand means bliss, svarupa means inner nature. Bliss is our inner nature. It has not to be created, it has not to be brought in; it is. It has only to be uncovered. We are it. To be miserable is really a miracle, because we are not it. It is something impossible that man makes possible.

Bliss is very simple. The trees are in bliss because they are not so clever as man to create misery, they are not so intelligent to devise ways for misery. The birds are in bliss because they are not so cunning as man. They don't know how to become miserable, that's why they are blissful.

Man is the only animal who has invented ways of creating misery. So all that is needed is to unlearn the ways that create misery. Once those ways are unlearned, suddenly bliss wells up. It does not come from the outside; it comes from your innermost core. And that's what meditation is all about: unlearning the ways of misery so that hindrances, obstacles, can be removed, and the spring of bliss can start flowing again.

Anand Jantien... will mean bliss, the gift of god. God is always ready to give it; we go on rejecting. He is very persistent, he goes on knocking at our door. but we are deaf. His hand comes searching for you each moment, day in, day out, year in, year out, life in, life out; his search for you is untiring. But we go on avoiding.

Man is really a very strange animal: he searches for the negative, he is always ready to welcome misery, depression, despair, anguish, but he is never welcoming bliss. He mistrusts bliss, he doubts anything that comes from the beyond, but he is a great believer in all that is wrong. The reason is there; the reason is simple: the ego can exist only with the negative. The negative feeds the ego and the positive destroys it. If you are miserable you can be, but if you are blissful, you disappear. Bliss remains but you are no more, and that is the fear.

A sannyasin has to learn the art of disappearing, of dissolving, then the gifts start pouring in. They have always been pouring in; it is just that we were closed, we were not receptive.

Life is sheer majesty. It is such a joy to be; just to breathe is enough celebration. But we have to do one thing, one thing is absolutely required: we have to dissolve the idea of separation, that 'I am': 'I am not, god is.' Then all the gifts are yours.

Deva means divine, alessandro means a helper of mankind. The full name will mean a divine helper of mankind. But the only way to help mankind is first to know thyself. Without knowing oneself no one can be of any help to anybody else.

Many people try to help others; they simply create more misery, more mischief. They have good intentions, but good intentions are not enough. A luminous being is needed. Unless your inner light is burning bright you cannot be of help to anybody, and whatsoever you do will he harmful. You may like to give happiness to others but you will succeed only in making them more miserable. That's what is happening all over the world: the husband wants to make his wife happy but he makes her more miserable, and vice versa; the parents want the children to be happy but simply make them miserable, and vice versa. This goes on and on, and nobody looks at a simple fact.... Maybe because it is simple nobody looks at it, maybe it is so obvious that it is taken for granted.

The simple fact is: you can light an unlit candle only if you are already lit. You can give to others only that which you have. Intentions are irrelevant; your reality is the only relevance.

Know thyself, be thyself. In knowing and being thyself you will become so full of light and bliss that it will start radiating around you; it will become infectious. Then one really becomes a great help; and mankind needs many helpers.

Prem means love, domenico means belonging to the lord. Love comes from the beyond. It is a ray of heaven penetrating the darkness of the earth. That's why it is always a happening, not a doing. You cannot

make love because it cannot be manufactured. If you try to make it, it will be false; at the most, a pretension, an acting, a deception, but it can't be for real.

The real love only happens. Something from the beyond possesses you, overwhelms you. You are taken away by a flood, taken off your feet. Hence people are afraid of true love, because it almost looks like going mad. You cannot control it, you are afraid of it. Because the mind will not be able to discipline it, the mind wants to avoid it; the mind will not be a master in it any more.

When love comes, Love becomes the master and everything else starts serving it. Love is the lord. It belongs to the lord and when it comes it comes like a lord. The very presence of it and your body. your mind, your soul -- all fall in tune, all fall in service to it.

So naturally the mind is afraid of such a great earthquake. The mind wants to remain in control, hence it creates plastic love, synthetic kinds, artificial, arbitrary. With them it is perfectly happy; with those dummies it remains the master.

Let this become a deep understanding in your heart -- that we have to provoke, invoke. something from the beyond, and we have to be ready to surrender to it, because in that very surrender is victory. When you are effaced, utterly effaced, you have come home.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he finds it really difficult to surrender in the ashram.]

It is always difficult, it is not an easy thing. If it were easy the whole world would be in paradise. People are in hell because they cannot surrender. It is difficult, it is arduous; it is one of the greatest things in life to be able to do. But if you are aware that it is difficult it is a good sign that you are trying. You are aware that it is difficult; you are not pretending, you are not deceiving yourself. If you remain alert, slowly slowly it will disappear.

The ego is like a rock, and surrendering is like water: if the water goes on falling on the rock sooner or later the rock will be gone. In the beginning is very hard, and even to conceive of the soft water being able to destroy it seems improbable; but it happens. Lao Tzu calls it the watercourse way -- the power of the feminine, the power of the soft. Surrender is a feminine phenomenon, the ego is a masculine phenomenon. But the ego is like a rock: on the surface very hard, but it cannot win against the waterfall.

So go on making all efforts that you can to surrender. It is going to be hard, but one day it happens. and the day it happens is a day of great rejoicing. That is your real birth. From that moment you start living; before that you were only a living dead.

Anand means bliss, suvir means courageous, brave. Bliss needs you to be courageous, it needs guts. Any coward can be miserable. Cowardice needs no talents. Misery can be chosen very easily; it is available everywhere. And all people are miserable, so one feels at home when one is miserable. When you become blissful you start feeling like a stranger. an outsider, and nobody likes a blissful person. People feel jealous, people feel revengeful. hence it needs great courage to decide that 'From now on I am going to be blissful, whatsoever it costs.'

Misery is a compromise with the society. Because everybody is miserable, it is a compromise to be like everybody else so that one can remain anonymous. The blissful person becomes so extraordinary that he cannot be anonymous. Either people think that he is a tool, otherwise how can he be so blissful? -- or he is mad, otherwise how can he be so blissful? -- or he is a pretender... and things like that.

One has to be ready to accept all these condemnations from the society, then only can one live a blissful Life. So be courageous if you want to be blissful....

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

29 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903295
ShortTitle: NOTHIN26
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, larry is from laurel, a symbol of victory -- bliss is the symbol of victory. Unless bliss is achieved a man has lived in vain, his life has been nothillg but a failure. He may have all the riches of the world -- that will not make any difference: if his heart is not overflowing with bliss nothing is going to make any difference. Life remains a tale told by an idiot, much ado about nothing.

One has to be very alert from the very beginning; each moment has to be devoted to the search for bliss. Only when it becomes your focus of whatever you do, of whatever you think, when everything starts moving towards the one centre, one target -- that life has to attain to blissfulness -- then only is it attained.

It is really the intensity of the search that breaks the ice, and things start happening. It is the intensity that creates the fire. In that fire all that is not needed is burned and all that is needed blooms.

Veet means going beyond, mariette literally means bitterness. It is a form of Mary, but the literal meaning is bitterness. Your full name will mean going beyond all bitterness. There are a thousand and one things which make one bitter, and there is only one thing that makes one sweet. That one thing is love, and everything else -- anger, jealousy, greed -- they all make one bitter. The only hope is love. Love is the only sweetener, and with love is the beginning, the beginning of god in your life.

Be alert and drop all that is bitter. And everybody knows the taste: when one is angry one knows it is bitter; it is so self-evident. When one is jealous, one knows; when one is full of revenge, one knows. One cannot miss; one can deceive others but one cannot deceive oneself.

So make it a criterion: whatever feels bitter has to be dropped. You are not to go on giving more energy to it; you are to drop your co operation, you are to withdraw. And the energy that is saved has to be poured into Love. It is the same energy that becomes anger, greed, jealousy; it can become love. It is the same energy that can grow thorns in your being. It can also grow flowers in your being; it all depends on you, what is going to happen. Man is free to grow in either of the directions -- bitterness, sweetness.

To be sweet is to be religious, and to be sweet is to be capable of receiving god. God can only be received when the heart is full of sweetness and fragrance. And this is the alchemy from bitter to sweet: a constant awareness so that old patterns and habits don't go on repeating on their own, a constant alertness so that slowly slowly you can change your energies towards the right direction.

Anand means bliss. hans means a gracious gift of god. Bliss cannot be created out of our efforts; efforts are totally irrelevant. In that dimension doing does not work; in that dimension doing becomes undoing. There is a world where effort works -- the world of the without; and there is a world where only grace works -- the world of the within.

If in the world of the without you go on sitting and just waiting for something to happen, nothing is going to happen; you will have to do it. Just the contrary is the case in the inner: if you try to do you will miss; if you can simply wait, silently wait, totally in trust, expectant but with no effort, it happens.

Religion is the world of grace, effortless happenings. You don't need to be a doer, there you don't need to be very active; on the contrary, your passivity. receptivity, is required.

But remember one thing, receptivity or passivity is not a negative state. It is not a kind of dullness. sleep, slumber. The passivity I am talking about is very alert, very brilliant. very intelligent, luminous, expectant. That's how I use the word: with no expectations, but just expectant that something is going to happen, not that it should happen. There is no desire to force something to happen, there is no demand, but there is an urgent feeling that it is going to happen, that it is very close by. One is pregnant and alert, and watching, and waiting, not asleep.

Passivity can be of two kinds. It can be lethargy; then it is futile, it won't work. If it is utterly alert, alive, then it creates the space in which gifts from god start falling, descending; and bliss is the ultimate gift.

Deva means divine, ted means blessed -- blessed by the divine, blessed by god. Just to be is enough. If

one knows how to be. then just to be alive is more than enough; just to breathe in and out is such a blessing if one knows. Otherwise nothing is a blessing. everything is a misery. And the way to know is to be utterly present to the present.

The mind wanders into the past, into the future. It never comes to the point where reality and we can meet, where reality and we are meeting; it never comes to that point. It is always somewhere else, either in memories or in dreams but never in that which is. And to be in that which is, is to be blessed; to live moment to moment is to live a life of tremendous significance, of immense meaning. Out of that significance the heart starts singing songs never heard before, songs unheard.

If it doesn't happen, if that significance is not available and the mind goes on wandering into the past and into the future, into the unreal... that's what in India we call maya: the unreal. the illusory; the past and the future. The world is not illusory, the mind is illusory. The world is very real but we are not in it. If one has not become capable of living moment to moment, then life is a sentence to be served, not a song to be sung.

To get in tune with the present is to enter into the door of the divine. Then each experience is a blessing; then one is rich. One may not have anything and one is rich; one may be a beggar but one is an emperor. Then there will be no visible sign of any success and victory but one is victorious, one has arrived. And when that feeling settles in you, that you have arrived, there is great joy, great serenity, great stillness. That's what meditation is all about.

Prem means love, isabel comes from a Hebrew root 'el'; el means god. Your full name will mean goddess of love.

It is only love that transforms a human being into a god or a goddess. Love is the alchemy of transforming the lower into the higher. the base metal into gold. Love is the secret key that opens the innermost treasures of our being. that makes us aware of who we are.

Ordinarily we are absolutely unaware of who we are. We have been told 'You are a Christian, you are a Hindu; a man, a woman, this and that', but these things have been told by others. We have collected these opinions, and out of that collection we have created a kind of identity, which is false because that is not our experience of our own being; it is borrowed. And what can others say? They don't know themselves. These are just opinions, paper clippings that you can collect, and you can make an identity. That identity is the ego. It is false, it is put together. It is not our own inner experience, it is not our own encounter with ourselves.

It is only through love that one becomes aware of who one is. In the eyes of love one starts seeing one's real reflection. That's why love beautifies everybody. Love changes ordinary things into the extraordinary. Wherever love touches anything it starts breathing; and the ultimate gift of love is to make you aware of your inner godliness. The day it happens, one has fulfilled the pilgrimage of life, one has learned the lesson.

Life is a school to know who you are, and all identities that are gathered from the outside have to be dropped. Only love can give you the true taste of your being, hence love is the greatest transforming force in the world.

Miracles are possible through it. It is magic!

Satyam means truth, evan means a gift of god -- truth, the gift of god. Truth is not a logical conclusion; you cannot arrive at it by thinking. Thinking can give you at the most a hypothesis, a workable hypothesis, but never truth itself. Thinking cannot take you beyond inference, and inference is not truth. Truth to be true has to be an experience. Philosophy thinks; religion experiences. Philosophy is speculative; religion is existential. Philosophy uses logic to come closer and closer to truth; religion drops all logical processes. In fact it drops all thoughts; it becomes utterly quiet and silent, and in that silence the gift arrives. In fact to say that the gift arrives is not right: the gift is already there; when we are silent we know it.

Truth is not something that is going to happen to you in the future: truth has already happened. You are a form of truth. All that is needed is a silent space in which you can feel who you are. The mind is very noisy and it does not allow you that space.

So the whole work here consists of how to help you to unburden all the garbage that the mind is carrying, how to cleanse it and how to unlearn the ways of constant inner chattering, how to stop the inner talk. In those gaps when inner talk stops, truth simply surfaces, it wells up within you. And only that truth which wells up within you can be a liberating force.

Jesus says 'Truth liberates', but not the truth borrowed from others. Jesus' truth cannot liberate you, my

truth cannot liberate you; only your own truth is your liberation. Be a light unto yourself; there is no other salvation.

Satyam means truth, andrew means I rave, manly, courageous. Truth needs great courage because one has to drop so many cherished dreams. One has to drop so many things that one has always carried, thinking that they were precious. One has to drop one's whole identity for which one has lived up to now. One has to become discontinuous from the past. That needs the greatest courage in the world. Only very few people are able to do it, that's why only very few people are able to attain to god, to truth, to liberation; but everybody is capable of it. One just needs to gather oneself together, one just needs to be a little madly in love with truth so that one can risk.

And it is a real risk. You will be leaving the shelter of the shore; the other shore is unknown. Your boat is small and the ocean is wide and the ocean is uncharted, no maps are available.... If the desire to know the unknown grips your heart so totally that it becomes a question of life and death, only then and only then can one go into the darkness, into the wilderness, into the unknown. But those who go, only they are the salt of the earth. The others are only cowards, clinging to the shore and the safety and the security. They cling and they go on clinging and they die; they never have any taste of life and its adventure.

Life is an adventure. Invite constant adventures, and whenever a call comes from the unknown, listen to it. Risk all and go into the unknown, because this is the only way to live at the maximum. To live dangerously is the only way to live, and at the highest peak of life one comes to have glimpses of god. People who live in a lukewarm way may believe in god but they don't know that god exists. Their belief is just a social formality; it is just a belief and nothing else. It works as a cover-up for their ignorance but it is not transforming.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

30 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903305
ShortTitle: NOTHIN27
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, brita means strength. Love is strength, the strongest phenomenon in existence, yet it is the most delicate one too. It is very fragile, vulnerable, soft, gentle, yet it is the strongest force in the world. It conquers everything, it is undefeatable. It is a paradox, and all that is true is always a paradox; truth exists in paradox. On the one hand it looks so soft, like a lotus petal; on the other it is as strong as a sword. And it is both together: its strength is part of its fragility; its fragility is part of its strength.

Once this is understood life starts having a different duality. Then one can trust love, one can go with it, one knows that love is going to be victorious. Maybe small battles are lost, but the war is won. Once this understanding deepens in the heart, that love is strong, one need not be violent, one need not be rude, rough. One need not be aggressive, one need not be egoistic, one need not be always on guard. One can become available to existence because one knows that love is fragile and strong both. It is receptive, totally receptive, feminine, and yet there is no power which is higher than it.

When Jesus says 'God is love' that's what he means -- that god is a feminine energy, god is more she than he.

Deva means divine; 'fernando' is a beautiful word; it means journey, venture, adventure. A divine adventure -- that will be the full meaning of your name.

Life is not something static and given. Life is a pilgrimage. Life is in the seeking and searching. Those who think that just by being alive they have arrived will miss the whole point. Birth is only a beginning. and just a beginning. One can remain stuck there, millions are stuck there. They die exactly at the same spot where they were born; they don't move at all. They are too concerned with safety and security. Safety and security is in being stuck at a certain point, because that place is familiar to you.

It is dangerous to go into the unknown, but life belongs only to those who are constantly taking the challenge of the unknown, who are constantly alert and on the go. Then life is not static, then it has a dynamic quality to it: it is an exploration. And in that very exploration one becomes religious, because one comes across so many surprises and so many mysteries that it is impossible to miss the presence of god.

Satyam means the ultimate truth, lars is a form of laurence, the laurel; it is a symbol of victory. The full name will mean the ultimate victory of truth. Truth finally wins. It may be defeated many times but it cannot be ultimately defeated.

Lies can win many times but ultimately they can't be victorious. In fact the lie can win only to the extent that it can pretend to be true. It has no legs of its own; it moves on borrowed legs. It creates the appearance of being true. Then it can succeed a little bit, but that too is really the success of the appearance of truth. not of the lie itself.

Truth is so tremendously beautiful that even its appearance can bring victory; what to say about its substance? Even its shadow sometimes brings victory.

The lie always pretends to be true. As far as the pretension continues it can win. The moment it is exposed. the moment it is known that it is a lie, it collapses, and with it collapses all the investment, all the energy, all the time, that was devoted to it. People live in lies, their whole life is invested in lies, and when death comes they stand naked before death, exposed to the very core. They have not known a single moment of victory, of fulfilment, of ripening, of richness. of contentment; because they are all parts of being victorious.

Remember it -- not to invest in any lie. They are very promising and they are cheap. Truth is difficult to attain, but once attained it is yours. Even death cannot take it away from you; it cannot be stolen. you cannot be robbed of it.

Put your total energy into being true, authentic. Just be that which you are and risk everything for it. And don't put any energy into any lie, because that is a sheer wastage, it is stupid.

This is what sannyas is all about: changing the gestalt. In ordinary life we go on pretending. We go on creating more and more masks; we go on becoming more and more artificial, arbitrary. Whatsoever is needed in the moment, we pretend to be that; we go on compromising. We never look far ahead; we are very short-sighted. We live just for this moment without having any vision of what life should mean to us. So We go on reacting. Our reactions are haphazard and the ultimate result is a mess. People end in a mess, that is the misery, and the reason is simple: they invest in lies.

A sannyasin is one who has decided not to invest in lies any more. The decision to live an authentic life is the fundamental of sannyas. It will be difficult because you will be living with people who are all inauthentic. If you try to be authentic you will be constantly in conflict; but that conflict is beautiful. That conflict is not destructive, remember; it is creative. it is a challenge. In fact it creates fire in you. It makes you more alive, it makes you more intense; and the more intense and the more alive you are, the more integrated you become.

Truth integrates, truth consolidates. and ultimately truth wins. If one wants to be victorious in life -- and who does not want it? -- then one should befriend the truth and disconnect oneself from all kinds of lies. In the beginning it is difficult, but as you start moving with the truth it becomes more and more easy. Life becomes really simple finally because truth is simple; lies are complex. In the beginning only is it arduous but the end is very sweet.

Buddha used to say to his disciples: The lie is sweet in the beginning and bitter in the end; the truth is bitter in the beginning and sweet in the end.

So don't go for the beginning; think of the end, think of the ultimate, the final result, the final outcome. of your life. Once you start meditating on the ultimate outcome of your life, you will become truthful, authentic. And that's a great revolution, the only revolution there is.

Prem means love, doug is a form of douglas; it means a dark stream or a dweller by the side of a dark stream.

Your full name will mean Love, the dark stream; or love, the dweller by the side of a dark stream. When water is deep it becomes dark; when love is deep it also becomes dark. Darkness has a depth; that depth is missing in light. Light is shallow; darkness is deep. And all that is mysterious happens in the dark because it happens in the dimension of depth.

The seed has to go deep into the dark soil, then only can it disappear and a tree can be born. The child has to grow in the darkness of the womb of the mother. A poem is born in the deep, dark heart of the poet; so is the painting or music. All that is great is born out of darkness.

And love is the most mysterious experience of life. Those who are afraid of dark will be afraid of love too; those who are afraid of dark will be afraid of death too.

Love and death are almost synonymous because one who knows how to die can love, and one who knows how to love can die joyously.

Let your love become deeper and deeper, darker and darker, because that darkness has a light of its own. That darkness is not just darkness, it is not empty: it is luminous.

You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

31 March 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7903315
ShortTitle: NOTHIN28
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, jen means a white wave -- a white wave of bliss. White is not a single colour: white is all colours together, all colours in a symphony. That's what creates white -- all colours in such deep harmony that they lose their individuality in something total and higher. White is multi-dimensional. And it is the colour of bliss.

Bliss is also multi-dimensional. Bliss has a physical dimension, it has a psychological dimension, it has a spiritual dimension, and so on, so forth. If man can be divided into seven centres, as he has been divided by Yoga. and very logically, scientifically, then bliss has seven layers. From the lowest sex centre to the highest sahastrar, the lotus centre, bliss can exist at any point. Bliss can manifest itself from any centre, and it can manifest from all the centres simultaneously too.

And that's my effort here. All the old religions have chosen particular dimensions of bliss. denying other dimensions; they have not accepted the total spectrum of it. I accept the total spectrum from the lowest to the highest.

Man has to live in wholeness, and wholeness has the colour of white.

Anand means bliss, monju is the Japanese form of Manjushree. Manjushree was one of the greatest disciples of Buddha, the rarest -- incomparable. There were many disciples of unique qualities, but Manjushree is like Everest's peak.

Literally manju means soft, utterly soft; shree means glory -- the glory of being soft, the glory of being feminine, the glory of being vulnerable like a rose flower; and bliss happens only when you are so open, so feminine, so vulnerable. When all defences have been dropped, when one is no more on guard, when all armour is destroyed and one is standing utterly naked before existence, unprotected, undefended, in that

moment, in that moment of insecurity, the ego disappears; and the disappearance of the ego is the appearance of Buddhahood, of godhood.

[The new sannyasin says: I feel myself still rejecting you, resisting.]

That I can see, mm? -- that is very apparent!

Just go on watching it. It will go, because it is stupid! By resisting me you will be the loser. I don't lose anything by your resistance; you simply miss the opportunity. So go on watching: the moment you see the stupidity of it, it will disappear.

It is not a sin -- it is simply foolish. So don't try to drop it and don't make something serious out of it; it is the natural stupidity of the human mind. Just be here, meditate, watch and wait. It will go.

Prem means love, joshua means god is salvation. Your full name will mean god of love is salvation. Man cannot attain salvation of his own accord; his capacity is too limited. He does not have that much capacity to fly, his wings are small. But man can have salvation through god, through surrendering to god, then man is not small. Once man is together with god, man's capacities are infinite. Alone man is very small; with god man is infinite, hence god is salvation.

One should seek salvation through surrender; not by effort but by prayer. Ride on the energy of god. You need not make any effort; you can simply allow him to possess you, and that is enough.

The word 'joshua' is of tremendous importance. That is the real name of Jesus; Jesus is a form of Joshua. Meditate over it. It means prayer, it means surrender. It means 'Alone I am nobody; with you I am all.'

Deva Satoshi. It will mean direct blessings from god. Only god can be the source of direct blessings. Only from god can we get something without any conditions. He gives us life with no strings attached to it. A thousand and one are his gifts... with no motiVation behind them. He simply gives, he cannot resist giving. God is nothing but existence pouring its blessings on you. Become aware of it, feel it more and more, and feel thankful for all that has happened to you; that is happening and that will happen.

If gratitude for existence arises in the heart then religion has happened. Gratitude is the essential taste of religion, the innermost core of prayer; nothing else is needed. If gratitude is there, all is fulfilled.

Deva means divine, anne is part of hannah. It has many meanings: grace, mercy, prayer, but I would like you to rememher prayer -- divine prayer. A prayer is human if it is formal, if you are doing it because you have been taught to, if you are doing it because you have been conditioned for it. A Christian prayer, a Hindu prayer, a Mohammedan prayer, these are human prayers. Prayer is divine when you are not doing it formally; when it is informal, an informal communication; communion with existence, not ready-made, not planned, not rehearsed.

Just looking at the stars something arises in you, from the deepest core of your being something surfaces. You would like to say 'Hello' to the stars: that is divine prayer. Or you may not like to say anything; you may just be silent, in utter awe: that is divine prayer. When seeing a rose you would like to have a little talk. a little chitchat with a rose: that is divine prayer.

It has to be spontaneous, then it is divine. Anything spontaneous is divine and anything rehearsed, prepared, becomes artificial, arbitrary. It loses all beauty, it becomes mechanical.

Learn the way of divine prayer and then one need not go to the church or to the temple, because the whole existence is his temple; wherever you turn, he is. You open your eyes, he is; you close your eyes, he is. Awake, he is; asleep, he is, because nothing else exists other than god.

So one can talk to the river, to the mountains, to the trees, to the stars; any communion with existence is prayer. And if it is spontaneous, it has tremendous beauty and power. It uplifts, it takes you higher and higher; it makes you soar towards the sky. It defies gravitation.

[Keiji means the receiver of the blessings.]

Prem means love -- the receiver of the blessing of love. Love is the greatest blessing that is possible. Nothing can be more precious and nothing is higher. Love is the very peak of life. Beyond love there is nothing, hence to know love is to know god. And the gift is already given; we are carrying it in our hearts. All that is needed is not to seek and search for it but to open the heart. We have neglected the heart, we have

ignored our own treasure.

Meditation is nothing but a remembrance -- a remembrance of a treasure that is ours and is with us and has always been with us.

[A sannyasin says that while meditating he often feels fear to go deeper. He feels very stuck.]

Accept it. It will disappear. Don't repress it, don't try to avoid it. Let it be there, take note of it. Nothing to be worried about -- it is natural, it comes to every meditator. The deeper you go, the more intense it will become, and a moment comes of great depth of meditation when fear is so much that one thinks that one is almost dying. But that is the moment of transformation. If you can accept that too, then the fear will disappear forever, and with the disappearance of fear, death disappears; fear is nothing but the shadow of death.

So go on; you are on the right track.

[A sannyasin, arriving, says he has already done several groups and wants to just float now.]

A few groups will be good. You can wait if you are not feeling to right now, mm?

Float! Mm? But if you are wise then don't tell me later on... that nothing is happening (a pause), because you will be floating according to your mind, and your mind will continue to remain the same.

Float for a few days. When you start thinking that this floating is not going to help, enquire.

Deva means divine, lothar means glory -- divine glory. Man lives almost in darkness. not knowing that he is made of light. Man lives in ignorance, not knowing that he carries in him the seed of ultimate awareness. Man lives like a beggar, completely oblivious of the fact that he is an emperor. Man is god's glory, because man is god's highest creation.

Flowers are beautiful and mountains are high and stars are full of light, but man is incomparable. He has something of the flowers in him and something of the rivers and something of the mountains and something of the stars. He has all that is beautiful in existence in him. hidden. It has to become manifest, and the moment it becomes manifest there is a Christ or a Buddha. They are proofs of what we call be.

Never be contented until and unless you have attained to Christ-consciousness; less than that is worthless. Only that ultimate peak of experience, of awareness, of love, of compassion, of godliness, can really satisfy. Everything else sooner or later proves to be a toy, to be occupied with for a few days and then thrown away.

Unless one stumbles into god's existence in one's own being unless one enters into the kingdom of god within oneself, everything remains just an occupation. It keeps you busy without business, that's all. To be a sannyasin means accepting the ultimate challenge of life -- that from now on begins an adventure and you will not rest at peace till the ultimate goal is achieved. It is not far away either; it is your intrinsic nature, so it can happen this very moment too. It all depends on your intensity, if the intensity is not enough, then it takes time; if the intensity is total it can happen in a split moment.

The Zero Experience

Talks given from 1/3/77 to 31/3/77
Darshan Diary
29 Chapters
Year published: 1979

The Zero Experience

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703015	
ShortTitle: ZERO01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, rupesh means god of the form -- the full name will mean god of the form of love, god of love. And once you recognise something in you, it starts happening; that is the miracle.

If you think of yourself as being depressed, you remain depressed. If you think of yourself as being unhappy, you remain unhappy. It is only a turning in your thought: you can become happy just by deciding to be happy.

People think that they are unhappy because there is some cause for them to be unhappy. The reality is just the opposite: they have decided to be unhappy, hence the cause exists. It is not the cause that makes them unhappy: because they have decided to be unhappy the cause comes into existence, and they are looking at things just in the reverse order.

Once you decide, immediately that thing starts happening, because the inner power of man is infinite. Howsoever we seem on the surface, we are not limited. The deepest source of your being is unlimited, infinite. So once you start thinking in terms of your being divine, you start becoming divine; nothing else is needed. You just have to create a thought-climate about yourself.

So this has to be your climate: become more and more loving and think of yourself as a temple of love, and the god of love is sitting just inside your being.

In the beginning it will look like a fantasy, a fiction; soon you will realise that is has become the reality, and once you have learned this secret art -- of changing your life just by conscious decision -- you have learned something tremendously valuable. Then you carry a key in your hand which can unlock all doors. It is a master key; no lock exists that it cannot open.

And this is the very foundation of all religions. god is not there existing. You have to decide that god exists, then he exists in you!

That's why the atheist can never come to know god, because he wants god to exist first and then he will accept. That is impossible because he comes into existence only when you come to acccept him.

The moment you accept, he is. But if you say, 'First I will have to see him and then I will accept,' you will miss, because you don't give the climate in which he can be, in which he can reveal himself. That's the meaning of trust.

So let your sannyas be a great leap into trust, a jump and from this moment think of yourself as a temple. Life is a temple, and god is enshrined in the temple.

We are carrying infinite potentiality -- and completely unaware... living like beggars when we can live like emperors. Nobody is hindering us except our own fallacious ideas and old habits; habits have a great pull.

To be depressed is a habit,, to be angry is a habit, to be sad is a habit -- and naturally they are very wrong habits. To be happy, again is another habit. It is the same energy that becomes unhappiness or happiness; you just have to change your habit, your outlook, your attitude, and immediately energy starts flowing into a new channel. So from this moment, become happy, become loving, become grateful, become celebrating.

Drop the past, and I don't say drop it slowly, by and by -- no, because then you will never be able to

drop it. If you say, 'I will drop it tomorrow: a little bit I will drop today, then a little bit tomorrow, then a little bit the day after tomorrow,' meanwhile you will be carrying it and it will become more and more strengthened, so simply drop it!

And it can be dropped just like that: very simply, as one changes clothes, changes a dress. The change in the dress to orange is symbolic: as easily as you change your dresses you start wearing the orange. The inner dress, the inner climate of your thoughts, the inner climate of your mind will be changed in exactly the same way. And as simply as I change your name you can change your total being. It is really simple!

So from this moment start thinking of yourself as a new peson who has no habits of the old. They will chase you, they will try, they will hover around you, but simply say 'good-bye' and start living in a new way.

And you will see: if you start, it happens. You will be surprised that it was so simple, that you didn't start it earlier.

[The new sannyasin says he is a farmer.]

That's very good... that's lovely, mm? anything that one can do in cooperation with nature is good, but do organic farming, otherwise one can be a farmer and still go on raping nature. Do organic farming -- cooperate with nature; don't be the enemy, don't exploit. Be in tune with nature and you will gain much... may not be much financially but much spiritually. Financially you can exploit nature more by mechanical, chemical means, but spiritually you lose.

Exploiting nature is almost like incest -- raping your own mother -- because nature is your mother. and nature is always ready to give, but don't snatch! Persuade... lovingly persuade!

Then a great experience arises by and by. You start falling in tune with nature, you start understanding the ways, the subtle ways of nature, the subtle changes that happen in nature. You start understanding the language, the nuances, the gestues of nature, and infinite is the happiness that arises out of that understanding.

One can almost become a buddha by just *really* becoming a reader of the book of nature; then no other book is needed.

So that's very good... and now you are a sannyasin -- you will be a real farmer. Nothing like it! You will never be a rich man but that is not needed at all. Mm? you will be a poor man but inside you will be tremendously enriched.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703025
ShortTitle: ZERO02
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means god, anuneeta means disciplined by -- disciplined by the divine.

There are two types of discipline in life: one discipline that you can manage -- but that is very ordinary discipline, man-made, home-made, and naturally cannot lead you very far. It is also repressive because you have to continuously fight and you have to repress many things in your being. This creates a sort of split.

I am not in favour of that discipline. I am in favour of a totally different kind of discipline that comes out of surrender -- you surrender to god and god gives you a discipline. That very surrender creates a tremendous responsibility in you, and out of that surrender you start a totally new life. Not that you manage, not that you have to plan for it. All that you need to do is to be in a deep let-go. Mm? that's what tao is and that's what sannyas is.

So from this moment, feel surrendered to god. Every night before you go to sleep, at least for five minutes just sit silently, feel surrendered, then go to sleep. And in the morning also when you get up, the first thing is: sit in your bed, remember your surrendered state. Just bow down to the divine.

Start living a very natural life. Not in many ways enforcing anything upon yourself.... And much is going to happen!

[To a sannyasin who has been practicing Tibetan techniques in the Himalayas.]

Those methods are good but they were meant for a totally different kind of people... and a different era. And in fact Tibet has lived in a different era, Tibet has not been contemporary. It has lived very secluded, isolated. It has not known anything of the twentieth century, so it is the most ancient, primitive, innocent culture.

Those techniques are good but to be helped by them you will have to prepare something which is not in those techniques themselves. You will have to pass through other methods, then one day you can do them and they will be helpful.

Prem means love, upasika means a worshipper, worship -- a loving worshipper. Worship can be of two types: either you can worship only out of the feeling of duty -- as people go every sunday to the church.... They *have* to, so they go: there is no inner pull; it is a formality, something which has to be observed if you want to remain respectable. It is just a social formality; that is not real worship.

Real worship is out of love. It needs no church, it needs no temple. You can go into the temple, you can go into the church, but your house is as okay as any other place. It needs only a loving heart; that is the real temple.

So never worship out of duty; that is fake and meaningless. And when you start being pseudo even with god, where else will you be honest and true?

So worship only out of love. You can worship a tree; if love is there you have worshipped god. You can worship a child; if love is there you have worshipped god. Whenever there is love all that you do reaches god.

You can worship your beloved... sometimes you can even worship yourself with great love, because god is there too. God is everywhere. Whenever you look with deep loving eyes, he is revealed!

If eyes are not with love, then eyes are blind to god. Only people who have love flowing in their eyes can see god... and there is no other way to see.

So I would like you to become a real worshiper... not concerned with any ritual. Each one has to find his own ritual. There is no need to repeat a particular prayer: you can just sit on your bed and have a good chit-chat with the almighty, with the whole. Sometimes you can talk, sometimes you can simply remain silent; sometimes you can talk, sometimes you can listen. Mm? the wind blowing through the trees or the wind knocking on your door, a child laughing or even dogs barking...

From everywhere comes his message, in every stone is his sermon, in every silence is his music; one just has to be lovingly receptive....

Literally the word 'upasika' means to sit close by. Metaphorically it means worship; literally, the actual word means to sit close by. Mm? that is the meaning of worship: to sit close to god. Whenever you sit close by, wherever you feel god very close -- maybe in the silence of the Himalayas, or in the noise of the market... wherever you feel *he is* and suddenly you become aware of his presence -- it is worship. You are close by.

God is always close... sometimes we are also close to him. He is always close, we are not always close. He is always within reach, he is just around the corner. Whenever we are available, we have a contact with him.

So now try it: in different moments, in different situations, sometimes looking at the stars, feel close. And suddenly you will be close, because he is close; only your receptivity is needed!

Listening to music... Here people are meditating, so just sitting by the side looking at the meditators,

suddenly he is there! Whenever you look for him, he is there! whenever you look for him, he is there!

We miss him because we don't look. We miss him because we don't look through love... and that is the only door and the only bridge.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703035	
ShortTitle: ZERO03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Krishna Venu. It means krishna's flute.

Krishna is the only person in the whole history of human consciousness who is tremendously in love with life, with the poetry of life, with the music of life, with the dance of life. He is not at all life-negative, he is very affirmative. And he accepts life as it is; he does not put god and the world as opposites.

God is not separate from the world, god is in the world... god is the world! So the world has to be lived in and loved.

So venu, krishna's flute, became the symbol of his philosophy -- of his song, of his music, of his dance, of his love.

[A sannyas says: I had the experience of dissolving again. When I was a child I had the nightmare of dissolving, and now I have it again. It scared me.]

Your interpretation is wrong. It is not the experience but your interpretation of it that is scaring you. The experience is of tremendous value.

To come to a point where you can dissolve is the point from where god enters in you. The door of god and death is the same, but the guest who enters is different. So, sometimes the entry of the divine appears like death because it is the same door from where death and god enter. Something is similar, the door is similar, but if you misinterpret it then the whole experience becomes very scary... as if you are going to die, as if you are falling apart, melting and dissolving.

What is melting and dissolving on this side, is arriving on the other shore.

What is dying on this side, is life abundant on the other shore.

A seed has to die to become a tree and a man has to die to become god, but this death is simply a process of resurrection.

In the West the experience has never been rightly understood.

In the East we call it the shunya experience, the zero experience. One becomes so empty, so dissolved, that one is not, almost not. Just a flickering consciousness, that everything is gone, remains. But this consciousness remains so nothing is gone because your are this consciousness!

All that has gone, you were not. You may feel as if your body is no more there, you have become bodiless, but you were never the body. It was an illusion, an identity that you had made with your body... as if a car driver starts thinking that he is the car.

The mind is gone, thoughts disappear, and of course you become very much afraid because this is your subtlest identity. You have always thought of yourself as thought but that is a misunderstanding. You are not thought; when there is no thought, you still are. Between two thoughts, when there is a gap, a pause, you

still are. You don't disappear by the disappearance of the thought; in fact you are far more when the thought is not. In that silence you are tremendously present.

The thought is like a cloud on you... it shrouds you. When thought is not there you are in your purity, in your primordial innocence. Your interpretation is wrong.

So next time it happens, allow it, lie down and start dying. Welcome it, accept it, say 'hello'! die to it and start disappearing.

That's how it happened to Maharshi Ramana. When he was not more than seventeen years of age, one day he suddenly found that he was dying, but he accepted it! He made himself comfortable in the middle of the room....

That is possible only in the East, because for centuries we have waited for this experience. It has been one of the greatest desires in the East -- to come to a point where you are dissolved. Because you function like a screen; because of you the reality is obstructed.

So seeing that death was coming he became very happy. He was very young, seventeen years of age, but had had many lives of experiences and had been searching for many lives. He simply made himself comfortable, closed his eyes and started dying!

The body dissolved, the mind dissolved.... Yes, there were moments when he started to tremble a little: what was happening? But again, he said, 'This is what I had been waiting for, so now the moment has come, the auspicious moment has come!' He allowed it to happen.

Hours passed, all was gone, and then he started laughing because all was gone and he was still there! Then he opened his eyes, he looked at his body. The body was there but he was no more the body. For half a century he was alive, but never again did he become identified with the body. He knew that thoughts had disappeared but he was still there!

This 'I am' is your reality.

When Moses encountered god and when god sent him back to his people with a message, the ten commandments, he asked god, 'But they will ask me who has given these ten commandments to me. What is your name, sir? They won't believe me. They will ask, "What is the name of this god?"'

And god said, 'Tell them, I am that which I am; this is my name. I am that which I am.'

That is the most significant sentence in the whole bible, the very gist of all religion: 'I am not the body, I am not the mind. I am that which I am.'

It cannot be identified with anything else. You cannot say who you are because whatsoever you say will be wrong because you will have to bring in something else. If you say 'I am a woman', you will be wrong, because how can you be a woman? the womanhood is part of your physical body, your bio-chemistry, but not your consciousness. The consciousness has not ever known anything of the woman or of the man.

If you say 'I am a young person', again you are wrong because old age and youth belong to the body. The chronological age has nothing to do with consciousness -- consciousness is ageless, timeless.

If you say 'I am beautiful, I am ugly', again you are talking about the form -- and the consciousness has no form at all. It is beyond all forms; it is simply empty of all forms. That is known in the East as the shunya experience, the experience of the void.

Allow it. It is a great blessing. Next time it comes make yourself comfortable, remember what I have told you about ramana, lie down, wait, accept, go into it... dissolve! And don't be in a hurry t come back; let everything go! don't cling and don't clutch to anything! Let there be a total declutching: let everything go, root and all.

And when nothing is left to go you will find that a new light has spread on your soil; then laughter will arise out of your being. You have tasted life for the first time... but this is the only way. Life can be tasted only through death!

Jesus says, 'Those who save their life, they will lose, and those who are ready to lose, they will save.' This is the moment he is talking about....

So don't interpret it in a negative way: your interpretation is creating fear in you. You have missed a beautiful moment twice; now whenever it comes, don't miss it! Wait with deep passion, longing, with hope that it comes again. Prepare yourself so that next time when it comes you will be able to rejoice and you will relax into it. it is a promise that you are going to gain tremendously out of it.

Only out fo the zero experience does the experience of the total arise. Only by annihilating yourself utterly do you become capable of receiving god. In that zero you become a womb and in that womb god can disappear.

Right now everybody is so full of himself or herself that there is no space inside; all rubbish, rotten

furniture is there. Empty yourself!

And from this very moment start preparing yourself; it is going to come some day. You must have worked for it your past life, otherwise it doesn't come that way; it is not available so easily -- it becomes available after great effort. You must have worked knowingly, unknowingly; you must have earned it. So now when the moment to harvest has come, you are missing it.

I am with you. That is the whole meaning of sannyas: in life, in death, I am with you! I will take care.... Next time simply relax and go into it.

This is the very door we are seeking. This is the very door through which I am trying to bring as many people as possible. I am persuading as many people as possible to enter into this door.

It is natural to be afraid so I am not condemning; it is natural. Everybody becomes afraid for the first time but there is no need to be afraid. Though the fear is natural, it is unwanted -- drop it!

Shunyadeva -- it means god of the zero.

And shunya or zero is not a negative concept in the East; it is the most positive. In the western mind zero means nothing; to the eastern mind zero means all, because out of nothing is born all and to nothing it goes back again.

In the Upanishads there is a beautiful story.... An old father asked his son -- the son had just come back from the university -- 'Have they taught you the one which by learning one learns all? Have they taught you that one?'

The young boy was puzzled; he said, 'What one are you talking about? Whatsoever was available there I have learned *all*, but what one are you talking about? They never talked about that one which by learning one learns all. I have never heard about it!'

So the father said, 'Go out, look at the tree and bring a fruit from there'; it was an indian tree called 'nayagrodha'. The boy went out and brought some fruit.

In one nayagrodha fruit there are thousands of seeds. The father said, 'Break it,' so he cut it. The father said, 'What do you see there?' He said, 'I see thousands of seeds, and each seed can become one nayagrodha tree.'

The father said, 'Take one seed and cut it.' The son cut the seed and the father said, 'What is there?'

He said, 'Nothing.' The father said, 'Out of this nothing comes the tree. This nothing is that one which I am talking about,' he said. 'By learning this, one learns all, so go back.

'All that you have learned is rubbish... all that you have learned is superficial; you have not learned the substantial. All that you have learned is knowledge but you have not learned the real... you have not known the real, you have not experienced it. Go back! before it is too late!'

The son went back to the master and he said, 'My father is very angry! I went very happy that I had learned everything and my father said, "You have not learned anything -- this is all nonsense! Go back and ask the teacher to teach you the one which by learning one learns all."'

The teacher said, 'Then you will have to go deep into the forest and meditate for years, because you will have to become a nothing, you will have to dissolve into a deep inner void; then you will know that one.'

I cannot teach it, nobody can teach it! No scripture exists to teach it, no expression is possible to indicate it. It is illusive, ineffable, inexpressible, indefinable. If you really are interested in learning it, go to the forest; remain there silently for years. Come back only when all thoughts have disappeared, when the whole arithmetic has disappeared and only zero remains.

The zero is the beginning of arithmetic and zero is the end. Without zero the arithmetic cannot exist. The arithmetical zero is also an indian invention, and the whole game of arithmetics is just out of the zero. So in the beginning is zero the infinite, and in the end is zero the infinite, and in the middle is the whole world of categories, concepts, words, classifications, this and that.

And the same is the case with the arithmetic of life too: you come out of a zero and one day you will go back into it. Before that happens, if you can enter into it you will become spiritual. Then you will live a totally different kind of life: you will live in the world and yet you will not be of the world because continuously you will live in your inner void. You will be in the world but untouched by it, unspoiled by it. You will do everything that is needed and yet you will not be a doer. You will talk when needed but deep inside you will remain silent. You will carry a zero inside you always and always. This zero is what Christianity means by calling Mary a virgin. If a man carries a zero within his heart he is a virgin. Jesus is born out of that inner virginity. It has nothing to do with the biological -- whether Mary has seen a man or not; that is not the point at all. That is beating at the non-essential and missing the essential. And christian

theologicians have been discussing it for centuries.

But a virgin means a woman who has attained to the inner zero. And Christ-consciousness is born only out of zero, the Christ-child is born out of a zero consciousness.

Everybody has to become a Virgin Mary, and everybody has to give birth to a Christ-child. Only then have we really lived, otherwise we missed.

This sannyas is nothing but the preparation to make you a Virgin Mary so that you can mother the new child of your being, a new man, who is not born out of the body, not born out of the mind, but is born out of your innermost consciousness. And that innermost consciousness is of the nature of void... it is so pure.

So I will give you one meditation.... Every night before going to bed, just sit in your bed, put the light off. Close your eyes, relax your body and then just feel that the whole room is full of golden mist... as if gold mist is falling all around.

Mm? just visualise it for one minute with closed eyes -- golden mist falling. And within a few days you will be able to see the whole room becoming luminous in your vision. Then inhale and feel that that golden mist is being inhaled deep in your heart. Your heart is just void, empty, and that golden mist goes into it, fills the heart.

Then exhale: again feel that that golden mist is going out and that your heart is again becoming empty, void, nothing inside. This gold mist filling the heart, your inner being, and then emptying it -- just like exhalation, inhalation. With inhalation you fill it; with exhalation you empty it.

This you do for five, seven minutes, and then simply go to sleep. But when you go to sleep, always go to sleep when you are empty, not when you are full of the gold mist. Empty yourself and go to sleep. And you will have a very different quality of sleep -- more of the void, more of nothingness, more of non-being. In the morning you will open your eyes feeling as if you have been in a totally different land... as if you have disappeared.

In the morning before you get out of bed, sit again: for five minutes repeat the same process. But when you get out of the bed, get out full of gold mist. Going to sleep, go when you are empty; getting out of the bed, be full of the mist.

Hold the gold mist inside and get out, and the whole day you will feel a subtle energy flowing in you, a very golden energy. In the night become empty, in the day become full: let the day be a day of fullness and the night a night of emptiness.

This is for now, and when you come next time, remind me -- then the next step. I will tell you the next step so you can remember, but don't try it now....

The next step will be that you simply remain a watcher. The gold mist comes in; you are a watcher. Fill your heart -- you are a watcher; emptying out of your heart -- you are a watcher. You are neither: neither day nor night, neither emptiness nor fullness, just a witness. But that is a second step.

So this you continue, mm? It is going to make you a shunyadeva -- a god of emptiness!

[The sannyasin says his father is dependent on him psychologically, which makes it difficult for him to visit Osho.]

So go there [to a nearby center] and meditate, but continue with your father, mm? continue. And just as you were going, continue going. Now start talking about meditations to him and give him this meditation to do. Even if he says no, he will try.

Meditations are such that even if a person says 'No, I am not interested', if you simply explain to them, they will try; one becomes curious and one tries. And he needs meditation now. He is seventy-five; now he needs a preparation for another life, so just help him with meditation... and nothing to be worried about.

It is natural. He is old, and as a person becomes old, particularly in the West, all meaning is lost. In the East that is not so because in the East a joint family exists. A man, howsoever old, always remains in the family, is never isolated. Sons are there, daughters are there, sons' children are there, sons' wives are there, and brothers and brothers' children -- so many people; one is never isolated.

And the eldest person of the family, the oldest person, is respected very deeply in the East so he feels very significant and very happy. Psychologically he is as happy as he ever has been before; in fact *never* was he so happy! Everybody is respectful and everybody is loving. Everybody takes care of him and everybody listens to his advice.

And naturally the grandchildren become deeply connected with him because children and old people have a certain affinity. The circle is becoming completed -- coming to the very point from where a person

starts his life. An old person becomes like a child in the end, so that's why the dependence; nothing is wrong in it.

A child is dependent. You are never angry with a child because he is dependent; you know that he is a child. An old person is again a child; it is a second childhood. And my feeling is that the old person is more dependent than a child because the child has no knowledge of what dependence is, what independence is. The old person has, and now he feels it; it hurts.

In the West, old people are really suffering much. The western society seems to be just for the young people. That is ugly because each young person will become old. The society should be able to adjust to all, from children to the old; then the society is complete. Then it has a real, comprehensive span.

Now the western society seems only for the young people -- but each young person is going to become old! Sooner or later you will be thrown in the dust bin and then you will suffer it also, in the same way. So there is no need to be hard. Just have love, have compassion. He needs; nothing is wrong in it. He is dependent because he is old. And now, no work; no work relationships, no family, so by and by one becomes very isolated. Sitting the whole day and waiting only for death; it is hard.

And in the West you have a conception of only one life; that makes it very hard. In the East, nobody is worried. If you are going to die you will be born again. In fact, one is happy: this old body will be gone and you will have a new body.

Just as you change a new model car -- you drop the old and you sell the old model and you purchase a new model every year -- in the East life is a question of renewal. An old person has an old body; he is happy dropping it. Soon he will get another body -- better, younger; he will live his life again.

In the western countries you have the concept of only one life, no rebirth; that makes it very ugly. I am not saying what is right and what is wrong. I am simply saying it makes it unnecessarily ugly: a person just waiting for death and nothing else. What has he left to think about? the life is gone, all is past and in front only death and darkness and no light!

Christianity has become such a dull and boring religion that even people who pay lip-service to it don't trust it. So even when a person prays he knows it is nonsense. The whole life he thought it was nonsense. Now how can he suddenly pray?

The whole life he laughed about the idea, thought that it was childish, fictitious, primitive. The whole life he had the idea that he was very intellectual, intelligent, sceptical, this and that. Now in the old age when death starts knocking on the door, he starts praying... but that prayer remains phoney; there is no heart in it.

Talk about meditation... tell him what is happening here. Tell him about yourself, what you were doing here. Take a few books, put them there, play a few tapes. And don't bother about whether he is interested or not; that is not the point. Let him listen -- he will become interested; leave the books -- he will read. He will ask things and some day, just meditate there in front of him sitting there silently. That can be the best help a son can give to his father.

If you can introduce him to meditation, you have served him.

[A sannyasin says: I've done many groups and people always tell me I'm like a machine or a robot and that I don't feel and I'm insensitive...]

But I don't think they are right. They may have convinced you because they are dangerous people and they go on hammering the same ideas again and again, but they are not right.

How can you be a robot and a machine? Nobody can be. You can pretend, and if you are convinced by their idea you will start pretending, but you are not. How can you confuse a robot, tell me? You cannot! I can confuse you; that simply means you are not a robot! You are perfectly okay.

Prove them wrong! Start living a life of feeling, mm? Prove them wrong. Nothing is a problem. They have given you a challenge! Don't accept the idea; take it as a challenge. They have challenged you -- that you are a robot; now it is up to you to prove you are not. There is no need to agree with them; prove that you are not! So from this moment start living through feeling, mm?

Sometimes go to [one of the group leaders] and jump on him and hug him and do things until he says, 'Yes, you are no more a robot'... these... people are trying to prove you a robot, mm? You have to disprove it!

From tomorrow morning start living a life of feeling. There is no problem. These are just fixations. If you get the idea you become; it is purely your decision.

Man has become a machine because man is *not* a machine. A machine cannot become a machine because a machine cannot become anything; it is simply a machine. A man can become a machine, can become a man, can become a god! It depends: whatsoever you choose, you become. So take the challenge!

The Zero Experience

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703045	
ShortTitle: ZERO04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss and bhaven means feeling. Feel it and you will have it. You are missing it only because you have not looked at it through feeling. And feeling is real life. Thinking is phoney because thinking is always *about*; it is never the real thing.

It is not thinking about the wine that can make you intoxicated, it is the wine. You can go on thinking about the wine, but just by thinking about the wine you will never become intoxicated. You will have to drink it... and the drinking happens through feeling. Thinking is a pseudo activity, a substitute activity. It gives you a false sense of something happening, and nothing happens.

So shift from thinking to feeling -- that's my indication through your name: shift from thinking to feeling. And the best way will be to start breathing from the heart.

In the day as many times as you remember, just take a deep breath; feel it hitting just in the middle of the chest. Feel as if the whole existence is pouring into you, into your heart exactly in the middle -- not on the left, not on the right... exactly in the middle. That is where your heart centre is. It differs with different people; ordinarily it is leaning to the right.

It has nothing to do with the physical heart. It is a totally different thing; it belongs to the subtle body. Your heart is exactly in the middle and that is a good sign, a very good sign, of balance. You can have centering very easily.

So breathe deeply, and whenever you do, do it at least five times -- deep breaths; take it in, fill the heart. Just feel it in the middle -- that the existence is pouring through the heart: vitality, life, god, nature... everything pouring in.

And then exhale deeply, again from the heart, and feel you are pouring all that has been given to you back into god, into existence. Do it many times in the day, but whenever you do it do five breaths at once. That will help you to shift from the head to the heart.

And you will become more and more sensitive, more and more aware of many things of which you have not been aware. You will smell more, you will taste more, you will touch more, you will see more, you will hear more; everything will become intense.

Ordinarily the senses have become dull... as if much dust has gathered. You hear but it is just so-so, you taste but it is flat. You look too, but the existence does not look psychedelic.

Once these senses are cleaned -- and that cleaning happens when you move from the heart.... If you move from the head, senses become dull, dust gathers, because the mind never allows you to feel. Each time you want to feel it gives a substitute.

It is almost as if a child wants the breast of the mother and the mother gives a substitute, just a rubber breast, and the child is happy sucking the rubber breast. Or even sometimes the mother is not there, then the child starts sucking his own thumb; he creates his own substitute. Now, the breast is nourishing; the thumb

is not nourishing. Thinking is like the thumb and feeling is like the breast.

So move from the head to the heart and all your senses will become suddenly luminous. You will start feeling life really throbbing in you, ready to jump, ready to flow.

[A sannyasin says: I get an image I had before I took sannyas: I get an eye when I do meditation in a group. An eye starts coming and going... it has different colours.]

Allow it. It is just your third eye which is starting to function in a subtle way. When the third eye starts functioning, this is how it begins. Don't get puzzled. Soon it will settle and soon it will disappear. The moment is has settled it will disappear, and you will have a very cool quality between your two eyes. Once it has settled, there you will find your centre and from there you will find a deep contact with the existence. As we breathe air from the nose, so we breathe light from the third eye. Once it settles you will be full of light.

Jesus says in one of his sayings, 'If you can be one-eyed, you will be full of light.' That is that one eye he talks about.

But first it will be very hazy. Coming, going you will see it in many colours and many shapes, sometimes far away, sometimes very close. This is how it will move, it will swing, and then by and by the swing will be smaller and smaller and smaller, and one day it will simply settle. When it settles you will feel so full of light -- the whole body will become light.

So just enjoy it; nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin says: Every day I think you're going to send me away because I don't do anything to deserve to be here.]

Nobody is needed to do anything!

You are allowed to be here not because you deserve but because you deserve but because I have too much to give and I have to give it anyway! So drop that idea completely. You deserve or you don't deserve; that is not the point at all. I have so much to give, what will I do with it? I have to give it!

So it is not because you deserve -- that's why I give, no! -- but because I have in such abundance. What am I going to do with it? I have to give it!

That idea of deserving is also an ego idea. Why? Why should you think in terms of deserving? You are -- that is enough -- and as you are, you are beautiful. But the idea has been put deeply into the minds of everybody from the very childhood, down through the centuries. Every parent has done that, every teacher, every priest has done that -- has said that if you want to be loved, you have to deserve it. So that idea clings to you.

To have my love you need not deserve it at all; your being is enough! You are not supposed to do something, you are not to become worthy of it; those are all nonsense things. Because of those things people have been exploited and distracted and destroyed.

You are already that which you can be; more is not needed. So you have to just relax and receive me. Don't think in terms of deserving, otherwise you will remain tense. That's what is your problem, your anxiety, continuously -- that you are falling short, that you are not doing this, you are not doing that, that you are not surrendered enough, that your trust is not enough. You create a thousand and one things.

Even if your trust is not enough, it is okay. Let it be as it is; it will do. If your surrender is not enough -- good; this will do!

I accept all your limitations and I love you with all your limitations.

I don't want to create any sort of guilt in anybody. Otherwise there are all the tricks. You are not trusting me -- you feel guilty; then I become dominant. You are not worthy, you are not doing this, you are not doing that; I will cut the supply of my love to you. Then love becomes a bargain.

No, I love you because I am love.

Even if you are not here, even if nobody is here, I will be as loving as I am. And it is not something that can be exhausted....

So don't worry about these things. Simply relax and enjoy. Because of these ideas you continuously remain in anguish and suffer. Drop all this! If you don't trust, perfectly good! I need a few sannyasins who don't trust me. That makes variety! Right?

The Zero Experience

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703055
ShortTitle:	ZERO05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva Rahi: It means a traveller to the divine, a pilgrim of the divine -- deva means divine, rahi means a traveller. You are a traveller and you have been a traveller for a long time, many lives.

This is not the first time that you have become interested in it; you are an old one. But every time you have tried, you have tried only half-heartedly, hence you have travelled long but you have not arrived yet. Many times the goal was very close by and you missed it. Many times it was within your reach but you go tired, or just when the tide was going to turn you left the effort; you turned back or you went astray into some other thing....

That's how you have been missing. Please, don't miss this time!

[A sannyasin's mother says: I feel it very difficult to call my son by his new name... It seems to annihilate him...]

It is difficult for mothers!

It is difficult because from his very childhood you have been calling him his old name. But try to call him with the new name; he will be happy. It is difficult, but try.

It is difficult always because you are so much accustomed to the old name and the new name seems to be so foreign...

The very word annihilation seems to be very frightening.

But each moment one should die to the past; that is the only way to live totally. Each moment one should forget the past. The past is gone; it is not there. It is just a smoke in the head, nothing else. One should die to the past each moment so that one can be in the present totally; that is the only meaning of it. Dying to the past is the only way to live rightly. But we all live in the past and we cling to the past and we think it is very valuable. It is nothing to be.... It is gone already. It is nowhere except in the mind, but we cling to it.

But if you cannot call him by the new name, you can continue to call him the old. Nothing to worry about. He will understand.

[A sannyasin says her sexual energy has disappeared: It never crosses my mind.]

It is a blessing. Something very significant has happened in the body: the body energy is not functioning as male or female.

But I can understand your difficulty, because in the world, and particularly in the West, you will feel very strange...

It is perfectly good; it is how it should be. And now you can move higher very easily because sex remains the basic problem and sex holds a person down, keeps one earthly. Now you can fly! Now the roots are gone you can grow wings.

The same energy that appears as sex, now can appear in different forms, higher forms. It has

disappeared from the sexual plane; now it is waiting just in the middle to take off.

So you need to go deep in meditations now. Forget about sex. It is finished and it is good that it is finished. It very rarely happens so easily so it is a rare fortune...

Now go deeper into meditation so that soon the energy will start transforming its quality. The energy that was sex will become compassion, will become more and more compassion, more and more love -- love unaddressed, love with no sexual colour, just pure love without any conditions.

[Someone asks: What is the meaning of sannyas?]

It is a great step....

God is invisible. He is everywhere but still intangible; we cannot touch him. so you have to find a master whom you can touch, whom you can feel. The master is a mid-way station: the master is just like you and yet not like you. The master is one who has seen god.

Sannyas means coming closer to the master so that you can see through his eyes... it is falling 'en rapport' with the master... merging and melting your energy with the master. It is holding the hand of the master so that he can take you into the unknown where you have never been. Once you have entered, by and by the master is not needed.

So sannyas is just a love affair with a master, a commitment, an involvement, and the real feeling comes only when you enter into it. It is to be experienced.

[She asks: Can one continue to feel as in contact with you as when one is here?]

Everywhere you can continue... because it is a question of falling in love, space doesn't matter and time also doesn't matter; if you become related in love, time and space don't matter. Whether you are here two feet away or two thousand miles away, it doesn't matter. We are linked... something is joined.

Then it is my responsibility. It is your commitment and my responsibility. Then I have to look after you...

The understanding will come only through experience.

[A sannyasin says he is confused about the literal meaning of his name.]

In Sanskrit one word can have at least twelve meanings, so it is a very poetic language. It is not like modern languages. Modern languages are more scientific: one word means one thing.

Old languages -- Arabic, Sanskrit, Hebrew, Greek -- are all poetic. Every word is fluid, not very fixed. You can make it mean anything -- just a slight change, and it can change much. Then every word has many meanings, so there is much more freedom with old languages.

Otherwise it will be very difficult for me to find out new names. I can give new meanings to the same word; there is no problem in it. I have given twenty-five thousand names; it will be difficult to find new names! and I am to convert the whole earth so... That's why I have to use Sanskrit; that is very fluid.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703065	
ShortTitle: ZERO06	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means blissful, sudheer means wisdom. And I make it a condition that wisdom is significant only when it is blissful, and blissfulness is meaningful only when it has wisdom in it. Both can exist separately but then they are not meaningful.

A person can be very happy and foolish -- maybe happy because he is foolish, maybe happy because he cannot understand the complexity of life, because he is below understanding so he is not aware that misery is implied in life. He is happy because he is ignorant... just like children or like animals.

Idiots are happy; there is no worry, there is no problem because they don't have yet the mind to worry. To worry one needs intelligence. Animals don't worry and don't go crazy and don't need the psychiatrist's help; for that intelligence is needed. So a fool can be happy but his happiness is not of much worth.

On the other polarity is a so-called wise man -- very knowledgeable, very serious, very intellectual, even intelligent, but now happy. Then what is the point of being wise? The whole point misses! Then your wisdom is far worse than the foolishness; at least the foolish are happy! What can one gain out of knowledge if there is no bliss in it? And this is what happens almost always.

My whole approach is to create a synthesis: one should be wise and happy and blissful, wise and dancing, wise and singing, wise and celebrating. Only then does one arrive home and can on feel real life, the fragrance of life... one can detect the presence of god.

Two things -- happiness and wisdom -- are needed to detect the presence of god. These two things balance each other.

So by making you a sannyasin I am putting this in your consciousness: on one hand try to become more and more alert, aware, more intelligent, more sensitive, so wisdom arises; on the other hand become more and more relaxed, more dancing, more playful, so blissfulness arises. And always keep balance....

It is very easy for the mind to move in one extreme direction; the mind is an extremist. When the mind has to choose between two polarities it is very ready to choose one. Never choose one: either don't choose or choose both together. And that is how one goes beyond the mind -- because that is very difficult for the mind to manage; it cannot manage. In the very nature of things it is impossible for the mind to manage two extremes together.

So Buddha has given one of the greatest methods of meditation -- what he calls 'the middle way'. Always keep in the middle: whenever there are two extremes keep in the middle, keep balanced, and you will go beyond the mind, because the mind exists only in extremity.

This polarity -- anand and wisdom, bliss and wisdom, anand and sudheer. And you have to be just in the middle, just the gap between the two, the empty space between the two. On one hand is blissfulness, on one hand is wisdom, and you have to be just in the middle.

In the beginning it will be difficult but soon you will have the taste of it... and even a glimpse is a tremendous insight. When you are wise in any moment and yet blissful, you will suddenly see the beauty of it.

[The sannyasin says he is a crazy psychiatrist]

Very good! Cannot be so crazy as me! I need all the psychiatrists... and they are coming. My greatest number of sannyasins are from the profession of psychology. They will be able to understand me more and they will be able to use me more also... for themselves and for others too.

[The sannyasin says that he has his own form of meditation: It works best for me if I think of some quality or something, something that I want to understand more.]

That's my feeling...
So do one meditation...

Whenever you can find time -- and at least once a day you have to find time.... Any time will do, but it is good to do it when the stomach is empty; the more energy is available when the stomach is empty. Not that one should be hungry -- just that the stomach should not be too full; if you have eaten then after two, three hours. Just a cup of tea is good... a cup of tea is very helpful.

Buddhists have used tea for a long time. They have made almost a meditation of drinking tea. And it is helpful: it makes you a little alert, and good! So you can take a cup of tea but not anything else. Whenever you do it, early in the morning or in the night, the stomach should be empty.

The second thing: if you can take a bath before it that will be very helpful. Take a hot bath and a cold shower. First soak yourself in the hot bathtub and then just take a two minute cold shower, but end with a cold shower; that will prepare you perfectly.

Then take a cup of tea and sit; make yourself comfortable. If you can sit on the floor, you can have a pillow underneath, that will be good. If it feels difficult or the posture is difficult, you can sit on the chair.

Relax the whole body and just concentrate on the middle of your chest, just in the middle where the rib bones and the stomach starts. With closed eyes, imagine that a small buddha statue is there, just an outline of a buddha statue. You can have a picture of a small buddha statue so that you can figure it out. Just a two inch size buddha statue.

Visualise it as being made of light and that rays are spreading out from it. Get absorbed in it, and it will be work so you can go into it easily... rays spreading, filling your whole body.

If you can also sit in a buddha posture on the floor that will be very helpful, because that figure and your posture will fit together. The rays are spreading and the whole body becomes full of light. Then the rays start spreading outside the body -- just a visualisation inside. The rays start touching the roof, the walls, and soon they are going outside the room; they go on spreading and they go on spreading.

Within fifteen minutes time let them cover the whole universe as far as you can conceive, and great peace will arise! Then remain in that state for at least for five to ten minutes: the whole universe full of rays and the centre of that is in your innermost heart.

Hold that state for ten minutes, go on contemplating it, go on feeling the rays; go on and on and on. The whole universe is full of those rays. Then start shrinking back, slowly; as slowly as you had gone before, slowly shrink back. Then come back to your inner buddha -- again the two inch statue full of light.

Then suddenly let it disappear -- abruptly; that is the point, the most significant point in the whole process. Abruptly let it disappear and there will be left a negative image. It is just as when you look into a window too long and then you close your eyes and you see the negative image of the window.

The buddha statue has been there, full of light; suddenly, abruptly, let it disappear. There will be a dark buddha statue, a negative statue, emptiness... the hole I have been talking about for these few days. Hold that for at least five to ten minutes -- that hole, that emptiness.

In the first stage when the rays are spreading all over the universe, you will feel great peace like you may have never felt before and a great expansion... a feeling that you have become huge and that the whole universe is in you.

In the second stage, instead of peace you will feel blissfulness. When the buddha statue becomes negative and all light disappears and there is darkness and silence you will feel a great blissfulness... for no reason at all! A well-being arising in you -- hold that.

So this whole process has to take not more than forty-five minutes, forty-five to sixty minutes. This will be very very helpful.

And if you can sometimes do the Dynamic also, both together will be of great importance, because the Dynamic is good for catharsis and this will be good for silence. If you do the Dynamic in the morning, do this in the evening. If you cannot do two, then this one. And this one can be done in bed at night when you are going to sleep; that is the most perfect time. Do it and then just fall into sleep so the same state will continue vibrating the whole night.

Many times in your dreams that buddha statue will appear, many times in your dreams those rays will be felt. In the morning you will feel that your sleep has been of a totally different quality. It was not just sleep: something more positive than sleep has been there, some presence has been there. You will come out more rejuvenated, more alert, more full of reverence for life.

[A Sahaj group participant says: Something that shocked me very much was finding that I have a mask-like face. I couldn't drop it!]

It will go. Once you become aware of it, by and by it becomes loosened. It is not so easy to drop the mask because from the very childhood we have been carrying it, wearing it; it has almost become the face.

So by and by you become aware, more and more aware that this is a mask. You remember again and again that this is pseudo, that you again did the trick: you were not happy but you smiled; you showed

something which was not in the heart.

By and by, bit by bit, it will lose hold on you; then one day suddenly it will fall, and when it falls it is a great experience. Then for the first time you see your real face -- the face that you had before you were born and the face that you will have again after you die.

Between birth and death we carry the mask, and not only one but many layers upon layers. Man has become so clever in wearing the mask and it is so automatic now.

It is not an ordinary mask, it changes. With each relation it changes, with each moment and new situation it changes; it is very adjustable. With the wife you have one, with the friend you have another, with the boss another, with the servant again another, in the house one, outside another. One mask functions almost like a thousand and one masks. It is very adjustable; it takes many forms and many shapes. But you will become aware.

It *is* shocking; when for the first time you come to know about it, it is shocking. But again and again you will start feeling on your face that it is there; you will feel the weight of it.

This is the beginning. One day it slips; suddenly falls on the floor and is broken beyond repair. It is going to happen one day... Good!

[A sannyasin who is pregnant says: I'm happy!]

Happiness needs a little awareness, otherwise one can always lose it very easily. It is difficult to get it; it is easy to lose it. It is very illusive: once lost, to catch hold of it again becomes difficult. So whenever you feel that something is entering in the mind which can disturb it, throw it immediately, because there is nothing else which is more valuable.

And right now when you are pregnant, nothing else should be allowed in the mind because these are the impressions which the child will carry for his whole life.

The child is not just a part of your body, it is part of your mind too. It is nourished by your body, it is nourished by your thoughts, it is nourished by your emotions, it is nourished by your inner vibe!

When the mother feels sad, the child feels sad. When the mother feels happy, the child feels happy, because the child has no independent existence yet: it simply vibrates with you.

So when a woman is pregnant she has great responsibility. It is not only a question of your being happy or not, because that is not such a big thing: you can be unhappy and come back. But the child is learning, absorbing, and that will be his whole life's reality.

So just remain happy, and it is simple if you are a little alert, because when something enters that can disturb your happiness and peace.... It is not very big, it is maybe just a tiny thing, very meaningless; when you think about it you will laugh about it... When it enters it is very seed-like, but if you allow it to enter it becomes a big tree and then it is very difficult to uproot it. It clings, it gets rooted in your heart.

In the beginning anything is very small and to throw it is very simple. To wait is very dangerous; it gets roots. And when a tree has grown big, even if you throw it it will leave many seeds in the soil and many roots in the soil; and again and again it will come back.

Just watch... be on guard. When somebody is miserable he has nothing to be worried about -- remember it! A miserable person has nothing to lose; he can be at ease. But when you are happy you have something valuable to lose. You cannot be at ease; you have to be on guard.

There is a famous Zen story....

A great japanese emperor used to go round the town in the night. In the old days many kings used to do that to see how things were going. He was very much puzzled: whenever he went he would find one beggar always awake, standing under a tree and always watching here and there. He seemed to have nothing. What was he watching?

The king became curious. He might have some treasure or some gold or some diamonds or.... What was the matter? Why was he always alert? The whole town slept and he was alert!

So one day the king went there and asked, 'I have become too curious. It is not good and I should not poke my nose in. It is your businesses; if you want to be awake the whole night, you can be, but if you can answer.... What have you got? Why do you go on being so alert? Even my guards on the palace fall asleep but you are never asleep. What is the matter?'

The beggar laughed. He said, 'You have nothing to lose! Your guards and you all can sleep; you have nothing to lose. I have something to lose. I have to watch, continuously watch. Sleep I cannot afford!'

And then the king looked at the face of the man. He had never seen such a beautiful face, such a happy

face. Those eyes were so crystal-clear, silent and peaceful and the face was just radiant with some unknown energy and luminosity. The king fell at the beggar's feet and he said, 'Make me a disciple of yours. What you have got, I would also like to have!'

So when one is happy one should guard.

And these moments are valuable -- for the child on one hand and for you on the other hand. Because when a child is born one other person is also born -- the mother. It is a double-birth: on one hand the child is born, on the other hand, the mother. You will never be the same again once you are a mother. A woman is one thing, a mother totally another. Her consciousness, her responsibility, her love, is totally different. She cannot be frivolous any more.

And great changes happen -- not only in the body but in the psyche. Your breasts will become full of nourishment for the child. Now from where and how does it happen? Even up to now biology has not been able to explain exactly how it happens -- why the mother suddenly becomes full of milk. And this is the bodily change, the hormones in the body changing....

Exactly parallel to it something in the psyche is changing. As your breasts will be full of nourishment for the child, your psyche will be full of love; that has never been so before.

It is one thing to love [your husband]; to love the child is totally different. There is a possibility of divorcing your husband but there is no possibility of divorcing your child. The husband is your choice; the child is god's choice. The husband, only rarely in some moments, penetrates you and becomes one with you. The child has been nine months *you*... not *with* you, he has been *you*. Nobody else can be with you so much.

That's why husbands don't like the coming of the children very much. A deep resistance is there -- because once the child is there [he] will feel jealous. He will see you loving the child and carrying the child and he will feel jealous; he will always feel the child is in between. And once a woman is a mother she has arrived home!

Man is interested in a woman as a wife and a woman is interested in man to become a mother. The man searches for the wife, the woman searches for the child. Because you cannot get the child without the man, you have to go via him, but the search is very different.

So use these days; these are very tremendous... of great importance for you, for the child. Be very very meditative, so the child has a taste of meditation and of happiness. When he enters the world, he enters not as a miserable being as almost ninety-nine percent of people enter.

[A sannyasin, an Indian film-star, asks a question in Hindi, Osho replies in English:]

The energy is moving perfectly well. Sometimes it can happen that when the energy is moving perfectly well and you want to think, you will not be able to, because thinking is possible only if the energy is not going well. Thinking is not a very high quality of intelligence. Non-thinking is a higher quality of intelligence. In the West the thinker seems to be the top-most person -- in the East, no. We don't call Buddha a thinker; he is a non-thinker.

Just today I was looking at a book -- 'The Great Thinkers of the World' -- and an idea came to me that somebody should write a book: 'The Great Non-Thinkers of the World' and that will be far more important. Because whom do you count as great thinkers? -- Hume, Kant, Berkeley, Aristotle, Plato. They are nothing to be compared with Buddha, Bodhidharma, Lao-Tzu, Lien Chi, Nagarjuna, Shankara... nothing to be compared.

The highest peak of thinking and intelligence is non-thinking. When the energy moves rightly and you are very balanced it will be very difficult to think -- *very* difficult to think. When the energy is low, thinking is very easy because there is no need to think really when the energy is going well.

When a person is blind he gropes in darkness. Thinking is like groping. When a person has eyes, why should he grope? -- he walks without groping. But if a person has been blind for many years and has become very habituated to groping, he will feel a little disturbed about what is happening to him: he is no more groping.

Thinking is a groping; it is a disvalue. When energy goes well and the harmony is there you will not be able to think. So no need to force. And what is one going to gain out of thinking? -- there is nothing to gain.

The second problem is also connected with it: when you are really happy it is difficult to relate. Unhappy people relate easily; they have a need to relate. In fact they cannot be alone. They have to rush to each other, somehow manage to get involved in each other; they relate very well.

Have you not watched people when they talk about their misery -- they become very poetic, very

articulate. Tell them to talk about happiness and they will be suddenly dumb! Their tongue will be stuck. About happiness what is there to say? But about misery there is much to say.

A miserable person relates very easily; he has a need to relate. The whole profession of psychoanalysis is based on the miserable person and his need to relate; he needs somebody who will listen.

Now in the West, nobody is ready, nobody has time to listen to anybody, so the professional listener has come into being. The psychoanalyst is nothing but a professional listener. He listens attentively -- naturally, he has to listen attentively; you pay for it!

For one hour you have paid, and you pay really too much for listening. Thousands of dollars are paid and what do you do? You simply talk about your misery and he asks questions so that you can talk more about your misery. But it helps! If for one year you have talked about misery and related everything, you are unburdened.

Two happy men meeting will not find anything to relate to each other. Buddha and Mahavira stayed once in the same Dharmasala and didn't go to see each other. For what... what would they do? They would look into each others eyes, just like two mirrors facing each other, reflecting each other, but it would be meaningless. Farid and Kabir met and never talked. For two days they sat there together and they couldn't relate anything. What to relate?

If the world becomes happy there will be more silence... suddenly there will be silence. The whole noise is because of the unhappy people. They are going everywhere and relating and talking and going to the club and the society and the movie. Every place they are ready to relate, with anybody.

So don't be worried about relating. If you suddenly feel that the energy is not there, don't relate! What is one going to lose? What is one going to gain out of relating? Relate telegraphically and your words will become more powerful. Just say the minimum; there is no need to say more. When it can be said by only saying yes or no, why talk much? Say yes or no.

When you feel that something is flowing, good. When you feel nothing is flowing, no need to force. This is what I call relaxing into your being. You rest into your being, and your words will become more powerful.

It is not a question of quantity -- how much you talk and how much you relate. If a silent person lovingly touches your hand, enough!.... He has said enough! You will feel his energy moving into your hands. A silent person can simply look into your eyes, and enough! Can smile and he has said something! There is no need to relate so much.

So don't create a problem out of it; just relax. My whole approach is: whatsoever happens, relax into it, allow it. Drop fighting, drop struggle. Don't move in life like a wood-chopper. Create the quality of a surfer.

There is no need to go out of yourself. You can remain centred in your being and from there a totally different kind of relation will evolve. It will be very telegraphic, at the minimum, will have more alive gestures in it.

And you may have to lose words a little; nothing to be worried about! All those lost words will give more qualities to your body, to your face, to your eyes, to your hands -- and in your profession of acting that is tremendously valuable...

When we are in a certain thing, we are with so many people, we cannot dominate it. There are a thousand and one investments in it: somebody is financing the film, somebody is directing the film, somebody has written the story, somebody is doing the music, somebody is doing the singing... and the market and finally the consumer. They are all there; their needs have to be fulfilled.

The film is not made for you! The film is made for the third rate person who is going to see it! I'm not going to see your film! So you have to think about that third rate person who will go, and if you don't move to his level, the film will be a flop!

The producer is not interested in your art; he is interested in producing a successful film. The financer is not interested in art, in anything new; he is interested in how to earn more money out of it. These are all the interests, so just be practical. This is how things are!

If you become too interested in these things you will start feeling a gap, but there is no point! Why should you be worried about it? You should also be interested in the small work that you have to do there and whatsoever you can bring to your work, bring it and forget about it... whatsoever small thing you can do in *your* work -- that too, not interfering with anybody else's work. These are the limitations; and one has to function in limitations. This is how the world is.

So see the limitations and don't make unnecessary trouble for yourself, otherwise you will become

anxious and anxiety will come, and rather than helping your art it will be a disturbance. All these things are there so you need not worry about it. Whatsoever part you get, whatsoever you can do in that small area without disturbing anybody -- the financer, the producer, the director, the storywriter -- whatsoever limited area.... In that limited area you have a certain freedom; whatsoever you can do there, do it!

Just the other day I was reading about a man, a Zen monk. By some mistake the police caught him; they thought he was a thief. He was such a good and simple man that when they asked him, he laughed. He had seen the thief going, rushing past him, escaping, and instead of the thief, the monk was caught because he was sitting under a tree and the thief went by the side.

But not to disturb the thief, the poor fellow, the monk said, 'Okay, you think I am a thief, so I am a thief.' He was sentenced to six months and was put in a small cell. He looked at the limitations and then he managed.

He started meditating, and by and by the guard became interested because the cell had never been so silent before. A small cell -- eight by eight, dark and dingy -- and this man had transformed the quality of the cell! It almost started looking like a temple.

The guard would sit there and would feel uneasy in moving. He had to move but that looked like disturbing this man, and the monk was sitting there, silent, so peaceful. The guard started asking him, 'Teach me something!' So the monk taught him. The guard became interested and said, 'Why not teach other prisoners?' So other prisoners became interested.

The news reached to the gaoler. He came one day; he was surprised! Five hundred prisoners were meditating, sitting silently on the veranda, and there was such a beautiful silence, so sacred, so holy, that he became interested.

The news reached to the judge who had imprisoned this man. He came one day, and he started feeling sorry and said, 'This man cannot be a thief; something has gone wrong. This is a rare man... his presence is so valuable! He has changed the whole quality of the gaol!'

So the case was opened again. The police searched and the real thief was caught, and when the real thief heard that a monk had been imprisoned, he confessed. He said, 'I am the real thief. Yes, that man was sitting under the tree when I was running away. He is innocent.'

The judge came, touched the feet of the monk and wanted to be forgiven but the monk said, I cannot go unless six months are complete because my work is only half done. I cannot leave this gaol! Now these people have just progressed a little! Please, let me be here for six months.'

But the judge said, 'But you are not a thief. How can we keep you here?'

He said, 'That's not the point, but now I am not going out! And if you send me out I will have to do something to come back; that is the only way!'

He was thrown out, he stole, and was again sentenced... because he started loving this place! He said, 'It is limited but very beautiful -- so silent, so protected....'

Now the whole concept of a prison is changed by a man working under limitations.

This is how life is. So whatsoever small part you get, that is your cell, eight by eight. Whatsoever you can do in that small area, do; do and enjoy it, and don't be worried.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703075	
ShortTitle: ZERO07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Annapurna: It means the goddess of nourishment. India has many symbols and thousands of god. Each symbol ultimately has to become the symbol of god. So about the goddess of nourishment they have a very beautiful concept; they call her 'annapurna'.

'Anna' means food, 'purna' means perfect. And the mother is annapurna, the woman is annapurna; she is the goddess of nourishment. She not only nurses the child physically, she nurses the child spiritually too -- because food is love on the lower plane and love is food on the higher plane...

The path is: become so loving that whomsoever comes close by is nourished by your love... and be without any concern about who he is, who she is.

If one can flow in all directions in love, then god is not very far. If god is not attained it is only because we are not flowing in love. A river only reaches to the ocean because it flows. A pool of water cannot reach to the ocean because it is not flowing.

When a man is flowing, he is love; when he is not flowing, he is just a pool -- stagnant, static, dead. When life energy is flowing every moment you are reaching closer and closer to the ocean, to god.

Love is your path, so whomsoever comes by, even a stranger, receive him as a guest, as a friend; nourish him and you will be nourished infinitely.
Give and you will get, share and more will be given to you.

[A sannyasin says: I just finished vipassana... and now I'm out (of the group)... I feel a discrepancy very strongly between the inside and outside.]

I can understand... it happens! Vipassana is such an in-going group, such an in-going process, that it takes time to adjust again with the world. If it really goes deep, for a few hours or sometimes even for a few days, one remains disoriented. So don't be worried about it!

Good... it shows that something has happened. When somebody has gone in, a gap arises with the outside world. And when you come out it is almost like flying by plane when you change a zone, a time zone. The body takes at least twenty-four hours to adjust. It is a flight into the unknown.

And the change is far more intense. The change is not only bodily; it is bodily and more! It is a psychological change. It is looking at yourself in such a different way that when you start looking back again in the old way the eyes need a little time.

Breathing changes when you are doing vipassana because when the mind becomes silent, breathing has a different rhythm. And with the change of the breathing the whole chemistry of the body changes; the whole proportion of carbon dioxide and he whole hormonal system changes, the blood changes. When you come back everything will have to be resettled. It will take a few hours... but good.

Now make it a point to give at least one hour every day to Vipassana; any time, for one hour go in. The method has been of real help to you. This was only an experiment because in a few days, one week or ten days, much cannot happen, but you have tasted a little bit of it. So continue for at least one hour every day. At the weekend if you have time, do a few more hours; you can use Sunday for Vipassana.

Alka: It is a Hindu mythological name. Alka is the city where gods live, in heaven, in paradise -- the town of the gods. But that is just a metaphor. Each person can become a city of god... and you have to become!

A person is not a small thing. A person is so vast that he can contain the whole universe. If you think in terms of a city, a person is such a big city that London or Tokyo or Calcutta are nothing.

Seventy million alive cells live in you -- seven times more people than in London -- and each cell has a self of its own. They are not even aware of you; they go on doing their work, they go on doing their thing. The human body is a huge city. And this is about the body. Your mind even is vaster than your body and your soul is as vast as existence itself.

Now it depends on you when you invite there. You can invite all devils; then they will reside. You can invite Adolf Hitler, Joseph Stalin, Mao Tse Tung; then they will reside there. You can invite Jesus, you can invite Buddha, you can invite Krishna. Then that will become their city; it depends on you. And nobody can enter without your permission; you are the whole, sole owner of your being.

So... I have simply indicated a way for you -- to invite gods to stay in you! -- send invitations!

[Someone asks: What should be done... about the effects of science on the environments?]

It is almost too late... and the way that people are thinking to do something is not the way. The problem is very complicated and complex. If we can destroy all technology and we can de-school society and universities are closed for one hundred years at least and people are again allowed to become absolutely ignorant and primitive, then only....

This is one possibility -- which doesn't seem possible, because we cannot afford it. We cannot drop technology now because dropping technology will mean reducing the world population to such a drastic extent that the whole world will be full of corpses.

If India wants to remain natural, with a pure climate, the population has to go back at least two thousand five hundred years. In Buddha's time only twenty million people were in India; now there are six hundred million people.

If technology is dropped only twenty million people will be saved out of six hundred million people just in India, so that is not possible; technology cannot be dropped.

All the people who are thinking about how to save the environment and the ecology are against technology, but it cannot be dropped. It is almost impossible, it is not feasible.

We have gone too far in technology; we didn't listen to Lao Tzu. He said three thousand years ago, 'Don't move into any technology,' but for three thousand years we have denied him. Now it is too late. Now going back is not possible.

The only thing that I think is possible is to go into technology even more, because now to go back to nature is not possible. To go into technology to such an extent that technology itself starts cleaning the atmosphere -- that is the only possibility.

If technology has polluted the atmosphere then a technology can be found which can de-pollute the whole atmosphere. Now the way goes through technology, not against technology.

If rivers are polluted and oceans are polluted and the air is polluted, we have to develop super-technology to purify the air, to purify the rivers, to purify the oceans. Now this is the only possibility! The other alternative looks easier but is impossible. And that's what is being proposed all over the world. It seems simple -- Gandhi proposed it in India: to go back, just live like primitive people, to drop all machines, railways, airplanes, everything! Seems simple but seems to be very suicidal. We cannot afford so many deaths; and what is the point?

If out of six hundred million people only twenty million people can be saved, what is the point? Then why not destroy all? Let things take their own shape if that seems meaningless.

Education cannot be stopped, and we have depended so much on technology now. Now it is impossible to think of living without electricity, impossible to think of living without allopathic medicine, impossible to think of living without cars, aeroplanes.

All these things dropped, nature can come back; but how to drop it? It is impractical. So the only possibility is: create better cars which don't pollute -- which is simple, not impossible.

If man can go to the moon it is just absurd why we cannot create better cars which don't pollute. Why can't cars run on electricity or on solar energy? Why should they continue to run on petrol? Why can't we create aeroplanes which don't pollute, ships which don't pollute? That can be done. It is just that we have not looked in that direction. And we have not looked because our whole concentration has been on war -- how to create more death in the world; that has been our whole effort. That's why absurd things have happened.

We know how to destroy a city within a second but we don't know how to cure a common cold. It looks so foolish! We know how to reach the moon and we don't know how to create a fountain pen which doesn't leak! It is simply absurd! But we have not looked into these things. Who is worried about a fountain pen which doesn't leak and who is worried about the common cold? We should orient our science more towards life and less towards war and death.

Now whatsoever science has done can be undone only by science. Gandhi is irrelevant, so is Tolstoy, so is Kropotkin. Now the only way left is to go into technology far more deeply but with a new orientation.

[The leader of the satori group says: I just trust everything that comes up absolutely totally and it feels very good but it feels peculiar.]

It is going very well... it is going very well. And allow it; it will happen more and more.

Once you are totally in it you will see what miracles can happen -- and without tiring you and without exhausting you. Otherwise if you are too worried about it.... and worry is natural when you are a doer -- what to do, what not to do.

When you are not a doer, just an instrument to me, just a medium there is no worry! Then you simply move moment to moment, and in those moments of spontaneity the insight is deep... certainly deep.

When you are not tense your help becomes more important, because when you are tense the person you are helping feels your tension. And everybody knows instinctively that a tense person can't help; he himself is in a problem. A groupleader is a healer, a groupleader is a therapist. A groupleader is really a process of therapy; his presence should become therapeutic. So if he is tense, he himself hinders the process. He has to be utterly relaxed.

If you leave everything to me and you simply move wherever I am taking you, you remain relaxed. In that very relaxation your presence will become very therapeutic... your very touch will have a new dimension and a new quality.

People will feel, and they will become more open to you, more vulnerable; then there is no fear. When you are tense they become tense: tension creates tension in the other.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703085
ShortTitle: ZERO08
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine and raga means melody -- a divine melody. And each heart is carrying a melody in it just as each bud is carrying fragrance. Man's heart is a bud and carries a melody in it. And unless this bud opens and flowers man is never happy, cannot be happy before it. It is good that he cannot be happy without it, otherwise growth will stop immediately. So one has to allow this heart-flower to open.

It is carrying a deep melody and once it bursts forth it bursts forth in a thousand and one songs. Great creativity, joy, celebration arises out of it; then life is a pleasure, a delight. Before it life is just a desert, a misery, a darkness. With the heart opening everything is immediately transformed: where there was sadness comes happiness, where there was misery comes bliss; where there was death before, for the first time one becomes aware of life.

In that melody one becomes aware of the presence of god, never otherwise. One can go on searching for god and will never find. In fact the more you search, the more you will miss. But if you can sing a song that you are meant to sing, immediately god becomes present.
You have to bring the offering of your heart; only then is he available.

Deva means god and nirup means formless. God *is* formless: although all forms are his, he has no form himself. That's why he can express himself in so many forms. His formlessness is a sort of liquidity so he can mould himself into any form. He can become a tree, a cat, a man, a woman, a rock. He is a formless liquidity so any form is possible, although he himself has no form; that's why any form is possible. If you have a form you cannot move into another form; the form becomes a fixation. god is not in any way fixed; he is flowing in all directions.

That's why people who ask 'Where is god?' ask a wrong question. Where is he not: everywhere, he is.

You cannot point him out because all that is, he is. How to indicate him, by what to indicate wherever you look he is.

But I can understand what the problem is: when you look at the tree, the tree is there; when you look at the river, the river is there; when you look at the man, the man is there. You ask where is god? You want god also to be specific like the tree, like the man, like the river. You ask for a definition of god. You are asking for the form of god, and he has no form. It is beautiful that he has no form otherwise things would be very ugly. Then there would be no freedom in existence.

The utter freedom is because he has no form, so he can become anything and he can be anything; he can go on slipping out of forms and taking new forms. He is more like a cloud. You are looking at a cloud; it looks like an elephant and by the time you have become aware of it, it is no more an elephant; it has changed. So if you want to see him you can see him anywhere, but if you ask for a form you will miss. That's how many religious people miss; the Christian has a christian form of god, a certain idea of how god should be; with a white beard, old, ancient, sitting on the throne.... if god comes in any other form, the Christian will not recognise him.

The Hindu has another form -- a god like Krishna, playing on his flute, dancing with girls. The Christian cannot conceive of a god that way; 'What type of god is this!' And the Hindu cannot conceive of the old, ancient-looking god with a long white beard, sitting on the throne. 'How can god be ancient,' the Hindu says; 'How can he be old? He is eternal youth!'

And the Christian says, 'How can he be young? Because he is so mature, so wise; the young are foolish. Youth is the time of foolishness, all sorts of stupidities, madnesses; how can god be young? And he is the ancient-most: even when the world was not, he was! So he is the ancient-most. And both seem logical but in fact god has no form. The Hindu has imposed one idea, the Christian has imposed another idea. Then there are other people; Buddhists have imposed another idea. They cannot think of god as dancing -- god dancing seems to be just inconsistent, a self-contradiction. god should be silent like Buddha; unmoving, undisturbed.

What is he doing with girlfriends? God should be so mature, so high, so beyond all mundane things of life. What is he doing with girls? He cannot be in the illusion of the body, he cannot be in the illusion of love, he cannot be in the illusion of beauty; he is beyond all illusions. They have another sort of god; they impose another idea, and so on and so forth.

There are three hundred religions on the earth, so naturally there are three hundred forms of god, and each religion has many small sects and sub-sects so they have their forms -- a little bit different here and there; all true and none true. All are true in the sense that god is available in any form and nobody is really true because god has no form.

And this is an indication for you; whenever you are looking at the tree forget the form and look for the formless. It will be difficult in the beginning. The form is there too much; how can you look for the formless? The tree has a shape, a colour and everything. The tree is a particular tree, a pine tree or a cedar; how can you forget the form?

But try; just sitting and looking at the tree, forget the form. Think more of the formless energy that is expressing itself as the green tree, as flowers, as leaves, as branches. Think of the energy that is flowing, the juice, the sap that is flowing in the tree.

And in the same way look at a man and a woman and a child and an old man; forget the form. Try to put the form aside and look into the formless, and soon one day, you will see that the window has opened and you have looked into the formless. That day will be of great illumination to you....

Holding a rock, close your eyes and feel the formlessness of it. And you will be able to because it is there; it is more there than the form. Form is just the outermost thing; the formless is the innermost core. The formless is the soul of things; the form is just the matter. The formless is the real being.

So one has to just scratch reality a little: form is skin-deep. Scratch, and immediately flows the formless. And when you scratch everywhere and you find everywhere the same formlessness -- in the church, in the temple, in the mosque.... When a Hindu is praying you find that he is bowing down to the formless, when the Christian is in the church praying he is bowing down to the formless... when you see that, all religions become one unity. Then you start understanding the essential religion which has no adjective -- Christian, Hindu, Mohammedan. And then the whole existence become an infinite energy -- moving, changing, in a process, taking a thousand and one forms like the sea. How many waves and how many forms! And every form comes for a moment and disappears the next moment. That is exactly how existence is.

Prem means love, anushthan means exploration -- exploration into love.

That's what life is for: to explore all the possibilities of love. And god is the highest possibility of love. If you explore all the possibilities of love you will come to know everything... and god too, because god is the highest peak of love.

So the real search is the search into the energy of love. There are many people who search for god and hold their love; they will never find. Only love can find god. One who represses love, hoards love, cripples love, will never attain to god. It is only through love that we start becoming divine.

The more we melt into love, the more god melts into us. The more we disappear into love, the more god starts penetrating into our being. A moment comes when we are completely annihilated by love, effaced. That very moment god enters into the innermost shrine of our being.

So the highest peak of love is the meeting point with god. To me, the only worthwhile search, the only worthwhile exploration, is the exploration into love. So explore all the possibilities of love in all the forms. And don't hoard love! Sometimes one wants to be miserly, a hoarder; those are the moments which I call irreligious. Never be a miser: even give to those who don't give love to you.

That is the meaning when Jesus says 'Love your enemies', because if you don't love your enemies, one possibility remains unexplored and a great possibility remains unexplored. If you love only the friend there is nothing much: everybody loves the friend. That's very ordinary; love cannot go very high.

When you love the enemy love transforms you -- then it is no more ordinary love; it is something superb, extraordinary.

Jesus says that if someone hits you on one side of the face, give him the other cheek too. It is not only to be a formal, bodily thing; the other cheek has to be given in deep love and gratitude. 'If somebody takes your coat, give him your shirt too,' he says, 'with great love.' Explore all the possibilities of love.

There is a jaina story....

A jaina monk is taking a bath in the river and he sees a scorpion drowning so he takes the scorpion in his hand, puts it on the bank. Of course the scorpion bites him hard. And as many insects, man included, are foolish, the scorpion is also foolish. If you prevent any insect from going anywhere it will rush in the same direction again... the ego.

The scorpion is drowning but he rushes into the water again and the monk takes it again out of the water. The scorpion again bites him hard.

A fisherman is watching all this and he says, 'Are you a fool? He will kill you! And why are you worried? -- let him die!'

And the monk said, 'It is his nature to bite and to give poison; it is my exploration into love. It is my work, it is my sadhana, to love even the scorpion. Let him do his work, I will do my work. Now it is a great challenge to see who wins! If I let him drown he has won and I am defeated. My love was not enough -- it was only so-so, only up to a certain extent; it was not the whole way.'

So explore all the possibilities of love. Never avoid any possibility of love and god will not be far away.

Deva anurup: It means in the image of god. Deva means god, anurup means in the image of. And god has created man in his own image. We may not recognise it, hence we suffer and are miserable. The day we recognise that we are made in the image of god, tremendous is the joy. We have never looked into our own nature, into who we are, and we go on seeking and searching everywhere. Only one place we never look -- that is withinwards. If we look there we always find -- whosoever has ever looked there has found -- that we are made int he image of god.

Maybe our consciousness is very small but the same god is reflected in our consciousness. It is like a full moon night: the full moon is reflected all over the world, in the ocean, big ocean, in the small pond, but it is the same, the image is the same.

So Buddha or Christ, Moses, you, anybody else -- it does not make any difference; maybe our consciousness is very small, a small pool, but that doesn't make any difference: it is the same moon that is reflected in it.

Our divineness is equal, we are equal in our divineness. Everything is unequal: the body is different, the mind is different, talents are different, intelligence is different, strength is different. Except for our divinenes, everything is different.

If communism exists anywhere, it exists only in our godliness. Everything else is unequal and the claims of communism are just false; no two men are equal. And the irony of it is this -- that they are the ones who deny god, who say that god doesn't exist... and god is the only possible communion where we are almost equal.

In everything else.... Somebody has more physical power, somebody has more intellectual power, somebody is more artistic, somebody is a mathematical genius, somebody is a musician. How can you say that Mozart can be equalled or Wagner can be equalled or Michelangelo can be equalled? Marx cannot be equalled himself; he has a rare genius in him.

In everything man differs and is unequal; equality is false. On only one thing is man not different -- and that is his divineness.

Once we start feeling it, a great quality arises. Then you pay respect to everybody. Nobody is higher, nobody is lower; all comparisons disappear.

This is the meaning of 'anurup'.

[A couple are having relationship problems. She says she would like to surrender to him so that the relationship can stay beautiful.]

No, just don't surrender for that; then it is tricky...

That's why I want you to make it completely clear to yourself. Sometimes you can surrender for a certain outcome; then it is not surrender. And it will not help much -- only for a few days will it be good -- because basically you are not surrendered. Just for a certain situation you surrender; it is conditional and the conditional cannot help for long. For a few days things may be good; again things will get stuck....

And one thing has to be understood... and this is... for everybody in the ashram; sooner or later I have to talk to the whole community.... All the communities that developed, that have developed in history, die very soon. I would not like that to happen to this community. And the reasons for their death are two: sex and money.

Either money becomes the problem -- that somebody goes on a money trip, somebody starts hoarding money. A few people become powerful, money-wise, then the community is divided; then politics arise.

Or the community has to depend for the money on the outsiders; then too the community cannot last very long, because whey should outsiders go on paying for you? A moment has to come when the community has to be independent. So money-wise a community has to be independent. And a community has to run in such a way that nobody becomes a hoarder of the money.

The second and deeper problem is sex. When people start living in a community, that becomes a problem. Today you are going with [your girlfriend]; tomorrow you start feeling like going with... somebody else, or she starts feeling to move with somebody else. Then what to do? There is a split. If you start fighting and clashing everything becomes disturbed.

So about sex one has to be very very alert in a community. If somebody wants to move with somebody else, it's okay; don't make much fuss about it. It is very simple... it is nothing to be worried about. A community has to be settled about it -- that sex will be there more or less. And the jealousy, the old jealousy which has destroyed the whole humanity, should not be carried here.

And nothing is wrong! If he feels interested in some other woman and that woman is interested in him, it is perfectly good; what is wrong in it? If you feel interested in somebody you have to move. If he remains with you for considerations -- that you will be hurt, that it is not good, that it doesn't look good, what will people say, that it is immoral or against the rules -- then he will be with you but he will not be happy because he will not be in love. And deep down, from the back door he will start finding ways to approach the other woman because his love will be flowing that way. He will take revenge with you in a thousand and one ways because you are the barrier; otherwise he would have been happy.

And the more he finds out ways to escape from you and find somebody else, the more suspicious you will become and will be after him, and you will become more and more heavy; a vicious circle is created.

Nothing is wrong in it. One has to be very floating. In this community sooner or later we will have to decide about it, and I have... I am thinking how to start it. The very idea that something is wrong in it is wrong! What is wrong in it? If he feels interested in a woman and she feels interested in him and they feel happy.... Maybe the happiness will stay only for a few days, but even then what is wrong in it? If one partner out of a couple feels to move out things have to be made very easy. He should not be forced in any way -- subtle or gross. Crying, weeping, you can force him; fighting, being angry, disturbing everything, you can force him. He can settle: 'Okay. It is not worth that much.' But what is the point? Here we are not trying to make an orthodox society. We want it to be a family, a real family. And if it has to be a real family, single families have not to be helped here; you follow me? If [each person] has their own family, it will not

be one family. It can be one family only when nobody has a particular focused family: people are fluid and they can mix and meet and move easily. And what type of love is this if it cannot give freedom? So be free, and if out of freedom you stay together, beautiful! But for no other reason should you stay together; that much courage is needed. If out of freedom you stay together -- out of freedom you decide to be with him, he decides to be with you totally out of freedom, for no other reason at all -- then it is perfectly beautiful; then it is surrender to each other, trust. But if some other strings are pulled it is not going to help much and it will not make you happy and will not make him happy. So think about it. There is no hurry. I would like you to be *really* happy, I would like everybody to be really happy. And this is how people are unhappy. These are the tricks of how people become entangled into unhappiness.

And my feeling is that people cannot stay too long with each other because people have not that quality of consciousness; to stay long with a person you need to be in love with her or his consciousness. If you are in love with the body, sooner or later you start feeling fed up with the body. It is known, familiar; a new body attracts more.

If you are in love with the mind, that too sooner or later is explored. Then one is stuck; there is nothing else to know any more. Now it is the same... every day. The mind starts hankering for some new experience.

The mind is always for the new and goes on seeking sensation, thrills, kicks. Unless two persons have met at the point of consciousness, things can be good only for a few days. I'm not saying anything is wring if they are good for a few days; even if something is good for a few days, good.

So talk together and be *totally* open. I want to start something from you because I will have to face this problem every day. So be true... absolutely true!... naked. Say what your mind is.

If you are surrendering only just to keep him away from [someone else], say so; that's honesty and that's love. Tell him that you are not so interested in your being together; you are much more interested in [his] not going anywhere else. If it is so, say so.

And let him also say everything -- about why he is settling with you. Just because he doesn't want to create a fuss about it, a rumour about it, everybody will be talking about it, he does not want a scandal -- is that why? Or he does not want to hurt you because he has loved you and he would not like you to be unhappy; is that why he is settling? But that's not much! How long can he settle for that? He is settling for wrong reasons.

So put all your cards out, and if out of that freedom you stay together, stay, otherwise don't -- no need.

[The man of the couple says: The last two days I had a clarity which I've never had in my life before... As soon as I came into darshan it vanished.]

Then it is not! That's what I am trying to do; that's why I have done that I have to make everything so clear to you that if your clarity is clarity, only then will it be there. It can be a deception, it can be illusory; I'm not saying it is...

If it is clarity it will remain; if it is not clarity it will go -- and it is better to know deeply whether it is or not.

You will gain much out of it. If it remains it will be tremendously valuable; if it goes, then too it is good. Nothing is wrong. Don't try to keep it. If it is there, it will be there. Whatsoever I am doing will not disturb it. I *want* to disturb it! If it can be disturbed it is better to disturb it, otherwise it will be disturbed within a week, so why waste that time?

I know -- we want convenience; you were feeling convenient. For me convenience is not the thing... something deeper.... Convenience is very superficial.

It happens to couples many times: they think that now the surrender has happened, now we will trust each other, now the moment has come -- and again within two days it is gone.

So tonight again just sit together. If it were real clarity I must have made it more clear. Then you would not be disturbed by what I am saying; you would be strengthened. If you are disturbed, then it was not worth much; let it go. But don't try to force it, don't try to throw it. Simply see, and whatsoever happens is good. Just wait for it to clear itself.

So if it was a real thing that happened it will come with more vitality from an even deeper core and everything will become clear. A few things will be burned completely and it will be something which is going to stay then.

I have to do this many times...

The Zero Experience

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703095
ShortTitle:	ZERO09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho tells a sannyasin couple that through sexual freedom within the community here, people would naturally find the sexual need dropping and a spontaneous celibacy arising. The swami says: I feel more and more that in me the suffering that's happening is getting smaller and smaller.]

It is... it is! The more aware you become, the more childish and stupid it looks. In the name of sex man has suffered so much... unimaginably, unaccountably. Ninety-nine percent of the suffering of humanity can be dissolved if people can become a little more understanding about sex. Ninety-nine percent of misery is because of sex -- and because of misunderstanding, not because of sex! Not because of sex itself -- because sex is simply innocent; it has nothing to do with your misery.

It can make you very very happy, but man has created so many taboos around it. Those taboos don't allow the energy to move in a flow; they obstruct it in a thousand and one ways and only allow it into a certain channel. Sometimes it flows in that channel, good; sometimes it doesn't flow because you cannot force it. Then problems arise and suffering and misery, and then character and morality and heaven and hell and everything comes behind it . . . and it is a very innocent phenomenon.

With a more mature humanity sex will not be a problem at all; it will be just like breathing. Nobody is worried about breathing, nobody creates any problem about it. It should be just like that: a simple communication. And in fact it has no involvement.

Involvements are man-made but because of the involvements and certain other things -- the ego, the prestige, the power trip, the possessiveness, the domination.... And somehow when your woman starts moving with somebody you feel as if you are being rejected.

That is absolutely wrong; you are not rejected. Your woman is simply saying that she is still interested in man. You are just one representative of man. She is still interested in man, and other men are as much man as you are.

In fact the energies are interested in energies. [the girlfriend] is not interested in [the boyfriend] himself but in the masculine energy that is expressing itself through [the boyfriend]; deep interest is in that masculine energy. You are not interested in [the girlfriend herself]; [the girlfriend] is just a window to the feminine energy.

Now, we become too much attached to the window and we forget completely, we lose all track of the energy that was flowing through the window; the window becomes all. Then we feel that if we have to see any beautiful sky we have to see through this window. Sometimes the sun is not at that window; it is very cloudy there. The sun is at another window, you can open another window, but you cannot because you have become too much attached to the window, the frame. It is the same sky! From this window and from another window, the sky is one. It is the same sun from this window or from another window; only frames differ.

Now this is foolish! If the sun is flowing at the window that you have become accustomed to calling yours, good!

But if the sun is not flowing there, any other window is as good.

This freedom is one of the greatest of freedoms . . . and this freedom has to be allowed by and by. The more aware you become, the more this freedom has to be allowed.

And one more thing, very paradoxical: if a person becomes less and less interested in the windows and more and more in the real phenomenon of the feminine and the masculine energy, the yin and yang, then the second happens. The first revolution is that one becomes free of the windows and the second revolution is that one becomes free of the sky itself. Why?

Because once you see that the sky is the same on all the windows and once you have seen the sky from different windows and you have tasted different windows and you always come to the same experience, then the experience becomes repetitive and you start seeing that you can go on repeating ad infinitum and nothing is going to be attained out of it. Then all interest in sex is lost. This is the paradox: if sex is free interest in sex is lost completely, utterly.

If one day a person wants to really become a bramacharya, really celibate, authentically celibate without any imposition, naturally celibate, then the only way is to live through all the windows possible, to see the sky from different windows.

What is happening right now is that you are too attached to one window so you remain interested in other windows. What is happening right now is this: you cannot go to the other windows but you go on looking out of the comer of the eye and you have fantasies.

Now, fantasies never free any person: fantasies are the basic root of all bondage. You cling to the window and you go on looking at other windows out of the corner of your eye and you always have the suspicion that others are enjoying more . . . naturally, because you are fed up with this window and this sky.

You want to go but you cannot. The society, the culture, the civilisation, the whole heritage, the past, the morality, the priest, the politician -- all are against it. And you yourself are made by all these conditionings so you are also against it.

Now you are in a difficulty: you cannot leave this window, it is against your respectability. It is your super-ego which says no, which says that you have to sacrifice, it is a commitment -- and your nature, your sexuality goes on looking for new pastures, new thrills, new kicks. It creates a split in you, a division . . . repression, guilt and all that. This is the source of all neuroses. This is not the way to be whole and healthy and fulfilled.

Drop repressive inhibitions, drop guilt-creating taboos. Accept nature whole-heartedly and go with it, flow with it. Flowing in a let-go, one is transformed utterly. Through sex comes freedom from sex: experience liberates.

One day suddenly one comes to know that there is no fantasy left, all has simply disappeared, and the whole game takes a new turn. Then you become interested. There must be something which needs to be searched for in you.

The woman cannot be outside -- the outside is a projection; the man cannot be outside -- the outside is a projection. The woman and the man must be somewhere inside your being. That's why you are never finished: the interest remains, you get bored, again and again bored, again and again the idea arises back. It seems to be very repetitive . . . ad nauseum.

Then you become aware that it has something to do with your inner being -- you have to meet in your inner core: the yin and yang have to meet there, the orgasm has to happen there.

The society is very sexual because sex has been repressed. If sex is made free society will become asexual. Now this is the trip of the sexualists -- that they have made a very repressed society. They are serving sex: all your mahatmas and all your puritans and all your moralists are in the service of sex. They don't allow one to really get the insight into it; the fantasy continues. They have put so many inhibitions and taboos on sex that you cannot look directly at what it is. So be direct, be absolutely clear about it.

Good -- relate to each other whatsoever happens in your mind. And always think that love is something very very different from sex and don't get mixed up about it.

In fact your love may grow higher if you give each other a sexual freedom because then you are not at each others' throats. And how can she not be able to feel grateful to you, and how will you not be able to feel grateful to her that you gave each other so much freedom? Because you give freedom love will become enhanced, and sooner or later you may be finished. It is not much; one can be finished very soon.

When you are finished with the constant desire for every woman, for every man, then you will fall back upon each other and that will be a totally new merger, a new meeting. Then she can represent your inner woman, you can represent her inner man, and you can help each other.

Then you will not be looking out of the corner of your eye anywhere; you will be able to look into each

other's eyes immediately, directly. Then there is nowhere else to go.

Once you have known many women you know that all women are the same. The difference is maybe of the bonnet -- like that, nothing much; the basic energy is the same. And so are all men alike; the differences are superficial.

The superficial has become very important and we are so attached to the superficial that we don't look into the deeper.

Here, to be with me, you have to learn as much freedom as possible and as much love as possible.

My whole effort here is to bring you to a point where you can transcend sex, because unless you transcend sex you can never fly in the heavens; you are too much rooted in the earth, too earthly. But the only way to transcend sex is through deep freedom in sex. And there is no need to hide because if you are not jealous about each other, or if you start feeling that jealousy is stupid; even if you feel jealous, you feel the stupidity rather than a righteous anger, then you can become more and more close and your hearts will be more and more open.

A friendship will arise which is more valuable than the so-called sexual relationship. It will be more refined, more delicate.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703105
ShortTitle: ZERO10
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin says: For these last two years I was a musician... I play the piano.]

Very good. So my meditations will fit you; they will go very deep in you. If somebody has been interested in music he has already been in meditation unknowingly. Now the effort will become deliberate and conscious.

Music is a subtle meditation. People who become interested in music are really unknowingly moving in the same direction as a meditator. The pull is the same, the attraction is the same.

One is hankering for a harmonious unity, one is hankering for a silence but not a dead silence... a silence which has a song in it.

A real silence is always a singing silence. A real song is always, at the very heart of it, nothing but silence.

Music is a way to enter into that silence through sound. It is paradoxical but the whole life is paradoxical.

If you want to move into silence you have to move through sound. By and by the sound becomes more like soundlessness. And that is the whole art of music: to turn sound into soundlessness and then to turn soundlessness into infinite silence.

In China they say that whenever a musician is perfect he throws his instrument, whenever an archer is perfect he throws his bows and arrows.

It is said about one great archer that he became so great that he not only threw his bow and arrow; one day when he was very old he saw the bow and arrow at some friend's house and asked what it was! The friend could not believe it. He said, 'So you have risen so high that you cannot recognise that this is a bow?'

This is the taoist attitude -- that a technique has to be learned and then forgotten; then only the fragrance remains. The flower is gone, it bloomed, it faded away, but the fragrance is left.

When music is perfect no instrument is needed. One simply closes one's eyes and it is there. When it is not perfect we need the help of the instrument to feel it. When one is in harmony there is no need for any harmonium. When the inner piano has started functioning all outer helps can be dropped. They are props, supports; good -- without them it will be very difficult to move inwards.

You will find that you will very very at home with me. So you do a few groups and do the camp and participate wherever you feel like participating. The music group is there, the sufi dancing is there; participate and move according to your feeling.

[Osho suggests the musician do the leela intensive group]

'Leela' means playfulness, and playfulness is a key.... The mind tends to be serious. Playing music the mind can become too serious about it; then you will miss! You may become a maestro but you will miss something valuable. You will become a perfect technician, expert, but the centre will be missing.

The centre evolves only when you learn how to be playful. Then there is no seriousness. One simply improvises as one goes; it is more childish, more child-like, more innocent.
Technique is needed but then one has to forget it.

Deva means divine, parigeet means a small song, a sonnet -- a small divine song. That's all one needs to be, and if one can be, that is more than enough. Not much is needed: just two small lines of beautiful song and that will do -- a haiku; that will do. That is enough... that quenches all thirst.
Man is not thirsty for the oceans, man is only thirsty for a small song.

Once it descends into your being you are fulfilled. We go on rushing from many things and everywhere there is only frustration because we look in the wrong direction.

I call them four poisons: power, prestige, profit, pull. And we go on.... Neither power nor prestige nor profit nor pull -- none of them can become a song. They can destroy a song but they cannot create a song; those are destructive ways to be.

A song needs a creative atmosphere, so sometimes it happens that the song arrives in a poor man's heart because he is uncluttered. Yes, his heart is a very small hut, not a palace, but his doors are open. In fact he has nothing; why should he close the doors? He has nothing to lock; the song can steal in.

Sometimes it happens that a man who is a nobody suddenly feels the thrill of the divine because he is available, he is unoccupied. He is nobody so there is no preoccupation. He has nothing to do with his mind; he is empty. In that emptiness, the contact. A person who is very much occupied with a thousand and one things is so full of thoughts that the sound cannot penetrate. There is no space in him; he has no heart space.

So if one remembers that one is here to sing a certain song that nobody else but you can sing... It is simply your song; only you can be articulate enough to manifest it, nobody else. If you die without singing it that song will remain unborn forever, and you will carry a guilt forever and forever.

That is the real guilt -- that one could not be that which one was destined to be! One could not be oneself; that is the only guilt. All other guilts are pseudo-guilts created by the priests but the real authentic guilt is one: if you cannot be yourself, then you will feel guilty, guilty before yourself.

Not that there is going to be any judgement day and some some judge to judge you -- there is nobody -- but you will feel guilty in front of your own eyes. You will always shirk your own penetration, your own gaze. You will be afraid of looking into your own mirror: you will know that you have betrayed yourself.

And that song is almost ready. One just has to relax and it surfaces. It is not that you have to create it; it has come with you, it is you! You just have to allow it a chance. So become more and more unoccupied with non-essential things -- that's what sannyas is all about.

When you are not involved with the non-essential, the essential comes on its own, on its own accord.

[A sannyasin, a psychologist, says: I don't understand this question of violence going on in groups.]

You need not... you need not. It is your problem: if you don't feel to go into a certain process, don't go! If it is a problem, you are the first one who has brought it, so it must be that something is wrong with you.

Thousands of people have passed through those processes and they all are benefited by them, so nothing is wrong with the process; something is wrong with you. And the wrong is that you must be having some

deep violence in you and you are afraid of it -- afraid you can kill somebody. You want to kill the pillow because you are afraid that if you allow your violence you will not have any control over it. That's your fear!

Only violent people become afraid of violence, and when they start projecting they think something is going wrong here. People should beat the pillows, but why pillows? They should just think in their mind that they are beating. Why should they use their hands? That too is violence. They should just think. Then by and by repression comes, why think at all? Because if you *think* about being violent, some day you can be! Then better repress that too! Be polite, be good, be non-violent; that's what has been taught down through the ages.

For century after century non-violence has been taught to people -- and people *are* violent! Those techniques have not helped anybody to come out of violence. Particularly in India we have witnessed the teaching at least for five thousand years -- non-violence, non-violence -- and even the people who teach non-violence are very violent people.

So the problem is that man has something violent in him, a natural violence. When you throw it on a pillow it is just so -- so because nobody is really violent against pillows, people are violent against people.

In a better society if it were possible.... For example, if somebody is being violent in an encounter group with a woman, if it were a real human society -- as some day it can be -- it would be better if her mother or his mother were there. He may be really violent against the mother.

Now this woman is again a pillow -- a better pillow than a pillow, at least human, looks more like the mother, but still not exactly the mother. If the mother is there and if the child can hit the mother, even once, maybe all his violence will disappear.

Every child has wanted to hit the mother one time or other. Every child has been tortured, every child has suffered, and somehow it seems natural too because the mother has to prevent the child from doing many things. The child is going to be close to the fireplace; the mother has to prevent him. The child is going outside and it is dangerous on the road and the mother has to prevent him. The child wants to go and the mother hits him; that is the only way she knows how to prevent him. And still even psychologists have not been able to substitute better methods. So the child goes on, goes on, piling up violence against the mother or against the father; that violence is there.

Now a pillow is very far away, very far removed. If nothing can be done then okay, do it with the pillow; it will be better than doing nothing. But if you can find a woman who represents your mother in a subtle way maybe her face, her eyes, the way she talks, the way she sits reminds you of your mother and your violence arises -- if you can hit this woman, your violence will disappear.

This woman is a part of the process and she is ready to help you because you are going to help her. She may be angry against her father or against her brother or against her husband and she may find a good object in you, so both can be helped.

A group is nothing but a helping situation in which every participant is trying to help each other; it is a mutual help group. They are creating situations for each other so something that is boiling within can be thrown out.

Now, it has to be true, then it goes deeper; otherwise it will not go deeper. And the only people who *really* are against it are the people who are carrying deep wounds and who are afraid that if they go into violence they may not be able to control. They may go too far: they may really kill somebody!

So it is not a question of the groups... never raise a question about anything. Whenever a question arises turn it inwards and make it a question about yourself; then you will grow. If you feel you don't need groups because you feel that you are a loving person and you don't have any violence. Finished!

Then it is for those who need it. Somebody must be needing otherwise why should they pay and be violent and suffer violence? They must be needing it. And they come out of it tremendously joyful -- more than they have ever been before. They come out of it more human, more graceful. And you are the first to bring this up so the problem must be with you rather than with them.

And about me you need not figure anything out; you will not be able to. If you can figure out only your own inner map that is enough; take my help. Don't try to figure me out otherwise you will be in trouble. I exist for thousands of people. Their needs are different so I exist in different ways to different people. Now if everybody wants to figure me out everybody will go mad! Just look at the part that helps you; that is enough for you. I am more than you need because I am needed by others also and I have something to give them too.

So just look at the aspect that you need: if you can figure out that aspect, that's enough. But if you want

to charter my whole territory you will go mad; you will not be able to decide anything. You will lose all clarity because I am contradictions. I have to be! For different people I am a different person: their needs differ so I become a different medicine for every person.

Always remember: whenever some problem arises turn it in, focus on yourself and look at it there.

Somebody comes, particularly Indians come, and they say, 'This is not good! Somebody was hugging; a man was hugging a woman after the meditation. Why do you allow it?' Now he is raising a question about me, just as you are, but his question is his! He must have very repressed sexuality. Otherwise why should he be worried?

Somebody is hugging a woman: the woman is not yours; he is not hugging you, she is not hugging you. You are not concerned at all, you are nobody in it; why should you be concerned and why get so enraged? And he is angry with me: 'Why am I allowing this?'

He feels as if he has to dictate to me what I am to allow and what I am not to allow; then only will he be my disciple and everybody else has to go. Then I will be his master and he will be my disciple -- finished! Then I cannot look after others' needs.... And this is his problem!

In fact he is very repressed. In fact he wants to hug the woman himself but he is not capable, not courageous; now he is feeling jealous. He cannot see this happening: what he cannot do he cannot allow others to do. At least that much he can do -- he can condemn. As others have condemned him he can condemn others: he has become moral, a moraliser.

Here, millions of people are going to come and all sorts of people. In fact never before on the earth have so many different types of people gathered around one person.

Buddha had a certain type of people; it was very easy to figure him out. Just one type, so everything was going well. Jesus had another type, a fixed type. With me it is very difficult -- I have all sorts of people; it is really a miniature universe. All sorts of people are to be allowed and all sorts of methods will be here.

So whatsoever fits you go into it; if you don't feel good get out of it, forget about it. It is not for you, that's enough! You are not to decide about the whole thing, otherwise rather than helping yourself you will become an unnecessarily puzzled and confused person.

But I can see your problem. Your problem is that you have very subtle violence; you are afraid of it. But still there is no need that you should force yourself into these groups.

By and by doing other groups.... Do other groups where violence is not there. Do intensive enlightenment, sufi dancing meditation; and by and by you will become able one day to do these groups too.

[Many men here tell me that I frighten them. They feel like they're going to fall into me... I feel I have something to work out in relationship but it isn't happening.]

No, I understand, but a few things to be understood. First, you *are* strong and nothing is wrong in it! You have a very strong vibe, so somebody can feel that you can overpower them. You cannot feel your own vibe because you are that vibe; only others can feel it. You have a strong vibe and it is good. It is fortunate to have that strong a vibe.

So people will feel that once they fall in love with you they will be no more: they will be taken off their feet...

... Because whenever you are in love everybody feels that he has been taken off his feet. But the total result will be that *you will* be stronger unless you really find a very strong man. And you will not love that man because when a man has very strong vibes those vibes are violent and when a woman has very strong vibes those vibes are very loving. So you will not love that man!...

... You will not love him because he will be very antagonistic, he will be very crude, very primitive.

And you will like him for a few days but you will suppress yourself, you will have to, and you will feel that something is very crude, primitive, gross.

So you cannot be really in love with a very gross man and only the gross man will not be afraid of you! And ordinarily a soft man will feel afraid. You have a strong vibe...

To you my suggestion is that you float; don't try to settle with anybody...

Simply float... And that is the way for your growth. If you want to settle, it is difficult to settle with a person who has not strong vibes...

And stop trying to be soft: just be yourself. You try because you have a little fear that people say that you are strong. So you try on your part; that creates a division in your being. You need not try -- simply be yourself; that's how you are.

Some day somebody who really wants to dissolve into a woman will love you. But don't try to make out that you are not strong... Don't try that.

Simply be the way you are and be floating. If a relationship exists for a few days, good; when it disappears, let it go.

... It is perfectly good. Don't think of it in terms of frustration. You will be more frustrated if you get fixed into a relationship.

It is not good for you at all. There are a few people for whom a fixed relationship is good, there are a few people for whom a fixed relationship is never good.

... So just enjoy floating.

And as I see everything is perfectly going good. Sooner or later you will find very many loving people because there are people who want to dissolve too.

Sometimes it happens that a person who really wants to dissolve becomes afraid... and he really wants to dissolve. Because each man is really seeking the mother. One wants to dissolve almost in the womb of the woman, wants to be completely enveloped. That's why the fear that if it really happens, then? So because of the desire the fear comes.

Just remain yourself. When they say something, you say, 'Yes, that's how it is. I am a strong woman and I exist only for those who want to dissolve and disappear in me.'

In the East we have really found that a woman is both life and death. The symbol of Kali.... She is dancing on the chest of her husband; she has killed the husband by dancing. She is carrying a garland of skulls: all are her lovers. So many lovers she has killed and finished and yet she is one of the most beautiful phenomenon -- Hindus call her mother -- the most beautiful and the most terrible.

Christianity has the right word for it; they call it 'mysterious tremendous': mysterious, very mysterious, but very terrible also, tremendous also. Love and fear both together.

So whenever there is a real woman something of the Kali exists in her. Men will be attracted and men will be afraid too. But enjoy it, be a Kali; nothing to be worried about.

And that's how you are going to grow. Kill as many lovers as you can, right? (laughter)

The Zero Experience

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703115
ShortTitle: ZERO11
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, neeten means morality -- divine morality. And there is a morality that man can create but that is worthless; it is only an imposition from the outside. There is another kind of morality which man cannot create, which is beyond man, which comes from the above. Man can only be the receiver of it, not the creator: that is divine morality.

Whatsoever man creates remains limited, and whatsoever man *can* create can never be bigger than man himself. Naturally, the creator is always bigger than the creation. So your morality is not of much value... at the most a social utility, at the most, good in living with people. It is helpful, convenient, respectable, but nothing much; it doesn't go very deep. The real morality has to arise from the centre, from your very being -- not as your work but as a gift of god. Hence my insistence on meditation.

If you go on meditating deeply, one day you suddenly realise that your life has started changing and you

have not done anything to change it directly. You behave differently, you walk differently, you talk differently; you are different! And yo0u have not done anything aprticular to change your behaviour. It has changed because your centre is more open now and god can give more and more light to your beinbg. That morality is divine morality.

In Christianity they teach that one has to be moral to meditate. In the East we teach that one has to be meditative to be moral. If you first become moral and then you meditate, your morality will be superficial and will not allow you to go deep even in meditations. It will be an imprisonment.

In the East we teach to first realise at the centre of your being and then let things happen from that centre. Let it come from the innermost core and spread onto the circumference, not vice-versa: don't go from the outside to the inside, come from the inside to the outside. Hence in eastern treatises on the transformation of man, sometimes morality is not even mentioned.

When the indian Upanishads were translated in Germany for the first time, the german scholars were puzzled because morality was not mentioned at all. They don't say what to do, they don't say 'Be true, honest, don't steal, don't covet, don't be jealous'; they don't talk about anything. There is nothing like ten commandments, not at all; not even a reference is made.

So the whole thing is how to become meditative, how to become so silent that no thought disturbs you. In that no-thoughtlessness arises a new life, and you are just a witness to it, not a creator. You simply see it arising in your being, spreading all over, and then a totally different character is born. And that character is not a bondage, it is a freedom.

That morality one has not to remember: it comes out of your consciousness moment to moment. And it is not a doctrine, it is not a principle to be lived by. It is just your consciousness, your awareness... and through that awareness comes responsibility.

[Osho suggests to a sannyasin that she do several groups, for one never knows which door is going to be helpful unless one explores and gropes in the dark...]

... and then something suddenly clicks in you, so you have simply to grope.

For spiritual growth no fixed map exists. And it is good that no fixed map exists because man is not mechanical so nothing can be fixed about man. Man is so fluid and so flowing and is basically freedom, so no map exists.

Man is not like a territory on the earth: you cannot make roads. Man is like the sky, so there is no possibility of any map. You cannot demarcate; roads don't exist. One has to find, and that is the beauty of the whole search. Otherwise ready-made paths will destroy the whole beauty....

If there were a super-highway to god who would really like to go there? Only foolish people would go there. Then all those who are really of any importance, significance, would not bother; only a crowd would be found there. *Real* individuals would not go on that way; they would search somewhere else. Because individuality is born out of your choice, and the greatest pleasure and the peak of pleasure is when you are *really* individual, absolutely individual.

So here, many things exist. You have to grope, you have to go from one to another and just search. Whatsoever fits you, choose. whatsoever doesn't fit you, don't judge it. Forget about it; it was not for you. Then soon you will find your own map... you can make a workable map of your own.

And that is the whole purpose here: not to give you ready-made maps but to give you all sorts of maps possible so that you can work out your own map. That's what sannyas is all about. It is not just following blindly.

People would like that very much. They don't want to search, they don't want to seek. They want everything ready-made so tey can just open the can and enjoy. It is not possiblle that way. God cannot be canned!

So here we are making available all possibilities -- all that has been done up to now and all that can be done. All the doors have to be left open and you are given total freedom to seek and search. Whichever door suits you, from there you escape!

[A long-time therapist says she is not sure whether to participate in a training for the helping professions or just be here.]

Your presence will be a help to those people. I would like a few sannyasins to be in that group; that will

help them to come down from their ego trips. So you will be a catalytic agent; that will be very meaningful.

And one can learn much -- even while others are going on ego trips. That need not be a disturbance. Unless you yourself are on the ego trip, it is not a disturbance at all... and you are not so there is no problem in it.

[She says: I still have some problems with my ego!]

Problems are there, but the trip is no more. Ego problems persist even when the trip is finished. The ego has two divisions: when the trip is, you have problems in the future and because of those future problems you have problems in the present, but your orientation is in the future because of the trip.

[A sannyasin says: I want to encounter you.]

Then do a few groups here; they will be very helpful... will bring you closer to me and will make things easier to understand. And if you really want to encounter me you will have to encounter yourself. That's the only way to encounter. Because I am not something other than you, so you cannot encounter me on the outside...

You can encounter only in a deeper way, in an inner way. So the encounter can happen only through the heart, not through the mind.

[The sannyasin adds: Sometimes I smoke dope and then I like very much to listen to your tapes. When I'm sitting here you are quite far away and when I'm listening to your tapes you are much nearer.]

Sometimes it happens... sometimes when you are listening to the tape it is only the word that you are hearing. When you are listening to me directly, the word becomes secondary, my presence becomes primary.

It is very simply to listen to the word, it is very difficult to listen to the presence. Because with the word you are in absolute control; with me you are not. The tape you can turn on and turn off...

What I am saying is that with the word you are the master completely: if you don't want to listen you can turn it off. If you want to listen you can hear it again and again and again, but you remain in control.

When you are facing me you are not in control. Somehow you start losing your control and that creates a resistance. It is a very unconscious resistance; it comes to everybody, it is natural.`And the more impressed you are by a person, the more will be the resistance. If you are not impressed there is no fear: you can listen, there is no problem. But if you feel that there's some pull, there is danger too! You may get involved, you may get committed, you may get into deeper waters, so you resist and keep a little aloof. That creates a disturbance; then you will not be flowing so easily as while listening to the tape.

Secondly, the presence has a totally different impact: it starts working on your body energies. while listening to a tape there is nothing else -- just the words, dead words. When you are close to me many things are happening together. Your body is in contact with me, your eyes are in contact with me, and something of the deeper starts overlapping. That too creates a deep fear; resistance is natural.

Those things, if you understand, will make it clear why it happens. It happens to many sannyasins: when they are working far away in london or in berlin, they feel me more. When they come here they are surprised: they don't feel me so much! They feel a little lost and they wonder what is happening.

When they are there I am just a projection, it is their mind, so they can talk to my picture and they can hallucinate whatsoever they want. They can hear whatsoever they want to hear and they can think whatsoever they want to think. They are completely free -- I cannot interfere: it is their projection and their dream and they are the masters.

When they are here their projections are constantly struggling with my presence. Naturally when the real is there the dream has to give way. They feel unease... it feels difficult. Far away, they feel very good -- close, something starts burning.

And dope can be helpful sometimes because the dope will help you to lose the resistance. But that is not a good way? Because if you lose the resistance consciously that will be something deep-going. It is a trick, a chemical trick. The dope can help: you can feel very flowing because there is no fear.

It is almost as when on an LSD trip a person thinks he can fly. Sometimes it has happened that people have started flying from the house and have fallen and smashed their bodies up, killed themselves. In that

moment your imagination is so perfect and reason has no interference, so things are very fluid and things become very colourful. Things have a more poetic quality... and what I am doing here is poetry.

My whole approach is that of a poet, it is not that of a philsopher. So when you are under any chemical drug naturally you are not resisting; the ego is relaxing, the mind is flowing.

People become very good when they are drunk -- more human than ever, more loving than ever. Drunkards are beautiful people; nobody can be compared with them. A person who has never been a drunkard does not know how beautiful a person can be when he is drunk and how soft, supple, flexible, relaxed. But this can be done without the chemical; then it will be something more meaningful.

It is happening to many people: I am their dope! Just listening to me -- and by and by it becomes a very, very simple process -- just listening to me, just feeling me they start feeling a chemical change. And that is far superior because then you are not dependent on any chemical.

The chemical change is of the chemical, not of you. Once the chemical has worn off you will go back again to the same resistance, to the same hardness. But if you can listen to me as if I am your dope and you don't substitute anything else, and that can be done, then you will see that there is no need for the dope. You can just open my book and just read a few lines and you will feel it has come... you have smoked!...

I am saying that if you read me, if you start feeling me, just by reading a few lines you are stoned, or listening to a few lines you are stoned, and that is far better.

[Someone says he spent two years with John Bennett; he also did Vipassana, and Colour therapy, with good teachers: But when I go away from them, it goes... it doesn't stay.]

I know. They were good teachers but you have not come across a master in the past. A teacher theaches you something and you feel grateful too, but it cannot go very deep; it remains at the most part of your knowledge.

None of them is a master. Bennett himself was in search of a master for his whole life and he could not find one. He went from this master to that, this master to that: from Gurdjieff to Pak Subuh, from Pak Subuh to Shivapuri Baba, and continued.

He never belonged anywhere, he was himself a driftwood, but he gathered much knowledge. Driftwoods gather much knowledge because they go to many people. And he was a very very intelligent man, certainly a very talented man, and he did fifty years work....

So you have been in contact with good people but you have not yet been in contact with a master. That's why once you are gone things will by and by fade out and disappear. Just a remembrance will be left and that too of not much value.

And you seem tired, you look tired, as if your energy has gone through going to these people, learning this and that. A certain hopelessness has entered you -- as if this is going to happen again and again... but this need not be so! This need not be so.

[The visitor says: I was warned against these groups]

Yes, they will be helpful. Those people who are against groups are helped tremendously by them. They are against them for a reason.

Whenever you against something you have something within you whcih is afraid, which can be broken by these groups.

So you have to drop that feeling and pass through at least two, three groups. And the passing will be meaningful only if you drop resistance and really participate, otherwise you can remain still and nothing will happen. So you have to try. You have tried other things: try these groups.

[Another visitor says: I have never done any organised groups or had any particular teacher... I spend a lot of time outsidee with nature.]

That's good but you will need to go a lot inside too!

And nature is beautiful, to be with nature is beautiful, but there is a higher nature within, and unless you touch that layer everything remains like a dream. The trees are beautiful and so are hills but nothing compared to the trees and hills of the consciousness. The sun and moon are beatutiful -- nothing compared to the inner light when it dawns on you. Then it is just... everything is just nothing!

But nature prepares: if one has been in tune with nature that is a good preparation... better than to be with teachers! Nature is one of the greatest teachers. If one can learn, if one is ready to learn, much can be learned from nature.

And I have the feeling that something has been happening to you, knowingly, unknowlingly; nature *has* done something. Now try to enter the super-nature....

[The leader of the bio-energetic group says: Some people I felt were left unfinished... and I felt responsible for that... I feel too vulnerable to lead a group and I don't know if that's just my imagination...]

No, it is just your imagaination.

And the groupleader has to learn one thing: he has to learn the difference between responsibility and concern. You become much too concerned... you get identified. You almost tkae it as if it will be your failure if somebody fails. That is not right at all, because that means that you will start manipulating people, you will start forcing -- and growth cannot be forced on anybody.

Whatsoever you can do, do, but it is not your responsibility if somebody does not move in, if somebody remains sanding out, is left behind. You should not be lethargic, that`s right; you should not neglect, that is right. Do whatsoever you can do and then forget about it! More than that cannot be done.

If you start thinking that somebody has remained incomplete in the process and this is your fault, you will create a very great anxiety. And if you have the anxiety you will not be able to help. Only a non-anxious person can halep. Anxiety in itslef creates resistance in the other. Only a non-anxious person helps the other to be open. If you are tense... and this will create a tension.

This is none of your business! They are not to become enlightened through you, by you. In fact when somebody attains something through the group, thank god! And if somebody fails nothing can be done about it. It is neither your doing when you succeed nor is it your doing when you fail. Success and failure should not come in your mind; then only can a groupleader function well. It should be a game on your part, a play. The concern should be more that you play it playfully rather than feeling that everybody has to be helped.

The groupleader should be like a river, flowing. If they are thirsty, they will come and they will drink. If they stand on the bank and don't drink, that is none of the business of the river; the river is not guilty.

You are flowing: if they don't partake of you that is their decision -- and they have the freedom to decide! If they don't want to grow who are you to force growth on them? If they decide this way -- that they want to lose this opportunity -- perfectly good, it is okay. You should okay it!

The very idea that the growth should be forced is wrong, it is violent! It will be disturbing them and it will be disturbing you. It is interference.

This taoist's concept of wu-wei has to be remembered by every groupleader -- non-interference. You make possibilities, you make opportunities available, you open the door. As the proverb says, you take the horse to the river but you don't force him to drink. So you open the door and you invite; it is an invitation. But you are not to take a gun and force them: 'I have given you the invitation -- now eat!' That will be wrong, absolutely wrong.

So you have a very wrong attitude and that is giving you trouble.

And it is your imagination that you are not adequate: you are perfectly adequate. This wrong notion just has to be dropped and your capacity to help will be trmendous. You are burdened by your own concept of guilt and responsibility, a feeling that you owe them something. Nobody owes them anything; everybody is perfectly free.

That is the beauty of god -- that he makes people so free that even if they want to go against himthey can; that is the meaning of freedom. If god comes in the way and says, 'Where are you going? You cannot go astray! You are free to be good but not free to be bad,' then what type of freedom will that be?

That's why I say that god is absent because if he were too much present freedom would be disturbed. So he is completely absent, you never find him anywhere. His absense is your freedom. A groupleader has to be present and also has to be absent; that is the whole art. He has to be present as far as people want him to be there... he has to be absent as far as *he* wants to be there.

You should be just a passive opportunity. If they ask your help you are there; if they don't ask for your help, if they don't want to take it, you are not there. And you should feel thankful all the same, whatsoever happens! Then your whole energy will be flowing; otherwise you become tense. And a group cannot be good when the leader suffers.

So drop all these considerations. You are not a servant and you are not a messiah: you are not there to do something. You are just to make available a certain door that they may not be able to see by themselves, so you simply indicate the door.

Buddha has said, 'Buddhas only point the way; then it is for you to walk or not to walk.'

So you just remain there, help them. Your help is needed, your expertise is needed, and you can become really a very very competent groupleader. But these ideas are disturbing so simply drop them.

And this is your imagination -- that you are not adequate. Your groups have been good; you continue work.

[She says: I do feel totally without support somehow and that's something I haven't let myself feel...]

Just relax! And there is no need for any support; when you relax you have the support, in your very relaxation is the support. Just relax and be playful. Don't be serious, and just enjoy the whole game. If somebody is helped through the play, good, very good. If nobody is helped that too is very good: so it was not needed, they were not ripe. When the moment comes they will ripen. And these things function like seeds. Sometimes it happens that you throw the seed now and years will pass and then it will sprout. When the right moment comes, when the rain comes, when the right season comes it will sprout. So nothing to be worried about.

Right now you may not have been helpful to somebody but finally you may prove of help; after ten years it may be a help to him. Suddenly after ten years in a certain moment he will have the insight and remember the whole thing, and everything that he was missing may fit together. So nobody knows! And life is very complex. One should go on simply helping.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703125
ShortTitle: ZERO12
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, preeti means love. And one has to be constantly alert, only then does love flower. Much awareness is needed, otherwise int he name of love many other things go on. So if one is very alert then only can pure love flower, otherwise the name remains love but sometimes it is jealousy, sometimes it is domination, sometimes it is just pure animality, just sexuality; these things continue.

Love means a very pure quality of friendship where you don't want anything from the other, where you are simply happy because the other is... when the very existence of the other, the very presence of the other gives you happiness. Not that he does something to you or that he is a support, financial, physical, or that he is in some way a means to some joy. No, his very presence is enough.

When you start rejoicing in the presence of a person there is love. You don't want to use the person. The moment you start using the person, love has disappeared. Then it is just politics and very tricky at that. It is just exploitation: you go on talking about love and behind the facade of love you go on exploiting the person.

Unless one is very alert one misses love. Millions of people think they are loving each other and many

times they get deceived. But the deception is not coming from the outside, the deception comes from inside you.

So 'deva pritti' means the purest... when love becomes divine. and then there is no other religion: if you have known love through one person, you have known love for all. The one becomes the door for all. Then there is no need to hanker, there is no need to go on changing your lover; the one is enough, more than enough. And in the one the heart is fulfilled and you can bless the whole existence.

It is the lowest quality of love that goes on seeking, changing, hankering, longing. The higher the love, the more centred it becomes....

[A sannyasin who is leaving for the West says: I just feel happy and I'm looking forward to coming back.]

That's good. Keep flowing into this happiness, don't lose track of it. It is very difficult to get, it is very easy to lose. and it is a very delicate phenomenon: you can lose it in seconds and then it takes months to get back to the same space.

So while it is there pour all the energy into it. Water it so the roots go deeper and deeper and it becomes a strong tree and ordinary winds and ordinary storms of life cannot uproot it. Those winds are always there, and they are not enemies: they are simply challenges to your roots to go still deeper. they come, they shake you just to give you a challenge, so they are not enemies. But if roots are not deep any small thing can disturb everything.

Sometimes such trivia, meaningless things, can simply shatter your whole temple, as if the whole temple were just made of playing cards and a small breeze comes and all is gone. And then it is very hard to recapture it because in those moments of sadness and depression your self-confidence is also lost.

When a person is happy, flowing, he has tremendous self-confidence; he can do anything. This is the paradox of life, the predicament: when nothing is needed to be done you are full of energy and you can do anything, and when everything is needed to be done you are so deeply depressed, so unconfident that you cannot do anything... when everything is needed to be done! When there is a need to have confidence there is no confidence. When you are flowing and happy, when you know that you can do the impossible, nothing is impossible.

Once you lose track of happiness you are shaken. Then not only is happiness gone, all that the happiness was bringing as a by-product -- the confidence, the flow, the energy, the vitality, the courage, the adventurousness -- all is gone with it.

Have you sometimes seen on the TV or on the actual field, any hockey team or volleyball team which has lost its confidence? It is an ugly scene, it is a very ugly scene. and suddenly they start making all sorts of mistakes; they were not making them before. Once they feel that the failure is certain and now there is no way to win, they start making all sorts of mistakes, foolish mistakes, as if they are bent upon being defeated, the sooner the better. They lose all confidence, their faces are listless and they move like zombies, because deep-down they have accepted the defeat; now it is only a question of time.

And just a few moments before when they were winning they were totally different personalities -- full of joy and happiness and confidence and life, bubbling. Now suddenly everything has disappeared. Now they are just there mechanically: they have to be there so they are there. And they start helping the other party, they start helping the other party to defeat them. This is how it happens in actual life also....

When you are deeply depressed you start helping depression, you start helping sadness, you start helping hell to burst over you, and you start doing all sorts of things.

And you know, deep down you understand what you are doing: these things are not going to help, they will disturb even more, but somehow it seems that suicide is the only thing. In a depressed moment a person becomes suicidal and starts cutting his own roots; a person starts being self-destructive.

So while happiness is there one has to be very very cautious about it and to give it more and more roots in one's being. When you are happy, do everything to express it, because if happiness is not expressed it will never gain roots. Laugh, dance, sing -- express it, because whatsoever you express becomes deep-rooted, whatsoever you manifest starts flowing more.

When you are happy share it, give it to as many people as possible, as if you are lending money: when you are in need, it will come back. So when you have the money lend it to as many people as possible -- to the familiar, to the unfamiliar, to the friend, to the foe; go on sharing it.

But unfortunately people do just the reverse: when they are miserable they manifest it. They talk too

much about their misery, their illness, their failures, and they don't express their songs. People are so efficient at expressing their misery that one is simply amazed. When it comes to a question of expressing misery, everybody is a poet!

Have you not watched it? If you hit somebody and he becomes angry he becomes so expressive. The man ordinarily may stutter but when he is angry he doesn't stutter; then words flow like bullets. In anger, in sadness, in boredom, in misery, people are so expressive -- poets... all are poets: poets of misery, anger, depression, unhappiness, poets of hell. But when it comes to heaven, when they have moments of peace and silence and happiness, they are simply dumb, they will not say a thing, they will not express. Naturally that which you don't express disappears.

So share, water it, enjoy it. Find new ways and new means to be in it. For example you are happy: go for a walk and see how you feel walking when you are happy; that will be a new combination. When you are happy go swimming; see how it feels when you are happy plus swimming! You have been swimming before but now swimming will have a different taste.

When you are happy go and look at the rose and see how different the colour is, how rosy the rose is. It has never been so before because your eyes were colourless. When you are happy dance a dance and see that your steps are those of a great dancer. When you are happy sing or play on an instrument or just run around. find new ways and means and let your happiness become joined to as many things as possible. These will be the roots in different directions. The tree will become more and more strong.

And then some day when happiness is disappearing you will know how to find it from many ways. Go swimming and remember the taste, go for a morning walk and again remember the taste, again have a dance and remember the step. Now you have many things to do to recall it.

So all these days while you are away, meditate, be happy, express your happiness and make it as much associated with as many things as possible, relevant, irrelevant, and you will be tremendously benefitted.

[A sannyasin says: Since I've been away in london I've got very into opium and opiates, and I fight it but I don't stop it. I don't know what to do either way.

It stopped me coming back many times because I kept spending my money on it.]

It is a very dangerous trip and a very vicious one. If you fight with the idea you will be defeated again and again, because if you start fighting -- you have the attitude that you have not to take it, that this is bad, and it is not good for you -- all these ideas will make you even more interested in it.

When you are strong you will repeat these things, but you cannot remain strong for twenty-four hours. Strength and weakness just change like day and night. When the weak moment comes you say,'Once more; nothing is so wrong in it. So many people take it and what wrong has it done up to now? What is there in life? Even if something goes wrong, it goes wrong.' And then you will find loopholes and somewhere you will slip in again.

Back in your strong moment again you will condemn. And this can become a vicious circle: you condemn it and by condemnation you feel very good and egoistic, that you are a great saint or something, and then the weak moment comes and the sinner takes possession. You fall victim again and enjoy telling yourself,'I don't bother a bit about these top -- dogs -- this spirituality and morality and that one should be pure and all that nonsense. I don't bother a bit!' -- mm? You enjoy the sinner.

Then you are creating a split within you: the saint and the sinner, the upper and the lower. You will be split, you will become by and by two persons, and that is the greatest misery in the world: to become two persons.

The greatest bliss is to become one and the greatest misery is to become two. Hell is the space where you are two or many and heaven is the space where you are one or none.

So you have to understand the whole process. It is not a question of condemning. Don't condemn, please, don't condemn, otherwise opium will always follow you.

Don't condemn; it is not a question of condemnation. Rather than condemning, meditate on why you take it. What does it give you? And I am not saying that this meditation is going to make you free. of it -- because if the idea is there that you have to be free of it, you are fighting. It is only a question of a deep understanding: one has to understand what one is doing, why one goes into it.

And don't carry any pre -- judgement that it is bad, that you should not go into it. Nothing is bad, nothing is good. That should be the basis of *all* understanding, that *is* the basis of all understanding: nothing is good, nothing is bad.

So debar the split; from the very beginning close the door to the vicious circle. Otherwise if you say it is good, it is bad, you will be in trouble. It is nothing. Opium is opium; it is neither good nor bad. So now you have to see why you go into it, because there are a thousand and one other things -- why don't you go into them?... why do you go into opium?

So watch your mind, what you are doing, rather than condemning. Go into the deepest layers and ask why you hanker for it, what it gives you. Maybe it is giving something. Maybe it is good, maybe it is bad, but that is not the point to decide from the beginning. The decision should come when you have investigated the whole thing, not before. A decision from the very beginning means you are prejudiced.

I have heard about a magistrate.... When he had just become a magistrate, he finished thirty cases in one day while other magistrates were finishing not more than three, four cases. So they were surprised; they asked,'How could you finish thirty cases in one day? You have done almost one month's work and we cannot finish three cases. How did it happen?'

He said,'I do one thing: I only listen to the one side, then it finishes immediately. If you listen to both sides you become confused; then to decide becomes difficult. So I decide by listening to only one side.'

If you take a decision from the very beginning you have listened only to the one side. And naturally these saints have been very articulate. Mm? they have written all the books and they have given all the sermons; they have been very articulate. They have condemned tremendously. And the sinners have been the silent majority. Remember, sinners are the silent majority and the saints are the vocal minority. Mm? they have nothing much, their number is not much, but they are very vocal people, they can prove what they say.

So when you are beginning with the idea that it is bad, the saints are vocal in you; they are saying that this is wrong, this is bad. All the saints of all the religions of the whole world are with you and you feel very good, a super -- ego feeling, but this won't last because those sinners are dumb people. They don't say much but when the moment comes they will do; they are the doers, they do things.

So please don't carry a decision; simply remain open. Who knows? maybe it is good! If it is good, go into it; if it is not good, get out of it, but you have first to see the whole process. So watch, be an observer.

For three weeks simply observe and make notes of all moods -- good, bad, saintly, sinnerly; make notes and just watch. That will give you an insight, and whatsoever comes out of that insight is good. I am not saying what will come. I am not a saint!

Whatsoever comes out of understanding is good. So just be a watchful person, aware, analyse everything, examine everything, see the deep -- rooted causes, the motivation of it. And then after three weeks tell me how you feel.

For three weeks completely forget all conclusions, mm? Listen to both sides. And if you can listen to both sides without any prejudice, you will be surprised that when the conclusion arises out of your own insight there is no problem. If the conclusion that you have to stop arises, it is stopped already! Then there is no problem: it simply drops!

You smoke, you have a cigarette in your hand, and the conclusion arises: you simply drop the cigarette, that's all -- finished! You don't look back on it again, no going back, not even the idea of it comes again; but it should come as an insight.

And my whole effort is how to bring insight to you. Whatsoever the cost, insight is the only valuable thing. So just do a few groups here, meditate, watch and see.

[A sannyasin says: I feel as if I'm two persons: sometimes I want to go back and sometimes I want to stay here.]

Then go back, because whenever there is any conflict between me and any other thing you have to choose the other because I don't want you to be half -- hearted. If you feel there is a conflict and you would like to go, go. That's better. At least from there you will be remembering me. If you are here you will remember [your boyfriend] and you will be angry with me; that is pointless.

So it has to be made clear to every sannyasin really, that whenever there is a problem between me and anything, choose the other; there is no need to ask; Because in that way you will be growing far more smoothly than in any other way. Otherwise you will become dull and you will be sad and depressed and you will think that you are suffering for me, that you are becoming a martyr for me and you have sacrificed much, and there is *nothing* at all to sacrifice! But then you will create a mountain out of a molehill and you will think you have done so much and....

You simply go, mm? And when you are finished there you can always come; whenever you feel like it, come, mm?...

I understand, I understand your difficulty, but if this is the problem, you have to go! You follow? My logic is simple: my logic is that if you are there you will be closer to me, you will think of me, you will think many times that it would have been better if you had stayed in poona; that is good. If you are here you will be miserable and thinking of [your boyfriend] that is not going to help in any way. You follow me? By being there with [your boyfriend you will be closer to me, that's why I say to go, mm? And nothing to be worried about... nothing to be worried about.

And whenever it is a question between choosing the divine and the human, of choosing the higher and the lower, choose the lower, because without passing through the lower you will never reach the higher. And if you jump to the higher and the lower has not been finished, you will fall again.

So nothing to be worried! When is he going?

[She answers: In a month.

In a month? So good! At least for one month you both be happy. I am here and he is here; after one month go, mm? And don't make a problem out of it, it is very simple. And this type of problem -- when one has to choose -- will come many times in life; the path forks in two and one has to go one way. But this is far better. I had the idea that you would have to go, that's why I told you not to go, so things become clear.

What I say is not always naturally what I mean (laughter), and what I mean is not always what I say! I knew that you would be going, hence I told you to stay, so things become clear, so you are in a bad space.

Drop this bad space; there is no problem, mm? Go, and come whenever you can come. Either you can come together or if you are not together come alone, but be finished with it.

This is something that everybody has to face and the problem is there every moment -- to choose between this or that. My experience has been this -- that if I tell people to be here they think of going; if I tell them to go they start thinking of being here. So don't start thinking of being here because one month is a long time; otherwise you may again create the problem that you should not go and you should be here. Simply go, mm?

... Then we will see. If it is difficult, it is difficult. Then what to do? These are the only two possibilities: you cannot be half here and half there, mm? One has to choose.

So for one month keep this idea in mind that you have to go if things settle. And how will they settle? If you start feeling better than you are feeling right now, then it is good to go. If you start feeling worse than you are now we will think again. And if you cannot decide anything toss a coin or try the'i ching', mm? But my feeling is that you will start feeling good, mm?

[She adds: Sometimes I feel as if there is nowhere else to go but here.]

It is not yet that time, mm? That time will also come but that time is not yet. Even of the people who are here, many of them are just here and the time has not come, so they are here just so -- so. That time will come but let it come, mm? When it really comes, that there is nowhere else to go, there will be no problem and no difficulty. Then you are simply here; this is your world and everything is secondary. That time will come! But you wait, mm? Right now think that you are going so another space will be created, then we will see. And one month is a long time....

Just watch what space arises out of this idea, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I find I'm very affected by whom I'm with or the situation I'm in and I can't seem to find a sense of myself which is free of all this. So I keep losing myself; I feel very weak. There seems to be no centre.]

It comes. We have a false centre and a real centre. The false centre is what we call the ego and the real centre is the innermost self, but we live with the false centre. When you start moving into deeper experiences, deeper spaces, the false centre is lost, you start losing contact with it. That is the only centre you know about, so immediately you lose contact with the false you think you are lost.

But before you can enter into the real centre there will be a gap: the false will be lost and the real will not be there yet. You will have to travel from the false to the real. This interval always makes one feel as if

one is lost but it is a beautiful interval. Don't feel any worry about it, rather feel blessed: it is a beautiful space.

The false is disappearing or you are losing grip on the false, and that was all that you knew up to now so suddenly you feel as if you are lost. But how can you lose the real centre? Nobody can lose it, there is no way to lose it! At the most we can forget it; that's what we have done: we have forgotten but the real is there.

We are always centred at the real. We may know or know not, may be aware or unaware, but we are centred. There is no possibility of getting off that centre, it cannot happen. It is our soul: how can we get out of it? How can you be other than whom you are?

At the most you can pretend, act, and you can pretend for so long that the action and the pretension become almost real... but remember -- almost real, never real! So it is good....

You will be lost for a few days. If you feel happy with this state it will disappear soon. If you become afraid it will take a longer time -- sometimes months, sometimes years, it depends. Mm? if you simply accept it, that it is good, if you are happy that it is happening, than soon you will be reaching the real centre, then soon things will start moving.

[A couple ask Osho about their relationship; the woman has a new lover and the man feels hurt.]

You have hurt [your boyfriend] badly. It was not a very loving act that you did to him. You have hurt him badly, you have betrayed him badly.

When things were going your way you were not worried about him -- that he was hurt, feeling miserable, that he was silent but not saying anything to you but was feeling very shakey inside, crying; you were not worried. When things were going well you were enjoying the honeymoon trip with [your lover]; then you didn't pay a single bit of attention to [your boyfriend], to what would happen to him. That is just very uncaring and unloving; it is full of violence!

When you love a person you have to *care* about how he will feel. It seems that when it is in your favour you don't bother! Now you want to love him because [your lover] has renounced you, he is finished with the game, so you have to fall upon [boyfriend] again. So now you want to love. And if somebody starts flirting with you again one day, again you will go with him. So is [your boyfriend some sort of security or what? You use him as a means! When you love a person, you have to be *very* careful! Love is a great responsibility.

And what have you gained out of this affair with [your lover]? It was simply foolish! So make it a point in the future to remember that it was foolish, and not only was it foolish: it started many foolish things in the ashram. Because people are *so* foolish that if they see that some foolish thing goes on, they start imitating. people are so unconscious and unaware that if they can find that there is some way to be foolish they will not miss the opportunity.

So from that day I talked to [your lover during a darshan], couples have been coming to me. Everybody wants to have a love affair here and there and everybody wants to be flirting and to have licence.

Man's animality is so deep that if you allow the animal.... And I am not against the animal but with the animal never be at peace.

And friendship and love can never grow through the animal because the animal does not know any friendship, any love. It knows only sexuality and the thrill that comes with a new body and a new person, a new man and a new woman.

So it was a good kick for [your lover] and for you! Neither did [your lover] bother about [his girlfriend] nor did you bother about [your boyfriend]. Then one day you made love and the love was finished! What type of love is this? People make love without having any love in their hearts; it is just animal instinct.

So make this incident a constant awareness. You have hurt [your boyfriend so you have to be more careful, more caring about it.

And I was simply amazed that every day couples started coming -- all foolish people... they started coming saying that they also want.... As if they were just waiting, just waiting for somebody to become foolish enough so they could also be!

They were just waiting to have a hint, and I gave the hint because I wanted to see how things go. Immediately the whole crowd started thinking in those terms. So you see how people are unaware, unconscious.

And what have you gained? That they will not see now, they will not see what [you have] gained out of

the whole thing... just this misery of a betrayed person....

It will take time now to put things right. It is very easy to break the heart; it is very difficult to put it right.

So put your head at his feet and feel deeply....

The Zero Experience

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703135	
ShortTitle: ZERO13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine, pratibodha means awareness . . . And become more and more aware of whatsoever you are doing. Just keep one thing in mind continuously: that you have to be aware. Eating, be aware of it; talking, be aware of it; listening, be aware of it. Let awareness become a substratum of each and every activity so each activity becomes just a wave on the deeper substratum of awareness, and that very thing changes the quality of all actions.

When you act with awareness you act totally, because when you act with awareness you are in it, utterly in it. The mind is not going anywhere, the mind is not wavering; there is no other thought, because if the other thought exists awareness cannot exist.

Awareness exists only when there is no thought; when the thought comes awareness disappears. Thought is like a cloud: it immediately surrounds awareness and everything becomes cloudy. Then you see things very dimly, in a dim light, your clarity is no more there.

When you are really aware the clarity is so intense, so transparent, that there is no thought between you and the act. When there is no thought between the actor and the action the action is total, and all total actions are beautiful because they don't leave any trace behind, they don't create any karma, they don't leave any impression. Not that memory is not made, memory is made, but it has no emotional load, it has no emotional colour to it; it is simply factual.

If you are angry, totally angry with full awareness, anger will come and go and you will remain unscratched by it as if it didn't happen. It came and it passed; you remained untouched. And then you will not be loaded by it, you will not carry any repentance, you will not carry any guilt and you will not carry any lingering anger either because the act was total, it is finished. You will not be antagonistic to the person you were angry with because it is finished! In fact you will feel deep compassion for the person; deep love will arise when the anger has gone.

So each moment and each mood has to be lived with full awareness.

Dhyana means meditation and yogi means one who is on the path of meditation, a traveller, a seeker, a pilgrim. And you have been searching and seeking for many lives but you have never been persistent; many times you started and stopped. You have tried to dig the well many times but you never went all the way so you have dug many holes but the water has never come.

This time make it a very deliberate effort. Meditation can bring great pleasures, great blessings, but one has to go into it. The beginning is difficult and to persevere is the most difficult thing because the mind wavers -- one day it will say, 'Nothing is happening, why bother?' or 'We will do it tomorrow' or 'Today there are so many other things to do.'

The mind always goes on postponing, and meditation needs a very continuous effort because it is a very soft phenomenon. It is not like a rock, it is like water falling: if it falls continuously then even rocks will break, but continuity is needed.

It is a very soft, feminine energy, so if the continuity remains, by and by everything that comes in its way disappears. In the beginning things that are blocking the path are very hard and it seems almost impossible that meditation can win. Thoughts seem to be stronger, the mind seems to be very stubborn, obstinate. You try to be silent and nothing happens: in fact the moment you try to be silent, more thoughts come.

When they see that you are challenging them they give a good fight and they prove to you that it is not possible, that you should drop the whole effort, the whole project is nonsense.

So in the beginning the enemy is very strong and the friend is very soft and very delicate, almost invisible, intangible, very illusive.

The mind tends to surrender to the enemy, but if one can persist, within six months to twelve months something simply starts happening. It is only a question of constant effort time and time again and not listening to the mind. Even if nothing is happening don't be worried.

You have been sleeping your whole life, nothing has happened, and you have been taking your bath every day and nothing has happened but still you go on taking a bath: it cleanses, it is good.

In just the same way let meditation become part of your ordinary life: one hour has to be given to it...

Each day. And if one hour can be given to it, within six to twelve months you will see something has started happening which is tremendously valuable....

Just do all the meditations here and you can choose any one -- whichever feels to be going deeper and to be in tune with you. But when you have chosen, continue it for at least one year and much is the possibility.

[A sannyasin says: I still have much trouble when you talk about homosexuality.]

You have to drop that trouble...

Even when I say something against homosexuality you should not be bothered by it. If you are bothered that simply says that you are still not settled, that somewhere you are still against it. Otherwise there is no problem!

When I am talking to people I have to talk about general principles. When I say it is difficult for a homosexual to grow spiritually, I am only talking about a general principle, not that it is an absolute rule.

If a homosexual person is perfectly at ease, there is no problem; he may even grow faster than a heterosexual who is not at ease. There are a thousand and one things; man is very complex. So if a homosexual is perfectly at ease, that is the thing for him; the unease really is the hindrance.

So when I am talking, if there are a hundred homosexuals, at least ninety will try to get out of it and it is good if they get out of it: There will be ten who even if they try, will not be able to get out of it. That is simply natural to them; I'm not saying anything about them.

But my problem is that if I talk about those ten, those other ninety will remain in it and they will never grow. So I have to look to the practicalness of it. When I have to choose a truth I have to think to how many people this will be helpful.

So I have to look at the general. In ninety percent of cases it is true that through homosexuality it is difficult for a person to transcend sex and go beyond it, but exceptions are always there. And I call that person an exception who does not feel at all uneasy about it.

So drop all uneasiness -- because you seem to be a born homosexual, a natural homosexual. Heterosexuality will be unnatural to you and you will have to force it. That will create problems; it will not help you.

But you can understand my trouble. My trouble is that when I am talking to so many people I have to just state the general fact. Even that is very confusing. If I state exceptions also, then it becomes difficult for anybody to understand anything of it. So my approach is that I will go on insisting on the general truth. Whomsoever can be changed by it will change, and the one who cannot be changed by it is the exception. There is no need, he need not be worried about it.

I have no condemnation about anything. That word condemnation does not exist for me; it is not in my vocabulary.

So it is perfectly good for you. Simply forget about it. Let me say whatsoever I say; don't bother about it. Whenever it comes to homosexuality, don't listen to what I say. You are perfectly at ease and flowing, so

good!

[A sannyasin says: I'm working with Deeksha (who supervises the canteen) and I feel like she's stabbing me. I guess it's you and her. You're just stabbing me, and it really hurts.]

No, you surrender. She is not stabbing . . she is not stabbing; it is just your ego that hurts.

Whenever you feel that somebody is stabbing you, first look deep down into your own self: it must be some ego. Nobody is stabbing you. Why should they? Why should she stab you? -- there is no reason.

So simply surrender and then you will find that there is no problem. You simply surrender to Deeksha. Just tell her, 'I am surrendered to you, Deeksha. Whatsoever you say I will do!' Don't make any conflict with her.

This is one of the things that has to be learned in the community: everybody should start learning to surrender to the community otherwise the community cannot grow a soul, it will remain a crowd.

And now I will insist more and more for surrender because now the community will grow and we will have to make a very solid base for it. So everybody has to surrender to the community. When you surrender to Deeksha it is just through Deeksha that you are surrendering to the community. It is not Deeksha, Deeksha is not the point, but she is there and she has to manage everything there so everybody who works under her surrenders to her.

And you will enjoy surrendering once you learn how to surrender.

It is very easy to surrender to me, difficult to surrender to Deeksha. So I will insist that you surrender to Deeksha; that is the way to surrender to me. Deeksha will be a harder thing to surrender to. To me you can surrender easily because I don't come into your day to day, moment to moment work. So this has to be learned by everybody.

Sooner or later I would like to create a collective soul of the community. Many more things that you cannot imagine have to be done. I cannot talk about them because if I do it will be more difficult to do them, so I will simply go on doing them. Now this will happen more and more: everybody will have to surrender to whomsoever is concerned close-by.

[A sannyasin says she has intermittent problems with back pain.]

Just watch it, mm? My feeling is that when you are depressed and in a bad mood you feel it more and when you are happy and flowing it disappears.

If that is the case, become less and less depressed, that's all, mm? Because the backbone really shows all the moods. The backbone is the extension of the head, they are joined together. Or one can say it the other way round -- that the head is nothing but an extension of the backbone. So whatsoever is happening in the head immediately circulates in the backbone.

And there is a fluid energy in the backbone, a liquid that carries all the ripples, all the subtle ripples of the head flow through it. When you are happy your backbone immediately has a different kind of vibration. When you are joyous your backbone has a dance, a tingling inside; when you are depressed it is dull and dead, weighty. So just watch it....

My feeling is that it has nothing to do with your body, it has something to do with your moods; you are moody! So it is good in a way: it is like a thermometer. Whenever you feel that your back is troubling you, change your mood rather than thinking about the back and immediately the back will change, mm?

And learn how to get out of dark, dismal moods. It is very easy to get out of them; it is just a decision, a question of decision. You can simply shake them off and get out of them as you get out of your clothes. But we cling, we protect them as if our prestige is at stake.

Next time when you are feeling sad, watch it: are you protecting it? -- If somebody tries to make you laugh you will not laugh, you will protect it. If somebody comes and tells you a joke you will just listen to it so-so, but you will not go into it because you are sad; how can you laugh? Even if laughter starts coming you will repress it because that doesn't fit, right now it is not the mood. So watch to see if you protect your bad moods and never protect anything wrong.

This is the misery of man -- that he never protects the good mood, he never protects happy moods, joyous moods. If joy is being destroyed we are ready, unprotected; if sadness is to be destroyed we are on-guard.

So watch it . . . mm? and it is only a question of simple decision. Whenever you feel that you are in a

bad mood, get up, breathe fast, jog for two minutes. Simply put it aside and get out of the room or wherever you are, jump out of that space and just feel that you are out; soon you will have the knack of it.

One can live absolutely happily every moment of one's life through just a simple decision -- that you decide to be happy now, you will not be unhappy; nobody can make you unhappy. Right now happiness happens only against all odds. You create all the hurdles so if happiness does happen it is just an accident. Somehow you could not manage to be unhappy, that's why it has happened. Things should be just otherwise: unhappiness should happen only as an accident; happiness should become a natural flow.

So try it, mm? I would like Nirupa to become absolutely happy. And the people who are moody can become happy very easily because happiness is a mood! One has just to change the direction of the energy. Unhappy people can become happy very easily, sad people can become very easily joyous; it is not a problem.

The really difficult people are indifferent people who are neither happy nor unhappy; they are the real dangerous people. To bring them out is almost impossible because they are not sad . . . The energy is missing. If somebody is on a wrong trip you can bring them back, but these indifferent people are simply there, stuck: they are not going anywhere.

So one thing is good about Nirupa -- that she is a moody person and becomes sad and this and that. You can very easily come out of it, mm?

So start living happily, decisively. Have a commitment to happiness . . . get married to happiness! Good!

[A participant of the Encounter Group says he has always had a certain heaviness about him and this came up in the group, to the extent that the groupleader felt it dampened the whole group. The participant wonders if he should do vipassana or retreat to the mountains.]

That won't help, that will make you more heavy. That won't help.

You can do vipassana, you can become a perfect buddhist monk; that won't help. You can go to the himalayas and living in a cave you will become very heavy. Here you will only disturb the group. There if you live in the himalayan cave you may disturb the whole balance of the world! Don't do that! Wait! (chuckling)...

Three things.... One, you are not as heavy a person as you have been told again and again in your past. The very idea has become a sort of auto-hypnosis: you have believed in it and have started behaving accordingly.

It is not a real heaviness, it is a very false entity, but you got into it and it is functioning almost as real. So on the one hand you don't like anybody telling you you are heavy and on the other hand you wait for it; if people don't say anything you will feel frustrated. It is a very self-defeating process. It may have been just an accident that you got the idea somehow, mm? -- we get ideas accidentally.

In fact you are not a heavy person, you have a very light-hearted being, a very playful being inside, but the idea has surrounded you like a capsule. So you cannot believe it. Deep down you know you are not dead, that's why you feel hurt, and you still pretend and cannot drop it because that is your identity, that's how you have known yourself.

That may be the reason why [the groupleader] felt that you get stuck somewhere and don't take the next step. The next step is being playful and that you cannot do: you want to do that so you are in a predicament.

With one foot you would like to move into playfulness, with the other you would like to remain with your whole identity of the past -- as that of a serious person; that is all your bank balance.

You are in a double-bind, and whenever one is in a double-bind one gets stuck. So you don't take the further step. The further space available is of playfulness and that is your natural space.

You are not a born serious person. There are born-serious persons: they don't need any excuse, they will be serious wherever they are. And seriousness is the thing; nobody should disturb them because that is their nature, that is the way they have to grow.

So if you were really a serious person I would have told you to go to the cave or do vipassana, and settle with it -- nothing is wrong in it; then encounter groups are not for you. But you are not a serious person -- vipassana will only be enforcing the false idea that you have been carrying all along. It may suit your identity but it will not suit your nature.

The encounter group can suit your nature but doesn't suit your identity, so this is the double-bind. Vipassana will suit your identity and you may feel a certain ego trip -- that this is the right thing, this is how you always wanted to be -- but deep down you will feel very frustrated and dull and dead. You will know

that you are going to take poison.

So you just have to take a conscious step towards being non-serious... a conscious step towards foolishness. Let it be clear, let it be that way. So start clowning around!...
You become the resident clown of the ashram!

[Another group participant asks about a powerful relationship which grew up during the group: I remember lots of energy and accepting my sexual problem with her.]

Very good... that's very good. Whenever it happens, with whomsoever it happens, if you feel flow it is divine. All love is divine.

One should move in love as one moves in a temple, with great reverence and gratitude. And with whomsoever it happens, it always happens with god. Only that quality should be remembered, then every love relationship becomes a step and leads you higher and higher.
And all love is liberating, nothing else liberates.

It centres you, it grounds you, it liberates you, it gives you the feeling of how you should be.

It makes you feel accepted and welcomed on the earth, it makes you feel it is your home.

Sometimes through a woman, sometimes through a man, sometimes through a friend, sometimes even through a stranger -- one never knows . . . The ways of love are very subtle and unknown.

All that we know is really irrelevant, all that we know is non-essential. When love happens between two human beings nobody knows how it happened. At the most we can just relate the accident of how it happened but nobody really knows how it happened.

It is something beyond the mind, it is something that takes possession of you. And that's why when love takes possession of the person he is no more the same person: he has some different quality of energy, different possibilities, different potentialities.

In fact when a woman loves you she creates you in her love as a totally new being. When you love a woman you create a totally new woman; she was never that before. Love is creative.

And when you look at a woman with deep gratitude she starts rising higher, immediately; she has to fulfill! You challenge her deepest layer: she sees her face in your eyes, and nobody has looked that way, nobody has challenged her that way. Now her deepest core resounds, vibrates, and she starts rising; she has to prove that you are right!

You see your face in her eyes and you have to prove that she is right. You both create each other.

In a love moment two bodies soar very high, they reach the very limit of the sky! That's why when you come down you cannot believe that it has happened to you. When you come back down to the plane you cannot believe that those peaks were really there. Did you fantasize them? Was it just imagination or a dream or what? You cannot believe, they are so incredibly unbelievable.

But whatsoever happens in love is your reality, your optimum reality, and whatsoever happens without love is your minimum reality. Without love you are at the lowest rung. With love you reach the highest rung of the ladder. Both are your reality!

And once you understand it, by and by it is possible to move higher and higher; it is possible to live at the highest rung forever. If it can happen for a moment it can happen for the whole of eternity.

So let love be a glimpse of your reality and then start living that reality more and more. If with one human being love can give you such a paradise, then what to say if you love many, many human beings? And not only human beings: you start loving animals and birds and trees, and by and by you forget whom you are loving; you simply become love. Then you exist at the himalayan peak. You are a god.

That's what Jesus means when he says 'God is love', because at the peak of love one is realising one's godhood! So every love brings you to godhood and every love gives you a glimpse, a taste of the unknown.

So whenever it happens, with whomsoever it happens, feel grateful. Tremendously prayerful!.... It has been good!

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703145
ShortTitle:	ZERO14
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss, blissful, and shailendra means god of the mountains. God of the mountains of bliss; this will be the whole meaning. And bliss is a mountain because it is a peak, it is a peak experience. Ordinarily we live in the valleys... the valleys are dark and dismal: we live on the lowest rung of our consciousness. Bliss happens only when we start rising upwards, when the energy moves upwards and reaches to the highest climax. That is the peak, the mountain. One has to become the god of that peak, only then is there fulfillment.

In the East we have divided the whole map of consciousness into seven layers, seven planes. The first plane, the lowest, is of sex; that is the valley where we live, dark and dismal. And the highest is sahasrar -- when the energy moves and becomes absolutely non-sexual.

On one extreme it is sexual, on another extreme it is non-sexual, and just in the middle of these both it becomes love and the heart is just in the middle of these two. So these are the main chakras: the sex chakra, the heart chakra and the sahasrar, the ultimate.

Sahasrar means a one-thousand petalled lotus -- when your consciousness moves upwards and comes to the head at the very peak, beyond which there is nothing... when something almost like a blossoming happens within you. In that moment you have become a god of the mountains.

The Himalayas have always been symbolic, symbolic of the inner Himalayas. Mythology has it that the god of the Himalayas lives on the highest peak, Kailash, but that is just a representation of the inner into the outer, a projection: the real peak is inside you.

So the movement is through sex towards love and then beyond sex and beyond love. When the energy becomes pure one is not in any need of the other. When there is no desire for the other, when one is enough unto oneself, then one has become the mountain -- self-sufficient, self-rooted, self-centred.

[The new sannyasin says: I'm a doctor and I would like to be a therapist.]

Just wait... do a few groups, mm? and then I will watch you. And after three, four groups ask me, then I will see how your energy is flowing.

Therapy is not so much a question of expertise, it is more a question of how your energy is flowing. Even not knowing much a person can be a great therapist if his energy is therapeutic, if he can shower energy and share energy, can be loving, can have compassion for any and all. Then therapy is possible, because therapy is a function of love: if you can love, therapy happens.

Expertise is secondary. It is good if you know, you can use that knowledge in the service of love, but just knowledge is not of much use.

There are born therapists just as there are born poets. And it is very important for man to seek that for which he is born, then there is fulfillment. If you are not a born therapist you can become a good therapist but you will never become a great therapist.

Just a few days ago I was talking about good horses and great horses (in the lectures on Lieh Tzu). You can become a good horse, but the real thing is to become a great horse. And you can become the great horse only if you are already. There is no way to become: a great horse is born; it is a question of being. And everybody has something great in him, god never sends a single person without some intrinsic greatness. The only question is to find it, to find where it is.

If you are not a great mathematician no need to worry; you may be a great poet. If you are not a great poet no need to worry; you may be a great therapist, and so on, so forth -- but somewhere every being brings some greatness into the world.

So the most fundamental question is to find where it is. If you don't find it you can move in a thousand and one wrong directions, because there is only one right direction and millions of wrong directions. Hence so many people miss, because wrong doors are many and the right door is only one.

It is very very difficult to find the right door. Once you have found it things start flowing... things simply start happening.

Just the other day I was reading.... A young man asked Ezra Pound how to write great poetry. Ezra Pound said, 'It it's very easy! You need a copy and a fountain pen.'

The man became a little uneasy because what nonsense was he talking? -- 'To write poetry you need just a copy and a fountain pen and a chair to sit comfortably in, and then start!' The young man said, 'I have tried many times but it never starts.'

Ezra pound said, 'Then it is impossible to help you because these things are needed! If poetry is there inside you, you take the fountain pen in the hand, start writing, and it occurs! If it doesn't occur nothing can be done, but that occurence is not in any way in your hands.'

So wait, just enjoy a few groups, allow your energy to flow. Maybe you have some potentiality, we will see! But don't impose any direction on your life. Just first grope in the dark and feel, have the feel, and once you have the feel things become so easy.

Yes, Ezra Pound is right: nothing much is needed if you are a poet... then that's enough. If you are not a poet then nothing is enough!

Just wait, mm? Good!

[A sannyasin says: I can't make love properly: I have a premature ejaculation.]

It will change... nothing to be worried about. Do these groups and then book for tantra, mm?

Premature ejaculation is really not a sexual problem at all; it is more a psychological problem. Physiologically there is nothing wrong but psychologically you are in a hurry; that very hurry creates premature ejaculation.

In the West almost seventy percent of men suffer from it. It is not a small problem, seventy percent is a great majority. In fact there are a few people who have started thinking that premature ejaculation is normal because seventy percent... it must be normal. In fact those thirty percent of people must be having something wrong; the normal means the average.

And these seventy percent will become eighty percent, ninety percent soon; their number is growing. Never before in the history of man has premature ejaculation been such a problem as it has become in the West -- and particularly more so in America. Because for the first time a civilisation is in a hurry, for the first time a civilisation is too time-conscious. In the East people have never suffered from premature ejaculation because things move so slowly and nobody is in a hurry. There is enough time, more than enough; eternity is available.

The eastern concept that after you die you will be born again and again and again, gives a very long time, great duration. The western idea that there is only one life makes you very feverish. Just one life? -- so you have to make everything out of it immediately, otherwise it will be gone! So everything has to be fast, quick.

That mind brings this problem, so that mind is working there and making everything quick. It goes on giving directions from deep within: to do it quickly, be fast, finish soon. There is this constant hankering for things to be instantaneous. It makes it appear as if the only thing in life is how to do a thing with great speed. But all great things need slowness, patience, otherwise you miss. They need time so that you can get saturated.

Now, sexual orgasm needs time -- the longer, the better because then it will go deeper into your being, into your mind, into your soul. Then it will spread from the toe to the head... every fibre of your body will be throbbing with it. Your whole body will become an orchestra and it will come to a crescendo.

But if you are in a hurry the orgasm becomes just an ejaculation, it is no more an orgasm. It is local and very tiny, almost meaningless. In fact you will feel tired, frustrated, depressed after it, because the energy is lost and it has not given you a bath, so it was just meaningless.

You remain the old -- a little more tired of course, with less energy of course, but you remain the same. It has not been a cleansing process, it has not thrilled you from corner to corner, from end to end. It has not vibrated you, because in that vibration you lose much dust, and in that vibration there comes a moment where thoughts disappear and sex becomes almost ecstatic.

When thoughts are not there it is meditation, and that is the whole beauty of sex, that is the very centre of sex. Otherwise there is a periphery and the centre is missing; then you are just making empty gestures, empty motions.

People are making love and their minds are full of thoughts; it is not possible to attain to a deep bliss through it. When thoughts completely disappear, for a moment everything stops: time stops, mind stops. For a moment you don't know who you are, for a moment you don't know what your boundary is, for a moment you don't know where you are. You are in a nowhere! For a moment you have fallen into eternity. The past has suddenly been cut off, there is no future and this moment is all!

Ordinarily our situation is that the past, the whole load, the whole train of the past, is following and the whole projection of the future is there. The present moment is so tiny, so small.

Sex is one of the natural ways to enter into the now, the nowness of things. If you miss that, certainly you are missing something very essential, something very significant and it is not possible to substitute it with anything else.

A man who moves deeply into sex can attain to meditation very easily. A man who is not moving deeply into sex will find it very difficult to move into meditation because the problem is the same! If you cannot vibrate in a natural state of sexuality, it will be very difficult to vibrate in a deliberate state of meditation. Sex is nothing but creating meditation in a natural way.

So first do these groups and don't be worried! Mm? it will disappear -- don't pay much attention to it. Just do a few groups, then tantra and then a few camps. Simply forget it, as if it doesn't exist.

[An indian sannyasin says he cannot cope with many social situations he finds himself in. He thinks he needs the help of a psychiatrist.]

Your mind is perfectly okay. In fact, this situation happens to everybody who has a certain intelligence. It is not that you are lacking something, it is that you have more than average intelligence. This problem is not because of lack, this problem is because of something plus: you have more intelligence than average.

When the mind is a little more intelligent it is never satisfied because it can always imagine better situations; that is the problem. If you have one thousand rupees and you are stupid you can he satisfied! But how can an intelligent man be satisfied? He thinks of two thousand, three thousand, five thousand; whatsoever he has he can always imagine more.

You have a beautiful woman; a intelligent person starts thinking of more beautiful women, he goes on fantasizing. An idiot is satisfied because he cannot imagine... he cannot even imagine a better situation, so why be unsatisfied, how to be unsatisfied?

So psychiatrists cannot help because you don't have anything wrong! They cannot put anything right because there is nothing wrong. You have more than average intelligence. Now, you will have to put this intelligence to your problems more deeply. Rather than asking somebody else's help, you will have to put your own intelligence to your problems.

For example, when you are unsatisfied with a certain thing become very aware of why you are unsatisfied, see the whole unsatisfaction, go into it deeply. Layer by layer, open all the doors, examine every situation, every mood. Awareness is going to help you because you have intelligence and intelligence can be converted into awareness.

Just sermons won't help -- somebody saying 'Just be satisfied' is not going to help you; that you cannot do. You will have to go into deep analysis of your own moods.

So whenever you are feeling unsatisfied, nothing is wrong -- the first thing to be understood: nothing is wrong! You should feel fortunate because you could have been stupid! Stupid people never have this problem, idiots don't have any problems. A problem is a good indication.

And when you think about life, when you become aware of life, life *is* meaningless, so how to be satisfied with it? If you go deeply into this, by and by you will start feeling that in life there is no possibility of any satisfaction. Then you have stumbled upon the first basic truth -- that life is meaningless.

Then one can turn within-wards; then there is no need to go outside, because outside there is no meaning possible. There is only anxiety and anguish.

And people like you commit suicide. When it becomes too heavy and everything is unsatisfactory and nothing brings happiness, one starts feeling, 'What is the point of going on living? -- then destroy!'

People of your type either commit suicide or they become great sannyasins; both are the possibilities. If they don't destroy themselves they start turning inwards and they create a new life. The life that is available

through the senses is meaningless but that is not the only life: there is one more life, far greater, far more glorious, and that is the life of an inward consciousness.

So now you are becoming a sannyasin, you are on the door of it, so please don't think that you are ill. If you think in those terms you will start feeling ill: you will hypnotise yourself into believing that you are ill. You are not ill at all. Completely drop that idea! Never go to a psychiatrist, because if you go they will find something wrong with you... even if it is not there. They have to find, they also have to live, so when somebody comes they have to find something wrong and treat him.

I can see deeply into you that there is nothing wrong. It is just that you are unfortunate in one way that you have more than average intelligence. So you can make a misery out of it or you can make a blessing out of it -- it depends on you.

[The sannyasin adds: I have never been in tune with the society.]

Perfectly good! There is nothing wrong with it. How can one be in tune with the society? -- the society is ill! Either an ill person can be in tune with society or a cunning person can be in tune with society... an actor! You have to be ill in the same way as the society -- then you fit. You have to be stupid in the same way as the society, foolish in the same way, mad for money and power and prestige like the society, then you fit. You have to be mad in the same way as the society; then there is no problem, then you are in tune. Or you have to be an actor, just pretend that you fit....

I am not saying to pretend... I am not saying to pretend. I am simply saying that these are the two ways to fit with the society; and both are meaningless. There is no need, there is no need to fit with the society. In fact you should start looking for a deeper fitness -- to be fit with yourself. Then who cares? If you fit with yourself, who bothers?

Then you can avoid -- and out of one hundred, ninety-nine situations can be simply avoided. There is no need to fit or not fit: you can simply by-pass them; there is no need to go through them. If you go through them the question never arises of whether to fit or not to fit -- one can by-pass.

In fact sannyas is nothing but by-passing many things. If you don't fit in the club, drop out of the club, don't be a member of it! There is no compulsion to be a member of it.

If you don't fit with people don't meet with people too much. Meet with small groups with whom you can fit; create a small oasis.

That's what I am doing here. I cannot fit with the society so I create my own society -- what else to do? (laughter) So create a small society of your own, a few friends who can understand you and whom you can understand, and live with them. That's the only way.

It happened that a prostitute came to Socrates. She was a very intelligent woman and by and by she had become interested in what Socrates was teaching. When she came Socrates was sitting with a few friends, just ten, twelve friends. The prostitute said, 'Only ten, twelve persons come to you? Come sometimes to my house; there is always a queue waiting! The whole of Athens is mad for me, and you... only ten, twelve people?'

Socrates looked at her and said, 'You are right, because you offer something which everybody needs. I offer something which rarely, very rarely somebody needs, so I have a few friends; you have many friends.'

The woman thought about it, bowed down to Socrates and said, 'Accept me also as a friend.'

So if you cannot fit with the society create a small oasis. All through the ages this has been done: all the people who cannot fit with the society have to create small groups of their own where they exist, where they can find a harmony.

So now you are a sannyasin, help a few more people to become orange, create a small group there. Meditate together, dance together, talk together, listen, read, study, discuss, and forget about it.

And you are not ill at all. Now it is for me to transform your intelligence into a healthy dimension. Don't be worried, mm? Good!

[A visitor says: I've been studying Karate, T'ai Chi and some yoga, and living with my grandmother... she studied under Orage and Gurdjieff.]

These processes are good but not enough...

And if you go on doing T'ai Chi, Karate and yoga-type things, there is some danger. If they are not substituted by cathartic groups, encounter, gestalt, psychodrama, things like that, there is a danger of

becoming lopsided, because all the eastern methods are in a subtle way repressive, they repress...

You have done well. That's good, nothing wrong with it, but now you have to do something just the contrary so that you can have the vision of both the extremes and then you can balance just in the middle somewhere. the path goes just exactly in the middle. It is neither like yoga nor like encounter; the path goes just in the middle. A balanced person is neither too expressive nor too repressive; a balanced person is simply balanced, he has no excess.

Whenever there is an excess there is illness because the excess is a strain; it drains you of energy. And the tranquility, the serenity, the calmness that has been searched for through the ages, comes only when you are exactly in the middle -- neither this nor that.

[The visitor asks: Isn't one always passing through?]

One has to pass through to come to the middle, otherwise you will never be able to find the middle. The middle can be found only when you have found the extreme. Thus once the middle is found you can remain in the middle, then there is no need to go anywhere. That's what centering is -- to be exactly in the middle. In fact to call it the middle is not right because it is so much in the middle that it is transcendental. When you are exactly in the middle you are beyond both. It is a great experience when one can come to the middle about anything.

For example you have known hate, you have known love. Just between hate and love there is a middle-point that nobody knows because it is neither like love nor like hate -- or, it is also like love and also like hate. That middle-point is what friendship is all about; that is a transcendental state.

So in love fight continues because you have to balance: you go too much in love, then you have to fight with the woman or the man to keep balance. You have to move again and again to the hate and anger. It is impossible to love a woman and not to hate her; otherwise you will fall in the abyss, so you have to keep balance.

When you start falling too much in love you immediately turn to the other extreme and you become angry and hateful -- fighting, nagging -- and the balance is again maintained. Once you start falling into hate, again the balance has to be maintained.

Friendship is a very very different thing: it is revolution. Love is very ordinary, love is very natural. Love exists in animals too but friendship is simply a human and very rare flowering. Friendship does not know any feverish thing; friendship is non-feverish, it is tranquility.

Buddha used to call himself 'the friend'. He said 'The next time I come my name will he maitreya'; maitreya means 'the friend'. And there is a great message in the name.

Friendship is the highest flowering of consciousness -- higher than the so-called love, because love is contaminated with hate continuously; it is never pure.

Once love is pure it is no more passion, it becomes compassion. So between two opposite moods, two opposite emotions, two opposite tendencies, there is always a point which transcends both. It is exactly in the middle and beyond also.

So do a few groups here and move into the other extreme and then you will be able to feel where your middle-point is.

And that too also has to be remembered: everybody has to find his middle point, because it is not a fixed thing. Something may be middle to me and may not be middle to you; something may be middle to you and may not be middle to your friend, because people are different in their energies. Everybody has to find his own golden mean and that is nobody else's golden mean. That is simply yours, it is purely individual. It is just as individual as your thumb-print, it is nobody else's.

But if you stay only day by day it will be difficult because you will have to book for a few groups. If you want to do a few groups then make a plan to be here at least three, four weeks. Then it will be easy to do something.

And it has been good that you have been with somebody who knew Gurdjieff -- your grandmother. That's very good, a great blessing.

[A sannyasin says she had problems with her daughter: A lot of anger is coming up in me now any way but most of it gets focussed on her... I want to be able to control it! I can't!]

It is better to be natural rather than controlling it.

[She adds: I'll lose many friends that way... and the price that is paid for being honest is so dear.]

It is not, because if you are natural maybe immediately you may feel that the price is too much; it is never! In the long run it is always beneficial to be natural. Repression may give you a false appearance of things being in control and everything going well; finally you have to pay deeply. Then it is too late and you cannot do anything. That's what has been done to everybody, every mother has done this to every child.

And you think that the control has been simple? All the psychiatrists are engaged in just washing away the things that the mothers have done. The whole psychiatric profession is just undoing things that mothers have done, nothing else, their whole business is that.

If mothers listen to me psychiatrists will die, they will starve. It is really costly. All the mad people in the madhouses are because of mothers who have been too controlling.

[The sannyasin replies: I never know what's going to come up!]

Let it come up! Who knows? And why should you know beforehand? If you know beforehand it will be false. Being natural means that nobody knows. Be natural and whatsoever happens, happens.

[Your daughter] will never be against you if you are natural, because she will understand; children are very understanding. If they see that the mother and the father are natural, true -- if they can depend on you, if they know that you are angry, that's why you are angry; you are loving, because you are loving; if they know that you are true whatsoever you are.... If [your daughter can depend on knowing that when you are angry, you show it, she will understand.

Children are very understanding, and she will be able to forgive you. But if she comes to know that you are angry and you are smiling, then it is impossible to forgive; you are cheating the girl.

Sometimes you are angry -- you are not a super-human being yet fortunately! You can be angry. And from where will she learn? She will have to learn from you so naturally she will practise outside. If you are angry she will go and practise on [someone else]...

She has to practise somewhere. She has to learn, otherwise how will she learn? That's the way children learn. So be angry and let her learn anger and be loving and let her learn your love and always be honest so she learns honesty too. That's all that you can do; nothing else is needed. Just relax.

If you don't want to give the money, just say that you don't want to give! What we do is to go on pretending: we go on pretending that we want to give but it is not good for the child.

Simply say that you are a miser and you don't want to give these five rupees to her! Why should you give? -- you don't want to! You want to cling to these five rupees! Let it be a fact!

What do you do? You cling to five rupees and you pretend to [your daughter] that you would love to give her not five but fifty rupees, but you cannot because it will be harmful to her: she will go and eat ice cream and this and that. This is all nonsense!

Be simple: say you cannot afford five rupees, it hurts you too much. When five rupees goes out of your bag you cannot sleep the whole night! Be clear... just be simple and true and she will understand.

Never try to control and be artificial; that's what everybody is doing, it is done everywhere. Mm? I would like my sannyasins to be different.

If you can avoid [your daughter] becoming a psychiatric case, that's enough; you have done your duty. If she never comes to need Janov and his primal scream, then it's perfect! Otherwise if you control her too much she will become a Janovian witness!

Just be natural and be true. And I tell you it is not costly. Truth is never costly, only untruth is costly, but initially it seems that untruth is paying and truth is costly. In the long run truth always wins and untruth always is defeated.

It will be difficult for you because to be untrue is easier. You are trained for that, your mother must have trained you, so now you want to try the same with [your daughter]. Be different! At least be different from your mother.

Who are we to control anybody? What do we know about what is right and what is wrong? So at the most we can be natural and hope that everything will go well, that's all. Natural, prayerful.

[A sannyasin says that many emotions were coming up for him. He was alone in his room looking at a picture of Osho lit by a candle, and these emotions grew into a big catharsis.]

Very good! Things are really good. You can make it a point every night to do this for at least ten, fifteen minutes and then go to sleep.

It will be a great meditation for you; you have stumbled upon a natural meditation for yourself. So just enjoy it every night for fifteen minutes, not more than that, because it can go for hours. Then you will becomes so excited that sleep will be impossible, so not more than for fifteen minutes.

For fifteen minutes, go into it, then take a shower and go to sleep. No need to analyse it, just continue every night.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703155
ShortTitle: ZERO15
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem Maitri means love, friendship, and friendship has a higher quality than love. The next step of love is friendship. Not that it is lower, as it is understood ordinarily; it is not.

In love there is passion, lust; love is more rooted in the physical. Friendship is purer, not rooted in the sexual at all. Friendship is between two beings: it is asexual and transcendental to the physical.

Friendship has a coolness in it. Love has heat, hence it goes high, low; sometimes everything is beautiful and sometimes everything is ugly. Love changes. Friendship has a more eternal quality to it; it doesn't change.

Love has moods and climates, it can move to the opposite: it can become hate. And something of the hatred is always involved in love: you love the person and you hate the person too, so a constant conflict is part of it.

Friendship is more unearthly. You simply rejoice in somebody's being, you celebrate somebody's being for no reason at all; it is very irrational. Love has a rational quality to it but friendship is very irrational.

I have given you the name 'Prem Maitri'; it means to pass through love, to go beyond and arrive at friendship. Let love be the first step and friendship the climax.

Friendship is more meditative. It has no passion but it has tremendous compassion. Love is very jealous: it is very difficult to love two persons; there is bound to be trouble. But friendship is non-jealous: you can be friendly to as many people as possible, you can be friendly to the whole existence. There is no jealousy involved, so friendship is higher and more spiritual.

But we have to move through love because we are rooted in the body, in the gross, and we have to refine our being slowly, step by step, inch by inch.

So even if you are in love with some person, try to make it more of a friendship, then it will have more permanency. It will have more joy, it will have more communication and more communion.

It is almost impossible to see a husband and wife as friends. They may be lovers and they may be enemies, both are possible and both are possible together too, but to think of a wife and husband as friends is difficult. And that is very ugly, because you love a person, you live with a person, and the friendship is not growing.

My feeling and my observation is that love is just like the starter in a motor car: you cannot run the car on the starter. It starts the car, that's its function; then the car has to take over, the motor has to run. Love

should function as a starter to friendship but it cannot run the whole show; that's why love fails.

Unless friendship grows love is bound to fail. So while love is there make sure that friendship is growing, because sooner or later the romance of love will disappear and if the friendship has not grown by that time then the whole thing falls flat. That's what is happening in the West every day....

People move into love with such great enthusiasm, with such great hope and fantasy. With high hopes they enter into love and within days it is gone! In fact the honeymoon is not over and the love has gone. What is happening? And then the whole thing becomes a drag -- dragging, ugly, and one somehow manages, pretends... a hypocrisy.

My feeling is that love is just a starter; don't depend on it. It is good, it is needed to start with, but when the car has started don't depend on the starter: its work is done! Now the car has to run on its own; that's what friendship is.

So before the romance wears out make sure that friendship has arrived, then love has done its work, has served beautifully, has made the possibility for friendship to descend. Now its function is over.

If it does not happen that way and the friendship has not arrived and the function of love is over, then all is over! Then there is nothing left behind, only frustration. And next time even love will become more difficult because now you will know that it all fails.

Once love has failed once, twice, thrice, one starts feeling hopeless, one starts feeling that it is all nonsense, just a dream. It doesn't happen, it is not real, it is not true -- an hallucination or an auto -- hypnosis but nothing more.

Love is not an hallucination, it is a moment of high passion, but one cannot remain on the high moment forever. One has to cool down, come back to earth, move on the plains; that's where life exists. You can fly high in the sky for a few moments but then you have to come back to earth.

Before you come back to the earth create friendship because that will last. So love, love as much as possible, but always remember that love has to give space to friendship.

Use love as a stepping-stone towards friendship. That is the meaning of your name....

[A sannyasin says: I'm going back (to the West) to try to work from a different vibration than my mind.]

It will happen... now it can happen. And once you know that you can work from a different dimension and a different vibration, once you know that it is possible and you try it and it happens, by and by it becomes very easy to drop the mind. Because then you have a higher intelligence than the mind can make available: you have a deeper-going insight into things which is not possible for the mind.

The mind has a grip on us because we don't know that there is something higher than the mind which can be depended upon... so one has to try it! And now you have the space; you can just move and it will be very easy. Once things start working, confidence arises and you become more and more certain that it works. It works in a far better way than the mind has worked before. And moreover it never tires and never becomes mechanical; that is the beauty of the insight.

To function from the heart is to function from the non-mechanical part of your being, so nothing ever becomes mechanical: each day you are fresh, new and each moment you respond in a new way. Not only are others surprised; you are surprised that this happened through you! You had never imagined that this was possible.

And once you have the taste of it there is no falling back. Right now is the moment. Start functioning from the new vibe, relate to people from the new vibe and allow me to function through you more!

Miracles are possible, miracles are possible every moment. One just has to be in a let-go, and that is possible now.

[A sannyasin says she and her husband are in conflict bringing up their son. He wants to be stricter and she wants to be more loving.]

So let him do his thing and you go on doing your thing; there is no problem. The child needs both, because this is how life is: if a child only gets love he will suffer; if he only gets hardness, then he will suffer. He needs both. That's the function of the mother and the father: the mother should go on giving love so the child knows that love is possible and the father remains hard so the child knows life is not so easy. It is how life is!

There are thorns and there are roses and the child has to be prepared for both. The world is not going to

be a mother; the world is going to be a hard struggle. So if you just go on giving him love he will not have any bone. When life is there in reality he will simply collapse, because he will wait for the mother and [she] is not there; life does not bother about him. Then he will be grateful to [his father] because life will put him out the door many times, will shout at him, and then he will know that he can tackle that too; he has been prepared for that too.

A child has to be prepared for both softness and hardness, yin and yang both, and that's the function of the father and mother. The feminine and the masculine both have to be given so the child is ready: whatsoever the situation he will be able to respond. If life is hard, he can he hard too; if life is loving, he can be loving too; he will not have any fixation.

Now if [his father] alone is training him he will be fixed. He will be a hard person, he will be a perfect German, but he will never be able to love and he will never be able to accept love because he does not know what love is. He will be a soldier, he will be ready to fight, to kill or be killed. That will be his only logic, he will not know anything else. That too is dangerous. That's what happened to the german nation, that's what helped Adolf Hitler. Two world wars have proved that german mothers have not been as loving as they should be and german fathers have been too disciplinarian. That's why the whole world has suffered because of Germany.

So if the child is left alone to him (his father), the child will become a victim of any Adolf Hitler any day; that is dangerous. If the child is left to you, the child will become too indian, so wherever there is any fight he will simply escape, he will surrender; before even fighting he will surrender! He will be a slave.

Both ways he will get fixed, and a really alive person has no fixation. He is liquid: he can move and be hard when the circumstances are such that he needs to be hard like steel, and when circumstances are such that he needs to be like a rose flower, soft and vulnerable, he can soften.

This whole expanse should be available to the child's consciousness so that he can move easily. So both are good; I will not say to choose any. And there is no need to be in any conflict: just go on doing your thing and let him do his thing, and sometimes even if the conflict is there that too is good! But sometimes too much of anything becomes ugly.

Sometimes the child should know this too -- that the father and mother can fight -- because some day he will find a woman and there will be fight; he should know that fight is natural. In fact whatsoever is natural is good. And now that you are both becoming alert things will

[A sannyasin says she cannot handle her energy after a T'ai Chi intensive.]

Everything is perfectly good; it is just that you are bewildered because the experience is so new. When energy comes to a very high peak it has to go to a very deep valley -- it is natural: it moves to the opposite pole. So in the intensive t'ai chi it really came to an explosion; it was very very intense, and very good! But when it comes to such a peak it will relax and go to a very deep emptiness, almost like a black hole where one feels collapsed, gone or dead; one cannot believe that one is still alive.

So just do one thing: two, three days of perfect rest is needed, and enjoy the rest. Mm? don't do anything strenuous. Sufi dancing is okay, Nadabrahma is okay, Nataraj is okay.... if you feel like doing them. Stop all strenuous meditations for two, three days.

Lie down more in your bed, rest and enjoy this emptiness. Don't make a problem out of it, it is not a problem. It is a very very subtle experience of the negative, as important as the experience of the positive. It is the experience of death, as important as the experience of life itself... and one has to move both ways.

It will come many times so get acquainted with it, get attuned to it, start enjoying it because many times it will be coming and you have to be the host for this experience too. Whenever you go to the peak this experience will follow in the wake. If you become too much afraid of this experience you will stop going to the peak.

That's why I would like you to welcome it -- because if you can welcome it totally soon you will be able to go to the peak again. If you cannot welcome it and it is part of the peak, then the peak will be stopped; you will never go to the peak.

So just for three days enjoy this negative space. It is good, nothing wrong in it. I can understand that one feels empty, but emptiness is nothing wrong, emptiness is perfectly okay. In fact one of the very basic spiritual experiences is the experience of the zero, the zero experience; that's where you are moving.

But you are unacquainted and afraid and fearful so you are not able to enjoy it. Accept it, embrace it, feel blessed, and for three days let it be a real holiday. Mm? do a few things that you enjoy doing and which

don't make you feel tired: only then do them, otherwise don't. Go to the swimming pool, lie down in the swimming pool, enjoy yourself there. Sit under the shower, enjoy. Lie down in the bath or just sit under the tree; don't do much.

This space has to be tasted well, digested well so that it starts circulating in your blood. And when the zero experience starts circulating in the blood you will feel very cool, very collected... in the world and yet far away.

It is something tremendous that has knocked at your door, but I can understand your bewilderment. Mm? whenever it comes for the first time everybody becomes bewildered. And T'ai Chi is a great technique: sometimes it can hit rightly at the centre and explode the energy.

That's what has happened: it has been an explosion. And whenever it happens again, immediately rest for two, three days; three days should be the limit. So just rest. Nothing to be worried about, mm?

The Zero Experience

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

17 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703175
ShortTitle: ZERO16
Audio: No
Video: No

Shunya means the ultimate experience of nothingness, of non-being, of no-self, and jiten means conqueror -- conqueror of the no-self. It is very paradoxical but life is paradoxical, truth is paradoxical. If truth is not paradoxical you can be certain that it cannot be truth.

Life exists only through death; that is the paradox. And one can become conqueror only by surrendering; that is the paradox. One can have only by losing; that is the paradox. One can be only by non being; that is the paradox, and one can be full only when one is empty; that is the paradox.

So this is your name: 'the conqueror of nothingness'. Keep it as a deep awareness in your heart. The name is not just a name to be used, it is not just a label. When I give it to you it has in it all that you need, that you will ever need. Your whole life will be needed to decode it; it is a formula. If you can decode it nothing else is needed.

So start thinking in terms of paradox. If you want to be, then learn not to be. If you want to have, dispossess, lose all that you have, even yourself!

That's the meaning when Jesus goes on saying again and again, 'The last will be the first in my kingdom of god and the losers shall be the winners. Those who save will lose and those who lose will save.'

Christianity has not been able to understand Jesus rightly because to understand Jesus a long tradition, a long, long tradition of paradox is needed, and that is missing in Judaism, in Christianity, in Islam. They are very consistent philosophies, logical, mathematical, man-made.

There exists nothing like theology in India, it exists only in the West, because India cannot think of god in terms of logic. Theology means 'god in terms of logic': 'theo' means god, 'logy' means logic. There exists nothing like this in India because we cannot conceive of god in terms of logic; then god will not be much of a god. God can only be illogical, contradictory, paradoxical, polar....

On one hand you have to lose, on the other hand you will be surprised that you are gaining. Here you become empty and there suddenly something starts descending into your emptiness and you are fulfilled.

Try to be somebody and you will remain nobody. Become nobody, then you are unique!

[The new sannyasin says: I hope I can learn something here that I can keep.]

If you think in terms of losing here you will earn, otherwise you will miss. Because the very mind that wants to learn something, earn something, is a loser's mind... it is because of greed.

Drop that. Don't be american here! The world of religion is absolutely non-american; it is not the world of the businessman. Just enjoy. Forget about earning, keeping. Just enjoy being here for the moment. Don't be too result-oriented, goal-oriented, because that's how we have been missing.

So dance, sing, meditate, become more and more suffused with my presence, allow me to enter you as deeply as possible: don't bar, don't prevent. Don't slam your door shut, keep it open. And you will learn; that's not a problem, that's very simple. Mm? one need not be serious about it, it is such a simple thing.

You will be able to have something and not only be able to keep it, because these things are such that once you have known them there is no way to lose them. You cannot keep them; they become part of your being, they become you! But if you try to keep something it never becomes you; it is always a possession and can be lost. It is at the most a memory, not a real knowing.

So simply live in a totally new way here: simply forget that you have to learn something, that you have to earn something, that you have to earn and keep something. No need to be worried. That comes on its own.

If you can be in a mood of rejoicing here, things will happen. So just don't think in terms of results. Mm? Live in the moment, live joyously.

And it is for me to see that something happens to you. By becoming a sannyasin, you need not be worried; now it is my work.

Deva Dasana. It means servant of god. Keep that in mind and become a servant of all, because that is the only way to become a servant of god. Everyone is divine and everything is divine, so from this moment think in terms of service, of love, compassion. Look at the whole existence as one looks at one's own master and many things will start changing....

That is the meaning when Jesus says, 'Blessed are the meek.' By becoming a servant one becomes meek and humble and by becoming a servant one loses the ego, and that is the only barrier -- the only barrier. Once the ego is dropped you are both the master and you are the servant.

So this is just a means of dropping the ego -- to think in terms of being a servant.

Prem means love and neeravo means utter silence, absolute silence. And that kind of silence happens only in deep love, never otherwise. So neeravo is a special silence, not the ordinary silence. The ordinary silence is just a negative state: if there is no noise around you, you say that it is silent. Lack of noise is the meaning of ordinary silence; something is missing, the noise is missing, but nothing is present.

Neeravo is a positive silence: not only the absence of noise but the presence of silence. It has a totally different taste. And one who knows this type of silence can be silent even in a crowd because the noise is never a disturbance to it, not destructive at all. You can remain silent and the noise can continue on its own. It has its own plane so it doesn't matter. You remain cool; in fact you become more silent when there is noise because in contrast you can feel it more.

So the negative silence needs an absence of noise and the positive silence is happy whether there is noise or not. Even when there is noise it is utterly happy because the silence is felt more in the contrast.

The negative silence is against love, because if you want a negative silence -- as people have tried to attain down through the ages in monasteries, in caves, escaping outside the society.... They were all against love. Mm? there is a subtle logic in it: if you love, the other enters, and with the other the crowd! You love a woman, then you become two and then a child comes and you become three and so on, so forth, and it'goes on. A single couple can create the whole world. That's how the whole world was created: Adam and Eve, a single couple.

So negative silence is basically against love. It cannot allow love because love will bring the other and the other is a disturbance. All those who have followed the negative silence have become anti-love, anti-life, anti-social; their whole attitude becomes life-negative...

'Prem Neeravo' -- loving silence: a silence that is not against love but on the contrary is based on love, a silence that flows through love, a silence that fulfills love, a silence that is life-affirmative and enjoys life, delights in life; this is real silence!

Keep this in mind: love more and love silently, become more and more silent but never allow your

silence to become loveless. If these two things -- love and silence -- can be together, one grows tremendously.

[A visitor says she has to leave soon as she has commitments in the West.]

You can make a greater commitment to me (chuckling) and then smaller commitments are nothing! If it is a question of commitment you can create a greater commitment and be finished with the smaller ones...

Something is growing in you but it is very unconscious. You have been seeking on and off but it has not been a persistent effort. You go astray very easily, and great perseverance is needed.

You have been in good company, I can feel your energy, but it was only good company, it was not great company. And there is a lot of difference: good people are good people but their presence cannot be transforming. At the most they can also make you good but no radical change is possible. For a radical change you have to be around a very dangerous person. Sometimes he may not even be good; he may be a perfect rascal!

But radical change happens only around a person who has something of the transcendental. You have been in contact with people but you have not come around a really dangerous person yet.

A very dangerous person is needed because a real transformation is almost like a suicide: you become discontinuous with the past, the old simply goes.

And it is possible... you are a potential being! Just a little courage and much is possible!

Prem means love, indira means goddess -- goddess of love.

Let love be your path, mm? That is the essential sufi way -- love. And if one can be loving, all follows, all else follows by itself. The love just has to move further and further away from what *we* call love. The real love is almost the very opposite of it.

But I am never condemnatory in any way of the ordinary love because the real comes out of it: the real is very far away from it but it grows out of it just as a lotus grows out of mud.

The lotus is far away from the mud -- if you see the mud you cannot believe that it can become a lotus. If you see the lotus you can never conceive that it could have come out of dirty mud, but it does; it is hidden in the mud.

In the ordinary love a great love is hidden, hence the beauty of love and the misery too. Because as it is it is just dirty mud, hence the misery. But the lotus is also hidden in it, hence the beauty.

Love is the lowest thing in the world and the highest too. So love is the greatest paradox: it touches hell and heaven both. It is a ladder. The lowest rung touches hell and the highest rung touches heaven.

So one has to go moving further and further away from the ordinary love, and when I say ordinary, I mean the love that is contaminated by jealousy, contaminated by possessiveness, contaminated by ego -- demands, contaminated by domination, power trips, contaminated by all sorts of conditionings.

When you start dropping conditionings, demands, and love becomes purer and purer, one day you suddenly see that you are in love with the whole. Then it is not a question of being in love with a person -- you are simply in love. It is not a question of relationship either -- you are love! And in that moment one is divine.

That is the meaning of your name. In that moment one is a goddess or a god -- and everybody is a god or a goddess. Hidden in different forms all are gods and goddesses, all playing different roles, acting different roles, but the reality is of the divine. Unless love happens the reality is never experienced; it remains just an idea. And that love becomes possible.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

18 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703185
ShortTitle: ZERO17
Audio: No
Video: No

Satya means truth and mitra means a friend -- a friend of truth. And that's the most difficult thing to be because our so -- called society, civilisation, culture all exist on lies. That's why we go on missing god, because we are trained for lies, we have been conditioned to be liars, to never be true, to never be authentic.

Authenticity is condemned by the society, naturalness is condemned by the society, spontaneity is not praised. But a cultured character is always praised highly -- and a character is always false.

A real man has no character -- cannot have, cannot afford to. A real man lives spontaneously moment to moment. A real man lives through consciousness, not through conscience. Conscience is all lies and nothing else.

From A to Z our whole mind is based on lies. But we have been trained in them so long that we have completely forgotten that they are lies; we take them for granted as truth....

Truth is not in the scriptures, not in the traditions, because nobody can utter it and nobody can write it. There is no way to express it, it remains unexpressed. It can be felt, it can be experienced, but it cannot be said. Hence the importance of meditation.

It is just a preparation for being empty so that if truth is close -- by there is no barrier -- no barrier of thought, no barrier of prejudice, of religion, church, organisation.
When you are empty truth can enter you.

So my whole emphasis is on meditation; meditation means a state of no-mind. By and by we have to put the mind aside and look directly without the mind.

That's what I mean by becoming a friend of truth -- so whatsoever is, we become capable of seeing, not what we desire to see, not what we expect to see, not what we have been prepared to see, but that which is.

That's what truth is. It is not a dogma, it is not a philosophy. It is a presence and it is all around: it surrounds you within and without.

But we live in lies and our eyes are full of lies, hence we go on missing it, we go on missing the obvious.

By zero point is meant a point where you are neither happy nor unhappy, a point where you are neither hot nor cold, a point where you are neither alive nor dead. That is the zero point, and it is of great significance.

In the East we have worked for it for centuries because that is the right point from where you can have a true perspective. When you are too cold you look at the world with cold eyes; then your interpretation is cold. You are against the world, everything looks hopeless, everything looks depressive, sad, ugly; one wants to give the ticket back to god.

When you are hot, excited, the whole world looks too exciting, sensational, a thrill, a kick. The whole world looks like a tremendous opportunity for passion and lust, but again you miss.

If you are hot you start indulging in the world, indulging too much. If you are cold you start renouncing the world; you start escaping to the Himalayas, to the monasteries, to the caves.... And I am not in favour of either.

I would like you to be in the world and not of the world, and that is possible only if you have learned to hold yourself at the zero point of your being where you are neither cold nor hot, where all duality ceases, where there is no more night and no more day, when the division has disappeared, when you are exactly in the middle of all duality.

From that point the world is exactly as it is because your eyes are no more coloured; that is the meaning of shunyam.

[A visitor says: I wonder how to look for god.]

Here we are doing many groups and they will be of tremendous help.

If you are really looking for god, then the first thing is not to look at god; the first thing is to clarify your eyes, to attain a clarity. Because the real problem is not where to look at god, how to look at god. God is everywhere!

All that you need is clear eyes, a clarity, and that clarity needs much work because we are looking through a dark glass so nothing can be seen. The glass has to be cleaned and made transparent. And it is centuries of dust that has gathered on the glass.

People go on looking for god and they don't clean their eyes and they don't clean their heart and they don't clean their consciousness. So they can go on looking and they will never come across god... and god is everywhere because nothing else except god exists!

So it is not a question of how to look for god. It is only a question of how to attain to the eyes to look for god. God is! So it is not an objective thing. If you ask where to look for a chair I can say a chair is there in the room and you go and you will see it. But god is not an object so nobody can point it out -- that if you go there you will find it.

God is this whole existence, this all. And you are looking at it, so that is not the problem. You see the tree, you see me, you see these people, you see yourself standing before the mirror. You are looking at it but you cannot see god, so there must be something wrong in the eyes. And sometimes small dust can disturb the eyes; the eyes are very delicate things. A small piece of straw and you become almost blind, you cannot open the eyes, and this is centuries old dust that has gathered.

If you are really looking for god stay a little longer, do four, five groups here, mm? They will beat you hard and prod you deeply and pull you this way and that and clean you. It is almost laundry work! Or if you cannot stay right now come again, but then come for at least two months; in two months we will really clean you completely.

It is hard work. It is not a question of logic and philosophy, it is a question of psychic clarity. So if you can stay I can suggest a few groups for you. If you cannot stay right now then come again, but then come at least for two months.

If you are really interested in god, give him at least sixty days work, mm? Good!

The Zero Experience

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

19 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703195
ShortTitle: ZERO18
Audio: No
Video: No

Pari means ultimate, nirvana means enlightenment -- the ultimate enlightenment. It is a buddhist term of tremendous significance. The ultimate enlightenment means the ultimate dissolution of the ego, the ultimate disappearance of the individual.

When you become a non-being, when you are not, then god is, because when you are not the whole is. When you are, the part is claiming to be the whole, and that is the whole fallacy. That's what ignorance is: the part claiming to be the whole.

We are parts of existence but somehow we have taken it for granted that we are the whole. This is what constitutes the basic substratum of the ego. It is as if my hand starts thinking it is the whole in itself. Then something has gone wrong: it will start struggling against the whole, the organic unity of my body. That's what man is doing.

The trees are in enlightenment though not aware of it; they are unconsciously one with existence. So are the animals and the birds and small children -- and so are great saints, buddhas and christ, but they are consciously one with it. That is the only difference between a tree and a buddha: the tree is enlightened unconsciously, one with the whole but not knowing about it. Buddha is also one with the whole but knows it.

Ordinary humanity is just between the tree and the buddha: neither conscious enough to know that it is one with existence, nor so unconscious that it can become one without knowing it, but just in the middle, in the limbo; hence the misery, anguish, anxiety, the split.

And the whole of religion is nothing but a process of disappearance. One has to disappear by and by, one has to dissolve one's boundaries so that one can become unbounded. Not that in disappearance you will disappear. In fact, paradoxically, when you are not you will be for the first time, because you will be this whole. These stars and these trees and these birds, all that has been and all that is going to be, will be part of you; you will be a vast ocean. Bliss is possible only with that vastness, that expansion that knows no limits.

Man is bound to remain miserable. He has become confined to such a small prison cell that you call the body and the mind. To get out of the body-mind prison cell is what meditation is. And there is no need to really get out of it because you *are* out of it!

Deva means divine, ananya means one -- one with the divine. That's our reality, that's how it is. We may know, we may not know, but our knowledge or our ignorance does not change the reality at all. It is so: we are one with the divine! Otherwise is not possible because we cannot exist without being one with the divine. We are rooted in it, we are part of it. In fact to say we live is not right: only he lives through us. So many millions of forms but the reality is one.

Ananya is one of the beautiful terms, the most beautiful terms. Literally it means 'not other'... not other than god. Mm? somebody thinks he is a man, somebody thinks she is a woman, somebody thinks he is a child, somebody thinks he is old, somebody thinks he is beautiful and somebody thinks he is not beautiful, somebody thinks he is intelligent and somebody thinks he is not -- but all are one with the divine.

These are all just forms of the surface; deep down our reality is one. They are just like waves of an ocean: they are all 'ananya' with the ocean, not other than the ocean. A small wave, a big wave, a very big tidal wave -- all are one with the ocean.

So this name will remind you again and again, and whenever you are reminded of it feel one with god in that moment. By and by one becomes more and more skilled in that feeling, that's all.

We have not lost anything, we have simply forgotten. Once the memory returns, once the remembrance comes back, everything is there, has always been there. The treasure is not lost, we have only forgotten where we have put it. It is in our houses; we have lost track of it.

Anand means bliss, blissfulness, and siddha means the ultimate state of inner achievement. And it is the same: the state of bliss or the state of ultimate inner achievement.

Man is on the way... he has not yet reached the goal. Man is a wayfarer, a pilgrim. Man is in the middle: he has lost contact with nature and he has not entered god yet. He is on the ladder, hence all the problems of humanity.

Trees have no problems, rocks have no problems, neither do gods have any problems, but the problem is in the middle because the old pattern is gone and the new has not settled. We have lost the old home and the new home is yet far away. We are in the same state as a person when he is changing houses: the whole luggage is on the truck and the man is on the street. The old is gone and the new has not yet arrived; everything is topsy-turvy, in chaos.

Siddha means that you have attained to home again, you have settled again; now there is no more anywhere to go, one has come home. That is the meaning of the word siddha.

And that state is of bliss too, because then there is rest and is happiness and delight -- and a new kind of delight: uncaused, for no reason at all, not connected from the outside, just flowing from your within, just flowing out of your centre, overflowing you, flooding you, spreading all over you, vibrating.

Ordinarily what we call happiness comes from the outside, hence it cannot stay long: it comes and it goes; it is momentary. Bliss is a state which is non-momentary. It does not come from anywhere, it is yours, or it is better to say it is you, so there is no way to lose it....

[A sannyasin asks: Have you something to say to me to keep in my heart when I'm away?]

Keep *me* in your heart rather than the things that I say. Because whatsoever I say never reaches to the heart. It remains in the mind, because whatsoever is said is caught by the mind; it never goes to the heart. Something else reaches to the heart, never the words. I can reach but not what I say. My presence can reach....

So if you allow me I can enter your heart. In fact I have already entered without asking you... so excuse me! This is not legal but I do it!

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling a very strong tension. It's like fire. I can hardly stand it sometimes. I think it comes from the heart.]

Very good... It is something beautiful that is happening, but I can understand: because it is so strong it can almost be like a pain and you get disturbed because you are not accustomed to such an explosion. In fact it is love that you are feeling as fire.

Love *is* a fire and when it comes for the first time and penetrates the heart it is painful. Painful not because it has to be painful; painful because we are not familiar with it, it is so unfamiliar. One starts melting in it and the fear arises. The very strangeness of it scares and you start shrinking back; then a conflict comes between you and your energy, split. And out of that split, such pain can be felt. So drop that split: simply go with it.

If it is fire, good! If it is going to burn you, good! Even if you feel that you are going to die, die. Totally accept it and you will come out of it utterly new, resurrected.

This is the fire that can become a cross and a resurrection... something really beautiful. If you can accept it and relax into it, it will be a blessing. If you become too afraid and start escaping it, it will become a curse! It depends on you....

My whole purpose here is to create such fire in your being that the lower metal can be transformed into a higher metal so you can become gold, pure gold. But there is no other way to become pure gold unless you pass through fire. It is the fire of love. Just go into it and relax.

This fire needs much fuel, mm? so it burns more and absorbs you completely. -- On the ashes of your being there will be a new life....

Sagarpati. It means the master of the ocean and it is symbolic of the oceanic expansion of consciousness. One can become an ocean, and less than that is not going to suffice; never settle for less than that.

These tiny puddles of consciousness won't do; they are just like puddles by the side of the road. That's how the human mind is, hence there is always misery around it, because with limitation one can never be happy.

Only with the unlimited is there bliss... and one can become that. In fact, it is so easy to become it that it is a miracle how so many people miss it. It should not be so because that is our natural state of being -- the oceanic consciousness.

And you are very close, just standing on the beach. You can jump into the ocean any moment and can become the ocean. Hence I give you the name 'sagarpati'; it means the master of the ocean. And if you don't resist, I am going to make you one!

[The new sannyasin says he has spent years in Gurjieff work, self-remembering. He asks Osho what personality defect he must struggle with.]

Just one thing -- and that is the problem with all the people who are working with the Gurdjieff group and the Gurdjieff school: the problem is of too much seriousness....

Because of too much seriousness you want to be attentive, alert, aware, self-remembering for twenty-four hours; that is against the rhythm of life. Life is very rhythmic and the rhythm is created by the opposites -- life and death, attentiveness and inattentiveness.

You cannot be attentive twenty-four hours because that too is losing the rhythm. That's what people are doing -- being asleep for twenty-four hours. That is bad, certainly bad, but to move to the other extreme and to make an effort to remain alert for twenty-four hours is again falling into the same trap -- of a non-rhythmic life.

My approach is more rhythmic, so I will tell you one thing: whenever you can be alert and aware, be,

but be *very* playfully. And whenever you lose attentiveness forget about it, don't be worried about it. And whenever you remember again, good; feel happy.

And don't think about those moments when you were not aware; accept them as part of the rhythm. Then the tension will disappear, and with the tension disappearing you will find that you are more and more aware, and less and less is the need for that inattentiveness.

My understanding is that when you are too tense you need inattentiveness more because otherwise you will go mad! That inattentiveness is a sort of intoxication, a way to sleep; it relaxes you. So the more tense a person is, the more sleep he will need. But sleeping eight hours in the night won't be enough: he's so tense, so anxious, so serious, so tight that he will die or go mad.

There is a natural system so that the moment you are too tense and too serious your body immediately creates a situation in which you fall asleep and you relax. You follow me? When you are less serious and less tense there will be less need for inattentiveness. And a moment comes when a person is totally relaxed; then there is no need for inattentiveness, but in that state there is no need for attentiveness either. They both disappear because they both live together, they are two aspects of the same coin.

A *really* relaxed person is neither attentive nor non-attentive; he is simply there. He is a sort of presence but you cannot call it attentiveness. The very word attention comes from tension. You cannot say that the man remembers himself because self-remembering means that the self is there. A real man who has come home has no self and nothing to remember. He is simply there; his presence is very simple, non-dual.

So these are the clues for you: first, become more playful about it. That was one of the serious problems with the Gurdjieff group....

Gurdjieff himself was very playful but somehow he gathered very serious people around him and those serious people started interpreting his non-seriousness very seriously. He was a very playful man but they thought that playfulness was also a device that he used to help people to be attentive or self-aware or something.

It is very difficult to find a more playful person than Georges Gurdjieff -- almost a rascal! But the people who gathered around....

Maybe it was because it was in the West that the whole trouble was created. Had he been in the East a different kind of person would have surrounded him.

When an eastern method reaches the West, immediately something goes wrong because the western mind interprets it in its own way.

So drop seriousness and start playing with self-remembering -- 'playing' is the word I use for it -- just as one plays with a toy. So whenever it is there easily, good; when it is not there easily, then it is not needed. Let this be the attitude.

Never repent, never think that for half an hour you were asleep again -- now where are you going to land? Don't repent -- there is nothing wrong in it; nothing is lost because you have eternity available.

Time is not money as people think, because money is limited and time is not limited. And if you miss this life you have another life and another and another. That too is a question in the western mind: they think there is only one life, so much tension is created; hurry and do everything quickly because there is only one life and then comes the judgement day. Their judgement day comes so fast and so soon!

It looks very ugly that god gives only seventy years to a person in which twenty-five years will be wasted in a university, twenty to thirty years will be wasted in sleep.

The remaining will be wasted in eating and defecating and taking a bath and going to the office and coming back home, making love and fighting with one's woman.

If you observe a life of seventy years it is very difficult to find seven *moments* in which you can grow; this seems to be hard. And then comes the judgement day!

Indians are more lenient, mm? They say there is life upon life, many lives; there is no hurry. You can throw the watch and simply forget time and move easily. That gives a certain quality of playfulness, 'leela'.

So the first thing: play with the idea of self-remembering. The second thing: never repent. Whenever it comes, good; whenever it goes, that too is good, accept it.

And the third thing: when you self-remember, don't do it in concentration otherwise you will not be able to be in it for long because you cannot hold that much tension, rather be relaxed. It is not a work! Mm? that is what is wrong with the Gurdjieff group: they call it work. It is not work. It is joy, it is delight, a celebration of one's being.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

20 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703205	
ShortTitle: ZERO19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Prem means love, nirvana means enlightenment -- enlightenment through love. And that is going to be your way: love, devotion, feeling, through the heart. So don't bother about the mind; by-pass it. Let it be there, it's okay. It's need is there in the world, but it has nothing to contribute in the other world. It is useful in the world when you relate with people and move in the world. It is useful, it is an instrument, a mechanism, but when you go in it is not needed at all; then it is a disturbance, a hindrance.

The same thing that is an instrument for out-going becomes a hindrance for in-going. For in-going there is another instrument -- that is the heart. People are very confused about the heart and the head. Use the head for the world, use the heart for god....

[To a visiting therapist Osho says:]

Much is going to happen so don't be surprised and don't he scared! That is the first thing I am telling you, because when things really happen one simply starts feeling tremendously afraid, because god is not only mysterium, god is tremendum too. God is so wild, so terrible: it is as soft as a lotus flower and as strong as a strong storm. It uproots you, it destroys you, recreates you; it is a death and a womb.

So when it starts happening -- and we have been working for that and we have been waiting and hankering for that, but when it really starts happening, one gets scared, one starts shrinking away. So remember that: don't shrink away. When it starts happening feel grateful and remain available. Even if it feels as if it is going to kill you, then it is okay: let it kill you!

Unless one is ready to die transformation is not possible; it never happens. It only happens when you are ready to die. In that very readiness you are transformed. That very readiness is a transcendence, because to be ready to die means that you are ready to move into another plane of life.

That is the meaning of being ready to die -- that you understand the futility of it and then you are ready. And then you say, 'Nothing is lost -- if this body is lost, nothing is lost; if this mind is lost, nothing is lost, so why be worried?' If god wants to take this body and this mind, one feels thankful -- take it, the sooner the better.

And in that very moment something simply turns one hundred and eighty degrees. That readiness to die creates such a tremendous energy in you; your whole energy comes to a focal point and from that point is the jump.

I call that point the cross and beyond that is resurrection, but those three days between the cross and the resurrection are very difficult. That is the meaning of the story of Jesus -- it is a parable -- that he died on the cross, then for three days he was lying dead in a cave: dark, dismal, nobody to look after him. And then he is resurrected, resurrected in a totally new body: the body of consciousness, the body of awareness.

We have a particular term for it in India; we call it dharmakaya: the body of religion, the body of awareness, the body of enlightenment. 'Dharmakaya' -- the real body, the essential body.

This is a non-essential thing, this is accidental, this comes and goes: that remains, that simply is! It has not come and it will not go. It has been, it has been, it has been... it will be, it will be, it will be, because it

simply is!

Those three days are the most difficult and each seeker has to pass through those days. Christian mystics have called those three days 'the dark night of the soul'. You lose track of the old and the new is not even visible. The old earth simply disappears underneath one and one is in an abyss, falling and falling and falling, and there is no bottom to it. That is the dark night of the soul.

And your energy is ready, so the first thing I tell you is to remember that if something happens, allow it. Whatsoever it is unconditionally allow it, even if it is death!

[The visitor says: I work at community... I lead groups at community (a growth centre in London).

I like people to have an environment where they feel safe with each other and familiar with each other, and then let them go in.]

You can become really a great groupleader; you have that energy. You can create that space where people can go in... but much will depend on you. Mm? the higher you go, the higher you can take people with you. You can never take a person beyond you, but you *can* go. There is no end; you can go on and on, you can grow. And that is very primary: to grow first, then to help people to grow.

There are many people who are helping people to grow and they are not grown-ups themselves. It is very difficult to come across a person who is really a grown-up person. Growing in age is not growing-up, and a child continues to play games inside even when he is old. So it is not that one becomes a young man and then one becomes old. We go on gathering layers upon layers: the child remains and then we gather another layer of youth upon it, then another layer of oldness upon it. But the child remains there at the centre, at the very core of it.

We are more like an onion and the deepest point remains the most primitive. So when a person is in a formal situation he functions as a grown-up because that is his superficial layer. If he is in the office he behaves well and everything is perfectly good. But if he is in love, he immediately becomes a child because this is an informal situation. If he is angry he is as foolish as any child, as mad as any child. He can kill, he can destroy -- for no reason at all; he can fight for trivia. And later on he can ask to be forgiven because he did something in spite of himself, and he is right, that expression is very right.

People go on doing things in *spite* of themselves. They feel like that because they are identified with the superficial layer. When something comes from the deeper layer they think that it is in spite of themselves.

So this is the misery of man: that the most primitive remains at the core and the most cultured just on the surface. It is not even skin deep: you scratch a person just a little and the child comes up: all grown-up-ness is gone and he will behave like a fool.

This is the misery of all human relationship: you fall in love with a woman -- you are a grown-up and she is a grown-up -- and everything goes so beautifully. You cannot conceive of things ever going wrong -- with this woman? No, not at all -- maybe with other women, but not with this woman. And neither can she believe that anything is going to go wrong with you, so grown-up, so mature, but this is the superficial layer.

The superficial layer goes on the honeymoon, but when you live a day to day life with a woman, together for twenty-four hours, the superficial layer gets scratched, the child comes up and the woman simply goes crazy for any small thing, you go crazy for any small thing! The salt is not enough in the vegetables or the sugar is not enough in the tea and you go mad. You can see for yourself that this is a tantrum, the child asserting itself.

A real grown-up person is one who is not like an onion, who has no layers, who is one -- from periphery to the centre, just one! You taste him from anywhere and he has the same taste.

Buddha used to say, 'You go to the sea and taste from this side, from that side, from the shore, go in the boat in the middle and taste there, and you will find the same taste.'

That is the taste of a grown-up person -- always the same! Formal, he is the same; informal, he is the same. In love he is the same; in logic he is the same. In society he is the same; alone, in privacy, he is the same. His sameness is his grown-up-ness. His centre has become his periphery, so in or out there is no distinction; he is oneness.

That is the meaning of the english word 'individuality'. He is an individual. You cannot divide, he is indivisible.

Much is possible. Remain available to me now... I will start working! Good!

Deva means divine, eka means oneness -- divine oneness. And oneness is divine; twoness is undivine, manyness is madness!

Ordinarily we are a crowd, we are not one. The worst situation that a man can fall into is to become a crowd or to become a schizophrenic, two. But if you are two, sooner or later you will become many because once the fragmentation has started it goes on, ad infinitum.

So the whole spiritual effort is how to drop schizophrenia, how to become one, how not to be two, how to turn this whole energy -- lower, higher, left, right -- into one; that is the whole science.

In that oneness one is neither a man nor a woman... in that oneness one is indefinable.
And we will work for it. Meditation is a way to oneness.

[A sannyasin says: You say accept everything as it is and I know what you mean, however sometimes one just feels that one can say something that maybe would help the person to just... I don't know... the way you say things to me. Is this my place or is it my place to just accept totally and not say anything?]

No, no, you are creating unnecessary confusion. When you feel like saying something then acceptance means saying it! When you don't feel like saying something, acceptance means not saying it; these two things are not contradictory. Whatsoever comes naturally to you is good, nature is good, so sometimes if you feel that some inner urge is there to help somebody, help!

[The sannyasin answers: Even if they don't want to hear?]

That is not the point at all... that is not the point at all because that is up to them; that is not your business at all. It was your urge to help. If they feel to accept it, good; if they don't feel like accepting it, that is their acceptance. If somebody does not want to take your advice you cannot force it because then it will be against his nature.

It is natural for you to help; it is natural for him not to accept it if he does not want to. We are not only to be natural, we have to respect others' nature too otherwise it becomes an interference. You become a do-gooder -- and that is dangerous.

Doing good is not dangerous; to become a do-gooder is dangerous because that is a totally different thing. Then you are not worried about the other person: you have to do good! If he doesn't listen you will put him right, you will force him. Sometimes it has happened that people have been killed by do-gooders because they won't listen, they are bent upon doing good.

Mm? that's what happened many people were killed by Christians because Christians were thinking, 'unless these people are Christians they will go to hell!' So at the point of the sword they tried to convert. If you had looked into their hearts they were simple people: they thought that without Jesus people would go to hell.

Just think: if you see a person going to jump into a crater you will try to stop him. You see that this man is mad so you will try, even at the point of the sword, to prevent him.

That's what Christians were doing, because they were seeing hell as very real in the middle ages, too real. The world was not as real as the hellfire. In their imagination, in their dreams, millions of people were going to be burned in hellfire. People had to be dragged towards Jesus because Jesus says, 'Unless you come through me you will not come to god!' So these people were trying -- even against themselves; but then it becomes dangerous. Then you kill somebody's freedom.

Freedom implies the freedom to go to hell too! Freedom implies doing something wrong too. That's for me to decide whether I want to do wrong or not: if I do wrong then I have to take the consequences; nobody else has the authority to pull me out of it.

Yes, you can give advice because that is coming naturally to you. You can say, 'Listen, this is a volcano and alive, and if you go into it you will be burned. This is my feeling, but you have to decide.'

Once it happened a friend of mine was bent upon committing suicide, so everybody was advising him but he wouldn't listen.

His father came running to me and he said 'Now it seems it is beyond us'. The father had always been against me but now he thought 'Maybe this is the last resort'. So I said, 'I am coming.'

I went and I listened to the man, and I said, 'Perfectly good! I don't feel it is right, but if still you decide to commit suicide I will help you because I'm your friend! If you want to commit suicide, good! I don't feel it is right because if I were in your place I wouldn't commit suicide because it looks foolish! Because a girl

has refused you, you want to commit suicide. There are millions of girls and this is not the only woman. Within a month you will forget; you will fall in love again! But if you still think to, it is perfectly good! It is your life!'

The father became very much disturbed. He said, 'We have brought you to help him not to do it!'

I said, 'Who are you to help him? -- because when you gave birth to him you never asked him if he wanted to be born or not. Now why should you ask? If he wants to commit suicide he should be given all freedom.'

I took the man to my house. I said, 'Come with me. If you are going to commit suicide, let us enjoy. One night be with me because maybe we will meet somewhere, maybe we will never meet again.'

So he came with me, and by and by he started thinking, because I was not trying to convince him. I said, 'We will put the alarm on and at four o'clock I will drive you to a beautiful place where you can jump into the river... and I can say good-bye too!'

At four o'clock when the alarm went and I started pulling him out of his bed, he said, 'Are you my enemy or what? I don't want to commit suicide!'

I said, 'This is not right. If you have decided it is perfectly good!'

He said, 'But I don't *want* to commit suicide. Why are you forcing me?'

I said, 'I'm not forcing!'

And he has not committed suicide! Now he has a wife and children and he avoids me because whenever he comes to see me I say, 'What has happened now? You were thinking that you would never fall in love again; you fell in love again!'

And he says, 'In fact I am happy that that woman refused; she was not for me! I would have always been in trouble, her husband is in trouble. And I have found a better woman.'

Our work is to be natural and to help others also to be natural.

So perfectly good -- if you feel like helping, advising, give the advice, help with the condition that it is for the other to take it or not to take it. If they take it, thank them; if they don't take it, thank them; you will not be offended. Never be offended; then you are free to give advice. If you feel offended, it is dangerous because then you can be violent in subtle ways.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

22 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703225
ShortTitle:	ZERO20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand means bliss and tapesh means radiance. There is a radiance of the body and there is a radiance of the spirit. The radiance of the body shows the youthfulness, the health of the body, and the radiance of the spirit shows the youth and health of the spirit.

Bliss belongs to the second. The body can only promise but it cannot deliver: all its promises are impotent. So it only gives hope, it says 'tomorrow'. Tomorrow is the language of the body: it says 'Tomorrow the happiness is going to happen. It has not happened today? Don't be worried. Drag on somehow; tomorrow is a date with happiness' -- but it never comes because tomorrow never comes.

Bliss happens only today, right now, herenow, and that is the dimension of the spirit. The spirit lives in

eternity. Eternity is not part of time: it is going beyond time or below time. Where there are two moments of time, just between those two moments there is a still, small gap. From that gap one drops into eternity.

'Anand Tapesh' means the bliss, the radiance that comes only when one has dropped out of time. Out of time, one is out of the mind; in time, one is in the mind. In the mind one is tethered to the body; out of the mind, one is simply free of the body, then there is no bondage. That's what in India we have been calling freedom, moksha....

The Zero Experience

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

23 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703235
ShortTitle:	ZERO21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin asks: How it is possible to perceive the egoless state if you're using this brain which is full of memories and full of ego, full of preconceived ideas?]

You don't perceive it as a presence, you perceive it as an absence. For example, this chair is here: you look at the chair, mm? Then the chair is gone. One who has not known the chair will not see the absence of the chair, but one who has known the chair will immediately say 'Where is the chair?' Others, those who were not aware of the chair, will not be able to see the absence, but the one who had known that the chair was here will be able to see the absence of it too.

So egolessness is not something; it is simply the absence. Suddenly you say 'Where is that ego?' Not that you see it, not that it is an object there; suddenly something which has been always there is missing. You look around and it is not there, you search around and it is not there. You look in the mind, you look in the memories, you look everywhere but suddenly it is missing.

Egolessness is not something, it is just ego missing. Once you understand this there is no problem.

[The sannyasin replies: When I am meditating I have what I call an 'atomic state' where I am very very small, I disappear almost entirely. It's not black, it's not white, it's nothing, and it can remain for maybe fifteen minutes or more, but afterwards I feel very good.
I was wondering if this space of mine is like an egoless state.]

Yes, it can become a process towards that. You have stumbled upon a meditative technique which is very ancient. In the East we have been using it for thousands of years. But you know only half of it and because it has suddenly happened to you, the other half has also to be done. Then it will be complete and you will have a total perspective of it.

First start from the other end. First imagine that you are becoming bigger, bigger, bigger.

[See'the buddha disease' january 22nd where Osho describes this meditation fully.]

Both states are of non-ego. Either you become so big that the whole existence is in you -- then you are not, because you are the existence -- or you become so small that nothing can be contained in you; again you are not.

These are the only two approaches and all the religions have worked either from one or from the other. For example, Hindus declare, 'aham brahmasmi' -- 'I am god' -- mm? that is the one method: expanding. Buddhists declare, 'I am nothing'; that is another method. And if a person can do both together a higher experience is arrived at... more synthetical. Then you hit on the ego from both sides: the ego is simply crushed between these two viewpoints, the enormous and the small.

Continue it. It will be good if you do it in the night before you go to sleep: just sit in your bed, do it and then go to sleep. But before you go to sleep always come back to your normal size, mm? Otherwise you can have difficult dreams in the night, nightmares, and they can be very disorienting.

So never leave yourself either in the atomic or in the cosmic, never! Come back to your normal size. Always end the meditation with your normal size. Go and look in the mirror and see that you are back to exactly the size that you are, mm? and then go to sleep.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

24 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703245
ShortTitle:	ZERO22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[A sannyasin says: I've been avoiding you for a year now.]

That's a good indication!...

That means that something is going to happen so the mind is afraid. The mind is never afraid without any real cause, so the people who avoid me are the people who are going to be transformed by me. They try to escape, they try to create many barriers, hindrances, because they are afraid: they know that if they come close the point of no-return is bound to come. That very fear prevents them. And those who try to avoid me are my people. So a good indication; nothing to be worried about, mm?

I am your shepherd (chuckling). You can avoid, you can escape; I will find you! And the more you try to avoid, the more you will feel pulled, because there are things which cannot be avoided: Love affairs cannot be avoided, and this is a love affair. The more you try to escape, the more attracted you will feel. My presence will become haunting and I will follow you wherever you go.

It is easy to escape from me but how will you escape from the attraction that I have for you? That is within you. So wherever you go you will carry it with you. You will become more and more conscious of it because by continuously escaping your mind will become more focused on it.

Hypnotists talk about a certain law, very basic to the human mind; they call it the law of the reverse effect. If you try to avoid something you are bound to fall into it; that is the law of the reverse effect. If you avoid and you don't want to see something, you will see it again and again and again.

But, it is natural, mm? it happens. Nothing to be worried about!

[A sannyasin says that he can't think of anything to say to Osho.]

Mm, that's good... that's good, because in fact there is nothing to say. The more you search to say something significant, the more difficult it becomes to find. If you are really in search of saying something significant you will fall into silence, because all that can be said is just superfluous. In fact only the

superfluous can be said, only the arbitrary, the mundane, the trivial, the rubbish, about which it does not matter whether you say or not.

That which *can* matter cannot be said because it is more a feeling than a thought. Or even more deeply, it is more a being than even a feeling. It is so deep that you cannot pull it to the circumference; it is at the very core of your being. It can be communicated only in silence.

In the East we have developed great possibilities for that communication. We have a special term for it, we call it 'satsanga': a master and disciple sitting silently. The disciple has nothing to say because all that he can say is futile, meaningless. Why waste time with it?

The master has much to say but it cannot be said, it is so significant that words will not convey it, so they sit in silence. They just become empty spaces for each other, and then there is a communication between two silences, merging, melting, entering into each other.

Words keep us apart so language is really not a means of communication but rather of avoiding it. It is a tremendously insignificant instrument to avoid communication. When you don't want to say something, language is very useful. You can create a great cloud of words around you and you can hide behind it.

But when there is silence you cannot hide anywhere, there is nowhere to hide. Then you are naked and nude: in silence you are vulnerable, open. That's why people are never silent, because it is dangerous to be silent: anybody can hit you hard; it is too soft. Words give you a protection, an armour.

We call it 'satsanga' when two persons are just in tune, just falling into one rhythm, just becoming one. And then something can really be said... not through words but through love.

Just be here and enjoy being here, mm? And that which you want to say will be conveyed, and that which you want to hear will be heard!

The Zero Experience

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

25 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703255
ShortTitle: ZERO23
Audio: No
Video: No

Ma Anand Kosha. Anand means bliss, kosha means body -- body of bliss.

In the East we have discovered that man consists of five bodies. Five layers of bodies are there; we don't have one body, we have five bodies. And the first, the most superficial body, is the physical body, and the last, the most subtle body, is the body of bliss. That body of bliss surrounds our souls, that is the milieu in which the soul lives.

Hence we constantly seek for bliss. Consciously or unconsciously the search is one, the search for bliss, because that is our real body....

[A couple ask about their relationship. The husband feels restricted: in the groups he opens up and back in the family he feels he is shrinking. The wife who is pregnant feels tired and has difficulty expressing her feelings.]

A few things to be understood.... First, we have a concept of a family structure in the mind -- of how it should be; that becomes the constriction. We don't allow the family to grow naturally. The woman has a concept of how the husband should be, the husband has a concept of how the wife should be, and they both

have concepts about how the relationship should be and these concepts destroy the whole relationship. It is not a growth; it is something put together.

Hence, tiredness is bound to come because the innermost being is thirsty for something growing, evolving, alive. And anything that is put together is dead. It tires, it frustrates, it becomes a dead -- weight. One starts wondering why one should continue in this way, and one starts feeling to escape from it.

So the first thing is: if you really want to grow into love and happiness then drop all concepts of how things should be. That is one of the most dangerous things to carry around, and we all carry it around! We have fixed ideas of how things should be.

Just drop them; be natural, be like animals. We are so much afraid of the animal that it has become a term of condemnation; we tell people 'Don't behave like animals'. In fact animals behave the natural way: it is man who has gone wrong, not the animals.

So behave naturally and you will feel alive. And when I say to behave naturally, it is implied in it that sometimes you may not like the presence of the other and sometimes the other may not like the presence of you. There is no need to like each other for twenty-four hours; that has to be accepted. Otherwise if you try to like the other for twenty-four hours, all love will disappear.

There is a rhythm in everything. Try to understand the rhythm.... Everything is a rhythm. Just like day and night, summer and winter, everything is a rhythm: love and no love. If we accept the state of no-love it never turns into hatred. If we don't accept it, it turns into hatred. It is something very fundamental.

If you accept the state of no-love -- that it is part of the rhythm of life: one moment of love is followed by a moment of no-love -- I am calling it 'no-love', not hate.... It is simply no-love: you are not flowing because one cannot flow twenty-four hours. One has to gather energy to flow so sometimes one stops all flow. One gathers energy, becomes a reservoir: that is the moment of no-love.

If you understand me, I call that moment of no-love the moment of meditation. Don't call it the moment of hate, call it the moment of meditation and then there is acceptance, welcoming acceptance.

So rather than telling to her that you want to be alone, tell her that you would like to meditate -- and see the difference. In fact it is the same thing: you want to be alone. Meditation means to be alone and love means to be together. Love and meditation -- this is the rhythm.

When you are alone you will gather energy. When the energy comes to a certain point from where it starts overflowing and you cannot hold it any more, then you need the other. Then you can give because you have... you can pour your energy into the other.

When you are closing and you need to conserve energy, if the other goes on interfering it becomes a deep anxiety -- 'What to do with the other?' So you pretend... as if you are loving. You do all the empty movements of love: you kiss the woman, you hold the hand, you hug her, and there is no hug and there is no kiss and you are not holding her hand at all! You are not there at all! That's why you feel that you shrink. If you move naturally, if you accept this shrinking as a beautiful moment, this misery will disappear.

Nobody can love twenty-four hours. Unless you have become a non-being, unless you have become so empty that nobody exists inside you, and then rhythm disappears, you cannot love for twenty-four hours. Before that happens one has to live in the rhythm. It is just like a pendulum of a clock moving: this way, that way it swings. So try to understand each other and allow space.

A family is a real family when it allows space for the other to be. Even if it hurts you sometimes, you allow the freedom to the other and then the other allows freedom to you. A family means 'I will protect your freedom, you protect my freedom'; that is the agreement. Freedom means 'I will help you to be yourself, you please help me to be myself'. It is not a bondage, it is a mutual agreement to give freedom to each other.

Try to understand it. Mm? soon things will start happening. Just a clarity is needed, nothing else.

And never be a victim of the idea that if you change women things will be better, or if she changes men things will be better. Just by changing the partner nothing is ever improved; it is an illusion. In the beginning things will look good because both will be pretending. Again the same thing will happen, again and again you will be in the same trap. So rather than changing the partner, change the very quality of relationship; that will be something valuable.

In the West now changing the partner has become very prevalent. That is helping people not to grow because the whole emphasis has changed: just change the partner and things will be good! So go on changing partners your whole life -- and nothing is *ever* improved.

You remain in the illusion that again you have found the wrong partner, you will find somebody else and things will be good again. And they are never good because the real thing remains the same: you are not changing, your quality of consciousness is not changing, how you relate is not changing. And so it is the

case with the other. So you can go on changing partners again and again but the total result will be exactly the same. It is better to change the quality of the relationship, to bring more clarity.

Sit together, try to understand each other. Love *means* that. You say that in a group you feel very good; why do you feel very good? Because people are open, people are saying things, they are putting their hearts in front of you. Why can't you do the same in your relationship? And they are strangers! You love each other and you have been with each other and you are invested in each other. Why can't you do that?

Why not sit every night for one hour and just bring out all the problems, open your heart, don't hide. Help her also to open, and accept. Limitations are there, certainly they are there; nobody is perfect.

And it is good that people are not perfect otherwise love would be impossible! If two perfect persons meet they will not love; there is no need! Why should they love? -- they are happy alone. It is imperfection that brings people together.

You are imperfect, she is imperfect; you both meet together and you think, 'We may be able to create a unit which will be perfect, more perfect than me, more perfect than you. We are both imperfect; we will complement each other, supplement each other. You have some limitations, have some limitations; we will fit together. Maybe I have something that you don't have, maybe you have something that I don't have. So the totality of us both may be more perfect than each individual taken separately.'

That's what 'family' means: two imperfect persons meeting and trying to create a perfect circle. It can be created but it is not available ready-made: you have to create it. The family has to be created every moment, every day, every month, every year. Never take it for granted; it is never a ready-made thing. That's where man proves to be very stupid.

You meet a woman: in the beginning you create some energy, she creates some energy because both are interested in creating. Then you settle, creation stops. You take her for granted and she takes you for granted; then things start falling apart. It is tired, dusty... just something like a duty to be done; you are bored.

So you start thinking of other women, she starts thinking of other men. Even if you are still together it is just because maybe she is pregnant and you have some responsibility for the child. Maybe both are insecure financially; together it is better. Maybe you have promised her and now how to go against the promise? All these things... but these are not of any worth. At the most you can remain okay. That's what she is saying, that's what okay means; but you are not happy, and if you are not happy it is not even okay.

So my approach is to give some time every day to each other. Make it a group! Talk openly, don't be afraid. What more can go wrong? At the most she can leave you! (to the wife) And don't be afraid: at the most he can leave you!

So always remember what is the worst that is possible and accept it, and then lay your cards on the table; it will be helpful. Try to understand, don't argue. It is not a question of arguing, it is not a question of convincing the other. It is simply opening your heart to the other. And see what can happen. I think within a month you will be flowing again.

Let it be a daily thing, a daily meditation together; half an hour, forty minutes will do. Before you go to sleep just talk about everything, finish the whole day: whatsoever has gathered, put it in front of the other and be finished with it. Go clean into sleep. In the morning, start again.

And continue to create the family. It has to be created every day; only then is it there, otherwise it is not.

[An ashram resident says his roommate seems to think they have a marriage, but he simply sees her as a roommate.]

Just be roommates, mm? No need to think in terms of being married or anything. One is always happier being friends, and friendship is a higher state than love. Friendship implies love but love does not imply friendship.

Two persons can be in love and enemies. In fact that's how things are: people in love are always enemies, always at each others' necks.

So it should be clear: let it be just a friendship, don't be bothered about marriage or anything. And whatsoever happens in friendship is good, whatsoever does not happen, that too is good. So be completely unburdened about it. It is not a marriage or anything; don't take it in that way. Just be friends, and whenever you want to be together, be together; whenever you want to be alone, be alone. So when you come back try it this way.

[Your roommate] has a very very understanding heart. She will understand; there's no problem about it.

Once she understands the thing clearly she will do it that way. It must have been some sort of misunderstanding in her mind, otherwise there's no question.

And it always happens: a woman has a different outlook to a man. It is very difficult to make friendship with a woman because all that she can understand of friendship is love. That is her interpretation always, a woman's interpretation of friendship is love.

Up to now friendship has been almost a masculine affair. Maybe just because of historical reasons women were never allowed to be in the society, so they have not developed the quality of friendship. It was always man going to the war so there was a camaraderie, in the club there was a camaraderie, for the hunt there was a camaraderie; all the clubs were boys' clubs. The society has been man -- oriented and the woman has been put aside. Whenever a woman knew anything of friendship it was always of love so the two have become very much entangled -- the idea of love and friendship. It is difficult to be friendly to a woman; she immediately understands it as love.

So it has just been a misunderstanding; nothing to be worried about. Be clear and she will be clear! Just be together as friends, behave as friends, love as friends, and don't bring the problems of love affairs. They are ugly problems, very destructive. They will not help you, they will not help her.

I have put you with her for a certain reason: I wanted some feminine energy around you because you are hard... too masculine, too yang, the yin is missing. Some feminine energy around you will make you softer, will make you relaxed and will be helpful for your growth; you will be more open.

And in fact that's how it happened in the beginning: for a few days before you went to England you were open and flowing, more than you have ever been. But by and by the thing started settling like a marriage; then you became afraid. You started escaping from her and fighting and things started going ugly.

Drop all fear. And with me things are so easy that if any problem arises, divorce can be allowed in a single second (with a chuckle). So there is no problem, there is no legal procedure about it (laughter).

Never be afraid: if something becomes heavy and you feel that it is becoming heavy, a single moment and you are free, so there is no problem about it.

So you can go completely free. When you come back be with her for one month and see if friendship works. If you think that it doesn't work and it brings the same problem again and again you will move into your own room... no problem about it. Good!

Nirvana. It means enlightenment... but with a specific quality about it.

In India we have three names for enlightenment; they come from three traditions. The hindu tradition calls it 'moksha'; it means freedom, absolute freedom: you will be there, absolutely free. The second name is 'kaivalya'; that comes from the jaina tradition. It means absolute aloneness: you will be there but absolutely alone, purely alone.

And the third name is nirvana; it comes from the buddhist tradition. It is the most difficult of all the three and the most meaningful of all the three. It means cessation of the self.

In moksha you will be there, free: the bondage will disappear but not you, the prison will disappear but not you. In the jaina terminology, 'kaivalya', aloneness, the other will disappear and the other is the world, the other is hell, so you will be absolutely alone -- only you, only you: nobody to interfere, nobody to make you defined, no limitation to yourself. You will be expansive, infinite.

In nirvana the prison will disappear, the other will disappear and you also. That is the beauty of the buddhist term: it says that all will disappear, because Buddha said, 'If you are there, some sort of prison will continue, because the very concept of "I am" is an imprisonment, the very concept of "I", "self" is a limitation. And if I am there, then the other exists -- maybe very far away, but he exists -- otherwise how will I define myself? I can be defined only by "thou".'

So Buddha brought it to the ultimate flowering. He said, 'Thou will disappear and I too. The prison will disappear and the prisoner too, because sometimes it happens that the prison is no more there but the prisoner is there and then the prisoner carries his own prison.'

Nirvana means utter cessation, all disappears, there is simple emptiness. In that emptiness there is tremendous consciousness, fulfillment, but no centre to be fulfilled. To know it, it has to be experienced....

The Zero Experience

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

26 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703265
ShortTitle:	ZERO24
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and prayaga means the meeting of the three. Just as in christianity there is a concept of trinity -- that god is three and yet one, three aspects of one reality -- in the same way in Hinduism there is a concept of the meeting of the three; that concept is called prayaga.

That's why Allahabad is also called prayaga; because three rivers meet there. Two rivers are visible, one is invisible: the Ganges and the Yamuna -- you can see meeting there; the third is Saraswati which is invisible. It is a metaphor.

In the same way man is the meeting of the three: you can see the body and the mind, the Ganges and the Yamuna, but the innermost core of your being, your consciousness, is invisible. All appears before it, it never appears before anything else. Everything is an object to it but it cannot be reduced to an object. It remains the subject, it remains transcendental. You cannot look at it because you are it, hence it is invisible. It sees all but you cannot see it because who will see it? -- it is you!

Hinduism also has the concept of trimurti, three faces of god: brahma, vishnu, mahesh. These are the three energies: one energy creates, one energy sustains, one energy destroys. They all work together. If you want to create you will have to destroy, if you want to destroy you will have to create, and between the two will be the sustaining energy. These are the three faces of god.

Science also basically comes to the same concept. Deep down, the deepest analysis of physicists is that matter consists of three elements: electron, proton, neutron. That is the whole existence: three faces, three realities merging into one or one reality expressed as three.

So the concept of prayaga is very very meaningful. I would like you to remember that the body is one river, the mind is another, but these are the visible rivers, gross; hence you can see them. Behind these two is hidden the third and that third is your reality. So don't get lost in these two. The third has to be remembered, provoked, called forth. That is the meaning of sannyas.

By becoming a sannyasin you are taking a step towards the third energy within you.
By choosing a master you are trying to grope for the invisible.
By surrendering to a master you are surrendering to your innermost core.

The gross is surrendering to the subtle, the manifest is surrendering to the unmanifest, the created is surrendering to the uncreated, time is surrendering to eternity...
That is what sannyas is all about.

Prem means love, bhuma means fullness, absolute fullness, and fullness comes only through love; one feels fulfilled through love and only through love! One can have the whole world but if love is missing one will remain empty. One may live but that life will be just a dragging. One can have riches, one can have power, prestige, but deep down one knows that one is hollow and there is nothing.

That's why people are afraid to look within -- because within is hollowness, just a deep impotence, a poverty. One feels afraid to look because it is a bottomless abyss and there is nothing. That nothingness scares so people go on rushing outwards, doing this, doing that, running from here to there, always running.

They are always somewhere else, they are never where they are, because if they are there they will have

to encounter the emptiness, the hollowness and that is too much. So people are always somewhere else; their mind has already left the place, they are always ahead of themselves.

Only through love does one come to a deep fulfillment and the hollowness disappears: one feels full, love-full, one starts overflowing. In love one starts sharing with existence; otherwise one has nothing to share. One is nothing so what is there to share?

People who don't have love in their beings are exploiters, suckers. If they come in contact with you they will suck you. You will feel tired, you will feel exhausted when they leave. They have nothing, they are just hollow, so they start exploiting the energy of the other. They are not sharers, they are hoarders.

When love overflows one becomes a sharer, and in that sharing is offering: one offers oneself to god. Flowers won't help: one can go and take flowers from the trees and offer them to a statue. Both are substitutes: the statue is false, man-made, and the flower you have borrowed from the tree; it is not your flower.

Man flowers in love. When you have your own flowering, then you can offer. There is no need to go to any statue. Both are substitutes: the statue is false, man-made, and the flower you have borrowed from the tree; it is not your flower.

Man flowers in love. When you have your own flowering, then you can offer. There is no need to go to any statue; god is everywhere, all around.

Bhuma is a beautiful word, one of the most beautiful. Sometimes these moments come when one feels full. Rare are those moments but sometimes they come naturally too because that's how one should be! Sometimes you forget and you don't create your misery, sometimes you forget and you are not rushing, sometimes you forget and you are not in the mind.

Any situation can be helpful....

Looking at the moon in the night one is cool and collected and relaxed and suddenly, bhuma -- the fullness, the benediction. Sometimes looking at the sea, the roaring waves, you are lost; only waves and waves and waves and you are not there! The observer has become the observed: you have become the wave, the tidal wave that is coming. The distance is lost, there is no division and there is bhuma -- the benediction, the fullness.

Sometimes holding a hand of a friend, a lover, and there is bhuma. Or sometimes just looking at a child, giggling, and suddenly it is there... because it is our nature. We are trying hard to avoid it. It is really impossible to avoid it but we have succeeded in doing the impossible.

We are born full because we are born out of the fullness of god. We are born emperors, we are not beggars, but we have forgotten the language and we are lost in an alien language -- the language of money, the language of power, pull, prestige. We have lost the language of love....

I am giving you this name so that you start learning the language of love. And start from ABC. People are very deluded; they think they know love, they already know what love is -- hence they go on missing.

First one has to understand that one doesn't know what love is and then things can start. From the very beginning, from ABC, one starts learning.

Deva means divine and kutir means a small hut -- a small hut for the divine, a small shrine for god. Kutir is a poor man's hut: the guest is great and our hut is a poor man's hut but if we invite the guest he comes!

Suddenly the hut becomes a palace... instantly! The moment he comes there is a transformation, a metanoia, a radical change. Then all your poverty disappears, you are rich, and you are rich for the first time. Then death disappears and you are immortal, all misery disappears and you are pure bliss. But without god a man is just a poor man's hut. It is up to you to invite the guest....

Ordinarily it happens that the guest knocks at your door but you don't open the door. Sometimes, even if you open the door you shut it immediately because you cannot recognise the guest... and unless you welcome him he cannot come in.

This is all that I am doing here: making you alert about who is this guest, making you alert so that when he knocks at the door you are not fast asleep, and when you open the door, if he is there you can recognise him. That is the whole purpose of a master.

I recognise him and I would like to impart my vision to you. I would like you to look through my eyes and have a little glimpse.

[The new sannyasin says that it's very difficult for him to relate to people and especially to women. He would like to go to people and relate to them but he finds it very difficult.]

Mm mm, wait a little. Do a few groups and it will disappear. Don't be worried about it, it is not really a problem: it is a symptom, the problem is somewhere else. The problem is that you are not confident about yourself, hence this is a secondary thing that arises out of it.

If you are not confident about yourself it is difficult to relate; you are shaky, you don't have a centre to relate from. And particularly with women it will be more difficult because to relate to a woman you have to go deeper into your being. With a man it is more superficial: he is just like you so you are more confident because you are walking on known territory.

When you are with a woman you are moving in unknown territory so there is more fear. When the fear is there you start shrinking and you become closed; when you become closed the relationship is not possible.

Relating is very simple when you are open, so the real problem is how to become open. Once you take an unreal problem as real you will be in difficulty because you will go on trying to solve it and it cannot be solved.

It is like cutting the head of a shadow: you can have the softest sword in the world but you will not be able to succeed: you cannot cut the head of a shadow. If you want to cut the head of the shadow you will have to cut the head of the man whose shadow it is. Then suddenly the head disappears, but you cannot directly cut the head of the shadow.

Relating is just a shadow-problem. So do a few groups, then I will see. And after each group remind me how things are going, mm?

Don't be afraid. I have very dangerous women around here! (laughter) Soon you will find the difficulty is just the reverse: how to escape from them! They will haunt you and jump on you and grab you! Yes! we have no ordinary women here! (bhagwan chuckles) So you just wait! (much laughter)

[A sannyasin says: You said the way is very simple for me, but I don't know what I have to break in myself.]

You have nothing to break, that's why I said it is very simple. But if you want to break something it will become difficult because you have nothing to break, so you are looking for a problem which is not there.

Simply relax; there is nothing to break! Simply relax and start enjoying life! That is your prayer. You don't need to work at all, you need only to play. If you work you will create trouble; if you just play around things will settle by themselves.

I can understand your difficulty because everybody wants to break something, but to break something you need some blocks in the first place and you don't have any blocks.

It is as if you don't have any disease and you go to the doctor and insist on having some medicine... but you don't have any disease! The only disease that you have is the idea that you have a disease; that's the only disease.

So what can the doctor do? He will give you a placebo, he will give you sugar pills, mm? And he will say 'Take these and the disease will go -- don't be worried'. But you will not be satisfied because you would like him to examine you rightly first. He should do an x-ray examination, cardiogram and things like that.

If the doctor is very alert about problems like this he will send you to the x-ray specialist, send you to have a urine test, a stool test, this and that. He knows that you don't have any disease but just to satisfy you he does those things so that you know you have been examined perfectly well. Otherwise from the very beginning he could have said to you that you have nothing but that wouldn't satisfy you.

You can create your problem; the problem is not there. There are many people who don't have any problem but they cannot trust this -- that they don't have any problem. This looks so unusual, in fact so abnormal -- not to have any problem. When everybody has problems, when everybody is going crazy and you don't have any problems, you cannot believe that you can be so abnormal, mm?

You must be having some problems somewhere maybe hidden in the unconscious, in some deep nook and corner in the darkness of your soul, but you must have some problem! How is it possible that you don't have any problem? That's why you cannot accept it -- but you don't have! I can see through and through: you don't have any problem!

If you want, you can create one (laughter), then you can break it, but that will be just absurd. Simply start enjoying life!

Love, eat, work and enjoy! Enjoy small moments. Small things are there: sipping tea or coffee or just

lying on the bed and relaxing, enjoy! And make them so tremendously enjoyable that they become almost divine, sacred.

Turn small things into great things. Taking a bath enjoy it so deeply... as if you are in prayer. And how can a person be deeply in prayer if he cannot be in prayer while he is sitting under a shower? It is so beautiful; the water falling on you is god falling on you! It is god's element and it is very basic to life, life cannot exist without water.

Your body consists of eighty percent of water. The moon is lifeless because there is no water, millions of stars are lifeless because there is no water. Unless water is, life cannot exist: first comes water, then life starts. The first glimpse of life comes in the sea; the fish is the first to evolve life.

So while sitting under a shower become a fish. Enjoy it! It is so beautiful. It is the very substratum of life, the very substance. Sway, sing, pray... feel grateful.

Eating, make it a sacrament. Loving your woman, make it meditation. Playing with your child, play with god... because it is only god! Names are different, forms are different.

That's what I mean when I say it is very simple. You don't have problems, you have to start living! And with this message I am sending you: start living! Don't wait -- there is no problem to be solved!...

Good. So you try to live. If you cannot live and you create some problem, in autumn we will see. And if you feel it is very difficult to live without a problem, in autumn we will create a problem, mm? But if you listen to me it is really simple.

[A sannyasin asks: Sometimes I think creativity is a means of growth, sometimes I think creativity -- painting, writing, making things -- is an escape.]

It is not an escape, no! It is very very helpful. Become more creative and you will be growing towards your being more easily, in more of a flow, because when you create something you are creating two things: the thing is created outside, inside the creator is created.

So the painting is not as valuable as the painter that is created while you are painting. You become integrated; when you are painting you have to be one. All thoughts disappear, only the painting remains there.

You have to pour your whole energy into it, so painting becomes just a medium for deep meditation: you forget the whole world, the painting becomes your whole world. Even if the house catches fire you will not be aware of it, you are so absorbed. So in this absorption something inside you settles, becomes centred.

Creativity is part of growth but growth goes higher than creativity alone can go. So creativity alone can sometimes become an escape; if you think it is ail and ail it can become escape. Creativity plus meditation -- then there is no fear.

Remember, creativity is very good but not enough; something more is needed, something plus, and that plus is meditation. If you meditate and create there is no problem of escape, you cannot escape. So let your creativity also be a meditation and your meditation a creativity. By and by both will become one and then escape is not possible.

Ordinarily your question is relevant: many people escape through creativity. They are worried, tense, they don't know what to do with themselves. Creativity becomes a passage to escape from themselves. They start playing a guitar, playing a flute, painting, and they become engaged, occupied somehow. This helps them to tolerate themselves, otherwise they don't love themselves. Alone, left to themselves, they don't feel good, so this is like alcohol, an intoxicant.

If creativity is without meditation it can become an escape, so your question is relevant, the fear has some meaning. But if you are meditating there is no need to fear.

So go on meditating and start being creative. Whatsoever line you choose is good, mm?

[A sannyasin says he feels a shadow inside near his diaphragm when he goes deep inside.]

It is not something to be worried about. It's the natural boundary between the conscious and the unconscious. When you go deep, when you go just on the boundary, you feel something changing. Everything before that boundary seems to be clear and after that everything becomes unclear, confused, shadowy, dark.

When you cross that boundary it will give you a feeling that you are not one but two. When you are only in the conscious you are one; you are not aware of the unconscious. When you become aware of the

unconscious also you start feeling as if you are split, as if you are two. The unconscious looks like a shadow because with the conscious you are identified: this is you, so the other must be the shadow.

But nothing to be worried about it. You have to go on trying to penetrate it, relax and go into it. A moment will come when you will become more acquainted with the conscious; then this shadow will by and by start disappearing. When the boundaries make it easier for you to move from one place to another and it will not be like a barrier, the shadow will disappear.

The day the shadow disappears is a great day because then the conscious and the unconscious have lost their division. That day you have become schizophrenia-proof; you cannot become split. Otherwise any day anybody can become schizophrenic because the other is there. The other is also you but because of the division you cannot feel that it is you. So this division will disappear by and by.

It is a good indication that you have started feeling a shadow. Continue, mm?

Alankar means ornament and deva means divine -- ornament for the divine, a decoration for the divine... and each person has to become that.

Unless we become that we cannot feel contented. Unless you become a glory to god, not only a glory to yourself but a glory to this existence, this cosmos -- not only that you are happy in your being but that the whole existence feels happy that you are -- then only will you feel contented. That is the meaning of alankar -- that if you are lost even god will miss you, that existence will never be the same if you are not here.

So make yourself so silent, so happy, so blissful, that you start creating something new in existence that was never before and which was waiting for you to happen. Each person has such a unique possibility, a unique potentiality....

In the jewish Lore there are many beautiful parables. One is that when Moses was dying he refused death. He said, 'I will not die -- go and tell god! I have been serving him so much. Is this right to kill me? Go back and tell god that I am not going to die!'

The beautiful story says that death had to go back because Moses was really such a beautiful person. She became afraid that if she did something god might be angry with her, so she went back. It has never happened before and has not happened since. God could not gather enough courage to send death back again, so he came himself and he tried to persuade Moses saying, 'Listen, where is your father?'

Moses said, 'He is dead.'

'Where is his father?'

Moses said, 'He is also dead', and so on and so forth; everybody up to Adam had died.

Moses said, 'Yes, everybody has died, so what? Adam was a thief, he had to die; I am not a thief.' And in that way he related everybody's crime. God was at a loss: now what to say to this man? And really he was such a pure man.

So god started thinking about what to do. Then he found out that once Moses had killed an Egyptian. An Egyptian was beating a Jew and Moses became so angry that he hit back and somehow it happened that though the hit was not so hard the man died. It was not meant to be so: Moses was not a murderer; it was just an accident.

God said, 'What about that Egyptian that you killed?'

Moses says, 'What about so many people that you kill every day?' (laughter)

This is beautiful... this I loved!

Mm? 'I killed only one man and you go on killing people century after century. What about that?'

But Moses must have been an 'alankar', a decoration to existence. Even god is trying to persuade him that it is good to die because it is natural, so no one should be an exception. Finally it had to be settled that Moses would not die an ordinary death. He would disappear into the clouds and be received in heaven. Death would not be sent to him; he would simply disappear.

Such parables are of tremendous beauty. They simply show that even god.... When a Buddha or a Moses or a Christ is here god feels blessed. And these people have done something so beautiful in their being, their very being is so precious....

One can become that... one should become that! It is everybody's right. So try it, mm?

The Zero Experience

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

27 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703275
ShortTitle:	ZERO25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives a name for a new centre in america]

This will be the name: Mahaprasthana -- it means the great departure. Prasthana means departure and mahaprasthana means the great departure. It is a one hundred and eighty degree turn; you are never the same again. Even if you want to be the same, you cannot be, because once your vision has absorbed some meditative energy, your world changes. Your world cannot be the same because you are not the same.

So Buddhists call meditation the great departure. A man who has never thought about meditation is of a totally different kind of species. A man who has meditated looks similar but is not part of the same species. He has moved into a totally different dimension, he lives in a different world, his values are different, his orientation is different: he is almost a stranger in this world.

Things that matter to other people do not matter to him and things that matter to him do not matter to other people. So all down the ages the meditator has been thought to be a little crazy, eccentric, mad, because he has always been in a minority. Although he lives more blissfully, more beautifully, lives in a greater benediction, still people think that something has gone wrong, because they are the majority.

And this is a defence measure: they say about the meditator that something has gone wrong with him -- they have to say something has gone wrong to defend themselves; if he is right, they are wrong. And one thing is certain -- that he has something. They feel that and they start feeling that they are missing it.

One thing everybody becomes aware of is that he is happier than ever. Now they have to condemn it otherwise his happiness will become infectious... his happiness will be pulling them too. It is a great departure....

[A sannyasin asks about a dream: In the dream I came across just a piece of wood; in the piece of wood there was a hole or a dot.

I found myself just flowing through the hole, just going right through it and it seemed as if the stars were whirling by me on all sides. It sounds like what you were saying about falling, falling and falling...]

Sometimes it can happen in a dream. In fact whatsoever happens in a dream has something to do with your inner possibilities. Sometimes it is sexuality that comes into your dream, sometimes it is spirituality that comes into your dream... floats in, changes your dream mind, gives you a glimpse and then disappears.

You can make that experience a beautiful meditation; start doing it every night, consciously. Every night when you go to your bed, sit on your bed, close your eyes and again visualise the same piece of wood. Let the dream come true again: the same piece of wood, the same atmosphere of that dream, the same hole.

Start looking into the hole and you will see that things start happening again, because it happened through your unconscious mind. You have just to give a little push to the unconscious mind and it will start working.

So every night do it before you go to sleep and then go to sleep. You will see within a few days that it starts coming into your dream again and then it will become more and more clear. Sometimes it can become

so clear that you cannot believe that it is a dream. Sometimes it can be so real that reality looks pale before it. And then it is not a dream at all... it is not a dream at all! Then it is very intuitive.
You have approached something deep in your unconscious; continue it.

If people listen to their dreams, if their dreams are rightly interpreted, many things can be found through dreams. But in the West dream interpretation has gone into wrong hands. Freudians simply interpret through sexuality, so if you give this dream to a Freudian he will say that this is nothing but a sex dream -- mm? this hole is nothing but a vagina, and he will interpret it as a desire to enter into a woman....

Just start visualising it as it was and don't try to analyse it, because analysis is of the conscious mind and dream is of the unconscious and they are poles apart. So simply visualise, and once you start being able to see the wood and the hole, just go into it.

Don't bother about what it is, how it is going to happen, how you are going to do it; just allow as you did it in the dream. You will go still more deep, more deep.

Within two to three months you will be tremendously benefited by it. It can become a meditation... and these meditations are more helpful because they belong to you, they grow out of you; it is your dream. If somebody else tries this he may not succeed.

All the meditations that other people have given to the world are their dreams, their visions; they may work, they may not work. So if one can work out something from one's own unconscious it is going to work certainly, absolutely. Start doing it, mm?

[A sannyasin says that when she thinks about living with someone she likes, she also sees things she does not like.]

I understand. Two things to be understood: first, a nice person is not enough to live with; the person has to be fantastic! Then only can one be foolish enough to live with someone (with a chuckle) otherwise not! Just nice won't do! So you find a fantastic person, not nice, because nice means so-so.

It is good to be with a nice person for a time but to be with a nice person for twenty-four hours will be too much; the nice person won't prove nice. Even the fanstic person, when you live with him for twenty-four hours is no more fantastic; he becomes a nice person. And the nice person becomes simply disgusting! (much laughter)

So your understanding is right! With a nice person things cannot go very far.

And the second thing: when you are feeling that it is good to be with a person, don't think of all the pros and cons, otherwise nobody will ever be able to live with any person, the whole world will fall apart, because every person has limitations, good things and bad things.

When you are in love with a person look at the good things. Bad things will take care of themselves (with a chuckle in his voice); soon they will come! But this is not the time to think about that because if you start thinking you are being too clever.

Have you heard about Immanuel Kant, one german philosopher? A woman wanted to be married to him so she proposed to him. He said, 'I will think about it.' He was really a great thinker so for three years he thought about it, and he really did a great dissertation.

He consulted the whole library, all possible books on sex, marriage, love, good and bad statements, and he accumulated all the pros and cons.

He meditated and meditated. Three years passed, then he decided that it was good to marry because three hundred points were against and three hundred and one points were for! (laughter) He said, 'One has to marry because one point is for it.'

So he knocked on the door of the woman's house; the father opened the door and Kant said, 'Now I am ready. Where is your daughter?'

The father said, 'She is married and has one child -- you are too late!' (laughter)

So don't go on thinking too much. Nobody is perfect! If you ask for perfection you will miss; relationship, love, friendship you will miss. Nobody is perfect. To ask for perfection is to ask for the impossible, so be human!

Every person has some drawbacks; accept them. When you love a person you accept all the drawbacks, all the limitations.

If you find that three hundred points are against and three hundred and one points are for, it is enough. Then go head-long into it; don't wait for three years.

And you are gathering courage. You are looking more energetic, radiant, and things are going to happen,

mm?
Soon you will meet a fantastic person; I am going to manage!

[A sannyasin says: I've been resisting you in the last month. I'm afraid of your power, afraid you're going to drop the atom bomb.]

Your fear is absolutely right: I am going to drop it! and there is no way to escape. Wherever you are I am going to drop it, so just stop escaping. Accept it and then the fear will disappear. When one accepts that it is going to happen what can one do? In the escaping one is still hoping that one *can* escape, but I tell you, you cannot escape from me. You have already crossed that boundary from where escape was possible.

So you can resist and delay the process, that's all. You can move into non-resistance and allow the process to happen fast. And sometimes it happens that the torture is unnecessary: when you prolong a process the torture becomes unnecessary. A thing can be done in a single stroke.

I can kill you in a single stroke, but if you try to escape I will have to kill you slowly, slowly, and that makes it very tortuous. It is unnecessary. It is better to die in a single stroke and be finished with it!

Your fear is correct. That is my whole purpose here: to kill you! So the mind is suspecting rightly. And the mind is also rightly suspecting the other thing. The mind does not trust you because the mind knows that you would like to be killed. The mind is the thing standing just between me and you. The mind doesn't trust me and the mind does not trust you.

The mind cannot trust me because the mind is afraid that it may have to lose its grip, its power over you, and it cannot trust you because the mind knows that you can surrender, you are surrendering -- slowly, but you can surrender fast.

So this mistrust about yourself is coming from the mind. You have to understand it and don't be trapped by the mind. When the mind says 'Escape!' rather than escaping, move in the opposite direction. If the mind says 'Go to the East, escape to the East', go to the West, the opposite direction, immediately go to the opposite direction. If the mind says 'Escape from Osho', then surrender to Osho (laughter) so it can be done easily and fast.

[The sannyasin answers: The old thing that comes up all the time is the fear of seeing you as the punishing god that I knew.]

Then you don't know me and you have a wrong concept, a christian concept. From your very childhood this must have been put in your mind, mm? The christian god is really not very godly!

[She adds: It's the fear that everything will be taken away from me.]

Everything will be taken away from you -- but it is not a punishment, it is a reward -- because that everything is your misery. When everything is taken away from you, you will be rewarded tremendously, because in that very emptiness, in that very absence you will start flowering into bliss. It is not going to be a punishment; in fact punishment is just a wrong concept about life.

Sin, punishment -- these are the two aspects of the same coin. And Christianity has created both the ideas in peoples' minds, very deeply conditioned, that you are doing something wrong, that you are wrong, that man is born in sin, that Adam has already committed the wrong and we have nothing to do to go beyond it; we have to suffer it. So it is inevitable, the sin is inevitable; hence punishment is inevitable. So guilt arises and the fear arises.

I am bringing a totally different concept of god into the world -- that god is love, that god is joy, that god is celebration and that there is no sin, that all guilt is just foolishness... that nobody has ever done anything wrong because wrong cannot be done at all. All that which happens is good because all that happens, happens through god. It cannot be otherwise. The devil exists *not so* there is no sin and no punishment.

But you can shrink away from this celebration that goes on and on... in that shrinking you suffer. You punish yourself; not that god is punishing you. Man is free to punish himself.

It is almost like this: you are free to try to get out of the room through the wall and to hit your head against it. The door is open: you call go through the door. But you can try through the wall and if you are hit back by it, it is not the wall that is punishing you; it is you yourself, out of your foolishness.

God is celebration but you can shrink away and then you suffer, because when you shrink away you are

no more part of the celebration.

But I feel you are coming to the point by and by. It takes time; nothing to be worried about.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

28 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703285
ShortTitle: ZERO26
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and arudha is the last stage of sannyas, the perfect renunciation, where one transcends all disciplines, where one goes beyond all rules, where one follows no code, where one lives absolutely spontaneously, where one lives moment to moment not thinking of the consequences at all. That is the last stage of sannyas, renunciation.

And to me love is the last stage of sannyas because love also knows no laws, no rules. Love is beyond rules, beyond laws, beyond disciplines, because it has its own discipline. It need not depend on any other external thing: it has its own inner order and there is no need for any other order.

We need an external order because we are lacking the internal: we need somebody else to discipline us because our innermost core is undisciplined. When the inner discipline is born then one can simply throw all external discipline; there is no need for it. It is as if a cripple walks on crutches, then one day he is touched by a miracle. He is healed and he throws his crutches; now there is no need for them.

There is a story in Jesus' life.... He healed one man who was a cripple. When the man was healed he took his crutches and was trying to take them back home. Jesus called him, saying, 'Why are you carrying your crutches? Throw them because they are no more needed.' Just out of old habit...

So when you become understanding there is no need for any discipline; your understanding is your discipline, your law. And love is that understanding. When you love, you cannot do wrong, it is impossible to do wrong. How can you do wrong?

When you don't love, even if you think that you are doing good, you will not do good; even your good is going to prove poisonous. And when you love nothing can be poisonous... the very touch of love transforms poison into nectar.

Anand means bliss, koshen means body -- body of bliss. And that is our real body. The body that consists of matter is just for an overnight stay; it is not our real body. Even the body that consists of thoughts, the mental body, that too is not our real body.

In India we have been searching deeply into human existence and we have come across five bodies. The first is the physical body: we call it 'anamayakosha' -- the body that is made out of food. Second, the vital body: the 'pranamayakosha' -- this is made of breath. Third body, the mental body: 'manomayakosha' -- it is made of mind stuff, thoughts, dreams, imagination, hope, memory.

And the fourth: 'vigyanmayakosha' -- the consciousness body. When you start witnessing your thoughts you are in that body. When you look at your thoughts the looker who is looking at the thoughts is the fourth body. That too is not yet you... coming closer home, every step is coming closer.

The vital body is closer than the physical body, the mental body is still closer than the vital body, and this body of consciousness is very very close. Hence all techniques of meditation use the consciousness

body because it *is very* close and it has to be used as a bridge.

Beyond this body is the bliss body -- 'anandmaya-kosha'. This body which consists only of bliss, pure bliss, is you! That is your eternal body... that you never lose. When you are unconscious you live in the physical body only; when you become a little conscious you start feeling the vital body. That's why yoga uses the vital body, the pranayama, to make the vital body so strong that you can feel that it is separate, different, totally different from the physical body.

We almost live unaware of it. We breathe but we don't breathe consciously, we breathe but we don't breathe enough. So the second body remains a very weak body and the physical body remains too dominating and over-powering.

If you become a little more conscious you become aware of your thoughts, otherwise they are rushing. When people first come to meditate here they are not aware of their thoughts at all. When they meditate they start thinking that something bizarre is going on. So many thoughts have never been in their minds, and they come to me, saying, 'What is happening? I was never so confused and I was never so full of thoughts. I was hoping that I would be less in the mind and now it feels I am more in the mind.' They become aware... it has been always so but they were not aware.

And when you become aware the mind starts un-stressing -- mm? it has been always in stress -- coiled up energy, pent-up energy. When you start becoming alert about it, it starts uncoiling, unstressing and everything starts bubbling up, starts surfacing.

If you become a little more aware you come to the witness who can watch these thoughts. And if you become such a witness -- so deeply rooted in the witness that thoughts disappear, because when the witness is perfect thoughts simply disappear; they don't get any energy from anywhere; the whole energy becomes concentrated in the witness so they starve and die -- in that moment is the transformation.

Suddenly the witness who was looking at the thoughts -- and there are no more thoughts and there is nothing to look at -- turns in, starts looking in, and there is the fifth body, the 'anandmayakosha', the bliss body. That's what we are searching for; knowingly, unknowingly, that is the search. Animals. trees, birds, man, everybody is searching for that which is really our abode.

[A sannyasin says: I'm worried about my mother... Well, two days ago her final letter came saying 'Enough -- I am finished. Your philosophy is too different now. I don't understand you any more'. And then suddenly I'm going home.]

Don't be worried: just go home. It is very natural and very difficult for parents to understand what is happening to you. It is so rare, and everybody has lived with a certain idea of religion, philosophy, church. And suddenly you go so far away, to such distant pastures.

The very terminology is unknown to them. They cannot understand what sannyas is, what in the world you are doing. And when you cannot understand, the thing looks almost crazy: because you cannot figure out what it is, it looks crazy. When you cannot understand a language it looks all nonsense because the sense comes from your understanding.

The english word 'barbarian' came from the romans. They called the whole world barbarian: whosoever would not speak roman was a barbarian. Because he could not understand the language he was not a human being at all!. How can a human being be without knowing *their* language? You cannot be human: you are a barbarian.

The word 'barbarian' means one who goes on, 'bah, bah, bah...' -- meaningless!

And there are many languages: philosophy is a language, religion is a language, and of course people are very very emotionally involved. If you are a born Christian, the parents know the language of Christianity, they understand Christ -- *not* because they understand Christ but because they have been brought up in that particular terminology so they are acquainted with it; acquaintance is thought to be knowledge.

Jews could not understand Jesus because he was saying something new; he was alien, a stranger.

So try to understand your mother's difficulty. It is not really *your* difficulty, it is her difficulty. So just go home. For a few days don't argue. Mm? just play the tapes, let them listen, put the books out, let them look at them. Just sometimes sit silently and meditate, let them feel your energy. Let them see that you have not gone mad

The first thing that they would like to be certain about is that you have not gone mad. Once they are settled about that things will start changing; then they will start approaching you with an open heart. Once

they see that you have become even saner, you are more silent, your energy is more loving, you have more understanding, the problems will disappear.

Within a week your mother will start enquiring about meditation and sannyas. So don't be worried; go with hope! You may be able to convert her!

And when she says that she is finished, she is not finished! Whenever somebody says 'I am finished with you', that simply shows that he is angry, not finished at all, because if someone is really finished he will not even bother to say that he is finished with you. Finished means finished!

When somebody says 'I am finished with you -- enough is enough!', it is not yet enough. She wants to be finished with you, that's certain. She wants it to be enough, but it is not enough -- it never is. A mother is never finished, cannot be.

So simply go lovingly, understandingly. And the difficulty is theirs, not yours; keep it in mind. So if they get angry it is pardonable; if you get angry it cannot be forgiven. You have created the difficulty for them: you have taken sannyas, you have been meditating, you have gone astray.

They have not created any trouble for you, you have been creating trouble for them, so it is for you, it is your responsibility to help them understand. And they will understand because so many thousands of sannyasins ate going back and parents understand, they are ready to understand... just a little help.

So just go and for seven days no argument, mm? If they argue simply laugh, smile, enjoy, mm? but don't hit back because argument becomes a distance; arguments never join people together. They can create such an abyss -- unbridgeable sometimes. So never depend on arguments; they are never a bridge. Only love is the bridge.

If they argue and become angry and shout at you and say things, simply enjoy it. They love you, that's why they are doing this; otherwise, who bothers? They care, that's why they are doing this. Keep this in mind and within seven days you are going to be the winner. Mm? nothing to be worried about.

[A sannyasin says: If my energy is moving, my awareness or my consciousness isn't there. If I'm concerned with my awareness or my consciousness, my energy is not there. I just don't know what I need or which way to go.]

So the first work has to be done on energy, mm? For a few days forget your awareness because if you work on both, both will be disturbed. First completely relax and move into energy, mm? No need for consciousness right now.

When the energy has started flowing perfectly, when you feel that you are really enjoying energy and the flow is tremendous, tell me again, mm? Then we will start exploring the work on awareness.

Awareness right now will be a disturbance. Awareness needs great flowing energy as a prerequisite, it is a presupposition for awareness. Awareness can only ride on high energy. If energy is not moving, is frozen, then awareness is very difficult and there is unnecessary conflict and struggle and not much is achieved.

So first work with energy. Put aside awareness as if that is not your work right now. Mm? first things first.

If energy is there awareness can be brought very easily; if energy is not there awareness cannot be brought. And both will function together but only at a later stage, not right now. A moment comes when energy and awareness have no conflict; they cooperate, they become one. But right now there is a conflict; in the beginning it is always so.

So relax, dance, sing and move with the energy, mm? Good.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

29 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703295
ShortTitle: ZERO27
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyas says: Things have happened and now I'm trying to get into control in finding out what it was that did happen.]

You are on a wrong trip and you will disturb the whole process. Things have happened and they are happening, but if you start analysing -- looking into it intellectually, figuring out what has happened, what has not happened, how much, how little -- the whole process will stop, because these processes are very very temperamental. They are so delicate and the intellect is so rough that if you bring in the intellect they simply shrink and disappear. They are very shy, all great processes are very shy.

One day try this: take your lunch and become conscious about what is happening -- whether it has reached the stomach yet or not, whether the stomach juices are being released or not, mm? You have eaten your lunch but you have to know whether it is being digested or not, you have to figure out how much time it is going to take and whether you are deriving nourishment from it or not. Analyse it and watch and see: close your eyes and think about your stomach and intestines and things. Try for twenty-four hours and you will fall ill; your whole stomach will be disturbed. It was perfectly okay but now it cannot be okay because you have disturbed it.

These processes are very subtle and they don't need your knowledge, they don't need you to know about them. It is just like the roots of a tree: they are underneath the ground, hidden. If you bring them up in the light you kill the tree. It is better that they should remain hidden, they should not be exposed. They work that way.

It is just like a small child is in the womb of the mother: bring him out and you will destroy the child. He has to be in the womb for nine months, completely hidden. Never again will he be growing so fast as he grows in the womb, never again in his whole life! If he lives ninety years, then too he will never grow so fast as he grows in the mother's womb. The growth is tremendous! It almost doubles itself in twenty-four hours; you will never double yourself again.

And it goes on multiplying: just a small tiny cell is there in the beginning and in nine months a baby with all the organs. It is all going on unconsciously, it is all going on silently. The mother is not aware, nobody is aware, nobody needs to be aware. When the child has grown to a certain point, nine months, he will come out.

So these processes are like pregnancy. Simply don't disturb them. When they have come to a certain point of growth they will reveal themselves; you need not go into them, you need not bother. You should not try to work out what is happening at all; that's what surrender is. And they are going well!

In the East it is an old tradition: the disciple goes to the master and he just asks for blessings, nothing else. By blessings is meant that the master is saying 'Everything is going well; don't be worried'. That's all that blessings mean: everything is going well. So the disciple is perfectly okay, he forgets about it. He goes on doing whatsoever he is doing and the master knows; that is his business.

One day suddenly the child is born! And then you will be able to see and know and there will be no problem, but not before it. A premature child will suffer the whole of his life; there is danger that he may not survive.

My feeling is that whenever a woman becomes too conscious of the child, a child is born premature; that's my observation. In primitive societies immature children are never born because the mothers are not conscious about it.

You will be surprised -- there is a tribe in Africa which had not known that there is any connection between intercourse and pregnancy. For thousands of years they have lived and loved and given birth to children and they had not even thought about it -- that a child is born because of sexual intercourse. They had not thought that there was any relationship. They had always been thinking that a child is god's gift; it has nothing to do with anything else.

Now, this is a totally different world. Those people have never known a premature birth; how can they

know? They don't know anything, knowledge has not interfered in any way.

The modern woman is very much alert, too alert, dangerously alert. She is reading books, trying to find out how old the child is, how he looks inside. She looks in the encyclopedia to see how the child is looking at three months old, what shape, what organs have come up. This is dangerous, mm?

Just thinking about it your stomach starts churning, thinking about it your stomach becomes strained, thinking about it your stomach is not relaxed and you are hurting the child. The child needs total relaxation.

Knowledge is a tension. When it happens on its own it is not a tension, when you try it is a tension. So my suggestion is that you forget about it.

Whenever you become too worried, just look at me and my blessing is with you.

The Zero Experience

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

30 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7703305
ShortTitle: ZERO28
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love and homen means god of sacrifice -- god of sacrifice and love. And love is the most fundamental sacrifice in the world, because when you give yourself, then only does love grow... when you give up yourself, when you give in, when there is no resistance to survive on your side.

Love is almost like death. You die, you disappear, you dissolve, and in that very disappearance you appear for the first time in a totally new way with a totally new being. So it is sacrifice and it is a new birth.

When you sacrifice without love it is torture. One should never sacrifice unless there is love. And when there is love, if you are afraid to sacrifice, love will never grow. It will always remain a dream, it will never become a reality.

Love demands total sacrifice; that's why there is constant struggle, conflict between lovers. And there is a misunderstanding between lovers, a very fundamental misunderstanding: they think that the other is demanding sacrifice. The other is not demanding sacrifice, *love* demands sacrifice! The other is not love, the other feels you are demanding sacrifice. You are not demanding it.

Love beyond both, the god of love, demands sacrifice. It is not that you sacrifice to your beloved or your beloved sacrifices to you. You both sacrifice to the god of love.

There is a misunderstanding between lovers: they think the other is too demanding: the other is not demanding.

Maybe the god of love is using the other as he is using you, mm? because he has no body.

In India we have a myth about the god of love -- that he has no body, he is bodiless. The myth is beautiful....

Shiva was meditating on the Himalayas. The god of love tempted him and he became very angry. He opened his third eye and it was such a tremendous energy, it was fire! He poured his fire on the god of love so that he was burned, his body was burned utterly, forever. Since then he has been without a body, he moves amongst people with no body.

So love uses your body, your lover's body; hence the cause of misunderstanding. But it is love that demands sacrifice. Love is not possible without sacrifice. It exists only when there is utter sacrifice with no condition, with no bargain....

The Zero Experience

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

31 March 1977 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7703315
ShortTitle:	ZERO29
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Deva means divine and aranya means wildness -- divine wildness, divine chaos. Chaos is the source of all, and the moment we become capable of entering chaos we become capable of entering god. God is wild: he is more like a forest than like a garden. The very disorder of it is its order, the very chaos of it is its cosmos. There is a subtle discipline but that discipline is not imposed from the outside; it grows from the innermost core.

By becoming a sannyasin one enters divine chaos. Then all that is man-made becomes irrelevant and all that is man-imposed has to be dropped by and by. To be free of the human is to be ready to receive the divine, so an utter transvaluation is needed.

A really divine person is neither good nor bad because all good and bad are human concepts. A really divine person simply is. He is no more either moral nor immoral and his action is out of his spontaneity. His action is not manipulated, his action is not controlled by the mind, his action comes out of nothingness. Hence it is beautiful, unpredictable.

Even the person himself is surprised, even he is not capable of predicting what is going to happen in the next moment, what he will say, what he will do; it is impossible to say beforehand. Unless it happens there is no way to say anything about it.. and then action is naturally total.

When you think in terms of good and bad, action is never total, cannot be; it is always partial, and the partial is the problem. You do something but only a part of you is doing it and the other part is constantly against it, fighting it, resisting it. So the action comes out of conflict and when the action is out of conflict it is ugly. That's what in the East we call karma. When action is out of conflict it leaves a hangover; it leaves a hangover even for lives.

When action is without any conflict you are totally in it, wholly in it; then the action is holy, it leaves no trace on you. When it is over it is over: you are cleanly out of it, absolutely out of it. You don't look back, it leaves no psychological memory. You don't think about it. Not that you cannot remember it: you can remember it but the memory is not loaded, you are neither for it or against it. You don't feel any repentance for why you did it, you don't feel any elation about how beautifully you did it. There is no repentance, no elation, there is no load on it, no psychological memory is created.

Memory is there but that is just mechanical. If it is needed you can remember it but your remembrance will not have any impact on your emotions. It is apart; it does not hang around you, it does not cloud your mind.

When action is total it creates no karma. Then one remains free; from one moment to another moment one moves into freedom.

The word 'aranya' means many things: one thing, wilderness, wildness, another, a forest. It means a forest, not cultivated, not managed by man, just grown-up out of god, out of nature.

So remember this -- that by and by one has to drop all distinctions of good and bad, moral, immoral, what should be done and what should not be done. The very idea of 'ought' has to be dropped slowly, slowly, so only 'is' remains and there is no 'ought'. When there is pure 'isness' one is free.

That pure 'isness' we call enlightenment. It is not an achievement, you are already that. These clouds that surround you just have to disappear.

Deva means divinity, god, and ajata means unborn. Everything else is born and dies; only god remains. He is unborn, undying, he is eternal, and we carry that eternal element in our souls.

The body is born and will die. Whatsoever is born will die: birth implies death. Once you are born there is no way to avoid death; that's why the death rate is one hundred percent, notwithstanding all the medical inventions, medicines, new techniques to help man. The death rate remains the same: one hundred percent.

And it will remain one hundred percent forever because one who is born is going to die. We can prolong death -- if we don't die at seventy, then eighty, not eighty then ninety, not ninety then a hundred -- but the death rate is not going to change. It will never become ninety -- nine percent or ninety -- eight percent; it will remain one hundred percent.

Only god is not born and will not die.

So the whole search is how to find that element in our being which is undying... and it is there! It is in everything. When a tree dies only the body dies. The vital, the really vital element, jumps into another tree. When a man dies, only the body dies, when a flower dies, only the flower dies but the essential being of it survives, goes on surviving.

Mm? that is the meaning of your name, 'Deva Ajata'.

[A sannyasin says: I was away from Poona for a long time... there were no sannyasins around. After a while I felt I didn't want to be a sannyasin... Then I came back here on Enlightenment day and I felt I did want to be a sannyasin. I fear losing it again....]

The mind goes on playing these games and if you are too attached to your mind sooner or later sannyas will have to go: you can choose either sannyas or your mind. If you want to cling to the mind it is only a question of time; sooner or later the mind will convince you. Because sannyas is against the mind, it is a fatal blow to the very roots of the mind, so the mind tries to subvert, to sabotage it.

Sometimes when you are flowing with me... that's how it happened on the twenty-first: when you started flowing with me and you put aside the mind a little bit it was perfectly beautiful. When you take hold of your mind and the mind takes hold of you, again there will be trouble.

The mind never allows anything to become permanent: it is always afraid of the permanent because the permanent is the beginning of the eternal. So the moment you start settling into anything permanently, the mind starts seducing you, tempting you. And once you start moving into new things, the mind is okay. If you change things every day the mind is perfectly happy, there is no problem for the mind -- because the eternal means the timeless.

The mind exists in time, it is temporal, and the temporal means momentary. It can exist beautifully in the momentary but whenever something starts going so deep that it has a taste of becoming permanent, fear arises.

The mind will never allow you to love a woman in a way that the love becomes eternal; it will not allow, it will distract you. The mind will not allow you to meditate in such a way that it becomes your very way of life; no, it becomes afraid.

Dallying with things one day and changing another day, the mind is not worried; you can go on playing with things and the mind is perfectly okay. If you go on changing things it is in tune with the mind. That's the problem; you have to choose!

If you are very happy with your mind drop sannyas. If you think your mind is something very valuable that you have to cling to, if you are identified with it, if it is giving you something blissful, then it is perfectly right to listen to it. But if it is not giving you anything, is just giving you a fever, a restlessness, is just troubling you, giving you anxiety and anguish, then there is no need to listen to the mind. Say to the mind, 'Stop!'

If you become capable of saying 'Stop!' to the mind, soon you will see that you attain to a certain mastery. You will see that you are becoming aloof and then the mind cannot tempt you so easily.

All the old parables about the devil, satan, are nothing but about the mind. When Jesus is meditating in the wilderness and the devil comes to tempt him it is nothing but the mind! Jesus shoves him aside and says 'Go behind me, satan!' That is his own mind; there is no other devil that can come.

It is your own mind that will come many times and you have to shove it aside, you will have to go in

spite of it. If it goes with you, good, if it doesn't go with you, that too is good. It will drag behind you, it will follow you because it cannot leave you. It is your mind, it is your shadow; where can it go? It cannot find any shelter anywhere.

So whether it comes, willingly or unwillingly, don't be worried: simply go and you will find that it is coming and soon it becomes a very very obedient slave. And that's how it should be. The mind is a slave because it is a mechanism you have to use but it is not the master! Don't allow the mind to use you, otherwise the slave becomes the master and the master becomes the slave and things go topsy-turvy.

[The sannyasin answers: Is it possible to use the mind to get closer to you?]

Yes, you can use it! If you use it as a servant there is no problem. Any instrument can be used but it should remain an instrument. Yes, it can be used but you have to be in a position to use it. Ordinarily the mind uses you: it goes on saying 'Do this, this is not right'. So don't listen, just learn not to listen to it.

Make it feel that you are taking charge of your being and the slave is no more allowed to pretend to be the master. Soon you will have a very very deep feeling of freedom and a great benediction comes out of that freedom.

Continue to meditate and come back whenever you can manage!

[A sannyasin says: I came here with a lot of confidence and now I feel very shattered. I was in the Tao group and I found it very very difficult -- being old and there being a lot of young people -- but I think I got through a lot of things.]

It is good that the so-called self-confidence is shattered because it is nothing but the ego parading in different names. What you call self-confidence has nothing to do with confidence.

A real man of confidence needs no confidence at all. Think about it deeply: a real man of confidence never needs confidence. It is simply there, one need not think about it. One is not even aware that it is there. When there is no confidence we put on a show to hide that lack of confidence, and we call that show self-confidence. It is just a camouflage, a mask.

That mask is shattered -- you are not shattered...

But we all have those masks and we are identified with those masks, so when they are shattered it hurts, it hurts badly, terribly, but all those masks have to be shattered.

My work is almost a thankless job. Only at the final stage will you understand what has happened to you. When all the masks are gone and suddenly you recognise your original face -- the face that you had when you were not born, the face that you had when not even your parents were born, the face that you will have when your body is gone and you are dead, the face that you will always have, always have -- when that original face comes into your vision you will understand that all that shattering was a blessing.

[A sannyasin who participated in the Leela group says: I feel that I don't want to do any other groups afterwards; it would be such an anti-climax. [The groupleader] said just to celebrate. I don't know how long I can go on doing that.]

One can go on and on! There is no end to it; one can go on celebrating forever because celebration is just an attitude.

If you have the attitude then everything is a celebration. If you don't create misery, misery cannot exist; it has to be created. Celebration has not to be created: it is there. Misery has to be created: it is not there; misery is our work! We have to do great work for misery! It is not a simple phenomena, only man is capable of doing it.

When you don't make misery, celebration is.

Celebration is just how things are, the way things are.

The whole existence is celebrating, but when we create too much misery we are clouded in it and we cannot see what is going on.

The stars go on dancing and the trees go on flowering, the birds go on singing and life continues on its merry-go-round... and we continue on our sorry-go-round! We create it!

So if you don't go on your sorry-go-round, there is no problem; it is simply there! Very good... it has been really good!

Zorba The Buddha

Talks given from 1/1/79 to 31/1/79
Darshan Diary
29 Chapters
Year published: 1982

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901015	
ShortTitle: ZORBA01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[An ashram press office representative asks: Osho, what is your message to humanity on this new year's day?]

My message is simple. My message is a new man, homo novus. The old concept of man was of either/or; materialist or spiritualist, moral or immoral, sinner or saint. It was based on division, split. It created a schizophrenic humanity. The whole past of humanity has been sick, unhealthy, insane. In three thousand years, five thousand wars have been fought. This is just utterly mad; it is unbelievable. It is stupid, unintelligent, inhuman.

Once you divide man in two, you create misery and hell for him. He can never be healthy and can never be whole, the other half that has been denied will go on taking revenge. It will go on finding ways and means to overcome the part that you have imposed upon yourself. You will become a battle-ground, a civil war. That's what has been the case in the past.

In the past we were not able to create real human beings, but humanoids. A humanoid is one who looks like a human being but is utterly crippled, paralysed. He has not been allowed to bloom in his totality. He is half, and because he is half he is always in anguish and tension; he cannot celebrate. Only a whole man can celebrate. Celebration is the fragrance of being whole.
Only a tree that has lived wholly will flower. Man has not flowered yet.

The past has been very dark and dismal. It has been a dark night of the soul. And because it was repressive, it was bound to become aggressive. If something is repressed, man becomes aggressive, he loses all soft qualities. It was always so up to now. We have come to a point where the old has to be dropped and the new has to be heralded.

The new man will not be either/or; he will be both/and. The new man will be earthy and divine, worldly and other-worldly. The new man will accept his totality and he will live it without any inner division, he will not be split. His god will not be opposed to the devil, his morality will not be opposed to immorality; he will know no opposition. He will transcend duality, he will not be schizophrenic. With the new man there

will come a new world, because the new man will perceive in a qualitatively different way and he will live a totally different life which has not been lived yet. He will be a mystic, a poet, a scientist, all together. He w ill not choose: he will be choicelessly himself.

That's what I teach: homo novus, a new man, not a humanoid. The humanoid is not a natural phenomenon. The humanoid is created by the society -- by the priest, the politician, the pedagogue. The humanoid is created, it is manufactured. Each child comes as a human being: total, whole, alive, without any split. Immediately the society starts suffocating him, stifling him, cutting him into fragments, telling him what to do and what not to do, what to be and what not to be. His wholeness is soon lost. He becomes guilty about his whole being. He denies much that is natural, and in that very denial he becomes uncreative. Now he will be only a fragment, and a fragment cannot dance, a fragment cannot sing, and a fragment is always suicidal because the fragment cannot know what life is. The humanoid cannot will on his own. Others have been willing for him -- his parents, the teachers, the leaders, the priests; they have taken all his willing. They will, they order; he simply follows. The humanoid is a slave.

I teach freedom. Now man has to destroy all kinds of bondages and he has to come out of all prisons -- no more slavery. Man has to become individual. He has to become rebellious. And whenever a man has become rebellious.... Once in a while a few people have escaped from the tyranny of the past, but only once in a while -- a Jesus here and there, a Buddha here and there. They are exceptions. And even these people, Buddha and Jesus, could not live totally. They tried, but the whole society was against it.

My concept of the new man is that he will be Zorba the Greek and he will also be Gautam the Buddha: the new man will be Zorba the Buddha. He will be sensuous and spiritual, physical, utterly physical, in the body, in the senses, enjoying the body and all that the body makes possible, and still a great consciousness, a great witnessing will be there. He will be Christ and Epicurus together.

The old man's ideal was renunciation; the new man's ideal will be rejoicing. And this new man is coming every day, he is arriving every day. People have not yet become aware of him. In fact he has already dawned. The old is dying, the old is on its death-bed. I don't mourn for it and I say please don't mourn for it. It is good that it dies, because out of its death the new will assert. The death of the old will be the beginning of the new. The new can come only when the old has died utterly.

Help the old to die and help the new to be born! And remember, the old has all the respectability, the whole past will be in his support; and the new will be a very strange phenomenon. The new will be so new that he will not be respected. Every effort will be made to destroy the new. The new cannot be respectable, but with the new is the future of the whole of humanity. The new has to be brought in.

My work consists in creating a Buddhafield, an energy-field, where the new can be born. I am only a midwife helping the new to come into a world which will not be accepting of it. The new will need much support from those who understand, from those who want some revolution to happen. And the time is ripe, it has never been so ripe. The time is right, it has never been so right. The new *can* assert itself, the break-through *has* become possible.

The old is so rotten that even with all support it cannot survive; it is doomed! We can delay, we can go on worshipping the old; that will be just delaying the process. The new has to come: at the most, we can help it to come sooner, or we can hinder it and delay its coming. It is good to help it. If it comes sooner, humanity can still have a future, and a great future: a future of freedom, a future of love, a future of joy.

I teach a new religion. This religion will not be Christianity and will not be Judaism and will not be Hinduism. This religion will not have any adjective to it. This religion will be purely a religious quality of being whole.

My sannyasins have to become the first rays of the sun that is going to come on the horizon. It is a tremendous task, it is an almost impossible task, but because it is impossible it is going to seduce all those who have any soul left in them. It is going to create a great longing in all those people who have some adventure hidden in their beings, who are courageous, brave, because it is really going to create a brave new world.

I talk of Buddha, I talk of Christ, I talk of Krishna, I talk of Zarathustra, so that all that is best and all that is good in the past can be preserved. But these are only a few exceptions. The whole humanity has lived in great slavery, chained, split, insane.

I say my message is simple, but it will be very hard, difficult, to make it happen. But the harder, the more impossible, it is, the greater is the challenge. And the time is right because religion has failed. science has failed. The time is right because the East has failed, the West has failed. Something of a higher synthesis is needed in which East and West can have a meeting, in which religion and science can have a meeting.

Religion failed because it was other-worldly and it neglected this world. And you cannot neglect this world; to neglect this world is to neglect your own roots. Science has failed because it neglected the other world, the inner, and you cannot neglect the flowers. Once you neglect the flowers, the innermost core of being, life loses all meaning. The tree needs roots, so man needs roots, and the roots can only be in the earth. The tree needs an open sky to grow, to come to a great foliage and to have thousands of flowers. Then only is the tree fulfilled, then only does the tree feel significance and meaning and life becomes relevant.

Man is a tree. Religion has failed because it is talking only of the flowers. Those flowers remain philosophical, abstract; they never materialise. They could not materialise because they were not supported by the earth. And science has failed because it cares only about the roots. The roots are ugly and there seems to be no flowering.

The West is suffering from too much science; the East has suffered from too much religion. Now we need a new humanity in which religion and science become two aspects of one man. And the bridge is going to be art. That's why I say that the new man will be a mystic, a poet and a scientist.

Between science and religion only art can be the bridge -- poetry, music, sculpture. Once we have brought this new man into existence, the earth can become for the first time what it is meant to become. It can become a paradise: this very body the Buddha, this very earth the paradise!

Suvira means courageous. Courage is the only bridge from darkness to light, from death to life. Courage is the only possible bridge that can take you to the unknown; and the unknown is god.

By courage I mean the courage to drop the familiar. That is the greatest courage. It is very tempting to remain clinging to the familiar: it is so protective, so cosy, so warm, and you have known it all along. You seem to belong to it, you are identified with it. To drop it means to go through a death; but death is the beginning of a new life. Courage is the greatest religious quality.

[The new sannyasin says: I've worked in theatre a lot and I have a conflict about the role of technique in dance and the performing arts.]

Take it very non-seriously and enjoy it. The whole of life is nothing but acting. The earth is a big stage and we are all players playing different roles. Never become serious about anything. Take it lightly and enjoy it! Everything helps growth if you can take it lightly.

Don't become too obsessed with the technique, remain free. The technique is needed but technique is not all. The art is something far more than the technique. The art is like the fragrance that surrounds the flower: you cannot grasp it, it is elusive. Technique is material, gross.

To become a technician is one thing and to be an artist is another. What is the difference? Both have to use technique, but the artist remains aware that it is only a technique, and the technician becomes identified with the technique and forgets that he is separate. He loses himself in the technique, he loses his bigger being in a very small thing, a method.

Use the technique but don't be used by it; remain alert, aware. And then your techniques will be helpful. They will become your meditations. And you have chosen a beautiful dimension; learn, go into it deeply, but still remain a witness, and then there will be no conflict. There is no conflict.
You will become able!

Deva means divine, premi means a lover. Love can be manifest in three dimensions: the physiological, the psychological, the spiritual.

The physiological is the lowest. Nothing is wrong about it, it is beautiful, but one should not get stuck in it. It has to become a stepping-stone: one has to go beyond it. By going beyond it, the animal disappears and the man is born.

When one becomes able to love psychologically then one is really a human being; because sex is part of animality, there is nothing special about it. Love is totally human, but even love has not to become the end, one has to go beyond it. By going beyond it the human being disappears and the divine is born. That is spiritual love. That love is known as prayer. From sex to love, from love to prayer: that has to be the inner growth.

So remember it: the divine lover has to be searched for. It is there inside, still a seed somewhere, but at any moment it can start growing.

Deva means divine, asmita means I-am-ness, divine I-am-ness. And this has to become your meditation: sitting silently, just repeat inside 'I am, I am' and become very alert while you are repeating it, 'I am.' This is your mantra. Walking, repeat it very silently, very slowly, deep down, but with great awareness that you are doing it, not mechanically, not just doing anything and repeating it too. Whenever you are repeating it nothing else has to be in your mind, only this one feeling of I-am-ness. And you will be surprised, slowly slowly the I will disappear and there will be only am-ness, just a feeling of being; that is meditation.

Gurdjieff used to call it self-remembering. To remember oneself is all; everything else is just a means to remember oneself. We are, but we are not aware that we are. That's why we are not aware of who we are. the beginning has to be a deep remembrance that 'I am.' In the beginning don't bother about 'Who am I?' First, one has to remember that one *is*.

Once you have started remembering that you are, that very penetration, that persistent remembrance, will answer the question which you have not even asked: 'Who am I?' The other quesstion is not needed, this question will do; and this is not really a question, just a remembrance.

It needs no belief to do it, because you are, you know you are; you are just not intensively aware of it, passionately aware of it. You have not poured your whole energy into the awareness of it, that's all.

So let this become your constant meditation: whenever you have time -- sitting, lying down on the bed, walking -- go on silently remembering 'I am.' In the beginning what you are doing will look very mad, but soon you will be surprised that it brings such serenity and such joy which you had never known before, not even dreamt about.

Sakiya is a Sufi word; literally it means the cup-bearer. Sufis think that god is a cup-bearer. and that he brings great wine to us, he pours great wine into us. His love is like wine, it intoxicates; and at the same time it makes you more and more aware.

God is thought of as constantly bringing gifts: gifts of great intoxication and gifts of great awareness. Each moment he brings the cup but we are not aware of it. Each moment he is ready to fill our being but we are not aware of it. Each moment he knocks on the doors but we don't hear the knock.

So sakiya means god; that is a Sufi metaphor for god. And these things have to be remembered: a kind of intoxication has to be grown; at the same time, awareness has not to be lost. This is the most difficult art in the world, but once this is achieved a man is part of the kingdom of god. Then he is poor no more; then he is fulfilled, utterly fulfilled.

Meditation has two sides. One side is intoxication: one should be utterly drowned; there should be a self-forgetfulness, one becomes a drunkard. And the other side of it: as one goes deeper into this intoxication, a subtle awareness arises in oneself -- one starts becoming a witness too. These are the two polarities of meditation: drunkenness -- awareness, forgetfulness -- remembering.

It is easy to achieve one, but that is half. The devotees, the people who follow the path of love, attain that half. They become drunk with god, they are utterly lost. It is a beautiful space, but something is missing; it is still dark, the light has not yet entered. Then there are the people who follow the path of Yoga. They become very alert, very aware, very mindful, they are in a state of self-remembering, but again something is missing; they don't have any juice flowing in their being, they are dry.

My effort here is to create a new kind of human being: one who is ready to be a drunkard and yet, deep down, in the very core of his being, a light of awareness goes on burning. So I am teaching both the path of love and the path of meditation, and the synthesis has to be achieved. That synthesis reveals god in his totality. People have known only parts of god. Even to know the part is much, but it is nothing compared to the whole.

Nil means sapphire, the blue diamond. It symbolises the third eye. When the third eye opens vou become full of blue light as if suddenly a sapphire has entered into your being, just exactly in the middle of the two eyes. The light is so intense that it fills the whole body and the experience is of tremendous tranquillity. The colour blue represents tranquillity; it is so precious and it is so luminous that it has been called the sapphire.

The third eye centre is the door to the ultimate. Beyond the third eye is the last centre, the seventh: sahasrar. Once the third eye opens you are available to move into the ultimate centre of your being. This is the most important centre for the seeker to work on.

You have to become aware of it. So whenever you are silently sitting, just close your eyes, feel the space in the middle of both eyes. In the beginning, visualise a blue diamond with great light radiating, a blue light

radiating, almost a blue flame. In the beginning visualise, imagine; soon the imagination will disappear and it will be replaced by a reality. And the day it happens, you have to report to me.

Chandano means sandalwood. It is a metaphor of tremendous significance. On the sandalwood tree live poisonous snakes attracted by its tremendously powerful perfume. A forest of sandalwood trees is a dangerous place; on one tree you will find at least a dozen poisonous snakes. They cannot leave it, the perfume is such that they are almost hypnotised. Poisonous snakes live on the sandalwood tree, but the purity and the perfume of the sandalwood is not affected at all. Hence it became a beautiful metaphor for the man of awareness.

The man of awareness becomes like a sandalwood tree. All kinds of snakes are there: anger is there. greed is there, jealousy is there and envy is there; they are all there hanging on the tree, but the man of awareness is not affected at all. His perfume remains pure, he is not poisoned by them. On the contrary, those snakes become so hypnotised by the sandalwood tree that they forget all about their poison. It is as if they are snakes no more, dangerous no more.

Awareness arising in you is such a transformation that greed loses its poison, anger loses its poison. They are destructive no more: on the contrary, they start becoming creative. The poison is transformed into nectar.

Hiro means diamond. Life is precious, very precious; each moment of it is precious, but people go on wasting it and they don't even know what to do with the time that has been given to them. They go on killing time, but to kill time means to kill yourself, it is suicidal: time and life are synonymous. People are playing cards and if you ask them 'What are you doing?' they say that they are killing time. They don't know what they are saying. They are killing themselves! And each moment of time that is lost is lost forever; you will never be able to regain it, it cannot be recalled.

Initiation into sannyas means that now you will look at your life with different eyes, with a different perspective. Each moment is tremendously valuable. It has not to be killed but lived; it has not to be destroyed but loved. And the more deeply you love the moment, the more deeply you go into it, the more is the possibility of having contact with eternity, because eternity penetrates time each moment; it is just behind the moment. If you go deeply into it, time disappears and eternity reveals itself.

If you go deeply into life god is revealed and life disappears, and with life, death disappears. Then you have immortal consciousness, something eternal; and only that something eternal can satisfy the longing of man. Nothing else can fulfil it. People go on rushing after money and power and prestige and even when they attain everything, they are as unfulfilled as ever. They have not known anything of god; in fact they have wasted all possibilities of knowing god in collecting junk.

Live your life totally, because god is hidden behind each moment. If you dive deep into the moment you will find god. Life is such a gift that there is no way to pay tor it; we don't have anything to give to god in return. We are eternally obliged. The gratitude has to become your very foundation. But one feels gratitude only if one knows the value of life, otherwise how to feel gratitude?

Giving you the name hiro, diamond, I want you to remember again and again that life is a splendour, a god-given gift.

Satyama means the truth -- not the concept of truth, not the idea of truth, but the truth, utterly naked of words, utterly bare of all speculation; the raw truth, uncontaminated by the human mind, non-conceptualised.

We think about truth, but whatsoever we think about truth is about, it is never the truth; it cannot be. 'About' means that we go round and round and we never penetrate the core of it.

One has to stop this going round and round. Thinking moves in a circle; and truth is at the centre of the circle, it is not the periphery. One has to learn how to jump from the periphery to the centre. It is not a process but a jump: a jump from mind to no-mind, a jump from thought to no-thought. Only then does one know the truth, and to know the truth is to be liberated. Jesus says: Truth liberates -- not knowing about truth, but knowing truth itself.

You can call that truth god, nirvana, enlightenment, tao, or whatever you will; those are only different names tor the same unnamable phenomenon. And it is within you as it is within each and every one; it is our very core. We need not think about it. We have just to take a deep dive into our being.

The mind is our periphery. Dropping away from the mind into the being is the way to truth.

The veeno is an Indian musical instrument like the sitar. Life is a musical instrument, but very few people try to play upon their lives. Rarely does a person learn how to create music in his own life; and only that music can take you to god. One can keep the musical instrument for lives together without playing upon it. It contains great music, but that music has to be released.

Jesus is one who has released his music; so is Buddha. These are the people who touched the strings of their inner instrument, who played on their own hearts and created great melody. Echoes of it are heard even today. Centuries come and go but something still haunts the human consciousness; those melodies were so beautiful, they cannot be forgotten.

Every man has the instrument. It is simply unbelievable how we can go on living without music.

We never look into our own being, we never use the potential; we remain the seeds. The seeds contain millions of flowers, but it all depends on you.

Initiation into sannyas is initiation into this awareness of 'I contain much more than I am aware of. Whatsoever I am is only the superficial part of whatsoever I can be.' We are less than we can be. We are only parts of that whole which we can be.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

2 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901025
ShortTitle: ZORBA02
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means blissful, Sarmad is the name of a Sufi master, one of the greatest Sufis of all ages. He was also killed like Jesus.

When he was being killed he said 'I am god!' That's what he was saying again and again, and that was the cause of his death.

Somebody said 'You have not learned a lesson at all. You are being killed, your head is being cut only because of this statement; still, at the time of death, you are not repentant.'

He said 'What are you talking about? Even when my head is cut off, my head without the body will say the same thing three times.' And it happened that way: his head was cut, it had started rolling down the steps, and thrice the head shouted 'I am god!' It is a very beautiful story....

In life or in death a real man is the same. Even death makes no difference. Life and death are irrelevant; to the real man who has known his original face all is the same.

Once one has known the eternal truth there is no death. The body can be destroyed -- the body will be destroyed, some way, some day -- but there is something in you which is indestructible, and that is bliss. To know that is bliss; to know 'I am god' is bliss. In knowing 'I am god' you are not denying the godhood of anybody else; in fact you are proclaiming the godhood of everybody else. Everybody is included in that proclamation, it is not egoistic.

Let that become your mantra: silently, deep down, start feeling 'I am god and so is everyone else.' Let that feeling permeate your whole being. Become Sarmad, in life and in death both.

Sarmado. It will mean the same. And that has to become your meditation too: 'I am god.' It has nothing to do with I. In feeling 'I am god' the I starts dissolving. A moment comes when there is only godliness; the I

has disappeared utterly. Only a fragrance, only an invisible feeling, remains; even the flower is no more there. Then one has come home. One has transcended all gross realities, one has reached the ultimate essence.

The emphasis in 'I am god' is not on I. If it is on I then the whole point is missed. The emphasis is on god; slowly slowly the I dissolves into god. If the emphasis is on the I then slowly slowly god disappears and it is only the ego pretending. So the mantra is dangerous: on one side is I, this world; on the other side is god, that world; and between the two is a small bridge of am-ness, of is-ness.

First one has to feel more and more am-ness and less and less I-ness, then one has moved onto the bridge. Slowly slowly I is left behind, then even am-ness disappears and there is only godliness.

I is like a root. Am is like a flower. Godliness is like a fragrance: one has arrived, the ultimate thing has happened, and that is bliss!

Deva means divine, maharshi means a seer. Truth cannot be thought about: it has to be seen. It is a question of attaining a new perspective, it is a question of opening new eyes. The ordinary eyes won't do, the ordinary eyes only look outwards. Just hidden behind these eyes is the capacity to look in to. One becomes a seer when one starts looking inwards. And to look inwards is the only way to know oneself, god, truth; they are different names of the same reality.

So think less, slowly slowly drop thinking as much as possible, because only when thinking stops can one look in. Thinking obstructs the vision. Thinking is like clouds: even if you look within you will only see thoughts and thoughts -- not the sky but the clouds. When the clouds are no more there and the sky is cloudless, the vision is simple, total. That makes a person a seer. The seer is not a philosopher, he does not speculate about truth; he knows it.

Seeing is knowing. Trust only seeing, nothing else. Unless you have seen, all your beliefs are just useless. And when one has seen, there is no need for belief. When one knows, one knows; the question of belief does not arise. The ignorant believes: the man of wisdom knows. Become a knower by becoming a seer.

Madhurima means absolute sweetness. That is a metaphorical name for love. Love is sweet, and when one is in love sweetness wells up. When one becomes love then one is just sweetness from one end to another. In a love relationship sweetness comes and goes, and when sweetness goes it leaves bitterness behind. A love relationship is a rhythm between sweet and bitter. A love relationship is really a relationship of love-hatred: coming closer, going away, coming closer, going away.

But to become love is totally different. By 'one becomes love' I mean there is no more a relationship; it simply becomes your state. In that state there is no possibility of any bitterness arising. And only that sweetness will satisfy, will fulfil.

Love, ordinary love, only gives glimpses of it. In fact it never satisfies; on the contrary it makes more thirst, it creates more longing. Instead of creating contentment it creates a great fire of discontentment, because you have seen something but it comes and goes. You have seen the light but again there is darkness. If you had not seen the light there would have not been so much trouble; you would have relaxed with darkness, you would have accepted it as life. Those few dew-drops of love cannot allow you to accept darkness as the truth. But they are just dew-drops, and one can be fulfilled only when oceanic love arises.

That is the meaning of madhurima: when one becomes love itself, when love is unaddressed, not a relationship but a state, one's very quality.

Saburo means infinite patience; and that is the basic requirement for spiritual growth. One cannot be in a hurry. In a hurry, growth is not possible. The hurried mind is a disturbance; and the modern mind is constantly in a hurry. If it has lost anything, it is patience; it cannot wait.

That's why so many people in the world are thinking of meditation, prayer, god, but nothing substantial is ever achieved. And the basic reason why it doesn't happen, although people are sincerely longing for it, is that their minds cannot wait. Their idea of meditation is almost that of instant coffee: they want it immediately. And it is not that it cannot happen immediately; it can happen. but not by your wanting. That is the only barrier. If you are relaxed, patient, ready to wait for ever, it can happen immediately too, instantly too. The deeper your patience, the faster is the possibility of its happening. The more in a hurry you are, the further is the goal. The people who run never reach. The people who can sit silently have already arrived.

This is the paradox of the seeker. Remember it: god is not far away, but if you are in a hurry he is very far away. God is very close by, closer than you are to yourself, closer than your very heart-beat. but you need to be in an utter relaxation, as if there is infinite time and no hurry. If it ever happens, good; even if it doesn't happen there is no worry. Then suddenly it happens! If you can fulfil the requirement of patience, god can happen immediately, right now. So remember it!

Farid was a great Sufi mystic. Sufis are the people who follow the path of love, beauty, music, dance, celebration. They are not ascetics, they are celebrants.

I also teach that the way to god is not through renunciation but through rejoicing. There is no need to be hard upon yourself. In fact the harder you are upon yourself, the more difficult it will be for you to reach, because the person who is hard upon himself is basically hard upon god, because who is he except god himself? To torture yourself in any way is to torture god, because there is nobody else except him. Torture yourself or torture others, it makes no difference: you are always torturing god.

Sufis say 'Love'. Sufis say 'Celebrate the gift of life! Be creative.' And true religion is bound to be creative. It is only the pseudo religion that teaches destructiveness, that teaches people to be violent -- with others and with themselves too -- that teaches people methods to be sadistic and masochistic. The pseudo religion creates pathology; the true religion gives you a wholeness, a sanity. That has to be remembered: love is your path and dance is your method. Sing and dance your way to god!

[A new sannyasin says: I don't know which meditation to do. I have been sitting quietly.]

Very good. Just sit silently for at least one hour every day, doing nothing; that's meditation. If one can manage not to do anything for one hour, that is enough. In those moments when you are not doing anything you are utterly silent; god penetrates you. When you are not doing something he starts doing something in you; when you are occupied he has no chance to work on you. When you are unoccupied you are available to him, open, and then miracles are possible.

Everyone is entitled to miracles, but we don't allow them to happen; life is lived in such a miserable way. It is so stupid, it is so ridiculous, that people go on living in misery for no reason at all. All the glory is theirs, all the beauty of existence is theirs, and god is ready to pour infinite blessings, but he cannot find a way to approach people, to enter them. People don't allow even a single passage; they are utterly closed.

So that's perfectly good. Simply sit for one hour without doing anything, so relaxed, as if you are not. That's meditation: to be in a state of non-being, of non-doing, as if one has dissolved, evaporated. Only something utterly empty, a zero, is sitting there.

Become a zero, and one day you will see: the zero is not empty, god has filled it; it is overfilling with godliness!

[The new sannyasin then says: I have got a boyfriend and sometimes in his presence I feel that I become unaware.]

That too is perfectly good. Sometimes lose your awareness; that is love. Sometimes forget yourself; that too is good. One should not become monotonous. One should be capable of moving from one polarity to the other polarity. That makes life richer, otherwise it becomes monotonous. One can be fed up with meditation and one can be fed up with love too, but one is never fed up if one is able to move from meditation into love, from love into meditation. One is never fed up, boredom is impossible; then life continuously renews itself.

Meditation means being alone; love means being together. Meditation means that only you are; love means that the other is. Meditation is I, I, I; love is thou, thou, thou, and it is good sometimes to remove yourself from the I position to the thou position. That will bring more riches to you.

Don't be worried about it. Whenever you are with your lover be totally drowned in him; and that will intensify and deepen your meditation, it will not disturb your meditation. The deeper you can go into the other, the deeper you will be able to go into yourself. Go on going deeper into the other and you will be surprised: you are going deeper and deeper into yourself. And vice versa: if you go deep into yourself, you go deep into the other. This is a simple but very fundamental law. So manage both and become a synthesis of love and meditation.

[A sannyasin, who is six months pregnant, asks about doing groups.]

It will be a little hard, mm? so I think don't do groups but do a few individual sessions: Massage, Acupuncture, Shiatsu. All three will help you and the child too, mm? And do groups next time. This time is not good. From the very beginning, the child will start asking 'Who am I ?' if you do the Intensive Enlightenment! It will be too much for the poor child. Just wait!

[A sannyasin couple ask for a name for the small community of bamboo huts that sprang into life by the river not far from the ashram.]

This will be the name: Fana. Fana is a Sufi word; it means dissolution into god, dissolving into god. It is the highest state, where the ego disappears and god appears, when one dies into god and is reborn. Fana means to die, on your part, as you are -- small, fragmentary, separate from existence; and to be born as the whole -- egoless, infinite.
So help people to dissolve themselves into god!

Prem means love, surya means sun -- sun of love. Love can have two kinds of expression: one is the moon, the other is the sun. But first love has to be lived as sun, only then can it be lived as moon. Those who miss the first will never achieve the second. By the sun is meant passionate, hot love. By the moon is meant cool, passionless love.

The sun represents life, passion, longing, adventure, going out, spreading. The moon represents a totally different dimension, a higher dimension: coolness, collectedness, a gathering together, a silence.

Many people would like to have a love which is cool, serene, but you cannot simply go into it unless you have lived love with heat. So the sun energy has to be used as a stepping stone towards the moon energy.

The moon is like a Buddha: the sun is like Zorba the Greek. My effort here is to bridge these two energies. But first one has to live at the optimum as the sun: outgoing, passionate, hot, adventurous. Only when one has known the other in all its possible expressions, only when one has shouted 'Thou!' with joy, can one have a return journey; one becomes worthy of returning. And when one returns, the circle is perfect. Then there is silence and quietude and serenity. And that cool love is the ultimate phenomenon. So you have to live the first part first.

You have a beautiful name! Love passionately, love tremendously, love totally.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

3 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901035
ShortTitle: ZORBA03
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, garima means glory, splendour, grandeur. Love is the only glorious phenomenon on the earth. It is only through love that we become aware of god. Those who miss love are bound to miss god, because there is no other way to become aware of the presence of the divine except through love.

When you look through love, existence starts taking on a new colour, a new shape, a new meaning. It is

through the eyes of love that the transformation happens. It is not a question of logical proof; god cannot be proved and cannot be disproved either. It is a question of a loving heart. If your heart is full of love and flowing, you will start feeling the presence. Love gives you the necessary receptivity, the necessary sensitivity; it opens you up, makes you available, allows god to happen to you. Hence the glory of love, the supreme glory of love.

Love is a natural phenomenon, but somehow we go on repressing it. On the contrary, we cultivate logic: we cultivate the head, not the heart. Our whole civilisation is head-oriented; it has been so down the ages. And now we have come to a critical point where a decision has to be made. If man remains still head-oriented, then except for suicide there is no other possibility, there is no hope. The head has come to its very end; it cannot take man beyond. It is finished, it has come to a cul-de-sac.

The only hope for man is to start looking into the ways of the heart. A great change, a shift, from intellect to intuition, from logic to love, is needed. To be initiated into sannyas means to be initiated out of the world of logic into the world of love.

Deva means divine, suniti means virtue -- divine virtue. The divine virtue is not something against sin: it is a transcendence of all duality. The ordinary duality between sin and virtue is also included in that transcendence.

Ordinary virtue is against sin, morality is against immorality, the saint is against the sinner. And because you are against something, you cannot be whole. The sinner is not outside the saint; it is part of his own being. Being against it he will repress it in the unconscious and he will be afraid to enter into his own being because he is going to meet the sinner there. That's why the so-called religious or moral man becomes split: he is one thing on the surface and just the opposite in his depth. He lives a double life; he is not one person but two. Hence the so-called religious man is bound to be a hypocrite, it cannot be avoided.

A totally different vision is needed to avoid hypocrisy. That's why I call it divine virtue, not human virtue. Divine virtue is nothing but being totally aware. Then you are neither moral nor immoral; you are a pure consciousness, a witness of all, good and bad, and detached from both, far away from both, unidentified with either.

In *that* consciousness a great transformation happens. Then it is not that you have to do good, but whatsoever you do is good. Then virtue is not something imposed upon you but is a natural flow. It is as natural as the fragrance of a flower. The flower has not to do anything to release it; it is spontaneous.

So I teach only one thing: awareness, consciousness, witnessing; they are different names for the same key. I don't teach conscience. Conscience is the old way, the way of the hypocrite.

So remember this, that only one thing is really virtuous, and that is becoming as aware as you can manage. Put your total energy into awareness. Then it goes on growing. It is a never-ending process, it is an eternal pilgrimage. Let sannyas be the first step towards it.

Just raise your hands and close your eyes. Feel like a tree; forget the human body, just become a tree. It is raining, it is windy, and the tree is delighted and dancing in the rain and in the wind. Just let the tree sway and dance. Allow it, co-operate with it.

Prem means love, and Kaaba is the name of the sacred place of the Mohammedans. Kaaba is their holiest of the holy. Kaaba simply means a temple, a love temple. And there is no other temple; all other temples are false, pseudo, substitutes. One who lives in love lives in the temple. He need not go anywhere -- to any temple, to any mosque, to any church, because those are all man-made things. Love is god-made.

There is a very beautiful story of a Sufi mystic, Mansoor. His master was worried about Mansoor, because whenever he was in ecstasy he would start shouting 'Ana'l Haq' -- I am god. In a Mohammedan country it is dangerous to say 'I am god.' The master was worried. He was a famous mystic himself -- Junaid was his name. He told Mansoor 'This won't do. You will create trouble for yourself, for me and for other disciples too. Keep it secret. There is no need to shout it.' Each time Mansoor would promise but again, whenever he would be in that state, he would forget all promises.

Finally he said 'I can promise, but when I move into that space, I am no more, so I cannot fulfil these promises. *How* can you expect me to fulfil promises when I am no more there? It is god himself who shouts through me! What can I do?'

Rumours were reaching the king, and people were getting angry, so the master said 'Do one thing: go on a pilgrimage to Kaaba.' In those days it would have taken at least one year, two years, for him to go on foot,

and for at least those two years trouble would be avoided. 'Then we will see' the master thought.

Mansoor said 'Perfectly good. If you say to, I will go to Kaaba. Right now I will proceed.' Junaid was very happy; he blessed him, but what Mansoor did was this: he went around the master seven times and said 'The pilgrimage is complete; vou are my Kaaba, because you are my love! You are my temple. It is in you that I have found god, so where else can I go?'

This is a tremendously beautiful story: wherever love is there is Kaaba; whenever love happens Kaaba happens.

Remember, love is the only temple of god. And the temple of love does not belong to any sect, to any religion. Love is simply love; it is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan nor Christian. And it is only through love that one is bridged with the ultimate. Love teaches you how to be intimate, and it is through becoming intimate that one day you come to the ultimate. Intimacy is the way to ultimacy.

Deva means divine, gitam means a song -- a divine song. Religion need not be serious, should not be serious. Seriousness is pathology, it is ill. Religion has to be a play, a non-serious phenomenon; only then can one dive deep. Seriousness keeps you on the surface. Seriousness is never deep, it cannot be; it is shallow. It is only in playfulness that one relaxes and goes deep; relaxation is the door to depth. When you are serious, you are so tense that it is impossible to relax.

A serious saint is a contradiction in terms. If he is serious he is not a saint; if he is a saint he can't be serious. But that's how saints have been thought of up to now: they cannot laugh, they cannot be playful, they are not healthy and holy; they cannot sing. But real saints have always been a song in the world. They have been a dance, they have brought more festivity into existence, they have made the whole of their lives a festival. And that's my whole effort here: to create sannyasins who are songs, dances, celebrations.

Unless you can be playful with life you will not know what god is. So drop all kinds of seriousness; on no level should seriousness be allowed to settle in you. Remain like a small child, playful, and then god is not far away. He is very close by, in the flower, in the tree, in the river. All that is needed is the wondering, innocent, playful eyes of a child; not the seriousness of the scholar and the so-called saint, but the playfulness of a lover.

And that is the meaning of your name: become a song. In becoming a song you have become a prayer, and you will be heard. Only songs reach to god.

Deva means divine, dip means lamp, light -- divine lamp. It is there in you, as it is in everybody else, but we never look into our own being. We are keeping our own light at the back, hence we live in darkness. It is our own choice; the darkness is not natural. We are living in our own shadow; the lamp is behind us and we never turn back. Slowly slowly we become so accustomed to looking outwards that it becomes a fixation, it becomes a kind of paralysis; we cannot turn in. It is as if for years one has not used one's neck to turn and look back, and now one's neck has become fixed; it is exactly like that.

Becoming a sannyasin means that you are making yourself available to changing this pattern. Sannyas is a gesture that 'I am ready to do something to change my old gestalt', that 'I will not resist the change', that 'I will not fight the change', that 'I am willing, even if it is painful' -- because if your neck has become stiff then it will take a little time and it will be painful too. But it is tremendously paying.

Once you can look at what you are in your innermost core, you will be surprised that you were born a king and you were living like a beggar, that you had all the treasures of the world within you and yet you were begging, that you had all the bliss that you could ever contain and there was no need to desire anything more. Nothing more can be desired, nothing more is possible: all that is possible has already happened at the deepest core of your being. But we live on the periphery, unaware of the centre.

The name will remind you again and again that the light is within. Look in, turn in, tune in.

[The new sannyasin says: Give me the key!]

It is getting ready to be given to you. You just have to get ready to receive it. It is going to happen!

All that you need is the art of praying; and it will not be difficult for you to learn, it will be very easy, very natural.

Prayer does not mean any formality, ritual. It simply means a pouring of the heart. It can be crying, it can be laughing, it can be silent, or it can be a spontaneous dialogue, a heart-to-heart talk with existence.

But it has to be informal; that is the first, basic requirement. That is where millions of people are missing: they pray, but their prayer is a formality, it is not spontaneous. It is a ritual that has been taught to them -- the Christian prayer, the Hindu prayer, the Mohammedan prayer. They have been taught it, they perform it well, they repeat it word by word, but it is meaningless.

The meaning can come only through an informal communion, so if you are feeling to say something to god, you can say it, but the words have to be yours, not the words of Jesus. When Jesus used those words they were spontaneous. He was not repeating Moses, he was simply pouring out his heart. When he calls god he does not call him father, he calls him abba; that is tremendously beautiful. Father is formal; abba is informal. By translating abba as father, the Bible has missed the whole beauty of it; it has misinterpreted the word. It is a totally different thing when you say dad and when you say father. Father is institutional, it is not really a relationship. When you say dad it is totally different: it is a relationship.

Don't repeat Jesus' words. Say something of your own, whatsoever it is. There is no need to repeat it again and again either, because then again it becomes formal. You may be repeating your own past, again you have missed the point. Prayer has to be spontaneous every day. And don't fix a time -- in the morning or in the evening or in the night. Don't fix a time at all, because when you fix a time your mind tends to be mechanical. Let it happen when it happens.

Sometimes in the night, in the middle of the night, sleep is not coming and suddenly you feel prayerful. Then cry and weep and have a little dialogue with existence. Or sometimes seeing the sun rise, tears start coming, or you feel like dancing; or looking at a rose, you want to have a talk with the rose -- that's what I call prayer. Prayer is a poetic relationship with existence. It has nothing to do with your so-called religion.

That will be possible. I can see it: the seed is there. Just a little work and you will start growing in prayer.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

4 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901045
ShortTitle: ZORBA04
Audio: No
Video: No

[Premdipa:] Man remains an unlit candle unless love comes and engulfs him, overpowers him. It is only the light of love that takes away the inner darkness. Without love the inner world is utterly dark; not even a ray of light is possible without love. And it is not accidental that people don't look inwards: there is nothing to see; it is all dark, it is frighteningly dark and it is very lonely. In the darkness all kinds of fear and all kinds of nightmares are encountered.

The sages have been saying down the ages: Look within yourself, know thyself. But nobody listens, for a particular reason. You can look inwards only if there is something beautiful, something that delights you, something that magnetically pulls you. The outer world looks far better, so people look outside. Socrates may say: Look within, and Buddha may say: Know thyself; people listen but don't pay any attention. The reason is this: whenever they look inside all is darkness there. What are these Buddhas talking about? It looks so gloomy!

In fact modem psychology says that people who are constantly interested in their inner world are pathological, morbid, introverts, navel-gazers; and they use all kinds of condemnations. Modern psychology is also right, because as you are, if you look in, you will be morbid. You will have a certain kind of suicidal

tendency, you will have a kind of masochism, otherwise why should you look at something ugly, nightmarish?

And yet Buddhas are right: Know thyself. How to make some sense out of modem psychology and the ancient psychology? It is possible only through love. First learn how to love. Love brings light and love brings joy and love brings celebration. Then there is no need for anybody to persuade you to look in; you will look in. The inner becomes so psychedelically beautiful that the outer looks very pale, anaemic. Only then does the transfer happen. Only love can become the bridge for you to go from out to in without becoming morbid, without becoming pathological. And then to be in is of immense value; it is pure health, wholeness.

Prem means love, gyan means wisdom -- wisdom that comes through love. Knowledge comes from the head: wisdom comes through the heart. Knowledge is knowledge: wisdom is feeling. One cannot be knowledgeable without education, but one can be wise without any education at all.

Wisdom has nothing to do with information, it has something to do with awareness. Information comes from the outside; awareness wells up within you, it is an inner source to be tapped. Knowledge is only apparently wise; wisdom is true knowledge. Knowledge only pretends to know; wisdom knows. Knowledge is parrot-like, borrowed, you repeat others. At the most your memory is full of it, but your inner emptiness remains as it was before.

So there are ignorant but very knowledgeable people in the world, and the vice versa is also true: there are people who are tremendously wise without any knowledge at all. So there is a kind of knowing ignorance -- wisdom; and also an ignorant knowing -- knowledge.

The man who lives in the heart is ignorant in the sense that he does not know anything from the outside. His ignorance is a kind of innocence, but out of that innocence something grows. Because it is yours, it transforms you, and because it is yours it cannot be taken away from you; not even death will be able to defeat it.

Prem means love, bhakta means devotion, a devotee. There are three stages for the seeker. One is the stage of the student: his approach is intellectual, that of curiosity, he wants to collect information. He can only find teachers, he will never find a master. His search is for a teacher who can teach him, not for a master who can transmute him. His search is for a teacher because he thinks that truth can be taught. Truth cannot be taught, it can only be caught; it is like an infection. It is not a question of the master telling you what it is. It is getting in a deep communion with the master, falling en rapport with the master. Then something is transferred -- not verbally, not visibly, but something is certainly transferred, and that transmission beyond scriptures is the beginning of a new life. But that cannot happen to the student; he is not longing for it in the first place.

The second stage is that of a disciple; it is higher than the student. He wants to be transformed. He is not in search of information but in search of transformation. He will look for a master. He will not be interested in, or satisfied with, teachers, he will not be satisfied with scriptures; he will need a living phenomenon so he can participate. But the disciple, although he surrenders, still he remains. His surrender is still his surrender. It is his will, it is his decision to surrender; and when it is your will, you can cancel it any moment, you can withdraw. The disciple can leave the master. It is the disciple's choice to be with the master or not to be with the master. If he says yes to the master, that too is his own decision to say yes. His ego still functions. He is in a better state than the student, but not yet totally in tune with the master.

The third state is that of a devotee, a bhakta. He surrenders, and his surrender is not his will; he simply allows it to happen. He cannot say 'I have surrendered.' He can simply say 'Surrender has happened to me.' Then there is no going back, he disappears into the master; and only when you disappear into the master can the master disappear into you. Then the boundaries disappear: there is real meeting, merging, and in that merging is the greatest experience -- the experience of satori, samadhi, ecstasy, truth, god, or whatever you call it.

Your name means: a loving devotee. Remember the third stage has to be attained. If the disciple moves rightly he will become a devotee; if the student moves rightly he will become a disciple. If the movement is right, sincere, authentic, the student and the disciple are both going to become devotees one day.

To be a devotee is to bloom. It is magic. Immediately all your problems disappear as if they had never existed before, as if you are awakened from your nightmare and now you know it was just a dream.

Remember, that is the goal: one has to become a devotee, and only when devotion has arisen is one

ready to receive truth. The student only collects information about truth. The disciple collects a few fragments of truth. The devotee drinks it in its totality.

Remember, human happiness is not worth much. It is momentary; it is more or less a kind of forgetfulness. Life is full of miseries: in the moment of happiness you forget those miseries, but they don't go away. Once the moment of happiness has passed they will be back again, and with a vengeance, and the moment of happiness will leave you in a kind of deep frustration. You cannot hold onto it, there is no way to keep it forever. By the very nature of things human happiness can only be momentary, because in life everything is a flux, nothing ever abides in time.

Divine happiness is that happiness which comes but never goes. It is not of time, it is part of eternity. And when you are really happy, not in a momentary way, the blessing has happened. Now one can feel the blessing of being alive, and because of that feeling one can bless the whole existence too.

Let sannyas become a search for divine happiness and blessing. Sannyas is nothing else but that search.

Subhoda means right-mindfulness. It is the fundamental technique that Buddha gave to the world.

Right-mindfulness means not doing anything mechanically, but doing it with full awareness. Walking, walk with alertness. You can walk without alertness. Alertness is not needed; there is a robot part in the head which goes on doing it. You can eat without awareness, it can become just a habit. You can listen, you can talk, you can live your whole life without awareness, but that is a life of utter meaninglessness. You will never come to know who you are. You will do many things but you will never know who this doer is. Many things will come and pass in your life but you will never know in front of whom all these games are played. You will know the film that is on the screen but you will never know the person who is looking at the film; and to miss that person is to miss all.

The only way not to miss it is to act with awareness, alertness, watchfulness, to always be in a kind of witnessing. Walking, you are still witnessing, deep down in the heart, like a mirror reflecting what is happening. Eating, you are a mirror. Right now listening to me, you can listen in two ways. One is the mechanical way: because you have ears you can listen. but that will be only hearing, not listening. You can listen in a conscious way: your whole consciousness can be there behind the ears. All the past is gone, there is no future: you are just here in this moment, totally alert of what is being said to you, drinking it, with total absorption.

That is mindfulness, and that is the key for you. Use it as much as you can; you cannot use it in excess. And the more you use it, the more you will find a great integrity arising in you. Something almost starts centering at the deepest core of your being; you become crystallised.

Gurdjieff used to say that only the alert person has a soul; others only think that they have souls, they don't. He is right. In the majority of people the soul is so fast asleep that it is almost as if it were not. It has to be provoked into awakening; and that is the meaning of subhoda.

Deva means divine, rita means utterly empty -- a divine emptiness. And that is the greatest thing that can happen to anybody. When the ego disappears, one is empty. When all thoughts disappear, one is empty. When no desire is left, one is empty. The ego, desires, memories, imagination -- all are gone. The whole film has disappeared, just the empty white screen remains; and that is the state of meditation. Only in that emptiness does god descend. In that emptiness you become a womb, and only in that womb can god be reborn.

The beauty of a woman is that she has something like an empty womb in her being. It is out of that empty womb that life flows. This is a physical phenomenon; exactly parallel to it there is a spiritual phenomenon. Spiritually one becomes so empty that one becomes a womb, and the moment one is a womb spiritually, one is pregnant with god, one is born anew. You have disappeared and god has possessed you.

You have a beautiful name; now you have to make it a real thing in your life. It can be realised! And that is the whole purpose of my work: to help you to become utterly empty so that god can have some space in you, otherwise so much rubbish, so much unnecessary furniture, is there that there is no space left.

My whole work consists of creating a space in you -- that's what sannyas is all about -- and once that space is ready you need not do anything else. That very space is enough to pull the divine into you, that very space becomes a magnetic, gravitational force....

Come forever. Every one of my sannyasins has to come forever sooner or later! Come back forever!

Just raise your hands, close your eyes, and feel that you are standing underneath a great waterfall. Let the body enjoy the falling water -- its coolness, its delight.

A new name has tremendous significance. The old name contains all your past; it is the very centre around which your whole past is arranged. Once the old name is dropped the whole past disappears. A discontinuity is created, and to be discontinuous with the past is a great leap because then you can be in the present.

In the ancient Hebrew language the word for name means that which makes you unique. It is also said in the ancient Hebrew scriptures that god knows every man's name. It simply means that god knows you only in your uniqueness, not otherwise. If you are pretending to be somebody else god will never know you. If you are trying to be a Buddha or a Christ or a Saint Francis god will never know you. He knows you only as you are, in your utter uniqueness, and the name makes you unique.

When the name is given by a master, it is not only an ordinary label, utilitarian: it shows something of your potential. It can become a key for inner work.

The Hebrews also used to believe that the only way to know somebody's name is to love him. A strange statement, but if you remember the meaning of the word for 'name' -- that which makes an individual unique -- then it is simple. How can you know the uniqueness of a person unless you love him? On the surface he is just a number. On the surface he is a clerk, a station-master, a school-teacher, a nurse, a doctor, an engineer, this or that. Now, if you are a doctor, you are replaceable; if you die, another doctor will take your place. The world will not miss you as a doctor, you will not be missed. But if we look into your deepest core as an individual, nobody can replace you. You are unique. You have never been before, you will never be again. Nobody has ever been like you and nobody will ever be like you; you are utterly unique.

This uniqueness is a gift of god, and this uniqueness can only be known in deep love because only in love do you relax, only in love do you put your armour aside. Only in love do you allow yourself to be indefensible. Only in love can you trust that the other will not harm you, so you can allow the other into the deepest and the most delicate part of your being.

And the relationship between a disciple and a master is a love relationship. That's why I give you a new name, that's why to every sannyasin I give a new name. That's my perception of you, that's my vision of you, that's my penetration into your uniqueness.

Anand means bliss, bodhisattva means one who is a Buddha in essence, who is a Buddha in the seed. Just a little soil is needed and the courage to die in the soil. Once the seed dies, the tree is born.

Sangitam means pure music. Man is a musical instrument, in fact not just one instrument but many instruments. And if we don't know how to play on these instruments, life becomes a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise, signifying nothing. It becomes a chaos, just meaningless noise, a gibberish. But if we know how to play on these instruments then great joy arises. If a man knows how to play on these instruments in a harmony he can become an orchestra. And only when a man is an orchestra is he worthy of offering himself to god. This is possible; and this is not very difficult either, because this is our natural potential.

A man is born to be great music, a great song. But one has to remember that birth is not life. Birth only gives you an opportunity to be alive or not to be alive. If you use it rightly you will attain to life. If you don't use it rightly you will simply live in boredom, in anguish, somehow dragging the weight; there will be no dance to your feet, there will be no song in your heart and you will not be able to offer anything to god.

The tree can offer its flowers and perfume, the birds can offer their songs and the peacock can offer his dance. Man also has something to offer, and he has something to offer which nobody else can offer -- no animal, no bird, no tree: he has a melody of consciousness to offer.

Prashant means profound peace, deep silence. The mind is full of sound, but just behind the sound there is silence. We have to dig a little bit, just as you dig the earth; you can find the sources of water after a few layers of earth -- they are always there. It is just like that: in the deepest heart there is silence, absolute silence; it has never been disturbed -- it cannot be disturbed -- but there are layers and layers of noise.

You have to dig deep and you have to be very patient, because when you start digging a well you first come across rubbish -- tins and plastic bottles and things that people have been throwing. Don't become frustrated; go on digging.

Then you will come across a few rocks and very dry earth, but don't be afraid. Don't start thinking 'The earth is so dry, how can there be water?' Just go on digging. Soon you will come upon wet earth, and that is the beginning of joy. The first signs that you are on the right track have arrived. Go on digging. You will not immediately find pure, crystal-clear water, first it will be muddy, but go on digging and soon you come across the sources of pure water.

In the same way one has to dig a well into one's own being and one comes across the same layers, but if one is patient enough one finds the waters of life.

That's what Jesus said to the woman at the well. He was thirsty and he asked the woman at the well 'Give me a little water to drink.' The woman looked at him and said 'But I belong to a very low class and people of your class don't accept water from us. Do you know that?' And Jesus said 'Forget all about that -- give me water, and I will also give you some water out of my well. Your water will quench my thirst only for a few moments, but my water will quench your thirst forever.' He was talking about that well.

Meditation is a methodology to dig into your own being, to find profound peace, silence, and in that temple of silence and peace is the deity of all deities. You come to know god only when you have come to know this profound peace, undisturbed, eternally undisturbed.

[A sannyas couple are present. The woman says that her husband gambles all his money, and she does not know what to do about it because it causes difficulties.]

[To the husband] Stop this, mm? Simply stop. Don't make a problem out of it. I will teach you better ways of gambling! What are you doing gambling with money? Gamble with life, and that is sannyas! Just forget about this.

Mm? that can be done by any stupid person; that is not very intelligent. I will teach you some intelligent ways to gamble.
(to the wife) Don't be worried -- he will stop!

[A sannyasin, returned from the west, says: Something of the fight in me has gone, but also I feel dead a lot .. . a lack of enthusiasm. This doesn't seem right and that doesn't seem right. I don't seem to have any heart any more.]

Nothing to be worried about, this space will pass. It always comes, it is a transitory period. When all that you have known becomes meaningless and that which is meaningful has yet to be known, between these two this space comes. It is nothing to be worried about.

[The sannyasin lists several groups he has done.]

Have you done anything like Vipassana or Zazen?... That will be the right thing for this space. Do Vipassana and then we will see what else is needed. And just be here; it will pass. Good!

[A sannyasin says she has been having rather terrible dreams lately. She is booked for several groups.]

Do these and after Hypnotherapy remind me. Those dreams will go. They are nothing to be worried about. In fact they must have always been there; it is just that now you have been able to remember them, that's all. Millions of people go on dreaming but they don't remember. When your awareness becomes a little intense you start remembering.

If you ask people you will find many who will say that they don't dream at all, and that is not true. Scientific researchers say that everybody dreams, unless one becomes a Buddha. And not one or two dreams; out of eight hours' sleep, six hours are spent in dreaming. Only for two hours is there a dreamless state, and not two hours together -- a few minutes here, a few minutes there. The six hours of sleep are full of dreams.

Your dreams reflect your life. Your life is a nightmare; everybody's life is a nightmare of great tensions and anguish, anxiety, worries. They all come in the dream and they all come with a very much magnified intensity, everything small becomes big. The dreaming mind is a childish mind. If the child looks at a cat, he declares to the mother 'I have seen a lion!' That's what dreaming is!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

5 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901055
ShortTitle: ZORBA05
Audio: No
Video: No

Love is the only true prayer. Prayer is not something formal, it can never be formal; if it is formal it is not prayer. Prayer cannot be taught. and if you learn a prayer you will miss the whole dimension of prayer for your whole life. That's how people have been mis-educated.

All religious education is a mis-education, because religion cannot be taught. It is something to be caught, it is something to be imbibed. Nobody can teach it to you, although you can learn it; but when it is learned on your own it has a beauty, it has some authentic truth in it. The Hindu prayer, the Mohammedan prayer, the Christian prayer, are not prayers; they are conditionings. Children have been taught, forced, bribed, made afraid. They have learnt, and they will go on repeating whatsoever they have learnt, but it will be just like a gramophone, a tape, in their heads; their hearts will not be with it. And only when your heart is with your prayer does it communicate, does it commune, does it become a bridge between you and the whole.

There is no need to call the whole 'god', because that word has become very ugly, it has fallen into wrong hands. It is a beautiful word in itself but it has been very wrongly associated -- with the church, with the temple, with the mosque, and with all the murders and the butcheries that have happened in the name of it. Religion has not proved a blessing, it has proved a curse.

So say that prayer is a communion between the part and the whole, between the wave and the ocean. But that communion can only be that of the heart, it cannot be of the head.

Learn love, be more loving to all that is: the people, the animals, the birds, the trees, the mountains, the stars. And if you can go on connecting with existence through love, it is prayer, it is namaz. Namaz is a Sufi word for prayer.

[The new sannyasin asks: How will I know that I am on the right road to enlightenment? Will I feel it, or...?]

You will feel it in many ways. It is like you are approaching a garden. You cannot see it yet, maybe it is behind a mountain range or behind houses. You cannot see it yet, but as you come closer to the garden the wind is cooler. You can guess that you are moving in the right direction. As you come closer the wind is fragrant; you can be more sure that you are moving in the right direction. As you come even closer you can hear the birds singing. Although you have not seen it yet, small indications, hints, start arriving.

The whole way towards enlightenment is full of tremendous experiences, and those experiences are self-validating, they are self-evident. They are so tremendously moving, they are so overpowering, that you need not ask anybody. You know it, that it is happening.

Thoughts start disappearing; that's a sign. Love starts flowing more and more, for no reason at all, just for the sheer joy of it. One starts feeling more and more musical, melodious; a great harmony is felt inside. Everything starts falling into one whole, fragments disappear into unity. A kind of mystic union starts happening inside. You are not many persons, you start becoming one, individual; you are o more a crowd. Something starts settling, centering; a crystallisation starts happening. And you are cheerful -- again, for no

reason at all. If somebody asks why you are so cheerful you cannot answer, because there is no reason for it. One is irrationally cheerful.

Life starts having a meaning, a significance; it is no more ordinary. Even ordinary things are no more ordinary: they start radiating something extraordinary. Just a small rose flower, and you are thrilled, you feel like dancing. The sunset, and you feel like praying. Just a bird on the wing, and tears of joy start flowing.

These things go on deepening every day, and at the ultimate point you disappear as an ego. You cannot find any I inside, but there is great light, divine light, showering. When you disappear, you have arrived. That is the ultimate criterion. When you are and yet you are not, you have arrived. That is a very paradoxical experience. One cannot say 'I am' yet one is for the first time.

Sukhma means ultimate bliss. Happiness is caused from the outside, hence it can be taken away from outside. Its cause is outside, hence it makes you dependent on the outside. It creates a kind of addiction, a slavery, a dependence, and also a great fear because it can be taken away any time, it can be destroyed any time. It is very precarious: you can be robbed of it, it can be stolen. And the source that is giving you happiness can withdraw.

For example, you fall in love with a man and you are feeling very happy. He can withdraw, and all your happiness disappears; not only that, it leaves you tremendously unhappy, terribly unhappy.

Bliss is that which arises in your own being, it is a welling up of your own sources. It is not dependent on the outside, hence it cannot be taken away. There is no fear of losing it, it is impossible to lose it.

There are only two ways in life: one that goes outwards in search of happiness and the other that goes inwards in search of bliss. To be a sannyasin means that now you will be searching for bliss instead of happiness, that now you will turn inwards. Sannyas is a decision to move into one's own being, to see one's own inner sources. It is a conversion, a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn. It is trying to face oneself, trying to know 'Who am I?' The moment you look into your own being a great surprise is waiting for you. There is great joy waiting for you just to turn in and tune in. It is yours, and then no-one can take it, even death cannot take it away from you. It is eternal.

Niyaso. It is a Sufi word. It means prayer; but there is a difference between namaz and niyaso. Namaz means a prayer expressed through words: it is a verbal communication, it is an I-thou dialogue with god. Niyaso is a silent prayer, non-verbal: just utter silence, a deep gratitude, but not in words, only in the feeling. Nothing has to be said, because what can be said? And god knows no language other than silence, so whatsoever we say is pointless. It may satisfy us, it does; it may console us, it does; it may give great inspiration, it does -- but really, what can be said to god? What is there to say? One can only bow down in deep silence, in gratitude, in thankfulness -- that is niyaso. That is the very heart of prayer.

Words give it a body, then the prayer becomes embodied. Without words, when there is absolute silence, it is like an unembodied spirit, but that reaches to god far sooner. Words are heavy, they cannot go very far into the sky. Words are continuously being pulled by the gravitation of the earth, they belong to the earth; but silence is something of the beyond. The moment you are silent you are no more here on the earth: you are already in paradise.

The parable that Adam and Eve were expelled from the Garden of Eden because they had eaten the fruit from the tree of knowledge is very significant. It simply says that they had learned the ways of knowledge, they had become verbal; they attained to a mind. They lost their silence, and because they lost their silence they lost paradise. The moment you again attain silence you are back in paradise.

Adam and Eve have not really been expelled, because where can god expel them to? All is paradise, there is no other place. But they have fallen asleep in a kind of verbal dream; that is the expulsion. And the moment we awake from the verbal dream we are back.

In fact we had always been there; it is just that we had forgotten. We were so lost in our own thinking that we lost contact with existence as it is, we lost contact with that which is.

Niyaso means becoming utterly silent. So that is going to be your key. Whenever you have time just become silent, sit silently. If tears come, good. If in that silence you start feeling like dancing, dance. If in that silence something starts happening to your body energy, allow it. Much happens. If you don't control, you will be surprised, you will not be able to believe your eyes when you see what is happening. You may dance, you may cry, you may laugh, but all will be utterly silent, and that silent communion is niyaso.

Veet means beyond, gyan means knowledge -- beyond knowledge. Truth is beyond knowledge. It can be experienced but it cannot be known. Why can it not be known? Because basically it is the knower, and the knower cannot be reduced to the known. It is your very subjectivity. You cannot reduce it to an object; only objects can be known. Hence the word 'science' is right; science means knowledge. It is perfectly true: science is knowledge. Religion is not knowledge, religion is experience. It is not knowing but being.

Truth is not something outside you. It is in your very subjectivity. Looking at me, just meditate for a moment. Who is looking? What is this consciousness inside you? That is truth. One has to come to one's own source to feel it; scriptures won't help. I cannot give it to you, nobody can give it to you. Truth is untransferable because it is not knowledge; knowledge can be transferred. That's why science can be taught, religion cannot be taught.

In science there are teachers, in religion there are masters; and the difference is great. The teacher is one who teaches; the master is one who infects. The teacher is one who makes you more and more informed; the master is one who makes you more and more aware of who you are. Nothing can be said about it.

So no scripture, no philosophy, no system of thought, is of any use as far as truth is concerned. Then what is to be alone? One has to learn how to forget knowledge, one has to learn how to forget scriptures, one has to learn how to drop systems of thought. One has to come to a point where all thinking has evaporated. One simply is, without a single thought. In that very moment truth is experienced: it is an existential experience.

Belief means you have not known and yet you have believed, either out of fear or out of greed -- the fear of hell and the greed for heaven. That is the old trick of the priests, and because of fear and greed one starts believing. But to believe without knowing is insincere, dishonest. that's why the whole earth is full of hypocrites. These hypocrites are all religious people: they believe in god, they believe in the after-life, they believe in the soul, but because they believe, they remain hypocrites.

To believe is to live in a lie. Belief is borrowed, it is not our own understanding. The man who knows, who has experienced, need not believe either. So belief is irrelevant in any case. If you don't know, it is irrelevant. If you know, it is irrelevant, because when you know, you know; there is no need to believe. Beware of belief.

The real seeker has to be an agnostic. The beginning of real seeking cannot be rooted in belief or disbelief. One has to be utterly open; one should not start with some a priori idea. One should start in utter innocence, one should start without any conclusion. Only then can one move into truth and one day come to know it. That's why I say that the really religious person cannot be a Christian, cannot be a Hindu, because those are all beliefs. The really religious person has a quality of agnosticism. He is not a disbeliever, because disbelief is nothing but belief. One believes in god, one does not believe in god; both are the same. There is not much difference between the Catholic and the communist; Kaaba, Canterbury, and the Kremlin. are very close by -- neighbours.

I teach you neither belief nor disbelief. I teach you an opening, a sincere search; one has to grow into it unprejudiced.

Consciousness can be in two states: one is mind, the other is no-mind. Mind is the state of consciousness when everything is in a turmoil; the lake is full of waves. It is the same lake but full of waves; then it is mind. When the waves have settled and the lake is utterly silent -- it is the same lake, but with no ripples, no waves, no disturbance -- then it is no-mind.

Consciousness can express itself as noise -- then it is mind; or as silence -- then it is no-mind. When consciousness is full of thoughts, desires, memories, imagination, it is mind, because these are all waves. When all desires and thoughts and imaginations and memories have become silent, have settled, have disappeared, it is the same consciousness but now it has a totally different quality, the quality of no-mind.

Mind lives in the past and the future: no-mind lives in the present. Mind is perfectly good if you are exploring the outer world, the objective world, the dimension of science; mind is needed because doubt is needed, thinking is needed -- those are instruments to enquire into the objective reality. But if you are moving in then they are not needed at all, they become hindrances.

The inner is not an object, and the inner can be known only when your consciousness has become just a mirror, a silent mirror, with no dust, a silent lake with no waves. Then the lake reflects the moon in its utter grandeur, in its total beauty. When the consciousness is in a state of no-mind it reflects truth as it is, it mirrors existence as it is.

That is the meaning of your name and that is the meaning of meditation, and that's what sannyas is all about. One has to shift from mind to no-mind; that's the real revolution. The change from mind to no-mind is the only revolution there is.

Deva means divine, utsava means celebration -- a divine celebration. Religion in the past has been very sad, serious, and that's why humanity could not become religious. If religion is going to remain serious and sad then only pathological people will become interested in it, ill people, sick people, people sick of life. If religion is serious and sad then only masochists and sadists become interested in it, because a sad religion is life-negative. It doesn't affirm life, it does not celebrate life. It knows no laughter.

Christians say that Jesus never laughed. Now this is utter nonsense! If he really never laughed then he is not worth anything. In fact only he can laugh, only he can sing, only he can dance. But Christians have painted Jesus as very serious, with a long face, suffering for the whole of humanity. This whole thing is pathological. That's why the cross became more important than Christ.

I call Christianity, Crossianity: it is a religion of the cross, not of Christ. It is a suicidal religion; but that is more or less true about other religions too. All the religions up to now have been suicidal. Organised religions, churches, all have been suicidal. You can leave a few exceptions -- a Buddha, a Krishna, a Christ, here and there. They are exceptions; they only prove the rule.

My vision of religion is of those people who are living in a festive way. A religion has to be life-affirmative, it has to root itself in the earth. It is god's world, his creation. It has to be enjoyed, loved, appreciated. It is a gift: we have to celebrate it in thankfulness, in gratitude. It is a great gift: to be alive, just to be alive, to be able to see the night full of stars, to be able to hear the sound of running water in the mountains, to be able to see a rose flower, is more than enough. What else is needed for one to be happy? The whole existence except for man is celebrating. The dance is everywhere and the sound is everywhere except in man.

Man needs a healthier religion, a religion which really helps people to laugh, to love, to live; and that's my effort are -- to create dancing sannyasins. The old sannyas was that of renunciation: my sannyas is that of rejoicing. Rejoice and rejoice and rejoice. If you can rejoice wholeheartedly, you have prayed, you have meditated. You are accepted by god only when you are in a dance.

Vidheya means absolute positivity. Life cannot be lived through no, and those who try to live life through no simply go on missing life. One cannot make an abode out of no, because no is just empty. No is like darkness. Darkness has no real existence; it is simply the absence of the light. That's why you cannot do anything with darkness directly: you cannot push it out of the room, you cannot throw it into the neighbour's house, you cannot bring more darkness into your house. Nothing can be done directly with darkness, because it is not. If yoU want to do something with darkness, you will have to do something with light. If you want darkness turn the light off; if you don't want darkness put the light on. But all that you have to do has to be done with the light.

In exactly the same way, yes is light, no is darkness. If you really want to do anything in your life, you have to learn the ways of yes. And yes is tremendously beautiful; just to say it is so relaxing.

Let it become your prayer, your meditation. Sitting silently, simply say yes, yes . . . as totally as possible. Sway with it, dance with it, let it resound in you from one end to the other end: yes! And you will be surprised; it becomes a mantra, it will create great music in you.

The root of the word 'amen' simply means yes. When you finish your prayer and you say amen, you are saying 'Yes god, yes god, yes god.' But people go on saying amen without knowing that it means yes; then it is meaningless. Change it; it is better to say 'Yes, god' and to say it so totally that your body says it, your mind says it, your soul says it. Let it become your very life style. Say yes to the trees and the birds and people, and you will be surprised: life becomes a blessing if you are there to say yes to it. Life becomes a great adventure.

That is the meaning of vidheya: the capacity to say yes.

Deva means divine, prasado means grace. There are things which can be achieved through effort, but there are also things which can never be achieved through effort. The things that can be achieved through effort are always mundane -- money, power, prestige; and the things that cannot be achieved through effort are always sublime -- love, prayer, meditation, god, truth.

All that is really significant always comes as grace from god. You have only to become capable of

receiving it. You cannot achieve it: you can only receive it. You cannot make any positive effort towards it. Our hands are very small, our reach is not much, but we can wait, and we can wait with great expectancy, although without expectations. We can wait throbbing tremendously, pulsating. In that waiting the beyond penetrates, eternity penetrates into time; the sky comes to the earth.

One has to learn how to wait, one has to learn how to be effortless, one has to learn how to be in a state of surrender. One has to learn how to be in a let-go. The greatest secret in life is the secret of let-go, of surrender, of trusting existence.

That is the meaning of prasado: god comes as a gift and all that is great always comes as a gift.

Don't strive for it, otherwise you will miss. Lao Tzu says: Seek and you will never find, do not seek and find it immediately. Lao Tzu's statement is of great import, the very foundation of tao: relax, be in a let-go, go with the river, don't push the river. Allow the river to take you, and you will arrive.

Anand means bliss, Buddha means one who has become awakened -- the blissful, awakened one. The name is to remind you constantly that there is no difference between a Buddha and you, no qualitative difference between Christ and you. The only difference is that Buddha is awake and you are asleep, but that is not much of a difference. One who is asleep can become awake any moment, and those who have become awakened have themselves been asleep for long. Every saint has a past and every sinner has a future. so there is not much difference.

But religions have been teaching people that there is much difference. that Jesus is the only begotten son of god, that you can never be like Jesus. That is very inhuman. That creates a kind of hierarchy; it is very undemocratic, unjust, unfair. Everybody is as much god's son as Jesus is. Yes, there is a little difference: he knows it and you have not yet come to know. But that is the only difference. Otherwise you are as much in god as Jesus, as Buddha, as anybody else. They know; you are unaware, so just a little effort to become aware -- that's all that is needed.

A thin layer of sleep is dividing you, a very thin layer. Once this is understood you start working in a totally different way. Great self-confidence arises and great respect for oneself; and that's what the priests have destroyed. They have destroyed all self-respect in people, self-love in people. They have condemned you so much and for so long that the condemnation has entered into everybody's mind. Everybody hates himself; and how can you transform yourself if you hate yourself? If you think yourself worthless you will not be able to move upwards, it will be impossible.

I declare that you are as valuable as Buddha, as Krishna, as Christ, as Mohammed, as anybody else. And you have to respect yourself, you have to love yourself, because only if you love and respect yourself will you go in. If you love and respect yourself only then will you start working to transform yourself. And the difference is so small that it can be broken in a single moment. If intensity and a passionate search for truth are there, it can be broken in a single moment, the awakening can happen in a sudden way.

There are two possibilities of awakening: the gradual and the sudden. The gradual simply means that your intensity is not much, you are lukewarm, so you will take years and years, maybe lives. But if you are passionately in search, afire, at a one-hundred-degree temperature, then you can evaporate this very moment -- that is sudden enlightenment. There is no need to go into the gradual process. Why postpone it for tomorrow when it can happen today? Why postpone it for the next moment if it can happen this moment?

[Osho gives a name for a meditation centre.]

Start now -- you are ready to help people!

This will be the name: Madira. Madira means that which intoxicates. All the drunkards reach to god, and only drunkards. The so-called rational people, the so-called sane people, never reach. They cannot reach; their sanity won't allow them to go into the unknown, into the insecure. They cling to the familiar, they cling to all that is known, because with the known there is safety, security; with the unknown there are all kinds of dangers. So only a few drunkards, only a few madmen, are capable of knowing the ultimate bliss.

So help people to become drunk! Just come close to me so I can make you a little intoxicated!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

6 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7901065
ShortTitle:	ZORBA06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anurago means pure love, with no desire, with no expectation, with no idea of any return. Then love is pure, then love is god. And the more you give, the more you become capable of giving: it is an inexhaustible source in your being.

Empty yourself in love, and when you have emptied yourself in love, in that space god descends in you. And that is the reward. It does not come from the outside; it comes from the beyond. You love his world; he loves you. The only way to reach to god is by loving his world.

Deva Kazua... means divine peace and harmony. Peace is never human, it is always divine. It does not happen in you, it comes to you; you can only be on the receiving end. It showers on you from the sky, from the heavens. If you are empty you will be able to become full of it. You cannot create it; anything created remains false, pseudo.

Many people try to become peaceful, and they can attain to a certain kind of peace, but that is only a very thin layer around themselves, not even skin-deep. Scratch them a little and all peace is gone, all harmony is gone. It is a cultivated thing, it is like a painted face; it is not the original face or the true face. Truth always comes from the beyond. We cannot manufacture it, we cannot cultivate it, and that is the beauty of it.

So remember, one has not to become peaceful but only empty. In becoming empty you are becoming ready to receive it; and it always comes, it is always coming. Whenever it finds you empty, suddenly you are full of it.

Deva Shingi... will mean: stretched by god and settled. And if you allow it, it is going to happen! The only thing is if you allow; that has to be done. God never interferes, but he is always ready to do all that you desire, all that you pray for. But it can be done only with your co-operation. Your freedom is absolute. If you surrender, miracles can happen to you. If you resist then nothing is going to happen.

There are only two types of people in the world, those who resist arid those who surrender. The majority is of those who resist, hence the majority remains miserable. There are very few people who are courageous enough to surrender. It needs great guts to surrender. It seems paradoxical, but unless you have tremendous confidence in yourself you cannot surrender. The weak resist, the strong surrender. Those who suffer from an inferiority complex cannot surrender. They are always afraid and resisting. They know that if they surrender they will be lost. The man who has inner confidence in himself is ready to surrender. He knows that even if he surrenders, he will be there; there is a tacit trust in himself. And only those few people are fortunate people.

Once you surrender, god can do miracles in your life.

[The new sannyasin says he wants to look at Osho for longer.]

In the morning talk, mm? you can look; and that will be of great help.

Deva Ikuko... will mean: divine meaninglessness.
Life really has no purpose, it has no meaning, and that's the most beautiful and profound thing about it. To reduce it to some meaning is to make it mundane; it loses its sacredness.

The sound of running water has no meaning, the wind passing through the pine trees has no meaning, the waves of the ocean roaring have no meaning, the clouds and the thunder have no meaning.

Meaning is a man-made thing. Remove man from existence and there will be no meaning left. Meaning is imagined, projected, and because it is a projected thing, again and again we will feel frustrated. Again and again we will come to know the truth: that the meaning we were giving to life was not true. Then one starts feeling cheated, one starts feeling worthless, accidental. And the reason is that we were searching for a meaning which is not there. If we don't search for meaning there is no frustration. If we don't search for meaning then there is nothing meaningless either: then things are simply as they are. Sometimes it is cloudy and sometimes it is very sunny; sometimes it is very silent and sometimes it is very noisy. Things are as they are, and one starts enjoying whatsoever is moment to moment.

That is the basic message of sannyas: to live life without any idea of purpose, meaning, profit, to just live it for the sheer joy of living it, loving it for the sheer joy of loving it. It is life for life's sake: no goal, no purpose, no destination.

Great freedom happens. When you are free of the obsession for meaning, you are really freedom.

Sakina. It is a Sufi word, it means divine aura. Each person is surrounded by a divine aura, because our innermost core is made of pure light and it radiates. It even filters out of the gross body and creates an aura of light.
As you become more aware, the aura becomes stronger.

The deeper you go into yourself, the bigger the aura that starts happening around you. When one has reached to the very core of light one starts feeling 'I am not made of a material body only but made of pure light.' That's why the word 'enlightenment' -- when you have reached the very core of your being you are light, and that is enlightenment. Nobody becomes enlightened, you simply disappear in that light; nobody is left, only light is.

But even from the person who is fast asleep, a somnambulist, unconscious, a few rays go on filtering, and those who have eyes can see. Now scientifically also it is a proved phenomenon. Kirlian photography has been able to take photographs of auras. And not only do human beings have auras, but birds and animals, and not only birds and animals but even trees and rocks. Each being and each thing has a certain aura of its own, an energy-field. Of course, man has the most powerful energy-field, but we live totally unaware of it.

Let this moment become a journey into the inner light. Think of yourself as made of light, feel yourself as made of light; walk as if you are made of light. Slowly slowly you will start getting in tune with your light, you will become harmonious with it. When you are ready, receptive, it starts showering more and more. And the experience of light in oneself becomes the experience of light in everybody else too. The deeper you can look into yourself, the deeper you will be able to look into other people too. Then everybody becomes transparent and the whole existence is nothing but an ocean of light. That is the experience of god.

The Koran says: God is light; and all old scriptures say that god is light. They say it because of this experience. But the first thing to know is 'I am light.'

Chaitanyo means pure consciousness.

Man is only partially conscious: only one-tenth of the mind is conscious, nine-tenths is unconscious. Only the tip of the iceberg is conscious and the rest is drowned in darkness. That creates a rift in our being. We cannot exist as one person; we exist as two persons. The conscious and unconscious have no meeting ground, they cannot meet. They are like light and darkness: they cannot mix. If one is there then the other is not there.

So whenever you are functioning consciously, the unconscious hides. And whenever, in the night, the conscious goes to sleep, the unconscious becomes very very vocal. All those dreams and nightmares and messages that come filtering up are from the unconscious. But the unconscious functions only when the conscious is not there. Whatsoever you decided consciously never reaches to the unconscious; and the power is in the hands of the unconscious because it is nine times more than the conscious. So people go on deciding and the unconscious goes on undeciding. They go on proposing and the unconscious goes on

disposing.

There are only two possibilities to become one organic unity, and to be one organic unity is to be healthy, sane; otherwise one remains schizophrenic, split. It is as if one of my hands goes on doing things which the other hand does not know of. Then the other hand goes on doing things which my first hand does not know of. Sometimes it happens that I build something with one hand and unbuild with another. The whole of life remains just a zigzag, a hotchpotch, chaos. One never arrives anywhere. One walks, runs, travels, but nothing ever seems to really happen, because those two parts go on cancelling each other.

There are two possibilities: one is to let the conscious also disappear into the unconscious, to be drowned. That's what happens when one takes alcohol and drugs. That is one way of becoming sane, by losing consciousness. But you cannot remain in that state for long, you will have to come out of it, and whenever you come out of it again there is duality, again struggle and conflict. This conscious part cannot be drowned now in the unconscious; only for moments can we push it down through chemical drugs. But once those drugs wear off, the consciousness will come hack again.

The only way to become really whole is to make the unconscious conscious; and that is the whole work of meditation. That's why all meditations and all meditative masters and all meditative techniques are against drugs, for only this simple reason, because drugs do just the opposite. They destroy the conscious and drown it in the unconscious. And meditation moves from the other pole: it helps the unconscious to become conscious and to be drowned in consciousness. That is the meaning of chaitanyo: becoming totally conscious.

Long is the journey, arduous is the path, but tremendous is the benefit, tremendous is the blessing. And as you see more and more unconsciousness turning into consciousness, more and more joy, more and more calmness, more and more collectedness, starts happening of its own accord.

So let this be the seed-work upon yourself, the basic work upon yourself: become more and more conscious, do everything consciously. Slowly slowly, just small chunks of unconsciousness jump into consciousness. And just a small part of the unconscious claimed by the consciousness is such a benediction that we don't have anything else to compare it with. The sexual orgasm is nothing compared to the orgasm that happens when a small chunk of unconsciousness becomes consciousness. Once you have become capable of changing small pieces of unconsciousness, you know the knack. Then sooner or later you will be able to bring the whole unconscious into light. That day is a day of great rejoicing.

Veet means beyond, shabdo means the word, the scripture, knowledge -- beyond all words.

Words have to be dropped, one has to empty oneself of words. The inner talk has to be stopped. That is the only barrier between you and god, between you and existence, between you and your real you. The only barrier, a very thin barrier, is that of words. We are constantly thinking inside; that constant thinking goes on keeping us away from that which is.

The whole art of meditation consists of only one thing: creating gaps, creating windows, so that you can look without words, so that your eyes are empty and you can look through that emptiness. In that emptiness one becomes aware of the immense beauty of existence, of the great silence that surrounds it and of the great music which is constantly there. Then each moment becomes precious, golden. And slowly slowly you can create bigger and bigger windows.

The only thing that has to be done is this: whenever words are passing, witness them. Be very attentive, be very together there. Just look at the words, and words start disappearing, they melt. They start melting like ice melting in the hot sun. When your gaze is hot, when you are very concentratedly, intensely, looking at the words, they start melting and rushing away. They are very shy of attention. They cannot face your attentiveness; and that is the key.

Niyazo means prayer. Prayer is the highest form of love. Prayer has nothing to do with so-called prayers; they are all of the head, and prayer can only be of the heart. The so-called prayers are only words, and real prayer can only be silent.

God knows everything, there is no need to say anything. He knows before we have said it, so what is the point of saying it? Prayer need not be a dialogue: prayer has to be a silent communion. Nothing has to be said, nothing has to be asked, nothing has to be desired, because all is already given, everything is already provided for. God already cares. Even to thank him will not be right. It is better to bow down in silence. The best way is to be utterly quiet, unmoving.

In that unmoving silence, when you are not saying anything, for the first time you start hearing the voice

of god. It can be heard only in that great silence, in that profound silence. It is a very still small voice in your heart. When all the noise has stopped suddenly you become aware of it. The heart starts speaking to you. The heart becomes a flute on god's lips. And then too, remember, the message is not delivered in words; the message is delivered but without words. You are overwhelmed by an immense feeling of gratitude, you are overwhelmed by the presence of truth, but it is all non-verbal. It is a feel, it is an experience.

[An Indian sannyasin asks if there is anything he can do 'from his part of the world'.]

You have to do much for me there. You have to become my messenger there. You have come because you have been called. You have not come on your own; you have been pulled, you have come in spite of yourself. So much has to be done. You have to become a vehicle. Something of great import is happening here; it has to be spread to as many people as possible. And it will bring great bliss to you if you can share it.

There is nothing more significant than sharing truth, love, meditation. You will learn much by helping people to meditate. You will become aware of great energies in yourself the moment you start helping those who need help. And everybody is in great need of spiritual help because everybody is hungry, and this world is not satisfying at all.

Ultimately, everything of this world simply proves to be a toy. It keeps you engaged, true, but that's all it does, and sooner or later there is the disillusionment. Then the disillusionment is very shattering because you have wasted your whole life, and by the time you are disillusioned by life the opportunity has slipped out of your hands; now nothing can be done.

So make people aware that money is not going to satisfy, that power is not going to satisfy, that prestige is not going to satisfy. Only one thing can satisfy, and that is god. You can call it truth, you can call it love; those are just names. Only one thing can bring contentment, and that is becoming aware of who you are. The moment you become aware of who you are, immediately all the mysteries of existence are open to you. The whole kingdom is yours, and has always been yours. Then something happens which is going to abide with you; even death cannot take it away. A man is fulfilled only when he has come to something which cannot be taken away by death.

So help people, and come back for a longer period.

[A sannyasin says: When I am meditating there is so much noise. It's as if my mind is becoming stronger and stronger.]

It is not becoming stronger. You are becoming more aware of it, hence it looks as if it is becoming stronger. One has to become aware of it, only then can it go.

Ordinarily we remain oblivious to it. It goes on there like an undercurrent; at the back it continues. You remain occupied with a thousand and one things in the outside world. But when you meditate then you turn in and you start looking at the mind. Ordinarily the mind is behind you, and when you meditate the mind is confronted, you encounter your mind; and of course when you encounter it you see all the madness inside. It has always been there. Meditation cannot create it, meditation can only show it to you. Only when you are meditating will you become aware of this noise. The noise will become more and more -- not that it is becoming more and more, it is just that you are becoming more and more aware. So your depth of awareness will bring the whole of your mind in front of you.

This is beautiful, this is how it should be. When yoU have become aware of the total mind and its total madness then the change will happen. Then one day suddenly the mind has started going away.

So don't be worried, this happens to every meditator. Continue meditating. Within three to six months you will see the mind disappearing. the noise becoming less and less and less, and silence arising. Just continue to meditate.

[A sannyasin says when he returns to his job as a Catholic religious teacher, he will do the Centering group and maybe the Sufi dance... but he will need the energy.]

Do everything!

Energy will be available to you. I will be there -- just do everything that you want to do. And don't be

worried: just tell those people who will try to create trouble, you that now you are really a Catholic, now you are working directly with Jesus and you don't care about the mediators. At the most the job will be lost; it is nothing to be worried about! Just enjoy it... and I will be there with you.

[A sannyasin had previously written to say that when she knew that her cousin tried to commit suicide she was very upset.]

That's natural. But these things are part of life, death is part of life. Sometimes it happens that a person who has no other way to assert his ego chooses suicide as an assertion of the ego. It is a way of saying to the world 'I can do something.' It is simply the greatest egoistic thing that one can do. Birth you cannot choose; suddenly you are here, you had not chosen to be, nobody had asked you. The only thing that you can choose is death. So sometimes very intelligent people commit suicide or try to commit suicide. That is their way of saying to existence, 'At least my death will not be an accident. I will choose it myself.'

It is nothing to be worried about. And whether one commits suicide or not, one is going to die anyway, death is going to happen. Death is disturbing, but death disturbs only because you also are afraid of death.

And another problem: whatsoever you are afraid of, you are also attracted towards it. Fear and attraction are two aspects of the same coin: the more you are afraid, the more you are attracted. If you are unafraid, there is no attraction; if there is no attraction, there is no fear either.

So this is a good situation for you to meditate on. You became upset and you were angry at me. This is natural, but this simply brought up something inside you. You have to meditate more about yourself. You have to see more that you are afraid of death, that you may be attracted to it. And you have to see that much work is needed before one can drop these attractions and fears. One has to become very alert, aware.

Only when one knows 'I am not the body' does the fear and attraction of death disappear. And this is the whole work for a sannyasin to do. This is the discipline of the sannyasin, to know 'I am not the body, I am not the mind.' Use every opportunity, and there will be many opportunities: a friend will die, a brother may try to commit suicide, some acquaintance may have an accident. These things are going to happen because they are happening all over the place. And even if nothing happens, then too death is going to come. Whether it happens in bed or it happens on the road, what difference does it make? Whether you choose it or it chooses you, what difference does it make?

But we have to meditate upon these problems; these are interior problems. It has nothing to do with your cousin-brother: it has something to do with your own mind. It is good that he created a situation and that he disturbed all kinds of things in you. Now, don't repress them: throw them out of your system. Use this time that you are here to throw all these toxins, poisons out of your system. Be cleansed of all these things. And it is possible.

Prem means love, anando means bliss. Love is the seed, bliss is the flowering of it, and only those who love, and love abundantly, can attain to bliss.

People try to attain to bliss without going deeply into love. Love seems to be risky, dangerous. And people are very miserly too: love means sharing, giving, and they don't want to give. They want to get, they want to get bliss, but bliss comes only to those who can give themselves totally in love. Only by giving yourself totally in love to god, to god's existence, do you earn bliss.

Bliss is a crescendo, love is the ladder. So unless one is really to die in love one never attains to bliss. And the whole world is in so much misery because everybody is trying to attain to bliss without sacrificing anything in love.

So remember that: Love is the key to god's door.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

7 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901075
ShortTitle: ZORBA07
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, amal means pure. Love is love only when it is pure, when there is no other motive in it, when it is just itself, when it is not caused by anything, when it is not a means for something else but the end itself. Love is pure when it has an intrinsic value, when it serves no purpose but is a joy unto itself, when it is a simple overflowing exultation, when it is not part of the world of business -- motive, profit, gain, goal -- when it is so simple like a rose flower, exulting, exuberant, overflowing, for no other reason, for no reason at all. Then love is pure; and when love is pure it brings freedom, it brings salvation. When love is pure it is god.

But what we know as love is something else. It does not bring us closer to god; on the contrary it takes us farther away. It does not even bring us closer to human beings; it is more a conflict than a harmony. It is more or less something else: a power-trip, the desire to dominate, the desire to exploit, the desire to use the other as a means.

Sometimes it is hatred camouflaged as love; sometimes it is simply greed; sometimes it is simply jealousy; sometimes it is simply because you are not capable of being alone so you have to move into some kind of relationship. It is an occupation, it keeps you engaged: then it is an escape from yourself. Rather than bringing you home, rather than bringing you more and more self-awareness, rather than giving you more and more integrity, it simply creates a chaos, a mess. It creates dependence rather than independence.

If one can go on purifying love, dropping all other foreign elements from it. . . That's what purity is: when only love is, with nothing attached to it, not even in the unconscious, then love is prayer and then love is god.

That is the meaning of your name. Let it become the meaning of your life too.

Veet means beyond, pramado means unconsciousness.

Sannyas is a process of going beyond unconsciousness. It is the alchemy of transforming the unconscious into consciousness, of transforming darkness into light, of transforming death into eternal life.

Man lives in unconsciousness, and that is the root cause of all misery. There is no other cause for misery except that we are walking with closed eyes and so we stumble. We hurt ourselves, we hurt others. We are not born blind, that is the irony: we have eyes but we keep them closed. The sun rises but it never rises for us. The sky becomes colourful but never for us. We go on living with closed eyes. We have learnt, we have been forced to learn, the way of the blind man.

Every child is born with eyes as pure as the eyes of a Buddha, as transparent as the Buddha's, but we start teaching him the ways of being blind. Sooner or later the eyes become closed, because open eyes don't get any nourishment from anywhere but every kind of punishment, and closed eyes are rewarded, supported, appreciated. Naturally, just to survive, the child learns the trick. But once you have learnt it, it goes very deep; it becomes automatic. Later on you need not keep your eyes closed, they remain closed; you simply forget that you have eyes.

It is like a bird who has been encaged from very early childhood. He has never known the joy of being on the wing, he has never moved above the clouds, he has never left his nest. He has been encaged; he will not remember. How can he remember that he has wings? -- he has never been allowed to be on the wing, he has never known the experience. Slowly slowly the wings will just be an unnecessary burden and the bird will be unable to understand why they are there at all. He may find some rationalisations for why they are there. But he cannot find the real reason unless some other bird who is outside the cage seduces him to experiment.

And that is the whole function of a master: to seduce the disciple into seeing that you have wings, that you are meant to attain the ultimate, that you need not be in a prison, that the prison is just a habit, that you need not remain blind and unconscious, that light is your birthright.

[The new sannyasin says: I didn't come here to go to groups: I came here to be near you, Osho. I have been through many groups.]

Just be here, just be here. Dance and sing and forget the whole world for these days that you are here. Let me be your whole world for these days. And then it is going to remain your world forever.

Anand means bliss, namazi means prayerful. Prayer is not an act, it is a state. You cannot do prayer, you can only be in it. Those who go on doing prayers go on missing the whole point, because whatsoever you do is on the periphery. The act never happens at the centre, the act is possible only on the circumference, just as waves are possible only on the_ surface of the ocean, not in the depth. The depth remains utterly calm, quiet, no storms, no waves. On the surface the ocean may be very stormy, but that is only on the circumference.

Action is a wave; it cannot exist at the very core of your being. So prayer, if it remains a doing, remains superficial; you go on doing something empty. You can bow down, you can say something to god, but that is all just meaningless -- unless you learn to be prayerful, unless you learn how to be pregnant with prayer. Then something starts happening at the core, at the very centre of your being. And only that brings transformation.

So remember, prayer cannot be done. Remember, prayer is not a set formula that you can repeat. Remember, prayer cannot be taught by others. It has to be spontaneous, it has to be your own, and it has to be your very being, not an act.

Then prayer and meditation are the same, there is no difference at all: meditation is prayer, prayer is meditation. To be silent, to be utterly silent, grateful, thankful, for just the sheer joy of being alive, and to say an unspoken thank you to god -- unspoken, not even verbalised, just a heartfelt, unspoken thankfulness -- that is being prayerful. And to be prayerful is the greatest experience there is.

Prem means love, vidhano means discipline -- discipline of love. The word 'discipline' simply means learning; hence the word 'disciple': the learner.

The only thing worth learning in life is love. Life is an opportunity to learn love; life is the school. If you miss love you have missed all education: if you have learned the ways of love your schooling has been fruitful. And it is unfortunate that very few ever become fruitful, because very few ever learn the ways of love.

The ways of love are mysterious and the ways of love are almost contrary to the ways of the world.

For example, in the world, if you want to have something more, you have to accumulate it. In the world of love, if you want love more, you have to distribute it, you have to give it. Only by giving it will you be able to keep it. It is a totally different law; it is just the opposite from the world of economics.

Money follows one law: if you want to have more money you have to accumulate it, you have to exploit, you have to become miserly; only then will you have more. If you go on sharing you will not have more.

The law of love is just the opposite: if you go on keeping love it dies, it goes sour. The creative energy that was involved in it becomes destructive; it can become murderous, it can become suicidal. The very energy that would have been a blessing can turn into a calamity for you and for others. The very energy that was meant to become nectar becomes poison. Hoard it, and immediately it becomes a poison. Give it, let it flow, and it remains nectar. And the more you give, the more you have it.

It is a very different world. One has to learn, and one has to learn on one's own because society is not interested in it; in fact it is against it. It prevents it in every possible way, so that one never knows what love is, because once one knows love, the whole society and its structure looks absurd, ridiculous. Once you have known the beauty of love you will never be ambitious; and the society exists through ambition. Once you have tasted love you will not be obsessed with money and power. That is the obsession of the person who has not known love. That is a substitute for love -- money and power and domination and prestige and respectability. Those are just poor substitutes; because you have missed real nourishment, now you are searching for some artificial nourishment.

The world is based on the law of hate, so nobody is going to teach you -- your parents, your teachers, your priests -- nobody is going to teach you the way of love. In fact, even when they teach about love they teach only hatred and nothing else. In the name of love they create more hatred amongst people; in the name of love they divide the Hindu from the Mohammedan, the Mohammedan from the Christian. the Christian from the Buddhist. In the name of love something else is the game. You will have to learn it on your own:

the society will not support you.

Being initiated into sannyas means you are moving into a totally different world. It is as if one has lived in the desert and suddenly one has found a small oasis. The oasis has different laws. The world of sannyas is an oasis. Its fundamental law is love.

Anand means bliss, prakash means light -- a blissful light or a lightful blissness. They are always both together, they are indivisible: in fact they are two names for the same phenomenon. Bliss has the quality of light and light has the quality of bliss. They are both intrinisic to your nature, in-built; they have not to be created, they have not to be invented. Just a little digging inside and you will find the mine of diamonds, the kingdom of god.

Once you have seen the inner light all darkness disappears. Once you have seen the inner blissfulness all slavery disappears. You need not depend on anybody else for your bliss; for the first time you feel on your own. It does not mean that you will not relate; in fact only now can you relate, you have something to share.

There are two kinds of relationships in the world: one is that of the needy, hungry man; that is a negative relationship. He wants to eat the other. It is his need, a survival need. He pretends that he loves the other, he has to pretend -- that is only a bait -- but basically he is interested in fulfilling his hunger. Once the hunger is fulfilled the love will disappear.

Sigmund Freud became aware only of this kind of love and relationship. That's why he says that love exists on repression. He says that if sex is allowed and is simply available, love will disappear from the world. Love, according to him, is nothing but the mental side of sex. If sex is repressed, then the repressed sex starts becoming a romantic fantasy in your mind and you start seeing beautiful women, beautiful men; you project your fantasy on them. The more you are starved, the more romantic you become.

He is right about this kind of love, but he is wrong too -- because there is another kind of love of which he never became aware, he had no experience of the other love. He can be forgiven. He only knew this kind of love, the needy, in which love is nothing but a subtle kind of food, a nourishment. Naturally when you are hungry the food looks very appealing: the aroma, the flavour, even the sounds coming from the kitchen, have a beauty. Once you are contented, once you have eaten enough, all beauty and all poetry about food disappears. In fact if you are forced to eat a little more the same food will become nauseating, sickening; the same food which was so beautiful becomes so ugly.

Freud says that romance, love, can exist in the world only if repression remains. He was in a dilemma: he was against repression because repression is crippling human beings, it does not allow them natural growth, it cuts them from here, from there, it never allows them their totality; it creates neurosis. So he was against repression, but he was becoming aware, slowly slowly, that it is through repression that love, culture, poetry, music, dance, is there. If love disappears, all these arts will disappear; they are dimensions of love. And with the disappearance of repression he was afraid that love would disappear. So he was caught in a dilemma, and he could never decide throughout his whole life what should be done. If you choose one, the other creates a problem. Had he been aware of a totally different kind of love the dilemma would have disappeared.

There is another kind of love that happens not because you are hungry but because you are overflowing, not because you need the other but just because you want to dance. There is so much; what else to do?

This is a totally different kind of love. It comes out of your inner richness. If the first is needy then this is luxury, this is utterly luxurious. You never become dependent upon the other, and you never try to make the other become dependent upon you. This kind of love enhances individuals in their individuality. It is non-jealous, non-possessive. But this love happens only when you are full of blissfulness, full of light.

The paradox is that when you are full of light and full of bliss you are capable of merging into the other without any conditions, and you are capable of accepting the other with all faults, all flaws, all limitations. A totally different world opens up.

To be a sannyasin means to become more and more blissful, to become more and more lightful. And both things are there; you just have to search within, look within. Then all the relationships. your whole life, starts taking on a new quality: that of luxury, grace, of sharing, of feeling tremendously joyful in making others joyous.

This is what I mean when I say that out of true selfishness, true altruism is born.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I feel full of fun!]

That's good. That's what I want! Fun is religion to me.

[The sannyasin adds: I have left you a serious question though... in three parts: about living here or not, about leading groups or not, and about orgasms not happening.]

Nothing is serious about that. Lead groups, that's perfectly good. Finally you have to be here but for the time being you can be in the West and lead groups. Then finish things there, come here.

And orgasm is nothing to be worried about. That is a toy for small children to play with. That too has to be taken very playfully. If it happens, good; if it doesn't happen, perfectly good. Everything is good. That has to be the basic note, the basic flavour, that everything is good. Otherwise anything can become serious and heavy.

Now there are a few neurotics who want to attain peak experiences every day. They are just neurotics and nothing else! Now a new greed is their illness; a peak experience, an orgasmic experience, has become a must. Now there is again a new nightmare.

Just take life very easily. Nothing is important enough to be serious about. It is really playfulness that matters, that is significant.

So go and lead groups and then finalise things and come here!

[A sannyasin, returning, says: Well, since '77 when I left, I did nearly all of the groups that are being done here.]

You have done all? Mm, you cannot do all, because they go on growing. Now there are sixty groups. It is difficult to do all. The person who is able to do sixty will become enlightened.

You do a few!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

8 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901085
ShortTitle: ZORBA08
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, and Francis represents a few things. One: the childlike quality, and that is the most fundamental requirement for going into truth. The knowledgeable never enters; he goes round and round. Only the wondering heart can penetrate to the core of reality, only innocent eyes can see truth. The more learned one is, the less is the possibility of knowing: the more knowledge there is, the less knowing.

Francis represents the childlike quality. Not only that. he also represents the quality of a fool; and that is one of the most beautiful things about Saint Francis. Only the person who is foolish enough can enter beyond the known. Those who are clever, the so-called wise, never go beyond the boundary; they are so afraid, they cannot risk.

Francis used to call himself 'God's fool'; but god is only for fools. The fool means one who can risk all, who is a gambler, who can sacrifice the known for the unknown, who can sacrifice all worldly cleverness to go into the dark night of the unknown and the unknowable.

The third thing that Francis represents is love. After Jesus there have been only very few people in the

Christian tradition who can be compared to Francis, so few that you can count them on your fingers: Eckhart, Boehme, Teresa -- just very few people. Christianity has not produced a long chain of enlightened people. Francis is one of the greatest flowerings that has happened in the Christian tradition. He is pure love, unconditional love, love for all, love for eXistence itself. He rejoices in his love; that is his prayer. The whole existence is his home. The trees are brothers and the fish are sisters. It is a family, it is a love affair: everything is related in deep communion.

I am keeping the name so that you can imbibe these three qualities, and where these three qualities meet the ultimate is bound to happen.

Sugato is one of the names of Gautam the Buddha. It means well-gone. We call the person well-gone who will never be coming back, one who has lived his life so totally that there will be no need any more of coming back into the womb.

One has to come back again and again in life because one has not yet learnt the lesson. Life is a school, the real school; all other schools are just creations of man. They give you information but they don't make you wise. In fact they burden your being with so much knowledge that you become incapable of living; and it is only out of living that wisdom arises. One who lives totally dies totally; and a total death is the greatest thing that can happen to a person. A total death means no more coming back.

That is the meaning of sugato: one who has gone so well that he will never be coming again. People who live half-heartedly will have to be thrown back into the body again and again. They will have to pass through many more sufferings, because it is only suffering that purifies. But suffering gone through unconsciously does not purify. Only when one goes into suffering consciously is it a purification. Life has many sufferings, many joys too. My sannyasin has to go into all those sufferings and happinesses consciously.

The deeper you go into your sufferings and your happinesses, you will be surprised: they are not separate, they are one phenomenon, two sides of the same thing. Once this is understood, the coin, the whole coin, drops from your hand. You no more cling to your happiness because you know it is nothing but suffering, and you no more avoid suffering, because you know it is the other side of happiness. The greed for happiness disappears at the same time as the fear of suffering disappears: it is a simultaneous phenomenon. In that very moment one is free -- rather, one is freedom, and that freedom need not come back again into bondage.

Veet means beyond, pramad means unawareness. One has to go beyond unawareness; only then one is. Remaining unaware, we are not yet born. Just as the child in the mother's womb is alive but unborn, so we are alive as far as our souls are concerned, but unborn. We are in a kind of womb, a dark womb of unconsciousness.

Real life starts only with the second birth. The first birth only gives you a physical life, the life of the body. The second birth gives you a spiritual birth, then you are born as a soul. And when body and soul are both there great music is created out of their meeting. Something of the beyond immediately starts happening. Just as when a man and a woman meet in deep love and there is orgasmic joy, exactly like that but a millionfold more when the body and the soul meet there is an orgasmic joy which is infinite, which is unbounded.

But we live as the body and we have completely forgotten that another birth is needed. That's what Jesus means when he says to Nicodemus: You will not enter into my kingdom of god unless you are born again. All the initiative processes of religion are nothing but processes of rebirth.

Nobody can give you this rebirth except yourself. Help can be given, support can be given, a supportive atmosphere can be given, but still the central thing has to be done by you. It can only be done by you; it cannot be done by anybody else on your behalf.

The master functions as a midwife. That's what Socrates used to say to his disciples: I am a midwife. The midwife can help, can make it easier, but still the birth has to be given by you. It has to happen at the innermost core of your being, in the recesses of your being. And the gestalt that has to be changed is from unawareness to awareness.

Socrates has said: An unexamined life is not worth living. That word 'unexamined' is not the right translation from the original, and because of this word -- a single mistranslation -- the whole of Western philosophy took a wrong turn.

Sometimes small things can have effects for centuries. It is not really an unexamined life that is not

worth living, it is an unaware life that is not worth living. If you think of an unexamined life then you start analysing it: rather than becoming aware, you go into analysis. That's how the whole of Western philosophy went into analysis and became just logic-chopping: analysing and analysing and never arriving anywhere.

The Eastern philosophy has moved in the right direction: from unawareness to awareness. The life which is lived unawarely is not worth living, it is true, because you don't live: you only pretend to live.

This word 'pramad' is of immense significance. Keep it as a key and transform each act of your life from unawareness into awareness. Reclaim yourself from the darkness of unconsciousness as much as you can; become more and more conscious.

This is what sannyas is all about. Nothing else has to be changed: only something in the inner world, the inner approach, the inner light. The whole world remains the same. I don't teach renunciation, that you have to leave this and that. You live the same life, you live in the same life, you live in the same world, but if you bring awareness to your acts your world is transformed. It is not the same world, although it is the same. Anything to say to me?

[The new sannyasin says: Very deep in my heart I feel a great love and longing for children, yet I've been unable to stay in relationship for any length of time with one person.]

And would you like to stay with one person? The desire is there?

I think you should not force that desire on yourself. Go on the way you have been going on, with a little more awareness, that's all. If you force yourself into a certain relationship you will feel very suffocated, imprisoned. You are not the type who can easily live in one relationship.

There are different types, and one has to listen to one's own type. Of course the opposite type always has some attractions. There are some beauties when you go on moving into new relationship again and again. There is great thrill, adventure, and each time that a new honeymoon starts you are again on the peaks. But again there is frustration: each time a relationship ends, the frustration, the misery, the anguish. Everything is shattered again and you have to put yourself together again. So the joy is when you start a new relationship and the misery is when it ends.

If you live in one relationship the joy is of being intimate, of being more secure. But you will not find the thrill, you will not find the adventure. You will find closeness, intimacy; and there is some beauty in some intimacy, because there are a few things which grow only in intimacy. Roots grow in intimacy. You come closer and closer and the relationship starts taking a new turn. It is not so sexual, sex slowly slowly withers away: it becomes more and more affection, friendship. It takes on a totally different quality which is very very fulfilling. But then you will miss the honeymoons again and again and you may feel bored.

If you go on changing your relationships you will feel tired but never bored; and if you live in one relationship you will not feel tired but you will feel bored. So both types of life styles have their joys and their miseries. Naturally when one is feeling tired one starts thinking of the other kind, and when one is feeling bored one starts thinking of the other kind. That is the natural tendency, to think that the opposite may be far better, because you don't know the opposite. Rather than deciding in this way one should watch one's own type and one should relax with one's own type.

As I can see you, at least for the time being, don't decide, just go on moving. It may happen: one day you may find somebody with whom both things can happen together, then only will you be able to settle; somebody with whom life can remain a constant adventure, then your type is not starved; and somebody with whom you can also stay together, and with whom the intimacy grows. But for that you cannot immediately decide, you have to wait, you have to learn patience. It can happen some day, but it has to happen; it has not to be forced to happen. If you force it you will be more miserable than you are. It will be simply changing from one misery to another; and the other will be far more destructive because it will not fit with your type.

Up to now every society has decided in favour of one type, so every society is miserable because the people who do not belong to the same type... and fifty per cent don't belong. Fifty per cent of people are monogamous and fifty per cent of people are polygamous. That's always the balance everywhere, in everything: fifty per cent this way, fifty per cent just the opposite.

So if the society is monogamous -- for example in the East, in India, or as it has been in the past in the West too -- if the society is strictly monogamous then the non-monogamous type suffers tremendously. It is a very very mountainous weight on his heart. The non-monogamous type is the adventurous type, the type who explores, not only sexually: he explores in every way. So the society which remains monogamous

becomes non-explorative, uncreative, because the creative person is crushed, is given no chance to grow.

The monogamous person is an uncreative person. He wants security, safety, he wants to live a cosy life. He is not a vagabond, he is not a gypsy. In every way he is not a vagabond; not only physically but spiritually, psychologically, he is not a vagabond. He would rather insist on the old and the familiar than on the new. He is not interested in the new, because the new always brings difficulties: you have to settle again, you have to change yourself with the new. Every new change and again you have to disturb your life. So monogamous societies become unscientific, superstitious, static, dull, dead.

The non monogamous society becomes very adventurous, alive, flowing, but very tense, very tired. It brings science into existence, it explores new ways, because the whole spirit is that of the wanderer. The new is loved; the old, because it is old, is hated. Everybody is ready to drop it as fast, as quick, as they can manage.

But that society will miss the calmness, quietness, cosiness, safety, the warmth, of a home. It will always remain in a kind of camp-life: one day you are here, another day you are somewhere else. Of course there is the joy of the new, new territories, and the exploration, but the trouble is also there: you are never settled, you are never at home anywhere.

My vision of a new community is that we will allow all types of people in each society; we should allow. All kinds of people have to be given total freedom to be themselves so that those who want to remain in a deep, intimate relationship, can; those who love the same taste again and again, can have that. They should not be condemned; they should not be worshipped either. And those who would like to change their whole style of life -- their relationship, their love, their friendship, their place, their job -- every day, every once in a while, have also to be allowed. Both are good.

Then the society will be more balanced. It will not be Eastern, it will not be Western; it will simply be one whole, one earth. But this has not happened yet. If we respect one, we condemn the other; we Cannot respect both polar opposites.

My suggestion for you is that you do a few groups and you remain as you are; there is no hurry to change. Soon you will be able to find somebody with whom your type, and the longing to have some intimate deep-going relationship, will be fulfilled. But for that you will have to wait. If you are in a hurry and you decide, you will feel very suffocated.

And rather than being bored being tired is better. The tired person has some hope; the bored person has no hope. Wait!

Arpan means one who is offered to god. And we have only ourselves to offer; offering anything else won't do.

People are ready to offer everything except themselves; and that is the only thing that we really have. We come empty handed and we go empty-handed, so what can we offer to god? We can offer our emptiness, our empty hands: that is the only offering. But in that very offering the ego disappears; and the moment the ego is not, god is. God is only when you have known him, but you will know him only when you are not. If you are too much then your very presence is a barrier; if you are too full of yourself then there is no space for god to enter in you.

By offering I mean that you simply surrender yourself, and in that moment when you are just an offering, surrendered, a great silence descends. Following that silence comes god: the experience of the ultimate meeting with existence.

So this is your work: go on offering, disappear. That is the only way to attain to real being. The choice is not between to be or not to be; not to be is the only way to be.

[Osho gives sannyasin, saying:]

Just raise your hands, close your eyes and feel like a tree. Forget the human body. These hands are your branches spread out. It is raining, it is windy, and the tree is dancing, swaying. Just feel like a tree. Feel the wind, feel the rain, feel delighted. And if something starts happening in the body -- moving, swaying -- go with it.

Prem means love, sakino means an aura -- the aura of love. It is only love which gives you an aura of light, which creates a small climate around you of light, of beauty, of joy. But at the very core of it all is the flame of love. Once the heart is full of love you will start radiating light. Lovers become luminous; and

those who are in great love with existence, their luminosity is infinite.

All over the world we have made auras around the heads of saints; that is very symbolic. That simply shows that a flame, which we cannot see, is burning in the heart, but at least we can feel the aura around the head -- of Buddha and Christ, and Mahavira and Zarathustra. That is the only thing which we have done all over the world: we have made a light surround the people who have arrived. We have depicted them, painted them, with the aura of light.

But the light is possible only if the flame is there in the heart. Without the flame there can be no aura. That flame is love. Create love and your life will be a life of light and not of darkness.

Darkness is death, and millions of people live in death. They live in death, they die in death. It is very rare to find a person who lives, who is really alive, vibrantly alive. And whenever you come across a person who is vibrantly alive you will immediately feel some light radiating from him.

Create love, become more loving. You can, that's why I am giving you this name: you can radiate the light of that secret, hidden flame of love.

And when I say love, I don't mean that you have to love only human beings or only this person, that person. By love I simply mean a state of love. One has to be in the state of love continuously, for twenty-four hours. One has to be simply loving, that's what I mean -- not love as relationship but the quality of loving. Even if you are sitting alone, be full of love. Even if you are arranging furniture, be loving, to the furniture. It is not a question of what you are doing, whether you are dealing with things or with persons; the question is to remain continuously in the state of love. Only then does the light arise one day.

That light is the ultimate experience that life makes available to people. That light is called god, another name for the same light. Once you have known that light you have known life eternal. Then there is no death. Death happens only in darkness: when there is light there is no death. Death is an illusion then, a myth, a lie.

[A sannyasin, leaving, asks Osho to bless her work in the west.]

My blessings are always with you.

And work forgetting yourself completely so that I can work through you, because whenever you think that you are working, you start hesitating, you become uncertain; and that is natural. If you leave it to me, all hesitation will disappear, all uncertainty will disappear. If you leave it to me, miracles are possible.
So this time just let me in and don't disturb things at all.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

9 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901095	
ShortTitle: ZORBA09	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Udgeya means that which has to be celebrated, that which has to be sung.

Life is a celebration, and unless one understands it as celebration one goes on missing god. To connect with the divine, the only bridge is celebration. It is only in the moments when you are utterly drunk with joy that you are close to god. In those festive moments when life is not a burden somehow to be carried but a song to be sung, in those moments when you are on holiday, with no worry of the world, with no mind,

when you are utterly in the moment, in tune, you start breathing god in and out.

That is really the meaning of holiday: when the day is holy, when it is a moment of festivity. Then suddenly a new vision opens up. Life is not seen as wholly material; it becomes luminous with the divine. Trees are alive and so are rocks; then everything is transparent and of tremendous splendour.

Religion went wrong in the past because it became more and more of a renunciation rather than a rejoicing. Jesus says again and again to his disciples: Rejoice, rejoice! I say again, rejoice! And Christianity has gone to just the opposite: it is not rejoicing. If you look at the Christian saints they are very sad. Laughter has become a sin to them. Sadness seems to be religious; joy seems to be profane, laughter seems to be shallow.

Laughter is never shallow. In fact it is only in laughter that you become a unity; that your body, your mind, your soul, become one. It is only in laughter that suddenly one transcends the mind. Laughter is the deepest prayer there is.

But it happened not only to Christianity; it happened to all the religions. It seems that man is pathological, so even the messages of rejoicing are immediately translated, corrupted, distorted, into messages of renunciation.

Being a sannyasin means that you will take life more as fun than as work, that you will think of life more as joy than as duty.

Unmesh means the act of opening one's eyes. We have eyes but we have not opened them yet. I don't mean the physical eyes, I mean the metaphysical insight. Just as we can look outwards, we can look inwards. Each sense has its interior part; everything that has a without has a within. If we can look out, we can look in; if we can move out, we can move in.

But in the contemporary mind the interiority of man is denied. Man lives as if there is only one possibility: the without. That is living on the periphery, it is living a non-essential life. Nothing is wrong in it, but in itself it is very partial and very shallow, meaningless. Unless you have an interior core to each of your acts you will not find meaning in life.

Meaning arises within you; it is not somewhere outside where one can catch hold of it. And when there is meaning inside, everything outside becomes meaningful; everything outside reflects your meaning. But before life can become meaningful you have to know your inner meaning.

Meditation is a way of opening your eyes inwards. Whenever you can find time, sit with closed eyes and try to look in. In the beginning you will encounter only darkness and nothing else; don't be worried about it. Even if you can see darkness inside, that is far better than seeing light outside. At least it is something inner, something deeper, closer to home.

In the beginning it will be darkness. It is just as when you come in from outside. It is a hot sunny day, and when you enter your house all looks dark. Just rest a little bit and your eyes will become attuned to the light that is inside the house.

For many many lives we have lived outside so we have forgotten how to see the inner; our eyes have become focused on the objective. It takes a little time for them to relax, for them to change the gestalt. But within just three to nine months if one can sit silently for a few hours every day, one day it happens. That day you are really born.

This is the beginning of a process, but not the end. Sannyas is only a gesture from your side that you are available to go inwards, that you are ready to learn the art, that you are ready to take the risk. It is going into the unknown, so it is risky, but ultimately tremendously paying.

(to someone taking sannyas) Just raise your hands, close your eyes, and feel as if you are standing underneath an energy waterfall. Great energy is showering on you: absorb it. And if your body starts trembling, shaking, swaying, go with it. Be in a state of uncontrol; don't hold yourself.

Bhavito means one who is overwhelmed, one who is overflowing. People who live in the head are never overwhelmed by anything; for them life is very flat, prosaic. But those who have not yet killed their heart can live a totally different kind of life -- of overwhelming feelings, of poetry.

And remember, prose and poetry both consist of the same words, just the arrangement differs. One can arrange one's life as a head; it is the same life, the same ingredients. One can arrange the same energy as a heart. To live in the head is to live without living at all; it is just dragging oneself somehow. One is logical, one is mathematical, one is calculative, but out of all these activities joy does not arise. Joy needs a totally

different orientation -- not of thought but of feeling; and the world of feeling is diametrically opposite to the world of thought.

We have been brought up in such a way that the heart has almost been destroyed. It has to be revived again, because in its revival is your resurrection: you will come out of the grave.

The whole effort here is to help you to come down from the head to the heart. And remember, I am not against the head. If you are capable of living at the shrine of the heart you can use the head, but you will remain the master of it. If the heart is missing then the head becomes the master and you become the slave. The head is perfectly good as a slave but it is tremendously, terribly, harmful as the master, because the head is only a machine, a bio-computer. Use it but don't be used by it.

That is the meaning of your name, Bhavito: getting deeper and deeper into feelings. Become overwhelmed by feelings, overflowing with love. Then god needs no other proof: god simply is. When the heart is functioning at the maximum, god is. When the heart is aflame with joy and love, god is.

This is possible for you, and easily possible. Your heart is there, undamaged. You have bypassed it, you have not allowed it to function, but it is there intact; it is becoming more and more difficult to find people whose hearts are undistorted.

The work is going to be easy, not hard. The journey will be very very playful; it will not be arduous.

Prem means love, and christa or christ symbolises the ultimate state of consciousness.

Christ is not the name of any particular person. Jesus is only one of the Christs. Buddha is a Christ, Moses is a Christ, Krishna is a Christ. You will be surprised to know that the word 'christ' comes from the same root as Krishna. It comes from Sanskrit, not from Hebrew or Aramaic.

Christ means one who is awakened; it is equivalent to Buddha. It means one who has disappeared as an individual and has become a medium for the universal. That is the meaning of messiah.

So Prem Christa will mean love, the ultimate state of consciousness. And that was the contribution of Jesus Christ to human consciousness. Moses brought law, Jesus brought love. Love is the highest culmination of law. Law is rudimentary, primitive. Moses was working with a very primary class. There was no other way; that's how the pioneer has to work. He had to give laws and commandments to his disciples. Once the laws were fulfilled, once the discipline that the law can create was created, then there was a possibility of a quantum leap.

Man can be freed from law, and only one law will be enough: love. Jesus says: God is love. Now, twenty centuries after Jesus, again a momentous change has to happen. Jesus says: God is love; I say: Love is god. Now even god can be dropped; love is enough unto itself.

And the ultimate consciousness is nothing but pure love. Passion is transformed into compassion, lust is transformed into love, the mud disappears into the lotus. And that is the greatest miracle: seeing mud become a lotus, seeing sex becoming samadhi, seeing lust becoming love, seeing oneself disappearing as a material body and becoming the body of light.

That is the meaning of Jesus' resurrection: if you die as you are, you will be born as you really are. On one hand is the crucifixion of the ego, on the other hand you are born for the first time as egoless consciousness.

Deva means divine, udbuddha means awakening -- a divine awakening.

Man is born asleep, man lives asleep, and ninety-nine point nine per cent of people die asleep. They never become aware of what is, they never become aware of who they are. This life that is lived in sleep is hell. They stumble everywhere, they fall everywhere, they move like blind people; it is bound to be so.

Only with awakening does life start settling on a new plane. Only with awakening do you have the taste of bliss and the taste of freedom for the first time; and that is the purpose of life: to know bliss, to be bliss. But many fail. They are not even aware that they are not aware; the sleep is so deep. Hence, the only thing that can be of help is making great effort to be alert. The effort is great, it is arduous, because one tends to fall asleep again. To be asleep seems to be comfortable because we have become habituated to it.

George Gurdjieff used to give a simple experiment to all new disciples. He would give his pocket-watch to them and would tell them 'Look at the second hand and remain alert. See how long you can remain alert, for how many seconds. You have to be attentive that you are looking at the second hand moving. And any time that you forget, you have to tell me.'

It is a really surprising experiment. If you do it you will be surprised: for not more than five to seven seconds can you remember that you are looking at the clock, at the second hand moving. After five, seven

seconds, you fall asleep; you start thinking of other things, dreaming of other things. You are gone. Then suddenly you become aware but the hand has moved twenty seconds, thirty seconds, or maybe one minute.

Our awareness is so thin, but it is there, even though it is thin. The seed is there, and if the seed is there then there is no worry. Even to be aware for one second is indicative that we can be aware for two seconds, three seconds, four seconds, one minute, two minutes. Slowly slowly, we can bring the quality of awareness to our lives twenty-four hours a day.

Krishna has said that the real meditator remains awake even in his sleep. And the ordinary man is asleep even when he is thought to be awake. This is the revolution! Yes, it happens: one can be alert even while asleep. The body goes to sleep but a small light of awareness goes on burning somewhere deep inside. When that awareness happens, dreams disappear. When that awareness happens, thoughts disappear in the day and dreams disappear in the night. And when you are without thoughts and without dreams you know for the first time what silence is and how tremendously blissful it is, what a benediction it is. Even to taste that silence for one moment is to have known something eternal, something deathless.

So your sannyas has to become a great effort to become aware. Walking on the road become aware that you are walking. Walk slowly with great awareness; don't forget that you are walking. Listening, don't forget that you are listening; talking, don't forget that you are talking. Even when moving your hands, be aware deep down inside that the hand is being moved. And you will be surprised: slowly slowly it happens for a few moments, then it happens for a few seconds, then for hours and then for days.

And once a person can remain alert even once for twenty-four hours, he becomes a Buddha. Then there is no going back, then all darkness has disappeared. Then the interior of your being is full of light; then you are that light -- not that you are an observer of the light, you are the light itself. That is why it is called enlightenment: one becomes light, pure light.

All the ancient scriptures say: In the beginning god created light. The Koran says: God said let there be light and there was light. It is significant. It is the experience of all those who have become awakened that again only light remains. So whatsoever remains in the end must be the beginning. the beginning is the end, the alpha is the omega, the source is the goal. Then the circle is complete; and when the circle is complete you have arrived home.

Anand means bliss, sargam means music. Bliss is music: it is falling into harmony. Ordinarily man remains in fragments, divided, split. One part is going to the north, another part is going to the south; one part wants to do something and another part is simply against it. There is great disunity, and because of that disunity, because of the discord, the music is not possible.

To become one, is to be full of music. That's what Zen people call the sound of one hand clapping. Even if two hands are there then the sound will not be music, it will be noise. But when there is only one then something unheard is heard. That unheard music is always there, but because of the conflict and the chaos and the crowd and the many minds inside you, you cannot hear it. It is a still small voice; it is lost in the turmoil.

People think they have one mind; they have many. In the ordinary unconscious state man is polypsychic, he has many minds: he is a crowd really. You are not one person. Hence we go on missing the eternal harmony of existence. It is there in the stars, it is there in the rivers, it is there in the mountains. It is in us too, the same harmony, because we are part of this whole.

One has to create a unity in oneself; one has to become individual. Exactly, literally, the word 'individual' means indivisible. When one becomes indivisible there is music and there is bliss. Bliss and music are two aspects of the same energy. Become blissful and you will feel more and more music in your life. Become more and more musical and you will feel more and more bliss in your life.

Down the ages, in all the mystery schools of the world, music has been used as one of the greatest helps for meditation, for this purpose only -- because the outer music can trigger the inner music, it can create a synchronicity. Listening to the outer music, something can be stirred inside. That always happens when you are listening to music, great music: something inside you starts falling into one unity, a silence is created. For a few moments the crowd of so many quarrelling minds disappears, the market-place in you disappears, suddenly there is silence.

Music is great only if it creates inner silence; that is the criterion of great music. The modern music -- jazz and pop music -- is not music at all. It does not create silence in you; on the contrary, it reflects only your noise outside. It is not helpful in meditation. But people like it because it fits with their noise: they are noisy and the modern music is more noisy; it drowns their noise. But it is not great music, it is not really

music at all.

[Osho tells us about the experiments that have been conducted with plants and music. When modern music is played near plants they tend to shy away; when classical music is playing they grow twice as big as they would have!]

The modern music. simply reflects the inner chaos and the ancient music reflects the silence of the sages. It can be used as an outer device to provoke the inner harmony in you.

Listen to classical music, listen to ancient Eastern music, and it will be of tremendous help to you.

Anand means bliss, vijen means victory, victorious. The only victory worthwhile is to attain to bliss; all else is just a sheer wastage of time and life. The only victory is to be victorious over oneself.

That's where politics and religion are diametrically opposite dimensions. Politics is an effort to be victorious over others; religion is an effort to be victorious over oneself. The people who try to be victorious over others are the people who are suffering from an inferiority complex, who are not masters of themselves; hence they want to dominate others as a substitute.

The person who is a master of himself will not like to dominate anybody at all, in fact he cannot. Even if the opportunity is given, it is impossible for him to dominate the other. To dominate the other you have to be suffering from an inferiority complex. And the person who is a master of himself neither suffers from inferiority complex nor from superiority complex. He simply does not suffer from any complex, he is free from all complexes. That is the meaning of inner victory: to be free from all complexes. And to be free from all complexes is to be in paradise.

That is the meaning of your name. Let it become a reality too!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

10 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901105
ShortTitle: ZORBA10
Audio: No
Video: No

[Deva Bhavito -- god of feeling.] That is going to be your path. Get deeper and deeper into the heart. Forget your head completely. Become headless, as if the head is no more there. Function from the heart. Never do anything unless it is your feeling to do it; never do anything only because you think it is right. Through thinking you will never come to the ultimate; you have to come through the door of feeling.

There are two types of people in the world: one type can come through thinking, the other type can come only through feeling. Both arrive at the same space: that space is god. It is the same temple but there are two doors to it.

[The new sannyasin would like to know if he has known Gurdjieff.]

No, not at all. And even if you had known him, there would have been no connection. He had nothing to do with the feeling type. His work is not that of love; it is hard, calculated work, it is mathematical and scientific. It is not alchemy: it is pure chemistry. Gurdjieff is not the man for you and you are not the man

for him!

Knowing a man like Gurdjieff simply means only one thing: unless you are in contact. . . You may have passed him, you may have seen him, but that doesn't matter. You may have travelled in the same compartment of a train; that doesn't matter. There could not have been any possible connection between you and Gurdjieff.

Udgatri means the singer of divine songs. Life has meaning only when you are capable of exploding into songs.

We live like closed buds, and we have to open up like flowers; in that very opening life becomes meaningful. Unless one can share one's being with existence one remains meaningless.

Everyone has come here to sing a song, and no-one else can sing the song that you can sing; it has to be just yours and only yours. If you don't sing it there is no substitute for it. The world will remain lacking in that tor ever and tor ever, something will be missing. You will never feel worthy and you will never feel part of existence; you will remain an outsider, a stranger.

The moment we pour our being into existence in celebration, we become part of it. In that very pouring the ego disappears. In fact, the ego cannot disappear unless yoU have sung your song and danced your dance.

Udgatri is an ancient word. It was used for the priests in India who used to madly sing the songs of god. Technically they were not singers, not musicians, but they were a song, they were music. They were madly in love with existence. Out of that mad love something was born in them and through them.

Udbhava means real birth. Sannyas is the science of real birth. The first birth is physical; it only makes your body but not you. Your body arises in the mother's womb but you have still to be born. The temple is empty, the master is not there yet, or in other words the master is asleep. And only when the master awakens is one really born; that is the second birth. That is the meaning of all methods of initiation. Initiation means that you are entering into a school which will function like a womb to create your soul.
Sannyas is a great commitment -- a commitment to yourself to be reborn.

Unmana means no-mind. Mind is the only barrier between you and you. The first you is your false ego and the second you is your real I. The first is a personality, the second is your soul; and between the two is the mind. The mind supports the personality in every way. Personality is an outgrowth of the mind: personality is the mind's without and the mind is the personality's within; they both help each other.

Unless one drops the mind one remains pseudo. Dropping the mind is dropping the personality; dropping the mind is dropping the masks; dropping the mind is becoming utterly nude. In that nudity one encounters oneself as one really is -- not as one thinks, not as one wants, not as others expect, but as one really is. To know it is to know the truth, and to know the truth is to ke liberated.
Truth liberates, naked truth liberates.

[Upgeya means to be celebrated.]

Life is a gift to be celebrated, a gift which we go on taking for granted, for which we don't feel any thankfulness. And that is the only sin: not to feel grateful to the whole for giving such a precious, immensely valuable gift. We cannot pay for it, and because we cannot pay for it -- there is no way to pay -- we can only be in a tremendous thankfulness. Because we cannot pay for it, religion is born.

Religion is nothing but gratefulness, and this gratefulness can be expressed only through celebration. It should not be just verbal, it should be in your dance, it should be in your very being. It can't be just a thank you to god; that will be too poor. Words cannot convey anything, you have to become the thank you.

That is the meaning of upgeya: when one feels so grateful that one dances in gratefulness; and that's my whole teaching here.

Deva means divine, parinita means married to -- married to the divine. Unless that happens, nothing happens. Unless one starts moving in deep love with the whole, all other loves fail. They fail only because the desire is for the whole. If you understand it they can't fail; they become stepping-stones. Then each lover is a ray of god, each love is a small dew-drop of the same immense ocean. Then nothing fails, everything succeeds, and everything becomes part of the great context. Everything becomes a step and it takes you

higher and higher. But the vision should be clear, that one is married to god. All other marriages are on the way; all other love affairs are part of the great love affair with god.

Let sannyas be the beginning of this great love affair. Sannyas is true only if it becomes a marriage to the divine.

Deva means god, upnita means brought close to.

Sannyas is a bridge to bring you close to god. It is not a religion: it is a way, a way of life. It has no creed; it is a simple understanding, with no philosophy, with no theology, with no dogma. It is a way of living life naturally, spontaneously, consciously; but that becomes the bridge.

Then slowly, slowly you go on coming closer and closer to god. You don't know where god is so you cannot move directly towards god. But if you become aware, alert, authentic, and you live spontaneously moment to moment, watchfully, you will be coming closer. Without directly making any effort to move towards god you will be brought closer and closer. And one day suddenly you are god, one day suddenly the doors have opened.

Whenever your awareness has risen to a point of one hundred degrees, the transformation happens on its own accord.

Prem means love, deshana means a sermon -- a sermon of love. Love can be taught only through life. Love cannot be condensed into a theory; it is too alive a phenomenon to be condensed into a theory. It is so vast that it cannot be confined within any words, and it is so mysterious that all words will be inadequate in expressing it. It is the ultimate mystery.

But one can teach it by one's life; and then one's whole life becomes a sermon of love. Live in such a way that each act of your life becomes an act of love, and that's enough. That is prayer; nothing more is needed. If we have loved the world immensely our love reaches to god, because it is his creation and he is hidden behind all his creations. So wherever we pour our love it reaches to him; it can't go anywhere else. Just as all rivers reach to the ocean, all acts of love reach to god. We are small rivers of love and he is the ocean.

Consciously live a life of love: that is my message to you. Let that become your initiation into sannyas.

And remember: children cannot love much because their love is a need, they are helpless. Love is a nourishment; they need it, they cannot give it. At the most, they can pretend to give.

For the young, love is a lust. They give, but they give only to get. Children cannot give, they only get; young people give and get.

The ultimate is left for the older people: they can give without asking anything in return.

That is the highest peak of love: when you give for the simple joy of giving; that is maturity. It is because of this fact that all ancient societies worship the older people, because love can reach to the highest peak and climax only in old age.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: My heart is a bit heavy.]

Heavy? That's a good sign. When you have a heart, then only can it be heavy! Many people don't have any heart.

It is good! The heart is growing, so it is becoming heavy; no need to be worried. It is difficult to go, that's why. But you will be doing my work this time, so devote as much time as you can to doing my work.

[The sannyasin had previously written a letter about introducing cathartic meditations into this strange kind of place. He was afraid of someone cracking up.]

No, don't be afraid... don't be afraid: simply introduce it. I will be continuously helping you; just introduce it. People are in need -- just introduce meditations and you will find people coming, and you will find people very sympathetic; don't be worried at all. It is something that is going to grip the mind in the future sooner or later.

We may be a little early, but that's all, so that's not a problem at all. Those who have intelligence will be immediately attracted. And never care about the stupid. It is good that they are not attracted, because whenever they are attracted to something that means that thing is also stupid. Intelligent people will be attracted and in the West you will find many many people simply ready, just waiting for something and not

knowing what it is, groping in the dark. If you show them a small light they will start coming.

You will be surprised that when you start helping people you are learning many things about meditation that you were not aware of. You knew them, but only when you start teaching people do you become aware, because then you have to articulate many things which may be just deep in the unconscious somewhere lurking like shadows. You have to bring them up, you have to verbalise them, you have to give them form. And suddenly when you give them a form you also become aware that you have known this, but you were not aware of it.

The best way to learn meditation is to teach it. And higher things can only be learned by teaching; the higher they are, the more it is so. Unless you start communicating, your own experiences will remain cloudy, hidden in a kind of mist; there is no need to bring them into the light. But when you have to convince the other you have to bring them into the light -- and for the first time you also become clearly aware of what it is.

So it is going to be a help to you too, a tremendous help; and you are one of the best educational institutions there, so many many people will be simply ready to accept. You just have to gather a little courage and go out. In the beginning only, just reach a few friends, collect them, and then the thing starts moving on its own and I will be with you!

[A sannyasin who is involved in artistic activities, and also introducing Osho to people in the West, asks if she is able to do so many things at the same time.]

You are! Everybody is really able to do many things, so many things that you cannot conceive of it. Because we live at the very minimum we don't use more than seven per cent of our potential. So whatsoever you are doing, you can do at least ten times more very easily; and if you make a little more effort then fifteen times more. And the beauty is the more you do, the more energy you have to do.

We never become aware of our immense potential because we never give it any challenge. Give yourself as many challenges as possible. Life is short and it flees fast, it goes on slipping out of your hands. The moment that it is gone, it is gone, but if you can use it creatively then the moment will be gone but you have squeezed all the juice out of it. You will be enriched: the moment will be gone, but it will leave a tremendous treasure for you.

If a man has really lived totally then by the time he dies he takes a kingdom with him. He does not go empty-handed; only Alexander goes empty-handed, not Buddha.

So don't be worried. Take on as many challenges as possible. And this is my experience the people who are doing many things always have time to do many more things. The people who are not doing anything have no time at all! If you tell them to do something, they say 'We have no time, no energy.' And they are right in a way because their energy remains unchallenged, in a kind of entropy, in a kind of sleep.

Provoke your energy from every nook and comer, and you will become aflame. And to live like a torch burning from both ends together is the right and only way to live. Immense is the blessing of the person who lives totally.

Man has a multi-dimensional being. YoU can do many, many things. And remember, all great discoveries in the world are made by people who do many kinds of things. Out of those many kinds of things a kind of cross-breeding happens. For example, if a mathematician starts painting, then no painter will be able to do the things that he does; because mathematics will be there somewhere. If he is also a musician then his painting will have another dimension to it; something of music will be there, music in colours. If he is a lover also, then something of love will also be in the painting, and so on and so forth. If he is only a painter the painting will be flat, it will be one-dimensional, it will not have depth. Maybe technically it is very correct, but only technically correct. It will not be a great work of art, it will not be a creation.

It is just as when men and women meet and a child is born. When men and women of different races meet, a far better child is born, because the woman brings all the culture from her side -- a different culture, a different climate, a different vision -- and the father brings a different culture, a different climate, a different language. The child becomes a meeting point, and certainly the child will have a richer life.

People should not marry in their own country, they should not marry in the same church, they should not marry people of the same colour. Marriages should be as far away as possible. If you can find Martians, marry them! Marriages should be inter-planetary; and once we have discovered people on other planets this is going to happen! A totally different kind of child will be born: he will be a mutant, he will bring a new

humanity into the world.

That's how all inventions happen. A musician simply starts painting, a painter starts composing music; then something is bound to happen.

So try as many things as possible. They will all contribute, they will all make you richer and richer, and multi-dimensional.

[A sannyasin says: I'm feeling fragile to be in the energy of the West.]

It is natural, it is natural. Living here for so long makes you delicate, makes you feminine, makes you fragile, because that is the only way to be open to god, open to the universe; one has to be vulnerable. When you go out of this Buddhafield you will be a little afraid, because the world is hard, the world is masculine, the world is aggressive, and the West more so.

But don't be worried. This fragility is not weakness: it is really a new kind of strength, it is feminine strength. And remember that the idea that woman is a weaker sex is utter nonsense. Woman is the stronger sex; man is weaker. In only one way is man not weaker and that is in a muscular way, in an animal way. Otherwise he is not stronger than woman.

Women live longer than men, five years more. They are more resistant to illness than men. More men than women go mad; one should have expected just vice versa. And more men than women commit suicide; although women talk about committing suicide they never do. And whenever they take pills also they always take them in a certain quantity.

Feminine energy has its own strength. It is non-muscular, it is not that of an animal, it is not that of Mohammed Ali. It is of a Buddha, it is vulnerable, fragile, but tremendously powerful.

So don't be worried at all. You will be able to face the West, and without being in conflict. You will be able to remain as you are without being destroyed. And you need not protect yourself either, you need not grow a protective armour around yourself. The energy in itself is enough: it has its own power, hidden, secret, not on the surface but at the very centre.

So no need to worry. Just go, and I will see that everything remains as it is.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

11 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901115
ShortTitle: ZORBA11
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love. Love is god -- that is the meaning of [prem theo], and that is the whole meaning of religion.

The moment that religion becomes a law it is no more religion. It has fallen; it is no more part of the world of light, it has already become part of darkness. Law is for the blind; law is needed because people are loveless. When there is love there is no need of any law. Love is enough unto itself; it is the law of all laws, the very foundation, the source.

Once it happened: a man asked Saint Augustine 'Can you give me one word in which all the laws of all the sacred scriptures are condensed?'

Augustine had to meditate over it. For a few moments there was silence. He closed his eyes, and then he

said 'Love, and if you love then whatsoever you do is right.'

And the vice versa is also true: if you don't love, whatsoever you do is wrong. Although it is right according to the law it is still basically wrong because love is missing. It is a corpse, there is no soul in it.

With love whatsoever you do is right, because love is intrinsically incapable of doing wrong. Remember it, and not only remember it: try to live it.

Yogino comes from the word 'yoga'; yoga means union. Man lives in a kind of separation from existence, and that is his misery. Man lives almost as if uprooted, without roots in the soil; that's why life is not flowing, is stuck, stale. And there is nothing green in man's life, no foliage, no flowers; it is barren.

The whole search of religion is how to get back your roots, how to be one with existence again as you were before birth.

The child in the mother's womb lives in a kind of union, in a state of yoga. He is utterly one with the mother, he knows no separation. Once he is out of the womb a great shock, the birth trauma, happens. And we don't give him any chance to settle; we immediately cut the umbilical cord, immediately. He is not even able to breathe yet! And cutting the umbilical cord so fast, so quickly, is fatal, is dangerous. That remains like a wound deep in the unconscious. After that the child continuously feels that he is going farther and farther away from the original union. Life becomes more and more of a worry, a burden.

Yoga is the science of getting in tune with existence. Yoga is exactly, literally, the meaning of the English word 'religion'. It comes from a root 'religere' which means to be united, to be united again, to be one with existence. This can happen now, not on the physical level; this can happen only on the level of consciousness.

And that's what meditation is all about: a merging of oneself into the whole. It brings great benediction, it brings orgasmic joy, and such an orgasmic joy that persists, remains; it comes and never goes.

Unmila means the act of opening one's eyes, the first thing that you do in the morning. But I am giving you the name as a metaphor for the inner opening of the eye; it is exactly the same. In the morning the moment you open your eyes, suddenly the darkness disappears, suddenly you become aware of the outer world -- the birds singing in the trees, the wind blowing, the sun entering through the window and children playing on the road. It is sudden: just a moment ago the outer world had not existed at all; there was no sun, no wind, no children playing, there were no birds. There was nothing of it; it was as if it had not existed. All was there, but for you it was not there.

The moment you open your eyes the whole gestalt of your being changes; and with that change the world suddenly erupts into existence, out of nowhere. And at the same time, something that was there inside -- dreams, imagination, sweet or nightmarish -- is no more found anywhere. A moment ago they were there, and were very real. You may have been enjoying a sweet dream or you may have been in a nightmarish torture, something horrible happened. It was so real! You may be still breathing hard, perspiring, because of the nightmare; something of it may be still lingering in the body, you have a hangover. But now you know it was not there, and now it looks so ridiculous being so frightened of something which is not. But a moment before it was there; although it was not really there, still it was there for you.

In exactly the same way the inner opening of the eye. . . Whatsoever you have known about yourself up to now simply disappears. Again you find it nightmarish, a dream; you had imagined it, you had projected it. All that you had known about yourself was false, pseudo, a projected image, something imagined. Suddenly you become aware of the inner world of your own reality, of your inner sky and the inner sun and the inner song; and that is a totally different world.

Meditation is the key to open the inner eyes. It is the art of learning how to close the eyes to the outer world and to open the eyes to the inner. And once you have learned the art it becomes so easy, like in-breathing, out-breathing. You can come out whenever you want to and enjoy the beauty of the world; and you can go in whenever you want to and can enjoy the beauty of the inner world -- which is far superior, far more splendorous, far more infinite. The outer beauty pales before it and outer joys look very ordinary; the outer simply loses all the meaning that it had before.

Prem means love, yatren means a journey: a journey of love, a pilgrimage of love. Life is significant only when it is a journey of love; and it is a journey. Those who start settling somewhere miss it. One has to remain a wanderer, one has to remain homeless -- I mean metaphysically, I mean spiritually. One should not allow oneself to settle anywhere, because wherever one settles one's life starts dying.

It is said in a Sufi story about Jesus... Sufis have a few beautiful stories about Jesus which are missing in the Bible. One of the stories is that Jesus went to meditate in the mountains. He found there a very very old man with no roof over him, no shelter, just sitting under a tree. Jesus was puzzled a little bit. He asked the old man 'How long have you lived here?' The old man said 'Near about one hundred years; I am two hundred years old.' 'But where is the house?' Jesus asked. 'Where is the shelter? How do you shelter yourself when the rains come and the sun is hot?' The old man started laughing like a child, and he said 'Lord, prophets just like you who preceded you, predicted about me that I am going to live only seven hundred years; that's why I have not bothered about making a house. What is the point?' he said. 'Just seven hundred years and then I have to go. So why make much fuss about a house and a shelter?'

This is a beautiful story. It is said that after seeing this old man Jesus came down from the mountains and said to his disciples: Life is a bridge. Pass through it, but don't make a house on it.

Life is only when it is a constant flow, when it goes on moving. It is a river from nowhere to nowhere. It is not a purposeful phenomenon. it is not business; it is just a wandering in wonder.

The spiritual man is really a gypsy of the inner world; and that is the meaning of your name: love pilgrimage.

Unmad means mad, but mad with a method, mad in love, mad for god.

The world is full of mad people: somebody is mad for money, somebody is mad for power. Those are lower kinds of madnesses. There are higher kinds of madnesses too: somebody is mad in love, somebody is mad for god.

The only thing that is needed for a sannyasin is to transform the lower madness into a higher madness. to focus oneself on the beyond. to put one's total energies into the search for the unknown.

Even if we can get money, nothing is found, it proves only a vain effort. And the life that we put into gathering, into accumulating, money, is gone down the drain, it cannot be reclaimed. Even if one becomes very powerful politically, finally it proves to be only a toy. And once you have it, it is meaningless; its whole meaning consists in not having it. When you don't have money it is tremendously significant; when you have it, it is utterly meaningless.

The higher kind of madness brings you to things which are meaningful only when you have time; that is the difference. Love is meaningless if you have not loved; when you love, only then is it meaningful. Money is meaningful only when you don't have it; when you have it, it is meaningless. That is the criterion to judge which is lower and which is higher: the higher is meaningful when you have it, the lower is meaningful when you don't have it. Hence the lower is only in the hope. It can exist only in the future; it cannot exist in the present.

The higher call exist in the present; and when you have it then you know its beauty, its tremendous blessings. If this criterion is understood then, slowly slowly, one can start changing one's life from the lower to the higher, dropping all toys and searching for the real.

Unmad means the higher kind of madness; and the higher kind of madness is the only sanity there is.

Prem means love, madak means intoxicating -- love that intoxicates. Love is love only when it intoxicates. If it doesn't intoxicate, it is something else. It may be sex, it may be greed, it may be the desire to dominate or to be dominated, it may be possessiveness or the desire to be possessed. It must be something else; it cannot be love.

Love is a natural intoxicant, and because love is missing from the world people go on inventing new intoxicants, from alcohol to LSD. In different ways, through different chemicals, down the ages man has tried to drown himself in some kind of forgetfulness. But everything is harmful, except love, because love is not an unnatural intoxicant. It is part of your inner chemistry: it arises in your very being, it circulates in your blood. It makes each cell of your body new, rejuvenated, young. It is a god-given gift.

All other substitutes are dangerous, harmful, ugly. In the first place, not to be able to love is already a great fall. Those who can love don't need any intoxicant: love is enough. It has no hangover, it creates no addiction, and slowly slowly it takes you deeper and deeper into egolessness.

It is not only a forgetfulness but a remembering too; that is the paradox of love. No other chemical can do that. Chemicals can help you to forget yourself, but that forgetfulness is not going to help much. Tomorrow you will be back to all your miseries, all your tensions, all your anxieties. In fact tomorrow they will be there more, because in these twenty-four hours that you were drowned, they were accumulating in the underground. in the basement of your being. Suddenly after twenty-four hours they will be more, they

will explode over you. This is not the way to get rid of them.

Love, on the one hand, intoxicates you; on the other hand, it helps you to remember yourself. It is a double-edged phenomenon, a double edged sword: on one side it cuts all that your ego is creating around you, all the clouds; and on the other side it helps your inner energies to well up. When these happen together you become so alert that even when you are drowned in love, your alertness becomes the basis of your being. And that alertness prevents the creation of more miseries, more worries, more anxieties. It cuts the very roots of all worrying. In fact, in the moment of love one is not even afraid of death; even that does not create a worry. So how can life create worry when even death cannot create worry?

I teach you love, and I teach you to be so utterly intoxicated with love that a self-remembering arises in you of its own accord.

But in the past, religions have been denying people love and they have converted the whole earth into a very irreligious phenomenon. Love has to be infused into humanity again. It is urgently needed, otherwise man cannot survive. It is almost like a patient who is dying and needs oxygen. So is the case with man: man is on his death-bed and needs oxygen. Love is oxygen for the soul.

[The new sannyasin asks: Where do I find love? I have the feeling I'm not able to.]

Everybody is able; you just have to drop the idea. If you can breathe, you can love; if you are alive, you can love.

This is asking 'Where can I breathe? Where can I find myself alive?' You are. It is just that the idea is there and that idea is hindering you. Drop the idea! It is just a wrong programme in your head.

Start! In the beginning it will be 'as if' -- let it be so. It is like a person who is not paralysed but believes that he is, and lying down on the bed he is saying 'How can I walk?' We tell him 'For a moment get up and think that you can walk -- try.' He will be surprised because he can walk.

It has happened many times. Once it happened: a man had been bedridden, paralysed, for five, seven years, and doctors had declared that nothing could be done any more. Then one day, in the middle of the night, his house caught fire, so everybody ran out of the house. People could not believe their eyes: he was also coming out, running! For seven years he had not left the bed; they could not believe their eyes. He had really forgotten that he was paralysed, that's all. It was such a dangerous situation: you cannot afford such luxuries as paralysis, etcetera! When people shouted at him 'What are you doing? You are paralysed!' he fell then and there on the ground. Again the idea caught hold of him.

It is just a wrong idea; you have to erase the tape. It is not a question of 'How can I find love?' The only question is 'How can I drop this idea that I am not worthy of love, I am not capable of love.' Everybody is! Everybody who is born, is born with the inner capacity to love and be loved.

Just start! In the beginning your mind will prevent you: 'What are you doing?' So let it be a game of 'as if'. Soon it will become the reality, because it is the reality.

Come here again. If you cannot manage it there, then we will work on the idea here. Come back! We will uncondition you. But make a few efforts there too. Trust me -- I say you can love: try! And if you don't, then only some day when your house catches fire...

This will be the name [for the meditation centre]: Upadesh. Upadesh means the teaching, but with a special flavour to it: the teaching that does not really teach, the teaching that imparts, communes, the teaching that has no commandment in it, no should, no ought, a teaching which is simply the overflowing consciousness of a master. It is not a sermon in the ordinary sense, it is not sermonising. It is not a mission, it has no dogma, no creed; but it has a fragrance in it which is available only to those who are receptive, sensitive. It is not expressed through words: it is a transmission beyond scriptures.

Literally the word 'upadesh' means to sit close to the master -- because that is the only way to receive the teaching. I say again and again 'Truth cannot be taught but can only be caught.' Just as diseases are infectious, so is health. And whenever someone is full of light, his light is infectious; when someone is full of love, his love is infectious. All that is needed on the other end is a sympathy.

When the disciple comes for the first time he is not more than any student: the student needs a kind of sympathy. Slowly slowly he changes into a disciple. To be a disciple means changing from sympathy to empathy. Sympathy means a very friendly attitude, not antagonistic. Empathy means almost merging and becoming one, feeling as the master feels; then it is empathy.

For example: if your friend has a headache you sympathise, you understand, you take care of the friend.

But if the friend has a headache and suddenly you start having a headache, then it is empathy. It is not only a question of caring: you have become part of it, you have imbibed it; you have started experiencing it the way the friend is.

Lovers also start with sympathy, but unless they reach empathy their love remains a little un-grown-up, stuck somewhere.

Upa means close, desh means the place: sitting very close to the space of the master. That is the literal meaning; but the metaphysical meaning is the teaching, the teaching which cannot be taught, the teaching which cannot be verbalised.

So let this small centre grow there, and you be my vehicles. Let my love flow through you, let my presence be felt by the newcomers. If you allow, it is going to happen. And it will not be only a blessing to others, it will be a far deeper blessing for you.

[A sannyasin therapist returns from the West. Osho had previously told him to give as much love to everything, including rocks... He has been assisting in groups and trying to do that but feels more messed, and more negativity.]

In fact you have been overdoing your positivity thing. Don't overdo it, otherwise you will always fall into the trap of the negative. Remember the golden mean: if you go too far into positivity, forcibly, trying to make it, then sooner or later you will have to go to the other extreme, into negativity. That's how life keeps its balance. If you don't want the negative then don't enforce the positive too much. Remain more tranquil, cool, in the middle: neither positive nor negative.

And in fact that is the whole meaning of being compassionate: it is neither hot nor cold, it is very cool. Then you can give love, but it will be very cool. You will not feel exhausted and you will not need any move to the other extreme.

The positive is also part of the mind, just as negativity is, and slowly, slowly, you have to learn how not to be part of the mind. You have not only to go beyond the negative, you have to go beyond the positive too. Only with that transcendence that is beyond both does life have serenity; otherwise it is tiring, it can be very tiring. And when you are too tired you have to lean to the other pole, otherwise you will not be rejuvenated.

So these are the two possibilities: one is, don't impose your positivity too much. Remain in the middle, and then you will not need the negative. The negative comes only via the positive and the positive comes only via the negative. They are partners: they do business together and you become the victim; you become a battlefield between these two polarities.

So the first thing is... one alternative, the best, is to remain in the middle. Or the second thing, which is second best, is to go on moving from the positive to the negative. Then allow both, don't repress the negative; allow both. The second best is what Western psychotherapeutic groups are based on. The first is the best, but if you cannot do it, then the second.

So choose. First try the first. If it is very difficult... because to be cool is very difficult; the mind likes to be hot and cold, because of the excitement. The hot is exciting and the very cold is also exciting; love is exciting and hate is exciting. Compassion has no excitement in it. It is just a cool lake, a calm lake, reflecting the whole firmament with all its beauty, but there is no excitement, not even a ripple. And the mind lives out of excitement, it is a constant search for sensation, entertainment.

But you have to be aware: if the first can be done then do the first; otherwise the second is good. Then don't be worried: go on moving from one to the other. And make it easy; the movement should not be hampered, stopped, should not be done in a reluctant way. Go very easily from one to the other, just like the pendulum of the clock, with no problem; don't make a problem out of it.

In the West, particularly in these fifty years, much positivism has been taught, even in the name of religion. Vincent Peale and people like that, have always been teaching the positive philosophy, not being aware at all that the more positive you make the man, the more negative his unconscious becomes. And you are creating a rift in a man; rather than helping him, you are poisoning his being. What Vincent Peale, Dale Carnegie, Napoleon Hill and company, say appeals to people because it seems 'How beautiful it will be if I am absolutely positive'; but you cannot be absolutely positive.

To be absolutely positive you will have to allow absolute negativity. Then in the conscious you will be a Buddha and in the unconscious you will be an Adolf Hitler, and you will be pulled apart, continuously in a battle inside yourself. And that battle is very destructive.

I don't teach positivism; I don't teach negativism either. I simply teach an understanding of this polarity,

and through that understanding slowly, slowly going beyond both, going into exactly the middle. From the middle the door opens. Once you have seen the beauty of the middle, the unexcited beauty of the middle, the ecstasy without excitement -- once you have tasted of it then both lose their meaning. Then neither hot nor cold is significant. Then you remain in a new space which can be called cool if you think in comparison with cold, or can be called warm if you think in comparison with hot. It is a cool-warm space: from one side it is cool, from another side it is warm. It is very cosy and very refreshing.
Try it!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

12 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901125
ShortTitle: ZORBA12
Audio: No
Video: No

[Prem Udgita -- love song]

Love is a song, the song of the heart, the song of your very innermost core; and unless love is born one is not born. It is through love that one attains the soul. It is only through love that one starts feeling something that is beyond the body, beyond matter, beyond form beyond words; and that beyond is god. So love becomes a bridge between this and that, between this shore and the further shore. And it is only through love that one can go to meet the divine.

You can practise a thousand and one things, and still if love is missing the bridge will not be created between you and god. One can become very saintly, but all that saintliness will be just like a corpse without a soul in it; it will be an unlit lamp.

Remember it, because that is the greatest thing to remember in life. And if one remembers it, the very remembrance starts changing one on its own accord. Slowly slowly you start leaning more and more towards loving attitudes, loving approaches. Slowly slowly the ordinary life, the life of prose, starts changing into extraordinary life, into the life of poetry. And suddenly one day when enough poetry has gathered into being it suddenly bursts forth into a song.
That is the meaning of udgita: when love bursts forth as a song.

Deva Hiromi... will mean divine, open, beautiful space.

The open space is bound to be beautiful and the open space is bound to be divine. It is the closed that is ugly, it is the closed that is dead, it is the closed that becomes stagnant and stinks. The closed means that we have separated ourselves from existence, we have erected a wall around ourselves; we are no more in communion with the whole. The open means in communion with the whole, with no wall dividing. We are meeting and merging into the whole, and the whole is constantly pouring itself into us. The exchange is utterly open with no conditions, with no strings attached; and when one is totally open, one disappears. As an ego, as a personality, one is found no more.

Buddha has called that open state anatta: no-self. But that is the true self, that is the supreme self. Buddha has been very much misunderstood. Because he gave it a negative name, down the ages it has been thought that he denied the self. How could he deny the self? -- he is one of those few people who have known the self in its ultimate glory, splendour, beauty. What he denied in the name of self is the ego, the personality; that is what we think is the self. We think that the walls that are creating our prison are our

selves, our home; we are identified with the walls.

To help people so that they could drop the identity he told them: Drop the self. There is no self. Totally forget that you are; be in a state of non-being.

On one hand the false self disappears like darkness, and on the other hand, immediately, instantly, the true self arises in you as light. But the true self has no centre in it; it is pure light, you cannot catch hold of it. It is infinite light, it is the very spirit of light, the essence of light.

Obviously, it becomes the beginning of the true journey of life. Now you know what this existence consists of. Once you have known yourself, you have known the true self of the whole existence. Knowing it, all fear disappears; knowing it, all ignorance disappears; knowing it, all misery disappears; knowing it, death disappears -- because all death, misery, ignorance, are part of our personality.

So drop the personality and be ! All ideas about yourself that you have carried up to now, drop in toto, because they are all false. So don't hold on to anything, just let them disappear. Then suddenly you will see a contentless consciousness arising in you. It can be called no-self, because there is no ego; it can be called the supreme self, because it is divine and it is eternal. It was there before birth and it will be there after death: it is your original face.

Anand means bliss, dino means religion: a religion of bliss, a philosophy of bliss.

Bliss is my basic message. If you can be blissful you will automatically be good. In the past it has been said again and again that if you are good you will be rewarded by bliss. That is utterly wrong. Bliss is not a reward; goodness is a consequence. When a person is blissful he is naturally good, he need not practise it, because a blissful person cannot create any misery for anybody. Only the miserable creates misery for others, because we can only give to others that which we have and that which we are. The moment you are feeling blissful you can bless the whole existence.

So the past and its teachings have been very topsy-turvy; hence man has remained unchanged. We have to put things right.

Learn to be blissful. And don't bother about virtue, goodness, saintliness; forget all about them! If you can manage only one thing -- to be tremendously blissful, blissful moment to moment -- then all those qualities will follow you like a shadow.

The word 'dino' comes from a root, an Arabic root: din. Din can mean religion; it can also mean faith, it can also mean trust, but those are all the meanings included in the word 'religion'.

Deva means divine, madita means madness: divine madness. And that is the true path to god.

Reason has to be dropped. Reason is a good instrument if you are moving in the world, if you are moving in the without towards objects; but the same thing becomes a hindrance if you are moving inwards. For the outer journey it is a tremendously important means, but for the inner journey it is a hindrance. For the inner journey one needs to have courage to drop reasoning; and that is the meaning of becoming mad.

All the people who have attained to god were not sane in the ordinary sense. They were all madly in love, and they were ready to sacrifice everything and all for god. Only when one is ready to that extent does god happen -- not that one needs to sacrifice, just the readiness to sacrifice is enough. It is not a question of god requiring sacrifice; that would be a very wrong god, some kind of a sadist, pathological. No, god does not need your sacrifice, neither does he demand it, it is not a requirement. But if you are not ready to put all your energies into the search your search remains lukewarm, so-so. It never has the intensity that can take you like an arrow into the infinite. The more intense your search is, the more you become like an arrow; and when you are arrowed towards god in tremendous love, that great happening happens.

Jesus is mad, Francis is mad, Eckhardt is mad, Buddha is mad, Mohammed is mad -- mad in the sense that they are not after the worldly things which so-called clever and cunning people are after; mad in the sense that they are risking something that is familiar and known for something that is unknown; mad in the sense that they are dropping that which they have for that which may be, may not be, there is no guarantee about it.

It needs real guts to be religious. The greatest adventure in life is to be religious. Religion is not for cowards; it is not for people who are continuously defending themselves in some way or other. It is not for people who never take a single step into darkness, into danger.

To be religious is to live dangerously; and all that is implied in the word 'madita'.

Udbodha means awakening. Sannyas is nothing but initiation into a new kind of awakening. We know

only one kind of awakening: the extrovert. We don't know another kind of awakening: the introvert. We know how to open our eyes to the outer world; we don't know how to open our eyes to the inner, and unless one becomes capable of seeing both, one remains in the darkness. Unless one is easily capable of going in and coming out, one remains stuck with the outer; and the outer is peripheral, it is just the surface of things. It is not the centre of existence, it has no meaning in itself.

Meaning comes only when one has penetrated the inner world. Then meaning comes flowing, and then even outer things become tremendously meaningful. Then an ordinary pebble is as valuable as a diamond; when you have inner eyes to see it, it is luminous.

Then the ordinary world is no more ordinary, it is psychedelic, it is very colourful. But the change does not happen in the world; the change happens in you. And this is the change: being able to see inside one's own being.

In the beginning it is all dark; one simply wants to avoid that darkness. That's why people go on remaining occupied in the outside; that is a way of avoiding oneself. And in the beginning one only comes across snakes and scorpions and things like that, because we have been repressing them so they have become part of our unconscious world. The moment we look in, they all start raising their heads. All that is ugly, and it is ugly because we have repressed it; otherwise it is not ugly. It has become sour, bitter. It would have been beautiful if it were expressed, but our culture prepares us to repress, not to express. Our culture is not creative, it is basically destructive. And the repressive person is a destructive person: only the expressive person is a creative person.

So in the beginning it is dark, and not only dark, but there are all kinds of monsters. So one feels scared, frightened; one does not want to go in. One wants to cling outside somewhere, holding on to something so that one need not go in. This has become the state of the ordinary human being all over the world, this avoidance of oneself has become almost the norm; and that has to be broken.

That's what sannyas is all about -- a breakthrough. The encounter with one's nothingness, with one's darkness, has to happen; one has to face it and one has to go into it. The deeper you go into it, the more and more light-filled it becomes. When you have reached the deepest core all darkness disappears and all the monsters with it. In fact a totally new vision arises. All those things that were looking like monsters you can now see in a better perspective, in a better light: they are your energies, unused, suffocated, stifled, but they are your energies. Those energies can be released, and when they are released with awareness, they create. And only a creative life is a religious life.

Udgatha is a form of poetry. Life has to become a form of poetry. One can live life as prose or as poetry. Those who live life as prose miss the whole point of it. Unless life is lived as poetry you will never know the splendour of it.

What do I mean by life lived as poetry? I mean discarding logic and accepting love, I mean discarding seriousness and accepting playfulness, I mean basically dropping the head and being the heart. Then there is great grace, and god is not far away but very close by. One starts breathing him in and out, one starts hearing his footsteps in one's heart-beat.

It is because people are living a life of prose, mathematics, logic, calculation, that god looks so far away. The calculative mind can never know god; only the lover knows. Love is true knowledge: everything else is only information.

[The new sannyasin says she has cancer, which doctors are unable to cure.]

You should take treatment, but a few things can be done here which will be of immense help....

No, just one thing will be of help: take a few Acupuncture sessions and a few private Hypnosis sessions; and you can still go by the end of January. But if these sessions help you and you start feeling better, then stay one month more. There is every possibility that Acupuncture and Hypnosis together may help you and there will be no need for the treatment. But we have to make an effort and see what is possible.

So do these two things, mm? If you feel good, then stay one month more. And don't be worried: something is always possible!

[A sannyasin asks: How can I keep the journey inward, being involved in doing things outside all the time. I find I get lost.]

No, slowly slowly you will start finding that you are not lost. It is just a knack to not be lost. One has to continue doing things: one is not to renounce the world. The world is beautiful, something just has to be added to it; a quality of awareness, a quality of self-remembering, so that you are not lost -- committed, involved, yet not lost. And that is the whole art of life.

It is easy to escape, it is easy not to do things; then certainly one is not lost, that is very easy. Or the other thing is easy: be drowned in the world and be completely lost. Both are very ordinary things. The worldly man and the monk have both chosen the path of least resistance. But great things are not born that way; you have to choose the way of challenge.

This is what is meant by my sannyas: be committed to a thousand and one things and yet don't get lost. Many times you will feel that you have forgotten. Remember again, and slowly slowly, gradually, the knack is learned. And it is only learned by trial and error, there is no other way. One has to go astray many times to come back again and again to the right path. In fact each time you go astray and come back, your coming back has a different quality: you have learned something by going astray too, and when you come back your awareness is more intense, more clear, more solid.

Each error helps in finding the truth, so one should never be afraid of committing errors. There is no way to knock on the right door unless you knock on a thousand and one wrong doors.

[To a sannyasin who is leaving Osho says:]

You have to share much, and the more you share, the more you will have.

So don't be a miser in sharing. Many people have to be helped and many people are in need. And because I am not going anywhere, my sannyasins have to do all the work.

It is only through you, through my sannyasins, that I can reach millions of people. Remember that that is the only way I have -- to use everybody's hands.

[Another sannyasin says: I feel that I have become more and more silent, but at the same time I feel an emptiness, dullness. It's like I am in a bowl and it's hard to reach out to other people and to nature.]

It is perfectly good; you should not try to get out of it. Get deeper into it and then you will come out of it, but you are not to make any effort. If you make any effort you will have missed something valuable.

Whenever silence starts happening it feels sad because there is no excitement in it. It also looks dull because there is no challenge in it, your intelligence is not needed, hence you feel dull. And silence has only one taste: there is no sensation happening again and again. nothing new is happening; there is no news in silence. They say that in heaven there is no news, only in hell; nothing new ever happens in heaven. So silence is non-sensational, hence you feel sad. And you have always lived a life of sensation.

People are sensation-hungry. Something new is needed every day, only that keeps them rolling, moving. Silence looks dull because there is no challenge for the intellect, so the intellect goes to sleep, there is nothing to keep it awake. But this is beautiful in the beginning; it is how it has to be.

Go deeper and deeper into it and soon you will see, sadness has disappeared; on the contrary, a depth is felt. But only at later stages when you have gone deeper into it does sadness turn into depth. Then you know that all those sensations were very shallow. Then the depth creates a challenge which is not like the old challenges, the old problems, that you used to solve and against which you used to sharpen your intellect. This is a totally new challenge. It does not challenge your intellect: it certainly challenges your wisdom. But that is a totally different phenomenon; you are not aware of it.

Intellect is sharpened by outer challenges and wisdom arises through inner challenges; but those will happen only slowly slowly. If you try to come out of it you will destroy the whole thing; you will kill something beautiful that is growing. And when you have really reached it and there is no desire for anything else, you are so contented. out of that contentment you will start relating with people.

That relationship will also be totally different to what you have ever known. It will be sharing, it will not be a need. If somebody is available, you will be able to share; if nobody is available, you will still remain in the same contentment. Sharing or not sharing will not make any difference to you -- although you would like to share because it is so much that a natural desire arises to give to people, to those who have nothing of it. But that is a natural desire, it is not something like an obsession.

I can understand your problem: you may be feeling a little lonely, that you are not reaching to people, not relating to people, not feeling like relating at all. This is perfectly good in the beginning. When the

energy changes the gestalt, when it starts moving from the outer to the inner, this happens. This is just an interim period, a transitory period. You will have to be a little patient; it will go.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

13 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7901135
ShortTitle:	ZORBA13
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[Osho gives sannyas to a ten-year-old.]

Gitika means a small song. If life can become just a small song, that is more than enough. That is enough to satisfy all the longing of the heart, that's enough to fulfil one's being.

But rarely a person's life becomes a song. People turn it into a calculation, it becomes more arithmetic than poetry. They think of money and power and things; and all those trips are just meaningless. They are ego-trips; and through the ego the song dies completely. It is only when the ego is not there that one becomes a song, one becomes love, one becomes purity, one becomes a lotus flower.

Uddhava is the name of a friend of Krishna. In the Indian mythology Krishna is the most colourful figure, the most lovable. That is the literal meaning of the word 'krishna': it means one who attracts. The word 'attraction' comes from the same root as krishna, 'karshan': one who is like a magnet, one whose presence immediately creates love in thousands of people.

Uddhava was his very close friend, and his work was to be a go-between between Krishna and his disciples, between Krishna and his lovers. Uddhava was also of tremendous beauty, of great grace. His name is also meaningful.

Indian mythology is woven around names and their meanings. Names are not just names in Indian mythology; they have great significance. Uddhava means festival, festivity, celebration.

And between the disciple and the master celebration can be the only relationship, the go-between; between the lover and the beloved only celebration can be the bridge. Between man and god there is no possibility of any bridge other than celebration. Unless we celebrate to abandon we will not know what god is. It is only in the peak moments of celebration that we come close to his heights, that we come to his glimpses.

So this parable is beautiful: krishna means one who attracts. God attracts -- that's why everybody is searching for, longing for, knowingly, unknowingly, groping towards god. God is the very centre of existence. Everything is gravitating towards god: even rocks and trees, animals and birds, unconscious man and conscious man -- all are striving towards god; the pull is great. One may call it truth, one may call it bliss, it doesn't matter -- that is only a difference of name -- but we are all searching for something which we are missing in our being.

Uddhava means the closest friend of god; and the closest friend of god is celebration. It is the climate of celebration that surrounds god, it is festivity, it is utter joy. And between the seeker and the sought, between the lover and the beloved, between the devotee and the deity, it is celebration that functions as a messenger. It brings news from god, it takes prayers from the devotees; that is the meaning of the parable.

My whole effort here is to create the climate of celebration. Only in that climate will people start

growing towards god. That is the right soil to grow your potential, your seed, into a great tree of love, prayer, and ultimately into blossoms of divineness.

Prem means love, gianni in Sanskrit means one who knows, the knower. So your name will mean knowing that comes through love, love wisdom.

There is a knowing that comes through logic. It is only intellectual; it does not change you because it never moves your heart, and unless your heart starts moving you remain the same. You go on accumulating knowledge but you don't change through that knowledge; that knowledge remains a dead weight. You become a scholar, knowledgeable, but you remain the same fool as you have always been. It does not bring wisdom to you, it does not bring insight, it does not bring any mutation, it is not a rebirth. It only goes on accumulating in your memory; and the memory has endless capacities to accumulate. Scientists say that a single man's memory system can contain all the libraries of the world. That will make you a walking encyclopaedia but not a Buddha, not a Christ.

Unless love happens, and unless knowing happens through love, wisdom does not arise; foolishness persists in the garb of knowledge. Behind the facade of knowledge all kinds of stupidities go on living. In fact they can live in a better way now because they are safer, protected, well protected. And you can even argue for your foolishnesses; that's what rationalisation is. A knowledgeable person, arguing for his stupidities -- that is rationalisation. You can protect it and they can remain hiding in you.

This is one of the greatest dangers that knowledge creates: it does not destroy your ignorance; on the contrary, it protects it. Remember, it is pseudo-knowledge that protects ignorance.

True knowledge is like a light: the moment it happens the darkness disappears, they cannot exist together. But that light comes only out of the flame of love.

So begin with love and end in wisdom. Love is the ladder towards wisdom and the heart is the door.

[Osho gives someone sannyas, keeping his legal hebrew name, for which he does not know the meaning.]

You try to find out the meaning and I will also try!

It is good... it sounds beautiful; and sometimes the meaning is not so significant as the sound. Sound is more meaningful than meaning itself. If it has some melody in it, some music in it, that is its true meaning.

The meanings that we give to words are all arbitrary; they are given meanings, so any meaning can be given to any word. But the sound is more natural; it is there. Each word in the beginning must have been just a sound, then slowly slowly it gathered meaning. Man is a meaning searching animal so he cannot rest unless he finds some meaning. If it is not there he projects it. But all words started in the beginning as just sounds.

It is just as the small child starts mumbling 'Ma, ma, ma,' and then it becomes 'Ma, mother, madre'. . . All the names for mother in the world come from that mumbling, and that mumbling ultimately decides the word for mother. That's why it is similar in all the languages, because every child born anywhere finds it easier to mumble 'M' than any other sound -- so mum, mummy; but they are all coming from the mumbling of the child. Even the word 'mumbling' comes from the sound that the child creates: mum, mum; mumbling also comes from the same sound.

Slowly slowly it gathers meaning, and because the mother is the most significant person for the child, the word 'mother' becomes very significant. Then mother country and mother language all become significant. But they all come from a small child mumbling nonsensically. He knows nothing, and he is not calling his mother, either; he is simply enjoying the sound that is easiest for him. But because, when he mumbles, he finds always, almost always, that the mother is there. it becomes associated with the mother. Whenever he mumbles the mother runs towards him, so slowly slowly he starts understanding that it must be the name of his mother; somehow it provokes his mother to come to him.

And that's how all our words have slowly slowly arisen; in the beginning every word is a sound. The Bible says: In the beginning was the word, and the word was with god and the word was god. That is not the right translation. It should be: In the beginning was sound, and the sound was with god and the sound was god. Then it will be far more scientific.

Don't be worried if you cannot find the meaning. There is nothing to be worried about. The sound is beautiful; it simply has some musical quality in it.

So become blissful music, a blissful sound, a blissful song.

Yogino means one who is in search of being one with existence -- the search for unity with existence, the seeker of unity. Yoga means unity.

Somehow we feel separated, somehow we feel that we are not part of existence, that we have fallen apart. And the feeling is true: the mind has come between us and existence, it has surrounded us like a wall. Existence is not far away, but we are behind a wall. The wall is transparent so we can see, but still we cannot reach and touch.

The mind is continuously distorting whatsoever there is, because whatsoever is has to pass through the mind. Before it reaches to us the mind changes its colour, changes its form; the mind makes it adjust with itself; only then does it allow you to know about it.

Scientists say that only two per cent of messages reach to us; out of a hundred, ninety-eight are simply screened out. The mind does not allow them to reach us; they are too dangerous for its existence, for its security.

This mind has to be dropped: that is the search of a yogi. How to attain to no-mind, that is his goal. And when there is no mind, there is no barrier: one is bridged. One melts into the whole and the whole melts into one; the drop becomes the ocean and the ocean becomes the drop. And that is the ultimate orgasmic experience called samadhi.

Saint Francis was one of the most beautiful men who has ever walked on the earth. Very few Buddhas have been born in the West. The East has known many people like Francis, but in the West he is very unique and alone, a solitary peak so high that it cannot have any company. In the East many many people have been like Francis, because the Eastern search has been of the inner; and the Western search has been that of the outer. Just as you can find many scientists in the West and very few, almost none, in the East, the case is the same with mystics: in the East there have been many; in the West, few or almost none. This situation has to be changed, this is not a good situation.

The East should learn a little more science and the West should learn a little more religion, because only when science and religion meet can East and West meet. And the future will depend very much on that great synthesis between science and religion -- where love is not against logic and logic is not against love, where they both hold hands together, where they both are married.

That's my effort here with my sannyasins. The fundamental work is this: to create a synthesis of religion and science, to have as sharp an intellect as possible with as deep a heart as possible. Otherwise humanity is doomed. And this is possible; in fact this should be the natural thing because man has both the capacities, inborn capacities, there is no need to be lopsided.

I will keep your name so that you can move more and more towards mysticism, more and more towards the heart, more and more towards religion.

The Western mind has to move more towards mysticism, then there will be a balance; and the Eastern mind has to move more towards science, then there will be a balance. Both are leaning to the extremes, and the extreme, the excess, always brings misery. The East suffers from poverty, outer poverty; the West suffers from inner poverty. There is no need for anybody to be poor either outwardly or inwardly: we can create a world where everybody is rich in both ways.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: I think there is the feeling of wanting to come forever, but I'm not really ready I don't feel I was ready this time.]

No, you are ready; no problem is there. That's what is creating the conflict in you: deep down you want to come here but you cannot trust your own deep voice, that's the trouble.

It almost always happens that people cannot trust their own inner voices. They have never heard it; how can they trust it? It looks so illogical and it comes without any argument; it is simply there for no reason. The mind wants reasons and arguments -- 'Why?' And it answers nothing; it simply says 'Do it!' It looks mad, and so the mind starts doubting it, condemning it, repressing it, putting it aside, not listening to it. Then you create a rift.

Listen to it, then all fear and this shakiness will disappear. It is because you are divided....

Just go, and take... however much time is needed to finish things there. And come back forever!

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says he has always been afraid, mainly to do with contact with people.]

The fear can be dissolved, but don't be in a hurry to get rid of it, otherwise you will repress it. Be patient, watch it, try to understand it. Accept it as part of you. don't say that it is something ugly that is clinging to you; that is rejecting it. It is just a part of you; just as love is a part, so is fear; it is just as anger is a part.

Never reject any emotion, because all those emotions constitute you and they are all needed. Of course no single emotion should become an obsession; they should be a kind of orchestra within you, they should remain in a proportionate way. No one single emotion should overwhelm you, that's all that has to be remembered, but no emotion has to be rejected in toto.

Fear has its own place -- it is needed, without it you will lose something -- but it should not become a phobia. So one has to keep balance.

There are people who are so full of fear that fear spreads all over their being; that is pathological. And there are people, they are so afraid of fear that they repress it, they condemn it, they reject it so totally that they become almost like rocks; that too is ugly and pathological. Fear has its own place in the inner economy, it has something to contribute of immense importance.

I can see that it is a little too much, but don't go to the other extreme and reject it completely. It has to be brought in to a normal harmony with other emotions; but it has to remain there.

So do these three things. First: drop this idea of dropping fear. Second: accept it; it is part of you. Third: watch it, observe it; try to understand why it is there and what it is. Between these three things you will bring it to the norm. It will not disappear, it will not be too much either: it will be exactly as much as is needed by you.

Some fear is needed, otherwise you will lose all your flexibility, flow; you will become adamant, stony. And if the fear completely disappears from your life then there will be no challenge left, and without challenge life becomes flat; that is not good.

But remind me when you come next time. Do these three things, and when you come back I will give you particular groups specifically for fear.

Come back. Help my people there!

[A sannyasin has returned to stay forever, and says: I'm a little afraid though.]

That's natural; it is nothing to worry about. The closer you come to me, the more afraid you will be. Then, one day out of fear one simply jumps to get rid of it and everything disappears!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

14 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901145
ShortTitle: ZORBA14
Audio: No
Video: No

[To a sannyasin couple leaving:]

Help my people there and continue to meditate. If you can make it a point to meditate every day for at least one hour you will not miss me at all. For that one hour you will be here, because meditation is my taste

my atmosphere. And whenever, wherever, you meditate, you are close to me.

Uddipo means the act of lighting, the act of kindling a light.

Man is born with all that is required to become light. Nothing is missing; it is just that all that is there has to be brought close together, into a certain order. You have the matchbox, but unless you strike the matchstick there will be no flame. And the flame is there -- hiding, latent, potent -- but it has to become manifest.

Man is born to become a Buddha, with all that is needed to become a Buddha; everyone is supplied the same material. That's what birth is, that's what life is. And the existence is very fair: it has not been given more to a few people and less to a few people. Enlightenment, Buddhahood, is not a talent. Everybody is not a musician, and cannot be; and everybody is not a mathematician, and cannot be; but everybody can become a Buddha. It is so natural an act, just like breathing. Whether you are a mathematician or a musician or a poet or a dancer, it doesn't matter: you have to breathe. Breathing is not a talent, it is given to all; so is Buddhahood, so is becoming enlightened.

The function of the Master is to bring all that is in disorder in you into a certain order, where the flame can erupt. That eruption of the flame is uddipo.

[A sannyasin says: After Rebirthing I have no feeling it this (her right) leg; I don't know what it is. Osho checks her energy.]

If you touch it you don't feel it?...
And has it remained the same for these two weeks or has it changed?...

It will go, don't be worried. It is just because of a certain breathing technique that it happened. But there is nothing to be worried about: it will go by itself. Massage will be helpful, but it will go by itself.

Good!

Madito means drunk with the divine, and that is your path to be followed. Become more and more drunk and drowned and lost; that has to be your meditation.

There are two possibilities of meditation: one is self-remembrance; the other is self-forgetfulness. If you remember yourself, then the false self immediately starts disappearing and the true self arrives. If you forget yourself, then too the same thing happens: in forgetting. your false self disappears and the true self arrives. So the methods look very different, polar opposites, but the result is the same.

And there are two types of people in the world: one will arrive through self-remembering and one will arrive through self-forgetfulness. Self-forgetfulness is going to be your way.

[The name Christina] It is beautiful because it reminds one of Christ, and there have been very few people so wonderful, so beautiful. Just to remember them is a benediction, just to have some kind of association with them is a blessing, because whatsoever they are, everybody else is too. They have become aware of it, others are not aware of it; that is the only difference. The difference between you and a Christ is not much, and yet it is very much. It is not much, because you are a Christ asleep -- awakened there will be no difference at all; but still there is a difference, because the sleep can go on and on for lives together. Unless one makes great effort to wake up, one can go on sleeping for millions of lives. Hence it is a great difference and yet basically there is no difference.

Keep it in mind that your name has to become your reality too. It is possible, it is within our reach; it is not impossible, it is not beyond reach. Just a little intensity, a deep longing to grow, and things start changing. The very intensity to grow towards heights starts you moving towards heights. And when the intensity becomes one hundred per cent, that very intensity is the height! You have arrived on Everest.

And the Everest of consciousness is what is meant by Christ-consciousness or Krishna-consciousness or Buddhahood: different names for the same state of total awakening.

Shabnam means a dew-drop.

Man is a dew-drop but he contains the ocean within. That is the miracle of man, the paradox, the mystery, of being a man: so small, yet so vast; so finite, yet so infinite; confined between birth and death, and yet beyond both. The small is not small. because even the smallest pebble contains all the secrets of matter, and the small dew-drop contains all the secrets of the oceans. Man is a small universe; all that the

universe contains is contained by man in a miniature way. Man is a map. If one understands oneself, one will have understood all.

Hence, down the ages, the seers and the sages have been teaching people: Know thyself, because in knowing yourself you will have known all that is worth knowing, all that is there to know.

Udgiti means singing -- not a song but singing. A song is a finished product: it is already defined, it has a beginning and an end. Singing is a process: undefined, still growing, still flowing, still unpredictable. Life is not a song but a singing. It has no beginning, no end; it is a continuity from one mystery to another mystery, from one peak to another peak. Life is not an experience but an experiencing.

In fact, all nouns are false; only verbs are true. Some day it is going to happen: there will be a language which will not have nouns at all. That will be the most scientific language, it will have only verb, because in life nothing is static, everything is a flux.

Heraclitus says: You cannot step in the same river twice. And I say: You cannot step in the same river even once. It is such a flow, it is a continuous flow.

Change is the only reality, the only truth, and problems arise when we don't understand this. Then we start clinging; we try to change the verb into a noun, and that cannot be done. Loving is true, love is not true. And the moment you try to change loving into love, you are getting into difficulty, you are going against life, because life is not life but living.

If one can remember this, and slowly slowly can imbibe the spirit of flow, problems disappear. because they are no more created. Clinging disappears, attachments disappear and life becomes such a freedom, such a joy, that it knows no hounds.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

15 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901155
ShortTitle: ZORBA15
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, aviram means continuity, continuum, flow. Life is a divine continuum, it has no beginning and no end. It is forever and forever; it has always been there and will always be there. Birth and death are only episodes in it; it doesn't start with birth, it doesn't end with death. To know it is to know god.

God is nothing but the total life energy, this whole ocean of life. Expressions are millions, but it is one energy that is expressed. We are it, but unless we turn in, we will never be able to know. If we go on rushing outwards we will never be able to understand the truth, the fundamental truth, of existence. Because we miss it we remain in fear, and because we miss it we are constantly under the shadow of death. And to live under the shadow of death is not to live. How can one celebrate when death is there, how can one be festive when death is there, and when death is coming closer and closer every moment?

Life becomes a celebration the moment you know that there is no death, that you have always been here and you will always be here.

Pravaho means riverlike change. Change is the only permanent thing in existence. Everything else changes except change, and the moment we start stopping it we create misery. To remain blissful simply means to remain available to change; if there is no resistance to change, life is bliss. Misery comes only in

the same proportion as resistance.

Resistance means that you have lost trust in life, you have lost trust in the whole, you are trying to be wiser than the whole. You are trying to impose your expectations, you are trying to have a private destiny separate from the whole; and that's what anxiety is.

The basic meaning of sannyas is to go with the flow, to be so totally one with the flow that there is no question of any resistance. Let-go is sannyas, to live in utter relaxation is sannyas; to live in absolute acceptance is sannyas. Whatsoever life brings is a gift and one has to be thankful for it, even though it is not according to one's expectations, even though it is not according to one's plans.

Life listens to nobody; it follows its own course. If we fight with it, we become miserable; if we go with it, there is great benediction.

Gramyo means as simple as a villager, as simple as a primitive, as simple as man is -- uncultured, uncivilised -- as we come into the world. We all come like pure, innocent mirrors, reflecting all, but with no thoughts inside.

In the end, one has to become a child again; then the journey is complete, then the circle is perfect. One has to come back to that early moment of birth. If before death comes we can manage to reach to that early moment of birth, that innocence, then life has been a fulfillment. Then there is no death: you enter into eternity.

Jesus says again and again: Unless you are like a child you will not enter into my kingdom of god. Each one has to lose his childhood; that is part of growth, part of maturity. But then it has to be regained; and when it is regained it is not the same childhood, it is far richer. A child is not only innocent, he is ignorant too. But when a person comes back after a whole life's experiences of joy and sadness and failures and successes, and all that life makes available, good and bad, summers and winters; when one has come all the way, knowing every kind of experience, tasting every kind of possibility, going through all kinds of spaces, tasting both hell and heaven; when one comes back and again becomes a child -- this is simple innocence with no ignorance in it. It is wisdom.

A child is innocence plus ignorance, and a sage is innocence plus wisdom. Life gives wisdom, but if one remains enclosed in that wisdom then one has not been a perfect circle, something remained missing. Unless wisdom helps you to become innocent again, god cannot be known.

It is possible, it can happen, and you are ready for it. The time has also come. Everything happens in its own time, and nothing is more powerful than an idea whose time has come.... Become a child again.

Subuddha means absolute awareness, perfect awareness. And that is the work to be done. Don't live in a state of unconsciousness any more; try to wake up, make every effort to wake up. In the beginning it is difficult, because to change the whole pattern of many many lives is bound to be difficult -- but only in the beginning. Once the ice is broken, things become very simple; the first breakthrough is difficult.

So go on hammering, in every possible way. Whatsoever you are doing, try to be aware of it. Walking, walk with awareness; eating, eat with awareness; listening, listen with awareness. Whatsoever you are doing, bring the quality of awareness to it. You will lose it again and again; for a few seconds it will be there, and gone. Again after minutes you will become aware of your unawareness. Then don't feel bad, don't feel guilty. It is not a sin to be unaware; it is simply foolish to be unaware, not a sin.

But we have lived in that kind of foolishness for millions of lives, so it has become a deep, ingrained habit. There is no need to repent, because repenting and feeling guilty is making it more complicated. Whenever you remember that you have forgotten to remember, start remembering again, become aware again. Again you will forget: bring yourself back again. Go on hammering; again and again go on bringing yourself to awareness. Slowly slowly the momentum gathers, and one day suddenly the clouds have dispersed and there is sunlight.

That sunlight is the first taste of Buddhahood, of Christ-consciousness. And that first taste changes your whole life: you are no more the same person. Although you will look the same you are no more the same. Your circumference remains the same but your centre has changed. Your centre has become the centre of light, and slowly slowly your circumference will also radiate, will become luminous.

Sudipo means well lit, well-illumined, luminous.

Man can exist either as darkness or as light. It depends what we choose, it is our choice; both the alternatives are open. Millions of people choose to live in darkness because darkness offers a few things,

gives a few things. which light cannot give; in fact light takes many things away from you. In darkness all kinds of illusions are possible, hallucinations are possible, dreams are possible. In darkness the ego can exist; in light all illusions disappear, all hallucinations disappear, all imagination disappears. Finally, even the ego is not found. One is, but not as 'I am'; one is just pure isness.

Hence people choose to live in darkness -- it gives a feeling of 'I am', and it gives many many desires and projects to be fulfilled. It gives you a great hope of achievement, of ambition for the future.

Light simply takes away everything of the mind. Light leaves you in utter emptiness, but that emptiness is immensely valuable because god descends only in that emptiness.

Choose light! It needs guts to choose light, because it is a kind of suicide, the ego commits suicide. But when you are not, god is. So in one way it is committing suicide, in another way it is resurrection: the momentary life disappears and the eternal life begins.

The way towards light is meditation, and the way towards darkness is mind. Darkness consists of thoughts, desires, dreams; light consists of silence, no thought, no desire, just being utterly in the herenow. Immediately something flares up within you and you are full of light.
That is the meaning of sudipo.

[Bodhimitra: a friend of enlightenment, a seeker, a lover of enlightenment.]

This has been your search for the whole of your life; you have been groping for it, you have tried in every possible way. And all those efforts have not failed: they have brought you here.

When one looks backwards, one can always see that nothing has ever been a wastage. Even those few moments when one had gone astray, even they have contributed something immensely valuable; even mistakes and errors are necessary parts of growth. You are here because of all that you have done in the past: good, bad, right, wrong.

So in the ultimate reckoning even wrong is not wrong because it helps the right; without it the right cannot exist. Without darkness there is no possibility of light. Then one simply feels grateful for all that life has been, with no choice -- not that this has been good and this has not been good; all has been good. Everything falls into a harmony.

And the moment has come for that harmony. Now something immensely valuable is going to happen. It is time to collect all that you have lived in fragments. It is time to put all that you have known together so that an integration arises in you.

I am here to help you just to be yourself. I have nothing to impose on you; sannyas is not an imposition. It is not that you have to follow me: sannyas simply means that you have fallen in love with me. Now there is no question of following; it is not something that you have to do, it will happen of its own accord.

Sannyas is creating a bridge between one who has arrived and one who is arriving. And not much work is needed. Life really is a simple affair, a very simple affair. It is the theologians and the scholars and the priests who have made it very complicated.

I am here just to enhance something that is already in you, to provoke it, to make it afire. Everything that you need is there; it just has to be put in the right order, in a certain harmony. Then immediately you will be surprised.

Life is like a jigsaw puzzle: all the parts are there, but topsy-turvy -- they have to be put right. And it is a simple phenomenon; if one has put his own parts together, he can help anybody to put his parts together, because they are the same. It is the same puzzle, there is no difference at all.

That's why there is the possibility of a master, otherwise there would have been no possibility. Because the puzzle is the same, the master is possible; and because the puzzle is the same, the disciple is possible. If your puzzle was different from my puzzle, then there would be no possibility of helping you. It is the same puzzle, exactly the same puzzle.

[The new sannyasin has booked for several groups, and Osho suggests Tantra, which he is a little afraid of.]

Very good! This is the time to be playful about everything!

No, there is no need to be afraid. Just be playful! In fact only when you are old enough can you understand the secrets of Tantra. Younger people can't understand. Younger people, in the name of Tantra, are simply hiding their desire for sexuality. They cannot yet understand, they are too young to understand.

Only an older person can see the whole play of energy.

I have given it to you knowing that it will take your fear away from you and you will feel very free. We have lived in a very very repressive society and our unconscious is full of taboos, inhibitions; they all have to be dropped so that one becomes utterly empty.

So just be playfully there! Don't make it a serious thing -- it is not a serious thing. Nothing is serious with me!

Devada means a gift of god. Life is a gift, but we take it for granted; hence we don't feel any thankfulness. And not to feel thankfulness is to be irreligious; to feel thankfulness is to be religious. Thankfulness is the very core of religion.

And life is such a precious gift; each moment is so precious, so ultimately significant, meaningful, that not to be grateful should be almost impossible.

But people are not grateful, because they never contemplate on life, on what it has given to them, what beauties it has made available, what tremendous, incredible experiences, what miracles, have been happening all around. Because they don't contemplate, they live a bored life. Otherwise at each step you will find surprises. Each small thing contains universes within it, and each single moment eternity knocks at your door. If you are silent you can hear the footsteps of god; if you are silent you can hear the still, small voice within. And then only one thing remains -- to be grateful. That gratefulness becomes your prayer.

One need not be a Christian or a Hindu or a Mohammedan, one need only be grateful: that contains all.

[A sannyasin says that he feels blocked in being open to relationship and love. He has done a few groups which have helped]

It will go; there is nothing to worry about, not at all.

When can you come back again?

... Just start making a few efforts. It seems to have just become a habit; I don't see any block. It may be just a habit, and a habit is not a block; a habit is only a programming. You need to re-programme yourself, that's all. Just make a few efforts.

In the beginning it will look as if you are making some effort against yourself. You are not making any effort against yourself; you are making some effort against a programme with which you have become identified. In fact, you are making some effort for your real self. So make a few efforts. They will be a little haphazard because you will be going against the pattern that you have lived; but once you have started moving, the programme will be dropped. It is simply a programme, not a block.

A block is a more difficult problem. If it were a block then much work would be needed; but I don't see that. It is just a programme; and many people programme themselves this way, because it is safer.

For a man the woman is a danger, just as a man is a danger for a woman. The danger is that you are getting involved with someone who is not like you, who is just the opposite. A man and a woman are polar opposites. And whenever you make a contact with the opposite, fear is natural, because that means that you are moving with something unknown, with something that you can never understand; hence the attraction and hence the fear. The attraction of the unknown and the fear of the unknown are both together.

Now, there are two possibilities: one can love the attraction of the unknown more; then one programmes in one way. One can love the security of the known, then one programmes in a different way. You have programmed for security rather than for life, for safety rather than for adventure.

It is simply a question of programming. Start re-programming! Make friends, move, take initiative. Just as you are afraid, women are afraid of you; so somebody has to take the initiative. And women are more afraid because they have been exploited so much. They are suspicious, and their suspicion is based on experience. They have been destroyed so much down the ages that man looks almost like the enemy. They are more afraid of you, they will not take the initiative; you will have to take the initiative.

The meeting between man and woman is of immense value. It teaches you how to be whole, it teaches you how to commune. And this is the beginning of an inner integration. First you have to meet with the outer woman; if you are capable of that then one day you will be able to meet with the inner woman. And the meeting with the inner woman is samadhi. Then both your parts, your inner polarities, dissolve into one; and that brings such orgasmic joy!

In the meeting with the outer woman or outer man you will have only glimpses of it. When you meet with the inner, it becomes a state, not a glimpse. It remains with you, it abides with you, it becomes your

very flavour. But the beginning has to happen from the outside. If you are afraid of the outer woman, what to say about the inner? You will be more afraid.

Hence Tantra is one of the fundamental sciences to be learned. Meeting with the outer woman is the beginning of Tantra, and meeting with the inner woman is the end of Tantra.

Make a few efforts. And if you are not capable, then next time you come, just remind me. I will put a few women after you!

[A sannyasin who is leaving says: The first time I sat here it was like a shock, something like that; my breathing stopped. Now I feel a lot of joy.]

Good! It happens: slowly slowly you get accustomed to my energy and slowly slowly you relax with my energy. In the beginning resistance is there, that's why the trouble. It takes time for trust to grow. And the whole question is of trust: the more you trust, the more things will happen to you. If you can trust absolutely, then in this very moment all that is needed will have happened.

This will be the name for the centre: Udgatri. Udgatri means a singer of divine songs. And that's what my centres have to become -- singers of divine songs. Create more and more singing and dancing in people, create love. Help people to be more human; that is the only way towards god, to be more human.

Prem Maya means love magic, the magic of love. Love is magical: whatsoever it touches it transforms into gold. Even if mud is touched by love, immediately lotuses start growing.

Love is the greatest magic in the world, the magical force, and one who knows love is a magician.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

16 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901165
ShortTitle: ZORBA16
Audio: No
Video: No

[Prem Shozo -- love and to rise high.]

Prem means love; and love is the way to rise high. It is the only natural psychedelic that takes you high. Love is the ladder to god. Those who try without love are always bound to fail; it is only through love and as love that one arrives. Love is vaster than the sky, bigger than the universe, because the universe itself is only a tiny expression of love energy.

Many universes have happened and disappeared, many universes will happen and disappear, but love continues. Love is the stuff existence is made of: love is god.

Deva means god, Bhavit means possessed by -- possessed by god. The experience of god is an experience of being possessed by the whole. As the ocean enters into the drop, the infinite enters into the finite. Naturally when the infinite enters into the finite, the finite disappears. When the ocean enters into the drop, the drop cannot exist; as a drop it cannot remain.

God comes as a possession: one is suddenly possessed with some unknown energy, with something so

huge, so enormous, that one cannot control it; one can only be controlled by it.

Hence, without surrender, nobody can attain to god. Surrender is the beginning and the end. In the beginning surrender remains partial, so-so; slowly slowly it becomes deeper and deeper. And the day it is total, immediately, instantly, something from the beyond enters and transforms you.

That experience is bhavit: that experience is the experience of being possessed by god.

Simant means the end of all boundaries.

Sannyas is the end of all boundaries. To become a sannyasin means that now you will not remain confined in any conditioning, that slowly slowly you will drop all the programmes that the society has imposed upon you. The whole process of sannyas is that of de-programming, de-conditioning, de-hypnosis. The moment all conditions are dropped and you are innocent again, all that you had always desired and longed for immediately happens, and it happens of its own accord. You are not to positively do anything for it, the whole effort is negative: you have to drop many things.

When there is nothing clinging to you and you are not clinging to anything, in that state of non-clinging, it happens: truth happens, god happens.

It can happen only when you have the innocence of a child -- fresh like a dew-drop, clean like a sky without clouds, empty, with no content. When there is no content inside, the mind cannot project anything. When there is emptiness inside, the mind goes into non-functioning, and the non-functioning of the mind is the beginning of god.

To cease as a mind is to start living as a god. Cessation of the mind is the beginning of divine, eternal life.

The mind consists of boundaries -- Hindu, Christian, Communist, Indian, Chinese, white, black. These are all boundaries given to you, and they have become ingrained. One accepts them without any awareness; they function from your unconscious.

Sannyas is a work of great cleansing, cleansing the house and cleaning it of all the rubbish that the society has forced into you. It is a process of unlearning, and when you have unlearned all that you have learned, in that state god is so close, closer than you are to yourself, and truth is not a goal, then truth is the quality of the now, the here,. Then truth is like breathing. Then truth is spontaneity, naturalness -- and to become natural, to become spontaneous, is to have arrived home.

Love is a fire -- and if one allows, it burns one totally, it destroys one as one is. Only in that death is the new born. In the beginning love is a crucifixion, and in the end it is a resurrection. It is a new birth, a new beginning, but the beginning is possible only if the old ends.

The new cannot be continuous with the old, otherwise it will remain in some way still old. Maybe it is modified a little bit here and there, renovated here and there, painted, polished here and there, but its spirit will remain that of the old . The new has to be discontinuous with the old. The old has simply to cease, it has to disappear and the new has to appear, unconnected with the old. The old cannot be a cause of the new; if it is a cause then it remains old.

This is one of the most fundamental things to be understood about initiation; that it is the end of the old. It is consciously dropping whatsoever your identity has been, losing it consciously, forgetting all about it -- as if you have read about it in a novel or you have seen it in a movie, but it has nothing to do with you. Just as the snake slips out of its old skin and does not even look back, that's what initiation is: slipping out of the skin of the old and not even looking back.

When one is free of memory of the past, life has a totally different flavour. Then life is alive. It throbs with wonder, with joy, overflows with benediction. Not only does one feel blissful; one is ready to bless the whole world too. And that miracle happens through love.

Sannyas is entering into the world of love. I teach love and love and nothing else -- because to me, as love deepens, prayer arises; and as prayer deepens, god arises.

Your new face will not be your face, it will be god's face. It will be your original face as god meant it to be; it will not be a mask.

Deva means divine, veena is an Indian musical instrument. Sabina means with the divine instrument, with the divine musical instrument. Sa means with, veena means the musical instrument. The whole name will mean: with the musical instrument of god.

The heart is the divine instrument, and one has to learn how to play on it. It is very rare to find a person

who knows how to play on the heart, and unless you know how to play on the heart your life remains a tragedy, because the music that you are carrying within yourself is never expressed. That's the tragedy. The only tragic thing in life is not to explode into your true being. Not to bloom in all the colours and the sounds that you have been carrying within you, not to release the fragrance of your being to the winds -- that is the only tragedy. And it is very rare to find a person who is not tragic.

Whenever you find a person who has learned how to play on his heart, you will find god speaking through him, god singing through him. He becomes a flute. Then he is no more there; he is just an instrument in the hands of god. Then his life becomes the life of a messenger. That is the very meaning of the word 'messiah'.

One can become a messiah of god only by learning how to play on one's heart, because god only understands the language of the heart; he can only hear the notes produced by the heart. There is no communication between the head and the divine. The head is human, the heart is divine: with the head you can communicate with people, with the heart you can commune with god. And the moment that you can commune with your heart with some human being too, that human being immediately turns into a divine being. That's why lovers start thinking of the other as a god or a goddess. When they are really in love, the other disappears as a human being and becomes just a personification, an incarnation, of a god or a goddess.

Wherever the heart functions, god is felt. And wherever the head functions, god is not found at all.

Friedrich Nietzsche could declare that god is dead, because he lived only in the head. He was one of the most intelligent persons ever born, he had one of the sharpest intellects ever born, but he could not find god anywhere -- not because god is not, but because the way he was searching was the hindrance. He was looking through the head; the head has no way to commune with the divine. It is perfectly okay with matter; with consciousness it is impotent. It is perfectly good with parts, fragments; with the whole it is simply useless.

The whole can be contacted only by the heart; but people's hearts are not functioning. The school, the college, the university -- they don't teach you the ways of the heart, they teach you only the ways of the head. So it is natural to see a tragic humanity. People are carrying great flowers, possibilities, potential. It is becoming heavier every day, and they don't know what to do with this potential. They remain hung up in the head.

Let sannyas become your entry into the heart. Sannyas is the university of the heart; it is coming down from the head and entering into the heart. Start playing the music that is hidden there, start singing the song that the heart has always been longing to sing. It is the beginning of a new dance. Immediately, with the first stirring of the heart, god is felt. Then he becomes a very tangible presence.

This will be the name [for the centre]: Upanishad. Upanishad literally means being in communion with the master, sitting at the feet of the master. Because of this meaning, the most sacred writings of India are called the Upanishadas.

The message was received in deep communion. Those sacred writings of India are just notes of the disciples; they had heard it in silence. And when the master approved, the writings were collected, but they were not verbally communicated. The disciples were just sitting at the feet of the master, in deep silence, and something penetrated their being, a ray of light, something parapsychological, something beyond the world of the mind. And they took notes of those experiences. When the master nodded yes, those notes were collected; those collections are called the Upanishadas.

They are the most beautiful sacred writings that have ever happened anywhere. There is no comparison with the Upanishadas, no book can have any comparison to them. Nobody knows who wrote them because the disciples could not sign them, they were not their writings; and the master could not sign them because he had never said anything, so they have remained unsigned, anonymous. Each statement is of tremendous import.

Ultimately this commune is going to become a communion of silence. I am just preparing, and preparing fast, so that soon it can happen that you can just simply sit with me. There is no need to speak, there is no need to hear; there is nothing to say and there is nothing to hear ... just a meeting, a meeting beyond minds, a transmission beyond words. Something simply jumps like a flame from one lit candle to another unlit candle; the unlit candle is no more unlit. The lit candle has not lost anything and the unlit has gained a whole universe of new meaning, of new poetry, of new being.

[A sannyasin says she is staying for ever. Osho suggests she do a few groups and then work. She says

she does not want to.]

So that means the beginning of trouble....

Because the basic principle of being here and part of the ashram is to listen to me.

But start working, then we will see. If you start feeling that some groups are needed, then I will give you some later on, mm? Good.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #17
Chapter title: None

17 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901175	
ShortTitle: ZORBA17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Anand Ali... blissful god. The old god was very serious, hence the world has remained ill, sick. It is good that the old god is dead. But the new has not yet arrived, hence the crisis in all human values, hence the crisis of identity loss. The old is no more valid, in fact it has long been dead. It is now a hundred years since Friedrich Nietzsche declared 'God is dead'.

My sannyasins have to declare again that god is born! The world is waiting for god to be reborn; the old concept is gone and the new concept has to arrive. And against the new concept the believers of the old will create all kinds of obstructions. Their god was serious; the new god will be a laughing god, a god of laughter, cheerfulness, joy. Their god was a very jealous god.

In the Old Testament, god declares 'I am a jealous god.' The new god cannot be jealous. It will be compassionate, it will be pure love. And its love will include all kinds of love, from sex to prayer, all forms of love. The old god, the idea of the old god, was anti-life; the new god will be for life. The new god will be another name of life. It will be a dancing god.

We have to bring the new god onto the earth. The new concept has to be given birth: my sannyasins have to become a womb. It is a tremendous task; to be part of it is to be fortunate.

Remember this, that religion is not serious, it is playful; that it is more like a song than like a syllogism, that it is more like fun just for its own sake and for no other reason, that it is not goal-oriented. Then a cheerfulness arises, a joy wells up. And that joy is true prayer.

Yoga means the science of becoming one with existence, the art of being in at-one-ment with existence, dropping the idea of separateness. Not thinking in terms of being an island but thinking in terms of being one with the continent, dropping one's boundaries: that is the science of yoga. The word 'yoga' means union, communion, and unmano means no-mind. No-mind is the science of becoming one with existence; that will be the full meaning of the name.

It is the mind that keeps you separate, it is the mind that divides, that makes you a small thing, that creates the ego. To create the ego is the whole function of the mind. The moment you stop thinking and the mind is functioning no more, the ego immediately disappears; it is not found at all. And when there is no ego, that is what yoga, union, is -- becoming one with existence.

The mind separates, no-mind unites; the mind is the barrier, no-mind is the bridge.

Deva means divine, udgar means expression.

God is creativity. Even to call him a creator is not right, because calling him a creator means that he has done something already and is doing it no more, as if the process has come to a stop. God is creativity, not a creator; the process is on-going, he is still creating. That parable that he created the world in six days is just nonsense. He is continuously creating; in fact he cannot exist without creating. He is not a person, but the energy that creates and goes on creating. He is creativity itself.

So if a man really comes to know god, he will become tremendously creative. Whatsoever he is doing, there will be something original in it, because it will belong to god, it will come from the beyond. If he is singing a song, there will be a totally different quality to it. It will not be just a song: his heart will beat in it, he will breathe in it, it will be his breath, it will be his soul. If he paints, he will not be just a painter, not just a technician who knows how to paint. He will pour himself into his painting; he will become the colours on the canvas.

The man who has tasted of god has the flavour of creativity around him. There is no other way for the man of god to live. Life will be nothing but creation. And by 'creation' I don't mean that he will become a painter or a poet -- he will not necessarily -- but in whatsoever he does there will be the touch of originality, of creativity, of inspiration. He will bring into his every act something of the beyond and the transcendental. That is the meaning of your name.

For a long time, religion has existed in a very uncreative way. Monks were not expected to create anything; they were really expected to do just the opposite -- to become as uncreative as possible, as dead as possible. The more dead a monk was, the more he was respected.

We have not respected life yet, and we have not respected alive people. We have been worshippers of death. And our so-called religions have been nothing but escapes from life; they have been withdrawals. They have been very cowardly.

My sannyasin is not to be an escapist; he has to be in the thick of the world. He has to be creative, and live in the world. He has to express his being, because unless your being is expressed to its optimum you will never feel fulfilled. There is no other kind of fulfillment possible. There is only one kind of fulfillment and that is: expressing your being in its totality, leaving nothing back, holding nothing back, pouring yourself totally into the ocean of life. The moment you empty yourself in creativity, the moment you pour yourself totally, with no calculation, with no idea of gain, in that very moment the ultimate bliss happens, samadhi happens.

Samadhi is not for the escapist, it is not for the uncreative; it is for the creative. It is for the person who is not afraid of life but who is in tremendous love with life, and because he loves life he wants to beautify it, to give something to it, to leave it a little better than he found it.

[Chantal -- one who sings.]

My whole effort here is to help you to sing, to dance, because god is found only when you are lost in celebration. The dimension of being festive is the religious dimension. It is not a serious affair, it is a love affair. It is not business-like; it is closer to poetry than to arithmetic. It is closer to singing and dancing than to anything else.

The artist is very close to the temple of god, just on the verge. He may not enter into the temple, he may think 'This is all', but if he wanted, if he had explored a little bit more, he would have entered into god. And unless the artist takes a step beyond art he remains only half-grown. Unless the poet becomes the mystic he never becomes whole. That is the tragedy of the poet; that is the glory and the agony too.

The scientist is perfectly at ease. He is in the world of matter; he knows nothing of the beyond, he has no idea of the beyond. Mysticism is all rubbish to him, all nonsense, absurd. He lives in a very clear-cut, mathematical, world: the mystic lives in a very very clear-cut mystery. It is a mystery, but he is absolutely certain about the mystery; there is no problem in his mind. He is perfectly at home with the mystery, the mystery does not create any anxiety. He lives it; he is not there to solve it. He relishes it, he sings it, he dances it.

Between the two is the artist -- the painter, the poet, the musician, the dancer. He has no home, he is just on the bridge: a part of him belongs to the world of science, matter, and a part of him longs for the beyond, the world of the mystic. He is torn apart. It is not an accident that many artists go mad because of this continuous pull into contradictory directions. Many artists commit suicide, and the reason is simple: life becomes unbearable. The artist can be at ease only if he takes a jump and becomes a mystic, when his poetry is no more just poetry but a divine song.

So become a singer of divine songs. All songs can be transformed into divine songs. One just needs a little more daring, one just needs to go into the darkness of the mysterious. The mind holds back, the mind says 'Be cautious.' The mind always hesitates. Even if it takes some step it makes every precaution so that one never goes astray, and it is always ready to jump back into the old, known territory.

That's why many artists remain only artists and remain miserable. The truly adventurous soul is always ready to listen to the call of the unknown.

When the unknown calls, go with it, go with your whole heart and don't look back. Then singing slowly slowly turns into divine singing. The ordinary dance is no more ordinary, it becomes extraordinary. Then one starts contacting the infinite, and to be in contact with the infinite is to be in bliss.

That's what sannyas is all about: an effort to commune with the whole, whatsoever the cost, whatsoever the risk.

Anand means bliss; christian originally means one who follows Christ. But to follow Christ is totally different from being part of the Christian church -- it is not only different. it is its polar opposite.

Christ never followed any church; he was a rebel. To really follow Christ means to be a rebel. It will look paradoxical but that is how it is. To be really a Christian means one cannot be a Christian. One cannot be Catholic and one cannot be Protestant; to be really Christian means to drop out of all churches. Jesus was never part of any church; that was his crime. It is for that crime that he was crucified. He was not following the Jewish establishment, he was not following the tradition.

Truth can never follow tradition: truth can only follow itself. Truth cannot be imitative, it has to be original -- and he was original. He was one of the most rebellious men who has ever walked on the earth, and one of the most beautiful. But Christianity has destroyed his figure. In fact the Jews could not kill him, but Christians have killed him. All his rebellion is gone, all his rebellion has been destroyed. All his fire is gone; only ashes and ashes are left.

What is being worshipped in the name of Christ has nothing to do with the real Christ; it is a distortion. For example, Christians say that Christ never laughed. If Christ never laughed, then who will laugh? That is destroying that rebellious man's whole personality. He was a joyous man, he must have laughed uproariously, but Christians have painted him in a very sad, gloomy, serious, way. He must have been a man of great cheer; in fact it was because of his laughter and joy that he could tolerate all kinds of sufferings.

It was his laughter that won over when he was crucified. He must have laughed at the whole ridiculousness of it! The moment he said 'Forgive these people -- Father, forgive these people because they don't know what they are doing' there must have been great laughter in his soul at the whole absurdity of the thing that was happening: he was trying to help these people and they were killing him! He could have become freedom for them, and they were destroying him. He must have laughed at the absurdity of it. His statement must have been made in that spirit of laughter. It cannot be made by a serious man, only by a playful man. Only a playful man can take even crucifixion non-seriously.

This is only an example: his whole life has been distorted. He has been made to adjust to the idea that Christians have of how a Christ should be -- stupid people always have ideas about everything. About other things it is okay, but when they start carrying ideas about a Christ or a Buddha or a Krishna, they are going beyond their capacities, they are transcending all limits of stupidity. They don't know who they are, but they start having ideas about how a Christ should be, and they start adjusting the real Christ, the real Buddha, to their expectations.

That's why I say that to be a real Christian the first requirement is that one should not be a Christian, that one should be a rebel. And that's what sannyas is: it is initiation into rebellion.

Bliss has to be the keynote of every sannyasin -- cheerfulness, a song on the lips, a dance in the feet, and great joy in the heart. Life is not a burden to be carried, it is not a punishment: it is god's gift, a reward of tremendous value. One has to be thankful for it, grateful for it.

Prem means love, and upadipa means set fire to. Love is a fire, god's fire. It burns, it burns totally. It kills you as you are but it also gives you a new birth: it is both crucifixion and resurrection.

Sannyas is a symbolic gesture that you are entering into this fire; hence the colour of fire has been chosen for the sannyasin. It will consume you, it will not leave you as you are at all, but it will bring you to be as you should be. It will destroy the seed but the tree will be born.

To be with a master means to allow him to set fire to you, to make you aflame, to throw you into such flames that you cannot come back as you are. You will come back, but you will come in a totally new way.

You will be back, but you will be luminous, full of light. You will be back, but then you will have wings; you will be back, but then you will not gravitate towards the earth, you will start levitating towards the sky. You will also become aflame.

The ordinary man is represented by water -- water always goes downwards; and the reborn man is represented by a flame, because the flame always goes upwards.

The lotus is a symbol of great significance. The whole religious approach towards life is contained in this simple symbol. The lotus represents the transformation of man from body to soul, because the lotus is born out of dirty mud.

If you look at dirty mud it is unbelievable that a lotus can be born out of it. The lotus is the most beautiful flower in the world and comes out of such dirty mud! There seems to be no logic in it, it seems illogical. It is a quantum leap, the mud becoming lotus. And if it can happen that mud becomes a lotus, then man can become god. Then man can also have a quantum leap, a jump.

There is no logical possibility of man becoming god, hence whenever a Buddha says 'I am god' people are offended. Christ declares 'I am god' and people are so angry that they have to kill him. The reason is simple: it is such an illogical statement, it cannot be proved. But so is the case with the lotus -- just by searching in the mud you will not find it.

It seems that existence moves not logically but illogically. Now modern physics says it is so: there are quantum leaps which cannot be predicted, which are not mathematically possible, but which still happen. They are existentially true, logically not true.

In another sense also the lotus is significant: it lives in water but the water cannot touch it. If it rains the water will fall on it but will not touch it. Remaining in water, it still remains aloof, transcendental. And that's how a sannyasin should be: a lotus in water, living in the world and yet not being part of it.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I feel so helpless!]

That's good, because only in deep helplessness does prayer arise. If you feel really helpless then what can be done? One can only pray; and that prayer will begin something new in one's life. So helplessness becomes a door.

That's what my whole purpose of being here is: to help you transform every negative thing into something positive. Helplessness looks very negative, but just see the point: if you are really helpless then there is nothing left that you can do, you can only pray! Prayer comes out of helplessness, and then prayer is a lotus flower; helplessness becomes just mud. And prayer is so beautiful!

One can cry in helplessness but those tears are immensely valuable: they are one's communication with god. Words have failed, now only tears can convey some message.

In helplessness one becomes like a small child crying for one's mother. And the miracle is: if you can cry in utter helplessness, help will arrive; it arrives immediately. If you can cry like a small child, the mother runs towards you, and so does god. It is the same pattern. We are children of god: if we can cry, he has to run towards us. The help comes immediately, but it comes only to those who are really helpless. If one is pretending helplessness then it cannot come; then one's cry is just acting. The mother is wiser than you; acting cannot deceive her.

So don't be worried. Feel it, go into it, and let it become a prayer. Then you will feel that the thing that you were thinking was a problem was not a problem but a golden opportunity, a blessing in disguise.

[A sannyasin is leaving. She says she has many blocks she cannot break through, although she has done several groups. She is unsure whether to study art or breath therapy. She feels the need for a rest at a sannyas commune in Germany.]

That's good: [the commune] will be helpful.

In fact a little more work is needed. You have touched the blocks, you are aware of them now, but to penetrate those blocks a little more work is needed, and particularly body work is needed. So if you can do a few body work groups there -- Bioenergetics. Primal therapy, Rolfing, Postural Integration -- things like this will be of great help. And whenever you can come, come back, mm? -- because a few groups more and you will go through them.

It is good that you have come to know about the blocks -- half the journey is complete. Millions of

people have blocks but they are not aware of them, so they think that they don't have any blocks.

The blocks are there. The civilisation and the society is so sick that everybody, every child, is forced to create blocks. No child is allowed his natural being; that's how blocks arise. When some energy is pushed in and is not allowed to have an expression then it is not allowed to go out in any way, and it coils up upon itself and becomes a block. Slowly slowly it becomes a pattern: whenever energy moves there. it coils up again and becomes a vicious circle inside; it becomes like a wound, a hard rock.

Everybody is carrying blocks because we have not been able to create a real, free human being yet. Our conditioning is wrong, our education is wrong -- because the parents are blocked and the priests are blocked and the politicians are blocked and they decide everything for the child. The blocked people decide for the new child: naturally, they give their blocks to the child, the child gets them as an inheritance.

The first thing is to become aware -- and that has happened. It will make you a little miserable, because in not being aware, you feel perfectly okay. When you suddenly become aware, then you start feeling that there are problems which have to be dissolved. But this is half the work done: now they can be dissolved. Once you know, there is not much of a problem. The first thin~ is more problematic, the second thing is easy. There are methods; the problems can be dissolved.

So you can do Rolfing, Postural Integration, Primal therapy, Bioenergetics -- these four things, whatsoever is available there. And if you cannot do them there, then come here.

And if you don't feel like going into education, there is no need to. Never go against your feeling. Unless you really feel for something totally, don't go into it. That will create a block. That's how blocks are created: you go half-heartedly, the half that is resistant will become a block; it will take revenge in its own time. It will again and again remind you 'Look, I told you before: don't do this.' It will condemn you, it will follow you for your whole life, and it will condemn you; it will not allow you to enjoy the thing that you are doing. Unless one goes totally into something this problem arises.

So there is no need. Nothing is more important than your wholeness. Let this be a fundamental law: nothing is more important than your wholeness. Your wholeness has not to be sacrificed at any altar. It may be education, it may be society, it may be religion: your wholeness has not to be sacrificed for any god; your wholeness has to be unsacrificed.

Then you may not succeed in the eyes of others, but you will remain fulfilled in your life. You may not become famous, but you will remain tremendously happy -- and that's the whole thing. Everything else is just nonsense.

You can go to [the commune], and whenever you can come, come back. Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you need me just put it on your heart. Good!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

18 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901185
ShortTitle: ZORBA18
Audio: No
Video: No

Deva means divine, udgam means the source. We are already at the source, we are the source. We have never left it, not even for a single moment, yet we have forgotten about it. We have fallen asleep: we have not gone anywhere. God has not been lost, only forgotten; it is a kind of forgetfulness. So all that is needed is remembering, waking up, looking inside to the deepest core of your being, and you will find there the

source, the divine source.

Once one is fully aware of one's divine source, the whole of life changes because its central context changes. The moment you know that you are the truth, then everything remains the same yet nothing is the same any more. The ordinary suddenly becomes extraordinary, the mundane becomes the sacred. This very world becomes a lotus paradise.

Udgito means a song. Life can be a song, but it is not necessarily so; we have to make it one. It is an opportunity. We can miss the opportunity; the majority of people go on missing it. The basic reason why they miss it is that they think they have already got it.

The moment you think that you have already got it, you don't care about creating. If the ill person thinks he is already healthy then he will not go to the doctor, he is not going to take any treatment; that will be logical.

Man is born to be a song; but in the beginning we have only the seed for it, the potential for it. It can blossom, life can really be a celebration. It should be. There is no reason why it should not be, except that idea that we have already got it.

Birth has become synonymous with life; it is not. With death, birth ends, not life. If you don't know life, then death looks as if it is the end of life. If you know life, then death makes no difference at all. Life is not confined between birth and death: birth and death are episodes in the long journey of life. Life spreads backwards to the very beginning, if there has ever been a beginning, and forwards to the very end, if there is ever going to be an end.

Life is eternal, universal, but that life can be known only when we transform our being into a song. Life is touched only when you are in a dance, in a song, in a celebration.

Deva means god, upagam means to come close to -- to come close to god. Ordinarily man is escaping from god, because that is the only way to remain in the ego, that is the only way to feel oneself as separate from existence. If you come close to god you start melting, you start disappearing, you start evaporating. That creates fear -- so people worship god, they pray to god, but they never come close. From far away they go on praying and worshipping, but they remain cautious so as not to come close. Once they come close they will disappear.

To come close to god is almost committing suicide. And it is the real suicide -- not just the bodily suicide, but total annihilation. So only the very courageous ones come close to god.

The cowards pray, worship, they go to the church, they go to the temple, they read the Bible, they read the Koran, the Gita, but they keep a distance. If Jesus is alive, they will not go close to him. When he is dead, then they will worship him. When Buddha is alive, they will create every kind of barrier between themselves and the Buddha. When Buddha is gone, then Buddha is god. Then they will make temples and statues. This is a very subtle strategy of the ego to remain in existence: worship the dead, avoid the alive.

Only the courageous ones can come close to a Buddha or a Christ or a Krishna -- and that's how one comes close to god. God becomes visible in people who have disappeared, and those people become doors. That's the meaning of a master. The master has nothing to teach, he is not a teacher. He is a master because he is not. It is a paradox, but a master is a paradox: he is not and that's why he is a master. He can help you to disappear; he can become a door, he can become an opening into existence. He can be a window for you, and from him you can jump into the eternal. He can be a jumping-board.

Deva means god, parinit means married to -- married to god. Sannyas is a marriage: marriage to the ultimate, marriage to the absolute, marriage to the whole.

Unless the part is married to the whole, the part is bound to remain in misery, because then the part has no roots in the whole, is not nourished by the whole. And to remain separate from the whole is a constant struggle to survive. That struggle dissipates energy. But that's how man has lived for thousands of years, struggling with the whole, fighting with the whole. The attitude has been very arrogant, but it has been dominant because it gives gratification to the ego.

Man has been fighting with nature, fighting with the universe -- trying to conquer. It is ridiculous, the part trying to conquer the whole. In the very effort, man has destroyed ecology, man has destroyed spirituality. Man has destroyed all that is beautiful and now he is on the verge of destroying the whole earth and himself too. This has been the outcome of a particular philosophy of life: the philosophy of conquering.

Religion is the philosophy of surrendering, not conquering. And the beauty and the paradox is that the

more you surrender, the more you conquer; the more you try to conquer, the more you are defeated. In the very surrendering of the part to the whole, the part becomes the whole. In the very surrendering, there is a tremendous release of energy; all the energy that is involved in struggling is released. There is great relaxation, great peace, silence, serenity.

Be married to the whole, make it a love affair with existence. It is not a struggle, it is not a conflict. It is a love affair, it is a marriage.

Upageya means to be sung, to be celebrated; and that's the very core of religion.

Religion has nothing to do with ascetism. Asceticism is born out of a masochistic mind. It is sickness, it is pathology. There is a very ugly joy in torturing oneself; it is perversion. To torture is ugly; whether you torture others or you torture yourself does not make much difference. In fact to torture oneself is more of a crime than to torture others. The others can retaliate, they can defend themselves, they can do something to protect themselves. But when you torture yourself then there is nobody to defend you, then there is nobody to fight you back. So it is more ugly. more violent.

But down the ages these masochists have been thought to be mahatmas, great saints. They needed psychological treatment, they needed electric shocks. They were utterly ill, but they were dominant. For a certain reason they became very very dominant, and the reason is that man is always impressed by something that is outlandish, which looks extraordinary. Man is always impressed by something which is not common. Hence the Kohinoor diamond: if there were millions of Kohinoors nobody would be impressed, but because there is only one, man becomes hypnotised by it.

To torture oneself is a very rare disease, because it is unnatural, against nature. Nature wants to celebrate. No tree tortures itself, no animal tortures itself, no bird tortures itself. If you remove man, then existence is constantly in a festival; it is a carnival of joy. Only man can get into such a perverted state that he can start torturing himself -- fasting, beating his body, living in the cold or living in the heat. Man has done a thousand and one things, he has been very inventive. But these people were few; it is so against nature that only a few people could be so sick, so pathological. But they became Kohinoor diamonds -- rare specimens. Because it was against human nature, people were tremendously impressed: they were doing something extraordinary. They have dominated religion, and because of them the earth has remained irreligious.

The real religion has to be born, has yet to be born. There have been a few people who have been religious, but religion has not yet happened.

Somebody said to George Bernard Shaw 'What do you think about civilisation?' He said 'It is a good idea -- somebody should try it!'

So is the case with religion: it is a tremendously beautiful idea but it has not been tried yet. Yes, there have been a Jesus and a Buddha and a Lao Tzu and a Zarathustra, but they are people who can be counted on one's fingers.

I initiate you into the world of celebration, into the world of natural spontaneous wholeness and health. That's the purpose of this sannyas, neo-sannyas.

Updipa means to set fire to. That's my purpose here: to ignite a fire in you, a fire that can only be fulfilled when god is realised, to set fire to your being, to make you thirsty. It is a thirst that will only be quenched by god and nothing else. It is a risk, but life attains to heights only when one starts taking risks. The greater the challenge, the sharper becomes the intelligence, awareness. The greater the danger of facing it, of encountering it, the greater the wisdom that arises in one's being. And unless the danger is there, one goes on sleeping; one remains a somnambulist, a sleepwalker.

God is the ultimate danger, the greatest risk and adventure. It is not for cowards, it is not for frightened, trembling people. It is for the trembling that the churches and the temples exist. Churches and temples provide people with a pseudo god, with a synthetic, plastic god. People can afford that, because there is no risk in it. But to move into reality, to penetrate the truth of life, is playing with fire. And unless you become fiery, you will not be able to enter into the world of god, into the kingdom of god.

Sannyas is a process of creating more and more fire in you. Fire is a symbol of eternal life, and fire is a symbol of the ultimate too. It is only by going through great fire that one is purified, that one becomes pure gold.

Satyam means the truth. Truth is not a conclusion of any logical thinking. Whatsoever logic can arrive at

remains only hypothetical; it is never the truth. It is almost always only an approximate truth. But truth cannot be approximate; either it is true or it is not true. There is nothing like approximate truth.

That is as ridiculous as to say that this circle is just an approximate circle. If it is approximate it is not a circle. A circle has to be perfect, only then is it a circle; otherwise it is something else. You cannot say that a man is approximately dead or approximately alive; either one is dead or one is alive. There is no possibility of a category in between these two.

So what logic calls truth is only a hypothesis. That's why logic goes on changing; yesterday's truth is no more today's truth, and today's truth will not be tomorrow's truth. Philosophy goes on changing, science goes on changing. Truth is eternal, unchanging, unchangeable.

Then what is the process to attain to truth? It cannot be thought about. How can you think about the unknown? Whatsoever you think will be part of the known. Truth is known when all thoughts are dropped; when thinking disappears, then truth is known. So truth is not a conclusion of thought, but the experience when there exists no thought in you. When the mind is utterly empty of the thought process, truth arises in your own being; when there is space and there is no thought, truth wells up within your own being. It is a non-logical process. It is existential, not logical. Truth arrives only when you are in a state of meditation -- not in any state of mind, but in a state of no-mind.

Remember that: truth has nothing to do with philosophising. One can go on philosophising for eternity and one will not arrive at any truth. Everything will remain approximate, so-so, inferential, hypothetical.

What Buddha knows was not arrived at by any logical process; he has arrived by dropping the mind in totality, in toto. Anyone who has ever known truth has known it only when the mind was put aside. Then suddenly one is herenow, and there is such great silence that one starts hearing the whispering in one's own heart. It is a still, small voice: when the mind has ceased creating noise, it is heard.

Truth has to be discovered, not concluded, and the discovery has to be made within oneself, not without. That is the meaning of satyam.

Love is the greatest magical quality in life. If love is not there, there is no magic in life; life remains very ordinary, unlit, no light radiates from it. It remains like a piece of rock, not like a flower that radiates light and colour and fragrance. Love brings all these things into life. It brings colour; then one is no more black and white, and life becomes a rainbow. All the colours, the whole spectrum of it, becomes available. Suddenly, one is full of light, as if darkness had never existed. Darkness cannot exist with love: it exists with hate. Hate is dark, love is light.

Also, one starts exuding a fragrance. Beautiful qualities that one had never been aware of suddenly surface. One starts looking at life with poetic eyes, with the vision of a painter. One starts hearing words and sounds with the ear of a musician. All art is nothing but a by-product of the loving heart, because the loving heart becomes creative. The loving heart has to become creative. It has to pour itself into existence in as many ways as possible, through as many dimensions as possible. Once love starts flowing in your heart, you start creating an aroma of magic around yourself; a subtle elegance, a subtle grace, starts happening of its own accord.

Love is magic, love is religion. Remember that word, and not only remember it: live it. The more you live it, the richer you will become.

Vimala means utter purity: purity that is not imposed from the outside, purity that is not cultivated, purity that is not practised, purity not as a discipline but as an explosion of one's nature, purity not as character but as consciousness.

At the innermost core of every being, there is an uncontaminated well of purity. It cannot be contaminated; by its very nature it remains virgin. Whatsoever you do remains on the circumference, it never reaches the centre. The difference between the sinner and the saint is only on the circumference; at the core, nobody is a sinner and nobody is a saint. How can you be a saint when no idea of sin exists there? Sinner and saint are two aspects of the same coin. The good and the bad, god and devil, they are aspects of the same coin; they all exist on the circumference. The circumference is the world of morality of good and bad, of constant judgement, condemnation appreciation .

As you go deeper into your being, those distinctions lose meaning, they start fading away. Slowly slowly they become more and more blurred, and a point comes when they are not found at all. That point is your inner purity. That makes you not a saint but a sage.

A sage is one who is beyond the saint and the sinner. The sage and the saint are not synonymous words.

The saint is very ordinary; the sage is transcendental.

To be a sage is the goal. The goal of sannyas is not to be a saint -- I don't teach morality and I don't teach character. I teach you how to get into the essential core of your being so that you can taste something of your virgin nature. And the very taste of it is a transformation.

[The new sannyasin asks if she can work in the ashram rather than do groups.]

I think you should do at least one or two groups more and then you can start working, mm? Groups will help you more and more to feel the energy that is available here; then it is good to enter into work. Otherwise the work remains work and does not become worship, and unless it becomes worship, it is pointless.

Prem means love, prashanto means profound, deep. Prashanto can have another meaning too: silence, peace -- deep peace, deep silence. Love has both the qualities in it, the quality of depth and the quality of silence. Those are the two wings of love: peace and depth. Without love, life remains shallow and life remains noisy; a tale told by an idiot, full of fury and noise signifying nothing. Without love, life remains much ado about nothing.

Love brings depth. The dimension of depth is very unknown, even to lovers, because they think that love is only a relationship. It is a relationship too, but far more important is that the moment you start moving into love, you become more and more attuned to your depth. The lover or the beloved is outside, and people become focused on the outside and forget the inner dimension -- but that is far more important. That is what is really happening in you, and that's what is giving you so much joy.

The outer thing is just an excuse. To be really meditative about love means to know this inner happening. One starts finding that one is no more shallow; some depth is opening up. And the deeper you go, the more silent you are. If love does not make you deep and silent, then it is false; it must be something else, masquerading as love.

So there is a key for you: be deep in love with people, with animals, with birds, trees, rocks. Don't miss any opportunity: if you can be in love, be in love. If there is nobody and you are sitting alone, then just be love; there is no need to find an excuse. Slowly slowly, one starts feeling that one can exude love without any object; there is no necessity for an object. Then love has freedom -- and the more free it is from outer objects, the deeper it goes. Then love becomes meditation, and a far richer meditation than any other meditation.

Slowly slowly, through love you discover your own silent spaces, and ultimately you open the innermost shrine with the key of love. And that's where god is found!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

19 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901195
ShortTitle: ZORBA19
Audio: No
Video: No

In fact there is no meaning to any word; all meanings are arbitrary. Language itself is arbitrary. It is a human invention. We give meaning to words; words don't have any meaning. Mm? That's why so many

languages are possible. There are three thousand languages on the whole of the earth; and sometimes the same word means one thing in one language, another thing in another language. Words are given meanings: they are useful but they have no intrinsic value.

Sounds are not created by man; they are there. Even if man disappears from the world, sounds will continue. In the mountains the falling rivers will create sound, and the waves of the ocean will create sound, and the wind passing through the pine trees will create sound, and the birds will go on singing; but there will be no meaning.

Meaning as such is a creation of the human mind; and one has to transcend meaning, only then is the mind transcended. If one can drop meaning, the mind is dropped automatically.

So it is good that there is no meaning in your name. Remember this thing, that meaning has to be dropped. This constant search for meaning creates anxiety. People go on asking absurd things. 'What is the meaning of life?' they ask. 'What is the meaning of love?' they ask. 'What is the meaning of a rose flower?' and 'What is the meaning of a bird on the wing?' And because in language questions seem relevant, people go on searching for meaning.

There is no meaning anywhere. And that is the beauty of existence, that it has no meaning -- because meaning will be a limitation. Because it is without meaning, it is unlimited, infinite. And because it is without meaning, it is closer to poetry than to mathematics. It is closer to love than to logic. The way of love is not that of meaning; it doesn't care at all about meaning. It lives moment to moment, purposelessly, because it is its own purpose.

Meaning means that the purpose is somewhere else. Meaning reduces life to work: it becomes business, and everything is reduced to a commodity, saleable, purchaseable. All that is beautiful and all that is true and all that has some ultimacy about it, cannot be reduced to a commodity. It cannot be sold, it cannot be purchased. It is, but it has no business. It simply is, and that is-ness is vast. That is-ness has no meaning but is significant, tremendously significant, incredibly significant, because it brings grandeur, grace, to each moment of life.

To be a sannyasin means an effort to transcend language, an effort to transcend meaning, an effort to transcend mind.

[The new sannyasin says that she is not in touch with her sexuality since she was a teenager and started suppressing it... now she feels it is too late.]

No, it is not late!... It is never too late -- not even on one's death-bed. It is never too late! And you have a long life yet ahead.

Living in suppression is living in a prison unnecessarily. And I can understand why you are afraid of Tantra. If a person has lived in a prison for many years, the very idea of becoming free frightens him, because in the prison there are a few things which are very secure, safe; in fact prison is the best place for those who want security, safety.

Everything is secure, safe; there is no responsibility, no worry. Nobody can come and kill you, thieves cannot come and steal things from you: the guards are always on duty, you are protected. And you need not worry about tomorrow's bread; it will be supplied. You need not worry about clothes.

A person who has lived in gaol for many years becomes very afraid when the day that he is going to be free and back in the world comes closer; it frightens him. He will have to earn bread, and he will have to think of a house; he will have a thousand and one worries to face.

That's what happens in inner, psychological prisons too: if you have suppressed for many years, you are afraid. But that fear has to be dropped, and the only way to drop it is to go into situations where you have to drop it....

Do Tantra and then Encounter, and after Encounter remind me again. In these five months you will be out of the gaol; don't be worried about it. That's my whole work, to pull people out of their gaols.

And it is not late, it is really just the morning, evening is very far away. You have come in at the right time!

One of the most fundamental secrets of life is: whatsoever you want in yourself, start creating it. That's the only way to attract it. If you want misery, then the first seed has to happen within you. You have to become miserable inside, you have to create the space for misery to enter. Then from every nook and corner of existence misery will start flowing towards you. You have created that space, you have asked for it; and

god is very generous, so whatsoever you ask is fulfilled.

If you want bliss to happen in your life, create a small seed inside yourself. Create the space for it to happen, and then it starts coming in torrents; it starts coming from everywhere, from all dimensions. One is simply surprised that it is the same world: from where is so much bliss coming?

Jesus says that those who have will be given more, and those who have not, even that which they have will be taken away. This is one of the most beautiful sayings ever uttered by any man. In it is contained the greatest secret of life. It looks very anti-communistic on the surface. It means that those who are rich will become richer, and those who are poor will become poorer. But it has nothing to do with economics, it has nothing to do with the social structure; it has something to do with an inner law of consciousness.

This is how it is: the blissful person becomes more blissful and the miserable person becomes more miserable, because whatsoever we are, we are given more of it. We are guests; the existence hosts us. And this is the problem: people want bliss to happen but they don't create the space for it. They don't want misery but they go on creating space for it.

If the mind remains negative, you create space for misery; if the mind is positive, you create space for bliss.

Remember it, live it, and you will be surprised: this single key can open all the locks and all the doors.

Deva means divine, gathen means a story a divine story. Life is a divine story. It is an unfolding of something that has always been there but which was hidden. It is an expression of something that was in a seed form. It is evolution, and there is no end to it; peaks beyond peaks and universes are waiting. Man is not the end, in fact he is only a beginning.

We have not really started the journey yet. Man is only a preparation for the superman. Man is a preparation for a Christ, for a Buddha, for a Krishna. Man is a blank canvas: the painting has to happen, and it cannot happen without your co-operation. It cannot be forced to happen; you have to help your inner unfolding. You are not to become satisfied too early and you are not to be satisfied as you are.

Man is an arrow, and the arrow has to reach the target. Man is on the way, man is a pilgrimage. That is the beauty of man, because only man is evolving.

For millions of years, lions have remained lions and tigers have remained tigers, the rose has remained the rose and the lotus has remained the lotus. Only man is changing, only man is growing. With man nothing is static, everything is dynamic. That is the beauty and the glory of man.

Man has some great responsibility. Existence has trusted man tremendously. It is on the shoulders of man that existence is hoping something great is going to rise. Man is the hope, and every man has to help this unfolding. All is there, but it has to be decoded. All is there like a seed, but the seed is only a potential; man is only a potential .

The greatest calamity that is happening in the world today is that people have started forgetting, completely forgetting, that they have to transcend themselves, that they have to surpass themselves, that man is blissful only when he is surpassing himself. Man is the only animal who surpasses himself, who can surpass himself, and if he does not do it he remains miserable.

Misery is in not growing and bliss is a by-product of growth.

Anand Joseph -- blissful Joseph. It reminds one of the father of Jesus. And everyone has to become, in a certain way, the father of Jesus. Christ-consciousness has to be born in you. You have to father it, you have to mother it. You have not only to be a Joseph, you have to be a Mariam too.

The Christ child is waiting to be born in everybody, and unless we become very very conscious of it, it cannot happen -- because it is not a physical birth, it is the birth of consciousness. It is a jump into consciousness. It is a quantum leap from matter to god, from the outer to the inner, from the mundane to the sacred, from mind to meditation. The story of Jesus becoming Christ is the story of everybody; everybody has to become a Christ. Christ simply represents the ultimate flowering of consciousness.

Anand means bliss; the ultimate state of consciousness is naturally blissful. Its very intrinsic quality is bliss. We suffer only in the measure to which we are unconscious; suffering is a by-product of remaining unconscious, robot-like. Suffering means that man, who is meant to be a Christ, is confined to being a machine: that's suffering.

Consciousness needs expansion; and the body is very small, the mind is very small. To look into existence through the mind is looking through a keyhole. That is misery: confined, locked, only looking through the keyhole. So whatsoever we see through the keyhole is never the truth, but only parts and

fragments. Everybody shouts that he has found the truth, and everybody is sitting close to his own keyhole. No two people can agree on what truth is, because everybody is seeing different things. Different keyholes make you available to different fragments of life. Hence the conflict between Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans, and everybody trying to prove that 'My truth is the ultimate truth and what you are saying is just stupidity, superstition, nonsense.' But all are claiming the whole, and they only know a very small tiny part.

When you come out of the mind you come into the open, under the sky, and then for the first time you become aware of what truth is, in all its multi-dimensionality. Then it is so vast that you cannot say it, it is so huge that no word can convey it.

So Buddhas don't say what truth is. They only take you by the hand, under the open sky, and they say 'Now you can see it!' Buddha says again and again to his disciples 'Ihi passika: come and see!' He does not say 'Come and believe', he says 'Come and see.'

And that's my effort too, helping you to see. I don't give you any belief, any dogma, to believe in; I only make you aware that you are unnecessarily looking through the keyhole. The keyhole is just to open the door: the key is with you, it is already provided. There is no need to look through the keyhole, there is no need to be a thief. This is your world and your existence, and all is yours: open the door and come out. Be in the sun and the wind and the rain, and see what it is. Ihi passika: come and see. In that seeing is transformation. That seeing is consciousness and that seeing is bliss.

Anand means bliss, satyarthi means a seeker of truth -- a blissful seeker of truth. Truth can only be searched for by blissful people; it cannot be searched for by anxious people, by people who are worried, who are miserable, who have started the search because of their anguish and anxiety. They are not really searching for truth, they are searching for a certain consolation.

If you seek out of pain, you will seek a pain-killer; you would like to have some metaphysical aspirin that relieves you of the headache. That's why millions of people become caught up with some consolation, with some belief, with some dogma, because it consoles, it soothes. It is like a lullaby, it helps you to remain asleep. It makes your life comfortable -- not true, not authentic. It makes your life more convenient. It functions as a lubricant, life becomes more smooth. It does not give you truth; it simply gives you buffers, protective buffers, shock-absorbers. And that is really going against truth. The more shock-absorbers you have, the less is the possibility of seeing the truth.

The real truth-seeking cannot start with a suffering mind. It can start only when you are so blissful, so happy, that you would like to enquire into reality, out of playfulness. That enquiry has no anxiety in it: it is a playful enquiry. It is more like art -- art for art's sake. One enjoys enquiring -- not that one is worried about truth, not that if one cannot find it then one will not be able to live. One will still live and one will still live happily, but because there is energy and there is joy and there is childlike curiosity, out of that childlike, innocent enquiry, one starts playing games with one's own consciousness. Those games are what religion is all about.

Once you start playing those inner games of consciousness, slowly slowly, great visions start happening. Slowly slowly you come closer and closer to your home, and one day, suddenly, out of your blissfulness it is there.

Anand means blissful, unmesha means opening of the eyes -- a blissful opening of the eyes. It is not with any effort, not with strain. It is just as one opens one's eyes in the morning when one becomes aware that the sun-rays have started falling on one's face, that the birds are chirping outside, that the traffic has started on the road, that the people in the neighbourhood are awake. One starts hearing the noise, the morning noise. all around, and one opens one's eyes: it is morning! There is no effort.

Truth is attained by no effort. Those who make too much effort and become strained by the effort, become more and more tense. And the more tense you are, the farther away you are from truth, because truth happens only when you are utterly relaxed. In utter relaxation, and only in utter relaxation, truth simply bubbles up in your being, it wells up.

It is while you are in rest that it happens -- not when running after it, but sitting silently doing nothing, the spring comes and the grass grows by itself. No effort is the fundamental key.

So that is the meaning of your name. Unmesha means opening one's eyes without any effort.

Prem means love, artha means significance love, the significance. Love is the very soul of all that is, and

unfortunate is the man who misses love. Ninety-nine point nine percent of people miss it; only very rarely does a person come to know what love is. It should not be so; it is a very unfortunate state of affairs. But the society is anti-love, the church is anti-love. All churches and all societies that have existed up to now are war-oriented, hence they cannot be for love.

Up to now man has lived in a world of hate, enmity, jealousy, possessiveness, a world of politics. We have not yet been able to create even a small oasis of religion, hence the whole establishment of the church, of the state, of education, is basically anti-love -- because they want soldiers, they want slaves, they want servants, they want efficient machines, not men. And the moment love happens, you cannot remain a machine.

This is something very significant to be understood. Now whatsoever a man's mind can do, computers can do. The only thing left to man is love -- that no machine can do. Thinking can be done by the computers, maybe in a far better, more accurate way. The only thing left which can be still called human is love. No machine can do it, no machine can even understand it.

Down the ages, for thousands of years, man has been prepared, conditioned, hypnotised, in such a way that the whole potential of love remains a potential and never becomes actual. Hence you don't see beautiful people in the world, but all kinds of uglinesses. Even in beautiful faces you will see uglinesses beautiful eyes full of ugliness, beautiful bodies but already poisoned by the society.

And because love is missed, life becomes a drag. It loses the quality of dance. It becomes very prose-like; the poetry is murdered. It is only love that brings poetry to life. It is only love that makes you live, not separate from existence but as part, part of this whole, in a kind of tremendous exchange, communion.

That's the function of love, to help you to commune. You love a woman and communion happens; you love a friend, a communion happens. Slowly slowly, as ripples of love start growing bigger and bigger, wider and wider, you start touching more and more people. Slowly slowly, as you become more and more attuned to love, even animals enter into the arena and then trees and rocks. One day suddenly you have touched the whole existence with your love energy. Then you throb, then you pulsate, then you are in harmony with existence. And that harmony is god.

[The new sannyasin says that since he first visited India seventeen years previously, he had met many gurus and read much, but it was not until seeing a film of Osho that he felt deeply moved to surrender to him. He asks if a sannyasin can become complete away from the master.]

Mm mm, perfectly. There is no problem, because if your heart is with me, then wherever you are, I am with
you. You will not miss me.

The physical distance is irrelevant. You will see it, you will come to feel it every day, that physical distance does not make any difference. It makes a difference only if the contact is intellectual; then it makes a difference. The intellect is part of matter, and matter exists in space and in time. But the heart is not part of matter. It is the most non-material thing in you, the most elusive thing in you; it exists beyond time and space. Once your heart is in tune with someone, then space and time don't matter. Then wherever you are, you will find me with you.

The work will continue, and you are going to become complete. Just remain in love and remain in trust and remain in surrender. And that will also grow every day, because the more you experience what is happening, the more trust grows. It is not an intellectual conviction, it is something far deeper; so there is no need to be afraid. Wherever you are I will follow you. Don't be worried. Once the disciple starts following the master, the master follows the disciple!

Just help my people there, and sometimes whenever you have time, go to [the centre] and remain in contact with my people. And whenever you can come, come back. I will wait....

[A sannyasin who is leaving said he was sick most of the time here with dengue fever from mosquito bites. He feels a little sad that he can't get to know Osho better.]

Mosquitoes disturb you?... They are very ancient enemies of meditators!...

Come back, mm? and next time I will protect you from mosquitoes! They are good people; if you persuade them, they don't trouble you so much.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

20 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901205
ShortTitle: ZORBA20
Audio: No
Video: No

Vadano means music, melody, rhythm. The whole universe is a rhythmic pulsation of energy. Everything is pulsating in a tremendous synchronicity with everything else. Just as waves are pulsating in the ocean! deep in contact with each other -- no wave can exist alone, it exists only in a pattern of waves; they all exist together, they are members of each other -- so this whole existence is a pulsation of trees, rocks, men, women, stars, mountains, rivers. All are pulsating in rhythm -- and to pulsate in rhythm is to be blissful, is to be musical, is to be in harmony.

But because man has the capacity to be conscious, he can fall out of that. Consciousness is a double-edged sword: either it can become a no-self-consciousness, an unself-consciousness -- that is one possibility; or it can become self-consciousness -- that is another possibility. If it becomes self-consciousness you fall out of rhythm, you are no more part of existence; you start lagging behind, your steps are not in tune with the whole. Even the gap of a micro-second is enough to create misery. Misery is nothing but the distance between you and the harmony of the whole: the bigger the distance, the bigger the hell.

The other possibility is no-self-consciousness, un-self-consciousness. Consciousness is there, but there is no self. Then you are in tune. Self means that you have started thinking of yourself as separate; un-self means that you are and yet you are not. You are simply a part, neither dependent nor independent but in a kind of interdependence. That is truth.

The word 'interdependence' has to be remembered. The person who is dependent is egoistic and the person who is independent is also egoistic; those two are by-products of the ego. The person who understands is neither; he is interdependent. He knows himself as a wave amongst millions of waves. He exists as part, not apart. Then the great music arises in your being; the whole starts flowing through you.

To be initiated into sannyas simply means to become aware that you have fallen out of rhythm and that you have to enter into the garden of Eden again, in deep accord with the whole.

My whole teaching is to be harmonious with the whole, and then there is great music, great melody, great benediction.

Nirupam means unique. This is one of the greatest paradoxes of life, that we are not separate from the whole, yet each individual is unique. This is really difficult to comprehend, because the moment we think of uniqueness, immediately we think of the self. Our idea of uniqueness is that we can be unique only if we are separate from everything else; if we are units unconnected, existing like islands, then only can we be unique. If we are part of the whole, then how can we be unique? Logically it looks absurd, but existentially this is how it is: we are part of the whole and yet we are unique, because the whole is unique, and each part represents the whole and represents its uniqueness.

Now scientists have developed a new kind of photography which can explain this paradox very easily. This new kind of photography is done by laser rays; it creates a hologram. A hologram is a picture, not of the object itself but of the pulsating energy around it, the field of energy. The laser ray is thrown on an

object. For example, if it is thrown on you and then the film is exposed -- no camera is needed, no lens is needed, just exposure -- if you look at the film you will not find yourself there at all, but you will find a tremendously beautiful pattern of waves. The laser beam reflecting off you creates an energy-field around you. It is just as if you throw a stone in the lake and ripples arise and they go on spreading, and they are circular. You can take a picture of it: it will not show you anything about the stone, it will show only the ripples created by the stone.

This hologram simply represents the energy that is reflecting from you in ripples, in circles. But the beauty of the hologram is this, that through it the object can be created again. Pass another laser beam through the film and you will come back onto the screen. In the film itself there is only a pattern of energy, you are nowhere to be found; but if it is projected on the screen with the same laser beam, it gives you back the object and the object comes back as three-dimensional. The three-dimensionality of it is far more significant than ordinary three-D. It is really three-dimensional: you can look from the side, because it represents you from all over. Those ripples were arising in circles, from your side, your back also, so you can go sideways and look and your side will be there, or look from the back and your back will be there. You will be there as you really are.

The tremendous discovery is that if you cut the hologram into two pieces, each piece will give you the same picture again; and if you cut it into four pieces, then too. If you cut it into a thousand pieces, then each single small piece of hologram will give you the picture, the same picture. It is not that in cutting the hologram only half of you will come on the screen, or only a one-thousandth part of you will come on the screen -- no; you will always come as whole. Each part of the hologram is, in a miniature way, the whole.

Man is a hologram and each thing is a hologram, hence the uniqueness. It is not that you are just a part of god, you are a hologram: you represent god in his totality, just as everybody else does. It is not that we are just parts; we are wholes too. This is a significant discovery. very significant, because it explains one of the most paradoxical experiences of all the mystics.

Jesus says 'I am, yet I am not, but god is in me. ' In India the Upanishads can be condensed into a single sutra 'tat-tvam-asi: that art thou.' That is a hologram: 'that' means the whole, and 'thou' means the part. But the part is not less than the whole; the part is equal to the whole. That equality is represented by 'thou art that' or 'that art thou'; there is no difference. That is the meaning when Mansoor declared 'I am god: Ana'l haq.' He is saying 'This is my part; it is not just a part, it is also the whole.'

In ordinary mathematics the part is always smaller than the whole. In higher mathematics, the part is equal to the whole, and then each part is unique because the whole is unique. This is the meaning of the word 'nirupam'.

Samyo means equilibrium, balance, serenity, stillness. It is a tremendously significant word, with many meanings, but all the meanings are around the idea of centredness.

Man can live in fragments, in division, in contradiction -- that's how man lives. Then the whole of life is a constant civil war: one part fighting with another part, one part pulling one in this direction, another part pulling one in another. Unless this conflict is resolved, nobody can know what stillness is.

Stillness cannot be imposed from the outside: it wells up within you. It is not something that can be cultivated, it is not part of so-called character. It comes from the innermost core of your being. It spreads outwards, but it arises within, not vice versa.

One can sit in silence and can enforce a certain kind of silence, and if one goes on fighting and fighting with the mind, one can have a certain control over the mind. One can even stop thoughts -- but it still will not be true stillness, because those stopped thoughts are just there, waiting to erupt. You are sitting on a volcano. You are in control, but to be in control simply means that all that you are in control of is still there, ready to take revenge, and it will erupt with vengeance.

This kind of stillness is of no value. It is like a cold war: one is not actually fighting but is preparing to fight. It is not real peace, it is just the gap between two wars; a gap is needed so that you can prepare again for the new war that is coming.

The real stillness is not that of cultivation. The real stillness comes out of understanding the inner conflict, watching the inner conflict, watching continuously -- 'Why am I fighting? Why?' -- looking deep into that why, and slowly slowly seeing the absurdity of it.

The moment you start seeing the absurdity of it, it starts falling away from you -- not that you drop it. If you drop it, it will remain superficial. When it falls of its own accord because the insight has arisen that 'This is stupid!' in that very understanding is liberation. When you have seen the ridiculousness of it, you

simply co-operate with it no more; and without your co-operation it cannot exist. It sucks your energy; it is a parasite. Then conflict, inner conflict, inner tension, inner contradiction, drop of their own accord because a certain light of understanding has arisen in you -- through watching, through observing, through witnessing. Then suddenly some stillness that you have not even thought about, some coolness that is not of this world, something that transports you into another world, erupts. You still walk on the earth, but your feet no more touch the earth. You still live in the same world, but you are no more part of it: a transcendence has happened.

That state of stillness is samyo. Then one is centred, whole, undivided, there is no fight of any kind. Then one lives moment to moment. Each moment then is a precious gift from god, and one lives in tremendous thankfulness. That thankfulness is prayer.

Upgiti means a song, singing. Life is life only when there is an undercurrent of singing in it. Ordinarily there is an undercurrent, but that is of thinking, not of singing, and the undercurrent of thinking is a dissipation of energy. Thoughts don't bring you truth and thoughts don't bring you silence. Thoughts are only disturbances in your inner being. Thoughts are a kind of disease -- exactly, dis-ease.

This has to be changed, this gestalt has to be changed. The same energy that goes into thinking has to become singing, an undercurrent of humming, a bubbling joy, a bouncing joy -- as if one is constantly in love, waiting for the beloved, as if at any moment the beloved is to come and one is throbbing, pulsating with great expectancy, as if one is pregnant. And the undercurrent of singing does make one pregnant, pregnant with god.

The more your energy becomes a singing inside, a dancing, a celebration, the more and more you come to know about the mysteries which are all around but because of the barrier of thinking you cannot see them. Thinking is a kind of blindness; singing will give you eyes. Only poets know, only dancers know; others only think, they never know.

The mystic is the highest reach of the poet -- the climax, the crescendo. And that's what sannyas is: it is an initiation into mysticism. By becoming a sannyasin you have shown your readiness to go to the highest peak of consciousness. It is the beginning of a great journey that ends in being a mystic.

A mystic is a poet who lives his poetry. He may not compose poetry, that is not the point; he may never sing a song, that is not the point -- his whole being is a kind of singing. His whole being is like a mountain stream, the sound of running water, and the joy of exploration.

That is the meaning of upgiti: the gestalt has to be changed from thinking to feeling, from logic to love, from syllogism to singing. This can be done, and can be done very easily, because singing is closer to our hearts than thinking; it is more natural. Obviously love is more natural than logic; logic has to be taught, love arises of its own accord. We are meant to be lovers! Logic is a social invention: love is god's gift.

Whatsoever is natural is easy to attain. In fact, if we are ready to drop the unnatural, the natural explodes. No effort is needed to create it; it is already there. It is just that the unnatural is too heavy -- it is like a rock, and the stream cannot flow.

Prem means love, shivo means the ultimate good, the summum bonum -- love, the ultimate value, the ultimate good. Everything else is lower than it. Love is the essential core of all religion, of all poetry, of all mysticism. If love is fulfilled, then all commandments are fulfilled; and if love is not fulfilled, you can fulfil all the commandments and nothing will ever be fulfilled. All those commandments will remain only superficial, formal; there will be no heart in them. They will not be alive, they will be corpses. You can decorate them, you can paint those faces: you can deceive people, but you cannot deceive yourself, because you will know that you are only pretending. And to pretend is ugly.

That's what we have been taught to do, down the ages -- to pretend. We call it morality and we call it religion and we give it beautiful names just to hide some ugly fact.

Our prayer is formal; we go because we have to go. Our morality is formal, because if you don't follow it you get into unnecessary troubles. It is safer to follow, to pretend; it gives you respectability. This formal morality functions like a lubricant between you and others, so it is a good policy. They say: Honesty is the best policy. Morality is nothing but a policy, a strategy, to live with people in a certain harmony. But it remains superficial; your heart is not in it.

The real morality has nothing to do with commandments; the real morality has to follow only one law, the law of love. The law of love will not necessarily coincide with the law of the society; that is not necessary. Sometimes it coincides, sometimes it does not; more often it does not.

The really religious man, therefore, is bound to be in constant rebellion. One who follows the law of love will become a rebel -- but that is the only way to truly live. The only way to truly live is to live dangerously. Lovers live dangerously, because they risk all for something invisible, for something unknown. They put at stake all that is known; they are gamblers -- but it brings sharpness to their intelligence, it brings integrity tO their souls, it brings a crystallisation.

It is only by passing through the fire of love that one becomes pure gold. So I call it the summum bonum, the ultimate good, the highest morality and the ultimate in religion.

Unmilo means the act of opening your eyes. Truth is: it is now, it is here. One need not go anywhere. It has not to be searched for, sought, it has not to be discovered: it is facing you, it is surrounding you, in all its utter nudity. It is not covered, so there is no question of discovering it or uncovering it. Then why do we go on missing? Because we are keeping our eyes closed. It is only a question of opening your eyes. It may be full daylight, but you can keep your eyes closed and then you are in the darkest night ever.

Just as there are physical eyes, there are inner metaphysical eyes. I mean that those inner eyes are closed. We have completely forgotten that they are there, we have completely forgotten that they can be opened. We have neglected our inner being so much and for so long that it has become almost non-existential. Hence the need of a master to revive a longing in you that you have almost killed -- to make you thirsty for god, to shake you into a kind of wakefulness.

Sannyas means a readiness to not be offended if you are shaken, to not be offended if you are shocked, to feel grateful if you are shocked, shaken, to not be angry if your dreams are disturbed.

P. D. Ouspensky, the greatest disciple of George Gurdjieff, has dedicated one of his best books 'In Search of the Miraculous' to Gurdjieff with these words: To the disturber of my sleep.

The master has to disturb your sleep -- and sometimes when you are having great dreams, sweet dreams, golden dreams. It irritates. That's why the master can function only with disciples who have shown a readiness.

Many people come here; they write letters to me, enquiring 'Can't we work, can't we meditate here, without being sannyasins?' I say to them 'There is no problem. You can meditate, you can go through therapies, but unless you are a sannyasin you will miss much -- because I can start disturbing, shattering, destroying you, only when you give the signal that "I am ready, Even if I have to be beheaded, that is perfectly okay, you can do it!'"

That's what sannyas is all about -- your readiness to be beheaded -- because only when you no more are as you have been in the past, will something new be born. New eyes will be born. Truth always is: all that is needed is a wakefulness.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says: I feel afraid to open.]

It is natural, that's why people have chosen to remain closed. If it were easy to open, everybody would be open. It is difficult because it is risky; it makes you vulnerable, it makes you unguarded. Opening up means dropping all your armour -- and that is your safety: nobody can enter in you. What to say about enemies? Even friends cannot enter you. The fear is so much and the clinging to safety is so deep that we don't allow anybody to enter in.

There is a certain logic in it: if you open the door, what is the guarantee that only the friend will enter? Enemies may be hiding somewhere and they may jump in. So it is safer not to open the door at all. Even lovers remain behind doors, shouting at each other but no communion is possible.

You will have to learn that insecurity is life, and security is death. Safety is not the true way to live; it is certainly a sure way to die. One becomes entombed in oneself, one becomes a grave unto oneself. Have you not seen people who live in graves? They are the most secure. No disease can happen, no death can happen any more, because it has already happened and they are finished with it. Nobody can rob them, nobody can cheat them, nobody can reject them: they are really secure. That's how millions of so-called alive people are -- carrying their subtle transparent graves around themselves. You can come close only so far, and then the wall comes. It is a transparent wall: you can look through it at each other, but no communion is possible.

You will have to see this, that this is not the right way. But this is what has been told to you again by people: 'Be safe. Don't risk, don't go into the unknown, don't move in the dark, remain alert. Don't trust, always remain suspicious.' That's what makes people remain closed. You will have to unlearn all this process, and you will have to learn a new way of life.

It will take a little time, because de-programming takes time. But you have started moving towards it, hence the longing to be open. It is a very fortunate longing, a fortunate moment, when one longs for an opening. And once you start longing, it is going to happen -- because nobody can hinder it except *you*.

[A sannyasin asks Osho to look into her and tell her what she needs. She has booked for several groups. She is only able to come here once a year and feels in between the East and the West which is uncomfortable.]

I understand. Mm -- it happens to everybody who starts changing. A time comes when one is in a kind of limbo, just in the middle: the old is gone and the new has not yet settled, and one is in between, torn apart. That's very natural. But going back is impossible; the West is finished. And in fact only when the West is finished does the East begin.

The people who are living in the East are not necessarily Eastern. My own experience of thousands of people is that only the people who are finished with the West become Easterners. The West represents the body, the mind, the West represents the without. And when you are finished with the without, only then does the inner journey begin.

Everybody has to be a Westerner in the beginning. It is fortunate to be born in the West, because you can easily be Western, and sooner or later you will be finished with it -- the more intelligent you are, the sooner it will happen. Then the real entry into the East begins. Those who are born in the East are unfortunate, because they are never finished with the West -- one thing. And the second thing is that they take the East for granted. They think they are Eastern; they are not.

Unless one passes through the Western process of the mind, one can never come to the Eastern process. It is the highest rung of the ladder -- first you have to climb the lower rungs.

So you are half way. But the ladder that you have climbed is no more there; you cannot get back....

It disappears, it is no more there. So going back is never possible: you can only go ahead. So you have to become more and more Eastern, and sooner or later this is your home. So come back here!

[A sannyasin returning from the West says: It was really good and really bad at the same time.]

That's good. It always happens so: when something is really good, it is really bad too! But it is good -- you look better. It has been a good experience, even if it was really bad! You look softer and better. Very good.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

21 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901215
ShortTitle: ZORBA21
Audio: No
Video: No

[A sannyasin with her daughter, newly returned says she had much tension in her chest since her daughter's illness when she had much anxiety and hatred for people and institutions...]

Every new relationship brings up many things which are repressed. To be a mother is a beginning of a

totally different world. Many things that were never available to you consciously will become available to you when you become a mother. It is a new dimension: it will bring many things into focus; many things will fall out of your perspective. You will have to change a lot.

With each relationship -- you make a new friend or fall in love with a new person -- you are in an upheaval. And the mother-child relationship is one of the most deep-going; it stirs your very heart. It is not an easy thing to be a mother, it is one of the most difficult things in life.

So you have to be very watchful, conscious, and let arise whatsoever arises, don't repress it. It is good that you get rid of it, and the only way to get rid of it is to be a simple witness without any judgment. Then motherhood can become a transformation.

Things will start changing here.

Prem Werner... will mean a warrior for love. It is a paradox, because love is not war, love is peace, but because we have created a world full of hatred, full of war, we have to fight for peace too, for love too.

The man-made society is a very unloving phenomenon. To be unloving is easy. You will never be in conflict with the society, you will adjust, because it is an unloving society. If you are unloving you are part of it, you are welcome. If you become loving you are a danger to the society; you start moving away from it, you lose the so-called adjustment to it. The society starts becoming suspicious of you: either you have gone mad or you have become a poet, an artist -- which is another way of saying the same thing, in better terms, that you are crazy, that you are no more a part of the calculating society, the market-place.

When for the first time Mohammed saw the light of god and heard the inner voice reciting the Koran, he rushed home -- he had been meditating in a cave in the mountains. He was trembling and perspiring. The first words that he said to his wife were 'Take care of me. Either I have become a poet or I have gone mad.' And both are dangerous!

This society does not allow the heart to function. Only on the fringes of the society do a few poets, a few painters, a few musicians, live the life of the heart. But they too have to compromise with the society because they also have to survive; they have to go on selling their hearts.

So it is a fight; it should not be, but it is a fight. To be loving is to be in a constant war with the ugly society that we have created. But this war is divine, it is in the service of god. It does not serve any politics, it does not serve any nation, it does not serve any church. Fighting for love ii fighting for god, and because you are fighting for love, your fight cannot be a camouflage for hatred; you will love your enemies too.

That's why Jesus goes on saying again and again to his disciples: love your enemies as thyself. He is the warrior for love. He was trying to create a new kind of human being who would live in love, hence he declared: love is god. But Christianity betrayed him. War continued -- still in the name of love, but it was just a pretension. Deep down it was hatred, politics; all kinds of ugly things were hiding in it. It was not war for love.

Sannyas is the same experiment again. It may succeed, it may fail: it all depends on you, it depends on my sannyasins.

Remember it, that we have to fight for love and a loving world, that we have to create a new man, homo novus -- a new humanity which will not know any barriers of caste, creed, race, nation, which will know only one earth, one humanity, one world.

Almira is an Arabic word. It is a name for god; it means the exalted one.

One has to learn respect for oneself. That is one of the most necessary things in life, but it has not been taught to us. We have been taught to respect a thousand and one things except ourselves: on the contrary, we have been conditioned to hate, to reject, to condemn ourselves. That is the root cause of so much misery in the world. Anybody who hates himself deep down cannot allow himself to be happy; it is impossible for him to give permission to himself to be blissful.

Misery fits perfectly well with our self-condemnation; misery is a by-product of self-condemnation. Unless *we* allow bliss to happen, it is not going to happen; there is no other way. And we can allow it only when we have tremendous respect for our own being, a great love for ourselves. But that has been condemned for centuries and centuries -- it is called selfishness, and all kinds of names. But self-love is the foundation of all other love.

The person who does not love himself cannot love anybody else either, and the person who hates himself will hate god too. You are nothing but a wave in the ocean of god, and if you hate yourself, you will hate other waves too; they are just like you.

Humanity has lived under a dark cloud of self-condemnation and hatred, and everybody feels unworthy, everybody feels just like dirt. We go on pretending on the surface that it is not so, but deep down we have been told that it is so -- that we are sinners, that we are sent into the world only to suffer, that we have committed millions of crimes in our past lives and this suffering is a logical consequence of it. All these theories are nothing but forcing on you this idea that you are a sinner.

Man is not suffering because Adam and Eve have committed any sin; they never committed sin in the first place. They must have been tremendously beautiful people: they rebelled. They rebelled against authority. They are the founders of humanity. In fact their statues should be everywhere, in all temples and all churches. They did not bow down to an irrelevant order, they didn't surrender to something which was not acceptable to their intelligence.

In the East, the serpent has always been a symbol of wisdom. The parable of Adam and Eve has a totally different meaning to the Eastern mystic: the serpent represents their inner wisdom, their intelligence. Their intelligence convinced them that this disobedience was worth it. They risked much, because it was said to them 'If you eat from the tree of knowledge, you will become mortal. If you don't eat, you are immortals; if you eat, through that, you will become part of the world of death.' They risked, they risked losing their immortality. They said 'So let it be, but we cannot bow down to an unnecessary commandment, an irrelevant commandment.'

They were not sinners; they were the first revolutionaries. We are not suffering because of them: we are suffering because of the priests who condemn the rebellion as sin.

In each society the same story continues in different ways. In India we don't have the story of Adam and Eve, but we have a far more philosophical argument for why man should be miserable. The argument is that because he has committed sin for millions of lives, he has to suffer for his sins. All these theories are just utter nonsense.

Man suffers, not because of the past: man suffers because he condemns himself. The moment you drop the condemnation, you will be surprised how much energy is released.

That is the meaning of Almira: feel yourself as exalted, feel yourself as a tremendous gift of god. Feel yourself loved, feel yourself lovable. Give all the respect that you can to yourself, and you will be surprised: when you respect your humanity you start respecting other human beings, when you respect your life you start respecting all other life. A great reverence for life arises. And when you love yourself you cannot hate anybody.

Hiroshi is a Japanese word; it means generous.

Generous, kind, loving, one who is capable of sharing. This is one of the most important things to realise, that there are things which grow if you share them: the more you share, the more you have. It is a very very different kind of logic. In the ordinary outside world, economics won't agree with it. They will say 'If you want to have more, save, hoard.'

In the inner world, in the inner economics of life, just the opposite is the law: if you want to have more, share, don't save. The more you give to people, the more you will have. For example, love: if it is not shared, it dies. Not only does it die: it turns into its own opposite. When a person dies, sooner or later the corpse will start stinking. When love dies, the corpse stinks; that's what hatred is. When love is not allowed to flow, when it is stuck and becomes stagnant, it becomes dirty, it goes sour, it becomes bitter. It was nectar when it was flowing; it becomes poison if it is stagnant.

If you had shared it, more and more love energy would have been coming to you from the beyond -- because we are connected with the beyond, but the beyond can pour energy into us only when we go on pouring it into existence. Otherwise we are so full, there is no need for the beyond to pour. Even if the beyond wants to pour, there is no space in us to receive it.

Being generous means constantly emptying oneself into the world in every possible way -- in a dance, in a song, in love, in friendship -- pouring one's energies into existence in every possible way. That creates a circle of energy: you pour into the world and the beyond pours into you. It is just as the river moves from the mountains, pours itself into the ocean, clouds arise and shower on the mountains, the river is full again and goes on flowing: it is a circle. In exactly the same way life is a circle. But break the circle anywhere, and difficulties arise.

So whatsoever you have -- your talents, your intelligence, your love, your friendship -- share. That is the meaning of Hiroshi.

Prem means love, pragosh means declaration. Love should not be kept a secret: it should be declared from the housetops. It should be declared to the sun, to the moon, to the wind, to the rains. It should be sung and celebrated; only then does it start growing, expanding.

The more love is declared, the more you disappear, because the ego and love cannot exist together. If you don't manifest your love, your ego goes on growing bigger and bigger. The ego is the only error there is, because it is utterly false; it does not correspond to any reality in existence, it is only a belief. If you search into it you will not find any substance in it; it is only a shadow.

Love is truth, love is light, and when you bring love in, all shadows disappear. They need not even be destroyed. They need not be renounced. One need not drop the ego: when love is there, it is not found. So these are the two possibilities: either the ego becomes your declaration, then love disappears; or love becomes your declaration, then the ego disappears.

Declare love! Each act should become a revelation of love. Each word that you utter should be full of your love. Whatsoever you do and whatsoever you are, it should go on emphasising only one thing: love and love and love. Then one day, you disappear and god appears.

Love prepares the way, it is the path. Somewhere in the middle of the path, you and god meet. It is on the path of love that you move towards god and god moves towards you.

[A sannyasin, whose twelve-month child drowned yesterday, is unable to talk about it.]

The child disappeared? Let him disappear and don't be worried. We are all here just to disappear sooner or later. Life is very precarious, accidental: any moment anybody can go. So don't be worried about why it happened; there is no why. All the answers that can be given to your why will be nothing but consolations to somehow rationalise a thing which is mysterious, but which by rationalising we help to console ourselves. I am not interested in consoling, because it is a dangerous game, this consolation. It keeps you hidden behind buffers.

The truth is that the child was alive and suddenly is alive no more. This should make you understand the dreamlike quality of life. Life is made of the stuff called dreams. We may be seeing a beautiful dream, but it can be broken by any small thing -- just a noise and the dream disappears. It may have been a sweet dream, and one feels hurt and one wants to close one's eyes and to continue dreaming, but now nothing can be done.

Rather than finding explanations and consolations, always look at the naked truth. It is sad, it hurts, it is painful: see it, that it is so, but don't try to somehow whitewash it. All explanations and all philosophies are nothing but efforts to whitewash things which are not white, which are very dark and mysterious.

When such moments come they are of tremendous significance, because in those moments awakening is possible. When your child dies, it is such a shock: you can awaken in such a shock, rather than crying and wasting the opportunity. After a few days the shock will be a shock no more; time heals everything. After a few years you will forget all about it. By the end of your life it may look as if you have seen it in some movie or read about it in a novel. In time it will have faded and faded so far away that only an echo...
Catch hold of it right now.

This is the moment when it can help you to be alert, awake. Don't miss the opportunity; all consolations are ways of missing opportunities.

Never ask why. Life is without any why and death is without any why. The why cannot be answered, need not be answered. Life is not a problem that can be solved, neither is death. Life and death are both parts of one mystery, which knows no answer. The question mark is ultimate.

So all that can be done in such situations is that one should awaken, because these shocks can become a breakthrough. Thinking stops, the shock is such that the mind goes into a blur. Nothing seems to be meaningful, all seems to be lost. One feels an utter stranger, an outsider, uprooted. These are tremendously significant moments; these are the moments when you can enter into a new dimension. And death is one of the greatest doors that opens into the divine. When somebody dies who is as close as a child is to a mother, it is almost the death of yourself, as if you have died; a part of you has died.

So just see that life is a dream, that everything will disappear sooner or later, dust unto dust. Nothing abides here. We cannot make our home here. It is a caravanserai, an overnight's stay, and in the morning we go. But there is one thing which is constantly there and permanently there -- that is your watching, your witnessing. Everything else disappears, everything else comes and goes; only witnessing remains.

So witness this whole thing. Just be a witness, don't become identified. Don't be a mother, otherwise you

are identified. Just be a witness, a silent watcher. And that watching will help you tremendously: it is the only key which opens the door of mysteries. Not that it solves anything, but it makes you capable of living the mysterious, and of living it totally.
Would you like to start working in the ashram?
Start working -- this is the right time to enter into the ashram. Good.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

22 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901225
ShortTitle: ZORBA22
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love, rito means the way -- the way of love. There are two ways to reach to god: one is that of love, and the other is that of awareness. They are diametrically opposite to each other, but in the end they meet. In the beginning they are as far away from each other as possible, the distance is infinite in the beginning, but as one progresses, the distance becomes less and less. And the moment one has arrived, one is surprised: if one has followed the path of awareness, then at the moment of arrival, of fulfilment, love suddenly happens from nowhere. Or if one has followed the path of love, then in the final moment awareness arises from nowhere. In the world they are separate; in god they are one.

Love means completely forgetting yourself in the beloved. Its essence is forgetfulness, abandoning oneself, drowning oneself totally so that one is no more; only the beloved is. It is the path of annihilation, fana. The lover has to learn the art of dying, because only in death does the distance between the lover and the beloved disappear. When the ego is found no more, there is no separation left.

On the path of awareness just the opposite has to be followed: one has to become more and more mindful, aware; not to forget oneself but to remember oneself is the key. There is no question of the beloved. It is because of this that Buddhism and Jainism -- two of the greatest religions which follow the path of awareness -- have no idea of god. It looks very strange, religions without god, but it is not strange because their path is that of self remembering; the other is not needed.

So in the beginning both are polar opposites, but in the end the polar opposites meet. And in that meeting is great ecstasy, because all polarities disappear in that meeting; the world for the first time becomes one whole.
But you follow the path of love!

Alvina means the friend of all. It is a Teutonic word, with tremendous beauty -- because there is nothing higher than friendship in existence, it is the purest form of love. In love, some lust lurks; in love, something is expected, desired. Something remains mundane about love. Love crawls on the earth, it is gross; a part of it is of biology. But friendship is non-biological, friendship is not of the earth.

In friendship nothing is desired, expected; in friendship one simply gives for the sheer joy of giving.

Love is jealous, friendship is not. You cannot have more than one lover, otherwise you will be in difficulty; but you can have as many friends as possible. Unless love also rises higher and becomes friendship, the world will remain ugly. Unless man drops jealousy from love, love will not bring bliss. It brings, on the contrary, much more misery. It gives great hopes of joy, but because of that jealousy they cannot be fulfilled. The jealous part is always possessive; it is afraid. Out of fear, possessiveness arises; out

of fear, clinging arises; out of fear, domination arises -- and whenever we dominate someone, we reduce him to a thing. Whenever we dominate someone, he starts dominating us; it is a mutual phenomenon. You cannot make anyone a slave without becoming a slave yourself.

But friendship knows nothing of slavery, it knows nothing of possessiveness, it knows nothing of jealousy. It is the purest form of love. All that was ugly has been dropped, all that was gross has been dropped.

Love is like a flower; friendship, like fragrance. That is the meaning of your name.

Prem means love, john is a Hebrew word; it means a gracious gift of Jehovah, a gracious gift of god. Your full name will mean: love, the gracious gift of god.

Love is the most precious gift of god, because love contains the whole spectrum of life -- from the lowest to the highest, from sex to prayer, from body to soul, from earth to heaven. Love is the ladder. It is resting on the earth in the lowest mud, but the other end of it is resting in god, in the very heart of god. If one goes on following love, purifying it, maturing it, integrating it, then no other religion is needed. Love is enough unto itself: it will take you to the farthest shore.

The only thing to be remembered is that love should not become entangled anywhere. You should not fall in love with a rung of the ladder. Be in love with the ladder but don't fall in love with any rung, otherwise you will start clinging. And the moment you cling, growth stops. Then time passes but growth doesn't happen.

To grow old is not to grow up. To grow old is simple; everything grows old, no intelligence is needed for that. Trees grow old and rocks grow old and animals grow old, and man too. But to grow up is a totally different phenomenon; only a few people grow up. And what is the difference? The difference is: if you cling somewhere, then you simply grow old; deep down you remain immature.

The mental age, the average mental age, of human beings is not more than twelve years. That is a very ugly situation -- a man of eighty carrying the mind of a twelve-year-old. Since that age he has stopped growing -- he must be clinging to some rung of the ladder, still childish in his approach towards life, still thinking of god as a father. He is still thinking of toys, of having this, having that -- maybe bigger toys, but toys are toys. He is still interested in an immature life. He is possessive, jealous; he has not grown up.

Just as the eighty-year-old person can remain clinging to a twelve-year-old mind, the vice versa is also true: a boy who is twelve years of age may have the maturity of an eighty-year-old person.

Somebody asked Emerson 'How old are you?' He said 'Three hundred and sixty years.' The man could not believe it. He could not believe that Emerson could lie, yet he could not believe that he was three hundred and sixty years old either; he looked sixty at the most.

He said 'Pardon me. I couldn't hear you.' Emerson repeated loudly 'Three hundred and sixty years, that's what my age is.' And the man said 'But either you are joking with me or you have gone mad. You don't look more than sixty.'

Emerson said 'That is true -- I look sixty, physically I am sixty. But I have lived so intensely, that it is six times more. That's why I count my age as being three hundred and sixty -- that's my psychological age.'

That's a possibility. Then what will the age of a Buddha be? It must be eternity; you cannot measure it.

The moment you cling to any rung of the ladder, you remain there. Your body will go on moving, but your mind will go on clinging there. This is a very ugly state of affairs, because then you remain backwards and life moves forwards. You go on looking in the rear-view mirror: the car is going ahead but you go on continuously looking in the rear-view mirror. Accidents are certain; if they don't happen, that will be an accident. That's why millions of people are living in such hell.

Look ahead, go on searching for the higher rung of the ladder, and never be satisfied with any rung. We have to transcend the whole ladder one day. We have to know all possibilities, all realms, all layers, all dimensions of love, and one day we have to transcend them.

Only when one has left the ladder of love behind does god become available. It is through love, and through going beyond love, that god is achieved.

Anand means bliss, nana is a Hebrew word; it means grace. Blissful grace -- that will be the full meaning. Grace is a by-product of blissfulness. The blissful person necessarily becomes beautiful, and has a beauty not only of the body, but a beauty that is deeper than the body and higher than the body. It is a beauty that follows the blissful man like a shadow, that surrounds him like an aura, that radiates from his being to the outermost circumference of his body.

The blissful person lives like a lit candle. He is luminous, and that luminosity is felt by others as grace, as elegance. Only bliss gives beauty. You can find so-called beautiful people in the world, but they are only formally beautiful. Their form is proportionate, symmetrical, but behind the form you will find ugly creatures, all kinds of ugly creatures, hiding -- snakes and scorpions and crocodiles and all kinds of people. The form can deceive only for the moment -- but people can only see the form, they cannot see the spirit. Hence the misery, the tragedy of love. People fall in love with the form, hoping that the inside will also be beautiful. But that hope is rarely fulfilled. very rarely; it is such an exception that it simply proves the rule and nothing else.

The tragedy is that sooner or later you have to encounter the inner reality of the person -- and when you face those crocodiles and those scorpions and those spiders and those snakes, love is shattered. You feel cheated, deceived, betrayed. But nobody has betrayed you, nobody has cheated you; it is just that you were not able to see beyond the form. You were not yet sensitive enough to see the real beauty, you were not capable of knowing what grace is.

The graceful person is one whose form and spirit are in a synchronicity, whose outer and inner are in a deep accord. That is the meaning of grace -- one who is a melody. The inner and the outer are not split; they are dancing hand in hand, they are in a rhythm. That rhythm is grace.

I would like my sannyasins to be really beautiful, graceful, harmonious, rhythmic. To be rhythmic is to be ready for god, because he can descend only when you are ready to receive him in your inner harmony. He cannot come to you when you are noisy and in conflict, split, fragmentary. When you are whole, one, a silence pervades you and a deep joy permeates your being, when each act and each gesture is that of grace, then he has to come.

Whenever one is ready, immediately god starts happening.

Prem means love, manu means man -- man of love. And this is some change, from Herman to man of love!

Love really makes you a man. Without love we only appear human but we are not; and the appearance is not of much significance. Up to now, humanity has lived in such a way that we talk about peace and we talk about love and we talk about brotherhood, and all we do is fight, kill, murder, destroy. We have not yet been able to create the real human being who will love, who will create, who will dance, who will celebrate.

This is such a precious life, and the whole thing seems to be pathological -- just to use it to destroy! We could have made this earth paradise, gods would have become jealous of this earth; but what we have done has made even people in hell afraid to be born on earth. We are doing his work so efficiently here that the Devil always seems to be out of date. We always go on inventing more tortures, we go on becoming more murderous.

Now something decisive has to be done about it. Up to now it was possible to go on fighting because only a part of humanity used to die in it; now we are coming closer to a total war. If we have to survive at all. war has to disappear from the earth. Otherwise this war will be the last war-- not the third but the last -- because there will be no humanity left to fight again. We have really become very sophisticated in committing suicide and murder. Our technology has released such dangerous powers and we have not yet become conscious enough to use this great technology in the right way, in the right direction. Our technology is proving to be almost like a sword in the hand of a child: either he is going to hurt somebody else or himself. It will be just an impossible chance that he does not hurt anybody or himself. This is the situation: we are sitting on a volcano.

To become a sannyasin means to change the direction from violence to love, from war to peace. To be a sannyasin means that now we declare that the earth is one, that humanity is one, that all barriers are false and arbitrary, that neither colour nor church nor nation has any value. Life has value, music has value, poetry has value, but not weapons, atomic bombs, hydrogen bombs, not politics but poetry. We have to create a new kind of human being who is in tremendous love with life and creativity. That's what sannyas is all about.

[A sannyasin, who is leaving, says: What more have I got to do?]

You have not done anything. More is not the question: you have not even begun. You are under the wrong impression that you have done much; you are still outside the gate. It depends on you: the gate is open, but you don't come in.

You have to learn a little love, a little trust, a little surrender, then things start happening. You believe in yourself too much, that's your problem. You believe in your intellect too much, that's the problem. Your doubts are killing you, but you don't see the point, that they are poisonous.

If they are giving you some joy then keep them, but if they are not giving you any joy then why go on carrying them? Then try trust too, just for a change. Who knows? You have tried doubting, you have tried intellect, you have tried thinking, and it has not helped. It cannot help; in the very nature of things it cannot help.

If you want to become a scientist it can be of much help, but that is a totally different life. That will not change you; that will not make you more blissful, more loving, more alive. But if you want to be more loving, more alive, if you want to dive deep into the mysteries of life, then doubts won't help.

You will have to drop those doubts, and you have not yet done that. Even your question 'What more have I to do?' is coming out of your doubts and your so-called intellect; it is not out of your heart, it is not out of your helplessness.

It does not have the taste of your tears in it, but something of your anger -- and that will never help you. So you have to reconsider your whole programme; only then can you drop it.

I cannot snatch it away from you, because I never interfere in anybody's freedom. If you want to carry it, carry it, by all means. I am not saying to drop it: I am simply stating a fact, that it will not make you a happy being, it will not make you a silent being, it will not make you available to the mysteries of existence. It will keep you close -- but if you choose to remain closed, that's your choice, and with all my blessings follow your own way. I will not interfere; that is not my approach. I never interfere. I simply make things plain to you, then it is your choice.

I don't expect you to choose according to me, either. There is no expectation, that's why nobody can frustrate mc. If somebody takes sannyas I am happy. If somebody grows I am happy, and if somebody remains stuck I am happy. I don't become miserable. If I become miserable about each sannyasin it will be difficult to live even for a single moment. I simply go on making things clear to you; at the most I give you clarity, but no directions to be followed. I don't give you any orders and commandments.

So this is the clarity that I would like to share with you. If you decide that your intellect is so precious that you cannot drop it, then follow it! Go the whole way with it. Who knows? Only by going the whole way will you turn back one day. But right now your efforts are very half-hearted; you go on doing things and still somewhere deep down you go on doubting me. This is creating a contradiction in your being, and a kind of tension is arising. Either trust or doubt. Don't mix trust and doubt, otherwise you will become a mess -- and you are already one, so there is no need to become more.

So ponder over it. There is not much to be done: a single step in trust, and things will start happening. But a single step of trust is the greatest and the most arduous journey; the single step, from doubt to trust, is so big. But one day or other, one has to take it, because doubt can promise but it never delivers the goods. It only promises, and it is very very clever in promising. Trust never promises, but once you enter into it, all that you have always desired and dreamt starts being fulfilled.

So contemplate over it, meditate over it, and next time you come, come with a decision, mm?
Keep it (a box) with you. Help my people there. Good.

[A sannyasin says she would like to come down from her head.]
Would you like to do a few groups?...

First take body work, individual sessions, Postural Integration. Then do these groups: first, Let-go, second, Urja, and third, Leela.
And after Leela, if you still have your head, remind me!

[A sannyasin said he had arranged to live here permanently, but is unsure whether to go with a new girlfriend who is leaving and does not want to stay here with him.]

In fact she wrote me that she feels that the relationship with you is a hell; she is very much afraid of you. So don't follow her -- that will be a torture. If she does not want to stay with you here, then it is better to forget all about it. And if you forget all about it she may decide to stay.

You are after her too much; that is frightening. She is afraid of you, and it is not good to make somebody who loves you so frightened of you. Fear is poison, it kills love. And it seems that you are too possessive; it seems that you are more interested in possessing her than in loving her. To be possessive is

murderous; it is not only murderous towards her, it is suicidal towards yourself.

Give her freedom and don't make a prison around her. If she starts feeling free, if she is not afraid of you, she may decide to stay with you. Or even if she goes, let her think to come to you; that will be far better. If she goes and she invites you to come with her, that too is beautiful; then you can go. But right now she wants to escape from you.... I received the letter two days before. So, that doesn't matter -- after two days she may feel the same again. If she is feeling good, that's very good. Relax, give her freedom, don't haunt her, don't go on like a spy, don't suffocate her; then whatsoever happens is good. If she feels to stay here, she can stay with you; or if she invites you, only then should you go. But if she wants to escape and you follow her, that is ugly and it is not going to help.

[The sannyasin answers: She wants me to go with her.]

So please go! I don't want anybody here who is half-hearted; I am not interested. Please go: be kind to me and go. When it is finished, you can come back. If it is not finished, remain there.

I don't want to create any conflict in your mind, and I don't want to become an alternative to you -- this way or that. If you are to be totally here with me, then only is it meaningful. Otherwise if some girl is more important, just go, mm? and within a few weeks it will be finished.

These are accidental affairs, nothing of love. You meet a girl in a group and something starts going on. She will meet somebody else there in a group, and that's what you are afraid of. You are afraid that she will go back... and she will meet somebody, because she will not just sit there and wait for you; in some other group she will meet somebody else. So the fear is there that she may escape from your hands. So follow her. But that is a sure way to destroy any relationship.

These are my suggestions: give her full freedom, don't be very possessive. And if you feel divided, then go. Even if you want to be ninety percent here and ten percent there, go. Even that is not good. I would not like you to suffer unnecessarily, because I am not here to make you suffer. I am not an ascetic and I don't want anybody to be an ascetic. I don't enjoy any kind of masochism or sadism. Why should I want you to suffer? Go -- this is very simple. Be with her there for as long as it continues; it is good. If you meet somebody else, very good. When you are finished with all these games, then I am here. But the game that you play with me has to be the ultimate game; it is not in competition with your other games.

So... simply go, and with no worry, because I am always here, mm? If the girl goes, who knows? -- you can trust me but you cannot trust the girl. So go with her! You are always welcome back; whenever you come, you are welcome.

When is she leaving -- soon?

[The sannyasin says: I was thinking about staying one or two months longer here alone.]

But then what is the guarantee she will be waiting for you there? There is no guarantee.

Whatsoever feels good, do; there is no problem. All that I say is, don't create problems. If you feel good staying two months more, stay two months more, do a few groups. Then whatsoever you feel or whatsoever situation arises, act accordingly.

[A sannyasin says she is concerned that she wants to do her own thing instead of looking after her two-year-old daughter, who is at present staying with friends near the ashram.]

Good. Don't be worried. Two and a half is... she is perfectly grown up. There is no need to be [protective]. Our sannyasin kids are so strong that even their parents need protection against them! Don't be worried -- just by being with sannyasin kids, she will become strong. Soon you will need protection! Good!

Chapter title: None

23 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901235
ShortTitle: ZORBA23
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, hiram is Hebrew: it means most noble. Bliss is noble when it arises spontaneously, without any effort on your part, when it is a sheer gift from god. You have not begged for it, you have not desired it, you have not asked for it. When it is given out of the overflowing energy of existence and you are only a passive receiver, just an empty vessel, just like a womb, feminine -- waiting with great expectancy but with no expectations, ready to wait for infinity, for eternity, but not in any way in a hurry to snatch something from existence -- that's nobility of the soul.

The noble person never begs, but receives all that he needs. To beg is ignoble; to wait is noble. When one begs, one gets only the mundane, the ordinary, the trivial. When one is not a beggar, one is an emperor -- and to the emperor the whole existence, the whole kingdom of god belongs.

Prem Laurent. Prem means love, laurent means a symbol of victory. Only the lover becomes victorious. Love contains victory in it, it is the only symbol of victory; but the process of love is very contradictory. It is a paradox: if you want to be victorious you will never he victorious. Love never wants to conquer, but it does conquer; in its non-conquering approach is its victory. It not only does not want to conquer: it surrenders. It wants the other, the beloved, to be victorious; but to be defeated in love is to be victorious. That is the only real victory too.

When you enforce victory on somebody it is violent; it remains superficial, and sooner or later the other is going to revolt. Only when there is love, is revolt not possible; revolt is impotent against love.

[The new sannyasin says: I would like to visit your house.]

You can! Lalita will take you up. But don't tell anybody else!

[A sannyasin, leaving says: I was really afraid when I came this time... To be here and to be destroyed by the ashram.]

But that should not be a fear!
That should not create fear, that should create great joy!

Mm mm because that's the real thing! To be destroyed means to be moving into a new life. Each death is a new birth. And to die in a master is to be born in god.

But I can understand, fear arises; the fear is in the mind. The heart feels the joy and the mind feels the fear. Because you are not yet aware enough to make the distinction between the two, you become confused and puzzled.

Whenever the heart says anything, you will always find it moving in the right direction. Whenever the heart is allowed, yoU will feel joy; and whenever you allow the head it will create fear -- because only the head is going to die, not the heart. And the death of the head is going to become a new life for the heart.

The head is not your friend, it is your enemy, because it has become the master -- it is meant to be a servant. The heart is the true master, but things are in a topsy-turvy situation: the heart is not even the servant, the head has taken over the whole thing. The death of the head simply means that the head is no more the master. It is not that the head will be destroyed; it will be brought to its right position. The heart will be the master and the head will be the servant; then there is a great harmony.

The heart has to decide the value of life, the destiny of life, the destination. The head just has to find means and ways of reaching those values. Its function is that of a technician.

Don't be worried!... There is no need to be afraid. I am doing my work -- you do your work!

Anand means bliss, pantha means the path -- bliss is the path. To be blissful is to be prayerful, to be blissful is to be in meditation; to be blissful is to worship god. All else is a formality. If one is blissful then one need not go to any temple, to any mosque. In one's very blissfulness one has prayed, one has offered oneself to god -- and it is the true offering, because bliss is the flowering of your consciousness .

If one is blissful, one need not think of religion, of god; those things are irrelevant. They will happen on their own when the time is ripe.

So learn only one thing: how to remain constantly in bliss. Even though circumstances are not for it, even though there is a dark night all around you, even though things are going wrong, you can still remain blissful -- because bliss does not depend on outer circumstances, it has nothing to do with outer circumstances.

Bliss depends on your capacity to be aware; it is a by-product of awareness. If you can witness whatsoever is happening, you will be blissful. If there is a headache and you can witness it, the headache will be there but you will be blissful. Even if one is dying, death will happen but one will die blissfully.

Bliss is not caused by outer things, so it cannot be taken away by outer things. It is something that depends on your witnessing -- hence you can be blissful twenty-four hours every day. In misery one can be blissful, when ill one can be blissful, because all these things are just on the periphery. And at the centre, if one can remain alert, watchful, observing, then one doesn't get identified with anything that is happening outside.

In that non-identification is bliss. And bliss is your path.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

26 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901265
ShortTitle: ZORBA24
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, sufi has many meanings. One is wisdom, sufiya; philosophy comes from the same root. Another meaning is purity; it comes from sufa. And the third meaning is simplicity. The Sufis lived such simple lives that they used only one shirt made of wool; that was all. It might be summer, it might be winter; that was all that they had. Suf means wool.

All three meanings are interconnected: simplicity, purity, wisdom, are three facets of one phenomenon. They all happen together, they cannot be separated. Wisdom is never complex. It is so simple that only those who have the quality of a child can attain to it. The more complicated a man's mind is, the less capable he is of becoming wise. He will be knowledgeable of course, but not wise. He may accumulate much information, he may become a great scholar, but he will not have his own insight; it will be all borrowed -- and anything that is borrowed is ugly. Beauty has to be your own, only then is it alive, otherwise it is dead.

Wisdom is simple. That's why millions of people go on missing it, because it is so simple. And man is not so simple any more; man has millions of doubts, millions of questions. Trust makes one simple 24and trust has disappeared from the world.

The little child has trust; he knows nothing of doubt. Even if he enquires about something it is never out of distrust; it is always out of wonder, his questioning arises out of wonder. When the knowledgeable person asks something it is because of his knowledge, not because of his wonder. In fact he already knows

the answer; he wants to quarrel, he wants to argue. He is getting ready to fight, to have a verbal fight, to be verbally violent. Hence his question. His question is not out of wonder but out of knowledge 24and any question out of knowledge is worthless.

Wisdom is simple and wisdom is pure. It is uncontaminated, because it arises at the deepest core of your being where nothing can penetrate from outside. Anything that can come to you from outside remains hanging around you; it remains peripheral, it cannot penetrate to the core. There is simply no way; it doesn't happen, it is not in the nature of things. Hence at the very core of your being you remain virgin, always virgin. That virginity is eternal.

These are the three qualities of a Sufi, and if these three qualities happen, then bliss naturally arises. Bliss is a by-product of being wise 24it follows wisdom like a shadow.

Sam is beautiful. It is Hebrew; it comes from Samuel, a name of god. So this will be your new name: Swami Sam Anando. Anando means bliss. The full name will mean: bliss-god. Sam can also mean: god has heard you, the prayer has been received. That is another meaning of sam, that the prayer has not been in vain, that your arrow of prayer has reached the target. One of the greatest things in life happens when prayer is heard. When existence starts caring for you, when existence starts responding to you, when it becomes possible for you to have a dialogue with existence -- that is also the meaning of sam.

We are not separate from existence; we have just forgotten the language to commune with it. We have forgotten the ways to relate with it. The way to relate to existence is love, and the language of communing with existence is silence. If one can bow down to existence in loving silence, that is true prayer. Not a word is uttered, and the prayer is heard; no demand is made, and all that you have longed for is fulfilled. And what is the longing of man or the longing of any being? At the deepest core there is only one longing, and that is for bliss: that is the only prayer.

Everybody is seeking and searching for bliss -- a state of such serenity that nothing disturbs it, a state of such stillness that it is joy but without excitement. That is bliss: joy without excitement. If there is excitement, sooner or later you will become tired of it. Any kind of excitement tires -- even the excitement that you love and like, even that tires. It is a kind of feverish state.

Bliss cannot be an excitement because it remains forever and forever. It is tranquillity, it is stillness, it is silence. There is not even a ripple of excitement, but that's the joy of it: one has arrived home.

Andreas is from Greek, and means manly; and that is dangerous. That carries the old association that man is superior to woman, that there is something special in being manly. There is nothing special in being manly; to be womanly is as beautiful as to be manly. Nothing is inferior, nothing is superior. But the whole past of humanity has been male chauvinistic. Man has dominated woman, and the reason why man has dominated woman is very strange. One is surprised when one comes to know about it for the first time.

In every possible way except muscularly, man is weaker than woman. Maybe because of that inferiority complex, man started dominating woman -- just to protect himself This is a certain law of nature. For example, man is the most unprotected animal in the world. You cannot fight naked-handed with a tiger. The tiger is far more powerful; he has nails and teeth, and you have nothing. Because of this, man invented weapons, swords, arrows, spears; those are substitutes for nails and teeth. Because man was more helpless he had to find ways and means to protect himself.

The same has happened with man and woman. One hundred and fifty boys are born to one hundred girls, but by and by the number becomes equal. Fifty boys die; such is their weakness. Many more boys, four times more than girls, are born dead. Girls grow faster than boys in every way: they speak first, they walk first, they sit first. Maybe this has been the cause of man becoming very afraid of women and having to depend on only one capacity that he has more of than woman -- muscular power. Because of muscular power he has been dominating women down the ages. It has been an ugly history, inhuman.

These words belong to that past, they still carry the meaning of the past. To be manly is something great; to call somebody feminine, effeminate, is to condemn him.

We have to create a new world where man and woman will not be thought of as enemies, competitors, where they will not be compared as superior or inferior but will be friends in the great enterprise of being human.

Prem means love, sagaram means ocean -- ocean of love. Man has the capacity to become an ocean of love. From the surface we look as if we are just small drops, dew-drops, not more than that, but if we enter

into it, the dew-drop' contains the depths of all the oceans. The dew-drop only appears to be a dew-drop; it is not -- it is infinity, it is eternity.

Meditation is the technique to dive deep into your own being, so the drop disappears and you can find the ocean within yourself.

Deva means divine, irene is Greek; it means peace -- divine peace. There are two possibilities of creating peace. One is by our own effort. It will be a very tiny peace, not worth the name, because our hands are small. The peace that we create by our efforts will remain superficial, because we don't know our own depth. It will be a kind of decoration from the outside, it will be painting the walls from outside. It will be basically a pretension, it will be pseudo, it will be a mask. It is just as people can paint their lips and powder their faces and for a moment can deceive one; but that is not real beauty. Real beauty needs no decoration; only ugliness needs decoration, only ugliness needs ornaments. Real beauty is enough unto itself; it is luminous, it overflows.

So the first kind of peace is just a manoeuvre. It is social, it has certain utilities; it makes you more loveable, respectable. It makes social life more easy, smooth; it is a kind of lubricant between you and other people. It helps you to avoid many unnecessary, embarrassing, conflicting situations. It creates a buffer around you, a shock absorber, but it has nothing to do with your real growth.

Real growth happens through a totally different kind of peace which happens from the beyond, which you don't create, which does not come out of your effort but out of your surrender. When you surrender in utter helplessness, a miracle happens: grace descends, god possesses you. But he can possess you only when the surrender is total. If there is even a lurking desire to do something on your own, that will be enough to prevent grace from flowing into you.

If one is utterly empty... nature abhors a vacuum, god abhors a vacuum too. When you are really empty, from every nook and comer god rushes into you. And that is real peace. You become so full of it that it starts overflowing in you, and you have to share it. There is no other way but to share it. It is like a flower that releases its fragrance; it has to release it. It is like light; it has to spread, the flame cannot contain it. That is divine peace.

Human peace is only part of morality, ethics. Divine peace is a gift of god, it is religious, it is spiritual. Seek divine peace. Efface yourself totally; become just an empty vessel, a prayer, an awaiting. Then one day, from the blue, something starts pouring into you and goes on and on pouring into you. Once it starts, it never ends.

[Bhagwan invites a sannyasin from Mozambique to start a centre. The sannyasin said he would like to but the political situation is difficult.]

Try. There is nothing to be worried about. The political situation everywhere is...
Just start!

This will be the name: Asha. Asha means hope. The political situation is going to remain the same; it has always been the same. But we cannot wait for it -- we have to hope, we have to hope against all hopes.

The spiritual work has to happen amidst all kinds of antagonistic situations. Otherwise Jesus would have remained silent, Socrates would never have spoken and Buddha would have moved to the farthest-away caves of the Himalayas.

Politics and religion are basically in conflict. Politics means ambition, religion means non-ambition. Politics means extroversion, religion means introversion. They are diametrically opposite dimensions.

The politician agrees with religion only when religion also becomes part of politics, when it becomes an organised church. When Jesus is gone and the pope comes in, then it's perfectly okay. But whenever there is an awakened person, there is no possibility of any compromise. The awakened one cannot compromise, that is impossible -- light cannot compromise with darkness. And darkness cannot accept light, because it is darkness' death to accept light. So the struggle is eternal and will always remain so. In a way it is beautiful, because in that very struggle is the challenge, and through that challenge one becomes integrated.

Just think: if Jesus had not been crucified, if he had not been persecuted, tortured, if wherever he went he was simply garlanded and respected, there would have been no Christ at all. The people who persecuted him, the people who finally killed him, are the people to be thanked. They created this man, they created the crystallisation in Jesus: they made Jesus a Christ.

So never be worried about outer situations; they are always there and they will always remain the same.

Go on hoping. It is beautiful to search for a ray of light when everything is dark, when everywhere is darkness. Light can be found, even in the darkest night. And the beauty and the exhilaration and the ecstasy of finding it is tremendous.
So this will be the name: Asha. It means hope.

Keep it (a box) with you, and whenever you need me just put it on your heart. And come back whenever possible!

Anand means bliss, anatto means no-self. Self is misery, no-self is bliss. To be is to be miserable; not to be is blissful. The whole process of spiritual growth is basically ego suicide. You have to go on killing yourself, because whatsoever you think about yourself, you are not that. You are identified with some fiction, with some shadow, with some dream.

Disidentify with yourself. For a moment it will be very very frightening, scary, because you will lose all identity, you will pass through a great identity crisis. But that is the pain you have to go through to be reborn. Once one has accepted that identity crisis and does not go back and start clinging again to the false ego, then a totally new vision arises: a self which is not a self. You can call it the supreme self or you can call it no-self, but both are synonymous. At that point of experience, what you call it does not matter. If you have a positive leaning, you can call it the supreme self, the divine self. If you have a negative leaning, you can call it no-self.

Anatta is a Buddhist word. Buddha has a negative leaning: he loves to describe things through the negative, via negativa. There is a certain reason for it: he is very cautious. If you call it the supreme self, there is every danger that you may start thinking about your old self in a magnified way. That is the danger with using a positive word for it: the old self may come in from the back door. You may start thinking 'Yes, this is the divine self.' So Buddha cuts the very roots, he does not leave any opening for the self to come back again: he calls it no-self.

Then nothingness is left. It is very cool, that nothingness; it is tremendously beautiful, that nothingness. It is utter purity, that nothingness 24but in that nothingness all happens, god happens.

[A sannyasin says he has confusions about leaving; he feels scared to stay here.]

Mm mm. Confusion arises only if you start forcing something upon yourself. There is no need to live here. You must be trying to force yourself to live here; then confusion arises. Confusion is our own creation.

Listen to your heart: if your heart says 'Go' then go, and there is no confusion. When your heart says 'Be here' then be here, and there is no confusion. Confusion arises when you create a contradiction in yourself: you want to go and you want to be here, then you create confusion. Just listen silently, and whatsoever is the major voice in you, follow it, and you will always be on the right track. Don't be worried about where to go and what you do. Don't stifle your major voice; that is dangerous.

Listening to the major voice, slowly slowly, you will become so clear. Your voice will become very clear because it will be heard. It will become louder and louder, and a moment will come when you can immediately look within and a one-hundred-percent answer comes. Then there will be no confusion at all.

So if your inner voice says 'Go' go. To follow your inner voice is to be with me. Being here or not being here is irrelevant; to follow your inner voice is to be with me. Keep that in mind and then there will be no confusion ever. Go happily: when the voice says 'Come back' come back.

[A sannyasin asks about her eighteen-year-old daughter who is unhappy and expects the mother to help her. She will try to bring her here next time she comes, meanwhile she is concerned about falling into old relating patterns with her.]

Bring her. That will be very simple. It will be no problem at all.

Bring her here, and just by being here within a few weeks she will be totally different. She just has to understand, and situations are needed to make her understand.

You will not be able to help her, because this is how you have been for eighteen years; now you cannot suddenly change. And she will not listen to you. It is your creation: you must have been fulfilling her expectations. The more you fulfil, the more demand there is; and if you don't fulfil her demands, then there is misery. The misery is just a strategy to force you to fulfil her demands, to be according to her. She knows that you cannot tolerate her misery, so now she has a perfect technique in her hand to torture you.

So now it will be difficult for you to sort things out24very difficult. But bring her here. I will give her a few groups and within six to eight weeks she will be totally different, because she will see that by creating misery for herself she is destroying herself. Even if she can force things upon you, it is too costly and unnecessary, and she is learning a strategy that will destroy her whole life. You may not be there tomorrow, but her whole life will be destroyed. What she is doing with you she will do with her husband, she will do with her children; this will be her whole life's programme. It has to be changed: she has to be de-programmed.

Don't do anything there. Just bring her here, and I will see. With children I have my own ways. Don't be worried!

Finish things there, come back, and be here forever. Bring her also, so I can see her.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

27 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901275
ShortTitle: ZORBA25
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love; persephone is Greek, it means goddess of spring -- love, the goddess of spring. And it is only through love that spring comes into man's life. Without love, life knows nothing of spring; without love, it is a long long wasteland. Weeds may grow but roses are impossible. Without love, life is a desert, and the oasis exists only in a dream.

It is only through love that the oasis becomes a reality, and when the oasis is real the desert becomes unreal. They both can't exist together; one's reality is the unreality of the other. They are like darkness and light: co-existence is impossible. If life is love, then there is no desert at all; it is all oasis. If love is missed, then the oasis is just a consolation, a dream, an illusion, but life remains a long long, boring, dragging affair.

Prem means love. Richard is Teutonic; it means powerful, a king, a ruler. Love is powerful, but its power is very paradoxical, hence the beauty of it. Its power is not the power of violence, its power is not the power of conquering the other. Its power is not a conquest at all: on the contrary, it is the power of surrender, of being conquered, of allowing oneself to be conquered. Its power is feminine, not masculine.

Masculine power is basically violent; it is coercive. Feminine power is basically non-violent; it is persuasive. Up to now the world has been dominated by masculine power -- hence so many wars, hence so much cruelty, hence the destruction of the whole earth.

The time has come to change the whole gestalt: now man should learn more the ways of feminine power if the earth is to be saved, if humanity is to survive. We will have to learn a new language. The old language has failed us; it has become our doom.

We have to learn the language of love, of persuasion, of invitation, of trust, of surrender. It certainly brings great power -- in fact it brings real power. The power that you force on somebody is never real because it can be revolted against, it can be sabotaged. But the power that love brings cannot be sabotaged; there is no way to destroy it, to rebel against it.

[The new sannyasin asks: Are we called here, or do we come through instinct, as a fish swims up a river?]

Life is such a mystery that all things happen and no single explanation is of any meaning. A few are called, a few come on their own. A few come only accidentally and then are caught, and a few have been searching for lives together and then they arrive.

It is not a single phenomenon. so no single answer can be given, and there is no need for one either.

In fact one should not ponder over these things. These questions are intellectual; how are they going to help? Even if they can be answered, they will not help your growth in any way.

In fact the mind is constantly in search of de-mystifying things.

If I say 'You have been called' your mind will feel at ease. In fact a subtle ego will arise in you that you have been chosen, that you are among the chosen few, that you have been called. that this is the call of destiny. that god is working through you, that you are a saviour that soon humanity will be saved through you. All kinds of things will come into your mind -- that you are not ordinary, that you are special, that you are not accidental, that there is a great purpose in your coming here, that it is predestined, that god is behind it. But all these things only support the ego. I am not saying that you are not called: I am simply saying that the urge of the mind to know about such things is basically wrong.

One should learn to accept the mysteries of life. There is no need to poke your nose into every mystery, because once you have de-mystified it, you will lose much. The danger is that the ego may feel very gratified, and once the ego is gratified, strengthened, you start going farther and farther away from truth.

Truth is a mystery, and all explanations are against truth. Let this be a tacit understanding you have with me: truth is a mystery, and all explanations are against truth because they de-mystify.

The mind is incapable of wondering, so it wants to destroy all wonder. It wants to fix everything as it is, it wants to nail down everything. The butterfly on the wing is one thing, it is a wonder. When you catch hold of it and you nail it down on the board, it is a dead thing. All that was beautiful in it is no more there; life has left it. Butterflies nailed on the board -- that's what explanations are, all explanations, without any exception. Hence the whole effort of philosophy is rubbish.

Be here with me without any explanations. Be here with me in a mystery. This is a mystery school: be part of it but don't ask for explanations.

All kinds of explanations are possible but no explanation is of any help. When the time is ripe I will tell you whether you have been called or you have just come on your own, whether it is destined or accidental, whether there is a grand design behind it or nothing, just a chance incidence. When the time is ripe I will tell you. And do you know when the time is ripe? When you are not!

When the ego is no more there functioning, then the time is ripe. Again that is a paradox: when you are not interested in knowing at all, I will tell you! When you say 'Keep quiet! There is no need. Who cares?' I will tell you.

Just wait -- things are going to happen!

Veet Seiji... will mean: beyond conquering and beyond ruling. There is no need to conquer and there is no need to rule.

That has been the calamity; man has suffered much from it. Now the time is ripe for love. War has to disappear from the earth. Now there are only two alternatives: either war will disappear or humanity itself. Both cannot exist together any more. Up to now it was possible because war was partial; now it is impossible because we have invented total war. Within fifteen minutes the whole earth will be dead -- not only man, but animals, birds, insects, trees, all life. Just fifteen minutes is enough. It will be a total conflagration.

In a way this is good, because man changes only when such great challenges have to be faced. I don't think man is going to decide to commit universal suicide. Man invented war for survival. Now he has refined war so much that it is no more in the service of survival; it serves life no more. Now it will serve death, and that is a great hope. Man is bound to drop this whole approach towards life of fighting, conquering, ruling.

A new vision is going to possess the human soul: the vision of love, trust, celebration. Life can become a paradise, and now we have all that is needed except the absence of the old mind to make it a paradise. The old mind is a hangup, and my effort here is to destroy the old mind. Once the new mind has started working, then this is going to be the greatest age of man ever.

So I am not only changing your name: change your approach too. Go beyond conquering and beyond ruling. Move into a new dimension of love, song, dance.

[The new sannyasin says he has been teaching yoga for seven years. He asks about Osho's statement that yoga leads to tantra, and would tantra be good for him.]

You have to go into Tantra.

Tantra is a higher stage of Yoga. Yoga is more or less physiological; Tantra is deeper than your physiology. And Yoga is a forced cultivation; Tantra is more fluid. Tantra is closer to Tao, spontaneity. Yoga works on your physical energy, Tantra works on your sexual energy. Physical energy is the lowest form of energy. Sex energy is life energy, and sex energy is the ladder, the ladder to god.

So when you come next time, remind me first, then I will give you groups that will help you to go into Tantra.

Prem Elke... will mean: love which has no meaning.

Meaning is not very meaningful in itself. Meaning is mundane, utilitarian. Meaning belongs to the market-place. The higher you move, the deeper you go into existence, meaning starts evaporating; and as you reach the peaks of life, meaning becomes irrelevant. Beauty has no meaning; it simply is. Life has no meaning; it simply is. Love has no meaning; it simply is.

Meaning means that something is being used for something else. Meaning means that something is used as a means to some end. If somebody asks 'What is the meaning of a car?' there is a meaning. It is a vehicle, it can transport you from one place to another; that is its meaning. What is the meaning of a sword? It can cut somebody, it can murder, that is its meaning.

But what is the meaning of a rose flower? It is not a means to any end; it is an end unto itself. What is the meaning of a starry night? There is no meaning in it; it simply is there in all its grandeur.

What is the meaning of god? There is no meaning at all, because god is the ultimate peak of existence. So god is the most meaningless concept. Even to ask 'What meaning has god?' is sacrilegious. God is the end of all, and means nothing else; god exists for god's sake. Love comes very close to god. Jesus says 'God is love.' Love is very very proximate, very intimate -- maybe just one step more and you are in god.

Remember it: all that is truly significant has no meaning. And all that is meaningful is not truly significant; it is only utilitarian, mundane, ordinary. The sacred is beyond meaning -- and love is sacred.

[The new sannyasin says: I am a biologist and I came not to come to Poona but to a congress in Bangalore. It was by chance that I came.]

That's very good.

Biology remains half-hearted unless you start having glimpses of some spirituality. Biology is only the beginning of moving towards the spirit. It is still groping, groping for what life is. Yes, a few glimpses have started happening, but they are only glimpses. If biology really goes deep, it is bound to become part of mysticism, because biology contains the door to mysticism.

Sooner or later, biology is going to become the foundation of real religion, because religion is the search for life and life's truth. And that's what biology is trying to do in a very rudimentary way. Of course science has to move very cautiously and very slowly so that no error is committed.

Mystics take quantum leaps, mathematicians move with the pace of a snail; but both are needed. What mystics knew centuries before, biologists are going to know sooner or later because if it is truth, then it has to be discovered, and if it is truth then science will also be able to know something of it. Maybe in knowing it, science itself will change. And that's what is happening.

Science is no more the same as it used to be. Just one hundred years before now, science was utterly materialistic; now it is not so. In fact matter has disappeared; now there is no matter at all. Science is moving more and more into the non-material.

Eddington is reported to have said that in the beginning the world used to look like a machine; now it looks more like a thought, less like a machine.

Marx used to say that consciousness is a by-product of matter. Now he will be in much trouble if he comes back, because there is no matter left. He will have to change his whole attitude: he will have to say now that matter is nothing but a by-product of consciousness.

My effort here is to create a bridge between East and West, to create a bridge between mysticism and science, to create a bridge between the illogical and the logical. I need as many scientists as possible to be

my sannyasins. Take the message to more and more biologists need them!

Anand means bliss; lee is an Anglo-Saxon word, it means living in the open or living in a meadow. The full name will mean: living in the open space of bliss.

Bliss is an open space, misery is a closed space. Misery keeps you detached from others, unrelated, unbridged. Misery creates a wall around you and you go on shrinking; misery shrinks you.

Bliss is the experience of expansion. One expands; one wants to destroy all walls and all barriers. Misery creates walls. Bliss creates bridges; one wants to relate, one wants to share. Bliss is an adventure, a tremendous search for more and more open spaces; one will be satisfied only when the whole sky is one's own. Misery is suicidal, it kills you; it reduces you to such a tiny thing that you start feeling suffocated. Bliss helps you to become god.

The really blissful ones have declared 'Aham Brahmasmi, I am god'; 'Ana'l haq, I am truth.' This is the ultimate expansion, when one becomes totally one with the whole. And that is the true way to live -- to live under the open sky, to live with the winds and the rains and the trees, and to live with people and to live with all that god has made available.

It is such a fantastic world and people are living closed in themselves. They are missing a god-given opportunity. God will not ask you what sins you have committed and what sins you have not committed. He will ask you only one thing: 'Why didn't you live?' Only one thing: 'Why were you not open to life?' To me the only sin worth calling sin is to be here and to remain so closed that life cannot happen to you. Not allowing life to happen to you is the only sin, and the only virtue is allowing life to happen to you in as intense a way as possible. To live passionately is virtue, to live totally is virtue.

Deva means divine, rose marie is from Latin; it has two meanings to it. One is the flower, the rose; the other is a dew-drop. Both are beautiful -- a divine rose or a divine dew-drop.

The divine rose symbolises the ultimate flowering of consciousness. Man is also a rose bush, but there are very few fortunate people who bring flowerings to their bushes. It takes great care, it is a great art, to bloom; it does not happen of its own accord. Life is given to you, but to make a rose flower out of it you will have to go deep into your consciousness. You will have to cleanse your being, you will have to learn the ways of meditation, prayer, love. A mind full of thoughts can never become a rose. The constant traffic of thoughts destroys all energy. Thoughts are parasites, they suck your blood -- and roses can bloom only when you have too much energy, overflowing energy.

When you cannot contain the energy, then roses bloom.

One has to learn how to drop thinking and how to move into spaces where thoughts don't interfere. That's what sannyas is all about.

And the second meaning is also beautiful, a divine dew-drop -- because a dew-drop only looks small; it is not.

Don't be deceived by its appearance, because it contains oceans in it. It has all the secrets of the ocean in it. If a single dew-drop could be understood in its totality we would have understood all the secrets of all the oceans. And man is a miniature universe if one can know oneself, one has known all.

[A sannyasin who is leaving asks how she can overcome her greed and envy and resistance which she has had since age ten.]

One very fundamental thing to be remembered: all these things are negative, and it is absolutely futile to fight with anything that is negative. You can never win, because in the first place the negative exists not. It is like fighting with darkness: never fight with darkness, otherwise you will never win. What can you do with darkness? It is non-existential. Something can be done with light, but nothing can be done with darkness. So rather than fighting with darkness and wasting your time, kindle a light -- which is far easier and far simpler -- and once the light is there, darkness is gone.

Now, greed, envy, jealousy, possessiveness, resistance, are all negative things. You can go on fighting and fighting, and you will be defeated1 you cannot win -- because the negative cannot be approached directly; you will have to approach it through the positive. So don't think of greed1 think of love. Greed simply shows that love is still not enkindled in the heart. Once love arises in the heart, greed disappears. A loving person cannot be greedy -- impossible. A loving person cannot be envious either. And how can a loving person resist? Love is the key.

So change the whole idea. Don't make problems out of greed, resistance, envy, otherwise you will be looking in the wrong direction. Forget these problems. Your problem is one, a single problem -- and this is not only your problem, this is the problem of every human being, more or less -- and that is love.

Become more loving, and it is far easier... Rather than dropping greed, be more loving and you will be surprised: when you are more loving you will not find greed arising at all, because love knows how to share. It can give -- and when love gives, it does not make the other feel obliged either; it simply gives out of the sheer joy of giving.

And love is never envious -- because love is such a tremendous contentment inside, how can you be envious? In that contentment, envy cannot arise. Love knows how to trust, so resistance disappears.

It will change; don't be worried. Just change the whole emphasis from the negative to the positive.

Good!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

28 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901285
ShortTitle: ZORBA26
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love; sabine is a Latin word, it means an ancient Italian tribe. Your name will mean ancient love. Love is eternal, it is always. Lovers change, love continues. Love is the eternal drama of life: it takes many faces, many forms, but the essential core is the same. It is in the stars, it is in the flowers, it is in men and women, it is in animals, birds; and those who know say that it is even in a rock.

What we call gravitation is nothing but a manifestation of love. Love is the energy that pulls things together towards an unknown centre. Love is the energy that keeps the existence together. It is love that makes existence a cosmos, not a chaos.

Disappear in love. Don't be a lover, don't be a beloved, just be love -- and that liberates. That's my whole message of sannyas.

Prem means love, markus can mean many things. The Latin meaning is: belonging to the godman, god of war -- which is ugly. I will not make it mean that. War and god don't go together. God can only be of peace, because god is peace. War is of the devil. War is something utterly ugly; it can have no association with god. But in the ancient days we projected all our uglinesses onto god. The Jewish god declares 'I am a jealous god.' Now, just to think of it, god himself declaring 'I am jealous' is so ugly. It should be deleted from the Old Testament; it should be dropped, it no more fits. Humanity has grown up, man understands life more. Jealousy may be perfectly okay with the devil, but not with god.

So I will not make markus mean war god. There is another meaning: in Hebrew it means large hammer. That too seems to be violent. But there is a third meaning which is beautiful; it means polite. So that is the meaning I choose: love and politeness.

Love is always polite. It is a whisper, not even a dialogue. Love does not shout, it is not loud. Love is not even laughter; it is only a smile. It is like the soft fragrance of a flower: it does not attack, it is not aggressive. It permeates, it pervades, it overwhelms, but it doesn't conquer. It knows how to surrender, and in that very surrender is its secret of victory.

So forget other meaning of markus; remember that your name means love, politeness.

Prem means love; erik is Teutonic, it means a king, and a king who is a king forever. Only love can confer upon you a kingdom which can remain forever. Otherwise even an Alexander has to lose his kingdom; it cannot be forever. That which is conquered by force can only be momentary. That which is imposed cannot be eternal, because the enemy that you have conquered has not become your friend; in fact he has become more of an enemy than before. He will wait for the time to react, to retaliate, to take revenge. It is a constant on-going struggle.

The only true kingdom comes through love. Jesus talks about it -- the kingdom that is within you. In the false kingdom you conquer others; in the real kingdom you become a self-conqueror. And to be master of oneself, not to be a slave of any desire, of any thought, of any passion, any more, is the most precious thing in life, the greatest splendour that can happen to anybody. I am not saying to destroy your desires and I am not saying to destroy your passions; I am not against your body, I am not against your desires. What I am saying is: they should not be the masters. You should be the master and they should be the servants. When passions serve you, when your desires are your shadows, life is infinitely enriched.

This can happen only through love -- not through conflict but through harmony. Love yourself: that is the first commandment, and then all other nine commandments follow on their own. If you love yourself you cannot do anything wrong. The very thing, the very phenomenon of loving oneself, makes one capable of loving all. And love is the only protection against evil. The devil is not afraid of your virtues: the devil is only afraid of your love.

Anand means bliss, earnest is a Teutonic word. The first meaning is serious, and that is something pathological. To be serious is to be ill, seriously ill.

Life is not for those who are serious, life is for those who are playful. Be sincere but don't be serious. Sincerity is a totally different phenomenon. Sincerity comes out of simplicity; seriousness comes out of calculation, cunningness. Sincerity is child-like, very pure. Seriousness is something imposed, pseudo, a pretension -- but if one goes on pretending, slowly slowly one starts believing in it; it becomes an auto-hypnosis. So drop the idea of seriousness that hangs around the word 'earnest'.

The second meaning is: one who is very intent in his purpose; that too is not right. That brings the future in; that brings in desire, ambition, goal-orientation. These are the qualities which are very much appreciated by the society. But sannyas is a fight against these qualities, because these are the qualities which make this society, and this society cannot disappear from the world unless these qualities are taken away.

We have to take away the very earth from underneath the feet of the old society.

'Purpose' should be a dirty word; although it is not four letters, that doesn't make much difference. Life should not be lived according to a purpose; life should be lived as a celebration, as a song, as a dance, as a love affair. Life should not be business, it should not be mundane. And that's what I call the religious quality -- to live life for no other reason except for the sheer joy of living. It is a gift of god. Enjoy it, but don't reduce it to a means to a certain end. That's the meaning of purpose: always reducing things for certain ends, sacrificing everything that you have for certain future goals.

I teach you just the contrary: don't sacrifice anything that you have. Live it, live it totally, live it intensely, live it wholly -- because only by living it in totality will the next moment be born out of it.

Out of today's life, tomorrow will come; it will have the flavour of today. If you sacrifice today, your tomorrow is going to be ugly again; and then you will have to sacrifice that too for some other tomorrow -- and so on and so forth, ad nauseum.

People live only in sacrificing. They never come to a moment when they can enjoy; they never come to a moment when they can see the great gift and feel grateful to god. They are always missing something, because the goal is far away in the future. The goal is not far away in the future: each moment is its own goal. So that meaning also is not right.

But there is a beautiful meaning in this word, which is not ordinarily used; it also means the eagle. That I love... that's beautiful!

So your name will be: a blissful eagle. The whole sky is yours -- be a blissful eagle! It is better to be a bird, playful, on the wing, than to be a serious man, goal-oriented, ambitious. It is utterly beautiful to be an eagle on the wing, in the wind, in the sun, in the open sky.

The eagle represents the spirit of freedom, and that is the spirit of sannyas too. So forget all other meanings. And those other meanings are very very important; you will find them in all the dictionaries. The meaning that I am giving, you may find very rarely somewhere. But even if you don't find it, don't be

bothered! I make it mean eagle!

[The new sannyasin asks for a name for a meditation centre, and for his dance company.]

This will be the name for the meditation centre: Manisha. Manisha means wisdom -- not knowledge, but wisdom. Knowledge is easy because it is borrowed, accumulated from others. It is information; you can store it in your memory. It does not change you, you remain the same. You become more knowledgeable, but you don't have more being. Qualitatively you remain the same; quantitatively you have more knowledge than you had before. But the real change is not quantitative; the real change has to be in your inner quality, in your very being.

That happens only through wisdom. Wisdom does not come from the outside: it has to be searched for within. At the deepest core of our being there is a spring of nectar: once you have drunk out of it you become wise. It transforms you; you are no more the same person. The old is gone, and gone forever, and something absolutely new of which you could not even have dreamt has arrived. It is discontinuous with the old.

Knowledge is of the without, wisdom is of the within. Wisdom is a welling up of your own energy. It has nothing to do with memory; it has something to do with intelligence. And remember the difference between the intellectual and the intelligent person. The intellectual is knowledgeable; he depends on memory, he is a beautiful biocomputer. The man of intelligence does not depend on memory; he depends on his insight, his vision, his way of looking at things. His third eye is open -- that is his insight. That insight is manisha.

So this will be the name for your meditation centre.

And would you like another name for your dance troupe?

So would you like a separate name for it or will the same do?

The same will be perfect, mm? -- manage everything underneath it... dances, meditations, music, everything, because wisdom contains all. Let wisdom be a big tree underneath which everything is possible.

Next time, come for a longer period.

Deva means divine; simon is Hebrew, it means gracious hearing... one who is capable of hearing. That is one of the greatest talents -- a very rare talent, very few people have it. It is easy to talk. it is very difficult to listen. Hence the growing science of psychoanalysis. Nobody is ready to hear; if you want somebody to hear you, you have to pay for it.

That's what psychoanalysis is. The psychoanalyst is doing nothing, he has nothing to do, but many things happen. I am not saying that nothing happens through it; much happens through it, but the psychoanalyst does nothing. All that he does is to sit behind the couch and listen. He listens attentively, he listens sympathetically, he listens lovingly; he is open to you. He does not criticise what you are saying. You need not be on guard, you need not say a few things and not say a few other things; you are given total freedom. He is all yours, with no judgment, with no evaluation, with no condemnation, with no appreciation; he is simply there. You can rely on his not thinking good or bad of you; his listening is value-free.

That makes miracles happen -- because when one can pour one's heart totally, holding nothing back, that very pouring of the heart is a catharsis. Wounds start oozing their pus, traumas surface to the conscious. One is able to say the thousand and one things that one had always been repressing, had wanted to say but could not manage to say. And the moment you say them, you are free of them.

It is a very ugly state of affairs that we have to pay people just to listen to us. It simply shows one thing about modern humanity, that nobody is sympathetic. Not even the wife is ready to listen to the husband, not even the father is ready to listen to the child, not even the children are ready to listen to the teacher; nobody is ready to listen to anybody else. Everybody is hiding behind granite walls. If you want somebody to hear you, you have to shout. Then too, it is not certain that it will reach or that it will reach in the same way that you wanted it to; every possibility is that it will be misunderstood.

We are living in one of the strangest worlds: communication has disappeared. And when ordinary communication has disappeared, what to say about truth? What to say about a master and a disciple?

The whole art of the disciple is to listen to the master -- and to listen so attentively, so totally, that there is no listener inside but just listening, a pure opening. Then truth has magic in it: if you can allow it to reach to your heart, just the hearing of it is enough to transform you.

So you have a beautiful name: divine hearing. Don't let it remain just a name: let it become your very style of life. And if you can listen to me with totality, with no strings attached, with no conditionings, you will be surprised: you can listen to the wind passing through the pine trees too, you can listen to the birds singing in the morning, yoU can listen to the clouds thundering and you can listen to the waves of the ocean roaring. You will be surprised: truth is declared from everywhere, truth is being shouted at you from every nook and corner! From every housetop, truth is being declared. It is just that we are blind and deaf -- we don't see, we don't hear.

[A sannyasin says: I'm worried about my health. Since I did Alchemy group, there has been very strong trembling.
Osho checks his energy.]

Nothing to be worried about. Something good is happening, something really good is happening. For the first time in your life, your energy has moved. You have been holding it back all along; you are still holding it back a little bit. You are afraid that it is something crazy. It is not: it is just a new vibe. The body wants to move into a new dimension, the body is ready to take the jump, and you are holding back. It is as if the car is ready to move but you are not releasing its brakes: the engine is throbbing and trembling. Your body needs to go into a new pattern, a new gestalt -- so don't hold it back.

Alchemy has done something really significant: it has moved your heart. But your mind is still not ready to move with your heart. The mind is always sluggard. the mind is always lousy. It always lags behind, because it has no courage; the mind is a coward. The heart knows how to risk, how to go into a new adventure, and how to move into the unknown, the uncharted. The heart is ready -- your heart immediately affected [my medium] -- but your head is holding the brakes.

Release those brakes: press the accelerator and release the brakes! You have really a good energy system -- a Mercedes Benz!

[A sannyasin, newly returned, says that he feels unsettled from travelling to and from the West, but it's okay.]

No, it is perfectly okay; it has to be so.

My whole effort here is to destroy all that you have been in the past, to destroy all the roots, so that the new can be born. But in between the two this situation is bound to happen. The old roots are cut and the new roots take time to grow; one feels in the middle, neither here nor there. But this is perfectly as I would like it to be.

Sooner or later, the West has to be dropped. And once you have dropped the West, then I will start helping you to drop the East too! The East is only a device to cut the roots in the West. It is just as if you have a thorn in your foot and with another thorn you pull it out and then you throw away both the thorns. The East and West both have to go.

My sannyasin has to be a universal being, a citizen of the universe. Even this earth is very small; we have to be universal. Why not possess all the stars and all the moons and all the suns? -- when they are ours! Why remain poor unnecessarily? The moment somebody thinks 'I am Western' he is poorer, because he is denying the whole Eastern heritage. When somebody says 'I am only Indian' he is far poorer, because he is denying the whole heritage of humanity. When somebody says 'I am a Christian' or 'I am a Hindu' he is becoming a beggar by his own choice. Claim the whole -- and not only the whole past but the whole future too. This is our world, and we are here to destroy all boundaries.

If sannyas takes possession of millions of people in the world, then many more things will start happening out of it. This is the beginning of a new world, a new concept of a man who will not be white or black, Indian or German, Chinese or American, Communist or Catholic, who will simply be a human being, utterly joyous, utterly in celebration, who will be a poet, a singer, a dancer, a musician. Yes, those things are beautiful. But he will not be a Hindu or a Christian or a Mohammedan, because those things are ugly.

We are to destroy the whole past. It has been a horrible past, it has been a nightmare. The work is great, and I cannot even exactly tell you the whole thing that is going to happen, because if I tell the whole thing you may lose courage, you may lose hope. So I will have to give it to you only in bits and bits.

If you can just move one step, I will talk of one more step; when you are ready to take another step, I will talk of another step. But the vision is great: the vision is as inclusive as possible.

So this is something good. First become uprooted in the West, then I will make you uprooted in the East.

Anand means bliss, niraj means a cloud -- a cloud of bliss. Bliss is very indefinable, like a cloud. It is a vague feeling, not a solid thought. It is more like a fragrance than a flower. You cannot catch hold of it: the moment you try to catch hold of it you will miss it. It is also like a cloud because it has no destination. It simply floats, without any purpose. It is not going anywhere, or only wherever the winds take it. So is the case with bliss: it has no direction -- and the moment you start directing it, you start killing it. It can exist only in total freedom.

It is also like a cloud because it takes many forms. One moment you can see an elephant in the cloud. Another moment it is gone; there is a tiger. Another moment that too is gone. So is the case with bliss: it takes millions of forms because it is liquid. One moment it is beauty, another moment it is music, still another moment it is love, and so on and so forth.

Remember it, that bliss is a cloud, and become a blissful cloud.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

29 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901295
ShortTitle: ZORBA27
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, atithi means a guest. Literally atithi means one who comes without informing, one who comes without announcing the date of his coming. That's how it used to be in the past -- there was no way of informing; the guest would suddenly come. And bliss is a sudden guest. When it comes, how it comes, why it comes -- no questions can be answered. It comes, that much is certain.

It always comes, but it cannot be brought. Yes, you can invite it, but you cannot force it to happen. It is not a doing; it is a happening. One can be available to it, receptive to it, vulnerable to it, that's all that one can do. One can wait, can wait prayerfully, one can be utterly expectant, but that's all that is humanly possible. We cannot manufacture it; it comes from the beyond, and there is no science to bring it about. Its coming is a mystery, its going too. Just like a breeze it comes, and just like a breeze it is gone; you cannot hold onto it. The moment you start holding it, it is no more there; it has already left you. In fact the moment you become aware that it is, it is already gone. Even that much awareness creates a distance between you and bliss; you become unbridged.

When bliss is there, you are not; there is no distance: you are it. You cannot watch it, you cannot observe it, you cannot analyse it, you cannot understand it. It is simply there in all its grandeur, and you are lost in it.

If one understands the mysterious ways of bliss, things become very easy; one can make oneself more and more available to it, more and more open. That preparation is negative. You just keep your windows and doors open: when the breeze comes it will enter.

If your doors and windows are closed, even if the breeze comes, it will not enter. Keep your eyes open, so when it is light you will see. But if you keep your eyes closed, then even when it is full daylight you will remain in darkness.

Bliss comes via negativa. One has just to remove hindrances, one has just to destroy barriers; it is a negative kind of work. Once all barriers are removed, suddenly it starts showering from everywhere. And

even those on whom it showers are made dumb: they cannot say why it is, what it is, how it is.

Anand means bliss, shantam means peace. Bliss is not happiness, because happiness is a kind of excitement, it is feverish, hence it cannot last forever. If you watch closely you will find that happiness tires you as much as unhappiness. One can take only so much -- more than that, and it starts turning sour, more than that, and it becomes poison.

Bliss is not happiness, neither is it unhappiness, because it is not an excitement at all. It is a state of utter non-excitement, of being at ease, of being totally at home, of simply being -- no ripples of positive excitement or negative excitement, no question of liking and disliking, no idea of good and bad -- just being without any idea, any distinction, any duality. Then there is a tranquillity, a transcendence.

That transcendence is bliss. It is the ultimate state of meditative consciousness, when all contents of the mind have disappeared and the mirror of consciousness reflects nothing at all.

That is the greatest joy possible. But again, remember, don't start thinking in terms of dualities. It is a non-dual state; you are one with existence. All dis-ease has disappeared, all conflict has died. There is tremendous accord, harmony, at-one-ment.

Veet means beyond. Rudi is a dangerous word. It is Teutonic; it comes from Rudolph, its basic meaning is a wolf. The second meaning is a very famous wolf and the third meaning is fame. There is something in fame which in some way relates with the mind of the wolf. Fame, ambition to be known, is violent deep down. To be famous means to be on an ego trip, and the ego is the wolf. So the idea of fame and the wolf are really deeply connected.

In the past, only violent people have been famous people. Alexander the Great, Napoleon, Nadir Shah, Tamerlane, Genghis Khan and Adolf Hitler -- these are not men but wolves. History is full of the names of wolves. Up to now, human history has been that of the animal in man, not of the divine in man. Even if the divine has been expressed, it has not yet become part of history.

Jesus is still a myth. There are millions who doubt that he ever existed; there is no historical proof. Buddha also seems to be a myth. And the farther back you go -- Krishna, Lao Tzu, Zarathustra -- the more mythological they become. The reason is because they represented the divine in man, and our whole history takes note only of the violent, of the inhuman, of the subhuman, of the animal. The divine belongs to the future.

The very idea of attaining fame is ugly, because that means competition, that means struggle, that means treading over people's heads -- that's what politics is all about.

So by giving you this name I am changing its basic meaning.

Veet means beyond, rudi means fame: go beyond the desire of fame, go beyond the wolf, go beyond the animal. go into the divine. The way into the divine is by being nobody, just an utter nonentity, a nothingness.

If you want to be famous you have to be somebody very solid, rocklike. If you want to be nobody you have to be utterly non-existent, as if you don't exist any more. But in that non-existence, god penetrates you. When you are not, god is.

Deva means god, klaus is Greek; it means victory. The full name will mean god's victory. You are not to be victorious: god has to be allowed to be victorious over you.

These are the only two ways people live their life: either they are trying to be victorious over god, or they are trying to allow god to be victorious over them. The first effort has become science, and the second effort has become religion. Science is a way of conquering, religion is a way of being conquered. Science is substantially violent; it is a rape on nature and god. Religion is love; it is a love affair with nature and god.

The true victory comes only through religion. The true victory is very paradoxical: unless you learn the art of surrendering yourself it cannot happen. Remember it, that one has to surrender to the whole, one has to efface oneself. The victory is not against the whole but with the whole.

Anand means bliss, ageya means that which cannot be sung. There are things which can be experienced but cannot be expressed, and those are the greatest things in life. They are so vast that they cannot be reduced to words. They are so significant that no word exists which can carry their meaning. Words exist for the mundane reality, for the market-place.

There are things of the heart: for those things there is no language, they can be communicated only in

silence. The only song about them that is possible is silence.

When a person is really blissful. then his bliss is a silent presence around him; it is like an aura. There is no noise, it is not noisy, so it can be heard only by those who are silent and it can be seen only by those who have real eyes to see. It can be felt only by those whose hearts are ready to be stirred by the unknown and the unknowable.

Prem means love, barbara is Greek; it means the stranger. The Greeks had the habit of calling everybody who didn't speak their language a stranger -- not only a stranger, they thought that he was a barbarian. 'Barbarian' comes from the word 'barbara'. They thought that he was wild, that he was primitive, that he was not yet civilised. But that has been the attitude of all the people all around the world. Everybody thinks himself the highest in the hierarchy and everybody else subhuman.

When for the first time Europeans came to China, Chinese books say that to see them was hilarious. They looked so stupid and ridiculous in their strange dresses and costumes, and whatsoever they said was utter gibberish and nonsense. Of course -- it was!

The Europeans wrote in their diaries that the Chinese were the missing link between monkeys and man. They were not human beings, they were midway. They are no more monkeys, true, but they are not yet human beings either. They are just on the way, turning from monkeys into human beings.
But this has always been the attitude; this is how the human ego functions.

The Greeks thought that everybody who did not speak Greek was a barbarian. But the word is beautiful; it means the stranger. And the name that I am giving to you will mean: love, the stranger.

Love is the most mysterious phenomenon on the earth, the most misunderstood. Love is the greatest stranger on the earth, because the earth has become so unloving that to speak about love seems almost mad. In the world of power politics, in the world of atom bombs, hydrogen bombs, to talk about love just does not fit.

Love seems to be only for the poets, the dreamers, the lotus-eaters; it is not for the practical man. This is strange, very saddening, that love has become a stranger on the earth -- because if love is a stranger, then man loses all meaning in life and all sense of direction and all possibility of growth. It is only through love that man is sustained, nourished. It is only through love that man becomes an integrated soul. It is only through love that the soul is born. Without love, man is a being without a soul. Without love, man is nothing but a machine.

It is not intellect that makes the difference between a man and a machine; it is love that makes the difference. Now machines are capable of creating computers far more skilful, far more intelligent, than the human mind. Sooner or later, computers will be doing all the work that the human mind has been doing down the ages, and they will function in a far better way than even the mind of an Albert Einstein. Then what will be the difference? They will be superior human beings -- computers.

The only difference that is going to be decisive in the future is that of love. No machine can be created which can secrete love; love remains intrinsically a human phenomenon. The whole future depends on how much we can grow love in the world, otherwise man is on the verge of disappearing. Man is going to be enslaved by his own created machines. The only hope is love.

My whole teaching is based on love. Love is a stranger -- but befriend it. Let love become the most welcome guest in your heart.

Sabine is Latin, it means ancient; dharmo means religion -- ancient religion.

Religion is always the same, from the beginning to the end. Everything else changes, but the ultimate reality remains the same and the ultimate law of reality remains the same. You can call it the ancientmost or you can call it the newest, it doesn't make any difference; both mean the same.

Religion is timeless, it exists beyond time. Once in a while, it enters into time -- when a Buddha is there or a Jesus is there or a Moses is there. Their receptivity is such that they bring the beyond into the world; for a moment the world becomes luminous with the eternal. But once Buddha is gone, once Jesus is gone, that light disappears again into the beyond. Then churches exist and scriptures exist, creeds and dogmas exist, Christians and Hindus and Mohammedans exist but they go on worshipping something dead.

Everyone has to give birth to religion in his own being, only then is it alive. Everybody has to become a mother to religion, a womb to religion. And that's what sannyas is all about: you have to be pregnant with the beyond. You have to bring something in that is not available in the material world, something that is non-material. Once that non-material thing is contacted, your life is transformed. The very touch of it and

the baser metal changes into gold. The mortal is no more mortal: the mortal becomes the immortal .

Prem means love; el is a Hebrew root, it means god or divine. And Elisabetta was the name of the mother of John the Baptist.

John the Baptist was one of the greatest revolutionaries of the world. The whole credit for bringing Jesus into the world goes to him. He was more responsible for Jesus than Jesus' own father and mother. It is he who transformed Jesus; he gave him a second birth. He cleansed Jesus of all impurities, he opened Jesus up to receive god in his heart: that's what baptism is all about.

Elisabetta is John the Baptist's mother's name, and comes from a very beautiful root: 'el' -- divine. Your full name will mean divine love. And the woman who gave birth to John the Baptist must have been a woman of divine love.

Love and divineness are synonymous: if you are loving, you are divine; if you are divine, you are loving. They cannot be separated; it is a single phenomenon looked at from two different angles. Remember it: love as much as you can and you will find god coming closer and closer to you.

One can forget all about god; love is enough. If one can drown oneself in love, in totality, god comes of his own accord.

[A sannyasin, leaving, says he was doing counselling work in the West, and now he would like to work more as it is done in the ashram, but feels he needs more training, skills and meditation first.]

You can start the work, but if you are a little more prepared, you will feel more confident. The energy is ready, no problem, but you still don't have that confidence. You will be a little hesitant about how far to go, where to start, what to allow, what not to allow; it will be a strain on you. Your energy is ready, you can start the work, but your confidence is not yet ready. So just to strengthen your confidence, if you can, be here for one year and do the university course and you will be perfectly ready.

The greatest thing in all kinds of therapy work is a tremendous confidence. That is the real healing force: not what you do, but how you do it. The technique is secondary, the personality of the therapist is primary; if the therapist is utterly confident, then fifty percent of the work is already done. If the therapist is a little hesitant, wavering, immediately the patient catches hold of that. It is a subtle vibe; you cannot hide it, it is infectious. Then the work becomes long and unnecessarily complicated.

[The sannyasin asks: But doesn't confidence come by doing the work?]

Confidence can come by doing the work, that is true, but then it will take many many years to come.

So my suggestion is that if you can come, if it is possible, then come and be here for a little longer, do all the groups, the university courses, and become more and more suffused with my energy. If it is difficult you can start work. But my suggestion is that the better course for you and for your patients will be to come here and be here a little longer. Soon you will be a good therapist.

Therapy is an art, and a very subtle art too, because you are playing with human energy. Just a little mistake, and it can be dangerous to the person; just a little doubt in your mind, and it will create doubt in the patient's mind. You need infinite trust in what you are doing; that trust is the real treatment.

Now psychologists say that seventy-five percent of therapy happens through placeboes. It is not real medicine that works, real medicine does only twenty-five percent of the work. Seventy-five percent is the infectious quality of the therapist, the bubbling, bouncing confidence of the therapist, the shine in his eyes, the utter trust that he is going to help, that you are going to be helped, that there is no problem at all -- that is seventy-five percent of the work.

So my suggestion is: if you can manage it, come back. Be here for a few months more and then start work.

[A sannyasin says: My beloved moved away from me some months ago and I don't feel connected with anything. One of the reasons to come here and be with you was to feel some connection of love I've lost.]

It happens: when you separate from somebody with whom you have lived for a long time and whom you have loved, this gap is bound to be there. One has to learn to accept these dark gaps; they are natural.

If you have enjoyed the company of somebody, then who is going to suffer when the person leaves you

or you leave the person? This is the price we have to pay for it. Suffering is the price for all the joys that you purchase in life, and nothing is without cost. One has to learn the hard facts of life; this is simple arithmetic. You never asked me when you were enjoying the company of the woman -- now why do you ask me? If you had asked me then, I would have disturbed things then and there; this time would not have arrived. But one has to learn.

Just relax, meditate, do a few groups... and you may find another woman! Then get into trouble again!

It is only slowly slowly that one learns to be a Buddha -- very slowly! And without women, there would be no Buddhas!

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

30 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901305
ShortTitle: ZORBA28
Audio: No
Video: No

Prem means love. Love is the only real strength; all other strengths are only pretenders. But love is a paradox too -- its strength is not that of violence, that of aggression; its strength is that of receptivity, vulnerability, openness. Its strength consists in surrendering, yielding, giving way.

In the world there is a possibility of two kinds of strengths. One is masculine -- the strength of a rock, the strength of a wild animal. The other strength is feminine: the strength of water, not of rock; of a flower, not of a wild animal; the strength not of the body, of musculature, but the strength of the heart.

Your name is good but the meaning has to be understood rightly. A strong woman does not mean the same as a strong man; with a man the meaning changes. The strong man means rock-like. A strong woman means fluid, liquid, flowing, waterlike; the watercourse way, the strength of tao -- not fighting but yielding.

Jesus says: Blessed are those who are the last in this world, because they will be the first in my kingdom of god. He is talking about that kind of strength, the strength of a nobody.

Anand means bliss, moksha means ultimate freedom. The word 'moksha' is so unique in the East that it is impossible to translate it into any Western language, because the very idea of moksha has not existed in the Western consciousness. But it can be understood.

The Western religious consciousness thinks of two existences: one is hell, the other is heaven. Hell is just pure suffering and heaven is pure joy. We have these two words in the East, but we have a third word 'moksha' which means freedom from joy as much as from suffering -- because the great Eastern insight into life is that there comes a moment when one is even tired of joy, bored with happiness. That's a great insight.

It is simple to understand that a person is bored with suffering, that he is tired of it, that hc wants to get rid of it. But the Eastern mystics have come to see that there comes a moment when even happiness is trivial, an unnecessary burden, and one wants to get rid of that too. When you are free from both pain and pleasure, good and bad, light and darkness, life and death, when you are free from all dualities -- that state, that transcendence, is moksha.

It is impossible to define it, because the moment you try to define it and you use any word, the duality comes back. If you call it light, it is not, because light is part of a duality: light-dark. If you call it love, it is not, because love is again part of a duality: love-hate. If you call it good, it is not. Even if you call it god, it is not, because god is part of a dual existence: god and devil. No word is adequate. It is a wordless non-dual

experience of utter oneness with existence. It is so still, so silent, that one is not, because one can be only if there is some excitement.

The ego feeds on excitement; excitement is a must for the ego to exist. If it is not that of pleasure. the ego is ready even to live with pain, but excitement is needed. To be in a state of non-excitement is to disappear, and to disappear is to attain to the ultimate freedom. That's what we call bliss. Bliss is not equivalent to happiness; it is just absence of all happiness, all unhappiness.

That is the goal of sannyas, and unless it is achieved something remains missing. It can be achieved. because it is something in-built in our very being; it only needs unfolding.

Anand means bliss, reiner means the pure one. Purity does not mean goodness: purity means the absence of the idea of good and bad. Purity means innocence. The sinner is not innocent, he is guilty; and the so-called saint is not innocent either, he is proud. Both have chosen: one has become the sinner, another has become the saint, but both have calculated.

The really innocent one is like a child: he knows nothing of good and nothing of bad. He lives an uncalculated life. unplanned. moment to moment. He has no character; the really pure person has no character at all. Bad people have character, good people have character, but the really innocent one has no character. He cannot afford to have character. because character means pollution, character means contamination.

Character means you have already started living according to a certain idea. You are no more innocent; your action is preplanned, rehearsed. Your action is not out of the moment, it comes from the past. It is ready-made, hence it is dull, hence it is irresponsible, hence it is unintelligent. An intelligent person need not carry ready-made answers with him. He trusts his intelligence, so when the situation arises he responds, and out of that response something happens.

That happening will surprise him as much as it will surprise others, because he had not known that it was going to be like that. Hence the innocent person lives constantly in surprise; he lives a wonder-full life. His life is full of awe. He lives in the miraculous, he moves in the mysterious.

Calculation kills all mystery, arithmetic destroys all mystery. Knowledge creates walls around you and does not allow you to see the tremendous beauty that surrounds you, the incredible moment-to-moment dance of life that goes on and on. It prevents you -- it keeps you blind, it keeps you deaf. Slowly slowly, it makes you so insensitive that your life is only a name; it is no more really alive, you are already in your grave.

To live innocently is to live religiously. Jesus says: Those who are like small children, they will be able to enter into my kingdom of god.

That is the meaning of your name: blissful innocence, blissful purity.

Anand means blissful, usha means the early dawn -- a blissful early dawn. The East has loved the early dawn, and the reason is that the early dawn represents something of the inner in the outer world. Just as the night ends and the horizon becomes red and the sun is just going to rise, in exactly the same way the inner awakening also happens.

If one can meditate at early dawn, the inner and the outer can synchronise. Hence the early dawn became the time for meditation. The outer can trigger a process in the inner, because the outer and the inner are not really as separate as they appear; they are joined together, they are part of one whole.

Just as the morning is tremendously beautiful, so is the inner morning -- far more so, a million times more so -- because when the inner night ends and the light arises in your being, for the first time you are really born. Before that, it was only a physical life. Now it takes on a new colour, a new quality, a new flavour: the flavour of eternity, the flavour of deathlessness.

Anand means blissful; bernie is Teutonic, it is an abbreviation of bernard. It means the brave one.

My observation is that the greatest bravery in life is to take the risk of being blissful.

The world lives in misery because of cowardliness. People are cowards, and for cowards only misery is available.

Misery has a few things in it which are very appealing to cowards. It is secure; you can depend on it. It will not leave you easily, it will accompany you; you will never be left alone. It helps you to get others' attention, it helps you to get others' sympathy. It becomes an excuse for many things: if you fail, it is an excuse; if you don't succeed, it is an excuse; if you are uncreative, it is an excuse. It is an umbrella, you can

hide many things under it. And you need not be very creative; you can simply wait and it comes of its own accord. You need not be very talented, you don't need much intelligence to be miserable. Any stupid person is capable of being miserable. But to be blissful needs intelligence.

To be blissful is an art -- in fact the greatest art there is. To be blissful, one needs to be adventurous. One has to explore for it, one has to go into the unknown, one has to take the risk of moving into the uncharted, with no maps, with no guides. One has to risk one's life, only then can one become blissful. One has to be a gambler, not just a businessman, then only can one be blissful.

Sannyas is a risk because it is moving into something unknown, insecure, unfamiliar. It is moving into a world of which you know nothing. It is diving deep within your own soul from which you have remained alienated for many many lives. One will need the courage to drop the old identity, the courage to die as the old, only then can the new be born. When the old ceases to be, the new is born. All that we know about ourselves is the old; it is our identity, our ego, our acquaintance with ourselves. The greatest risk is to go through a deep identity crisis.

That's what sannyas is: in the beginning it creates an identity crisis. The old starts disappearing, the new is nowhere to be seen, and you are in a kind of vague, cloudy state. Great fear arises. One would like to go back and cling to the old, familiar world, but one cannot; it is impossible to go backwards. Life knows no backward movement, it always goes forwards.

Great courage will be needed, great fearlessness will be needed. That is the price we have to pay to be blissful.

Prem means love, cecilia has two meanings: it comes from Latin, it means blind. Love is blind, that's the beauty of love. It is blind in the eyes of the intellect, because it is illogical, irrational. It has its own eyes, but the head cannot see those eyes of the heart. The head goes on condemning love as blind. But those who have tasted of love, they say that only love has eyes, because it can see where logic fails, it can move where reason stops.

Reason is heavy, earth-bound. Love is light; it has wings, it can fly to the highest skies.

But it remains incomprehensible to the intellect, hence all over the world the intellectuals have been calling love blind. But it is better to be blind in love than to be full of the eyes of logic. If there is a choice between the eyes of the head and the blindness of the heart, choose the blindness of the heart.
That is the beginning of sannyas. Sannyas is a love affair with existence.

The other meaning of cecilia is also beautiful. Cecilia was a Christian woman mystic. She was killed, murdered, but while she was being tortured she went on singing beautiful songs. They could not kill her song: they could destroy her body but not her soul. Even Jesus was not singing while he was crucified, but Cecilia was. She burst forth into many songs; to the very last breath there was song in her heart. Hence she became the patron saint of music. She must have loved god immensely, absolutely.

It is only out of tremendous love that this miracle is possible -- when you are being tortured, when you are being killed, when death is becoming more and more certain every moment, and still you go on releasing fragrance and song. It is possible only out of total trust. It is the victory of life over death. It is the victory of music over murder.

Next time come for a longer period; much has to be done -- mm? I have to kill you and teach you how to sing!

Prem means love, gerard is Teutonic; it means brave with the spear. That is a little dangerous, violent, and not of my liking. But with love joined to it the whole quality is transformed. Your full name will mean now: brave with the spear of love.

Love is a spear. It does not kill, it gives life; it is not destructive, it creates.

It is the very fountain of life, joy, creativity. But I am keeping the name because of the meaning it contains of being brave.

Remember: brave does not mean fearless. If somebody is fearless you cannot call him brave. You cannot call a machine brave; it is fearless. Bravery exists only in the ocean of fear, bravery is an island in the ocean of fear. Fear is there, but in spite of the fear one takes the risk; that is bravery. One trembles, one is afraid to go into the dark, and still one goes. In spite of oneself one goes; that is the meaning of being brave. It does not mean fearless. It means full of fear but still not being dominated by it.

The greatest question arises when you move into love. Then fear grips your soul, because to love means to die, to die into the other. It is death, and a far deeper death than ordinary death. In the ordinary death only

the body dies: in the death of love the ego dies. To love needs great guts. It needs one to be capable of going into it in spite of all the fears that will clamour around one.

The greater the risk, the greater the possibility of growth -- so nothing helps a man more in growth than love. People who are afraid of being in love remain childish, remain immature, unripe. It is only the fire of love that gives you ripeness. And love is a double-edged spear: it pierces the other but it pierces you too -- and it pierces you to the very core of your being.

So let the meaning be: brave with the spear of love. Think of love, meditate on love, take steps to move into love. Slowly slowly, you will be able to explore the territory of love. And the territory of love is the territory of god; that is the whole map of god. One who knows love knows god; one who does not know love may know much about god but will never know what god is.

[A sannyasin says: Osho, since I've been with you I've seen love through two faces, and I've brought those faces with me. Everything that is the most wonderful and the most terrible to me is with that situation.]

The situation is simply beautiful. Just because somewhere deep down you create a problem out of it, you get into trouble unnecessarily.

Learn one simple secret: don't choose, let things happen. And whatsoever happens is good. Yes, sometimes bad things happen too, but they are also good. Sometimes misery happens; that too is good. Good does not exclude anything, it includes all.

You are really in a good situation, but because you want to make it more clear-cut, more settled, more definite, more certain, you create trouble for yourself.

No alive situation can ever be definite. It is always vague; it is cloudy, it is ambiguous, it is always changing, it is in a flux. And man creates misery because he is afraid of being in a flux. He wants certainties, solid, hard certainties. He wants to reduce everything to a definition, to a shape, so that he can manipulate it. He does not want to be lost in a cloud. But that's what life is, what love is, what meditation is: being capable of being lost in a cloud -- shapeless, vague, with no direction, with no possibility of any prediction about what is going to happen next moment. With immense trust, one allows whatsoever happens.

You are in a beautiful triangle. And love really becomes sharp only when there is a triangle. Just two lovers is not a very deep phenomenon. When there are three lovers, then things become three-dimensional; otherwise they remain flat, two-dimensional. And you are really looking at a three-D picture! Just go into it, and go with joy! What is there to lose? The other two partners are taking things more easily than you; they are enjoying the game far better. You also enjoy!

But we are too burdened with out of date ideas, meaningless concepts. Just put everything aside and let things happen. Whatsoever happens is good. Don't try to manipulate the situation and there will be no problem. Be available to situations, don't try to master them. In the very effort of mastering them you start fighting, you start resisting. And then the whole joy is lost; the mystery becomes a problem. Don't resist, don't fight, and every problem turns into a mystery.

That is the whole art of life: I call it the alchemy. The art of changing problems into mysteries is alchemy. But people go on doing just the reverse -- they go on changing mysteries into problems, and then they suffer.

This time don't choose. Be available to whatsoever happens, and go wherever it takes you. Just be a dry leaf in the wind, with no destination, with no direction, with no idea of where you are going. Wherever the wind is blowing, you are going; and if the wind changes its direction, obviously you change your direction with it -- you don't give even a slight fight to the wind.

Be a driftwood and see the joy of it -- that is the whole secret of tao.

Prem means love, lok means the world -- the world of love or the dimension of love. Life is multi-dimensional. We are not living in one world, there are many worlds together; it is a multi-verse, it is not a uni-verse. The man who lives in logic lives in a totally different universe than the man who lives in love. The poet lives in a totally different world than the mathematician, the politician lives in a totally different world than the mystic. There are many worlds available here, but the best to choose from is the world of love, because out of love all that is great arises -- poetry, music, dance. And ultimately out of love, the arrival of god.

So let love become your world: choose it consciously. Drop all that goes against love, and hold close to your heart that which is for love; then slowly slowly the gestalt changes. And when you become love, you have really become a man. Only man is capable of love -- and not all men, because many remain only capable, they never make it actual. Only once in a while, a Buddha, a Jesus, a Zarasthustra, a Lao Tzu, become real lovers. But they know the peaks, they know the treasures of life.

Sannyas is the world of love. I initiate you into sannyas so that I can initiate you into love. Sannyas is the door; love is the temple.

Zorba The Buddha

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

31 January 1979 pm in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7901315
ShortTitle: ZORBA29
Audio: No
Video: No

Anand means bliss, the ultimate state of joy -- ultimate in the sense that one cannot fall back, ultimate also in the sense that it has not anything in it which opposes it. It is not a composite experience. Ordinarily your happiness contains something of unhappiness in it, and your unhappiness also contains something of happiness in it; they are never pure. In ordinary life everything is adulterated, adulterated by its opposite.

Your love has some part in it which is utterly hateful. And your hate contains love; it is an ill kind of love, a sick kind of love, but it is there. In ordinary life-experiences every experience is impure. By saying ultimate joy I mean that it is just joy and nothing else; it's pure joy.

The word 'henk' is beautiful. It is Teutonic; it comes from henry. It means the ruler of the home. And that is the greatest thing to achieve in life -- to be a ruler of oneself.

It is easy to rule others. The most difficult thing is to rule oneself, to be a master within one's own being -- not a slave to desires, not a servant to thoughts, not being pulled, pushed, manipulated by a thousand and one things in one's mind, but being utterly at ease, at home, a king of one's own inner kingdom. And bliss is possible only to the person who has become a master of himself, who rules his inner nature: that is your home.

Prem means love. Luciano is Latin, it comes from lux, it means light. The full name will mean light of love. And there is no other light in life, all other lights are only substitutes. For a moment one can deceive oneself and others, but one remains in darkness. Unless love arrives, the darkness of the soul continues. The night is broken only when love has knocked on the door. Only with love knocking on the door is the dawn.

Luciano is also beautiful, because this name is given to children who are born just when the sun is rising, at day-break -- the children of light, the children of the morning. It can be a beautiful metaphor for the inner birth too. One has to be born there, one has to become a child of the inner dawn. The darkness is deep, the darkness is dense, the darkness has prevailed for long and our efforts to create light are very small, negligible. Only once in a while the desire arises to move towards light, but that desire proves only a momentary soap bubble.

It has to become a perseverance, it has to become a tremendous intensity, a longing, a thirst, as if one's life is at risk. Unless it becomes a question of life and death, one cannot create light. Then one is doomed to live in darkness -- and to live in darkness is not to live at all, it is to live in death.

Love is the first step towards light, because love is the first step beyond the ego. Love is the first step in

surrendering. Darkness consists of the ego, of resistance, of non-surrendering; darkness consists of the illusion that 'I am separate from existence.' The moment you relax, you trust life, you are no more fighting with it, you are in a kind of let-go, darkness starts disappearing. And only in love is let-go possible, is surrender possible.

Sannyas is nothing but the subtle art of learning how to be love -- not how to love but how to be love. Love, not as a relationship but as the very flavour of your being. And then life takes on a totally new quality, the quality of light.

Darkness can create only misery. Only light can create bliss. Light is god -- a symbol for ultimate clarity, vision, insight.

Deva means divine. Harald is Teutonic; it means a great warrior. The full name will mean: a warrior for god, a divine warrior.

Man can either fight for himself or he can fight for god. When he fights for himself he gratifies his ego, he strengthens his ego; it is an ego-trip. And because the ego is illusory, the whole thing is nothing but a dream. To fight for oneself is to fight for something which doesn't exist in the first place -- and that's what millions of people are doing.

To fight for god is to fight against the ego, to fight for god is to fight for the whole. The fight consists in dissolving oneself, in disappearing, in becoming a nobody, a non-entity, in dying, in crucifixion. But if one is capable of crucifying one's own ego, then resurrection is certain, absolutely certain. One dies as a small ego but one is born as the whole, as god. Jesus dies and Christ is born. This is the real war, and those who fight other wars simply go on missing the opportunity.

So wage a war against the ego, not for the ego; wage a war not against the whole, but for the whole. Remember: we cannot succeed against the whole, we can succeed only with the whole.

Anand means bliss, geha means home -- a home of bliss. Man lives without a home of bliss; he lives in a market-place. The market-place has entered into his being. His inner being is a constant traffic, crowded, and it is always rush hour -- so many thoughts, so many desires, so many memories, so many expectations, hopes, programmes. Man lives in this crowded condition for his whole life, never knowing for a single moment that this whole crowd is unnecessary, that it is dissipating energy, that it is destructive, that it is a slow poisoning, that it is suicidal; that one can live in utter peace, silence, that one can have more silence in one's being than there is on the Himalayas, that one can move into such spaces within one's self which are eternally virgin -- nobody has ever moved there, and nobody ever can except oneself. But unfortunately we remain unaware of our own inner treasures; we live on the periphery, we never enter into our own palace.

All the teachers and all the masters of the world are agreed upon only one thing, that the kingdom of god is within you, that the home has not to be searched for somewhere outside, that it is already there. You have just to turn in, tune in; you have just to learn the art of groping into your inner being.

It is more or less a knack -- not even an art but a knack. It is learned only with people who know it. It is something that has to be caught. Hence sannyas, hence being with a master: he has moved into his inner home. It is infectious. If one comes close to a person who has moved into his inner home, sooner or later his silence will start stirring something in one of which one had never dreamt before. His very vibe will provoke dreams in you, dreams of the unknown. His very impact will go like a shock from one end of your being to another; and the shock will be a great cleansing. It will purify you, it will burn all that is rubbish, but it will save all that is precious.

Deva means divine, marianne has many meanings. The first -- it is a derivation from Hebrew -- means grace, prayer, mercy, and also, very strangely, rebellion. That word 'rebellion' with prayer is very significant, because to me the really religious person is always rebellious. Prayer can never be a conformism; and if it is, then it is not prayer, then it is a social formality. True prayer is always a rebellion; it is a revolution, because it transforms one's being and it transforms one's world too. It looks strange that the same word should mean prayer, grace, mercy and rebellion, but to me it is not strange.

Secondly, it is also possibly of Latin origin. Then it means god's gift. Life is a gift, a precious gift. We cannot pay for it, there is no way to pay; we are eternally in debt. We can only bow down in gratefulness. We have not earned it; it has been given to us because god is bountiful, because he is overflowing, because he cannot help but give. That meaning is also beautiful.

And the third meaning is Egyptian. In Egypt, Men-Amen was the name of a goddess. From the same

root comes the Christian word 'amen' which ends every prayer, and from the same root comes the Mohammedan word 'amin' which also ends every prayer. Amen or amin both mean 'I say yes to you, Lord. My yes is total, my trust is total. In my yes there is no shadow of no; it is utterly innocent. There is no mixture of any kind of doubt, conscious or unconscious, in it.'

Amen, amin, they all mean 'Yes, yes, yes.' And that is the whole prayer. What else can we say to god except yes? And the moment one can say yes to god totally, life starts growing wings.

All these meanings are beautiful. Meditate over all these meanings, because each name can become a metaphor. It can give you great insight into life. Think of prayer, think of mercy, think of grace, think of yea-saying, trust, surrender, think of rebellion, and you will be able to contemplate on the whole spectrum of religion; all the seven colours of religion are there.

Anand means bliss, nirmohi means unattached.

The moment we become attached to anything, misery arises. Attachment is against life, hence it creates misery. Attachment means that we will hinder any possibility of change. Life is change, constant change, and the moment we start hindering change we start pushing the river. Then we are becoming enemies of life -- and the natural outcome is misery; we are automatically punished. To remain unattached is the secret of remaining blissful forever and forever.

Enjoy, live, love. But when things change, let them change; when things move, don't stop their movement. Always remain with the changing flux of existence, never be against it, and then nobody can create misery for you. Then whatsoever is, brings bliss, because you never expect it to be otherwise. Whatsoever is, is welcome. Whatsoever is gone you say good-bye to; you feel thankful that it has been there, and you feel thankful that now it is no more there, so space is created for something new to happen. Then life remains an adventure, unhindered, unattached. It remains the flow of a river. And then the ocean is not far away -- it comes closer and closer every moment.

The whole secret of sannyas is to live life in toto, in totality, but without any attachment. It is a difficult phenomenon. There are people who can live life but they cannot remain unattached. Then there are people who can remain unattached but they cannot live life. These are simple things. That's why in the past there were worldly and other-worldly people. The worldly lives life and becomes attached and suffers. The monk escapes from life; afraid of becoming attached, he stops living life. He remains unattached but there is nothing to remain attached to, there is no life.

My sannyasin has to create a new phenomenon in the world.

He will be in the market-place and yet not of it. He will live everything from the ordinary to the extraordinary with joy, with celebration, with gusto, yet he will remain unattached. When it goes he will not cling to it, he will let it go. He will be able to welcome and he will be able, in the same way, to say good-bye. That is the highest pinnacle that is possible to human consciousness. Only such a person is liberated.

Anand means bliss. Lionel is Latin; it means a young lion.

Bliss is only for those who are ready to break away from the crowd-mind, from the mind of the sheep, only for those who are ready to become lions. The lion has a totally different psychology. He does not believe in the crowd, he does not follow trodden paths. He is adventurous: rebellion is his very spirit. He is not a follower, his search is for the original face.

It is said that when Buddha attained his first glimpse of enlightenment, he roared like a lion. The metaphor is significant. In that very roar, that lion's roar, his whole past, the sheep-like past, was dissolved. He was no more part of his society, no more part of a country, no more part of any kind of crowd -- religious, political, ideological. For the first time he was alone. That aloneness is the spirit of the lion.

And the second thing to be remembered: the lion is always young. An 'old lion' is a contradiction in terms. The body may be old but the spirit of a lion always remains young, youthful; he never loses that freshness.

That's why in India we have not painted Buddha, Krishna or Mahavira as old -- no, never. There is not a single painting, not a single statue exists, depicting them as old. You can go to thousands of temples in India and you will always find them young. Not that they never became old -- they became old, they died too, but we have not taken any notice of it. We have not taken any note of their body; our whole concern has been their spirit. They were as fresh as dew-drops, as fresh as the petals of a rose in the early morning sun, like new leaves coming out of a tree. They were always of that freshness, that youth, and they never became

entangled in their own past.

No man who is alert ever becomes entangled in the past. He dies to the past every moment and keeps his youth flowing, his freshness alive. He is never burdened; he has no past. He lives in the present, the present is his only time.

So you have a beautiful name: a blissful young lion!

Prem means love. Pierre comes from Greek; it means a rock. The temple of love can only be raised on a rock, it cannot be raised on the sands -- and our mind consists only of sand. Nothing of the eternal can ever happen in the mind, because it is all shifting sand; not even for two consecutive moments is it the same.

The heart consists of a rock, because the heart consists of eternity. Only the heart can become the foundation of something timeless. The mind is full of doubts; doubts are destructive. The heart is full of trust; and trust is the rock, so anything that is rooted in the heart remains. Love has to remain rooted in the heart. But we have completely forgotten where the heart is, whether it is or not; we live hung up in the head.

Let your sannyas become the search for the heart, the lost heart. The lost heart is the lost paradise, and the heart regained is paradise regained. It is not far away either, it is closer than you can imagine. Just a little effort in the right direction, a little digging inside your own being, and the rock is found. On that rock you can make a temple of eternity. And only when the temple of love is ready, can god be invited in.

[A sannyasin who is leaving asks: Tell me something about gratefulness... because sometimes I feel grateful for everything but sometimes I feel so empty, it's like a desert.]

Accept that too. Don't try to change it, just accept it. Whatsoever god gives be grateful for.

Sometimes he gives deserts because they are needed. Sometimes emptinesses happen; and they are tremendously significant, so don't try to change them. *That* is ungratefulness. That means that you are trying to improve upon something which has been given. Real gratefulness means that whatsoever happens is good. Even emptiness is fullness then.

Just allow whatsoever happens and accept lovingly. And when a desert state is accepted lovingly it starts changing into a garden; it becomes the garden of Eden. That is the miracle of gratitude: whatsoever it touches, it transforms into gold.

Don't try to do anything, just relax into it. What can you do? If he wants a desert, then welcome it and go into it.

Down the ages, Christian mystics have been going to the desert for a certain reason -- for this kind of desert. They take the hint and they go to the desert so that they can live the inner and the outer, in both ways, in a desert. Sometimes such flowers have bloomed in a desert that you could never imagine that in a wasteland where nothing grows, such beautiful souls could have bloomed.

But I am not saying to go to some desert. The inner is enough, there is no need to search for the outer. If the outer is needed, god will give it to you. Just wait and trust!

[A sannyasin returning to the West asks what to do there. Osho asks which meditation he likes the most and he replies: I like Zazen.]

Very good. Help my people there. But continue Zazen every day. that is the right sword to cut off the head! It never fails!

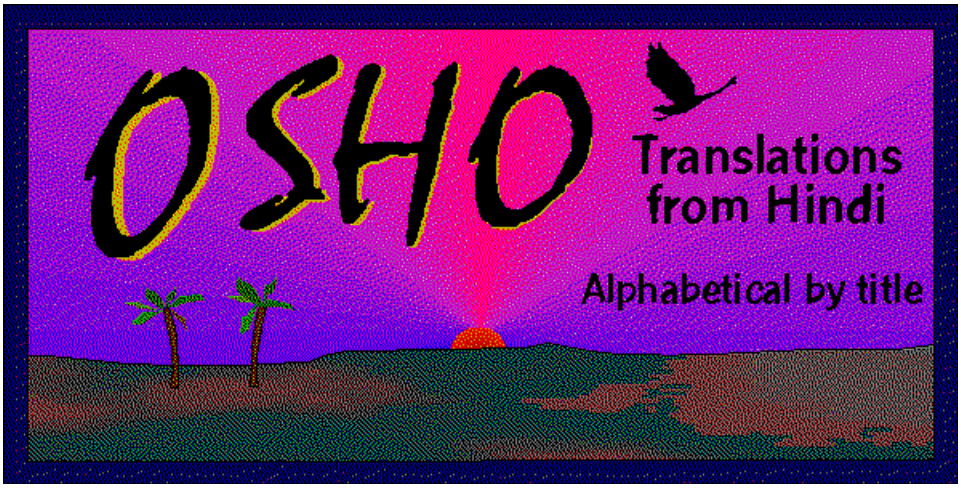

And Now, And Here

Talks given from 28/10/69 to 31/10/69
Original in Hindi
15 Chapters
Year published: 1994

Hindi at Dwarka, Gujurat, previously published as two Volumes.
Contains material from "The Mysteries of Life and Death" and possibly "The Gateless Gate".

And Now, And Here, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: No Bigger Lie Than Death

28 October 1969 pm in Meditation Camp at Dwarka, Gurujat, India

Archive code: 6910285
ShortTitle: NOW01
Audio: No
Video: No

We become free from that which we have known. We also triumph over that which we have known. Our failure and defeat are only because of our ignorance. Defeat is because of darkness; when there is light, defeat is impossible -- light itself will bring triumph.

The first thing I would like to tell you about death is that there is no bigger lie than death. And yet, death appears to be true. It not only appears to be true but even seems like the cardinal truth of life -- it appears as if the whole of life is surrounded by death. Whether we forget about it, or become oblivious to it, everywhere death remains close to us. Death is even closer to us than our shadow.

We have even structured our lives out of our fear of death. The fear of death has created society, the nation, family and friends. The fear of death has caused us to chase money and has made us ambitious of

higher positions. And the biggest surprise is that our gods and our temples have also been raised out of the fear of death. Afraid of death, there are people who pray on their knees. Afraid of death, there are people who pray to God with folded hands raised towards the sky. And nothing is more false than death. That is why whatever system of life we have created, believing death to be true, has become false.

How do we know the falsity of death? How can we know there is no death? Until we know that, our fear of death will not go. Until we know the falsity of death, our lives will also remain false. As long as there is fear of death, there cannot be authentic life. As long as we tremble with the fear of death, we cannot summon the capacity to live our lives. Only those can live for whom the shadow of death has disappeared forever. How can a frightened and trembling mind live? And when death seems to be approaching every second, how is it possible to live? How *can* we live?

No matter to what extent we may remain oblivious to death, it is never really forgotten. It makes no difference if we put the cemetery outside the town -- death still shows its face. Every day someone or other dies; every day death occurs somewhere, and it shakes the very foundation of our lives.

Whenever we see death happening, we become aware of our own death. When we cry over somebody's death, it is not just for that person's death alone, but also for the hint we get of our own. Our suffering from pain and sorrow is not only over someone else's death but also over the apparent possibility of our own. The occurrence of every death is, at the same time, our own death. And so long as we remain surrounded by death, how can we live? Like that, living is impossible. Like that, we cannot know what life is -- neither its joy, nor its beauty, nor its benediction. Like that, we cannot reach the temple of God, the supreme truth of life.

The temples which have been created out of the fear of death are not the temples of God. The prayers which have been composed out of the fear of death are not prayers to God either. Only one who is filled with the joy of life reaches the temple of God. God's kingdom is filled with joy and beauty, and the bells of God's temple ring only for those who are free from all kinds of fears, for those who have become fearless.

Because we like to live in fear this seems difficult. But this is not possible -- only one of the two things can be right. Remember, if life is true then death cannot be true -- and if death is true then life will be nothing but a dream, a lie; then life cannot be true. These two things cannot exist simultaneously. But we hold on to both together. There is the feeling that we are alive and there is also the feeling that we are dead.

I have heard about a fakir who lived in a faraway valley. Many people would go to him with questions. Once a man came and asked him to explain something about life and death. The fakir said, "You are welcome to know about life; my doors are open. But if you want to know about death then go somewhere else, because I have never died nor will I ever die. I have no experience of death. If you want to know about death men ask those who have died, ask those who are already dead." Then the fakir laughed and he said, "But how will you ask those who are already dead? And if you ask me to give you the address of a dead person, I cannot do it. Because ever since I have come to know that I cannot die, I have also come to know that no one dies, that no one has ever died."

But how can we believe this fakir? Every day we see someone dying; every day death happens. Death is the supreme truth; it makes itself apparent by penetrating the center of our being. You may shut your eyes, but no matter how far away it is from you, it still remains apparent. No matter how much we escape from it, run away from it, it still surrounds us. How can you falsify this truth?

Some people do, of course, try to falsify it. Just because of their fear of death people believe in the immortality of the soul -- just out of fear. They don't know; they simply believe. Every morning, sitting in a temple or a mosque, some people repeat, "No one dies; the soul is immortal." They are wrong in believing that just by repeating this, the soul will become immortal. They are under the impression that death can be falsified by repeating, "The soul is immortal." Death never becomes false by such reiterations -- only by knowing death can it be falsified.

This is very strange, remember: we always accept the opposite of what we go on repeating. When someone says he is immortal, that the soul is immortal -- when he repeats this he is simply indicating that he knows, deep down, he will die, he will have to die. If he knows he will not die then there is no need to go on about immortality; only one who is frightened keeps on repeating it. And you will see that people are more scared of death in those countries, in those societies which talk the *most* about the immortality of the soul. This country of ours talks untiringly about the immortality of the soul, and yet is there anyone on earth more scared of death than us? There is no one more afraid of death than us! How can we reconcile these two?

Is it ever possible for people who believe in the immortality of the soul to become slaves? They would rather die; they would be ready to die because they know there is no death. Those who know that life is

eternal, that the soul is immortal, would be the first to land on the moon! They would be the first to climb Mount Everest! They would be the first to explore the depths of the Pacific Ocean! But no, we are not among those. We neither climb the peak of Everest nor land on the moon nor explore the depths of the Indian Ocean -- and we are the people who believe in the immortality of the soul! In fact, we are so scared of death, that out of the fear of it we go on repeating, "The soul is immortal." And we are under the illusion that perhaps by repeating it, it will become true. Nothing becomes true by repetition.

Death cannot be denied by repeating that death does not exist. Death will have to be known, it will have to be encountered, it will have to be lived. You will have to become acquainted with it. Instead, we keep running away from death.

How *can* we see it? We close our eyes when we see death. When a funeral passes by on the road, a mother shuts her child behind closed doors and says, "Don't go out; someone has died." The cremation ground is put outside the town so it rarely meets your eyes, so that death won't be there, right in front of you. And if you ever mention death to somebody, he will forbid you to talk about it.

Once I stayed with a sannyasin. Every day he would talk about the immortality of the soul. I asked him, "Do you ever realize that you are coming closer to death?"

He said, "Don't say such ominous things. It is not good to talk about such things."

I said, "If, on the one hand, a person says that the soul is immortal, but also he finds it ominous to talk about death, then this fouls up the whole thing. He shouldn't see any fear, any omen, anything wrong in talking about death -- because for him there is no death."

He said, "Although the soul *is* immortal, I nevertheless do not wish to talk about death at all. One should not talk about such meaningless and threatening things." We are all doing the same thing -- turning our backs on death and escaping from it.

I have heard: Once a man went mad in a village. It was a hot afternoon and the man was walking along a lonely road all alone. He was walking rather fast, trying not to be scared: it is possible to be scared when someone is already there, but how can anyone be scared when there is no one around? But we do feel scared when there is no one around. In fact, we are afraid of ourselves, and when we are alone the fear is even greater. There is no one we fear more than ourselves. We are less afraid when accompanied by someone and more afraid when left all by ourselves.

That man was alone. He became scared and began running. Everything was still and quiet -- it was afternoon; there was no one around. As he began to run faster, he sensed the sound of running feet coming from behind. He grew frightened -- maybe someone was following him. Then, afraid, he glanced behind out of the corner of his eye. He saw a long shadow chasing him. It was his own shadow -- but seeing that some long shadow was pursuing him, he ran even faster. Then that man could never stop, because the faster he ran, the faster the shadow ran after him. Finally the man went mad. But there are people who even worship madmen.

When people saw him running like that through their villages, they thought he was engaged in some great ascetic practice. Except in the darkness of night, when the shadow would disappear and he would think there was no one behind him, he never stopped. With daybreak he would start running again. Then he didn't even stop at night -- he figured that in spite of the distance he had covered during the day, while he rested at night the shadow had caught up with him and would follow him in the morning once again. So even at night he continued running.

Then he went completely mad; he neither ate nor drank. Thousands of people watched him run and showered flowers upon him, or someone might hand him a piece of bread or some water. People began worshipping him more and more; thousands paid their respects to him. But the | man became more and more crazy, and finally one day, he fell down on the ground and died. The people of the village where he died made his grave under the shade of a tree, and they asked an old fakir of the village what they would inscribe on his gravestone. The fakir wrote one line on it.

In some village, someplace, that grave is still there. It is possible you may pass it by it. Do read the line. The fakir wrote on the gravestone: "Here rests a man who fled from his own shadow all his life, who wasted his whole life escaping from a shadow. And the man did not even know as much as his gravestone does -- because the gravestone is in the shade and does not run, hence no shadow is created."

We also run. We may wonder how a man can run from his shadow, but we too run from shadows. And that which we run away from starts pursuing us itself. The faster we run, the faster it follows because it is

our own shadow.

Death is our own shadow. If we keep running away from it we will not be able to stand before it and recognize what it is. If that man had stopped and seen what was behind him, perhaps he would have laughed and said, "What kind of a person am I, running away from a shadow?" No one can ever escape from a shadow; no one can ever win a fight with a shadow. This does not mean, however, that the shadow is stronger than we are and that we can never be victorious; it simply means that there *is* no shadow, that there *is* no question of being victorious. You cannot win against that which does not exist. That's why people keep facing defeat by death -- because death is merely a shadow of life.

As life moves forward, its shadow moves along with it too. Death is the shadow that forms behind life, and we never want to look back, to see what it is. We have fallen, exhausted, so many times -- after having run this race again and again. It is not that you have come to this shore for the first time, you must have been here before -- maybe it was not this shore; then some other shore. It may not have been this body; then some other body -- but the race must have been the same. The legs must have been the same; the race must have been the same.

Through many lives we live, carrying the fear of death, and yet we are neither able to recognize it nor to see it. We are so scared and frightened that when death approaches, when its total shadow closes in on us, out of fear we become unconscious. Generally, no one remains conscious at the moment of death. If, even once, one were to remain conscious, the fear of death would disappear forever. If, just once, a man could see what dying is like, what happens in death, then the next time he would have no fear of death because there would *be* no death. Not that he would be victorious over death -- we can achieve victory only over something which exists. Just by knowing death, it disappears. Then nothing remains over which to be victorious.

We have died many times before, but whenever death has occurred we have become unconscious. This is similar to when a physician or a surgeon gives anesthesia before an operation so you won't feel the pain. We are so very afraid of dying that at the time of death we become unconscious willingly. We become unconscious just a little before dying. We die unconscious, and then we are reborn in a state of unconsciousness. We neither see death, nor do we see birth -- and hence we are never able to understand that life is eternal. Birth and death are nothing more than stopping places where we change clothes or horses.

In olden times there were no railroads and people traveled in horse-drawn carriages. They traveled from one village to another, and when the horses grew tired they exchanged them for fresh horses at an inn, and they changed them again at the next village. However, the people changing the horses never felt that what they were doing was like dying and being born again, because when they changed horses they were fully conscious.

Sometimes it used to happen that a horseman would travel after drinking. When he would look around in that state, it would make him wonder how everything had changed, how everything appeared so different. I have heard that once a drunk horseman even said, "Could it be that I am changed too? This doesn't seem to be the same horse I was riding. Could it be that I have become a different man?"

Birth and death are simply stations where vehicles are changed -- where the old vehicles are left behind, where tired horses are abandoned and fresh ones are acquired. But both these acts take place in our state of unconsciousness. And one whose birth and death happens in this unconscious state cannot live a conscious life -- he functions in an almost half-conscious state, in an almost half-awakened state of life.

What I wish to say is that it is essential to see death, to understand it, to recognize it. But this is possible only when we die; one can only see it while dying. Then what is the way now? And if one sees death only while dying, then there is no way to understand it -- because at the time of death one will be unconscious.

Yes, there is a way now. We can go through an experiment of entering into death of our own free will. And may I say that meditation or samadhi is nothing else but that. The experience of entering death voluntarily is meditation, samadhi. The phenomenon that will automatically occur one day with the dropping of the body -- we can willingly make that happen by creating a distance, inside, between the self and the body. And so, by leaving the body from the inside, we can experience the event of death, we can experience the occurrence of death. We can experience death today, this evening -- because the occurrence of death simply means that our soul and our body will experience, in that journey, the same distinction between the two of them as when the vehicle is left behind and the traveler moves on ahead.

I have heard that a man went to see a Mohammedan fakir, Sheikh Fareed, and said, "We have heard that

when Mansoor's hands and legs were cut off he felt no pain... which is hard to believe. Even a thorn hurts when it pricks the foot. Won't it hurt if one's hands and legs are cut off? It seems that these are all fantastic stories." The man also said, "We hear that when Jesus was hanged on the cross he did not feel any pain. And he was permitted to say his final prayers. What the bleeding, naked Jesus -- hanged on a cross, pierced with thorns, hands stuck with nails -- said in the final moments can hardly be believed!"

Jesus said, "Forgive these people, they don't know what they are doing." You must have heard this sentence. And the people all over the world who believe in Christ repeat it continuously. The sentence is very simple. Jesus said, "O, Lord, please forgive these people, because they know not what they are doing." Reading this sentence, people ordinarily understand Jesus is saying that the poor people didn't know they were killing a good man like him. No, that was not what Jesus meant. What Jesus meant was that "These senseless people do not know that the person they are killing cannot die. Forgive them because they don't know what they are doing. They are doing something which is impossible -- they are committing the act of killing, which is impossible."

The man said, "It is hard to believe that a person about to be killed could show so much compassion. In fact, he will be filled with anger."

Fareed gave a hearty laugh and said, "You have raised a good question, but I will answer it later. First, do me a little favor." He picked up a coconut lying nearby, gave it to him and asked him to break it open, cautioning him not to break the kernel.

But the coconut was unripe, so the man said, "Pardon me, I cannot do this. The coconut is completely raw, and if I break open the shell the kernel will break too."

Fareed asked him to put that coconut away. Then he gave him another coconut, one which was dry, and asked him to break that one open. "Can you save the kernel of this one?" he asked.
And the man replied, "Yes, the kernel can be saved."
Fareed said, "I have given you an answer. Did you understand?"

The man replied, "I didn't understand anything. What relation is there between a coconut and your answer? What relation is there between the coconut and my question?"

Fareed said, "Put this coconut away too. There is no need to break it or anything. I am pointing out to you that there is one raw coconut which still has the kernel and the shell joined together -- if you hit the shell, the kernel will also break. Then there is the dry coconut. Now how is the dry coconut different from the raw coconut? There is a slight difference: the kernel of the dry coconut has shrunk inside and become separated from the shell; a distance has occurred between the kernel and the shell. Now you say, even after breaking open the shell, the kernel can be saved. So I have answered your question!"

The man said, "I still don't get it." The fakir said, "Go, die and understand -- without that you cannot follow what I am saying. But even then you will not be able to follow me because at the time of death you will become unconscious. One day the kernel and the shell will be separated, but at that moment you will become unconscious. If you want to understand, then start learning now how to separate the kernel from the shell -- now, while you are alive."

If the shell, the body, and the kernel, the consciousness, separate at this very instant, death is finished. With the creation of that distance, you come to know that the shell and the kernel are two separate things -- that you will continue to survive in spite of the breaking of the shell, that there is no question of *you* breaking, of *you* disappearing. In that state, even though death will occur, it cannot penetrate inside you -- it will occur *outside* you. It means only that which you are not will die. That which you are will survive.

This is the very meaning of meditation or samadhi: learning how to separate the shell from the kernel. They can be separated because they *are* separate. They can be known separately because they *are* separate. That's why I call meditation a voluntary entry into death. And the man who enters death willingly, encounters it and comes to know that, "Death is there, and yet I am still here."

Socrates was about to die. The final moments were approaching; the poison was being ground to kill him. He kept asking, "It is getting late, how long will it take to grind the poison?"

His friends were crying and saying to him, "Are you crazy? We want you to live a little longer. We have bribed the person who is grinding the poison; we have persuaded him to go slowly."

Socrates went out and said to the man who was grinding the poison, "You are taking too long. It seems you are not very skilled. Are you very new to this? Have you never ground it before? Have you never given poison to a condemned person?"

The man replied, "I have been giving poison my whole life, but I have never seen a crazy man like you

before. Why are you in so much of a hurry? I am grinding it slowly so that you may breathe a little more, live a little longer, remain in life a little more. You keep talking like a crazy man, saying it is getting late. Why are you in such a hurry to die?"

Socrates said, "I am in a great hurry because I want to see death. I want to see what death is like. And I also want to see, even when death has happened, whether I survive or not. If I don't survive, then the whole affair is finished -- and if I *do* survive, then death is finished. In fact, I want to see who will die with death -- will death die or will I die? I want to see whether death will survive or whether I will survive. But how can I see this unless I am alive?"

Socrates was given the poison. His friends began to mourn; they were not in their right senses. And what was Socrates doing? He was telling them, "The poison has reached up to my knees. Up to the knees my legs are totally dead -- I will not even know if you cut them off. But my friends, let me tell you, even though my legs are dead, I am still alive. This means one thing is certain -- I was not my legs. I am still here, I am totally here. Nothing within me has faded yet." Socrates continued, "Now both my legs are gone; up to my thighs everything is finished. I wouldn't feel anything if you cut me right up to the thighs. But I am still here! And here are my friends who go on crying!"

Socrates is saying, "Don't cry. Watch! Here is an opportunity for you: a man is dying and informing you that he is still alive. You may cut off my legs entirely -- even then I won't be dead, even then I will still remain. My hands are also drifting away; my hands will die too. Ah! How many times I identified myself with these hands -- the same hands that are leaving now -- but I am still here."

And, like this, Socrates continues talking while dying. He says, "Slowly, everything is becoming peaceful, everything is sinking, but I am still intact. After a while I may not be able to inform you, but don't let that make you think I am no more. Because, if I am still here, even after losing so much of my body, how then would an end come to me if a little more of the body is lost? I may not be able to inform you -- because that is only possible through the body -- but still I will remain." And at the very last moment he says, "Now, perhaps I am telling you the final thing: my tongue is failing. I won't be able to speak a single word further, but still I am saying, 'I exist'." Until the final moment of death he kept saying, "I am still alive."

In meditation, too, one has to enter slowly within. And gradually, one after another, things begin to drop away. A distance is created with each and every thing, and a moment arrives when it feels as if everything is lying far away at a distance. It will feel as if someone else's corpse is lying on the shore -- and yet *you* exist. The body is lying there and still *you* exist -- separate, totally distinct and different.

Once we experience seeing death face-to-face while alive, we will never have anything to do with death again. Death will keep on coming, but then it will be just like a stopover -- it will be like changing clothes, it will be like when we take new horses and ride in new bodies and set out on a new journey, on new paths, into new worlds. But death will never be able to destroy us. This can only be known by encountering death. We will have to know it; we will have to pass through it.

Because we are so very afraid of death, we are not even able to meditate. Many people come to me and say that they are unable to meditate. How shall I tell them that their real problem is something else? Their real problem is the fear of death... and meditation is a process of death. In a state of total meditation we reach the same point a dead man does. The only difference is that the dead man reaches there in an unconscious state, while we reach consciously. This is the only difference. The dead man has no knowledge of what happened, of how the shell broke open and the kernel survived. The meditative seeker *knows* that the shell and the kernel have become separate.

The fear of death is the basic reason why people cannot go into meditation -- there is no other reason. Those who are afraid of death can never enter into samadhi. Samadhi is a voluntary invitation to death. An invitation is given to death: "Come, I am ready to die. I want to know whether or not I will survive after death. And it is better that I know it consciously, because I won't be able to know anything if this event occurs in an unconscious state."

So, the first thing I say to you is that as long as you keep running away from death you will continue to be defeated by it -- and the day you stand up and encounter death, that very day death will leave you, but you will remain.

These three days, all my talks will be on the techniques of how you can encounter death. I hope that, these three days, many people will come to know how to die, will be able to die. And if you can die here, on this shore.... And this is an incredible seashore. It was on these very sands that Krishna once walked -- the same Krishna who told Arjuna in a certain war, "Don't be worried; have no fear. Don't be afraid of killing or

of being killed, because I tell you that neither does anyone die nor does anyone kill." Neither has anyone ever died, nor can anyone ever die and that which dies, that which can die, is already dead. And that which does not die and cannot be killed -- there is no way of its dying. And that is life itself.

Tonight, we have unexpectedly gathered on this seashore where that very Krishna once walked. These sands have seen Krishna walk. People must have believed that Krishna really died -- since we know death as the only truth; for us everyone dies. This sea, these sands, have never felt that Krishna died; this sky, these stars and the moon have never believed in Krishna's death.

In fact, nowhere is there any room for death in life, but we have all believed that Krishna died. We believe so because we are always haunted by the thought of our own death. Why are we so preoccupied with the thought of our death? We are alive right now, then why are we so afraid of death? Why are we so very afraid of dying? Actually, behind this fear, there is a secret which we must understand.

There is a certain mathematics behind it, and this mathematics is very interesting. We have never seen ourselves dying. We have seen others dying, and that reinforces the idea that we will have to die too. For example, a raindrop lives in the ocean with thousands of other drops, and one day the sun's rays fall on it and it turns into vapor, it disappears. The other drops think it is dead, and they are right -- because they had seen the drop just a little while ago, and now it is gone. But the drop still exists in the clouds. Yet how are the other drops to know this until they themselves become the cloud? By now that drop must have fallen into the sea and become a drop again. But how can the other drops know this until they themselves set out on that journey?

When we see somebody dying around us, we think the person is no more, that yet another man has died. We don't realize that the man has simply evaporated, that he has entered the subtle, and then set out on a new journey -- that he is a drop which has evaporated, only to become a drop once again. How are we to see this? All we feel is that one more person is lost, that one more person is dead. Thus, somebody dies every day; every day some drop is lost. And it slowly becomes a certainty for us that we too will have to die, that, "I too will die." Then a fear takes hold: "I will die." This fear grips us because we are looking at others. We live watching others, and that is our problem.

Last night I was telling some friends a story. Once a Jewish fakir became very upset by his troubles -- who doesn't get upset? We are all bothered by our woes, and our greatest bother is seeing others happy. Seeing that others are happy, we continue becoming unhappy. There is more mathematics behind this, the same kind of mathematics I spoke about in reference to death. We see our misery and we see the faces of others. We don't see the misery in others; we see their smiling eyes, the smiles on their lips. If we look at ourselves, we will see, in spite of being troubled inside, we go on smiling outwardly. In fact, a smile is a way to hide the misery.

No one wants to show he is unhappy. If he cannot really be happy then at least he wants to show that he has become happy, because to show oneself as unhappy is a matter of great humiliation, loss and defeat. That's why we keep a smiling face outwardly, and inside, we remain as we are. On the inside, tears keep collecting; on the outside, we practice our smiles. Then, when someone looks at us from the outside, he finds us smiling; however, when that person looks within himself he finds misery there. And that becomes a problem for him. He thinks the whole world is happy, that he alone is unhappy.

The same thing happened with this fakir. One night, in his prayers to God, he said, "I am not asking you not to give me unhappiness because if I deserve unhappiness then I should certainly get it -- but at least I can pray to you not to give me so much suffering. I see people laughing in the world, and I am the only one crying. Everyone seems to be happy; I am the only one who is unhappy. Everyone appears cheerful; I am the only one who is sad, lost in darkness. After all, what wrong have I done to you? Please do me a favor -- give me some other person's unhappiness in exchange for mine. Change my unhappiness for that of anyone else you like, and I will accept it."

That night, while he slept, he had a strange dream. He saw a huge mansion which had millions of hanging pegs. Millions of people were coming in and every one was carrying a bundle of unhappiness on his back. Seeing so many bundles of unhappiness, he got very scared, he grew puzzled. The bundles brought by other people were very similar to his own. The size and shape of everyone's bundle was exactly the same. He became very confused. He had always seen his neighbor smiling -- and every morning when the fakir asked him how things were, he would say, "Everything is just fine" -- and this same man was now carrying the same amount of unhappiness.

He saw politicians and their followers, gurus and their disciples -- everyone coming with the same size

load. The wise and the ignorant, the rich and the poor, the healthy and the sick -- the load in everyone's bundle was the same. The fakir as dumbfounded. He was seeing the bundles for the first time; up to now he had only seen people's faces.

Suddenly a loud voice filled the room: "Hang up your bundles!" Everyone, including the fakir, did as commanded. Everyone hurried to get rid of his troubles; no one wanted to carry his miseries even a second longer and if we were to find such opportunity, we would also hang them up right away.

And then another voice sounded, saying: "Now, each of you should pick up whichever bundle he pleases." We might suspect that the fakir quickly picked up someone else's bundle. No, he did not make such a mistake. In panic, he ran to pick up his own bundle before anyone else could reach it -- otherwise, it could have become a problem for him, because all the bundles looked the same. He thought it was better to have his own bundle -- at least the miseries in it were familiar. Who knows what kinds of miseries were contained in the other peoples' bundles? Familiar misery is still a lesser kind of misery -- it is a known misery, a recognizable misery.

So, in a state of panic, he ran and retrieved his own bundle before anyone else could lay his hands on it. When he looked around, however, he found that everyone else had also run and picked up their own bundles; no one had selected a bundle that was not his own. He asked, "Why are you in such a hurry to collect your own bundles?"

"We became frightened. Up to now we'd believed that everyone else was happy, that only we were miserable," they replied.

In that mansion, whomsoever the fakir asked, the reply was that they'd always believed everyone else was happy. "We even believed that *you* were happy too. You also walked down the street with a smile on your face. We never imagined that you carried a bundle of miseries inside you too," they said.

With curiosity, the fakir asked, "Why did you collect your own bundle? Why didn't you exchange it for another?"

They said, "Today, each of us had prayed to God, saying we wanted to exchange our bundles of misery. But when we saw that everyone's miseries were just the same, we became scared; we had never imagined such a thing. So we figured it was better to pick up our own bundle. It is familiar and known. Why fall into new miseries? By and by, we get used to the old miseries too."

That night, nobody picked up a bundle that belonged to someone else. The fakir woke up, thanked merciful God for letting him have his own miseries back. And decided never to make such a prayer again.

In fact, the arithmetic behind it is the same. When we look at other people's faces and at our own reality -- that is where we commit a great error. And with regard to our perception of life and death the same kind of wrong arithmetic is at work. You have seen other people die, but you have never seen yourself dying. We see other people's deaths, but we never come to know if anything within these people survives. Since we become unconscious at the time, death remains a stranger to us. Hence it is important we enter death voluntarily. If a person sees death once he becomes free from it, he triumphs over death. In fact, it is meaningless to call him victorious because there is nothing to win -- then death becomes false; then death simply doesn't exist.

If after adding two and two a person writes down five, and the next day he comes to know that two plus two equals four, would he say he'd triumphed over five and made it four? He would say, in fact, that there was no question of triumph -- there *was* no five. Making it five was his error, it was his illusion -- his calculation was wrong, the total was four; he understood it as five, that was his mistake. Once you see the mistake, the matter is over. Would that man then say, "How can I get rid of five? Now I see two and two are four, but before, I had added them up as five. How can I be free of five?" The man would not ask for such freedom, because as soon as one finds out that two plus two equal four, the matter is over. There is no five any more. Then what does one have to be free of?

One neither has to be free from death nor does one have to triumph over it. One needs to know death. The very *knowing* it becomes freedom, the knowing itself becomes the victory. That's why I stated earlier that knowing is power, that knowing is freedom, that knowing is victory. Knowing death causes it to dissolve; then suddenly, for the first time, we become connected with life.

That's why I told you that the first thing about meditation is that it is a voluntary entry into death. The second thing I would like to say is that one who enters into death willingly, finds, all of a sudden, entrance into life. Even though he goes in search of death, instead of meeting death he actually finds ultimate life. Even though, for the purpose of his search he enters the mansion of death, he actually ends up in the temple of life. And one who escapes from the mansion of death never reaches the temple of life.

Allow me to point out to you that the walls of the temple of life are engraved with the shadows of death. May I also point out to you that the maps of death are drawn on the walls of the temple of life, and since we run away from death we are also, in effect, running away from the temple of life! Only when we accept death will we be able to accept these walls. If ever we could enter death, we would reach the temple of life. The deity of life dwells within the walls of death; the images of death are engraved all over the temple of life. We have simply been running away at the very sight of them.

If you have ever been to Khajuraho, you must have noticed a strange thing -- all around its walls scenes of sex have been sculpted. The images look naked and obscene. If, after seeing them, a man simply runs away, then he will not be able to reach the deity of the temple inside. Inside is the image of God, and outside are engravings, images, of sex, passion, and copulation. They must have been a wonderful people who built the temples of Khajuraho. They depicted a profound fact of life: they have conveyed that sex is there, on the outside wall, and if you are to run away from there, then you will never be able to attain to *brahmacharya* to celibacy -- because brahmacharya is inside. If you are ever able to get beyond these walls, then you will also attain to brahmacharya. *Samsara*,the mortal world, is displayed on the walls, and running away from it will never bring you to God, because the one who is sitting inside the walls of samsara is God himself.

I am telling you exactly the same thing. Somewhere, someplace, we should build a temple whose walls have death displayed on it and the deity of life would be sitting inside. This is how the truth is. However, since we keep escaping from death, we miss the divinity of life as well.

I say both things simultaneously: meditation is entering voluntarily into death, and the one who enters death voluntarily attains to life. That means: one who encounters death ultimately finds that death has disappeared and he is in life's embrace. This looks quite contrary -- you go in search of death and come across life -- but it is not.

For example, I am wearing clothes. Now if you come in search of *me*, first you will come across my clothes -- although I am not the clothes. And if you become frightened of my clothes and run away, then you will never be able to know me. However, if you come closer and closer to me, without being frightened of my clothes, then beneath my clothes you will find my body. But the body too, in a deeper sense, is a garment, and if you were to run away from my body, then you would not find the one who is seated inside me. If you were not to become frightened of the body and continued your journey inside, knowing that the body is a garment too, then you would certainly come across that one who sits inside, that one everyone is desirous of meeting.

How interesting it is that the wall is made of the body and the divine is seated graciously inside. The wall is made of matter and inside is the divine, the consciousness seated in glory. These are contrary things indeed -- the wall of matter and the divinity of life. If you understand rightly, the wall is made of death and the divine is made of life.

When an artist paints a picture he provides a dark background to bring out the white color. The white lines become clearly visible against the dark background. If one were to get scared of the black, he wouldn't be able to reach the white. But he doesn't know that it is the black that brings out the white.

Similarly, there are thorns around the blooming roses. If one becomes frightened of the thorns he won't be able to reach the roses; if he goes on escaping from the thorns he will be deprived of the flowers too. But one who accepts the thorns and approaches them without fear finds to his amazement that the thorns are simply meant to protect the flower; they merely serve the purpose of being the outer wall for the flower -- the wall of protection. The flower is blooming in the middle of the thorns; the thorns are not the flower's enemy. The flowers are part of the thorns and the thorns are part of the flowers -- both have emerged from the same life-giving force of the plant.

What we call life and what we call death -- both are part of one greater life. I am breathing. A breath comes out; a breath goes in. The same breath that comes out goes back in after a while, and the breath that goes in comes out after a while. Breathing in is life, breathing out is death. But both are steps of one greater life -- life and death, walking side by side. Birth is one step, death is another step. But if we could see, if we could penetrate inside, then we would attain the vision of the greater life.

These three days we shall do the meditation of entering into death. And I shall speak to you on many of its dimensions. Tonight we shall do the first day's meditation. Let me explain a few things about it to you.

You must have understood my point of view by now: we have to reach a point within, deep inside, where there is no possibility of dying. We have to drop the whole outer circumference, as happens in death. In death the body drops, feelings drop, thoughts drop, friendship drops, enmity drops -- everything drops.

The entire external world departs -- only we remain, only the self remains, only the consciousness remains aloof.

In meditation too, we have to drop everything and die leaving only the observer, the witness within. And this death will happen. Throughout these three days of meditation, if you will show the courage of dying and drop your self a phenomenon can occur which is called samadhi.

Samadhi, remember, is a wonderful word. The state of total meditation is called samadhi and a grave built after a person's death is also called a samadhi. Have you ever thought about this? -- both are called samadhi. In fact, both have a common secret, a common meeting point.

Actually, for a person who attains to the state of samadhi, his body remains just like a grave -- nothing else. Then he comes to realize that there is someone else within; outside there is only darkness.

Following a person's death we make a grave and call it a samadhi. But this samadhi is made by others. If we can make our own samadhi before others make it, then we have created the very phenomenon we are longing for. Others will have the occasion to make our grave for certain, but we may perhaps lose the opportunity of creating our own samadhi. If we can create our own samadhi, then, in that state, only the body will die and there will be no question of our consciousness dying. We have never died, nor can we ever die. No one has ever died, nor can anyone ever die. To know this, however, we will have to descend all the steps of death.

I would like to show you three steps we shall follow. And who knows, that phenomenon might occur on this very seashore and you may have your samadhi -- not the samadhi others make, but the one you create of your own will.

There are three steps. The first step is to relax your body. You have to relax your body so much that you begin to feel as if your body is lying far away from you, as if you have nothing to do with it. You have to withdraw the whole energy from your body and take it inside. We have given the energy to our bodies -- whatever amount of energy we pour into the body goes into it; whatever amount we withdraw gets pulled inward.

Have you ever noticed something? When you get into a fight with somebody, where does your body get the additional energy from? In that state of anger you can lift a rock so big that you couldn't even budge it when you were calm. Although it was your body did you ever wonder where the energy came from? You put the energy in -- it was needed, you were in trouble; there was danger, the enemy was facing you. You knew your life could be in danger unless you picked up the rock, and you put all your energy into the body.

Once it happened: a man was paralyzed for two years and was bedridden. He could not get up; he could not move. The physicians gave up, declaring the paralysis would remain with him for the rest of his life. Then one night his house caught fire and everyone ran out. After coming out, they realized the head of their family was trapped inside he could not even run; what would happen to him? Some people had brought torches with them, and they found that the old man was already out. They asked him if he had walked out of the house. The man said, "How could I have walked? How did it happen?" But he certainly *had* walked; there was no question.

The house was on fire; everybody was leaving it and for a moment he forgot his paralysis; he put his entire energy back into the body. But when people saw him in the torchlight and asked how he had managed to come out, he exclaimed, "Oh, I am paralyzed!" and fell down. He lost the energy. Now it is beyond him to comprehend how this phenomenon occurred. Now everyone started explaining to him that he was not really paralyzed, that if he could walk that much he could walk the rest of his life. The man kept saying, "I could not lift my hand; I could not even lift my foot -- then how did it happen?" He couldn't say; he did not even know who had brought him out.

No one had brought him out; he had come out on his own. He did not know, however, that in the face of danger his soul had poured all his energy into his body. And then, because of his feeling of being paralyzed, the soul drew its energy inside again and the man became paralyzed once more.

Such an incident has occurred not with one or two people, on this earth hundreds of instances have happened where a man stricken with paralysis has come out of his condition, where he has forgotten his condition in the event of a fire or in the face of another dangerous situation.

What I am saying is that we have put energy into our body, but we have no idea how to withdraw it. At night we feel rested because the energy is drawn inside and the body lies in a relaxed state, and in the morning we are fresh again. But some people are not even able to draw their energy inwards at night. The

energy still remains locked in the body and then it becomes difficult for them to sleep. Insomnia is an indication that the energy put into the body earlier cannot find the way to return to its source. In the first stage of this meditation the entire energy has to be withdrawn from the body.

Now, the interesting thing is that just by feeling it the energy returns. If, for a while, someone can feel that his energy is withdrawing inside and his body is relaxing, he will find that his body is continuing to relax and relax. The body will reach to a point where the person will not be able to lift his hand even if he wants to -- everything will be relaxed. Thus, through feeling it, we can withdraw our energy from the body.

So the first thing is the returning of the vital energy, the *prana*, back to its source. That will make the body lie still -- just like a shell -- and it will be observed throughout that a distance has been created between the shell and the kernel within the coconut -- that we have become separate and the body is lying outside us, just like a shell, just like cast-off clothes.

Then the next thing is to relax your breath. Deep inside the breath contains the vital energy, the prana, and that's why a man dies when the breath discontinues. Deep down, the breath keeps us connected to the body. Breath is the bridge between the soul and the body; that's where the link is. Hence, we call breath prana. As soon as the breathing stops, the prana leaves. Several techniques are applied in this respect.

What happens when a person relaxes his breath completely, allows it to be still and quiet? Slowly, the breath comes to a point where a man doesn't know whether he is breathing inside or not. He often begins to wonder whether he is alive or dead, whether the breath is happening or not. The breathing becomes so quiet one doesn't know if it is moving at all.

You don't have to control breathing. If you try to do so, the breath will never be controlled -- it will try to force itself out, and if you control it from outside, it will try to force itself in. Hence, I say, you don't have to do anything from your side, just let it be more and more relaxed -- more and more quiet. Slowly, at one point, the breath comes to rest. Even if it comes to rest just for a moment, then in that moment one can see an infinite distance between the soul and the body -- in that very moment the distance is seen. It's as if lightning were to strike right now and I were to see all your faces in one moment. Afterwards, the lightning might no longer be there, yet I have seen your faces.

When the breath pauses for a moment, exactly right in the middle, then in that moment a lightning strikes within one's entire being and it becomes apparent that the body is separate and that you are separate -- then death has happened. So in the second stage you have to relax your breath.

In the third stage the mind is to be relaxed. Even if the breath is relaxed but the mind is not, the lightning will of course strike, but you won't be able to know what happened because the mind will remain occupied with its thoughts. If lightning should strike right now and I were to remain lost in my thoughts, I would only come to know of it after it had happened. In the meantime, however, the lightning has occurred and I have been lost in my thoughts. The lightning will strike, of course, as soon as the breath pauses, but it will only be noticed if thoughts have ceased; otherwise it won't be noticed and the opportunity will be lost. Hence, the third thing is to relax the mind.

We shall go through these three stages and then, in the fourth stage, we shall sit silently. If you wish, you may either lie down or sit. It will be easier lying down -- this is such a beautiful beach; it can be put to good use. Everyone should make a space around himself and lie down. It is all right if someone wants to sit, but the person should not control himself if his body begins to fall -- because the body may fall once it becomes completely relaxed, and then your controlling it will not allow the body to be totally relaxed.

So we shall follow these three stages and then in the fourth stage we shall remain in silence for ten minutes. These three days, during that silence, there will be an effort on your part to see death, to let it descend. I will give suggestions for you to feel that the body is relaxing, that the breath is relaxing, that the mind is relaxing -- then I will remain quiet, the lights will be turned off, and, lying down quietly, you will remain for ten minutes. You will remain still, in silence, watching whatsoever is going on inside.

Make enough space around you so that in case the body drops, it won't fall on anyone. Those who wish to lie down should make a space around themselves. It would be better if you were to lie down on the sand quietly. Nobody should talk... no one should leave in the middle.

Yes, be seated. Be seated wherever you are or lie down. Close your eyes... close your eyes and relax your body. Let it be loose. Then as I give suggestions, begin to feel with me. As you keep feeling, your body will become more and more relaxed -- then the body will be Lying down, totally relaxed, as if there is no life in it.

Begin to feel. The body is relaxing... keep relaxing it.... Keep relaxing your body and feel that it is relaxing. The body is relaxing... feel it... relax every part of your body. And feel inside... the body is

relaxing. Your energy is returning inside... the energy from your body is withdrawing, turning in... the energy is withdrawing. The body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing. Let go completely, as if you are not alive anymore. Let the body drop as it is... let it be totally loose. The body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed. Let go... let go.

The body has become relaxed. The body has become totally relaxed, as if there is no life in it. The entire energy of the body has reached inside. The body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed. Let go, let go completely, as if the body is no longer there.

We have moved within. The body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed... the body has become relaxed. The breath is quieting down... relax your breathing also... relax it completely. Let it come and go on its own... let it be loose. No need to stop it or slow it down; just let it be relaxed. Let the breath come in as much as it can... let it come out as much as it can. The breathing is becoming relaxed... the breathing is becoming calm....

Feel it like this: the breathing is becoming calm... the breathing is becoming calm and relaxed... the breathing is relaxing... the breath is calming down. The breath has calmed down... the breath has calmed down... the breath has calmed down. Now let the mind be relaxed and feel that thoughts are calming down... thoughts are calming down... the mind has calmed... the mind has calmed....

And Now, And Here, Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Seeing Life as a Dream

29 October 1969 am in Meditation Camp at Dwarka, Gujarat, India

Archive code: 6910290
ShortTitle: NOW02
Audio: No
Video: No

A few questions have been asked about last night's talk.

ONE FRIEND HAS ASKED: ONE CAN DIE FULLY CONSCIOUS, BUT HOW CAN ONE BE IN FULL CONSCIOUSNESS AT BIRTH?

Actually, death and birth are not two events, they are two ends of the same phenomenon -- just like two sides of the same coin. If a man can have one side of a coin in his hand, the other side will be in his hand automatically. It's not possible to have one side of a coin in my hand and then wonder how to get the other side -- the other side becomes available automatically.

Death and birth are two sides of the same phenomenon. If death occurs in a conscious state, then birth inevitably takes place in a conscious state. If death occurs in an unconscious state, then birth happens in a state of unconsciousness too. If a person dies fully conscious at the time of his death, he will be filled with consciousness at the moment of his next birth also.

Since we all die in a state of unconsciousness and are born in a state of unconsciousness, we remember nothing of our past lives. However, the memory of our past lives always remains present in some corner of our minds, and this memory can be revived if we so desire.

With birth we cannot do anything directly; whatsoever we can do is possible only in relation to death. Nothing can be done after death; whatsoever is to be done must be done before death. A person dying in an unconscious state cannot do anything until he is born again -- there is no way; he will continue to remain unconscious. Hence, if you died before in an unconscious state, you will have to be born again in an unconscious state. Whatsoever is to be done must be done *before* death, because we have lots of opportunities before death, the opportunity of a whole lifetime. With this opportunity an effort can be made towards awakening. So, it will be a great mistake if someone keeps waiting until the moment of death to awaken. You can't awaken at the time of death. The *sadhana*, the journey towards awakening, will have to begin long before death; a preparation will have to be made for it. Without preparation one is sure to remain unconscious in death. Although, in a way, this unconscious state is for your own good if you are not yet ready to be born in a conscious state.

Around 1915, the ruler of Kashi had an abdominal operation. This was the first such operation ever performed in the world without the use of anesthesia. There were three British physicians who refused to perform the operation without giving anesthesia, saying it was impossible to have a man's stomach open for one-and-a-half to two hours during a major operation without making the patient unconscious. It was dangerous -- the danger was that the patient might scream, move, jump or fall because of the unbearable pain; anything might happen. Hence the doctors were not ready.

But the ruler maintained there was no cause for concern as long as he remained in meditation and said he could easily remain in meditation for one-and-a-half to two hours. He was not willing to take the anesthetic; he said he wished to be operated upon in his conscious state. But the physicians were reluctant; they believed it was dangerous to have someone go through such pain in a conscious state. However, seeing no other alternative, the physicians first asked him, as an experiment, to go into meditation. Then they made a cut in his hand -- there was not even a tremor. Only two hours later did he complain that his hand hurt; he did not feel anything for two hours. Subsequently, the operation was performed.

That was the first operation to be performed in the world where physicians worked on a patient's open stomach for an hour-and-a-half without giving anesthetic. And the ruler remained fully conscious throughout the operation. Deep meditation is required to be in such awareness. The meditation has to be so deep as to make one totally aware, without an iota of doubt, that the self and the body are separate. Even the slightest identification with the body can be dangerous.

Death is the biggest surgical operation there is. No physician has ever performed an operation as big as this -- because in death there is a mechanism to transplant the entire vital energy, the *prana*, from one physical body into another physical body. No one has ever performed such a phenomenal operation, nor can it ever be done. We may sever one part of the body or another, or transplant one part or another, but in the case of death, the entire vital energy has to be taken from one body and entered into another.

Nature has kindly seen to it that we become fully unconscious at the occurrence of this phenomenon. It is for our own good; we might not be able to bear that much pain. It is possible that the reason why we become unconscious is because the pain of death is so unbearable. It is in our own interest that we become unconscious; nature does not allow us to remember passing through death.

In every life we repeat almost the same mistakes we have repeated in our past lives. If we could only recall what we did in our past lives, we might not fall into the same ditches again. And if we could only remember what we did throughout our previous lives, we could no longer remain the same as we are now. It is impossible we could remain the same, because time and time again we have amassed wealth and every time death has made all that wealth meaningless. If we could recall this, we might not carry, any longer, the same craze for money within us as we did before. We have fallen in love a thousand times, and time and time again it has ultimately proven to be meaningless. If we could recall this, our craze for falling in love with others and for having others fall in love with us would disappear. Thousands upon thousands of times we have been ambitious, egoistic; we have attained success, high position, and in the end all of it has turned out to be useless, all of it has turned to dust. If we could recall this, perhaps our ambition would lose its steam, and then we would not remain the same people we are now.

Since we do not remember our past lives, we keep moving in almost the same circle. Man does not realize that he has gone through the same circle many times before, and that he is going through it once again in the same hope he carried with him so often before. Then death ruins all hopes, and once again the cycle begins. Man moves in circles like an ox on a water-wheel.

One can save oneself from this harm, but it requires great awareness and continuous experimentation. One cannot start waiting for death all at once, because one cannot become suddenly aware during such a big

operation, under such a great trauma. We will have to experiment slowly. We will have to experiment slowly with small miseries to see how we can be aware while going through them.

For example, you have a headache. At one and the same time you become aware and begin to feel that you have a headache, not that the head is in pain. So one will have to experiment on the little headache and learn to feel that, "The pain is in the head and I am aware of it."

When Swami Ram was in America people had great difficulty following him in the beginning. When the president of America paid him a visit, he was puzzled too. He asked, "What language is this?" -- because Ram used to speak in the third person. He would not say, "I am hungry," he would say, "Ram is hungry." He would not say, "I have a headache," he would say, "Ram has a severe headache."

In the beginning people had great difficulty following him. For example, he once said, "Last night Ram was freezing." When asked who he was referring to, he replied that he was referring to Ram. When he was asked, "Which Ram?" he said, pointing to himself, "This Ram -- the poor guy was freezing cold last night. We kept laughing and asked, 'How's the cold Ram?'"

He would say, "Ram was walking on the street and some people began swearing at him. We had a belly laugh and said, 'How do you like the swearing, Ram? If you seek honor, you are bound to meet with insult.'" When people asked, "Who are you talking about, which Ram?" he would point to himself.

You will have to start experimenting with minor kinds of miseries. You encounter them every day in life; they are present every day -- not only miseries, you will have to include happiness in the experiment also, because it is more difficult to be aware in happiness than it is to be in misery. It is not so difficult to experience that your head and the pain in it are two separate things, but it is more difficult to experience that, "The body is separate and the joy of being healthy is separate from me too -- I am not even that." It is difficult to maintain this distance when we are happy because in happiness we like to be close to it. While in misery, we obviously want to feel separate, away from it. Should it become certain that the pain is separate from us, we want it to stay that way so we can be free of it.

You will have to experiment on how to remain aware in misery as well as in happiness. One who carries out such experiments often brings misery upon himself, of his own free will, in order to experience it. This is basically the secret of all asceticism: it is an experiment to undergo voluntary pain. For example, a man is on a fast. By remaining hungry he is trying to find out what effect hunger has on his consciousness. Ordinarily, a person who is on a fast hasn't the slightest notion of what he is doing -- he only knows that he is hungry and looks forward to having his meal the next day.

The fundamental purpose of fasting is to experience that, "Hunger is there, but it is far away from me. The body is hungry, 'I' am not." So by inducing hunger voluntarily, one is trying to know, from within, if hunger is there. Ram is hungry -- 'I' am not hungry. I know hunger is there, and this has to become a continuous knowing until I reach a point where a distance occurs between me and the hunger -- where 'I' no longer remain hungry -- even in hunger I no longer remain hungry. Only the body stays hungry and I know it. I simply remain a knower. Then the meaning of fasting becomes very profound; then it does not mean merely remaining hungry.

Normally, one who goes on a fast keeps repeating twenty-four hours a day that he is hungry, that he has not eaten any food that day. His mind continues to fantasize about the food he will eat the next day and plans for it. This kind of fasting is meaningless. Then it is merely abstaining from food. The distinction between abstaining from food and fasting, *upvasa*, is this: fasting means residing closer and closer. Closer to what? It means coming closer to the self by creating a distance from the body.

The word upvasa does not imply going without food. Upvasa means residing closer and closer. Closer to what? It means closer to the self, residing closer to the self and further away from the body. Then it is also possible that a man may eat and yet remain in the state of fasting. If, while eating, he knows from within that eating is taking place elsewhere and the consciousness is totally separate from the act, then it is upvasa. And it is also possible that a man may not really be fasting even though he may have denied himself food; for he may be too conscious of being hungry, that he is dying of hunger. Upvasa is a psychological awareness of the separation of the self and the physical state of hunger.

Other pains of a similar type can also be created voluntarily, but creating such voluntary pain is a very deep experiment. A man may lie on thorns just to experience that the thorns only prick the body and not his self. Thus a misery can be invited in order to experience the disassociation of consciousness from the physical plane.

But there are already enough uninvited miseries in the world -- no need to invite any more. Already much misery is available -- one should start experimenting with it. Miseries come uninvited anyway. If,

during the uninvited misery, one can maintain the awareness that "I am separate from my suffering" then the suffering becomes a sadhana, a spiritual discipline.

One will have to continue this sadhana even with happiness which has come on its own. In suffering, it is possible we may succeed in deceiving ourselves because one would like to believe that "I am not pain." But when it comes to happiness, a man wants to identify himself with it because he already believes that "I am happy." Hence the sadhana is even more difficult with happiness.

Nothing, in fact, is more painful than feeling that we are separate from our happiness. Actually, a man wants to drown himself completely in happiness and forget that he is separate from it. Happiness drowns us; misery disconnects us and sets us apart from the self. Somehow, we come to believe that our identification with suffering is only because we have no other choice, but we welcome happiness with our whole being.

Be aware in the pain which comes your way; be aware in the happiness which comes your way -- and occasionally, just as an experiment, be aware in invited pain also, because in it, things are a little different. We can never fully identify ourselves with anything we invite upon ourselves. The very knowledge that it is an invited thing creates the distance. The guest who comes to your home does not belong there -- he is a guest. Similarly, when we invite suffering as our guest, it is already something separate from us.

While walking barefoot a thorn gets into your foot. This is an accident and its pain will be overwhelming. This unfortunate accident is different from when you purposely take a thorn and press it against your foot -- knowing every moment that you are piercing the foot with the thorn and watching the pain. I am not asking you to go ahead and torture yourself; as it is, there is enough suffering already -- what I mean is: first be alert in going through both suffering and happiness; then later, one day, invite some misery and see how far away from it you can set your consciousness.

Remember, the experiment of inviting misery is of great significance, because everyone wants to invite happiness but no one wants to invite misery. And the interesting thing is that the misery we don't want comes on its own, and the happiness we seek never comes. Even when it comes by chance, it remains outside our door. The happiness we beckon to never comes, while the happiness we never ask for walks right in. When a person gathers enough strength to invite misery, it means he is so happy that he can invite suffering now. He is so blissful that now there is no difficulty for him to invite suffering. Now misery can be asked to come and stay.

But this is a very deep experiment. Until we are prepared to undertake such an experiment, we must try to become aware of whatever suffering comes our way on its own. If we go on becoming more and more aware each time we come across misery, we will gather enough capability to remain conscious even when death arrives. Then nature will allow us to stay awake in death too. Nature, as well, will figure that if the man can stay conscious in pain, he can also remain conscious in death. No one can stay conscious in death all of a sudden, without having had a previous experience of the kind.

A man named P.D. Ouspensky died some years ago. He was a great mathematician from Russia. He is the only person in this century who has done such extensive experiments in relation to death. Three months before his death, he became very ill. The physicians advised him to stay in bed, but in spite of this, he made such an incredible effort it is beyond imagination. He would not sleep at night; he traveled, walked, ran, was always on the move. The physicians were aghast; they said he needed complete rest. Ouspensky called all his close friends near him but did not say anything to them.

The friends who stayed with him for three months, until his death, have said that for the first time they saw, before their eyes, a man accepting death in a conscious state. They asked him why did he not follow the physicians' advice. Ouspensky replied, "I want to experience all kinds of pain, lest the pain of death be so great that I might become unconscious. I want to go through every pain before death; that can create such a stamina in me that I can be totally conscious when death comes." So for three months he made an exemplary effort to go through all kinds of pain.

His friends have written that those who were fit and hearty would get tired, but not Ouspensky. The physicians insisted that he must have complete rest, otherwise it would cause him great harm -- but to no avail. The night he died, Ouspensky kept walking back and forth in his room. The physicians who examined him declared that his legs had no more strength left to walk -- and yet he kept walking the whole night.

He said, "I want to die walking, lest I might die sitting and become unconscious, or I might die sleeping and become unconscious." As he walked, he told his friends, "Just a little bit longer -- ten more steps and all will be over. I am sinking, but I shall keep walking until I have taken the last step. I want to keep on doing something until the very end, otherwise death may catch me unawares. I may relax and go to sleep -- I don't want this to happen at the moment of death."

Ouspensky died while taking his last step. Very few people on this earth have died walking like this. He fell down walking; that is, he fell only when his death occurred. Taking his last step, he said, "That's it; this is my last step. Now I am about to fall. But before departing let me tell you I dropped my body long ago. You will see my body being released now, but I have been seeing for a long time now that the body has dropped and still I exist. The links with the body have all been broken and yet, inside, I still exist. Now only the body will fall -- there is no way for *me* to fall down."

At the time of his death, his friends saw a kind of light in his eyes. A peace, joy and radiance were visible which shine through when one is standing on the threshold of the world beyond. But one needs to make preparations for this, a continuous preparation. If a person prepares himself fully, then death becomes a wonderful experience. There is no other phenomenon more valuable than this, because what is revealed at the time of death can never be known otherwise. Then death looks like a friend, for only at the occurrence of death can we experience that we are a living organism -- not before that.

Remember, the darker the night, the brighter the stars. The flash of lightning stands out like a silver strand, the darker the clouds are. Similarly, when, in its full form, death surrounds us from all sides, at that moment the very center of life manifests in all its glory -- never before that. Death surrounds us like darkness, and in the middle, that very center of life -- call it *atman*, the soul, shines in its full splendor; the surrounding darkness makes it luminous. But at that moment we become unconscious. At the very moment of death, which could otherwise become the moment to know our being, we become unconscious. Hence one will have to make preparations towards raising one's consciousness. Meditation is that preparation.

Meditation is an experiment in how one attains to a gradual, voluntary death. It is an experiment in how one moves within and then leaves the body. If one meditates throughout his life, he will attain to total meditation at the moment of death.

When death happens in full consciousness, the soul of the person takes its next birth in full consciousness. Then the very first day of his new life is not a day of ignorance but of full knowledge. Even in the mother's womb he remains fully conscious. Only one more birth is possible for one who has died in a conscious state. There is no other birth possible for him after that -- because one who has experienced what birth is, what death is and what life is, attains liberation.

One who has taken birth in awareness, we have called him *avatara*, *tirthankara*, Buddha, Jesus, Krishna. And the thing that distinguishes them from the rest of us is awareness. They are awakened and we are asleep. Having taken conscious birth, this becomes their final journey on earth. They have something we don't have, which, painstakingly, they continue to bring to us. The difference between the awakened ones and us is simply this: their previous death and the birth thereafter happened in a state of awareness -- hence they live their entire life in awareness.

People in Tibet do a little experiment called *bardo*. It is a very valuable experiment, carried out only at the time of death. When someone is about to die, people who know gather around him and make him do Bardo. But only he who has meditated in his life can be made to go through Bardo -- not otherwise. In the experiment of Bardo, as soon as a person dies, instructions are given from the outside that he should remain fully awake. He is told to keep watching whatever follows next, because in that state, many times things happen which the dying person can never understand. New phenomena are not so easy to follow right away.

If a person can stay conscious after death, for a while he will not know that he is dead. When people carry his dead body and start burning it at the cremation ground only then will he come to know for certain that he is dead -- because nothing actually dies inside, just a distance is created. In life, this distance has never been experienced before. The experience is so novel it cannot be grasped through conventional definition. The person merely feels that something has separated. But something has died, and that he only understands when people all around him start weeping and crying, falling over his body in grief, getting ready to carry the body away for cremation.

There is a reason why the body is brought for cremation so soon. The reason for burning or cremating the body as soon as possible is to assure the soul that the body is dead, that it is burned to ashes. But this a man can know only if he has died in awareness; a man dying in an unconscious state cannot know this. So in order for a man to see his body burning in Bardo, he is prompted, "Take a good look at your burning body. Don't run or move away in haste. When people bring your body for cremation, make sure you accompany them and be present there. Watch your body being cremated with perfect attention, so that next time you do not get attached to the physical body."

Once you see something burning to ashes, your attachment for it disappears. Others will, of course, see your body being cremated, but if you also see it, you will lose all your attachment for it. Normally, in nine

hundred and ninety-nine cases out of a thousand, the man is unconscious at the time of death; he has no knowledge of it. On the one occasion when he is conscious, he moves away from watching his burning body; he escapes from the cremation ground. So in Bardo he is told, "Look, don't miss this opportunity. Watch your body being cremated; just watch it once and for all. Watch that which you have been identifying your self with all along being destroyed totally. Watch it being reduced to ashes for certain, so that you may remember in your next birth who you are."

As soon as a person dies he enters into a new world, one we know nothing about. That world can be scary and frightening to us because it is neither like nor unlike any of our experiences. In fact it has no connection with life on earth whatsoever. Facing this new world is more frightening than it would be if a man were to find himself in a strange country where everyone was a stranger to him, where he was unacquainted with their language, with their ways of living. He would obviously be very perturbed and confused .

The world we live in is a world of physical bodies. As we leave this world the incorporeal world begins -- a world we have never experienced. It is even more frightening, because in our world, no matter how strange the place, how different its people and their ways of living, there is still a bond between us and them: it is a realm of human beings. Entering into the world of bodiless spirits can be an experience frightening beyond imagination.

Ordinarily, we pass through it in an unconscious state, and so we don't notice it. But one who goes through it in a conscious state gets into great difficulty. So in Bardo there is an attempt to explain to the person what kind of a world it will be, what will happen there, what kind of beings he will come across. Only those who have been through deep meditation can be taken through this experiment -- not otherwise.

Lately, I have often felt that those friends who are practicing meditation can be taken into the Bardo experiment in some form or other. But this is possible only when they have gone through deep meditation; otherwise, they would not even be able to hear what is being said to them. They would not be able to hear what is being said at the moment of death, or follow what is being told to them. In order to follow what is being said, a very silent and empty mind is needed. As the consciousness begins to fade and disappear, and as all earthly ties start being severed, only a very silent mind can hear messages given from this world; they cannot be heard otherwise.

Remember, it can be done only in respect to death, if anything; nothing can be done with respect to birth. But whatsoever we do with death, it consequently affects our birth as well. We are born in the same state in which we die.

An awakened one exercises his choice in selecting the womb. This shows that he never chooses anything blindly, unconsciously. He chooses his parents just as a rich man chooses his house. A poor man cannot have a house of his choice. You need a certain capacity to choose. One needs a capability to buy a house. A poor man never chooses his house. One should say that actually the house chooses the poor man; a poor house chooses a poor man. A millionaire decides where he should reside, what the garden should look like, where the doors and windows should be fixed -- the sunlight should enter from the east or west; how the ventilation should be, how spacious the house should be -- he chooses everything.

An awakened one chooses a womb for himself; that is his choice. Individuals like Mahavira or Buddha are not born anywhere and everywhere. They take birth after considering all possibilities: how the body will be and from which parents it will be conceived; what the energy will be like, how powerful he will be; what kind of facilities will be available to him. They take birth after looking into all of this. They have a clear choice of what to choose, where to go; hence, from the very first day of their birth they live the life of their own choice.

The joy of living a life of one's own choice is altogether different, because freedom begins with having a life of one's own choice. There cannot be the same kind of joy in a life which is given to you because then it becomes servitude. In such cases one is merely pushed into life and then whatever happens, happens -- the person has no role to play in it.

If such an awakening becomes possible then the choice can definitely be made. If the very birth happens out of our choice, then we can live the rest of our lives in choice. Then we can live like a *jeevan-mukta*. One who dies in an awakened state is born in an awakened state and then he lives his life in a liberated state.

We often hear the word jeevan-mukta, although we may not know what the word means. Jeevan-mukta means: one who is born in an awakened state. Only such a person can be a jeevan-mukta; otherwise he may work his whole life for liberation, yet he can attain freedom only in his next life -- he will not be free in this life. In order to be a jeevan-mukta in this life a man must have the freedom to choose from the very first day

of his birth. And this is possible only if one has attained to full consciousness in the dying moment of one's previous life.

But at this point that is not the question. Life is here, death has not arrived yet. It is sure to come; there is nothing more certain than death. There can be doubt regarding other things, but about death nothing whatsoever is in doubt. There are people who have doubts about God, there are others who have doubts about the soul, but you may never have come across a man who has doubts about death. It is inevitable -- it is sure to come; it is already on its way. It is approaching closer and closer every moment. We can utilize the moments which are available before death for our awakening. Meditation is a technique to that effect. My effort in these three days will be to help you understand that meditation is the technique for that very awakening.

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: WHAT IS THE RELATION BETWEEN MEDITATION AND JATI-SMARAN, PAST LIFE REMEMBERING?

Jati-smaran means: a method of recalling past lives. It is a way to remember our previous existences. It is a form of meditation. It is a specific application of meditation. For example, one might ask, "What is a river, and what is a canal? Our answer would be that the canal is a specific application of the river itself -- well planned, but controlled and systematic. The river is chaotic, unrestrained; it too will reach somewhere, but its destination is not certain. The destination of the canal is assured.

Meditation is like a big river -- it will reach to the ocean; it is sure to reach. Meditation will surely bring you to God. There are, however, other intermediary applications of meditation also. Like small tributaries these can be directed into canals of meditation. Jati-smaran is one such auxiliary method of meditation. We can channelize the power of meditation towards our past lives also; meditation simply means the focusing of attention. There can be applications where one's attention is focused on a given object, and one such application is jati-smaran -- focusing on the dormant memories of past lives.

Remember, memories are never erased; a memory either remains latent or it arises. But the latent memory appears to be erased. If I ask you what you did on January 1, 1950, you will not be able to answer -- which does not mean that you might not have done anything on that day. But suddenly the day of January 1, 1950 feels like a total blank. It could not have been blank; as it passed, it was filled with activity. But today it feels like a blank. Similarly, today will become blank tomorrow as well. Ten years from now there will be no trace left of today.

So it is not that January 1, 1950 did not exist, or that you did not exist on that day -- what is implied is that since you are unable to recall that day, how can you believe it ever existed? But it did exist and there is a way to know about it. Meditation can be focused in that direction as well. As soon as the light of meditation falls on that day, to your surprise you will see that it looks more alive than it ever was before.

For example, a person enters a dark room and moves around with a flashlight. When he turns the light to the left, the right side becomes dark -- but nothing disappears on the right side. When he moves the light to the right, the right side becomes alive again, but the left side remains hidden in the dark.

Meditation has a focus, and if one wants to channel it in a particular direction then it has to be used like a flashlight. If, however, one wants to turn it towards the divine, then meditation has to be applied like a lamp. Please understand this carefully.

The lamp has no focus of its own; it is unfocused. A lamp merely burns and its light spreads all around. A lamp has no interest in lighting up one direction or the other; whatsoever falls within the radius of light is lit up. But the form of a flashlight is like a focused lamp.

In a flashlight we keep all the light and shine it in one direction. So it is possible that under a burning lamp things may become visible, but hazy, and in order to see them clearly we concentrate the light on one place -- it becomes a flashlight; then the thing becomes clearly visible. However, the remaining objects are lost to view. In fact, if a man wants to see an object clearly he will have to focus his total meditation in one direction only and turn the rest of the area into darkness.

One who wants to know the truth of life directly will develop his meditation like a lamp -- that will be his sole purpose. And, in fact, the lamp's only objective is to see itself; if it can shine this much it is enough -- that's the end of it. But if some special application of the lamp has to be made -- such as remembering past lives -- then meditation will have to be channeled in one direction.

I will share with you two or three clues as to how meditation can be channelized in that direction. I won't give you all the clues because, most likely, hardly any of you have any intention of using them, and those who have can see me personally. So I will mention two or three clues which, of course, won't really enable you to experiment with remembering past lives, but will give you just an idea. I won't discuss the whole thing because it's not advisable for everyone to experiment with this idea. Also, this experiment can often put you in danger.

Let me tell you of an incident so that what I am saying becomes clear to you. For about two or three years, in respect to meditation, a lady professor stayed in touch with me. She was very insistent on experimenting with jati-smaran, on learning about her past life. I helped her with the experiment; however, I also advised her that it would be better if she didn't do the experiment until her meditation was fully developed, otherwise it could be dangerous.

As it is, a single life's memories are difficult to bear -- should the memories of the past three or four lives break the barrier and flood in, a person can go mad. That's why nature has planned it so we go on forgetting the past. Nature has given us a greater ability to forget more than you can remember, so that your mind does not have a greater burden than it can carry. A heavy burden can be borne only after the capacity of your mind has increased, and trouble begins when the weight of these memories falls on you before this capacity has been raised. But she remained persistent. She paid no heed to my advice and went into the experiment.

When the flood of her past life's memory finally burst upon her, she came running to me around two o'clock in the morning. She was a real mess; she was in great distress. She said, "Somehow this has got to stop. I don't ever want to look at that side of things." But it is not so easy to stop the tide of memory once it has broken loose. It is very difficult to shut the door once it crashes down -- the door does not simply open, it breaks open. It took about fifteen days -- only then did the wave of memories stop. What was the problem?

This lady used to claim that she was very pious, a woman of impeccable character. When she encountered the memory of her past life, when she was a prostitute, and the scenes of her prostitution began to emerge, her whole being was shaken. Her whole morality of this life was disturbed.

In this sort of revelation, it is not as if the visions belong to someone else -- the same woman who claimed to be chaste now saw herself as a prostitute. It often happens that someone who was a prostitute in a past life becomes deeply virtuous in the next; it is a reaction to the suffering of the past life. It is the memory of the pain and the hurt of the previous life that turns her into a chaste woman.

It often happens that people who were sinners in past lives become saints in this life. Hence there is quite a deep relationship between sinners and saints. Such a reaction often takes place, and the reason is, what we come to know hurts us and so we swing to the opposite extreme.

The pendulum of our minds keeps moving in the opposite direction. No sooner does the pendulum reach the left than it moves back to the right. It barely touches the right when it swings back to the left. When you see the pendulum of a clock moving towards the left, be assured it is gathering energy to move back to the right -- it will go as far to the right as it has gone to the left. Hence, in life it often happens that a virtuous person becomes a sinner, and a sinner becomes virtuous.

This is very common; this sort of oscillation occurs in everyone's life. Do not think, therefore, that it is a general rule that one who has become a holy man in this life must have been a holy man in his past life also. It is not necessarily so. What *is* necessarily so is the exact reverse of it -- he is laden with the pain of what he went through in his past life and has turned to the opposite.

I have heard....

A holy man and a prostitute once lived opposite each other. Both died on the same day. The soul of the prostitute was to be taken to heaven, and that of the holy man, however, to hell. The envoys who had come to take them away were very puzzled. They kept asking each other, "What went wrong? Is this a mistake? Why are we to take the holy man to hell? Wasn't he a holy man?"

The wisest among them said, "He was a holy man all right, but he envied the prostitute. He always brooded over the parties at her place and the pleasures that went on there. The notes of music which came drifting to his house would jolt him to his very core. No admirer of the prostitute, sitting in front of her, was ever moved as much as he -- listening to the sounds coming from her residence, the sounds of the small dancing bells she wore on her ankles. His whole attention always remained focused on her place. Even while worshipping God, his ears were tuned to the sounds which came from her house.

"And the prostitute? While she languished in the pit of misery, she always wondered what unknown bliss the holy man was in. Whenever she saw him carrying flowers for morning worship, she wondered, 'When will I be worthy to take flowers of worship to the temple? I am so impure that I can hardly even gather enough courage to enter the temple.' The holy man was never as lost in the incense smoke, in the shining lamps, in the sounds of worship as the prostitute was. The prostitute always longed for the life of the holy man, and the holy man always craved for the pleasures of the prostitute."

Their interests and attitudes, so totally opposite each other's, so totally different from each other's, had completely changed. This often happens -- and there are laws at work behind these happenings.

So when the memory of her past life came back to this lady professor, she was very hurt. She felt hurt because her ego was shattered. What she learned about her past life shook her, and now she wanted to forget it. I had warned her in the first place not to recall her past life without sufficient preparation.

Since you have asked, I shall tell you a few basic things so that you can understand the meaning of jati-smaran. But they won't help you to experiment with it. Those who wish to experiment will have to look into it separately.

The first thing is that if the purpose of jati-smaran is simply to know one's past life, then one needs to turn one's mind away from the future. Our mind is future-oriented, not past-oriented. Ordinarily, our mind is centered in the future; it moves toward the future. The stream of our thoughts is future-oriented, and it is in life's interests that the mind be future-oriented, not past-oriented. Why be concerned with the past? It is gone, it is finished -- so we are interested in that which is about to come. That's why we keep asking astrologers what is in store for us in the future. We are interested in finding out what is going to happen in the future. One who wants to remember the past has to give up, absolutely, any interest in the future. Because once the flashlight of the mind is focused on the future; once the stream of thoughts has begun to move towards the future, then it cannot be turned back towards the past.

So the first thing one needs to do is to break oneself completely away from the future for a few months, for a certain specific period of time. One should decide that he will not think of the future for the next six months. If a thought of the future does occur, he will simply salute it and let it go; he will not become identified with and carried away by any feeling of future. So the first thing is that, for six months, he will allow that there is no future and will flow towards the past. And so, as soon as future is dropped, the current of thoughts turns towards the past.

First you will have to go back in this life; it is not possible to return to a past life all at once. And there are techniques for going back in this life. For example, as I said earlier, you don't remember now what you did on January 1, 1950.

There is a technique to find out. If you go into the meditation which I have suggested, after ten minutes -- when the meditation has gone deeper, the body is relaxed, the breathing is relaxed, the mind has become quiet -- then let only one thing remain in your mind: "What took place on January 1, 1950?" Let your entire mind focus on it. If that remains the only note echoing in your mind, in a few days you will all of a sudden find a curtain is raised: the first of January appears and you begin to relive each and every event of that day from dawn to dusk. And you will see the first of January in far more detail than you may have seen it, in actuality, on that very day -- because on that day, you may not have been this aware. So, first, you will need to experiment by regressing in this life.

It is very easy to regress to the age of five; it becomes very difficult to go beyond that age. And so, ordinarily, we cannot recall what happened before the age of five; that is the farthest back we can go. A few people might remember up to the third year, but beyond that it becomes extremely difficult -- as if a barrier comes across the entrance and everything becomes blocked. A person who becomes capable of recalling will be able to fully awaken the memory of any day up to the age of five. The memory starts to be completely revived.

Then one should test it. For example, note down the events of today on a piece of paper and lock it away. Two years later recall this day: open the note and compare your memory with it. You will be amazed to find that you have been able to recall more than what was noted on the paper. The events are certain to return to your memory.

Buddha has called this *alaya-vigyan*. There exists a corner in our minds which Buddha has named alaya-vigyan. Alaya-vigyan means the storehouse of consciousness. As we store all our junk in the basement of a house, similarly, there is a storehouse of consciousness that collects memories. Birth after birth, everything is stored in it. Nothing is ever removed from there, because a man never knows when he

might need those things. The physical body changes, but, in our ongoing existence, that storehouse continues, remains with us. One never knows when it might be needed. And whatsoever we have done in our lives, whatsoever we have experienced, known, lived -- everything is stored there.

One who can remember to the age of five can go beyond that age -- it is not very difficult. The nature of the experiment will be the same. Beyond the age of five there is yet another door which will lead you to the point of your birth, to when you appeared on earth. Then one comes across another difficulty, because the memories of one's stay in the mother's womb never disappear either. One can penetrate these memories too, reaching to the point of conception, to the moment when the genes of the mother and father unite and the soul enters. A man can enter into his past lives only after having reached this point; he cannot move into them directly. One has to undertake this much of the return journey, only then is it possible to move into one's past life as well.

After having entered the past life, the first memory to come up will be of the last event that took place in that life. Remember, however, that this will cause some difficulty and will make little sense. It is as if we run a film from the end or read a novel backwards -- we feel lost. And so, entering into one's past life for the first time will be quite confusing because the sequence of events will be in the reverse order.

As you go back into your past life, you will come across death first, then old age, youth, childhood, and then birth. It will be in reverse order, and in that order it will be very difficult to figure out what is what. So when the memory surfaces for the first time, you feel tremendously restless and troubled, because it is difficult to make sense; it is as if you are looking at a film or reading a novel from the end. Perhaps you will only make heads or tails of an event after rearranging the order several times. So the greatest effort involved in going back to the memories of one's past life is seeing, in reverse order, events which ordinarily take place in the right order. But, after all, what is the right or reverse order? It is just a question of how we entered the world and how we departed from it.

We sow a seed in the beginning, and the flower appears in the end. However, if one were to take a reverse look at this phenomenon, the flower would come first, followed in sequence by the bud, the plant, the leaves, the saplings and in the end the seed. Since we have no previous knowledge of this reverse order, it takes a lot of time to rearrange memories coherently and to figure out the nature of events clearly. The strangest thing is that death will come first, followed by old age, illness, and then youth; things will occur in the reverse order. Or, if you were married and then divorced, while going down memory lane the divorce will come first, followed by the love and then the marriage.

It will be extremely difficult to follow events in this regressive fashion, because normally we understand things in a one-dimensional way. Our minds are one-dimensional. To look at things in opposite order is very difficult -- we are not used to such an experience; we are accustomed to moving in a linear direction. With effort, however, one can understand the events of a past life by following, in sequence, the reverse order. Surely, it will be an incredible experience.

Going through memories in this reverse order will be a very amazing experience, because seeing the divorce first and then the love and then the marriage, will make it instantly clear that the divorce was inevitable -- the divorce was inherent in the kind of love that happened; the divorce was the only ultimate possible outcome of the kind of marriage that took place. But at the time of that past life marriage we hadn't the faintest idea it would eventually end in divorce. And indeed, the divorce was the result of that marriage. If we could see this whole thing in its entirety, then falling in love today would become a totally different thing -- because now we could see the divorce in it beforehand, now we could see the enmity around the corner even before making the friendship.

The memory of the past life will completely turn this life upside-down, because now you won't be able to live the way you lived in your past life. In your previous life you felt -- and the same feeling exists even now -- that success and great happiness were to be found by making a fortune. What you will see first in your previous life is your state of unhappiness *before* seeing how you made the fortune. This will clearly show that instead of being a source of happiness, making the fortune led, in fact, to unhappiness -- and friendship led to enmity, what was thought to be love turned into hatred, and what was considered a union resulted in separation. Then, for the first time, you will see things in their right perspective, with their total import. And this implication will change your life, will change the way you are living now completely -- it will be an entirely different situation.

I have heard that a man went to a monk and said, "I would be much obliged if you would accept me as your disciple." The monk refused. The man asked why he would not make him his disciple.

The monk replied, "In my previous birth I had disciples who later turned into enemies. I have seen the whole thing and now I know that to make disciples means to make enemies, to make friends means to sow the seeds of enmity. Now I don't want to make any enemies, so I don't make any friends. I have known that to be alone is enough. Drawing someone close to you is, in a way, pushing the person away from you."

Buddha has said that the meeting with the beloved brings joy and the parting of the unbeloved also brings joy, that the parting of the beloved brings sorrow and the meeting with the unbeloved brings sorrow as well. This is how it was perceived; this is how it was understood. However, later we come to understand that the one we feel is our beloved can become the unbeloved, and the one we considered the unbeloved can become a beloved. And so, with the recollection of past memories, the existing situations will change radically; they will be seen in an entirely different perspective.

Such recollections are possible, though neither necessary nor inevitable, and sometimes, in meditation, these memories may strike unexpectedly as well. If the memories of past lives ever do come all of a sudden -- without being involved in any experiment, but simply keeping on with one's meditation -- don't take much interest in them. Just look at them; be a witness to them -- because ordinarily the mind is incapable of bearing such vast turbulence all at once. Attempting to cope with it, there is a distinct possibility of going mad.

Once a girl was brought to me. She was about eleven years old. Unexpectedly, she had remembered three of her past lives. She had not experimented with anything; but often, for some reason mistakes do happen all of a sudden. This was an error on the part of nature, not its grace upon her; in some way nature had erred in her case. It is the same as if someone had three eyes, or four arms -- this is an error. Four arms would be much weaker than two arms; four arms couldn't work as effectively as two arms could -- four arms would make the body weaker, not stronger.

So the girl, eleven years old, remembered three past lives, and many inquiries were made into this case. In her previous life she had lived about eighty miles from my present residence, and in that life she died at the age of sixty. The people she lived with then are now the residents of my hometown, and she could recognize all of them. Even in a crowd of thousands, she could recognize her past relatives -- her own brother, her daughters, and her grandchildren -- from the daughters, from the sons-in-law. She could recognize her distant relatives and tell many things about them even they had forgotten.

Her elder brother is still alive. On his head there is a scar from a small injury. I asked the girl if she knew anything about that scar. The girl laughed and said, "Even my brother doesn't know about it. Let him tell you how and when he got that injury." The brother could not recall when the injury occurred; he had no idea at all, he said.

The girl said, "On the day of his wedding, my brother fell while he was mounting the marriage horse. He was ten years old then." The elderly people in the town supported her story, admitting that the brother had, indeed, fallen from the horse. And the man himself had no recollection of this event. Then, as well, the girl displayed a treasure she had buried in the house she had lived in during her previous life.

In her last birth she died at the age of sixty, and previous to that birth she had been born in a village somewhere in Assam. Then she had died at the age of seven. She could not give the village name, nor her address, but she could speak as much of the Assamese language as a seven-year-old child could. Also, she could dance and sing like a seven-year-old girl could. Many inquiries were made, but her family from that life could not be traced.

The girl has a past-life experience of sixty-seven years plus eleven years of this life. You can see in her eyes the resemblance to a seventy-five to seventy-eight-year-old woman, although she is actually eleven years old. She cannot play with children of her own age because she feels too old. Within her she carries the memory of seventy-eight years; she sees herself as a seventy-eight-year-old woman. She cannot go to school because, although she is eleven, she can easily look upon her teacher as her son. So even though her body is eleven years old, her mind and personality are those of a seventy-eight-year-old woman. She cannot play and frolic like a child; she is only interested in the kinds of serious things old women talk about. She is in agony; she is filled with tension. Her body and mind are not in harmony. She is in a very sad and painful state.

I advised her parents to bring the girl to me, and to let me help her forget the memories of her past lives. Just as there is a method to revive memories, there is also a way to forget them. But her parents were enjoying the whole affair! Crowds of people came to see the girl; they began to worship her. The parents were not interested in having her forget the past. I warned them the girl would go mad, but they turned a

deaf ear. Today she is on the verge of insanity, because she cannot bear the weight of so many memories. Another problem is, how to get her married? She finds it difficult to conceive of marriage when, in fact, she feels like an old woman of seventy-eight. There is no harmony of any kind within her; her body is young but the mind is old. It is a very difficult situation.

But this was an accident. You can also break open the passage with an experiment. But it is not necessary to go in that direction; however, those who still wish to pursue it, can experiment. But before moving into the experiment it is essential they go through deep meditation so their minds can become so silent and strong that when the flood of memories breaks upon them, they can accept it as a witnessing. When a man grows into being a witness, past lives appear to be no more than dreams to him. Then he is not tormented by the memories; now they mean nothing more than dreams.

When one succeeds in recalling past lives and they begin to appear like dreams, immediately one's present life begins to look like a dream too. Those who have called this world maya have not done so just to propound a doctrine of philosophy. Jati-smaran -- recalling past lives -- is at the base of it. Whosoever has remembered his past lives, for him the whole affair has suddenly turned into a dream, an illusion. Where are his friends of past lives? Where are his relatives, his wife and children, the houses he lived in? Where is that world? Where is everything he took to be so real? Where are those worries that gave him sleepless nights? Where are those pains and sufferings that seemed so insurmountable, that he carried like a dead weight on his back? And what became of the happiness he longed for? What happened to everything he so toiled and suffered for? If you ever remember your past life, and if you lived for seventy years, then whatever you might have seen in those seventy years, would that look like a dream or a reality? Indeed, it would look like a dream which had come and withered away.

I have heard....

Once a king's only son lay on his deathbed. For eight days he was in a coma -- he couldn't be saved nor would death claim him. On the one hand the king prayed for his life, while on the other hand, aware of so much pain and suffering all around, he felt the futility of life at the same time. The king could not sleep for eight nights, but then, around four o'clock one morning, sleep overtook him and he began to dream.

We generally dream of those things which we have not fulfilled in life, and so the king, sitting by his only son, his dying son, dreamed that he had twelve strong and handsome sons. He saw himself as the emperor of a large kingdom, as the ruler of the whole earth, with large and beautiful palaces. And he saw himself as extremely happy. As he was dreaming all this....

Time runs faster in a dream; in a dream timing is totally different from our day-to-day time. In a moment a dream can cover a span of many years, and after waking up you will find it difficult to figure out how so many years were covered in a dream that lasted just a few moments! Time actually moves very fast in a dream; many years can be spanned in one moment.

So, just as the king was dreaming about his twelve sons and their beautiful wives, about his palaces and the great kingdom, the ill, twelve-year-old prince died. The queen screamed, and the king's sleep came to an abrupt end.

He awoke with a shock. Worriedly, the queen asked, "Why do you look so frightened? Why are there no tears in your eyes? Why don't you say something?"

The king said, "No, I am not frightened, I am confused. I am in a great quandary. I am wondering who I should cry for? Should I cry for the twelve sons I had a moment ago, or should I cry for this son I have just lost? The thing that's bothering me is, who has died? And the strange thing is that when I was with those twelve sons, I had no knowledge of this son. He was nowhere at all; there was no trace of him, or of you. Now that I am out of the dream, this palace is here, you are here, my son is here -- but those palaces and those sons have disappeared. Which is true? Is this true, or was that true? I cannot figure it out."

Once you remember your past lives, you will find it difficult to figure out whether what you are seeing in this life is true or not. You will realize you have seen the same stuff many times before and none of it has endured forever -- everything is lost. Then the question will arise: "Is what I am seeing now just as true as what I saw before? ... Because this will run its course too and fade away like all other previous dreams.

When we watch a movie it appears to be real. After the film has ended, it takes us a few moments to come back to our reality, to acknowledge that what we saw in the theater was merely an illusion. In fact, many people who ordinarily are incapable of giving vent to their feelings are moved to tears in a movie. They feel greatly relieved, because otherwise they would have had to find some other pretext for releasing

their feelings. They let themselves cry or laugh in the theater. When we come out of the movie, the first thing that occurs to us is how deeply we let ourselves become identified with the happenings on the screen. If the same movie is seen every day the illusion gradually begins to clear. But then we also forget what happened to us during the last movie, and once again, when we go to a new film, we start believing in its events.

If we could regain the memories of our past lives, our present birth would also begin to look like a dream. How many times before have these winds blown! How many times before have these clouds moved in the sky! They all appeared and then they vanished, and so will the ones here now -- they are *already* in the process of disappearing! If we can come to realize this, we will experience what is known as maya. Along with this we will also experience that a}l happenings, all events are quite unreal -- they are never identical, but they are transient. One dream comes, is followed by another dream, and is followed by yet another dream. The pilgrim starts from one moment and enters into the next one. Moment after moment, the moments keep disappearing, but the pilgrim continues moving on.

So two experiences occur simultaneously: one, the objective world is an illusion, maya -- only the observer is real; second, what appears is false -- only the seer, only the witness of it is true. Appearances change every day -- they have always changed -- only the witness, the observer is the same as before, changeless. And remember, as long as appearances seem real, your attention will not focus on the onlooker, on the witness. Only when appearances turn out to be unreal does one become aware of the witness.

Hence, I say, remembering past lives is useful, but only after you have gone deeper into meditation. Go deep into meditation so you may attain the ability to see life as a dream. Becoming a *mahatma*, a holy man, is as much of a dream as becoming a thief -- you can have good dreams and you can have bad dreams. And the interesting thing is that the dream of being a thief is likely to dissolve soon, whereas the dream of being a mahatma takes a little longer to disappear because it seems so very enjoyable. And so the dream of being a mahatma is more dangerous than the dream of being a thief. We want to prolong our enjoyable dreams, while the painful ones dissolve by themselves. That's why it so often happens that a sinner succeeds in attaining to God while a holy man does not.

I have told you a few things about remembering your past lives, but you will have to go into meditation for this. Let us start to move within from this very day onward; only then can we be prepared for what follows next. Without this preparation, it is difficult to enter into past lives.

For example, there is a big house with underground cellars. If a man, standing outside the house, wants to enter the cellars, he will first have to step inside the house, because the way to the cellar is from inside the house. Our past lives are like cellars. Once upon a time we lived there, and then we abandoned them -- now we are living somewhere else. Nevertheless, we are standing outside the house at this point. In order to uncover the memories of past lives, we shall have to enter the house. There is nothing difficult, bothersome or dangerous about it.

ANOTHER FRIEND HAS ASKED: MY FRIEND, WHO IS A YOGI, CLAIMS HE WAS A SPARROW IN HIS PAST LIFE. IS THIS POSSIBLE?

It is possible that in the course of his evolution a man may have once been an animal, but he cannot be born as an animal again. In the process of evolution one cannot fall back; retrogression is impossible. It is possible to move ahead from the previous form of birth, but it is not possible, from an advanced form of birth, to fall back. There is no going back in this world; there is no chance. There are only two ways -- either we move ahead or stay where we are; we cannot go back.

It is just as when a child passes first grade he moves on to the second grade -- but if he fails he remains in the first grade. There is no way, however, to pull him below first grade. Similarly, if he fails in the second grade we can leave him there, but in no way can we bring him back to the first grade. We may either remain in one species for a very long time or move forward into the next species, but we cannot go back to a species lower than where we are.

It is indeed possible for someone to have previously been an animal or a bird; he must have been. But how long he remained in those species is a different matter. If we delve into our past lives, we will be able to recall the species we have passed through so far. We may have been an animal, a bird, a little sparrow... lower and lower. Once we must have been at such a point of inertness where it is difficult to locate any sign

of consciousness.

Mountains are alive as well; however, they contain almost no consciousness. They contain ninety-nine percent inertness and one percent consciousness. As life evolves, consciousness keeps on growing and inertness keeps on decreasing. God is one hundred percent consciousness. The difference between God and matter is of percentage. The difference between God and matter is of quantity, not of quality. That's why matter can ultimately become God.

It is neither strange nor difficult to accept that a man may have been an animal in his past life. What is really amazing is that in spite of being human we behave like animals! It is not at all surprising that in some past life we have all been animals, but even as humans our consciousness can be so low that we may appear like humans only on the physical level. If we look into our tendencies, it seems that although we are no longer animals we have not yet become human beings either; it seems we are stuck somewhere in between. As soon as an opportunity arises, we don't lose much time in reverting to the animal level once again.

For example, you are walking along the road like a gentleman and some fellow comes and punches you, swears at you. Instantly, the gentleman in you gives way and you find yourself expressing the same animal in you that you must have been in some past life. Scratch the surface a little and the beast emerges from within -- and it comes out so violently that one wonders if the person was ever a human being at all.

Our state of being now contains all we have ever been before. There is layer upon layer of all the states we have been through in the past. If we dig inside a little, we can reach to the inner layers of our being -- we can even reach the state when we were a rock; that too constitutes a layer inside. Deep down inside we are still rocks; that's why when someone pushes us to that layer we behave like a rock, we can act like a rock. We can also behave like animals -- in fact, we do. What lies ahead of us are merely our potentialities -- they are not layers. Hence, at times, although we take a jump and touch these potentialities, we drop back to earth again.

We can be gods some day, but at present we're not. We have the potential to become divine; however, what we are now consists of what we have been in the past.

So there are these two things: if we dig within we come across our various past states of being; and if we are thrown forward in the chain of births, we experience the states which lie ahead of us. However, just as when someone takes a jump -- for a second he goes off the ground and into the air, but the very next moment he is back on the ground -- at times we jump out of our animal state and become human beings, but then we revert to the same state again. If you observe carefully, you will find that in a twenty-four-hour period, only once in a while, at certain moments, are we truly human beings. And we all know this only too well.

You must have observed beggars. They always come to beg in the morning. They never come in the evening, because by evening the possibility of someone remaining a human being is virtually nonexistent. In the morning, when a man gets up -- refreshed by a good night's rest, fresh and cheerful -- the beggar hopes he will be a little humane. He does not expect any charity in the evening because he knows what the man has gone through the whole day -- the office, the marketplace, the riots and protests, the newspapers and the politicians -- all must have created a mess for him. Everything must have aggravated and activated the animal layers inside him. By evening the man is tired; he has turned into a beast. That's why you see beasts in nightclubs, displaying beastly tendencies. Man, tired of being a human the whole day, craves for alcohol, for noise, for gambling, for dancing, for striptease -- he wants to be among other beasts. The nightclubs cater to the animal in man. This is the reason why mornings are the best for prayer, why the evening is ill-suited for it. In all the temples the bells toll in the morning; at night the doors open to the nightclubs, the casinos, the bars. Prostitutes are unable to invite anyone in the morning, they invite their customers only at night.

After a hard day's work, man turns into an animal; hence the world of night is different from the world of the day. The mosque gives the call to prayer in the morning, and the temple rings its bells in the morning. There is some hope that the man, up and refreshed in the morning, will turn towards God; there is less hope for this to happen from a man who is tired in the evening.

For the same reason, there is much hope that children will turn towards God, but there is less hope for old people -- they are in the twilight of their lives; life must have taken everything away from them by now. So one should start on the journey as soon as possible, as early in the morning as possible. The evening is sure to descend -- but before it descends, if we have set out on the journey in the morning it is possible that in the evening we may find ourselves in the temple of the divine as well.

So our friend is right in asking whether it is possible that a man may have been an animal or a bird in his

past life. What we need to be aware of, though, is not to continue to be a bird or a beast in this life.

Before we move into the meditation, let us understand a few things. First of all, you have to let yourself go completely. If you hold yourself back even a tiny bit, it will become a hurdle in meditation. Let yourself go as if you are dead, as if you have really died. Death has to be accepted as if it has already arrived, as if all else has died and we are sinking deeper and deeper within. Now only that which always survives will survive. We will drop everything else which can die. That's why I have said that this is an experiment with death.

There are three parts to this experiment. The first is, relaxation of the body; second, relaxation of breathing; third, relaxation of thought. Body, breathing and thought -- all these have to be slowly let go of.

Please sit at a distance from each other. It is possible that somebody may fall, so keep a little distance between yourselves. Move a little back or come a little forward, but just see to it that you don't sit too close to each other; otherwise the whole time you will be busy saving yourself from falling over somebody.

When the body becomes loose, it may fall forwards or backwards; one never knows. You can be sure of it only as long as you have a hold over it. Once you give up your hold on the body, it automatically drops. Once you loosen your grip from within, who will hold the body? -- it is bound to fall. And if you remain preoccupied with preventing it from falling, you will stay where you are -- you won't be able to move into meditation. So when your body is about to fall, consider it a blessing. Let go of it at once. Don't hold it back, because if you do you will keep yourself from moving inward. And don't be upset if someone falls on you; let it be so. If someone's head lies in your lap for a while, let it be so; don't be bothered by it.

Now close your eyes. Close them gently. Relax your body. Let it be completely loose, as if there is no life in it. Draw all the energy from your body; take it inside. As the energy moves within, the body will become loose.

Now I will begin my suggestions that the body is becoming loose, that we are becoming silent.... Feel the body becoming loose. Let go. Move within just as a person moves inside his house. Move inside, enter within. The body is relaxing.... Let go completely... let it be lifeless, as if it is dead. The body is relaxing, the body has relaxed, the body has completely relaxed...

I take it that you have totally relaxed your body, that you have given up your hold over it. If the body falls, so be it; if it bends forward, let it bend. Let whatever has to happen, happen -- you relax. See that you are not holding anything back. Take a look inside to be sure that you are not holding your body back. You ought to be able to say, "I am not holding back anything. I have let myself go completely."

The body is relaxed, the body is loose. The breath is calming down, the breath is slowing down. Feel it... the breathing has slowed down... let it go completely. Let your breathing go too, just give up your hold on it completely. The breath is slowing down, the breath is calming down.... The breathing has calmed down, the breathing has slowed down....

The breathing has calmed down... thoughts are calming down too. Feel it. Thoughts are becoming silent... let go.... You have let the body go, you have let the breathing go, now let thoughts go as well. Move away... move within totally, move away from thoughts also.

Everything has become silent, as if everything outside is dead. Everything is dead... everything has become silent... only consciousness is left within... a burning lamp of consciousness -- the rest is all dead. Let go... let go completely -- as if you are no more. Let go totally... as if your body is dead, as if your body is no more. Your breathing is still, your thoughts are still -- as if death has occurred. And move within, move totally within. Let go... let everything go. Let go totally, don't keep anything. You are dead.

Feel as if everything is dead, as if all is dead -- only a burning lamp is left inside; the rest is all dead. Everything else is dead, erased. Be lost in emptiness for ten minutes. Be a witness. Keep watching this death. Everything else around you has disappeared. The body is also left, left far behind, far away -- we are just watching it. Keep watching, remain a witness. For ten minutes keep looking within.

Keep looking inside... everything else will be dead outside. Let go... be totally dead. Keep watching, remain a witness.... Let everything go as if you are dead and the body on the outside is dead. The body is still, thoughts are still, only the lamp of consciousness is left watching, only the seer is left, only the witness is left. Let go... let go... let go totally...

Whatever is happening, let it happen. Let go completely, just keep watching inside and let the rest go. Give up your hold completely....

The mind has become silent and empty, the mind has become totally empty.... The mind has become empty, the mind has become totally empty. If you are still holding back a little, let that go also. Let go

totally, disappear -- as if you are no more. The mind has become empty... the mind has become silent and empty... the mind has become totally empty...

Keep looking inside, keep looking inside with awareness -- everything has become silent. The body is left behind, left far away; the mind is left far away, only a lamp is burning, a lamp of consciousness, only the light is left burning....

Now slowly take a few breaths. Keep watching your breath.... With each breath the silence will go deeper. Take a few breaths slowly and keep looking within; remain a witness to the breathing also. The mind will become even more silent.... Take a few breaths slowly, then gently open your eyes. If anyone has fallen, take a deep breath first and then get up slowly. Don't rush if you are unable to rise, don't rush if you find it difficult to open your eyes.... First take a deep breath, then open your eyes slowly... rise very softly. Don't do anything with a sudden movement -- neither rising nor opening your eyes....

Our morning session of meditation is now over.

And Now, And Here, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Whole Universe is a Temple

29 October 1969 pm in Meditation Camp at Dwarka, Gujarat, India

Archive code:	6910295
ShortTitle:	NOW03
Audio:	No
Video:	No

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: YOU HAVE SHOWN US THE METHOD OF NEGATION FOR REALIZING THE TRUTH OR THE DIVINE BEING -- THE METHOD OF EXCLUDING EVERYTHING ELSE IN ORDER TO KNOW THE SELF. IS IT POSSIBLE TO ACHIEVE THE SAME RESULT BY DOING THE OPPOSITE? CAN WE NOT TRY TO SEE GOD IN EVERYTHING? CAN WE NOT FEEL HIM IN ALL?

It will be helpful to understand this.

One who cannot realize God within himself can never realize him in all. One who has not yet recognized God within himself can never recognize him in others. The self means that which is nearest to you; then anyone who is at a little distance from you will have to be considered as being farther away. And if you cannot see God in yourself, which is nearest you, you cannot possibly see him in those far from you. First you will have to know God in yourself; first the knower will have to know the divine -- that is the nearest door.

But remember, it is very interesting that the individual who enters his self suddenly finds the entrance to all. The door to one's self is the door to all. No sooner does a man enter his self than he finds he has entered all, because although we are outwardly different, inwardly we are not.

Outwardly, all leaves are different from each other. But if a person could penetrate just one leaf, he would reach to the source of the tree where all the leaves are in unison. Seen individually, each leaf is different -- but once you have known a leaf in its interiority, you will have reached to the source from which all leaves emanate and into which all leaves dissolve. One who enters himself simultaneously enters all.

The distinction between 'I' and 'you' remains only so long as we have not entered within ourselves. The day we enter our I, the I disappears and so does the you -- what remains then is all.

Actually, 'all' does not mean the sum of I and you. All means where I and you have both disappeared, and what subsequently remains is all. If 'I' has not yet dissolved, then one can certainly add I's and you's, but the sum will not equal truth. Even if one adds all the leaves, a tree does not come into being -- even though it has had all the leaves added to it. A tree is more than the sum of all the leaves. In fact, it has nothing to do with addition; it is erroneous to add. Adding one leaf to another, we assume each one is separate. A tree is not made of separate leaves at all.

So, as soon as we enter the I, it ceases to exist. The first thing that disappears when we enter within is the sense of being a separate entity. And when that I-ness disappears, you-ness and the other-ness both disappear. Then what remains is all.

It's not even right to call it all, because 'all' also has the connotation of the same old I. Hence those who know would not even call it all; they would ask, "The sum of what? What are we adding?" Furthermore, they would declare that only one remains. Although they would perhaps even hesitate to say that, because the assertion of one gives the impression that there are two -- it gives the idea that alone one has no meaning without the corresponding notion of two. One exists only in the context of two. Therefore, those who have a deeper understanding do not even say that one remains, they say *advaita*, nonduality, remains.

Now this is very interesting. These people say that "Two are not left." They are not saying "One remains," they are saying "Two are not left." Advaita means there are not two.

One might ask, "Why do you talk in such roundabout ways? Simply say there is only one!" The danger in saying 'one' is that it gives rise to the idea of two. And when we say there are not two, it follows that there are not three either; it implies that there is neither one, nor many, nor all. Actually, this division resulted from the perception based on the existence of 'I'. So with the cessation of I, that which is whole, the indivisible, remains.

But to realize this, can we do what our friend is suggesting -- can we not visualize God in everyone? To do so would be nothing more than fantasizing and fantasizing is not the same as perceiving the truth.

Long ago some people brought a holy man to me. They told me this man saw God everywhere, that for the last thirty years he had been seeing God in everything -- in flowers, plants, rocks, in everything. I asked the man if he had been seeing God in everything through practice because if that were so then his visions were false. He couldn't follow me. I asked him again, "Did you ever fantasize about or desire to see God in everything?" He replied, "Yes indeed. Thirty years ago I started this *sadhana* in which I would attempt to see God in rocks, plants, mountains, in everything. And I began to see God everywhere." I asked him to stay with me for three days and, during that period, to stop seeing God everywhere.

He agreed. But the very next day he told me, "You have done me great harm. Only twelve hours have passed since I gave up my usual practice and I have already begun to see a rock as a rock and a mountain as a mountain. You have snatched my God away from me! What sort of a person are you?"

I said, "If God can be lost by not practicing for just twelve hours, then what you saw was not God -- it was merely a consequence of your regular exercise." It is similar to when a person repeats something incessantly and creates an illusion. No, God has not to be seen in a rock; rather, one needs to reach a state in which there is nothing left to be seen in a rock *except* God. These are two different things.

Through your efforts to see him there, you will begin to see God in a rock, but that God will be no more than a mental projection. That will be a God superimposed by you on the rock; it will be the work of your imagination. That God will be purely your creation; he will be a complete figment of your imagination. Such a God is nothing more than your dream -- a dream which you have consolidated by reinforcing it again and again. There is no problem seeing God like this, but it is living in an illusion, it is not entering truth.

One day, of course, it happens that the individual himself disappears and, consequently, he sees nothing but God. Then one doesn't feel that God is in the rock, then the feeling is "Where is the rock? Only God is!" Do you follow the distinction I am making? Then one doesn't feel that God exists in the plant or that he exists in the rock; that the plant exists and, in the plant, so does God -- no, nothing of the kind. What one comes to feel is "Where is the plant? Where is the rock? Where is the mountain?"... because all around, whatever is seen, whatever exists is only God. Then seeing God does not depend upon your exercise, it depends upon your experience.

The greatest danger in the realm of sadhana, of spiritual practice, is the danger of imagination. We can fantasize truths which must otherwise become our own experience. There is a difference between experiencing and fantasizing. A person who has been hungry the whole day eats at night in his dream and feels greatly satisfied. Perhaps he does not find as much joy in eating when he is awake as he does when he is dreaming -- in the dream he can eat any dish he wants. Nevertheless, his stomach still remains empty in

the morning, and the food he has consumed in his dream gives him no nourishment. If a man decides to stay alive on the food he eats in dreams, then he is sure to die sooner or later. No matter how satisfying the food eaten in the dream may be, in reality it is not food. It can neither become part of your blood, nor your flesh, nor your bones or marrow. A dream can only cause deception.

Not only are meals made of dreams, God is also made of dreams. And so is *moksha*, liberation, made of dreams. There is a silence made of dreams, and there are truths made of dreams. The greatest capacity of the human mind is the capacity to deceive itself. However, by falling into this kind of deception, no one can attain joy and liberation.

So I am not asking you to start seeing God in everything. I am only asking you to start looking within and seeing what is there. When, to see what is there, you begin to look inside, the first person to disappear will be you -- you will cease to exist inside. You will find for the first time that your I was an illusion, and that it has disappeared, vanished. As soon as you take a look inside, first the I, the ego, goes. In fact, the sense that "I am" only persists until we have looked inside ourselves. And the reason we don't look inside is perhaps because of the fear that, if we did, we might be lost.

You may have seen a man holding a burning torch and swinging it round and round until it forms a circle of fire. In reality there is no such circle, it is just that when the torch is swinging round with great speed, it gives the appearance of a circle from a distance. If you see it close up, you will find that it is just a fast-moving torch, that the circle of fire is false. similarly, if we go within and look carefully, we will find that the I is absolutely false. Just as the fast-moving torch gives the illusion of a circle of fire, the fast-moving consciousness gives the illusion of I. This is a scientific truth and it needs to be understood.

You may not have noticed, but all life's illusions are caused by things revolving at great speed. The wall looks very solid; the rock under your feet feels clearly solid, but according to scientists there is nothing like a solid rock. It is now a well-known fact that the closer scientists observed matter, the more it disappeared. As long as the scientist was distant from matter, he believed in it. Mostly it was the scientist who used to declare that matter alone is truth, but now that very scientist is saying there is nothing like matter. Scientists say that the fast movement of particles of electricity creates the illusion of density. Density, as such, exists nowhere.

For example, when an electric fan moves with speed, we cannot see the three moving blades; one cannot actually count how many there are. If it moves even faster, it will appear as if a piece of circular metal is moving. It can be moved so fast that even if you sat on top of it, you wouldn't feel the gap between the blades; you would feel as if you were sitting on top of solid metal.

The particles in matter are moving with similar speed -- and the particles are not matter, they are fast-moving electric energy. Matter appears dense because of fast-moving particles of electricity. The whole of matter is a product of fast-moving energy -- even though it appears to exist, it is actually nonexistent. Similarly, the energy of consciousness is moving so fast that, because of it, the illusion of I is created.

There are two kinds of illusions in this world: one, the illusion of matter; second, the illusion of I, the ego. Both are basically false, but only by coming closer to them does one become aware they don't exist. As science draws closer to matter, matter disappears; as religion draws nearer I the I disappears. Religion has discovered that the I is nonexistent, and science has discovered that matter is nonexistent. The closer we come, the more we become disillusioned.

That's why I say: go within; look closely -- is there any I inside? I am not asking you to believe that you are not the I. If you do, it will turn into a false belief. If you take my word for it and think, "I am not; the ego is false. I am *atman*, I am *brahman*; the ego is false," you will throw yourself into confusion. If this merely becomes a repetitive thing, then you will only be repeating the false. I am not asking you for this sort of repetition. I am saying: go within, look, recognize who you are. One who looks within and recognizes himself discovers that "I am not." Then who *is* within? If I am not, then someone else must be there. Just because "I am not," doesn't mean no one is there, because even to recognize the illusion, *someone* has to be there.

If I am not, then who is there? The experience of what remains after the disappearance of I is the experience of God. The experience becomes at once expansive -- dropping I, you also drops, 'he' also drops, and only an ocean of consciousness remains. In that state you will see that only God is. Then it may seem erroneous to say that God is, because it sounds redundant.

It is redundant to say "God is," because God is the other name of "that which is." Is-ness is God -- hence to say "God is" is a tautology; it isn't correct. What does it mean to say "God is"? We identify something as "is" which can also become "is not". We say "the table is," because it is quite possible the table may not

exist tomorrow, or that the table did not exist yesterday. Something which did not exist before may become nonexistent again; then what is the sense in saying "it is"? God is not something which did not exist before, nor is it possible that he will never be again; therefore, to say "God is" is meaningless. He is. In fact, another name for God is "that which is." God means existence.

In my view, if we impose our God on "that which is," we are pushing ourselves into falsehood and deception. And remember, the Gods we have created are made differently; each has his respective trademark. A Hindu has made his own God, a Mohammedan has his own. The Christian, the Jaina, the Buddhist -- each has his own God. All have coined their own respective words; all have created their own respective Gods. A whole great God-manufacturing industry abounds! In their respective homes people manufacture their God; they produce their own God. And then these God-manufacturers fight among themselves in the marketplace the same way the people who manufacture goods at home do. Everyone's God is different from the other's.

Actually, as long as "I am," whatsoever I create will be different from yours. As long as "I am," my religion, my God will be different from other people's because they will be the creation of I, of the ego. Since we consider ourselves separate entities, whatever we create will have a separate character. If, to create religion, the appropriate freedom could be granted, there would be as many religions in the world as there are people -- not less than that. It is because of the lack of the right kind of freedom that there are so few religions in the world.

A Hindu father takes certain care to make his son a Hindu before he becomes independent. A Mohammedan father makes his son a Mohammedan before he becomes intelligent, because once intelligence is attained, a person won't want to become either a Hindu or a Mohammedan. And so there is the need to fill a child with all these stupidities before he achieves intelligence.

All parents are anxious to teach their children religion right from childhood, because once a child grows up he will start to think and to cause trouble. He will raise all sorts of questions -- and not finding any satisfactory answers, will do things difficult for the parents to face. This is why parents are keen to teach their children religion right from infancy -- when the child is unaware of many things, when he is vulnerable to learning any kind of stupidity. This is how people become Mohammedans, Hindus, Jains, Buddhists, Christians -- whatsoever you teach them to become.

And so, those we call religious people are often found to be unintelligent. They lack intelligence, because what we call religion is something which has poisoned us before intelligence has arisen -- and even afterwards it continues its inner hold. No wonder Hindus and Mohammedans fight with each other in the name of God, in the name of their temples and their mosques.

Does God come in many varieties? Is the God Hindus worship of one kind, and the God the Mohammedans worship of another? Is that why Hindus feel their God is desecrated if an idol is destroyed. Or Mohammedans feel their God is dishonored if a mosque is destroyed or burned?

Actually, God is "that which is." He exists as much in a mosque as he does in a temple. He exists as much in a slaughterhouse as he does in a place of worship. He exists as much in a tavern as he does in a mosque. He is as present in a thief as he is in a holy man -- not one iota less; that can never be. Who else is dwelling in a thief if not the divine? He is as present in Rama as he is in Ravana -- he is not one iota less in Ravana. He exists as much within a Hindu as he does within a Mohammedan.

But the problem is: if we come to believe that the same divinity exists in everyone, our God-manufacturing industry will suffer heavily. So in order to prevent this from happening, we keep on imposing our respective Gods. If a Hindu looks at a flower he will project his own God on it, see his God in it, whereas a Mohammedan will project, visualize his God. They can even pick a fight over this, although perhaps such a Hindu-Mohammedan conflict is a little far-fetched.

Their establishments are at a little distance from each other -- but there are even quarrels between the closely related "divinity shops." For example, there is quite a distance between Benares and Mecca, but there is not much distance in Benares between the temples of Rama and Krishna. And yet the same degree of trouble exists there.

I have heard about a great saint... I am calling him great because people used to call him great, and I am calling him a saint only because people used to call him a saint.

He was a devotee of Rama. Once he was taken to the temple of Krishna. When he saw the idol of Krishna holding a flute in his hands, he refused to bow down to the image. Standing before the image, he said, "If you would take up the bow and arrow, only then could I bow down to you, for then you would be my Lord." How strange! We place conditions on God also -- how and in which manner or position he

should present himself. We prescribe the setting; we make our requirements -- only then are we prepared to worship.

It is so strange we determine what our God should be like. But that's how it has been all along. What, up to now, we have been identifying as 'God', is a product based on our own specifications. As long as this man-made God is standing in the way, we will not be able to know that God who is not determined by us. We will never be able to know the one who determines us. And so we need to get rid of the man-made God if we wish to know the God which is. But that's tough; it's difficult even for the most kind-hearted person. Even for someone we otherwise consider a man of understanding, it's hard to get rid of this man-made God. He too clings firmly to the basic foolishness as much as a stupid man does. A stupid man can be forgiven, but it is difficult to forgive a man of understanding.

Khan Abdul Gaffar Khan arrived in India recently. He is preaching Hindu-Mohammedan unity all over the country, but he himself is a staunch Mohammedan; about this, there is not the slightest doubt. It doesn't bother him that he prays in the mosque like a loyal Mohammedan, yet he is going about preaching Hindu-Mohammedan unity. Gandhi was a staunch Hindu, and he also used to preach Hindu-Mohammedan unity. As the guru, so is the disciple: the guru was a confirmed Hindu; the disciple is a confirmed Mohammedan. And so long as there are confirmed Hindus and confirmed Mohammedans in the world, how can such unity come about? They need to relax a little, only then unity is possible. These zealous Hindus and Mohammedans are at the root of all the trouble between the two religions, although the roots of these troubles are not really visible. Those who preach Hindu-Mohammedan unity do not have the vaguest idea how to bring it about.

As long as God is different things to different people, as long as there are different places of worship for different people, as long as prayers are different and scriptures are different -- Koran being father for some and Gita being mother for others -- the vexing troubles between religions will never come to an end. We cling to the Koran and the Gita. We say, "Read the Koran and teach people to drop enmity and to become one. Read the Gita and teach people to drop enmity and to become one." We don't realize, however, that the very words of Koran and Gita are the root cause of all the trouble.

If a cow's tail gets cut off, a Hindu-Mohammedan riot will break out, and we will blame ruffians for causing the fight. And the funny thing is that no hoodlum has ever preached that the cow is our sacred mother. This is actually taught by our mahatmas, our holy men, who put the blame for creating riots on 'hoodlums'. ... Because when the tail does get cut off, then for the mahatmas' purpose, it is not the tail of the cow, it is the tail of the holy mother! When they bring this to people's attention, the riots begin, in which the hoodlums get involved and are later blamed for starting them.

So the people we call mahatmas are in fact at the root of all such troubles. Were they to step aside, the hoodlums would be harmless, they would have no power to fight. They get strength from the mahatmas. But the mahatmas remain so well hidden underground that we never ever realize they could be at the root of the problem.

What is the root of the problem, really? The root cause of all the trouble is your God -- the God manufactured in your homes. Try to save yourselves from the gods you create in your respective homes. You cannot manufacture God in your homes; the existence of such a God will be pure deception.

I am not asking you to project God. After all, in the name of God, what will you project? A devotee of Krishna will say he sees God hiding behind a bush holding a flute in his hand, while a devotee of Rama will see God holding a bow and arrow. Everyone will see God differently. This kind of seeing is nothing but projecting our desires and concepts. God is not like this. We cannot find him by projecting our desires and our concepts -- to find him we will have to disappear altogether. We will have to disappear -- along with all our concepts and all our projections. Both things cannot go hand in hand. As long as you exist as an ego, the experience of God is absolutely impossible. You as an ego will have to go; only then is it possible to experience him. I cannot enter the door of the divine as long as my I, my ego, exists.

I have heard a story that a man renounced everything and reached the door of the divine. He had renounced wealth, wife, house, children, society, everything, and having renounced all, he approached the door of the divine. But the guard stopped him and said, "You cannot enter yet. First go and leave everything behind."

"But I have left everything," pleaded the man. "You have obviously brought your 'I' along with you. We are not interested in the rest; we are only concerned with your 'I'. We don't care about whatever you say you have left behind, we are concerned with your 'I'," The guard explained. "Go, drop it, and then come back."

The man said, "I have nothing. My bag is empty -- it contains no money, no wife, no children. I possess nothing."

"Your 'I' is still in the bag -- go and drop it. These doors are closed to those who bring their 'I' along; for them the doors have always been closed," said the guard.

But how do we drop the I? The I will never drop by our attempts to do so. How can 'I' drop the very 'I' itself? This is impossible. It will be like someone trying to lift himself up by his shoelaces. How do I drop the I? Even after dropping everything, I will still remain. At the most one might say, "I have dropped the ego," and yet this shows he is still carrying his 'I'. One becomes egoistic even about dropping the ego. Then what should a man do? It's quite a difficult situation.

I say to you: there is nothing difficult about it -- because I don't ask you to drop anything. In fact, I don't ask you to *do* anything. The I, the ego, becomes stronger because of all the doing. I am merely asking you to go within and look for the I. If you find it, then there is no way to drop it. If it always exists there, what is there left to be dropped? And if you don't find it, then too, there is no way to drop it. How can you drop something which doesn't exist?

So go within and see if the I is there or not. I am simply saying that one who looks inside himself begins to laugh uproariously, because he cannot find his I anywhere within himself. Then what does remain? What remains then is God. That which remains with the disappearance of the I -- could *that* ever be separate from you? When the I itself ceases to exist, who is going to create the separation? It is the I alone which separates me from you and you from me.

Here is the wall of this house. Under the illusion that they divide space into two, walls stand -- although space never becomes divided in half; space is indivisible. No matter how thick a wall you erect, the space inside the house and the space outside are not two different things; they are one. No matter how tall you raise the wall, the space inside and outside the house is never divided. The man living inside the house, however, feels that he has divided the space into two -- one space inside his house and another outside it. But if the wall were to fall, how would the man differentiate the space within the house from the space without? How would he figure it out? Then, only space would remain.

In the same way, we have divided consciousness into fragments by raising the walls of I. When this wall of I falls, then it is not that I will begin to see God in *you*. No, then I won't be seeing *you*, I'll only be seeing God. Please understand this subtle distinction carefully.

It will be wrong to say I would begin to see God in you -- I won't be seeing you any more, I will only be seeing the divine. It's not that I would see God in a tree -- I would no longer see a tree, only the divine. When somebody says God exists in each and every atom he is absolutely wrong, because he is seeing both the atom and God. Both cannot be seen simultaneously. The truth of the matter is that each and every atom is God, not that God exists in each and every atom. It is not that some God is sitting enclosed inside an atom -- whatever is, is God.

God is the name given out of love to "that which is." "That which is," is truth -- in love we call it God. But it makes no difference by which name we call it. I do not ask, therefore, that you begin to see God in everyone, I am saying: start looking inside. As soon as you look within, you will disappear. And with your disappearance what you'll see is God.

ANOTHER FRIEND HAS ASKED: IF MEDITATION LEADS TO SAMADHI AND SAMADHI LEADS TO GOD, THEN WHAT NEED IS THERE TO GO TO THE TEMPLES? SHOULDN'T WE DO AWAY WITH THEM?

It is useless to go to temples, but it is equally useless to do away with them. Why should one bother to do away with something in which God doesn't exist anyway? Let temples be where they are. What question is there of getting rid of them? But every so often this trouble comes up.

For example, Mohammed said that God is not to be found in idols, so the Mohammedans thought it meant idols should be destroyed. And then a very funny thing started happening in the world: there were already people crazy about making idols; now another bunch of crazy people cropped up to destroy the idols. Now the idol-makers are zealously busy making idols, while the idol-destroyers are occupied day and night figuring out ways to destroy the idols. Someone should ask when Mohammed said that God is to be found in destroying idols? God may not be present in an idol, but who said God is present in destroying

idols? And if God is present in destroying idols, then what's the problem with God being present in the idol? God can be present in the idol too. And if he is not present in the idol, how can he be present in its destruction?

I am not saying we should do away with temples. What I am saying is that we must realize the truth that God is everywhere. Once we have realized this truth, everything becomes his temple -- then it's difficult to distinguish between a temple and a non-temple. Then wherever we stand, that will be his temple; whatever we look at, that will be his temple; wherever we sit, that will be his temple. Then there will no longer be any sacred places of pilgrimage -- the entire world will be a holy place. Then it will be meaningless to create separate idols, because then whatever is will be his image.

I am not advocating that you should get involved in doing away with temples, or that you should dissuade people from going to temples. I have never said that God is not present in the temple. What I am simply saying is that one who sees God only in a temple and nowhere else, has no knowledge whatsoever of God.

One who has realized God will feel God's presence everywhere -- in a temple as well as in a place which is not a temple. Then how will he distinguish what is a temple and what is not a temple? We identify a temple as a place which has God's presence in it, but if one feels his presence everywhere then every place is his temple. Then there will no longer be any need to build separate temples, or, by the same token, to do away with temples either.

I have observed that instead of making sense out of what I am saying, people very often make the mistake of understanding something totally opposite to what I may have said. People become interested more in what is to be done away with, what is to be destroyed, what is to be eliminated -- they don't try to understand what is. Such mistakes happen continuously.

One of the fundamental errors committed by man is that he hears something totally different from what is communicated to him. Now, some of you may take me as an enemy of temples, but you will rarely find a person more in love with temples than me. Why do I mention this? For the simple reason that I would like the whole earth to be seen as a temple; my concern is that everything be turned into a temple. But after listening to me, someone may come to understand that things would be better if we did away with temples. No purpose will be served by getting rid of these temples. Things will only work out well when the whole of life is made into a temple.

Those who see God in temples and those who destroy temples -- both are wrong. One who only sees God in the temple is mistaken. His mistake is: who else does he see outside the temple? Obviously, his mistake is that he does not see God except in the temple. Your temple is very puny; God is very vast -- you cannot confine God to your puny little temples. The other person's error is: he wants to get into doing away with temples, into destroying them -- only then, he thinks, can he see God. Your temples are too small to serve as dwelling places of God or to prevent anyone from seeing God. Remember, your temples are so ridiculously small they cannot become God's residence, nor can they become his prison, which, when destroyed, would supposedly make him free. You need to understand exactly what I am saying.

What I am saying is: only when we have entered meditation do we ever enter a temple. Meditation is the only temple with no walls; meditation is the only temple where, as soon as you enter, you *really* enter a temple. And one who begins to live in meditation begins living in the temple twenty-four hours a day.

What's the point in a man visiting the temple if he does not live in meditation? What's the sense in his going to someplace we generally identify as a 'temple'? It's not so easy that, while sitting in your shop, you may suddenly find your way to the temple. Of course, it's easy to carry your body to the temple; the body is such a poor thing you can bring it along with you anywhere you like. The mind is not that simple. A shopkeeper counting money in his shop can in fact get up suddenly, if he wants to, and bring his body to the temple. Just because his body is in the temple, the man may foolishly think that *he* is in the temple. However, if he ever looked into his mind a little, he would find, to his astonishment, that he was still sitting in his shop counting money.

I have heard....

A man was terribly harassed by his wife. All men are, but he was harassed a little too much. He was a religious man, but the wife was not at all religious. Ordinarily the opposite is the case -- the wife is religious, the husband is not -- but then, everything is possible! My understanding is that only one of the two can become religious. Both husband and wife can never become religious together; one will always be opposite the other. In this case the husband had become religious first, while the wife did not care to;

however, every day the husband tried to make her religious.

A religious person carries a fundamental weakness: he wants to make others like himself. This is very dangerous; this is being violent. It is ugly to try to make others like oneself. It is enough to state our point of view to others, but to get on their case and force them to believe what we believe amounts to what we might call a kind of spiritual violence.

All gurus indulge in this kind of activity. You can rarely find a person more violent than a guru. With his hands around the disciple's neck, a guru attempts to dictate what clothes to wear, how to keep his hair, what to eat, what to drink, when to sleep, when to get up -- this, that, and all kinds of things are thrust upon him. With impositions like these, the gurus just about kill people.

So the husband was very keen to make his wife religious. Actually, people find great pleasure in making other people religious. To become religious, as such, is a matter of great revolution, but people find tremendous satisfaction in pestering others to become religious, because in doing so they have already assumed they are religious people. But the wife would not listen to her husband. In despair, the husband approached his guru and begged him to come to his house and persuade his wife.

Early one morning, at about five o'clock, the guru arrived. The husband was already in the room of worship. The wife was sweeping the courtyard. The guru stopped her right then and there and said, "I have heard from your husband that you are not a religious person. You never worship God, you never pray, you never enter the temple your husband has made in your house. Look at your husband -- it is five o'clock and already he is in the temple."

The wife replied, "I don't recall my husband ever going to the temple."

The husband, sitting in his temple, overheard what his wife said and grew red with rage. A religious person gets angry very easily, and this is true beyond one's imaginings about one who is sitting in a temple. Heaven knows whether people sit in the temple to hide the flames of their anger or for something else. If one person becomes religious, he creates hell for the rest of the household.

The husband was totally outraged. He was halfway through his prayers when he overheard his wife. He couldn't believe his ears; what she said was total rubbish. Here he is, sitting in the temple, and she is telling his guru she doesn't know if he ever goes in there! He hurried to finish his prayer so he could come out and repair such a lie.

The guru began scolding the wife, "What are you talking about? Your husband goes to the temple regularly." Hearing this, the husband began reciting his prayer even more loudly. The guru said, "See how vigorously he is praying!"

Laughing, the wife said, "I can hardly believe you are taken in by this loud recitation too! Of course he is chanting God's name loudly, but as far as I can see he is not in the temple, he is at the shoemaker's, haggling over the price."

Now this was too much! The husband could hold himself back no longer. He dropped his worship and came running out of the temple. "What are all these lies? Didn't you see I was praying in the temple?" he shouted.

The wife said, "Look within yourself a little more closely. Were you really praying? Were you not bargaining with the shoemaker? And didn't you get into a fight with him?" The husband was taken aback, because what she was saying was true.

"But how did you know this?" he asked.

"Last night, before going to bed, you told me the first thing you would do this morning was go and buy a pair of shoes you badly needed. You also said you felt the shoemaker was asking too much for the shoes. It's my experience that the last thought before going to bed at night becomes the first thought the next morning. So I merely guessed you must be at the shoestore," the wife answered.

The husband said, "There is nothing left for me to say, because you are right. I was indeed at the shoemaker's and we fought over the price of the shoes. And the more heated the argument became, the louder I repeated the name of God. I may have been chanting God's name outwardly, but inside I was involved in a fight with the shoemaker. You are right; perhaps I have never really been in the temple."

Entering a temple is not so easy -- it is not that you can enter any place and say that you are in a temple. Your body may have entered the temple, but what about your mind? How can you trust where your mind will be the next moment? And once your mind has entered the temple, why bother if the body is in the temple or not? The mind which has found the entrance into the temple suddenly discovers that it is surrounded on all sides by the vast temple, that now it is impossible to step out of the temple. Wherever you

go, you will still be within his temple. You may go to the moon.... Recently Armstrong landed on it. Does that mean he left God's temple? There is no way you can step out of God's temple. Do you imagine there is any place left where one can be outside his temple?

So those who think the temple they have made is the only temple of God, and that no temple of God exists outside of it, they are wrong. And those who think that this temple should be destroyed because God is not present here -- they are equally wrong as well.

Why blame the poor temples? If we could step out of our illusion that God exists only in temples, our temples could become very beautiful, very loving, very blissful. A village, in fact, looks incomplete without a temple. It can be a very joyful thing to have a temple. But a Hindu temple can never be a source of joy, nor, for that matter, can a Mohammedan or a Christian temple be a source of joy. Only God's temple can be a source of joy.

But Hindu, Mohammedan and Christian politics are so deep that they never allow a temple to represent the divine being. That's the reason Hindu shrines and Mohammedan mosques look so ugly. An honest man hesitates to even look on them. They have turned into hotbeds of scoundrels; all kinds of mischief is planned there. And those who plan this mischief do not necessarily know what they are doing. It is my understanding that no one plans mischief with much understanding; mischief is always planned in unawareness. And the whole earth is caught up in this mess.

If temples ever do disappear from the face of the earth, it will not be because of the atheists, but because of the so-called theists. Temples are already disappearing; they have almost disappeared. If we want to save temples on this earth, first we will have to see the vast temple around us -- existence itself. Then the smaller temples will automatically be saved; then they will survive as symbols of the divine presence. It's as if I gave you a handkerchief as a gift... the gift may be worth a few *paisa*, but you preserve it safely in a treasure chest.

Once I visited a village. People came to see me off at the railway station and someone put a garland around my neck. I took it off and handed it to a girl standing nearby. I visited the same village after six years, and the same girl came up to me and said, "I have saved the garland you gave me last time. Although the flowers have faded and people say there is no fragrance left in them, yet they are as fresh and fragrant as they were the first day. After all, you gave them to me."

I visited her house and she brought out a lovely wooden box in which the garland was carefully placed. The flowers had withered and were all dry; they had lost their fragrance. Anyone seeing it might have asked, "Why have you left this rubbish in such a beautiful box? What's the need? The box is valuable and the rubbish is worthless." The girl could throw the box away but not the rubbish. She could see something else in the rubbish -- for her it was a symbol; it contained someone's loving memory. It might be rubbish to the rest of the world, but not to her.

If the temples, the mosques, the churches could just remain the reminders of man's longing to ascend toward God.... And this is the truth. Take a look at the rising steeple of a church, the rising minaret of a mosque, the sky-high dome of a temple. They are nothing but symbols of man's desire to rise, symbols of his journey in search of God. They are symbols of the fact that man is not happy with only a house, he wants to build a temple as well. Man is not happy only being on the earth, he wants to ascend towards the sky as well.

Have you ever noticed the earthen lamps burning in the temples? Have you ever wondered why these lamps, containing *ghee*, containing purified butter, are kept burning in the temple? Have you ever realized that these lamps are the only things on earth whose flame never goes downwards? -- it always moves upwards. Even if you turn the lamp upside down, the flame still moves upwards. The flame, which always moves upwards, is a symbol of human aspirations. We may be living on the earth, but we would also like to make our abode in the sky. We may remain tied to the earth below, but we also long to move freely in the open skies.

And have you ever noticed how fast a flame rises and disappears? Also, have you ever observed that once the flame has risen and disappeared, you can never find a trace of it? This is symbolic too -- of the fact that the one who ascends, disappears. The earthen lamp is solid matter, while the flame is very fluid -- no sooner does it rise than it disappears. So the flame of the lamp contains the message. It is a symbol of the fact that whosoever rises above the gross will disappear.

It is purely out of love that a man chooses to burn ghee in his lamp. Although there is nothing wrong in using kerosene oil in a lamp -- God is not going to prevent you from doing so -- we feel that only one who has become pure like ghee can move upwards. The flame of a kerosene lamp will move upwards too --

kerosene is no less than ghee -- but ghee is a symbol of our feeling that one who has become pure will be able to rise higher.

Temples, mosques, and churches are also symbols of a similar type. They can be very lovely. They are beautiful symbols -- incredible illustrations created by man. But they have become ugly because so much nonsense has entered them. Now a temple no longer remains a temple -- it has become the temple of the Hindus. And not only of the Hindus but of the *vaishnavas*. And not only of the Vaishnavas but the temple of such and such a person. And so, with such continuous disintegration, all temples have turned into hotbeds of politics. They nurture the groupism and bigotry that lead everyone to disaster. By and by, they have all turned into establishments which continue to exploit and maintain their vested interests.

I am not asking you to do away with temples, I am asking you to get rid of all that is worthless and has become part of the temples. Their vested interests have to be destroyed. Temples have to be saved from turning into establishments; they have to be saved from groupism and bigotry. A temple is a very beautiful place if it remains just a reminder of God, if it remains his symbol, if it reflects a phenomenon rising towards the sky.

What I am saying is that as long as temples remain the mainspring of politics, they will continue to cause misfortune. And, indeed, now the temples are nothing but the mainsprings of politics. When a temple is built for the Hindus, it automatically becomes a hotbed of politics, because politics means groupism. And religion is something which has absolutely nothing to do with groupism. Religion means a sadhana, an individual commitment to spirituality, and politics means groupism. Always be aware that religion can be related to a sadhana, but it can have no relation to groupism. Politics survives on groupism, groupism survives on hatred, and hatred survives on blood -- and the whole mischief goes on....

As a symbol of God the temple has become impure. That impurity has to be removed; then it will be a symbol of great beauty. If a village has a temple which belongs neither to the Hindus nor to the Mohammedans nor to the Christians, the village will look beautiful. The temple will become an adornment of the village. The temple will become a reminder of the infinite. Then those who enter the temple will not feel that, by doing so, they have come near God, that outside they were away from him; people will simply feel that the temple is a place which makes it easy to enter within themselves, that the temple is only meant to be a place where one experiences beauty, peace and solitude. Then the temple will simply be an appropriate place for meditation. And meditation is the path leading to God.

Everyone cannot find it easy to make his house so peaceful that it can be used for meditation, but together a whole village can certainly build such a peaceful house. Everyone cannot afford to hire a tutor for his children and provide them with a separate school building, garden and playground. If each and every person started doing this, it would create a problem -- only a limited number of children would get educated -- so we build a school in the village and provide all that is necessary for the children of the entire village. Similarly, each village should have a place for sadhana, for meditation. That is all a temple and a mosque mean, nothing more. At present, they are no longer places for sadhana, they have become centers for spreading trouble and mischief.

So we don't need to do away with the temples. We must, however, take care that a temple does not continue to be a center for causing trouble. We must also take care that the temple returns to the hands of religion, and does not remain in the hands of Hindus or Mohammedans.

If the children of a town can go as freely to the mosque as they can to the temple, as freely to the church as they can to the temple of Shiva, then such a town is truly a religious town. Then the people of this town are good people. Then the parents of this town are not the enemies of their children. One can see that the parents of this town love their children, and are laying a foundation so that their children do not fight amongst themselves. The parents of this town would tell their children, "A mosque is your house as much as a temple is. Go wherever you find peace. Sit there, seek God there. All houses are God's, but to have a glimpse of him is what matters. And for this, go within yourself. Or go wherever you feel." The day this will become a reality, the right kind of temple will be created in the world. We have not been able to build it as yet.

I am not among those who wish to get rid of temples. On the contrary, I am saying that our temples have already been destroyed by the very people who claim to be their guardians. But when we will be able to see this is hard to say. And then people misunderstand, they get the idea that I am among the destroyers of temples. What would I gain by destroying a temple? Whatsoever is unlike a temple, which has gathered around the temple, must, of course, be eliminated. It is quite all right to involve oneself in an effort to do so.

One last question, and we will begin our meditation. One friend has asked after the morning discussion:

DO SOULS SOMETIMES WANDER AFTER LEAVING THE BODY?

Some souls do find it difficult to take on a new body right after death. There is a reason for this, and perhaps you may not have thought that this could be the reason. All souls, if divided, would fall into three categories. One is the lowest -- people with the most inferior type of consciousness; another is of the very highest kind, very superior, the purest kind of consciousness; and the third consists of people in between -- a combination of something of both.

Let's take the example of a *damroo*, a small drum. It is broad at the ends and thin in the center. Were we to reverse it so that it was broad in the center and narrow at the ends, we would understand the situation of disembodied souls. At the narrow ends there are very few souls. The most lowly souls find it as difficult to take a new body as the superior ones do. Those in between do not face the slightest delay -- they attain a new body as soon as they leave the previous one. The reason is that for the mediocre souls, the middle ones, a suitable womb is always available.

As soon as a person dies, the soul sees hundreds of people, hundreds of couples, copulating -- and whichever couple it becomes attracted to, it enters the womb. Many superior souls, however, cannot enter ordinary wombs; they require extraordinary wombs. The superior soul requires the union of a couple with an exceptionally high level of consciousness so that the highest degree of possibilities becomes available for their birth. And so, a superior soul has to wait for the right womb. Similarly, inferior souls have to wait also, because they cannot easily find a couple either, they cannot easily find a womb of an inferior type. Thus, both the highest and the lowest types are not easily born, while the mediocre types have no difficulty. There are wombs continuously available to receive them -- the mediocre soul is immediately attracted to any one of them.

I talked about Bardo in the morning. In this method the dying man is told, "You will see hundreds of couples copulating. Don't be in a hurry. Think a little, take a little time, remain there for a while before you enter a womb. Don't immediately enter whichever womb attracts you. It is as if a person goes downtown and buys whatsoever catches his fancy in a showroom. Whichever shop comes into view first, he is pulled to it; he enters the shop immediately. But an intelligent customer goes to several shops, checks and rechecks the items, makes enquiries, confirms the prices, and then decides.

So in the Bardo method the dying man is warned, "Beware! Don't rush, don't hurry, keep searching; give it thought, take everything into consideration." This is told to him because, continuously, hundreds of people are copulating. The person clearly sees hundreds of couples making love, and among them he is only attracted to that couple capable of giving him a suitable womb.

Both superior and inferior souls have to wait until they find a suitable womb. The inferior souls do not easily find a womb of such an inferior character that through it they can attain their possibilities. Also, superior souls do not readily find a womb of a superior character. The inferior souls, stranded without bodies, are what we call evil spirits, and the superior souls waiting to take birth, we call them *devatas*, gods. Superior souls waiting for the right womb are gods. Ghosts and evil spirits are the lowest kind of souls -- stranded because of their inferior quality. For the ordinary soul a womb is always available. No sooner does death occur than the soul instantly enters a womb.

THE SAME FRIEND HAS ALSO ASKED: CAN THESE SOULS WHO ARE WAITING TO BE BORN ENTER INTO SOMEONE'S BODY AND HARASS THAT PERSON?

This, too, is possible -- because the inferior souls, those who have not yet found a body, remain very tormented; while, without bodies, the superior souls are happy. You should keep this distinction in mind. Higher souls always look upon the body as a kind of bondage of one sort or another. They wish to remain so light they even prefer not to carry the weight of a body. And, ultimately, they want to be free from the body, because they find even the body is nothing but a prison. Eventually, they feel the body makes them do certain things which are not worth doing. And so these souls are not very attracted to the body. The inferior souls cannot live for a moment without a body; their interest, their happiness is tethered to the body.

Certain pleasures can be attained without being in a body. For example, there is the soul of a thinker. Now, one can have the pleasure of thinking without being in a body, because thought has nothing to do with the body. So if the soul of a thinker begins to wander and does not attain a body, it never shows any hurry to be in the body again because it can enjoy the pleasure of thinking even in the state it is in. But, let's say someone enjoys food with a passion. That pleasure is not possible without being in a body, so in such a case, the soul becomes tremendously restless to find a way to enter a body. And if it fails to find a suitable womb, then it can enter a body which has a weak soul. A weak soul means one which is not the master of its body. And this happens when the weak soul is in a state of fear.

Remember, fear has a very deep meaning. Fear means that which causes you to shrink. When you are in fear you shrink; when you are happy you expand. When a person is in a state of fear his soul shrinks, and consequently a large space is left vacant in his body for another soul to enter and occupy. Not only one, many souls can enter and occupy that space at once. So when a man is in a state of fear, a soul can enter his body. And the only reason a soul would do that is because all its cravings are tethered to the body; it attempts to satisfy its cravings by entering someone's body. This is totally possible. Complete facts are available to support it; it is totally based on reality.

What this means is that a fearful person is always in danger; he is always in a shrunken state. He lives, as it were, in one room of his house, while the rest of the rooms remain vacant and can be occupied by other guests.

Occasionally higher souls also enter a human body, but they do so for very different reasons. There are some acts of compassion which cannot be carried out without being in a body. Say, for example, that a house catches fire and no one steps forward to save it from burning down. The crowd stands there, powerless; no one dares enter the burning house. Suddenly a man steps forward, puts out the fire and manages to save somebody trapped inside. Later on, when everything is over, the man himself wonders how he did it. He feels quite sure he moved and acted under the influence of some unknown power -- that it was not his doing, that someone else did it. In such instances, where man is unable to muster the courage for some good cause, some higher soul can enter a human body and accomplish the task. But these are rare happenings.

Since it is difficult for superior souls to find suitable wombs, they sometimes have to wait for hundreds of years before their next birth. And surprisingly enough, these souls appear on the earth almost at the same time. For example, Buddha and Mahavira were both born in India 2,500 years ago. Both were born in Bihar, and during the same period six other enlightened beings were present in the same state, in Bihar. Their names are not known to us because they did not initiate any disciples, because they had no followings -- that is the only reason -- but they were of the same caliber as Buddha and Mahavira. And they conducted a very daring experiment: none of them initiated any followers. One of these people was Prabuddha Katyayana, another was Ajit Keshkambal, and yet another was Sanjay Vilethiputra. Then there was Makhali Gosal, and there were others. In that period of time, eight people of the same genius and the same potential were born simultaneously, in that very state of Bihar. With all the world available, these eight souls waited for a long time to be born in that small area of Bihar. And when the opportunity came, it came all at once.

Often it happens, as well as for evil souls, that a chain of births comes to pass for the good. At the same time as Buddha and Mahavira, Socrates was born in Greece, followed after a time by Plato and Aristotle. At about the same time in China, Confucius, Lao Tzu, Chuang Tzu and Mencius, Meng Tzu, were born. Some incredible people took birth all at once in different parts of the world at approximately the same time. The whole world was filled with some fascinating people. It seems as if the souls of all these people were waiting for some time. Then an opportunity came their way; wombs became available to them.

When, by chance, wombs do become available, many wombs become available all at once. It is just like the blooming of a flower. When the season arrives, you find one flower has blossomed, and then you see the second flower, and then the third. The flowers were just waiting to bloom. Dawn arrives, and it is just a question of the sun rising above the horizon and the flowers begin to bloom. The buds burst open and the flower blooms. The flowers were waiting the entire night, and as the sun arose, they bloomed.

Exactly the same thing happens with inferior souls. When a suitable environment develops on earth, they take birth in a chain. For example, in our time, people like Hitler, Stalin and Mao were all born during the same period. Such horrible people must have waited for thousands of years to take birth; they can't find wombs that easily. Stalin alone killed about six million people in the Soviet Union, and Hitler killed about ten million people all by himself.

The death contraptions devised by Hitler were unique in the history of mankind. He carried out mass

murder in a way no one had ever done before; next to him, Tamerlane and Genghis Khan seem novices. Hitler devised gas chambers for mass murder. He found it too cumbersome and costly to kill people one by one and then dispose of their bodies, so he devised ingenious methods of mass murder. There are other means of mass murder too -- for example, as happened in the recent communal riots at Ahmedabad, or at other places -- but these are all very expensive methods.

Also, it is such an effort to kill people one by one -- and it takes a lot of time as well. Killing people one by one doesn't work: you kill one here, and another is born somewhere else. So Hitler would have five thousand people put in a gas chamber together, and with the flick of a button these five thousand people were virtually turned into vapor; they would simply evaporate. The chamber would be empty; no sign of them would be left. Not a drop of blood was spilled, not a single grave was dug. It was all very neat.

No one can accuse Hitler of bloodshed. If God is still dispensing justice by the old standards, he will find Hitler totally innocent. He did not spill a drop of blood; he pierced no breast with his sword, he simply devised an ingenious method of killing, a means beyond description. He placed people in a gas chamber, switched on a high-voltage button and the people simply evaporated. Not a sign was left to prove they had ever existed. Hitler, for the first time, got rid of people as one boils water and turns it into vapor. He turned ten million people into gas!

It is very difficult for a soul like Hitler's to find a new body quickly. And it is good it is so difficult, otherwise the earth would be in great trouble. Hitler will have to wait for a very long time, because it is extremely difficult for a conception of such a low quality to take place again.

What does it mean to be born through an inferior conception? It means that generations of the parents' ancestors have a long chain of evil deeds to their credit. In a single lifetime one cannot accumulate enough evil to account for the conception of a person like Hitler. To produce a son like Hitler, how much evil, how many murders can one man commit in one lifetime? For a son like Hitler to choose his parents, a long chain of evil deeds is required, deeds performed by the parents for hundreds, thousands, millions of years. This means that if a person were to work in a slaughterhouse continuously for thousands of years, only then could his genes, his breed, become capable of attracting a soul like Hitler's.

The same holds true for a good soul. For an average, ordinary soul there is no difficulty taking birth; there are wombs all over ready to receive such souls. And besides, its demands are very ordinary. There are the same cravings: eating, drinking, making money, enjoying sex, seeking honor and position -- such ordinary longings. Everyone longs for these things, and so the soul has no problem finding a womb. All parents can give any soul the opportunity to achieve all these ordinary things. However, if, in a human body, a soul wants to live a life so pure that he will even hesitate to press the earth with his feet, he will live in such total love that he won't want anyone to be troubled by his love or his love to become a burden on anyone, then we will have to wait a long time for such souls to take birth.

Now let's get ready for the evening meditation. Let me first make a few things clear. I have observed that you sit very close to each other, and this doesn't allow you to sit without worrying you might fall on somebody else. This situation won't allow you to go deep. So the first thing you need to do is: be at a distance from each other. Those who feel like lying down may do so. Even later, during the meditation, if you feel your body is going to fall on the ground, then don't hold yourself back. Let go completely; allow the body to drop.

Now, turn off the lights.

The first thing: close your eyes. Relax your body.... Relax your body totally, as if there is no body left any more. Feel that all the energy of your body is moving in... feel that you are moving inside the body. You have to withdraw all your energy inside.

For three minutes I will give suggestions that your body is relaxing, and you have to feel it. You have to keep feeling your body and relaxing it. Slowly you will feel that you have lost your hold over the body -- then if the body begins to fall, let it fall; don't hold it. If it falls forward, let it fall; if it falls backwards, let it fall. From your side, don't maintain any hold on the body. Let your hold over the body go. This is the first stage.

Now I will give suggestions for three minutes. Similarly, I will give suggestions for your breathing, and then for your thoughts. At the end, for ten minutes, we will be lost in silence.

Your body is relaxing. Feel it: your body is relaxing... your body is relaxing... your body is relaxing.... Let go, as if the body is no more. Give up your hold. Your body is relaxing... drop all control over the body, as if your body is dead.

You have moved inside; the energy has been sucked inside -- now the body is left behind like a shell. The body is relaxing... the body is totally relaxed.... Let go. You will feel that it has gone, gone, gone. Let it fall if it will. The body is relaxed, as if you are dead now, as if the body is no more, as if the body has disappeared....

Relax your breathing also. Your breathing is relaxing... feel that your breathing is relaxing... your breathing has totally relaxed.... Let go... let the body go; let the breathing go too. Your breathing has relaxed.

Your thoughts are also becoming silent... thoughts are becoming silent.... Feel your thoughts becoming totally silent... feel inside, thoughts are calming down. The body is relaxed, the breathing is relaxed, thoughts are silent....

Everything is silent within you. We are sinking into this silence; we are sinking, we are falling deeper and deeper as one falls into a well, keeps on falling deeper and deeper... just like this, we are falling deeper and deeper into emptiness, into *shunya*. Let go, let go your hold completely.... Keep drowning in emptiness, keep drowning.... Inside, only consciousness will remain, burning like a flame, watching, just a witness.

Just remain a witness. Keep watching inside.... Outside everything is dead; the body has become totally inert. Breathing has slowed down, thoughts have slowed down; inside, we are falling into silence. Keep watching, keep watching, watching continuously -- a much deeper silence, a much more profound silence will grow. In that watching state, 'I' will also disappear -- only a shining light, a burning flame will remain.

Now I will be still for ten minutes, and you keep on disappearing within, deeper and deeper. Give up your hold, let go. Just keep watching. For ten minutes, just be an onlooker, be a witness.

Everything is silent.... Look within, keep looking within.... Inside, let there be just watching. The mind is becoming more and more silent.... At a distance you will see your body lying -- as if it is someone else's body. You will move away from the body, as if you have left the body. It seems someone else is breathing....

Go even further within, go deeper inside.... Keep watching, keep looking inside, and the mind will totally sink into nothingness. Go deeper, go deeper down within... keep watching... the mind has become totally silent.

The body is left behind, the body is as if dead. We have moved away from the body. Let go, let go totally; do not hold back at all, as if you are dead inside. The mind is becoming even more silent... the body is lying far away; we have moved far away from the body.... The mind has become totally silent....

Look inside. The 'I' has disappeared totally, only consciousness is left, only knowing is left. Everything else has disappeared....

Slowly, take a few deep breaths. The mind is now totally silent. Watch each and every breath, and you will feel the mind becoming even more silent. Your breathing will also seem separate from you, far away from you. Breathe softly and slowly. Watch how far away the breath is... watch how distant it is from you.

Slowly, take a few deep breaths. Then open your eyes slowly. There is no need to hurry to get up. If you are unable to open your eyes, there is no need to hurry. Open your eyes slowly and softly, and then look outside for a moment....

Our evening meditation is now over.

And Now, And Here, Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Returning to the Source

30 October 1969 am in Meditation Camp at Dwarka, Gurujat, India

Archive code: 6910300
ShortTitle: NOW04
Audio: No

Video: No

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: ACCORDING TO WHAT YOU HAVE SAID, ONE CAN TRIUMPH OVER DEATH THROUGH MEDITATION OR SADHANA. BUT THEN, DOESN'T THE SAME STATE EXIST WHEN WE ARE IN SLEEP? AND IF IT DOES, THEN WHY CAN'T DEATH BE CONQUERED THROUGH SLEEP?

The first thing that needs to be understood is that triumph over death does not mean there is something like death to conquer. To triumph over death simply means you will come to know there is no death. To know that death is not is to conquer it. There is nothing like death to be conquered. As soon as one knows there is no death, our ongoing and losing battle with death ceases. Some enemies exist, and there are others that in reality do not exist but only seem to exist. Death is one of those enemies with no real existence; it only seems to exist.

And so, do not take the triumph to mean that somewhere death exists and that we shall conquer it. This would be like a man going crazy fighting with his shadow, until someone points out to him, "Look closely, the shadow has no substance. It is merely an appearance." If the man looked at the shadow and realized what he was doing, he would laugh at himself; only then could he know he has conquered the shadow. Conquering the shadow simply means there was not even the tiniest shadow to be fought with; anyone attempting to do so would go crazy. One who fights with death will lose; one who knows death will triumph over it.

This also means that if death is not, then in reality we never ever die -- whether we are aware of it or not. The world does not consist of those people who die and those who do not die -- no, it's not like that. In this world no one ever dies. There *are* two kinds of people, however: those who know this as a fact, and those who don't -- this is the only difference.

In sleep we reach the same place we do in meditation. The only difference is that in sleep we are unconscious, while in meditation we are fully conscious. If someone were to become fully aware, even in his sleep, he would have the same experience as in meditation.

For example, if we were to put a person under anesthetic, and in his unconscious state bring him on a stretcher to a garden where flowers are in full bloom, where fragrance is in the air, where the sun is shining and the birds are singing, the man would be completely unaware of all this. After we brought him back and he was out of the anesthesia, if we asked him how he liked the garden, he would not be able to tell us anything. Then, if you were to take him to the same garden when he was fully conscious, he would experience everything present there when he had been brought in before. In both cases, although the man was brought to the same place, he was unaware of the beautiful surroundings in the first instance, while in the second instance he would be fully aware of the flowers, the fragrance, the song of the birds, the rising sun. So although you will undoubtedly reach as far in an unconscious state as you will reach in a conscious state, to reach some place in an unconscious state is as good as not reaching there at all.

In sleep we reach the same paradise we reach in meditation, but we are unaware of it. Each night we travel to this paradise, and then we come back -- unaware. Although the fresh breeze and the lovely fragrance of the place touch us, and the songs of the birds ring in our ears, we are never aware of it. And yet, in spite of returning from this paradise totally unaware of it, one might say, "I feel very good this morning. I feel very peaceful. I slept well last night."

What do you feel so good about? Having slept well, what good happened? It cannot be only because you slept -- surely you must have been somewhere; something must have happened to you. But in the morning you have no knowledge of it, except for a vague idea of feeling good. One who has had a deep sleep at night gets up refreshed in the morning. This shows the person has reached a rejuvenating source in sleep -- but in an unconscious state.

One who is unable to sleep well at night finds himself more tired in the morning than he was the previous evening. And if a person does not sleep well for a few days it becomes difficult for him to survive, because his connection with the source of life is broken. He is unable to reach the place it is essential he should.

The worst punishment in the world is not death -- as a punishment death is easy; it occurs in a few moments. The worst punishment ever devised on earth is not letting a person go to sleep. Even to this day, there are countries like China and Russia where prisoners are made to go without sleep. The torture a prisoner goes through, if he is not allowed to sleep for fifteen days, is beyond our imagination -- he almost goes mad. He begins to divulge all the information he otherwise would not have let the enemy know. He begins to blabber, totally unaware of its implications.

In China, systematic methods have been devised. For six months prisoners are not allowed to sleep. Consequently, they become totally insane. They completely forget who they are, what their names are, what their religion is, which town or city they come from, what their country is -- they forget everything. Lack of sleep throws their consciousness into complete disorder, into chaos. In that condition they can be made to learn anything.

When the American soldiers captured in Korea returned from the prison camps of Russia and China, denial of sleep had left them in such terrible shape that when they came out they were openly antagonistic to America and in favor of communism. First these soldiers were not allowed to sleep, and when their consciousnesses became disordered, they were indoctrinated into communism. Once their identities were thrown into chaos, through repeated suggestions they were told they were communists. So before their release they were completely brainwashed. Looking at these soldiers, American psychologists were dumbfounded.

If a person is denied sleep, he becomes cut off from the very source of life. Atheism will continue to grow in the world in the same ratio as sleep continues to get lighter. In countries where people have lighter sleep, atheism will be more on the increase there. And in countries where people have deeper sleep, the more theism will be on the increase. But this theism and atheism are a totally strange thing for man, because they grow out of an unconscious state. A person who has a deep sleep spends the next day in peace, while the one who does not have a deep sleep remains restless and troubled the following day. How in the world can a restless and troubled mind be receptive to God? A mind which is disturbed, dissatisfied, tense and angry, refuses to accept God, denies his existence.

Science is not at the bottom of the increasing atheism in the West; the disorderly, chaotic condition of sleep is at the root of it. In New York, at least thirty percent of the people cannot sleep without tranquilizers. Psychologists believe that if this condition prevails for the next hundred years, not a single person will be able to sleep without medication.

People have completely lost sleep. If a man who has lost sleep were to ask you how you go to sleep, and your answer were, "All I do is put my head on the pillow and fall asleep," he will not believe you. He will find this impossible and suspect there must be some trick he doesn't know to it -- because he lays his head on the pillow too, and nothing happens.

God forbid, but a time may come, after a thousand or two thousand years, when everyone will have lost natural sleep, and people will refuse to believe that a thousand or two thousand years before their time, people simply rested their heads on their pillows and fell asleep. They will take this as fiction, a mythical story from the Puranas. They will not believe it to be true. They will say, "This is not possible, because if that isn't true about us, how can it be true about anyone else?"

I am drawing your attention to all of this because three or four thousand years ago people would close their eyes and go into meditation as easily as you go to sleep today. Two thousand years from now it will be difficult to sleep in New York -- it is difficult even today. It is becoming difficult to sleep in Bombay, and soon it will become difficult in Dwarka as well -- it is just a matter of time. Today it is hard to believe there was a time when a man could close his eyes and go into meditation -- because now, when you sit with your eyes closed, you reach nowhere; inside, thoughts keep hovering around and you remain where you are.

In the past, meditation was as easy for those who were close to nature as sleep is for those who live close to nature. First meditation disappeared; now sleep is on its way out. Those things are first lost which are conscious; after that, those things are lost which are unconscious. With the disappearance of meditation the world has almost become irreligious, and when sleep disappears the world will become totally irreligious. There is no hope for religion in a sleepless world.

You will not believe how closely, how deeply, we are connected to sleep. How a person will live his life depends totally on how he sleeps. If he does not sleep well, his entire life will be a chaos: all his relationships will become entangled, everything will become poisonous, filled with rage. If, on the contrary, a person sleeps deeply, there will be freshness in his life -- peace and joy will continuously flow in his life. Underlying his relationships, his love, everything else, there will be serenity. But if he loses sleep, all his

relationships will go haywire. He will have a messed-up life with his family, his wife, his son, his mother, his father, his teacher, his students -- all of them. Sleep brings us to a point in our unconscious where we are immersed in God -- although not for too long. Even the healthiest person only reaches to his deeper level for ten minutes of his nightly eight hours' sleep. For these ten minutes he is so completely lost, drowned in sleep, that not even a dream exists.

Sleep is not total as long as one is dreaming -- one keeps moving between the states of sleep and wakefulness. Dreaming is a state in which one is half-asleep and half-awake. To be in a dream means that even though your eyes are closed, you are not asleep; external influences are still affecting you. The people you met during the day, you are still with them at night in your dreams. Dreams occupy the middle state between sleep and wakefulness. And there are many people who have lost sleep -- they merely remain in the dreaming state, without ever reaching the state of sleep. And that you don't remember in the morning that you dreamt all night is beside the point. Much research on sleep is being carried out in America. Some ten big laboratories have been experimenting on thousands of people for about eight to ten years.

Americans are showing interest in meditation because they have lost sleep. They think that perhaps meditation may bring their sleep back, that it may bring some peace into their lives. That's why they look upon meditation as nothing more than a tranquilizer. When Vivekananda first introduced meditation in America, a physician came to him and said, "I enjoyed your meditation immensely. It is absolutely a non-medicinal tranquilizer. It's not a medicine and yet it puts one to sleep -- it's great." Yogis are not the reason their influence is growing so much in America -- the lack of sleep is the real cause. Their sleep is in a mess, and consequently life in America is filled with heaviness, depression, tension. So in America we see the growing need for tranquilizers -- somehow, to bring sleep to people.

Every year, millions of dollars are being spent on tranquilizers in America. Ten big laboratories are conducting research on thousands of people who are being paid to undergo nights of rather uncomfortable, painful sleep. All kinds of electrodes and thousands of wires are attached to people's bodies, and they are examined from all angles to find out what is happening inside them.

One incredible discovery these experiments have revealed is that man dreams almost the whole night. Waking up, some people said they didn't dream, while some said they did. But in fact, all of them dreamt. The only difference was that those with better memories remembered dreaming, while those with weaker memories could not recall dreaming. It was found, however, that a completely healthy person was able to slip into a deep, dreamless sleep for ten minutes.

Dreams can be scanned through machines. Nerves in the brain remain active during our dreaming state, but as the dream stops, the nerves cease to be active as well, and the machine indicates a gap has occurred. The gap shows that at that time the man was neither dreaming nor thinking -- he was lost somewhere.

It is interesting that the machines keep recording movement inside the man while he is in the dreaming state, but as soon as he falls into dreamless sleep, the machine shows a gap. They don't know where the man disappeared in that gap. So dreamless sleep means the man has reached a place beyond the machine's range. It is in this gap that man enters the divine.

The machine is unable to detect this space in between, this gap. The machine records the internal activity as long as the man is dreaming -- then comes the gap and the man disappears somewhere. And then, after ten minutes, the machine starts recording again. It is difficult to say where the man was during that ten-minute interval. American psychologists are very intrigued by this gap; hence they consider sleep the biggest mystery. The fact is that next to God, sleep is the only mystery. There is no other mystery.

You sleep every day, yet you have no idea what sleep is. A man sleeps all through his life, and yet nothing changes -- he knows nothing about sleep. The reason you don't know anything about sleep is that when sleep is there, you are not. Remember, you *are* only as long as sleep is not. And so, you come to know only as much as the machine knows. Just as in the face of the gap the machine stops and is unable to reach where the man has been transported, you cannot reach there either -- because you are no more than a machine as well.

Since you do not come across that gap either, sleep remains a mystery; it remains beyond your reach. This is so because a man falls into wakeless sleep only when he ceases to exist in his "I-am-ness." And therefore, as the ego keeps growing, sleep becomes less and less. An egoistic person loses his capacity to sleep because his ego, the I, keeps asserting itself twenty-four hours a day. It is the I that wakes up, the same I that walks on the street. The I remains so present the entire twenty-four hours that at the moment of falling asleep, when the time approaches to drop the I, one is unable to get rid of it. Obviously, it becomes difficult to fall asleep. As long as the I exists, sleep is impossible. And, as I told you yesterday, as long as the I

exists, entering into God is impossible.

Entering into sleep and entering into God are exactly one and the same thing; the only difference is that through sleep one enters into God in an unconscious state, while through meditation one enters into God in a conscious state. But this is a very big difference. You may enter God through sleep for thousands of lives, yet you will never come to know God. But if, even for a moment, you enter meditation you will have reached the same place you have reached in deep sleep for thousands and millions of lives -- although always in an unconscious state -- and it will transform your life totally.

The interesting thing is that once a person enters meditation, enters that emptiness where deep sleep takes him, he never remains unconscious -- even when he is asleep. When Krishna says in the Gita that the yogi stays awake when everyone else is asleep, he does not mean the yogi never sleeps at all. In fact, no one sleeps as beautifully as a yogi does. But even in his deepest sleep, that element in him which has entered into meditation remains awake. And every night the yogi enters sleep in this awakened state. Then for him meditation and sleep become one and the same thing -- no difference between the two remains. Then he always enters sleep in full consciousness. Once a person moves within himself through meditation, he can never be in an unconscious state in his sleep.

Ananda lived with Buddha for many years. For years he slept near Buddha. One morning he asked Buddha, "For years I have been watching you sleep. Not once do you ever change sides; you sleep the whole night in the same position. Your limbs stay where they were when you lay down at night; there is not the slightest movement. Many times I have got up at night to check whether you have moved. I have stayed up nights watching you -- your hands, your feet, rest in the same position; you never ever change sides. Do you keep some kind of a record of your sleep the whole night?"

"I don't need to keep any record," Buddha replied. "I sleep in a conscious state, so I find no need to change sides. I can if I want to. Turning from one side to another is not a requirement of sleep, it's a requirement of your restless mind." A restless mind cannot even rest in one place for a single night, let alone during the day. Even sleeping at night, the whole time the body shows its restlessness.

If you watch a person asleep at night, you will see he is continuously restless the whole time. You will find him moving his hands in much the same way he does when he is awake during the day. In his dream at night, you will find him running and panting in much the same way it happens with someone during the day -- he feels out of breath, tired. At night, in dreams, he fights in much the same way he fights during the day. He is as angry at night as he is during the day. He is filled with passion during the day; at night as well. There is no fundamental difference between the day and the night of such a person, except that at night he lies down exhausted, unconscious; everything else continues to function as usual. So Buddha said, "I can change sides if I want to, but there is no need."

But we don't realize.... A man sitting in a chair keeps jiggling his legs. Ask him: "Why are your legs jiggling like that? It's understandable if they move when you walk, but why are they moving when you are sitting in a chair?" No sooner do you say this than the man will stop immediately. Then he won't even move for a second, but he will have no explanation as to why he was doing it. It shows how the restlessness within causes agitation in the entire body. Inside is the restless mind; it cannot be still, in one position, even for a moment. It will keep the whole body fidgeting -- the legs will move, the head will shake; even sitting, the body will change sides.

That's why, even for ten minutes, you find it so difficult to sit still in meditation. And from a thousand different spots the body urges you to twitch and turn. We do not notice this until we sit with awareness in meditation. We realize then what sort of a body this is; it doesn't want to remain still in one position even for a second. The confusion, the tension, and the excitement of the mind stir up the entire body.

For about ten minutes everything disappears in wakeless sleep -- although these ten minutes are available only to one who is completely healthy and peaceful, not to everyone. Others get this kind of sleep anywhere from one to five minutes; most people get only two, or one minute of deep sleep. The little juice we receive in that one minute of reaching to the source of life, we apply to making our next twenty-four hours work. Whatever little amount of oil the lamp receives in that short period, we utilize it to carry on our lives for a full twenty-four hours. The lamp of one's life burns on whatsoever amount of oil it receives then. This is the reason the lamp burns so slow: not enough oil is collected to make the lamp of life burn brightly so it can become a flaming torch.

Meditation brings you slowly to the source of life. Then it is not that you keep taking a handful of nourishment out of it, you are simply in the source itself. Then it is not that you refill your lamp with more oil -- then the entire ocean of oil becomes available to you. Then you begin to live in that very ocean. With

that kind of living, sleep disappears -- not in the sense that one doesn't sleep any more, but in the sense that even when one is asleep, someone within remains wide awake. Then dreams exist no more. A yogi stays awake; he sleeps, but he never dreams -- his dreams disappear totally. And when dreams disappear, thoughts disappear. What we know as thoughts in the wakeful state are called dreams in the sleeping state. There is only a slight difference between thoughts and dreams: thoughts are slightly more civilized dreams, while dreams are a little primitive in nature. Of the two, one is the original thought.

In fact, children, or the aboriginal tribes, can think only in pictures, not in words. Man's first thoughts are always in pictures. For example, when a child is hungry he does not think in words, "I am hungry." A child can visualize the mother's breast; he can imagine himself sucking the breast. He can be filled with the desire to go to the breast, but he cannot form the words. The word formation starts much later; pictures appear first.

When we don't know a particular language, we use pictures to express ourselves as well. If you happen to go to a foreign country and you don't know the language, and you want to drink water, you can cup your palms to your mouth and the stranger will understand that you are thirsty -- because when words are not at hand, the need for pictures arises. And the interesting thing is that languages of words are different in different places, but the language of pictures is universal -- because every man's picture language is the same.

We have invented different words, but pictures are not our invention. Pictures are the universal language of the human mind. A painting, therefore, is understood anywhere in the world. There is no need to change your language to understand a sculpture at Khajuraho or a painting by Leonardo. A sculpture at Khajuraho will be as understood by a Chinese, a Frenchman and a German, as it is by you. And if you visit the museum of the Louvre in France, you will have no difficulty in following the paintings either. You may not understand the titles, because they are in French, but you will have no problem following the painting. The language of pictures is everyone's language.

The language of words is useful during the day, but it is not useful at night. We again become primitive at night. We disappear in sleep as we are. We lose our degrees, our university educations, everything. We are transported to a point where the original man once stood. That's why pictures emerge at night in sleep, and words appear during the day. If we want to make love during the day, we can think in terms of words, but at night there is no way to express love except through images.

Thoughts do not seem as alive as dreams. In dreams the whole image appears before you. That's why we enjoy watching a movie based on a novel more than reading the novel itself. The only reason for this is that the novel is in the language of words while the movie is in the language of images. In the same manner, you feel greater joy being here and listening to me live. You would not feel the same joy listening to this talk on a tape, because here the image is present, on tape there are only words. The language of images is nearer to us, more natural. At night words turn into pictures; that's all the difference there is.

The day dreams disappear, thoughts disappear too; the day thoughts disappear, dreams disappear as well. If the day is empty of thoughts, the night will be empty of dreams. And remember, dreams don't allow you to sleep, and thoughts don't allow you to awaken. Make sure you understand both things: dreams do not let you sleep, and thoughts do not let you awaken. If dreams disappear, sleep will be total; if thoughts disappear, awakening will be total. If the awakening is total and the sleep is total, then not much difference exists between the two. The only difference is in keeping the eyes open or closed, and in the body being at work or at rest. One who is totally awakened sleeps totally, but in both states his consciousness remains exactly the same. Consciousness is one, unchangeable; only the body changes. Awake, the body is at work; asleep, the body is at rest.

To the friend who has asked why God is not attained in sleep, my answer is: he can be attained if you can remain awake even in your sleep. So my method of meditation is a sleeping method -- sleeping in awareness, entering into sleep with awareness. That's why I ask you to relax your body, to relax your breathing, to calm down your thoughts. All this is a preparation for sleep. Therefore, it often happens that some friends go to sleep during meditation -- obviously; this is a preparation for sleep. And, while preparing for it, they don't know when they go to sleep. That's why I repeat the third suggestion: stay awake inside, remain conscious within; let the body be totally relaxed, let the breathing be totally relaxed, more relaxed than it normally is while sleeping. But stay awake within. Within, let your awareness burn like a lamp so you don't fall asleep.

The initial conditions of meditation and sleep are the same, but there is a difference in the final condition. The first condition is that the body should be relaxed. If you suffer from insomnia, the first thing

a doctor will teach you is relaxation. He will ask you to do the same thing I am asking: relax your body, don't let any tension remain in your body; let your body be totally loose, just like a fluff of cotton. Have you ever noticed how a dog or a cat sleeps? They sleep as if they are not. Have you ever noticed a baby sleeping? There is no tension anywhere -- its arms and legs remain unbelievably loose. Watch a youth and an old man -- you will find everything tense in them. So the doctor would ask you to relax totally.

The same condition applies to sleep: the breathing should be relaxed, deep and slow. You must have noticed that jogging, the breathing becomes faster. Similarly, when the body exerts itself at work, the breathing becomes faster and the blood circulation increases. For sleeping, the blood circulation should slow down -- the situation should be just the opposite to jogging -- and then the breathing will relax. So the second condition is: relax your breathing.

When thoughts run faster, the blood has to circulate rapidly in the brain -- and when this happens, sleep becomes impossible. The condition of sleep requires a slower flow of blood to the brain. That's why we use pillows -- to reduce the flow of blood to the brain. Without a pillow, the head lies at the same level as the body, and consequently, the blood flows at the same rate from head to toe. When the head is raised, the blood has difficulty moving upwards; its flow is reduced in the brain and moves throughout the rest of the body. So the greater the difficulty one has in falling asleep, the more pillows he will need to put under his head to raise it. As the flow of blood is reduced, the brain relaxes and one finds it easy to fall asleep.

With fast-moving thoughts, the blood has to run faster too -- because for its movement a thought has to rely on blood as the vehicle. The veins in the brain begin to work faster. You must have noticed that when a person is angry his veins swell. This is so because the veins have to make more space to let extra blood run through them. When the head cools down, the blood pressure also decreases.

In anger, the face and the eyes turn red. This is due to the extra blood that runs through the veins. In that state, thoughts move so fast that the blood has to flow faster. And breathing also becomes faster. When sex takes hold of the mind, the breathing becomes very heavy and the blood flows faster -- because thoughts move so rapidly, the mind begins to function so fast, that all the veins in the brain start rushing with blood at great speed.

So the conditions for meditation are primarily the same as those applicable to sleep: relax your body, relax your breathing, let go of thoughts. And so, for sleep as well as for meditation, the initial conditions are equally true. The difference is in the final condition. In the former you remain deep in sleep; in meditation you remain fully awake, that's all.

So this friend is right in asking the question. There *is* a deep relationship between sleep and meditation, between samadhi and *sushupti*, deep sleep. However, there is one very significant difference between the two: the difference between a conscious and an unconscious state. Sleep is unawareness, meditation is awakening.

ANOTHER FRIEND HAS ASKED: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WHAT YOU CALL MEDITATION, AND AUTOHYPNOSIS?

The difference is the same as that which exists between sleep and meditation. This also needs to be understood.

Sleep is that which comes naturally, while the sleep induced through effort is self-hypnosis This is the only difference. The word *hypnos* also means sleep. Hypnosis means *tandra*, sleepiness. One is the kind of sleep which comes on its own, the other kind is cultivated, induced. If someone has difficulty sleeping, then he will have to do something about it. If a man lies down and begins to think continuously that he is falling asleep, and should this thought enter his being and take hold of his mind, the body will begin to respond accordingly too. The body will begin to relax, the breathing will begin to slow down, the mind will begin to quiet down.

If an environment for sleep is created within the body, the body will start functioning accordingly. The body is not concerned with facts, the body is very obedient. If you feel hungry every day at eleven o'clock, and if your clock stopped at eleven o'clock the previous night, one look at the clock and your stomach would say, "Time to eat" -- even though it might be only eight o'clock in the morning. It is not eleven o'clock yet -- there are still three more hours before eleven -- but if the clock shows eleven o'clock the stomach will complain of hunger because the stomach works mechanically. If you are used to going to bed

at midnight, and if by chance your clock is two hours ahead, you will begin to feel drowsy as soon as the clock strikes twelve, even though it may be only ten o'clock. The body will immediately say, "It is twelve o'clock. Time to go to bed!"

The body is very obedient. The healthier the body, the more obedient it is. A healthy body means an obedient body. A sick body is one which has stopped obeying: you feel sleepy and the body refuses to sleep; you feel hungry and the body doesn't want to eat. A body which stops obeying is an ill body, and the body which is obedient is a healthy body -- because the body follows us like a shadow. Difficulty arises when the body stops being obedient. So hypnosis simply means that the body has to be ordered, that it has to be made to follow commands.

Most of our illnesses are just pseudo. Almost fifty percent of our ailments are false. The reason behind the growing illness in the world is not that there is an increase in disease, it is because man's pretense is on the increase. Make sure you understand this well. With increased knowledge and better economic conditions there should be a decline in the number of diseases. But that has not happened, because man's capacity to lie has kept on growing. Man not only lies to others, he lies to himself too. He creates new diseases as well.

For example, if a man has suffered heavily in business and is on the verge of bankruptcy, he may not want to accept that he is bankrupt and so he is afraid to go into the marketplace; he knows he will have to face his creditors. All of a sudden he finds he has been overpowered by an illness that has made him bedridden. This is an illness created by his mind. It has a double advantage. Now he can tell others his illness prevents him from attending to his business -- he has already convinced himself about this and now he can convince others as well -- and now this illness is incurable. In the first place, it is not an illness at all, and the more treatment he is given, the sicker he will become.

If medicine fails to cure you, know well your illness is not curable through medication -- the cause of the illness lies somewhere else; it has nothing to do with medication. You may curse the medicine and call the doctors stupid for not finding the right treatment for you; you may try *ayurvedic* medicine or naturopathic treatment; you may turn to allopathy or homeopathy -- nothing will work. No doctor can be of any use to you, simply because a doctor can only treat an authentic illness -- he has no control over something pseudo. And the interesting thing is that you keep busy creating illnesses like that, and you want them to remain.

More than fifty percent of female sicknesses are false. Women have learned a formula from childhood: they get love only when they are sick, otherwise not. Whenever the wife is ill, the husband takes time off work, pulls up a chair and sits by her bedside. He may curse himself for doing so, but he does it. So whenever a woman wants attention from her man, she promptly falls ill. That's why we find women sick almost all the time. They know that by being ill they can hold sway over the entire household.

An ill person becomes a dictator, a tyrant. If the person says, "Turn off the radio!" it is immediately turned off. If the person says, "Put off the lights and go to sleep," or "Everyone stays home; no one is to go out," the members of the household do as he says. The more there is a dictatorial tendency in a person, the more he will get sick -- because who wants to hurt the feelings of someone ill? But this is dangerous. This way, we actually contribute to his sickness. It is good if a husband sits beside his wife when she is well; it is understandable. But absolutely he should not stop going to the office when she is sick and thus contribute to her sickness. It is too costly a bargain.

A mother should not pay too much attention when her child gets sick; otherwise, whenever the child wants attention, he will fall ill. When a child gets ill, be less worried about him so that no association between illness and love becomes established in his mind. The child should not get the impression that whenever he is ill the mother will pat his head and tell him stories. Instead, the mother should pamper the child when he is happy, so that love becomes associated with joy and happiness.

We have associated love with misery, and that is very dangerous because it means that whenever one needs love, he will invite misery so love can follow. And so whosoever longs for love will fall sick, because he knows sickness brings love. But love is never to be found through sickness. Remember, illness brings pity, not love, and to be an object of pity is insulting, very degrading. Love is a totally different thing. But we have no awareness of love.

What I am saying is that the body follows our suggestions -- if we want to be ill, the poor body gets ill. Hypnosis is useful in curing such illnesses. What this means is that for a fake illness, fake medicine will work -- not real medicine. If we can make ourselves believe we are ill, we can also make ourselves believe we are not ill and rid ourselves of the illness. To this end, hypnosis is of great value. Today, there is hardly a hospital in a developed country without a hypnotist on its staff. In the West, the physician is accompanied

by the hypnotist, because there are a number of illnesses for which a doctor is totally useless, for which only a hypnotist is of use. He puts the patient under hypnosis and then gives suggestions that he is feeling well.

Do you know that only three percent of all snakes are poisonous? But generally, a man dies even from the bite of a non-poisonous snake if he believes a snake bite can kill a man. This is the reason why mantras and exorcism are also able to work on a snake bite. Mantra chanting and exorcism are in other words pseudo-techniques. A man is bitten by a poisonous snake. All that is needed now is to convince him that the poison of the snake has been nullified. This will be enough: the poison will not now have any effect. It is as though the poison was never there. And if he were to be fully convinced that a snake had actually bitten him, he would die. He would die not because of the snake bite, but because of the belief that a snake had bitten him.

I have heard....

Once it happened that a man stayed overnight in an inn. He ate dinner at night and left early the next morning. A year later he returned to the same inn. The innkeeper was shocked to see him. "Are you all right?" he asked the traveler.

"I am all right. Why, what's the matter?"

"We were quite frightened," said the innkeeper. "You see, the last night you stayed here, a snake fell into the pot and was cooked with the food served to you. Four other people who ate the food died soon after. We couldn't figure out what happened to you because you left quite early. We were so worried about you."

When the traveler heard this, he said, "What? A snake in my food?" and dropped dead. A year later! He died of fear.

For such ailments, hypnosis is very useful. Hypnosis only means that the falsehood we have created around ourselves can be neutralized by another falsehood. Remember, if an imaginary thorn has pricked your foot, don't try to remove it with the help of a real thorn; it would be dangerous. First of all, the imaginary one will never be removed, and furthermore, the real one will hurt your foot. A false thorn has to be pulled out with the help of a false thorn.

So, what is the relation between meditation and hypnosis? Only this: hypnosis is required to pull out the false thorns stuck in your body.

An example of hypnosis is when I tell you to feel that the body is relaxing. This is hypnosis. Actually you yourself have assumed that the body cannot relax. In order to nullify this assumption, hypnosis is necessary -- otherwise not. Were it not for your false assumption, feeling just once that the body is relaxed, it will relax. The suggestions I give you are not really to relax your bodies, but to take away your belief that the body can never relax. This cannot be done without creating a counter-belief in you that the body is relaxing. Your false concept will be neutralized by *this* false concept, and when your body relaxes, you will know it is relaxed. Relaxation is a very natural quality of the body, but you have filled yourselves with so much tension that now you have to do something to get rid of it.

This is as far as hypnosis goes. When you begin to feel the body is relaxing, the breathing is relaxing, the mind is calming down -- this is hypnosis. But only up to this point. What follows afterwards is meditation -- up to this point there is no meditation. Meditation begins after this, when you are in the state of awareness. When you become aware within, when you begin to witness that the body is relaxed, that the breathing is relaxed, that thoughts have either ceased or are still moving -- when you begin to watch, just watch -- this watching, this state of witnessing is meditation. Whatever is before that is only hypnosis.

So hypnosis means a cultivated sleep. When we are not sleepy, we induce sleep; we make an effort, we invite sleep. Sleep can also be invited if we prepare for it and move into a state of let-go. But meditation and hypnosis are not one and the same thing. Please understand this. As long as you are feeling according to my suggestions, that is hypnosis. Once you feel my suggestions stopping and awareness beginning, that is the start of meditation. Meditation begins with the advent of the state of witnessing.

Hypnosis is needed because you have got yourselves into a reverse kind of hypnosis. In scientific terms, this is not hypnosis, it is dehypnosis. We are already hypnotized, although we are not aware how we became hypnotized and what kind of tricks we have used to create this hypnosis. We have lived the major part of our lives under the influence of hypnosis. And when we want to be hypnotized, we don't realize what we are doing. We live throughout our lives like this. If this becomes clear, the hypnotic spell will break -- and once this hypnosis breaks, entering within will become possible, because hypnosis, basically, is a world of non-reality.

For example, a man is learning to ride a bicycle. To practice, he starts out on a wide road. The road is sixty feet wide, and there is a milestone on the edge. Even if the man decided to ride blindfolded on that wide road, there is very little chance of his hitting the milestone. But the man doesn't yet know how to ride a bicycle.

He never looks at the road; his eyes spot the milestone first and the fear that he might hit the milestone grips him. That's it. As soon as this fear of hitting the stone grips him, he is hypnotized. To say he becomes hypnotized means he no longer sees the road, he begins to see the stone alone. He becomes afraid, and the handle of his bicycle starts turning toward the stone. The more the handle turns, the more afraid he gets. The handle, of course, will turn where his attention is, and his attention is on the stone because he is afraid to hit it. So the road disappears from his vision and only the stone remains. Hypnotized by the stone, he is pulled towards it. The more pulled he is, the more he is scared; the more he is scared, the more he is pulled. Finally he hits the milestone.

Watching this, any intelligent person might wonder how, on such a wide road, the man hit the milestone. How come he couldn't keep himself away from it? Obviously, he was hypnotized. He concentrated on the stone in order to save himself from landing on top of it, and this made him see nothing but the stone. When his mind became fixed on the stone, his hands automatically turned the bicycle in that direction, because the body follows your attention. The more scared he grew, the more he had to concentrate on the stone. He became hypnotized by the stone; his fear drew him toward the stone, and he finally crashed into it.

In life, we often make those very mistakes we would rather avoid. We become hypnotized by them. For example, a man is afraid he may lose his peace of mind and get angry. In this situation, he will find himself getting angry twenty-four times in twenty-four hours. The more afraid he is of getting angry, the more he will be hypnotized by anger. Then he will look for excuses to be angry the whole twenty-four hours.

Another man who is afraid to look at beautiful women because they might excite him sexually, will see beautiful women the whole twenty-four hours. By and by, even ugly women will appear beautiful to him; even men will begin to look like women to him. If from behind he sees a *sadhu* with long hair, he will make sure which it is, a man or a woman. Eventually women in pictures and on posters will begin to attract him, to hypnotize him. He will hide pictures of nude women in the Gita and the Koran, and will look at them without even wondering how he can be so hypnotized by mere lines and colors. He has always wanted to save himself from women and now he is afraid of them; now he sees women everywhere. Whether he goes to a temple or to a mosque, or anywhere else, he sees nothing but women. This is hypnosis too.

A society which is against sex eventually becomes sexual. A society which is anti-sex, which denounces sex -- its whole mind will become sexual, because it will be hypnotized by the very thing it criticizes; all its attention will be concentrated on it. The more a society talks of celibacy, the more dirty-minded and lecherous the people will be who are born into it. The reason is that too much talk of celibacy focuses the mind on sexuality. All this is hypnosis -- created by us -- and we are living in it. The whole world is entangled in this hypnosis. And it is difficult to break, because the hypnosis grows right along with whatsoever attempts we make to break it.

In this fashion, God knows how many kinds of hypnoses we have already created, and are still continuing to create for ourselves. And then we live with them. They need to be broken so we can wake up. But to cut through this false web, we need to discover false means.

In a way, all sadhana, all spiritual practice, is meant to remove the falsehood from around us. And so, all sadhana is false. Methods devised all over the world to help us reach God are false, because we have never been away from him. Only in thought have we been away from him.

It is just as if a man were to sleep in Dwarka and dream that he is in Calcutta. Now, in his dream he begins to worry: his wife is ill and here he is in Calcutta; he must get back to Dwarka. He goes around asking people, checking the railway timetable, inquiring about plane flights, to get back to Dwarka as soon as he can. But any suggestion he might take on how to reach Dwarka will be wrong, will get him into trouble, because he is not in Calcutta in the first place. He never went to Calcutta -- it was only a dream, a hypnosis. Whatever way someone might show him for returning to Dwarka will only put him into trouble.

No path has any meaning; all paths are false. Even if the man returns to Dwarka, the route he would take would be false. He cannot find the right way back because there can never be one: he never went to Calcutta in the first place. What does it mean for him to find a way back? The train he will ride to Dwarka will be as false as Calcutta was. If he goes to Howrah Station, buys a ticket and catches a train to Dwarka -- all of this will be false. All the stations he will pass on his way back will be false. Then he would arrive in Dwarka and wake up happy. But he would be surprised to find that he had never gone anywhere, that he had been in

his bed all along. Then how did he come back? His going was false and so was his return.

No one has ever gone outside God. One cannot, because, all over, only he is -- there is no way one can step out of him. And so, all going is false, all returning is false. However, since we have already left on an imaginary journey, we will have to return; there is no other way. We will have to find the means to return. But once you have returned, you will find that all methods were false, all sadhana was false. The sadhana was necessary to bring us back from the dream. Once we have understood this, perhaps nothing will have to be done then, and you will suddenly find that you have returned. But this is difficult to understand because you are already in Calcutta. You may say, "What you are saying is right but I am already in Calcutta. Show me the way back!"

ANOTHER FRIEND HAS ASKED: HAVE YOU FOUND GOD?

This is just the kind of question the traveler to Calcutta would ask. I would like to ask this friend, "Did you ever lose God?" -- because, if I say I have found God, it means I had assumed him lost. He is already found. Even when we feel we have lost him, he is still with us. It is simply that we are under hypnosis and therefore feel we have lost him. So, if a man says, "Yes, I have found God", he is mistaken. He still doesn't understand that he had never lost him in the first place. Therefore, those who come to know God will never say they have found God. They will say, "He was never lost."

The day Buddha became enlightened, people gathered around him and asked, "What have you attained?"

Buddha replied, "I have attained nothing. I have simply come to see that which I had never lost. I have found what I already had. "

So, in sympathy, the people of the village said, "Too bad. You labored in vain."

"Yes," said Buddha, "in that sense it is true I labored in vain. But now there is no need for me to labor any more -- this much advantage I have gained. Now I won't go out seeking, now I won't wander to attain anything, now I won't set out on any journey -- that is my gain. Now I know that I am where I already was."

We only go away in our dreams. We never actually reach the places we feel we have. Hence, in a sense, all religions are false; all sadhanas, all yogas are false. They are false in the sense that they are all methods of returning. And yet, they are very useful.

A village shaman who shakes off snake poison with the help of mantras is very useful for those who are bitten by a snake -- even if they are bitten by a false snake. Otherwise, without him people would die of the bite from a snake which was not there.

Such a man once lived in my neighborhood. He is now dead. People came to him from far and wide to draw snake venom out. He was a very clever man; he had tamed a few snakes. When a person bitten by a snake came to him he would use his shaman skills and ask what kind of snake it was, where it had bitten, whether the snake was dead or alive. After obtaining all the information, he would apply his trick and call the snake. He had everything worked out -- which snake was to be set loose, on which signal, etcetera. Within an hour or so, a snake that matched the description would come through the door, hissing. The whole thing would create a sensation; the bitten man would feel dumbfounded.

Someone bitten by a snake can rarely see or figure anything out right: What bit him? What did it look like? Where was it? -- he is so overwhelmed by being bitten that the snake disappears in the meantime. If the snake had been killed, the shaman would call its soul to accompany his snake. Then he would scold and rebuke the snake for biting this man. The snake would then hit its head on the ground and beg forgiveness. In the meantime the poison in the man would start wearing off. Then the snake would be told to draw out the poison. The snake would promptly go up to the man who had been bitten and put its mouth to the wound, and the man would recover.

Unfortunately, it once happened a snake bit this man's son. He got into trouble because none of his treatments worked. He came running to me and said, "Please help. I am in trouble. Please tell me what I should do. A snake has bitten my son and he knows about my pet snakes. I am so unfortunate, please tell me what shall I do? I am helpless. My son won't survive!"

I was surprised. I asked, "But what about your treatment? People come to you from afar for this cure!"

"That's all fine," he said, "but even I would be in trouble if a snake were to bite me; I wouldn't even be able to save myself. I know the tricks of the trade; I wouldn't trust anybody to treat me the way I do." The

boy died. He could not save his son.

False means are needed to remove the falsehood. And they have their own meaningfulness. They are meaningful because we have gone into falsehoods. So never bother to ask; in the beginning it is indeed hypnosis. The initial stages are of hypnosis, of sleep; only the final stage is of meditation -- and that is the precious one. Before you can attain to that stage, this background is quite necessary -- necessary so you can come out of the falsehood you have strayed into.

Never ask, "Have you or have you not found God?" This is all wrong. Who is going to find? What is going to be found? That which is, is. The day you come to know this, you will see that you have never lost anything, nor have you ever gone anywhere; nothing has ever been destroyed, nothing has ever died. What is, is. That day, all journeys, all going anywhere, will stop.

AND NOW THIS QUESTION: WHAT IS THE MEANING OF LIBERATION FROM THE CYCLE OF BIRTH AND DEATH?

Liberation from the cycle of birth and death does not mean that you will not be born here again. It means that now there is neither coming nor going -- nowhere, not on any plane. Then you remain rooted where you are. The day this happens, the springs of joy burst forth on all sides. We cannot experience joy being in an imaginary place, we can only find joy being where we really are. We can only be happy being what we are, we can never be happy being what we are not. So moving through the cycle of birth and death means we are wandering through illusory places -- we are lost somewhere we have never ever been. We are wandering through some place where we are never ever supposed to be, while the place where we actually are, we have lost sight of it. So freedom from birth and death means coming back to where we are, coming back home.

Moving into God means being exactly what we actually are. It is not as if someday you will come across God standing somewhere and you will salute him and say, "Thank heaven I met you!" There is no such God as this, and if you happen to come across one, know well it is all hypnosis. Such a God will be your own creation, and meeting him will be as false as losing him was. This is not the way you will ever find God.

Our language often proves misleading, because the expression "to find God" or "to attain God" gives the impression one will be able to see God face-to-face. Such words are very misleading. Listening to them one gets the idea that somebody will reveal himself, that one will have an eye-to-eye contact with him, that one will be able to embrace him. This is all wrong. If you ever do come across such a God, beware! Such a God will be totally a creation of your mind -- it will be hypnosis.

We have to get out of all hypnosis and retrace our steps back to the point where there is no sleep, no hypnosis, where we are fully aware, rooted in our own beings. The experience one will have then will be the experience of the unity of life; it will be the experience of existence being one, indivisible. The name of that experience is God.

Now let us prepare for the morning meditation. I will discuss some more during our night meditation. Move to a little distance from each other. And do not talk, quietly move to a distance. Make some empty space around you. Those who want to lie down, do so; they should create space enough for lying down. And even in the middle, if someone comes to the point of falling down, one should fall down, one should not stop oneself from it.

Yes, go to the verandah upstairs, but make room for yourself. ... Because later if you fall over somebody you will feel bad, and the other will get distracted too. Therefore, move apart. Yes, come down here.

Close the eyes.... No children will talk, they will sit quietly for ten minutes. Close the eyes... leave the body relaxed... leave the body relaxed. Leave the body completely relaxed, as if there is no life in the body. Let the whole energy move inside. The whole energy of the body is moving inwards... flowing inwards... we are getting shrunken inside, and the body will remain like a shell hanging outside. Whether it falls down, or remains tethered, it will remain external like clothing. Slip within... and leave the body relaxed. Now, I will give suggestions. Experience them along with me.

Experience that the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing. Feel it and leave the body totally relaxed. The body is very obedient. When you feel it wholeheartedly it will become almost a corpse. Feel that the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is going on relaxing. Let go, let go of all grip... do not keep holding on to the body from inside, let go completely... take away all control over it, as if the body is not one's own; now whatever will happen to it

will happen. If it fallls down it falls down, if one loses it one loses it. Move back away from it competely... remove your feelings from it.

The body is relaxing. The body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing. The body has relaxed. Drop, drop all grip over the body... if it falls, let it fall. The body has relaxed... as if it has completely become a corpse... as if the body is gone... the body is no more... we have become separate from it... we have moved away from it.

The breathing is relaxing. Feel that the breathing is going on relaxing... the breathing is relaxing... the breathing is relaxing... the breathing is relaxing... the breathing is relaxing... the breathing is relaxing... the breathing is going on relaxing... the breathing is going on relaxing. Let go... let go of the breathing as well... move further within. The breathing has relaxed... the breathing has relaxed... the breathing has relaxed... the breathing has relaxed. You have moved even further behind the breathing... the breathing has relaxed.

The thoughts are also relaxing. The thoughts are also relaxing... the thoughts are also relaxing. Move away from the thoughts also... let go of the thoughts also. The thoughts are also relaxing... the thoughts are also relaxing... the thoughts are also relaxing... the thoughts are also relaxing... the thoughts are also relaxing... the thoughts are also relaxing. Let go of the thoughts also. Thoughts are relaxing... thoughts are relaxing... thoughts are relaxing... thoughts are relaxing.

The body has relaxed, the thoughts have relaxed, for ten minutes now just remain awake inside... for ten minutes now just remain awake inside. For ten minutes everything has died; inside we have remained awake like a flame. The body is lying far away... the breathing is heard in the far distance... the thoughts have quietened... inside our consciousness is awake watching it all. Do not fall asleep, remain awake inside.

Keep awake within... keep watching within... keep watching... become a watcher and a sudden depth will begin... a quietness will begin... a void will begin. Now for ten minutes just go on watching within quietly.

Mind has become silent... mind has become completely silent.

Drown deeper into the depths... as if falling into a deep well. Go on falling... go on falling. Stay awake inside and go on becoming an emptiness. Remain conscious inside, remain awake and keep watching. And everything has died... the body has remained far away, the breathing is left far behind, the thoughts have disappeared -- only we have remained. Just keep watching wakefully... keep watching... the mind will go on becoming emptier.

Slowly take a few deep breaths and come back from the meditation. Open your eyes slowly and very gently. Our morning session is now over.

And Now, And Here, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Find Your Own Way

30 October 1969 pm in Meditation Camp at Dwarka, Gujarat, India

Archive code: 6910305
ShortTitle: NOW05
Audio: No
Video: No

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: YOU MENTIONED ONCE THAT THERE IS NO OTHER TRUTH GREATER THAN

DEATH. YOU HAVE ALSO SAID SOMEWHERE THAT THERE IS NOTHING LIKE DEATH. WHICH OF THE TWO STATEMENTS IS TRUE?

Both are true. When I say there is no other truth greater than death, I am drawing your attention to the fact that the phenomenon of death is an enormous reality in this life -- in what we call 'life' and understand as 'life'; in terms of one's personality, which consists of what I describe as 'I'. This personality will die; what we call 'life' will die too. Death is inevitable. Certainly, you will die and I will die, and this life will also be destroyed, turned into dust, erased.

When I say there is no other greater truth than death, I want to remind you of the fact that we are all going to die. And when I say that death is totally false, I want to remind you that within this 'I', within 'you', there is someone else who will never die. And there is also a life that is different from what you believe to be life, a life without death. Both these things are true; they are simultaneously true. If you take only one of them to be true, you will not be able to comprehend the whole truth.

If someone says that the shadow is a reality, that darkness is a reality, he is right. Darkness exists and so does the shadow. And if someone else says there is no darkness, he is right too. What he is saying is that darkness does not have a positive existence. If I ask you to bring me a couple of bags of darkness, you won't be able to. A room is filled with darkness, and if you are asked to throw the darkness out, you won't be able to. Or, if I say, "If darkness is in there, then please bring it out," you will be unable to. Why? It is because darkness has a negative existence; darkness is merely the absence of light.

Although darkness exists, nevertheless it is only the absence of light. And so if someone were to say there is no darkness, he is right. There is the presence of light and there is the absence of light, but there is nothing like darkness as such. That's why we can do whatsoever we want with light, but with darkness we can do nothing. If you want to remove darkness, you will have to bring in light; if you want to bring in darkness, you will have to put out the light. With darkness, nothing can be done directly.

You are jogging along the road. Your shadow appears behind you; it also runs with you. Everyone can see the shadow; no one can deny it. And yet it can be said that there is no shadow because it has no entity of its own. The shadow exists because your body obstructs the sunlight. When the light is covered by your body, a shadow is formed; when the sun comes above your head, no shadow is formed because the sunrays are not obstructed. If we were to make a human figure of glass, no shadow would ever appear because the rays would pass through the glass.

When light is hindered, a shadow is formed; a shadow is merely an absence of light. So if a person says the shadow exists, he is not wrong. But this is a half-truth. He should further add that the shadow does not exist. Then the truth becomes complete. This means a shadow is something which exists and yet does not exist. But with our way of thinking, we cannot see anything unless it is divided into two independent parts.

Once a man was tried for murder. He had killed a man, and those who had seen the crime being committed had come forward as witnesses. One witness said, "The crime was committed in the open and there were stars shining in the sky. I saw the stars as well as the murder." He was followed by another eyewitness who said, "The crime was committed inside the house, near the door, close to a wall. There are bloodstains on the wall, and since I was standing beside the wall, my clothes were also stained with blood. This murder took place inside the house."

The judge was puzzled. How could both be telling the truth? Obviously, one of them was lying. The murderer began to laugh. The judge asked what was so funny. The man said, "Let me tell you that both of them are right. The house was incomplete; the roof had not yet been laid -- the stars could be seen above. The murder took place under the open sky, but close to the door, close to the wall which bears the bloodstains. The house was almost ready; the walls had been raised, only the roofing was not yet done. So both are right."

Life is so complicated that even the things we find contradictory in it turn out to be right. Life is highly complex. Life is not the way we think it is -- it contains many contradictions; it is very vast.

In one sense, death is the greatest truth -- because the way we are living will come to an end; we will die the way we are, and the framework we have created will also be destroyed. Those we see as constituting our whole world -- wife, husband, son, father, friend -- they will all die. And yet death is a falsehood, because there is someone who dwells inside the son who is not the son and who will never die. There is someone who dwells inside the father who is not the father and who will never die. The father, of course, will die, but there is someone within him besides -- different from the father, separate, more than any relative -- who will never die. The body will die but there is someone within the body who never dies. Both these things are

simultaneously true. So both these things need to be kept in mind to understand the nature of death.

ANOTHER FRIEND HAS ASKED: THE THINGS WE WANT TO DESTROY -- SUCH AS THE CHAINS OF BLIND FAITH OR SUPERSTITION -- FIND EVEN MORE CONFIRMATION IN YOUR TALKS. IT SEEMS, ACCORDING TO WHAT YOU ARE SAYING, THAT THERE IS LIFE AFTER DEATH, THAT THERE ARE GODS AND THERE ARE GHOSTS, THAT THERE IS TRANSMIGRATION OF THE SOUL. IN THAT CASE, IT WOULD BE DIFFICULT TO GET RID OF SUPERSTITIONS, WON'T THEY BECOME EVEN STRONGER?

Two things need to be understood here. One is: if something is accepted as a superstition without researching and investigating it properly, then that is tantamount to creating an even greater superstition; it shows a highly superstitious mind. One man believes there are ghosts and evil spirits and you call him superstitious; you believe there are none and that makes you feel that you are very knowledgeable. But the question is: what is superstition? If someone believes there are ghosts and evil spirits without any investigation, that is superstition; and if someone else believes there are no such things, without investigation, then that is superstition too. Superstition means believing something without knowing it to be true. Just because someone holds beliefs contrary to yours does not mean he is superstitious.

A believer in God can be as gullible as a nonbeliever. We must understand the definition of superstition. It means to believe in something blindly without verification. The Russians are superstitious atheists; the Indians are superstitious theists -- both suffer from blind faith. The Russians have never cared to discover there is no God and then believed it to be so, nor have the Indians tried to ascertain that God is before believing it to be so. So do not be mistaken in thinking that theists alone are superstitious; atheists have their own superstitions too. And the strange thing is that there is also a *scientific* superstition. It sounds contradictory: how can there be a scientific superstition?

If you have studied geometry, you must have come across Euclid's definition where he says a line has length but no breadth. Now, what can be more superstitious than this? There has never been a line with no breadth. Children are taught that a point has neither length nor breadth, and even the greatest scientist works on the assumption that a point has no length or breadth. Can a point exist without length and breadth?

We are all used to the digits one through nine. One may well ask: is this any less than superstition? Why nine digits? No scientist can explain why nine digits. Why not seven? What's wrong with seven? Why not three? There are mathematicians -- Liebnitz was one of them -- who got along with three digits. He said: one, two, three is followed by ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen; then twenty, twenty-one, twenty-two, twenty-three. His numbering system was such; he got along very well with it, and he challenged those who disagreed with him to prove him wrong. He questioned the need for nine digits.

Later on, Einstein said that even three digits are also unnecessary, that one can even get along with two; it will be difficult with only one digit, but one can manage with two. That there should be nine digits in mathematics is a scientific superstition. But the mathematician is not ready to give up either. He says, "How can you work with less than nine digits?" So this is just a belief too; it has no more significance than that.

From a scientific point of view we believe thousands of things to be right, but they are actually superstitions. Scientists are also superstitious, and in this age religious superstitions are fading while scientific superstitions are growing. The difference between the two is simply that if you ask a religious person how he came to know about God he will say it is written in the Gita, and if you ask him how he came to know there are nine digits in arithmetic, he will say it is written in such-and-such a mathematician's book.

What is the difference between the two? One kind of answer is found in the Gita, in the Koran; another kind of answer is found in a book of mathematics. What is the difference? This shows we have to understand what is really meant by superstition. Superstition means that which we believe in without having knowledge of it. We accept many things and we reject many things without knowing anything about them -- this is superstitious too.

Suppose a man in a village is possessed by a ghost. Educated people will say it is superstition. Let us assume the uneducated people are superstitious; we have already branded them as superstitious because, being uneducated, these simple people are unable to offer any argument in favor of their belief. So all the educated people of the village maintain that the story of this man being possessed by an evil spirit is fake, but they don't know that at a university like Harvard, in America, there is a department conducting research into ghosts and spirits. The department has even circulated photographs of them. They have no idea that, currently, some highly recognized scientists are deeply involved in research into ghosts and spirits, and have

attained so many results that sooner or later they will come to see that it was they, the educated men, who were superstitious, and that those they called superstitious may not have known anything about what they believed in, although what they were saying was right.

If you read Ryon or Oliver Lodge, you will be amazed. Oliver Lodge was a Nobel prizewinning scientist. Throughout his life he was involved in investigating ghosts and spirits. Before his death, he left a document in which he said, "All the truths of science I have discovered are not half as true as ghosts and spirits. But we have no knowledge of them because the superstitious educated do not care to find out about the discoveries happening in the world."

If one man says he can read another's mind, we will call it superstition. In Russia, where there are what we may call 'rigorous' scientists, there is a man by the name of Fiodev. He is a great Russian scientist. Sitting in Moscow, he has communicated his thoughts, without any visible means, to the mind of a person sitting a thousand miles away in Tiflis. This was examined scientifically and found to be correct. Scientists are engaged in this kind of research because sooner or later it will be useful in space travel. In the event of a mechanical failure in a spaceship, which is always possible, through these means scientists can establish contact with the travelers. Otherwise the spaceship may be lost forever. It is out of this concern that Russian scientists are conducting intensive research into telepathy and have achieved some astounding results.

Fiodev carried out his research with the help of a friend. A thousand miles away in Tiflis, his friend hid himself behind a bush in a garden with a wireless set in his hand, and he and Fiodev stayed in touch with each other. After a while he informed Fiodev that a man had arrived and sat on bench number ten. He asked Fiodev to send this man a message to go to sleep within three minutes. The man was wide awake; he was smoking and humming away to himself. Fiodev began sending him suggestions -- the same as I do -- that "You are relaxing, you are relaxing." From a distance of a thousand miles, for three minutes Fiodev suggested intensely, "Go to sleep, go to sleep," and, concentrating on bench number ten, he continued suggesting the same thought, "Go to sleep, go to sleep." In exactly three minutes the man sitting on the bench was asleep, the cigarette fallen from his hands.

But this could have been a coincidence. Perhaps the man sitting on the bench was tired and so he had fallen asleep. And so the friend told Fiodev that the man had indeed fallen asleep, but that it could be a coincidence, so he asked Fiodev to wake him up in exactly seven minutes. Fiodev kept suggesting to that man to wake up, and in seven minutes precisely the man opened his eyes and got up. The man on the bench was a total stranger; he had no idea what was happening, and Fiodev's friend approached him and asked if he'd felt anything unusual.

The man said, "Yes, I certainly did. I was very puzzled. I came here to wait for somebody, and suddenly I felt that my body was about to fall asleep. I lost control and went to sleep. And then I felt strongly as if someone was telling me 'Get up, get up. Get up in seven minutes!' I can't figure any of this out." The man had no idea what had happened.

Communication of thought without any medium has become a scientific truth, but an educated man would call it superstition. It is possible that a sick man in one town can be cured from a faraway town; it's not too difficult. It's also possible that a snakebite can be healed from a distance of thousands of miles; there's not much difficulty to it. But there are many different kinds of superstitions. And remember, the superstition of an educated man is always more dangerous than that of an uneducated man, because the educated man does not consider his superstition to be superstition. For him it is a result arrived at after great deliberation.

Now this friend says we have to break the chains of superstition. First make sure there are any chains, otherwise you may break somebody's arms and legs in the process. Chains can only be broken if there are any. What if there are none? You must also make sure that what you believe is a chain that needs to be broken does not happen to be an ornament you may have to remake. All these things require very careful consideration.

I am absolutely against superstition; all kinds of superstitions must be destroyed -- but this does not mean that I am superstitious about this destruction. It does not mean one should go about destroying them without a clear understanding of them, that without due consideration one should simply be bent upon breaking them. Then such arbitrary destruction will also become superstition.

Every age has its own superstitions. Remember, superstitions have their fashion too. In every age superstitions take on a new form. Man drops old superstitions and takes on new ones, but he never gets rid of them forever; he alters them and he changes them. But we never realize this.

For example, once upon a time there was a superstition that the man who applied *tilak*, the forehead

mark, was considered religious. What has applying tilak to do with being religious? But that's the way it was understood. And someone who didn't apply the tilak was looked down upon as irreligious. This old superstition is no longer in vogue. Now we have new superstitions, equally as foolish. If a man wears a tie he is considered distinguished; otherwise he is considered ordinary. It is the same thing, there is no difference at all. The tie has replaced the tilak, while the man has remained the same. Where is there any difference?

The tie is no better than the tilak. Perhaps it's even worse, because at least there was a meaning to applying the tilak. The tie has absolutely no meaning in this country, although it may have a meaning in some other country. A tie is useful in cold countries where it helps protect the throat against cold. In those countries, a man who cannot afford to cover his throat against the cold must obviously be a poor man. A man of means is able to cover his throat with the help of a necktie; however, when somebody puts a tie around his neck in a hot country such as this, then it seems a little scary -- one wonders whether such a man is affluent or insane!

To be affluent does not mean one has to suffer from heat or wear this noose around his neck. A tie means a noose; a tie means a knot. Using it in a cold country makes sense, but in a hot country it is totally meaningless. And yet, a man who has an idea of dignity -- the magistrate, the attorney, the politician -- is out there with this noose around his neck! And these very people denounce the tilak wearers as superstitious! One can well ask them, "Isn't wearing a necktie a superstition too? Which scientific system are you applying, that you have tied this tie around your neck?" But since the tie is a superstition of this age it is acceptable, and since the tilak is a superstition of the past, it is unacceptable.

As I said earlier, as the tie has some meaning for people in cold countries, applying a tilak can also have meaning, but without first looking into it, it is utterly dangerous and wrong to call it a superstition right away -- you may not have given any thought as to why a tilak is applied. People mostly apply it out of superstition; however, there was some scientific reason when people applied it for the first time. Actually, tilak is applied on the forehead at the spot between the two eyes where the *agya* chakra, the third-eye chakra, is located. Even with a little meditation this spot gets hot; however, it cools down with the application of sandalwood. The application of sandalwood is a highly scientific technique, but now it is lost; people are not concerned with that science anymore. Now anybody goes on applying sandalwood whether he has any knowledge of the agya chakra or has ever done any meditation or not.

It is strange to find people wearing ties in hot countries. Wearing a tie can have a scientific basis in cold countries, and similarly, a tilak has a scientific meaning for one who meditates on the agya chakra because sandalwood cools that spot. Meditating on the agya chakra, stimulation occurs and heat is created in that area -- and it needs cooling down or else it will harm the brain. But were we determined to remove the tilak altogether, we would of course take it away from those who are wearing it pointlessly, but we would also be removing it from the forehead of the poor guy who may have applied it for his own reason. And if he won't remove it, we will call him superstitious.

What I am saying is that there is no way you can determine what is superstitious and what is not. Actually, the same thing can be a superstition under one condition and scientific under different conditions. Something which might appear to be scientific under a certain condition may appear unscientific under a different set of conditions.

For example, in Tibet there is a practice of taking a bath once a year -- which is quite scientific, because there is no dust in Tibet and, being in a cold climate, people do not sweat. So they don't need to bathe. Taking a bath every day would simply harm their bodies; it would cause them to lose much body heat. And how are they going to replace that heat? It could prove very costly to stay uncovered in Tibet. If man were to keep his body uncovered for a whole day, he would need forty percent more food to replace the calories lost. In a place like India, if a man goes about without clothes he is revered as a renunciate. Mahavira was sensible: he remained naked -- and in a hot country like this, the more the heat leaves the body, the cooler it feels inside. But if a follower of Mahavira were to arrive in Tibet naked, he would deserve to be admitted to a mental asylum. To appear in Tibet like this would be absolutely unscientific, stupid. But that's how it always happens.

When a Tibetan lama comes to India, he never bathes. Once I stayed with Tibetan lamas in Bodh Gaya. They were stinking so badly it was a torture to sit near them. When I asked why they were like that, they replied, "We follow the rule of bathing only once a year." This is where I make the distinction between superstition and science. That which is a science in Tibet is a superstition in India. Here, these lamas are stinking without realizing their bodies are perspiring heavily and that there is much dust all around.

We have no idea, but there are some countries where there is no dust at all. When Khrushchev first came to India he was taken to Agra to see the Taj Mahal, and on the way he saw a whirlwind of dust taking shape. He had the car stopped, got out and stood right in the middle of the whirlwind. He was so happy. He said, "I am so lucky, I have never had such an experience before." We wouldn't feel lucky to be caught in so much dust. But where he comes from there are piles of snow, not dust. It was a fascinating experience for him, as it is for us when we are in snow. How excited we feel when we walk on snow in the Himalayas. So don't get into breaking things simply believing them to be chains, without first taking into consideration the age, the conditions, and their usefulness.

A scientific mind is that which always hesitates. A man with a scientific mind never makes a decision in haste, saying, "This is right and that is wrong." Rather he always says, "Perhaps this may be right, but let me search more and more." Even at the end of his search he never comes to a decision and says with finality, "Okay, this is wrong, so destroy it." Life is so mysterious that nothing can be said in such definite terms. All we can say is, "So far, we have known this much, and based upon this knowledge such-and-such a thing appears to be wrong" -- that's all. A man with a scientific attitude will say, "Based on the information available so far, such-and-such a thing does not seem to be right today; however, with added information it may appear right tomorrow. Something which is right today may prove to be wrong tomorrow." Such a man never makes a hasty decision about what is right and what is wrong. He always keeps on searching with an inquiring and humble mind.

There is fun in holding on to a superstition, and there is also fun in breaking it. The fun in holding on to a superstition is that it spares us the trouble of thinking -- we believe what everyone else believes. We don't even want to ask the reason behind it, or why it's so. Who wants to bother? One simply follows the crowd. It's convenient to have superstitions.

And then there are people who are out to crack superstitions -- that too is very convenient. The man who cracks them appears to be rational, without actually being rational. It's not easy to be rational; to see things rationally is to strain every nerve. This man looks into things so closely it becomes difficult for him to make any categorical statement. And so his statements are always conditional. He will say, "Under such conditions it is valid not to bathe in Tibet, while under other conditions it is utterly superstitious not to bathe in India." The man who thinks rationally will speak this kind of language.

On the other hand, a social reformer shows no concern for what he is saying: he is concerned with destroying things; he wants to destroy certain things. I say: go ahead and destroy -- there are many things which have to be destroyed -- but the first thing that has to be destroyed, however, is thoughtlessness. The tendency to act without first giving something rational thought is the primary thing that needs to be destroyed. So what it means is: if you destroy something without first giving it proper thought, then such destruction has no value. The tendency to think rationally has to be created, and the tendency to believe thoughtlessly has to be destroyed. This will lead us to see different contexts, deeper meanings. Then we will make an intensive search; we will think and reason. Then we will consider all the possibilities.

Psychoanalysis is very popular in the West, and the interesting thing is that psychoanalysis is doing exactly the same kind of work as the good old witch doctor did in the villages. Nowadays, in France, there is an active sect created by Cuvier. Cuvier works on the same principles as the witch doctor did, except that Cuvier is a scientist and he uses scientific terminology -- other than that everything is the same; there is no difference.

You will be amazed to know that when a *sadhu*, a mendicant, an ordinary man of the village, with no knowledge of medicine, gives a pinch of ash to a sick man in the name of God, we call it superstition. And yet, it works as effectively, and people are cured in the same proportion as with allopathic treatment. It is very interesting -- the same ratio. Many experiments are being carried out in this area.

A unique experiment was conducted in a London hospital. A hundred patients with the same illness were divided into two groups. Fifty were given the regular injection, while the other fifty were injected with water. And the amazing thing is that the ratio of cured patients in both cases was the same. So the question was raised: what's going on?

In view of this experiment, it became necessary to examine the issue more closely. And what became clear was that the idea, the *feeling* that medicine is being given, works more than the medicine itself. Also, even the medicine, the dispensing of the medicine itself, does not work so much as does the idea of how expensive the medicine is and how well known the doctor is. A lesser known doctor fails in his treatment not because he does not know his profession, but only because he is not very well known. A well recognized doctor impresses a patient at once. With his impressive attire, the overbearing set up, his fees,

his big car, the long wait for an appointment, the crowd, the standing in line -- you are already so impressed that whether he knows what he is giving you or not has very little effect.

The truth is that to be a good doctor you don't need a first class knowledge of medicine, what you need is an excellent knowledge of advertising. The question is how well you can publicize yourself. Publicity pays more, not the medicine.

Recently, a medical survey revealed that in France there are about eighty thousand physicians and about one hundred and sixty thousand quacks. When the patient gets tired of the practicing physicians, he is cured by those who have no knowledge of medicine. But they know the trick of how to treat a patient. That's why you see so many kinds of 'pathies' prevalent. Can you imagine -- all these different kinds of 'pathies' abounding in this age of science? Even naturopathy works -- a bandaging of mud on the stomach works; an enema with water works; the witch doctor's charms work. Even homeopathy, which consists of nothing but tiny sugar pills, works. These all work, and so does allopathy.

So the question arises: how does a patient get well? If a village quack prescribes a little dust and cures his patients, then we will have to think carefully; we will have to be concerned about whether to break such superstitions or not. The man with a stethoscope around his neck and a big car is also able to cure patients through his scientific means. But a magic is working there too -- the magic of the car, of the stethoscope.

I know one quack. He has no degree from any university, and yet he has cured many patients I sent to him, patients who had otherwise been pronounced incurable by other doctors. The man is smart; he has a remarkable understanding of human nature. Actually, that's how one happens to be a professional physician! So if you go to his clinic for treatment, your diagnosis will be conducted in such a way that half your illness will go away while you are still being diagnosed. He is an extremely clever doctor; all other doctors feel quite intimidated by him.

He has a large, impressive and serious-looking consulting room with a big table on which he makes the patient lie down. Above the patient's chest hangs a thing which looks like a stethoscope. This contraption is connected to two transparent tubes containing colored water. When he applies the stethoscope-like contraption to the patient's chest, the heartbeat causes the water in the tube to jump. The patient looks at the jumping water and is convinced he has come to a great doctor indeed; he has never seen such a doctor before. The thing he uses is a sort of stethoscope, except that he doesn't connect it to his ears, he watches the rising and falling of the water in the tubes, and this assures the patient that he is no ordinary doctor.

Do you know why an allopathic doctor writes prescriptions in such illegible handwriting? The reason is that if you could read it, you would find it is such an ordinary thing that you could even go and buy it in the market -- and so it is deliberately written with such skill that you are unable to read it. The truth is, if you were to take this same prescription back to the doctor, he himself wouldn't be able to figure out what he'd written. Another interesting thing is that the names of all medicines have to be written in Latin and Greek. The reason is simple: if he were to write in English, Hindi or Gujarati, you would never pay him ten or fifteen rupees for an injection; you would know it is nothing but a concoction of caraway seeds.

These are all magical tricks. It is the same as the villager who gives his patients a pinch of ash. But this will not be effective either if he looks like an ordinary man. If he is dressed, however, in an ochre robe, it will have more effect. And if the man is known to be honest, virtuous, kind and truthful, the pinch of ash will be far more effective. If it is known that he does not charge money, that he does not even touch money, the ash will have an electrifying effect. So it is not the ash that works, it is the other factors which are at work. It needs careful consideration whether or not such cures be allowed to continue, because, if you ban this type of cure, others equally as false will have to be found to replace them. It never ends.

Man must be made to think so that he does not fall sick out of ignorance, so that he does not bring pseudo illnesses upon himself. As long as fake illnesses keep happening, fake doctors will keep on appearing as well. If you remove the old, pseudo methods, new ones will crop up -- and if you then remove these, new ones will be born. There are so many types of treatment in the world, but there is no way to decide which one is *right*; they all claim to be successful in curing illnesses. And their claims are valid -- they *do* cure illnesses.

The more we probe into the human psyche, the more it becomes clear that the disease exists somewhere in the human mind. As long as the disease exists in the human mind, the pseudo treatments will also continue to exist. Hence, I am not so much concerned with doing away with pseudo methods, I am more concerned with putting an end to the disease in the human mind. If the disease in the human mind disappears, if man's consciousness awakens, if he becomes discriminating, he will not be surrounded by annoying troubles. It is not that you go and collect ash because a man distributes it in a village -- no, it is

because you are eager to collect the ash; that's why someone has to distribute it.

No one becomes your leader on his own -- but you cannot live for a second without one; that's why somebody has to become the leader. If you remove one leader, you will find another -- and if he is removed you will find a third. And, in fact, while you are removing one leader you will have first made sure who you want for your next. And so leaders all over the world know very well the need for leading opposition parties. They know, with confidence, that when the people get fed up with one leader they will automatically elect the second, and when they get tired of the second they will replace him with the first. That's why two-party politics goes on all over the world. Everywhere, people are the same.

I was in Raipur during the last elections. A friend of mine, an old resident of Raipur, had been successively elected several times as a member of parliament, but this time he was defeated. Another friend of mine who was totally unknown and had recently settled in Raipur was elected in his place. I asked my friend how this happened. How did he lose and a total newcomer win the election?

He said, "It's very clear. People have become too used to me. This man is a new face; people don't know him yet. Don't worry, let him become a familiar figure and he will be defeated too. I will have to bide my time until then. By then I will be unfamiliar once again, and then I will have the upper hand."

Deep down, it is not a question of whether to remove this leader or that leader, whether to do away with this superstition or that superstition -- that is not the issue. The question is to bring about a fundamental change in man. A scientific mind will not care much about superstition, but superstition will continue to exist as long as man is content with his blindness. If a man is not ready to open his eyes, then blindness is bound to exist.

And let me ask: who among us is really willing to open his eyes? None of us is willing to see with our eyes open, because with our eyes open we may see truths we don't want to see. That's why we close our eyes and see whatsoever we fancy. Have you ever opened your eyes and observed closely what life is like? Have you ever seen yourself with your eyes open? That you never want to do, because then you will see horrifying things.

Everyone considers himself to be absolutely pious, a mahatma. If he were to open his eyes and look closely, he would find, to his horror, the greatest sinner of all hidden within himself. He doesn't want to see that, of course, because then it will be difficult for him to be a mahatma. And so he shuts his eyes to himself. And not only that, in doing so he uses those people who can help him shut his eyes -- around him he gathers all those people who come and tell him what a great mahatma he is. Thus he goes on gathering followers. Around him, he gathers all those people who cooperate in keeping him blind.

And there are many wonderful tricks for collecting people; incredible deceptions are practiced in this respect. One of the tricks for gathering people is to keep on shouting, "Don't come near me! I don't want anyone around me!" People are terribly impressed with this trick. They flock to such a man. The more he drives them away, the greater the mahatma they think he is. An ordinary mahatma would welcome people, but this one swings his staff and sends them away. He shows no concern for anyone.

I have heard about a man who had wandered a beach in California for years. He had become a kind of attraction. The story that went around about him was that he was such a simple man that if you offered him a ten-dollar bill and a dime, he would pick up the dime cheerfully. That's how innocent he was. Out of curiosity, a man visited him five or six times and always found him surrounded by a crowd. People would ask, "Baba, what do you want -- this or that?" and he would pick up the dime at once, saying he liked it, he liked the shine of it. People found him such an innocent man.

The curious man found it hard to believe that even after so many years this fellow could not recognize a ten-dollar bill! That was too much innocence! One evening, after the crowd had disappeared, this curious man approached the fellow and said, "I have been watching you for the last twenty years, and I am astonished to find this game going on for so long. Do you still not recognize a ten-dollar bill?"

The fellow laughed, and said, "I knew it was a ten-dollar bill from the very first day, but if I had shown I recognized it the game would have stopped right then and there. By not recognizing the bill, I have collected dimes from thousands of spectators. If I recognize it once, then that will be the only bill I'll ever have in my hand -- no other bill will come from these people afterwards. So if I really want to make money, then I must spurn riches -- and the bills will start piling up on their own. I have a good understanding of the whole thing; my job is going very well. During the day, I collect up to five hundred dollars from the crowd. The game will continue for sure."

The so-called mahatma also knows the value of money, although if you talk to him about money, he will say he never even touches it. But his disciple, sitting nearby, will pick up the offerings and put them in the

safe -- because the mahatma never touches money!

What can anyone do if a man wants to remain blind? Who will be stupid enough to do anything about it? That fellow on the beach is not the cause of mischief. The mischief-mongers are those people who approach him. It is because of their mischief the poor fellow has to put on the act. Let me tell you that if he had not done it, somebody else would have done the same thing. And people are stupid: wherever they can, they will continue to do what they did with this fellow; they want somebody to snatch their money away from them. Hence, such acts will continue. They can only be brought to an end when we begin to destroy the stupidity of man.

So don't worry too much about breaking the chains of superstition, because if the man who is wearing the chain remains the same he will make new ones. He cannot live without chains. The kind of man he is, he will create new chains.

All religions strive to break these chains, and every religion creates a new chain -- so things remain the same. The world has seen so many religions. They were all founded to bring about reforms; they all proclaimed their intent to eradicate all prevailing superstitions, but in the process of destroying superstitions nothing ever really gets destroyed. Of course, those who are fed up with the old superstitions replace them with new ones and are very happy, feeling they have brought about change.

In fact, an intelligent man never holds on to anything -- not even to any belief, let alone to superstition. He lives intelligently; he doesn't hang on to anything. He never creates any chain because he knows there is immense joy in living in freedom. Don't create any chains.

So the real question is to awaken enough consciousness in each individual that will create a desire in him to become free, to become intelligent, to become self-realized, to be filled with awareness. If the tendency to live blindly -- to become a follower, a pursuer, a believer in somebody -- could be reduced, all superstitions would crumble. But in that case it would not be that one kind of superstition would break down and another would survive -- all would collapse; they would leave all at once. Otherwise, they will remain forever.

Actually, what needs to be understood is that nothing happens by merely changing clothes. Let anyone wear whatsoever he pleases. If someone wants to wear ochre-colored clothes, let him do so, why stop him? If someone wants to wear black clothes, let him do so. What one needs to realize is that a change in clothes does not equal a change in one's life. Once this is realized, then there is no need to change clothes, because the man who will make you change your clothes will immediately replace them with clothes of a new kind.

A sannyasin, wearing ochre clothes, went to see Gandhi and told him he was very impressed with his ideas and would also like to serve the country. What Gandhi told him was highly significant. He said, "That's fine, but first you will have to give up your ochre clothes, because they will come in the way of your service. Generally, people serve those who wear ochre clothes rather than being served by them." This was very true. But then Gandhi, having made him drop the ochre clothes, made him wear clothes of *khadi*, of handspun cotton.

Now those who are wearing khadi are doing things even the people wearing ochre clothes never did before. What difference has it made? Now the khadi people are accepting service. The poor ochre people never accepted as much service as those who are wearing khadi are doing now. So khadi has proven to be very costly for this country. The sannyasin was very happy that his superstition about ochre clothing had dropped -- but now he wears khadi; now he is holding on to the superstition of khadi. What's the difference?

The real question is not of letting people drop one thing and making them take on another. The question is to come to understand that very mentality which holds on to things. Gandhi did not sharpen that man's intelligence; he remained as stupid as ever. He simply made him change his clothes, and the man felt very happy to do so. But what difference did it make? This is how it has always been.

For the last five thousand years the story of humanity has been one of great misfortune. By an effort to break down a superstition we never change the man, we simply do away with the superstition -- but then he creates a new superstition. Whatever we offer, he seizes upon it. "All right," he says, "let it be this. I'll drop the other superstition and hold on to this one!" And we feel very happy because he has accepted our superstition.

A young man used to visit me. Day and night he used to talk about the scriptures. He knew the Upanishads, the Gita, the Vedas, by heart. I told him, "Stop all this nonsense. You will gain nothing from it!" He became very angry with me, but nevertheless he continued to visit me. Someone who gets angry with you never stops visiting you, because anger also brings you into a relationship. He was certainly angry at me, yet he still kept coming. As the days went by and as he heard me more and more, something touched

him. One day he came to me and said, "I bundled up the Gita, the Upanishads, the Vedas, and threw them all in a well."

"When did I tell you to throw them away?" I asked.

"I had to empty my shelf in order to make room for your books. Now I fully agree with your books," he said.

I said, "But this has made things more difficult. Nothing has changed. I was merely telling you not to agree with a book. I never asked you to throw that book away and grab on to my book. What difference has your doing so made?"

The so-called gurus feel very happy if their kind of superstition is held by people. This is how, even though superstitions keep changing, man himself continues to remain superstitious.

So I told the young man to throw my books into the same well too. He said, "How can that be possible?" He could never do that, he asserted. So I said, "Then the whole thing has remained as it was. Now my book has become your Gita. What was wrong with poor Krishna's Gita? If you needed to carry something, his Gita was sufficient -- it served your purpose; it was much thicker than my book; it added enough weight to you. How are things different now? When did I ever blame Krishna? When did I ever say that Krishna was at fault?

This is how it has always been -- and still is. What simply happens is that man remains the same, only his toys change. I feel very happy if someone takes my toy; I feel delighted that at last someone has taken my idea. My ego finds satisfaction in seeing that someone has started to believe more in me than in Krishna. But this does not bring about a change in humanity; humanity can never be benefited by this. What we need to be concerned about is how to break, from within, this human mentality that grabs on to things. How can man overcome his blindness?

I suggest to this friend: don't set about breaking down superstitions; instead, change the superstitious mind. Change that mind which breeds superstition, so that a new man can take birth. But it is an arduous task; it will require a great deal of effort. It is not an easy job. To be accomplished, it will require very scientific thought.

Don't be in such a hurry to deny the existence of ghosts and evil spirits. They are far more real than you. There is no falsity about their existence, but you will have to explore. And it so often happens that those who are scared of ghosts also begin to deny their existence. They say so, not because they have become very knowledgeable, the only reason is wish-fulfillment -- they don't *want* ghosts to exist, because if there are ghosts it will be difficult to walk down a dark alley. So in a loud voice they keep repeating, "There are no ghosts. Absolutely! It is all superstition; we will destroy the superstition!" What they are saying is they are very scared of ghosts. If there really are ghosts it will cause a lot of trouble, so they should not exist in the first place -- that's the wish. Such a mind can never make ghosts nonexistent.

If ghosts are, then they are. Whether you believe it or not, it makes no difference. What is, is, and it's better we investigate it -- because whatever exists is related to us in one way or another; it is bound to be so. Hence it is more appropriate to understand them, to recognize them, and to find ways to establish contact with them, to figure out how to interact with them. It's not an easy matter.

The empty space you see between you and someone else may not necessarily be empty. There may be someone sitting there. You may not be able to see him; that's a different matter. But the idea that somebody might be sitting there can frighten you, so we don't leave an empty space, we stick together. We are always afraid of an empty space; that's why we fill our room with furniture, calendars, pictures of gods and goddesses, anything. Being in an empty space, being in an empty house, we are frightened. We fill them with people, with furnishings, so no empty space is left. Even then, there is plenty of empty space which is not altogether empty. And it has its own science.

If one wants to work in this direction, it can be done. One can systematically work on this -- it is an independent science; it has its own laws and methods. However, before you begin working in this area, never say whether these things exist or do not exist. It is better to suspend your judgment, to keep your conclusions in abeyance for a while -- just say you don't know.

If asked whether there are ghosts or not, it will be characteristic of the scientific mind to answer, "I don't know, because I haven't looked into it yet. Also, I haven't even looked into myself yet. How can I find out whether or not there are ghosts? I am not even able to find myself as yet!" So never be in a hurry to answer yes or no. Someone who gives a quick answer is superstitious. Keep thinking, keep searching. An intelligent man, in fact, will answer with great reluctance.

Once somebody asked Einstein how he differentiated between a scientist and a superstitious man.

Einstein replied, "If you ask one hundred questions to a man of superstition, he will be prepared to offer a hundred and one answers. And if you ask one hundred questions to a scientist, he will claim absolute ignorance about ninety-eight of them. About the remaining two he will say, 'I know a little, but that knowledge is not ultimate; it can change tomorrow.'"

Remember, a scientific mind is the only artless mind. A superstitious mind is not. But in appearance, it looks the opposite. It looks as if a superstitious mind is very simple, but it is not; it is very complex and cunning. The greatest cunning of the superstitious mind is that it affirms things it has no knowledge of. A person with such a mind doesn't even know anything about a rock lying at his doorstep, but in his frenzy to prove his God is right and your God is wrong, he will go out and kill people. If, as yet, he cannot even explain what a rock is.... And when he cannot prove that a rock is Mohammedan or Hindu, how will he be able to easily prove that God is Hindu or Mohammedan? But he will go ahead and kill people! And remember, resorting to violence shows that those things such acts are committed for must all be rooted in superstition.

People never come to blows over matters pertaining to knowledge; it is impossible. Wherever there is conflict, rest assured superstition is there -- because a superstitious man wants to prove through conflict that he is right; he has no other means. If a man were to jump on me and put a sword to my throat saying, "Tell me I am right or I'll chop your head off" -- he can chop my head off, of course, but that doesn't prove him right. No one has ever been proven right by chopping off somebody's head.

Even if all the Mohammedans get together and massacre all the Hindus, they will never be proven right -- just as the Hindus will never be proven right if they all join together to slaughter all the Mohammedans. They will merely prove themselves stupid, nothing else. Has the sword ever proven anything right? But that's the only means available to the superstitious man. With what other means can he say that such and such a thing is right? He has no concept, he has never probed; he has no proof, he has no direction. He knows only one thing: might is right.

All over the world everyone is doing this. I am not saying that only religious leaders are involved in such acts of violence, the politicians are no different. Whether Russia or America is right will be settled through the use of hydrogen bombs -- obviously; there is no other means. It is exactly the same sort of foolishness. Is this how it can be resolved as to which of the two is right? How can it be determined whether Marx is right or wrong? Will it be by the use of the sword? Or by dropping the hydrogen bomb? Which will it be? It will have to be determined through the application of thought -- but man is not yet free to think; he is still beset by superstition.

So remember, my emphasis is not on breaking the chains, my emphasis is on doing away with the superstitious mind that creates these chains. If that mind persists, then no matter how many chains you break it will create new ones. And remember, new fetters are far more attractive, more lovable, more worth holding on to. And remember this too: the new chain is always stronger than the old one, because by now our knowledge of how to make chains is also more developed, more advanced. It often occurs to me that those in the business of breaking down superstitions only succeed in providing much tougher superstitions as substitutes for the worn-out ones -- they do nothing more than that.

The superstitious mind has to be discarded, or else it will keep on breeding superstition. Be cogitative, and make others cogitative also. "Be cogitative" means: think, search, be inquisitive. Speak only after you have the right experience, and still admit readily that your experience is not necessarily right. People may have other experiences tomorrow. You may even have to go through different experiences, and it is not certain that what you experienced was not an hallucination.

So until that experience has been verified by scores of experiences more, it is better not to say anything about it. That's why a scientist conducts an experiment, repeats it a thousand times, makes a thousand other people do it, and only then does he arrive at some kind of a conclusion. And even then he never reaches a final conclusion. One who wants to reach a conclusion in a hurry can never think. A man in a hurry to reach a final conclusion inevitably fills himself with superstition. And we are all in a great hurry.

A friend, in his question, has asked everything the whole of humanity is searching for and has not yet been able to find! He asks:

> DOES GOD EXIST OR NOT? WHAT IS JEEVATMAN, THE INDIVIDUAL SOUL? WHERE IS MOKSHA? WHO CREATED HEAVEN? IS THERE A HELL? WHY HAS MAN APPEARED ON THE EARTH? WHAT IS THE GOAL OF LIFE?

He is in such a hurry he wants to know about all of this instantly. A man in such a hurry will undoubtedly become superstitious. Search requires great patience, tremendous patience: it doesn't matter if we don't find what we are looking for in one lifetime, but we will continue to search. In fact, for one who is cogitative, attaining is not important -- searching is. For a man of superstition, attaining is important, seeking is totally unimportant.

A superstitious man is anxious to know how he can attain. "Where is God?" he asks. He is not much concerned with first finding out whether there is a God or not. He is not interested in the pursuit of God; that is not his cup of tea. He says, "You seek him and then show me." That's why he is out looking for a guru.

Whosoever is looking for a guru is bound to end up being superstitious -- he can't stop short of that. In fact, looking for a guru implies, "You have found, now please show us. Since you have already found, what is the point in our searching now? We bow down to your feet. Please give us what you have attained." The idea is for someone else to place his hand on your head and have you realize God. So people are wandering around accepting mantras, becoming initiates, paying fees, massaging feet, serving, in the hope that what someone has already attained can become their own. This can never happen. This shows clearly the hold of the superstitious mind.

Someone else's achievement can never become yours. That poor fellow went in search and found, and you want to have it free? And remember, if he has searched, then while searching he must also have realized that one attains through seeking, not by asking. And so he will not even create any disciples. Only those are after disciples who have themselves not yet attained. They are hanging on to some other guru above them. There is a long series of gurus, all hoping to gain from the other.

Many gurus are already dead, and yet people hang on to them in the hope they will give them something. There is a long chain of dead gurus, going back thousands and millions of years, and they are all hanging on to each other hoping someone may give something. This is the mark of a superstitious mind.

The characteristic of a searching mind, the indication of a reflective mind is, "If there is God, then I will search for him. If I succeed in finding him, then it will be because of my merit, my birthright. If I ever find him, then it will be because of my lifelong dedication, my sacrifice, my meditation. It will be the fruit of my effort."

And remember, if God does become available free, a cogitative individual will turn him down. He will say, "It is not right to accept something that has not come out of my own effort. I will attain through my own effort." And bear in mind there are certain things which can only be attained through one's own effort. God is not one of those things sold in the market, a piece of merchandise available anywhere. Truth is not one of those articles sold in a department store where you can go and purchase it. But such stores are open.

There are stores, there are bazaars, where a signboard hangs, saying "Real Truth Available Here." Even truth is of the real and artificial kind! On every shop the sign says, "The real Master lives here. The rest are all fake masters; they live somewhere else. This is the only authentic shop. Buy from us! Give us the chance to serve you!" And once you have entered one of these shops, the owner won't want you to leave that easily. All this mischief is the creation of the superstitious mind.

I would like to say to you: have faith in seeking, not in begging. You will attain to God not by begging but by knowing. Also, never believe what others say. Someone may have attained -- it is possible of course -- so don't disbelieve either, because that is superstition too. Neither believe nor disbelieve. If someone comes along and says he has attained God, say, "Congratulations. God has been very compassionate to you, allowing you to find him. But kindly don't show me. Let me find him also; otherwise I will remain a cripple."

If you are carried to a destination someone has already walked to, you will arrive as a cripple. Feet grow stronger by walking. Reaching a destination is not so important, the really important thing is that the traveler becomes stronger in the pursuit. Attaining something is not as important as the transformation of the one who attained.

God, knowledge, or moksha are not readymade things. They are the fruit of the offering of one's life, of a lifetime of effort and sadhana. It is like the ultimate flower which comes on its own. But if you go to the market you will find plastic flowers. They last longer. You just need to dust them -- they last longer and create deception too. But whom do they deceive? Plastic flowers can deceive others -- those walking on the street can be fooled; they may think the flowers in your window are real -- but you can't be deceived because you bought them yourself.

For real flowers one has to sow the seeds, one has to put in effort, one has to raise the plants. Then, on their own, flowers bloom -- they are not brought in. The experience of God is like the flower, one's sadhana is like the plant. Care for the plant and the flower will come by itself. But we are in a hurry. We say, "Forget the plant; just give us the flower!"

Sometimes when children go to school for an examination, they don't solve the arithmetic problem, they look up the answer in the back of the arithmetic book and write it down. Even though the answer given is absolutely right, it is totally wrong. How can the answer of one who has not followed the method be right? His answer is absolutely right -- he has written 'five' -- and those who followed the method have also written 'five'. But do you see the difference in the answer given by those who followed the method and those who stole it from the back of the book? And what difference does it make whether they have stolen it from the back of the Gita or the Koran?

Even though the answer given by both is the same, it is not the same; there is a fundamental difference. The real question is not finding the answer, the real question is not arriving at 'five', the real question is learning how to arrive at the sum. And the one who looked in the back of the book didn't learn that. He didn't learn the arithmetic, he only got the answer.

And so, if you have learned something from somewhere, if you have received something from somebody, if you have heard something from someone and grabbed on to it -- then such a God is stolen from the back of the book. Then such a God is lifeless, dead, useless, good for nothing, not alive. An alive religion comes into being by living it, not by stealing answers from the back of some book.

But we are all thieves. We scold little children and warn them not to steal. The teacher also makes it clear that his students must not look for answers in the back of the book, that they should not steal their answers from somewhere -- but if he were to ask himself whether all his answers were stolen or not, it would seem all his answers were stolen as well.

The guru is a thief, the disciple is a thief, the teacher is a thief. All life's answers are stolen. From stolen answers one can never find peace or joy. Joy is attained by going through the same process by which flowers of answers bloom on their own. They are not borrowed.

And Now, And Here, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Love is Dangerous

31 October 1969 am in Meditation Camp at Dwarka, Gujarat, India

Archive code: 6910310
ShortTitle: NOW06
Audio: No
Video: No

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: WHY SHOULD WE THINK OF DEATH AT ALL? WE HAVE LIFE, LET US LIVE IT. LET US LIVE IN THE PRESENT. WHY DO WE BRING IN THE THOUGHT OF DEATH?

He has asked the right thing. But his very asking, "Why bring in the idea of death?" or "Let's just live and not even think of death" shows in itself that even he cannot escape thinking about death. Death is such an enormous fact it cannot be ignored; although throughout our lives we try not to think of death -- not because death is not worth thinking about, but because the very thought of it is terrifying. The very idea that

"I will die" sends chills up our spines. Of course, it will shake you up while dying; but even before that, if this idea takes hold of your mind, it will shake you to your very roots.

Man has always tried to forget about death, he has tried not to think about it. We have managed our entire system of life in such a way that death should not become visible. All man's efforts and plans towards falsifying death seem to be succeeding, but they never are successful -- because death *is* there. How will you escape from it? Where will you escape? Even running away from it, you are ultimately going to run into it. No matter where you escape, no matter which direction you take, eventually you are going to end up there. Every day it approaches nearer -- whether you think about it or not, whether you escape from it or not. One can never run away from a fact.

It is not that death is something which will happen in the future, so why think about it now? This too is a misapprehension. Death will not happen in the future -- death is already happening every moment. Although it will come to its completion in the future, it is actually taking place every moment. We are dying this very moment. If we sit here for an hour, we will be dead one hour. It may take seventy years for us to die completely, nevertheless this one hour will be a part of it. During this one hour we will be dying too. It is not that after seventy years one dies all of a sudden; death never occurs instantaneously. It is not a sudden event; it is a growth that begins with birth.

In fact, birth constitutes one end of death, and death constitutes the other end. This journey begins with birth. What we call the birthday is actually the first day of death. It will take time, but the journey will continue.

For example, a man sets out from Dwarka for Calcutta. The very first step he takes will be as much to reach Calcutta as his last step. The final step will be as instrumental in bringing him to Calcutta as the initial step. And if the initial step can't bring him to Calcutta, the last step cannot either. This means that when he took his first step towards Calcutta, he began to reach Calcutta. With each step Calcutta drew nearer and nearer. You may perhaps say he took six months to arrive at Calcutta, but the fact is that it is only because he had started to arrive six months ago that he could arrive six months later.

The second thing I would like to say to you is: don't think that death is somewhere in the future, death is present every moment. And what is future? It is the sum total of all of our presents. We keep on adding to it. It is just like when we heat water. At the first degree the water warms up, but it hasn't turned into steam yet. And the same is the case when it heats up two degrees. The water will turn into steam when it heats to a hundred degrees; however, it started moving closer to becoming steam at the first degree, and then at the second, and the third and so on. But even when it's at ninety-nine degrees the water does not turn into steam; that will only happen when it reaches one hundred.

Has it ever occurred to you that the hundredth degree is also a degree, just as the first degree is also a degree? The journey from the ninety-ninth degree to the hundredth degree is the same as from the first to the second degree; there is no difference. So the one who knows will warn you at the very first degree that the water will turn into steam -- although you never see water turning into steam anywhere. Of course, he may say the water is heating up, but where is it turning into steam? We can delude ourselves up to the ninety-ninth degree that the water is still not turning into steam, but at the hundredth degree it is bound to become steam. Each degree will keep bringing the boiling point closer.

Hence, it is meaningless to try to save yourself from death, or to postpone it by saying that death is in the future. Death is happening every moment; we are dying every day. In fact, there is virtually no difference between what we call living, and dying. What we call living is just another name for dying gradually. I don't say think about the future, I say watch what is already happening now. I am not asking you to think, even.

This friend has asked, "Why think of death?" I don't say to think. Thinking will lead you nowhere. Remember this: no fact can ever be known by thinking. Actually, thinking is a tactful means of falsifying facts. Looking at a flower, if you begin thinking about it you will never know the flower, because the more you move into thinking about it, the further it will be removed from you. You will move ahead in your thoughts while the flower will remain lying there. What has the flower to do with what you are thinking? A flower is a fact. If you want to know a flower, don't think about it -- look at the flower.

There is a difference between thinking and seeing -- and the difference is significant. The West puts great emphasis on thinking. That's why they have named their science of thinking philosophy. Philosophy means conceptual thinking. We have named the same science *darshan*. Darshan means to see; darshan does not mean thinking. This needs to be understood a little. We have called it darshan while they have called it philosophy, and there is a fundamental difference between the two. Those who take philosophy and darshan

to be synonymous know nothing. They are not synonymous. That's why there's nothing like Indian philosophy and nothing like Western darshan.

The West has a science of thinking -- it consists of investigation, logic, analysis. The East cared for something else. The East has experienced that there are certain facts which can never be known by thinking about them. These facts will have to be seen, will have to be lived. And there is an enormous difference between living and thinking.

A man who thinks about love may perhaps write a thesis on it, but a lover lives it, sees it; it's possible he may not be able to write a thesis. And if someone asks a lover to say something about love, he may close his eyes, tears may start rolling down his cheeks, and he might say, "Please don't ask. What can I say about love?" One who has thought about love will explain it for hours, but he may not even know one iota of love.

Thinking and seeing are two altogether different processes. So I am not saying you should think about death. You can never know death by thinking about it. You will have to see it. What I am saying is: here is death, right now within you, and you have to see it. What I call the 'I' is dying all the time. This phenomenon of death will have to be seen, this phenomenon of death will have to be lived, this phenomenon of death, that "I am dying, I am dying," will have to be accepted.

We try our best to falsify death; we have invented a thousand ways to falsify it. Of course we can dye our white hair, but that does not prove death a lie -- it invariably comes. Even underneath the dyed color the hair is still white. They are the indications that death has started approaching, that it is sure to come. How can we falsify it? No matter how much we go on falsifying it, it makes no difference -- it is approaching, non-stop. The only difference is that we can fail to know it.

What I am asking is: how will one who hasn't even known death yet know what life is? My point is: death is on the circumference; life is at the center. If we don't even know the circumference, how will we ever know the center? And if we run away from the circumference, we will never reach closer to the center. If you become frightened of the walls that make up the outer limits of a house, and escape, how will you ever enter the inner dwelling? Death is the periphery and life is the temple at the center of it. By running away from the periphery, we also run away from life. One who comes to know death will, by and by, uncover it and begin to understand life as well.

Death is the gateway to knowing life. Eluding death is eluding life as well. So when I say "Know death," recognize the facts -- I am not asking you to think.

There is one more interesting thing that needs to be understood. Thinking means to repeat, in the mind, what we already know. Thinking is never original -- although we ordinarily say that such-and-such a person's thoughts are highly original. No, thought is never original. Thoughts can never be original. Darshan, seeing, *can* be original.

Thoughts are always stale. If I ask you to think about this roseflower, what will you think? You will simply reiterate what you already know about a rose. What else would you do? What else can you do with thinking? Could even one single unheard-of and original viewpoint about a rose ever appear in your thoughts? How can it?

Thinking is nothing but reiterating a thought. You may say, "The roseflower is very beautiful," but how many times have you heard this before? How many times have you read this before? Or you may say, "The roseflower is just as beautiful as the face of my beloved." How many times have you heard this before too? How many times have you read it before? Or you may say, "The flower is very fresh" -- but this too, how many times have you heard or read it before? What good are thoughts? How will you be able to enter the being of that roseflower by thinking about it? Thinking can only lead you into whatsoever is in your memory about a rose. That's why thinking is never original. There can never be an original thinker -- only seers are original.

The first condition in looking at a roseflower is that the person looking at it should not think. He should remove thoughts from his memory; he should become empty, and live in that moment with the flower. Let the roseflower be on one side and you be on the other, and let there be no one between you -- nothing you've ever heard, nothing you've ever read, nothing you've ever known. Nothing you've ever experienced should be in between. No one should be between you two. Only then, the unknown seated within the rose will begin to enter your being. Finding no hindrance in between, it will enter, and then you won't feel you want to know the rose, you will feel you are one with the rose. Then you will know the flower from its interiority.

A seer penetrates inside an object, while a thinker hovers around it on the outside -- and therefore a thinker has no achievement of his own; only a seer enjoys achievement. A seer penetrates within because there remains no wall between him and the object before him -- the wall crumbles, disappears.

Once Kabir asked his son Kamal to go to the forest and bring some hay for their cattle. Kamal went as he was told. It was morning when he left, but when the sun was overhead and Kamal had not yet returned, Kabir became worried. And even by the waning hours of afternoon there was no sign of Kamal. Kabir grew even more worried. Soon it was evening and the sun was about to set, so finally, accompanied by a few of his devotees, Kabir set out in search of Kamal.

When they reached the forest they found Kamal standing in the middle of the thick grass, his eyes closed, swaying like a blade of grass in the breeze. Kabir went over, shook him, and asked, "What are you doing here?" Kamal opened his eyes. He came to himself, realized what had happened, and immediately apologized. Kabir said, "But what have you been doing for so long? It's so late!"

Kamal answered, "I am sorry, but when I came here, instead of cutting the grass I began to look at it. And just looking at it continuously, I don't know when, but I also became a blade of grass. Soon it was evening, and here I was, completely oblivious that 'I am Kamal who has come here to cut grass.' I became the grass itself. There was so much joy in being the grass, joy that, being Kamal, I never had before. It's good you came, because I didn't know what was happening. The breeze was not moving the grass, the breeze was moving me -- the cutter and that which was to be cut had both disappeared."

Have you ever seen your wife, your son, with whom you have lived for so many years? Have you ever *seen* them? The things your wife did yesterday flash through your mind -- and a thought comes in between you and her. You recall how she quarreled when you were about to leave for the office in the morning -- and again the thought is present between you. What she said at the dinner table comes back to you -- and the thought stands between you. You have always thought, you have never seen. And that's the reason there is no relationship between husband and wife, between father and son, between mother and son. Relationship happens where thought is no more and where darshan, seeing, has begun. That is really when a relationship takes place, because then no one exists to disrupt it.

Remember, a relationship does not mean there is a third factor binding the two. As long as there is something in between to bind the two, the disrupter is also present. That which binds also breaks. The day nothing exists to bind, when only two remain, when nothing remains in between, that day what actually remains is only one; then there are not two.

A relationship does not mean we are joined with somebody, a relationship means that now nothing exists between you and the other person, there is no one in between -- not even to join you. There, the two streams disappear and merge into each other. This is love. Seeing leads you into love; seeing is the source of love. And one who has not loved has never known anything. No matter what a man may have set out to know, he has only known it through love.

So when I say death has to be known, I mean we will have to love death as well. We will have to *see* death. But the man who is afraid of death, who is eluding it -- how can he love death, how can he have its darshan, how can he ever *see* death? When death appears before him, he turns his back on it. He shuts his eyes; he never lets death appear before him, face-to-face. He is afraid, he is frightened; that's why he is unable to see death at all, nor is he able to love it. And the man who hasn't been able to love death yet, how will he ever love life? -- because death is a very superficial event and life is a far deeper phenomenon. One who turned away from the very first step, how will he ever reach the deep waters of the well?

That's why I say death will have to be lived, it will have to be known, it will have to be seen. You will have to fall in love with it; you will have to look into its eyes. And as soon as a man looks into death's eyes, begins to watch it, penetrate into it, he feels astounded. To his great amazement, he realizes, "What a great mystery lies hidden in death! What I knew as death and kept running away from, actually conceals within itself the source of supreme life." Hence I say to you: enter into death willingly so that you may reach life.

There is an incredible saying of Jesus. Jesus has said, "The one who will save himself will perish; and the one who will efface himself -- no one can ever destroy him. One who will lose himself shall find, and one who will save himself shall be lost." If a seed wishes to save itself, it will rot -- what else? And if a seed annihilates itself in the earth, disappears, it will become a tree. The death of the seed becomes life for the tree. If the seed were to protect itself by saying, "I am scared. I could die. I don't want to disappear. Why should I disappear?" then the seed is bound to rot. In that case, it will not even remain a seed, let alone grow into a tree. We shrink with fear of death.

I would like to say one more thing that may not have occurred to you before. Only one who is afraid of death has ego, because ego means a constricted personality, a solid knot. One who has fear of death shrinks within. Anyone in fear has to shrink inside, and whatever shrinks turns into a knot. A complex is created inside the person.

The feeling of 'I' is the feeling of a man afraid of death. The man who penetrates death, who is not afraid of death, who does not run away from it, who begins to live it -- his 'I' disappears, his ego disappears. And when the ego disappears only life remains. We can put it this way: only the ego dies, not the soul. But since we continue to remain egos, a great difficulty is created. In fact, only the ego can die; only the ego has a death -- because it is false. It will *have* to die. But we are holding on to it.

For example, a wave rises in an ocean. If the wave wants to survive as a wave, it cannot; it is bound to die. How can a wave survive as a wave? It will die. Unless, of course, it becomes ice. If it contracts, becomes solid, then it can survive. But still, in that sort of survival the wave is no more and the ice remains -- ice which is a wave, closed, broken away from the ocean. Remember, as a wave it is not apart from the ocean, it is one with the ocean. As ice, it parts from the ocean, it separates, it becomes solid. In it, the wave has contracted; it has become frozen.

As a wave it was one with the ocean; however, if it becomes a chunk of ice it will survive, of course, but then it will be cut off from the ocean. And how long will it survive in that state? Whatsoever is frozen will undoubtedly melt. A poor wave will melt a little sooner, while a rich wave will take a little longer -- what else? The sunrays will take a little longer to melt a big wave, while a smaller wave will melt sooner. It is only a question of time, but melting is bound to happen. The wave will melt and it will make a big hue and cry, because as soon as it melts it will disappear. But if the wave, by falling back into the ocean, were to make itself cease to exist as separate, if it were to come to know that it is in fact the ocean, then there wouldn't be any question of the wave's disappearing. Then whether it disappears or remains, it still exists -- because it knows that "I am not a wave, I am the ocean." When it disappears as a wave, it still exists -- in a state of rest. When it rises, it is in a state of activity. And resting is no less enjoyable than being active. In fact, it is even more enjoyable.

There is a state of activity and there is a state of rest. What we call *samsara*, the world, is the state of activity, and what we call *moksha*, liberation, is the state of rest. It is like a restless wave which crashes against the wind and wrestles with it, and then it falls back into the ocean and disappears. It still exists. Whatever it was before in the ocean, it is now still the same, but it is at rest. However, if a wave were to assert itself as a wave, it would be filled with ego, and then it would want to break itself away from the ocean.

Once you get the idea that "I am," then how can you be with the rest of the all? If you choose to be with the all, then the 'I' is lost. That's why the 'I' insists, "Break away from the all." And how interesting it is, that breaking away from the whole makes you miserable. And then, once again, the "I" says, "Relate with the all" -- such is the tortuous way of the "I". First the "I" says, "Break yourself away from the all, isolate yourself; you are different from the whole. How can you remain connected?" So the "I" snaps itself away; but then it gets into trouble -- because, as soon as the "I" separates from the all, it becomes miserable; its end approaches. As soon as the wave comes to believe it is separate from the ocean, it begins to die, its death comes nearer. Now it will fall into the struggle to protect itself from death.

As long as it was one with the ocean, there was no death at all -- because the ocean never dies.

Remember, an ocean can be without a wave but a wave cannot exist without the ocean. You cannot conceive of a wave without the ocean -- the ocean will be present in the wave. The ocean, however, can exist without a wave. When they are an integral part of the ocean, all waves exist in peace and rest. But the moment a wave strives to save itself from the ocean, difficulties arise -- it cuts itself off from the ocean and its death begins.

This is the reason one who is to die wants to love. The reason all of us, who are going to die, are so eager to love is that love is the obvious means to connect. That's why no one wants to live without love and be miserable. Everyone is seeking love: somebody wants to receive your love, somebody wants to give you love. And for the man who does not find love it becomes a problem. But have we ever wondered what the meaning of love is?

Love means an attempt to reconstruct, once again, by putting different parts together, the relationship we have broken off with the whole. So one kind of love is the one where we attempt to rebuild our lost relationship with the whole by adding parts. This is what we call love. And there is another kind of love where we have stopped our attempts to break away from the whole. That is called prayer. Hence, prayer is absolute love. And this carries a totally different meaning. It does not mean that we are attempting to integrate the fragments; it means we have stopped breaking ourselves away from the whole. The wave has declared, "I am the ocean," and now it is not attempting to connect itself with each and every other wave.

Remember, the wave itself is dying, and the other waves nearby are dying too. If this wave tries to relate

with other waves, it will get into trouble. That's why our so-called love is very painful, because it is a wave trying to relate with another wave. This wave and the other wave are both dying, and yet they get into a relationship with each other in the hope that by joining with each other they perhaps may save themselves. That's why we turn love into security. So man is afraid to live alone. One wants a wife, a husband, a son, a mother, a brother, a friend, a society, an organization, a nation. These are all endeavors of the ego; these are attempts by one who has broken himself away from it, to unite once again with the whole.

But all these efforts to unite are invitations to death -- because the one with whom you are forming a union is as much surrounded by death, as much surrounded by the ego.... The funny thing is that the other wants to become immortal by uniting with you, and you want to become immortal by uniting with the other. And the fact is that both of you are going to die. How can you become immortal? Such a union will double death; it will certainly not turn it into an elixir.

Two lovers long so much for their love to become immortal -- they sing songs day and night. For eternity poems have been written about love becoming immortal. How can two people who are going to die desire immortality together? A union of two such people only makes death twice as real and nothing else. What else can it be? And both are melting, sinking, fading away; that's why they are frightened, worried.

The wave has created its own organization. It says, "I have to survive." It has created nations; it has created Hindu-Mohammedan sects -- waves creating their own organizations. And the fact of the matter is that all these organizations are going to disappear -- the ocean below is the only organization. And the organization of the ocean is a totally different thing. Belonging to it does not mean the wave joins itself with the ocean; rather, it means the wave knows that "I am not at all different from the ocean." And so I say that a religious man does not belong to any organization -- he neither holds to a family, nor does he own a friend, a father or a brother.

Jesus has spoken some very strong words. In fact, only those who have attained to love can speak such strong words; people weak in love cannot utter them. One day Jesus was standing in the market surrounded by a crowd. His mother, Mary, came to see him. People began to make way for her. Somebody from the crowd shouted, "Make way, make room for Jesus' mother. Let her come." When Jesus heard him, he said in a loud voice, "If you are giving way to Jesus' mother, then don't do it, because Jesus doesn't have a mother." Mary stopped, stood there in shock.

Addressing the crowd, Jesus said, "As long as you have a mother, a father, a brother, you won't be able to come close to me." This is being very harsh. We can't even imagine a person like Jesus, so full of love, can utter such words as, "I have no mother. Who is my mother?" So Mary stood there in shock. Jesus went on, "Do you call this woman my mother? I have no mother. And remember, if you still have a mother, then you won't be able to come near me."

What seems to be the matter? The question is that if a wave is attempting to unite with another wave, it won't be able to come close to the ocean. Waves, in fact, unite with each other and create an organization mainly to save themselves from the ocean. On its own a wave feels more frightened that it may disappear, that it may really disappear. But the truth is, it is already disappearing.

Yet when a few waves gather together they feel more reassured -- some sort of organization is created; a crowd is created. That's why man likes to live in a crowd; he feels afraid if he is left alone. In its loneliness a wave is left totally by itself -- slipping away, falling away, vanishing, close to disappearing, feeling alienated on both sides -- the ocean on one, the rest of the waves on the other. Hence it creates an organization, it creates a chain.

The father says, "I will disappear, but it doesn't matter -- I will leave my son behind." The wave says, "I'll disappear, but I'll leave a little wave -- it will survive after me, the chain will continue, my name shall remain." That's why a father feels unhappy if he doesn't have a son -- it means he couldn't arrange his immortality. He will of course be gone, but he wants to create another wave which will continue further on, which will at least identify the wave it came from. So it's all right for the former wave to disappear -- it leaves another one behind.

You may or may not have noticed that people who are engaged in a creative activity -- a painter, a musician, a poet, a writer -- are not too concerned with having sons, simply because they have found a substitute. Their paintings will survive, their poetry will survive, their sculptures will survive; they don't care about having a son. That's why scientists, painters, sculptors, writers and poets are not overly concerned with having sons. There is no other reason except that they have found a different kind of son. They have created a wave which will remain long after they are gone. Actually, they have found a son that will last even longer than yours, because even when your son has disappeared, the writer's book will still

remain.

A writer doesn't care much about having a son, about having an offspring. This does not mean, however, that he is carefree; it simply means he has found a long-lasting wave; he stops worrying about smaller waves. Hence he is not interested in having a family; he has created a different kind of family. He is also striving for the same degree of immortality. So he will say, "Money will be lost, wealth will be lost, but my work, my scripture will survive" -- and that is precisely what he wants.

But scriptures also become lost. No scripture lasts forever, although of course it lasts a little longer. Who knows how many scriptures have already been lost, and how many get lost everyday. Everything will be lost. In fact, in the world of waves, no matter to what extent a wave may prolong itself, ultimately it is bound to be lost. To be a wave means to face extinction -- prolonging makes no difference.

So if you look upon yourself as a wave you will want to avoid death -- you will remain afraid, scared. I say to you: look at death -- neither should you avoid it nor be afraid of it, nor run away from it. Look at it. And just by looking at it you will find that what seemed like death from this end, as you enter into it a little, the same thing turns out to be life.

Then the wave becomes the ocean; its fear of extinction disappears. Then it doesn't want to become frozen ice. Then, for whatever time it has, it dances in the sky, rejoices under the rays of the sun, is happy. And when it falls back into the ocean, it is equally happy in its state of rest. Thus it is happy in life, it is happy in death -- because it knows that "that which is" is never born nor does it ever die. That which is, is; only forms keep changing.

We are all waves risen above the ocean of consciousness. Some of us have turned into ice -- most of us have. The ego is like ice, as hard as a rock. How amazing it is that a fluid like water can become hard like ice and rock. If a desire to freeze arises in us, the consciousness, otherwise so simple and fluid, freezes and becomes an ego. We are all filled with desire to freeze, and so we employ many kinds of means to see how we can become frozen, solidified.

There are laws under which water turns into ice, and there are also laws which cause the formation of the ego. Water has to cool in order to become ice, it has to lose its heat, it has to turn cold. The colder it gets, the harder it becomes. The man who wants to create ego has to become cold as well; he has to lose his warmth. That's why we say "a warm welcome." A welcome is always warm; a cold welcome has no meaning.

Love means warmth; a cold love carries no meaning. Love is never cold, it contains warmth. Actually, life is sustained by warmth; death is cold, below zero. That's why the sun is the symbol of life, the sun is the symbol of warmth. When it rises in the morning, death departs; everything becomes warm and hot. The flowers bloom and the birds begin to sing. Warmth is the symbol of life, cold is the symbol of death. So one who wants to create an ego has to become cold, and in order to become cold he has to lose all those things which give warmth. He has to lose everything that gives warmth to his being. For example, love gives warmth, hatred brings coldness. So for the sake of the ego, one has to give up love and cling to hatred. Mercy and sympathy bring warmth; cruelty and ruthlessness bring cold.

Just as there are laws for the freezing of water, there are laws for the freezing of human consciousness. The same law works: keep on becoming cold. Sometimes we say that such-and-such a person is very cold -- there is no warmth in him; he becomes hard like a rock. And remember, the warmer a person is the more simple he is. Then his life has a liquidity that enables him to flow into others and allows others to flow into him. A cold person becomes hard, unable to flow, closed from all sides. No one can enter into him, nor can he enter into anyone. The ego is like frozen ice and love is like water, fluid, flowing. The man who is afraid of death will run away from it. He will go on freezing, because that fear that he may die, that he may disappear, will make him contract -- and his ego will remain, growing harder, stronger.

I was a guest at a friend's house for a few days. He is quite rich, with a great deal of property. But I was puzzled about one thing: he would never speak kindly to anyone; otherwise he was a good man. I was very puzzled to see that inwardly he was very soft, but very hard on the outside. The servant trembled before him, his son trembled before him, his wife was scared to face him. People thought about it a good deal before they called on him. Even when they came to his door they hesitated to ring the bell, wondering whether they should go in or not.

When I stayed with him and came to know him closely, I asked him what all this was about. I said, "As such, you are a very simple man." He said, "I am very scared. It is dangerous to form a relationship, because if you form a relationship with somebody then sooner or later he starts asking for money. If you remain courteous and loving to your wife, the expenditures shoot up. If you don't remain stiff with your son, his

pocket money goes on increasing. If you talk to your servant gently, he also tries to behave like a boss."

So a solid wall of coldness had to be erected all around -- that would scare the wife, that would scare the son. How many fathers have done this?

The truth of the matter is that there is hardly any home where the father and the son meet each other lovingly. The son goes to the father when he needs money, the father goes to the son when he wants to give him a sermon; otherwise the two don't meet, the meeting never happens. There is no meeting point between a father and a son. The father is afraid, and he has surrounded himself with a solid wall. The son is also afraid; he sneaks by his father. There is no harmony anywhere between the two. The more a person is afraid, the more he worries about his security, the more solid he becomes. There is great danger in being fluid, there is insecurity in it.

This is the reason we are afraid of falling in love. Only after we have scrutinized the person and become totally reassured do we ever fall in love. That means, first we make sure there is no cause for danger from the person, then we fall in love. That's why we invented marriages -- first we marry, first we take all the necessary measures, then we fall in love -- because love is dangerous. Love is fluid, a man might find his way into anyone. It is dangerous to fall in love with a stranger; he may sneak off at night with all your valuables! So first we make absolutely certain who the man is, what he does, where his parents are from, how his character is, what his qualities are. We take all the measures, we take the full social precautions; only then do we accept the individual in marriage.

We are a frightened people; we want to make everything secure first. The more we secure ourselves, the harder and colder the wall of ice is all around us, and it shrinks our entire being. Our separation from God has happened because of one reason alone: we are not liquid, we have become solid. This is the only cause of separation: we are not flowing, we have become like blocks; we are not like water, we are like frozen ice. Once we become fluid-like, the separation will no longer exist; but we will only become fluid-like when we agree to see and to live death, when we accept that death exists.

Once we have seen and recognized that death exists, why should there be any fear? When death is surely there, when the wave knows for certain she is bound to disappear; if the wave has found out that birth itself contains death, if the wave has come to know that its disintegration began the very moment it was created, the matter is finished. Now why turn into ice? Then it will accept being a wave as long as it has to be, and it will accept being the ocean as long as it has to be. That's it! The matter is over! Then everything is accepted. In that acceptance the wave becomes the ocean. Then all worry over its disappearance is gone, because then the wave knows it existed before its extinction and it will continue to exist even after it has vanished -- not as the 'I', but as the boundless ocean.

When Lao Tzu was about to die, somebody asked him to reveal a few secrets of his life. Lao Tzu said, "The first secret is: no one has ever defeated me in my life."

Hearing this, the disciples became very excited. They said, "You never told us this before! We also wish to be victorious. Please show us the trick."

Lao Tzu answered, "You made a mistake. You heard something different. I said no one could ever defeat me, and you are saying you too want to be victorious. The two things are totally opposite, although they look similar in meaning. In the dictionary, in the world of language, it has one meaning -- that a person who has not faced defeat is victorious. I simply said no one could defeat me, while you are talking about becoming victorious. Get out of here! You will never understand what I am saying.

The disciples pleaded, "Even so, please explain to us. Please show us the technique. How were you never defeated?"

Lao Tzu said, "No one could defeat me because I always remained defeated. There is no way to defeat a defeated man. I was never defeated because I never wished for victory. In fact, no one could pick a fight with me. If anyone ever came to challenge me he found me already defeated, so he couldn't have any fun defeating me. The joy is in defeating one who desires to be victorious. What fun can there be in defeating someone who doesn't even want to win?"

Actually, it gives us pleasure to destroy somebody's ego because doing so strengthens our own. But if a man has already effaced himself, what fun can there be in destroying such a person? Our ego wouldn't get any kick out of it. The more we succeed in breaking the other's ego, the stronger ours becomes. The other's broken ego becomes the strength of our own. But the ego of this man we are talking about is already broken.

For example, you go out to defeat a man, and before you knock him down he lays himself down on the ground; and before you sit on him he invites you and lets you sit on him. What will your state be then? You would want to run away from there! What else could you do? People watching would laugh and say, "Go

on, sit on him; sit comfortably. Why are you running away?" Who would look stupid, the one who sat on the man, or the man who kept laughing and whose laughter resounded throughout your life?

So whenever somebody went to challenge this man, he would immediately lie down on the ground and say, "Come on, sit on me. You have come for that, haven't you? So go ahead. Don't take too much trouble, don't bother too much; there's no need to exert yourself -- just come and sit on me."

Lao Tzu went on to say, "But you are asking something else. You want me to tell you the technique of winning. If you think of winning, you will lose. One who harbors the thought of winning is always the loser. In fact, defeat begins with the very idea of victory." And Lao Tzu said further, "And no one has ever been able to insult me."

"Please tell us its secret also, because we do not like to be insulted either," a disciple said.

"Once again you are making a mistake. No one could insult me because I never desired honor. You will always be insulted because you are filled with the desire for recognition. I was never kicked out from any place, because I always sat near the entrance where people remove their shoes. I was never asked to move from a place because I always stood at the end, where no one could push me further back. I was very happy to be at the end; it saved me from all sorts of trouble. No one ever forced me out of there or pushed me aside; nor did anyone say, 'Get lost!' because that was the last place. There was no place beyond that. No one ever wanted to be in that spot. I was the lord of my own place; I have always been the lord of my own place. Where I stood, no one ever came to throw me out."

Jesus also says, "Blessed are those who are ready to stand in the last row." What does this mean?

For example, Jesus says, "If a man slaps your right cheek, offer him the left." What this means is: don't even give him the trouble of turning your other cheek -- you do it for him. Jesus says, "When someone comes to defeat you, be defeated readily. If he makes you lose one round, lose two instead." And Jesus says, "If a man snatches your coat, also give him your shirt immediately." Why? -- because it is possible the man may feel embarrassed taking the shirt away from you. And Jesus says, "If someone asks you to carry his load for a mile, at the end of the mile ask him if he would like you to carry it further."

What does this mean? This means that by accepting the facts of life totally concerning insecurity, failure, defeat, and finally death, we conquer them all. Otherwise, these facts eventually lead us nowhere but to death. In the final analysis, death is our total defeat. Even in the biggest defeats, you still survive; although defeated, you continue to exist. But in death even you are annihilated as well.

Death is the biggest defeat of all; that's why we want to kill our enemy -- there is no other reason. Death is the ultimate defeat; after that there is no possibility for the enemy to win, ever. The urge to kill an enemy comes from our desire to inflict on him the ultimate defeat. After that there is no way he can ever be a winner, because then he exists no more.

Death is the final defeat, and we all want to run away from it. And remember also, the man who attempts to escape his own death will continue to work towards the killing of others. The more he succeeds in killing others, the more alive he will feel. Hence, the reason for all the violence in the world is totally different from what people ordinarily take it to be. The reason for this violence is not that it is caused because people don't drink unstrained water or they eat after sunset, no, it is nothing of that sort.

The fundamental reason for violence is that man kills others to forget about his own death. Killing others, he believes no one can kill him, because now he himself has the power to kill. Hitler, Genghis Khan, and other such people, killed millions in order to assure themselves that "No one can kill me, since I kill millions myself." By killing others we try to be free of our own death, we want to confirm our independence. The assumption is that, when we ourselves are capable of killing people, who can kill us?

Deep down, this is avoiding death. Deep down, a violent man is an escapist from death. And one who wants to save himself from death can never be nonviolent. Only he who declares, "I accept death, for death is one of the facts of life -- it is a reality," can be a nonviolent person. One can never deny death. Where will you run from it? Where will you go?

The sun begins to set the moment it rises. A sunset is as much a reality as the sunrise -- the difference is only of direction. At sunset, the sun reaches exactly where it was at sunrise -- but at sunrise it is in the east, whereas at sunset it is in the west. Birth is on one side, death is on the other. That which is ascending on one side is declining on the other. The rising and the setting go together -- the setting, in fact, lies hidden in the rising. Death lies hidden in birth. There is no way that one who knows that such is the case can ever deny it. Then he accepts everything. Then he lives this truth. He knows it, he sees it, and he accepts it.

With acceptance comes transformation. When I say "triumph over death," I mean that as soon as a person accepts death he laughs, because he comes to know there is no death. Only the outer sheath is

formed and unformed. The ocean has always been; it is only the wave which has taken form and then disintegrated. Beauty was always around -- the flowers bloomed and withered away. Light always shone -- the sun rose and set. And that which shone with the rising and setting of the sun was forever present, before sunrise and after sunset. But this we will come to see only when we have seen death, when we have had the vision of death, when we have encountered death face-to-face -- never before.

So the friend asks: "Why should we think about death? Why not forget it? Why not just live?" I would like to say to him that, forgetting death, no one has ever lived, nor can anyone ever live. And one who ignores death also ignores life.

It is just as if I have a coin in my hand and I say, "Why bother about the reverse side of the coin? Why not just forget it?" If I give up the reverse side, then I will lose the front side of the coin too, because both make two sides of the same coin. It isn't possible to save one side of the coin and throw the other side on the street. How can this be possible? With the one I keep, the other side will automatically be saved. If I throw away one, both will be thrown away; if I save one, both will be saved. Actually, both are aspects of the same thing. Birth and death are two aspects of the same life. The day one realizes this, not only does the sting of death depart, the thought of not dying disappears as well. Then one comes to know that birth is there and so is death. Both comprise bliss.

We get up every morning and go to work. Somebody goes and digs ditches.... Different people do different jobs -- people sweat the whole day. There is a joy in getting up in the morning, but isn't it equally joyful to sleep at night? If a few madmen were to start convincing people not to sleep at night, then getting up in the morning would also stop, because the man who wouldn't sleep wouldn't be able to wake up in the morning either. The whole of life would come to a halt. One might feel afraid to go to bed, arguing, "It is such a joy to wake up in the morning, it is better not to fall asleep or else it will spoil the whole charm of waking up." But we know this is ridiculous: sleeping is the other side of waking up.

One who sleeps right will wake up right. One who wakes up right will sleep right. One who lives properly will die properly. One who dies properly will take the right steps in his future life. One who does not die in a right manner will not live rightly. One who does not live rightly will not die rightly. It will be a mess; everything will become ugly and distorted. The fear of death is responsible for creating the ugliness and the distortion.

If a fear of falling asleep were to overtake somebody, it would make life difficult. An old lady was brought to me by her son. He said his mother was too afraid to fall asleep. I asked him, "How did this happen?"

He said, "She has been ill lately, and she feels she may die in her sleep, so she is afraid of falling asleep. She fears she won't wake up once she goes to sleep, so she keeps trying to stay up the whole night. We are in big trouble. She isn't recovering from her illness because she stays up all night, afraid she may not wake up alive. Please do something and save her from this fear; otherwise I am in great trouble."

In a way, sleeping is like dying every day. The whole day we are alive; the whole night we are dead. This is like dying in parts, dying a bit every day. We dive within ourselves at night and come out refreshed in the morning. By the time we are seventy or eighty, the body is worn out. Then death takes over. And with that, this body goes through a complete change. But we are very scared of death, although it is nothing more than a deep sleep.

Do you know that the body undergoes change overnight and comes out different every morning? The change is so minimal you don't notice it. The change is not total, it is a partial transformation. When you go to bed at night, tired and weary, your body is in one state, and when you wake up in the morning it is in a different state. In the morning the body feels fresh and rejuvenated; it is filled with energy, ready to face another day of activity. Now, once again, you can sing new songs, something you couldn't do the previous evening. Then you were tired, broken, worn out. You have never wondered however, why there is so much fear of death.

When you wake up in the morning you feel happy, because only a part of your body changes in sleep -- but death, on the other hand, brings about a complete change. The whole body becomes useless and the need arises to acquire a new body. But we are scared of death and so our whole life has become totally crippled. Every moment is filled with fear of death. Because of this fear we have created a life, a society, a family which lives the least but fears death the most. And one who fears death can never live -- both things cannot exist together. The man who is ready to meet death with absolute spontaneity, he alone is ready to live as well. Life and death are both aspects of the same phenomenon. That's why I say: look at death. I am not asking you to think about death, because such thinking will mislead you. Thinking about death, what will

you do?

A sick and miserable man may find it gratifying to think that everything ends in death. The thought is gratifying to this man not because it is right. Remember, never believe that what seems pleasing to you is necessarily true, because what feels pleasing does not depend on what is true, it depends on what you think of as convenient. A person who is miserable, troubled, sick and in pain feels he should meet a total death, that nothing should be left behind -- because if any part of him does survive, then it would obviously mean *he* would survive... he, the miserable, sick individual.

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: SOME PEOPLE COMMIT SUICIDE. WHAT DO YOU HAVE TO SAY ABOUT THEM? ARE THESE PEOPLE NOT AFRAID OF DEATH?

They are afraid of death too. But they are more afraid of life than of death. Life seems more painful to them than death; hence they want to finish it. Putting an end to their lives does not mean they find any joy in death, but since life appears worse than death to them, they prefer death. One who is miserable, living in pain, will readily believe that death takes everything away -- including the soul -- that death leaves nothing behind. He obviously does not want to save any part of himself, because if he does he will be saving nothing but his misery and pain.

One who is afraid of death and wants to save himself, readily accepts the belief in the immortality of the soul. These are all conveniences. It does not show understanding, it merely shows our concern for convenience. This sort of acceptance feels comfortable, that's all. That's why we change our beliefs many times. A man who was an atheist in his youth becomes a theist in his old age. In fact, the truth is that beliefs change with headaches.

When the head has no pain we follow one set of beliefs; with a headache these beliefs are replaced by another set. It is hard to say how much the scriptures affect your belief system and how much your liver does! One can't be sure whether gurus or the liver affect it more! What goes on inside the body has a greater effect. When the stomach is upset one feels like becoming an atheist, and when the stomach is okay one feels like believing in God! How can a man possibly believe that there is a God when he has a headache? If God exists and so does the headache, how can you connect the two?

We can run an experiment. Take fifty men and infect them with chronic diseases, and keep the other fifty in good health. Let the first fifty live in misery and let the other fifty live happy lives. You will find that atheism will increase in the former group and theism will increase in the latter group. It is not that happiness is caused by believing in God; a miserable mind inevitably becomes atheistic. So remember, if you see atheism increasing around the world, know well that misery must be on the increase too. If you see an increasing number of people believing in God, you should know that more and more people are becoming happy.

I say to you, therefore, that in the next fifty years there is a great possibility that Russia will become theistic and India will become even more atheistic. Beliefs don't mean anything. In Russia people read Marx, while in India you read Mahavira -- this makes no difference. The works of Mahavira and Marx cannot make the least difference. If people were to go on becoming happier in Russia, then in the next fifty years theism would revive there and the bells would begin to ring in Russian temples. Lamps would be lit and prayers would be chanted. Only a happy mind rings bells in the temple, kindles lamps and chants prayers. People would begin to thank God. Only a happy mind wishes to thank somebody, and who else should one thank? -- because a man can find no reasons for the presence of inner happiness, so he thanks the unknown; it must be because of it.

An unhappy mind wants to express its anger. And when the person finds no cause for being unhappy, then who should he be angry at? He obviously becomes filled with bitterness towards the unknown. He says, "The whole mess is because of that unknown one, because of God. Either he does not exist, or he has gone mad." What I am saying is that our theism and our atheism, our beliefs -- all of them are the products of conveniences that suit our conditions.

One who wants to escape from death will inevitably grab hold of some belief. Similarly, someone who wishes to die will also grab on to some belief. But neither of them is eager, anxious to know death. There is a vast difference between convenience and truth. Never think too much about convenience. A thought is always about convenience. A vision is always of truth; a thought is always of convenience.

One man is a communist. He makes a lot of noise -- there should be a revolution, the poor should be poor no longer, property must be divided, and so on. Now just give him a car, a big bungalow and a beautiful girl to marry, and in fifteen days you will see a totally different man. You will hear him say, "Communism, etcetera -- it's all nonsense!" What happened to this man? What was convenient to him shaped his thinking.

The other day it was convenient for him to think that the property be divided; now it is inconvenient to think that property be divided. Now the division of property would mean dividing his car, dividing his bungalow.

The man who doesn't have a beautiful woman can very well say that women should also be socialized. Why should some men have a monopoly over beautiful women? Women should belong to all. There are people who think this way. There are people on this earth who propound, "Today property, tomorrow women." And there is nothing wrong in it, because all along you have been treating women as your property anyway.

If one says, "It is wrong that one man should live in a big house and the other in a shanty," then what is the problem in questioning, "Why should one man have a pretty woman and another man not? The division should be equal." These are danger signals. Sooner or later such questions will surely come up. The day property is distributed, the question of sharing women is bound to arise. But the man who has a beautiful woman will certainly protest. He will say, "How can this be possible? What nonsense are you talking about? This is all wrong!"

So convenience shapes our thinking; our thoughts are formed out of convenience. All our thoughts either foster our convenience or remove our inconvenience. A vision is something else. A vision has nothing to do with convenience. Remember, therefore, that having a vision is a *tapascharya*, a deep personal commitment to knowing the truth. Tapascharya means one is not concerned with conveniences; instead, one has to know whatever is, whichever way it is.

So the fact of death has to be seen, not thought about. You will think according to your convenience; your convenience determines your thinking. It is not a question of convenience. We have to know what death is, see it as it is. Your conveniences and inconveniences make no difference. Whatsoever is, that has to be known. As soon as you come to know it a transformation happens in your life -- because death is not. The moment you know death, you come to realize that it is not. You believe in its existence only as long as you have not known it. The experience of ignorance is death; the experience of awareness is immortality.

There are a few more questions which we will be able to discuss during the night session. Now we will sit for the morning meditation. Meditation means death. Meditation means to move into what *is*, where we are. Therefore one moves into meditation only when one is ready for dying, not otherwise.

Be seated with a little distance from each other. Be seated making a little space around yourself. Those who want to lie down, do so beforehand. Also, if someone feels like lying down during the experiment he should do so. And sit at a little distance from each other so that no one falls over you if someone lies down, or falls over.

Close your eyes... leave your eyes relaxed and close the eyelids... leave your eyes relaxed and close the eyelids. Relax your body... relax your body... relax your body.... Leave the body completely relaxed as if there is no life in it. One day life will leave you, so feel it by dropping it now. One day life will leave you totally; even if you want to keep it, it won't stay. So pull the same life deep within... ask the life to retreat within, and leave the body relaxed.

Go on relaxing the body completely. Now I will give some suggestions, and you feel them along with me. The body is relaxing... feel it, the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing. Go on loosening it, feel that the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing. The body goes on relaxing... goes on dying... goes on dying. We are going on slipping inside, there where life is. Let go... let go... let go of the wave, be one with the ocean. Let go of the body completely, let it fall if it wants to, don't worry about it. Do not prevent it... do not keep any hold over it... let go....

The body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is going on relaxing... the body is relaxing... the body is relaxing. Let go... as if it is dead, as if the body has become completely lifeless. We have slipped withinwards... the consciousness has slipped withinwards... the body has remained just like a shell... if it falls it falls. The body has relaxed... the body has relaxed... the body has completely relaxed.

The breathing is calming down... the breathing is calming down. Leave the breathing also relaxed. The breathing is going on calming down... the breathing is calming down. Retreat back even from the breathing,

call your energy back from there too. The breathing is going on calming down... the breathing is calming down... the breathing is calming down... the breathing is calming sown... the breathing is calming down, is calming down. Leave it relaxed... leave the breathing relaxed... the breathing is going on calming down... the breathing is going on calming down... the breathing has relaxed.

Leave the thoughts also... move back from them too... move further back from them. The thoughts are relaxing... the thoughts are relaxing. Go on feeling... the thoughts are relaxing... the thoughts are relaxing... the thoughts are going on relaxing. The thoughgts are also dropping... you have moved further back... you have moved further back. The thoughts are going on calming down... the thoughts are going on calming down... the thoughts are going on calming down... the thoughts have calmed down.

Now, for ten minutes just remain awake within, remain conscious within. Look within wakefully. On the outside, death has happened. The body is lying down, almost dead, away... we have retreated back... the consciousness has remained lit like a flame. You are only knowing... only seeing. Remain just a watcher... settle in the seeing. For ten minutes only go on looking within, do not do anything else, only go on looking. Inside... more inside... go on looking inside... slowly, slowly you would have slipped into depths... as if one goes on falling in a deep well... goes on falling... goes on falling. Look... for ten minutes just remain looking.

(A deep silence prevails... after few minutes, Osho starts giving suggestions again.)

Drop your grip completely... and go deeper within... go deeper within. Only go on looking wakefully... slowly, slowly... slowly, slowly, everything will turn into a void. Only a flame of knowing will go on burning in the void, that "I am knowing"... am knowing... am seeing... am seeing. Drop it completely, drop all your control... drown in the depths and go on looking... the mind will go on quietening.

Mind is becoming empty... mind is becoming empty... let go totally... disappear... just die. Disappear completely from outside... let go completely from outside... as if a wave may disappear and become the ocean. Let go completely... do not keep even the least grip. Mind is becoming empty... mind is becoming empty... mind is becoming empty.

Mind has become completely empty... mind has become empty... mind has become empty. Only a flame has remained burning... a flame of knowing... of seeing. For all the rest, as if death has happened... the body will be seen lying at a distance... your own body will be seen so far away... your own breathing will seem to be so far away. Inside... more inside... drown... let go completely... do not keep any grip... let go... let go... let go completely.

Let go totally. If the body wants to drop, let it drop... let go completely... become a void... become a void completely. Mind has become a void... mind has become a void... only a flame of knowing has remained inside... everthing elso has become a void... eveything has disappeared.

Let go... let go completely... show the courage to die... die completely from outside. The body has become lifeless... we have slipped completely inside... we have slipped conpletely inside... only a flame near the heart has remained burning. We are seeing... we are knowing.... And everything has disappeared... we have remained only a watcher. The mind has become completely a void.

Look intently into this void... inside, look at this void. A great spectrum of bliss will unfold within that very void... a great light of bliss will fill that very void. A waterfall may emerge and only bliss flows all around, which spreads all over you, in your every fiber, in your each particle. Look intently in that void... and just as a flower blossoms when the sun rises, similarily the spring of bliss bursts forth looking at the void within. Only the bliss prevails all over, all around. Look... look within... let that spring burst forth... look within... as if a fountain of bliss opens up and bliss abounds all over.

Now, slowly take a few deep breaths. The breath will appear to be far away. Slowly take a deep breath... keep watching the breath. The mind will become even calmer. Slowly take a few deep breaths... slowly take a few deep breaths... slowly take a few deep breaths. The mind will become even calmer... the mind will become even calmer. Then open the eyes slowly... open the eyes slowly... come back from meditation.

Those who are lying down or have fallen down, take a deep breath slowly... then open your eyes... and get up very slowly and gently.

And Now, And Here, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: I Teach Death

31 October 1969 pm in Mediation Camp at Dwarka, Gujarat, India

Archive code: 6910315
ShortTitle: NOW07
Audio: No
Video: No

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: ARE YOU TEACHING PEOPLE HOW TO DIE? ARE YOU TEACHING DEATH? YOU SHOULD TEACH LIFE INSTEAD.

He is right, I am indeed teaching people how to die. I am teaching the art of dying, because one who learns the art of dying becomes an expert in the art of living as well. One who agrees to die becomes worthy of living the supreme life. Only those who have known how to erase themselves also come to know how to be.

These may seem like opposite things because we have taken life and death to be opposing each other, contradictory, but they are not. We have created a false contradiction between the two, and that has produced fatal results. Perhaps nothing has caused so much harm to the human race as this contradiction. Subsequently, this contradiction has had ramifications on many levels. If we divide things which are essentially one into separate parts -- not only separate but contradictory parts -- the ultimate result can be nothing but the creation of a schizophrenic, insane man.

Let's assume there is a place where mad people live. Great difficulty and trouble would arise if these people were to believe that cold and hot were not only separate but contradictory things -- for the simple reason that cold and hot are not contradictory, they are different degrees of qualifying the same thing. Our experience of cold and hot is not absolute, it is very relative. A little experiment will make this clear.

We always find things which are hot and things which are cold. We also see that something which is hot is hot, and something which is cold is cold -- we cannot believe the same thing can be hot and cold at the same time. Now, when you go back home do a little experiment. Take a pot containing hot water, a pot containing cold water, and a pot containing water at room temperature. Put one hand in the hot water and another hand in cold water. Now take both hands out and place them in the water at room temperature. One hand will feel the water is cold and the other will feel the same water is hot. Is that water hot or cold? One hand will say it is hot, the other will say it is cold. Then what is the nature of the water really? If, simultaneously, one hand feels it is hot and the other feels the same water is cold, then we will have to realize the water is neither hot nor cold -- its feeling hot or cold is relative to our hands.

Hot and cold are degrees of the same thing -- they are not two different things. The distinction between them is of quantity, not of quality.

Have you ever thought about the distinction between childhood and old age? Ordinarily we think they are opposite to each other -- childhood on the one hand, old age on the other. But what is the distinction between childhood and old age really? The difference is only of years, the difference is only of days; the difference is not qualitative, it is only quantitative.

For example, there is a child aged five. We can call him "an old man of five" -- what's wrong with that? It is simply linguistic usage that we say "a child five years of age." If we want to we can call him -- as is done in English -- "five years old," which can also mean "an old man of five." One is just an old man of

seventy, while there is someone who is five years old. What is the difference? If we want, we can call a seventy -- year-old man a seventy-year-old child -- after all, a child grows into an old man. But when we look at them separately they seem like two contradictory things. It seems like childhood and old age are contrary to each other, but if they are, then no child can ever become old. How can he? How can two contrary things be the same? Have you ever been able to note the day a child turned into an old man? or which night? Can you note on a calendar that on such-and-such a day this man was a child and then on such-and -- such a day he became old?

In fact, the problem is.... For example, there are steps leading to the terrace. You can see the lower steps and you can see the steps on the top as well, but you may not be able to see the steps in the middle section. It may look as if the lower steps and the steps on top are separate, far away from each other. But one who can see the whole staircase will deny such a distinction. He will say, "The difference between the steps below and the steps above only appears because of the steps in between. The very step at the bottom is connected with the step on the top."

The difference between hell and heaven is not of quality, the difference is only of quantity. Don't think hell and heaven are contrary, diametrically opposite to each other. The difference between hell and heaven is the same as between cold and hot, between the lower rung and the higher rung, between a child and an old man.

The same sort of difference exists between birth and death; otherwise one who is born will never be able to die. If birth and death were contrary to each other, how could birth end in death? We can only reach to a point of our natural growth. Birth grows into death -- this means birth and death are two ends of the same thing. We sow a seed, it grows into a plant, and then it becomes a flower. Have you ever believed there was any opposition between the seed and the flower? The flower grows out of the seed itself and becomes a flower. Growth is in the seed.

Birth turns into death. God knows from what kind of foolishness and during what unfortunate times the idea became fixed in the human mind that birth and death are dichotomous, that life and death are two separate things. We want to live; we don't want to die -- but we don't know that death is already part of life. Once we decide we don't want to die, it becomes a certainty, that very moment, that our lives will be filled with problems and difficulties.

The whole of mankind has become schizophrenic. Man's mind is split into parts, into fragments, and there is a reason for this. We have taken the totality of life as if it were made up of parts, and we have pitted each part against the other. Man is the same, but we have created divisions inside him and have also determined that these divisions are contrary to each other. We have done this in all spheres. We tell a person, "Don't be angry, be forgiving," without realizing that the difference between anger and forgiveness is again only of degrees -- as it is between cold and hot, between childhood and old age. We can say that anger, reduced to the lowest, is forgiveness -- there is no dichotomy between them. But all the age-old precepts of mankind teach us, "Get rid of anger and adopt forgiveness" -- as if anger and forgiveness are such opposite things that you can drop anger and retain forgiveness. Such a thing can only result in splitting man into fragments and in bringing him trouble.

All of our past belief systems say that sex and *brahmacharya*, celibacy, are contrary to each other. Nothing can be more erroneous than this. The lowest point of sex is brahmacharya. Sex, dropping downward, decreasing, is brahmacharya. The distance between the two is not one of enmity and contradiction. Remember, in this world there is nothing at all like contradiction. In fact, there can never be anything like contradiction in the world, because if there were, there would be no way to unite the opposites. If birth and death were separate entities, birth would move along its own course and death on its own -- nowhere would they meet. Just as two parallel lines don't meet anywhere, no meeting would ever take place between birth and death.

Birth and death are intertwined, they are two ends of a continuum. When I say this, what I am actually saying is that if man is to be saved from going insane in the near future, we will have to accept life in its totality. We can't afford any longer to create divisions and to pit one part against the other.

It is so strange that one who says, "Sex is contrary to brahmacharya, so let's get rid of sex," will himself be ultimately destroyed in his attempts to get rid of sex. Such a person can never attain brahmacharya. Striving to cut off sex from his life, his mind will remain fixed on sex alone -- there is no way he can ever attain brahmacharya. His mind will be in great tension and trouble forever -- right there, that's his death. His life will become too onerous. He will become heavy and won't be able to live at all -- not even for a moment. He will be in great trouble.

If you look at it this way -- and this is the fact -- then what I am saying is that sex and brahmacharya are related to each other, just as the lowest and the highest rungs are. As man moves up the ladder of sex, he enters into brahmacharya. Brahmacharya is nothing but sex reduced to its lowest degree. One reaches to a point where it almost feels as if everything has become empty -- it is reaching to the ultimate end. Then there is no contradiction in life, no tension. Then there is no restlessness in life. Then we can live a natural life.

What I am talking about is how to live a most natural life, in all its aspects. We don't live naturally at any level, because we have learned the ways of living life unnaturally. If you were to tell a person, "Walk only with your left foot, because the left foot stands for religion, righteousness. Don't walk on your right foot because the right foot represents unrighteousness...." If the man were to believe this -- and there are lots of people who would believe this; people to believe in such stupid ideas have always been found. So you would come across people who would agree that to walk on the left foot is righteous, and to walk on the right foot is unrighteous. Then they would begin cutting their right foot off and trying to walk on the left foot. They would never be able to walk.

We can only walk with the combined movement of both legs. A leg never walks alone, by itself, although only one leg moves forward at a time. Walking, you only lift one leg at a time, which may create the wrong impression that you walk on one foot. But don't forget that the one at a standstill, the one in repose, is as important as the one in motion. The day one attains brahmacharya, the sex in repose is instrumental in that attainment -- in the same way as the stationary right leg is instrumental in the left leg's moving forward. The left leg would not be able to move without the help of the right one.

Sex which has become still becomes the foothold for the arising of brahmacharya. One can take the step of brahmacharya only when sex has ceased to move. Uprooting the foothold of sex, breaking it, will certainly result in cutting off sex, but that won't help in achieving brahmacharya. Instead, man will remain hanging in limbo -- in the same way all the age-old teachings have left humanity hanging in limbo. What we see around us in life is nothing but the movement of the left and the right step, of the left and the right foot.

In life everything is integrated. The apparent diversity is like the notes of a great symphony. If you cut anything out, you will find yourself in difficulty. Someone may say the color black signifies evil. That's why no one is allowed to wear black at marriages; black is allowed at somebody's death. There are people who believe black is a sign of evil, and there are people who believe white is a sign of purity. In a symbolic sense, it is alright to have such distinctions, but if someone were to say, "Let's get rid of black, let's remove black from the face of the earth," then remember, with the removal of black, very little white will be left behind -- because the whiteness of white stands out in all its sharpness only against a black background.

The teacher writes on a blackboard with white chalk. Is he out of his mind? Why doesn't he write on the white wall? Of course one can write on a white wall, but the letters won't stand out. White manifests because of the black background; black is in fact causing the white to stand out. Remember, the white of the man who invites enmity with black will inevitably grow dull, insipid.

One who is against showing anger, his forgiveness will be impotent. The strength of forgiveness lies in anger; only one who can be angry has the power to be forgiving. The more fierce the anger, that much greater will be the magnanimity of forgiveness. The power of anger itself will lend luster to the act of forgiveness. In the absence of anger, the forgiveness will appear totally lackluster, absolutely lifeless, dead.

If a person's sex is destroyed -- and there are means to destroy sex -- then remember, that will not make him a brahmacharya, a celibate, he will simply turn into an impotent person. And there is a fundamental difference between these two things. There are ways to do away with sex, but a man cannot become a brahmacharya by doing away with sex, he can only become impotent. By transforming sex, by accepting it, by moving its energy towards a higher level, one can certainly attain brahmacharya. But remember, the brilliance you see in the eyes of a brahmachari, a celibate, is the brilliance of sex energy itself. The energy is the same, but transformed.

What I am saying is that what we call opposites are not opposites -- life consists of a very mysterious order. In this mysterious order opposites have been created so that things can exist. You must have seen a heap of bricks piled up in front of a house under construction. All the bricks are the same. Then the architect, the engineer, in order to make an arch for a doorway in the house, lays the bricks in opposing order. The bricks are the same, but making the doorway he places them opposite each other so they can hold each other. He wouldn't be able to make the arch if he placed them in the same order -- the doorway would fall immediately.

Bricks laid in the same order carry no strength; there is no resistance in them. Wherever resistance

occurs a strength is created. All strength comes with opposition; all energy is produced from friction. In life, the principle of polarity is behind the creation of energy, power. The bricks are all alike, but they are placed in opposite order.

God, the divine architect of life, is very intelligent. He knows that life will become cold immediately, will dissolve right away if the bricks are not laid in opposition to each other. So he has placed anger opposite forgiveness, sex opposite brahmacharya, and because of the resistance present between them, an energy is created. And that energy is life. He has put the bricks of birth and death together, facing each other, and thus of both a gateway to life is created. There are people who say, "We will only accept the brick of life, we won't accept the brick of death." That's fine. Suit yourself. But if you don't accept death you will die that very moment, because then all the bricks that are left will be alike. Only the bricks of life will be left -- and they will collapse right away.

This mistake has been repeated many a time. For the last ten thousand years man has been badly afflicted with and troubled by this mistake. He insists on placing bricks that are all alike; he doesn't want opposing bricks. "Remove the polarity," he says. He says, "If we believe in God, then that's all we'll believe in. Then we won't believe in samsara, in the mundane world.

If God is, then there is no samsara; then we can never accept the mundane life. We can't be in the marketplace, we can't attend to our businesses; because we believe in God we'll become monks and retire to the forests." That man would like to create his world with the bricks of God. Can you imagine what the consequences would be if, by mistake, worldly people were to go crazy and become monks? From that very day things wouldn't move an inch; from that day the whole world would be in ruins.

In fact, the man who is a monk has no idea that he is surviving, that his left foot moves forward, because someone, a worldly man, is running a store in the marketplace out there. One foot is rooted there; that's why the monk's foot is free to move. The monk's very life-breath comes from the worldly man. He is under the illusion that he is living on his own, but the fact is, all his nourishment comes from the mundane world. And yet he goes about cursing the worldly man; he goes on telling him, "Renounce the world and become a monk." He doesn't realize he is creating a situation for universal suicide this way -- a situation even he can't escape from: he will die as well. He is thinking of using bricks that are all alike.

There are also people who say the opposite. They say, "There's no God, there's just this world and nothing else. We only believe in matter." And, believing only in matter, they also tried to create a world of their own. They too have landed in trouble. Where they have arrived, suicide will happen there as well -- because if there is only matter and no God, then everything that lends savor to life, that makes life charming, that gives movement to life, that creates the desire to rise, will be gone.

If one were to believe there is no God, that there is nothing but matter, then what meaning is there in life? Then life becomes totally useless. That's why people like Sartre, Camus, Kafka and others talk so much about meaninglessness in the West. Today, with one voice, all Western philosophers are saying that life is meaningless. What Shakespeare once said has become relevant all of a sudden, and Western thinkers are now reiterating it in the context of life itself: "A tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing." There cannot be any significance, any meaning, because you have put together only bricks of matter, and of matter alone. Meaning is bound to disappear absolutely. Just as there being only monks would take meaning away from the world, there being worldly people alone would also take meaning away.

It is interesting that the worldly man survives with the help of the renunciate and the renunciate survives with the help of the worldly man -- in the same way the left foot is dependent on the right foot and the right foot is dependent on the left foot. On the surface this dependence appears as a contradiction, but deep down it is not. Both feet are part of the same being: one keeps it rooted; the other causes it to move.

No one can experience the whole truth of life without understanding this contradiction correctly. A person who, in his opposition, insists on cutting out the half of it has not yet attained enough intelligence. You can do away with the half, of course, but as soon as that happens the remaining half will die as well -- because, unquestionably, the latter half received its life energy from the first half and from nowhere else.

I have heard.... Two monks were involved in an ongoing dispute. One believed it is good to have some money on you, that it can be useful in emergencies. His friend, the other monk, used to argue, "Why do we need money? We are renunciates, what do we need money for? Only worldly people keep money." Both used to put forward arguments in support of their respective views, and it seemed like their arguments were correct.

The great mystery of this universe is that you can present an equal number of arguments in support of

any of the opposing bricks used in its creation, and the dispute can never end because both bricks are used equally. Anyone can point out, "Look, the universe is created of *my* bricks," while someone else can argue against this, saying, "No, the universe is made of *my* bricks."

And life is so vast that very few people evolve enough to see that the whole doorway is made of opposing bricks. The rest merely see the bricks that fall within the range of their view. They say, "You are right, the universe is a creation of sannyas. You are right, Brahman is the source of the universe. You are right, the universe is made of atman." Other people say, "The universe is made of matter, it is made of nothing but dust. Everything will eventually turn into dust -- 'Dust unto dust.'" These people can also show only the bricks that fall within their particular view. In this whole affair neither the theist nor the atheist wins the argument; neither the materialist nor the spiritualist wins. They cannot. Their statements are coming from a dichotomized view of life.

So there was a great dispute between these monks. One maintained it is necessary to have money, while the other disagreed. One evening, in a great hurry, they arrived at a river. It was close to nightfall. One of the monks approached the boatman, who was tying up his boat for the night, and said, "Please don't tie your boat up yet, bring us across the river. Night is approaching and we must reach the other side."

The boatman said, "Sorry, I am finished for the day and now I have to go back to my village. I'll take you across in the morning."

The monks said, "No, we can't wait until morning. Our guru, with whom we lived, who taught us what life is all about, is close to dying. The news is, he will be dead by morning. He has summoned us. We can't stay overnight."

The boatman said, "Okay, I'll take you over for five rupees." The monk who had argued in favor of carrying money laughed and, looking at the other monk, said, "What do you think, my friend? Is carrying money worthless or meaningful?" The other monk simply kept laughing. The monk paid five rupees to the boatman -- he had won. After reaching the other shore, the monk said again, "What do you say, my friend? We would have been unable to cross the river if we hadn't had the money."

The second monk laughed uproariously. He said, "We crossed the river not because you *had* money, but because you could *part* with it! We were able to cross the river not because you had money but because you could let go of it." So the argument remained. The second monk continued, "I always said a monk must have the courage to let go of money. We could give it up; that's why we could cross the river. If you had kept holding on to it, if you had not let it go, how could we have crossed the river?"

So the problem remained. The first monk also joined in the laughter. They came to their guru. They asked him, "What shall we do? This has become quite a problem. What happened today illustrates our differences succinctly. One of us believes we crossed the river because we had money on us, while the other says we were able to cross because we let money go. We are firm in our beliefs, and we both seem to be right."

The guru laughed a belly laugh. He said, "You are both crazy. You are committing the same kind of foolishness mankind has done for ages."

"What is that foolishness?" the monks asked.

The guru said, "Each one of you is looking at one side of the truth. It is true you could hire the boat and cross the river only because you let go of money -- but the other side is equally true: you could part with your money because you had money to part with. It is true, of course, that you were able to cross the river because you had money on you. But the other part is equally true. Had you not had any money you wouldn't have been able to cross. You crossed because you let go of money. So both things are right. There is no contradiction between them."

But we have created such dichotomies in all levels of our lives. And a belief in either of the two parts can provide a convincing argument in its support. It is not difficult, because after all, a man has at least half of life to draw upon -- he is living half his life; that's not a small matter. It is more than enough to argue for. So nothing will be solved by arguing. Life will have to be investigated, known in its totality.

I certainly teach death, but that does not mean I am against life. What it means is: death is the gateway to know life, to recognize life as well. What it means is: I don't see life and death as contrary to each other. Whether I call it the art of dying or whether I call it the art of living -- both mean the same thing. It depends on how we look at it. You may ask, "Why don't you call it the art of living?" There are reasons for it.

The first thing is, we have become extremely attached to life. And this attachment has become very unbalanced. I can call it the art of living too, but I won't, because you are too attached to life. If I should say,

"Come learn the art of living," you would come running because you would want to strengthen your attachment to life. I call it the art of dying so you can regain your balance. If you learn how to die, then life and death will stand before you equally; they will become your left and right foot. Then you will attain to the ultimate life. In its ultimate state life contains neither birth nor death, but it is made of the two aspects we call birth and death.

Of course, if there is a town where people are suicidal, where no one wants to live, I won't go there and talk about the art of dying. There I will say, "Learn the art of living." And as I tell you, "Meditation is the gateway to death," I would tell the people of that town, "Meditation is the gateway to life." I would tell them, "Come, learn how to live, because unless you have learned how to live, you won't know how to die. If you wish to die, then let me teach you how to live -- because once you have learned how to live you will have learned how to die as well." Only then would the people of that town come to me. Your town is just the opposite: you are residents of a town where no one wants to die, where everyone wants to live, where people want to cling to life so hard they can keep death away forever. Therefore, I am compelled to talk to you about death. It has nothing to do with me; because of you I am calling it the art of dying. I have been saying the same thing all along.

Once Buddha entered a village. It was early morning and the sun was just about to appear on the horizon. A man came to him and said, "I am an atheist, I don't believe in God. What do you think? Is there God?"

Buddha said, "God alone is. There is nothing but God everywhere."

The man said, "But I was told that you are an atheist."

"You must have heard wrongly," said Buddha. "I am a theist. Now you have heard it from my own lips. I am the greatest theist ever. There is God, and nothing but God." The man stood there under the tree with an uneasy feeling. Buddha moved on.

Another man came at noon and said, "I am a theist. I am an absolute believer in God. I am an enemy of atheists. I have come to ask you, what do you think about God's existence?"

Buddha said, "God? Neither is there one, nor can there ever be one. There is absolutely no God."

The man couldn't believe his ears. "What are you talking about?" he exclaimed. "I heard a religious man had come to this village, so I came to ask whether God is. And what's this you are saying?"

Buddha said, "A religious man? A believer in God? I am the greatest atheist ever."

The man stood there utterly confused. We can understand this man's confusion -- but Ananda, a disciple of Buddha's, was in a terrible suspense; he had heard both conversations. He became very restless; he couldn't figure out what was going on. It was all right in the morning, but by afternoon it became a problem. "What has happened to Buddha?" Ananda wondered to himself. "In the morning he said he was the greatest theist, while in the afternoon he said he was the greatest atheist." He made up his mind to ask Buddha in the evening, when he would be alone. But by evening Ananda was in for yet another surprise.

By the time it was evening another person came to Buddha and said, "I don't understand whether there is God or not." The man must have been an agnostic, one who says he doesn't know whether God is or not. No one knows, and no one can ever know. So he said, "I don't know whether there is God or not. What do you say? What do you think?"

Buddha replied, "If you don't know, then I don't know either. And it would be good if we both remained silent."

Listening to Buddha's answer, this man was confounded as well. He said, "I had heard you are enlightened, so I thought you must have known."

Buddha said, "You must have heard wrong. I am an absolutely ignorant man. What knowledge can I have?"

Just try to feel what Ananda must have gone through. Put yourself in his shoes. Can you see his difficulty? When it was night and everyone had left, he touched Buddha's feet and said, "Are you trying to kill me? What are you doing? I almost lost my life! Never have I been so upset and restless as I have been today. What is this you have been saying and doing the whole day? Are you in your right mind? Are you sure you know what you said today? In the morning you said one thing, in the afternoon another, and in the evening you gave an entirely different answer to the same question."

Buddha said, "I did not give these answers to you. I gave my answers to the people concerned. Why did you listen to them? Do you think it is right to hear what I say to others?"

Ananda said, "Now this tops it all! How in the world could I not hear? I was present, right there; my ears were not blocked! And could it ever be possible I wouldn't want to hear you speak? I love to hear you

speak, no matter who you talk to."
Buddha said, "But why are you upset? I didn't answer *you*!"

Ananda said, "Maybe not, but I am in a quandary. Please answer me, right now. What is the truth? Why did you give three different answers?"

Buddha explained, "I had to bring the three of them to a point of balance. The man who came in the morning was an atheist. Being an atheist only he was incomplete, because life is made of opposites."

Keep this in mind: a truly religious person is both -- an atheist on one hand, and a believer in God on the other hand. His life contains both aspects, but he brings harmony between the two opposites. Religion is in that very harmony. And one who is only a believer in God lacks religious maturity. He has not yet attained a balance in his life.

So Buddha said, "I had to bring a balance to his life. One side of him had become very heavy, so I had to put some rocks on the other scale. And besides, I also wanted to unsettle him, because somehow he had become convinced there is no God. His conviction needed to be shaken up, because one who becomes certain, dies. The journey must go on; the search must continue.

"The man who came in the afternoon was a theist. I had to tell him I was an atheist because he had become lopsided too; he had also lost his balance. Life is a balance. One who attains this balance attains the truth."

The reason I say to you, you should learn the art of dying is because your life has become lopsided. You are sitting very solidly on the scale of life, and so everything has turned to rock. Life has become solidified; the balance is gone.

Go ahead. Invite death as well. Say, "Come and be my guest too. We'll stay together." The day life agrees to live with death, it is transformed into life supreme. The day one welcomes death, gives it a hug, embraces it, the matter is over! That day the sting of death departs. The sting lay in our running away from death, in our being afraid of it. When a person comes forward and embraces death, death loses, death is conquered, because the man who embraces death becomes immortal. Now death can't do anything to him. What can death do when the man himself is ready to disappear?

There are two types of people -- one whom death seeks and the other who seeks death. Death seeks those who run away from it. And there are those who seek death, but it keeps eluding them. They search endlessly but can't find death. What kind of a person would you like to be -- the one who runs away from death or the one who embraces it? A person eluding death will continue to be defeated; his entire life will be a lifelong story of defeat. One who embraces death will instantly triumph over it; defeat will no longer exist in his life. Then his life becomes a triumphant journey.

Yes, I teach the very art of dying. I am teaching you how to die so you may attain life. Do you know a secret? The man who learns how to live in darkness -- the moment he accepts the totality of darkness, the darkness turns into light for him. Do you know that the man who takes poison lovingly, joyfully, as if he were taking nectar -- the poison becomes nectar for him? If you don't, then you must find out. One of the most profound truths of life is that the man who accepts poison lovingly, the poison no longer remains poison for him -- it turns into nectar. And the man who has accepted darkness itself, wholeheartedly, finds to his astonishment that darkness has become light. And one who greets pain with open arms, finds there is no pain at all -- only happiness remains for him.

For one who accepts his state of agitation and agrees to live with it, the doors of peace and tranquility are thrown open. This seems contradictory. Remember, however, that one who says he wants to attain peace can never become peaceful, because to say "I want to attain peace," is, in fact, looking for disturbance. Man is restless as he is, and yet there are some who create a new restlessness by saying, "We want to be peaceful."

Once a man came to me. He said, "I have been to the Ramana ashram, to Pondicherry, and to the Ramakrishna ashram -- they are all full of hypocrisy. I couldn't find anything else there. I am looking for peace, which I find nowhere. I have been wandering in search of it for the last two years. In Pondicherry someone mentioned your name. I have come straight from there. I want peace."

I said, "Get up and walk out that door right this moment, otherwise I shall be proven to be a hypocrite as well."
He said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "Simply get out. And don't ever look back in this direction again. It is better I save myself before I am called a hypocrite as well."
"But I have come to find peace," the man said.

"Simply get lost," I said. "And let me ask you this: who did you go to and ask how to be in agony? Which *guru* has initiated you into agitation? Which ashram did you go to, to learn how to be restless?"
"I went nowhere," the man replied.

Then I said, "You are such a clever fellow, you can even create mental disturbance for yourself. Then what is there for me to teach you?" The way you have created your agitation, take an opposite route and you will find peace. What do you want from me? Don't tell anyone you came to see me too, even by mistake. I have nothing to do with what's happening to you!"
The man said, "Please show me the way to find peace."

I told him, "You are looking for ways of becoming agitated. There is only one way to attain peace: be at peace with restlessness."

One who accepts restlessness in its totality, one who says, "Come, stay with me. Be my guest in this very home," suddenly finds the restlessness has left him. With the change in our state of mind the restlessness departs. One who accepts even the restlessness itself, his mind quiets down. How can restlessness last if the mind is attuned to peace?

Even though it may be a nonacceptance of restlessness, the very restlessness itself is the product of our attitude of nonacceptance. One who says he will not accept being restless will continue to be restless, because this very non-acceptance is itself the root of restlessness. A man says, "I won't accept restlessness, I can't accept suffering, I can't accept death, I can't accept darkness." That's just fine, don't accept them -- but you will continue to be surrounded by what you will not accept. Instead, see what happens by accepting, by agreeing to something no one else wants to agree to. And to your great surprise you will find what you considered your enemy became your friend. If you invite your enemy to be your guest, what other course is there for him but to become your friend?

The reason for my discussing these issues with you for three days was because I saw you came here with the desire to conquer death. You must have thought I would let you in on some trick so you would never die.

A friend has written a letter in which he says:

> ARE YOU GOING TO SHOW US HOW TO REJUVENATE OUR BODIES? ARE YOU GOING TO SHOW SOME ALCHEMICAL METHOD TO BECOME YOUNG AGAIN? IF THAT'S THE CASE THEN IT'S WORTH SPENDING OUR MONEY TO COME THERE.

Maybe you have come here with the same idea too. If so, you will be disappointed, because I am teaching the art of dying here. I say unto you: Die! Learn how to die. Why run away from death? Accept it, welcome it. And remember, I am giving you the very key to be victorious over death. Rejuvenation is not the key for attaining victory over death. No matter how much you go through a process of rejuvenation, you will still have to die. The body is sure to die.

Rejuvenation can only push death a little further away; death can be avoided a little longer. It only means your problems will be extended over a longer period -- instead of dying in seventy years, you might be able to die in seven hundred years. The suffering you could have otherwise finished with in seventy years will be prolonged for seven hundred years -- what else? The troubles of seventy years will extend to seven hundred. The quarrels of seventy years will continue up to seven hundred. The problems of seventy years will spread over seven hundred years -- they will be stretched that much, multiplied. What else do you think will happen?

This may not have occurred to you, but if you really should come across someone who could give you a potion and say, "Take this and you will live for seven hundred years," you would tell him, "Wait a minute, let me think it over." I don't believe any one of you would agree to take a potion that would extend life for seven hundred years. So what does that mean? That means "I will continue to be as I am. This very 'I' will now have to live for seven hundred years." And that would prove to be very costly; it would have very grave consequences.

Should scientists someday discover how man can live infinitely -- and such a discovery is possible; it is not difficult -- remember, people will start looking for a guru to teach them how to die quickly. Just as now people are looking for gurus who can rejuvenate their bodies, people then will look for someone who will show them the secret, the technique of dying, so that even scientists will not be able to save them. They will

try to cheat the government so they can ease themselves out of life.

We have absolutely no idea that an extended life has no meaning. The meaning of life comes with living. An individual can live so totally in one moment -- more totally than another man could even in an infinite number of lives. It's a matter of living, and only a man who has no fear of death can live -- otherwise how can he live? The fear of death keeps man trembling -- he never stands still; he keeps running all the time.

Have you noticed that speed is continuously on the increase in the world? Everything is speedy. In one respect a rocket is better than a bullock cart -- because a rocket can take us places faster -- but why so much insistence on speed? You may not have realized this, but all man's attempts at speed are attempts to escape where he is. Where he is, he is so scared, he is so afraid, he wants to get away. He feels he would be better off anywhere except where he is.

All over Europe and America weekends and holidays have become a great nuisance. People get more tired on these days than ever. The idea is to jump into the car and dash off -- fifty miles, a hundred miles, two hundred miles -- to escape to a picnic spot, to a mountain, to a hill resort, to the beach. The motivation for rushing off so fast is because others are running off, are in a hurry too -- they might reach first. If one asks where they want to reach, they don't know. One thing is certain, however: they want to get away from where they are -- away from the house, away from the wife, away from their work.

Man is unable to live; that's why there is so much running about. He wants to go on putting more power into his vehicles so he can run faster. Ask where he is going, where he wants to reach, and his answer will be, "I can't tell you right now; I don't have time. I have to get there soon. We have to land on the moon; we have to land on Mars." All our lives we are running. What are we running from? What is the fear? The fear is that on the one hand we are unable to live fully, and on the other hand the fear of death is imminent, present. Both things are interconnected. The man who is afraid of death will not be able to live his life; he will remain terrified of death. Then what is the answer?

You ask me, "What's the answer? What's the solution?" I say: accept death. Invite death and say, "Come on, I'll worry about living later -- first you come. Let me first be finished with you so the matter is over once and for all. After that I'll live at leisure. Let me take care of you first, then I'll settle down and live comfortably." Meditation is the means to accept death with this attitude. To extend such an invitation to death, meditation is the means, meditation is the answer. One who accepts death in this way comes to a halt immediately. His speed disappears.

Have you ever watched? When you are angry and you are cycling, you pedal faster. When you are angry and driving a car, you press the accelerator harder. Psychologists say car accidents happen, not because of bad roads but because of the man on the accelerator -- there is something wrong with the man. His teeth are clenched in anger and he is pressing the accelerator harder, and somehow or other he is wishing to have an accident. He is filled with the desire to crash into something. Life seems so dull and useless to him that he wants to bring some excitement, some juice into it -- at least by crashing against something, if nothing else. He thinks he'll get some thrill out of it, will feel good about it. He feels he'll have the satisfaction that something happened in his life, that it was not a total waste.

Many criminals in Europe and America have given statements in court, saying they had nothing against the person they killed -- they just wanted to see their names in print, and that was the only way. A good man's name never appears in the papers; you only see names of murderers and criminals. There are two types of murderers: those who commit a single murder for personal reasons, and those who commit collective murder -- the politicians. Only their names are printed in the newspapers, the rest are ignored. Although you may be a good citizen, your name will not be in the papers -- but stab a person and it will create headlines.

A criminal confesses in the court, "I had no enmity with the person, I had never seen the man before. I just looked at his back and plunged a knife into it. When the blood gushed out of the victim I felt satisfied that finally I had done something people would talk about, that my life had not passed in vain. The newspapers are filled with the story. The courts, the big judges and lawyers in their black gowns are discussing my case with great seriousness. Looking at all this, I feel I have also done something, I am not an ordinary man."

A man who is evading death, who is scared of death, has become so frustrated, so sad and bored that he is ready to indulge in anything. The one thing he is not doing, however, is welcoming death. As soon as a man welcomes death, accepts death, a new door opens in his life -- a door that leads him to the divine.

The word "Die" is inscribed on the temple of God, whereas inside the stream of life is overflowing.

Looking at the signboard -- "Die" -- people turn back. No one goes inside. It's a very smart idea, a very clever idea, otherwise there would be a crowd inside and it would be difficult to live -- so the temple of life has the signboard "Die" hanging outside. Those who become frightened looking at it, run away. That's why I said one has to learn how to die.

The biggest secret of life is to learn how to die, how to accept death. Let the past die every day. Let us die every day. We don't let the yesterday's past die. A seventy-year-old man keeps the happy memories of his childhood alive. His childhood is not yet dead. He still carries the desire to return to his childhood. The man is too old to move about, he is bedridden, but his youth is not yet dead. He is still thinking about the same things. He is still dreaming of the female movie stars of his youth, although none of them are the same now. The pictures are still moving before his eyes; nothing has died. In fact, our yesterday never dies. We never gather the courage to die; we never let anything die, and consequently everything piles up. We don't let the dead be dead; instead, we amass it like a heavy load. And then it becomes impossible to live under its weight. So one of the keys to the art of dying is: let the dead be dead.

As Jesus was passing by a lake, a wonderful incident took place. It was early morning -- the sun was about to rise; the horizon had just turned red. A fisherman had thrown his net in the lake to catch fish. As he began pulling the net out, Jesus placed his hand on the fisherman's shoulder and said, "My friend, would you spend all your life catching fish?"

The same question had crossed the fisherman's mind many times before. Is there any mind in which it doesn't? Of course, the fish may be different, the net may be different, the lake may be different, but nevertheless, the question arises, "Am I supposed to spend the whole of my life catching fish?"

The fisherman turned around to see who the man was who was raising the same question he had in his mind. He looked at Jesus. He saw his serene, laughing eyes, his personality. He said, "There is no other way. Where else can I find a lake? Where else can I find fish and throw my net to catch them? I also ask myself, 'Will I go on catching fish the rest of my life?'"

Then Jesus said, "I am a fisherman too, but I throw my net in some other ocean. Come, follow me if you wish, but remember, only a man can throw a new net who has the courage to give up his old net. Leave the old net behind."

The fisherman must have really been a courageous man. There are very few courageous people like him. Right there, he dropped the net filled with fish. A desire must have occurred in his mind to at least pull out the net that was already filled, but Jesus said, "Only they can throw the new net into the new ocean who have the courage to leave the old net behind. Drop your net right there." The fisherman let go of his net and asked, "Tell me where I have to go."

Jesus said, "You seem to be a man of courage. You have the potential to go some place. Come with me!" As they reached the outskirts of the village, a man came running. He caught hold of the fisherman and said, "You madman, where are you going? Your father, who was ill, has died. Where were you? We went looking for you at the lake and found your net lying there. Where are you going?"

The fisherman said, "Please let me take leave for a few days to perform my father's last rites. Then I'll come back."

Jesus' words in reply to the fisherman are tremendously wonderful. He said, "You fool, let the dead bury the dead! What need is there for you to go? Come. Follow me. Now one who is dead is already dead, why even bother to bury him? These are all tricks to keep him alive. So one who is now dead, is dead forever. And there are many dead people in the village. They will bury the dead. You come with me."

The fisherman hesitated for a moment. Watching him, Jesus said, "Perhaps I wrongly understood you could leave your old net behind." The fisherman paused for a moment and then followed Jesus. Jesus said, "You are a courageous man. If you can leave the dead behind, you can indeed attain to life."

Actually, that which has died in the past should be dropped. You sit in meditation but then you always come and tell me it never happens, that thoughts keep coming. Thoughts don't come like that. The question is, have you ever left them? You always keep holding on to them, how can they be at fault? If a man keeps a dog, feeds him, ties him in his house and then suddenly one day sets him loose, turns him out; if the poor dog comes back to the man again and again, would the dog be at fault?

All these days you fed the dog, petted him, loved him, played with him, tied a collar around his neck, kept him in your home. And then all of a sudden you decide to meditate and tell the dog to get lost. How can that be? The poor dog has no idea what has happened to you so suddenly, so he wanders around for a while and then comes back to you. He thinks maybe you are having some kind of fun with him, hence the more you drive him out the more playful he becomes, the more he keeps coming back to you. He feels something

new is happening, that maybe the master is in a good mood, so he takes more and more interest in the game.

You come and tell me thoughts won't leave you. How can they? You have nourished them with your own blood. You have tied them to yourself; you have put a collar around their necks with your name on it. Just tell someone that what he thinks is wrong -- he will jump back at you saying, "What do you mean, what I think is wrong? My thoughts can never be wrong!" So the thought with a collar with your name on it comes back to you. How is your thought supposed to know you are meditating? Now you say to your thought, "Get out! Scram!" The thought is not going to go away like this.

We nourish thoughts. We nourish thoughts of the past, we keep tying them to ourselves. And then, one day, you want them to leave you all of a sudden. They won't leave you in one day. You will have to stop feeding them; you will have to stop rearing them.

Remember, if you want to drop thoughts, stop saying, "My thoughts." How can you leave something you claim as yours? If you want to get rid of thoughts, then stop taking interest in them. How will they depart unless you stop taking interest in them? Otherwise, how will they know you have changed, that you are no longer interested in them?

All our memories of the past are thoughts. There is a whole network of them we are holding on to. We don't allow them to die. Let your thoughts die. Let the dead remain dead; don't try to keep it alive. But we are keeping it alive.

This is also a part of the art of dying. Keep this key in mind too: if you want to learn the art of dying then let the dead be dead. Let the past be past. It no longer exists, let it go. There is no need even to preserve it in your memory. Say goodbye to it, let it depart. Yesterday was finished yesterday; now it is no more -- and yet it keeps its hold over us.

There is another small question. A friend has asked:

> WHAT IS A MIND FILLED WITH ILLUSIONS? WHAT IS A VERY CONFUSED MIND? WHAT IS CLARITY OF MIND?

This needs to be understood, because it will be useful for meditation as well as in learning the art of dying. He has asked a very significant question. He asks, "What is a confused mind?" But here we make a mistake. We say, "disturbed mind," "confused mind." This is where the mistake is. What is the mistake? The mistake is we are using two words -- confused and mind -- and the truth of the matter is that there is no such thing as a confused mind. Rather, the very state of confusion itself is mind. There is nothing like a confused mind.

Mind is confusion. Mind is another name for confusion. And when there is no confusion does not mean that the mind has become peaceful; then there is no more mind at all.

For example, there is a storm at sea, the sea is restless. Would you call it a "restless storm"? Would anyone call it a "restless storm"? You would simply call it a storm, because a storm is just another name for restlessness. And when the storm dies down, do you now say the storm has become peaceful? You simply say the storm no longer exists.

In understanding the mind, remember too, mind is just another name for confusion. When peace descends it does not mean the mind becomes peaceful; rather, the mind does not exist at all. A state of no-mind appears. And when the mind is no more, then what remains is called the atman. The sea exists even when there is no storm. When the storm disappears, the sea remains. When the confused mind ceases to exist, then what remains is atman, soul.

Mind is not a thing, it is a state of disorder, a state of chaos. Mind is not a faculty, it is not a substance. The body is a substance, the atman *is* a substance -- and existing as a state of confusion that becomes a link between the two, is mind. In a state of peace, the body remains, the atman remains, but the mind is no more.

There is no such thing as a peaceful mind. This error in expression is because of the language we have created. We say an "unhealthy body," a "healthy body." This is okay. There is an unhealthy body, of course, and there is a healthy body as well. With the disappearance of unhealthiness, a healthy body remains. But this is not true in the case of the mind. There is no such thing as a "healthy mind," an "unhealthy mind." Mind by itself is unhealthy. Its very being is confusion. Its very being is unhealthy. Its very being is a disease.

So don't ask how you can save the mind from becoming confused, ask how you can get rid of this mind.

Ask how this mind can die. Ask how you can do away with this mind. Ask how you can let go of this mind. Ask what can be done so that the mind will exist no more.

Meditation is a way to be finished with the mind, to part with the mind. Meditation means to step out of the mind. Meditation means to move away from the mind. Meditation means cessation of the mind. Meditation means to stay away from where the confusion is. By moving away from the confusion, the confusion stills -- because it is our very presence that creates it. If we move away, it ceases to be.

Say, for instance, two people are having a fight. You have come to fight with me and the fight is on. If I were to step aside, how would the fight continue? It would stop, because it can only continue if I make myself a part of it. We live on a mental plane; we are present right where the disorder, where the trouble is going on. We don't want to get away from there, and yet we want to bring peace there. Peace cannot be there. Just be kind enough to step aside, that's all.

As soon as you step aside, the turmoil will come to an end. Meditation is not a technique to bring peace to your mind; rather, it is a technique to move away from the mind. Meditation is a means to slip away, to turn away from the waves of confusion.

Yet another friend has asked a question which is related to the previous one. It would be good to understand that as well. He has asked:

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN TO BE IN MEDITATION, AND TO DO MEDITATION?

It is the same difference I am already explaining to you. If a person is *doing* meditation, he is trying to make a confused mind peaceful. What will he do? He will attempt to make his mind quiet. When an individual is *being* in meditation, he is not trying to quiet down his mind; instead he is slipping away from it.

If it is sunny outside, you may see a man trying to open his umbrella -- and umbrellas can be opened outside in the sun; one may stand under its shade, or any other shade -- but such umbrellas, however, can never be opened within the mind. The only kind of umbrella there can be in the mind is of thoughts -- but they make no difference. It is as if a man were to stand in the sun with his eyes closed, thinking that an umbrella is over his head and that he is not feeling hot now. But he is bound to feel hot. This man is trying to cool down the sun. He is trying to "do" meditation. Now there is another man. When it is sunny outside, he merely gets up, walks inside the house and relaxes. He is making no effort to cool down the sun, he is merely moving away from the sun.

Doing meditation means making an effort, an effort to change the mind. And to *be* in meditation means not making any effort to change the mind but instead moving within without a sound.

You must take into account the distinction between the two. If you make an effort to meditate, meditation will never happen. If you try to make a conscious effort, if you sit down, strain your muscles, force yourself, become determined to calm your mind no matter what, it won't work -- because, after all, who will be doing all this? Who will be showing determination? Who else but you?

As it is, you are already confused, restless. Now you try to calm yourself down -- that means you will be adding one more headache. You are sitting uptight, ready, disregarding everything. The more stiff you become, the further you get into difficulty, the more you go on becoming tense. This is not the way. I ask you to meditate because meditation is relaxation. You have not to do anything, just be relaxed.

Make sure you understand. Let me explain a little further through one small principle. Keep it in mind finally. A man is swimming in the river. He says he wants to reach the other side. The current of the river is swift, and he flaps his arms and legs trying to swim across. He is getting tired, worn out, broken, but he keeps on swimming. This man is making an effort to swim. To swim is an effort for him. *Doing* meditation is an effort too. Then there is another man. Instead of swimming he just keeps floating. He has let himself go in the river. He does not throw his arms and legs about; he is simply lying in the river. The river is flowing and, along with the river, so is he. He is not swimming at all, he is just floating. An effort is not required to float; floating is merely no-effort.

The meditation I am talking about is like floating, it's not like swimming. Watch a man swimming and a leaf floating in the river. The delight and the joy of the floating leaf is simply out of this world. There is no trouble, no hindrance, no quarrel, no bother for the leaf. The leaf is very smart. And what's its smartness? The smartness of the leaf is that it has made the river its boat and is now riding on it. The leaf is ready and

willing to go wherever the river takes it. The leaf has broken all the strength of the river. The river can do it no harm because the leaf is not fighting against the river. The leaf doesn't want to create any resistance, it's just floating.

So the leaf is in complete accord. Why is that so? It is because now, it is not trying to fall in accord with the river, it is simply floating; that's all. Wherever the river wants to take it, so be it. So keep the floating leaf in mind. Can you float like this in the river? There should not be even a thought of swimming, not even the feeling of it; there should be no mind at all.

Have you ever observed that a living man can drown in a river whereas a dead man floats on the surface? Have you ever wondered what this is about? A living man drowns, but never a dead man. He comes to the surface right away. What's the difference? The dead body enters into a state of no-effort. The dead body does nothing; it cannot even if it wished to. The body comes to the surface and floats. A living man can drown because a living man makes an effort to stay alive. Attempting to do that, he gets tired -- and as he gets tired he drowns. His fighting drowns him, not the river. The river can't drown the dead man because he doesn't put up any fight. Since he doesn't fight, losing his strength is out of the question. The river can do no harm to him. So he floats in the river.

The meditation I am talking about is like floating, not like swimming. You just have to float. When I say relax your body, I mean you should let the body float. Now one does not maintain any hold over the body; now one does not tether oneself to the shore of the body -- you let it go, you float. When I say to let go of the breath as well, then do not cling to the shore of breathing. Then leave that too, then float with it also. Then where will one go? If you let go of the body you will move within; if you hold on to the body you will come out.

How can one enter the river if he holds on to the shore? He can only be back on the shore. If one leaves the shore, he will go straight into the river. So a stream of life, a stream of divine consciousness is flowing within us, but we are grabbing on to the shore, on to the shore of the body.

Let go of it. Let go of breathing too. Let go of thoughts as well. Now all the shores are left behind. Where will you go now? Now you will begin to float in that stream which flows within. One who allows himself to float in that stream reaches the ocean.

The stream within is like a river, and one who starts floating in it reaches the ocean. Meditation is a kind of floating. One who learns how to float reaches the divine. Do not swim. One who swims will go astray. One who swims will, at the most, leave this shore and reach the other. What else will he do? What more can a swimmer do? He will go from one shore to the other. This shore brings you out of the river, and so does the other shore. A poor man, after a great deal of swimming, may become a rich man at most -- what more? After swimming a great deal, a man occupying a small chair may sit on a high chair in Delhi -- what more will happen?

This shore takes you out of the river, the same as that shore does. The shore of Dwarka is as outside the river as the shore of Delhi is -- it makes no difference. A swimmer can only reach the shore. But what about the one who is floating? No shore can prevent a floater, because he has let himself go in the stream. The stream will carry him. It is sure to carry him and bring him to the ocean.

The very goal is to reach the ocean -- the river becomes the ocean and the individual consciousness becomes the divine. When a drop is lost in the vast ocean, the absolute meaning of life, the supreme bliss of life, the paramount beauty of life is attained.

The ultimate thing is: the art of dying is the art of floating. One who is prepared to die never swims. He says, "Take me where you will. I am ready!"

What I have talked about these four days has pertained to this. Some friends, however, believed I was merely answering questions. They have written over and over again, "Please say something of your own. Don't simply answer questions" -- as if someone else were giving the answers!

The problem is that pegs become more important than the clothes hanging on them. What they are saying is, "Just show us the clothes. Why are you bothering to hang them on pegs?" But what am I hanging on the pegs anyway? Whatever I have to say, I will be hanging it on the pegs of your questions. But that's how our minds are.

I have heard.... There was a circus. Every day, the owner of the circus used to give four bananas to the monkeys in the morning and three in the evening. One morning it happened there weren't enough bananas in the market, so he gave them three bananas. The monkeys went on strike. They said, "This is impossible, we want four bananas in the morning."

The owner said, "I'll give you four in the evening, take three now."

The monkeys insisted, "This has never happened before. We have always had four bananas in the morning. We want four bananas now!"

The owner said, "Have you gone crazy? You'll have seven bananas altogether anyway."

The monkeys persisted, "We don't care about your arithmetic. All we care about is that we have been getting four bananas every morning. We want four bananas right now!"

On and on friends write to me, "Please say something of your own. Don't answer questions." Indeed I will speak, but the question is, what will I speak? The questions merely serve as pegs; whatever I have to say, I hang on them. Whether I speak or whether I answer questions, what difference does it make? Who is it that will be answering? Who is it that will be speaking? But they feel I must speak my own stuff because they have been getting four bananas every morning.

In each meditation camp there used to be four discourses and four question-and-answer sessions. This time it has happened that you have turned all the meetings into question-and-answer sessions. But this makes no difference. Keep the arithmetic of seven bananas in mind. Add them together. There is no need to count one by one that there are four in the morning and three in the evening, or vice versa. I have given you all seven bananas. If you get mixed up counting, you might miss the point. That's why, at the end, I have said there are seven bananas. What I had to say, I have said it all.

And Now, And Here, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Ignorance of Life is Death

4 November 1969 pm in Bhulabhai Auditorium, Bombay, India

Archive code: 6911045
ShortTitle: NOW08
Audio: No
Video: No

Man doesn't even know what life is. And if we can't know what life is, then there is no possibility of our knowing death either. As long as life itself remains unfamiliar, as long as it remains an enigma, there is no way one can be familiar with death, no way one can ever know what death is. The truth is, death seems to occur because we have no idea of what life is. For those who know life, death is an impossible word. It is something which has never occurred, never occurs, can never occur.

There are certain words which are absolutely false; they contain not even an iota of truth. The word death is one of them. It is a totally false word. No event like death occurs anywhere. But we see people dying every day. Every day, death seems to be happening all around us.

Every village has a cremation ground. And if we understand rightly, we will come to realize that wherever we may be standing on the earth, the dead bodies of countless people have been cremated on that very spot. The very piece of land on which we may have built our houses has been a cemetery at some time or other. Millions upon millions of people have died, and are dying every day. And yet, you will be surprised if I say there is no other word in the entire human language more false than 'death'.

There was a mystic in Tibet by the name of Marpa. Someone once came to him and said, "I have come to ask you about life and death." Marpa gave a big laugh and said, "If you want to know about life you are most welcome, because I know what life is. As far as death is concerned, I have not had any meeting with

death, I am not acquainted with it. If you want to know death, go and ask those who are as good as dead, or those who are already dead. I am familiar with life, I can talk about life. I can show you what life is. I am not familiar with death."

This story is similar to the tale of darkness and light. Perhaps you may have heard it. Once darkness went to see God and implored, "Lord, this sun of yours is out to get me. I am exhausted. He starts chasing me at dawn and only after much trouble leaves me alone in the evening. What wrong have I done? What kind of enmity is this? Why is this sun following me and harassing me? I barely manage to rest after a hectic day when once again I find him standing at my door at dawn. Again I have to run for my life, again I have to escape -- this has been going on since eternity. I have run out of patience. I can't take it any more. I beg you, please make him understand."

It is said that God called the sun and said, "Why are you after darkness? What wrong has he done you? Why the enmity? What grievance do you have against him?"

"Darkness?" asked the sun. "I have been wandering the universe since time immemorial, but I have never come across darkness. I don't know who darkness is. Where is he? Please bring him before me so that I may ask his forgiveness, come to know him, and stay out of his way."

Infinite time has passed since this incident took place. The matter is still pending in God's files; he has still not been able to bring darkness before the sun. He never can, and this matter is never going to be resolved. How can you bring darkness before the sun? Darkness has no positive existence of its own at all. Darkness is merely the absence of light. How can the absence of the sun be brought into the presence of the sun? No, darkness can never be brought before the sun. It is even difficult to bring darkness before a little lamp, let alone the sun, which is so vast. It is difficult for darkness to penetrate the radius of light around a lamp; it is difficult for darkness to have an encounter with a lamp. How can darkness be where there is light? How can death be where there is life? Either there is no life at all, or else there is no death. Both cannot be true together.

We are alive, but we don't know what life is. And this ignorance makes us believe in the certainty of death. Ignorance is death. The ignorance of life itself becomes the phenomenon of death. If, God willing, we could come to know the life that is within, a single ray of that knowing would destroy forever this ignorance that one can die, or that one has died at some time in the past, or that one will die at some time in the future. We don't know the light that we are, and we become scared of the darkness that we are not. We fail to become acquainted with the light that is our vital energy, our life, our existence, and we are frightened of the darkness that we are not.

Man is not mortal, he is immortal. The whole of life is immortal, but we never look at the immortality. We never search in the direction of life; we don't even take one step towards it. And since we remain unfamiliar with life, we seem frightened of death. So the question is not one of life and death, the question is only of life.

I have been asked to speak on life and death, but this is impossible. The question is only of life, there is nothing like death at all. When one knows what life is, only then does life exist, but when life remains unknown there is only death. As a problem, life and death do not both exist simultaneously. Either we know we are life, then there is no death -- or we do not know we are life, and in that case death alone is, there is no life. They don't both exist together -- they can't. But we are all afraid of death.

The fear itself shows we are unfamiliar with death. The fear of death has only one meaning, unfamiliarity with life. And the fact is, life is flowing within us every moment. It is flowing in every breath, in every particle, all around, within and without -- and yet it is unknown to us? This can mean only one thing, that man is in a deep sleep. Only in sleep is it possible a man could remain unfamiliar with who he is. It boils down to the fact that man is deeply unconscious. It can only mean that the whole vital energy of man is not conscious, not awake.

When a man is asleep he doesn't know who he is, what he is, where he is from -- everything is lost in the darkness of sleep. He does not even know whether he exists or not. He becomes aware of his sleep only after waking up; only then he comes to know that he has been asleep. In sleep a man doesn't know he is asleep. When he was not asleep he knew he was about to sleep. And as long as he was awake he knew he was still awake and not asleep. But as soon as he falls asleep he doesn't know he is asleep, because if he were to notice that he is asleep then that would mean he is still awake, not asleep. When a man is no longer asleep, only then does he know he was asleep before. In sleep one doesn't know whether one really is or not.

Obviously, man has no idea whether he is or not, or who he is. This can only mean one thing, that some deep spiritual hypnotic sleep is surrounding him. That's why he doesn't know life itself, what life is. But we

won't accept this. We'll say, "We know very well what life is. We breathe, we walk, we rise, we sit, we sleep." A drunkard also walks, breathes, moves, talks, and so does a madman. But that does not prove the drunkard is in his right senses or that the madman is conscious.

Once, while a royal procession was passing, a man stood in the main square and began throwing stones and shouting abuse at the emperor. It was, after all, a royal pageant, so the man was immediately arrested and thrown into prison. But while the man was hurling stones and abuse at the emperor, the emperor himself was laughing. His soldiers were puzzled. His prime minister asked. "Why do you laugh, my lord?"

The emperor replied, "As far as I can see, the man doesn't know what he is doing. I believe he is drunk. Nevertheless, bring him before me tomorrow morning."

Next morning the man was brought before the emperor. The king asked, "Why did you shout abuse at me? Why did you swear at me yesterday? What was the reason?"

The man said, "Me? Swearing at you? No, your majesty, I must not have been myself; that's why I must have said such things. I was drunk, I was unconscious, I wasn't there. I have no idea what I said."

We too exist as if we are not. We walk and talk and love and hate, wage war -- all in sleep. If anyone from a distant planet were to watch us, he would think the entire human race is behaving as one behaves in sleep, in a state of unconsciousness. In the last three thousand years man has fought fifteen thousand wars. This shows the human race is not awake.

From birth to death it is one long story of anxiety, misery, pain and death. Man doesn't find a single moment of bliss, a single spot of joy in his life. He remains completely ignorant of what joy is. Life passes and he has not a single glimpse of joy. Obviously, one cannot say man is living in awareness. Misery, pain, anxiety, sadness and insanity make up our lives, but we never notice it because people around us are also as asleep as we are.

Once in a while, when an awakened one takes birth, we who are asleep become so angry at this awakened person that we immediately kill him. We don't tolerate him for long. The reason we give for crucifying Jesus is "... because you are an awakened man, and that is your fault. Seeing you awake, we who are asleep feel very insulted. For people like us who are asleep, you become a symbol of disgrace. You are awake; your presence disturbs our sleep. We'll kill you." So we give poison to Socrates, we execute Mansoor. We treat the awakened ones in the same manner the inmates of a madhouse would treat someone who is not mad.

A friend of mine once went mad. He was put in a lunatic asylum. In his insanity, one day, he accidentally drank a bucket of phenyl that had been left for cleaning toilets. For fifteen days he was violently sick. He suffered from continuous vomiting and diarrhea. This brought about such a drastic change in his body that he became well -- as if all the excess heat were expelled from his body. Actually he was to stay in the asylum for six months, but his stay was extended for three more months even after he became well.

These three additional months in that asylum, he told me later, were worse than hell for him. He said, "As long as I was mad, there was no problem, because everyone else was the same as I was. But when I recovered, I couldn't figure out where I was. I was fast asleep and two men jumped on me; I was going my way and someone started pushing me. I never noticed these things before because I was mad too. When I was mad I never could recognize that everyone around me was mad as well. Only when I came out of my madness did I realize that all those people were mad.

"As I ceased to be mad, I became the target of everyone there. My problem was that I knew I was quite well, but I wondered and worried what would happen to me now. How would I get out of there? My screaming 'I am not mad,' was of no avail because all madmen scream they are not mad. No doctor was ready to believe me."

We are surrounded by people who are asleep, hence we don't realize we are asleep too. We immediately kill the one who is awakened because he appears very troublesome, very disturbing to us.

A British scholar, Kenneth Walker, has dedicated a book of his to a mystic, Gurdjieff. The wording of his dedication is tremendous, wonderful. He has written, "To George Gurdjieff, the disturber of my sleep."

There have been very few people in the world who have tried to break man's sleep. But if you attempt to break anybody's sleep, he will take revenge on you. Don't ever try to waken a sleeping man, he will be at your throat. Up to now, whosoever has tried to shake man out of his spiritual sleep, we have been at his throat as well. We don't notice it because we are all sleeping too.

I have heard: A magician once entered a city. He threw some powder into a well and declared that whosoever would drink water from that well would go mad. This was the only well in the city. There was

one more, but that was inside the king's palace. By the time it was evening everyone in that city became thirsty, so even at the cost of turning mad, people drank the water. How long could they hold out? They were helpless. And so by evening the entire city had gone mad.

The king and his queens were happy that they didn't have to drink the water from that well and become mad. His ministers were happy to be saved from madness as well. The palace was filled with music and celebration, but by evening they realized they were wrong. The people had surrounded the palace; they had all gone mad. The palace guards and the soldiers of the king's army had gone mad as well. Surrounding the palace, they shouted, "It seems our king has gone mad. We cannot tolerate a mad king sitting on the throne."

From the tower of his palace the king saw there was no way to escape, that he was completely surrounded by the mad crowd. The king was terrified. He asked his prime minister what he should do. "What will happen now?" he worriedly asked. "We thought we were fortunate that we had our own well. Now we have to pay very dearly for it." Sooner or later, all kings have to pay dearly for owning an exclusive well. This is true all over the world. One who has recently become a king will certainly find his separate well proves costly tomorrow. Owning an exclusive well is dangerous.

But, until then, the king had not realized the consequences of having his own separate well. So he turned to the prime minister for advice. The prime minister said, "Now there is nothing left for which to seek advice. Just escape by the back door, drink the water of the well outside and hurry back; otherwise this palace is in grave danger."

The king asked in horror, "You want me to drink water from that well? You want me to go mad?"

"There is no other way you can save yourself except by becoming mad," replied the prime minister.

The king and his queens rushed to the city well and drank its water. That night a great celebration took place in the city. The people expressed their joy, singing and dancing the whole night. They thanked God for restoring the king's mental state, because now the king was also dancing in the crowd and shouting abuse. Mentally, the king had become normal.

Since our state of sleep is so common, so universal, and because we have been asleep since birth, we remain unaware. In this state of sleep what do we understand about life? We understand only that the body itself is life and that one is unable to penetrate the body. This kind of understanding is similar to a man mistaking the outer wall of a palace for the palace itself, or a man walking on the parapet and thinking he is in the palace, or a man sleeping, leaning on the outer wall, thinking he is resting in the palace. One whose understanding revolves around the body is like this fool who imagines himself to be the palace's guest while standing outside its walls.

We have no access inside the body. We live outside the body. We are familiar only with the outer layer of the body; we never come to know its inner layers. We don't even know the inner sides of the palace walls, let alone the palace itself. We consider the outside of the wall to be the palace, we remain ignorant of the inside of the wall.

We know our bodies externally; we have never gone inside and seen the body from within. For example, we are all seated in this room; we can see this room from within. A man, wandering around outside, sees this house from the outside; he can't see it from within as we do. Man is not even able to see his own body, his own house from within -- he knows it only from the outside. And this gives rise to the idea of death.

That which we know from without is only the sheath, it is only the outer covering. It is only the outer wall of a house, it is not the master of the house. The master of the house is within, and we never get to meet him. When we don't even know the wall from the inside, how will we come to know the master seated within?

This experiencing of life from outside becomes the experience of death. When this experience slips away from one's hands... the day one's vital energy contracts within -- leaving the house, the body behind, and the consciousness moves inside, away from the outer wall -- people looking on from outside feel the man is dead. The man also feels he is dying. He *is* dying, because his consciousness begins to move within, away from what he had understood as life.

The consciousness begins to move within, away from the plane where he knew life to be. On its way to the new, unknown journey, his soul starts screaming in agony, "I am dying! I am gone! Everything is sinking!" -- because what he had considered as life up to now begins to sink, to drop away. People outside think the man is dead, and in this moment of death, in this moment of change, the person also feels, "I am dying! Dying! Dying! I am gone!"

This body of ours does not really represent our authentic being. Deep inside we have a kind of being which is entirely different from the body. It is totally opposite, reverse to the body. Look at a seed. It has a

very hard shell which protects the tender, delicate seedling of life hidden inside it. Inside lies the very delicate sprout, and a tough wall, an enclosure, a sheath covers the seed in order to protect it. But the sheath, the enclosure itself, is not the seed. If a man takes the sheath for the seed, he won't be able to know the sprout hidden within it. He will just cling to the sheath and the sprout will never come out.

No, the sheath, the cover is not the seed. On the contrary, the truth is that when the seed is born the sheath has to efface itself, has to burst, has to diffuse itself, has to dissolve in the earth. When the sheath is dissolved, the seed inside manifests itself.

Our physical body is the sheath containing the seed, and inside there is a sprout consisting of life, of consciousness, of being. But, taking this sheath for the seed, we ruin ourselves and the sprout is never born, the seed never sprouts. One experiences life when the seed sprouts. When it sprouts, man ceases to be a seed and grows into a tree. As long as man is a seed, he is only a potentiality, and when the tree of life is born in him, he becomes authentic. Some call this authenticity the soul, some call it God.

Man is the seed of God. He is only a seed. It's the tree that will have the experience of the wholeness of life. How can the seed have such an experience? How can a seed ever know the blissful state of the tree? How can a seed ever know that green leaves will appear someday, and that the sun's rays will dance on them? How can a seed ever know the winds will pass through the leaves and the branches, and a resounding music will emerge from their beings? How can a seed ever know that flowers will bloom, eclipsing the beauty of the stars? How can the seed ever know that, sitting on top, birds will sing and that travelers will rest in the shade? How can a seed ever know the experience a tree has? The seed has no idea. The seed can't even dream of the possibilities awaiting when it grows into a tree. It can only realize them by *being* a tree.

Man doesn't know what life is because he has believed his fulfillment is in being a seed alone. He will know it only when his inner tree of life has manifested itself totally. But this is a far cry when, in the first place, we don't even realize there is something existing within that is different and separate from the body. We are never able to remember, to realize there is something different and separate from the body as well. Hence, the real issue in life is experiencing that which is within, but we believe life to be that which pervades outside.

Once I asked a tree, "Where is your life source?"

The tree replied, "In the roots, which are not visible." The life of the tree springs from those invisible roots; the tree which is visible draws life from the roots that are invisible.

Mao Zedong has written an anecdote from his childhood. He tells that there was a little garden close to the hut he and his mother lived in. All her life his mother had tended the garden with great love and care. People used to come from faraway just to see the large, beautiful and lovely flowers of that garden. There was never so hard-hearted a person who, passing by the garden, would not stop for a moment or two and admire such appealing flowers. In her old age his mother fell ill. Mao was very young then. There wasn't any grown-up around, but Mao told his mother not to worry about the plants and flowers. He said he would take good care of them.

Day and night, from dawn till dark, Mao would toil in the garden. Assured, the mother rested. In fifteen days the mother recovered from her illness and came out in the garden. What she saw was awful. The entire garden had withered away. Not only were the flowers long gone but the leaves were dead too. Even the trees had become sad. The old woman must have felt the same way anyone with eyes would feel looking at the garden of humanity today. All the flowers had fallen off, all the leaves had dropped, all the trees were sad. The old woman cried out, "What have you done? What were you doing from dawn till dusk?" she wailed.

Mao also burst into tears. He said, "I did the best I could. I used to dust each and every flower, I used to dust each and every leaf. I used to kiss each flower and spray water on each flower. I don't know what happened! I put in so much effort, and the whole garden has withered away!"

Even though she was crying, his mother couldn't hold back her laughter. "You foolish child!" she said. "Don't you know trees never have their life-energy in their flowers and leaves? It lies in their roots, which are not visible. Your watering the flowers and leaves, your kissing them, your pouring love on them was all meaningless. Never worry about the flowers and the leaves. If the invisible roots begin to gain strength, the flowers and leaves come on their own -- you don't have to worry about them."

But man has understood life in terms of the outer expanse of the flower and has neglected the roots completely. Man's inner roots are lying there, totally neglected. He doesn't even remember that he is something inner as well. And actually, whatsoever *is*, is within. The truth is within, the energy is within, all potentialities are within -- they manifest from there. Being is within, becoming takes place outside.

That which is authentic is within. That which expands and manifests is without. Manifestation is all outside. Being is within. Those who take the outer manifestation as life, their entire life is threatened with the fear of death. They live as if almost dead. They are afraid they may die some day, any moment. And those very people who are frightened of death, weep and are troubled over someone else's death. Although, in fact, they don't really cry and feel troubled over anyone's death -- each death reminds them of their own, and the closer the dying person, the stronger the reminder. And then a chill goes up one's spine, fear grips one, one begins to tremble. In this state a man thinks nice things. He thinks, "The soul is immortal, we are part of the divine, we are the form of Brahman." This is all rubbish, it is nothing more than self-deception.

To boost his strength, one who is scared of death repeats, "The soul is immortal...." What he is saying in effect is, "No, I won't have to die, the soul is immortal." Although his being shakes with fear, yet outwardly he says that the soul is immortal. If a man knows the soul is immortal, he doesn't have to repeat it even once. He *knows*. The matter is over.

These people who are scared of death continue to fear it. Meanwhile, they fail to know life and invent a new trick, a new deception that the soul is immortal. That's why it is difficult to find a nation more afraid of death than the one which talks about the immortality of the soul. That misfortune has occurred in this very country. Of all the people in the world who believe in the immortality of the soul, most are in this country. And in this country the number of cowards afraid of death is the greatest as well. How did these two things happen together?

There is no more death for those who know the soul is immortal. The fear of death has disappeared for them; now no one can kill them. You should also keep another thing in mind: neither can anyone kill them, nor can they be now under the illusion that they can kill anyone -- because now, for them, the very phenomenon of death is finished forever. This secret needs to be understood.

Those who believe the soul is immortal are people afraid of death. They are merely repeating, "The soul is immortal." Afraid of death, such people will also talk a great deal about non-violence -- not because they wouldn't want to kill anyone, but because, very deep down, they don't want anyone to kill them. They believe the world should become non-violent. But why? Their answer will be, "It is bad to kill anyone." But deep down they are saying, "Lest we are killed by someone." To kill is evil indeed, but if these people know there is no death at all, then there is neither room for the fear of dying nor of killing. Then such matters become irrelevant.

On the battlefield, Krishna says to Arjuna, "Do not be afraid, because those you see standing in front of you have existed many times before. You have certainly existed before, and I have too. We have all been here many times in the past and will be here many more times again." Nothing is ever destroyed in this world; hence, there is no place for the fear of dying or of killing. The question is of living life. Those who are afraid to kill or to be killed become impotent in the eyes of life. One who can neither die nor kill has absolutely no idea that that-which-is can neither be killed by anyone nor can it ever die.

How exciting the world will be when, as a whole, it will come to know from within that the soul is immortal! That day the whole fear of death will disappear. The fear of dying will vanish as well, and the threat of killing will be gone for good. That is when wars will disappear -- not before.

Wars cannot disappear from the world as long as it appears to man that he can be killed, that he can die. Regardless of how much Gandhi may teach non-violence, or Buddha and Mahavira may teach it; no matter how many lessons of non-violence are given in the world, as long as man does not experience from within that whatsoever is, is eternal, war cannot cease. Don't think those who wield swords are brave people. A sword is proof that the man is a coward. Statues in the city square of those holding swords are statues of cowards. The brave man needs no sword in his hand because he knows it is childish to kill and to be killed.

But man creates a strange deception. He pretends he knows things he is ignorant about -- all because of fear. Deep down he is fraught with fear, deep down he knows he will have to die -- people are dying every day. He sees his body growing weaker inside -- youth has passed, old age is approaching. He sees the body is on its way out, but inside he keeps reiterating, "The soul is immortal." He tries to muster up his belief, his courage by doing so, and tells himself, "Don't be afraid. Of course death is there, but the sages, the wise men say the soul is immortal." Around such wise men who talk about the immortality of the soul, people afraid of death gather in big crowds.

I am not saying the soul is not immortal. What I am saying is that the doctrine of the immortality of the soul is a doctrine of those who fear death. Knowing the immortality of the soul is a totally different thing. And remember, only they can know the immortality of the soul who experiment with death while being alive -- there is no other way of knowing it. This needs to be understood.

What happens in death really? The entire vital energy that is diffused, spread all around, it contracts, returns to its center. This essential energy that is reaching out to every nook and corner of our bodies, withdraws, comes back to its core. For example, if we go on dimming a diffused light, it will begin to shrink and darkness will gather. At some point the light will be reduced to the point where it comes close to the lamp itself. And were we to dim it even further, the light would be lodged in seed form and darkness would surround you.

So the vital energy of our life shrinks, returns to its own center. Again it becomes a seed, an atom, ready for a new journey. Because of this very contraction, this very shrinkage of the essential energy, one feels, "I am dying! I am dying!" What one had taken to be life until then begins to slip away; everything begins to drop. A man's limbs start losing their strength, he begins to become short of breath, his eyesight becomes poorer, his ears become hard of hearing.

In fact, all these senses were alive, and the whole body too, because of the connection with some energy. And once the energy begins to recede, the body, which was essentially lifeless, becomes lifeless once again. The master prepares to leave and the house becomes depressed, desolate. And the man feels, "Here I go!" At the moment of death he comes to feel, "I am going. I am sinking, the end is near."

The nervous feeling that he is dying -- the worried and melancholy state, the anguish and anxiety of dying, the feeling that his end is approaching -- brings such terrible suffering to a man's mind that he fails to be aware of the very experience of death. To know death one needs to be peaceful. Instead, a man becomes so restless he never knows what death is.

We have died many times before, an infinite number of times, but we have never known what death is. Each time the moment of death has arrived, we have become so perturbed, so restless, so troubled -- how can we have known anything in that state? What knowledge can one have had? Each time death has come -- and yet we have remained unfamiliar with it.

No, death can't be known at the moment of dying, but one can certainly have a planned death. A planned death is meditation, yoga, samadhi. Samadhi means only one thing: bringing about the event that, otherwise, occurs by itself in death. In samadhi, the seeker brings it about with effort by knowingly drawing his entire life energy within. Obviously, there is no need for him to feel restless, because he is experimenting with pulling, drawing the consciousness in. With a cool mind he contracts the consciousness within. What death does anyway, he does himself. And in that silent state he finds that the life energy and the body are two separate things. The bulb that emanates electricity is one thing, and the electricity that is emanated from it is another. When the electricity contracts totally, the bulb lies there, lifeless.

The body is nothing more than an electric bulb. Life is the electricity, the energy, the vital force that keeps the body alive, warm, excited.

In samadhi, the seeker himself meets death. And because he enters death himself, he comes to know the truth that he is separate from his body. Once it is known that "I am separate from the body," death is finished. And once the separation between the body and the being is known, the experience of life has begun. The end of death and the experience of life take place at the same point, simultaneously. Know life, death is gone; know death, there is life. If understood correctly, these are just two ways of expressing the same thing. They are two pointers in the same direction.

Hence, I say religion is the art of dying. You might say, however, that I have often said religion is the art of living. I certainly talk about both things, for only one who knows how to die is able to know what life is. Religion is the art of living *and* dying. If you wish to know what life is, what death is, you will have to learn the art of withdrawing energy from your body voluntarily. Only then can you know, not otherwise. This energy can be withdrawn; it is not difficult. It's easy to pull this energy inside. This energy is diffused at will and withdrawn at will. This energy is simply an expanse of the will. It is merely a matter of will. One just needs a determined resolve to go within.

If you resolve that for half an hour you want to turn within, you want to die, you want to drown within yourself, you want to withdraw all your energy, then within days you will come close to experiencing the contraction of energy. It will be a state in which the body will lie separate from you. A deep three-month long experiment will make you see your body lying separate from you; you can see your own body lying distant from you. First you will see from within that inside, you are standing separate -- radiating, like a flame. You will see the entire body from within as you see this building. With a little more courage you can even bring this inner living flame outside, and from outside you can see the body lying there, removed from you.

Let me tell you an incredible experience I had. It has just occurred to me; I have never told it before.

About seventeen or eighteen years ago I used to meditate until late at night sitting in the top of a tree. I have often felt the body has a greater influence over you if you meditate sitting on the ground. The body is made of earth, and the forces of the body work very powerfully if one meditates sitting on the ground.

All this talk of the yogis moving up to the higher elevations -- to the mountains, to the Himalayas -- is not without reason; it's very scientific. The greater the distance between the body and the earth, the lesser the pull of the earthly element on the body. So I used to meditate every night sitting in a tree. One night... I don't know when I became immersed in deep meditation, and I don't know at what point my body fell from the tree, but when it did, I looked with a start to see what had happened.

I was still in the tree, but the body had fallen below. It's difficult to say how I felt at that time. I was still sitting in the tree and the body was below. Only a single silver cord connected me with the navel of my body -- a very shiny silver cord. What would happen next was beyond my comprehension. How would I return to my body?

I don't know how long this state lasted, but it was an exceptional experience. For the first time I saw my body from outside, and from that very day on the body ceased to exist. Since then I am finished with death, because I came to see another body different from this one -- I came to experience the subtle body. It's difficult to say how long this experience lasted.

With the breaking of dawn, two women from the nearby village passed, carrying milk pots on their heads. As they approached the tree they saw my body lying there. They came and sat next to the body. I was watching all this from above. It seems the women took the body to be dead. They placed their hands on my head, and in a moment, as if by a powerful force of attraction, I came back into the body and my eyes opened.

At that point I experienced something else too. I felt that a woman can create a chemical change in a man's body, and so can a man in a woman's body. I also wondered how the touch of that woman caused my return to the body. Subsequently, I had many more experiences of this kind. They explained why the tantrikas of India, who experimented extensively with samadhi and death, had linked themselves with women too.

During intensive experiences of samadhi, man's luminous body, his subtle body, cannot return without a woman's help if it has come out of the physical body. Similarly, a woman's luminous, subtle body, cannot be brought back without a man's assistance. As the male and female bodies connect, an electrical circuit is completed and the consciousness that has gone out returns swiftly to the body.

Following this event, I consistently had the same kind of experience about six times in six months. And in those six months I felt I had lost at least ten years off my life. If I were to live up to seventy, now I can only live up to sixty. I went through some strange experiences in six months -- even the hair on my chest turned white. I couldn't comprehend what was happening.

It occurred to me, however, that the connection between this body and that body had ruptured, had been interrupted, that the adjustment, the harmony that had existed between the two, had broken down. What also occurred to me was that the reason for Shankaracharya dying at the age of thirty-three and Vivekananda dying at the age of thirty-six was something else. It becomes difficult to live once the connection between the two bodies breaks abruptly. This explained why Ramakrishna was besieged with illnesses and Ramana died of cancer. The cause was not physical; rather, the breaking of the adjustment between their physical and subtle bodies was responsible for it.

It is generally believed that yogis are healthy people, but the truth is completely the opposite. The truth is, yogis have always been ill, and have died at early ages. The sole reason for this is that the necessary adjustment between the two bodies becomes interrupted. Once the subtle body comes out of the physical body it never reenters fully and the adjustment is never completely restored. But then it is not needed. There is no reason for it; it has no meaning.

With the use of will power, simply with will power, the energy can be drawn inside -- just the thought, the feeling, "I want to turn in, I want to go back in, I want to return within, I want to come back in." Were you to have such an intense longing, such a powerful emotion; if your whole being were to fill with a passionate, intense desire to return to your center; if your entire body were to pulsate with this feeling, someday it can happen -- you will instantly return to your core and, for the first time, see your body from within.

When yoga talks about thousands of arteries and veins, it is not from the point of view of physiology. Yogis have nothing to do with physiology. These have been known from within; hence, when one looks today one wonders where these arteries and veins are. Where are the seven *chakras*, the centers within the

body that yoga talks about? They are nowhere in the body. We can't find them because we are looking at the body from outside.

There is one other way to observe the body -- from within, through the inner physiology. That's a subtle physiology. The nerves, veins and centers of the body known through that inner physiology are all totally different. You won't find them anywhere in this physical body. These centers are the contact fields between this body and the inner soul, the meeting points for both.

The biggest meeting point is the navel. You may have noticed, if you suddenly get into an accident driving a car, the navel will be the first to feel the impact. The navel will become disordered at once, because here the contact field between the body and the soul is the deepest of all. Seeing death, this center will be the first to become disturbed. As soon as death appears, the navel will be disrupted in relation to the body's center. There is an internal arrangement of the body which has resulted from the contact between this body and the inner body. The chakras are their contact fields.

So obviously, to know the body from within is to know a totally different kind of world altogether, a world we know absolutely nothing about. Medical science knows nothing about it, and won't for some time. Once you experience that the body is separate from you, you are finished with death. You come to know there is no death. And then you can actually come out of the body and look at it yourself from outside.

Questions relating to life and death are not matters of philosophical or metaphysical thought. Those who think about these things never accomplish anything. What I am talking about is an existential approach. It *can* be known that "I am life;" it *can* be known that "I am not going to die." One can live this experience, one can enter into it. But those who only think, who say, "We'll think about what death is, what life is," may think about it a million times, may think about it life after life, but they won't know anything. What on earth is there to think about?

We can only think about something which is known to us. About something which is unknown nothing can be thought. You can only think about that which is known to you. Has it ever occurred to you that you can't think what you don't know? How can you think, how can you conceive that which you know nothing about? We don't know what life is; we don't know what death is. What are we to think? That's why I say that whatsoever the philosophers have said about life and death is totally worthless.

Whatsoever is written about life and death in the philosophy books is worth nothing, because those people have written it after a lot of thinking. It is not a question of thinking and then writing about it. Except for what yoga has said about life and death, everything else that has been said is only playing with words. What yoga is concerned with has to do with an existential, living experience.

That the soul is immortal is not a theory; it is not an ideology. It is the experience of certain individuals. Only when experience is what you want can experience alone solve the riddle, "What is life? What is death?" And as soon as you have the experience you will come to know that life is, that death is not -- that only life is, that there is no death at all. Then we will be in a position to say that death just happens. And what this simply means is that we leave the house, the body we were living in, and a journey towards a new home begins. We set out, leaving one house for another. This house has a limited capability. This house is a machine. It wears out, it gets tired, and we have to go beyond it.

If science would have it so, it would be possible to keep the human body alive for one hundred, two hundred, three hundred years. But that would not prove there is no soul. It would only prove that the soul won't need to change homes anymore, that science had now worked out a way to fix the old house. Nevertheless, scientists should not remain under the illusion that by increasing the longevity of man to five hundred years, to a thousand years, they would have proved there is no soul in man. It wouldn't prove anything. It would only demonstrate that because the mechanism of the body used to wear out, the soul had to change it. Now, if the parts of the body could be replaced -- the heart, the eyes, the limbs -- if they could be replaced, then the soul would have no reason to change bodies. In that case the old house would do -- it is now repaired. But this doesn't even remotely prove there is no soul in the body.

It is also possible that in the near future science may succeed in creating a child in a test tube, in producing life. And then, perhaps, scientists may fall under the illusion they have created life. But that would also be wrong. Let me say this too: such an achievement won't prove anything either.

What happens when a union between a man and a woman takes place? Together, they don't create a soul in the mother's womb, they just create a situation where the soul can enter. When the two elements of man and woman meet, an opportunity is created for the soul to enter the womb. It may be that soon scientists may create a similar situation in a test tube, but that is not the same as creating a soul.

The mother's womb is a mechanical system too; it's a test tube. It is a natural system. Soon, with full

discovery and knowledge of those chemical elements which make up the male sperm and the female egg, a scientist in his laboratory may succeed in producing the same chemical organization in a test tube. In that case, souls, which before had entered the mother's womb, would now enter test tubes. But even so, it would not be the soul taking birth, it would be the body -- the soul would still just be arriving. The phenomenon of birth is a double event -- the formation of the body and the arrival of the soul, the descending of the soul.

The future looks very dangerous and dark as far as the soul is concerned, because with each new discovery science will convince man there is no soul. But the existence of the soul will not be disproved by it, it will only weaken the will of man to turn within himself. If, because of increased longevity and the creation of test tube babies, man should come to believe there is no soul, even then the existence of the soul will not be disproved, only the continuing inner search of man will come to an end. And this unfortunate circumstance is sure to occur in the next fifty years. In the last fifty years, the ground has already been prepared for it.

There have always been poor, wretched, miserable, sick people in the world. Their lifespan was short: they neither had good food to eat nor proper clothes to wear. But from the point of view of the soul, the number of poor has never been so great as it is today. This is only because man has come to believe there is nothing within, and so, for him, the question of turning in doesn't arise. Once humanity believes there is nothing within, the whole idea of reaching inside is finished.

The future may turn out to be terribly bleak and dangerous. Therefore, experiments must be carried out in all corners of the world so that a few individuals may stand up and assert -- not merely an assertion of words and doctrines, not just a reiteration of the Geeta, the Koran, The Bible, but a living affirmation, "I know I am not the body." And this should not be just a verbal declaration, it should be reflected through their entire way of living. Only then may we succeed in saving humanity -- otherwise, the whole of scientific development will turn man into a machine, an automaton. The day man comes to believe he is nothing more than a body, that there is nothing within him, perhaps all doors leading inwards will be shut. What will happen after that is hard to say.

Even to this day, the inner doors of the majority of people have remained shut. But once in a while a courageous person breaks through the inner walls. A Mahavira, a Buddha, a Christ, a Lao Tzu breaks through the wall and enters within. But the possibility of such a phenomenon happening again is decreasing every day.

I say: Only life is, death is not. But it may be that in the next one hundred or two hundred years man might say, "Only death is, life is not." The ground is ready for it. People asserting it have already come forward. After all, what is Marx saying? According to Marx, "Matter is, God is not. And what looks like God to you is nothing but a byproduct of matter." Marx says, "There is no life, only death is." Now if the soul is not and only the body is, then obviously there is no life, only death is.

You may not be aware of it, but what Marx has said is gaining ground. There have always been people in the world who have denied the soul, but up to now a religion was never born of these people. Up to now there never has been an organization of atheists. Charvaka, Brihaspati, Epicurus and many other such remarkable people in the world denied the existence of the soul, but they never formed any church, any organization. Marx is the first atheist in the world who created an organized church. Today, half the world is already within its fold, and the remaining half will join it in the next fifty years.

The soul exists, of course, but all the avenues through which it can be known, recognized, are closing down one by one. Life is there, but all the possibilities of connecting with it are fading away. Before all the doors and avenues close down, those who have even a little bit of ability and courage should experiment on themselves and make an effort to turn within so they can have the experience.

If even one hundred, two hundred individuals could experience the inner flame, we will be out of danger. The darkness of millions of people can be dispelled with the inner flame of the few. Even a tiny lamp cuts through a long darkness. With the presence in a village of a single man who has known the immortality of the soul, the whole atmosphere, the whole vibe, the entire life of the village will change. A single flower blooms and its fragrance spreads to faraway places. The very presence of a person who has known the immortality of the soul can bring about the purification of the spirit of an entire village.

This country is full of *sadhus*, monks and other people who make themselves hoarse shouting "The soul is immortal" -- there is a whole line of them, a huge crowd. And yet, such a low moral character! Such a downfall of the country! This degradation proves they are all involved in a double-dealing business. None of these people know anything about the soul. Look at the crowd, at this queue, at this platoon of sadhus, at this whole great circus of sadhus all over the country. Some clown with bandages over their mouths, some

perform acrobatics with a staff in their hands, others present yet another type of circus! Such a crowd of people know the soul and this country is in such a decline! It's hard to believe.

There are people who blame the common man for causing the moral decline in the world. I would like to say they are wrong. The common man has always been the same. In the past, around the world, the moral character was high because of a few self-realized individuals. The common man always remained the same; he has remained unchanged. There have been a few beings, of course, who always raised, always uplifted human consciousness. Their very presence has always worked as a catalytic agent and has always elevated human life.

The responsibility for the present low state of human character lies with these sadhus, with the so-called holy men, with the hypocrites and charlatans who talk about religion. The common man bears no responsibility for it whatsoever. Neither did he before, nor does he now.

If you want to change the world, stop talking nonsense about improving the moral conduct of each and every person, about teaching moral education to everyone. If you want to change the world, a few individuals will have to be willing to go through very intense inner experiments. Those who are ready to undergo the experiment deep within themselves.... Not too many, just a hundred people. If a hundred individuals in a country reach a point of knowing what the soul is, the life of that entire country will be automatically uplifted. With the presence of a hundred shining lamps the whole country can be uplifted.

I agreed to speak on this subject only because I felt that in case some courageous man came forward, I would invite him, "Come on! If you are ready to go on an inward journey, I am willing to take you. There, it can be shown what life is and what death is."

And Now, And Here, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The Ultimate Freedom

5 November 1969 am in Opera House, Bombay, India

Archive code:	6911050
ShortTitle:	NOW09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

A few questions have been asked, seeking clarification of certain points I discussed in last night's talk.

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: IF A MAN AND A WOMAN CREATE AN OPPORTUNITY FOR THE SOUL TO TAKE BIRTH, THEN DOES IT MEAN THERE ARE MANY SEPARATE SOULS AND NOT ONE UNIVERSAL SOUL? ALSO, ON MANY OCCASIONS YOU HAVE SAID THERE IS ONLY ONE TRUTH, ONE GOD, ONE SOUL. AREN'T THESE STATEMENTS CONTRADICTORY?

There is no contradiction. Of course, God is one. The soul is essentially one too, but the body is of two types. One is the gross body which we can see, and the other is the subtle body which we cannot see. At the moment of death, the gross body falls away, but the subtle body remains intact.

The soul resides within two bodies -- the subtle body and the gross body. At the time of death the gross body dies. The body which is made of earth and water, the body which consists of flesh, bones and marrow, drops, dies. Subsequently, the body comprised of subtle thoughts, subtle feelings, subtle vibrations, subtle filaments, remains. This body, formed of all these subtle things, along with the soul, once again proceeds on

a journey, and again enters a gross body for a new birth. When a new soul enters the mother's womb, it means this subtle body enters.

In the event of death only the gross body disintegrates, not the subtle body. But with the occurrence of the ultimate death, what we call moksha, the subtle body disintegrates along with the gross body as well. Then there is no more birth for the soul. Then the soul becomes one with the whole. This happens only once. It is like a drop merging into the ocean.

Three things have to be understood. First, there is the element of the soul. When the two types of bodies -- the gross and the subtle -- come in contact with this element of the soul, both become active. We are familiar with the gross, the physical body; a yogi is familiar with the subtle body, and those who go beyond yoga are familiar with the soul.

Ordinary eyes are able to see the gross body. The yogic eye is able to see the subtle body. But that which is beyond yoga, that which exists beyond the subtle body, is experienced only in samadhi. One who goes beyond meditation attains samadhi, and it is in the state of samadhi that one experiences the divine. The ordinary man has the experience of the physical body, the ordinary yogi has the experience of the subtle body, the enlightened yogi has the experience of the divine. God is one, but there are countless subtle bodies and there are countless gross bodies.

The subtle body is the causal body; it is this body that takes on the new physical body. You see many light bulbs around here. The electricity is one, that energy is one, but it is manifesting through different bulbs. The bulbs have different bodies, but their soul is one. Similarly, the consciousness manifesting through us is one, but in the manifestation of this consciousness, two vehicles are applied. One is the subtle vehicle, the subtle body; the other is the gross vehicle, the gross body.

Our experience is limited to the gross, to the physical body. This restricted experience is the cause of all human misery and ignorance. But there are people who, even after going beyond the physical body, may stop at the subtle body. They will say, "There are an infinite number of souls." But those who go beyond even the subtle body will say, "God is one, the soul is one, Brahman is one."

There is no contradiction in my statements. When I referred to the entering of the soul, I meant that soul which is still associated with the subtle body. It means the subtle body the soul is enveloped in has not disintegrated yet. That's why we say that the soul which attains to the ultimate freedom steps out of the cycle of birth and death. There is indeed no birth and death for the soul -- it was never born, nor will it ever die. The cycle of birth and death stops with the end of the subtle body, because it is the subtle body that causes a new birth.

The subtle body is an integrated seed consisting of our thoughts, desires, lusts, longings, experiences, knowledge. This body is instrumental in taking us on our continuing journey. However, one whose thoughts are all annihilated, whose passions have all vanished, whose desires have all disappeared, who has no desire left within him, there is no place for him to go, there is no reason left for him to go anywhere. Then there is no reason for him to take birth again.

There is a wonderful story in the life of Ramakrishna. Those who were close to him, who knew him to be a *paramhansa*, an enlightened one, used to be deeply troubled about one thing. It bothered them greatly to see an enlightened person such as Ramakrishna -- one who had attained samadhi -- craving food so much. Ramakrishna used to become very anxious about food. He would often enter the kitchen, asking his wife Sharada Devi, "What's cooking today? It's getting so late!" Right in the middle of a serious talk on spiritual matters he would get up abruptly and rush towards the kitchen asking what was being cooked, start looking for food.

Feeling embarrassed, Sharada would politely chide him, "What are you doing? What must people think -- dropping the talk on Brahman so suddenly and starting to talk about food!" Ramakrishna would laugh and remain silent. Even his close disciples remonstrated with him. They would say, "It's giving you a bad name. People say, 'How can such a person have attained knowledge when his desire for food is so overwhelming?'"

One day his wife Sharada got very upset and reproached him. Ramakrishna told her, "You have no idea, but the day I show aversion to food, know that I shall not live more than three days afterwards."
Sharada asked, "What do you mean?"

Ramakrishna said, "All my desires and passions have disappeared, all my thoughts are gone -- but for the good of mankind I am deliberately holding on to this one desire for food. It's like a boat tied down with one last rope. Once that rope is cut loose the boat will move on to its endless journey. I am staying on with effort."

Perhaps those around him did not give much thought to this at the time. But three days before Ramakrishna's death, when Sharada entered with a dish of food, Ramakrishna looked at it, shut his eyes, and lay with his back turned towards her. In a flash she remembered Ramakrishna's words about his death. The dish fell from her hands and she began to weep bitterly. Ramakrishna said, "Don't cry. You wished I should not crave for food -- your wish has come true." Exactly three days after this incident Ramakrishna died. He was holding on with effort to just a little bit of desire. That little desire had become the support for the continuation of his life-journey. With the disappearance of that desire, the entire support ceased to exist.

Those whom we call the *tirthankaras*, those whom we call the buddhas, the sons of God, the *avataras* -- they hold on to only one desire. They keep the desire solely out of compassion, for the good and wellbeing of all mankind. The day this desire is lost they cease to live in the body, and an endless journey towards the infinite begins. After that there is no more birth, no more death. After that there is neither one nor many. What remains after that cannot, in any way, be counted in numbers; hence those who know don't even say, "Brahman is one, the divine is one." To call it 'one' is meaningless when there is no way to follow it with 'two', when one can't count any further in the sequence of two and three. Saying 'one' is meaningful only as long as two, three and four are also there. 'One' is significant only in the context of other numbers. That's why those who know don't even say Brahmanan is one; they say Brahman is non-dual, he is not two.

They are saying something quite remarkable. They are saying, "God is not two; there is no way you can count God in terms of numbers." Even calling him one we are attempting to count him in terms of numbers, which is wrong. But to experience that one is still a long way. Right now we are still at the level of the gross body, of the body which endlessly takes multiple forms. When we enter this body we find another body -- the subtle body. Going beyond this subtle body, we attain that which is not a body, that which is bodiless -- the soul.

What I said yesterday is not contradictory, is not paradoxical.

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: ONCE THE SOUL HAS LEFT A BODY, CAN IT ENTER INTO ANOTHER DEAD BODY?

Yes it can. But there no longer remains any meaning, any purpose in entering another dead body: the other body was dead because the soul had found it unsuitable to reside in. The body was discarded because it had become useless, hence there is no point in entering that body. Nevertheless, it is indeed possible to enter another body.

It's no use asking, however, how one can enter another body when we don't even know how we exist in the body we are already in. What can be gained by thinking about such worthless things as entering another body? We don't even know how we entered the body we have now. We don't even know how we are living in our body. We have never had the experience of seeing our own body separate from us.

In any case, there is no reason for entering another body; however, in scientific terms, it can be said that it is possible to enter another body -- because, basically, a body cannot be seen in terms of yours and mine. All bodies are external. When a soul enters a mother's womb it is actually entering a body -- a very small body, an atomic body, but entering a body nevertheless. The cell that is created on the first day in a mother's womb contains the whole inbuilt program in itself. For example, the possibility that one's hair may turn gray fifty years from the time of conception is hidden in that tiny little seed. Potentially, the seed contains within itself what the color of your eyes will be, how long your hands will be, whether you'll have a healthy body or a sick body, whether you'll be white or black, whether or not you'll have curly hair. It is a tiny body, an atomic body. The soul enters *this* atomic body. It enters in accordance with the structure of the atomic body, with the situation the atomic body is in.

The sole reason human consciousness has been declining daily is because married couples are not creating suitable opportunities for superior souls to take birth. Whatever opportunities are being created are for the birth of inferior souls. It is not necessarily so that, following a man's death, his soul may soon find the opportunity to take birth. Ordinary souls, which are neither very superior nor very inferior, find new bodies within thirteen days from the death of the body; however, very inferior souls are stopped from taking birth because it is very difficult to find a suitable opportunity, a womb that low in quality. We call these inferior souls ghosts and evil spirits. Very superior souls are prevented from taking birth too, because they don't find suitable opportunities, wombs that high in quality, either. We call these superior souls, gods.

In the past, the number of evil spirits was very large while the number of gods was very small. In the present day, the number of ghosts and evil spirits has greatly decreased and the number of gods has increased, because the opportunity for the birth of godlike people has diminished whereas the opportunity for the birth of evil souls has increased rapidly. By entering human bodies, ghosts and evil spirits, which otherwise used to be held back from taking birth, have now all joined the human race! That's why it's so difficult to see ghosts and evil spirits nowadays. One need not see them, however. Just look at man and you have seen them!

Our belief in gods obviously declined, because how can one believe in them when they are so hard to find? There was a time when gods were as real as any other actuality of our lives. If you read the Vedic rishis, the sages, it doesn't seem as if they are talking about some imaginary gods. No, they are talking about gods who speak to them, who sing and laugh with them. They are talking about gods who walk very closely with them, on this very earth.

We have lost our contact with the world of gods because we don't have men among us who can become links, who can become bridges between gods and men and let men know what gods are. And the entire responsibility for this lies with mankind's marital system. The whole marital system of the human race is ugly and perverted.

The most important thing is that we have stopped marriages resulting from love, that marriages are happening without love. A marriage devoid of love does not create a spiritual bond -- a bond which is only possible with the presence of love. A harmony, a rapport, a music necessary to give birth to a great soul is not created between the man and the woman. The love between them is merely a consequence of companionship. There is no meeting of souls in their love, none of the movement that brings two beings together into oneness.

Children born of a marriage without love can never be loving, can never be godlike. They will be more like ghosts and evil spirits; their lives will be filled with anger, hatred, and violence. Even a little thing makes the difference, an incredible difference, if there is no harmony, no rapport between the man and the woman.

Perhaps it may not have occurred to you why women look more beautiful than men, why there is such roundness, such shapeliness in women. Why isn't the same seen in men? It may not have occurred to you why there is a music, an inner dance apparent in the being of a woman, and which is not seen in man. The reason is very simple, not very big really. The reason is so small you can't even imagine that the enormous difference between man and woman is based on something so tiny.

The first cell in the mother's womb contains twenty-four chromosomes of the man and twenty-four chromosomes of the woman. With the meeting of two cells, each containing twenty-four chromosomes, the first cell of forty-eight chromosomes is created. With the union of forty-eight chromosomes a female body is formed -- both sides of its scale containing twenty-four chromosomes each, balanced. But the first cell of a male child consists of only forty-seven chromosomes -- twenty-four on one side and twenty-three on the other. Right here the imbalance is created, the harmony is broken. Both sides of a woman's being are well balanced; hence the whole beauty of a woman -- her shapeliness, her art, the juice of her personality, the poetry of her personality.

There is a slight deficiency in the personality of man. One side of his scale is made up of twenty-four chromosomes. The cell he receives from the mother contains twenty-four chromosomes and the cell received from the father consists of twenty-three chromosomes. Thus, when the twenty-four chromosomes of the mother meet the twenty-three of the father, the male body is formed. This is the reason why man remains so restless, so intensely discontented throughout his life. He is always anxious, always worried about what to do and what not to do, whether to do this or to do that. All this restlessness begins with a very small incident, having one chromosome less on one side of the scale. Man is imbalanced. A woman is fully balanced. The harmony, the rhythm is complete in her.

Such a small occurrence brings such an enormous difference, although because of it the woman could become beautiful but she could not grow. An even personality does not grow, it remains stagnant. The personality of man is uneven, hence you see him racing ahead, growing. He climbs Everest, crosses mountains, lands on the moon, reaches the stars. He searches and investigates. He thinks, writes books, gives birth to religion. A woman does nothing of this kind. She won't climb Everest, land on the moon or stars; nor will she search for religions, write books or make discoveries in science. She won't do anything. The balance in her personality does not fill her with the passion to transcend.

It is man who has given rise to human civilizations -- and all because of one small matter: he lacks one

chromosome. Woman has not developed civilizations because her personality is complete; there is no chromosome lacking. Such a small phenomenon can cause such an enormous difference in personality! I am pointing this out because this is just a biological occurrence, because one can biologically see how such a little difference gives birth to personalities so different in character. But there are other, more profound inner differences as well.

The child born out of the union of a man and a woman shows how deeply they are in love with each other, how much spirituality exists between them, and with how much purity and prayerfulness they have come together. On this depends how superior, how great the soul is which is attracted towards them, how great the divine consciousness is which makes that body its place of residence. The human race is becoming increasingly miserable and unhappy. Deep down, the distortion of the marital relationship is the cause. Until we have redefined the meaning of marital life and brought it to a healthy state; until we have refined it, spiritualized it, we cannot improve the future of mankind.

In this unfortunate state of affairs, those who have denounced the householder's life and those who have made a great fuss over the life of renunciation are equally responsible. Once the householder's life was condemned, we stopped thinking in that direction altogether. This is not right. I would like to say to you that very few people can reach God through the path of renunciation. A very small number of people, some special type, a few individuals of a totally different kind, reach through the path of renunciation. Most people reach God through the path of the householder and through marital relationship.

The strange thing is that even though it is simple and easy to reach through the householder's path, no attention has yet been paid to it. Up to now, religion has suffered from the extreme influence of those who have renounced the world. Religion could not evolve for the benefit of the householder. Had it been evolved for the sake of the householder, before the very first moment of birth we would have considered what kind of soul we wanted to invite, what kind of soul we wanted to beckon, what type of soul we wanted to allow to enter life.

If religion could be taught rightly, and if every individual could be given right thought, right concept and vision, within twenty years we can create a totally new generation of men. One who enters into sex without first extending a loving invitation to the incoming soul is a sinner. He is a criminal, and his children are illegitimate even though they may be born in wedlock. That man who has not given birth to his children with an utterly prayerful and reverent heart is a criminal -- and he will remain a criminal before all generations.

Our entire future depends upon what kind of soul enters the womb. We care about children's education, about their clothes, about their health and nutrition, but we have completely given up on caring about what kind of soul a child would have. We cannot hope for a better human race this way. So there is no need to worry much about how to enter another body; rather, be concerned about how you have entered this very body of yours.

In this respect, a friend has asked:

CAN WE KNOW ABOUT PAST LIVES?

We can certainly know about our past lives, but at present you know nothing even about this life. Knowing past lives is far more difficult. Man can, of course, know about his past lives, because once something is imprinted in the form of a memory on our minds, it is never destroyed. It always remains in our deep unconscious levels. Whatsoever we have known, we never forget.

If I ask you what you did on January 1, 1950, perhaps you won't be able to answer. You might say, "I don't remember anything. I have absolutely no idea what I did on January 1, 1950." But if you could be hypnotized... and it can be done easily. Thus, by making you unconscious, were I to ask what you did on January 1, 1950, you would give me the whole day's account as if the first of January were passing before your eyes right at that moment. Also you would be able to tell me that on the first of January your morning tea contained a little less sugar. You would even be able to say that the man who brought you tea stank with perspiration. You would be able to point out such minor details -- like the shoe you were wearing was hurting your foot.

In the state of hypnosis your deeply embedded memories can be brought out. I am telling you this because I have done many experiments along this line. Anyone who wishes can be taken into his past lives;

however, he will first have to regress in this life. He will have to walk the memory lane of his present life. He will have to go as far back as the point when he was conceived in the mother's womb. Only after reaching that point can he step into the memories of past lives.

Remember, however, it is not without reason that nature has arranged for us to forget our past lives. And the reason is very significant. Recalling the memories of one month can drive you crazy, let alone those of past lives. Even your recollection of the memories of a single day will not allow you to survive. The whole arrangement of nature is such that it only permits as many memories as your mind can bear. The rest are thrown into a dark abyss. It's like a storehouse where we throw things that are no longer needed and shut the door. Similarly, there is a collective house of memories, a house of unconsciousness where all unwanted memories -- memories no longer needed in the mind -- are stored. But were a man to enter this storehouse unwittingly, without understanding, he would instantly go mad -- so overwhelming are the memories.

One lady used to experiment under my guidance. She was very keen to know her past lives. I said, "It is possible; however, you must realize the consequences -- because perhaps by knowing your past lives you may become terribly worried and upset."

She said, "No. Why would I get upset? The past life is already gone. What's there to worry about now?"

She began the experiment. She was a professor in a college, intelligent, wise and courageous. Following my instructions exactly, she went into deep meditation. Slowly, she began to dig into the deeper levels of her memory, and the day she entered her past life for the first time, she came running to me. She was trembling all over, in tears. She began to cry bitterly and said, "I want to forget what I have remembered. I don't want to go any further into my past life."

I said, "It is difficult. It will take time to forget what has returned to your mind. But why are you so nervous?"

She said, "Please don't ask me. I used to think I was very pure and chaste, but in my previous birth I was a prostitute in a temple in the south. I was a *devadasi*. I made love with thousands of people. I sold my body. No, I want to forget all that. I don't even want to remember it for a second."

So anyone can enter his past life. There are ways of doing it; there is a methodology for it. The greatest contribution to mankind made by Mahavira and Buddha is not the doctrine of nonviolence, their greatest contribution is the doctrine of remembering past lives. They were the first on earth to make it clear to seekers that until they had entered their past lives, they would not be able to know what the soul is. And they helped every seeker to go back into his previous life.

Should a man gather enough courage to recall the memories of his past life, he will become a different man altogether -- because he will come to see he is repeating things he has already done thousands of times before. He will see his foolishness. He will come to see how many times he has amassed wealth, how many mansions he has built, how many times he has run after prestige, honor, status, how many times he has traveled to Delhi and attained high position. He will realize the innumerable times he has done all this, and that once again he is doing the same thing. And each time, in the final analysis, the journey has proven unsuccessful.

And the journey will be unsuccessful this time as well. With the revival of this memory, his chase after wealth will instantly end, his attachment to position will disappear. The man will come to know how many women he has had relations with in the course of thousands of years, and the woman will come to know how many men she has had relations with -- and that no man was ever satisfied by a woman, nor was any woman ever satisfied by a man. And yet, a man still wonders whether he should enjoy this or that woman and a woman still wonders whether she should enjoy this or that man. This has happened millions of times.

If all this is recalled even once, a person will never repeat it again -- because having repeated an act so many times, its worthlessness becomes self-evident; the whole thing becomes meaningless. Both Buddha and Mahavira conducted intensive experiments in *jati-smaran*, in recalling the memories of past lives. The seeker who passed through these memories even once, was transformed. He became a different man.

I can assure the friend who has asked the question that he can be taken into past life memories if he so desires. Before getting into the experiment, one needs to give it very careful consideration, however. As it is, there are already enough worries and troubles in one's present life. Obviously, it is to forget all this, to forget his days, that a man drinks, watches movies, plays cards, gambles. When a man finds it so hard to live with the memories of a single day, when he is not brave enough to face this life, how will he be able to gather the courage to recall previous lives?

You may find it strange, but all religions of the world have been opposed to alcohol. However, giving their reasons for opposing alcohol, these ordinary, absolutely stupid politicians explain to the whole world

they are against it because it destroys moral character, ruins wealth and property, makes man violent. This is all nonsense. Religions have opposed alcohol only because one who drinks does so to forget himself. And one who is trying to forget himself can never become acquainted with the soul. The very purpose of knowing oneself is to know the soul. That's why alcohol and samadhi became two opposing things. It has nothing to do with what the politicians are saying.

The truth of the matter is... and this needs careful consideration: Ordinarily, people think an alcoholic is a bad person. I know people who drink, and I also know people who do not drink. Based on thousands of experiences, I have found that the man who drinks is in many ways far better than the one who does not. The degree of pity and compassion I have come across in those who drink, I have not seen in the non-drinkers. The sense of humility I have found in people who drink, I haven't seen in those who don't drink. The kind of arrogance I have seen in non-drinkers I have never come across in those who drink.

But these are not the reasons, normally advocated by the politicians, why religion has opposed alcohol. The reason has been that, in trying to forget himself, man gives up the courage to remember. How can one who is busy forgetting his present life remember his past ones? And how can one who cannot remember his past lives change his present one?

Consequently, a blind repetition goes on. What we have done many times before, we keep doing over and over again. It's an unending process. And until we have remembered our past lives, we will be born again and again -- and will repeat the same stupidities over and over, endlessly. This boredom, this continuous chain, is meaningless -- because we'll die again and again, keep forgetting our actions, and the same thing will start all over again. We will keep moving in circles like an ox at a water wheel.

Those who have called this life samsara.... Do you know what samsara means? Samsara means a wheel, the spokes of which keep revolving, keep moving up and down. I don't know why the experts in India have placed the wheel on the national flag. Perhaps they don't know, and one wonders what they think about it. Ashoka had engraved it on his stupas, on his Buddhist shrines, in order to remind people that life is a revolving wheel, that it is like an ox moving in circles at a water wheel, that things go around and around in a circle, coming back again and again to where they were before.

So the wheel is a symbol of samsara; it does not represent any victory march. It symbolizes life being defeated daily. It shows, symbolically, that life is a repetitive boredom, a revolving wheel. But each time we forget this fact and start repeating ourselves with great interest and enthusiasm.

A man falls in love with a woman and begins courting her. He doesn't realize, however, how many times he has fallen in love before, how many women he has chased before. And yet, once again he approaches them and thinks that this wonderful event is happening for the first time in his life. But that sort of wonderful event has occurred to him many times before. If he were to come to know this fact, he would be like a man who has seen a movie ten or twenty times.

When you see a movie for the first time you may enjoy it. If you are shown the movie the next day you may tolerate it. On the third day you will say, "Thank you, I don't wish to see the movie any more." But if you are compelled, threatened -- "If you don't see the movie the police will take you away, the police will be after you" -- and like this you are forced to see the same movie for fifteen days, on the sixteenth day you will surely attempt suicide. The whole thing will have gone beyond all limits. You will cry out, "But I have seen it for fifteen days, how much longer can I see it?" And the police are on your back, forcing you to see the movie! However, if you are drugged after you have watched the movie and you consequently forget you ever saw it, the next day you can be seen purchasing a ticket for the same movie and enjoying it greatly.

Each time a man drops one body and acquires another, the door to the memories of his previous body closes. With the new body, a new play starts once again -- the same act, the same story. Once again everything is the same; everything has happened many times before. Remembering the past one comes to see that the same act has been played many times before, that the same story has occurred many times before, that the same songs have been sung many times before. Now the whole thing is beyond endurance.

Nonattachment, freedom from worldly desires, comes with remembering the past. There is no other way for one to feel aversion towards the kind of life he now leads. Nonattachment is created by reviving the memories of previous births. The reason nonattachment has declined in today's world is that there is no means available for remembering past lives.

Let me tell those friends who have raised this question that, from my side, I am fully prepared. What I am saying is not just theoretical. I am ready, with conviction, to put each and every word I've said to the test. And I'll be happy to see anyone who is ready. Yesterday, I invited those with courage to experiment with me. I was delighted to receive a few letters saying, "We are very eager to begin the experiment. We

were waiting for someone to call us. You have beckoned us; we are ready." I am happy to know they are ready. My doors are open to them. I can take them as far as I would like them to go, and as far as they are willing to go. Now is the time the world needs at least a few people to attain enlightenment. Even if a few people can become enlightened, we can destroy the entire darkness engulfing the human race.

You may not have noted it, but within the last fifty years, two experiments of an opposite nature prevailed in India. One experiment was conducted by Gandhi, while the other was carried out by Aurobindo. Gandhi's experiment was to raise the moral character of each individual. Gandhi's experiment seemed successful, but it turned out to be a total failure. Those whose character he thought he had improved turned out to be made of clay: a slight drizzle and, in the last twenty years, all the paint wore off. We are all witness to it. Their bodies stand naked in New Delhi. All the paint and color has washed off; not a bit is left anywhere. Whatsoever Gandhi had painted on them washed away in the rain. So long as power didn't shower down upon them their faces looked very impressive, their clothes of *khadi* looked very bright, and their caps seemed to assure people they would lift the country to greater heights. The same caps have now become worthy to be tossed into holy fires of each and every village; they have now become symbols of the bourgeoisie, of the corruption in the country. So Gandhi seemed to be succeeding but ended as a total failure. Experiments similar to Gandhi's were conducted many times before and each time, failed.

Aurobindo carried out an experiment which did not appear to be successful. He could not succeed, but he was moving in the right direction. He was experimenting to see if it was possible for a few souls to rise so high that their very presence would begin to uplift other souls, would call out to other souls and they would start rising. Is it possible, with the rising of one man's soul, for mankind's entire spirit to be uplifted? It is not only possible, it is the *only* thing possible. There is nothing else which can succeed today.

Today, man has fallen so low that if we remain concerned with changing every individual, it will never happen. On the contrary, the greater possibility is that anyone attempting to bring about such a change might himself become like those he wants to change. It is highly possible he might become corrupt like the others. You can see for yourselves that those who set out to serve the masses turn out, in a few days, to be their deceivers. Those who had gone out to serve others, to reform others, in no time you find that people have begun to reform them. No, that idea of changing each individual is not feasible.

The history of human consciousness shows there were times when the whole consciousness of mankind soared to such heights you can hardly imagine. Twenty-five hundred years ago India saw the advent of Buddha, Mahavira, Prabuddha Katyayana, Makkhali Gosal, Sanjaya Vilethiputta. In Greece, Socrates, Plato, Aristotle and Plotinus were born. Lao Tzu, Confucius and Chuang Tzu appeared in China. Twenty-five hundred years ago ten or fifteen people of such precious quality happened that, during the span of a hundred years, man's consciousness touched the heavens. A golden age seemed to have arrived all around the world. Never before was the human soul so powerfully in evidence.

Mahavira lit the divine flame within the hearts of fifty thousand people who accompanied him from place to place. Thousands of Buddha's disciples were awakened, and their light, their flame began stirring village after village. In the village where Buddha would arrive with his ten thousand *bhikkhus*, within three days the whole vibe of that place would change. Where ten thousand bhikkhus assembled and prayed, it was as if the darkness was dispelled from the village, as if the prayer was spread over the entire village, as if hearts began to bloom and were filled with fragrance for the first time.

A few people rose, and with that the eyes of those who were below were uplifted. People only look up when there is something above to see. In the present world there is nothing to see above, but there is much to see below. The lower a person falls, the bigger his bank balance, the larger his mansion, the fancier his Cadillac -- so there is much to see below. Today, Delhi is way down, absolutely in the pit. If you look below you will see Delhi in the lowest region of the earth, in the lowest hell. Whoever wants to reach Delhi should descend to the netherworld, lower and lower.

There is nothing above worth seeing today. Who would you look at? Who is up there? What greater misfortune can there be than that there are no longer any souls above worth seeing -- such souls that just seeing them creates a deep longing in our hearts, such souls that just looking at them brings a cry from our whole being, such souls that just looking at them fills us with self-reproach, make us feel: "I could have been a lamp like this. The same flower could have blossomed in me too. I could have also sung the same song. I could also have been a Buddha, a Mahavira, a Krishna, a Christ."

Should it even once occur to you that "I could have been the same too" -- of course you need someone to look up to for such an inspiration -- your vital energy would embark on a higher journey. And remember, your vital energy is always moving -- if it is not journeying upward, it is journeying downward. The vital

energy is never static. In the world of consciousness there is no stopping, no waiting. There is no station where you can get off and rest, whether you are moving up or down. Every moment life is in motion. The time has come for the raising of consciousness, and for having these consciousnesses remain there aloft so that others may look up to them.

I would like to start a movement throughout the world, not of many people -- I only need a few courageous individuals ready to experiment. If a hundred people in India agree to experiment and are determined to raise their consciousnesses as high as humanly possible, the entire face of India can be changed in the next twenty years.

At the time of his death Vivekananda said, "I kept calling for a hundred people to come, but they never did. I am now dying a disheartened man. If only a hundred people had come, I could have changed the whole country."

Vivekananda went on calling but the people didn't come. I have decided I won't call people. I'll search in each and every village. I'll look into the eyes of each and every man to make sure who he is. And that man who will not come in response to the call will have to be physically brought. If only a hundred people could be assembled like this, I assure you their souls will rise like Mount Everest. On that journey, the spirit, the life energy of the whole country can move ahead.

Those friends who find my challenge worth accepting, who feel they have enough courage and strength to tread a path which is absolutely unknown, unfamiliar, to cross a totally uncharted ocean, should know within themselves that such courage and daring only exists in them because deep down a divine call must have come -- otherwise such courage and daring is not possible. It was said in Egypt, "A person who calls for God should know that God must have called him long before, otherwise the call could not have arisen in him."

Those who feel the call from within have a great responsibility towards mankind. The need of the hour is for a few people to come forward and, in order to experience the heights of consciousness, offer their lives totally. All the truths of life, all the experiences up to this point are becoming falsities. All the heights attained so far are being taken as fantasies, are becoming myths.

One or two hundred years from now, children will refuse to believe there ever were people like Buddha, Mahavira and Christ. They will call them all merely fictitious characters. In the West, in fact, one man has written a book in which he says a man like Christ never existed. He says it's just an old play which, in the course of time, people forgot and began to look upon as history.

We enact Ramleela because we believe a person like Rama did exist before -- and so we perform Ramleela. A hundred years from now children will say, "They played Ramleela and people got the wrong impression that Rama had lived at some time in the past." So Ramleela, the enactment of Rama's adventures, would precede Rama. Ramleela will be seen as nothing but a play which went on for a long time, and Rama will simply be remembered as an upshot of it. Obviously, when people like Rama, Buddha and Christ cease to be recognized, how will it be possible to believe they ever existed before?

The human mind is never ready to believe there can be people with higher minds. It refuses to accept there can be someone greater. A man always wants to believe he is the greatest. He accepts someone's superiority only when compelled to, otherwise never at all. He makes a thousand attempts to find some fault, some defect in the other in order to prove he is inferior too. He is always on the lookout so that someday he can tell everyone his old image of the person is shattered, that he no longer gives him any credence because he has discovered a blemish. Essentially, the search is to find something wrong with the person. If none is found, a new wrong is invented so a man can feel comfortable in his own stupidity and feel he is doing fine.

By and by, man will deny all the great souls because their symbols, their signs, are nowhere visible. How long will images of stone convince us that Buddha and Mahavira really did exist? How long will the words of The Bible assure us of the existence of Christ? And how long will the Bhagavadgita be able to show that Krishna lived? Not for long. We need people like Jesus, Krishna, Buddha, Mahavira. If we do not produce men of such caliber in the next fifty years, the human race is about to enter a very dark age. Then there is no future for mankind.

This is a great challenge for those who feel they can do something for humanity. I will move from town to town giving this clarion call. Wherever I come across eyes which I feel can become burning lamps, can be lit with the divine flame, I am ready to put my whole effort into making this a reality. From my side I am fully prepared. Let us see if at the time of my death I also have to say, "I was looking for a hundred people, but couldn't find them."

And Now, And Here, Vol 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Religion is a Search for Meditation

1 August 1970 pm in CCI Chambers, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7008015
ShortTitle: NOW10
Audio: No
Video: No

BEFORE DISCUSSING THE PROCESS OF ENTERING DEATH CONSCIOUSLY, I WOULD LIKE TO ASK YOU: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE STATE OF UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND THE STATE OF AWARENESS? WHAT STATE OF MIND IS CALLED THE UNCONSCIOUS STATE? IN OTHER WORDS, WHAT IS THE INDIVIDUAL SOUL'S CONSCIOUSNESS LIKE IN ITS CONSCIOUS AND UNCONSCIOUS STATES?

In order to understand the states of consciousness and unconsciousness, the first thing that needs to be understood is that they are not opposite states, although normally they are seen as opposites. Actually, we are used to seeing life in terms of duality. First we create a division between darkness and light and then think they are two separate things. As soon as we take darkness and light to be two different things we commit a fundamental mistake. Any thought that follows this mistake is bound to be wrong; it can never be right.

Darkness and light are variations of the same thing. They are different aspects, different stages of the same thing. It would be appropriate to call darkness a deficiency of light. Light which our eyes cannot catch, light which our eyes cannot detect, looks like darkness. Similarly, we should call light a shortage of darkness -- darkness which our eyes *can* catch. So darkness and light are not two separate things, they are varying degrees of the same phenomenon.

What is true of darkness and light is true of all other dualities of life. The same thing is true regarding the unconscious and the conscious states. You may consider unconsciousness as darkness, and consciousness as light. In fact, even the most unconscious of all objects is not completely unconscious. A rock is not all unconscious -- it exists in a state of consciousness too, but the consciousness is so small it is hard to grasp.

A man is asleep, a man is awake. Sleep and wakefulness are not two different things. The same man is floating between sleep and wakefulness. What we call being asleep is also not really being asleep. For example, five hundred people are asleep in a room and you call the name "Rama" aloud. Only the person named Rama opens his eyes to find out who is disturbing his sleep, who has called him. The remaining four hundred and ninety-nine people stay asleep. Had this man been really asleep, he could not have heard anyone calling him; he could not have recognized that his name was Rama. His sleep was actually one of the lesser states of wakefulness, or his state of wakefulness had become a little hazy, a little fuzzy.

You see a man running on the street. He has heard that his house is on fire. You greet him. He sees you and yet he does not see you. He hears you and yet he does not hear you. You ask him the next day why he didn't return your greeting and he replies, "My house was on fire. At that time I couldn't see anything except my house, I couldn't hear anything except the noise, the sound around the house, people shouting 'The house

is on fire!' I am sure you must have seen me, greeted me, but I couldn't see you, I couldn't hear you." Now, was this man awake or asleep? In every sense he was awake, of course, and yet, as far as the man who met him on the street was concerned, he was almost asleep. He was more asleep than the other man, the one who heard "Rama" being called in his sleep.

So what is being asleep and being awake? The first thing I would like to say is: they are not two opposite things. Matter and God are not two opposite things. Sleep and wakefulness, light and darkness, devil and divine, good and bad, are not opposite things. But the human mind immediately divides things into two. In fact, no sooner does the mind raise a question than it divides the thing into two. The moment mind thinks, it divides into two.

To think and to divide into two constitute one and the same thing. The moment you think, you divide. Thinking is a process of division -- you immediately divide into two. The more a man is used to thinking, the more he will keep on dividing. Ultimately, he will end up with fragments and the whole will be completely lost. And the answer to every question lies in this wholeness, in this totality.

The mind is unable to find the answer to any question. In fact, it raises a number of questions from each answer it finds. No matter how significant the answer is, the mind will immediately raise dozens of questions -- but it can never find an answer to anything. There is a reason for this: the answer lies in the wholeness. But the mind is helpless. It can't function without making divisions.

For example, I am sitting here talking to you. You are listening to me and you are also looking at me. The one you are looking at and the one you are listening to are not two different individuals. However, as far as you are concerned, you are looking with your eyes and hearing with your ears. You have divided me into two parts. If you were to sit close to me and smell my body, you would have divided me into three. Then you will put these three parts together and create an image of me. But that won't be my image, it will be your addition of the parts. It will be misleading. You can never create the whole by adding up the parts, because the whole is that which was before the parts were made.

No sooner do we ask about consciousness and unconsciousness than we have begun to divide. In my view, they are one. But when I say they are one, I do not mean they are one and the same. I am not saying consciousness itself is unconsciousness. When I say darkness and light are one, I don't mean you can walk in the dark as you do when there is light. When I say darkness and light are one, I mean existence is made of varying degrees of the same manifesting reality. The difference consists in being a little more or a little less, in being present or not present.

Now it will be easier for you to follow me. What is this thing which appears as consciousness when it is present in a greater degree and becomes unconsciousness when it exists in a lesser degree? The name of this very element is attention. The deeper and sharper the attention, the same is the state of consciousness. Unconsciousness and consciousness are but different densities of attention. The more profound the state of attention, the same will be the consciousness. The more tenuous the attention, the same will be the state of unconsciousness. In fact, the difference between a rock and a human is that the rock does not have density of attention at any level of consciousness. At whatever level the attention becomes condensed, consciousness takes place, and at whatever level the density of attention decreases, unconsciousness occurs.

If you let the sun's rays pass through a lens, fire is immediately produced. A condensed light creates fire. When it loses its density, when it becomes tenuous, light remains. There is fire in an ember because it contains highly condensed light. Whenever light is condensed, fire is produced. When the light becomes tenuous -- that is, when its density is reduced -- then even fire remains just light.

As density decreases darkness increases. With an increase in density, light increases. If we travel towards the sun, the light will keep on increasing, because the rays are very dense on the sun. As we move farther and farther away from the sun, the light will go on decreasing. At the farthest distance from the sun there will be nothing but darkness, because of the reduced density of light.

I apply the same principle to the states of unconsciousness and consciousness. The basic principle is attention. Its fluidity, density, tenuity, solidity, determine whether to call one awake or asleep, whether to call one unconscious or conscious. We must remember, however, that all these words are used in a relative sense. For example, when we say there is light in this room, it only means there is more light inside the room than there is outside. There is light in this room because it is dark outside. Were there bright sunshine outside, this room would look darker. So when we say somebody is awake or asleep, we simply mean, in comparison to someone else.

Language has its own difficulty; it would be a problem to continually express things in such comparative terms. That's why we use words in the absolute sense -- which is not right. The right way is

always to express in relative terms. For instance, we are all sitting here and in a way we are all awake. But that's not really true. Each one present here is awake to a respective degree. Not every one sitting here is awake uniformly. Hence it is possible that, compared to you. the person to your left is less awake, or the person to your right is more awake.

The element that moves between consciousness and unconsciousness is attention. So if we understand what attention, *dhyana* is, we'll understand what consciousness and unconsciousness means. Attention means: awareness of something. It means reflection of something in the consciousness. It is not that every moment, twenty-four hours a day, one is equally awake -- it is never like that either.

As an example, it would be good to know a few things about the pupil of the eye. When you go out in the sun, the pupil contracts because there is no need for so much light to go in. Less light is enough for you to see; hence the pupil contracts and the focus is narrowed. When you come out of bright light into a dark place, the pupils dilate and the focus is enlarged, because in order to see in the dark, more light needs to go within. So according to the degree of darkness and light it is exposed to, the pupil of the eye keeps changing its focus -- the same way we keep adjusting the focus of the camera lens while shooting pictures.

Just as every moment one's eye is flexible, so is one's attention. You walk along a street. If the street is familiar your attention will be tenuous; if the street is unfamiliar your attention will be dense. You need not be alert if it is a street you cross every day, because in an unconscious state you are sure to make it. If the street is totally unfamiliar, one you have never crossed before, you will cross it with awareness. Because of the unfamiliarity of the street, great attention will be needed.

Hence, the more a man lives in security, the more unconscious he will be. In security everything is known, familiar. The more one lives in insecurity, the more aware he will be. So ordinarily, except for the moments of danger, we are never aware, we are always asleep. If I suddenly point a dagger at your chest, you will become alert at once. You will become conscious, awake, quite different from what you are now. Seeing the dagger pointed at you will create such an emergency, such a critical situation, that at that moment you can't afford to be asleep. That means you can't be sleepy in such a moment. If you stay sleepy in such a dangerous situation you will be near death.

In that threatening moment your whole being will come to the point of crystallization, your whole attention will become condensed. Your whole attention will remain fixed on the dagger and you will become fully aware of it. It is possible this situation may last only for a second; nevertheless, the fact is, your attention ordinarily becomes dense only in critical moments. Once the danger is over, you go back to your previous state, you go to sleep once again.

That seems to be the reason danger attracts. We love to take risks. A man gambles, for example. You may have hardly given a thought as to what makes him gamble. It is the element of danger that draws him to gambling. At the moment of placing his bet, he is more aware than ever. A gambler has placed a hundred thousand dollars on a bet and is about to throw the dice. It's a very critical moment. In a blink, a hundred thousand dollars can go this way or that. At this moment he cannot afford to be asleep; he will have to be aware. That moment of betting is certain to crystallize his attention. Now this may intrigue you, but in my view a gambler is also in search of meditation. Whether he knows it or not is another matter.

A man brings a wife home. Then, as the days go by and she becomes more and more familiar, he becomes less and less attentive towards her. She becomes as well known to him as the street he crosses every day -- and suddenly the woman next door looks more attractive. The reason is nothing more than the fact that her unfamiliarity excites his attention. Looking at her, his attention has to become condensed; the focus of his eye changes immediately. Actually, the eyes of husbands and wives don't change focus when they look at each other. In fact, a husband hardly ever looks at his wife; he avoids her. The way he lives and moves around her doesn't require him to pay any attention to her. Hence, in my view, the attraction for another woman or another man is really the attraction of attention. In that one moment, in that moment of thrill, the mind becomes fully aware. It has to -- because only then is it possible to *see* somebody.

There is a chase going on -- to have a new house instead of the old, new clothes instead of the old, new positions instead of the old. Deep down, all this chasing indicates a profound desire to experience a crystallized attention -- meditation. And all the joys in one's life depend on how crystallized the meditation is. The moments of bliss are the moments of crystallized meditation. Hence. those who wish to attain joy must awaken. You cannot attain joy by staying asleep.

Religion is a search for meditation, and so is gambling. One who goes to battle, sword in hand, is in search of meditation too. One who goes hunting a tiger in the forest is also searching for meditation. And the one who is sitting in the cave with his eyes closed, working hard on his *agya chakra*, his third eye

center, is searching for meditation as well. The search can be both good or bad, desirable or undesirable, but the search is one and the same. A search may be successful or unsuccessful, but the desire for searching is one and the same. Meditation means: the power of knowing that lies within you becomes manifest in its entirety. No part of it should remain potent within you, in seed form. Whatsoever capability of knowing you have should not remain just a potential, it should become actual.

Only in that moment a person becomes fully aware does he really flower as a being. Both events occur simultaneously. For example, a tree is hidden in a seed, but potentially. It is just a potentiality: the seed can die without materializing into the tree. It is not necessary that the tree has to come out of the seed, it is simply a possibility. It is only a potentiality, not yet an actuality.

The later turning of the seed into a tree is yet another state of its being, the manifest state. It would not be wrong to say that the seed is the unmanifest state of the tree, because what appears in the form of a tree is the same as was hidden within the seed. Following the same analogy, it would not be incorrect to say that unconsciousness is the potential state of awareness, or that awareness is the manifest state of unconsciousness.

What is it that moves between these states? What was present in the seed and also exists in the tree? There must be a connecting link between the seed and the tree. There must be something that makes the journey from the seed to the tree, that exists in both. How else can there be a connection between the seed and the tree? What was hidden in the seed and has manifested in the tree? It can neither be the seed nor can it be the tree. This needs to be understood.

The third power that was hidden in the seed and which became manifest in the tree could not have been the seed alone. Then it could never have become the tree. And if it were the tree alone, how could it have been in the seed? It existed in both. That third power is the vital energy.

Awakening and unconsciousness are two states. The element that travels between the two is meditation. That's the third force, the vital energy. So, the more meditative you are, the more aware; the less meditative, the more asleep. A rock is a sleeping God -- totally asleep, absolutely like a seed, no sprouting anywhere. Man is not a tree, he is a broken seed with a tiny sprout. He has not yet become a tree, but he is no longer like a rock either. He is on a journey somewhere in between. Man is on a journey -- or it would be even better to say that man is in transit, at a halting place on a journey. Man is a seed on its way to becoming a tree. He is also a sprout in between. That's all man is -- a sprout, a sprouted seed. What we ordinarily know as being awake is also just a sprouting. What we call being awake is also a very blurry state.

What we call being awake is still a very sleepy state. The wakeful state in which we go about our daily routine is not very different from the state of somnambulism. In a dream, a man gets up, goes to the kitchen and drinks a glass of water, or sits at his table and writes a letter, and then goes back to sleep. He remembers nothing of this in the morning, he did it all in the dream. His eyes were open, he followed the right path, opened the door without difficulty, wrote the letter, but still he was asleep. This means that, except for a tiny little corner, his entire mind was asleep, and hence could not register his actions in its memory. So the man is at a loss in the morning to explain what happened at night.

What we call being awake is a state similar to somnambulism. If I ask what you did on January 1, 1950, you will be at a loss to answer. You may simply say. "There was a first of January indeed, and I must have done something on that day, but I have no idea what exactly." You will be surprised to know, however, that if you were hypnotized and asked the same question you could easily give a detailed account of that very day.

What occurred on that day was recorded in some corner of your mind, a corner of which even you are not fully aware. It was recorded and left unused. Similarly, the memories of our past lives are also lying there undisturbed. We are not fully cognizant of them. In the previous life some part of our being was awake, and that part had done the recording. Now the same part is inactive, asleep; the other part is awake, active. The part which is awake in this life has no knowledge of the immense amount of work already accomplished by another part in a previous life. It is ignorant of the fact that a seed had already sprouted in the previous life and subsequently died. It has no idea at all that such an attempt was already made once before. As a matter of fact, infinite attempts have been made before.

Should you ever enter into the memories of your past lives, you will be in for a great surprise. The memories of past lives are not restricted to human lives alone. Entering these memories is very easy; one can do so without much difficulty. However, prior to many human lives, we have passed through animal lives as well. It is difficult to penetrate them because they are hidden under even deeper layers. And even prior to our animal lives, we have lived through many lives as trees as well. Penetrating them is even more

difficult because they are buried even further, at deeper levels. Prior to having lived as trees, we have gone through many lives as rocks and minerals. Memories of these lie at even lower levels. Access to them is even more difficult.

Up to now, experiments in remembering past lives have not gone beyond the level of animal life. Even the experiments carried on by Buddha and Mahavira did not go beyond the level of animal life. The memory of being a tree is yet to be revived. As for the memory of being rocks and minerals, it is still further down the road. But the memories of all these past lives are clearly recorded. This recording, however, must have taken place in a state of somnolence, otherwise one's entire mind would be aware of it.

It may not have occurred to you, but there are certain things we never forget. Why is it so? For example, let's assume someone slapped you when you were five years old. Even after so many years the incident is still fresh in your mind, and you will never forget it for the rest of your life. What seems to be the matter? At the moment you were slapped, your attention must have been very sharp. That's why the incident made such a deep impression on you. It is only natural that at the moment one is slapped, one's attention would be at its highest point. This is the reason man can never forget the moments of insult, the moments of pain, the moments of happiness. These are all intense moments. In these moments he is so filled with awareness that their memory pervades his entire consciousness, while the ordinary run-of-the-mill happenings are forgotten by him.

How are we to understand what attention is, what meditation is? Because it is an experience, to understand it is a bit difficult. If I were to stick a pin in your body what would happen inside? All your attention would at once begin to rush to the point where the pin had stuck you. All of a sudden that point in the body would become significant. One should say, rather, your whole being would converge upon it. At that moment you would only remain aware of that part of the body where the pin was hurting.

So what really did occur in your body? Even without the pin that part of your body was there, but you were not aware of it, not cognizant of it; you didn't even know such a part existed. And then, suddenly, the pain caused by the pin created a crisis and your whole attention rushed to where the pin was hurting.

What is it that rushed towards that point? What happened inside you? How are things different now? What is it that was not present at that point a moment ago, but now is? It is the consciousness, the awareness, that was absent from this point a moment ago. Its absence made you so oblivious to that part of the body that whether it existed or not was all the same. You had no knowledge of it; it made little difference whether it was there or not. Suddenly you became aware that part also exists in your body. Suddenly it makes a lot of difference whether it exists or not. Now its existential awareness becomes apparent to you. So, attention means awareness.

There can be two kinds of attention. This also needs to be understood, because it will be useful in following your question. There are two kinds of attention. One, we may call concentration. In order to understand what concentration is, it is necessary to know that when your attention is centered on one point, you become oblivious to all other points. As I mentioned earlier, if a pin is thrust into your body, your entire attention will go to the point where the pin is hurting. You will become unaware of the rest of the body.

In fact, a sick person remains aware only of those parts of his body which are not well. He begins to live only in and around the afflicted parts of his body; the rest of the body does not exist for him any more. One who suffers from a headache becomes identified with the head alone; the rest of his body ceases to be. One whose stomach hurts, his whole attention centers only on the stomach. If a thorn pricks your foot, the foot becomes everything. This is concentration of attention. This is how you bring all your consciousness to one point.

When the entire consciousness converges on one point and rests there, obviously all other points become negated, disappear into darkness. As I pointed out earlier, when someone's house is on fire, he becomes oblivious to everything but the fire. He only knows his house is on fire; everything else is dead as far as he is concerned. The only thing he remains aware of is that his house is on fire. He becomes unconscious towards the rest of the world.

So, concentration is one form of attention. In concentration you become centered on one point while remaining unconscious of the infinite number of other areas. Hence, although concentration is the density of attention, at the same time it is the expansion of unconsciousness too. Both things happen simultaneously.

The other form of attention is awareness -- not concentration. Awareness means attention which is not centered on any particular point. This is a little difficult to understand, because we only know the pointed attention. A man knows about the thorn hurting his foot, the headache, the house on fire, the taking of an examination and so on, so we know attention directed towards a particular point; we know what

concentration is. But there is one other kind of attention which is not focused on a given point. As long as a man's attention is narrowed down to a particular point, he will be unconscious of the remaining areas.

If we believe God is, then he must indeed be an awakened God, fully aware. But what would he be aware of? And should there be a point of which he is aware, then he would obviously have to be unconscious of all the rest. So there can't be any object, any center of awareness as far as God is concerned. It's an awareness without a center. In such a case, awareness becomes infinite, all pervading.

This all-pervading awareness is the ultimate state, the highest possible. That's why, when we define God as *sat-chit-anand*, the word *chit* means this state of being. Ordinarily, people take chit to mean *chetana*, consciousness, which is not really its meaning, because consciousness is always *about* something. If you say, "I am conscious," then it can be asked, "Conscious about what?" Chit means objectless consciousness. It is not consciousness aimed at something, it is just a pure state of being conscious. Consciousness will always be object-centered, while the state of being conscious is centrifugal, radiating into infinity. It does not rest on anything; it does not stop at anything, it pervades all over.

In this state, which extends to infinity, there is no single point where unconsciousness can gain a foothold. This is the ultimate state. We may call it the state of total awareness. There is a state exactly opposite to this which we call *sushupti*, the state of total, dreamless sleep. And this needs to be understood too.

In concentration, one's consciousness is centered on one object, unconscious of the rest. Awareness is centered on one point only. In the state of total awareness, however, there is no particular point to be aware of -- the awareness is all-permeating. One should say there is just awareness, not an awareness of a particular object. In the state of total awareness the object disappears, only the subject remains. Only the knower remains; that which is to be known remains no more. The knower alone remains. The energy to know spreads into infinity and no longer is there anything left to know.

There is always a price for whatsoever knowledge one wishes to attain. If you want to know about something, you will have to be ignorant of something else. Remember, it is with ignorance that one always pays the price of knowing. As man goes on becoming knowledgeable of many things, he has to remain equally ignorant of many others. Now, for example, a scientist is quite a knowledgeable person, but if he is a chemist he will know nothing about physics, if he is a mathematician he will know nothing about chemistry. If he wants to know a great deal about mathematics, he will have to be content with not knowing about many other things. He will have to make this choice. If you want to be an expert in a particular field, you will have to have the courage to remain ignorant about many other things.

That's why Mahavira and Buddha were not men of knowledge in this sense. They did not have any specialized knowledge; they were not experts in any field. Hence, on the one hand we say Mahavira was omniscient, but the fact is he didn't even know how to fix a puncture in a bicycle tire. He was not a specialist. One who needs to know how to fix a puncture in a bicycle tire will have to keep himself from knowing about many other things. His consciousness will have to become object-centered and allow many things to be left in the dark.

The very meaning of science is knowing more and more about less and less. As the amount of knowledge grows, the area of knowledge becomes more and more narrow. Finally, only one point remains to be known and the rest of the areas are filled with ignorance. That's the reason a scientist who may be able to produce a hydrogen bomb can be easily fooled by an ordinary shopkeeper -- because whatsoever he knows is in such a limited sphere that he knows nothing about the rest. About the rest he is as dull as a villager, even worse. A villager knows about a good many things; he is not a specialist. That's why an old-fashioned man knows about many things while a modern man does not. The modern man has had to make a choice. In order to know a lot about one thing he has had to give up knowing about many other things.

Concentration is bound to end up like this. One particular object will gain importance while all remaining objects will fall into neglect. Yet another result of concentration is that the more an object grows in importance, the more the one who knows about it becomes secondary. A scientist knows a great deal, but he has no knowledge of the knower, of the knowing element within himself. He becomes object-centered. If you ask him about an object he will explain it to you, but if you ask him to say something about himself, you will often times find him at a loss.

There is an interesting episode in the life of Edison, who made a thousand discoveries. Perhaps no one else has made so many discoveries. In the first world war, when rationing was introduced in America, Edison had to bring his ration card to the shop and stand in the queue as well. When his name, Thomas

Edison, was called out, he looked around with indifference, as if someone else's name was being called. Somebody in the queue happened to recognize him. He came up to him and said. "Pardon me, I have seen your photograph in the newspapers. You yourself seem to be Edison."

Edison gave a start. He thanked the man for reminding him who he was. He said, "In the last thirty years I have had little free time or leisure to meet myself." For thirty years this man had been so busy in his laboratory that he had no time for himself. He was such an important figure that in thirty years no one had ever called him by his given name. Obviously, he had forgotten it.

Concentration happens when the arrow of consciousness strikes an object with great intensity. With that, however, the entire world, including one's own self, falls into darkness. In the ultimate state that I am speaking to you about the particular object will have vanished; instead, everything will be illuminated, including yourself, including that which you are. It will be an unfocused light. Instead of calling it light, we should rather call it luminosity.

Light and luminosity are not synonymous; there is a slight distinction between the two. What appears with the sunrise is light, but when the night is past and the sun is yet to rise, what then appears is luminosity. It is unfocused, uncentered, just luminosity. So, God is just luminosity -- or, luminosity is the state of ultimate awakening. Exactly opposite to this is the state of darkness or of dreamless sleep.

Let's put it this way. In the state of total awareness neither the subject nor the object remains. What remains is just infinite luminosity. In a manner of speaking, this luminosity is a state of knowing all, but in another sense, it is a state of knowing nothing at all. It is all-knowing, because now nothing remains that falls outside the radius of its light. And it knows nothing, because now there is nothing left which needs to be known. If one attempts to know something in particular, many other things will obviously be left unknown. So this is not the kind of knowledge that is acquired by a scientist, it is knowledge in the sense a poet is known to have it.

The second common state of awareness is that of concentration, where you know about one thing and forget about all the rest, including yourself. And there is yet another state which comes before this. It is the primary state in which you know neither the object nor yourself. It is the state of total darkness. Neither do you know about anything -- it is not even concentration; nor do you know about everything -- it is not even awareness. Nor do you know yourself. The knowing is still in the embryo state. It is still in seed form; it is still unmanifest, hidden in the roots.

So there is sushupti, the state of dreamless sleep, and there is the state of total awareness. In between these infinite points of attention we oscillate. When you are aware in the day, the pendulum of your attention swings a little towards awareness. At night, when you are asleep, it swings towards sushupti.

The fact is, in sleep we come nearer to matter. When we are awake we come closer to the divine, just a little closer. We swing towards God. Should we continue to lean towards awareness like this, should this journey continue, then a moment comes when even in sleep you are not really completely asleep. Then you begin to remain aware even in your sleep. Then sleep becomes merely a physical relaxation, not a state of spiritual darkness. Then you sleep and also remain aware of the fact that you are asleep. You turn in your sleep and know that you are doing so. Then the current of awareness keeps flowing within. The reverse happens too.

For example, a man falls into a coma or becomes unconscious or gets drunk. In all these cases the man is unaware of what is going on outside or inside himself. The knower, as well as that which is to be known, are both lost, lost in darkness. Similarly, both disappear in the state of ultimate consciousness as well, but they disappear in infinite light.

If you understand what I am saying, then, in brief, it means that the journey of attention extends from total sleep to total awareness. In between, it is divided at many levels.

A tree knows something too. For a long time we had no knowledge of this fact. When some people brought this to our attention for the first time, it seemed as if they were talking fiction; what they said sounded like a story from the Puranas. But now, even scientists are providing proof that a tree knows as well, that a tree listens too. The bark of some trees also has eyes -- not like ours of course, but nevertheless, trees have the ability to see, to listen, to experience.

Recently, I was reading about some experiments conducted at the de la Warr Laboratory of Oxford University. Through scientific means they have brought certain astonishing experiences to our attention. One of the most amazing experiences was that seeds from one packet were divided equally and sown in two separate flower pots. Both pots were given equal care and attention. Then a holy man, a monk, was asked to pray before one of the two pots so its seeds should sprout early, so they should bear flowers and fruit and

attain to their ultimate potential. The same prayer was not made before the second pot.

To everyone's great surprise the seeds in the other pot sprouted very late in spite of the fact that all arrangements for both pots were the same; there was not the slightest difference. The gardeners were neither informed of the difference nor given any instructions to treat them differently. Nevertheless, the pot which had been prayed over looked very distinguished. The seeds in it grew early, bore flowers and fruit early. All its seeds sprouted, while all the seeds of the other pot did not. Whatever seeds grew in the second pot took the normal time; their growth was slower. And there was a marked difference in the quality of flowers and fruit.

This experiment and many others were conducted in this laboratory, and to everyone's surprise it was felt that plants are able to sense prayer too, that they are receptive to prayer too. An even more surprising experiment took place, one which caused great excitement. The holy man who was asked to pray was a Christian and he wore a cross around his neck. As he prayed for a particular seed with his eyes closed and his arms raised, the seed was photographed. And the photograph turned out to be spectacular, far beyond anyone's comprehension. In the photograph of that seed the holy man's cross and raised arms were clearly visible.

What does this mean? There are very wide implications. I believe these experiments will prove much more useful to mankind than the discovery of atomic energy. The seed is accepting, the seed is receiving something too. The seed has a consciousness too. Indeed, it is asleep. Compared to man it looks even more asleep. And yet, there is a certain awareness in its state of sleep.

A rock looks even more asleep, but even its state of sleep contains a kind of awareness. Not all rocks are absolutely rocks, and not all rocks are equally asleep. Rocks have their respective individuality too. It was the search for their respective singularity that led to the discovery of precious stones; otherwise they would not have been found. Not just any stone is taken to be a precious stone. Also, don't be under the wrong impression, normally created by applying the law of economics, that certain things become valuable because of their rarity. This is not how these stones are valued.

It is as if a buddha is standing somewhere and an ordinary man stands near him. If someone from Mars were to land on earth and come across these two men, how would he differentiate between them? He neither knows our language nor our culture nor our manners. He will only judge by appearances. If the Martian were to spend an hour or so watching these two men, would he ever observe any distinction between the two? Returning to his planet, he would not be wrong if he told his fellow Martians he had seen two people who looked very much alike. He had seen them both breathing, walking, talking, resting -- and all alike. So when we see two pieces of stone, our understanding is similar because we are unaware of their individualities.

Precious stones are a great discovery of man. Those who were able to read the stones in depth, able to go deep in their research, to connect with them, found out that. even with stones, there are some which are awake. Certain stones are more awake; certain others, more asleep. People also came to know that certain stones are awake in a particular direction and can therefore be used only for particular reasons.

Some unprecedented events will start taking place in your life if you carry certain kinds of stones, make a charm of them, wear them in a necklace or mount one in your ring -- because such stones have their own lives too. With the ownership of a stone of that kind incidents will inevitably occur, because now you are in a symbiotic relationship with the stone. Without it such incidents would not happen.

There are stones which have a long history of misfortune. Whosoever possessed such a stone found himself in difficulty, found it hard to get out of it. And whenever the stone passed to someone else, he got into trouble too. There are stones which have a history of hundreds of years, and some of thousands of years, showing that whosoever possessed them was besieged by trouble. These stones are still very much alive, still doing their job; they will cause trouble to anyone who possesses them. Then there are other stones that have brought good fortune to those who owned them, and became more and more costly. So stones have their own individuality, as do plants. In this world everything has individuality, and this individuality depends on the degree to which a thing is awake or asleep. In other words, to what extent the attention is active or inactive determines the individuality of a particular thing. You can look at it this way too: a dynamic attention means awareness, while a passive attention means sleep, unconsciousness. The ultimate passivity of attention is matter, the ultimate dynamism of attention is God.

YOU HAVE DESCRIBED TWO STATES, ONE OF COMPLETE UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND THE OTHER

OF ABSOLUTE AWARENESS. ONE TRAVELS FROM COMPLETE UNCONSCIOUSNESS TO ABSOLUTE AWARENESS. THE QUESTION IS, WHERE DO WE REACH AFTER ATTAINING THE STATE OF ABSOLUTE AWARENESS? ALSO, FROM WHICH POINT DOES THE COMPLETE UNCONSCIOUSNESS BEGIN, AND WHERE DOES IT COME FROM?

Actually, as soon as we use the words absolute or whole we need to take a few conditions that go with it into account. For instance, it is wrong to ask "Where does wholeness end?" because wholeness means that which can never come to an end. Should it ever end somewhere it will not be whole. It will remain confined at that very point; right there it will cease to be whole.

When we ask, "From where does wholeness begin?" we are asking a wrong question, because the whole means that which has no beginning. If it has a beginning then it cannot be whole. The whole, the absolute is beginningless and endless. It neither has a beginning before nor an end afterwards. If there were 'ends' on any side it would not be the whole. Therefore, we can't ask any questions about the beginning or the end of the absolute. If one needs to ask a question at all, then one should only ask before he comes to the question, "What is whole?" As such, the very meaning of 'whole' is something about which all questions are meaningless.

Questions occur in our minds: "Where did this unconsciousness come from? Why did it come? When did it come? Where will it end? Why will it end? When will it end? Where in existence is this state of consciousness located? And where in existence could the state of complete unconsciousness be?" It is natural that questions such as these should arise. The questions are perfectly consistent, yet totally meaningless.

One should not be under the illusion that just because a thing is consistent it is also meaningful. A thing can be consistent and yet meaningless. So the questions are absolutely pertinent but the answers will have no meaning, will solve nothing. Whatsoever answer there may be can only give rise to more questions of this nature. So what do I intend to tell you?

There are certain questions you never ask a scientist. Why not show the same attitude towards a religious man? There are certain things a scientist is never asked to explain. Why are they asked of a religious man? A scientist refuses to answer such questions, while the silly religious man makes the mistake of answering them. All religions make this error. By answering such questions -- questions which cannot be answered in the first place -- they get themselves into trouble.

For example, if you ask a scientist, "Why is a tree green?" he will answer, "Because the tree contains chlorophyll." And if you ask, "Why does the tree contain chlorophyll?" the scientist will disregard the question -- it is a fact; that's the way it is. He will point out, "The tree is green because it contains chlorophyll!" If you continue to ask, "Why can't the tree be without chlorophyll?" the scientist will state frankly, "I am not the creator, and there is no answer to this question!"

In this way, science escapes falling into stupidities. It leaves everything to the facts. "This is how it is; these are the facts." The scientist says, "When we mix hydrogen with oxygen, water is created." No one goes on asking him, "Why is it so? Why is water created by mixing hydrogen and oxygen?" He will simply make it clear. "The question doesn't arise," he will say. "We know this much, that by mixing both, water is created; by not mixing them, water is not created. This is a fact. Beyond this, fiction begins."

If we could give an explanation as to why such-and-such a thing happens, then I would like to say that, in this world, there is unconsciousness and there is awareness. This is a fact and as yet no way has been found to go beyond them. And I don't think a way can ever be found. This is the ultimate fact.

There is darkness at one end and light at the other. Eventually darkness disappears into infinity, and one never knows where it began, where its point of initiation was. Light eventually disappears into infinity too, and one never knows the point of its disappearance. And we are always in the middle; we can only see a short distance in either direction. As we look backward we find darkness increasing, becoming more and more dense. As we look forward we find darkness decreasing and light growing, becoming increasingly dense. But we never see either the end of darkness or of light. Nor do we see any beginning of darkness, nor any termination of light. This is how we are situated -- in the middle. No matter how far we look, this is all we see.

Even the most farsighted man has not seen farther than this. What causes the difficulty? When we form a question, some fool turns up to answer it. Once a question is formulated, someone or other is bound to come up with an answer for it. This is how philosophy has come about. Philosophy is made of foolish answers to foolish questions. And the questions remain, right where they always were.

There can be different answers to each question, because each answer reflects an individual's perception. In answer to the question, "Who created man?" someone can say, "God created man." But so what? We can ask, "Why did God create man? Why did he create him the way he did? Why did God create man in the first place?" This would leave the matter right where it is. Finally one might say, "Well, this is the way he does it!"

If this is the answer we are going to get ultimately.... Someone might say, "It is all maya; it is beyond comprehension." On the one hand this man is saying that everything is beyond comprehension, that it is all an illusion, maya; however, when he is talking about everything being an illusion, he is saying something which is actually coming out of his understanding. He appears to have fully understood that everything is maya, that everything is beyond comprehension. If everything is indeed beyond comprehension, then he needs to shut up; then he need not say all is maya. How can there be an answer if it is really beyond comprehension? So one must keep quiet; there is no need to answer.

Some people say God created man so man can attain God. What foolishness! If this were really true then why didn't he create man as a god in the first place? Where was the need to go through all this trouble? Someone else declares, "This whole thing goes on to fulfill the unfinished karmas of previous lives." But then it can be asked, "There must have been a first life without any other life preceding it. Then what fruits were we reaping in that initial birth?" Obviously it was without cause.

In my view, no philosophy has ever provided any answer to the ultimate questions. All philosophies are fundamentally dishonest. But the dishonesty is hidden very deep. And once this basic dishonesty escapes your notice, the remaining structure will look very convincing; you won't find any difficulty. Once you have accepted a lie -- the first lie -- all the following lies will appear as truths. Once a person believes that God is the creator, the matter ends right there. But how do we know God is the creator? If this question arises even once, it means the matter has remained right where it is -- it has neither begun nor ended. In my view, religion should also be perceived as a science.

Some time before his death Einstein was asked, "How do you differentiate between a scientist and a philosopher?" Einstein replied, "I call that man a scientist who, when asked one hundred questions, answers one and shows his ignorance about the remaining ninety-nine. And about the one he answers, he will make clear that it is all that is known at this point. It may change with a new discovery in the future. It is not the final statement."

Science never makes any final statement. That's why there's a kind of honesty in science. So Einstein said, "If you ask a philosopher a hundred questions, he will give one hundred and fifty answers. He will consider each answer absolute, as if no change can ever occur." Whatsoever a philosopher says is to be taken as conclusive; anyone doubting it can suffer the fires of hell. For a philosopher, his theory is irrefutable.

The way I look at it, we should be able to create minds that are both scientific and religious at the same time. This is my approach. Although I talk all along on religion, my outlook is always scientific. Therefore, I have no answers to the ultimate questions; there cannot be any. If an answer does come, then know well the question is no longer the ultimate question -- it must be a question somewhere in between, a question for which the answer has been found. The matter will be argued, carried further.

The ultimate question is one which remains in spite of all answers. The ultimate question means that no matter how many questions are raised, after you are through answering them, you will find the same question awaiting you, the question mark still staring you in the face. You may just succeed in pushing the question a little further back -- that's all.

You may have seen a Japanese doll. No matter how you toss it, it always stands upright. The doll is called Daruma. It is named after an Indian mystic, Bodhidharma. From India, Bodhidharma went to China, and in Japanese the name Bodhidharma became Daruma, and that's how the doll came to be known as the Daruma doll. No matter what anyone did to Bodhidharma, he remained as he was. This doll is modeled after him. Regardless of how you throw it, toss it, it stands erect, in place.

The ultimate questions are like the Daruma doll. like Bodhidharma. Do what you will, they stay right where they are. At the most, depending on how and where you throw them, their positions may change. You may keep tossing the doll for the rest of your life: you will be tired, not the doll. It will keep standing upright, in place.

These are ultimate questions. When we ask what existed before the absolute, the whole, and what exists beyond, the question becomes meaningless. I can tell you only this much: darkness, unconsciousness extends to the rear, while there is an expanse of light, of consciousness ahead of us. I can tell you this also:

as darkness decreases, bliss increases. And I can mention this as well: with the increase in darkness, misery grows. These are facts. If you wish to choose misery you can go back towards darkness and unconsciousness. If you wish to choose bliss, you can move ahead towards light, towards the ultimate light. And if you wish for neither, you can stand in between and indulge in thinking about what was before and what is ahead.

AT THE DWARKA MEDITATION CAMP YOU SAID MEDITATION AND SAMADHI CONSTITUTE A VOLUNTARY, CONSCIOUS ENTERING INTO DEATH, AND IN DOING SO THE DELUSION OF DEATH DISAPPEARS. NOW THE QUESTION IS, WHO IS DELUDED? IS IT THE BODY OR IS IT THE CONSCIOUSNESS? SINCE THE BODY IS MERELY A MECHANICAL DEVICE, IT CANNOT EXPERIENCE SUCH DELUSION. AND THERE IS NO QUESTION OF CONSCIOUSNESS BEING DELUDED. THEN WHAT IS THE CAUSE, THE BASIS OF THIS DELUSION?

The awareness of death.... If a man can die in the state of consciousness, for him death exists no more. In other words, if a man can manage to remain conscious at the time of death, he finds he never died at all: death appears just a delusion to him. Death proving to be a delusion does not mean, however, that death remains in some form as a delusion. Rather, when a person dies fully conscious, he finds there is no death at all. Then death becomes a falsehood.

But it is natural for you to ask, "Who is deluded?" You are right in saying it cannot be the body, because how can the body feel delusion? It cannot be the soul either, because the soul never dies. Then who goes through the delusion? It is of course, neither the soul nor the body. As a matter of fact, the individual never feels the delusion of death, the illusion of death is a social phenomenon. This needs to be understood in a little detail.

You see a man dying, and then you think he is dead. Since you are not dead you have no right to think this way. It is very foolish on your part to conclude that the man is dead. All you ought to say is, "I am not able to determine whether he is the same person in the way I knew him before." To say anything more than this is dangerous, is crossing the limits of propriety.

All one ought to say is, "Up to yesterday the man was talking, now he no longer talks. Before he used to walk, now he walks no more. Up to yesterday, what I had understood as his life exists no more. The life he lived up to yesterday is no more. If there is any life beyond that, then so be it; if there isn't, then be that as it may." But to say "The man is dead" is going a little too far; it is going beyond limits. One ought to simply say, "The man is no longer alive." As one knew someone to have life, he no longer has it.

This much of a negative statement is fine, that what we knew as his life -- his fighting, his loving, his eating, his drinking -- is no more, but to say the man is dead is making a very positive assertion. We are not just saying whatsoever was present in the man exists no more, we are saying something has happened over and above this -- the man is dead. We are saying the phenomenon of death has also occurred. It might be fine if we said that the things that were happening around this man before are no longer happening. We are not only saying that, but also that a new phenomenon has been added: the man is dead too.

We who are not dead, we who have no knowledge of death, crowd around the person and pronounce him dead. The crowd determines the man's death without even asking him, without even letting him vouch for it! It is like a one-party decision in court; the other side is absent. The poor fellow has not even had a chance to say whether he is indeed dead or not. Do you follow what I mean? Death is a social illusion. It is not that man's illusion; his illusion is altogether different.

His illusion is not of dying. His illusion is how he can expect to remain awake at the moment of death when he has lived all his life in the state of sleep? It is obvious. How can one who is used to spending his whole day in a state of sleep, stay awake when he is actually asleep? This means that one who is already asleep even when he is awake, will most certainly be fast asleep in his sleep. How can one who cannot see in the bright daylight see in the darkness of night?

Do you suppose one who failed to see what life is like even in his wakeful state, will be able to see what death is? In fact, as soon as life slips through his hands, at that moment he will be lost in deep sleep. The fact of the matter is that, outwardly, we feel he is dead, but this is a social determination, which is wrong. Here the phenomenon of death is being determined by those who are not qualified. No one in the crowd is a right witness because no one really saw the person dying. No one has ever seen a person dying! Never has an act of dying been witnessed by anyone. All we have known is that until a given moment a person was

alive, and then he was no longer alive. That's it; beyond this there is a wall. So far, no one has ever seen the phenomenon of death.

Actually, the problem is that once things are accepted for a long time, we stop thinking them over. For example, you will immediately take exception if I say that no man has ever seen light. But I maintain that no one has ever seen light. We have, of course, seen lighted objects, but never light itself. We say there is light in this room because the wall is visible, because you are visible. An object shines in the light, but light itself is never seen.

Light is always an unknown source. Certain things shine in it, and because of that we say there is light. When objects do not shine we say there is darkness. We have never seen darkness either. Obviously, how could one who has never seen light have ever seen darkness? If light were visible one could understand, but how can darkness be seen?

Darkness simply means, now nothing is visible. The deeper meaning of darkness is, now nothing is visible to us. It would be better to say. "We cannot see anything." This would be a statement of fact. But to say "There is darkness" is absolutely wrong. This way, we are turning darkness into an object. So the right thing to say about darkness is, "I cannot see anything." However, just because I am unable to see anything does not mean there is darkness. Saying "I can't see anything" means the source that made everything shine has become dull. Now, since things are not visible, it is therefore dark.

A person who has, all along, taken his life to be nothing but eating, drinking, sleeping, moving about, quarreling, loving, making friends, creating enmity, all of a sudden, at the moment of death, even he finds life slipping away through his fingers. What he had understood as life was not life at all. They were just acts, visible in the light of life. Just as objects are seen in the presence of light, the person, in the same way, had seen certain things when the light within him was present. He had eaten food, made friends, created enmity, built homes, earned money, risen to high position -- all these were things seen in the light of life. Now, at the moment of death, he finds them slipping away.

So now the person thinks he is gone, he is dying, that life is lost forever. He has seen other people dying before and the social illusion that man dies is stuck in his mind as well. So he feels he is dying. His conclusion is also part of that social illusion. He comes to feel he is dying just as others before him have died.

He sees himself surrounded by his loved ones, his family and relatives crying bitterly. Now his illusion begins to become confirmed. All this creates a hypnotic effect on him. All these people... the situation is just ideal -- the doctor at his side, the oxygen ready, the whole atmosphere of the house changed, people in tears. Now the man seems certain of his death. The social illusion that he is dying grips his mind. His friends and relatives around him begin to cast a hypnotic spell on the man that he is just about to die. Someone feels his pulse. Someone else recites the Bhagavadgita or whispers the *namokar mantra* in his ear. All of them thoroughly convince the man he is about to die -- that whatsoever has been done before with a dying man, they are now doing the same with him.

This is social hypnotism. The man is now fully convinced he is about to die, that he is dying, that he is gone. This hypnosis of death will cause him to become unconscious, frightened, horrified; it will make him shrink, feeling "I am about to die, I am about to die. What shall I do?" Overcome with fear he will shut his eyes, and in that state of fear he will become unconscious.

In fact, falling unconscious is a device we use against things we are afraid of. You have a stomach ache, for example, and if the pain becomes unbearable you will fall unconscious. That is just a trick on your part to switch off your mind, to forget the pain. When the pain is too much, falling unconscious is a mental trick -- you don't want to suffer the pain any longer. When the pain doesn't go away, the only other alternative is to switch off one's mind. One 'turns off' so one remains unaware of the pain.

So, falling unconscious is our unique way of dealing with unbearable pain. Remember, however, there is nothing like unbearable pain: you only feel pain as long as it is bearable. As soon as the pain reaches the point of becoming unbearable, you are gone; hence you never feel unbearable pain. Never believe a word of it if someone says he is suffering from unbearable pain, because the person talking to you is still conscious. Had the pain been unbearable he would have been unconscious. The natural trick would have worked and he would have lost consciousness. As soon as a person crosses the limit of endurance he falls unconscious.

Even minor illnesses frighten us and we become unconscious -- what to say about the terrifying thought of death. The very idea of death kills us. We lose consciousness, and in that unconscious state death occurs. Hence, when I say death is an illusion I do not mean it is an illusion that happens either to the body or to the soul. I call it a social illusion -- one which we cultivate in every child. We indoctrinate every child with the

idea, "You are going to die, and this is how death occurs." So by the time a child grows up he has learned all the symptoms of death, and when these symptoms apply to him he just closes his eyes and becomes unconscious. He becomes hypnotized.

Contrary to this is the technique of active meditation -- a technique of how to enter death consciously. In Tibet this technique is known as *bardo*. Just as people hynotize a man in his dying moment, similarly, people involved in Bardo give anti-hypnotic suggestions to a dying man. In Bardo, people gather around a man in his dying moments and tell him, "You are not dying, because no one has ever died." They give him anti-hypnotic suggestions. There will be no weeping, no wailing; nothing else will be done. People will gather around him and a village priest or monk will come and say, "You are not dying, because no one has ever died. You will depart relaxed and fully conscious. You will not die, because no one ever dies."

The person closes his eyes and the entire process is narrated to him: now his life-energy has left his legs, now it has left his hands, now he cannot speak, and so on -- and yet, the man is told, he still is, he will still remain. And all around him these suggestions are given. The suggestions are simply anti-hypnotic. That means, they are meant to make sure the person does not grab on to the social illusion that he is on the verge of dying. In order to prevent him from doing that, people use Bardo as an antidote.

The day this world has a healthier attitude towards death, there will be no need for Bardo. But we are a very unhealthy people; we live in a great illusion, and because of this illusion the antidote becomes essential. I believe there should be a wide application of Bardo in this country as well. Whenever anyone dies, all his loved ones should make an attempt to shatter his illusion that he is dying. If they could keep the person awake, if they could remind him at each and every point....

Then the consciousness withdraws from the body, it does not leave all at once; all of the body does not die at the same time. The consciousness shrinks inside and, bit by bit, leaves each part of the body. Through various stages it withdraws, and all stages of this contraction can be recounted to the dying man as a means of keeping him conscious.

There can be many ways of keeping a dying person awake. For example, special kinds of aromas can help a person stay conscious, just as certain kinds of aromas, odors, can make a person unconscious. Incense and benzoin were discovered mainly because they help to keep one awake. A kind of music can be created around a person to make him stay conscious. And there can be music which can make a person fall asleep. You come across music which can put you to sleep -- there can be music which can keep you awake as well! Certain words, certain mantras can be uttered which can help the person stay awake and not go to sleep. Certain parts of a dying man's body can be tapped in order to stop him from falling asleep and keep his consciousness alive. He can be made to sit in a certain posture to prevent him from falling asleep, to let him stay conscious.

A Zen master was dying. He gathered other monks around him and said, "I want to ask you something. My time has come, but I feel there is no use dying the way everyone dies. Many have died like that before. It's no fun. My question is: have you ever seen anyone die walking?"

The monks replied, "We haven't seen anyone do it, but we have heard of a certain mystic who died walking."

The master said, "All right, forget it! Let me ask you this: have you seen any mystic dying while standing on his head?"

The people around him said, "We never conceived or dreamed of such a thing, let alone saw someone dying like that."

"All right then," said the master, "that's the way it will be." He stood on his head and died.

The crowd around the master became very scared. The sight of an unknown corpse is frightening enough, but to bring down a corpse standing on its head was even more scary. The master was a dangerous man. The way he had positioned himself.... Dead, no one dared bring him down and lay him on a bier. Then someone suggested calling his elder sister, a nun living in a monastery nearby. She was known to have set him right whenever he was mischievous as a young boy.

The sister was approached and made aware of the whole situation. She became very annoyed. She said, "He has always been mischievous like that. He hasn't given up his habits even in his old age. So even while dying he couldn't refrain from playing a trick!" The ninety-year-old woman grabbed her staff and came. Striking her staff hard on the ground, she exclaimed, "Now stop this naughtiness! If you have to die, die properly."

The master quickly came down and laughed. "I was just having fun," he said. "I was curious to see what these people were going to do. Now I shall lie down and die in the conventional way." So he promptly lay

down and died.

His sister walked away. "Now, that's more like it," she said. "Dispose of him." She didn't look back. "There is a way of doing things," she said. "Whatsoever you do, do it properly."

So our illusion of death is a social illusion. The illusion can be removed. There is a technique to remove it; there is a systematic way to get rid of it. If no one else removes it, then anyone who has practiced even a little meditation can come out of it himself at the time of death. If you have even had a little experience of meditation: if you have even had a glimpse of the truth that you are separate from your body; if the feeling of disidentification with the body should even for a moment ever go deep within you, you won't be unconscious at the time of death. In fact, by then your state of unconsciousness would already be broken. You would be able to die knowingly.

To be able to die knowingly is a contradiction in terms. No one can ever die knowingly, consciously, because he remains aware all the time that he is not dying, that something is dying in him but *he* is not. He keeps watching this separation and ultimately finds that his body is lying away from him, at a distance. Then death turns out to be merely a separation; it amounts to the breaking of a connection. It is as if I were to step out of this house, and the members of this household, unaware of the world outside these walls, were to come to the door and bid me a tearful goodbye, feeling that the man they had come to say goodbye to had died.

The separation of the body and the consciousness is death. Because there is this separation, it is meaningless to call it death -- it is merely a loosening, a breaking of a connection. It is nothing more than changing clothes. So, one who dies with awareness never really dies, hence the question of death never arises for him. He won't even call death an illusion. He won't even say who dies and who does not die. He will simply state that what we called life up to yesterday was merely an association. That association has broken. Now a new life has begun which, in the former sense, is not an association. Perhaps it is a new connection, a new journey.

Do you now follow what I mean when I say death proves to be an illusion for one who dies with awareness? Illusion means death never was. It was just a social belief created by those who did not know how to die, who were not dead, who had no knowledge of death. And this belief has prevailed since eternity, and will continue to exist in the future, because those who are not dead will forever pass judgment on those who are. The dead never return with news.

The truth is that a meditative person, one who may have made a little headway in meditation, does not realize for a long time that he is dead. He sees people around him and wonders why they are weeping. The arrangements for taking his body for cremation, or the arrangements to bury him, are significant only to remind him he is no longer alive, that he is no longer the same person.

This is the reason why in this country we burn all bodies except those of sannyasins. The sole reason for this was that, if the dead body were to be saved, the spirit might hover around it for several months under the false idea that the body was not dead, and try to find ways to reenter it. Saving the body meant creating a little impediment for its new journey. The spirit would have to hang around unnecessarily; hence the custom of immediate cremation -- so, at the cremation ground, the spirit could see that the affair is all over, that what it had taken to be its body no longer exists. The spirit realizes it no longer has any link with the body, that the bridge is broken. The matter is over, the whole thing is finished.

So keep in mind that the system of burning the body is not just a way of vacating the house. There are other important reasons behind it. Actually the departing person finds it hard to believe he is dead. How can he? He sees himself the same as before, without the slightest difference. Only a sannyasin's body was never cremated because a sannyasin already knows he is not the body. That's why we could build a tomb over his body. This was possible because the sannyasin had already realized he and his body were separate. So there is no difficulty in preserving the body of a realized sannyasin. But the same is not true with regard to an ordinary man, for his spirit can keep wandering a long time. It can still try to figure out a way to reenter the body.

It is possible to die in a state of awareness only if you have lived with awareness. If you have learned how to live consciously. you will certainly be able to die consciously -- because dying is a phenomenon of life; it takes place fn life. In other words, death is the final happening of what you understand life to be. It is not an event that occurs outside of life.

Ordinarily, we look upon death as something which happens outside of life, or as some kind of phenomenon opposite to life. No, in fact, it is the final occurrence in the series of events which take place in life. It is like a tree that bears fruit. First the fruit is green, then it starts turning yellow. It turns more and

more yellow until finally it becomes completely yellow and falls from the tree. That falling from the tree is not an event outside of the yellowing process of the fruit; rather, it is the eventual fulfillment of the yellowing itself.

The falling of the fruit from the tree is not an external event; rather it is the culmination of the yellowing, of the ripening it has already gone through. And what was going on when the fruit was green? It was getting ready to face the same final event. And the same process was going on when it had not even blossomed on the branch as yet, when it was still hidden inside the branch. Even in that state it was preparing for the final event as well. And what about when the tree had not been manifested yet, when it was still within the seed? The same preparation was going on then as well. And how about when this seed had not even been born and was still hidden in some other tree? The same process was going on.

So the event of death is but a part of the chain of events belonging to the same phenomenon. The final event is not the end, it is just a separation. One relationship, one order, is replaced by another relationship, another order.

HOW DO YOU SEE DEATH IN RELATION TO NIRVANA?

Nirvana means, firstly, that one has realized totally there is no death at all. Secondly, it means one has also come to know that, in what we call life, nothing is attained. Nirvana means awareness of the reality that what we understand as death is no death at all, and that what we mean by life is not really life. Do you follow what I am saying? One thing: nirvana means that when a person knows death he will find there is no death. There is another phenomenon connected with this, and that is that one who sees life with full awareness will find that what everyone calls life is not life either -- just as death is a social illusion, that is a social illusion too. Nirvana means the total realization of both realities.

If you only know there is no such thing as death, then you will continue to take new births. Life, in a sense, will go on. In that case you will have known only half the truth. The desire to live again, to have another body, to take a new birth will remain. The day you come to know the other half of the truth, the day you come to know the truth in its entirety -- that life is not life, that death is not death -- that day you will have reached the point of no return. Then there will be no question of returning. Do you follow me?

It is like saying farewell to a person who has died. We see the body as his final resting place. As long as he was in the body the man believed it to be his final abode as well. So, from the outside, he will knock on the door to find entry. If the steps of this house are broken, if there is no remaining link, then he will knock on the door of another house, of another body -- because life can only be experienced by being in the body. So he will eventually enter into one or another house, another body. This is how, as soon as the person dies, his spirit becomes restless and begins wandering in search of another body immediately -- because it has always identified life with having a physical body.

It may not have occurred to you, but your last thought as you fall asleep at night becomes the first thought when you wake up in the morning. Watch it a little. The last thought of the previous night will become your first thought next morning -- seven hours later. The thought will wait for you to wake up. It will wait overnight on the doorstep of your consciousness in order to begin work as soon as you get up in the morning. If you have had a fight with somebody the previous night, then the very first thought the next morning will be about that fight. If you slept with a prayer on your lips, then you will wake up in the morning with the same prayer in your thoughts. What occurred last night will be the starting point of the next morning.

The last thought, the last wish, the last desire of a dying man will become his first desire after death. He will immediately set out on the journey. If he felt at the moment of dying that his body was being destroyed -- that he is dying, that he is losing his body -- then his spirit will frantically run all over looking for a passage for an instant birth. So whatever is your last desire at the dying moment -- the very last desire, remember -- that will be the essence of your entire life. Actually, even the last thought before going to sleep is the abstract of your whole day's happenings, the sum total of the entire day, the digest of it. For example, a man runs a shop all day long, and at night he makes a summary of his day's accounts and then goes to sleep. Similarly, the last thought before falling asleep is the summary of your whole day's account.

If a person were to note his last thought before going to sleep at night -- the very last thought -- he would be able to write a wonderful autobiography, incomparable. That would be the short, abstract story of

your life. It would contain everything that is essential, and all that is nonessential would drop away. If you were to note the very first thought each morning, looking at fifteen thoughts collected over fifteen days would enable you to know everything about your life -- what you were, what you are, what you want to be.

The last thought in your dying moments is the quintessence of your entire life of seventy, eighty years. The same will become your potential for the next life. That will be your asset to carry into the next birth. You may call it karma, you may call it desire or whatsoever else you will; you may call it *samskara*, conditioning, it won't make any difference. Rather, you should call it a built-in program of your life, applicable in the future.

It is amazing, but when you sow a particular little seed, why does it only give rise to the banyan tree? The seed must have had a built-in program, otherwise this would not be possible. It must have contained a blueprint. How else could it grow leaves and branches, and why would they all be of a banyan tree? The seed must have been programmed. In it, that little seed must have had the entire plan. If one could draw a horoscope of that seed, one could forecast how many leaves it would grow, how much fruit it would bear, how many seeds it would contain, how tall and wide it would be, how long its branches would be, how many bullock carts could find rest and shelter under it. All these things can be looked into in detail, because all of it is hidden in that tiny seed. It's like the blueprint of a building; it contains all that it will be someday.

At the time of death we gather the essence of our entire life. We save whatsoever we consider significant, and whatsoever we find useless we drop. A man who has earned one hundred thousand rupees and donated a thousand rupees to the building of a temple, will not remember the temple in his dying moments -- but the safe containing ninety-nine thousand rupees, that he will undoubtedly remember.

In one's dying moments the significant will be saved, the nonsignificant will be thrown away. The essential and the nonessential will be sorted. At the time of departure all that is worthless will drop, and that which is meaningful will be packed up, carried over by you. That will become the basis of your journey; it will instantly become your built-in program. Now you will set out on a new journey, and your future birth will take place according to this future program. It will be a new voyage, a new body. It will be a whole new set-up. And this happens as scientifically as anything else.

So nirvana means that a person has come to know that death is not really death, nor is life, life. Once he has come to the realization of both, there is no longer any built-in program left. He lets go of the program. He lets go of both the essential and the unessential. Now he is ready to go all by himself, like the lonely flight of a bird. He goes all alone, leaving everything behind. He leaves behind the treasure as well as the temple. He clears himself of the debts he owes to others as well as the debts others owe to him. He foregoes good deeds as well as bad deeds. In fact, he foregoes everything.

Kabir says, "I leave behind my cloak intact." He says he wore it with such care that no accounts were left pending. He took it off so totally that he did not have to review, to reevaluate his understanding of the real and the unreal, of the essential and the unessential.

Kabir says, "I wore my cloak with great care and then put it aside as I found it, without impairing it in any way." In such a situation there cannot be any built-in program for the future, because the person leaves everything in its virgin state. He will not choose anything; he will not save anything, he will transcend all. Without harboring a single desire for anything, he will let go of whatsoever he has earned in life. That's why Kabir says, "O swan, take off on the flight alone." Now the swan, his soul, is leaving all alone, accompanied by no one -- neither friend nor foe, neither good deeds nor bad deeds, neither scriptures nor doctrines -- nothing.

So nirvana means one who has known that neither was life indeed life, nor was death really death. And when we know all that is not, we begin to see that which is.

And Now, And Here, Vol 2

Chapter #11
Chapter title: The Choice is Always Yours

2 August 1970 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7008025
ShortTitle: NOW11
Audio: No
Video: No

AT THE DWARKA MEDITATION CAMP YOU MENTIONED THAT ALL SADHANAS, ALL SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINES ARE FALSE, BECAUSE WE HAVE NEVER BEEN SEPARATE FROM GOD. DOES THAT MEAN THE STATE OF UNCONSCIOUSNESS IS FALSE? IS THE GROWTH OF BODY AND MIND FALSE? IS THE CESSATION OF CONDITIONING FALSE? IS THE ACHIEVEMENT OF MOVING FROM THE GROSS TO THE SUBTLE FALSE? IS ALL THE PREPARATION FOR THE JOURNEY FROM THE FIRST BODY TO THE SEVENTH BODY FALSE? IS THE LONG PROCESS OF THE DISCIPLINE OF KUNDALINI ALL A SHAM? KINDLY EXPLAIN.

First of all, when I refer to something as false, as untruth, it does not mean it is nonexistent. Even a falsehood has its own existence. One could not call it a falsehood if that were not true. A falsehood has its own existence and so does a dream. When we say a dream is false, it does not mean a dream has no existence. It only means that the existence of a dream is psychological, not real. It is a whim of the mind, not a fact.

When we say the world is maya, illusion, it does not mean the world is nonexistent, because if the world does not exist then whom are you addressing? Who is talking? Why? When one calls this world an illusion, he at least assumes that the speaker exists and so does the listener. He also assumes that somebody needs to explain, and someone needs to understand. At least this much truth is established. So when we call this world an illusion, it does not mean the world does not exist. It means the world *appears* to have an existence. Calling this world maya simply means the world is not what it looks like; rather, it is merely an appearance. It does not look the way it actually is, it appears like what it really is not.

For example, a man is walking down the street when it is almost dark. He sees a piece of rope lying there and, mistaking it for a snake, runs for his life. Someone tells him it wasn't a snake, that what he saw was all false, that he ran for no reason. Now what does this mean? To say the snake was false does not mean the man did not see the snake. He would not have escaped had he not seen it -- he *did* see the snake. As far as the question of his seeing the snake is concerned, the snake *was* there.

Since he saw.... And, had the rope not been there, he could not have seen the snake in an empty space. So the rope undoubtedly gave credence to his illusion. What he saw inwardly was different from what existed outside. A rope was lying there and he thought it was a snake. He did not see the rope as a rope -- which it was; the rope appeared to him like a snake, which it was not. So he did not see that which was, he saw that which was not. Actually, that which did not exist was superimposed on that which did.

So when you apply words such as falsehood, untruth, illusion, appearance, do keep one thing in mind: it does not mean something is nonexistent. Take, for instance, this man who fled, believing he had seen a snake. If you try and convince him there is no snake on the street he will refuse to believe you; he will insist he has seen the snake. You may persuade him to go back and look once again, but he won't agree unless you lend him a stick for his safety. You know very well there is no snake and carrying a stick is meaningless, but the man is sure of the snake and finds the stick useful. So when you offer him a stick for his safety someone may ask, "If the snake is not really there, then why do you give him the stick? That shows you believe the snake is there as well." Nevertheless, you reiterate, "There is no snake, the snake is false. However, the man has seen it and is scared to go there again. For him the snake is real." So you give him the stick and tell him, "If there is a snake, kill it." If there is none, then there is no question.

What man sees in life is not the truth of life. Only when one is fully aware can one see the truth of life. Truth is adulterated with falsehood in the same proportion to which one is unconscious. Things appear distorted, perverted, to the same degree one is asleep. For one thing, what appears to us is not the reality. So when one points out to a person who is asleep that everything is false, that it is illusion, he refuses to believe

you. He says, "How can I believe everything is illusion? My son is sick -- how can that be an illusion? I am hungry -- how can I take it as an illusion? I need a house. How can I believe all these things are illusion? I have a body. When someone hits me with a stone I hurt, my body bleeds and I feel pain."

Then what shall be done about it? Some device will have to be found to awaken this man. And all these devices will be similar in nature to the stick. The day he will wake up he will do the same thing with these devices that the other man did with the stick you gave him. He went to where he had spotted the snake, found a rope lying there, laughed at himself and threw away the stick. He said, "The snake was indeed false. Now it is useless even to carry the stick." He may come back and be amazed at you for having had him carry the stick all that way unnecessarily -- the snake was not there.

What I call meditation, or *kundalini*, or the technique of spiritual discipline are essentially means of searching for that which does not exist. The day you find, for certain, that what you saw did not even exist, is the day all techniques become meaningless, all means become useless. That day you will realize the illness was false and so was the cure for it. Actually, there cannot be a cure for a pseudo illness -- or can there be? If the illness is false the cure can never be right. A pseudo illness requires a pseudo treatment; that is the only way it can be cured. Two falsehoods negate each other. That's why, when I say all techniques of spiritual discipline are false I mean it in the sense that what we are seeking was never lost in the first place.

The rope, in our example, was always a rope; not for a second did it ever turn into a snake. The rope was lying there all along. What did happen, however, was that the man lost sight of the rope. Not even for a moment did the rope change into a snake, but for the man it became a snake -- a snake which did not exist even for a second.

Now this obviously creates a stalemate, a rather complicated situation. It is indeed a rope but it looks like a snake. The snake has to be killed and the rope has to be found -- without killing the snake the rope cannot be found. Without finding the rope the snake will not be killed. So something has to be done.

And yet, in a case like this what do you think will result from doing anything about it? At the most we will come to see that that which never was, was not there; and that which is, will be visible right before us. And the day this realization dawns on us, will we say we attained something? Will we be able to say we lost the snake and found the rope? Not in the least -- because there was no possibility of losing the snake; the rope was there all the time. There was no question of finding it, it was there all along. The rope was always present, right there.

When Buddha attained enlightenment people came to him and asked, "What did you attain?"
Buddha said, "The question is meaningless, I attained nothing."

"Does that mean your labor, all these years, was all in vain?" they asked. "Your years of penance, years of seeking, did they not yield any results?"

"If you ask me in terms of attainment -- my efforts have certainly been in vain, because I gained nothing. And yet I say to you: follow the same path I did, do what I did."

They said, "Are you out of your mind? Why should we do something which was so fruitless?"

Buddha replied, "I didn't achieve anything, of course, but I lost for certain, I lost something that was not really there. I lost something which was not there at all, something I had believed to be there. What I found was something I always had, which was already found, something which did not have to be found. Being surrounded by lies, what I had assumed to be nonexistent -- that's what I found."

Now what does this mean? How to convey that that which was already present was found again, that that which was already attained was found, that that which was never attained was lost?

So when I say all methods of spiritual discipline are false, it does not mean that you don't have to do them. I am merely saying that you are so deeply steeped in falsehoods that there is no other alternative but to use equally false methods in order to neutralize them. You have moved so much on the side of falsehood that even while coming back, this much ground -- the distance you have traveled going into lies -- will have to be covered.

For example, I walk ten steps into this room. If I wish to get out of this room I will have to walk *back* at least ten steps -- in this very room. Now if someone were to persuade me to walk ten steps more in order to get out of it, I would find it very confusing, for in the first place I got inside the room because I walked ten steps. Now if I were to take ten steps more, I would have walked twenty steps inside the room. Actually, what someone needs to show me is the way to get *out* of the room without proceeding further *inside* the room. Regardless, I will surely have to walk ten steps; although now my attitude will be different, my course will not be the same, I will not be facing the same direction -- my back will be towards what I was facing before, and vice versa.

We are living in lies. In following a spiritual discipline, only the direction you face will change. We will have to live in lies, that is unavoidable. Your back will be towards what you were facing before, and your face will be where your back was. The fact remains, we will have to retrace the same route to the same extent we have walked ourselves forward into lies. The day we return on the same path, the whole thing will look very amusing.

It is like giving an antidote to someone who has taken a wrong medicine. The antidote was not needed; it was only used because the man took the wrong medicine. Since the poison, the wrong medicine, has already entered his body, it is necessary to give the man another poison to counteract the former one. Remember, however, the antidote is a poison too. Only a poison can act against another poison. The second potion is a poison too, except that it is meant to work in the opposite direction. You would be horrified if a physician were to tell you your body is poisoned and that he is giving you more poison. You might cry out, "As it is, I am dying of poison. Now you are adding more to it!" The doctor explains, "This is an antidote. It is indeed a poison, but antithetical to the former one."

So when I say this world is a lie, then a sadhana, a spiritual discipline, cannot be true. How can a true sadhana be applied to counter a false world? You cannot use a real sword in order to kill an imaginary ghost -- you will hurt yourself if you do. Make sure you have a false sword to kill an imaginary ghost. You will obviously create a problem for yourself if you go to kill a nonexistent ghost with a real gun. The real gun can cause you harm. So if you need to drive out a ghost it would be good to wear a talisman; it is neither a sword nor a gun. It is a false cure, it is an antidote too. It is perfect, an exact antithetical lie meant to counter another lie.

All spiritual disciplines are nothing but ways of getting out of the samsara, the mundane world. And since I call this mundane world an illusion -- illusion in the sense that it is not what we understand it to be....

So the question is: What can we do to remove this illusion? We need to retrace our steps to the same extent we have gone deeply into the illusion. Why do I feel like reminding you of this? -- because a seeker constantly faces a danger. And the danger is: he may use a talisman in order to keep the ghost away; however, in doing so, although he succeeds in saving himself from the ghost, he holds on to the charm tightly. He finds the talisman the savior of his life. Now he is as afraid of losing the charm as he was of the ghost. Naturally. How can he afford to lose something that saved his life? So he is freed from the ghost but gets hooked to the talisman. That's why he needs to be reminded that just as the ghost was unreal so is the talisman. Now that the ghost is gone, he had better throw the charm away as well.

Again and again, I would like to remind every seeker that, whatever sadhana he may be following, basically it is an antidote for his getting himself into a falsehood. And an antidote for a lie will inevitably have to be a lie. Only a poison can counter another poison -- for it works in the opposite direction. It is essential to bring this point home to a seeker, otherwise he may succeed in dropping the samsara, but grab on to sannyas, to renunciation. He may drop the marketplace but seize upon the temple. He may give up money but latch onto meditation. It is dangerous to cling to anything, because whatsoever one hangs on to becomes a bondage -- regardless of whether it is money or meditation. The day meditation is not needed, the day it becomes meaningless, that is when the sadhana becomes real.

Obviously, one who has reached the roof should find the ladder useless. If he still insists the ladder is useful to him and clings to it, then understand he has not yet reached the roof, he must still be standing somewhere on the ladder. It is conceivable one may reach the top rung of the ladder and yet hold tight to it. Should this be the case, then remember the man is still as far away from the roof as he was when he was standing on the first rung of the ladder. He has not reached the roof yet. In both cases he is far away from the roof.

You may climb almost the entire ladder, but if you stop at the last rung, it doesn't mean you have reached the roof -- you are still on the ladder. And that makes the difference. Initially you were on the first rung, now you are on the hundredth rung, but you are on the ladder nevertheless. And one who is on the ladder is definitely not on the roof. If you want to be on the roof, you will have to do two things: you will have to climb the ladder, and after reaching the roof, get rid of it.

That's why I say, on the one hand, that meditation is useful. And at the same time I also say that meditation is nothing more than an antidote. Hence, I maintain, follow a spiritual discipline, and then drop it too. So when I say both things simultaneously it obviously creates a difficulty. It is natural you feel that on the one hand I say, do this, do that, and then I declare all sadhanas are false.

"If this is so then why should we follow them?" you naturally ask. Your logic says, "If one has to get off the ladder eventually, then why climb it in the first place?"

Remember, however, that one who doesn't climb the ladder stays off it, and one who has climbed it and stepped out on the roof is also off the ladder -- but both exist on totally different planes. One will be on the roof while the other will be on the ground below. Although neither is on the ladder, there is a fundamental difference between the two. One is off the ladder because he didn't climb it, while the other is off because he did climb the ladder and then got off.

Life is a great mystery wherein one needs to climb up certain things and climb down other things; wherein one needs to cling to certain things and drop certain other things. But the human mind says, "If you want to hold on to something then hold to it completely; if you want to drop it then drop it absolutely."

This kind of reasoning is dangerous. It cannot help bring about any dynamism in life. I am aware of both things, and I can see the problem. Some people are holding on to their riches while others are holding on to their religion. Some are clinging to the samsara, while some are holding tight to the idea of moksha -- but basically the holding remains.

Only he is liberated who hangs on to nothing. One who is free from all clinging, attachments, blocks, demands, he alone knows the truth. Only he can know the truth who makes no conditions. Even this much of a condition -- that you would rather be in the temple worshipping than attending to your store -- can prevent you from knowing the truth. In such a case you will end up knowing only the truth that is born out of a lie -- such as the temple itself. Even this much of a condition on your part -- that you would live only in a particular way, that you wish to live like a sannyasin -- if this too became a condition, you would never come to know the truth. This would amount to holding on to the ladder after having climbed to the top rung.

Often it may have even occurred to you that "How can the very ladder which helped me climb so high be thrown away all of a sudden?" So you want to hold fast to the ladder. We find this happening all around us. For example, a man begins to earn money so that he can live a comfortable life later on. It takes him years to make money, and in the process he misses his rest and recreation. How could he have succeeded in creating his wealth otherwise? He had assumed at that moment he would earn a great deal and live in comfort and ease later. His aim was to live in comfort which, without having money, was naturally impossible. So the man was busy making money. And when you have to make money you can't afford to relax. The only way to make money is to give up rest and relaxation for years at a time.

So let's assume this man gives up his holidays and vacations for the next twenty to twenty-five years and earns a lot of money. No doubt he creates wealth, but he loses the habit of relaxing. Not relaxing at all becomes a habit to him, and that creates the problem. A practice of twenty-five years is behind him. Now if you ask him to stay home and relax, he can't do it. He arrives at his office an hour earlier than his secretary; his staff quits at five o'clock, he leaves at seven. Apparently the man has forgotten that the ladder he climbed was for getting off one day. The objective was to get off at some level, and relax. The idea was to earn enough so that someday he could quietly slip off. His sole aim was to make money so he could retire.

Now he finds himself in a very difficult situation. In the pursuit of earning money he has lost his ability to relax, he got hooked to the habit of not relaxing. He thinks, how can he relax? So he goes on piling up money. He keeps on climbing the ladder, refuses to get off the ladder. His roof never comes closer. He goes on climbing -- raising one ladder on top of another. No matter how much you persuade him, "It's enough, now it's time to get off," he persists by saying, "How can that be possible? I will have to build the ladder before I sit down and relax." So he goes on building his ladder and keeps climbing. It would not have mattered much had this been true only in regard to money. The same thing happens with regard to religion as well. Our mind functions exactly the same way -- regardless.

A man enters the world of religion, and begins to renounce things. He gives things up so he can arrive at a point where his mind will be free of all attachments. His assumption is that as long as there is attachment, there will be bondage. So he says, "Leave everything, renounce everything that creates bondage!" He starts disowning his home, his business, his family, his wealth, his clothes -- he goes on dropping things.

In twenty to twenty-five years his habit becomes so solid that now he can't give up the habit of renouncing. The habit hangs around his neck like a rock. He continues to find ways and means -- what to drop next? -- and his ladder goes on rising. He begins to try to figure out whether to drop food, water, salt, butter, sugar, whatever. He goes on playing with ideas as to what he should renounce next -- whether he should give up sleep, or stop bathing. He is continuously looking for ways to renounce things. Ultimately he even arrives at a point where he talks of giving up his life, begins to think in terms of committing suicide. He gets ready to do *santhara*, the religious practice of embracing death voluntarily.

One who renounces and one who clings are of the same kind. One is holding on to the ladder meant for renouncing things, while the other has seized upon the ladder meant for latching on to things. But none of

them is willing to get off the ladder. And in my view, truth lies where ladders cease to exist and you land on plain ground, where there is no longer the need to climb up or down. Truth lies where you drop your attachment, where you drop your conditions, where you stop seeing things through your conditioned mind, where you begin to perceive things with a mind free of all conditioning -- that's where the truth lies.

Perhaps that's precisely what Jesus means.... When Jesus was asked who would inherit the truth, he replied, "Those who are like children." Now what can this mean, "like children"? What it means is: the one who looks at things without any preconditioning. You will be amazed if you watch how children look at things. There is a difference between how we see things and how children do. When we see, we are looking at something, we are looking for something, while a child just looks. He doesn't look for something in particular; his eyes simply move. Whatsoever is, whatsoever is visible, he just looks at it. He is not attached to seeing a particular thing. He is not fixed on the idea that what he sees should only appear in a particular way. He sees whatsoever there is. To put it rightly, his seeing is purposeless.

A child does not look with a purpose. That's why in the eyes of an adult you don't see the innocence you see in the eyes of a child. An adult sees things with a reason. If you have money in your pocket, he looks at you in a particular way; if your pocket is empty, he looks at you differently. If you happen to be beautiful, the man has a look of one kind; if you are not beautiful, he has a different look in his eyes. He looks at you in a special way if he is interested in you; otherwise he looks differently, or doesn't look at you at all. His seeing is purposive. For an adult even the simple act of looking is not without purpose.

When a purpose enters your view, a rope begins to look like a snake; the rope ceases to exist. Actually, just reflect, if you will, as to why a rope appears to someone like a snake. It is simply his projection -- the man is scared. There is fear in his look. That means, whenever he looks at things, he looks out of fear. He is walking down the street in the dark, and there is fear in his eyes. He spots something lying on the road, it looks like something is moving. He immediately believes it to be a snake, because he is looking out of fear. He is guided by a purpose, he is looking through his unconscious mind to see if there is any snake on the street -- and that makes him see a snake instead of a rope.

A child won't see a snake superimposed on a rope. Often, what is possible is that if a snake stays still, a child may take it to be a rope; he may not see it as a snake and may actually pick it up. If there is any purpose, any expectation, any fear in what we see.... Understand well, if you are seeing through the mind, you will distort the object of your perception. So the question is, can we see without the use of mind? Seeing without the mind is the ultimate state. All our motives, our fears, our desires, our passions are stored in the mind.

Chekhov has written a short story. Two policemen were patrolling a street. They saw a crowd gathered near a tea stall. One man was holding a dog by his leg. He was saying he would kill the dog because it had bitten him. Everyone in the crowd was having fun and encouraging the man to kill the dog who was a menace and had bitten many people before. The policemen also stood in the crowd. Dogs harass policemen too, they pay special attention to them!

So the policemen were pleased to see someone taking care of the dog. "You are doing the right thing. Kill this dog; he is a great trouble to us at night," one policeman said. Right then the other policeman took his partner aside and said, "Watch it, I think it looks like that's our boss's dog." At once the first policeman, who had been urging that the dog be killed, went up to the man holding the dog, grabbed his collar and said, "You rogue! What do you mean by drawing a crowd in the middle of the street and holding up traffic? What do you mean by creating this nuisance? Come with us to the police station!" He immediately picked up the dog in his arms and began petting him. As the policeman started showing affection to the dog, and as the man holding the dog was apprehended, the entire crowd grew very puzzled.

The crowd could not figure out what was going on -- the policeman was ready to kill the dog just a while ago. The next moment, the second policeman looked at the dog a little more closely and said, "No, this doesn't look like our boss's dog!" Right away the first policeman got rid of the dog and yelled at the man, "Take hold of this dog and kill him. He is extremely dangerous." However, by the time the man got hold of the dog the second policeman once again expressed his doubt by saying, "I can't be sure, but he does look like our boss's dog."

The story continues like this. The attitude towards the dog changes many times because many times a change in purpose occurs. The dog is the same, the man is the same, the policemen are the same -- everything is the same. The characters remain unchanged, but the story takes turns a few times because each time there is a change in motive. Sometimes he is perceived as the boss's dog, and sometimes not. The policemen changed their attitude at once when the dog was seen not to belong to their boss. And they began

petting it with a totally different attitude once it was perceived that the dog was owned by the boss.

This is the way we all live. As long as the mind exists, we shall continue to live like this. So what I am saying is that sadhana....

What is sadhana, spiritual discipline really? Sadhana means becoming free from this mind. But once you have become free, of what use will the sadhana be? You will need to bury it along with your mind. You will have to let go of the spiritual discipline as well, along with the mind. You will have to tell your mind, "Take this sadhana with you. I was following it because of you. Now that you are leaving, kindly take this sadhana with you too!"

When a person is free from both the mind and the sadhana, free from the disease as well as the cure.... Remember, if one is free from the illness alone but still continues the cure then one is not really free. Very often the illness does not prove to be as dangerous as getting hooked on the cure. It feels rather easy getting rid of illness because the illness is painful. One feels good about going through the cure, hence one never wants to drop it. But does that make the cure something worth hanging on to?

A cure is desirable indeed for a man who is ill, but what meaning can it have for a person who is healthy? For a healthy person, a cure is totally worthless. Since you are so determined to embrace illness, you are forced to accept the cure too. But if you stop insisting on falling sick, the cure will become totally meaningless.

The illness and the cure belong to the same plane, there is no difference between the two. There cannot be, otherwise they would cease to function. The cure exists on the same plane as the illness: the germs present in the drugs are opposite to the germs that cause illness. It is true that the disease and the cure stand with their backs to each other; however, the plane on which they exist is the same.

I am not only talking against the disease, I am talking against the cure as well, because my experience is that, for the last thousands of years, a great deal has been said against the disease. Consequently, although people got rid of the disease, they latched on to the cure.

Those who got attached to the cure turned out to be even more dangerous than the ones who were ill. Hence, both things need to be considered. The illness and the cure both need to be dropped. Mind and meditation both have to be given up. Samsara and religion are both to be renounced. One needs to arrive at a point where nothing is left -- either to hold on to or to drop. Then, only that which is, remains.

So when I talk about all these techniques -- whether it is about kundalini, chakras, the seven bodies -- they are all part of a dream. The fact is, you are already dreaming, and you won't be able to come out of it until you have rightly understood what the dream is all about.

It is necessary we have a right understanding of the dream in order to come out of it. A dream, a lie, has its own existence too. It has its own place in this world, and there are means to get rid of it. But ultimately, both are worth giving up. Hence I say to you, both are false, the samsara as well as the sadhana. If I were to say one of them is true, how will you drop it? Then you will hold fast to it. "How can truth be dropped? Truth has to be embraced," you might say.

So you may not hold on to anything, so you may not have any clinging, so you may not become subject to any complexes, so you may not become attached, I say to you: neither the samsara is true nor is the sadhana. The falsity of sadhana is for the purpose of negating the untruth of samsara. When both falsehoods attain parity and neutralize each other, then what remains is the truth. That truth is neither of this world, the samsara, nor of the sadhana. That truth is outside of both, or before both, or beyond both, or transcending both. It exists when both are not.

That's why I am talking about a third type of man who is neither worldly nor a renunciate. When somebody asks me, "Are you a sannyasin?" I find myself in great difficulty, because if I say I am a sannyasin, I see myself caught in the same duality which exists between a worldly man and a monk. Similarly, when someone asks, "Are you a worldly man?" then too I face the same difficulty, because if I say I am a worldly man, I once again find myself facing the duality that exists between a worldly man and a renunciate.

So either I should say I am both simultaneously -- which is meaningless... because if, at the same time, I am worldly and a renunciate both then the whole meaning is lost. The meaning existed because of the duality: the meaning was in the dichotomy. Leaving the world meant becoming a sannyasin; not accepting the life of a renunciate meant being a worldly man. So if I say I am both, the words lose their meaning. The same difficulty arises if I say I am not both, because we have no idea there is something beyond the two, that there can be a third. People say, "Either you belong here, or there. Either affirm that you are alive, or admit that you are dead. How can you say both are not true? That won't be acceptable."

The only way we live is by dividing things into two -- either this or that. We either see darkness or light -- there is no room in our lives for dusk, which is neither. Grey has no place in our lives. We divide things either into black or white, while the reality consists mostly of grey. When grey becomes a little dense it turns into darkness; when it becomes sparse it turns into white -- but there is no room for grey. Either you have a friend or an enemy -- there is no third place in between. As a matter of fact, the third place is the really true place -- but it has no room in our language, our way of thinking, our way of life.

Suppose you were to ask me, "Are you my friend, or an enemy?" If I answer, "I am both," you will have difficulty in following me. How could I be both? If I say I am neither, even then it turns out to be meaningless, because my answer carries no sense. And the truth of the matter is that a healthy man will either be both or neither.

These are just two ways of expressing the same thing. In such a case the man will neither be a foe nor a friend. And in my view, it is only then that he will be a human being in the true sense of the word. He will neither have enmity with anyone, nor friendship; he will neither follow any act of renunciation, nor will he have any attachment to samsara.

I am looking for this third type of man. What I am talking to you about is only for the purpose of breaking your dream. And if the dream is already broken, then what I am saying has no meaning.

Let me tell you a story. Once a Zen master got up from his sleep. He was a great believer in analyzing dreams. Dreams are, of course, very useful; they give much information about man. And since man is a liar, only a lie such as the dream can tell us about his lies. When you see a man in the marketplace, in the middle of the day, he is not as authentic as he is in his dream -- in a dream which is totally a lie. If you come across a man telling his wife, with folded hands, that she is the most beautiful woman in the world -- just look into his dreams. His wife hardly ever comes into his dreams -- other women you will find most certainly. His dream will tell you more exactly about him. A dream, which is essentially a lie.

Since man himself is a lie, a lie will have to be used to find out the truth about him. Had the man been authentic, his life itself would have revealed who he is. Then there would be no need to go into his dreams; his face would show it. An authentic man would tell his wife, "You don't look too beautiful to me, the woman next door looks very beautiful." That such a man does not exist among us is beside the point, but if there were to be such a person, dreams would stop coming to him. A husband who can tell his wife, "I feel no love for you today. I am attracted to the woman walking down the street" -- a man who can be so simple and direct -- will stop dreaming. The other woman no longer need come in his dream, he has taken care of the business during the day. The matter is over, the dream is no more.

A dream is a lingering phenomenon. Whatsoever did not happen during the day, what you couldn't say, couldn't do, remains dormant within and then attempts to revive itself at night. Since the man lived all day long in lies, the very lies will keep appearing as realities at night in his dreams. That's why the entire field of today's psychology -- whether it be of Freud, Jung or Adler -- is the psychology of analyzing dreams.

It is strange we have to resort to analyzing dreams in order to understand man. Dream analysis has become the means to know a man. Just think: what does this mean? If you visit a psychoanalyst, he doesn't show much concern about you, he becomes interested in your dreams -- because, as you are, you are a lie. It is useless to ask anything about you, hence the need to consult your dreams. Your reflection comes through clearly, your picture emerges sharply in the dreams -- which are false. So the psychoanalyst wants to peek into your dreams. The whole discipline of psychology is based on the analysis of dreams.

The Zen master was very keenly interested in dreams too. He used to ask his disciples, the seekers, about their dreams, because it was possible a seeker might come and say he wished to find God, but instead might dream of finding a diamond mine. In reality he might have nothing to do with God. It is also possible he might be seeking God so that some day he might ask him the whereabouts of the diamond mine. This is how his dream tells what his real search is all about.

The master would ask his disciples to keep a diary of their dreams. If people were to write honestly in their biographies only about what happened when they were asleep and leave out the time they were awake, the world would become a much better place to live in, and we would come to know much truer facts about men.

The daytime world is full of lies. The phony man plans it very well. At least in the dream a kind of truth exists, because the dream is unplanned: it happens on its own, it has its own reality. If we were to uncover the dreams of all the holy men, we would find a great many of these holy men of no worth. Most of them would appear to be criminals -- of course, criminals of the kind which do not commit crimes in the marketplace, but in their minds.

One morning the master had just got up when a disciple of his happened to pass by. The master called him and said, "Last night I had a dream. Interpret it for me, will you?"
The disciple said, "Please wait, let me go and bring the interpretation!"
The master asked, "You'll go and bring the interpretation?" But he waited.

The disciple went inside, brought a jug of water, and said, "Here, just wash your face. Now that the dream is broken, what's the sense in interpreting it? Please wash your face so that whatsoever little illusion, whatsoever little trace of your dream that may still be left can be cleaned away."
The master said, "Sit beside me. I like your interpretation."

Then another disciple passed by and the master called him and said, "Last night I had a dream. This fellow has given a little interpretation. Here is a jug filled with water. Would you give any further interpretation?"

The disciple said, "If you will wait for just one minute I will be back soon." He went running and brought a cup of tea. Addressing the master he said, "Please have this cup of tea and the whole matter will be over. Now that you are up from your sleep and have washed your face, why do you want to get me into the trap?"

The master asked him to sit beside him and said, "I liked what you said. But had you tried to give an interpretation to my dream, I would have thrown you out of the *ashram*. You saved yourself, you saved yourself by a hair's breadth. When the dream is broken anyway, then what's the point in interpreting it? The interpretation is valid only as long as the dream is happening."

So all my explanations are explanations of dreams, and the explanations of a dream can never be true. Do you follow what I am saying? How can an explanation of a dream have any real meaning whatsoever when the dream itself is never true? An explanation of a dream, however, can be helpful in putting an end to the dream -- and should that ever happen, you will wake up. And the day you wake up, you won't say the dream was true; you won't say the explanation was right, you will say it was just a play which ended. And you will say there were two sides to the game: one of indulging in the dream, the other of destroying it. Indulgence in the dream is samsara; explanations that break the dream make up sannyas -- although, basically, both are happenings of the dream state.

Samsara signifies indulgence in the dream, while sannyas is an effort to destroy the dream -- but both happenings are of the dream. When the dream is over, there will be neither samsara nor sannyas. Then whatsoever will be, will be the truth.

IS SADHANA A NATURAL GROWTH, OR IS IT A JUMP OUTSIDE THE EVOLUTIONARY PROCESS OF NATURE? IF SADHANA IS NOT A JUMP AND TRANSCENDENCE OF THE NATURAL EVOLUTION, THEN IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THE ENTIRE HUMAN RACE CAN REACH SPIRITUAL HEIGHTS ALL BY ITSELF? IF IT IS TRUE THAT THE COURSE OF EVOLUTION CONTINUES TO MOVE AHEAD, WHY WERE THE GREATEST SPIRITUAL CULTURES OF THE PAST LEFT BEHIND IN THE WHOLE EVOLUTIONARY PROCESS?

There are many things that need to be taken into account.

The first thing. As soon as we see man separate from the universe, questions such as these begin to come up. For example, if we heat water to a hundred degrees, on the hundredth degree the water takes a jump and turns into vapor. The heating of water, as well as the water turning into vapor by taking a jump, are natural phenomena. This is not an unnatural event.

Had there not been a natural law for the water to take a leap and turn into vapor, by itself the water hadn't the means to become vapor. If nature had not been equipped to make the water heat up to a hundred degrees, the water itself did not have the capacity to heat up to a hundred degrees. However, if water has consciousness it can either save itself from heating or it can give itself up to the fire -- and in either case it would be a natural phenomenon. What I mean to say is, nothing unnatural can ever happen in this universe. In fact, that which can never happen is the unnatural.

Only what is natural takes place in this universe. There is no way for anything unnatural to happen; whatsoever happens is natural. If man is evolving spiritually, it is because of his natural potential. If he is jumping out, then that too is his natural potential. His choice whether to jump or not to jump is a natural possibility too. This means there are multi-potentialities in nature. Actually, our mistake is that we use the word nature in the sense of a single potentiality.

Nature is a cumulation of infinite possibilities. Within these possibilities the heating of water to a hundred degrees is a natural happening, and the freezing of water at zero is also a natural happening. A natural phenomenon such as the freezing of water at zero does not negate the natural phenomenon of water turning into vapor at a hundred degrees. It is not that one event is natural while the other is not -- both are natural.

Darkness is natural and so is light. Falling down is natural and so is rising up. There are infinite possibilities in nature. We are always standing on the crossroads from where an infinite number of paths emerge. And the interesting thing is that whatsoever we choose, the capability to choose will itself be a gift from nature. Even if we were to choose a wrong path, nature will bring us to the very end of it.

Nature is very cooperative. If we choose the road to hell, it begins to clear the way and invites us to proceed. It will not stop you. Why would nature stop you from turning water into ice, if you wish to do so, and have you rather turn it into vapor? Nature will be happy to clear your way if you wish to go to hell, or heaven: whether you wish to live or die, nature will always be willing to cooperate. To live is natural, to die is natural, and your ability to choose either of the two is natural too. If you can grasp this multidimensionality of nature, you will have no difficulty in understanding what I am saying.

Suffering is natural, and so is happiness. To live like a blind man is natural, and to live with open eyes is natural too. To be awake is natural, and to stay asleep is natural as well. Nature contains endless possibilities. And the interesting thing is that we are not living outside of nature, we are part of nature. Our choosing is also due to the natural capability we have within us.

As the individual becomes more and more conscious, his ability to choose becomes more and more profound. The more unconscious an individual is, the less profound is his ability to choose. For example, there is no way that water lying in the sun cannot turn into vapor -- it would be difficult for it not to. The water can't decide whether to become vapor or not. If it stays in the sun, then it is sure to become vapor, and lying in the cold, it is sure to become ice. This, the water will have to live through, although it will have no knowledge that it is living through it, because its consciousness is low, or not at all, or dormant.

Trees in Africa rise hundreds of feet in search of the sun. They grow in height. Trees in India won't grow to such heights, because in India there aren't forests that thick. In a dense forest the tree has to grow higher and higher in order to survive. It needs to overcome other trees in height so it can receive the sunlight. The tree would die if it didn't find the needed height. It is a matter of life and death for the tree. The tree has to exercise its choice a little.

In a dense forest the trees will widen less; instead, they will grow taller, become conical. In a thick forest it is dangerous for a tree to grow wide; that will cause it to die. The branches of the nearby trees will get entangled with each other and the trees won't be able to reach the sun. So if the tree has to reach the sun it can't grow its branches wide, it has to grow tall. This too is a tree's choice. If you were to plant the same tree in a country where there are no dense forests, its height would be shorter.

There are trees which actually move a few feet every year. This means there are trees which move their roots as we move our feet. They strengthen the roots that lie in the direction where they wish to move, and relax the roots of the area they wish to abandon. This is how they move forward a little. A swampy area makes this movement easier.

There are trees that are carnivorous. They lure birds, trap them, and once the birds have landed on them, they close their leaves. These trees have developed quite a system for luring birds. They have leaves the size of a plate. The platelike leaves contain a very fragrant juice, and the fragrance naturally attracts birds from far away. As soon as the bird arrives and sits on the leaf, the leaves from all around close in on the bird, press it, and the tree sucks its blood.

Now it is difficult to accept that the tree is not exercising a choice. It certainly is, and it is making some plans as well: it is on the lookout for something. Animals make even greater choices -- they run, they move swiftly. Nevertheless, as compared to the choices made by man, their choices are very ordinary.

Man faces much greater choices because his consciousness is much more evolved. He chooses not only through his body, he chooses through his mind as well. He not only chooses to travel on earth, he also chooses to travel vertically, in space. That too is within his power to choose.

Although this area has not been researched yet, I feel, however, that in the near future science may discover there are trees which have suicidal tendencies -- trees who may not be choosing to live, who may be wanting to stay short in the dense forest and eventually die. This is yet to be discovered.

Among human beings we can see clearly that there are people who are suicidal -- they don't choose to live; they keep looking for ways of dying. Wherever they see a thorn, they rush towards it like a madman;

flowers don't appeal to them. Wherever they see defeat they are drawn towards it as if hypnotized, but when they see victory they look for scores of excuses. People find thousands of arguments against the possibility of growth, but where they are certain of decay people keep moving head on in that direction.

All choices are open to man. The more conscious man becomes, the more his choices will lead him towards happiness; the more unconscious he is, the closer he will move towards misery. So when I say to you, you will have to make a choice.... There are ways to become vapor, but you will have to reach to the point where vapor comes into being. There are ways to become ice, but you will have to come to the point where ice comes into being. There are ways to live, but you will have to explore the order of life. There are ways to meet death, but you will have to find the order of death. The choice is yours. Furthermore, you and nature are not two separate entities -- you *are* nature.

So what this means is, nature's multidimensionality is of two kinds. Mahavira has used a term which is worth considering. The term Mahavira has used is *anant-anant* -- infinite infinities. There is already a word anant, infinite; it means infinite in one direction. The word anant-anant means infinite in infinite directions. It is not that the infinity is only in a couple of directions -- it is in all directions; there are infinities in all infinities. So this universe is not just infinite. Rather, one should say the universe consists of infinite infinities.

What I am saying is, first, there are infinite directions, and nature provides the opportunity for all of them. There are infinite choices and nature makes all of them available too. There are an infinite number of people who are indeterminable parts of nature itself. And each one has a free choice whether to choose or not to choose. All of this, however, is not being controlled from above -- it is regulated from within.

This infinity, or one should say this infinite infinities, is not like someone pulling an ox forward with a rope tied around its neck. Nor is it like someone lashing and shoving the ox from behind. Rather, it's like spring water which has burst forth through its own inner power and is flowing. Neither is anyone pulling it forward, nor is anyone pushing it from behind; neither is anyone giving it a call, nor is anyone forcing it to move ahead. It has a tremendous power, tremendous energy. And what is the energy doing? It is bursting forth, it is flowing. That's its inner expansion.

So there are infinite dimensions, infinite choices, infinite parts making choices. But there is no controller-type God supervising from above. There is no God sitting above and giving directions; there is no engineer. Rather, the infinite energy within is the only source that causes everything to expand.

So there are three planes. One plane consists of the state of unconsciousness, where, because of unconsciousness, whatsoever happens just happens. The choice is almost none. The second plane, where choice exists, is the human plane, the plane of consciousness. Here, whatsoever happens, happens because of our choice. Here, we can't hold anyone else responsible for it. If one is a thief, it is his choice; if one is honest, that too is his choice. On this plane whatsoever one is, it is ultimately his choice. On the human plane whatsoever occurs, it is because of choice. Since this plane consists of the state which is half-conscious and half-unconscious, we occasionally choose things we don't want to choose.

This is very interesting. To say that we occasionally choose things we didn't wish to choose in the first place sounds very contrary, but in fact we do so every day. You don't want to get angry, but you do get angry. What does this mean? It means that the anger arises from your unconscious part, while the thought about not wanting to be angry comes from the conscious part of you.

Your conscious part says, "Don't be angry," while the unconscious part goes on being angry. You remain divided in two. One half of you is joined with the lower world -- the world of rocks and mountains where everything is in a state of unconsciousness. The other half is awakened. It is filled with consciousness and is connected to the world that lies ahead -- the world of wholeness, the world of the divine, where everything is fully conscious. Man is in between, and that's the reason he is in a state of tension.

It would be better if we say man is the tension itself -- half of him being pulled to one side, half to the other. In other words, he does not have any individuality. He is schizophrenic. He sleeps at night and becomes part of nature; he wakes up in the morning and begins his journey towards the divine. When he is in a rage he is blind with anger; when he works on a mathematical problem, he does so with great awareness.

No one has been heard to say, while doing arithmetic, "I wanted to add two and two to make four, but I added them up as five." But as far as anger is concerned, a man admits he didn't want to be angry and yet became angry. Obviously there does exist a gap between the state of anger and finding the solution to an arithmetic problem. Perhaps arithmetic is a part of our awakened state, while anger is a part of our unconscious state. This is the reason why man is in continuous anxiety, why he is always plagued by

worries, tension, anguish. He is always in misery. He does what he does not want to do, and he cannot do what he really wants to do. This is how he is always in tension. Man is swinging like a pendulum all the time -- sometimes to the left, sometimes to the right. That's why you can't trust him -- now he is to the right, now he is to the left. You can't be sure about him because the man moves back and forth like the pendulum of a clock.

Beyond the human plane lies the third plane -- that of total awakening. There is no choice on this plane either. However, there is a difference between the state of no-choice of the first plane and that of this plane. The first plane consists of the unconscious state. The chooser is not present, hence there is no question of making a choice.

What can a man who is asleep choose? He will continue to remain asleep. Even when his house is on fire he won't be able to decide whether to stay in or go out until he wakes up. There is no choice in the world of unconsciousness, because the chooser is asleep.

The world of consciousness, of awareness -- which I call God -- is the awakened state of nature. As soon as a man enters this fully awakened world, there is no more choice here as well. Choice is not there because the man is fully awake. He unquestionably sees that which is right, hence he has no reason to choose. The situation for choosing arises only when things appear hazy; that is, when one is in a quandary, whether to do this or that; when one is caught in the situation of either/or. This shows he is unable to see clearly; everything looks hazy to him. Both things seem worth doing, and both things don't seem worth doing as well -- hence the choice.

If one is able to see precisely what is worth doing and what is not, then where is the question of choosing? Then all choosing ends. Then one does what is worth doing and leaves what is not worth doing. Hence, on this plane a man cannot say he did something he never wanted to do -- the question doesn't arise. He can't even say, "I regret what I have done," because the question doesn't arise at all. He cannot even say he committed a mistake which he never should have -- that too is out of the question.

There is no choice involved in what a fully awakened person does. He acts only upon what he sees, upon what is worth doing. It is not that he feels he has to do it. Whatsoever needs to be done, it happens. So there is neither any choice on the plane of total awareness, nor any choice on the plane of total unconsciousness.

Choice exists on the human plane, which consists of half consciousness and half awareness. Here it is all up to you -- you can go in either direction. You are standing in the middle of the bridge -- you can either turn back or move ahead. It always looks easier to turn back. Why? -- because the place to which we return is known territory. We come from there; the place does not hold much of a threat. The terrain is familiar. Moving ahead always looks dangerous because we don't even have any sense of direction.

That's why man drinks, becomes unconscious, regresses. This shows he is giving up on being a human. This way he makes it evident, in fact, that, "I want to get out of the bother of choosing. I want to reach a point where one doesn't have to make any choice. I want to remain in a state of stupor -- where I may remain lying in a gutter, languishing on the roadside, talking filthy if I want to, not talking filthy if I don't want to. I want to be in a condition where whatsoever is happening is happening, where I don't have to make any choice."

So man arrives at a point where he no longer has to bear the tension and burden of making a decision. Hence all the intoxicants pull man back from the bridge. They call him, "Come back, you were fine in your previous location." You will have to raise consciousness in order to move forward, because as you move ahead on the bridge, you'll become more and more aware -- only then will you be able to advance.

Moving ahead means only one thing: become more and more aware. This too is a matter of choice, and it is up to you and up to everyone else what to choose. You can't make anyone else responsible for it, because there is no one sitting up above who can be blamed for causing you to make a wrong choice. There is nobody up there. The sky is empty. There is no god or goddess, no divine being sitting up in heaven whom you can drag into the court and say, "We were moving along on a right path; you made us go astray a little." You won't be able to say, "Things would have worked out better had you kept yourself out of it."

There is no one you can address like that; hence there is no way to do it. Ultimately the individual is responsible. He is responsible for the good as well as the bad. There is no one else you can hold responsible, who can answer why a certain thing happened -- there is no one at all.

Of course those who have gone ahead say, crying loudly, "Don't turn back in fear, because much joy lies ahead of you. Once you reach there, all worries, all restlessness, all misery comes to an end." They say this, shouting aloud, but their voices sound strange to us because the place from where they speak is unknown to

us.

"How can we attain bliss?" is how it appears to us. If, advancing this far, so much pain has been our lot, how much more of the same will not come to us if we move even further ahead? So a man feels he should turn back to where misery did not exist. Everyone says how blissful childhood was, so if man could, he would immediately return to the state of childhood. Since he cannot, he stays where he is.

Man says there was no misery in childhood. He may even go a step further and say, "It was so blissful being in the mother's womb." If he could, he would love to be back there, but he cannot. So he moves on ahead. We can choose to regress in life; we can return to the unconscious state; we can find ways of becoming unconscious -- if that's what we want.

We don't even understand the language of the voices that come from afar because we have no idea what bliss is. We don't even know what sort of thing it is that people call bliss. We are familiar with what misery is -- all too familiar, as a matter of fact. We also know the more we tried to attain happiness, the more we found misery. Now we are afraid lest, in our quest for bliss, we land ourselves in more trouble.

Since we came across more misery trying to find happiness, we take the state of bliss to be more or less similar to the state of happiness -- perhaps as a little more intense state of happiness. But we are afraid of facing trouble as well. The fact remains that in attempting to gain happiness we encountered pain, so now, in an effort to find bliss, the fear is we may have to face even more trouble, even greater misery. So we hear these voices coming from far away, and with folded hands we salute and say to the people of the other shore, "You are gods, you are *avataras*, you are *tirthankaras*, you are great! We will worship you, but we want to go back!"

We are afraid of the unknown. The fear is we will lose whatever little happinesses we have collected; they seem to be dropping away as we move ahead. The reason is we have built our houses on the very bridge that was only meant to be crossed. We have started living there. We have settled down there, we have turned it into our living room. Now when someone tells us to move ahead, we feel worried about losing the things we have gathered around us. It becomes obvious that moving ahead means leaving behind whatsoever we now have.

So we say, "Let the time come. When I am old, when death is at hand, when all I have begins to drop, that's when I will come forward right away. Then there won't be anything to worry about." But the closer we come to death, the stronger the grip becomes. As death approaches we close our fists more tightly. That's why an old man becomes utterly miserly; a young man is never so miserly.

An old man becomes a miser in every way. He holds tight. At the time of his departure the old man becomes paranoid lest everything he is holding on to might slip through his hands. He holds his possessions firmly, lest his grip loosen. This very clinging to things so firmly turns one into an ugly old man; otherwise, the beauty and grace of an old man can be matchless.

We are aware of beautiful children and we know of less beautiful young people, but beautiful old men are very rare to find. Only once in a while does one come across someone who has grown into a beautiful old man. Otherwise, ordinarily, with the increasing miserliness and holding fast to possessions, everything starts becoming uglier and uglier. An open hand looks beautiful, a closed fist looks ugly. Freedom is beautiful, attachment is slavery.

Everyone thinks he will give up his attachments sometime in the future, at the right opportunity. He waits until the last moment and lets go only when death finally snatches everything away. Since man never likes to let go of things, it hurts when they are taken away. There is no pain in parting with things voluntarily.

Now this whole matter of moving ahead is essentially our own choice. An impetus can be given towards making this choice; there are laws for that too. The bridge is already there; it is natural too. Do you see my point? The bridge is ready to take you forward too; it allows you to go ahead. This too is nature. And the bridge is ready to provide you passage to move backwards. This too is nature.

Nature is prepared to greet you under every condition. On all her doors is a 'Welcome' sign -- which is dangerous too. Not a single door has a sign, 'No Admission'; each and every door has a 'Welcome' sign. Hence the choice is in your hands. It's sheer compassion on the part of nature that it does not prevent you from entering any door. You are free to go wherever you feel like. The door to hell says 'Welcome', and so does the door to heaven. Which welcome sign to choose is ultimately your decision. In that case you won't be able to hold nature responsible for putting out the welcome sign. Nature has put the sign everywhere. Nature had no problem, it did not create any hindrance.

To welcome means to allow freedom. That means, intrinsically, nature is absolutely free. We are a part

of nature, hence we are absolutely free. We *are* doing what we want to do. Nature is assisting us in all our actions, but the choice is always ours. Don't misunderstand me when I say the choice is ours because, essentially, we are part and parcel of nature. Putting it in ultimate terms, it means we are the infinite possibilities of nature itself; we are the infinite openings of nature. Basically it is nature which, seeking through its infinite parts, knocks on its infinite doors -- chooses, wanders, goes astray, and reaches.

But this is a very circular way of putting things -- there are no nooks and corners. And the problem is that all the ways of nature are circular -- none of its modes is angular, none of its courses is square. All its stars, moons, planets and satellites are circular. Their movements in space are circular. The entire system in nature is circular. This is the reason we find the circle used in many religious symbols. So nature is a circular phenomenon. You can start from anywhere and reach anywhere you like -- the choice is always yours.

Once it is understood that the choice is always yours, then one can use the laws of nature in a right manner. For example, while walking on the street you also make use of the law of gravitation. If the earth did not have gravity, you wouldn't be able to walk on the earth. By the time you lift your other foot, if the first foot did not remain steady on the ground and were to lift on its own, where would you end up? Where would you stand? When you lift your left foot, the earth holds the right foot -- that's how you are able to lift your left foot. The earth holding the right foot is responsible for your left foot lifting. Should the right foot also lift at the same time, you've had it! While the earth holds the right foot, you lift the left foot. You put the left foot down and nature holds it until you have lifted the right foot.

This is how gravity works. But gravity also works when a man jumps from the roof. At that moment the earth welcomes him and pulls him down too. Just as the earth pulls the left and the right foot, it pulls the jumping man too. Now, when the bone of the falling man hits the ground, it breaks. We complain, "What kind of nature is this? It broke the poor man's bone!" But nature simply does its job. It says, "Welcome to you, come and get your bone broken."

The same law works. The same gravity which helped you walk will break your bone and make you a cripple. Nevertheless, you won't be able to hold it responsible, because nature merely does its job. It does a totally perfect job; it never falls short. It's faultless. Whether you move your feet, or break your neck -- whatsoever you wish to do, the law of nature works as always. Keeping this law in mind, you have to choose whether you wish to break your bone -- then you may jump from the roof. If you wish to walk, you will need to lift your feet appropriately. You will have to watch that you don't go against the law of nature.

To me, science has only one meaning. The application of science does not mean we have conquered nature -- there is no way to conquer nature. Science only means that we have discovered certain ways and means of living in accord with nature. That's all it means. Put conquering aside. The question is, who is going to conquer whom?

The fact is, we have discovered the ways of living in accord with nature. For example, nature was willing to run this fan a long time ago. We took so long to put the fan in the right place and make it work. Do you follow me? The breeze was always ready to blow from outside. We prevented it by raising the wall; we did not make a window. But if you did make a window, would that mean you conquered the breeze? You simply gave way to the breeze. The breeze was always ready to pass through.

Our being able to run the fan and burn the light with electricity does not mean we have found victory over nature. We simply learned the way to be in agreement with nature. Now we fix our bulbs and switches, lay out electric wires in such a way that electricity can pass through them. In fact, electricity was always ready to pass through them. Our act simply amounts to opening the window.

Science stands for the search for nature's laws favorable to the external world. Religion stands for the search for nature's laws agreeable to the inner world. There are certain laws of nature that exist in the outer world. If we conform to these laws, nature becomes agreeable; if we go against them, it becomes disagreeable. In a way it is wrong to say nature becomes agreeable or disagreeable; the right way to put it is whether we are able to take nature's help or not. Rather, one should say that if we conduct ourselves in a manner that nature can be helpful to us, we stand to gain from it. If we conduct ourselves in a manner that nature cannot be helpful, we stand to lose from it.

For example, you are walking with an umbrella over your head and the wind is blowing against you. Now if you bend it forward, no harm will be done, but if you place it backward on your shoulder, the wind will turn it inside out. Here nature will not be at fault. You did not place the umbrella agreeably to the wind -- that's all you'll be accountable for. In both instances nature was working in the same way. It was pressing against the umbrella when you bent it forward, but its force was towards you. It also pressed against the

umbrella when it was resting on your shoulder, but this time it was being pressed away from you. So although the pressure was the same, the difference was in how you had positioned the umbrella.

Similarly, there are inner laws of nature too. A man who lives with anger has his umbrella resting on the shoulder. Now that will cause him difficulty -- all his inner umbrellas are bound to fall apart. A person who spreads love is placing his umbrella forward; he is being agreeable to nature.

One who has learned how to love has actually mastered one law of the inner science. He has learned that love brings agreeability, harmony in the inner life; whereas anger creates discord, disharmony within. This is very much like the law of gravity. In anger you break your leg, in love you mend it. Nature is willing to work in both instances, depending upon what you wish to do. In anger, man wants to jump from the roof.

Meditation is the ultimate agreeability of the inner life, the uttermost harmony, the most profound of all.

Meditation means that, from within, one is now in complete harmony with the ultimate law of life. The word Lao Tzu has used for it is beautiful. He calls it Tao. Tao means the law. Or the name given by the Vedic seers is also appropriate. They call it *rit*. Rit means the law. Similarly, *dharma* also means the law. Dharma means your inner nature, the law. Dharma means: if you act according to the law, you will attain happiness. *adharma*, an unrighteous act, is that which would go against the law and cause you unhappiness. This is the principle of inner science.

Meditation, in the ultimate sense, in the innermost sense, means to be agreeable -- agreeability. In other words, one who is agreeable in every way, one who is nowhere in conflict with life; one who is at no point separate from life; one who has become harmonious with all the laws of life, he attains to the ultimate truth, the ultimate life, the ultimate bliss.

We exist under the same law too. But fighting against the very law, we end up in ultimate bondage -- fighting against the very law. It's kind of like this: there are people who understand the value of gold and make ornaments out of it, and there are others who do not understand its value and make shackles out of it. There is a law that works on gold. There is a law that governs the moulding, the casting of gold. Now whether you make ornaments or chains is entirely up to you.

One who totally establishes one's agreeability with the inner law of nature attains dharma. One who totally comes to an agreement with the law of nature in the outside world attains *vigyana*. These words are so beautiful they are worth understanding.

What is achieved through dharma we call *gyana*. What is gained through science we call vigyana. Both words are very meaningful. We do not use any prefix before *gyana*, we do not put any adjective before it. Vigyana means a specialized knowledge; gyana means just knowledge, natural -- not any special knowledge.

Religion means having an understanding of how to become spontaneous, how to be one with the inner nature of life. Hence, it is just knowing -- not a specialized knowledge. Vigyana is a specialized knowledge. It has to explore each and every direction in order to find out what would be agreeable to this law of nature and that law of nature. There are millions of laws working in the outside world.

Obviously, the more you go inside, you ultimately end up with only one law. And the laws keep on increasing as we move more and more in the outer world. It is like drawing lines away from one point. They will be one at the point of origin, but as they move away from the point their number will go on increasing, their distances will go on increasing. This is similar to the sun rays that spread all around. They are one on the sun, but in moving away from it, the one becomes two, four, a thousand, millions, and billions -- they go on spreading. Their distances become greater and greater.

Vigyan, science, is a specialized knowledge -- knowledge of each and every ray, hence specialized. Once science gets hold of one ray, it will find out all about it. As I was telling you yesterday, science means to know more and more about less and less. But in that case the ray will keep on becoming thinner and thinner -- the greater the distance, the narrower it will be. That's why science becomes more and more narrow.

Religion expands, it becomes more and more vast, it keeps on becoming formless until *advaita*, nonduality, oneness remains at the end. Then there won't be two left. Hence, I say to you, there can be many sciences, not many religions. Religion can only be one because it is knowledge -- not a specialized knowledge.

If we understand this, then it would mean that the laws exist, that we exist, and what we do with the laws and with ourselves -- that capacity to choose -- also exists. Whatsoever we do, we have the capability of living it through as well. Now, this is the way it is. One who is intelligent, however, continues to work towards enhancing the direction of bliss. One who is determined to choose stupidity continuously goes on

diminishing the capacity to attain bliss. There is no one up there to be held responsible; the entire responsibility rests with man.

Hence my emphasis on sadhana, and my telling you repeatedly: get on with it, take a jump; the laws are firmly rooted. You are already on the diving board, but just standing there. The ocean is waving down below. You *can* take a jump. The sun is hot, the heat is intense, you are sweating, and the cool ocean is rolling below. You can, of course, take a jump and be in cool waters. You are standing on the diving board. If you are willing to jump, the diving board is ready to help you; it has springs, they can toss you below. But you are standing there sweating in the sun. The diving board, the springs, are shedding tears beneath you. If you care to take the jump, they are anxious to help you. But since you are not taking the jump, the diving board is quiet. The cool ocean down below is watching you sweat.

Given this state of affairs, you will have to choose decisively, you will have to make the decision. It is fine if you wish to wait, there is no problem. But make a decision: "I want to wait. I don't want to be in cool water, I want to stand in the heat, I want to sweat. I don't want to jump, I'll stay right here." Make this your choice and then wait. I believe, if you did this, then even that decisive act would show you have grown. At least you made a decision.

But you are a very strange type of people. You say, "We don't want to jump in the ocean. We would like to enter the cool water; we know the sun is hot and we are sweating profusely, but we can't take a jump right now. We do wish to jump, to leap forward, but please wait. How can we rush into it? We will do it tomorrow, or the day after."

This stops your growth. By and by it makes you inert; you get stuck in the place where you are. You become used to this sweating, the heat, and to the nonsense that you would like to jump -- but tomorrow. You will say the same thing tomorrow as well, that you would like to jump the next day. Then you will get used to saying this, you will keep on repeating the same thing, and all the laws of nature will wait patiently. The sun will continue to shine, he will welcome you and invite you to enjoy him. While we go on sweating, the ocean will keep calling, "Come if you like, it's your pleasure. The cool waters are ready to receive you." The diving board will keep saying, "I am ready to bounce, but you need to make a choice first -- you need to take off." This is how the situation is.

In my view, the real harm is not because of the fact that you are suffering from misery, it is due more to the reality that your misery is not the product of your decision. Suffer decisively! The suffering should be your decision too. If one wants to steal, then he should do so decisively, by becoming a thief. He should make it clear, "I intend to be a thief, and I want to say to all the holy men they should stop all their nonsense. It is of no use to me; none of their talk has any meaning for me. If they want to be holy, then let them be. I have decided to be a thief."

So remember, compared to a person who has become a holy man without his own decision, a man who has become a thief through his own decision would live a far superior life. ... Because the decision enhances his consciousness, the decision lends weight to his being, the decision raises his level of responsibility. When he makes the decision he becomes responsible. Being himself the decision-maker, when he decides, when it becomes his own choice, will is created. And when will is created, the consciousness is awakened. Then it can't remain asleep any longer.

Your making the decision alone will bring an end to the state of unconsciousness, because a decision cannot emerge in an unconscious state. Lacking decisiveness, you will simply go on drifting here and there, pushed by the society. The father enrolls you in a school, so you go there. The mother finds you a job, so you take that job. The wife asks you to stand on your head, so you stand on your head. Then the children surround you; you are more and more confined. You are just pulled and pushed from all sides. So if you stay indecisive, the state of unconsciousness will become more and more condensed.

There is no harm if one has to make a decision -- even for the wrong reasons. As I see it, there is only one wrongdoing -- not to make a decision. And there is only one virtue -- to be decisive. So be decisive. It doesn't matter if you decide to be a thief, but make the decision with a total mind -- then you won't stay a thief for long. One who decides with a total mind attains so much consciousness that he can no longer steal. He comes to such understanding that to him stealing seems foolish.

Even when people become holy men or women, they do so because they are somehow pushed into it. Somebody's wife dies and he turns into a holy man. A woman's husband dies and she ends up being a holy woman. A man files bankruptcy and becomes a holy man. Someone's father is about to become a renunciate; the son has no choice but to follow his father -- the father initiates him too. Now this is meaningless, this doesn't serve any purpose. A decision must be there. For one who lives decisively every

moment, his consciousness will continue to grow every moment. Make decisions in small matters, and learn how to stick to them.

Let me mention something briefly, and then we will conclude this talk. Gurdjieff used to have his followers go through a small experiment. As such, it was a very small exercise, but it used to prove very effective in raising consciousness. It was called the stop exercise. For example, if Gurdjieff were to address people sitting here, all of a sudden in the middle of the talk he would say "Stop!" It would mean everyone sitting here would freeze -- your hands, head, legs, the whole body would remain motionless, like a statue. He would keep watching, and if anyone moved he would say, "Can't you muster enough will to stay as you are for a while?"

It so happened that once, along with his followers, he was experimenting in Tiflis. They were staying in a tent outside the village. A canal was situated nearby. It was dry at the time; the water had not run through the canal yet. Three of the seekers were crossing the dry canal when suddenly Gurdjieff called from inside the tent, "Stop!" All the three stood in the middle of the canal, motionless. Meanwhile, somebody released the canal waters. The canal began to fill up, while Gurdjieff stayed inside the tent. The seekers stood there, unmoving.

Dauntless, the three remained until the water reached their waists. As the water began rising further up, they became worried. They couldn't utter a word because that would have meant breaking the "Stop" command. Gurdjieff was still in the tent; they were not sure whether he even knew the canal was filling up. Perhaps he didn't even know his disciples were standing in the middle of the canal. They couldn't figure out what to do. They kept their courage until the water came up to their necks. When it began rising even further, one of them exclaimed, "This is foolishness!" and jumped out of the canal. The second one held out until the water reached his nose, in the hope Gurdjieff might call off the stop exercise. Then he felt it was dangerous to hold on any longer, and he jumped out of the water too.

The third young man stood there without budging. The water went over his head. Gurdjieff came running from the tent, jumped in the canal and brought the man out. Gurdjieff asked how he had felt inside at that moment when the water went over his head. He said, "The thing I was waiting for happened. But it happened only when I stood firm in my resolve. The consciousness I attained to when the water went over my head was simply the ultimate. Now I don't need to learn anything further -- my resolve has come to its completion!"

This man stood firm in his resolve even in the face of death. Gurdjieff said, "This was all planned by me. I had the canal water released. I wanted to see if you were capable of something more than merely stopping the movements of your hands and feet." He dismissed the other two seekers and told them never to think of coming back -- never at all. He told them they didn't have any business there.

The greater the intensity of will, the more profound the feeling of resolve, the more one's consciousness comes closer to being total. If you show your absolute will even for a single moment, that very moment you attain to a total consciousness. All the preparations are geared toward attaining this total consciousness; they are meant for creating that absolute will.

Hence, in my view, it is always good to make a choice. If God is having us dance like puppets -- making some as sinners and others saints -- then the whole thing becomes useless, absolutely useless. Not only does everything become useless, even God himself turns out to be very foolish. What kind of craziness is this? If God alone is the decision-maker, and if he alone creates someone good and someone bad -- makes one man Rama and the other Ravana -- then what's the point? Then everything becomes nonsense, carries no meaning.

No, the individual is the decision-maker -- there is no one imposing a decision on you from above. The moments when the decision comes from within you are the moments of awakening. Twenty-four hours a day, a seeker will look forward to making even ordinary decisions -- it doesn't matter how insignificant they are. One should remain in search of making just minor, very ordinary decisions.

Right from the morning you should be continuously anxious to find opportunities for making decisions. And whenever such opportunities arise.... The opportunities come your way all the time, all kinds of opportunities.... If you can make decisions every moment, in a few days you will find your consciousness shooting up within you like an arrow. You will find it rising, gaining speed every day, simply through very ordinary decisions.

What we have named as sacrifice, austerity -- and who knows what other foolish words -- are all nonsense. If ever they had any validity, if ever any man had even made a meaningful application of them, that meaningfulness lay in their will. Someone decides, for example, that he will not eat for a day. Now, the

value of this does not rest as much in the act of not eating, as it does in his coming to a resolution.

If this man eats even once in his mind, the whole thing is finished, it becomes totally useless. Not eating means not only abstaining from eating physically, but even mentally. If a man could mindfully stay without eating food for twelve hours, he would have gone a long way in maintaining his resolve. Not eating is not significant by itself -- it simply works as a peg for the man to hang his will on. After twelve hours the quality of his being is sure to change.

When I see a man has fasted for years and yet the quality of his being has not changed, I know he must have been eating in his mind, otherwise the quality would have changed. He has been fasting all through his life -- going through this fast and that fast -- and yet nowhere does he show any change of quality. The man has remained the same. He is like one who sets a lock and then comes back again to check whether it is locked or not.

I know such a man. He lives across from my house. He fasts, worships regularly, but he is a man of such poor will. I have watched him many times. He will lock his door, walk ten steps, then come back and shake the lock to be sure. I asked him, "Why do you do this? You locked the door yourself!"

He said, "Often I am not sure whether I locked it or not, so I come back to double check. And what's the harm in checking at least once?"

I said, "Having already checked once, doesn't it occur to you the second time whether or not you have indeed gone back once and seen to the lock?"

He said, "How did you know? It does occur to me indeed. Not only once but twice, even three times I feel like going back and checking the lock -- but I feel embarrassed to do it."

Here is a man who fasts, but he does not know what fasting means. The purpose of fasting is to bring decisiveness, to bring a decision-making power. Having made the decision once, a man should not turn back. And whosoever makes such a decision -- which proves to be a point of no return -- in the life of such a man nothing remains asleep, everything is awakened.

And Now, And Here, Vol 2

Chapter #12
Chapter title: The Distance Makes the Difference

3 August 1970 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7008035	
ShortTitle: NOW12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

IN ORDER FOR ONE TO STAY AWAKE AT THE TIME OF DEATH, OR IN ORDER FOR ONE TO SUCCESSFULLY EXPERIENCE A CONSCIOUS DEATH IN MEDITATION, PLEASE EXPLAIN IN DETAIL HOW A SEEKER SHOULD WORK ON THE FOLLOWING: THE BODY SYSTEM, THE BREATHING SYSTEM, THE STATE OF BREATHING, THE STATE OF ONE'S BEING, CELIBACY, THE STATE OF ONE'S MIND.

Before one can remain conscious in the moment of death, first one needs to prepare to stay conscious in pain and suffering. Ordinarily, it is not possible for one who becomes unconscious even in misery to stay awake at the time of death. One needs to understand what it means to become unconscious when in misery.

That will make one understand what it means to be conscious in misery too.

Becoming unconscious when one is in misery means one has identified oneself with the misery. When you have a headache, you don't feel any distance between the headache and yourself; you don't remain just a distant watcher. Rather, you feel as if *you* are in pain. When you have a fever, it doesn't feel as though the body is hot, somewhere at a distance from you, instead you feel as if *you* have become hot. This is identification. When your foot is hurt and wounded, you don't feel just the affected foot; rather, you feel as if *you* are hurt and wounded.

Basically, we don't feel any distance between ourselves and our bodies. We live identified with the body. When hunger arises, one doesn't say his body is hungry and he is aware if it, instead he says, "I am hungry." But this is not the truth. The truth is, the body is hungry and he is aware of it. He is simply the center of awareness -- continuously aware of whatsoever is happening. If there is a thorn hurting the foot, he knows it; if there is a headache, he knows it; if the stomach needs food, he knows it.

Man is consciousness, consciousness which is continuously aware. He is not the experiencer, he is simply the knower. This is the reality. But our state of mind is not that of the knower, it is that of the experiencer. When the knower turns into being the experiencer; when he knows not, but rather becomes identified with the act itself; when he does not remain a witness watching from a distance, but rather becomes the participant in the act, that is when the identification takes place. Then he becomes one with the act. This identification prevents him from waking up, because in order to be awake, in order to be aware, a certain distance is required, a space is needed.

I am able to see you only because there is a distance between you and me. If the whole distance between you and me were to be removed, I wouldn't be able to see you. I am able to see you because there is a space between us. If this entire space were somehow eliminated, it wouldn't be possible for me to see you. My eyes can see you, because there is a space in between but my very eyes are unable to see themselves.

Even if I need to see my figure, I have to become the other in a mirror; I have to be at a distance from myself -- only then can I see my reflection. Seeing the reflection in a mirror means my image is at a distance, and now it is visible to me. All that a mirror does is present your image at a distance from you. The intervening space thus created enables you to see.

In order to see, a distance is needed. For one who lives identified with the body, or thinks he is the very body, there exists no distance between him and his body.

Once there was a Mohammedan mystic called Farid. A man came to see him one morning and raised the same question you have asked me. He said to Farid, "We have heard that when Jesus was crucified he did not cry out, scream, or grow miserable. We have also heard that when Mansoor's limbs were cut off, he was laughing. How can this be? This is impossible."

Farid didn't say a word. He laughed, and from the coconuts offered to him by his devotees, he picked up one that was lying nearby and gave it to the man. Farid told him, "Take this coconut. It is not ripe yet. Break it open, but make sure you keep the kernel from breaking. Break the outer shell and bring me the unbroken kernel."

The man said, "This is impossible. Because the coconut is unripe, there is no space between the kernel and the outer shell. If I break open the shell the kernel will break too."

Farid said, "Forget this coconut. Here is another. Take this one, it is dry. There is a space between its kernel and the outer shell. Can you assure me you can break only the shell and leave the kernel intact?"

The man said, "What's so difficult about this? I will break the shell and the kernel will be saved without any problem."

Farid said, "Tell me why the kernel will be saved."

The man replied, "Because the coconut is dry, there exists a distance between the shell and the kernel."

Farid said, "Now don't bother about breaking open the coconut; set it aside too. Did you get your answer or not?"

The man said, "I was asking you something else, and you have gotten me into talking about a coconut. My question is, why didn't Jesus cry out when he was crucified? Why didn't he weep? Why didn't Mansoor writhe in pain when his limbs were cut off? Why did he laugh? Why did he smile?"

Farid answered, "Because they were dry coconuts, while we are wet coconuts -- there is no other reason than this."

The reason why Jesus didn't weep when crucified, and Mansoor didn't suffer pain, but rather laughed and smiled, is because they had totally disidentified themselves with their bodies. There was no other reason than this. It was not really Jesus who was being crucified. Jesus was watching his body being crucified from

within, and this he did from the same distance as the people standing around him -- outside, away from his body. No one from the crowd screamed, none of them cried, "Don't kill me!" Why? -- because there was a distance between them and Jesus' body.

Within Jesus too, there was a distance between the element that watches and his body. Hence Jesus also didn't cry out, "Don't kill me!"

Mansoor's limbs were amputated and he kept laughing. When someone asked him, "What makes you laugh when your limbs are being cut off7" Mansoor said, "I would have cried had you dismembered me, but it is not 'me' you are chopping off; the one you are doing it to, you fools, is not me. I laugh at you because you are taking this body to be Mansoor's, just as you take the bodies you are in to be your authentic selves. You will obviously suffer painful deaths. What you are doing to me is nothing but a repetition of the mistakes you have committed in treating your own selves. Had you been aware you are separate from your bodies, you wouldn't have tried to cut my body. You would have known that you and your body are two different things. Then you would have realized that by cutting up the body, Mansoor is not cut."

The greatest preparation for entering death in a conscious state is to first enter pain consciously, because death does not occur often, it does not come every day. Death will come only once, whether you are prepared for it or not; there cannot be a rehearsal for death. But pain and misery come every day. We can prepare ourselves while going through pain and suffering -- and remember, if we can do so while facing them, it will prove useful at the time of death.

Hence, seekers have always welcomed suffering. There is no other reason for it. It is not that suffering is a good thing. The reason is simply that suffering provides the seeker with an opportunity for self-preparation, self-attainment. A seeker has always thanked God for the suffering he undergoes, for the simple reason that, in moments of misery, he gets a chance to disidentify himself from his body.

Remember, sadhana, spiritual discipline, is a little difficult to follow when you are happy. It is easier when you are miserable, because in moments of happiness one doesn't want to have even the slightest feeling of separation from one's body. When you are happy the body feels very dear to you; you don't feel like being detached from it for even an inch.

In moments of happiness we move closer to the body; hence it is not surprising that a seeker of happiness becomes a materialist. It is also not surprising if a person who is continuously seeking happiness believes himself to be nothing more than his body, because in happy times he begins to exist like a green coconut instead of a dry one -- the distance between him and his body continues to narrow down.

In moments of pain one wishes he were not the body. Ordinarily, a man who takes himself to be nothing but the body also wishes he were not the body when his head hurts or when his foot is injured or when his body aches. He tends to agree with monks all over the world who go about saying that, "It would have been better if I were not the body." Feeling the pain in his body, he becomes eager to somehow find out he is not the body too. That's why I say to you, the moments of pain can become moments of spiritual discipline, they can be turned into moments of sadhana. But ordinarily, what do we do?

Ordinarily, during times of suffering, we try to forget pain. If a man is in trouble, he will drink alcohol. Someone is in pain and he will go and sit in a movie theater. Somebody is miserable and he will try to forget his misery with prayers and devotional songs. These are all different ways and means to forget pain.

Someone drinks; we can say this is one tactic: someone goes and watches a movie, this is another. A person goes to a concert; this is a third way of forgetting pain. Somebody goes to the temple and drowns himself in prayers and hymns; this is a fourth strategy. There can be a thousand and one strategies -- they can be religious, non-religious, or secular. That's not a big question. Underneath all this, the basic thing is that man wants to forget his misery. He is into forgetting misery.

A person who is out to forget misery can never wake up to misery. How can we become aware of something we tend to forget? Only with an attitude of remembering can we become aware of something. Hence, only by remembering pain can we become aware of it.

So whenever you are in misery, take it as an opportunity. Be totally aware of it, and you will have a wonderful experience. When you become fully aware of your suffering, when you look at it face to face, not escaping the pain, you will have a glimpse of your separateness from it. For example, you fell, were injured, hurt your foot. Now try to locate the pain inside, try to pinpoint the exact spot where it hurts, and you will be astonished to discover how you have managed to spread the pain over a much wider area, away from the original spot where its intensity is not so much.

Man exaggerates his suffering. He magnifies his misery, which is never actually that much. The reason behind this is the same -- identification with the body. Misery is like the flame of a lamp, but we experience

it as the dispersed light of the lamp. Misery is like the flame, limited to a very small section of the body. But we feel it like the very extended light of the lamp, covering a much larger area. Close your eyes and try to locate the pain from inside.

Remember too, we have always known the body from the outside, never from within. Even if you know your body, it is known as others see it. If you have seen your hand, it is always from the outside, but you can feel your hand from within too. It is as if one were to remain contented with seeing his house only from the outside. But there is an inner side to the house as well.

Pain occurs at the inner parts of the body. The point where it hurts is located somewhere in the interior of the body, but the pain spreads to the outer parts of the body. It is like this: the flame of pain is located inside, while the light radiates outward.

Since we are used to seeing the body from outside, the pain appears to be very spread out. It is a wonderful experience, trying to see the body from inside. Close your eyes and try to feel and experience what the body is like from within. The human body has an inner wall too; it has an inner covering as well. This body has an inner limit too. That inner frontier can certainly be experienced with closed eyes.

You have seen your hand lifting. Now, close your eyes sometime and lift your hand, and you will experience the hand rising from within. From the outside you have known what it is to be hungry. Close your eyes and experience hunger from within, and for the first time you will be able to feel it from inside.

As soon as you get hold of the pain from within, two things happen. One is, the pain does not remain as widely spread as it originally seemed to be; it immediately centers on a small point. And the more intensely you concentrate on this point, the more you will find it becoming smaller and smaller. And an incredible thing happens. When the point becomes very small, you find to your amazement it appears and disappears, goes off and on. Gaps begin to appear in between. And finally, when it disappears, you wonder what happened to it. Many times you miss it. The point becomes so small, that often when the consciousness tries to locate it, it is not there.

Just as pain expands in a state of unconsciousness, in the state of awareness it narrows down and becomes small. In such a state of consciousness the feeling will be that although you have gone through so many painful experiences, although you have lived through so much suffering, yet, in fact, the miseries were not really that many. We have suffered exaggerated pains. The same is true with regard to happiness. The happinesses we have been through were not as many as they seemed to be; we have enjoyed them in an exaggerated form too.

If one were to enjoy one's happiness with awareness, we would find that happiness becomes very small too. If we were to live through misery with the same kind of awareness, we would find it becomes very narrow as well. The greater the awareness, the narrower and smaller the pains and miseries. They become so small that, in a deeper sense, they turn out to be meaningless. In fact, their meaning lies in their expansion. They seem to be encompassing one's entire life. However, when seen through great awareness, they go on narrowing down, ultimately becoming so meaningless they don't have anything to do with life as such.

The second thing that will happen is, when you look at your misery very closely, a distance will be created between you and the misery. In fact, whenever you look at a thing, immediately a distance is created between you and the thing itself. Seeing causes the distance. No matter what we look at, a distance immediately begins to take place.

If you look closely at your misery, you will find a separation between the misery and you, because only that which is separate from you can be seen. Obviously, that which is inseparably one with you cannot be seen. One who is aware of his misery, one who is filled with consciousness, one who is full of remembrance, experiences the misery as somewhere else, and he is somewhere at a distance.

The day a man comes to realize the difference between himself and the misery, as soon as he comes to know his pain is happening somewhere at a distance, the unconsciousness caused by misery ceases to exist. And once a person comes to understand that the sufferings as well as the happinesses of the body occur elsewhere, that one is merely a knower of them, his identity with the body is severed. Then he knows he is not the body.

This is the initial preparation. Once this preparation is complete, then it is easy to enter death with awareness. Not only easy, but it will happen most certainly. As such, we are not afraid of death really. After all, even to be afraid of death, one needs to be familiar with death. How can we feel afraid of something we know nothing about?

So, we have no fear of death really; rather, in our minds death exists in the form of a disease. That's the idea we have of it. When even minor illnesses leave us in so much trouble -- the foot hurts and we suffer so

much, the head hurts and we suffer so much -- what a torture it will be when the entire body will hurt and fall apart!

The fear of death is the sum total of all our illnesses. Death in itself, however, is not an illness. Death has nothing to do with illness -- it is not even remotely connected with it. It is a different matter if illnesses precede death, but there is no cause-and-effect relationship between the two. It is beside the point that a man dies following an illness, but one need not be mistaken and think that illness causes death. Perhaps the reverse is the case.

Because a man comes close to death, he grabs on to illness. No one ever dies of illness. As death approaches, he begins to catch illnesses. As death draws near, his body becomes weak, his receptivity towards sickness increases. He becomes vulnerable, he begins to look for illnesses. The same illness would not be able to affect him were the man closer to life. Perhaps it would not have been able to catch hold of him.

Do you know there are some moments when you are more receptive to illnesses, while there are some when you are not? In moments of disappointment and sadness a person becomes vulnerable to illness, while a man full of hope and optimism becomes unreceptive to it. Even illness does not enter you without your willingness to accept it -- your inner acceptance is needed.

Hence, no matter how many medicines are given to them, those who are of a suicidal mind can never be cured. Their minds remain unreceptive to medications. Their minds go on seeking illnesses, inviting diseases with open arms, but keeping their doors very tightly closed as far as medications are concerned.

No, no one ever dies of illness. Rather, one becomes vulnerable to illnesses because of approaching death. That's why illness occurs first, then death follows. We normally think what happens first is the cause, and that which follows it is the effect. That's erroneous thinking. Illness is not the cause. Invariably the cause is death. The illness is merely the effect.

So the fear of death in our minds is really the fear of illness. First of all, we create the fear of death by adding up all our illnesses. The second thing worth remembering is that all the people we have seen dying, we have not really seen them *dying*, we have only seen them falling ill. How can we ever see anyone dying? Death is such an utterly inner phenomenon, no one can be a witness to it. Think twice before you ever testify to seeing such and such a person die, because it is a very difficult thing to see someone dying. To this day it has never happened on this earth.

No one has ever seen anyone dying. Only this much has been seen: a man fell ill, grew more ill, and more and more ill, and one day it became known that the man is no longer alive. But basically, no one has ever seen *when* a person died. No one has ever been able to pinpoint at which moment a person died, and what exactly happened in the process of dying. The only thing we have seen is a man being set free from life.

We have not seen a boat touching the other shore; we have only seen it leaving this shore. We have seen a consciousness move away from the shores of life, and then after a certain point we have lost sight of it. The body that remains with us is no longer alive, as it was until yesterday, and so we think the man is dead.

For us, death is an inference; it is not an event that occurs right before us. We have seen sick people, we have seen the suffering of a dying man -- the cramping of his limbs, his eyes rolling up, his face deforming, his jaws clenching; we have seen that perhaps the man wants to say something but cannot -- we have seen all this. We have with us the sum of all this; it has become part of our collective mind. Whatsoever has been happening at the time of death over millions of years, we have collected it all. We are afraid of that.

We are also frightened of facing the same difficulties at the time of our death. Hence, man has devised very clever means. He has dismissed the fact of death from the whole idea of life. We create cemeteries outside the town so that we are not reminded of death more often. Really, ideally a cemetery should be created in the middle of the town, because there is nothing in life more certain than death itself: everything else is uncertain. Other things may or may not be. The only thing which one can believe in definitively is death. Death is the most certain thing; no one can doubt its existence.

We can doubt the existence of God; we can doubt the existence of the soul; we can doubt life itself, but there is no way to doubt death. Death is. That which is so certain we have put outside the town. If a funeral passes by, the mother calls her children to come inside the house, because somebody is dead. Actually, if someone is dead everyone should be asked to come out so they can watch the greatest fact of life passing by. Everyone is bound to pass through death. There is no need to deny it. But we are so scared of death we don't even want to mention it.

I have heard.... An old woman came to see a monk and said. "The soul is indeed immortal." Old people often talk about the immortality of the soul for no other reason than the fear of death. That's the only reason why we find such a large number of old folks in temples, mosques, churches. Why aren't young people and children interested in going to these places? It will be a while before they get the news of death. It will take a little time. They can afford to deny death for now; they can forget it for a while.

How can an old man forget death? He gets reminders every day. One day he finds his legs refuse to walk, another day his vision fails, sometimes his ears lose their hearing power. He receives hints from all around that, one by one, parts of his body seem to be giving in to death. Now he begins to rush towards the church, the temple, the mosque. He is not concerned with God; he goes there simply to make sure that, even though what he has understood life to be is coming to an end, will he perish too?

It is strange that societies which believe in the immortality of the soul are more frightened of death than ones which do not believe in the soul's existence. Take our country, for example. For ages we have been firm believers in the immortality of the soul. And yet, no race on earth is more cowardly than ours, no people are more dead than we are.

A nation which proclaims the soul is immortal suffers in slavery for a thousand years. How strange! One wonders how a nation which declares the soul is immortal and which is inhabited by eight hundred million souls, can live in slavery under the domination of three million. Those who believe the soul is immortal, that it can never die, what fear can they have of becoming slaves? What fear can they have of fighting the enemy? What fear can they have of facing death by hanging? How can guns and cannons frighten them? But no, something else is involved here.

Believing in the immortality of the soul is not the same as knowing the immortality of the soul. Believing in it is just a strategy for erasing the fear of death, for falsifying it -- the same as creating a cemetery outside the town.

Every day people open their scriptures and read the teachings on the immortality of the soul so that they can be absolutely sure there is no death, so that they can carry the hope that they will survive -- so there is no need to worry. They assert, "The body will die, but we will still survive!"

Who are you asserting as your existence other than the body? You have no knowledge of it. You announce, "The body may die, I will continue to live," and the fact is you have absolutely no idea who you are other than the body! You don't know what it is that will survive when the body is no more. If you should ever really think, "Who am l?" you will come to know that you know nothing about yourself except that you are the body.

So the old woman said to the monk, "I believe the soul is immortal. The soul is indeed imperishable. What do you say?"

About the immortality of the soul, the monk answered nothing. He merely looked at the woman, took her hand in his and said, "What do you think about death? Not much time is left."

The woman was annoyed. She said, "What kind of ominous talk is this? Please don't say such things. Being a monk, a good man, you should not talk about such ominous things."

The monk said, "If the soul is immortal, then how can death be ominous? Death can be inauspicious only if the soul is mortal."

But the woman continued, "Drop this and talk about something else. Talk about God, talk about moksha. I haven't come to hear you speak about death."

Actually, people go to monks precisely to hear things which can somehow comfort them and alleviate their fears. They want someone who can tell them, "You are not going to die." They want to be told, "You are not a sinner; the soul is eternally pure, uncorrupted. Did you say you are a thief? Forget it, no one is a thief. Did you say you are a black-marketeer? That's all nonsense. Can the soul ever engage in black-marketing?"

The result is, all the black-marketeers gather around monks who keep saying, "The soul is pure, without blemish. It has always been incorruptible, it can never be defiled." And the man sitting in front, an old thief, nods his head in agreement and says, "You are absolutely right, your holiness! How true, your holiness!" He wants to believe, he wants someone to assure him that the soul is absolutely pure, so he can be free from the bother of becoming pure, so he won't have to be worried about becoming impure -- so there will be no more fear.

We need to have a good understanding of the reality on which this mental condition is fundamentally based. We are not afraid of death, we are afraid of illness. And we are afraid to part with what we call life.

For example, you push me out of this house. I have no idea what lies outside this house -- whether there is a big palace, a forest, a desolate place, a desert -- I haven't the faintest idea. I am not sure whether I will be happy or unhappy outside the house. I don't know at all. Although outside the door lies the unknown, yet the fear of leaving the house makes me miserable. The house was dependable, known, familiar. It is frightening to leave the familiar and go into the unfamiliar. The fear is not really of the unknown, because I have absolutely no knowledge of the unknown. The fear is having to leave the known.

You will be surprised, but the mind is so possessed by the known that we find it difficult even to let go of our known illnesses. It is even difficult to give up our known miseries. Most physicians hardly ever cure your illness, they merely persuade you to drop the illness. Most medicines do nothing to your illness, they simply give you courage to get rid of it.

Recently, a well-known scientist conducted many experiments in this area. He took twenty patients suffering from the same illness. Ten of them he treated with medicine, while he kept the other ten only on water. The interesting thing was that the patients in both categories recovered together. Now what does this mean? What it means is simply that it is neither a question of medicine nor of water. The big question is that of persuading a man to drop his illness. If water does this work, then the patient can be cured by water. If homeopathic sugar pills succeed, then he is cured by the pills. If a charm proves effective, then it can cure too. If a patient has faith in a pinch of ash given by a fakir, then it can cure him too. Faith in the water of the Ganges also does the trick. Everything works.

Even a highly intelligent man such as Aristotle has proposed remedies which make us laugh. He was, one should say, the father of logic. He has proposed incredible cures; he could not have suggested them had they not been effective. The cures did work. For example, he has written that when a woman is in labor, apply horse dung on her stomach and the pain will stop completely -- a wise and intelligent man like Aristotle says this. Can it ever be possible that a woman can get over the pain of labor by applying horse dung on her stomach? But apparently it did work. The reason why a woman recovered from her labor pains is that basically a pregnant woman never has a pain in the stomach, she simply creates it while giving birth to a child.

The more frightened a woman is of giving birth the more her pain grows. And as she becomes fearful of the pain, she contracts the entire reproductive system. The child pushes its way out of her body, while the woman goes on contracting the whole system. This creates a conflict between the two, and the conflict causes pain. That's why most babies are born at night -- seventy percent of the babies -- because the mother won't allow the birth to happen in the daytime. She remains alert during the day and hinders the birth from happening. Hence, the baby is forced to take birth at night when the mother is asleep, when she is unaware. Therefore, seventy percent of the poor babies are unable to take birth in the daylight; they have to be born in the darkness of night.

There is a man called Levin. He teaches women to cooperate with their labor. He asks them to cooperate during childbirth, and has succeeded in having thousands of women deliver babies without any pain. He neither applies horse dung, nor gives an injection, nor ties a charm about a woman, nor brings any offering from a guru -- he does nothing of the sort. He merely persuades the woman to cooperate. He advises women, "Allow the child to take birth without creating any hindrance; cooperate with the child. Be filled with the feeling of giving birth to the child. That will be enough, you won't have any pain."

There are hundreds of tribes where women do not go through any labor pains. They go on working in the fields, and when the time comes they give birth to the child. The mother places the infant in a basket and resumes her work in the field.

Man does not even give up those illnesses he has been suffering for so long, he holds tightly to them. People even insist on keeping their chains. This fact came to light during the French revolution. Some of the most dangerous prisoners were kept in a large prison. They were sentenced to life imprisonment. Their chains were never to be taken off; they were to remain in them forever. Only when they died would the shackles be removed.

The revolutionaries broke down the prison walls and brought the prisoners out of their cells. The prisoners had given up all hope of ever coming out. Some were imprisoned for twenty years, some for thirty, and some were in there for fifty years. They had become almost blind. Their chains had almost become parts of their bodies; one could not say they were separate from their bodies. There was no longer any separation left between their bodies and the chains. Do you think chains tied around one's hands for fifty years would remain separate? They are bound to become part of one's hands.

The man forgets the chains are not part of his body. He takes care of them in the same way he does his

hands. He cleans and shines the chains every morning as he does his body -- after all, the chains are to stay with him his whole life. If this is the case, then the whole matter is over.

So when the revolutionaries began cutting the chains off these prisoners, many of them objected. They told the revolutionaries that without chains they will feel very uncomfortable outside. But revolutionaries are always very pigheaded. They haven't learned yet that you can't be stubborn with people. If you force people to give up their existing chains, they will put on new ones. So the revolutionaries forcibly cut the chains and released the prisoners. What followed was incredible. By nightfall, more than half the prisoners returned, saying they didn't like it outside, they felt they were naked without their chains on them.

Obviously, if you remove the many golden ornaments worn by a woman, she will feel naked, weightless. She will feel as if she has lost something, as if she has lost weight. So the prisoners said, "Give us our chains back. We couldn't take a nap in the afternoon without the chains on us, how could we?" Even the sound of those chains became part of their psychological state. The added weight of chains had become so much a part of their psyche, their subconscious, that even while changing sides in sleep they felt it.

Man becomes so tied to the familiar that he feels hurt even breaking his chains. We are caught in the familiar, which we take as life. It is because of the grip of the familiar that we are so scared of death. In the first place, we have no knowledge of death. And the first principle for awakening is awareness of misery, so that one can know one is separate from the body.

The second thing is the ability to witness. It has never occurred to us that.... Sometimes, walking in the middle of the marketplace, suddenly give a little jolt to yourself, and for two minutes just stand still. Just watch without doing anything -- simply be a witness. The moment you stand as a watcher in the middle of the street, suddenly you will be severed from your surroundings and out of them. The moment you become a witness to something, you transcend it, you jump out of it. But it is very difficult to stand on a street and be a witness. It is not easy to be a witness even while watching a movie.

The darkness in the movie theater becomes quite convenient for people watching the movie. One can cry in that darkness without any feeling of embarrassment. If we examine the handkerchiefs of people as they leave the theater, we can find out what went on inside, how many people cried. We know very well nothing really takes place on the screen, it is just a screen. We also know perfectly well that what we see on the screen is merely an appearance, that nothing is happening there. It is simply a play of light and shadow, just a network of rays projected from the rear of the theater. The screen shows nothing except pictures. And yet, everything comes off on the screen, and we don't remain a witness even to the screen; we become a part of it.

Don't be under the illusion that while watching the film you really remain a watcher. Don't be mistaken. You become a participant too; vou don't remain outside the film. Once you are inside the theater, for a short while you enter into the film as well. You begin to like someone in the film, and you dislike someone else. You feel sorry for somebody, while you feel happy about someone else. After a little while you become identified, you become a participant in the film.

It will be indeed difficult to remain a witness in life if we cannot manage to do so while watching a film. As such, life is nothing more than a film. If you look a little deeper, life is not very different from a movie. If you look even more deeply, you will find that just as the network of rays appears on the movie screen, the network of electricity appears on the screen of life.

Life is made up of a profound network of electricity. It is a great interplay of electrons. If the human body were to be dissected in every way, at the end you would find nothing except electrons. If we were to break down the wall of this room and look for the element it is made of, we would find that what is ultimately left is nothing but electricity. Then what is the big difference?

Really, what is the difference between a movie screen and the screen of life? We find the interplay of electrons on the movie screen too. The only difference is, on the movie screen the pictures are two-dimensional whereas on the screen of life they are three-dimensional. But that's not much of a problem. It won't be too long before other dimensions, now lacking in films, will be met.

Just as I see you now, someday one will be able to see people on the screen exactly like that. Without any difficulty, it will soon become possible for an actor to step out of the screen and walk around in the movie theater. It won't be too long. It's just a matter of developing the technique, which is not too difficult. If a three-dimensional man can move around on the screen, his stepping just ten feet off the screen and walking around the hall is simply a matter of a little advancement in technology. It's not too difficult to foresee a film actress stepping from the screen, shaking hands with you, or caressing you.

Now, the reverse is happening: the heroine does not step out of the screen; rather, you enter the screen

and pat her. You can be saved this trouble! It's not good to cause you so much bother: you need not go through the inconvenience. It will become possible for you to remain seated in your chair and the heroine will come and caress you!

What goes on in life anyway? What transpires when I take your hand in my hand? When I hold your hand in my hand, you see it either as an expression of love or of enmity. It is just a matter of interpretation. In both cases the hand is held; the difference arises only in the interpretation.

When a hand is being held, in a moment both things can happen without much difficulty: initially the holding of hands can take place with the feeling of love, while in the end, the feeling of enmity may set them apart. This is not difficult to conceive. So much change comes about in a second.

When I hold your hand, you take it as my expression of love. But what is actually happening? Really, what is transpiring? If both our hands were to be examined, what seems to be going on? Some electrons are pressing against some other electrons. And the interesting thing is, my hand never touches yours. A space inevitably remains between the two. And sometimes it shrinks. When there is a distance the space becomes visible. As the distance shrinks, the space becomes less and less visible. If the distance becomes too narrow, the space disappears.

So when one hand is holding the other, there is always a space between the two. The pressure works on that very space, not on your hand. And in effect, the pressure of that empty space works on your hand. We interpret this pressure of the empty space as either love or enmity.

It is all a matter of interpretation. However, if one could become a witness and watch this holding of hands, an incredible thing happens. When someone holds your hand, don't be in a hurry to see it as either love or enmity. Just remain a witness to the holding of hands, and you will feel a total transformation in your consciousness.

When someone's lips are pressed on yours, forget about love etcetera, simply become a witness for a moment. You will have such a strange experience in your consciousness, one you may have never had before. Then it is possible you may laugh at yourself.

As long as you laugh at others, you are not a witness. The day you laugh at yourself, you become a witness. From that day on you begin witnessing. People all over the world laugh at others, only a sannyasin laughs at himself. And one who can laugh at himself has begun to see something.

Another thing is, be a witness in life -- anywhere, any moment. For example, while eating, suddenly become a watcher for a moment: watch your hand picking up the food; watch your mouth chewing the food; watch the food reaching your stomach. Stand at a distance and simply watch. You will suddenly find the taste has disappeared. All of a sudden, the act of eating will take on a different meaning. You will find that *you* are not eating -- food is being taken and you are merely watching.

There is a wonderful story. The story is....

Once a monk arrived on the outskirts of the town where Krishna lived. It was the rainy season and the river was flooded. The monk was on the other shore. The women of the village were anxious to feed the monk, but the river stood in the way. On their way they stopped by to see Krishna. They asked Krishna, "How are we to cross the river? The current is very strong, boats cannot cross. The monk has been without food for the last few days. Occasionally we receive some news about him. He is waiting on the other side, which is covered with thick forest. We must bring him food. Please show us a way to cross the river."

Krishna said, "Go to the river and tell her if the monk has never had any food in his entire life, if he has always been on a fast, she should make way for you." Since these were Krishna's words, the women believed him.

The women went ahead. Addressing the river they said, "O river! If the monk has been on a fast for all of his life, then please give way so we can bring him food."

The story goes that the river gave way. The women crossed the river and fed the monk. The food they had brought was more than enough, but the monk ate it all. When it was time to return, they realized all of a sudden they had not asked Krishna the key to finding their way back. Now they found themselves in great difficulty.

Earlier they had said to the river that the monk had been fasting his whole life, how could they say the same thing now? The monk was not an ordinary eater; saying he was on a fast was far from the truth -- he had consumed all the food the women had brought. The monk didn't even wait for the women to offer him second or third helpings. There were no leftovers.

The women became very concerned. The monk asked, "Why do you look so troubled? What is the

matter?"

The women said, "We are in great difficulty. We only knew the device for coming here, we don't know the key that will take us back." The monk asked what the device was that had brought them to him. The women said, "Krishna told us if we wanted to cross the river, we should tell the river that if the monk is on a fast, it should make a way for us."

The monk said, "So what is the problem? The same device will work again. The key which can lock can also unlock, and the one which can unlock can also lock. Use the same key again."

The women said, "How can we use it now? You have already eaten the food."

The monk burst into laughter, a striking sound on the bank of that river. The women were very puzzled. They said, "Here we are in trouble, and you are laughing!"

The monk said, "I am not laughing at you, I am laughing at myself. Go ahead and tell the river the same thing you said before. The river must have understood my laughter. Go and tell her once again."

With great fear, great hesitation and uncertainty, they approached the river and said, "O river, please give way if this monk has not had any food his whole life." They knew inside what they were saying was not at all true, but the river did make way for them.

The women were very puzzled. The miracle they had seen coming to this shore was nothing compared to what they saw on their way back. They went straight to Krishna and said, "This is too much! We thought you performed the miracle when we crossed the river the first time. But it is really the monk who performed the miracle. It was all right what we said on our way to see the monk, and it worked. But we said the same thing on our way back and the river gave way!"

Krishna said, "Of course, the river was bound to give way, because only he is a monk who never eats."

"But we saw him with our own eyes devouring all the food we carried with us."

Krishna said, "Just as you were watching him eat, the monk was watching himself eat as well -- he was not the doer of his action of eating."

This is only a story. Don't ever try to cross a river like this, you might put some monk in trouble unnecessarily! No river will give way. And yet the fact remains, if we could also see ourselves in all our actions not as a doer but as a watcher, in all our actions, then dying is an act too -- the final act.

If you can succeed in keeping yourself removed from your actions, you will be able to stay removed at the moment of death too. Then you will see. The one who was eating until yesterday; the one who was attending to his business, walking down the street; the one who quarreled, fought, loved, it is *he* who is dying. Then you will be able to watch one additional act, the act of dying. Exactly as other acts involved loving, running one's business, being in the marketplace, dying will also be an act. You will be able to see the same person who did all these other things dying.

There was a Mohammedan fakir by the name of Sarmad. A very sweet but strange incident took place in his life. As has always happened, the maulvis, the priests, filed a suit against him. The priest has always been against the mystic. Sarmad was summoned to appear in the emperor's court.

Mohammedans express their belief through a *sutra*, a maxim, and that is, "There is only one God; other than him there is no God. There is only one messenger of God and he is Mohammed." But the Sufi mystics drop the latter half of the sutra. They repeat, "There is no other God than the one God," but they drop the other half, "There is only one messenger of God and he is Mohammed," because they believe there are many messengers of God. That's why the Mohammedan theology has always been against the Sufis.

Sarmad was even more dangerous. He would not even repeat the Sufi sutra fully. He had even dropped half of that too. That sutra is, "Other than the one God, there is no God." Sarmad used to repeat only the latter half "... there is no God." Now this was too much. It was okay to drop Mohammed's name; that would not have made him an atheist, it would have simply amounted to his not being a Mohammedan. However, just because one is not a Mohammedan does not mean one ceases to be a religious person. But what can you do with a man like Sarmad? He said, "There is no God!"

Sarmad was brought to the court. The emperor asked, "You say there is no God. Is it true?"

Sarmad answered, "I do say so." And he proclaimed in a loud voice, "There is no God!"

The emperor asked, "Are you an atheist?"

Sarmad said, "No, I am not an atheist. But I have not known any God as yet, so how can I say God is? I say only as much as I know. In this sutra, so far I have come to know only one half of it, that there is no God. I don't know anything of the other half. The day I come to know it, I will let everyone know. How can

I lie about it if I don't know? A religious man cannot lie."

It was a difficult situation. He was ultimately executed, beheaded in front of the Jama Masjid in Delhi.

This is not a story. Millions of people watched him executed. As he was beheaded at the front door of the *masjid*, the mosque, and as the head started rolling down the steps of the mosque, a voice came out of the rolling head, "There is only one God. There is no God other than the one God."

His lovers standing in the crowd said, "You crazy Sarmad, if you had to say it, why didn't you say such a simple thing before?"

Sarmad said, "How can one know him until one has lost his head? Now that I know, I say there is God, that no God exists other than him. But how could I have said this without knowing?"

There are truths we come to know only by passing through them. The truth of death is one of these. But in order that one may know death, one needs to prepare while one is still alive. The preparation for death has to be done while one is still alive. One who fails to do so, dies a wrong death.

Living a wrong life may be forgiven, but dying wrongly can never be forgiven, because it is the ultimate point, it is the very quintessence, the finale of life. Some mistakes committed here and there in life may be overlooked, but a mistake at the last moment of life will become firmly and permanently established forever. And the interesting thing is, you can repent for the mistakes committed in life -- they can be rectified -- but there is no way one can rectify his mistake, repent and ask forgiveness for it after death. Death becomes the final seal. Hence, a life lived wrongly may be excused, but a wrong death cannot be.

Remember, how can one who has lived wrongly in the first place die rightly? After all, life is bound to come to an end; it is life which will ultimately reach a point from where it departs. In fact, whatsoever I was during my lifetime, I shall depart as the sum total of that at the final moment of death. At that moment everything in my life will stand before me cumulatively. At the moment of death I will be the sum of my whole life.

Let me put it this way: life is a spread out phenomenon; death is a condensed one. In other words, life is a vast expanse, while death is the total, cumulative, condensation of this whole expanse -- the abridgment of it. Death is very atomic. Everything has come together in one atom; that's why there is no other phenomenon greater than death. But it occurs only once. This does not mean, however, that you have not died before. No, it has occurred many times before, but it occurs only once in one lifetime. And if you have lived this life remaining asleep, then death also takes place in the state of sleep. It comes anew in the next life, and again occurs only once.

So keep in mind, one who dies a conscious death takes a conscious birth in the next life -- that becomes the other part of his dying. And the life of one who dies and takes birth consciously functions on a totally different plane. For the first time, he is able to grab hold of the entire meaning of life, of the whole purpose of life, of the heights and depths of life, precisely and consciously. He is able to grasp the whole truth of life.

So, I have mentioned two things. First, in order that you may have a conscious death, become alert to the suffering, be aware of it. Don't run away from pain, don't escape from misery. The second thing I said, while moving around and performing your day-to-day activities, sud-denly stop and become a witness for a moment. Then resume your activity. If you can become a witness even for a few moments in twenty-four hours, you will find all of a sudden what a big madhouse this world is, and how, by becoming a witness, you step out of it.

When someone swears at you, immediately you become such a recipient you lose sight of the person swearing at you. As soon as he swears at you, you receive it. In fact, you receive it even before the words leave his lips. You receive the whole of it before the swearer has even managed to complete it. Actually, you receive twice as much as is sworn at you. Even the person swearing is taken aback to see how you received more than he swore. You completely fail to see what is happening.

If you could really see.... Next time when someone swears at you, become a watcher, don't be a receiver. Just be there and watch the person swearing at you. It will cause you to laugh at yourself, and the laughter will be liberating. You will laugh at your being the constant recipient of profanities all through your life. Perhaps you may even thank him and go your way. Doing so, you may leave the poor man guessing, because such an act would be beyond his comprehension. He would be totally at a loss.

In a period of twenty-four hours, whatsoever may happen -- in anger, in hate, in love, in friendship, in enmity, while walking, resting, whatever -- watch it sometimes for a moment, just for a moment. Give yourself a jolt just for one moment and watch what's happening with awareness. At that moment don't be a

recipient, simply be a watcher of whatever is happening. Such calm will surround you in that moment: you will become so very aware, because at that moment you will be filled with meditation. That very moment of awareness is the moment of meditation.

If one could carry on these two experiments, then the rest of the things you have asked will follow. For instance, you ask, "If a seeker practices celibacy, will it help in death? Will he attain awareness?" In fact, he alone can attain celibacy who becomes a witness, not otherwise.

One who indulges is sure to remain sexual. An indulgent person means one who is lustful. He wants to indulge in sex. If one could be a witness, lust and sex would slowly and gradually disappear from one's life. If a man could become a witness during intercourse, perhaps he would never enter into it again, because everything would seem so meaningless, so worthless. Everything would look so childish that he might come to feel, "What's going on? What's happening? What's all this anyway? How have I managed to do this up to now? Why has all of this such a hold over me?" But since we don't become a witness, we keep on repeating it.

Actually, don't ever be a witness if you wish to continue repeating your mistakes. Every mistake will then repeat itself. Then again, every mistake has its own season, just goes on recurring. If you could keep a daily record of your life for a few months, you would immediately find yourself to be one of those who are periodically mad.

Just this afternoon I received a letter from a friend. He becomes insane every six months, and for the other six months he remains sane. He often used to ask me why this happens to him. I said, "You are able to know the difference because the duration of your sane and insane states is clearly defined. This is not so with other people. They remain insane half a dozen times and are sane half a dozen times during the day, hence they are not able to figure it out. You stay insane for a solid period of six months and remain sane for another whole six months. The contrast is very clear." Ordinarily, a person goes mad ten times a day and behaves normally the other ten. Neither does he know nor do other people know when he is sane and when he is insane.

If, for a few months, you could keep a complete record of what goes on in your life, it will immediately become clear to you that all things repeat themselves. For example, anger recurs at almost the same time each day. Each day, you not only feel hungry at a fixed time, you get angry at a fixed time too. You feel hungry exactly at eleven o'clock. As soon as the clock strikes eleven or twelve or one in the afternoon, whatever, you feel hungry. At whichever time you take your meals, you feel hungry at that particular time. The body tells you it is hungry. In the same manner, you feel angry, sexual, loving, at a set time. These are all hungers too, and they arise at a fixed time.

You go on repeating the same mistakes, because you have never tried to realize the fact that whatsoever you do is all mechanical routine. And occasionally, this creates a problem. For example, you are hungry and there is no food around. Only then do you come to know you are hungry. If you find food when you are hungry, you will never know what hunger is. The matter is taken care of.

Similarly, when you are angry and there is no one around to vent your anger upon, only then can you know what anger is. But you do find someone around. Sometimes it happens that you are hungry and there is no food around, but it is very rare that you may not find anyone on whom you can air your anger. And when there is no one at hand, a person takes his anger out on inanimate objects. If nothing else, he bangs his fountain pen, swearing at it. If this man ever becomes aware of what he has done, what will he think of himself? What will this man think, really?

A great deal of research is being done in America to find the psychological causes for car accidents -- in a large number we seem to be responsible. In a state of anger, a man presses the accelerator harder without being aware of it. Perhaps, mentally, he may be pressing his wife's head, or his son's throat, but in that particular moment his foot is on the accelerator. In this case the accelerator is a substitute for his wife or son. He goes on pressing and forgets he is driving a car. In fact, he is riding on his anger, but no one knows what he is doing. The danger is obvious.

The car has nothing to do with this man's anger; the car has no knowledge of his anger. So far, we have not been able to create a built-in system, such that the car will refuse to move if the driver is angry. We have not been able to develop any such mechanism. The man presses the accelerator, and the car takes it to mean he wants to raise the speed. The car doesn't know it needs to go slow at that moment. It doesn't realize the man is in a dangerous situation, that the man is unable to see anything at that moment.

Within a period of twenty-four hours, the moments of anger, the moments of sex, keep recurring. We move in a set pattern like a machine. If you wake up and see, you may ask, "Am I really living, or am I just

moving in a circle like an ox at a wheel?" Living, obviously, cannot be similar to being an ox at a wheel. How can there be any life in moving round and round like an ox at a wheel? The ox simply moves mechanically. Has this ever occurred to you?

I was reading a book about a marvelous man who has done a wonderful experiment. He observed that you come across a man on the street and he says, "Hello, how are you?" and you answer, "I am fine, thank you." You may not have realized that the man neither cared to listen to your reply, nor had he asked the question with the intent of hearing your answer. He must be wanting to ask something else. Since it would have looked a little odd to start off abruptly, he began by asking, "How are you?"

Even on the phone, the man asks, "How is your health?" -- although he couldn't care less about your health; he has never been concerned about your health, nor will he ever be. Hence, no matter what reply you give, he is never going to listen to it. He will skip your answer and start talking about something else.

So the man decided to perform an experiment. One morning, someone called him on the phone and asked, "Hello, how are you?" And the man answered, "My cow gives a lot of milk."

The other fellow said, "That's good! How is your wife?" Hearing this, the man found out that no one really listens to what you say. We take things absolutely mechanically.

I was reading someone's biography. This man has traveled all over the world. In whichever country he went, he had to fill in all kinds of forms. He couldn't understand why he had to undergo the torture of filling out all these forms. So he started filling in absurd details. He did this everywhere he traveled. No government questioned him. He would write his age as five thousand years, and no one objected. Who reads these forms? Who bothers? Who is interested? Nobody cares. Life goes on absolutely off guard, mechanically. All answers are mechanical. Someone asks, "How are you?" You answer, "I am okay." Even computers can do this job. One computer asking, "How are you?" Another computer answering, "I am okay." That's how it is going on really. There is no consciousness, no alertness, no awareness -- nothing.

One needs to become a little aware of all this. One needs to be a witness. Just stop for a moment. Make any moment the moment to become alert. Give yourself a sudden jerk and look around in amazement. Just remain a watcher.

If you can prepare yourself in these two areas, you will become less and less angry. because a witnessing consciousness can never be angry. In order to be angry, one has to become identified, one has to become unconscious. A witnessing consciousness will go on attaining to celibacy because it cannot be consumed by sexual desire. A man of witnessing consciousness can never overeat, hence he doesn't need to take a vow to diet. Although we are not aware of it, food in itself is not the cause of our overeating. The reason lies much deeper.

For example, there is a man who overeats. Now he is not even aware of why he overeats. Has it ever occurred to you that when you are angry you eat too much? Have you ever kept account of it? Have you ever noticed consciously that you eat more when you feel the lack of love? Have you ever kept any record of it? Have you ever discovered consciously that when one's life is filled with love, one doesn't eat much? When a man meets his beloved, he loses his appetite. The hunger disappears in moments of love. But when love is absent, he begins to eat voraciously. Why? There is a mechanical system, a long lasting psychological conditioning at work behind it.

A child receives both love and food from his mother. The very first experience of love for a child is that of receiving food. If the child does not receive food from the mother, he feels a lack of love; when she offers him food he feels love. So food and love are not two separate things in the child's initial experience; food and love are synonymous for him. For a child, the first experience of food and love is one and the same.

If a mother loves her child a lot, he drinks less milk, because he is always assured that he will have milk anytime, that he need not worry about the future. Hence, he doesn't find any necessity to overfill his stomach. So a child whose mother loves him a great deal will take less milk. A mother who does not love her child, who feeds him milk unwillingly, indifferently, who is always pushing the child away -- that child drinks more milk, because he is not sure. The mother may give him milk after a while, or may not. Who knows how long he may have to remain hungry?

Lack of love prompts the child to take in more food, while the abundance of love makes him take in less. This becomes part of his psychological conditioning. Whenever love flows in his life, he eats less. He begins to overeat when love stops coming to him, although now the connection is not so apparent, now it is just a mechanical routine.

Hence, people who feel a lack of love start overeating. But if you become aware of it, you will be greatly amazed. The question is not of taking a vow to eat less when you are overeating, the question is that

something like love has not happened in your life. If you realize this, then you are able to catch hold of the root causes of the fundamental problem. Where does the trouble lie? What is really the matter?

One man suffers from overeating. He goes to a temple and vows before a *muni*, a monk, to eat once a day. However, he now consumes twice or three times more food during his once-a-day meal. He suffers from hunger the whole day and contemplates food the whole time. He turns into a maniac. Then he no longer remains just hungry, he goes crazy. He develops a craze for food. Then for twenty-four hours food becomes his sole concern.

Now in this country there are thousands of monks who live, brooding twenty-four hours a day about food. They are maniacs, they are mad. They don't realize what they have done to themselves, what kind of madness they are into. They are preoccupied with the thought of food all the time, as if that is the only subject left in the world to worry about, as if brooding about food from dawn to dusk is the only object in life. They think the problem will be taken care of if they work out the eating arrangement exactly as they want it to be.

When he was in America, Vivekananda had said, "My country would not have been ruined had our religion not become a religion of the kitchen. That caused its disaster." Can a religion remain worth its name if it turns out to be a religion confined to the kitchen? The reason why this happens is because we don't wake up and see our inner conditioning -- what we do, and when.

For example, there is a man and he is an alcoholic. People are after him: they want him to give up drinking. The man wants to give up drinking too, but he never cares to figure out why he goes on drinking anyway. Why does he wish to become unconscious? There must be something in his life he wants to forget all about, something which he would rather not remember. There is something in life he would like to draw the curtain on.

If this man could become aware of the thing he is trying to forget, perhaps some solution might be found. But instead he puts a cover on it. He goes on putting cover after cover, because there is something hidden behind it which he does not want to be exposed. Then his life becomes a continuous running about to cover things, and everything turns out a lie. Finally, a day arrives when it becomes difficult for the man even to figure out why he had wanted to forget things in the first place. He himself will have forgotten all about it. He himself will have no idea when and why he started drinking.

A man goes on puffing, dragging on a cigarette the whole day. Someone may ask, "What can the reason be? Why does he go on inhaling and exhaling smoke like that? There must be a secret behind this taking in and letting out smoke, because it is hard to imagine people all over the world smoking for nothing."

If he watches closely, a smoker can find out what makes him smoke a cigarette. Whenever he feels lonely, whenever he is without company, he immediately goes for a cigarette. He uses the cigarette as a companion, a rather inexpensive companion. It causes no problems. You can put it in your pocket, carry it wherever you like. You can sit alone and start working on it anytime. It's an occupation. In a sense, it's an innocent occupation; you are not causing any harm to anyone. You are harming yourself, more or less. You are just throwing the smoke out; you are just being occupied -- that's all.

Once I was traveling in a train. When traveling by train, it is my habit to sleep quietly as much as I can. A man traveling with me in the same compartment was bothered very much by my sleeping. He tried to wake me up several times. When I got up after six hours, took a bath, and got ready to go back to sleep again, the man could contain himself no longer. He said, "What in the world are you doing? I have read the same newspaper ten times, opened and shut this window several times, and here you are sleeping blissfully. I have never smoked as many cigarettes. It would be good if you stayed up."

He was right. Man is lonely even in a crowd. There are so many people around -- the wife, the sons, the daughters, the father, the mother, the whole family, such a mob, and everything else.... And yet man is lonely.

So far we have not been able to eliminate man's loneliness, so he goes on doing something or other to escape his loneliness. He smokes, he plays cards. He plays cards not only with others, but even with himself. The craziness reaches its limit when a man plays both hands. You can find even the most intelligent man doing this.

It seems even the so-called most intelligent man is not really intelligent. Why? One will have to become aware of this state, one will have to witness it. If this man, who plays both hands, could be filled with awareness for a moment and see the whole thing as a witness, would he not laugh at himself as you just did? Indeed he would laugh. He would wonder, "What is happening? What am I doing to my life?"

If this should become apparent, then one doesn't have to take a vow or an oath. Then one doesn't have to

renounce anything; things which are worthless drop by themselves. If a man grasps the root causes and goes on becoming deeply aware of them, he reaches the point from where the causes can be rooted out without any difficulty.

Remember, you will be in trouble if you begin pruning the leaves of a tree, because once a leaf is pruned it is replaced by four new leaves. The tree believes you are interested in grafting, it is not at fault. The tree feels maybe you want four leaves, that's why you are pruning one, so it produces four leaves. When you see the four leaves, you panic and prune all four of them. That gives rise to sixteen new leaves!

No, things are to be rooted out -- simply pruning the leaves won't help. We have no idea of roots, we merely go on playing with leaves.

There are people who take a vow of celibacy. Once a friend of mine and I were guests in Calcutta. Our host was a seventy-year-old man, one of the most honest people I have known. Confiding in me one day, he said, "Please tell me, what shall I do? I have taken a vow of celibacy three times in my life."

What the old man said was fine, but the amazing thing was that my friend became very impressed by him. He exclaimed, "Three times?"

I told my friend, "Do you understand what taking a vow three times means?" Then I asked the old man, "Why didn't you take it a fourth time? Did your vow succeed the third time?"

He said, "No, the third time I lost my nerve." He was an honest man indeed. Taking the vow three times obviously means he broke it each time. And breaking the vow each time, the disappointment and frustration was bound to become profound. Breaking the vow three times, the loss of his self-confidence was sure to intensify. There was no way he could have shown any more courage to take the vow a fourth time.

So I told the man, "The monk who made you take the vow was, in fact, your enemy. You took him for a friend. He broke your will completely. Now even at the age of seventy you have no courage left to take a vow of celibacy." What's the reason? The leaves. You pluck one leaf, and three more come out. Can there be any vows of celibacy?

There are no *vows* of celibacy. One only needs to have an understanding of what sexual desire is. You need to become aware of sex. The fruit of celibacy comes from the awareness of sex. When a person becomes aware of his sexual desire, probes into it, understands it, lives it, recognizes it, he suddenly realizes the game in which he is engaged.

This game is no different from the game of cards I mentioned earlier. This whole game of sex is nothing but laying down playing cards. When this awareness reaches the depths of his being like an arrow, all of a sudden a man finds himself rising to celibacy. *brahmacharya*, celibacy, is not some kind of a vow.

Remember, religion has nothing to do with taking vows. People who take vows are never religious; they can never be. A religious man is one in whose life vows blossom like fruits -- as a consequence. The more he goes on watching life, the more he sees certain things constantly changing.

For example, a man is holding colored stones. You may cry in vain and tell him to throw the stones away, but he won't listen. Although they are colored stones, he sees them as colored diamonds. Looking at their shine and luster, he thinks they are diamonds. Obviously, how can he let them go? The man says, "We consider those people who gave them up, as gods. We are ordinary people, we can't cast them away."

The same man, when he comes across a diamond mine, sees diamonds all over. Now, will we need to convince him he should get rid of his colored stones? Before he realizes what has happened, he will have already dropped the stones, run and filled his hands with diamonds. If one were to ask him later on what he did with the stones he was holding in his hands, he might say, "I am glad you reminded me. I had completely forgotten about them. I don't know what happened to them. I don't know when they were dropped." When diamonds are in sight, one needs to empty his hands immediately.

Life is a positive ascent, it is not a negative descent. Life is a positive achievement, not a negative renunciation. As the witnessing consciousness grows deeper, new planes of bliss come to light. The layers of misery go on falling away; much garbage is thrown out. You keep throwing pebbles away, and diamonds begin to appear in your hands. These two things, the dropping of the nonessential and the acquiring of the essential, will always apply in following the points you have raised in your question.

So let your awareness of misery become intense, sharp. In that state, stop identifying with your body. Let your consciousness not become one with your body. And in all your day-to-day activities and operations, be a witness, not an experiencer.

Let me tell you a short story to explain to you what I mean. I have always loved this story.

Just recently, it seems the birthday of Ishwarchandra Vidyasagar was celebrated. Once he went to see a play. Ishwarchandra was a very well-known figure of his time, a very intelligent man. He was the honored

guest and was seated in the first row. The play was in progress and there was a scene in which the villain is after the heroine to harass her. He tries to give her a hard time in every possible way. The scene reaches its climax when, finally, on a dark night in a thick forest, the villain catches hold of the woman. It is a very dark night. Everything is quiet; there is not a soul around. The villain grabs the woman. The woman screams, but her cry simply echoes in the stillness of the forest.

Ishwarchandra was watching the scene. He was a nice man. He couldn't take the villain's behavior any more. He lost his control. He got so enraged that he completely forgot it was just a play. He took off his shoe, jumped on the stage, and began pounding the villain. He started beating the actor! The actor took Ishwarchandra's shoe and placed it on his forehead to show his gratitude.

The actor showed more understanding than Ishwarchandra. Addressing the audience, he said, "Never before have I received a greater award than this. It is indeed a tribute to an actor's skills that an intelligent man such as Ishwarchandra should take the play to be real."

Addressing Vidyasagar, the actor said, "Sir, I shall treasure this shoe; I won't return it to you. This is my greatest reward."

If a person such as Vidyasagar took a play to be real, how can ordinary people like us comprehend what it means to take as play what we hold to be real? But with a few experiments of being a witness, we will be able to understand what it means: reality will begin to look like a drama. If this happens, then it is possible to enter death with awareness.

And Now, And Here, Vol 2

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Science of the Esoteric

4 August 1970 pm in Bomnay, India

Archive code: 7008045	
ShortTitle: NOW13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

IN ONE OF YOUR DISCOURSES YOU HAVE SAID: IN DEEP MEDITATION, IF THE LUMINOUS BODY, THE SUBTLE BODY OF A MAN OR A WOMAN GOES OUT OF THE PHYSICAL BODY, IT CANNOT BE BROUGHT BACK WITHOUT THE HELP OF THE OPPOSITE SEX, BECAUSE BY THEIR TOUCH AN ELECTRIC CIRCUIT IS COMPLETED AND THE CONSCIOUSNESS THAT HAS GONE OUT OF THE BODY RETURNS IMMEDIATELY. YOU HAVE EVEN NARRATED YOUR OWN EXPERIENCE WHEN YOU WERE MEDITATING SITTING ON A TREE. IN THAT STATE, YOUR PHYSICAL BODY FELL DOWN AND YOUR SUBTLE BODY KEPT WATCHING IT FROM THE TREE. THEN, BY THE TOUCH OF A WOMAN, YOUR SUBTLE BODY REENTERED THE PHYSICAL BODY. SO THE QUESTION IS: IN THIS TECHNIQUE WHY IS THE OPPOSITE SEX NEEDED? AND FOR HOW LONG? IS IT NOT POSSIBLE TO RETURN TO THE PHYSICAL BODY WITHOUT THE OTHER'S HELP? WHAT IS THE DIFFICULTY?

A few things need to be understood. First, the entire system in this universe is based on the polarity of the positive and the negative. Wherever there is attraction, wherever you see the pull you will find the two parts, negative and positive, working there. The male-female division, or the division of sex, is part of that larger polarity.

In the language of electricity, the negative and positive poles attract each other with great force. The

same principle is behind the attraction between man and woman. There is no fundamental difference between the nature of this attraction and a piece of iron being pulled by a magnet. If the piece of iron could speak, it would also say, "I have fallen in love with this magnet, now I can't live without it. Either I'll live with it, or die with it." If the piece of iron were able to speak, it would have written as many poems on love as have been written by human beings. Its inability to speak is the only difference, otherwise the attraction is the same. If you can understand the nature of this attraction, it will be easy for you to follow a few other things.

This attraction is generally experienced by all, but it can be of value in the spiritual sense too. And in certain conditions it even becomes inevitable. For example, if a man's subtle body should ever accidentally come out of his physical body -- accidentally, without any previous arrangement or a spiritual practice to bring it out -- it becomes difficult for the subtle body to return. Similarly, if a woman's subtle body happens to leave her physical body by accident -- in some illness, in a mishap, because of an injury, or while pursuing some spiritual practice -- without her planning for it, it becomes very difficult for the subtle body to come back, because in such a case the person neither knows the way to go out of the body, nor does he know the way to return to the body. The presence of the opposite point of attraction in such situations can be helpful.

The touch of a woman makes it convenient for the subtle body of man to return to the physical body. This is similar to placing a sheet of glass between the magnet and a piece of iron. The iron will still be attracted to the magnet regardless of the sheet of glass in between. So in spite of the man's physical body lying in between, the touch of a woman will help bring back the subtle body. The magnetic force will cause it to happen. A woman's subtle body can be similarly helped to come back if it has gone out accidentally. But it has to be an accidental happening; such assistance is not necessary if the experiment is planned beforehand. Why is it so?

If you have heard my previous talks, you may recall I had said that each man's first body is male and his second body is female. A woman's first body is female and her second body male. If one has made arrangements to let his subtle body go out, then he doesn't need a woman's body. He can use his own second body -- which is female -- for the return of the subtle body. Then the other woman is not needed. This is possible however, only if the experiment is well-planned -- the leaving of the body should not be accidental.

When such an event happens by accident, you remain unaware of the other bodies present inside you. Neither do you have any idea of how these bodies function, nor do you know how to make use of them. So it is possible that the subtle body of a man may return without any help from a woman, but this too will be as much accidental as the leaving of the subtle body. Therefore, one cannot be very sure about it.

No one else has done as many experiments on the inner life of man as the *tantrikas*. Hence, in every tantric workshop -- where the greatest amount of work was done on the inner bodies of man -- the presence of a woman had become inevitable. Not the presence of an ordinary woman, but of a special woman. Virgin girls were highly valued in Tantra, because if a woman has had sexual intercourse with many men, her magnetic force dissipates. This was the only reason why virgin girls were required.

If a woman has been in a sexual relationship with more than one man, or many times with one man, her magnetic force wears down. Old age is not the only reason why an old woman looks less attractive. The same goes for man. The most fundamental reason is that their polarity weakens -- the man appears less a man, and the woman less a woman. If one could stay a man or a woman until one grows old, he or she would never cease to be attractive. The dynamics of staying a man or a woman until the end is what brahmacharya, celibacy, is all about.

There is a lady in America who is over seventy -- and there is no other woman in that country who can surpass her in attractiveness. Even at this age she needs special police protection. This woman has obviously succeeded in preserving her magnetic elements even until the age of seventy, A man can do the same as well. Prithvisinghji is sitting here. Even though he is quite old, the element of youth is very much present in him. He has saved his magnetic force for a much longer period. Somehow he has still remained attractive even to this date, even at this old age.

So in Tantra, virgin girls became very valuable in pulling the consciousness of the seeker back in the body. These virgins had to maintain their sanctity very meticulously so that their magnetic power would not leak out. There are ways to increase this power as there are ways to weaken it. Various *asanas*, body postures, such as *siddhasana*, *padmasana*, were devised specifically with the idea of preventing this power from escaping outside the body.

There are certain points in our body through which our magnetic power moves outwards. For example,

it flows through our fingers. Actually, in order for this energy to flow outward it needs a pointed thing to pass through. It can't flow out of anything circular -- there it keeps turning around. It flows out of the toes as well. So hands and feet are the two main outlets from where this power flows out. That's why in siddhasana, or in padmasana, the hands and feet are meant to be joined together so that the energy flows from one hand to the other and does not move out.

Eyes are another big opening from where the magnetic power flows out. However, this power stops flowing if one can manage to keep them half-closed. You will be amazed to know that the energy flows not only when eyes are wide open but also when they are fully closed. It doesn't flow when the eyes are half-open. When the eyes are half-open and half-closed, a situation occurs in which the circuit created inside the eyes is broken. The energy wants both to move out and stay in. The energy is divided within -- half wants to flow out, while the other half wants to move in. Both oppose and negate each other. Hence, the half-open eyes became very significant -- in Tantra, in Yoga, and so on.

If the energy is conserved from all sides and the individual is aware of his opposite body within, the other is not needed. However, once in a while things happen accidentally. In the state of meditation, for example, a moment comes when without the person's knowledge this phenomenon occurs. In such a case help from outside may be taken. But it is not required except under unexpected situations.

As I see it, if husband and wife cooperate with each other, they can become partners in the spiritual sense too. If both understand completely each other's spiritual states, the magnetic and electric forces of each other, and cooperate, they can have the inner experience much more easily than a male or a female sannyasin can have it alone. Besides the fact that both come to know each other closely, their magnetic power finds a deep adjustment as well.

Hence one experiences a very strange thing. If a man and a woman are deeply in love, feel very close to each other, are very intimate, have no conflict, they begin to reflect each other's vices and virtues. So much so that if the couple is very much in love, their voices begin to resemble, their facial expressions look similar. A harmony between their personalities begins to show up. In fact, the electricity they contain within enters into each other. By and by both become homogeneous. But this is not possible if a discord exists between them. So it is useful to keep in mind that man and woman can be helpful to each other. The conjugal relationship between husband and wife is not limited merely to sex -- it can become a relationship to experience samadhi as well.

It's also worth noting in this regard that generally, a sannyasin looks very attractive. No ordinary person attracts women as much as he does. There is no other reason for this except that a male sannyasin contains a great reservoir of magnetic forces. Similarly, compared to an ordinary woman a female sannyasin looks far more attractive to men -- for the simple reason that the magnetic power is stored up in her.

Should husband and wife also conserve this power and understand well how not to lose it, they can prove much more helpful in saving each other's magnetic power rather than causing it to dissipate. You may recall my previous talks in which I have said that even sex can prove to be the conserver of energy if practiced with the knowledge of various yoga techniques and the discipline of Tantra.

So remember, the role of the opposite sex is essential only in accidental situations. However, the physical assistance from the opposite sex is not required in every case. Many times, even when the phenomenon occurs unexpectedly, the subtle body returns. But in that case it is the inner woman that makes it possible. So one way or another, the woman is inevitably instrumental, the man is inevitably instrumental.

WHAT ARE THE PRECISE METHODS FOR COMING BACK IN THE BODY? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

Something needs to be understood in this regard too. Ordinarily, we don't realize that every touch of ours contains magnetism. When we are filled with love and touch a person, the person can feel the different quality of touch. When we are filled with hatred and touch someone, the difference is noticed too. When we touch somebody with indifference, the person knows as well. In all three cases the magnetic element in us flows in different channels. Furthermore, if one concentrates his mind just on one's hands with a total will, the magnetic forces become very strong. Mesmer calls them "magnetic passes."

Make a person lie naked. Spread both your palms four inches above his head -- don't touch his body. Now vibrate your hands vigorously and move them from head to toe -- keep your hands four inches away from the body. If you do this for fifteen minutes, the person will attain such enormous peace, such profound

sleep -- the kind of sleep he may have never had before. Don't touch him -- simply create electric currents with your hands from a distance of four inches. Just feel the electric currents are flowing and, shaking both hands, move them from head to feet.

Aldous Huxley's wife has narrated a strange incident in her memoirs. She had met Huxley while his first wife was still alive. She was a psychiatrist and Huxley had approached her for treatment. She went to his house for his psychoanalysis. She made him lie on a couch and talked to him for almost two hours. She realized, however, that Huxley was such an intelligent man that it was very difficult to get anything out of him -- obviously, intelligent people are difficult to deal with!

Whatsoever she said, Huxley knew more than that. The books she referred to, Huxley had read those and many more. Huxley even explained to her the meanings of the words and terminology she used in talking to him. It became a difficult situation. The patient was wiser, more learned, more intelligent than the therapist.

Huxley was one of the wisest people of this age. The lady was just an ordinary doctor, a psychiatrist, while Huxley was a remarkable man. She became nervous in about a couple of hours. She realized that the use of scientific terminology was leading her nowhere. Naturally, those who are aware of the exact meanings of words often fail to reach the real meanings -- they remain stuck with the literal meaning.

She became very confused. It became apparent to her that what she was doing would not work. But she remembered suddenly that Huxley knew something about the magnetic passes. So she said, "I have heard you know something about magnetic passes. Is it true?" Hearing this, Huxley got up at once. Up to now he was answering her rather reluctantly; now he became very interested. He asked her to lie on the couch.

Just so that Huxley may have a chance to do something and take some interest, she lay down on the couch. Huxley had indeed become uncomfortable lying there for about two hours. So while the lady lay on the couch, Huxley gave her passes from a distance of four inches from her body. It's a very simple technique. Keep your fingers four inches away from the face and shake them vigorously. Feel electricity flowing through the fingers and move them from head to toe.

Huxley followed this technique and within ten minutes the lady went into a deep peaceful state. She had created the whole thing just as a means to bring some excitement in Huxley. Then she got up and asked him to lie down.

The lady went home after a while, but she couldn't get out of her drowsiness. She remained all the while as if in a state of sleepiness, she couldn't figure out what was happening. She called Huxley's wife on the phone and told her how she was in that funny space. Huxley's wife asked, "Did Huxley wake you up?"
The woman replied, "No, he didn't wake me, I got up by myself."

Hearing this, the wife called out to Huxley, "You forgot to wake up Laura -- she is still in the sleepy state."

Huxley said, "Before I could wake her, she got up on her own. Then we began talking and I forgot the whole thing."

Huxley had not withdrawn the energy he gave her through the magnetic passes; it followed her for about two days. So when the energy is transmitted, hands move from head to feet; when it is taken back, hands move from the feet to the head.

There are certain points in the body which are very sensitive; the energy passes through them very quickly. The most sensitive of all points is between our two eyes. It is called the *agya chakra*, or the third eye. It is the most sensitive spot in our body. If you sit with your eyes closed and someone points his finger in between your eyes four inches away from you, you will soon begin to see the finger inside -- although you won't see outside because of closed eyes. The finger will not touch you from outside, but you will begin to feel its touch from within and the chakra will be activated inside. If the same experiment were carried out even on a sleeping person, his chakra would become active in sleep.

The second most active point is at the back of your neck. It would be fun some time to experiment on this center. For example, a stranger is walking ahead of you. If you focus your eyes on the back of his neck from a distance of four feet and give him suggestions to look back, in a few minutes you will find the man looking behind him nervously. You can even make him look behind from his left or right -- whichever way you suggest, he will look back. You can even suggest to him to turn on the next street instead of going straight ahead. After a few experiments, when you become confident, you can make a person go astray. You can make him go where he never wanted to go.

When children are kidnapped, their hands and feet are not tied; rather, the center at the back of their necks is worked on. If one attempts to tie their limbs openly on the street, children can yell and scream and

draw people's attention. The kidnapper can be easily caught. But if one knows how to act on the center at the back of the neck, one can take anybody with him wherever he wants. And the interesting thing is, this man X, for instance, will be walking behind Y, the person he is working on. So no one can accuse X of leading anybody away. Although Y will be walking ahead of X, he will be only following X's suggestions. X can make Y walk, turn, move whichever way he wants. He can take Y wherever he wants.

So these two points are very significant. There are many other points in the body, but it is better not to discuss them. These two centers are simple and straightforward. As I pointed out in my previous talk, any woman who went to see Gurdjieff immediately felt some work happening on her sex center. Many intelligent women went to see him and their experience was the same. As soon as they would go to Gurdjieff, immediately their sex center would become active -- some strange intense sensation would begin making a circular movement at that point. It's a tremendously sensitive point. The navel is also one such center. There are many other centers as well.

So the question is, if a man's consciousness has gone out, where should the body be touched so that it can be brought back? Generally we need to know the man's personality; we must know which point in his body was most alive. If he is sexual, then touching his sex center would enable his subtle body to return at once. If he is an intellectual, lives through intellect, then the body would return by touching the agya chakra. If the person is sentimental, emotional, then the subtle body can be brought back by touching his heart. So it will all depend on the center through which the person lives the most.

Remember, when a person dies his life force leaves from the very center he has lived through most. And the same is the point for his subtle body to enter his physical body as well. For example, when a sexual man dies his life force departs through his genitals. There is a complete science which describes how by observing a dying man, you can tell which center in his body was most active, because that is the center which breaks down at the moment of death.

We still observe an age-old practice at the time of cremation; it's a practice which although now totally meaningless, was conceived once upon a time at a great moment of realization. At the end of cremation we break the skull of the burning body with a staff. The blow is made at the point of the *sahasrar*, the seventh chakra.

The fact is that the skull of a person who attains to sahasrar breaks open at the moment of death. His vital energy escapes from that point. Now in the foolishness of hoping that the life breath of our beloved one will pass through the sahasrar, we have been following the tradition of breaking the skull at cremation. This is quite meaningless because the man's life breath has already escaped through another center. However, one who at the moment of his death has attained the highest state of consciousness, a hole appears on his forehead because the life breath escapes from that point. Ever since people came to notice this fact, they have been breaking skulls at the cremation ground -- affectionately, in the hope that this way the vital breath of their dead beloveds may leave through that center, although actually the person is dead, the vital breath is already out.

The center of our life is the same from where our vital breath departs. That's why on touching this center the subtle body returns immediately. Although this center is different in each individual, ninety out of a hundred people will have sex as their center, because the whole world is obsessed with sex. So if you are unable to figure out, touching the sex center will do. If that doesn't work, then most probably it is the agya chakra, the third eye, because with people who are very intelligent or who use their intellect a great deal, their sex energy turns into intelligence. If both centers fail, then one should touch the heart center. Those who are neither very sexual nor very intelligent are emotional people.

These three are the common centers. Then there are some uncommon centers too, but there are very few uncommon people with such centers. By touching these common centers....

In exercising this touch, a few things need to be taken into account. If a particular center is predominantly active in the person who is applying the touch, then it creates an unusual situation. For example, if a person whose agya chakra is active were to touch somebody's heart center, it will have very little effect. The whole thing has a science of its own.

Hence, it is always dangerous to practice these experiments on one's own -- experiencing the seven bodies, out of the body experience, and so on. A school, an ashram where there are people who understand the whole system, who can be of some assistance -- is the place appropriate for conducting such experiments. That's why in the tradition of monks who decided to remain *parivrajakas*, wandering monks, the seven chakras, the seven bodies all disappeared... because a wandering monk cannot make use of them. Monks who are continuously on the move, roaming around, never staying at one place, can't experiment

much in these areas. Therefore, great experiments in these fields were carried out only in the monasteries and the ashrams.

For example, there is a monastery in Europe where no man has ever entered. The monastery is about fourteen hundred years old. Only nuns reside in it. Once a woman is admitted she can never come out of it. Her name is struck from the citizens' list; she becomes as good as dead. The world becomes meaningless to her, she no longer exists for the world.

A similar kind of monastery exists for men too. In creating this monastery the esoteric Christianity had done a remarkable job. No woman has ever entered in that men's monastery. No man who has entered has ever come out of it. Both these monasteries are close to each other. Should a monk's subtle body leave his physical body, a woman's touch will not be necessary. It is enough to place him next to the wall of that women's monastery. The whole monastery is charged. No man has ever entered it. There are thousands of women inside. There are thousands of men inside the men's monastery. It is not an ordinary resolve, it's an extraordinary determination. It's a resolve to embrace death while being alive. Now there is no way to turn back.

The secretmost sciences could develop in these monasteries because they were very convenient for carrying on experiments. The tantrikas had also created such facilities but by and by they were wiped out. And we are responsible for it, because the foolish puritanical attitudes of people in this country had declared tantrikas immoral. If a naked woman is worshipped in a monastery, it will obviously upset the man of ethics and morality in the outer world. It is indeed dangerous if it becomes known that in a monastery a woman sits naked and seekers worship her. About the naked woman being worshipped by men, a man outside is bound to project his own mind, his own acts.

So we destroyed a great many monasteries, a great many scriptures in this country. King Bhoja alone slaughtered one hundred thousand tantrikas. They were murdered en masse throughout the country, wherever they were found. The reason was they were carrying on certain experiments which would have brought an end to the entire priesthood, to the so-called morality and the puritan mind of this country. If their experiments were right, then all our morality is wrong.

It was the experience of tantrikas that if a man performs a particular kind of worship before a naked woman with the feeling of reverence, he becomes free from women forever. Similarly, if a woman performs particular kinds of worship before a naked man, she becomes free from men forever.

The magnetic forces between man and woman are actually designed to unite them. So it is not a small thing if a man becomes capable of looking at a naked woman before him with a feeling of reverence. Although nature has equipped man to enjoy woman, should a man become adept at looking at a woman with reverence his magnetic force -- the energy which otherwise moved toward the outer woman -- begins to flow toward the inner woman. That's the only way it can be, because his attraction for woman disappears. Now she becomes a mother to him. Now he looks upon her as a goddess. She becomes someone who is venerable.

Once the energy is reversed, where will it go? Obviously the energy is never destroyed; one simply changes its course. No energy is ever destroyed, only its course is diverted. If the woman outside becomes an object of worship, the energy begins to flow inward and the meeting with the inner woman occurs. Once the union with the inner woman has taken place, a meeting with the woman outside has no purpose, it becomes meaningless.

There were specific procedures, particular states of mind, special meditations, certain mantras, definite words, select techniques in order to worship a naked woman. The union with the inner woman occurred when the experiment included all these ingredients. The entire system was similar to how it is in a science laboratory.

We all know that the combination of hydrogen and oxygen makes water. This does not mean however, that if you fill your room with hydrogen and oxygen, water will result. Just the presence of both hydrogen and oxygen is not enough. A high voltage of electricity is required to convert the hydrogen and oxygen into water. The rainwater is caused by the lightning. Hydrogen and oxygen both are present, but only when the lightning flashes with such a powerful force that the heat generated by that electricity brings about a mixture of both the gases, is water created.

God forbid, but such an unfortunate day may come -- thanks to our scientists -- that we may be left with books which simply mention that water is created by combining hydrogen and oxygen. But just this much will not help in creating water. The same is true with the books on Tantra. The books contain only this much information, that by worshipping naked women with the feeling of devotion, the energy flows inward. But

we have no idea how some charge of electricity, how some special occurrence of this kind is needed for this phenomenon to happen. Let's look at it this way.

You may have heard the Tibetan mantra: *om mani padme hum*. If you repeat this mantra, you'll find that several parts of your body are involved in uttering these words. For example, the word Om reverberates above the throat level, while the word Padme reaches the navel, and Hum to the sex center.

Just uttering this mantra repeatedly will show how it penetrates into the different parts of your body. Now this mantra, Om Mani Padmi Hum... if the word Hum is repeated often, its powerful impact stops the outward flow of the sex center. With the repeated use of this Hum, the sexuality of man is destroyed, it disappears.

Many techniques were performed before the naked woman. It is easy to find out whether a technique is working or not if the worshipping man is naked as well and the other seekers are watching him. But watching a naked woman from outside, one cannot be sure whether or not she is sexually aroused; her sexual mechanism is hidden inside her body. Watching a naked man however, one can instantly find out whether he is sexually aroused or not. Mahavira allowed only those monks to stay naked who had practiced deeply the sound of Hum. They could be permitted to remain naked, their sex organs were not affected even in sleep.

You will be surprised to know, but ordinarily it is difficult to find a man who doesn't have an erection two to four times during sleep at night -- whether he is aware of it or not. In America, where a great deal of research is being done on sleep, a very amazing thing has been noted: every man invariably has an erection two to four times in sleep at night. Whenever dreams center around sex, the genitals are affected. If dreams can affect sex organs, then words can too. If dreams can affect sex organs, then pictures can as well. After all, what are dreams?

So there is a whole system for transformation, the energy can be turned inward. In the context of turning the energy inward, it may be asked: Why wasn't there a tantric system where the man would stand naked and women would worship him? This needs to be understood as well.

There never was any tantric system where a naked man was worshipped by a woman because such practice was found unnecessary. There are a few reasons behind this. The first reason is that whenever a man is attracted toward a woman, he wants to see her naked. The woman has no such desire. Man is a voyeur. Man wants to see the woman naked; the woman has no such interest. This is the reason why during intercourse ninety-nine out of a hundred women close their eyes, while man keeps his eyes open. Even when you kiss a woman, she keeps her eyes closed. There is a reason for it: she doesn't want to live that moment outwardly. To her, this moment has nothing to do with what is outside. She wants to enjoy this moment inwardly, within.

This is the reason why men have created so many statues, films, paintings of women in the nude, but women have as yet taken no interest in nude men. Neither do they keep photographs of nude men, nor do they paint nude men or hang calendars of nude men in their homes -- they have absolutely no interest in seeing a nude man. Women have never shown any interest in nude men, but man's interest in nude women is very deep. A nude woman may well become instrumental in man's transformation, but a nude man would only cause a woman to close her eyes -- nothing more. So a similar technique is meaningless for women.

A woman's transformation happens differently. It is important to keep in mind that a woman is the passive sex -- she is not aggressive, she is receptive. No woman can be aggressive. She never even goes to anyone on her own to say, "I love you" -- let alone being aggressive about it. Even expressing this much would be an act of aggressiveness on her part. Even when a woman falls in love with somebody, she works it out in such a way that the man goes to her and says, "I love you." A woman never goes and says such things on her own. She can't even commit this much of an aggression.

When a man approaches a woman and says, "I love you," even if the woman would like to respond favorably, she says, "No" instead of "Yes." She refrains from cooperating in man's aggression by not saying even as little as "Yes." She will say "No." She will refuse. The fact that a woman's refusal actually indicates her approval is a different matter. A woman's denial, in this case, contains acceptance. The woman's "No" will of course reflect the "Yes" as well as her pleasure; but she'll be unable to say "Yes."

Man has to initiate the woman in sexuality, he has to lead her in the world of sex. However, if a man seeing a nude woman becomes one with his inner energy instead of becoming sexually aroused, the phenomenon proves to be of immense value for the woman. The inward-going energy of a man helps the woman's energy to go within -- it becomes an initiation for her. Just as man succeeds in leading a woman into sex, if he could also transcend sex in her presence he can initiate her into transcending sex as well.

That's why a separate system for woman was not discovered -- there was no need for it.

WHAT HAPPENS TO WOMEN WHO ARE OF MASCULINE NATURE?

This is possible, and there are reasons for it. It will be useful to talk about it a little. Actually, it is not quite correct to say that someone is a man and someone is a woman. In fact, no one is only a man or a woman. Being a man or a woman is a matter of degrees. For a certain period, a child in the mother's womb contains both sexes -- it is neither clearly male nor female. The fetus gradually develops into either a male or a female.

This progression is also just a matter of degree. When we identify someone as a 'man', it means he is sixty percent male and forty percent female, or seventy percent male and thirty percent female, or ninety percent male and ten percent female. When we say 'woman', it means the female element in her is proportionately greater than the male element. Occasionally it happens that a man is fifty-one percent male and forty-nine percent female -- a very minor difference. Such a man will appear to be feminine. Similarly, if a woman is fifty-one percent female and forty-nine percent male, she will look very masculine. If such a woman were to find a feminine husband, she will immediately take a dominant role.

In a case like this we commit a linguistic error. In a situation like this, if we were to use language correctly, the man should be called the wife, and the woman the husband, because the one who is dominant is the master. In that case we must drop 'husband' and 'wife' as synonyms for man and woman.

Truly speaking, 'husband' stands for a particular function. To be a husband is a position in itself -- either a man or a woman can be in that position. To be a wife is also functional -- either a man or a woman can fulfill that function. Many men live and function as wives. Many women live and function as husbands.

So the high or low male/female ratio in their personalities causes men and women to live such lives. And once in a while it happens that either a man accidentally, in some illness, becomes a woman, or a woman changes into a man.

Some time ago there was a case in London in which a woman turned into a man soon after her marriage. A suit was filed accusing her of cheating the man she was married to. The suit contended that she was already a man at the time of their marriage and the man had been deceived. It became very difficult for the poor woman to prove that she was indeed a woman at the time of marriage, that she turned into a man afterwards. But medical science came to her rescue and it was proved that she was a woman at the time of marriage, but on the verge of becoming a man. She was a marginal case -- one more step and she could have turned into a man. And she moved that one step.

In the future it will not be too difficult for science to make it possible for men and women to change their sexes if they wish. And it is good, because people after all do get bored playing the same role -- a change is needed.

Women who have the male element more in them will become domineering. And such women will always remain unhappy. The reason is, such domineering element is contrary to their feminine nature; hence their misery will be endless. Actually, a woman likes a man who can dominate her. No woman likes a man who becomes dominated by her. A woman with a high degree of male element will dominate and suffer unhappiness too, because she didn't find a man who would dominate her. Her misery will have no end. The situation with the man however is that his happiness lies in the woman surrendering to him. But if he surrenders to her on his own, the woman will always remain uneasy -- she will never be satisfied.

So being a man or a woman should not be a marginal thing. But the kind of system we have developed is by and by causing men and women to live marginally. We have only our civilization to blame for this. In fact the way our culture has evolved, it has made the roles of men and women almost identical. This has proved harmful. Because of it the woman's femininity has declined, and so has man's masculinity -- although ideally, both need to be on the extreme poles.

A man should be ninety-nine percent male and one percent female -- one percent effeminacy is bound to remain, that he cannot avoid. A woman should be ninety-nine percent female and one percent male. For this to be possible, it is necessary that there should be different exercises for both, different diets, different kinds of education. It is essential that their entire discipline of life be different; only then will we be able to place them as two polarities.

The day man will grow in his understanding, we won't want women to become like men and men like

women. That day we will want a woman to be like a woman and a man like a man. And we will want a big gap between the two, because the greater the distance the more attraction be tween the two, the more juice flows between the two. The greater the distance, the more joy of union between the two. The lesser the distance the less juice flows between the two, the less joy in their meeting.

But this is what has happened. In the process of becoming civilized, man has become more and more soft and tender. Since he neither goes to fight battles, nor does he go to work in fields, fight animals, or break stones, his feminine personality has begun to grow. He has become soft, he has lost his muscles. A very basic part of his manhood has disappeared.

The woman is coming closer to being a man. She is receiving the same education as men. If she needs to be successful within the male-oriented structure of society she has to compete with men, she has to perform the same jobs as men do. She has to be like man if she needs to work in the factory. She has to behave like men if she chooses to work in an office environment. In such situations she is just nominally a woman. Biologically, her being a woman becomes meaningless, because in all other respects she remains a man. She performs the same jobs that are performed by men. She stays in competition with them.

On the one hand man is becoming more and more womanish, less virile. On the other hand, the woman is moving closer to man, she is becoming mannish. This has proved very harmful. The greatest harm it has caused is that no woman is able to feel satisfied with any man. The same is true with man. Consequently, both suffer from discontentment twenty-four hours a day. This is bound to happen. Until we have enabled man and woman to be on the opposite polarities, distinct from each other, their suffering is inevitable. This factor is responsible for their suffering -- which is sick. Otherwise, there is no reason for it.

CAN WE NOT CALL THIS PERVERSION? CAN WE NOT CALL THESE PEOPLE PERVERTS?

It is not a question of calling them perverts, it is an accident. It has nothing to do with perversion. It is basically an accident, and ways should be found to save oneself from such an accident. The one who is a victim of such an accident deserves pity, he should not be called a pervert. The person is not at fault. Unless we care to bring about a qualitative change in people with respect to their effeminacy or masculinity, which is not too difficult, all our efforts to correct them are acts of foolishness. By injecting hormones the person can be made feminine or masculine -- but we don't think along these lines.

If a woman nags her husband, harasses him, dominates him, the husband never thinks of consulting a doctor. He prefers rather to bring her to a monk, a holy man, for him to counsel her. The fact is, the holy man is the least responsible in this matter, he has nothing to do with it. There is no question of anyone counseling the woman. She needs hormones which can make her more feminine. Such hormones *can* be given -- there is no problem in it. If a man shows feminine tendencies and his wife no longer finds him interesting, there is no reason to be upset or miserable. He needs the same kind of treatment as is required in any other situation.

ONCE THE SUBTLE BODY IS OUT, IT CAN'T ENTER BACK INTO THE PHYSICAL BODY COMPLETELY. THE ADJUSTMENT AND HARMONY BETWEEN THE TWO IS DISRUPTED FOREVER. THIS IS THE REASON WHY THE YOGIS HAVE ALWAYS BEEN ILL AND HAVE BEEN DYING AT AN EARLY AGE. HOW CAN WE PREPARE OURSELVES SO THAT THE DISHARMONY MAY BE AVOIDED? CAN THE POSSIBILITIES OF ILLNESS BE MINIMIZED? HOW IS THIS POSSIBLE?

In this respect too, the first thing is: the moment the subtle body goes out of the physical body, nature's order is bound to be disrupted. The phenomenon is not natural; one should say, it is beyond nature. When a phenomenon occurs which is contrary to nature, or which is beyond nature, the entire harmony and adjustment of nature becomes disorderly. A great deal of preparation is needed if one wants to save oneself from such a disorderly state. Various *yogasanas* and *mudras*, yoga postures, are very helpful in this respect. In fact all the techniques of Hatha Yoga are useful in this direction. So you need an extraordinary body -- an ordinary body won't work. You need your body to be made of steel so that it can withstand an unnatural phenomenon of such great magnitude.

For example, there was no fundamental difference between the body of Ramamurti and any other human

body, but he had mastered a few tricks. We see that trick working every day, but it never strikes us. You see a tire; when inflated it carries the heavy weight of a car. Take out some air and the car will not move. The air has to be in a particular proportion for the tire to carry that much weight.

Through a special technique of *pranayama* one can fill the lungs with so much air that the body can hold the weight of an elephant. The chest functions exactly like a tire, like a tube. In order to withstand the weight of an elephant, if one knows the proportion, the volume of air required in the chest, then there is no problem. Ramamurti had the same kind of lungs as we do.

The tube inside the tire is not made of any hard steel, it doesn't have any strength. The tube's only use is that it takes in its volume a specific amount of air -- that's all. If that much air is present, the thing works.

Recently, a new type of car has been conceived which can run four feet above the ground. It will not require any tire tube. In fact the same trick applies in this mechanism. The car will move so fast that the air underneath will have volume enough to bear its weight. The speed will cut through the air, separating its upper and lower parts, and due to the speed a layer of four feet will be created which will sustain the moving car.

This works on the same principle as a moving boat. As the boat moves with speed, a void is created behind it. It is this void that helps the boat to move ahead. Water from all sides rushes to fill the void; this pushes the boat forward. This is the trick that works all along. Should the water behave differently, the boat will not move.

So if a car is made to run at a particular speed, a four-foot thick layer of air can be made underneath for it to function as a road. In fact, there is no need to make it really -- it will be formed automatically as the car moves at high speed. Then there won't be any need for wheels; the car will simply slide along. Then nothing else will matter -- only air will be needed, that's all.

Hatha Yoga has discovered many techniques which give the body a special discipline. Giving such a discipline makes the difference. That's why a hatha yogi never dies young. A normal raja yogi dies at a young age like Vivekananda or Shankaracharya, but not a hatha yogi. And the reason is that the hatha yogi gives a total discipline to his body before such a happening can take place. In order to prepare his body to withstand any unnatural situation, he performs many unnatural practices.

For example, when it is hot outside he will cover himself with a blanket. Sufi mystics wrap a blanket around themselves. The word *suf* means wool. One who always covers himself with a woolen wraparound is known as a Sufi. There is no other meaning of the word 'sufi'.

All Sufi fakirs in the Arab world, where the sun is burning hot, move around in blankets. In that scorching heat they wrap themselves in a woolen blanket. They create a very unnatural situation. As it is, the sun is sizzling hot, there is no greenery anywhere around, and a man is sitting there wrapped up in a blanket. He is making his body able to withstand unnatural conditions. In Tibet a lama sits naked on the snow, and you will be shocked to see perspiration running down his body. This lama is working on his body to perspire even under the falling snow. His effort is very unnatural.

There are many such ways of preparing the body. If the body has been made to pass through these preparations, it becomes fit to withstand any unnatural happening. Then no harm is caused to the body. But ordinarily these preparations take years. Consequently, the discipline of Raja Yoga finds it useless to spend so many years in preparation just to live a little longer. Hatha Yoga requires years of preparation. Twenty or thirty years are minimum -- thirty years are needed at least. If a man begins at the age of fifteen, he would be fifty by the time he is fully prepared.

Hence, the discipline of Raja Yoga decided not to be so much concerned about the body. If such a state does occur and the body dies, then so be it. What is the need for saving it? So these preparations were abandoned.

That's why Shankaracharya died at the age of thirty-three; the reason is that his body was not prepared to handle an event of such magnitude. But there was no need for such a preparation. If it appears necessary then it is all right; otherwise, no need to bother. If one has to work for years in order that the body may last for only thirty-three years, and if the body is saved to last for thirty-three years more, then the arrangement doesn't prove to be of much benefit. If I have to work from the time I am fifteen until I am fifty, I will already have lost thirty-five years in preparation. Should I remain alive for another thirty-five years -- till the age of eighty-five -- the sum total of years that I will have 'lived' will still be thirty-five. So it has no meaning.

If someone were to have said to Shankaracharya, "You could have lived for seventy years if you had practiced Hatha Yoga," Shankaracharya would have replied, "But I would have had to work forty years for

it. I find making such an effort unnecessary. I like to die at the age of thirty-three. There is nothing wrong in it."

Hence, gradually Hatha Yoga lagged behind. The reason was that no one was ready to follow its long practices. But my feeling is, Hatha Yoga can come back in the future if its practices are followed with the help of science. As I see it, what took thirty-five years can now be completed in five years with the help of science. Time can be saved with the maximum use of science. However, it will be a while before the scientific Hatha Yoga can come into being. I believe scientific Hatha Yoga will be born in the West, not in India, because India doesn't have any scientific environment at all.

So time can be saved, but it doesn't serve any particular purpose. It might be useful to save time under very special circumstances, but that too will happen only on the gross level, the level of the physical body. For Shankaracharya it may not be useful to continue living but for others it can be. That's why even if remotely, even if barely, Hatha Yoga is still meaningful. One could have said to Shankaracharya, "Granted that extending life is of no use to you. However, if you could live for thirty-five years more, it would benefit many people." This is the only excuse which can bring back Hatha Yoga.

When the subtle body separates from the gross body, the adjustment between the two is interrupted. It is almost like once you take apart the engine of a car, you can reassemble it, but it does shorten the life of the engine. That's why the buyer first makes sure the engine of the car was not dismantled before. Even if the engine has been put together exactly the way it should be, it does lose its longevity. The reason is that it cannot be the same -- even a little change in its original adjustment affects the life of the engine.

Furthermore, in our body there are some elements that die very quickly; there are other elements that take a little longer to die. And there are some elements that refuse to die even after the man is dead. Even in the grave the dead man's nails and hair keep growing for some time. They keep doing their job and take a longer time to die.

Death occurs on many levels. In fact there are several arrangements in your body which are automatic -- even the presence of your soul is not needed for them to function. For example, I am sitting here talking to you. If I leave this room the talking would stop, but the fan will go on moving because the fan has its own arrangement -- it has nothing to do with my presence.

There are two kinds of systems in our body. One system is such that it will come to an end as soon as the consciousness leaves the body. Another system keeps working for a short while even after the consciousness has left the body. It is automatic, it has a built-in arrangement to continue to function for an extended period of time. The consciousness will move out and the hair won't know the man is dead. The hair will take quite a while to know the man is gone, that it need not grow anymore.

So there are certain elements within us which die very soon; there are some which die in six seconds -- for example in case of a heart attack. A man can survive a heart attack if aid reaches him in six seconds. Basically, a heart attack is not a death; it is just a structural fault which can be set right. In the first world war about fifty people were saved like this in Russia. If the aid reached in six seconds to soldiers who died of a heart attack, they survived. But after six seconds certain elements die, and then it becomes very difficult to revive them. The delicate parts of our brain die very soon -- immediately.

So if the subtle body stays out for too long, then it becomes very necessary to protect the physical body; otherwise, some of its elements will begin to die. However, you won't be able to gauge how long the subtle body remained outside, because the gross and the subtle body exist on a different time scale. For instance, if my subtle body goes out, it may seem like I stayed for years in that state. But after returning to the physical body I may find not even a second has elapsed. The time scales for both are different.

It is as though a man dozes off and dreams he is being married, the marriage procession is moving on, then he had children, and they grow up and now they are being married. He wakes up and narrates his long dream. One may tell him, "But you dozed off for only a minute, how can such a long dream take place in such a short time?" It can; the time scale is different. Such a long dream can take place in one minute, for the simple reason that its time measurement is very different from that of the waking state -- it is very fast, speedy.

If the subtle body stayed out even for a minute, it may seem to you as if you have been out for years. It doesn't give you any idea how long you remained outside really. In that condition it is absolutely necessary that the body is preserved -- which is very difficult. However, if complete arrangements are made, one's subtle body can stay outside for a long time.

There is an incident in the life of Shankaracharya which is worth relating. It is meaningless to talk of how long he stayed outside in terms of his subtle body's time scale, but according to our time scale he

remained outside his physical body for six months. A woman got him into trouble.

He had a debate with Mandan Mishra which Mandan lost. But Mandan's wife made a very womanly argument, which only women can make. She said, "Only one half of Mandan Mishra has lost. I, the other half of him, am still alive. Until you have defeated me, you can't claim to have defeated Mandan Mishra totally."

Shankara was put into difficulty. Although what the woman said was right, it didn't really carry any weight. Mandan Mishra was fully defeated. One doesn't have to defeat Gama, the wrestler and his wife too in order to become the winner. But the wife of Mandan Mishra, Bharati, was worth having a debate with. The world has seen very few learned women of her caliber. So the idea of debating with her appealed to Shankara. He thought it would be fun. He figured if Mandan couldn't win, how long would Bharati last before him? But he was mistaken.

It is very easy to defeat a man, but it is not so easy to defeat a woman, because the arguments of man and woman, winning or losing, are never the same. They follow a different logic. That's why so often husbands and wives don't understand each other. Their ways of reasoning are different, they are never harmonious. They often go parallel, never meeting anywhere.

So Shankara thought Bharati would discuss matters like Brahman, etcetera. But she didn't raise any issue regarding Brahman, because she had witnessed how Mandan Mishra had got himself in trouble on that ground. She knew very well any discussion of Brahman and maya will be of no use. So she said to Shankara, "Please say something about sex."

Shankara was at a loss. He said, "I am an accomplished celibate. Please don't ask me anything about sex."

Bharati said, "If you know nothing about sex, then what else do you know? When you don't know even this much, I wonder what you may be knowing about the Brahman, maya and so on. You will have to say something about sex because, after all, it is the very source of this world you call maya. I will debate only on that topic."

Shankara said, "Please allow me six months' time to learn about this subject. I have no knowledge of it, no one ever taught me. I don't know the secret of sex."

In order to learn the secret of sex, Shankara had to leave his body and enter into another body. Here one may ask, "Why could he not have learned through his own body?" He could have, but his entire life energy had become so introverted, the entire flow of energy had moved so deep inside, that it was difficult to draw it out. He could have, of course, related with a woman using his own body. If he had set out to know what sex was all about, he could have related with any woman by means of his own body, but the problem was that his whole bioenergy had turned inward. Drawing it out would have required more than six months. It was not a simple thing. It is easy to draw the energy within from without, but to draw it out again is very difficult. It is easy to drop pebbles and pick diamonds, but very difficult to give up diamonds for pebbles.

So Shankaracharya was in a predicament. He knew his body was no good for the challenge at hand. He asked his friends to go and find out if anyone has just died so that he may enter his body. Then he told them to guard his own body zealously till he returned. He entered into the dead body of a king, lived through it for six months, and then came back.

Shankara's body was maintained for six months. This kind of guarding and maintenance of the body is an extremely difficult task. Only individuals of incredible devotion must have been entrusted with this responsibility.

As I mentioned earlier, a Tibetan seeker sits out in the open in the biting cold and makes his body perspire. This is all a matter of will. Through his determination he denies the reality of the bitter cold and creates another reality that the sun is shining and it is hot. Merely by his resolve, he subordinates his circumstances to his state of mind. The actual situation around him is that of the falling snow, but closing his eyes he denies that situation. He suggests to himself that it is not snowing, that the sun is burning hot. He causes this suggestion to go so deep within that a moment comes when his every breath, every cell of his body, every part of his being begins to feel the heat. Then how can he not perspire? His very perspiration shows that he made his state of mind prevail over the circumstances.

In a sense, all yoga is nothing but allowing the state of mind to overcome the circumstances. And all worldliness in a sense is nothing but subjecting the state of mind to the circumstances.

It has not been recorded or even mentioned anywhere exactly what Shankara's friends did in order to preserve his physical body. For six months, a group of his devotees sat around his body without breaking the circle. The idea was to maintain a fixed number of people present all the time. They would take turns

with others, but basically everyone present was required to remain awake and alert all twenty-four hours. A special environment had to be maintained in the cave where the body was being guarded. It was necessary that certain thought waves prevail in that cave.

About seven individuals were needed to sit around the body feeling intensely that they are not breathing, Shankara is; they are not alive but Shankara is. And their bioelectricity had to flow continuously into Shankara's body. The hands of these seven people were to be placed upon Shankara's seven chakras. It was essential that the bioelectricity of these seven people be poured uninterruptedly into the seven chakras of Shankara; only then was it possible to preserve Shankara's body for six months. Even a moment's lapse was enough to break the circuit, causing the body to lose its temperature.

It was imperative that the same degree of temperature which is present in the normal living human being should be maintained in Shankara's body. Not even the slightest variation was allowed in his body temperature. And this body heat could not be created by any other external means except that these seven individuals continue to pass their whole life energy, all their magnetic forces through the seven chakras of Shankara's body.

Throughout this experiment, the body never comes to know that the man is not present, because the seven individuals supply the same energy that the body received from the man under normal conditions. Do you follow what I am saying? The body never comes to know its seven chakras are no longer receiving energy from the man's consciousness, precisely because the chakras go on receiving a non-stop flow of energy from the seven individuals sitting around. These individuals function like transmission centers. Consequently, the body remains alive. But if any error occurs in the procedure, the body gets ready to die. Until then it remains totally unaware.

So a body can be kept alive if other people supply energy to it. This was the incredible technique used in order to keep Shankara alive for six months. For six months a group of individuals was diligently engaged in it. Taking turns, it was required that seven people always remain actively involved in the process. Finally, Shankara returned after six months and answered Bharati's questions. This is how he came to learn about something he had no knowledge of.

There was yet another way of learning about sex, but Shankara was not aware of it. Had such an event occurred in Mahavira's life, he would not have entered into another body. Instead, he would have entered into the memory of his past lives; that was yet another source available. This technique of remembering past lives, however, remained limited only to the Jainas and the Buddhists -- it never reached the Hindus.

Had such a question been raised to Mahavira, he would not have bothered to enter another body -- there was no need. Rather he would have revived the memories of his relations with women in his previous lives, and known through this method. He would not have needed six months. But Shankara didn't have the scientific knowledge of this technique. He knew the science of entering into the other body, which was developed by a different group of seekers.

There are many spiritual sciences, and so far no religion possesses all the details of all these sciences. A certain religion developed a particular technique and then remained satisfied with it. But up to now, no single religion has been founded which contains the treasures of all the religions. And this will not come about until we have stopped seeing other religions with enmity. If these religions could come close to each other as friends and share each other's treasures, become partners, a new science may evolve that makes use of an infinite number of sources.

What was developed in Egypt is unknown in India. Those who built the pyramids knew something which no one in India knows. Those who worked in the monasteries of Tibet possessed something which is not found in India. What India has known is unknown in Tibet. What is known by one is not known by the other, and the problem is that each looks upon its respective fragment as complete.

Now going back into past lives is a very simple experiment; entering another body is very difficult and very dangerous. The experiment in regression is very easy and it involves no danger. But Shankara had no knowledge of this technique. Since he spent all his life challenging and debating the Jainas and the Buddhists, all the doors of Jainism and Buddhism were closed to him. He could not gain anything from them because he could not establish any contact with them. It was a process of continuous confrontation. Naturally, some doors were closed to Shankara. Shankara was not ready to receive sunrays coming from any other direction except through his own door.

Although we don't realize it, the fact is no matter through which door the rays may enter, they come from the same sun. But here we are, sitting by our respective doors, putting our claim on it. We fail to recognize that what an Arab does wrapped up in a woolen blanket under the sun is the same thing a Tibetan

does naked in the falling snow. Their work is identical -- there is no difference at all. Although they are engaged in contrary experiments, essentially both are involved in the same kind of work: the principles are the same.

WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN ENTERING ANOTHER BODY AND PSYCHIC MEDIUMSHIP? HOW DOES ONE ENTER INTO A MEDIUM?

Actually, the experiments are contrary to each other. In the former case, a person enters into another person's body, while in the case of mediumship, the medium allows a person to enter his body. These are two different things. The technique of leaving one's body and entering into another can be called the male technique; one has to enter another body. Mediumship is a female technique. Here, the medium will simply remain receptive and invite someone to enter his body. This is much simpler, and the souls invited by the medium will in most cases be bodiless. Rarely will an embodied soul ever respond to a medium's invitation. The disembodied souls which are moving around us....

We are not the only ones sitting here; there are others present here as well. Since they are bodiless, their presence makes little difference to us. Their presence can be understood in terms of how the radio works. If you turn on a radio you can catch the Delhi station, but when the radio was not turned on, do you think the Delhi station was not transmitting or that the sound waves were not passing through here? They were, but we were not aware of them. There was no medium to connect us with the sound waves. The radio functions as a medium. It puts us in touch with the sound waves.

So the individuals who work as mediums function on the same principle as a radio does. They perform the act of tuning. Their presence makes It possible for any of the wandering souls to enter them. But these are all bodiless souls, and these souls are always eager to enter a body.

There are reasons for it. The biggest reason is that bodiless souls -- we can call them ghosts -- their desires, their passions are the same as those of any ordinary mortal, any embodied soul. However without being in the body, without the help of the body, the desires of these bodiless souls are never satisfied -- they can't be.

For example, a ghost wants to make love to someone; for that it needs a body. The ghost carries the desire but is helpless without the body. When it comes closer to a human body, the ghost passes through it. Our body offers no resistance to it. The spirit wants to be in the body, it longs to enter a body.

The spirit succeeds in entering the body when out of fear a person contracts from within. In a state of fear your consciousness does not cover as much space -- you shrink. A vacuum is created in your body. In that fearful state the spirit enters the vacuum. Generally, people think ghosts are born out of fear, or that fear itself is the ghost. None of these beliefs is true. A ghost has its own existence. A person in a state of fear makes it possible for the ghost to manifest -- he becomes the medium. And since it is the ghost that enters into his body, problems are bound to arise.

The mediumship you are talking about is the consequence of a voluntary invitation given to a soul. Someone on his own creates a space within and invites a spirit to enter. The sole technique of mediumship is that you create a space within and invite a spirit present in the vicinity to enter your body. Since this is done voluntarily, there is not much risk involved in it. And since it is done purposely one knows the method of calling the spirit as well as the device for sending it back. Nevertheless all of this is possible only if the medium is receptive, and it works only on the ordinary bodiless souls.

The risk increases if a soul that is already in the body is to be called, because if I were to call an embodied soul to enter a medium, the body of the man being called will fall unconscious. Very often, when someone falls unconscious, it is taken as an ordinary state of unconsciousness. But many times it is not the case -- it is a situation where the individual's soul has been called somewhere. Hence it is highly risky to treat the individual at that time -- it is best to leave his body alone. But we have no knowledge of all this.

Up to now, it has not become clear to science when a state of unconsciousness is of the normal kind, and when it is caused by the soul's moving out of the body. So the phenomenon is the same but of a different nature. In the case of mediumship the soul is invited in the body; in another, the soul is moved out of the body.

IN ORDER TO KEEP HIS BODY ALIVE, RAMAKRISHNA HAD TO RELY ON THE CRAVING FOR FOOD. IS IT NOT POSSIBLE FOR A HIGH LEVEL BODY TO EXIST WITHOUT ANY SUCH CRAVING? IN WHICH BODY DOES SUCH ASSISTANCE BECOME NECESSARY? IF THE BODIES ARE OF THE HIGHER STATES -- SUCH AS THE FIFTH, SIXTH, OR THE SEVENTH BODY -- WOULD THEY BE REQUIRED TO BE MAINTAINED WITH THE AID OF ANY SUCH CRAVING AS WELL?

Ramakrishna was very fond of food -- excessively. One might say he was crazy after food. Even in the middle of a profound religious discussion he would walk to the kitchen and ask his wife Sharada what she was cooking for dinner. Then he would come back and resume the discussion. This caused aggravation not only to Sharada, but to his close devotees as well. The devotees were concerned that if word got around of their master's weakness for food, it would create a scandal.

Actually, disciples are always greatly worried about their master! They are always very nervous lest their master's name be dragged into disgrace. So finally they said to Ramakrishna, "Your all of a sudden dropping a serious discussion for the sake of food does not look good upon you. And why should the food matter so much for a man of your stature?"

What Ramakrishna said in response was very remarkable. He said, "Perhaps you don't know... how could you? All the anchors of my ship are lifted, all the pilings have been uprooted, the sails of my ship are filled with the wind and I am ready to depart. One anchor I have carefully saved so that my ship does not leave the shore yet. The day I stop taking interest in food, know that I shall die three days later. I don't need to live for myself -- there is no reason for it. But I have something to tell you, something to convey to you. There is something I have which I am eager to give to you. Hence it is necessary that I linger a little longer.

"My ship is ready to sail, but it contains a treasure which I would love to distribute to those who are on the shore. But the people on the shore are all asleep. I have to wake them up, I have to coax them to accept the treasure I possess. They don't realize it is a treasure, they think it is trash. They say, 'We don't know what you are talking about -- leave us alone. We are happy sleeping in our cozy beds.'

"Let me persuade the people on the shore to accept the treasure my ship is filled with. Let me distribute to them everything I have got. The time has come for me to say goodbye.

"So this is the reason why I have tied myself to one anchor; this is why I take so much interest in food. Food is my anchor. The day I turn my face away from food, know that I shall be dead three days thereafter."

No one took him seriously that day -- which is normally how things happen. The world would have benefited greatly had certain things in the lives of Ramakrishna, Buddha, or Mahavira been taken seriously. But that never happened. So it was thought perhaps Ramakrishna was providing an explanation, that he was merely trying to make a point. The devotees must have suspected also that maybe Ramakrishna was explaining away his weakness for food so that he doesn't have to be bothered.

But exactly what he had said happened. One day, Sharada brought his meal as usual. In his room Ramakrishna was lying down on his bed. He looked at the plate and turned on his side. Ordinarily, he would jump out of his bed to see what was in the plate. The moment he turned on his side, Sharada recalled Ramakrishna's words: his turning away from food would mean he won't be alive three days after that. The plate fell from her hands. She broke down and wept. Consoling Sharada, Ramakrishna said, "What will crying do? I have pulled up the anchor. How long could I have remained tied to it?" Exactly three days later he died.

You ask me: "Can such a soul stay on this earth without the aid of any desire?" Up to the fifth body, some earthly desire, an anchor, is needed; otherwise the soul can't stay around. One who has attained to the fifth body has to fasten himself around some craving related to one of the five senses.

But beyond the fifth body this is not necessary -- the soul can stay around without needing to do this. However, in that case some other factors will contribute in extending the soul's existence. Then it won't be necessary to preserve any craving. But this is altogether a different matter and requires a lengthy discussion. Let me explain it to you briefly.

If one wants to continue to exist beyond the fifth body -- as Mahavira, Buddha, or Krishna have done -- then in that case a pressure from the liberated souls, from the free spirits works upon them. The urge, the persuasion comes from above. Theosophy did a very significant research in this area. The theosophists discovered that many souls which are now liberated, which have become one with the universe, which have attained to the highest, their pressure works in keeping such individuals a little longer on the earth.

For example, a ship is about to leave. It is not tied to any piling, but the people from the other shore call out loudly, "Please stay a little longer: please don't be in a hurry." These voices from the other shore can

become instrumental in preventing the ship from leaving. And these voices did prove effective in the time of Mahavira, Buddha and Krishna.

By Ramakrishna's time the conditions had changed considerably, and things became very difficult. In fact such an enormous, unimaginable gap exists between the people who have reached the other shore and this century that it is almost impossible to hear their voices. The distance has grown wider and wider -- there is no continuity, no link left anymore.

For example, Mahavira's life is part of a continuity. Twenty-three *tirthankaras* preceded Mahavira, and he was the twenty-fourth of that tradition, that system. There is a chain of twenty-three individuals before him, and the twenty-third person preceded Mahavira not long before he lived -- two hundred and fifty years before him. Although the first man of the chain happened very long ago, all the twenty-three in between appeared very close to each other.

The man who reached the other shore before Mahavira.... The meaning of the word tirthankara may surprise you. *Tirtha* means a *ghat*, the quay, and tirthankara means one who has landed on that ghat before you, that's all. So twenty-three tirthankaras have landed on the other shore, the ghat. They constituted a systematic order. The language, the signs and symbols, the information pertaining to that world were all well preserved. The twenty-fourth man, standing on this shore, could easily hear, understand, pick up messages coming from these twenty-three beings.

There is not one person among the Jainas today who can follow a single word of this tradition. Mahavira died two thousand five hundred years ago. A huge gap exists between him and us. Even if Mahavira were to shout from there, there is no one here who can understand his language. In two thousand five hundred years, the entire system of language, the signs and codes pertaining to that world have changed -- they have lost the continuity.

Jaina monks simply wade through the scriptures -- they don't know what else they can do. But they make a big thing about the 2500th birth anniversary of Mahavira -- they make a great deal of noise, display banners, raise flags, cry out loud slogans of "Hail Mahavira!" They no longer have any mechanism to receive Mahavira's communication -- there is not a single man who can receive it. People other than Jainas may have such a system still, but the Jainas don't have it.

Hindus and Buddhists had a similar system too, but by Ramakrishna's time no such mechanism was available. Ramakrishna did not have any link, any connection with the people of the other shore. Hence there was no way he could be persuaded by them. So the only course left for him was to drive a piling here on this shore and hold on to it. There was no other way. It was difficult to know of any pressure working from the other side.

Two kinds of people in this world have worked for spirituality. There are some who have worked in a chain, and the chain remained active for thousands of years. The twenty-fourth man in the Buddhist tradition is yet to be born. One more incarnation of Buddha is yet to appear, and Buddhist monks all over the world are awaiting his appearance. They are looking forward expectantly -- desiring him in infinite ways, hoping to find him once more. The Jainas are awaiting no one. Hindus are also expecting an incarnation -- Kalki. He is yet to descend. But they don't have a clear picture yet as to how he can be called, how he can be received and recognized. They don't have any means to identify him.

You will be amazed to know that all the twenty-three Jaina tirthankaras had left clues to identify the twenty-fourth tirthankara. All possible indications were made available. They had defined all the characteristics: the lines on his palms, the signs on the soles of his feet, how his eyes would look, what sign he will have on the side of his heart, how tall he will be, how long he will live -- everything was determined. There was no problem identifying such a man.

In Mahavira's time eight individuals, including Mahavira, claimed to be the twenty-fourth tirthankara. The time was ripe for a tirthankara to appear, but there were eight claimants. Finally, Mahavira was accepted and the other seven were discarded, because only Mahavira showed all the signs of being a tirthankara.

But no such system or means of identification was available by the time Ramakrishna appeared on the scene. In a spiritual sense, the world today is in a very confused state. And in this confusing situation now there is no alternative left except that one remains tethered to the earth by anchoring himself to some piling. No messages are heard from the other shore; even if they are heard, no one follows them. Even when one does follow their transmissions, it becomes difficult to decode their secret. The basic difficulty is that now, only by way of signs and signals is communication possible between that world and this world.

You may not be aware, but within the last hundred years scientists have discovered that there must be at

least fifty thousand planets in the universe on which there may be life. And they suspect there may be beings on these planets with a consciousness developed as high as that of human beings -- or even higher. But the most difficult thing is: how to establish a dialogue with them? How to send them signals? What sign or symbol will they understand? How will they follow them? Seeing the tricolor flag of India, an Indian knows it is his national flag. But what significance will the flag have for people of other planets? And how can we make it fly so that it becomes visible to them? Many strange experiments have already been carried out in this respect.

One man created a gigantic triangle in Siberia. He grew yellow flowers on that triangle which was miles long. Then he illuminated the triangle with special light effects. Now, no matter on which planet you may draw a triangle, it will still be a triangle. No matter where you may draw, it will still have three angles. Wherever there is a human being, or beings higher than man -- whatever -- the figures of geometry will remain the same.

So the idea was to establish a contact with other planetary beings by means of geometry. It was hoped, firstly, that people looking at such a huge triangle from another planet may come to think that such a triangle could not have come into existence on its own. And, secondly, seeing the triangle they might safely assume that geometry must be known to the people on earth.

For many days a great deal of work was done under this assumption, but there was no confirmation whether or not anyone on the other planets understood this attempt. Now of course, radar has been set up to receive signals which perhaps the other planets may be sending us. Occasionally some signals are caught, but their secret, their meaning remains obscure.

For example, you must have heard of the flying saucer. Many people have seen a small luminous saucerlike object moving around and then disappearing in the sky. It has been seen at many places, on many occasions, and sometimes at many locations around the world on the same night. And yet, so far, it has remained a mystery. No one knows what that object is. Who sends it? Why does it appear and then disappear?

It is quite possible that beings of some planet are trying to establish contact with earth. They may be sending us signals which we are unable to follow. When we don't understand them, some of us say it's all a fiction. They think the talk of flying saucers, etcetera is nothing more than gossip. Some believe it must be an optical illusion, while others think it could not be anything but some kind of natural phenomenon. So it is not clear exactly what it is. There are a few people in this world who at least believe that maybe through these objects people of another planet are sending an invitation to us, that they are trying to convey something to us.

But even this is not such a difficult situation, because the distance between life on this planet and life on another planet is not so great as it is between souls which have reached the other world and souls which still exist in this world. This distance is much greater. In the first place, the signals transmitted from that world are difficult to catch here. Even if they are caught, they are not understood. Their secrets remain undiscovered.

So people like Ramakrishna in this century, or say within the last two hundred years -- it is not right to say even two hundred years.... Actually after Mohammed -- that is in the last fourteen hundred years -- things became difficult, very difficult indeed. Realizing the situation, Nanak created a new set-up from the start. He forgot about the past and started a new tradition of ten people. But it too disappeared very soon -- didn't last long.

So now there are only individual seekers left -- those who are not part of any chain. An individual seeker has to use an anchor as a means -- that's the only way at least up to the fifth body. The external signals and pressures can work when one is beyond the fifth body. But for now, if the messages from the other world are not coming in, even a man in the seventh body too will have to make use of the anchor established before the stage of the fifth body -- there is no other way.

Chapter title: I am Ready, If You Are

5 August 1970 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7008055
ShortTitle: NOW14
Audio: No
Video: No

AT THE DWARKA MEDITATION CAMP YOU HAVE DISCUSSED THE PROCESS OF ENTERING INTO THE MEMORIES OF PAST LIVES. YOU SAID THEN THAT BY DISCONNECTING THE CONSCIOUSNESS COMPLETELY FROM THE FUTURE, THE POWER OF MEDITATION SHOULD BE FOCUSED TOWARD THE PAST. EXPLAINING THE PROCESS FURTHER, YOU SAID THAT FIRST ONE REGRESSES TO THE AGE OF FIVE, THEN TO THE AGE OF THREE, FOLLOWED BY THE MEMORY OF BIRTH, THE POINT OF CONCEPTION, AND FINALLY INTO THE MEMORIES OF PAST LIFE. YOU SAID ADDITIONALLY THAT YOU DID NOT INTEND TO EXPLAIN THE WHOLE SUTRA, THE WHOLE TECHNIQUE FOR REMEMBERING PAST LIVES. WHAT IS THE WHOLE TECHNIQUE? WOULD YOU KINDLY EXPLAIN THE SUTRA FURTHER.

Memories of our past life have been prevented by nature. There is a reason for it. It is necessary that in the overall system of one's life one forgets most of the things that happen to him every day. That's why we don't remember all the memories that we create during our lifetime. However, that which you don't remember is not completely erased from your mind. Only the connection between your consciousness and the memory is severed.

For example, if a person lives for fifty years, billions of memories will be formed in his mind. If he were to remember them all he would go mad. So he remembers whatever is meaningful: whatsoever is worthless he slowly forgets. But your forgetting does not mean the memory is completely wiped out. It merely slips out of your center of consciousness and is stored in some corner of your mind.

Buddha has given a very significant name to this storehouse. He calls it *alaya vigyan* -- the storehouse of consciousness. It is just like having an attic or a basement where all the unwanted things are stored. Even though the objects are out of your sight, they still remain present within the house. Similarly, your memories go out of sight, but remain accumulated in some corners of your mind.

It would become difficult to live if you were to recall all the memories of even this life. In order that the mind stays free to handle the events of the future, the past has to be forgotten. Since you forget what happened yesterday, you become capable of living the tomorrow. This way the mind goes on becoming empty, it is able to look ahead. In order to look ahead it is necessary to forget the past. Without forgetting what has already occurred you won't have the capability to see what is ahead of you.

Every day a part of your mind must become blank so that it can receive new impressions, otherwise how can it work? As the future arrives, the past disappears every day. And as soon as this future becomes the past, it disappears too so that we are free to receive what lies ahead. This is how the mind functions.

We cannot carry the full memory of even one life. You won't be able to recall anything if I ask you what you did on January 1, 1960. You did exist on January 1, 1960, and you must have done something from dawn till dusk, yet you will be unable to remember anything. A small technique of hypnosis can revive the memory of that day. If you are hypnotized, and a part of your consciousness is put to sleep, and then if you are asked to describe what you did on January 1, 1960, you will recount everything.

For a long time I experimented on a young man. But my problem was how to be sure of the details he gave of January 1, 1960. He was able to narrate that day only under hypnosis: in the waking state he would forget everything. So it was difficult for me to determine whether or not he really took a bath at nine o'clock on the morning of January 1, 1960. There was only one way to do it. I wrote down everything he did on a certain day. After a few months when I asked him to describe his activities of the same day, he couldn't recall anything.

When I put him under a deep state of hypnosis and asked him to narrate the particular day, he not only

recounted all that I had noted down, but described many other things which had not been written. He did not miss anything from what I had written down; rather he added many more things. Obviously I could not have noted everything. I had written only what I saw or what had occurred to me.

In hypnosis you can be taken as deeply inside your self as one would like to go. But it will be done by someone else; you will be unconscious. You won't know a thing. Under hypnosis you can be taken even into your past lives, but it would essentially be in a state of unconsciousness.

The only difference between *jati-smaran* regression and the technique of hypnosis is that while regressing you go into your past lives with consciousness; in hypnosis you are taken into your previous lives by being made unconscious. The validity increases a great deal if both the techniques are applied. Suppose you hypnotize a man, ask him about his previous lives and write it down; then in his conscious state you lead him into meditation. If even under the meditative state he gives the same account of his previous lives, you gather additional evidence and the validity of the story is established.

So the same memory can be revived by applying two methods. Although the process of regression is simple, it has its own hazards. That's why I did not explain all the keys. All the keys can be told only to an individual who is ready to experiment. Otherwise, ordinarily, they cannot be explained to everyone. The whole technique can of course be explained saving one sutra -- this one cannot be practiced.

As I said yesterday, our consciousness moves with the aid of will, determination. For example, when you sit for meditation and begin to go deep into it, make a resolve to go back when you were five years old and find out what happened to you then. In that deep state of meditation you will suddenly find you have indeed become five years old, and whatever happened to you at that age is coming back to you.

At first, enter into the memory of this birth. As one gains clarity and depth in meditation, and as it becomes possible to go back into the past -- which is not difficult -- one can go as far back as the mother's womb and revive memories of that time. If your mother fell down when she was pregnant with you, her memory of that fall, that hurt, will become part of your memory too. Or, if she was unhappy at the time you were in her womb, her memory of that suffering will be your memory as well, because in the mother's womb the states of your being and hers were not separate -- they were combined. Hence, deep down the experience that your mother had becomes your experience too -- it is automatically transferred to you.

During pregnancy, the mother's state of mind plays a vital role in the formation of the child. In the right sense of the meaning, one is not a mother just because she has carried a child in her womb; she is also a mother because she has given a special direction to the child's consciousness. Even a female animal is able to carry a baby in her stomach -- all animals do it. Sooner or later machines will do it as well. It is not too difficult to imagine babies growing in a machine.

An artificial womb can certainly be created. The same system that exists in the mother's womb can be created in a machine run by electricity. A system with the same degree of heat, the same amount of water, can be produced. And sooner or later, instead of growing babies in a mother's womb, they will be placed and grown in a mechanical womb. But that will not be enough to meet the requirement of motherhood.

Perhaps very few mothers on this earth have fulfilled the role of motherhood. It's a Herculean task to be a mother. And the task is, for nine months giving the child's consciousness a specific direction. During these nine months, if the mother stays angry.... And when she gives birth to an angry child, when he behaves angrily, she scolds him, rebukes him, and wonders who has spoiled him, what bad company he must have fallen into.

Mothers come to me complaining about their sons and daughters having fallen into bad company. But they don't realize that *they* are the ones who have sown the seeds of their children's wrongdoings. They alone are responsible for building their consciousness -- children are simply manifesting it. Of course, sowing the seed and its manifestation are two different phenomena. We don't see the connection between the two because an enormous gap exists in between.

Emile Coue has written an anecdote in his biography. He says a friend of his, a major in the army, was once reading a book on hypnosis. Somewhere in the book it was mentioned that when a child is in the womb, whatever impressions the mother may receive are automatically transferred to the child. His wife was pregnant at that time. He told her, "The author of this book says, 'Whatsoever a mother thinks, whatever she feels, whatever she lives -- all of that is directly transferred to the child.'" They both laughed and took no serious note of it.

That evening they were invited to a party in honor of a general. By coincidence, the major's wife sat next to the general at the dining table. The general's thumb was squashed during the war. The major's wife suddenly remembered what her husband had read to her that afternoon. Afraid that her child may be born

with a deformed thumb, she tried deliberately not to see the general's thumb. Throughout the party she avoided the general's thumb, but the more she tried not to look at it the more her eyes wandered toward that thumb.

She forgot the general, she forgot the party, her whole attention remained focused on the thumb. Since she was sitting next to the general, she saw the thumb as he ate, as he shook hands with people. It got so bad that she even shut her eyes, but by shutting her eyes she saw the thumb even more clearly. It is easier to see things clearly with closed eyes. She completely freaked out. As long as the party lasted, the poor woman remained totally obsessed with the general's thumb.

At night, she woke up with a start several times. In the morning she said to her husband, "I am in trouble. I am very much afraid my child will be born with a deformed thumb."

Consoling her, the husband said, "Are you crazy? What's in a book? Do you believe something will happen just because it was written by somebody? Drop the whole thing from your mind!" But the wife couldn't drop it.

The fact is, the very thing we are asked to drop becomes difficult to let go of. The more the husband tried to persuade her to drop the thing and forget about it, the more it became crystallized. You know very well -- that which you want to forget, you never can. In fact in the very attempt of forgetting you have to keep remembering it -- just to forget it. It keeps coming back to your mind. If you really want to forget something, you will at least have to remember it. And in order to forget, the more you will need to remember it the stronger that memory becomes.

As the days passed and the time of the child's birth drew closer, the thumb began to weigh heavily on her mind. No matter how much she tried, she couldn't forget it. As she went through labor pains, as the child was taking birth, the thumb was in her thoughts -- not the child. And an incredible thing happened: the child was born with a deformed thumb. When the photographs of the child's and the general's thumbs were compared, they looked identical. It was the mother who gave this thumb to the child. Like this, all mothers give their own thumbs, their own disorders to their children. Everyone has different kinds of thumbs, disorders which have been given to them.

So first, you will have to go back in your memory to the day you were born -- but that is not your real birthday. The actual birthday is the day a child is conceived. What we call the birthday is in fact the day which falls nine months after the birth has happened -- it is not the right birthday.

The day the soul enters the mother's womb is indeed the correct birthday. It is neither difficult nor dangerous to go back in memory this far, because it pertains to this very life. And in order to do that, as I mentioned earlier, you need to turn the mind away from the future. Those who practice even a little bit of meditation will have no difficulty forgetting about the future. And what is there to remember in the future anyway? In fact, there is no future.

So the direction has to be changed. Instead of looking at the future, look in the past, and go on making your resolve stronger and stronger in your mind. Turn one year back, two years back, ten, twenty years back; keep moving backward and you will have a strange experience.

Ordinarily, if we go back into our past without meditation, even in a conscious state, the further we go back the hazier the memories will become. Someone may find it impossible to recall anything beyond the age of five, and even up to five the memories may be few and far between. As you draw closer and closer to your present age, your memories will become more and more clear. You will have a clear memory of yesterday; your memory of today will be even more clear. But your memory of the day before yesterday, that of a year back, or that of twenty-five or fifty years back will be increasingly hazier and hazier.

But if you apply the same technique in the state of meditation, you will be greatly surprised. The situation will be totally the reverse. As you will draw closer to the childhood memories, the clearer they will be, because the mind's slate is never so clear as it is during the childhood; the writing on it is never so clear after that.

So you will have a big surprise reviving memories in meditation, because the situation will be reversed. The more you will move backward, drawing closer to childhood, the more transparent will be the memory. And as you will grow older in your memory, the more hazy everything will look. In meditation, today will look the foggiest, while the first day of birth, fifty years ago for example, will be the clearest day in memory. Returning to the past memories in meditation is not remembering. You must understand the difference.

When we remember consciously, we are remembering. How is this different? When you remember your childhood -- and you are now fifty years old, for example -- you are fifty now, at this moment, and you

revive the memory when you were five years old, or two years old, or one year old, what happens? Your fifty-year-old mind stands in between this moment and the memory of those years. The memories become hazy because you are looking through the layers of fifty years spread in between.

When you remember the past following the technique of meditation, you no longer remain fifty years old; you become five years old. In meditation you remember as a five-year-old child. At that moment you are not a fifty-year-old man remembering the days when you were five years old. You go back to the fifth year of your life.

So when we recall memories consciously we should call it remembering, whereas the same in meditation is reliving. And there is a difference between the two. In remembering you face great layers of memories which make everything fuzzy. In meditation, reliving the memory turns you into a five-year-old.

Shobhana is here with us. She says in meditation, all of a sudden strange thoughts start coming to her. She thinks she is a child playing with dolls. That thought becomes so strong that it frightens her. She suspects someone may see her in that condition and feel strange about her, so she opens her eyes now and then to make sure no one is watching her.

She is not aware, at that moment her present age disappears. In that state she is not even remembering her childhood; it is reliving. That means in meditation she turns into a five-year-old girl.

There is a young man here: in meditation he begins to suck his thumb -- he becomes six months old. The moment he enters into meditation, his thumb goes right in his mouth. He returns to the age when he was six months old.

It is necessary to understand the difference between remembering and reliving. It is not very difficult to relive one life. The only problem is we have become identified with our age. A man of fifty is not willing to step back even five years -- he wants to remain stuck at the age of fifty. Those who wish to relive their past, who want to remember their past, will have to give up their fixed identities; they will have to relax a little.

For example, if a man wants to go back to his childhood it would do him good if he played with children for an hour or so every day. It would help him greatly if he dropped his fixation on being fifty years old, if he stopped being serious for a while. It would be good if he did jogging, swimming, dancing. It would be helpful if he consciously lived like a child for an hour; that would make it easier for him to return to his past in meditation as well. Otherwise he remains rigidly at the age of fifty.

Remember, consciousness has no age; it only consists of conditionings. There is nothing like a five-year-old, a ten-year-old, or a fifty-year-old consciousness. It is just an idea. Close your eyes and try to find how old your consciousness is -- you won't be able to say anything. You might say, "I will have to check the diary, or look into a calendar, or consult the horoscope."

The fact is, no one knew what his age was until horoscopes, calendars, the counting of years, the numbers came into existence. Even today there are aboriginals who find it difficult to answer if you ask them how old they are, because for some of them the numerals stop at fifteen, for others at ten, and for some the number doesn't go beyond five.

I know a man who is a house-cleaner. Once someone asked him how old he was. He replied, "Just about twenty-five." In fact he was at least about sixty.

The people who heard him were a little surprised. They asked, "How old is your son?"
He said, "Maybe about twenty-five."

The people were puzzled. They said, "Your son is twenty-five, you are also twenty-five years old -- how can this be?" He had no problem with it, because for him twenty-five was the last number, there was no number beyond that. The difficulty arises for us because we have numbers beyond twenty-five. For him, beyond twenty-five was the infinite, the numberless.

Age exists because of our calculations based on calendars, dates, days. Age is a byproduct of all these. If you look within there is no age. You won't know how old I am by looking inside me, because age is purely an external measure. But this outer measurement becomes fixed on the inner consciousness -- it sticks there like a nail.

You go on driving nails in your consciousness, saying, "Now I am fifty, now I am fifty-one, now I am fifty-two...." If these nails become too much set, it will be difficult to go back into the memories. One who is very serious cannot return to his childhood memories.

The serious people are sick people. Actually, seriousness is a psychological disease. Those who are very serious always suffer from illness. It's very difficult for them to regress. Those who are simple and light-hearted, who can play and laugh with children, for them it will be easy to go back into the past memories.

So try to break the fixations of your external life. Don't be conscious of your age all the time. Never say to your son, "I know, because my age is such and such." Age has nothing to do with knowing. Don't behave with children as if there exists a gap of fifty years between you and them. Instead, be a friend to them.

A seventy-year-old woman has written a book. It's a small book containing the story of her experiment of befriending a five-year-old child. It's a difficult thing to do, not a simple matter. It is easy to be a father, a mother, a brother, a guru of a five-year-old child; to be a friend is very difficult. No mother, no father is ever able to be friends with their children.

We will have transformed the entire world the day parents become friends of their children. It will be altogether a different world, it will no longer be so hideous and ugly. But they don't extend that hand of friendship. So this woman of seventy really carried out an amazing experiment. She befriended the child when he was three. For the next two years she maintained her friendship with him in every possible way. It would be good to understand her attitude toward this friendship. It will be easy for such a woman to return to her past memories.

This woman of seventy would go to the sea-shore with that child who happens to be her friend. The child would run, pick up stones and pebbles, and the woman would do the same. How else could she have broken the tremendous age barrier between her and the child? Her picking up the stones and pebbles along with the child was not just to advance her friendship with him. She really tried to see the stones and pebbles with the same joy and delight as the child.

She would look into the child's eyes, and watch her own eyes too. She would look at his hands picking up a shining pebble, and she would look at her own hands doing the same act. She would watch how thrilled the child was, how he was looking at those pebbles with such wonder and excitement in his eyes. She tried to look the same way -- becoming a child too.

She ran with him to catch the foam as the waves lapped on the shore. The child would run after butterflies, and she would run with him too. The child once came up to her in the middle of the night and said, "Let's go out. The crickets chirping sound so beautiful." She did not say, "Go to sleep now. This is no time to go out." She immediately went along with him. The child walked, step by step, softly so as not to disturb the crickets. The woman followed him exactly the same way.

Two years of this friendship brought exceptional results. The woman writes, "I forgot I was seventy years old. What I did not know at the age of five, I came to know at the age of seventy by becoming a five-year-old child. The whole world turned into a wonderland, a fairyland for me. I indeed ran, picked up rocks, chased butterflies. All the differences of age between the child and me disappeared. He talked to me as he would talk to any other child. I also talked to him the same way a child talks to another child."

She has recounted all her experiences of these two years in a book called The Sense of Wonder. She says with great conviction that she once again found a sense of wonder, that even the greatest of all saints could never have achieved more than what she did.

When Jesus was asked what kind of people will enter his kingdom of heaven, he replied, "Those who are like children." Perhaps children do live in a kind of big heaven. We take their heaven away by schooling and tutoring them. But it is necessary that the paradise be taken away, because when it is found again the feeling is rare.

Very few people are able to regain this paradise, however. People generally live in the state of "paradise lost"; the situation of "paradise regained" comes in the lives of very few. We all lose our paradise, of course, but we never find it again. If one can become again like a child before his death, the paradise returns to him. If an old man can see the world with a child's eye, the kind of peace, the kind of joy and bliss that will shower upon him is beyond comprehension.

So those who wish to return to their past memories will have to break their fixation with age. Once in a while hold a child's hand and run along with him forgetting how old you are. And the funny thing is, that age exists just as a thought, a memory. It's merely an idea which has taken hold of us very strongly.

Break your fixation with age in living the outer life; and in your inner life, when you sit in meditation, move back year by year. Let each birthday come alive one by one; go back slowly. Then it would not be difficult to reach to the point of your birth. The same technique works in returning to the past lives. However, I can't tell you the sutra for moving from one life to another. There is a reason for it: if one experiments with it just out of curiosity he can go mad, because in doing so, if the memories of the past life come crashing down unexpectedly, it will be difficult to bear them.

Once a girl was brought to me. When I saw her, she was eleven years old. For no specific reason she had a memory of her three past lives. This was purely accidental -- just an error on the part of nature.

Nature makes a great arrangement. It buries the layer of your past lives' memories, and the layer of this life's memory starts building over it. Deep down, this layer keeps you disconnected from your previous birth. Some countries -- such as Mohammedan or Christian countries -- do not believe in reincarnation. In such countries children are not born with the memory of any past life because the people in those countries are not attuned to that direction. It is as though we firmly believe there is nothing on the other side of this wall; by and by we'll stop looking beyond it.

In India, no matter how much disagreement the Jainas, the Buddhists, the Hindus may have among themselves, they agree on one point -- the existence of past lives. There is no conflict in their belief in reincarnation. Therefore, for thousands of years the mind of this country has been filled with the belief in the possible existence of past lives.

Often it unexpectedly happens that if a man dies with a deep feeling to remember that life in the next one, then without his going through any yogic practice or following any meditation technique, he will be able to retain the memory in his next birth. But that will put him in trouble.

So when the girl was brought to me, she remembered three of her past lives. Her first birth happened in Assam, where she had died as a seven-year-old girl. Presently, she could speak as much of the Assamese language as a seven-year-old girl can. She could perform as much Assamese dance as a seven-year-old girl can. But in her current life she was born in Madhya Pradesh. She had never been to Assam: she had nothing to do with the Assamese language.

Her second birth happened in Madhya Pradesh too, in Katni. And there she had died at the age of about sixty. So that adds up to sixty-seven, plus eleven years of this birth. When I saw that eleven-year-old girl her eyes, her face looked like that of a seventy-eight-year-old woman. Even at the age of eleven she looked so jaundiced and pale, so worried and troubled, as if she was close to death, because she carried within her an awareness of the sequence of memories spread over seventy-eight years. She was in great trouble.

The relatives of her past life were my neighbors in Jabalpur; they brought her to me. The girl had recognized all the relatives of her past life from a crowd of thousands. In that crowd she spotted people from her previous life: her son, daughter-in-law, grandson, and so on -- she recognized all of them.

The house where she lived in her previous life was situated in a village. Her relatives in that life had now moved to Jabalpur. She told them of a treasure buried in the old house -- it was indeed found there. In her past life she was the elder sister of my next door neighbor. The man has a scar on his head. The moment this girl recognized him, the first thing she said was, "Good Lord! The scar is still on your head!"

The man asked with a surprise, "Can you tell me, when did I get this injury? I certainly don't remember."

The girl said, "On the day of your wedding you fell from the marriage horse: the horse reared and you fell down." The man was about eight or nine years old at the time of his marriage; he couldn't recall. So inquiries were made in the old village to find out if anyone remembered this incident. Finally, an old woman of the village corroborated the story, although the man himself had no memory of it.

I advised the girl's father to do something for her to forget those memories. I asked him to bring the girl to me so that I could help her forget in a week's time; otherwise, I said, the girl will be in a lot of trouble. Already she was facing great difficulties. She couldn't go to school. How can you enroll a seventy-eight-year-old woman in a school? She couldn't learn anything -- she already knew too much! She couldn't play. There was nothing like a childhood for her. How can a seventy-eight-year-old woman play? She looked serious. She was always nitpicking everyone in the house. At this age, she was filled with as much bitchiness as a seventy-eight-year-old man or woman is.

So I said that unless that girl was made to forget the past memories, she would go mad. But the members of her family were enjoying the way she was. A whole crowd would gather to see her. People even began offering her coins, coconut, fruits and sweets. The president of India invited her to Delhi. An invitation came to bring her to America as well. Her family was very happy with all this. They stopped bringing her to me. They said, "We don't want to help her forget the memories -- it's a good thing."

Seven years have gone by since I saw her last. Today the girl is mad. So they came and asked for my help. I told them, "Now it is a difficult situation. You did not agree when it was possible to do something about it." The girl is totally out of her senses. She is in a confused state. She can't figure out which memory belongs to which birth. She is not sure whether this brother, or this father is from her present life or her past life -- everything is mixed up.

Nature's arrangement is such that it allows you to carry only as much memory as you can bear. That's why it is necessary to go through a special discipline before reviving the memories of past lives. It makes

you so capable that nothing ever confuses you. In fact, the primary condition for going into the memories of previous lives is that one should be able to see the world as nothing more than a dream, a *leela*, a play. Until this happens, it is not right to take a person into his past life.

Once you begin to see this world as a play, a dream, then there is no problem. Then nothing will hurt you. The memories of a play are not the kind which can cause any harm. But if this world looks very real to you... if you have been taking your wife to be real and you come to remember that she was your mother in the previous life, you will be confused. You won't know whether to take her as a wife or a mother!

I once helped a woman experiment in recalling her past life. First I kept restraining her from doing it because it was just out of curiosity. But she was very curious to know and went on insisting. Finally I consented, and she did as I explained to her. The experiment succeeded; the woman recalled that she was a prostitute in her past life. This was too much for an ethical and chaste woman like her to bear. She said, "I don't want to remember all this, I want to forget all about it." But it wasn't so easy to forget it; a lot of effort was needed. It is easy to remember a thing but very difficult to forget it, because once a fact has become part of our knowledge it is very difficult to erase it.

That's why I purposely left out one key in my explanation, and that is how to enter from this life into your previous life. This key can be given only to one who has revived all the memories of this birth. But then it will be strictly an individual matter. It cannot be discussed publicly, nor is it right to do so.

Our mind does innumerable things out of curiosity. Most people live by curiosity alone. They always pry into things out of curiosity, but such an attitude may sometimes prove dangerous. A particular memory may surface which cannot be restrained later on. Nevertheless, one can certainly experiment with reviving this life's memories. When that becomes an enjoyable experience, and when the entire situation of this life....

As soon as you have relived your past memories, you will find it is all nothing more than a dream. You will come to realize that whatsoever you are taking so seriously today -- profit or loss in business, quarrels with the wife, a father showing his annoyance, the son leaving home, the daughter marrying an undesirable person -- all will end up tomorrow in the junkyard of your memory.

When the memories will come back to you, you will be amazed to see the things you took so seriously many times in the past exist nowhere today. You will see how some moments had taken such control over you that for a second everything seemed like a matter of life and death. Those moments have become worthless today, they are lying like a heap of dust somewhere on the road, they are like trash lying in a pile of rubbish. They are totally useless today.

So, reliving the past memories will cause two things to happen. First, it will become evident that whatsoever you had taken so seriously did not prove to be such a grave matter after all. It wasn't even important enough to remember. You will see that whatever you were ready to stake your life for doesn't even exist anywhere.

Such an understanding will transform your life, because then you will come to see that the thing you are willing to kill or be killed for will someday be rotting in a heap of garbage. Just stop for a moment or two and everything will look absurd. Wait a moment or two and all will turn into memory. And if the total outcome of life is nothing but memories, then how is an ordinary man's life different from the life an actor lives on the screen? After all, whatever an actor does, the final outcome is the creation of a film which we see on the screen. Similarly, in an overall sense whatever we do, whatever we live through is recorded onto a film of memories which can be seen again.

What we call life is not much different from focusing a camera. And the captured moments we once considered so significant are just like pictures projected on the screen. They are worth no more than a film. The only difference being that the film we normally use can be enclosed in a box, while the film recorded in life has to be stored in the container of your memory. That's all the difference there is. And what is stored in the container of your memory is as much a film as the regular celluloid film.

Sooner or later, it won't be too difficult for science to discover a way to draw this film out and project it on the screen. It's not much of a problem, because when we close our eyes, we see the same film being projected on our optical screen. In a dream, your eyeballs move in the same way as when you watch a movie. By placing one's fingers on a sleeping person's eyes and sensing the movement or non-movement of his eyeballs, one can determine whether he is dreaming or not. The movement of his eyes will indicate he is watching something. What do you suppose he is watching? He is, of course, watching a movie.

In meditation, if one can relive his past lives as well, he will find that experience to be no more than watching a film. The experiment of jati-smaran, remembering past lives, was meant for this very purpose. In

fact, Mahavira or Buddha never initiated anyone until he had gone through jati-smaran. That's why the initiated monk of today is not really initiated nor is he a monk -- he is neither. He knows nothing.

A few days ago a Jaina monk came to see me. He said, "Please teach me meditation. I am a monk from Acharya Tulsi's order. He has initiated me."

I asked him, "You have received initiation from Acharya Tulsi and have not learned meditation? Then what have you learned? What did you take the initiation for? What does initiation mean really? If you have come to learn meditation from me, then why did you take the initiation? If not even meditation was taught to you there, then what else was taught? If Acharya Tulsi doesn't teach meditation, then what else does he do?"

To initiate means to lead someone into meditation -- that's the only way initiation can happen, not otherwise. So Mahavira and Buddha gave initiation only after one had relived his past lives. Mahavira's teaching was that until you have relived your past lives, you cannot drop your serious attitude.

If a man were to remember once, "I had made love to a woman in my previous birth and had told her, 'I can't live without you even for a moment'... and the same I had done and said the life before that, and the same thing the life previous to that one. Even before I was born a human being I had repeated the same act, whether I was an animal or a bird: I have been doing and saying the same things all along." And then if he were to say all this to a woman today, he will burst out laughing, because now he knows he can live very well without her -- in fact he has been living for lives without any problem.

Someone had wanted to attain a high position in his past life and had become like an emperor. He had thought that once he attained the highest honor everything would be fine. But it was all in vain. The poor fellow died. It was the same story the life before that, and the one previous to that. And the same man is once again racing to Delhi in search of a position. If he were to remember his past lives just before reaching Delhi, he would turn back realizing the absurdity of the whole thing. He would laugh, seeing how many times he went to Delhi, and how each time ultimately the mad scramble ended up in death.

Man wants to repeat all he has been doing in his previous lives, but he has no memory of it. If he could remember it even once, it would be impossible for him to do it again. No man can really become a sannyasin until he has realized the whole world as nothing but a dream. But how can this world look like a dream? The key to that lies in jati-smaran, remembering past lives.

So, go back into the memories of this birth -- but not just out of curiosity. Only when you have seen this life as a dream and feel the burden lifted from your mind, and only after you have gained the capacity to see the previous lives as a dream too, can this key be given to you. However, it will be a one-to-one communication.

The techniques I am working on with you collectively are such that they can't harm you. Whatsoever I am saying publicly are things which can lead only up to a point where it is safe for you. Beyond that, the communication of sutras will be strictly on an individual basis. Hence with those who will progress fast, I will start sharing things which otherwise cannot be told openly in public. As soon as such people become ready, those things can be imparted to them. But that will be absolutely in person, individually. There is no point talking about them before everyone.

WHAT ARE THE DISTINGUISHING FEATURES THAT MAKE A WOMB WORTHY ENOUGH TO RECEIVE A HIGHER SOUL, AND WHAT ARE THE CHARACTERISTICS OF A WOMB IN WHICH AN INFERIOR SOUL MAY ENTER? WHAT PREPARATIONS ARE NECESSARY IN ORDER THAT A HIGHER SOUL MAY DESCEND? HOW ARE THE PREPARATIONS MADE? AS COMPARED TO ORDINARY WOMBS, HOW SPECIAL WERE THE WOMBS THAT CARRIED GREAT SOULS LIKE BUDDHA, MAHAVIRA, KRISHNA, AND JESUS?

Many things will have to be considered. The first thing is: the purer the moment of lovemaking is, the purer the soul a womb can attract. But sex has been condemned so much that the moment of copulation hardly ever becomes a divine moment. Sex has already been branded as sacrilegious. It is already rooted in our consciousness as something impure. The sexual union between husband and wife takes place in the shadows of sin; it does not transpire in a worshipful moment of prayer and bliss. Naturally, it is not possible for a pure soul to be attracted toward a womb surrounded by a cloak of sin. So in order that a higher soul may enter a womb, the first condition is that it be a divine moment of lovemaking.

In my view, the moment of sexual union is a moment of prayer. Only after prayer and meditation should

the husband and wife enter into sex. The result will be twofold. One is that after meditation it won't be possible for them to enter into sex for years. The first thing that will happen after meditation is that you won't be able to enter sex. As you will go into meditation, the desire for sex will disappear -- meditation will become the way to celibacy. Years will go by without sex. The purity ensuing from these bygone years will not be the product of a suppressed sex. It won't be the result of any vow taken by the husband and wife both practicing celibacy by sleeping separately in locked rooms, or the husband sleeping in the temple all by himself. This celibacy will not be the consequence of a vow, rather it will be a spontaneous flowering. It is simply impossible to enter sex after meditation. Meditation gives so much joy, such bliss, that why would one care for the pleasures of sex?

If husband and wife can meditate regularly for years, they won't be able to enter sex. That will have a twofold effect. One, the energy will become very dynamic and intense. A very potent sperm is needed in order to give birth to a pure soul. Weak sperms won't do. Only an intercourse which is preceded by years of celibacy can be effective in allowing a powerful soul to enter the womb. After years of meditation when someone goes into sex -- that is, when meditation makes him competent to enter into sex -- then naturally it will have to be a divine moment, because if there had been even a slight impurity left in that moment, meditation would not have given the go-ahead.

When meditation gives the command -- that is, when the possibility to enter sex exists even after one has been in meditation -- then it means that even sex has taken on a sacredness. Now it has a divineness of its own. When two individuals make love in this divine moment, it would be better to say the union is not physical, it is very spiritual. The bodies are meeting, yet the meeting is not physical -- it is very profound and spiritual.

So giving birth to a divine soul is not merely a biological phenomenon. The meeting of two bodies simply provides an opportunity for another body to take birth; but when two souls meet as well, a situation is created for a greater soul to descend.

The births of Mahavira or Buddha are of this kind. The birth of Jesus is even more incredible. The births of Mahavira and Buddha had been prophesied. Their coming was awaited for years. Every detail was foretold -- so much so that Mahavira had even predicted in his previous life how many dreams the mother of his next life will have before his birth. The dreams were mentioned in a sequence with their contents. Mahavira's prophecy was, "When these many dreams occur, know that I have entered the womb." He also pointed out the symbols that would appear in the dream -- a white elephant, a lotus, and so on. So people were waiting eagerly for a woman to declare she had seen all the dreams with these symbols.

In Buddha's case too, symbols were mentioned. When he was due to be born, a monk from the faraway Himalayas arrived at the palace. He was old and had been waiting. He was very worried lest he should die before the advent of Buddha. So when he came to beg at the palace, he told Buddha's father,"I know a child is to be born here. I have come for his *darshan*, to see him and pay my respects."

The father was very astonished to hear this. The monk was a renowned figure, very famous, a divine person in his own right. He had thousands of devotees, and he was asking to pay his regards to the child! The father was simply amazed. But he felt very happy too, because his wife had already mentioned to him the special dreams she had.

So the next day the monk arrived to see the newborn child. Seeing the child, the monk broke down and began crying bitterly. The father became very worried. He asked the monk, "Are you crying because you see a bad omen?"

The monk said, "There is no bad omen for the child. I am crying for myself. The man at whose feet I could have attained a timeless bliss, is born. But alas, I am nearing death and this child will take time to grow and flower -- I cannot wait that long. The time for my departure has come."

The birth of Jesus was awaited by the whole world -- especially so in the Middle East. The prediction was that at the time of Jesus' birth, four stars will appear in the sky. Those who knew the secret understood the symbolic meaning of the stars. A man from India journeyed to Bethlehem in order to offer his greetings on Jesus' birth. One man went from Egypt, and two from other countries. All four of them knew that the appearance of the four stars would herald the birth of Jesus.

So as soon as they saw the stars, they hurried in search of the child. The information was that those who recognized the stars would be guided by them to the place where the child was born. The stars kept moving ahead and the travelers followed them.

The wise man from Egypt who had set out in search of the child first came to Herod -- the emperor at the time of Jesus. He said to the emperor, "Perhaps you don't know, but the king of kings has arrived at

last." Herod couldn't follow what the man meant by "king of kings." He thought an enemy was born who would finish him someday, so he ordered all newly born children in Jerusalem to be killed. The news reached Mary in time and she escaped. Jesus was born in hiding in a dark and dingy stable.

The story of Jesus' birth is even more significant than that of Buddha's or Mahavira's. It illustrates the question you have asked: "What preparations are necessary in order to give birth to a higher soul?" Jesus' soul was ready to take birth. A suitable mother was available, but not the father. Mariam was qualified to give birth to Jesus, but her husband was not. That's why it has always been said Jesus was born of a virgin mother. There is a reason for saying this, because the father was irrelevant. Jesus was indeed born of a virgin mother. A bodiless soul, which the Christians call the Holy Ghost, had to enter the body of Jesus' father. Through the medium of Jesus' father, another soul remained present in his place. That means, Jesus' father was not there, only his body was.

I have mentioned before how Shankara entered another body. Similarly, a soul entered the body of Mary's husband and Jesus was born. That's why he could say he had nothing to do with Jesus' birth. He had no knowledge of what happened. Insofar as he was concerned, Mariam was virgin; in his eyes, the son was born to a virgin Mary. He was unconscious all along. His body was simply used as a medium. But Christianity is not clear on this point. Hence the Christian priest somehow tries to prove Jesus was born of a virgin mother. But he doesn't know what it means to be born of a virgin -- he is unable to prove it.

The biggest argument against Jesus in the West has been over how he could be born to a virgin girl. It is unscientific. This is true: a child cannot be born of a virgin girl. But Jesus was born of a virgin girl in the sense that his father was not consciously present at the time -- he was only a medium. He was not a conscious participant in the birth of Jesus. He was totally unaware. He was only made to function as an instrument for this phenomenon to occur.

Often it happens that many superior souls wish to take birth but they don't find any appropriate situation for their conception. Today it has become even more difficult. It has been almost impossible to create superior conditions for the conception of higher souls, because the whole science pertaining to it has been lost.

What we call conception today is absolutely animal-like -- there is no science behind it. Those who had given full consideration to the phenomenon of conception had worked out all the details. They had taken into account, for example, the minutest calculation of time in terms of finding the exact and the most characteristic moment to conceive. We can't imagine how much attention was paid to this phenomenon.

You may not be aware of the fact that more people go mad on the full moon, and less on the new moon. Science is not yet fully clear why this is so. The fact remains that the full moon does affect our mental state. Just as it brings storms in the seas, it stirs our emotions and raises them to the heights of lunacy. The word lunatic means one who is affected by the moon. *luna* means the moon, and lunatic means one who is moonstruck. It means the man has gone mad because he has been attacked by the moon.

There is a complete science that studies how the earth is affected by various forces every moment, every hour. If conception can take place during the time of these unique extraterrestrial influences, the results will be highly significant. And if the conception does not occur during these moments, the results can be to the contrary. The whole of astrology was developed for the very purpose of finding out the exact moment of conception, because the influences working in that particular moment alone can give some indication of the conceived soul. At least some rough data can be obtained of the possibilities hidden in that moment of conception. Each second, each hour has its own implication.

So before entering sex, one needs the strength of meditation, years of celibacy behind it. Keep in mind, however, my understanding of *brahmacharya*, celibacy -- it is neither an outcome of suppression nor repression. By celibacy I mean that which comes on its own, which happens spontaneously. Then one may enter in sex with a prayerful heart, invoking pure souls to accept the invitation. Not only are many such souls available, but there is a continuous race among them for entering a womb.

So in this situation, if you can invite certain souls, the subsequent results will become more clearly evident. Also, when such a soul is conceived, for nine months the baby needs to grow in the womb within a certain psychological and spiritual environment. For example, Mahavira's mother was kept under very special conditions. So was Buddha's mother. One prediction made before Buddha's birth was that he would be born when the mother is in a standing position; and that he will be born not inside, but outside the house. It was quite a strange thing: as Buddha's mother was traveling to her parents, on her way she stopped for a while and stood under the *sal* tree, and Buddha was born, under the open skies.

Ordinarily, babies are born in the darkness of night. And normally, people make love in dark chambers,

sneakily, with a sense of fear and guilt. People look at sex as if it is some kind of sin, a crime which has to be done surreptitiously, without anyone knowing about it. Obviously, sex of this kind is bound to produce grave consequences. In order to make love, freedom, openness, purity are essential.

At the time of lovemaking, even small things bring distinct results, such as the color on the walls, the light in the room, the fragrance. A whole science exists around it. If we could make use of the science of child-conception, a complete transformation of the human race could be brought about.

Even little things make a difference. Currently, a scientist is carrying on a small experiment which will bring about a fundamental change. He has devised a small belt which is to be tied around a pregnant woman's abdomen. It so happened that once a woman had to wear a belt for some reason in her pregnancy -- she was ill -- but it created a strange effect on the child. It was found that the belt pressed against the baby's head and the child was born with a very high IQ. This was purely accidental; a particular center of the child's brain was pressed.

Following this incident, the scientist has carried out many more experiments. It may well be that the child was naturally endowed with such high intelligence, and the whole thing was just a coincidence. However, the subsequent experiments proved that if pressure is applied at a particular place on a pregnant woman's abdomen, it causes a remarkable change In the child's Intelligence.

There are many *asanas*, body postures, which are meant to bring about the required pressure at a particular point. There are many breathing techniques for the same purpose. There are many words which, when articulated properly, bring about a certain pressure. All of these become helpful in allowing the genius, the health, the capability, the potentiality of the child to manifest fully.

Up to now man has discovered who knows how many ways to cause mischief, but he has not been putting enough energy into discovering ways which can build, enrich the future of mankind. But it is all possible. As soon as a woman conceives, she begins to reflect the possibilities the child is endowed with. It is in fact a dual process. In pregnancy, if the mother becomes irritable, angry, the child will be born with an angry temperament. Similarly, if the soul of an angry disposition has entered the womb, a woman who otherwise never became angry would begin to show anger. This is indeed very remarkable. And in view of this fact, experiments can be done for treating the anger of the conceived child right when it is in a seed form.

There are many souls which can take birth but haven't been able to yet. It's a very strange situation. It is something like a university which may give some people education up to the B.A., but has no additional provision or facility for postgraduate study or for research. In that case, many graduates would have to be on the lookout for some place where they can work toward an M.A. or do further research.

This world of ours develops the being and intelligence of some people only to a certain point, and then deserts them. Beyond that we have no means to help them further. But a systematic provision can be made. The right type of possibilities and conditions can be created so higher souls may find their way into this world. So let me repeat the few basic points.

The first thing is: our whole attitude toward sex is sick and dangerous. As long as the sacredness of sex is not recognized in this world, we'll go on causing more and more harm to mankind. So long as one has not become meditative prior to entering sex, his sex will remain animal-like: it can never have a human quality. And secondly, without a prolonged period of celibacy preceding the sexual involvement the creation of a powerful sperm is not possible. And without it there is no possibility of giving birth to a powerful soul.

YOU HAVE SAID ONCE BEFORE THAT IF PEOPLE LIKE KRISHNA, CHRIST, BUDDHA, MAHAVIRA DO NOT APPEAR ON THE EARTH IN THE NEXT FIFTY YEARS, THE WHOLE OF HUMANITY MAY PERISH. YOU ALSO STATED, AS DID VIVEKANANDA, "I AM IN SEARCH OF A HUNDRED INDIVIDUALS WHO CAN SHOW COURAGE IN ATTAINING THE ULTIMATE HEIGHTS OF SPIRIT. IF THAT COMES TRUE, THEN IT WILL BE POSSIBLE TO SAVE NOT ONLY THIS COUNTRY, BUT THE ENTIRE HUMANITY. THIS IS THE REASON WHY IN VILLAGE AFTER VILLAGE I KEEP LOOKING IN THE EYES OF THOSE WHO CAN BE USEFUL. FROM MY SIDE I AM READY TOTALLY TO TAKE YOU INWARD. LET'S SEE IF AT THE TIME OF MY DEATH I WILL HAVE TO SAY AS WELL THAT, 'I WAS LOOKING FOR A HUNDRED INDIVIDUALS, BUT COULDN'T FIND THEM.' IF YOU ARE READY, THEN COME ALONG!"
WOULD YOU KINDLY EXPLAIN WHAT YOU MEAN BY "I AM READY" AND "IF YOU ARE READY"? PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT PREPARATION IS REQUIRED ON OUR PART, AND HOW DO WE PREPARE OURSELVES?

Let me just explain to you the meaning of your preparation. I have to do my own preparation -- you have, of course, nothing to do with it. In fact, I don't have to do any preparation, I am ready.

So what is your preparation? There are three things involved in it. First, over the past thousands of years, we have become believers rather than inquirers. A believing mind has come to exist instead of an inquiring mind. We immediately believe, we never go on a search. And whatsoever is worth attaining in this world, cannot be attained without inquiring, searching. Even if it were possible to attain everything else without searching, one's own being cannot be attained without a quest. So the first thing is: one should have a mind full of questions. The first preparation is to have a probing mind.

You may say you do inquire, you do ask questions. Remember, however, your inquiries only look for an answer; I don't consider them inquiries. The question should not just look for an answer, it should look for an experience. Anyone can give you an answer; no one can give you the experience.

There are people who seem to be inquiring, and their inquiry seems religious. Ostensibly they ask, "Does God exist? Is there *moksha*, salvation?" But it appears they are looking for answers; someone should provide them the answers -- that's all. If the query is only to find the answer, then sooner or later the answer will turn into a belief, because the questioner is not ready to take much trouble. His interest is simply that he should meet someone he can believe in, someone who can provide the answer and satisfy his curiosity.

I have no answers for anyone. I am not interested in supplying answers. If I do speak a little in terms of answering the questions, it is only so that the questioners don't altogether run away. I would like them to stay a little longer so that I may destroy their desire to find the answer, and instead help grow the seed desiring the experience.

People are ready to have answers, no one wants to *know* really. Answers are cheap. You can find them in books, gurus can provide them. Finding answers is an absolutely intellectual thing; it has nothing to do with living totally. A quest for experience is needed, a probing for the sake of experience is required. Let me tell you a story as an example.

In Tibet lived a mystic called Milarepa. There was a custom in Tibet that when someone went to see the master, he had first to walk around him three times, then bow down to him seven times, and then sit in a corner reverently until the master called and allowed him to ask. Milarepa went straight to the master and caught him by the neck. He neither went around him three times, nor did he bow seven times and wait his turn sitting quietly in the corner. He simply took hold of the master and said:

"Tell me quickly what you want to say to me, because I don't even know what I want to ask. I know this much: that I don't know anything. If you have anything to say, then speak!"

The master said, "Now wait a minute and behave yourself. Aren't you aware of the etiquette for asking a question? Don't you know that you are required to go around the master three times, bow down to him seven times, and then sit in a corner till you are called?"

Milarepa said, "I'll do all that later. Tell me, in the process of going around three times, and bowing down seven times, and sitting in the corner respectfully, if I were to die, who will be responsible? Will you take the responsibility for my death or will I be responsible? If you promise me I won't die while doing all that, I am willing to go around and bow down not only seven but seven hundred times. First answer me; the formalities can be done later, at leisure."

The master said, "Sit down. You are the kind of person who is in search of an experience, not an answer. It is good that you didn't circle around me, because that business is meant only for those who can do it. When someone does this going around, I know a wrong man has come, because it shows he still has time to do it."

So the first element I look for in a seeker is the element of inquiry: the quest, not for an answer, but for the experience; a search not to find a philosophy, but to discover one's own being; a probing not simply to know, but to attain; not even just to attain, but to be. So this is the first thing.

The second thing is that normally, when we set out to achieve something we have to lose something. Nothing in this world is attained without losing something in return. But that is not the case in attaining truth. No matter how much wealth you may be willing to give away, the truth will not be found.

Neither can you buy the truth by having wealth, nor by losing it. Some people think they will buy truth once they have earned a lot of money; there are others who believe they will find truth if they renounce the money. But essentially, both types of people carry the idea that truth can be purchased by means of wealth.

Truth cannot be found through money. In fact, as long as you are not ready to give up yourself you won't be able to attain truth by renouncing whatever else you may have. Truth can be discovered not by losing what you have, but by disappearing as you are. It needs courage to lose yourself as you are.

So the second element is: are you ready to disappear? Are you willing to give yourself away? And it is not that you have to give or anything, because why would truth be interested in having you? The readiness to give yourself is enough. Just the very readiness in itself is as good as giving away yourself. Once you have shown the readiness, the matter is finished. You simply need to be prepared to disappear. One who cannot do so will never be able to set out on the great journey.

People are always ready to give away things. Someone says, "I'll renounce my home, I'll renounce my parents, wife, son, property." But no one ever says, "I'll renounce my self." As long as one doesn't show the readiness to give himself up, he can't progress on the path of finding truth.

The question is: is the wife really yours that you can renounce her? No husband can ever put a claim on his wife. It becomes apparent to him every hour of the day that she is not his possession. So if you are renouncing that which was never yours in the first place, you are simply deceiving yourself. Who are you deceiving really? Is your wealth really yours that you talk so much about giving it away? The fact is, you have nothing to call your own except your self, that which you are. How strange! You go on talking about renouncing all that is *not* yours, while that which is truly yours, you never even mention giving it up! This won't work.

So the second thing I look for is the courage to let go of one's self. And the third thing that is expected of you in regard to your preparation is infinite awaiting, infinite patience. Actually this journey is such that it would be a kind of childishness for anyone to ask for immediate results. Not that one can't achieve instantly -- one can; except that one has to be in a state where he has no instant demand, where he says, "Let it be whenever it has to be, it is okay with me. I am willing to wait."

So patience is needed. And that is the very element which is absolutely lacking in the world today. There is no other reason for the decline of religion than this lack of patience. Patience is the very root of religion. Only one who is patient can be religious. Everything else except religion is tangible, perceptible. Religion is absolutely invisible: you can't touch it, you can't lock it in a safe, it can't become your bank balance, you can't put it in a safe deposit vault and then go home and sleep without a care. Religion is the only thing one can go in search of only if one is ready to pursue it with patience.

The biggest problem with religion is that it is not attained piecemeal -- an inch today, a couple of inches tomorrow -- so that one may live in some hope. Even an impatient man carries hope that if he has earned a rupee today, he can earn two tomorrow, or four the day after. And if he should go on making money like this, he can earn millions someday.

No, religion is either attained instantaneously or not attained at all. There are no stages in between -- you don't find it in parts. The day you attain it, it comes in an instant -- it explodes on you. Nothing happens as long as you have not attained it in one instant; till then you remain in utter darkness. In that moment of darkness, those who have no patience begin to look for something immediately available. They start collecting rocks and pebbles which are lying all around, and are accessible right away. They begin to look for money, fame, and so on, which can be achieved without waiting for long, which seem to be just around the corner. In regard to worldly things, there is one advantage: you can get them in fragments, in installments. You cannot find religion in installments.

So the third element is awaiting -- infinite awaiting. But waiting is very difficult, because the mind says, "Who knows whether I will attain or not? Perhaps I am waiting in vain. Maybe it is already too late, it's time to give up. The time I have wasted so far could have been put to a better use -- in the pursuit of some tangible gains, in working toward substantial achievements. I missed all that for nothing." An impatient mind such as this can never become free.

In fact, there is no connection between impatience and peace, between impatience and equanimity. Peace and impatience cannot go together. Impatience means unrest, impatience means excitement, agitation. Such a mind is bound to miss.

Patience means as if the sea has calmed down -- not a single ripple, just mirrorlike. The interesting thing is that the moon always shines above -- if the sea could calm down and become mirrorlike, it could catch the moon in its reflection this very moment. But an agitated sea, full of waves, can't catch the moon.

Truth is ever-present. God is close, all around us, herenow. But our impatient mind -- unstable, restless, wavering -- fails to have any grip over God. God does not reflect in it, because it fails to become a mirror. Awaiting turns mind into a mirror. And the day one becomes a mirror, he attains everything that very moment... because everything was always present, only you were not present as a mirror. Once you become present like a mirror, everything that is, that ever was, is at once reflected in it.

So you need to fulfill these three conditions. Once that's taken care of, the matter is finished. The rest

will happen very easily. The difficulty right now is that you are standing with open hands, while I am holding a jug of water asking you to fold your hands, make a cup of your palms so that I may pour water into it. Once your hands are cupped, once you have settled down a little, once you have become grounded even for a moment, the water can be poured. But don't be under the wrong impression that I will be pouring the water -- as soon as your hands are cupped, the water just flows into them. Even I can be nothing more than a witness to it. As a witness, I can simply say, "Yes, this man has indeed joined his palms and the phenomenon of water pouring into them has taken place."

This is what initiation means really. How can a man initiate another man? One always receives initiation from God alone. Of course this much is possible, that the one who has gone a little ahead can testify that the hands are indeed joined into a cup, and therefore the initiation will happen. So from my side there is no need for any special preparation. If your preparation is complete, then I can be the witness to it.

So I have given you three sutras for your preparation. Don't think over them; try living them and they will be in your grasp immediately. As you think, you lose; as you think, you miss. Even a little thought and all is lost. So don't think. Understand these three sutras and search within yourself. Look and see if there is any desire for answers lurking inside. Pay attention to the search for experience. Make sure you are not looking for any intellectual theory built around the idea whether God created this world or not. What difference does it make if God has created the world? And if he has not, how does that matter? So ask yourself, "Am I truly in search of an experience?" Make this point very clear inside you.

It is okay if you are not seeking an experience. But then it should become clear to you that your only interest is in having the answer, not the experience. With that clarity, an honesty will arise in you. Then at least you won't have to bother about going through the experience -- you will follow the answers and be finished with them. Remember, the very recognition of the fact that you are only looking for the answers will immediately make you realize the futility of your search, because after all, what will you do with the answers given in words?

Words neither satisfy your hunger nor quench your thirst -- words are good for nothing. If you want to cross a river, you need a real boat -- the word boat described in the dictionary won't be of any use. If you bring the dictionary which describes the word boat as a vessel that carries you across the river and you try to use it, the dictionary will drown and so will you. And the river will simply laugh at your stupidity. The river will say, "If you really wanted to go across with the help of the word boat given in the book, you should have also crossed the river described in the book! You shouldn't bring the boat given in the book to cross a real river. You should have drawn the boat in the book and the river as well -- that would have worked."

If you are looking for answers, then a book is good enough. Then you don't need to do anything in life. But if you become clear about this, then the book will soon begin to bore you. Not only that, but sooner or later words will seem worthless; all theories and doctrines will look like trash; you will feel like throwing away the weight of all scriptures, and a quest for experience will begin.

But first it is necessary to make it clear within yourself: "What exactly am I looking for? Is this just out of fun, out of mere curiosity, or is it a *mumuksha*?" Mumuksha means a burning desire, a search, for experience.

The second thing you need to be clear about is: "What am I ready to let go?" If God were to stand before you and say, "I am ready to come to you, I am ready to be yours, what can *you* give me in return?" the chances are you will start feeling your pocket -- most people will. You will start counting rupees, and begin figuring whether to give five rupees, or ten, or whatever. Or what else would you give? At such a moment would you be able to give yourself away? Would you be able to say to God, "I offer myself. Except myself what else do I have?"

If this becomes clear to you, then the second *sutra*: "I am ready to give myself," will become instrumental in changing your life. This readiness should come simply as a clarity -- and that's all. It needs to be clear to you that "Should the time come, I am willing to give myself. I won't fail in that. I won't say, 'Wait a little while. Let me first discuss this with my family, let me consult my friends. How can I just give myself right away? Please wait for a few days. Let my son be married first.'"

The point is, it should become clearly evident to you that when the time comes, you can stake yourself without the slightest hesitation.

There is no gamble greater than religion. All other bets are very small in nature. In other bets you wager and either you lose or win something, but *you* always remain outside. In the case of religion you wager your own self, and there is no question of losing or winning, because when you have wagered *yourself*, who is going to win or lose? Now *you* are the stake, now there is no way to either lose or win. Now you are gone.

So let this be clear to you.

And the third thing you need to make plain to yourself is that when you set out in search of the eternal, a childlike impatience won't work. You need infinite patience. And one who is ready to have infinite patience -- he attains now and here. So make these three things clear in your mind, and the preparation will take place on its own accord.

You have mentioned... the first condition is that one should have an inquiring mind and a longing. And the second thing you say is the willingness to let go. But as long as there is an inquiring mind, as long as there is doubt, how can one let go completely? Actually, the day your inquiry is over there will be no doubt any longer. This is very interesting and it will be good to take a look at it.

When does one doubt? Remember, doubting is not inqiry. In fact, only those doubt who believe in something, who carry some belief. Only he can doubt who believes, but one who does not have a belief, how can he doubt? Who will he doubt? How *can* he doubt? Where there is inquiry there is neither doubt nor belief, because doubt takes place only when one is believing in something. Doubt appears against that which was previously believed. For example, a man says he doubts God's existence. This means he must have had some belief before in the existence of God; otherwise how could he have a doubt about it?

No, a seeker has neither any doubt nor does he have any belief. The seeker says, "I don't know anything, how can I doubt? How can I believe?" A seeker is not a nonbeliever; a seeker's mind is without any doubt, because a seeker's mind is free of any belief. Where there is no belief, there is no doubt either. Hence it is interesting to note that all these believers actually carry doubt within themselves, and the one who says he believes strongly, an equally strong doubt exists within him. To suppress that strong doubt the poor fellow has to believe strongly. Doubt is seated firmly inside and when it tries to come out, his equally strong belief suppresses it. He closes his eyes and repeats, "Rama, Rama," so that the doubt can be buried deep inside, so that the belief stays firm. But the question is, firm belief against what? Against oneself? Then it is certain there is doubt inside.

In fact, when the seeking, the inquiry is finished, there is neither belief nor any doubt. Only inquiry remains. One simply wants to know: What is it? When one asks, "What is it?" there is neither any belief nor any doubt. Do you follow me?

So inquiry is a very pure thing. It is not only free from doubt, it is free from belief as well. Inquiring is the purest state of mind. In it you will not find rising waves of doubt, nor is it contained within the shores of belief. Both are absent. Hence inquiring is the purest state of mind. There is nothing but inquiry. It is the most uncontaminated state; there is no other state more purified than this. In other states something else gets added to it.

So, as I mentioned earlier, the day the inquiry comes to an end the other thing too will be taken care of easily, because when you set out in search of the ultimate you will come to realize what is at stake. You will come to know what you need to put on the line. No search is without a price. In order to take each step on the path one has to walk, one has to put oneself at stake. Every rung of the ladder that you climb increases your blood pressure. Even a small step on the path has its implications. In this world, anything you want to search for has a price tag. If we are on our way to seek the ultimate, to unravel the essential mysteries of the world, to find the truth, to find God, then the question is: what are we going to put at stake?

One whose inquiring has come to its conclusion will be able to see clearly that except his own self there is nothing else he can stake. All he has is himself to offer, he has nothing more than that. And one whose inquiring has come to its conclusion, his stake will also be total, because a total inquiry cannot make a half-hearted wager. A half-hearted wager is possible only if there is a little doubt. For example, a gambler wagers five rupees although he has ten rupees in his pocket. He is doubtful; otherwise he would have wagered all ten rupees. He wagers only five rupees because he is not sure what the outcome will be. He is doubtful, but he is also confident -- both things are there. The nonbeliever inside him creates fear that he might lose; the believer is also right there telling him to go ahead. So the gambler finds a compromise -- he wagers five. He goes for the middle and saves the remaining five anyway.

But if there is neither doubt nor belief, if the mind is total, not divided, then the stake is total. Then one is able to put himself on the line totally. And when the inquiring is complete and the stake is total, one is ready for eternal patience, because in order to find the ultimate one cannot be impatient and approach it in the same way as we do trivial matters.

So the three steps I have talked about are deeply interconnected. If you complete the first you will reach the second, if you complete the second you will arrive at the third. All three are inevitably related with each other.

And Now, And Here, Vol 2

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Discipline of Suchness

6 August 1970 pm in Bombay, India

Archive code: 7008065	
ShortTitle: NOW15	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

OSHO, YOU HAVE SAID BEFORE THAT IF A SEEKER IN HIS EXPERIMENT SHOULD MAKE AN INTENSE RESOLVE THAT HE WOULD LIKE TO DIE, THAT HE WOULD LIKE TO RETURN TO HIS OWN CENTER, IN A FEW DAYS HIS LIFE ENERGY WILL BEGIN TO CONTRACT FROM WITHIN AND THE SEEKER WILL BE ABLE TO SEE HIS BODY AS DEAD -- FIRST FROM WITHIN, AND THEN FROM WITHOUT. CONSEQUENTLY, HIS FEAR OF DEATH WILL DISAPPEAR FOREVER. SO THE QUESTION IS: IN THIS CONDITION, DOES ONE NEED TO MAKE ANY SPECIAL PREPARATION OR TAKE ANY EXTRA PRECAUTION SO THAT THE SUBTLE BODY MAY RETURN SAFELY TO THE PHYSICAL BODY? OR, DOES THE RETURN OF THE SUBTLE BODY HAPPEN ON ITS OWN? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

In many ways, man lives essentially through the mind. Even when we perceive something as a physical occurrence, deep down it turns out to be a psychological phenomenon. All bodily manifestations have their roots in the mind. Let me explain a few things in this regard, then it will be easy to follow the question.

Until fifty years ago, all human illnesses were treated as illnesses of the body. In the last fifty years, the more we have learned about illnesses, the more the proportion of physical illnesses has decreased while that of the psychological illnesses has increased. Even the greatest of physiologists is ready to admit today that more than fifty percent of all human ailments are psychological. Sicknesses which are otherwise considered as physical, more than half of them are caused by the mind. Mind is the very substratum of man's being, his existence. It is the source of our life, it is the source of our illness, and it is the very source of our death. That's why so much importance is given to the will.

If you have ever witnessed an experiment in hypnosis, there are a few things about it worth keeping in mind. A hypnotized person is simply one whose conscious mind is asleep and whose unconscious mind is awake. When the conscious mind goes to sleep, the person stops doubting, because all doubts and misgivings are limited to the conscious mind.

If we divide the human mind into ten parts, it will appear that one part of it is conscious while the remaining nine are unconscious. Nine parts are in the dark unconscious; only a small portion -- one tenth of the mind -- is awake. It is this conscious mind that doubts, thinks, ponders. If this conscious mind were to sleep, then the remaining nine parts below would stay totally receptive. There, no questions are asked, no doubts are raised.

In the state of hypnosis, the doubting mind is put to sleep and the undoubting, receptive mind comes into effect. In that state, if you were to place a small piece of rock on the hand of the hypnotized person and tell him it is a hot coal, he will cry out in pain as if his hand had been burned. He will at once throw the rock away -- just as he would if a real hot coal had been placed on his hand.

Up to this point one may assume that just an idea in his mind must have caused this to happen. But the astonishing thing is that blisters appear on his hand -- the same as it would have if a hot coal had been placed there. So apparently, although you had placed an ordinary piece of rock, the person's mind totally

accepted your word that it was a hot coal. And the body has no means of denying the mind, so it acts accordingly. Remember well, if the mind accepts totally, the body will have to follow it.

There is a reverse of this experiment too, which is even more astonishing. You can place an ember in the hypnotized person's hand and tell him it is just a cold pebble. The man will keep on holding the ember and yet no blisters will appear on his hand. Without the mind's permission, the body is helpless to do anything.

That is why fakirs are able to dance barefoot on fire -- there is no miracle in it. It's just a little experiment in the science of mind. There are ten fakirs dancing on the fire, they openly invite anyone to join them, so there is no question of any fraud. You are welcome to dance with them. But that will be possible only when watching those ten people you become fully convinced the fire is not affecting them. Once you are convinced -- that if they are not having burns, you won't either -- you reach the same state a hypnotized person does. In that state, the one part of your mind is not doubting, and the nine parts are believing -- now you can jump into the fire, your feet won't burn. One who has any doubts will not jump, but the one who has none will jump in. What this means is that even fire cannot burn you if the mind is not open to it, and even coldness can cause burns if the mind is ready for it.

Experiments in hypnosis reveal very profound truths about the mind. For example, I was once conducting experiments in hypnosis on a girl. I was a guest in her house. We were sitting in a room. Altogether we were ten people: the girl, myself, and eight other people including her mother, who was seated right across from her.

When I placed the girl under hypnosis, I told her that her mother had left the room. Then I asked her to open her eyes and count the number of people present in the room. She counted nine because for her, the mother who was sitting across on the sofa did not exist. I asked her several times who was sitting on the sofa and her answer was, "The sofa is empty." Her mother called out to her. She looked all around the room -- except at the sofa where her mother was sitting -- to see where her voice came from. As far as she was concerned, the mother was not seated on the sofa.

Once again I asked her to close her eyes and told her that her father, who was not in the room, had come and was sitting across from her on the sofa. Then I asked her to open her eyes and count the number of people in the room. She counted ten. I asked, "You had said earlier the sofa across from you was empty; why are you counting it now?" She said, "The sofa is not empty, father is sitting on it." Her mother, who was actually sitting on the sofa, did not exist for her. But her father who was not even in the room -- she counted him. Her mind had totally accepted my word.

A resolute mind holds wonderful possibilities. For those who face many defeats in their lives, the readiness of their mind to accept defeat is far more responsible than the circumstances. The world as such has very little to do with the failures met by people -- ninety percent of the responsibility lies with the people themselves. When one is ninety percent ready to encounter failure, it would be a little too much if the world didn't cooperate even ten percent with it -- the world makes a ten percent contribution.

The same principle applies to those who go on attaining success as it does to those who meet with failures. Those who are healthy and those who remain mostly sick, those who are peaceful and those who are continuously restless -- all are subject to the same principle. Deep down, whatsoever you want to be that's what you become. Thoughts become objects, thoughts become happenings, thoughts create your personality. Essentially, we alone are responsible for the way we live, and the level at which we live. We alone lay the foundation of the life we live. Once this truth is understood, what I am explaining to you will become clear.

I have already mentioned to you that as long as one has not entered death voluntarily, he cannot be free from the fear of death. Someday death will come, of course, but then you won't be entering into it voluntarily -- you will be compelled to face it. It wouldn't be surprising if you closed your eyes and became unconscious when forced to go somewhere. You can't be forced into something if you are fully conscious. But there is no need for one to be under such compulsion. Dying voluntarily, one can see death even while being alive. Watching such a death is a fascinating experience -- far more fascinating than the experience of ordinary death, because this death is seen of your own free will. You may ask, however, "How can one die voluntarily and see death?"

This also needs to be understood. Two kinds of mechanisms are working in your life, in your body -- one is voluntary, the other is involuntary. There are some parts in your body which move only with your willingness. For example, my hand moves only when I want it to; it won't move if I don't want it to move. But the blood inside this hand does not flow according to my desire; it won't stop flowing if I don't want it to. So the working of the blood is involuntary. The same is the case with the throbbing of my heart, the

beating of my pulse, the food digesting in my stomach -- none of these functions follow my command, they are involuntary.

So our biological organism consists of two parts: one that works according to our desire, and the other which works independent of our desire. However, if one were to increase his willpower, what is outside the realm of desire now would become part of it. Similarly, if one's willpower were to decrease, what is now within the reach of his desire would be no longer. The paralytic condition is a case in point.

More than seventy percent of all cases of paralysis are psychological in nature. Actually it is not that a man is struck with paralysis; only his legs, for instance, go beyond the control of his willpower. Even this is not right to say. How can legs manage to get out of one's control? Truly speaking, the range, or the scope of his willpower becomes narrow. What it means is the will of such a person has shrunk. It is as though as one's feet are sticking out from underneath a shrunken blanket. The feet remain beyond the reach of the blanket. Similarly, the willpower of a paralytic person shrinks, and loses its control over the limbs.

It has occurred many times; for example, once a house caught fire at night and the people inside came running out. But they suddenly remembered that the old man who had been paralyzed and sick for years had been left behind. Before they could figure out how to rescue the man, they saw him come running out of the house. They were shocked and frightened. They forgot all about the fire and asked him, "How did you come out? How did you manage to walk?" The moment they asked how he managed to walk, the man said, "Are you joking? How can I walk?" And he fell down.

In the stress and fear caused by the fire, the circumference of the man's willpower grew larger -- the feet came within reach of the blanket -- and the man walked out. Having come out, he suddenly realized: how could he really have walked out? And the scope of his willpower once again became narrow, the feet once again were out from under the blanket!

The pulse rate can be brought under voluntary control. This is not a feat that only yogis can perform -- you can too. It's a very small experiment. Check your pulse rate for a minute. Then close your eyes and simply feel that your pulse is beating faster. Open your eyes after ten minutes and check. You'll rarely come across a man whose pulse rate will not increase if he does this experiment. That's why when the doctor checks your pulse, it is never the same. The moment he touches you, you become a bit anxious, and that causes the pulse rate to increase. This is even more true if you are being checked by a lady doctor!

The heartbeat can be controlled too -- almost to the point of stopping it. Scientific experiments have been carried out to this effect and the fact has been accepted. About forty years ago, a man by the name of Brahmayogi astounded doctors at the Bombay Medical College by stopping his heartbeat completely. He repeated the same act at Oxford, and later at Calcutta University.

This man could do three things. Firstly, he could stop the blood circulation completely -- not only could he stop it, but he could control its flow as well. He could let it run or withhold its movement at will. When he would stop the circulation, not a drop of blood would come out even when the vein was cut. The third thing he could do was to take in any kind of poison and retain it in his stomach for half an hour, after which he would throw it out of his system. However, this experiment finally caused his death later on.

Many X-rays were taken while the poison was still inside his stomach. No gastric juices, no blood released and mixed with the poison. They remained separate until he allowed them to mix. The man died in Rangoon. After having performed the act of taking poison at the Rangoon University, he was driven home in a car. The car got into an accident, and by the time he reached home forty-five minutes had passed since he took the poison. He could withhold the mixing of the poison for not more than thirty minutes. So he reached home unconscious. He could just manage to keep the poison out during the thirty-minute range of his willpower -- his practice was limited to thirty minutes only. He crossed that limit. For the next fifteen minutes the poison was able to penetrate the limits of his will and mix into his internal system.

There is no part in our body which cannot be brought within the power of our will, and there is no part which cannot go outside this power either. Both things can happen. Entering death voluntarily is a deeper experiment. It's an experiment where one contracts his life energy at will. What needs to be kept in mind is: if the will is applied totally, the energy is bound to shrink within. It can't be otherwise.

Actually, the way our life energy has spread out is a result of our will too. For example, we think we are able to see because we have eyes. According to the scientists, the reverse is the case: because we want to see through this part of our body, the eyes have appeared there. Otherwise, there is basically no difference between the skin of our eyes and that of our hands. The eye is formed of skin as well, except that it has become transparent. The same skin is in the nose, only it has become specialized in picking up smells. The same principle that made the skin of the eyes transparent made the skin of the nose sensitive to smell.

Similar is the case with regard to our ears, except they have become capable of picking up sound.

All this has happened as an effect of our will -- the collective will asserted over millions upon millions of years. It has not come about as a consequence of an individual's will; the same will was exercised generation after generation, and it showed the result.

There is a woman in Russia who can read with her fingers -- not Braille, the language for the blind -- she reads any ordinary book, with closed eyes, just by placing her fingers on the printed letters. As a result of the lifelong practice, her fingers have become so sensitive that they can detect the infinitesimal difference between the print and the blank paper. Our fingers won't be able to do this to such an extent.

When we look at a tree, we only see the color green, while a painter's eyes see a thousand kinds of green trees having shades of green blended in a thousand ways. So whereas green is just one color for an ordinary person, in the eyes of a painter the color green is not one but many colors of the same kind. To him, the difference between one green and another is as obvious as it is between green and yellow, or between green and red. However, one needs a certain kind of sensitivity in order to see such fine shades. Obviously, people ordinarily don't possess such sensitivity.

A musician is able to catch subtle nuances in music which we cannot. Not only is he able to catch the nuances, he even begins to experience the gap, the emptiness between the two notes. The real music is not born of sound, rather it springs from the moments of silence existing between the sounds. The notes on either side merely do the job of projecting that silence, that's all. But people have no idea of this silence; for them music is no more than noise.

For a master musician, the words, or the notes have no direct bearing upon the music. To him the musical notes merely serve the purpose of emphasizing the state of no-sound that exists in between. So whatever we practice continuously, whatever we resolve persistently, begins to manifest, show results.

The way human beings, birds, animals, plants live, is determined by their will. Whatever we resolve deeply is what we become. There is a significant account in the life of Ramakrishna. In his life Ramakrishna had practiced six or seven spiritual disciplines of different religions. He felt that if all religions lead to the same place, why not follow their methods and verify this truth? So he underwent the disciplines of the Christians, the Sufis, the Vaishnavas, the Shaivites, the Tantrikas, and so on. Whatever method he could lay his hands on, he tried.

However, no one knew what he was doing, because these disciplines were practiced on the inner plane. Outwardly, no one could know what was going on with Ramakrishna. For instance, how could one figure out from the outside what was happening inside him when he followed the discipline of the Sufis? And he himself never mentioned a word about what he was involved in. Nevertheless, in the course of these practices he went through a certain discipline which produced such incredible results that even people from outside could not miss what was happening to him.

There is a sect in Bengal called the *sakhi-sampradaya*. In this sect, the seeker looks upon himself as Krishna's beloved or wife. He begins to live like Krishna's girlfriend. Whether the seeker is a male or a female doesn't matter. To the followers of this sect, Krishna is the only man; the seeker becomes his beloved, his Radha, his girlfriend.

For six months Ramakrishna practiced the discipline of this sect, and strangely enough, the tone of his voice became feminine. No one could distinguish his voice from a distance. His gait became feminine. Actually, men and women cannot walk alike; their biological structure is basically different. Since the woman carries a child, she has a special place in her abdomen for that purpose -- which is not the case with men. Hence both walk differently. No matter how carefully a woman may take her steps, she can never walk like a man. She can never run like a man does -- there is no way; their physical make-up is different.

But Ramakrishna began running like a woman, he began walking like a woman; his gestures, his voice, took on a feminine quality. One could explain away all these changes by assuming that any man with some effort can walk or talk like a woman. The astonishing thing, however, was that his breasts developed and became womanlike. Even this too, one can rationalize by pointing out that many men grow breasts in their old age. But the most incredible thing was that Ramakrishna began to have a regular menstrual period in much the same way as a woman does. For medical science, this phenomenon caused great interest and concern.

After having practiced the discipline for six months, it took a year and a half for Ramakrishna to recover from its impact and come back to his normal state. Just by exercising his will power Ramakrishna assumed he was the girlfriend of Krishna, and his personality changed accordingly.

In Europe, stigmata appear on the hands of many Christian monks. Stigmata are.... When Jesus was

crucified, nails were driven into his palms and the blood came out. So there are many Christian monks who, following the morning of Good Friday, the day Jesus was crucified, identify themselves with Jesus. They become one with Jesus. As the hour of crucifixion approaches, thousands of people gather to watch them. The monks stand with their arms outspread as if they are tied to the cross. And, as if nails have been driven into their hands, holes appear in their palms and blood begins to flow. With such resolve do they become identified with Jesus that, as it were, they go through an actual crucifixion. Without any means being used, a hole being made, a nail being driven, the blood begins to flow from their hands.

We are not aware of the immense possibilities in which willpower can be effective. Entering death voluntarily is the most profound of all experiments in exercising one's will. Ordinarily it is not difficult to make a resolve in favor of life -- we indeed want to live. But it is very difficult to make use of will for the sake of experiencing death.

Those who really want to know the full meaning of life should have an experience of death at least once. Without having seen what death is like, they can never really know what life is worth. That's the only way to realize that they have something of immense value -- the elixir of life -- which they can know only by passing through the experience of death. One who cannot go through this experience remains sadly deprived, because if he could see once on his own what death is like, the fear of death would no longer exist for him; then there is no death at all.

Simply using your total willpower you can draw your consciousness inside from all parts of your body. You close your eyes and feel that the consciousness is shrinking inward. You feel the energy moving away from your hands and feet towards the inside. You see the energy moving down from your head. The energy begins to converge upon the center from where it originated -- the rays begin to withdraw from all points.

If this experiment is carried on with an intense feeling, in an instant the whole body becomes dead; only one point remains inside, alive. The entire body becomes lifeless, while the inner core remains alive like a flame. This living center can now be experienced very well as something separate from the body. It is as though rays of light were spread out in pitch darkness and it was impossible to differentiate between the light and the darkness, and then all the rays were to withdraw and come back in at one point -- the contrast between the darkness and light would become clearly apparent.

So when the vital energy inside us withdraws and becomes condensed at a certain point, one begins to feel the entire body separate from that point. Now all you need is a little willpower and it will be out of the body. Then just think of going out of the body, and you will be out of your body. Now you can see the body from outside, lying like a corpse. A thin silver cord will still keep you connected with the navel of your body, however. This is the very passage for going in and out of the body.

You will be amazed to see that as soon as this substance, this condensed energy comes out of the body, it assumes a new form of its own -- that it enlarges and becomes a new body. This is the subtle body. It is an exact duplicate of the physical body, except that it's like a fuzzy film, transparent. If anyone were to touch this body, his hand would pass through without affecting it.

So the first principle in the discipline of operating the will is to pull all the life energy inward at one point. The moment this energy becomes condensed at the inner core, it jumps out of the body. Just a desire to come out of the body, and the phenomenon occurs. And again, just a desire to get back into the body, and it is back in. This does not involve any doing on your part. The only thing that requires any action is that of simply drawing all the energy inside at a certain point. Once that happens, your subtle body can easily get out of the physical body and get back in.

If the seeker goes through this experience once, his entire life is transformed instantly. Then what he had known as life until that moment, he will no longer be able to call it the same. Similarly, he will not look upon death the way he did until then. He will find it a little difficult to run after the things he chased in the past. It will be hard for him to fight for things as he used to. He will no longer be able to ignore things he ignored previously.

The life is bound to change, because it is the kind of experience which can never leave the life just the way it was. Therefore, every seeker of meditation must at some time or other go through the out-of-the-body experience. It's an essential step, which once having been taken brings about incredible consequences for his future.

It's not difficult, only a firm resolve is required. Making a firm resolve is hard, not the technique itself. Hence it's a little difficult to jump directly into this experiment. One needs first to begin experimenting with smaller resolutions. As one succeeds in these, his willpower goes on increasing.

Actually, the various religious practices in the world are not religious practices really. They are, in fact,

preparatory to building one's resolve. For example, a man fasts for three days -- this is simply a discipline for strengthening one's willpower. Fasting in itself is of little advantage; the real gain lies in the fact that he completed his vow, that he maintained his resolve. Another man declares solemnly that he would stand in one place for twelve hours. Now his standing for twelve hours is of no use; the actual benefit comes from his making that resolve and the completion of it.

By and by, people forgot the basic idea that these techniques were meant for strengthening one's determination. The man thinks standing in itself is enough, so he continues to stand. He loses sight of the fact that simply standing there is purposeless. The basic idea is to exercise the inner firmness which decides to stand, and then sticking to that decision.

Any means can be used in order to fulfill one's determination. Even small resolves can do -- no need to make big resolutions. For example, a man may stand in this balcony and resolve not to look below for six hours; even this much will do. The question is not that the man will gain something by not looking downward. The question is that he determined something and went on to fulfill it.

When one determines to do something and does it, his energy within becomes stronger; he becomes more and more centered. He no longer feels like a leaf drifting in the air. A sort of crystallization begins to take place within him. For the first time, some foundations are laid in his life.

So one should begin experimenting with smaller resolves, and this way collect the energy within. We come across lots of opportunities to do so. For example, while driving along the road simply make a resolve that you will not read the billboards. Your doing so is obviously not going to harm anyone, but it's an opportunity to exercise your will. And no one needs to know about it -- it's your own inner process.

You will find that with this resolve, sitting in the car even for half an hour did not prove to be worthless. You will come out with the feeling that you have gained something, that you are richer than you were a half hour ago. So the question is not where you experiment, or what means are used for that purpose. I just gave you an example. The point is, you may follow any experiment that will help you strengthen your will-power. It would be good if you carried on with the small ones.

If a man is asked to go in meditation for forty minutes by simply closing his eyes, he can't do it; he opens his eyes frequently and looks around. Now this man is without a will, he is not centered. There are great advantages in closing the eyes, it causes no harm. But this man can't even hold to his resolve by keeping his eyes closed for forty minutes; not much else can be expected of him.

When the same man is asked to breathe deeply and vigorously for ten minutes, within two minutes he slows down his breathing. When you remind him to take deep breaths, he makes one or two feeble attempts and again goes back to slow breathing. This man is not centered at all. Breathing ten minutes deeply is not a very difficult thing to do. And actually the question is not what will be gained or lost by breathing deeply for ten minutes. What is certain, however, is that by resolving to breathe deeply for ten minutes, this man will become centered. Something inside him will become crystallized. He will overcome something, he will succeed in breaking some kind of resistance working inside him. And his vagrant mind will be weakened, because it will come to realize there is no way to push the man around: the only way to get along with him is to obey.

You drive by every day. Maybe you don't read the billboards along the road. But the day you will decide not to read them, your mind will do its utmost to force you to read the advertisements. The power of mind lies in your being irresolute. As your determination grows, the mind goes dead. The stronger the will, the more dead is the mind. The stronger the mind, the weaker becomes the will.

The mind did not press you to look at the billboards in the past because you had not challenged it. Today you posed the challenge. The mind will find a thousand and one excuses for you to look outside. It will contrive a thousand ways to force you to break your resolve and read the signs. It will use all its cunning. This is how things are.

We only live by the mind. A seeker begins to live by his will. One who lives by the mind is not a seeker at all. Only one who lives by his resolve is a true seeker indeed. A seeker means one whose mind is being transformed into will.

So pick very small situations -- you can choose for yourself -- and then experiment a few times during the day. No one needs to know about it, but there is no need to go into isolation either. Just do the experiment quietly and move along. For example, make a small resolve that "When someone becomes angry at me, I will laugh it off." When carried out a number of times, each experiment will yield such rich dividends that you will thank the person who became angry at you.

So make this tiny resolve: "Whenever anyone gets angry at me, I'll simply laugh, no matter what."

Within fifteen days you'll find you have become a different person. The whole quality of your being has changed -- you are no longer the same man who lived fifteen days ago. Make very small decisions and try to live up to them. In the process of living the decisions, when you become confident of making bigger decisions, then go ahead and make a little higher resolutions.

The final resolution a seeker should find worth making is that of meeting death voluntarily. The day you feel you can, go ahead and do it. Having determined, the day you see your body lying like a corpse, you will know all that there is to know. Then no scripture in the world, no guru will have anything new to add to it.

ONE WHO COMMITS SUICIDE ALSO TRIES TO KILL HIMSELF VOLUNTARILY. AND UNTIL HE IS DEAD COMPLETELY, HE REMAINS AWARE OF THE PROCESS OF DYING TOO: THAT THE BODY IS BECOMING COLD, OR THE LIFE ENERGY IS SHRINKING, AND SO ON. BUT HE CANNOT COME BACK IN THE BODY AFTER HAVING REACHED THE FINAL STATE. ISN'T SUICIDE SIMILAR TO THE EXPERIMENT IN VOLUNTARY DEATH?

Suicide can be used as an experiment in willpower, but normally people who commit suicide don't do it for that reason. Ordinarily, the man who commits suicide does not do it feeling himself responsible for it. Mostly he feels people are driving him to commit suicide; certain circumstances, certain events are compelling him to end his life. If the circumstances were not such, he would not have attempted the suicide.

This man, for instance, was in love with someone, but his love was not returned. Now he wants to end his life. Had his love been reciprocated, there would have been no need for him to embrace death. In fact, this man who is contemplating suicide is not doing so with any readiness to die really. He is willing to live only on one condition. Since the condition has not been fulfilled, hence the denial of life. The man is not interested in dying actually; the truth is, he has lost interest in living.

So basically this kind of suicide is a forced one. Therefore, if a person who is about to end his life can be stopped even for two seconds, perhaps he will not attempt it the second time. Just the delay of a couple of moments can be enough, because in those moments his mental resolve will fall apart -- it was put together forcibly.

A man committing suicide is not making a resolve. The fact is he is running away from making the resolve. Ordinarily, a man who has killed himself is not a brave man; he is a coward. Actually, life was asking him to exercise his will; it was telling him, "The woman you loved before... now make a resolve and forget her." But the man didn't have the capacity. Life was pointing out to him: "Forget the person you loved before, love someone else." But the man didn't have the guts.

Life tells someone, "You were rich until yesterday, today you are bankrupt. Nevertheless, live!" He doesn't have the courage. He is not able to make a determination and live. He sees only one way out: self-destruction. He does this in order to avoid making firm resolves. Meeting death like this is not a demonstration of his positive will; rather, it is a show of his negative will. A negative will is of no use.

Such a man will be born with an even weaker soul in his next life -- with a much more impotent soul than the one he had in this life, because he escaped from a situation that had offered him an opportunity to arouse his will. It is as if a child runs away from his class as the examination hour approaches. In a way, he has shown his determination too. Thirty students were taking the exam, but this fellow decided to run away. This indicates a negative will. The will to appear for the exam was a positive one; it meant willingness to put up a struggle. But the boy escaped from the struggle.

An escapist shows his determination too. When a man confronted by a lion runs and climbs up a tree, in a way he also uses his will. But that won't necessarily make him a man of will, because after all, he is running away, he is escaping. A suicidal tendency is essentially an escapist tendency. There is no resolve in it. Death can be used, of course, for the purpose of exercising willpower -- but that's a different matter.

For example, in the Jaina tradition death has also been used to strengthen willpower. Mahavira is the only person in the world who allowed if any seeker wished to use death for this purpose. No one else has given such permission. Only Mahavira has said one can use death as a spiritual discipline -- but not the kind of instantaneous death which occurs by taking poison. One can't build his willpower in one instant; it requires a long span of time. Mahavira says, "Go on a fast, and die of hunger."

It takes ninety days for a normal, healthy man to die of hunger. If he is weak in his resolve -- even a little bit -- the desire for food will return the very next day. By the third day he will begin cursing at having created such a nuisance for himself, and will start finding ways to get out of it.

It is very difficult to maintain the desire to stay hungry for ninety days. When Mahavira said, "Stay hungry and die," there was no room for anyone to create any deception, because in ninety days... anyone who has even the slightest lack of will would escape much earlier in the process. So there is no way to deceive.

If Mahavira had given the permission to die by taking poison, drowning in a river, jumping off a mountain, it would have been a matter of instant death. Of course, we all manage to make a resolve good enough for one moment. But a warrior good for showing only a moment's bravery is of no use on the battlefield, because he will become a coward the next moment. He will turn out to be a coward with as much resolve as he was brave a moment ago.

So Mahavira has given permission to commit *santhara*, causing death to oneself as a spiritual discipline. If anyone wished to put himself through a final test, even if it meant meeting death voluntarily, Mahavira had given permission for it. This is truly very significant and worth giving a thought. Mahavira is the first person on this earth who has authorized that a seeker can follow this discipline. There are a couple of reasons for it.

For one thing, Mahavira was fully assured that no one dies really. Hence he felt there was no need to worry so much about death, and he found no harm in a seeker pursuing this discipline.

Secondly, besides being experienced himself, Mahavira was also confident that if a man were to seek death unwaveringly for fifty, sixty, seventy, eighty, ninety, or a hundred days, the very greatness of that event is bound to transform him.

We all experience a moment or two when the thought of death crosses our mind. There is hardly a person in the world who has not wished to die at least a few times during his life. Of course, that he didn't die is a different matter. The fact is, such moments do come when a man wishes to die. But then he takes a cup of tea and forgets the whole thing. The wife gets fed up with her husband and contemplates hanging herself. Then the husband comes home with tickets for the movie. That's it, the woman drops the whole idea. She finds it too boring.

Once I had an occasion to stay at a place where a Bengali professor and his wife were my next-door neighbors. The very first night of my stay I heard loud noises coming from the other side. There was a terrible fight going on between the husband and wife. I could hear everything through the wall. The husband was threatening to kill himself. I was in a quandary. There was no one else around except me, and things looked rather serious. I wondered whether I should go over and help. Although it was the first night and the couple were total strangers to me, I felt it didn't matter if we knew each other or not. I said to myself, "They are my neighbors; I'll be responsible too if the man dies." Nevertheless, I restrained myself in the hope that when the man would actually walk out to kill himself I would go and stop him.

Then for some time all was quiet. I thought the matter was settled between the two and that both had cooled down. But still I felt I should go out and see what was going on. So I came out. The door next to my room was open and the wife was sitting inside. The fellow had already gone.

I asked her, "Where did your husband go?"

She said, "Don't be worried, he has gone away like this many times before; he'll be back soon."

I said, "But he has gone to kill himself!"

She said, "You need not be worried, he is sure to come back."

And indeed, about fifteen minutes later the husband returned. I was still waiting outside. I said to him, "You have come back?" He was unaware that I knew he had gone to commit suicide.

He said, "Can't you see the clouds have gathered? Looks like it's going to rain. I had not taken an umbrella with me, so I came back." A man wanting to kill himself drops the idea if he is without an umbrella! This is how it is.

We all think of dying many times, but not for the sake of dying really. The idea comes to us because there is some problem in our life. We think of ending our lives because we lack resolution. Just a little trouble, a little difficulty, and one rushes to end it all.

One who wants to meet death because he can't face the problems of life is not a man of will. However, if a man sets out to have a direct, positive experience of death, if he is on his way to know what death is with a positive attitude, if he has no conflict with life, if he is not against life, then even in death this man is searching for life. This is a totally different thing.

There is yet another significant factor involved in this matter. Ordinarily, we cannot determine our birth. Although ultimately we do influence birth, but our determination of it happens through our unconscious state. We never know why we will be born, where we will be born, and for what purpose we will be born.

But death, in a way, is something which can be determined by us. Death is a very unusual event in life, it's a very decisive happening.

Nothing can be clearly determined by us as far as birth is concerned -- that is, where to take birth, the purpose of taking birth, the circumstances surrounding the birth, and so on. But about death we can certainly decide how we are going to die, where we are going to die, why we are going to die. We can definitely determine the way we want to die.

So Mahavira had given permission to follow the discipline of death for this reason also, that one who will die applying this method will automatically become the determiner of his next birth as well, because one who has managed to choose his death, who has arranged to die voluntarily, for him nature provides an opportunity to choose his next birth too. This is the other side of it.

If one exits from the gate of life with dignity and grandeur, in full knowledge, then the other gates will become wide open and welcome him with high regard and honor too. So those who wish to determine their next lives should first go through death with their own willingness. This was also the reason why Mahavira gave his permission. So the point is, an ordinary man wanting to commit suicide is not a man of will.

YOU HAVE TALKED ABOUT HOW THE SUBTLE BODY CAN BE SEPARATED FROM THE PHYSICAL BODY USING ONE'S WILLPOWER. CAN THE SUBTLE BODY OF A SEEKER WHO FOLLOWS THE DISCIPLINE OF WITNESSING, OR THAT OF A SEEKER WHO FOLLOWS THE DISCIPLINE OF TATHATA, SUCHNESS, BE SEPARATED WITHOUT EXERCISING THE WILL?

To follow the discipline of witnessing requires a great resolve. Following the discipline of *tathata* requires even greater resolve. It is the greatest resolution ever. When a man determines to live like a witness, that in itself is a great resolution. For example, a man decides he will not eat. He resolves to remain hungry for the day. Another man decides he will eat, but instead of watching himself eat, he will eat watchfully. This is a more difficult resolution.

It is not too difficult to give up food. The truth is, for those who have plenty to eat, it is easy to go without food for a day or two. That's why in an affluent society the cults of dieting and fasting become popular. For example, in America the idea of dieting has become very popular. People immediately become attracted to naturopathy.

When people have enough to eat, the idea of fasting once in a while appeals to them. It seems to make one feel lighter and more cheerful. In fact in a poor society, staying hungry may be a kind of use of one's willpower. But in an affluent society it's a matter of convenience. Actually, if food becomes sufficiently available throughout the world, fasting will turn out to be a necessity for everyone. People will have to remain with empty stomachs once in a while. But witnessing is a very difficult thing.

Let's understand it this way. For instance, you make a decision that you won't walk, that you will remain seated in the same chair for eight hours. Now this is not a big thing. You decided not to walk, so you are not walking. Someone else decides he will walk for eight hours -- this is not a big thing either, because since he decided to walk, he is walking. But witnessing means you'll walk, and at the same time you will also know that 'you' are not walking. What does witnessing mean? It means you'll walk as well as know that it is not 'you' who is walking -- that 'you' are simply witnessing the act of walking. This is a much more subtle resolution, a supreme resolution indeed.

Tathata, suchness, is the suprememost resolution; it's the ultimate resolve. There is no determination higher than this. Even the resolve to enter death voluntarily is not so great a resolve really. Tathata means accepting things as they are. In a way, even the resolve to die voluntarily has its roots somewhere in nonacceptance. That is, we want to know what death is; we want to verify whether death actually occurs or not.

Tathata means, if death appears we will die; if life remains we'll continue to live. Neither are we concerned with life, nor with death. If darkness falls we'll stay in the dark; if the light appears we'll settle with light. If something good comes to us we'll receive it; if something bad befalls us we'll bear it. Whatsoever happens, we are willing to accept it -- we deny nothing. Let me explain this to you with an example.

Diogenes was passing through a forest. He walked around naked -- had a beautiful body. It seems quite possible man must have started wearing clothes in order to cover his ugliness. This seems highly possible. We are always interested in hiding the ugly parts of our body. But this man Diogenes was a very handsome

man. He lived naked.

So as he was passing through the forest, four men engaged in the business of capturing and selling slaves, saw him. They figured if they could capture this man -- good looking, strong, powerful -- they may receive a good price for him. But they felt very apprehensive and couldn't find any way to capture him without risking their lives.

Somehow, they tried and managed to surround him. Diogenes stood in the middle, calm and unperturbed. He asked, "What do you want to do?" The men were very surprised. They took out chains. Diogenes stretched out his hands. Full of fear and with trembling hands, the captors began to chain him.

Diogenes said, "No need to tremble. Come, let me tie the chains for you." He helped them put on the chains. The men were simply flabbergasted.

After having chained him firmly, they said, "What sort of a man are you? We are putting you in chains and you are helping us! We were afraid this might lead to some fighting and trouble."

Diogenes said, "You are having fun chaining me, I am having fun in being chained. Where is the need for any trouble? It's great! Now tell me, where do we go from here?"

The men said, "We feel very embarrassed in telling you that we are in the business of slavery. We'll now take you to the marketplace and put you up for sale."

Diogenes said, "Good, let's go." He took off with great excitement and began walking even faster than the captors.

They said, "Please slow down a little. What's the hurry?"

Diogenes said, "Now that we are going to the marketplace, why not reach in time?"

So finally they reached the marketplace. It was very crowded. Those who had come to buy slaves turned their eyes toward Diogenes. They had rarely seen a slave of this quality, because he looked more like an emperor. A huge crowd gathered around him.

He was made to stand on the platform where the slaves were auctioned. Raising his voice, the auctioneer said, "Here is a slave for sale. Come forward and name your price."

Diogenes said, "Shut up, you fool! Ask these men, did I walk in front, or did they? Did they tie the chains on me or did I let them tie the chains on me?"

His captors said, "The man is right. Left to ourselves, we don't believe we could have captured him. And indeed he walked ahead of us so fast that we could not keep pace with him -- we had to practically run behind him. So it is not correct to say we have brought him to the marketplace. The truth is, we have followed him to this place. And it is not right to say we have made him a slave. The fact is, this man agreed lo become a slave, we didn't make him."

Diogenes said, "Stop talking nonsense you fools, and let me do my own auctioneering! Besides, this man's voice is not loud enough, no one will be able to hear him in this large crowd."

So Diogenes raised his voice and said, "A master has come here for sale. Anyone interested in buying him should come forward."

Someone from the crowd asked, "You call yourself a master?"

Diogenes said, "Yes, I call myself a master. I tied the chains on my own. I have come here on my own, willingly. I stand here for sale of my own free will. And I shall leave whenever I choose to leave. Nothing can happen against my will, because whatsoever happens I make that my will."

Diogenes is saying, "Whatsoever happens, I make that my will." This man has indeed attained to tathata, suchness. What it means is: whatever goes on, he is ready for it. He resists nothing at all. In no way can you defeat him, because he will already be a defeated man; you cannot beat him because he will readily allow you to hurt him; you cannot subjugate him because he will readily submit. You can't do anything to such a man, because no matter what you do, he will not resist. This is indeed a demonstration of a truly supreme resolve.

So tathata is the ultimate will. One who has attained tathata has attained God. Therefore, the question is not whether a seeker who follows the discipline of witnessing, or one who follows the discipline of tathata would attain the same as a seeker who attains by following the discipline of will. It is already attained by him without any problem.

The discipline of will is the most elementary. The discipline of witnessing is of the intermediary kind, and tathata is the ultimate *sadhana*, the ultimate discipline. So start with the practice of will, take a voyage through witnessing, and reach ultimately to tathata, suchness. There is no conflict among the three.

PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WITNESSING AND TATHATA.

In witnessing, the duality is present. The witness finds himself separate from that which he experiences. If a thorn pricks his foot, the witnessing man says, "The thorn has not pricked me, it has pricked my body -- I am only the knower of it. The piercing has occurred at one place, while the awareness of it is present somewhere else."

So in the mind of a witness there exists a duality, a separation between the experiencing of an event and the actual occurrence of it. Therefore, he cannot rise up to the state of *advaita*, nonduality. And this is why the seeker who stops at the level of being a witness, a watcher, remains confined to a kind of dualism. He ultimately divides the existence into conscious and unconscious. Conscious means the one who knows, and the unconscious means that which is known. So eventually he is bound to end up dividing existence into *purusha* and *prakriti*.

Both of these words, purusha and prakriti, are highly significant. Perhaps the true meaning of prakriti may not have occurred to you, Prakriti doesn't mean 'nature'; in fact, there is no word for prakriti In English. Prakriti means that which was in existence before everything came to be -- pra-kriti. Prakriti does not mean *srishti* or nature, because srishti means that which exists after creation. The word prakriti means that which was before creation.

The word purusha is also very meaningful. The equivalents of such words are extremely difficult to find in any other language of the world, because all these words are born out of very special experiences. You know what *pur* means; pur means the city. For example, Kanpur, Nagpur. So pur indicates the city, and the one who resides in the city is the purusha. The human body is like a town, a city, and there is someone who resides in it -- he is the purusha. Prakriti, therefore, is the pur, and the one who lives in it -- separate, unattached -- is the purusha.

So the witness comes as far as the separation of purusha and prakriti. He will set them apart as two entities -- the conscious and the unconscious, and a distance will be created between the knower and the known.

Tathata is even more remarkable -- the ultimate. Tathata means, there is no duality. There is neither a knower nor is there anything to be known. Or, in other words, the knower is the known. Now it is not that the thorn is hurting me and I am aware of it; or that the thorn and I are separate from each other. It is not even that it would have been better if the thorn had not pierced me, or that it would be good if the thorn came out -- no, there is nothing of this sort. Now, everything is accepted: the presence of the thorn, the pricking of it, the awareness of being pricked by it, the experience of pain -- everything. And they are different parts of the same thing. Therefore, I am the thorn. I am the very occurrence of pricking. I am the awareness of this occurrence. I myself am the very realization of this all -- I am all of this.

That's why there is no going beyond this 'I', my very being. I cannot think, "It would have been better if the thorn had not pricked me" -- how can I? For I am the very thorn, the pricking of it, and the knowing of being pricked as well. Nor can I think, "It would be good if the thorn didn't prick me," because that would be tantamount to tearing myself apart from my very own being.

Tathata is the ultimate state there is. In that state, whatsoever is, is. It's a state of the ultimate acceptance of that-which-is. It contains no distinctions. But one cannot reach tathata without having been first a witness. However, one can stop at the level of witnessing, if he so desires, and choose not to arrive at tathata. Similarly, without the use of will, one cannot attain the state of witnessing. Although, having gained willpower, one may wish to stay there and not come to the point of witnessing.

One who stops with attaining firmness of resolve would of course become very powerful, but he won't be able to attain wisdom. And therefore, the ability to make a resolve can be misused, because wisdom is not required to attain it. One will surely gain a lot of power, but that is precisely why he can abuse it. The entire black magic is a product of willpower. One who practices it gains a lot of power, but he lacks wisdom totally. He can end up using that power without any discrimination.

A man of will becomes filled with power. It is difficult to predict right away what use he will make of it. He can obviously put it to bad use. Power in itself is neutral. Nevertheless, it is necessary -- whether one intends to use it for good or for evil. And as I see it, rather than remaining a weakling, it is better if one uses his power for evil purposes -- for the simple reason that one who commits an evil act now may someday use the same power for a good cause. One who cannot do evil can never do good either. That's why I say it's better to be powerful than to be impotent and a wimp.

So a man of power can set out on the path of good as well as evil. It is better to follow the course of goodness, because if followed rightly, it will bring you to the state of witnessing. You won't end up as a witness if you follow the course of evil; rather, you will simply wander around within the confines of your willpower. Then you will get into mesmerism and hypnotism, tantras and mantras, witchcraft and voodooism. All kinds of things will crop up, but they won't lead you on a journey toward the soul.

This is becoming lost. The power will indeed be there, but gone astray. If the power is put on the course of goodness, it is sure to give rise to the witness within you, and ultimately that power can be used to know and attain oneself. This is what I call the course of goodness. By the course of evil I mean controlling, possessing, enslaving the other. This is what black magic is. Making use of the power for the purpose of attaining oneself, knowing who am I, what am I, and living authentically, is moving in goodness. And it will indeed lead one toward becoming a witness.

If the urge to attain the state of witnessing is satisfied with the knowing of oneself, the seeker reaches up to the fifth body and stops there. However, if the urge is further intensified, one discovers that he is not alone, he contains everything; that the sun and the moon and the stars, the rocks, the soil, the flowers are all part of him; that his very being, his existence incorporates all the rest. If the seeker proceeds with such an intense feeling, he reaches tathata.

Tathata, suchness, is the ultimate flowering of religion, it is the supreme achievement. It is total acceptance. Whatsoever happens, one is open and agreeable to it. Only such an individual can become totally silent, because even a little bit of resentment can prolong the restlessness. One's restlessness and tension will continue to remain if he carries even a small degree of complaint. Even the slightest idea, "It didn't happen the way it should have," and the tension will continue to persist.

The experience of supreme silence, the experience of the greatest freedom from tension, and that of the ultimate liberation is possible only in the state of tathata. However, only a man of will can eventually attain the state of witnessing, and only his going deeper into witnessing can bring him to the state of tathata. One who has not yet known what being a witness means can never know what total acceptance is.

One who hasn't realized that he is separate from the thorn which is pricking him is not yet ready to know that the thorn is a part of him. In fact, one who comes to experience the separateness of the thorn can take the next step of feeling one with the thorn as well.

So tathata is the fundamental principle. Among all the spiritual disciplines discovered all over the world, tathata is the greatest. That's why one of Buddha's names is Tathagat. It would be good to have some understanding of what this word *tathagat* means. It will be useful in comprehending the meaning of tathata.

Buddha has used the word Tathagat for himself. He would say, for instance, "Tathagat said...." Tathagat means, thus came, thus gone. Just as a breeze comes and goes away without any purpose, without any meaning. Just as a breath of air enters your room and goes out -- without any reason. So the one whose coming and going away is as unmotivated, as desireless as the breeze, such a being is called Tathagat. But who would come and go like a breeze?

He alone can pass like a breeze who has attained to tathata. Only he to whom the coming and the going makes no difference can move like a breeze. If he needs to come, he comes; if he needs to go, he goes -- the same as Diogenes did. It made no difference to him whether people put him in chains or did not put him in chains. Diogenes said later on, "Only one who is prone to be a slave can be nervous about becoming a slave. Since no one can make me a slave, why should I be afraid I might be taken as a slave? One who carries even the slightest anxiety that he may be turned into a slave, he alone will remain in fear of it. And one who has such a fear is indeed a slave. Since I happen to be the lord and master myself, you can never enslave me. Even in chains, I am the master, and will remain so in your prison as well. It makes no difference where you throw me; I still remain the lord and master. My mastership is total and complete."

So the journey consists of this: from will to witness, and from witness to tathata.

YOU MENTIONED THAT THERE IS NO COMPARABLE WORD FOR PRAKRITI IN THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE. ISN'T THE WORD CONSTITUTION SIMILAR IN MEANING TO PRAKRITI?

No, it's not the same meaning. Constitution in that sense means an individual's makeup, his psycho-physical structure. Constitution in this sense means one's system, one's physical and psychological makeup as such. Prakriti is something very different. Normally we use prakriti in the sense that "That man's

constitution is such...." But this kind of usage is not correct. Prakriti means that which was before creation -- precreated. And *pralaya* means: post-creation -- that which follows the creation, the end of creation. So prakriti means that which was even before the creation came to be, that which didn't need to be created -- which has always been, beginningless. That which already is. Srishti means the created -- that which came to be.

There is no word in European languages which stands for prakriti, because these languages are influenced by Christianity. In Europe there are words such as the 'creation', and the 'creator'. In the Indian languages exists the word prakriti, although not everyone uses it in the sense the Sankhyaites, the Vaisheshikas, the Jainas use it. This word belongs to them. In their view, that which has been eternally present, which has never been created, is prakriti. It is already there even before your creating anything.

For example, when you build a house, the design, the structure of it is its constitution. But the material that goes into the making of it -- the soil, the air, the heat -- is all prakriti. That which arises out of it is simply its structure. However, that which was present even before the making of the structure -- which you did not create, which no one created, which is uncreated, which always was -- that something is called prakriti. There is no word equivalent to prakriti in any of the European languages.

IS TATHATA THE SAME AS BEING JUST AWARE?

Actually, there is a slight difference between tathata and what you call "just awareness." Witnessing is also slightly different from it. You can say that being "just aware" makes up the link between witnessing and tathata. As you move from witnessing to tathata, you pass through the state of "just awareness."

In the state of witnessing, there exists a firm feeling of "I am" and "you are." In the state where there is just awareness, only the feeling of "I am-ness" remains, the feeling of 'you' disappears. There is just the feeling of am-ness. In tathata, besides the feeling of am-ness, there is the feeling that my am-ness, my existence and your you-ness, your existence, constitute only one is-ness, one existence; that they are one and the same. As long as there exists just the awareness, just the feeling of am-ness, there will remain a world outside my state of am-ness -- a world which I am not, a world that exists beyond the limits of my am-ness, separate.

Tathata is limitless, it is simply being. So if you mean tathata, then it is not just awareness; it means just being. That's the right expression; being has a much wider connotation. The moment you say "just awareness," you obviously leave something out. The word 'just' is indicative of omission. When you say "just consciousness," you exclude something that does not fall within the parameters set by using the word 'just'; otherwise, why would you have added 'just' before consciousness?

CAN WE SAY: ONLY AWARENESS?

Yes, saying "only awareness" will do, but again, there is no need to add 'only' before it. 'Awareness' is enough -- then there is no problem.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT BY RESOLVING CONSCIOUSLY TO WITHDRAW INSIDE, OR AT THE TIME OF DEATH, THE ENTIRE LIFE ENERGY SHRINKS AND RETURNS TO THE CENTER FOR THE PURPOSE OF TURNING INTO A SEED ONCE AGAIN. AT WHICH CENTER DOES THE ENERGY SHRINK? DOES IT CONCENTRATE AT THE AGYA CHAKRA, AT THE NAVEL, OR AT SOME OTHER POINT? WHICH IS THE MOST IMPORTANT CHAKRA, AND WHY?

This requires a little consideration. The whole energy will of course shrink before death occurs. Before one embarks on a new journey, the energy which is otherwise dispersed all over the body will return to a point. This is the same as when one moves from a house -- he collects all his important belongings. When he lived there, all kinds of things were spread out in every part of the house, from the bathroom to the living room. So at the time of moving, he sorts out his possessions. He throws away the junk, packs up the

important stuff, and sets out on a new journey.

Just as we abandon one life, one body, and commence the journey of another life, another body -- similarly the consciousness which was spread out withdraws and once again becomes the seed. Up to now it functioned as an actuality; now it will once again become a potentiality, because now, like a seed, it will enter a new body.

Just as a tree leaves seeds behind before dying, similarly the body too leaves behind seeds before it meets death. What we call sperm or ova are the seeds left by the body at the time of death. These are the seeds released prior to death, in anticipation of death. The sperm contains the entire built-in program of your body, it contains the exact replica of your body. As the body gets ready to depart, it leaves behind the tiny seed. This phenomenon occurs at one level -- the physical. Similarly, consciousness, on a different level, gathers itself and becomes a seed in order to enter the seed present in some other body.

All journeys begin with the seed and end with the seed. Remember, that which is the beginning is also the end. The journey's cycle ends where it started. We begin from a seed, we end up again as a seed. So the question is: at the moment of death, at which center would the consciousness gather to shrink and become a seed? It would, of course, gather at the very center you have lived through all your life. It would concentrate at the center which was most valuable to you in your life, because that was your most active center; one should say, that was the very point from where your whole vital energy functioned.

For example, if a man lived his whole life obsessed with sex, if he knew nothing beyond sex, if sex was all he lived for -- he earned wealth to enjoy sex, he went after a high position in the pursuit of sex, he wanted to have good health so that he could indulge more into sex -- if sex was the most predominant center functioning in his life, then that is where the entire energy will converge at the moment of death. Then his new journey will begin from the sex center. Why? -- because his next birth will be an ongoing journey of the same sex-obsessed center. This man's consciousness will gather at the sex center in the dying moments, and that is the point where his life will come to an end. His life energy will leave through his genitalia. Had this man lived through a different center, the energy would have concentrated and left from that center.

The center around which one's life has revolved is the center from where he will depart. The place where he dwelt the whole life will be the place from where he will depart. Therefore, a yogi can leave from the agya chakra, and a lover from his heart chakra. The life energy of an enlightened man would leave from the sahasrar, the seventh chakra -- his skull will break open as he departs from there.

The point from where one makes an exit is the conclusive proof of how one has lived his life. Such techniques were discovered in the past that by looking at a dead body one could say through which chakra, through which door the consciousness left the body. All the chakras are doors for entrance as well as for exit. The soul will use the same door for entering another body which it used for exiting the dying body. The soul will enter the new cell in a mother's womb through the same door from which it came out at the previous death -- that's the only door it knows.

Therefore, the mental condition of the father and the mother, as well as their state of consciousness at the time of intercourse, determine what kind of soul will enter the womb, because only that type of consciousness, that kind of soul will be attracted to seek that womb which fits with the center closest to the minds of the father and mother during the intercourse. If two individuals who have gone deep into meditation make love not with the desire for sexual pleasure, but as an experiment in giving birth to a soul -- they can make use of the highest possible chakras for that purpose.

This is the reason why the higher souls have to wait for a long time -- because they need a womb of a higher quality, which is very difficult to find. Hence, many good souls cannot take birth again for hundreds of years. The same is the case with many of the evil souls. The ordinary souls are born right away. They take birth instantly, without any difficulty, because many suitable wombs are available to them every day. About one hundred and eighty thousand births take place every day, excluding the number of people dying. Every day about two hundred thousand souls can enter as many wombs -- but this applies only to the ordinary souls.

Many souls, who after great difficulty were born on this earth, have been forced to take birth on other planets. The earth became incapable of giving them birth again. This is the same as if a scientist born in India were to find a suitable job in America. He would be born on our soil, we would provide him with food and water, care and nourishment, but not a single living opportunity befitting his background and training. Obviously, he is forced to seek a position in America.

Today, most of the scientists from all different parts of the world have settled down in America. This is bound to be so. In the same manner, although we help souls evolve on this earth we do not make available a

suitable womb for their next birth. Naturally, they are forced to seek opportunities for birth on other planets.

IF WE DO INDEED POSSESS THE TALENT FOR CREATING SCIENTISTS, WHY AREN'T WE ALSO ENDOWED WITH THE ABILITY TO MAKE THE RIGHT KIND OF EMPLOYMENT AVAILABLE TO THEM?

No, there isn't any necessary correlation between the two. The problem is, creating a scientist depends on one set of requirements while providing him with a suitable employment depends on some other set of factors. Giving birth to a scientist depends on how his soul has lived through its previous lives. If the moment of lovemaking between a couple is such that a soul can have an access through the door of intellect, it will have found the suitable womb, and it will be born.

Providing work for a scientist, however, depends on how the entire society is set up, how it functions. Our scientist may earn ten thousand rupees in America, but a thousand rupees in India. Moreover, he can have laboratory and research facilities in America which in India he may have to await for a thousand years. In America, his discoveries will not be lost in the bureaucratic maze or rot in the stacks of files -- they will earn him a Nobel prize. Here in India, his superior will put a lid on it and will never allow it to see the light of day. And some day, if his work does ever become known to the public, the chances are that either the politician or his superior officer may claim the credit for it -- he may never earn the credit for his own achievements. So all of this depends on a thousand and one things.

Many individuals who take birth and attain higher consciousness on this earth, have to seek birth on other planets. Actually, people who brought information from other planets to this earth were basically from the other planets. It's only now that the scientists have come to recognize there may be life on some fifty thousand planets. Yogis have known this since ancient times. In the past, however, they didn't have any means to verify it. But when the souls who belonged to other planets took birth on earth and brought the news, their hypothesis was confirmed. Similarly, those who have carried the news of this planet to other planets are also different kinds of souls -- the ones which could not be conceived on the earth.

At the moment of death, the consciousness of man comes together totally. In that crystallized form it draws in all his conditionings, propensities, desires -- the total essence, we may call it the perfume or the stench of his entire life -- and moves on to its next journey. Mostly, this journey will be automatic -- there won't be any element of choice in it. It will be as if you pour water and it moves into small hollows in the earth. Similarly, in the normal course, a womb works like a hollow into which a nearby available consciousness enters.

Therefore, in most ordinary cases a man is born again and again in the same society, in the same country. Very rarely does this change. The variation occurs only when a suitable womb is not available. That's why it is so amazing that in the last two hundred years many great souls, which otherwise were born in India, had to take birth in Europe. Annie Besant, Madame Blavatsky, Leadbeater, Colonel Olcott -- these are all souls from India who were forced to take birth in Europe. Lobsang Rampa, for example, is a Tibetan soul born in Europe. The reason for all this was that a womb was not available to them in the country of their birth, hence they had to look for it somewhere else.

An ordinary man is born immediately. This is like if you were to move from your house, you would obviously make a search for another house in the same neighborhood. If you fail to locate a house here, only then would you go looking for it somewhere else, in another neighborhood. If you don't find it in Bombay proper, you may hunt for it in the suburbs: if you don't succeed there, you may move ahead and look somewhere else. But once you have found the house, the matter is over. This phenomenon was put to a wonderful use. It would be good to consider a couple of things in order to see how this principle was used. It is necessary that we take a look at it now, because it carries a special significance in the context of the present times.

The most amazing application of it was made in India, through the caste system. The application was of great value. The Indians divided the entire society into four castes. The idea was that if a brahmin died, his soul should be reborn as a brahmin. If a *kshatriya* died, his soul should be reborn as a kshatriya.

It is obvious that if a society is divided into fixed divisions, then there is a great possibility that when a kshatriya dies, his soul would seek its next abode in the same neighborhood. It will enter into the womb of a kshatriya woman. And if a person's soul continues to be born as a kshatriya for a few times, it will become kshatriya-like. You won't be able to produce such a kshatriya, such a fighter, even by giving someone a

regular military training. Similarly, if a soul were to be reborn as a brahmin ten or twenty times, the kind of pure brahminic quality that will unfold because of it can never be created by putting one into a *gurukul* -- a residential school run by a brahmin teacher -- or by educating him.

The amazing thing is, we have devised educational means good for only one lifetime. Some people in the past had worked out a system of education that would last for an infinite number of lives. It was indeed a remarkable experiment, but it met with decay. It became corrupt and putrefied -- not because the idea and its application were wrong, but because its fundamental sutras, its main principles were lost. And those who claim themselves to be the custodians of the system do not have a single sutra to vouch for. No brahmin, no *shankaracharya* holds any sutra, any understanding on which they can lay their claim or authority. They only quote their scriptures which state that a brahmin is a brahmin, and a *sudra* is a sudra. But scriptures are of no use; only the scientific principles work.

So the most incredible experiment this country did was that of planning the birth of a soul for endless lives. That means they not only prepared the man for his future lives, they also made a controlled and systematic effort to redirect and channelize his consciousness for the lives ahead. ... Because it is possible that a brahmin may take birth in a sudra family and, lacking an appropriate environment, he may not be able to carry the gains of his past lives into his next lives. This can cause great difficulty. It is also conceivable that what he could have achieved in ten days by being born in a brahmin's home, he may not achieve in ten years in a sudra's home.

So such an advanced concept and farreaching vision of human evolution was at the base of this clear fourfold division of the Indian society. The people had worked out the idea of taking birth in the same neighborhood so that one may keep finding wombs of the same quality for lives together.

All the twenty-four births of Mahavira and Buddha took place within the kshatriya tradition. Their entire growth happened in a particular direction. In each birth they were given a definite training. Hence, no gap existed between the training and direction given to them in successive births -- an unbroken continuity was maintained. That's why we could produce such incredible individuals. Producing people of such caliber now has become very difficult. Their appearance on this earth will now be only a matter of chance. Giving birth to such people through such a systematic planning has become very difficult indeed.

The Beginning of the Beginning

Talks given from 25/2/69 pm to 27/2/69 pm
Original in Hindi
5 Chapters
Year published: 1969

Original Hindi title "Satya Ki Koj".

The Beginning of the Beginning

Chapter #1
Chapter title: From Dependence Towards Truth

25 February 1969 pm in

Archive code: 6902255	
ShortTitle: BEGINN01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Enchanted by the song of a bird singing happily on the branch of a tree, a king had it caught and kept in a cage. Even singing is wrong in the presence of wrong people. The poor bird could not have imagined that his song would get him behind bars! The bird that flew in abandon in the free skies and flitted from one branch to another as he wished, now found himself in a golden cage, inlaid with precious stones to one who has tasted the freedom of the skies? A cage is a cage, whether of gold or iron.

The bird cried and cried, but the king and his courtiers thought he was singing aloud with joy! Some people can cry only like the bird did but to those who cannot perceive the cry would be an expression of joy. The bird was filled with agony and anxiety and he began to think: "Will my wings remember how to fly if I remain in this cage too long?" If he forgets the sky then of what use even if he were to be freed from the cage!

Only those that have the knowledge and the joy of freedom within their souls know what it is. By merely becoming independent, freedom cannot be known. The bird longed to be free before he lost memory of the sky.

One, morning the bird heard a fakir sing: "For him who seeks liberation, there is only one way -- the path of Truth. For him who seeks freedom there is only one way -- the way of Truth. And what is Truth?" The mendicant asks in his song. "Truth is to see things as they are; to know things as they really exist and try to live with them as they are and reveal them as such -- this is Truth; and he who attains Truth is liberated."

This was the Fakir's song Thus he sang in the streets each day. No one heeded him except the little bird for, a bird still knows the joy of vast spaces through its flights. Man does not know it any more. Man is completely oblivious of the wings he has which can take him to some unknown space.

And so the saints and seers of yore tirelessly called out to mankind but who hears? But this little bird caught the Fakir's message and that very day it decided to try....

The king was in the palace when someone came to see him. He sent word through his servants to say that he was not within. The bird shouted: "No, no! The king is in his palace and he has ordered his guards to say he is not at home." The king was angry.

People tend to be displeased when truth is spoken, for all people live in untruths and falsehoods. And those who are the sovereigns, be they of kingdoms or wealth or religion; those that wield power of any kind are displeased with Truth, for power is always installed on the throne of falsity. Therefore those that hold power always crucify Truth, for if a Truth is allowed to live, it becomes the cross for the governors

The king ordered that this bird be removed immediately -- how can Truth reside within palaces? Truth can have a place on the branch of a tree, but within the precincts of the royal abode -- it stands no chance. The bird was thrown out of the palace -- but that was its cherished desire! He began to dance in the open and said: "The fakir is right -- if you want to be free, Truth is the only way."

A parrot watching from a distance cried out: "Stupid bird, you lost a golden cage and you are happy about it? Not even one is fortunate to have it! It is only obtained by good deeds of our past lives. But you ignorant fool, you do not know the art of living in a golden cage. The first and foremost rule is to do exactly what the master says without thinking about right and wrong: for he who falls into this error cannot stay within it, Thinking begets rebellion and whosoever begins to think, cannot remain in captivity. Why did you commit the mistake of thinking, you silly bird? To think is dangerous. Sensible people never think. They stay within their prisons and call it their home, their temple. At the most, you could have decorated the bars from within; a decorated cage give the impression of a house." Remember, the majority of people adorn their cages in just this fashion and look upon them as their homes.

The bird paid no attention; he was mad with ecstasy, his wings fluttering in the gentle breeze -- for he was once again out in the open air. But the parrot continued to give his unasked, for advice. "Learn the art of retaining the golden cage from us parrots. We always say what the master says. We never say the truth. In fact, we do not care to think that is truth. We say what the master says. What he does, is not to be mentioned. We see with the master's eyes and thing with his thoughts. We never use our eyes or our brains." Saying this the parrot quickly went and occupied the open cage. The guard shut the door.

The parrot is still within the cage, saying just what the master says. He will remain closed in that cage forever, for the parrots speak everything but the truth. The parrot is a bird after all, but among human beings too, the likes of parrots are numerous. These parrots too, repeat what their masters have said; and for

thousands of years they have gone on repeating and to repeating what they have been told. There are parrots of scriptures, there are parrots of sects and cults, there are parrots of temples -- the whole of mankind is pestered with the noise these parrots make! And their voices, heard incessantly, capture our minds, so that gradually we too, become parrots. Then we are not even aware that there are open skies and that we have wings to soar into them; we are not even aware of that *thing* called soul or beatitude!

If you want to maintain peace in your captivity, do not ever mention the word "Truth." If life is accepted only as an existence in subjugation and confinement, never ever make the mistake of liking your eyes towards Truth. Consider him your enemy who talks about truth, for truth is dangerous; for truth leads to freedom and freedom offers no security.

There is great security in bondage. How safe is the cage? There is no fear of storms and high winds. The pouring of clouds and the flash of lightning hold no terror. No, there is no fear, man is safe within the bars of his cage.

In the vast skies are many dangers. Imagine, a tiny bird in the endless skies with their terrible storms and mighty gales -- there is no protection, there is no safety. That is why the majority of people prefer bondage. If you desire security, ask yourself -- do you want to be a captive? If that is so, do not ever talk of Truth. Then captivity, bondage, is the only answer. For be it of politics or religion of wealth or of words, if security is desired, it is best to be dependent.

The quest of Truth is not for those who believe in a safe and secure existence. It is a quest for eager and fearless souls... for those who have not forgotten their wings and the open skies. Deep within them, some lost remembrance stirs to break ties, pull down walls and fly... fly to that element where there are no walls, no fetters!

How few who feel stirred thus Look into thousands of eyes -- and this thirst for freedom may perhaps be found in the eyes of one in a million. Knock at a million hearts and perhaps one heart may resound with the resonance of Truth. What has happened to mankind? Security has become everything in life. Security has become our religion -- live in security and die in security.

There is the story of a king who once built a special palace. He made it so impregnable that no enemy could enter it. We also, in life, make just such castles and take all precautions to keep the enemy away and be absolutely safe. What does man do all his life, after all? Why does he amass wealth? Why does he yearn for position and fame? So that he may feel safe and secure and life holds no terror for him. But the fun of the whole thing, and also the secret, is that the more measures he takes to safeguard himself, his fear increases in the same proportion. The king had also conquered all there was to conquer. No the only fear was to guard himself from the enemy; for the enemy conquered is still the enemy.

He who tries to conquer others, makes enemies of all. Only he who is ready to accept defeat from another man alone be a friend in this world. The king wished to conquer the whole world so the whole world was his enemy and his fear had increased a thousandfold. When fear increased, it became necessary to make provisions for safety. He built a big palace with only one door. There were no other doors and no windows; not even a hole for the enemy to work through. Only one door -- guarded by thousands of soldiers with naked swords.

The neighbouring kind came to see this much-talked-of palace. He was terribly impressed and determined to make a similar palace for his own safety. While taking leave, he praised the king for his foresight and wisdom and reiterated his desire to follow his example. An old beggar sitting by the roadside heard this talk. He laughed aloud. The owner of the palace chided him saying: "What makes you laugh, fool?"

"Since you ask, Sire, I shall take the opportunity of telling you," said the beggar. "There is only one flaw in this marvellous structure. It is impregnable except for the door. The enemy can come through the door. If you step in and have the door covered with brick and mortar, it will be completely secure. Then no enemy can ever enter it."

"If I do as you say, you fool, this palace will become my grave," said the king.

"It already is," said the fakir, "except for the door. Through this door the enemy can come, and if not the enemy, death is bound to come."

"But I will be dead before that!" raved the king.

"Then understand this well." said the fakir. "As many doors as you had in your palace, so much of existence was with you. As you decreased the doors so also life diminished within you. Now one door is left -- one lone opening to life; close it and shut out life forever. Therefore I say, there is only one flaw." And he broke into peals of laughter again. "I too had castles, your majesty,"the fakir continued. "Then I felt that

they were no more than prison-houses. So I began to widen the doors and separate the walls. But I found that no matter how much I widened the doors the walls still remained, so I got out of the walls and came out in the open. Now I stay beneath the open skies and am alive in the perfect sense of the word."

But have we not all built as many walls around us as we possibly could? The walls that are made of brick and mortar are not that dangerous, for they can be seen. There are other walls -- subtle, imperceptible walls.... These are the hard screens -- glass screens of concepts, of doctrines, of scriptures. Absolutely invisible!

These walls we have built around our souls for complete security The thicker the walls, the farther it keeps us away from the open skies of Truth. Then the soul becomes restless and struggles; and the more agitated the soul is, the more we strive to strengthen the walls. Then a fear grips us -- perhaps this struggle, this restlessness, is due to the walls? The answer is "Yes." As long as the soul is confined, it cannot attain bliss. There is no sorrow except in captivity.

And remember, the subjugation forced on you by others, is never more than superficial; it never touches you within. But the subjugation you accept yourself, enters your soul. We have accepted this subjugation over a very long period. Who has told you that you are a Hindu? Who has told you that you are a Muslim? And who asked you to be bound to Gandhi or to Marx? Who asked you to bind yourself? No, no one. You bound yourself with your own hands Who binds you to the Geeta? Who binds you to the Koran? Who ties you to the Bible? Nobody but yourself.

Certain bondages others heap on us, but there are certain others that we take on ourselves. The serfdom of others is very external and is no more than physical, but the slavery we accept of our own free will will tie even our souls in fetters. And so we are all held captives.

How can we set out in quest of truth with a mind in subjugation? A mind in bondage cannot traverse the path and the fettered soul never rises to the skies. More than trees are rooted in the soil, is man rooted with all his seeming mobility. The roots of our soul are deeply imbedded in tradition and society.

I therefore wish to speak on the first rule in the quest for truth, and that is that we should fully perceive our state of bondage. Man is a slave -- whose slave? He is a slave to his follies, his ennui, his ignorance and insensibility all his own. Only when this becomes a vivid realization can he take steps to eradicate this slavery.

The most unfortunate slave is he who does not even know that he is a slave. Wretched is the man who considers the prison his home. He is the most confirmed of slaves who looks upon his shackles as ornaments, for then instead of breaking away from them, he is ever eager and watchful to protect them.

I have heard of a magician who used to rear sheep to sell to the slaughter house. He would feed them well and when they were fatted up, he would kill them and sell their flesh. What was more he would hypnotize his flock and make them believe they were lions, so that when the fatlings were killed before them, they were not afraid. They thought: "Well, these lambs, they are to be killed. We are lions and the question does not arise."

So every day one lot was killed and the rest remained blissfully unaware of their fate. It was only when their turn came that they realized the truth; but then it was too late. There was no way of escape. If they had pondered a little when they saw the others being killed, perhaps they would have run away. But the poor things had completely forgotten their origin. And when a lamb is under the illusion that it is a lion, it becomes the most Feeble and debilitated specimen of its kind. When someone asked the magician what he had done that his lambs did not run away, he said: "I have done to them what each man has done to himself. We believe ourselves to be what we are not. I made the lambs believe themselves to be what they are not."

Each man considers himself to be independent, and this is the biggest of falsehoods. As long as man believes he is a free soul, he will do nothing towards attaining freedom. Therefore it is very necessary to be aware first -- that we are not free. And when I say "we", I do not refer to my neighbours alone. I include myself.

I am a slave and it is absolutely necessary that I undergo the entire pain and anguish of this slavery. It is necessary to experience all its different dimensions as well as the various directions from which this holds us in thrall. In what shape and manner it rides over us; what the links are that holds us captive -- all this must be known. It is impossible to break down this spiritual slavery without being fully acquainted with it.

If a man wants to escape from prison, what would he do? First of all he has to understand and accept that he is a prisoner and that he is in prison. Then he has to know his prison, every nook and corner of it, for then only can he plan his escape. The more familiar he is with the prison house, the easier will be the escape. That is why care is taken that the prisoner does not know the lay-out of the jail. Once he knows, he

is dangerous and can break through anytime; for knowledge always liberates.

Even the knowledge of the prison liberator and therefore this knowledge is dangerous in the bands of the captive. The best way to keep the prisoner in the dark is to delude him into believing that the prison is a temple of God and no jail, and he is a free human being; and that all the world exists within its four walls; outside these walls there is nothing. And if he finds things unbearable, let him paint the dirty walls. Make a garden, grow flowers -- its fragrance will become a source of joy. Beautify the prison, for it is a house. And the captive who believes all this, will he ever be free?

First and foremost, we do not even remember that we are within a prison. How many kinds of prison-houses we go through from birth to death! Everywhere there are walls -- the walls of the prison. When a Hindu says: "I am a Hindu" and when a Muslim asserts that he is a Muslim, they both do not say they are imprisoned within their respective walls. They assert with such conceit, as if to be a Hindu or a Muslim or a Jain is a matter of great pride. When a man declares "I am an Indian" or "I am a Chinese" it is a matter of great pride for him. Little does he know that these are walls that prevent all men from merging into "One Mankind".

Whatever obstructs, is a barrier. If I refrain from meeting you, whatever stands between us is a barrier. If the Hindu fails to meet a Muslim, it is this wall that comes in the way; and it is the same between the Indian and the Chinese; the outcaste and the Brahmin. Whether this barrier is visible or invisible, whatever stands in the way of union is a wall -- and how many walls there are between man and man!

These walls as exist between a Hindu and a Muslim, defy detection and we are not even aware of their presence. This is why they are dangerous, for we can see through them but we cannot extend our hand in friendship because of them. If a Hindu tries to extend his hand towards a Muslim, the wall stands between and the hand turns back. So is the case between the low-caste Sudra and the high-caste Brahmin. Therefore there is no meeting-ground and we do not realize that it is due entirely to the fact that each of us is enclosed within the walls of his own concepts and dogmas, and is incapable of seeing beyond them.

In Russia it is taught that there is no God. The children there grow up with this concept. An irrevocable line is drawn round his soul -- there is No God. Now this child will pass through life within the boundaries of this concept; and he will view the world only through this concept -- that there is no God. Now all his actions will be oriented by this concept.

If a man has to be held captive, he has to be enclosed within the walls of the prison but these prison-houses of the soul are very strange. They encircle you and go along with you wherever you go. Now when the ideas of non-existence of God is implanted in the mind of a person from childhood, he will live his entire life within this concept. Then he will not find God anywhere; for we are only capable of seeing that for which we are ready. And the person whose capacity of observation is stunted, is closed, comes to the conclusion that there is no God, he will be incapable of seeing anything.

You may turn round and say: "Then we are better off for we believe in the existence of God." It is not so. We are in an equal, if not worse, peril than they are. A man has taken for granted that there is God. He is convinced and so he will take no trouble to find him. He believes, that is enough -- there is nothing more to do. He believes -- and his belief that God is, becomes his prison-wall. He who believes that God is not, get bound within the boundary of his denial of God. So one is closed ,in theism and the other in atheism. Both are enclosed in their own sheaths. But only he can progress in the quest of truth who refuses to be bound within any of these walls He will say, "I do not know yet whether God is or is not but I will set no wall around me. I shall not lean on any scriptures or dogmas. for these only serve to bind the person and make it difficult for him to find Truth."

During his sojourn at a village, a fakir was approached by its people who asked: "Will you not come to our temple, and tell us whether God is or is not?"

The fakir replied: "God? What has that got to do with you? Go, do your work. No one has anything to do with God. If it were so, this world would be a different place altogether Then this world would not be so ugly, so vile, so arrogant. If we had any purpose with God, we would have made a different world altogether. No, we have no interest in this direction, nor do those who sit in temples. The priests, the sadhus, crowds of sannyasins and gurus that have gathered together in His name, not even they have any interest in God; nor those that offer flowers and break coconuts on the temple walls. If God meant anything to us, this would have been a different place altogether. Go do your work; what business have you with God? Do not waste your time."

But the people would not leave him: "Today is a holiday, please do come."

Said the fakir: "So that is it: Now I understand. Because today is a holiday, you have time to spare for

God. Man cannot sit without work, so when he has nothing to do, be thinks of God, and he tells his beads. So today is a holiday? Alright I shall come. But what will I tell you about God? For nothing could ever be said about God up to now. Those who said, made a mistake. Those who know, remained silent. I would be foolish if I said anything, for that will prove that I do not know. And you insist that I go with you? All right I will."

They went to the Masjid. There was a big crowd there. Crowds create illusions. It appeared as if people were eager to know about God. So the fakir said, "Since so many of you are eager to know about God, may I ask you: Do you believe in God? Does God exist?" All the people lifted their hands in acquiescence -- they knew God is and believed in Him.

"Then the matter ends there," said the fakir. "Since you are convinced that God is, there is no need for me to say anything. I must go back." And he left.

The people were nonplussed. They did not know what to do! Since they had raised their hands in favour of His existence they could not possibly turn round and deny Him. And who knows? Do you? But if anyone asks, you too will raise your hands.

This act is a lie! Truth cannot descend by any means into the life of a man who thus lies before God. And when a man gives false evidence of God's existence, when he has not the slightest idea of His whereabouts, he closes all doors of life to let *him* in. Then no ray of the eternal spirit descends in him. No light of the Supreme Reality will ever burn within him; no prayer v ill ever flow from within him; no flowers of divinity will ever bloom within him -- and yet he is convinced of God's existence! For this man does not take the trouble to look within himself and realize that he is uttering an atrocious lie; that he knows nothing whatsoever!

And thus fathers prevaricate untruths to sons, and gurus to their disciples, and religious heads to their followers. None of them know of the existence of God. If you ask for clarification, they are shaken and their God-concepts crumble to bits, for no voice from within will corroborate their statement. Perhaps as he tells you that God exists, a voice within him reprimands him: "What is this you say? You do not know at all!"

The fakir said: "Since you already know that God is, the matter is finished. But it surprises me that a village where so many people believe in God should be no different from any other village It is just the same!"

The village folk were now worried. What should they do? The next Friday they went to him again with the same request. The fakir said: "Last time you said you know God is. Now there is nothing left to say."

"Those were different people. We do not know God. Please come and enlighten us," they said.

The fakir exclaimed: "Oh wonderful Lord! These are the same people, I recognize their faces -- but they have changed!" The fact is, it does not take long for a religious man to change. A more dishonest person than he, would be hard to find: be is a different man in his shop and quite another in the temple: and no sooner he leaves the temple he is a completely different person.

This kaleidoscopic art should be learnt from the temple-goers, They can change their souls at a moment's notice. Even screen actors are not that skilful, for at most they change their faces or their clothes; but the temple-going man changes his very soul according to his needs. See him at his shop, look into his eyes -- he is a different man. See him as he sits in the temple, telling his beads -- he is another man altogether. Then as he leaves the temple, he is again totally different. He who was reading the Koran in the Masjid just an hour before, will feel no qualms to knife a man on the call of "Islam in danger!" He who was reading the Geeta a while ago, will feel nothing it setting fire to houses in the name of the Hindu religion. It does not take men of such religiousness long to change; and as long as such people are considered religious people, irreligion cannot be wiped out from this world. To continue our story, however.

The fakir said: "Praise be to the Lord! How these people have changed! Never mind, if you are different people, I shall go." He went to the Masjid and said: "Friends, I ask the same question again, for today I am told there are different people, though many faces look familiar. 'Is there God?'"

The people replied in one voice: "No, God is not. We do not believe in Him, now you explain."

The fakir said: "Then the matter is over. When there is no God, where is the need to talk about Him? When He does not exist, then to what does your question relate? Is it in connection with that which is not? Which God, What kind of God, do you ask about?"

The people were floundered. It was difficult to get anywhere with this man. He told them: "Go back home. Why do you come at all in search of that which is not? What is your quest when you have found out He does not exist? Forgive me now and let me go."

The wise men of the village were now all the more anxious to hear him for they were convinced he held

a secret. He was no ordinary fakir -- for an ordinary person is always eager to talk; give him a chance and he will speak. But this man turns down all occasions to speak! There is a mystery about this man.

On the third Friday they went to him again and put the same request, "But I have already been twice and the matter is ended," the fakir said.

The people said: "Today it is quite a different affair. Please come, for this time we shall give quite a different answer.

To this the fakir said: "He who comes prepared, his answers are always untrue. It only shows that you do not know the answer. He who knows, needs no preparation. Only he who does not, needs to be equipped.

Remember, all the answers you have come armed with, are false. Answers that "come" are the correct answers in life. All others are false. Truth is never prepared. Truth comes; untruth is always fabricated. Whatever the compound, is false; whatever comes, is the Truth. Truth is never provided, therefore whatever man prepares is anything but Truth. That is why all scriptures and doctrines and sects of the world are false, for man has made them. Man is not capable of creating Truth. Truth comes when this illusion falls that he can produce Truth. When man leaves all the man made tenets, Truth descends into him.

The fakir said: "I can tell you without your telling me, that your answers are false. But still, I shall go with you."

He went for the third time. Perhaps the village pundit thought they were very clever. They little knew that cleverness does not pay in the realm of Truth.

But the wise men of the village were confident. They were bent upon pinning the fakir down today. But they did not know that the very word fakir meant one who has broken all bridges that ensnare. They also did not know that when a man tries to ensnare another he gets trapped himself.

The fakir, however, went to the masjid. He addressed the gathering: "Friends, for the third time, the same question again. 'Does God exist or does He not?'"

Half the congregation raised their hands and said "God is" and the other half raised their hands and said "God is not." And on this they requested the fakir to speak. The fakir folded his hand and looked up at the sky: "Lord, this village is very entertaining!" Then he turned to the crowd: "You fools, since half of you know and half of you don't, why don't those of you who know tell the others who don't? Why do you drag me in between? You decide among yourselves." And he left.

Then the village pundits did not go a fourth time. They tried very hard to coin the fourth answer but they could not. The fact is, there are only three answers -- yes, no, or both.

The fakir tarried long in the village, hoping they would come again but they did not. When someone asked him why he still stayed on, he said: "I am waiting for them. They might come for the fourth time, but they have not come."

"How can they?" the man asked. "What answer they could give you for the fourth time, they do not know."

The fakir, said, "If I were to tell you, my answer would also become useless, because for you, it will again become a ready-made reply."

The fakir then writes in his autobiography: "I waited for them to come and take me once more to the temple; and if they gave no reply when I asked the question, and if they waited in silence, I would have had to speak -- for their silence would have proved the sincerity of their quest."

They should be people with no pre-conceived notions, who set out on this quest with an open mind. Those who are burdened with beliefs can never never set out on this journey. Therefore, the first thing I want to stress in this matter is that only those who are able to break the prison-walls of doctrines and concepts can set out in quest of Truth.

We are all captives in the hands of dogmas and words and scriptures -- Truth cannot be for us. These dogmas are of gold, inlaid with precious stones. A cage can be of gold and of precious stones but that does not make it less of a cage. The lure in fact makes it more dangerous for one strives to break through an iron cage but a golden cage might still be attractive. We have thus bound our own minds ourselves, and until we free ourselves from all these bondages, we can never rise towards Truth; for till then, we cannot see *that* which *is*. We shall, till then, try to see things as we want them to be, and as long as we desire something, we cannot know *that* which actually is. As long as we design Truth in our own fashion, till then we implant ourselves on Truth.

As long as we say God should be like this -- playing the flute, carrying the bow and arrow -- till then we endeavour to impose our own imagination on God. Then it can be that we get visions of Krishna playing the flute or of Rama with his bow and arrow or of Jesus hanging on the cross. But all these are projections, of

our own mind and have not the remotest connection with Truth. It is a play of our desires. These are our own dreams and he who takes dreams for reality destroys all possibilities of realizing Truth.

No -- Truth is known by only those who are not influenced by doctrines; by those who are prepared to face all eventualities and are willing to break off all shackles for its attainment. The wonder of it is, that truth asks only for the shackles that bind us: "Leave all subjugation, and you will attain me," It says. But we are not ready to surrender our fetters. We get attached to them: the older they are, the more we are attached, and those that come down from our ancestors are the hardest to give up. The father passes them on to his son and the son to his son for safe custody.

Men die but the shackles continue from generation to generation, so that they are thousands of years old; so much so that we have forgotten that we are tied to them. But remember that you cannot realize Truth as long as you hold on to even one dogma; be it of a theist or an atheist, of a Hindu or Muslim or a Christian, and say: "I consider this doctrine as right." For where is the sense of any doctrine being correct before attaining Truth? Until I attain Truth, how can I say which doctrine is correct? If you have seen me and seen pictures of me, you will know which is the real picture, but if you have not seen me how can you point me out from a number of pictures and say it is mine? Without having seen me, you cannot point at my picture and if you do, it will be false.

Which scripture, which doctrine, which Teerthankar, which incarnation, which son of God is the right one. How will you know until you know the Truth? You have no knowledge of Truth but you have come to know the authenticity of the Shastras and dogmas. This is how we are tied to untruths and it is not possible for us to know the Truth.

So the first thing to do is to look intently for our mental fetters. That the fetters do not appear as such makes the search immensely difficult. But once what binds one is identified then it is not difficult to break loose. It is not difficult to gather courage.

How are these chains to be broken? We shall think on this later. For today, you just ponder on this: "Am I a slave? Is my mind imprisoned? Have I made any walls around me? Do I hold any doctrine as Gospel Truth?" It is necessary to be alert and aware. Attachments, if any, are to be broken. Once a person summons courage, a powerful energy gets born within him. Let him dare once, and a great soul is born within; and once he is settled within himself, no force on earth can enslave him. God begins to draw close to the man whose eyes inclined towards the open skies.

The Eternal Spirit is like the open skies. He who opens his wings and flies, invariably attains *him*. But alas, souls locked in cages cannot reach Don't you ever feel: "Where are my wings?" Don't you feel the thirst for freedom within your soul? Don't you feel your slavery at times? With these questions, I close my talk for the day. Keep asking yourself these questions as you leave the hall. Ask again and again, even as you sleep, "Am I a slave? If I am, then am I happy to be one?" Tomorrow I shall talk on the second formula.

The Beginning of the Beginning

Chapter #2
Chapter title: From Delusion Towards Truth

26 February 1969 am in

Archive code: 6902260	
ShortTitle: BEGINN02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

One expansion is external. The eyes look out; the hands feel the touch of external objects; the ears hear the outside sounds. But there is an expansion within also, which the eyes cannot see the ears cannot hear,

and bands cannot touch. That is why, perhaps, what is within remains unknown and unfamiliar. Or perhaps it is because it is so close to us that we cannot see it.

What is at a distance can be seen; that which is close lacks perspective. To see, there must be some distance between us and the object. I can see you because there is a distance between us. I cannot see myself because there is no distance whatsoever between me and myself. The eye can behold all except itself. We who know all, are unable to Know ourselves. Al d in the quest for Truth, he who does not know himself, what else is he capable of knowing? And for he who knows himself, what else is left to know in the quest for Truth.

The first experience of Truth is within one's own self for that is the nearest point of access. We can know everyone externally but have no way to penetrate the internal being; and for this there is only one point of approach -- one's own intrinsic self. Hence the first door to the temple of truth is the self within. But it is a strange enigma -- life passes away and there is no trace of one's self, not even a faint suggestion of it! A whole lifetime is wasted without a hint Or the self!

There was a thinker by the name of Schopenhauer. One night he went to a public park for a walk. It was about three in the morning and quite dark as yet. He was so engrossed in a problem that he did not know when he reached the garden, but the night-watchman saw him. He came with his stick and lantern to investigate. He could not see him clearly but he was sure that the man who had stolen into the garden at this time of the night, and was talking loudly to himself, was a madman. He thumped his stick and called out "Who are you? From where do you come and why have you come here?"

Schopenhauer laughed and said: "That is a difficult question you ask, my friend. All my life I have been asking myself this question: Who am l? From where do I come and why? And this is what you ask me too! Would that I had an answer to your question!" The gardener was convinced he was mad for he knew not from where he came or why -- but do we know?

We too may laugh at Schopenhauer but our plight is just the same. We too do not know who we are, from where we come or why and to what purpose is this journey of life. We are not acquainted with a single essential factor of life. The nature of life is a closed book to us. The greatest wonder is that we are strangers to our own selves! Who am I? -- and if I do not know this basic fact, how will I know the other aspects of Truth? To know one's self is the first unconditional step in the direction of Truth, without fulfilling which, this search is impossible.

People ask me all kinds of questions: "Does God exist? Is liberation a fact?"... and many more such queries are made but never one asks: "Who am I What am I?" The basic question of religion is not God but the being of the Self. The journey of Truth is inward and not outward. Whatever the search in the outside world, it does not lead to Truth. At the most, it reveals knowledge for day-to-day life. Truth is known only by going within.

It happened that a city-beggar died. Deaths occur every day and the death of the beggar was nothing unusual. But his death made news! For thirty-five years this man had stood at the same spot and begged. In deference to his perseverance, the people of that town decided to bury him in the same spot. So they began to dig a pit and lo, to there amazement, they found a vast treasure buried right under the spot where the poor man stood and begged all his life! People derided his fate and condemned his foolishness. If he had dug the ground underneath instead of stretching out his hand for alms, he would have been the owner of this fortune! But it did not occur to anyone among them that perhaps he too was in the same plight! Deep within him too, there are vast treasures that he has never explored, and he has spent all his life in trying to gain them from outside.

Where we stand, where our Existence is, our very Being, is a priceless treasure-house. But we dig into scriptures, catch hold of the feet of gurus, get involved with words and doctrines and never search where iI actually is. No one looks within -- one looks in the Koran, one looks in the Bible; one refers to Buddha or to Mahavira but never to where it exists in his own Being.

Whenever Truth is attained, it is attained from our own self. The attainments of Buddha or Mahavira or Christ, were individual attainment that had no outside source. Whenever Truth has been realized, it has been realized within the self; and because our search is always outside of the self, we spend ourselves in vain and fail to attain this treasure.

Therefore the first part of the second rule must be well understood: TRUTH IS WITHIN ONE'S OWN SELF. It therefore cannot be acquired by asking others. Truth is never dropped into a beggar's bowl, nor obtained on credit. Truth cannot also be learned from others, for all our knowledge is the knowledge of the outside -- all our demands are sought outside. Truth is within us. It has neither to be studied, nor learned,

nor demanded -- it has to be dug out from within us. That ground where we stand has to be excavated and the treasures of Truth will reveal themselves.

Yet another story comes to my mind: It is said that soon after making the world, God made Man; but no sooner had He made him than God became worried! He called all the *devatas* and expressed His fears. He said: "Perhaps I have made a mistake in creating Man. He will not let me be in peace. Every minute I find him at my door with some complaint or the other. What shall I do? Where shall I hide that he cannot find Me?"

The *devatas* made many suggestions. One said: "Hide in the peaks of the Gaurishankar!"

"You do not know," said God, "Soon Tensing and Hillary will be there -- very soon."

"Another said: "Hide in the Pacific Ocean."

God said: "But very soon the scientists will probe the five mile depth of the Pacific."

Some others suggested the moon and the stars. God said: "You do not know. Man will acquire means to reach there too. All these places are vulnerable."

Then an old *devata* whispered in His ears: "Hide within Man's own being for he will never go there."

And he accepted his advice and withdrew into Man's heart; and it is a fact that Man never goes there. With the exception of his heart, Man explores all avenues but his steps never lead him to the realm within him. Perhaps we are completely oblivious of this path within; perhaps we do not know of the door within; perhaps we are unaware that within also there is something, and missing which, we fail to reach the Truth.

If someone asks: "Where is the temple of Truth? Where does Truth abide?" there is only one answer: "That which is the 'Inner-ness' the 'Being-within', is the temple of Truth, its abode, its haven." We plant a seed in the ground; it sprouts into leaves and branches and becomes a big tree. Have you ever thought that this big tree, under which so many people rest... from where has it come? Where is its being? Is it in the little seed from which it started? Break the seed -- there is no sign of the tree, but it is very much there, hidden in the being of the seed. This vast expanse of the world -- this too is hidden in the seed of this "being within" and it grows and spreads all around from there. We too are hidden within ourselves, in the folds of the seed of our Being. From there, we appear, expand, then shrink and fade away.

All motion of life is from within to without. All things grow from within and spread without -- the expansion is always outside. The reverse never happens: nothing goes within from without. And our attention is only drawn towards this -- our being, our soul -- when we are completely relieved of the outside world. When the eye is freed of the world outside, then only is it free to look within.

It is natural then, that as long as we project our vision on the objects outside, we are unable to see within. A wandering eye cannot delve within. We are habituated to see the outside, for we think that whatever is obtained is from the outside. All our attachments are outward oriented and hence this illusion. We can only start to look within when it becomes clear to us that no one has ever attained anything from outside. Those who have looked without have looked in vain; they have laboured in vain for they have reached nowhere.

Perhaps you know the story of Alexander -- that when he died his hands were kept dangling outside of his bier. People began to wonder at this gross oversight on the part cf his ministers, for Alexander was a mighty emperor. But no one seemed to take note of this omission, though great kings and soldiers were taking turns to shoulder his bier! By evening things became clear. Before he died, Alexander had asked his friends and ministers to keep his hands outside the shroud, for he wished the world to know that even the mighty Alexander, the conqueror of the world, left empty-handed. A whole life time was spent in seeking and striving in the outside world all in vain.

We too will go empty-handed, for nothing is ever attained outside of ourselves. But we live always in the hope of attaining from the outside world. Life comes to a close, and hope changes Into despair. Not a single man on the face of this earth has been able to claim that he achieved what he sought outside; and not a single one, who sought within, has ever said that he searched within but did not find.

Therefore I call religion the Ultimate Science. The meaning of science is, knowledge without exceptions. And though we may find exceptions in science -- in the realm of religion, there has not been a single contradiction. All those who searched outside without a single exception, attained nothing; and all those who searched within, without exception, attained everything.

Therefore I wish to lay stress on the second rule -- that the treasures of Truth are not outside of you. The truth of life is within. Once this becomes clearly evident, the journey within begins. But we are so outside-oriented -- the vast expanse of the world without and all that it contains -- That somewhere within us, we feel that everything is outside, and what could possibly be within?

The within seems so small and insignificant compared to the magnitude of the world that spreads beyond the horizon infinite! Within? There seems to be nothing It appears too small nd insignificant for our attention when viewed against the vast outside world. But the question is not of great or small, and besides, we have not travelled within to know what it is like. It is only when we go within that we realize that the inside is capable of holding infinite worlds within itself. It is limitless.

Go within and you shall know; delve within and you shall find. It is the experience that will prove the validity of the statement. Things outside have their boundary but the within is limitless. However, there is no other way of finding this out except by going into one's own self. There are things in life which can only be known by experience. If there is a pain in my arm, I cannot explain the quality of the pain, no matter how much I try; nor can I show to you by any means that "Here is the pain." Even if the arm is dissected, the pain cannot be drawn out for inspection.

The mind thinks incessantly, but on opening the skull, we shall find the brain and the nerves but no thoughts. Thoughts have never been seen, but if we insist on a concrete proof of their existence we shall have to state that there is nothing like thoughts. We all, however, know that thoughts are. We all know that love is, thought it is impossible to point it out physically anywhere in the heart, for this is no gross matter that can be presented to view. Thus, though these things like love and pain cannot be displayed, we still know for certain that they exist within us.

And this little flame of love, when it manifests itself in a person's life, is small no longer. When love awakens within, all the world becomes too small, too insignificant, before it. When agony rises within, it reduces the world outside to a grain of sand. When bliss awakens within, all joys of the world pale into insignificance.

The greatness and smallness of things can only be gauged when we experience that which is within. And when the Truth within is realized, we experience its magnificence and magnitude and find that the vast expanse of the universe stands nowhere near it! We are totally ignorant of this experience for we have never tried to step in this direction.

We are like the blind man who could never know light no matter how hard he tried. All books on the subject of light would only cause confusion and false conceptions and never lead to the comprehension of light.

Ramakrishna used to tell a story: A blind man was once invited to dinner by his friends. There were various dishes prepared in his honour and he enjoyed them all thoroughly. Then he picked up a piece from the dish he liked best and asked to be told what it was. The host said it was a milk preparation. "What is milk?" asked the blind man.

"Have you seen a sea-gull? It is as white as the wings of a sea-gull," he explained.

"What is a sea-gull?" asked the blind man again. "And how do I know what its wings are; and what do you mean by white?"

The host was nonplussed. How could colour be explained to a blind man? But the blind man insisted -- he had to know. Then one man came forward; he curved his hand and held it in front of the blind man and said: "Feel my hand. The sea-gull's head is as shapely and graceful.

The blind man felt his hand and his face lit up with delight! "Now I know what milk is like -- a curved hand!" His friends were filled with despair, for now it was worse than before. He who knows not from within cannot be made to understand from without. If initially the man knew what colour was like, he could be made to understand from the outside -- but then there is no need to make him understand!

This is the problem -- the greatest problem in life: those who, know, need no explanation and there is no way of explaining to those who do not know. In trying to explain to the latter, more problems are created. WHAT IS KNOWN, IS ALWAYS KNOWN FROM WITHIN; AND WHAT IS IMPARTED, IS ALWAYS THE SUPERFICIAL KNOWLEDGE. Therefore, Truth cannot be expressed; it can only be known. To know, one should have some grasp, some acquaintance within; to be instructed means to be taught and explained by one who has this grasp.

Buddha was a guest in a village. The people there brought a blind man and requested Buddha to explain to him what light was, for this man refused to believe there was anything like light. He would only concede to its existence if he could touch it with his own hands. A blind man's knowledge of life is through the sense of touch. For him, for anything to exist, it should be felt by touch. And he is not wrong. That is the only way he knows; touch is the only proof of being. What he cannot feel, does not exist. The blind man laughed at their chagrin. "You cannot bring light, why do you then indulge in useless talk? There is no light," he said.

His friends had brought him to Buddha in the hope that he may be able to convince him. His demand

was plain: "If your light exists I must be able to feel it, I must be able to taste it, hear it. And if it has any fragrance, I should be able to smell it." But all this is impossible with light -- it can only be seen. Then the blind man asks: "What is this seeing?" If he knew what it was to see, he would not be blind -- and so he merely scoffs at others; and blames them for their mean tricks to prove him sightless. "I cannot see light nor can you -- for there is no such thing as light," he asserts.

Buddha said: "It is futile to explain to him and I shall not commit that folly. What this man needs is a doctor and not a philosopher. He needs treatment for his eyes and not sermons for his soul. Get his eyes treated that he may see; then he will know. A thousand Buddhas will not be able to convince him."

The man was taken to an eye-specialist and was cured within six months. When Buddha passed that way again, the man went to him. "Light is," he said and fell at Buddha's feet.

"Where is it?" Buddha asked, "I want to touch it."

"It cannot be known by touch or taste."

"Let me smell it," Buddha insisted.

"Please do not laugh at me Sire! The past is over. Now I can see that it is."

"Why did you not believe your friends when they told you?" asked Buddha.

"The fault was not mine," said the man, "for how can a blind man understand light? And if I had taken their word for granted, I should still have been a blind man, and then I should never have known."

TRUTH IS TO BE KNOWN; IT CANNOT BE SUPPOSED. It can neither be inculcated nor communicated. There is no "learning" of Truth. Therefore there are no schools where truth is taught and people can learn. But there is a remedy -- the eyes can be treated How? We shall discuss this tomorrow in the third rule.

For the present, in the course of the second rule, it *is* necessary to know that Truth can be known, but this knowing comes always from within. What we call knowledge always comes from outside, whereas 'knowing' always comes from within. We can obtain the knowledge of light from books but not the "knowing" of light; that has to come from within. Thus there is a difference between knowledge and knowing. Knowledge makes a man learned but not wise. Wisdom comes only by knowing -- knowing oneself.

A man may read all the books on swimming. He may become an authority on all the information regarding swimming. He may even qualify to lecture on the subject -- but do not ever push him into water, for whatever his qualifications, he cannot swim! To know swimming and to know about it, are two entirely different things. It is quite possible that one who knows swimming may be unable to explain it. He might say: "All I know is that I jump into water and -- I swim! You too, will swim if you jump. If you insist on him clarifying his statement, one will say: "How is it possible to speak about it? I can jump in the water and demonstrate. What discussion can there be in the matter of swimming?"

So also, we can know about truth but that is not knowing truth. There is a great number of such learned pundits who know about truth, but those who "know" truth are few and far between. And invariably these learned pundits become the enemies of the saint and the seer. This is natural, for the superficial knowledge of the pundit, holds no ground before the lofty knowledge of self experience. One who "knows," knows there is no need to discourse; knowing is enough. Of what worth is the knowledge if one cannot swim?

There was a fakir, Mulla Nasrudin. He used to ply a boat to earn a living For two paise he would take a person across the river. Once a pundit got into his boat. As they were going along the pundit asked the Mulla: "Mulla, have you any knowledge of mathematics?"

"Mathematics?" asked the Mulla, "What does it look like?"

The pundit was shocked. "You do not know the science of numbers? Your life is spent in vain. Four annas worth of your life has gone to utter waste."

After some time he asked again. "Mulla, do you know astrology?"

"What in the name of heaven is that?" asked the Mulla.

The pundit shook his head in despair. "Mulla!" he said, "Eight annas worth of your life is wasted. If you do not know astrology, what else can you know?" And then a storm arose. A strong gale began to blow and the angry waves tossed the boat up and down. The Mulla asked; "Punditji, can you swim?"

"Not at all!" said the pundit. "Then sixteen annas worth of your life have gone completely to waste!" And so saying the Mulla jumped into the water and swam ashore.

This "knowing about things," is not of much value in life. To stand before Truth holds some meaning, but to go about acquiring knowledge of Truth is meaningless. Whatever we know about the outside is always relative and never the truth about Truth, for it is not possible to know this way. Once we understand

this, we can take out first step towards Truth. If someone comes and tells you that Truth is like this or God is like this -- what can you possibly know except words? And there is nothing in words.

We do not make such mistakes in our day to day life: Take for instance the word "horse." We look it up in the dictionary and it says "it is an animal we ride on" -- but we do not take hold of that word and ride on it! We know that only the horse in the stable can be used for riding. The dictionary horse is a mere word. We never take words on their face value in the ordinary course of things, but in spiritual matters, we have placed our full trust in them.

The word "God" is written in a book and w e bow before that book! It is just like riding the dictionary horse! If our feet happen to touch the holy book, we are filled with remorse. The feet have only touched words and not God. There is nothing in words. Words are mere lines drawn on blank paper. Some even carry the holy scriptures on their head. No scriptures are religious, for they are nothing more than words. We do not take the word for the horse but we have no hesitation in taking the word for God. Then we worship these words, learn them by heart; and by repeating them again and again, we want it to be known that we know!

If a man learns the Geeta by heart, he is supposed to be learned. How is that possible? That, on the contrary, is the mark of a stupid person.

If someone rattles off the Geeta or the Koran, he is looked upon with great respect. What has he got? A mere recording of words. Take away these and he is left with nothing. He has u much God with him as one who repeats the word "horse." If a man has the word "horse" well planted in his mind, that is no reason to believe that the man has a horse! But if someone repeats the word "God" several times, we readily belive that God is with him.

In the matter of truth also, we have readily accepted words. Nothing but words can come from the outside; truth comes from within. When this becomes absolutely clear, we are freed from the outside entanglements and ready for the journey within. But as long as we think that we stand to gain from the outside world, we cannot hope to traverse the path of truth.

Ouspensky was a marvellous thinker from Russia. He had written many books, one of which had brought special fame. It was said that there was no book in the world to equal his. Our famous book was written by the Greek philosopher, Aristotle -- THE ORGANUM. This was the first book on truth. The second book on truth was written by Bacon and it was called NOVUM ORGANUM. The third and final book was Ouspensky's TERTIUM ORGANUM. It is said that these are the three most wonderful books in the world.

At the time Ouspensky went to visit Gurdjieff He was a famous man, Gurdjieff was a simple fakir Ouspensky said to him: "I want to put some questions to you." Gurdjieff handed him a blank piece of paper and said: "Before we talk, write down all that you know and all that you do not know. Then we shall talk on that which you do not know. That which you know already, needs no elucidation. It will only profit you if r talk or the matters you do not know."

That was a strange way to greet a famous man! However Ouspensky took the paper and went in a corner of the room He meant to make a long list. But when he started to write, he found himself in a strange predicament! He asked himself: "Do I know God?" The answer came from within him: "I know about God but T do not know God at all!"

"Do I know the soul?"

"I know about the soul but that is all."

For almost an hour he grappled with himself but could not bring himself to write anything. He went up to Gurdjieff and handing the blank paper to him said: "Forgive me, Sir. I have been under an illusion. I thought I knew, but the way you spoke and the look in your eyes make this seemingly simple question impossible to answer. I cannot dare to get away from you with what I thought I 'knew'."

"How did you then write all those famous books?" asked Gurdjieff

"They do not matter now. I was under the spell of mv so-called learning. When you spoke to me, for the first time the question stood so glaringly before me that I am overwhelmed with my ignorance! Now I feel I know nothing! I have revelled enough in words and taken them for knowledge hut as far as knowing is concerned, my attainment is zero."

"In that case," said Gurdjieff; "you are qualified to know, for you have understood the very basic fact that you know nothing."

This is the first step to knowledge: to know that you know nothing. This act of concession requires great courage. To acknowledge to oneself that "I do not know," is a great feat for at once the ego within, rebels.

"Preposterous!" it exclaims. "I have the Geeta by heart, I have read the Upanishads, I go to the temple every day and take part in all religious talks -- how can I not know? Swords are unsheathed to settle questions of knowledge and custody is claimed of that which we do not know; and if words have failed to disclose Truth so far, they will always do so.

Nothing will be gained by learning words even if we try for a number of lives. Such knowledge merely creates an illusion of knowing. Then how are we to know? What is the path of knowledge? Study and contemplation were considered methods so far. We were always told that by reading books and discussing shastras and listening to the learned, knowledge was gained. Nothing could be more false than this, for nothing is gained on matter how much you read or hear.

The illusion of knowledge created by such learning has proved more dangerous than ignorance itself, for the ignorant man is at least conscious of his ignorance and may perhaps try to find out, whereas this is impossible under the illusion of knowing. I or a knowledgeable man, there is nothing for her to know.

This world suffers not so much because of ignorance as pseudo-knowledge. This is why we are so far away from Truth.

When Socrates became old, he sent word round to the whole of Athens exhorting the Athenians not to call him a wise man! "When I was young, I was under the illusion that I knew. As my understanding increased," he said... and his words are worth nothing. He says: "As my understanding increased, my knowledge evaporated. Now that my understanding is complete, I am thoroughly convinced that no man is more ignorant than I am."

The people of Athens were filled with joy, for the wise in Athens knew that Socrates had entered the temple of Truth. When the ignorant questioned: "But he proclaims his ignorance and you say he has realized Truth?" They replied: "Only those can enter the temple of Truth whose illusion of knowledge is broken; those whose nature becomes so guileless that with the innocence of a child they declare they know nothing! For them the doors of Truth are always open."

The one to whom his ignorance becomes evident, starts to look inwards. Relieved of the burden of outside knowledge, man turns his gaze within. No one turns inwards so long as he expects to gain from without; from scriptures etc., for till then the "turning in" does not occur. Hence the second rule demands complete freedom from the tangle of words. This can only be if we are convinced that words are false and Truth is never revealed through them. To be free from words is to travel within. Outside there are words and within there is silence. Words have no room there.

So this is the second rule: TO START ON THE QUEST OF TRUTH, BE RID OF ALL PSEUDO-KNOWLEDGE. Be rid of the knowledge that is cultivated, that is borrowed, so that, that knowledge can be investigated which is never borrowed, never obtained from others and which is ever-present within. That knowledge is true which is written in the self and not in the books; which has not to be begged for, but rises from within and spreads on all life. Such knowledge cannot be snatched away for it comes from the self within. Knowledge attained from others is always uncertain and dubious and can never be relied upon; but the knowledge that arises within is irreproachable and beyond the shadow of doubt.

In the course of his search for truth, Vivekanand once approached Maharishi Devendranath. It was a dark night and the Maharishi stayed in a boat on the Ganges. Vivekanand crossed the river and reached the boat. He pushed the door that was already open and found the Maharishi in meditation. He caught him by his neck and shook him. The Maharishi opened his eyes and was startled to see a youth, drenched from top to toe, standing before him. "Tell me if God is!" he demanded of the Rishi. Many had asked the question before but never this way! What was this way of asking about God, at this untimely hour and in this drenched condition! The Maharishi was unnerved. He hesitated a little, then said, "Sit down son, calm yourself and then we shall talk."

"There is nothing to say now. Your hesitation has given the answer." So saying, Vivekananda leapt back into the water and was gone. In vain the Maharishi called out to him -- but he did not return.

The same youth, after two months, approached Ramakrishna and asked him in the same manner: "Does God exist?"

"There is nothing except God. Do you want to know? If so, say so," came the reply. Do not worry whether God is or is not. Whether you want to know is all that matters, was the meaning behind his words.

It was now Vivekananda's turn to be taken aback! He writes in his diary: "Till then I had taken my mentors by surprise. It had never occurred to me whether I was ready to search for God; but with this man, it was different. Those whom I had asked so far had only words and so were not sure of themselves.

Ramakrishna had experience and not words."

Where there is experience, there is no hesitation, and no doubt. But such knowledge comes always from within; it liberates and is indubious. But the within must be emptied of all spurious knowledge before the eye can turn inwards; for he who clutches stones and fills his treasure-chest with rubble can never hope to gather precious gems.

Therefore, it is incumbent upon him to know that what he has amassed and held onto so far is worthless, and needs to be thrown away to make space for the genuine treasure. What is important is to be able to discern the rubble and rock so that the diamonds may be known. It is very necessary to know what is nor knowledge in the quest for knowledge. Whatever is inculcated from without is not knowledge; what is imparted through words is not knowledge, what has come from others is not knowledge. Once this is clearly understood -- that such knowledge is false -- then the search for that knowledge which is true knowledge can beg n.

Therefore I state once again in the course of this second rule: Be free of knowledge to attain real knowledge. Be rid of knowledge that "the knowledge" can be born. As you go home, ask yourself on the way: "Whatever knowledge I have, is it my own." Do I "know" it? If I do not "know" it, it is of no use; it is no knowledge; it is nothing more than stale and borrowed information."

Man is a strange creature: he readily believes rumours -- not only about others but about truth also! You have to ask yourself: "Do I really know what I know?" It is a harsh question to ask and to be asked without bias, for it hurts the ego The question will snatch away the illusion of knowledge and erudition. One by one, the bricks will fall. Test your knowledge on this one touchstone and know that that which you do not "know" is not knowledge. That which I do not know is no knowledge for me even if the whole world knows it.

Once this is clear, we can proceed to the third rule but not before that. We have to step onwards -- from the first to the second. We have to let go of the first lower rung in order to climb the next step of the ladder. It is only when old grounds are traversed and left behind that new grounds can be explored. If we refuse to leave the old ground, no amount of instructions will help. LET THE KNOWLEDGE THAT HAS BEEN LEARNT GO, SO THAT THE UNLEARNED KNOWLEDGE MAY FIND SPACE TO EMERGE.
On the third rule, we shall talk tomorrow.

The Beginning of the Beginning

Chapter #3
Chapter title: From Belief Towards Truth

26 February 1969 pm in

Archive code: 6902265
ShortTitle: BEGINN03
Audio: No
Video: No

Friends have asked many questions. One friend asks: "You say that Truth is not obtained from words, much less from scriptures and from gurus, then what is the purport of your talk?"

Truth will not be obtained from my talk -- please understand this well. Nobody's words can convey Truth. If a thorn gets embedded in your foot, you can use a second thorn to remove it; but once the thorn is out both become equally redundant. My words will not deliver Truth. but they can act like the thorn to remove the thorn of illusion of knowledge that you hold as your own. When this happens, my words will

have served their purpose and become equally useless.

Words, be they from anybody, do *not* convey Truth. But if words delete words; if words are erased; and if the mind is emptied so that words have no hold on it, then of itself the mind attains Truth; for Truth is nowhere outside It is within each one of us. Once the mind gives up its habit of Looking outward, Truth is not difficult to attain. As long as we look to gurus, we look outside; as long as we hold on to shastras, we are looking outward As long as we cling to the cognition of other's words, that which is attained in the No-Word, silent states remains unknown.

A poet once went to the seashore. It was early morning: The sun's cool radiance filled the sky. The breeze came with a touch of the waves. The joy of the scene filled the poet's heart too. Delighted he began to dance. Oh the bliss, the joy!... but his thoughts went back to his beloved, lying in in a hospital. How he wished that she were here beside him to share this beautiful morning! He was a poet, so the scene affected him more. Tears welled up in his eyes but soon he wiped them away. "What if I filled a casket with this beautiful morning and sent it to her?"

He brought a box and lovingly opened its lid to the wafting breeze and the dancing rays. He then sealed it with care and sent ;t to his beloved, explaining to her how much he had missed her in those lovely surroundings, but that he was sending them to her in a box.

The letter reached: so did the box but when she opened it there were no rays of the sun, no cool breeze, no glory of the morning that her lover had described. It was only an empty box.

What is at the seashore cannot be carried in a box; and also there is no way to fill the experience of the Ocean of Truth in the chest of words.

Only words, blank and empty, remain. That which was experienced at the seashore is left far behind. Those who reach the shores of Truth, they too, long to convey the joy of their experience to those they love; so that those who could not come that far may also get a glimpse of that wonderful experience. They fill their chests with words and send them to us. The Geeta, the Bible, the Koran reach us; but that which they tried to send, remains far behind. Their compassion is unquestionable but heir words fail to convey Truth.

Words have never been adequate. If the beloved had held the box to her bosom and danced, we would have called her insane; but if she had caught the meaning behind the box, she would have run to the seashore. Then she would have partaken of the joy of the dancing waves and the cool breeze. But this is possible only if after getting the message, she is willing to cast the casket aside and set out towards the place from where something was attempted to be conveyed.

Those that likewise cast the shastras aside and proceed towards the source of the shastras, find themselves one day, at the shores of the Ocean of Truth. But we are such fools -- we made a fanfare of the Geeta and are completely oblivious of the source from where Krishna sent the message of the Geeta. So also, have we done with the Bible and the Koran.

If Krishna and Christ, Mahavira and Buddha, happen to look at us, they will shed tears of anguish. They will say: "We tried to send them a whiff of the sea-breeze but they have clung to the words of our message and remained where they were!" If they had their way, they would snatch all the books and throw them into the sea. But even if Krishna were to snatch the Geeta away from us, we would catch him by the neck -- for what have we besides the Geeta?

Dostoevsky of Russia, wrote a book: The Brothers Karamazov. In that he says that after eighteen hundred years since his death, Jesus thought that the time was ripe for him to re-visit the earth. There were churches erected in every village to preach his message; there were priests and monks with the cross dangling from their necks. Almost half the world had turned Christian! He was sure of a tumultuous welcome.

So one Sunday, Jesus descended into a village and stood under a tree. People were returning from the village church; the morning mass was over. They were surprised to see a Christ-like figure standing under the tree. Who is this man dressed like Jesus? He must be an actor, they thought. They gathered round him, full of curiosity and began to question him: "Your acting is perfect. You look exactly like Christ."

"But I AM Christ," said Jesus. They laughed aloud; one threw a stone, another a slipper and they all danced round him, calling him insane. One, out of pity, told him to go before the priest caught him.

"Your priest? He is my priest. Don't you recognize me? I am the one to whom you pray every morning."

"We shall worship you as you deserve, if you do not make yourself scarce quickly!" they told him.

Jesus in his compassion forgave them; perhaps they really did not recognize him, but the priest was bound to, for he sang his praises all day. Then along came the padre. The noisy crowd became silent as he approached. Then one by one, they touched his feet -- such is the world: it will stone God but it will

prostrate before those who make business out of Him.
"This is blasphemy!" exclaimed Jesus.

"Keep quiet," said the people. "If the priest hears you, he will feel insulted." This drew the priest's attention. "Who is this rascal?" he asked, "Bring him to me."

"You too do not recognize me?" Jesus asked the priest, "And you wear my cross around your neck!"

But Jesus overlooked the fact that the cross he was hung on was made of wood, while the cross that hung round the priest's neck, was made of gold. Was ever a cross to hang a man by made of gold? And it is the man who is hung on the cross and not the cross on the man!

"This man looks like Satan himself!" proclaimed the priest, "Our Jesus came to earth but once. There is no need for him to come again. Now we are here to look after his work."

So Jesus was locked up in the attic of the church, He was shocked! This was the same kind of treatment he had received eighteen hundred years ago. "Will I be crucified again?" He wondered.

The priest came to visit him in the middle of the night. He fell at his feet and begged forgiveness. "I recognized you alright, Oh Glorious One! But we are constrained to deny you in the market-place. You need not take the trouble of coming again. We are carrying out your work with all sincerity. Business is good, and if you come there is bound to be confusion. We have barely got things going smoothly and you come again! Please understand, we cannot acknowledge you in public. Not only that, we might have to resort to the same tactics to disown you, as we did eighteen hundred years ago. Pleas forgive us; we are helpless."

The same will be the fate of Krishna or Mahavir or Mohammed, if they chose to come again We little realize that those whose words we cling to, have clearly warned us not to; for Truth is not in words. Truth is present in the "word-less" silence, where all thoughts are absent.

Truth will not be in my words, nor in the words of anybody else. Then why do I speak? -- to snatch your words away from you. If my words, like the thorn. can pick out the words from within you, I will have attained my end. Then you will be freed from my words as well as the words within. Then the mind, devoid of words, is ready to set out towards Truth. It is a matter of great regret, that instead of grasping the essence of the message of those who come to liberate us, we merely catch hold of their persons.

Buddha had forbidden his disciples from making his statue, but today his statues outnumber those of anyone else; In fact the Urdu word for "statue" is derived from the word Buddha and it has come to mean any statue. There are Buddha idols to the tune often thousand in a single temple n China... and Buddha bad warned: "Do not worship me!"

We are strange people! We catch the one who says "Do not hold on to me" -- catch him all the more firmly, lest he slips away! The more we like a person, the more we tend to cling to him for fear of losing him. This tendency has made slaves out of us. If we lose our hold on the old ones, we find new ones to hold on to. If Mahavir and Krishna, Buddha and Rama are getting out of hand we create a Gandhi and begin to cling to him: we must have someone or the other to cling on to. We do not want to stand on our own two feet. I wish to declare that only that person is qualified to call himself a man who, discarding others, stands on his own feet.

Only he can take hold of himself who casts aside all outside help. Remember: he who clings to others has no faith in himself. Because he finds himself weak, he tries to derive strength from others. Lack of faith in one's self, becomes faith in others. He who has faith in himself, places his faith nowhere else. The irony of it all is: he who cannot hold on to himself, how can be hold on to another7 How can he sustain another. when he has no power over himself?

Faith in one's self is religion, and not faith in others. God has given to each person all that he has given to everybody. Each one of us has that in him which has manifested itself in others -- some Ram, some Buddha, some Mahavir, some Gandhi. What becomes manifest is present in seed within all. But when I say "leave them," I have no enmity towards their person. How can there be? Such wonderful people -- what can I have against their person? What reason do I have to find fault with them? All I mean is: as long as you hold on to their person, you will never be able to find yourself; and he who fails to find himself, is disqualified to enter the temple of God.

Some other friends have asked me: "Why do you speak against Gandhi?"

What reason could I have to speak against Gandhi? Men like Gandhi, come to this earth after thousands of years of penance. But I find you all running after the man and not his message! So I am constrained to speak against him; and against Buddha, Christ and Mahavir for the same reason. Not only do I have to speak against Gandhi but I have to be harsh towards him; for I find that a new idol is taking, shape and

people are already clinging onto it. Before the old idols lose their hold, new ones are formed and man's slavery remains the same. Freed from karma, he clings to Buddha; freed from Buddha, he clings to Christ. He catches hold of the new before he lets go of his hold on the old. It never happens that he leaves all and relies on himself. He who dares to leave all and stand on his own two feet, endears himself to God.

A Muslim fakir dreamt one night that he had gone to heaven -- people go to heaven only in dreams; for reality as they know it, is akin to hell. He found the streets of heaven crowded. On inquiring, he was told it was God's birthday. He praised his good fortune, at last the thirst of his eyes will be quenched, for he will see God Himself! He waited on the roadside with some others.

Soon there came a magnificent person riding on a horse, with thousands of attendants. The fakir whispered to the man next to him "Is that the Lord?"

"Oh no!" said the man, "This is Hazrat Mohammed!" The procession passed only to be followed by another. "Is this God?" asked the fakir of his neighbour, pointing at the central figure.
"No," came the answer, "this is Ram and his entourage."

Then followed Krishna and Christ, Buddha and Confucius and many such luminaries, all with their respective retinues. It was well past midnight and the crowd had already thinned out. "When will God come?" the fakir wondered. The streets were deserted except for him and all the fanfare was over.

Then an old man came riding alone -- not a *soul* with him! The fakir eyed him curiously, "Who could this character be, riding all by himself?" he wondered. Then it came to him! This must be God, for no one is more lonely than Him in the whole wide Universe. He went up to him and asked: "Sir, Are you God and if you are, tell me why are you alone? The others had crowds following them."

At this God's eyes filled with tears and He said. "All the people were divided between them. Not a single one remained for me. Some went with Rama and some with Krishna and some with someone else. No one is with me, for only he can be with me who is with no one else."

The fakir got up with a start. He looked around and found himself on the floor of his hut. He went around telling everyone of this strange dream. "God is alone! God is alone!" he went about wailing. "How is that possible?" he asked one and all. He asked me too and I told him: "Your dream was true. There is no one lonelier than God!"

The Hindu cannot be with God, nor can the Jain nor the Christian be with Him. He who is nothing, who has no epithets, who is nobody's follower or disciple who is absolutely alone -- he alone can merge with the "Totally Alone," who is God. The door that leads to God opens in complete alone-ness. God is not in the least concerned with crowds. When we are Hindus, we are a part of one particular crowd; when we follow Rama, we are a part of one particular crowd -- and so we follow our own mental projections. Truth has nothing to do with this. And when I say: "Leave them," I do not mean that Rama is a useless person. He can be very useful, provided we do not cling to his person. By "leaving" I mean keep your hands free. The hands are tied as long as they hold anybody's feet; and tied hands cannot reach out to God. When the hands are completely empty, God is attained.

I will explain with yet another story: One day, Krishna sat town to dine and Rukmini, his queen, was fanning him as he ate. Suddenly, he pushed aside his plate and ran to the door. Rukmini called after him to finish his meal but he did not heed her and ran out to the gate. But then he hesitated and turned back looking sad, and resumed his meals. "What was the matter?" asked Rukmini.

"It was a grave situation," said Krishna. "One of my beloveds was passing through a village. People were stoning him and blood trickled down his face. The crowd surrounded him, hurling stones and abuses but he stood quiet and smiling. It was incumbent on me to go to his aid."
"Then why did you come back?" asked Rukmini.

"By the time I reached the gate, he needed me no more. He had picked up a stone in his defence As long as he was absolutely defenceless, and was absolutely alone, he needed me. His entire being drew me towards him like a magnet but now he is helpless no more. He has taken the help of a stone."

How far this story is true I cannot tell, and it matters little, but one thing I know and I wish to tell you too: as long as your hands are full, your mind is full; as long as you lean on anything for support, you cannot hope to attain the Divine help. God's support is attained only when one is completely helpless. But we always tend to lean on something or the other and that very support becomes an obstruction. So when I say: "Leave everything!" I exhort you to be totally helpless. One has to forsake all scriptures, all gurus, all heroes and abandon all that we cling on to.

Please do not misunderstand me. My words are very much misunderstood. When I tell you to renounce Gandhi -- people think I am Gandhi's enemy. I am telling you to leave not only Gandhi but anybody you

have taken hold of. If anyone tries to hold on to me, I should tell him to forsake me in the same manner. I ask you to be non-aligned; your hands should be free of everything. Wonderful is the moment when a man casts all aside and steps out. Then what occurs in his life is beyond our imagination. Then for the first time God enters his life; then for the first time he hears the foot-falls of Truth. Therefore I say: "Leave all else!"

One friend has asked: "If Truth cannot be conveyed by words, and if it cannot be written in scriptures, then what other means is there for its communication?"

There is no way of imparting Truth through words, nor is there any need. It is needed only to be known and more than knowing, BECOMING Truth is more essential. The question of transmission does not arise. To know is, and to experience it, is the question. Where is the sense in related truth?

There was a fakir, Sheikh Farid. In the course of his pilgrimage he happened to pass by Kashi, where Kabir resided. His companions urged him to visit Kabir. "Let us spend a day or two at the Sage's ashram," they implored him. "We shall gain immensely from your talk with him. This is a God-given opportunity and we do not want to miss it."

"As you wish," said Farid. "We shall visit Kabir but about the talk, I cannot promise."

"Won't you talk to him?" they asked with surprise.

"There is no need to talk to Kabir," he said. "Kabir knows and I know -- what small we talk about?"

Now Kabir's companions too, were urging him to meet Farid.

"We all have a lot to gain, when the two of you converse It will be a rare treat!"

"That is going to be difficult," said Kabir. ' I shall call him if you wish. We will meet each other, embrace each other, cry together, but we shall not speak.

They still insisted however, for they were sure this could not be. When Kabir saw that they were adamant, he invited Farid to the ashram. On the appointed day Kabir went to the outskirts of the village to welcome him. The two met; and they embraced. For a long time they clasped each other, tears streaming down their eyes. They sat together under a tree. The disciples waited eagerly to catch every word that was spoken. But there was no talk. A full day passed, then the next and then the time came to say good-bye. The disciples became restless. They implored them to talk but they merely looked at each other and laughed. Then they parted.

Kabir's disciples demanded an explanation and Farid's disciples did the same. "Why did you not speak?" they demanded.

"What could we speak about?" said Kabir. "What is known cannot be expressed! And nothing remains to be said, before one who already knows."

And Farid told his disciples: "The one who spoke, would have proved himself a fool "

But the question arises: Why did these two not speak? Truth can only be known, never spoken. But the Sheikh spoke among others and so did Kabir! Then of what did they speak if Truth cannot be spoken? They spoke in order to convey the message that Truth cannot be spoken by, nor derived from others. They wanted to convey this negative thought that truth can he attained, can be sought -- but it can never be obtained from someone. If their talk could implant just this idea into a person's mind; If this much is understood, that this is an individual quest in which there are no partners, then perhaps he may set out on this path -- for then he will have grasped the hint.

But we are such foolish people that if a person points out the moon to us, we will immediately catch hold of his finger and begin to worship it as the moon! All remonstrations will fall on deaf ears, for we refuse to see that it is only a finger and that the moon is far away. We will still maintain blindly that that is the moon.

There is a temple in Japan, where there is an idol of a finger instead of the usual idol and Buddha's words are inscribed underneath: "I point out the moon to you with my finger and you turn round and worship me!"

We too do nothing but worship fingers. Words and scriptures are mere pointers towards *that* which has no words, no scriptures and no pointers. We however, are like the man who walks along the trunk road and coming upon the mile-stone, which says: "Junagadh -- 50 Miles, " sits down besides the stone, convinced that he has reached his destination. He refuses to believe that the stone, in fact, conveys that Junagadh is miles away and that many such mile-stones are to be reached and crossed until the final stone, which says: "Junagadh -- O Mile," is reached. That mile-stone is the destination which says: "Zero miles"; that scripture which says: "Zero -- Naught," is the authentic religious scripture. We have to proceed further and further and yet further, leaving all words as we go along, until we come to the point from where there is no further to proceed there is only the void. All words point towards this void, this emptiness.

Void means contemplation; void is *samadhi*. To be in the void means: leaving everything to become "just nothing." Then everything is attained from that nothing. The void is the door to the Absolute. Words are barriers -- silence is the way. Those that stop at words break their heads against the wall and perish, but those who go through emptiness, gain entrance there.

Have you ever pondered on the fact that the door in your house is an empty space, while the walls are solid structures? The door is an emptiness and actually means: where there is nothing -- no obstruction. And this is the only opening in the walls that allows entry and exit, to and from the house. Thus this empty space, the door, is the most important part of the house. Without it the house becomes useless.

You fill water in a vessel -- where does the water fill? In the empty space of the vessel of course. So the vessel actually comprises of the empty space, whereas the walls of the vessel merely surround the empty space within. When you buy a water-pot from the market, you actually buy the empty space within its walls, for it is there that the water is stored. So the empty space within the pot is the important part of the pot; the empty space within, the the door is important part of the house; so also the space within is of prime importance.

In a mind filled with words, there are walls; in its silence there is the door. But we fill our minds with words, words and more words; and we think we are wiser for them! We little realize the poverty of knowledge. Those who "know" have found the door of silence and have broken the walls of words. Man "knows" only when he leaves words and never when he holds on to them. This seems contradictory but nonetheless true.

When Buddha became enlightened, people asked him what he had attained. Buddha replied: "I have gained what I already possessed! I have become aware of my possessions within."

"What did you do to attain them?" they asked.

"As long as I did anything, I did not attain. As soon as I left all doing, it was attained."

"You talk in converse terms!"

"As long as I tried to do something, the mind was restless; for restlessness is caused by the act of doing. As soon as all doing stopped, the mind became tranquil, and *that* revealed itself which was always within."

Words are turmoil; as long as they whirl within, the mind is in a state of unrest. When they no longer roll within, when all recitations of the Geeta and the Koran cease; when no words of Mahavir and Buddha, reverberate within; when all becomes still and silent within -- then in that moment, *that* reveals itself which was forever there and never lost.

That is *truth*, our real Being. But we are ignorant of it. We have gathered layers of words around it -- like the onion, each layer when peeled, reveals another and this in its turn reveals yet another, till in the end, nothing remains. Such are the layers within the mind -- thousands of layers gathered over numerous lives. Start to peel them, one by one; keep on till all of them are removed. Then what will be left behind? Nothing but the void; and this void, this emptiness, is the Truth which abides.

If we remove the objects in a house, the furniture, the Portraits, the calendars, the utensils etc., something still remains behind which cannot be removed -- the emptiness. This emptiness is the actual house -- "The house." Then this empty house we fill with so many things that it becomes difficult to enter it!

The mind too, is a house that we fill with word.., so much so that it is impossible to go within. Have you ever tried going within? You will always encounter words and more words like the cacophony of a market-place, which is always filled with people! If you throw out all these words from within, "you" still remain, for you are not words -- you are something else. This something else, that still stands within, is the Atman (Soul). He who knows the Atman realizes Truth; and he who knows his own inscape, *knows* the inscape of all; and he who has once experienced Truth, begins to see it in all things, at all times.

Therefore I say not words, not scriptures -- but silence is the door. And hence the stress on giving up everything, for then that which cannot be given up by any means, is our very Self. That which can be given up is not your Self; that which can be added unto you is also not your Self; neither is that your Self, which can be taken away from you. That which cannot be added unto me or taken away from mc is my intrinsic self. To be in one's intrinsic self is another name for Truth. To that end, do I insist that you leave all scriptures -- all! What can I have against shastras -- against books? My war is only against Man filling himself with these; for a man so filled is deprived of the knowledge of that which he is, and so remains unacquainted with his very being.

There was a Japanese fakir by the name of Bokozu. Once a university professor came to visit him. He was a learned man, well versed in the scriptures. He had travelled a long way in the hot sun to meet this fakir. He entered the hut and after paying his respects to Bokozu, he wiped the perspiration from his

forehead. "Sir?" he addressed Bokozu, "From you I have come to learn what is truth."

"Where was the need to come all this way in the hot sun to know what truth is?" asked Bokozu. "If truth is, it will be in your house too. If not, it will not be here also. What makes you come to me? Have I taken a contract to supply truth? If you could not see truth where you were, you will not be able to see it here also."

If a blind man walks a thousand miles to ask of another man where light is, he will tell him: "If you had eyes, light was there also where you came from. Without eyes, light will not be, no matter where you go." Light is wherever eyes are -- else there is nothing but darkness."

The fakir told the professor, "If you were capable of seeing truth, there was no need to come here. The very fact that you have come to ask me, shows that you do not have eyes. What can I do? I can only suggest that perhaps the knowledge you have gathered has made you blind. There is no greater ignorance in the world than knowing too much.

"Anyhow, you rest awhile if you are tired. I shall make some tea and then we shall talk. The tea will alleviate your fatigue and perhaps also provide the answer to your question."

"How can a cup of tea provide an answer to truth? I feel I have come to the wrong place. This man is insane; and I have travelled in vain!" he thought to himself.

As he got up to leave Bokozu said: "Don't be hasty. Have a cup of tea before you leave."

The professor was tired so he sat down again; but as for finding an answer to his question, he had given up all hope. What could be expected of a man who connects the drinking of tea with the quest of truth?

The fakir came with the tea. He handed an empty cup and saucer to the professor and began to pour the tea. The cup filled and so did the saucer but still the fakir kept on pouring. When it came near to spilling over, the professor cried out: "Stop please! There is no space more for Q single drop!"

"Can you see that there is no space for another drop in your cup?" asked the fakir, "And you also see that if you pour more, it will spill over?" The professor was like the full cup -- filled with words, very near spilling over.

How does a person become insane? When so many thoughts take possession of his mind that he cannot contain them, they start to overflow. Then he keeps talking as he goes along the road, catches people by force and talks to them He talks in sleep, and he talks to himself endlessly. When there is a deluge of words, insanity results.

In fact, we are all insane to a certain degree, for within the head, there is perpetual conversation. There is no rest for the mind. There is only a difference of proportion of madness between an average man and a mad man; the quality of madness is the same. A slight increase in the ratio and we too, would be mad.

We can carry out a small experiment: Lock yourself up in a room with a paper and pen and write down, sincerely, truthfully, all the thoughts that come to your mind. When you read these thoughts you will not have the courage to show that paper even to one who is nearest to you. You, yourself, will be aghast to know what is happening in your mind.

Within ten minutes, we will come to know the disordered condition of our mind. Yet, somehow, we have taken hold of ourselves to perform our normal functions. We are the insane, who have somehow sustained our insanity; who have somehow subdued our lunacy. If ever the words within burst out, you shall know the quality and state of our mind.

Give a man a drink. He who was talking of God just a little while ago, will start to abuse Him in the filthiest terms. Why is this so? Is there a chemistry in alcohol that changes God's name into abuses? Alcohol has only brought to the surface what was already within. It broke the bastions of his personality. Till then his defence was perfect -- abuses flowed within while there was nothing but God's name on his lips; but now the limbs became limp and the mind was so dazed that he had no strength to control himself, and the truth came out!

A respectable person is invariably unrespectable within. The mind is in near chaotic condition with such a mad rush of thoughts, and this over-crowding prevents the entry of truth within the mind. The cup we can see over-filling, but do we realize that the mind is over-filled from many lives past? Yet we are busy, loading thought upon thought, and all this excess causes the mind to be diseased and unhealthy, breaking all its connections with Truth.

If a relationship is to be established with Truth, this crowd of thoughts has to be thrown out. We must be freed from the mob of words. But we argue that words give knowledge. Then how is one to be free from them? When we realize that words lead to false knowledge and not the authentic knowledge, then alone, we shall be able to throw away words. The day words are cast out a revolution takes place within -- an "explosion" and a new world comes into being -- a new door opens!

I shall make it more explicit with a story: The prime minister of an ancient kingdom died. It was a custom in that land to choose the wisest man in the country for that post. To this end, many were examined and three were chosen. They were sent to the capital for the final test.

When they arrived in the city, they were tense and worried, wondering what the final test would be -- like any student. They asked whoever they met if they could tell them what the test was going to be; and were surprised to hear that everyone knew. The king had built a special room that was fitted with a lock that opened only with a mathematical solution. They would be kept within this room, and the first to come out, would become the prime minister.

Two from among them were very worried, but the third made straight for his room and went to bed. The other two thought; "Maybe he has already given up!" These two ran to the shops and bought all books that contained information on locks, and sat poring over them the whole night. The poor fellows! They knew everything about everything but locks; for they were neither thieves nor locksmiths, nor engineers, nor politicians. They were in a fix! They made inquiries from locksmiths and mathematicians. They asked engineers; they read all night for it was a question of their future; and the sacrifice of one night's sleep was not too great.

Our students do the same, little realizing that they tire and confuse the mind in order to know all. So much so, that if they were to be asked the next morning: "What is two and two?" they will hesitate to answer. The mind is filled with so many solutions that the simplest answers are forgotten.

The third contestant got up refreshed after a good night's rest. He washed his face, got ready and left for the palace with the others. The rumours were correct. The king took them to the house where the much-talked of lock was, and explained: "This lock opens with a mathematical figure. He who opens it first becomes my prime minister. I shall wait outside."

The three men entered the room, and the door was closed. The one who had slept all night went into a corner, and sat with his eyes closed. The other two laughed: "Can locks be opened by closing the eyes?" They jeered. They dismissed him for a stupid fellow, and plunged into their work. They brought out the books they had smuggled in. and began to pore over them. Let not the students of today think that people of old were not cunning and dishonest. Dishonesty is an ancient attribute of men -- older than the Vedas. Books have changed but not the art of cheating.

As soon as the doors closed, they drew out their books. The third man sat for about half an hour. Then he walked silently up to the door. The others were too busy to notice him. When he reached the door, he tried the lock. Lo, it was open! All he had to do was to walk out! The king came in and told the other two to fold up their books. He had chosen his prime minister.

"The man who was to come out, has come out!" he said.

"But how could he? He had done nothing!"

"There was nothing to be done," said the king. "The lock was merely hung, and not fastened. I had gathered that the most intelligent of you will not first inspect whether the lock was really locked."

Before solving a problem, is it not necessary to first find out whether the problem actually exists? If it exists, it needs to be solved but if it does not, how can it be solved? This man demonstrated his wisdom. He first set out to know whether the problem existed. That is the first sign of an intelligent man.

Then they questioned the man how he came to the conclusion that the door was not locked. He said: "I did not do anything for I knew I could do nothing in the matter with the knowledge at my command. Whatever I know has not the remotest connection with the problem at hand. Since all my knowledge was useless, I thought to myself: "What should I do "' Then it came to me that I should forget about my knowledge, sit in silence, and see if an answer would come from within. I knew the more I wracked my brains, the more restless I would become, and the more difficult the solution would be. The question is new, but my answers are all old. So I chose to leave all old solutions and sat quietly and watch whether any guidance came from within.

"And as I became totally silent within, an inner voice spoke 'Go inspect the door, it is not closed.' I got up, went up to the door and tried the lock -- it was not fastened! I did nothing to open the door. When I stopped all search, the answer came -- the answer of God! You were busy finding your own answers, and so were deprived of His. I left everything and just waited -- waited to see what happens -- and the answer came!"

If anyone waits sincerely for the answer, he has to discard all the noise and tumult without and within, for as long as these exist, it cannot be heard.

Those who have heard the voice of God, are the people who have discarded their own voice. Those who

have known the Truth of God, are people who have cast out all acquired knowledge from within them. Those that have opened the book of God, have closed all man-made books; and only those who have not followed another man have been able to look upwards to God.

His door lies in silence, emptiness, and tranquillity; and these are ever present within us. Perhaps they do knock at our door; call out to us every moment, but we are never present to hear them! We are so preoccupied with our own thoughts that their gentle voice is drowned. We are so involved in our petty talk that it is well-nigh impossible to trace this voice.

Therefore I stress, again and again: "Leave all words and become "word-less"! Try this out once and see what happens. Too long have you tarried in words. Be in silence and see what happens. *This being in the "no-word state," is what i call "meditation*."

I shall explain in short about meditation. Then we shall sit in meditation for ten minutes and then part for the day. Whatsoever I have said will not be grasped by you by my mere saying but it is possible that my words cause a thought to spark within you, and your thirst awakens! Be silent for ten minutes and see. Think of that man who sat in the king's room quiet, empty. What did this man do then7 He merely let go of his thoughts and busied himself in becoming silent. When the silence was complete, the answer came. This answer was not his. It was an answer from above -- an answer from his inner-most being; an answer from God. We shall also try to be silent and tranquil for ten minutes. There is no difficulty in th s. It only may seem difficult because we have never tried before; but that which was never done, can be done now. That which cannot be performed today, can be mastered tomorrow, for possibilities are always natural and easy. With a slight effort, possibility turns into reality.

What shall we do for these ten minutes? Look around -- the night is silent. The trees and the wind, the stars and the moon are all one with this silence. Come, let us also be silent along with them. It will be difficult for the kaleidoscope of words will keep revolving within and the thoughts will go on -- "when will these ten minutes end?" It will urge you to open your eyes and see what the other person is doing. The shallow, paltry, turbid mind will waste these precious moments in such trivialities and refuse to be silent. But it *can* be silenced, if we are wakeful and alert in our experiment.

What shall we do that it becomes quiet? There is only one way and no other. That way is the development of the "Witness-state." A person who sits for ten minutes with this witness-attitude, can become silent. There is this night all around us; there are people all around us. A child may cry; a bird may call out; a car may pass on the road; the breeze might rustle he leaves of the trees -- something or the other will keep happening all around.

If for ten minutes you decide to he a witness only -- a mere Spectator. an onlooker -- if you say to yourself: "I shall only watch, silently, experience all that is going on without any effort on my part -- as a man would watch the river flow by, or the clouds passing in the sky, or a group of birds, flying back to their nests! or as a man would witness the market babble with its shops and buyers! or as he would see a cinema show when he just watches, doing absolutely nothing. Then a strange happening takes place... a silence begins to pervade within -- words begin to fade. So for ten minutes, we shall sit and carry out this witness experiment. There are one or two small rules for this experiment.

The first thing is: Leave the body absolutely relaxed -- so limp, as if it were lifeless. There should be no tension, no strain in any part of the body.

The second is: Close the eyes, naturally, effortlessly by lowering the eye lids gently and slowly.

The lights will be put off. The mellow light of the moon will be enough, and in its light we shall sit with our eyes closed for ten minutes -- only ten minutes -- in the witness-attitude. We shall do just nothing, as we would in a cinema house. We shall hear whatever falls on our ears, we shall feel whatever is felt from outside; we shall witness the thoughts within. We shall only watch -- whatever happens within, let it happen.

Ten minutes of this silent witnessing and we will be amazed at the equal amount of peace and quiet that is born within. If the within becomes silent and empty for even a moment, the first step is taken in a completely new world.

If someone finds this interesting, and feels something can be achieved, let him practise this silence every night for ten minutes before going to bed. The accrual of ten minutes every day opens a door within, and in three months time will give an inkling of a completely new and wonderful world. He will then become acquainted with an altogether new person within himself, one whom he had never known before.

The Beginning of the Beginning

Chapter #4
Chapter title: From Dreams Towards Truth

27 February 1969 am in

Archive code:	6902270
ShortTitle:	BEGINN04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I have just been to the Girnar mountains, where the temples glisten in the morning sun. Seeing these temples, it occurred to me: The soul too has such high peaks where temples shine even brighter; for the Lord's light is more keen and intense than the Sun's light. But we are such; we lose ourselves in the temples outside and get no hint of the temples within. We might spend a whole life climbing mountains, unaware of the heights of our own consciousness. As there are tracks that lead to the Girnar peaks, so there are paths leading to the peaks of consciousness.

There is a difference however, in these two paths. In the realm of consciousness no foot-prints are left behind. Just as the birds that fly in the air leave ho trail behind -- each bird flying its own path, so also in the path of Truth there are no cut and hewn roads. Each one must carve his own path, which takes shape as he walks along. There is no definite direction that one can follow. If the paths were ready-made, all we had to do was to follow one of them and reach the top. But there are no paths. As man walks, his foot-steps get erased behind him and are lost forever. Though each one has to make his own path, a few hints can be given in connection with them. In this last discourse, we shall talk about these pointers.

We have already discussed the first two rules. Today, we shall talk on the third rule. This third rule is somewhat symbolic. The first fact to be understood about this rule is that life, as we normally take it to be, is not real; and as long as we consider it to be real, our eyes will never turn in the direction of Truth.

Those who wish to set out in quest of Truth, have perforce to know that this life is no more than a dream -- this is the first tip. This long journey from birth to death -- is it a reality or a dream? We shall have to ponder on this. Normally we take it as real but that is because we have never thought much on it. When we dream at night, the dream appears real. It never occurs to us while dreaming, that what we are experiencing is not true. Dreams look very real, while dreaming. How many times do we dream? All through life we dream but never has the unreality of the dream been experienced or known during the dream its falsity never comes to our mind. Those who have awakened to greater truths, claim that the world we see with open eyes is also no more than a dream.

A king's one and only son lay on his death-bed. The doctors had given up hope -- death was lurking close, perhaps it would come that very night. The king and the queen kept vigil by his bed-side. When it was almost dawn, the king fell asleep on his chair. In his sleep was forgotten the ailing son, the large kingdom, the magnificent palace.

And he dreamt: He dreamt that he was the master of the whole world. He had twelve sons -- healthy, handsome, strapping youths. His palaces were made of gold with steps inlaid with precious stones. He could not be happier. And then -- all of a sudden, the twelve sons died. His queen began to wail and he was shaken out of sleep. Everything was lost -- the mighty kingdom, the golden palaces, the robust sons -- all vanished

He found the queen weeping but there was not a tear in his eye. He burst out laughing. The queen was shocked. "Your only son is dead and you laugh!" she cried.

"There is a reason for it" he told her. "A moment ago I ha& twelve sons, a palace of gold, and a vast kingdom. Your cries destroyed them all! And this son, whose very existence I had t forgotten in my dream,

along with you and the palace, is now dead. As long as the twelve existed, this one was lost to memory and now that I see this one, the twelve are lost to me. Now for whom shall I cry? This one or the other twelve? And a thought comes to me: perhaps both belong to the dream-world. One dream I dreamt with my eyes closed, the other with my eyes opened. Each was forgotten when the other existed."

There are dreams we see with our eyes opened, and there are dreams we see with our eyes closed. Both are dreams.

Chwang Tse was a fakir of China. He was always seen laughing, never sad. One day his friends found him sitting in his hut, looking very sad. His friends were surprised. "We have always seen you laughing, no matter what the problem. What is it that disturbs you today?"

"It is a problem I cannot solve," said Chwang Tse.

"But there Was never a problem you could not solve for us. This must be a special problem that worries a person like you. Please tell us about it," they begged.

"I will," said Chwang Tse. " But you will not be able to solve it and I feel I shall never never find an answer to it: Last night, I dreamt that I was a butterfly in a garden. I saw myself flitting from one flower to another!"

"What is so difficult about that?" they asked. "This is nothing new. Man becomes a lot of things in dreams!"

"That is all right," said Chwang Tse. "But when I got up in the morning, the problem arose. A question confronted me: 'If a man called Chwang Tse could be a butterfly in a dream, could it be possible that now the butterfly is asleep and dreaming it is a man called Chwang Tse? I have been disturbed since morning. If a man can be a butterfly in a dream, a butterfly can also be a man in dreams. Now I cannot decide whether I am a man who dreams he is a butterfly, or I am a butterfly dreaming I am a mam Who is to decide?"

Chwang Tse is correct. What we see outside is also a dream with open eyes; for the outside world vanishes as soon as the eyes are closed. We are transported to a different world as soon as the eyes close; and the world we see with open eyes has no greater value than this.

You have lived your lives -- some for fifteen years and some for fifty. If you look back on the years gone by, the past events seem no more than a dream. It is at times, hard to believe those events ever took place! So what is the difference? On looking back on the events, the honour you received, the insults you bore -- did they happen in truth or were they only a dream? At the time of death what difference does it make, which life was real, and which was not. How many people have lived before us on this earth? No one knows how many people are contained in the very ground beneath us! The whole world is one big cemetery, where millions and billions of people lived and died. What difference does it make today, whether they lived or not? When they existed, life must have looked very real to them also. Today nothing remains of them or their lives. All has turned to dust. A thousand years hence, other people will walk on our ashes. Today we sit here, tomorrow we too will be lost. So is the life that ultimately turns to dust, how much of reality can it hold? Of what worth is that which is ultimately lost?

This same Chwang Tse was once passing through a village. It was a dark night. As he came out of the village, and was crossing the shmashan, his foot knocked against a skull. If it had been somebody else, he would have kicked the skull out of the way and cursed it as an evil omen. But Chwang Tse picked it up, held it against his forehead and humbly addressed it thus:

"Please forgive me, for the night is dark and I could not see. It is my fault. I beg forgiveness." Now it was only the skull of some man and who knows how long it was since he had died. So Chwang Tse's friends were surprised.

"What are you doing? Are you out of your mind? Whose forgiveness do you seek?"

"It is only a matter of time," said Chwang Tse. "If this man were alive today, I would have had it!"

"But he is no longer alive!"

"You do not know that this is the shmashan of the rich. It is not in life alone that the rich keep away from the poor. Also in death, they keep their distance; therefore my concern."

"But he is no longer there so what is the difficulty?"

"I ask your pardon, but for many reasons I am going to keep this skull with me."

He carried the skull with him wherever he went. Every morning he Bot up and bowed before the skull, asking its forgiveness. His friends tried to dissuade him from this practice, fearing he might lose his head. Once was enough, but this daily ritual would surely tell on his mind! To their protests, Chwang Tzu would say: "I have my reasons. The very first reason is: it is a big man's skull!"

Chwang Tse was joking in this way to show them that all skulls turn to dust, whether of a rich man or

poor. Dust makes no differentiation between them. And if big and small all turn to dust, then it is nothing more than a dream, to be big or small. If the dust reduces all dreams to naught, there is not a grain of truth in this "being big or small." It is all a part of a dream.

Chwang Tse explained to his friends: "I keep this skull with me so that I am always reminded of my own skull which also, if not today, tomorrow will lie in some shmashan. It too, will have to bear the kicks of some passer-by and I will not be able to do a thing about it. If this is what is going to happen ultimately, where is the need to be angry if someone's foot touches the head?"

Those who "know" say that which is to be, already is. If life is going to be extinct, it already is. If it is to turn to dust, it is dust already. Life is a dreams a short dream but it looks as if everything is real.

If we try to look deeper, we find that everything gets lost -- everything turns to dust. And what is the reason to accept the reality of that which turns to dust? We might defend ourselves by saying: "A dream lasts a few moments, whereas life is spread over a number of years."

If we were to look more deeply, we will find that in the vast expanse of the Universe a hundred years is a very infinitesimal space of time. It is four thousand million years since the earth came into being. It is six thousand million years since the sun was born; but the sun is comparatively a new member of the universe. There are stars so old in the universe, it is difficult to calculate how old they are. So in the passage of time, what meaning do a hundred years have? None whatsoever. A hundred years pass, and the moon and the sun are none the wiser for it; for to them it is no more than a tick of the clock. In terms of the infinite, a hundred years are but as a moment.

A miser died All through his life, he had stored away every single coin he had Before he died, he had read a book in which it was said that in heaven, the coin of the least denomination was worth millions of rupees. So when he died, he died with a wish to obtain one single coin of heaven. As soon as his eyes opened in heaven he began searching for the coin. The devatas asked him what he was up to.

"I am looking for a coin. I have heard that a coin of heaven is worth millions?"

"So it is," they said. "Wait a moment. We shall give you one." The man was pleased -- a moment would pass with the flicker of an eyelid. Soon the moments changed into hours and hours into days; and the days began to roll into years, but no sign of the coin When will your moment end?" he called out in anguish.

"Don't you know?" came the answer! "Where one coin is worth millions one moment is made up of millions of years. Wait a moment and you will surely receive."

The scale of eternity is very vast. What significance can a hundred years have in this infinite scale? How endless is this scale It is difficult to tell when time started, or to know when it will end.

There is a story told by Bertrand Russell. The priest of a church slept one night, and dreamt that he had reached the door of heaven. But the door was so big, he could not see where it started or where it finished. He tried very hard to gauge its size but all he could see was a portion of the door. He knocked at the door, but what sound could his small hand make against that huge massive door? No sound came in that limitless silence. He knocked again but to no avail. He felt unhappy for he had always cherished the hope that God would be waiting with open arms when he reached heaven; for had he not worshipped him all his life? But here the door was closed and no matter how hard he knocked, there was no reply.

After a long time however, a small side window opened and someone looked out. The padre was frightened at what he saw: an eye brighter than a thousand suns looked out at him. He cried out in fright: "Oh Lord, I have seen you and that is enough! Now please go behind the window and talk to me, for I cannot stand the brightness of your gaze." But the voice behind the window said. "I am not God, I am a sentry here, but who are you? I cannot even see you. What a small person you are! Wherefrom have you lost your way?"

A thousand eyes could not locate him, so small and insignificant was he.

The padre felt so insignificant!

"I was under the impression, I should meet God. This is only his footman!" he wailed to himself.

"Were you not informed of my coming?" asked the priest.

"This is the first time I have beheld a worm like you," said the door-keeper.

"Where are you coming from?"

"I am from the earth," said the priest.

"Never heard the name before!" he said. "Where is it, this earth of yours?"

The priest skipped a heart beat -- his breath nearly stopped! If he has not heard about the earth, he could not be knowing about the Christian religion or the Catholic Organization, much less of the Catholic church of his village. Then how could he ever know him, the priest of the church? Nevertheless, he tried to explain:

"There is a solar system and the earth is one of its planets." he said.
"Have you any idea of the number of suns there are?" asked the door-keeper.

Which sun are you talking about? What is the index number? If you can furnish the index number, perhaps we can locate this earth of yours."
"Number?" gasped the priest "But we know of only one sun!"

"It is difficult to place you in that case!" said the sentry. However, I shall try."

So worked up was the priest in his fright and confusion, that he woke up with a start. He was soaked in perspiration! For the first time, he realized that the earth was of no consequence in the scheme of the vast universe.

This earth is so small but it appears so big to us! The sun is sixty thousand times as big as the earth, but ;n the galaxy of stars, it is a small body. The stars in the sky are much bigger than the sun. They appear small because of their distance from us. The sun's rays take ten minutes to reach the earth, even though they travel at the speed of a hundred and eighty-six thousand miles per second. The sun is far away, yet not so far away when we know that the next nearest star takes four years to send its rays to the earth; and these rays travel at the same speed as the sun's. There are other stars, whose rays take a hundred years, two hundred years, a thousand, a hundred-thousand years to reach the earth. There are stars, which were formed four hundred thousand years before the earth, whose rays have yet not reached the earth. And there are stars yet, whose rays will never reach the earth -- so say the scientists.

In such an infinite vista, where does the earth stand? And where do we stand vis-a-vis the universe -- we, who are but a tiny speck compared to the world? But we attach a lot of value to ourselves; and the more value we attach to our little selves, the more restless we become; and the more we suffer and the possibility of realizing Truth gets less and less.

He who is tranquil and filled with peace, can realize Truth. The first rule for obtaining tranquillity is not to consider that life which we lead, as real. Attach no more importance to it than you would to a dream. The moment life begins to appear as a dream, the mind becomes quiet. Until then, it is impossible for we attach such importance to trivial things. We take even dreams to be real and suffer on account of them. A man sees a ghost in his dream and gets up with a fright, his chest pounding; his sleep is broken, the dream is no more, yet it has seemed so real that the heart beats faster!

We are such, we even get carried away by theatrical performances. You will see many people wiping their eyes in cinema-houses; whereas on the screen there is nothing but the p1ay of electricity. Knowing full well that it is the current of electricity forming pictures on a blank screen, we yet laugh or cry or get frightened with the different scenes! The drama becomes a reality, whereas actually, the first rule in the quest of Truth is to consider as play, what we take to be a reality in life. Then only does Truth reveal itself.

There was a great thinker in Bengal by the name of Ishwarchandra Vidyasagar. He went to see a play. In the play, the hero is after the heroine. He does everything to harass and trouble her. Then one day, in the dead of night, he jumps into her bedroom and catches hold of her. Vidyasagar could bear it no longer. He jumped on to the stage, took out his shoe and beat up the hero -- completely forgetting it was a play on the stage! Everybody was shocked but the hero took the shoe and holding it to his chest, bowed reverently to Vidyasagar. He turned to the audience and said: "Never have I received so great an honour. That anyone should be so carried away by my acting and that too, a great thinker like Vidyasagar! It is the biggest award I have ever received. I shall always prize this shoe."

Vidyasagar felt ashamed. He went quietly back to his seat. Later on, he told his friends that the play appeared so real that he completely forgot it was a drama!

If a play looks real, man gets disturbed but if life appears a play, man becomes tranquil. Where is the need to be agitated by a dream? Then if poverty comes, it is a dream; even riches are a dream. Then sickness and health, honour and dishonour, are all dreams. As this truth becomes clearer to us, the mind starts to get restful. Truth is hidden because of our restlessness.

A young fakir used to stay in a small village in Japan. He was a handsome youth who was well-known for his wisdom. Everyone in the village respected him. All of a sudden one day, the village turned against him. They fell on his hut and tore it to pieces and set fire to his belongings. When he asked them the reason for their fury, they flung a child into his arms and said:" You ask the reason? This is it! The mother of the child named you as its father. It was a mistake on our part to have allowed you to stay in our village. That you are such a libertine, we least suspected! Take this child; it is yours."
"Is it so?" he asked and at once started to soothe the child.
"If you say so, it must be so."

The people let loose a fresh volley of abuse and left for their homes.

At mid-day, with the child in his arms, the fakir set out to the village to beg for alms. He went from house to house, the little child crying with hunger. Never before had a fakir ever begged in this manner! Wherever he went the doors were closed on his face. People gathered round him. They taunted and reviled him and threw stones at him. Yet the fakir went from door to door, protecting the child from the mob's fury.

At last he came to the door of the child's mother: "In the name of God, give a little milk for this hungry child. Do not give me anything, I do not complain. It may be my fault but what is the fault of this poor child?"

The crowd stood at the door, eager with curiosity The giri heard all this and her heart was filled with remorse. She went and caught her father's feet and owned up to her guilt. In order to save her lover, she had named the fakir, whom she had never seen in her life. She had thought that at the most, the village people and her father would do no more than hurl a few abuses at the fakir; she never imagined things would come to such a pass! She asked for her father's forgiveness. The father was shocked! He ran out of the house and fell at the fakir's feet, begging his mercy. He took the child away from his hands. When the fakir asked what now was the matter, the father sobbed and said: "It is a sin we have committed! I humbly beg your forgiveness. This child is not yours."

"Is that so?" was all that the fakir said "In the morning you said it was mine; now you say it is not mine. So it is not mine?" The people who had gathered round him said: "What foolishness is this? If the child is not yours, why did you not say so in the morning?"

"What difference does it make?" said the fakir. "In this world of dreams what does it matter whether the child is mine or somebody else's? It must be somebody's; and since you all came here and said it was mine, I did not object; for it makes no difference to me. You had already set fire to one hut, and abused one man. If I had denied this child, you would have gone and set fire to yet another hut and beat up yet another man. How would that have affected the matter?"

"But do you not care for your honour, your reputation?" they asked.

"The day I realized life to be no more than a dream, everything became equal. Honour and dishonour are the same to me. And what is the difference when all is a dream? If it were otherwise, it would have made a difference."

Napoleon lost the war and was exiled to the isle of St. Helena. A great emperor, who had never known defeat, had lost to his enemies and was now held prisoner on this small island. He went for a walk in the mornings with his doctor. One morning, as they were walking along the narrow track at the edge of a field, a peasant woman came walking towards them from the opposite direction. The doctor called out to her to get out of Napoleon's way, but Napoleon held him back and said: "Those days are over my friend, when people stepped back for the great Napoleon. Now it is my turn to step back -- even to a peasant woman."

Napoleon was wise. Napoleon was the same in defeat as in victory realizing how changeable life is When one begins understand this dream quality the mind begins to be restful. Then where is the difference in victory and defeat? Then victory, defeat; honour, dishonour; life and death are all the same. This is the peace, the track, that leads to the heights of Truth.

Through the path of tranquillity, man reaches Truth and only those can walk this path, to whom life appears to be a dream. Those to whom life is still a substantial truth, cannot walk this path of peace. This is one thing. The next now is: How does the man, to whom life becomes illusory, live? What rules will guide him? What do we do with dreams? We merely see them -- that is all! We cannot do anything to them. So a man to whom all life is a fantasy, will become a mere spectator, a witness. He will just observe life. He will see it as it is and do nothing but observe,

Dreams are our ardent desires, whereas the witness-state, is the evolvement. Dreams are the base but the Witness is the mansion that is constructed over it. To know life as a dream is to be an observer. Then when the person is no more than a spectator, a revolution takes place within him. This is the Spiritual Revolution, and this is not attained by reading the scriptures or repeating the well-worn precepts. He who begins to live thus, climbs those peaks from where Truth is invariably discovered.

So the second rule is: THE WITNESS-STATE: TO LIVE LIFE AS A MERE SPECTATOR -- AS IF A MAN IS GOING ON THE SCREEN OF LIFE AND WE ARE MERELY WATCHING IT.

Carry out this experiment and see what happens. Life will look different. Resolve one day, that from six in the morning to six in the evening, you Will be no more than a spectator. Then life will look a story on the screen. On the very first day, something new will begin to happen to you. After this experiment, you can never be the same again -- you will be a different person altogether.

Carry out this experiment this very day. When you go home and your wife makes accusations or your husband becomes provocative, watch as if you were an outsider. Observe life on the roads and in the market-place and at the office, as if it were a play. One day's watchful experiment, and you will be a different person altogether. A day is too long a time; an hour of this watchful observation and you feel your life taking a new turn. What you observe within an hour will make you wonder. One hour, and the transformation will change the alchemy within. It will cause new points in the consciousness to sprout forth. Observe for one hour -- whatever occurs, watch as a play and see what happens... you will laugh and the laughter will spread within; giving a wonderful lightness and freshness to your being. Till yesterday, what weighed on the mind like a grindstone and spread poison within, disturbing the very life-breath; and what made life a mere reaction, becomes totally different. The situation that caused a storm yesterday, loses its venom before the witness as a live coal falling in water ceases to burn. And you will wonder! That which gave trouble and pain till yesterday, what has happened to it now? It is still the same, only you have changed. The world is the same, it will always remain the same; only people change; and when man changes, the world changes with him.

SO THE FIRST MAXIM IS: LIFE IS A DREAM.

THE SECOND MAXIM IS: LIVE LIKE A WITNESS IN THIS DREAM.

It is difficult to explain what happens to a man who begins to live in the Witness-State. One has to live in this state to know what it is. It can only be known and grasped through experiment. So experiment and see. Give up the anxiety of going to the temple, for life itself becomes a temple if you stand as a witness. Give up the idea of climbing the Himalayas in search of truth; life becomes pilgrimage as soon as the witness awakens within. Whenever and wherever the witness-state comes into being, that every moment life becomes a sacred shrine -- it is a unique experience altogether!

Socrates was going to die. His executioners were preparing poison for him. Socrates reclined peacefully on his bed, his friends and admirers sat around him weeping.

"Why do you cry?" asked Socrates.

"What else can we do? You are about to die and we are filled with pain!"

"You dear foolish people!" said Socrates, "Then you should have cried the day I was born, for death starts along with life. Now it is too late."

The end of the story starts approaching as soon as the story begins; when a play starts it is bound to end. The end comes soon enough. It is hidden in the beginning.

"That we shall die, was understood the day we were born," said Socrates.

"There the matter ends. Then why the tears? And if you must cry, cry for yourselves. Why weep for me, who does not weep for his death? Go and see if the poison is ready."

When they did not move, he got up himself. "It is nearing six, and yet the poison is not ready? Hurry, it is getting late!" ho told the men who were grinding the poison.

"We have administered poison to many but to never a fool like you. We are grinding slowly so that you may live a few moments more. Where is the hurry to die?" they asked;

"There is no hurry as such," said Socrates. "I have seen a good deal of life, now I wish to see death also. One play has finished now I am eager to witness the beginning of the next."

The poison was handed over to Socrates. He drank as if he was witnessing some other person drinking, the poison. He then lay down and began to observe himself.

"The feet have begun to get cold," said Socrates.

"It is not only the feet -- you have started to become cold," said his friends.

' How can that be, when I can .feel the feet getting cold? I am the same as before... Now the poison has come up to the knees... Now it spreads over my abdomen.. . Now the hands and feet feel as if they are not there -- I can feel them no longer."

"You talk thus and you, yourself, are turning cold!" his friends wailed.

"But I am as I was before the poison was given. The only difference is that the hands and feet are gone. The story of these hands and feet has come to an end. Another one will start now perhaps, but I am the same; I am still the observer."

He who has always observed life, observes death also; and how can death come to him who can face it? For he who is accomplished in the Witness-State, attains eternity.

Swami Ram went to America. He was a strange person. A few such individuals are born once in a while in the world; and that is how this earth becomes an interesting place. He was a very strange man. If anyone abused him in the streets, he would stand and laugh. He would go home and tell his friends: "Shall I tell you

something? Ram was abused like anything today in the market-place!"
When people asked: "Ram was abused -- or you?"

He replied: "Me? Who knows me? Nobody knows me. How will they abuse me? They know Ram and so abuse him. And when they reviled him, I was sitting within and watching the fun. 'Now take the brick-bats, sir!' I told him."

"Ram went to a village..." That is how Swami Ram spoke of himself: "Ram went to a village and he fell in a ditch! How T laughed! 'Well done!' I said: 'that is what happens when you do not watch your step!'"

When people asked him, "Who are you talking about?" He would reply: "Who? Ram, of course!"
"And who are you?"

"I am just a spectator. This is the story of Ram that I am witnessing. It is Ram's drama, and I am watching it."

This technique of becoming an observer in life is the essence of the secret of religion. Witness life, and an altogether new life begins. This beginning ends in Truth; in that reality which is never born, which never dies and which is not a dream If we remain in a somnolent state, absorbed in dreams, this reality may be lost to us.

There are very few fortunate ones who realize the truth of existence. The majority of us live and die in slumber. We have to awaken from this dream life, in order to realize That which is not a dream; we have to become aware of the drama in order to recognize that which is not a drama. That reality is the soul itself, God Himself. Whatever name we give it -- truth, god, the universal spirit -- man is liberated as soon as he realizes it. Since all lies belong to the dream-world, they are false and untrue. Once this is experienced, one realizes that one was always free! What immeasurable bliss and joy this knowledge brings in its wake! There is no way of gauging its dimensions, nor can it be expressed in words, nor is there a method of conveying this joy. It can only be lived and experienced.

In the direction of living in Truth, it is important to remember these two rules:
(i) Life is a dream; (ii) We are the witness.

This can only be felt and understood by experimentation. Put these two rules to trial; for until you experiment, you will not get even a vague notion of reality.

Nothing helps to discover reality: neither the telling of beads nor the chanting of mantras; nor the reading of the Geeta or the Koran; nor also by going to temples and performing the various types of worship. These are not the ways; nor does any other method disclose Truth except the awakening to the unreality of temporal life, and becoming a mere witness to it. It is then alone that the positive change takes place, and everything is transformed.

But this is a matter of self-application and nobody else can do it for you. You will have to traverse this path yourself; it cannot be done by proxy. The peaks of Girnar, can be reached by hiring a palanquin, but there is no such arrangement to scale the heights of Truth: one has to rely on one's own feet. Also, there are no marked roads that lead to Truth. One has to make one's own path as one goes along.

As we proceed in this witness-state, so the path unfolds before us; and once the door opens, no matter how little, there is so much left to be done by ourselves. That lithe opening then, keeps calling the individual; it attracts him so that he cannot help but be drawn towards it. If a man jumps from a roof, he cannot stop to ask what he has to do next; the ground will do the needful -- the gravitation of the earth will pull him down. His work is over as soon as he leaps; the earth then takes over and finishes the rest for him.

Once a man leaps into the witness-state, he has nothing more to do himself. Then the pull of the Universal Spirit, the gravitation of God, does the rest. As long as we stand in the dream world, this power does not work, but as soon as we break through the dream world, and jump out of it, the pull of God begins to work. Then, when a man walks one step towards God, he walks a thousand step towards him. Then, a slight effort and the reward is a thousand-fold; one feeble call evokes a flood of response from Him!

But we are such, we refuse to budge even an inch from our dream-state. Rather, we are forever occupied in strengthening its walls from all sides. He who is surrounded by lesser things, begins to dream of bigger things. A member of parliament begins to dream of becoming a cabinet minister; one staying in a hut dreams of owning a palace. The dream of living in a hut is a painful dream; the dream of living in a palace is an enjoyable dream; so all those whose dreams are painful, dream of more fulfilling dreams. Those in Junagadh, wish themselves in Delhi... and so the dreams are preserved and strengthened because we refuse to stop dreaming. And the more we dream, the further we are from Truth. Dreams are to be destroyed and not nurtured -- but we are displeased and upset if anyone talks of destroying our dreams!

A famous doctor of England has dedicated a book to George Gurdjieff -- a western fakir. His words of

dedication have appealed to me immensely: "To George Gurdjieff -- the disturber of my sleep." There are a few such in the world, who disturb our sleep but they are never liked nor appreciated: for the world is fast asleep, lost to its dreams. Then, when such a one comes along, who disturbs our sleep and tries to shake us out of our torpor, we oppose him with all our might. But alas, the one who has stepped outside the dream world, finds his soul yearning to get others also out of their slumber, to witness That which lies outside the dream world -- to know the world of Truth. Those that know not truth, know not life, and in their slumber they let life's meaning pass by. They lose everything because of their apathy.

Those that sleep are the losers; those that have awakened, they alone attain the wealth, the beauty, the prosperity of life. Please remember these two short rules: Life is a dream and man has to be only a witness thereof. As the witness-state develops, the dreams begin to break until only That remains in the end, which is the Reality, which is the Truth.

The Beginning of the Beginning

Chapter #5
Chapter title: From Emptiness Towards Truth

27 February 1969 pm in

Archive code: 6902275	
ShortTitle: BEGINN05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Many questions are before me. One friend has asked: "If the soul cannot be seen, then why is so much importance given to something invisible? Why do you also talk about this same unseen atman?"

The trees are visible, not so the roots that lie hidden in the ground beneath. That does not mean that they are of less significance. Rather, the visible tree is entirely dependent on the invisible roots for its existence. If we tend the tree and neglect the roots, the tree is sure to die. No longer will it give out flowers and fruits, for its very life-breath lies hidden in the roots. Whatever is of consequence in life, is always hidden from view. What is manifest is the outer cover; what remains unmanifest is the soul within. The body can be seen for it is the outer covering; that which is within the body, is not open to view. This does not decrease its value however. Its quest becomes all the more necessary because it is invisible.

May it not happen, that we go through life mistaking the apparent manifestations of life as the be all and end all of existence. May it not happen that we live through life, taking the apparent world as real and of consequence. That also exists, which is imperceptible and invisible -- in the sense that it cannot be seen with the ordinary eye. But he who develops his insight and cultivates his understanding and power of discretion, soon begins to see That which *is*.

There is a continuous movement of thoughts within us; but if the skull is opened up for dissection, there is no sign of them within! The scientist will declare, that technically speaking, thoughts do not exist; but we all know that thoughts are very much there, for we experience them. If thoughts cannot be proved in a laboratory, it only means that the apparatus used, are too coarse to detect the subtle element of thought. Some experiments have been conducted of late however, and very soon we shall be able to develop the method of detecting thoughts.

One university in America has carried out a test in this connection. A man was made to sit before a very sensitive camera and he was asked to concentrate with all his energy on a single thought. The camera was loaded with an extra sensitive film and it was hoped that if a thought was projected with full concentration, this film might be able to catch its reflection. The man fixed his mind on a knife, with one-pointed attention and to the wonder of all, the film showed the picture of a knife. The camera was successful in catching the

subtle waves of the mind. This was the first time that thought was ever photographed.

There is a great scientist in Soviet Russia by the name of Fiadov. He carried out an experiment in telepathy over a distance of a thousand miles. Sitting in Moscow, he sent a wave of thought-vibrations, without the help of any instruments, to a place called Tiflis, a thousand miles away. A few men were stationed in a garden in Tiflis to keep watch over a bench that bore the number ten. Soon a man came and sat down on this bench. Fiadov was informed that the seat was now occupied.

Sitting in Moscow, Fiadov began to concentrate on him and send him suggestions: "Go to sleep, go to sleep"... The man on bench number ten fell fast asleep in three minutes! Fiadov was duly informed but he was told to give more proof of his experiment. It could have been that the man was tired and had gone off to sleep. He was asked to wake him up in five minutes. Fiadov sent a fresh wave of suggestion to the sleeping man: "Get up! Get up within five minutes..." Within five minutes, this man, a thousand miles away, awoke from his sleep; and to the astonishment of all the observers, he looked anxiously from side to side, as if he were looking for someone. They went up to him and asked him what had caused him to get up so startled.

"I am puzzle," said the man. I came and sat here, as I normally do every day. Then it seemed to me as if someone was coaxing me to go to sleep! I thought perhaps I was tired and it was my mind telling me to rest. So I went to sleep; but hardly five minutes had gone by, when the same voice ordered me to get up. 'Get up' it said, 'Get up within five minutes. I am so intrigued -- who could it be?"

Fiadov has carried out very many experiments in telepathy and given proofs thereof. Thoughts cannot be seen but they are very much there; the soul is even more invisible but it is very much there.

Those who enter the depths of meditation are, in a manner of speaking, able to "see" the soul. The roots of the tree are hidden but if we start digging around the base of the tree. roots can be seen. It is a similar action when one concentrates and tries to separate the living consciousness from the gross body. This leads to the seeing of the Self within.

There was a Muslim fakir by the name of Sheikh Fareed, People came from far and near to touch his holy feet. One man asked him: "It is said that Jesus was smiling when he was being crucified. How could this be? And it is said that when the limbs of Mansoor were being cut off, he too was laughing. When they pierced his eyes, there was not a twinge of pain on his face! This is impossible."

Fareed picked up a green coconut near him and handing it to the man, told him to break it for him without injuring the kernel.

"That is not possible," said the man. "The coconut is tender, and the kernel is stuck fast to the shell, When I break the coconut, the kernel is bound to break."

Fareed picked up a dry coconut. "What about this one?" he asked.

"There is no problem with this one, for the fruit is dry and the kernel is free of the shell," replied the man.

"Exactly!" said Farced, "and you have got your answer. There are people who are attached to the shell of the body. If the body is hurt, they are hurt. There are others who so detach themselves from the body, that even when the latter is severely castigated, they are not affected. Jesus and Mansoor were like the dry coconut and the likes of you are green coconuts -- that is what I wanted to tell you."

The body alone is visible because That which is within, is so integrated with the body, that it cannot be located separately. If we can separate the two, it can be observed.

Now the question of the importance of the soul: The soul is THE Thing, hence its significance. The body is not of much value -- of what value are clothes? The perpetual is to be prized and not the transient clothes do not have the same importance as the wearer of the clothes. So also, the body does not have the same significance as the Self that resides within the body. No one knows how many bodies this soul has acquired and how many it has abandoned! Its journey is long but we do not know anything about it -- for we know only the body, the covering and take it to be *the* thing.

Those who know will tell you that *that* which is within is the real Truth. What is outside, is the covering that changes and keeps changing every day. Perhaps you do not know that your body of today, is not at all the body you were born with? The cluster of cells within the embryo in the mother's womb, was something entirely different from what you are now. The body changes every minute -- as the waters of the river. Scientists say that every cell in the body will be replaced, so that in seven years' time, we have a completely new body. If a man lives for seventy years, his body changes ten times The body is a perpetual flow but within there is something that does not flow It is the same forever.

The body passes from infancy to youth and from youth to old age -- but *you*? You are the same today as you were yesterday, and you will be the same tomorrow and in the days to come. This is the reason why you

can remember that you were once a child. If you had undergone a complete change there would be no one left behind to remember I knew the body when it was a child; now that it is young, I know it as such. When it gets old, I shall know it as such. Those with deeper understanding are also aware *of* death when it comes, and are capable of witnessing the same.

When Sikandar was about to set out for India, his friends said: "When you return, bring a sanyasin from India along with you, for genuine sanyasins are found only in India "

As he returned homewards, after plundering many lands, he remembered his promise. He was passing through a village of the Punjab. He told his men to go and find out if there were a sanyasin in the village and ordered them to bring him with them. The village folk told his men: "There is a sanyasin who stays by the sea-shore, but we are not sure if you could take him."

The men went and told Sikandar. "Do not worry," he told his men. "It's no great task to capture him. How can a poor mendicant stand up against the great Sikandar?"

The village people laughed: "Perhaps you do not know the might of a man of God. It is easy to kill him but impossible to move him even an inch."

All this was beyond Sikandar's understanding, for those who live by the might of the sword cannot imagine a power superior to it. Sword in hand, he set out to meet the fakir His men went in advance to inform him.

"The mighty Sikandar is coming to see you," they told him. "Be prepared."

The fakir laughed: "What! The mighty Sikandar? Does he too think he is great?"

"Certainly"' said the men. "And that is what he is out to prove to the world."

"Tell that fool," said the sanyasin, "A great man never sets out to prove his greatness. If he does so, he only betrays his smallness within."

"Sikandar was filled with rage when he heard this. He went up to him and at the point of the sword, ordered him to follow.

"Whom do you order?" asked the fakir. "Know that I take orders from nobody. When we stop taking orders from others, and obey the orders from within, we become sanyasins. We live as we please, obeying no earthly sire -- as the wind goes wherever it pleases, so we go wherever we please. It seems you are wholly ignorant of the ways of a sanyasin."

"I am not prepared to listen to all this. You will have to follow me. My command has never been disobeyed. If you choose to resist, your head will part company from the rest of your body."

"You poor, foolish, ignorant man!" said the fakir. "The head you threaten to sever, I have long since known to be apart from me. It matters little whether it is on my shoulders or not. If you cut my neck, I shall see the head rolling off to the ground, the same way as you do. You will see and I will see -- we both shall see; and do not be under the illusion that you are killing me. That which you destroy is not me; and That which I am, you can never destroy. This is for what I had gone in quest. Now the quest is over, and the experience is complete."

Sikandar did not know what to do. On his return to Greece, he told his friends: "I met a sanyasin in India but could not bring him with me. No threat worked on him, for the man did not fear even death!"

No one can have a hold on him who does not fear death. We are afraid of death, and therefore vulnerable. Why are we afraid of death? We are afraid of death because we take all that is perceptible as the actual reality. The visible world is transitory and hence the fear of death. But those who discover the hidden self within, which is immortal, rise about death.

And you ask the worth of such a Self? *That* alone, is Existence; that alone is Immortal; that alone is Truth. The body holds as much value as a house; but the owner who stays within cannot be evaluated with the same measure. But there are fools, who sell the owner to save the house, who take the body to be everything and forget the Self.

As Swami Ram was passing through the streets of Tokyo, he saw a big mansion in flames. He waited with the crowd to watch this great disaster. The owner of the house stood outside on the road as his servants brought out the valuables from within the house. When they thought everything of value had been removed, they came to ask if anything else was left behind. "My son!" cried out the owner of the house. "Where is my son?" Just then, two men brought out the dead body of the son, the owner and the inheritor of all his wealth. The man was beside himself with grief. "What shall I do with all this wealth, when the one for whom it was, is no more!"

"Swami Ram writes in his diary: "I witnessed a strange happening today, but very true. Today I saw the owner of a house burnt to death, while everyone was busy saving his belongings from the flames. I have

also, this day, come to the conclusion, that this is what is happening all over the world."

Each man is busy saving the house and letting the owner perish: because the house is visible, while the owner is not. But we forget that. That which cannot be seen, exists all the same and that which is seen exists because of it. The foundation is invisible on which the visible house stands. This seems converse, that That which cannot be seen is authentic, for we take the apparent world as real. Life is a big riddle; here everything is topsy-turvy; and from these inverse rules, all things are made.

You pick up a stone and examine it. Does it ever occur to you that it is made up of invisible things? Ask a scientist: He will say that it is made up of atoms. But atoms are invisible. Similarly, all that is visible is a synthesis of invisible components.

You must have seen little children revolving burning torches, round and round at the festival of Holi. The flame forms a circle. The circle appears to exist, whereas actually it does not; for it is in fact, the burning torch that goes round and round and the speed covers up the interim space.

The scientists say that the atoms revolve so fast that they cannot be seen. Therefore we can "see" the stone and everything else in this world. This is a miracle. Matter is that which can be seen; but those who know (and now the scientists also agree), say that there is notifying like matter.

Nietzche said about eighty years ago: "God is dead!" God is not dead but matter is dead. Matter does not exist. There is nothing like matter and whatever appears so, is an illusion. But we will not agree. How can that which is so plainly visible, be an illusion?

Look at the sky above. You see the star; but perhaps you do not know that the star is not where it appears to be! The star ,has moved further on, but because its rays take a long time to reach the earth, it appears to be there where the rays first started. If the rays of a star takes, say, sixty years to reach the earth, the star will have long moved out from that position by the time these rays reach the earth, and we see it. It could also be possible that that star may have disintegrated by then. Yet its light is visible to us and will be visible to us for another sixty years. Thus all the skies are illusory and so false! The stars are not where you see them and you cannot see them where they are.

Life is very very strange. This matter that we see does not exist. This body that appears so compact is also a mere synthesis of atoms, and That which is of the greatest significance, lies hidden within! That is consciousness on which depends all play of life. The more you try to find this consciousness, the more elusive it becomes.

In these three days, we have talked on some suggestions, some hints and some rules in the quest of this Truth. That which is invisible is of great importance and hence the need to talk on it. When this body falls, as it is sure to one day, only that remains which is invisible hence it is very useful and very necessary to talk about it and to find ways and means of attaining it. Those that stagnate in the visible world are unfortunate.

One friend asks: "Are you against restraint and continence?"

Definitely so. I am against all restraint, especially the restraints that are brought about by force and pressure. I am in favour of that moderation, which comes as a result of right understanding. Both these statements should be rightly understood. There is one moderation that man forces upon himself. He is one person without, but quite a different person within. The majority of people who bring moderation upon themselves are like this. Outwardly, this man practises non-violence: he strains the water he drinks; he forgoes food at night; he takes all kinds of precautions not to commit violence and feels proud of his self-restraint; but all the while violence smoulders within.

Sex rages within and he practises celibacy from without. He is filled with wrath within, but his face is all smiles. he implants all virtues from outside, while his within is filled with just the opposite of these virtues. Such self-restraint is very dangerous. It is like sitting on a volcano.

There lived in a village a very hot-tempered man. In a fit of rage one day, he pushed his wife into the well. She died and this filled him with remorse -- as is the way with all people of violent temperament. This repentance, however, does not help, for such people soon become the same as before. He was very unhappy and refused to be consoled by those around him. Then a sanyasin happened to come to that village. His friends took the man to see him with the hope that the sanyasin may be ab!e to soothe his spirit. The wave of penitence was as yet very high when he stood before the Muni and he confesses his guilt. He begged him to show him the way to conquer anger.

"It is difficult for an ordinary house-holder to conquer wrath,"' said the sanyasin. "You will have to practise self-restraint. If you take sannyas, something can be done."

The sanyasin was a naked fakir, so the repentant man, in the fervour of his exuberance, stripped himself of all his clothes without a thought and bowing at the feet of the Muni, asked for initiation that very

moment. The Muni was surprised at such a courageous resolve!
"I have yet to see a man of such singular will-power," he said.

It was no matter of will-power, actually. The fact was that the wrathful man pushed himself into sannyas with the same vigour that he had pushed his wife into the well. The fever of anger was the same, there was no difference, but the Muni mistook it as a sign of powerful determination.

Usually people of violent temper become ascetics and hermits, for wrath can bring forth great penance. It is a dangerous energy. Wrath can cause a man to chastize his own person as much as he is capable of chastizing others, and with a vengeance! Wrath revels in castigation. Ninety-eight per cent of those who practise penance are people of violent temperament. They merely revert their anger from others to themselves and begin tormenting themselves with as much relish.

There are two types of violence in this world. One is directed towards others: this is sadism. And there is another type of violence that is directed towards the person's own self: this is called masochism. There is as much pleasure in one as there is in the other.

The Muni lauded the man and praised his good fortune -- what a momentous decision he had made! Proofs started to pour in of the initiate's earnest resolve. He performed the most arduous penance and soon outdid the others. His guru named him, Shantinath, for he was engaged in conquering anger. As years passed by, his fame spread and people from far and near came to worship him. When other sadhus sat in the shade, he stood in the gruelling heat of the sun; when others walked on smooth roads, he walked on thorny foot-paths; when others ate once a day, he ate once in three days. His body looked like a veritable skeleton. The more people venerated him, the greater became his enmity towards his own self: He decided a thousand ways of self-torture and his fame increased accordingly.

Then one day, he reached a big town where his fame had reached before him. There lived an old friend of his in this city, who was shocked to hear that his erstwhile comrade of volatile temperament, had become a sanyasin! He could not believe it, so he went to see him. The Muni was seated on a high seat; and when they are thus installed, be they saints or politicians, they fail to see those seated before them. That is the elation of the Ego -- the world knows him but he knows no one. The sanyasin saw his friend of bygone years but pretended not to know him. The friend could also see that he had recognized him but did not want to acknowledge him. This made him doubt whether he had really conquered anger, for anger and ego are brothers. If one comes, the other is bound to follow.

The friend went and sat close to the dais and said: "Your Lordship, I have heard a great deal about you. Your fame spreads far and wide but what exactly is your name?"

The Muni lost his temper at his feigned ignorance. "Don't you read the papers?" he asked. "Don't you hear the radio? Everyone is talking about me. My name is Muni Shantinath. Know it once and for all." The friend thanked him with folded hands and praised his forbearance.

After a few minutes, the friend asked again: "Please sir, what was your name that you said? It has slipped my mind."

It was difficult for the Muni to control his anger. "Are you out of your mind? I told you my name was Muni Shantinath!"

"Forgive the inconvenience. I am grateful to you for telling me your name once again."

After some time, he again caught the Muni's feet: "I am ashamed of my memory. Forgive me please but what did you say was your name?"

The Muni picked up his staff, and shaking it at the man said: "You deserve to be beaten. Where are your brains? I told you my name is Muni Shantinath!"
"Everything is intact in its own place, my Lord!" said the friend.

"My intelligence is where it should be and your anger is where it always was. I had come to find out whether you were really rid of your anger."

All the self-restraint had suppressed the wrath within. The violent can thus appear non-violent; the anger-ridden appear sweet and forgiving, the greedy cultivates renunciation and the debauchee becomes celibate; but this brings no actual transformation. All transformations start within. When one becomes self-cognizant, one's conduct automatically changes; but by changing the conduct alone there is no inward change. I am against all those modes of self-control which lay stress on conduct. And I am in favour of that self-restraint that is born within and spreads all over the nature of the person.

Both these methods follow different routes. The restraint implanted from without is the outcome of repression: according to this, if there is anger within suppress it; if there is violence within; subdue it and bring forth from outside the opposites of these. The right self restraint does not come this way. By

suppressing violence, non-violence is not attained. On the contrary, by understanding and recognizing violence and by seeking the source of violence within, one awakens gradually towards violence, which then subsides on its own. When violence fades, what remains is non-violence.

So there are two types of non-violence: (i) what is cultivated by suppressing non-violence; and (ii) non-violence that is born when violence fades from within.

But man has been taught to cultivate self-restraint since time unknown! Therefore there are many lessons in moderation but the extremes in life far exceed these lessons. Since thousands of years there have been discussions on temperance and self-control but man has failed to be moderate and normal. Why is this so? The more talk of celibacy there is in a society, the more sexually obsessed the people will be. It becomes a matter of great concern then. The logic of the situation is: whatever we try tc suppress permeates deeper and deeper and settles in the deeper layers of consciousness. Suppression binds, it does not liberate. Try to suppress something and you find yourself bound hand and foot to it.

One evening, as Mulla Nasruddin was setting out to call on some of his friends, an old friend happened to come along. It was twenty years since they had seen each other. Both were beside themselves with joy. "It is ages since we met." said Nasruddin. "I am so very happy to see you. You rest awhile and refresh yourself for the journey must have been long and tiring. I shall go quickly to see a few friends I have promised to visit."

"Oh no!" said the friend "I have not the heart to waste even a minute of your company. I will go along with you and we can talk on the way, if you will lend me a coat, for my clothes are dirty."

Now Nasruddin had a set of expensive clothes presented to him by the king, which he had kept by for a befitting occasion. They were an expensive coat, a turban, and a pair of shoes. He had never worn them but today was a special day, and what could be more befitting than that his childhood friend should make use of them! He quickly brought them out and gave them to his friend. He was so happy that the clothes had come in handy at the right moment!

But when the friend appeared, dressed in the royal attire, Nasruddin felt a twinge of jealousy. The clothes looked gorgeous and his friend looked so handsome in them. Had he done a wise thing by giving him these clothes. He looked almost like a servant before him! It is too hard on a man to see another looking rich and handsome in his clothes, while he looked like a beggar before him! Had the clothes belonged to the friend, even then it would have been a difficult situation -- but this was worse!

Nasruddin tried to get over this feeling by telling himself of the higher virtues of life, as all men of temperance do: "What difference does it make whether the clothes are mine or his? He is a very dear friend, and that is all that matters. What is there in clothes?" Thus he cajoled himself trying to convince himself of the worthlessness of jealousy. But alas whoever they met had his eyes glued on the friend and his clothes.

The world looks at clothes and not the man. Nobody so much as glanced at Nasruddin, so that in spite of all his sanctimonious talk, he was filled with pain and suffering. At last they reached the first house of call. The door opened and Nasruddin's friend came out, but his eyes were caught by the richness of the friend's attire! Nasruddin noted this and began to introduce his friend: "This is my childhood friend, an extremely fine person but as for his clothes, they are mine." In an unguarded moment, the words fell out and Nasruddin feet great remorse. The friend was astonished at his behaviour and so were the people of the house.

When they came out, the friend reproved him: "Forgive me but I cannot accompany you any further. You have insulted me. Had I known, I should have accompanied you in my own clothes, even though they were dirty -- they were mine! Where was the need to point out the clothes?" Nasruddin begged forgiveness: "Forsooth, there was no need. Pray forgive me; it was a slip of the tongue!" he said.

The tongue never slips -- remember this always. What goes on within the mind comes invariably on the tongue. That which is suppressed within comes out in an unguarded moment, as steam bursts forth from a closed kettle. The kettle is not at fault. The steam collects within and wishes to get out. Even if the kettle bursts, it has to get out.

"If you say so, I believe you," said the friend. "But be mindful at the next house." Nasruddin promised to watch his words. And to prove his sincerity, he even made a gift of the clothes to his friend. "They are yours from now on," he told him.

They came to the next house. Here also, the man of the house and his wife could not help staring at the friend and his attire. Again it came to Nasruddin: "How foolish of me to give him the clothes right away! I cannot hope to see myself in them."

And when the time came to introduce the friend Nasruddin began: "Meet my childhood friend, an

extremely nice person and as for his clothes, they are his, not mine."

Again Nasruddin slipped! To say that the clothes were not his, creates a doubt. The friend refused to go any further. Nasruddin begged of him to give him just one more chance, otherwise he would suffer remorse all his life. It was a mistake committed because of the first mistake. He pleaded with his friend, attributing his statement to various reasons; but it was a clear case of suppression.

Now Nasruddin entered the third friend's house with a vow that he would not mention the clothes. But the clothes, by now, had taken possession of every inch of his being, and like all persons of self-restraint, he put up a brave front outside. Little did the friend suspect what was happening within poor Nasruddin. He looked all right on the outside, but within, he was verging on insanity. Wherever he looked, he saw clothes and nothing but clothes. It filled him with anger and pain but do as he would, he could not subdue this feeling. So he began to repeat his resolve to himself, lest he slipped again: "I must not talk about clothes -- I must not talk about clothes!"

And now he was called upon to introduce the guest once again! Poor Nasruddin, with clothes littered all over his consciousness, he began the introduction: "This is my friend. We have known each other for many years and now he comes to visit me after a long absence; and as for his clothes, I have sworn not to mention to whom it belongs."

A suppressed mind works in this manner. It gets involved with the very thing it tries to suppress. The mind gets diseased, obsessions are formed -- is this self-restraint? Definitely not. But this is how it has been defined over the years. Even today when someone starts to practise moderation, he begins with self-repression. The result is that the perverted forms of the very thing he tries to suppress, take possession of his mind.

I was once sitting with a sanyasini at the sea-shore. The lady was talking to me about Soul and Over-Soul, liberation and beatitude. We always talk of things that normally do not concern us, and perhaps, we never talk of things that occupy our mind. She talked, and I listened. Then a strong wind arose in the sea and blew my mantle towards her. It fluttered and touched her and she became very upset. I was surprised, so I asked her why the touch of my cloth had upset her so. She said: "It is forbidden for us to touch men's clothing. I shall have to perform penance."

"But just now you were saying you are not the body, you are the soul; and now you attribute sex even to a piece of clothing. Does cloth touched by men become masculine?" I asked her.

These are the traits of suppressed sexuality, of suppressed desires, and of a suppressed mind. It has been so badly repressed that even a piece of cloth acquires meaning.

"If you have come to realize that the soul is not the body, then there is no cause for alarm even if you touch a man's body -- for the body is dust," I told her. Unfortunately we become all the more conscious of that which we suppress, which then tries to hold us from different angles in different forms.

I was staying once with a sadhu. Every day, in the course of conversation, he would tell me, "I have kicked a fortune of lakhs!" He would repeat this about half a dozen times with some excuse or the other in the course of the day.

"When did this happen?" I asked him. "About thirty-five years ago," he replied.

"The kick does not seem to have been very effective," I said, "Or else there was no need to be reminded of it, time and again. You renounced a fortune, that was the end of the matter."

The lakhs of rupees still pursued the man. He kicked them away, but they followed him and made their nest in his mind. Repression did not bring renunciation, in spite of all the self-control. When the lakhs were with him, he strutted proudly -- the owner of lakhs. Now he renounced them, and his arrogance doubled! The second conceit is worse than the first, for the former can be recognized while the latter is so subtle. It is suppression in another form and this we look upon as self-control and we call such men renunciates!

I was in Jaipur. A friend came along and said: "A great mahatma has come to the town. You should go and visit him." I asked him how he measured the mahatma's greatness -- what scales he employed.

"There is no need to measure him. That the Maharaja of Jaipur touches his feet, is enough proof of his greatness."

"In that case," I said, "the Maharaja is great, for whosoever he venerates automatically becomes great!" Thus renunciation is also measured in terms of wealth.

Have you ever pondered over the fact that all the twenty-four Teerthankars of the Jains, were the sons of kings? Buddha was a prince and so was Ram and also Krishna -- they were all the sons of kings. Not a single Teerthankar was a poor man's son! What is the reason? Is it necessary to be rich in order to be a Teerthankar? It is not so. Even poor men's sons have been Teerthankars but we have had no means of

measuring them. We only weigh in terms of gold; the greater the wealth, the greater the renunciation. This way renunciation becomes another form of wealth. It becomes an investment for beatitude. This then becomes another state, another symbol of wealth.

I was in Ahmedabad, two years ago. Several speakers took part in a general meeting. One who spoke before me said: "Shun greed if you wish to be liberated." When my turn came to speak, I said: "The worthy speaker who spoke just now, made a wonderful statement. He says: 'to attain liberation, we must give up greed.' He at the same time holds forth the temptation of liberation as he exhorts us to shun greed. If some poor avaricious man has heard him, he will be very ready to sacrifice one temptation for another. To covet beatitude is also avarice."

Life is very complicated and in this life-complex many inverse practices are rampant in the name of self-control, renunciation and liberation. I stand opposed to all these inverse practices. Life should be straight, clean, and lived in its entirety. It should not be broken up into bits and parts -- one thing within and another without. We should lead an integrated life -- what is within should also be without. We cannot change the internal self from without, though an external change can be brought about from within.

If wealth becomes meaningless to a person it will never occur to him to mention that he has renounced it, for the renunciation of that which holds no meaning, is meaningless. Every day we throw rubbish out of our houses but we do not go about informing all and sundry that we have renounced it! Rubbish cannot be renounced; it has to be thrown away. So if a man says he has thrown his fortune away, then it means that wealth as yet holds value for him, and he still looks upon wealth as wealth.

There was once a fakir who was a very poor man, but he never begged for alms nor asked anyone for help. He and his wife would cut wood in the forest and sell it in the market. In the evening they would buy just the bare necessities and give away the rest of their earnings to other needy folk. They never kept a penny aside but gave all away.

Once it so happened that it rained heavily for five successive days. They could not go to the jungle, so they had to go without food for all the five days On the sixth day, the sun came out. The old man and his wife made their way to the forest once again. As they were returning with their bundles of wood, the old man walking ahead and the old woman following him, the old man chanced to see the marks of hooves on the ground. On one side of the path lay an open bag from which some gold coins had spilled on the ground.

Then the old man thought as all men of self-restraint. They are always worried about other people's morals and are forever busy keeping tag on other people's activities; so much so that they even decide who will go to hell and what sort of punishment he will receive! Why does a moralist do this? He is doing nothing more than projecting what goes on within his own self.

The old man worried lest the old woman succumbed to temptation. He himself must have been tempted, or else this thought would never have come to him. He quickly went down on his knees and began to push the coins into a hole, and was still covering them with mud when the old woman came along. She asked him why he had stopped and what he was doing? Being a man of morals, the old man had taken a vow not to tell a lie.

All moralists act on principles, though the opposite of these principles is always present within them; or else, where is the need of taking these vows? You never vow to get past a door. You pass because that is the way to go out. A blind man however, may vow to do so. The blind always take vows; those with eyes find no reason to do so. When a man is apprehensive of his own self, he takes vows.

The old man had vowed he would not tell a lie... Against what and whom does a man take a vow -- against his own self; against his own lying mind. So when the old woman asked, he perforce had to tell the truth.

"It would be better if you do not ask," he told her. "Since you ask, I must tell the truth: There was a bag of gold coins lying on the way-side. So that you may not be tempted, I quickly covered it with mud."

The old woman laughed out loud. "Oh Lord in heaven! I thought this man was freed from the lust of gold! You were going your way, and how was your attention drawn towards this bag and how did the gold of the ashrafis catch your eye? You differentiate between mud and gold and I was under the illusion that you were free of desires. Seeing you thus pile mud on mud, I am filled with shame! What could these trees be saying? This man is binding mud with mud!"

Both these are people of self-control. The old man's restraint is what one should be wary of. The woman too, is a person of self-discipline -- the type that transforms life into truth. If gold appears as mud, there is no necessity of covering it, nor is there the necessity of running away from it; nor the need to proclaim its renunciation from house-tops.

The matter finishes, like a dry leaf that falls from the tree. Neither the tree is aware of its falling, nor the leaf itself; nor does the wind gets news of its falling -- quietly, in utter silence, it falls to the ground. If a green leaf is broken, the tree feels the pain and so does the leaf. It leaves behind a wound, for it has been wrenched away from the tree. The man who cultivates self-control, is one who plucks the green leaves that leave scars behind. These wounds then become painful.

I am in favour of that self-discipline that happens like the falling of a dry leaf. Certain things drop out from life, become meaningless, and life is transformed. "But how will they fall unless we fell them?" you might ask. If you remove them by force it will be like plucking green leaves. Therefore I say, do not pluck them. Try to understand them. Do not start to fight with evil; try to recognize it, try to know it.

For instance, if there is anger within, do not fight with it, know it, understand it. And when anger takes possession of you, shut yourself in a room and meditate on it. Look at anger -- where it is, what it is; where it has taken hold of your being, watch where all the flames of anger burn within the consciousness. You will be surprised -- the more you observe anger, the fainter it will become. The more conscious you become of anger, the sooner it will be destroyed. Then a moment will come when it will drop off from you, like a dry leaf! Then what remains within is peace, tranquillity.

Serenity is never obtained by subduing anger. When anger takes leave of you, serenity results. Remember: violence is not the opposite of non-violence. Non-violence is the absence of violence. In the same way, love is not the opposite of hate so that you could arrest hate and bring about love. Love results in the absence of hate. It is just as we burn a lamp in a dark night. As soon as the lamp is lighted, darkness vanishes. All other means of removing darkness are bound to fail. Darkness can only be removed by light. Violence can also not be removed by fighting with it, nor can anger and hatred be removed this way. But lamps can be lighted -- lamps of knowledge. When lamps of knowledge begin to burn, all darkness flees forever.

One small story, and we shall finish our talk for the day. It is said that once Darkness went before God. Placing her head on His feet, she began to cry. God asked. "What is the matter, what is bothering you?"

"I am very unhappy?" she said. "I am terribly scared of your Sun. Every morning, as soon as he gets up, he begins to chase me. By evening when I am completely exhausted, he somehow lets me alone. I hardly manage to rest the night when I find him standing at my door. Then again the chase starts. He has been after my life ever since time began. What have I done that he harasses me so?"

God sent for the Sun and questioned him: "Why you erase Darkness? What has she done?"

"Darkness?" asked the sun. "Who is Darkness? I have never met her. Where does she live? I have never set eyes on her, so how can I harass her? At least I should be acquainted with my foe! Please call her so that I may beg her forgiveness and clear the misunderstanding."

God could not persuade Darkness to come before the Sun.

This happened billions of years ago, they say. The problem remains still unsolved, for darkness is not the opposite of light but its absence.

Understand well the difference between "opposite" and "absence." If darkness is the opposite of light, we could throw a handful on a lamp and the light would go out. We cannot do that for the simple reason that, darkness is the absence, the non-presence, the non-being of light. It has no existence of its own. Light has its own existence. When light is not, what remains is darkness. Darkness cannot he removed. It cannot be dealt with, directly. If you want to bring in darkness, you will have to do something to light.

In exactly the same manner, all that is considered evil in life, I look upon as darkness be it greed, sex, anger. All that is bad in life, is full of darkness. Generally, we look upon one who fights this darkness as an ascetic, a man of temperance. I do not call him so. I consider the methods of such people as devices for insanity and hypocrisy; and neither a hypocrite nor a lunatic is in a desirable state of being.

Darkness is not to be fought with -- a lamp has to be lighted. In the presence of light, there is no darkness. Whatever is excellent in life, that alone is Truth. Its absence is neither the opposite nor the inverse of its presence. Its absence is its pure non-presence alone. Therefore a man of violence can cultivate non-violence but the violence remains within. A man may cultivate celibacy but sex will rage just as much within. Such self-control is deception and I am against it. I am in favour of that self-control, in which we do not subdue the evil, but awaken the good within. We do not remove darkness, but kindle a light within. such awakening transforms the man and takes him to the temple of Truth. He who awakens to the Truth, reaches this temple.

In the course of these three days, we talked about the journey to Truth. My words will not carry you, nor will the words of anyone else. Therefore my last request before we end this series of lectures: this journey

can only be undertaken if you set out by yourself. If the journey was possible through my words, it was an easy matter. Then everyone's journey would have long been over. We have heard Buddha and also Mahavir but mere listening has not helped anyone.

Those who think that by listening alone they can be transported to the realm of Truth are under an illusion. The road is to be traversed by each himself. No one can do anything for another, in the same way as I cannot breathe for you, or make love for you, or even walk for you, or die in your place. Then how can I attain Truth for you? No one can attain anything for another. Many a time when we hear a person talk on truth, we are so carried away that we feel we have reached. We feel we have already reached our destination! This is a dangerous illusion. May God forbid that anyone of you should feel this after hearing me.

Many people are deluded for they write to me: "We heard you and felt we have attained serenity." Mere listening is entertainment and cannot give serenity. By only listening, words are gained and not truth. Truth and tranquillity will only be obtained when you set out on the journey yourself.

Whatever I have said, was not for you to listen to only -- but to practise. If something in my talk appeals to you, use your discretion and take the first step. A thousand scriptures are nothing compared to a single step taken on one's own. Do not worry that the road is long, for the longest distance is gained only step by step.

Gandhiji used to like a song -- a wonderful song. He had it sung in his ashram every day. It's opening line is: "One step is enough for me. I do not long for the distant scene!" But he who takes the initial step, reaches the distant scene! No one can walk more than one step at a time -- be he great or small. We are all equal in this respect. Only one step is taken at one time, but all steps together complete a journey of thousands of miles.

A youth sat with a lantern on the outskirts of a village. He had to reach the distant mountain. The night was dark, and all he had to guide him was a hurricane lamp that barely lighted a distance of three feet. He calculated (some people are very clever at mathematics) the length of darkness up to the mountain to be ten miles, and the light of the lantern a distance of only three feet. So he divided ten miles by three feet -- and gave up!

Such massive darkness was impossible to overcome by so small a light. He sat down, waiting for the dawn. And then, an old man came along. He had a smaller lantern in his hand.

"Why are you sitting in this lonely place at this time of the night, son " he asked the boy.

"What else can I do? The night is dark and I have to reach those distant mountains. All I have is this lamp that hardly lights three feet ahead. How can I cover so much darkness with so small a light?"

"You foolish boy!" said the old man. "You do not have to cross all he ten miles at one time! Cross the first three feet with the light of the lamp and the lamp will light another three feet ahead. Then cross the next three feet and the lamp will light another three. The lamp will light your way as you proceed. You can traverse not only ten miles but ten thousand miles with the aid of this small lamp."

Step by step, darkness is overcome. One small step and life reaches far off scenes that are unseen by the eyes today; but one has to make a beginning. Then what seemed a mere web of words, becomes the truths of life that sound so melodious even as we hear them. Would that we reach there, so that we know how truly melodious they are.

You have heard me with such love and serenity during these last three days, for which I am grateful. Finally, I bow to the God within all. Accept my salutations.

Beware of Socialism

Talks given from 13/4/70 to 17/4/70
Original in Hindi
5 Chapters
Year published: 1978

2nd edition 1984, RFI, USA.

Also titled "Be Aware of Socialism". 254 (small) pages.

Beware of Socialism

Chapter #1
Chapter title: I will say the truth

13 April 1970 pm in Cross Maidan

Archive code: 7004135	
ShortTitle: SOCIAL01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I would like to begin my talk today with an anecdote.
In a great city, one day, the streets were crowded with tens of thousands of people. They were waiting with great expectation for the arrival of the king. A little later the royal procession came, and everybody in that huge crowd started talking admiringly about the king's celestial garments. But strangely enough, the king was completely naked; he had not a shred of clothes on him.

In all the crowd only one small child, who came perched on his father's shoulders, saw it, and he said to his father with amazement, "Everybody is talking about the king's clothes, but I see he is completely naked." His father said, "Keep quiet, you fool. We will be in great trouble if someone heard what you said." And the father hurriedly made his way out of the crowd.

The king was naked. and the people were praising his garments. What was the matter?

A few months earlier a clever man had come to the court and offered to bring the garments of The gods for the king. He said to him, "Although you have conquered the world, yet you don't have the clothes of the gods. I can make them available to you." The king's greed was aroused. He had everything, but he did not have the gods' clothes. He had not seen them; he had not even heard of them. The man said. "You don't worry. It will cost you a little, but I will bring them for you." He asked for six months' time.

The man was locked in a house in the palace, and armed guards were placed all around him. The man, from time to time, asked for large sums of money. And in the course of six months he was paid many millions of rupees from the treasury. But as he was imprisoned in the palace and so could not escape with the money, the king was undisturbed.

After six months the man returned to the court with the godly clothes in a costly box. Many kings had been invited to the court to witness the great event. The man opened the box and said to the king, "Please give me your turban." He put the king's turban in the box, took out another one, and proceeded to place it on the head of the king. But his hands were empty, and the king saw it well. The man said to the king, "Do you see the turban?" And then he said in a whisper, "When I was leaving for your court, the gods told me that only those who are legitimate sons of their fathers will be able to see these celestial clothes." His hands were empty, but immediately the king started "seeing" the turban. And he said, "Never have I seen such a gorgeous turban."

So one by one, all the king's clothes were taken away and put in the box. and the king put on the clothes that were not there at all. He was gradually disrobed. And when it came to the last piece the king was very disturbed. But the man said, "It is no use worrying now. The journey of untruth, once begun, has to be completed. There is no way out. And what will the people say?" And then he openly announced to the court that these clothes would be visible only to those who were truly their fathers' sons. And the king was deprived of the last article of his clothing. But now everybody in the court "saw" the heavenly garments, which were not there at all. Each one of the courtiers thought that when the clothes were visible to all others, they must be there. He also felt, to his shame, that he was the only one in the gathering who was unable to see the clothes, so his parentage was in doubt; but it was wise to keep it to himself.

All this had happened inside the palace.

Then the man said,"Your Highness, the gods also said that as this was the first time that divine clothes were being sent to the earth, it is necessary that they be celebrated by being taken out in a procession. Your chariot is ready. Let us go out." The king was worried once again. But the man said promptly, "Don't worry at all. The drummers will be going at the head of your procession announcing that the gods' clothes will be visible only to those who are truly born of their fathers. So everyone will see them, you need not worry."

The king mounted the chariot, and the procession began. Everybody in the crowd in the streets saw that the king was naked, but no one had the guts to say it. Only a small child had said so, and for this he was scolded by his father. His father had said, "Keep quiet, you fool, you are simply inexperienced in the ways of the world. When you will be a grownup, you will begin to see the clothes. Let us go home, because we will be in trouble if someone heard what you said."

Why do I begin my talk on socialism with this anecdote? What is the point?

In the name of socialism today a great uproar is being raised all over the world. In this huge crowd, shouting hurray to socialism, my position is like that of the little child who exclaimed, "Father, the king is stark naked; there are no clothes on his body." I feel it is time somebody said it.

Human nature is such that it accepts a well-published lie as truth. A lie repeated again and again begins to look like truth. And truth said for the first time does not look like truth. For the last hundred years a systematic myth has been created around socialism. And its constant propaganda and slogan-mongering have made socialists of those who are not socialists at all. Even those who do not accept it in their hearts have begun to sing hymns of praise to socialism. And no one seems to have the courage to speak against it. I am an inexperienced man in the world of the experienced, and, therefore, I am going to speak out against socialism.

The history of mankind says that it is not necessary that what the large crowd, the masses, accept should be the truth. The crowd has always accepted great lies, and lived with them. Now a new lie, in the name of socialism, has captured the minds of men. So it is essential to understand its full implications.

The first thing to understand is that socialism today stands as an enemy, in opposition to capitalism. But whatever socialism may be, it is the child of capitalism. Capitalism arose out of the system of feudalism. And if capitalism is allowed to develop fully, it will lead to socialism. And socialism, allowed to run its full course, will turn into communism. And in the same way communism can lead to anarchism. But the basic condition is that these systems should be allowed to evolve fully, completely. But a child can be forced prematurely out of its mother's womb, and the mother may feel tempted to have a child sooner than later. An impatient mother may want to have the child in five months, instead of nine; she will escape four months of labor and see her child earlier. But such a child will be a dead child, not a living one. And even if the child survives, it will be worse than dead.

The socialism that was born in Russia is such a premature child. Russia was not a capitalist country, so socialism was forced on it much before its time. Socialism was born, but it was born dead. That is why ten million people, all poor people, the very people for whom socialism was ushered in, had to be killed mercilessly. Perhaps in the history of mankind no other country has resorted to such colossal killings as the two socialist countries, Russia and China, have done. And the irony is that the people who were slaughtered were those for whom socialism was brought in. Russia never had ten million capitalists. Ten million capitalists don't exist even in America today. Yet ten millions were butchered in Russia, that we know. And they were those for whom socialism came into being.

But killing becomes easy when killing is done "in your own interest". When somebody kills in your name you are disarmed, you cannot even defend yourself.

And even after murdering ten millions of their men and women and children, Russia remains a poor country. Even today Russia is not a rich country. Its socialism is anemic and sick; it is lifeless. And that's why Russia, for the last few years, has been reverting to the capitalist way. The mistake they made is being corrected by a return to capitalist measures. The basic conflict of Mao Tse-tung with Russia is just this: that Russia is increasingly turning to capitalism.

Experiences of the past fifty years have made Russia realize that socialism was a hasty step on their part, because they have not created capital, created wealth. Remember, if capitalism is developed properly, socialism will be its natural outcome -- in a pregnancy of nine months the child comes out of its mother's womb naturally and silently. So, talk of socialism when capitalism has not yet grown to its full height, is suicidal.

I am myself a socialist, so it will surprise you when I ask you to beware of socialism. I also want the

child of socialism to come to India, but on one condition -- that it completes its full nine months in the mother's womb. This country has not achieved capitalism as yet. So talk of socialism here at this moment is as dangerous... as dangerous as it proved in Russia, and is going to be proved in China. China is out to kill millions, and yet socialism will not come there, because nothing in life happens before its time. The law of life does not permit haste. This country has yet to develop its capitalist system.

It is necessary to understand what capitalism means. Today the word "capitalism" comes to our minds as a four-letter word. It is now a much maligned word. We rush to condemn capitalism without knowing what good it has done to human society, and that it is the instrument that will lead human society to socialism. If all men are ever going to achieve equality, if they all are ever going to be free of poverty and attain to affluence, then a hundred percent credit for it will go to capitalism.

It is, however, essential that we understand a few things about capitalism very clearly. First, capitalism is a system that creates capital, creates wealth. Before capitalism, no other system in the world had produced capital. By capital I do not mean natural resources -- it is that tangible wealth which is man's own creation. If man had not created it, it would not have come on its own from the earth or the skies. Wealth means solid wealth, accumulated capital, which today is the source of all investment, all production. The wealth in the present world is created wealth. And it does not include that natural wealth which is available from land and sea, from mine and forest, from stream and waterfall, or from anywhere else. During the last hundred and fifty years, capitalism brought into being a real wealth-producing system.

All the social systems that preceded capitalism were predatory systems -- systems wholly based on plunder and loot. Whether it was Genghis or Tamburlaine or any feudal lords of the world, they all had plundered their people and filled their coffers with the wealth of looting. But the wealth in the capitalist system is different: capitalism created its own wealth.

Without giving thought to it, we are accustomed to equating capitalism with the feudal system. We think that capitalism has also exploited others' wealth. This is not so. Capitalism has really created capital; it has really produced wealth, lots of wealth.

When wealth is created, then, and only then its equitable distribution is possible. Without creating wealth, what are we going to distribute? Today, Indira Gandhi and her foolish friends think that socialism can be established in India, and that wealth can be distributed. It means that they are thinking of distributing wealth without having it. Today, the country has no wealth. If we embark on distribution, we can only distribute poverty, not wealth. There is no wealth and poverty we have in abundance. And it is already widely distributed.

Distribution is necessary, but before distribution we have to have wealth. Production comes first; distribution follows it. Capitalism produces wealth and socialism distributes it. If there is no capitalism, and so no wealth, then socialism can distribute only poverty and misery. If our country decides to go socialist, it means that we decide to remain poor, and poor forever. It cannot be anything else, because we don't have the instruments that produce wealth.

The second thing to understand is that all the people of the world have not contributed to the creation of wealth. Wealth today is the handiwork of a handful of people, a few individuals. It has not been created by the masses. Only a Rockefeller, only a Morgan, a Rothschild, a Tata, a Birla, a Sahu creates capital, not everybody. If we remove ten names from America, America would be as poor as we are. Without them, America could not have achieved its present affluence.

I have heard that once Henry Ford went to London. At the airport he walked up to the inquiry office and asked for a cheap hotel. The clerk at the inquiry booth recognized him, and he said, "I have seen your photographs in the newspapers; it seems you are Henry Ford. Why do you ask for a cheap hotel? When your sons and daughters come here, they ask for the most expensive hotels." Ford replied, "My sons are the sons of Henry Ford, sons of a very rich man, while I am the son of a poor man. I have made wealth myself. I am not the son of a Ford who produced wealth. So let me find a cheap hotel."

Whatever wealth America possesses today is the creation of a handful of inventive geniuses and a few others who knew the art of producing wealth. Why didn't the whole world produce wealth? Why does not India produce it today? It is still so poor. India has the oldest culture, yet we could not produce wealth. We failed to develop the art of creating capital, because as a people we have been against wealth, anti-wealth. That is why our genius could not take the road to prosperity and affluence. Whatever intelligence and talent we had, we channelized it in the direction of sannyas, renunciation. The man who could have been a Ford became a Shankaracharya. The man who could have been a Rockefeller became Gautam the Buddha. So we produced great sannyasins; we produced Buddha, Shankara, Nagarjuna, Mahavira. But we failed to produce

able capitalists -- those skilled in creating wealth. Because of our opposition to riches, we could not direct our talent that way.

A traveler, Count Keyserling, after his visit to India, wrote in his diary a small sentence: "India is a rich country where poor people live." I was a little amazed to read it. And I thought Keyserling was simply crazy. If India was a rich country, how could its people be poor? And if its people were poor, how could it be called a rich country? But then I understood his joke. A paradox -- and yet how true! India has the potential, the talent to become rich, but it is essential that the country's talent and will flow in that direction in an organized manner. Then only riches are produced.

Please do not remain under the illusion that capital is produced by labor, by the toil of the laborer. The laborer, the worker, is not the creator of wealth. The primitive people all over have been toiling for ages, and yet they could not produce any wealth. The poor of Africa have been toiling hard, and yet Africa is steeped in poverty. The poor of Asia also have been toiling, but are as poor as any. If labor could produce wealth, the whole world would have been rolling in wealth. The producer of wealth is someone else. He is the entrepreneur -- the creative talent behind capitalism. Capitalism gave opportunity to such talent to produce, organize and manage wealth. Capitalism is organized production on a mass scale.

The great change which capitalism made was that it substituted manual labor with machines. Because man's labor cannot produce wealth. However hard his hands toil, they cannot produce enough even to fill his stomach.

In the time of Buddha, the entire population of India was twenty millions. And this population could not have been bigger than this, because nine out of ten children had to die for lack of food, medicines and housing. There was no way to save them. But during the last hundred and fifty years, a tremendous thing happened; it is called the population-explosion. Today there are three and a half billion people on our planet. Three and a half billion people are alive today, only because of capitalism. Without it they would have perished. It was unthinkable in the times before capitalism that this planet could maintain such a huge population. What did capitalism do?

First, it replaced man with the machine; it introduced technology. It freed man from labor and engaged the machine. This in its turn had two results. The capacity of the machine is limitless; man's capacity is very limited. What one machine can do in a day will need tens of thousands of men, even millions, to do with their hands. It is because of the machine that the phenomenon of mass production was possible. With the machine began the enormous stockpiling of wealth in the world.

And secondly, with the advent of the machine man became free -- free from slavery. The end of serfdom. liquidation of slavery, was another gift of capitalism to mankind. Had not the machine come into being slavery would never have ended. It was impossible to banish serfdom and slavery without the machine. Without the machine man would have had to remain in bondage because then he was bound to be forced to work, whipped to work hard. For without force it is not possible to make a man work hard. Only with the coming of the machine could slavery be liquidated.

Today man is free: he is not a slave.

But socialism has been spreading another illusion, another lie. It has given currency to a false notion that it is labor, it is the worker, who creates capital and wealth. It is not really so. Already labor plays a secondary part, a very small, insignificant part in the production of wealth. And sooner or later the worker is going to become superfluous. Then the machine will have replaced him entirely. Within fifty years there will be no man known as a laborer on this earth. And it will be good. It is degrading for a man to do a job which a machine can do. So the worker will be useless. Gradually the worker has been ceasing to be a part of the productive system. And in fifty years he will become wholly useless. He will not be needed at all because labor is a non-essential part of production.

The essential part of production is the productive mind. But socialists have given currency to an illusion that wealth has been produced by muscles, brawn, and that labor is the kingpin of the productive machine. If this insistent lie wins, and brawn dominates the brain, then mind will disappear, and brawn will return to the very time, thousands of years before, when poverty and starvation stalked the earth.

The entire wealth of the world has been the invention of the mind. Mind has created all wealth. And remember, not all the people have contributed to its production. All the people have not even worked for it. One Einstein discovers a law, and the whole of mankind profits from it. One Ford creates wealth, and it becomes distributed among all. But it is being said that the capitalist exploits the wealth of the people. There could be no greater lie than this. The wealth that does not exist, how can it be exploited. Only that wealth call be exploited which exists some where. How can a non-existing wealth be exploited?

Capitalism does not exploit; it creates wealth. But once wealth is created, it begins to show, and becomes the object of envy for thousands. The hold of socialism is not because it believes in equality between man and man. It is not true that every man thinks the other as his equal. The basic cause of its hold is the innate jealousy of man. He is jealous of those who have succeeded, who have prospered, who have sought and found a place in life. A major part of mankind has always lived in inertia; they have never produced wealth or power or knowledge. But they have certainly become conscious. They have come to see that some people have intelligence and knowledge and wealth. They have something. And for sure, the jealousy of the masses, of millions of masses, can be aroused and whetted. The revolution that took place in Russia was the result of jealousy. So was the Chinese revolution. And the talk of socialism in India also stems from this very source. Jealousy is behind them all. But remember, we cannot transform a society through jealousy. And also remember, the transformation that comes through jealousy can never be fruitful, nor can it bring peace, well-being and happiness to society. It can't do any good. It is also good to remember that through jealousy we can destroy a system, but cannot create a new order. Jealousy has never been a creative force; it can unmake, it can destroy, but it cannot make -- jealousy cannot even think of it.

I have heard that a man died. Before he died he called all his sons to his deathbed and asked them for a promise. They were asked to fulfill a last wish of their dying father. His elder sons were wise about the ways of their father, so they kept their distance. But the youngest did not know his father well, and he went to him. The father said to him in a whisper,"You are my only true son, and I entrust you with a responsibility. After I am dead, cut my body into pieces and throw them at the houses of the neighbors." When the son asked, "What do you mean?~" the dying man said, "When my soul will be on its way to heaven, I will have great peace of mind to see my neighbors being driven to jail. My heart will be well-satiated. All my life I desired to send them to prison. One neighbor has a big house, while mine is so small. The other has beautiful horses, and I have none. They have this thing and that thing, while I have nothing. The least I can do is this: after my death my corpse should be sliced into pieces and thrown on their rooftops."

This man lives in jealousy. You can, for sure, have a big house, but not through jealousy. It happens through creativity. Yes, Jealousy can reduce a big house into a small one, hut it cannot turn the small house into a big house. Jealousy has no creative power, it is the companion of death. not of life.

Jealousy is at the root of the influence that socialism has in the world. Jealousy is its very foundation. What is interesting is that this jealousy does not afflict the really poor people as much as it does those who are midway between the poor and the rich -- the political leaders. And remember, the harm their jealousy will do to the rich is not that big. Ultimately it will be the poor who will suffer the most. Because the wealth that the rich ones are creating is ultimately going to pass into the hands of the poor; it is already reaching them, it is bound to reach them. There is no way to stop this process.

Once I was traveling by train to Delhi. A gentleman was with me in the same compartment. On our way we came across a big building, and around it were a few huts. The gentleman, pointing the big house out to me, said, "Do you see that large mansion, how it has become so big? It has done so at their cost, at the cost of those huts. It is responsible for their miserable state!" I said to him, "You see it the wrong way. You remove the big house from their midst, and see what happens. The small ones will not become big with the removal of the big building; rather, they will just disappear. It is because of the construction of that large building that the huts have come into being; it is as it should be. The small ones owe their existence to the large house. No house can be built alone. When a large house is constructed, ten small ones come up in its wake. After all, who is going to work for the construction of the big house? And if you pull it down, all others will soon disappear."

In the past, if ten babies were born, nine of them had to die. Capitalism has saved those nine from death. As a result, there has been phenomenal growth in the population of the poor, who have to live in small houses, in hovels. It is a painful thing that they live in miserable conditions. But the problem of providing them with good houses will not be solved by pulling down the big ones.

I say that if the big ones are destroyed, the small ones will also perish. They have come in the wake of the big ones. In a way, the nine surviving children, who used to die in the past, owe their lives to the big houses. It is because of capitalism that the worker gets employment and wages and houses to live in. That worker will die if you expropriate capital and distribute it.

Our efforts should be to raise the workers to the height of the capitalists. On the contrary, we are trying to pull down the latter to the level of workers. We have to strive to turn the small houses into big houses. And to do so we will have to construct bigger and still bigger houses. Then alone we can attain to socialism,

and not otherwise.

But very often false reasoning comes in our way. This is happening in communist China. They think that by destroying the big houses, they will raise the height of the small ones. This is not possible. Surely the big house will go, but that will not help the poor. If the poor people, with small houses, could build big houses, they would have done it a long time back. No, with the destruction of the rich, the poor will return to their old inertia, their habitual lethargy.

Before being removed from his high office in Russia, Khrushchev had made a very significant statement which is worth considering. He said that the greatest problem that his country was facing was that no one was wiling to work, that the youth of Russia was not at all interested in doing anything. It is strange that the workers of Russia, the young men of that socialist country, are not willing to work. They are lapsing into lethargy and laziness. Stalin had forced them to work, and so the way he was treated after his death is understandable. His dead body was removed from he grave in Red Square facing the Kremlin, where he used to acknowledge the salutes of his people for decades. As long as he was alive, he tyranized Russia like a monster and indulged in mass killing. Force and fear of death had made the people work. But as soon as that fear was removed, people lapsed into inaction.

Capitalism, on the other hand, introduced the factor of incentive in production -- the incentive to work, to produce. Productive work became very attractive. This attraction, this incentive to work, will go if capitalism goes. This is what has happened in Russia.

But there is a way out of this dilemma. If capitalism is allowed its full growth, and socialism stems from capitalism very naturally, then incentive will remain. And it seems to me this is possible. It will be possible in America. How paradoxical it is, but it is true nonetheless, that in the course of the next fifty years America will increasingly move toward socialism and Russia will move toward capitalism. Without knowing and without a bloody revolution America is turning socialist every day. Why? Because when there is abundant wealth, too much wealth, private ownership of propertY becomes meaningless. Private ownership will be useless only when there is an abundance of wealth, much more than is needed. If we go to a village today, we will find that there is no private ownership of water, because in the village there is plenty of water for a small number of inhabitants. But if there is a shortage of water tomorrow, and the number of inhabitants goes up, personal ownership of water will come in. Now air is free for all. But if tomorrow there is a shortage of air, shortage of oxygen, and the number of people increases, then clever and resourceful people will store oxygen in tanks and lock them up in their houses. Private ownership will have started. Private ownership of wealth will last as long as there is scarcity of wealth and excess of population. There is only one logical and natural way of ending private ownership, and it is that wealth becomes as abundant as air and water.

And it is possible. Even today, one who is considered poor in America, is a rich man according to Russian standards. The rich man of Russia is way behind the poor man of America. But it is not accidental. And it is a matter of serious consideration that even after fifty years of socialism Russia remains a poor country. For the last ten years. Russia has not even been producing enough food for its people. It is not only India which has to import food from outside, even Russia has been buying its food from the capitalist countries. Where is socialism if socialist bellies have to be filled with capitalist food?

Lethargy and sloth have gripped Russia once again capitalism provides incentive to work, to produce. If that incentive is removed, then force is the only alternative. Then you have to make the people work at gunpoint. But a social order maintained by force cannot be lasting.

I have heard an anecdote about Khrushchev.

Khrushchev was addressing a party meeting and vehemently criticizing Stalin. Somebody from the rear of the gathering said, "Sir, when Stalin was committing these crimes, murdering millions, deporting tens of thousands to concentration camps in Siberia, giving the whole of Russia a bloodbath, you were with him. Why did not you protest then?" Khrushchev became silent for a full minute, then he said: "Will the gentleman who asked this question kindly send me his name and address?" But the man did not rise in his seat again. Then Khrushchev said, "You please rise and just show your face." Yet nobody stood up. Khrushchev then said, "I remained quiet for the very reason which forces you to be quiet right now. To remain alive I had to keep quiet."

In capitalism, wealth is produced in a very natural manner. Capitalism does not use a stick, a gun, or force of any kind. It provides incentive to work, to produce. Every person has a small world of his own, and his own motivation, his drive. If my wife is sick, I can work through the night for her sake, but if I am told that humanity is on its sickbed, it will go over my head. Humanity is such a distant thing that I fail to relate

with it. I remain completely unaffected. To educate my child I can do anything. I can toil under the midday sun. But if you tell me that we have to educate all mankind, it does not inspire and stir me at all. It seems so unreal. I can very well understand and appreciate if you suggest that I should have a house of my own with a beautiful garden in the front, but tell me to work for the prosperity and well-being of the nation, to turn it into a great garden, and the thing gets lost in smoke.

The circle of man's consciousness is very small; it is like an earthen lamp shedding its light on a limited area of five square feet around itself. Such is man's consciousness; its scope is very limited. The family is that small circle of man's consciousness. He has largely been confined to his family so far, and he has not yet grown enough to go beyond its limit. As he tries to raise his sights beyond the family -- society, nation and humanity are the beyonds -- he begins to lose his interest, his incentive, his drive. Society, nation and humanity -- these are such vast spaces that they do not mean a thing to him, they do not affect his consciousness. They simply don't inspire him.

Capitalism launched a drive for production of wealth on this very basis -- on the basis of man's limited interests, individual incentives. It made him work and earn for himself and his family. And the drive succeeded immensely. Capitalism created both knowledge and wealth. The knowledge we gained in the hundred and fifty years of capitalism equals the knowledge of the world gained over a period of eighteen hundred years after Christ. And again, mankind has gained as much knowledge in the last fifteen years as it had gained in the first hundred and fifty years of capitalism. And the amount of knowledge gained in the last five years again equals the previous gains. What the old world had taken eighteen hundred years to achieve, the world of capitalism has done in just five years. A miracle indeed!

And still we go on condemning capitalism without realizing what it has done for us. It has prepared the way for every man and woman to participate in the production of wealth. It has created that space where wealth will rain like water. It has laid the groundwork for the coming of immense affluence, for an abundance of wealth. And the day we have that abundance of wealth the child of capitalism will be born. That will be true socialism.

What do I mean when I warn you against socialism? I ask you to let the time of pregnancy be complete. Capitalism is that time of pregnancy -- let it complete nine months. Even Marx had not imagined that capitalism would first be liquidated in Russia, because Russia was not capitalist. Marx had not dreamed that China would turn communist, because that country was then terribly backward and poor. Marx had thought that capitalism would break down first in America or Germany. But it broke down in Russia and China. And now the effort in India is to liquidate it. These are all poor and backward countries without any capital, without any assets. But they have one thing in abundance: they have large masses of the poor. And the envy of the masses can be easily aroused.

Marx's thinking was very scientific. He rightly said that capitalism would be abolished in the most developed countries, where it would have attained its full growth. Because when wealth is abundant, private property becomes meaningless. Marx did not know that revolutions would be made, not on the measure of capitalistic development and affluence, but by exciting the jealousy of the pool. The countries that became socialist are all very poor countries. Socialism should have first come to America, but it did not. In a way, socialism is entering America, but very silently. Whatever is significant in life comes very silently; it does not come with drums and trumpets. No one knows when a seed bursts into a sprout; no announcement is made when the sun rises. Whatever is meaningful in life walks on silent feet. and one comes to know of its coming only after it has already come. What comes with drums and trumpets, know it is trying to come before its time.

Socialism wants to come drumming and shouting, and without knowing that it cannot come until capitalism is completed. What will happen in India if we destroy its nascent, developing capitalistic system, and embark on distributing its scanty wealth? This will, of course, gratify the poor man's jealousy, but he does not know that this will also bring still more poverty and misery for him.

The system of capital-building in India today needs every cooperation. Indeed, it is the right time for India to take a decision and resolve that in fifty years' time we will create capitalism and become capitalist. Then socialism will come; it is then bound to come -- and it will come of itself. It will not need an Indira or anyone else to help it come. It will come on its own, like capitalism. Did anyone bring in capitalism? No, capitalism came by itself when the feudal system reached its peak. Socialism will come the same way. But patience is needed, patience is essential. And we seem to have no patience at all. And impatience will cause us so much harm that it cannot be calculated. And will it be any use to be wiser after the event?

I have heard... Once a socialist visited the USA's Rothschild and said, "You have grabbed the wealth of

the nation. If you redistribute it, the country will become rich." Rothschild heard him patiently, then took out a piece of paper, made some calculations, handed him five cents and said, "Here is your share. You take it. And whoever else will come to me I will give him his share. If I were to distribute my entire wealth, each person in the country would get five cents. I am prepared to distribute, and I will not refuse anyone who comes for his share. But do you think socialism will come if everyone gets five cents?"

Rothschild had at least five cents to give. Birla, Tata and Sahu of India will not be able to give even one cent. We do not have capitalists as such, because capitalism here is in its embryonic stage. Bombay is a little well-off, but Bombay is not India. The whole of India is poor. Her living conditions today are like those of Europe before the industrial revolution. We have not even had our industrial revolution, and we are dreaming about socialism. First, let the industrial revolution come. First, let the whole country be covered with industries and industries. Let the whole country be engaged in producing wealth; let there be millions of big and small Tatas and Birlas, and kt the whole country be filled with wealth. And when there is abundant wealth here, no Tata, no Birla can stop the distribution of that wealth.

My understanding of the problem is this: It is only the Tatas and Birlas who can produce that enormous wealth which is needed for distribution. Distribution cannot happen otherwise.

If I warn you against socialism, it does not mean that I am the enemy of socialism. In fact, the socialists of the day are its enemies, for they do not know what they are doing. They are setting on fire the very house they live in. They will be burned, and with them the whole country will be burned.

India's poverty is very chronic. So think well before you take a step in this direction. Let not the capital-forming process in this country break down. In fact, it is already weakening, but we do not see it. It seems we have decided not to see anything with open eyes. The government is making a mess of everything it undertakes to do. For every one *rupee* invested in the private sector of industries, we have invested two in the public sector. But all the public undertakings are running at a loss. Yet the government says that all the industries should be nationalized.

It is important to see and understand what is hiding behind the facade of socialism. We talk of socialism, when in reality it is *state-ism* that comes. In the name of socialism, state capitalism is enthroned. It is nothing but state capitalism. Socialism means that the society should own wealth; that is, wealth should be in the hands of the society. Does this really happen in socialist countries? The contrary happens. From the hands of the society, wealth passes into the hands of the state. Where we had innumerable capitalists, now there is only one -- the state. And we know how inefficient the state is. Even the petty shopkeeper in a village is not as inefficient as the state. The inefficiency of the state is appalling. Even the petty grocer, even the peddler in the street, is more intelligent than the state. And we think of entrusting the entire wealth of the country and all its means of production to this state. One wonders if India has decided to commit *hara-kiri*!

It will be dangerous. Men who hold power are already mad -- mad with power. They now want to take over the power of wealth as well. They cannot tolerate that wealth should remain in the hands of others. In fact, power-drunk people all over the world are anxious to grab economic power for themselves. Then they will have total power, absolute power in their hands. Political power plus economic power makes for what is called totalitarianism. Political power alone was enough to turn their heads; if economic power also passes into their hands, they will become dictators. And then nothing can be done to remove them . After all, nothing could be done to remove Stalin and Hitler from power.

Do you know that Hitler was a socialist? The name of his party was the National Socialist Party. He was also a socialist. Now Mao cannot be removed from power.

And also remember, governments in the world already hold enormous power, political power. If *economic* power also passes into their hands, the individual will become quite impotent. The whole nation will become impotent. Then the individual is left with no power, nothing. You may not be aware that individual freedom, freedom of thought, can only exist if there is political freedom, if there is economic freedom. If *economic* and political power are in the hands of a single group, then the individual is deprived of his freedom of thought. There is no freedom of thought in Russia. There is no freedom of thought in China. Tomorrow it may not be here in India either.

But these things happen step by step -- gradually -- and take people unawares. Take away a man's property and you destroy ninety percent of his personality. With the loss of property, he is ninety percent dead. With the loss of property his capacity to think withers away, because his capacity to be an individual, to be himself, has withered away. The individual will die if the state has absolute power. Currently, the greatest problem facing the whole world, and even this country, is how to save the individual. The state is

out to grab everything, but it grabs with cunning. There is a method in its madness. It grabs power in the name of the people themselves. It says this iS being done in their interest; it is in their interest that wealth and means of production are being taken over. So the politicians not only usurp power, they also win the applause of the people, the very people who are being dispossessed. The people who applaud them do not know that they are applauding their hangmen, who are tighening the noose around their necks. Soon they will be hanged.

Once property and the means of production pass into the hands of the state, that state becomes absolute, despotic. And in the same measure the individual becomes helpless and impotent before it. The individual becomes faceless, even soulless. For the last fifty years a small group of fifty persons is ruling Russia. Power has constantly remained in the hands of this group; it is not allowed to go elsewhere. Whether Stalin dies or Khrushchev comes in; whether Kosygin, Breshnev or whosoever is there, this caucus of fifty, tightly entrenched in power, has been keeping Russia under its jackboot. This group has been the Frankenstein of Russia. No opposition is possible, no dissent is possible. Before a man thinks of dissenting, his tongue may be cut; before he thinks of opposing, he himself may disappear from the world. What can the individual do if the entire power is in the hands of the state?

So remember, the power of the state has to be increasingly reduced; in no case should it increase. For, ultimately, we need a society in which the state will be just a functional unit, nothing more. I don't think a food minister of a country should have much importance. How is he important? The family cook has a place in the family -- the same place a food minister has in relation to the country. He is a big cook. If he serves us good food, he should be praised sometimes, but only as much as a cook is praised. Sometimes you may tip him, but only in the way you tip a cook. But the present food minister is not a cook, he is a man of power. He has much power. But he is aware that his power lacks something. It lacks something because people have personal, private property. And private property can rebel. Private property can dissent, resist and fight. The man of property can think, and think freely. The man in power wants to deprive him of it.

The politician is very ambitious. He wants to have all the power in his hands. But when the state usurps both political and economic power, revolution becomes impossible; then there is no way to rebel and revolt. How strange it is that Russia had a revolution, and today Soviet Russia is the one country where revolution is impossible. It is unthinkable to stage another revolution there because the state has at its disposal enormous and unheard of means to suppress its people, to regiment and to control them. Walls have ears, and the tentacles of the state are spread all over. The husband is afraid of his wife. While talking to her he thinks twice if he should tell her what he wants to say, because, who knows? -- she might be a secret agent. The father cannot talk to his son freely because to talk freely is dangerous. Maybe the son belongs to the young communist league, and he may pass the information on to the authorities. Every son is taught it is the nation that matters, not the father or the mother. The husband and the wife are not important. What is important is the society, the state.

Socialism is spreading a very illusory idea that the individual has no value, when in reality, the individual, and *only* the individual, has value. He is the highest value indeed! What is the value of society? What is society but an empty word, an abstraction. The individual is real; the individual is concrete. Society is merely a collection of individuals, a conglomeration. But in the great din and bustle of socialism, that which is has no value and that which is not has become valuable. That is why the individual can be sacrificed at the altar of the society. In fact, the individual has forever been sacrificed for gods that do not exist. A god, a goddess, a sacrificial ritual -- anything is good enough to sacrifice him for.

The latest god is the society. And behind the society stands its real god -- the state. The individual can be sacrificed for this super-god. You can massacre the individual because he has no value, he is nothing. It is the group, to the society, that is valuable. But where is the thing called society? I have never come across it. I have searched for it here, there and everywhere. But everywhere I have met the individual and not the society. Wherever you go, you will find the individual. Only the individual is. And he is the ultimate value. And it is dangerous to destroy this value.

Someday socialism will come; it is certain. But it will come, not to finish the individual, but to fulfill him. Beware of the socialism that comes to wipe out the individual. It is not socialism, it is pure and simple murder of the individual.

Behind socialism is the state -- behind socialism is the power-hungry politician. They are afraid of decentralized power, and so they want to have all the power for themselves.

And the last thing that I'd like to say today is that never has the state had as much power as it has now. And it is so because of the tremendous development in technology.

Recently a friend sent me a picture. I was shocked to see that picture; I could not sleep the whole night. I was much worried. But I wonder if any concern was felt about it in the rest of the world. News about it was printed in newspapers everywhere. A scientist opened the skull of a horse, inserted an electrode into it and then closed the skull. And the horse does not know a thing about it. Now signals can be sent to this horse by radio from places thousands of miles away, and the horse will follow the signals; it will do what it is told to do. The horse will feel that the signals are coming from his own mind. If the scientist, sitting in his laboratory thousands of miles away, signals the horse to lift his leg, the horse will do his bidding. If he is asked to dance, he will dance. The friend sent me the picture of that horse, and he said, "What a great invention!" I sent it back, saying, "It is most unfortunate." Why did I say so? Because sooner or later, the state is going to place this electrode in the brain of man, and he will not know of it. Then rebellion will be impossible.

A chemical revolution is taking place. Such drugs have been discovered that will make it impossible for any revolution to happen. It has been found that a rebel has certain elements, certain chemicals in his system which the non-rebel, the conformist, lacks. And a search iS going on to find out such drugs as LSD, mescaline and other, to finish the rebel in man. Someday, it is just possible a few drops of chemicals will be secretly mixed with the water of your city's reservoir -- from which the whole population gets its water supply -- and without their knowing, they will lose their rebellious spirit, their power to say "No". It is exceedingly dangerous to allow the state to take over absolute power, because it has at its disposal such superior technology that it can wipe out the individual completely

New techniques of brainwashing have been developed and perfected which can erase man's memory. If a man is kept in solitary confinement for six months, his memory can be wiped out with the help of electric shocks, drugs, brainwashing methods and the rest. If he was a no-sayer, a non-conformist, a rebel, he will forget it all; he will even forget who he was. If he had an ideology, his ideology will be gone. He will fail to say who he was and what his ideology was. He will be like a small child and will have to learn his alphabet once again. He will have to begin from the beginning.

If science is going to put so much power in the hands of the state, and then economic power is *also* taken over by the same agency, it means that we are preparing our own funeral.

The politician does not deserve power. The politician is not worth the salt. The truth is that throughout history he has failed to prove his worthiness; he has only shown his unworthiness, utter unworthiness. In fact, the power of the politician should be taken away; there is no need whatsoever to add to it.

The politician also knows that if he says that all power, all property, should belong to the state, people will say no to it. Therefore he wears a different mask and says that all power, all property, should belong to the society. But the society is an abstraction, and so the state appropriates everything in the name of the society. Whatever, today, goes on in the name of socialism is really state capitalism. And I hold that private capitalism is far superior to state capitalism. Why?

Private capitalism is superior because the individual in private capitalism is free. It is superior because every individual has the incentive to produce wealth. It is superior because power is distributed and decentralized. And it is superior because if someday wealth is produced in abundance, socialism will come by itself. Not that it will be forced to come, it will come by itself. It will come, not be made to come. Forced socialism will be dangerous. Let it come on its own. But how will it come?

It will come just like a seed blooms into a flower. It will come naturally and by itself, not forced to come by the gardener. If the gardener uses any force, there is every possibility that the seed itself will disintegrate and disappear. And the flower will remain a distant cry. But then, the question remains: What should be the role of the gardener?

The gardener should prepare the soil, sow the seed, water it, care for it, and protect it from its enemies. Then the seed will sprout, the plant will grow and bear flower and fruit and the rest of it. In the same way, the seed of capitalism has to be cared for, if socialism has to come.

Many people find contradictions in what I say. But what I say is so simple, so clear. I repeat: Socialism will stem from capitalism if the latter is allowed its full growth. But capitalism should go only after it has completed its job. But today, unfortunately, the capitalist himself is gripped with fear. He cannot say with courage that capitalism has a rationale to be, to live. He also says socialism is right. And there are reasons for it.

The capitalist is afraid. He is afraid of the great crowd all around him. He is scared by the slogans and the flags and the noise raised by the power-hungry politicians. And in panic he says. "Then socialism is right." I see even the biggest capitalist is terrified; he is trembling. He thinks he has committed a sin; he

feels guilty. And it is amazing.

Capitalism has provided ways and means to keep such a huge society of men alive. It is thanks to capitalism that, today, three and a half billion men and women are alive on this planet. It is capitalism that created wealth and abolished slavery, and introduced the machine and technology and freed mankind from the drudgery of manual labor. And lastly, socialism is going to come through it. But the tragedy is that the engineer, the architect of that great system, is stricken with fear.

Eisenhower has said that once, while talking to a communist, he was fumbling -- he could not argue with him because he felt that what the communist was saying was right. Even Eisenhower has no arguments. Capitalism has no answer, no philosophy. Then it will die, if it has no answer to communism.

I want capitalism to have its answer. Capitalism should have its own philosophy, so that it lives fully, and in turn, gives birth to socialism. Socialism is the child of capitalism. And remember, if the mother is sick, the child will not he different; it is bound to be diseased. But the effort is on to bring out the child by killing the mother. It is necessary to beware of these fools who are making such efforts.

In the course of the coming four talks I am going to discuss with you the many sides of this problem. And I would like you to send me your questions. if you have any, in writing, so that I can deal with them at length.

It is a very vital question, and deserves serious consideration. Lots of rethinking is necessary on every side of the problem. The effort is worth it. It is not necessarily so that what I say is right; it may be wrong. So I invite you just to think, and objectively. I don't expect more. If so many of us here think together and have a perspective of socialism, it will help the whole country."

I am grateful to you for listening to my talk with attention and love. And I how to the God who resides in the hearts of each of you. Please accept my salutations.

Beware of Socialism

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Socialism and self-realization

14 April 1970 pm in Cross Maidan

Archive code: 7004145
ShortTitle: SOCIAL02
Audio: No
Video: No

A friend has asked:

WE WANT SELF-REALIZATION, AND WHAT YOU SAID LAST EVENING WAS SOMETHING QUITE DIFFERENT. WHAT HAS IT TO DO WITH SELF-REALIZATION?

It has lots to do with it. It is not possible in today's Russia or China to seek and find what you say you are seeking. Let alone Mahavira, Buddha, Mohammed and Christ, even Karl Marx will not be allowed to be born in these communist countries. Man's search for self-realization needs a climate of freedom. And what you call socialism does not accept that man has a soul. Basically, socialism is a materialist way of life. One of its fundamental tenets says that man is nothing more than matter.

It is necessary to understand this, because the socialism that does not accept man's soul will be dangerous. Because it will, according to its principles, do everything to suppress and wipe out man's soul if it is there.

The questioner wants to know what connection there is between self-realization and my criticism of socialism.

The connection is deep. In the history of man, socialism has emerged as the most formidable ideology in opposition to what you call self, soul or God. Never in the past had atheism succeeded anywhere in the world, nor had an atheist system, an atheist society or country, been established on this planet. Why? Because the atheists had mounted a direct attack on the existence of God and soul. And they lost the fight, they could not win. But communism has entered this battle from the back door. And for the first time in history the communists have created an atheistic society, an atheistic state. Charvak and Epicurus could not win. Where all the atheists of the past had lost, Marx, Engels and Lenin won.

What is the secret? The secret is that communism brings atheism in from the back door. It does not oppose religion directly; its direct opposition is mounted against the rich, the capitalist. And then it says that to destroy the rich, it is necessary to destroy religion: the rich cannot be finished unless religion is finished first. Communism also argues that if the affluent has to be liquidated, it is essential to liquidate all the ideologies of the past that have given a foothold to the affluent class. Marx believed that every ideology is class-oriented.

Marxists say that if the rich man talks of religion, it is just because religion shields and protects him. And there is some truth in this matter -- a religion *can* be used as the rich man's shield. If a thief escapes from the clutches of the police by hiding himself in a temple, then for sure the temple has a hand in protecting him. But this does not mean that the temple is wrong. It is true that the rich have used religion as their shield, but this does not mean that religion is wrong. But the communists use it as a pretext to destroy religion.

Socialism also believes that man is only a by-product of matter . In its view there is no soul, no spirit, nothing beyond matter. It is because of this belief that Stalin could indulge in killing on such a massive scale. If man is only matter, then nothing dies if your throat is cut -- matter does not die. Mao, too, can indulge in killing with ease because man is only matter; there is no soul behind it. It is the communists who, for the first time, succeeded in killing people without any qualms of conscience. That is just because man's soul has been denied. And constant effort is made to smother the possibilities, the opportunities, for its discovery and growth.

In this connection it is good that we understand a few things. Firstly, for its manifestation, the soul hidden inside a man needs the right opportunity and help. A seed has a tree hidden inside it, but the tree will not appear if you destroy the seed. Undoubtedly the tree is hidden, but to manifest itself it needs so many things -- propel soil, water, sunshine, manure. management. and a loving gardener to care for it. God is hidden in man like a flower is hidden in the seed. But God cannot be found by dissecting a man. Take him to a laboratory, place him on a table and dissect his body, but you will never find God.

I have heard Marx once said as a joke that he would accept God if he was caught in a test tube in a laboratory. And then he said, "But please, don't take your God to the laboratory even by mistake, because what kind of God will he be if he is caught in a test tube?"

No, God cannot be caught in a test tube, because a test tube is too small a thing. We cannot find him by dissecting man's body, but this does not mean that there is no God. If you open my skull and dissect my brain, will you find a thing like "thought" there? But thought is. Similarly you will not find a thing like love if a man's heart is opened and dissected. But love is, though there is nothing to prove it. It cannot be caught in a laboratory. It cannot be found even by dissecting a man's heart, which is its abode. Yet you know that love is. And even if all the scientific laboratories of the world tell you that there is no love. you will not accept their verdict. You will say, "I will not accept it because I myself have known love."

God is an experience, a nd it is beyond matter.

But denial of God is foundational to socialism. And once a society accepts this principle, it will close all avenues that lead to God. How will one sow the seed if he comes to believe that there is nothing like a tree hidden in it? It will be the greatest misfortune of man if it is accepted that there is no God. Then self-realization will be a thing of the past, it will become an impossibility. If people accept that there is no tree in a seed, then who will care to sow it, water it and care for it? The seed will rot and die.

The most dangerous tenet of socialism is its materialism. And remember that socialism will destroy everything -- climate, adventure, opportunity, and freedom -- that is greatly needed for self-realization. At least the socialism that threatens to come right now will certainly do so. Because what is most essential for the socialism of the day is the destruction of human freedom. Without taking away man's freedom it cannot succeed.

And economic freedom -- freedom to pro-duce and own his production -- forms the largest pal t of man's freedom. Really economic freedom is man's basic freedom. And socialism cannot be established right now

without depriving man of this freedom. Of course, if capitalism is allowed to grow fully then, and then alone, socialism with freedom will be possible. Then socialism will not need to destroy freedom.

But socialism with freedom calls for abundant wealth, as abundant as water and air. That is the first condition for the socialism that will come naturally, on its own. At the moment, no country in the world, not even America, fulfills the conditions of socialism with freedom. Maybe in fifty years' time America will reach that peak of affluence. But, if we insist, it is only through force that socialism can be imposed. And imposed socialism will mean the death of freedom. And in the absence of freedom the possibility of man's spiritual growth will be dim. Man's spirit needs the open sky of freedom to grow and bloom. And when man's economic freedom is gone, the next assault will be made on his freedom of thought. The partisans of socialism say that if they allow freedom of thought they will not succeed in creating a socialist system. So they cannot accept and ideology that goes against socialism.

It is interesting to note that there exists only one political party in Russia. Is it not amazing that elections are held with a single party in the field? That is why Stalin always won the elections with such a huge number of votes -- as no other person in the world had ever secured. Stalin always won with one hundred percent of the votes. And this fact was announced to the whole world with great fanfare, and great political capital was made out of it. And no one ever asked if he had a contestant in the field. He had no contestant, no rival. What does this mean?

It simply means that there is no freedom of thought in Russia. In the course of the last fifty years of socialism in Russia, very amazing things have happened in that country. Even scientists are told by the government what to think and what not to think. They are told what scientific theories they have to formulate, and to formulate them according to the tenets of Marxism. If a scientific theory does not accord with Marxism, it is rejected and condemned. Consequently, in the last thirty years, principles of biology were current there that were not valid in any other part of the world. Scientists and research workers all over the world said they were wrong, but they were valid in Russia because Stalin decreed them so. Of course, they became invalid after the death of Stalin. Russian scientists had to say yes to the communist party, had to conform to it, because to stay alive, they were at the mercy of the party.

Before 1917, when the Bolshevik revolution came about, Russia produced some of the most intelligent men of the world -- names worth being written in letters of gold. But after 1917 Russia could not produce a single man of their stature. Not one man of the height of Leo Tolstoy, Maxim Gorky, Lenin, Turgenev, Gogol, Dostoevsky! What is the matter?

It is true that communist Russia produced writers and thinkers who received awards from their government, but not even one among them can come near the grandeur and glory of those whom Russia produced in the days of her utter poverty anc1 degradation, in the worst days of the czars. Russia has yet to produce a thinker as intelligent and as creative as those of the pre-revolutionary times. Why?

It is because the basic requirement of spiritual growth is denied in communist Russia. I,et alone Tolstoy, Turgenev and Dostoevsky, even Lenin is not possible in present-day Russia. If Lenin, his soul, wants to be born again, he will have to go to England or America; he cannot be born in Russia again .

In fact, people who know say that Lenin was poisoned, that he did not die a natural death. The man who made the revolution and who wanted to turn Russia into a socialist country, was killed. The other man was Trotsky, who came next to Lenin as the architect of the revolution. He had to flee Russia for his life, had to run from one country to another to hide himself: He had left behind in Russia his pet dog -- whom the communists killed in spite -- ,and then they hunted Trotsky down in Mexico and killed him brutally

At no time in its history has the human society seen killing on such a massive scale. But it was easy, because there is no soul, only matter is. So people were killed like flies. It made no difference whether the communists killed their own men or killed rats. It was in accord with their philosophy.

Another logical conclusion that stems from the thinking has no soul is that man has no need of freedom. If socialism succeeds -- the socialism that we know -- it is bound to turn man into a machine. The process is already underway.

In this context I would like to repeat what I said yesterday: that man's bondage will end fully only when the machine will release man from the drudgery of labor. Man will really be free from poverty of every sort when automatic machines will do everything and man will no longer be required to work. One way to it lies through the full development of capitalism but if we are in a hurry to bring socialism right now, Then we have to take the other way, the opposite way, and this will turn men into machines. That is exactly what is happening in Russia and China at the moment. That is the other alternative: turn man into ,a machine. Then he need not think. A machine does not think. And since they believe that man is just body, their argument

seems logical: he need not think: what he needs is food for his stomach, clothes for his body and ,a shade over his head. That is all he s.

Have you ever heard ,a socialist say that man needs a soul too. Socialism ends up with three demands of mall: bread, clothes and housing. Man needs nothing more. He need not think at all -- thinking will land him in unnecessary trouble. It is good that he be deprived of the bother; then he will live undisturbed. like an animal lives. He should have plenty to eat and drink, he should be properly clothed, he should have good housing, he should work and live happily. What use is thinking? It only brings worry and trouble of every sort. It even leads to rebellion. The socialist not only says so, he also works to this end -- he creates devices to eliminate thinking. And their best device is this: Before the child begins to think, indoctrinate him with socialist concepts and beliefs so that his mind is in shackles -- heavily conditioned.

Ask a child in Russia, "Is there God?" and he will say immediately, "No, there is no God." A friend of mine visited Russia in 1936. He visited a school and put this question to the children, "Is there God?" Do you know how the children answered him? They said, "We wonder how a man of your ripe age can ask such a question. Before 1917 there was a God he is now no more. He is not; he *was*." Children are being taught that there is no God, no soul, no religion, no higher values of life There is only one value in man's life -- if he has plenty of food, clothes and housing, he is satisfied.

A curious sort of caste system has come into being in Russia, as there is in India. There are now two castes there: one, that of the rulers or the managers, and the other of the ruled or the managed. Classes in Russia have not been abolished, they are still there, but they have changed their forms. Here in India, as we say, there are those who exploit and there are others who are exploited. Similarly in Russia there are those who manage and there are others who are managed. Russia is still a class society, not a classless society. A number of people are the managers and the rest of the people are the managed. And the division is clear-cut. In fact, it is wrong to describe them as classes, they are really castes.

There is a difference between class and caste. The class is fluid -- it is easy for one to move from one class to another; and the caste is rigid, fixed -- it is not fluid, resilient. For example, the *shudras* of India are a caste. Howsoever a *shudra* tries, he cannot become a *brahmin*. Whatever he does, he cannot be admitted into the caste of the *brahmins*. The *brahmins* are a caste, not a class. And the frontiers of a caste are well-defined, rigidly fixed.

A new caste system is being set up in Russia, as it once happened in India. It has two castes: one of the managers and the other of the managed -- the rulers and the ruled. A member of the managed caste cannot enter the caste of the managers. It is so difficult, there is no way. The manager will not allow him, because he has his own interests, vested interests. Please do not commit the mistake of thinking that Stalin had only as much rights and privileges as the poor worker of Russia has today. And don't think that there is equality in Russia, or for that matter, in China. Mao and his attendants don't have equal rights and privileges.

Equality is just not possible today. Until the time there is an overabundance of wealth, so much wealth that it loses meaning, the classes will remain. Classes will not disappear, they will only change their forms. If ever a classless society comes into being, it will be in a society where wealth will be as plentiful as water and air. As long as wealth is scarce and has value and meaning, as it has till now, a classless society will remain a dream. The people who will control power and property will become a new class *per se*.

In my vision, however, class is better than caste. Because caste is rigid, fixed, it has no fluidity. Class is better because it has mobility: a poor man can become rich and a rich man can become poor. The poor and the rich are classes, not castes, and the Russian system is giving rise to castes. There, things are becoming rigid and immobile. And the chasm between the establishment and the rest of the people is so great that it seems impossible to move from one to the other.

But it seems necessary that we examine together the fundamental assumptions of socialism. A friend has asked, DON'T YOU ACCEPT THE BASIC CONCEIT OF SOCIALISM THAT ALL MEN ARE EQUAL?

Let us consider it. First, all men are not equal and all men cannot be equal. It is not a question of the right of equality. The fact is that all men are not equal and they cannot be. But I say that there should be equal opportunity of development for all. What does it mean?

It means that every person should have equal opportunity to be unequal. I repeat: Every person should have equal opportunity to be unequal. Everybody has the right to be what he wants to be, and this right to be himself should be equally available to all. And the right to create wealth is one such right. The right to acquire knowledge is another.

Everybody in the world cannot become Einstein, nor can they become Buddha or Mahavira. Rarely is a man born with the genius of Einstein. Similarly, I say, everybody cannot become Ford. But, strangely

enough, we do not accept that the capacity to produce wealth is as much inborn as the capacity to produce poetry, mathematics, philosophy and religion. The capacity to produce wealth also comes with birth. A Ford is not made, he is born. Some people are born with the talent to produce wealth and many others are not born with this talent. This is a fact, not a theory. And if we thwart and suppress people born with the talent to produce wealth, if we prevent them from producing wealth, then the world will be the poorer for it; it will never be prosperous. It is like saying that all people should produce poetry equally, that there is no need for Kalidas or Shakespeare to be at the top, that we cannot tolerate it. We will create a society of classless poetry in which everybody will compose poetry equally In that case it will be a grotesque rhyming of verse; it can never be poetry. Then Kalidas and Shakespeare will not be born. Certainly, everyone can put a few rhymed verses together, but that will not produce Shakespeare or Kalidas. Shakespeare and Kalidas were not rhymsters. Poetry is something very different and rare. Any one of us can daub color on a poster or a canvas, but that will not make of him a Picasso or a Van Gogh. Van Gogh and Picasso are born geniuses.

The fact that socialism does not accept that every person is born different -- he is just like himself and not like everyone else -- is very dangerous. The truth is that every man is unique, peerless and incomparable. It is impossible to find another person matching him in every way. No two persons, not even twins, are alike, the same -- let alone all mankind. It has never happened. And that is why every person has a soul, a higher self. The soul means the potentiality to be different. Machines can be equal, the same; a hundred thousand Fiat cars coming from the assembly line can be the same, but not two persons. The Fiat car has no soul, it is just a machine. Machines can be equal; *only* machines can be equal. And if attempts are made to force all men to be equal, it will be possible only by pulling man down to the level of animals. At any level higher than that of the animal, men will remain unequal. So turn man into a machine and he will have equality.

And men will be increasingly unequal as they rise higher and higher spiritually. And they will be increasingly equal as they descend lower and lower. We are all approximately equal at the level of sleep. We are very nearly equal at the level of our hunger and other needs. Everybody needs food, clothes, houses and sex. In these matters we are all equal, even more equal than animals. But as we ascend to the higher levels, which a Buddha, a Kalidas, a Picasso, an Einstein, a Bertrand Russel reach, inequality grows in the same measure. Because as the soul soars high, it is left alone, it is more and more alone. Then a man like Mahavira or Buddha is alone, solitary, rare -- the rarest. Then for millions of years we will not see another like him.

But the crowd, burning with jealousy, can say, "We will not allow it to happen any more; we will make all people equal." And once this madness for equality gets hold of us -- and it is doing so all over the world -- then we will destroy the glory and the greatness, the grandeur and the splendor that man is heir to. Of course, we will then achieve the leveling of men, the equality of men. Everyone will have food and clothes and jobs and sex. Eat, drink and be merry! -- only on this level of life can equality be achieved. But at what price?

Equality is not possible; it is not even desirable. But equality of opportunity is a must.

Socialism mounts its first and frontal attack on equality of opportunity. Producers of wealth are its first target; they are sorted out and finished first. Its next target is the thinker -- one who is unequal, superior in thinking. The socialist says that we are out to equalize all, so we cannot allow inequality of thought. Now it is so surprising that in the last fifty years there has been no great debate in Russia -- not even one. Fifty years is a long time. The truth is that there is not one idea in man's life over which a debate, a controversy cannot be raised. Every idea is seen from the particular angle of the thinker, and it is not necessary that another person should agree with it. Even the loftiest of thoughts have been opposed, and opposed without fail.

Great debates on ideas, clashes of ideas, ideological upheavals happen in the same measure as man's intelligence grows. But in the last fifty years Russia has not witnessed any great debate, any upsurge of thought, any explosion of ideas, or a cultural revolution that might have stirred the psyche of the country to its roots. Let alone a tidal wave, not even a ripple could rise in these fifty years in the psychic sea of Russia. Why?

If you ask the socialists why, they will simply say, "Because we are engaged in building a socialist society, we cannot allow debates, discussions and oppositions; we cannot tolerate any revolt and rebellion." They also say "Right now we don't have any space for free thinking, we cannot afford it. So we will suppress freedom of thought for the present, but we will certainly allow it when everything is okay."

But then it will be too late. It will be impossible for Russia to think again, and to think boldly, after

thinking has been gagged for fifty years. Suppose a man's feet have been in shackles for fifty years and then the man is released one fine morning and told, "Now you are free, so run and climb the mountain." Do you think he can climb the mountain? It will be impossible for him even to walk a few steps inside his own courtyard. Man's mind begins to wither and die if it is enslaved for a length of time.

To the friend who wants to know what connection there is between my talk about socialism and self-realization, I would say that the greatest danger facing man and his quest for the soul is that the politician all over the world is, by and by, out to concentrate all power -- political *and* economic -- in the hands of the state, and thereby, he is going to capture and control man's mind and soul. So it is imperative that we think it over, debate it, and raise our voices against it.

When the socialists attack freedom they do it with cunning and tact. Their tactics are appealing. They say they want equality and therefore curbs on freedom become necessary. With freedom, they argue, they cannot achieve equality. Socialists don't talk of freedom, they lay all their emphasis on equality. Equality, for them, comes first; without equality freedom is a myth. And as long as inequality remains, freedom will remain a dream. So equality has to be had first, they argue, even if freedom has to be destroyed for its sake.

Now we have to make our choice. We have to decide clearly which has the highest value, equality or freedom. We have to settle our preference. And all of mankind has to decide, and to decide soon: What is more valued, freedom or equality?

Remember, if freedom lives, it makes it possible for equality to happen in the future. But if we sacrifice freedom for equality, then there is no possibility for regaining freedom in the future. Because once we lose freedom, it will be extremely difficult to regain it.

And this matter called equality is very unscientific and anti-psychological. Men are not equal. And so, if we impose equality on man with force, it will only destroy him. Man should have full opportunity to be unequal and different; he should be free to differ, to dissent, to deny, to rebel. Then only will he grow and blossom and bear fruit.

Socialism today, is the loudest voice against man's spirit, soul, against God and religion.

Another friend has asked:

SOCIALISM WANTS TO DO GOOD TO THE POOR. ARE YOU AGAINST THE GOOD OF THE POOR?

Me -- against the good of the poor! In fact, no one should go against the good of the poor. But remember, this talk of serving the poor has been going on for thousands of years -- and innumerable servants of the poor have come and gone -- but up to now they have not done a thing for the poor. But they have done lots for themselves in the name of the poor. And the poor have remained where they always were. The servants of the poor have nothing to do with the poor, but the poor become their camp followers, because they are told that everything is being done for their sake. And the poor follow them, and even go to the gallows at their behest.

But the people who become martyrs for socialism are not the same as those who grab power in the name of socialism. They are altogether different people. The poor suffer and die for socialism, but those who come to power are not poor. They are a new class of the rich, a new bourgeoisie.

In fact, the man who comes to power gets rich immediately. There is really no difference between man and man. Today he is a partisan of the poor, but tomorrow when he is in power he will have his own vested interests. Now he will want to stay in power, and to do so he will systematically destroy the very ladder with which he reached the top. Who knows? -- by the same ladder others may come to the top and displace him.

The poor have never been served; they have never been helped. Yes, in the name of the poor there have been plenty of movements, plenty of revolutions, and plenty of bloodshed. But they did the poor no good. It is time that we become alert about this whole business. Be alert and aware when somebody tells you that he wants to serve the poor -- for sure, he is a dangerous man. He, too, is going to use the poor as a ladder. And the poor people are foolish; otherwise they would not have been poor. They are poor because of their foolishness. So they will accept him as their new messiah. This is how they get their messiahs again and again, messiahs U ho exploit them, enslave them, torture them.

Hitler rose to power through "doing good for the poor". Mussolini came to power for "the good of the poor". So did Stalin and Mao. Everybody in the world seems to be busy doing good for the poor, and no good ever happens to them. The poor have remained as poor as ever. Why is it so?

There is a single reason why wealth is less and the number of people very large. As it is, you cannot do a thing for the good of the poor. Put whosoever in the seat of power, and nothing will happen. The real

problem is that wealth is much less than the number of people on the earth. We need more wealth, much more. We need to have more wealth than the number of people. We need to have more wealth than the needs of the people. And the next problem is: How to produce this wealth?

The irony is that the poor people are in opposition to those who can produce more wealth. The poor are fighting their own benefactors. And this has been an ancient habit with mankind, and it is amazing. Galileo was killed, and yet the whole world today benefits by his discovery. We crucified Jesus, and yet the teachings of Jesus are instrumental in humanizing the world. We poisoned Socrates, and yet Socrates' sayings will continue to guide mankind's spiritual evolution for eternity.

Man is really a strange creature. He can never know who is really working for his good. His difficulty is that those who shout and scream, professing their concern for the people, come to the forefront, while the real benefactors are doing their work silently, unobtrusively. And we are influenced by propaganda. But I say that the real do-gooders are very different. A scientist doing research in his laboratory is one, but not a politician busy politicking, quibbling and intriguing in Delhi. The politician can do no good, though he is always before the eyes of the people. And the poor man will never know that his child is alive today because some Pasteur found a vaccine in a laboratory. He will never know who saved him when he was stricken with T.B. He will never know the ones who are working strenuously to prolong his life and to find a remedy for cancer and other deadly diseases. The poor man is not grateful to the person who found electricity. But he knows the politician because he holds a flag in his hand and shouts. In fact, there are a few people who enjoy shouting and make it their business.

I have heard... A boy stood on a pavement and began shouting in a hoarse voice to sell his newspapers. A man became curious and asked him, "What profit do you make? I see you every day, straining your vocal chords so much." The boy said, "I make no profit at all. I buy these papers from the vendor on the opposite side of the street at the rate of ten *paise* each and sell them for the same price." The man said, "You seem to be crazy! You shout so much for nothing?" The boy said, "No, I am not crazy," which made the man fire another question at him. He asked, "Then for what?" And the boy said, "For the sake of shouting. I enjoy shouting." Then the curious man left, saying, "You will make a good politician."

Who are the people really working for the good of man? They do it very silently; they are not even known. They die for you, but you don't know them. Do you know who the scientist was who died tasting a deadly poison on his own tongue so that you are saved from it? Do you know the names of those who died working on disease-bearing germs so that you remain alive and healthy? You don't know the scientists who are developing automation so that man is saved from the drudgery of labor. But you know the politician who shouts from the rooftops that he is working for your good.

The politicians have done no good. The revolutionaries have done no good. And all revolutions have failed. Not only revolutions that we know have failed to do good, they have definitely done immense harm to the society of *homo sapiens*. They have obstructed the growth of man; they have impeded the natural flow of life at many points.

Now we need a different revolution -- altogether different from the past revolutions. We need a revolution that will make us forget all other revolutions. We need a revolution that will tell the do-gooders, "For God's sake, leave us to ourselves. Enough is enough. You failed to do us any good for five thousand years; we don't need you anymore. Be quiet!"

The good of the poor depends upon the production of wealth, more wealth. It depends upon the production of such instruments as can increase production a thousand times. The well-being of the poor demands that class conflict be eradicated from the world.

But socialism, every variety of it, thrives on class conflict. Class conflict is the oxygen on which socialists all over the world live. Inciting the poor against the rich, slowing down and stopping production in factories, strikes and *bunds* and marches have become their stock-in-trade. And the poor are blissfully unaware that through all these strikes and marches they are only adding to their poverty, multiplying their miseries, because they are instrumental in hampering production, in reducing production all around. Is this what you call "the good of the poor"?

If you really want your "good", then forget the politicians and put all your energies into the imperative task of increasing production and adding to the wealth of the society. Forget the politicians and work hard. Don't impede production by setting one class against another. Class conflict has to go. It is time classes come closer to each other and work unitedly for massive production.

But the politician will lose his business if he promotes friendly relations and understanding among the classes. The political leader lives by inciting conflicts and strife between different groups and classes.

Without them he will cease to be. And as long as the leader is alive on this earth, wars will go on. Say good-bye to all your politicians and wars will say goodbye to you. They are the architects of conflict and strife and war. And they depend on them for their very existence.

Hitler has said in his autobiography that if you intend to be a great leader, then you need a great war. And if there is no real war, then a cold war will do. But war is a must, so that people are kept in fear. Because when they are in fear they need a leader to cling to. But when they are free of fear, when they have no worries, then they don't need the politician. So keep war alive, create new conflicts and wars, and the masses will flock to you and ask you to lead them.

In the twenty years after Indian independence, the politicians prevented the industrialization of India by inciting class conflicts all over. This is the greatest crime they have committed; they have stabbed the country in the back. But the poor will never know that it was especially a stab in their backs.

Another friend has asked,

WHAT YOU SAY GOES IN SUPPORT OF THE CAPITALISTS. WON'T YOU SAY SOMETHING AGAINST THEM?

Of course, I am going to say a lot against them. And I will have to say it because the capitalists have also played a basic role in creating class conflicts. In fact, the man who becomes wealthy soon begins to think that he belongs to a different world -- different from the rest of the society. This is utterly wrong; no man becomes great by amassing wealth. By amassing wealth no one gets to the top of the world. If a man paints a picture, he does not get to the top of the world. A sculptor does not think that he is great, but a rich man thinks himself to be high and mighty. And as long as a rich man goes on feeding his ego with riches, he will arouse the jealousy of the poor; this is inevitable. I said yesterday that the jealousy of the poor is being aroused and inflamed.

Fifty percent of the responsibility for the poor man's jealousy belongs to poverty; another fifty percent belongs to the ego of the poor man's rich neighbor. The rich man will have to give up his arrogance.

Production of wealth should be his joy. But if he inflates his ego with wealth and thinks himself to be superior to others, to be a demigod, then it is inevitable that the masses around him will do everything to pull him down.

Really, wealth should not become a means to gratify the ego. On the contrary, the more wealth a man has, the more humble and egoless he should be. He should be egoless because he has gone through the abundance of wealth and found that nothing is gained by gaining wealth. Buddha and Mahavira were sons of the rich, but they renounced riches and walked away. Why?

Once Buddha was camping in a village that belonged to some other state than his father's. The ruler of that state came to see him, and he said, "I have come to remonstrate with you. Are you crazy? Why did you give up your palace, your riches, and the grandeur and glory associated with them? This is crazy! I beseech you to give up this craziness. You marry my daughter, and become heir to my state; my daughter is my only child. Give up the monk's robe and manage the affairs of my kingdom." Buddha said, "The kingdom that I left behind is larger than yours. Now don't tempt me." Then the king asked, "What is it that made you leave your kingdom?" and

Buddha answered, "I realized that I had everything and yet there was an emptiness inside me which wealth could not fill."

My vision is that it is difficult for a poor man to drop his ego because he does not know that even after having riches one has nothing. But the rich man's ego should go. He alone is truly rich who has come to realize that he has everything -- riches and mansions, cars and everything that riches bring -- yet there is something inside him which is utterly empty. If you fill that emptiness with wealth, you become egoistic, arrogant. And if you see that emptiness with clarity, against the background of riches, then egolessness arises. If the rich man gives up his ego, it will be easier for the poor to shed his jealousy. But if the rich remain abundantly egoistic and arrogant, then the poor are left with nothing but Jealousy and bitterness to nurse.

The arrogance of the rich provides an opportunity to the politician to fan the jealousy of the poor. And when the politician does so, the rich man becomes more arrogant in defense. He seeks to defend his ego, what he calls his prestige, in various ways. But these ways are dangerous; they only add fuel to the fire.

No, if the country has to be rich, it is urgent that class conflict be reduced and eliminated. And this is the responsibility of the rich -- much more than that of the poor, because the poor man's jealousy is very natural

while it is unnatural on the part of the rich to be egoistic. While the poor man's jealousy is real, the ego of the rich is irrational and unreal.

I remember a small story. There is a hospital inside a jail with a hundred beds where sick prisoners are kept for treatment. Like the prisoners, their beds are also numbered. The number one bed is allotted to the prisoner who is a little hefty and enjoys the favor of the jail authorities. The second bed goes to one with less influence with the authorities. The prisoner on bed number one hundred thinks himself to be a nobody, a nonentity.

The man on bed number one is chained to his cot like the others, but he has an air of arrogance about him, the arrogance of being somebody. His bed is close to the window. Rising from his bed every morning he looks out and says, "What a beautiful morning!" And all the other prisoners feel humbled before him. They think him to be the most fortunate man and feel jealous of him. And the prisoner in bed number one goes on talking. Sometimes he praises the grandeur of the full moon in the sky, at other times he describes the beauty and smell of the various flowers.

By and by the number one bed becomes the most coveted bed of the hospital, the object of ninety-nine prisoners' desires and dreams. The fellow prisoners tell the occupant of the number one bed, "You are the most fortunate one among us; you must have earned it in your previous lives," but in their heart of hearts they pray for his death. And whenever he has a heart attack -- occupants of bed number one often suffer from heart troubles -- it sends a wave of joy among his fellow prisoners and they begin to look forward to the time when he will die. But he survives, because people like him die with difficulty. And when he is a little better, he begins again his hymns of praise to the splendor of the world beyond the window.

At long last the prisoner in bed number one dies.

His death sends a wave of joy among the ninety-nine prisoners, each of whom aspires for his bed. A contest starts -- as it happens in Delhi after the death of the "number one" man. A mad race is on. They flatter the officials of the jail to win their favor. They even bribe them. And ultimately the prisoner offering the largest bribe wins the race. The winner is overjoyed and soon occupies the coveted bed. And the first thing he does after occupying it is to inspect his state and surroundings. This is what one does after becoming the president of the country. As the new occupant looks out the window, all his joys vanish into thin air. He is utterly disappointed to see that there is nothing except the massive outer wall of the prison. There is no sky, no sunrise, no flowers, no song of the birds -- nothing of those joys that his predecessor had gleefully talked about for years. And now he is in great difficulty -- how to say that there is nothing? And do you know what he said to his fellow prisoners?

He said, "Hey guys, how fortunate I am! The sun is rising, the flowers are blooming and the birds are singing." And again the rest of the prisoners say outwardly, "How fortunate you are," and secretly pray for his death as well.

I have also heard that this hospital has been there for hundreds of years, and for hundreds of years the same drama is being played again and again. And up to now no prisoner in bed number one has gathered enough courage to say the truth.

The man getting to the top of the ladder of wealth should gather courage to say that though he has amassed wealth, he has not found his soul, he has not known the truth, he has not experienced love. In fact, he should realize the utter poverty of his being and say it. Then he will cease to be the pillar of ego that he is -- and, with the cessation of ego, he will also cease to inflame the jealousy of the poor. If class conflict has to be removed, the rich man will have to drop his arrogance and come down from his imaginary height.

Man does not become great because of wealth. A clerk in an office is not small because he is a clerk. To be really human is altogether different. It comes with the richness of being, which has nothing to do with outer richness. And the man who has no respect for this inner richness harms the society in many ways. The rich man should know that wealth does not make for inner richness. He should also know that God resides within the poor too. He has not to look down upon the poor man as if he is an animal. Only then we will extinguish the fire of class conflict. And this fire can be extinguished. And the country can engage itself in creativity, in the production of wealth, only if class conflict disappears.

A friend has asked,

HOW IS IT THAT INDIA COULD NOT PRODUCE WEALTH?

There are reasons for it. And I would like to go into a few of them. The first reason is that we, as a people, are anti-wealth. It must have been a most unfortunate moment in our long past when we decided to

go against wealth. For thousands of years we have respected poverty, even deified it. And we also respect the poor. Perhaps the reason was that we were very poor, and because of our envy of the rich we began to respect the poor. If I am a beggar and there is no way whatsoever to be a king, then as a last measure, my mind may say that I am happy being a beggar, that I would never, like to be a king. This would be the last device of the poor man's ego.

India has remained poor for thousands of years. Our poverty has been so long that it became necessary to find a way to gratify our ego even in the midst of poverty. And we found it at last: we gave poverty many good names. We said, "It is simplicity, non-acquisitiveness, renunciation," and the rest of it. And if some wealthy person embraced poverty voluntarily, we bowed down to him, we touched his feet. All the twenty-four *teerthankaras* of Jainism were sons of kings. Why could not a poor man's son be accepted as a *teerthankara*?

There is a reason for it. The poor man has nothing to renounce, and we measure a man's greatness by what he renounces. Really, wealth is our measure, whether one amasses it or renounces it. Mahavira is great because he renounced a huge amount of wealth. Buddha is great because he renounced his riches. No one would have cared to take note of him if he had been born in a poor family. We would have asked, "How much gold, how many palaces, elephants and horses did you renounce?" And he would have said, "None, because I had nothing." How could one be a *teerthankara* if he had no wealth? To be a *teerthankara*, one needs to be a millionaire. We measure everything with money. Poor people measure everything with money. We measure one's wealth by the amount of wealth one has; we measure renunciation by the amount of wealth one gives up.

Once I visited Jaipur. A man came to me and said, "There is a great sannyasin here; you must see him. He is an extraordinary sannyasin." I asked, "How did you find out that he is a great sannyasin?" And he answered, "The king of Jaipur himself touches his feet." I told the man, "You respect the king of Jaipur, and not the sannyasin. What would you say if the king refused to touch his feet?"

On another occasion I happened to be the guest of a sannyasin. In the course of our talks, every now and then he said that he had renounced wealth worth hundreds of thousands of *rupees*. Once I asked him, "Can you tell me about the time when you renounced so much wealth?" And he said, "Almost thirty years ago." Then I said, "Your renunciation did not click, because you remember it even after the lapse of thirty years. You are still enjoying the wealth. Once your ego thrived on its possession, now it thrives on its renunciation. But in each case wealth remains the basis."

A poor man's measure is wealth.

But it was most unfortunate that we accepted poverty and thought that it was a blessing. We said that contentment was of the highest. And that is why we failed to produce wealth, and we remained poor.

Now in order to produce wealth we have to stop respecting poverty. We have to stop calling the poor by the name of *daidranarain*, saying the poor are God. We have had enough of this nonsense. The poor are not God, and poverty is not a virtue. Poverty is a great disease, a curse, a scourge. It is like a plague, and it has to be destroyed, and wealth has to be respected. We will produce wealth only if we respect it.

We create what we desire, intensely desire to create. We created poverty because we accepted it. If somebody asked Gandhi why he traveled in a third-class compartment, he used to say, "Because there is no fourth class on the railway trains." If there had been a fourth class Gandhi would have traveled in that class saying, "I travel in the fourth because there is no fifth class on the train." Now Gandhi would not he contented until he traveled in the train of hell itself. We say that Gandhi was a *mahatma*, a great soul, a saint, because he accepted the third class.

Because we all, being poor, travel in the third, we think of Gandhi as the real *mahatma*. Really, we are sick of traveling third class; we would travel by first class if w e could afford it . But that is not possible, so we have to lend respectability to the third class by honoring one who travels by it. Third class is now sought. It is turned into an object of our respect; it is made important -- and it gratifies our ego.

This false and senseless gratification of ego has ruined this country. It is time for it to go. We need wealth. Wealth is not everything, but it is certainly something. Self-realization is not possible through wealth, but it is also true that without wealth self-realization is more difficult to attain. There is at least one great value in wealth: it helps us to forget our bodies, bodily needs. Bread serves one great purpose: we are freed from our bodily concerns. In hunger it is difficult to forget the body. If I have a headache, I cannot forget my head, but with the headache gone I forget it completely. If I have a thorn in my foot, my whole mind enters and lives around the paining foot. With the thorn taken out, the mind leaves the foot, it becomes free, carefree. Where there is a want, there is a sore. It hurts and haunts us. The poor man lives in his body,

he lives on the level of the body; he cannot think beyond it. The rich man has an advantage: he can forget his body.

That is why I feel that the whole world should be made prosperous and rich, so that every person can rise above his body. And the day we forget the body, we begin to take care of our soul. When the needs of the body are fulfilled, then the question arises: What next? What to seek next? The search for religion and God arises after all the physical needs of man have been satisfied. It is the last luxury. When you have all the good things of this world, the ultimate journey begins.

So now we have to change all our old choices; they were illusory, ill-conceived and wrong.

There is yet another important matter to consider. Our acceptance of poverty has one other reason: We believe that a man is poor because of his past sins, the sins of his past lives. This was also a device of consolation. We said that the rich were rich because they had earned merits in past lives, and the poor were poor because of their past sins. This fatalist thinking again provided us with consolation. And it made poverty and misery bearable. But it also made it impossible to end poverty.

Poverty is not the result of any mistakes that we made in our past lives, it is the result of the mistakes made in the present life itself. If what we do in this life fails to produce wealth, then poverty is inevitable.

And secondly, poverty is not only the result of our individual ways of life, it is also the cumulative effect of our group or collective life and its inner organization.

If we understand two things -- fallacies of *past karmas* and individual ways of life -- then we can get rid of our age-old poverty.

As long as we believed that the lifespan of a man was determined by fate, we could not increase our longevity. But the same lifespan increased considerably when our belief in fate declined. There was a strange custom in Tibet. When a child was born, he was dipped in ice-cold water and then taken out. This ritual was repeated several times, as a result of which seven out of ten children died only three survived. The people of Tibet believed that of the ten, seven died because they were destined to die, and three lived because they were destined to live. And they thought that this ritual was just a way of testing the fate of the children. This custom continued for centuries, and as a result, millions of children lost their lives.

It is wrong to conclude from the history of the Tibetan custom that if these millions of children had been spared this ordeal they would yet have died because they were destined to die. It simply shows that their resistance was low. But resistance could have been improved. But the Tibetans opted for killing them.

Our lifespan increased when we realized that longevity was not determined by fate. We now live much longer.

In the same way, we believed that diseases were caused by principles of *karma*, and so we did not do anything to fight or eradicate disease. However, when we dropped this belief, the situation changed radically. Now any number of diseases have disappeared, and a time will come when they will disappear altogether.

We are poor because we have decided to be so, and poverty can end only when we reject it with all our heart and mind. And if the whole country so decides and says goodbye to poverty, there will be no difficulty whatsoever. But the will to end poverty should come first -- the ending will follow inevitably.

Now the poor man is taught new stupidities, new superstitions in place of the old ones. He is being ceaselessly harangued that he is poor because he is exploited by the rich, and that in order to liquidate poverty the exploiter has to be liquidated first. This is an utterly senseless argument. Liquidation of the so-called exploiter will never end poverty.

Another friend has asked,

YOU ARE WRONG IN SAYING THAT THE POOR MAN IS NOT EXPLOITED. WHY IS HE PAID BY THE EMPLOYER ONLY TWO RUPEES FOR WORK WORTH TEN?

I ask this friend what will happen if this poor man refuses to work for two *rupees*? And then let him try to sell his ten *rupees* worth of labor for ten, not less. Where will he get this amount? Maybe he will fail to earn even two *paise* if he refuses to work for two *rupees*. And how did you determine the worth of his labor to be ten? Do you know how wages, the price of labor are determined?

Marx preached a strange theory that the worker is paid much less than the real value of his labor. But the question is that if the worker refuses to work for two *rupees*, is he going to be employed elsewhere for more? It is true that search for wages higher than the current ones should be undertaken. So also for higher production. But if we think in terms of the exploited and the exploiter, we will only create a wall of enmity

between the poor and the rich, and the country will suffer. It will never attain prosperity if the institution of production is turned into an institution of conflict, strife and enmity.

So, it has to be an institution of friendship and cooperation. The worker and employer have to work with understanding and in cooperation. The worker should know that it is not a question of exploitation, it is a question of increasing production and productivity. And the employer should know that it is not merely a matter of earning profits, but a question of investing them in further production. And if this twin understanding happens, the country will attain affluence unfailingly.

But if what the socialists say is accepted, the country will go to the wall, because after twenty years we will be poorer than we are today. Socialists give no thought to the matter of production, their sole concern is distribution of wealth. And this thing appeals to the poor -- that he will share the wealth of the rich for nothing. He is poor because he lacks the will to work, to create, to produce. So what more could he desire if wealth comes free of charge? And he joins the chorus: "Stop all work and march! We demand distribution of wealth!"

If this mad wish takes a firm hold on the country's poor, it means that India has finally decided to remain poor forever. Then riddance from poverty would be simply impossible.

And now the last thing... There remain a number of questions to be answered; I will answer them tomorrow. A friend wants to know if I am paid by the capitalists for supporting them.

No payment so far, but if there is a suggestion please bring it to me. It is strange, the whole pattern of our thinking is such. When I speak in favor of socialism I receive letters saying that I am Mao's agent and paid by China. And when I criticize socialism they say I am in the pay of America and I am an agent of American capital.

Is it a crime to think? Do only agents think, and no one else? I wonder if the questioner himself is connected with some agency. If not why this question?

We cannot imagine that one can think independently. We say one must be an agent. This means that man does not have a soul of his own and he cannot think on his own.

Another friend says that as I sometimes speak in support of socialism and again against it, I create confusion.

In reality our problem is different. We treat socialism and capitalism as contradictory to each other. This is a very wrong assessment Socialism is nothing more than the developed stage of capitalism; they are not opposite. So, when I speak in support of socialism, I speak about the end, the goal. And when I support capitalism, I speak about the means, the process. There is no contradiction whatsoever. But because we are in the habit of thinking in terms of enmity, we cannot think in any other manner. We have been trained to think in terms of conflict, not cooperation. The political leader knows only the language of conflict.

But I am not a leader. To me it seems that socialism is the end, and capitalism the means. And that is why I am in favor of socialism and I am not opposed to capitalism. This has to be understood very clearly.

Any number of friends have written to me that I say things that are very inconsistent, that sometimes I say one thing and at other times its very opposite. This charge is again wrong.

You were young yesterday, and today you are an old man. If someone tells you that you are very inconsistent -- once you were a child, then young and now you are old -- what would you say to him? You will say that it is not inconsistent, it is growth. Childhood leads to youth, and youth in its turn leads to old age. In the same way capitalism will lead to socialism, socialism to communism and communism to anarchism. The day communism will have been established rightly, there will be no need of the state. But these are the gradual processes of social growth; they are not contradictory at all.

I am not inconsistent. Whatever I say is relevant, and that is why I say it. In my view, socialism will not come through those who talk of it -- the demagogues. There is every possibility that they will impede it, prevent it. They may succeed in subverting and sabotaging the system of capital formation, and consequently prevent the advent of socialism in India. But nobody can think that Tatas and Birlas are going to bring socialism here. I say to you, Tatas and Birlas are doing exactly that. I mean to say that if the wealth that they are engaged in producing becomes massive and abundant, then it is bound to culminate in socialism, and in no other way. It is inevitable. And then socialism will be a very natural consequence of capitalism.

But Karl Marx thought in terms of thesis and antithesis. He thought in terms of conflict and struggle and the revolution of the proletariat. And his followers are conditioned by his teachings. Marx had no concept of evolution. This is the basic weakness of his philosophy. But evolution is the fundamental law of life and its basic function. And revolution becomes necessary only when the evolutionary process is blocked.

Revolution should not step in where evolution itself has not happened. As I said yesterday, it would be wrong if a childbirth is forced much before the child has completed nine months in the mother's womb. It would be dangerous. The child will die; even the mother may die. And if the child survives, it would be as good as dead.

It is also possible that childbirth does not take place even after completion of the pregnancy, and a Caesarian section becomes unavoidable. In the same way, if the evolutionary process is impeded, revolution will become necessary. Revolution will be needed to remove the impediment. If America does not become socialist after fifty years, a revolution can be needed there. But it was not necessary for Russia and China, and it is not needed in India yet. It is unfortunate that revolutions are taking place where they were not needed at all.

Lenin had predicted that the road of communism to London lies through Moscow, Peking and Calcutta. It was a dangerous prophecy which seems to be coming true. Already there is a paved road from Moscow to Peking, and footpaths between Peking and Calcutta have become visible. Nobody can say that Lenin's prediction will really come true. But in case it comes true, it will be most unfortunate for Asia and the world. There is yet time to remove the footpaths because they are in their rudimentary stage. But how can it be done in the absence of a definite vision and goal?

The irony is that while socialism has a movement and a philosophy, capitalism has none. Capitalism has no philosophy of its own. That is why it cannot take a bold stand. it is always on the defensive. And if it does not change its posture, its stance, it is going to die. Its being on the defensive means that it accepts defeat. A person or a system, if it wants to win, must not be on the defensive. But capitalism is committing the same mistake. Capitalism says, "It does not matter if Calcutta is lost, we will take care of Bombay." And if tomorrow Bombay is lost, they will take care of Delhi. This is the certain way of retreat and ultimate defeat.

So, this will not do. When a movement is based on jealousy, hatred and violence, it gathers much fire and goes on spreading like wildfire. A great force of thought. ideology and philosophy is needed to counteract and defeat it. And I say, it is possible to build that force. As I see it. capitalism is dying for want of argument, for want of philosophy. It is not able to argue its case, and it is afraid of appearing in court because it cannot produce evidence in its favor. A single party is present in the court and getting away with a default judgment.

Capitalism must present its case, Its philosophy. It should announce in clear terms that we are part of socialism. part of its development. Socialism is not the first, but the last stage of capitalism. And when capitalism presents its case well, we will drive away communism not only from Calcutta and Peking, but from Moscow itself. That is not so difficult.

There is great unrest in Russia at the moment. It is seething with discontent, stress and strain. Its youth are in foment, but they are not in a position to rebel. They don't have the wherewithal, the necessary ideology. That ideology, that rebellion. has to reach Russia too. America also suffers from the same deficiency -- it does not have an aggressive ideology. America is also on the defensive, and that is why it is in difficulty. But I think socialism will not reach London via Moscow, Peking and Calcutta. If socialism has to spread in the world, its headquarters will be Washington. Socialism via Washington. There can be no other way.

And if socialism goes all over the world via Washington, it will be natural, healthy and happy.

If you have any questions, please give them in writing and we will discuss them together.

I am grateful to you for having listened to me with such love and attention. I salute the God residing in each of you. Please accept my salutations.

Beware of Socialism

Chapter #3
Chapter title: No going back to the past

15 April 1970 pm in Cross Maidan

Archive code: 7004155
ShortTitle: SOCIAL03
Audio: No
Video: No

A friend has a question, and there are a few more questions to the same effect. The friend has asked, HOW IS IT THAT YOU SUPPORT CAPITALISM WHICH IS BASED ON SELFISHNESS?

A few things have to be understood in this connection. Firstly, down the ages we have been taught many wrong things, and among them, one is that it is wrong to live for oneself. In fact, man is born to live for himself, but he is taught to live for others, and not for himself. The father should live for his son, and the son, in his turn, should live for his son. This means that neither the father nor the son can really live. They say, "Live for the society, live for the nation, live for humanity, live for God, live for salvation, but please, never commit the mistake of living for yourself."

This thing has been so incessantly preached that it has sunk deep into our consciousness, and we really believe that it is a sin to live for oneself. But the truth is that if a person has to live, he can only live for himself, and for no one else. And if living for others happens, it is just the consequence of living very deeply for oneself; it iS Just Its fragrance.

No one in the world can live for the other; it is just impossible. A mother does not live for her son; she lives for the joy of being a mother. And if she dies for her son, it is really her own joy. The son is an excuse. If you see a man drowning and you jump into the river to save him, you might say to others that you risked your life to save another man's life, but it would be a wrong statement on your part. The truth is that you could not bear to see the man dying, which was your own pain. And to rid yourself of this pain you jumped into the river and saved him. You had nothing to do with the other really. Would you have saved him if you had not suffered pain? There were many others on the bank of the river too; they felt no pain and they did not do a thing. Whenever a man saves another man from drowning, he really does so to save himself from pain, because he cannot bear to see him dying. Deep down he is saving himself from pain and sorrow.

A man serves the poor because he cannot hear to .see them suffer. So, he is wrong if he says that he serves the poor. The poverty of another man hecomes his own sorrow and he does something to alleviate it. He just cannot live with this sorrow, and so he serves the poor. Till now no man has lived for another man; each man lives for himself.

But you can live for yourself in two ways. You can live in a way that harms others; you can live by injuring and killing others. And you can live in a way that helps others to live and grow too. But the talk of altruism, of the service of others, is dangerous. When we ask someone to live for others, we really ask him to live a life that is unnatural and unhealthy.

I have heard that a father was once teaching his son the purpose of life. Many times teachings like this have proven to be dangerous. He said to his son, "God has made you for the service of others." The son, if he was like the sons of olden times, would have taken to serving others as asked by his father -- but he belonged to the new age, and he said, "I take it that God made me for the service of others, but why do you think he made the others? Just to be served by me? Then God has been unjust to me. And if he made me to serve others and made the others to serve me, then God seems to be very confused. Instead of this complex arrangement he could have laid a very simple rule: 'Let each live for himself.'"

And remember, when somebody serves others he always does so with a motive. Service is a bait with which he dominates others. Really, he begins with service and ends with lordship. Beware of one who professes to serve you. He is certainly going to ask the price. He will say, "I served you; I sacrificed everything for you." A mother who tells her child that she sacrificed everything for him is going to cripple the child, even ruin him. And a father who says so to his son will possess and dominate him all his life. It is just natural. It is natural that he will ask for the price of his services.

But I say that a mother is not a mother who tells her child that she suffered and sacrificed for him. She may have been a nurse, but not a mother. Really, she has not known what motherhood is. Caring for the child is the joy of motherhood; it is its own reward. It has nothing to do with the child. If she had no child, she would have shed tears for the rest of her life; she would have thought her life to be a waste.

It is in the very nature of man, in his innate nature, to live for himself. But this simple and clean truth

could not be accepted -- we condemned it; we called it selfishness. But selfishness is natural and therefore right; it is not unnatural. It is unnatural only if I live at the cost of others, if I injure others for my sake. So a society should not be so organized that we ask everyone to live for the society, to sacrifice for the society. It should be such as allows every member to live for his sake, and the law or the state should intervene only when one hurts the interests of others.

But the so-called socialist or communist ideology believes that the individual has to be sacrificed at the altar of the collective, the society. For them, society is the end, and the individual has to live for the society. Whenever such goals are set, the individual is disarmed, he becomes helpless. He says, "What can I do? The society is so big that I have to submit to it, to sacrifice for it." So much bloodshed and killing in human history were the results of this thinking. Someone is dying for Islam, and someone else is killing for Islam. They say, "If you die for Islam, your heaven is guaranteed. Don't live for yourself, live for Islam." Someone else says that you have to live for Hinduism, and not for yourself. You have to live for the temple, for the idol in the temple -- you have to die for the sake of the idols. Again, someone says that you have to live for the sake of India, or for the sake of Pakistan or China, or for the sake of socialism.

But no one says that everybody should live for himself, which is so natural and simple. We let go of natural and simple truths; we forget them altogether. The truth is that every man can live only for himself. And if we force him to do otherwise, he will turn into a hypocrite. That is why people who take to the service of others, necessarily, unavoidably become hypocrites. Because while they live for themselves, they have to show that they are living for others. Thus they live a double life; they are one thing inwardly, and quite another outwardly. That is inevitable

The politician claims that he is dying for the nation, when in reality he is dying for his chair, for his position. The chair has become synonymous with the nation. If his chair is lost he would not care a bit for the nation; he would let it go to hell. Similarly the priest proclaims that he is dying for God and religion, when in reality he is dying for his position in the church; he is dying for his ego.

But we are not prepared to accept this simple truth. And that is why hypocrisy enters our life and corrodes it. And because of hypocrisy and its thousand and one tentacles, life moves onto wrong tracks and becomes hellish.

I say to you that to be selfish is to be healthy. There is nothing sinful about it. In my vision, men like Mahavira, Buddha and Christ are the most selfish men on this earth. Why? -- because they live purely for themselves, seeking their self, their soul, their bliss, their freedom, their God. And, curiously enough, they happen to be the most altruistic people who walked this planet. The reason is that when a man discovers himself and finds his enlightenment and bliss, he immediately begins to share it with others. He is now on a new journey -- a journey of sharing his joy, his benediction. What else can he do? When clouds are full they rain; when bliss is full it overflows, it shares itself with others.
And this too, is selfishness.

The same is true with misery. When a man is full of misery, he shares it by hurting others. These are the martyr-like people abounding all over in the form of parents, teachers, politicians, saints, *gurus* and *mahatmas*. They are trying to live for others, and they are very dangerous people. In the first place, they themselves fail to grow and bloom; they remain stunted and they are increasingly miserable. And the more miserable they are, the more they serve you. And then they ask for their return, for the price of their services. So by way of serving you they dominate you, they strangle you. That is the price you pay for their services.

The people who served this country until 1947 are now out collecting their rewards. They have been in jails and now they are asking for the presidency of the country as their price. Nobody tells them that it was their pleasure that they courted imprisonment and that they enjoyed it. Nobody had promised the presidency in return for going to jail. They fought for the country's freedom; it was their own choosing. Nobody had forced them to do it. But now they are trying to dominate us, to rule over us forever. They say that we have to honor them for their services, that we have to pay them back.

Every servant demands his price. And nobody knows when a servant will turn into a boss. The servant is already preparing to be a boss; service is only a means to this end.

He alone truly serves others who is supremely selfish. And to be so selfish means that he is seeking his own highest good, his own benediction. And the day he attains it, its fragrance, its joy begins irresistibly to reach others. He is fulfilled, he is overflowing with bliss, and he cannot but share it. But then this man knows that whatever he is doing is again for his own joy. He does not even expect a "thank you" in return.

Buddha visited a village. The people of the village said, "We are grateful to you for coming to us and

sharing your wisdom with us. It is your compassion that you traveled such a long distance for our sake." Buddha said, "Please don't say so. In fact, I am grateful to you for kindly coming to listen to me. I am fulfilled, I am overflowing with bliss, and I want to share it with you. If you had not come, I would have gone calling you from house to house. I am like a cloud in search of parched land where it can rain; I am like a river in search of the sea to pour itself into; I am like the flower in full bloom scattering its fragrance in all directions. I am thankful to you for having come to me so I can give of myself to you."

Those who know, know well that service of others is also an act of deep, profound selfishness. Service is the joy of the servant himself, and this joy can be possible only if we accept selfishness, not condemn it.

The capitalist system is the most natural system where nobody is called upon to sacrifice himself for another. Everybody lives for himself, in search of life. And through this search he will certainly live for others too, because nobody can live alone and by himself. To live means living in relationship. Life is relationship. If all of us seek our happiness and bliss, if a thousand persons sitting here find their happiness, then we are going to have happiness a thousandfold. And we will have to share it; it will go on spreading. There is no other way. On the other hand, if each of us lives for others, if each is made to sacrifice himself for others, then all of us will be left with nothing but piles of misery; there will be not one iota of happiness to share.

To the friend who says that the world is in a mess on account of selfishness, I would like to say that he is mistaken to think so. It is not because of selfishness but because of the unnatural and unscientific teaching of altruism, of service to others, that the world is in a mess. It is enough if you find your own happiness, which is natural and easy. If you do this much in one lifetime -- between birth and death, you find your own bliss -- the world will be grateful to you. Because the man who finds his happiness ceases to hurt others, to cause unhappiness to others. Why?

The man who knows that he wants to be happy also knows that it is impossible to be happy by hurting others. The man who knows that if he hurts others he will lose his own happiness, also knows that if he makes others happy his own happiness will multiply. This is the simple arithmetic of life. And the day a man sees the truth of it, a revolution happens in his life: he is transformed.

But the religions of the world teach renunciation. They ask you to renounce, to sacrifice, and not to be selfish. The Sanskrit word for selfishness is *swartha* and it is beautiful. *Swartha* means "that which is meaningful for the self". *Swa* means the self, the soul, and *artha* means meaning.

How is it necessary that what is in my interests should go against your interests? If you go deeper and deeper you will find that what is good for you cannot go against the good of others. Because deep down, at the level of being, we are all united and one. It is impossible that what is good for me should be basically bad for you. And the contrary is also true -- what is harmful for you would be the same for me.

I had been to a mountain which had an echo point. Whatever sound one makes there, the whole mountain echoes it. One of the friends with me knew how to imitate the sounds of different animals. He barked like a dog and soon the mountain was resounding with the bark of a dog. And it seemed that a thousand dogs were barking, and that they were all over the place. I said to the friend, "Do you see it? You produced the sound of a single dog, and it was magnified into that of a thousand dogs -- as if we are surrounded by dogs and only dogs. On account of your own small dog's voice you are now surrounded by the uproar of a thousand dogs. How beautiful it would be if you now speak in the voice of a cuckoo."

The friend knew how, and he called like a cuckoo. And now the mountain was filled with the sweet melody of a thousand cuckoos, resounding beautifully all over the place.

This incident made the friend silent and pensive, and he retired to a secluded place. He came back to me after a while and said. "It seems to me that you had devised a message for me through this incident." Agreeing with him, I asked. "Can you tell me what the message was?"

He then said. "It appears that this mountain with an echo point is symbolic of man's life. What we say or do here returns to us a thousandfold. If we bark like a dog we will be surrounded by a thousand barking dogs. If we hurt others the hurt will return to us multiplied by a thousand. If we treat the world with anger, hate and violence, the same hate and violence will come back to us, magnified greatly. The old dictum is true that if we sow the seeds of the thorn, we will have to reap a whole harvest of thorns alone. In the same way, if we share our love and bliss with others it will return to us a thousandfold. Life is really an echo point."

That is why I say that I am not against selfishness. If you can find your *swartha* -- the meaning of your self -- you will do so much good to the world, good you cannot do in any other way.

For this very reason I am not opposed to the system of capitalism -- which is based on selfishness.

Rather. I support it fully. It is this selfish system which will gradually develop into a socialist system. My vision is that if everybody pursues his self interests, we will, sooner or later, come to realize that we unnecessarily come in the way of the interests of others, and then we will cease to do so. If all of you can multiply your selfishness -- your self interest, your happiness -- a thousand times, then humanity is destined to achieve socialism. It will come, not through the conflict of self-interests. but through cooperation of self-interests.

Another friend has asked, CAPITALISM IS FULL OF CORRUPTION AND BLACK MARKETING. WHAT HAVE YOU TO SAY ABOUT IT?

Capitalism is not the cause of black markets and corruption. Scarcity of capital is the cause. When there is a shortage of wealth we cannot prevent corruption. Where the population is large and wealth scarce, people find ways and means to own wealth; they care little for the right ways and means. If you want to do away with corruption, then stop worrying about corruption, because corruption is a byproduct. We have nothing to do with it. But all the politicians, all the saints, are busy fighting corruption. They say, "We are determined to end corruption." But the real problem is different -- it is lack of wealth. Corruption is the natural consequence of poverty. If there are a thousand persons here and there is food enough only for ten, do you think there will be no attempts at procuring food through stealing?

Dr. Frankel has written a small book of his memoirs. Dr. Frankel was a psychologist who was thrown into one of Hitler's concentration camps. Mind you, Hitler was a socialist. Dr. Frankel says in his memoirs that it was in that prison camp that he came to see the real face of man. The prisoners were given only one meal in twenty-four hours, and that too was very meager. They were almost being starved. Dr. Frankel says that he saw people known as great poets, writers, physicians and engineers, stealing pieces of bread from the bags of their fellow prisoners during the nighttime. Among them were men highly respected for their character and moral values, men who held high offices like that of the mayor of a city, and they were seen begging for a cigarette on bended knees -- and unashamedly. And none of them thought that he was doing anything wrong.

Writing about himself, the famous psychologist says that the bread he was given was so little that it never satiated his hunger; he was always in a state a semi-starvation. So he broke the bread into a number of small pieces to be eaten at small intervals of time so they would last for twenty-four hours. And he found that day in and day out he only thought of bread and nothing else. He forgot all about God and soul, consciousness and unconsciousness, analysis and psychology, and the rest of it -- which had been the most significant things of his life. In Hitler's concentration camp he realized that bread was everything and nothing else mattered. Frankel also admits that he was not sure that if given the opportunity he would not have stolen another's bread.

Bribery, corruption and black marketing only prove the fact that there are too many people and too little goods. We refuse to understand this simple fact. Corruption is not a disease, it is just a symptom of a disease which is deep-rooted. When a man has a fever, it is said that he is "down with fever". Fever itself is taken for the disease. But in reality fever is a symptom, an indication of some deep disorder in the physiology of the man who is running a temperature. Similarly, corruption is a symptom of a social disease -- poverty. But the politician and the priest believe that corruption can be ended without caring for production and population control. They say that God is sending more and more men to this earth. If God is responsible for our increasing population, then he is the most corrupting factor today, because corruption grows with the growing population. We have to restrict, even to stop this ever-flowing gift of God. We have to tell him, "Enough is enough; we don't need more men. And if you send more, then give to each one of them ten acres of land and a factory to work with."

People are not immoral, as the priests and politicians would have us believe. It is the situation that is immoral. No man is immoral. Really, man is neither moral nor immoral, but the situation is immoral. And a person can be moral in an immoral situation if he strives hard, but then his whole life will be wasted in the very effort. He will not be able to do anything else. He will somehow save himself from being immoral. He will, with tremendous effort, suppress the temptation to steal; that is all he will achieve. So it is a question of changing the situation, because really the situation is immoral. No amount of anti-corruption campaigns are going to succeed if the situation is not changed. But if production grows and wealth is plentiful, corruption will go by itself. Nobody will steal if there is an abundance of wealth in the society.

Another friend has asked,

BUDDHA, MAHAVIRA, KRISHNA AND RAMA -- THEY ALL TALKED OF RENUNCIATION, BUT YOU SAY

THAT WEALTH HAS TO BE INCREASED. WHY THIS CONTRADICTION?

It is true that I ask you to produce more wealth. It is now difficult to ascertain exactly what Buddha, Rama and Krishna had said But if they said that wealth need not be produced, then they were wrong.

Talk of renunciation on the part of those who have no wealth is ridiculous. What would they renounce? Buddha could talk of renunciation because he was born in an affluent family. Buddha could afford to leave Yashodhara, his wife, behind, and move to the forest to live the life of an ascetic, because he knew that Yashodhara had a palace and every other means of security that one needs. But if a Buddha of the present times leaves his Yashodara a for twelve years, then at the end of twelve years he will find Yashodhara in some brothel and not in her home. Buddha could leave his son. Rahul, behind. because on his return he would find him in his own home. But it a present-day Buddha leaves his son and goes to the forest, the son will be found either in some orphanage or begging on the streets of Bombay. It would even be difficult to locate him. Buddha had abundant wealth, and men like him can very well talk of sacrifice because they have plenty to sacrifice.

But the irony is that people who had nothing chose to follow those who had plenty. All the wise men of this country came from affluent families, while the rest of the people lived in poverty and misery. I wonder how the people accepted their teaching and agreed to follow them. But there is a logic behind it, a reason for it. The poor derived some pleasure, some satisfaction from their acceptance of the Buddhas. They now said to themselves, "What is there in wealth? Buddha had so much and he is begging in the streets. We are already Buddhas; we are already beggars." The mind of India, that had suffered so much poverty, felt consoled and gratified. We were pleased to see Buddha and Mahavira begging. He bowed down to them not because of them, but because of the consolation we derived from them. We thought that we were blessed in our misery.

But remember, it is one thing to live in a palace and then leave it and beg, and quite another never to have lived in a palace and be a beggar on the streets. Buddha was not an ordinary beggar; even as a beggar he moved with the dignity and grace of a lord. Even emperors looked small before him, because he had renounced that which they were dying for. He was the emperor of emperors, because empires had become meaningless for him. On the other hand there are those who have never known riches and whose whole being craves riches, but they don't have the will and energy and intelligence necessary to attain it. And then they say the grapes are sour. Buddha and Mahavira provide them with an alibi, an excuse. This is how they console themselves.

India has long been in that state of self: deception, and because of it she is in a mess. And this is her main difficulty, her real problem. We have to understand clearly that Buddha and Mahavira and men like them had renounced affluence, and not poverty. They had not known poverty and misery. Buddha's father had assembled around him all the beautiful women that were then available in Bihar. He had known women through and through. And so it is understandable that he transcended sex.

But there are people who have not known a woman in their lives, not even touched one, and they are trying to become Buddhas. They are constantly dreaming about women. There is a release from sex after you have experienced it thoroughly. But one who practices celibacy by keeping away from women will get mole entangled in sex than a married man gets. Really, the married man wants to run away from women; the husband is constantly trying to escape from his wife, to get rid of her. But the unmarried man cannot know the torments of the married. And if he decides to practice celibacy he is bound to be in trouble. great trouble.

To use contentment as an escape from poverty is one thing, and to give up riches with wisdom is quite another. It was unfortunate that India accepted the leadership of those who had really known riches and then renounced it. That is the basic reason why this country could not be prosperous, why it has remained poor for centuries. We took to a philosophy -- a philosophy of poverty -- and became its prisoners. And, curiously enough. we seem to enjoy it. It is like enjoying an itch!

We have had enough of this nonsense. It is time we said a complete goodbye to it. The mind of the country has to understand very clearly that we have to have wealth. Wealth is a must, because we can go beyond it only after we have it; otherwise it is tremendously difficult.

I don't say that there cannot be any exceptions to this rule, but exceptions only prove the rule. Somebody wrote to me that a particular saint was poor and yet he went beyond . H e may have been an exception. It is just possible, but he is not the rule. Rules cannot be made on the basis of a few exceptions. If there is malaria in a certain village and one of the villagers escapes infection without taking anti-malaria vaccine,

does it prove that anti-malarial vaccination is useless? Maybe he escaped just because malaria germs were negligible in his case. But he cannot be the rule. And the whole village will die if he is made the rule; and if the whole village dies, he cannot live. It is also possible that this man survived because all others had been vacillated; their immunity helped him.

Never should an exception be made the basis of a rule. But this is precisely the mistake India has been making. We make rules of exceptions; we do not make rules on the basis of the ordinary people -- the uncommon, the extraordinary, the rare become our basis. And we try to regiment the common men and women according to them. But to make the uncommon an ideal for the common is like destroying the latter, and this is what has happened up to now.

If Mahavira becomes the ideal because he is naked, and all the people are asked to follow him, there is bound to be trouble. Mahavira had used clothes, he had lived in rich clothes, he had enjoyed clothes. Now those clothes have a definite the joys that nudity brings to Mahavira. Now if you tell a man who was born naked, who did not have clothes, that there is great joy in being nude, he will just laugh. He will say, Mahavira was a god, a *teerthankara*, an extraordinary man. He might have enjoyed being naked, but as far as I am concerned I enjoy clothes tremendously." Now see the difference. Mahavira enjoyed nudity because of clothes; this man enjoys clothes because of nudity. There is no great difference in the state of their minds. Their logic is the same: happiness comes from the unknown, the unfamiliar. The forbidden fruit tempts. And the known, the familiar, repels, is useless. For Mahavira, clothes, being familiar had become useless; for this man, nakedness had no use for the same reason.

We have to get rid of teachings that support poverty. These teachings create a non-dynamic society, a static society. It is because of them that the Indian society is so stagnant and dead. It has lost all dynamism of life.

If we have to create a dynamic society, a live society, we will have to lay its foundation on discontent, not on contentment. We always ask why we are poor. We are poor for the simple reason that we are contented with poverty. And as long as we are content, we will remain poor. Wealth will have to be created, and it can be created only by those who are discontented with poverty. There is no other way but discontent. Wealth has to be produced; it does not rain from the skies. It is a human product, and a discontented mind. a searching mind, an adventurous mind is its first requirement.

But all our teachings applaud contentment. And it is these teachings that make for a static and dead society. And we have to get rid of them.

A friend has asked,

YESTERDAY YOU TALKED ABOUT GANDHI AND CRITICIZED HIM. BUT GANDHI ALWAYS WANTED THE COUNTRY TO BE PROSPEROUS, HAPPY AND ITS PEOPLE TO BE GOOD. WHAT DO YOU SAY?

Certainly he wanted all this. But remember, the road to hell is paved with good intentions. Just desiring is not enough. I may very much want your cancer to go, but if I give you plain water for medication, your cancer will not disappear. It is not going to be cured by good intentions alone. I fervently desire you to be free of your T. B., and I tie a talisman on your arm -- your T.B. will remain. To cure it the science of tuberculosis will need to be understood.

Gandhi always wanted this country to be prosperous and happy and its people to be good. But the ways he advocated were ways that lead to poverty and degradation. If Gandhi succeeds. India will be doomed to live in poverty forever. If what he said is accepted fully by this country, 250 million people out of its 500 millions will have to be ready to die and to die soon. And if the whole world accepts him, two billion out of its three and a half billion will have to perish right now. Gandhi's thoughts alone can kill more people than all the murderers of history -- Genghis, Hitler Stalin and Mao put together. Why?

Because what Gandhi says -- I mean his thinking -- is antediluvian; it belongs to the pre-industrial age, the feudal age. He is essentially a revivalist. The instruments of production that he advocates, like the spinning wheel and the spindle, belong to medieval times and are not at all useful and adequate for the huge human population of today. With such primitive tools of production we cannot keep alive so large a population; they will simply starve and die. Please don't accept his teachings and implement them; otherwise the future history will say that Gandhi was the greatest killer the world has ever known, because he killed the largest number of men ever.

We need a mode of production that can maintain the huge population that we have now. The mode of production that Gandhi advocated might have been adequate for the age of Rama the ancient age, when the

population of the world was very small. The slow-going spinning wheel could do. But now very speedy tools of production are needed. because there are so many mouths to be fed. so many bodies to be clothed, so many men and women to be kept alive. Gandhian methods cannot keep them alive. If you accept and follow Gandhiism, poverty will become permanent; we can never remove it.

The questioner has further said that I criticize a person like Gandhi, who practiced what he professed. and that there was such unity in his word and deed.

There cannot be a greater lie than this. There was such a wide chasm between Gandhi's professions and his practice as can hardly be found in any other man's life. It has had no parallel. What I say may surprise you, but it iS true.

Gandhi always opposed the railways, and he spent the major part of his life on the railways, traveling all over India. He opposed the railways throughout his life and he traveled by railways throughout his life. He opposed allopathy, the modern medicine, all his life, and he said that chanting the name of Rama was the best medicine. But whenever, when seriously sick, he came near death, he always took to allopathy -- which saved his life. Neither the name of Rama nor naturopathy could save him -- though he used them until the disease became very serious. When everything else failed, he always took shelter in allopathy and survived. It is strange that all his life he opposed this system and it saved him throughout his life. Gandhi opposed the modern system of post and telegraph, and he made maximum use of them. He was one of those who wrote the largest number of letters to be carried by the postal system.

Here is a man who is fighting the railways system -- always sitting in a railway carriage. I am the only person who can compare with Gandhi as a user of the railways, and that only if I continue, at the present rate, to travel for the rest of my life. And remember, he was an enemy of the railways; he said that railways w ere a sin and they should disappear from the world. He opposed every modern instrument and yet made the fullest use of them. And you say that there was unity in his professions and his practice. How is this unity?

I say there was no unity between Gandhi's word and action. What he said he would not translate into action. If you look at his whole life vou will find that it was very different from his philosophy. But our difficulty is that when we accept someone as a *mahatma*, a great soul, we close our eyes, we become blind to him.

I saw Gandhi only once and I never felt like seeing him again. I was quite young then, just in my teens. His train was passing through my town and lots of people went to have a glimpse of him at the railway station. So did I. As I was leaving my home, my mother put three rupees into my pocket for small expenses, because the railway station was a good three miles away.

When I arrived, I found the railway platform terribly crowded and it was not possible for a boy like me to have a glimpse of him from there. So I went to the other side of the train where there was no platform. When Gandhi's train arrived I entered his compartment through the window. Gandhi did not notice me; his eyes fell first on the three silver coins showing from the breast pocket of my muslin shirt. He asked what it was, and I hurriedly took the money out, saying that I should donate it to the fund for the welfare of the untouchables. And before I could say yes or no, he dropped the money into the box meant for the fund. And the way I am, I said with perfect ease, "It is okay. You did well that you put the money in the box." And I really felt happy about it, thinking that I had done well not to have spent it already. But then, as my intuition dictated, I picked up the donation box with the money, and said to Gandhi, "Now I'll take the box with me, and I'll use this money in scholarship grants for the poor students of my school." Really, I had no intention to take away the box, which I picked up just to know how Gandhi would react to it. He said, "No, no, don't take the box. It is meant for a great work. This fund is meant for the untouchables. Leave it." To this I said, "Sir, you are not ready to part with this box with the same ease with which I gave you three RUPEES. " He then handed me an orange which I refused to take, saying, "I am not going to take this orange. For three *rupees* it is too costly. Better keep it with you." Then I looked into his eyes and said to myself, "The man I came to see is not there."

I came out of the train and stood on the side. The train moved and Gandhi was still watching me and not the crowd. He seemed puzzled about what had happened.

Back home my mother asked me if I saw *mahatmaji*. I said, "*Mahatmaji* did not turn up." Mother was now puzzled, and she asked, "What do you mean? Everyone says that he passed through the town." I then said, "The man who passed through the town was Mr. Mohandas Karanchand Gandhi. He appeared to me to be a seasoned tradesman and not a *mahatma*, not a great soul."

This incident took place in my early days. Ever since I have tried hard to understand Gandhi, and the

more I tried the more my first impression of him was confirmed and strengthened. But our difficulty is that once we believe something, we refuse to think and examine it. I do not say that you agree with me, but I do say please don't have fossil-like opinions about men and things, because it harms the thinking process of the country; it may even prove fatal.

Now everyone thinks that whatever Gandhi said is bound to benefit the country, because he was a *mahatma*, a saint. But it is not necessary that, being a saint, one only does good to the community.

I visited Rajkot recently. In the open area where I was going to address a meeting, I saw a number of bulls and cows. They were all very sick and skinny, almost dying. Inquiring, I learned that there was a scarcity of water as a result of a drought in the villages around Rajkot, and these animals had been collected from there so they might be saved from dying. I then asked what efforts were being made to save them. The man who was explaining things told me a strange story.

A saint came to Rajkot and fed the emaciated cows with quality sweets that people usually have for feasts, and the same day forty of them died. But the newspapers carried the saint's photograph saying, "What a saint! -- who feeds animals with quality sweets meant for human beings!" It seems that to be a saint it is necessary to part with intelligence altogether. He gives sweets to animals that badly needed water and fodder to save them. It would have been better if they were butchered instead -- they would have died peacefully. But the saint was applauded for being a kindly saint and a devotee of cows.

India's poverty will never go, it will abide, if the remedy that Gandhi suggests is applied. To end poverty, technology is needed, and Gandhi was the greatest enemy of technology. He said that technology was the invention of Satan. But, in fact, it is technology that is going to end poverty and bring prosperity to this earth. And it is again technology which iS going to take us to the moon and Mars when this earth will be overpopulated. In fifty years from now this planet of ours will cease to be a tit place for us to live.

I do not know how, with Gandhi's spinning wheel, millions and billions of men can be fed and clothed and housed. And I do not know how, with his spinning wheel, man will reach the moon and other planets and settle there.

Fortunately, however, there is no such danger, because even those who shout "Victory to Gandhi!" do not believe in his teachings, do not follow him. So there is no possibility of any danger. But if his ideas find wide acceptance the danger will be there. And then his ideas will turn back the hands of the clock by two thousand years; we will be back in the medieval times. What he calls his *rama-rajya*, the legendary kingdom of Rama, is nothing but another name for an extremely backward social system. *Rama-rajya* was much too backward in contrast to the present times. But Gandhi always aspired for *rama-rajya*

Another friend has said that what I am saying is exactly what the ancient Hindu culture stood for; it is the real socialism that the Hindu culture advocated. But I fail to understand what he means. He also says that socialism had already happened in India.

Socialism did not happen anywhere in the world in the past. And as far as India is concerned there was no possibility whatsoever of its happening here. And the sooner you get rid of what you call your ancient culture the better. A disease does not become good just because it is your disease. And nothing becomes respectable just because it is old and ancient. But the difficulty is that we begin to like even our shackles if they have been on our feet for thousands of years. I don't understand what you are talking about. When did we have socialism in India?

Another friend has said that as all that is good was already there in India in the past, so we should go back to the past.

There was nothing good in the past to which we should go back. In the first place we would not have left it behind us if it was good. No one ever leaves the good behind. And if one leaves it behind, he does so in the search for the better. But we have been laboring under great illusions. We believe that the India of the past was a golden bird. It was never so. Of course, it was a golden bird for a few, and it remains so even today; but it was never a golden bird for all.

We believe that houses in ancient India were without lock and key. People were so good and honest that padlocks were not needed at all. But I don't think this could be true. And if it was true, then the reasons for it were different from those we infer. Buddha had been exhorting people not to steal; Mahavira had been exhorting people not to steal. If people were so good and honest that they did not have to lock up their houses, then who were they whom Buddha and Mahavira asked not to steal? If people were really good and honest then Buddha and Mahavira were crazy.

Theft was always there, but if padlocks were really not seen anywhere, then it only means that they had nothing in their houses that was worth stealing. There could be no other reason. Or maybe. they did not

possess the mind that subsequently invented locks. But the absence of locks does not prove that people were honest.

All the scriptures preached non-stealing. Buddha talked against stealing and dishonesty day in and day out. Socrates said the same things in Greece two thousand, five hundred years ago. He said that youngsters had gone astray. they did not listen to their parents, that teachers were not respected, that people had turned dishonest and corrupt. There is a six-thousand-year-old book in China. If you read its preface you will think that you are going through the editorial of this morning's newspaper. It says that people are dishonest, that they have become materialists, that there has been great moral decline, that corruption is rampant, and that anarchy has set in and that doomsday is at hand. And this six-thousand-year-old book also says that the people who lived before were good and honest.

That the people in the past were good is nothing more than a myth, a fantasy. The truth is that we have forgotten the people of the past, and a handful of them whom we still remember are at the root of the trouble. We remember Mahavira, hut we do not remember the people of his times. Then we think that people of his times must have been good people. But if the people of his times were really good, we would not have cared to remember Mahavira at all. Mahavira is yet alive in our memory because of the people of his day.

The schoolmaster writes on a blackboard with a piece of white chalk. If he wrote on a white board -- and he can -- you could not read it. The writing shows on the blackboard because of the contrast. Mahavira shines as a great man for two thousand five hundred years. It could not have been possible if the social background against which he stood had been white and clean. Really the society of his time must have been corrupt and ugly. A few great men shine for ages because the rest of mankind has been like a blackboard on which white writing shows.

Never was the whole human society good. It was not even as good as it is today. Every day we are progressing towards goodness, but we are victims of a false idea that we are declining, that we are going downhill, that we are getting worse and worse. We say that it was *satyug*, the age of truth, in the past, we say that we have left our golden age behind, and now it is the *kaliyug*, the dark age, now it is downhill and downhill all the way ahead.

And the downfall of a community is a certainty if this thought takes hold of its mind that decline is its future, because it is thought that makes us move. But we firmly believe that our golden age, the best times, have already happened, that we left behind us all that was good and that now there is only evil and darkness in store for us. This has become our conditioning. We really believe that it is going to be worse and worse in the future.

Now when someone stabs someone in your neighborhood, you cry *kaliyug*, you cry "wolf"; you say that the dark age is now here. And when someone runs away with the wife of someone else you scream that the worst of the dark age has happened. But when your saints and seers, your *rishis* of the past ran away with others' women, then it was *satyug*, the age of truth and righteousness! And it was *satyug* when the gods of heaven came down and seduced the wives of others -- your own saints! And now it is the dark age just because the abductor happens to be an ordinary man living in your neighborhood! It is a strange reasoning. It was a good world when the wife of Rama was stolen. And when the wife of some present-day Ramchandra living in your locality is stolen, it becomes evil, dark, abominable.

No, man is becoming better and better each day. And if we have to make our future better, then we had better have our golden age in the future and leave the dark age behind. This should be the order of things: darkness in the past and light in the future; the dark age behind and the golden age ahead. If a bright future has to be created. hope, intense hope is necessary. Without hope you cannot build a beautiful future. In my view, lack of hope is one reason why modern man is stumbling in his onward journey. He is without hope for his future; it seems all is dark ahead. This darkness is of our own making.

Never was man so good as he is today. There was a famine in Bihar recently. Twenty million people would have perished, as the famine was so great, but only forty persons died. How is it that twenty million lives were saved? -- the whole world came to their rescue. School children in far-off countries who had not heard of Bihar before, saved their pocket money and sent it for the succor of the starving people. The whole world rushed to save those in Bihar who were all unknown to them and with whom they had nothing to do. It had never happened before; it happened for the first time. Again, it is for the first time that Bombay feels disturbed when there is a war in Vietnam. The whole world feels hurt for a wrong happening in any corner of the earth. Humanity has attained to this sensitivity, to this awareness for the first time. It is unprecedented. Man has grown -- his understanding has grown; his happiness has grown.

One last word. Two or three friends have asked,

> YOU ADMIRE AMERICA SO MUCH, YOU SAY THAT SOCIALISM WILL COME FIRST IN AMERICA, BUT IT IS IN AMERICA WHERE HIPPIES, BEATLES AND BEATNIKS ARE INCREASING IN NUMBER, WHERE PEOPLE ARE TAKING INCREASINGLY TO DRINKS AND DRUGS LIKE LSD AND MESCALINE, WHERE CONSUMPTION OF SLEEPING PILLS AND TRANQUILIZERS IS ASSUMING ALARMING PROPORTIONS AND WHERE PEOPLE ARE DISTURBED AND RESTLESS. CAN YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT IT?

You should know that no animal ever gets disturbed. Have you ever heard that a water buffalo lost his peace of mind? Have you ever seen a donkey spending a sleepless nights or getting bored? Have you come across a bull committing suicide, because life became meaningless? No, no animals ever get bored. disturbed or worried; nor do they commit suicide. Why?

The reason is that the mind of animals is very undeveloped. The more the mind develops, the more you become sensitive and understanding. As the mind grows, your vision grows; you begin to see things around you with clarity. As your mind expands, your being expands in the same measure. And with the development of intelligence begins the search for the meaning of life, its significance. If there are hippies and Beatles and beatniks in today's America, if its young men and women are getting rebellious, they are the barometer of the fact that consciousness is touching new heights there, that they see things that are not yet seen by us.

Man's intelligence has developed in a great way, and it iS this developed intelligence that is making him restless. The more intelligence, the more restlessness.

And remember. the greater your restlessness, the greater peace you can attain. Levels of peace and restlessness -- their proportions are always the same. If man's restlessness is say, only two milligrams, the peace he will attain is not going to be more or less than two milligrams. And if his restlessness grows to be a thousand tons, his peace will grow to be the same thousand tons. Our capacities in both directions -- dialectical directions -- grow together. They are coextensive. If I become very sensitive to ugliness, I am bound to be as sensitive to beauty too. The man with a high sense of beauty will have a high sense of ugliness also. Of course, ugliness will hurt him, but beauty will comfort him in the same measure.

As man's consciousness expands, his world of anxieties will equally expand, because now the anxieties of others enter his awareness. Man, today, is much more intelligent than before, and that is why he is so anxious and unhappy too. But because of our mounting anxiety and unhappiness we need not despair and retrace our steps and turn back to the past, our new difficulties and problems are only a challenge and we have to accept the challenge and go onward and forward. We have to find new paths of peace -- peace commensurate with our restlessness. Old paths will not do; new ones have to be found.

Man is, today, on a brink, and his consciousness is nearing a great leap forward, a quantum leap.

For example, when the first monkey came down from the tree and for the first time walked on two legs instead of four, he must have felt very awkward. And then the older monkeys, his elders, who remained sitting in the tree must have jeered at him, saying, "What are you doing, you fool? How stupid it looks. Is it becoming for monkeys to walk on two legs?" And the monkey walking on two legs must have gone through a lot of worry and anxiety, any amount of sufferings. Maybe his backbone had ached, his sleep had been disturbed. But it was from this monkey that humanity came into being and developed to its present state. In the same way man's grown-up consciousness today -- which is undergoing such pains that it is driving him to the point of committing suicide -- is soon going to give birth to a new humanity, a higher humanity.

The emergence of a new consciousness in man is at hand. And remember, the aboriginals still living in the jungles are not going to participate in this quantum leap, nor are the saints and priests sitting and singing in temples and mosques going to take part in this great transformation. They are all seeking comfort and contentment, and they are so afraid of discontent. Only they are going to be partners in the glory of giving birth to the new man who are prepared to walk through the fire of discontent, and who have the courage to go beyond it.

In this respect, we are a very unfortunate people. We cannot produce hippies, we cannot be that anxious, we cannot suffer so intensely, and consequently we cannot attain to that deep peace. America today stands as a vanguard on a forward line from where a leap is possible. It is a very critical situation where many times one may feel like escaping and retreating. That is why men like Mahesh Yogi have influence in America. The people who feel panicky and want to go back are being influenced by Mahesh Yogi and others. They are telling them, "Why worry? Get out of this mess; close your eyes, chant a mantra and go back to the past." For the same reason Gandhi has influenced America more than he has influenced his own

country. The backward-going mind has panicked and it says, "Yonder is an abyss; let us go back! Gandhi is right to say that technology and skyscrapers are useless!"

The cry of "Go back to the past" has always been there, and it has done us no good. We have to go forward, there cannot be any going back. There is no way to do it. And even if there was a way, it would be so dangerous to do so. Nothing can be gained by returning to the past. If a grade four student wants to go back to first grade because the homework was easy, there is no sense in doing it. And even if he actually goes back, he will find it to be meaningless. He has now the maturity that comes with passing three grades; he cannot stay in first grade. So with his highly developed mind, man cannot go back to the times of Rama. He cannot return to the caves. Of course, he may enjoy it for a change if he returns to the forest for a while.

Recently about two dozen of my friends from Bombay had gone to Kashmir with me. In fact, they had escaped from Bombay and they were with me in Pahalgaon, a scenic spot in Kashmir. The man who cooked for me at Pahalgaon told me every day that he would be grateful if I took him with me to see Bombay. I said to him, "You seem to be crazy. You see the friends here with me, they are all from Bombay and they are here to see Pahalgaon. You are fortunate to be in Pahalgaon itself; better enjoy it." He then said, "Life is so dull here that I wonder why people come here at all. There is nothing here. I crave to see Bombay." He wants to see Bombay, and I want that he should have the opportunity to see that city. Why? -- because then he will be able to enjoy Pahalgaon too. That will be his gain if he visits Bombay.

Man has to go forward. Once in a while he can go back to the past to have a brief holiday. That would be pleasant. But a return to the past for good is not possible. It is different if for fun you sit sometimes at Rajghat with a spinning wheel as the leaders do. It is a pleasant hobby and a cheap one at that if you occasionally take to spinning and get photographed and filmed. But it would be utterly wrong if we make the spinning wheel the kingpin of our industries. That way the spinning wheel will be dangerous.

No culture of the past, be it Hindu, Mohammedan or Christian, can make man happy if he returns to it. Man has to go ahead and ahead into the future. In that future no Hindu, no Mohammedan and no Christian will survive; only man will survive. In that future only man will live.

The future belongs to man. And here we have to think together about how much creativity we need to bring that future in. We also have to consider how much wealth and health will be needed to make man happy, so that from his happiness he creates music, he goes on the search for his soul, and ultimately reaches the temple of God.

There are many questions to be answered. I will take them up tomorrow. And if you have any more questions, you can send them in writing.

I am grateful to you for having quietly listened to my talk with so much love. And lastly, I bow down to the God residing in each of you. Please accept my salutations.

Beware of Socialism

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Democratic socialism is a lie

16 April 1970 pm in Cross Maidan

Archive code: 7004165
ShortTitle: SOCIAL04
Audio: No
Video: No

A number of questions have been received; they are in the context of the previous discourses. A friend has asked: IN THE COURSE OF YOUR TALKS ON SOCIALISM AND COMMUNISM YOU DID NOT GIVE ANY THOUGHT TO DEMOCRATIC SOCIALISM. CAN YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT

DEMOCRATIC SOCIALISM?

It would be useful to understand a few things about democratic socialism. Democratic socialism is a contradiction in terms; it is a combination of two words that contradict each other. It is like saying "a barren woman's son", which is again a contradiction in terms. If a woman has a son she could not be barren; and if she is barren she could not have a son. There is no grammatical mistake in the composition of the phrase "a barren woman's son", but it cannot be true. In the same way there cannot be a thing like democratic socialism; it is just an empty phrase, a meaningless cliche. Why?

Democracy and socialism, as socialism is currently known cannot go together, because the one cancels the other. Because democracy has to be destroyed in the very process of bringing socialism, the so-called socialism cannot be brought without murdering democracy. And it is necessary to understand why democracy will have to go for socialism to come.

The first principle, the foundational principle of democracy is that it gives every individual person the freedom to live, to work, to earn, to produce and to own, use and amass his production, his property. It is one of his basic rights. The next fundamental principle of democracy ordains that there should be no injustice to anyone. And another basic principle of democracy says that the majority cannot subject the minority to any injustices. If, in a village, there live a hundred Mohammedans and ten Hindus, and the Mohammedans decide to kill the Hindus and say that they are going to do it democratically, because the majority is in support of killing and only the minority is against it, then we will say that it is wrong, it violates democracy. Democracy means that even if there is a minority of one, the majority cannot subject it to injustices, and deprive it of any of its basic rights.

Capitalism, or the capitalist, is a minority today. If the majority, whom the so-called socialism claims to speak and work for, uses democracy to destroy this minority, then it knocks out the very foundation of democracy. And minorities change with time. Today one group is in the minority, tomorrow another may take its place. Now some people say that wealth should be distributed -- someone should not have more and others less -- because wealth creates jealousy and bitterness. But it is necessary to ask if it is justice that those who did not do a thing to produce wealth, who took no part whatsoever in its creation, who were just spectators, should now, when wealth is created, come forward and demand its distribution.

It is interesting to note that whenever a great invention was made, an invention which later on became an instrument of great production, it could not be easily sold, it had no buyers. The inventors and innovators have always been looked upon as crazy people.

I have heard that a scientist took an inventor to any number of people and introduced his new design to them. And the inventor was ready to sell his design for just fifty *rupees*, but nobody wanted to oblige him. The first design of the motor car was thought to be a piece of madness, and so was the first design of the airplane. No one was ready to buy and try them, because one could not really believe they would be worthwhile. They must have been men of rare courage who worked on those new designs and opened unheard of doors to production. But now that the wealth is there, all those who had been idle spectators, who had called the pioneers mad and crazy, come forward and ask for a share in that wealth, saying that wealth belongs to all.

A handful of people have created wealth, but after it has been created, all those who have had no hand in its creation are claimants for a share in its ownership. But this is not what democracy means. Democracy means that the producer should own his produce. And if he distributes it, shares it with others, it is his pleasure. But the so-called claimants have no right to it. And if it ever became a matter of right, then nobody knows where this matter will end.

Wealth is the creation of intelligence and talent. Today we envy that intelligence and say that wealth should be distributed equally. In the same way, tomorrow we will say that we cannot tolerate that a few persons have beautiful wives while others have ugly ones. We will say that this is inequality, it cannot be tolerated; everyone should have equal rights to beautiful women. We will not be wrong if we say that, because basically it is the same logic; there is no difference at all. And then the day after we will say that it is intolerable that a handful of people are intelligent while others are stupid. This too is inequality; we demand equal distribution of intelligence and talent. It is again the same logic that demands equal distribution of wealth.

But the whole approach is anti-democratic. In fact, every person is different and unique. Every person is born with distinct and different potentialities, and they will seek and develop their own potentialities, and they will create what they are made to create. And as such they will own their creation. And if they share it with others, they do so for their own joy. But we have no right to claim it; it would be grossly unJust.

Socialism, however, approves of many such injustices, because it is easy to win the majority in support of injustices. But injustice will not become justice and a lie will not become truth just because the majority supports them. Freedom to own private property is one of the fundamental human rights, and democracy accepts this right of the individual. So when somebody says that socialism with democracy is possible, he is saying an outright lie. Socialism violates the basic principle of democracy. Democracy and socialism cannot go together.

The second thing is that socialism only talks of the great values, which make for the basis of its philosophy; it cannot achieve them. So it will be worthwhile if we go into some of these values at length.

Freedom is perhaps the greatest value in man's life. There is no greater value than this, because freedom is foundational to the whole development of man. That is why bondage or slavery is the worst state of human existence and freedom its best and most beautiful. And socialism cannot be established without fighting and finishing freedom. It is, of course, possible that the majority may consent to destroy the freedom of the minority. But still it is unfair and unjust. Destruction of freedom can never be democratic.

Freedom of thought is the very life of democracy; it is its very soul. But socialism cannot stand freedom of thought, because freedom of thought includes the freedom to support capitalism. It is difficult for socialism to swallow. Socialism wants to destroy capitalism root and branch, and therefore it has to destroy freedom of thought. And it is unthinkable how, after destroying the right of the individual to hold property and his freedom of thought. socialism can be democratic.

Democratic socialism is a blatant lie. The fact is that the word democracy has respectability, and socialism does not want to forego this respectability. That is why Russia is democratic, China is democratic, and the rest of them are democratic. Man can misuse words in a big way. He can label Satan as God. Who can stop it? It is difficult.

Let it be clearly understood that democracy is a value that goes with capitalism, and not with socialism. And if democracy has to live, it can only live with capitalism; it cannot live with socialism. Democracy is an inalienable part of the capitalist way of life, and as such it can only go with capitalism.

Similarly there are other values -- we are not even aware of them -- which can be destroyed easily. And they are already being destroyed. The individual has the ultimate value. But in the eyes of socialism it is not the individual but the collective, the crowd, that has value. And socialism accepts that the individual can be sacrificed for the collective, the society. The individual, in fact, has always been sacrificed in the name of great principles, and for the sake of big and high-sounding names. He has been sacrificed sometimes for the sake of the nation and sometimes for the sake of religion, and sometimes for the sake of the KORAN, the Gita and innumerable other things. But man refuses to learn from history. When old altars disappear, he creates new ones, and continues sacrificing the individual. Socialism is such a new altar.

If man has to learn anything from his history, the one lesson that is worth learning is this: The individual cannot be sacrificed for anything. Even the greatest of nations does not have the right to ask for the sacrifice of a single individual. Even the greatest of humanity does not have the right to sacrifice the individual for its sake -- because the individual is a living consciousness, and it is dangerous to sacrifice this living consciousness at the altar of a system or an organization, however great it be; because the system is a lifeless arrangement, a dead entity, and it is not proper to sacrifice a living man for the sake of a dead system.

But we have gotten into the habit of killing the individual, and even now we are seeking new avenues, new altars at which the individual can be sacrificed. The new altar is socialism.

Socialism is not democratic. The socialism that is sought to be forced on us can never be democratic. In only one way can socialism come without sacrificing freedom, and that is when it comes effortlessly, naturally and by itself. Otherwise it is not possible for socialism to be democratic.

Only today a friend told me that he had read in some newspaper about a unique little island somewhere in the Pacific Ocean. The population of that island is not large, some hundreds of people live there. But the island is so rich in phosphorous mines, and those mines yield so much wealth that every person earns at least eight thousand *rupees* from them. In that island no one is poor, no one is rich, just because men are few and wealth is plentiful. This little island is perhaps the first socialist society on this earth at the moment. But the people of the island don't even know that they are a socialist society -- it is not necessary for them to know it.

Abundant wealth and scant population make for socialism.

The friend also told me about a unique custom that exists in that island and perhaps nowhere else. If a guest in a family admires a thing -- say the radio in the sitting room -- then the family immediately makes a

gift of the radio to the guest. Because they believe that if a person has a liking for a certain thing, it *should* go to him; it really belongs to him. This custom exists there because they have abundant wealth and so their clinging to wealth has withered away.

Someday we may have socialism on the whole earth. It is necessary, and it will come, if the socialists are not in haste. But if the socialists continue to be in a hurry, as they are, then the chances are that it will never come; it will be delayed forever. Socialism will come without sacrificing democracy when we have created a situation with plenty of wealth and less numbers of people. But then we will not know when it came, how it came. It will come silently, as every significant thing in life comes.

There is another thing that deserves attention, and it should be understood well. Many friends have complained that I say that labor has no use in the creation of wealth. I never said that labor has no use in the creation of riches. I only said that sooner or later labor will increasingly become a non-essential factor in the production of goods. over a long period it has already been losing its place. Labor has a hand in the creation of wealth, hut it has not been the central factor, the basic factor of production. It does not play a pivotal role. The basic factor, the pivotal factor is the mind of man -- his intelligence, his talent. It is man's intelligence that has discovered new dimensions of creating wealth.

It is also important to know that labor is a perishable commodity; it dies soon and readily if it is not used. Unused labor dies every day. If I have not worked today, then my unused labor cannot be preserved in some safe for future use. I will not do the same work ever again that I could have done had I worked today, because labor cannot be saved. It is lost every day; it is perishable. It is not that a worker will escape being exploited if he does not work in a field or factory for all his life. He will die nonetheless, because labor cannot be preserved; it cannot be put in a safe deposit.

Capitalism, for the first time, found ways and means to preserve labor. It made labor, a perishable commodity. preservable in the form of wages in money; that is, capital created out of it. So it is again capitalism that made it possible. If I work this very day and save five *rupees* of my wages, it is labor made durable. If it had not turned up in the form of five *rupees*, it would have gone to waste. It is not that my unexpended labor would have remained with me even if I had not worked to earn the wage in money. But it is strange that I say that while I had put in ten *rupees* worth of labor, I was paid only five. The fact is, that if I had not worked at all, my labor was not worth a single *paisa*. It is desirable, however, that some day I should be paid ten *rupees* instead of five that I receive right now. But it does not mean that ten *rupees* will come after destroying the capitalist mode of production. No, this system has to be retained and progressively developed.

As it is today, the capitalist system is not adequate. And don't think, as many friends have said, that I support the system as it is. The system as it is needs to be tremendously improved and developed. As it is, it is primitive; it is just the abe of capitalism. But the socialist cry is coming very much in the way of its growth, and it will not allow it to grow if it has its way. But if capitalism is allowed to grow it will be quite possible for it to pay the worker ten *rupees*, even twenty, in the place of today's five. It will be possible to pay even the person who does not work. And if we go through a full technological revolution, which is in the making, it is just likely people demanding work will be paid less and those agreeing to enjoy leisure will be paid more. It will be so because the utility of labor is connected with so many other things.

If tomorrow your town is equipped with every kind of automatic machine, soon tens of thousands of people will be out of employment. But what will you do with the huge wealth that the automatic machines will produce? You will have to give it away in the form of compensation to the unemployed people. But someone among them may say that he cannot sit idle for twenty-four hours, he must have at least two hours' work every day, otherwise he will go crazy. This man will have to be paid less because he wants both: work and money. And another man who agrees to sit idle and be content with only money, will have to be paid more than the one asking for work.

This can be possible in fifty years' time if capitalist production is fully developed and automatized, and no efforts are made to sabotage it at its various points.

The ways of sabotaging are devious; they are not easily discernible. On the one hand the leaders shout that the country is poor, and production. more production, is the need of the hour, and on the other hand they go on imposing higher taxes on those very people who produce more. This is utterly foolish. If you really mean *production* of wealth, the pattern of taxation will have to be radically altered. People who produce more should pay less tax and those producing less should be made to pay more tax. The person who produces two hundred thousand *rupees* worth of goods annually should pay less tax than the one who produces only one hundred thousand *rupees* worth of goods. Similarly, the producer of five hundred

thousand *rupees* worth of goods should pay less than the one producing two hundred thousand *rupees* worth of goods. And he should be exempted totally from paying any taxes, who produces, say, a million *rupees* worth of goods in one year. And if someone produces ten million worth of goods, the government should pay him instead.

Then alone, wealth, abundant wealth, can be created. The key to production is incentive. If an entrepreneur today earns two hundred thousand *rupees* in profit, he is made to part with ninety percent of his income by way of taxes. And if another entrepreneur earns, save five hundred thousand, he will have to part with his entire income to pay the taxes. And in case someone dares to earn a million *rupees*, he will have to sell his assets to pay the taxes. Under the circumstances the producer thinks -- and thinks rightly -- that it is useless to produce. Thus you are obstructing those who can create wealth and you sing hymns Of praise to that largest group, the idlers who do not produce and earn at all. Can there be a better way of destroying the country than this?

The hymns of praise meant to placate the masses may be pleasant at the moment, but they are going to prove very costly and dangerous.

It is very interesting to note that a great majority of mankind is wholly uncreative. This majority is contented with eating and producing children. It has done nothing else. Only a very small fraction of humanity has engaged itself in creativity and produced great results. Take any field, be it poetry or great painting, production of wealth, science or religion -- only a handful of men and women have attained to peaks of creativity. The tragedy is that it is these very people who are being maligned, thwarted and suppressed. And it is a very absurd logic at that. On the one hand you say that wealth is urgently needed and on the other you praise those who are without any wealth. Why don't they have limit.

They have been on this earth for millions of years. Their forefathers were here. Have you ever thought why they did not have wealth? They produced children and not wealth -- and it is thus they have always remained poor. It is amazing that creators of wealth are made to feel guilty about it, they are treated as criminals and are going to be put on the cross of the society. Their only crime is that they did not produce children and sit idly by, like the rest of mankind. And their worst crime is that they produced wealth. Now those who did not take part in the production of wealth will take revenge, they will strangle them on the grounds of being exploiters. This is quite strange. This wealth has not come through exploitation; it has been created with great intelligence and hard work. It has been created through the adventure of the mind in many dimensions.

But we give no thought to it and we are determined to destroy those who create wealth and prosperity. This is our strange logic all the way down. This is a dichotomy.

I happened to visit a family-planning center a short time ago. The whole country and its government are engaged in an effort to limit the size of the family with a view to controlling the exploding population of the country. But our logic is upside-down everywhere. If we have to have family planning it is necessary that we think about it in its total perspective. As I said earlier, that if we have to have wealth, the producer should be given full encouragement and incentive to do it, but the contrary is happening -- he is being punished and persecuted. And why should he then produce if he is going to be punished for it? And the people who are not productive will not do it in any case. And those who can produce, will withhold their hands in despair. And consequently the country will suffer and go down the drain. It can never be rich.

When I arrived at the center I saw a lot of propaganda being done about the importance of family planning. I asked the officer in charge of the center if he knew about the rates of income tax for the bachelors and the married couples and couples with children. The officer said that there was no connection whatsoever between taxation and family planning. I then said that in that case there is no connection between intelligence and family planning.

If the government wants to limit the family it should levy heavy taxes on those who produce more children than the prescribed number. But the contrary is happening on this front too. Parents with many children pay much less tax than those with less or no children. And this law works against family planning. If it is to succeed, parents with more children should be made to pay a larger amount of tax than the others with less or no children. A family with three children -- if three be the limit -- should pay much less tax than the family with more than three children. And if a family exceeds the number of five then the schools and hospitals should be asked to charge higher fees for their children's studies and treatment. Then alone will families feel compelled to limit their size.

But, currently, parents with a larger number of children are given higher rebates in income tax. The bachelors pay higher taxes than the married ones. It is utterly foolish. Bachelors should receive full

exemption from taxes, or if they have to be taxed at all the rates should be much lower so that young people abstain from marriage or marry late. On the other hand married people should be taxed heavily so that marriage becomes costly. And let there be a graduated increase in tax rates with every increase in the number of a family's children Then there will be a system a logic in the management of the state affairs; otherwise the whole thing, as it is, is simply ridiculous. What does it mean that while you cry for limiting the family, you go on rewarding those with unlimited families?

The same chaos prevails in the field of production. And it is so in many dimensions of life that for lack of a clear perspective we just go on drifting. If we want to end poverty then all avenues of production should be opened and every facility and incentive given to those who have the talent to produce. If the country's poverty has to be liquidated, then capital from all over the world should be invited for investment in India. But we think that if people from other countries come here, they would exploit us. As I said, if labor is not used, it just perishes.

So if international capital is allowed to be invested here, it can convert the entire unused labor of this country into solid wealth. But we are afraid that we will be exploited It is a very wrong way of thinking. International capital will not exploit us; on the contrary, it will help us immensely. It will utilize the huge unemployed manpower of this country which is just being wasted everyday like the waters of the Ganges and Narmada -- when you don't use them, they disappear into the ocean. If we fail to utilize our labor energy that is abounding it will disappear into the cosmos and be lost to us forever. Let it be used and transformed into wealth. Then alone it can be preserved.

But we are a strange people. We say that it does not matter if ten *rupees* worth of labor is wasted, but we will not agree to work for five *rupees* and be robbed of the other five, as if we have five *rupees* in cash on us and someone is going to grab it. No it is not so; nobody is robbing you.
The whole concept of exploitation is full of nonsense.

Capitalism is an instrument for converting labor into wealth and if capitalism is allowed to grow unimpeded it call find ways to convert the entire labor of the country into wealth but the socialists say that they will hand over everything -- the means of production and labor -- to the state The irony is that the politicians are, and have always been. the most inefficient and worthless class of people in the world.

There is a reason for this. It is that merit is valued in every walk of human life except in politics. In politics alone merit has no value at all. The person who cannot be employed in a shoe-shop to sell shoes can very well become the education minister of a country -- there is no difficulty in it, because it is not necessary that a minister of education have any educational qualifications. In fact, politics is the refuge, and the only refuge of the misfits and the nincompoops.

A person who has no qualifications whatsoever, is qualified for politics. Politics does not ask for any particular qualifications, specialized knowledge, on the part of those who want to enter its arena. It is a strange profession, which calls for nothing except that you can shout slogans and get some followers behind you. But what will he do by becoming the education minister? Vice-chancellors and academicians will dance in attendance on him and the man will put his thumbprint in place of his signature. It is an outrage on education that it should be directed by one who cannot sign his name. A person who does not know what medical science is becomes the health minister to take care of the country's health.

Politics, which is the haven of the nincompoops, is trying to take over the wealth of the country as well. It says that trade, commerce, industries -- including all means of production -- should be put in the hands of the state, which is another name for the politician. So the politicians will manage and control the economic life of the country. It seems that they are under a vow to ruin the country forever. And they will do it; they will not stop short of it.

My vision is different. It is that the politician can be prevented from ruining the human societies of the world if he is prevented from directly controlling the government and the administration of the state. The elected representatives of the people. of course, should form the parliament, but the parliament or the majority party in parliament will not form the Cabinet or the council of ministers. The majority party should find highly qualified and experienced specialists and experts in different fields of government -- like education, health, finance and the rest -- and form the council of ministers with them. For example, it will be the task of the majority party to find the best educationist for the job of education minister. Similarly it will appoint the best physician as health minister. The right to select the specialist members of the Cabinet will certainly belong to the majority party, but no popular representatives will be appointed as education minister and health minister, or any minister for that matter.

What we have at the moment is mobocracy; it is certainly not democracy. It is all right for the people to

choose their representatives for the parliament, but it should be the clearly defined task of the majority party in parliament to find the best men of merit to administer the various divisions and functions of the government. They have to see to it that the selected ministers are fully qualified for their different jobs. Then we will have *meritocracy* in the place of the mobocracy that we have. Unless democracy is wedded to meritocracy, i will remain a tool in the hands of the ignorant and stupid people. And unless democracy it allied with meritocracy, democracy will continue to be the instrument of man's downfall and degradation; it can never be the instrument of his uplifting and glory.

I am all in favor of the people electing their representatives; it is their right -- but they have no right to make their representative the education minister of the country. The representatives will have this much right: They will search for the best educationist and invite him to shoulder the responsibility of education minister. The Cabinet and the administration of the country should be in the hands of the experts. Meritocracy means the rule of the experts, the specialists, the qualified people; it is the rule of men of merit.

It is the age of specialization -- we have specialists even for small things of life. Those days are gone when you had to go to the village doctor who just checked your pulse and prescribed medicine without asking you if you suffered from headache or bellyache. It happened in pre-specialization days when the village doctor was supposed to know every thing. Things have changed since.~

I have heard that fifty years from now a woman visited the clinic of a doctor and said that she had eye trouble. The doctor took her into his consultation room and enquired which particular eye was giving her trouble. When she pointed to her left eye, the doctor said, "Excuse me, I am a specialist for the right eye. The left-eye specialist lives in the neighboring building."

Even one eye is such a big thing that a single doctor for both eyes will not last long. Even a single eye is a great phenomenon -- much too complex in itself. It needs specialization and its own specialist.

The eye is certainly a complex organ, but the most complex organ is the state, which is in the hands of the most incompetent, the most inexpert and unskilled people. They will continue to ruin the country. And the inexpert want to monopolize everything. They want all power for themselves. Besides political power, they want to monopolize economic power too. They want trade and industries and everything in their hands. Even science and religion are not spared -- they want everything under the sun. They may desire so, but if we allow their desires to be fulfilled, danger is guaranteed.

That is why I place this idea of meritocracy before you. Meritocracy is not opposed to democracy; meritocracy is a concept of working through democracy. And sooner or later, with the growth of understanding, the specialist is going to be significant in the whole world. Maybe, sooner or later, everything will be in the hands of the expert, the knowledgeable.

A friend has sent this comment to me:

> AS YOU SAY THAT ONLY THE CAPITALISTS KNOW HOW TO PRODUCE WEALTH, THE brahmins IN THE PAST CLAIMED THAT THEY ALONE COULD PRODUCE KNOWLEDGE. WHERE ARE THOSE brahmins AND THEIR MONOPOLY OF KNOWLEDGE? NOW ANYONE IS CREATING KNOWLEDGE. IN THE SAME WAY WHEN THE CAPITALISTS WILL HAVE DISAPPEARED, EVERYBODY WILL CREATE WEALTH.

I would say to this friend that he is not aware of what we have said on this matter. We have not been saying that only the *brahmin* can create knowledge, no; we have been saying that he who creates knowledge is a *brahmin*. And this is so even today; it is the *brahmin* who is creating knowledge in the whole world. Einstein is a *brahmin*, not a businessman. And Bertrand Russell is a *brahmin*. And so is Marx. All of them are *brahmins*. If Marx had been born in India he would have been a *maharishi* -- a great seer -- a long time ago. But what do I mean by a *brahmin*?

Nobody is a *brahmin* by birth. It was a grave mistake, all injustice at that, that the concept of *brahmin* was joined with birth. The concept that there are four types of men on this earth is very significant. It is really a concept of deep insight. The error came in when it was tied with birth. No one is a *brahmin* by birth, or a tradesman or a warrior by birth. But there are people for whom the search for knowledge becomes their very breath, their soul. There are people who search for wealth with the same passion and commitment. Then there are others who seek power like they are seeking their lives. Similarly there are people whose life's central theme is work, labor.

This concept of four types -- the *brahmin*, the knowledgeable, the *kshatriya*, the warrior, the *vaishya*, *the tradesman*, and the *shudra*, the workman -- was very meaningful. When it came to be associated with birth it became diseased and distorted. Otherwise it was very different. In its true sense the concept meant that

there are only four types of men in the world. And this concept has not gone wrong even today; it will never go wrong.

There are only four types, not more.

There are people who can produce wealth, and they are a few. It is not necessary that the son of a rich man should produce wealth; he may do something else. So an element of liquidity is there in this concept. But some persons are born with the talent to produce wealth, and they make for businessmen. And a few others can produce knowledge. Here is Karl Marx who spent twenty years in the library of the British Museum so that he could write DAS KAPITAL. He used to be so absorbed in his studies that when the library closed each evening, the clerk usually found him Lying unconscious in his chair and had to help him go home. He read so much all through the day that by the evening he fell into a swoon. This man is a *brahmin*. The fact is that knowledge cannot be created without the *brahmin*. He who brings knowledge to any part of the world belongs to the category of *brahmins*. So also, only a few men can create wealth.

And the pursuit of power and politics is different from the pursuit of wealth. If the passion for politics is right and pure, then the pursuit belongs to the category of the warrior. The warrior totally goes in pursuit of power and spends his life in that pursuit. And the *shudra*, the worker type, is not going to disappear from the earth. Of course, nobody should be a *shudra* by birth. *Shudra* means a type of person who works, eats, procreates and dies. And many people are shudras, workers, and they are found all over the world. They are found in the families of *brahmins*, warriors and businessman. *Shudra* is not a derogatory term. *Shudra* is one who does no more than fulfill the basic needs of nature; he just works, eats, sleeps, produces children and dies. He ends his life living on the plane of an animal .

But we are used to thinking that a person is a *brahmin* if he is born in the family of a *brahmin*. The *brahmin* by birth is no more. And the businessman by birth is not going to last long. But if somebody has talent to produce wealth, his freedom to do it should be secured. Similarly, the worker should be free to work and the priest should be free in his own pursuit.

Socialism is going to come in the way of every pursuit; it is going to control knowledge itself. In Russia today there is a basic restraint on the quest for knowledge. Every kind of knowledge is not allowed to be sought and found. If someone in Russia wants to do research on meditation, it is simply impossible. There is no way to be a sannyasin in today's Russia. The sannyasin is also on a quest, and who can say that this quest may not prove to be the ultimate. When all knowledge has exhausted itself and failed, maybe the quest of the sannyasin is proven right. Because a researcher like Einstein says at the close of his life, that after all his search, he came to a point where he could only say that he knew nothing. The more he searched the more he found that he was ignorant. And the more he searched the more he found that there still remained an infinity to be found. At the end he could say this much: that life is a mystery -- beginningless and endless.

Now this man is a sannyasin; he has reached the very shore of mystery. But in Russia you cannot talk of mystery. The search for God is forbidden; it is considered to be dangerous. This means that there is no way to be a *brahmin* in Russia. Even the search for wealth is prohibited.

Only today someone informed me that the Russian government has invited Ford to build a motor factory in their country. Now they invite Ford from America, and they destroyed, in the past fifty years, the possibility for a Ford to be born in Russia itself. Ford could have happened in Russia; it was not necessary to import him from America -- but they had to. Why? What is the matter? Russia, too, had its business class with the acumen to produce wealth. What happened to it? In fifty years' time the socialist government regimented it, suppressed it and ultimately destroyed it. It is in shackles at the moment; it cannot move a finger.

Socialism does not give freedom to any of these four types of people. And that is why I believe that socialism is inhuman. On the other hand capitalism is a humanistic system which gives full freedom to all kinds of people, and in all directions of life, to grow and be themselves. If it is not giving full freedom right now, then efforts should be made that it does. If there are any impediments, they should be removed. But there are people who say, "Why get rid of the disease? Get rid of the diseased himself." They say that there is no use treating the patient, better to kill him. In fact, there are flaws in capitalism, but they can be removed. But the socialists argue that the flaws are so numerous that it is better to finish the system itself. They don't know that the death of capitalism may turn out to be the death knell of man himself.

In this context I would refer to another matter.

Yesterday I called Gandhi a *bania*, a businessman, and some friends felt hurt about it.

Gandhi was a businessman; he was a businessman in the same sense in which I referred to four types of men a little while ago. Somebody has said that I used a derogatory term to describe him. Some people think

that "businessman" is a derogatory term. Even the businessman feels so. But no word is derogatory. Businessman is a fact; he is a type of man. And I say that Gandhi is not a *brahmin*, not a warrior, nor a worker; his basic personality is that of a businessman. But it is just a statement of fact; there is no condemnation implied in it.

We have become so feeble in our thinking that we understand only the language of praise or condemnation; we do not accept a fact, that there is something like "fact". If I say that so and so is suffering from T.B. he may say that I slandered him. But it is simply a fact that he is suffering from TB. -- there is no condemnation involved in it. I called Gandhi a businessman just because he is a businessman. I did not mean to condemn him in the slightest. His whole personality was such. But the friend wants me to give a few more illustrations.

A thousand illustrations can be given, but I will mention only a few. Mahavir Tyagi has mentioned an incident in his book of memoirs. One day Gandhi visited his town and addressed a largely attended public meeting in the evening. At the end of the meeting he asked for donations from the audience. Many people gave money; women gave away their ornaments, like earrings, bracelets and anklets. Gandhi accepted them and piled them on the podium. Before he left the meeting he asked Mahavir Tyagi to carry the donations to his residence.

Tyagi arrived at Gandhi's place at about midnight. He thought that Gandhi had gone to bed; he also thought that he himself could have waited until the next morning before he saw him. But he had no idea of the mind of a businessman -- he never goes to bed before finalizing his accounts. And so he was surprised to see that the old man was wide awake at that hour of the night.

As soon as Tyagi arrived Gandhi enquired if he had brought everything from the meeting place, and immediately he opened the bag and examined it. He found one earring missing. "No woman will give only one earring; she will donate the pair. So go back to the meeting place and find the other," he said to Tyagi. A tired Mahavir Tyagi returned to the meeting place at one in the morning and found the missing earring with the help of a gaslight. When he returned to Gandhi's place he again thought that he had gone to bed, but no, he again found the old man awake. When he received the earring he was satisfied and said to Tyagi, "Now you can go; the account is okay."

I did not say anything derogatory about Gandhi. This is also a kind of mind; there is nothing of condemnation about it. And if we had rightly understood the personality of Gandhi, it would have made a great difference in the life of India. Because if the leadership of this country was in the hands of a businessman, the danger was inevitable. It was really the job of a warrior which Gandhi, a businessman, undertook to do. Bhagat Singh would have done it well; Subhas Bose would have done it still better. But it could not happen that way. And Gandhi did what his type was capable of doing. The country was partitioned and it was a mutilated and lifeless independence that we had, because the businessman is always for compromise; he cannot afford to be an extremist. He says, "Let us settle on the basis of fifty-fifty." India's partition was the result of Gandhi's leadership. Because the mind of a businessman does not like fight, he chooses compromise instead. He believes in settlement on the basis of give-and-take. He avoids conflict and confrontation. Whether Gandhi said so in explicit terms is not the question. It was the mind of a businessman that the country acquired from the leadership of Gandhi.

This is precisely the reason why Gandhi found accord with the British, because they also are a community of businessmen. The British could not have found this accord with anyone else. It was impossible to have accord with Bhagat Singh or Subhas Bose. They had accord with Gandhi because their mental type was the same. The British were essentially businessmen, who by mistake became rulers of a country and wielded power. And the person who confronted them was, to their good luck, also a businessman. It is surprising to see that the British government provided every security to Gandhi, something no government on earth had ever done to their enemy. We could not save Gandhi's life after the British left India, but he was alive as long as they were here. It is such an interesting episode of history.

The British gave full protection to Gandhi because it became clear to them that sooner or later he would prove useful to them, and so they should be on good terms with him. others in his place would have been difficult to deal with. There was a sort of inner communion between him and the British rulers of India. This relationship was bound to happen, because it was so natural -- they belonged to the same category as far as their mental makeup was concerned. They could understand each other, and so a rapport was established between them.

That is why India could not win her independence; it was given as a gift, and such an independence is worse than slavery. Independence is wrested, it is achieved, it is not had by begging. Independence is not

had through negotiations and compromises; it is always wrested from unwilling hands. And the freedom that is wrested is alive and dynamic; it has a verve and vitality of its own. And one that is granted and received as a gift is as good as a corpse. It was a lackluster independence that came to India in 1947; it missed the glory and grandeur that comes with it. And it came with all the ugly consequences that independence coming as a gift brings with it.

Gandhi never tired of preaching non-violence, because a businessman cannot afford violence. Have you cared to note that the Jain *teerthankara* Mahavira is a *kshatriya*, a warrior, but the community that gathered around him is entirely a trading community. Mahavira is a warrior, and the twenty-four *teerthankaras* of the Jains are warriors, but not one Jain is a warrior -- all the Jains are businessmen. What is the matter? There is no other reason than the fact that non-violence made a deep appeal to the merchant community. Mahavira's non-violence made a great impact on the minds of the shopkeepers. Similarly, the businessman's mind in India found itself in accord with Gandhi's non-violence. It said that Gandhi was right: if we are not going to be violent with others, others will not be violent with us. It was because of Gandhi's leadership that non-violence became the basis of a movement for independence. India had to go through tremendous misfortunes because of the non-violent character of its movement for independence.

It was a great misfortune that Gandhi did not allow the hatred and violence that naturally surged in India's mind against the British to express itself. He suppressed it. Whenever a little violence showed itself, the businessman in Gandhi panicked and retreated, as if he thought aloud that shopkeepers could not afford violence, they were all for compromise. He always retraced his steps.

I remember a story; it is perhaps one of the folk tales of Rajasthan. The story says that there was a warrior, a *kshatriya* in a village, who was very proud of his mustache; it symbolized his brawn. He sat all through the day in front of his house twisting the ends of his mustache upwards. He had it announced in the village that nobody could pass his house twisting the ends of his mustache upwards.

One day a businessman, who had newly settled in the village and who sported a mustache, happened to pass the house of the warrior while twisting the ends of his mustache upwards. The warrior stopped him and said, "Listen, businessman, stop twisting the ends of your mustache upwards." The businessman said, "Who are you to order me about?" The warrior stood up and handed the businessman a sword saying, "Then take this sword and let us settle the matter once and for all."

The businessman was flabbergasted, he had not imagined that things would come to such a head. He said, "Okay. But before we fight a duel let us do one thing that is necessary. In case I die, my wife and children will suffer. And if you die your wife will be widowed and your children will have to beg. It will be better if both of us go back to our houses and finish with our dependents. And then we will settle our score."

The warrior readily agreed. If he had been intelligent, he would not have made an issue of his mustache. The businessman went home, and so did the warrior. The warrior killed his wife and children and returned to his seat, twisting his mustache. When the businessman came back, he had no mustache at all; he had shaved it. And he said, "I thought there was no point in fighting to death for nothing, and I shaved my mustache!"

This is a type of mind; there is nothing derogatory about it. This is just to say that the warrior is like this and the businessman is like that. It is not a condemnation.

Whenever Gandhi was in difficulties, whether it was the Chaurichaura incident or something else that turned violent, he at once beat a retreat. He thought it was better that he shaved his mustache. Why fight? The result was that the hatred and violence of the Indian people against the British, which was simply natural, was repressed. And because of this repression, the two major communities of India -- the Hindus and the Mohammedans -- fought with each other, and bloody riots took place throughout the country. If India had fought the British openly -- with swords -- the Hindus and Mohammedans would not have fought among themselves. As we could not fight the British, the repressed hatred, the unspent violence, had to find an outlet somewhere. Where could it go? And it found an outlet in the Hindu-Mohammedan riots, in violent infighting.

It is generally believed that Gandhi tried his best to prevent the infighting between Hindus and Mohammedans. But I say that he was responsible for the whole tragedy. You can understand this easily if you are familiar with the findings of modern psychology. The feeling of hatred and violence against the alien rulers was so powerful -- and very natural at that -- that it could have set fire to the British regime and thrown it out of India. Such a tremendous energy was suppressed, and it had to find other ways to express itself. It could not have done otherwise.

For example, there is a petty clerk working in some office. One day his boss berates him He is so hurt

that he feels like strangling his boss, but he simply cannot do it; it is unthinkable. So he suppresses his anger and puts a false smile on his face and goes about wagging his tail before the boss as usual.

Then the clerk leaves for home in the evening. Watch his bicycle; he is pedaling it with great force. Why? He is just giving vent to his repressed anger against the boss. He would have beaten him with his shoes, but he could not. Now it is as if he is beating the pedal with the same shoes. And he drives fast. Now his wife should know that the lord and husband is coming home after he had some trouble with his boss. But she does not know a thing. She is fondly expecting her husband home. The husband too is not aware of what he is going to do after reaching home. But you can know that he is now going to strangle his wife in the place of his boss. He will find a thousand and one excuses to punish her -- the bread for his dinner was burned, the bed was not made, and so on and so forth. And he takes her to task, he thrashes her. In reality he had to thrash the boss, but he dared not. So the anger deviates and makes the wife its target.

Hatred is stored in his mind; it is bursting. If you close the drainage of your house, then filth will be all over the place. As a house needs a drainage, so also our violence needs a let-go. And if it is not allowed a right outlet, it will find a wrong one. And the violence expressed the wrong way will do you more harm than one expressed the right way. It proved to be so.

But the wife is also helpless; she cannot beat the husband in retaliation. Up to now the wife has not gathered that much courage... but she should. Husbands themselves have taught the wives that husbands are their gods. Now it is dangerous to beat a god, although the wife has her doubts too. What kind of a god is he that beats his wife without reason? But she has to believe what she had been taught to believe.

So the wife of the clerk, in her turn, waits for her son to return from the school. These are all unconscious deviations. The son is returning from school; he is not aware of what has happened between his father and mother. He comes home singing a film song. The mother immediately grabs him by the neck saying, "What a dirty song it is!" It was this very song he sang while returning home the previous evening and the evening before that. And the mother herself sang it, his father too. Their forefathers had done the same -- there is nothing new about this song -- but today the mother is about to strangle him on the grounds that he sang an indecent song.

Now what should the son do? Should he hit his mother back? But the world has not become that civilized yet. So he goes inside his room, picks up his doll and tears it to pieces.

The mind has its own energy. Gandhi caused deviations in the way of India's natural energy by thwarting it, suppressing it. If India's violence had been directed against the British -- which was its natural course -- a splendored country could have emerged out of that clean fight. Then India would not have been divided into two parts; it would have remained one and whole. A direct fight with the British power would have disciplined us as a people, given an edge and sharpness to our energy and a dignity and grandeur of our own. A straight and clean fight with the alien rulers would have filled us with hope and confidence, verve and vitality; it would have made our life lively, juicy and beautiful. But that could not happen.

But we had to use the sword nonetheless, and we used it against our own people. This is how the Hindus and Mohammedans clashed, and clashed like savages. And who is responsible for the massive violence that blasted this country after it became independent on August 15, 1947?

People are dishonest who say that the British government engineered the communal riots and infighting. Some people say that Mr. Jinnah was responsible for it. Others say other things. No, this is wrong. None of them, neither Jinnah nor the British were behind the holocaust. The real reason was that a volcano of hate and violence was smoldering in India's mind, but it had no outlet. So when India was partitioned, the suppressed volcano found an opportunity and it erupted. The pain of hundreds of years of slavery found an outlet. The country was partitioned and a million people were killed. At the price of a million lives we would have wrested our freedom from the British a long time before. If one fine morning a million people had only shown readiness to die for their country's freedom, the British government would have left the very next morning. But it could not be.

When I say that Gandhi was a businessman, I say it after due consideration. And I do not mean to slander him in the least. And it will stand you in good stead if you take him to be what he is -- a businessman. Then you will be careful in relating with him in the future. If this country has anything to do with the shopkeeper's mind, then it will never have that dynamism, that *elan vital*, without which we would be as good as a dead people.

The tradesman has his usefulness. He has a place in the society, and he is valuable. Similarly the warrior has a place in the society, and he is useful and valuable. The priest is equally useful and valuable. And the laborer also. They all have their distinctive usefulness and value. And in the humanist sense no one is more

or less valuable than the other.

But it should be clearly understood that socialism is going to wipe out these distinctive types altogether, because it does not accept them. It says that all men are the same -- but all men are not the same.

A friend has a question, and a few other friends have put the same question with some variations. They want to know on what authority I say that Gandhi was opposed to railways, telegraphs and airplanes. They also say that I am wrong to say so.

I wonder if you read anything at all.

If you only read Gandhi's *hind swaraj* you will see that Gandhi denounced modern machines and technology a thousand times more than what I have mentioned here. But the book *hind swaraj* was written way back in 1905, and someone may say that it is not right to judge a person who died in 1948 from his writings of 1905. I will agree with him. But in this context there is a letter of Gandhi's which he wrote to Jawaharlal Nehru in 1945. Nehru had asked Gandhi by letter if he still stood by his opposition to railways and telegraphs as he had written in his book *hind swaraj*. Gandhi wrote back to Nehru -- and this in 1945 -- that he stood by every word he had written in *hind swaraj*. It appears that the questioners don't read a thing. They have said that I am not aware of facts. But the truth is that Gandhi himself was not a well-read man, and his followers are still less so. In my understanding, Gandhi is the least-read man among the great men of this century. He was unaware of all the great findings of the present times. He knew nothing about Freud and Jung. And what he talked about celibacy was three thousand years old and now out-of-date. He had no knowledge of the studies done on birth control. He read Marx in jail in 1942, and I doubt if he read him fully. His grasp of Marxism, however, was never deep. He, of course, read the GITA and the RAMAYANA, but the GITA and the RAMAYANA are the textbooks for the ignorant villagers, not for the knowledgeable. Gandhi read poorly and thought poorly, and his followers, it seems, do not even read their leader's writings.

A last word. Another friend has said that I did not illustrate my point when I said that there was contradiction in Gandhi's professions and his practice.

I would like to give a few examples.

Gandhi preached non-violence throughout his life, but his own personality was violent, utterly violent. He never tired of talking of non-violence. You may ask how I say it. We need to understand this thing carefully.

If I point a knife at your chest and say that I w ill kill you if you don't accept what I say, then you will say that I am a violent person. Now just reverse the process. Instead of pointing the knife at you, I point it at myself and say that I will kill myself if you don't accept what I say. Do I now become a non-violent person? Does one become non-violent by just turning the direction of the knife, or changing its target?

All his life Gandhi used this threat, this coercion that he would kill himself if his point of view was not accepted. This is coercion, this is violence. Gandhi coerced Dr. Ambedkar through fasting. He could not bring about one change of heart, though he resorted to any number of fasts and fasts-unto-death. Not one heart was changed, although he always talked of"change of heart" as the object of his fasts. Ambedkar just gave in under duress and accepted Gandhi's demands. Later on Ambedkar said that Gandhi should not be under the illusion that he changed his heart. He still believed that he was right and Gandhi was wrong, but he submitted because he realized that it would be too much if Gandhi lost his life for his demand. His heart was not at all changed; he relented because of Gandhi's coercion. Gandhi used this kind of coercion all along.

Whether you threaten to kill yourself or kill others, it is all the same and it is violence. Both kinds of threats are violent. But we fail to observe it, and we think that the threat to kill oneself is non-violent. Truth is otherwise; it is subtle violence. It is not non-violence. Non-violence is very different. Non-violence means that there should be no threat, no coercion whatsoever, to kill oneself or others. Ask the people who were associated with Gandhi. Ask his own sons. Ask Haridas Gandhi if his father was non-violent. If so, then why did he become a Mohammedan? If Gandhi was non-violent, why did his son take to drinking and meat-eating? If Gandhi was non-violent, why did he have to fight his father all his life?

It was because Gandhi's non-violence was so sadistic, so torturous that he tortured his own sons. Haridas left home and ran away for fear of his father, that he would destroy him. Haridas did not know that the person who could not be a right father to his own son was going to become the father of a whole nation.

Really, it is easy to become the father of a nation; it is much more difficult to be a right father of a single son. Being the nation's father you are really nobody's father. Ask Haridas and you will know whether Gandhi's personality was violent or non-violent. Ask Kasturba, his wife, about it. A lot is being written about the married life of Gandhi and Kasturba and it is trumpeted that they made a very ideal couple. It is

sheer tall-talk; but in talking tall we are a matchless people.

In reality the married life of Gandhi was ridden with constant conflict and strife, but we claim that it was the ideal of ideals. Ask Kasturba; look at their whole life.But we don't see at all; we are so skilled in shouting and slogan-mongering that we don't need seeing.

Whenever they had a guest in their house in South Africa, Gandhi always asked Kasturba to clean the guest's latrine. Once Gandhi saw that Kasturba was weeping while coming down the stairs with the guest's chamber pot in her hands. He took her to task saying, "Don't cry. Service should be rendered with a smile on your lips." The poor woman is being forced to clean the latrine of others; she is not doing it for service. She is just in the trap of her husband who, in his turn, is in the trap of a set of principles. So he coerces his wife to clean latrines with a smile. Many times he took Kasturba by her wrist and threw her out of the house at midnight, on the grounds that she did not follow his principles.

This man is not non-violent; he is utterly violent. But he swears by non-violence; it is his ideal. And it is on account of his ideal of non-violence that it becomes so difficult to understand his personality.

Life is a very complex affair; it is not that simple. So when I say something don't jump to a conclusion about it. Whatever I say is well-considered; I have given thought to it.

But Gandhi's devotees think that they are protecting him by questioning me. They are mistaken to think so. The more questions they ask, the more vulnerable they make him to beatings. There is no place in my mind for Gandhi. I consider him to be an utterly diseased personality, so don't get him beaten unnecessarily. It is not necessary to drag him in the midst of our present discussions. Right now I am speaking on the question of socialism and capitalism, and you bring him in for a beating. It is absolutely uncalled for.

I am grateful to you for having listened to me so silently, with love. And at the end I bow down to the God enshrined in the heart of each one of you. Please accept my salutations.

Beware of Socialism

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Gandhiism capitalism and socialism

17 April 1970 pm in Cross Maidan

Archive code: 7004175
ShortTitle: SOCIAL05
Audio: No
Video: No

Hundreds of questions -- all in the context of what I said in the course of the last four discourses -- have been received. I will try to answer in brief as many of them as is possible.

A friend has asked if in my view socialism call come through Vinobe Bhave's *sarvodaya* -- his concept of "the good of all".

Sarvodaya, whether it is Vinoba's or Gandhi's, cannot bring socialism, because the whole concept of *sarvodaya* is concerned with taking man back to the jungle -- the primitive way of life. The ideal of *sarvodaya* is opposed to capitalism -- not in the sense of going beyond it, but in the sense of going behind it.

There are two ways of getting rid of capitalism -- either you go beyond it or you go behind. And for some people going back is always easy, and alluring too. But going back to the past is neither possible nor desirable.

We have to go forward willingly or compulsively. Those who go forward compulsively do so listlessly like animals. And those who go voluntarily do so with a song in their hearts and with a rhythm in their walk. They go with a hope and a dream and a thrill to find their future.

The thought of going back to the past has gripped India so firmly that whenever we are faced with

difficulties we immediately think of turning back. And the reason is psychological, which we would do well to understand. It would be very useful to investigate the psychological meaning of Vinoba's *sarvodaya* and of the whole Gandhian thought and outlook.

Firstly, everybody thinks that everything was so good in the past. The village was good and the city is bad just because the village is of the old and the city is new. But it is the people living in the city who think that the countryside is so good. The villagers themselves don't think so. It is one thing to take a day off and go round a village, and quite another to spend a lifetime in the countryside. It is funny that people who lay so much stress on the importance of *sarvodaya* and the village life and the old system of village government, don't live in the villages themselves, they all live in cities. Living in cities they write books on the beauty and grandeur of the natural life in the village.

These illusions that we nurse are, of course, very beautiful to look at, but they are dangerous nonetheless.

The village has no future; the future belongs to the city. In the coming world there will be no villages; there will be cities and such big cities that we cannot think of. A village in relation to the city is like a straw hut in relation to the skyscraper. Neither the straw hut nor the village is going to exist in the coming world. In fact, the future world will be the world of the cities and their citizens.

The truth is that as man progresses, he will gradually be freed from his dependence on the land. And unless man is fully freed from the land he will not be a fully cultured man. Man has been constantly freeing himself from his dependence on many things, but he is yet dependent on the land for his food. But it is possible that he will soon be free in this respect too. In my view, the growth of technology will end his dependence on land. The day is not far off when he will not depend on the land for his food. Food will be produced as any other industrial goods are produced -- in workshops and factories. Food will be produced chemically and synthetically.

And it is not possible to remain tied to the land forever. The area of cultivable land is small and the population is already too large. And agriculture, as we know it, is much too old and archaic, and it cannot have any deep relationship with the highly developed technology of today. New kinds of food and new ways of food production will have to be found. Food can be obtained from the seas. Really, sea food is already in the market. And efforts are on to extract food from the air and sunrays. And sooner or later food can be had directly from the cosmic rays.

Until man frees himself from this dependence on the land, his poverty and degradation are not going to disappear completely, because the amount of land available is small and the population is increasingly large. We have reduced our death rate, but it seems as if it is impossible to reduce the birthrate.

Sarvodaya is a movement tied to the land. And it is a past-oriented movement, believing that man's salvation lies in his return to the caves. It is not a future-oriented movement. And there is no future for a land-bound movement and a movement that is past-oriented.

Secondly, the entire philosophy of *sarvodaya* is based on renunciation, austerity and simplicity. For thousands of years man has been taught the virtues of renunciation and austerity. But nobody follows it in practice and nobody is ever going to follow it. Once in a long while somebody comes along who is austere and simple, but he too is not really simple. He can wear simple clothes and eat simple food, but his mind is more complex than the mind of an ordinary man. Simplicity is not a way of life; expansion and complexity is the way of life.

Remember that life evolves from the simple to the complex. the amoeba is the first tiny living being from whom man came into being. In the course of time, it is the amoeba that developed into man. And the amoeba has only one cell; it lives with a single cell. It is the simplest creature on this earth. It has no intelligence; it has nothing. It can just breathe; it exists and dies. But as life evolves and grows, it begins to be complex. Man is more complex than the monkey. The man of Bombay is more complex than the primitive man. The more complex the brain, the more developed one is.

Gandhi and Vinoba are too much obsessed with the old idea of simplicity. They believe that man's life should be simple and his needs few. It would be great if he produces his clothes with the spinning wheel and operates his farms manually without the help of tools. Tools and implements, according to Gandhian ideology, are not necessary.

But these ideals are unnatural. This talk of return to nature is very unnatural. Man has been constantly moving toward complexity and his needs have been constantly multiplying. All the teachers of the world said, "Reduce your needs," but nobody listened to them. Needs cannot be reduced; it is not in the nature of things. It is not the way of life. Life is always in favor of increasing its needs. Of course, if you want to die,

you can very well reduce them. And if the needs are reduced to the minimum, you will die in the end. In the process of reducing necessities a masochist personality, a suicidal personality, is born -- one who goes on destroying himself.

Life is ever-expanding; it is an expansion of necessities. And the greater the expansion of necessities, the greater the production. The greater the necessities, the more man invents. The greater the necessities, the more latent parts of man's mind are activated. The greater the needs, the more man is freed from his animality. An animal is animal because it has very few needs. And if his needs are reduced absolutely, man will have to live again on the level of the animals. His humanity will just wither away. Man means a complex life, full of expanding necessities.

A movement like *sarvodaya* insists on simplicity and a minimum of needs. Its whole emphasis is this. It means that it lacks a correct understanding of man's mind and brain. Yet it has appeal. It appeals because when we feel overwhelmed with complexities, when they become too much and we are at our wits' end, we tend to return to the past, to our childhood, to the state of simplicity. You will find a fifty year-old man, if his house is on fire, behaving like a child of ten. He will scream and wail in utter helplessness. This is psychological regression. Now he is a ten year-old, not fifty years old. The house being on fire has suddenly made the situation too complex for him to understand and cope with. Not knowing what to do, he is beating his breast, running here and there aimlessly and crying. It was all right for a child to do what he is doing, but it *is* wrong for a grown-up man to scream and shout. What has happened to him? How is it that a man of fifty has turned into a ten year-old? Why is he so childish?

The situation is too complex for him to understand, and he does not know what to do -- so he has mentally regressed to his childhood days and is behaving like a ten year-old.

Many times, in the course of a day, we become like children. It is because whenever a complex problem arises, the mind calls for rising to the height of the problem, it calls for more intelligence and alertness. And when we fail to rise, we just regress, we retreat. Somebody gets drunk or finds other ways to become unconscious. Being drunk he forgets the problem, he escapes it. And if the problem is still more complex he takes to *bhajan-kirtan* -- singing sacred songs in prayers to gods and goddesses. Singing sacred songs, he is again like a child trying to forget the problem. Desire for drink or *bhajan* or going back to the past is always escapist.

Life is a struggle with new problems, new challenges that are ever arising.

Sarvodaya and things like it are all escapist; they just ask you to escape the world of complexities. They say, "Why live in Bombay? Why live in New York? Why live in Moscow? Go back to the old-fashioned ways; return to the forest and live like the people who live there." If you can live without clothes, the better; you will be free of even plying the spinning wheel. Go back and still further back in time when human beings lived on roots and fruits. If not, then even a little agriculture will do. All emphasis is on return to the past. Why?

It is because some people are overwhelmed by the great and complex problems of life; they are frightened and panicky. It is they who are talking of returning to the past, to the simple.

My vision is quite different. I maintain that whenever great problems arise, it is the time for a leap forward. Human consciousness takes a jump when such great problems surround you; they compel you to think and reflect, to struggle and to stake your very life. Only when it is really a question of life and death does consciousness prepare itself for a great leap.

At the moment mankind is faced with any number of complex problems and great challenges. And there are two kinds of people. One kind is in the great majority -- and to us they seem to be right too. This majority says,

Why get into trouble? Let us return to the past when we had no problems. Let us go back to the days when there were no railways, no automobiles, no airplanes and no big cities. There were small villages, and we should return to them."

There were no big universities then, only small gurukuls -- teachers' family schools, where a handful of students lived with the family of the teacher and studied. Now great problems are arising because a single university has twenty thousand students to manage. Problems are bound to arise. Never before in the world have twenty thousand young people collected and lived within one campus. A son in the old days lived with his father who always dominated him. Now twenty thousand sons are together, whereas, nowhere can you find twenty thousand fathers living together. The difficulty is really enormous. Twenty thousand sons are smothering their parents; now the parents feel dominated and suppressed. Now there is one way: You do some real thinking to solve the problems of twenty thousand young people living on one campus. This is

difficult because the old cultures have no answers for these problems. You cannot find an answer in any of the old scriptures because the problems are so new. The coming together of such a large number of youth at one place is altogether a new phenomenon.

The truth is that youth itself is a new phenomenon. This youth did not exist in the old world. In old times there was the child and then there was the old man, but there was no youth. Before one attained to youth he was married, married in his very childhood. So the phenomenon of youth and its problems simply did not arise in the past, because youth was bypassed and one entered old age straight from childhood. Being married at the age of ten, one did not have the opportunity to be a youth. He will have been a father of two kids by the time he turns twenty. So he is already saddled with the responsibilities of an old man. A father is never young; he is always an old man. This was the answer that the old days had for the problems of youth -- it just did not allow the child to go through the period of youth. And then the children lived with their parents, and so again there was no problem. Now twenty to twenty-five thousand -- at places, even a hundred thousand young people -- are living together. Evidently an altogether new problem has arisen. So what to do?

The exponents of *sarvodaya* suggest that the universities be disbanded and youngsters sent back to their villages where they should receive only primary education -- what Gandhi calls "basic education." This much education is enough -- that they learn carpentry, shoemaking, weaving and things like these. Nothing more is needed.

This country will be ruined if it accepts Gandhian teachings. Is basic education really education? It is not education at all, it is really an escape from education. But for them the problem is solved; they say that this is how we can get over the trouble.

We have to grapple with the problem; we cannot escape it. Now that a new problem has arisen, it will have to be solved in a new way. But since the exponents of decadent wisdom have no answer they plead for a return to the times when these problems did not exist. I say that not only India, but the whole world is facing this problem of young people. All over the world they are coming together and they have become a class. The old people are not a class. So we have to think it through and find a solution. And we have to think some new thoughts.

My understanding is that going back to the village and resurrecting the *gurukuls* -- teachers' family schools -- and asking the youngsters to sit at the feet of the old gurus will not do. Those times are past, and what the teacher of old taught is of no use now. We have now so much to learn that small *gurukuls* cannot handle it. Even the existing universities are proving inadequate for the task, which is so vast. We need still bigger universities. We need much bigger libraries. Vast knowledge has been coming into being and with such speed that it has become difficult to communicate it to the new generation. The *gurukul* of old cannot do it; a single old teacher cannot do it. It is just out of the question.

So the question remains -- the question of educating thousands of tens of thousands of students. What to do? The cry of the obscurantist, the escapist, is: "Just close the universities and go back to the past." Gandhi was very much against universities. He did not send his own sons to schools and colleges, his sons remained uneducated. He was so much opposed to universities. He thought that the university and modern education were diseases to be shunned.

This whole outlook is the result of lack of new thinking on their part.

But I say: Work hard, grapple with the new questions and find new answers. In my understanding, it is necessary to bring the new and the old generations together. Wherever there is a university campus, a campus of retired elders should be attached to it. When elders retire from their active life let them becomes residents of a university campus. If there are ten thousand young people in a university, let there be ten thousand elders too, and let the two classes live face-to-face with each other. Undoubtedly the youngsters will bow down before the understanding, the experience and the knowledge of a lifetime that the elders will bring with them. That is why I say, instead of escaping, let the elders live together with the young. It will yield valuable results.

In a university where ten thousand elders, with the experiences of a lifetime, live with the young, teach them, play with them, mix with them and chit-chat with them, there can be no problems of youth. Let the two generations encounter each other directly.

There is a great difficulty in this matter. We say that there are two generations -- the old and the new. But while the new generation is a fact, the old is not. The old generation is not gathered together; it is scattered all over. You can meet the new generation living together in thousands at one place, but where can you meet the old? So bring the old generation together. but then new questions will arise because the

problems are new. And they will again call for new thinking and new answers. The difficulty is that we prefer to go back to the past rather than do hard work.

During the *bhoodan* movement, the voluntary land distribution movement, lots of land was distributed under its auspices without giving a thought to the fact that arable and in this country is already so heavily fragmented that any further fragmentation will only add to the poverty and misery of the country. But Vinoba has a very amusing theory. He says that he places much more value on the land donated by a poor farmer. He does not consider it a great donation if a farmer owning a hundred-acre holding donates five acres to him. But when a poor farmer gives away two and a half acres out of his five-acre holding, it is really a great donation. This is a very dangerous theory, because a five-acre holding is already small and unproductive. It comes in the category of uneconomic holdings. Now Vinoba wants the owner of this holding to donate two and a half acres and so be left with one half his former small holding. Now two holdings of two and a half acres each will yield much less produce than when they were a single five-acre holding.

This is somewhat like something I heard in a story.

A king wanted to marry off his son. He asked his minister to find a beautiful girl of sixteen for his son. The minister searched and searched, but he could not find a beautiful girl of sixteen. So being a mathematician, he brought two girls of eight years each. thought that two half-rupee coins are as good as a one-rupee coin. And, if the minister had not found two girls of eight years each, he would have settled for four of four years each. But four girls of four years each do not make for a woman of sixteen. This is no mathematics.

The mathematics of Vinoba led to further fragmentation of agricultural land in the country. But we are so stupid that we fail to understand the reality and live on propaganda.

Recently, Nagpur University did research on the *bhoodan* movement. I don't remember the exact statistics of that research, but they are approximately as I am going to reveal.

The research has uncovered very strange things, and I think the report of the research should reach every home in India. It has been found that ninety percent of the entire land collected in donations in the course of the movement is government land. Just note that ninety percent is government land falsely donated by the public. Of the remaining ten, seven percent is barren land which can produce nothing. And of the remaining three percent, one percent is involved in litigation and you cannot be sure of it. How much real land did Vinoba or his movement acquire?

But who cares? They are only concerned with large figures, figures in hundreds of thousands for propaganda purposes. Nobody cares to see if the donations are genuine, if the land is genuinely owned by the donors and if the land really exists. Cases have come to light that people owning not a square inch of land have also donated land. But w hen a crowd is on the move anything is possible.

The irony is that the land of the country is already so much fragmented that you cannot solve any national problem by further fragmenting it through donations and distribution. The real problem is how to get rid of this fragmentation so that large-scale farming is undertaken. If the entire land of a village is pooled together, farming can become an industry on its own. Agriculture can be turned into industry. And it is urgently necessary. But we have believed in the virtue of donations since olden times -- that problems could be solved through donations. The real problem that we have now is immense and it cannot be solved through charity.

If we really want to solve our problems, we will have to go to their roots, to their very roots.

But we think that if we teach people to live simply, to be contented with a couple of bits of bread and one piece of clothing, the problem will be solved. The matter is not that easy. Man is not ready to be content with one piece of clothing and two slices of bread. Up to the time he has not even two slices of bread, he may nod yes to your teaching, but the moment he has two slices in his hands, he will ask for more. He will now ask for washing soap. And when the washing soap is in his hand, he will ask for a radio. And after the radio he will demand a car.

And he is right in asking for more and more; he is not wrong. Life is ever-expanding and making new demands. This is how i. should be, because then alone life will have dynamism.

And if a society chooses to be simple and do with less and less, it will cease to grow, it will become stagnant and static, stunted and dead. There are primitive societies -- they are non-dynamic societies, dead societies. They don't move, they don't grow, they just vegetate. They don't produce a Tansen or an Einstein or a Kalidas; they produce nothing worthwhile. The aboriginals live like animals; they eat, sleep, produce children and die. They don't live on the level of men, but of animals. They just exist.

The philosophy of *sarvodaya* or Gandhiism is not concerned with man's growth and expansion; it is not future-oriented. Socialism will never come about through this sort of thinking. In order to bring socialism, we need a philosophy of growth and expansion, a philosophy that believes in the infinite expansion of needs. And its beauty is that as man's needs grow and multiply and as he works hard to achieve them, his intelligence and his soul expand and crystallize in the same measure. And the ultimate crystallization that happens is unique and extraordinary. As a result of this crystallization, which comes with the expansion of needs and their fulfillment, one comes to realize that there is yet another dimension of life -- the dimension of the inner, of the soul. And unless this dimension grows and expands, wealth, affluence and palaces are of no advantage. Only a wealthy man can realize the futility of wealth. The last use of wealth is that it gives you the capacity to free yourself of wealth, to go beyond wealth. He alone becomes aware of the inner needs for the first time, who has gone through the whole gamut of outer needs.

I have heard a story from the UPANISHADS.

A young man returned from his *gurukul*, the family school of his teacher, after learning the doctrine of ultimate knowledge -- knowledge of the *brahman*. All the way back and at home he talked of nothing else but the ultimate, God, soul, spirit and the rest. From morning to evening people heard him talking incessantly of divine knowledge. Then one day his father said, "Look son, first you undertake a fast for twenty-one days and then we shall discuss the ultimate."

The young man went on a twenty-one day fast. One day passed and then the next day passed -- he stopped talking about the ultimate knowledge; instead he started talking about food. After seven days he was found talking about food from morning till night. During his sleep too, he dreamed about food. After fifteen days, whenever his father asked him to say something about the ultimate, he kept quiet; but the moment one mentioned the word "food", his discourse on food came flowing like all irresistible stream. On the twenty-first day his father said. "Let us now sit and discuss the *brahman*." The son said, "To hell with the *brahman*; tell me something about food, Dad!"

Then the old father said, "Listen son, I say to you that food is the first *brahman*, the first God. So learn it first. What are called the ordinary needs of life is the first God. After this fulfillment begins the expansion of life, the world of expanded needs, and that is the outer God. And when the outer God is realized, one begins to be aware of the inner *brahman*, the ultimate."

It is generally thought that a social system founded on the basis of Gandhian principles will be a religious system, but I fail to understand it. No religious society can be born in conditions of poverty and degradation. It is always in conditions of plenty and affluence that the flower of religion blooms. Whenever a society attains to material affluence, its people become interested in religious pursuits. Only they can go in pursuit of spiritual fulfillment who have their bellies full. For empty bellies the question simply does not exist.

According to my understanding, socialism will not come with the coming of *sarvodaya*; on the contrary, if any day socialism comes, *sarvodaya* may follow it as a consequence. Socialism can only come after the full development of capitalism. Socialism will be like a fruit on the tree of capitalism. And if socialism develops rightly, then a social condition may arise in which equality and the good of all will happen. One may call it *sarvodaya* and another may call it communism -- names don't make a difference. The road does not go from *sarvodaya* to socialism. but from socialism to *sarvodaya*; and no socialism is possible without developing capitalism.

But *sarvodaya*, as we know it, is against the expansion of capitalism. It is opposed to the age of machines and industries. "Return to the times of Rama, the primitive times," is its war cry. So if you have understood my view fully, it is this: At the moment *sarvodaya* is the greatest impediment in the way of socialism, because *sarvodaya* believes in returning to the pre-capitalist stage while socialism is a stage beyond capitalism. If we are going to be *sarvodayaist*, then we can't be socialist ever. Then socialism will be impossible.

But we are not going to be *sarvodayist*. Vinoba has failed miserably, and he is tired and retired. He has failed so badly that it does not seem likely that he can do anything now. But Vinoba is not to blame, nor are the people to blame. It is the wrong vision and philosophy of *sarvodaya*, which is responsible for the fiasco. Vinoba is bound to be tired and defeated; his defeat is certain. It is because we have no idea of what human nature is. The philosophy and vision of life should be in full accord with man's nature. In my understanding, capitalism is a philosophy of life that is in absolute accord with man and his nature. It is not only an economic system, it is a philosophy of life, a way of life as well.

A friend has asked:

YOU SAY THAT SOCIALISM WILL COME WHEN CAPITALISM IS FULLY DEVELOPED. BUT WHO IS GOING TO BRING ABOUT SOCIALISM?

We think that certain things come only when they are brought about by someone or the other. When I say that as a child grows, youth comes in, you don't ask as to who brings it about. When I say that as youth grows, old age comes in, you again don't ask about the agent who brings it. The growth of childhood turns into youth of its own accord. And similarly, the growth of youth turns into old age. It is not a question of being brought about through some agency. As there are natural stages of life, so there are natural stages of social growth. If capitalism develops, it turns into socialism on its own; nobody works as a medium. And when you talk of the medium, it means that capitalism is not ripe enough and so the question of the medium arises. A medium is thought to be necessary only when capitalism has not developed well and therefore socialism has to be brought about. But this will be an imposed socialism and not a natural one. It will, however, come of its own if we just let it come. Socialism can come only if we don't force it.

In answer to your question I can only say that the transformation of a social system happens by itself -- as youth turns into old age. Can you say on which particular day of the calendar the young man turned old? Many of you have grown to youth and old age. Can you say when the particular events took place? You will say that you don't know. The growth of life is so silent, so subtle a phenomenon, that no demarcation lines can be drawn between different stages of its growth.

Yet we are trying to guess as to when capitalism will change itself into socialism. In my view two conditions have to be fulfilled for this change to happen.

First, it will change when there will be an abundance of wealth, not before. All attempts to change it prematurely will fail. In communist countries like Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia, capitalism is returning, because they acted in haste by imposing socialism. Now they are slowing down the process of socialization since they realized their mistake. They realized that it was a mistake to have forced the pace of collectivization, and now they are relaxing its rigors. Their experiences of thirty or forty years have shown them that this thing does not agree with human nature, and that human nature should be allowed to have its way. You can force a man to work for a day or two, even for three, but you cannot do so forever. Only that can last forever which is in harmony with human nature. Socialism lies in abundance of wealth -- excessive wealth. This is one thing. But the question is how this abundance of wealth will happen.

Abundance of wealth cannot be created by man's labor; labor will have to be replaced by technology to achieve this aim. It is worthwhile, therefore, to give up the mad attempt to replace capitalism with socialism, and engage ourselves instead in replacing man's labor with technology.

Another friend has asked:

YOU TALK OF DEVELOPING TECHNOLOGY, BUT IS IT CHILD'S PLAY?

Yes, development of technology is child's play. Go and see Germany, or Japan for that matter. Germany was razed to the ground during the Second World War; it was destroyed as no other country has ever been destroyed. But in twenty years' time after the war, Germany became much more prosperous than it ever was before. Similarly, Japan was destroyed in the same war, but just in twenty years, Japan attained a prosperity that it never had before.

But there is a glaring difference in the attainment of the two parts of Germany. Some of my friends visited Berlin only recently. They tell me that there is a world of difference between the eastern part of Berlin, which is in the hands of the communists, and its western part, which is in the hands of non-communists. While the communist part of Berlin is still poor and miserable, the affluence achieved by non-communist Berlin is astounding. Berlin stands today as a symbol -- where the difference between the two systems is so clear-cut that choice is easy.

Another friend has asked:

YOU HIGHLY PRAISE CAPITALISM, WHILE YOU OVERLOOK THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF RUSSIA. HAS NOT TECHNOLOGY BEEN DEVELOPED IN RUSSIA? HAVE NOT THE RUSSIANS REACHED THE MOON? DON'T THEY HAVE EVERYTHING WHICH CAPITALISM HAS?

Russia has developed; I don't deny it. There is a skyscraper in Moscow too, but there are hundreds of

skyscrapers in New York. And the single skyscraper of Moscow has been built at the cost of the starving people of Russia. People were forced to sacrifice so that things like the skyscraper could be built. And it is built with the sole purpose of show -- they want to tell those visiting their country that they are not a poor people, that they have their skyscrapers too. But in America sky-scrapers have come up with the same ease with which the grass grows from the soil. No force was applied and no sacrifices made in America for building skyscrapers; they came by themselves. Moscow too, has an underground railway whose stations are lined with marble, but the subway is also a showpiece achieved at a tremendous cost -- paid by the people's sweat and blood. There are high class hotels in Moscow for visitors, and in the neighborhood of those very hotels, poor people had to stand in line for hours in 1935 for their daily bread. Both things -- showpieces and suffering people -- are standing side by side, but we don't see them.

Recently the Russians tried their best to reach the moon, but they had to slow down their efforts because the game proved much too costly. To land one man on the moon was going to cost one hundred and eighty billion *rupees*, so they retraced their steps under the pressure of the poor millions who said they were being starved to pay for a mad race. Russia ultimately realized that the stake was costly. But for America it was really child's play to reach the moon.

Russia has, of course, developed its technology, but it is a forced development. And because it was forced, it is now lagging behind. The toiling people have lost their nerve, and they are no more prepared to work that hard. Gone are the clays of revolutionary zeal; the revolutionary fever has died down.

Life goes by natural laws. And for man, one of those natural laws lies in capitalism. When I say that technology is a play, I don't mean that it will appear by magic. But twenty or twenty-five years are nothing in the life of a country. But if you keep thinking that technology is not child's play, which can be achieved in a short time, you will not achieve it even in a thousand years.

I have heard a story.

A man is sitting on the outskirts of his village with his lamp, and it is dark all over. A passerby comes along and asks him what he is doing there. The man says that he has to go far to visit a temple on the top of the hill, yonder, ten miles distant. The passerby says, "Then come along. Let us go together. Why don't you start walking?" The man replies, "My lamp is so small that it hardly lights a distance of three feet, and the journey is long. I have been calculating and wondering how I can cover such a long journey with this small lamp." The other man says, "You are simply crazy! If you keep sitting here you will die before you can start on your journey. You will never reach that temple; your arithmetic will kill you Get up and get going. When you have covered a distance of three feet the lamp will light up three feet further, and thus you can go on and on. But if you keep calculating you will never reach your destination. And if you give up calculating and start right now, you can complete a journey of even a thousand miles with this lamp."

The problem with us is that we think that we have been a wise people since time immemorial. But down the ages we have just been calculating and arguing about everything without doing a thing.

That is why you ask how technology can be possible -- a big thing like technology will take twenty years at least. I say, it will not happen even in twenty years if you think that it will take a long time. And it can happen in just ten years if you decide to start the work right now. It is a matter of being clear and positive and starting the work immediately. And the matter is so urgent that if you do not go with a sense of urgency and go fast, you will be nowhere in the world fifty years from now. Maybe the distance between you and the rest of the world will be the same as exists today between the aboriginals of Bastar and the people of Bombay. It is already happening and happening every day. We are not aware of how things are moving on the world scale.

Recently I came across a few statistics that are startling. The scientists living today all around the world form ninety percent of the entire number of scientists that the world has produced in the course of the entire history of mankind. That means that ninety percent of all scientists have been born in the last fifty years only, and only ten percent were born in the course of ten thousand years. And, of the existing ninety percent of scientists, fifty percent are gathered in one country alone, and that is America. Again, that means that America has at its disposal fifty percent of all the growth of scientific intelligence and scientific knowledge that the human race has produced in its whole life. This collection of scientific intelligence may soon reach a stage of growth where it may become impossible for us to catch up with it. So we have to start fast and work with a sense of utter urgency.

But our ways are strange. We are not concerned about technology and growth. We have other things to be concerned with. We are concerned about how to bring socialism and distribute wealth equally. We are concerned with strikes and go-slow-strikes, with *gharaos*, with physically encircling and confining the

executive authorities, and things like that. We are concerned with postponement of university examinations. We are concerned whether a certain village should remain with Mysore or go to Maharashtra. We are worried whether Ghandigarh should go to Punjab or Hariyana. There seems to be no end to our madness. Chandigarh will remain where it is, but we are unnecessarily worried.

I have heard that when India was being partitioned, a mental asylum came right on the dividing line, and it had to be divided between India and Pakistan. But the difficulty was that neither India not Pakistan was interested in having the mad people. So the authorities thought of consulting the inmates themselves. They had to explain the whole thing to them again and again, and then they could get it. What is interesting is that while those who were sane agreed to divide their country, the insane ones asked, "Why should we divide it at all?" The authorities said, "Because of the Hindus and Mohammedans." The madmen said, "Let them be. Here, we have both Hindus and Mohammedans, but we never fight among ourselves. It appears that Hindus and Mohammedans living beyond the walls of this madhouse have surpassed us. We live together amicably; there is no difficulty. We eat and drink together and we never use knives and shotguns against each other. Then why do you way that we are mad?"

The authorities further explained, "We don't have much to say, we only ask you what side you choose to go with -- whether you go to India or Pakistan?" To this the madmen said, "We want to remain where we are." The officers again said, "Don't worry. Of course you will remain here, but let us know which country you choose to go with?" The madmen then retorted, "Have you gone really mad? If we have to remain here, why does the question of going anywhere arise?"

Now the authorities found themselves in an intractable situation. It was difficult to argue with mad people, so they came upon a device instead of carrying on the argument with them. They just drew a line with a piece of chalk and divided the asylum into two parts. Half of it became Pakistan and the other half became India. And a wall was then erected.

Only a little while ago I heard that at times madmen climb the dividing wall and say to each other, "How strange. We are where we are, we are both in the same place, but now we are two peoples -- Indians and Pakistanis. And all because of this wall."

The madness that once existed in the form of India and Pakistan has taken new forms. Now we are quarreling over whether a particular district should remain with Mysore or it should go to Maharashtra. The mad people of Mysore shout, "We want it to remain with Mysore," and those of Maharashtra scream, "No, we want it for ourselves!" And no one asks why we are worried about a district which will always remain where it is. But the whole country is involved in any number of such pseudo-problems. The politicians are perverting the mind of the country by raising false issues instead of genuine ones. While the real problems of the country are different, the leaders are agitating for meaningless issues. Some people say that cow-slaughter should stop. When man himself is about to die the politicians are protecting the cow. Some people may come forward and agitate against killing of mosquitoes and bugs, and there is no doubt that they will be acknowledged as leaders.

Now men are on the brink of death and the country is about to be pushed backward forever and ever. The country is facing grave dangers. Those who have a worldwide view say that by 1978 a great famine will visit India in which two hundred million people may die. When I talked about it with a great political leader in Delhi, he said. "1978 is very far. What really matters for us are the 1972 elections. We will see when the famine comes and two hundred million people die, but the immediate question is who is going to occupy the chair of the prime minister of the country."

Right now there is only one most significant question before the whole country and it is how to produce wealth. It is a momentous question: How to take the country through a technological revolution so that we produce enough food and clothes and other necessities of life?

But the problem is not going to be solved. It is not going to be solved because the politicians are diverting the attention and energy of the people in wrong directions. They have always been entangling the country in meaningless problems. But they can raise only such questions as their small minds are capable of raising. It seems that because of their ideal of simplicity they are practicing abstinence from intelligence too. Maybe renunciation of intelligence is essential for being a leader. Their minds are full of cobwebs -- cobwebs of all shapes and sizes. And these cobwebs are so venerable for someone or other that you cannot remove them. They all bear the trademarks of different gods and goddesses, saints and mahatmas. It is so difficult to tear them off because their patrons are always coming in the way.

We must stop thinking in terms of the spinning wheel if we really want to take the country through a technological revolution. We have to think in terms of giant machines and automation. The difficulty is that

on the one hand we want to develop technology, and on the other. we cry "Victory to Gandhi!" and swear allegiance to his ideology. This creates all inner contradiction and a split in our minds. Gandhi is against industry and industrialization; he is against centralization of production, and you celebrate his centenary with fanfare. You also want technological revolution, but both Gandhi and technological revolution cannot go together. The country's mind has to be united as one and we have to be very clear about what we want and what we are going to do. We have to act without any further loss of time.

And we can act. The country has an enormous labor force, and there is plenty of intelligence too. In fact, the country today has an excuse of intelligence. For the first time the youth of India have shown a glimpse of wisdom, but they don't know how to use it in a creative way. That is the reason they are engaged in destructive activities. Please remember that the energy that is used in destruction is the same energy that creates. It is the same energy that creates and destroys -- the difference is only of its direction. If it does not get an opportunity to express itself creatively, it turns to destructive activities. This country lacks the will to create, although it has enough energy to seize and grab from one another.

That is why I say that socialism is not a creative ambition; it only believes in grabbing and looting and distribution of the booty. The have-nots are out to plunder the haves. But the tragedy is that we don't have enough wealth to distribute. Very few people have wealth. If many had it, we would then have seized and distributed their wealth.

And we have no idea of creating wealth. We cannot have it unless we inspire the entire youth force, the coming force of the country, with a vision of creativity. This vision, this spirit of creativity, is difficult to achieve when the leaders of the country are busy exhorting the youth that we are poor, not for lack of the spirit of creativity, but because of exploitation. What they say, however. is utterly wrong.

People are also being told that they are poor because of a decline in our moral character. I would like to discuss this issue in some detail, because it is very important to us. We have received a few questions on this matter also.

The whole country is being told that because characterlessness is rampant, character has to be rebuilt first, and unless we do it we cannot be wealthy and prosperous. Wherever the question of corruption and destructiveness arises they immediately come out with the theory that it is so for want of basic character. But I say to you that character is simply impossible in poverty. Character and poverty do not go together. Character, too, is a luxury which is only possible in conditions of prosperity and affluence. I don't say that character necessarily comes with prosperity. What I mean to say is that with prosperity character becomes possible.

But how can a poor man have character? Life closes in on him from all sides and suffocates him so that he is compelled to say good-bye to character. Nevertheless, the politicians go on saying that poverty cannot be eradicated unless corruption is eradicated.

This is putting the cart before the horse. So I say let us drop the talk of character and characterlessness for the present and put all our energy towards eradicating poverty. And when poverty disappears, corruption will disappear on its own. Poverty has to go first. It will not go with the departure of characterlessness, just because the latter is simply not going to disappear. But with the departure of poverty and degradation, the level of character will begin to rise.

A magistrate visited me the other day. By the way, he told me that he did not accept bribes. I asked him to let me know the limit within which he refused bribes. He was startled and said that he could not understand what I meant. I said, "Would you accept if I offer a bribe of five *paise*?" He said, "What are you talking about? Five *paise*? Never!" "And if I give you five *rupees*?" I asked again. He again said no. And I asked, "And what about five hundred?" He repeated his no, but this time his no was not that emphatic. When I raised the assumed figure of a bribe to five thousand *rupees*, he queried about the purpose of my asking these questions, but he did not say no this time. And finally as I raised the sum to five hundred thousand he said that he would have to think about it.

What does lack of character mean? You are a man of character if you refuse a bribe of five *paise* and you become characterless on accepting a hundred thousand *rupees*? No, every man has his limit. If the offer is only a few *paise* he can say no and retain his character because he has had lots of *paise* in his possession. But if the offer comes in the form of five hundred *rupees*, the question arises whether to refuse or not to refuse it. Someone can afford to refuse five hundred *rupees* because he has much more than that in his bank accounts. But when an offer of five hundred thousand comes along, he thinks then that character is not worth this sum -- it can be given away for the moment; there will be enough time in the future to mend it.

A little while ago a friend informed me that the Jain saint Chitrabhan has gone on a trip to a foreign

country. Since he is a Jain saint he is not expected to go overseas, but he went in spite of the opposition of the Jains. The friend wanted to know what I thought of it.

I said that in the first place Chitrabhan was not a saint, not because he went on a foreign trip, but because he continues to be a Jain, and a Jain cannot be a saint. A saint is just a man, he is not a Jain or a Hindu or a Christian or a Mohammedan. And secondly, he escaped with the *kamandol* -- the water container -- and other things which are symbols of a Jain saint, and which the Jains had asked him to return to them. The Jains had gone to the airport when Chitrabhan was leaving, to seize his symbols, but he managed to hold on to them. It appears that the saint and his opponents are in the same boat, because both believe that sainthood consists of those articles. Chitrabhan escaped with those things because he thought he would be reduced to nothing without them. He had nothing else with him; without those symbols he would not have made his foreign trip worthwhile. His saint-hood was confined in those things.

As the friend wants to know my view, I say it was sheer cunningness on his part to do so. If he thought it right to travel abroad, he should have given up the symbol of those who were opposed to his going to a foreign country as a Jain saint. But he held on to the symbols and kept them with him with great effort because he did not want to lose the respectability that went with the symbols. This was sheer cunningness, pure dishonesty on his part. It is not a question whether his foreign tour was right or wrong -- the question is that you want to have the respect that comes with those Jain symbols, the respect of the Jains who are opposed to your tour. It was not proper at all.

The friend also wanted to know what Chitrabhan would do after his return from the foreign trip. I said he would atone for it. He would atone and apologize. And the act of atonement will not be that severe, because there was no airplane when the Jain scriptures were written. So he will atone for using a vehicle like the bullock cart and be back in the Jain fold. He will be a saint again.

The thing is that he had to choose between character and the tempting offer of a foreign tour. While he was here he had never used any transport, he always walked on foot from one place to another. And he was enjoying the respectability that comes with being a Jain saint. Now an invitation from Switzerland created a big problem. It was like the offer of a bribe worth five hundred thousand *rupees*. What to do? To accept it or not was the question. He had to make a choice between his character as a Jain saint and the respectability that comes with a foreign tour. The choice was really difficult and he had to give up character because the temptation was great. If you had offered to take him to Poona in your car, he would have easily turned it down, because it was like a bribe of five *paise*. He would have walked to Poona or foregone the offer altogether. But the offer of a visit to Switzerland was too much; he had never been there. Until then he had been confined to Bombay; he had not even seen Poona. So Switzerland was too much and he had to give up his character.

Generally the movement of a Jain monk is very restricted. Because he cannot use any transport, he has to walk and walk. He lives like a frog lives in a well. So when a Jain monk goes from one part of a city, say Bombay, to another part, it is said that he has changed his city. He is still in Bombay, but he has changed his city. It is the story of the mad asylum being repeated. So it was with Chitrabhan before he went to Switzerland. His visit to Switzerland was like an offer of a bribe of five hundred thousand *rupees*, and he accepted the offer in the hope that he will mend his character later on. After all, it does not take much time to mend character.

This is how everybody's mind works.

Really, it is poverty that does not allow character to grow. And who is poor? Lack of any kind, any sort of inferiority, makes for poverty. For example, an Indian monk thinks that unless he has visited Europe and America, he is not a great monk, he is far behind Vivekanand. He is oppressed by the feeling that he will remain a petty monk if he does not visit the West. An inferior man is a poor man. Whether he is inferior in wealth or in knowledge, or in prestige or in anything, he is a poor man. And poverty breeds corruption, characterlessness. Every kind of corruption arises from poverty. And since there are many forms of poverty, the forms of corruption are also many.

Similarly, there are many kinds of richness too. There is a richness of wealth -- and it is difficult to bribe a wealthy person. Then there is a richness of knowledge -- you cannot buy a really knowing person with certificates. Self-knowledge or enlightenment has a richness of its own; it is difficult to tempt a Buddha with the things of the ego. And peace has its own richness where challenges and tensions simply go to waste.

Character comes from richness, from fulfillment -- fulfillment of all kinds. So let India understand well that it has to create richness first, and not indulge in tall talk of morality and character. Once richness is there, it will be easy to build character. But if we start from the wrong end, if we think of creating character

first, we will have none -- neither character nor prosperity. On the contrary, our poverty will become accentuated and abiding. Such mistakes have been made more than once.

A farmer sows wheat in his field. With the wheat harvest comes chaff. A foolish farmer may think that if chaff comes with wheat when wheat is sown, similarly wheat will come with chaff if chaff is sown. But it is never going to happen. On the contrary, even the chaff will be wasted. If chaff comes with wheat, it does not mean that wheat will come with chaff. Chaff is a by-product of wheat, but wheat is not a by-product of chaff.

Similarly, what you call character is a by-product of prosperity, wealth and education. But we think in a lopsided way; we put things upside-down. We think that if we build character, prosperity and affluence will follow on their own. This is not going to happen. It is impossible to build character without building prosperity first. If we have to have character, let us begin by having prosperity; let us begin from the beginning.

Let there be a unitary objective, a single goal before the whole country for the coming twenty years. Let us stop talking tall, talking nonsense, and work for this one objective with single-minded commitment. In twenty years' time we must reach where Japan, a war-torn and vanquished country, and Israel, a poor newborn country, reached in twenty years. If they could attain to that prosperity, why not we?

Certainly we can, but our mind is divided; we don't have an integrated mind. We think of a thousand things -- all absurd and stupid things. The creative energy of the people is being diverted into wrong channels. But it is all in the interest of the politician, who comes to power by dividing the people. Divide and rule is his maxim.

The importance of the politician in India has to be reduced. It is essential to devalue him. At the moment he has too much value; he is at the center of the stage. He commands all our attention, all our respect, everything -- as if politics has become our life. Really it is not our life; it has fraudulently assumed this role, and it has to be pulled down from the pedestal.

One last word. If you want the good of your country, stop giving respect and adulation to the politician and make him leave the center of the stage. He does not deserve it. It is amazing that if the chamber of commerce holds its annual meeting, the prime minister is invited to inaugurate it. And the prime minister rebukes businessmen in their faces and they listen to him in silence, with a broad, but false smile on their faces. And if it is a university convocation, again the politician is called to deliver the convocation address to the students. People who never saw the face of a university are delivering convocation addresses. It is really too much. It is time we remove the politician from this exalted position -- it is not at all necessary to exalt him, to hallow him. We have to cease looking up to him and turn our eyes in other directions.

We have now to turn our eyes to the centers of creativity. Wherever life is creative, whether it is in the field of science or wealth or health or literature or poetry or religion -- the eyes of the country should be focused on it. Let us respect the scientist, the technologist, the educationist, the poet, the writer, the producer, the worker -- they are the people who really create and enrich our lives. If we turn our backs on the politician, in twenty years we will have all: technology, wealth *and* character. And when the country is affluent then alone we will be able to thank God.

How can a poor man thank God? For what? Even if he goes to a temple he begs for the marriage of his daughter, for the employment of his son and for the medical care of his sick wife. And while he is standing with folded hands before a statue, he is wondering if his prayers are going to be answered at all, he is wondering whether there is God or not. He says to himself that he will have belief in God if his sick wife gets proper medical care and his son is employed. The existence of God depends on his wife's health and his son's employment! The poor man can only beg, he cannot thank Cod.

But true religion is thanksgiving. True religion is a feeling of gratefulness. And who is grateful? Grateful is he who has everything in life, and he truly says to God, "Thank you! You gave me happiness, you gave me peace, you gave me bliss, you gave me the fragrance and music of life, and I am immensely grateful to you!" The poor man cannot be religious. It is only the man of riches, who has riches of all kinds, who has peace, happiness and bliss, who thanks God heartily.

In the end I pray to God that the day may come when we will go to his temple not to beg, but to thank him. And that day can come.

I am grateful to you for having listened to me in silence and with great love. And I bow down to the God residing inside all of you. Please accept my salutations.

Death is Divine

Talks given from 1/10/78 to 10/10/78
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published: 1994

Translation of "Maram Hey Yogi Maram" Hindi series.

Death is Divine

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Die O yogi die

1 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810010
ShortTitle: DEATH01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

NEITHER ISNESS NOR NO-ISNESS, NEITHER EMPTINESS NOR FULLNESS,
SO UNFATHOMABLE, BEYOND THE SENSES.
WITHIN THE CROWN OF THE HEAD A CHILD SPEAKS,
HOW SHALL HE BE NAMED?
LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION,
DAY AND NIGHT SHARING DIVINE KNOWLEDGE.
HE LAUGHS, PLAYS, KEEPS MIND UNTROUBLED
SUCH UNWAVERING ONE IS ALWAYS WITH GOD.
DAY AND NIGHT DISSOLVING MIND IN NO-MIND,
DROPPING FATHOMABLE TALKING THE UNFATHOMABLE.
DROPPING HOPE REMAINING HOPELESS:
BRAHMA THE CREATOR SAYS, "I AM YOUR SERVANT."
WHAT FLOWS DOWN, HE CHANNELS UP,
A YOGI BURNS UP HIS SEX.
HE RELEASES HIS EMBRACE, SHATTERS ILLUSION:
VISHNU THE SUSTAINER WASHES HIS FEET.
DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

The great Hindi poet, Sumitranandan Pant, once asked me: who in the vast sky of Indian religion are the twelve people, who in my opinion are the brightest shining stars? I gave him this list: Krishna, Patanjali, Buddha, Mahavira, Nagarjuna, Shankara, Gorakh, Kabir, Nanak, Meera, Ramakrishna and Krishnamurti. Sumitranandan Pant closed his eyes and slipped into thought.....

Making a list is not easy , because the Indian sky is filled with so many stars! Who to cut, who to include?... Sumitranandan was a lovely man -- extremely soft, extremely sweet -- feminine. Even in old age a freshness remained on his face -- just as it should remain -- he had become more and more beautiful.

I began to read the expressions appearing and disappearing on his face: it was difficult for him too. Some names, which should naturally be included, were not there. Rama's name was missing! He opened his eyes and said to me: "You have excluded Rama!"

I said: "If I am allowed to choose only twelve; many names will have to be cut. So I have chosen those twelve people who have made some original contribution. Rama has made no original contribution, Krishna has. This is why Hindus call Krishna a complete incarnation, but not Rama."

He asked me further, "Next, could you give me seven names?" Now the question had become more difficult!

I gave him seven names: Krishna, Patanjali, Buddha, Mahavira, Shankara, Gorakh and Kabir.

He said: "The five you have deleted, on what basis did you drop them?"

I said: "Nagarjuna is contained in Buddha. That which was a seed in Buddha, manifested itself in Nagarjuna. Nagarjuna can be dropped when it is a question of saving, trees can be dropped, but not seeds, because seeds will again become trees. They will become new trees. When Buddha is born, hundreds of Nagarjunas will soon be born, but no Nagarjuna can give birth to Buddha. Buddha is the headwater of the Ganges. Nagarjuna is just a place of pilgrimage that appears along the course of the Ganges. Lovely, but if cutting is needed, then the place of pilgrimage can be dropped, not the source of the Ganges.

"Similarly Krishnamurti is included in Buddha. Krishnamurti is Buddha's newest edition -- the freshest; in today's language. But the difference is only of language. Krishnamurti is just an elaboration of Buddha's final sutra 'appa dipo bhau' -- be a light unto yourself.' A commentary on one sutra -- deep, profound, tremendously vast, immensely significant! But he's just a commentary on 'Be a light unto yourself: appa dipo bhau'. These were Buddha's last words on this earth. Before leaving his body, he had given this essential sutra... As if the treasure of his whole life, his whole life's experience was concentrated into this small sutra.

"Ramakrishna can easily be included in Krishna.

"Meera and Nanak can be dissolved into Kabir. They are like branches of Kabir. As if half of what came together in Kabir has manifested in Nanak and half has manifested in Meera. In Nanak the male aspect of Kabir has manifested, so it is not surprising that Sikhism became a warrior's religion, a religion of the soldier. In Meera, Kabir's feminine aspect is manifested -- hence his entire sweetness, his entire fragrance, his entire music resound from the bells on Meera's ankles. The woman in Kabir has sung on the one string of Meera's ektara. In Nanak the man in Kabir has spoken. Both are contained in Kabir.

"This is how" I said, "I made the list seven."

Now his curiosity had become tremendously aroused. He said, "And if you had to make a list of five?"

I said, "Then it will be even more difficult for me."

I gave him this list: Krishna, Patanjali, Buddha, Mahavira, Gorakh. ... because Kabir is merged into Gorakh. Gorakh is the root. Gorakh cannot be left out. And Shankara easily merges into Krishna. He is the exposition of one part of Krishna, the philosophic interpretation of just one aspect of Krishna.

Then he said: "One more time... if only four are to be kept?"

Then I listed for him: Krishna, Patanjali, Buddha, Gorakh... because Mahavira is not very different from Buddha. Just a tiny difference and that too only a difference in expression. Mahavira's greatness can be encompassed in the greatness of Buddha.

He started, saying: "Just one more time... please choose three persons."

I said: "Now it is impossible. I can not drop any of these four." Then I told him: "These four individualities are like the four directions. These four dimensions are like the four dimensions of time and space. These four arms are like the four armed conception of god. In fact there is only one, but that one has four arms. To leave out any one would be like cutting off an arm. I cannot do that. Until now I've been going along with you. I was continuing to decrease the number, because until now the one's that had to be put aside were clothes. Now limbs would have to be broken, I cannot fracture limbs. Please don't insist on such violence."

He said: "Some questions have arisen, one is: you can drop Mahavira, but not Gorakh?"

Gorakh cannot be dropped, because Gorakh became a new beginning for this country. No new beginning came from Mahavira. He was a rare man; but for centuries the first twenty three Jaina

tirthankaras had already said what he was saying. He was just their repetition. He is not the beginning of a new journey. He is not the first link in a new chain, rather the last link.

Gorakh is the first link of a chain. Through him a new type of religion was born. Without Gorakh, there could be no Kabir, no Nanak, no Dadu, no Vajid, no Farid, no Meera -- without Gorakh none of these are possible. The basic root of all of them is in Gorakh. Since then the temple has been built high. On this temple many golden spires have been raised... but the foundation stone is the foundation stone. Though the golden spires may be seen from afar, they cannot be more important than the foundation stone. And the foundation is not visible to anyone, but on this very stone stands the whole structure, all the walls, all the high peaks... The peaks are worshipped. People simply forget about the foundation. Gorakh has been similarly forgotten.

But India's whole 'sant' tradition -- those innumerable devotees of love -- is indebted to Gorakh. Just as without Patanjali there would be no possibility of yoga in India; as without Buddha the foundation stone of meditation would be uprooted; just as without Krishna the path of love would not find expression -- similarly, without Gorakh the search that began for methods and techniques of sadhana, of spiritual practice to attain the ultimate truth would not have been possible. Gorakh made many discoveries within man for the inner search, more perhaps than anyone else has made. He has given so many methods, that in terms of methods Gorakh is the greatest inventor. He pushed open so many doors for going into man's inner being, he created so many doors that people got caught in them. Hence we have one word that remains with us -- people have forgotten Gorakh -- but not the word Gorakhdhandha, this word for maze remains. He gave so many methods, that people were confused, which method is right, which is wrong, which to do, which to drop? He gave so many methods that people became absolutely dumbfounded, hence the word Gorakhdhandha, maze. Now if somebody is entangled in something, we say, "What Gorakhdhandha have you gotten into?"

Gorakh had a rare individuality, similar to Einstein. Einstein gave such penetrating methods for investigating the truth of the universe, as no one before him had given. Yes, now they can be further developed, now a finer edge can be put on them. But Einstein has done the primary work. Those who follow will be secondary. Now they cannot be first. The road was first broken by Einstein. Many will come who improve this road: ones who build it up, ones who place the milestones, ones who beautify it and make it comfortable. Many people will come, but no one can take Einstein's place. In the inner world the same situation exists with Gorakh.

But why have people forgotten Gorakh? The milestones are remembered, the path breaker is forgotten. The ones who have decorated the path are remembered, the one who has first broken the path is forgotten. Forgotten because, those who come after have the leisure to dress it up. One who comes first, will be unpolished, unfinished. Gorakh is like a diamond just out of the mine. If Gorakh and Kabir are sitting together, you will be impressed by Kabir, not by Gorakh. Because Gorakh is a freshly mined diamond, but on Kabir the jewellers have worked hard, on him the chisel has worked hard, much polishing has been done.

Do you know that when the Kohinoor diamond was first discovered, the man who found it didn't know it was a Kohinoor? He had given it to his children to play with, thinking it was a pretty colored stone. He was a poor man. He had found the Kohinoor in the waters of a small river flowing through his fields. For months it remained in his house, the children kept on playing with it, they kept throwing it from one corner to another, it remained in the courtyard... You wouldn't have been able to recognize the Kohinoor. The Kohinoor's original weight was three times as much as it is today. The edges were set, it was polished, cut, its facets were brought out. Today only one third of the weight remains, but the value has become millions of times greater. The weight became less, the value increased, because it kept being refined -- more and more polished.

If Kabir and Gorakh are sitting together, perhaps you won't even recognize Gorakh; because Gorakh is a diamond just removed from the Golconda mines. On Kabir much cutting has been done, the jewellers have worked hard... you will be able to recognize Kabir. Hence Gorakh has been forgotten. The foundation stones are forgotten.

You will be very surprised when you hear Gorakh's words. A little finishing is needed; they are uncut. This sharpening of the edges is what I am doing here. You will be amazed as you begin to know him a little. Gorakh has said the most essential. He has said the most valuable.

So I told Sumitranandan Pant, "I cannot drop Gorakh -- therefore the number cannot go below four." Naturally he must have thought that I will leave out Gorakh and keep Mahavira. Mahavira is a Kohinoor, he's no rough diamond just out of the mines. There is the whole tradition of twenty three tirthankaras,

thousands of years, in which the finishing has been done, has been sharpened -- has become shiny. Do you see? Mahavira is the twenty fourth tirthankara. People have forgotten the names of the remaining twenty three! Those who are not Jainas do not even know those twenty three names. And those who are Jainas cannot count out the twenty three in correct order, they will forget or omit someone. Mahavira is the last, the pinnacle of the temple. The spire of the temple is remembered. We still discuss him. Who discusses the foundation stone?

Today we begin the discussion of one such foundation stone. The whole palace of India's sant literature stands on him. All is based on this one individual. He has said all that slowly slowly becomes very beautiful, a many colored splendor. Upon this base people will do sadhana and meditate for centuries. Who knows how many enlightened beings shall be born through him!

DIE, O YOGI, DIE!

What a wonderful statement! He says die, disappear, be completely obliterated.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.

Because in this universe there is nothing sweeter than death. DIE THAT DEATH and die such a death GORAKH DIED AND SAW, die that way in which Gorakh attained enlightenment. In the same way you die and see.

One death we are already familiar with: in which the body dies, but our ego and mind go on living. This same ego finds a new womb. This same ego, troubled by new desires, again starts off on the journey. Even before leaving behind one body, it is already eager for another. This death is not the real death.

I have heard, one man told Gorakh he was thinking of committing suicide. Gorakh said: "Go and commit it, but I tell you, afterwards you will be very surprised."

That man said: "What do you mean? I came to you so that you would tell me 'Don't do it!' I went to other sadhus. They all cautioned me: 'Brother, don't do it, suicide is a great sin.'"

Gorakh said: "Are you mad? No one can commit suicide. No one can even die. Dying is not possible. I warn you, do it and you will be very surprised. After committing suicide you will discover, 'What! The body is left behind, but I am exactly as I was!'... And if you want to commit real suicide, then stay with me. If you want to play nonsense games, then it's up to you -- jump from some mountain, put your neck in a noose. But if you want the real death, then stay by my side. I will give you the art which brings on the great death, then there will be no possibility of returning again." But that great death seems to us to be nothing but great death, this is why he is calling it sweet.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Gorakh says I teach death, the death I passed through and became awakened. It was the death of sleep, not of me. The ego died, not me. Duality died, not me. Duality died, and non-duality was born. Time died, and I met the eternal. The small constricted life broke, and the drop became the ocean. Yes, certainly when the drop falls into the ocean in one sense it is dying. As a drop it is dying. And in another sense for the first time it attains to the great life -- it lives on as the ocean.

The poet Rahim has said:

The drop equals the ocean, what a miracle! whom to tell?
Rahim the seeker astounded, looking at himself.

Rahim says, the drop is equal to the ocean, how miraculous! Who to tell? Who will believe it? It is so wondrous who will accept that the drop and the ocean are equal, that the drop is the ocean? The whole existence is enthroned in an atom, that nothing is small here, that every thing contains the whole!

The drop equals the ocean, what a miracle! whom to tell?

It is so wondrous, if you tell it to someone he will not believe it. It is so wondrous that when I knew it for the first time myself, I didn't want to believe it.

Rahim the seeker astounded...
When I saw it for the first time, I too remained astounded.
Rahim the seeker astounded, looking at himself.

I looked at myself and was astounded, because I had always thought I am small and constricted. But one's own vastness is experienced when one breaks the boundaries of the limited, when one transcends the

small.

As an ego you have not gained anything, you have only lost. Creating the ego you have not received anything, you have lost all. You have remained a drop, a very tiny drop. The more arrogant you are, the smaller you go on becoming. Conceit strengthens the ego more and more. The more you melt the bigger you become, the more you dissolve, the greater you become. If you dissolve completely, if you evaporate completely, the whole sky is yours. Fall into the ocean, you become the ocean. Evaporated, rising in the sky, you become the sky. Your being is one with existence.

The drop equal to the ocean, what a miracle! whom to tell?

But when you experience it for the first time you too will be dumb-struck, like a dumb man eating sweets. The experience will be there, the taste will be there, the nectar will be showering inside, but you will have no words to convey it.

... what a miracle! whom to tell?

How to say? It is such a marvellous thing.

Those who courageously declared, "Aham brahmasmi -- I am the ultimate": do you think people accepted it? Mansoor said, "Anal haq -- I am the truth" and people killed him. Jesus was crucified because he said, "I and My Father above are one." The Father and the son are not two. The Jews could not forgive him. Whenever anyone has declared his godliness people could not forgive him. This is how it is!

... what a miracle! whom to tell?

Who to say it to? Whoever you tell will start denying it.

Yesterday the former vice-chancellor of Gurukul Kangri, Satyavrat, was here visiting the ashram. Ma Darshan was giving him a tour of the ashram. Satyavrat has written books on the Upanishads. He is a scholar of the Vedas. Very few people in this country know the Vedas with such depth as Satyavrat. I have read his books, his ideas. But his question to Darshan was the same as others: "Why do you call your master Bhagwan?" He too...

There is no difference at all between our scholars and the ignorant. Darshan answered him well. She said, "You too are Bhagwan, but you have not remembered it and he has remembered." It was an appropriate answer, a clear-cut answer. And when a scholar comes to the ashram, remember to answer clearly like this.

Satyavrat has written books on the Upanishads. He must have come across the words "Aham brahmasmi" -- who has not come across them? Certainly, he must have thought and contemplated over the great statement: "Tattvamasi Shvetketu -- O Shvetketu, thou art that." And he must have expounded it, he must have given lectures on it. But it stayed just on the surface. It has gone deeper in simple ordinary Darshan. In him it has remained just scholarly, empty, like rubbish. It is worthless, not worth two cents.

The Upanishads say, "Thou art that" and the Upanishads say, "I am Brahma, the ultimate." But still you go on asking why somebody is called Bhagwan? I ask you, who is there who should not be called Bhagwan?

Someone asked Ramakrishna, "Where is god?"

Ramakrishna said, "Don't ask this, ask where he is not?"

The priests of the Kaaba told Nanak, "Move your feet so they don't point at the Kaaba. Are you not ashamed? -- a holyman and still your feet are stretched out towards the holy temple."

Nanak said, "Move my feet in that direction where Allah is not. What should I do? Where can I put my feet? Which direction shall I point them in? I have to point them somewhere. He is present everywhere, he pervades all directions. But I am not worried," Nanak said, "it is he who is inside, he outside. The Kaaba stone is his, these feet are his. What can I do? Who am I to come in between?"

Darshan said rightly, "When you awaken you will know that it is only bhagwan who is present." This is what surprises me, that the people we call wise... and these same wise people lead others. The blind leading the blind, both fall in the well. Great are his degrees -- Satyavrat 'Siddhantalankar' -- the one who knows the principle. Without enlightenment no one knows the principle. No principles are known by reading scriptures -- they are known by going within.

The drop equals the ocean, what a miracle! whom to tell?

Rahim the seeker astounded, looking at himself.

Rahim says, when I look within myself I too am astounded, amazed, speechless! I myself cannot believe: me? god? This voice which is arising from within, this sound of Analhaq within, this echo of Aham brahmasmi within, this soundless sound Omkar awakening within -- I myself cannot believe that I, Rahim, me, a common little man like me... me? god?

The drop equals the ocean...

Who should I tell when I myself am finding it difficult to trust, then whom should I tell?

This is why I am sitting here, to help you trust it. When this trust comes, it is satsang, sitting with the master. Sitting near me don't become Siddhantalankaras, become Siddhas, the fulfilled ones, less than that won't do. Less than that is worthless. Learn the art of dying. DIE, O YOGI DIE. Die as a drop, and become the ocean. The art of dying is the art of attaining absolute life.

NEITHER ISNESS NOR NO-ISNESS, NEITHER EMPTINESS NOR FULLNESS,
SO UNFATHOMABLE, BEYOND THE SENSES.
WITHIN THE CROWN OF THE HEAD A CHILD SPEAKS,
HOW SHALL HE BE NAMED?

... ISNESS NOR NO-ISNESS... We cannot say that god is, and we cannot say that he is not. Think, consider. God is and he is not, he is both combined, therefore he is beyond both. Neither the believer nor the atheist knows him. Neither the believer nor the atheist is religious. Naturally, the atheist cannot be religious, but those you call believers are also not religious. Your theists and atheists are two sides of the same coin. A believer says "is", an atheist says "is not". Both choose only half. God is and is not, both, side-by-side, together, simultaneously. His way of being is a way of not being. His fullness is full of emptiness. His presence is like absence. In god all contradictions are included. And this is the most fundamental contradiction: is or is not. If you say is, it is only half. Then when things are not, where do they go? Even when they are not they must be somewhere. Even when they are not they must go on being somewhere.

There is a tree, a big tree. A seed has grown on it. The tree will die, now you plant the seed, again it will become a tree. What was the seed? It was the non-being of the tree, it was the no-form of the tree. If you were to break the seed and open it you would not find a tree. No matter how much you search, the tree will not be found in the seed. Where did the tree go? But in some sense or other the tree is hidden in the seed. Now it is hidden as absence. Then it was present and manifest, now absent and hidden. Plant the seed in the soil, and give it proper care, again it will become a tree. And note when the tree comes, the seed is gone: both cannot exist together. The tree disappears, it becomes the seed; the seed disappears, it becomes the tree.

These are two sides of the same coin -- you cannot see both sides at once, or can you? Try it, a coin is small, it can be held in the hand. Try to fully see both sides at once. You will be in difficulty. When you see one side, the other is not visible, when you see the other, the first will disappear. But when the first disappears, will you say it is not?

Creation is one form of god and annihilation another. One of his forms is presence and the other form is absence. When you stroke the strings of a veena, music arises. Where was it? Where was it a moment before? It was in the void. It certainly existed. If it didn't exist it couldn't arise. It lay hidden, in some deep cave. When you touched the strings, you called it forth. You touch the strings and give it inspiration. The song was lying asleep. It woke up. A musician does not give birth to sound, he only awakens it -- awakens the sleeper. Who gives birth to sound? There is no way to originate sound.

In this universe nothing can be created and nothing can be destroyed. Now science also agrees.

You can not create or destroy even a small particle of sand. Nothing can be added to the universe or removed from it. It remains the same as it is. But still things go on appearing and disappearing. This is just the same as actors in a drama disappearing behind the curtains and reappearing again. Just the raising and dropping of the curtain. The tree has disappeared means the curtain is down. The tree has gone behind the curtains, has become a seed. The curtain rises and the seed again becomes a tree.

When you see a man dying what are you actually seeing? The 'no'-form of god: now it is, now it isn't. What was, becomes what is not and what is not will again become what is. The believer chooses half, the atheist also chooses half. There is no difference between the two. Each have chosen just one pan of the balance. Both have broken the scales. Both pans of the balance are needed. A scale is the combining of the two pans plus something more. Existence is the sum of is and is-not plus something more.

The believer is afraid, the atheist is also afraid.

If you understand the fears of the believer and the fears of the atheist you will come to know a very surprising thing: there is no difference between these two. The basic root of them both is fear. The believer is afraid, "I don't know what will happen after death, I don't know what was before birth. I do not know, will I be left all alone? The wife will be gone, friends will be gone, father, mother, the whole family will be left behind. I had arranged everything and it will all be left behind. I will travel a lonely journey all alone. No

companions, no fellow travellers. Believe in god, that belief will give company. At least he will be with me."

He believes in god out of fear. The prayers of people who kneel down to pray in temples and mosques come out of fear. And whenever prayer comes out of fear, it is dirtied. Even the temples have become filthy because of your prayers. The temples have turned into centers of politics from the filthiness of your prayers. Here too are quarrelling and fighting, violence and enmity, competition. Temples and mosques do nothing but fight with each other.

The believer is afraid. The atheist is also in fear. When I say this you will be a little surprised. Usually people think that if the atheist were afraid he would believe in god. People have failed in their attempts to make him afraid, failed to create the fear of hell in him. They draw very elaborate scenes of hell, a bird's eye view. They give a complete picture of hell: flaming fires, boiling cauldrons, monstrous devils who will torture you badly, beat you and throw you into burning fires. They terrorize so much, yet the atheist does not believe in god, so people think perhaps the atheist is fearless. They are wrong.

Anyone who looks deeply into man's mind will see that the atheist denies god because he too is afraid. His denial is also out of fear. He is afraid that god may exist. Then there will be hell and heaven. There will be sin and virtue. If god exists, then someday he will have to answer to him. If there is god, then some eye is watching us. Somebody is checking on us, somewhere an account of our lives is being kept and we are answerable to somebody, we can't get out of it just like that. If there is a god, then we will have to transform ourselves. Then we will have to live such that we can hold our heads up in front of him.

And if god should exist another fear grips the atheist. If there is a god I will have to seek him, my life will have to be put at stake. It is not cheap. It is easier if there is no god, then we are free. Free of god you also become free of heaven and hell. There is neither fear of hell nor fear of missing heaven. Nor the fear that those who are worshipping in the temples will be going to heaven. It doesn't exist. Who has ever gone to heaven? Who will go? Where? Man does not survive death. What virtue? What sin?

The Charvakas, the original source of atheism in the East, said, "Don't worry, enjoy eating butter even if you have to borrow money." Don't be worried about paying it back. Who borrows? Who pays back? One dies and everything is left behind -- yours as well as his. And nothing remains afterwards. When nothing remains what is the fear. If you want to sin, sin. If you want to do evil, do it. Live freely the way you want to. It is a life of just two days, drop all worries and live it in style. Even if the other is hurt, even if violence is inflicted upon the other, don't worry about it. What violence, what hurt? It is all a facade created by the priests to frighten you.

But if we enter into a Charvaka's mind the same fear is there. He is denying god out of fear.

Have you noticed, there are many people who deny the existence of ghosts -- just out of fear. You must know people like this who say, "No, no ghosts don't exist." But when they are saying, "No, no..." just watch their faces carefully.

Once a lady was a guest at my house. She did not believe in god. She would say, "God simply does not exist."

I said, "Leave god aside, do you believe in ghosts?"

She said, "Not at all, it is all nonsense."

I said, "Reconsider it because tonight it is just you, me and this house. I cannot say that I can arrange a meeting with god, but with the ghost I can."

She said, "What are you talking about? There are no such thing as ghosts."

But I could see she was getting nervous. She started looking here and there. The night was getting deeper. I said, "Then it is alright, I will tell you everything."

She said, "I simply don't believe in them. What will you tell me? I don't believe in them at all."

I said, "It is not a question of believing or not believing. Once a washerman use to live right where this house is built -- at the time of the First World War. He had just been married. His lovely bride came to live with him. The bride was beautiful in every way, with only one exception: she was one eyed. Very light skinned, a beautiful proportionate body -- just one eye was missing." ... I drew a vivid picture of her. "The washerman had to go to the war -- he was recruited. The letters kept on arriving saying he was coming, he was coming soon. And the washerwoman kept waiting and waiting and waiting. He never came, he was killed in the war.

"The washerwoman died waiting for him and became a ghost. She still lives in this house, waiting for him to come back. She has only one eye, a light skinned woman with long black hair. She wears a red sari."

She insisted, "I don't believe in ghosts." But I saw she was looking nervously this way and that.

I said, "I am telling you all this because tonight you are staying here for the first time. Whenever somebody new is staying in the house, the first night the washerwoman comes in the middle of the night and pulls off their blanket to see if her man has come back."

At this point her face started going pale. She said, "What are you talking about? An educated man like you believes in ghosts and such like?"

I said, "It is not a question of believing. But it is necessary to warn you otherwise you might be too frightened. Now I have told you, if a one eyed, light skinned woman in a red sari pulls off your blanket don't be afraid. She never harms anybody, just throws off the blanket, stamps the floor in disappointment and goes away.

"And I will tell you one more characteristic of hers..." The owner of the house I was staying at in those days had the habit of grinding his teeth at night. Several times in the night he would start grinding his teeth. So I said, "I will tell you one more habit of the woman, when she comes into the room she will be grinding her teeth. Naturally, she has waited so long. Ages have past. She had loved him, she comes in anger now, the washerman deceived her, he never came back. So she gnashes her teeth you may hear the sound of gnashing teeth at first."

She said, "What are you going on about? I simply don't believe in them. You please stop this talk. You are unnecessarily trying to scare me."

I said, " If you don't believe in them there is nothing to be afraid of."

We kept talking this way until it was twelve o'clock. I said, "Now you better go to bed." She went to her room. It happened that no sooner did she lie down, the owner gnashed his teeth. He was sleeping in the next room. I was confident, he could be relied upon. During the night he will do it at least ten times. He will grind them once in a while. She went, lay down on the bed turned out the light and he gnashed his teeth. She screamed. I rushed to her room, turned on the lights. She was almost paralyzed in shock, pointing towards the corner of the room: "Look! She is standing there."

I tried to explain to her in millions of ways that ghosts don't exist. She said, "I cannot believe you. They certainly do exist... she is standing right there! And exactly as you had described: one eye, light complexion, black hair, red sari and grinding her teeth."

The whole night I had to suffer, because she wouldn't sleep or let me sleep. She would say, "Now I cannot sleep." If I slept, she would come again saying, "And you said she would lift the blanket, she will come that close?"

I would say to her, "Do ghosts exist anywhere? They are all just imagination. I was just telling you a story, just to demonstrate..."

She developed fever in the night and I had to call a doctor. And the man with whom I was staying said, "You create unnecessary problems."

The woman left the very next morning. She never came back. Several times I sent messages to her, to come for a visit sometime. She said she could never enter that house. I would explain, ghosts do not exist. She would say, "Who are you trying to fool? Just drop the subject, I have experienced them myself."

Remember you usually start denying the thing you are afraid of. You deny so that you don't remember that you are afraid. If it doesn't exist what is there to be afraid of?

There is no difference at all between a believer and an atheist. Just one is afraid positively, the other is afraid negatively. The difference is only of positive and negative, but both are afraid. Out of fear the atheist says god does not exist. Once you believe in god much more follows that has to be believed and that makes him tremble. The believer says god exists, he is afraid in a positive way. He is saying, "God exists, if I don't believe in him, if I don't praise him, if I don't pray to him, if I do not persuade him, I will be tortured."

The truly religious man says, god is both. God is beyond the conceptions and beliefs of both the believer and the atheist.

NEITHER ISNESS NOR NO-ISNESS...
It can neither be said that he is, nor that he is not.

... NEITHER EMPTINESS NOR FULLNESS...
It can't be said that he's empty, nor said that he's full.

... SO UNFATHOMABLE, BEYOND THE SENSES.

It's so unfathomable. No word of ours can measure him. Our words are like tiny teaspoons, he is like the

ocean! In these teaspoons, an ocean cannot be contained, nor can it be measured. All our measures are very small. Our hands are very small. Our capacity is very small. His expanse is infinite. He is limitless. ... SO UNFATHOMABLE, BEYOND THE SENSES.

Rahim says,
Words regarding the unfathomable can't be spoken or heard
Those who know don't say, those who say don't know.
Words regarding the unfathomable...

He is so unfathomable! Try to understand the meaning of this word unfathomable. Unfathomable means one whose depth we cannot measure, beyond depth. No matter how many million ways we try, we can not fathom him, because he is depthless. And those who have gone to measure his depth have slowly slowly dissolved into him.

It is said that once two dolls made of salt went to probe the depths of the ocean. They jumped into the sea. A crowd had gathered there. A fair was in full swing on the sea beach. Everyone had come. They continued waiting for days on end but eventually the fair became deserted, those dolls of salt never came back to the surface. Not only were the salt dolls unable to fathom the depth, they themselves were dissolved. 'Seeking, seeking, O friend, Kabir has disappeared.' They went seeking and disappeared themselves. How long can salt dolls probing the ocean survive? They must have dissolved. They were part of the ocean, that is why they got the idea. We too are salt dolls. He is an ocean. We will go in search of him and be dissolved.

Unfathomable does not mean simply the unknown. The unknown means something that can be known someday. What is known today was once unknown. Man had never walked on the moon, but now he has. Up till now the moon was unknown, but now it is known. We did not know the mysteries of the atom, but now we know.

God is not just unknown. Here lies the difference between religion and science. Religion says, there are three types of things in the universe: the known -- which has already been known; the unknown -- which will be known; and the unknowable -- which is not known and will never be known. Science says there are only two categories in the universe: the known and the unknown. Science divides the universe into these two categories -- that which is known and that which will be known. The unknowable: in this one word the whole essence of religion is hidden. There is something which has never been known and never will be known, because its mystery is such that one who seeks it disappears into it.

Words regarding the unfathomable can't be spoken or heard

And when the seeker himself has dissolved, then who is to tell, what to say, how to say? All words are very small, very shallow. You also have experiences in your life. Waking up early in the morning, the sun is rising in the garden, the trees are waking up. The smell of fresh earth is in the air -- perhaps it has just rained. The dew drops on the grass leaves are shining like pearls. The birds have started singing. A peacock dances, a cuckoo calls. Flowers bloom, the lotuses open their petals. You see all this. It is not beyond your senses, it is within their grasp. It is not unknown to you, it is known. You experience all this beauty. If somebody asks you to describe it in one word, what would you say? Just this: it was beautiful, it was very beautiful. But is this any description? In this 'very beautiful' there is no ray of the sun, or fragrance of the fresh earth, or blooming petals of the lotus, or bird song, or dew drop pearls, or the green of the trees, or open sky. There is nothing in it. What is in this 'very beautiful'? Nothing at all, only a few letters of the alphabet.

It is as if you write down the word lamp and hang it on the wall, will it illuminate the night? The night is dark and it will remain dark. Talking about lamps does not illuminate.

A woman told Picasso, "Yesterday I saw your painting -- your self-portrait -- at a friends house. And it was so beautiful, so lovely that I could not contain myself. I kissed it."

Picasso asked, "What happened then? Did the painting kiss you back?"

The woman said, "What are you talking about? Of course not!"

Picasso said, "Then it was not my portrait."

Mulla Nasruddin's neighbor told him, "Keep your boy in line, he's already started harassing women... Yesterday he threw a small pebble at my wife."

Mulla asked, "Was she hit?"

The neighbor said, "No."

Mulla replied, "Then it must have been somebody else's son. My son hits the target. It must have been

somebody else's -- it's a misunderstanding."

Similarly Picasso said, "It could not have been my portrait. It was not me. There was no response to your kiss? What a waste! It was not me, I would have responded."

But pictures do not respond. Pictures fall short. Our songs, our words, our scriptures also fall short. Even the worldly things we experience cannot be described...

A mother loves her child. How to say it? What is there in the word love, everybody can repeat it. If you say I love my son very much, or I love my wife very much what does it mean? Here people also say I love ice cream. Somebody says I love my car very much. Where love is for ice cream and cars too, what meaning remains? When you say I love my wife very much, is it your wife or ice cream? What meaning does love have?

Our words are small. These same small words we use in many ways. They have limits. Even our worldly experience cannot be contained in them. The absolute experience, the ultimate experience -- when all thoughts become silent, become quiet, when the person goes beyond language, where all intricacies of logic are left behind, where thoughtlessness prevails -- one who experiences it will not be able to express it.
Those who know don't say...

Those who have known, could not say. Nobody has ever been able to say it. Do you think saying it to you every day that I am ever able to say it? No, I manage to say everything else, but the unfathomable remains the unfathomable. I manage to say much about and around it , but no arrow of words ever hits the target. Everything else can be said, but all saying is nothing more than indications.

Do not cling to what I say. What I say is only like a milestone. On it an arrow indicates that Delhi is one hundred miles ahead. Do not sit down and cling to the milestone thinking you have arrived at Delhi. What I say is like pointing a finger at the moon. Do not start worshipping the finger. All scriptures are fingers pointing at the moon. No finger manifests the moon itself. But those who are intelligent understand the indication. For the intelligent a hint is enough.

A man came to Buddha and said, "I have come to hear what cannot be said." Buddha closed his eyes. Seeing Buddha close his eyes, the man sat down and closed his eyes. Ananda, Buddha's attendant and constant companion, was sitting near by. He became alert that something was going on. He must have been napping -- what to do, just sitting and sitting? He must have been yawning. He saw that something was going on. This man had said he came to listen to what cannot be said, and Buddha closed his eyes, became silent. This man too sat down and closed his eyes. Both absorbed in ecstasy. As if somewhere far in they are meeting in silence. Ananda is looking on, he feels something is certainly transpiring, but no words are uttered from either side. Words are not leaving lips nor are they reaching ears, but something is definitely happening. He felt an invisible presence. As if both are submerged in one energy field. And that man got up after half an hour. Tears were flowing from his eyes. He bowed down at Buddha's feet, offered his greetings and said, "Blessed am I. I was searching for just such a man who can say it without saying. And you have said it very beautifully. I leave fully satisfied."

He left Buddha blissed out, shedding tears. No sooner had he left, Ananda asked, "What was that? What happened? You neither said anything nor did he hear anything. And when he was leaving and he touched your feet you blessed him with such overwhelming totality, putting your hand on his head in a way that you rarely do. What happened? What kind of man was he?"

Buddha said, "Ananda, you know when you were young, when we were all young..." They were cousins, Buddha and Ananda, brought up in the same royal palace. They grew up together. "You loved horses very much. You know well that there are horses who stall even when you beat them. You go on whipping them and they just don't move, they are very stubborn. Then there are some horses who you whip a little and they move. And there are others who do not need whipping, just the crack of the whip, make the sound without striking and they start galloping. And there are still others -- you know them well -- for whom even the sound of the whip feels like an insult. Just the shadow of the whip and they gallop. This man was one of the last kind. The shadow of the whip. I did not say anything to him. I just dived into nothingness, he got a glimpse of my shadow. And the communion, the satsang occurred. This is what satsang is."

It is not that Buddha does not speak. He speaks to those who can only understand speaking. He does not speak to those who slowly slowly begin to understand non-speaking. Speaking is just a preparation for non-speaking.

There are two forms of satsang. One, where the master speaks, because you still only understand speaking -- even to understand that is too much... Another moment comes -- the ultimate moment --

when there is no question of speaking, when the master sits and you are sitting near him. This moment in the ancient days was called 'upanishad -- sitting near the master'. The Upanishads were born from this sitting near. Their very name became 'upanishad -- sitting near'. The music that had been heard in the emptiness near the master has been gathered. The Upanishads were made from this. Upanishad means sitting near, upanishad means satsang.
No, Those who know don't say, those who say don't know.

So if somebody is saying he will help you know god, beware. You will be cheated. Only words will be given to you. The claim of one who says he has known god will prove fatal. God is never known. One who knows him becomes him. There remains no separation between the knower and the known. There the knowing, the knower and the known do not remain divided. There, the knower dissolves into the known. There the known dissolves into the knower. That is why he is called unfathomable. His depth cannot be measured because the depth taker disappears. 'Seeking, seeking, O friend, Kabir has disappeared.'

NEITHER ISNESS NOR NO-ISNESS, NEITHER EMPTINESS NOR FULLNESS,
SO UNFATHOMABLE, BEYOND THE SENSES.
WITHIN THE CROWN OF THE HEAD A CHILD SPEAKS,
HOW SHALL HE BE NAMED?

And when someone is ready to endure this unfathomable, when someone finds courage to dive into it, the definition of this courage is:

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Disappear, die: then the seeing, then the meeting. Disappear, then the search is fulfilled. In such a man a new expression arises from the brain.

WITHIN THE CROWN OF THE HEAD A CHILD SPEAKS...

In his crown, where the thousand petalled lotus blooms, in his brain, silence is born. When all thoughts are gone, when the ego disappears, when even the feeling "I am" does not remain, when there is only silence, peace, emptiness -- this is called samadhi. Then samadhi comes to fruition! Then you become awakened. But there is no current of thoughts flowing in the mind. The trail of thoughts becomes silent, becomes quiet, no traveller moves there -- mind without thought, mind without object of thought. You are just a pure mirror, now no shadow is made, no reflection is made. In this state your inner lotus blooms. Then silence is created in your brain. There is nothing there to fill it. You exist only as a hollow sacred emptiness.

WITHIN THE CROWN OF THE HEAD A CHILD SPEAKS,

And then his innocent voice, like the joyful squeal of a small child! Like the sound of a just born baby! Brand new, fresh, just bathed -- freshly bathed virgin sound is heard. His sound is experienced.

In this state of being Mohammed heard the Koran. In this same state the seers heard the Vedas. In this same state, all of the important scriptures of the world were born. They are all beyond human -- man did not create them. Man's hand is not involved in them. God has flowed through, man has only made a channel.

WITHIN THE CROWN OF THE HEAD A CHILD SPEAKS,
HOW SHALL HE BE NAMED?

And no name can be given to that innocent sound which arises within. It is nameless. Nor can any attribute be given to it, because all attributes set limits; and it is boundless, infinite. The drop became the ocean. The drop has evaporated, it has become sky. Now who will speak? What can be said?

When someone returns from there he becomes dumb, completely mute. He says much, speaks of everything else. He says how to reach there, he says on which path to reach, he says by which techniques you will reach. But what happened there -- about this he remains completely silent. He says: "You go yourself, see for yourself. I will tell you the method how you can open a window. I will tell you which keys to try so the locks opens. But what you will see, you will see only when you go! No one can lend that darshan, that vision to anyone."

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION...

But a few things can be observed in the life of one who has experienced this. These are very beautiful

statements, very profound statements.

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION...

You will see him laughing, playing. Life is just play-acting for him. You will not find him serious. This is the criterion of a master -- you won't find him serious or sad. You will find him laughing.

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION...

For him everything is laughter and play -- all divine play. Because of this we call Krishna the perfect incarnation. Rama is serious, he keeps account of mere trivia: he lives according to rules of conduct, he is a man of great respect. Krishna is not respectful -- without rules, without conduct. For Krishna life is divine play.

Life is a game. Don't take it as more than a game. Take it as more than a game and immediately you are in trouble. Understand it as drama, acting. In acting is there any suffering? When one gets a part in a drama he does it with gusto. Even having to play the arch-villain Ravana in the Ram Leela, one needn't suffer a bit. No one goes around crying to himself: "Oh! how unfortunate I am that I have to play Ravana." As soon as the curtain closes Rama and Ravana become equal. On stage they were ready to end each other's lives, but go and look behind the curtain, they are sitting drinking tea, gossiping. Sita is sitting just between the two -- with no question of abduction, with no question of rescue.

Life is a drama; but only those who have attained emptiness can know it fully as drama.

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION.

Meditation too is nothing but play, nothing but laughter. People ask me, "What's wrong with this ashram of yours? Here people laugh, dance, play, frolic!" And how else could an ashram be?

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION,
DAY AND NIGHT SHARING DIVINE KNOWLEDGE.

And then whatever is said is divine inspiration -- day and night. The way he walks, the way he speaks. If he remains silent, in that silence is divine inspiration. If he speaks, the words are inspired. If he dances, then inspired dance. And if sitting peacefully then he sits peacefully in divine inspiration. His entire being is surrendered to the divine, surrendered to the whole. Now he is not separate. This is why he laughs, why he plays. Now he has become part of the divine play.

HE LAUGHS, PLAYS, KEEPS MIND UNTROUBLED...

Just laugh and play and don't be sad and troubled, uselessly letting the mind be serious. Don't be miserable.

But you can see some people are very troubled in a worldly sense and some troubled in a religious sense. Both are miserable. One is running after money, his mind is disturbed; the other was frightened of money and has fled, his mind is disturbed. One says the more women I can get the better, the other says let no woman come into my sight, otherwise everything will be disturbed. But both are disturbed, neither has learned to laugh and play. They haven't learned the art of playing. They are too serious. They are ultra-serious! This seriousness is their disease.

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION,
DAY AND NIGHT SHARING DIVINE KNOWLEDGE.
HE LAUGHS, PLAYS, KEEPS MIND UNTROUBLED...
Therefore he says laugh, play, don't disturb the mind.

... SUCH UNWAVERING ONE IS ALWAYS WITH GOD.

Then immersed in this laughing and playing, this delight, soaked in the juice of this play you are always with the divine.

... SUCH UNWAVERING ONE IS ALWAYS WITH GOD.

Then every second you and god will remain together. Saying together is perhaps not right, you have become one. This is the meaning of: ... SUCH UNWAVERING ONE IS ALWAYS WITH GOD. You are

not apart for a single moment. Togetherness becomes continuous.

DAY AND NIGHT DISSOLVING MIND IN NO-MIND,

Each moment moving or sitting, awake or asleep only one thing remains: DISSOLVING MIND IN NO MIND. Transform mind into no-mind -- 'man' into 'un-man', what Zen masters also call no-mind. Let mind become emptiness.

What is mind? Thoughts about the past, plans for the future -- this is mind. A fuss over what has already happened, expectations about what should happen -- this is mind. Neither the past nor the future remain. What does remain? -- the present.

LAUGHING PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION...

Only this pure present remains which does not have even a shadow of thought. But you are entangled in the past which does not exist and entangled in the future which has not happened yet. Some people are past oriented, their eyes are fixed backwards. Some people are future oriented, their eyes are fixed ahead. And both are deprived of 'what is'. And 'what is', now, this very moment, is the manifestation of god.
Live in the moment. Live moment to moment. Then where is sadness?

Have you ever taken note of one thing, that the present is always juicy, the present is always blissful. Whenever you become sad, just look at it, the sadness is either in reaction to the past or about the future. Worry and suffering are created either by what you wanted to do in the past and could not do, or by what you want to do in the future and don't know whether you will be able to do or not. Did you ever notice, did you ever look at this small truth, that there is no suffering in the present, there is no worry? This is why the present does not disturb the mind, anxiety disturbs the mind. There is no suffering in the present. The present doesn't know suffering. The present is such a small moment that suffering cannot fit into it. In the present only heaven can fit, not hell. Hell is too big. The present can only be peace, can only be happiness, can only be samadhi.

DAY AND NIGHT DISSOLVING MIND IN NO-MIND,

So turn mind into no mind, wipe the mind clean, meaning don't think of the past and future. This moment that has come, savor it a little, right now. This very moment... this distant sound of a passing train, people sitting in deep silence, soaked in love listening to what I say, all of you looking at me without blinking, sunshine filtering thru the trees, gusts of wind -- where is misery? How? In this moment all is happiness. Go deep into this happiness. Drink this happiness. This is the wine worth pouring. This is the tavern one must become part of.

One never gets more than one moment -- two moments never come together. Enough, just live one moment.

Jesus asked his disciples, "Do you see the lilies blooming in the fields? What is their beauty? What is the secret of their beauty? Poor lily flowers, what is the mystery of their beauty? Where does their fragrance come from? And I say unto you," Jesus said, "even Emperor Solomon in all his glory was not so beautiful as these lilies of the field." What is the secret of their beauty? Only one secret: what is gone is gone, what has not yet come has not come. They have neither worries about yesterday, not anxieties about tomorrow. They are simply here."

"Therefore," Jesus said to his disciples, "Do not think of the morrow." All anxiety is for the morrow. There is no anxiety in this moment. And where there is no anxiety, no thinking, no worry, there is no mind. And where there is no mind, god is. In the death of the mind is the experience of god.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE.
DROPPING HOPE REMAINING HOPELESS...

Mind is born out of your hoping. Mind is the demand for more. Mind says more, more... Whatever you give it is too little, it wants more. This disease of more is so ancient that no matter how much you give, the mind from its ancient habit will go on asking for more. It has a thousand, it will ask for a million. You give it a million, it will ask for a billion. It will keep on asking. It will never reach any moment when it says to you, enough! Enough never comes, a full stop never comes.

Hence the mind keeps on running. It keeps people like Alexander the Great running too. Everyone goes on running, goes on rushing... and dies while still running. What else are you from the cradle to the grave

besides this race of ambition? What is the outcome of this race? Who has ever achieved anything out of it?

DROPPING HOPE REMAINING HOPELESS...

Try to understand the difference, the word hopeless does not have the meaning you give to it nowadays. We have started calling a man hopeless who is sitting unhappy and dejected. We have distorted the word. The word hopeless means: one who has dropped all hopes. And one who has dropped all hopes cannot be hopeless in the modern sense of the word. Hopeless in that sense is one who has hopes which are not being fulfilled. Then comes hopelessness and despair.

Try to understand this modern meaning of the word hopelessness correctly. The modern meaning is you hoped and that hope is not fulfilled -- hence hopelessness, hence you are sitting unhappy. You wanted to win the lottery but you didn't.

One day Mulla Nasruddin was sitting looking dejected. His neighbor asked him, "You seem to be very sad. You should be happy! I have heard that your uncle died last week and left you fifty thousand dollars. You should be happy."

Nasruddin said, "Yes, I was happy, but I'm not now. Last week my uncle died, he left fifty thousand. A week before that my other uncle died, he left one hundred thousand dollars, but now nearly one week has passed by and no one has died... I am feeling very hopeless! The week is almost over, it is already Saturday, tomorrow is Sunday and nobody has died so far."

Don't laugh, this is how the mind functions. The more you give the more it becomes a beggar. The more it gets the poorer it becomes. The greatest emperors are standing with their hands outstretched begging for more.

The old meaning of the word hopeless is very deep, very profound, very significant. It means when someone's hopes are gone, his hopelessness is also gone. Neither hope survives, nor hopelessness; that state was called hopeless. Hope -- less, no hopes. Along with hopes hopelessness also disappeared. How can someone fail who has no ambition to succeed? And how can you disappoint someone who has no hopes?

Lao Tzu has said, "Nobody can defeat me, because there is no desire to win in my mind. Come anybody, and defeat me. No one can defeat me because I have no desire for victory."

If you attack Lao Tzu he will lie flat on his own and say, "Come brother, sit on top of me. Enjoy declaring your victory a little and go back home. I have no desire at all for victory, so how can you defeat me?" You can only defeat a man who desires victory. And only one full of hopes enters hopelessness.

The original meaning of hopeless is very valuable. When there is a space empty of both hope and hopelessness it is called hopeless. And this is what it should be. If your meaning of hopelessness was implied there would be no sense in saying:

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION...
HE LAUGHS, PLAYS, KEEPS MIND UNTROUBLED...

No, it would make no sense. The meaning of hopeless is: I dropped all hopes. Now I don't ask. Now I am no longer a beggar. Now I don't expect anything from the future. Whatever happens, happens, whatever doesn't happen, doesn't happen. Whatever happens I am ecstatic. LAUGHING PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION... Whatever is I am happy with it. As it is, I do not desire even a hair to be moved. He has always given, he will continue to give. I have lived happily every moment. And an interesting thing is, the more one lives happily the more happiness comes to him. The more miserably one lives, the more miseries come to him. Because whatever we create in our being is attracted towards us. We become a magnet.

There is a famous saying of Jesus that "Those who have will be given more, and those who have not, even that which they have will be taken away from them." It is a very hard statement. It seems to be very unjust that those who have will be given more and those who have not, even that will be taken away from them. But no, there is no injustice at all in the statement of Jesus. This is a simple direct law of life. This is what is happening. If you are blissful, you will become even more blissful. If you can laugh, more dimensions will be added to your laughter. If you can dance, more and more rhythm will come to your dance. If you can sing, the whole sky will sing with you, the mountain ranges will sing with you, the moon and stars will sing with you. And if you start crying, and start feeling disturbed, then disturbance will move towards you from all directions.

You attract the same as what you are. This is the absolute law of life. Whatever you are, the same comes to you. That is why a happy man goes on becoming more happy. A peaceful man goes on becoming more

peaceful. A disturbed person goes on becoming more disturbed, a miserable person goes on becoming more miserable. You are getting practiced at it. A miserable person is practicing misery.

One morning, Mulla Nasruddin went coughing and wheezing to his doctor. The doctor asked, "Nasruddin, how are you doing? It seems your cough has improved."

He said, "And why shouldn't it? I have been practicing it three weeks. Why shouldn't it get better? I practiced all night long, it is getting more rhythmic, the instrument is getting fine tuned -- why shouldn't it improve?"

Remember people become skilled at making themselves miserable. I know thousands of people who have become skillful at making themselves miserable. They are artists of misery. They create misery even if there is none. Their skill is so great, their expertise is such, that they will manage to prick themselves with a thorn even where there is no thorn. Flowers too become thorns to them.

This ashram is a world of ecstasy, but people become miserable even coming here! They become miserable seeing the way others are so ecstatic. What is the matter here? What kind of religion is this? Their meaning of religion is people sitting in their graves -- one foot in the grave, rosary beads in the hand, dead, a stump, all leaves fallen off... When no flowers appear, nor any birds sing on this stump then they say, "Aha! This is religion. This saint has reached the highest peaks of consciousness."

You have become miserable. Now you understand only the language of misery, you recognize only misery. You have become so skilled at misery that you are able to relate only with the miserable. So the more a saint tortures and torments himself the more crowds are attracted to him.

People ask me why few so Indians come to me -- there is a reason. India has become expert at misery. In thousands of years it has acquired great skills in the art of torturing itself. People arrange a bed of thorns and sleep on it, as if they won't be able to sleep without thorns. It is already as hot as fire and they sit surrounded by fires. The body is already going to turn into ash and they rub ashes all over the body. This country has practiced misery too much.

My message is of happiness: LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION... So it does not appeal to them, they feel great discomfort. They simply can't accept that dancing has anything to do with meditation, that music is in any way related to meditation. They do not understand this. And then certainly they become filled with anger against me. In their minds nothing but hatred and enmity develop against this unique place. They are holding on tight to their misery. They are not ready to drop their misery. And until this country breaks the habit of misery, its moment of benediction will not come.

And I say unto you, religion does not ask you to be miserable. Religion is the search for bliss. This is why we have called god 'sat-chit-anand, truth-consciousness-bliss'. Religion is the search for ultimate bliss and all the joys of the universe, the small happinesses are to be turned into the steps of the temple. It is a wrong idea that one will attain the state of sat-chit-anand by dropping the joys of this world. Because one who is not ready to receive even the ecstasies of this world, how can he gather courage to receive godliness? One who cannot enjoy small pleasures, how will he be able to withstand that ultimate pleasure? One who cannot drink even a cupful of water, how can he drink the ocean when it descends into his throat? No, he will drown, he will die.

In my vision, this world is a school. Here we are taught small lessons... Behold the flowers and bloom like flowers. Behold the rainbows and dye your life in rainbow colors. Listen to music and become the music. Let your song also arise.

Have you seen any saint among the birds? ... sitting by an ascetic's fire, body covered with ash, crying, his forked staff stuck into the ground, fasting...

Have you seen any tree who you can call a saint? The tree has sent its roots into the earth, it is drinking the earth's juices. It has put forth its flowers and is whispering with the stars. Do you find saints anywhere other than among men? Do you find misery anywhere other than in mankind?

Just think about it. Nature is far behind man but animals, birds and plants are happier than you. What has happened to you? What plagues you? Sick people have taken control of your mind. Insane people have established their dominion over your mind. Those who cannot be happy have sung praises of misery. Inferior people who do not know the art of happiness sing praises of misery. And they have driven this idea into your mind with arguments that if you are miserable you will be loved by god.

Gorakh says something else. I say something else.

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION,
DAY AND NIGHT SHARING DIVINE KNOWLEDGE.

Then your walking and sitting, talking, breathing, everything becomes the expression of divine inspiration.

HE LAUGHS, PLAYS, KEEPS MIND UNTROUBLED
SUCH UNWAVERING ONE IS ALWAYS WITH GOD.

Then satsang will click. Then you are already with the divine. Then he is with you, then there is no distinction.

DROPPING HOPE REMAINING HOPELESS
BRAHMA THE CREATOR SAYS, "I AM YOUR SERVANT."

What to say of men, even Brahma comes and bows down to your bliss-filled life, saying, "I AM YOUR SERVANT." Even the gods offer praises to the man who has become blissful. Even the gods are jealous of him.

Right now your situation is such that even the residents of hell may take pity on you. They may be saying, let us not commit any sin such that we have to be born on the earth -- and especially not in the sacred land of India. Such are the rumors current in hell.

There was a time when we wrote stories like: when Buddha attained enlightenment, gods descended from the heavens to bow their heads at his feet and when Mahavira attained awakening flowers showered from the heavens, the gods came to listen to him. When somebody attains the ultimate bliss, the gods too will be jealous because they have not yet attained the ultimate. They are enjoying the reward of their virtues. The reward will be over tomorrow and they will have to come down to earth again. However long their happiness may be, it is temporary. Only one who has fallen permanently into the company of the divine knows eternal happiness. They are not yet in that permanent company.

WHAT FLOWS DOWN, HE CHANNELS UP,
A YOGI BURNS UP HIS SEX.
A very significant sutra!

WHAT FLOWS DOWN, HE CHANNELS UP,
A YOGI BURNS UP HIS SEX.

A seeker's sex is burnt when he doesn't allow his bliss to move downwards but channels it upwards. WHAT FLOWS DOWN, HE CHANNELS UP... He starts raising upwards that energy which naturally flows downwards.

Three words have to be understood. One is sex: sex is pleasure moving downwards. The second word is love: love is pleasure stuck in the middle, neither going downwards nor upwards. And the third word is prayer: prayer is pleasure moving upwards.

The energy is the same. In sex the same energy moves downwards, in love the same energy stays still in the middle, in prayer the same energy opens up its wings and starts flying in the sky. That is why I have said sex and samadhi are joined, it is the same energy, the same ladder. If you go downwards it is sex, if you go upwards it is samadhi. And between the two is love. Love is the door. Love is the door to both. Love is the door to sex: if your energy is moving downwards then love will become a door to sex. And if your energy is moving upwards then love will become the door to samadhi. Love is miraculous, it is a bridge, because it is the middle.

WHAT FLOWS DOWN, HE CHANNELS UP...

The energy that is moving downwards in sexuality, now gradually wakes up. This same energy has to be taken upwards. And don't fight the energy that is to be taken upwards, because whatever you fight, your contact with it is broken. You become afraid of whatever you fight with. You suppress whatsoever you fight with. And upward movement is not possible for anything that becomes suppressed.

That is why Gorakh and the Naths, the masters who came after him, did not say to suppress sex, but taught the upward movement of sex energy. Understand the difference. Your so called religious teachers teach the suppression of sex, just repress it. But what can repression do? Sex energy is to be refined, not suppressed. Sex energy is a diamond lying in the mud. The mud is to be washed off but the diamond is not to be thrown away. Do not throw away the diamond because of the mud, otherwise you will repent later. And this is the state of your saints. Their condition is worse than yours. You have not found the diamond

because your diamond is lying under the mud, they have dropped the mud but the diamond was dropped with it. They have become like the donkeys of the washerman, belonging neither to the home nor to the washing place by the river. When the mind is split both are lost, one attains neither the illusory nor the real. There is no trace of samadhi, and whatever small glimpse or ray of happiness they used to get in sex is also gone. This is why their minds are always sick. They have no roots anywhere. They have pulled their roots out of the earth but they did not learn the secret of letting them take root in the sky. The secret is in the fact that the diamond is to be polished, cleaned, the mud washed off. Mud turns into the lotus, so don't be afraid of the mud. That is why one of the names for the lotus is 'pankaj'. Pankaj means that which is born out of the 'pank', the muck. Mud turns into lotus -- so valuable, so lovely, such beauty manifests. In the mud of sex is hidden the lotus of samadhi, the lotus of Rama hidden in the mud of 'kama'.

WHAT FLOWS DOWN, HE CHANNELS UP...

So wake up, understand, make acquaintance with sex energy, become a witness to it. Don't fight with it. Make it a friend, not an enemy. Only a friend can be persuaded to move upwards. Walk hand in hand with sex energy so that by and by you transform it into love. First one has to transform sex into love, then love into prayer. If these three steps can be completed, then the thousand petalled lotus may open within you, that child may be born from the emptiness in the crown of your head.

Remember, from sex children are born, and from samadhi a child is born also. That child is your inner being. That child is your sublime form, your divine form. As if Krishna is born within you, as if Krishna's day of birth has come. The Krishna child is born within you.

WITHIN THE CROWN OF THE HEAD A CHILD SPEAKS,
HOW SHALL HE BE NAMED?...
WHAT FLOWS DOWN, HE CHANNELS UP,
A YOGI BURNS UP HIS SEX.

Only that yogi will be able to burn the sex to ash who turns the downward moving energy upward. It is not a question of fighting.

HE RELEASES HIS EMBRACE, SHATTERS ILLUSION...

Slowly slowly let go of your embrace with the trivial, the lower what is outside of you. Gradually drop the idea that there is any meaning in it. It has no meaning. Meaning is hidden within you.

HE RELEASES HIS EMBRACE, SHATTERS ILLUSION...

Gradually drop attachment, infatuation, greed -- because whatever you are holding onto outside will be taken away by death. If you let go on your own before death takes it away from you, you are immensely rewarded, you are blessed. Death never comes again to one who leaves everything before death comes. Then he has nothing which death can take away, he has dropped everything on his own. This is called sannyas, renunciation.

And dropping does not mean escaping. One who runs away, is still holding on. This is why he runs away, otherwise why should he run away? If somebody leaves his wife and runs to the forest it only means he is attached to his wife. Otherwise what is the fear, what is he scared of?

I tell my sannyasins things can be dropped right where you are. The idea of running away is a mistaken idea. Running away is cowardice. Letting go does not happen through running away, it happens through waking up. Just look with awareness, slowly slowly become conscious. And you will find that in the light of your awareness that which is worthless looks worthless. And whatever is seen as worthless you won't be able to keep enclosed in your fist. Your embrace will be released.

HE RELEASES HIS EMBRACE, SHATTERS ILLUSION...
VISHNU THE SUSTAINER WASHES HIS FEET.

The great god Vishnu comes to massage his feet. Daring statements! The person who was able to say this was certainly a man of courage. That is why I am unable to drop Gorakh -- I have to count him among the four great masters of India. One who makes Vishnu massage people's feet, he has some daring, some courage. He is no ordinary man.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.

DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

In love one has to die. Love is death. And one who dies attains the eternal, the immortal.
Rahim, does not praise the give and take of love,
Put your life at stake whether victory or defeat.

Whether you win or lose, life has to be put at stake. Only then... This love is not a matter of giving and taking, it is not business. Stake your all. It is a gamble.

Rahim says, riding through fire on a horse of wax,
The path of love is this hard, not everyone succeeds.
Rahim said, on a horse of wax...
Like making a horse of wax then riding it passing through fire.
Rahim says, riding through fire on a horse of wax,

As difficult as passing through fire riding a horse of wax... First a horse made of wax and then a fire... where can you escape? How can you escape? The horse will melt away.

Rahim says, riding through fire on a horse of wax,
The path of love is this hard, not everyone succeeds.

Such is the path of love, so hard because only those who are ready to die find entry into love.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.

But there is great sweetness in this death. There is no other experience more full of the nectar of deathlessness than when one dies the death of meditation. Only dying this death does one come to know, "Oh! What has died was not me at all. And what survives after dying, this is me. The essence survives, the non-essential burns to ash."
I too teach death.

DIE, OH YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND BECAME ENLIGHTENED.

Gorakh says I saw it through dying. You die too, you disappear too. Learn this art of dying. If you disappear you can attain it. One who dies attains. One who wants to bargain for less than this is only deceiving himself.

We are starting off on a unique journey today. The statements of Gorakh are among those few rare statements in the history of mankind. Contemplate, understand, grasp, internalize, live... and let these sutras go on resonating within you...

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION,
DAY AND NIGHT SHARING DIVINE KNOWLEDGE.
HE LAUGHS, PLAYS, KEEPS MIND UNTROUBLED
SUCH UNWAVERING ONE IS ALWAYS WITH GOD.
DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Enough for today.

Death is Divine

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The call of the unknown

2 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810020
ShortTitle: DEATH02
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

The first question:

EVERY TIME I COME HERE I RETURN AGAIN WITHOUT TAKING SANNYAS. THE DESIRE TO TAKE SANNYAS ARISES IN ME MANY TIMES, BUT I AM UNABLE TO GATHER COURAGE TO DO IT. I GET SCARED THINKING, 'WILL I BE ABLE TO WALK JOYFULLY UPON THIS PATH OR WILL I HAVE TO LEAVE THE PATH HALFWAY AND THEN GO BACK?" BUT WHEN I PUT ASIDE THE IDEA OF TAKING SANNYAS, IT FEELS MEANINGLESS TO MOVE IN THE WORLD WHERE I HAVE BEEN MOVING. WHAT SHOULD I DO? PLEASE, SHOW ME THE PATH.

Chandra Rekha, the new always seems to be frightening. The familiar even if it is painful is still familiar. One is not afraid. One feels safe with the known even if it is not joyful. One is well acquainted with it. Before descending into the unknown, descending into the unfamiliar, fear is quite natural. So don't make a problem out of fear.

Whenever someone steps forward on a new path he hesitates. But only through stepping forward on the new is there growth in life. One who keeps rotating in the old becomes a bullock in a grain mill. It is always worth considering, "Am I blissful the way I am living?" If one is not then one must take risks. New paths, new life-styles, a new search will have to be undertaken. This much is certain: you have nothing to lose. You did not find bliss through your old life style. If you had there would be no need for the new. The old has become meaningless, this much is certain. The new can turn out to be meaningful or it can turn out to be meaningless. But at least in the new there is a possibility of it being meaningful. The old has been through the press. You have seen it, understood it and lived it without receiving anything. As if one had been trying to extract oil from sand. How long will you rack your brains trying to get oil from sand?

I do not say that the new will definitely give you bliss, because bliss is less dependent on the path that on the traveller, the one who travels on it. Hence the real change is not in the path, the real change is in the traveller. But to change paths is a beginning. You are outside, so the transformation also has to begin from the outside. If you gather courage to change the outside it will strengthen your courage to change inside. And if a few drops of bliss start showering on you then the search for the new will begin with joy and eagerness.

But one thing is certain: you have nothing to lose. Don't worry unnecessarily. What have you achieved by holding on to the old? Nothing can be lost. Then what is the fear if there is nothing to lose? Either you will get something... At the most what can happen is that you will also get nothing from the new. Then you will have to search anew.

Always look at it this way: the way I have lived, the way I have thought, have I gotten anything from it or not? Think it over. Don't think what will be gained or won't be gained in the future -- the future is unknown.

Sannyas is unknown. You will know it only by entering the experiment. You will know only by tasting. Before tasting something how will you decide whether it is tasty or not? You will have to trust somebody -- somebody who has tasted it.

You often visit here Chandra Rekha. I have tasted it and I say unto you come forward, move ahead. And there are many here who are becoming ecstatic, who are dissolving. Seeing their ecstasy, their dissolving, the feeling for sannyas arises in your heart too. Otherwise why this desire for sannyas ? Your heart is

already vibrating, it is only your mind that is hindering.

The mind is always traditional. The heart is always eager to go with the new and the head is always ready to stay tied to the old. The mind has nothing except the past. Whatever the mind has is a treasure of memories. It is all past. The mind has no future. Something becomes part of the mind only when it has become the past. When you have experienced something it becomes part of the mind. Mind lives in the past, in the dead. So the mind is afraid of moving into the future. But the heart is always ready to take the jump.

Your heart is full of rejoicing, your heart wants to take the step, it is the mind which is cunning. The mind says, "Stop, think, first decide: what if you move on the new path and still get nothing? What if you have to return? What if you change your life style, take so much trouble and still the reward is not worth it. Think a little, calculate, figure it out."

But if you listen to the mind you will never take the step.

Just think of a child still in the mother's womb. He is about to be born. If he has a mind, if intellect had already arisen it would say, "Where are you going? This way of life, this living in the womb is so comfortable. No troubles, no worries, no responsibilities: just sleeping twenty-four hours a day. Where do you think you are going? Nobody knows what is outside -- what troubles will come, what challenges will come."

If a child has a little arithmetic, a little logic then no child will ever be born from the mother's womb. But there is no arithmetic, arithmetic comes later -- fortunately! Logic comes later. The child has only heart, eager for the new, excited.

If we follow the intellect the earth will be full of senility. This is what has happened to this country. People have tied themselves to excessive intellectuality. Hence this country has become senile. This country has lost its youth. It is living in ruins. It sings praises only to the past. It has no enthusiasm for the new. It praises fallen yellow leaves. It turns its back on the new shoots that are blooming. It worships lifeless stones, the traces of the past. It has become a blind believer. And everyone's mind has become like this.

You will have to gather courage.

And I say only this to you, even to be defeated with the new is a victory and even to win with the old is defeat. Even if one gets happiness with the old at the very most it means convenience. Even if you suffer with the new it brings growth. The suffering received with the new is the only asceticism. This is what I call asceticism. Sitting with your body smeared with ash or lying down on a bed of nails or fasting -- I don't call this asceticism. I call all these the idiocy of a sick mind.

Asceticism is one -- the courage to go with the new, the guts to descend into the unknown! Just like a little baby leaving the mother's womb.

Just two days ago on a nearby tree a bird was raising her young. The babies kept on growing day by day. Two days ago they came out of the nest for the first time. When they came out of the nest, I was standing nearby. Both of them settled on a branch -- wonderstruck, trying their wings, thinking should we go forward or not? They had never come out of their nest before, and their mother was sitting on a distant tree giving them a call, a loud call -- this is how to call children. ... she goes on calling: hearing her call they flutter their wings. But the attachment to the nest, safety... And they have never before opened their wings... Should we open them or not? Will we be able to fly or not?

Seeing their dilemma I was reminded of the dilemma of people newly taking sannyas. They try their wings the same way, think it over, get nervous, look back. But how long?

The mother kept on calling, kept on provoking, call after call. It took about half an hour, slowly slowly they fluttered their wings, moved a little further from the nest, sat on other branches of the same tree. They felt a little more confident, flew a little in the air and came back. Confidence grew further and then they flew away... They have not been seen since. For two days I have been looking, but they never came back. Why come back? The nest is left behind -- two egg shells left in it broken to pieces.

Birds who have never flown before gather courage to fly into the sky, but we have become human and still cannot gather courage.

I am calling you everyday, calling out loudly from a faraway tree. This calling continues every day .

You say: EVERY TIME I COME HERE I RETURN AGAIN WITHOUT TAKING SANNYAS. THE DESIRE TO TAKE SANNYAS ARISES IN ME MANY TIMES, BUT I AM UNABLE TO GATHER COURAGE TO DO IT.

Chandra Rekha, flutter your wings a little, get filled with the thrill of the new, gather a little courage. You have wings. I call you from the skies, I am giving you an invitation for the faraway. It is not that you do not have wings. You have wings as much as I do, only you are not confident. And how can you be

confident? Fly and confidence comes.

All I can say is, with the new even suffering is sweet. And a little suffering will come with the new. Do you think those young birds who flew away did not experience pain? Gusts of wind, rain in the night, now they will have landed on some tree without their nest. Their wings will have gotten wet. They must have shivered with cold. They may even have thought to themselves, "Our nest was better, what trouble have we gotten ourselves into?" But still the joy of flying in the sky is such that all these prices can be paid. One must pay. And one who pays the price attains.

A breeze heavy with fragrance
And yet its feet are swift
What season is this?
When even pain feels intimate.

Sounds unknown adding magic to the melody of the waves
Fields shaded by wintry clouds tossing flowers
My heart today out of control
Sky soaked with songs
Who has bewitched my spirit?
Even pain feels intimate

What are you saying, O wandering ray of sadness
Why are you flowing aimlessly through the mists?
Love has a saying:
Fulfillment is love's promise always
A dream has awakened in my eyes
Even pain feels intimate
Dusk willows through the fields heavy with full youth
Like the song of a reed only my solitary voice exists
Solitude is beckoning
Piercing the body and heart
What season is this?
When even pain feels intimate.

With the new, even pain is very intimate. With the old even convenience and comfort are nothing but slow suicide. What is there to leave behind? What will you lose? You have never gotten anything so what have you got to lose?

Search and seek! And go on searching until you find. Until then do not stop your feet, do not close your wings. No matter how afraid one is, one has to try his wings, one has to fly into the sky. And the challenge is already awake in you. How long will you deny it? How long will you keep turning back?

Don't let this turning back become a habit. Don't let this turning back become your pattern. Before it becomes a habit, do something, wake up a little, gather courage.

Should you wish to cross this roaring ocean
You must take life in your own hands and plunge into the waves.
These waves come to you travelling from places far away
Bringing messages afresh from that new world.
How much longer will you sit contemplating on the beach?
Veenas taking voice call you sweetly from that other shore.
Should you wish new life, new youth, new heart
Today you must embrace the swelling ocean with your arms.

Set forth today with new confidence
Lift up your eyes towards a new history.
Let the old sky be left far behind
Adorn your world with new sky today.
Should the voices of new creation resound in your spirit
You must dress anew every cell of your body.
This pain of annihilation will become sweet song of new creation
This darkness of night will become the benediction of the sun.
Let this ancient, ruined idol of the ages crumble now
Any rock you lay your hand on will become divine.
You are kin of the Himalaya, no matter what depth the ocean
Today you must contain the boundless sky in your wings.
Should you wish to cross this roaring ocean
You must take life in your own hands and plunge into the waves.

Plunge in! Even if you are afraid of drowning, plunge in. All new swimmers feel the fear of drowning. One who has stopped on the bank out of fear of drowning, will never be able to know the joys of swimming and floating. And far away is the other shore -- and that is the destination. One has to go across, only then the meeting with the ultimate.

Sannyas is nothing but a small boat for crossing to the other shore. It is true that the other shore is hidden in the mists, it is not visible and this is why one has to join somebody who has eyes. This is why one has to be close to somebody who has eyes, so that the melodies fast asleep within you also become audible, so that the strings of your veena are also struck.

Chandra Rekha, this is why you continue to come. This coming will have no meaning if you don't drown in this juice. Then it will be like someone coming to the lake but always returning thirsty. The thirst is not quenched just by coming to the lake, one has to cup his hands, bend down, fill them with water and drink it, then the spirit will be satisfied.
Sannyas is the process of bending down, of cupping the hands.

The second question:

WHY ARE PEOPLE AFRAID OF SUCH NAMES AS TANTRA, VANMARG, AGHORPANTH, AND NATHPANTH? IS THERE NO POSSIBILITY THAT THROUGH CORRECT ANALYSIS AND RIGHT PRACTICE OF THESE PATHS, PEOPLE COULD UNDERSTAND THEM IN A NEW PERSPECTIVE AND NOT CONDEMN THEM AND REMAIN OPPOSED TO THEM?

Taru has asked. And not just one, she has asked fourteen questions! I had to count them. She has never done this before. There is some connection with Gorakh... some sleeping memory has awakened, a waterfall has gushed forth.

No one is new here, everyone is ancient. Who knows how many paths you have travelled on. Who knows which masters you have been with. Your coming to me is not accidental. You have been travelling, you have been searching. This search has brought you here. Contact between me and those who have never travelled, those who have never sought, happens only with great difficulty. Even if they come, they stray off. Their coming is accidental. There is no foundation stone beneath their coming. Those who stick with me after they arrive, who stay around me -- and Taru has come and stayed -- it means that a deep thirst of their being is satisfied here. They have started getting a glimpse of what they had sought through many many doors and could not get. They are getting close to the destination.

You must have had some contact with Gorakh, Taru. You must have some connection. Questions have burst forth from her gushing out like an ancient sleeping song -- and all of them are meaningful questions. None of the questions are intellectual, they have not been asked for the sake of asking: they arose. They have not been thought up because one should ask: she could not refrain from asking! Then she must have become afraid, because of asking fourteen questions. In the end she has asked forgiveness, that I should not get angry with her. So many questions... as if she were helpless, she had to ask, she couldn't manage not to ask.

This is one question of the fourteen: WHY ARE PEOPLE AFRAID OF SUCH NAMES AS TANTRA, VANMARG, AGHORPANTH, AND NATHPANTH?

The first thing, all these names are names for Tantra. One name for Tantra is Vanmarg. Vanmarg means the path, the marg, of the left hand. You have two hands, one right, one left. These two hands are not just two hands, there are great mysteries behind them. Your right hand is connected with the left part of your brain -- crosswise. Your left hand is connected with the right part of your brain. The brain is divided in two halves. Now science has also made many investigations into this and these investigations have revealed great secrets.

Your right brain, which is connected with the left hand, is the source of poetry, of experiencing, of feeling, of art, of wisdom, bliss, ecstasy, dance, music, celebration, imagination. Whatever is sweet, whatever is feminine, whatever is beautiful, the birth of all of this is in your right brain. The left hand indicates the right brain.

Your right hand is connected with the left brain. In the left brain arise logic, mathematics, activity, efficiency, cunning, politics, diplomacy, the world, prose, science, accounting, utility, the market -- all these are connected with the left brain.

The world has always put emphasis on the right hand, because in the right hand is utility, expediency, mathematics, logic, the market, the shop, practicality. The left hand has appeared dangerous, has always appeared dangerous. How can one trust a poet? A mathematician can be trusted. How can one trust a dancer? A scientist can be trusted. But science is useful, what is the use of dance? Dance is self enjoyment.

The left hand is the symbol of your inner enjoyment. It has no goal. It has no direction. It is not going anywhere. It is just the art of living this very moment in a blissful, charmed, ecstatic way.

What is the value of poetry? It can neither feed your stomach, nor cover your body, nor make a roof over your head. So we give poets only a little respect, in a certain proportion, like they are a decoration but not necessary. We can tolerate one man becoming a poet in society, but we will not tolerate a group of them, because a poet does not seem to be of any use. What is his utility?

Somebody asked Picasso, "What is the utility of your paintings?"

Picasso hit his forehead. He said, "You don't ask flowers what their utility is. And the cuckoo sings and you don't ask her what her utility is. And when the sky is filled with stars you don't ask them what their utility is. Why ask only me?"

Poets and painters, sculptors and musicians, they have always been saying they have no utility. And life does not end with utility. Remember the words of Jesus: "Man cannot live by bread alone." He needs something more, he needs something more than bread. Bread is necessary but not sufficient. There can be no poetry without bread, it is true, but if there is just bread without poetry then living and not living are almost identical. Every day stuffing your stomach, living and finally dying. If no poetry has awakened, if no song arises, if no veena is played, if no music ever flowers on the flute, what meaning is there?

"Svanthah sukhaya ragunatha gatha -- the song of the supreme is of self enjoyment." One who is filled with self contentment is the one who becomes filled with love for that ultimate beloved.

This is why the left hand has always been a sign of danger. So we call those who we are afraid of Vanmargi -- 'leftist'.

You will find thousands who call me a Vanmargi. They are right. I am a Vanmargi, a 'leftist', because I am teaching you the art of Svantah sukhaya -- of self enjoyment.

Mathematics is not everything. There is a world beyond mathematics and that world brings fulfillment, there is contentment in that world, there is light in that world.

The necessities should be taken care of, it is true. But what else? When basic needs are fulfilled, what else will you do? This problem has arisen today in the West, because needs are fulfilled. The West has taken care of all the outer necessities. Try to understand the difficulty. The right brain, connected with the left hand, was not used in fulfilling the basic needs. The West denied religion, denied poetry, denied music, denied all dimensions of mystery. The West is living only on mathematics, science, matter: things which have solid proof. A continuous application for three hundred years, the application of the right hand, has made the West affluent. There is money, wealth, housing, beautiful roads, delicious and abundant food, everything is more than is needed. An age of affluence has dawned in the West. But it has come through three hundred years of continuous denial of the source of self enjoyment -- of Svantah sukhaya.

So the West has become rich, now what? Because they have lost the art of enjoying happiness, the West is dumbfounded. Where to go now? What to do? Whatever the world of work can accomplish is already complete. There is great uneasiness in the West. Western man is unable to even take Sunday as a holiday.

The very habit of taking holidays has been forgotten. Work and work and work... So much emphasis has been placed on work that work is made into a god. Hence the art of play has been forgotten. Sitting gossiping and laughing, or playing on the strings of a veena, or growing grass in the garden, or lying down under the stars in ecstasy, or going out in a boat... No, all these are without meaning. For three hundred years only one thing has been taught and repeated from kindergarten to university: the value of work.

So today if someone is lying down in his boat just floating under the starry sky, he feels as if he is committing a sin: "Work is virtue, so I am committing sin." A feeling of guilt has become associated with moments of happiness. Whenever you become happy, you feel as if you are doing something wrong. What are you doing humming a song? You want to suppress the song in your throat. What will you get from it? Logic comes up, calculations arise -- what's in it for you? what is its benefit? Why are you playing the flute? Do some work.

People come to me and say, "You are teaching people meditation? What will meditation accomplish? Teach work."

Work has utility. And I do not say to drop work. But I want to say to you that the use of work is that you can be blissful in the non-work moments. The use of work is that you can be free of work. The six days that you work hard in the market are so that on the seventh day you can leisurely stretch out your legs, you can lie down in the sun, or sit down in the shade of a tree, or talk with the flowers, or gossip with the moon and stars, or sing an ecstatic song, or tie ankle bells on your feet, and dance! This is the goal of striving for six days. And if five days work is enough, work only five days, dance for two days. If four days work is enough, then three days... go on reducing this way. Work has to go on being reduced. Leisure has to go on being increased. Leisure, is the aim.

Insanity starts creeping into the life of anyone who has no rest, no meditation. The moment work is over they don't know what to do. There is a reason many people are going mad in the West, it has a reason: the days of work are over, that job is accomplished. They thought work was life, now they don't understand life and what more it can be.

The reason many people are committing suicide is the same. What is the point of living now? One has accumulated wealth penny by penny, how long can you go on accumulating? He has forgotten why he was accumulating wealth. He was accumulating wealth so that at some moment he could sit down leisurely, with no worries. He forgot, because only one part of the brain was used in accumulating. That part has been active, and the other half which has not been used, has slowly slowly filled with dust.

Vanmarga means the aim of life is not work but rest. The goal of life is not money but meditation. The goal of life is not mathematics but poetry. The highest peak of life is not attained through science, it is attained through religion.

Vanmarg has always been a word of condemnation. And it was natural in the past, there were other reasons then. The further back you go the more the world was poor, means were not available. It seems only natural that in those days of poverty people made work very significant, gave it great value. And if the people who gave value to leisure in place of work were opposed by the society it is not at all surprising. But this ancient habit has remained with us like a complex in our minds -- even now we are afraid.

The mathematical, the calculating mind is opposed to enjoying taste -- it is always against everything which gives rise to happiness inside you. It goes on fulfilling the vow of no-taste. It is against beauty, it can make ugliness spiritual. It is against health also, because health is bodily happiness.

A famous German thinker, Count Keyserling, wrote in his journal after traveling in India, "Going to India I experienced that sickness is spiritual and health is unspiritual, because health is of the body." This is why a spiritual person will not take joy in good health. He is the enemy of the body. This is why the world has become the enemy of love, because love is great happiness. We have trained ourselves to be against all these things.

Vanmarg, the left hand path, has given the opposite message. Vanmarg says: Love is prayer and love is the ultimate. And Vanmarg says nothing is to be dropped because whatever the ultimate has given can be used. Use it, and make it a step. Transform it into a step of the temple of the ultimate. Don't take it as a stone on the path, don't take it as a hindrance. Make steps and climb up. Make even sex a step, don't oppose it either.

The amazing message of Vanmarg is, that if you are intelligent you can use even poison in such a way that it becomes medicine. If you are an idiot you will make even medicine into poison. This is the fundamental sutra of Vanmarg: the intelligent makes even poison into medicine. This is intelligence. Escapists are cowards, not intelligent. Vanmarg will not run away.

Escapists have been very respected in the world. The reason is, when you look at an escapist you begin to think he is more special than you. You are mad after money and someone has kicked away his money and gone to the jungle, you are immediately impressed. You are impressed because you are so infatuated with money and this man certainly has a quality, he has kicked it away. This is why you are more impressed by Mahavira than by the enlightened King Janak. Janak's name is rarely heard. You are more impressed by Buddha because he renounced the royal palace. If you praise Krishna you do it in a quiet voice, a little frightened, a little nervously.

Even if people praise Krishna they praise the Krishna of the Geeta. Very few people have the courage to accept all of Krishna. Because Krishna seems to be just like you, or rather a little worse than you. You somehow explain to yourself, okay he was God, he must have done it, he must have danced with his girlfriends. But this man Krishna is not given his full splendor. You may want to avoid calling him god. You look for an excuse. Your mind begins to be troubled. You start feeling uneasy.

I was a visitor at someone's house -- at a Hindu family. It was a respectable family, a high caste family. It happened ten or twelve years ago. My book, "From Sex to Samadhi" had been published. The man was very upset. He said, "You should at least have given it another title. When someone reads the book he will find out what is really in it, but this title is very dangerous. You should give it some other name." Also on the first edition there is a picture of the ecstatic Tantra statues from the temples of Khajuraho printed on the cover. He said, "What got into your mind? If this is the title it should have a picture of Buddha in a state of meditation on the cover... but statues of Khajuraho? Later when someone actually reads the book, he will be very upset seeing all this."

I was sitting in their living room, I said as I looked at their wall... They had hung a big picture of Krishna in which he has stolen the clothing of naked women who are bathing in the river. And he is sitting in a tree. I said, "You keep this picture in your living room?" He looked up, he stopped for a moment. Perhaps he had never looked at the picture in this way. He said, "You are right. That picture has been hanging there since my father's time. And sometimes I am a little embarrassed, but no one pays any attention to it. Because this is God, he must be doing right. We have accepted it."

But when I went to his house again, the picture had been removed. I asked him, "What happened?"

He said, "No. Since the day you pointed it out, I have been aware of it. I began to be very upset and thought it better to remove the picture. So I disposed of it."

Even your acceptance of Krishna is incomplete. You want to select and cut many things. You are always ready to make revisions of Krishna. People believe in Krishna according to their own understanding. They believe as much as they can believe, rejecting the rest. What is the problem? The problem is, that it is clear to you that Mahavira appears to be moving opposite from you. You can respect him because you know your greed, your lust, your anger, your ardent desire, and he has renounced all of this. He is special, now there is no need for proof, but Krishna? He is standing right in the same world where you are!

To recognize Krishna one needs eyes of great depth. To recognize Mahavira is within the powers of even a blind man, there is no problem. A blind man too can recognize, yes, Mahavira has renounced everything. But until the inner eye has opened it is difficult to recognize Krishna, because he is standing right here, there is no difference. There is no difference from the outside, there is a difference from the inside. So as long as you have no ability to see within, you will not be able to understand Krishna.

Krishna is a Vanmargi, a 'leftist'. This is why the Jainas have thrown Krishna into hell. In their scriptures they threw him into hell. He is a Vanmargi. What could be more Vanmarg? A natural acceptance of life, an eager acceptance, a welcome acceptance... The ability to live life in its total creativity, courage... There is nothing bad in life. If there are thorns, they are there ready to protect the flower. Whatever exists in life is beautiful. And if there is anything we cannot see the beauty of then somehow it is our mistake. How can the ultimate make something ugly? The ultimate is manifest in all forms. In lust too the ultimate is hidden -- in kama too Rama is hidden. Very few people can muster such courage. They don't have this broad a vision.

Taru this is why people are afraid of names like Tantra, Vanmarg, Aghorpanth, Nathpanth. It is because they will shatter your established conventions. These beautiful names have become swear words. If people call someone a Vanmargi then the matter is finished. Such and such man is a Vanmargi -- means you have totally repudiated him, now there is no need for refutation. Now there is no need to go further into his arguments: what he says, why he says it. You have labelled him Vanmargi, now the man is finished.

Aghorpanth. A beautiful word like aghor has become an abuse! If you call someone an Aghorpanthi he will be ready to fight. People call someone an Aghori when they want to insult him.

Do you know the real meaning of the word aghor? Aghor means easy, simple, direct. If you call

someone ghori it could be an insult. Ghor means complicated, terrible, dense. When there is a really terrible war then people say ghor-ghamaasaan -- terribly fierce. Ghor means complicated, messed up... Aghor means simple childlike innocence. But people say it when they want to insult. People say Morarji Desai is an Aghori because he drinks his own urine -- innocent? It means they are are insulting him.

Aghor can be used only for a few Buddhas. Gautam Buddha is an Aghori, Krishna is an Aghori, Christ is an Aghori, Lao Tzu is an Aghori. It can only be used for such people. Gorakh is an Aghori. Simple, innocent, straightforward... So simple that there is no opportunism in his life. The very mode of manipulating is gone.

Those who you call religious are also calculative. They look to see if they have done enough fasting to go to heaven, or are they fulfilling enough vows to go to heaven, or have they given enough charity to go to heaven? This is all calculation. This charity is part of the market. This charity is business, a trade. Sin is hidden in this virtue. The meaning of Aghor is: simple, direct -- one whose opportunism is finished, who lives like children live. Aghor is the highest state, the state of a paramahansa. But unfortunately these have become swear words.

Nathpanth: because of Gorakhnath and Gorakh's master Macchindranath this branch of Tantra began to be called Nathpanth. It's feeling is very lovely. The meaning of Nath is master, lord. What the Sufis call, "Ya Malik." Everything is his, the master's, the lord's. We too are the master's, the world too is his, everything is his. We live according to his wish. We live as he would have us live. We will not project our own will. We will not live by effort. We will flow as one flows in the current of a river, we will not swim. This is the feeling. As long as he is the master why should we bring our will in between? If our will comes, then our ego comes, if our ego comes then we are lost. So we will live without ego, as he wills...

As dry leaves fly in the wind, whether they go east or west, north or south, wherever the wind carries them there is no worry. No fight, no resistance, they do not struggle to go west, saying they will not go to the east, why are you taking us east? No, what will do leaves have? A Nathpanthi is one in whom this has happened. Gorakh was like this. He lived in this spontaneous acceptance. He lived in this simplicity. But people live by the ego. The language of life of most people in the world is the language of ego. Naturally, such simple people cannot be tolerated. Others will feel a great danger with such people. If they start living so simply others feel what will happen to morality? Immorality will spread -- as if there were morality now.

These are very strange ideas. People talk as if there were justice now, then injustice would spread. Where is justice? What kind of justice? Hypocrisy in the name of morality. People are wearing false masks, people are wearing counterfeit masks. Where is morality?

But people understand that if everyone begins to be simple, begins to live easily, begins to live naturally and say it is the will of the ultimate then morality will be destroyed.

The fact is the opposite. People have become immoral by continually living by will. Who on this earth is more immoral than man? Who on this earth is more violent than man? Who on this earth murders his own kind more than man? Birds and animals at least don't kill their own species. No lion kills and eats lions. No hawk attacks hawks. Man is the only animal on this whole earth who murders his own species. And not just a few -- thousands, millions! Such joy in killing! And strangely this too is dressed up in the attire of law. Muslims call it a jihad: Christians call it a crusade. It is a holy war, so kill. Then there is no harm, the more you kill the better. The more you kill the more certain heaven is.

People fight jihads, fight crusades for centuries. They go on butchering each other in the name of God. Butcher them, in anyone's name. Sometimes butcher in the name of politics, sometimes in the name of religion, sometimes in the name of sects, sometimes in the name of scripture. These are all excuses, the object is killing. Without killing the mind will not be satisfied. What kind of mankind have we given birth to? What kind of sick minded man have we given birth to?

People are burning with sex desire. There is nothing besides sex inside of them. They sit repressing it. This is why whenever anyone says to them, accept sex naturally, it is a divine gift, there is great turmoil inside of them. Because they know that if they naturally accept sex everything will be disturbed. They have repressed so much there is a volcano burning under them. How can they accept it naturally?

Think of it as if someone has fasted his whole life, he goes on dying of hunger and you come and say to him, "Friend, accept your hunger naturally. When you feel hunger, eat." He will completely freak out. He will say, "If I accept it naturally then I will never get out of the kitchen, because I know myself, I know I am thinking of food twenty four hours a day." A fasting man thinks only of food twenty four hours a day. "... so I will not be able to get out of the kitchen. I will be stuck sitting there."

You will be surprised at what he is saying -- people who enjoy food don't sit twenty four hours a day in the kitchen. But understand what this man is saying, this poor man is also right. He thinks of food twenty four hours a day, one who fasts thinks of nothing but food.

This is why when someone like me speaks of living spontaneously people are very nervous, they are very afraid. Sometimes repressed types of people come here, and they are frightened. Because they know that if what I am saying is right, then the disease repressed within them will immediately be revealed, their life long repressed disease will immediately manifest. They will become insane. They will not be able to endure it. To save themselves from this predicament they go against me, they become opposed to me.

There is a reason for opposing me. The truth of what I am saying appears so dangerous to them -- it appears dangerous not because truth is dangerous. It appears dangerous, because until now they have lived in so much untruth that now it seems very difficult to drop untruth. And if it drops then what they have held together their whole life will break...

In their life they do not have self restraint, only a false insistence on self restraint. That man is truly disciplined who has become aware and has wholly transcended his sex desire. To him it doesn't make any difference. He will not find any objection at all to what I say. Those who take objection to what I say are only indicating their diseased minds, but they think they are saying something against me.

There was a great movement opposing Freud all over the world. But Freud was speaking simple straightforward truths of life. Freud is a Vanmargi. Freud suggested to let repressed impulses flow again. He was opposed throughout the word, all the religions opposed him. You opposed him because the ground beneath you was slipping. You will all be wrong if Freud is right. And it is better if you go on proving yourself right. And the crowd is yours. The crowd is with you. Truth is always alone. Untruth is very ancient. The crowd is happy with it. The crowd has given it company for so long. All the vested interests of the crowd have become joined with it. You are completely freaked out, you have become completely frightened. In your fear, in your freak out you start opposing. But truth is not defeated this way, truth returns again and again.

Vanmarg goes on returning again and again. Tantra will be proclaimed again and again, until man becomes spontaneous. The day man becomes spontaneous will be the day Tantra is no longer needed. Tantra is only medicine. Vanmarg, the left handed path, is only a means to bring people to the path who have gone off the other side. One who is come on the path is neither on the right nor on the left. Both left and right are his. He does not belong to either. His state is of transcendence. He has gone beyond both.

You have asked: WHY ARE PEOPLE AFRAID OF SUCH NAMES AS TANTRA, VANMARG, AGHORPANTH, AND NATHPANTH?

There is reason to fear. You have such a load of gunpowder inside of you that a tiny spark of truth and you will explode. How can you not be afraid of sparks? When you are ready to drop your gunpowder you will no longer have any fear of sparks. You are afraid of that which makes you uneasy inside. And truth makes you very uneasy. If you have made a continuing connection with untruth, if you have wedded yourself to untruth, truth will upset you very much.

Mulla Nasruddin got married. As is the Muslim custom, on the honeymoon the bride lifted her veil in front of Mulla, opened her 'burqa'. It was the first time Mulla had seen her, he had not seen her previously. He was very disappointed. He had never seen a more ugly faced woman in his life! According to the custom, the bride asked "Before whom can I remove the veil?"

Mulla replied, "You can remove it before anyone, just don't open it in front of me. Remove it in front of the whole world, remove it in front of anyone you want to, just don't remove it in front of me. If this burqa remains down now it is better."

You are afraid of this ugliness. You have veiled yourself, you don't remove it. You become angry with whoever removes your veil, whatever shows your dirtiness. You become angry with whoever shows your rubbish within. And the master has to show you your inner rubbish. If you don't see it how will you become free of it? If you are not liberated from the inner sense of worthlessness that is riding in your chest you will sink into it. You will drown in it. It will cause your drowning. The rocks you have bound to your chest have to be removed. Although you think they are philosopher's stones, they are drowning you.

Whenever there is a new declaration of truth there are waves of unrest in all direction where untruth has spread its nets. Cut the throat of truth, poison the truth, silence the voice of truth -- all these kinds of efforts start being made. And there is no reason to be angry about it. It is completely natural. It is a matter for compassion, a matter for kindness.

Buddha said to his disciples, "The people that you go to teach are the ones who will harm you. Out of

kindness you go on giving truth and they will throw stones at you. So don't be angry. They are helpless: what can they do? You have come to destroy the truth they had believed for centuries. You have started shaking their house. They thought this house was their security. You have started knocking down their walls. You have started lifting their veils and showing their ugliness. They will be angry.

One disciple -- Purna -- used to to on pilgrimage, taking the Buddha's message. Buddha asked, "Where are you going?"

There was a part of Bihar called Sukha. He said, "None of your sannyasins have gone to Sukha yet, I will go there."

Buddha said, "It would be good if you don't go there. The people of that area are dangerous, this is why no one has gone. If they insult you what will happen to you?"

Purna replied, "If they insult me then I will consider myself fortunate that they didn't beat me, they only insulted me."

Buddha said, "And if they beat you what will happen to you Purna?"

Purna replied, "I will consider myself fortunate that they didn't kill me, they only beat me."

Buddha said, "One more question, if they kill you what will happen to you as you are dying?"

Purna replied, "What else could happen? These are such good people that they have released me from living in this body in which I might have committed some mistake. Now no mistake is possible. They have released me from living in this body where my foot may have gone on wrong paths, anything could happen, I could stray off. They have liberated me from this body. I will die filled with kindness for them. I will die full of gratitude for them."

Buddha said, "Then you go. Go anywhere. Wherever you go, you will find your friend, because now you cannot see any enemy." It is not that by closing eyes there are no enemies. But one who no longer sees enemies is one who can declare the truth. Enemies will arise, enemies will immediately arise. The truth always gives rise to enemies. Do we have enough understanding that we can stomach the truth? Do we have a big enough heart to allow the truth to permeate us? ... to make it a guest inside us? If we can let ourselves be a host to truth, let truth be a guest... but do we have this capacity? This is why it goes on happening, insults continue, opposition continues, but truth goes on making its declaration again and again.

And I say unto you, that truth comes from the right half of the brain, connected with the left hand. Calculation comes from the left half of the brain, which is connected with the right hand. A calculative person can never accept poetry. A person who thinks money and wealth are valuable cannot understand the value of meditation. And one for whom business is everything cannot be in the temple. And if he goes to the temple, the temple is corrupted by him.

The third question:

WHAT IS THE FIRST EXPERIENCE OF SAMADHI LIKE?

You will know only if it happens. It is not that it can be said. A few indications can be given. A lamp is suddenly alight in the dark - it is like this. Or like a sick man dying and suddenly the medicine works... nearing death the medicine works and suddenly ripples of life, the thrill of life spreads again -- it is just like this. Like a corpse has come to life -- the first experience of samadhi is like this.

It is an experience of immortal nectar. It is an experience of the ultimate music. But it happens only when it happens. And only if it happens will you be able to understand. You will not be able to understand from my saying it. It is like being in love. Who can explain it to anyone? One who has not loved, one who does not know love, no matter how times you try racking your brains, how much you explain -- he will listen to everything, but he will still say I don't understand a thing. Please explain a little more.

It is like trying to explain light to the blind, or sound to the deaf -- they will not be able to understand. One whose nostrils are damaged, who cannot smell anything, how will you explain the experience of fragrance? Experience cannot be put into words, but a few indications can be given.

Songs awakened in spirit, but flowed out in feelings.
the lingering ache of the heart was
molded by devotions, nurtured by imagination;

the path was unknown to me,
I had not yet gone on it,
the narrow lane of love;
but steps suddenly went forward,
and the heart also went ahead;
all illusions from folk tradition crashed down in one moment!
Songs awakened in spirit, but flowed out in feelings.

That sweet hour was sweet mimicry of anticipation,
I was surprised, gratefully;
I cannot say: was it victory for the heart, or defeat?
the agony was tender;
the voice remained silent, but
the secret of the heart was out;
these eyes have said all I didn't want to say,
Songs awakened in spirit, but flowed out in feelings.

What imagination had tendered I found right in front of me,
that moment also came;
that beautiful image overwhelmed my heart,
the mind enchanted, too shy to look;
when I could come around
I was lost in myself
and now my spirit remains quite completely lost!
Songs awakened in spirit, but flowed out in feelings.

Like a song, suddenly awakening in your heart. Like suddenly, an uncaused cascade of juice bursting forth spontaneously within you.

the path was unknown to me,
I had not yet gone on it,
the narrow lane of love;

And suddenly love awakens... the first experience of samadhi is like this. As if it were autumn and suddenly spring comes! And where trees standing dry and barren become green, loaded with leaves, abloom with flowers -- the first experience of samadhi is like this.

but steps suddenly went forward,

And feet unexpectedly step forward in one when love has awakened or when light has arisen, or when one has heard the inner sound. Then fear does not grip one. One lets go of all fear when love has awakened. This is why mathematical, calculating people say love is blind -- because the lover goes where people with eyes are afraid to go. Where people with eyes say, Be careful! Take care! Protect yourself. Don't get into trouble! -- the lover enters there dancing and singing.

This is why so called intelligent people say love is blind. The reality is just the opposite. No one is blinder than the intelligentsia. Only a lover has eyes. If love is not eyes, then what are eyes?

the path was unknown to me,
I had not yet gone on it,
the narrow lane of love;
but steps suddenly went forward,

and the heart also went ahead;
all illusions from folk tradition crashed down in one moment!

The first experience of samadhi is like this. All previous beliefs, all previous convictions, all previous sects and scriptures, flow away like a river in the first spate of rain that carries off all the rubbish left along its banks.

That sweet hour was sweet mimicry of anticipation,
I was surprised, gratefully;

Yes, you will remain standing in wonder. You will not be able to comprehend what is happening. Thoughts will stop. There is no opportunity to think. Something has happened beyond comprehension.

That sweet hour was sweet mimicry of anticipation,
I was surprised, gratefully;
I cannot say: was it victory for the heart, or defeat?

It is difficult to say -- who won, who lost? Now there are not two, this is why it is right to say won, right also to say lost. In one sense lost because one is obliterated. In another sense won because one has become the whole. In one sense the drop is defeated because it is obliterated, in another sense victorious because the drop has become the ocean.

I cannot say: is it victory for the heart, or defeat?
the agony was tender;

But this much is sure that the misery was very lovely, very sweet. Hasn't Gorakh said, ... SWEET IS DYING. DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW. It is very sweet and lovely, a death very sweet and lovely!

What imagination had tendered I found right in front of me,

The truth is whatever you have imagined appears small when it faces the truth. You get much more that what you asked. When it comes, it comes crashing through the roof.

that moment also came;

You could not believe it would come. It comes.

that moment also came;
that beautiful image overwhelmed my heart,
the mind enchanted, too shy to look;

One cannot believe, how can I deserve this? -- that I meet the beloved, that the union with the beloved could happen.

when I could come around

I couldn't manage to say anything, not even two words of welcome...

I was lost in myself
and now my spirit remains quite completely lost!

The first experience of samadhi is like being completely lost, missing, as if completely plundered... One doesn't know if defeated or victorious. But it is certain that the limits are broken, confinements are broken -- the whole sky has descended. Kabir has said, "The ocean has disappeared in the drop..." The limitless has entered the limited, the unseen into the seen... The invisible present in what was already visible.

The first experience of samadhi is the most valuable experience of this universe. And then there is

experience after experience, lotus after lotus goes on blooming. Then there is no end, then lotuses go on blooming in a continuous series. It never happens that the experience of samadhi becomes less, it just goes on increasing. This is why god is called infinite, because the experience is never completed.

It is described in the life of Jesus that when John the Baptist -- John too was a remarkable man -- initiated Jesus... John was Jesus' master. He took Jesus to the Jordan river to baptize, to initiate by water. A great crowd had gathered because John had been saying, "The man I am waiting to baptize is coming, he'll be coming very soon, he has almost arrived." So a great crowd had gathered to see him. And when Jesus came John said, "The man I have been waiting to baptize has come. Now my work is done. Now he will take care of everything. I am already old..."

When he initiated Jesus in the river Jordan the story says a very beautiful thing -- it is symbolic -- that a white dove suddenly descended from the sky and entered into Jesus... It is symbolic. The white dove is a symbol of peace. No real dove descended from the sky and entered Jesus, but certainly an experience of pure whiteness suddenly descended in many people -- like lightning striking. Whoever had eyes... and people with vision must have gathered. Who would bother? John is baptizing Jesus in the Jordan river, who cares? The thirsty must have gathered. Those who had tasted a few drops must have gathered. Those who had been spattered with a little color must have gathered. Those who had touched John's red powder of festivity must have gathered. The must have seen something like a cluster of light descending from the sky and entering into Jesus... And John immediately said, "My work is finished. The one that I was waiting for has come. Now I can depart."

This was the first experience of samadhi for Jesus. When the first experience of samadhi happens, the vibe spreads all around while its happening. It is said, when Buddha first experienced samadhi, flowers bloomed out of season. This is also a symbol, like the dove. The dove is the Jewish symbol -- a symbol of peace. Flowers blooming is an Indian symbol -- out of season, suddenly. Whenever anyone reaches samadhi... the flower of samadhi is always a flower out of season. On this earth when is there a season for samadhi to bloom? It is perfectly normal when samadhi doesn't bloom on this earth. If samadhi blooms it is abnormal. This earth is a desert, where is there greenery here? Where does nectar flow? When it descends there are flowers out of season. It was not to be but it happened, it is a miracle! Samadhi is a miracle!

You will know it only when you experience it. Or perhaps staying near one who has experienced some day you will see a white dove descend or suddenly see flowers blooming.

In my courtyard, a white dove.
A white dove flew from high parapets, into my courtyard.
Once in the delicate dusk of summer --
I peeped into my courtyard.

A few drops like the sprinkling of fragrant pandanus water
in the body-mind of a new bride;
a rainbow gossamer on a maidens soft slender body
a white dove flew from high parapets, into my courtyard.

My hand painted with red mehendi lines, O heart --
in the garden, trees blooming madly,
a flute melody rings in my ear
the heart-longed-for guest has come home;
a thrill in my soul, a sparkle in my eye, sweet, sweeter
a white dove flew from high parapets, into my courtyard.

a beautiful golden dream --
the moon wrapped in a sari,
a song sleepily wandering,
colliding with my breath;
like a sprinkling of jasmine, heart and soul perfumed

a white dove flew from high parapets, into my courtyard.

my restless song cries out in joy
I am home, courtyard, threshold, door.
Lamps lighted, dusk falling
like the song of wedding reeds in the soul;
juicy flower-like sounds spread in the mango groves,
a white dove flew from high parapets, into my courtyard.

A white dove descends in the first experience of samadhi. Flowers bloom all around. A flute melody resounds. A reed begins to play inside. All vibrations, all tones are awakened.

a flute melody rings in my ear
the heart-longed-for guest has come home;

The awaited guest has come -- the 'atithi,' the one with no date. In this country we have called the guest the atithi because he arrives without a set date. By now the only remaining atithi is god, all other guests set a date before coming. Now they send a message ahead that they are coming. They are saying that it is not right to suddenly shove their way in. We will be coming. Take care to prepare yourselves, because nowadays no one is happy to see a guest. If a message comes first then people can get ready. The cursing and swearing can be done earlier. What has to be said to the wife can be said. What has to be said to the husband can be said. By the time they arrive politeness has returned. If they suddenly come, who knows -- the truth might come out! One has to say that it is a blessing, that seeing you our hearts are very delighted. This is not what is inside. Something else is inside. The Western custom of first informing is good so that people can get ready, can fortify their hearts.

Now god is the only remaining atithi -- he doesn't fix a date. There is no prior indication of his coming. No one can say when the first experience of samadhi will happen. Spontaneously, out of season... The truth is what happens when you are not waiting, not expecting at all. As long as you are waiting you remain tense. Tension remains in your mind. While you are watching the path you can't be total. Watching the path is also a thought and thought is the barrier. As long as you are thinking, "Now he will come", it has not happened yet, you are still surrounded by thoughts. Clouds have gathered. How can the sun come out? It comes suddenly, spontaneously -- when you are just sitting... not doing anything, not even meditating -- then the first experience of samadhi happens. Even when you are meditating somewhere a desire remains in the mind -- perhaps it will happen now, it must happen now. It hasn't happened yet, it is overdue! Complaints go on arising.

Continuing to meditate, meditating one day a moment happens when you are sitting, not even meditating, peaceful, just healthy, silently -- and it comes!

a flute melody rings in my ear
the heart-longed-for guest has come home;
a thrill in my soul, a sparkle in my eye, sweet, sweeter
my restless song cries out in joy
I am home, courtyard, threshold, door.
Lamps lighted, dusk falling
like the song of wedding reeds in the soul;
juicy flower-like sounds spread in the mango groves,

It happens. Don't ask the definition. Ask the path. Ask how it happens, don't ask what happens. It cannot be said. There is no way to talk about it. It is not something to be said, it is something to know. But the method can be told, indications can be given -- move this way, be careful that way. When the mind is without thoughts, peaceful, empty of expectation, free of desire and longing -- in that very moment. Whenever such a moment of spring is adorned within you the inner reed begins to play. Flowers bloom out of season. A ray descends from the sky and makes you forever different, changed. You can never become the same again. The first experience of samadhi -- and you are bathed!

You have been dirty for centuries. Much dust of long journeys has gathered. The first experience of

samadhi carries away all the dust. All beliefs, all traps of belief are finished. You become innocent.

Did not Gorakh say it is like a small child is born within? -- in the inner silence a child's voice arises, a new arising of life.

In samadhi your death happens... DIE, O YOGI, DIE... The ego dies. You are destroyed and become the whole.

The fourth question:

BELOVED MASTER,
A MASS OF QUESTIONS HAVE COME,
THE ANSWERS ARE SILENT.
WHO WILL KEEP THESE THORNS?
THE GARDEN IS SILENT, THE GARDENER SILENT
THE QUESTION REMAINS SILENT IN ITSELF
THE DAY IS SILENT, NIGHTS ARE SILENT
JET BLACK CLOUDS HAVE ARISEN
A COMPLETELY SILENT DARKNESS HAS COME.
MASTER, PLEASE DISPEL THIS STATE.

Kannumal. As long as there are questions, answers will remain silent. It is because of the questions that answers are silent. The answer does not come from questions. When questions have gone and the mind has become free of questions, the answer comes. In a crowd of questions the answer is lost.

You are right: A MASS OF QUESTIONS HAVE COME, THE ANSWERS ARE SILENT. The answers will remain silent. The questions are making such an uproar how should the answers speak? And remember questions are many, the answer is one. The answer is singular, questions are plural. There is a crowd of questions. Just as there are many illnesses, but health is one. There are not many kinds of health. If you tell someone you are healthy they don't ask you what kind of health, which type of healthiness. But if you tell someone you are sick they immediately ask what you are sick with. Ilnesses are many, health is one. Questions are many, the answer is one. And because of these many questions you do not grasp the one answer. You are right, there is a crowd of questions. Question upon question in all directions... questions emerging from questions, arising, disappearing, made anew. You are surrounded by questions it is true. But this is the very reason the answer is silent.

You say, A MASS OF QUESTIONS HAVE COME, THE ANSWERS ARE SILENT.

The answer is not silent. The answer too is speaking, but the answer is one and the questions are many. It is lost like a bird's peep in the band room... It is lost like someone singing softly in a noisy bazaar.

The answer can be found. The answer is not far away. The answer is very near. You are the answer. The answer resides in your center. Let go of questions a little. Don't give importance to questions. Don't give much value to questions. Slowly slowly become disinterested in questions. Don't encourage questions, don't welcome them, ignore them. Be indifferent to questions. One who goes into questions strays off into the jungle of philosophy. Let questions come and go. Look at the crowd of questions like you look at people moving on the street -- nothing to give, nothing to take -- with detachment, standing far away... The more distance there is between you and your questions, the better. Because it is in this gap the answer will arise.

Whenever someone came to Buddha, and asked questions, Buddha said, "Stop, stay here for two years. Stay near me in silence for two years, then ask."

Once a great philosopher came to Buddha. His name was Maulungaputta. He was a well known philosopher. He had brought a mass of questions. Buddha listened to his questions and said, "Maulungaputta, do you really want the answer? If you really want it, can you pay the price?"

Maulungaputta said, "The end of my life is coming near. My whole life I have been asking these questions. I received many answers but no answer has proved to be an answer. From every answer new questions have arisen. The solution was not in any answer. What price do you ask? I am ready to pay the full price. I want only to solve these questions. I want to leave this earth with these questions solved."

Then Buddha said, "Good. People also ask questions but are not ready to pay the price. This is why I asked you. Sit in silence for two years, this is the price. Sit near me in silence for two years without saying anything. When two years have passed, I myself will tell you, 'Maulungaputta, now ask your questions.' Then you can ask what you need to ask. And I promise that I will answer everything, I will dispel all doubts. But two years completely still and silent. Don't bring it up for two years."

Maulungaputta was thinking whether to say yes or no. Two years is a long time and who knows if this man can be trusted, will he answer even after two years or not? He asked, "Do you give full assurance that you will answer after two years.

Buddha said, "I give complete assurance, if you ask I will answer. But if you do not ask, who will I answer?"

At that time there was a disciple, a bhikshu, sitting in meditation under a tree nearby. He began laughing uproariously.

Maulungaputta asked, "Why is this bhikshu laughing?"

Buddha said, "You ask him."

The bikshu said, "If you want to ask then ask now. I was deceived in the same way. He made a fool of me too. But he is telling the truth that if you ask after two years he will answer, but who asks after two years? I have sat silently for two years. Now he goes on prodding me, saying ask brother. But after two years of remaining silent nothing remains to be asked, the answer is received. If you want to ask, ask now, otherwise after two years nothing will be left to ask."

And this is exactly what happened, Maulungaputta stayed two years. When two years were over, Buddha did not forget, he remembered the exact date. Maulungaputta had forgotten when two years would be over because one whose thoughts have become slowly slowly quiet loses awareness of time. How to keep track of time, what day it is, what year it is! All was gone, all had flowed away. And what was the need? He would sit every day with the Buddha so Friday or Saturday, Sunday or Monday all were the same. June or July, hot or cold all were the same. Inside him there was only one vibe -- of peace, of silence.

Two years were over. Buddha said, "Maulungaputta, stand up."

Maulungaputta stood up. Buddha said, "Now you can ask, because I don't go back on my promise. Do you have something to ask?"

Maulungaputta started laughing and said, "That bikshu was right. Now I have nothing to ask. The answer has come. Through your grace the answer has come."

The answer has not been given but it is received. The answer does not come from outside, the answer comes from within. Think of it like digging a well. First rocks and gravel are removed, rubbish is removed, dry earth is removed then wet earth, then mud, then flowing water... The flowing water has been suppressed. The layers and layers of your questions have collected, the flowing stream is repressed beneath all this. Dig, push these questions aside. And there is only one way to push them aside: as a witness alertly watch this stream of questions. Just go on watching this stream, don't do anything. Sit every day an hour or two, let the stream flow. Don't be in a hurry to stop it today. This is why Buddha said two years. After some three months the first rustling of stillness begins. And as two years are over the experience ripens. Only if one has enough patience to sit two hours everyday, not doing anything... The whole art is hidden in this not doing anything.

People ask: How did Buddha's first samadhi happen? He was sitting under a tree, not doing anything, then it happened. For six years he did much -- great control, exercise, breath control, who knows what all he did. He had gotten tired doing everything. That night he decided before sleeping, "Now there is nothing more to do, it is enough. Nothing happens from doing." That night he stopped doing. That night he went to sleep in a complete state of non-doing, in a silent mood. In the morning he opened his eyes and samadhi was standing at the door. The guest he had been waiting for had come. The last star of dawn was disappearing and inside Buddha's last thought disappeared. Outside the sky was emptied of the last star, inside the last thought dissolved. Samadhi came, the answer came. This is why it is called samadhi, because in it is the solution, the samadhan.

Dusk came, earth and sky became silent
clouds of dust stirred up in the eyes
the eyelids blinked from the load, becoming moist.
The dusk asked, why are you sad?
I have no answer.

Night came, engulfed in blackness
in the thick dark the door of the mind opened

in the fire, sparks began laughing.
The night asked, why this burning?
I have no answer.

Sleep came, consciousness silent
the body tired and fell asleep, but the spirit
explored magic-filled lanes of dream.
Sleep asked, why this forgetting?
I have no answer.

Questions are scattered in every direction
I have no answer.

Don't cling to questions or you will not find answers. No one has found the answer moving with the help of questions. Let questions arise, this is the itching of the mind. Itching is the right word. Sometimes you feel itchiness and you scratch it -- just like this, questions are the itching of the mind. Nothing is solved by itching, but if you don't ask you will also feel uncomfortable. By itching you get a little momentary relief -- just like your answers. Grab onto one answer and get relief for a little while. Very soon questions will arise from this answer. Then relief will disappear, the search for the answer will begin again.
Kannumal, you are right:

A MASS OF QUESTIONS HAVE COME,
THE ANSWERS ARE SILENT.
WHO WILL KEEP THESE THORNS?
THE GARDEN IS SILENT, THE GARDENER SILENT
THE QUESTION REMAINS SILENT IN ITSELF
THE DAY IS SILENT, NIGHTS ARE SILENT
JET BLACK CLOUDS HAVE ARISEN
A COMPLETELY SILENT DARKNESS HAS COME.
A MASS OF QUESTIONS HAVE ARISEN,
THE ANSWERS ARE SILENT.

The answers will remain silent. Answers don't speak. When you stop speaking, you will immediately encounter them. Your voice will disappear and you will find -- emptiness speaks within you, silence speaks within you. Suddenly, in that silence is the solution, the answer to all the. In that silence is peace, is happiness, is the highest bliss.

Have you noticed? Questions arise because of suffering. Suffering gives birth to questions. When you have a headache you ask why you have a headache. When you don't have a headache you don't ask why you don't have one. When you are sick you go the the doctor and ask why you are sick What is the cause? But when you are healthy you don't go the doctor and ask why you are healthy. What is its cause? No question arises in health, the question arises in illness. Questions arise from unhappiness, questions become weak in happiness.

As soon as you become peaceful inside and you get a glimpse of a little happiness, you will be surprised -- questions disappear. Who asks, why ask? When the pain does not remain how can questions born of pain remain? They are finished by themselves.

The last question:

WHAT IS PRAYER?

Prayer is a state of gratitude.
Prayer is thankfulness.
God has given so much, at the very least we can give thanks.

Prayer is a preparation to welcome him. The guest will come, the guest will have to come. Decorate the house with flowers and boughs. String flower garlands. Prepare lamps of blessing. Prayer is a preparation to

welcome. Who knows when the guest will come? I will be ready.

Since I heard you will come to my door, each day I fill my house with new wreaths and flowers!
O my life, look all around -- the door, the threshold, the courtyard
I have swept the whole house in your welcome;
because your feet are delicate beloved,
the whole path is decorated with flower petals;
since I heard you will come to my courtyard,
I fill the whole street with festive spires and streamers.
Ever since I heard you will come to my door,
each day I fill my house with new wreaths and flowers!

I had thought life a rather desolate place,
I thought no song here was mine;
never did a song
burst forth from these strange lips;
ever since I heard you will sing my song,
each day I try out and bring new rhymes, new rhythms!
Ever since I heard you will come to my door,
each day I fill my house with new wreaths and flowers!

In the eyes there is a festival of new dreams,
this seven-colored-wish smiles in my heart;
how can I cut the beautiful wings of imagination,
the heart's golden bird is restless;
ever since I heard you will overwhelm my life,
every day I dream bewitching dreams!
Ever since I heard you will come to my door,
each day I fill my house with new wreaths and flowers!

Standing at the crossroads I realize,
I don't know on which path you will come;
the world says I have become your mad woman,
dark lover caress this madness;
ever since I heard you will take an unknown path,
I light lamps each day on every path!
Ever since I heard you will come to my door,
each day I fill my house with new wreaths and flowers!

Whenever the guest will come, on whichever path he will come, from whichever door he will come, prayer is the preparation for his coming! Prayer is a mood of welcoming.

Don't fall into formal prayer. Let prayer be spontaneous, direct, arising from your heart, only then will it be meaningful. Not scriptural but heartful. Then even if it is babbling...

You have seen that when a small child starts babbling the first time how sweet its babbling is. Later when he starts to speak correctly perhaps no one will pay attention to him. But babbling is so sweet that the mother is delighted and calls everyone around to hear. He doesn't say anything clearly yet. But when he starts speaking, no one bothers.

In the beginning prayer is like babbling. And remember a prayer that is babbled reaches to god, if it is from the heart, spontaneous, yours.

Whom shall I befriend today?
In the sky with billowing dark clouds,

imagination dances, becoming a peacock,
feelings pull me towards them.

Tell me, with whom shall I flow?
today, thirst is floating on my lips,
the heart sitting, silent, sad,
in the breath an agitated sigh,
will I remain in pain on the verge of death?

The language of the eyes is unknown,
my song flying like a bird,
a great dilemma in the heart,
should I endure the remorse of helplessness?

The hour of evening is impatient,
a gentle breeze dancing and turning,
a suffocating pain rising
who to tell this lingering agony to?

Whom shall I befriend today?
Tell me, with whom shall I flow?

Prayer is a submission like this. Love is from the sky... No answer comes from another direction. This is why the prayer of one who waits for an answer will quickly cease. Don't just wait for an answer, keep making your offering. Don't be concerned whether he will answer or not, whether the matter reaches to him or not, don't worry about all this. Don't even try to use your prayer to change god. Just be concerned whether your prayer is going deeper. Is my prayer soaked with my tears, soaked with my bliss? Is the mark of my smile on my prayer? And is the signature of my spirit on my prayer? Just be concerned with this. And one day suddenly prayer reaches. Your babbling is heard. And in that moment in your temple of silence that child is born. That innocent consciousness enters. The white dove descends, the first glimpse of samadhi has come... it will come, it will certainly come.

Jesus has said, what has happened to me can happen to you. I say the same to you, what has happened to me can happen to you too. What has happened to one man is the birthright of all.

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Live spontaneously

3 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810030
ShortTitle: DEATH03
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY, DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT, PLACE YOUR FEET WITH CARE.
GORAKH RAJA SAYS, DON'T BE STIFF, LIVE SPONTANEOUSLY.
THE FULL POT IS SILENT, THE HALF FULL SOUNDING SPLASHES
WHEN THE SEEKER IS READY, O AVADHUT, THE MASTER SPEAKS FRUITFULLY.
NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR DIGNITY, DON'T INSIST ON DEBATE.
THIS WORLD IS A GARDEN OF THORNS, PLACE EACH STEP ALERTLY.
MOVING WITHOUT PATH, BURNING WITHOUT FIRE, BOUND BY A THIRST FOR AIR,
WELL KNOWING GORAKH SAYS, FIGURE THIS OUT O LEARNED PUNDITS.

[These couplets are not in the 'sutras' given for the discourse, but added lines of Gorakh.]

SWAMI, GOING TO THE FOREST HUNGER ARISES, GOING TO THE CITY MAYA ARISES.
STUFFING YOURSELF, SEXUAL DESIRE ARISES, WHY WASTE THIS BODY BORN OF PASSION?
DON'T ATTACK YOUR FOOD, DON'T DIE OF HUNGER, CONTEMPLATE THE SECRET OF BRAHMAN DAY AND NIGHT
DON'T OVERWORK, DON'T LIE AROUND, THUS SAYS GORAKH DEVA
OVER EATING STRENGTHENS THE SENSES, DESTROYS CONSCIOUSNESS, FILLS THE MIND WITH SEX.
SLEEP OVERTAKES, DEATH CLOSES IN THE HEART ENTANGLED.
THE MILK DIETER MONK'S MIND ON OTHERS' COWS, THE NAKED MONKS ALWAYS NEED FIREWOOD.
THE MONK IN SILENCE DESIRES A COMPANION -- NO DEPTH WITHOUT THE MASTER'S SHELTER.
HIS FRAGRANCE AND SWEETNESS PERVADE THE WHOLE WORLD.
THE TRUTH IS, ONLY A MASTER WHO HAS SEEN, CAN HELP YOU SEE.
LISTEN VIRTUOUS ONE, LISTEN INTELLIGENT ONE, TO THIS CALL OF NUMBERLESS SIDDHAS.
IN THE DISCIPLE'S BOWING, THE MASTER IS FOUND, AND THE WORLDLY NIGHT IS OVER.
DIE, OH YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Man lives in ego. Ego is only a mask, not your being. Ego is not your reality, it is your acting. Ego is not your truth it is your belief. In a drama, when someone is cast as Rama he doesn't become Rama, in the same way you are cast here as something which you are not. A vast drama goes on. When you were born you didn't come with a name. A name was given to you and you became that name. You didn't come with any knowledge when you were born. You were taught and made to study, you went to school, to college. Many thoughts were poured into your brain. You were thrown into knowledge. Then you began to think it is your knowledge. Nothing in all this is yours. Everything is borrowed, everything is stale leftovers. Your name is not yours, your knowledge is not yours. The intelligence that you think is yours is not yours -- it too has been constructed from others. If someone says you are very beautiful you fall for it. And if someone says you are simply incomparable you fall for that. If anyone praises you, you wrap it up to keep it. If anyone insults you you're hurt.

Your personality is constructed from others opinions. It is the creation of other hands. Others have brought their brushes and painted you. And if you accept this as your being you will never be able to know yourself.

Gorakh says, DIE, OH YOGI, DIE! Let this false form die, so you can experience your real form. Let your mask fall away. It is good if this clothing burns to ash, so your truth, naked, can manifest in its naturalness. Until the ego is gone there will be no experience of being. And one who does not experience his own being, his soul, how will he become conscious of the soul of existence?

Soul is a drop, existence is the ocean. If you experience the drop you begin to experience the ocean too, because the ocean is hidden in the drop. And what else is the ocean than combined drops?

You are a ray, god is the sun. And the sun is nothing but the combining of rays. God is the combination of all of us. God is the totality of all of us. You go out searching for god but you don't destroy the ego. You

have not yet recognized even this one ray but you go in search of the sun? You will wander much... Right now you are false, whatever you find will also be false. The false cannot reach the truth, the false will reach only greater falsities.

The ego is false, a drama. Whatever you do while this drama is running will be illusory. Make vows, do ascetic practices, control, fast; abandon your home and go to the jungle. Nothing will come of it. Your ego will receive new ornaments from all of these. It will become more beautified, better arranged. Your ego will not die, it will get more life, become more nourished. And until the ego dies, there is no experience of being. To experience being the ego must be lost.

DIE, OH YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.

Gorakh says, the death I am telling you about is very sweet. If one dies this death, life is nothing but sweetness. Truth is very sweet when you experience it. It is the taste of nectar. It spreads in the body and heart, you are filled with it. It begins overflowing. Certainly one who has received the truth is himself fulfilled. But droplets of fulfillment also start falling on those who are near him, lightly showering on those who sit in his shelter. But one must die -- this is the condition.

If the false dies, the truth is born. Truth is present within, but imprisoned in a wall of lies. Clouds of lies have hidden the sun of truth. It has not been destroyed. What lie can destroy the truth? It is not lost either, it has been forgotten. It is like a veil over someone's face, the face is not destroyed, it is veiled, it is simply not visible.

We have hidden our being behind the veil of ego. People think there is a veil covering the mystery of existence. They are wrong. The veil is on your eyes. The veil is covering you, existence is completely unveiled. Existence is naked all around you but you need eyes to see it.

Today's sutra is about how this sweet death happens. What is the process? What is its essential discipline? ... sutras about this. How can we die? What is Gorakh's death like? DIE THAT DEATH...

Everyone dies. But there are differences in dying. You will die, Buddha also dies, but there is a difference between your dying and Buddha's. You will die only from the body and save your ego, your lie, taking it with you -- it will adorn your mind like a treasure. Your ego will enter a new womb. You will die, your mind will not die. And nothing changes until the mind dies. Masks change, houses change but the journey is the same, just going round and round like an old ox in a grist mill. You have died many times, and you have been born again many times. Hardly have you died when you start being born again.

The ego hides all your diseases inside itself, enters a new womb, and starts taking a new body. But the desires are old, the diseases are old, the miseries are old, the ruts are old. You move ahead, get tired again, fall again, die again, this has happened many times. Buddha also dies, but there is a difference between his dying and your dying. Your ego does not die, it only abandons the body. He dissolves his ego, burns up his ego. Before the body is abandoned he abandons his ego. One who dies before dying, experiences the ultimate life. Then he has no need to come back again, because the very thread that used to pull him back has died.

Being has no birth, no death. The ego is born, only the ego dies. And one who is released from ego is eternal. Then he doesn't die, he isn't born. One living, changeless, beyond time. Then you are as big as the sky. This is your nature.

DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

This is why he says, don't think that I am talking about ordinary dying. Everyone dies ordinary deaths: birds and animals die, plants die, mountains die. Gorakh is not talking about this death, he is talking about a special death -- die in samadhi, die in meditation. Let the ego go and dissolve into meditation. As long as the ego exists one cannot dissolve in meditation.

What is the secret of the ego's living? If this is understood, then the art of its dying will also be understood. The ego lives in extremes. Extremes are the life force of the ego. Perhaps you have never considered it, thought it over, looked at it with awareness that the abode of the ego is in extremes. More, more, more... this is the ego's way of life. Ten thousand rupees should become one hundred thousand, one hundred thousand should become one million. More, more, more... ego lives in this insanity. The ego lives in extremes. And the extreme can be of anything, whether it's money or knowledge, power or renunciation -- but more.

One who has done a thirty day fast thinks next time he will do a forty day fast. One who has fasted forty days thinks next time he will fast fifty days. What is the difference? One who has forty million rupees

thinks it should become fifty million. What is the difference? One who has started eating only twice a day instead of three times, thinks when should I begin eating only once? One who eats only once thinks, how can I be finished with eating even once?

A youth was brought to me. He wanted to know how he could live only on water. He didn't want to take anything else, because anything else is indulgence. How to live only on water? He had withered. He had come to India from America in search of someone to tell him the secret of living on water. I said, "If I tell you the secret how to live on water will you be satisfied?"

He closed his eyes and thought. He was a thoughtful youth. He kept on sitting for about half an hour. Then he said, "No, then I would ask how can one live on air." Only on air, why even this nuisance of water?

Such is the desire of the mind, the running of the ego -- for more. What direction you run makes no difference. The ego lives in extremes, whether it is the extreme of money or renunciation, the extreme of indulgence or yoga. Stop in the middle and the ego will die. This is why Buddha calls his path *majjhim nikaya*, the middle path, exactly in the center.

A youth, Prince Shrona, was initiated by Buddha. The people in the capital could not believe it. No one had ever imagined that Shrona would become a *bhikkhu*, a monk. Buddha's monks could not believe it either, their eyes were popping out when Shrona came and fell at Buddha's feet and said, "Initiate me, make me a bhikkhu."

Shrona was an emperor, and a famous emperor. He was famous for indulgence. His royal palace had the most beautiful women of that era. His palace had the finest wines, gathered from every corner of the world. Celebration went on all night long, he slept all day. He was so drowned in indulgence that no one had ever thought he could imagine becoming a sannyasin. When he climbed the steps he didn't have railings put up, but had naked women stand there. He would climb the stairs putting his hand on their shoulders. He made his house into a heaven. His palace was such that gods in heaven would be jealous.

The bhikkhus asked Buddha, "We can't believe it, Shrona being initiated!"

Buddha said, "Whether you believe it or not, I knew he was going to take sannyas. To tell you the truth it is for him that I came to the capital today. What goes to one extreme will go to the other extreme too. Indulgence is one extreme, he did that completely. Now there is no way to move further there, no way to satisfy the ego. He has whatever is possible in that world. Now a wall has come in front of the ego, where can the ego go now? The ego demands more. Now there isn't any more, so the ego must return, must go back in the opposite direction. When the pendulum of a clock goes all the way to the right, it must return towards the left. Then it goes all the way to the left and has to return again to the right. When the pendulum of a clock is going to the left, remember that it is gathering momentum to go to the right. And when it is going to the right it is gathering momentum to go to the left. One who has a subtle vision will be able to see this. One who goes into extreme indulgence will one day go into extreme yoga.

Buddha said, "Wait a few days, you will see the truth of what I am saying."

And people saw. The other bhikkhus walked on a well paved road, but Shrona walked through thorns and brush, his feet became drenched in blood. When the sun was hot the other bhikkhus sat in the shade of the trees. Shrona would stand in the sun. The other bhikkhus wore clothes, he used only a loin cloth. And it seemed as if he was eager to drop the loin cloth too. Then one day he did drop it. The other bhikkhus ate once a day, Shrona ate only once in two days. The other bhikkhus ate sitting down. Shrona ate standing up. The other bhikkhus kept a bowl, Shrona didn't keep even a bowl, only his hand... he ate only the food that fit in his hand. His beautiful body shrivelled. Previously people used to come from miles around to see his body. His face had been very charming, immensely beautiful. After he had been a bhikkhu for three months anyone who saw him would not recall that this was Emperor Shrona. His feet became blistered, his body became black, he shrivelled and became just bones. And he went on disciplining himself.

Buddha said, "Do you see bhikkhus, I had told you that what goes to one extreme, will go to the other extreme! It is difficult to stop in the middle, because the middle is the death of the ego."

Then Shrona stopped eating. Then he stopped taking water. He continued from one extreme to another. It seemed he would be a guest on this earth only two or three more days, then die. This is when Buddha went to his door, to the tree under which he had built a hut to rest in. He was lying down. Buddha said to him, "Shrona, I have come to ask you something. I have heard that when you were an emperor you had a passion for playing the veena, and that you were very skilled at playing it, that you took great interest in the veena. I have come to ask you a question: when the strings of the veena are very loose, will music arise or not?"

Shrona said, "What are you talking about? You know it well, if the strings are very loose music cannot

arise, they cannot even sound a twang."

Buddha said, "Then I ask you this: if the strings are tightened too much will music arise or not?"

Shrona said, "If they are tightened too much the strings will snap, music will not arise, only the sound of snapping strings will arise. How can music arise from the sound of an instrument breaking?"

Then Buddha said, "I have come to remind you. Just as you have experienced the veena, I experience the veena of life. I say unto you, if the strings of life are very tight music does not arise, and if the strings of life are very loose, again music does not arise. The strings need to be in the middle Shrona, neither too tight nor too loose. The greatest skill of a musician is in bringing the strings exactly to the middle, this is what is meant by tuning an instrument."

This is why when you see Indian classical music, it takes half an hour or an hour to tune the instruments. Tuning instruments is a great art. To bring the strings to that middle point where it cannot be said that they are too loose or too tight, one needs great skill, a very sensitive ear. Only a connoisseur of music is able to tune.

"The veena of life is exactly the same," Buddha said, "It is enough Shrona, wake up now. I was waiting to let you come to the extreme. At first your strings were very loose, now you have tightened them too much. Music didn't happen then, nor does it happen now: are you experiencing samadhi? What is all this that you are doing? Previously you stuffed yourself, now you are fasting to death. Previously you never went barefoot, if you went anywhere the road was covered with velvet. And now if the path is good you will not move on it. You move in the brush, in the thorns, on rough, rugged paths. Perhaps previously you had never drunk water but only wine. Now you are afraid to drink even water! Now you want to avoid water too. Previously at your house incomparable meat dishes were prepared, now you are not ready even to eat dry bread. See how you have moved from one extreme to the other? That extreme was unmusical, this too is unmusical. I call out to you: Now is the time, come to the middle."

Tears began to flow from Shrona's eyes. He became alert. He saw his situation.

Today's sutras are sutras for bringing the strings of the veena to the middle. And as soon as someone comes to the middle, the ego dies -- it cannot live. The ego is a disease, the ego can exist only if your mind is sick. The life of the ego comes out of your being sick, and extremes are the secret of your being sick.

I am also saying to my sannyasins, I give you the lesson of the veena strings of life -- the middle. Be in the world as if you are not in the world. The world will not control you, nor is there any need to renounce it and escape. Neither become indulgent nor a yogi, stay in the middle. Don't run after money, nor renounce money and run away, stop in the middle, exactly in the middle, where there are no extremes. There you will find music resounding! The veena comes to life. The unstruck sound starts echoing.

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY, DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT, PLACE YOUR FEET WITH CARE.
DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY...

All those who have written commentaries and annotations for this sutra give it the meaning: don't speak without thinking. That meaning does not seem right to me. Linguistically it is correct: you should not immediately speak, when someone says something you shouldn't answer abruptly, you should think it over then answer. Linguistically the meaning is right, but existentially the meaning is not right. Replying after thinking about it means that the answer will not be spontaneous, it will be thought out -- in the next line Gorakh says:

GORAKH RAJA SAYS, DON'T BE STIFF, LIVE SPONTANEOUSLY.

Their interpretation does not fit with living spontaneously. Living would become very unspontaneous. Then the answer you give would be thought out and arranged, not spontaneous.

A spontaneous reply, spontaneous speech is something entirely different. It is not related to thinking. Whenever you think it over your answer becomes unspontaneous. Someone asks something, before answering you examine everything: what you should say, what you shouldn't say; what will make a good impression, what will make a bad impression; who will gain from it, who will be harmed by it. If you speak after thinking over and calculating all this your expression will no longer have spontaneity. Your expression will become false. Spontaneous expression comes from no-thought.

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY...

Others say this means to speak thoughtfully. And I say it means speak from no-thought, speak wakefully. To speak abruptly indicates unconsciousness. Stay aware inside, let the lamp of awareness keep

burning, let your attention be alert. Don't speak thoughtfully, speak from no-thought.

Note these two expressions -- speak 'thoughtlessly' and speak from 'no-thought.' Thoughtlessly speaking means saying whatever comes into your mouth and repenting afterwards.

I was a guest one night at a friend's house. Anand Swami an old disciple of Mahatma Gandhi was also a guest at the house. We were in the same room in the evening. Everyone in the house gathered. A conversation started. I asked Anand Swami what had impressed him about Mahatma Gandhi, because he had dedicated his whole life to Gandhi. He said, "The first impression Gandhi made on me was when Gandhi came to India from Africa. He gave a statement to the press in Ahmedabad. I was working as a newspaper reporter, a journalist. In his statement he said some vulgar words against the English. I took the vulgar words out of his statement and the report that was given in the newspapers contained no swear words at all. The next day Gandhi called for me, slapped me on the back and said, 'Well done. This is how reporting should be. You did well to remove the vulgar words.'

"By slapping me on the back this way," Anand Swami told me, "Gandhi won me over."

I told him, "This is all backwards. Did you try another experiment to see if Gandhi didn't use vulgar words and you added them to his statement, whether or not he would slap your back even then? That would be something!

"It means that Gandhi spoke too eagerly. DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY... It was spoken in eagerness, in excitement, with zeal. It was spoken in the flow of his speech. Then afterwards he must have regretted it. He must have thought retrospectively that the vulgar words I spoke, the swearing I used, should not have happened. They are not appropriate for a Mahatma. He must have regretted. Then you took out the vulgar words. You protected Gandhi's ego, so he slapped your back. In this way your ego was fed: 'He slapped my back. I am quite some journalist, a great journalist.' Still the statement that was published was false. And if Gandhi were a lover of truth, he should have said to you to publish the statement exactly as he had said it. When I have said it why make changes before publishing? Gandhi was not interested in truth. Gandhi's talk about truth has become worthless. He patronized a lie. What was not said was published, what was said was not published. This is giving protection to a lie. You protected his ego; he seduced your ego. This is how you supported each other."

I told Anand Swami, "If there are swear words in my statements they should be published, because when I have said it, I have said it. And if later I find out that I didn't want to say it, then it means that at the time of speaking I was was not in my senses, I was unconscious."

Speaking has its own intoxication. Many times you will say something that you didn't want to say. But it is not a question of whether you wanted to or not. You said it. It was lying there somewhere in your unconscious.

"The statement that you published, Anand Swami," I said to him, "gave shelter to a lie. Now for centuries it will be said that Gandhi never swore. You will be responsible for it. You were to publish just what you had written down, just what was said -- just like it was. If you are to help Gandhi change then going back and correcting will not be needed. He should speak with discrimination. He should speak with awareness. Gandhi spoke thoughtlessly, understanding came only later. He must have thought, 'What have I said?' He must have looked back, he must have felt the consequences could be bad. It would be good if somehow these words could be taken back."

It happens every day. One day a political leader says something and the next day he refutes it -- "No, that's not what I said, or that's not what I meant, or the meaning has been distorted, or it was just an off the cuff remarks and he back's out.

It happens every day, you see it daily in the papers. It is a surprising thing. He remembers afterwards because when he is considering, measuring its effect he finds that it would have been better if it were never said, saying it can have such and such a result. He was speaking in such a hurry that there was no chance to weigh what the consequences might be. It was said hastily in his speech. Later sitting quietly, he considered and figured out the consequences. What meanings could be stretched, how many opinions would be influenced to agree, how many will be influenced against, what will be the consequence in the political race. The move has been made, what will it mean finally in the whole game of chess? When he stops and thinks all this the idea of changing it arises, so he changes it. But this change indicates only one thing -- he spoke thoughtlessly.

I have heard, in England a student was taking an oral examination in a medical college. He had passed all the other subjects, the oral exam was the last. If he passes this he will receive England's highest degree in medicine. Three doctors were examining him. They asked him, "If you have such and such a patient with

such and such a disease and you are to give these medicines, what amount will you give?" He quickly said the amount. All three doctors laughed. They said, "Okay, you can go. The exam is over."

He was just going out the door when it came to him, "That amount would take his life, it is poison." He returned and said, "Pardon me, I would give him half of what I had said."

But the doctors said, "The patient has died, who are you coming back to tell? What's said is said. This is not merely an exam. If there were a patient and you gave him this dosage the patient would have died, who's pardon are you asking? Come next year, prepare yourself better. You cannot just come back and correct your statement like this. If we change it, it would be false, the patient has already died."

Don't speak thoughtlessly -- giving it this meaning does not mean to speak thoughtfully. In my vision its meaning is no-thought. Where there is thought there will be error. Where there is no thought, the mind is completely quiet, like a mirror, silent, empty, where meditation has awakened -- there is never any mistake. There is no need to turn and look back. There is never any repentance.

This is why I give it the meaning: speaking attentively, what Buddha called right remembering. Speaking wakefully. Speaking alertly. Not after thinking: is there an opportunity for thinking, is there time or not? Where is there time in life? Many times you want to say good things but can't say them, later you remember.

The great Western thinker Victor Hugo was coming out of a sitting room. Three or four other writers were coming with him, conversing. One writer expressed something. It was such a lovely statement that from Victor Hugo's mouth came out, "If only I had said that!"

A third writer said, "Hugo, don't worry. You will say it. Some day or other you will say it. If not today you'll say it tomorrow. It will come out of your mouth, don't worry. You will say it in other circumstances, but you will certainly say it. You cannot leave it alone."

But what is said is said. You may also have felt many times that you could have said that. It is as if someone has stolen the words which you were about to say, stolen the words that had come to your lips. And sometimes you feel that if only you had held back just one word, how much trouble you would have avoided. Because sometimes a small word can change a whole life. A small curse you have given may change your whole life, and a sweet statement falling from your lips may make your whole life new, nothing can be said about it... just a small statement.

The famous American actress Greta Garbo was very poor in her childhood. And she used to work in a barber shop lathering soap on people's beards. She had never thought she would become such a great actress, a world famous actress. One day a movie director came to the barber shop to get a haircut and she lathered soap on his face. While she was lathering -- he was a movie director -- looking at her face in the mirror, just one word slipped out of his mouth, "Beautiful... what a beautiful face."

And this small statement became a revolution in Greta Garbo's life. A girl getting two cents for lathering beards died the owner of millions of dollars -- just this small statement. It was not said after thinking it over, it came out spontaneously. But Greta Garbo was reminded of her beauty. For the first time she looked at herself in the mirror with great deliberation. Daily she had stood in front of the mirror, but she just went on lathering people's beards. She had never noticed. She had never thought that she was beautiful, or that she could be beautiful. The poor girl didn't have the capacity even to think of it.

Greta Garbo asked, "Really, you think I am beautiful?"

The movie director said, "Not just beautiful, but one of the most beautiful women. And if you want I will prove it, because I am a movie director. I am making a movie. I can put you in it. You have a photogenic face, that will look so beautiful in the picture. I have been working with pictures my whole life."

This is why it often happens that some person, film actor or actress when you meet them directly doesn't seem so beautiful: he has a photogenic face. In a photograph they appear beautiful whether face to face they look beautiful or not. These are two different things. Many times people are very beautiful when you meet them face to face, but don't look so beautiful in a picture.

Greta Garbo ascended the skies. A small incident, an accidental word changed her whole life. Otherwise perhaps she would have died still lathering soap on people's beards. A small word can give rise to such ripples: can make a friend, can make an enemy; can give life beauty, can make it ugly.

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY...

But the meaning I give it is not speak thoughtfully: in thought is calculating, cunning, cleverness, politics. I say, speak from no-thought, from a feeling of peace and silence. Let it arise in silence from deep within. And then what you say will be integral, because it arises out of peace. Right speech and you will

settle down. Otherwise the ego takes you from one extreme to the next.

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY, DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT...

Don't walk stamping your feet. Don't make noise in your life. Pass by so that no one knows. Remain absent. This is god's way of being. God is present everywhere, but he is unknown. What is his art? DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT... Don't stamp your feet. Don't go on pointing your finger at yourself saying look at me.

God is present as an absence. He is present. He is visible to those who also become absent, who themselves become completely silent. Only in their eyes is his face reflected.

DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT...
People move with such pride. They walk arrogantly, uselessly arrogant.

Have you noticed? When you are alone on the street you walk in one way. If the path is deserted, no one in sight, you're out for a morning walk, you move in a certain way. You won't strut. But then suddenly two people come on the road, and your step changes. You watch tomorrow, your step will change. When two people enter the road, your step will change. Now you move in a different way. And if two beautiful women step onto the road then your stride will change even more. You will quickly dust yourself off and start proudly twisting your mustache, straighten up your tie, put your hat at a slant. You will immediately start strutting along. Even without mustache people proudly twist. It is not necessary to have a mustache to stand proud. Pride is a separate matter. It can be shown in any manner, some with a mustache, some with a tie, but show pride.

People walk as if the whole world is watching them, as if everyone's eyes are on them.

Strutting means, everyone's eyes should be on me. Why? Because the ego demands attention from people. And the more attention ego gets from others the more it is nourished. The more people greet you on the street, the more people agree that yes, you are something, the more your ego is strengthened. Go out on the street one day, if no one even looks, no one even says hello, if the whole village has decided to treat you this way, to pretend you don't even exist -- you will be very unhappy. You will come back tired and defeated. You will say, what happened? Your strutting has had no effect.

You watch small children, they play this game every day. There is no great difference in grown ups. From the youngest to the oldest there are nothing but children. If you want to watch grown up children, go to Delhi sometime -- children of sixty-five, seventy, seventy-five, eighty, eighty-three. Someone is prime minister [83 year old Morarji Desai]. Someone is home minister, someone is defense minister, and they go on chasing after each other, like small children. Like children fighting on a garbage heap playing king of the mountain. And if one stands on top then the others go on shoving and a great match of pushing and shoving ensues. Each one twists his mustache in pride. And each one says to himself, "I will overpower each and every one of them and stay up. Look how I threw this one down, or look how I put that one flat on his back."

From young age to old, people remain children. As long as you attract attention, as long as you say look at me, you are a child, you are childish.

You experience it in children every day. If there are children at your house, when a guest comes you tell the children a guest is coming, just be quiet. Then the children cannot remain silent. They would otherwise be sitting quietly in the corner playing with their dolls, but as soon as guests come the children come and get in the way. They start asking irrelevant questions... I want ice cream, I am hungry. You are surprised, until now the child was sitting silently, what has happened to him? The child has become a politician. He is saying. "Will these guests go without looking at me? I will show them, I will tell them that I too am someone. This house runs according to me, I will demonstrate it."

If you tell a child something when you are alone with him he will accept it. If you say it in front of four people he is not willing to accept it, he stubbornly refuses. This is why if you take a child who is well behaved at home to the market he will cause an embarrassment right in the middle -- I want to buy this, I want to buy that. And what is your embarrassment? The embarrassment is that in front of four persons you cannot say that I cannot buy it, I don't have the money, my pocket is empty, don't torture me. He is waiting for this opportunity to show you...

Small children can easily push your buttons. Then when you are older you play on these buttons a little more subtly, a little more cleverly. But there is no difference. You have not grown up. The ego never grows up, the ego is always childish.

... DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT...

You have seen children, stamping their feet, making noise, throwing things on the floor. You have seen women who throw plates in the house at the smallest provocation, drop pots and pans, fill the whole house with noise. ... DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT... That woman is saying I will show you.

Mulla Nasruddin's wife was running after him -- carrying her rolling pin. Mulla got scared and slid under a bed. The wife was fat and couldn't get under the bed. Mulla sat proudly under the bed. Then somebody knocked on the door, some guest came. The wife quickly hid her rolling pin and said to Mulla, "Come out from there, a guest has come, come out quickly."

Mulla said, "Let the guests come, today I will show you who runs this house. I will sit wherever I want."
The wife said, "Not so loud!"

But Mulla said, "Am I afraid of anyone? Who is master of this house? Today it will be decided -- you or me."
The wife said, "Shhh!!! Quiet. Come out from there."

But by this time Mulla's pride had mounted. He said, "Ask forgiveness, ask 'please'."

She had to ask please. The guest is at the door and Mulla is sitting under the bed, will it look good? And if he begins to say something sitting under the bed, he starts to speak... she had to say please.

DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT...

Gorakh is saying, speak meditatively, walk silently. Walk as if you are not. Walk so no one knows it. Don't walk like a street band playing. Don't beat your drum.

... PLACE YOUR FEET WITH CARE

Place your steps so slowly that there is no sound. Come and pass through this world like a gust of wind comes and passes through. No one will get even a whisper of when you came, when you left. Pass through like a silent, empty sound. And you will know god. And you will recognize god.

Those who are eager to show the world become actors. Out on the street you will find mostly actors. Before leaving their homes, people spend so much time getting ready. Women spend hours standing in front of the mirror. Even the mirror gets tired! The husband is sitting out on the street honking the horn and the wife is still in front of the mirror thinking shall I wear this sari or that sari?

I was a guest at someone's house. The husband was taking me to a meeting, he was honking the horn, it was already late. And the wife angrily looked out the window and said, "I have told you a thousand times I am coming in a minute." If she is going to say it a thousand times, then it will take hours just to say it ... "But this constant horn honking is killing me. Can I put on a sari or not?"

In the evening when we came back, I asked her, "At any rate you were going to have to put on a sari. Why did it take so long?"

She said, "How could it not take long? Come, I will show you -- I have three hundred saris. One has to think it over, consider, which one to wear, this one or that. This has some good qualities, that has other qualities. So it is a problem. Sometimes I put on one then have to change it. So it takes a long time."

People are actors. This is why other peoples' wives seem more beautiful than our own wives, because we see our own wives in their natural condition but you see others' wives on stage -- in full costume, all made up...

Mulla Nasruddin says that for birth control no other method is needed, just wives shouldn't use make-up. It is sufficient. Nothing else is required. This is enough to make the mind disinterested. Remaining spontaneous and natural, enough...

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY, DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT, PLACE YOUR FEET WITH CARE.

Don't take the world as a stage and don't get lost in acting here. There is truth also inside -- beyond acting. You will know that truth, you will be able to turn towards it, when in your mind you are no longer concerned that others give you attention, whether others pay attention to you or not. When you want others to pay attention to you, you have to pay attention to them. It is a mutual give and take. When will you give attention to yourself? You will have to pay attention to others if you want them to pay attention to you. If you want people to ask how much you paid for the sari you are wearing you will first have to ask about their sari: How much? What a beautiful weave? Where did you buy it? Then the other will ask you. Naturally, it

is a world of give and take. If you give attention to others, others give attention to you in response, because they also want to receive attention, the same as you. We go on decorating each others egos -- when will you give attention to yourself? You will miss knowing that which is waiting within you -- and that is the highest wealth, it is the highest bliss. God is hidden in that consciousness. If you taste that consciousness, you will taste eternal life.

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY, DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT, PLACE YOUR FEET WITH CARE.
Somewhere else Gorakh has said:

THE FULL POT CARRIED SILENTLY, THE HALF FULL SOUNDING SPLASHES
WHEN THE SEEKER IS READY, O AVADHUT, THE MASTER SPEAKS FRUITFULLY.
THE FULL POT CARRIED SILENTLY...
A pot filled with water is still, it does not splash.

THE FULL POT CARRIED SILENTLY, THE HALF FULL SOUNDING SPLASHES

One which is half full splashes. A filled water pot doesn't make noise, a half filled pot makes noise. The more noise you make and stamp your feet, the clearer is the message that you are false. The more you walk like a street band playing, walk raising your flag... 'let our flag remain on high' ... the more you show that you are false, you are half... THE HALF FULL SOUNDING SPLASHES. One who knows, who has had a little experience of life becomes reserved, becomes deep. There is no sound, there is silence around him, a quiet music...

THE FULL POT CARRIED SILENTLY, THE HALF FULL SOUNDING SPLASHES
WHEN THE SEEKER IS READY, O AVADHUT, THE MASTER SPEAKS FRUITFULLY.

You make meaningless noise. What else is your speech? There is nothing in your speech because you don't know anything, what do you have worth saying? But people talk so much, so much nonsense is said. Other people are dumping rubbish in your ears, you are dumping rubbish into others' ears, rubbish heaped upon rubbish. Pay close attention, ninety percent of what you say the whole day is completely worthless, if it weren't said it would be okay. ... THE HALF SOUNDING SPLASHES if one which is half filled does not splash what will it do? It creates much noise. People go on talking. The whole world is full of talk: unneeded, meaningless talk.

Gorakh says: WHEN THE SEEKER IS READY... One who knows will speak only to those whose eagerness to know is clear. A master speaks only to one who is a potential master. He doesn't speak to each and everyone. It is no use speaking to everyone. A master sits only with those who show a glimpse of being a potential master. A true master speaks to true disciples. He doesn't speak to each and everyone.

I am asked why aren't arrangements made for everyone to come and listen here? There is no need for everyone to come here. I speak to those who have potential. I speak to those who are eager, who are thirsty.

WHEN THE SEEKER IS READY, O AVADHUT, THE MASTER SPEAKS FRUITFULLY.

Then there is some gain in speaking. One who has become enlightened speaks to those who will become enlightened, then there is some gain, otherwise it is just meaningless nonsense.

GORAKH RAJA SAYS, DON'T BE STIFF, LIVE SPONTANEOUSLY.

Don't be an egoist, live naturally, such a small teaching but this is the greatest teaching. Gorakh says, only this much I say to you, if you can understand this, if you can accomplish this then everything will happen.

... DON'T BE STIFF, LIVE SPONTANEOUSLY.

Live spontaneously -- what does it mean to live spontaneously? Don't live through calculations, live out of innocence. Trees are spontaneous, birds and animals are spontaneous, only man is not spontaneous. Where does this unnaturalness come from? I display to people what I am not. I will prove I am what I am not -- this is where unnaturalness arises. I am poor but I will make an impression on people of being wealthy. I am ignorant but I will give people the idea that I know. I am nobody but I have a great desire to speak, to be somebody -- that ego may someday be fulfilled. So you go on telling people you are what you are not. Inside one thing, outside another. With this deceit you have become unnatural.

You can be spontaneous when you drop this trip of the ego. When you say I am like I am -- bad then bad, good then good. I am just as god made me. I will not needlessly put on a veil and hide myself. Now your situation is like a wound that you have put a rose flower over and hidden. So you have become unnatural. The wound is within, a rose flower is placed over it. Pus is forming inside. And because of the rose flower the wound cannot heal, it doesn't receive the sun light, does not get fresh air.

Expose yourself exactly as you are within. Then you will be spontaneous. Drop your fear. What's the fear? That people think badly of you? What is the harm? If people won't pay attention to you, will not respect you, what is lost? What do you get from their respect?

NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR DIGNITY, DON'T INSIST ON DEBATE.

Take care of your being. NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR DIGNITY... Gorakh Nath says, take care or your soul. Don't get into useless arguments, I am this, I am that.

DON'T INSIST ON DEBATE.
What you are you are. God made you this way. Look after this consciousness.

NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR DIGNITY, DON'T INSIST ON DEBATE.
THIS WORLD IS A GARDEN OF THORNS, PLACE EACH STEP ALERTLY.

Here there are great gardens of thorns. Very attractive gardens. From afar they seem flowers. When they prick, you will know they are thorns. From afar they give the illusion of sweet music, but when you come close, when you are trapped, there is trouble. Fish too are caught, seeing the bait. The hook inside the bait is not visible to them either. Others praise you, they are setting bait. There is a thorn in this bait, and now you are caught.

This is why flattery has so much power in the world. If you tell the dumbest jackass how intelligent he is, how learned he is, the donkey believes it. The donkey doesn't question: me, learned and intelligent? He believes it because he wants to. You have said what he was thinking. There is a saying that at the right moment you will call a donkey your father. And the donkey will believe it. And he knows within that he is a donkey and he cannot possibly be your father. But the believing mind says believe it, why are you passing up a chance like this? If you tell a crow he is a sweet singing cuckoo the crow will not deny it. If you flatter him too much and he gets excited then he will caw, caw and prove he is a crow. But he will think that he is sweetly calling out: 'kuhuu-kuhuu'.

This is why flattery has so much influence. If you flatter someone he will be ready to do anything, any job can be done. You also are taken in by flattery, move alertly.

PLACE EACH STEP ALERTLY...
THIS WORLD IS A GARDEN OF THORNS...

There are many thorns here. Flowers cover up, thorns are inside. You go to grasp a flower and are pricked by a thorn, then it is difficult to get free. This is how people fall into greed, anger, ego -- and they become unspontaneous.

GORAKH RAJA SAYS, DON'T BE STIFF, LIVE SPONTANEOUSLY.

And pride is a wide road. Don't think that it is only emperors that are filled with ego, a beggar too has ego. Beggars also have egos.

I have heard there was a beggar who came daily to Mulla Nasruddin's lane, for many days he didn't appear. When he saw him in the market Mulla asked, "You are not seen these days, you used to come daily to harass me. You have harassed for such a long time, for so many years that it has become a habit. Many times I have thought you haven't come, what has happened? You didn't come to the door and rap your staff."
He said, "I gave the lane to my son-in-law."
Mulla said, "Meaning?"

He said, "That lane was mine. There no other beggar can cause any mischief or I will break his limbs." He was a cripple, dragging himself along, saying, "I would break their limbs, no beggar can cause mischief there. That lane was mine. I gave it as a dowry -- my daughter got married!"

Mulla had thought the lane was his, today he found out who the lane belongs to. Don't think that only emperors have egos, beggars too have egos. They too have their kingdom, they too have their boundaries. If you enter into their territory, you will be in difficulty. If you beg there you will have to pay taxes to them. If

a new beggar begs in the lane of an old beggar he will have to pay taxes.

Naturally, you might never have thought about it, you never knew which beggar you belong to. There is a beggar on the street who has bought you. He has rights. He has a license to beg from you. If any other beggar begs then he will have to pay taxes. You didn't know that you have been sold, that the beggar on the street is your master and has rights over you.

Don't think that only the rich have egos. Don't think that only the worldly have egos. Yogis have big egos, renunciates have even bigger egos -- they have renounced so much! DON'T BE PROUD... Scholars have big egos.

Gorakh has said:

MOVING WITHOUT PATH, BURNING WITHOUT FIRE,
WELL KNOWING GORAKH SAYS, FIGURE THIS OUT O LEARNED PUNDITS.

He says, listen you reciting pandits, you parroting pandits. What do you have? But you move arrogantly. Some rubbish, some borrowed stinking words!

WELL KNOWING GORAKH SAYS...

Gorakh says, I have known from experiencing myself and then I found out that you have only words and nothing else.

... FIGURE THIS OUT O LEARNED PUNDITS.

O well-read pundits, O so-called pundits! Figure out what I am saying, come to your senses. MOVING WITHOUT PATH... There is a movement that is without path, where there is no path and the goal arrives. Do you know anything about it? By reading and reciting you have become a pandit, do you know the path that doesn't exist but the goal comes?

MOVING WITHOUT PATH, BURNING WITHOUT FIRE...

Do you know the happening that occurs from a fireless burning? I know a fire like this, that doesn't exist yet it burns. I know a death, that doesn't occur, but it happens. I know a goal that has no path to reach it. I know that which is sitting within you. What can be the path to reach there? A path is to take you far away. If god was distant there could be a path. God is you, so what path? You are god himself.

MOVING WITHOUT PATH...
This is why if you stop you will reach.

... BURNING WITHOUT FIRE...

And this ego is false. To burn it no real fire is needed. If you understand this then the fire of understanding is enough, and it burns.

Gorakh says, my teaching is very direct -- of spontaneity. As Kabir has said, based on Gorakh: "O Seeker, the natural samadhi is best."

SWAMI, GOING TO THE FOREST HUNGER ARISES, GOING TO THE CITY MAYA ARISES.

He is saying, O swamis, O escapist sannyasins! If you go to the jungle hunger will catch you. Then sitting in the jungle twenty-four hours a day you will think of food. Who knows if anyone will give it. Will anyone bring it or not? And if you go to the town you will be caught in maya, caught in illusion, caught in attachment, caught in desire. You will see a beautiful woman passing by and you will be fascinated. You will see a beautiful house and desire will arise -- if only it were mine! If you stay in the city maya will catch you. If you go to the jungle to be saved from maya, hunger catches you. What will you do? You are in great difficulty.

STUFFING YOURSELF, SEXUAL DESIRE ARISES...

If you over eat, really stuff yourself, sex desire will be created from this stuffing, from the extra food. If you eat more than is necessary, it creates desire inside of you. Why does it create desire? Because you will not be able to contain the extra energy you have taken into yourself, it wants to go out, it is superfluous, it is not needed, it is burdensome.

What is desire? A way for energy to go out. What is sex? A way to throw out energy. When you have too much energy that you cannot contain, it will begin to flow out on its own. It has to flow out. A container can be filled with only as much water as it contains. If it is filled more, it will overflow. Desire is the energy that overflows your vessel, this is why if you eat too much you will be caught in sex desire. Now it is very difficult. If you eat too little you will remember all kinds of food day and night.

So what will you do? What is the way? Be spontaneous Gorakh says. Come to the middle. Eat as much as is necessary. Don't go to the jungle, because there you will be hungry. Don't play around so much in the city that besides city nothing remains of you, because desire will catch you there. But how to live? Live in the city like someone living in the jungle, this is the middle. Live at home like one lives in the forest. Live in the world but don't let the world inside of you. Live as a lotus leaf in the water.

... WHY WASTE THIS BODY BORN OF PASSION?

Then you will know how this body created from egg and sperm attains the state of enlightenment! Then you will know. If you have chosen to go to the jungle because you are afraid desire will catch you in the city, then hunger will catch you. If you are afraid hunger will catch you in the jungle, come to the city... and wherever you go, it will be city or jungle, there is no other possibility. If out of duality you choose one, then you will not be able to remain with it very long, because the needs of the opposite will begin to pull you, will begin to attract you.

So eat the right amount of food -- what is sufficient for meditation, sufficient for worship and prayer. Eat rightly, give to the body what is needed for natural functions. Don't dump more, otherwise the extra amount will put you in trouble. Don't go to extremes.

There are some people who overeat, stuffing and forcing food. Their whole work is food, food, food... they don't do anything else. Then superfluous energy arises from the extra food. Then the release of energy is necessary, otherwise the energy will be a burden, will become a load. Then go into desire. Then the energy flows out in desire. Then people are so drowned in desire that whatever energy they had flows out in it. Then they become empty, emptied out. Then they fill up with food because now they are empty, now emptiness aggravates. This becomes a great disturbance. From one extreme to the other extreme, from the other back to the first, from the first back to the second, going on swinging like this, like the pendulum of a clock. The clock of life goes on. Your coming and going continues. Stop in the middle. Have you ever stopped the pendulum of a clock and seen what happens? As soon as the pendulum stops the clock stops. Coming and going has stopped. Time has stopped. Time has stopped means the world has stopped.

DON'T ATTACK YOUR FOOD, DON'T DIE OF HUNGER, CONTEMPLATE THE SECRET OF BRAHMAN DAY AND NIGHT
DON'T OVERWORK, DON'T LIE AROUND, THUS SAYS GORAKH DEVA

A plain and simple sutra, but such that if it finds its mark it will land in your heart like an arrow and your life will be transformed.

DON'T ATTACK YOUR FOOD...
Don't eat fuller and fuller, don't burst with food!

DON'T ATTACK YOUR FOOD...
Don't launch an attack.

... DON'T DIE OF HUNGER...
And don't die of hunger either. Don't starve. Don't fast.

... CONTEMPLATE THE SECRET OF BRAHMA DAY AND NIGHT

Live rightly and assimilate the secret of the ultimate day and night. This whole universe is filled with mystery, it is overflowing with the beauty of the highest. The blessings of that highest are present everywhere. In these rays of sunlight, in the specks of sunlight falling on the leaves, in green leaves, in flowers, in birds, in people, this vast life, drink his mystery, fill yourself with it.

O my heart, speak of Him!
In comparison to his face,

All colors and shapes pale;
I have become sated with him --
Drinking his water of compassion;
Float on him wave after wave, flow with him!
O my heart, speak of Him!

His fluid nimble way of moving,
Is unique in the whole world;
His sweet sweet voice --
How beautiful to me;
Become his shadow, live every moment with him!
O my heart, speak of Him!

The bliss of his spontaneous closeness,
Is a trust of life;
But if the hour comes --
of parting company with the beloved;
Then deep within will I bear the fire of distance from him!
O my heart, speak of Him!

Remember the divine. Don't become a glutton, and against gluttony don't always be starving and fasting. Remember again the story of Shrona -- when the strings of the veena of life are neither too tight nor too loose music arises. This music is a song of devotion. This music is kirtan. This music is remembrance.

O my heart, speak of Him!

Remember the divine. Assimilate his secret. And his secret is overflowing, it is whispered in every direction.

Your laughing call, O bird of songs!
Spread freedom's wings
Sound the conch of life,
And you join with eager speed
This painted sky!

Soar beyond the horizon
Send a piercing ray
Open the heavenly gates of your heart
And you rain a shower of nectar
This pattering melody!

Secret sky of subtle intelligence
Drink the soma nectar of eternity,
And you sing your drunken bliss,
This immortal, alone!

Watch the moon, watch the sun,
Let the trumpet of truth proclaim,
And distinctions of this world are kidnapped
O destroyer of illusions!

Slough the skin of darkness
Kiss the thousand petalled radiance of the crown,
And you awaken in the cave of the navel
O supine serpent!

It is he outside, it is he inside. Just sink a little into his mystery. It is he seen rising in the trees, he appears showering light in the moon and stars. He is moving in your every breath, he is hidden in every beat of your heart. It is he who pervades your consciousness -- drink up his mystery.

The more a person is filled with the beauty of the universe the closer he reaches to god. All this beauty is his.

DON'T OVERWORK, DON'T LIE AROUND, THUS SAYS GORAKH DEVA
And don't be stubborn. Don't try to force the body more than necessary.

DON'T OVERWORK...
Don't make too much effort otherwise you will become tired and broken.
But also don't do the reverse: ... DON'T LIE AROUND...

Don't become lazy. Don't just lie there thinking: "We shouldn't make effort, shouldn't exert ourselves So I'll just lie around."

Now what is to be done? Between the two... Act, as if inactive. Do, but don't become the doer. Let him be the doer, you are merely his vessel, only a medium... as Krishna said to Arjuna in the Geeta, just become a medium. The doer is god, become a bow string in his hands. If he shoots arrows with you then arrows, and if he offers worship in the temple with you, then worship.

Don't be over active... like people who believe in the yoga of good acts, they become over active. And don't be too inactive. There is a yoga of inaction too. This too has become a belief. Such people also find support from the scriptures, from the songs of the sant mystics. They extract their own meanings. For instance Baba Maluk has said:

Boas never hold a job, birds have never worked;
Das Maluka says, no need, Rama provides for all.

Lazy people have extracted their meaning from this. They have made a very beautiful interpretation. They say, it is good, then we will lie around happily as big snakes lie around. So some sadhus and sants just lie around. They think, what is there to to? Baba Maluk has said that "existence provides for all." If it provides it provides... relax and believe in fate.

This whole country has died believing in fate. Laziness has spread through this whole country. This whole country has become indolent and idle. And it has given it's indolence and idleness a very spiritual color by saying it is fate, what happens is what is meant to happen. If one is poor one is poor. A beggar then a beggar, a slave then a slave. Everything happens by fate. When he wishes it then everything will be made well, but we have to drag along.

The suffering of this country is that we have taken up this sutra -- of laziness. We are lying down. The misery of the West is that they have taken up action, taken it up so much that they can't sleep at night -- they have forgotten how. Now they cannot sleep without sleeping pills. They have become so active, so many waves have arisen, the mind is moving so much that they lay down on the bed at night but the mind has forgotten sleep even exists. It goes right on thinking. It makes calculations, does accounting, makes plans: tomorrow's shop, tomorrow's market, tomorrow's world. It remains absorbed in its plans. This way the night is lost.

The West is going crazy because of too much activity. And the East has become poor because of too much inactivity. If what Gorakh says is understood then there is no need to go crazy and no need to be poor. Gorakh says:

DON'T OVERWORK, DON'T LIE AROUND, THUS SAYS GORAKH DEVA.

I tell you to be in between. Work but from a state of no work. Enter into work, but peacefully, silently... so that work does not make you restless. Work but don't go insane in it.

OVER EATING STRENGTHENS THE SENSES, DESTROYS CONSCIOUSNESS, FILLS THE MIND WITH

SEX.

If you eat too much food the senses will be strengthened and awareness will be destroyed.

... DESTROYS CONSCIOUSNESS, FILLS THE MIND WITH SEX.

And the more awareness is destroyed the more nothing but sex remains in the mind. Understand this. The more the amount of awareness increases the more the amount of sex decreases. The more the amount of awareness decreases the more the amount of sex increases. These two are always influencing each other.

Make an experiment and see. If you eat too much then unconsciousness overtakes you, immediately sleep starts coming. This is why sleep starts coming after eating. Remain some night without eating, then sleep will not come the whole night. You didn't eat so unconsciousness does not overtake you. This is why to one who fasts sleep doesn't come at night. Or sleep becomes less. In old age sleep becomes less because food becomes less. The body cannot digest so much food. Life is finishing so now there is no need for sleep either. Unconsciousness takes over in sleep. For sleep it is necessary that your body remain more powerful than your being, only then can sleep take over. When you eat the body grows, the being becomes weak. If you eat too much then the body becomes very burdensome, you start getting drowsy.

When consciousness increases, you will find simultaneously that sex desire has started becoming less, because the pressure of the body becomes less on the being. This is why Gorakh and I do not tell you to fight against sex desire, we tell you to awaken awareness. Become more alert. Whatever you do, do it with alertness. If you go into sex, go into it alertly, go into it consciously. And you will be surprised, as consciousness increases, sex desire will become weak by itself. One day you will suddenly find that without repressing, without fighting that you don't know where sex stopped -- when you go within to look for it, you don't find it. Everything within has become lit with awakening.

Sex and meditation have the same relationship as light and darkness. If a lamp is lit, darkness is ended. There is no need to throw out darkness. Who can throw it out? How can it be thrown? Can anyone throw it out? Only a lamp is to be lit. This is why the people who fight with sex desire have gotten into very foolish activity. Fight with desire and it will increase. You will be more possessed by it. No one has ever fought darkness and won. Cutting it with a sword doesn't work. Beating it with a staff makes no sense. Give it a shove, collect all the strong men of the village, still you won't be able to push the darkness out of a small hut. But light one small lamp and you won't even know where the darkness has gone. Darkness is not a thing, darkness is negative. Darkness is only an absence, the absence of light. If light becomes present, it is done. There was no darkness, nor has it gone anywhere: only light was missing, light has come.

Sex is the absence of meditation. If the lamp of meditation is lit: enough, sex is gone.

Here people ask me, "You don't teach people brahmacharya -- to be celibate? Brahmacharya cannot be taught. Only meditation can be taught. Brahmacharya is the result. As meditation ripens, brahmacharya comes to fruit by itself. All effort is to be put into meditation. One who puts his effort directly into brahmacharya will sit suppressing sex in the name of brahmacharya. And brahmacharya is not happening -- it is only superficial -- within the being the worms of desire are crawling. Inside the snake of desire will raise its hood. His life will become very unnatural. His life will become very difficult. Peace will not arise in his life, nor will equanimity come. He will fall deep into duality. A continuous struggle will go on turning within him. And how can there be experience of god while struggling? A non-dual mind is needed, only then is the experience of god possible.

OVER EATING STRENGTHENS THE SENSES, DESTROYS CONSCIOUSNESS, FILLS THE MIND WITH SEX.
SLEEP OVERTAKES, DEATH CLOSES IN...
Sleep catches you, death catches you.

... THE HEART ENTANGLED.

And then trouble always created within, a disturbance continues to be raised. An insanity goes on increasing. Just look inside yourself and see how mad you are. Madness goes on there. Living in this madness how will you know the truth? It is impossible! This madness must go. And there is only one way for this madness to go -- LAUGHING, PLAYING THE KNACK OF MEDITATION. Laugh, play, dance, be ecstatic and keep meditating. This is enough, it will go.

THE MILK DIETER MONK'S MIND ON OTHERS' COWS...

There are a few people who have decided to consume milk only. They think milk is the purest food.

I was a guest for some time in Raipur. There is a community there -- of the milk drinkers sect. Milk is the only diet of the people living there. They thought they would be healthier with milk. Have you gone mad? In the first place, the milk you are drinking has not been produced for you. You drink cow's milk, no? It is produced for calves. It is for growing bulls. Milk is not a pure food. From milk, sex desire will awaken. And sex desire like that of a bull -- not just a little, because god made it for a bull not for you.

And the nature of milk is to be a provision for the child, so the child can get milk until he can digest food. After a certain age no animal drinks milk, with the exception of man. Man makes unnatural arrangements. To drink a little in tea, a little in coffee is okay, but don't become a milk dieter.

When I was in Raipur a priest from the milk diet community came to meet me. He asked, "How to become victorious over sexual desire?"

I said, "First drop this milk diet, drop this practice. To be a man is bad enough, you will become a bull! ... and you take nothing but milk. People go on bringing milk because the saints drink nothing but milk... pure food. What is pure about milk?

Just a few days ago there was a report in the newspapers that meat has been produced from milk in Japan. Milk is a part of the blood, this is why meat can be made from it. Scientists have succeeded in creating meat from milk. Within two or three months white meat produced from milk will be available in Japanese markets. Milk contains the same substance that is in meat. This is why flesh increases from drinking milk, blood improves, a person becomes robust.

Where do you think the milk comes from when a child is born from the mother's womb? As blood passes through her breasts it begins to produce milk. In this way blood is available to the child. And the child cannot digest anything else. It is good for him at this age. There is not such purity in milk as you think there is. There is greater purity in fruits, greater purity in wheat, rice, beans.

Gorakh says, THE MILK DRINKER MONK'S MIND ON OTHERS' COWS...

Don't become a milk dieter. Otherwise the milk drinker has always to pay attention which house he will get milk from, which house he will not get it from. ... MIND ON OTHER'S COWS... His attention is continuously on others' houses. Whose cow is good, whose cow is bad...

Once I was travelling with a sadhu. He would drink only the milk of a white cow. I said, "You have gone mad. Use a little common sense. Milk from a black cow doesn't turn black, milk is always white. Are you afraid of a black cow because the milk might become black?"

"No," he said, "No, I am... my guru suggested milk of a white cow."

Whether the skin of the cow is white or black what difference is there in the milk? Then the milk of black women would be black, and the milk of white women would be white. Milk is white, but nothing becomes pure just by being white.

Have you seen herons? Herons of Indian politics fishing in pure white homespun khadi? Mulla Nasruddin went into the market one day wearing khadi shirt and vest, wearing khadi hat and fine cut pajamas. And someone said, "Mulla, what a clean white!"

Mulla said, "Don't be deceived, no matter how white the clothes are, the heart is mine, still black as ever."

The heart does not become white from clothes being white, nor does anyone's soul become pure from drinking white milk.

But people create problems. That sadhu travelling with me was in great difficulty. First he had to circle all around the cow and check that there was no black spot or anything on the cow. If the cow was completely white, then before milking it someone had to bathe. They should milk it wearing wet clothing so they remained in a freshly bathed condition. His followers had to milk wearing wet clothes. They were shivering. It was winter, they went on shivering and milking... And he consumed only milk and thought he was doing something very virtuous.

I said, "You will fall into hell. They will all make complaints against you, these people freezing in the cold. Someone will get pneumonia, someone will catch a cold -- it is all being done for you. You will suffer the fruit of bad karma. Now you are shocked, but it is better you are careful."

THE MILK DIETER MONK'S MIND ON OTHER'S COWS, THE NAKED ALWAYS NEED FIREWOOD.

And those who have gone naked need wood to burn everyday. Is a blanket worse than this? Are clothes

worse than this? You live naked so you burn wood. This is greater violence, because to burn wood you have to cut trees. And his mind is continually concerned with getting firewood each day. He needs his holy fire burning twenty-four hours a day because he lives naked. The fire goes on burning. And how many insects are dying in the fire? Trees are cut, insects die in the fire..what was wrong with wearing clothes? Why are you creating troubles?

Gorakh says let life be spontaneous. These are unnatural things. Now their minds are caught up in meaningless things: Will I get firewood today or not? Will I find a white cow or not? Will I get milk or not? Will I get enough milk or not? Make life simple, not complex. Be natural, be ordinary. Don't buy into things that give your mind useless worries.

THE MONK IN SILENCE DESIRES A COMPANION...

And the one who vows silence, he wants someone to move with him, he always needs a companion.

A friend came to meet me, a silent Muni Maharaj. He brought someone with him to interpret his signs and tell me. I said, "Why don't you speak directly?"

His companion said, "No, he has taken a vow of silence, he doesn't speak directly."

I said, "This is an additional problem. Now you have to go wherever he goes."

He said, "Yes, I have to go. And Muni Maharaj never touches money either, I have to keep the money. If we take a rickshaw or taxi I have to give the money. He doesn't touch money."

"But whose money is it?" I asked.

"The money is his. People give it to him, but I hold it. People offer it at his feet, I quickly collect it."

I said, "Does Muni Maharaj keep track of it?"

He said, "How can I hide anything from you? He goes on watching, goes on counting how many notes have come. With hand signs he says a five keep it carefully." Why this useless nonsense? When you are going to count it anyway, count it yourself and keep it in your own pocket? You have to count it and keep it in someone else's pocket and then keep worrying whether he will run away, whether he will change his mind by the morning.

I said to him, "Come tomorrow to the meditation." It was in Bombay. Meditations were being held at Birla Matushri's. So I said, "Come tomorrow morning for the meditation."

He said -- he made gestures and had his friend say, "He cannot come, because I will not be available in the morning, I am going somewhere else. He cannot come without me. Who will take care of the taxi? Who will seat him? Who will help him out? He doesn't speak."

You have become lame by your own hand. God has given you feet, has given you a tongue. But you have refused them! And you are using a tongue, it too is god's tongue, in the other man's mouth. Your tongue is also god's. What sense is there in renouncing a closer tongue to use one further away? But people are caught up in such disturbances, in such entanglements.

THE MONK IN SILENCE DESIRES A COMPANION...
He always needs a companion.

... NO DEPTH WITHOUT THE MASTER'S SHELTER.

This is all useless nonsense because without finding a master these people will not find the real thread of life. They have gotten into this nonsense from reading books, reading scriptures.

> Place your hopes in one who has found,
> How can thirst be slaked from an empty river?

Rahim's expression is beautiful!

> ... in one who has found,

You can get something only from someone who has it.

> How can thirst be slaked from an empty river?

Is there water in the scriptures? There are nothing but words. Thoughts about water, descriptions of water, but where is the water? Only with a master can you get the secret formula, the sutra, the key.
A couplet of Gorakh,

HIS FRAGRANCE AND SWEETNESS PERVADE THE WHOLE WORLD.
THE TRUTH IS, ONLY A MASTER WHO HAS SEEN, CAN HELP YOU SEE.

Gorakh says god is the fragrance filling the entire universe. From his fragrance the whole universe is made fragrant.

HIS FRAGRANCE AND SWEETNESS PERVADE THE WHOLE WORLD.

And his sweetness is in this whole world, but unless you meet someone to show you, how will you taste it? Unless you meet someone to tell you, how will his fragrance reach our nostrils? How will his music connect with our ears?

THE TRUTH IS, ONLY A MASTER WHO HAS SEEN, CAN HELP YOU SEE.

The truth is that until you meet a seer, one who has seen, you cannot be connected to god.

... NO DEPTH WITHOUT THE MASTER'S SHELTER.

Without a master faith will not come, trust will not come. Only a seer can provoke this self trust that yes, god is. Only a seer can be a witness -- an eye witness.

Without finding a master nothing can be attained. People have fallen into these useless troubles. And the master's message is small, a small sutra: be spontaneous.

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY, DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT, PLACE YOUR FEET WITH CARE.
GORAKH RAJA SAYS, DON'T BE STIFF, LIVE SPONTANEOUSLY.

A small sutra, drop the ego, live simply. Don't be extreme, come to the middle, a natural state...

LISTEN VIRTUOUS ONE, LISTEN INTELLIGENT ONE, TO THIS CALL OF NUMBERLESS SIDDHAS.
THE DISCIPLE BOWING, THE MASTER IS FOUND, AND THE WORLDLY NIGHT IS OVER.

Gorakh said, if you can listen, listen; if you can understand, understand.

LISTEN VIRTUOUS ONE...

If you have a little capacity, you have a little intelligence, listen.

... LISTEN INTELLIGENT ONE...

If you have a little awareness, then grasp this.

... THIS CALL OF NUMBERLESS SIDDHAS.

And not only I am saying it, numberless enlightened people have said it.

THE DISCIPLE BOWING, THE MASTER IS FOUND, AND THE WORLDLY NIGHT IS OVER.

Enough, if the disciple bows down, he meets the master. As soon as the disciple bows he meets the master. The master is always present, if you bow you meet the master.

There is an ancient Egyptian saying that whenever the disciple is ready the master appears. There is not a moment's waiting. The disciple bows, the master comes.

IN THE DISCIPLE'S BOWING, THE MASTER IS FOUND, AND THE WORLDLY NIGHT IS OVER.

Then this world of night is no more night, then it passes in wakefulness.

Understand these small sutras, comprehend them and practice them a little in your life, taste them. I finish today's talk with a couplet of Rahim,

RAHIM A STONE IN WATER, SUBMERGED BUT NEVER SOAKED
LIKE FOOLISH PEOPLE, WHO UNDERSTAND BUT DON'T SEEK LIVING INSIGHTS.

Like a stone lying in the river, but still doesn't get soaked. The same way foolish people sit in satsang but don't get soaked.

RAHIM A STONE IN WATER, SUBMERGED BUT NEVER SOAKED

It remains submerged, remains under water but doesn't get soaked, just remains untouched. Lying in the water it remains untouchable.

LIKE FOOLISH PEOPLE, WHO UNDERSTAND BUT DON'T SEEK LIVING INSIGHTS.

One who sits in satsang listening, listening to the words but doesn't experience. '... understand without living insight.' He listens, he understands but doesn't live it, doesn't experience it. Know he is a fool, he is a stone.
This is satsang. Get soaked, drown, live it...!

DON'T SPEAK TOO EAGERLY, DON'T WALK WITH A STRUT, PLACE YOUR FEET WITH CARE.
GORAKH RAJA SAYS, DON'T BE STIFF, LIVE SPONTANEOUSLY.

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #4
Chapter title: See the unseeable

4 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810040	
ShortTitle: DEATH04	
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

Q 1. SEE THE UNSEEABLE, SEEING MOVE INTO IT, KEEP THIS UNSEEN ETERNAL IN HEART.
RAISE THE GANGES OF THE NETHER WORLD UP TO THE SKY OF THE HEAD, DRINK ITS PURIFIED WATER THERE.
HERE IT'S PRESENT, HERE IT'S HIDDEN, CREATE YOUR THREE WORLDS HERE.
DISCOVER YOUR INNER VOID HERE, THIS WAY COUNTLESS SEEKERS HAVE AWAKENED.
Q 3. O PUNDIT, YOU HAVE SOUGHT THE REAL THROUGH READING, NOW LOOK FOR THE REAL THROUGH LIVING.
YOUR OWN DOING WILL TAKE YOU ACROSS,
NO VEDAS, NO HOLY BOOKS, NO TEACHINGS COULD DESCRIBE THE TRUTH, INSTEAD THEY COVER IT UP.
WITHIN THE SKY OF THE HEAD THE WORD ILLUMINES, THE TRUE SEEKER REALIZES IT HERE.
SAYING IS EASY, LIVING DIFFICULT, SAYING WITHOUT LIVING AN EMPTY NONSENSE.
THE CAT ATE THE KNOWLEDGEABLE, CONTEMPLATIVE PARROT, THICK TOME STILL IN HIS HAND.
WHO ECHOES WORDS IS CALLED DISCIPLE, WHO QUOTES THE DEAD IS GRANDSON,
WHO LIVES IT IS OUR MASTER, WE ARE COMPANIONS OF THE LIVING.
ONE WHO LIVES IT, CALL HIM MY MASTER, WE ARE DISCIPLES OF THE LIVING.

UNDER NATURAL LIKING MOVE WITH THE MASTER, IF NOT, THEN MOVE ALONE.
Q 6. LAUGH, PLAY, MAKE MERRY, NEITHER LUST NOR ANGER REMAIN,
LAUGH PLAY, SINGING A SONG, KEEP CONSCIOUSNESS WELL CENTERED.
SOUND IS THE LOCK, SOUND IS THE KEY, ONLY SOUND AWAKENS SOUND,
SOUND INTIMATE WITH SOUND, SOUND DISSOLVES INTO SOUND.

THE FIRST QUESTION:
HOW CAN THE ENERGY OF THINKING BE TRANSFORMED INTO BEING?

Chaitanya Keerti, the mind has two states. One is moving, flickering, unsteady; this is thought. The other is calm, free of flickering, silent, still; this is being-samadhi, realization. When like a lake full of waves it is thought. And if the lake becomes calm, no waves it is being. The mind can be in either state.

Ordinarily the mind is in the state of thinking, because the winds of desire are flowing. The lake ripples because of these winds. The beating of the wind makes the lake unsteady. In the same way the mind ripples because of the winds of desire -- I want this, I want that; I want to be like this, I want to be like that. This continuous intense inner flame of becoming something, of finding something, goes on burning: this is what ripples. As soon as desire is gone and the winds have stopped, the lake becomes calm, the being is felt.

This is why all the enlightened ones have said, understand desire, and everything will be understood. One who has understood desire has understood the root cause of the arising of insanity within himself. And one who has understood the root cause will no longer give it support. Who wants to go mad? Who wants to get into this unravelling and reweaving, this mad race of thoughts? Who wants to endure the disease of thought?

Thought is a disease. It is continuously upset, unquiet, tense. Thought is distress. It is only because of thought that the experience of bliss does not happen. The experience of bliss will happen the moment thinking departs. And thought will not depart as long as the winds of desire are flowing.

You ask, HOW CAN THE ENERGY OF THINKING BE TRANSFORMED INTO BEING?

Understand desire. Whatever you are accept it and desire is gone. Be content just as you are. No demand for more. What is, is the highest delight. As it is, there is no need for anything to be different. This very moment, watch, where have thoughts gone? Being is felt... Slowly slowly you will experience the joy of being. And while experiencing the joy of being who wants to go into thoughts? One who has made a connection to flowers doesn't go searching for thorns.

But this whole society, this crowd, these people stimulate your inner desire. From the very childhood desire is taught, ambition is taught. The father wants the son to become something -- to earn money, to get power, respect, fame... make the family name shine brilliantly -- and desire has caught you. When we send young children to school, we are sending them to get initiated into desire. For twenty-five years, one third of life, we teach people ambition. How you can be first, how you can leave others behind. No matter what price you have to pay, even if life itself is lost in this race, but keep racing ahead... If you're going to die, get ahead, then die. Don't lag behind.

Consider Jesus' statement: Blessed are those who are last, as they will be first in my kingdom of god; and those who are first will be the last.

How can an ambitious man be connected to the kingdom of god? He has made his connection with hell. Then after a whole life in the rat race, after drinking the dirty water of who knows how many streams, after getting covered by the dust of who knows how many roads, when the sun of life starts to set and when it feels you have nothing in your hands, just as empty as ever. You have run much, but reached nowhere -- then repentance engulfs you. Now the mind thinks how to attain samadhi, how to attain god. And again the mind has deceived you. This same language of attaining... Now you will have new ambitions. The form of this ambition will be religious, its flavor will be religious, but its soul is the same as ever. Whether you want money or religion, power or god, as long as there is wanting the winds go on blowing and the mind goes on rippling. Thoughts of money arise in the mind of one who wants money, thoughts of religion arise in one who wants religion. But thoughts continue. What difference does it make whether thoughts are of money or of religion? Religious thought or unreligious thought, thoughts are thought. And where there is thought there is unrest.

This is why I don't teach you religious thought. I give you initiation into no-thoughts. Ordinarily what goes on in mosques and temples is how are we going to fill people full of worldly thoughts with spiritual thoughts, just this... But what difference does it make? You have called the disease religious, a fine lovely label. What difference does it make?

As long as you want to become anything, as long as you keep some ambition to become something in the future, as long as you are restless about tomorrow, ambitious, expecting, you will remain without peace, the stream of thought flows on. And if the flow of thought flows on you remain cut off from god.

What I am saying is that religious thought is just as big a barrier between you and god as worldly thoughts. Thought is a barrier, no-thought is union.

Gorakh has said,

> SEE THE UNSEEABLE, SEEING MOVE INTO IT, KEEP THIS UNSEEN ETERNAL IN HEART.
> RAISE THE GANGES OF THE NETHER WORLD UP TO THE INNER SKY, DRINK ITS PURIFIED WATER THERE.

To see that which is not visible the ordinary eyes cannot work. If you are to experience that which doesn't come into thought, the process of thought cannot come with you.

> SEE THE UNSEEABLE...

To see that which is invisible one will have to close his eyes and see. It is not visible. What you see with open eyes is the world.

> SEE THE UNSEEABLE, SEEING MOVE INTO IT...

Then, one can no longer remain only seeing it, once it is seen one must enter into his innermost center. It has to be understood, realized. So what is seen will not be sufficient for comprehending it. The glimpse we receive has to be united with our state of being. An insight that is not like a strike of lightning that comes and is gone -- but is like an eternal lamp that goes on burning inside us, whose light continues on and on.

> ... KEEP THIS UNSEEN ETERNAL IN HEART.

The mind is to be drowned in the unseen. And the invisible is to be kept centered in our minds.

> RAISE THE GANGES OF THE NETHER WORLD UP TO THE INNER SKY

And that Ganges of energy that is flowing down in desires, in wants, in ambitions, that is flowing towards the world...

> RAISE THE GANGES OF THE NETHER WORLD UP TO THE INNER SKY

What is flowing down -- towards the nether worlds, towards hell -- has to be turned upwards, has to be given an upward movement.

... DRINK THE PURIFIED WATER THERE.

And once you begin to flow upwards, you stat moving vertically, ascending, then drink your fill of pure nectar, of elixir. Let god sit in your heart, sit in god's heart, then drink your fill of eternal nectar.

God sits in your heart only when the mind does not flicker.

Understand it like a lake on a full moon night, in the sky is a lovely moon, a very beautiful spectacle, but if the lake is rippling then no reflection of the moon can be formed on the lake, it gets broken up, scattered, gets scattered as soon as its made. Bits of the moon are spread all over the lake. Moonlight spreads on the lake but the reflection of the moon cannot be formed. Then the lake becomes calm, winds are not blowing now, there is stillness, the lake has become absorbed in meditation, the lake has entered samadhi -- now the reflection of the moon is made. Now the moon is whole on the lake.

The experience happens this same way. God is present all around us. It is full moon, because god is not absent for a single moment. The full moon is out, only the lake of your mind is flickering. So the reflection of god cannot be made inside you, you are not able to hold it within you. He cannot enter into your womb. He gets broken up, scattered here and there. Broken up like droplets of mercury: the more you try to grasp it the more difficult it becomes.

A state of beingness means the mind is clear, calm, the waves of desire no longer flowing. Now there is nothing to get, nothing to become. Go on sitting quietly, silently... In this state of relaxation what is present

immediately begins to be reflected within. Then the moon is not only outside, the moon has come inside also. And then drink your fill... DRINK THE PURIFIED WATER THERE.

HERE EXPLORE YOUR EMPTINESS, THIS WAY COUNTLESS SEEKERS AWAKEN.

Gorakh says, innumerable seekers attained fulfillment this way. Seekers reached the highest union this way. Which way? HERE IT'S PRESENT, HERE IT'S HIDDEN... That which you are seeking is hidden here. Where are you going?

HERE IT'S PRESENT, HERE IT'S HIDDEN...

That which you are seeking, travelling so far away, Kashi and Kailash, Koran and Purana... and that which you worship in stone idols and search for in words, it is absolutely present here, right now, in your very breath, right before your eyes. Wherever you turn your eyes it is this that is present. HERE IT'S PRESENT, HERE IT'S HIDDEN... It is present right here, it is hidden right here. And hidden does not mean it is trying to hide from you. It is hidden, vanished, because a veil of thoughts is covering your eyes. You are filled with your thoughts, where is the leisure to see it? You are flickering.

... CREATE YOUR THREE WORLDS HERE

What are you talking about that somewhere ahead are the three worlds? The three worlds are right here. Hell is right here, earth is right here, heaven is right here. It is all a matter of your vision. As soon as your vision changes, creation changes.

A man who lives in thoughts lives in hell. A man who lives in being lives in heaven. One who is stuck in between these lives on earth.

On this planet most people live in hell. Don't think that hell is in some nether world. Forget this ancient nonsense. If you go on digging the earth you will find America in the underworld, not hell. And American people think the same. That you are below, in the underworld -- this holy land of India. If America goes on digging, they will come out here, in Poona. Finding you they will be very surprised. "Where are the devils? Where is the fire burning? Where are the cauldrons?"

The earth is round. Beneath us is this same earth. Understand this language of above and below as symbolic. Below does not below the ground and above does not mean to start looking in the sky. Below means thought. Above means being. Below means insanity. Above means liberation. And the earth is between the two.

Those people who live in hell are suffering misery, suffering much misery. Suffering right now, this very moment. Get angry and you have entered hell... the fires have started burning. What fire are you thinking about and which cauldron do you want? Anger boils you down and burns you so much, what will burn you more? You get scorched, begin drowning in poison, bitterness pervades your being.

Now be loving, compassionate and you start rising up. You start moving vertically, it is an open door to heaven. Heaven is not in the sky. Above is said because it is a state of aboveness, the name of the highest state of your consciousness. Being is your highest state -- your inner Mount Everest. But people think there is something on Mount Everest. This is why there is a pilgrimage to Mount Kailash. The pilgrimage is within you, Kailash is within you. When your consciousness becomes the most peaceful it becomes Everest. The highest Himalaya falls away below you. You start to fly into the sky, you become the sky. And when you fall down it becomes hell. Between the two is the earth.

Most people are living in hell, very few people are living on the earth, and very rare people are experiencing heaven. And all are right here, right now. Gorakh's statement is very amazing:

... CREATE YOUR THREE WORLDS HERE.

Create it right here, whatever you want to do, whatever you want to become, wherever you want to live. It depends on the our style of your life.

DISCOVER YOUR INNER VOID HERE...

It is all hidden right here inside of you, in your emptiness. All is hidden in your crown. Right here the brilliance of brilliance is hidden, the light of lights! God's presence graces this emptiness. One who dissolves in it becomes enlightened, becomes integrated.

DISCOVER YOUR INNER VOID HERE...

Be connected to your own inner silence.

... THIS WAY COUNTLESS SEEKERS HAVE AWAKENED.

And from just this cause, enough, just this: becoming connected to one's own emptiness, many many people attained the highest state of yoga, nirvikalp samadhi. The devotees, the bhaktas call this being-samadhi.

THE SECOND QUESTION:
I WANT TO ASK GOD FOR SOMETHING, WHAT SHOULD I ASK?

Asking is not a dignified thing. Don't go to god's door as a beggar. "Without asking the pearl is received, ask and get not a grain." And it is not that no one receives, but one who doesn't ask receives. Those who ask are sent back. Who welcomes beggars? The guards posted at gods door say, move on! People are pestered by beggars.

A Jew died. He had spent his whole life praying. He went to the synagogue and shouted his prayers out loudly. When he went to bed at night he would again shout out his prayers. If his sleep was broken, again he would shout his prayers -- "Listen god!"

In front of him lived an atheist, who never prayed and never went to the temple. The Jew thought in his heart -- he was religious -- he thought, "Child, enjoy your two or four more days of fun and then you will fall into hell, then the score will be settled." And he was happy that, "I will be in heaven. I have done so many prayers, I have earned so much virtue. You will fall into hell. Now enjoy your four days pleasure and delights. Enjoy playing on your flute. But after these four days of moonlight come dark nights."

Thus he thought to himself, doing his prayers more and more loudly. In his prayers he asked heaven for himself and in addition asked hell for his atheist neighbor. By coincidence they both died the same day. The angels came to take them. They took the religious man off towards hell. He screamed loudly, what are you doing? And they took the unreligious man towards heaven. The Jew said, "This is unfair. My whole life it was unfair and now injustice again. I was suffering then, but I kept patient in every way, assuring myself, 'It is nothing, endure it. Just four days of suffering, then heaven.' And you are taking this sensualist off to heaven? Certainly there has been some mistake. You must be carrying orders to deliver me to heaven, look at your letter. Take him instead, you have made a mistake."

But they said, "There is no mistake. If you are too upset we will take you both to meet god."
He said, "Take us. Certainly. It can be decided there."

Coming in front of god he shouted again, it was his old habit. God said, "I am in front of you, now why are you shouting? What do you want?"

He said, "Some mistake has happened, they were supposed to take me to heaven and took this knave. He is a sensualist, and he spent his whole life doing wrong things. He has never prayed. I was always praying, why was I being taken off to hell?"

God said, "Because of your prayers. You have been eating my brains. Should I invite you to stay in heaven now and put my life in danger, in this harassment? This is the fruit of your prayers. This fellow I am inviting because he plays flute, he lives in music and melody. He will bring a little gaiety to heaven. Your staying would not add gaiety, what little gaiety there is here would disappear ."

You want to ask god for something, what will you ask? You will ask for something lower. It is better you don't ask. If you can manage not to ask that is the best. If you must ask then ask only for god, not for anything else. It is the second choice. If the mind won't listen, if it has become the mind's habit to ask, if it's not ready to go without asking, if the thorn goes on pricking, then ask only for god.

Rahim has said,

> What will I do with heaven? Or the shade of the wishing tree?
> Rahim, even this scrub tree pleases me, when my arm is around the beloved.

What will I do if you take me to your heaven? And what will I do with the shade of the wish fulfilling

tree?

Rahim, even this scrub tree pleases me...

The ugly dhak tree is also very pleasing if just one thing should happen --

... when my arm around the beloved.

If my arm is around you and your arm is around me, then heaven has arrived beneath this dhak tree. Then what will I do with your wishing tree and high heaven? Then this is paradise.

So if you have to ask, ask for him. Don't ask for anything else. If you have to ask then ask that one so undeserving be accepted. If you have to ask, ask that you be granted shelter, that your surrender be accepted, not refused. As a lover asks of his beloved, or the beloved asks of her lover.

Go to god's door as a lover, not as a beggar.

Beloved of my heart, everything is an offering at thy feet --
it is the sacred moment of choosing thy lover!
Open thy own trumpet flower eye
ages and ages heart depth affection
my ache becomes the river Yamuna --
dissolving in a breath of remembrance;
Beloved muse, melody and rhythm an offering to thy song --
it is the sacred moment of resounding songs!
it is the sacred moment of choosing thy lover!

Today I become a bard
the song of the heartbeat's sigh
the music of the sky -- lost
such an abundant wave!
Beloved of my heart, mind and heart on the jingling of thy anklets
it is the sacred moment of the sun bursting forth!
it is the sacred moment of choosing thy lover!

Today dreamlike ancient
novel sweet new,
past future including all --
thy bracelet filled with dance;
Gay colorful one, sweet love surrendered to thy union --
it is the sacred moment of creating!
beloved of my heart, everything is an offering at thy feet --
it is the sacred moment of choosing thy lover!

Like a lover putting everything at the feet of his beloved, like a beloved putting everything at the feet of her lover -- make your relation with god like this! Not of give and take, not of strategy and tricks, not of desires and expectations.

Don't ask, prayer is soiled by asking. Let prayer remain free, free from asking. Only then can prayer fly up into the sky. Otherwise the stone of asking is heavy, making prayer fall to the earth, unable to rise to the sky. What will you ask? You mind will ask, will it not? One has to become free of the mind. How will you become free if you satisfy its demands? What will you ask for? Asking too is a thought, is it not? One has to get out of thoughts and how will you get out if you ask for thought to be satisfied?

Don't ask, become silent. In front of him a silent submission is sufficient. Flow over his feet like the waters of the Ganges. Wash his feet with your life, this will be enough. And much will be received, without asking one receives. I am not saying one doesn't receive. But one who doesn't ask receives. One who asks does not receive. One who asks creates difficulties by his asking.

Nevertheless, if you cannot hold back, if you must ask for something then I say, ask for god. Or, if the desire to ask for god does not arise, because it is very difficult for the desire to ask for god to arise. Only one whose love has awakened within can ask for god. But inside most people there is no love. They can ask for money, ask for power, ask for prestige, things like this. They can ask for long life, ask for health. They can only ask for things like this.
If there is love in your heart then ask for god.

If there is meditation then don't ask for anything. Meditation is the highest peak there is. Don't ask for anything. Remain quiet -- silent, speechless, facing him in awe, absorbed in mystery, dissolved, immersed... You will receive much, full godliness will rain upon you. Blessing upon blessing will fill you like flowers to the very brim.

But if you don't have the ability to remain silent right now and some wave or another must arise then ask for god. That is the wave of the lover. This is number two.

And if love has not arisen yet then the third suggestion:

Fill my heart so much with love today
that I become a laughing lamp!
Let my eyes remain lustrous jewels
let not the melody be lost somewhere in the throat
I am afraid in the deep shadow of darkness
my own flame may become more veiled
the border of death is pulling on life
I take each step shaking, staggering
one moment a man child's laugh
then holding back, each eye deceiving
O life! Fill me with such delight today!
that I disperse sweet silvery laughter.
Fill my heart so much with love today
that I become a laughing lamp!

O blossoming earth flowers
don't lift the dark veil from your buds yet,
I laugh with the smiling, wandering sun;
the flowering branch laughs now;
place a blanket of sunshine on the flowers
so the eye of the new buds may smile,
a few moments creating new melody
so lips can sing with a free heart.
Place a drop of honey on my tongue today
so that I can sing and sing and even drink venom!
Fill my heart so much with love today
that I become a laughing lamp!

The first: don't ask for anything. This is meditation, this is being, the state of no-thought. Second: if you ask then ask for god. That you can be accepted, ask for such a kindness. But if this much love has not arisen then just ask that my heart be filled with love:

Fill my heart so much with love today
that I become a laughing lamp!
Place a drop of honey on my tongue today
so that I can sing and sing and even drink venom!

Don't fall below this. If you go below this then prayer has become completely corrupted, it is no longer prayer.

The third question:

WHY IS GORAKH NATH AGAINST PUNDITS?

What else can he do? A pundit means a parrot who reads and writes, a parrot who repeats the name of Rama. But Rama never enters his heart. The Geeta can also be repeated, the gayathri mantra can be recited, the verses of the Koran can be memorized, but his life will not become juicy. He sits like a stone in the river but he doesn't get wet. If a parrot repeats Rama-Rama do you think Rama has entered his heart?

This is exactly the state of the pundit. The pundit is deceiving himself, the pundit is deceiving others. No experience has happened. No taste has descended in his being, no drop of honey has fallen, no flower has blossomed. But borrowed words have been memorized, he goes on repeating them. And going on and on repeating he stands proud.

Not only Gorakh has opposed them, all enlightened ones have opposed them, because scholarship is the enemy of knowing. Scholarship is pretension of knowing, it is counterfeit, a mockery. No one becomes enlightened through scholarship, ignorance merely gets covered up. Ignorance is not destroyed. Just as darkness is not destroyed by talking about lamps, likewise the inner lamp is not awakened by talking about Brahma. Nor is hunger destroyed by talking about food. It is destroyed by food. And a pundit is immersed only in talking. He has forgotten that food needs to be cooked. A pundit goes on carrying cookbooks. Even if you keep a thousand cookbooks they are not more valuable than a single piece of dry bread. They are less valuable. Dry bread will fill the stomach, will make flesh and bones. Even if the songs of the mystics are not very embellished... no, Gorakh's songs are not very embellished. They are plain, direct and decisive words, clear and simple, not loaded with metaphors. Perhaps the scholar's language is more refined, more cultured. The very word Sanskrit means refined.

You will be surprised to know that Buddha spoke in the local dialect, Mahavira spoke in the local dialect, Gorakh spoke in the local dialect, Kabir, Nanak, Dadu spoke in the local dialect. No one used Sanskrit. Why? The reason is clear. Sanskrit had become a language only of the pundits. It no longer had any connection with people's lives. Pundits were already using Sanskrit out of cunning. What cunning? Using a language that people cannot understand. When you use a language that people don't understand, then people will never know whether you know or not. You blabber ridiculously, you go on talking meaningless nonsense, and people will listen with great faith. They don't understand. And when people don't understand they think, "Surely he is saying some profound and serious thing, that's why we don't understand."

Truth is simple and direct. Direct, extremely direct, it is immediately understood. To understand truth intricate strategies don't need to be used. Untruth is very subtle. You have seen how when a doctor writes down a prescription he doesn't write it in Hindi or Marathi or English. He writes the name of the medicine in Latin or Greek. There is a reason it is written in Latin or Greek, so you won't understand. And have you seen the handwriting of a doctor? His writing is so bad that if he has to read it again, he himself will get stuck.

Mulla Nasruddin is the only literate man in his village. One villager came to him to have a letter written. Mulla said I can't write it. Today I can't write it. For at least eight days I won't be able to write it. There is so much pain in my knuckles, pain in the knuckles of my toes."

The man said, "Mulla, talk sense. What need do you have of your toe knuckles? The letter is to be written by hand."

Mulla said, "If you don't understand then don't speak. I will write it, but who will read it? Only I can read my writing and sometimes I too get stuck. Once it even happened that a man came to have a letter written..."

Now this is a very strange business, first write the letter then you have to go to the next village to read it, because no one else can read it. One man was having a letter written. After having the whole letter written -- a letter to his beloved -- after having the long letter written down he said, "Nasruddin, now read it out once so my heart can be satisfied that I have said what I want to write."

Nasruddin said, "This is a difficult matter."

He said, "Why? What's the harm in reading it?"

Nasruddin said, "The first thing is that it is not addressed to me so how can I read it?"

The villager said, "It is a legal question. It looks correct. Yes you are right, if it is not addressed to you, so how can you read it?"

Mulla said, "Do you understand? First the letter is not addressed to me. And then why should I bother, it is the worry of the one it is addressed to, let him figure it out. If he can read it then read, if he can't read it then don't read."

Doctors write in Latin and Greek and that too written so it can't be read.

I have heard, a doctor sent an invitation to a patient of his, that my daughter is getting married, and your are invited for dinner tomorrow evening. The patient saw the letter and thought the doctor had sent a prescription. He went to the chemist shop and the chemist quickly prepared a mixture and gave it to him. He drank the mixture for two days. Then the doctor phoned to say, "Friend, you didn't come. My daughter got married. I sent a letter to you too." Then the whole mystery was revealed. Whether the chemist could read it or not, he quickly prepares a mixture. This is the reason it is written in Latin and Greek. Otherwise you would not pay fifteen rupees at the chemists. For instance if you wrote AJWAN seed extract, then you cannot pay fifteen rupees. Common ajwan extract -- you will say, "You are asking fifteen rupees for a quarter rupee purchase!" But if a long unknown Latin name is written, if it is asked you will have to pay not just fifteen but fifty rupees. You will not know that it is ajwan extract.

Sanskrit is used by pundits, so that people can be fooled. It is not that it only happens in this country -- Popes and priests go on using Latin and Greek. Using ancient languages, that are long dead, that no longer have any life, that people don't know. Mystics speak simply and directly, they speak in the people's dialect. They speak the language you understand. To share one's experience with people one needs to speak the dialect people understand. But those that have no experience, that have nothing to share, it is more appropriate that they speak a language that no one understands. If they are understood they will be caught.

A pundit is phoney, second hand. He has not seen god for himself. Yes, he has read scriptures which discuss about god. He has debated, has thought, considered. He is not meditative. He has not experienced. This is why the opposition. There is no enmity towards scholars in this opposition, but compassion for scholars. They too have to be alerted, they too have to be awakened.

Gorakh's comment:

YOU HAVE SOUGHT THE REAL THROUGH READING PUNDIT, NOW LOOK FOR THE REAL THROUGH LIVING,
YOUR OWN DOING WILL TAKE YOU ACROSS.

He is saying to some pundit: YOU HAVE SOUGHT THE REAL THROUGH READING PUNDIT.. You have seen by reading and study, now see by doing something. ... NOW LOOK FOR THE REAL THROUGH LIVING... Now also see by living the real a little. I want to tell you one thing :

YOUR OWN DOING WILL TAKE YOU ACROSS.
Only if you act will you get across.

YOUR OWN DOING WILL TAKE YOU ACROSS.

These books will drown. They are paper boats. Don't take them out on the ocean. Don't say but we have made this boat from the Vedas. It will not work. It is a paper boat. It will sink. It will sink itself and drown you too. And the danger is you go on explaining to others, they too will all be drowned. You are blind yourself and think you are indicating the path to other blind people. "The blind leading the blind, both fall in a well." They will both fall into a well.

YOU HAVE SOUGHT THE REAL THROUGH READING PUNDIT...

He says, you have seen all you can by reading and reading, what have you got? What reality did you find? ... now LOOK FOR THE REAL THROUGH LIVING. Now listen to me. Get into life a little. Get connected to life a little. Don't go on just thinking and thinking about samadhi. What connection does samadhi have with thought? Now be without thought. Let samadhi descend ... NOW LOOK FOR THE REAL THROUGH LIVING...

YOUR OWN DOING WILL TAKE YOU ACROSS,

And the one who acts gets across. The one who knows, gets across. Only he will make a boat that will take him across. And the boats of others will not work for you. In this world no borrowed knowledge will work. Borrowed knowledge only covers ignorance.

NO VEDAS, NO HOLY BOOKS, NO TEACHINGS COULD DESCRIBE THE TRUTH, INSTEAD THEY COVER IT UP.
WITHIN THE SKY OF THE HEAD THE WORD ILLUMINES, THE TRUE SEEKER REALIZES IT HERE.

Gorakh says: the truth, the ultimate, has not been given an accurate explanation by the Vedas nor by any books of the 'religions of the book' -- not the Koran, not the Bible, nor any other. No teaching has been able to explain. Instead these all put it under covers. They have hidden it. Truth has been drowned, has been lost in these books. They have become a covering over it. Truth has not been discovered by them. The discovery of truth has been prevented and hindered by them. It can only be known in silent samadhi. Realize it right here. ... THE TRUE SEEKER REALIZES IT HERE.

The real seeker of knowledge, the real scientist finds it here -- in silence, in samadhi.

Gorakh says:

SAYING IS EASY, LIVING DIFFICULT, SAYING WITHOUT LIVING AN EMPTY NONSENSE.
THE CAT ATE THE KNOWLEDGEABLE, CONTEMPLATIVE PARROT, THICK TOME STILL IN HIS HAND.

SAYING IS EASY... It is very easy to say. ... LIVING DIFFICULT... It is very difficult to live.

... SAYING WITHOUT LIVING AN EMPTY NONSENSE.

And what you say without living, without experiencing, is completely false nonsense.

THE CAT ATE THE KNOWLEDGEABLE, CONTEMPLATIVE PARROT...

Do you think that the cat will leave a well-read parrot alone, because the parrot is repeating Rama-Rama? Thinking, "Leave him alone he is a devotee, look how he repeats Rama-Rama, how he is sitting wrapped in his sheet with Rama-Rama printed on it. Let him be, leave the devotee." But the cat will not leave him. The cat knows, "Go on repeating Rama-Rama, wear your sheet, what difference does it make? It is all false." The cat will not leave him alone.

THE CAT ATE THE KNOWLEDGEABLE, CONTEMPLATIVE PARROT...

A cat will eat up even a well-read parrot, the same way death will eat you up. Death will come like a cat and you are a well read parrot, not more than that. You will be eaten up, death will not leave you alone.

... THICK TOME STILL HIS HAND.

And when the cat attacks, when death grabs your neck you will have only a thick book in your hand. Completely false ... THICK TOME STILL IN HIS HAND. Nothing else will remain, all will be forgotten. All study and contemplation will become useless. When death attacks only what you know will work. One who knows will look at death and laugh.

Mansoor laughed loudly. People asked, "We are killing you, why are you laughing?"

Mansoor said, "I am laughing because the one you are killing is not me. And what I am you cannot even touch -- killing is out of the question."

Krishna has said, weapons cannot pierce it, fire cannot burn it.

Mansoor said, "I am laughing because it is very strange. You had said, 'We will kill you Mansoor.' Now you are killing someone else, who is not me. You are cutting my hand, I am not my hand. You have cut off my feet, the feet are not me. Now you will cut my neck also. I say unto you that I am not the neck, I am the witness sitting within. How will you cut him? No weapon can pierce it and no fire can burn it.

These are words of experience. The well-read scholar cannot say this. The well-studied parrot will start beseeching the cat. He will forget all about his mantra, he will begin to sing the praises of the cat, "Sister leave me, my errant ways are over, from today I will worship and pray to you, so what if I had fallen into those mantras."

WHO ECHOES WORDS IS CALLED DISCIPLE, WHO QUOTES THE DEAD IS GRANDSON,
WHO LIVES IT IS OUR MASTER, WE ARE COMPANIONS OF THE LIVING.
Gorakh says: WHO ECHOES WORDS IS CALLED DISCIPLE...

One who says only things he has overheard is a student, not one who knows. At the most a student. It is good. He is reading, he is writing.

WHO ECHOES WORDS IS CALLED DISCIPLE, WHO QUOTES THE DEAD IS GRANDSON,

And if he has heard these utterances from some master and is speaking, only then is he a disciple, he is classed is a student. And if it is from some dead masters, dug up from ancient graves and brought out from the Vedas, then he is not even a disciple, he is even worse off. He is placed even lower. ... WHO QUOTES THE DEAD IS GRANDSON... The disciple is a son. Disciple means one who sits listening near a master and repeats. It is accepted that he doesn't know himself yet, but he is near the source of knowing. The source is not far away. Just like someone sitting near Gorakh listens and repeats. Gorakh says, "This is a student, he is my son. One day or another he will dissolve into me. He is near the source. He will not leave, will not run away. Okay, so now he is repeating, let him repeat. Slowly slowly he will grasp it. He has already taken the wrist, soon he will grasp the hand too. His intelligence has already grasped, soon his feeling will also grasp, the hand will reach to the heart too.

But one who recites the Vedas, reads from the books, who is not with a master, not with a living master, he is worse off. He is not even a son, consider him a grandson.

... WHO QUOTES THE DEAD IS GRANDSON.
He is further away. His relationship is distant.
ONE WHO LIVES IT, CALL HIM MY MASTER...

And Gorakh says: One who is living it within himself is a guru. He is the one we feel to worship as guru.

WHO LIVES IT IS OUR MASTER, WE ARE COMPANIONS OF THE LIVING.

And we are his companions, his friends -- of one who lives the truth. Who lives it just like it is. Who lives the naked truth. Then no matter what difficulties there are, how many hindrances come, crucified or enthroned, there is no difference to him -- he is living the truth. Insults come, epithets or praise come, success or failure, it doesn't make any difference to one who is living the truth.

... WE ARE COMPANIONS OF THE LIVING.
WHO LIVES IT IS OUR MASTER, WE ARE COMPANIONS OF THE LIVING.
UNDER NATURAL LIKING MOVE WITH THE MASTER, IF NOT, THEN MOVE ALONE.

Gorakh is in favor of independence. He says, do whatever happens from spontaneous feeling. If living near the master bliss comes spontaneously, then live near. If bliss comes while wandering alone, then wander alone, because god is present everywhere. But don't lose spontaneous bliss, take is as the criterion. Where you can be spontaneous is where there is meaning in being.

ONE WHO LIVES IT, CALL HIM MY MASTER, WE ARE DISCIPLES OF THE LIVING.

This feeling remains inside you, that the one who lives the truth is our master. Not a pundit, an enlightened one. Not one with great degrees, one with deep samadhi.

ONE WHO LIVES IT, CALL HIM MY MASTER, WE ARE DISCIPLES OF THE LIVING.

This feeling remains, that we will drown near him, at his feet -- the one who lives the truth.

UNDER NATURAL LIKING MOVE WITH THE MASTER

And if juice comes living near, then live near. The taste found near the master is not to be left.

UNDER NATURAL LIKING MOVE WITH THE MASTER, IF NOT, THEN MOVE ALONE.

There is no worry, then wander alone in the world, wander in aloneness, it doesn't make any difference. But first taste it once from some authentic source. Let a few drops of truth fall in your throat, let a small hint of samadhi come. Allow the call of that flute to be heard a little, then everything is good. Then be alone or be in satsang, be near the master or far away. It is all the same. But it is necessary to come near a burning lamp once so that your lamp which has gone out is lit. Then one does not need to always live near.

UNDER NATURAL LIKING MOVE WITH THE MASTER, IF NOT, THEN MOVE ALONE.

Knowing is freedom. Knowing is independence. Knowing is living experience. Scholarship is false.

Gorakh or others who know are not opposed to scholars through any enmity, rather because they themselves are deceived and they deceive others also. It is out of compassion, so that those others can awaken and the scholars too can awaken.

The fourth question:

ON THE ONE HAND YOU SAY, 'WHATEVER YOU DO, DO IT TOTALLY -- WITH SAMAGRATA.' AND ON THE OTHER HAND YOU SAY, 'DON'T GO TO EXTREMES IN ANYTHING, REMAIN IN THE MIDDLE.' CAN YOU PLEASE REMOVE THIS APPARENT CONTRADICTION.

Anand Maitreya! It is not a contradiction. Think about the word samagrata -- totality. Consider some other words of this line: santulan -- balance, samadhi, samanvay -- harmony, samyaktva -- rightness, samta -- equanimity, sambodhi -- enlightenment, samvet -- collective, samagrata -- totality. These have all arisen out of one small root: 'sam.' Sam means peaceful, tranquil. Samta -- equanimity comes from it, samanvay -- harmony comes from it, also sambodhi and samadhi. This same sam is present in samagrata -- totality.

Samagrata is not at the extreme, samagrata is never extreme. Because the state of sam is only in the middle. So when I say do it totally, I am not saying go to extremes.

Such an idea can come to you. It seems to you that if you do it totally, it will become extreme. If it becomes extreme, then totality is missed. There are two ways to miss totality: go to the left or go to the right. In both situations totality is missed.

If I say to eat totally and without extremes, there is no contradiction between these two. One who eats totally will stop at the right time, when the body says enough. And the body always says enough in the middle. When there is hunger the body will not say enough, nor if you overfill yourself will the body remain quiet, not saying enough. If you are hungry the body will say, a little more. If you start to eat too much food, the body will say, enough, not now. Now no more.

The body never goes to extremes, the mind goes to extremes. Try to understand this. This is why no animal goes to extremes, otherwise what would be the condition of animals! There is no one giving them guidance. They haven't got any Mahatma Gandhi or other mahatmas etc saying, "Listen, don't eat too much grass. Fast today, today is the eleventh day of the moon's phase." But have you ever seen an animal eating too much? Go to the jungle and look carefully, do you see any animal that you can say has over eaten? Do you see any animal that is fasting?

There is no mind, so there is no extreme. An animal takes only as much as the body needs. He takes what is needed. Let your cow loose on a flourishing pasture, he will select the grass that is favorable to his body leaving the rest of the grass. If you let a goat loose in the jungle, he will choose what is right for him, he will choose leaves that are right for him, leaving alone all the rest. Who is telling him not to eat this leaf? It also looks green. It may also be tasty. It has some taste or other. But no, he chooses what is appropriate to his body, what is in tune with his nature, what maintains his nature in the state of sam, tranquillity. This is happening spontaneously. There is no mind here.

The mind disturbs. Only the mind feeds you too much. The mind says, "Go ahead, take another delicacy, it is tasty." If you listen to the body, the stomach is saying, "It is enough, please, now it will be too much." But the mind does not let the body be heard. And you are usually told that the body is your enemy. The body is not your enemy, the mind is your enemy. And those who have explained that the body is your enemy, have told you something very wrong. Because of them you believe the mind is your friend, you believe the body is your enemy. The body is spontaneous and natural. All faults and all disturbances are in the mind. The mind does not listen. The mind says, "Taste a little more. Have a little more. What difference does it make? If the stomach has a little difficulty, then let it." The stomach is saying enough, but you are not listening to the stomach. And your so called sadhus curse the stomach.

Understand the mind. The mind causes extremes. The body always answers at the right time. It will not go an inch higher, or an inch lower. But man's mind is very deceitful. I have just heard that the Ganges was in spate. The chief minister of the province went to some village. He said to the engineer, "What is the matter? What is the situation?"

"The water is reaching the danger mark."

So the chief minister said, "Brother, why don't you put the danger sign a little higher? At least it won't

touch the danger mark." As if moving the danger mark a little higher you would deceive the Ganges -- or who are you deceiving? But this is what is happening. The mind is doing just this. The mind does foolish things exactly like this.

And the mind will make you go to extremes. It says, move the danger sign a little higher. Don't listen to the body. What's the body? The body is blind. What intelligence does the body have? One day the mind feeds you too much, then the next day there is discomfort. So the mind says now fast -- one should fast one day per month. Or one day per week is very good for health. Now fast. Then the body says, brother, I am hungry bring food. But the mind says fast. Slowly slowly the absurd activities of the mind destroy the subtle sensitivity of the body. Then the body doesn't say anything. When it is not being heard it slowly slowly becomes mute. With this mute body you go to extremes.

Scientists have done experiments and a very amazing result has come to hand. Scientists have experimented with young children to see what they will do if they are left near food. You will think they would over eat. You are wrong, they don't over eat. Their mother and father over feed them saying, "Eat more. Eat, get a little more robust. Show a little radiance, look at you? Eat a little more." The mother is sitting on your chest saying eat more, just a little more. The child is crying and and somehow managing to eat. You often see children crying. His body is saying no. His body is saying go outside, jump and leap a little, go climb trees. And you go on feeding him. The doctor says that every three hours the child needs to be given milk. The child is not drinking, and he turns his face this way and that. But the mother goes on feeding him milk because three hours have passed. This following the average time does not work. When the child is hungry he will cry, he himself lets you know. There is no need to look at the clock. The child has his inner body clock. But you go on ruining his clock. And each child will feel hunger differently. One will feel it in four hours, another in three, another in two hours. Now it is a great problem, a rule has been established -- the rule of the average.

Beware of the rule of averages. Averages work like this: five hundred people are sitting here. We measure everyone's height and count everyone. All the heights are added up then divided by five hundred. Suppose the height comes to four feet three and a half inches -- the average height. Now there might not be anyone here who is four feet three and a half inches, it is unlikely. There are many small children who are only two feet and some gentleman who is six feet. But adding them both together the average height becomes four feet each. No one is four feet. Neither the six foot man nor the two foot child is four feet. But adding a man of six feet and a child of two feet, gives eight feet, divided by two gives an average of four feet. Now there is trouble, now stretch the child, make him four feet then he becomes average. Now cut the six foot man. Or tell him,"Draw in your feet, pull your head inside a little, pull your limbs in like a turtle, you are a little too big."

In Greece there is the story of Procrustes. He was an emperor. He was a very terrible emperor. He had his own custom. Procrustes was a great mathematician. He lived by mathematics. Everyone was afraid to be a guest at his house. No one wanted to be his guest. He had a bed of gold -- valuable -- studded with diamonds and stones. He would put his guests to bed on it. And the danger was that if the guest was too long he would cut his limbs, because the bed was precious. The bed could not be made longer, could not be made shorter, it couldn't be done so quickly. But the guest could be made smaller or bigger. And if someone was too short for the bed then Procrustes' two strongmen came and stretched him, trying to make him longer. No one stayed at his house.

This story is meaningful. But this is the story of all mathematicians. All children have been combined: one gets hungry in four hours, one in three hours, on in two hours, one in two-and-a-half hours, one in two-and-three-quarter hours. All are combined, the calculation is made: in three hours all are hungry! Now it is fixed at three hours. Procrustes is set! Now he watches the clock, if three hours have passed, then feed milk. If the child takes two hours, at two hours he will cry. But three hours have not yet passed on the clock, let the child cry. You will slowly slowly destroy the natural sensitivity of his body. Slowly slowly he also begins to watch the clock to see when he is hungry, because hunger should come from the clock.

This has become your condition. If you receive food every day at twelve o'clock, you are watching and when the clock strikes twelve you are hungry. Whether you are really hungry or not. It is possible that the clock stopped in the night. It was striking twelve all night. Now it is only eleven but seeing the clock strike twelve all at once you are hungry. This hunger is false. The food you eat listening to this false hunger is a transgression of the body. It will be hungry, there is no need to look at the clock. The body has its own inner clock.

Scientists have discovered that the body operates according to a clock. Following it women's

menstruation begins in exactly twenty eight days. The body has its own clock inside. Following it you will feel hunger at the right time. Following it you will go to sleep at the right time. Following it you receive signals that the stomach is full, enough, now stop. If you live according to the body then there will never be extremes. You will not over eat, you will not eat too little. And there will be totality. There will be bliss. However much you eat will be in complete bliss. You can completely dissolve into that taste, because taste is also god. ANNAM BRAHMA -- food is god. The same respect, the same worshipfulness, the same worship as in the temple should also be with food, should also be with taking meals, should be with all processes of life.

When I say to you live totally I am not saying go to extremes. I am saying that if you are to live totally, with samagrata, you will have to remember 'sam' -- tranquility. And sam is non-extreme, the middle. So live totally and don't go to extremes. There is no contradiction in this. They are two sides of the same coin.

The fifth question:

SAY SOMETHING ABOUT VIRAH, THIS UNKNOWN LONGING IN MY HEART.

Nothing whatsoever can be said about VIRAH. Virah can be experienced because virah does not come in words, it comes in tears. And longing does not speak, it is silent, it is mute. Virah cries. Virah awakens. Virah does not speak.

Nothing can be said about virah, but whoever becomes acquainted with love will have to start passing through the experience of longing. If you experience love, longing will come along with it. The deeper the love, the deeper the state of virah will become.

The meaning of virah is that we are missing our real nature, we are not joined with it. We are displaced from our center and we are wandering around the edge like an ox in a grist mill. We do not experience our being. We see the material but god is not visible to us. And he is the master. The master is missing, the servants are visible. Only the walls of the temple reach our understanding, we are not acquainted with the idol of the temple. But when love awakens then this experience begins to happen. The first experience of love is virah and the last experience of love is union. Love begins as agony and is completed as ecstasy. If virah happens the search begins. If virah happens the thirst for union awakens. Virah means we are not as we should be. Something is lacking, something feels empty.

Observe this, each person is empty. Who is fulfilled here? Sometimes a Gorakh, a Kabir, a Nanak is fulfilled. The rest of the people are completely empty -- empty pots. This is why they are making so much noise. It is as if empty pots have remembered fullness. It is as if empty pots have seen a full pot and been filled with thirst, saying, "When will I be filled! And without being filled, how will I be peaceful? How will I be blissful?" The birth of virah is from this desire for fulfillment.

Pain rose to my lips, but could not speak.
Its wings are cut, the bird has fallen from sky to earth,
The wound festers inside, still I have brought nothing to soothe it.
You tell me, does the pain of death become a blessing?
Or is it just unfulfilled longing for true love?
Divine song laughed into the winds, but could not say a thing
Pain rose to my lips, but could not speak.

Sounds of resonate, quivering melodies laughing with wonderment
Concealed feelings expressed by an innocent eye
Pushing aside the veil of modesty, seeing this lovely dream
What was hidden in the coffin of forgetfulness is dispersed by crying
The cuckoo of my life shivered, thrilled, but could not say a thing
Pain rose to my lips, but could not speak.

In the intoxicating skies of the eye, clouds of tears gather.

Sadness and happiness smile night and day, on the life of devotion.
Imaginings destroyed, still a sigh fills me sometimes, no
All is plundered, but still the breath can say it sometimes, no!
The delicate blossom of dawn has opened, but could not say a thing!
Pain rose to my lips, but could not speak.

The pain of virah is a very silent pain. And it is silent when it has reached deep. Through speaking it becomes shallow. Don't say it, it is very valuable. Say it, it is worth two cents. It is said, is it not: "The hand closed holds a million, but opened only dust." Virah cries quietly, cries silently hiding.

Prayer cannot be said. It cannot be exhibited. A drum cannot be beaten for it. This is why when you sound bells in the temple, make noise and start your prayer, there is no virah. It is only a convenience, only making a conventional display. And have you noticed? If watchers are present in the temple then those praying pray for a long time, pray with full force. They clash cymbals, they beat drums. If no one is there, one is praying alone, he does it quickly, recites it and somehow manages to finish it and get away.

Are you praying to god or to the people watching? Or for show? Are you dancing before him or before the people? If your mind receives enjoyment from letting people know what a great prayer you are doing, what a deep devotion you are in, then you are not praying before god you are putting on a spectacle. You are standing in the market. And you are only feeding your ego.

Virah cries quietly, cries silently. And the more silently it cries the deeper it is and the further is its reach.

The moon has come home; O where could you be?
One lamp has lit tens of lamps,
Birds have returned home from a distant land;
I am a festival unto myself
Delicate dreams sway in the eye;
The heart panics, O where could you be?
The moon has come home; O where could you be?
The queen of the night is piping notes of fragrance,
Impatience is cooing in the heart like a cuckoo;
What can I say, I have got a strange heart,
Life fails just like that every time;
Spring has bathed me, O where could you be?
The moon has come home; where are you going?
Music sits in the throat effervescent,
It hardly come to my lips, when it retreats back;
In the ankles a shaky dance of annihilation
On the worship tray the lamp goes on flickering;
Beautiful nectar has rained down, O where could you be?
The moon has come home; O where could you be?

The search for god arises when in the heart it is like a beloved calling for her lover that the monsoon rains of Saavan have come, that clouds have gathered all around, that the cuckoos have started calling, that the peacocks are dancing -- where are you going? -- that flowers are abloom in every direction and celebration is arising -- where are you going? The moon has come home; where are you going? When one begins to feel such an absence of god within virah sprouts.

Virah is an experience. It cannot be described. Know it and you will know. Live it and you will know. Virah is not a theory. There is no way to understand or explain it. And the difficulty is that the tears have dried up in our eyes and our hearts have become completely empty of love. We have been taught to be unloving. We have received instruction in being hard. We have been told that life is struggle. In it the harder you are, the more stonelike you are, the more you will succeed. From everywhere it has been explained to us that here people's heads are to be made into stepping stones, only then can you reach to the pinnacles of ambition. Make the heart hard and you will move ahead. And if you have to destroy others then destroy them. If you have to scatter corpses of others then scatter them.

This whole society has been living through violence for centuries. All talk of non-violence is just

nonsense, mere talk. Here not even the non-violent are non-violent. Here the non-violent are hidden murderers. Here behind non-violence is planning for all kinds of violence. Here non-violence is also a means of fighting. Look at the ridiculousness of it -- non-violence another means of fighting! Mahatma Gandhi has been praised because he made non-violence into a weapon, made it into a means of fighting. This should not be praised, he should be condemned for it. He made even non-violence into a weapon! Please leave something that is not a weapon!

You have cast even love as a sword. You have made of peace a dagger. The weapon of non-violence! Non-violence has been made into a way of fighting. But the fight continues. There is violence in fighting, so how can non-violence be made a means of fighting? It is non-violence only in name. Within it is violence and only violence. This is not AHIMSA, not non-violence. People think that Mahatma Gandhi has gone beyond Buddha and Mahavira. It is untrue. The great revolution of Buddha and Mahavira has had water thrown on it. Non-violence has also become a means of fighting. As if only means of fighting have any value in this world. Everything is a means of fighting -- love too is a way of fighting. Love so that you can be victorious. Be non-violent so that you can push others down.

If a man sits down in front of your house and goes on a fast, saying he will die if you do not do as he says, do you think it is non-violence? If you don't listen to me I will kill myself. This is violence, it is a direct threat. It is blackmail. This man is giving a clear threat that he will kill himself. He is trying to put your humanity to shame. He is saying, remember, you will repent your whole life. You have killed me.

Right here in Poona such an event happened. Mahatma Gandhi went on a fast against Dr. Ambedkar. Dr. Ambedkar wanted the low caste shudras, the harijans to have a separate vote. If only Dr. Ambedkar had been victorious the barbarisms that are going on all over the country today would not be happening. Ambedkar was correct saying, "Why do you want to remain with these Hindus who have given such inhuman treatment to you? What is the use? What is the meaning of our being with those whose temples we cannot enter, with those whose wells we cannot drink water from, with those who we cannot socialize with, with those on whom even our shadow falling is sacrilegious? They have renounced us, why are we still holding onto them?"

It is such a clear and simple matter, there cannot be two opinions about it. But Mahatma Gandhi went on a fast. He was non-violent, he initiated a non-violent war. He went on a fast saying, "I will kill myself, I will starve myself. This would be tremendously harmful to the Hindus. Harijans are Hindus and will always remain Hindus." He fasted long, his health was failing, finally Ambedkar had to yield. Ambedkar agreed, don't give a separate vote. And the Gandhian historians write: a victory for non-violence! This is very strange: who is the non-violent one in this? Ambedkar is non-violent. Seeing that Gandhi would die, he dropped his insistence. Gandhi is the violent one in this. He forced Ambedkar with this threat of killing himself.

Understand it. If you threaten to kill someone else it is violence and if you threaten to kill yourself it is non-violence: but what is the difference? One man holds a dagger to your chest and says take out whatever is in your wallet -- this is violence. And another man holds a dagger to his own chest and says take out whatever is in your wallet or else I will stab myself. You start to think this man dying because of the two rupees in your wallet? He is a healthy looking fellow, a life lost... you take out the two rupees, give it to him saying, "Just take it brother, and go. Don't give up your life for two rupees." Who is violent in this? I tell you Dr. Ambedkar is non-violent, not Gandhi. But who has seen this, how can it be explained?? It seems as if it was a victory for violence. Non-violence has been defeated and violence has been victorious. Gandhi is behaving violently. One who cannot give any argument indulges in this kind of behavior.

Women have always been doing this in the house, have you noticed? A woman does not beat the husband, she beats herself. But is this non-violence? She cannot beat the husband because the husband is god. The husbands themselves have made it up that they are god. The husband cannot be beaten. So what to do? And the feeling to hit is arising. The desire to beat something is there. And the the husband cannot be beaten so beat oneself. Beat ones children. Now the child does not understand anything, the poor thing was just sitting doing his math. He does not understand at all why he is being beaten. It is non-violent beating. He is a substitute for the husband. She is beating the husband -- symbolically. This is his child, at least half is from the father, beat him. If a child is not available the woman will beat herself.

If a man gets angry he will murder; if a woman gets angry she will overdose on pills, take sleeping pills and go to sleep. And a man getting angry is violent, murders; if a woman is enraged she commits suicide. But both are violences: one a feminine violence, the other masculine.

There is no reason to call Gandhi's feminine violence non-violence. It is only feminine violence. It is

only the violence of the weak. There is a violence of the strong, there is a violence of the weak. But there is no non-violence in this. The secret of Buddha and Mahavira's non-violence is something different. But we have made even non-violence into a weapon. This society is full of violence. It teaches everyone to be hard -- to be like stone. Let the heart dry up. If the heart remains wet, remains soft then you will not be able to conquer the world. Dry up your tears because tears are not manly. Does a man cry? -- don't be womanly.

Your tears have dried up, your love has dried up. Now you are living only in the head, your heart is no longer beating. This is why you have no experience of virah. For virah you must first experience love. For longing descend into your heart a little. Let your heart vibrate again. Look again at the flowers, at the leaves, at the moon and stars, at people. Let your feelings flow again like a small child's, let them move. Throw away the stones of hardness, of ambition, of violence and let the eyes again become wet. Learn to cry again.

Seeing a rose flower blooming have you ever cried? Not to cry is not right. A rose flower has bloomed and you didn't even cry? You couldn't even let two tears of joy dribble down? Or hearing a cuckoo calling have you ever cried? Or hearing a papiha sing, crying out to its beloved, did not a cry arise within you? You go on moving as if deaf. Have you cried hearing someone playing music?

Last night a small sannyasini, just a little girl came for shaktipat, energy darshan. She had written many times, "Please put your hand on my head too, awaken my energy too." She saw that other sannyasis came, I put my hand on their heads, and energy was flowing within them. A small child, she has not yet meditated. Now her mother and father took sannyas, so she also took sannyas. But there were waves of feeling within her, so I said, okay, you come. And I too was amazed when her energy began flowing. Maneesha was sitting nearby. Maneesha was so overwhelmed with bliss seeing the energy of this small child flowing that she began to cry. She could not stop her tears. They were tears of joy. A lotus was blossoming in this small child. Seeing this lotus blossoming won't you cry for joy? Won't your eyes become wet?

Doesn't seeing birds fly in the sky awaken your inner desire to be free? Seeing a bird kept in a cage are you not reminded of your own condition? Seeing a dried up tree are you not aware that you too have become like that? Do you ever cry for yourself, cry for others? Have you ever let love stream, let love flow?... then you will be able to understand virah.

Awaken love. And I know that you cannot immediately fall in love with god. You don't yet know earthly love, how can you know divine love? This is why I always say my message is love. Know the earthly love and this same love will take you towards divine love. You have not yet known love. You have not known the earthly love, you have not known the love of a woman, you have not known the love of a man, you have not known the love of a friend. You have been deprived of love, how will you know divine love? And ordinarily the mistaken idea is prevalent that if you love in this world you will miss god. Who knows what idiots have explained this to you! If you have not loved in this world then you will never fall in love with god. How will one who has never swam in the shallowest water swim in the ocean? How will one who has never been submerged in the small connections of human relationships ever merge into that highest relationship? It is a very deep ocean! If you want to swim then you have to learn near the shore, where the water is shallow, so that if you go under you will not drown -- where you cannot go under. Yes, once you know swimming then go, then swim the far reaching ocean. Then it doesn't make any difference. No matter how deep the water is below it doesn't make any difference to the swimmer. If it is a whole mile deep or ten miles deep it doesn't make any difference. The swimmer knows how to swim, the matter is finished. But for a non-swimmer there is a difference whether the water is shallow or deep. Deep it will drown him.

He can learn in the shallows. As I see it, as I know it -- the world is the shallow form of god. This is his shore. The world is god's shore. Swim a little near this shore, love a little. You will get soaked with this love, get moist, get wet. This love will give you the taste, although this love will not give you full satisfaction. This is the special characteristic of this love, it gives you the taste but does not satisfy. It gives you a glimpse, but does not satisfy your hunger, does not fill your stomach. Really it is because of this glimpse that hunger arises for the first time. You experience that such a thing is possible.

The union of a woman and a man in very deep love is only momentary. But in that moment a window opens. Through that window time is destroyed, death is destroyed, distances are destroyed. The feeling of I and you is destroyed. For a moment! But in that moment there is a rain of incomparable eternal bliss! After that moment there is a very dark night. Then there is separation and great suffering. More suffering than before. Before you didn't know this bliss, this window had not opened. You had lived in a closed room, you knew only closed rooms. There was no way to compare it. Now you have seen the open sky, you have seen the stars in the sky. Now you have seen the distant expansive blueness of the sky. You have seen birds

flying in the sky. The window has closed, but now its memory tortures you. Now you cannot be kept imprisoned in this house for long. Today or tomorrow you will spread your wings. You will fly through that window.

Human love, earthly love opens the window of god. And a double experience happens in ordinary love: from one direction moments of bliss come, from another intervals of sadness, of melancholy come. The bliss says let it always be like this, let this moment be eternal. But no human relationship can be eternal, it is only for a moment. Then afterwards melancholy comes. Then man start out on the search of samadhi. In search of that higher beloved. The one whose embrace once happened has happened, whose union once met is met, it happens for ever.

But why should one who has never taken a sip of wine go searching for a tavern? Understand the wine of this world as a mere sip of wine, so that you become eager to go to god's tavern, become mad after it. You will understand love, you will understand virah and one day in a moment of blessing you will also understand union. But there is no way to understand through words.

The sixth question:

WHAT IS GORAKH NATH'S FUNDAMENTAL TEACHING?

It is short, very brief:

LAUGH, PLAY, MAKE MERRY, NEITHER LUST NOR ANGER REMAIN,
LAUGH PLAY, SINGING A SONG, KEEP CONSCIOUSNESS WELL CENTERED.

This is my teaching also. LAUGH, PLAY, MAKE MERRY... Be merry! In ecstasy, in joy, in bliss. God has given so much: dance, hum a tune, sing! A song of thanksgiving wants to rise from your heart. This is prayer.

LAUGH, PLAY, MAKE MERRY...
Laugh. If you cannot laugh then know that you can never become religious.

Your so-called religious people have completely forgotten laughter. They cannot laugh, laughing is a fault, a sin. This is why you cannot remain very long with your priests. Just go, quickly touch their feet, salute them and leave. You will find difficulty in staying twenty-four hours. Your own laughter will be taken away. People become serious going to the priests. People go to the sadhus and become stiff -- become dried out, serious, extremely serious! Laughing seems to be a sin.

But listen, what the greatest sadhu Gorakh says: LAUGH, PLAY...! Laugh and play! Don't take life as more than acting, take it as play, take it as theater.

LAUGH, PLAY, MAKE MERRY...

And just be like this, be merry. Let delight be your life. Let delight be your way.

... NEITHER LUST NOR ANGER REMAIN.

And then you will find that lust and anger have started leaving on their own. They have parted company with you, they don't need to be dropped. All your energy goes into laughing, playing, singing songs, prayers, ecstasy, dancing. That same energy had gone into lust and anger -- who has the time now? The wealth of one who has begun to purchase diamonds and jewels will no longer purchase rubbish! The dimensions of your energy have changed now.

LAUGH, PLAY, MAKE MERRY, NEITHER LUST NOR ANGER REMAIN,
LAUGH PLAY, SINGING A SONG...

Let songs arise! Songs need to be in your every breath, then only can you be religious.

Religion is poetry, great poetry. Religion is not prose, it is verse. Religion is the art of singing life. Religion is music, religion is dance.

... KEEP CONSCIOUSNESS WELL CENTERED.

Sing your song and in song let your consciousness become steady, let it come together, let it come to

rest -- and everything will happen. Everything else will happen by itself. You do this much, existence will do the rest.

SOUND IS THE LOCK, SOUND IS THE KEY, ONLY SOUND AWAKENS SOUND,
SOUND INTIMATE WITH SOUND, SOUND DISSOLVES INTO SOUND.

Everything has been born from this higher music. God is the great sound -- omkar. 'Ek omkar satnam' -- the sound of om is truth. SOUND IS THE LOCK, SOUND IS THE KEY... In this highest sound is the lock, in this highest sound is the key also. The lock is of music, the key is of music. The lock is of rhythm, the key is of rhythm. Within you the silent music will arise, the silent song will awaken -- wordless, void of words -- pure music will awaken. Enough, you have the key!

... ONLY SOUND AWAKENS SOUND.

And this is what happens near a master. The master strums on the strings of his veena, plucks his own sound, and the sound sleeping within you starts ringing. In your inner sound an echo begins to arise.

... ONLY SOUND AWAKENS SOUND.
SOUND INTIMATE WITH SOUND...

And drowning into the master's music, drowning into the master's vibe, drowning into the master's fundamental sound, one becomes acquainted with himself.

SOUND INTIMATE WITH SOUND, SOUND DISSOLVES INTO SOUND.

And then music, the whole music of life becomes absorbed into that great music.
The world is sound. The meaning of sound is music manifested.

God is silence. The meaning of silence is sound dissolved back into its fundamental source.
Then dance, sing:

LAUGH, PLAY, MAKE MERRY, NEITHER LUST NOR ANGER REMAIN,
LAUGH PLAY, SINGING A SONG, KEEP CONSCIOUSNESS WELL CENTERED.

The last question:

WHAT PROOF IS THERE OF THE EXISTENCE OF GOD?

There is no proof. Or everything that exists is a proof. From the standpoint of logic there is no proof, because god is beyond logic. No one can prove or disprove him through argument. And take note, what can be proven by logic can also be disproven.

God is not proven or disproven. God simply is. Perhaps it is not correct even to say god is. To say 'god is' seems like a tautology. 'Is' means only god. Whatever is is god. So when we say a tree is, it is correct, because one day the tree will no longer be. One day it was not, and one day it will not be. It's being was only in between. Hence a tree is, a man is, a house is. But to say god is is not correct, because god never was 'not' and will never be 'not'. Hence the meaning we use for 'is' cannot be used for god. God is another name for what is. A tree is means the tree is in god. Man is means man is breathing in god. When god takes back his breath, man will no longer be. When god takes back his greenery, the tree will no longer be.

So in one sense there is no proof -- from the standpoint of logic. From the standpoint of existence his proof is all around us. These standing trees. This falling sunshine. The sounds of these birds. This: my speaking to you. This: your listening here quietly, silently, absorbed in bliss. In all of this is proof. Do you hear the sound of these birds? It is ample proof! But perhaps you want proof from the standpoint of logic? There is no such proof.

Oh! Who has picked these thorns for my heart? Who has spread these blossoms?
What bamboo's music is this
every tone so rhythmic,
that life suddenly comes alive?
This song comes from what lips,

exploding in carefree melodies,
filled with the joy of uncounted streams?
What untouched blossom is this
that lines of black bees come zooming in
to collect its wine-like pollen?
Heart! Who has picked these thorns for my heart? Who has spread these blossoms?

What kind of mad thirst is this,
that has not learned to ask,
the joy of desiring nothing?
This strange, unknown hope,
loses itself, losing reason,
is its faith nourished in hopelessness?
What kind of lost bloom is this,
which comes seeking the early spring
becoming the heart's rejoicing?
Ah! Who has picked these thorns for my heart? Who has spread these blossoms?
What live darkness is this,
which comes seeking me,
spontaneously igniting the flame of love?
Whose deaf dreams are these,
that listen to nothing else
that come floating always in my eyes?
What flame is this
that arose today to light,
the hundred lamps of love?
Tell me! Who has picked these thorns for my heart? Who has spread these blossoms?

You ask for proof?

Oh! Who has picked these thorns for my heart? Who has spread these blossoms?

Who is coloring these colors? Which painter? Who fills rainbows with color? Who paints the color on the wings of butterflies? Who fills the throats of the cuckoos with song? Who is breathing inside of you? Who is beating in your heart? Who is your life? And you ask proof of god? This is all god. God is. There is nothing else besides god. What is, is another name of god.

I do not break god and existence apart. The old religions have made this error. This error has had very bad consequences. The old religions have broken the world off from god. Then the question where is his proof arises? It is a natural question. If the world is not god, then where is god? Then problems begin, then hands have to be raised towards the sky. These hands are false.

I say unto you: God is existence. He is not beyond this. He is hidden in this. He is sown into this. Seek here, seek right now. You will find his signature in each leaf. You will find him hidden in each stone. Jesus has said, Lift a stone and you will find me hidden. Break a stick and you have broken me.

Oh! Who has picked these thorns for my heart? Who has spread these blossoms?

And you are asking for proof? And there have been people giving proof. And all their proofs are useless. No proof works. All proofs yet given for god are valueless. For example, someone says that everything needs a creator. There must me a creator of such a vast universe. But his proof will be suicidal, coming in front of an atheist its limbs will be crippled. Because an atheist says, if every thing in creation needs a creator, if to create the world god is needed, then who created god? Enough he has blocked your trap. Who has made god? Whether you like it or not, no one has made god. So the atheist says when god can be without being created, why can't the world? The argument is broken, it proved worthless.

You say that just as a potter makes a pot, that great potter has made this world. But someone created the

potter, no? Or is the potter without a maker? Now your snare is in difficulty. Who made your great potter?

These proofs are not of any use. These are things to tell children. There is no life transformation in them. This is why I give no proof, instead I give experience. I say to come near me, sit quietly. Sing. Dance. And one day you will suddenly find lightning has struck. When it will strike cannot be said. It is not possible to predict it. That guest comes unexpectedly, suddenly he is standing at the door. The moment you are ready, the moment you are clean and spotless, you become quiet: that very moment it happens. Then you won't need any proof. Then you yourself become the proof. Only your experience can be a proof, nothing else can be.

Oh! Who has picked these thorns for my heart? Who has spread these blossoms?

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Living in the heart

5 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810050
ShortTitle: DEATH05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

LIVE IN THE HEART, DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET, SPEAK NECTAR-SOAKED WORDS.
WHEN OTHERS BECOME FIRE, O AVADHU, YOU BECOME WATER.
GORAKH SAYS LISTEN AVADHU, LIVE IN THE WORLD LIKE THIS:
EYES SEE, EARS LISTEN, MOUTH SAYS NOTHING.
NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR SOUL, DON'T INSIST ON DEBATE.
THIS WORLD IS A GARDEN OF THORNS, PLACE EACH STEP ALERTLY.
BALANCED ASANA, BALANCED FOOD, BALANCED SLEEP
GORAKH SAYS LISTEN SONS, SUCH A MAN NEITHER DIES NOR GROWS OLD.
ONE WHO EATS DIES, ONE WHO DOESN'T EAT DIES
GORAKH SAYS O SONS, ONLY SANYAMI, THE BALANCED ONE TRANSCENDS.
ALWAYS RESIDE IN THE MIDDLE
MIND DOESN'T MOVE, BREATH BECOMES STILL.

As long as truth is concealed, these tales of awakening won't be stopped
As long as religions persist and prosper, these tales of awakening won't be stopped.
O people of the mind, you are free to construct your systems
but the very walls will dance, the mad ones won't be stopped.
This tulip and rose, moon and stars -- see them and be silent priest!

this tavern is not closed, this tavern won't be stopped.
Moths will go on becoming candles, burning themselves up laughing, smiling
in the cruel houses of superstition the moths won't be stopped.
This mocking and blaming is nothing, nothing but promises of love
'Ravish', this world is and the it's story won't be stopped.

[Note: the above last couplet follows the ghazal tradition of not all couplets having to share the same content.]

As long as god is hidden, people who uncover him will go on arising.
As long as truth is concealed, these tales of awakening won't be stopped
As long as there is a veil on the face of the beloved, there will be talk of religion, songs of prayer will arise.
As long as truth is concealed, these tales of awakening won't be stopped
as long as religions persist and prosper, these tales of awakening won't be stopped.

This story of the search for god will continue as long as god has not been found. But the search for god is individual. An individual can find. Then the search of the one who finds is complete. But the search continues for the multitude of others that are straying in the dark.

Religion will remain on the earth as long as a single man is still sleeping, as long as all have not awakened, as long as the lamps of all have not been lit.

O people of the mind, you are free to construct your systems

O intellectuals, O pandits! O people of wisdom! Those who place trust in intellect, in logic...

O people of the mind, you are free to construct your systems

... go on building walls of scripture, go on erecting prisons of words, go on casting chains of theoretical systems.

O people of the mind, you are free to construct your systems
but the very walls will dance, the mad ones won't be stopped.

But those who have heard the call of the whole will start dancing even within the walls. With them the walls of the prison will start dancing too. And no matter how many theoretical systems you make, you won't be able to eradicate the mad ones from this world. No theory satisfies. Theoretical systems remain superficial, life is not given juice by them. A system remains echoing in the head, being remains untouched by it.

O people of the mind, you are free to construct your systems
but the very walls will dance, the mad ones won't be stopped.

No matter how many jail systems you erect -- Hindu, Muslim, Christian, Parsi, Jaina, Buddhist, Sikh. They are all prisons. In the name of temples factories are made for casting chains. In mosques your slavery is being cast. But still the beloveds of god raise a dance in the middle of all these chains. For them even chains make the jingling of ankle bells. If you know dancing even chains become ankle bells, if you don't know dancing even ankle bells are chains. If you know dancing even a prison is a dance hall, if you don't know dancing what will you do sitting in a dance hall? If you know how to drink then whatever you drink is wine. And if you don't know drinking then even if a stream of nectar is raining down what will you do with it?

This tulip and rose, moon and stars -- see them and be silent priest!

These flowers, tulip and rose, these suns, this moon, these stars... O so called intelligentsia, can't you be quiet? O pandits, won't you fall flat in the dust? Because whatsoever you are doing is against beauty.

Whatever you are doing is against this festival of moon and stars.

Religious scholars have given man very dismal beliefs. Flowers will not bloom in these dismal beliefs. The stench of graves comes from these sad beliefs. In these dreary beliefs the moon and stars do not shine, there is deep darkness in these gloomy beliefs.

This is why the whole humanity seems religious, but still where is religion? If there were religion there would be celebration. Then flowers would be blooming on peoples faces, or there would be moons and stars in their eyes, or veenas would be playing in their hearts, or dance would arise in their life. Where is dance? Where are sparkling eyes? Where are dancing people? Where are joy filled souls? And it is said that god is enjoyment, *raso vaisah*. God is enjoyment, but your mahatmas are not enjoying. Those who have broken you off from god are your saints. Those who have erected a wall between you and existence, erected a China wall, are your so called pandits and priests. And as long as a person is not free of pandits and priests he cannot be free of intellect. And unfortunate is the man who lives only in his intellect and dies only in his intellect. He will never know the secret of life. He will never have any awareness of the mysteries of life.

> This tulip and rose, moon and stars -- see them and be silent priest!
> the tavern is not closed, the tavern won't be stopped.

Although you continue your appeals, you continue calling out, nevertheless somewhere or other a tavern is born. Where a Gorakh is born a tavern is born. Where a Kabir arises a tavern arises. Where a Jesus walks a wine hall opens. Where Buddha sits there is a great celebration.

> the tavern is not closed, the tavern won't be stopped.

Still wherever taverns form, very quickly the wine halls are finished and temples and mosques are erected there. Near Buddha a sweet nectar was raining, but then come Buddhist scholars and their ilk. Very quickly the wine hall is made into a dismal temple. Dance quickly turns into rites and rituals. Soon a deep sigh arising in the heart turns into formal prayer. Wherever the emergence of living truth had happened, now there is only talk about truth.

It has happened like this with Jesus. It has happened like this with Krishna. The same has happened with every master. Where is the sound of the flute in a Krishna temple now? Where is the beat of the drum in a Krishna temple now? It is a strange trap man weaves, man uses even emancipators in his search for unfreedom. But it is fortunate that in spite of all of our planning, in spite of all of our organizations and regulations, someone or other blossoms, somewhere a lotus blooms, somewhere a fragrance begins to fly towards the heavens, somewhere the notes of prayer are heard, somewhere life returns to its ecstasy.

> ... the tavern is not closed, the tavern won't be stopped.
> Moths will go on becoming candles, burning themselves up laughing, smiling
> in the cruel houses of superstition the moths won't be stopped.

It is good that the moths will not be bound in the darkness of blind beliefs. They are eager to be burnt. And if they don't find candles they become candles themselves. Moths themselves become candles if there are no candles burning. But moths will not be bound by blind belief.

This earth is filled with the darkness of blind belief. And blind belief is so ancient that it seems that blind belief is life itself. Do you believe in god? Then you are a blind believer. God is to be known, nothing will happen through believing. Belief is very cheap. Belief is not worth two cents. One who believes is irreligious. He has to be known. Anything less than knowing will not do. But for knowing one must gather courage. For knowing the moth must become a burning candle. And for knowing one must give ones life as an offering. For knowing life has to be put at stake.

Religion is not for the curious, religion is not merely an itch on the skin -- religion is gambling with life. This is why only a few courageous people have become religious. Religion is not for the fearful, it is not for cowards. Cowards become escapists. Religion is for those who in the war of life, accept the challenges of life in their totality. Who live life, live life completely. Who don't escape, who don't become afraid, who are not shaking. Those who brace their feet and take on the struggles of life. From this very struggle the soul is born. In these very challenges the soul ripens, the being is strengthened.

The sutras of Gorakh can make your life into a wine hall. The sutras of Gorakh can make you a moth --

and a moth such that if he doesn't find a flame he will become a flame himself. These sutras are marvelous. Get immersed in each sutra, drink it. Let each sutra fill the cup of your heart.

LIVE IN THE HEART, DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET, SPEAK NECTAR-SOAKED WORDS.
WHEN OTHERS BECOME FIRE, O AVADHU, YOU BECOME WATER.
LIVE IN THE HEART...

Right now you are living outside. You don't yet know the art of living within. This is why you are unhappy. One who is outside is unhappy, one who is inside is happy. One who is outside is in hell, one who is inside is in heaven. Living outside means living in desires: getting money, getting power, getting fame, getting prestige, getting respect. Living outside means if you get something you will be happy. Living inside means you already have that from which happiness comes.

Remember this distinction very subtly. Living outside means if you get something you will be happy. Happiness is conditional. There is a condition. Someone says that if I have a million rupees then I will be happy. He has put a condition on happiness. Now until he has got a million he will be unhappy. And he will get another great shock the day he gets a million. As long as he hadn't got a million he was sad because he had put a condition on happiness. Whoever puts a condition misses, because happiness happens unconditionally. Happiness is our nature. We come bringing happiness. Happiness resides within us. And you have gone outside to seek it. And you have put conditions on happiness. If you search outside you will have to put conditions otherwise what will you look for? Search means a method to fulfill a condition. Someone has said that until I become prime minister I will not be happy. He has made a condition. Now in a country of six hundred million to become prime minister is a long journey. It is unlikely you will make it while you are still living. So your whole life will be spent in unhappiness. Until the conditions are fulfilled, how can you be happy? And a man who has lived his whole life in misery will be more surprised when he becomes prime minister, because by living his whole life in unhappiness, unhappiness has become a habit. Being prime minister the habit of being miserable will not drop so quickly.

You know that habits are dropped only with great difficulty. Now if the man who has sixty years practice in the habit of misery -- continuously, day and night, morning and evening, awake and asleep he is seeing only this one dream, how to become prime minister -- if after sixty years he becomes prime minister -- *if* he becomes, the possibility is very slight, most people will die and won't be able to become prime minister -- but someday it will be the good fortune of some cat that the hanging pot breaks, as Indira's pot breaking was Morarji's luck. If it breaks, still the person will not be able to be happy. Now where to get rid of sixty years of continuous practice? Those habits of being unhappy, the mind that is used to living in misery, how will it be dropped? It is not that you can just put it down. Now unhappiness has become your very flesh and bones. It is not like clothes you can just take off, then put on other clothes. Now misery has become your skin. Now it will be very difficult to take misery off. So the mind will arrange new misery.

You haven't got a million so you are unhappy until you get a million. As soon as you get a million you will find the mind saying, "What's so great about a million? At least ten million is needed." This is why no desire can be fulfilled, because by the time fulfillment comes one is addicted to unhappiness. You make a new projection. You make a new condition to be miserable. You push the condition ahead. You say if you get ten million then you will be happy.

And you all know -- there is no need to become prime minister for this -- you all know, you all have thought if I get this car, if I get this house, if I get this shop -- you got it: Are you happy? You had thought if you get this woman: you got her. If I get this man: you got him. Are you happy? Where is happiness?

Perhaps you do not remember the day you got your desire that very day it became worthless. That very day you began making new plans. The mind starts seeing new dreams -- how to reach further ahead. You have put a new condition. You have pushed the condition ahead. You will go on pushing conditions ahead your whole life and you will remain miserable.

Happiness happens unconditionally. It has no conditions. And one who has understood that happiness is unconditional immediately turns inward. We are going out in order to fulfill conditions. Conditions can only be fulfilled outside, how can conditions be fulfilled inside? Inside neither money can be produced nor power can be produced. Going on sitting with eyes kept closed you will not become prime minister. Nor sitting with eyes kept closed will a heap of Kohinoor diamonds gather. Nor sitting with eyes closed will your reputation in the world grow. No, inside no condition can be fulfilled. One goes within who has seen the foolishness of conditions. One who has seen that even if all conditions are fulfilled, nothing is fulfilled. One who has seen this truth goes within.

And one who goes within, finds happiness -- because happiness is present within. Happiness is your nature.

LIVE IN THE HEART...

The meaning of live in the heart is living within. To live where you are. Don't budge from there. If you move from there you have gone astray. What pushes you away? Desire pushes you. Wanting pushes you. Ambition pushes you. Ambition says, "What are you doing sitting inside here? Get up, move, there is much to be done in the world. There are great journeys to make. Complete them. Like this you will waste your life."

We all move. The whole rest of the world is moving. Hence it seems that only movement is right. Movement is right because everyone is moving. Man is a follower. The father is moving, brothers are moving, friends are moving, neighbors are moving, all are moving outwards -- you should also run. You too should be diffused from your center. You have also begun the business of the mind. You say, "If this happens, if that happens. When I have all this I will be happy."

And I want to say to you, and enlightened persons have always said this, that if you want to be happy, then there is no need to go anywhere. Lao Tzu has said there is no need to even leave your room. Happiness is your treasure. This is the fundamental truth of religion: that happiness does not have to be earned, you already have happiness, happiness is grace, prasad. Existence itself has given it. But when will you look at this grace? You have turned your back on prasad. You go on fleeing outwards. You don't stop even for a moment. Your running continues day and night. You think all day: you are running in thinking. You dream all night: you are running in dreams. You keep on running. When will you stop? When will you pause? The day you pause, the day you stop, is the day you will be suddenly shocked, you will not be able to believe it, you will remain speechless, dumbfounded -- why did I go on running meaninglessly? -- that which I was seeking is present within me.

LIVE IN THE HEART, DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET...

And don't tell anyone about the experience you have within the heart. Why? Why not tell this secret? Because this secret is such that whoever you tell it to will laugh. And it is possible that you are not yet capable of enduring the laughter of others. Whoever you tell this secret to will think you are mad. And it is possible that you are yet unripe, you are very new on the inner journey, so don't let the laughing of others put you in disarray. Don't let it people start calling you mad and you too begin to doubt -- who knows?

Man lives according to the opinions of others. You believe what people say. Where else will you find recognition? Right now you don't have the capacity, you don't have the awareness that you can find recognition within yourself. You find respect outside. This is why you are so eager that someone praise you, and you are so afraid that someone might insult you. There are so many people in the world who appear moral. It is not because they are moral. The whole reason is they are afraid of what people will say. They are fearful people. There is fear in their morality. If they are convinced that they will not be caught, that there is no way that they can be caught, then all these people will fall into immorality.

This is why it ordinarily happens that when people get into power they become immoral. Lord Acton's famous statement is: 'Power corrupts and corrupts absolutely.' Not just partially but totally corrupts. Why? I both agree and disagree with Lord Acton's statement. Agree because the fact can be seen that power corrupts people. Good people are corrupted as soon as they get into power. Simple direct people who you had never thought would be corrupted if they got in power. Moving into power immediately the hood springs up within them and poison glands emerge. What happens to people who get in power? So it seems that Acton's statement is factual that power corrupts people, because it is seen every day.

Look at the disciples of Gandhi Baba. What have they been doing in this country for thirty years? They were good people. It cannot be said that they were bad people. As long as they were not in power no one could think that they would prove themselves bad. They neither drank nor ate meat. They wore homespun khadi, they wove with their hands, they spun the spinning wheel. No cigarettes, no betel, no tobacco. They followed vows and fasted. They served the country. They were good people -- they were servants. Then what happened? How did their faces change when they got in power?

So Acton's statement seems correct, still I say there is an error in it. And the error is that power does not pervert people, power merely uncovers peoples real face. Power does not pervert them, power only makes them naked. Before being in power the man was hidden in clothes, because before being in power he was afraid you would catch him. How much strength have you got? How much capacity? Arriving in power,

strength comes into your hand. Then you can do what you want. Who is going to catch you? You are the one who catches people, who will catch you? The whole power is in your hand. And, 'the buffalo belongs to the one who holds the staff.' The staff of power convinces you that now you can do with open heart what you always wanted to do and could not do because you didn't have the power to do it. You would be caught.

Power does not corrupt anyone. In my estimation only people who are corrupted are eager to get into power. But they haven't had a chance to openly play their corruption. Their hands are weak. The heart is filled completely with fire, but they are afraid that if they reveal it now the little respect they have will also be taken. When you reach power who is going to take away your respect? When you are in power whatever you do is right. Whatever the powerful do is right. No law is enforced on the powerful, the powerful are above the law. The law is in force for everyone else. This is why it appears that power corrupts. Power does not corrupt. Power merely uncovers you. Power makes evident your naked picture: how you are, who you are, what you are.

We want people's praises so we are moral. We are afraid of peoples insults so we move with thought and care to insure we are not insulted. We take every step with caution. This is why Gorakh says when you begin to feel the inner experience and you start to feel unconditional happiness and a waterfall of nectar bursts inside of you, don't tell anyone. Gorakh is saying something worth noting: don't reveal the secret. This is a new shoot emerging, people will jump on it and break it. And people are eager to break it because this shoot has not emerged in them; and "How are you so bold? We are all miserable and you have become happy." Jealousy will be provoked, terrible jealousy will be provoked. Perhaps you will not be able to endure their jealousy, if you are new on this inner journey.

... DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET...

So when nectar begins surging up inside, flowers start blooming, don't tell it to anyone, quietly hold and protect it. Tell it to your master, tell it to your fellow disciples, tell it to those who can understand. But don't declare it to people. Don't start dancing on the streets when dance comes inside of you, otherwise the police will catch you and take you away. Your very family will take you to a psychotherapist, asking for injections, saying something has gone wrong with him. They will request electric shock treatment saying something is wrong with him. Does anyone dance in the street?

Bertrand Russell went for the first time to an aboriginal society. A full moon night... and when the aboriginals started dancing and sounding the drums and playing cymbals, it arose in Russell's mind: how much civilized man has lost! What do we have in the name of civilization? We don't play drums, we don't play cymbals, nor is there any capacity for dancing left. The feet have forgotten how to dance. Russell wrote: that night under the full moon, seeing naked tribal people dancing beneath the trees a question arose in my heart, what have we gained in the name of progress? And he also wrote that if I return to London and start dancing in Trafalgar Square, I will be immediately apprehended. People will think I have gone mad.

People think unhappiness is health and think bliss is insanity. Conditions have become so disturbed that only mad people laugh in this world, when do the rest, the sane and sensible people have time to laugh? The hearts of the sane have dried up. The sane are entangled in counting money. The sane are climbing ladders of ambition. The sane say lets go to Delhi. Where is the leisure to laugh, to sing a couple of songs, to play an ektara, to dance beneath the stars in the shade of a tree, to look at the sun, to talk to the flowers, to hug the trees -- where is the time? These are the last things when everything is complete -- when there is money, power, prestige then we will sit under the trees. But this day never comes, it never has come, it never will come. You pass through this life crying and grumbling. As you come, so you go -- come empty-handed, go empty-handed.

So if ever the inner nectar takes birth in you and the inner taste starts coming to you... and it doesn't take time to come, just turn in and everything is present. You have turned your back on the river, this is why you are thirsty. Change your direction, turn your back on the world and face yourself. And you will be surprised: why were you thirsty for so long? You will cry because so much was wasted and you will laugh because it is so amazing that you were searching for what you have! You went in search of what you already have and you agonized and were troubled because you didn't find it. And you couldn't find it, because what is inside, you cannot find outside. It can be found where it is.

But never say it -- because the feeling to immediately declare arises in that moment, the feeling naturally arises -- go and tell others, who are straying in the dark. But the straying ones will not agree with you so easily. Their egos have become part of their straying. If you go and tell them, "Don't stray off, you are wandering meaninglessly. Look I have attained. Look at me, look into my eyes." They will laugh. They

will say, "One more man has been wasted. You have gone mad."

The great Western psychologist R. D. Laing has come across a new discovery. Laing tried to demonstrate that in Western insane asylums there are many people who if they had been born sometime in the past in the countries of the East they would have been thought of as 'paramahansas'. The ones people called 'mast fakirs' -- ecstatic saints, the ones people worshipped. And when a thoughtful psychologist like R. D. Laing says something there is meaning in it. After a lifetime of studying the insane he gave the statement that there are many people locked up who would be Ramakrishnas if they were in the East. And you can be sure that if Ramakrishna was in the West he would have been put into some hospital and considered a hysteria patient. It was just a coincidence that he was born in India and a coincidence that the time was good when he was born. Now if he were born in Calcutta, he would not be in Dakshineswar Temple, he would be in Bade Bazaar hospital. No matter how much he screamed, who would listen? If he screamed that I have become enlightened people would say, "Relax, it happens to all mad people." If he went on saying I am seeing visions of Mother Kali people would say, "Relax, you are hallucinating."

Even now psychologists say that Ramakrishna had epilepsy, it was hysteria. This going unconscious and falling down is no samadhi or anything. Psychologists say that Jesus too was insane. Only an insane man talks to the sky. Does a sensible person talk to the sky? Jesus bowed down, went to his knees and spoke to the sky. And spoke as if there was someone in the sky. He called to his father : *Abba* -- daddy! Has he gone mad? What daddy is in the sky? Psychologists will say it is hallucination. This man has become ill, give him an injection of insulin, or electric shock treatment. Bring him back to his senses, put him back on the path.

It is good that Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna and Christ have already come and gone. There are problems now. The problems have increased. Gorakh is right, his suggestion is totally correct for a seeker.

LIVE IN THE HEART, DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET...

Don't tell anyone what is going on inside. Enjoy it quietly, inwardly. Drown in it. Yes if sometime you meet someone, a pilgrim of the inner, converse with him. This is the meaning of satsang: where four divine madmen are sitting. Telling each other, hearing each other. Tell it where people can understand, keep it hidden from the rest. This secret is not to be told to everyone.

DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET, SPEAK NECTAR-SOAKED WORDS.

Never give any message about what has happened inside of you, but in your statements its nectar will bubble up. Don't say anything about it, that, "I have found the source of nectar inside of me, I have met god, I have found my soul." Don't say it. Don't be in a hurry. It should be declared in the last moment, when even if the whole world goes against you it won't make any difference to you. Even if you remain alone no doubts will arise in you. Being alone doubts will start to arise; this happens to a new seeker. This is because we think that where the most people are going is where the truth is. If not then why are so many people going? This is why throughout the world religions try to increase their crowd. The bigger the crowd the more our faith becomes certain that the truth is with us.

If the Christians say that they have the truth, what is the reason? The reason is that about one third of the world is Christian with them. If the Jainas put forth a claim, what claim can they make? At the most there are three million Jainas. Christians are one billion. Three million Jainas! Twenty five hundred years have passed since Mahavira. If he had convinced only thirty couples then by now they would have three million children. Children increase this fast -- and in India! Thirty couples are sufficient, because if twelve each are born to each couple, then again to each of these twelve, twelve are born then in twenty five hundred years the number will be much more than three million: you can figure it out. Three million people? It is clear that they cannot have the truth. Otherwise why were so few people convinced?

This world lives following the crowd. A man was telling Bernard Shaw, a Christian was telling Bernard Shaw, that so many people believe so it must be true. Bernard Shaw said, excuse me, this many people believe it, so it cannot be true. Truth happens only infrequently. It manifests only in the life of the few, everyone else lives in lies, because living in lies there are great consolations, in lies there is great comfort. Lies are the way to pull over the blankets and go to sleep. Untruth is sleep. Most people are asleep. Truth is found by the awake.

Keep quiet until such a state arises within you, until such firmness happens that even if the entire world says you are mad, that even then doubt does not arise within. Until then go on ripening. Until then let maturity arise. Until then let firmness arise. Until then let roots grasp -- deeper and deeper into your consciousness. Let the tree of this knowledge spread. Yes, one day when the tree has become so strong that

it no longer needs support ropes, then the declaration will happen by itself, then there is no need to do anything.

But now you are worried about every small thing. Think, if you told someone that meditation is happening to you and he said, "Are you in your senses? Meditation does not exist. These are all illusions of the mind." And you will start doubting. At night you will become worried, does meditation exist or not? When you sit down to meditate this doubt will hang around you, does it even exist or not? Are you just wasting your time? And if you meet many people who say it, it will become very difficult.

Your mind is still swayed very much from the outside, so keep quiet. But in your voice nectar will start flowing. Don't talk about nectar, but a sweetness will come into your voice. In your voice the taste will begin to flow. Don't say directly what you have found, but in your living, in your every movement the difference will start to show, transformation will begin. You will speak and your speech there will have a sweetness that was never there before. In your speech there will be a song, a rhythm that was never there. This rhythm will bring those people near you who are in search of rhythm. This rhythm will start to attract people. They will start to ask you, what has happened to you? When someone comes very close to you and enquires about liberation then you can tell him, otherwise keep the secret hidden.

LIVE IN THE HEART, DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET, SPEAK NECTAR-SOAKED WORDS.
WHEN OTHERS BECOMES FIRE, O AVADHU...

And if the person facing you gets fired up, flies into a rage, goes wild in anger, goes crazy YOU BECOME WATER. Then completely melt. When someone in front of you is ignited with anger then melt, then rain on him like water. Let this be your style of life. Let this be your individuality. Let this be your expression. Through it those who are searching will slowly slowly begin to know. They will get a clue. It does not need to be declared, does not need to be proclaimed from the house tops. In this way slowly slowly your fragrance will reach to the nostrils of the eager, of the seekers. The veena that is playing within you will slowly slowly transform your individuality. And from the sound of your strings the veena inside those who search, those who are thirsty, will also start echoing. People will come, they will start coming from far away. Who here does not want to search for the eternal? Who here is not seeking bliss? People are searching in wrong directions, but people are seeking bliss. And whenever they meet an individual who is blissful, their influence is unavoidable.

Rahim has said:

Both appear as one, as long as neither speaks
only in the spring, are crow and cuckoo unveiled.

The crow and the cuckoo look similar as long as they don't speak. But when spring comes the difference is made clear. When spring comes the difference is heard. Both crow and cuckoo are black. On the surface no difference is apparent.

When you speak, when you act, when you take someone's hand in your hand, when you embrace someone, then the difference will be known.

only in the spring, are crow and cuckoo unveiled.

Your love, your sweetness, your grace will open in the spring, at that time the difference will be known.

WHEN OTHERS BECOME FIRE, O AVADHU, YOU BECOME WATER

And understand this, it is a very surprising thing, but it must be understood.

A lady came to meet me. A lady from a very rich family, well educated. She told me, "I have come to learn meditation. But before I learn meditation, I have to ask something. If I learn meditation will it create any difficulty in my marriage relationship, in my family life?"

Before I could say anything she herself said, "I know... why should difficulty arise? Meditation is a good thing. Why should problems come from meditation? But I am asking because my husband told me to ask this before learning meditation."

I told that woman, "Then it is better that you don't learn meditation, problems will come."

And the amazing thing is that if you learn something bad then no great problem arises. For example if the wife or husband starts to drink alcohol, then only a little difficulty arises. If he starts to gamble only a

little difficulty arises. And the truth is, perhaps no problem at all will arise. And it can also happen that where there had previously been a problem, that problem also goes away, becomes easier.

You will be a little shocked, because you are not aware of the deeper secrets of the mind. Wives enjoy greatly correcting their husbands. If the husband is completely right and proper, the wife has nothing left to enjoy. If the husband drinks wine, if he smokes cigarettes, then the wife becomes dominant over him. The wife becomes holy. So far Indian women haven't managed the courage to drink wine and smoke cigarettes. So she cannot do these things herself, she doesn't have the courage. The weight of centuries has broken her courage. Even in imagination she doesn't think that she too can drink wine and smoke cigarettes, it is not possible. But she gets one consolation, she gets the consolation of insulting her husband. And it makes it easier for her to take possession of the husband. When the husband comes home he comes home afraid: because he smokes cigarettes. If the husband should completely stop smoking cigarettes and drinking wine then the mastery of the wife who has been the master for twenty years will fall. The enjoyment she had will be lost. People are not so disturbed by evil, because the man who does evil becomes humbled and becomes a reason for others to feed their egos.

We all want that other people are more humbled than we are, are inferior to us. This is our inner desire. There are two methods: one is that we become superior, then they become inferior. And the other is that they become humbled and we remain just as we are, but we become superior. Ordinarily your so-called religious people renounce and do ascetics, take vows and fast only because there is no more convenient way to feed the ego than this. By renouncing the small things they ascend the lion's thrown -- they don't smoke cigarettes, they don't chew betel, they don't chew tobacco, they don't drink water at night, they drink filtered water, they don't eat this or don't eat that. On the basis of all these small things their ego gets great status. Who will give up ego and worship that are received so cheaply? What is man not willing to do for ego? This is a very cheap renunciation, what's in it? If someone in the family in the family is doing something degrading then the others find it easy to dominate him.

I said to that woman, "I cannot say that no problem will come from doing meditation. Great difficulty will come from doing meditation. All the politics at home will change. There will be a great shuffling of politics at home. If you meditate then difficulties will start. You will become peaceful, the husband will fly into a rage and you will remain calm. Can you imagine what a blow that will be to your husband's ego? So come deliberately. You go, then come deliberately. There will be differences." And every day I experience that there are differences.

One woman has meditated some three years, difficulties have begun, because now she has no interest in sex. And her husband is becoming absolutely insane. He is going completely mad.

I told that woman, "At least you can fake it, what is the use in having a fight every day? Fulfill the husband's demands -- do it just as acting." She said okay. A meditative person can do acting very easily. Only a meditator can act! The inside is far away, play-act on the outside. But when the wife was playing on the outside, still the husband had difficulty. The husband came to me. He said, "You have given her a new instruction. Now I feel even more like an idiot. She is just playing. And when someone else is just acting with me I can see clearly that she is not interested. She is only showing interest, so I feel more repentant. You have ruined my whole life."

So I told that woman, "You go and ask again before coming. Differences will come. Meditation will increase your heights, it will increase your depths. The whole arrangement of your house will certainly change. What yesterday was higher than you will start to fall below you. What yesterday was deeper than you will start to feel shallow. All their egos will feel hurt. They will take revenge."

It has been five years, that woman never returned.

Take note, as soon as a little inner flame awakens in your life, differences will come. If you don't say, still differences will arise. If you hide the distinctions, still differences will come. You cannot go on behaving like you were until yesterday. Spring has come, now the difference between the crow and the cuckoo has become clear. The crow will be angry. The crow will be very angry with the cuckoo. Naturally, the cuckoo is cooing and everyone one is in ecstasy. The poor crow also tries very hard to get someone to clap their hands. And people do clap their hands -- to shoo him off, go, get away, and don't come back here again.

A crow was flying. A cuckoo asked him, "Uncle, where are you going?"

He said, "I am going to the East. Now I'm not going to live here. The people here are bad. No one here welcomes my song, my singing. I am going to the East. I have heard that people in the East are very good."

The cuckoo said, "I have to tell you one thing, whether you go to the East or to the West, wherever you

go as long as your throat remains as it is, you will experience difficulty everywhere. Transform your throat. Nothing will happen by going East and West. The people in the East are the same."

A Sufi story. A man was sitting at the gate of a town, an old man. A rider stopped, a horse rider and asked him, "what are the people of this town like?"

The old man asked, "Why do you ask this?"

The rider said, "The people of the town I have come from are very indecent. I was upset and disturbed by them. I had to leave that town. Now I want to become a resident of some new town. So I am asking you how the people of this town are."

The old man said, "Brother, you had better move on. The people of this town are even more vile, more wicked, more indecent. Here you will get into trouble, go look somewhere else."

The rider moved on. Just behind him a bullock cart came to a halt and a man looked around and said, "Grandfather, how are the people of this village? I am searching for a new residence."

The old man asked again, "How were the people of the village you have left?"

Tears came to the eyes of that man. He said, "I didn't want to leave, helplessly I had to leave. The people of that village were very loving. Now wherever I live the memory of those people will torment me. I was helpless, I was in economic difficulty. I had to leave it so that I can earn something, I need to try my luck somewhere else. But I have just one ambition that whenever my luck improves, I will return there. I will reside in that village, in the end I want to die in that village. If I cannot live there then at least I want to die there."

That old man said, "You are welcome. You will find the people of this village even more loving than the people of that village."

A man was sitting there listening to all this. First he heard what the horse rider said and the old man's answer. Then he heard what this man on the bullock cart said and the old man's answer. The man said, "You have really surprised me. You said to one man that this village is very vile and wicked, just move on. And to the other you said this village has very loving people, you have no need to go further, you are welcome! The old man explained, "People are just the way you are. Everywhere men are the same. The real thing is your question."

Remember,

WHEN OTHER BECOME FIRE, O AVADHU, YOU BECOME WATER.

If the other becomes fire then you become water. The fire will be put out. And a person that enters into meditation, goes on the inner journey, will be meeting people every day who get fired up.

You will be surprised to know that Frederick Nietzsche, the great German thinker said many things against Jesus, one thing he wrote perhaps you might never have imagined, perhaps no one has thought of.

Jesus has said, "When someone slaps your cheek, offer him the other cheek. When someone takes your coat, offer him your shirt too. And if someone asks you to carry his load for one mile, then go with him for two miles." It is a lovely statement. Jesus is saying in his own language, WHEN OTHERS BECOME FIRE AVADHU, YOU BECOME WATER, You become water if the other becomes fire, if he slaps one cheek, give him the other.

Jesus may have never imagined that someone would ever refute this. Nietzsche refuted this and he refuted many other things too. Nietzsche said, this is offensive behavior. If I slap someone's face and he offers the other cheek, then he takes me for an insect. He has not even given me human respect.

Think of it. Nietzsche says, when I slap someone's cheek and if he really respects me, then he should also slap me. Then we are equal. And Jesus is teaching something very egotistical. What is he saying? "A worthless man... okay, if he has hit, let him hit." Like this it is said: 'dogs may bark but an elephant keeps on walking.' But the elephant's keeping on walking and the dogs barking only means the elephant is saying, "Keep on barking. What worth is your barking? What radish are you the root of? Keep on barking, keep making useless noise. What does it matter to me? I am an elephant." But this is very egotistical according to Nietzsche. Nietzsche said it is very egotistical to say, "I am a very pure soul. You slapped me, here, have the other cheek too."

Don't think that when someone else gets on fire and you become water that he will calm down from this. Not necessarily. It is possible he may be more on fire. Then you will have to melt more. No one knows how he will behave. Don't hold onto this illusion. Many people suffer from the illusion that when we become water, the other will also become water. If this is your illusion then you didn't understand the sutra. The other will not necessarily melt. The anger of the other can become more inflamed, "Okay, so you think you

are some kind of saint, that I slapped your cheek and you are giving me the other cheek."

And if you offer the other cheek so that the other person will be humbled, then you have done it for a wrong reason. You have not understood the secret. Then it has become a device to defeat the other. This to is a slap in the face. It is a very subtle slap. It is an indirect slap. But you have slapped the others face saying, look you are a dog and I am an elephant. Bark, what does it matter to me? Here is the other cheek, slap it too and fall even lower.

I have heard, a man slapped a Christian monk. The monk was just as a monk should be, he gave him the other cheek: according to the rule. The man slapped the other cheek too -- and hit him even harder. He thought this is a great opportunity, if the idiot offers the other cheek then why leave it? He hit him harder. But as soon as he had hit hard he was very surprised. More surprised than when the other cheek was offered because then the monk immediately pounced on him, sat on his chest and began beating. The man said, "Brother, you are a monk, a Christian monk, what are you doing?"

The monk said, "There is no third cheek, now I"ll give you a taste of fun. Jesus' rule is fulfilled now. Now it is me against you."

The monk was very zestful. He have him a good thrashing. He said, "Jesus said the other cheek, the other cheek is finished, now I am on my own."

If you are offering the other cheek to defeat someone then you are in the situation of this monk. Soon you will have to spring...

The day Jesus said to forgive one who abuses you, one who insults you, a disciple asked, how many times? Think about it, the intention of this disciple is clear. How many times? He is saying, give a limit after which we will be on our own authority. Jesus said seven times. The man said, right. But the way he said right, his meaning was that on the eighth time, we will see! And it happens like the saying, 'one stroke of the blacksmith worth a hundred of the goldsmith.' Just one hit will finish him off, don't be worried. Seven times he touches you like a goldsmith, tap, tap, tap... Just one hit with the hammer of the blacksmith, and he will be remembering his mother's milk.

So Jesus said, no, not seven times. Seventy-seven times. But what will happen, what will happen even with seventy-seven times? If this is the inclination then on the seventy eighth time? No, nothing will happen even from seven hundred and seven times. Although the whole world has so many good rules, there is no result: because each rule has its limit. Every rule has its restriction. This is why a rule is called a restriction. Restriction means it has a limit. No rule can be unlimited, only being can be unlimited. Hence this is not a rule. You have to understand it with your whole being.

LIVE IN THE HEART, DON'T TALK OF THE SECRET, SPEAK NECTAR-SOAKED WORDS.
WHEN OTHERS BECOME FIRE, O AVADHU, YOU BECOME WATER,

This should become your inner mood, not following any rule. This feeling has to be awakened from your love, not from your intellect, not from mathematics. It should be your natural state. This will happen when you become completely absorbed in your own beingness.

And remember, an incomparable revolution happens when you become completely absorbed into your own soul. Then you will find out it is not soul, it is god. God seems separate because you are so far away from your own soul. The day the distance from your being disappears, the distance from god will also disappear. Then being is god. Then you become one color. Then you are non-dual.

Rahim the beloved be praised, both colors die into red
when turmeric renounces yellow, lime renounces white.
Become one...

Rahim the beloved be praised then you can praise the beloved. Then two colors can become one.

... both colors die into red

They were two until now, their color become one.

when turmeric renounces yellow...

As you have seen when turmeric and lime are mixed, both of them lose their own color.

when turmeric renounces yellow...
Turmeric gives up its yellowness.
... lime renounces white.

And lime gives up its whiteness. A new color arises, redness arises. The mixture of both becomes red. The same when you and god become one then love occurs. And this event can happen anytime once you start facing inward. God is hiding there waiting for you

GORAKH SAYS LISTEN AVADHU, LIVE IN THE WORLD LIKE THIS:
EYES SEE, EARS LISTEN, MOUTH SAYS NOTHING.

Live in the world in this way -- like a mirror. A mirror reflects. It makes a beautiful reflection of a beautiful man, it makes an ugly reflection of an ugly man. But the mirror doesn't say anything, the mirror doesn't comment. The mirror doesn't even say: Aha, how beautiful! Nor does the mirror say: go, be gone, move on; what a terrible ugly man is making a reflection in me; he is making me ugly too. The mirror remains a witness. This is a sutra of witnessing.

GORAKH SAYS LISTEN AVADHU, LIVE IN THE WORLD LIKE THIS

The art of living in the world is witnessing.

EYES SEE, EARS LISTEN, MOUTH SAYS NOTHING.

Look, listen, pass on. It is only a drama. It is a film moving on a screen. There is only the play of sun and shadow here. Don't get entangled in it.

Mulla Nasruddin went to see a film. It was the first time he had ever seen a film. The first show had ended but he didn't get up. The manager of the theater came and said, "You can go Mulla, the show has ended.'

He said, "Here take the money for the next show, I must see the next one too."

He saw the next one, but still he didn't leave. When the manager said, "Mulla, what are you doing?" he said,
"Here take the money, I'll see the third too."
The manager asked, "But what is it? Seeing this same film again and again."

He said, "If you want to understand the reason, understand it: one scene comes in which some women are taking off their clothes and entering a lake. Just when they are getting all their clothes off, only the last cloth remains, then a train passes by. Train rails run along the shore of the lake, so a train comes. The women are hidden by the screen of the train. By the time the train has gone they are already in the water. So I am looking to see if sometime the train is late. I am not going to go. After all its an Indian train, it will be late sometime. I will go only after seeing the whole scene."

Don't laugh. When you see a film you also are affected like this. When films were shown for the first time in small villages people started throwing money, as is the custom in villages. If there is a drama company or something, someone dancing, they throw money. They started throwing money at films in small villages. I have seen people in small villages throwing money -- at the screen -- a dancing girl dances, they start throwing money. When a dancing girl dances and her petticoat begins to rise up in the dance, they bend down and start looking from below. There is nothing there, just a play of light and shadow. But people, people just like other people. This is how their whole life is.

And this is not just little people. There is an incident in Ishvarchandra Vidyasagar's life. He went to see a drama... he was Bengal's famous scholar, a well-known person, strongly moralistic... so he was invited to sit in the front row. The drama started. In the drama there was an evil character that was doing all kinds of evil acts. The moralist Ishvarchandra Vidyasagar started getting very angry. Moralists get angry very easily. He got so angry at this mischief that when the character played his last trick Ishvarchandra could not tolerate it. The last antic was to catch hold of a woman passing through the jungle, he started pulling, taking off her sari. Now it was beyond Ishvarchandra's control...

As in the story of Draupadi's sari starting to be pulled off, Krishna immediately came and increased the length of her sari and the length kept on increasing... How could Ishvarchandra ignore this? He forgot it was a drama. He took off his shoe, climbed up on the stage and started beating that man. The man showed greater intelligence. He took the shoe in his hand, put it on his head and said, "You have given me more

respect than anyone else ever has. I had never thought that my acting was so skillful that an intelligent man like you would be fooled! This is only acting. And another thing, this is not a woman, this is our manager sahab. I can't pull his dhoti off! Your effort is wasted, look a little closer, don't you recognize our manager sahab? And I am not going to return your shoe, because this is my prize."

That shoe is still kept in his family, to keep it well they put it in a glass case -- for remembrance that in this house there was such an artist that even Ishvarchandra Vidyasagar was befooled while watching his acting.

So forget about small people, even your greatest scholars are not very different. And it is your life-long habit. You hurriedly become the doer and can no longer remain the witness. And the essence is in being a witness.

GORAKH SAYS LISTEN AVADHU, LIVE IN THE WORLD LIKE THIS
EYES SEE, EARS LISTEN, MOUTH SAYS NOTHING.

Your ego is only in the doer. The day you become a witness, the ego is gone. Then what ego remains? There is only the one who sees, the seer. What ego does a mirror have? And one who's ego is gone, his burden is gone. One who is unburdened can fly to god.

Tossing his load in the flood, Rahim swims across
holding a load on your head, you drown midstream.

Rahim said,

I have thrown my load into the flood.
Tossing his load in the flood...

The load I had was thrown into the flood.

... Rahim swims across
but those with loads on their heads drown midstream.

But those helpless ones drown in midstream,

holding a load on your head...

What is the load? the ego, the doer. As soon as you become the witness, you are unburdened. Become the witness and you become silent. A mirror is always silent. Reflections are made and effaced, what of the mirror is made or effaced! A mirror just watches.

EYES SEE, EARS LISTEN, MOUTH SAYS NOTHING.

Rahim this path of love, an exceedingly slippery lane
people bring loaded bullocks where even an ant's foot slips.
He says, this path of love that goes towards the divine...
Rahim this path of love...
The path of love is,
... an exceedingly slippery lane
This path is very slick.
... where even an ants foot slips.

Here even the feet of ants are slipping. Even this much of a load is a hindrance.

people bring loaded bullocks where even an ant's foot slips.

And there are people who load their bullocks and try to walk on it -- where even ants are slipping and falling, where even the slightest subtle ego is enough to make you fall -- an ego like an ant -- there people are trying to move with loaded bullocks.

NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR SOUL, DON'T INSIST ON DEBATE.
THIS WORLD IS A GARDEN OF THORNS, PLACE EACH STEP ALERTLY.

Gorakh says, keep your soul. Let your ego go, let your being remain. Being and ego are two different things. Ego is your illusion. It is a process you have created. And being is the grace of god. Being is what you have brought with you, ego is what you have acquired. Being is like a mirror, only a witness. Ego has become a doer, it suffers and enjoys.

NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR SOUL...

If your being remains, it is enough. Let the ego go. And if the ego goes the being will come to know who he is. Right now who knows what all you have considered yourself! Someone thinks, I am a doctor. Someone thinks, I am an engineer. Someone thinks I am this, someone thinks I am that. The being is neither doctor nor engineer, being is simply an empty mirror. If the imprint of an engineer falls on it, you become an engineer. You study in an engineering college, you become an engineer. You become a doctor, a lawyer, a magistrate, a shopkeeper; you become this or that. Whatever is imprinted on your mind your become. And sometimes imprinting happens accidently.

Yesterday I was reading someone's life story. When he first arrived to study at Oxford University, he was very shy and bashful. The clerk asked him, what do you want to study? So he said theology. But the clerk understood geology. He was a shy man. The clerk wrote geology. He saw that it was geology, but he was so shy that he didn't say anything. He said okay. He studied geology. After studying geology six years he graduated with a gold medal, then he revealed to people that it was a complete mishap. I had come to study theology and unfortunately became a geologist. And no trivial geologist -- a gold-medalist. Now he was trapped for his whole life, now there was no remedy for it.

And then he said, "No one knows the troubles I passed through in those six years. In complete bashfulness and hesitation one year passed. Then I thought that telling it now would be even more idiotic. Why did you waste a year? Then two years passed, now if would be even more idiotic. And then I got one degree, and it was more difficult yet. Then I thought, what was to happen has happened. It was god's wish that I become a geologist, so I will die as a geologist. He became one of the world's renowned geologists. 'He went for devotional singing, but ended up ginning cotton!'

What are you?

When I read this I remembered an accident in my life. When I went to be admitted to college I forgot to bring a pen. So I waited to get a pen from someone. A young man was standing there with his pen, filling out his form, but he was thinking long and hard. I asked, "Brother, while you are thinking, lend me your pen." I filled out my form. He looked at my form, said okay and filled his out exactly the same way. I asked, "You copied my form?"

He said, "I was thinking hard what to fill in? What subject should I study? You have been very kind by coming here. I found out which subject I should fill out." As I had filled in philosophy, he also filled in philosophy.

Now he has become a philosophy professor. And the whole cause was that he had a pen and I didn't: this is why. Now if you ask him, who are you? He will say I am a professor, a professor of philosophy.

This is accidental. You are not this, you are that which you were in your mother's womb, or even before that. You are that which you are in your deepest sleep -- not a doctor, not an engineer, not a professor. You are that which you will be even after death. You are being. This is your nature, your inner nature.

NATH SAYS, KEEP YOUR SOUL, DON'T INSIT ON DEBATE.

Stay with your being and don't fall into meaningless argument about whether there is a soul or not. If it is, then how is it: is it red or black or yellow or green? Don't get into meaningless arguments, otherwise life will be wasted in debate. Turn your eyes within, look at what is. Who will you ask? Who can give you an answer? You have to find the answer inside yourself. Don't go into books, don't go into theories and don't get into meaningless discussion.

People remain involved in discussions for hours, life passes by in discussions. Some say that there is no soul, or that the soul is mortal. They have not died yet, but they say the soul will die. Some say no, the soul is immortal, it will die but it will still exist. The soul is eternal. They too have not yet died, the debate goes on. What dispute are you getting into? -- the soul IS within you. Whether it dies or not is in the future. At least become acquainted with *what is* right now. Seek a little, search a little. If it is not you will not find it. If

you don't find it then say that it is not. But among those who have gone within not even one has returned and said it is not. Without exception those who have moved into the psyche have said it is. And those who say it is not have not gone inside.

Marx never meditated, he says there is not soul. This is very idiotic. If he had meditated! This is like some man saying that thirst is not quenched by drinking water, yet he has never drunk water. Will you believe him. And Marx says he is scientific socialist. Not scientific at all. He didn't fulfill even the first requirement of science. The first condition of science is, say only that which is proven through experiment. What else could be the requirement of science? Marx says religion is unscientific. But fulfill the requirement of experimentation. Buddha meditated. Mahavira meditated. Jesus meditated. Lao Tzu meditated. Gorakh meditated. Whosoever has meditated has said the soul is. If you go within how can it be denied? When it is, how can it be denied? How can one who opens his eyes deny the sun? Yes, one who sits with his eyes closed can deny. An owl can deny, they sit with their eyes closed. When your morning comes, it is the owl's evening.

Just near here on the almond tree I heard an owl talking one day. It was becoming dawn, the sun was coming out. An owl came and sat. Nearby a squirrel was sitting in the freshness of morning, getting ready to start the day's journey. Another great day is born. He was just waking up... The owl asked the squirrel, "O Squirrel, it is almost night, will this tree be good to rest on?"
The squirrel said, "Pardon me, it is not becoming night but day."

The owl said, "Quiet! Stop talking nonsense. I know it is becoming night, it is getting dark."

Now why should the squirrel bother with an owl? And if he bothers the owl, the owl will attack. An owl is an owl after all. So the squirrel said, "You must be right." When the owl had moved to a distant branch the squirrel said, "Now I can say that you are not right, you are only an owl, your eyes are shut. Do you think that night comes from closing your eyes? Open your eyes, the sun is coming out."

But how can an owl accept it? To the owl at night it is day, in the day it is night.

One who lives outside cannot accept the being that is within. Only one who turns his eye inward, who opens his inner eye, can say it. So don't get into useless debates, don't waste time meaninglessly. Use the time you spend debating for meditation.

THIS WORLD IS A GARDEN OF THORNS...

There are many problems here, there are many thorns here. And arguing is the biggest thorn. People waste their lives in disputation. Then they become insistent, then stubbornness arises.

... DON'T INSIST ON DEBATE.

Stubbornness arises that what I have said must be right because the ego is at stake. People are not arguing for the sake of truth, who has anything to do with truth? Argument happens because of egos. The real question is am I right or are *you* right? Who has anything to do with right? But what I said must be correct, because I said it. Remember the statement of the debater is this: what I say is right because I say it. This is not the statement of a seeker of truth. A seeker of truth says: What should I say? Wherever the truth is I am prepared to stand with it.

There are two kinds of people in the world. One who says that the truth should stand behind me. Where I stand is where the truth should stand. Let truth be my shadow. He is the argumentive type. And one who says let me become the shadow of truth. Let me stand where truth is. I will obey truth. I want to become the shadow of truth. This is the indication of a seeker.

Very watchfully place your feet, there are many thorn plants here. And the biggest thorn plants are of religious beliefs. People get disturbed in beliefs and forget meditation. It often happens that one who is debating in favor of god finds no opportunity to pray. It has become meaningless. If arguments about food go on, when will you cook food? If you argue about water, when will you find the river?

> Practicing one, all is gained; practicing all, all is lost;
> Rahim water only the roots -- flowers and fruits in abundance.

Rahim says, by practicing the one all will be accomplished. That one is present inside of you -- that one *is* you.

Practicing one, all is accomplished; practicing all, all is lost;

Don't get entangled in useless debate, in proving the greatest theories, in the Vedas, the Koran, the Bible, otherwise all will be wasted. Practice the one.

When Shvetketu returned from his guru's house to his father, Uddalak asked him, "Son, what all have you studied?"

He said, "I studied the Vedas, the Upanishads, the scriptures of the Brahmins, I studied the Aranyas, the Puranas, grammar, language" -- whatever was known at that time -- "I studied everything. I have come bringing whatever the guru was able to give."

The story says the father became sad. Shvetketu asked, "But you are not happy. I have come with the highest degrees. I have come with great respected. Look at my certificates."

But the father said, "I have one thing to ask of you: have you learned that one, the one that when it is known all is known?"

Shvetketu said, "Who is that one? I have learned everything. Whatever was available at the guru's house, at the guru's school. I come after have learning everything."

The father said, "This is of no use. Go back, know the one then come. You have come having learned the many. What can happens from the many? Learn the one then come. Who are you? Know this and come. Until you have known the being you have not known anything. And remember, I have become old. Perhaps I will be able to see you return knowing the one, perhaps not. But one thing I want to say to you, in our house there have not been Brahmins in name only. We call ourselves Brahmins only when we have known Brahma, the ultimate. Remember this. Don't consider yourself a Brahmin until you have known Brahma. In our family no one is born as a Brahmin. In our family we are Brahmins only when we know Brahma. This is what my father had told me, this is what I tell you. Know the one then come, then only will you be a Brahmin. No one becomes a Brahmin just by being born in a Brahmin home."

Rahim water only the roots -- fruits and flowers in abundance.

Don't wander around watering the leaves, water the roots. The root is your being. The door to the divine is through it. From watering that one root you will be well filled with leaves, there will be many branches and limbs. Birds will come and reside on you, making their nests there, sitting in your shade. Fruits will also grow on you, the hunger and thirst of the hungry will be fulfilled. Flowers will also grow on you. Peoples appetite for beauty will be satisfied. You will be overflowing. But water the one.

BALANCED ASANA, BALANCED FOOD, BALANCED SLEEP
GORAKH SAYS LISTEN SONS, SUCH A MAN NEITHER DIES NOR GROWS OLD.
How to practice that one? How to know that one? How to know that one?

BALANCED ASANA...

Learn sitting. Remember, yoga asana does not mean only bodily posture. Sit within so that there is no tossing about. The outer asana is only a preparation for the inner asana. Sit still so that the outer body does not move or toss about. This is only the beginning, then don't let the mind oscillate, there should be no shaking. Asana is when neither mind nor body move, when within and without you have halted, stopped. Stopped means now there is no desire. Stopped means now there is no ambition. Stopped means now there are no flickering waves arising in the mind. Now the mind has become a lake.

BALANCED ASANA, BALANCED FOOD...

And consume just the right amount of food. Don't wander about eating useless things. Don't go on filling your body with useless things. Fulfill what is needed, what is required. And become firm in this.

There are some people whose whole life's work consists only of putting food in from one direction and taking it out from the other. This is their only work. There are people like Emperor Nero who kept four physicians with him. He enjoyed eating very much. But no matter how much you enjoy, how many times can you eat? Once, twice, three times, four times, five times... how many times can you eat? But he enjoyed it so much that his mind never became satisfied. So the doctors would force him to vomit. When he ate the doctors that lived with him quickly gave him medicine to make him vomit, so that he could eat again. This

seems rather extremist, but I know people who vomit like this.

One girl came from America. For fifteen years she has regularly been doing this: eat food and vomit it up so that she can eat again. Then I came in contact with three or four other people -- all kinds of ill people come to me -- who do just this. And those that don't do this go on stuffing themselves, as if life were only food -- *bhojan*. Life is something more. Life is also devotional music -- *bhajan*. And one who thinks bhojan is all, lives on a very minimal level, until bhajan is awakened. Eat only as much bhojan as is needed for bhajan.

But if you look at your religious people you will be shocked. Look at Hindu sannyasins, you will be shocked. If they don't have a big belly they are no swami! Their whole work... they go on talking about bhajan, but they have only bhojan. You can go and look: the bigger the belly the bigger the swami. Their whole work is: talk about bhajan and eat bhojan. They have to eat, they want to eat, so they go on talking about devotional music. What kind of sannyasins, what kind of sadhus are these?

BALANCED ASANA, BALANCED FOOD, BALANCED SLEEP

So first take care of posture, then take care of food, then take care of sleep -- just these three very important things, if you can take care of these, there will remain no problem in knowing the being. These three are hindrances. What does firm sleep mean? One whose posture has become centered, who has become skillful at sitting completely tranquilly, one in whom the waves of thought have gone, one whose food is balanced, one who gives to the body what is needed: not less, not more. Don't give too little either.

On the one hand is the Hindu monk whose belly is proof of his religiousness, and on the other is the Jaina monk whose becoming skin and bones is proof of his religiousness. These are two sides of the same coin. There is no difference between them. One eats too much, one eats too little. Both have gone to the extremes. And being is in the middle, being is wholeness. So take care of food. If these two things are taken care then taking care of the third thing begins to happen: then sleep is taken care of.

What does take care of sleep mean? This sutra is very profound. To take care of sleep means, just as in wakefulness thoughts have become tranquil, in sleep dreams also become tranquil. They do become. Dreams arise because of thoughts. Dreams are the fulfillment of thoughts, they are the echoing and re-echoing of thoughts. If you have thought hard all day, then you will dream hard all night. You will see dreams of what you have been thinking. One who is a glutton will go on eating at night in dreams, he will receive invitations to dine in palaces. Tasty food will continue. One who is crazy for sex will go on seeing sexual dreams. One who is greedy for money will see dreams of avarice. One who is greedy for power will become emperor in his dreams.

Your dreams are the fulfillment of the perversions of your mind. In sleep their echo goes on being heard. When you learn to sit peacefully, and eating becomes controlled... and remember in controlling food, whatever you take inside, is included in food. Don't read useless books, because that too is food you take inside. Don't listen to useless talk, because that too is food you take inside. No one says it to anyone...

If someone comes to throw rubbish into your house you will immediately stop it. But if someone comes and throws useless rumors into your head you don't stop, you cup your ear and listen, saying, "Brother, tell more, what happened then?" Think what rubbish you are filling your mind with! It is all food. It comes through the ears, through the eyes, through the mouth, through the nose. It is all food. All these senses take in food.

So the meaning of becoming firm with food is, don't let the useless enter. Be on guard of the useless. Look at what is necessary to look at. Listen to what is necessary to listen to. Say what it is necessary to say. And religiousness will start entering your life on its own. And then your sleep will become centered. Then you will remain tranquil in sleep too. Dreams will depart. And an incomparable happening will occur. The day you sleep without dreaming will be the day you sleep and remain awake at the same time.

This is why Krishna has said that everyone is sleeping but still the yogi is awake. It does not mean the yogi is sitting or standing in his room and staying awake. It means that the body is sleeping but a flame goes on burning inside. A consciousness always remains.

GORAKH SAYS LISTEN SONS...
He says to his disciples, O sons listen:

... SUCH A MAN NEITHER DIES NOR GROWS OLD.

And if this happens then you will know neither when you became old nor when death came. This does

not mean you will not become old. The body will become old, but you will not become old. The body will die, you have become immortal.

There are two names that are commonly used for for Gorakh. One name is Gorakh Gopalam -- the cowherd boy: he always remains fresh, remains young. The second name is Budhe Balam -- the old child, the aged child: he has become old but still remains like a boy, just as fresh. He remains just as fresh as the freshest early morning dew, as a flower that has bloomed in the early morning. His freshness has never left him.

GORAKH SAYS LISTEN SONS, SUCH A MAN NEITHER DIES NOR GROWS OLD.
ONE WHO EATS DIES, ONE WHO DOESN'T EAT DIES
GORAKH SAYS O SONS, ONLY THE SANYAMI, THE BALANCED ONE TRANSCENDS.

If you eat you will die, if you don't eat you will also die. Death is going to happen. Only one will not die, the one who has attained centering, has attained crystallization, has attained sanyam. These are the three sutras of sanyam:

BALANCED ASANA, BALANCED FOOD, BALANCED SLEEP
Then there is no death. Then the experience of the eternal.

ALWAYS RESIDE IN THE MIDDLE

Search for the middle in everything, don't eat too much, don't sleep too much. Don't eat too little, don't sleep too little. Find the middle in everything. Don't speak too much, don't speak too little, go on finding the middle.

Sometime you have seen a tight rope walker, he goes on balancing himself on the rope. In the middle: not leaning too far to the right, not leaning too far to the left. If he leans he will fall. He goes on balancing in the middle. Find the center in everything and you will attain a balance, a completeness in life.

MIND DOESN'T MOVE, BREATH BECOMES STILL.

And when the precise center is hit then the mind becomes unwavering. It becomes so unwavering that the breath too stops moving. Then samadhi flowers. There neither mind is flickering nor breath is moving.

Remember, don't be frightened when samadhi flowers. It happens here everyday. When some sannyasin experiences samadhi for the first time he becomes frightened. The fear is this, that the breath stops. He feels as if he is dying. But this is not death, this is the beginning of a new life.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.
This is the beginning of that death, after which is the highest life.

Die! Die a death like Gorakh died. And when he died he saw. And what he saw is everlasting, it is immortal.

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Sadhana: the fruit of understanding

6 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810060
ShortTitle: DEATH06
Audio: Yes

Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

The first question:

YOU HAVE PLACED GORAKH NATH JI AMONG THE FOUR SUPREME MOST ENLIGHTENED MEN OF INDIA. BUT IT IS SURPRISING THAT EVEN THE PLACE OF BIRTH AND PERIOD IN TIME OF SUCH A GREAT AND EXALTED MAN ARE UNKNOWN. WHY IS THIS?

Anand Maitreya, in these matters the visions of West and East are different. The West thinks in the language of history, the East thinks in the language of myth. History is of facts, myths and parables are of truths. A fact happens in a particular place and at a particular time. A fact has limits. A fact is temporal, an event in time. The truth is eternal. Its expression is also in time, nevertheless it is not bound by time.

This is why in the East we have not been concerned at all -- neither an accurate history of Rama is known, nor of Krishna. What we have in our hands are stories. If you look with the vision of the West they are mere stories, imaginary fantasies. Until there is solid proof the West is not ready to accept anything as history. The twenty-four thirtankaras of the Jainas appear to be imaginary fantasy. There is no proof.

It is difficult to ascertain even the exact date of the Buddha's birth. We have not worried about this. What difference does it make? What is the difference if Buddha was born in village A or village B? And if Buddha was born in this year or that, what difference does it make? We have tried to understand Buddhahood. What does it have to do with Buddha's personal life? His body was momentary, here today and gone tomorrow. His message is eternal. And it is not the message of only one buddha, it the message of all buddhas.

Hence note this too, when we made the statue of Buddha we weren't concerned much whether it looked like Buddha or not. We didn't create the image of the Buddha by looking at Gautama the Buddha. We created the image of the Buddha by extracting the essence of all buddhas. How buddhas live each and every moment -- the accumulation of the essence of all buddhas is what we have cast in Buddha's statue. The statue of Buddha is the symbol of all buddhas.

If you go to a Jaina temple you will be surprised seeing the twenty-four statues of the Jaina tirthankaras, they all appear exactly the same. These twenty-four individuals cannot be alike. In the whole world no two individuals can be exactly alike, so how can these twenty four individuals be exactly the same? Even identical twins are not exactly the same. So these twenty-four individuals spread out over a long time, very remote, with thousands of years between them, how can they be all alike?

They were not all alike. But there was something inside of them that was the same: the same meditation, the same samadhi, the same flow of energy... It is because of this inner sameness that we did not pay attention to the outer. We preserved the memory of the inner experience. The outer image is simply an indication towards that inner experience. The statues of the Jaina thirtankaras are not based on fact, they are based on truth.

A fact is outer. For instance when you see a rose flower it is fact, if you see two rose flowers it is fact. But it you extract the perfume from thousands of rose flowers it is truth. It has no relationship to any one flower. It is the essence.

This is why the concern of this country is very different. It never bothered with where Gorakh was born. There are various claims. Someone says Punjab, someone says Bengal, and the biggest claim is Nepal's, because the Nepalis say the name of the village that Gorakh was born in is Gorkhali, and this is why there is an ethnic group of Nepalis called Gurkhas. It is from Gorakh's name. But the endings on Gorakh's words indicate that he may have been born in Bengal: HANSIBA, KHELIBA, KARIBA DHYANAM -- LAUGHING, PLAYING, DOING MEDITATION. His personality was multi-dimensional.

As I see it he must have been a wandering monk moving all the way from Bengal to Kashmir, from

Nepal to Kanya Kumari. He must have stayed many places, must have mixed with many people, his lovers must have emerged in many places. Many places people must have felt that he is ours. Who wouldn't like to make such a lovable man their own? Those who took him as theirs must have made up stories themselves.

Stories are affectionate. Stories don't say anything about the facts, but they say something about the feeling that must have come up between Gorakh and other people. If Gorakh went to Bengal he would have become a Bengali. He must have merged so much into the Bengali flow of life that people felt that he is a Bengali.

People come to me here. If I speak on Jesus then Christians come and ask me, are you a Christian? If I speak on Buddha then Buddhists come and ask me, are you a follower of Buddha? When I spoke on Nanak then Sikhs came and said to me, you have revealed meanings that we had never thought of: you are the true Sikh! Whoever I speak upon I get deeply involved in. I let him speak through me. So Sikhs can feel that I am a Sikh and Buddhists that I am a Buddha and Christians that I am a Christian.

They must have felt like that with Gorakh. Wherever he went, wherever he stayed, wherever his feet touched, people there must have felt he is ours. They must have felt it because of his love. And the matter of when and where he was born becomes even more difficult to decide. Such a person neither talks about his birth, nor about his house and home. What house and what home does such a person have? The whole sky is his home! The whole earth is his.

Just yesterday I was looking at a letter published in CURRENT magazine that some Hindu sannyasin has written against me. He requested the government to initiate a court case against me because I am a traitor. He is right. The government should pay attention to his statement. I can be called a traitor because I don't believe in countries at all. I have no country or region. I know this whole earth as my own.

The sannyasi who said this -- a Hindu fanatic -- must be troubled: why am I not declaring myself a Hindu? I am not. I am not bound by any limits. Mosques are mine and temples are mine and churches are mine and gurudvaras also... And I do not believe in nations. I believe that humanity is suffering because of nations. Nations should be destroyed. Too many national anthems have been sung, too many flags have been flown, too many idiocies have happened on this earth. Accept the unity of mankind now. Now, one world and and one mankind... These national governments must go. And until they go man's problems cannot be solved, because man's problems are bigger than nations.

For instance India is now poor. India cannot come out of this poverty by its own efforts alone. There is no way. India can come out poverty only if it receives the cooperation of all humanity, because now mankind has the technology, the science is available that the poverty of this country can be destroyed. But if you remain arrogant that we will destroy our poverty ourselves... but you yourself are the creator of this poverty: how will you destroy it? Your understanding is the basis of it, how will YOU destroy it? You will have to open your doors. You will have to expand your heart a little. You will have to take help from the rest of mankind.

And it is not that you have nothing to give. You have something to give to the world. You can give meditation to the world. If America wants to seek meditation it won't be able to do it through its own strength. It will have to lift its eyes towards India. But they are sensible people. They are coming to the East to learn meditation. They don't have any difficulty. There is no hindrance.

The sign of the intelligent is to take something where it is available. The whole earth is ours. By dividing it into sections we have created disturbances. Today man has means available that if nations are destroyed then all the problems can be destroyed. If there were a way for all mankind to gather together then there is no reason at all for any problem to remain on this earth.

But there old habits. Our country -- 'Hindustan is better than the whole world'... And this kind of idiocy exists in other countries too. They have the same idea. Conflict is because of these egos. Then because of conflicts and national boundaries all of man's energy goes into war.

You will be surprised to know that now we have collected enough war material in the whole world -- especially in Russia and America -- that each and every man can be killed a thousand times over. We have available the means to destroy one thousand earths. There is however only one earth. Armaments go on piling up. And any day the mania of a single mad politician and this whole earth will be a heap of dust, it will become a pile of ashes.

And from politicians, madness can be expected. Who else will you expect it from? From a single politician going mad this whole earth will move into such terrible chaos that you won't even have a chance to think of understanding it. It will take from five to seven minutes for the whole world to be reduced to ash. The news will not be able to reach before death comes. When such terrible preparations have been made for

violence the old ideas of nations cannot work. Now it is dangerous. It is because of these same nations that armaments have accumulated. For their security... So the other doesn't somehow get ahead, we have to keep ahead of them.

Eighty percent of humanity's ability goes into war. If this eighty percent ability went into farming, went into gardens, went into factories, this earth would become a paradise. The dream that your seers and prophets used to see of heaven in the sky can now be created. There is no obstacle. But old habits... This is our country, that is their country. We have to fight, they have to fight. The poorest of the poor nations are also engaged in an effort to make atom bombs. They are dying of starvation but they want to make atom bombs. Underneath, this same idea chases even after a country like India. We may starve but our glory must be preserved.

I don't believe in countries. If I am listened to then I will say that India should be the first country to renounce nationalism. It would be good if the country of Krishna, Buddha, Patanjali and Gorakh renounces nationalism and says we are an international area. India should become an area of the United Nations Assembly. It should be said that we are the first nation that entrusts itself to the United Nations -- you take custody. Someone must start it... And if it is started there is no need for wars. These wars will continue as long as there are borders. These borders must go.

He is right it can be said that I am a traitor -- in the sense that I am not a traitor to humanity. But all your lovers of nations are traitors to humanity. The very meaning of patriotism is treason towards humanity. Love of nation means dividing into parts. You have seen haven't you that a person who is patriotic towards his region becomes an enemy of the nation. And one who is patriotic towards his district becomes an enemy of the region. I am not an enemy of the nation, my idea is international. This whole earth is one. I want to abandon the small for the vast.

And these small-small enclosures, these dikes have troubled man too much. In three thousand years five thousand wars have been fought. And previously it was okay if wars fought with bows and arrows went on happening, there was no harm. If a few people died there was no problem. Now, war is total war. Now it is the suicide of all mankind. Now every place can become a Hiroshima -- any day, at any moment... Consider the horror of this war and think of how much energy is going into it. This same energy can fill the entire earth with greenery, can fill it with prosperity. For the first time man can dance absorbed in bliss, can sing songs of ecstasy, can follow the quest of meditation.

But this will not happen. Your so called patriots, these nationalists...

Nationalism is a great sin. It is due to this nationalism that all these problems exist in the world. I am not a nationalist. I want to break all boundaries. Whoever on this earth who has received a small glimpse of the truth has no boundaries. They do not belong to any country, any community, any class, any sect, any caste. They belong to all, all belong to them.

And this kind of person, a person like Gorakh, doesn't bother to talk about when he was born, or talk about which house he was born in, or talk about which town he was born in. These are useless things because Gorakh knows: I was never born and I will never die. These statements are of the body-minded. These statements are of those who are attracted and identified with the body. A person like Gorakh has known that which is never born, that which never dies. That which cannot die, cannot be born. After knowing the unborn, the unbegun, the unending who will talk about birth? Who will he be talking about?

This is why people like this don't talk about it. Naturally many stories will be left behind them but definite facts will not be left. And such people have such a vast heart that they cannot agree to any kind of distinction. Because distinctions are an indication of ignorance. One who says I am a Hindu, I am a Muslim, I am a Christian -- these are the signs of the ignorant. Where the light is burning distinctions have gone. Distinctions live only in darkness. There is the emergence of the one free of distinctions, the indescribable. Because of this nothing can be known with certainty where he was born, when he was born.

But some people are involved in this inquiry. Some people have put their lives into it. This type of person does research in universities, becomes a great researcher. He receives degrees -- Ph.D. and D. Lit. and D. Phil. They are very respected. And what is their job? Their job is to decide when Gorakh Nath was born. Someone says at the end of the tenth century, someone says at the beginning of the eleventh century. A great debate goes on about this. The wise of great universities go on prattling and researching in scriptures, proofs of this, of that. Their whole lives go into it. What can be more unwise than this?

If you know when Gorakh was born what will you do? If you know it what will you gain? If it is proven that Gorakh was never born, what will be gained? Whether he was or he wasn't is meaningless -- have a taste of what it was that Gorakh lived.

Your universities are occupied with such meaningless projects that it is surprising: should they be called universities or not? Their work, the research done in your universities is all rubbish.

I was speaking somewhere. A very famous researcher, a great scholar stood up. And he asked me, "If you could answer just one question of mine: who was the elder, Buddha or Mahavira? They were contemporaries. ... because I have been researching this for thirty years."

I looked at him with a feeling of pity. I said, "Your thirty years are spent. What truth would there be if Buddha was older or younger?"

"No," he said, "it should become historical knowledge."

I said, "If you had ascertained that Buddha was older or that Mahavira was older what would you attain? And those that read history what will they attain? And thirty years? You have wasted your life. And other people think that you are involved in a very important project."

Sometimes in the name of so called knowledge such stupidities go on that if you reflect on it you cannot even imagine. If you enter into the innermost of Buddha, into the innermost of Mahavira, you will find there are not two persons there. There is only one. A single cloudless sky, a single silent music, a single festival of bliss.

Zen monks are right when they say, did Buddha ever exist? They are people who revere Buddha saying, did Buddha ever exist? Buddha never existed, it's all useless nonsense. They worship Buddha everyday and say, Buddha never existed, it's all lies. What is the motive of these Zen monks? They are saying if we said he is then some people will go enquiring about when he existed, on what date he existed. They will waste their time on it. This is why we say, he never existed, drop this mischief. But what happened to Buddha certainly happened. Who it happened to is not important. If his name was Gautama or something else, if his father was this one or that one -- it is all of no use.

Something happened to Buddha. Sitting at the base of a tree one morning he didn't get up the same way he had sat down in the evening: some new man got up. This is the real birth. Call only this birth. And it has no connection with date, day of the week, month or year. A moment came when thoughts became calm, became silent. Consciousness became a pure mirror. Let your consciousness become the same, put your time into this process. It is better if you become a Buddha yourself. It is better that the sound of Gorakh echoes inside of you. Instead of your going into the life history of Gorakh, it is better if you go inside Gorakh.

This is why this country did well not to consider useless things, they didn't get pulled into these meaningless things. They said only what was real and essential. Man is so mischievous, so ignorant, that if a tiny scrap of the unessential is put into his hand he will tend to it and forget about the essential. This is why we have not talked about the inessential, we have only talked about the essential. If you want to catch hold of something then catch hold of the essential. You have already attained the inessential, so we have erased all the inessential, we have rubbed it out.

It is not that the beautiful stories we have fashioned necessarily happened. There is no reason for them to. They are symbols. And symbols are poetic. They are not connected with history, they are connected with the inner being. For instance we have said that when Buddha became enlightened flowers bloomed out of season. This is not history, flowers never bloom out of season. We have written that when Buddha went into a forest if he sat under a withered tree that green leaves would come. This has never happened. It is not history that seeing Buddha's meditation, seeing Buddha's samadhi, leaves came to the tree. But it is an indication that wherever Buddha's feet stepped greenery spread. Life became green there. A new upsurge of inner life came, a new grace rained down. Buddha is a shower of nectar. This is a poetic way of saying it. It is not more than this.

Jesus was crucified and after crucifixion he came back to life. This coming back to life is not a historical event. This being resurrected is a profound symbol, it is poetry. It is just saying that death cannot happen to a person like Jesus. Death happens to the unenlightened. Those who believe that they are the body, they die. How can those who have known that they are bodiless inside the body die? For them the cross too is the inception of a new life. For them the cross too is a throne. They do not die. They live in eternal nectar, they die in eternal nectar. Their nectar continues, the stream of nectar goes on flowing... if in a body then in the body, or if not in a body then outside of the body.

But people are engaged in trying to prove that it is a historical fact. And then there is trouble. I told you recently that when a snake bit Mahavira milk came out. There are Jainas that try to prove this milk coming out is a historical fact. They are foolish themselves and they are inviting others to be foolish. This much is obvious: milk is a symbol of love. When a child comes into the mother's womb, then in manifestation of her

love, the mother's breasts fill with milk for nourishing the child. The mother begins to flow for the child in a stream of milk. The child starts to receive life from the mother's milk. Love gives life! It is merely a symbol in this story that if a snake bit Mahavira even then there was only compassion and love in Mahavira's heart. How to say it in poetry? In poetry it is said: when Mahavira was bit, blood did not come out, milk came. Blood should have come, but milk came. This is poetry. It is lovely poetry, if you take it as poetry. But if you stubbornly insist that it is a scientific statement then you are being idiotic.

We have fashioned stories around all unique persons. All these stories are very loving. Consider these stories as indications. They are not concerned with true and false. There are a few hints in them. And if you grasp the hints the stories will fall behind. You will be getting started on a pilgrimage.

Drop your concern with where Gorakh was born, when he was born. Leave this work to the scholars. In the end those poor people need some work too don't they? Leave this to the researchers, otherwise who will give them Ph.D.s? Gorakh has been very compassionate that he didn't write it down. If he had written it down who knows how many people's doctorates have would been missed! It is also his kindness that he didn't give any message as to where he was born. Who knows how many people are engaged, engaged in this very job. Idiots need something to be engaged in! Sensible people don't get entangled in such things. Get acquainted with Gorakh's message. Let Gorakh's sutras descend into your heart. If you become a Gorakh it is good, if you don't become it's okay. The sutras are important. Whether Gorakh existed or not makes no difference in the significance of these sutras.

Do you think that if Krishna existed the Geeta would be more valuable, and if Krishna did not exist the Geeta will lose value? What madness are you suggesting? Will the theory of relativity be more valuable if Einstein existed? Does the theory of relativity receive strength from the existence of Einstein? It receives no strength. Whether Einstein existed or not the theory of relativity is powerful in its own right. Its support is within itself. It is irrelevant who gave birth to it.

Do you know who first kindled fire? Scientists say that fire is the world's greatest discovery. Who first kindled it is unknown to us. At least some fifty thousand years or more must have passed since some man first kindled fire. No one even knows his name. But will you not bake your bread on the fire because you don't know his name? Will you sit near a fire and not take heat when it is cold? What's the difference whether it was A or B or C? -- whether he was black or white? -- whether it happened in India or in Africa? What difference does it make where fire was first lit, who lit it? We know that fire is valuable in its own right.

The methods of sadhana are just like this -- they are fire, flaming fire. If you are courageous, take the jump.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Leap into that fire that Gorakh lept into. You also be burnt to ash in that fire of no-thought. And from your ashes a new form will arise, a new light, a new life that is eternal.

The second question:

IN A WORLDLY SENSE I AM COMPLETELY HAPPY. BUT STILL, I AM NOT HAPPY. I DO NOT UNDERSTAND THE REASON FOR MY UNHAPPINESS. COULD YOU INDICATE THE WAY?

Only one who becomes completely happy in a worldly sense discovers that happiness is unreal. The unhappy never find out. The unhappy live in the hope that if they can find worldly happiness then everything will be alright. The hope of an unhappy person is very alive. In the eyes of a discontented man there is a flame of hope. Only in the eyes of the contented does the flame of hope vanish. This is why I continuously say that only the contented person, contented in the so-called worldly sense, can start off on the religious quest.

When you have all the so called contentment and still you are not happy, then it becomes clear that there can be no contentment in 'this world.' Whatever you could collect on the outside, you have collected. Now you are in a situation where all illusions have broken, where all the mirages of dream have been uprooted, you have lifted the veil and seen there is nothing inside, there is no one inside, there is emptiness within. You will certainly be troubled.

When someone becomes contented in every way in a worldly sense his problem is: then, what is it? Now there is nothing I want. I have everything -- money, power, respect, family, I should be completely happy. This is what I wanted. Until now I have been unhappy because they were missing, now why am I unhappy? Now I should not be discontented.

Your illusion broke. What you thought were reasons you were unhappy were not the real reasons. You thought that if you had all these things then you would be happy. Now you find that you have all these things and happiness has not come. So your whole analysis of happiness was wrong. Something else was needed to attain happiness. Something must awaken inside to attain happiness.

Contentment does not come from the fulfillment of any outer conditions. Contentment is the shadow of the awakening of being. Contentment is attained only from meeting god. And god is sitting hidden inside of you, but you go on running outside. You have turned your back towards him. Even if you go in search of god you go outside -- to Kashi, to Kaaba, to Kailash. If you seek god then temples, mosques, gurudvaras... When will you close your eyes? When will you look inside yourself? When will you seek within the seeker? Make a little contact with the consciousness that is within you. Spread roots in it a little. Be introduced to it a little. In this very introduction contentment is born.

In the world there is no contentment, nor can there be. There never was and there never will be. Contentment only happens when we are united with our hidden inner master.

When you yourself remain unknown to me,
What shall I do with worldly recognition?

When I have not received two drops of your affection,
Nor two moments to express my anguish to you;
When you have continuously neglected me,
What shall I do with worldly respect?
When you yourself remain unknown to me,
What shall I do with worldly recognition?

There was but one hope, only one aspiration,
My heart was filled only with pride for you
But since you have not made me yours,
What shall I do with this meaningless pride?
When you yourself remain unknown to me,
What shall I do with worldly recognition?

How can I show you my longing?
How can I show you my devotion?
Which take voice but can say nothing
What will I do with these songs?
When you yourself remain unknown to me,
What shall I do with worldly recognition?

This the moth asked of the lamp:
It is what Cupid said to Life;
Not being separate from you, but still slowly dying;
What shall I do with this life?
When you yourself remain unknown to me,
What shall I do with worldly recognition?

How long must I pray to the lifeless?
How long will I yearn for your blessing?

This paradox continues for age upon age,
What shall I do with this god in silence?
When you yourself remain unknown to me,
What shall I do with worldly recognition?

Become acquainted with god, make some relationship with him, make a love relationship, be joined with him by the thread of love. Even a rough string of his love and an infinite shower of happiness comes. What you didn't attain from gaining the whole world, is attained in a moment of samadhi.

Wealth is inside. You have come with wealth. Contentment is your nature. Happiness does not have to be acquired. And for contentment no condition has to be fulfilled. Contentment is unconditional, because contentment is inner nature. To be discontented is unnatural, to be contented is a natural happening.

Just as the nature of fire is to be hot, it is the nature of man to be blissful. Seeing a blissful person don't think that something special has happened. The blissful man is the ordinary man, the easy man. Seeing an unhappy person understand that something is disturbed, something is special. The unhappy man is an extra-ordinary man because what should not happen he has managed to demonstrate. The contented man is existing as he should. Just as a cuckoo cooing, singing its song, you do not call special. Yes, if one day a cuckoo starts going caw-caw like a crow there will be a problem.

Man's happiness is a completely natural thing. Just as the trees are green and there is scent in the flowers and birds spread their wings and fly into the sky, in the same way happiness is man's nature. We have called this nature sat-chit-anand, truth-consciousness-bliss. It has three characteristics: truth, consciousness and bliss. Truth means what is and will never be destroyed, what is eternal. Consciousness means awareness, wakefulness, meditation, samadhi. And bliss is the culmination. One who is and who is absorbed in meditation, in him the fragrance of bliss arises.

Exist so that you can become conscious. And the day you become conscious is the day the fragrance of bliss arises. The tree of truth bears flowers of consciousness and the perfume of bliss is diffused.

Contentment is not connected with what you have and what you don't have. Contentment is related to what you are. However many things you collect, perhaps they may increase your worries, increase your troubles, but contentment will not increase. Certainly discontentment can increase with them, but they are not related to increasing contentment.

And I am not saying that you should give up things, that you should flee your home that you should renounce your business. No, don't understand me wrongly. What is is good. Nothing will happen either by dropping things and fleeing, nor by holding on. Remain where you are, but begin searching inside. Much outer search has already happened, now go inside. Now know that one, that when known one attains everything, that all desires are immediately fulfilled.

The third question:

WHY IS LIFE SO LOVELY? EVERY OBJECT, PERSON, CREATION, MANIFESTED AND UNMANIFESTED TOO! COLOR, SOUND, MOVEMENT, TASTE -- STRIFE TOO. OSHO, IN THIS REMEMBRANCE THE HEART BECOMES FULL, TEARS FLOW, BREATH EXPANDS, TALK STOPS, CRYING HAPPENS. I CANNOT SAY ANYTHING OSHO. THE EYES CLOSE AND I SIT DOWN.

Anand Bharti! Life can only be lovely, because life is god. Life is the manifestation of that most lovely one. It is he that has manifested in these infinite unending forms. You have made temples and falsified him because his temple is in every direction. Wherever you bow down is his temple. Wherever you open your eyes it is his face. Wherever you enjoy listening, it is his sound. What you see, what you hear, what you taste it is all he.

This is why the Upanishads can say: Annam Brahma -- food is god. Such an expression is not found in any scripture in the world. And when the Upanishads were translated for the first time and in English it was written, food is god, people were very surprised -- eating is bhagwan? How to translate it? They were shocked, what kind of statement is this? They didn't understand. They made a direct literal translation -- food is god, annam brahma. They missed. Such great utterances have no direct translation. Such great statements have only indirect translation. Such great utterances can be explained but cannot be directly translated. It is a very significant statement.

The Upanishads are saying if you taste something it is he, there is no other. The receiver is also he -- the

one sitting inside tasting is he, and what is being tasted is also he. If you pick a pomegranate from a tree: it is he in the pomegranate, it is he in you, you are not different. The fruit is one way of his manifesting, you are another way of his manifesting. God is expressed in infinite forms. All of these songs are his, the singer is one. The world and life will have to be lovely!

But I understand Anand Bharti's problem. We have been taught for centuries that life is sin. It has been explained to us that life is the fruit of our sins in our past lives, how could it be lovely? Whoever has called life sin has called god sin. They didn't understand the statement of the Upanishads. Those that have said life is the fruit of sins have been disrespectful of god's grace.

This is why whoever comes near me, whoever is slowly slowly descending the stairway of meditation with me, they will have this difficulty one day or another, as Anand Bharti is having. One day waking up in the morning you will suddenly find that the whole universe is incomparably lovely, all of life is filled with his vibration. It is his veena that is playing. He is the one singing in the birds. He is the one flowing in pools and streams. He is the one rising up high in the waves of the ocean. He is the one looking from the moon and stars. From a firefly to the suns it is his light. He is sitting in sinners, just as much as in the virtuous. Not a drop less.

Do you think that in Ravana, Rama is less? There is as much Rama in Ravana as in Rama. There isn't any difference. There can't be any difference. It is another matter that for the Ram Leela, Rama needs to be divided in two parts. Do you think there can be a Ram Leela without Ravana? How would it be? Its very support will fall. Do you think Rama can exist without Ravana? It is impossible. Just try writing a story about Rama leaving out Ravana. Write a story that is Rama and only Rama. You yourself will find it is completely flavorless. No juice remains, no meaning remains. He is standing there with his bow and arrow, he will get tired, you too will get tired. Sita Ma is sitting there. And Ramachandra Ji is sitting there. No one comes and abducts her, nothing happens.

Just try sometime putting on a Ram Leela in some village without Ravana. The first day people will come, but the second day people will stop coming, thinking what's the use? The court is decorated, Ramachandra Ji is sitting. People will get up and start asking when will the Ram Leela begin? What's going on?

The manifestation of life is dual. Life is dialectical. This is why there is light and darkness, there is birth and death, there is good and bad, there is white and black, there is beautiful and ugly, there is Rama and Ravana. Those that know say: his play is in both. And if one knows this he has no more difficulties. Then life appears very lovely. Then you will find the experience of beauty everywhere because you will find his imprint. You will hear his foot falls in every place.

My heart is in the springtime of paradise
Sampling the fragrance of flowering orchards
Ah, the charm of intoxicating night
I am on earth, my soul is with the stars

If a little understanding comes you will not remain on the earth. You will remain on the earth and your soul will be in the stars. You will start expanding. Your being will become vast. Lotuses will start blooming in you.

The rhythm of your songs, O wonderment!
This cheer, this sharpness, this tenderness.
Why doesn't the world melt and flow away?
Just contemplate this in your heart.

Or are you so drunk on raga music
Or so lost in ecstatic rhythms
Stop! for the arms of song
Transport me up into the skies!

Open a little. Wake up and look a little. Put to one side a little the education given by your so called religious people. Again open your eyes. Again become acquainted with nature. And you will be surprised.

Or are you so drunk on raga music
Or so lost in ecstatic rhythms
Stop! for the arms of song
Transport me up into the skies!

His song will engulf you from every side, or you will start flying in the skies. Or you will start to be frightened, or you will be freaked out: what is going on? So much beauty! And so much spontaneously showering, as if the ocean has entered the drop!

Anand Bharti it is well you ask. Ecstasy is happening. She is becoming absorbed in bliss. So much ecstasy is happening that previously she used to sit in the front, now I have to seat her in the back. She started to get ecstatic sitting in the front and it started to be a disturbance for others. She started laughing, for no reason. If you laugh for a reason it is okay. If I tell a story or tell a joke and you laugh it is okay. But Anand Bharti couldn't wait for me to tell a joke, she would laugh first. Knowing I am going to tell one, that I am about to tell it, why wait? So the poor woman has to sit in the back. An ecstasy comes, a feeling of bliss is coming. She starts to fly in the skies.

So she will feel, why is life so beautiful? How should I answer? Live IS beautiful. It cannot be any other way. Life has always been beautiful. Just there was a veil on your eyes. The veil has started slipping. There were webs of religious dogma over your eyes, the webs have started tearing, the webbing has started tearing.

And what else is my work here? To clean the dust a little from your eyes. To wipe a little dust from your eyes so that your eyes can become a mirror and start to reflect things as they are.

Like your name, like wine overflowing,
Like the drunkenness of love, this autumn moonlight.

It charms the heart, like passionate music,
Entices the eyes, like a dream lover,
Like your beauty, like spring sunshine,
Juicy like sweet memories, this autumn moonlight.

Moonlight is blossoming, like your laughter,
Filled with high spirits, like the hope of union,
Like arms of affection, like the shadow of your curl,
Shy like you, Beloved, this autumn moonlight.

Who knows what happened, an unknown experience,
Body filled with thrills, like the first honeymoon night,
Laughing heart, open full moon, all restraint defeated,
More certain than a promise, this autumn moonlight.

Like your name, like wine overflowing,
Like the drunkenness of love, this autumn moonlight.

Existence is filled with very lovely beauty. There is nothing here but moonlight. There is nothing here but the moon. Here everything is calm, only you must not remain excited. Let your heat cool down.

What else is meditation but a process for cooling your heat? A method of letting your temperature come down a little. People are very excited. People are very feverish. People are deranged. Thousands of desires have excited them. There is a great race for self gratification in their mind. Peaceful moments never come. Intervals of relaxation never come. 'Stop your feet and reach the village!' But feet don't stop and the village is not reached. If you stop the goal is right here, right now. But you go on running, you go on escaping. You

think the faster you run the sooner you will arrive. The faster you run the further away you will get. The goal is where you are, the goal is not somewhere else.

God is here, this is my proclamation. God is right now, this is my teaching. Here and now! Don't put him off till tomorrow and suddenly the veil will lift from your eyes. The veil of tomorrow is covering your eyes. You say tomorrow it will happen, tomorrow... And if the tomorrow of this life is used up you will say it will happen in the next life. Again tomorrow! And if the tomorrow of the next life is used up you will say it will happen in the other world, tomorrows move further ahead. But you go on delaying for tomorrow. Your putting god off until tomorrow makes him false.

God is now, here, this very moment. Let the curtain slip from your eyes. Push aside your burqah, push aside this veil. And what is the veil? Meaningless thinking that has been dumped on your head for centuries. Your skull is filled with scriptures, this is why truth could not manifest.

Do you see Gorakh? He says again and again: "O pandit, you have looked too much in study, now see by living. I am the disciple of the living, I am the companion of the one who is living."

Live god, too many prayers have happened. Eat god, drink god, cover yourself with god, wear god, wake up in god, sleep in god -- live god! Too many prayers have passed, too much worship. Offerings, sacrifices, fire sacrifices: many have been done. Nothing has happened from them. Live! God is food. Taste him. In eating too, remember -- it is he. Talking to someone, remember -- it is he. Slowly slowly the recognition will become firm. Slowly slowly your life will be overwhelmed by his beauty. That beloved will be seen.

In my braid a bouquet of star flowers,
Night has adorned me;
The full moon bejewelling my forehead,
Reflects the enchanting image of his face;
The dawn colored by the red of his feet,
Smiles red the parting of my hair!
I have surrendered unto him!

Without my asking he gave love and affection,
He gave respect and affirmation;
Freedom stood there entirely bound,
I have accepted the bonds;
In total defeat he is victorious,
In total victory I am defeated!
I have surrendered unto him!

Nourished always in his shadow,
Moving always behind him;
In his very life-temple,
I burn always like a waxen candle;
Attaining him I have forgotten the world,
Myself completely forgotten!
I have surrendered unto him!

When did I want love and affection,
Or a delicate garland of flowers?
My intention was worship and prayer,
My sole desire was the right to worship
At his radiant feet, laughing
I have sacrificed body, mind - everything
I have surrendered unto him!

Where do you go on searching? If you are to sacrifice, then sacrifice right this moment, because he is

present.

At his radiant feet, laughing
I have sacrificed body, mind - everything
I have surrendered unto him!
Attaining him I have forgotten the world,
Myself completely forgotten!
I have surrendered unto him!
In total defeat he is victorious,
In total victory I am defeated!
I have surrendered unto him!
The dawn colored by the red of his feet,
Smiles red the parting of my hair!
I have surrendered unto him!

God is not some person that you will meet someday. God is another name for this existence. The union is happening but you have the insane belief that god is a person, that you will meet in the form of Rama, or you will meet him in the form of Krishna, or in the form of Christ, or in the form of Buddha, or in the form of Mahavira. You have gone astray because of this, this is why you do not attain union. Your belief causes difficulties.

God is standing before you, but you say, "Until he is holding a bow and arrows in his hands...'till then this forehead won't bow.' My head is not going to bow. First pick up the bow and arrow." The conditions of ordinary people are okay, but these are the words of Tulsidas.

A few friends took Tulsidas to a Krishna temple. All were bowing. Tulsidas didn't bow. He said, "My forehead will not bow. I know only one -- the one with the bow and arrow in hand." Krishna was standing there playing his flute, with his peacock crown. Krishna did not suit Tulsidas.

What narrow minds even our so called saints have! You won't let Ramachandra Ji play on a flute? He has to go on holding bow and arrow twenty-four hours? Even men get vacations. Even overtime is eventually finished. But he says until he picks up bow and arrow, I will not bow. I bow only before the one with bow and arrows.

Remember it, this man does not know how to bow. He is saying that I will bow when my condition is fulfilled. This bowing is conditional. In this bowing is ego. He is saying, if my condition is fulfilled then I will bow. The deal is clear. If you want me to bow, if you are interested in me bowing then fulfill my condition. I will bow before my idea. This is ego. I have nothing to do with how you are. If you stand there playing your flute, wearing your peacock crown, then stand there. This is not my belief, I will bow before my belief. Pick up the bow and arrow then I will bow down.

This is the problem. How can this poor tree pick up bow and arrows? How will this sun pick up bow and arrows? How will the moon and stars pick up bow and arrows? It is a difficulty. And god is standing at the door as the sun, but you will not bow. Baba Tulsidas did not bow so how will you bow? Pick up the bow and arrows then I will bow.

Existence cannot pick up a bow and arrow, nor can it pick up a flute. Is existence a person? But we have established the belief that god is a person. Just go on wandering, you will never meet god. And if you meet him sometime, carrying his bow and arrow, know that it is the illusion of your mind. It is the web of your imagination. It is your dream. You have seen this dream for so many days that now you have started seeing it with open eyes. It is a daydream. It is illusion.

It is not god when you close your eyes and he stands there holding bow and arrow, or playing on his flute, or Jesus hanging on the cross... It is your belief. And you have repeated and repeated and repeated this belief so many times from childhood on that repeating and repeating you have self hypnotized yourself. Now you see him. You can see anything in this way. Just go on repeating, go on repeating, go on persistently. You can start seeing anything this way. Do a little experiment and see.

A young man went to Nagarjuna. And he said, "I have started experiencing god. His face is in front of me. I close my eyes, god smiling faintly stands before me, I really enjoy it."

Nagarjuna said, "You do one thing." Nagarjuna was a rough carefree sadhu, an extraordinary sadhu. A man just like Gorakh. He said, "You do one thing, then we will talk about this experience. You sit in the small cave facing us and think for three days that I am not a man, I am a buffalo."

He said, "What's the matter? Why should I think this?"

Nagarjuna said, "If you want to be in contact with me and you want to understand then this will have to be done -- a small experiment. After doing it I will reveal the secret."

The man went on sitting for three days. He was a stubborn man. For one who has dragged the face of god near, what's difficult in a buffalo? He got totally into it. For three days he didn't sleep, didn't eat, didn't drink. Hungry and thirsty, tired and worn out he just kept on repeating one thing, I am a buffalo. One day, two days: on the second day from inside the cave the sound of a buffalo started to be heard. From outside the cave people started staring and asking what's the matter? He was a man but the sound of a buffalo has started coming out. He started bellowing. On the third day when the sound became too much and Nagarjuna started to feel disturbed and obstructed by this noise, Nagarjuna got up from his cave, went and said, "Friend, come out now." He tried to come out, but he could not get out.

Nagarjuna asked, "What is it?"

He said, "How can I get out, my horns... the door is too small."

Nagarjuna shook him and said, "Open your eyes idiot! This is why I told you to do it. I understood looking at you that what you thought was god, was self-hypnosis. Now look! You think you are a buffalo! In three days you have become a buffalo. Nothing has happened. You are a man just the same as always. The door is the same. It is just the same as it was when you came in. Get out!"

He opened his eyes, was a little startled. Nagarjuna gave him a shove. So he got out. But still his horns were getting stuck!

You must have seen when some hypnotist is on stage, some magician, is hypnotizing people. He has only to suggest something in their mind. He just suggests and they start to do it, they start to do exactly what he says.

What you have known in the name of religion is not more than self-hypnosis. Real religion is freedom from all hypnosis. And then god is not a person, then god is the total. Then god is the union of this whole existence. And then an extraordinary stream flows. Because wherever your go you meet him. Then the universe, then life is very lovely. And when life is so lovely understand that religion has manifested in your life, it has commenced, the first drop of truth has fallen.

Anand Bharti, it is good. Don't make it a worry, don't doubt it, don't raise questions -- sink into it, sink deeper into it. God is beauty, the ultimate beauty. Wherever you find beauty know you are hearing his footfalls. God is music, the ultimate music. Wherever you experience deeper sound, know that it is he humming. God is light, whether it is a lamp or the moon and stars. Wherever light is seen recognize him. God is consciousness, whether inside you, or inside your child, or inside your neighbor. God is life, whether your life or a bird or an animal or a plant.

Become acquainted with god in all his infinite gestures. He has given such a vast temple whose canopy is the sky! He has given such a vast temple where every night there is Divali, a festival of lights. He has lit so many lamps! Scientists have not yet been able to count them. You can count the stars with the naked eyes but it will not be more than three thousand. Counting and counting the scientists have gotten tired of counting. Four billion stars have already been counted. But this is only the beginning. There are more stars, many more. The more scientists count it seems there are more ahead, more ahead... There doesn't seem to be any end. Every night there is Divali and such blind people, no one sees Divali! Every morning his spring Holi festival happens, so much red powder is flying, so many flowers are blooming, so much fragrance is released, so much perfume is dispersed. But people are blind. Every morning his pipes are playing in so many throats. But people are deaf.

Jesus has said many times, if you have eyes see, if you have ears listen. Do you think Jesus was speaking in some ashram for the deaf and blind? Jesus was speaking to people like you, who had eyes, who had ears too. But the eyes do not see and the ears do not hear. The eyes have become very limited, they see the trivial. The ears too have become limited, they hear the trivial.

I teach you sensitivity. Let your every sense become profoundly sensitive. Let your every sense become sensitive in its totality. Let every sense burn like a torch burning from both ends at once. And then every experience is his experience.

Life is certainly lovely.

The fourth question:

HOW CAN WE ACCEPT LIFE'S JOYS AND SORROWS WITH EQUANIMITY?

He gives joy, he gives sorrow: the giver, the master is one. Everything comes from him. Accept with equanimity and you will see this truth: that everything comes from him. There is nothing other than he.

Then suffering too has its greatness. Sorrow is not useless. Sorrow polishes, sorrow cleanses, sorrow awakens, sorrow gives depth. Only sorrow makes you deserving of joy. So don't make suffering an enemy. One who makes suffering an enemy remains deprived of joy also. Make sorrow steps to him, steps to his temple. Yes, there will be difficulties in climbing; I admit. Tiredness comes, breathing increases, sweat comes; I admit. But these are the steps to his temple. His temple is very high, there are many steps to his temple. His temple is a Mount Everest. There is difficulty in climbing, certainly, but the more difficulty in climbing, the more the bliss in reaching. And there is no helicopter for reaching to his temple. It is good that there is no helicopter. Otherwise you would ascend, arrive at his temple and you would not experience any bliss.

You must have noticed that the more trouble you have had to take on to get something, the more you feel blissful -- in proportion to the trouble. Whatever you get for free, you don't even feel like saying thank you for.

This has happened. You have received life free. Think a little, have you given thanks to anyone? Have you given thanks to god for giving you life? You got it free, why give thanks? Who to thank?

A wise man said to Alexander, "You have made such a great empire, but it is nothing. I consider it worthless."

Alexander became very angry. He told the fakir: "You have to answer well for this or I will have your throat cut. You have insulted me. My lifelong effort and you say it is nothing, worthless!"

The fakir said: "Imagine that you have become lost in a desert. You have strong thirst. You are dying. I appear. I have a pot filled with fresh water. I say I will give you a glass of water, but for a price. If I ask for half your empire will you give it?"

Alexander said, "If I am dying of thirst in the desert then not just half, I"ll give the whole thing."

Then the fakir said, "The matter is closed, the price of one glass... the price of your empire is one glass of water. Its not worth even two cents, because water is free."

To save his life Alexander is ready to give his whole kingdom. But you have life: have you given thanks for it? You have received free that which you can give an empire of the entire earth for -- and you haven't even given thanks. You have not received it with gratitude.

Think of how much you have received. You have the potential for love in your heart, have you given thanks? Song can arise from your throat, have you given thanks? You eyes open and you can see the incomparable beauty of this universe, have you given thanks? Just ask a blind man, what would you be ready to give if you could get eyes? He would say, "I am ready to give everything for eyes, if only I could get eyes. What should I save? I will give all."

But have you experienced any honor in having eyes?

What man receives for free has no value. Existence has given much to you that is invaluable, but you consider it valueless. But one thing you get only by paying the price -- you will have to climb the mountain of god. You will simply have to climb the mountain. There will be suffering in climbing the mountain. But if you are going towards the temple then suffering will not seem like suffering.

I have heard, a sannyasin went on a pilgrimage in the Himalayas. Exhausted, sweating profusely, gasping for breath. The ascent was long and steep. In front of him was a mountain girl of some nine or ten years, ascending with her little brother on her shoulders, drenched in sweat, exhausted. When the sannyasin reached close to the girl he said, "Daughter" -- in a sympathetic tone, lovingly -- "I am very tired, you must also be very tired. You are climbing with such a load."

The girl looked angrily at the sannyasin and said, "Swami Ji, you may be carrying a load, this is my little brother, not a load."

Where there is love there is no load. Although if you put the little brother on the scales he will be a load. But on the scale of love the load has disappeared. Look at the magic of love! The law of gravity is finished by the magic of love. The Swami Ji must have been climbing up carrying his small bundle. That bundle must have weighed something. On the scales perhaps the little brother's weight would be more, but on the scale of love the little brother has no weight. The girl was angry. She got angry from this, saying, "You have called my little brother a weight! You are carrying a weight, this is my little brother."

If you experience difficulty while climbing the steps of god's temple, will you call it difficulty? If you

are going towards the temple of the beloved then there is no trouble.

If life is a search for truth then joy and sorrow are accepted equally, then no problem remains.

Your love is sunlight and shadow,
Sometimes causing laughter, sometimes tears,
It is beyond me!

Sometimes with wildflowers
Filling my lap,
Sometimes worthless road dust
Cruelly making jests;
This is why I speak weeping bitterly
Are you an enemy of mine or a friend?
Embracing or rejecting? unable to understand I give up.
Your love is sunlight and shadow,
Sometimes causing laughter, sometimes tears,It is beyond me!

Sometimes within myself
Even loneliness becomes talkative,
And sometimes in the crowded world
Even my own heart is lost to me;
This is why I say sobbingly
Am I chasing a whim or am I safely ashore?
Sometimes drowning me, carrying me across, awakening hopes!
Your love is sunlight and shadow,
Sometimes causing laughter, sometimes tears,
It is beyond me!

Sometimes on threads of imagination
These unknown moments are bound,
Sometimes in the Yamuna water from the eyes
The home I know flows away;
This is why I speak fretfully
Oh, what strange support is this,
Lamps have been blown out, dreams readied , but sleep comes not!
Your love is sunlight and shadow,
Sometimes causing laughter, sometimes tears,
It is beyond me!

All is his. Sunlight is his, shadow is also his. Sorrow is his, joy is his. Life is given by him, death is also given by him. When all is his then equanimity is effortlessly achieved. Understand this secret.

It may be that the questioner thought I would explain some technique for achieving equanimity. If you achieve equanimity through some technique then it will remain superficial. The achiever has never gone inside, the achiever remains on the surface. If you just dye your clothes you will remain undyed. The achiever is on one layer -- the outer layer -- he doesn't touch the inner spaces. You touch the inner spaces when you understand. It is not a question of achieving, it is a question of understanding. Just understand: all is his.

What is spiritual achieving? What is sadhana? The meaning of sadhana is that if sorrow comes you will stand proudly saying you will not be influenced. You will pass by uninfluenced, without being shaken. This will bring arrogance. This is not sadhana. The ego will become stronger from it. You will not melt from this, you will become more fixed, more of a stone. This is why your so called religious people become stonelike. Not even a little moisture of compassion remains in their lives. Not even a little beauty remains in their lives. The very possibility of music becomes destroyed in their lives. And they have gone in search of the

ultimate music. And they have gone in search of infinite beauty. But in their lives you will find no poetry. Their life become dry and flavorless. Why? Because of sadhana. They are forcing themselves. It is sadhana, difficult sadhana. So what to do? Make a bed of thorns and sleep on it; because the difficult is sadhana. Staying equanimous sleeping on a bed of thorns as if one is sleeping on the most beautiful bed.

But the man who sleeps on a bed of thorns loses the sensitivity of his body. His body becomes inert. His body becomes dead. In his body life is finished. Life crawls inside. We will fast so we can manage hunger. If hunger comes then too we can remain equanimous. It can be managed. But this sadhana is not true. True sadhana is the fruit of understanding. It comes like a shadow following understanding.

What I am saying to you is, understand this:

> Your love is sunlight and shadow,
> Sometimes causing laughter, sometimes tears,
> It is beyond me!
> Are you an enemy of mine or a friend?
> Embracing or rejecting? unable to understand I give up.
> Am I chasing a whim or am I safely ashore?
> Sometimes drowning me, carrying me across, awakening hopes!
> Oh, what strange support is this,
> Lamps have been blown out, dreams readied , but sleep comes not!
> Your love is sunlight and shadow,
> Sometimes causing laughter, sometimes tears,
> It is beyond me!

Move into this world of mystery. Search for that which cannot be grasped in the hand. Go in search of that which cannot be grasped. But how can you seek what cannot be grasped? God cannot be grasped by you, but you can come into his grasp. If you seek him you will come into his grasp, you will be captured by him. And this is union.

The last question:

> I WANT YOUR BLESSING. BUT WHAT I MIGHT WANT FROM YOUR BLESSING IS NOT CLEAR AT ALL. THAT TOO, ONLY YOU CAN MAKE CLEAR. FROM MY SIDE ONLY THIS IS CERTAIN, I WANT YOUR BLESSING.

This is beautiful. It is a beautiful thing. Whatever you would want as a blessing will be wrong. Some demand of yours will be included in it. Some desire of yours will come in by the back door. Your desiring will be in your request. If you had asked for something then the blessing would be wrong.

If you are asking for blessings then you must ask, "I don't know what I want, I just want blessings." And then you can receive what you cannot even think of. You will receive that which you could not even imagine. And it is not yet in your imagination what it is you want to meet, whose meeting will satisfy you. How could it be in your imagination? You do not have any experience of that ray. That droplet has not descended your throat.

This is why your question is lovely. Your question is meaningful. You did well not to place any conditions on the blessing. People make conditions. Without conditions people never ask for blessings.

Someone is fighting an election so he comes to me asking for blessings. I say to him, "You will ensnare me too. It is certain you are going to hell, you want to take me along with you. I can only give one blessing, if god wills it: that you lose the election. If you win you are gone. If you lose there is some possibility left that something can happen in your life. If you win you are gone." One who wins is filled with so much ego that nothing can happen in his life. One who starts drinking the poison of victory slowly slowly wants more and more poison. The intoxication is like wine. More lethal than alcohol because if you drink wine in the evening by morning you come down. One who drinks the wine of greed for power never comes down, he goes on staying high. He gets one office then he wants higher offices. If he get them then he wants yet higher offices. And if there is nothing higher left to get then what he has he will not allow to be taken. This madness is never finished.

People come to me. They say my wife is sick, please give your blessing. Or my child is not finding

employment, please give your blessing. What trivial matters you want to put blessings on. If employment is not found, then there are ways of seeking employment. If your wife is sick there are medical remedies. What is the need of bringing blessings into it? And if employment is found through blessings and if your wife is cured through blessings then this country could never get sick. Then this country could never become poor. Here there are so many people giving blessings -- saints, priests, sadhus, sannyasis, mahatmas. Is there any shortage of people giving blessings here? Here blessings upon blessings are given. No one's stomach is filled by blessings nor is employment found. But there is a danger. The person asking blessings drops other means. He thinks he has received blessings, everything is okay. Now why go to a physician? And if the blessing is not fulfilled then he doesn't think that he has made a mistake, he thinks that he has asked the wrong person for blessings, now he will ask someone right. Life is wasted this way. The life of this country is wasted just like this. This country became poor, became miserable, became enslaved. One of the main reasons behind this is the mentality of asking for blessings.

Blessings are not connected in any way to the world. Blessings are something of the other world. Ask without conditions, only then is something possible. Something happens from blessings certainly. Money is not produced, meditation is produced. Illnesses of the body cannot be relieved by blessings -- otherwise there would be no need of medical science. Yes, the illness of the soul can be relieved. But you do not know the illness of the soul. You do not even know the soul. Meditation can shower from blessings. But the demand you have inside is for money, not for meditation. You meditate hoping that perhaps you can get money through it.

People come to me saying, "Maharishi Mahesh Yogi says that one who meditates will receive abundantly in that world and will receive in this world too. There will be worldly gain also. What do you say?"

If there were worldly gain from meditation then this country would be at the peak of prosperity. This country has meditated more than anyone else has. Buddha meditated, attained samadhi. The story says that flowers showered. I have not heard that dollar bills showered. Rewrite the story so that it can be related to Maharishi Mahesh Yogi. Rewrite the story.

Mahavira attained samadhi, realized ultimate aloneness. Flowers showered from the sky, the gods made celestial sounds. The gods must be crazy, what's the use of showering flowers? Let diamonds and jewels shower! If something is to be given let it be something meaningful, poor Mahavira was just standing there naked as ever. Something should be given to him. At least let some clothes fall down. He lived hungry and fasting, couldn't he be given some affluence? They kept dropping flowers, making sport of a hungry man. Wedding pipes blaring for a man standing naked? Mahavira was a good man, otherwise he would have broken the shahnai-pipes of the gods and beaten them, saying are you making fun of me? They did not know about Maharishi Yogi, how conditions would become later on.

But I understand Maharishi Mahesh Yogi's reasons. If you want to propagate something in America, the American craze is for money, not for meditation. Maharishi Mahesh Yogi is a shrewd salesman. He is ready to give whatever you want. He has to give whatever the customer wants -- a businessman does not bother with what the customer needs. What the demand is -- if something wrong is demanded, then the wrong is given. He agrees with whatever is asked. A shrewd businessman believes that the customer is always right. What he says is right, right exactly like he says it.

In America he is selling meditation -- and sales are moving there -- he is selling meditation. America says we want health, so they will get health. If money is needed they will get money. If professional skill needed they will get professional skill.

I cannot give support to this kind of idiotic nonsense. If it could happen from meditation then in this country abundant silver and gold would have been showering since long ago. You have heard stories that this country was once the golden bird. It is just a story. This country was a golden bird if you consider this country's rajas and maharajas and it still is. If you think of this country's ordinary man it has always been poor and a beggar. It has not become poor and beggarly just today. And if you think of the rajas and maharajas it is wealthy now. The style has changed. Now it is industrialists, rajas and maharajas no longer exist, it is other people. And if you look at them it is a golden bird right now.

This country was never a golden bird. Yes, some people in this country have gold. And the reason they have gold is they have taken gold from the rest of the people.

Money is not received from meditation, from meditation something else is received which is ultimate wealth. Something comes from meditation that is not of this world, but of the other world. In meditation the other world descends into this world.

You have done well, asking blessings and leaving unsaid what is asked. There is only one thing worth asking:

every atom in the universe may change
but the path to the beloved's temple can never change
the eagerness for worship can never change

thus it was inscribed
in the language of my inner feeling
thinking it a precious rain drop
the love bird quenches his thirst
every atom of life may change
the sacred flow from the eyes can never change
the path to the beloved's temple can never change

this delicate flower offering,
an unbroken, pure adoration, a welcome
breath offering respect, tears giving the greeting
praying hands, an invitation from the soul
every atom in the temple may change
the love of my lord can never change
the path to the beloved's temple can never change

Nearing the beloved's temple
everyday I prepare to enter
and sweet hope, one day
my turn will also come
every atom of sweet union may change
the sigh of longing can never change
the path to the beloved's temple can never change

Ask only one blessing: to awaken and keep awakened, an unwavering flame in god.
Ask only one blessing: how can we know that which is the foundation of everything, the source of all.

every atom of sweet union may change
but the path to the beloved's temple can never change
the eagerness for worship can never change

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Wander alone

7 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810070
ShortTitle: DEATH07
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

YOGIS STILL CONDEMNING OTHERS, EATING MEAT, DRINKING WINE, TAKING DRUGS?
BY THE HUNDREDS THEY GO TO HELL, SHREE GORAKH RAJA SPEAKS PLAIN TRUTH.
ALONENESS THE SIDDHA KNOWS, NEEDING TWO IS SADHU, THE TRUE SEEKER,
NEEDING FOUR-FIVE THE HOUSEHOLDER, TEN-TWENTY THE WORLDLY MAN.
GREATNESS IS WHEN GREATNESS EFFACED, CONSIDER THIS WORD OF TRUTH:
ONE WHO BECOMES TINY THE MASTER SEEKS OUT, LIFTS THE LOAD OFF HIS HEAD.

[The following and other indented couplets are "extra" dohas of Gorakh that Osho shared, not part of the sutra.]

NATH SAYS, LISTEN O AVADHU, KEEP THE MIND FOREVER STEADY,
REMOVE THE EGO, SEX, ANGER. YOU HAVE TRAVELED TO ALL SACRED PILGRIM PLACES.
HOPE BRINGS DISTRESS, DOUBT BRINGS SORROW,
THESE TWO BIG DISEASES WON'T LEAVE WITHOUT A MASTER.
BALANCE HAS BECOME THE ESSENCE OF ALL AUSTERITY AND PENANCE HAS REDUCED THE CHILDISH CUPID TO ASH,
LOOK FOR SUCH A YOGI IN THE WORLD, ALL OTHERS JUST FILL THEIR STOMACHS.
HOW CAN I SAY O PUNDIT, WHERE GOD IS?
IF YOU LOOK FOR OWN SELF, THERE IS
NO I, NO THOU.
HIDE SEEING IN YOUR EYES, LISTENING IN THE EARS,
HIDE BREATHING AT THE NOSE TIP, ONLY THE STATE OF NIRVANA REMAINS.
A STONE HOUSE OF GOD, A GOD OF STONE. HOW WILL LOVE BURST FORTH WORSHIPPING STONE?
OFFERING LIFE TO WORSHIP THE LIFELESS? HOW CAN YOU SWIM THE INFINITE THROUGH SUCH SINFUL ACTS?
BATHING IN TIRTHA AFTER TIRTHA, HOW CAN THE INNER BE PENETRATED THROUGH OUTER CLEANSING?
ADINATH MY GRANDSON, MACHHINDRANATH MY SON,
GORAKH AVADHUT BEHOLDS HIS OFFSPRING.
AVADHU, CALL GOD MY DISCIPLE, CALL MACHHINDRA MY GRANDSON,
LEST GURULESS THE EARTH IS ANNIHILATED, COMPASSIONATELY I REVERSE THE ORDER.

An unravelled scrap of life
knitting - unknitting
what rhyme or reason in going on like this?
only crying crying
losing consciousness of oneself
weeping-lament
it is futile
living in suffocation
drinking only poison
wandering
it is futile
significance

something is put in order --
crackling perpetually
-- chuk-chik-chik
chuk-chuk
what rhyme or reason in going on like this?

two moments or four
that which is called life
-- to know
not a sin
short lines
of someone else's song
reading aloud inside the mind
not sin
singing only in thy inner language
-- sun-pleasant-entertaining-stars
-- cuckoo-parrot
what rhyme or reason in going on like this?

life in an enclosure
blinders on the eyes
-- torment
incessant
cart fixed on a traditional course
lash upon lash
-- fleeing
incessant
machine magic
cut-chit-chit-put
stop a little
what rhyme or reason in going on like this?

An unravelled scrap of life
knitting - unknitting
what rhyme or reason in going on like this?

Man keeps on moving -- without thinking why, without thinking where from, without thinking in which direction. He does not even think 'Who am I?' but goes on running. What will the result of this hard running be? What will we get?

what rhyme or reason in going on like this?

Stop a little. Reconsider it for once: 'Who am I?' Let this question awaken, because when you know the answer to this question in your depths, when the arrow of this question pierces your soul the mystery of life lifts its veil.

But people sitting in temples, mosques, and churches in the name of religion don't stop either. They just keep on going. Their running continues. You want to have money, they want to have heaven. You want to have power, they want to have god. But where there is wanting, there is madness. And where there is wanting, there is rivalry. Where there is wanting there is competition, the whole marketplace. Where there is wanting there is fear -- I shouldn't be defeated anywhere, no one should win before me. Where there is wanting there is condemnation, there is opposition. Where there is wanting there is struggle, there is tension. As soon as wanting is gone an incomparable relaxation comes into life. As soon as wanting goes the days of autumn are gone, spring has come.

Who is religious? Not one who has changed his desire, rather one who has understood desire. Wanting makes you run, run irrelevantly, run uselessly, run meaninglessly, run for the sake of running. Then running becomes a habit. Man just goes on running. Running continues until he falls into his grave. He never reaches anywhere. After all this running we reach only to our grave. Nothing remains in our hands. Perhaps we had brought something, that too we let slip through our fingers. But running latches on to the mind so tightly that even if we awaken from the meaninglessness of running, we will start running again. We are so bound in chains that even when we are tortured by the agony of chains, we caste new chains. It may be that you caste golden chains in place of iron ones. And it may also be that you stud your golden chains with diamonds and jewels. But chains are chains.

Here certainly the worldly are bound, here the so called spiritual people are also bound. A free person is one who has no wanting. He doesn't want god. He doesn't even want heaven. One who has understood the meaninglessness of wanting, that wanting takes one astray, makes one run. One who has understood the feverishness of wanting, one who has understood the madness of wanting, one who has seen the whole eye of wanting and has let desire drop and not taken up any new desire -- one who becomes so empty of wanting attains god. God is already attained. Wanting goes and immediately the eyes open. Desire is destroyed and immediately god is incarnated. He was hidden, waiting for desire to get out of the way so he could appear face to face. It is not only that you are eager for his sight and touch, he too is eager for your sight and touch. But a wall of wanting stands in between.

What is the meaning of wanting? Wanting means, I don't want to be as I am, I want to be something else. Wanting means, I don't want to be where I am, I want to be somewhere else. Wanting means: today? -- today I am not happy, tomorrow I will be happy. Wanting says: move, run, reach.

Dropping wanting means, I am satisfied where I am, I am blissful as I am, there is no desire to be anything else.

All desires are desires to be something else. Hence all desires deprive you of your center. As soon as wanting is gone you become enthroned in your center. As soon as you have become enthroned in your center the devotee is god.

Today's sutra:

YOGIS STILL CONDEMNING OTHERS, EATING MEAT, DRINKING WINE, TAKING DRUGS?
BY THE HUNDREDS THEY GO TO HELL, SHREE GORAKH RAJA SPEAKS PLAIN TRUTH.
YOGIS STILL CONDEMNING OTHERS...

He says, if you become a yogi but still condemn others then yoga has been lost.

Here, a few things have to be understood. The first thing, it is necessary to understand the difference between condemnation and criticism. Gorakh also makes criticisms. This too is a critical sutra. He is saying...

YOGIS STILL CONDEMNING OTHERS, EATING MEAT, DRINKING WINE, TAKING DRUGS?

... those who become yogis and condemn others, eat fish and meat, drink and smoke drugs, such people numbering in the thousands, fall into hell.

BY THE HUNDREDS THEY GO TO HELL...

Such people exist in vast numbers and fall into hell. Gorakh says, I am telling you the truth: listen.

This does contain criticism, but there is no condemnation in it. The difference between criticism and condemnation is subtle and if it is not understood there can be misunderstanding. Buddha criticized and so did Mahavira. Christ criticized and Mohammed also. There has never been a master on the earth who did not criticize. What is the difference?

The difference between criticism and condemnation is subtle. Sometimes condemnation can appear like criticism and sometimes criticism can appear like condemnation. There is a very close relationship. Their form and color are similar but their soul is very different. Criticism is out of compassion, condemnation is out of hatred. Criticism is to awaken, condemnation is to destroy. The objective of criticism is discovery, the objective of condemnation is to demolish the other's ego, to cover them with dirt, to trample them underfoot. The objective of condemnation is to deliver a blow to the other's being, to wound. The objective of criticism is to seek the truth. The diamond has fallen in the dirt, how can we wash it, how can we cleanse it.

Criticism is utterly friendly, no matter how hard it is, still it contains friendliness. And condemnation no

matter how sweet it is, no matter how pleasant it is, contains poison. Poison can be given only covered in sugar.

Condemnation arises from egotism: I am greater than you, I am going to make you look small. Criticism is not concerned with the ego. Criticism is not concerned with me versus you.

Criticism is an exploration into what truth is, into how is truth is. Criticism can be very hard because a sword sometimes must be used to cut falsehood. There are stones of falsehood so the hammers and chisels of truth have to prepare them.

Ultimately Gorakh is making blows with hammer and chisel. And after Gorakh comes Kabir who keeps a sharper blade -- on his sword there is more of an edge. Kabir's blows are such that they cut to bits. But they don't cut you to bits, they cut your falseness. When you attack a thief it is condemnation and when you attack stealing it is criticism. When you start hating the sinner it is condemnation and when you hate the sin it is criticism.

A yogi cannot condemn. Only a completely unconscious person enjoys condemning. What is the psychology of condemning? Most people in the world have fallen into condemning. What is its psychology? Its psychology is clear and very simple. Every person wants the status for his ego that I am the greatest. It is very difficult to prove this. It is difficult to prove that I am the greatest because everyone else is trying to prove it. And they are all trying to prove only one thing that they are the greatest. How many people can be the greatest? Such fierce fighting ensues that it is almost impossible to win. Who can win? Every person will fight against billions of others. Defeat is certain. In this, all will be defeated. In this, no one can ascend. So the mind finds an easy remedy. The mind says: it may be difficult to prove that I am the greatest but it is easy to prove that no one is greater than me.

Remember it is always very difficult to prove the affirmative of anything. A negative statement is always easy. For instance if you want to prove that god exists it is very difficult. Your life will have to pass through the fire of austerities. Even then it is unknown when the proof will happen -- in this lifetime, in many lives? But that god does not exist can be proven right now. There is no problem. Only a little skill in argument is needed. To be an atheist is not a matter of great proficiency, of great intelligence. The most idiotic of idiots can be an atheist.

There is a famous story by Turgenev: THE GREAT FOOL. In a village there was a fool. He was very upset because no matter what he said people laughed at him. People had decided he was a blithering idiot. Even when he said something right people still laughed at him. He lived cowering, not daring even to speak. If he didn't speak people laughed, if he spoke people laughed. If he did something people laughed, if he didn't do anything people laughed. A monk came to the village. That night the fool fell at the monk's feet and said, "Give me some blessing. is my whole life to be spent shrinking and cowering like this? Will I die a blithering idiot? Is there no way I can become a little intelligent?"
The monk said, "There is a way. Follow this sutra: condemn everything."
He said, "What will happen through condemning?"
The monk said, "You do it for seven days then come again to me."
The fool asked, "How should I condemn?

The monk said, "Whatever anyone says make a negative statement. For instance if someone says look what a beautiful sun is coming out, you say what's beautiful about it? Prove it. Where is the beauty? What beauty? It comes out everyday, it has been coming out for billions of years. It is a globe of fire -- what beauty? If someone says look Jesus' words are so lovely, you immediately jump on him saying what is so lovely in them? What is so special about them? What's new in them? The same thing has always been said, it is all thrashed over. It is all stale, all borrowed. You just deny. Someone says, looking at a beautiful woman, what a beautiful woman. You say: what of it? So what if her nose is a little longer? So what if her skin is a little whiter? Lepers are white too. What beauty? Prove it. You demand proof from everyone and remember to always remain in the negative. Put them in the positive, you remain in the negative. Come to me after seven days."

After seven days when the idiot came, he did not come alone, many had become his disciples. They came on ahead. They had hung flower garlands around his neck. A band was playing. He said to the monk, "The device worked. The whole village was forced to be silent. Wherever I went people lowered their heads. The news spread among the people that I am a great genius. No one could win against me. Now what should I do?"

He said, "Now don't do anything, just remain with this. If you want to save your intellect never fall into the positive. If someone speaks of god then immediately bring in atheism. Whatever is said, always make a

negative statement. No one will be able to defeat you because to disprove a negative statement is very difficult. To prove a positive statement is very difficult."

To affirm god great intelligence is needed, a very subtle sensitivity is needed. Total wakefulness of the heart is needed. A purified state of consciousness is needed. A little light is needed within. But to deny god nothing is needed. In denying god there is no commitment. This is why people in the world condemn.

The psychology of condemnation is cheap psychology, an easy way out. Your genius will be proven by it. And there is no cost. "Using neither turmeric nor alum the dye came out fine." There is no cost at all. There is no need to go anywhere to learn. There is no need for satsang. This is why everyone is skillful at condemning.

You find people everywhere enjoying the mood of condemnation. Who knows, why did those who numbered the nine rasas, the nine dramatic moods leave out the mood of condemnation? All the other moods come only now and again, the mood of condemnation comes to people every day from morning till night. You read the newspaper to enjoy the feeling of condemnation. When someone is being condemned you immediately cock your ears and start listening. If someone comes and says that the neighbor's woman has eloped with someone, how attentive you become! Your attention is so focused in that moment that you forget all matters of the world. You start digging, asking, "Say something more, tell what happened next. Elaborate a little, don't make it so brief. Where were they eloping to, tell the whole story before you go. Sit down and have some tea." You roll out the red carpet.

Wherever you notice condemnation happening you enjoy. You enjoy because another person is being made small and in his becoming smaller you inwardly experience I am bigger. This is why if a beggar slips and falls on a banana peel on the street there is not so much enjoyment as when an emperor slips and falls on a banana peel. The heart becomes happy -- what Mulla Nasruddin calls the experience of the heart becoming garden-garden.

When he said this to me this the first time I was surprised and I asked him, "What is this 'garden-garden?"

He said, "Oh, it is just the English translation of our Hindi expression 'baag-baag ho jaana'."

If some emperor slips and falls, how happy the mind becomes. When when you hear the news that the prime minister or the president has been caught doing some illegal activity, how the joy of condemnation spreads. What's the point? Why should anyone be concerned with it? If the prime minister has fallen in love with some woman, enough... As if a very rare incident has occurred. So much interest spreads, people become so eager. This tells only one thing about what is inside you, indicates only one thing: that you were waiting for someone to get caught, to fall somewhere, for a foot to slip on a banana peel, for him to fall flat. This was your heart's desire.

This is why people become eager and excited to remove someone from power when he has been in office for four or five years. It is too long, this man must fall. Then trivial things are blown out of proportion and spread around. And people are ready to believe them.

Have you noticed something strange, if you praise someone no one is ready to listen, no one is ready to accept it. If you say, "Look at such and such person. He has become a great being." They will say, "We have seen all these great souls, these mahatmas! There is no great soul, nor has there ever been. It's all deception. Some trick is happening. Just wait, stop a little, when he is caught you will know. We have seen many falling."

But if someone says to you that such and such person is stealing, such and such person is deceiving, such and such person has taken a bribe you will never deny it saying, no-no, how could it be? You will immediately agree, as if you had already known it. We have accepted that except ourselves people are all bad. Some have been found out. Others have not been found out and will be sometime. But except for us all people are bad. This is our preconceived belief. Whatever supports our preconceived belief we agree with immediately.

Our state is such that if someone says to you, look at such and such man, he is playing flute so nicely, you will say: "What bad flute playing! He's a thief, depraved, a scoundrel." As if being a scoundrel and depraved and a thief prevents him from playing flute. You will immediately condemn saying, "What lousy flute playing, what's special about his flute? We know him well enough. We know his father and grandfathers too. How can he play flute?"

But the reverse statement you will never hear -- when someone says, look, that man is a thief, a cheat, depraved; and you say, "No, how can it be? Because he plays such lovely flute. No-no, it cannot be. A man who plays such lovely flute a thief? depraved? -- how is it possible?"

You will never speak this way. It is against your ego. It is condemnation that inflates your ego. This is why people praise very reluctantly -- they do it very unwillingly, as if compelled. They do it when there is something to get by praising. This is why superficially they praise, but beneath they are taking revenge.

There was a case in court. A political leader had initiated a defamation case against a man. The man, in a restaurant where fifty or sixty people were present, had called the politician a son-of-an-owl. Naturally the politician became angry. Son-of-an-owl! I will get him back good.

Mulla Nasruddin was standing right next to the politician when he was called a son-of-an-owl. So he said, "Mulla, you will have to be a witness. He said it in front of you."

He said, "I will certainly be a witness, I am an eye witness. He insulted you just in front of me. I was standing next to you."

Witnesses were called in court. The magistrate asked Mulla Nasruddin, "Fifty people were there, and the man being charged with making insults says: 'I didn't say it to anyone in particular. Yes, I used the word son-of-an-owl. But fifty or sixty people were there. I wasn't implicating the politician when I said this.' What proof do you have Nasruddin that he said it implying the politician?"

Nasruddin said, "I know that there were fifty or sixty people there, but there was no son-of-an-owl except the politician."

Now what to do? Even his witness is saying it. You hope that those in power, in office, those who have money will fall flat. Your heart will get great comfort from this. In the world whenever someone's downfall happens, people share great comfort, much lightness comes. People are waiting for someone's character to be corrupted. They are greatly supporting it. To create character is very difficult. To bring dignity to one's life is difficult, to bring greatness is difficult. But if you want to take away someone's greatness it is easy to spread and inflate rumors about him. The more you talk badly of him the more you feel good inside. This is the psychology of condemnation -- it is the shadow of ego and the nourishment of ego also.

But this does not mean that I am telling you to live blindly. Or that Gorakh is telling you to live blindly. To remain silent when you see something wrong: I am not saying this, nor is Gorakh saying it. If Gorakh were saying this then what he has said here could not be said. Remember this, he has seen this wrong, hasn't he? He has seen a yogi and condemning, a yogi and consuming fish, meat and drugs. So he says they will fall into hell. Don't take it as condemnation. There is no condemnation at all in it. There is natural compassion in it, there is spontaneous sympathy in it. It is not his intent to make them look lower. In reality it his desire that they rise higher, his desire that they awaken.

Sometimes one who comes to awaken seems like an enemy. Sometimes it happens that you tell someone, "Brother, wake me up in the morning, I have to catch a train at four o'clock. And anyway you get up at three, at the hour of Brahma. Please get me up."

He comes to get you up at three o'clock, you are swearing at him under your breath -- at the man that you told to wake you up at three -- saying, this rude fellow has come, this bastard. I told him -- it was a mistake -- but there is no need to go through with a mistake, how to get rid of this knave? And if he starts to pull on you to get you up there can be a fight.

There was a famous German thinker, Immanuel Kant. He used to keep a servant. He had great difficulty in getting up in the morning. The servant's whole job was this: to wake him up even if he fights. So the servant was hit, he hired the servant for this! Many servants had quit and left saying, what kind of arrangement is this? But he said this is what I have hired you for. Don't worry about it, I am not saying not to strike back if I hit you.

There are all kinds of people! In the West now an electric blanket is made that you can set an alarm on, it has a clock attached and at exactly five o'clock in the morning an electric shock... An arrangement had to be made for those who cannot get up. A shock is applied and you leap up. An ordinary alarm won't work, people just turn it off. They throw the clock on the floor. Their own clock! Then they regret later that it was smashed, a fifty rupee loss. They themselves set the alarm, they themselves smash the clock. Something had to be done for them.

One who awakens does not seem loving because at that time you are lost in sweet slumber. It may be that you are seeing a sweet dream. It may be that at just that very moment you were going to meet Cleopatra, or Hema Malini was just coming. You were almost going to embrace and this fellow came, or the alarm went off. Will anyone put up with such a clock?

This is why we have been able to accept buddhas only with great difficulty. We can accept them only grudgingly. How can the people who break your dreams seem loving to you? You will be angry. Do not think that a yogi should not be critical, who else will? He has earned the right. But he will not condemn. In

his eyes you will not be disgraced. His voice may be hard. His voice may be very sharp. His words may be razor like. They should be.

Kabir has said,

> Kabir stands in the market, stout staff in hand.
> "Burn down your house, and come along with me."

If you are ready to set fire to your own house, come with me. And he is standing with a staff! He won't even let you look back, otherwise he'll smash your head.

A yogi can be hard. But hard towards your defects, not towards you. He has great compassion towards you, great love. This is why sometimes there can be confusion. Sometimes you can be mistaken. But understand the distinction clearly.

YOGIS STILL CONDEMNING OTHERS...

You have become a yogi and you are condemning others?

... EATING MEAT, DRINKING WINE, TAKING DRUGS?

And still you haven't let go of meat, haven't let go of wine? And you still go on drowning in intoxicating substances like marijuana and ganja?

Remember one thing: those who are awake are against your wine, your meat and liquor for a different reason. You also may be against them, but your reason is different. You say don't drink wine because it is a useless loss of money, because your health will be ruined. Don't drink because your wife and kids will die of starvation. These reasons won't stay with you long.

For instance if you have wealth in abundance and your wife and kids won't die of starvation from your meat eating and drinking alcohol, then what is the problem? This teaching must be for the poor. For the rich? No, there won't be any hindrance for them. Then this becomes a conditional teaching. This teaching says that the body will be ruined, but the body will be ruined at any rate. What difference is a day or two earlier or a day or two later? If you die at eighty or you die at seventy... it is better that you die at seventy, to leave the space empty for someone else those ten years. As it is there is too little space in the world. The crowd goes on growing, there is no space left to even wave ones hand. The sooner you leave the better. So if you live ten years longer, the world gets no benefit from it, nor is it a benediction for mankind. And if you die ten years earlier or ten years later what is the difference? If you stay ten years more, you will exploit a few more people, you will amass a little more money, fill your treasury a little more. People will be more bothered by you, what else? What more has your life been? There was no harmony, there was no coherence, there was no music. What will you do if you live longer?

These arguments do not work. And these arguments are not even true, because alcoholics are seen living long. An alcoholic doesn't die quickly. If to die sooner or to die later is decisive then it is a great problem. Shankaracharya died at the age of thirty-three. Does it mean that one should avoid religion? Vivekananda died at age thirty-four. What does it mean? It means, "Brother, be careful! Don't get involved in religion. Did you see the fate of Vivekananda? Did you see poor Shankaracharya, dying while still so young? This is no way to live a long life."

In a BBC interview recently someone asked Morarji Desai, "What do you think about Churchill? because he drank a lot, smoked cigarettes, drank wine, ate meat. He never got up at the predawn hour of Brahma, never got up before nine or ten o'clock, but he lived long." So Morarji Desai said he is an exception. And Morarji Desai thinks that he is living long due to drinking his own urine. But Churchill is an exception!

I have heard, Mulla Nasruddin has turned eighty years old, but even now he comes in first in swimming. So journalists came to his house. His eightieth birthday was being celebrated. They asked, "You have just turned eighty, what is your secret? How do you still come first in swimming? -- even the young are defeated by you."

So he said, "It is because I never drank wine, never ate meat, never chased after women. I was never addicted to anything. This is the reason."

The interviewers were impressed. But then Mulla said, "You needn't be too much impressed by this. I am nothing. My father has reached a hundred, but in horse riding he has no equal. I also cannot equal him at horse riding, nor can the youngest of the young. And he drinks wine, pardon me," Mulla said, "but he drinks

wine and eats meat."

So the journalists asked, "We want to meet your father. This is very surprising thing that he drinks wine, eats meat, is a hundred years old and no one can equal him at horse riding. Your family seems to be really marvellous. Where is your father, we want to meet this man."

Mulla Nasruddin said, "It is not possible, because my father has gone to walk in my grandfather's wedding procession."

"Grandfather's wedding?"

Then Mulla said, "Yes, he had to."

"Your grandfather is getting married?" the people asked.

Mulla said, "Not by choice, he had to. The woman is pregnant."

"How old is your grandfather?"

"One hundred and twenty years."

What conclusion will you reach? How will you reach it? Alcoholics live long. By giving this kind of argument you cannot save anybody from drinking. These arguments are hollow. There is no strength in these arguments. This is why arguments continue and people continue drinking wine, continue smoking cigarettes, continue eating meat. Everything goes right on. This argument continues and everything else continues. No connection is ever created between these arguments and their way of life.

When the enlightened say, when a man like Gorakh says don't drink wine his reason is very different. It is not because you will live longer. Even if you live longer what will you do? What is the value of living? Nor is it because you will be healthier. Health has no great spiritual value. A sick man can attain god. And it is possible that a healthy man cannot attain god because he remains entangled in the world on account of his good health, thinking, "Now I am healthy. I will remember Rama in the end, right now I will enjoy. This life is only four days. Right now I will enjoy."

No, these hollow principles are not any help. Then why does a person like Gorakh say it? His reason for saying it is very unique. You will be surprised to know it.

I also want you to be free of wine, but my reason is not the same as Morarji Desai. I want you to be free of wine because there is a greater wine. If you remain entangled with this wine then you will never be able to drink that higher wine. I want to take you to the real wine hall, this is why I want to take you out of the false wine hall.

God is wine and such a wine that one who drinks it, drinks it forever. And such a self-forgetfulness that it comes and stays. And such a high that it is never broken. What you buy from the market and drink, if you drink it at night by morning the high will break. Then the same uneasiness, the same tension, the same worries. They can be forgotten for a little while drowning in alcohol but they cannot be destroyed. There is another wine where worries are destroyed. I want to give you this wine. Meditation is wine, prayer is wine. And when a temple is alive its style is that of a wine hall.

I too want that you do not drink wine, but my reason is very paradoxical. I want it because if you remain entwined in the lower wine, then when will you drink the higher wine? When will you drink the real wine? Those who go on drinking water from dirty ponds at the side of the road, will they make the pilgrimage to the lake of consciousness or not? Will they swallow that clear, crystal clear, water down their throat or not?

I don't tell you to leave wine because I am a moralist, or because drinking wine is committing a great sin. What sin? Wine is purely vegetarian -- the essential juice of the grape. What sin can this be? There is no sin from eating grapes, how can there be from drinking wine? You will not go to hell by drinking wine. But yes, by drinking wine you will be unable to receive the heavenly wine. You will remain deprived of it.

I want the pebbles and stones to drop from your hands because a diamond mine is present. Why are you filling your bag with pebbles and stones? Morarji Desai and my statements are as different as earth and sky. His enmity is with your pebbles and stones. He says drop pebbles and stones, pebbles and stones are bad. I say I have no enmity with pebbles and stones. But there are diamonds and jewels. If your bag remains filled with pebbles and stones then diamonds and jewels will remain lying where they are. They are your birth right to attain, you should attain them, your destiny will never be fulfilled without them.

Remember the difference, the difference is fundamental. I also say drop eating meat, but not because you will go to hell if you eat meat, not because if you eat meat it will be violence. I have no concern with these small things. If everyone who eats meat goes to hell then Jesus must be in hell. Ramakrishna Paramahansa must also be in hell -- can a Bengali exist without fish? Without fish and boiled rice they cannot even exist. Ramakrishna Paramahansa kept on eating fish, he must be in hell.

These are trivial things. They have no value. But this much is certainly proven by them: that

Ramakrishna Paramahansa's sensitivity never became as deep as it could have. A small veil remained. His heart did not become as full of love as it could have. A little soot remained. Not that he went to hell, but there could have been another experience of beauty which he remained deprived of.

Not that Jesus will go to hell. But there remained a little something missing in his understanding of life, a thorn remained. That thorn too could have come out, should have come out. And it seems to me that if Jesus had lived longer... he died young, was murdered... then perhaps the thorn would have come out. He was young. And where he was born they were all meat eaters. If he had grown a little older, his awareness had deepened, if his experience of the presence of god had become more and more solid, then certainly he would have dropped eating meat. In the ultimate state, when god starts appearing everywhere, it is impossible to think of destroying someone's life for food.

So I don't say it because meat eating is a sin, that in consequence of this sin you will be suffering in hell. Rather I say it because eating meat will decrease your sensitivity. It will take away the subtlety of your sensitivity. The pure music that could arise from within you will not be able to arise. You have put such thick and coarse strings on your veena. There will be music, song will arise, but you have put on thick, rough, cheap strings, when fine, subtle, aristocratic strings were available. You have mistreated your veena. Not that you will fall into hell, because you have put coarse strings on your veena.

And note, don't fall into the illusion that when you eat meat you have killed someone. No one can die. Hence it is not a sin that you have killed something. Death does not exist here. There is no way to kill anything. You only took away the body of a being. That being will take a new body. The question is not of killing, the question is can you take its body? The question is for you. That being will take a new body, take a new womb. No one dies. Krishna says, "Na hanyate hanyamane sharire." The soul does not die when the body is killed. But the question is for you. You have shown insensitivity. There is not heartfulness inside of you. You remain a little stonelike, you are not soft. And if you are not soft your inner lotus will not blossom. Or will remain half blossomed. Or one or two petals will remain unblossomed.

In the highest state of consciousness meat eating is not possible. And those who want the highest state of consciousness should remain aware of this.

So Gorakh says rightly:

YOGIS STILL CONDEMNING OTHERS, EATING MEAT, DRINKING WINE, TAKING DRUGS?
BY THE HUNDREDS THEY GO TO HELL...
I have seen thousands of people going to hell this way.

... SHREE GORAKH RAJA SPEAKS PLAIN TRUTH.

I am speaking the truth, I am not condemning anyone. I am simply submitting what the fact is. And a revolution begins in the life of one who listens to the truth.

Now Rahim is in a quandary, feet in both worlds,
Seeking truth the world is lost, moving false Rama is lost.

A moment of revolution comes in the life of one who has heard the truth, understood the truth. He starts to see that if he follows the truth he can attain Rama and by itself the world will disappear. The world does not have to be dropped, it disappears by itself. By the false Rama is not found, by the truth the world is not found. One who sees this will have to make a clear choice. I call making this choice initiation, I call this choice sannyas. It is a decisive event.

ALONENESS THE SIDDHA KNOWS, NEEDING TWO IS SADHU, THE TRUE SEEKER,
NEEDING FOUR-FIVE THE HOUSEHOLDER, TEN-TWENTY THE WORLDLY MAN.

The siddha, the realized one knows he is alone. And even in a crowd he is still alone. Understand it this way, even if you are sitting in a forest you are not alone. You have seen people going, where are they going? They are going to the mountains, but they take their transistor radio with them. They get lots of newspapers, buy magazines. Bring the wife, kids, and friends along -- who wants to go alone? They are going to the mountains taking along a crowd, taking the whole bazaar. And if sometime they remain alone in the mountains even then they are not alone. It looks like they are sitting alone, but inside them memories go on circling of friends, wife, husband, children, family, money, wealth, shop, bazaar.

Even if you are alone you are in a crowd. The siddha is one who is alone wherever he is. If he's in a

crowd he is still alone. A siddha means one who has become acquainted with his inner nature. We have come alone, we will go alone. We are alone. As we have come, so we are, so we will go. Our aloneness is eternal. And the play that we have created, of husband and wife, the ceremonies we have enacted, the families we have established are all illusion, they are play. They are not any more valuable that playing with dolls and doll houses. Play, certainly: I am not saying to stop playing, but remember that play is play.

ALONENESS THE SIDDHA KNOWS...

One who experiences aloneness is realized, and is called a siddha. One who remains alone even in company is called a siddha.

... NEEDING TWO IS THE SADHU...

One who needs two, that cannot be alone, that cannot live without 'I and thou' -- Gorakh says to consider him a sadhu, a seeker. He is called sadhu. This is no small thing, to be ready for only two. The mind is not ready even to accept many. One who has reached the one and accepts his being is a siddha. Now there is nothing left for him to attain. He has no more dependence. He has no more reliance on others. One who says at least one other is needed -- whether that one is wife, or husband, or friend, or master, or disciple; one other is needed -- even if that one is god, as long as the devotee says god is needed he has not been able to rise above the sadhu. Duality still remains established. You can establish duality in new directions -- duality of husband and wife, duality of disciple and master, duality of devotee and god, but duality remains established. You will become a siddha, when you become non-dual. Now you are a seeker. This is no small thing, that you are ready for two. There are people here, who are not happy with many.

A letter of Albert Camus says, even if I have all the women in the world, still I can't be satisfied. Because when I see a woman walking on the street, I feel I want to have her. And what Camus' letter says is the state of almost every man. How many will satisfy you? If god were to stand before you and say, ask, how many will satisfy you? Then you will be in great difficulty, how many should you ask? If you think of a million the mind will say a hundred million while the opportunity is available. If you think of a hundred million then a hundred million too will seem small. It seems you should ask ten billion or a trillion or a billion billion. And still you will be uneasy, thinking why not take a bigger number, beyond a billion billion. You will ask for ten billion billion. Who knows what greater numbers there are! No matter how many you get you cannot be satisfied.

This is why Gorakh says that one who is a seeker is happy with two. He is happy with much less. He has come near to one. Now only one more remains to be dropped. Now only one more to be free of.

NEEDING FOUR-FIVE THE HOUSEHOLDER...

And one who is not happy with less than four or five is a householder. He is living in a family. Consider the meaning of householder, one who lives in a house is not called a householder -- one who needs many is called a householder. One whose mind still cannot accept two.

A friend of mine used to go to the mountains for the hot season. It happened about ten years ago that he said to me, "You come too." The husband and wife both used to go.

I said, "Why take me along between the two of you, husband and wife? Just you two go."

He said, "We wish to take you along because if it is just the two of us we can never figure out what we want to do. If there is a third we feel a little easier. If only the two of us are to go then we won't go. Two won't do, at the very least three are needed."

Notice that at first people are alone, they are restless, they get married. Then married they begin to feel restless again so they give birth to children. The number goes on increasing... And it has no end. And if this is still not enough, go and become a member of the Rotary Club. If this still is not enough, join the Janata Party. Some crowd or other... some disturbance...

... TEN-TWENTY THE WORLDLY MAN.

And people who are not happy even with ten or twenty, they need a horde of associates, they need a whole army. They are worldly.

The siddha is one who is happy with his own existing. The worldly is one who is not satisfied even with a crowd of thousands, who is always searching for a crowd. Okay... let's go see the Kumbha Mela. What will you do at the Kumbha Mela? Do you want to be pushed and shoved? The bigger the crowd, the more it

grows, because many people enjoy a crowd. If a crowd is standing somewhere, you will abandon a hundred thousand jobs and go stand in the crowd. You forget your real work, why you had gone out. It may be that your wife was sick and you were going to call a doctor, but the crowd was so much that you felt to have a look at what is going on. You stood in the crowd, got lost in excitement.

A crowd has its own magnetic attraction, that pulls people. The bigger the crowd, the more they get excited, get agitated. This is the most degenerate state of the mind, the crowd. And one who wants to stay with the crowd will have to follow it.

Sannyas is a means of becoming free of the crowd. One must repudiate the psychology of the crowd. The crowd says, if you remain like us you can live among us. Wear clothes like the clothes we wear. Have your hair cut like we have our hair cut. Do everything as we do. Then you can be a member. Then you can be with us.

The crowd says that if you attempt to show your own individuality then you can't be with us. This is why every crowd tries to take away your individuality, to efface you, to make you a number, a statistic not a man. This is why no crowd can forgive you if you become a little unique. Very small things cannot be forgiven.

A gentleman came to me saying, "Since my son has started coming to listen to you he has let his hair grow."

So I said, "How does letting hair grow damage you?"

"No," he said, "It doesn't damage me at all but in our family no one lets their hair grow like that."

So I said, "It is the hairs fault. If they are left alone, won't they grow? What's the harm in it? He saves a little money. Why are you bothered by your son's hair getting long?"

He was bothered but couldn't give any clear answer to what was bothering him, but he was bothered, "... because he is becoming a little unique, becoming a little distinct from us. This has never happened in our family. Hair should be cut just like it should be."

Who decides how it should be cut? Who is the boss to decide this matter?

I told him, "Do you worship Bhagwan Krishna?"

He said, "Of course I worship."

"Do you accept him totally?"

"I accept him."

"His hair? If he were born in your family you would call him a hippie. And if he puts on his peacock crown, then? Think about your son a little, if he grows his hair, wears yellow clothes of silk, puts on ornaments etc, picks up a flute, starts setting down rhythms with his feet and stands with his peacock crown, then what will you do? Will you worship or not? Will you do puja and worship him -- or will you do puja in the other sense and punish him?"

The crowd cannot forgive the slightest difference. The crowd wants you to become obedient. Do you know what people do in villages? The crowd ostracizes you -- food and snacks are cut off, tobacco and visiting are cut off. And a man in the village for whom tobacco and visiting are cut off -- no one offers him a smoke, no one calls him for a meal -- that man is dead, his very living becomes difficult.

The cities have given man a kind of freedom that never existed in villages and could never exist there. The village was very enslaving. Villages have started being eliminated so freedom is increasing in the world. A village was a very collective thing. The greatest danger in the village was that the village could excommunicate you on any excuse. Any slight thing and you were excommunicated, your life became hard. Who to live with all the time? Who to talk to? Social intercourse was shut off. Life was impossible. No one would speak to you or converse with you. The village is so small that if anyone talks with you social intercourse will be shut off for him too. Going out, people will avoid you.

People praise the village highly, without seeing and understanding. The village was a great bondage, the village was a total prison. Even now the village is a prison. Even now there is no freedom in the village. There cannot be freedom in the village. Freedom is possible only in a big town where there are enough people that social intercourse cannot be shut off. If someone shuts you off then other people will be available that you can sit with, that you can speak with. The village is so small that control can easily be maintained.

Hence in a country like India the elimination of untouchability is impossible as long as villages exist. And the strange thing is that Mahatma Gandhi and all the people that have followed him think that the village should remain -- and at the same time this they want untouchability to be eliminated. Untouchability cannot be eliminated in the village. In the village it is impossible to eliminate untouchability.

There is no way. Untouchables cannot even drink water from the village well. They cannot even go to the village temple. In the city it can be eliminated, in the city who can know that an untouchable has come into the temple? No seal has been marked on the face of an untouchable.

In the world the job that Buddha and Mahavira were not able to accomplish, has been done by small things, like the railway. Buddha and Mahavira could not do the work that trains have done. An untouchable is sitting happily at your side. You cannot do anything. He has taken a ticket too. If you are to do something what will you do? And it is not certain that he is an untouchable. And it is possible he is wearing more stylish clothes than you, that you are smoking a 'bidi' and he is smoking a cigarette. What will you do? If you are hungry on the train you will eat with the untouchable sitting at your side, he will push up closer, he will shove more. You cannot do anything.

I say unto you that what Buddha and Mahavira could not do the trains have done. Buddha and Mahavira tried hard to eliminate untouchability, they couldn't manage. The poor trains have done it, have accomplished it. They have brought a revolution. The job that temples could not do, restaurants have done. The job pilgrimage centers could not do, cinema halls have done. Life has its own way of moving.

The city has brought a kind of freedom to man. In the village there is great trouble. In the village every inch of your behavior is known, every inch of your character is known. It is a small place. Everyone knows what everyone else is doing every moment. Each one knows, knows you through and through, just as you know them through and through. In the city it is very convenient. If you fall in love with a woman, she lives in the other side of the city. Your neighbors will not know that you have fallen in love with a woman. They think that every day you are going for satsang, that you have become a great devotee, early in the morning you leave for the temple. In the village this was not possible. In the village freedom was impossible, the village was bondage. The crowd was in control.

The birth of the individual has happened in cities. In villages no individuals existed, only the crowd existed. The soul is born in one who rises above the crowd, in him the birth of a soul starts to happen. In the crowd the soul is not born.

This is why I say a Hindu has no soul. A Muslim has no soul. He is part of a crowd. The crowd is suppressed by politics.

Be an individual. Free yourself from prisons. Drop all discriminations. And you will find the soul starts shining inside of you. Start being alone.

There are difficulties in being alone. But one who passes through difficulties is cleansed also.

GREATNESS IS WHEN GREATNESS EFFACED, CONSIDER THIS WORD OF TRUTH:
ONE WHO BECOMES TINY THE MASTER SEEKS OUT, LIFTS THE LOAD OFF HIS HEAD.

A lovely statement. Gorakh is saying greatness comes only when you completely obliterate your greatness.

GREATNESS IS WHEN GREATNESS EFFACED...

Greatness will arrive in your life when you completely efface and destroy your ego. When the feeling of I completely disappears. When will the 'I' disappear? When 'thou' is no longer needed. As long as you need the other, I too will remain. I and thou exist together.

You will be surprised to know that psychologists say the child first knows the other, then knows I. How can the child see himself at first? He doesn't know anything of himself. First he knows the mother. He sees his mother sometimes comes close, sometimes goes away. Lying there in the cradle he goes on seeing that when I am hungry, when I cry mother comes near. When I am not troubled mother goes away. Slowly slowly it starts becoming clear to him that mother is separate from him. Mother is the other. As it starts to get clear to him that mother is distinct, then at the same time slowly slowly like a shadow it starts to become clear to him, I am distinct also.

The other arises first, then the I arises. And it disappears in the same way: first the other disappears, then I disappears. People who want to get rid of the I first, never get rid of it. So don't try to get rid of the ego directly. Drop dependence on the other. Become such that you have no need of the other, such that you alone are enough -- sufficient, satisfied, contented! Slowly slowly as the other is gone, the I will go just after it.

I and thou are two sides of the same coin -- on one side is written I, on the other side thou. It is easy to drop the other, because the other is other, she is separate. To drop the I is difficult. And in one who drops the other, the I drops by itself.

GREATNESS IS WHEN GREATNESS EFFACED...

... and then greatness comes into your life. This is a rare statement. One whose ego, whose I; that I am above, I am great, I am prominent, I am special, I am extraordinary, incomparable -- if such ideas of importance are destroyed, are erased, then importance manifests inside him. He becomes incomparable. You only think you are incomparable, you are not. He becomes certain.
Gorakh says think about this truth a little.

ONE WHO BECOMES TINY THE MASTER SEEKS OUT...

And one who becomes void of I like this becomes tiny, becomes simple like a small child in whom the I has not yet been born, the master himself comes looking for him.

ONE WHO BECOMES TINY THE MASTER SEEKS OUT, LIFTS THE LOAD OFF HIS HEAD.

And naturally if a bundle has been put on the head of a small child then who will not think of lifting it down? When you become tiny, become small, become a child, the master appears before you and only then can the bundle be brought down, only then can compassion shower on you. And if the bundle comes down, your load comes down -- of thoughts, of desires -- then the root is cut!

Watering leaf by leaf, salting one snack at a time
Rahim such intelligence! Who will call it great?

You have seen in a village when a woman is making bari snacks she will never salt them one bari at a time. Salt has to be mixed into the batter. When a gardener waters he doesn't water each and every leaf, he waters the roots.

Watering leaf by leaf...

It would be total madness if a gardener watered leaf by leaf.

... salting one snack at a time

And if someone separately salted each bari it would be madness.

Rahim such an intelligence! Who will call it great?

No one will say this is an indication of intelligence. A gardener gives water to the roots. A woman making baris puts the salt in the batter. Get to the root. The root of all your illusions is ego. Cut the ego.
Another statement of Gorakh:

NATH SAYS, LISTEN O AVADHU, KEEP THE MIND FOREVER STEADY,
REMOVE THE EGO, SEX, ANGER. YOU HAVE TRAVELED TO ALL SACRED PILGRIM PLACES.

Don't go on a pilgrimage. There is not need to go anywhere. All directions become transformation, all become places of transformation. Just do one thing:

REMOVE THE EGO, SEX, ANGER...

And ego is the root. And ego still contains all the leaves -- of sex, of anger, of greed. All the leaves are contained in the ego. Ego is the root. If this one thing is removed, it this one thing is said farewell to -- the I -- enough, the moment of life transformation has come. The great transformation has happened. You have entered from darkness into light.

HOPE BRINGS DISTRESS, DOUBT BRINGS SORROW,

And one who lives preserving hopes, lives holding desires will always be surrounded by adversities. The more your desire the more your dejection, because in this world no desire is fulfilled. Desire cannot be fulfilled. The nature of desire is not to be fulfilled. Desire is unfulfillable. As Buddha has said, craving is unfulfillable. It cannot be fulfilled.

A man came to a Sufi fakir. And he said, "How can my craving be fulfilled?"
The fakir said, "Come with me. I am going to the well to get water, at the same time I can instruct you. When we reach, there will be no need to speak. You will be able to see it and understand."

The enquirer was a little surprised, thinking what kind of instruction is this that can be given at the well. And is this man in his senses or not?" This fakir was carefree, very ecstatic. His eyes were as if he had just drunk wine. They were red. He was in ecstasy. His feet wobbled as he walked the way a merry drunkard walks. The enquirer started to feel a little afraid, the matter of the well, if he gives a shove? If he does something or he himself jumps in and I am caught? But still he was interested in the answer he will give. Okay let's go, I will stand back a little and watch. And what he saw surprised him even more. He thought, he is completely mad.

He dropped a bucket in the well that had no bottom in it. The bucket made a great racket inside the well, made a huge noise and sank in the water. It didn't take any time to fill up, because there was no bottom in it. Then he pulled, but got nothing. The bucket came up empty, then he threw it again. Two or three times the man watched. He said, "Brother, are you in your senses? I had come to be instructed by you: it seems you yourself are in need of instruction. What are you doing? Are you mad? Will this bucket ever be filled?"

The fakir said, "You have understood something? I am dropping this bucket in the well for you. The bucket of craving has no bottom. You go on filling it your whole life, it will not fill up. No one has ever filled it. There is no bottom: what can I do, what can you do? This is why there is sorrow. Then when the bucket... you make so much effort, reach the well, manage to reach the edge of the well with great difficulty, because there was a line there, a crowd. With great difficulty, somehow you get the chance to drop the bucket. You drop the bucket and it fills up too: when you look into the well you find the bucket full, you see it submerged in the water. You are in high spirits, you start pulling. You pull with great expectations and when it reaches your hand -- not a drop in it!

"How many desires have you had? How many times have you felt that now I am satisfied? But were you ever? How many times have you felt that now the bucket far away in the well is full? -- by the time it reached your hand it was empty. Again and again this has happened, but still you didn't wake up, still you weren't startled out of your sleep?"

HOPE BRINGS DISTRESS, DOUBT BRINGS SORROW
One who lives in hope this way will always be in affliction.

... DOUBT BRINGS SORROW

And there will be nothing but suffering in the life of one who is doubtful, who has not yet been able to catch hold of the thread of trust.

Doubt can never give rise to happiness because doubt is a dilemma, a wavering, a mind in fragments. In trust the mind becomes collected, become united, becomes unfragmented. And the very nature of an unfragmented mind is bliss.

THESE TWO BIG DISEASES WON'T LEAVE WITHOUT A MASTER.

This double affliction -- of hope and of doubt -- will not let up, until some master startles you, awakens you.

THESE TWO BIG DISEASES WON'T LEAVE WITHOUT A MASTER.

One who does not run away, a master will invite with his light, let you join his radiance too, he will give you an opportunity to look inside of him. And you will see a burning light there and a shower of bliss and a taste of immortality. Then you will understand completely how it happened -- it happened through trust. How it happened -- it happened through becoming free of desire.

As I was saying, I and thou are two faces of the same coin, in the same way desire and doubt are two faces of the same coin, in the same way trust and bliss are two faces of the same coin. These things go together. But how can you know that trust and bliss are two sides of the same coin? You can know it sitting near one in whom the happening has occurred.

BALANCE HAS BECOME THE ESSENCE OF ALL AUSTERITY AND PENANCE HAS REDUCED THE CHILDISH CUPID TO ASH,
LOOK FOR SUCH A YOGI IN THE WORLD, ALL OTHERS JUST FILL THEIR STOMACHS.

The essence of all chanting and austerities, all centering -- is satsang. Without it nothing can happen. Without it no matter what you do will be the groping of a blind man. It is like a blind man shooting arrows. He cannot see the arrow, he cannot see the target. Does an arrow shot in the dark ever hit? And if it should hit it has no value.

BALANCE HAS BECOME THE ESSENCE OF ALL AUSTERITY AND PENANCE...

Only through satsang is there an emergence of centering, of sanyam, which is the essence of all chanting and austerities.

Consider this word sanyam -- it means centering not restraint or control. The word sanyam has become very distorted in people's hands. Ordinarily you call a renunciate a sanyami. This is incorrect. Neither the worldly nor the renunciate is sanyami: both are asanyami -- uncentered, imbalanced. One is imbalanced in the direction of worldly enjoyment, the other is imbalanced in the direction of renunciation. The balanced, the sanyam, lives in the middle. The very meaning of the word sanyam is in the middle, balanced, even tempered.

One man is eating too much, he is uncentered. And another man fasts too much, he too is uncentered. He is uncentered at the other extreme. But one who eats the right amount of food, eats just as much as is necessary, neither less nor more -- he is sanyami, centered.

The word sanyam indicates music in one's life. Sanyam is the music of life's veena. The strings should not be too tight, should not be too loose.

LOOK FOR SUCH A YOGI IN THE WORLD...

If you meet a yogi somewhere who is centered he is worth seeing. Neither indulgent, nor renunciate. This is a problem with me, with my sannyasins. I don't tell them to become renunciates. And for centuries you have understood that a renunciate is sanyami. This is why you think I am not teaching my sannyasins sanyam. I am teaching them nothing but sanyam, centering. I tell them: Move away from indulgence a little, don't lean towards renunciation. Indulgence is on the left, renunciation is on the right. Truth is in between the two, in the exact middle -- majjhim nikaya, the middle path. This is the golden path: living in between. Live in the world but live such that the world is not in you at all. Sit in the market and be in meditation.

LOOK FOR SUCH A YOGI IN THE WORLD...

You should see this. If there is a wonder in the world worth seeing it is not the Taj Mahal, or the pyramids of Egypt, or the Great Wall of China -- if there is a wonder in the world worth seeing it is a person who has come to the center, who is in sanyam, because from there arises a fragrance, a sound, that if you understand it, if it reaches your nostrils, if it gives your ear its secret, if it pierces your heart -- then you will start to be transformed. A new journey will begin in your life. 'Lead me from darkness unto light.' You will start moving from darkness towards the light. 'Lead me from death to immortality.' You will start moving from death to the immortal. 'Lead me from falsehood to the truth.' You will start moving from the false to the truth.

But this happening will occur near a sanyami.

THESE TWO BIG DISEASES WON'T LEAVE WITHOUT A MASTER....
LOOK FOR SUCH A YOGI IN THE WORLD, ALL OTHERS JUST FILL THEIR STOMACHS.

And the rest of what goes on in the name of yoga, this whole profession, is just a way of filling the belly, nothing more than that. You can see your Akhandanandas, Pakhandanandas etc, etc... Their whole employment is growing a big belly. The bigger the belly the bigger the yogi -- this seems to be the definition. And the one who has defeated everyone is Nityananda, the guru of Baba Muktananda of Ganeshpuri. Have you seen his picture? Look at his picture and then read this statement of Gorakh again:

... ALL OTHERS JUST FILL THEIR STOMACHS.

You may have seen many bellies, but Nityananda's has no equal -- nothing but stomach! Have you seen his picture or not? If you haven't seen it then definitely see it. People just go on filling up. And you call him a sannyasin, call him a mahatma.

Sanyam is music. Sanyam is a rare art. Sanyam is not a matter of forcing, sanyam is spontaneity.

HOW CAN I SAY O PUNDIT, WHERE GOD IS?

IF YOU LOOK FOR OWN SELF, THERE IS
NO I, NO THOU.

O pandits, o scholarly people. How can I explain to you in which place god is, because god is everywhere. He exists and nothing else.
O pandits, how can I explain where god is, where is god not?

IF YOU LOOK FOR OWN SELF, THERE IS
NO I, NO THOU.

One thing I can say to you, if you look at yourself then you will not find any I nor any thou. And the moment there is no more I, no more thou, what will remain is god. You cannot attain god anywhere else.
A statement of Gorakh:

HIDE SEEING IN YOUR EYES, LISTENING IN THE EARS,
HIDE BREATHING AT THE NOSE TIP, ONLY THE STATE OF NIRVANA REMAINS.

Hide the flame in your eye, hide the sense of seeing. Don't look outside, looking out you get entangled.

HIDE SEEING IN YOUR EYES...

Hide the capacity of the eyes to see and close the eyes, so that the whole energy of seeing becomes collected inside, so you can see yourself.

... LISTENING IN THE EARS

And now don't listen outside the ear. Now be free of what is outside the ear and listen within.

... LISTENING IN THE EARS,
HIDE BREATHING AT THE NOSE TIP...

It is enough this taking breath from outside. Now search for that moment when the outer breath stops, becomes peaceful, neither comes nor goes. Then you will experience a new life inside, you will experience a new breath.

... ONLY THE STATE OF NIRVANA REMAINS.

Then nothing remains, then only the state of nirvana remains. This experience is the experience of god, this experience is liberation, this is nirvana. These are differences of name.

ONLY THE STATE OF NIRVANA REMAINS.
HOW CAN I SAY O PUNDIT, WHERE GOD IS?

How can I tell you, O pandits, you are looking in scriptures: you have gone mad. You are looking on pilgrimages? You are mad. You are seeking in idols? You are mad. God is not found in such places.
IF YOU LOOK FOR OWN SELF... look at yourself!
... THERE IS NO I, NO THOU. There neither I remain nor you remain, no I no thou -- whatever is left is god.

... ONLY THE STATE OF NIRVANA REMAINS.
A STONE HOUSE OF GOD?
The idol too is made of stone.

A GOD OF STONE?
The temple is stone, the idol is stone.

HOW WILL LOVE BURST FORTH WORSHIPPING STONE?

And endlessly worshipping stone you think a fountain of love will spring up in you heart?
Guard this statement deep in your heart. This calamity has happened so clearly in this country it is not necessary to prove it. India has become so stone-hearted, the whole cause is the worship of stones. If you worship stone you become stone. Worship with a little understanding, because what you worship becomes the destination of your life. What you worship becomes an ideal for you. What you worship, you will start

to become like. Think before you worship.

A STONE HOUSE OF GOD, A GOD OF STONE? HOW WILL LOVE BURST FORTH WORSHIPPING STONE?

And how will prayer arise within you? How will love be awakened? How will the lamp of love be born? A stone is your god, your temple is of stone, you too will become stone. The devotee whose god is stone will not remain human for long, he will become stone.

In this country you will see a very miraculous thing. People are worshipping a lot, they are praying -- and they are completely stonelike. There is no kindness, no compassion, no love. Kindness, compassion and love are completely gone. No one has anything to do with anyone else. If someone is dying or living it is no one's business. And people have discovered great doctrines: that each one is suffering the fruits of his own karma, what should we do? -- we are on our way to worship in the temple. People are suffering the fruits of their own karma. As you have done so you will suffer. As you have sown so you will reap. If your house catches fire, sometime you must have set fire to someone else's house. Now suffer it, who will put it out? You are dying of starvation, die, you must have caused someone to starve in a past life, so now you are suffering the fruit.

These are tricks. These are the snares of doctrine. And remember, just as spiders spinning webs to catch flies, won't sit on their web proclaiming, "Come, flies and be caught, I will eat you." Will any flies be caught then? When a spider spins a web he says to the flies, "Come flies, drink some tea, have breakfast... Come by sometime, lets get together. We'll have satsang, discuss a couple of things." Then the flies will be caught. And if they are caught, they are caught.

Great spider webs of religious doctrine are spread all around you. If you are caught in them you will writhe in agony, the spiders will suck you. These spiders have become your religious teachers, pandits, priests. They have become ones who direct your life, great seers of life. They are giving you paths, they show you the way -- they who don't know any path. Those who haven't had any experience of themselves are talking about the soul, talking about god. Empty words, false words. There is no breath in their words, nor is a there a beating heart.

A STONE HOUSE OF GOD, A GOD OF STONE? HOW WILL LOVE BURST FORTH WORSHIPPING STONE?
OFFERING LIFE TO WORSHIP THE LIFELESS?

You see how people pick flowers, living flowers. Flowers have just blossomed, they were just dancing in the wind. They were just spreading their fragrance to the sky. They were just having a dialogue with the rays of the sun. They were so happy, so ecstatic. Then they were picked. People go out in the morning to pick them. Picked, they are offered in the temple. Living flowers are murdered, and offered up to a stone? What was already offered to existence you steal and offer to a stone?
He is right:

OFFERING LIFE TO WORSHIP THE LIFELESS?

How insane you are! If you brought stones and offered them to flowers okay, but don't destroy flowers. And people say, "No-no, we love flowers very much, this is why we pick them."

A friend wanted to pick a flower and give it to George Bernard Shaw. They were strolling together in a garden. The friend's garden, the flowers... He saw Bernard Shaw standing near the flowers overwhelmed, absorbed... The friend started to pick. Bernard Shaw said, "Stop! Stop! Don't pick them."
He said, "Don't you like the flowers?"
Bernard Shaw said, "I like them very much, they are very lovely."
So he said, "That's why I am picking them."

He said, "This is too much! If a child is lovely do you break its neck and make a bouquet? If a flower is lovely how can you pick it? How are you able to do it? You don't cut children's heads to decorate your bouquets, putting the head of the child on the table, saying look he is our son, how lovely! So why do you pick flowers?"
Gorakh is right:

OFFERING LIFE TO WORSHIP THE LIFELESS?

I lived in Jabalpur for many years. I used to keep a lovely garden. Many flowers bloomed there. People

started coming in the morning to pick flowers. They came with tilak and sandalwood paste on their foreheads, chanting Rama-Rama, Rama-Rama. So I said, "Don't pick the flowers."

They said, "But we are picking them for worship. Everyone has the right to pick flowers for worship."

I said, "If you are picking them for any other reason I can give them, but not for worship."

They said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "For worship I absolutely cannot give, because they are already worshipping. Don't disturb their worship. They are offered up to god. Yes, if you have fallen in love with some woman and you want to offer her a flower, good, take it. At least offer it to the living."

"No," they said, "We are going to the temple of the goddess."

I said, "If you offer them to a living goddess you can pick them, but they are not for any temple-shlemple."

Then I had a sign put up, saying, "If you want flowers for anything except worship, pick them. But for worship it is not allowed."

In this garden too, flowers are blooming, they wither just where they bloom. They have been offered to existence right where they are. Why pick them?

OFFERING LIFE TO WORSHIP THE LIFELESS? HOW CAN YOU SWIM THE INFINITE THROUGH SUCH SINFUL ACTS?

How to swim across this difficult ocean with these false acts? with these useless actions? with these unconscious activities?

BATHING IN TIRTHA AFTER TIRTHA...
How many pilgrimage places, how many bathing ghats, have you bathed at?

... HOW CAN THE INNER BE PENETRATED THROUGH OUTER CLEANSING?

And you have washed the body outside, how will it penetrate inside? When will you wash the inside? The inside will be washed at only one tirtha -- when you find a bathing ghat of satsang, of sitting with the master. Satsang is the only lake where an inner bath happens.

ADINATH MY GRANDSON, MACHINDRANATH MY SON,
GORAKH AVADHUT BEHOLDS HIS OFFSPRING.
A very amazing statement. You will be surprised hearing it. He is saying...

Adinath is a unique mythical name in India's history. I say mythical, not historical, because history doesn't account for such things. But Adinath is like the source of the Ganges. The Jainas consider Adinath their first master, their first tirthankara. Rishabdev and Adinath are his names. He is the first tirthankara: hence 'Adi-nath' -- the 'original master', the one who was first, the one who began it. The Jaina tradition was born from Adinath.

In the Rig Veda Adinath is mentioned with great respect, an extremely respectful description. Hence he is given total respect in the Hindu tradition too. The Hindu tradition has not given any respect to Mahavira. They have not even mentioned his name. If there were no Jaina and Buddhist scriptures it would not be known that Mahavira ever existed. But Adinath has been given great respect. It appears that Jaina and Hindu traditions became separate later on. At the time of Adinath they must have been one. No distinction had been made yet. This is why the description in the Rig Veda indicates respect, great respect. And he is the first tirthankara of the Jainas. He is the very foundation of their whole religion.

Tantrikas also maintain that Tantra began with Adinath. And Siddha Yogis also maintain that Adinath is their first guru. Hence Adinath appears to be the original source. As if all the traditions of this country emerged and flowed from this one individual.

But Gorakh's statement is very shocking. Gorakh says:

ADINATH MY GRANDSON!
Adinath is my grandson.

... MACHINDRANATH MY SON!
And my guru - his master was Machindranath -- is my son.

... GORAKH AVADHUT BEHOLDS HIS OFFSPRING.
Seeing my sons and daughters, seeing my sons and grandsons I am very happy.

As we come closer and closer to the time of Kabir, statements like this began to be called ulatbansi, reversed flutes. It is a very lovely statement! Jesus too has a statement like this. Someone asked Jesus: "On what authority do you speak?"
And Jesus said, "On what authority? Before Abraham existed, I am."

Abraham has the same place in Jewish, Christian and Islamic traditions as Adinath has in Jaina, Hindu and Buddhist tradition. Abraham is the first man of the Jewish tradition. Later Christianity emerged from him. Later Islam emerged from him. Jesus' statement is very wonderful. Jesus says: "On what authority? Before Abraham I am."

The questioner said, "You are trying to startle me. Are you talking senses? Thousands of years have passed since Abraham existed."
Jesus said, "Yes, I know, but I precede him."

What could Jesus mean? Jesus is saying that which is at my center of centers, that which is the life of my life, existed before anything had happened. When existence had not yet begun, when the sunrise of existence had not happened, since then I am.

And whenever someone knows it, then everything else is afterwards. One who has known his own nature has known god, he has known the root of existence. And the root is certainly before everything. Adinath was after him, Abraham was after him.

Gorakh it saying the same. A profound joke, a lovely jest. Gorakh is saying since I have known myself, since then I have known that everything else happened after me. Remember 'me' does not mean Gorakh. Me has the same meaning as Krishna means in the Geeta. Drop all religion Arjuna, and come to my feet. This my feet does not mean come to the feet of Krishna. I am the one. Who is that 'I am the one'? Not Krishna. That one is manifest in Krishna, that one is also manifest in Arjuna. That one is always being manifested and will always be manifested. That same has manifested in me, that same has manifested in you. If someone finds out, he becomes a buddha and if someone does not find out he remains sleeping. This is the only difference between buddhas and non-buddhas. There is no other difference. One has awakened, the other is sleeping. But the one who is sleeping is just as much god as the awakened. There isn't a grain of difference. There is no qualitative difference.
He is revealing this fact:

ADINATH MY GRANDSON...

What should I say about myself? Since I have known myself, I have seen myself, what has happened? Now it appears to me that even Adinath happened after me.

ADINATH MY GRANDSON, MACHINDRANATH MY SON...

And perhaps Adinath you have quite forgotten already, you don't even remember him. But Machindranath, who is my master -- and who was just alive -- he is my son.

... GORAKH AVADHUT BEHOLDS HIS OFFSPRING.

And this whole existence is my own offspring. Seeing this Gorakh Avadhut is very happy. There is another saying of Gorakh, Narendra had just asked about it yesterday. That saying is also lovely:

AVADHU, CALL GOD MY DISCIPLE, CALL MACHHINDRA MY GRANDSON,
LEST GURULESS THE EARTH IS ANNIHILATED, COMPASSIONATELY I REVERSE THE ORDER.

O Avadhut, Shiva is my chela, my disciple, god himself is my disciple. O Avadhut, existence is my disciple, Machindranath my grandson, meaning a disciple of a disciple. I have no need to establish myself as a master because I am god in person. But from the fear that the unenlightened people that follow me will not be able to have faith in a yogi without a guru, I have made Machindranath my guru, while in reality the order is reverse, because Machindranath himself is my disciple.

LEST GURULESS THE EARTH IS ANNIHILATED...

So that people with no master don't start making their own declarations that they have reached. So that

hollow people don't start making false declarations, this is the reason.

LEST GURULESS THE EARTH IS ANNIHILATED...
So that the whole earth doesn't go into annihilation.

... COMPASSIONATELY I REVERSE THE ORDER.

This is why I have made a reversal. I have made my own son my father. I have made my own disciple my master, so that for unenlightened people an indication remains, that without a master there is no enlightenment.
And whoever becomes enlightened, this is their experience:

AVADHU, ISHVAR MY CHELA, BHANINJAY AND MACHINDRA MY GRANDSONS,

Whoever is enlightened becomes the form of the divine. One who has known himself has become the ultimate. What he knows he becomes. Then everything else comes after him. He has gone beyond time, he has gone outside of time and place. He is first, he is last. He is the very first, he is also the very last. In reality there is just one, not two. Who is guru and who is chela? Who is bhakta, who is bhagwan? Who is devotee, who god? Not even this distinction remains, nor should it remain. Only in this identity is the showering of bliss, the experience of the immortal.

But you will have to disappear before this. As you are you are egotistical, this ego state you will have to say good by to.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Come, spread this moonlight, wrap yourself in it

8 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810080
ShortTitle: DEATH08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

The first question:

WHY IS GOD SAID TO BE INDESCRIBABLE?

Everything in life is indescribable. God is the totality of life. When everything in life is indescribable

then the union of all will be utterly indescribable.

Can you give a description of love, if someone asks what is love? And it is not that you have not known love. If a heavy downpour has not come, a drizzle certainly has. In some way or another, through some door or another you have had some experience of love. You have known the love of a friend, of a husband, of a wife, of a son, of a mother, of a father. From somewhere or other a ray of love has descended, because no one can live without a ray of love. An encounter has happened, a window has opened. But if someone asks, what is love, you will remain absolutely speechless. What can you say?

If someone asks, what is beauty? -- and it is not that you have not perceived beauty. You have seen sometimes the night filled with the full moon. Sometimes you have seen the sky pulsating with stars. You have seen the flowers blooming. You have heard the cooing of the cuckoo. You have known veena music playing. Beauty is being manifested in many many forms. Even one who is extremely insensitive knows some beauty in some form or other. Sometimes in the face of some person, sometimes in someone's movement, in the way they live, sometimes in someone's voice. Some experience or another of beauty must have happened. No person is so unfortunate that he has not experienced beauty. But if someone asks, what is beauty? How will you define it? What definition can you give? You will be dumbfounded.

There can be no definition of beauty, there can be no definition of love -- then how can there be a definition of god? God is the highest beauty and god is the highest love.

Beauty and love are too high you might think. Come down to smaller things. Have you tasted something? And if someone asks what is taste? You have known sweetness but if someone asks you to define sweetness you will be at a loss. Not even small things like sweetness can be defined. Even here one goes completely silent, becomes quiet. And if someone asks who has never known sweetness then the difficulty will be even more. Not even sweetness can be defined.

A very great thinker of the West, G. E. Moore wrote an amazing book on the definition of what is good. After some two hundred and fifty pages of continuous effort on what is good, Moore reached the conclusion that 'good' cannot be defined. And the examples that Moore gives: like, how will you define the color yellow? The color yellow -- such a small thing -- scattered all around us. Marigolds are in bloom, yellow oleanders are blooming, golden yellow is showering from the sun. Everyone experiences yellow. If someone asks what is yellow, you will only be able to say, "Yellow is yellow."

What is sweetness? Sweetness is sweetness. And what is love? Love is love. All these small experiences are indescribable, so that vastness must also be indescribable. No matter what picture you make it will be false, it will be too small. Any doctrine created concerning it will seem trifling.

This is why it is said that god is indescribable. Those who have known say he is indescribable. Those who have not known make descriptions of god. Only those who don't know describe god, only they give definitions. Only they carve images of god. Only they create doctrines about god, create scriptures. Those who know say god is not describable. They have remained silent. They never spoke about god. Yes, they have spoken about how god can be attained.

Drink water and you will know if it is sweet or bitter, cool or not. If you drink you will know. Those who know will indicate fresh waters for you. They won't say a single word about the taste of water. They say, "There is a pool. I drank there. You come too, I will take you. Come, hold my hand."

Those who know talk about methods how god can be known. Those who don't know try to prove god, they offer proofs saying, "Here, this is the proof. God exists this way. He has one thousand hands or four hands or three heads." All these are foolish statements. His hands cannot be measured in a thousand hands. Three heads will not be enough because all heads are his, and all hands are his. And not only hands that exist today. Hands that do not yet exist are also his. Those that exist today are his, and those that exist in the infinite future are also his. How can it be expressed in a thousand hands? And not only man's hands are his, the hands of birds and animals are his too. Branches of trees, these hands of trees are also his. Everything is his. How can this vastness fit in words? It is difficult.

What you are, is not here in your picture!

Have you loved someone? And did anyone give you a picture of your beloved? And did you feel the difference?

> What you are, is not here in your picture!
>
> Your image is cast in colors here, you could not be cast

The fire of your breathing, the fragrance of your body could not be cast
The tenderness in you, it is not found in my manuscript
It is not here in your picture!

In this lifeless beauty, where is the grace of your movement?
It is a denial of grace not the promise of it
Where is the softness of your defiant locks?
It is not here in your picture!

There is nothing in the world like you
Come somehow, before me once again
In my fate, is there not a single glimpse more?
-- not in your picture!

What you are, is not here in your picture!

In ordinary love too you must have experienced that a picture of your beloved cannot be put on paper. No matter how much color you put, her color will not come. No matter how much it radiates, her radiance will not come. Something will be left out. What is living will be left behind. What is real is left behind, just the surface is found in the picture. The soul is left behind, the body is caught.

And god is pure being, hence he is indescribable. God is the purest essence of this existence. The picture of a flower can be made but how will you make a picture of fragrance? A flower has both body and soul. In fragrance only soul remains, the body is gone.

God is the fragrance of existence. Yes, a picture of a veena can be made, but the stroking of veena string, the music arising... how will you make a picture of this music? Has anyone ever made a picture of music? It can be experienced. It can be enjoyed. It can be tasted.

So don't get involved in the defining of god. Cloak yourself in god. Wear him. Drink him. Eat and digest him. Let god become your flesh and bones. Don't ask for his definition. Don't fall into the trap of words.

Come, let us share this moonlight, be cloaked in it, wear it -- come!

Don't talk about moonlight. In talk it will be lost somewhere. It will get hung up somewhere in talk.

Come, let us share this moonlight, be cloaked in it, wear it -- come!
Bathe in moonlight, drown, be carried across
Come, let us share this moonlight!

Cool cool moonlight
Wound-balm moonlight
Uncontrollable oozing from the wounds will be stopped
Flowing waters from the eyes
Hesitating they freeze
Come, harvest the grain of unsown dreams...
Come, let us share this moonlight!

Soft delicate flute of light rays
A flute like sandalwood scent of mystic gardens
Melodious throat
Like yours
This sound wave
Like heartbeat music

Drenched in love
Come, let us dance and lose ourselves in deep waves
Come, let us share this moonlight!

Throw the definition of god, the proof of god, the indecisive words about god. God cannot be thought about. Come, be without thoughts. Live god. Experience god.

Here I am not defining god. If a thirst awakens in your heart I can hold your hand and take you to that sacred place. Don't come here as a student. A student's eagerness is to increase knowledge. Come to me as a seeker. The seeker's thirst is something else, very different from the student. The seeker asks, how can the experience happen? The student asks, how can knowledge be increased? The student wants to decorate his memory. The seeker wants to set his life aflame.

Come, let us share this moonlight, be cloaked in it, wear it -- come!
Like heartbeat music
Drenched in love
Soft delicate flute of light rays
A flute like sandalwood scent of mystic gardens
Melodious throat
Like yours
This sound wave
Come, let us dance and lose ourselves in deep waves
Come, let us share this moonlight!

Experience will come, then this very experience is the description. When you become the witness, in the very witnessing you find the proof of all scriptures. You become the witness of the Vedas, of the Upanishads, of the Korans. Become the witness. Become the proof. Don't ask the proof of god. You yourself can become the proof. Your presence is enough. Some things cannot be said. Some things are revealed.

Someone asks Ramakrishna for proof of god. Ramakrishna says, "Me, I am the proof of god!" This is not the language of a philosopher, not the language of a thinker. This is the language of one who has experienced. "I am the proof!"

When Vivekananda asked Ramakrishna, "Does god exist? Can you prove god to me?"

Ramakrishna said, "Stop this nonsense. You want to know god? -- ask! Don't ask whether god exists or not. Do you want to know? I can show you. Do you want to know right now?"

Vivekananda had never thought of this. He had gone to many thinkers. He was a seeker: when news came that someone knew, he went to him. From each one he returned empty handed. Words were many, but who has ever been satisfied by words? If you are hungry and someone talks about food, how will you be satisfied? Vivekananda was hungry. His eagerness was not the curiosity of a student but the inquiry of a seeker. He returned from place after place. He had come to Ramakrishna with this same inquiry. But in his heart he had the idea that here was an illiterate, uncivilized man. When he had found nothing with the great and learned, the well studied...

He had gone to Maharshi Devendranath. He was Rabindranath's grandfather. He was very renowned, renowned as a great seer. He lived on a houseboat in the river. In the middle of the night Vivekananda jumped in, and climbed onto the houseboat having swum the river. The boat was in the middle. A dark night, a moonless night... the whole boat shook... Devendranath was meditating in the solitude of night. His eyes opened. A youth was standing in front of him soaking wet! There was a small flickering lamp on the boat. He asked, "What do you want?"

Vivekananda said, " Does god exist?"

Devendranath was startled. Is this a time to ask? Is this a time for inquiring? At midnight climbing on to someone's houseboat soaking wet, standing there in the dark asking does god exist? He hesitated a moment. This young man seems to be mad. Seeing his hesitation Vivekananda dove back into the river. Devendranath asked, "Young man! Are you going back? Why?"

Vivekananda said, "Your hesitation said everything: that you don't know yet either. Why did you hesitate? What you know you know. Even if asked in the middle of the night -- even waking from sleep you know it. What you know, you know. Your hesitation said everything. I have nothing to ask."

So naturally when even a seer like Maharshi Devendranath, a world famous scholar, is not able to give any answer then this uncivilized villager Ramakrishna, what answer will he be able to give? He was filled with this idea. But the situation reversed itself. He had gone to shock Ramakrishna, he himself was shocked. Ramakrishna said, "Do you want to know? And know right now? Shall I tell you now -- this very moment?" He had not come thinking of knowing right now. He had not come prepared for this. He had never thought that someone could ask like this. And before Vivekananda could say anything Ramakrishna leaped up and pressed his foot on Vivekananda's chest. This is not the way of knowledgeable people, this is the way of the ecstatic. But only the ecstatic know. They know, hence the ecstasy.

Vivekananda went unconscious and fell down. When he came to, three hours later, Ramakrishna said, "Ask! Do you have more questions?"

It was like returning from some other world! He had had a taste. Then he became mad after this illiterate priest. Then he began running circles behind him. He had no scripture, no knowledge, no doctrine, no big degrees, nor was his name world famous. He had a small part time job at eighteen rupees per month performing worship at the Dakshineshwar temple. He was a poor man. He was an illiterate villager, he had studied only up to the second year. He didn't know Sanskrit. No one had been able to attract Vivekananda, Ramakrishna drew him in.

Where there is an experience of god there is living magic.

I cannot give you a definition of god. No one has ever given one. But if you are ready I can give you an experience. Experience is easy. Scripture is very hard. Experience is easy -- even though you may have forgotten, still you exist in god. Like a fish not knowing he is the ocean. He was born in the ocean, he has lived in the ocean. How can he know he is in the ocean? In the same way you are living in god, you are breathing god, you live him every moment. But this has been going on forever, this is why you cannot remember where god is. You ask where god is? Only god is! He is surrounding you. You are living in his ocean of life.

This is why it is not difficult. A little consciousness, just a little consciousness... If a small flame of flickering consciousness awakens in you, you will know only god is, and nothing else.

Don't get involved in definitions. When you can have the experience, only a mad person will think about definitions.

God is not describable, but he is experience-able.

The second question:

> I WAS EXTREMELY TROUBLED BY THOUGHTS SO I MADE THE MISTAKE OF ASKING A HINDU MONK, A SADHU-MAHARAJ, FOR A METHOD OF MEDITATION. HE TOLD ME TO CONTINUOUSLY REMEMBER THE MANTRA, RAM-RAM. THROUGH THIS, THOUGHTS HAVE GONE, BUT NOW THE REPETITION OF RAM-RAM GOES ON AND ON. NOW I GO ON REPEATING RAM-RAM EVERY MOMENT. AND IF I WANT TO STOP IT I CANNOT STOP. ITS CONTINUOUS STREAM KEEPS MOVING INSIDE. AN INSANE STATE IS ARISING FROM THIS. PLEASE GUIDE ME, I WANT TO GET FREE OF THIS MANTRA.

This happens often. One gets rid of the disease and gets fettered to the medicine. It is called addiction. This is why physicians are so concerned -- as soon as the disease is gone, they want to quickly stop the medication. Otherwise dependence on the medication begins.

A mantra is not something to be repeated continuously. If it is used for an hour or two there is no damage. Medicine should be taken in doses. The one who gave you the mantra didn't know anything about the science of mantras. But this has not happened only to you, many people have come here like this.

One Sikh was brought to me. He was in the army, of high rank. And his condition had become poor because someone had told him, just keep on chanting, continuously repeating. So he kept repeating the Japji mantra inside. Slowly slowly people began to wonder what the matter was. He appeared to be spaced out. As you go on repeating something inside, you start getting out of touch with the outside. Walking on the street, a car horn is honking to clear the road, but the Sikh doesn't know it . He is involved in his repeating, his attention is there. His wife says something, he cannot hear it. His wife tells him to bring something, he buys something else from the market. And in his office too, in the army , mistakes started happening. When your mind is fully involved inside you start becoming unconscious outside. Your life becomes confused.

A mantra is just like a bath. No one spends the whole day taking a bath. A mantra is also a bath. Do it for a little while and become refreshed, then freshness will continue flowing. One doesn't need to be greedy

for freshness, thinking do it more, more. The mind is very greedy. The mind says it feels so good, do it one more time, do it once more. And not that it happens only with mantras, it can happen with anything.

A friend has come. His whole body is suffering. He says his head is aching, his back is aching. And he says, "This all happened from your meditations."

I said, "What is the matter?"

He said, "I meditate five times a day."

"If you do dynamic meditation five times a day," I told him, "That you are still alive is a miracle! Who told you to do dynamic meditation five times a day?"

And he said, "My whole life has become disturbed."

"If you do dynamic five times a day, then who will mind the shop? Who will raise the children? Who will look after the house?

"No," he said, "Much bliss was coming from doing it once a day, so I thought do it twice a day. Doing it twice a day more bliss came. So I thought three times. Then I was doing it constantly like a mania thinking so much joy is coming. Joy is coming, but the condition of this body is getting very bad."

"The body is a temple. Learn to respect it. It is a gift from existence. Don't just waste it. This is an insult to existence. And greed is a disease of the mind. Greed can catch hold of anything. If there are ten thousand, it should be ten million, this is greed. And much bliss comes from meditating one time, so meditate ten times, this too is greed. There is no difference, the same greedy mind... Beware of greed.

And it often happens. A man was brought to me. To get to his house he had to cross a graveyard. Fear of ghosts and goblins... it was a great problem for him. And he had to go across every day, his home was on the other side. Someone gave him an amulet, saying tie on this amulet and drop your worries. Ghosts can have no influence on one who has this amulet. And it worked. He tied on the amulet and proudly crossed the graveyard, even at midnight. But he became afraid that the amulet would disappear. He slept with the amulet in his hand so he wouldn't lose at night. And those people must be angry, those people in the graveyard who had been frightened away by the amulet, they must be angry. What if they came and sat on his chest? He became so freaked out that the amulet might be stolen, be left behind or lost, or someone might take it away... He became so freaked out that he forgot ghosts and goblins. He became as much afraid for this amulet as he had been of ghosts!

Yesterday I read a story. In Chandulal's family there was a dreadful problem. Instead of Ram-Ram, his three year old grandson Munna was saying Lam-Lam as a greeting. Chandulal's neighbor and friend Dhabbuji took it as a challenging problem in the psychology of languages. He invented a linguistic method to train Munna to say R. First he taught Munna to say 'dhirrr' so he could pronounce R. For Ram he says Lam, at first for dhirrr he would say dhimm. He had him practice R -- dhirrr, dhirrr, dhirrr. Munna learned to say dhirrr, dhirrr. And suddenly one day saying dhirrr, dhirrr again and again he started saying it together: dhirrr... Ram-Ram. He learned to say R. He was thinking, I am saying L, I can't say R. When he started saying dhirrr then suddenly one day he said filled with joy: dhirrr Ram-Ram. Dhabbuji too became very happy with his success. But now the problem is, if you say hello to Munna, if you say Ram-Ram, he says dhirrr Ram-Ram. Now the question is how to make him drop dhirrr. He has really learned it... Now no matter what you tell him, whenever he says Ram-Ram he first says dhirrr.

The mantra you learned has become like this -- dhirrr Ram-Ram. Now you are trapped in dhirrr.

Really, no effort to forcefully get rid of thoughts can ever be successful. Thoughts move meaninglessly inside of you, you have taken all the energy of those thoughts for Ram-Ram, Ram-Ram, Ram-Ram. This is not transformation, this is merely a change of form. The same thing is moving, previously you thought about something else, like how to win the lottery, or how to become president. And other thoughts used to move: they too are words, Ram too is a word. All those words that your energy had been occupied with you have occupied with Ram-Ram. This is your so-called science of mantras. When your repeat Ram-Ram, Ram-Ram rapidly, intensely, then there is neither time nor energy left over, nor any space in your mind. You are filled with a chain of Ram-Ram, Ram-Ram and how you might win the lottery cannot enter in between. If it comes in between then Ram-Ram will be broken. You have discovered a substitute. This is not transformation.

And this is why you have started repeating Ram-Ram twenty-four hours, because whenever Ram-Ram will be dropped the lottery is waiting... It is standing in line behind it, saying sometime this Ram-Ram will stop, then we shall see. He is a ghost sitting in the graveyard, thinking sometime you will let go of the amulet, then I will 'show you some fun'. This is why slowly slowly you start repeating it twenty-four hours. You are afraid that those things you have pushed away by chanting Ram-Ram might somehow enter again.

But Ram-Ram itself has become a disease. Diseases are not so easily cured. A little more intelligence is needed.

Nothing will be solved by forcefully pushing thoughts out. Ram-Ram is also a thought. Is this no-thought? Is there any difference? It is the the same as ever. You will not attain any samadhi through this. You have replaced one thing with another, replaced one entanglement with another. But you have not become free of entanglements by this. Thoughts do not need to be forced out.

Become a witness of thoughts.

I want to tell you this: now, be a witness of Ram-Ram. Stop giving support to it, otherwise you will go insane. And many people have gone insane because of religion. Anyone can dish out religion, anyone can offer suggestions, anyone can give advice. Advisors can be had without searching, seek one and find a thousand. Even if you don't search, they will come to seek you out. They enjoy giving advice, the pleasure of giving advice is great. The ego gets great satisfaction. "I am giving advice, and you are receiving it. I know, and you don't know." Great joy comes from this. This is why you give advice even about things you know nothing about. You too give advice like this. Remember, others condition is the same as yours. The monk that has suggested this to you doesn't know anything.

Be a witness of thoughts, if you want to be free of thoughts. Otherwise you will put a second thought in place of the first, put a third thought in place of the second, put a fourth thought in place of the third: it will make no difference. A thorn gets stuck in your foot. With a second thorn you get the first thorn out, but you have kept the second thorn. What is the difference? Thorns go on changing.

People are doing just this. Someone is in the habit of chewing betel nut. To stop chewing betel nut he starts smoking cigarettes. To stop the cigarettes -- chewing gum! He needs something or other, his mouth wants to go on moving. If you want to drop everything then Ram-Ram, Ram-Ram, Ram-Ram... it is chewing gum and nothing more. The mouth can not remain still.

Understand thinking. Wake up to thoughts. Be a witness. The flow of thoughts moves in the mind, observe it. Don't judge: what is good, what is bad. Let it move as traffic moves. You are standing at the side of the road looking. Good people come along, bad people come along. Dishonest people come along, honest people too. Moral, immoral; what's it to you? You are standing at the side of the road just watching. You are only an observer, merely a witness. And you will be amazed, if you stand at the side of the stream of thoughts...

And thinking is only a flow. You are different than it. You are not thinking, you are the one who sees thinking. You just have to awaken in remembrance that I am the witness. Let thought go on moving. Now if Ram-Ram comes along or Coca Cola comes along, if anything comes along let thought go on moving. You are standing far off looking -- peacefully. You are neither for nor against. You don't say aha! a good thought has come. If you say this you are caught. You will grab hold of the thought you think is good. It will become your illusion. You will want it to come again and again. You will make friendship. You will get married. Or a thought comes and you say it is very bad, I don't want to see it and turn your head. This too will follow you because it will be angry. You have insulted it. You have denied it, negated it. It will knock again and again on the door. It will say look at me.

Whatever you deny returns again and again. Try observing this, deny any thought and observe, it will come again and again. It will torture you around the clock. And if you hold on to anything you are caught, renounce it and you are also caught. Indulgence catches you, renunciation also catches you. There is freedom only in the witness, not in indulgence, not in renunciation. Don't say very beautiful, don't say very bad. Don't say anything, there is no need to say anything. Only observe. Can't you merely watch as a mirror watches? Even if a beautiful woman comes in front of a mirror it doesn't say wait a bit, a little longer... or strike up a conversation. If an ugly woman comes along it doesn't say walk quickly, or move along, or mother be gone, go torture some other mirror. A mirror watches. In the same way when you become a witness like a mirror, all your thoughts start to become quiet on their own. A moment comes when the path of thoughts becomes deserted. No one comes. In that stillness the voice of existence is heard for the first time. Its call is heard. In that silence the melody of samadhi is heard for the first time. In that silence a ray of the whole comes for the first time.

Don't think that you have become in any way religious from repeating Ram-Ram. Don't think that you have made some great attainment. If you think you have attained something, let-go will not be possible. Why would you want to let go of attainments? Do not think transformation has happened inside you. Nothing has happened. You have taken one disease and replaced it with a borrowed one. It is as much a disease as the first, there is no difference. Now stop giving it support. Even though for a few days it will be

difficult because you have practiced it for a long time and now this stream will move by itself, so even if you don't support it, it will move for some days. Like someone pedalling a bicycle, then stopping pedalling. The momentum of the pedalling will move the bicycle for some distance, even without more pedalling. In the same way for some days this Ram-Ram will move. But now stop supporting it. The help you have given is enough. Now don't support it. Now don't maintain it from your side. Take your energy back. Become a witness now.

At the very maximum this stream can move in some form or another for three months, but it will weaken every day. Now it is like a flood -- like a monsoon flood. Soon it will be a dried up river in the hot season, just a little flow, water in a few scattered pools. For three months it will slowly slowly slowly become less and less until it vanishes. And then remember that whatever moves after that, the thoughts that remain, that have been suppressed, the ones you pushed aside, you suppressed by doing Ram-Ram, they will all come up. Let them come up. Don't be afraid. A seeker should be fearless.

And what is to be feared from thought? What is there in thought? It is a wave in the air. Not even a water bubble, an air bubble. There is no substance in thought. It is a sky flower, without roots. It has no form, it has no color. A thought is nothing but a change. Just silently go on watching. Soon, just watching and watching you will cross over.

Witnessing is a process of transcending. And one who transcends thought -- without suppressing, without fighting and quarreling, spontaneously, easily -- he reaches.

Remember Gorakh's statement: Laughing, playing, doing meditation... This is not a serious matter, but for laughing and playing. It should be only laughing and playing. If your religion makes you serious then understand that there is a mistake somewhere. If your religion takes your laughter away then understand that a mistake has happened. If your religion makes your life sad, makes life heavy, weighed down, gives birth to arrogance, then understand something has been missed.

Laughing, playing, the knack of meditation. Meditation should be laughing and playing. And meditation means the witness. ... then certainly life becomes a great festival comes.

The third question:

OSHO!
KILL ME, O LORD, KILL ME! KILL ME, I CRAVE DEATH.
KILL THAT DEATH OSHO DIED AND SAW.
I AM SUCH A STONE, I CAN NOT COMPLETELY MELT. I AM UPSET. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Sudhir Bharti, what you have written is lovely, but full of misunderstanding. You have given a new form to Gorakh's couplet, but Gorakh's couplets cannot be given new form. It is complete just as it is, it cannot be altered.
Understand Gorakh's statement again:

Die, O yogi, die! Die, sweet is dying.
Die that death Gorakh died and saw.
You have made a very big change. You say: Kill me, O lord, kill me!

No one else can kill you, it is not possible. Someone can kill your body, but no one can kill your ego. For this only you are capable. Not even god can kill your ego, otherwise he would have killed it. You say god is omnipotent, all powerful. Even he has a limit of power -- he cannot kill your ego. If your ego existed god could kill it. The ego does not exist, it is only an illusion. The illusion is yours. Only you can drop your illusion, how can I drop your illusion? You insist that two plus two equals five. No matter how much I insist that two plus two equals four, what will happen? -- as long as you don't believe two plus two equals four? If you stubbornly insist that two plus two equals five, you will go on making two plus two equal five.

I have heard that a man got the insane idea he was dead. He was quite alive but this mad idea that he was dead arose. He went on telling people, "Brother, I have died, did you know that or not?" People said, "Brother, this beats all! Never before has a dead man given the news like this. You are making a scene. In fact you are well and strong, everything is okay."

At first people thought he was just kidding, but slowly slowly it began to get serious. Customers would

come to his shop and ask him things. He would say, "I have died. What store? What?"

His wife would ask have you brought the vegetables? He would say, do dead men bring vegetables? I have died. You haven't heard?

Worries started increasing. This kidding didn't seem to be kidding, it became a serious matter. People put up with it three or four days, then took the 'dead man' to a psychotherapist, thinking now he needs treatment. The psychotherapist observed him, he too was surprised. He has seen all kinds of patients. This was his first patient to say he had died. The psychotherapist thought he had a trap. He said: "Tell me something, if we make an incision on a dead man will blood come out or not?"

The madman said, "Do dead men ever bleed? Blood turns to water when one is dead. Blood will not come out, blood comes out of a living man."

The psychotherapist was happy, he said, "Now we'll see. Come with me, stand in front of the mirror." He picked up a knife and made a small wound on the man's hand. A gush of blood came out - he was living after all, alive. The psychotherapist said, "Now speak."

The man said, "My first statement was wrong. This proves that if a dead man is cut he will bleed."

Now what to do? If he has decided that two plus two equals five there is no way. He says that his first statement was wrong, excuse me, but I was mistaken. The psychotherapist had thought, now he will believe he is living, but instead he believes that dead men bleed.

No, I cannot smash your ego Sudhir. No one can. Your ego is your illusion. It will break only if you wake up. It cannot be broken from the outside. No outer light can light up your interiority. Yes, I can tell you the method, how you can light your inner lamp. But I cannot light your lamp. You will have to light it.

This is why Buddha said, a buddha indicates the path, you yourself will have to walk. No buddha can walk for you and reach the destination, and even if he reaches, he will reach the goal, you will remain just where you are. Truth cannot be borrowed.

Don't change Gorakh's couplet. You have said it well: Kill me, O lord, kill me! Kill me, I crave death. But no, Gorakh speaks rightly:

> Die, O yogi, die! Die, sweet is dying.

He is saying, you yourself will have to die. If it were in my hands to destroy your ego then what an easy matter it would be. Then you could come to me, I would wave a magic wand and your ego would be destroyed. You would attain god and go back home. But if it were so cheaply demolished it would be dangerous. On the way you might meet someone else and he waves his wand in reverse and you are back right where you were!

A man came to Ramakrishna, he said, "I am on my way to bathe in the Ganges. I am going on pilgrimage. What is your suggestion?"

Ramakrishna said, "If you are going it is good. But remember one thing: have you seen the great tall trees standing on the banks of the Ganges?"

He said, "Yes, they are standing there."

"Why are they standing there?"

"I don't know, you ask such a question! They are trees, they stand there. What can I say about why they are standing there?"

"I will tell you the secret," Ramakrishna said. "The secret is that you go there carrying a bundle of sins on your body and take a dip in the Ganges. When you dip under it is the blessing of Mother Ganges that the sins are taken away. But sins will not let go of you so easily, they sit on the trees. The say to themselves, 'When our son comes out, then. How long can he stay under?' You will come out of the Ganges, they will leap and be mounted on you again. So it is the same whether you bathe or not. Remember the trees, take your dip but don't come back out."

He said, "What are you telling me? Do you want to take my life? If I go under and don't come up, then I am finished. Then it is useless to go."

Ramakrishna said, "Then it is up to you. But that is why trees are standing there. You sin and the Ganges will purify your sins! If it were that cheap then how easy life would be, but not worth two cents."

Ramakrishna is right, does bathing in the Ganges wash away sins? Yes, the dirt and grime of the body will be washed off although as soon as you come out, dust will be stirred up and settle on you again. But how will the Ganges clean inside of you? The outer Ganges can clean the outer dirt. But you will have to have to awaken the inner Ganges in your inner consciousness. That water you will have to seek in your own

currents.

You will have to die, I cannot kill you. If I could kill you, anyone could reawaken you. If you yourself die, then no one will be able to bring you back to life. Once one has consciously awakened and dispersed the ego inside himself, there is no power in the whole world that can make him fall back into the trap of ego. So don't say, Kill me, O lord, kill me! Kill me, I crave death.

No one dies by craving. One who craves to die, simply has to die. Craving for what?

Listening to what I am saying, it appears to your ego, "Gee, if only I could be a great yogi like Gorakh. But this Gorakh is saying something disturbing, he is saying, die then it happens. Okay then I will die, but I must remain. I too want to be realized."

Your very ego desires to be realized, and this is what needs to die. Hence the ego says, " Okay I will die. If this is the way to realize then okay, I am ready even to die, but I will remain as realized." And the craving to realize, is to save oneself. This is the breath of the ego.

Where does the breath of the ego come from? The ego gets breath from the desire to be something. You are poor and you want to be rich, the ego is taking its breath. You are ignorant and you want to be knowledgeable, the ego is taking its breath. You are humbled and you want to be established in power, the ego is taking its breath.

Understand the process of the ego. How does the ego live? The ego lives in the tension between what you are and what you want to be. 'A' wants to be 'B', the ego is created from this very tension.

How does the ego die? The ego dies by accepting what you are. You say, I am fine as I am, where I am is good. I remain just as god made me. Whatever his will is, is my will. If you let go of tension for the future -- this should be, that should be -- the ego is gone.

The ego lives on a foundation of past and future. Consider the fact a little. The ego claims that in the past I did this, I did that: it is all past. And ego says I will go on doing it, I will do it and show you. It is all future. The ego does not exist in the present. If you come to the present, the ego says good-by. This is death to the ego. Coming to the present is the death of the ego.

What's gone is gone. Don't keep holding onto it. And let go of the future. Don't desire what has not happened, because desiring it the ego is preserved. Be totally content with what is, then this moment you will find the ego is not. What is -- as it is -- is good, it is absolutely good. The name of this art is contentment. And in contentment the ego dies. In discontent the ego lives. Hence the more discontented a man is, the more egotistical he is. The more egotistical, the more discontented. These two move together, one beside the other.

If you have made it a craving Sudhir to become realized, if you want to reach the place where you can say I have attained god, then the ego will not die. All expectations, all aspirations, all desires, all longings do the work of pouring ghee onto the fire. The desire to attain god also performs the function of pouring ghee onto the fire of ego.

Hence your sannyasins are more egotistical that ordinary people. In your mahatmas, your "great souls", you will find pure egos -- like absolutely pure poison, unadulterated, with no impurity -- which you cannot find in ordinary people. In the ordinary world you find everything full of impurities.

Mulla Nasruddin wanted to die, so he took poison and fell asleep. Three or four times he opened his eyes and looked around. I still haven't died. He felt around, let an ant bite and saw that I am alive, there is still no effect. He kept on tossing. Morning came, he opened his eyes and looked around. His wife had gotten up and she is busy with her work, the children are getting ready for school... what kind of death is this? The milkman came and is knocking on the door. The sound of the neighbors can be heard... what kind of death is this? And he had drunk enough poison that it says one should die from one quarter the amount. He drank four doses. He sat up. He went and looked in the mirror thinking what kind of death is this? And no one seems to know, no one has prepared the offerings, there is no fuss. The wife is not crying. The children are preparing to go to school. Then he realized, it is not death. He ran, reached the shop where he had bought the poison, saying, what's going on? The shopkeeper said, "What can I do? Everything is adulterated. Can you get pure poison nowadays? Those days are gone. You are talking about the golden era of truth. Pure poison? These are the days of the Kaliyuga, the dark ages, no pure poison or such like is available."

In the world everything has impurities. In an ordinary man everything is all mixed in. One who has gone to attain god, his ego starts becoming pure. His poison starts to be of the golden era. This is why you find conceit and subtle ego in your so-called mahatmas as you will find nowhere else.

This is why your scholars, priests and mahatmas fight and cause fights. Your temples, mosques,

churches, gurudvaras have become sanctuaries of ego. Love does not arise from these, hate arises from them. Poison spreads into the world from them, not nectar.

If man becomes free of all religions then perhaps there will be peace. All religions say they want to bring peace, but they bring chaos. The basic process is not remembered.

Only desire gives ego to man, and the bigger the desire the bigger the ego it gives. Certainly there can be no bigger desire than for god. So a man filled with the desire for god becomes most egotistical of all.

What am I saying to you? I am saying this to you: if you want to attain god then you don't need to desire god. If you want to attain god you have to understand the nature of desire and become free of it. The moment desire is gone is the moment god descends. God can be attained, but god cannot be desired. God is met and the one who meets is the one who fulfills this important condition.

This is why a man of highest knowing like Buddha never used the word god - so that in your ignorance you don't start somehow desiring god. Buddha never even mentioned god, because Buddha saw that people change their desires. When they no longer want money, they want heaven. When they no longer want power, they want god. When they no longer want respect, they want samadhi. But they want. And where there is wanting there is ego.

So Buddha said: "There is no god, there is no soul, there is no liberation. Don't think that Buddha is saying there is no such thing as god, that there is no soul, that there is no liberation. Both those who have followed Buddha and those who opposed him have understood him wrongly. It is very hard to comprehend the Buddha, difficult. Buddha's statements are very subtle. Buddha is saying that if I say that god exists then immediately god becomes the object of your desire. And as long as there is desire god will not be attained. It is better if we just drop talking about god, Buddha said. He does not exist. 'Where there is no bamboo, no flute will play.' If god does not exist, how will you desire god? If there is no heaven how will you have desires for heaven? And if even the soul does not exist then what samadhi?

Buddha's device is amazing. All possible ways for your desire are taken away. Now you have only small desires, to get rich, to gain power, to become the prime minister. Try to understand these small desires and you will find that each desire brings suffering. Every desire takes you into darker hell. Looking and looking, recognizing and recognizing one day the awareness will dawn in you that desire is suffering. In that very moment desire will drop. And there is no god that the desire can be turned towards. Worldly desire will fall away and Buddha has left no way to desire the other world. The moment you enter desirelessness is the moment you meet god.

Understand god as the name of the state of your desirelessness. Understand samadhi as when no desire remains within you, what remains is samadhi. It is not something that happens through craving.

And you say, Kill that death...

Even your killing is conditional. You say, 'Yes, certainly kill but it should be that death -- the same that you attained, from which you saw, let it be no other death. Even in dying you have made conditions. In the middle of the process you will open your eyes to see that no wrong death is happening.

A Zen monk had given one of his disciples a meditation koan to resolve: what is the sound of one hand clapping? Does one hand ever clap? He thought long and worked hard. He was a man of deep thought. He brought many statements, such as the sound of one hand clapping is like the thundering of the clouds. And the master hit him a hard one saying, "Idiot, is this the sound of one hand clapping? Where is one hand in this? When there is thunder in the sky clouds are colliding with one another, this means there are two hands. Where there is colliding there are two hands. Bring something where there is no colliding and yet sound arises." He worked hard. Many possibilities arose, but all failed. Months passed, he started becoming sad. He came after working on it all day and exactly the same thing again: the master chased him away. He asked the older disciples, "Brothers, how did you solve it?"

So one disciple said, "I had to solve the same one, he tortured me a lot too. Three months for you -- he stepped on my corns for three years! Then one day I was completely tired out, just bored... the sound of one hand... has it ever sounded? This man is mad and I too am mad, sitting following his suggestion: contemplating the sound of one hand clapping, meditating. This is clearly impossible. I know it, he also knows it, everyone knows it. But I am attracted to this man. I have fallen in love with him, so okay if he says do it, it is fine -- some time or other it will sound or something will happen. After three years when I was completely tired and I came and he asked about the sound of one hand and I just collapsed. I had become completely hopeless, so I just fell down. And that day the master was happy and put his hand on my head - he didn't hit me with his staff that day - he said, 'Son, get up, the one hand has clapped!'"

In this falling down, his ego fell away. In this falling all his thoughts fell away -- despairing,

despairing, despairing... defeated, defeated, defeated... there is a limit. The defeat reached that place where the ultimate defeat came. The loss was total. Now it became clear that nothing could happen through him. Neither one hand would clap, nor would he be successful, nor would samadhi happen to him. The despondency reached the place where the death of the ego happened. When there are small victories, success is happening, the ego is nourished. Hence the sound of one hand clapping, so the ego cannot be nourished. This is a device for breaking your ego. So the master put his hand on his head and said, "One hand has clapped! This is the sound of one hand clapping. Now get up, now there is no worry."

The younger man said, "My good man, why didn't you tell me in the first place? I would have 'clapped the one hand' the first day and fallen down. Today itself I will clap it. I'm going right now."

He went, arrived there. Just as he was asked about the sound of one hand clapping, he sprawled out... but fell looking to see that he was not hurt in any way. He looked a little sideways making sure that everything was okay. He dropped his head in a place where a pillow had been put. He closed his eyes and sprawled out headlong, lying in the corpse pose. His mind was very happy, that today the matter is resolved, now the master will come, and rub his hand on my head. And the master swung his staff. He opened one eye to see what was happening, he had imagined something quite different.

The master said, "Fool, do the dead open their eyes to peek? And do the dead fall seeing where the pillow lies? You are just copying. I understand who you are copying, but he experienced one hand clapping. You are imitating. You wanted something to happen cheaply. This cannot be cheap. He was troubled for three years. He worked relentlessly for three years. He sweated blood. He didn't sleep in the day, he didn't sleep at night. He forgot to eat and sleep. He put his total stake in it. Then the time came, in a moment of defeat he broke and fell down. He did not look around to see whether his head would fall on stones or on a pillow. He had no idea what would was about to happen. You fell, laid down where you saw that the master's hand could touch your head. When he fell, he really fell. In falling, his ego fell. And your falling is only arranged by the ego. This is only a device of the ego. You want me to say that you have become enlightened. It is not so cheap."

You say, Kill such a death...

At least let go completely. Say this much at least, Kill me as you will... Even this you did not let go of. You have made your conditions. Even your surrender is conditional. And is surrender ever conditional? The meaning of surrender is -- let go of all conditions. Fall at the feet, now what will pass will pass, what doesn't doesn't. One is ready for this too. If even a tiny desire hidden in a far corner is watching the path, saying, "It ought to happen like this, I have fallen down now, but that death has not happened, the death from which Gorakh saw. I am just the same as I was before. Still samadhi has not flowered. Still the feet of god do not appear anywhere." If such desires and thoughts continue, death can never happen.

And remember, the master cannot kill the disciple. The master can teach the disciple the art of dying. Dying you will have to do.

When you eat your stomach will be filled. When you drink water your thirst will be quenched. By my drinking water, your thirst cannot be slaked. By my eating, your hunger cannot be destroyed. By my breathing, your heart will not beat. And these are all outer things, the deepest thing is the death of the ego, this is the deepest. It cannot be done from outside. Only if you wake up, experience, know the misery of the ego, experience hell. See how many poisonous bites the ego has given...

It is not a matter of craving, it is a matter of understanding. But it is good Sudhir, the thought arose. Letting thoughts arise this way, the art is learned. The same that I am teaching -- the art of dying. It can either be called the art of living, or the art of dying: it is one and the same. When you die the divine manifests. Your death is its inception.

The fourth question (he says third!):

AS I LISTEN TO YOU A FEELING OF PRAYER BEGINS SURGING IN MY HEART. BUT HOW SHOULD I PRAY? I DON'T KNOW HOW PRAYER SHOULD BE DONE.

Prayer cannot be done, prayer happens. This very feeling surging in you is prayer. If you do anything it becomes false. If you do anything it becomes formal. If you do anything it becomes borrowed, it becomes an imitation of others.

Prayer is not imitation. It is because of imitation that prayer has disappeared from the earth. People go

each to their own temple. If there is a mosque next door they don't go to pray there, they go two miles away to pray in their temple. If the time wasted in going two miles were spent in prayer... the mosque is next door, where are you going? But the one who prays at the mosque is in the same situation. The temple is next door. He doesn't even notice it. He turns his back and starts off.

In Jaina scriptures and in Hindu scriptures there is a certain suggestion. The same suggestion because stupidity is the same in everyone. In Jaina scriptures is the suggestion: if you are passing in front of a Hindu temple and a mad elephant is after you, then it is better for you to be trampled under the elephant's feet and be killed than to take shelter in the Hindu temple. And exactly the same thing is said in Hindu scriptures: if a mad elephant is after you then be trampled under his feet and die but don't take shelter in a Jaina temple.

What crude ideas are propagated in the name of religion! But Hindu and Jaina are at least separate religions. Among Hindus there are some people who believe in Rama who will not go into a Krishna temple. And some who believe in Krishna who will not go into Rama's temple. And an even stranger thing is the Digambar and Shvetambar Jainas, who both believe in Mahavira, but their temple cannot be the same.

Man gets entangled in politics in the name of religion. And this whole disturbance is because of imitation. Prayer is a natural uncomplicated feeling. Looking at a tree bliss starts surging within you. Bow down there, prayer has happened. Bow down by the tree. Put your head on its roots, and your salutation reaches the divine, because the tree is joined to god. The idols in your temples are not joined to god at all, because they are made by you. Trees are alive, life is flowing in them, a stream of nectar is flowing. Otherwise they wouldn't be green. Otherwise new shoots wouldn't come out. Otherwise flowers wouldn't bloom. They are united with god, bow down.

At the roots of a tree the feet of the divine are more easily attained than at the idols in your temples. They are all false, just a formality. You are going to search for god in man-made idols? In man-made things you are going to search for the one who has made man? You are mistaken. His nature is spreads in all four directions. His rivers are flowing, his ocean is filled with high waves. His moon is rising. His sun is coming out. The trees are his, the plants and animals are his, you are.

If you bow down in a moment of loving at the feet of your child then too your salutation will reach. If you bow down in a moment of loving at the feet of your wife your salutation will also reach.

Prayer is informal. Don't make it a formality. But prayer has become so formal that you have forgotten what informal, spontaneous, natural prayer is.

You say: As I listen to you a mood of prayer begins surging in my heart.
This is prayer, what more are you asking for?
Now you are asking, But how should I pray?

Prayer is happening. Sitting in satsang prayer happens. If I am prayerful and you sit with me in direct feeling, if there is no argument inside of you, you are not listening to my every word as if you are my judge, that you are going to decide what is right and what is wrong -- if you listen to my words as someone listens to music, without thinking what is right, what is wrong -- if you are just receiving the juice of being near me, then prayer results, prayer happens. Something bows down inside of you. Something is effaced inside of you. A fresh beginning starts inside of you. A wave arises in which you are drowned. This is prayer.

But I understand your difficulty. You are thinking it happens only once in a while. How to do it systematically every day? Whenever you do it systematically it becomes false. It happens when it happens. A time cannot be fixed for prayer. It is not that you can wake up every morning and pray. Whenever it happens... Sometimes it will happen in the middle of the night, sometimes in the morning, sometimes in the afternoon. There is no fixed time for prayer, because all time is god's. There can be no auspicious time for prayer, no right moment.

Instead of creating a rule, instead of making it a ritual, move towards your own spontaneity. When it happens, close your eyes, and dissolve for a moment. You will be surprised where it will start from. You have probably never thought it will begin in such places. Someone is playing flute and it begins. It is afternoon, tranquil, the winds have stopped, the trees are not moving... and it begins. It is night, the chirring of the cicadas and it begins. You are sitting with your friend, hand in hand, and it begins. There is no prescribed time. And it is difficult to say how it will happen each time, because it never repeats. It is a state of being. Prayer is not a matter of thinking.

Prayer is not a gramophone record that will be just the same, the same again and again. Prayer is a salaam, a greeting with praying hands, that manifests in fresh colors, fresh forms, fresh styles.

Please accept my salaam of deep longing, please accept my love

Distressed my sorrowful eyes are searching for your splendors
That have disappeared like dreams
Searching for those beautiful moments
If it is not distasteful for you please accept my complaint
Please accept my salaam of deep longing!
I searched for a glimpse of you only, the object of imaginations - you only
For me only you are the idol, for me only you are divine
Please uphold the honor of my devotion, please accept my adoration
Please accept my salaam of deep longing!

As long as no message can be be received from your lowered eyes
Neither the soul can be consoled, nor the heart attain relief
And I will know the pain of separation, please accept this one gift
Please accept my salaam of deep longing!

Anywhere, send your salaam from anywhere. Bow down near any flower, send your salaam. Hearing a cuckoo cooing, let dance arise, send your salaam. It is drizzling, on your roof rain drops striking music, send your salaam.

Please accept my salaam of deep longing, please accept my love

And there is no need to find words, send it without words. God does not understand your language, he understands your feelings. Languages are many. If god had to understand language he would go mad. There are some three hundred languages on the earth. This is just the main ones. If other small languages are counted, and other dialects are counted, he will be in great difficulty. You can understand god's problem. And there is not just one earth, scientists say there is life on at least fifty thousand planets minimum. There can be life on more, but life must exist on fifty thousand. It is such a great expanse. And it is not just a question of man, birds and animals also become prayerful.

In the ashram of Maharshi Raman a cow died. He celebrated her going as is done for a person who has experienced samadhi. People were very surprised. But the cow was not any ordinary cow. She loved satsang, being near the master. Other people who came to Raman's satsang sometimes came and sometimes didn't, but the cow came without fail. No day passed that she did not have Raman's darshan. She came and stood with her head inside the window. She stood outside the window, but put her head inside the window. She stood for hours. While others kept sitting, she kept standing. When the satang dispersed, she too went away. And sometimes streams of tears poured from her eyes, standing right there at the window. When the cow became sick and could not come one day, Raman himself went to her. As soon as the cow saw him coming a stream of tears started flowing from her eyes. Raman's hand was on her head when she died. He gave her the same respect as is given to a person who has experienced samadhi. He had her samadhi constructed.

People asked, "Maharshi, do you think this cow was really so important?"

He said, "This is her last birth. Now she will not return. Her prayer has been heard. Her salaam has reached."

So it is not just a question of man. There are birds and animals, among them some are prayerful. There are plants, among them some are prayerful. Now scientists are involved in a great study. And one thing has been proven absolutely clearly, decisively: that plants are very sensitive -- as much as man, perhaps more but not less.

If plants hear the sitar playing of Ravi Shankar they are absorbed in joy. Scientists have made experiments on this. The plants become ecstatic. Now instruments have been devised like the cardiogram, from which your heart beat is known, such instruments have been devised from which the pulse of trees is known. The instrument is put on the tree and its emotional state begins to be revealed. If it is sad or happy, angry or compassionate.

Listening to Ravi Shankar's music the trees leaned in the direction where the sitar was playing. They started bending. And listening to modern music, jazz and that kind of music the trees started leaning away, started bending in the other direction. They wanted to say, please stop it! What is all this racket? Your Indian film music goes on blaring. People have set up loudspeakers that make noise they call music,. The

trees are distressed. Perhaps man has lost his sensitivity, the sensitivity of the trees is the same as ever.

The scientist who was experimenting with trees was amazed and couldn't believe it when he first started finding these results. When someone takes an axe and comes to cut trees -- he has not started cutting yet but when the trees see a woodsman coming with his axe, all the trees start trembling. The instruments immediately say that the trees are anxious, they become very nervous, who knows whose turn has come. Even more surprising is that if you cut one tree then all the nearby trees are in agony. And it is not that they are afflicted only by cutting trees. If you kill a bird, all the trees are afflicted. From killing a bird! What do the trees have to do with it? But the bird is theirs too. It builds its nest on them. It gives a dignity to the trees, gives a blessing. It used to dance nearby, sing its song, make its cheerful sounds. When it was, there was life. And whosoever's life is being harmed the trees are sensitive to it.

And when they sense the gardener coming with his watering hose they are overjoyed. Water has not yet showered on them but their thirst is aroused. They are ready. They are happy. A thank you starts arising. These are all scientific facts now. Poets have always been saying these things. Thousands of years ago poets said these things that it has taken science thousands of years to comprehend.

Mahavira certainly must have heard this kind of thing in the trees, he must have known. He has said, "Don't pick unripe fruit from the tree. When the fruit ripens and falls by itself, then accept it." When this is how it is with trees, how will it be with birds and animals? How insensitive people are who go on eating birds and animals! And leave aside unimportant people that you have no expectations of...

Just recently the president of India, Sanjiv Reddy, returned very angry from Madras. At the governors palace in Madras he could get meat. He is a Gandhian. Does someone become a Gandhian by wearing a Gandhi cap? What kind of Gandhianism is this? A Gandhian is eating meat? Then why bring up meaningless nonsense about nonviolence? Stop this rubbish! Forget Gandhi and the very name Gandhi. Why are you repeating these falsities? Who are you deceiving?

But most of your political leaders are meat eaters. Most of your politicians drink alcohol. And these are all Gandhians. And on October second they sit at Gandhi's tomb in New Delhi and start turning their spinning wheels. A man can eat meat while making the claim of being nonviolent? What can be more false in this world? But behind all this there is only one goal -- how to get your votes.

I have heard that an Indian political leader gathered a crowd and shouted out, "Sisters and brothers, something to be said and something to be left unsaid, something that is heard and something unheard too, something to think of and something unthinkable. You must have seen many miracles brother, but stay, stay until the end and you have seen the whole show. So... so here is the first act... you have seen much magic, many shows... now put your hand on your hearts, and put your head somewhere else. My sisters, my brothers! Let each brother and each sister promise that they will not leave in the middle, otherwise this twenty-seven year old daughter of mine will be left lying here cut in two. So whose daughter is it?"

"Ours," reverberated as one voice.

"Name?"

"Independence."

"Tell me, shall I cut off her head?"

"Cut it."

"Yes, cut it. Who is she to you? She is my daughter. Say: cut it and join it, leader!"

"Cut it and join it, leader!"

"Yes, this is right appreciation."

Putting a sheet over, he cut the neck of independence and separated it.

"Show us leader, take off the cloth."

"No," many voices were raised -- but the leader's voice was the loudest --

"It is promised, do not slip away from your place, otherwise your independence, your truth will be left lying just like this. Gentleman, place your votes, one, two, as many as you can. Burn my child's funeral pyre."

He sat to one side and in a panic each one at the gathering, seeing the cut head, fearfully put all the votes into his poll box.

Your leaders are not much different than magicians. And the desire behind everything they do is one: how will you vote? So they spin spinning wheels, wear homespun khadi, and use Gandhibaba's name. They go to temples, they go to mosques. "Allah and Ishwar are thy names, give everyone pure thoughts Bhagwan" -- they even sing devotional songs. And if he doesn't get meat, the president of the country is upset -- the president of a country like India! He cannot get meat for one day, so it is a problem. If he had

gotten it, perhaps the people would never have known he eats meat.

Mahavira must have seen that to harm trees is possible only when you are not sensitive, when you become stonelike. It is possible to kill animals for food only when your heart has died, and your soul has become completely gross.

This is just what Gorakh said yesterday, you remember, no? You worship stone and you have become stone. Your temples are stone, your idols are stone, your insides are also stone. Within you, life has disappeared.

The whole universe is sensitive. The whole universe is praying, each in its own way. Worship goes on, the offering continues. It is not a question of language, but of feeling. Drop language. When feeling surges up, when feeling is filling your life, then be drowned. Yes, if you want to cry, cry. If you want to laugh, laugh. If you want to dance, dance. This is the way of feeling.

Your tears will take you closer to god than your scriptures can take you. Your tears are your own. They come from the depths of your heart. Your tears are your humble request.

Please accept my salaam of deep longing, please accept my love

Dance sometimes delighted, he has given you such a rare world. He has given you such a valuable life. Each and every thing is invaluable. Each single grain is filled to the brim with him here. Such a rhythmic universe -- and you do not even give thanks?

Thanking is prayer. And certainly his remembrance will torture you. This is good. His remembrance will churn inside you, this is good. But don't make this remembrance a formality, otherwise it will become false. Formality does not work.

I was a guest in a home. The young daughter of the house was competing in debate at school. She said to me, "You speak so much, and I have to give only a three minute speech, please help me prepare a speech. And if you help me prepare, I am definitely going to win the first prize." She was really after me, so I helped her. I had her repeat it again and again and prepared her. First she said, brothers and sisters, if I make any mistake then excuse me: I told her to say this first. Her mom and dad were going, they asked me to come too, so I went to listen. She started her speech looking in my direction. She was very happy because she was fully prepared. She said: "Brothers and sisters, if I have any excuse you are mistaken."

Now what to do? If you repeat like a parrot, you will not get very far. In the same way your prayers stumble and fall down. You have learned like parrots. You do your devotional songs, but it is all learned and studied. It is acting, not real. It has to be real.

So don't ask how prayer can be done. Let the surge come, float in that surge. Just don't stop it, when the surge takes you, don't stop. We have become very miserly. We are afraid to cry, we are afraid to laugh. We are afraid to dance. We are afraid of being overwhelmed by emotion. We are completely dried up. Our whole humanity has become false, hollow, hypocritical.

Your remembrance tortures.
The throbbing of the wound increases!

The cuckoo is speaking in the mango tree
New leaves dissolve in the pain
You are beyond the sight of my eyes
Hidden somewhere a woman sings of longing
Your remembrance tortures.

Somewhere you play your intoxicating veena
Sleep is snatched away from my eyes
Writhing in the desert, a delicate fish
Touching you, the east wind comes!
The throbbing of the wound increases!

Now I say a few words
Give me a few priceless kisses
Heart to heart let us exchange
The years are passing by!
The throbbing of the wound increases!
Your remembrance tortures.

Let the remembrance of god torture you. Let the throbbing increase. Let the wound within you deepen, this wound is prayer. Prayer is not in words, prayer is the reverberation of life.

Don't be in a hurry to put it into words, otherwise the mind is very clever. The mind knows how to make everything false. If you meet someone on the path you immediately start smiling. That smile is false. It is not inside of you, it is only plastered on your lips like a Jimmy Carter smile.

I have heard that Jimmy Carter's wife has to close his mouth at night, otherwise his mouth will stay open all night -- he practices all day. She has to close his mouth otherwise if a mouse goes inside or something there will be a disturbance.

Your smiles are false. You laugh because you're supposed to laugh, you cry because you're supposed to cry. You cry if someone has died.

I was a guest at a home. In that home one gentleman had died. No one was upset that he had died. Everyone was happy because the gentleman had tortured them plenty. He had been sick for many years. And if there was a prayer that moved in everyone's heart in that house it was that he go somehow, that god take him. He had set the whole house on edge. He died, so everyone was happy, but the happiness could not be shown. You cannot beat a drum and proclaim that you are delighted. You will have to cry. It was cool weather, I was sitting outside. The woman of the house had said to me, if anyone comes to mourn, please ring this bell. Why? I said. She said we will have to cry won't we? If someone suddenly arrives and sees that no one is crying then we will need to protect our honor. So I said, okay. A gentleman came, I rang the bell. The gentleman went in, I also went in, I looked in and was astonished. That woman grabbed a veil, drew it over herself and started crying loudly. She put on a veil because tears will not be coming. How can tears come? She lowered a veil over and began wailing loudly. As soon as the gentleman left, she put away the veil... started conversing again. Everything was fine, no problem anywhere.

You cry it is false. You laugh it is false. Your whole personality is phoney. Don't let this false personality be a part of your prayer. This is why people have the story of Satya Narayan recited at death. They hire a pandit saying, brother, recite, here's ten rupees. Recite the story of Satya Narayan so that god stands behind him, so it can be said we had the story recited.

The Tibetans make a prayer wheel. It is like a small cart wheel, like a spinning wheel. As many spokes as there are... there are one hundred and eight spokes, the same as the one hundred and eight beads of a mala. On each spoke a mantra is written. They give the wheel a spin. As many times as the wheel turns, that much merit is received from reciting the mantra, that much virtue, is attained.

I was in Bodhgaya. A Tibetan lama was staying with me. He was reciting from his book and once in a while gave his wheel a turn. I watched one day, I watched two days. I said to him, just try something: what is this ancient method you are doing? Wire it with electricity and connect it to power. Then you can do whatever you want to do, it will go on turning and turning. Even at night when you are sleeping it will go on spinning. Your virtue will have no end. Virtue upon virtue will go on showering upon you.

Who are you deceiving? People go on inventing devices for prayer which are false. People are false so whatever they do will be false.

Don't ask how I can pray. A wave is arising, a feeling is arising -- just don't interfere with this feeling. Don't hinder it. Wherever this wave wants to take you go with it. You will feel afraid at first, thinking, "I don't know where it will take me, perhaps I'll start crying in the middle of the market, where people are sitting seriously I'll start laughing, people will think I am mad."

Take note, only the mad can pray. Only one who has the courage to be mad can travel the path of prayer.

Touch the ache of my soul, be my beloved!
What was quite disentangled, please entangle today
What was quite tangled up, please disentangle today
Dry the rainy season of my tears today

I want you to make me sad today
O affection of my eyes become eternal affection
Touch the ache of my soul, be my beloved!

Become a rain drop of affection, torment me life long
Do not show yourself to the love-bird of my consciousness
Steal a smile from these lips
Do this much and I will take it as great fortune
Become the eternal past to my present
Touch the ache of my soul, be my beloved!

Face to face with me is not false passion
Not just founded on dreamy hopes
Tune the tangled strings of my veena
With a gesture, play it just for a moment today
Sing my song, be mine!
Touch the ache of my soul, be my beloved!

Real prayer is not yours. Only what comes from the divine is divine. You are only a medium, a hollow bamboo. He sings a song through you. Only then is prayer true. And only then does prayer liberate.

The last question:

I BECOME INTERESTED IN OTHER WOMEN BESIDES MY WIFE. BUT WHEN MY WIFE SHOWS INTEREST IN SOME OTHER MAN I BECOME VERY JEALOUS, I BURN IN FRIGHTFUL FLAMES.

Men have always created freedom for themselves but obstructed women. Men have imprisoned women within the four walls of the home while man has always kept himself free. Those days are gone now. Now woman is as independent as you are. And if don't want to burn in jealousy there are only two ways. One way is you yourself become free of desire. Where there is no desire jealousy does not remain. And the other way, if you don't want to become free of desire, then at least give as much prerogative to others as you have. Gather this much courage.

I want you to become free of desire. If you have known one woman you have known all women. If you have known one man you have known all men. Then the differences are only in outer lines. And one who is not able to know all women by knowing one woman, understand that he is living unconsciously. Even knowing innumerable women he will will not be able to know. He will never know. Knowing happens through awareness, he is unconscious. He will go on chasing, dropping one to go after another.

And certainly you will burn because it hurts the male ego. You think it is completely fine, that you become interested in others' women, there is no problem. We say: boys will be boys. Men have made up this saying, that boys are after all boys. Men have created this reckoning that man will not be satisfied with one, a man wants many: a woman will be satisfied with only one. These are just male tricks. A woman should be satisfied with only one -- and that one is you. But you? How can you be satisfied with one? You are a man, there should be more freedom for a man.

I have heard, in Mulla Nasruddin's neighborhood Mr. Malhotra has recently arrived and become a neighbor. His wife is very beautiful. As soon as he woke up one day, to harass his wife, Mulla said: "Listen, don't be angry, for a few days now, Mrs. Malhotra appears nightly in my dreams."
The wife said, "She appears alone doesn't she?"
Mulla said, "Yes, but how did you know?"

Th wife said, "Because Mr. Malhotra comes into my dreams." Mulla was very unhappy from this exchange. He had tried to harass his wife, but he himself was harassed.

Your wife has as much independence as you want for your self. And if you find that no, it doesn't seem right that your wife is interested in other men then your being interested in other women is also not right. And what you want your wife to do, you should do first. Only then do you have any right.

Let go of these running desires. And this I say unto you: women are certainly not as desire ridden as men are. With women there is a certain feeling of surrender. And with women there is a certain fidelity and faith and trust. Man's love is shallow, it is not deep, it just on the surface. In the life of a man love is not all, there are many other things. In the love of a woman love is all there is, all other things are contained inside of love. In the life of a man there are many other dimensions, among which love is a dimension. In the life of a woman there is no other dimensions. All functions, all dimensions are contained in love.

Man is chaotic, man is restless. You can see this in very small children too. A small boy cannot simply sit quietly. He will knock over things, he will open clocks, he will start catching flies, he will cause some disturbance or other, willy-nilly. A small girl will sit quietly in a corner, perhaps holding her dolly to her heart.

And remember this, women start to know even in the womb whether it is a boy or a girl. If the woman is a little sensitive she starts to know because a boy starts to make these same disturbances. He will give a kick sometimes, he will shake his head somehow. A girl is quiet. An experienced mother will start to know whether it is a boy or a girl. She will know by the amount of disturbance.

There is a scientific reason for this. The life sciences say that the personality of woman is balanced, the personality of man is not balanced. The genes of the woman are equal. A person is born out of the meeting of two cells -- out of the meeting of the two sex cells of man and woman. In a man there are sex cells of twenty-four genes and there are cells of twenty-three genes: there are two kinds of sex cells. In a woman there are only sex cells of twenty-four genes. When a man's twenty-four gene cell unites with a woman's twenty-four gene cell a girl is born. There are forty-eight genes. The weight is equal. The two pans of the balance are the same. And when a man's twenty-three gene cell unites with the twenty-four gene cell of the woman a man is born. One pan is lower, one pan is higher, there is no balance. There are forty-seven genes -- twenty-three on one side, twenty-four on one side. In women there are twenty-four genes each. This is why a woman is more beautiful, more proportionate, more peaceful. There is a kind of equanimity. There is a kind of stability. There is a certain roundness in the being of a woman. There is a little angularity in man, a square cut. There is a scientific basis too.

Dhabbuji and his wife went on a pilgrimage. Dhabbuji is a great lover of books, he keeps books at his side all the time. They went into a temple -- it must have been the Vishwanath temple in Kashi. Dhabbuji is reading his book even standing in the temple. The wife is praying. You can understand her suffering. She said loudly: O lord of Vishwanath! Do just this much, when I die, in the next life don't let me be a woman but a book, so that at least I can be with Dhabbuji all the time.

Dhabbuji heard it. He immediately bowed down on his knees, joined his hands and said, O lord! If you accept her prayer then make her a telephone directory, so that I can exchange her every year.

Man's mind is simply restless. Let go of this restlessness. Be a little still. Be a little quiet. Understand life a little. You have run much already life after life, where have you reached? And how much more will you run? Now stop!

"The foot that stops reaches the village." If you stop you reach the village. Then you will attain what you are seeking. The name of this stopping is meditation. The name for keeping on moving is the world. The name for stopping is the divine.

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Thought of memory-intelligence

9 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7810090
ShortTitle: DEATH09

Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

LISTEN O EMPEROR, TO THOUGHTS OF PURE INTELLIGENCE, THIS DREAM WORLD ARISES FROM FIVE ELEMENTS,
COMMENCEMENT, VESSEL, RECOGNITION, ATTAINMENT, SHREE GORAKH-YATI SAYS DO THESE AND KNOW YOU'RE AN EMPEROR.
TO BEGIN, DROP SEX, ANGER, EGO, DREAMS OF THE MIND AND IMPURITIES OF INDULGENCE.
RENOUNCE WORLDLY CRAVINGS, DROP GREED, THEY CATCH THE SWAN AND KILL IT.
DROP THE DUAL, REMAIN NON-DUAL, RENOUNCE EMBRACING, REMAIN UNBOUND,
NATURALNESS IS TECHNIQUE, ASANA HAPPENS, BODY, MIND, BREATH BECOME STEADY.
AWAKEN SANYAM, THE BALANCE, CONSCIOUS AHAR, THE INTAKE, RENOUNCE SLUMBER THE DEATH OF LIFE.
DROP ALL JUGGLERY OF TANTRA, MANTRA, YANTRA, MEDICINE, AMULET, METALS AND STONES.
ALL THIS MEDICINEMANSHIP WILL ONLY LEAD YOU TO THE KING'S DOOR, THE POLITICS.
DROP ENCHANTMENTS OF ALL KINDS AND ALL SORCERY.
LISTEN YOGESHWARA TO THE START OF THE PATH OF YOGA.
RENOUNCE ALL OTHER STATES, MEDITATE WHOLLY ON THE LORD OF THE WORLD.
DROPPING ALL KIND OF DRAMA, BURN LUST, ANGER, EGO.
EYES FULL OF LUST, DON'T WANDER ON PILGRIMAGES FAR AND WIDE; NO NEED TO CARRY THE WEIGHT OF MATTED HAIR TANGLED IN HEAVY LOCKS.
NO NEED FOR VIRTUES OF PLANTING TREES AND MAKING GARDENS, DO NOT DIE DIGGING WELLS AND POOLS.
BREATH STOPS, BODY DECAYS, BE CENTERED IN SITTING O KING
INSISTING ON PILGRIMAGES AND VOWS, DON'T WASTE YOUR LIFE CLIMBING MOUNTAINS.
DROP ALL THIS WORSHIP AND RITUALS, CHANTING WITH BEADS; ENOUGH PRETENSIONS OF YOGA.
ABANDON ALL YOUR BUSINESS AND TRADE OF KNOWLEDGE, YOUR STUDYING, CONTEMPLATING AND BEHAVIORISM.
RID YOURSELF OF GATHERING DISCIPLES, RENOUNCE TITLES AS GRAVEYARDS, DEBATE AS POISON.
HENCE I SAY, REALIZING DEATH, O KING, REMAIN ALONE.
SEEING A GATHERING DON'T BOAST KNOWLEDGE, REMAIN LIKE A MUTE, MAD AND IGNORANT.
DROP THE HOPINGS OF KING AND COMMONER, EAT BY BEGGING, REMAIN ABSOLUTELY INDIFFERENT.
LET GO OF POTIONS, MAGIC BREWS, ALCHEMY, RENOUNCING RIDDHI, MIRACLE POWERS, RECEIVE SIDDHI, THE POWER OF FULFILLMENT.
DROP DRINKING WINE AND TAKING DRUGS, THEY CREATE ALL SORTS OF DREAMS AND IMAGINATIONS.
NARI, MYNA, SARANGI, THE SATGURU SAYS DROP ALL THREE.
COMMENCEMENT, VESSEL, RECOGNITION, ATTAINMENT, SHREE GORAKH-YATI SAYS DO THESE AND KNOW YOU'RE AN EMPEROR.

Besides placement in line what will be gained in the end?
I have never seen a drop that won't become the ocean.

There is no drop in existence that won't become the ocean one day or another. The part becomes the whole. The fragment becomes the unfragmented. The finite becomes the infinite. There is not a single drop whose destiny is not to become the ocean. Then how can there be a single man that will remain deprived of becoming god?

Becoming god is man's nature. Just as a drop can become the ocean, if man becomes free of limitations he can become god. Man is god, it is only a matter of letting limitations drop. There is no other barrier to man's becoming god. We have drawn a Lakshman line, a magic circle, all around us. It is a line drawn by us. We never go out of that circle. We have made a wall. We have made a security arrangement. We have

become imprisoned in the known. The unknown is calling, but because of fear we haven't been able to start off on the journey.

The journey of yoga, of union, is an unknown journey. But only one who has become tired of the known will go on an unknown journey. Has what you have known fulfilled your heart?

If the heart is fulfilled then no going towards god arises. You have attained god. The very meaning of fulfilling the heart is union with god. Your heart is not fulfilled. Your heart is not fulfilled at all. It remains as empty as ever. Only hopes -- tomorrow it will be fulfilled, day after tomorrow it will be fulfilled -- go on entangling you. Only false promises that will never be fulfilled. No ones promises have ever been fulfilled.

Yesterday I was listening to a popular song
Who knows what kind of people they were whose love found love

There have never been people whose love has found love. In this world none have ever attained satisfaction.

> Who knows what kind of people they were, whose love found love
> When I asked for budding flowers, I got a garland of thorns
>
> When I sought the goal of happiness, I received the dust of misery
> When I wanted songs of affection, I received cold sighs
> This consolation I received - the heart's oppression doubled
>
> Each friend gave a moment or two of friendship and parted
> Who has time to hold the hand of the mad?
> Often I am troubled even by my own shadow
>
> If this is called living, I will live just like this
> I won't cry out, but sew my lips together, and drink back my tears
> How can misery upset me now? Misery I've had a hundred times
>
> Who knows what kind of people they were whose love found love
> When I asked for budding flowers, I got a garland of thorns

Such people have never existed. Here whoever has asked for budding flowers has been defeated by thorns. In this world there is nothing but thorns. Yes, from afar they appear to be flowers, coming nearer they prove to be thorns. What you don't have appears lovely, what you have has become worthless. There is attraction for the absent. 'The distant drum sounds pleasing.'

Only those will start on a journey of yoga, of union, who are completely clear that it is not possible to attain happiness here. Happiness is impossible in the world, because the world means the outward journey -- going out of oneself. And going out of oneself no one can ever attain happiness. The further you go from yourself the more you become opposed to your nature. And to dissolve in your nature is happiness. To become submerged in oneself is happiness. Nature is happiness, unnature is misery.

So the further you go from yourself -- in wealth, in power, in prestige -- the more you go on becoming miserable. The world does not mean these trees, these stars and moon. The world means the fleeing outward away from the heart. The outward journey is the world. The inward journey is religion.

Look with close attention at your life a little. Think about it, then only can these eternal words of Gorakh be understood. And why only Gorakh? No words of any awakened one will be of any use to you if you have not examined your own life. Still you go on hoping. Your hopes have still not been demolished.

> The ocean of the world is absolutely fake
> Look, not even a lip is moist.

It appears that water is rippling, but appears so only from afar. It is a mirage. When you go near, not

even the lips can be moistened. Water reaching the throat is out of the, not even the lips are moistened.

> Green does not even exist in this region
> O Majnu are you sowing seeds of desire in your heart?

On this land greenery has never existed. You are uselessly planting seeds of wanting in your heart. You will repent much. These seeds never sprout.

> Green does not even exist in this region
> O Majnu are you sowing seeds of desire in your heart?

Why do you go on planting seed of new desires? The old seeds never came up but you sow new seed. You have been doing this for life after life.

> I came right in but not a drop in my hands
> Water far off in showy mirage.
> O Shiva! Real gold assay color is not on the stone,
> You know blue fills that other sky.
> Here presence is absence, and absence is presence,
> You speak truly, no one hears.

Much entanglement of this world, in presence an absence, what exists is forgotten. What exists is not seen.

> Here presence is absence, and absence is presence,

And our emotions remain entangled in what is not. You are stuck on what you do not have. You will be surprised knowing this.

People think that they are hung up on what they have. This is wrong. You are not even a little stuck on what you have, you are stuck on what you don't have. If you have ten thousand rupees you are not hung up there. You are stuck on the ten million that you don't have. Even if you drop this ten thousand it will not help. Until the ten million drops that you don't have.

It feels very absurd that we are entangled in what is not. You are not entangled with the wife you have. You have long been free of her. You have stopped even looking at her. You can't even recognize her. How many days has it been, how many years, since you took an eyeful of your wife? Who looks at ones wife? People look at others' wives.

You are hung up on what is not near. The absent has entangled you. This is why the master's job is very difficult to work out. He has to take away from you what you don't have. And he gives you what you have. If you go near you won't find even a drop there, where it seemed an ocean was pounding.

This deception is like the sky's blue appearance. It just appears so. The sky has no color. The sky is not a thing that can be colored. The sky is the essence of emptiness. How can you color emptiness? The sky only looks blue.

> O Shiva! Real gold assay color is not on the stone,
> You know blue fills that other sky.

It is definitely proven, now there is scientific proof that the sky has no color, nevertheless it appears blue. And when you are out on a desert wasting with thirst, your thirst gives birth to mirages. And not only ordinary men, extra-ordinary men also fall for mirages. Even Rama went chasing after a golden deer. Do gold deer exist? Have they ever?

It is a lovely story. Rama allowed Sita to be lost -- not because of Ravana, but because he started chasing a golden deer. If you ask me, it is secondary that Ravana kidnapped Sita. Rama's squandering Sita is the important thing. Think a little, if it were you, you would have thought, do gold deer exist? Have they ever? But a gold deer appeared and Rama pursued it. He picked up his bow and arrow and then abandoned Sita. He deserted what is for what is not and never was and what never can be. Completely against intelligence, against thought, against understanding -- he went after the gold deer.

But the story is beautiful. We all go searching for golden deer in just the same way and lose our Sita's. Sita is your soul, what you have. You have forgotten that. You have turned your back on that. Go in search of a gold deer -- fame and position, wealth, respect, honor. These are all gold deer - that have never existed and never will.

My existence is like a bubble,
This whole spectacle is like wine.
Open the eye of the heart to that world,
Where status is like a dream.

Just open your heart a little to that "other world", because everything here is dream like.

Open the eye of the heart to that world,

Open the eye of the heart to that truth, push aside the veil, raise the curtain.

Where status is like a dream.

Power here in this world is not more than a dream.

My existence is like a bubble,

An existence like a bubble, a soap bubble, here one moment, gone the next.

This whole spectacle is like wine.

This whole mirage-like production goes on, falsely -- just because we believe in it.

And what will people not believe! Our whole world is made of beliefs. We believe. The whole thing is belief. And we believe in it so it goes on moving. Those who don't share this belief will laugh.

For the man who runs after money, money is truth. And one who doesn't run after money, will laugh saying you are mad. What will money do? What will happen with money? It remains behind all the same. One who doesn't have the belief will be very surprised at what you are running after. But one whose belief it is, his eyes are intoxicated. He is not in his senses.

This world is the result of our desiring, our wanting, our running, our ambition. And one who doesn't immediately wake up from this ambition will never recognize himself. There is no happiness without knowing oneself. There is no music without knowing oneself. There is no taste of the eternal nectar without knowing oneself. These sutras are for this search for the eternal nectar.

LISTEN O EMPEROR, TO THOUGHTS OF PURE INTELLIGENCE

Gorakh says, O EMPEROR! He is calling you an emperor, remember, because you are an emperor, only you believe you are a beggar. You are the master, you believe you are a slave. You believe, so you have become a slave.

LISTEN O EMPEROR, TO THOUGHTS OF PURE INTELLIGENCE

Listen to a few words of understanding, of awareness. Or will you go on running, go on escaping? Won't you stop? Won't you stop and think a little that you have run much, and where have you reached? Just look back at it once again.

... THIS DREAM WORLD ARISES FROM FIVE ELEMENTS

Those things that you are running after, there is nothing there, just the play of the five elements. Earth, water, air, fire, ether -- this whole play is created from them. There is nothing in this play. And what you are searching for is present inside of you. That which is beyond the five elements is present within you. These five elements are made and disappear. They fall and rise, they are waves. With them you can never become ecstatic, before they are fully made they start disappearing. How can your life be with them? They are momentary. And you get misery from what is momentary. Search a little for what is eternal. And that is

sitting inside you.

If you look carefully at this world then the remembrance that you are the observer starts coming. And if you look at it unconsciously then the observer is just forgotten. You are caught up in the seen. One who is caught up in the seen has gone astray. And one who is awakened in the seer has arrived.

COMMENCEMENT, VESSEL, RECOGNITION, ATTAINMENT,
SHREE GORAKH-YETI SAYS DO THESE AND KNOW YOU'RE AN EMPEROR.

Gorakh says, O emperor, I have four things to tell to you. Gorakh pours his entire life's thinking into these four things.

COMMENCEMENT, VESSEL, RECOGNITION, ATTAINMENT

Four things: the first is commencement, inception, start, beginning. Commencement means until now you are running outwardly, you have not even commenced the inner journey. You have not turned your gaze backwards. You have not looked back. What Mahavira calls pratikraman, returning back.

The mind has two states - aakraman, violence... Aakraman means outward, pratikraman means inward. Aakraman is to the other, pratikraman is to oneself. Or what Patanjali has called pratyahar -- turning in.

Return, return to yourself. This is what Jesus has called conversion. Conversion does not mean that a Hindu becomes a Christian, or a Christian becomes a Hindu. Is this conversion? Conversion means outer journey converted to inner journey. Don't search for the temple outside, search within. You don't go to the outer bathing shrines, you take an inner bath. You take a dip in meditation, and life transformation begins. This transformation Gorakh calls commencement. Only then do you begin to be human. Animals live outwardly, plants also. Man is the only one on this earth who can life inwardly. Only he has the potential that can witness the inner being.

All run outwardly, there is nothing special in this. Dignity begins in your life the day you start returning inward. You become glorious. You become majestic. You become dignified. You become human. The inner birth of your being has happened. The quest for the divine has begun inside of you. And this is the greatest revolution. No other revolution is so great. It is inner revolution. This Gorakh calls this commencement.

He says, listen O Emperor! You have not even commenced your empire. You have not swung the first stroke of your pick axe to start excavating the mine of wealth you are master of.

The second: vessel. Vessel means clay pot. This is the body, the vessel of clay. This vessel is a temple. Within it the master is hidden. Inside this pot the sky is hidden. Do not get entangled with the outer pot because when you turn inward you will find that the body is not as small as you understood. The body is very mysterious. The body is a universe unto itself.

Scientists say that in each body there are at least seventy million cells. This is why we call the being purush -- master of the city -- because the body is a city, a well populated city. Bombay is smaller. Calcutta is also smaller. The population of Calcutta is ten million, the population of your body is fifty million, fifty million cells. Your body is created by fifty million cells living together.

This is no small event. Don't be deceived looking at the small boundary of the body. Now you know that scientists have discovered atomic power. An atom, which cannot be seen by the eye. But if the atom is exploded, then in ninety seconds Hiroshima, with a population of one hundred thousand, is reduced to ash. Such a vast energy can be hidden in what cannot be seen by the naked eye. Then the body is very big. A very vast energy is hidden with in. It has great secrets.

If you turn inward the first thing you will discover is the body. The body is a temple. If you go into the temple, then first you will climb the temple steps, you will pass through the temple walls, you will enter the door, then you can reach the inner shrine, the inner home. Hence, first begin the inner journey, then you will become familiar with this home. Otherwise meeting the inner master will not be possible.

Naturally do not go against this body. Don't start torturing it. Otherwise you will not be able to understand. This is god's very loving gift. Do not suppress, do not torture, do not harass. To suppress, torture, harass it is a denial of god, it is atheistic.

A believer gives thanks to the divine saying what a lovely body you have given. From earth such a form has been fashioned! Such magic with just five elements. God is a magician. His magic is the greatest... the greatest proof, if any is possible, is your body.

Scientists say so much work happens in the body, if we have to do all this in a factory, then its noise will be heard four miles away. We have not yet discovered how. Science has advanced very far. It has put man on the moon. It has exploded atomic bombs. And now we have produced so many atom bombs that we can

reduce the entire planet to ash, not just once but a thousand times. In spite of this great advance in science, science has not yet been able to convert a single piece of bread into blood. Converting bread into blood is still not possible. This miracle happens in your body. And not just that it makes blood from bread, it makes flesh. Bread also makes your brain. Bread also makes your thoughts. And through some unknown door bread ignites your consciousness.

It is said, "When hungry, no singing praises of Krishna Gopala." A hungry man cannot pray. A hungry man does not have the energy necessary for singing prayers, for *bhajan*. A full belly is needed for prayer song. Hence, in a country that becomes poor bhajan disappears or becomes false. In this country bhajan was once true, because the the country was rich. At least people were receiving their daily bread, no one was dying of starvation. In those days Buddha was born, Mahavira was born, Gorakh was born, Patanjali and Krishna... and we were at great heights. At least people were not starving. They were wealthy, not that I am saying that they had a great heap of wealth, this I am not saying. But they were not hungry. The body was satisfied. Bhajan could arise.

When a country is poor, then communism arises there, not religion. Then people become ready for death and dying. Then there is cornering and pressing demands on authorities, there are strikes, riots, murders and violence. Then bhajan does not arise. A starving man can do violence, not love. A starving man is angry, a starving man cannot be compassionate.

I say unto you, if this country remains poor a long time -- as the leaders of this country have decided it will remain poor -- if this country remains long poor, then no possibility except communism will remain. Knowingly or unknowingly this country is being taken towards communism. Perhaps those who are taking it do not know this, they are unaware of it. Perhaps their efforts are that the country not become communist. But it is not a of your efforts, if the country remains poor, then nothing is possible except communism. Bhajan cannot be born.

Act quickly! This country's poverty, this country's starvation must be destroyed. Otherwise it will fall into a great ditch which it will be hard to get out of. Getting free of the slavery of the English was not as difficult. If this country should become communist, then breaking these chains of bondage will be impossible, almost impossible. If a country like Russia cannot break them then we will not be able to break out. We have easily become enslaved and we have readily remained enslaved for thousands of years. And communism is a terrible slavery. Yes, bread will be available and being will be taken away. But purchasing bread at this price is great slavery.

Bread can be made. A little understanding is necessary. Making bread is not difficult. But our foolishness is so ancient that the reasons why we are poor are the same reasons we go on increasing. And we are enemies of the methods that can destroy poverty .

This is the reason behind Indira's defeat, the whole cause is that she made great efforts that somehow the population of the country be controlled. Without this the country can never become rich. Becoming rich is far away, it cannot even get a full belly. This is the reason for her defeat. The reason for Indira's defeat, in total, was that she tried in every way to impose compulsory family planning onto this country. Only if family planning is imposed can this country be saved from poverty. The population has become six hundred million. As this century draws to a close, the population will become one billion. We do not have the capacity that we can fill the stomachs of one billion people. People will get hungrier every day. And the hungrier they get the more enraged they will be. And the more enraged, the more communist they will become. By themselves! This is an inevitable process.

Indira was defeated because she made real effort to do the right job. And that job is such that it has to be done by force, otherwise it will not happen. If you leave people to themselves, they will not be ready to accept it. People don't care, people are not aware. They say, god gives children, who are we to stop them? They will go on producing children -- go on producing children like rabbits. And the country will go on getting poorer every day. They do not know what they are doing. It will have to be forcibly stopped, only then can it stop, otherwise it will not stop.

It has to be stopped with compulsion. People will be upset, because their ancient habits are being interfered with. A man whose only joy is to have as many children as possible, if he is stopped and told two or three only, he will become angry, because his father produced twelve children and he is limited to two or three. In his family tradition such a thing has never happened.

Hindu pandits and priests are angry, Muslim priests and scholars are also angry, because their share might decrease. Their concern is that Muslim population not decrease. Their concern is that Hindu population not decrease. The Jainas are concerned that Jainas do not decrease. If their numbers decrease

then their power will decrease. No one is concerned that if you all increase your numbers, Muslims increase, Hindus increase, Jainas increase, this whole country will die.

All these priests and scholars, joined together and supported Indira's defeat. This is not accidental. If Indira did any wrong it is only one: that she tried to do the right thing, which this country's convention-bound mind-set did not like. You defeated Indira and installed senile old people, in whom there is no hope, who have no ability, with whom the country can have no future. But all joined together, all reactionaries and retrogressive elements. The whole stupidity of this country joined together.

Do you see what a miracle it was? All political parties, whose principles have nothing in common, whose channels of thought have nothing in common, all were ready to gather together. Such opportunism you will never find in the world, where their principles, all their philosophies, all their great ideas were put aside in one moment for political power. It is amazing that Socialists, Congress party, and the right wing Jana Sangha all joined together. But also not amazing, because Muslims, Hindus all ancient voices, all conservatives put the pressure on.

It is as if this country decided to remain poor. If it is to remain poor, there is no possibility of bhajan, of singing prayers arising.

What is true for the individual, is also true for the society, is also true for the country and true also for all of mankind. Your body should be joyous, should be delighted, should be healthy.

So the second task of a yogi is to keep the body happy, healthy, blossoming. The body is like a flower. It is smiling. It is filled with joy. This temple is the lord's, it should be decorated with garlands and wreaths.

But your so called sadhus and sannyasins go on teaching you the reverse. They have given poison. They have taught that the body is the enemy. If you are to achieve god then you must destroy the body, torture it, let it decay, place it on a bed of thorns. Beat the body. The more you beat it, the closer you reach to god.

This is a lie. This is one hundred per cent false. The more you destroy the body, the lower the temple will fall. And if the temple falls, there is the fear that the idol too will go down. This is a temple. It needs to be respected. In Gorakh's opinion there is great respect for the body. Hence he says: first begin the inner journey, then take care of the temple.

The second thing is vessel. First is commencement. Vessel -- then take care of this temple. He is hidden somewhere in it, his treasure is hidden. All of the methods of yoga are to take care of it. Restraint, rules, breathing, withdrawal of senses... These are not to destroy the body. They are to protect the body. These are for the beauty, the health, the energy of the body. The body will be delighted from these. Flowers will bloom in it. By means of these the roots of the body will deeply enter the earth.

And the third thing is recognition. When your body becomes beautiful, full of music, rhythmical, when there is poetic meter in your body, a joyful madness, then you will recognize consciousness with consciousness. Then you will receive the first glimpse of the one who is hidden within this body. You will enter the temple. Unhappy, crying, hungry you cannot enter into it. It can happen only mounted on the a wave of health.

COMMENCEMENT, VESSEL, RECOGNITION, ATTAINMENT

When recognition has happened, then decision -- then attainment. Before this do not say that god exists or not. Before this do not say that nirvana exists or not. Before this do not make any conclusions, neither yes nor no, neither a believer nor an atheist. Any conclusions made before this are not based on your own experience. They are borrowed, they stink, they are given by others. Who knows if they have given them correctly or incorrectly. Who knows if the others are deceiving? Who knows if they themselves are deceived, even if they are not trying to deceive you? Who knows?

Man should remember, I will trust only in my own knowledge. I will be my own source. I will become my own lamp. Then decide. This is a very lovely idea. First the inner journey, then right care of the body, then the experience of consciousness, meditation, then the attainment of samadhi.

SHREE GORAKH-YETI SAYS DO THESE AND KNOW YOU'RE AN EMPEROR.

And Gorakh says, if you do this much then you will become conscious that you are an emperor. The master of masters is sitting inside of you. The lord of lords is sitting inside of you. But you go on running. You don't know where -- where are you running? -- except for where you are, you are running everywhere.

I have heard a story, that when god first created the world he lived right here in the middle of the market, on Mahatma Gandhi Road. Naturally, he had made the world, so he lived in the world. But people

started bothering him too much. Complaining and complaining. This is not right, that is not right. And the complaints were so contradictory that even if one wanted to fulfill them it couldn't be done. Someone says don't let it rain tomorrow because I am dying some clothes and they have to dry. Someone else says let it rain tomorrow because we have planted seeds, they shouldn't dry out. One says let the sun come out tomorrow, another says don't let the sun come tomorrow because I am going on a trip, it is better if there is shade. God must have started going crazy. Whose suggestion should he follow? If one is done, many cannot be done. If one is done, the other one is denied. He started getting frightened. People wouldn't let him sleep either day or night. In the middle of the night they would come and knock at the door saying do it this way, do it that way, tomorrow morning don't let the sun out at all, tomorrow let the sun shine early because I have to work in the fields, it is difficult in the dark.

He called the gods, called his viziers, saying tell me some way out, I will go mad. Where can I hide? Save me from my people. I made them, now they are making it difficult for me. I made a mistake when I made man.

This is why, you know, that after man god did not make anything more. Awareness dawned, he got smart. Before man he had created much: plants, birds and beasts, mountains and rivers, moon and stars, then man. And he made man, then made nothing more. Millions of years have passed since then, god has been sitting with his hands completely still, not making a thing. This mistake is such that his courage has broken to go beyond it.

So he said I am not going to make anything. But what is made is made. Where can I hide? Someone said, hide in the Himalayas, on Mount Everest. He said, very soon - you may not know it - after a few moments have passed Hillary and Tenzing will climb Everest. And once they reach then busses will come and hotels will be made and Mahatma Gandhi Road... People will start coming by helicopter. You don't know, after just a few days. That place will be no solution.

So someone said, on the moon... So He said, that won't work either. Soon Armstrong will reach there. And then the Russians will reach and troubles will start. Then an old god came and said something into his ear and He was happy. He said, this is right, this fits. The old one said, try this, hide inside of man. Man will go off to the moon and stars, but he will never go within. He will never remember.

Since then god has been hiding within you and in great joy. Only once in a while a Gorakh-yeti reaches. But by then all his complaints have dropped. So god is simply delighted to see him. Meeting him He just dances. Not just any fool can reach there. They don't have time with all their trips to Delhi. Some Gorakh-yeti, some Gautam Buddha, some Vardhaman Mahavira... but sitting with such people He too is delighted. In their company he is happy. The gathering comes together, round after round of honey. The juiciest things must have been said, or songs must have been sung, or dance, or drums beaten, or the strings of the veena played.

But god is within you. You are god.

SHREE GORAKH-YETI SAYS DO THESE AND KNOW YOU'RE AN EMPEROR.

If you go within, take a little awareness, complete these four things, receive the attainment, receive the goal of life, the meaning of life.

TO BEGIN, DROP SEX, ANGER, EGO...

And if you want to begin this journey then you will have to drop sex. Sex means without others I cannot go on. The other is absolutely needed. If you are a woman a man is needed, if you are a man a woman is needed. The other is needed, the opposite is needed. And the opposite is outside so man are running after women, women are running after men.

Becoming free of sex means: first I will find out: Who am I? In reality do I need the other or not? I still don't know who I am, but I am seeking the other! One who becomes acquainted with himself is surprised, the other is not needed at all. One's own being is sufficient.

... DROP SEX, ANGER, EGO...

And one who has thrown sex, one who has no need of the other, from him anger drops by itself. Anger is the shadow of sex. Only a sexual person can be angry. Why? Because if someone creates a barrier between him and his desiring, him and what he desires, then anger arises. How can you make someone angry if he has no sexual desire? No matter what obstacle you put, he has no desire. There is no suffering

from your obstacle. Your obstacle does not appear to be an obstacle.

Jesus has said, "If someone slaps you on one cheek, offer him the other. And if someone takes your coat, offer him your shirt. And if someone asks you to carry his burden one mile, take it two miles."

One who has no desires, won't have any problem. One who has no need of the other, cannot be disturbed by the other. This is something to be understood. Others can disturb you as long as you need them. Hence great disturbance arises. The husband needs the wife, hence the wife can disturb. The wife needs the husband, hence the husband can disturb. This is why lovers love each other and remain angry with each other and even fight and quarrel. Why? The one we are dependent on -- this dependence brings trouble because our key is in their hand. We do not remain our own master.

Hence lovers go on fighting over who is boss, me or you? After marriage husband and wife have a single struggle, who is really the boss? They don't say this openly... it cannot be said openly. They make political claims. It doesn't have to be said. The wife makes her moves. The husband makes his. Both of them place their own pieces on the board - who is the boss? From any excuse it has to be proven who is the boss. If the wife says something, the husband opposes it whether it is something to be opposed or not. If the husband says something the wife has to oppose it. Trivial things like which movie to go see and there is an argument.

One day their was a great argument between Mulla Nasruddin and his wife. For an hour, an hour and a half there was a very heated exchange. Then Mulla went outside. His condition was as if he had been beaten. He slipped out. He walked around in the cool air, the mind become a little quiet. It was a small matter -- which film to go to? He thought, what is there in this small matter? Its okay let's do what she want's. He became a little aware. Why quarrel? And quarreling will be expensive. Now hunger is starting to arise. Now she will not cook any food. I will have to sleep at night, now she will not allow sleep. She will throw pillows. Upside down or right side up she will provoke some disturbance, or turn the radio up too loud. Quarrels are not so easy, they cannot be patched up so easy. When you start a disturbance it will go on continuing. Thinking over and understanding everything, carefully calculating he said to himself, It is better that we go see the film that she says is good to see. He came inside and said, "Be happy, I will do what you want, I accept what you want. Lets go see the film you want to see."

His wife looked at him and said, "But now I have changed my mind. Agreeing to that means nothing now. I don't want to see that film."

If the intention is to quarrel it makes no difference. It is an excuse.

But lovers quarrel, psychologists say that the fundamental reason is that as soon as you fall in love you begin to understand that your happiness is dependent on someone else. The other will give when they give. If the other withdraws, then they withdraw. You do not remain your own master. You have become a slave. There is suffering from enslavement. From suffering, anger arises; from anger, struggle.

Sex and anger go together. And where there is sex and anger, in the middle between them ego arises. If you are victorious over others, then ego becomes strong. If you are defeated by the other, the ego becomes hidden, goes beneath the surface of the earth. Another path is found to defeat someone else.

One who has no desire, nor any anger, his ego dissolves by itself. Sex and anger are the two wings which fly the bird of ego.

TO BEGIN, DROP SEX, ANGER, EGO, DREAMS OF THE MIND AND IMPURITIES OF INDULGENCE.

Drop the idea that something can be received from outside. No one has ever received or ever will receive anything. The more you ask, the more you are troubled, the more you are sad.

I longed for the moon and stars
I got nothing but the black ink of night

I am that poem that did not find love's gathering,
I am that traveller who arrived at no destination,
wounds I have received, I longed for springtime
I longed for the moon and stars

No curling locks, no skirt's hem to comfort me

Not even faded stars cross my path
My eyes longed for the sights
I longed for the moon and stars

Useless desires came to reside in my heart
I set out to bring light and got darkness
I longed for the streaming of color and light
I longed for the moon and stars
I got nothing but the black ink of night

No one has ever received anything else -- they received the black ink of night. Ask for moon and stars, you are are free to ask. But nothing happens according to your request. Through your asking you have become a beggar. Through your becoming a beggar your value has dropped. You have become scattered around, far from god. Become a master. If you are to meet that master, then become a master. Only a master can meet a master. There is a meeting of like qualities. Becoming a beggar you cannot meet god. Only becoming a master can you meet. Only becoming like him will you be able to meet.

What does it mean to become a master? That no desiring remains - not for maya, not for sex, not for greed, not for wealth, not for power, no desire remains. You have said: I accept all as you have made me. I accept myself as I am. Just as I am, I accept completely. In such a state an emperor is born inside of you. Then even if you are a beggar you have an emperor. Now even if you are an emperor it is only in name, inside you are only a beggar.

... DREAMS OF THE MIND AND IMPURITIES OF INDULGENCE.
RENOUNCE WORLDLY CRAVINGS, DROP GREED, THEY CATCH THE SWAN AND KILL IT.

All these dreams will gang up, grab your soul and murder it. Inside you they will wring the neck of the swan.

RENOUNCE WORLDLY CRAVINGS, DROP GREED, THEY CATCH THE SWAN AND KILL IT.

Drop this misery. Drop this greed. These have murdered you. You have been finished by their poison.

DROP THE DUAL, REMAIN NON-DUAL

Drop this language of two. Drop the language of I and you. Become non-dual. Where you is gone, the desire for you is gone, there I also goes. Then a silence remains. Silence - as is seen after a storm. Or silence - as comes before a storm. Or silence - if you understand then it is also in the center of the storm. If you are aware there is silence in the market too. There is always silence within. There it is eternal peace. If you learn to take a dip within the outer noise cannot shatter it, no outer barrier will be a barrier.

DROP THE DUAL, REMAIN NON-DUAL, RENOUNCE EMBRACING, REMAIN UNBOUND,

Drop this embrace of others, because you become bound by this embrace. Your life has become a prison because of others. Through others life has become enchained. It is a barrier of others into which you have fallen.

... RENOUNCE EMBRACING, REMAIN UNBOUND

Do you want to be liberated? Do you want to be free? Do you want the infinity and freedom of the sky? Then you will have to learn to be non-dual.

NATURALNESS IS TECHNIQUE, ASANA HAPPENS...

Learn the natural, spontaneous spiritual practice. NATURALNESS IS TECHNIQUE! This is the real union. What is the natural practice? Not wanting to be anything. From wanting to be, from the desire to be something, man becomes unnatural. When you want to be something, then an ideal comes in front of you - to be this.

Assume you wanted to become Buddha, what will you do? If you want to be Buddha, you start imitating Buddha. You will forget who you are. You will start behaving like Buddha. If you want to be a Mahavira, you will stand naked like Mahavira. This is not your own. If you want to be something, if some ideal enters

your life, you become false.

With ideals comes hypocrisy. An ideal means in the future there is a star like I want to be - like Mahavira, Krishna, Buddha. And do you know that Buddha has never happened again. No other person can be like Buddha, nor is there any need to be. Nor has there ever been another Mahavira. You were born only to be you, you were not born to be anything else. And Buddha could only become Buddha because he did not try to become Krishna. Nor did he try to become Rama. Buddha could become Buddha because he plunged into his own being. You also can only be you. You are unique. There has never been a person like you, nor will there be. God does not repeat. God is not a broken down gramophone record that goes on playing the same song, the same song, the same song.

God is eternally new, flowing, dynamic. He is not a pond filled with stagnant water, decaying and rotting. He is flow, current. He is the Ganges, he is flowing.

Unnaturalness arises from ideals. Man has become hypocritical, unnatural, complicated - because of ideals. People are teaching each other. Mom and dad are teaching their children - become like this... or look you should become like Buddha, or become like Alexander, or become like so and so. No mom and dad say to their children, you are to become you, avoid Buddhas. Avoid Mahaviras. They have happened. They were beautiful, had greatness, but if you are to learn one thing from them then learn to live your own self, you also live your own self. Do not copy behavior, do not imitate. Imitation and copying behavior make man false, because duality arises. You are something, you put something over, it becomes double. You are one thing, you do something else. You are one thing, you say something else. Your clothes are one thing, your soul something else. There is a difference between your outer and inner color. Your interiority is divided and to be divided is unnatural.

The meaning of natural is, undivided living. You live just like you are.

Think about this a little. This is a very important thing. Live just like you are. Bad then bad, good then good. Let the whole world become acquainted with who you are. Uncover yourself. Say, this is how I am. This is my fate. This is how god has made me. It is his choice. If the world accepts, fine. If they don't accept, fine.

When you want the world to accept you then this problem begins. Then it will be that you have to become like the world wants. When you want the world to give you respect, then trouble begins because the world gives respect according to its conditions. It you fulfill their conditions, then they will give respect. If their conditions are not fulfilled they will disrespect you.

The man who wants to be something will become fearful. He who is fearful is weak. He has lost his soul. Don't wish to be anything. As you are is sufficient. You are participating in god's vision, otherwise you just wouldn't exist. He has accepted you.

There is a story from Junnaid's life. Junnaid came to stay at a new village. He was a Sufi fakir, a great fakir. His next door neighbor was a mischievous man, a troublemaker. For three or four days he watched, until it became more than he could endure. One dusk he was praying, bowing on his prayer rug, after prayers he said, O lord, end this man's life. What need is there of him? He is my neighbor. He is a disturbance and nothing else. He is torturing your people, harassing them, he is evil.

Junnaid had never had received an answer from god to a prayer, that day it came. God said, Junnaid, you have been here four days. I have been with this man for sixty years. He has been my neighbor for sixty years, because all are my neighbors. I have tolerated him for sixty years, you cannot tolerate four days? And when I tolerated him for sixty years, there must be something, there must be some secret. You should have thought, at least before praying, that one whom God has accepted, what complaint can you have?

This is lovely. From that day on Junnaid never prayed to improve any man. Let him be as god wishes. As he is is fine. Who am I?

Some people brought a woman to Jesus and said, "She has committed adultery. It is written in the ancient scriptures, that she should be stoned to death. What do you think?"

Jesus was sitting on the bank of a river. He must have fallen deep in thought: "If I tell them to stone her to death, it will be violence." Then what will happen to Jesus' principle of love? "And if I say no, pardon her, people will be angry. People will say you are speaking against our ancient religion, you are repudiating our ancient scriptures." In reality that is what people wanted. The people had come just to stone Jesus with these stones if he said to pardon her, because he is speaking in opposition to our religious scriptures. And if he says to stone her, we will kill this woman and then say to Jesus: "What happened to your love? To your compassion? Where has your compassion gone? Where has your love gone? It was all phoney talk."

But they did not know what Jesus will answer. Jesus said the ancient scriptures are right. They must be

right. Take up stones and kill this woman -- but let only those throw stones who have never committed adultery nor who have ever even thought of committing adultery.

And the five who had stood before the villagers, probably all mayors and members of the municipal committee, quickly retreated into the crowd. Who wants trouble? The whole village knew. Everyone's mischief was known. And if they hadn't committed adultery they certainly had thought of it. To find a man who has not thought of adultery is difficult, one who has not been infatuated, who has not been attracted. All quietly moved back. Slowly slowly the people who had come with stones in their hands let the stones fall where they stood. And slowly slowly people began to disappear.

Evening was falling, the sun was setting. Just as the sun set and it started getting dark, people escaped from there. The woman was left behind, alone. The woman put her head at Jesus' feet and said, "Give me whatsoever punishment you want. I am an adulteress. I accept it. I am a sinner. And your compassion has overwhelmed my heart. Whatsoever punishment you want to give..."

Jesus said, "Who am I to mete out punishments? Who am I to stand between you and your god? You know, you know what you need to do, and your god knows. I am not going to make any judgement. If you feel you have done something bad, then don't do it any more. And if it feels alright to you then continue. The one to decide is god. The final decision will be between you and god. There is no intermediary. Go now."

Consider what he is saying. A famous statement of Jesus is: "Resist not evil." Not even evil! Why? If god is allowing it to happen, there must be some reason. Wake up within, live within. But the true thread of life emerges in you.

NATURALNESS IS TECHNIQUE, ASANA HAPPENS...

If your life becomes spontaneous, it stops, by itself the ASANA comes, sitting comes. This is the real yoga posture, the real ASANA. Crossing your legs and sitting in Siddhasana is not the real yoga posture. Anyone can do that. It is just a drill. It is physical exercise. It is good, do it and the body becomes healthy. But you will not find your being this way. If an asana comes spontaneously, from your own space, then the experience of being begins.

... BODY, MIND, BREATH, BECOME STEADY.

Then by themselves body, mind, wind and breath start to be at peace, start to be steady. Live spontaneously.

You have seen, whenever you tell a lie your breath wavers. Watch. Whenever you lie, your breath will quiver. Its naturalness, its rhythm will break. Whenever you speak the truth its rhythm is continuous.

Based on this, scientists have made a machine -- the lie detector. In the West it is used in the courts. A man may not know it, but there is a machine beneath his feet. When he stands in court, a machine is placed beneath him and its graph is produced in front of the judge. Like the graph of a cardiogram, his graph is produced in front of the judge. The man is asked, what time does the clock show now? He says nine fifteen. Why should he lie? There is a clock in the court. The graph continues. He is asked, how many people are there here? He counts and says fifteen. Why should he lie? How can he lie? The graph continues.

Two or three questions are asked like this, which he cannot lie about. Then he is asked, did you steal? His heart wants to say yes, because if he did, he knows it in his heart. So his heart says, yes! And he suppresses this yes. And from his head he says no. Meanwhile his breath starts wavering, the graph starts wavering. He is caught. He was lying.

No one can tell a lie without the breath wavering. So a man who lives truthfully, lives naturally, his breath becomes steady by itself. You will be surprised to know that in meditation a moment comes spontaneously when the breath completely stops. Completely! If you put a mirror close in front of a person meditating like this, no vapor shadow will show on the mirror. No sign of breath will appear on the mirror. Ordinarily if a mirror is brought near the nose, vapor is breathed out and shows on the mirror. And sometimes a person in meditation becomes frightened that perhaps he is dying. There is no need to be afraid. You are not dying, for the first time you are touching life, touching the ultimate life. Everything stops, even the breath stops. There is such a deep peace that all coming and going stops.

AWAKEN SANYAM, THE BALANCE, CONSCIOUS AHAR, THE INTAKE

SANYAM means to be in the middle. Not going to this extreme, nor to that. Not too much food nor too

little. Not too much sleep nor too little. Live in the middle.
AWAKEN sanyam...

And in the mind of one in whom centering has come, the middle has come, all is corrected.

... THE BALANCE, CONSCIOUS AHAR, THE INTAKE...

Then eat suitable food, suitable AHAR. Don't eat junk aahaar. Aahaar is a great word. Its meaning is not just food. Aahaar means whatever you take in. A man comes and starts gossiping. One who is centered will say, "Brother don't feed me this ahar. Don't pour this useless gossip in my ears. What's the use? I have no interest in it. This is feeding junk to my ears." A man who eats suitable aahaar will not take in junk. He will not take in useless stuff. Why? Because it too is aahaar. He will not look at useless scenes. He will not sit at the television watching fighting and violence. He will not go to the movies to see the same well trodden stories again and again, the same love, the same triangle, seeing the same thing again and again. He will not take this rubbish inside, because you are created from whatever you pour inside. Food is not the only aahaar, everything that you take in is aahaar.

... RENOUNCE SLUMBER THE DEATH OF LIFE

And such an individual will let go of unconsciousness. Don't understand RENOUNCE SLUMBER as meaning he will never sleep. He will sleep but now he will not sleep unmindfully. This is a matter to consider. Now he will not be unmindfully awake either. You are sleeping even though you are awake. You are walking on the road and a thousand thoughts are moving, the same old problems. You see neither the road nor the people. You go on walking. If someone asks you abruptly, "On the side of the road you have just passed, there is a tree. Are there flowers blooming on it or not?" You will say I didn't see a thing. And you pass by there everyday. Daily going to work the same way, coming home the same way, daily... "Flowers bloomed, did you see them?" How could you see? You go on walking along immersed in your thoughts.

People are walking drowned in their own thoughts. They are sleep walking. This is slumber. As you start to be without thoughts, wakefulness will come. Then you will be surprised to find, that this world is very beautiful. When the dust of thoughts is brushed aside, a correct reflection of the world starts happening. When the waves of thought stop inside then the lake became still. On a quiet lake the whole moon descends. The world is filled with unsurpassable colors. But as long as this dust of the mind exists, the world appears dull and boring. It seems as if everything is just the same.

Nothing is just the same. Every day happens anew. The sun you said good by to yesterday, will not be the same sun you say good by to today. Today the evening will blossom new colors. Today there will be a cloud in the sky, there will be new colors. Today the radiance of the sunset will be something different. Today the sunrise was also something different. Everything is changing every moment. This is the meaning of life. Otherwise everything has died. Existence is not dead, existence is a living flow.

You have fallen asleep. But you don't know it. You go on moving, somehow go on moving. Right now your wakefulness is also slumber but a moment of awareness will come, when you are asleep, the body is sleeping, but inside a small lamp of awareness goes on burning.

It sometimes happens in your life too. Like when a mother has given birth to a baby. Rains have come, clouds are thundering loudly, lightening is striking. She doesn't hear it. But the baby whimpers a little and she hears it. What is it? The clouds are thundering in the sky, lightning is falling and the mother doesn't even know about it. She is blissfully snoring. She is fast asleep. The baby whimpers, just a little, and that very moment she is awake. Within her someone is awake, a small part is awake watching for signs if the baby is having any problem. Her motherhood is awake.

Here if all of you sleep, and someone comes and calls out Rama, then no one else will hear it. But the man whose name is Rama will say, brother, why are you harassing me? Won't you let me sleep? No one else will hear it. The sound Rama fell on everyone's ears. But everyone knows it, even in sleep they know it, know that this is not my name. They have come to bother someone else. If someone asks you in the morning, you will not be able to says that you had heard Rama. You will say I don't know anything. But Rama has heard it.

I have heard, in a village a miserly man died. His wife just sat there. She didn't cry. A crowd had gathered. People wondered if she hadn't gone insane from the shock of it. And just then a beggar came and stood before them. He beat loudly on his tin in front the corpse of the dead man lying there. As soon as the beggar beat his tin the woman started to cry. The neighbors were puzzled. They asked, what is it? She said,

now I am certain that he has died. If he doesn't rise and come into the house seeing a beggar, then he has died. He has definitely died. Until now I was suspicious that he may have fallen unconscious, but now it is certain. No matter how unconscious, if he saw a beggar he would come in the house. Now it is certain that the soul has left the body.

In your ordinary life also you will notice that sometimes, in certain rare moments, something remains awake inside of you. As a student during finals week knows at night that he keeps a little awake, several times he opens his eyes and looks to see what time it is. Is it morning yet? The exams are sitting on his head, a single tone stays awake inside of him. These are small experiences of this.

A lamp is burning continuously in the yogi. This is why Krishna has said, when the whole earth is sleeping the sanyami, the centered one, is awake. What for everyone else is sleep, deep in the night, for the sanyami that too is wakefulness. This does not mean that Krishna never slept, that he stood up the whole night. He would go crazy. Or that he played on his flute all night, whether there were listeners or not. He himself would go mad and the neighbors too would go mad. He sleeps, but only his body sleeps, his consciousness remains awake.

RENOUNCE SLUMBER THE DEATH OF LIFE

This unconsciousness has deprived you of the higher life. This is the real death. If you let go of it, you will experience ultimate life.

DROP ALL THE JUGGLERY OF TANTRA, MANTRA, YANTRA

He is saying to his yogis, to his disciples, to his sannyasins, don't fall into all these hassles of tantra, mantra, yantra - of tying on talismans, of giving this mantra to people, of giving packets of ash, of preparing magic potions!

DROP ALL THE JUGGLERY OF TANTRA, MANTRA, YANTRA, ANCIENT MEDICINE, ALL DECEIT.

Drop all this deceit. Don't get stuck in all of this. In this country sadhus have been stuck in these for too long. They do all kinds of things. They give medicines to the sick, they do miracles, they produce sacred ash in their hands from nowhere and distribute the ash, they produce talismans, produce watches. This is all deceit, just sleight of hand. . These are all magic tricks.

If a street magician does these things you don't fall at his feet and cry out, O Sai Baba. I have found you, I was searching for you. No, you know it is magic. Thinking it is magic, you understand it is some sleight of hand. But if someone comes dressed in the ochre robes of a sadhu and starts doing it, you just fall at his feet. It is just the same, there is no difference, there is no difference.
Gorakh says to his disciples:

DROP ALL JUGGLERY OF TANTRA, MANTRA, YANTRA, MEDICINE, AMULET, METALS AND STONES.
ALL THIS MEDICINEMANSHIP WILL ONLY LEAD YOU TO THE KING'S DOOR, THE POLITICS.

And if you get into this kind of business, the nonsense of sacred ash packets etc, then one day or another you will get entangled in politics, you will arrive at the palace gates.

The meaning of politics is position and fame, greed for power. If you get into this sort of business you will become greedy for power, otherwise what are you doing? All these ambitions are so people will understand you are someone - significant, great. A seeker should be natural, that I am nothing, that I am empty. He should have no claim. How can any religious seeker show miracles? Only the unreligious can show miracles, because behind miracles is the desire of the ego to be worshipped.

DROP ENCHANTMENTS OF ALL KINDS AND ALL SORCERY.

Drop all this black magic - tantric curses, mantra sorcery, tricks of hypnosis, tricks of possessing someone in your power, poisonings. DROP... ALL SORCERY. Ghost and goblin hocus-pocus, using mantras to stop someone's work -- drop all this useless nonsense.

LISTEN YOGESHWARA TO THE START OF THE PATH OF YOGA.
And he says, O yogis. Listen! I will tell you the real path of the yogi.

... TO THE START OF THE PATH OF YOGA.

The real beginning to the path of yoga -- I am opening the door for you.

RENOUNCE ALL OTHER STATES, MEDITATE WHOLLY ON THE LORD OF THE WORLD.

Drop all the rest, remember only that one.

Every morning I arise and ask of you only you,
Except you I have no wishes.

Drop everything else, they will all waste time and energy. Merge this energy totally into only one prayer. Ask for him and don't ask for anything else.

Every morning I arise and ask of you only you,
Except you I have no wishes.

With the exception of god may you have no wish. The wish should be such that you are lost in the wish.

Searching for him, "Mir" was lost
Take another look at your searching!

Look at this seeking of mine, Mir says. I ventured out in search of him and lost myself.

Searching for him, "Mir" was lost
Take another look at your searching!

Look at this seeking of mine. I ventured out searching and lost myself.

Seeking, seeking, O my friend, Kabir became the sought

Only that one remains. Be lost, then he is met.

I searched long but still he's not found
If he's found, I'll not be found.

I was searching much, but I didn't meet him. He won't be met until this self is lost. And when he is met, if I go back and look I will not find myself.

I searched much but still he's not found
If he's found, I'll not be found.

Drown so much that only one desire remains, only one longing remains. Surrender all longings unto it. If your journey moves in many directions you will reach nowhere.

Master the one, all is mastered,
Attempt all, all lost.

RENOUNCE ALL OTHER STATES, MEDITATE WHOLLY ON THE LORD OF THE WORLD.
DROPPING ALL KIND OF DRAMA, BURN LUST, ANGER, EGO.

And drop all acting. Stop all dramas. These are all just new forms of lust and anger, these are just new arts of the ego. Be careful of them.

EYES FULL OF LUST, DON'T WANDER ON PILGRIMAGES FAR AND WIDE

The eyes are filled with passions and you are journeying on a pilgrimage. Nothing can come of this.

... NO NEED TO CARRY THE WEIGHT OF MATTED HAIR TANGLED IN HEAVY LOCKS.

And no matter how many dread-locks you grow, no matter how heavy your dreads get, you will never become light and unburdened...

PLANTING TREES AND MAKING GARDENS

And no matter how much so-called virtue you you go on doing -- you have trees planted by the side of the road, or you have gardens planted so travellers are shaded...

... DO NOT DIE DIGGING WELLS AND POOLS.

Or have wells dug so that people can get water to drink. But remember Gorakh says:

... DO NOT DIE DIGGING WELLS AND POOLS.

You will fall into the same well and die. Nothing can happen from this kind of virtue. Virtue without meditation is worthless, because it is the ego expanding itself.

Sadhus hold on to ego too. They say, I will not stop until this temple is constructed, I will not stop until this well is dug. They sit stubbornly resolved. And until their temple is built and their well is dug, they go on sitting. Finally people become bothered with this seeker sitting on their hearts every day and they give something saying okay brother, and they see that the well is dug, saying okay brother, and they have the temple constructed. But this is only an expansion of ego.

I will do merit. In this only the "I" is fulfilled. There is another virtue which is not your doing -- which is born out of meditation. I am absorbed in meditation in god, then whatever existence will do through me, I am not the doer. If he wants a well dug, he gets a well dug. If he wants a plant planted he gets a plant planted. If he wants to run a school he runs a school. If he wants a hospital, he will have a hospital made. But I am not the doer, now I am only a medium. First meditation.

Don't understand from this that Gorakh is saying that works of merit are bad. Gorakh is saying that as long as there is ego behind the facade of virtuous works, that same ego will be nurtured, will be beautified, will grow bigger. First let the ego go, then virtuous works will come by themselves. Then there is a great fragrance in it, a great beauty, a great music.

> Rahim in the heart's power, how can the body disturb?
> When its shadow falls on water, the body stays dry.

Once in the hands of the heart, one doesn't worry about the body. One in the grasp of consciousness, doesn't worry about the body.

> When its shadow falls on water...

As when you walk on a path and your shadow falls onto the edge of a lake, your body will not wet at all.

> When its shadow falls on water, the body stays dry.

Now your body is not wet. As one's heart comes into its power, as one's mind becomes meditation, now whatever he does, however he does it, wherever he goes, no bad result will come. Only the auspicious will come from him, nothing inauspicious can come from him.

BREATH STOPS, BODY DECAYS, BE CENTERED IN SITTING O KING
This body will break, soon the breath will be uprooted.

BREATH STOPS...
The breath will be pulled out.

... BODY DECAYS...

This body will soon become old, it will come close to death. Before this happens:

... BE CENTERED IN SITTING O KING

O king! O emperor! Take care. Before this, take care. Later you will repent much. When death comes

there will nothing left in your hands but repentance. We have wasted our life on things that we cannot take with us. Death will take away everything. All our splendor will be left behind. And we didn't gather meditation. Meditation can go with you in death. Meditation is the highest wealth. Death cannot take anything from one who has experienced samadhi, because neither weapons can pierce samadhi, nor can fire burn it.

BREATH STOPS, BODY DECAYS, BE CENTERED IN SITTING O KING

Now take care O king. You are a king, if you take care you will find your kingdom. In a moment, just one moment, the happening can occur.

INSISTING ON PILGRIMAGES AND VOWS...
Don't remain entangled in useless pilgrimages and vows. Don't waste time.

... DON'T WASTE YOUR LIFE CLIMBING MOUNTAINS

And don't torture your spirit with uselessly climbing mountains, going to Girnar, going to Shikraji, climbing the Himalayas: Kailash, Badrinath, Kedar. Why are you torturing your spirit?

... DON'T WASTE YOUR LIFE CLIMBING MOUNTAINS
Don't unnecessarily torture.

DROP ALL THIS WORSHIP AND RITUALS, CHANTING WITH BEADS...

And how much worship and study have you done already? How much worship, how much chanting? So much chanting done and what has happened?

DROP ALL THIS WORSHIP AND RITUALS, CHANTING WITH BEADS; ENOUGH PRETENSIONS OF YOGA.

And you have done plenty of yoga. Someone is standing on his head, someone has twisted his body, someone has turned his body. What will happen from all this? This is all a mimicking.

... ENOUGH PRETENSIONS OF YOGA.
Don't uselessly imitate.

ABANDON ALL YOUR BUSINESS AND TRADE OF KNOWLEDGE...
These are all occupations. Be careful of these occupations.

... YOUR STUDYING, CONTEMPLATING AND BEHAVIORISM.

A very revolutionary sutra. You have studied much, you have become a parrot studying and studying, you have become a pandit studying and studying.

... YOUR STUDYING, CONTEMPLATING AND BEHAVIORISM.

And you have dyed yourself well with superficial good behavior, you have become very praiseworthy and become well skilled in popular customs. You are expert in etiquette, have become very cultured. But nothing happens from all of this. All this will be left behind. This study and writing, these virtues you are superficially covered over with, and these social conventions will all be left behind. When you go, the bird that goes will be the same as ever. You never paid any attention to it.

RID YOURSELF OF GATHERING DISCIPLES...

You yourself have not yet awakened and you have gathered chelas, disciples! Let yourself awaken then if someone comes, share -- if you've awakened first! First light your own lamp, then give light to any unlit lamp.

People come to me, saying, "We want to serve people." I say, "It will be a kindness. It will be a great kindness if you don't do any service. Still you have not yet done any service to yourself."

"No, but, " they say, "we have heard that 'without service there is no fruit.'" Their eye is on the fruit, this is why they want to serve. Who cares about service?... but from doing service you will go to heaven. The

fact is the reverse: services comes to fruition through one who has attained heaven. Life becomes service for one in whom heaven has arrived. And there is service in the actions of one in whose life fruit has rained down. The whole matter is reverse.

They have come saying that they want to serve the people. I tell them, see how many do-gooders are doing service for the people and people are just dying. The more do-gooders increase, the more people are caught in traps. Someone is pulling on their arms, someone is pulling on their legs, someone's got them by the throat. They say we are all drowning. But no one pays any attention that their arms and legs are breaking, that their necks are getting cut. And the do-gooders say, we will continue doing service.

A Christian priest explained to his boys in school that one should do service, one should do at least one good deed per week. And I give you a week to do your good deed and report back. The next week he asked, have you done your good deed children? Three boys raised their hands. One child said that I did. The Father was very happy. He said, what good deed did you do? He said, as you suggested if an old man or old woman is crossing the street then give them your hand, I helped an old woman cross. Happily the priest said, Wonderful! If you continue learning like this you will go to heaven.

He asked the second boy, What good deed did you do? He said, I also helped an old lady across the street. The priest started to get a little suspicious, but thought there is no shortage of old ladies, he must have found one too.

He asked the third, what did you do? I too helped an only lady across. The priest asked, The three of you found three old ladies? They said, there were not three, only one. All three of us helped her across. So he asked, are three needed for helping across the street? They said, so what if three did it, if there was six it still would have been difficult. We got her across with difficulty because she didn't even want to go across. We panted, got beaten. But we had decided that we must do a good deed. You said that without helping an old woman across the street there would be no fruit. The old woman proved very strong. We were deluded in thinking she was so old, she was very powerful -- and she screamed and shouted and struck us, but we did it. Until we had brought her over to this side, we didn't leave, once done we all escaped.

Service! You don't yet have the heavenly reward. You don't yet have being. Whatever you do in the name of service, will be doing something wrong. Your situation is as if you had not yet studied medical science and you go to serve patients. The same would happen, wouldn't it? The patients will die. If you don't go perhaps they will survive. Not everyone sick person dies, but if a doctor with no experience of medicine, goes to serve patients and starts giving out prescriptions and medicines they will die. They will survive the disease, but it will be difficult to survive the doctor.

The world has suffered much from servants. Do-gooders have caused much trouble. Remember the real experience has to happen in you first.

RID YOURSELF OF GATHERING DISCIPLES, RENOUNCE TITLES AS GRAVEYARDS, DEBATE AS POISON.

And don't be caught up in the scramble for titles and degrees. In the world there are degrees. Someone is an M.A., or a B.A., a B.S.C, an L.L.B., an M.D., a Ph.D., a D. Lit., or a D. Phil. These are titles in the world. And in the world of sadhus titles are also current. Someone is a Mahant - high priest, someone is a Mandalacharya - teacher of the inner circle, someone is a Shankaracharya, someone is this, someone that. Someone writes the honorific Shree one hundred and five times, another writes it one hundred and eight times. Karpatri Maharaj has defeated everyone, he writes Anant Shree, meaning infinite unending Shrees. Now you cannot surpass him. Like a small child saying, I am one more than you. Whatever you say I am one more than that. Whoever makes this statement has won. Now whatever number you say, he is one more. Unending Shrees! Titles...

You are god. You have no need of any other title. All titles are small. What additional title does god need? Those who have known have declared your divinity. They have said you are the blessed bhagwan. You are the highest. There is nothing higher than you. Now will you write after The Blessed One, M.A.? L.L.B.? Ph.D.? You will look idiotic. All existence is filled with blessing.
This is why Gorakh says:

RENOUNCE TITLES AS GRAVEYARDS...
Understand titles as a graveyard.

RENOUNCE... DEBATE AS POISON

And don't fall into useless debate and scriptural arguments. Renounce them as you would poison.

HENCE I SAY, REALIZING DEATH...

If you don't understand, if you don't accept this, you will suffer much in the end.

HENCE I SAY...
Hence I say it to you again and again.

... REALIZING DEATH, O KING, REMAIN ALONE.

Then you will be alone, will you not? Disciples will not be coming with you, titles will not come with you, nor wealth, nor position. You will go alone, know now that you are alone.

HENCE I SAY, REALIZING DEATH...

Hence I say to remind you again and again, be now as you will be going in the end. Then death will take nothing from you. Then you will defeat death, death will not be able to defeat you.

... O KING REMAIN ALONE.
SEEING A GATHERING DON'T BOAST KNOWLEDGE

People are very eager to find an opportunity to show their knowledge. If only someone asks anything, they have a chance to show their knowledge. This is a sign of ignorance.

SEEING A GATHERING DON'T BOAST KNOWLEDGE

Watching to see if anyone is ready to hear, if anyone makes the mistake of asking. Then the poor fellow is caught by his neck.

Immediately grab hold of his neck. Immediately start dishing out your knowledge on him. Unless a seeker has come -- one seeking moksha, liberation -- remain quiet.

... REMAIN LIKE A MUTE, MAD AND IGNORANT.

Until a true seeker comes, be a complete idiot, as if you can't speak, a deaf-mute. Mad, be a madman, so that people don't start to ask you on their own -- why ask that madman?

A journalist came to visit Gurdjieff. He came for an interview. Gurdjieff was drinking tea. He sat the journalist down next to him. Then Gurdjieff said to a disciple sitting nearby, what day is it today? The disciple said, today is Sunday. Gurdjieff banged his fist hard on the table and said, how can it be Sunday? Yesterday was Saturday. When the journalist heard this he was shocked out of his wits -- what kind of man is this? He got so angry he banged the table with his fist saying how can it be Sunday? Who are you trying to befool? Who do you think you are? Yesterday was only Saturday, and today is Sunday? The journalist stood up. He said, good-by, I'll be going now.

When he left he looked quite ridiculous. Gurdjieff laughed. The disciples too were very happy. They said, you were outrageous! He said, what's the use wasting time with this idiot? REMAIN LIKE A MUTE, MAD AND IGNORANT...

Gorakh says the same. He says just be insane if you see that some muddled, stinking, superfluous person... journalist etc... just be insane. He will go on his own and will never come back again.

REMAIN LIKE A MUTE, MAD AND IGNORANT...

And be completely ignorant. And those who know become totally ignorant. And those who know become totally mad. And those who know become total idiots, deaf-mutes -- because there is no way to express what they have known. Kabir calls it "the deaf-mute's sweet". Like a deaf-mute who has tasted sweets! Those who know become totally mad because what they have known is so different from the underlying logic of this world that the logic of this world can take no part in it. They become just insane. Those who know become totally ignorant because they have found out that what they know is such that it cannot be communicated, even knowing it, it cannot be shared. The experience has happened, the taste is released, but it doesn't form any idea.

This sigh of loving you -- who can give news of it?

All acquainted with you become ignorant.

He says if I want to ask about you, whom can I ask? There are some who don't know. They are ready to tell. But they don't know. And there are some who know. But they are not ready to tell. They have become ignorant. What news can they give anyone?

This sigh of loving you -- who can give news of it?
All acquainted with you become ignorant.

One who has come to know, he himself goes beyond knowing. He has become completely ignorant.

Socrates said at the time of his death, I know only one thing, that I don't know anything. This is the sign of one who knows.

DROP THE HOPINGS OF KING AND COMMONER...

Drop any idea of being something. There are very strange thoughts moving here. One who is poor wants to be rich. And one who is rich thinks that the poor have more fun. This statement is very amazing:

DROP THE HOPINGS OF KING AND COMMONER...

Those who are commoners want to be kings, those who are kings think the common man enjoys more! The emperors think, if only I could get away from all this trouble, just take my guitar and roam from village to village. What ecstasy the wandering monk must have? He has a ragged quilt and he has the sky. Just beg a couple of crusts and sleep without cares. Drink water from a stream, and sleep beneath a tree. What fun that must be!

Those who are kings think a beggar is in great joy. And beggars think, I am defeated, how long am I going to lie here under this tree, will I never put a roof over my head? Will I never have butter to spread on my bread? When will I acquire a throne or even a cushion?

Here all are suffering. One who has thinks, those who don't have are in bliss. One who doesn't have thinks those who have are in bliss. Gorakh says, let go of both. Wherever you are, however you are is good. Don't hope for the future.

... EAT BY BEGGING, REMAIN ABSOLUTELY INDIFFERENT.

What you receive, whatever god has given you, alms... What god has given you, hold in the highest peacefulness. And let go of all hopes. Don't take the meaning of UDAAS, beyond hope, to mean that you are beyond any hope, that you are sitting crying, that flies are buzzing around, that you are just wasting time killing flies. Gorakh cannot say this because Gorakh says:

LAUGHING, PLAYING, THE KNACK OF MEDITATION.
LAUGH, PLAY, ENJOY COLOR...

Gorakh could not give that meaning to beyond hope. Someone else might do that. Gorakh's UDAAS, beyond hope, has another meaning. Ud + aas, over + hope, one who has let go of hope, one who has gone beyond hope. One who has no hope of the future. Who doesn't say I will enjoy tomorrow, when such and such happens. One who is enjoying right now. One who says, who cares whether tomorrow comes or not. Has tomorrow ever come? I enjoy right now.

LAUGH, PLAY, ENJOY COLOR...

One who is immersed in color and joy right now. One who's festival of spring is now. One whose festival of lights is now. One who doesn't wait for some other time to celebrate the festival of lights.
Beyond hope means one who has let go of any kind of hope for the future.

DROP THE HOPINGS OF KING AND COMMONER, EAT BY BEGGING, REMAIN ABSOLUTELY INDIFFERENT.
LET GO OF POTIONS, MAGIC BREWS, ALCHEMY...

Drop alchemical elixirs. People have been doing this business for hundreds of years. Someone makes a 'philosopher's' elixir, saying with this elixir iron changes to gold. Or if a mortal man drinks it he will become immortal. Drop all this.

LET GO OF POTIONS, MAGIC BREWS, ALCHEMY, RENOUNCING RIDDHI, MIRACLE POWERS, RECEIVE SIDDHI, THE POWER OF FULFILLMENT.

Let go of powers, only then will you receive power, will you attain realization. There is a beautiful difference between powers and power. Powers means: I can do miracles, I receive nectar, I can change iron to gold, I can fly in the sky, I can walk through walls. These are powers. If you drop all of these you will find power. Power is one. The meaning of power is, totally merge into what is hidden within. There is no need to fly in the sky, nor any need to walk through walls. The door is sufficient. And birds go on flying in the sky -- none of them has become awakened. And if you really have your heart set on it, there are airplanes. Sit in one.

A man came to Ramakrishna and said I can walk on water, what can you do? Ramakrishna said, you really can walk on water? How much time did it take for you to learn this art?

He said, it took eighteen years. Ramakrishna started laughing. He said, idiot of idiots! I give two cents to go across the river. You took eighteen years to walk across water? What's the use? Go and walk on water, keep on walking. You really can walk on water, can't you? Just give two cents to sit in a boat and you can go across. For this two cent crossing you wasted eighteen years?

Gorakh says, drop this kind of things. These are all new ways for the ego.

DROP DRINKING WINE AND TAKING DRUGS...

Drop intoxicants. Intoxicants give you a false meditation. For centuries sadhus have been taking drugs, making drinks of bhang hemp and smoking marijuana. From the soma drink of the Vedas till the present. Now LSD is made in America, it is a new scientific form of soma. From the seers of the Vedas through Timothy Leary and Aldous Huxley the hope continues that samadhi might happen through taking drugs. Samadhi does not happen through taking drugs -- a counterfeit samadhi arises. Were it so cheap, to just take a drug and samadhi happens... Yes, if you smoke marijuana, drink bhang, drink wine, a little joy will come, because the worries of life can be forgotten for a little while. But the worries are waiting in their place. When you come down they will be back, in double potency.

DROP DRINKING WINE AND TAKING DRUGS, THEY CREATE ALL SORTS OF DREAMS AND IMAGINATIONS.

Many types of fantasy and dream are born inside you under the influence of all of these.

NARI, MYNA, SARANGI...

Let go of sexual desire. If you are a man drop the idea that you will receive something from a woman. If you are a woman drop the idea that you will receive something from a man.

NARI, MYNA...

Sadhus go on training myna birds. Many sadhus are doing this business of preparing a myna and having them choose cards. Sadhus are opening people's fate. They read palms. They foretell the future. They examine astrology charts. Drop all this meaningless nonsense.

SARANGI is an Indian violin. There are some who engage in this business. They think it is enough, if the sarangi is played, all is played. If the sarangi is played all has come. When will you play the inner sarangi? Are you just going to go on playing on the outer one? Are you going to beat only the outer drum, when will the inner dance begin? This is why Gorakh says drop all outer distractions.

... THE SATGURU SAYS DROP ALL THREE.
The satgurus, the true masters, say let go of all three of these.

COMMENCEMENT, VESSEL, RECOGNITION, ATTAINMENT...
What can you do?
COMMENCE the inner journey.

VESSEL. Get acquainted with the temple. Decorate the temple. Clean it. Purify it.

RECOGNITION. Recognize being. Who is enthroned within you? Who is this consciousness? Who am I? Raise the
who am I in your depth of depths. This one is the only real.

And the day recognition happens is the day you can claim the ATTAINMENT. When the attainment comes, the consummation comes, your liberation comes.

SHREE GORAKH-YATI SAYS DO THESE AND KNOW YOU'RE AN EMPEROR.

Gorakh says, O emperor! I want to give you the one message of awakening. I want to give you the one remembrance. Awake! This awakening is within your capacity. It is your potential. Just as a tree is hidden in the seed, in the same way god is hidden in you.

> Besides placement in line what will be gained in the end?
> I have never seen a drop that won't become the ocean.

You are a drop. You can be the ocean. The ocean is hidden in the drop. And until you become the ocean, don't accept relief, do not relax. Let that thirst take hold of you like a flaming fire. And all will be reduced to ash. And all will be burnt up. And all will be destroyed. Then higher life is uncovered.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Enough for today?

Death is Divine

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Music, the easiest method of meditation

10 October 1978 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7810100
ShortTitle:	DEATH10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Maran Hey Jogi Maram, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

The first question:

OSHO! WHY DO DISCIPLES BETRAY THEIR MASTER? JUST NOW VIJAYANANDA AND MAHESH ARE SPEAKING AGAINST YOU. AND ONE SANNYASI, SWAMI CHINMAYA HAS WRITTEN IN 'CURRENT', "WHEN MY MASTER SPEAKS AGAINST POLITICS HE IS FALLING BENEATH RELIGION" -- AND ALONG WITH THIS: "I AM A LIVING DISCIPLE, THIS IS WHY I CAN SPEAK AGAINST MY MASTER."

Mukesh Bharati, Jesus was crucified because of his disciple Judas. Stones were rolled down the mountains at Buddha because of his disciple Devadatta. Mahavira was much insulted, much condemned, had to endure many reproofs because of his disciple Goshala. It is natural. What happened previously will happen again. This Ram Leela drama is the same, the actors change. The stage is the same, the play is the same. Only the players change. And certainly it is good to understand the psychology of what happened in

the past and will happen again today and will go on happening tomorrow.

There are four types of disciples. The first type is the student, one who comes out of curiosity. He comes, but with no vision of sadhana, nor any spiritual longing, nor any thirst to attain god -- let's go see, so many people are going, perhaps there is something there? You also stop, if you see a crowd standing on the street, you start asking what's going on? You want to enter the crowd, you want to see. Something must have happened... Not that you have any purpose there, you were going about your own business. Some people come accidentally. Someone was coming, you saw him coming. He said, "What are you doing just sitting here, come with me, we will sit in satsang." You weren't occupied, you didn't have any work, you came along. The wife was coming and the husband came along. The husband was coming and the wife came along. The father was coming and the son came along.

Many people come accidentally like this. Their attitude is that of a student. They will collect a little information, when they listen information will be collected. Their knowledge will increase a little, their memory will become a little more solid. Among those who come this way, only ten out of a hundred will stay. Ninety will disperse. If ten stay it is a miracle, because they did not come alert, out of any conscious motive -- they came as unconscious as ever, with someone pushing. They stuck to the shore like wood in flowing water, there wasn't any search for the shore. How long will a scrap of wood stay stuck to the shore? A gust of wind will come, again it will float away. Its stopping or not stopping are the same. But even among such people ten percent stay. The ten percent who stay enter into the second stage.

The second stage is that of the seeker. In the first stage there is only intellectual curiosity -- a kind of itching! It feels good, like itching a scab: there is no benefit from it, there is harm -- in the same way there is no benefit from intellectual itching, there is harm. But it feels good, it feels pleasant. Ask this, ask that. Learn this, learn that also. The ego is satisfied that I am not ignorant. Without knowing the illusion arises of being wise. Ten percent of these people will stay. This ten percent will become seekers.

Seeker means one who doesn't want to only listen, to just understand, rather he wants also to experiment. Experiment is the foundation for a seeker. Now he wants to try something and see. Now his eagerness takes a new form, it becomes doing. Now he doesn't only talk about meditation, he begins meditating. What will happen from talk? From talk, more talk emerges. Talk is only talk, soap bubbles, empty hot air -- let's do something! Let life be transformed, move into experience.

In the second class of people an equal number will stay: fifty percent will stay, fifty percent will disappear; because doing is not an easy matter. Listening is very easy. You don't have to do anything. I speak, you listen, the matter is finished. In doing you have to do something. Success is not guarantied. Unless there is urgency, unless there is intensity, unless there is the courage to put yourself at stake, there is daring -- success is not easy. Success will not be attained from doing lukewarmly. It boils at one hundred degrees. Few people are able to gather so much courage. Those that could not gather that much courage start thinking there is nothing in it, that even if you do it there is nothing in it. He has to explain to his mind that there is nothing in doing it. He hasn't done it, he never really jumped into doing it. If he entered he stayed just near the bank, he never went deep, where one starts to drown. He never cooked the food. He just went on lighting the stove. That too he lit with such indolence that it never took fire. Smoke arose, but the fire never took. Who is going to stay long in smoke? Soon his eyes fill with tears. The mind says, "Come on, what is here? Nothing but smoke."

Where there is smoke fire is possible, because where there is smoke there will be fire. But a little deeper effort is needed. There needs to be a little more inner heat. A little more exertion, a little more effort. The fifty percent of the people who cannot make that much effort will depart. The fifty percent who stay will enter the third stage.

The third stage is the stage of the disciple. Disciple means, now the joy of experiencing has come, now recognition of the master has come. It comes only through experiencing, it won't happen from listening. From listening only this much can be known: who knows, it seems right, but does this person have his own experience or not, or is he merely repeating scriptures? Who knows if the master is a master or not, or if it is mere scholarship? If you start tasting it will become clear that the one you have come near to is not a scholar, or just a scholar. In tasting it will be decided. Only your tasting can tell you. If he is a master then the third moment has come, the third stage has come. You will become a disciple.

Disciple means surrendered. Now doubts are no more. Now the old for and against doesn't exist. Now wandering is no more. Now an abiding comes in one's life. Now one rides in the boat.

Of those people who become disciples, ninety percent will stay, ten percent of them will disperse also. As the depth of sadhana increases, the difficulties also increase. The disciple will have to undergo fire tests,

which are not asked of seekers. And from students there is no of asking. The fire test is only for a disciple. The master is so hard only on one who has come so far. He will have to be hard. His hit will have to strike deep. If one is to make a stone statue then he has to take up a chisel and break stone. There will be much suffering, because the coverings over you are centuries old. The layers of ignorance covering you are not like clothes you can take off and throw away, and become naked. They have become like skin. You have to be opened up. It is surgery.

Ten percent will run away at this third stage also. The ninety percent that stays at the third stage, that passes through the fire test, will enter the fourth stage, which is the last stage, that of the bhakta -- the devotee. There remains a small difference between a disciple and the master. There is surrender from the side of the disciple, but the surrender is from the disciple himself. In surrender there still lives a little feeling of I-am, that I have surrendered, it is my surrender. On the fourth level the feeling of I is completely silent. Now bhakti has awakened, now love has awakened. Now master and disciple are not separate. From this stage no one leaves. One who has reached this far will not be returning.

In this way many will come, many will go. The more people come the more people will go also, in the same increased number. At this time my sannyasins are some seventy-five thousand all over the earth. Now if five or ten of them disperse, run away... it is not surprising, it is nothing to worry about. Tomorrow these seventy-five thousand will become seven and a half million so even more will go away and disperse. This work will become so big, with such a vast work more people will disperse. It is natural. This ratio will remain. Ninety percent students will run away. Fifty percent seekers will run away. Ten percent disciples will run away. Only devotees will not have to go.

But to come as far as the devotee is a long pilgrimage, like climbing a Himalayan peak. It is a long ascent. There will be much sweating. There will be much tiredness. One will be out of breath. And whoever runs away is helpless. When he runs away, understand his helplessness too. I understand his helplessness. For instance you have asked that Vijayananda and Mahesh speak against me. They have to speak. One who has fled cannot say that I have run away out of weakness. That I was not worthy. That I was undeserving. That my ability fell short. That the mountain was high. I thought it was a small hillock, I will climb it. And it turned out to be a Mount Everest. I could not climb it -- no one will say this who has fled. He will have to protect his ego won't he? So no one will say that I was defeated, this is why I have come away. In order to protect his ego he will have to start speaking against me. There will be suffering also, because the lie will be apparent.

So Vijayananda sends messages to me with people to offer Osho his respectful greetings, but he also goes on speaking against me. A duality has arisen. Inwardly he knows his weakness... he couldn't move with me. So he goes on sending greetings to me and making statements against me too. He will have to make statements against me, because people may ask why did you leave? There are only two possibilities: either the master is wrong or the disciple is wrong. Naturally if he had the courage to say he was wrong then there would have been no need to go, the *** of running away would never have arisen. He didn't have that courage so he will have to protect himself.

Remember this situation. When you take sannyas you start speaking in my favor. It is not so clear that you are speaking in my favor. The possibility is that now you have taken sannyas you will have to speak in my favor, because if you don't speak in my favor people will say, "Are you mad? Then why did you take sannyas?" For your self protection you will have to start speaking in my favor.

So when you speak in my favor it is not certain that you are speaking in my favor, it is more likely that you are speaking to protect your ego..."Yes, my master is a complete true master. He has attained god." You don't know anything. What can you know right now? Until you have attained how can you know? But you will have to speak in my favor, you will have to praise me. By this praise you can save your ego. All of your doubts will be repressed inside of you, will be thrown into the unconscious. It is not that doubts will not arise. It is not that doubts go so easily, that you came, took sannyas and doubts were destroyed. If only it were so easy! Doubts will follow you for years. Doubts will return again and again. But you cannot say it to anybody. If you say it will be humiliating. If you say to anyone that you are doubtful whether your master is a master or not, then people will say then why did you accept him as a master? Then what are you wearing orange clothes for? Then why this mala? Then why have you created this whole farce? You will be in great difficulty, you will be in great trouble.

If you truly express your doubts then people say you are an idiot. To prevent this you will repress your doubts and talk a lot about trust. You will try to prove that there has never been a master like me in the world -- because there has never been a disciple like you in the world! Your ego will be fed by the great

height of your master. The higher you can prove your master, the greater the disciple you are. And the master you have chosen has to be great. Will a person like you choose someone inferior?

So when you are initiated this will happen. And when you drop the initiation the opposite will happen. It should happen, it is perfect logic, it is all one channel. Now you will have to speak against me. Now whatever doubt you had repressed will all be provoked and come up. And whatever trust had been pushed will all vanish. Now all of your doubts will come in exaggeration. They will have to, because what you have dropped must be wrong. Just as what you had taken up was right.

So for five years Vijayananda has been speaking in my favor, now for fifty years he will have to speak against me. The doubts that were repressed for five years will all emerge. And now he will have to protect because those same people that yesterday were saying he was crazy to take sannyas will now say, we told you before, didn't we, that you were crazy. Now they will have to be answered. Now great trouble will arise. One will have to defend oneself from that trouble. There is only one defense, to say he had fallen into illusion. Or the defense is, that some things were right, because of these I became a sannyasin. Then when I became a sannyasin, I slowly slowly found out that some things were wrong. Then slowly slowly as my experience grew I found out it was completely wrong. On the surface things were good, inside it was completely wrong.

This is self protection. It is totally natural. Don't worry about it at all, but certainly understand it.

Mahesh never grew beyond the status of student. He had come out of curiosity. He had come only with Vijayananda and he left with him too. Coming was a mere accident. He never came, never left. By my account he never came nor left. I never counted on anything from Mahesh. There is no need to keep account of such people. They are scraps of wood floating in the river. If it sticks on the shore and the shore starts thinking that he has come in search of me it will be wrong. A a gust of wind will come and the wood will flow away. He had come with Vijayananda. When I gave sannyas to Mahesh, Vijayananda was present. Before giving sannyas to Mahesh I said, "Vijayananda, you also come close, so there is support..." I seated Vijayananda close by, just at Mahesh's side and Vijayananda put his hand on his back, then I gave him sannyas. I didn't know Mahesh, whether he has any worth, whether he came out of any enquiry. What happened, happened with Vijayananda... He is Vijayananda's disciple not mine. So naturally when Vijayananda leaves, Mahesh will also leave. He is of no value. He was never going to go beyond the status of student. Vijayananda certainly made efforts. And he had come to the level of the seeker. Had he found a little more courage disciplehood would have happened. But troubles arose, troubles do arise. Human troubles. Understand, they can come to you also, this is why I am answering. They can come to all. Vijayananda is well known, a great film director, the whole country knows him -- that ego kept on being a problem. His expectation was that I should behave with him as a special person -- VVIP. I had to break this, otherwise the seeker will never become a disciple. I started breaking it. I had to start hitting him every day. When he first came, the moment he wanted to see me, he came to meet me. Now it took time for him too -- after two days, after three days, after seven days... He began to suffer, to be troubled. It began to be a problem that the same treatment was being given to him as to other sannyasins, special treatment was not being given.

In the beginning I am very concerned about you. That is the bait, the ball of flour covering the hook. But if you go on feeding a fish more and more flour when will the fish be caught? Very quickly the hook hidden inside the flour is revealed. When the hook is revealed there is trouble. I started treating Vijayananda exactly the same as I treat everyone -- which was necessary. If he had passed this step, if he had accepted that becoming a sannyasin one must drop being special, there is no reason to think oneself separate... Someone has a name, someone has no name, it doesn't make any difference. It doesn't change one's inner state of life. The more people you know doesn't mean you have more being, nor more meditation, nor more samadhi. It is also possible that you don't know anyone and the ultimate happens within you. Knowing or not knowing has nothing to do with it.

And as I was saying, as soon as your steps move ahead I will become harder. The sooner you are thrown into the fire the sooner you will be cleansed, then you will become pure shining gold. When a potter makes a pot he goes on patting the clay taking great care. He hits it from the outside, and gives it the support of his hand from the inside. But the egoist sees only the hits, he doesn't see the supporting hand inside. The egoless sees the support of the hand inside, he doesn't bother about the hits. He thinks, one hand of the potter is hitting, the other is giving support. This is the way a pot is made. Then when the pot is made the potter keeps the unfired pot very carefully, and puts it quickly into the fire. And if the pot starts to shout that you took such great care of me... you had taken such tender care of me that I might not break, would not be

smashed and now you put me in the fire? If the unfired pots are people like Vijayananda they get up and run away. They say, I am going... But pots cannot run away, so it is easy. I work on living pots, this is why sometimes they run away. When the day of being put in the fire came near he freaked out. He ran away at the level of seeker.

Some people run away after reaching the level of disciple, because the final blow is the complete destruction of your ego. It is the complete dissolving of your individuality into the master, like a drop dissolving into the ocean. If that much can be put at stake, it is put, otherwise there are difficulties.

And, whoever drops out and goes away will speak against me, will condemn also. This is natural, don't worry about it. Where there are going to be hundreds of thousands of disciples, there will be thousands of people like this.

You have asked: ANOTHER SANNYASIN OF YOURS, SWAMI CHINMAYA HAS WRITTEN IN 'CURRENT,' "WHEN MY MASTER SPEAKS AGAINST POLITICS HE IS FALLING BENEATH RELIGION."

I don't even know this gentleman! He is not my disciple. He has assumed discipleship on his own. He has not come to me. He considers himself to be a disciple as Eklavya was. But Eklavya had gone to Drona. Drona did not accept him. But this fellow has never come to me. He has also given the name to himself. If I had refused him it would be okay. If he had come, if he had just let my eyes connect with his... He has never approached the ashram. He has just taken himself to be a disciple, and has started writing against me!

This kind of thing will also happen, because there are insane people in this country -- this kind of mad people exist all over the world. Discipleship is not a one way thing. It is two way. Discipleship does not happen just by your taking it. It happens when I give it. If it starts by your assuming it, then it will be very difficult. And this kind of disaster will happen.

This gentleman doesn't understand me. He doesn't even know what I am saying, or what is going on here. He just assumes. This kind of thing will happen. As my sannyas movement grows and a great wind arises, in this wind, in this wave many people will dye clothes, will make malas, will proclaim themselves. People move with a rising sun. They want to start profiting from it.

This gentleman is of no value. And his statements are totally valueless because he doesn't know anything about my view of life.

Religion is not just another subject. Religion has no limits. Religion is the name of all life in combination. Religion has the right to make statements concerning everything that is included in life. A politician cannot make statements about religion because politics is limited. But a religious person can make statements about politics because religion has no limits. Religion is infinite. Religion surrounds all of life, as the sky surrounds... Nothing whatever can be left out of religion. The vision of a religious person will include all dimensions.

I will speak on poetry also, because religion has a poetic aspect too. This is why in this country we have given two names to poets: poets and rishis. We have called a rishi, that poet in whose poetry truth speaks, in whose poetry the experience of god speaks. One who has dyed his poetry in religion we have called a rishi. For instance Rabindranath should be called a rishi, not a poet. His GITANJALI should be valued the same as any Upanishad. He is a rishi. What he has said is not only meter, rhythm, grammar and knowledge of language. What he has said is a stream of experience. Nectar has flowed. Nectar -- that is not his! Nectar -- that is coming from above. He is merely like a medium. As if a flute is put on somebody's lip and is played. The illusion may come to the flute that these tones are mine, then he is a poet. And if the flute knows that these tones are someone else's, the one on whose lips I am placed, then he is a rishi. Rabindranath is continuously aware that what he is singing is on his lips, but the song is someone else's, that he is only a medium, merely an instrument.

So I will speak on poetry also. I will speak on art also because art also has a religious dimension. Like Ajanta, Ellora, Khajuraho, Konark, the temple of Bhuvaneshwar, the temple of Puri.

You will be surprised to know that the Taj Mahal was created on Sufi principles. This is not discussed in history, because the people who write history do not understand such depths, nor do they try to. They think it is just a memorial made by some emperor for his beloved and the matter is finished. But they have never looked into the fact that the emperor was advised and counselled by great Sufi mystics. The Taj Mahal was made in such a way that on a full moon night if you sit for a whole hour, just looking, you will become meditative. It is an example of marvellous religious art. If you look in a special state, with a special feeling and from a special angle, then the Taj Mahal is a temple, not a tomb. It is a matter of how you look.

The images we have made of Buddha and of Mahavira are not merely evidence of the art of sculpture.

Sculpture is secondary. We have attempted to contain buddhahood in these statues. If you sit in front of a statue of Buddha and go on looking at it without blinking then you will quickly find that something has stopped inside of you, has become still. Your process of thought has stopped, inside of you thoughtlessness has slowly come. In the form of that statue, in the style, in the color is a program for producing meditation in you. That statue is a device than can give an impetus to meditation inside of you.

I will also speak on the art of sculpture. I will speak on every aspect of life, because I am religious. For me no dimension of life is not to be touched upon, nothing will be left untouched. I do not accept any part of life as untouchable. I am not a politician, but I will speak on politics. I am religious, this is why I will speak. Politics is not only politics, much in your life will be determined by it. In this determination your religion will also be influenced.

Now for example, India has decided upon a policy -- of secularism. There will be effects of this on religion. This policy is wrong. No government should be completely secular. Yes, it is right that no particular religion should have influence. But how can any country be secular? Neither Hindu, nor Muslim: this is right. It shouldn't be Hindu or Muslim. But one extreme is that the country becomes Hindu or becomes Muslim. The other extreme is the country becomes irreligious, saying we have nothing to do with religion. Such an important part of the life of man -- and you say, we have nothing to do with it? It will have a ruinous effect. The government should make facility for religion. The government must not be religious in the sense of Hindu-Muslim, but it must be religious in the sense that in the country meditation should increase, love should increase, peace should increase. Yoga should come into people's lives. An inner sense of discipline should be born in people's lives. Soul should be born in people.

So I will oppose the secular state. The state should create the same conditions for religion that a gardener does in watering trees, so that flowers may bloom; otherwise flowers of consciousness will not bloom. Then no matter how many ways you try to make people become moral, to make people become virtuous, have good character -- all those attempts will fail. Flowers will never bloom, because you never gave water to the roots.

Religion is the root of the whole morality of life. And if the state is secular then politics, political morality, will not be moral at all, it will become immoral. This is what has happened.

So I will criticize politics. All buddhas have done so. All the buddhas have expressed it. Jesus would not have been crucified if he had not opposed the politics of that time. Politics exists out of ambition. Politics is a disease. And the world has to slowly slowly be freed of politics. If the same energy that goes into politics went into religion then great bliss, and great celebration could flower in people's lives.

A person who says, because I have said something against politics I have fallen below religion, neither knows religion nor politics. And he doesn't know me at all. One who has reached truth can never fall. And one who falls had never reached. One who has reached has reached, there is no way for him to fall. Even if I go to hell I will remain the same as I am, there is no way to fall.

A scholar came to Raman and started eating his brains, started discussing scripture. Raman told him again and again, "Meditate my friend. Nothing will happen from any of this, it is all useless talk. Don't waste time, your life has already gone by."

But he was an authority on scripture too, he said, "What are you saying? Useless? These are statements from the Vedas." And he started giving proofs.

And Raman said, "Okay it's alright, but meditate."

He said, "First there will be talk about it only then I will meditate." He remained stubborn, Raman kept on telling him to meditate, he kept on saying only one thing, "Meditate, there is nothing more to be said."

When he didn't listen, Raman picked up his staff... The man freaked out. He had never thought Raman would raise his staff. And Raman started running after him. ... picture it, Maharshi Raman taking his staff and running after a pandit... Many followers of Raman began to have doubts, Raman raising his staff, and becoming angry? This is disgrace. Do such things happen?

We have the impression that a man who has attained to buddhahood cannot pick up a staff. We don't know anything. A person who has attained buddhahood picks up a staff, although there is a great difference between his picking up a staff and your picking up a staff... he can lift it. Raman drove him away and came inside, he started laughing a good belly laugh... Someone asked, "What have you done?"

He said, "What else could I do? 'The goddess of staffs won't listen to words.' He just went on eating my brains He was not going to give way. He understands only the language of the staff."

Raman was not angry. Raman angry? It is not possible. If Raman were to become angry, to look angry to you, even then he would not be angry.

You have heard the story of Jesus, haven't you? He had raised a whip, had become angry in the temple and turned over the benches of the money lenders who had opened shop there. Cracking the whip he chased them outside. Now think a little, Jesus and raising a whip and chasing people, it doesn't fit, what kind of fully realized being is this? He too became angry and fell from grace.

I say unto you that one who is afraid of falling from grace, knows nothing of grace. From there no one can fall. It is the highest awakening, it is the ultimate state. Once one has reached there, he is destroyed. Raman took the staff in hand, even to say it this way is wrong -- god took the staff in hand. Now Raman does not exist. And Jesus cracked the whip is also wrong. Now Jesus exists not -- god raised the whip. He used the hands of Jesus.

If I sometimes give a harsh statement then those who don't understand will say, "He said such a harsh thing? Should any wise man say such a thing?" They have their ideas. And in this country there are great ideas. You have made such ideas that if someone tries to follow your ideas he may become anything else, but he cannot become wise. You put so many chains on him it is very difficult to live.

Now think of it, if Raman were deceitful he would consider, is it diplomatic to lift the staff or not to lift it? He would have thought if I lift the staff what will people think? He would have thought if I lift the staff then people will say I am not enlightened. But like a spontaneous little child he lifted the staff. What was necessary at that moment -- he lived according to the feeling that arose in his consciousness in those circumstances -- not worrying what you will think, or what you will say.

I don't worry about what you will think, what you will say. I live in the style which is natural to me. I say what spontaneously comes to me to say. What is to be said, I say. What is, I let it be. Keep your ideas to yourself. If you think it is okay, okay. If you think it is wrong, okay. From my side now there is no wrong, no right.

The gentleman who has given himself the name Swami Chinmaya is not my disciple, nor does he have any experience of what I am saying. But this sort of thing will happen. False disciples will also arise, false claimants will also arise. Malas of sannyasins are being stolen from here. Who will steals malas? It is very amazing -- what will one do with stolen malas? But if they have stolen my mala then they become my sannyasin, I have not given them sannyas. They have orange clothes made, the mala was a problem, they have stolen that. Now they go from village to village... news comes here every day that your sannyasin came to this village and took donations. He had said that the ashram needed it. This too will happen. He has a mala, so people assume it is okay, he must have come from the ashram, it is my sannyasin. News of some ten sannyasins like this have come, who are collecting money. One has collected thousands of rupees -- some forty thousand rupees -- then he was caught and it was shown that he is not my sannyasin.

Be alert, these kind of incidents are natural. Where such a vast movement arises these small things arise by themselves. When a flower blooms there are a few thorns too. They have to be accepted. Remain natural, remain attentive, there will be betrayal also. Deceitful people will also come. They will make false propaganda. And spread such false information that it will seem amazing.

Right now in the German newspapers a great storm has come up concerning me. For a full month a storm is raging. Almost all of Germany's newspapers have participated in it. There may not be any paper in Germany that has neither published articles in my favor or against me. It is a fierce battle. And when I read the article that started it, I too was delighted. He made a statement that, "At five-thirty in the morning, I arrived at the gate of the ashram" -- a German journalist -- "knocked on the door. A beautiful naked girl opened the door." At five-thirty in the morning... And not only this, "From a nearby tree she picked a fruit, that appeared like an apple. She gave it to me and said, 'Please accept this as a gift from Osho.' I asked her what will happen from this? She said, 'From this great sex energy is aroused in man.'"

Now you will be surprised to know that letters have started coming. From Australia a letter has come. An old man has written a letter saying, "I am seventy years old and my wife is young and in your ashram there is this fruit... so shall I come? Have compassion on me." All these things will happen. I had a letter written to him, "You just come! We will think about fruits etc. later. Okay come by this excuse." If he comes I will explain and make clear to him to meditate.

From Germany my friends have written that you should be alert, because so much of this kind of false information is spreading here, its effect will be that all kinds of mentally ill people, psychological insane people will start reaching the ashram.

One gentleman has come. Came just like that. He is sixty years old. As soon as he came he sent the message that he is suffering from homosexuality, do you have any cure for me? This world is very strange, its paths are very strange! There are all kinds of people here. There are all kinds of madness on this earth...

To live among these mad people and to live consciously and to live free of madness is a very difficult matter. It is very difficult to live with wakefulness among mad people. These difficulties exist for all buddhas because mad people project their thing on them. It is not the fault of the mad people either, what else will they do? They project the mind they have.

Now if I say to this gentleman that you are mad, what kind of newspaper articles have you seen before coming here? He will not accept it. He will think that no attention is being given to him. I asked that he be told that he has come from reading nonsense things. He should look around here. Here we are not at all interested in curing these people. This is not a clinic for people of this type.

So he sent a message saying, "If it is necessary to take sannyas then I can take sannyas, but now I will not go. I will go only if something happens."

All this will occur. Those who are with me will have to remain alert and give attention to all these things. There is no reason to be demoralized, nor any need to be upset. False things will be said, false things will be spread and there will be people who believe them. And the majority will believe them. The crowd will believe them because what I am saying is opposed to the beliefs of the crowd. This is why whatever is said against me the crowd will readily agree with. And people speaking against me will increase, because they will gain from it. People will believe them, will listen, will think -- people will think they are very wise. But this drama has always gone on like this. Sometimes a Jesus exists and there is a Judas. Sometimes a Buddha exists and there is a Devadatta. And sometimes a Mahavira and a Goshala. Someone or other will have to be a Judas with me also.

The second question:

WHAT IS TRUST?

Trust is the inner eye. Like these two eyes for seeing the universe, there is a third eye inside of you whose name is trust. With the eye of trust god is seen. The meaning of the eye of trust is the eye of love. There are some things that only love can know. There is no other way to know them.

If you fall in love with someone you will see things that no one else will see. You will see in that person a sweetness that no one else will see. That sweetness is subtle. The touch of love is needed for it, only then is it revealed. You will hear the echo of a song in that person, which no one else will hear. To hear it one has to come closer than anyone else has come. Only you are that close.

This is why beauty starts manifesting in what we love. People think that we fall in love with what is beautiful. They are wrong. What you fall in love with starts looking beautiful. There all of life's meaning, all of its dignity starts to be revealed. And it is not that you are imagining. As soon as the eye of love opens the invisible begins to be visible to you, the imperceivable begins to be perceivable. The presence of what is hidden begins to be experienced. Without any door opening someone comes inside of you. It never opens, my heart always sealed,

Who knows how you got in?

Those who trust discover a very strange thing: from where, by which unknown door does god enter inside?

> Looking upon awakening, shutters yet chained,
> He came, he left, who knows the path?

This is a couplet from Bihari, very lovely. The beloved is sleeping with shutters locked on all four sides. In her dreams her lover comes, after a while she awakens. Waking she sees that the shutters are locked just as they were, the chains on them are set just as they were. Who knows where he entered from and by which route he fled.

> Looking upon awakening, shutters yet chained,
> He came, he left, who knows the path?

Which way do you enter, which way do you depart? From which window do you look? The name of that window is trust.

One who lives in logic will never know anything deeper than the material. His life will be meaningless.

He may well collect money, but all his wealth will just be lying there. He will be deprived of meditation. And only meditation will accompany you at death. He will not attain the highest wealth. Only one who has the eye of trust within attains the highest wealth.

I was telling you there are four types of enquirers. The student moves by logic. The seeker moves by doing. The disciple, he moves by love. And the devotee by trust.

Trust is the culmination of love. The meaning of trust is, faith that what has not yet happened will happen. Trust awakens from what has already happened. There is such beauty in this universe, there is such light in this universe, such music... the throat of each bird is filled with song. There is beauty in each leaf, light in each star. This universe is so full of significance, there must be some painter or other behind it.
The meaning of trust is there must be some painter behind so many colors.

The meaning of trust is where so much beauty is showering the source of such beauty must also exist.

This is not logic, this is not the theory of cause and effect -- this is experiential. Just like when you start to come near a garden there seems to be a coolness in the winds. The garden has not yet appeared, but the air starts to be cooler. So it is clear that you are coming close to a garden. Knowingly or not your feet have taken the right path, the distance is decreasing, you are getting nearer. Then slowly slowly riding on the winds the fragrance of flowers also starts reaching... this fragrance of jasmine, this fragrance of the queen of the night, this fragrance of roses... Now you know you are near, you are coming yet closer. Still the garden is not visible but now you are certain that there is a garden. Otherwise where is this fragrance from? The fragrance must have a source, flowers must be blooming. Then you come closer, the songs of birds start to be audible. Now you know that there will be full shade, trees with thick leaves. Otherwise the songs of so many birds... this call of the cuckoo, it must be a mango grove.

The meaning of trust is: welcoming the source from which you receive these subtle delicate signs. Sitting near the master the mind becomes absorbed, a shower starts raining, a lotus starts blossoming in the heart. Then you know that if this can happen sitting near him, something more can also happen. Trust increases.

I will meet you one day on the path of consciousness,
I will make the remembrance of you my own!

"I will meet you one day..." the name of this feeling is trust.

I will meet you one day on the path of consciousness,
I will make the remembrance of you my own!
You will destroy one day the suffocation of my heart
I will make your lamp my own!

A smile like the morning, heart-wealth like sandalwood,
Water from the eyes pure as dew drops;
Giving the flower fragrance, giving the bumble bee it's hum,
You kept deceiving yourself, drinking this wine and liquor
You embellish sometimes this disjointed dream
I will make your sleep my own!
I will meet you one day on the path of consciousness,
I will make the remembrance of you my own!

I stand as if destitute on the shore,
And the frothing ocean holds out a challenge;
This wave surges ahead to be with me,
And even the courage of the shore roars;
You will meet me one day on a wave of love;
I will make the seething midstream my own,
You will destroy one day the suffocation of my heart
I will make your lamp my own!

The night is long but star-filled,
Eyelids have lit lamps in every direction;
Breath is small, but hope is vast,
Life has put a watch on death;
I will meet you one day in the early watches,
I will decorate with dew the sobbing red hair parting!
I will meet you one day on the path of consciousness,
I will make the remembrance of you my own!

You will destroy one day the suffocation of my heart
I will make your lamp my own!

There are signs in every direction, hints from all sides. Trust is the name of understanding those hints.

Logic is blind, because logic asks for the gross. For instance if a rose blossoms and you say to a logician, "Look how beautiful, just matchless!"

The logician will say, "Where is the beauty? Show it to me. I want to take beauty in my hand and see it. I want to touch it. I want to weigh it. I want to weigh it on scientific scales. I want to check it with mathematical tests. I want to examine it with logic, then I will measure it." What will you do?

And it is not that the flower is not beautiful. The flower is beautiful. But beauty is not some gross thing that you can lift up and give to this logician, saying, "Take it, measure it. Take it away, inspect it."

I have heard a lovely song of the Baul mystics. A philosopher asked a Baul fakir, "You sing many songs of god, you whirl around madly. I don't see anything. For whom are you spinning around carrying this ektara and hand drum? For whom do you play this song? For whom do you dance? It all seems completely empty to me. I don't see any god anywhere. And tears are pouring from your eyes. You have become ecstatic. Are you mad?"

This is how they got the name Baul -- Baul means mad, affected by the wind. The fakir started playing his ektara and he sang a song. The song is marvellous. The meaning of the song is: It happened once that a goldsmith went to a garden and started to ask the gardener, "I have heard much discussion of your flowers, that you grow very beautiful flowers. Today I have brought my stone for assaying gold with me. Today I will inspect and see which flowers are real and which are false."

So the Baul said, imagine what state that gardener was in! If some one scrapes his flowers with a stone... A stone for assaying gold cannot assay the beauty of flowers. Gold is gross, and gross gold influences people's minds. For those who are very inert and insensitive, gold is the most valuable thing. But there are others whose sensitivity is profound. For them flowers... Even if you give all the gold in the world it will not equal the price of a single flower because a flower is living beauty.

So the fakir said, "The state that gardener got into is the same that you put me into. You say where is god? Make logical proof. Neither flowers can be tested on a stone for assaying gold, nor can god be tested on the assay of logic."

Life is not gross. Logic can grasp only the gross. What can grasp the subtle is called trust. Trust is a unique dimension.

I will meet you one day on the path of consciousness...

This path of awareness, I will meet you sometime or another on it -- this faith. Because you are! Because flowers have given the news that you are. Because this filtered sunlight from the trees has given the news that you are. Because at night the stars start dancing and I receive the message that you are. Because so much festive powdered dyestuff is flying in this life, this existence, these spring rites being celebrated, this festival of lights emblazoned -- they all give the message that you are. Where so much festivity is going on, the master will be hidden somewhere. Otherwise this festival would have ended long ago. Where so much dancing is happening, someone must be at the center of the dancing.

I will meet you one day on the path of consciousness,
I will make the remembrance of you my own!

Trust is the most valuable thing in the life of man. One who has trust in his life has everything. The shadow of god will fall in his life. He will be intensely moved by the unseen. In his heart poetry will arise. In his spirit a flute will play. In him meditation will fruit, he will attain samadhi. His life will become significant. And the life of one who does not have trust becomes meaningless.

If you move with the help of logic then today or tomorrow there will remain only committing suicide and nothing else. This is why Western philosophers who have been moving with the help of logic for three hundred years have arrived at suicide. The great Western thinker Albert Camus has written, to me suicide appears to be the most important philosophical problem. Why doesn't man destroy himself? What is the significance of living? Get up everyday, eat breakfast, go to the shop, or to the office, or strive all day, then the evening comes again beaten down. Then eat, go to sleep, then get up again. If this is all then too much has been seen already, too much has happened. A limit comes, why go one repeating the same? What is the significance of it? If this is all, then there is no significance whatever. And logic says this is all.

The ultimate conclusion of logic is suicide and the ultimate conclusion of trust is immortal life. Choose, choose whichever you like. You are your own master. When you leave trust and choose logic don't think that you are opposing god: you are committing suicide.

On the day Friedrich Nietzsche proclaimed that god is dead, god did not die, but that same day Nietzshe went mad. Does god die from someone's proclamation? But one thing certainly happened: if god has died then what meaning remains in life?

Think a little, get rid of god then with him you get rid of all beauty, get rid of all love, get rid of all prayer. Then the temple bells will not be struck again, then the trays of worship will not be decorated again, offerings will not happen again -- all will be disposed of. Whatever was valuable in life was pushed aside by putting aside this one word, god. Then what remains? Rubbish. Then you are sitting on a pile of waste. Then where is meaning? Then your life is a mere accident. Then what difference does it make whether you die now or tomorrow? Then living is cowardice. Then there is no significance. Why go on living, why suffer unhappiness? Why not you finish your life with your own hands?

Nietzsche went mad and this whole century is going mad, because this whole century has believed in Nietzsche. This is the first time in the history of man that it has happened that people start asking the meaning of the word trust. The experience of trust no longer exists, this is why the meaning has to be asked. People have started asking what is love because the experience of love no longer exists.

The day people start asking what is light, know well that people have gone blind. The day people start asking what is music, know well they have become deaf. What else could it mean? Our trust has dried up. We live completely without trust.

And I say unto you: you go to the temple, the mosque also, the gurudwara also and you go without trust. This is why there is no significance in your going. You go, that too has become an obligation of an arranged life. Everyone else goes, so you go too. If you don't go there will be trouble. If you go it is convenient. You will keep the name in the society that you are very religious. If you maintain the practice of religion many kinds of conveniences continue. If the practice of religion is broken then people will start becoming angry, people will start making trouble. Alright, it is acting, keep doing it. But it is not trust. When you go towards the temple I don't see dancing in your feet. When you return from the temple I don't see tears of bliss reflecting in your eyes. When I see you in the temple with hands joined, I don't see your heart joined.

Trust has disappeared. And if trust has disappeared, the eye has disappeared -- the eye that sees god has disappeared. But what has disappeared is present inside of you right now. It lies closed, it can be opened. When trust opens from some impact it is called satsang. The one in whose presence the bud of trust blossoms and becomes a flower is called a master.

The third question:

WHY IS LOVE GIVEN THE TEST OF FIRE?

It can only be given to love. Only gold can be thrown into the fire, because the rubbish will burn, gold will remain, will become pure shining gold. The fire test can be given to love because love will not burn in fire. What burns is not love. What remains after the firing is love. And it remains in a purified form. Whatever rubbish was in it... And there is much rubbish in your love. Usually it is love in name only, rubbish is more. Hate too is mixed in your love. Hence your love can instantly turn into hate. It was just love, now it becomes hate. The wife you were ready to give your life for, you can take the life of in a moment.

Consider this: a moment earlier you were completely ready to die and you were saying to your wife, "I cannot live without you. If you die then I will die. You are my soul." And you got up and looked through your old papers and letters. You found an old letter, written by someone to your wife. And you get a glimpse that it is an affair of love. You forget all about your love, pick up a gun and kill your wife. You killed the one you were going to die for. How long does it take for love to become hate? A small letter, a few words, a few lines on paper -- this much is sufficient, and love is gone?

How quickly your love turns into jealousy. If your wife is laughing and talking with someone, it is enough, a fire is lit. Your love is love in name only. In the name of love you are trying to prove your possession of the other. The husband wants the wife to be completely in his control. For centuries he has attempted, he has explained that the husband is god. The husband himself explains that the husband is god. Do you see the idiocy?

Mulla Nasruddin went to the market one day and said, "There is no woman in the world more beautiful than my wife."

People were surprised. People said, "Who told you this?"

He said, "My wife herself said it."

What value does it have? The husband himself explains it. And because women are physically more delicate, husbands have imposed it on them. It has been imposed by the strength of the club.

Indian women sign letters -- 'your slave.' They write it only in letters, but during the other twenty-four hours they get even. And in reality the situation is something else, because women cannot physically fight hand to hand with men they find subtle ways to fight. Very subtle ways. They have to find them.

Have you seen? Men invented many devices. They invented swords. They invented guns. They invented bombs. They invented spears. Why? Scientists say because man does not have the bodily strength that animals have. If a lion attacks you directly then all valor will be gone. Forget about a lion, if an alsatian dog comes after you, you will forget everything, you will go limp, you will be reminded of your mother's milk.

Man is helpless in comparison to animals. He has neither the claws to rip and tear, nor the teeth to chew raw flesh or crunch bones. So because of his helplessness man invented weapons. They are substitutes. Animals have claws, we have invented long spears. We have invented long knives, invented swords. But still we are afraid, even carrying a sword if you stand before a lion you will tremble. If in this trembling the sword falls...?

Mulla Nasruddin had gone hunting. He was sitting in a tree on a raised platform. And when the lion came he lost consciousness. He was in a tree but lost consciousness, went totally unconscious. With difficulty his friends brought him down from the platform, splashed water, gave him liquor. Then somehow he became conscious. They asked, "Nasruddin, why did you get so frightened? You had a gun with you."

He said, "What will a gun do? Fright arrived first. The gun fell from my hand. When the gun fell I went unconscious."

So man invented arrows, from a distance... Then he invented rifles, to shoot bullets from a distance, then the situation of going near no longer existed. And people call this recreational hunting, hunting for sport. Sitting on a platform in a tree and from there shooting bullets at a harmless, unarmed animal. They don't feel ashamed? And they call this sport, hunting for sport. But if sometime a lion pounces it is not said that the lion went hunting for sport.

Man was weak so he invented weapons. Exactly the same situation has existed between woman and man. Man is powerful. He is a little taller. There are more muscles in his body, he is strong, his bones are thicker, he can oppress women. So women had to invent subtle weapons, devices that man cannot fight. Like when you come home and your woman is pulling out her hair and crying, now what to do? To beat a crying woman is not right. Her crying is a weapon, a subtle device: now what can you do? You will have to bow down. Now you will have to buy ice cream. Or some people come bringing ice cream already and bouquets of flowers. They come already prepared.

An emperor made a proclamation -- first he had asked his courtiers, "Is there any courtier among you that can fulfill this: -- but answer honestly -- I want those men who are afraid of their wives to stand on one side and those that are not afraid of their wives to stand on the other side."

All the courtiers stood together with only one exception. And that man the emperor had never even expected. He was a completely dried up, wasted man, the least likely of all. He stood to one side. The emperor asked, "I am very surprised... But it is nothing, at least there is one man in my court who is not afraid of his wife."

The man said, "Excuse me, you understand wrongly. In fact when I was leaving the house my wife said,

'Look, don't follow the crowd.' Everyone is standing over there. If I stand over there and my wife finds out, there will be trouble, therefore I am standing over here."

So the emperor said to one of his men, "Now I must find out what the situation is in the whole kingdom. When this is the situation in the court, what will be the situation in the whole kingdom?"

So he sent one man, saying, "You go and ask at every house in the capitol, who is afraid of their wife and tell them they will be punished severely if they lie. Better they tell the truth. And when you truly believe that some man is not afraid of his wife then take that beautiful horse. A white horse from Kabul" -- very valuable, expensive, a horse from the king's court -- "take it and give it to him as a gift. It is a gift from me."

The man went. Whosoever he asked said, "Brother, we don't want to fall into lies versus truth. Who wants that trouble? The truth is that I am afraid. But don't tell anyone brother. If the king is asking then I say the plain truth, I am afraid."

That minister got tired seeking and searching if one or two men could not be found who could take the horse. But it also occurred to him that I myself cannot take this horse, so what other man will I find? And he realized that the emperor himself could not take this horse, because everyone knew that he was afraid. That the queen was the real ruler, the king is only her hand puppet. If the queen agrees, the king will agree. Will he not find a single man? Has humanity fallen this low? Is there not a single man, who is a man?

Finally he came to a hut and saw a man, who seemed absolutely like a Muhammed Ali. His muscles were huge, he had huge paws. His height was seven feet. And his wife was really skinny. He thought, this is the man. He said, "Brother you must have taken possession, are you not afraid of your wife?"

He showed his muscles. He said, "Look at these!"

He said, "Your muscles are such that I am afraid just looking."

He opened his fist and spoke, he closed his fist and spoke. He said, "If this tightens on someone's neck... finished!"

Then he said, "Okay brother. The king has said that if you meet such a man offer him a horse as a gift. The king has two horses one black and one white. Both are the finest of horses, equally precious horses. Do you want the white horse or the black?"

Then he said, "Mother of Lallu, white or black?"

Then the mother of Lallu said, "Black."

So the minister said, "Now you are not going to get it."

The mother of Lallu decided. Those muscles etc, those fists etc all just remained lying there.

Women have discovered a few subtle ways to fight with man. If the man gets angry he beats up the woman. If the woman gets angry she beats herself, beats her own head on the wall. Her device is very Gandhian, non-violent. She gives the child a beating, she beats up Lallu. The father of Lallu starts to think, "Now what is the use? The child is getting unnecessarily beaten, it was better if earlier I had remained silent."

Your love is continuous strife. The woman is trying to gain control over the man, the man is trying to gain control over the woman. In this way your small garden of love never gets rooted. Love has to pass through fire. And when love is purified it becomes trust.

This is why when you go to a master he tests your love in many ways. And as I was saying, in these tests many people will flee. They are not ready to face so many tests. Only a few people will have the courage to pass through that much fire. And those who cannot pass through fire, cannot be cleansed, cannot be made pure. They cannot become worthy of god.

You are not heartless, you are not merciless!
Your laughter, and my weeping,
I know not why fate weighs them today.

There stars twinkle in the sky,
Here dew drops rain on the earth;
There the clouds wander in amorous sport;
Here the love bird pines for a drop;
Restless to receive your touch,
The wind gusts and blows in the arbor!

Your laughter, and my weeping,
I know not why fate weighs them today.

Tear the dark covering a little,
Show a glimpse of your captivating self sometime;
The soaked petals of flowers,
Dry them with your own hands, decorate them;
These beads of pearl are for you,
The eyes of the world always weep them!
Your laughter, and my weeping,
I know not why fate weighs them today.

I know not when my suppressed sigh
Will reach the hollows of your ears;
I know not what day, Life of mine!
My path will take me to your city,
You are not heartless, you are not merciless!
From the horizon a ray is speaking!
Your laughter, and my weeping,
I know not why fate weighs them today.

Keep trusting, let trust go on increasing, then some ray will be speaking from the sky. Don't worry, keep moving, This is the necessary process of becoming cleansed, of becoming purified.

You are not heartless, you are not merciless!

God is not unkind, and not merciless. But the test of fire must be given to love, because only through a test of fire does love become trust.

Love is like a flower and trust is like the fragrance of a flower. Even that little bit of earth that was in the flower has gone. Now the fragrance is pure. As scents rise upwards, towards the sky, as the smoke from incense rises towards the sky, the fragrance of the flower rises towards the sky. If the flower falls it will fall towards the ground, the fragrance goes upwards. If the incense stick falls it will fall to the ground but the fragrant smoke of the incense goes towards the sky.

Love falls towards the ground, trust rises towards the sky. This is why we say, so-and-so has fallen in love -- in all languages of the world: falling in love. In love we fall towards the ground. The flow of love is descending, moving downwards. Love is just like flowing water, water goes from one hollow to another, lower and lower, lower and lower... Trust is like water that has been vaporized, it starts rising up, clouds start gathering in the sky. As soon as vapor becomes water it descends to the earth. And as soon as water becomes vapor, it rises into the sky.

Love passing through fire becomes vapor. As water passes through fire it becomes steaming vapor, the fire test of love is exactly the same.

From love's inception till love's culmination
You too must have heard what all I endured.
One goes through much.
From love's inception till love's culmination

From the beginning of love, till the fulfillment of love one goes through much.

From love's inception till love's culmination
You too must have heard what all I endured.

Read the stories of the bhaktas -- the devotees, read the narratives of the bhaktas then you will understand -- what anguish, how many tears, how much weeping, how much longing, how much fire... But

only walking across those coals one reaches to the temple of god. That condition will have to be fulfilled.

And remember, god is not unkind and not merciless. The truth is, it is his kindness that he gives you tests. And the harder the test he gives, the happier you will be -- giving thanks, because he is putting great faith in you.

A master will give the most tests to the disciple that he has the most faith that something can happen in him. He doesn't give tests to one he doesn't have faith in. Fortunate are they who are given the test of love.

You are not unkind, you are not merciless!
From on the horizon a ray is speaking!
Your laughter, and my weeping,
I know not why fate weighs them today?

Fate will have to be weighed. The tears of love will be weighed, the laughter of love will also be weighed. Love will be assessed.

And there are thousands and thousands of difficulties on the path of love, thousands of rocks. But if you climb them, you will arrive on a Himalayan peak, on the peak of life -- where the peaks are conversing with the moon and stars, where the peaks are having a dialogue with the clouds. On these very peaks the Upanishads were born. On these peaks these words of Gorakh were born. Buddhas call was born, the Vedas were born, the Koran was sung -- on these very peaks. These are peaks of love. They are love's purest form. Their name is trust.

Don't be worried, don't be frightened, keep moving ahead.

I will continuously carry the boon of your love!
Though you show contempt for me, do I ever forget you in my heart?
Afraid of this longing, I have always held on to the edge of burning
In my sorrow I stroke the veena filling it with music of compassion
I will continuously be the pride of your music!
I will continuously carry the boon of your love!

Unable to come to the lips, it went out through the eye
The wave tore up the shore and went on its way, dropping me midstream
How can it burn the moth? In anguish, the flame itself went out
I will continuously make that curse a blessing
I will continuously carry the boon of your love!

1) Imagining it to be a flower the vine kisses a thorn
2) Thorn-like aching memory, laughter swings even a thorn
In the sorrows of grief's grove, do flowers of happiness bloom?
I will continuously be inferring that knowledge of you
I will continuously carry the boon of your love!

3) In the agonies of separation, union silently burns
4) Grown in my sigh the joy of a tear drop takes expression.
An ache the destruction of past ages did not destroy
I will continuously be the meditation of those drunken moments,
I will continuously carry the boon of your love!

Fire tests will come, let them come. Challenges will come, let them come. Accept them. Storms will arise, say yes to them. And one thing will echo without shaking within:

I will continuously be the meditation of those drunken moments,
I will continuously carry the boon of your love!

The fourth question:

I AM VERY FOND OF INDIAN CLASSICAL MUSIC. MY NEIGHBORS DON'T LIKE IT, NOR DO MY WIFE AND KIDS, NOR THE OTHER MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY. WHAT SHOULD I DO?

Not everyone can appreciate Indian classical music. It is wrong to expect such a thing. For classical music a different kind of sensitivity is needed, a different kind of receptivity. A very delicate, rhythmic, and melodically refined heart is needed.

Classical music is not your popular film music which you can appreciate remaining just as you are.

Indian classical music is a sadhana - a spiritual discipline. As you are, you cannot understand it. You will have to transform yourself. Classical music is a challenge. Only after years of effort and practice will you be able to appreciate and listen to it. It is not the fault of the people in your neighborhood, not your family's fault, nor your wife's. You have have chosen something really troublesome.

I have heard that Mulla Nasruddin invited a musician friend to his home for dinner and said, "Bring a tabla player along too and bring all your instruments, because after dinner is over we will have a concert."

The musician friend was a little surprised, because even in his dreams he had never had an inkling that Mulla had an appreciation for Indian classical music. Mulla had never shown any interest, now suddenly he is bursting with love for classical music!

He arrived, arrived well prepared. He brought his instruments and his whole music party. Dinner was served, wine flowed. Talk went on very late. The musician wondered a little when the music might happen. It was almost midnight and Mulla kept busy with things here and there. Two or three times the musician mentioned, "Brother, the music...?"

Mulla said, "Wait friend, it will happen at the right time. Everything has its time." When it was midnight and everything had become still, the whole neighborhood had gone to sleep and the movement of people had stopped on the street, Mulla said, "Now the moment has come, now it shall happen, now we can open our hearts and enjoy classical music."

The musician said, "But now the neighbors have gone to sleep, your wife too has gone to sleep, and your children and other family members have gone to sleep. Classical music will be troublesome now."

He said, "You needn't worry at all. What trouble? When their dogs went on barking, I didn't say a thing. I don't have a dog, that is why I have called you. Let the music happen, go into it wholeheartedly. Don't hesitate or hold back. Whatever you have learned your whole life... Tonight every one of those fellows will find out that even if I don't have a dog, still I have friendship with a classical musician."

There are people like this too. Mulla had gone once to a music recital and when the singer began to sing, "Aaaaaah...." Mulla started weeping, his tears were falling, drip, drip...

The man sitting next to him said, "Nasruddin, I had never thought that you had such a love for classical music." Tears were just pouring...

He said, "It is not a *** of classical music, my goat died just like this. This man will die, just like my goat, "Aaaaaah.... Aaaaaah...." At that time also, I knew my goat was singing classical music, in the morning I found him dead."

You have have chosen something quite troublesome.

The men in the fire brigade asked,
"What caused the house to catch fire?"
The owner of the house said twirling his mustaches,
"This is a striking example
of the traditional way of singing Deepak raga:
it strikes fire."

They asked: "This sitar,
why is it uselessly lying here broken?"
The rhythmical todas of raga Todi tore it apart."

Why are these kittens, these 'bilavate', making such noise?
You call this noise?
Sir, they are singing raga Bilaval.

Why is he moving so slowly. Is the poor man old?
No, his pace was composed
in the slow vilambit tempo.

Inquiring,
where are the villagers going
deserting their homes?
It was discovered,
that classical musicians are gathering
in the village
for a music festival.

Now there is only one possibility: you begin Dynamic Meditation or Kundalini Meditation. Then your neighbors will suggest on their own, "Brother, classical music is better. You play that, now what worse trouble have you brought?"

You have asked so now I suggest to you - and this prescription has worked previously, that is why I give it to you. You just start shouting, "Hoo! hoo! ha! ha!" and jump right into Dynamic Meditation. Your neighbors will come praying to you, "Brother, classical music would be better...."

There is no other method to solve it. You have have chosen something really troublesome.

Is this an era for Indian classical music? Either leave the neighborhood or move somewhere in solitude.

Sit somewhere alone. Learn it there. And if something has to be renounced then renounce the neighborhood because music is a very valuable thing. If you have to stake something for it then stake it. If you have to renounce the family, then renounce, but don't renounce music. If you truly enjoy music, this enjoyment will become your meditation, it will become your samadhi.

Music is the easiest method of meditation. Whoever can let himself dissolve into music has no need to seek anything else to dissolve into. Music is wonderfully intoxicating. Music is the ultimate wine. Dissolving deeper and deeper into it, your thoughts will go, your ego will go. Understand music as meditation.

But don't torture others, because it is not right if others are sacrificed for your meditation. Give way. And if your wife loves you and if your children love you, then slowly slowly a love for your music will also be born. Very gradually teach them music. Not all at once, but slowly slowly the taste for music will be born. It is very difficult to find anyone who has no taste for music somewhere inside of him. The taste of music is irresistible. This is why we have called god: shabda - the word, svara - the musical tone, omkar - the sound of om, because each individual is created out of sound. In our heart of hearts sound is reverberating, the unstruck sound is vibrating, the sound of om is happening. This is why it is difficult, extremely difficult to find anyone who has no potential for music somewhere inside of him. But awaken it very gradually. Slowly slowly get them used to it. But don't drop music.

If one finds joy in music then everything can be dropped, but music must not be dropped. If music can become your very sannyas, then let it become. This much courage will be needed. The courage to put everything at stake will be needed. Then something can come to fruit in life. Then something is attained in life. Everything else is trivial. If this is the voice of your being, then follow this voice.

This is why I have to speak on everything. I have to speak on music also, even though I am no musician. I don't know Deepak raga or raga Todi, or raga Bilaval, nor vilambit - I don't know anything. But I have heard that music which is the ultimate music. Where all ragas disappear, I have heard that music about which Nanak has said, "Ek Omkar Satnam - the sound of Om is the only truth". This is why I have to speak on music also. If a music lover comes then I will have to take him with his love towards god.

I don't want to separate you from your nature. I don't want to project anything on you. I want what is spontaneous and natural in you to come to fruit, to flower.

The last question:

I AM DISCONTENTED WITH EVERYTHING. WHAT CAN I GET SO I CAN ATTAIN CONTENTMENT?

As long as you think in terms of the language of getting you will not find contentment. Discontent arises from the very language of getting. As long as you say, what can I get, you will remain discontented. Contentment is in celebrating the festival of what is. Discontentment is in the desire, in the thirst to get what is not. And there is much that you do not have. If you go off to get it you will continue going, continue going, you will never be able to get it all. You will never become contented. Your life's story will continue in discontented anguish.

No, what is, is not lacking. You have received life. Have you given thanks to god for this life? And if you had to go buy this life then what price might you be ready to pay! He gave these eyes, he gave these burning lamps. With these eyes you see such beauty in the universe. You see the morning sun, you see starry nights. Have you ever thanked god for giving you such wonderful eyes, such magic: eyes! But you have not given thanks.

You have heard much music with your ears. Have you ever bowed -- in gratefulness? He gave this sensitive heart. Have you ever let fall two tears on his feet for this -- of prayer, of worship?

The meaning of contentment is: what is, is more than what I deserve, is more than my worthiness. I am neither deserving, nor worthy and god has gone on showering -- the name of such an experience is contentment. And one who has contentment will receive more.

There is a very lovely statement of Jesus which again and again I remember -- and it is rare, incomparable and far beyond logic. Jesus says, "To one who has more, more will be given unto him. And one who has not, even that which he has will be taken from him." A very paradoxical statement, an inversion. Is this something to say? Is this any kind of justice where those who have will be given more and those that do not have will have more things taken away from them? This seems to be very unjust. But no, it is not unjust. This is the highest law of life, because the capacity to receive more increases in one who has. He opens more doors. He becomes thirstier. He becomes more eager, he becomes more enquiring. And one who has not becomes more shrivelled up. He becomes so shrivelled that even what is inside him, starts getting restless to get out.

If you have contentment you will receive more and more gifts. Every day you will receive gifts. And if you do not have contentment, only discontent and complaint and crying and a continuous tale of woe you will shrivel up. You will become contracted. What is within you will also be lost.

You ask, I AM DISCONTENTED WITH EVERYTHING.

It is natural. Everyone is. Such is man. Such is the mind of man -- discontented with everything.

Now understand this. It means that you have been discontented for many years, but what have you gained? Discontent has gone on growing. You will remain discontented in the future too. Death will come one day and you will have lived discontented and you will die discontented. Now learn a different art, the name of that art is contentment, or sannyas. These two are synonyms.

Sannyas means contentment. What is: this much is plenty. Why is it so much? It seems surprising. Why have I received so much? I have not earned it. I am not worthy, not deserving. Thou hast given, it is thy gift! I am thankful. I am grateful.

Dance, tie ankle bells to your feet, let the hand beats sound the drums. Dance! Dance in ecstasy! And then you will find that every day more and more gifts start coming. The deeper your thankfulness becomes, the more god's kindness will start showering on you. If there is a drizzle now then a torrential downpour of bliss will come.

This spread of earth, this covering of blue sky,
What more do you want? O reclusive heart!

The sun overhead like a golden umbrella,
The moon dressed in a garland of silver,
The dawn holds an urn, welcoming shining,

The dusk slowly ornamented by stars,
The jewelry of sun and moon, a necklace of stars
What more do you want? O great-fortuned heart!

Sweet spring humming with cuckoo song,
Summer afternoon making rendezvous',
In the rains a papiha chanting pia, pia,
Winter moonlight showering sweet love.
The swinging of the seasons, the to-and-fro of time,
What more do you want? O affectionate heart!

New shoots waving a silken handkerchief,
Blossoms filling life with joy,
Flowers shower color, delicate fragrance flies,
A saffron breeze makes ripples on the heart.
The flowering of spring perfuming the horizons,
What more do you want? O sweet passioned heart!

A bird with many colored wings,
Whispers in the ears secretive nothings,
Scents arising from the bowl-like pond flower,
The leaves of the jalkumbhi shake and shake,
A bird's flying, a jalkumbhi's shaking,
What more do you want? O rebellious heart!

This spread of earth, this blue sky covering,
What more do you want? O reclusive heart!

You are greatly fortunate! What more do you want?

The jewelry of sun and moon, a necklace of stars
What more do you want? O great-fortuned heart!

You have received so much, but because of the ego it is not seen. Let the ego go now. You ask what you should do: Let the ego die.

DIE, O YOGI, DIE! DIE, SWEET IS DYING.
DIE THAT DEATH GORAKH DIED AND SAW.

Enough for today?

Dimensions Beyond the Known

Talks given from 1/2/71 to 31/3/71
Original in Hindi
6 Chapters
Year published: 1979

Dimensions Beyond the Known

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

28 February 1970 pm

Archive code: 7002285
ShortTitle: DIMENS01
Audio: No
Video: No

OSHO, I HAVE READ YOUR LITERATURE; I HAVE HEARD YOU. YOUR LANGUAGE HAS HYPNOTIC CHARM AND IS VERY CLEAR. SOMETIMES YOU SPEAK ON MAHAVIRA, SOMETIMES ON KRISHNA OR BUDDHA AND SOMETIMES YOU TELL ABOUT JESUS AND MOHAMMED AS WELL. YOU DIVULGE THE SECRETS OF THE GITA IN A MOST INSPIRING MANNER, YOU GIVE DISCOURSES ON THE UPANISHADS AND THE VEDAS, AND YOU WOULD NOT HESITATE TO GO TO TEMPLES OR CHURCHES TO GIVE DISCOURSES. ALL THE SAME, YOU MAINTAIN THAT YOU ARE NOT INFLUENCED BY ANY OF THE PERSONAGES MENTIONED ABOVE. YOU SAY THAT YOU HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THEM AND YOU DO NOT AGREE WITH THEM. CONTINUOUSLY, YOU CRITICIZE AND SHATTER TO PIECES THE ANCIENT RELIGIOUS BELIEFS AND SCRIPTURES. WHAT IS YOUR PURPOSE? DO YOU WANT TO ESTABLISH YOUR OWN RELIGION? DO YOU WANT TO SHOW THAT YOU HAVE LIMITLESS KNOWLEDGE? OR DO YOU WANT TO CONFUSE EVERYONE? YOU SPEAK AND EXPLAIN IN WORDS, BUT AT THE SAME TIME YOU SAY THAT "YOU WILL NOT REACH ANYWHERE BY CLINGING TO WORDS." YOU SAY, "NEITHER BELIEVE ME NOR CLING TO ME; OTHERWISE YOU WILL COMMIT THE SAME MISTAKE." YOU ALSO SAY THAT THIS NEGATION ITSELF IS AN INVITATION. KINDLY EXPLAIN WHO AND WHAT YOU ARE AND WHAT YOU WANT TO DO AND SAY. WHAT IS YOUR INTENTION?

Firstly, I am not influenced by Mahavira, Buddha, Christ or Mohammed. It is the beauty of religion that in one sense it is always old. It is in this sense that religious experiences are known to many persons. No religious experience is such that one can say that "It is mine only."

There are two reasons for this. Firstly, on having a religious experience, the sense of "my-ness" dies. That is why, in this world, a claim of "my-ness" can be made for everything, but not for religious experience. This is the only experience which falls beyond the orbit of "my-ness", because this experience can be had only on the death of "my-ness". That is why the claim of "my-ness" could be there for everything, but not for a religious experience. Nor can anyone say that such an experience is new, because truth is neither new nor old.

It is in this sense that I speak of Mahavira, Jesus, Krishna, Christ and others: they had religious experiences. When I say that I am not influenced by them, I only mean that what I say comes out of my own experience and knowledge. I speak about them, I use their names, because what I have known tallies with what they have known. But for me the test is my own experience.

On that test I find them right, and that is why I use their names. I am telling what I tell out of my own experience. They also prove right in my experience; therefore, I talk about them. They are my witnesses; they are witnesses of my experience as well. But this experience cannot be called new. Yet, in another sense, it can be called new. This is the riddle and fundamental mystery of religion.

A religious experience can be called new because to whomsoever this experience dawns it is absolutely new and happening for the first time. It has not occurred before. It may have occurred to someone else, but for the one who has experienced it for the first time it is new. It is so new to him that he cannot conceive that such an experience could have occurred to someone else.

As long as this experience has a relationship with the consciousness of the person, the experience is for the first time. The experience is so novel, so fresh, that whosoever experiences it never feels that it can ever be old. It is like the freshness of a flower opening in the morning, its petals wet with dew, the early rays of the sun falling on them. Looking at this flower, one who may have seen it for the first time cannot say that this flower is old, even though every morning a new flower opens.

Every morning the dew and the rays of the sun fall on new flowers. Someone's eyes may have seen these flowers daily, but whoever has seen the flower for the first time in this setting cannot even think that this flower could have been seen before. It is so new that if he says that truth can never be old, that it is always new and original, he is not wrong.

We say that religion is ancient and eternal because truth is everlasting. But religion is also new, because whenever truth is realized the experience is new, fresh, virginal. If a person believes that religion is old or if he believes that religion is new, he will not be inconsistent with truth. If he says that truth is eternal and maintains that it cannot be new, you will not find him to be inconsistent. Another person, on the other hand, may hold that truth is always new.

Gurdjieff, if asked, would say that religion is eternal and ancient; Krishnamurti, if asked, would say that it is absolutely new, that it can never be old. But both of them are consistent.

The question that you ask me could not be asked either to Gurdjieff or Krishnamurti. Their answers would only be half-truths. Half-truths can always be consistent, but a total truth is always inconsistent because in a total truth the opposite is also included.

One person may say that light and only light is the truth. He will then ignore darkness and look upon it as false. But just by calling darkness false, the existence of darkness is not denied. He can be consistent because he denies darkness and does not bother about its existence. His philosophy can be clear, straight and consistent like mathematics. In his philosophy there will be no riddles. However, someone else who says that there is darkness and only darkness everywhere, that light is only an illusion, can also be consistent.

Difficulty arises with a person who says that there is darkness and there is light also. The person who accepts the existence of both accepts the fact that darkness and light are only two extremes of the same thing. If darkness and light are two different things, then by the increase of light darkness should not be reduced, and by the decrease of light darkness should not increase. But it is a fact that by the increase or decrease of light, darkness can be decreased or increased. The meaning is clear: that light is somewhere a part of darkness and vice versa. Both are two ends of one thing.

Therefore, when I try to tell the *whole* truth, the difficulty is that I seem inconsistent. I am telling at the same time two things that seem contradictory. I say that truth is eternal and it is wrong to call it new; at the same time I also say that truth is always new and there is no sense in calling it old. When I say both of these things together, I am attempting to catch the whole truth at once in its complete fullness.

Whenever truth is told in its fullness, in its multiple meanings, then opposing, inconsistent statements will have to be made. Mahavira's theory of *syatavada* is only an attempt at balancing the opposing views. Against whatever is said in the first sentence an opposite statement will have to be made in the second sentence. In this way, the opposite, which would otherwise remain unsaid, is also included and comprehended.

If the opposite is left out, the truth will remain incomplete. Therefore, all truths that appear clear and unambiguous are really half-truths. Inconsistency is inherent in truth, and that is its beauty and its complexity. But its power lies in the inclusion of polar opposites.

It is interesting to note that something false cannot include its opposite. That which is false can live only at the opposite pole of a truth, while truth absorbs within itself its own opposite. That is why falsity is not very ambiguous; it is clear.

Life as a whole is founded on polar opposites. In life there is nothing that occurs without the struggle of opposites, but we try with our minds and our reasoning to eliminate the inconsistencies. Our reasoning is an attempt to become consistent while the total will appear inconsistent. In existence, all inconsistencies are there together. Death and life are bound together.

Logic appears neat because it divides things into opposites. For logic, life is life and death is death; both cannot go together. In logic we say that A is A, and it is not B. We say life is life; it is not death. Similarly, death is death; it is not life. In this way we make our concepts neat and mathematical, but the mystery of life is lost. That is why you cannot arrive at truth by reasoning. One is an attempt to be consistent, and the other, by its very nature, is inconsistent. You can, therefore, achieve consistency by reasoning. You can reason so

well, so logically, that you cannot be defeated in argument. But you will miss truth.

I am not a philosopher or a logician, but I always use logic. I am using this only for the purpose of leading your thinking to the point where you can be pushed out of it. If reasoning is not exhausted, one cannot go beyond it. I am climbing on a ladder, but this ladder is not my goal; it has to be given up. I use reasoning only to know what is beyond it. I do not want to establish anything by reasoning. What I want instead is to prove its uselessness.

My statements will, therefore, be inconsistent and illogical. As long as they appear to be logical, please understand that I am only using a system that makes them appear so. I am preparing the groundwork for what is to follow. I am tuning up the instruments; the music has not yet started.

Where the line of demarcation between reason and non-reason is lost is where my original, my unique music begins. As soon as the instruments are attuned, the music will start. But do not misunderstand the tuning for the music; otherwise it will create difficulties. You will ask, "What is the matter? Before you were using a hammer for the drum. Why are you no longer using it?" But a hammer is only for tuning the drum, not for playing it. Once the drum is tuned, the hammer is of no use. A drum cannot be played with a hammer.

In the same way, reasoning is only a preparation for what is beyond reasoning. One of the difficulties I have is that those who approve of my reasoning will find after a few moments that I am taking them into an area of darkness. As long as one can see reasoning, there is light and things look bright and clear. But then someone will say that I promised to show him the light and now I am talking about leading him into darkness. He will, therefore, be displeased with me and will tell me, "I like what you have said until now, but I can go no further with you." He trusted me to reason out the truth for him, and then I tell him that he must go beyond reasoning in order to reach it.

Those who believe in trust will also not accept me, not follow me, not walk with me, because they want me to talk only about incomprehensible mysteries. Thus, both types of individuals will have problems with me. Believers in reason will only follow me up to a certain point, while those who believe in trust, who believe in the irrational, will not follow me at all, never understanding that only if they follow past a certain point can I take them into thoughtlessness.

I understand this. Life is like that. Reason can only be an instrument, not the goal. I will, therefore, always make illogical statements after talking about fully logical matters. These statements will appear inconsistent, but they have been well thought out and are not made without a reason. There is a clear reason from my side.

I will say at certain times that I am not influenced by Mahavira, Buddha, Krishna or Christ, that I do not say anything under their influence, that everything I say, I say only after knowing it myself. Nevertheless, when I came to my own realization, I knew that it was identical to that which had been attained by these others before me. Thus, when I am speaking about them or quoting what they have said, I myself forget that I have been speaking about them. I merge with them so totally that their statements become my own.

In fact, I do not see any difference between my statements and theirs. When I start to speak about them there is the deep realization that I am only speaking about me. Therefore, when I repeat their statements, I make no conditions. I dissolve myself completely in them and in their words. Those who have heard me say that I am not influenced by these others will wonder, "How is it that you become one with them? Even those who are under their complete influence do not do so; they maintain a distance."

Those who are influenced by someone or something will, of necessity, have to maintain a certain distance between themselves and the source of the influence. Those who are influenced are ignorant. We are influenced only in ignorance. With self-knowledge the very word `influence' has no meaning.

In self-knowledge there is no question of influence. Rather, there is a similarity of experience, a similar resonance, the hearing of similar voices. If I am singing and the same tune is coming at the same time from someone else, my rhythm and the rhythm of the other singer are so at one with each other that there is no room between us for being influenced. In order to be influenced, in order to be a disciple, distance is necessary, the other is necessary.

However, as far as I am concerned there is no distance. When I start explaining a statement of Mahavira or when I speak on the Gita of Krishna, I am only more or less explaining my own statements. Krishna or Christ or Mahavira provide an opportunity, an excuse, an occasion to speak, but I soon forget that I was speaking about them. I start with them, but end only on what I have known. I am not even aware of when I cease talking about them and begin to explain my own statements, of when I have merged totally with them.

Perhaps it would interest you to know that I have not read the Gita even once. I have started to read it

often, but upon reading eight or ten lines I felt that it was enough and closed the book. When I speak on the Gita, I am really hearing it for the first time as I speak about it. As I have no background in it, I have no way of criticizing it. One who has studied the Gita, who has pondered over and thought deeply about its statements, can only criticize or define what he has read. Not having read the Gita, I can do neither.

Another interesting thing to mention is that when I pick up the Gita to read I put it back after a few moments, but when I come across some very ordinary book I read it through from beginning to end because it is not a part of my experience. This may seem odd to you. I cannot restrain myself from reading through an ordinary book, because it is not within the range of my experience. Yet, when I begin to read the Gita, I put the book back after reading only a few lines of it, since I do not feel that it will open up anything new to me.

If a spy story is given to me, I may go through it fully, because for me it may be something new. But Krishna's Gita seems as if it was written by me. I know it, because whatever is written in it is known to me. Without reading it is known.

Therefore, when I speak on the Gita, I do not actually speak on the Gita; it is only an excuse. I start with the Gita, but I speak only about what I want to speak and only about that which I can speak. If you feel that I have dwelt a great deal on the Gita, it is not because I am influenced by Krishna, but because Krishna said the very same things that I am saying.

Thus, what I am doing is not a commentary on the Gita. What Tilak has said on the Gita, what Gandhi has said on the Gita, was their commentary or explanation of the Gita. They were under the deep influence of the Gita. But what I am saying does not come from the Gita at all. The tunes that are touched upon by the Gita are touched within me as well. They lead me to my own tunes; I begin to explain my own self. The Gita only provides me with an occasion. When I am speaking on Krishna, during those very moments that I am most deeply revealing Krishna you will begin to feel that I am talking about my own self. It is in those moments that I am speaking only about me.

The same thing is true with Mahavira, Christ, Lao Tzu or Mohammed. For me, what differentiates one of them from another is only a difference in name. They are different lamps, but the light that shines within them is the same. Whether that light is burning in the lamp of Mohammed or in the lamp of Mahavira or of Buddha does not make any difference to me.

Many times I speak against Mohammed or Mahavira or Buddha. This creates a problem. I am speaking deeply about them, and yet, at the same time, I am speaking against them as well. Whenever I seem to be speaking against them, it appears to be so only because the listener is giving importance to the lamp. But for me, when I am revealing something very deep, the emphasis is on the light. So whenever I appear to be speaking against, it is because the emphasis is on the lamp and not the light.

When I see a person enamored of the lamp, of the material with which it is made, I will always speak against the lamp. The person will be confused. It is natural that he will be confused, because for him there is no distinction between Mahavira the lamp and Mahavira the eternal light. For him, the lamp and the light are the same. That is why, when it appears to me that someone is placing too much emphasis on the lamp, I start speaking against it. When I feel that it is light that is discussed, I become one with it. This is the difference.

There is a difference between the lamp of Mahavira and the lamp of Mohammed. It is only due to this difference that there is a difference between a Jaina and a Mohammedan. Lamps are made differently. The lamp of Christ and the lamp of Buddha are also different; they are bound to be so. But these are differences of body, of surroundings and of shape. To those who are fond of shapes and surroundings, that light will not be visible, because whosoever sees the light will forget the lamp. It is impossible that one will still remember the lamp after he has seen the light. The lamp is remembered only after the light is no longer seen.

The condition of a follower is such that he can only remain in the dark shadow of the lamp and look out from there. From there he cannot see the light; only the bottom of the lamp is seen. The bottoms of all lamps are different, and there is deep darkness under them. Their followers stand quarreling over the bottoms. Therefore, whenever I see someone standing in someone's shadow, I speak against this rather harshly.

That is why I always say that a follower can never understand. To become a follower, he has to stand in the shadow, in the darkness, beneath the lamp. The more one is a follower, the more he is in the density of the shadow. Followers who are standing on the shadow's periphery can understand others a little, but those who are directly in the shadow's density can never understand. However, if someone really wants to see the light, he will have to go completely out of the shadow's periphery. Once he sees the light, the controversy

over lamps no longer has any meaning for him.

Thus, for me, there is no difference whether I speak on Christ or Krishna or Buddha. I am talking about the same light -- a light which has illuminated many lamps. But I am not influenced by the lamps. I am speaking only about that which I know. Whenever I feel a certain resonance, whenever I feel that the same note is vibrating, I am not able to deny it, because to deny it would be equally wrong. It would be like standing with my back to the light. The follower commits the error of sitting under the bottom of the lamp. Turning one's back or sitting in the shadow are both similar errors. But if you ask Krishnamurti, he will not accept this resonance. He will not accept that whatever has happened to him could also have happened to Krishna. He will not accept that what has happened to him could have happened to others as well. He will not discuss this.

This is wrong because truth is totally impersonal. The greatness of truth does not diminish if one accepts that it was also revealed to someone else. On the contrary, its greatness is enhanced; it does not diminish. Truth is not so weak that it becomes stale simply because it has also been experienced by someone else. Therefore, the temptation to deny that truth could be shared is also wrong.

My difficulty, therefore, is this: that WHEREVER I see truth, I will accept it. I am not influenced at all. But wherever I see that in the name of truth people are changing to something that is not truth I shall deny it and oppose it. Whatever I do, I do totally. That is why I become difficult to understand. I am against compromises because by compromise nobody can ever reach truth.

It is my nature to say whatever I say with the full force of my vital being. So if someone is talking about the light, I will say that Mahavira is God, Krishna is an incarnation of God and Jesus is the son of God. But if someone who is only talking about the lamps says these things, then I say that the speaker is guilty of a criminal act. In both these cases, whatever I assert, whenever I assert it, I shall stand fully for what I have said.

When I am making a statement about something, I do not ever remember my previous statements on the subject. But the statements are true and complete and do not negate each other. If I am speaking about your body my statement will be death-oriented, but if I am talking about you I will say that you are immortal. Do not think that these two statements are in opposition, however; they do not negate each other. There is no necessity for any compromise between them. Your body is bound to die; it is death-oriented.

If you believe that you are the body, then I will state with full force that you will die. I will not allow even for a slight chance of your being saved. If the discussion is about the soul, then I will say that you have never been born at all. Then you are unborn and immortal; the question of death does not arise. These two statements are complete in themselves; they do not cancel each other. Their dimensions are different, so this always creates difficulties.

The difficulty becomes even more confusing because all my statements are spoken and not written. In statements that are written down there is a sort of indifference. They are not addressed to anyone. The listener or the reader is not sitting opposite while it is written down. The listener or the reader is out of the picture. But when something is spoken, the listener is present and he is also taken into consideration. Thus, whenever I speak about something, I alone am not responsible for the statements. The listener is also responsible.

Responsibility, therefore, is shared. I am definitely responsible for the statements, but the listener is also responsible for creating a situation that called for the statements being made in a particular manner. If another listener had been there, my statements might have been different; in the presence of a third one, they might have again been different; if my statements were unaddressed to anyone, they might have been different again.

All my statements are addressed, and all spoken words are more alive. They receive life from the speaker as well as the listener. When there is no listener, then the speaker is making a sort of bridge toward something that is not there. There is no other bank for the bridge to reach across to. But how can there be a bridge without two banks? There cannot be. A bridge standing on one bank is bound to fall.

Therefore, in this world, all the significant statements about truth are spoken and not written. If I write anything, I write letters, because a letter is as good as something that is spoken. It is addressed. I have not written anything except letters, because to me they are a manner of speaking. The other is always there before me when I write a letter.

Thus, when I speak before thousands of people at a time, then the statements are multiplied in thousands. When these are reproduced by someone, he also includes himself in the statements he reproduces. This creates more and more difficulties, but that is as it is and I am not interested in making any

attempt to do something about it. I am interested that you too fully understand the difficulty. If you understand the complexity of a revealed truth, only then will you grow.

I am, therefore, not interested in reducing this complexity, because in attempting to do so the wholeness of the truth is destroyed. It can be simplified, but then a few of its limbs may be severed. Then it will be as good as dead. So I am not in the least interested in reducing its complexity. My only interest is that you should find the simplicity right in the heart of the complexity. Then you will grow.

If I want, I can make the complexity appear simple. There is no difficulty in that. Then my statements will become clear and mathematical and then my difficulties will be over. But I am not worried about my difficulties; they are not difficulties at all. But if you can see simplicity in complexity, if you can see the truth with its contradictions, if you can see the consistency in inconsistencies, then there is growth and your vision will be raised. And only if your vision is raised will you see it. Then only will the complexity become simple for you.

While climbing a mountain, we see several paths on the way up -- difficult, steep paths, cutting through each other. But upon reaching the top, the same paths appear easy. When you can see everything in its totality, in one expanse, you see that all the paths are running toward the peak. Neither do they cut each other off, nor do they run against each other. When someone is climbing up, all other paths except his seem to be going the wrong way. But when one who is looking down from the top of the mountain says that all paths are leading to the top, or when he tells one person that this path is right and another person that it is wrong, then it creates confusion.

All my statements are addressed to someone; each of my statements has its proper address. Such statements are for the benefit of a particular person in terms of his particular circumstances. If I see a person with a divided mind on a certain path, and I tell him that this path is right and that other paths are wrong, then that statement is only for his benefit. After reaching the top, he will also know and will laugh upon seeing that other paths are also coming up.

However, if after reaching half way to the top he finds by his side another path ascending and begins to walk upon it, and if a little later he finds a third path ascending and attempts to go on that as well, he may not reach the top at all with such an uncertain, divided mind. To such a person I will have to say, "You are on the right path. Keep on going; other paths are wrong." But if another person on a nearby path is also in a similar situation, is also of a divided mind, I will tell him the same thing: that his path is the right one. If these two persons ever happen to meet and compare these two different statements, it will create difficulties.

Buddha and Mahavira did not have to face a situation like this. Their statements were not recorded in their presence. And after five hundred years their followers were in trouble because of this. The question which you are asking of me could not be asked of Buddha.

After five hundred years, therefore, different sects came into being. Statements had been spoken but were not recorded, so there was no way of comparing them. One thing was told to one person, another thing to another, a third thing to a third, but none of the three recorded anything. Therefore, there was no opportunity to find out by comparing that one person was told this, another was told that and a third was told something altogether different. These statements were made to three different people privately, for their personal benefit. But when they were written down, problems began cropping up.

That is why, for a long time, old religions insisted upon not preparing any scriptures. When things are recorded, the contradictions become clear. As soon as they are written down, questioning will start. At first the statements are personal. Immediately after they are written down, they cease to be personal.

So the difficulty which I am facing was not faced by Buddha and Mahavira. But now there is no way out. Now, whatever is spoken will be recorded, even though it was addressed to a particular person. After it is recorded, it will become the property of the society. Then all those statements made at different times to different people will be gathered together, and it will be difficult to find a single thread of consistency.

Now, this is how it must happen; there is no other way. And I think it is good. If statements were recorded in Buddha's presence, he could have replied to them. But they were written down only after five hundred years. Then, when questions arose, there was no Buddha to reply. The result was that one person who believed one statement to be true founded his own sect, while another who believed that the contradictory statement was true established another sect. Whoever had a statement established a sect. All sects are born in this manner.

With me there is no possibility of any sect being born. I can be asked directly for clarification. There is no necessity to wait until tomorrow; it can be cleared up today.

You have also asked me to clarify why, though I speak in words, I still maintain that nothing can be

conveyed by words. For those who want to speak, there is no other way except by using words. Ordinarily, I can express what I want to say only in words, but it is also true that what has to be said cannot be conveyed by words. Both of these things are true. Our situation is such that we can speak only with words. There is no other way for a dialogue.

We should try to change this situation. For those who can go into deep meditation, dialogue is possible even without words. But to take them into deep meditation, first I will have to use words. A time will come, after a long continued effort, when communication will be possible without words. But until that time comes, I will have to express through words.

To carry you into the wordless world, I will have to use words; this is the situation. But it is full of danger also. I will have to speak in words, knowing full well that if you cling to the words, if you believe in them as they are, then all the trouble we are taking will become useless. We are trying to reach the wordless, but we must speak in words. It is sheer helplessness; there is no other alternative. If you cling to the words, the whole effort becomes useless because the purpose is to take you into wordlessness. While speaking only in words we will have to speak against words, and in that speaking against we will also have to use words. There is no other way.

One can become silent; there is no difficulty. There are those who became silent because of this difficulty. They avoided complications, but they knew that what they had to tell could not be communicated.

I have no difficulty in becoming silent. I can become silent, and it will not be surprising if I become so because what I am trying to do seems to be a nearly impossible effort. I am trying to make the impossible possible. But by my becoming silent nothing can be achieved, nothing can be communicated to you. The danger is the same.

If I speak, you will cling to the words. The danger is that if you cling to the words, what I want to communicate and achieve will not happen. But if I become silent, there is no question of communicating anything. In the first instance, if I talk, there is the possibility that what I have said will reach some people. If I talk to a hundred persons, there will be at least one who may perhaps receive what I have said without clinging to the words. For the other ninety-nine, the effort will be useless. Let it be so! This way at least something can be communicated to one, but if I become silent even that one possibility is not there. Therefore, my effort continues.

It is interesting to note that one who believes that things can be communicated by words does not speak much. He speaks a little, and that is the end of it. But one who believes that things cannot be expressed in words will speak much, because howsoever much he may speak, he knows that what he has to say has not yet been communicated. He will speak again and again and again.

This speaking by Buddha over a long period, morning and evening daily for forty years, was not because he thought that by words things can be expressed or communicated. It was because every time, after speaking, he felt that what had to be said had still not been communicated. So Buddha would speak again. He would speak in some different way, in some different manner, in different words. That is why forty years were passed in speaking.

But then the fear remains that if I speak for so long a period as forty years, it may happen that people will hold onto my words only. Because for forty years my method of giving is through words, I have to go on shouting, "Do not cling to my words!" This is a peculiar situation. However, there is no way out of it.

For taking one beyond words, words will have to be used, there is no other way. The situation is something like this: there is a room, and in order to go out of this room, five to ten steps will have to be taken within the room itself. From where we are sitting, five or ten steps have to be taken to go out. Someone may ask, "By walking within the room, how can one go out of it?" Everything depends on how you walk in the room.

If a person walks around and around in the room, he may walk for miles and he will not come out of the room. But a person can walk directly toward the door also -- not in a circle, but in a straight line. If while walking he walks in a circle, he will merely walk around the room. If he walks in a straight line toward the door, he can walk out through the door also. But in both of these cases he will be walking only in the room.

If I tell a person who has taken many rounds in the room that he can take just ten steps and he will be out of the room, he will immediately ask me whether I have gone mad. He will say, "You are talking of taking only ten steps, but I have been walking for miles and I have not yet come out of the room." He is not saying anything false, but he has simply been going around and around.

It is interesting to note that in this world everything is going around and around. Our movement is circular. All movement is circular. Unless you make an effort, things will move circularly. To walk straight

requires considerable effort.

In this world, all movement is circular. Whether it is an atom or a room or the life of a man or a thought, everything moves around and around in this world. Walking straight requires an effort; walking straight is itself a great achievement.

You do not realize at what moment you begin to walk in a circle. That is why geometry says that a straight line cannot be drawn. All straight lines are only parts of a big circle. We have an illusion of lines being straight, but there is no such thing as a straight line in this world. A straight line cannot be drawn; it is only a definition. Euclid said that the straight line is just a definition. It is imaginary; it cannot be drawn. Howsoever straight a line we may draw, we can only draw it on the earth. As the earth is round, the line will also be round. We can draw a straight line in this room, but it is only a part of a larger circle of the earth.

IS IT A CURVE?

It is such a small curve that we cannot see it. But if we go on extending it on either end, we will find that it is really a circle that goes around the world. We will find that the straight line has become round; that is why it is impossible to draw a straight line.

When we think about it deeply, the greatest problem in meditation is that all thinking is circular. Even our consciousness moves in a circle. What is most arduous, what is the greatest *tapascharya*, austerity, is to take a jump out of this circular movement. But there seems no way out.

Words also move in a circle. We never have any idea about how words can be circular, but words *are* circular. When you define a word, you make use of other words. If you open a dictionary and see the word `man', you will find the meaning is `human being'. If you then look for the word `human', the meaning is `having the qualities of man'. What is all this? It is a great madness. We do not know how to define man or human being. What does this mean?

Those who refer to dictionaries do not have any idea that dictionaries are circular. One word is used to define a second word and the second word is used to define the first. A man is a human being and a human being is a man. Where is the definition of man? Thus, all definitions are circular; all principles are circular. To explain one principle you use another, and to explain the other you use the first. Our consciousness is circular. That is why in old age we behave like children. The circle is complete.

No matter how much words may be spoken, they move only in a circle. Words go around; they cannot walk straight. If you walk straight, you will walk out of them into wordlessness. But because we are living in words, if I have something to say against words I will have to use words to say it. This is a type of madness, but I am not at fault. I speak in the knowledge that without words you cannot understand, and then I speak against words in the hope that you will not cling to them. If this happens, then only will I be able to convey what I want.

If you understand only my words, you will miss what I have said. You will have to understand my words, but along with this, whatever is indicated by them about the wordless world will also have to be understood. Therefore, I will go on speaking against the scriptures even though what I am saying may itself become a scripture. All scriptures are made like that. There is not a single valuable scripture in which you will not find statements against words. That means there is no scripture which doesn't contain statements against scriptures themselves, whether it is the Gita or the Koran or the Bible, or even with Mahavira or Buddha.

There is no reason to believe that something different will happen with me. The same impossible effect will continue. While speaking over and over again against words, I will have spoken many words. Someone or other may catch hold of them and make scriptures out of them. But I cannot stop speaking because there is one chance in a hundred of them becoming a scripture. Only if I stop speaking will there be a safeguard against this one chance. However, there is no basis for this fear, because someone will come along after a while who will speak against my words and the scriptures that will have been made from them. There need be no fear!

But a strange thing happens here and that is this: In the future, my work in this world will be furthered by the very person who speaks against me. Today it is like this: if one wants to work in favor of Buddha, he will have to speak against Buddha. Buddha's words have been picked up by many like old stones, and these stones cannot be removed until Buddha is removed. With the deification of Buddha, these stones have

lodged themselves inside the chests of the people who have picked them up. If the stones are to be removed, Buddha will also have to be pulled down; otherwise the stones will remain.

Now you can understand my helplessness. You can understand why I have to speak against Buddha, even though I know full well that I am doing his work. But how else can those who cling to the name of Buddha or the words of Buddha be moved? Until Buddha is moved they cannot be moved. In order to move them we have to take the trouble of disturbing Buddha unnecessarily.

As long as the Vedas are not cast off, there is no way of moving such people. They cling to the Vedas. As long as a man is not convinced that the Vedas are useless, he will not drop them. If for once and for all the mind can be emptied, something further can be done.

But after this emptying process I will say the same things that the Vedas have said. Then the difficulties increase further. False friends and false enemies unnecessarily come into being. As things are, ninety-nine times out of a hundred one meets false friends and false enemies. A false friend is one who will take what I speak to be scriptures, and the false enemy is one who believes that what I speak is against the scriptures and that I am an enemy of the scriptures. But things are like this, it will inevitably happen like this, and there is no need to worry about it. Such is the situation.

SO YOU DO NOT WANT TO WRITE?

No, I do not want to write. There are many reasons why I do not want to write. For one thing, it is absurd and useless to write. It is useless because for whom shall I write? To me, writing appears to be like writing a letter without knowing the address. How can I enclose it in an envelope and dispatch it when I do not know the address?

A statement is always addressed. Those who want to address the masses write. This is the way they address the unknown crowd. But the more unknown the crowd, the fewer are the things that can be said. And the nearer or more known the individual addressed is, the deeper can be the dialogue.

Deeper truths can only be told to a particular person. To a crowd, only temporary, simple things can be told. The bigger the crowd, the lesser the understanding, and the more unknown the crowd, the more one has to proceed with a presumption that there will be no understanding. Thus, the more literature is meant for the masses, the more down to earth and simple it will be. Flying in the skies is not possible with this kind of literature.

If you find delicate nuances of meaning in the poetry of Kalidas and you do not find them in the poetry of modern poets, it is not due to any difference between Kalidas and the modern poet. It is because Kalidas' poetry is addressed and recited in the presence of an emperor or a few selected persons, while the modern poem is printed in a newspaper. The newspaper may be read while taking tea in a tea shop, while eating peanuts, while smoking. The poem may just be glanced at. Who then is it being written for? The modern poet does not care to know. He must write for everyman, for the lowest common denominator. He must keep everyman in view while writing.

My difficulty is that even to those who are the best amongst us, it is difficult to relate truth. To those who are less than the best, to the common man, the question of relating truth does not arise. Only those of us who are among the chosen few can understand the deepest matters. But even among this chosen few, ninety-nine out of a hundred will miss what I have said. So there is no meaning in telling such things to a crowd, and writing is done only for a crowd.

There are also other reasons for not writing. I believe that as the medium one uses changes, the content also changes. With the change of medium, the subject matter does not remain the same. The medium poses its own conditions and changes what is said.

This is not easily understandable. When I am speaking, this is one type of medium. The whole line of communication is alive. The listener is living and I am also living. When I am speaking the listener not only listens: he also sees. The changing expressions of my face, the minute changes reflected in my eyes, the raising and falling of my finger, are all seen by him. Not only does he listen to my words: he also sees the movement of my lips. It is not only my words that speak, it is also my lips that speak. My eyes also say something. All of this is taken in by the listener. The content of what I have said will be different in a listener's mind than in a reader's mind because all of this will have become a part of it.

When someone reads a book, then in place of me there are only black letters and black ink, nothing else.

I and the black ink are not equivalents. There is no give and take. In the type, no gestures or changes of expression ever appear, no scenes or pictures are ever created. There is no life; it is a dead message. When one is reading a book, a very significant part of the message which remains alive while I am speaking is lost. In the reader's hands there are only dead statements.

It is interesting to note that a reader can be less attentive than a listener has to be. When a person listens, the degree of attention he is paying is far greater than when he reads. While listening one must give full attention and concentration, because what has been already spoken will not be repeated. You cannot revive parts not understood or partly understood; they are lost. Every moment that I am speaking, that which is spoken becomes lost in a bottomless abyss. If you have caught it, you have caught it. Otherwise it flows away and it will not return.

While reading a book there is no such fear, because you can re-read the same pages over and over again. There is no necessity, therefore, to be very attentive while reading a book. That is why the day words began to be written down was the day attention became lessened. It was bound to be so.

With a book, if you have not understood something you can turn back the page and read it again. But with my speaking it is not possible to go back. What is missed is lost. The knowledge of what is spoken is lost forever if missed and cannot be repeated. This keeps your attention at a full peak. It helps to keep your consciousness at its maximum alertness. When you read at leisure, if something is missed there is no harm; you can read it again. With a book, understanding is less and the need for repetition increases. As attention decreases, understanding also decreases.

Therefore, it is not without reason that Buddha, Mahavira and Jesus all selected speech as the medium for the transmission of their message. They could have written, but they selected this medium. They did it for two reasons: One, because the spoken word is a more all-encompassing medium; more can be said. There are many things attached to words which are lost in writing.

That is why, if you think about it, you will notice that the day films began, novels lost their importance. This is because films made things alive again. Who will read a novel? It is a dead thing. The novel cannot live much longer. It may become lost as an art form because we now have mediums that are more living, what McLuhan calls "hot" mediums. Television and films are live mediums, hot mediums. There is heat in their blood.

But the written word is a cold medium, dead cold. There is no life in it; no blood flows in it. Even your telephone may become outdated as soon as phonovision comes, just as radio began to become outdated with the coming of television. Radio has become a comparatively colder medium while television is a hot medium. And to me speaking is a hot medium; there is blood and heat in it.

So far we have not been able to find enough ways to add emphasis to words that are written. If I want to emphasize something when I am speaking, I can speak a little louder. I can change the nuances in my voice, my voice rhythm; then emphasis is conveyed. But in the words of a book there is no such way. The words are just dead. In a book, the word love *is* love whether it was written by a person making love or by one not making love, or by one living in love or by one who does not know what love is. There are no nuances, no rhythm, no waves, no vibrations. It is dead.

When Jesus says the word prayer, its meaning is not the same as when someone writes the same word in a book. The whole life of Jesus is a prayer, from beginning to end. Every particle of him is prayer; every inch of his body is filled with it. Thus, what Jesus conveys when he says the word prayer is very different from what is conveyed by the word in a dictionary.

Whenever one speaks, it immediately creates a sort of tuning in, a getting in touch with the listener. The soul of the speaker soon approaches that of the listener. Doors open up; the listener's defenses begin to give way.

When you are listening, if you are fully attentive your thinking has to stop. The more attentive you are as you listen, the less you will think. Your doors open; you become more receptive to the other. Now something can enter in directly without being hindered; you and the speaker become known to each other. In a very deep sense, a harmonious relationship is established. The speaking comes from without, yet it echoes deep within the listener.

Such a relationship cannot be established when one is reading, because the writer is absent. When you are reading, if you do not automatically understand something you have to make an attempt to understand it. But when listening you will understand without effort.

If you are reading a book based on my speaking that has been reported verbatim, then you will forget that you are reading because you know me. After a few moments, you feel that you are not reading -- that

you are listening. But if the wording is changed or the style is changed slightly in the reporting, the rhythm and the attunement will break. When those who have listened to me once read my spoken words, reading becomes as good as listening to me. But there are differences because, still, a change in medium changes the intent of what is said.

The difficulty is that what I am trying to tell will change in accordance with the form of expression. If I use poetry, it will impose its own conditions: a particular arrangement of words, the rejection or selection of particular subject matter, the breaking off or cutting out of particular things. If it is necessary to express the same thing in prose, the content will be entirely different.

That is why, for the most part, all of the great books in the world have been written in the form of poetry. What was being told was so beyond logic that it was difficult to express it in prose form. Prose is very logical; poetry is very illogical. Lack of logic is permitted and forgiven in poetry, but not in prose. In poetry, if you go a little beyond the logical understanding in places, you have license to do so. Not so in prose.

Because depth poetry is illogical, depth prose has to be logical. If you try to write the Upanishads or the Gita in prose, you will find that that which makes them alive is lost. The medium has changed, and what was beautiful as poetry will be awkward and bothersome as prose. They are not logical, but prose will try to make them so because prose is an arrangement of logic.

The Upanishads were recited in the form of poetry; so was the Gita. But Buddha and Mahavira did not speak in the form of poetry. There was a reason for this change. Since the time the Upanishads and the Gita were written, the world had changed. The period when they were written was, in one sense, poetical. People were simple and straightforward; there was no demand for logic. If they were told, "God is," they simply said yes; they did not turn around and ask, "What is God? How does he look?"

If you look at the way children are, you will have an idea of what type of people there must have been in those days. A child may ask a very difficult question, yet he will be pleased by a simple answer. The child may ask from where his small sister or brother came. You answer that he or she was brought by a stork and he is satisfied. Then he runs away to play. He had asked a very difficult question to which even the highly intelligent are not able to give a correct answer. The child asked a most basic, ultimate question: "From where do children come?" You answered that the stork brings them, and by the time you have said it the child is already gone. He is pleased with a very simple answer. And the more poetical the answer, the more pleased he will be. That is why in books for small children we have to use poetry. Poetry reaches the child's heart very quickly. There is a rhythm and a melody in it that reaches his mind quickly. A child lives in the world of rhythm and melody.

Buddha and Mahavira used prose because in the time period that they were living people were accustomed to doing a lot of logical thinking. Minute questions were asked, but even with long intricate answers people were not satisfied. Then they would ask twenty-five more questions. That is why Buddha and Mahavira had to speak in prose.

Now it is not possible to speak in poetry any more. Now poetry is written for entertainment. Once all fundamental, serious matters were told only in the form of poetry. But now serious matters cannot be told in poetic form. Those few people who have some leisure and the desire to entertain you still write poetry, but all matters of value will be told in prose only. Man is no longer like a child; he has become an adult. He thinks logically on all matters. Only prose can be used logically.

Each medium changes the content. To my mind, as methods of communication develop, the conveying of thought through speech will return again. For a while the printed word was the most important, but now technological advances are leading us back to the possibility of direct communication through a living medium, through television.

After a while, nobody will be willing to read a book anymore. I can speak to the whole world on a television network. All can listen directly. Therefore, the future of the book is not very good. Now, in a way, a book will not be read; it will be seen. This will have to be made popular; the book will have to be transformed. Now microfilms have developed, so it is possible to see the book on a screen. Words will very soon be changed to pictures.

In my view writing developed out of helplessness. There was no other way. Even now, those who want to convey something that is very important use the medium of speech. I do not know for whom I would write. As long as there is no one in front of me, no desire arises within me to speak. The pleasure of speaking for the sake of speaking is not there in me.

This is the difference between a writer and one who is enlightened. The litterateur has a sort of interest

in just expressing something. He is pleased if he can do so. A big burden seems to drop from his shoulders when he does so.

In me there is no such burden. When I am speaking to you I am not receiving pleasure just because I am telling you something. In telling something, there is no feeling of being relieved of a burden. My telling, in a sense, is less an expression and more a response.

There is no feeling in me that I have to tell you something. If you want to know something, only then will it occur to me to say something. The condition of my mind is such that if you throw a bucket in my well something will emerge from it. It is gradually becoming difficult for me to speak unless a question has been asked. In the future, it is going to be more and more difficult for me just to speak. Therefore, I have to find excuses.

I need an excuse if I am to speak on the Gita. If you create such an excuse, then I will speak. But it is becoming difficult for me to speak if you do not provide the excuse. If there is no nail or peg on which to hang something, on what to hang it and why I should hang it is a problem. I remain silent -- empty. You go out of this room and I become empty.

If someone has the desire to speak, the need to speak, then he will make himself ready to speak even when you are not in the room. His mind will prepare what to say even though there is no one present. When enough material accumulates in him, he will be impelled to speak.

For me this is not true. I am completely empty. If you raise a question and make me speak, only then will I speak. That is why writing is difficult. Writing is easier for those who are full.

WHY DO YOU NOT WRITE YOUR AUTOBIOGRAPHY?

This can also be asked -- why I do not write my autobiography. It may seem very interesting, but truly speaking after self-knowledge there is no autobiography. All autobiographies are ego-biographies. What we call an autobiography is not the story of the soul. As long as you do not know what soul is, whatever you write is ego-biography.

It is interesting to note that neither Jesus, nor Krishna, nor Buddha have written their autobiographies. They neither told them nor wrote them. Writing or speaking about oneself has not been possible for those who have known themselves, because after knowing the person changes into something so formless that what we call the facts of his life -- facts like the date he was born, the date a particular event happened -- dissolve. What happens is that all these facts cease to have any meaning. The awakening of a soul is so cataclysmic that after it occurs, when one opens his eyes he finds that everything is lost. Nothing is left; no one remains to talk about what has happened.

After one has known one's soul, an autobiography seems to be a dreamlike version of oneself. It is as if one were writing an account of his dreams: One day he saw this dream, the next day that dream, and the day after that a third dream. Such an autobiography has no more value than a fantasy, a fairy tale.

That is why it is difficult for an awakened person to write. On becoming awakened and aware, he finds that there is nothing worth writing. It was all a dream. The matter of the experience of becoming aware remains, but what is known through the experience cannot be written down. This is so because reducing such an experience to words makes it seem insipid and absurd. Even so, there is always the attempt to tell about the experience in different ways through different methods.

My whole life I shall go on telling what has happened. There is nothing else to tell except this. But this also cannot be written down. As soon as it is written, it is felt that it was not worth talking about. What is there to write? One may write, "I have had an experience of the soul. I am full of joy and peace." It looks absurd -- mere words.

Buddha, Mahavira and Christ went on telling their whole lives in many different ways what they had known. They never became tired. They always felt that there was still something left out, so they would speak again in a different way. It is never finished. Buddha and Mahavira may finish, but what they have to tell remains incomplete.

The problem is twofold: what can be told seems like a dream and only what cannot be told seems worth saying. There always remains lurking in the mind the feeling that if I tell you what has happened to me it is of no use. My purpose is to take you on that path that may lead you to the experience itself. Only then can you someday understand what has happened to me. Before that you cannot understand it, and my telling you

what has happened to me directly serves no purpose. I don't think you will believe what I say. And what is the use of my making you suspicious? It will be harmful. The best way is to take you on that path, to that bank from which you can be pushed to where someday you yourself may have the experience. On that day you will be able to trust. You will know the way it happens. Otherwise there is no way to trust.

At the time of the death of Buddha people asked, "Where will you go after death?" What does Buddha reply? He says, "I have been nowhere, so where can I go after death? I have never gone anywhere and have never been anywhere." Even after this people still asked him where he would go, but he had told the truth because the meaning of buddhahood is nowhereness. In that state one is nowhere, so the question of being somewhere does not arise.

If you can be quiet and silent, what remains except breathing? Only breathing remains; nothing else. Like the air inside a bubble, breathing remains. If you can be silent at least once for a few moments, then you will realize that when there are not thoughts there is nothing but breathing. The inhaling and exhaling of air is nothing more than the going out and coming in of air in a bubble or a balloon. So Buddha says, "I was only a bubble. Where was I? A bubble has burst and you are asking where it has gone." If someone like Buddha knows that he is like a bubble, how can he write his autobiography or tell about his experience? Whatever he might say will be misunderstood.

In Japan there was one saint called Lin Chi. One day Lin Chi ordered the removal of all the idols of Buddha. There had never been a man like him. Only just before he had been worshipping those very idols of Buddha, and now he was ordering them to be removed. Someone stood up and asked, "Are you in your right mind? Do you know what you are saying?"

Lin Chi answered, "As long as I was thinking that I am, I believed that Buddha was. But when I myself am not there, when I am only an air bubble, then I know that someone like Buddha also could not have been there."

In the evening Lin Chi was again worshipping Buddha. People again asked him what he was doing. He said, "I was helped in my own non-being by Buddha's non-being. That is why I have been giving thanks. It was a thanksgiving from one bubble to another, nothing more." But these statements could not be properly understood. People thought that there was something wrong with this man and that he had gone against Buddha.

Autobiography does not survive. Deeply speaking, the soul itself does not survive. So far, we understand only that the ego does not survive. For thousands of years, we have been told that the ego does not survive when one attains self-knowledge. But to put it correctly, the soul itself does not survive.

In understanding this one is filled with fear. That is why we could not understand Buddha. He said, "The soul also does not survive; we become non-soul." It becomes very difficult to understand Buddha in this world.

Mahavira talked only of the death of the ego; that much could be understood. It is not that Mahavira did not know that even the soul does not survive, but he had in mind our limited understanding. Therefore, he spoke only of giving up the ego, knowing that the soul would automatically dissolve.

Buddha, for the first time, made a statement which had been a secret. The Upanishads also knew, Mahavira also knew, that the soul does not survive in the end, because the idea of the soul is a projection of the ego. But Buddha revealed the secret which had been closely guarded for so long. That created difficulties. Those who themselves believed that the ego does not survive started the quarrel. If the soul does not survive either, they said, then everything is useless. Where are we?

Buddha was right. How could there be an autobiography then? Everything is like a dream sequence, like the rainbow colors formed on a bubble. The colors die when the bubble bursts. That is a very obvious result.

WILL THE PROCESSES AND EXPERIENCES THROUGH WHICH A PERSON HAS PASSED BE OF ANY USE TO OTHERS IF THEY ARE WRITTEN DOWN?

It may be useful for the seeker, but it is very difficult for the enlightened one to write it. The difficulties of the *siddha*, the enlightened one, are different from those of the *sadhak*, the seeker. The difficulty is that for the enlightened one there are no spirits in this room, but for you there are. The siddha knows that the spirits do not exist, but at one time he too had a spirit which he exorcised with the help of a technique. Now he knows that both the spirit and the technique were false.

Knowing this, how can he say that he had driven away the spirit with the help of the technique? Do you follow me? This is a problem for the master. He knows that the spirit was false and that the technique was just a help in the darkness. The spirit was false and so also was the technique that drove it away. So how can he say that he drove away the spirit with the technique? To say so now is meaningless. But if he could say that he drove away the spirit with the technique, it would be a help to you.

The master will not say that he drove away the spirit by the power of the technique. Rather, he will say that "spirits can be made to disappear by the use of certain techniques. If the seeker uses such and such a technique the spirit will go." The master will not say that he drove away the spirit with a technique because it would be a false statement. Now he knows that the technique was as false as the spirit.

Therefore, the statements of such a person will be least self-centered. He will hardly ever speak about himself. He talks about you and what is relevant to your situation, so it is his problem that in order to help you he will have to make a false statement.

DO YOU MEAN THAT THE WHOLE SADHANA PROCESS, THE PROCESS OF SPIRITUAL PRACTICE, IS AS UNREAL AS A GHOST?

Yes, it is, because what you ultimately achieve has always been with you and that from which you are freed has never bound you. But this presents a difficulty for the master; that is why I say that the master has his own difficulties. If he says that the whole sadhana process is false, then he will put you in difficulty, because for you the process becomes false while the spirit remains real. Even a false process is meaningful if it serves the purpose of making the spirit false. Do you follow me?

A spirit does not become false just by calling it false. It is interesting to note that a wrong thing does not cease to be wrong just by calling it right, but when something that is right is called wrong we immediately accept it. No matter how much one says that anger is wrong, that does not make it wrong.

On the other hand, if someone says meditation is wrong, you immediately feel that it may be so; it does not even take a second to become wrong. You do not immediately agree when it is claimed that a particular person is a saint, but if you are told that someone is a thief you immediately accept it as the truth.

Before you are willing to believe that a person is a saint, you will try to test him, you will try to prove in various ways whether this is so. The reason you are so cautious is that it makes you uneasy if someone else is said to be a saint. Your ego is hurt. You will try to prove that he is no more a saint than you are. When you are told that someone else is a thief, you do not bother to test it; you believe it immediately because believing it makes you happy. It assures you that you are not the only thief, that someone else is at least as bad as you are.

Slander and condemnation of another are easily accepted, but not so with praise. Even when you accept someone as being praiseworthy, even if you yourself really know that he is so, the acceptance is still conditional. You accept it for the time being because you have no other choice, but you continue to look for an opportunity to change your opinion. Only condemnation is absolute. Even if something happens to make you change a negative opinion, you will not bother to do so.

This happens all the time in life. When something is claimed to be wrong, we immediately believe it because this saves us from doing what is right. One must be very determined if he is going to continue to do what is right. Anger is spontaneous; we continue to express it even if we have been told it is wrong. But meditation must be practiced, and this is much more difficult. So if someone says that meditation is something bogus, we feel relieved at being saved from doing something arduous.

YOU HAVE DESCRIBED MEDITATION NOT AS AN ACTION, BUT AS A STATE OF BEING. WILL YOU EXPLAIN THIS?

The difficulty for the enlightened person is that if he tells you everything he has experienced, you will lose the path forever because what he says will be so far removed from your experience. For example, I have described meditation as a state of being. What I say is true, and yet for you meditation can only be an activity, not a state. If you believe it is a state of being, you will feel that there is nothing you can do to achieve it. If it is an activity, then you are required to do something; if it is merely a state of consciousness,

then you are relieved of the need to act.

You will think, "Perhaps it is a state of being. Then there is nothing that I can do about it." Then your anger will continue and you will not do any meditation. Your sex, your greed will continue.

If I tell the truth, you are not helped by me. The difficulty is that if I say something keeping you in mind, I have to take recourse to telling what is not entirely true. But if I say something keeping myself in mind, it is useless for you. It is not only useless; it is also dangerous because you happen to be the listener. Deep down it will be a hindrance to you if I tell you the complete truth exactly as I see it.

That is why, if I say exactly what I feel, I cannot be of any help to you. On the contrary, what I would say would be a hindrance to you, like Krishnamurti's talks which hinder people's progress more than they help it. The deeper I look, the more I feel that such talks are harmful. What he is saying is the inner truth, but for you it is not helpful. For you it is only an excuse to stop doing anything.

IS SILENCE VERY POWERFUL, AND IF SO, THEN WHY SHOULD ANYBODY SPEAK IN WORDS?

Yes, silence is very powerful, but first there must be people who can hear what is conveyed in silence. Why is it necessary to make people listen?

It is necessary to me because I see that you are moving unknowingly toward a deep pit, and it is clear to me that you will fall into the pit and break your hands or feet. I can convey this fact to you in silence. But your ears cannot hear my silent message, so I have to shout at you to warn you, "Be careful! You will fall into the pit."

DO YOU LOSE ANY ENERGY BY DOING SO?

No, no! No energy is lost. One who has known the source of energy does not lose energy. Only one who does not know the source can lose.

If I write anything like an autobiography, it may be either truth or untruth. If it is truth, it may harm you. If it is untruth, I would not want to write it. If it is completely truthful, it will cause you harm because I will have to say that whatever you are doing now is useless. You will readily agree with me that it is so.

One day an individual came to me. He said, "Because Krishnamurti said that meditation is useless, I have stopped doing meditation."

I said, "You have done a good thing. But what did you gain from it? You did not gain anything. Why did you start doing meditation in the first place? You wanted to conquer your anger and ignorance. Did you accomplish that by giving up meditation? No! Then why did you stop? Because Krishnamurti said that it is useless!"

You feel, "When a realized person says it is useless, why should I continue to do it?" This is the difficulty: I also know that it is useless; I also tell this to some, that it is useless. But I will only say this to a person who has done meditation for a long time and who can now understand its uselessness. Such a person has reached a stage where meditation must also be given up.

But to say in the marketplace that meditation is useless is dangerous. The listeners may have never done any meditation. Those ignorant people have never done it. If you tell them that meditation is useless, they will never do it. They will feel very much relieved. For forty years people are listening to Krishnamurti, and they are sitting around foolishly doing nothing just because Krishnamurti said that meditation is useless. Krishnamurti is not wrong when he says so. He has been saying it for his whole life. But I would say he is wrong because he is not keeping you and your capacity in mind. He is only talking about his own experiences.

It is because of this that I am always very careful, that I do not project myself and do not say anything about myself. If I talk about myself and only say the truth, it will be of no use to you. It is strange that if I talk about you, keeping you in mind, then you will come back to me and ask, "Why did you tell such things?" Then there comes opposition. I can say things which can never be opposed, but these things will be of no use to you. They may give you an excuse to stop where you are.

The difficulty of the enlightened one is that he is not able to tell what he knows. Therefore, in one way,

old tradition was much more correct and went much deeper. You were told something according to where you were at the time. All information was tentative; nothing was ultimate. As you made progress the master would give you new things; as you progressed further, it would be said, "Now give up this, give up that. It has become useless."

When you reached the appropriate state, you were told that God is useless, the soul is useless, meditation is useless -- but just on that day, not before. But this can be told only at that moment when these things become useless; then nothing is really useless. Then you just laugh and you know.

If I say meditation is useless and you still continue to do meditation, then I will feel that you were the right person to be told -- that it was good that I told you. If I say sannyas is useless -- that taking sannyas is useless -- and still you become initiated into it, I will understand that you were the right sort of person to be told. It was good.

So these things which I have spoken about are the sort of difficulties I face. All this will be understood slowly and gradually.

Dimensions Beyond the Known

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

7 March 1971 pm

Archive code: 7103075
ShortTitle: DIMENS02
Audio: No
Video: No

YOU SAID THAT IF ONE WERE TALKING ABOUT THE BODY YOU WOULD SAY THAT THE BODY WAS DEATH-ORIENTED AND IF ONE WERE TALKING ABOUT THE SOUL YOU WOULD SAY, "YOU WERE NEVER BORN AT ALL." BUDDHA HAS SAID OF THE SOUL, "IT WAS JUST A BUBBLE WHICH IS NOW NO MORE. I MYSELF AM NOT THERE, SO WHERE WILL I GO?" THEN WHAT IS IT THAT IS IMMORTAL AND WHO IS UNBORN?

There is a sea over which waves come and go, but the sea remains the same. The waves are not separate from the sea, but the waves are not the sea. Waves are only forms born on the sea, just appearances which take form and die. A wave that remains a wave forever cannot be called a wave. The word `wave' means it dies as soon as it is born. That from which the wave arises is always there, but that which arises is not. This is a dance of the transitory on the breast of the eternal. The sea is unborn; the wave is taking birth. The sea never dies; the wave always dies. The moment the wave knows that it is the sea, it goes beyond the chain of life and death. But as long as the wave believes that it is a wave it is within the possibility of birth and death.

That which is, is unborn and deathless. From where will birth come? Nothing is born out of the void. Where will death happen? Nothing is lost in the void. That which is, is eternal. Time makes no difference to it; time does not affect it. This existence is not within our grasp because our senses can only comprehend form and shape. Our senses cannot comprehend that which is beyond name and form.

It is interesting to note that you must have stood on the shore of the sea very often and upon returning would have said that you have seen the sea. But you have only seen the waves, not the sea. The sea cannot be seen. What you can see are the waves. Senses can see only what appears on the surface. That which is within remains beyond their comprehension. The senses see the superficial form; the formless within eludes

their grasp.

The world of name and form is born only because of the senses. It is not existence. Whatsoever has a name and form is born and will die and that which is beyond name and form is eternal. Neither is it born, nor will it die. So when Buddha says that he was born as a bubble, he is referring to two aspects of a bubble. What does the bubble contain? If we enter into a bubble, we will find that a very small amount of the same infinite all-pervasive air that is outside is enclosed within a thin film of water. This thin film has imprisoned a small portion of air, and that small part of air has become the bubble.

Naturally, like everything, the bubble also expands. Upon expanding, it breaks and bursts. Then the air that was within the bubble unites with the outer air and the water with water. But that which came into existence meanwhile was a rainbow existence. Nothing ever changed in the air or the water; they remain as they are. But meanwhile, a form was born which died.

If we look upon ourselves as bubbles, then we also are forms that take birth and die. What is within us was always, but we identify ourselves with the bubble. So if I am looking at you from the point of view of the body, I will say that you are death-oriented and slowly dying. From the moment you were born you began dying, and you have not been doing anything else except dying. The bubble may take seven moments to burst, but you take about seventy years to burst.

In the endless flow of time, there is no difference between seven moments and seventy years. All difference is due to our narrow vision. If time is endless with no beginning and no end, then what is the difference between seven moments and seventy years? If time is a determined quantity, say a hundred years, then seven moments will be very small and seventy years will be quite a long span. But if there is no limit on either end, if there is neither a beginning nor an end, then there is no difference between seven moments and seventy years. In how many moments the bubble bursts is of no consequence.

No sooner is it born when it starts bursting. That is why I described the body as death-oriented. By body I mean that which manifests through birth with a name and form. By soul I mean that which remains even after that name and form are lost. When there was no such name and form, then also it was. By the soul I mean the sea and by the body I mean the wave. It is necessary to understand these things clearly.

That which is within us never dies, so inwardly we feel that "I will never die." We see that hundreds of thousands of people are dying but still we are not convinced that we will also die. In our deepest depths there is no echo that "I too will die." People die before our very eyes and still that inner feeling of immortality remains. In deeper moments we are always aware that "I will die." We know that the facts show the fallaciousness of this belief and that outer events indicate that it is not possible that "I will not die." Reason says that if everything else has to die, then you will also die. But some voice within severs all links with reason and goes on saying, "I will not die."

That is why we do not believe that we will ever die. That is why we are able to live in the midst of death; otherwise, as we are surrounded by death constantly, we would die instantly. Why are we so confident and certain of living? That confidence is due to that something within that goes on telling us that we will not die, regardless of how much we may say, or the occurrence of an actual death may say, that we will die.

No person can ever conceive of his own death. He cannot imagine that he will die. However much he may try to imagine that he is dying, he will find himself still there. Even if he imagines himself dead, he will find that *he* is there seeing, that *he* is there standing outside of death. We are not able to place ourselves within the jaws of death even in imagination, because while imagining we go on watching from the outside. The one who imagines stands outside, so he will not be able to die.

This voice from within is the voice of the sea. It asks us, "Where is death?" Death is unknown; still we are afraid of death. This fear comes from the voice of the body, and there is a confusion between the two. The moment we identify ourselves with the voice of the body, our spirits begin to tremble over the fact that the body is bound to die. No matter how much we may try to disprove this or seek the help of science or devise a system of medicine or surround ourselves with eminent physicians and medicines, the body does not for a single moment confirm that "I will live." The body does not have that feeling of deathlessness; it knows that daily it is dying.

The body knows that it is a bubble, but we know that *we* are not bubbles. The moment one identifies oneself with the bubble, all the tensions of one's life begin. No sooner does that within us which is immortal identify itself with the wave when it comes into difficulties. This identification is ignorance; breaking away from this identification is knowledge. Nothing changes; everything remains the same as before. The body remains where it was; the soul also remains where it was. Only the illusion disappears. Then we know that

when the body will die we have not to be afraid, because there is no need to be afraid. The body is bound to die. It is useful to be afraid when there is a possibility of being saved. But in a situation from which there is no possibility of being saved, it is useless to become afraid.

When a soldier marches forward to the battlefield, when he first leaves his house, he is filled with fear. On the battlefield too he is fearful. But when the bombs begin showering upon him he becomes fearless, because then all possibilities of being saved are destroyed. Such a person can even play cards amidst continuous shellfire. And he is an ordinary man; there is nothing special about him. But this is a unique situation. In this situation, fear of death is meaningless. Death is so imminent that there is no question of survival.

On the battlefield, there is some possibility of survival because some die while others survive, and so some fear remains. But on the field of death even that remote possibility is not there. At the moment of death the illusion that "I am the body" suddenly disappears. The fear of death disappears because there is no escape. Then the fact of the body dying becomes a certainty, a destiny. That is the fate of the body; there is no way of saving it.

The moment one realizes that death is the nature of the body, it suddenly becomes apparent that what is beyond the body was never born and so there is no question of its death. Thus, for the soul also, fear vanishes, because there is no reason to be afraid for that which cannot die. The fear arises due to the body and soul becoming identified with each other. It arises because the inner voice says, "I will not die," and the outer voice says, "You will certainly die!" These voices become confused. We are not aware that these two different melodies intermingle, and we listen to them as if they were the melodies of the same instrument. That is the mistake.

In our ignorance there is always a fear of death, but we go on living as if there were no death. Every moment the ignorant person lives as if there were no death though he is frightened of it. The one who knows also lives as if there were no death, but he is aware that death can happen at any moment. He lives at two different levels. Life for him has split into two parts: the circumference has become separate from the center; the wave has become separate from the sea; the form has become separate from the formless. However, one cannot run away from death. It is a matter of wonder that a thing does not by itself cease to appear by our knowing that it is an illusion. By our knowing, only the consequent pain ceases.

Shankaracharya was always giving the example of a rope that appears like a snake in darkness. But this example is inaccurate because by coming near you can know that it is a rope. And once you know that it is a rope, however far from it you may go, it will not look like a snake.

But the illusion of life is not like that. The illusion of life is like a stick that is dipped in water. In the water it will appear bent, but when you remove it from the water, it is straight. If you put it back in the water, it will again look bent. Then if you put your hands in the water you find that the stick is straight, but still it appears bent. Just by your knowing that it is straight, the slanted appearance of the stick does not disappear. But by your knowing, you no longer behave as if in the illusion that it is bent.

Our illusion of life is not like that of a rope looking like a snake, but like that of a straight stick appearing bent in the water. We know full well that the stick is not bent, but only appears so. The stick even appears bent to the greatest of scientists who have experimented and who know that by dipping the stick in water it does not become bent. Thus, this appearance of crookedness is due to our senses. Our knowledge has nothing to do with it.

The difference, therefore, is this: that you will not believe that the stick is bent, but it only appears to be bent. The matter is divided into two different levels. On the level of knowing, the stick is straight. On the level of seeing, it is bent. There is no illusion on either of these levels.

On the level of living there is the body which is the outer and on the level of existence there is the *atman* -- the soul. For the knower, the world is not lost. For him the world is just the same as it is for you. Probably, to him the world is clearer in its perspective and appearance. Every tiny cell of the existence is clearer to him. Nothing is lost for him, and he is not in any illusion. He knows that form is born out of the senses and is like the stick which appears bent in water. Because the rays of light bend and change while entering the water, the stick also appears bent. In air, rays of light do not bend, so the stick appears straight. The stick does not bend, but the rays of light bend while passing through water. Therefore, we see the stick as crooked.

The existence is as it is, but while passing through our senses the ray of knowledge becomes bent. The ray of knowledge changes due to the medium through which things are known. If I wear blue spectacles, everything will look blue. When I remove them, I see that everything is white. If I put the spectacles on

again, I again see everything as blue. I know that things appear blue due to the spectacles, so I will not be in illusion anymore. But I may continue putting on the specs and things will continue to appear blue. However, though I will know full well that the soul -- the being -- is immortal, the knowledge that the body is death-oriented also continues.

In spite of my knowing that the existence of the sea is eternal, the play of the waves continues. But now I know that it has appeared so due to the spectacles. The spectacles are the eyes of the senses, and what you see through them is not necessarily real.

That is why the statements of people like Buddha, Mahavira or Jesus are made from two different planes -- one of the soul and the other of the body. Our difficulty is that as we are confusing both the planes within ourselves, then naturally we also confuse their statements. Sometimes Buddha speaks as if he were the body. He says, "Ananda, I am thirsty. Please bring me water." The soul is never thirsty. It is the body that feels thirsty. Now Ananda may think that the body is not there at all, that it is only a name and form, just a bubble, "so how can it become thirsty?" Once you have known that there is no body, then from where does thirst come?

Then the next day, when Buddha says, "I am not born at all so I will never die," it creates difficulties for the listener. The listener's difficulty is that he thinks that with knowledge the existence will change. Actually, by knowing the existence does not change; only one's gestalt changes. When Buddha says that he is thirsty, he only says that his body is thirsty -- that this body, which is a bubble of name and form, is thirsty, and if it is not given water it will soon burst. But the listener's difficulty is that because he is living in a confused state, he is not able to distinguish which statement is coming from which plane, so he confuses their meanings also.

Simone Weil has written a book called GRADES OF SIGNIFICANCE. The greater the man, the more he lives on different levels of greatness at one time. He has to live like that because he has to talk from the levels of the people he meets. Otherwise, all talk becomes meaningless. If Buddha talks with you from his highest level, it will be useless. You will take him to be mad. It has generally happened that these types of people have been taken as mad. The reason for that is that whatever they said looked as if it were told by a mad person. Thus, if they speak from their level, they will be branded as mad.

If they have to speak from your level, they will have to come down. They will have to come down to a level where you can understand them. Then they will not appear mad. Thus, they will have to talk from as many levels as exist among the people that come to them.

One can say that the many people to whom Buddha spoke would come to him in the form of mirrors. All these mirrors created their own separate images of Buddha, and the images were as faithful as the surfaces of the mirrors themselves. An image must match with the mirror. Thus, a convex mirror will broaden the image while a concave mirror will shorten it. If this were not so, the mirrors would be displeased, and then the mirrors would have to be broken or changed.

That is why the statements of people like Buddha come across on many different levels. Sometimes in only one statement there will be several levels. This is because when a person like Buddha begins to speak he does so from his own level and when he stops speaking he has come down to the level where you are. Many times in only one sentence there is a long journey -- because when he begins to speak it is from the level where he is at. He begins with great expectations about you; then slowly he has to bring down his expectations, and in his last statements he reaches where you are.

His level and your level represent two deep divisions, but this does not mean that these two are very distant or separate or different. They are like that of the sea and the wave. The sea can sometimes be without a wave, but the wave can never be without the sea. The formless can be without a form, but a form can never be without the formless.

But if we look at our language, it is interesting to see that it is the reverse. In our language, in the word *nirakar*, formless, there is the word *sakar*, form. But formless is not in the word form. In language, in the word formless, the word form will have to be there; but it will do if the word form does not include the formless. Language is created by us, but in existence the situation is the reverse. In existence there can be the formless without the form, but there can be no form without the formless.

All our words are like that. In the word *ahimsa*, non-violence, the word *himsa*, violence, is necessary. But in the word violence, non-violence is not needed. In life, however, it is interesting to note that in order for violence to exist, non-violence is necessary; it is unavoidable. But non-violence can be there without violence. We create language and we create it according to our needs. For us the world can be without God, but how can God be without a world?

These are not two different things. Therefore, the macrocosmic can exist without the microcosmic; there is no difficulty for the sea to exist without the wave. But how can the wave be without the sea? The wave is very small, and it is dependent for its very being upon the sea. If the surrounding sea raises it, it is there. The sea takes care of it from all the sides. If the sea releases it, it is gone.

These two are not separate, but I have to say that they are separate so that the wave will not be under the illusion that it is immortal, formless and eternal. If the wave thinks itself separate, then there is the possibility for this illusion and its consequences. But if the wave is one with the sea, there is no illusion. If the experience is that of oneness, then it will say, "I am not there at all; there is only the sea." In this way, Jesus was repeatedly saying, "I am not there; only my father in heaven is."

So we are in a difficulty. Either we want to be shown God in heaven so we can find out who he is and where he is, or we will call Jesus mad because we do not understand what he was saying. Jesus was saying, "I am the sea, not the wave," but we have not seen anything else but the wave. Sea is only a word for us. That which is the authentic existence is just a word for us, but what is only an appearance we take to be truth.

The soul is not known to us, but the body is daily seen by us. What is daily seen becomes truth for us. That is why I have said that the body is death-oriented and is itself a death. The soul is immortal, not death-oriented. But upon its deathlessness there is the dance of death of the body.

We have no difficulty in understanding the sea and the wave because we have not seen any enmity between them. But immortality and death are difficult to understand because we have assumed them to be enemies; that is our belief. When I talk about the sea and the wave, their existences are closely linked, so there does not seem to be any opposition. But immortality and death appear as stark enemies -- as opposites. It seems they can never be one. But they are also one. The more closely and deeply you know death, the more you will find that death is nothing more than change.

The wave is also a change. The deeper you search into immortality, the more you will find it is nothing more than eternity. The existence of whatsoever appears to be in opposition in this world is based upon its opposite. Our difficulty is that it appears to us as opposite. We maintain a separation between death and immortality -- but death cannot survive without the deathless. For death to exist, it has to seek the support of that which is deathless. As long as death is there, it needs the support of that which is immortal.

Even for a lie to exist, it can do so only with the support of truth. For a lie to exist, it also has to claim that it is truth. Truth never claims to be truth, but the lie always claims that it is truth. It cannot travel an inch without such a claim. It has to vociferously announce, "Be careful; I am coming. I am truth." It carries many certificates with it to prove why it is truth.

Truth needs no certificate; it needs no support from lies. If truth takes their support, it will be in difficulty. If the lie does not take the support of truth, then the lie will be in difficulty.

For immortality, the support of death is not necessary, but it is only in relation to the concept of immortality that the occurrence of death is understood. The pure existence has no need for that which is changeable, but what is changing can be understood only in relation to that which is changeless. One thing is certain, that we understand only the changeable -- because that is what we are. That is why, whenever we think about immortality, we try to understand it only through that which is changeable. There is no other way.

Our condition is like one who is in darkness trying to guess what light is. He has no other way. Darkness is only a very dim form of light. It is a condition of the minimum possible light. Where there is no light at all, there is no such thing as darkness. Light may be or it may be beyond the power of our eyes to grasp it.

Our senses grasp things only within certain limits. Otherwise, the beams of highly intense light that constantly pass by us would make us instantly blind if we were to see them. As long as we did not know what the x-ray was we did not know that the rays of the x-ray could pass through a human body. We did not know that a picture of our inside bones could be taken from outside. If not today, then tomorrow we may be able to find a ray which can penetrate through the initial cell of a newly conceived child in its mother's womb and enable us to see what will be the entire lifespan of that child after its birth. And there is a possibility of this happening.

Many types of rays pass by us, but our eyes cannot catch them. What we are calling darkness is simply light which our eyes are not capable of seeing. Because our eyes cannot see certain light rays, for us they appear to be nothing more than darkness. What we call darkness is just that light which our eyes cannot see. Therefore, any inferences a person standing in darkness makes about light are likely to be wrong, as darkness is only a form, a shade of light. Although death is only a change in the form of immortality, any

inferences drawn about immortality from one viewing death would also be wrong. If we know what immortality is, only then does something happen; otherwise not.

People surrounded by death only understand immortality to mean that we will not die. But they are wrong. One who knows what immortality is knows that he was never there at all. The difference is very deep and fundamental. A person seeing death thinks that if it is true that the soul is immortal he will not die. His thinking is future-oriented. He is living in the future and is worried about it, so his understanding will be future-oriented. But one who knows what immortality is would say, " I am not there at all; I was never born." He will be past-oriented.

Because all scientific knowledge is surrounded by death, science always talks about the future. And since the whole of religion is surrounded by immortality, it always talks about the past -- about the origin, not about the end. It is concerned with the basic source. Religion talks about from where the world has come, from where we have come. Religion says that if we know completely from where we have come -- our source and our beginning -- we will not be worried about where we will go, because we cannot go anywhere but back toward that source. Our origin is our destiny, our search, our end.

Religious thinking is concerned with the search for the origin -- with what is the origin. From where has this world come? From where has this existence, this soul, this world, come? Religious thinking is in search for the past, for our origins. All sciences are in a future-oriented search -- for where we are going, where we will reach, what we will become, what will happen tomorrow, what the end is. The search of science is conducted by those who are death-oriented. Religious thinking is done by those for whom death has ceased to have any meaning.

It is interesting to note that death is always in the future. Death has nothing to do with the past. Whenever you are thinking about death, the past is of no consequence, of no importance. Death lies in the tomorrow, but the source from where life has come is always in yesterday. From where life is coming, from where the Ganges is flowing, is the source, Gangotri. But where the Ganges will empty itself is the sea. It began in the yesterday and will end in the tomorrow.

Thus a person surrounded by death will always draw conclusions that are colored by death. What is factual about a higher plane can only be guesswork on the part of the lower plane. The facts of the second plane should be evaluated by the experiences of the second plane only. It is, therefore, interesting to note that one who knows the second plane naturally knows the first plane too, but one who knows the first does not necessarily know the second. That is why, if we have described Buddha, Krishna and Christ as highly intelligent and wise, it is due to a special reason: they know all the planes; we know only one. That is why what they say is more meaningful. And whatsoever we know, they surely know. There is no difficulty in this. They have known death; they have also known misery, anger and violence. Theirs is the experience of all the planes.

In Western countries all knowledge is just accumulation on the same plane. Whatever Einstein might have been knowing, the difference between his knowledge and ours is merely quantitative. For example, we can only measure this table, but he can measure the whole world. This difference is of quantity or of degree. There is no qualitative difference. This means that he does not know something which is different from what you may know, but what he knows is just an extension in quantity of what may be known to you. You may know less, he knows more. You have only one dollar, he may have a million. But your dollar and his million are not qualitatively different. What he has is not different from what you have.

When we call Buddha or Mahavira *gyanis*, knowers, what we mean is different. It is possible that on our plane we may know more than they know, but our calling them gyanis means that they know something of another plane about which we do not know anything. They have gone into a new dimension which has a qualitative difference.

If Mahavira and Einstein should encounter each other, it may even happen that Mahavira will not prove to be a knower of things that are known to Einstein. He may not have as much accumulation of knowledge as Einstein. Mahavira may say, "I can only measure a table; you are able to measure the whole earth. You can even tell the distance of the moon and the stars from the earth; I cannot do that. If I can measure this room even, it is enough for me. But still, I would say that you are not more learned or knowledgeable than me because you only know that which is ordinarily plausible."

If a room can be measured, the stars can also be measured. There is no transcendence in doing so. Within Einstein there is no mutation or change; he is not a different man. He remains the same person, though he is more efficient where we are inefficient. It is only that he has a much greater speed on the same plane, while we are very slow. Einstein has traveled far on the same plane where we have traveled very

little. Einstein went deep where others only touched the periphery, but Einstein has not moved into another plane.

When we call Buddha or Mahavira or others of their category knowers, we mean that they have gone beyond the plane of death to where they have known immortality, and what they tell us about this is invaluable. We may understand it this way: if a person who has never drunk any alcohol makes a statement about it, the statement has no value. If a person who has drunk alcohol makes a statement about it, then also it has no value. But the statements of a person who has drunk alcohol and who has gone beyond it have value.

One who has not drunk alcohol at all is a child. His statements will be childish. That is why people who have never drunk any alcohol have not been able to understand those who drink. Those who drink say, "We have known what you know, but now we know something more." If you drink, then you can say something about it. But those who have drunk themselves full and who have then left it have something more to say. Alcoholics will listen to them.

In Europe and America, there are societies of ex-alcoholics. Alcoholics Anonymous is a widespread institution. Only those who have once been alcoholic can become members of this institution, and this movement was started in order to enable other alcoholics to give up drinking. What is surprising is that such associations of alcoholics can make others who are alcoholics give up drinking very quickly, because what such alcoholics say comes from their maturity. Their statements are understood better by the drinkers because what they are telling is from experience. They also have drunk and faltered and fallen flat repeatedly, and have passed through all the experiences of the drunkard. That is why their statements, which come out of experience, have a value.

But this I have told only by way of an illustration. Whether you drink or do not drink or give up drinking, there is no difference in the plane you are on. You are still on the same plane. The difference is only that of different rungs on the same ladder. But once you experience deathlessness, there is a change of plane. The great impact of the teachings of Buddha, Mahavira and Christ is due to the fact that although they knew that which we ordinarily know, they also knew something beyond what we know. From the new knowledge that they had, they could say that there were fundamental errors in our knowing.

OSHO, WHILE DISCUSSING MAHAVIRA, YOU HAD SAID THAT MAHAVIRA HAD ACHIEVED TOTAL SELF-REALIZATION IN HIS PREVIOUS BIRTH AND THAT HE TOOK ANOTHER BIRTH OUT OF COMPASSION ONLY IN ORDER TO EXPRESS AND TELL TO OTHERS WHAT HE HAD SEEN AND KNOWN. SIMILARLY, FOR KRISHNA ALSO YOU SAID THAT HE WAS FULLY ENLIGHTENED FROM HIS VERY BIRTH.

PREVIOUSLY, WHEN I HAD A DISCUSSION WITH YOU IN JABALPUR, I HAD AN INTUITION THAT WHAT YOU HAD SAID ABOUT MAHAVIRA AND KRISHNA IS ALSO APPLICABLE TO YOU. IS IT TRUE THEN THAT YOU ALSO TOOK BIRTH OUT OF COMPASSION? IN THIS CONTEXT, WOULD YOU KINDLY THROW LIGHT ON YOUR PREVIOUS BIRTHS AND YOUR ACHIEVEMENTS IN THEM SO THAT IT MAY BE USEFUL TO SEEKERS? PLEASE ALSO EXPLAIN WHAT WAS THE TIME GAP BETWEEN YOUR LAST BIRTH AND THIS ONE.

In this connection, many things will have to be kept in mind. Firstly, in connection with the birth of people like Krishna, it should be understood that when their attainment of self-realization is completed in a particular life, it is entirely their freedom to choose whether to take another birth or not. It is a fact that if they take birth, that birth is taken with full freedom of choice.

No birth prior to attainment of self-realization is taken out of freedom. One has no choice in other births. Other births are due to the compulsions of our desires. It is as if we are pushed into or pulled into a birth by our past actions and pulled forward by our desires for the future. Thus, birth is ordinarily an event of helplessness.

Only in full consciousness is there an opportunity for a choice -- only when one has fully known the self. That position is reached when nothing more remains to be known. Such a moment comes when one can say that "there is no future for me because for me there is no desire. There is nothing which will create any unhappiness for me if I do not get it." This condition, where for the first time you have a choice, happens when one has reached the highest peak.

It is a matter of great interest and one of the deep mysteries of life that those who desire to be free cannot be free and those who have no desire at all become free. Those who have a desire to take birth at a particular place or in a particular family have no choice but to do so. But those who have the freedom can take birth anywhere they choose, if they so desire, even though they may not exercise their choice. A

freedom of choice is there for the taking of only one more birth -- not because there will not be any freedom to take still another birth, but because after one more birth the desire to use such freedom is again lost.

Freedom remains forever. In this life, if you attain the supreme experience, then you will have that freedom. But what usually happens is that after attaining this freedom, the desire for using it is not lost immediately. And this situation can be useful.

But those who have looked deeply into the matter have felt that this is also a type of bondage. This is why the Jainas, who have searched deeply in this direction -- more than any other religious endeavor in this world -- have described this bondage as the *teerthanker gotrabandh*, the desire to be a teacher in order to lead others towards enlightenment. This is the last bondage. It is a bondage with full freedom -- the last, with only one last desire of which to make use.

It is, however, a desire. That is why there are many who have attained enlightenment, but all of them could not become teerthankers. In order to be a teerthanker, in order to make use of this freedom, it is necessary to have a chain of a particular type of past actions. A long chain of desire to be a teacher is necessary. If this attachment for being a teacher survives, it will give the last push. Then whatever is known will be told, whatever is experienced will be described, and whatever is gained will be distributed.

After realization is attained, it is not necessary that everyone should take another birth. In such a situation, therefore, out of millions of self-realized persons, just one chooses to take one more birth. That is why the Jainas have more or less fixed an average, that in a *srishti-kalpa*, one period of creation, there can be only twenty-four teerthankers.

It works just like any other average. For example, we say that today, on an average, so many accidents will take place on Bombay roads. The records of accidents of the last thirty years are taken into account, and an average is worked out. The forecast turns out to be more or less correct. Similarly, this happening of twenty-four teerthankers is also an average. It is from the memory of many periods of creation that the average is worked out.

There are memories of several worlds having been born and their annihilation, and during those periods teerthankers were born. On an average, in each such period, only about twenty-four persons are able to maintain the bond to take one more birth. In this context, it should also be remembered that when we are talking about the number of accidents on Bombay roads, we are not thinking of accidents on the roads of London, or accidents only on Marine Drive or on any one particular road of Bombay.

The calculation of the Jainas is based only upon their own path. In that calculation, the paths of Jesus, Krishna or Buddha are not taken into account. But it is also interesting to note that when Hindus tried to calculate on their path, their count of such persons was also twenty-four. Similarly, Buddhists also counted twenty-four for their path. That is why the idea of twenty-four incarnations stuck to all. The Jainas already had the idea of twenty-four teerthankers and the Buddhists had the idea of twenty-four buddhas.

In such things, Christianity and Islam have not gone deep. But Islam did say that Mohammed was not the first such person and that there were persons like him before. Mohammed himself indicated that four persons had come before him, but the identity of those indications remained vague and incomplete. The path of Mohammed in the chain prior to him cannot be found. The path is only known to start from Mohammed himself. No one else has been able to count with the same clarity that Mahavira had in counting the twenty-four in his tradition, because with Mahavira that path was coming to an end. It is easy to be clear on past events, but Mohammed had also to think in the future, and there it is difficult to be clear.

Jesus too had tried to count people prior to him, but his calculations were vague because the road of Jesus was also new, beginning with him. Buddha also could not clearly count those prior to himself; he only made indirect references in that direction.

That is why, in the count of twenty-four buddhas, there is none prior to Buddha. In this connection, Jainas have searched deeper and are more authentic. They have kept full records of the names and addresses of those twenty-four. Thus, on every path there are twenty-four individuals. Such individuals take only one more birth after realization. That birth, I have told you, is due only to compassion.

In this world, nothing happens without a reason. The reason for taking another birth can only be one of two: either there is desire or there is compassion. There is no third reason. I can come to your house either to give something or to take something. There can be no third reason. If I come to your house to take something, it is desire. If I come to give something, it is compassion. There is no third reason or purpose for coming to your house. All births out of desire will be dependent, because you can never be independent in a condition of craving or begging. How can a beggar be independent?

It is not possible for a beggar to be independent, because all the freedom lies with the giver. What

freedom can there be for the beggar? But the giver can be free. Even if you do not take, the giver can give. But if you do not give, the beggar cannot take. It is not necessary that we take all that Mahavira and Buddha gave us, but it is certain that they have given. The taking is not certain and can be avoided, but the giving is positive and definite. The desire to distribute that which is received, realized or known is natural, but that is the last desire. Therefore, it is also called a bondage. Those who have known have described it as a bondage of action. That too is a bondage -- the last bondage. So I will have to come to your house. I may come either to take or to give, but I will be bound to your house.

Even if I am not bound to your house, it makes no difference. I will have to come to your house. But there is a great difficulty: since people usually come to your house only to get something and you have also gone to others' houses only to demand something, it is naturally difficult to understand someone who comes to give you something.

I will tell you one very incomprehensible thing that happens because of this. Since you are not able to understand what it means to give, many times such individuals have had to pretend to take something from you. It will be beyond your comprehension that such compassionate people have also to consider whether to ask you for some food. That is why all of Mahavira's religious discourses were given only after having taken meals. Such discourses are just a sort of thanksgiving. It is a thanksgiving for the food that you gave.

If Mahavira should come to beg food, you immediately understand it. He will tell you a few words in return, by way of thanks, and will go away. You feel gratified that you have given two pieces of bread, an enormous task indeed! You will not be able to realize that such compassionate persons have also to consider whether you will be able to take what they wanted to give. And if there is no arrangement for you to give, your ego will find it difficult to accept.

That is why it is not without a reason that Mahavira or Buddha had to go out begging and had to demand food from you -- because it will be impossible for you to tolerate a person who just goes on giving to you. You will positively become his enemy. You will find it very strange to think that you become an enemy to a person who just goes on giving to you and does not give you any opportunity to give in return. If he does not demand anything from you, a barrier is created between him and you.

That is why such a person generally asks you for small things. Sometimes he asks for meals, sometimes for clothes and sometimes he says he has no place to rest. He has taken something from you, and you become tensionless. You have become his equal, on the same level, because you have given him something more, and he has not given you anything but a few words. You have given him shelter, clothes or money. What has he given? He has only told you a few stories or given you some advice.

Buddha, therefore, called his sannyasins *bhikkus*, and asked them to go about as beggars, because then only could they give. They would have to go about in the guise of beggars in order to create a situation in which they could easily give.

Compassion has its own problems. A person living on such a plane is facing great difficulties. We cannot understand him. He is living among people who do not understand his language and will always misunderstand him. This is unavoidable, though he is not inconvenienced or worried about it. When you misunderstand him there is no worry, because he knows that it is natural and that you are thinking and understand things from your own plane. Therefore, those realized persons who have not developed the capacity to teach in past births disappear, no sooner do they become realized; they do not take another birth.

In this connection, it is also worthwhile understanding that the taking of birth by Mahavira and Buddha in a king's family is very meaningful. Jainas had decided conclusively that a teerthanker must take birth only in a king's family. I once said that there is a story of Mahavira's soul having entered into the womb of a brahmin woman, and the Gods had to exchange the fetus with that belonging to a *kshatriya* woman, because a teerthanker had to be born only in a king's family.

Why? Because after taking birth in a king's family, if one becomes a beggar of his own free will, he will be more effective and more acceptable to people. He will be understood better by people because they have been in the habit of always taking and demanding something from their king. And because of that habit, perhaps whatever he has come to give will be taken by people.

It is our habit to always look up to a king, as he is always sitting on a higher level. Even if that king chooses to be a beggar and begs on the road, he remains on a higher level. This old habit that people have will help him. Therefore, this was a device to make it easy to give. Thus, one such as a teerthanker could be born only out of a king's family. But this was not difficult, because such a person had a choice in his hands as to where to take birth.

All those individuals like Buddha and Mahavira had attained and realized in their previous births. Then

all that was attained was distributed in their last birth. It may be asked that if all this knowledge and attainment came in the previous birth, why did Mahavira and Buddha appear to make so much effort in their most recent birth to attain something?

To this question there is no answer. Due to this, confusion is created. Why should Mahavira and Buddha do so much sadhana? Krishna did not do any such thing, while Mahavira and Buddha did. This effort was not in order to attain to truth. Truth was already known to them, but to explain and express it to others is not in any way less difficult than knowing it. In fact, it is more difficult. If one has to explain certain truths, it is all the more difficult.

For example, the truth of Krishna was not in any way specialized. That is why Krishna could succeed in his efforts to give it from where he was. But the truth which Mahavira and Buddha taught happens to be very specialized. The paths which they had shown are also very peculiar. They are peculiar in this respect: for example, if Mahavira would have asked someone to go on a fast for thirty days, and if that person knew that Mahavira himself had never done any fasting, he would not be prepared to listen to Mahavira.

Mahavira had to do fasting for twelve years only for those whom he wanted to teach. Otherwise it would not have been possible to speak to them about fasting. Mahavira had to keep *mouna*, silence, for twelve years in order to convince those whom he wanted to become silent for only twelve days. Otherwise they would not listen to Mahavira.

Regarding Buddha, there is another interesting story. Buddha was starting a new meditation system whereas Mahavira was not starting a system which was new. Mahavira already had the knowledge of a fully developed science, in a tradition where he was not the first but the last. Behind him was a long chain of eminent teachers. That chain was so well preserved and secured that it was never lost. That knowledge was deposited with Mahavira as a sort of trust from the earlier teachers.

It is indeed a wonder that up until the time of Mahavira, knowledge was able to remain so continuous. Thus, Mahavira did not have to give any new truth. The truth which was to be given had been long nourished, and it had the strength of a long heritage. But Mahavira also had to create his own individuality so that people would listen to him.

It is interesting to note that the Jainas have remembered Mahavira the most and that the earlier twenty-three teerthankers are practically forgotten. This is surprising, as Mahavira was the last in the chain. He was neither a pioneer nor the first, nor did he have any new truth to be revealed. He revealed only those things which were already known and tested. Still, Mahavira is remembered the most, and the remaining twenty-three have become mythological.

If Mahavira had not been born, we would not have even known the names of those previous twenty-three teerthankers. The deeper reason for this is that Mahavira spent twelve years building his image and individuality while the other teerthankers did not. They just looked after their sadhana. Mahavira had a very well organized system. In sadhana there is no organized system, but for Mahavira, sadhana was a sort of acting which he performed very efficiently.

That is why the images of the other twenty-three teerthankers could not emerge as clearly and as sharply as the image of Mahavira. They all appeared faint. Mahavira created his image like an accomplished artist. It was all well planned. Whatsoever he wanted to do with his personality was well prepared. He came fully prepared.

Buddha was the first in the sense that he had brought with him a new system of sadhana. Therefore, Buddha had to go through a different route. It is interesting to note that this created an illusion that Buddha went through sadhana himself. Actually, Buddha had also realized in his previous life. In this birth, he had only to distribute the harvest that he had previously reaped. But Buddha did not have an organized tradition behind him. Buddha's search was entirely his own. He carved out a new path for himself. On that same mountain where a wide highway already existed, he had carved out a new path.

Mahavira was walking on a ready-made royal path, but he had to announce it again because people very often tend to forget such things. But the path was already there for him. Buddha had to break new ground, so he made a different type of arrangement in his life. First he went through all sorts of sadhanas. And after passing through each such sadhana, he said that it was useless and that no one could reach anywhere through it. In the end he announced his own method, saying that he had reached that way and that anyone could reach that way.

This was, one may say, very much a prearranged affair -- very well arranged! He who wants to introduce a new practice will have to declare that all old practices are false. And if Buddha would have called them false without passing through them, as Krishnamurti does, then the effect would not have been

any more than the effect of what Krishnamurti tells, because one does not have a right to declare anything which is not within one's experience as false.

Recently, someone who comes to me had also gone to see Krishnamurti and had asked him about *kundalini*. Krishnamurti had said that it is all useless. Then, to the person who reported this I asked whether he has asked this from experience -- whether he asked it after experimenting with kundalini -- or without doing so. If it was asked without experimenting or passing through it, then it was useless. If it was asked after experimenting, then another question should be asked to him: whether he was successful or whether he was unsuccessful.

If he was successful, then it was wrong to say it is useless. If he was unsuccessful, it does not necessarily follow that others also are bound to be unsuccessful in experimenting. Therefore, Buddha had to pass through all practices and had to show that this practice was wrong or that one was wrong and that no one would reach anywhere through it. Then he could say, "I have reached by this method, and I am telling you from experience."

Mahavira passed through all the same practices, but he announced that they had been practiced for ages and were useful. Buddha had said that everything was useless, and he opened up a new direction. But both of them had realized in their previous birth.

Krishna also had realized in his previous birth, but Krishna did not introduce any new special technique for self-realization. Krishna indicated a particular way to live life. Therefore, there was no need of passing through any process of meditation or austerity, because that itself would be an obstacle.

If Mahavira had said that it is possible to attain *moksha* even while sitting in your own shop, then Mahavira's own effort in developing his individuality would have seemed futile. Then people would ask Mahavira, "Why did you give up everything then?" If Krishna had gone into a forest to meditate and then stood on the battlefield and said that even on the battlefield one can attain, no one would have listened to him. Then Arjuna also would have asked him why he wanted to deceive him. If Krishna himself would have gone to the forest, why should he prevent Arjuna from doing so?

So it depends upon every teacher how and what he wants to give. Then an appropriate effort, a living endeavor, has to be made in that context. Often he will have to make arrangements in life that are totally artificial. But this is unavoidable for what he wants to give.

Now this question which you have asked about me is a little difficult to answer. It is easier for me to reply if asked about Mahavira or Buddha or Krishna. But still, two or three things can be kept in view. Firstly, my previous birth took place about seven hundred years ago. More difficulties are there due to that fact.

Mahavira's previous birth was about two hundred and fifty years before his birth as Mahavira. Buddha's previous birth was only seventy-eight years before his birth as Buddha. In Buddha's case, there were even people living who could stand witness to the fact of his previous birth. Even during the lifetime of Mahavira, there were people who could remember having met Mahavira in their previous birth. Krishna's birth as Krishna was about two thousand years after his last birth, and so all the names of enlightened *rishis* that Krishna had given were very ancient. It was not even possible to remember them historically.

Seven hundred years is a very long period. But for the one who is taking birth after seven hundred years it is not very long, because when one is not in the body there is no difference between one moment and seven hundred years. Time measurement begins only with the body. Outside the body, it makes no difference whether you have been for seven hundred years or seven thousand years. Only upon acquiring a body does the difference begin.

It is also very interesting to note the method for knowing the time interval between the last death and the current birth. Speaking about myself, how did I come to know that I was not here for seven hundred years? It is very difficult to just figure it out directly. I can only judge or calculate the time by observing those people who took several births during this time interval.

Suppose, for example, that a particular person was known to me during my lifetime seven hundred years ago. In between for me there was a gap, but he may have taken birth ten times. However, there are memories of his past ten births. From his memories only can I calculate how long I must have remained without a body. Otherwise it is difficult to calculate and determine this, because our time scale and methods of measurement do not belong to the time that prevails beyond body or in the bodiless state. Our measurements of time are in the world of bodily existence.

It is something like this, that for a moment I go to sleep and see a dream. In the dream I see that years have passed, and after some moments you awaken me and say that I had been dozing. I ask you how much

time has been passed in dozing, and you reply, "It was not even for a moment." I say, "How is that possible? I have seen a dream sequence of several years."

In a dream, an expanse of several years can be seen within a moment. The time scale of dream life is different. If, after awakening from a dream, the dreamer had no way of knowing when he went to sleep, then it would be difficult to determine the length of his sleep. That can be known only by a clock. For example, when I was previously awake it was twelve o'clock, and now that I have woken up after sleeping it is only one minute past twelve. Otherwise I can only know because you were here also; there is no other way of knowing. So only in this way has it been determined that seven hundred years have passed.

And another thing you have asked me is whether I was born with full realization. Concerning this, there are a few things to be understood which are important.

It can be said that I was born with *nearabout* full knowledge. I say nearabout only because some steps have been left out deliberately, and deliberately that can be done.

In this connection also, the Jaina thinking is very scientific. They have divided knowledge into fourteen steps. Thirteen steps are in this world and the fourteenth is in the beyond. Out of these *gunasthana* -- these first thirteen steps -- some of them are such that they could be left out; they are optional. It is not necessary that one should pass through all of them. Such layers can all be passed through also, but one who jumps over them can never keep the *teerthanker bandh* intact.

Whatsoever is optional must also be known by the teacher. Optional subjects must also be studied by the teacher. For the student, whatsoever must be known in order to get through an examination is sufficient. But the teacher has to understand everything, even what is optional.

In these thirteen steps of self-realization, there are a few things that are optional. There are certain dimensions of realization about which it is not necessary to know in order to become enlightened. One can go straight to moksha. But for one to be a teacher, those dimensions must also be known.

Another important thing to be noted is that after a certain stage of development, for example, after the attainment of twelve steps, the length of time that it takes to achieve the remaining steps can be stretched out. They can be attained either in one birth, two births or in three births. Great use can be made of postponement.

As I said previously, after the attainment of full realization there is no further possibility of taking birth more than one time more. Such an enlightened one is not likely to cooperate or be helpful for more than one additional birth. But after reaching twelve steps, if two can be set aside, then such a person can be useful for many births more. And the possibility is there to set them aside.

On reaching the twelfth step, the journey has nearabout come to an end. I say nearabout: that means that all walls have collapsed; only a transparent curtain remains through which everything can be seen. However the curtain is there. After lifting it, there is no difficulty in going beyond. After going beyond the curtain, whatsoever you are ordinarily able to see can be seen from the other side of the curtain also. There is no difference at all.

So this is why I say nearabout: by taking one step more, one can go beyond the curtain. But then there is a possibility of only one more birth, while if one remains on this side of the curtain one can take as many births as one wants. After crossing into the beyond, there is no way of coming back more than once to this side of the curtain.

One might ask whether Mahavira and Buddha knew this. Yes, this was clear to them, and it could have been utilized by them also. But there are fundamental differences of circumstances.

It is of interest to note that after attaining full self-realization, that realization can only be taught to very advanced students, not to all. For those people on whom Buddha and Mahavira were working during their several births, for those who were walking beside them in many forms, for them, one more birth was just sufficient. Sometimes it so happened that even one more birth was not necessary. If in one's present life one attained realization at the age of twenty, and if one is to live until age sixty, then if he can complete the work in the remaining forty years, the matter ends; there is no necessity to come back.

But now the situation is very strange. Those who can be called developed sadhaks are as good as nil. In order to work on such sadhaks, future teachers will have to work for many births. Then only can the work be completed; not otherwise.

For Mahavira or Buddha the situation was different because when they were about to leave the last life they could find a few people around them to whom further work could be entrusted. That situation does not exist now.

Today, man is totally an extrovert. That is why today the teacher has difficulties such as were not there

previously. Not only does he have to work harder with a greater number of undeveloped people, but there is also the fear that his labor may go to waste. Again, it is not possible to find suitable individuals to whom further work can be entrusted. This happened in the case of Guru Nanak of the Sikh tradition.

Up to Gobind Singh, up to the tenth Sikh guru, it was possible to find the next man. But Gobind Singh had to stop that practice. Gobind Singh tried very hard, such as none had done before him, to find the eleventh man for keeping the chain intact. But he could not find anyone. He had to close the search, and there ended the chain. Now there can be no eleventh man because it can happen only in close continuity. Once there is the slightest break or gap, it is not possible to pass on what is to be transferred.

Bodhidharma, a realized disciple of Buddha, had to go from India to China, because in China there was a person to whom it was possible to transfer his knowledge. The Buddhist tradition itself moved out of India as a consequence. People understood from this that a few Buddhist monks went to China in order to spread Buddhism, but this notion is wrong. This is the understanding of those who see the events of history superficially.

Hui-Ke was the name of a person in China to whom it was possible to transfer knowledge, and it is interesting to note that he was not willing to come to India. The difficulties of this world are often very surprising. Hui-Ke was not willing to come because he was not aware of his potential. Therefore, Bodhidharma had to go on a long journey all the way to China. Then again a time came when the secrets of the Buddhist tradition had to be shifted to Japan, for the same transfer of knowledge.

This gap of seven hundred years was a period of several difficulties for me. The difficulties were these: Firstly, it was becoming more and more difficult to take birth. For any person who reaches a certain stage of development, it is difficult to find suitable parents for another birth. During the time of Mahavira and Buddha there was no such difficulty. Daily, wombs were available through which such advanced souls could take birth.

In the time of Mahavira, there were eight fully realized persons in Bihar -- all of the same level as Mahavira. They were working from eight different ways. The nearabout condition was reached by thousands. There were not a few, but thousands to whom the work could be entrusted for proper care and further transmission.

Nowadays, if someone of that high level wants to take birth, he may have to wait for a few thousand years. Another difficulty is that during the interval the work he may have done could get lost. In between, the individuals on whom he may have done some work would have taken ten more births, and it would be difficult to cut through the layers upon layers of those ten births.

Nowadays, any master will have to pass through a much longer period before finally lifting the curtain and going beyond. He will have to hold himself back. Once he goes beyond the curtain, he will not be ready or willing to take another birth. He will still have a choice of whether or not to take one more birth, but he will think it to be futile. There is a reason for this. He can take one more birth, but for whom? In one birth, it is not possible to achieve much.

If I know that by coming into this room I can complete my work within an hour, then it is worth coming. If the work cannot be done, it is not useful to come. In this respect, compassion has a twofold purpose. First, it wants to give something to you; second, it knows also that if it only takes something away from you and is not able to give as well, then you will be in great danger. Your difficulties will not decrease but will increase. If I am able to show you something, it is well and good. But if I am not able to show you and you become blind to whatever you were previously able to see, then the situation is worse.

In connection with these seven hundred years, a few other things may also be noted. First, I did not have any idea that such a talk would ever arise. Some time back, suddenly in Poona this matter came up. My mother had come. She was asked by Ramlal Pungalia whether she remembered some very early peculiar incident about me and if she would kindly relate it to him.

I was under the impression that there was no possibility of such a matter ever coming up. I also did not know when they talked with each other. Recently, he declared this in a meeting, that my mother had told him that I did not weep for three days after birth, and I did not take any milk for three days. This was her first remembrance about me.

This is true. Seven hundred years ago, in my previous life, there was a spiritual practice of twenty-one days, to be done before death. I was to give up my body after a total fast of twenty-one days. There were reasons for this, but I could not complete those twenty-one days. Three days remained. Those three days I had to complete in this life. This life is a continuation from there. The intervening period does not have any meaning in this respect. When only three days remained in that life, I was killed. Twenty-one days could not

be completed because I was killed just three days before, and those three days were omitted.

In this life, those three days were completed. If those twenty-one days could have been completed in that life, then perhaps it would not have been possible to take more than one birth. Now in this context, many things are worth noting.

Standing in front of that curtain and not crossing over is very difficult. Seeing that curtain and still not to lift it is very difficult. It is difficult constantly to remain aware of the matter of when the curtain will be lifted. It is very nearly an impossible task to stand in front of that curtain and still not lift it. But this could happen only because three days before the completion of the fast, I was killed.

Therefore, I have told many times in various discussions that just as Judas tried for a long time to kill Jesus, though Judas had no enmity with Jesus, the person who killed me had no enmity with me, though he was taken to be, and was treated as, an enemy.

That killing became valuable. At the time of death, those three days were left. After all my strenuous effort for enlightenment during that life, I was able to achieve in this life, after a period of twenty-one years, that which had been possible to achieve during those three days. For each of those three days in that life, I had to spend seven years in this life. That is why I say that from my last life alone I have not come with full realization. I say instead that I have come with nearabout complete realization. The curtain could have been lifted, but then there could be only one birth more.

Now I can take still another birth. There is now a possibility of one more birth. But that will depend on whether I feel that it will be useful. During this whole life I shall go on striving to see whether one more birth will be of some use. Then it is worthwhile taking birth; otherwise the matter is over and it is no use making any more effort. So that killing was valuable and useful.

As I have told you, time measurement while in the body is different from the calculation of time in other states of consciousness. At the time of birth, time is moving very slowly. At the time of death, time is moving very rapidly. We have not understood the speed of time because in our understanding time has no speed. We understand only that in time all things move.

Up until now, even the most eminent scientists did not have any idea that time also has a velocity. The reason for this is that if we fix or decide the velocity of time, then it will be difficult to measure all other velocities. Therefore, we have kept time steady. We say that in one hour someone has walked three miles. But if within three miles the hour also walks somewhat, it will create many difficulties. We have, therefore, made the hour steady and static; otherwise everything would be in confusion. Thus, we have made time static. But the most interesting fact is that time is non-static, and it is more fickle and moves more than anything else. Time means change. We have kept that fixed, hammered in like a tent peg. It is done precisely for the reason that without its being fixed, measurement of all other movements will be impossible. This time-velocity also runs more or less in accordance with one's state of mind.

The time-velocity of a child is slow, but that of an old man is very fast, compact and contracted. In a short span, time moves very fast for old people, whereas for a child time moves very slowly, in a large span. For every animal also, time moves differently. A human child takes fourteen years to grow only as much as a puppy grows in a few months. The offspring of some animals grow still faster.

Some animals are born almost full size. The moment they put their feet on the ground, there is no difference between them and the adults of their species. They are complete. That is why animals do not have much sense of time. Movement is very fast for them. It is so fast that no sooner does the colt put its feet on the ground than it walks. It cannot conceive that there is a time gap between being born and being able to walk.

The human child can conceive of that time gap, and so man is an animal troubled by time. He is, so to speak, always in tension, racing against time as it is continuously passing and running on, keeping him lagging behind.

In the last moments of my previous life, the remaining work could have been done in only three days because time was very compact. My age was one hundred and six years. Time was moving very fast. The story of those three days continued in my childhood of this birth. In my previous life it was at its end, but to finish that work here in this life took twenty-one years.

Many a time, if the opportunity is missed, it may be necessary to spend as many as seven years for every single day. So in this life I did not come with full realization, but came with nearabout full realization. But now I will have to make my arrangements differently.

As I told you, Mahavira had to contrive a tapashcharya, a system of austerities, through which he could give. Buddha had to contrive still other methods to falsify all austerities -- one after the other. This was also

a type of austerity. What Mahavira and Buddha did not have to do, I have to do. Just for nothing, I have to read everything that there is in the world. It is all useless; I have no use for it. But to the modern world, which does not bother about the one who goes on a fast or the one who sits with his eyes closed, no message can be given through practicing austerities. If anyone can be reached by any austerity, it is only through that of my having digested the great accumulation of intellectual knowledge that is daily growing bigger and bigger.

That is why I have spent my whole life with books. I would say that Mahavira was not troubled much by remaining on a fast, but I have had to take the trouble of reading so much that is of no use to me. However, only after taking that trouble can I communicate and make my message intelligible to this world; otherwise not. The modern age of science can understand only in its own language.

If these things become clear to you, it is not difficult for you also to start having some idea about your previous births. I wish that I can soon make you remember such things, because if you can remember it will save a lot of time and energy. Ordinarily, it so happens that you start your life not from where you had left off in the previous one, but in every birth you start again from almost ABC. If you can remember your past, then you do not have to start from ABC, but you can start from where you had left off. And then only is it possible to make progress, not otherwise.

Now this is worth understanding: Animals have not been progressing at all. Scientists are puzzled that animals have been reproducing themselves without further evolution. The monkey has only a slightly less developed brain than a man, but the evolutionary difference is much greater than the difference in brain. What is the matter? What could be the difficulty? Why are the monkeys not coming out of this repetitive circle? They are right there where they were a million years ago.

We are thinking that the evolutionary process is going on everywhere, but it is all very uncertain. Darwin's hypothesis is very confusing because for hundreds and thousands of years monkeys are where they have always been; they are not developing. A squirrel remains a squirrel and does not develop. The cow remains a cow without further development. So development is not automatic; there is something else that is creating the difference.

Every monkey has to start from where his father started. The son cannot start from where the father had ended. The father is not able to communicate; he is not able to make his son start from where he left off during his life. How can there be any progress? Each time a son begins from the same point.

Similar is the condition regarding the development of the soul. If you are starting this life from where you had started in the previous life, you cannot develop. In a spiritual sense, there will be no evolution for you. In every birth you will start from the same point where you had started previously. If the starting point remains the same, then there is no evolution.

Evolution or development means that the previous ending point should be the starting point; otherwise there will be no evolution. Man could make progress because he has invented a language for communication. What the father knows he can teach his child. Education means this, that that which the generation of the father has come to know can be handed down to the generation of the son.

But the son will not have to start from where the father had started. If the son can start from where the father has left off, then there will be progress. Then the movement will not be in the form of a circle, but in the form of a spiral. Then the child will not move in a circle, but will begin climbing. He will begin climbing as if he were on a hill. What is true for the general human evolution is also true for the spiritual evolution of an individual.

If you do not have any communication between this life and the previous one, then you have not inquired at all into your previous life. You have not inquired into where you have left off so that you could begin from there. Because of this it may be that you will again erect the same edifice from its foundation which you had already constructed in the last life. Again you will lay the foundation. If you go on only laying the foundation, then when will you complete the construction of the building?

Therefore, what little I have told you about my previous life is not because it has any value or that you may know something about me. I have told you this only because it may make you reflect about yourselves and set you in search of your past lives. The moment you know your past lives, there will be a spiritual revolution and evolution. Then you will start from where you had left off in your last life; otherwise you will get lost in endless lives and reach nowhere. There will only be a repetition.

There has to be a link, a communication, between this life and the previous one. Whatsoever you had achieved in your previous life should come to be known, and you should have the capacity to take the next step forwards. That is why Buddha and Mahavira discussed the matter of previous lives in great detail. This

was not done by earlier teachers.

The teachers of the Vedas and the Upanishads had told everything about supreme knowledge, but they did not connect it with the science of knowing about previous births. By the time Mahavira took birth, the need for this became clear. It was clear that it was not sufficient only to tell what you can become. It was necessary also to tell what you have been, because without the support and help of what you have been, your potentialities cannot blossom, you cannot become that which you *can* become.

This is why a full forty years in the lives of Mahavira and Buddha were spent in trying to make people remember their previous births. As long as a person did not remember his last life, he was told that he need not bother about his further progress. He should first see clearly his road and the point up to which he had reached, then take a further step. Otherwise there would only be a running forwards and backwards on the same road again and again to no avail. That is why the remembering of previous births became an absolutely unavoidable first step.

Nowadays the difficulty is this: it is not very difficult to make you remember your previous births, but the thing called courage has been lost. It is possible to make you remember your previous births only if you have achieved the capacity to remain undisturbed in the midst of the very difficult memories of this life. Otherwise it is not possible.

Memories of this birth are not so difficult to take, but when the memories of previous births break upon you, it will be very difficult. While the memories of this life come in installments, those of previous lives break upon you in their entirety.

In this life, what we suffer today is forgotten the next day and what we suffer the next day is forgotten the day after. But the memories of your previous lives will break upon you in their entirety, not in fragments. Will you be able to bear it? You gain the capacity to bear the memories of past lives only when you are able to bear the worst conditions of life. Whatsoever happens, nothing should make a difference to you.

When no memory of this life can be a cause of anxiety to you, only then can you be led into the memories of past lives. Otherwise those memories may become great traumas for you, and the door to such traumas cannot be opened unless you have the capacity and worthiness to face them.

Dimensions Beyond the Known

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

10 March 1971 pm

Archive code:	7103105
ShortTitle:	DIMENS03
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	mins

OSHO, DOES THE RITUAL OF TWENTY-ONE DAYS WHICH YOU INDICATED YOU WERE DOING IN YOUR PREVIOUS BIRTH BELONG TO ANY PARTICULAR TRADITION OF MEDITATION AND SELF-EXPERIENCE? BECAUSE FROM YOUR SPEECHES, IT APPEARS THAT YOU ARE DEFINITELY REPRESENTING THE METHODS OF SOME GREAT TEACHER OR TEERTHANKER. IN VIEW OF THIS, MAY I ALSO DARE TO ASK WHETHER YOU WISH TO CONNECT A SPIRITUAL LINK TO SOME TRADITIONAL CHAIN, OR LIKE BUDDHA ARE YOU ATTEMPTING TO CUT A NEW PATH ON SOME MOUNTAIN?

Traditional thinking will remain traditional, and Buddha's path is also not new now. What has long been walked upon has become an old path, but new paths paved after the breaking of old traditions are also not new. Upon them also many persons have traveled.

Buddha had cut a new path; Mahavira walked upon an established path. But in the chain of Mahavira also, there was a first man who had cut a new path. Mahavira's path was also not the oldest. The first teerthanker had done the same type of work as Buddha. It is not a new thing to cut a new path; otherwise traditions would never be born. Now, in the context of the present situation, it is necessary to do something different than both of these things, because nowadays people of both these types are in abundance.

If we look at George Gurdjieff, he was reestablishing an old tradition like Mahavira. If we look at J. Krishnamurti, he appears to be establishing a new tradition like Buddha. But both of these are old patterns.

Many traditions are broken and many are made anew. That tradition which is new today will become old tomorrow. The situation of today is such that neither Mahavira nor Buddha could have an enduring appeal, because people are weary of that which is old. A new situation has been created in which people are growing weary even of that which is new. The new was always thought to be the opposite of the old, but now we are standing at a point from where it can be clearly seen that the new is only the beginning of the old. The new means that which will become old. No sooner do we begin explaining something as new when the thing begins to become old. Now there is no attraction to the new, and we have always had a revulsion for the old.

There was a time when there was an attraction for the old. This attraction was deep. The older a thing, the more valuable it was thought to be. If it had passed through experience, if it was well examined, there was no fear in following it, and one had full faith in it. So many people had walked on such an old path and so many had reached by that path, that new travelers could even walk with closed eyes if they wanted to. There was a road for the blind also. There was no need for anyone to doubt very much, think very much, search very much or decide very much.

And it is very difficult to decide about the unknown. However much you may doubt, in the end the jump into the unknown is only through trust, because doubt can, at the most, take you up to the point of some trust through which in the end you can jump. But that attraction for antiquity is lost, and it has become lost for several reasons.

The first reason is that when a person knew only one tradition, there was no difficulty. But when one person came to know about several traditions, difficulties arose. There was a time when a Hindu born into a Hindu family was brought up solely in Hindu surroundings and near a Hindu temple. The sound of the bells of the Hindu temple had become associated with the mother's milk and had become part of his bloodstream. Thus, the presiding deity in the temple was as much a part of his bones, blood and flesh as were the air, the water and the nearby mountain.

There were no rivals. There was no church, no mosque. No sound of any other tradition fell into his ears and mind. The old was so much in existence that it could not be questioned. It had existed long before him, and he grew up with it and within it. But then, slowly, a mosque came up near the temple and a church and a *gurudwara* also followed.

At one time, tradition had an impact on everyone, but now confusion is natural. Nothing can be accepted without suspicion because opposing thoughts exist side by side. If the temple is calling you by its ringing bells, the nearby call for prayers from a mosque simultaneously tells you not to make the mistake of going to the temple. Then both of these concepts enter the mind simultaneously.

The basic reason for the increase in skepticism in the world is not an increase in man's intelligence. Man is only as intelligent as he ever was. The main reason for the increase in skepticism is the superimposition of the impressions of many traditions at once upon his intellect -- particularly those of contradictory cultures.

Every path will call the other wrong. This is due to helplessness. It is not because the other path is actually wrong. Nevertheless, it will have to be called wrong, because if the other path cannot be called wrong, then the strength behind calling one's own path right is broken. In fact, if one claims that he is right, it invariably follows that the other is wrong.

Every tradition, therefore, had its own path. These paths never met or crossed each other but simply ran parallel; all traditions flowed separately in their own course. In that situation, in that period of time, the ancient had a very deep attraction, and a person like Mahavira was very useful and helpful. But as the traditions increased in number and grew in their rivalry, the old became ambiguous and the new increased in value. The new made rival claims also. But when the old traditions were only confusing the mind more and more and the arguments of the rivals could not settle anything, then instead of selecting from the old it was easier to select from the new.

There are many reasons for new traditions. First, the prophets and teerthankers of older traditions were born thousands of years ago. Thus, their voices have become very feeble. The prophet of a new tradition is

existing with you, so his voice becomes deep and powerful. The older tradition speaks in an old language that existed at the time when it was born. A new teerthanker or buddha speaks a new language that is currently being shaped. The old words and phrases that have become dubious are dropped. New words are coined which are, in a sense, virgin, and one can easily depend on them.

Thus, the attraction for the new slowly increased just as several traditions came in close contact and met. We began to live, so to speak, at a crossroads, a junction where all roads met or ended.

But now there is no attraction for the new either, because now we have come to know that all that is new becomes old in the end, and whatsoever is old was once new. We also know now that the difference between the old and the new is only of words. It is only that the new is moving faster. Within approximately three hundred years, the new acquired the same reputation and status that the old once had.

At one time the antiquity of something was a certificate of its rightness. Nowadays, newness in itself has become the proof of something being right. To prove that something is new is enough for people to begin to trust in it, just as in the past they trusted in all that was ancient. Nowadays, to call something old is in itself a condemnation.

So all traditions became busy making themselves new. Every tradition developed propounders who talked about the new. The old paths remained, and the new ones also were found to have people walking upon them. But when this attraction for the new became strong, one unique phenomenon took place.

At the time when the antiquity of a tradition was taken as the proof of its being right, all religions were trying to prove that theirs was the oldest and the most ancient. If one asked the Jainas they would say that theirs was the most ancient tradition and that even the Vedas were born afterwards. If one asked the Vedantists, they would say that the Vedas were the oldest, and they would try to trace their origin as far back as possible -- because the more ancient, the higher the status.

Similarly, when newness became the status symbol, the question arose, "How new?" About fifty years ago in America, where the attraction for the new was the strongest due to the fact that American civilization and society were the most new, there were two generations -- one of the old people and the other of the younger people.

But now a very strange thing has happened. At present in America there are not only two generations. Today there is a separate generation of forty-year-olds, a separate generation of thirty-year-olds, and again a separate one for twenty- and fifteen-year-olds. The thirty-year-olds say, "Do not trust those who are above thirty years old." And even twenty-five-year-olds are now useless. High school students are now taking twenty-five-year-old collegians to be old. It has never happened before that there could be so many generations in a span of fifty years. No one even imagined that there could be grades even in the generation of young people, and that the twenty-year-olds would label the twenty-five-year-olds out of date and as good as dead.

So when innovation moves at such a rapid pace, the attraction for the new also becomes lost, because no sooner is the attraction for the new established than it becomes old. It takes time even to become attracted. A religion is not like a new fad or a new style of clothes that can be changed every six months. Nor is religion like the seed of some seasonal flower that can be uprooted four months after it has been sown. A religion is very much like a banyan tree: it takes a few thousand years to grow to full stature. And if the trees are to be changed every four or five years, then they will not be banyan trees; they can only be like seasonal-flower trees.

So the attraction for the new is also becoming lost. I have told all this only to make it clear that my way is of a third type. Neither do I believe that Mahavira's language of antiquity would be effective, nor do I think that a proclamation in favor of the new can be of any consequence. Both are outmoded. I feel that now an emphasis on that which is eternal is meaningful. That which is always is what is meaningful -- neither the old nor the new.

Eternal means that which is neither old nor new. The old and the new are both only events in time, and religion has suffered on account of both. Religion has suffered at the hands of the old and the same has happened in its association with the new.

Krishnamurti is still insisting upon the new. The reason is that his grasp on events goes back to the period between 1915 and 1920 when there was much attraction for the new in this world. At that time, the new was still influential. Even now he still continues to propagate it.

Now, on this earth, there is only one possibility. All traditions have come so close to each other that if one tradition says that it alone is the only right one it would immediately create a doubt. There was a time when if a tradition claimed that it was right and impartial and true in an absolute sense, one was able to trust

it. Now such a claim would only create distrust; such a claim would only be a symptom of madness. It would prove that the claimant is not a very intelligent man, that he is not a deep thinker, and that he is dogmatic and fanatical.

Bertrand Russell has written somewhere that he has never seen an intelligent person speaking in absolute terms. Those who are intelligent will definitely hesitate to assert themselves in this way. Only the foolish can be so assertive. Russell is trying to say that only the ignorant can claim anything to be the absolute truth. As knowledge increases, such absolute announcements cannot be made. In this age, if anyone tries to assert that one particular tradition is the only right one, he will harm that tradition very much. Similarly, if one says that "what I am telling is absolutely new," then also it is absurd.

Many things are announced as new, but when they are examined in depth it is found that there is nothing new. The same things can be told in many forms, but when those forms are set aside, when the outer garbs are removed, what is found underneath is the same old thing. Thus, nowadays, neither a proclamation in favor of ancientness nor of newness can be meaningful.

In any view, the religion of the future, the one which will influence people, the one which will be followed and respected by people, will be the one that is eternal. It will neither be new nor old. No one can make it new, nor can it ever become old.

Those who call a religion old have old words to express it; those who have called it new have new words. Now we do not want to cling to any words. That is why I use words of all traditions. Any words may be of use in understanding. Sometimes I talk of the old way of thinking so that perhaps some may understand through that; sometimes I talk of the new way of thinking for those who can understand in this way. And, simultaneously, I want to remind you that truth can be neither old nor new.

Truth is eternal like the sky in which trees grow, develop, flower and then die. Trees also become old; they also have a childhood and youth. But all this is happening in the sky. We have sown a seed which has sprouted. The sprout is absolutely new, but the sky in which it has sprouted is eternal. The tree has grown, become old, and is nearing death. The tree has become old, but has the sky in which it has spread itself become old? Many a tree has come and gone, but the sky has remained there forever -- eternal, untouched, unaffected. Truth then is like the sky; the words are like trees. They are sown, they sprout, they acquire leaves, flowers, fruits, and then they die, they fall back down to the ground, while the sky remains where it was.

The old and the new both have laid emphasis on words, but I do not want to lay any emphasis on words. I want only to lay emphasis on the sky in which the flowers of words open, die and become lost, no trace of them remaining anywhere. Thus, in my view, truth is eternal and is beyond the new and the old. It is transcendental.

Whatsoever we say or think or create will come and go, but truth will remain where it is. Thus, those who say that the truth is old are ignorant, because truth does not become old. And those who say, "We have a new truth, an original one," are also ignorant, because truth can be neither original nor new. Like the sky, the truth just is.

I declare this third path, the path of the eternal, to be the path for the future. Why? Because this proclamation of the eternal will cut across most of the cobwebs created by many traditions. Then we will say, "Yes, those trees grew forwards the sky and these trees are also growing in the sky." Trees reach to the sky endlessly, but the sky is unaffected. There is much space in the sky. Our trees can neither fill nor empty that space. We need not remain in the illusion that any single tree can ever fill the entire sky.

Thus, none of our words, thoughts or principles can fill the sky of truth. There is always enough space. Millions and millions of Mahaviras and Buddhas, if born, would make no difference. Howsoever dense the banyan tree may be, it can make no difference to the sky. The vastness of the sky cannot be measured by the size of the banyan tree. But the blades of grass that are there under the tree do not ever know the sky; they only know the banyan tree. For them the banyan tree is so huge that they can never imagine that there can be anything greater than a banyan tree.

In this difficult situation, all the traditions have stood before us, and they have drawn our minds in all directions. There are old thoughts and new, and still newer ones are born every day. All are drawing man toward them. Because of this simultaneous pull, man's condition has become helpless. He does not know what to do. Man has almost managed to stand up, but he has no courage to walk in any direction. In no matter which direction he may attempt to take a step, he remains doubtful; he does not have any trust. All those who could have created some trust in him have themselves placed him in a condition of trustlessness.

In whatever manner trust has been created in the past, now too it is being created in the same way. The

Koran continues to say that it is right, the Dhammapada says that it is right. Naturally, whoever says that he is right will have to say that the other is wrong. The other also says similarly. Thus, a person listening to both would think that all are wrong. Why? Because the one who says that he is right is only one, but those calling him wrong are fifty. The impact of being called wrong will be so strong, that the voice of one who is shouting that he is right is going to be lost in the collective voice of the fifty shouting him down as wrong.

With every one of these fifty the condition is the same, because each one is telling that he is the only right one. Now, if fifty persons call someone wrong and that someone asserts that he is right, the listener will naturally take a stand against all this nonsense.

This simultaneous demand to gain a person's trust just confuses. This situation can be corrected in only one way. There should be a worldwide movement in which no one would insist or assert that this is right or that is wrong. Instead, everyone would say that it is wrong to remain standing about inactive and it is right to walk. For this, a broad outlook is necessary which has the capacity to show correctly how one can proceed further in the direction which he has chosen. This is very difficult. It is easy to be a Mohammedan or a Christian or a Jaina because the guidelines are clear in every tradition. It is easy to be familiar with only one tradition.

One young man came to me about eight days ago. He said he is a Mohammedan and that he wants to be a sannyasin. So I advised him to be a sannyasin. But he said that his people would strangle him if he did so. I told him, "You become a sannyasin, but I do not say that you cease to be a Mohammedan. While remaining a Mohammedan, you can become a sannyasin." He said, "What! Can I go to my mosque for NAMAJ" -- the Islamic way of prayer -- "with these saffron clothes of a sannyasin?" I said, "Yes, you will have to do namaj."

He said, "I have left off doing namaj since I have heard you. I am doing meditation instead. I have not been going to the mosque for about one year, and I am full of joy. I do not even want to go to the mosque."

I said, "As long as you do not realize that there is no difference between meditation and namaj, I say to you that you have not understood what meditation is."

Such a person will have to be sent back to the mosque for namaj. It is very dangerous to break him away from the mosque, because after tearing someone away from the mosque it will not be possible to connect him with a temple. The method of breaking him away will damage him in such a way that he cannot be connected with any temple. Therefore, neither should we encourage any rivalry between temples, nor should we erect a new temple. Wheresoever one wishes to go, he should be free to go; he should not remain standing, but should just go.

The overall perspective which I have before me is this: that I would like to help every person to move according to his capacity, his stage of evolution, his culture -- according to what has already been assimilated in his blood. Then it will be much easier for him to achieve. Therefore, I have neither any religion of my own, nor any path of my own, because now one exclusive path or religion will not work for the future, and a religious sect means a path.

Nowadays, such a religion is required which doesn't insist on a particular path, which can become the crossroads for all the paths, which can say that all paths belong to it and which can ask everyone to follow the path of his liking. Such a religion would emphasize that you will reach the same place from wherever you walk, that all roads lead to one destination, that the only insistence is that you just go on moving and do not stand still.

Therefore, I do not wish to cut a new road on the mountain, nor do I wish to create any new philosophy or religion. There are enough paths, but there are no walkers. Paths are many; the travelers are very few. The paths have been more or less unused for many years. There hasn't been any traveler because the very necessity to climb the mountain is now in doubt. There is so much debate and controversy at the base of the mountain, that the result has been only to exhaust and frighten the individual and cause him to remain standing immobile. With so much mental confusion, no one can walk.

Here, one thing must be noted. I am not eclectic. I am selective of what pleases me. My thinking is not like Gandhi's that I may select four stanzas from the Koran and four from the Gita and say that everywhere the same thing is being propounded. In both these scriptures what is told is different, not the same. I do say that by all paths one can reach the same destination, but all paths are different, not the same.

If someone attempts to show that the Koran and the Gita are telling the same thing, it is only a trick. It is very interesting to note that Gandhi would read the Gita and would read the Koran, but he would select from the Koran only such topics that did not contradict the Gita and avoid the rest. Then what will happen to those topics which are left over? Whatsoever seemed to go against anyone's beliefs would be left out by

Gandhi. He would never accept the Koran as a whole, though he accepted the Gita as a whole. That is why I say that he is eclectic. If something tallying with the Gita is found in the Koran, it is accepted. For this there is no difficulty; anyone would be ready to accept.

I say that I am fully agreeable to the extent that the Koran is the Arabic translation of the Gita; nothing more than that. That much even the believer in the Koran may agree to. But it would be an interesting experiment to ask a believer in the Koran to select some verses from the Gita which may tally with the Koran. You will be surprised to find that such a person would select things which Gandhi would have never selected. He would select very different kinds of things.

This I call eclecticism. It is a selection, not an acceptance of the whole. It is like saying that selection is always one's privilege, "and if you also agree with the selection, then you are also right. Otherwise, only we are right in the end. As far as you agree with us, thus far we say that you are right, and that much tolerance we are showing."

This is not doing much. This is a matter where total acceptance is called for. It is not a matter of tolerance at all. It is not that a Hindu tolerates a Mohammedan or a Christian tolerates a Jaina. Tolerance is itself a helplessness and breeds violence at a certain stage.

I do not say that the Koran and the Gita are saying the same thing. The Koran is telling something totally different. It has its own individual tune; that is its significance. If the Koran is also saying the same thing that the Gita says, then the Koran is of no value. And the Bible is telling something still different which neither the Koran nor the Gita says. Each one has its own tune. Mahavira is not telling the same thing that Buddha tells; they talk very much differently.

But through all these different systems, the place where one reaches in the end is the same. That is why my emphasis is more on the oneness of the ultimate, not on the oneness of paths. My emphasis is on the fact that in the end all these paths reach to a place where there are no distinctions or differences.

But each path is very different, and no one should make the mistake of thinking that these paths are the same; otherwise he will not be able to walk on any of them. All the boats may reach the opposite bank, but no one should make the mistake of trying to ride two boats at a time. Otherwise the boats will reach, but never the rider of two boats. He will fall overboard and drown somewhere.

All boats are boats. So if one just wants to talk about boats from the shore, there is no harm. But a pilgrim will have to choose a boat before he can step into it. I accept all religions as different boats, but one has to be chosen.

It is very difficult to choose one because they are all contradicting each other. On one hand, there is Mahavira who would not be willing even to kill an ant; he would place his feet on the ground with the utmost care. On the other hand, there is Mohammed who is standing with a sword in hand. So anyone who tells you that Mahavira and Mohammed are saying the same thing is telling a wrong thing. These two can never talk the same language. They talk very much differently.

If an attempt is made to show them as one, then there will be grave injustice to one or the other. Either the sword of Mohammed will have to be hidden or Mahavira will have to forget about putting his feet on the ground cautiously to save the ant. So if a believer in Mohammed had to select, he would cut out all those statements of Mahavira's that go against the sword, and if a believer in Mahavira had to select, then he would take away the sword from Mohammed or would only select things that would be in consonance with nonviolence.

But this is injustice. I am, therefore, not a synthesizer like Gandhi. I do not call for any synthesizing of religions. I am saying that all religions, with their own distinct individualities, are acceptable to me. I do not choose between them. I also say that because each religion is individually unique, one has a possibility of reaching.

All religions have forged their own roads, and the differences between them are only differences between the paths. It is as if along my path there are rows of trees and along your paths there are stones and stones. From the direction where you are climbing the mountain there are stones and stones, and from the direction where I am climbing there are trees and trees. One path is more difficult and exhausting to climb, with a steep gradient, while another goes up slowly, making many wide circles around the mountain. The latter path is very long, but it does not exhaust the climber.

Certainly, each climber would describe his own path differently, and the accounts of the difficulties faced on each path will be different as well as the methods to solve the difficulties. Thus, if we look at discussions about the paths, we will hardly find any similarities. And similarities which are occasionally seen are not of the paths. They are found in the statements of those who have reached the top; they are not

of the paths at all.

Although the statements of those who have reached may be similar, there will be differences in language. The statements may be in Arabic, Pali, Prakrat or Sanskrit. Statements will be similar when they speak about the goal, but those statements made before reaching the goal will have very real differences. There is no need to forget about these differences.

So I do not want to cut a new path, nor do I want to proclaim that only old paths are right as against the other paths. I want to say that all paths are right, however different they may be.

Our minds are such that we think all right paths must be similar. We believe that only if two things are similar can they be right. It is not inevitable that things must be similar in order to be right. The actual truth is that if two things are similar, one is bound to be just an imitation; both cannot be original. Either one may be an imitation or both may be imitations, but at least one is bound to be an imitation. Two original things are bound to be dissimilar.

It is not surprising that there are differences between the paths of Mahavira and Mohammed. It would have been a miracle if there were no differences. It is unnatural to be similar. Mahavira's circumstances were all very much different from those of Mohammed. The people with whom Mohammed had to work were very much different from those with whom Mahavira had to work. The conditioning of the people with whom Mohammed had to work was quite different from that of the people with whom Mahavira had to work. They were so much different that it is not possible for Mahavira and Mohammed to have the same path. Even today their conditions continue to be different. One has to proceed keeping these different conditions in mind.

So neither am I anxious to cut a new path, nor am I anxious to proclaim any particular old path right as against other old paths. All paths are right -- those that have been carved, those that are being carved today and those that may be carved tomorrow.

But man should only be concerned with walking and should not stand in indecision. A person who remains standing immobile on the best path will also not reach, but a person who keeps walking even on the wrong path will reach -- if not today, tomorrow. The main thing is to go on walking.

If someone continues to walk, then it is not difficult to change over to the right path. But if one remains standing, then it is not possible to find out whether he is standing on the right path or not. Only by walking can one find out whether he is on the right or wrong path. If you merely believe in a certain principle while remaining indifferent, you will never know whether the principle is right or wrong. But if you put the principle to test and you experiment with it, you will immediately know whether it is right or wrong. A concept can be tested only by taking action on it, not otherwise. So I would like that you just keep on walking. I am prepared to help everyone on his own path.

Naturally, for Mahavira this was not easy to do. It is easier today, and it will go on becoming still easier because now it is almost impossible to find a person who has not been born into two, four or six religions in his last two, four or six births. Just as the world has come closer together due to faster communications during these last seven hundred years, so also it has become more possible for souls to change their religion and caste in the world. This is natural.

For example, two thousand years ago, if a *brahmin* died, the chances were ninety-nine in a hundred that he would not be reborn into a *sudra* family. Since the mind accumulates all the impressions of a life and stores them, the entry and exodus of souls was strictly conditioned by the caste system. The sudra was considered to be untouchable. Members of other castes would not even allow his shadow to fall upon them, and if such a shadow fell, immediately a bath was taken.

So the brahmin and the sudra were separated very widely -- by an endless valley. After death, the brahmin's soul would not be capable of thinking to take birth in a sudra family -- because the mind and its desires, which are responsible for choosing and determining one's birth, were very much against any involvement with the sudra caste. Therefore, it was not possible to change castes two thousand years ago. Up to the time of Mahavira, it was a rare phenomenon for a person to take birth in a different religion. The course of each religious tradition was so clearly defined that it flowed straight ahead like a well embanked river. Not only in one's present life, but in one's previous birth as well one would have moved within the same religious tradition.

Nowadays, in this twentieth century, this is not possible. Just as conditions have become more liberalized and farsighted in the outer world, inwardly also people have become more liberal and open-minded. It is all a matter of mind. At present it is much less embarrassing for a brahmin to sit with a Mohammedan and take his meals than it used to be, and as time passes there will be no embarrassment at

all.

The person in whom this kind of embarrassment has not become less is not a modern man. His mind is five hundred years old. For the modern man there is no embarrassment at all. Nowadays, it is very absurd even to think of such embarrassment. Because of this, the doors have become wide open for souls to change religions and castes.

For the last five hundred years the doors have been opening wider and wider. Due to this, certain things can be told now. If I have walked several paths in my past births, it is now easier for me to talk about them. Thus, if some seeker from Tibet should ask me something, I would be able to guide him. But I would be able to do so only if at some time, during my chain of past births, I had come to know the value system of Tibet, if I had myself known the atmosphere that is pervading there through having lived in it; otherwise not. If I were to say anything without experience, it would only be superficial. Then it would not be deep. I would have to have passed through a particular thing myself in order to be able to tell about it in depth.

If I have not myself done any prayers in a mosque, my speaking about namaj would not be of much help. But if I have once passed through namaj myself, then I could know that one might be able to reach the same destination by namaj that one could reach by Hindu prayers. I am not then becoming eclectic. I do not say that there is no difference between namaj and *prarthana*, Hindu prayers, because I believe that Hindus and Moslems must become one. My reasons for saying so are different: I know that though the methods may differ, the goal is the same.

Thus, the situation is now changing. In the coming hundred years, there will be greater interchange among souls. Just as the outer bonds will break, so will the inner ones -- in the same proportion.

You may be surprised to know that those who had imposed strict conditions on outer means and methods had actually done so only to perpetuate inner transformation. For such reasons, the caste system of this country could not be scientifically explained or understood. Nowadays we feel how much injustice must have been perpetrated by those ancient brahmins who on the one side were writing the Upanishads and on the other were planning to behave unjustly with sudras, the lowest caste. These things appear contradictory. Either the Upanishads were wrong or they could not have been written by the same brahmins who had framed the rules of conduct for the way of life for sudras. If the same brahmins have done it, there must be some mistake somewhere.

But the fact is that this arrangement has been devised by the same brahmins. You cannot imagine that the same Manu who gave the *manu-smriti*, the Hindu social law including the concept of the caste system, could dwell so loftily on the possibility of a human being becoming the divine. Nietzsche has said that no man more intelligent than Manu was ever born on the earth. But if we study Manu's statements on sudras and other castes, he has created tremendous insurmountable barriers between the castes such as no one else has ever done. We are not able to rock the edifice which this man built single-handed five thousand years ago. That order of society continues to remain dominant even today.

Today, all the laws, all authorities, the entire intelligentsia and the entire politics in India are ranged against this man Manu who died five thousand years ago. It is proving very difficult to remove the system which he has given. From Raja Ram Mohan Roy down to Gandhi, the wisest people in India for the last hundred and fifty years have been fighting against Manu. This man was of a great stature. Gandhi and Raja Ram Mohan Roy appear juvenile and childish before him. All conditions since Manu have changed, but yet it has been difficult to remove him. The reasons for this are inner, and they run very deep.

The basic concept was this, that if someone was doing namaj in this life, then Manu thought that that person should take birth again only in a Mohammedan family which does namaj. Otherwise, if his tradition were changed in every birth, then the work which can be completed in three births of being born in the same tradition would take thirty births. If the tradition is changed in every birth, the old links become lost. Every time a person changes the road, he has to start from ABC. He cannot be connected with his old tradition. If one was born in a Mohammedan family in the past birth and if in this birth he is born in a Hindu family, he will have to start from ABC all over again. The work done in the previous birth will be of no use.

It will be like a boy studying in the first grade who leaves a school after six months and joins another where again he starts from the beginning, and then he changes to a third school where he once more starts all over again. When will his education be complete? He will remain only in the first grade.

So Manu's concept that a person should be born again and again in the same tradition in order to enable him to start from where he had left off in the previous birth was very valuable. This could happen only if the system is made very tight and rigid, with no loopholes, no exceptions. If only this much were permitted -- that it would not matter whether a brahmin married into a sudra family -- then Manu was intelligent enough

to see that if one can marry into a sudra family, then where is the difficulty in taking birth into a sudra family? If a brahmin, by marrying a sudra wife, can give her a child, then why can he not take a birth through a sudra mother? There is no logical objection in that case.

Therefore, if one is to be prevented from taking such a birth, he will also have to be prevented from giving such a birth. So great restrictions were placed on marriage. If the restrictions were relaxed even by an inch, the entire system that had been built would be badly disturbed.

But it has already become so. Now it will be very difficult to put it in order again -- not only difficult, it will be impossible. The entire situation is such that it is not possible. Now we will have to find better methods, more subtle than those devised by Manu. Manu was very intelligent, but his system was very crude -- and a crude system will prove unjust for men. The social restrictions were very much outer, though their purpose was to regulate the inner. Now this will not work. It is bound to prove difficult tomorrow if not today. It will become like a straightjacket for a society.

Now we will have to make experiments on finer planes. It means that we will have to make namaj and prarthana of such a fluid character that if one had left off from namaj in the past birth he can start prarthana in this birth just from where he had left off with namaj. Namaj and prarthana should be interchangeable. One's ears should not be so much conditioned by temple bells that the sound of *ajan*, the morning call in mosques, heard one morning seems foreign to him. Some inner harmony will have to be devised between the Hindu temple bells and the sound of ajan.

This is not difficult. For the future, there will be a necessity for a new religiousness, not a new religion. The entire concept of Manu has collapsed; the traditions of Buddha and Mahavira are lost. If one wants to experiment with the same old foundations, he will fail. Gurdjieff tried his level best to do that; Krishnamurti is laboring for this the last forty years, but nothing is happening.

All circumstances have changed. In these changed circumstances, an absolutely newly conceived concept is needed. This new concept has not been experimented upon so far. It is a concept of a new religiousness in which all religions, as they are, are right. Our eyes are to be fixed on the goal, and the insistence should be to keep on walking. One can walk on any path, but the proximity of all paths will be such that one can cross over to another path easily. The distance between the paths will not be so great that one will have to first come to the entrance of a new path if he wants to change paths. Things should be so that if he leaves one path he can cross over to the other through linking paths that join one path to another.

The goal is always connected with all of the paths, but linking paths were never there. There is no difficulty in reaching the goal through any one path, but now the times are such that one will not be able to walk on only one path. Life is becoming more and more disrupted every day, inwardly as well as outwardly.

A man born and raised in a Hindu family may have to pass his whole remaining life in Europe. Another born in America may pass his life in an Indian forest. A person brought up in London may pass the rest of his life in Vietnam. This will happen repeatedly now. The atmosphere will change daily both materially and psychologically. These changes will be so fast that we will have to construct paths that link together the highways.

The Koran and the Gita are not one, but a link can be made joining the two. So I would like to spread a network of sannyasins who are such that would form the links. These sannyasins will do namaj in a mosque, say prayers in a church and do *kirtan* in a temple also. They will walk on the path of Mahavira, meditate as Buddha did, and even experiment with the Sikh tradition, thus making connecting links -- a living chain of human links. All will be struck by the one religious feeling -- that all religions, though separate, are one. Not that all religions are one and inseparable, but that though they are separate, they are one in their inner harmonious march toward the goal. They are one in the sense that they lead you toward one superconsciousness.

Thus, my work is that of a third type. Such a method was never followed before. Small attempts may have been made in this direction, but they have all failed. Ramakrishna tried to do that in a small way, but that experiment is also not very old. Nearly two hundred years ago, he took his first steps in this direction. But the efforts of Ramakrishna also failed. Vivekananda again gave the effort a completely Hindu color.

Nanak also tried something in this direction about five hundred years ago, but that also did not succeed. Nanak collected in the *guru grantha* the teachings of all Hindu and Mohammedan saints. Nanak used to sing, and Mardana played the *tambura*. He said that if a Hindu was singing, at least a Mohammedan should play the tambura so that sometimes the song and the instrument may become one.

Nanak went to Mecca and also prayed in the mosque, but all his efforts at integrating the two religions failed. Pantha, a new religious sect of the Sikhs, was created by collecting together all that he said in the

guru grantha. Some Sufi saints tried to bring the two religions closer, but all their efforts remained confined to preliminaries and did not grow.

There were reasons for this: the era and the people had not been fully developed until that time. But now the time has come, and large-scale efforts can be made. So my direction is the third. Neither do I want to resuscitate the old, nor do I want to create anything new. But my emphasis and insistence is only on walking -- in practicing whatever there is in the old and the new. It is your freedom to choose how you walk.

OSHO, IS IT POSSIBLE TO EXPERIENCE THE ETERNAL, THE IMMORTALITY ABOUT WHICH YOU HAVE BEEN TALKING, IN THE CONDITIONS AND CIRCUMSTANCES OF TODAY?

The experience of the eternal has been there for all. There is no difficulty in having the experience. The difficulty is in giving expression to the experience. Buddha had the experience of the eternal, but Mahavira was expressing it in the old language and Buddha in a new language. I want to express it in the language of the eternal itself.

You mean to ask whether I had that experience seven hundred years ago. Yes, I nearabout had the experience then, but I am giving expression to it today. When one attempts today to express whatsoever was known seven hundred years ago, there will be no difference in the knowing, but there will be a great difference in expressing it. Seven hundred years ago it could not have been told in this way; there was no reason for it.

The situation is like the appearance of a rainbow during the monsoon. This is a very interesting happening. You can see the rainbow from where you are standing. The rainbow depends on three things: drops of water from the monsoon must be present in the atmosphere and water vapor must also be there. Then also, the rays of the sun must pass through them from a particular angle, and you must be at a particular spot in order to see the rainbow. If you move away from that place, the rainbow will be lost. In the making of a rainbow, not only do the sun's rays and the drops of water meet, but your standing in a particular place is also essential. Not only do the sun's rays and the water make a rainbow, but your eyes from a particular spot contribute just as much. You are one of the three constituent elements of the rainbow. If any one of these is removed, then the rainbow will be lost.

Thus, whenever truth is revealed, three things happen. First, the experience of the truth is there. If the experience is not there, its expression is not there, its expression is not possible. Wherever you stand and whatever the drops of rain do, if the sun does not rise, there can be no rainbow. Therefore, like the existence of the sun, the existence of the experience of truth is essential. And secondly, whenever there is an experience of truth the presence of the listener must also be there. But if the person expressing is not standing at the correct angle, then nothing can be expressed.

This is what happened to Meher Baba. While expressing, Meher Baba was not able to stand at the correct angle so that a rainbow could be created between his experience and the listener. Thus, many saints remain silent. There is a reason for remaining silent, and that is that they are not able to stand at a place where they can make a proper angle for the projection of their expression. This is also necessary. Otherwise, if the speaker is not standing at the right place, the experience of truth will remain on one side and the listener will remain on the other side. But if the speaker is in the right place and capable of speaking, but the listener, who is also a necessary element, is absent, then also no expression will take place.

Seven hundred years ago, whomsoever I would speak with would also be a part of my speaking. So when I speak to you, I cannot speak the same thing that I did with that listener who existed seven hundred years ago. And if you are not sitting before me but someone else is, then too I cannot speak the same thing -- because you are a basic part of what I am speaking and as much responsible for it as I am. Without you, the same thing could not be spoken. Thus, when all the three elements become attuned to the same wavelength, expression is possible.

If there is a small omission, everything is lost, the rainbow is dissolved. Then the sun does not do anything and the droplets of water in the atmosphere do not do anything. If even one of the constituent elements of the rainbow moves away, the rainbow vanishes immediately.

The expression of truth is like the existence of a rainbow. Every moment it is on the point of being lost. Even a slight shift of one thing or the other will result in its disappearance. If the listener shifts, the rainbow is lost. If the speaker shifts, the speaking will be useless. Thus, seven days ago I would not have been able to speak the same thing that I am speaking today, nor will I be able to repeat what I am telling you today in seven days because everything will have changed by then.

The sun will remain the same; it will go on giving light. But with the exception of the sun, the truth, the other two necessary constituents, the speaker and the listener, are always capable of changing. Therefore, the experience is that of seven hundred years ago, but the expression is of today. Even to call it of today is not proper. One should say of this moment. Even tomorrow, it will not be the same. The expression will go on changing every moment.

WOULD IT BE POSSIBLE FOR YOU TO DESCRIBE WHAT HAPPENS TO THE SOUL AFTER DEATH, WHERE IT MOVES ABOUT, WHAT IT DOES AND IN WHAT CONDITION IT IS DURING THE INTERVAL BETWEEN THE GIVING UP OF ONE BODY AND THE TAKING OF ANOTHER?
IN THIS CONNECTION, YOU HAD PREVIOUSLY DISCUSSED THE FREEDOM OF THE SOUL TO TAKE BIRTH WHENEVER IT SO DESIRED. PLEASE ENLIGHTEN US AS TO WHETHER THE SOUL ALSO HAS A FREEDOM TO CHOOSE WHETHER TO GIVE UP OR NOT GIVE UP THE BODY.

It will be easier if we understand two or three things about the interval between the giving up of one body and the taking of another. First, the fact is that the experiences of that interval are like dreams. Whenever one experiences something, at that moment the experience is that of a real happening. But when one recalls it in memory, it becomes like a dream; it is dreamlike because there is no use of the senses. Your feeling and your conviction that a happening is real come through your senses and your body.

If I feel that I am seeing you, but then I try to touch you and find you cannot be touched, then I say that you are a mirage: you are not here. If I try to touch this table and if my hand passes through it without touching anything, then I would say this table is unreal, or that I am in some illusion, or that it is some hallucination. The test of reality is in the certificate of our senses.

But after the giving up of one body and before the taking of another we do not have senses. The body itself is not there, so whatever you might experience in that state is like a dream, as if you are seeing a dream. When we see dreams, we do not doubt their reality. This is very interesting. After some time we come to doubt its reality, but we never doubt it while in the dream. The dream seems real. That which is real sometimes causes us to doubt whether what is seen is real or not, but in a dream such a doubt is never created. Why? Because a dream will not tolerate the slightest doubt; otherwise it will immediately break.

A dream is such a delicate thing that a little doubt is enough to kill it. Just the feeling that it is only a dream is enough to break it, and then you will be awake. For a dream to continue, it is necessary not to have even an iota of doubt. By a slight doubt, even the deepest dream will be broken. Thus, we feel all that is seen in a dream to be a real happening. A dream appears more real than reality itself. The real can never seem so real, because it has a place for doubt. At the time of dreaming, the dream seems the most real.

In a dream, even if it is clear that something is impossible it does not appear as such. For example, in a dream some man is passing by. Suddenly he becomes a dog. You do not even think, "How can this happen?" It has happened and it is possible. There is no doubt. After waking up, you may think, "What is this nonsense?" but not until you are out of the dream. Everything is reasonable in a dream; there are no contradictions.

Someone is your friend and suddenly he aims his gun toward you. In your mind it does not occur to you to think, "How can a friend do this?" In a dream, all that is impossible becomes possible. After waking up, at the most you can remember dreams that took place only the last hour. Usually a dream becomes lost within five to seven minutes, but those who are very imaginative may, at the most, remember for not more than an hour. Otherwise, we will have so many dream memories that we will not be able to live. Within an hour the mind becomes free of dream smoke.

Just similar to this condition is the interval between two bodies. Whatever happens during that period seems absolutely real -- so real that we can never know such a reality with our eyes and senses. That is why there is no end to the happiness of gods. The heavenly damsels they encounter are so real to them -- real such as no woman seen through our senses can ever be. That is also why there is no end to the miseries of spirits. Their miseries befall them so realistically, such as they never do in real life.

So what we call heaven and hell are just deep dream lives. The intensity of the fire burning in hell can never be found in real life, though it is a very inconsistent fire. In scriptures, there are descriptions of the fires of hell, into which you are thrown without being burned. But one is never aware of this inconsistency -- that if you were thrown into an intense fire you would not be able to withstand the heat; yet you are not in any way being burned. This inconsistency, that "I am being burned in the fire," that the fire is terrible, that the burning is unbearable and yet "I am not burned at all," is realized only after one is out of this dreamlike experience.

In the interval between two births, there are two types of souls. One type is of evil souls. For them it is difficult to find a womb for another birth. I call such souls *pretas*, evil spirits. The other type consists of good souls. Them I call *devas* -- gods. For such souls also it is difficult to find suitable wombs for taking another birth.

Between these two are the majority of souls in which there is no fundamental difference, but only a difference of character, personality and mental make-up. They are of the same type; only their experiences will be different.

The evil souls return back to earth with such painful experiences that the remembering of them in itself is hell. Those who have been able to recollect such memories have described the conditions in hell. It is just a dreamland; it does not exist anywhere, but one who remembers having returned from there says that a fire such as he has seen there can find no comparison in this world, that the violence and the hatred which we find here are nothing compared to what he has seen there. The experience of heaven is also the same. The difference is only one of pleasant and painful dreams. This interval is a full dream period.

This is very philosophical but true, that it is only like a dream. We can understand what dreams are because we see them daily. You see a dream only when your senses are exhausted. In a deeper sense, it means that when your relationship with the senses breaks you sink into dream life. Dreams are also either of hell or heaven or mixed. Some people only see dreams of hell, some only of heaven.

You may think that you have seen a dream for eight hours of the night. But if this period is lengthened to eight years you will also not know, because there is no awareness of time. The hour that is passing is not clearly measured in memory. But this length of time can be measured by changes that took place in the interval between the memories of the past body and the memories of the present one.

But this is only a conjecture. During that interval, there is no clear awareness of the duration of time. Because of this, Christianity has said that there is hell forever. This is said on the basis of the memory of those who have seen a very long dream. It was such a long dream that when they returned they had no memory of any relationship between this body and the previous one. That is why they said that hell is eternal and it is very difficult to get out of it. Good souls see happy dreams and evil souls see unhappy dreams. Only because of their dreams are they feeling unhappy and miserable.

In Tibet, when a person is on his deathbed, certain matters are told to him. This is done in order to create a dream sequence. When a man dies, he is told that now he should start visualizing that which is being suggested. Thus, a new atmosphere, a new conditioning, is being created.

It is interesting, but scientific. A dream can be created from the outside. If you are sleeping at night and if a wet cloth is applied to your feet, you will have a particular type of dream. If heat is applied with a heater, another type of dream is created. If cold is applied to your feet, you may dream that is is raining or that you are walking on ice. If heat is applied to your feet, you may dream that you are walking in a desert, that there is a scorching sun and you are full of perspiration.

Thus, dreams can be created from outside. Many dreams are created as a result of outer conditions. If your hand is heavy upon your chest, you may feel that someone is riding on your chest, although it is only your own hand.

At the time of death -- while giving up this body for the long period of dream life that is going to come, after which the soul may or may not take a new body -- a method has been devised in Tibet for creating a dream sequence. They call this *bardo*. It is a process in which Tibetans fully prepare a person for the experience of death and life after death. Any good impulses that have been there in one's life will be aroused while the person is still living. Also, such efforts are made throughout life as well.

I told you earlier that after awaking from sleep your dream is remembered for about one hour. Similarly, after taking a new birth, for about six months, up to the age of six months, almost everything is remembered. Afterwards it slowly becomes lost. Those who are very imaginative or very sensitive may remember a little longer, but those who have made efforts and who have experimented with being aware during the previous life can remember for a long time.

Just as in the morning for one hour a dreamlike smoke revolves around you, similarly, for about one hour before falling asleep at night, the shadow of a dream begins to overcome you.

In the same way, the shadow of death also begins to fall upon you during the six months prior to your death. Your death is predictable during those six months. When the shadow of death begins to surround you during those last six months, the preparations for death are begun.

That one hour before sleep, when the dream shadow begins falling upon you, is a very suggestible one. No other time is as suggestible, because at that time you have a doubt that you are still awake and the

shadow of sleep is overtaking you. That is why all the religions of the world have decreed one hour before sleeping at night and one hour after awaking in the morning as the best times for prayers. It is known as *sandhyakal* -- the twilight time and the time of dawn.

Sandhyakal does not mean the time when the sun is setting or rising. It means the time when from wakefulness you are passing into sleep and from sleep you are passing into wakefulness. This in-between period is sandhyakal. The sun has nothing to do with it, but it has become associated with the sun from those days when the setting of the sun signified the time to sleep and the rising of the sun the time to wake up. But now this association must be broken because no one sleeps at sunset, nor does anyone rise with the sun. Actually speaking, sandhyakal means an hour before sleeping and an hour after waking. It means a period of time in between the two conditions of waking and sleeping.

Kabir has called his language *sandhya-bhasha* -- the twilight-and-dawn language. He has said that neither do we speak as if we are asleep, nor do we speak as if we are awake. We are just in the middle. We are in such difficulty that neither are we speaking from within ourselves nor from outside ourselves. We are standing in the middle, on the borderland, from where we are able to see what the eyes can see and also what the eyes cannot see. We are just on the threshold. So that which we are speaking includes that which cannot be said as well as all which can be spoken. That is why ours is a twilight-and-dawn language. Its meanings must be drawn very carefully.

That one-hour period in the morning and one-hour period in the night before sleeping is very valuable. Similarly, the six-month period after birth and the six-month period before death are equally valuable. But those who do not know the use of the one-hour twilight-and-dawn periods do not understand the importance and value of these six-month periods.

When there were civilizations which were very knowledgeable about these things, then the first six months after birth were known to be very important. Everything that is important can be given to the child in the first six months of life. In the first six months the child is suggestible and in its dawn period. After that, it is not possible and it becomes very difficult.

But we cannot make him understand by speaking. And because we do not know any other method but speaking, there are difficulties. Similarly, the six months before death are also valuable. In the first six months we cannot make a child understand our speech, and we do not know when the last six months before death have come. Thus, we lose both the opportunities.

But a person who utilizes properly the one hour before sleep and the one hour after waking will positively know when that six-month period before death begins. One who prays and meditates for one hour before sleep will clearly be able to feel when this twilight time before death has come. This is such a fine and subtle experience that it is neither like sleeping nor like waking. This experience is so fine and different that once it is properly understood one can become aware of the beginning of that six-month period before death -- because then the feeling of twilight will persist throughout the day. The experience and the feeling which was previously coming for only one hour before sleep will remain continuous and steady during these last six months.

That is why the last six months before death should be fully utilized for sadhana. The same six months are utilized by the Tibetans for bardo -- for a type of dream training which is given to plan what you will do after death. This training cannot be given just at the moment of death. It requires preparation, and only a person who is ready during these last six months can be trained during the first six months after birth in the next life; otherwise it is not possible. Those principles which are taught during these last six months lay the foundation for the training which can be given in the first six months of the new birth.

All these things have their own scientific thinking, their principles and their secrets. And everything can be tested as well. A person who has passed through this training would also remember what happened in the interval between two births, but this memory is the memory of a dream; it is not real.

Heaven and hell are also memories of a dream period. Descriptions can be given. It is only on such descriptions that concepts of heaven and hell have been evolved by all religions. The descriptions are different not because the places are different, but because the mental states of the individuals recalling the experiences are different. Therefore, when Christianity describes heaven, it will be different from what Hinduism will describe, because descriptions depend on different states of consciousness. Thus, the Jainas will describe it still differently and Buddhists also.

Actually, every person will bring back a different story. It is more or less like when we all sleep in the same room and then get up and describe our dreams. We have slept in the same room; we are at the same place, but our dreams will be different. Everything depends upon the person.

All experiences of heaven and hell are individual, but broad similarities can be found -- that there will be happiness in heaven and misery in hell, that such and such will be the form and shape of miseries and such and such will be the form and shape of happiness. All the descriptions that have been given thus far are, in a way, faithful narrations of different states of consciousness.

It has been asked, "If a person can choose his birth, can he also choose his death?" Here also two or three things will have to be remembered. The freedom to choose one's birth means that if one so desires he can take birth. This is the first freedom of a person who has reached supreme knowledge. If he desires, he can take birth. But no sooner is there a desire when the slavery begins with that very desiring.

I am standing outside a building. I have the freedom to enter the building if I want. But as soon as I enter the building, the limitations of the building immediately begin to influence my movements. Therefore, the freedom to choose death is not as great as the freedom to choose one's birth.

For an ordinary person, there is no freedom to choose death because he has not even chosen his birth. But the freedom of the one who is realized to choose his birth is total, and it is a very great one in the sense that he can also refuse to take birth if he so desires. But once the choice to take birth is made, a number of bondages begin coming into play -- because he chooses limitations. He gives up the unlimited space and enters the narrow passage. The narrow passage imposes its own limitations.

Now he chooses a womb. Ordinarily, one doesn't choose his womb. But when a realized person chooses, he has to make a choice from hundreds of thousands of such wombs that are available. He chooses out of them; from among those he chooses. But no sooner does he choose than he enters the world of bondage. All wombs have their limitations. He chooses one mother and one father. In the process, he has chosen the same longevity as had the fertilized eggs of his parents. The selection has been made, and now he will have to use this body.

If you go to the market and purchase a machine with a ten-year guarantee, the limit is set. The machine is knowingly purchased, so there is no question of slavery. You do not say, "I purchased this machine, and now I am enslaved because it will only last for ten years." You have chosen in full knowledge that it will last for ten years, and so the matter ends. There is no sense of pain or sting in this.

The one who takes birth consciously knows when the body will die, so he has the awareness of a death-oriented body. In such persons there is a sort of impatience which is not to be seen in ordinary people. If we study the story of Jesus, we will feel that he is very impatient, as if something is going to happen to him in just a few moments. Those who are listening to him do not understand his difficulties because they are not very much aware of their own approaching death. But for Jesus, death is standing in front of him; he knows when it is going to happen.

Jesus asks you to complete the work today, and you say you will do it tomorrow. Then Jesus is in a difficulty because he may not be there tomorrow. Therefore, whether it is Mahavira or Buddha or Jesus, they are in a hurry. They are running at great speed because among so many dead people they are the ones who are aware of everything. Therefore, such individuals are always in a hurry. It would not make any difference if such realized ones could live to a hundred or two hundred years of age, because any length of time is short for them. We do not find time short because we do not know when it will end. We even keep on forgetting that it will end.

The freedom to choose one's birth is a very great one, but birth itself is an entry into a jail, and all the limitations of the jail will have to be accepted. But such a person accepts these things naturally because it is his choice. If he has come to a jail, he is not brought there; he has come by himself. Therefore, he stretches out his hands for chains to be put on. In these chains there is no sting, no pain. He sleeps near dark walls without any difficulty because he has come into the prison out of his own free will. He could have stayed under the open sky, but he has come to the prison out of his own free will.

When slavery is by choice it is freedom, but if freedom is without choice it is slavery. Freedom and slavery are clearly demarcated entities. If we have chosen slavery of our own will it is freedom, but if freedom is imposed upon us it is slavery. For one who has taken birth consciously, things are seen very clearly, and so he makes his decisions with ease. He knows that he will live for seventy years, so he decides clearly what he has to do within that time. He picks up only such things which he can complete; he does not spread his net too far into the future. Whatsoever he can do just tomorrow, he will do -- and he will complete it; that is why he does not ever remain in anxiety.

As he goes on living, he is preparing to die also. Death is also a preparation for him. In one sense he is in a hurry -- as far as others are concerned. Where he himself is concerned he is not in any hurry. For himself nothing remains to be done. He can even choose how he will die. If he has to die within the limits of

seventy years, he is able to decide what momentum to give to the body -- when, how and in what manner he will die.

There was one Zen nun. She had informed people that she would die after six months. She prepared for herself a pyre on which her body was to be burned. On the appointed day she climbed upon it, bowed to all those standing around her, and then some of these friends set fire to the funeral pyre. When the flames of the fire came near her, someone from the crowd asked, "Aren't you feeling very hot?"

The nun laughed and said, "What a fool you are! Even at this last opportunity you are asking such silly questions. You could have asked something useful and important. I know and you know also that if I sit within the flames I will feel hot."

But this was her choice. She was laughing while she was being burned. She had selected even the moment of her death, and she wanted to teach the disciples standing around her that it is possible to die laughing. For those who are not even able to live laughing, this message that one can even die laughing is very important.

Death also can be well planned, but what the choice will be will depend upon the one who is choosing. However, this is all within limits. If I have to remain within this room, I can decide in which corner I will sit -- whether to sleep on the left side or the right side; such is my freedom. Such a person makes use even of his death and makes use of everything in his life. Sometimes such use may be apparent, sometimes not. In fact, he takes birth *only* to be useful to others. For himself there is no need. Becoming useful to others is his purpose. But it is very difficult for us to understand his experiments. Usually, we are not able to understand them. Whatsoever he is doing, we are not aware of it. It cannot be done with our knowledge.

Now a person like Buddha will never say, "I will die tomorrow." If the time when he has to die is tomorrow, it is of no use to tell it today. Then that which could be done today will also not get done. Then people will begin to cry and weep even from today. Then even these next four hours cannot be usefully spent. So such a person will remain silent for some time, but later on he may proclaim his death aloud. However, he will decide according to the prevailing situation.

From womb to tomb, the birth after self-realization is one of training. But this training is not for the enlightened one's sake. It is a discipline, but not for his own sake. The strategy will have to be changed constantly because all strategies become old and burdensome and become difficult for people to understand.

For example, Gurdjieff: he would first make you pay a hundred dollars before he would answer your question, while Mahavira would not even touch any money. And Gurdjieff would reply only in one or two sentences. If another question were to be asked, he would make the questioner pay another hundred dollars. Many times people asked him what he was doing. Those who knew him were puzzled because one moment it appeared as if he was going to keep the money and the next he would distribute it to others. Why then demand a hundred dollars?

Gurdjieff said that to tell those who have valued only money in life anything about God free of charge would be of no value. Such people cannot evaluate things that are received without payment. Gurdjieff meant that for receiving anything of value, one will have to pay something in return one way or the other. One who is not ready to pay anything has no right to receive.

But people thought that Gurdjieff loved money because he would not reply without receiving a payment. As I see it, in the West where he lived, where people could only value money, only such a teacher could be effective. He knew that when you have shown a readiness to pay for every word, then you have known its value. You will only take home what you have paid for, not something that is received free.

Gurdjieff would do things the likes of which you would not approve. His disciples would be embarrassed. They would tell him that if he would refrain from such actions it would be better. But Gurdjieff would do them knowingly and intentionally. He would be sitting, and if you went to see him he would make faces as if he were a villain. He would not look like a saint at all. Having experimented for a long time on Sufi methods, he could suddenly make his eyes squint and change into cunning expressions.

His whole appearance changed with the change in the angle of his eyes. Between a saint and a villain there is not much difference in appearance except in the angles of their eyes. As soon as this is changed, a saint can look like a villain and vice versa.

Gurdjieff's eyes were very shifty and quick-changing. Even the person who was sitting beside him would not know that he had frightened the newcomer. The newcomer would be so much frightened that he might feel like running away. When Gurdjieff's friends came to know of this, they asked him why he was behaving in this way. Even before they came to know anything about that newcomer, the newcomer would be frightened off. Why?

Gurdjieff would then explain that the newcomer would have found a villain in him even if he were a saint; it would have taken him some time though. But Gurdjieff did not want him to waste his time, so he showed him what he had come to look for and indicated that he may now go away, because he would have unnecessarily wasted his three or four visits only to find the same thing.

But if a newcomer would remain unmoved in spite of such behavior, only then would Gurdjieff have tried to do some work on him. Thus, if he had really come to know truth, he would wait patiently and not come to hasty conclusions.

So it depends upon the teacher how he wants to teach. Sometimes even for his whole life, it is not possible for you to know his purpose. The teacher utilizes every moment of his life from birth to death. He doesn't even waste a single moment. His every moment is deeply meaningful, and it is part of a grand purpose and a great destiny.

Dimensions Beyond the Known

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

12 March 1971 pm

Archive code:	7103125
ShortTitle:	DIMENS04
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	mins

OSHO, YOU HAVE TOLD US WHAT HAPPENS TO THE SOUL DURING THAT TIMELESS INTERVAL BETWEEN TWO BIRTHS. BUT SOME POINTS REMAIN UNRESOLVED, REGARDING THE BODILESS SOUL: IN THAT BODILESS STATE, DOES THE SOUL REMAIN STATIONARY OR CAN IT MOVE ABOUT? AND HOW DOES IT RECOGNIZE OTHER SOULS? IN THAT STATE, IS THERE ANY POSSIBILITY OF A DIALOGUE BETWEEN SOULS?

In this connection, two or three things may be remembered. Firstly, neither is there any stationary condition nor any movement in that state. That is why it becomes even more difficult to understand. It is easy for us to understand that if there is no movement there must be a state of rest or vice versa. In our thinking, these are the only two possibilities for everything. We think that in the absence of one the other must prevail. We are also under the impression that these two states are opposite to each other.

So firstly, we should understand that movement and non-movement are not opposites, but different aspects of the same thing. When the movement is such that we are not able to see or grasp it, we call it non-movement. Movement is, likewise, a state of non-movement which we are not able to comprehend. If something moves at a great speed, you will find that it appears stationary.

If a fan is moved at a high speed, you will not be able to see the blades. At that speed, you will not be able even to tell how many blades the fan has, because the empty space between the three blades becomes filled before we can see it. A fan can move so quickly that you cannot put anything through the spaces between the blades. Things can be moved in such a way that even if you touch them with your hand you will feel that they are not moving. That is why science says that all things that appear stationary to us are also moving, but the movement is very fast and at levels that are beyond the grasp of our senses. Therefore, movement and non-movement are not two things. They are different states of the same thing differing only in degree.

In the realm where there is no body, both these conditions will not be there because where there is no body there is neither time nor space. From what we have known thus far, it is not possible for us to conceive of a realm beyond time and space because we have not known anything that is beyond.

What then shall we call that condition? We do not even have any word to express a condition where

there is no time and space. When, during a religious experience, messages of such a state were received for the first time, difficulties arose regarding how to describe it. What is the name of that state? An embarrassment similar to this is also experienced by science when it has difficulty in naming a newly discovered phenomenon; when something happens which is different from and beyond all our pertinent knowledge, this becomes very difficult.

For example, some years ago, when the electron was first discovered, the question arose whether to call it a particle or a wave. We cannot call it a particle because matter is always static; nor can we call it a wave because a wave is always moving and is weightless. The electron is both simultaneously. Then difficulty arises -- because in our understanding a thing can be only one of the two, but not both. But the electron is both a particle as well as a wave. Sometimes we comprehend it as a particle, sometimes as a wave. There is no word in any language of the world to express this phenomenon.

For the scientists who observed this, it seemed inconceivable. It became a mystery. When people asked Einstein why he was describing the electron as both a particle and a wave, they felt that his thinking was becoming illogical and mysterious. Einstein, in reply, then asked them whether he should believe fact or logic. The fact is that the electron is both at the same time, but logic tells us that a thing can be only one at a time. A man is either standing or walking. Logic tells us that he can be one thing at a time; he cannot be both standing and walking simultaneously. Logic, therefore, will not agree. But the experience of the electron required that scientists should put aside logic and hold fast to facts. The electron is an example.

The experience of religious individuals tells us that during that interval between the leaving of one body and the taking of another, the bodiless soul is neither stationary nor in movement. This is beyond our understanding. That is why some religions say the bodiless soul is stationary and others say that it is in movement. But this is only due to the difficulty of explaining -- because the boundaries of space and time within which movement or non-movement is observed do not exist during that interval. For both movement or non-movement, a body is necessary. Without body, there can be neither movement nor non-movement. The body is the only medium through which these conditions can be observed.

For example, this is my hand. I can either move it or keep it steady. Someone may ask, when I do not have this physical hand, whether or not my soul will be moving. The question itself is meaningless because without this hand the soul can neither move nor remain stationary. Movement and non-movement are both qualities of the body. Beyond body, the words movement and non-movement have no meaning.

This is applicable to all dualities. Take, for example, the condition of speaking and the condition of remaining silent. Without the body, it is neither possible to speak nor to remain silent. Ordinarily, we can understand that it is not possible to speak without body, but it is difficult to understand that it is not possible even to be silent without body. Through the medium which enables one to speak, one can express silence as well. Becoming silent is only a way of speaking, a state of speaking. Silence is not only a state of not speaking, but of speaking as well.

For example, a man is blind. One may feel that perhaps he is only able to see darkness. This is illusion. Even to see darkness, eyes are necessary. Without eyes, it is not possible even to see darkness. You may close your eyes and think that because you are seeing darkness it is possible, but you are making a mistake. While you close your eyes, your eyes do not cease to be there; you do not become blind. If you become blind after once having had eyes, then you will know what darkness is. But for the one who is blind since birth it is not possible to know what darkness is, because darkness is also an experience of eyes. You experience darkness with the same medium used to experience light. One who is blind since birth cannot know what darkness is.

You hear through your ears. In language, we may say that one who has no ears is not hearing. But that state of not hearing is also not known to those who are deaf. Ears are necessary even to know that you did not hear. It is just like eyes being necessary to know what darkness is. Non-movement is possible only through that sense in which there is movement. If there is no sense, there is no experience of non-movement. In the bodiless state, the soul can neither speak nor remain silent. There is no instrument for speaking or for remaining silent. All experiences are dependent on the instrument -- on the body, on the senses.

But this does not mean that such a bodiless soul has reached liberation. The descriptions of a soul in liberation and one that is in the interval between life and rebirth may appear similar. What then is the difference between the liberated soul and the one that is in this interval? The difference is of potentiality, of seed existence.

During the bodiless existence, the interval between two bodies, the experiences and impressions of all

previous births remain with the soul in seed form. As soon as the soul acquires a body, they will become active. For example, if we cut the feet of a person, his experiences of running will not disappear. Without feet he can neither run nor stop, because if he cannot run how can he stop? But if he acquires feet, all of his experiences and impressions will become active again and he will be able to run if he wants to.

It is like taking away a car from a person who has always been driving. Now he cannot drive a car or press an accelerator -- because he has no car. Neither can he apply brakes to slow down. But his experiences of car driving remain with him. He is out of the car, but his experiences of driving remain with him in seed form. If he acquires a car after some years, he will be able to drive it as soon as he puts his foot on the accelerator.

The liberated soul becomes free of these impressions, whereas in the interval between two bodies the soul only becomes free of the senses, the instruments. In liberation, all experiences, impressions and desires are destroyed. In both conditions of the soul, there is one similarity -- that there is no body. But there is one dissimilarity. In liberation there is neither body nor the chain of bodily experiences. In the interval between births, though there is no body, there is a great chain of body-related experiences existing in seed form which can become active at any time upon acquisition of a body.

So whatever experiences one may have in this interval will be such as can be had without body. As I have said, these will be experiences of meditation. But the experiences of meditation are had only by very few persons. Out of millions of people, only one has that experience of meditation. What experiences can the remaining people have? Their experiences will be of a dream life. In a dream, no sense participates.

It is possible that if a person is in a dream, and if you can keep him in the dream and cut off his limbs, his dream may not be disturbed. But the chances are that his sleep will break. If it were possible to cut off his limbs one after the other without breaking his sleep, then his dream would continue undisturbed because none of the limbs of the body are necessary for the dream. The body is not at all active in a dream; there is no use of the body in it. Without the body the dream experience will remain. In fact, all experiences will remain in dream form.

If someone were to ask you whether you are stationary or in movement during a dream, you would find it difficult to reply. When you awake from the dream, you find that all along you were lying in the same place, but you were in a dream. Upon waking, you find that there have been long, deep happenings in the dream, but, remember, there was no movement at all in it.

If you understand properly, you will find that you are not even a participant in a dream. In a deep sense, you can only be a witness. That is why one can see oneself dying in a dream; one can see one's own body lying dead. In a dream, if you see yourself walking, then the one whom you see walking is a dream phenomenon and you are but a witness.

That is why religion has put forth the idea that if a person can view this world like a dream he will have the highest religious experience. From this only, the theological concept of calling this world *maya* -- an illusion or a dream -- has been put forth. The deeper meaning of this is that if one can view the world as if in a dream, then one becomes a witness. In a dream, one is always a witness and no one is a participant. In no circumstances are you ever an actor. Though you may see yourself as an actor, you are always the spectator, the seer, the one who is seeing.

Therefore, all bodiless experiences will be like dreams -- seed-like. Those whose experiences have created misery for them will see nightmares and dreams of hell. Those whose experiences have brought them happiness will dream of heaven and will be happy in their dreams. But these are all dreamlike experiences.

Sometimes different types of events may also happen, but these kinds of experiences will differ. Occasionally, it may so happen that souls which are neither stationary nor in movement will enter other bodies. But to say that the souls will enter is a linguistic fallacy. It would be better to say that some body may behave in such a way that it will cause a soul to enter into it. The world of such souls is not different from ours. That world exists also beside us, close by. We are all residing in the same world. Every inch of space that is here is filled with souls. The space right here which appears empty to us is also full.

There are two types of bodies which are in a state of deep receptivity. One is of those that are in great fear. Those who are in great fear cause their souls to contract within their bodies -- so much so that they vacate some parts of the body completely. Some nearby souls drift into these empty parts like water entering a ditch. At such times, these souls experience things that only a soul with a body can experience.

Secondly, a soul can enter a body when it is in a deep prayerful moment. In such prayerful moments also, the soul contracts. But during fearful moments, only such souls drift in which are in great misery and

agony, that see only nightmares. Those are the ones whom we call evil spirits. Because a frightened person happens to be in an ugly and dirty state, no higher soul can enter him.

A fearful person is like a ditch: only downward moving souls can enter. A prayerful person is like a peak: only upward moving souls can enter. A prayerful person becomes filled with so much inner fragrance and so much inner beauty that only the highest souls take interest in him. And such higher souls will enter only by what we call invocation, invitation or prayer.

Both these types of experiences by souls are such as could be had only with body. Thus, there is a complete science for invoking *devatas* -- gods. These devatas do not descend from some heaven, nor do those whom we call evil spirits come from hell or some devil's world. They are all present right here, coexisting with us.

Actually, in the same space, there is a multidimensional existence. For example, this room where we are sitting is full of air. If someone burns some incense, some aromatic substance, the room will become filled with fragrance. If someone sings a melodious song, sound waves will also fill the room. But the smoke of the incense will not clash with the waves of the song. This room can be filled with music as well as with light, but no light wave will clash with any sound wave. Nor will the light waves have to leave to make room for the entry of sound waves.

In fact, this very space is filled in one dimension by sound waves, in another by light waves and in a third dimension by the air waves. Likewise, hundreds of things fill this room in hundreds of different dimensions. They do not in any way hinder one another, nor does any one thing have to move out of the way for something else. Therefore, all this space is multidimensional.

For example, in this place we have a table, but we cannot keep another table in the same place because tables are of the same dimension. But an existence of another dimension will not find the table to be a barrier. All these souls are very much near us; any time there can be an entry. When the souls enter, then they will have a bodily type of experience, and these experiences are such as can be had only through body.

Another factor concerns the way in which these souls that enter living bodies communicate. Communication is possible only between the soul entering and the soul existing in the body. That is why, so far on this earth, no spirit, evil or godly, has been able to communicate directly with us, right before our very eyes. But it is not true there has not been any communication. Communication takes place. Information that we have about heaven and hell is not something out of people's imaginations, but it has been communicated by such souls through mediums.

Thus, in olden times, there was a system. For example, with the Vedas of the Hindus, none of the rishis of the Vedas would ever say that he was the writer of such and such a Veda; in fact, he was not a writer at all. It is not out of humility or modesty that the rishis did not claim to be the writers. It is a fact that what they had written down was, in a sense, *heard* by them. This is a very clear experience: when some soul enters into you and speaks, the experience is so clear that you know full well you are sitting aside while someone else and not you is speaking. You too are the listener and not the speaker.

This is not easy to know from outside, but if observed with proper attention it is possible. For example, the manner and style of speech will be different, the tone will differ, the diction and the language will also differ. To the original owner of the body, everything will be crystal clear from inside. If some evil spirit has entered, then the person will perhaps be so much afraid that he will become unconscious. But if a celestial soul has entered, then he will be aware and awakened such as he never was before. Then the situation will be crystal clear to him.

So those in whom the evil spirits enter will be very clear about the fact that someone had entered into them only after such evil spirits leave the body -- because they become so fearful that they faint and fall unconscious. But those in whom celestial souls enter will be able to say at the very moment that "what is being spoken is by someone else, not by me."

Just as two persons may use only one microphone, both these voices will use the same instrument. One will stop speaking while the other will start. When the senses of the body can be so used, it is possible for bodiless souls to communicate. That is how whatever is known to this world about devas and evil spirits becomes communicated. There is no other way to know about these things.

For all this, complete sciences have been evolved. Once a science is evolved, things become easier to understand. Then these things can be made use of with full understanding. When these kinds of events happened in the past, scientific principles were derived from them. For example, if accidentally and suddenly some celestial soul had entered into someone, then from the study of that happening certain principles regarding the conditions conducive for such a phenomenon would be evolved. Then it could be

said that if such conditions can be created again, then again such souls will enter.

For example, Mohammedans will burn *lobhan* and *benzoin*. This is a method of inviting good spirits by creating a specific fragrant atmosphere. Hindus also burn incense, and they light a flame made from ghee. These things appear to be ritualistic formalities today, but at one time they had a deep meaning.

Hindus will chant a specific mantra which becomes an invocation. It is not necessary that there should be a meaning to the mantra. Ordinarily there is none, because mantras with meaning become distorted with the passage of time. But meaningless mantras do not become distorted. With a meaningless mantra nothing extraneous can enter with the passage of time. That is why all mantras of depth are meaningless. They have no meaning, so they remain changeless. They are only sounds. There are methods for the chanting of these sounds. If there is a specified beat, intensity and rhythm, the soul that is invoked will enter instantly. And if the soul for whom the mantra was devised is dissolved into nirvana, another soul of similar purity will enter.

All the religions of the world have certain mantras. The Jainas have Namokar.

I BOW DOWN TO THOSE WHO HAVE DESTROYED ALL ENEMIES.
I BOW DOWN TO THOSE WHO HAVE ACHIEVED LIBERATION.
I BOW DOWN TO THOSE WHO ARE THE RELIGIOUS PRECEPTORS.
I BOW DOWN TO THOSE WHO ARE THE PRIESTS.
I BOW DOWN TO ALL THE RELIGIOUS ASPIRANTS.

It has five divisions. On each division there is an invocation which becomes deeper and deeper. Ordinarily, people chant the entire mantra, but this is not the proper way. Those who desire to contact high souls should go on repeating only the first part. The remaining four parts need not be repeated. There should be full emphasis on one part only because the souls related to that part are different from those related to other parts.

For example, the first part of this mantra, *namo arihantanam*, is a prostration to the *arihantas* -- those who have destroyed all enemies and those who have transcended all their senses. *Ari* means an enemy and *hanta* means the destroyer. Therefore, this is a particular invocation to fully enlightened souls who can take only one birth more. This one part should be repeated with a special sound and impact. In this invocation, other Jaina souls are not included and, therefore, they cannot be contacted.

This *arihant* is a special technical word which is connected with the highest Jaina souls. With this mantra, the soul of Jesus Christ cannot be contacted; there is no such desire expressed here. With this mantra, even Buddha cannot be contacted. This is a technological term for the invocation of a particular category of Jaina souls. Like this, in all the five separate parts of Namokar, there is an invocation for five different categories of souls.

The last invocation, NAMO LOYE SAVVA SAHUNAM, is for invoking all the religious aspirants. It is directed to all aspirants of all religions; it has nothing to do with the Jainas or any specific group other than Jainas. It is a very generalized invocation for contact with any religious aspirant without any particularization.

All religions have such mantras through which contacts have been made. These mantras became *shakti-mantras*, and they became highly significant. A mantra is like a name given to a person, such as the name Ram. When the person is called by the name, immediately he becomes alert.

So there are also mantras for ordinary spirits. There are sciences for invoking both ordinary and extraordinary souls. Sometimes it may not be possible to contact a particular soul who is invoked because he may not be there due to the lapse of time. But it will always be possible to contact souls of a similar type with a mantra.

Now take the example of Mohammed. He always said that he was only a *paigamber*, a messenger, because Mohammed never felt that whatever he was experiencing was his own. The voice which came to him from above was very clear. His experiences are described by Mohammedans as *ilham* -- revelations. Mohammed felt that something entered into him and began speaking. He himself could not believe the happening. He did not think that anyone else would believe him. If he were to say that what was spoken was spoken by himself, he thought that no one else would believe him because he had never spoken that way before. He was not known to the people to speak in such a way. People did not know that he could tell such things, so he knew that no one would believe such a story.

He came back home from the place where the revelation took place in a mood of great fear, trying to avoid others and escape being seen. He did not want to reveal immediately what he knew, because then people would not trust him as he did not have a background for such things in his earlier life. Upon coming

home he told his wife what had happened. He also told her that if she was able to trust him, then he would tell it to someone else -- otherwise not, because that which had come to him had come from above. Someone had spoken to him; it was not his voice. But when his wife trusted him, he began telling others.

With Moses too, the same thing happened. The voice descended upon him. In order for this voice to descend, some great divine spirit must use someone as a medium. But everyone cannot be used as a medium. This capacity and purity to become a vehicle, a medium, is not a minor thing. Communication can only be possible if a capable vehicle is available. For such communication, another's body has to be used.

This type of attempt was made in recent times with Krishnamurti, but it failed. This is the story of the attempted reincarnation by Buddha under the name of Maitreya. Buddha had said that he would take one more birth, with that name. A great deal of time had elapsed -- about two thousand five hundred years -- but still Buddha did not take birth. Indications had been received that Maitreya was not able to find a suitable mother or womb. Therefore, a different type of attempt was made. If it was not possible to find a suitable mother or womb, some selected individual might be developed and made ready through whom Maitreya could speak whatever he wanted to.

For this purpose, the large Theosophical movement was started -- to arrange for the selection of a suitable individual and prepare him in every way to deserve to be the vehicle for Maitreya. The soul which wanted to give a message through Mohammed found in Mohammed a ready-made vehicle; he did not have to prepare anyone. Even the soul that gave a message through Moses did not have to make a vehicle. They found the vehicles ready-made. Those times were simple, and people were more innocent and less filled with ego. It was easy to find a vehicle then because one could, in full humility, surrender one's body to another soul for use, as if that body did not belong to him.

But now it is impossible. Individuality has become rigid and ego-centered; no one wants to surrender. Therefore, the Theosophists selected four or five small children -- because it could not be confidently predicted how each child would develop. They selected Krishnamurti as well as his brother Nityananda. Afterwards, they also selected Krishnamenon and also George Arundale.

Nityananda died a premature death as a result of the intensive preparations to make him the medium for Maitreya. Krishnamurti became so mentally disturbed by his brother's death that he himself could not become the medium.

Krishnamurti was selected at the age of nine by Annie Besant and Leadbeater. But this world is a big drama; this experiment was done by great powers. The drama was played on an international stage by powerful individuals. When the possibility of Maitreya entering into Krishnamurti became very near, certain, the soul of Devadatta who had been Buddha's cousin, and who had for his whole life opposed Buddha and attempted several times to kill him, influenced the mind of Krishnamurti's father.

Thus, a legal suit influenced by Devadatta was filed by Krishnamurti's father against Annie Besant and the other Theosophists, demanding back the possession of his son Krishnamurti who had been in their custody. This suit was fought up to the Privy Council. This fact has not been told before. I am telling it for the first time: Annie Besant fought the legal battle tooth and nail. But in the law courts, it was not possible for her to win because it was the father's right to claim possession of his minor child. Even if the child were to refuse to go to the father it was not possible for him to win because he was a minor. Therefore, it was necessary for them to run away from India taking Krishnamurti with them. In India, the suit was going on and Annie Besant ran away out of India with Krishnamurti. The suit went on up to the Supreme Court; there also Annie Besant was defeated. It was a legal battle and Devadatta was more powerful.

Ordinarily, the law becomes more cooperative in the hands of bad men because a good man is not preoccupied with matters of law. The bad man first makes all the necessary arrangements for his legal battle.

Afterwards, Annie Besant appealed the case to the Privy Council in London, and there the decision was reversed, against all legal provisions, to let the child remain with Annie Besant. There had never been any such precedent before, nor was the judgment just and proper. But there was no further appeal beyond the Privy Council. This judgment was made possible by the influence of the soul of Maitreya who did not interfere in the lower courts or the appellate courts. He reserved his powers of influence for the last court of appeal.

Thus, on the lower plane, it was an enacted drama witnessed by big headlines in newspapers and legal battles fought in law courts. But on the higher plane, a great battle was fought between two powerful souls. Afterwards, such great pains were taken in Krishnamurti's preparation that had, perhaps, never been taken before with any other individual. Individuals may have taken greater pains in preparing themselves for

certain achievements, but so many people had never staked so much on one person.

But in spite of all this great effort, when the time came all hopes fell through. Theosophists had gathered some six thousand people in Holland from all over the world, and it was scheduled to be announced that Krishnamurti had on that day given up his own personality and accepted that of Maitreya. All the preparations were made. The long awaited moment came when he was to climb up to the rostrum to announce that he was no more Krishnamurti, so that the soul of Maitreya might enter and begin to speak. Six thousand delegates from all over the world had gathered together from far and wide, in great expectation, to listen to the voice of Maitreya. A great unprecedented event was to take place.

But nothing happened. At that crucial moment, Krishnamurti refused to relinquish his individuality. Devadatta had made his final attempt, and what could not be done in the Privy Council was made possible in that last court of the delegates. He made Krishnamurti announce that he was not a teacher -- not a world teacher, that he had nothing to do with anyone else's soul, that he was what he was, and that he did not want to tell anything more. A great experiment failed. But in one sense, it was the first experiment of its type, and there was a greater possibility of failure.

So it is not possible for souls to communicate unless they can enter into someone's body. That is why a birth as a human being is indispensable. For example, someone dies now, and if he remains in a bodiless state for a hundred years there is no development of any type whatsoever during the hundred years. He will begin in the new birth from where he was when he died in the previous life -- right from there -- no matter how long the intervening period may be. This intervening period is not a time of development. It is like waking up in the same bed where you had slept the previous night.

That is why many religions went against sleep, because during sleep there is no progress. These religions began to reduce the sleeping time because of lack of development during sleep. You get up in the same bed you had slept in, unchanged. Exactly the same way, when you take birth again you pick up from where you had left off when you died. There is no change in your condition. It is like my stopping the watch now, but when I start it again it will start exactly from where it had stopped.

In the interval between births, all development is blocked. That is why no devatas can reach salvation while in heaven -- because there is no action there; one cannot do anything there. There one can only dream endlessly. For doing something, one has to take a human birth on earth.

Also, in regard to souls recognizing each other, two spirits desiring to meet each other can do so only by entering into two different bodies. There is no way of direct recognition. It is like twenty persons sleeping in this room. They will remain the whole night in the same room, but in sleep there is no way for them to know one another. They can know one another only after waking.

When we wake up, our recognition continues -- but in sleep it is not possible; there we have no relationship whatsoever. It is possible that one person may wake up and see all the rest that are sleeping. This means that if one soul enters into someone's body that soul can see the other souls. But the other souls cannot see that one soul.

If one soul enters into somebody's body, it can know something about the other souls that are bodiless. But those bodiless souls cannot know anything. Actually, the fact of knowing and recognizing is possible only through a brain residing in a body, and upon death the body dies together with its brain.

But there are some other possibilities. If some persons have experimented while living, and have established relationships through telepathy or clairvoyance, which are methods of knowing without use of the brain and which have nothing to do with the brain, then such persons may succeed in establishing relationships with evil spirits as well as celestial souls. But there are very few persons of that capacity. However, information about the conditions prevailing in the spiritual world has been given to us only by such souls.

The situation is like this: twenty people drink liquor and all become unconscious. But among them one person who had a long habit of drinking could remain fully conscious, and so he could tell about the experiences of being drunk. The others could not because they became unconscious before they came to know anything.

There are a few organizations working in the world who prepare persons to communicate information about the spiritual world after death. For example, in London, Sir Oliver Lodge, who was a member of a spiritualist society, tried for a long time after his death to give a message, but failed. For twenty years, in spite of great efforts, no message could be communicated. Some other souls, in fact, informed that Oliver Lodge was trying sincerely to give a message, but tuning in could not be established.

For twenty years, he knocked at the doors of people to whom he had promised to give a message

immediately after death. He was prepared by the society for this work. It appeared as if he had tried to awaken his friends from sleep. They would awaken and sit up alert, feeling that Oliver was somewhere nearby, but no one could become attuned in order to receive what Oliver had to say.

Oliver died ready to communicate and continued his efforts for twenty years, but there was no one ready to understand the language of the dead. Very often, some friend passing on the road felt Oliver's hand on his shoulder, knowing full well the touch of his hand. But when he would try to talk to them, the awareness of his presence would become lost. All of his friends would be very much upset over this, but in spite of Oliver's best repeated efforts no message could reach.

Preparations have to be twofold. If someone is capable of telepathic experiences while he is living, if he has developed the capacity to convey thought without words, if he has a capacity to see far off things with closed eyes, then such a person would know many things about the spiritual world.

Knowing is not only dependent on our physical existence. For example, a botanist, a poet, a shopkeeper and a child may go to a garden. They all go to the same garden, but they do not go after the same thing. The child will run after the colorful bees, the shopkeeper would think about his shop problems, the poet would stop at flowers and become lost in composing a poem, and the botanist would try to verify many things about trees.

The shopkeeper can see neither the flowers nor any poem in them. The botanist sees every root, every leaf, every flower, with such analytical eyes that he confirms the knowledge he has gathered over the last twenty or fifty years. None of the others can see what he can see. Similarly, those who die without knowing anything except the body cannot have any recognition of the other world, nor can they establish any relationship with it. They die in a coma, in a deep unconscious state, awaiting a new birth. But those who made preparations in advance will be able to do something. There are scriptures for such preparations.

If, before death, one dies in a scientific way with full preparation for it, with a plan and a methodology as to what he would do after death, then he can do something. There are chances for great experiences. But when a person dies ordinarily, he may take birth immediately or after some years. Then he will not know anything about the condition of the intervening period between births. That is why there is no possibility of direct communication.

FOR SOME TIME I HAVE BEEN FEELING THAT YOU ARE IN A HURRY. WHAT IS THAT HURRY AND WHY? I AM NOT ABLE TO UNDERSTAND. BUT THE FACT THAT YOU ARE IN A HURRY IS EVIDENT FROM THE LETTERS WHICH YOU HAVE WRITTEN TO SOME OF YOUR DEVOTEES.
THE QUESTION ALSO ARISES WHETHER THE PURPOSE FOR WHICH YOU HAD TO TAKE BIRTH HAS BEEN FULFILLED. IF YOU HAVE COMPLETED THE TASK, THEN WOULD YOU EXPLAIN A STATEMENT YOU ONCE MADE THAT YOU WOULD ROAM ABOUT FROM VILLAGE TO VILLAGE CREATING CHALLENGES FOR PEOPLE, AND IF BY CHANCE YOU MET WITH EYES THAT COULD BECOME THE LAMP, YOU WOULD WORK ON SUCH PERSONS IN AN ALL-OUT EFFORT. YOU HAVE ALSO SAID THAT YOU WOULD DO THIS SO THAT AT YOUR TIME OF DEATH YOU WILL NOT HAVE TO SAY THAT YOU SEARCHED FOR A HUNDRED PERSONS BUT YOU COULD NOT GET THEM.

I am in hurry for three reasons: first, no matter how much time one has, one will always find it insufficient. Always, any amount of time and energy would be insufficient -- because the work is as big as the sea, and the energy and the time one has are like the hollow of one's palm. Even if one is a Buddha or a Mahavira, a Krishna or a Christ, the effort cannot be greater than the hollow of the palm, and the expanse of the work is as vast as the sea.

This is only ordinary haste, which is usual. But there is haste for another reason too. Some time periods move slowly so that the time appears not to be moving at all. As we look to our historical past, we will find that time used to move very slowly. Then there are some eras that move fast, in which everything seems to be moving at a high speed. Today we are in such a fast-moving era. Everything is moving at a high speed, and nothing seems to remain steady or stable. If religion continues to move at its ancient slow speed, it will lag behind and die.

In the old days, even science moved slowly. For ten thousand years the bullock cart remained the same. The bullock cart remained a bullock cart and the blacksmith used the same old tools. Everything moved as slowly as a river moving on non-sloping plains. You would not know at all that anything was moving. Banks of such rivers still remain here and there.

In such times, religion also moved slowly. There was a sort of harmony in that movement, and science and religion both were in step with each other. But now religion moves slowly while science and other

things are moving at a faster pace. Given these conditions, if religion lags behind and walks hesitantly, then it is no wonder people are not able to keep in step with it. For this reason also there is hurry.

Looking at the speed at which the world's knowledge about matter is increasing and the speed at which science is making great strides, religion should actually remain somewhat ahead of science and achieve a higher speed -- because whenever religion lags behind science it causes great harm. Religion should remain a little ahead to guide, because an ideal must always remain a little ahead; otherwise the ideal becomes meaningless. The ideal should always be ahead of achievement and should remain beyond it. This is the fundamental difference between these two.

If we look back at the era of Ram, religion was always ahead of him. If we look to the modern era, man is always ahead of religion. Nowadays only that person can become religious who is very backward. There is a reason for this: it is only because such a person alone is able to keep in step with religion. Today, the more progressive a person is, the farther he is from religion, or else his relationship with religion will remain only formal -- will be just for show. So religion must remain in the forefront.

If we look back to the time of Buddha or Mahavira, it will be very surprising to know that those who had the best minds in their times were religious. But in our civilization, if we look to the modern religious man, he has a lesser intelligence. In those days, those who were the leaders, those who had reached the top, were religious people. And now, those who are rustic, rural and backward are religious. The more intelligent minds of our times are not religious. This means that religion is not able to march ahead of man. For that reason also I am in hurry.

Another reason for being in a hurry is that these are times of emergency, of crisis. For example, when you are going to a hospital, your footsteps have a faster pace than when you are going to your shop. The speed you use to go to a hospital is that of an emergency or a crisis. Today, the state of things is almost as if some religion is not able to create and put forth a strong vigorous movement it is possible that the entire humanity may be annihilated.

It is a time of emergency, like that of being admitted to a hospital. It is possible that the patient may die before reaching the hospital or before any medicine can be administered or by the time the disease is diagnosed, but the ill effects of this prevalent condition are not affecting any religious thinkers. Instead, they are affecting the younger generations of the entire world, and they have hit the younger generations of the developed nations the hardest.

If American parents tell a son to study for ten years in a university so that he may get a good job, the son retorts by asking whether there is a guarantee that he will live for ten years. The parents do not have the answer. In America, there is little trust in tomorrow. Tomorrow cannot be trusted; it is not certain whether there will even be a tomorrow. Therefore, there is a desire to enjoy today as much and as fast as one can.

This is not accidental. It is like a patient who is lying on his deathbed and may die any moment. The whole humanity is becoming like that. There is a hurry, because if the diagnosis is slow there can be no quick remedy. Therefore, I am in a hurry that whatever is to be done should be done fast.

About my statement that I will move from town to town: I have by now, in one sense, already done that work. I have in mind some people; now it is a matter of working on them. But the difficulty is that it would be better if instead of my keeping them in mind they keep me in mind. And as long as I do not come into their minds, nothing can be done.

But I have started this work also. My going and coming or my staying are all for the purpose of doing something. After preparing some persons, I want to send them out in two years to various towns. They will go. Not one hundred but ten thousand persons will be prepared. These persons of crisis are as full of potential as they are of dangers. If time is properly utilized, great potentialities are developed; otherwise the result is calamity.

Many persons can be prepared. This is a time for enterprise, and many people can be prepared for a jump into the unknown. It will happen. I have told you about the outer state of things. But whenever an era of destruction appears near, there will be many a soul that will have reached the last stretches of development on the inner plane. Such souls only need a push, and with just that they will take the jump.

Ordinarily, when death is felt to be coming nearer, it can be seen that one begins thinking about what is beyond death. Every individual begins to become religious in such a situation where death is drawing nearer to him. The questioning about what is beyond begins at the approach of death. Otherwise, one's life remains so much engaged that such a questioning does not arise. When a whole era approaches a near-death condition, then millions of people begin to think inwardly about what is beyond. This situation can also be utilized; it has great potentialities.

Therefore, I will slowly confine myself to a room: I will stop coming and going. Now I will work on those who are in my mind. I will prepare them and send them out. The moving from place to place, which I cannot do myself, I will be able to do by sending out ten thousand people.

For me, religion is also a scientific process, so I have in my mind a complete scientific technique for it. As people become ready, the scientific technique will be passed on to them. With the help of that technique, they will work upon thousands of people. My presence is not needed for that. I was required only to find such people who could carry out that purpose. Now I shall be able to give work to them.

It was necessary to evolve certain principles; that has been done by me. The work of the scientist is over. Now the work is for the technicians. A scientist completes the work, like Edison discovering electricity and inventing an electric lamp. Thereafter, it is the work of the electrician to fix the bulb. There is no difficulty in that.

Now I have an almost complete picture of the work to be done. Now, after giving people the concept and getting them to do the technique, I will send them out as soon as they become ready. All this is in my mind, but the potentialities are not seen by all. Most people see only the actualities. Seeing the potentialities is a different task, but I can see them.

The conditions that were existing in one small area of Bihar during the time of Mahavira and Buddha can come about very smoothly within the next few years on a global scale. But an absolutely new type of religious person will have to be prepared, a new type of sannyasin will have to be born, a new type of yoga and meditation system will have to be devised. All this is ready in my mind.

As I come across people they will be given these things, and they will further pass along the same to others. There is a grave risk, however, because if the opportunity is lost it will cause great harm. The opportunity must be utilized because such a valuable time as exists today can hardly come again. From every angle, the era is at its climax or peak. Hereafter, there will only be anticlimax. Now America will not be able to progress further; it will only undergo disintegration. The civilization has touched its peak, and now it will disintegrate. These are the last years.

We have not noted that India disintegrated after Mahavira and Buddha. After them, that golden crest could not be touched again. People ordinarily think that this happened due to Mahavira and Buddha, but in fact the case is just the opposite. Actually, just before disintegration begins, persons of the caliber of Mahavira and Buddha are able to work, not before that -- because just before disintegration, everything is in disorder and just on the point of crumbling.

Just as death faces an individual, so now death shows its dark face before the collective consciousness of an entire civilization. And that civilization's collective mind becomes ready to go deep into the realms of religion and the unknown. That is why it was possible that in a small place like Bihar fifty thousand sannyasins could move along with Mahavira.

This can repeat itself again; there is a complete possibility for it. I have a complete plan and a blueprint in my mind for this. In one sense, my work of finding the people I wanted is nearabout complete. Also, they do not know that I have found them. Now I have to give work to them by preparing them and sending them out to spread the message.

As long as it was my work, I knew what I had to do and I was doing it with comparative ease. But now I have to give work to others; now I cannot remain in that ease. I have to hurry up. This is another reason for my hurry. I therefore want to make it clear to all friends that I am in a hurry, so they should also hurry up. If they keep on at the speed with which they are walking, they will not reach anywhere. If they see me in a hurry, then perhaps they will also pick up speed; otherwise not.

Jesus had to do this. Jesus said to the people that the world was very soon coming to an end. But people were so foolish that it was very difficult for them to understand. Jesus said that before their very eyes everything would be destroyed, that it was time for them to make a choice, and that those who did not change then would never get a chance to do so later. Those who heard and understood him became transformed, but most of the people went on asking when that hour would strike.

Now, after two thousand years, some Christian scholars, priests and theologians sit back and think that it seems as if Jesus had made some mistake -- because up until now that day of judgment has not arrived: Jesus had said that the event of world destruction would happen before their very eyes -- while he was there -- that the day of reckoning would come and that those who missed would miss forever. But that time has not come yet.

Was this the mistake of Jesus or have we misunderstood him? Some say that he made such a great mistake because he did not know anything about the matter, and therefore there may have been many other

things about which Jesus did not know. Still others say that there is something wrong in our interpretation of the scriptures. But none of these people know that there are deep reasons and a calculated purpose behind what people like Jesus say. By saying these things, Jesus created an atmosphere of emergency in which many people became transformed.

People become transformed only during emergencies. If one knows that one can transform tomorrow or even the day after, he will not do anything today; he will postpone it for tomorrow or the day after. But if he knows that there is no tomorrow, then that capacity for transformation comes into being.

In a way, when civilizations are on the verge of disintegration tomorrow becomes uncertain. One is not sure of the next day. Then the today has to be so compact that it can complete all that has to be done. If one has to enjoy, he has to do it today. If he has to surrender and renounce, that too he has to do today. Even if one has to destroy the ego or transform, that also must be done today.

So in Europe and America, a positive, decisive mentality has come into being that whatever one wants to do must be done today: "Forget the worries of tomorrow. If you want to drink, drink; if you want to enjoy, enjoy; if you want to steal, steal. Whatever you want to do, do it today." On the material plane, this has happened.

I want this to happen also on the spiritual plane. This can run parallel to what is happening on the material plane. I am in a great hurry for this idea to dawn. It is definite that this idea will come from the East. Only Eastern winds could carry it to the West, and the West will jump into it with full vigor.

There are particular places suitable for the rise and growth of certain things. All types of trees cannot grow in all countries. There are particular roots, a particular kind of land, a particular climate and particular water required for the growth of certain things. Similarly, all types of ideas also cannot arise everywhere, because different roots, land, climate and water are necessary for these as well.

Science could not develop in the East. For that tree there are no roots in the East. Religion could develop in the East because for that the East has deep roots. The climate, the land and the water -- everything required for its growth -- are available in the East. If science has come to the East, it is only from the West. If religion goes to the West, it will be only from the East.

Sometimes there is an exception to this. For example, Japan, a country of the East, can challenge any country of the West in science. But it is interesting to note that Japan only imitates; it cannot be original. But it imitates in such a way that even the original looks pale before it. But still, it is imitation. Japan does not invent anything. If Japan makes a radio, it can outwit America in doing so, but it has to copy the basic one. Japan will be very skillful in copying, but the seed will come from Western countries. It will sow the seed and bring up the plant carefully, but it will never have original seeds of its own.

With religion also, America can outshine and surpass the East. Once the seed of religion reaches there, America will outdo the East in its growth. But all the same, this will be imitation. The initiative, the first step in this matter, lies in the hands of the East.

That is why I am in a great hurry in planning to prepare people in the East who could be sent to the West. The spark will catch like wildfire in the West, but it has to come from the East.

Dimensions Beyond the Known

Chapter #5

Chapter title: From childhood to enlightenment, the birth of a new man

Date unkown

Archive code:	7300000
ShortTitle:	DIMENS05
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	mins

WHAT WAS THAT EVENT THAT MADE YOU TURN TOWARD THE SPIRITUAL? WHAT WAS THAT MIRACLE?

There has been no such event. It happens many times that some event occurs and a person takes a turn in life. It also happens that as a result of the collective effect of many events, a person's life is changed. In my life there has been no such event that can be singled out as having caused such a change. However, there have been many events whose collective impact may have caused a turning point, but when this happened cannot be determined. Furthermore, I do not think I ever "turned to the spiritual." I was already in that direction. I do not remember any day when I have not been thinking about the spiritual. From my very first memories, I have been thinking about it.

Many events have occurred in which the collective effect is to be considered. I remember no single event that is so outstanding. Ordinarily, just one excuse sometimes diverts the mind suddenly. However, I believe that the mind diverted toward something by a single event can revert back also. But if the turning is the collective result of many events, then there is no reverting back because that turning is deeper and has entered into the many layers of one's personality. Just as by a single push you can be forced in a certain direction, so also can another push in the opposite direction cause you to return back.

Again, turning by only a single push is a type of reaction. It is possible, but you are not fully ready for it and you simply become diverted. When the effect of that push vanishes, you can return back. But if every moment of life slowly and steadily brings you to a state where even you yourself are not able to decide how you came there, then returning back out of reaction is not possible -- because then that condition becomes even part of your breathing, so to speak.

However, one memory in my life which is worth remembering is that of death. It is difficult to tell what I might have thought on that day. My early childhood passed at the house of my maternal grandparents and I had great love for them. I did not stay with my mother and father in my childhood but with my maternal grandparents.

My mother was their only child. They were feeling very lonely, so they wanted to bring me up. Therefore, up to seven years of age, I stayed with them. I had taken them as my mother and father. They were very rich and had all possible conveniences. Therefore, I was brought up like a prince. I came in touch with my father and mother only after the death of my maternal grandparents. Their passing away and the manner in which it happened became the first valuable memory for me because I had loved only them and received love only from them. Their passing away was very strange. The village in which they were staying was about thirty-two miles away from any town. Neither was there any doctor nor any *vaidya*, one who practices ayurvedic medicine.

In the very first attack of death upon my grandfather, he lost his speech. For twenty-four hours we waited in that village for something to happen. However, there was no improvement. I remember a struggle on his part in an attempt to say something, but he could not speak. He wanted to tell something, but could not tell it. Therefore, we had to take him toward the town in a bullock cart. Slowly, one after the other, his senses were giving way. He did not die all at once, but slowly and painfully. First his speech stopped, then his hearing. Then he closed his eyes as well. In the bullock cart, I was watching everything closely, and there was a long distance of thirty-two miles to travel.

Whatsoever was happening seemed beyond my understanding then. This was the first death witnessed by me, and I did not even understand that he was dying. But slowly all his senses were giving way and he became unconscious. While we were still near the town, he was already half dead. His breathing still continued, but everything else was lost. After that he did not resume consciousness, but for three days he continued breathing. He died unconsciously.

This slow losing of his senses and his final dying became very deeply engraved in my memory. It was he with whom I had my deepest relationship. For me, he was the only love object, and because of his death, perhaps, I have not been able to feel attached to anyone else so much. Since then, I have been alone.

The facticity of aloneness took hold of me from the age of seven years on. Aloneness became my nature. His death freed me forever from all relationships. His death became for me the death of all attachments. Thereafter, I could not establish a bond of relationship with anyone. Whenever my relationship with anyone would begin to become intimate, that death stared at me. Therefore with whomsoever I experienced some attachment, I felt that if not today, tomorrow that person could also die.

Once a person becomes clearly aware of the certainty of death, then the possibility of attachment is lessened in the same proportion. In other words, our attachments are based on the forgetfulness of the fact of

death. With whomsoever we love, we continue to believe that death is not unavoidable. That is why we speak of love as immortal. It is our tendency to believe that whomsoever we love will not die.

But for me love invariably became associated with death. This meant that I was not able to love without being aware of death. There can be friendship, there can be compassion, but no infatuation over anything could catch me. Very deeply did death touch me -- and so intensely that the more I thought of it, the more and more clear did it become to me each day.

Thus, the madness of life did not affect me. Death stared at me before the thrust into life began. This event can be considered as the first which left a deep impact and influence on my mind. From that day onwards, every day, every moment, the awareness of life invariably became associated with the awareness of death. From then onwards, to be or not to be had the same value for me. At that tender age, loneliness seized me.

Sooner or later in life -- in old age -- loneliness seizes everyone. But it seized me before I knew what company meant. I may live with everyone, but whether I am in a crowd or a society, with a friend or an intimate, I am still alone. Nothing touches me; I remain untouched.

As that first feeling of loneliness became deeper and deeper, something new began to happen in life. At first that loneliness had made me only unhappy, but slowly it began changing into happiness -- because it is a rule that when we become attached to anyone or anything, in one way or the other we turn from facing ourselves. Actually, the desire for attachment to someone or something is a device for escaping from one's own self. And as the other goes on becoming more and more important to us, to the very same extent he becomes the center for us and we become the periphery.

We continue to remain other-centered for the whole life. Then one's own self can never become the center. For me, the possibility of anyone else becoming my center was destroyed in the very first steps of my life. The first center that was formed broke down, and there was no other way but to revert back to my own self. I was, so to speak, thrown back to my own self. Slowly, that made me more and more happy. Afterwards I came to feel that this close observation of death at a tender age became a blessing in disguise for me. If such a death had occurred at a later age, perhaps I would have found other substitutes for my grandfather.

So the more unripe and innocent the mind is, the more difficult it becomes to replace a love object. The more clever, skillful, cunning and calculative the mind becomes, the more easy it becomes to replace or substitute another for the one lost. The more quickly you replace, the sooner you become free from the unhappiness derived from the first. But it was not possible for me to find a substitute on that very day when death occurred.

Children are not able to find a substitute easily. The place of the love object that is lost remains empty. The older you are the faster you can fill the emptiness, because then one can think. A gap in thought can be filled up quickly, but emotional emptiness cannot be quickly filled. A thought can persuade one faster, but the heart cannot persuade. And at a tender age when one is not capable of thinking but is capable only of feeling, the difficulty is greater.

Therefore, the other could not become important to me in the sense that it could save me from my own self. So I had to live with my own self only. At first this seemed to give me unhappiness, but slowly it began giving me the experience of happiness. Thereafter, I did not suffer any unhappiness.

The cause of unhappiness lies in our attaching ourselves to the other, in expectation from the other, in the hope of gaining happiness from the other. You never actually gain happiness, but the hope is always sustained. And whenever that hope gives way, frustration begins.

Thus, in the very first experience, I became so badly disappointed from the other that I did not try again. That direction was closed for me, and so thereafter I never became unhappy. Then a new type of happiness began to be experienced which can never come from the other. Happiness can never come from the other; what is created is only a hope for future happiness. Actually, only the shadow of happiness is received.

Exactly the reverse is the situation when encountering oneself for the first time. When encountering oneself, unhappiness is experienced in the beginning, but authentic happiness progressively comes about as the encounter continues. On the contrary, encountering the other gives happiness in the beginning, but unhappiness is the end.

So, to me, being thrown upon oneself begins the journey toward the spiritual. How we become thrown back in this way is another matter. Life gives many opportunities for being thrown back to oneself. But the more clever we are, the quicker we are in rescuing ourselves from such an opportunity. At such moments we move out from ourselves.

If my wife dies, I am immediately in search, and then I marry another. If my friend is lost, I begin to search for another. I cannot leave any gap. By filling that gap, the opportunity I would have had to revert back to my own self is lost in a moment, along with its immense possibilities.

If I had become interested in the other, I would have lost the opportunity to journey toward the self. I became a sort of a stranger to others. Generally, it is at this tender age that we become related with the other, when we are admitted into society. That is the age when we are initiated, so to speak, by the society which wants to absorb us. But I have never been initiated into society. It just could not happen. Whenever I entered into the society, I entered as an individual and I remained aloof and separate like an island.

I do not remember that I ever cultivated any friendship, though there were many who wanted to be my friends. Many persons made friends with me, and they enjoyed making friendship with me because it was not possible to make me an enemy. But I do not recall that I have ever gone of my own accord to anyone in order to make any friend. If someone threw himself on me, it was a different matter. It is not that I never welcomed friendship. If someone made a friend of me, I wholeheartedly welcomed it. But even then I could not become a friend in the ordinary sense. I have always remained aloof.

In short, even while studying in school, I remained aloof. Neither with any of my teachers, nor with any fellow student, nor with any other, could I develop such a relationship as would drown me or break my being an island. Friends came and also stayed with me. I met many people as well; I had many friends. But from my side there was nothing that could make me dependent upon them or which would cause me to remember them.

It is very interesting to note that I do not remember anyone. It has never happened that I would sit pondering over someone with the feeling that if I would meet him it would be very pleasant. If someone does meet me, it makes me very happy, but I do not become unhappy due to not meeting someone. For the state of ultimate joy, I believe that only my grandfather's death was responsible. That death threw me back to myself permanently. I have not been able to revert back from the center. Due to this condition of being an outsider, a stranger, I have seen a new dimension of experience. It is a condition in which, although I am amidst everything, I continue to remain outside.

I became a universe unto myself. This new experience -- and a strange one at that -- gave me a sort of pain, although it was a joyous pain. It was like this: that at that young age I began to feel and experience a sort of maturity and elderliness. In this experience there was no ego involvement, but an individuality was still there, and that placed me in some embarrassing situations.

For example, I could not accept anyone as my teacher though I was always ready to be a student. But I did not find anyone whom I could call my master. Everyone I found was very much involved in and with life. No one who had not seen death could ever become my teacher. I wanted to respect, but I could not. I could respect rivers, mountains and even stones, but not human beings. This was a very embarrassing situation, and it put me in great difficulties.

I met no such teacher whom I could spontaneously respect, because I never felt that there was anything which anyone knew which was such an absolute truth that without it life could have no meaning. Many times I have felt that various teachers were saying and doing things which looked childish -- which even I, at that age, would not say or do. Therefore, I had never felt that I was a small child and that I should remain under someone's protection and guidance. Not that I did not go to anyone: I did go to many people, but I always returned empty-handed and felt that all which was imparted I also knew. There was nothing which could be learned from them.

Therefore, a difficulty arose in that many a time others felt that I was egoistic. It was natural for them to feel that way because I was not able to respect and honor anyone or to obey anyone's command. Everyone felt that I was an immodest and seditious rebel. Up to a particular age, to my teachers, to my elders and to everybody, I have been a discourteous, rebellious, seditious and egoistic person, and they had no hope that I would ever be of any use to anyone in life.

In whatsoever they had put simple faith I could not put any faith at all, and that which they never doubted, I always doubted. To whatsoever they had always stood with head bowed down in *pranam*, I could not even join my hands. I never felt to do so. I never tried to deceive myself, nor did I learn any hypocrisy. If I had no trust, it was so: I could not help it, I did not try to show off anything which I did not believe to be true.

Therefore, this created some difficulties, but it also had its advantages. I was thrown back upon myself from another direction as well, because I never believed or felt that the truth could be learned from others. There was only one way to learn -- to learn from myself only. I therefore never knew anyone to be my guru.

I was my guru and my disciple as well. If I could not follow anyone blindly, the only alternative left was to search in my own way. There was no one to show me a way that I might follow. I had to walk by myself.

The most valuable result of this was that I had to pave my own way, follow my own discretion, and in every matter make my own decisions. There was no question of taking anyone's help. This being thrown back again and again upon myself proved very valuable.

This does not mean that I distrusted everyone or that I showed any contempt or disrespect to anyone. I simply could not respect anyone, and the natural result of all this was that my doubts became stronger and stronger. I doubted everything.

This attitude also became useful when I began to read and write. Whether I studied the Gita, the Koran, the Bible, or whether I studied Buddha or Mahavira, that doubting instinct was always with me. It never happened that I would keep Krishna a little above the other gods and kill all my doubts. Doubt always remained with me. Therefore, no fanaticism, no blindness, no following or devotion to only one particular religion could result.

The ultimate result of all this was that I remained without any conclusions, full of questions and questions and doubts. There was no final answer about anything. Whatever answers were there belonged to others, and I could not trust anyone else's answers. Others' answers did only one thing for me, and that was to give birth to ten more questions. No one else's answers could become mine.

So from the very first this condition was dangerous, because to live without any aim was very insecure. I was not even sure of what was just one inch ahead, because that I could come to know only from others. About the path up to where one has traveled one can know positively, but about what lies ahead on the path one has not traveled, one can only know from others. Therefore, for me there was no clear path. It was all darkness. Every next step for me was in darkness -- aimless and ambiguous.

My condition was full of tension, insecurity and danger. All my relatives and intimates thought that I was a rebellious and seditious person because of this condition. Slowly people began thinking that I might become mad, such was the situation.

In every small matter there was doubt and nothing but doubt. Only questions and questions remained without any answer. In one respect I was as good as mad. I was myself afraid that anytime I might become mad. I was not able to sleep at night.

Throughout the night and the day, questions and questions hovered around me. There was no answer to any question. I was in a deep sea, so to speak, without any boat or bank anywhere. Whatever boats had been there I had myself sunk or denied. There were many boats and many sailors, but I had myself refused to step into anyone else's boat. I felt that it was better to drown by oneself rather than to step into someone else's boat. If this was where life was to lead me, to drowning myself, then I felt that this drowning should also be accepted.

My condition was one of utter darkness. It was as if I had fallen into a deep dark well. In those days I had many times dreamed that I was falling and falling and going deeper into a bottomless well. And many times I awakened from a dream full of perspiration, sweating profusely, because the falling was endless without any ground or place anywhere to rest my feet.

Except for darkness and falling, nothing else remained, but slowly I accepted even that condition. Many times I felt that I might have agreed with someone, I might have held on to something, I might have accepted some answer. But this did not suit my nature. I was never able to accept anyone else's thoughts.

Inevitably, it so happened that there was no longer any place within me for any thoughts. Now I realize that all answers are nothing but thoughts. If there are only questions, then a person can become thoughtless.

A conclusion is a thought. If there is no conclusion, then automatically a vacuum is created. I did not know this at the time, but a sort of emptiness, a void, came about of its own accord. Many questions circled around and around. But because there was no answer, they dropped down from exhaustion, so to speak, and died. I did not get the answers, but the questions were destroyed.

One day a questionless condition came about. It is not that I received the answers -- no. Rather, all the questions just fell away and a great void was created. This was an explosive situation. Living in that condition was as good as dying. And then the person died who had been asking questions. After that experience of void, I asked no questions. All matters on which questions could be asked became non-existent. Previously, there was only asking and asking. Thereafter, nothing like questioning remained.

Now I have neither any questions nor any answers. If someone raises a question, that answer which comes from my inner void is the answer. I cannot say that the answer is mine because I never have any prior thought about it. The answer is not ready in advance. I too hear the answer for the first time when my

listener is hearing it. Just as he is hearing it for the first time, I am also. It is not that I am the speaker and he is the listener, nor is it that I am the giver and he is the taker. The answer has come, and both of us are listeners and takers.

Therefore, if my answer is different tomorrow from what it was today, I am not responsible for it because I had not given the answer at all. The same void from which it has come is responsible for changing it. I am helpless. Therefore, you will find that I am very inconsistent. I can be consistent only if "I" am answering. If there is any inconsistency, it is due to that void within me. I have no knowledge of it. Whatever answer comes is not given by me. Since that experience, neither have I asked any question, nor have I sought any answer. In that explosion, the old man of yesteryear died. This new man is absolutely new.

You have asked me if there was any turning point. There was no turning point, but there was death. What is meant by this is that the man who was walking on the path has not taken any turn. Rather, he is dead and is no more. What is, is a new man altogether. Therefore, the question of returning back does not arise. There is no one who has taken any turn. Were that the case, then there would be a possibility of returning back also. But that old man is not there. For example, at a hundred degrees centigrade water changes into steam. Water does not remain as water; it is something else, something new.

Now I do not think from my side. If someone asks something, just as you have done, then I speak. I do not even think; I just speak directly. As far as memory goes, there also I do not think that it is mine. It seems that it belongs to someone else. What I mean is that those things about which I am telling you which happened in the period before the explosion are not mine; they even appear to belong to someone else. It is just as if they were simply heard by me or read in some novel or seen in some drama or somewhere.

Here, so many people request me to write my autobiography. It is very difficult because the one about whom I would write is not me. Whatever I am now has no story. There is no story after that explosion; there are no events after it. All events are before the explosion. After the explosion there is only void. Whatever was before is not me or mine.

When a person writes about himself, it is an autobiography; when a person writes about someone else, it is a biography. If I write a biography, it will not be mine. It cannot be an autobiography because the "I" is no more there. It can be a biography of a person whom I once knew, but who now is no more. It can be about a person whom I once used to be, but who has now ceased to be. Also, it would be like writing about someone whom I have known or heard about, whom I used to see, but who is now dead.

I never knew that these events which took place constituted a search for the spiritual. I came to know only later that what came about was "spiritual knowledge." But the truth is that those who had known me from my childhood would never have believed that I and religion could ever go together. It was beyond their expectations because what they were calling or knowing as religion I had always fought against.

What they were calling worship was just so much nonsense for me. What they called a sannyasin was for me nothing but an escapist. What they called scriptures, to which they used to bow their heads in worship, were but ordinary books for me upon which I could rest my foot. Whatsoever they asserted as being beyond doubt, I dragged into uncertainty and suspicion. Their God, their soul and their salvation were all matters of joke and fun for me.

Their seriousness appeared to me as childish. When I would see them sitting with folded hands before their God, I would laugh and disturb them. All this appeared to me so childish that they could never imagine that I, of all persons, could ever become religious.

If those who had known me during those days prior to the explosion and who have since died should come alive again, and should those with whom I have long been out of touch see me today, they would not be able to even recognize my present self, nor would they be able to imagine that I can be that same person whom they had known.

They could never believe it, because whatsoever they believed as religion I believed to be anything but religion. In their minds, I was an atheist, and a total one at that. To my family members, my friends, my relatives and my associates, I was a great atheist. Therefore, those who suddenly meet me today, after a lapse of about twenty or twenty-five years, will have the shock of their lives. It has happened that those who had become atheists in my company, or because of me, are embarrassed because they have all remained atheists.

Recently I went to a village where I met a man who had become an atheist because of me. He is still an atheist, and he became very frightened. He said that what I had told him then, he had continued to believe as true even until now. So I had no idea that what I was doing then would ever lead me into enlightenment.

According to me one cannot go into it by knowing it in advance. It is something which is unknown. How can one know its address? It is not at any particular place so that by knowing its address one can reach it. One who fixes the address will be a non-religious person. How can one do it without knowing it? Whatsoever a non-religious mind will do will also be non-religious. Therefore, one cannot make it a goal, nor can one reach it knowingly.

Yes, it may happen that someone living in an irreligious way may just become tired of it, and his irreligiousness might break down. Then religiousness will not come, but his non-religiousness will simply break. His non-religiousness will shatter and disappear completely. And one day he may suddenly find that he has become naked. The clothes of irreligiousness will have dropped away and to his surprise he will exclaim, "Aha! This is something new! What has happened is a religious experience!"

Thus, religious experience is a happening, something that is an unplanned occurrence, not an achievement, not a preplanned, progressively attained accomplishment. No one can reach there step by step as if it were on a ladder. But from living -- and living irreligiously -- that irreligiousness may simply shatter. I say that supreme knowledge cannot be a goal, but the ignorance and false knowledge can disintegrate. And the moment ignorance disintegrates, the remainder -- what remains -- is supreme knowledge.

About everything my view is similar. No violent person can become non-violent. How can a violent person become non-violent? Whatsoever he does will be violent. In the attempt to be non-violent, he will become violent. He *is* violent, and if he poses as non-violent, he will remain totally violent within. He will use violence to become non-violent.

But what *is* possible is that one day a person can become tired of violence. One who is full of tension -- grief-stricken and distressed from his suffering -- may be so full of unbearable unhappiness that he will take a jump from violence. It is like suddenly jumping when seeing a deadly snake crossing one's path or like running out of the house that has caught fire. One may become so violent, violence itself can generate so much pain and suffering, that one can reach a point where he can never become violent again. Something within may break and shatter, and one may find that now he has become non-violent.

Thus, becoming non-violent is a happening, not a process or a progressive achievement to where one may climb step by step. Who will climb? That violent person? He will climb only with his violence; he cannot reach nonviolence. No matter how many steps a thief might take, the steps will be only those of a thief: they cannot lead him to non-stealing. No matter how many steps a liar may take, they will only be those of a liar: he can never reach any truth. But if the lie totally drops, then there where such a person may find himself will be truth.

So that which is significant in life, supreme, cannot be achieved by our efforts. I therefore did not know what had happened until it happened, and even then I also did not understand it to be a religious happening. How could I understand? Recognition and understanding are always of what is known before. When you came, I recognized you as Tandonji, but I could do so only because I had known you yesterday. If I had not known you before, and if we had met for the first time, ours would be an acquaintance, not a recognition.

Therefore, I could not recognize that happening when it exploded upon me. The only thing felt was that something new had happened which was not known before. What was felt was this, that what had been there now was no more and what had now happened was not there previously.

It took time to become acquainted. It was an acquaintance known only by asking, "Who are you and what are you?" This acquaintance again was very strange, inasmuch as it was only with myself. Nothing had come to me from outside that I could recognize. Rather, something had dropped from me. That which remained was unknown, and I had to become acquainted with that. Even then this acquaintance is never complete, because daily it takes on a newness. By the time we know it, it becomes still more new. This is the infinite journey of the knowledge of the self. It is endless, beginningless and infinite.

Religiousness is not a dead end, but a supreme end. It is like a river which is flowing: daily the scenery on the banks changes; daily the alignment of trees changes. New rocks and hills come by, and a new moon and new stars are seen. Whatsoever we have known yesterday is lost today. In this supreme experience, one can never say that "I have reached," that "I have realized," that "I have completely known what was to be known." If someone talks in that language, he has not reached at all. One only enters into that experience. He does not reach the end, because it is endless. If someone enters into the sea, he can say that he has entered, that the coast is lost, but he can never say that he has met the sea -- because a new coast is never found, and everywhere, all around, there is the sea.

So a religious person cannot write the message about his reaching and his achievement. He can only say that the old is not there and that which is now happening is changing every moment, every day. As such, it

is new and again new. It is not possible to say what it will be like tomorrow, because whatsoever it was yesterday is not today. Whatsoever is there today is slowly disintegrating. This unbounded living which renews itself every moment, which never becomes stale, is the religious experience. And we can never make efforts to attain it, nor can we ever fully attain it.

So whosoever says that he has attained it could never have attained it. But he who says that he goes on attaining it more and more daily, but is never able to fully attain it, or who says that when he attains it fully he will tell, or who says that the whole still remains unattained, is the only one who has really attained. Truth is such that something always remains to be known, and yet one feels that it was always known. Our language, therefore, expresses everything wrongly. Those who go through life with an aim -- and many do so -- never reach.

Recently, someone came and asked me if he could become a sannyasin. I told him, "As long as you feel like asking, do not become a sannyasin, because then one thing is certain: that sannyas is not spontaneous. Sannyas is not to be taken; it cannot be taken. One day it will come to you. Then suddenly you will realize that you are a sannyasin and that you are no more what you were." Then he told me that many people are "taking" sannyas.

To me, whatsoever can be taken at will is false. Religiousness that can be worn is false; religiousness that one tries to achieve is false. Life, death, hatred, violence, unhappiness, pain and anxiety -- all these are not taken by us: they have come. Let us live them totally, and from experience, from that living totally, the transcendence will begin.

The more fully we live, the more we find that we are going further and beyond. It is something like this: a person is drowning in a river. If he tries to save himself, perhaps he will be drowned. If he is sinking, then let him sink fully. If he does not try at all to swim, then after reaching the bottom he will find that he has begun to come back upwards. He who is ready to drown will be saved, and he who is afraid of drowning and who struggles will surely drown. The dead float on the water, and the living sink down. The skill of the dead body lies in the fact that it does not do anything, and that keeps it on the surface of the water.

So I came above water like a dead body. I did not do anything for it, nor was I aware of where I was going. Neither do I know today where I am going, nor is there any question as to where I am going. Now, wheresoever I go is the goal and where I reach is just where I had to reach. Now there is no aim. Now there is nothing to be achieved. Now there is no search. But all this did not come about due to any turning. That is, I have never taken a turn, nor is there any event which can be described as one that has brought on the explosion. Many events collectively helped -- and then it happened.

In this world, religion has become a great falsehood, because people say that it can be adopted. Whatsoever can be adopted cannot be greater than us. After all, it is the "I" who will be adopting it, is it not? And if "I" adopt it, how can it be greater than me or more infinite than me? When it comes, *we* are not there to grasp it. It comes only when *we* are lost. No matter what we may call it -- call it truth, or God, or enlightenment -- at such moments of void, it simply descends.

Whosoever has received it has felt that it is God's grace. The reason for saying so is that it did not come by his own efforts. It is not that it is received *only* because of his grace, but it appears so since there is no effort on our part.

That is why I have begun saying that we cannot search for it. How can we search for a God whose name and address we do not know, whom we cannot recognize because he was not hitherto known? How will we be able to search for him? If we know him and recognize him, then there is no need for search. Therefore, I cannot search for him. But if while searching the "I" dissolves, then *he* will find *me*. He knows me well enough.

Perhaps I have been already found by him even now, but I am such a person who is running and running but am still not tired. Even now I am not tired, but he will wait until I drop down totally exhausted. And there where I shall drop is his lap.

Dimensions Beyond the Known

Chapter #6

Chapter title: None

Date unkown

Archive code: 7300000
ShortTitle: DIMENS06
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: mins

YOU HAVE EXPLAINED TO US ABOUT THE THREE GUNAS, THE THREE BASIC FORCES OF LIFE, OF TAMAS, THE CAUSE OF INACTIVITY, INERTIA AND INDOLENCE, RAJAS, THE CAUSE OF ACTIVITY OR PASSION, AND SATTWA, THE CAUSE OF SERENITY, CALMNESS AND KNOWLEDGE. YOU HAVE ALSO EXPLAINED TO US THAT THEY EXISTED IN EQUAL MEASURE IN THE PERSONALITIES OF LAO TZU, JESUS, MAHAVIRA AND KRISHNA. IN THIS CONNECTION, IT IS REMEMBERED THAT YOU WERE A GREAT REVOLUTIONARY IN THE PAST. IN THE SOCIAL, ECONOMIC, POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS SPHERES YOU HAD CREATED MUCH EXCITEMENT AND CONTROVERSY THROUGHOUT THE COUNTRY. FROM THIS IT APPEARED THAT YOU WERE, LIKE JESUS, ACTIVITY-ORIENTED OR PREDOMINANTLY ACTIVITY CONSCIOUS. BUT OF LATE, SINCE THE END OF 1970, YOU HAVE BEEN SLOWLY WITHDRAWING YOURSELF, AND WE HAVE A FEELING THAT YOU HAVE NOW BECOME THE EPITOME OF SERENITY. IS IT POSSIBLE TO HAVE SUCH A TRANSFORMATION?

Let us take certain things into consideration in order to understand this. Firstly, Buddha, Mahavira, Mohammed and Jesus used only one of the tree *gunas* as a medium of their expression. *Rajas* was the predominant medium of expression for Jesus and Mohammed. *Tamas* was the predominant quality of Lao Tzu and Raman Maharshi. But Krishna made use of all the three qualities simultaneously as his medium for expression.

There is one more possibility, and I have been making use of it in my own experiments. All the three qualities have been used by me not simultaneously, but one after the other. In my opinion this is the most scientific way of doing it, and that is why I have chosen this way.

All the three gunas are present in all individuals. Because of the mixture of these three gunas in everyone, body and mind take a particular formation. Just as a triangle cannot be made without the use of three lines, there can be no personality without the presence of these three gunas. Even if one of three gunas is missing, the personality will disintegrate.

No matter how predominant the *sattwic* trait may be in a person, the other two will also have to be there, though they may remain hidden or dormant. The other two qualities will have to be present, and their shadow will continuously fall on the predominant sattwic guna. What is meant is that the other two qualities are secondary or subordinate. Even when one quality is predominant, the other two qualities still have to be there.

Krishna has used all the three gunas simultaneously, and they are present in him like the three proportionate lines of an equilateral triangle. Just as the equilateral triangle has three lines of equal length, in the personality of Krishna all the three gunas are present and united in equal measure. Because of this it became very difficult to understand Krishna. It is very easy to understand a person with one predominant quality. In such a person the other two qualities are dormant, and the personality of such a person shows consistency.

But you cannot find in the personality of Krishna the consistency which you can find in the personality of Lao Tzu. The underlying note which is in one word of Lao Tzu is similar to that which is in all his words. In the statements of Buddha also there is close consistency. Buddha said, "Just as the taste of sea water is salty everywhere, in the same way, from wheresoever you analyze my teachings, you will find the same consistent quality."

Jesus and Mohammed also have only one predominant quality. But in Krishna you can find multidimensional qualities manifested. The three gunas at least are positively there, but as hundreds of intermixtures are possible among these three gunas, a variety of new intermixtures of them are manifested in Krishna. That is why Krishna has a multidimensional personality. No person can love Krishna as a whole. One will have to be selective. One will tend to exaggerate and emphasize whatsoever one likes in Krishna, and whatsoever is not liked will be deleted. Therefore, up to now all the definitions of Krishna have been made by people who have been selective. Neither Shankara nor Ramanuja nor Nimbark nor Vallabhacharya

nor Tilak nor Gandhi nor Aurobindo have accepted Krishna as a whole. They have cut out those parts of Krishna's life which have appeared inconsistent and contradictory to them.

For example, Gandhiji, who attaches a great value to nonviolence, would find it difficult to explain Krishna when he is encouraging and inciting Arjuna to violence. Also, Gandhiji considers truth as supreme while Krishna is even capable of telling a lie. This is beyond the understanding of Gandhiji. Gandhiji will never accept that a person like Krishna can deceive. If Krishna can do this, then Krishna will no longer remain worthy of worship for Gandhiji.

There is only one way out of this embarrassment, and that is to explain somehow that Krishna has not really done such things. It is only a story, just symbolic. The battle of the Mahabharat was never actually fought according to Gandhiji. For him, the Kauravas and Pandavas are not really human enemies who are battling, but they are only symbolic of the eternal fight between virtue and vice. The Mahabharat is only a story -- a parable for him. Gandhiji is not afraid of fighting a vice, but he is afraid of hitting a villain. Vice alone can be cut and destroyed for him.

But if it was only a question of destroying or killing vice, Arjuna too would have had no problem. But Arjuna had to kill wicked villainous people. The question of whether it was right for him to kill or not arose only because the people who had arrayed themselves against Arjuna were his own relatives and elders. He had a feeling of attachment and "my-ness" in relation to them, and it seemed to him that the world would have been incomplete, absurd and unenjoyable for him without them.

Krishna's personality is bound to be inconsistent, because all the three gunas are existing simultaneously in him. In me also there will be inconsistency, but not so much as is in Krishna. There is another possibility which I have utilized in my own experiments. All three gunas are present in every individual, and a personality can be complete and total only when all three are utilized. None of the gunas need be suppressed. Neither is Krishna in favor of suppression nor am I in favor of suppression. Whatsoever is there in an individual must be utilized creatively.

In my own experiments I chose to express one guna at a time -- only one in a single time period. First I chose tamas, because this principle is in the basic foundation of everyone. When a child is growing in the mother's womb for nine months, it is living in this guna. The child is in total darkness; there is no activity. It is the most inactive state possible. Even the act of breathing has not to be done by the child. It is done by the mother. Nor does the child have to eat; that is also done by the mother. Even the blood circulating in the body of the child is the blood that is flowing in the mother. The child does not do anything on its own. It is in a condition of total inactivity. There is a child and there is a life, but this life is not having any activity. During that period in the mother's womb there is total inactivity.

Psychologists have concluded that the desire and search for liberation, heaven or salvation is due to an unconscious memory of the experience of the inactive state of life in the mother's womb. The child has known supreme silence in the womb. This memory is hidden deep down in the unconscious. That nine-months' experience in the mother's womb was very blissful, because then there was nothing to be done. There was no responsibility, no burden, no anxiety, no work. There was only existence for you -- just being. This state is very similar to the state we call liberation. This experience is hidden within you. That is why, after birth, you are not able to be happy anywhere, and you find that everything is lacking something. Psychologists say further that this can only be possible if you have had a prior experience of blissfulness with which you can compare your present.

Every human being says that life is unhappy. If you have not had any experience of happiness, how could you recognize unhappiness? Everyone is saying that he is in search of happiness. What is this happiness which we are in search of? How can you search after that which you have not previously tasted? How can you desire something which has not been previously known? In the unconscious mind, there is a ray of experience, there is a seed hidden. You have known some bliss, some heaven that was lived, some music that was heard. No matter how much you may have forgotten it, its unquenched thirst pervades your entire existence. Knowledge of its existence lies hidden within. Only for that are we in search.

Psychologists say that the search for liberation is really a search for a cosmic womb, and until such time when the whole existence becomes your womb, the search will continue unabated. This is a very meaningful and valuable statement. But in this connection, it is good to remember first that the child is in a state of inactivity in the mother's womb. During that period there is no question of being active. There is just a blissful silence. The child is in deep inactivity, just sleeping twenty-four hours a day. This is a long sleep of nine months. But just after the child is born, it sleeps for twenty-two hours, then for twenty hours, then eighteen, and slowly it awakens. Years will pass after which the child will stabilize at a sleeping period of

about eight hours, and many births will pass until that sleeping period drops to zero -- until he will be so totally awake that even during sleep he will be fully aware.

Krishna has said that everyone sleeps except the awakened one. Before achieving this awakened state, a long chain of births will have to be passed through.

Inactivity is the foundation and blissful silence is the peak. This house which we call life is built on the foundation of inactivity. The middle structure is the active part and the dome of that temple is ultimate bliss. To me, this is the structure of life. That is why I have practiced inactivity in the first part of my life.

The first years of my life were spent, like Lao Tzu, in experiencing the mysteries of the tamas guna. My attachment with Lao Tzu is, therefore, fundamental. I was inactive in everything; inactivity was the achievement sought by me. As far as possible, nothing was done -- only as much as was unavoidable or compulsory. I did not so much as move a hand or a foot without a reason.

In my house, the situation was such that my mother sitting before me would say, "Nobody else can be found and I want to send someone to fetch vegetables from the market." I would hear this as I sat idly in front of her. I knew that even if the house was on fire, she would say to me, "No one else can be found and our house is on fire. Who will extinguish it?" But silently, the only thing I did was to watch my inactivity as a witness, in full awareness. Let me narrate some incidents to illustrate this point.

In the last year of my university education, there was one professor of philosophy. Like most professors of philosophy, he was obstinate and eccentric. He was obstinate in his determination not to see any woman. Unfortunately we were only two students in his class: one was myself and the other was a young girl. Therefore, this professor had to teach us while keeping his eyes closed.

This was a very lucky thing for me, because while he would give a lecture I would sleep in the class. Because there was a young girl in the class he could not open his eyes. However, the professor was very pleased with me, because he thought that I also believed in the principle of not looking at women, and that in the whole university there was at least one other person who did not see women. Therefore, many times when he met me alone he told me that I was the only person who could understand him.

But one day this image of me was erased. The professor had one other habit. He did not believe in a one-hour period for his lectures. Therefore, he was always given the last period by the university. He would say, "It is in my hands when to begin a lecture, but it is not in my hands to end it." Therefore, his lecture might end in sixty minutes or eighty or even ninety minutes; it made no difference to him. He would say that he would not necessarily cease to speak when the bell indicating the end of a period rang. Only when the subject begun was completed would he cease to speak. Therefore, during these eighty to ninety minutes I used to sleep in his class.

There was an understanding between that young girl and myself that she would wake me up when the period was almost at an end. One day, however, she had been called by someone for some urgent work during the middle of the period, and she went away. I kept on sleeping and the professor went on lecturing. When the period was over and he opened his eyes, he found me sleeping. He woke me up and asked why I was sleeping. I said to him, "Now that you have found me sleeping, I would like to tell you that I have been sleeping daily, that I have no quarrel with young women and that it is very pleasurable to sleep while you are lecturing."

Sleeping was more or less a sort of meditation for me. I slept as long as I could. It is interesting to note that if you sleep in excess of your requirements, you remain awake and aware even during sleep. If you sleep less than your requirements, then during sleep you become unconscious. You cannot sleep more than your requirements. If you still persist in sleeping after the body's requirements for rest are over, someone inside you remains aware and becomes a witness of all that is happening around you. If you remain lying down for thirty-six hours at a stretch, you will have an inkling of what Krishna means when he says that at night the sage remains awake. If you continue to keep the body in a condition of sleep even after it does not need any sleep, then within you a sort of wakeful sound begins to become audible.

In those days of continuous sleeping, I began to realize that it is possible to remain awake in sleep. I slept during the night, morning and afternoon continually. Whenever there was a chance to sleep I did not miss it. My family members and friends believed that I was totally lazy and that I would not be able to do anything in life. In a way, from their point of view, they were right -- but not so from my side. I had made inactivity an experiment in meditation.

There was another professor of mine. He was also a good friend, and he was as inactive as I was. Since he was also living alone, as was I, he suggested that it would be better if we roomed together. I told him that there might be some difficulty in this. Quite possibly, I thought, I might disturb his sleep or he might disturb

mine. However, if he still wished that we stay together, it would be necessary to make some arrangements, since both of us were lazy. Even now he is like that. He has not given up this particular quality of his. But he has never made this quality an experiment in meditation; otherwise he would have been beyond it by now.

Bear in mind that within a few days you will be able to transcend anything which you make a part of your meditation. Meditation means transcendence. Anything which you fully and totally enjoy you will be able to transcend. If you experience inactivity fully, you will suddenly find that the inactivity has left you forever. So if there is anything from which you want to be freed, enjoy it fully. For this reason I thought it best to totally enjoy my inactivity first.

When my professor friend and I started staying together, on the very first day I had to settle what would be our arrangements. Until now we had been living apart, so there had been no need for any particular arrangements. First of all he proposed that whosoever got up earlier should go and bring milk. I immediately agreed. I was pleased and he was also pleased. But both of us were in illusion. I had been thinking that there was no need for me to get up first in the morning, but to my dismay he was also thinking the same. About nine o'clock the next morning, I opened my eyes. When I saw him sleeping, I slept again. He awoke by ten in the morning and saw me sleeping. He also wanted to sleep, but there was one difficulty for him. He had to go to the university at eleven o'clock. After all, he was in service, but I was only a student. Thus, I had neither any compulsion nor necessity to go. As it was, I never did attend college regularly.

Ultimately, out of sheer necessity, he had to get up and fetch the milk. By the time he came back I had also got up and would be sitting. He told me that this type of friendship would not work, because now it had become a daily problem. He said he had to go to the university, so he could at best sleep only up to ten o'clock while I could wait for the whole day. It meant that he would have to fetch the milk every day, and if that were the case the friendship could not continue.

I had made it my first principle to refrain from doing anything. For the two years that I was in the university hostel, I never cleaned or swept my room. I kept my cot right at the entrance of my room so that from the door I could jump straight into my cot and from the cot I could jump straight out of the room. Why should the whole room be unnecessarily crossed?, I felt. Neither did I want to enter into the room, nor was there any question of cleaning it. There was, however, a sort of joy in this.

Things were left the same way that they had been arranged prior to my living there; no change was made. No more was ever done than the minimum that was necessary. Because changing things around required that something be done, things were kept as they were. But due to this, some unique experiences began to dawn, as every guna has its own unique experience. No matter how much rubbish collected in my room, it did not disturb me at all. I had learned to live with that just as I would live in a place which is meticulously cleaned.

In the university where I was studying, new buildings were as yet not constructed. It was a newly established university, and military barracks were used as a hostel. Because the barracks were in a deep forest, it was common for snakes to appear. I used to watch those snakes while sleeping in my cot. The snakes came, rested in the room and went away. Neither did they disturb me at any time, nor did I disturb them.

If there is no feeling to do anything about a thing, many things become accepted as natural. If there is no feeling to do anything in life, the degree of discontent suddenly drops. In those days there was no reason for any discontent, because by not doing anything I had no demands, and there was no question of expecting any fruit or result out of doing nothing. When you do not do anything, then whatsoever comes to you satisfies you. Sometime or the other, some friend, out of pity, cleaned the room and I was filled with a feeling of gratitude.

During the eight or ten days when examinations were on, the superintendent of my hostel used to awaken me at seven o'clock in the morning so that I would not remain sleeping while the examinations were on. He would give me a lift in his car and drop me off at the examination hall. Without effort, I used to earn sympathy and compassion from all, because all had understood that I would save myself from doing whatsoever I could.

Many astonishing things were happening. I am telling you these things so that you can realize that life is full of mysteries. My professor would come and tell me before the date of an examination what I should read in order to answer a particular question. I had never gone to ask anyone for anything. Even after the professor indicated the likely questions, he did not trust that I would read the portion he suggested.

Therefore, he would look at me with an inquiring gesture in order to know whether I understood what he had said. He would add that the indicated questions would *definitely* be asked, because he was the one who prepared the exams. There was no doubt; those questions would definitely be asked.

I am trying to tell you that if you attempt to snatch and steal from the world, there will be great opposition everywhere. But if you are in a condition of doing nothing, all doors open and things are simply given to you.

In those days I used to go on lying upon the cot, vacantly watching the ceiling above. I came to know after a long time that Meher Baba had meditated in this manner only. I did this without any effort, because while lying down on a cot what else is there to do? If the sleep was over, I would just go on looking at the ceiling without even blinking the eyes. Why even blink the eyes? It is also a type of doing. It is also a part of activity. I just went on lying there. There was nothing to be done. If you remain lying down like that, just looking at the ceiling for an hour or two, you will find that your mind becomes clear like a cloudless sky -- just thoughtless. If someone can make inactivity his achievement in life, he can experience thoughtlessness very naturally and easily.

In those days, I neither believed in God nor in the soul. The only reason for not believing was that by believing something would have to be done. For inactivity atheism is very helpful, because if God is, then some work will have to be done for him. But without any belief on my part in God and soul, by my simply lying down silently, the radiance of both God and soul began to be seen. I did not give up inactivity until inactivity left me. Until then, I had decided to continue on like that -- just doing nothing.

I have understood that if one can thoroughly live out the principle of inactivity, thereafter the rajas guna will automatically begin to develop from within, because this is a second quality hidden in the second stage of life. After the first stage is completed and transcended, the second stage, of activity, begins. Activity will grow, so to speak, within you. This activity will also be of a unique type. It is not the activity of a politician, anxious and tense, running for election. If inactivity has been made an achievement and goal by you, if inactivity turns out to be the road leading you to thoughtlessness, then activity will not be motivated by desires. Rather, it will be motivated by compassion. This activity I have also lived through fully.

I never had any feeling to erect barriers in front of a natural process. Whatsoever was happening was allowed to happen. If things were always allowed to happen that way, one would transcend beyond one's usual existence, because then one is not the doer. The doing alone is the doer.

When this second phase -- that of rajas -- began, I kept on traveling throughout the country. As much as I traveled in those ten to fifteen years, no one would travel even in two or three lives. As much as I spoke during those ten to fifteen years would ordinarily require ten to fifteen lives. From morning until night I was on the move, traveling everywhere. With or without any reason, I was creating controversies and making criticisms -- because the more the controversies, the quicker the transition through the second phase of activity. I therefore began to criticize Gandhiji, I began to criticize socialism.

Neither did I have any relationship with these subjects, nor was there any attachment to politics. I had no interest whatsoever in these. But when the entire population of the country was absorbed in these tensions, and I had to pass by this same population, there seemed, even if just for fun, a necessity to create controversies. Therefore, during this transition of my second phase of activity, I engineered a number of controversies and enjoyed them.

If these controversies had been created due to tension-filled actions motivated by desire, it would have brought me unhappiness. But as all this was just for the necessity to develop the rajas guna, just for its expression, there was fun and interest in it. These controversies were just like the acting of an actor.

With one Harigirji Maharaj, a famous Vedantic scholar of Punjab, a big controversy was begun on Vedanta. For me it was just a play. For him it was a serious matter; for him it was a question of principle. He became filled with tension.

With the Shankaracharya of Puri also, a big controversy began in Patna. For me it was a play, but for him it was a question of his very profession. He was so much enraged that he had to be rescued from almost falling down from the pulpit. His whole body was shaking. But I had to allow the quality of activity full play so that it would be transcended. Many friends tried to stop me, but from my side I did not want to stop until the quality of activity dissipated itself and became spent.

Three weeks out of a month I was sitting on trains. One morning I would be in Bombay, the next evening I would be in Calcutta, the next day in Amritsar, and the following day in Ludhiana or Delhi. The whole country was the field for my operations. Everywhere, therefore, wherever I went, controversies naturally grew in abundance, because if you do something actively a reaction is bound to be there. Action

and reaction are born simultaneously.

During the period of inactivity I practically did not speak at all -- or I spoke but little. If questioned repeatedly, I would reply briefly. During the period of activity, I went on speaking even if uncalled for and uninvited. I went myself to people just to speak and my language was full of fire. Now people come to me and ask why I am not now speaking in this same fiery language that used to stop one's very heartbeats even.

In those days, there was fire in my language. That fire was not mine; it came out of the rajas guna. That was only one method for burning out the fire of the rajas guna. It must burn in full ferocity so that it can turn to ashes quickly. The milder the fire, the longer it takes to burn out. It was, therefore, a process of total burning out for the purpose of a speedier reduction to ashes.

Now that fire is quenched. Now, just as the sun withdraws its rays in the evening, as a fisherman withdraws his fishing net, I am slowly withdrawing. It is not proper to say that "I" will withdraw. The withdrawal will automatically happen, because the third phase -- that of the sattwa guna -- has begun. Therefore, you may be watching my gradual withdrawal from activities. Fifty thousand persons can listen to me in your place, but I am satisfied if only fifty persons listen -- and soon I will be pleased even with only five persons.

Therefore, as the rajas guna subsides and the effects of the sattwa guna begin to appear, all actions dissolve into silence. In the state of tamas, all actions cease, but that ceasing is like that of one going to sleep. In the sattwic state also all actions dissolve into silence, but that dissolution is into total awareness.

There is a similarity between the principles of inactivity and of serenity in the sense that both will end in silence. However, the form of silence arising out of the principle of inactivity, tamas, will be that of sleep, whereas the form of silence arising from the principle of serenity, sattwa, will be that of silent awareness.

I declare this to be the proper process of life: the first phase pass in inactivity, the second in activity, and the third in serenity. And if you can manage to remain detached during all these phases, then you are in meditation. You must be fully aware during these phases that it is not you who is doing, that it is only the gunas that are at play, that you are not the doer, but only the observer -- the witness. And during the play of inactivity, the play of activity, or the play of serenity, if you are only a witness, an observer, if that conviction persists, then all the three gunas will just spend themselves, and you will rest in a transcendental existence which is beyond gunas.

One has to reach that fourth stage which is beyond all the three. It is not even proper to call it the fourth, as there is only nothingness there. None of the three gunas exists in it.

Krishna has expressed himself in all the three gunas simultaneously. I have expressed myself in all, one at a time, in separate time periods. Therefore, in my statements also there will be inconsistency. Whatsoever I said or did during the moments of tamas will differ from what I said or did during the moments of rajas. And whatsoever I spoke or did during my moments of rajas will differ in many respects from whatsoever I have been speaking or doing during my moments of sattwa.

Therefore, when one sits down to consider all my statements he will have to divide them into three parts. And there will be many contradictions between the three parts. It has to be so because their expression is through three different mediums. Consistency among the three is impossible. But if one wishes to search for consistency in my personality, he will have to look for it in the fourth stage which is beyond the three gunas. In the first three stages, the only similarity will be that of the witness observing the three gunas.

The Eternal Quest

Talks given from 1967 to 1972
Original in Hindi
15 Chapters
Year published: 1980

A selection of discourses from 1967 to 1972

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Religion: The Door of Feeling

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST01
Audio: No
Video: No

WHAT IS THE BASIC INDIAN PHILOSOPHY?

As far as I am concerned, I do not see philosophy as Indian or non-Indian. It is not possible. Philosophy is only universal. There can be no geographical division in the human mind. These divisions, these distinctions, are political. Indian, Japanese and German, or eastern and western -- all these divisions are political. They have arisen out of the political mind. In the realm of philosophy we apply them unnecessarily. Not only unnecessarily, but meaninglessly as well. There is no Indian philosophy as such; there cannot be. Philosophy is a universal attitude.

You can see the world through three dimensions. One dimension is science: that is, thinking empirically about reality. The second dimension is philosophy: thinking about reality speculatively. And the third dimension is religion: not thinking about reality at all, but experiencing it.

Science is based on empirical experimentation, observation and objective thinking. Philosophy is based on nonempirical, speculative thinking -- subjectively based. Religion transcends both.

Religion is neither objective nor subjective. Religion conceives of the whole in terms of its wholeness. That is why we use the term 'holy'. Holy means 'that which comprehends the whole'.

When we call a particular type of mind the Indian mind -- when we designate it as such, when we make this distinction -- it is not a geographical distinction. When we say 'Indian' -- to me it means that the world, the reality, is being seen neither through science nor through philosophy, but through religion. If you like you can say that this land -- this country and the mind that has evolved here has peered into reality through religion -- not through philosophy, not through science. The third dimension, religion, has been the basis for us.

When you think about it, any type of thinking is bound to be nothing more than an acquaintance. When I think about you, I am outside you. I can go around and around you, but whatever I come to know about you will just be an acquaintance. I cannot penetrate you, I cannot know you from within, so it is an acquaintance.

Science is acquaintance: science is not knowledge. It has to change from moment to moment. Every day something new is known, we become acquainted with something new, and science has to change. So science can never be absolute in the sense that philosophy can be. Philosophy is absolute because we are not thinking about the outside, but thinking about the inside of humanity, about the inside of the human being: the innermost, the subjective core of the mind. Philosophy can be absolute, but philosophy cannot be the whole. The outside has been left out of it.

Science is a part. Philosophy, too, is a part. Only religion can be the whole, because in religion we are not dividing reality into the objective and the subjective. We are taking reality as it is, as the whole. This whole cannot be thought about; this whole can only be felt. Religion is knowing, through feeling.

India has been emphasizing feeling rather than thinking. The Indian mind, the eastern mind, has been nonthinking, nonspeculative, nonscientific -- and, religious. All religions were born in the East, even

Christianity. The West has not given birth to a single religion. Christianity, Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Jainism, Sikhism -- all these religions were born in the East. The eastern mind has looked through a third dimension. That has been its basic contribution.

I am using the term 'Indian' or 'eastern' just to make the point clear to you. But do not call it 'Indian', call it 'religious', because in the West, too, there have been persons like Eckhart, Bohme, Heidegger, Marcel and Berdayev who were religious. In a way they were eastern, though born in the West.

There have also been persons in the East who were not religious, who have thought in terms of science. In fact, the first glimpses of science came in China. But they could not be developed in the East because the eastern mind has become obsessed with the third dimension: the religious. And the West could not develop a religious tradition because the West became obsessed with the scientific. And of course there have been persons of a philosophical leaning in both the West and the East.

Now a new world is evolving, a new man is emerging out of the historical process -- a man of the future who will be neither of the East nor of the West. A new mind is coming into being: a global mind, a universal mind. So we have to discard our obsessions. The East has to discard its obsession with the third dimension: the religious; and the West has to discard its obsession with the first dimension: the empirical, the scientific. We have to see the world, the reality, through all three dimensions. Only then -- through all the doors that are potentially available to human beings everywhere -- can a synthesized knowledge, knowledge that is total, be gained.

A person becomes whole when he becomes three-dimensional: simultaneously philosophical, religious and scientific. If these three dimensions are in the mind simultaneously, then the mind knows reality through all the doors of perception.

But as you have asked about the basic Indian philosophy, I will have to say that religion, the door of feeling, is the basic attitude in India. We have used feeling as a means of knowing.

Ordinarily knowing and feeling are two distinct things but there are certain feelings through which one comes to know something -- like in love. You can know a person through science, but then you know only the periphery. Then you know only the circumference. Then you know only the physiology or the chemistry or the biology or the history, but you do not know the person as he actually is. You know about him, but you do not know him. But when you love him, you do not know the biology, the physiology, the chemistry of the body or the psychology, but you know him as he is -- the total. In love, you penetrate to the innermost core, you become one with him. So love, *too*, becomes a dimension of knowing.

Feeling has been the basis for knowing by those who have been eastern. In the West, Logos -- logic, the discursive mind and the analytical intellect -- has been the base; while for us in the East, the feeling heart, the synthesized mind, has been the base. I deny the validity of the term 'eastern' or 'western' but, still, religion has been the predominant note in the East.

WHAT IS THE PATH OF RELIGION ALL ABOUT?

Reason is not the path of religion because reason is only partial. Then, too, it is a superficial part of the human personality. Religion needs your whole being, you must be totally involved in it.

Reason creates division. With reason, you can never be total in anything. Religion demands a total involvement, nothing must be left out of it. You must take a jump, with ,your total being, into the existence. This looks irrational but it is not. Reason is a part of rational thinking, but religion is neither reason nor nonreason. It is the totality of your existential being.

How to be total? That only means: how to be religious *bow* to act as an organic totality?

How can a being be religious? Religion is not a ritual; ritual is again a fragment. And you cannot differentiate: if you want to be total you cannot be Hindus, you cannot be Mohammedans, because, again, to be a Hindu or to be a Christian or to be a Mohammedan is to think through reason through conditionings. If you are religious you can only be *man*, nothing else.

A person who wants to be religious must not belong to any religion in particular. Belonging to a particular religion creates an unreligious world. It makes you very rooted. Then you are not open to all the possibilities, to all the dimensions. So be religious but don't be Christian, don't be Hindu, don't be Mohammedan.

When you are just religious, you will be nearer to Mohammed and to Jesus and to Krishna. Sects are not religion; they are, again, a rationalization. Ultimately, religion means a way of life in which your totality is involved.

You cannot be totally involved if you divide the world and existence into two antagonistic blocks. For example many so-called religious people have divided existence into two diametrically opposite poles: God and the world matter and mind, good and evil. These are all rational divisions. A religious being should not allow reason to divide existence into two categories. Existence is one: matter and mind are one body and consciousness are one, the world and the creator are one.

If you divide them into two, your life will be a constant conflict *against* something and *for* something. Then you can never be total. If you divide existence then you yourself are also divided. Then your body will become your enemy and you will be in conflict.

If religion means anything, it means a deep, inner harmony. So I say to you: don't divide; existence is one. Body is nothing but the visible part of your soul and soul is nothing but the invisible part of your body.

God and the world are not two things, are not diametrically opposite. God is the centre; the world is the periphery Or, you can say that the world is the body and God is the soul. You can say that the world is the visible part of the divine, and God is the invisible part.

Take the whole as a whole, as an organic unity. Do not be against the world, against the body. Be life-affirmative.

To me, renunciation doesn't mean renouncing the world. It means renouncing the dividing reason, it means renouncing all divisions. A man or a woman who renounces, who becomes a sannyasin, takes the whole existence as one.

If you begin to feel the existence as one, then you can take a second jump. Then you can merge with this oneness yourself: the drop dropping into the ocean. Or, even the reverse becomes possible: the ocean dropping into the drop.

Through singing, through dancing, an effort is made toward this merger. When you are singing and dancing, you can forget yourself without becoming unconscious. And if you can forget yourself without becoming unconscious, you are nearer to the jump, the merging. If you can consciously forget yourself then you are near the temple of the divine arid you can enter. At the entrance, only one condition is to be fulfilled. That is that you must be conscious and, at the same time, 'you' must not be.

That is what is meant by meditation: consciousness without any consciousness of the self, consciousness without any consciousness of the ego. All methods all techniques, are basically concerned with this. Forget the self, but remain aware. Drop the self, but remain conscious. If you car; be conscious without the self, the door is open.

Jesus has said, "Knock, and the door shall be opened unto you." This is the knock. Drop the self, and the doors are open for you.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Discovering Your Own Path

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST02
Audio: No
Video: No

PEOPLE IN THE WEST TODAY ARE CRYING OUT OF THEORETICAL SOLUTIONS TO THEIR PROBLEMS. YOU HAVE OFTEN SPOKEN ABOUT 112 MAJOR TECHNIQUES THAT HAVE BEEN USED TO REACH THE DIVINE. WILL YOU PLEASE TELL US ABOUT SOME OF THOSE METHODS?

No theoretical solutions are ever possible. It appears as though the human problem is a theoretical problem, but the problem is always existential. It is not theoretical, it is not a puzzle to be solved by the intellect. Rather, it is a river that can be crossed only through existential means. Whenever the intellect tries to solve it, it only goes around and around and around the problem. It never arrives anywhere. It never touches the problem.

The problem remains untouched by the intellect. Why? -- primarily because the intellect is the source of the problem. To be more exact, the intellect is the problem. Mind can never solve problems; it can only create them. Just like leaves grow on trees, problems grow in the mind. The intellect always promises to solve them, but each solution only creates more problems.

Somewhere it has been written, "I cannot love a valid inference. A theory may be valid, logical, rational, but still you cannot love it. No validity can inspire love. No matter how rational a particular theory may be, it cannot inspire you to love it. As for as living is concerned, validity is of no significance whatsoever.

So the first thing to be understood that intellect can create problems and it can create solutions to them, but nothing is solved by it. Everything remains continues in its own way, it remains untouched. By 'life' I mean your total being and by 'intellect, I mean that part of your being that speculates.

If you go deeply within, you will see that the thinking part of you is a very nonessential part of your being. Life goes on without any help from your mind. You are born: you grow, you become a youth, you fall in love, you die. Everything happens beyond the mind. The mind is not involved at all in the deeper circumstances of life.

Every problem comes from deep inside you where the mind cannot penetrate. That's why any intellectual approach is irrelevant. Psychologists say that your life comes from sources that are below the mind. Your life is unconscious and your mind is conscious -- and the unconscious part is nine times greater than the conscious part. The conscious part is not functioning for twenty-four hours a day, but the unconscious is. Even when you are asleep, the unconscious is functioning. It is capable of doing everything without you -- and more efficiently than when your conscious mind is present.

That's why sleep is needed so much. The real need is not for sleep itself, but for the absence of your conscious mind. You must be absent for some time so that your nonvoluntary mechanisms can work. 'You' are a hindrance. With your conscious mind, you are not helping the flow of life; you just create obstacles. You need to spend one third of your life totally submerged in the unconscious or you cannot live.

The unconscious can live without the conscious mind, but the conscious mind cannot live without the unconscious. If you are deprived of sleep even for a single week, you will go mad. This madness happens because your conscious mind has been interfering with the natural flow of life constantly for one week, with no gaps in between for the unconscious to move to the very source of life and attain sustenance.

Even when you are not asleep, your conscious mind is not working constantly. It is only there during the moments that you need it, otherwise the unconscious is working. Only in emergency situations is your conscious mind really needed. You may be walking on the stroet and you think that an accident is going to happen. For a single moment, your conscious mind works. But only in moments such as that is your conscious mind needed. Otherwise you function unconsciously, your whole behavior pattern is unconscious. You may be able to rationalize what you do, you may be able to justify it, but all justifications are after the fact, once the thing has happened.

I fall in love with you. Then I begin to rationalize why I love you. The phenomenon comes first and the rationalizing process follows. I say, "Because you are beautiful, because you are such and such, I have fallen in love with you." Then afterwards, when I no longer love you, it appears as if you have changed and that is why I no longer love you.

When I think about it afterwards, I can say, "You are this or that. That is why I have fallen in love with you." But the real thing is quite the contrary. I fall in love unconsciously and then I consciously try to rationalize it. It is not because you are beautiful that I have fallen in love with you. Rather on the contrary, you seem to be beautiful, you appear to be beautiful, because I have fallen in love with you. Love comes first; the justification follows.

Even when you are awake, your conscious mind is not really working; the unconscious continues to

work. What I am trying to point out is that the conscious mind is only a security measure that you use when there is an emergency when something dangerous is happening around you, something new in the sense that the unconscious cannot comprehend it. Only the conscious mind can deal with something that is totally new because the unconscious comes from the past -- it can only work through the Known. When anything unknown has to be faced, your conscious mind will be needed for a moment. It is an emergency measure.

But this conscious mind tries to solve existential problems. It cannot do that; it is impossible. The conscious mind is not meant for that. Of course it can go on speculating, it can verbalize, it can create systems, it can create logical inferences, it can appear to have solved the problem, but the problem remains the same; it bas not even been touched.

The agony of the West is basically rooted in this wrong approach. Life should be tackled through living -- not through speculation, not through intellectual theorizing. Life should be known existentially. And this is the miracle: that if you know life existentially, then there are no problems. It is not that existential living solves your problems but, rather that when you live life totally, there are no problems. I ;*vould like to say: not only does intellect binder solutions -- it creates the problems.

Take any problem. If you are in fear... Fear is a basic problem, more obvious in the West. What can the mind do about It? Fear is there because death is there. What can the mind do? Your problem may be that fear cripples you totally, it destroys you completely. It uproots you; life becomes impossible. You can only vegetate; the fear will not allow you to move. But what can the intellect do about fear? It can only analyze it.

Your intellect can analyze the problem: what fear is. But even if you know what fear is, it makes no difference. You know what the fear is about; that death is there, that you are going to come to an end. You exist always on a volcano; never for a single moment can you be at ease. Death is always there! Analysis cannot do anything at all about it.

You can create theories around the problem, but no theory will solve it for you. At the most it can make you adjusted, you can go on. The fear remains, but somehow -- through some theory -- you train yourself to neglect it. But the fear is still there. It's still working, its poison is continuing to flow in you. It will go on uprooting your life, it will go on poisoning the very source of your life.

There are so many theories to explain what fear is, but even if you can explain it, it is not explained away. It remains where it was. Theories go on accumulating in the memory while the problem continues at the very roots. The two never meet: theories are accumulated in the memory -- the memory is a storehouse of all your theories -- and the fear ii hidden somewhere underground, in the roots. They never come in contact. Memories can never go deep down to the roots, they just accumulate in a corner of the mind. And they are so nonessential that they can be washed away completely and your life will not be affected by it. It will go on unconcerned.

So what can be done? The existential approach is diametrically different. If there is fear, the intellectual approach is to think about it while the existential approach is to live it. Don't think about it. Feel it and live it. Tremble with it. Let your whole being tremble with the fear. Be in it don't escape from it, don't postpone it, don't try to theorize about it.

Don't escape from it. Be in it. That is the best thing that you can do. Everyone has to face death; it is something that has to be faced sooner or later. No one can help you; you have to encounter it. It will not help at all if you close your eyes and go on speculating about it. It will not help at all; it will just create new problems. Fear will still be there because death will still be there but now you will even be afraid to see it. A new fear has crept in.

You will pretend that through your theory you have expelled the fear, but doubts will remain in the mind. The mind will begin to be afraid of whether or not the expulsion has really happened; it will begin to be afraid of whether the theory is correct or not. You will just be pushing the problem back, not getting rid of it.

Live with the fear. The existential approach is to move deeply into the problem, to live it. Be in it! If there is fear, then be fearful. Don't fool yourself by creating some bravery -- don't fool yourself that you are not afraid.

Don't fool yourself that the soul is immortal so there is no death. Death is there. You will never know that the soul is immortal unless you know death. I am not saying that the soul is not immortal. What I am saying is this: that you cannot fool your being like that. You can go on saying that the soul is immortal, you can go on repeating it continuously, but the fear will still be there. Really, you are repeating it *because* of the fear. You don't know that the soul is immortal but you want to believe it so that your fear will be

eliminated. "The soul is immortal, so I am not going to die." You can find some explanation, but it is only a temporary solution. Death is there, so the fear will still remain.

If death is there, accept it. It is so; it is going to happen. Disease is there -- it is so. Old age is there -- it is so. It is going to happen and You cannot do anything about it, you cannot prevent it. You will have to face it finally.

The existential approach means to face life's problems. Once you face a problem, it is no longer there. Trying to escape from it is what creates the problem. For example, if you accept that death is there, it is going to happen... It is a certainty. The *only* certainty really. It is going to happen! You were promised death the moment you accepted life. It's the other pole of birth, of the phenomenon of birth.

It is going to happen. In fact, it started to happen at the very moment of your birth. You are bound to die, but if you accept it, there will be no fear. The moment you accept death totally, where is the fear?

The fear comes because of nonacceptance. "I should not die! How can I make certain that death will not come to me? It may come to everyone else, but I have to be an exception." This creates fear. The being knows perfectly well that your explanations will not do, that death will come.

You know it perfectly well, you know it absolutely, you are certain of it. As far as the deeper sources of your life are concerned, you know that death is going to come. It is not something that is coming to you; it is something that is developing in you, something that is growing in you. Your roots know it well. You are growing towards death, you are constantly growing towards it. Your birth was the first movement toward death. Your being knows well that death is going to happen. You can fool your conscious mind, you can create theories, but the unconscious will know that you are going to die and the fear will still be there.

Don't fight with the unconscious, don't fight with your being Accept what is in the unconscious. Let your conscious mind cooperate with the unconscious. Don't create a schizoid condition, don't be against yourself. You can't be. No one can be against himself; he can only think he is. In the end, the conscious mind will know that the unconscious has won.

To me, the existential approach is the only approach possible. Once you have begun to accept, mysteries begin to open up to you. For example, if you have begun to accept death as part and parcel of life, you will see that it is not that life ends with death. Death is the flowering of life: the peak, the ripening.

Our minds create the problem. We like youth, but we don t like old age. In fact, youth is nothing but the preparation for old age. We like life and we don't like death, but death is the flowering of life, the peak. The desire for things to be different from what they are is created by the intellect. If you are speculative, intellectual, theoretical, you can fool yoUrself, but you cannot deceive existence; you cannot deceive your own inner being.

To me -- or to yoga, or as far as the eastern approach is concerned -- the theoretical approach is nonsense. The existential approach is the only way.

As for the techniques are concerned, there are so many techniques. But each technique is essentially the same. The difference is only in details, not in the basic foundation.

We will discuss two or three methods that may appear to be contradictory, but the foundation is the same. One method may be applicable to particular individuals; another may not be. So many techniques exist not because there are so many ways but because there are so many types of individuals. The way is one, it cannot be otherwise, but it has to be applied to so many individuals, and with each individual the details will be different.

Many of the basic techniques are concerned with will. If you can will something absolutely -- with no wavering in the mind, with not a single part of the mind against it -- if you can crystallize your will and be totally one with it, then you can enter the existence. So there are many techniques that are techniques of will. For example, Gurdjieff's techniques for the west were techniques of will. The will must be totally crystallized...

But this is not possible for everyone. The feminine mind cannot understand how to be totally will-oriented. It is impossible in a way. Teachers who ray that only techniques of will are possible will deny that women can reach *moksha*, salvation.

For example, Mahavir denied it. He said that women cannot reach *moksha* unless they are first born as men. They cannot enter directly into absolute freedom, into *moksha*. Mahavir had a particular reason for saying this. It is not because women are inferior -- which is what it has been thought that Mahavir was saying. No, it is because they are different. Mahavir's method is basically one of will. It is not the right

approach for a woman. If a woman can succeed through Mahavir's methods then she is a woman in name only. Her total personality will be that of a man.

One Jain woman achieved *moksha* and became a great teacher, of the same rank as Mahavir. One woman, Mallibai became a *teerthankara*. Jains have twenty-four *teerthankaras*, teachers, and one of them is Mallibai. But according to tradition, there is no Mallibai. The tradition says that no woman can enter, no woman can achieve liberation, so they have called her 'Mallinath Mallibai'. She was virtually a man. Only her physical structure was that of a woman; her inner structure was that of a man.

Why is this so, that a woman cannot achieve on the path of will? It it because the whole biological necessity for a woman is that she must surrender. She cannot be aggressive. Biologically, she must be capable of surrendering; she must be able to receive, to be receptive.

There is a joke about the word 'woman'. It says that woman means 'man with a womb'. The capacity to receive is a biological necessity. The whole feminine structure is built for that: the whole body, the whole mind. But that is not so if the body is that of a woman and the mind is that of a man. Then there will be constant conflict, anxiety, anguish.

A woman cannot be fulfilled unless she becomes a mother and she cannot become a mother unless she surrenders. So Mahavir's technique, based on will, cannot be used. The whole technique is such that it is a great fight, a struggle.

That is why Mahavir denied God. He said that there is no God. The male mind cannot conceive that there is a God, become if God exists then he has to surrender; he has to become just like a woman.

The parallel to this is those who have loved Krishna. They have behaved like women. There is a particular sect exactly the opposite of Mahavir. They think of themselves as women, as lovers of the divine. It makes no difference whether they are men or women. They say that there is only one male, and that is Krishna, the Lord. Everyone else is just a woman. This is the way of surrender. No man can enter the divine this way. If he does, it will be because he has been reborn in this very life, as a woman. He has become feminine, receptive.

There is a basic difference between a man and a woman because of the biological and structural differences. When body structure is different, the psychic structure will also be different because the body structure is something that is added on after the psychic structure is there. The psychic structure comes first and the structure of the body follows. It is not that your mind is feminine or not feminine because of your body. Your body is the way it is because of your mind.

Because of these basic, biological differences, all techniques can be divided into two: according to whether they require surrender or require will. If they require surrender, then God will be there. If they require will, then there will be no God.

Mahavir denied God absolutely. The whole system of yoga does not take God seriously. God can be neglected because the whole system is based on will. Yoga will not talk about God, or if it is talked about, it will just be mentioned by and only as an afterthought. The more ancient the yoga book is, the less possibility there is that there will be any reference to God at all. You need God to surrender -- otherwise you don't need Him. In a will-oriented system, your soul becomes the god. You are the god, no one else.

This is the male attitude toward existence. Man (the male attitude) cannot conceive of God as anything other than himself. This is Mahavir's attitude.

Then there is Meera's attitude. It is completely different, absolutely different. Not only different, but categorically opposite. The will has to be surrendered -- that is the method. Rather than becoming totally the will, you are to drop the will completely. 'You' must not be. Only God should be; you should not be. You should be absent, just an absence. Annihilate yourself, surrender.

But I still say that whether the technique is one of will or one of surrender, the foundation is the same. Even with methods that are categorically opposite, the foundation is the same. The foundation is this: that only one being should exist -- either you or the divine. How you work out which one of the two remains is up to you, but only, one should remain in the end.

Either there is no God, only "*aham brahmasmi*: I am God; there is no other." The will has become universal, cosmic. Now there is no one else -- "I am all. I have become the universe." The other is completely denied.

And when you deny the other completely, you your self cannot remain. If there is absolutely no other, how can you be? So this is the last assertion of your being: *aham brahmasmi*. After that, you will not be who do you exist in opposition to, to whom will you declare that you are all? You have become the total. Now, only silence exists.

You cannot even say 'I' because 'I' is meaningful only in opposition to 'thou.' It is meaningless if there is no 'thou ' When the will has become absolute, the ego commits sUicide because it cannot remain without anyone to relate to. It is only in relationship to a thou, or in opposition to a thou, that it can exist.

It cannot exist alone. You have come to a point where only the death of the ego is possible. The 'I' will commit suicide because there is no 'thou.' Against whom can it go on saying 'I'? It is meaningless.

Through the other method -- the method of surrender, which is quite a contrary method -- the same phenomenon happens. You go on denying yourself until a moment comes when you are not. You say, "Only you are, only God is. I am not." This is going to be the last assertion -- that 'I am not' -- because if you are not, then you cannot even say that you are not. To say that 'I am not' is still to believe that 'I am. Otherwise who can assert that 'I am not?' Now you will no longer be able to say it. And when you cannot even say that 'I am not,' you are not.

I will tell you a story. There was a great Sufi, Mulla Nasrudin. He was very afraid of death, as everyone is. One day, he heard that someone had died. He came home trembling. He asked his wife, "Can you tell me how I will know when I am dead? What are the symptoms? How will I be able to know that death has come?"

His wife said, "You are foolish. You will know. You will become cold..."

One day soon after, Mulla was working on his farm. The day was very cold and his hands became cold. He thought to himself, "It looks like I'm dying." He began to think about what he should do. "I must behave like a dead man now. The body is the body. My symptoms tell me that I am dead. What do dead men do? -- I must think about it."

Dead men lie down, so he lay down and closed his eyes. Someone passed by. They thought that Mulla must be dead. He wanted to say, "I am not dead," but dead men don I speak. He thought: "Dead men never speak, I have never heard about a dead man speaking. It will be absolutely unnatural for me to speak."

They decided to carry Mulla to the cemetery. But because they were unfamiliar with that part of the country -- they were foreigners, passing by on the road -- when they came to the crossroad they didn't know in which direction the cemetery was, they didn't know were to go. Of course, Mulla knew where the cemetery was. He wondered if it would be all right to tell them the way so get there, but then he decided that it was impossible. And besides, someone would turn up and then they could ask.

No one turned up. Evening was descending and soon it would be night. The men began to be worried. Mulla thought, "They are so worried. I must help them" -- but of course dead men cannot help.

Finally night had come, it was dark. They thought: "What to do? We cannot leave the dead body here. We don't know where to go: where his house is or where the cemetery is. What are we to do now?"

Mulla said, "If you don't mind -- it's not natural of course: I am a dead man, I should not speak; the rules don't permit it but if you allow me, I can show you the way. And then, I will stop talking."

If you are not, then you cannot even say that you are not. It's not possible. So the last assertion that the technique of surrender will lead to is 'I am not.' That is the last assertion. Then only the divine is. And when you are not how can there be any difference between you and the divine?

When you are not, you *are* divine.

So through the approach of will or the approach of surrender you reach the same point. Through one approach 'the other' is killed, and through the opposite approach 'you' are killed. In both cases, in the end only one remains: the amness remains.

I have talked about 112 techniques. There are so many different techniques, but the only difference between them is one of appearance, of structure. The difference is based not on the techniques themselves but on the particular person who is going to apply them. One example may make it clear to you.

There are people who are intellectuals intellectual in the sense that their intellect is more functioning than their emotions. They cannot directly feel anything. First they think about something and then they can feel it. Even when they love, they think they feel love. Thinking must be there; it cannot be dropped. They cannot feel anything immediately without the mind. The mind is always there.

Then there are people who are emotional. They cannot even think without feeling. First they have to feel something. Even if they are solving a mathematical problem they say "I feel it should be done like this. Do it like this -- I have a feeling about it." No reason is given: "I feel that it is like this." Feeling is foremost.

For those who are intellectually-oriented, emotional methods will not do. The intellect must go through reason, and motion must go through faith. Emotion cannot doubt; reason cannot trust. Even if reason is able to trust, it trusts only because it has found that there is no reason to disbelieve. The trust is just a logical

conclusion: "I should believe there is no reason to disbelieve."

Truth is negative with an intellectual person. It is always negative, it is never positive. It is not that trust has flowered in him; it is just a reasoning process. "Because I cannot disbelieve -- there is no reason to disbelieve -- I belive." It is almost a defeat. For the intellectual person to trust is like a defeat. He feels it like that, so he goes on trying to overcome it in so many ways. He tries to create some doubt again so that he can be at ease. The intellect is always at ease with doubt -- it is never at ease with trust.

The emotional is always at ease with trust. It is never at ease with doubt, to doubt is inconceivable to it. Reason doubts; emotion trusts. So the techniques for the two types of people cannot be the same.

For an intellectual person, a technique must work with doubt, it must use doubt. For example, in the Middle Ages in Europe, Descartes used doubt as a technique to move towards faith. He began thinking, "I must not trust until there is no reason left for any doubt. I must go on doubting unless a point comes where I can no longer doubt."

He began doubting, a very arduous process. You cannot begin with a belief in God; you must begin with not believing. If you try to believe in God of course, you cannot believe, because the very effort shows that you are not an emotional person. You must have proof, evidence, witnesses. You must be able to put God in the witness box -- only then can you believe in Him. There is no other proof, no eyewitnesses. Even if someone says, "I have known God," there are no witnesses to prove that he has known Him. He alone has known, it may be just a deception. He may be deceiving others, or he may have been deceiving himself. So, God cannot be believed.

Even the reality of the other -- of someone who is with you -- cannot be believed. It may be just a dream. In a dream you see people who are, who absolutely are, and in the morning you discover that they were just part of your dream. While it is happening, who can know that it is just a dream? The night is long, and the dream is lovely But sooner or later you find that the night is over and the dream is lost.

How can I make a distinction between a dream-you and you as you are to me right this moment? It is impossible. While I am dreaming, I believe that the dream is real, but then every morning I see that it has just been a dream. When I go to sleep again, this knowledge that it has just been a dream is of no use. The dream again deceives me; I take it as reality.

If my mind can be deceived by dreams in the night, then what is the guarantee that when I open my eyes I am not still seeing a dream? Who can make that guarantee? -- that I am not just thinking that you are here. How can I trust that, really, you are here?

So Descartes says that it is impossible to believe in anyone else. It may be just a dream, just a thought creation. In that way, he goes on doubting everything Until everything is destroyed. What remains in the end is only the doubter. That be cannot doubt. He ends up in the same situation as Mulla Nasrudin. In the end he can only say 'I am.' But this much cannot be doubted, because even to doubt it he will have to be. To doubt whether I am or not, I have to be. The doubter cannot be doubted. So Descartes said, "This is the only fundamental truth. I can trust that I am."

But to go through so much doubt is very arduous. In the end you come to a point where doubt is impossible. Then, you trust.

So the technique if you doubt will be different from the technique if you trust. Krishnamurti's technique (or Buddhist techniques) is to begin with doubt. Don't believe in anything. Go on doubting. If you can take this to the end, finally only you are left.

But even to follow this technique, you have to begin by believing in Krishnamurti. Then right away you have lost the track. It makes no sense. If, even for a single moment, you say, "of course, yes, Krishnamurti is right," you have lost the track; the method is not being followed. You must take it to the very extreme. Not only other gurus have to be thrown, but Krishnamurti also; not only scriptures have to be thrown, but Krishnamurti's writings also. Everything should be destroyed. Then, in the end, there will be only you.

Not a single fragment of reality must be accepted. No God, no guru, no scripture, no world, no stars, no sun -- nobody else, only you. If doubt can be brought to this extreme, then it becomes a spiritual method. Through doubt, you will achieve.

The problem is that scarcely one person in a million can bring doubt to such an extreme. To doubt absolutely is to create absolute trouble. You will go insane, you will have no foothold to stand on. Nowhere can you trust anything. That is why only a giant intellect is capable of going through this method. It is not that this method has not been known before. Krishnamurti is not the first who has propounded it, it has always been known.

But it has never been spoken about before because there is no use in talking about it. One reason is

because hardly a single person is capable of such doubt. And secondly, one who is capable of it will not come to listen to you. If he is capable of such doubt he will not come to listen to Krishnamurti -- he himself will be a Krishnamurti!

Someone said to Mozart, "I have heard that you became a great musician without having had a teacher. Tell me how I can become a great musician without having a teacher."

Mozart said, "It will be impossible for you. I never went to anybody and asked them anything. You have come to me and asked something. If I tell you, I will be your teacher. You are not a person who can become a great musician without a teacher. Those who can, do so without asking anyone for advice. If you are to become a great musician you will have to grow through discipline, you will need guidance, a teacher.

Even this much you cannot understand yourself: how to become a musician without a teacher. You have asked me even this."

So those who hear Krishnamurti go on fooling themselves. They are not the right people to follow his teachings. Had they been, they would never have gone to Krishnamurti But they have been going to him for forty years! For forty years they have been going to him to learn that there is no guru, that you cannot learn from anyone else. What nonsense!

Doubt is a method that is only for a few -- so few that it need not be talked about. It is unnecessary to talk about it because those few that it can work for already know it. Krishnamurti's effort has been futile. What he says is right, but the fact that he says it is not right. He is right, but it is unnecessary to say it. Those who come to listen to him are not the type of people who can doubt. And those who *are* that type, never come.

The opposite approach, the method of emotion, is absolutely different. Intellect is the outer part: your mind. Emotion is deeper. It is your heart. The approach of emotion is based on a contradictory foundation: trust. The moment you doubt, you are nowhere.

One who cannot doubt absolutely should not doubt at all. If you don't think you can doubt absolutely then don't doubt at all or you will get nowhere.

The contrary, which is also true, may be more easy to understand. If you can't trust absolutely, don't trust at all. No trust can be relative. If you say that you trust with conditions, you don't mean it. Trust is unconditional. If someone comes to me and says, "I believe in you because of this or that," he has no trust. Trust means that there is no cause for it. You trust because you *can* trust. Who or what you trust is not what creates the trust. It is because of you, because your heart can trust, that you trust. It is not me who is significant. The object of trust is not significant, the heart that trusts is significant. If you can trust, trust. If you can doubt, then doubt. Again, the object is meaningless. Go on doubting -- with every object.

But first decide what type of person you are, otherwise your life will be just a waste. Decide whether you can trust absolutely or you can doubt absolutely. If you say, "I can only doubt relatively," you will not get anywhere, the technique of doubt cannot be used. If you say, "I can only trust relatively," then too you will be nowhere because each technique works only in absoluteness.

This must be understood. Each technique works only in absoluteness. That's why every religion has emphasized absoluteness. The reason is not to deny other possibilities to say that other ways are wrong, but only to emphasize absoluteness. If a Mohammedan says that nothing can be added to the Koran, it is only a way of saying that he trusts so absolutely that nothing else is needed. Or if a Jain says that Mahavir is all-knowing, it doesn't mean that in fact he know all, but only that "I trust him so absolutely. To me, he knows all. Now to me, there is no need to go anywhere else."

Only absoluteness works. Otherwise you go on wavering from this to that. Sometimes you doubt, sometimes you trust. You are just wasting your energies. Not only wasting but creating a contradictory nOw in yourself. You move one step ahead and go one step back -- and in the end you find that you are right where you have always been. You have not progressed because with each step you took, you negated what you did before. If you have been trusting and then you begin to doubt, you are negating your own self. If you have been doubting and now you begin to trust, again you are negating yourself.

A person who listens to Krishnamurti... If I speak against Krishnamurti and he says, "Don't speak against him," it shows that he is not a man who can doubt. He is a man who can trust. He even trusts Krishnamurti who doesn't allow any trust, who is not in favor of faith at all. But this man trusts him.

And where trust is needed, the man will doubt. He will go to a temple and say, "How can I believe that this image is God?" There is no question of *how*. There are people who just can. It's a question of your capacity to trust, not a question of *how*. There are people who can trust and there are people who cannot. That, too, is a question of capacity.

No one is higher or lower. One person is capable of trust; another is capable of doubt. So decide for yourself which you are capable of. For each there will be different techniques.

If you go to Gurdjieff, the technique is that of trust. You must trust him. First he will examine you to find out whether you can trust. He will create such fantastic situations that you cannot believe it! He will create situations so that you will try to escape from him. If you are a a doubter, then he will give you every opportunity to doubt, he will create situations so that you will doubt. Then he knows that "this person is not capable of trust."

Gurdjieff would tell stories about himself. He would create totally false stories about himself. And he would create such situations that only someone who could trust absolutely, in spite of everything, would be able to trust. Sometimes he would behave in such a rude manner that it would be impossible to stay with him. If you could stay in spite of his rude manner, you would not find a more compassionate, more sympathetic person, but first you would have to pass through the test. He said, "I will not waste my energies on people who cannot be helped by me. First I must know whether a person is capable of trust."

So there are techniques that are based on faith and there are techniques that are based on doubt. Both lead to the same. In the end, a point comes where doubt becomes impossible; you cannot doubt. That means you have come to trust -- even in yourself, but, still, the trust is absolute.

Descartes became a very religious person in the end. He had such deep faith that everything that he had denied before he said was all nonsense. "If I cannot doubt myself, then who am I to doubt the divine?" he said in the end. He doubted everything and denied everything until ultimately he came to himself. This fact could not be denied, it was ultimate. But then he realized, "If I cannot doubt myself, if I am incapable of doubting even myself, who am I to doubt anything?" In the end, doubt fails. He became a religious person -- through doubt.

Krishnamurti or Buddha -- they also became religious persons through doubt. And the same thing happens when you go on trusting. To trust means you annihilate yourself. You cannot assert anything. The teacher may say, "It is night now," and you know it is the day. If you went to Gurdjieff that is what he might say. A person who trusted Gurdjieff would think, "He must know more than I do. I have come to learn from him. If he says it is night, he must mean something."

If there is trust, 'I' cannot remain. It is annihilated. You surrender yourself, you are no more. If you surrender to such an extent that your trust is absolute, then you are no more. There is no one who can trust: the duality -- the truster and the trusted -- explodes. Maslow says that what follows is an *aha* experience. You cannot say anything: *aha*! it is an explosion There is no one there.

The doubter comes to trust everything in the end and one who trusts reaches nothingness in the end. In the beginning it appears as though the doubter will come to nothingness in the end and the truster will come to everything in the end; but one who trusts is surrendered so finally only nothingness is there, while one who doubts becomes crystallized -- he becomes the whole.

When there is nothing to doubt, doubt will have to be left. It can exist only in opposition to some belief, it cannot exist in the void. If everything is doubted and nothing is left to believe, you cannot doubt any further. Doubt drops. In the same way, if you have trusted everything, if no doubt is within you, then trust becomes meaningless. It is only meaningful in relationship to doubt. To be absolute is the key. If doubt becomes absolute there will be an explosion. If faith becomes absolute there will be an explosion. There will be nothing left but "Aha!"

I cannot talk about these 112 methods now, but soon we will discuss them. Each method ultimately leads to the same thing: oneness. Each method is for a particular individual. That is the reason for the satguru: the right master. The term *satguru* means one who can know the type of individual you are, nothing else.

Every technique is written in the scriptures. You can read them, but that will not help you to be able to know what type of person you are. The *satguru* is needed not to give you the technique -- the technique is written every where; you can find it out for yourself -- but to make you understand what type of person you are. Once your particularity is known, the right technique can be given to you.

To give the right technique is a great science because each individual differs. Really, there are no two individuals who are alike. Each individual differs; each individual's center of emphasis is different. Each individual's body centers are different, each individual's body electricity is different, each individual's capacity is different. Each individual has stopped somewhere on the path, where no other individual has ever stopped. Each one is on the journey, on the path, but each one is somewhere else; no one else is like

him. Only a master can know where one is in his spiritual journey.

But for the method of doubt this is not needed. Only doubt is enough. You can deny gurus, you can deny scriptures. It can be relied upon that those who are not capable of the method will not be able to do it.

With the method of trust, many distinctions will have to be made. The kind of trust one has differs from person to person. It may be that one person can trust a living teacher. For that, a deeper trust is needed. Or it may be that someone can only trust a dead teacher. Then much trust is not needed because it is not possible to find faults with the teacher. You cannot find faults with Mahavir now, you cannot find faults with Buddha now. Everything has become absolute.

With a living teacher... if Mahavir was here now, you would find faults with him. When he was alive, people found faults. They will always find them, it is not significant. Even if someone has no faults, if you are a fault-finder you will find them.

To be with a dead teacher doesn't require deep trust. That's why the more ancient the teacher is, the deeper the trust you feel you can give him. Bot it is not really that you have faith in him, that you trust him. Faith is required only when the person is alive because then every moment he can behave in such a way as to challenge your faith. He can make it almost impossible for you to believe in him.

Alan Watts has written about Gurdjieff that he was a scoundrel saint. And it is so! Sometimes he would behave just like a scoundrel. And in that way, he helped so many people. He would just cut you off. Then neither your time would be wasted nor his.

One day at Fountainbleu, a journalist came to see him. He never allowed journalists to come to him but somehow the journalist arrived with someone and was introduced as a treat journalist attached to an international paper. Gurdjieff asked the man who was introducing the journalist, "What day is today?"
The man said, "Saturday."

Gurdjieff said, "How can it be? Yesterday was Friday so how can it be that today is Saturday? It is impossible!"

The journalist just fled! He ran away! His friend followed him and asked, "Where are you going?"

"Is he mad? He says, 'How is it that Saturday can follow Friday? Yesterday it was just Friday, so how can it be that today is Saturday?'"!
The friend came back and asked Gurdjieff, "What nonsense were you saying?"

Gurdjieff said, "If he cannot tolerate even that much nonsense, then it is impossible to talk further to him. Whatsoever is meaningful to me will be nonsense to him. There is a realm where sense ends. You may call it supersense, but it is still nonsense. If he could not tolerate even this much, then it is better that he is gone. I am a madman. Soon I will say many things that will appear mad to him. It is better to find out first whether he can tolerate a madman. If he can, then something can be said to him. Otherwise, not."

I myself create so many situations. Those who are really authentic, who are ready to work, will have to pass through them. Otherwise they cannot work. The work is in the unknown. It is in that dimension which transcends reason, which transcends sense, which transcends all your understanding.

If you come to me with your moral attitudes, your traditional-mind attitudes, your so-called knowledge, I will have to shatter it from somewhere. I will have to break it, I will have to make an opening. The opening is always difficult, painful. So I have to create many many situations...

I create situations. I spread rumors about myself just to see what happens to you. Someone says something to you about me. What happens? You may simply drop me. And it is very good! Now you will not be wasting my time and I will not be wasting yours. If you drop me then it is not your path, you must find someone somewhere else. Then it is good that you have dropped me. But if you remain, if you persist in spite of many repulses, then only can something that is beyond, transcendental, be shown to you, indicated to you.

Otherwise it is going to be difficult: A person who is bound to his common sense, his so-called common sense, cannot go deep. And deep are the mysteries. The deeper you go, the deeper the mysteries that will be there. You will have to throw all your common sense, all your knowing and knowledge. Somewhere on the way you will have to be empty. Only in that emptiness is the flowering.

These 112 methods that I am referring to are the mo t significant ones. It is not that there are only 112. There can be thousands of methods. Each person has to work differently on whatever technique he is using, so there are as many techniques as there are persons. Ultimately they all lead to the same thing, but your uniqueness has to be taken into account.

If you are to move on the path of meditation, then even one technique will do. But it you just want to speculate about it, then even 112 techniques will not be enough. There is a difference between a thinker and

a seeker. What I am talking to you about is basically directed toward a seeker it is not for a thinker. For a thinker, things will be different but for a seeker it is meaningless how many methods there are. Only this is meaningful: "What way is for me?"

It is meaningless what techniques others are working on. The only meaningful thing is whether you are working on the technique that is right for you. A seeker is scientific. He is not just thinking, speculating. He has made his own self an experimental field, a laboratory. He is working on himself.

I was talking for ten years. But then I realized that people were just thinking about what I said. Thinking leads nowhere, it is absurd -- except if the technique of doubt is for you. But then, you will not come to hear me speak!

Now my emphasis is more and more on the seeker. One should be aware of one's particularness, one's individuality. And once, the right technique is known, one should begin to work. When there is a flowering, when there is a realization then you will know that each technique is basically the same. But of course the details are different, absolutely different.

And whatever technique is given to you, only accept its validity through experimenting and experiencing. You will be fulfilled through it, you will become richer through your experimenting. Don't just go on thinking about it. Thinking becomes a bad habit, it becomes an obsession. First you think about this, then you think about that and then you need something else to think about. As soon as you have thought about something you need another object to think about. It becomes obsessive.

With a seeker, this should not be so. That is why when Gurdjieff wrote ALL AND EVERYTHING, a one thousand page book, he left nine hundred pages uncut. There was a note to the reader in the first edition of the book: "Please go through the one hundred page introduction and if you think that you want to read more, only then cut the other pages. Otherwise return the book and get your money back. Don't open the other pages!"

Another note was also there in the first edition: "If you cannot read the one hundred open pages first, before opening the other pages, then you are not a seeker and you will not be profited by the book. Don't become curious. Start with the first hundred pages; don't open the other pages. Read the introduction first. Only then will you find the book of any help."

Mind is so curious. It is so curious that it first wants to read the unopened pages before reading the open pages. It becomes very arduous to go through the first hundred pages. I he mind is constantly thinking about those unopened pages4 you go through the initial pages just in order to reach the uncut pages. This is the attitude of the thinker. He is curious, hopping from one thing to the next.

A seeker is not like that. I will tell you a story about Bayazid, a Sufi saint -- when he was at his guru's school. For twenty years Bayazid continued going to his guru for instruction. Twenty years continuously! One day, his teacher said, "In the hall where you are coming from, there is a window. In that window, there are some books. Bring me such and such a book."

Bayazid said, "I don't know where the window is."

His teacher said, "But you have been coming through that hall continuously for twenty years, every day. You don't know the window?"

He said, "I was coming to see you. It was unnecessary to look here and there. So I did not know that the window was there. But I will go and seek it, and search for the book."

The guru said, "The book is not needed. I only asked you to see whether you are a seeker or a thinker. Now I know that you are a seeker."

After twenty years the teacher was still trying to find out whether or not Bayazid was a seeker! Bayazid said, "After twenty years you are giving me this examination? You must have examined me before."

The teacher said, "I couldn't. It would have been too cruel. Even now I was not sure if it was time."

The mind is so curious. It is always wandering here and there, everywhere. But a wandering mind will not do. The mind must be focused -- insistently focused, intensively focused. It must be brought to one particular point. Only then can any work happen.

A technique is nothing but a method of narrowing the mind down. Thousands are the possibilities of techniques, but you must not wander from one to another. The whole point is to narrow the mind down. Otherwise you will not be able to work at all, the possibility will not be there.

The problem is difficult and deep, and your energies are limited. They must not be thrown here and there. They must be pinned down somewhere. Only then is something possible. Thinking throws your energies from one place to the next. Nothing will be produced by it. That's why a technique is used. It is just to pin you down to one particular, narrow path in which all your energies can be channeled. Only then can

your limited life, the limited time You have, come to a flowering that is unlimited. Otherwise it is not possible.

So don't go on thinking so much. Think only up to the point where you have decided what type of technique is for you. Then stop thinking and begin to work. If you cannot leave thinking behind, then no -- method is for you. Then your approach is through doubt.

Then, go on doubting. Never think about trust, never think about faith. But one must be decisive about it of one's whole life can be wasted. And we waste. We have wasted so many lives. It is not the first time that we are wasting our lives. It is an old habit.

Think up to the limit where you have come to a decision. Then, throw thinking. Now it is not needed. Jump, move existentially, don't speculate. Allow the momentum to move you along, remain in the flow. The more narrow the passage in which you are working, the nearer will be the realization. The only function of a technique is to narrow you....

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #3
Chapter title: A Psychological Approach

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST03
Audio: No
Video: No

WHAT IS THE BASIC DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE MORE FAMILIAR SYSTEMS OF YOGA AND THE SYSTEM THAT YOU HAVE DEVELOPED?

There are as many paths as there are minds. Each mind requires a particular path and each method is true for a particular person. No method is true as such or false as such. It depends on the person to whom it is to be applied. So yoga is basically individual.

Whenever a society changes, mind changes. I have been developing new methods for the new mind. The old methods were developed for a particular type of mind that no longer exists in the world.

For example, Buddhist methods were developed for the particular type of mind that Buddha was encountering. Now that mind no longer exists and those methods have become useless. A new mind has come into being. The type of mind that Buddha was facing and working with was basically based on faith. The whole training of the Indian mind was based on faith, doubt was never allowed.

Now, all over the world, the modern mind is based on doubt. The scientific approach uses doubt, a mind cannot be scientific unless it can take doubt to the very extreme. We have trained our minds for doubt, so those methods that were based on faith have become useless. For the modern mind, they cannot be used.

We have to devise new methods for the modern mind -- based on doubt; on experimenting, without faith as a basic condition. In each age, new devises are needed. All devices can be used only for a certain time.

My method is more scientific and less religious. It gives you a religious experience, but the method itself is more scientific than religious, more psychological than spiritual. The modern mind only accepts the body and the mind; the spiritual realm is taken as a romantic fallacy. So you cannot begin anything from the spiritual. At the most, you can start from the psychological. So my method is more psychological than spiritual. It leads ultimately to the spiritual dimension but it starts from psychology.

We have been doing much with the human mind, particularly in the West. The religious traditions -- Jewish, Christian Islam and now even Hindu -- have all been suppressive. We have layers and layers of suppressions, and unless they are released, thrown out, exhaled, nothing can be done as far as the inner journey is concerned. So my method works with catharsis. The first basic thing is to go through a catharsis. Unless the repressions in your mind are released, you cannot proceed further. They are the blocks

They were never there before. Particularly in the East they have never before existed. The mind was not so repressed; we accepted things as they are. But now, the whole world lives under a Christian shadow. Everything natural has become condemned. The body, sex -- all these things are condemned. We are in an inner conflict.

Reason has become supreme and it suppressed everything that is not rational. Reason is just a tiny part of the whole being of man, just a small fragment, but this small fragment has become supreme, dictatorial. It has suppressed everything else in the personality. These suppressed layers have to be released first. Unless they are released and one comes to a deep harmony within -- with one's own instincts, nature, body -- nothing further can be done.

All the old methods start with you as you are. For example, Mahesh Yogi's Transcendental Meditation. It starts with you as you are. It gives you a particular technique, a mantra to work with. The mantra will help you to calm down, but it cannot transform you. It can only make you more adjusted to a society that is, itself, ill. It can make you more still, a certain well being will come to you, but no transformation will happen because the repressed layers will remain where they are. They are not even touched by it You by-pass your suppressions and do something with your mind that only gives it a superficial tranquility.

All the old methods -- if used directly, without catharsis -- will not be of much help. So my method starts with catharsis. Only when your tensions, are released can you jump deep within yourself.

The jump is possible. And I think that for us today, it has become urgent that we move within. But the preparation is bound to be different than it has been in the past, so my method works first as a catharsis. Then, it tries to create a harmony with your body.

We are separated from our bodies. All the old traditions have emphasized that body and mind are two things. That is absolutely wrong. Body and mind are just two poles of one existence. The old traditions have emphasized that you are not the body, but my emphasis is quite the contrary. You *are* the body. You are more than the body, you go beyond the body, but you are also the body. There is no division as such, no conflict.

We have created the conflict, and that conflict has created a gap. The gap has to be bridged. My method is a means to bridge the gap. Only when it is bridged do you become whole. And then, the jump becomes possible.

You cannot jump if you are fragmented. One part of you cannot jump ahead of another part. You have to take the jump as a whole being. To me, 'holy' means whole. This wholeness has to be created. That is what I am trying to do.

lf you take it for granted that you are not the body then your body becomes closed: a dead thing hanging over you. Then you are not living in it, just carrying it. So to bring you back to your body is the first thing that must be done. Then you have to be brought back to your mind, you have to become one with the whole mind. Only then can you become one with the spirit. Man must first be rooted in the body and then rooted in his natural mind. Only then can he fall down deep, into his natural depths.

So I am a *yea* sayer; I am against all conflict. I accept nature iD its totality, with no condemnation. Only when there is acceptance can there be transformation. That is why 1 am not very concerned with old traditions of yoga -- not concerned at all.

HOW DO YOU BRING ABOUT THE CATHARSIS THAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT?

It takes time, but it is not difficult. How have we become so suppressed? The technique to release the suppression is just the opposite.

The method of repression is to not express. If you feel angry, you don't express it. You suppress it, you don't allow it to come out. My method is quite the contrary. If you are angry, express it. Not to someone, but in a vacuum. If you are angry at me, don't express it to me. Go into a room and express it to the vacuum. If you express it toward someone it creates a chain reaction and you will never be out of it. But if you suppress

it within, it becomes poisonous. It will remain in your system and will go on doing many many foolish things lo you. Ultimately, you will have to express it somewhere somehow.

My method is to express everything that is inside. If there are special problems, moral problems, don't express it to someone else. Express it in a vacuum. So my method starts with expressing everything that has been suppressed.

In the first step, I insist on chaotic breathing, for ten minutes. Not systematic breathing, but chaotic breathing. Systematic breathing cannot disturb your suppressed being. Chaotic breathing is very meaningful because breath is the link between your body and mind. If you are angry you have a different rhythm of breathing. If you are in love a different rhythm of breathing. If you are sad, again there is a different rhythm of breathing. If you are relaxed, a different rhythm of breathing. When your state of mind changes, your breathing changes immediately. So if you change your breathing, your state of mind is affected immediately. You cannot breathe rhythmically and be angry simultaneously. It is impossible. You cannot go into the sex act with very silent breathing. Impossible!

So first I insist on chaotic breathing. Just taking the breath in and throwing it out. No yogic method is to be used Inhale as much as possible and then exhale as much as possible, forgetting everything but the breathing. Just remember to exhale and inhale so forcibly that your whole system is disturbed: every cell of the body is disturbed, every cell of the mind is disturbed You are trying to disturb the whole set pattern that has been developed in you!

In the second step, when your breathing has disturbed your body/mind completely, I tell you to express whatever is inside you. Whatsoever comes to your mind, for ten minutes you are to express it. If you want to scream, scream madly. If you want to weep, weep madly. If you want to laugh, laugh. If you want to jump, be angry, throw your violence lo the sky, then do it. Whatsoever you want to express, express. But not to someone; just in a vacuum.

The second step is expression. You will be surprised to see how many things start coming to you once you start expressing them. It is not only that your mind expressed them. Your *body* expresses them. For the first time, you become aware that your body has many repressions to express. If you are a violent man, your hands will be moving as if you are killing someone or beating someone. Many screams will come out. And through the screams, much will be released.

For this second step to happen totally, takes time. But within three weeks you will be able to express what is within you spontaneously. Then you will feel that something is leaving you and you are being unburdened.

Only then can the third step happen. The third step is a particular sound: *hoo*. Not the word 'who', just the sound *hoo* -- meaningless. For ten minutes you have to repeat it: *hoo, hoo, hoo*. This sound hits the sex center inside. There are different sounds, and every sound reaches a different layer within. If you say om, the sound that has been traditionally used, it goes to the heart. If you say *om*, the sound never goes below the heart; but if you say *hoo*, the sound reaches below the navel and hits the sex center.

Modern man -- the modern mind and the modern body -- is so involved with sex that unless that center is hit, nothing can be done with man. The sex center can be hit in two ways: from without or from within. Sex is the only energy in you; it is the source of all energies. If it moves out, it becomes biological reproduction. If it moves in, it becomes spiritual transformation -- a rebirth of yourself.

In the third step, you are to just go on crying, screaming, "HOO!" and hitting the sex center. Soon, within a few weeks, you will begin to feel an uprush of energy starting from the sex center and moving up through your spine. You will feel a warmth, you will feel that a new path has been opened inside you. And once this energy begins to move from your spine toward the head, you will have a different view about yourself, a different outlook, a different dimension. Once this energy reaches the head, it can be released from the head. Normally sex energy is released from the sex center. That is one pole of our being. The opposite pole is the head. If the sex energy can be released from the head, you are transformed; you are a different being.

So these are the three steps to do. The fourth step is simple relaxation -- just falling dead. Not doing anything: no effort, no technique. Just remaining silently with whatsoever is. After doing the first three steps, you are so exhausted that relaxation comes easily. You want to relax, your whole body wants to relax. You fall down and lie there like a dead man. In this deadness, you become a witness. You are simply a witness, not doing anything.

This fourth step is what has been known for ages as meditation. But now these first three steps have to be added to it. Unless these three are done, just telling people to be silent, sit silently, is meaningless. They

can sit, they can force themselves to sit, but they cannot be silent because the madness will go around and around inside them. Rather when they are sitting silently, they will become more mad inside.

WHAT ABOUT THE METHOD OF JUST WATCHING THE MIND?

If you just watch the mind, it will take a very long time -- years. And nothing is certain because you are not simply watching: every day, you are creating more mind. And there is a past accumulation in the mind, so it can go on and on; you can go on and on.

I have seen people practicing watching as a method. It is one of the oldest methods: witnessing whatsoever is inside. If you have very little madness inside you then this method will do, but otherwise you can go on watching and it will seem infinite.

ISN'T IT NECESSARY TO DISIDENTIFY YOURSELF WITH THE MIND -- AS IF IT IS OUTSIDE YOU?

No, it is not outside you. It is inside. If you say that it is outside then there is no inside and no outside. Then you are part of the universe. But then again, it is inside.

Whatsoever is happening in you is happening in you. You have to throw it out. If you just go on watching, it is possible that meditation may result, but it is a very long process. I have seen people watching for thirty years. They become a little bit silent, but basically the mind continues. The mind seems infinite -- you go on creating more of it again and again.

So to me, one must first throw out the accumulation and then watch. That throwing out, that catharsis, is miraculous. Then you can relax very easily, then you can witness very easily. First identifying with your madness, in throwing it, gives you the capacity for nonidentifying. If you cannot identify, you cannot nonidentify.

If you are laughing and you can be totally one with this laugh, you gain the Capacity to be totally removed from it. The laugh continues and you can be a witness. If you have not totally identified yourself with your laugh, or your anger, or anything, you are not capable of disidentifying. So this catharsis helps in watching.

The fourth step of Dynamic Meditation is simply to be silent and be a witness. Then these three steps drop by and by. They are not to be followed forever. When you feel that nothing is coming up, the second step drops. But you are not to drop it; you have to continue it. When you feel that nothing is coming up -- no anger, no violence, no laughing, no crying -- that you have disturbed your bioenergy through fast breathing and still nothing comes up, then okay. Then the second step has dropped.

When you do the third step, sooner or later it drops. When the energy begins to move by itself, there is no need of hammering. If the energy is moving upward and you go on using *hoo*, it disturbs the upward movement. Then you have to drop it. And than you have to drop the first step also, because there is no need. Now, only the fourth step remains.

Now you can move into the fourth step at any moment, at any time. This fourth step is the meditation; the first three steps are just preparations. The fourth step is lust like Zen. You are not doing anything. No effort. Just waiting silently.

But it takes time. At least three weeks are needed to get the feel of the technique, and three months are needed before you can begin to move in a different world. But the time it will take is not fixed. It differs from individual to individual. If your intensity is very great, then even in three days it can happen.

IS ANY RELIGIOUS BELIEF REQUIRED, OR CAN THIS TECHNIQUE BE PRACTICED AS A SORT OF PSYCHOTHERAPY?

No religious belief is required. Just practice it as a psychotherapy. As I see it, belief has become impossible. You can only force belief, but you cannot believe. It is not possible now. If you believe it is okay; but for ninety-nine percent of the people, it has become impossible to believe. We can only force

belief but that becomes a repression again, so I am against it.

Don't believe. Just take it as an experiment. If something happens, that will become your belief. But no belief is required as a precondition to do it. You can conclude with .a belief but you cannot start with a belief. And there is no need. If a thing is scientific, belief is never a requirement.

You are not the body; you are not the mind. You are one. But the old traditions of the past have divided you. They have created a false gap by constantly insisting that the body and you are separate. They have created a gap, a psychological gap. The gap is not real, they cannot create a gap in reality, but they have created the idea in the mind and now the gap exists. So when I say that a bridge has to be created between you and your body, I simply mean that this illusion of separation has to be dissolved. You are already one, but psychologically we think of the body as something separate. A totality has to be attained.

So I don't divide body and mind, matter and mind, the world and *moksha*. I say that the existence is one. Unless you can feel this oneness, you can never be free from anxiety, anguish. All anxiety is basically rooted in this division.

Because of this division, you cannot live in this moment, here and now. The division goes on creating the future. How to achieve *moksha*, liberation, salvation in the future? How to be beyond this body in the future? How to be free from the body, from the material world? Always, in the future.

Right now, because of this division, we cannot be, So first the division has to be dissolved. It is a false division, but it exists. Once the division is dissolved, you are liberated here and now. Then, there is no future.

A person who is future-oriented will be sick. He cannot be healthy. The future will go on creating tensions, anxieties.

There is no future. This moment is enough. If we can be one in this moment, and live this moment in its totality it is liberation. And we cannot live this moment in its totality unless we are total. That's why there are techniques. To help you to be total.

Look at it in this way. Man's whole suffering is because of certain wrong attitudes. Reality does not have to be changed; only these wrong attitudes have to be changed. And this is a wrong attitude: to look at the whole in a divided way. It is one, whole. But the intellect divides; it cannot function without division. Reason divides; it cannot function without division. All meditations are basically to give you a glimpse of an existence where you are not dividing things, where you are taking them in their totality, as they are. I am against any sort of division.

IF YOUR METHOD IS PURELY PSYCHOTHERAPEUTIC, THEN WHY IS THERE AN EMPHASIS ON DRESS, WHY DOES EVERYONE WEAR ORANGE?

Because it is psychotherapeutic. Because of that. Your mind influences your dress, your mind influences your body, your mind influences your food. Everything you do affects the mi nd.

If the method was simply spiritual, there would be no need to change the clothes. What is the need? But psychotherapy has to deal with every trivial thing, because nothing is trivial for the mind. The moment you change your clothes, your mind becomes different because something basic has changed .

Dress is not just an ordinary phenomenon. For the mind, it is very significant. The Queen of England in her royal dress. Give her the dress of a poor woman to wear and it will not simply be a change of dress. The whole mind is affected by it. When a policeman is standing on the road in his uniform, he is a different man from when he is in civil dress.

The mind is concerned with very ordinary things: food, dress, everything. It changes as these external things change, so I give you a different dress, I give you a different name, just to give you a different identity -- so you can start afresh. They help.

But they are not spiritual. For spirituality, there is no need to change anything. The moment you become spiritual, there is no need to change anything outwardly. But you are not yet spiritual, and everything can help.

If you are wearing very tight clothes, you feel more violent. That is why we do not give soldiers loose clothing. If loose robes, like monks wear, are given to soldiers, they will not be able to fight. Inside, their minds will become loose and free like their robes. If you are wearing very tight clothes you will be more violent, more sexual. Your very way of walking will be different, because the mind is made up of very small

things. An ordinary change can be very meaningful for the mind. You cannot stand in the street naked. Why? It is very meaningful. It is not simply a question of dress. You can stand naked only if your mind is different.

Your mind is made up of very small things. If you change These things, you change your mind, your past. You start something new, there is a new nucleus around which something new can be organized.

You eat ordinary food. If you suddenly change your food, your body will have to become readjusted to it. You have a particular rhythm between day and night. You sleep for a few hours, you are up for a few hours. If you do not get your normal night's sleep, the rhythm of your body is changed and your whole being is disturbed by it.

Try this: a very ordinary thing. Put on a clown's costume and go to the market and feel how different you will feel to yourself. Everyone will be looking at you in a different way and because what you think about yourself is nothing but a reflection of others' opinions; if their opinion of you changes, you yourself will change. So changing the clothes is just psychotherapeutic technique. It helps in the beginning.

PEOPLE TRY TO ACHIEVE AWARENESS AND HIGHER STATES OF CONSCIOUSNESS THROUGH DRUGS. WHEN THE DRUG WEARS OFF, THEY LOSE THIS INCREASED AWARENESS. CAN THE AWARENESS THAT ONE ATTAINS THROUGH MEDITATION ALSO BE LOST?

No. Once you attain it, it cannot be lost. If it is lost, then your technique was nothing but a drug. There *are* meditation techniques that are like drugs. The criterion is this: if you achieve something and then it is lost, know well that the technique was a trick, a drug.

EVEN IF YOU DON'T CONTINUALLY PRACTICE THE TECHNIQUE?

Even if you don't practice it. Once you have come to a point in your being, it can never be lost unless it was simply a dream. Only a dream can be lost.

Drugs cannot give you reality. They can only give you very beautiful dreams. Or even horrible dreams -- it depends on you, the dreamer. You can hypnotize yourself into a particular dream; there are hypnotic techniques. If you use them you will be in a state of autohypnosis, you will start feeling things, many things, but once you stop the technique, the whole thing will disappear. It was just a mental trick you were playing: you were dreaming, it was your imagination.

If you really grow into awareness, it cannot be lost. That is the distinction between real methods and false methods. A real method is a growth method; it is not simply a vision. You grow in it; the vision comes because you have grown to a new state of mind.

With drugs, or with a false technique, you never grow. A certain vision comes to you, but you remain the same. When you are not using the drug, or the technique, the vision will disappear. It was produced chemically; it was not coming through your own growth. Remember always, only growth matters. Visions are of no use. Even if you see God, it is meaningless. If you remain the same, then your God is nothing but a by-product of your own imagination. Visions are not meaningful. Christianity has placed too much emphasis on them.

That's why drugs have become so prevalent in the West -- because they can easily create visions. If you are looking for visions, then I will say that meditation is a waste of time; drugs are better. They give you visions easily. But you remain the same. Or, rather, you may even fall down from your ordinary state of mind; you may deteriorate.

With meditation, whatsoever is attained remains with you. If you stop the technique you will not proceed further, but whatever you have attained will remain with you. It cannot be lost; a real growth can never be lost. It is not something added to you that you can lose. It is you who has grown.

For example, if you have become a young man you cannot fall back to your childhood again. It is a growth. But if a child is simply dreaming that he has become a young man, he will fall down. When he awakens from his dream he will be a child again. That is the criterion to judge whether something has been a growth or it is just a dream. If it is a dream, it will be lost. If it has been growth, it will remain with you.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Hatha Yoga: A Valid Approach?

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST04
Audio: No
Video: No

IN TRADITIONAL YOGA, ONE STARTS WITH THE BODY -- THROUGH HATHA YOGA METHODS. WHY IS IT THAT YOU DO NOT TEACH HATHA YOGA .

It is good to start with the body, it is necessary. But it is not sufficient. There are many problems with Hatha Yoga particularly for those in the West, because the system of Hatha Yoga and its related techniques were all developed in a very different milieu -- really, for very differently constituted bodies as well as for different minds.

Not only is the mind different today than it was when these techniques were developed, but the body is also not the same. Everything has become artificial. The whole environment has been so changed by science that you do not have the same kind of body that people had before. Your body is different. Your mind would not be different unless your body had become different.

When you start with a modern body, the same techniques will not do. Something else has to be added. Hatha Yoga can be used beneficially when the body exists in a very natural condition, a very natural, very innocent condition -- childlike. Then these techniques are miraculous. But we do not have such innocent bodies now; we have very complex bodies. They are not natural. Changes in the environment have done much to change our bodies, medicine has done much. The whole chemical milieu in which we live is different; even the air is different.

You have a very unnatural body. It is unnatural not only because it has been conditioned by the outside, but also because of too much mental suppression inside. There are very complex suppressions in your body and unless these body complexes are released, Hatha Yoga will not help -- or, it can help only to a certain extent.

Read the work of the German psychologist Wilhelm Reich. He was a disciple of Freud's. He worked continuously for forty years with the suppressions in the body, not in the mind. For example, he said that if you have suppressed anger than your jaw will be different, it will not be natural. You will have a different jaw; your teeth will be different. Violence is concentrated in the teeth and in the fingers.

When an animal is angry and in a wild mood, his whole energy moves to his teeth and nails. They are his weapons. The same thing happens to man also. If you feel anger and do not express it, the energy does not leave the teeth and the nails. There is no mechanism for it to go back; it is a one-way process. When a dog becomes angry he expresses it, but when a man becomes angry he may not express it. The energy that has moved to the teeth and nails cannot go back where it came from, the chemicals released into the blood cannot go back. They remain where they have moved to and tension begins to be accumulated at these particular points in the body. So the first thing that has to be done is that this accumulation in the body has to be released.

Hatha Yoga does not take this into account because in former times a suppressed mind and suppressive attitude were not prevalent, particularly in India. In those days India was one of the least suppressive

countries. Now that is not so. And in the West, Christianity has caused so much suppression that everybody is crippled inside. These suppressions in the body have to be released first.

Otherwise you start out with a body that is not right, not natural, and many unnecessary problems may be created by it. That is why something totally unknown to Hatha Yoga has to be introduced now: the body must go through a catharsis first. To bring about this catharsis, a totally new science will be needed because this suppression is something new.

For example, if you have suppressed sex a lot, then *kundalini* cannot move up. It is blocked. The whole structure from where the *kundalini* can move up is simply blocked, blocked by the suppressed sex energy. Or, if you have indulged too much in sex, then you have no energy left to move upward. These are the two problems: either you have a suppressed mind and the energy has become blocked or you have indulged too much so that no energy is left to move within you. You are not in a natural state, your energy *is* not balanced. It is not a natural flow that comes from either suppressing or indulging. With balanced energy, Hatha Yoga can be used very easily, but otherwise it creates problems.

Another thing is that all these hatha yoga techniques were developed for use in monasteries. They are monastic techniques intended for people who are totally involved in them for twenty-four hours a day, not doing anything else. Then too, you have to work with them for a very long period, for years. If hatha yoga is taught to a person who is not totally involved in it, who only comes to do hatha yoga once or twice -- or even for an hour a day, but who is involved for twenty-three hours a day in quite a different world, a work that is quite the contrary -- it is not going to help much Whatsoever you have gained is lost every day. The very method is a monastic method. Now we have to develop the methods, nonmonastic methods that will not be undone by the rest of the activities of your life.

This is a problem, this is one of the most significant problems for those whose who are interested in yoga. In India, people just go on in their traditional way. They have tradition so they follow it without thinking of whether something has to be changed or something new has to be added The whole world has become so different now that hatha yoga techniques are irrelevant in many ways, but they go on being taught because they have because they have become traditional.

India invented many things. But after a certain period the discovering stopped. It happens so many times. Now the same thing is happening in the West, particularly in America In America, technology has become so developed now that it can change everything. But because the changes are happening so fast, people are beginning to be against technology now. Whenever something comes to a peak it becomes threatening to many of the traditional values and a dialectical process develops in the same society. Many people begin to oppose continued progress. In America, the new generation is moving more and more against technology. If this opposition continues, as it is bound to, technological progress will stop and no further technological discoveries will be made. Then the mind will become static.

The same thing happened in India with yoga. India developed a very subtle technology for inner development It was an inner science. Once the development came to a peak it became a danger to everything, because if the whole mind of a country becomes concentrated on yoga, everything else is bound to suffer.

India reached a peak of affluence. Then it became poor. This was a logical conclusion because if there is too much concern with the inner world, you are bound to become poor. You are not concerned with outward progress, the whole balance is lost. You become introverted. And once the whole society becomes introverted, outward conditions begin to deteriorate. Because of this inwardness, the whole progress of the country stopped. Finally, people began to oppose this over-concern with inwardness then.

Since the time of Buddha, India has not discovered anything new in terms of inner growth. Nothing is new since then; it has just been a repetition. And when it comes to bringing these same things to the West, there is a big gap -- a tremendous gap.

For the West, many new things have to be done, many new things have to be conceived of and experimented with. I myself am trying many things. To me, the first thing that is needed is a catharsis. A catharsis releases everything inside you that is wrong, everything that is suppressed inside. You throw out all your suppressions, releasing them. Now, many new things have to be added to the traditional methods -- a 2,000 year gap is there! -- and this catharsis, to me, is the most important thing that has to be added. First, your body must go through a renewal...

When something becomes suppressed in the body, you are not aware of it. It goes into the unconscious, it is never conscious. the body is run by the unconscious mind not the conscious mind. The whole mechanism of the body is nonvoluntary.

You cannot feel whether your fingers have accumulated anger in them because if you could feel it, it would be difficult to live. Your fingers would feel so burdened that they would pull you down to earth. There is a natural mechanism that allows you not to feel the suppressed anger in your fingers. You must not feel it, you must forget it is there. It becomes part of the structure of the body, but the mind has no awareness of it.

The mind becomes aware of something in the body only when something has gone wrong. For example, ordinarily you cannot feel that your blood is moving, but if you break a vein and the blood flows out of it, you can feel the movement of the blood. It has only been three hundred years since man has discovered that blood circulates. Before that we did not know that blood circulates because it could not be felt. Circulation is never felt. It is not a conscious thing; the body simply goes on doing it.

The entire body mechanism works unconsciously. You are not conscious of it. Whenever something moves from the mind to the body, it moves from the conscious to the unconscious. The body is unconscious. If you are angry you are conscious of the anger but not conscious of the chemicals that are released into the body. How can you be conscious of it? Whether you express your anger or you do not express your anger, you do not know what happens to those chemicals that are released into the blood stream or to the particular energy that creates aggression. If you have not used it, it must remain somewhere. You develop a complex: the aroused energy becomes a part of your muscular structure, it becomes a part of your body.

Wilhelm Reich had to arrange for two bodyguards when he was treating his patients because when he would push a particular point in the body, the patient would become wild. Many would become so violent that they would attack him without any reason. Reich would be just pushing a person's teeth and suddenly the person would become angry for no reason. The whole body has so many different points where so many emotions have been suppressed.

In England there was also a man whose techniques are worth reading about. If hatha yoga is to become a modern science now, then the techniques of Wilhelm Reich and this second man, Alexander, will have to be added to it. Alexander worked with the postures of the body. He discovered that someone has a particular posture because he has a particular mind. If the posture is changed, the mind will change. Or if the mind is changed, the posture will change. The two have a deep association.

In the past, people in India never used chairs. Chairs change your body posture in particular ways. Hatha yoga has no posture to help you if you have been sitting on chairs

It has no techniques to deal with this because chairs were not used in former times. But when you sit in a chair, a certain posture is created and by and by it becomes a fixed part of you. This has to be changed, you have to become more natural, but hatha yoga has no technique to bring about the change.

Western bodies have to be studied in a different way. What you have been doing with your body has to be studied. People in a society that does not prohibit the expression of emotions will have different kinds of postures from people in a suppressive society. In a society where people can weep easily or laugh easily, without inhibitions, the people have a different type of body structure.

When you laugh, it is not simply a laugh. Your whole body changes. If the society you have been brought up in has inhibited laughing, then your abdomen will have a different shape than if you were brought up in a society that encourages laughter. People brought up in certain societies cannot really laugh because laughter has been inhibited. Their speech is affected by it; everything becomes unnatural, a mannerism Then you cannot breathe deeply, because if you cannot laugh you cannot take a deep breath. And in the same way, if you cannot weep easily, you cannot breathe easily. Everything in the body is interconnected.

Alexander used to give his patients an exercise called the AH Exercise. It was the first exercise he gave to every patient. First one has to relax. Then he has to say, "AH AH!" so many times. If you can say *ah*, the whole system of the breathing changes.

In hatha yoga breathing, more emphasis is given to taking the breath in, but Alexander used to put the emphasis on the exhalation. And he is right because a suppressed mind can easily take breath in but has difficulty in letting go of it, in releasing it.

It is easy for the suppressed mind to take anything in, but to release it is difficult. So a suppressed mind will become constipated in a way. Everything will be taken in and nothing will be thrown out. The body will begin to be greedy it will begin to accumulate. Even the excreta cannot be thrown out. For this type of mind, the breath cannot be thrown out so easily.

Alexander worked for forty years. He developed a certain technique that is not related to yoga. He did not know anything about yoga -- and it is good, because it meant that he had to find out many things

through experience and through working with the bodies of westerners.

In the West, much body work has to be done. Alexander and Reich did much to help. Now there are also many sensitivity groups working in America, helping to create more sensitivity in the body. It is needed, because western bodies have become insensitive You touch and the touch is dead; there is no feeling in it. You can even kiss without kissing, with no inner feeling to it. Sensitivity has been lost, but unless a body is deeply sensitive, it is not alive.

The primary thing that has to be done is to make the body alive. So many different things have to be tried, but hatha yoga is not concerned with these things because it was developed for natural, primitive bodies. Primitive bodies are very alive; cultivated bodies are dead.

To be in the body means to be alive. I can use my hand just as an instrument but then it is dead. I can move my leg as an instrument, but then it is dead. If 'I' am not moving inside my leg, then the leg is dead. More sensitivity is needed now, so different postures have to be developed. And first, much catharsis is needed.

Someone was here, an American boy. He came to learn meditation. He had been wandering in and out of many ashrams in India, and then he came here. I told him, "Meditation cannot be started yet. Between you and meditation, there is a gap. You can go on learning techniques forever, but it will not help because you are not yet at the point where the journey can begin."

So I gave him an exercise. He sat with me and I gave him a pillow and told him to beat it and to do whatever he liked to the pillow.

He said, "This is nonsense!"

I told him, "Do it! Start!"

The first day, he tried. In the beginning he was not very good at it, but by the end he was feeling much. He told me, "It's absurd. In the beginning I had to act, but for the last ten minutes I have been feeling much."

He continued the technique. Within a week, he was as angry with the pillow as you can imagine. It was so authentic and real. Then on the eighth day, he came with a dagger -- though I had not asked him to. He said, "Now the problem is too much! I want to kill the pillow! Unless I kill it, if the anger is not released, I feel so agitated that I'm afraid I may kill somebody. So let me kill this pillow, murder it."

So he murdered.... On the eighth day he murdered the pillow, he completely destroyed it. Then for at least half an hour, he fell into a deep relaxation.

Finally I asked him, "What is your feeling about the pillow?"

He said, "The pillow remained just a pillow for four days. Later on, it became my father. I have not killed the pillow; I have killed my father. It has been a longing in me for three years. Now finally I can go back to my home, to my father. I'm not angry any more. On the contrary, I feel much pity for my father. The violence has disappeared."

Then I said, "Now you can start meditating." And the very first day, he went into deep meditation. Through catharsis, his anger was released. Only then was he ready for meditation.

Everyone is stuck in certain grooves. First it is necessary to ungroove a person, and for this there are many, many methods.

One of the methods that I give people to do is ten minutes of chaotic breathing -- as chaotically as possible. Just chaotic breathing: in/out, in/out. Just become a bellows. Forget yourself, do not interfere. Whatever movement happens, allow it. If you begin to strike at the air, then strike. If you begin to scream, then scream. If laughter comes to you, if weeping comes to you, if jumping comes to you, do it. Whatever happens to your mind, whatever you feel, *do*!

At my meditation camps, I watch people doing chaotic breathing for ten minutes and then allowing spontaneous movements to happen for ten minutes. At least fifty percent or more of the people make movements that are obviously sexual. Anyone can see that their movements are sexual; that it is sexual energy that is moving. Ten minutes of chaotic breathing disturbs the fixed pattern of your personality. Then the unconscious surges up and takes over.

I AM TOO MUCH IN CONTROL OF MY BODY. MY MIND IS TOO STRONG. IT WOULD NEVER HAPPEN WITH ME.

If you are co-operative, it is very easy. What is the problem? It is the easiest thing in the world if you are

co-operative. But if someone is not able to co-operate with his own energy, if he is not able to allow his body suppressions to be released, then he can be hypnotized and under hypnosis he can be told to allow what is in the unconscious to be expressed. Then, he can begin.

Only rarely can someone not be hypnotized. Only someone who is insane or who is below normal, someone who is not intelligent enough, cannot be hypnotized. You cannot hypnotize a madman; you cannot hypnotize an idiot.

ISN'T THE REVERSE THE CASE? THAT A REALLY INTELLIGENT PERSON CANNOT BE HYPNOTIZED?

A person of lower intelligence cannot be hypnotized; it is impossible. The greater the intelligence, the greater the hypnotizability. The more intelligent you are, the higher your I.Q., the more susceptible you are. A genius can be hypnotized very easily, but an idiot cannot be hypnotized at all. Your conception is wrong, but it's a prevalent mistake. What you are saying is wrong, it is absolutely unfounded, there are no grounds for it, but it is a very prevalent concept -- that people who can be hypnotized are not intelligent. It is absolutely wrong.

ISN'T IT TRUE THAT NO METHOD CAN WORK FOR EVERYONE? I DON'T THINK THAT I COULD ALLOW MYSELF TO LET GO IN THE WAY YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT, NOR DO I BELIEVE I COULD BE HYPNOTIZED.

If one method does not affect you, another method m3y. There are hundreds of methods. If one does not work for you then another one can be given or something else can be done. If a person is intelligent and co-operative then it is very easy. On the other hand, if he is intelligent and non co-operative, then it is a long process. But it is still not difficult, not impossible.

If a person cannot be hypnotized, then his body can be worked with directly, through touch. If you have suppressed anger in your fingers, you have a very different vibration near the fingers. A person who has felt many, many hands can feel in your hand the different vibration that a suppressed anger gives to the fingers. And in the same way, your spine can be felt, all the centers of your body can be felt, the whole body can be felt. Wherever there is suppression it can be felt. It is very subtle -- a slight warmth or a slight coldness -- but it can be felt.

Wilhelm Reich's method was to feel the body. After you have been feeling many bodies you become aware of these things. It is an art. It comes to you; you begin to feel the subtleties. There are also various esoteric methods. For example, your aura can be studied It reveals many things about you. Or your dreams can be studied. They also give much information.

Or, certain situations can be created. Through these situations, you can be studied without your knowing it. Gurdjieff used to create many situations. You would come into a room and no one would look at you, no one would pay any attention to you. Twenty persons might be sitting there and they would all behave as if you were not there. You would begin to behave in a certain way which would be studied.

You are here A situation can be created in which you are forced to be angry. Then you can be studied. Or, you come in and everyone begins to laugh at you. Suddenly you are a different person. These are situational methods. Gurdjieff was a master at creating situations; that was the way he worked.

Study Gurdjieff also. For the last fifty years he has been the most important person in the West as far as yoga is concerned -- even though he was not directly concerned with yoga at all. Through Sufi methods he was trying to do many things. He would create situations in which your unconscious would be suddenly revealed without your knowing it.

Every moment you are revealing your unconscious. I can say certain things about you right now, or at any given moment, because of the way you sit, the way you walk into a room, the way you talk, the way you look. Everything is connected, everything is deeply related. You say that you cannot be hypnotized. That shows your attitude: a firm, deep attitude. It means much.

BUT EVEN IF I TRY, NOTHING HAPPENS.

Nothing will happen because the very trying will be the barrier. In hypnosis, no active co-operation is needed. Only passive co-operation. If you are actively co-operative, your very activity will become the barrier. Hypnosis needs a deep passivity so if you are too concerned with being hypnotized, that will be the barrier. Your very effort will be the undoing. If a person is actively co operative, different methods have to be used -- methods that use active co-operation.

That is the problem. Certain methods use nonactive co-operation, passivity, and other methods use active co-operation. First your activity has to be exhausted. You have to be made tired before you can be passive. Then the method works.

But for you, hypnosis can be a deep help, a very deep help.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Freedom From Suppression

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST05
Audio: No
Video: No

ONE DAY -- IT WAS A FRIDAY WHEN ORTHODOX JEWS ARE BUSY PREPARING FOR THE SABBATH -- A MAN WHO DIDN'T LIKE JEWS MET AN ORTHODOX RABBI ON THE STREET. IN AN ATTEMPT TO TORMENT HIM HE ASKED HIM TO EXPRESS THE ENTIRE PHILOSOPHY OF JUDAISM WHILE HE STOOD ON ONE FOOT. THE RABBI STOOD ON ONE FOOT AND SAID, "DO UNTO OTHERS AS YOU WOULD HAVE OTHERS DO UNTO YOU. THAT IS THE LAW. THE REST IS COMMENTARY.
IF I WERE TO BE MET BY A TORMENTOR AND ASKED TO STAND ON ONE FOOT AND EXPLAIN IN ONE SENTENCE WHAT YOUR TEACHING IS WOULD I BE CORRECT IN SAVING THAT IT IS FREEDOM FROM SUPPRESSION?

You would be absolutely right. But only negatively. To be freed from suppressions is the negative part, and lo express the hidden, the potential, that which you are meant to be, is the positive part. But you are right, because the negative comes first. Unless you are free from suppression, you will not be able to express yourself; you will not be able to achieve your potential.

Society exists at the cost of the individual. It has existed that way up until now. The individual is not allowed total freedom to express himself. Through this suppression, society creates an image by which you can be exploited.

For example, if individuals become totally expressive, there will not be any war in the world. It is impossible. But if you suppress the individual, then the suppressed energy is there and it can be used for violence. The whole of politics, and the whole history of man, depends on war. The whole society has been based on war, but war is possible only if the individual is not allowed to express himself.

This suppressed energy has been used for many reasons, for many causes, for many purposes: for war, for politics, for exploitation. I am against all suppression. I am for natural growth.

I am not against discipline; I am against suppression. Discipline is a creative thing. It is never *against*

something; it is always *for* something. For example, I am for the discipline of *sexual* energy not for the suppression of it. The energy must be allowed to move in a creative direction. It should not be suppressed. If it is suppressed, it becomes perverted. You become less than natural.

Expression means that you must become *more* than natural. If you cannot become more than natural, then it is better to be natural than to be perverted. The whole culture that has existed all over the world is a perverted culture.

That's why it rarely happens that a Buddha or a Jesus is born. Otherwise, Buddha and Jesus would be the normal case. They would not be so exceptional. If the whole society was creative rather than suppressive, then not to be a Buddha would be the exception. To be a Buddha would be a natural, normal thing.

So you are right. Freedom from suppression and freedom for expression. These two cover the whole thing. Then religion becomes a creative psychology. Then it is not a dogma, not a creed, but a creative instrument.

DO YOU RECOMMEND ANY PARTICULAR DISCIPLINE BESIDES DYNAMIC MEDITATION?

Even to move into an undisciplined life you have to follow some discipline. But you must remain the master; it must not become a slavery. The real thing, the end, is always to be spontaneous

As we are, we are really conditioned not to be free. Our whole upbringing, our culture, our civilization, our religion, our parents -- they have all conditioned our minds not to be flee, because a free mind is a dangerous mind. Your freedom is really a deception. You are tethered to a pole It allows you a little freedom -- you can move and say that you are free -- but you are still tethered to the pole, so you can only move in a circle.

This is man's state of mind. To jump from this state directly into the spontaneous is very difficult. Sometimes it happens, but you need much courage. You require the mind of a gambler, of one who can stake everything for the unknown. Then only you can take a jump.

You can jump immediately from rules to no rules, from your deadened life to the electricity of living, but then you need very deep courage, the courage to lose yourself. But that is rare. When it exists, no discipline is needed, but since it is not ordinarily possible, you have to do something before you are able to take a jump.

You can jump in stages. Then the jump is not so big and you are not afraid of it.

At a certain point, one has to take a jump into the unknown, but before that, certain preliminary steps are helpful. Once you reach a certain point the jump can happen, but before that there are degrees. It is just like when you are heating water. At a certain point, at a certain degree, it evaporates. But whether that hundred degree point has come or not, heating is helpful. Of course, you can come back even from ninety-nine degrees. You have to reach a certain point before the jump can happen.

That point differs with each individual. It is not like water: that at a hundred degrees it just evaporates. It is going to be different for each person. It is uncertain. If you could be certain that one particular point was going to be the point from which every individual could take the jump, then mind would be just a machine. But it is not, so the jumping point differs with individuals. For one person it may come on the first step, and for someone else it may come on the hundredth. And for someone else, even the first step may not be needed. Each individual has to grope in the dark, but a certain direction can be given. I cannot tell you how many steps you have to take, but I can show you the direction.

Discipline should not be the end, effort should not be the end. The effortless, the undisciplined, the totally free, must be the end. You should never be a slave to any discipline or you will never come to that certain point from which a jump can happen.

Even in a disciplined way of life you can be free. Really, the discipline should be your choice, not something imposed on you. Then you remain the master. Any moment you can drop the discipline. And with me, there is no condemnation when you drop it. If you drop it, it is okay. You are free to do it or not to do it; you remain the master. Then discipline is not a discipline. It is just a question of your choice.

WHAT MAKES SOMEONE A GURU, A SPIRITUAL MASTER?

When you are not there, when you have completely disappeared, the other becomes an open book to you. The more other-oriented you are, the less you can know what is happening to the other. The more you become self-oriented, the more possibility there is of knowing what is happening within someone else. A moment comes when you are completely dissolved. Then you know the other totally. Then the other is not the other; he is not something separate from you. You don't react him; there is no need. There is a response, not a reaction. Only in this way can one become a guru and help others, otherwise not.

To me, a spiritual master needs this capacity of being totally uninvolved, of being totally unrelated -- just being an absence: with nothing to impose, nothing to project, no need to react. Then he can help you. He cannot come to any conclusions about you; he just responds to you.

That is what being with a guru means: being with a person who doesn't react. Just by being near him, you become more and more aware of yourself. If you are really a disciple... And by being a disciple, I mean being open to the presence of the master. You may be sitting before a mirror with closed eyes. Then the mirror cannot show you anything. The mirror is a mirror because it does not do anything on its own. It is a non-doer; it is only a presence. It cannot do anything positive.

The moment you begin to do something positive with someone, you become disturbed. You begin to change your form, you become violent. Even to do good is a violence, a subtle violence. If I don't accept you as you are, I have to cut you somewhere: destroy something, change you like a sculpture, break you. Some pieces have to be thrown, something has to be rejected. I will hammer you. It is a violence, a very subtle violence. The violence of good man, the moralist, the religious man.

A real master will not even try to make you good. Only then is he a master. He is mirror-like, just a deep absence. But you cannot be helped by the mirror, by the no one, by the nothingness, if you are closed. You can sit with closed eyes, but then for you there is no mirror at all.

By being a disciple I don't mean being a follower. No. follower, again, is someone violent -- violent against himself. He is in need of someone who can be violent with him. He is a masochist. He wants someone to cut him, to change him, destroy him, transform him. He is a follower. He says, "Give me a discipline, give me the way. Tell me, order me, and I will obey." He's really in search of some slavery.

BUT MAY BE SOME PEOPLE NEED SLAVERY.

No one needs slavery. One may want it, but wants are not always needs. One wants slavery because the moment you become a slave, you are completely without responsibility. You are free in a way, a slave is free in a way. Now he is not responsible.

Even if he does something wrong, the master will be responsible. "I am following you. If I have not reached, you are responsible. I have obeyed you." Now the master is going to be guilty, not him. He says, "I surrender completely." This is not surrender! Really, it is something criminal. He is trying to say, "Now, from this time on, I will never be guilty again. You are going to be guilty. If I do not reach the divine, you are responsible; you will have to answer for it. I have surrendered myself to you." That's why he wants to be a slave.

But it is not a need. You can never be free from responsibility. The more you are freed from it, the less conscious you become. You can become freed from responsibilities only when you become an automate, a machine, a mechanical device. So followers become machine-like. The more they follow, the more machine-like they become.

This is not really the need. It is not a growth. But this is what many people want. You want to throw the responsibility, the burden, on someone else. And really, a person who is throwing away his responsibility can never be free.

MY FEAR HAS BEEN THAT IF I FOLLOW YOUR METHODS OF MEDITATION, I WILL BE LEAVING MY RESPONSIBILITIES.

You are not going to leave your responsibilities. Rather you are going to add some new responsibilities.

Doing this meditation is going to make you more responsible. You are going to become more free, and a free individual is responsible. You take the whole burden for your growth on yourself; you are not throwing the burden on me. You are not becoming my follower; you are not following me.

I am not promising you anything. But by following my suggestions, you may achieve something. I am saying that by doing such and such a thing, you will grow. That is not following me. By doing something you may gain much, but the whole responsibility remains with you. I am not going to feel responsible for you or anyone else. If you fall, you fall. If you rise, you rise. When you achieve something, you need not even be thankful to me. You can just forget me. That is the only thankfulness that can be given. If you have to be thankful to me when something is achieved then 'the other' will be there. Then if you don't achieve anything, I am responsible.

You are not to follow me really. The very word 'follow' is not good. To be a disciple is not to be a follower. To be a disciple only means to learn. To learn, to be a learner, to be a receiver. Not to be a follower, because a follower can never learn. Before he learns, he begins to follow. A follower means that you have decided that the other person is right "... and I have to follow him." The decision to follow has come first.

A disciple is something quite different. He is not a follower, he is a learner. He has come to learn. He has come to no conclusions. With a conclusion, you become closed. Then you just close your eyes and follow me.

To follow someone you have to close your eyes, otherwise every moment there will be doubts, every moment there will be something that you can t follow. So a follower has to be really blind. A blind follower is the only follower, the only bonafide follower. If your eyes are open, you cannot be a follower.

By 'disciple' I mean a learner and by learner' I mean one who's open, one who is without enclosures, one who is ready to inquire. This opening creates receptivity and makes you a disciple. With this open consciousness, if you are near a mirror, many things will begin to happen without imposing any discipline. Neither the master is trying to change you nor are you trying to change yourself.

Just by having an open mind and being with a mirror-like man, things will begin to happen. They go on happening and much is transformed. Much is changed without any effort to change it. This is what the Indian term *satsang* means. The word means 'in communion with truth' -- in communion with someone who has become the truth.

WHAT YOU TALK ABOUT CAN MEAN SO MUCH TO SO MANY PEOPLE. YOUR MESSAGE HAS TO SPREAD, IT HAS TO BRING ABOUT A SPIRITUAL EXPLOSION. THAT SEEMS TO BE THE ONLY HOPE THERE IS FOR US TODAY. HOW DO YOU INTEND TO LET YOUR IDEAS GROW AND SPREAD AND BLOSSOM, FLOWER, INTO SOMETHING MORE UNIVERSAL, MORE ACCEPTED, MORE USUAL?

That is a very difficult question. Difficult because, as I see it, the moment you begin to organize a thing, it begins to die. The moment you begin to propagate a thing, it becomes a dead dogma. The moment you say that everyone should try to live according to this principle or that, you become an enemy, despite your good intentions.

So as far as I am concerned, I just go on living the way I feel is right. I go on saying what I feel is right without any intention of turning the whole world on to my way. I have no plans to try to influence the whole world. In that respect, I am an anarchist. No religious person can be otherwise.

The moment a religious person is followed by a group to whom he can tell what to do and how to live, the whole thing becomes not only nonreligious but, ultimately, antireligious. This has always happened. Every religion has done this, but no religious person has ever intended it to happen. It is a necessary evil. Whenever there is someone who has something to say, something to show, this comes to our minds very easily: how people can be benefitted by it. And this is good; it is done with compassion. But the very nature of things is such that the moment you begin to organize, it becomes a mission. The thing that you were trying to do dies in the process. But this is the very nature of things. You cannot do anything about it.

As I see it, religious people will be needed in the future, not religious organizations. Unless we discard organizations altogether, the spiritual explosion that you are talking about will never come. It cannot be brought, it can only come by itself. But we can help it to come by not organizing according to ideologies. Every ideology is good when it begins, but by and by it has to compromise. To compromise for the sake of the organization.

Sooner or later, the means always become the end. You begin to organize for the sake of the ideology, but ultimately the ideology begins to exist just for the sake of the organization. The organization becomes more important. You have to compromise for the good of the organization. Ultimately, he idea dies and only a church remains.

There are so many churches that no new church is needed. I am against churches. Really, I am against the very spirit of a missionary. As I see it, if I begin to be too concerned with you changing, I have begun to be violent. If I am too concerned with making someone else good then I have begun to be violent. And the violence that happens with good intentions is more dangerous than ordinary violence. All your so-called mahatmas are very violent people. They will not allow you to be yourself.

So what am I to do? It is a problem. I feel that something can be done, I feel that much is needed to be done, but it must be done in such a way that, in doing it, the quality of the thins is not going to change. If the quality changes, then I am for the quality not for the doing.

So I will go on talking. My talking is more or less directed to the individual. If something has to be done, the organization to do it will just be functional, utilitarian. I have to behave not like a missionary but like a poet. A missionary is more concerned with you, with your changes. A poet is more concerned with himself, with his own expression. If something happens to you through it, that is not the point. I can only say what is right as I see it. If something happens to you through my words, it is okay. If nothing happens, it is also okay. I have said what I had to say as best as it was possible for me to say it. It is enough; I should not be concerned with the result.

To be too concerned with the result is what is known as a worldly mind. Why should I be concerned with the result? I have said what I felt, I have lived what I felt. If you feel I am saying is worth trying, you can choose to do it. the choice must be yours. It must not be enforced in any way; it must not be manipulated in any way. Even you yourself should not be convinced about it. No conviction is good.

You can choose. This choice will remain alive because, in choosing it, you remain yourself. It becomes part of your greater unity. It is bound to undergo a deep change in you, it will be a different flowering. If I force it upon you then it will just be an imitation. Then you will be a follower, not an authentic being. And followers are not good, not good at all. They are dangerous people!

So what can I do? I can do only one thing: I can communicate my knowing to you. If I am not concerned at all with converting you to my way, communication is easy communication is heart to heart. But if at any moment you feel that I am concerned with changing you, you will become defensive. Then I will have to fight. It is a fight, not a communion.

So I will not organize. The only spiritual explosion that can happen in the world will be through individuals, not through organizations. All organizations have failed: political religious, social. The world is the most ill it has ever been because of these organizations. Every organization was created around a very good idea, a very good, alive thing. It may have been around a Buddha or a Zarathustra or a Jesus -- a very alive person with something revolutionary, something essential to give.

But then... You must have read Dostoevski's BROTHERS KARAMAZOV. In that, he creates the parable of Jesus coming back after fourteen hundred years to see how the world has progressed under Christianity. "This is the time for me to be welcomed," Jesus thinks. "When I came to earth before, there was not a single Christian. That is why I was crucified. The crucifixion was because there were no Christians. Now I will be as welcome as anything -- half the world is Christian!"

So he comes. He comes to Bethlehem on a Sunday. People are coming out of church. He stands under a tree, feeling that everyone will recognize him -- they are coming from his church! But people begin to laugh at him and make jokes. They say, "Your acting is very good. You are just like Jesus."

Jesus says, "I am not acting. I am the real Jesus!" They begin to laugh even more.

Then somebody says, "Whether you are the real Jesus or not, you had better escape from this place. The High Priest is going to come out soon. You will be in real trouble."

Jesus says, "But he is one of my priests. Even if you do not recognize me, he will recognize me." So Jesus waits.

The High Priest comes. He looks at Jesus and says to the crowd, "Bring this man into the church. He is trying to create a nuisance. Either he is mad, or he is just trying to create trouble!"

He locks Jesus in a room. Jesus feels very disturbed. Again, the whole thing seems to be assuming the same shape. It looks as though the world has not changed at all. The Christians are going on in the same way as the non Christians have done. But he waits.

At midnight, the priest returns, unlocks the door and falls down at Jesus' feet saying. "I have recognized

you. I know you are Jesus. But I could not recognize you in the market, in the crowd. I could not recognize you because you are a disturber. You will destroy everything and we have put everything right; we have organized the whole thing. If you are back again, you will destroy everything. So please, we are working things out very well. You are not needed at all. Remain with your father in heaven. We are your representatives here; we will take care of everything. You are not needed.

"I am saying this to you privately. Please don't quote it anywhere or I will be in trouble. You cannot be otherwise; you are an anarchist. It is not that you were against the Jews, it is not that you were against the Jewish church -- you are against all churches, you are against all organizations. You are against everything we stand for."

And this is authentic in a way; the priest is right. Whenever we organize, the whole mechanism of organization is such that a church results, not a religion. And once a church is there, it is always against religion. Any church is against religion, it cannot be otherwise, because religion means rebellion; religion means individuality; religion means freedom. The church cannot mean these things. The church means something else: a deep slavery, a spiritual slavery, a following; a dead dogma, a creed, a routine of ritual. The church can never mean freedom because it cannot survive freedom. But this has always been so.

Now I think, the human mind, human consciousness, has come to a point where we can begin to be individually religious. There is no need to be a Jew, no need to be a Hindu or a Christian. Being religious must be enough. That means, religion must be freed from all social phenomenon. It must become an individual existence.

If this is what I think, then what can I do? I can only go on communicating -- not waiting for any results, not waiting for any continuity of my thoughts, not hoping, that what I'm saying will be preserved for centuries. It should not be; this is a very wrong conception.

A flower has flowered. By the evening, it must die. Just like this, any idea that has flowered must die. It must not try to be permanent. It must allow other flowers to flower; it must die so that the next day something else can flower. If I create an organization, then I am creating a hindrance of my own that will prevent something new from arising.

So I am not intending to create an organization at all. I have no plans for the future. This moment is enough. If I am able to communicate something to even one single individual, it will be worth everything, in the world. A mass movement may happen around me, but it will have to happen as a chain reaction. We will have to be patient. A missionary is never patient, he can't be. Otherwise, he would never be a missionary.

WHAT IS NEO-SANNYAS ALL ABOUT?

Neo-sannyas is an effort to introduce the concept of 'sannyas without any renunciation of the world'.

To me, India has given only one thing to the world, to human consciousness, and that is the concept of sannyas the concept of renunciation. But this renouncing can be one of two things. It can be of the world. Then it becomes negative: it becomes life-denying; it goes against life. To me that negative, life-denying aspect of sannyas is a disease. And because of that life-denying aspect, sannyas, religion, has suffered much. It couldn't become a major part of life, it couldn't become a part of human consciousness. The main current of it is life-denying.

Neo-sannyas is a total yes to everything in life -- including everything that gives you higher consciousness, including everything that gives you a nearness to the divine, including everything that has been denied only because it was life-affirming. For example, love.

Neo-sannyas accepts life in its totality. And also, sex in its totality. But not drugs, because drugs are an effort to be more and more unconscious, to be chemically seduced into a deep lethargy. Anything that helps consciousness, anything that makes you more alert toward the reality is included.

IS IT A MINGLING OF DIFFERENT RELIGIOUS CONCEPTS?

It is not a mingling. Rather, it is the essential foundation of all religions. It is not a compromise of all the religions. Rather, on the contrary, it is the essence of all religion.

When a Jesus achieves something, the outward behaviour, the outward ritual that evolves around him,

becomes Christianity. But the innermost core is lost. When a Buddha achieves something the same thing happens. The unknown is achieved again, but the nonessential begins to be more important and Buddhism is created.

So neo-sannyas is not a mingling of Buddhism and Christianity and other religions. Rather, it is a reassertion of the essentials that make a Buddha a Buddha and a Jesus a Jesus. And that essential is one. So I say yes to all religions as religions and no to all religions as sects.

WHAT IS YOUR ATTITUDE TOWARD SEX, AND SEX OUTSIDE OF MARRIAGE?

Sex is very important because sex is the root of life. You are born out of sex, your every cell in the body is a sex cell. Sex cannot be denied and any society that denies sex becomes suicidal. Then it is denying life itself.

So sex is very significant, very meaningful. But you can do two wrong thinks with sex. One is, you can be suppressive. Then you create perversions. In the West, Christianity has created a very perverted mind through too much of a 'no' attitude toward sex, too much fear about sex. Too much suppression has created a reaction. That suppression will lead to perverted mind.

So I am not for suppression. Nor am I for indulgence. Indulgence is again a reaction. Indulgence is the opposite extreme to suppression. That, too, is not good.

I am for healthy sex that is neither indulgence nor suppression. Sex must be accepted in its totality. Then the question of inside or outside of marriage is irrelevant because marriage is just a part of the social system; there is nothing natural about it. To me, to be really authentic in your sex life you have to go beyond the structure of marriage.

You become inauthentic in two ways. If someone is in a sexual relationship with someone that he or she doesn't love, to me it is immoral. Even if he or she is one's husband or one's wife, if one is not in love then it is immoral. If love is the base, only then can you be honest, sincere and authentic. If love is the base then marriage becomes, by and by, a superficial structure.

WHAT IS YOUR VIEW OF PORNOGRAPHY AND WHAT ARE YOUR VIEWS ON THE NEW MORALITY OF SEXUALLY FREE SOCIETIES LIKE SWEDEN?

I will not condemn. I appreciate it. Sexually free societies are not degraded. Rather, they have come to face the facts of life honestly. They are more honest than so called moral societies, which are basically dishonest. If sex is a fact then you must take it as a fact. No beating around the bush

And pornography is an art, unless your mind is perverted. If your mind is perverted, pornography becomes a disease. Otherwise it is a simple art. If I paint a beautiful flower you appreciate it so why not appreciate it if I paint a nude woman? It is just as beautiful. And if a naked flower is beautiful, a naked woman or a naked man is also beautiful.

But a naked flower will not create any attitude in you of condemnation, when a picture of a naked woman will. Not because it is pornography, but because the whole culture bas been anti-sexual. Sweden is really the vanguard of the new morality that is developing. It is not a degraded society.

DO YOU CONSIDER INDIA HYPOCRITICAL IN THIS RESPECT?

Yes. It is a country now of hypocrites.

Whenever a country reaches to the peak, to the flowering -- when it is healthy and young, fearless of everything -- then truth can be taken as truth. In India's golden days we created Khajuraho, Konark, Puri. It was rare daring. There is no comparison to it -- not only in India but in the whole world. A temple of God that has sculptures of *maithun*, of sexual intercourse There is no pornographic attitude toward the sexual intercourses. It is so meditative, so celestial.

But those were the days when the country was healthy. Young -- taking life as it was, celebrating life in

its totality.

Today it is a dying country, an old country just struggling to be alive somehow. The India that exists today must die dn a way in order to be reborn. Only then will hypocrisy go.

I;very old man becomes a hypocrite.

For the first time in the world, eros (sex and love) is becoming more significant. It is the antidote to war. If sex is suppressed then you become violent. Really, wars are nothing but a by-product of suppressed sexuality, suppressed sex energy. Your politicians, your so-called moralists -- regardless of how much they talk about peace, they are creators of wars.

Now -- and it is really for the first time in the world -- the younger generation is for love, for sex, for life. This is a very optimistic possibility. With these young people, a different world is going to be born.

If we emphasise love and life more, no one will be ready to fight. It is really a question of choosing between eros and death. Make love not war -- it is very symbolic. Make love and then you *cannot* make war. But if you cannot make love, you cannot make anything *except* war because the very energy that can love and create becomes perverted. Love is creative. If there is no love, then the same energy becomes destructive.

IS LOVE OUR BASIC ENERGY?

It is practically love, but not just that.

I call the name of the basic energy, the energy that we are, *life*. If life becomes love, inner growth is happening. Then love can become light -- that is another growth.

If life becomes love you are on the path, and if love becomes light you have reached. These three words are very meaningful to me: *life*, the basic energy; *love*, the transformation of this energy into a celebration; and *light*, the transformation of love, through meditation, into divine existence.

WHEN I GO BACK TO MY OWN COUNTRY, WHAT PLAN SHOULD I FOLLOW IN TRYING TO TEACH YOUR METHODS TO OTHERS?

Do not plan anything. Just go on digging within yourself. Things will take their own course.

Planning always presupposes frustration. When you plan, you create the seeds of frustration. Do not plan, just go on working. Let it come. It is always beautiful when it comes by itself. It is always fulfilling, never frustrating, because there has been no expectation. And when there is no expectation, you are never disappointed. The less you are disheartened, the more you can do. The more you are disheartened, the less you do.

So I say again: do not plan. Just go on. Let it come by itself. When we plan, we hinder the way of its coming. Because of the plans we make, life cannot work. Our plans come in the way.

I lead my life with no plans and I have never been frustrated. There is no question of frustration so I am always successful. I cannot be a failure because there is no plan against which I calculate.

No failure, no success is a success -- only our conceptions and predetermined plans make them so. If you fail in your plan, you feel disappointed; the ego is hurt. If you succeed, the ego is strengthened and it will plan more, ceaselessly, causing perpetual strain and burden on the mind. The ego is always afraid of life. In life we never know what is going to happen so we make plans for our security. But life continually disturbs our plans because we are not the whole and sole of life. We are only a negligibly small part of the infinite existence.

The moment you start planning, you begin to compare and contrast. Doubts and fears catch hold of you: will I succeed? Is it possible? What will happen, what will people say? The moment you plan, the seeds of frustration take root. Now anxiety will follow. We make plans in order to be free from anxiety, but the plan itself creates anxiety. We become anxious because of our plans, our expectations

So do not plan. Just go on. You do not plan your breathing, you just go on breathing. Let it come to you easily. All that comes easily becomes divine and nothing that comes with effort can be divine. The divine comes effortless! It is, in fact, coming all the time. Let it come! Just let go of yourself and see. Things will

begin to move. You will find yourself in the midst of movement, but there will be no anxiety. Then there will not be any trouble created for the mind. If something happens, it is all right. If nothing happens, then too it is all right. Everything is all right when a mind that does not plan, that accepts life as it is.

Only then can meditation happen, otherwise not. Meditation is not a business, it should not be made a business. If it is, you will not be able to help others toward meditation much less yourself Rather, you will be suicidal to your own meditation because it will be a burden to you.

If meditation has come to you, if something has flowered in you, the perfume will spread. It will work in its own way. Something *has* happened to you. You are calm and at ease, tranquility has been achieved. That will do the work; you will not have to work. What has happened to you will draw people to you. They will come by themselves; they will ask about what has happened to you.

Let others plan, and you just go and meditate. Things will begin to happen, they must happen. Only then do they have a beauty of their own, otherwise not.

Business is always tiring. It has no beauty, no joy. Meditation is not a business, but it has been converted into a business in India, a flourishing business. There are shops and there are factories. Do not take meditation in this way. You have experienced meditation, you have come to the door. You have seen something, you have felt something. Let it go on -- let God work.

When you leave here, go completely without planning. Do not even plan not to plan or it will be the same thing. Don't think at all about what you are going to do when you return home. Just *be* there. Your very presence will begin to work. Only then will it be my work. If you plan, then it will not be my work at all. You will merely be distracting yourself and others. You cannot help others to meditate if you yourself are tense. You cannot help! You will be helpful only if you proceed without plans.

Just go. Sit there, meditate and see what happens. Things are bound to take their own course.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Religious Scriptures: History or Myth?

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST06
Audio: No
Video: No

MANY WESTERN HISTORIANS FEEL THAT HUMANITY IS CONSTANTLY MAKING PROGRESS. IF THIS IS THE CASE, THEN HOW IS IT THAT HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS IS SO UNEVOLVED?

The progress of humanity and the progress of human consciousness are two quite different dimensions. The progress of history is in time and the progress of consciousness is not in time. The progress of all that we can see, of all that is visible, is horizontal; while the progress of consciousness -- which we cannot see -- is vertical. And we cannot see it *because* it is vertical.

That is why history can never be in tune with the evolution of the human mind. At the most it can deal with the outward form; it can never get to the spirit. But that is not the fault of history, or of historians, or of the way in which history is written. Such is the nature of things. History can never be in contact with the formless; it can only talk about the form.

The formless is always transcendental to history -- and the real evolution is always formless. The

outward progress is not really evolution; it is simply accumulation. There is no qualitative mutation in it; the change is only quantitative.

History can never transcend time. It can know only about those events which occur in time. It cannot know something that occurs beyond time, that is nontemporal.

Events can be perceived through the historian's eye: events exist at a crosspoint between time and space. An event happens somewhere, at some time. So the questions *where* and when can be asked about events; it will be relevant.

But *where* and *when* cannot be asked about spiritual happenings. There, time and space are both irrelevant. For example, Gautam Buddha achieved realization. He jumped into the absolute. All that can be known and realized he knew and realized. But when did it happen, and where?

History will ask when and where. The event has occurred so we can fix the point; we can know the date, time and place. But even if we know exactly at what time and at what place this happening occurred, we do not have the fact itself. What has occurred remains transcendental. Where it has occurred we can know, when it has occurred we can know. But what has occurred to Buddha, what has happened within him?

History will say that under the bodhi tree -- at 'this' time and at 'this' place -- Gautam became enlightened, became a Buddha. But what is this happening, this Gautam becoming a Buddha? What has happened to him? The happening transcends history completely. And that happening is the real evolution of the human mind.

The nature of things is such. History is not at fault: it cannot go beyond time, it has a limitation. It is a temporal record. When a spiritual happening comes to exist, it touches time but is never within time. It happens some where, but the time and place are irrelevant. Whether Buddha was UNDEr the bodhi tree or not is meaningless. It has nothing to do with the phenomenon that has happened in him.

Whether the bodhi tree exists or not, whether Gautam was in India or Palestine -- it makes no difference. When he became a Buddha, he jumped into nowhereness The phenomenon itself is not at all concerned with time and space. Once he is a Buddha he is nowhere: neither in time nor in space. He jumps out of the realm of history.

That is why we have never been concerned with history in India. We concern ourselves only with that which is meaningful. Concern with death is beyond history, all that is meaningful is beyond history, so history became meaningless to us. It records all that is nonsense. So India, the Indian mind, became nonhistoric It is only with Christianity that history became meaningful.

History became meaningful with Christianity because a time concept, a linear time concept, came into existence. If time progresses linearly, if time progresses in a line, no event is repeatable. History cannot repeat itself because the past goes out of existence. The line is always going forward.

The Indian concept of time is circular. It does not progress in a line. It is always circular, coming back to itself. That is why, in India, the wheel symbolizes time. The wheel of the Indian flag is the Buddhist concept of time. We call the world *sansar*. The word *sansar* means the wheel: that which comes back, again and again. Every event returns in infinite repetition. It has been before: it will be again.

Only the unrepeatable, the unique, becomes historic. To Christians, Jesus is a historic personality. He cannot be repeated. But for Indians, Ram is not a historic personality In every age, Ram will be repeated. In the same way, for Jains, *teerthankaras* are not historic. In every age they appear; there will be a repetition. The same thing will go on and on and on. It has always been the same so no event is particular and individual, and worth recording. To record it makes no sense.

But there are jumps in this circular progression, there are people who jump out of history. These people are religious A person who is part of history is a political being. Politics is always of time, it can never go beyond time. But religion is never part of time. It is always beyond.

A person who has moved into an inner evolution may appear in history, but the moment of his realization is a spiritual phenomenon. When it happens, he is beyond history. That is why no record has been maintained of when Krishna was born or when he died. It makes no sense to us to record it Any date will do, the date itself is meaningless, because the date is part of history, of time, and the person himself is beyond time. In whatever way the record of the happening is maintained, howsoever accurate it may be, it is meaningless because it cannot record that which is worth recording. That, is always lost. And what is the sense of recording dates, years, places, names?

In the West, because of the linear concept of time and because there is so much obsession with temporal events, they have maintained very accurate records. But now the gap is beginning to be felt. The record is

accurate, but something is missing. We know when Christ was born and we know when he died, but we still do not know who Christ is, what this phenomenon of Christhood is. The phenomenon itself escapes us. We know the moment, the phenomenon itself is beyond time.

A Buddha is never misunderstood like Jesus because we always know that no matter what he is talking about, he himself is something beyond time. We never misunderstand him, because we know this. But Jesus was very much misunderstood. When he said "the kingdom of God," people misunderstood this as being a kingdom of this earth. When he said "I am the king," he was talking about a phenomenon beyond time, but people understood that he was proclaiming himself the king. Jesus was crucified because his nontemporal words could not be understood. People only knew events; they understood his words in terms of time.

In India, neither Krishna was crucified nor Buddha nor Mahavir. Not because their teachings were less revolutionary than Jesus', but because we knew that they were not talking about this world. We understood that their words were meant for something which is not of this world. If they said, "I am the king," we knew what they meant.

If Krishna says, "I was, always. There was no time when I was not," we understand what he means by that. But when Jesus says, "I was, before Abraham," *what* he was could not be understood; it was impossible. There is a gap of a thousand years between Abraham and Jesus -- how could Jesus have been, before? In terms of time it is absurd, but in terms of existence it has a deep meaning. But the West could not understand it.

The western attitude is still time-obsessed. There are reason behind it. Why did time become linear in the West? Because the concept of rebirth never became prevalent. The concept was introduced so many times in the West: Pythagorus introduced it, but then it was lost; Jesus hinted about it, he talked indirectly about it. He never talked directly, he indicated it. But it could not be understood.

The concept of rebirth is the reason why the East could conceive of history in a circular dimension. If you are to be reborn again and again there will be birth and death -- then birth will follow and again there will be death. It will be a repetition.

But if there is only life -- birth followed by death, but death not followed by birth -- then birth becomes absolute, death becomes absolute. Neither will come again. That is why time became so important in the West, and the West became time-obsessed.

These are all related things: history, time, tension. Why has the West become so tense about time? Not a single moment is to be lost because. once lost, you cannot find it again; it cannot be reclaimed.

The East is at ease. Nothing is lost, everything can be reclaimed. You cannot lose it even if you try. Things will come back. Death will be followed by birth again, you will be young again. Everything will come back, will return to itself.

This seems more natural. Every movement is circular -- it may be of an atomic particle or it may be of a great star. Everything moves in a circle; there is no movement that is linear. Einstein talks of a limitless circular space. Even space is circular. Not only are things circular but even nothingness the vacuum itself, is circular. Even the movement of a vacuum is circular. In fact, that which is not circular cannot move: movement is circular.

The whole of nature moves in a circle. Summer follows again in the same course; each season comes and goes and is followed in repetitive progress. Time cannot be different. Time is nothing but a medium of movement. If things are static, we will not feel time. We feel time, we become aware of it, only because things are moving. If we could be totally here for one hour, without any movement, we would not feel the passage of time. If you were always to remain the same age -- if nothing moved, if everything remained static -- then even eternity could not be felt.

You become aware of time because of movement. We cannot conceive of movement without time. Time means a sequence between moving events: something is followed by something else. This passage occurs in time. Since everything is moving in a circle, the passage of time cannot be non circular.

History is an awareness of time: its events and their position in a particular framework -- the framework of linear movement. People in the East became aware of linear time and of history, only when the East came in contact with the West. Then the East felt that it was lacking something. We have no history at all; we cannot create any history. Anyone can say that Buddha is mythological and we cannot prove that he is not. Anyone can say that Ram is just a story, a myth We cannot say that he is not because we have not maintained any record of when he lived. Where is the proof?

We were not aware that any proof is needed. We became aware of it only when we came in contact with

the West we came to know that they have everything recorded; they have exact proofs. Only then, India began to write its history.

But still, a historic sense is not there. It cannot be, because with a circular time concept, history cannot exist. With an infinite opening toward the future, with an infinite possibility of repetition, a historic sense cannot exist. With the concept that death is just temporary -- just a phase and not the end -- history cannot exist. History can exist only with the concept of absolute death.

Then, each moment becomes significant, You have to live it, otherwise it will be lost. Tension follows; you become tense. How to live each moment so that it may not be lost, how to live it so that it may be lived to its fullest extent? You cannot be relaxed.

The West can never be relaxed unless its time concept changes. Unless death is just a passage for rebirth, unless each moment is a repetition, an infinite repetition, you cannot be relaxed. How can you be relaxed when a moment is going, passing, and it will not come back? And the paradox is that the more obsessed you become with time, the more tense you become and the less you can live each moment.

The moment is lost in tension; you cannot live it. You can only live each moment if you are relaxed -- if you are not aware of time, if you are not obsessed with it.

The more obsessed you are with time, the more you will write history and the less you will live it. History, as it exists -- and it cannot exist otherwise -- this history, this historic attitude, can never confront those phenomena that are beyond time. Even life is beyond time. It passes through time, but ,t is always beyond. It is like a lotus leaf: always in water, but still beyond water, untouched by it. Life is like that. And the deeper life becomes, the more lotus leaf-like it is. Always touching somewhere, but never touched. Always in touch with time, but always beyond time. Untouched, virgin.

That is why we can have a record of political events but not of religious happenings. Religion can never have a history; only politics can have one. We can talk about Ghengis Khan, about Tamerlane; we can talk about Stalin, Mussolini, Churchill, Nehru. We can talk about them because these persons live in events, amidst events; they live in the world of form. But we cannot know any history, any real history, about a Buddha or a Jesus or a St. Francis. We cannot. And if you try to write about them, their lives will be uneventful compared to the lives of Ghengis Khan, Churchill, Stalin. Their lives will be eventless, totally vacant. Nothing happens.

Buddha sits under the bodhi tree. This is the event. But it is nothing; the event is not worth writing about. If he is allowed to continue to sit under the bodhi tree, he will sit under it eternally. He will just be there -- just sitting, not doing anything. Ages will come and pass, and he will still be sitting there just like a stone. That is why we have erected stone Buddhas and stone Mahavirs. It is not just an accident that Buddha is carved in stone It is not accidental, it is meaningful. As far as Buddha's outward life is concerned, he was like a stone to us.

There is no difference between a stone Buddha and a real Buddha as far as the world of events is concerned. It makes no difference at all. On the contrary, you will be more attached to the stone Buddha because a living Buddha, sitting just like a stone, will be more troublesome. You will not be able to bear it, will not be able to tolerate it. You will think that a stone Buddha is better. You know that he is stone, so of course he is just silting. No event is possible -- that is why no event is happening.

A real Buddha is also a stone Buddha as far as time is concerned. He is just a face. All that is meaningful is beyond the grasp of history, because he is beyond the grasp of time. There is an evolution. Spiritual, religious.

There is a progression to political events, a mechanical accumulation. Civilizations come and go, forms change, but there is no evolution in it; there is no qualitative change in it. Nothing changes really, only the form changes. But because of the change in form, a fallacious myth of progress is created. It *looks* as if things are progressing. Nothing is progressing. Only forms go on changing.

You go on changing your clothes and create a facade that you are changing The change of clothes is not a change i n you. Even a change of education is not a change in you; even changing your house is not your change. Everything can change and you can remain the same. Then, spiritually, no evolution has occurred.

On the other hand, everything can remain the same outwardly and you can change. No one will know it, no one will become aware of it, because outwardly everything is the same. But the person is transformed, he has undergone a metamorphosis. He is a new person; the old one is dead. It is a resurrection.

We recognize change only when form changes. But we never recognize, we never become aware, if the spirit changes. And real progress is vertical; it is not horizontal. Form changes in horizontal lines; spirit

changes in vertical lines. Form goes forward; spirit goes upward. The progression of history is just like a bullock-cart: on and on, but on the same level. It is not vertical. It is not jumping from one level to another.

Two more things will also have to be understood. As far as form is concerned, as far as history is concerned, progress is collective; but as far as spirituality is concerned, progress is individual. You cannot evolve collectively. You can go forward, you can go backward, but you cannot go up collectively.

A spiritual happening is individual. That is why, when someone takes the jump, when he becomes enlightened, he goes beyond our grasp. We have not jumped with him; there is no communication. He is somewhere that we are not, so communication becomes impossible. He cannot communicate what has happened to him. He tries but fails, and feels the failure.

He uses our language, but with a very different meaning. We cannot grasp the meaning. We can understand the words all right, but because we cannot understand the meaning, the words become the basis of misunderstanding. He is using them with quite a different meaning.

For example, Christ talks about a kingdom. We understand what is meant by a kingdom. The Roman governor, Pilate, knew very well what is meant by a kingdom. He was an educated person, one of the most educated of those days. He knew everything; he was more educated then Jesus himself. Jesus was an uneducated man, a villager, a carpenter's son. Those who crucified him were cultured, educated, civilized. But they crucified him because they could not understand what he was talking about. They asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

He said, "Yes. I am the king. Who else can be king?"

Of course he was, but in a very different sense. As far as the outward form is concerned he was a beggar and nothing more, but as far as the spirit is concerned he was a king. Those who thought themselves to be like kings were more like beggars so he said, "Yes, I am. Who else can be?"

And whatsoever he was saying, he was saying with much consideration. He was right, a hundred percent right. But those who heard him just laughed. Either he was mad, or a very cunning fellow.

At the last moment, Pilate asked him, "What is truth?" Pilate was well versed in philosophy, he knew all the definitions -- what is meant by truth -- but he asked Jesus, "What is truth?"

It was right before Jesus went to the cross. Jesus just looked at him and didn't answer. He knew very well that whatever he answered would lead to more trouble, more misunderstanding. If he had been silent all along, it would have been better. Whatsoever he had said had come to be understood as something that he had never meant. And these people who were crucifying him were all educated, they were all well cultured. They were people who knew.

Pilate asked again, "Tell me, what is truth?" Jesus remained silent.

This silence is very meaningful. He was not a silent person, he was always ready to answer. He never lost an opportunity to talk about the kingdom of God and the truth about God. But now, he remained silent. It was a silent commentary, a silent verdict of a great failure. He had been saying things that were not understood. Each word he had uttered had led to a new misunderstanding.

Truth is individual. That is why it is incommunicable. And because it is individual and not collective, society is not interested in religion at all. It appears to be interested, but it is not interested. It shows interest to the extent that religion, too, can be made into a social affair. Otherwise society is very anti-religious. Whenever there is an individual who is really religious, society goes against him. It begins with a sort of religious facade (a deception), but whenever there is a religious individual or a genuine religion, it goes against them.

It cannot tolerate a Christ but it tolerates popes, because popes are not religious at all. It can tolerate priests, but it cannot tolerate enlightened persons. Popes, priests, all the so-called organized religious sects, all create a deception, a false illusion of being religious. They create a sort of respectability.

Society is never interested in religion because religion is individual and society is always afraid of individuals. It is fearful of individuals, it is fearful of spiritual persons, because they go beyond society. They are rebellious. But not consciously, not knowingly. The very nature of a religious mind is rebelliousness. Religious people are not against anybody, they are not destroying things, they are not destructive in the least -- really, they are the only creative minds -- but their very existence is rebellious.

Society will not allow genuine religiousness. It will only allow the false faces of religion. Society creates civilizations, not religion. Civilizations can have a history, but religion has no history at all. It only has certain religious individuals that exist here and there. Sometimes someone takes a jump, becomes a flame and goes beyond. But the moment someone somewhere becomes a flame, a spiritual flame -- the moment he goes beyond our so-called world of forms -- he becomes one with all the flames that have ever

gone beyond. Jesus is a different person from Gautam, but Buddha is not a different person from Christ. They are one flame.

Another thing; religious evolution is not collective. It is individual, yet universal. That is what makes it look so mysterious. It is not collective, it is individual, but it is still universal because the person who undergoes the religious evolution is annihilated. He transcends collectivity, but becomes one with the universe. He becomes cosmic, divine.

This divine phenomenon cannot be recorded. We have tried to record it, but all that we have succeeded in recording is just a bare outline. It looks absolutely dead.

What do you know about Christ? That he was born into a poor carpenter's family? Nothing else is known about him until after seven years. And then only one event is known -- that he was missing during some festival and his mother and father were searching for him. Then again there is a gap and then, when he is thirty, some events are recorded. And when he is thirty-three, the crucifixion is recorded. This is all that is known about his life: his birth and one or two events, ordinary events of childhood, and then whatever he said after his thirtieth year, as recorded in the gospels.

Whatsoever he said... The moment something is uttered, it becomes part of time; it can be recorded. But where a person like Jesus is concerned, every record contradicts every other record. St. Luke says one thing, St. Mark says something quite different, because what is recorded is not exactly what Jesus said. Only what is heard by the recorder is recorded.

So there are some sayings of Jesus that are recorded and then there is the crucifixion. This is all of Jesus' life that is known. Compare with it the life of Adolf Hitler. Then you will see what the recording of a life means. Events and more events and still more events.

Is this record of the life of Jesus really a record? If this is really the record of the person Jesus was... It is such a bare, naked outline that no one seems to be behind it. It is not a biography, but only footnotes. The real biography is lost; only footnotes remain. Something that is not substantial, something that can be complementary only if the substance exists. In itself, it is meaningless.

Jesus himself denied that anything that could be recorded about him was true. Once his mother and his brothers came to see him and someone said to him, "Your mother is asking to meet you. And your brothers have also come."

He said, "Who is my mother? Who is my brother? No one is my mother, no one is my brother." All that you can record is about he who was born and yet Jesus said, "No one is my mother, no one is my brother. And unless you deny your mother, you will not be able to come to me."

Jesus said, "Unless you deny your mother, unless you cut yourself off from your father, you will not be able to come to me." He said: unless you deny the life of the form, you can never know the life of the spirit. If you do not deny history, you cannot know the mystery of existence.

That is why history could not record what happened to Jesus. It cannot record such things. But history is not at fault. The phenomenon itself is such. It is completely transcendental to history.

History goes on recording progress. This progress is a horizontal progress: the progress of things, the progress of scientific knowledge, the progress of medicine, the progress of health. All that is concerned with the outward form is recorded, but the inner cannot be recorded. And the inner is the real, the significant, the substantial.

With the inner, is the authentic spiritual evolution. History is meaningless as far as spirituality is concerned. It is a political affair. By 'political' I mean all that goes on outwardly. For example, the birth of Gautam is a political event, but his enlightenment is spiritual.

If you can see that the dimension of the spirit is a very different dimension then you can understand that history is just a collection of events about the form, that it is just on the periphery never at the center. Those cultures that have realized how shallow and limited history is have left it. They didn't bother to keep records. They said: it is enough that Krishna was. It is enough. It is an eternal epic. And even if someone says that he was not, that he never existed. it makes no difference. If there is even a possibility that he ever existed, it is enough. If he can ever exist, even in the future, it is enough.

Jesus' life was recorded by those who were trying to record him historically. The record is very naked: fragmented, useless. If you do not create a Christ of your own in your recording, then the record is meaningless.

Those who were writing about Krishna knew that the phenomenon was not historic, that they could not record it. But their record is very rich; it is very imaginative. It is very fulfilling. It is total in a way. How

much they have written about Krishna! They could write it because there was no limit to it. There was no temporal limit, they were not bound by any temporal limits. They could be creative with it. No one could say what they should be writing. Something may never have happened but they say that it need not have happened.

An epic was created around Ram, a story was created around Krishna. Everyone was at liberty. Valmiki wrote one thing; Tulsidas wrote something else. No one can say that they are contradictory.

Mark and Luke are contradictory because they are writing history. But Tulsidas and Valmiki are not contradictory. They are not writing history, they are not concerned with history at all. They are reliving, in their imaginations. They say, "We cannot say much. We cannot say enough because we are not capable. All that is said is only a fragment. It is not the whole story."

If you yourself see Krishna, you will see something else altogether. But you are at liberty to see it because the event is not historical. So the life of Krishna or of Ram, becomes very rich.

Jesus' recorded life was very poor because his followers were obsessed with history. They could not write anything that was beyond history.

The eastern mind could see that we cannot do justice to Krishna or Buddha if we limit ourselves to bare events. This will be an injustice because the real has happened somewhere else. Then how to record the real?

It cannot be recorded. But, we can create a myth. And that myth can indicate, can show something about it. Those who will read the myth will not read a bare statement of events. They will go deep into the poetry of the myth, deep into the imagination.

And it may be possible that somewhere, from their own imagination not from the facts -- very far from the facts, from somewhere deep in their own unconscious minds, from what Jung calls 'archetypes' -- they might get a glimpse; they may be able to know what has happened beyond history. They may be able to know, from deep down within themselves.

History cannot go deep inside you. Only poetry can. But only from within you can something happen which will be in sympathy with the nontemporal, which can be in communion with the nonhistorical. Krishna's life and Buddha's life are only jumping points to enable you to go deeply inside yourself.

If you read Tulsidas, a western historian will say that this is not history; this is imagination. It is. But I still say that Tulsidas does more justice to Ram than Luke can ever do to Christ because he knows the secret. By going deeply into what Tulsidas has written, you will again relive the whole phenomenon. Time will be transcended; you will again be in the time of Ram. Now there are no space/time relationships. Deep within yourself, you are in Ram's milieu -- as if Ram was present, as if he was somewhere nearby.

That is why in India we perform *the ram leela* every year. We go on performing it every year just to create the same milieu again. When someone acts the part of Ram, it is not only that he is acting Ram. If you go into villages where the people have been untouched by today's concepts, the person who is playing Ram is Ram. The villagers behave with him as if he is Ram. They touch his feet. He is not an actor; he is Ram revived. The milieu is created. They will chant poetry, the whole story will be unfolded -- the story that they believe in.

That, too, is miraculous. If you see a film two or three times, you will feel bored. And if it goes on again and again, You will be mad. But even though everyone already knows the whole story when the *the ram leela* is unfolding, everyone is thrilled. If it was just a story or a drama, you would be bored. It is *ram*: alive again Re-enacted. It is not only a stage, but the whole world. Ram has come again It is as if you are living with him. The whole thing is being repeated. Everyone knows what is going to happen and, still, everyone is thrilled.

This is a rare phenomenon It is almost impossible. Ordinarily you will not be thrilled about something that you already know is going to happen But this is what happens in an Indian village. Villagers who see *the ram leela* are as thrilled as if something new is going to happen It is not just a story. A certain milieu is being recreated and the villager who is seeing the play is not only seeing a drama He is part and parcel of a great spiritual phenomenon. He is in it! The thing is unfolding and, by and by, his heart is unfolding

This is a mythological approach to the nontemporal. Re-enacting it. Reviving it. Resurrecting it. History cannot do this; only myth can do this. Myth is helpful but not substantial: A creative imagination is needed to fill in the substance.

This attitude -- the nonhistorical, mythological -- is more in tune with the unconscious. History is in tune with the conscious, myth is in tune with the unconscious. Myth is in tune with eternal, history is in tune with

the temporal. History is yesterday's news and tomorrow's news. Today's news will become history: history is just an accumulation of news, a newspaper accumulation. It goes on becoming greater. But history is unnecessary, spiritually. Unnecessary, because it can never grasp the significant phenomena. In another sense, it is not only insignificant but dangerous also, because the more you record the past as the past -- and the more the accumulation grows -- the more you are burdened, unnecessarily burdened.

For a moment, imagine that we could destroy the whole history of the world. Ninety-nine percent of our problems would disappear. They all come from the past. The Mohammedan problem, the Hindu problem, the Vietnamese problem, the Kashmiri problem -- they all come from the past. It is sad but true that ordinarily ninety-nine percent of our lives are dictated to us through the grave. Those who have died are ordering the whole nonsense! If history was not given so much importance, much unburdening would happen.

Myth is needed. History is always of the past but myth is not only of the past; myth is also of the future. The form of the myth comes from the past, but the opening is always toward the future. If someone is thinking about Krishna in terms of myth. he is not only thinking about the past. He is thinking about the potentiality, about what is possible. Human consciousness can become Krishna-consciousness, it can evolve to that point. So myth is only nominally of the past. It always has an opening into the future.

History is always of the dead past. It has no future at all. But it dictates the future; the dead go on dictating. Stalin is still dictating, Hitler is still dictating. They go on dictating because of the obsession with history. If we can remove history, they will not be able to dictate. We will be free of them, unburdened.

Myths should be continued. They open into the future. But history should be discarded. It should not be taught or thought about. It is concerned with absolutely unnecessary things, with nonsense. To me, all that is meaningful in the past must be made into a myth not a history. It must be thought about in terms of poetry not in terms of temporal events.

Poetry is never a closing; it is always an opening. It is never limiting. You can give poetry your own meaning; you have a certain freedom. But not with a newspaper. The more down to earth the record is, the less free you are. You cannot give it a meaning. You cannot relive it, you cannot create it. You cannot be creative with it; you can only be passive.

What can you do? Hitler is born in a particular year -- how can you be creative about it? It is a dead weight; you can only be passive with it. But with Krishna, you can be creative. There is no date. In a way, he is never born. You can give birth to him anytime. With poetry you are at liberty; with myth you are at liberty. You can create... and when you create, you are also transformed. In creating, the creator is always transformed by his own creation; he never remains untouched.

To me, history is a very worldly thing. Sometimes it is necessary, but usually it is an absolute burden.

Myth is a record of all that cannot be recorded, but that can be indicated. Some indications can be made. They have been made! Christianity would have been all the more richer if they had created a myth around Christ. But they could not create a myth. They were so obsessed with history that they could not add to it. They could not give a meaning to it, they could not develop or unfold the story. They were not even able to call it a story...

In India, we do not say 'the history of Ram'. We say 'the story of Ram': *ram katha*. It is not accidental. We give more importance to a story than to a history because with a story there are possibilities; with history there is no possibility. It is a dead thing; it is already in the grave. A story is a living thing. You can do something with it and it can also do something to you.

Because they could not create a myth around Jesus, Christianity could not really flower into a religion. Without a myth, no religion is possible. Christianity remained a clerical thing. It could not create sannyasins. It could not. It could only create preachers -- trained, dead, disciplined, knowing. The beauty and the poetry of a sannyasin is not here, the original source is not there.

Because they could not create a myth around Christ, they tried to make a history out of him. Western history begins with Jesus, the very beginning of western history is Jesus That is why you calculate time 'before Jesus' and after Jesus'. He is the midpoint, the calculation begins with him. After Christ: A.D.; before Christ: B.C.

The West tried to create history out of Jesus' life and they killed Jesus in the process. When they tried to deal with Jesus historically, it became absurd. They were not able to explain the miracles, the resurrection could not be explained. The attempt was bound to be a failure. They were not able to explain the miracles, because miracles exist only in myths; they never exist in history. Because the western mind was trying to

create history, the miracles of Jesus became absurd, contradictory.

In India, if someone says that a dead person has returned to life it is not a miracle. It is an ordinary thing. After death, there is no way to move except to rebirth. Someone in India who reads about such a thing will definitely think in terms of rebirth. But in the West, Jesus became 'resurrected'. He came again to life. If became a problem that Christianity could not solve. They feel guilty: something is wrong somewhere -- how is it possible that a person who has died can come back to life? Because there was no myth surrounding it, the isolated phenomenon of 'coming back to life' became absurd.

It is never claimed that Buddha was resurrected, nor Mahavir, nor Krishna, because everyone is going to be resurrected. It is not a miracle. If someone had said that Buddha is great because he came back to life, everyone would have laughed. Everyone comes back to life! This is not something to be talked about.

Fragments in Jesus' life appear to be contradictory. They cannot be explained. But if we call it 'the story of Jesus' rather than 'the history of Jesus' there is no contradiction. Everything is possible in a story because logic is not needed. The only requirement is that the story be poetic, flowing. That is all; no logical reality is needed. The question of whether someone comes back to life again after crucifixion comes only if it is history. If it is a story then there is no problem. Then if someone says it is absurd, he himself becomes absurd. In a story you cannot raise questions. Only in a history can you raise questions and show contradictions.

Christianity would have been richer if, instead of history, there was a myth surrounding Jesus. If there had been a myth, then Christianity would not have become such a political religion. It would have been more religious.

The source is there. You can go deep into Christianity and be revived by it. Then you will not only be a Christian by doctrine. You can become a Christian by unconscious communication.

One thing to be noted is that whenever someone in the West goes deeply within, goes deep into his unconscious roots, he becomes an easterner. The very quality of the mind changes. Jesus is an easterner, Francis is an easterner, Eckhart is an easterner, Bohme is an easterner. It makes no difference where they are born. The quality of the mind changes.

On the other hand, whenever an easterner becomes superficial, his mind becomes western. Events become very meaningful to him, things become very meaningful. All that is on the surface becomes significant and all that is deeper is denied, negated.

The person who lives at his depths can accept all that is on the surface, but the person who lives on the surface cannot accept all that is deeply within him because the very acceptance will be humiliating To acknowledge that he has deeper depths within him will be a proof that he is only living on the surface. He will deny it. But a person who lives at his depths can accept the surface. He can say, "Yes, it is true. It is there; it exists. But deeper layers are there also. It ;s not everything."

History is just on the surface because time is on the surface. Consciousness is at the very depths. Then there is no time. But this will be more meaningful to you when you go deep into meditation. Then you will feel that your time sense is lost. By and by, you will feel that time is stopping. Finally a moment comes when there is no feeling of time. Time has stopped! Somewhere on the surface it is still going on, but inside, it has stopped. Then you yourself will be able to understand clearly what is meant by a spiritual evolution that transcends time.

When we live in time, in the world of events, if someone's s not doing anything it seems as if he is not. Doing is everything. Doing is in the realm of history, but being is in the realm of the spirit. You are; you just are. You are not doing anything, not even mentally. Nothing either physical or mental is happening There is no doing at all, no ripple of action at all you are in an absolute nondoing state. But you are!

This beingness is the vertical dimension. Through this beingness, you jump into the unknown, into the divine. And unless one jumps into this non-historical, non-temporal moment, one has not known what life is.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Disease Called Seriousness

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST07
Audio: No
Video: No

LIFE IS TREMENDOUSLY SERIOUS...

Life is not serious. You are serious. Life is not anything serious; nothing can be more nonserious than life. Life is absolutely nonserious!

BUT CERTAIN THINGS HAVE BEEN ACHIEVED ONLY BECAUSE SOME PEOPLE HAVE BEEN -- MAYBE THE WORD 'SERIOUS' IT IS NOT GOOD, BUT, RATHER, 'INTENSE'.

Intensity is a very different thing from seriousness. If you are serious, you can never really be intense; you can only be tense. That's a different thing. With seriousness, you can never be intense and deep. You will always be shallow.

Life is not serious at all. It is just a nonserious play -- with nothing to be achieved, with nowhere to reach. It is just a play, with no end. Serious is always end-oriented. It means that you are living in order to achieve something, and life will be meaningless if you don't achieve it.

This is seriousness: the means lies in the end, not in The here and now. The end must be achieved. If you achieve it, then it is okay. If you don't achieve it, then everything ii lost. You are serious because you have made some condition for your life. You have identified the meaning of your life by some condition that has to be fulfilled.

But you can never achieve anything because nothing is static, everything is constantly changing. You fix something today, but by tomorrow nothing is going to be the same. Not even you will be the same; everything will have changed completely. But in your mind, the end remains the same. The whole situation has changed now, so you can never achieve what you want. That is why there is so much frustration

Why so much preparation? You try, you think, you plan, you work, and then there is no achievement. The thing that you desire never happens, it never comes. If life was a static, fixed thing -- not dynamic and flowing -- then you could achieve what you wanted, but then life would be a death. Life is life because it is dynamic, changing. You cannot predict its course, it is unpredictable. It is dynamic and flowing -- always flowing nowhere.

If you are serious, then you cannot flow. Then you are frozen inside; then you become just a dead stone. Then there are resistances around you. You cannot melt, you cannot change as life changes. You have a fixed pattern, a fixed shape, and because of that shape you will resist change. Then you are not flowing with life, you are struggling against it. Seriousness creates frozenness, and frozenness creates struggle. You can just let go.

Be ready to be anyone, to be anything, to be in any shape at all. Any shape is good: trees are good and dogs are good and man is good. If you are ready to be anything at all -- anything that life requires -- you will

be more alive, you will be able to live more intensely. Intensity is killed when you have become identified with a particular form, a particular way of being. Then you are shallow because you are concerned with your form not with your being. Then you will be tense, not intense.

It you are ready to exist in any way whatsoever then you have become part of the ocean of life. Then there are no more waves, there is no rising and falling. You have become the ocean itself. You are ready to be anything: to rise or to fall, be or not to be, Then you can flow with everything. And the more you flow, the more alive you are.

So if you know life, you know that life is not serious at all. Religious people have made it serious because they a!c anti-life. But to me, that is not religion at all. That is just a metaphysics for suicide. To me, relig on means a very non -- serious attitude: very childlike, very innocent.

A serious person can never be innocent, and one who is innocent can never be serious. They are contradictory; they cannot exist together. A child is never serious, but he is very intense. In everything he does, he is intense. If he is playing he is intense; if he is angry he is intense. But an old man is never intense. Hi is serious. He will turn even play into work because his play becomes a fight, a struggle; a competition. Their is either defeat or victory. All kinds of nonsense will emerge, it will not be just a play. Intensity is something else. It is not seriousness, it is something altogether different.

Whenever there is seriousness, sadness is about to come. You cannot enjoy seriousness, you cannot laugh with seriousness. Saints have never laughed. Sadness is bound to be somewhere around the corner, always.

Seriousness is sad, it cannot laugh. And even if it laughs, it is only a release mechanism. The laughter is not innocent it is only a release mechanism. A serious person can laugh but it is only to release the tension of seriousness. Then again he is ready to be serious, and more tensions are accumulated.

If I tell a joke, I create tension in you, expectation. curiosity. What is going to happen? How will it turn out? You become tense with expectation. You become serious, your mind begins to work. How is the joke going to end? if it ends just as you expected it to, you will not laugh because then there is no release. But if the end turns out to be completely unimagined, if it is a complete turnabout; if you never expected that this could be the end, then the tension that has been brought to a climax is released. You laugh. But the laughter is not innocent because it is just a release of tension. Every joke has to create a tension in you. Then, when you laugh, you feel released.

Innocent laughter is something very different. It is not a release mechanism, it is a way of living. It is just a way of living!

Take laughing as a way of living. Exist as laughter You will be absolutely nonserious. It may be that you will not be able to achieve anything, but what is the meaning of achievement? Even one who achieves -- what does he achieve7 Even when achieving, nothing is achieved.

Then whole absurdity is this: that even if you achieve something, nothing is achieved and nothing lasts. But the nonachieving mind gains much, without gaining anything. Every moment, one who has a nonachieving mind gains. What he gains may not be something very beautiful -- in the end he may not have achieved anything -- but he will be rich inside. Every moment was rich: the achievement is in the being. He may not be a great man, a famous man -- a great scientist, a great painter -- he may be no one really, but he can die peacefully; he can die lovingly.

He is rich inside. Life, as it was, has given much. Nothing was snatched, nothing was taken with a struggle. It was a blessing, it was a beatitude, it was a benediction. As it was without any conditions.

The mind that is trying to achieve is saying to life, to the whole cosmos, "I can be happy only if 'this' is happening." The person is living with a condition.

You cannot place any conditions on the whole. The whole will never hear your conditions, you will never feel any resonance from the whole if you have any conditions. Your own condition will become a stone around your neck. You will be crushed under it, by your own hands. It is not that the whole crushes you: you crush yourself with your own stone.

Your conditions create a barrier between you and the whole. The whole cannot flow in you because you have a condition. You say, "Come in. But first fulfill this much.." Then the whole cannot flow in you and you cannot flow m the whole. Then everything is crippled and diseased.

Don't place any conditions on the whole; don't make any bargains with the whole. Don't compete with the whole, don't struggle with the whole, and then you will be holy. Flow into the whole and let it flow into you. Unconditional movement, unmotivated movement. Then you will be non-serious, intense. You will live blissfully; there will be no possibility of sadness.

Then there can be no frustration, it is impossible. No one can frustrate you. Whatsoever happens is good. Then good is not something opposite to bad; it is just a feeling. Whatsoever happens is good: there is nothing opposite to good.

This I call a religious mind: nonserious, playful, innocent -- without any struggle.

Someone has written me a letter. He writes that he believed in someone as if he was *bhagwan*, a God. For fifteen years continuously he believed in him. Then one day he saw that the man he had believed in was angry He writes that on that day not only did that man become just human -- not a God -- but from that day on "I cannot believe that any human being can ever be *bhagwan*, can ever be a God."

I have written to him that there are two possibilities. "If one whom you believed to be divine became angry, there are two possibilities. Either this man is not divine -- or your definition of divine was wrong!"

But no, your definition can never be wrong. This man who you thought was divine must be wrong. Your definition is more meaningful to you than fifteen years of faith and rust.

But who says that the divine cannot be angry? Who says it? We don't know, but we have a particular definition. Who says that the divine cannot be angry? Of course a divine person must be angry in a divine way -- that's another thing.

We have certain definitions. But life always transcends definitions so we are frustrated. Because of our definitions we are frustrated. I have written to the man that that person was very honest: "He could be angry in front of you." It is very simple not to be angry in front of a person who has believed for fifteen years that you are *bhagwan*. Not to be angry is very simple, it is not a difficult thing. He was very sincere, he flowed: he could be angry.

Rinzai died as a master and his disciple, the chief disciple, begin to weep. These were at least one lakh people there. They were very confused because this chief disciple was known to be enlightened. How could he weep? He must not weep because if even an enlightened person weeps then the whole point of it is lost. Then there is no difference between one who is enlightened and those who are not.

Soon friends came to talk to him and requested him not to weep because his whole image would be destroyed. But the disciple said, "When have I promised you that I shall not weep? Was it a condition that you would believe that I am enlightened if I don't weep? When was this promise made? Two things: either decide that I am not enlightened, or change your definition!"

An enlightened person can weep -- of course, in an enlightened way. Really, a person who is one with life just flows. There is no resistance. Anything that comes from him, anything that happens, just happens. He has no resistance. He is not going tO say that such and such must not happen. He has become the whole, he was said yes to everything.

We have created an image of divine persons, realized persons, according to our own definitions. If Mahavir laughs, his disciples will think that something has gone wrong. It is inconceivable that he should laugh -- because of the disciples' definition, a dead definition. Definitions can never be alive because anything that is living changes, and definitions cannot change. And if a definition changes, it is not a definition at all. A definition is fixed, but life is never fixed.

So don't think in terms of opposites. Just think about one thing: that you must be flowing. And let anything happen. Accept it. If you are going to be a loser, then be a loser. If you are going to be defeated, then be one who is defeated. And if you are ready to be defeated, to be a loser, then no one can defeat you because the whole thing becomes nonsense. Losing is meaningful because winning is meaningful, because you have a stake in it. Because you have it as a condition that you must win, losing becomes hard. you feel defeated, frustrated.

To me, a divine existence means to just flow. If you win, that is good. If you lose, that too is good.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #8
Chapter title: A Quest, Not a Questioning

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST08
Audio: No
Video: No

WE KNOW FROM MANY SOURCES, SUCH AS THE BIBLE, THAT GOD CREATED MAN IN HIS OWN IMAGE. IF HE HAS CREATED EVERYTHING, EVERYTHING MUST BE GOOD. THEN WHERE DOES THE IDEA OF WICKEDNESS COME FROM.

So many things will have to be taken into account. Firstly, to think of God as the creator is to divide reality into two: the creator and the created. There is no division, no duality like this. The creator is the creation! The world and God are not two things: the creation is the creator. It is not like a painter. A painter creates a painting. The moment the painting is created, there are two things: the painter and the painting. The creation is more like a dancer: the dance and the dancer are one.

When you think about God in terms of duality, God becomes a false God. There is no God who is separate, apart; sitting somewhere: presiding, engineering, administrating -- beyond the world. The very world, the very being, is God.

The term 'God' is anthropocentric; it is our creation. We have personified what is really a process. God is not a person but a process -- constantly evolving, changing, constantly reaching beyond and beyond. God is a process. So to me God is the creative process not the creator.

Human beings have thought of God in human terms. It is natural. We have said that God created man in His own image. If horses could think they would deny this: they would say that God created horses in His own image. Because man has created the philosophy, he has made himself the center. Even God must be in our image. He must have created us in His own image. Man's ego has asserted these things. This is not knowledge, this is not knowing -- this is simply an anthropocentric feeling.

Man feels himself to be the center. We have thought that the earth is the center of the universe and man is the center of creation. These conceptions are false imaginations, dreams of the human ego. God has not created anybody in His own image because the whole is His image. The trees, the earth, the stars; the animals, men, women -- everything that exists is His image, not just man.

Then too, we have divided the world into good and evil. The world is not so divided: good and evil are our evaluations. If man did not exist on the earth there would be neither good nor bad. Things would exist, things would be there, but there would be no evaluation. The evaluation is man's: it is our imposition, it is our projection.

We say that something is good or something is bad. But as far as creation (the creative process) is concerned, everything simply is. There is no good, there is no bad. The night is not bad, the day is not good. The darkness simply is, the light simply is. These are not two things distinct, apart and opposite -- but rhythms of one thing. The darkness and the light are both waves of the same reality. For God, darkness is not evil. But for us it is evil, because our fearful minds have always been afraid of darkness.

Nothing is bad. We say that life is good and death is bad, but how can that be? Death is the pinnacle of life, death is the peak of life, death is part and parcel of life. There can be no living process without the dying process. Death and life are not two things, but two poles of a single, unitary process.

We are afraid to die so we say that death is evil. "If God has created the world then there must be life and no death." But if that had been possible, it would have been the most boring existence.

If there was only life and more life, and no death, then we would pray to God to give us death, because there is a moment to live and a moment to die. There is a moment to come up, and there is a moment to go down. There is no peak without the abyss, but we want only the peak and not the abyss. That is not possible.

These are two aspects of one reality: the evil and the good. So do not impose your own feelings, your own evaluations, on the creative process. Rather, if you want to know the creator, the creative process, go beyond yourself, beyond these dualisms. Do not think in terms of duality. When you go deeply into

something, when you go to its very depths, the evil changes into good and the good changes into evil. These are just two waves of the same reality, two different patterns of the same reality.

For example: if I become diseased, to me it is an evil. But to the germs that are the cause of my disease, it is life, and good. Who is to determine whether it is good or bad: me or the germs? If I become healthy the germs are bound to die so for those germs my health is an evil and for me the life of the germs is an evil.

But to God, the germs and I are the same. So there is no evil for Him, no good for Him. He lives in us. He dies in us. He is the darkness and He is the light. That is why He is the transcendental, the beyond. That is why He both is and *is not*.

Our minds always think in terms of dichotomies. They cannot think without dividing. Whenever we go to think about something, we dissect it, we divide it into two. That is the methodology of the mind. Mind cannot think in terms of Unity, in terms of synthesis. Mind thinks in terms of analysis so everything passing through the prism of the mind becomes divided.

Just like the light is one but through a prism it is divided into seven rays, so, too, the prism of the mind divides everything. That is why if you want to know and realize that which is undivided, you have to go beyond mind.

Do not use your mind as the instrument. It cannot lead you beyond duality. If you use The mind, there will be a creator and that which has been created. This division is false and because of this false division you create false problems and false theologies. You create problems and then you think about the solutions. Because the problems are false, the solutions are bound to be false.

All theologies are based on dualistic concepts. That is false. Religion is not theology! A theology can be Christian, a theology can be Hindu, a theology can be Buddhist, but religion itself is the realization of the whole. It is not divided into Christianity, Hinduism or Buddhism.

Theology is based on a false assumption: an assumption of duality. Then, problems arise. First you divide the existence, which creates problems. Then you go on solving the problems endlessly. But there is no solution. No theology has come to any conclusions; every theology has moved deeper and deeper into falsehoods.

That is why the new generation has come to a point of discarding all theologies: Christianity, Hinduism, Islam. The few generation has come to a breaking point where they want to discard all the falsehoods that theology has created. You have created the problems and you have created the solutions but you have not asked the basic thing: whether the problem is authentic or whether it has been created because of your mind; whether the problem is your creation or whether it is really a part of the reality.

In reality, there are no problems so there is no need of any answer. When you think, there are problems. When you do not think but you realize, there are no problems.

So religion is a process to go beyond thinking: to achieve a point in your mind where there is no thinking at all. You *are*, but without thoughts. You are in a state of mind which can be said to be a state of no-mind, a state of no mental processes.

A mind that is not thinking is a mind that is in meditation. That is the meaning of meditation. To meditate means to go beyond your thinking process. The moment you transcend the thinking process, you come to a realization, you come to feel that which is Philosophy cannot exist without thinking and religion cannot exist *with* thinking. Philosophy thinks. Religion knows.

Thinking means a mind that does not know. A blind man can think about the light and go on thinking about it. But he cannot come to any conclusion because he cannot really Think about it. You can only think about something you have known, but when you have known it, there is nothing to think about. That is the dilemma, the predicament.

That is the basic puzzle. A person who knows never thinks because there is no need to think. What you know, you know. There is no need to think about it. Only a person who does not know who is ignorant, thinks. But how can you think about what you don't know?

A blind man goes on thinking about light, but he cannot really think about it. He cannot imagine it, he cannot dream about it, because he has not known it. Light is foreign to him. A blind man cannot even think about the darkness because, even to know darkness, eyes are needed. Without eyes you cannot know the darkness: a blind man knows neither the darkness nor the light.

Ordinarily we think that a blind man lives in darkness. No, their is no darkness for a blind man. Darkness is as much a perception of the eyes as the light. You cannot say to a blind man that light is opposite to darkness because that, too, will be unintelligible to him. A blind man can know light only by becoming able to see. Thinking cannot become seeing.

In reference to this, one thing must be said. In India we have called philosophy *darshan*. *Darshan* means seeing. We have not called philosophy 'thinking'; we have called it 'seeing'. In Europe the term 'philosophy' carries another connotation. 'Philosophy' means love of knowing, love of thinking. There is no parallel term in western languages for *darshan*.

A new term has been coined by Herman Hesse. The term is appealing. The new term is *philosia*: the love of seeing. *Sia* means 'to see'. *Philo* means 'love.'

And *sophy* means 'thinking'. So philosophy means 'love of thinking'. We have no term in India for it. We cannot translate the word 'philosophy' into any Indian language. Our term is *darshan*. It means seeing. Not thinking, bUt seeing.

Seeing comes not through the mind but at the moment the mind is annihilated, the moment the mind is not, the moment the mind ceases. Every type of seeing -- either of science or of philosophy or of religion -- is an outcome of the state of no-mind.

We have known the example of Archimedes. He was thinking and thinking, and came to no conclusion. Then he was lying in his bathtub. Suddenly something was seen. He ran out of his house naked. He had seen something and he ran into the street crying, "Eureka, eureka! I've found it, I've found it! I've achieved!"

If you ask an Einstein or a Picasso or a Hesse, they too will say that something has been seen. Whether in poetry or in painting or in scientific discovery, something is seen. And the moment of seeing is not the moment of brooding, the moment of seeing is not the moment of logical thinking. Logical thinking is held in abeyance. The logical mind is not working and suddenly something overpowers you. Something comes to you, or you go somewhere -- somewhere beyond the human limits. Then you know; knowing is there.

So do not create dichotomies. First you create dichotomies, then you create problems, then you go on solving them. And then of course, as a logical consequence, theologies are created and there are theologians, teachers, professors, gurus, and the whole nonsense, the whole nuisance. So to me, there is no problem. The problem itself is false.

YOU SAID THAT GOD IS THE CREATIVE PROCESS. THEN WHY ARE THINGS CREATED? WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF CREATION, OR IS IT SOMETHING THAT JUST EXISTS?

If God exists as a person then the question *why* becomes relevant. If God is a person then we can ask, "why have you created the word?" But God is not a person; God is a process. You cannot ask the process, "Why do you exist?"

Existence exists without any cause. Thinking in terms of causes leads nowhere. If you go beyond one cause then there is another cause. If you go beyond that, then another cause comes. And the why remains. Always, endlessly. You ask why and again you are confronted with another why.

If God is a person then the why becomes relevant. But God is not a person. You cannot ask Him -- you *are* Him. You yourself are the cause.

The existence is uncaused. Otherwise you will have to invent ultimate causes. But that carries no meaning. If you say that there is an ultimate cause it means that beyond a certain point vou will not again ask what the cause is. Even a person who believes in God as the creator, who says, "God created the world," may invent *whys* and answers. But if you ask him, "Why is there a God? Why does He exist?" then the religious man will say, "God is uncaused. He is the cause, so He is uncaused."

Existence itself is uncaused. At the beginning, there is no cause. So in the end, there can be no purpose. Only when here is a cause can there be a purpose.

There is no beginning because if there is a beginning, then there must be a cause. Existence is beginningless. And there is no end because the beginningless cannot come to an end. It is endless. So there is neither a beginning nor an end to existence. It is eternal, uncaused, without any purpose.

For the human mind it is meaningless to say this because we think in terms of causes (from where?) and in terms of purposes (to what end?). Because of this limitation of the human mind, he cannot conceive of something that is beginningless, endless -- uncaused, purposeless.

But how can there he any cause and how can there be any purpose? To be is enough, to have been is enough. *being* is enough.

You can think of it in another way, through another outlook. When you love someone, you do not ask what the cause of it is. If love is caused by something, it ceases to be love. Love flowers uncaused. If a

cause could be pointed out then the beauty of love would be lost, then there would be a scientific explanation for it.

You cannot ask what love is for. There is no purpose in love. If I love you, I cannot ask why. If I am loving you for some reason then it is not love Love is purposeless.

In love, we come closest to God. That is why Jesus said, "God is love." It is not that God is loving, no. That is not the meaning, God is love! In love, we come closest to the creative process, closest to God. Love is the peak from which we come to know what religion is.

Love is religious so a person who cannot love cannot pray. A person who cannot love cannot be religious. Only a loving mind can be religious because only a loving mind can think in terms of no purpose, no cause. Love is enough. It does not ask anything beyond itself. It is a fulfillment in itself; it is the end in itself. A single moment of love is eternity itself.

When we ask why, where, how, we are not asking religious questions. If you ask *how*, the question becomes scientific. The question *how* is the basis of science: how are things happening? And if you ask why, the question becomes philosophical.

Religion has no question. For religion, there is no questioning. There is a quest, but no questioning. There is a quest to know what is. Neither why nor *how*, but what is.

Of course, to solve the question how is easier. We can go on solving and solving and there will be no end to it. Every solution will again create a problem. The *how* will again be encountered, so science will go on progressing. You cannot conceive of a day when scientists will come out of their laboratories and say, "Now, science has achieved!"

Philosophers will go on thinking and thinking why, and there will be as many answers as there are thinkers. If everybody on earth begins to think about it, there will be millions and millions of answers. Everybody can say: because of this or that.

But religion does not ask. Religion is a quest, not a questioning It is a quest after what is -- not after the beginning, not after the end. It is a quest for neither the cause nor the purpose, but for that which is -- this very moment, here and now. The 'what' is the quest.

A scientific mind can go on searching without ever changing itself. A philosopher can go on inventing answers without changing an inch. But a religious man cannot even begin without changing. The moment he begins to ask what is, there is a change, a transformation -- because he himself is part and parcel of what is.

You are neither part and parcel of the how nor of the why. You were not asked anything in the beginning nor have you been asked to plan for the end. You are somewhere in the middle -- in the is. You are only concerned with what is here and now, this very moment.

So religion is concerned with the present -- neither with the past nor with the future. And the present is the only existence, the present is the only time. The past is memory; the future is imagination. The present is the only reality, the only existence.

Religion is concerned with the existential, the purposeless, the meaningless, the uncaused. Things *are* -- and you can become one with them and can achieve a moment of bliss, a moment of pure existence, a moment of total consciousness. In India we have called this *satchitananda* -- the moment of total existence, the moment of total consciousness, the moment of total bliss.

Once you have a glimpse of it, there will be no question, no problem. You will be at ease with the reality. Then you will be in a state of let-go with reality. You will flow with it, you will live with it. You will breathe it, vou will be one with it. You will *be* it.

YOU SAID THAT COD IS THE CREATIVE PROCESS AND NOT A PERSON. THEN WHAT IS PRAYER? TO WHOM DO WE PRAY?

You cannot pray, because there is no one to whom to pray. Your prayer is just addressed to the emptiness. But you can be in a prayerful mood -- that is another thing. Prayer is not something to be done; prayer is something to be. A person can live prayerfully, that is something else. It is not something to do.

To be in a prayerful mood is to be in love, in love with the existence. To be in a prayerful mood is to be in gratitude to the existence. To be in prayerful mood means to not be an enemy to the world but a friend.

For me, prayer is not an address because there is no one to be addressed. Prayer is a state of mind. It is

concerned with you not with God. You can be in love without a love object; the object is not the necessity. You can exist in love, you can walk in love, you can sleep in love. Everything that comes in contact with you receives your love. If no one comes in contact with you, still the perfume of love is there. A flower may be on a path where no one passes, but there is still a perfume. It is not addressed to anyone; it simply bubbles out of the flower. Like that, prayer is a bubbling of your love: your love to the whole, to all that is.

What we ordinarily call prayer is childish. We are father-obsessed in a way. We have imagined God as a father image, as a powerful father sitting somewhere on a throne. And in our fear, we are demanding and asking and persuading Him. Our prayers are demands. Our prayers are born out of our fears. They are addressed to an image that we have created out of fear.

A person who lives prayerfully does not pray, does not demand. He doesn't offer prayers to God. He has no need for an intermediary. He comes in contact with the existence himself.

So to me, even the word 'God' is not the right word. 'God' carries the meaning of a person. To say 'the existence' is much more accurate and exact the moment we call the existence 'God', the image of a great father comes into our minds. Then we begin to pray.

But out of fear there can be no love; out of fear there can be no prayer. When I fear you, I cannot love you. All the old theologies were based on the exploitation of human fear. We still call a religious person God-fearing. It is absolutely ugly to call a religious person God-fearing because a religious person is God-living.

And where fear is, love cannot be. These two cannot exist simultaneously. With fear, hate exists. With fear, there is no possibility of love.

A loving mind is a prayerful mind. But there is neither a time to pray, nor a secluded corner to pray in, nor someone to be addressed. You *are*, and the existence is. To live with this existence in a loving relationship -- with the trees, with the sky, with the stars, with human beings, with matter, with everything that is -- to live with it lovingly is prayer.

Then you become prayerful. Then you never pray, but every moment prayer goes out of you, bubbles out of you. It becomes the perfume of your life, of your love. It is a flowering, not an address -- something coming from within, not something going out. The basic arrow is not to someone; the basic arrow is *from* someone. From someone to the all.

WHAT IS DEATH, AND WHAT EXISTS AFTER DEATH?

If you think about what is, you will pervert i t. If you think about it, then you will impose your own conceptions on it.

'What is' can be revealed only when there is no conception, no thought, no theory in you; when your mind is totally vacant; when your mind has become an emptiness, a nothingness; when your mind is just a womb, a receiver. When nothing from your mind is imposed, when your mind is naked and empty, only then is 'what is' revealed because there is no one to pervert it -- no one to imagine anything, no one to dream anything, no one to project anything.

One must approach reality completely vacant and empty, without any preconceived thoughts, without any prejudices, without any preconceptions of what is to be there. You must go into nowhere, you have to go into nothingness. Only then does your mind become just a receiver, a receptivity. And then, what is is revealed.

Even after that, when you have to assert it, express it, you will not be able to. You won't be able to express what has been known. Language is not adequate, words are not enough Something so vast, something so multidimensional, something so unimagined, something so unknown, has come over you that vou can be struck dumb. The greater the realization, the less the possibility of expressing it.

The truth has never been said. It has been known, it has been lived, but never said. No word, no scripture, has expressed it. They have tried, endeavoured, taken pains to express it, but it has remained unexpressed, unknown.

You can come to it only when you do not come with your scriptures; you can come to it only when you do not come with your theologies; you can come to it only when you do not come with your questions. A mute quest is required, not a verbal questioning.

And you can come to it at any moment. When you are under a tree -- just sleeping, relaxing, doing

nothing -- you can come to it. Near a seashore -- just sitting, doing nothing -- and it can overwhelm you. Under the starry sky -- just existing, just being; just present, not doing anything -- it can penetrate you.

That is why there are glimpses of it in love. When you are in love, words cease, thinking ceases. When you are in love, something becomes silent in you. Then there is no communication -- and still there is a communication. You are silent, but communicating. In your silence, something comes to you and something goes out of you.

Religion points toward total silence. One must be silent to hear the creative process: one must be totally silent to know that-which-is. Every moment we are thinking and thinking. This thinking creates a barrier.

If you are listening to me and still thinking within yourself, then there will be no communication. When I am answering you, if you are still creating new questions -- comparing what I am saying, thinking about whether it is right or not -- then we are poles apart. Then there is no communication. Your thinking has come between us as a barrier, and that barrier cannot be crossed.

If you are just listening -- and that is the miracle: to be just listening! -- then even this communication that is happening right now between us can become a communication of what is. If you are just here -- present, doing nothing then something from my eyes, from my hands, from the friends who have gathered here, from the whole situation that exists right here, can become an awakening and you can come into contact with what is.

And you ask, "What is death?" One cannot know before dying. How can one know? You can think about it, but that will not be death, that will not be real. One has to die to know death and one has to live to know life.

Do not think about death. While life is, live! Know life! And if you know it then you will know death also, because death is pinnacle: the peak of life, the completion of life. So do not ask what death is. It will come, and you will go through it.

But it is possible to go through death and still not know it. We are passing through life and still we have not known it. We are asking, "What is death?" while we are alive. The reverse can also happen: when we are dying we may be asking, "What was life?" A dying person asks what was life and a living person asks what is death!

A living person can come to know life. Know it, be one with it. Absorb it, drink it completely -- eat it! Then death comes. When yon have known the day, the night comes. When you have known the day's awakening, you will have to *know* the night's relaxation and sleep.

It is there. It is coming, it is hiding somewhere. It will come, but do not ask about it. Know what is here and now. Become a knower, a seer, so that when death comes, you will know it also.

A person who knows life, ultimately knows death also. And when he knows both, he knows that life is not against death nor is death against life. When he knows both, he knows that something unknown has come into being and that something unknown has left. Birth has been a door and death, too, has been a door, Something (the existence) has come in, and something has gone out. Nothing begins, nothing ends. There are births beyond birth and there will deaths beyond death. There will be births beyond death and there will be deaths beyond birth. The process is endless, the voyage is eternal.

Know what is, do not ask what will be. How can you know it? You can only think about it and create theories. Theories are important, meaningless. Feelings are potent, meaningful, so while you are alive, feel life. Then you will become capable of feeling death when you die.

It is as blissful to know death as to know life. It is as blissful to awaken in the morning as it is to go into deep sleep at night. Both are blissful. But you must know them while they are happening; you cannot know them beforehand. And if you ask someone, then what you know is second-hand -- not a first hand knowledge, not a felt knowledge, not a realized knowledge, not a knowledge that has penetrated your ultimate being, that has come to you through your innermost core. The real knowledge always comes through seeing, through knowing firsthand.

First know life; do not ask what death is. Know life, and by knowing life you will come to know death also. What you are transcends both. You are neither life nor death. You have been living, you will be dying -- your being transcends both.

Do not identify yourself with life. If you identify yourself with life then you will think of death as your enemy. Know life and then you know that you are beyond -- unidentified, someone who has come to life. And you will know death too -- as a door going back, returning to the source. Life comes, death comes, but the source remains beyond both.

CAN YOU TELL US SOMETHING MORE ABOUT THE CONCEPT OF GOD IN INDIAN PHILOSOPHY? WHAT IS TRUTH?

As I have said, to me there is no such thing as Indian philosophy. And God cannot be represented by any idea; God is something beyond ideas. Every type of representation is a falsehood, a falsification. Every type of symbol is a dead symbol whether it is Indian or Western, Christian or Hindu. These are theologies not religion. Theologies are nothing but man's mental creations.

Pilate asked the same question that you have asked when Christ was going to the cross. He asked, "What is truth?" A Christian will have an answer to the question, a Hindu will have an answer, a Buddhist, a Sikh -- every body will have an answer. But Christ remained silent, he had no answer. He remained silent; he did not answer the question. "What is truth?" because the moment you answer it, it becomes a falsehood. It cannot be asserted. It can be known inside, it can be lived, but it cannot be asserted. Words, languages, expressions, are so feeble and dead that the living truth cannot be communicated through them.

Christ remained silent. But his eyes were not silent, his heart was not silent, his whole being was not silent. His whole being was expressing the answer, but Pilate could not see it. He knew only what was happening in terms of verbal communication. He would have known the answer to the question only if Christ had answered him through theology, through some theory -- some image, symbol, concept. Pilate turned away. Christ remained unknown to him.

What I am saying is this: that every type of symbology, myth, every type of theological system, is the creation of the cunning mind, of the mind which calculates, systematizes, makes wholeness out of theories. But it is dead. This is not religion; religion is something alive.

Somewhere Nietzsche has said that Christ was the first and last Christian. He was the last Christian because nowadays a Christian is simply a Christian through believing in a particular dogma. A Christian is a Christian through accepting a theology, not through knowing the truth. Hindus, Buddhists, Christians, Mohammedans -- they are all under the weight of tradition, of words, of verbalizations and languages. But to me, religion has nothing to do with words, language, scriptures. Nor is religion confined to any geography nor confined to any particular race. Religion is not confined to any savior, god, avatar or guru. Religion is available to everyone who asks for it, who is thirsty for it. Everywhere -- in every age, in every time, in every race, in every part of the world -- religion is as available as the air, as available as the existence. One only has to be one with the existence to know religion.

WHAT YOU HAVE TALKED ABOUT SEEMS QUITE MODERN.

What I am saying is not modern. What I am saying is as much ancient as it is modern. What I am saying is the eternal truth. It has always been said, it has always been felt. Buddha felt the same, Christ felt the same, Krishna felt the same.

But language becomes old, assertions become old. The Gita has become old, the Bible has become old, Buddhist scriptures have become old. Every age has to coin new words, new expressions. The truth remains the same; religion is eternal. It is neither old nor new.

What I am saying is not modern. Only the way of expressing it is modern. All expressions become old. The modern, too, will become old. It has already become so. The moment we have talked about it, it has become part of the past; it has become old. The new always has to be invented. It is necessary because every age requires a new language to be understood, every age requires a new terminology to communicate its experiences.

But truth is timeless. It is neither old nor modern. And it is as much Hindu as it is Christian; it is as much Moslem as it is Buddhist. To me, Buddha, Mohammed, Christ when they come to know -- know the same truth. But when they express it, their languages differ. That is natural. Buddha expresses in an Indian way, Christ expresses in Hebrew, Mohammed expresses in the Arabian way. Only the language differs, but because of the difference in languages, sects are created.

Then there comes to be an Indian religion and a non-Indian religion. There are at least three hundred religions on earth and three hundred languages. It is so. But three hundred religions? -- that's nonsense!

Religion can only be one because nothing can be contradictory or opposite to the feeling of truth.

When I come to know it, I know the same truth. When you come to now, you will also know the same truth. But I will express it differently, you will express it differently. The difference is always in the expression, not in the experience. The experience is eternal. It is neither Hindu nor Christian.

These labels have become barriers to the universal: the one, the eternal; the endless, the beginningless. These expressions have become barriers, so every age has to discard the old prophets, the old traditions. Every age has to invent its own ground to stand upon, its own heart to feel, its own mind to know and experience.

Expressions differ. The expression might be modern, but the expressed, or the unexpressed, is still ancient. I am saying ancient, not old; eternal, not old -- because truth can never become old. It is always the living, the new, the young. It is always life itself.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The Need for Authenticity

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST09
Audio: No
Video: No

IS REINCARNATION A PART OF YOUR TEACHINGS?

I don't talk much about doctrines. I am not very interested in intellectual gymnastics. Reincarnation is a fact, but I don't talk much about it. I may help you to remember your past lives, but I don't make a doctrine out of it. If you can remember them than it is okay. If you don't remember them, that too is okay. But I don't talk about it. It is useless.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT BELIEF IS IMPOSSIBLE TODAY. PERHAPS WE CAN NO LONGER BELIEVE IN THE SAME THINGS THAT WE BELIEVED IN THE PAST, BUT IT SEEMS TO ME THAT IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO TOTALLY DISREGARD BELIEF. FOR EXAMPLE, DON'T YOU BELIEVE THAT WHAT YOU ARE SAYING IS TRUE?

It is true, but I don't believe it. I *know* it. That's different. Knowledge is not belief.

Belief comes out of ignorance. You don't believe in the *sun*, but you believe in God. We do not need to believe that we are sitting here; we know it as a fact. But if I say that some ghost is also present, if you cannot see the ghost you will have to either believe what I say or disbelieve it.

Belief comes only when you don't know. When you know, there is no question of belief. What I am saying is not a question of belief. I know it is so; it is 3 fact. I don't insist that you should also believe it as a fact. I only say that you should experiment with it so that you can also come to know it as a fact.

Belief is basically concerned with ignorance. With knowledge, there is no belief. You do not 'believe' in science. What would be the use of it? You don't 'believe' that two plus two make four. Only fictions have to

be believed, not facts.

What I am saying is a fact to me, but if I insist that you also believe it as a fact because I am saying it -- that kind of belief has become impossible. And it is good that it has become impossible.

TO ME, IF SOMETHING IS A FACT THEN IT IS A FACT FOR EVERYONE. IF IT ISN'T, THEN IT'S NOT A FACT; IT'S SOMEBODY'S BELIEF.

No, no. There are two types of facts: objective and subjective. For example, if I say that I love you, there can be no objective proof. How can I prove it objectively? Can any kind of detection prove that in my heart there is love? If I try to act in a loving way so that you will know that I love you, then I am just acting. How can it be proved *objectively* that I have love in my heart? But it still is a fact, a subjective fact.

Belief in someone else's subjective fact has become impossible. A St. Francis or a Buddha may say, "I have achieved such and such," but he cannot show you what he has achieved. You can believe it or disbelieve it. Or, you can experiment and achieve the same thing. Then you can believe it.

There is no objectivity possible as far as inner truth is concerned. So don't insist on it. That is what I mean. If I insist that my fact must be your fact, then I am a violent man. And if I say, "Believe it, because I *know* it is so," that is violence. I simply say what is a fact for me. I can tell you the technique of how it became a fact for me, how I came to realize it. I can tell you the technique. You can try it. If you also come to the same bliss, then it will become a fact for you .

Science is concerned with the objectivity of the fact. Religion is concerned with the subjectivity. A subjective experience cannot be shown. I cannot show you what I have attained; there is no way. Still, it is a fact for me not a belief.

ARE VALUES FACTS OR ARE THEY SUBJECTIVE?

Values must be based on your inner illumination. For example, Buddha says that to speak the truth is a value. For him, it is an inner realization. It is not a question of faith, he is not saying that if you speak the truth you will attain heaven. He is not saying that if you speak the truth, God will be pleased with you; he is not giving you any profit motive. He is simply saying that when he speaks the truth he feels good, a well-being comes to him, and when he speaks an untruth he feels degraded inside, he feels suffering, he feels a bondage. This is *his* fact, subjective. And he says, "Try it." If you also feel the same thing, then it has become a realization to you. But just to believe in it because Buddha has said it is worthless.

This is my insistence: that unless something becomes a realization for you, it is bogus and, for you, it is false. Don't follow phantoms. It is better to experiment and come to an inner truth than to go on following things that someone else had said. Don't be traditional, be individual.

Religion is individual truth. You can be a Christian, you can be a Hindu, a Mohammedan, simply by belief. But that is bogus; you are not authentic. Simply being born in a Christian family or a Hindu family you can be a Christian or a Hindu, but whatsoever you believe is borrowed. It is not authentic; you are not true to it.

So it is better to find out some small fact upon wh:ch you can be authentically based and you can say, "This is my knowing." That will transform your whole being. You may believe in many, many things, but they are not coming from your experience. Then you remain a false entity, a pseudo-man.

When I say, "Make it your experience," I mean: be authentic about it. A single fact that you yourself have realized will be transforming. You will be a different man; your feet will be on solid ground. That's why I don't insist on doctrines but on techniques Doctrines are others' realizations. They may not be true. Techniques are simple methods: you can simply do them. If the technique works, if it is right, then you will come to the same conclusion.

Buddha was one of the most authentic men who has ever lived. His dying words were, "Don't believe in me." Don't believe something because Buddha has said it, don't believe because others believe it. Unless it becomes a truth for you, don't believe it. That doesn't mean to disbelieve it. There is no need. Remain suspended. That is intellectual honesty: to remain suspended, to remain agnostic. Don't say *yes* or no until

you come to *know*.

Believers are false, pseudo, inauthentic. That's why I say that faith has become impossible. To be authentic is to be religious -- even if you have to say, "I don't know God, I don't know Christ, I don't know the Holy Ghost. I don't know anything. And because I don't know, I cannot believe. Unless I know, I will not believe." Only this kind of attitude will create a situation for you to grow.

YOU SAY THAT YOU HAVE NO BELIEFS. YET YOU HAVE A CERTAINTY THAT GOES FAR BEYOND THE PROBABILITY THAT THE CONFIRMATION OF A HYPOTHESIS WOULD ALLOW YOU TO CLAIM.

A hypothesis is not a belief. You need not believe in it; it is just a temporary thing. It may be true, it may not be true. There is no need to believe in it; the experiment will show whether ii is true or not. You play with the hypothesis: without belief, without disbelief.

As far as objective facts are concerned, an experiment can only lead to a certain probability. You can never know any objective fact in its totality. Something else may be discovered which can change the whole thing. So with scientific facts, your knowing always remains relative. You cannot be absolutely certain because the fact, any fact, is just a part of the great world, the infinite. In that, infinity, whatsoever you know is always probable; it is never certain.

Science can never be certain. It will always be probable, because something new can always be discovered. You may destroy the whole hypothesis, or change it. So science will remain probable. That is the very nature of it.

But religion can be certain because inner truths are not fragments. They are absolute in a sense. Once you know them, you can be certain about them. There is no need to be certain, but you are certain. That feeling comes. It is just like when you fall in love. You never say, "I am probably in love." When you are angry, you never say that you are probably feeling, anger. When anger happens to you, you are certain of it, when love happens to you, you are certain of it. If you say that you are *probably* in love, then you are not in love. With love, the certainty comes automatically. The more you move inside, the more certain you become. The more outer you move, the more probable.

The further a thing is from you, the more probable it will be. And the nearer to you, the more certain. When you come to the very center, it is absolutely certain. That's why Jesus or Mohammed or Buddha are so certain. They're absolutely certain. And Einstein or any other scientist is absolutely uncertain. It is bound to be so. It is the very nature of the thing. The further removed something is from you, the less certain you will be about it.

When something happens to you at the very center of your being, there is no possibility of any uncertainty. You are absolutely certain that it is so. There is not even any need to be so certain, but you are.

Certainty is inner truth; probability is outer truth. Science will never be certain and religion will always be certain. That's why religion appears to be very dogmatic.

It is bound to be. But don't try to enforce your certainty on others. That is irreligious.

An inner truth need not be believed. It only needs to be discovered. It is there already, you *are* it. And your inner truth is the only thing that can be truly known. Everything else will always remain probable.

If you allow me to say it, I will say that science is belief because it is always probable and religion is knowledge because it is always certain. The only thing you can be certain about is your own self. If you cannot be certain even about yourself, you cannot be certain about anything else. If I am not certain that I am sitting here in this chair, then how can I be certain that you are here? You are removed from me; you may be just a dream. If I am uncertain that I myself am here then I cannot be certain about you.

All certainty starts with me: that I am here. It is possible that I may be dreaming that I am here and I am not really here, but even to dream I have to be. That one thing is certain. You may be a dream, but I cannot be a dream because a dreamer is needed. The further you are removed from me, the more uncertain you will be. I cannot be certain about you; I can only be certain about myself. That is the only thing -- what Descartes calls the indivisible truth.

Science is belief. Religion is knowledge.

JESUS HAD A CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE AND BUDDHA HAD A CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE. YET THEIR

KNOWLEDGE SEEMS TO BE CONTRADICTORY.

Whatever Buddha or Jesus have said is not what they mean. To know the inner is one thing, but to put it in words changes it completely. Jesus uses a different language than Buddha; it is bound to be so. Buddha uses a different language because he is living in a different culture, a different world. But whatsoever they know is the same. You can compare Buddha's words with Jesus'. They are different, the language is absolutely different. Jesus uses Jewish symbology. Buddha uses Hindu symbology -- they are different.

But if you have the same experience, then you can look beyond symbols and see that the experiences of Buddha and Jesus are the same. If you don't have that inner experience, then the languages will look different, contradictory.

A Christian scholar and a Buddhist scholar will never agree that the experiences of Jesus and Buddha are the same. But the problem is semantic, one of language. Eckhart will agree that the inner experience of the two is the same Jakob Bohme will agree, because they themselves have achieved the same thing. *Because* they have achieved it, they can see beyond language. Language communicates, but it also becomes a barrier.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #10
Chapter title: If You Take the Whole out of the Whole

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST10
Audio: No
Video: No

HOW CAN WE BECOME ONE WITH THE REALITY AND WHY ARE WE SEPARATE FROM IS?

The division is something that we ourselves have created. Reality has always been one; it has never known any division. All division is a mental division, a creation of our own conditioning. Reality has always been undivided, indivisible. It is still so. It has always been so, it will always be so. But through our cultivated minds, we feel it to be divided.

The moment you become whole, the moment you become aware, there is neither the individual nor the cosmic. Or, you can say that everything is the cosmic. The cosmic does not exist in opposition to the individual. Rather, all individuals dissolve in the cosmic.

HOW CAN THE COSMIC BE ACHIEVED?

By becoming aware of your fragmented mind, of your conceptions, your attitudes, your prejudices. By becoming aware of the mind that feels, hears, chooses. When you see a flower, it is not only that the flower is there. Between you and the flower, a particular mind exists, a particular attitude about the flower exists. Otherwise there would be no barrier between you and the flower. You would be one.

You and the flower are two extremes of one existence, two ends of one single moment. If your mind is not there, your consciousness and the flowering of the flower are two extreme points of one process. But if your mind is there (as it is always there), you are not just seeing the flower. Your seeing has a projection behind it, you are seeing in terms of your own conceptions, your own likes and dislikes.

You say, "This is a rose." But there is no such thing as 'rose'. The rose itself doesn't know that it is a rose. We are the ones who have called it that. And the moment you say 'rose', everything that is associated with the word 'rose' stands between you and the particular flower in front of you. The word has so many associations. If your culture says that a rose is beautiful, then the flower becomes beautiful. If your culture is against roses, then it becomes ugly. If your experience with roses is associated with pain with thorns, then the rose becomes one thing. If your associations are happy, then the rose becomes something different. But all the while, the rose itself remains the same. You see it with your mind. Your mind destroys that which is real and creates something imaginary, hallucinatory.

If you have no mind; if you can see the rose without your mind; if your seeing is totally innocent, completely fresh; if your seeing is not coming from the past; if you and the rose are living simultaneously in this moment -- if you are without mind: just aware, just existential -- then the rose is not known as something separate. Then you know it to be part and parcel of your consciousness. Then the flowering of the rose is your own flowering; then the perfume of the rose is your own perfume; then your consciousness is the rose's consciousness.

The rose is knowing itself through you. Identification is not an act of dualism, but of total being. Through your consciousness, the rose has come to know itself. This is the feeling! It cannot be expressed exactly, but the feeling is like this: that either you have flowered in the rose, or the rose has become conscious of itself through you.

IS THIS WHAT IS KNOWN AS 'SEEING'?

It is *really* seeing. It is *darshan*, without the mind.

THAT'S THE KIND OF THING KRISHNAMURTI IS ALWAYS SAYING.

I don't know what he says. But I say: this is seeing. Only when you are mindless is seeing there. The mind is the destroyer, it is a destructive force.

So do not try to be whole. You cannot try. There cannot be any effort because every type of effort is the effort of one particular mind against other minds. That is why effortlessness has to be understood clearly. You cannot achieve it because every type of achievement is the longing of a particular type of mind. You can only understand it. "This is so. This is the suchness."

The mind is fragmented. The mind is not one; it is poly-psychic. You don't have a mind; you have many minds. These minds are the experiences of the past to which you have become attached, associated, to which you are clinging. Why are you clinging? Because to exist mindlessly in dangerous, to exist mindlessly is insecure, to exist mindlessly is to always be in the unknown. That is why we have made everything that has become known to us a part of our consciousness. We cling to our experiences, our knowledge, so that we don't have to move into the unknown, so that we don't have to feel insecure about what is going to happen. We are clinging to that which has already happened. These are our safety measures.

The mind that is longing for security cannot be mindless. This has to be understood. The mind that is longing for security can never be mindless because it will cling to past experiences, past knowledge, past information. You will always be living through a dead mind.

So there are three things to be understood. The first is that we do not have a single mind. We have many minds. Secondly, these minds are our past experiences. And thirdly, we cling to these multi-minds because of our fear of the unknown, because of the infinite possibilities of the future. The past is fixed because it has already happened. It is dead; you can deal with it. But you cannot deal with the future. The future is always unknown, uncharted. There are unknown, infinite possibilities about which you can never be certain.

Life means uncertainty; life means insecurity; life means to be in danger. Only a dead person is out of danger. Now he cannot become diseased, he cannot die. There is no death for him now; he is at ease. Everything has become certain. Now nothing else can happen so there is no danger.

If you understand these two things (the certainty of the past and the uncertainly of the future); if you understand that life means uncertainty, life means insecurity, life means danger, life means uncharted and unknown possibilities -- if you understand this, then by and by your minds will drop, they will cease to function, and you will become one, whole. By and by, your response will become total.

This total response is religiousness. It is a total response: every moment, in every situation. Be total within, and be total without. The moment this happens, the totalness within and the totalness without become one. Then there is no barrier between you and the whole.

There can never be two perfections. The moment two perfections come close, they become one. The wholeness is always one. There is a saying in the Upanishads: "If you take the whole out of the whole, the whole remains behind." Nothing is taken out, because you cannot take anything from the whole. Even if you take the whole, the whole remains behind. And you cannot add anything to the whole. If you add something to the whole, it will remain the same.

There is no method to become one with the whole. You are already that. All methods are to help you to understand. They are to create a situation in which you can understand yourself: your multiplicity, your poly-psychicness. When you know yourself in your totality, only then can you know what is beyond this totality. So the first thing to be seen is yourself. It you have not even seen yourself, then seeing the wholeness is not possible.

WILL I BE ABLE TO SEE THE WHOLENESS AFTER DOING MEDITATION?

Yes. It will descend on you sometimes. When you are whole, the whole will explode in you. And this will go on becoming more natural as you continue to meditate. The gaps will be less, the intervals will be less. Finally a moment of explosion will come from which there is no escape.

CAN THIS HAPPEN THROUGH WILL POWER?

Will *is* power; energy. There is no such thing as 'will power'. Will is power, will is energy. But by 'will' I mean the whole: Those who use the term 'will power' use it in a psychic sense. They use it to mean the power of concentration. I am not using the term in that sense. To me, 'will' means the whole.

So only God is will. We are never will; we are just desires. Will is power, without desire. It is power with no movement or, with an inner movement. It is power without direction: directionless, dimensionless.

When we say, "God is power," it does not mean that God is powerful. It means: God-power. God is the energY of the whole, the power of the whole. So when I say 'will power', it does not mean that will has power. Will is power -- it is energy. You can only attain it when you have lost yourself.

While you are there, desire will be there. Your power will come from your desires. It will be created by concentration, by narrowing, by exclusion. Then you will have moments of powerlessness also. Your potency will exist in opposition to impotency so it will come and go.

But when will comes, nothing goes. Everything is. Even passivity is powerful, even impotence becomes potency. That is why the word *tao* is better then the word 'will' and better than the word *dharma*. *Tao* is both death and life, both darkness and light, both potency and impotency. Only then does power become absolute.

'Will power', as it is ordinarily used, only means that power that is created by conflict, created by concentration. This is not power. It is just creating a conflict within you, and making one part of your mind in control of the other parts. A subtle energy, a subtle force, is created. You can use it, but then moments of depression, of powerlessness, will follow.

When there is no direction that you have to move toward, when you have no desires, you are power, *you* are energy, *you* are life. Then you exist without any shadows, without being followed by the opposite. That Is why it is said that God is shadowless. He IS, but there is nothing opposite to him that casts a shadow on

him.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #11
Chapter title: A Meeting with the Hare Krishna People

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST11
Audio: No
Video: No

WHAT IS YOUR CONCEPTION OF ABSOLUTE TRUTH?

No conception about absolute truth is possible because every conception is bound to be relative. The absolute transcends every conceptualization; you cannot conceive it. You can live it, you can be in it, but no intellectual conception is possible about the absolute. All conceptions are bound to be erroneous because conception, as such, is relative. So I can not say what my conception of the absolute is. I am only say that no conception is possible. The moment you go beyond conceptions, you know the absolute. But even when you have known it, you cannot transform it into a conception.

The so-called religious mind is always conceptualizing, but the really religious man is one who has come to know the boundaries of intelligence, the boundaries of intellect, the boundary of conceptions. The absolute is beyond. Or you can say the beyondness is the absolute.

I am not a philosopher; I deny every type of philosophizing. The truly religious mind is a mind that is not philosophizing about the truth. Philosophizing is a sort of mentation: the mind is working. And through mind, no contact with the absolute is possible. Only when the mind ceases, when thinking ceases, the ego ceases, do you come in contact with it. The absolute is beyond 'me', beyond 'you . Where philosophy ends, the absolute begins. Where conceptions end, the absolute begins.

WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY 'ME' AND 'YOU'?

These are conceptions, egocentric conceptions. When I say 'me' and 'you', I mean my mental process and your mental process. Unless these processes cease, we cannot be in contact with the absolute because these processes are the barrier. 'I' -- as a thinking mind -- is the barrier. But if I think of 'I' as an existential living unit and not as a thinking mind, then there is no barrier. Then there is no 'I' and 'you'; then the whole existence becomes one.

One ego is 'I' and the other ego is 'you'. The absolute comes only when there is egolessness. 'I' cannot conceive of it; 'I' can only dissolve in it.

You can dissolve in it, but you cannot conceive of it. A drop cannot conceive of the ocean. It can only conceive of a drop. That is its limitation. But a drop can become the ocean, it can drop into it and be one with it. Only then does it come to know the ocean -- through becoming, not through thinking. It becomes one with it.

Conceptions are mental, part of language. The mind transforms reality into thoughts. If I love you, there is no 'I' and there is no 'you'. Only love exists. We are two polarities of it: two extensions of one feeling, two

waves of one feeling -- coming and going. But when you conceive of love, love becomes a theory, a dead concept. Words, principles, philosophies, doctrines are there, but there is no love. The theory of love is not love any more than the theory of God is God. The word 'God' is not God.

I'm not saying whether the Hindu concept of absolute truth is right or wrong. I'm saying that conceptualization, as such, is wrong. We cannot conceive of the absolute; it is inconceivable. The moment one begins to think about it, there are only words. The truth is being lost. The truth can never become a word.

THEN HOW IS IT THAT THE SCRIPTURES OF THE VEDIC RELIGION -- THE VEDAS AND THE BHAGAVAD GITA -- ARE ABLE TO DESCRIBE THE ABSOLUTE

They do not describe it. They deny all conceptualization. They tell you to jump into it. Not to try to conceive of it, but to jump into it.

When you talk about the Vedic religion... The moment one says 'Vedic religion', 'Christian', 'Hindu', 'Muslim', religion is lost. You cannot name it. Religion is religion, it is neither Vedic nor Christian. Nor can it be. Religion is not a sect, it is not sectarian. So when you say 'Vedic religion', you are destroying religion itself.

'VEDA' MEANS ALL-KNOWING!

If you say 'all-knowing', then the Bible is also the Vedas, then the Koran is also the Vedas. Then there is no need to mention a Vedic religion. It becomes absurd, irrelevant. If 'Veda' means knowledge, then if something is part of knowledge it is Vedic. What Mohammed said becomes part of the Vedas. But then you can't use the term 'Vedic religion'. When you say 'Vedic religion', you mean knowledge as conceived, of by the Vedas. Then you confine it, a sect is created. But a sectarian mind is not a religious mind: it is basically irreligious.

The mind wants to know, it tries to know. You search for meaning. But the moment you accept someone else as the authority, you deny your own individuality. It is a suicidal act. So once you say 'Vedic', you have lost something that is essential for religion.

You like the Vedas. That is quite another thing. You may love them that is something quite different. You may like the Bible, you may love it, but don't be bound by it. Don't make it a bondage, don't be confined to it, because knowing is such a vast thing. Vedas and more Vedas may come and go, but the mind never ends. Vedas end, but the mind never ends. Knowing is infinite, but the Vedas are not infinite so a person who attaches himself to one particular creed is not a religious person at all.

To me, religion means an attitude of inclusion. There are three attitudes possible. The first is the scientific attitude: a mind that believes in analysis; a mind that believes in objectivity; a mind that believes in laboratories, experiments -- not within but without; a mind that is concerned with the without of things.

Then there is the artistic attitude. A person who is not concerned with reality as truth but with reality as feeling, a person who is not concerned with the realization of reality but who is concerned with the expression of it. A participatory attitude toward the real. But devotional -- a feeling attitude.

Then there is the religious mind. In every way it is different from the scientific mind. It is not analytical; it is subjective.

When you say 'Vedas', you become analytical. You have begun to divide religion. Religion is an attitude of synthesis. If you say that all that has been know is the Vedas, then there is no need to mention 'the Vedic religion' at all. Then Christ is a Vedic personality, Mohammed is, Confucius is. Then I am, you are. But that is not what you mean. When you say 'Vedic' you have confined yourself to a particular scripture. The moment you mention the name, you have become sectarian.

But the sectarian mind is so small that it can never be religious. A religious mind can only be limitless: untethered to anything, not clinging to anything, not confined to anything.

When I say 'the attitude of a religious mind', I mean a mind that is subjective, a mind that experiments with reality subjectively. I mean, taking the approach of seeking the within of things, not being concerned

with the without. The seeking is subjective, inner. You become concerned with the ultimate, but you move toward it as an individual, not as a member of a sect.

You cannot move toward the ultimate if your attitude is sectarian, because the moment you become a member of a particular sect, your mind is burdened with particular conceptions, authorities, scriptures. Then you are not fresh, then you are not naked, you are not innocent. Your mind has become calculating. You are not ready to receive truth as it is. Rather, on the contrary, you have your own conception of truth to impose on reality. Now the truth must correspond to your scriptures, it must correspond with your conceptions. You are not open.

ARE YOU SAYING THAT IN THE GITA WHEN LORD KRISHNA SAYS "I AM THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH" HE IS NOT SPEAKING THE TRUTH?

Firstly, I don't call him 'Lord Krishna'. It is our conception that he is a lord. It is our conception that the Gita is a scripture, it is our conception that it is religious, it is our conception that everything that is said in it is true. These are our conceptions. The moment we conceive of a thing as a scripture, then everything that is said in it becomes authoritative, true. Then there is no need to think about it.

The truth can be known, but it cannot be expressed. Not even Krishna can express it. And the moment he expresses it, the truth becomes confined to words. If I have known the truth I can try to describe it, but it is never described. I can only try to describe the indescribableness of it.

The only way I can help you is to deny your formulations. I can only try to point out the limitations of your mind, of your information, your scriptures, your knowledge. If this much can be pointed out to you, then something is being indicated that is significant. So all that can be done is negative, never positive.

We may experience our own individual limitations, but we still try to conceive of the unlimited. We try to conceive of the absolute, we try to conceive of the infinite. We try to conceive of it through scriptures. It becomes absurd. It shows that we are not completely aware of our boundaries, the boundaries of our thinking, of our thoughts. We are not aware.

The mind feels satisfied if words can be fed to it. Then the illusion of knowledge is created. I can read the Gita, memorize it, go on continuing to memorize it, and feel that something is being known. No, nothing is being known. You are just computerizing your mind, you are feeding it with information. The words may have been true on the lips of Krishna, he may have known what he was talking about, but the moment it is said, the truth is not conveyed. Only words are conveyed, and we begin to cling to these words. The words become the basis of all our knowledge.

Words can never be the basis of knowing. One must go into total silence, one must go into total wordlessness. If that is not possible, then the absolute truth cannot be known. You will only go on knowing relative conceptions of it.

THE SCRIPTURES ARE MY AUTHORITY. WHAT IS YOUR AUTHORITY FOR WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN SAYING?

I am my own authority. How can I speak on anything else? How can my authority come from anything other than my own knowing? Even if you base what you say on the authority of the scriptures, that is *your* authority, not the authority of the scriptures. It is you who has decided to give the scriptures their authority.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Right Questioning

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST12
Audio: No
Video: No

Before you ask something, I must tell you that there are two types of questioning. One type of questioning comes not because you do not know, but because you know something. It comes out of your so-called knowledge. You have the answer already and then you raise the question. It is so stupid!

Whatever you know, you have not really known it. Otherwise there would have been no question. And secondly, because the question has been raised by a preconceived answer, you are not ready to receive a new answer. Whenever there is such questioning it is absolutely useless. It leads you nowhere.

Never ask because you know something. If you know, it is good. Then there is no need of a king. And if you do not know, then ask as if you are ignorant, as if you do not know. Unless you feel that you do not know, you are never vulnerable, open, receptive. Receptivity is needed otherwise you raise a question and do not allow the answer to go in.

More or less, all questions are like that. We have the answer already and then there is a search for confirmation. We are not confident because we really do not know; we have simply gathered certain information. Now we want someone to give us conviction, someone to be a witness to our knowledge so that we can feel, "Yes, I am right."

This is very absurd. If you know, then knowledge itself, knowing itself, gives confidence. It is self-evident. If you know something then even if the whole world denies it, it makes no difference. And in the same way, if you do not know a thing and the whole world says, "Yes, this is right," that too makes no difference. Knowing is self-evident and ignorance is also self-revealing.

So do not ask from your knowledge. If you know, it is good. If you do not know, then be conscious that you do not know and ask from your conscious ignorance.

The second type of questioning -- which is authentic questioning, sincere, honest -- is always from the feeling that you do not know. Your doors are open. Now you are ready to invite the guest. Otherwise you invite the guest and your house iS completely closed. Then you do not really invite. If you invite, then make a space for the guest. If you have ready-made answers then you have no space within you to receive the answer.

Questioning is useless if there is no space to receive. See when you are asking a question, if there is any space to receive the answer. First create the space, then ask. Then the question is not merely intellectual, not merely mental. You are totally involved in it; your whole being is at stake, your total being This is what is meant by being existential. Now the question comes from your very existence, from your very being.

The first type of questioning is always conditioned by others. This must be understood very clearly. Ignorance is yours, and your so-called knowledge is given by others. Ignorance is more existential than so-called knowledge. If you do not know, this not-knowing is yours. But if you say, "I know because I have read the Gita. I know because someone somewhere has said such and such a thing, because Buddha had such knowledge and I have become acquainted with it. Therefore, I know," this knowledge is not yours

And remember, even your ignorance is more valuable than others' knowledge. At least it is yours. Something can be done with it. It is real, existential. Nothing can be done with a fiction. The real can be transformed and changed, but with a fiction you can do nothing, with imagination you can do nothing. Imagined knowledge, based only on information, is fictitious. It is not existential.

So ask a question, inquire about something, through your existential feelings not your accumulated, mental information. If you really ask from your ignorance then your question will be universal in a way and individual in a way because when you ask from your ignorance you ask about a problem that is the same for everyone.

If you ask from your knowledge, then the problem differs. A Hindu will never ask a question that a Mohammedan will ask; a Christian will never ask the same question that a Jain will ask. A Mohammedan's knowledge is completely different from a Hindu's knowledge, but there is no such thing as Mohammedan

ignorance and no such thing as Hindu ignorance. Ignorance is universal, existential, but knowledge differs. Mohammedan knowledge is different from Hindu knowledge or Jain knowledge, or Christian knowledge.

If your questioning comes out of your knowledge, it is bound to come out of your social conditioning. Then it is not universal, existential. When a Mohammedan asks something, he himself is not really asking. That which has been forced upon him, imposed upon him, that which has been conditioned that conditioning is asking. The real man is hidden behind the Mohammedan. The imposed Mohammedan (the imposed Hindu) is asking. Then it is superficial, and whatsoever answer is given is not going to benefit you to your depths because the question was never from your depths.

Existential questioning means that you go through all the conditioned layers of your mind and ask -- just as a pure, naked existence not as a Mohammedan, Sikh or Jain. Ask as if you have not been given any answers before. Put your answers aside. Then your question will be individual in a way, because it has come from you, and it will be simultaneously universal -- because whenever someone goes inside himself so deeply, the same question comes.

So be existential in asking and never ask from your knowledge, ask from your ignorance. If you want transformation, mutation, then ask from your ignorance. Be aware of your ignorance. Dig deep and find that questioning which is coming out of your ignorance and not out of your knowledge.

IS IT NOT TRUE THAT ANSWERS ARE USUALLY GIVEN WITHOUT ANYONE ASKING FOR THEM?

It is both correct and incorrect in a way. Questions have been raised, otherwise answers would not be possible. It may be that you yourself have not raised the question but someone else has raised it. The first time the question was raised, it was raised from ignorance. And the first time it was answered, the answer was given by a person who knew. But then everything becomes formulated. The question becomes formulated and the answer becomes formulated. Then we have ready-made questions and ready-made answers.

Every child is going to ask the same questions really -- because existence is the same, the problems are the same. To pass through existence is to pass through the same suffering and the same inquiry. So just as a safety measure, parents and teachers give answers before the question is raised. Neither the question has been raised nor does the one who is answering it know the answer. Both have become traditional, fixed. Because we know that the question is bound to come... Before it comes, the answer is given.

Once the question comes by itself, you will not be able to give a fixed answer to it. Once a real question comes into being, the society, the establishment, the father, the mother, the teacher, they will not be able to impose any answer. The real question is so powerful that old answers will not do. So it is just as a safety measure -- before one asks, give him an answer. Then the real question will never be raised, will never come into being. When you have been given an answer, when a false answer has been planted in you, you will begin to ask questions about the answer and not about the basic question itself.

A child goes on asking. You have planted an answer in him: You have told him that there is a God and that He has created the world. The child never asked you, but you have given him an answer. The answer will go deep within the child because it was planted in him at a time when he was not even aware of the underlying question. He was not aware yet of existential problems.

Your answer will go deep in his mind and by the time the child begins to question things, the answer will have become a part of his unconscious. Now he will not ask whether the world has bean created or not. He will ask, "If God created the world, then why is there evil?"

This is a secondary question. It is not authentic, existential. It is because of your answer -- the answer that God created the world. Now a problem arises. If God has created the world -- it is taken for granted that God has created the world -- then why is there evil? This 'why is there evil?' is a question that has been created by your answer -- your answer to a question that was never asked.

There are layers and layers. Even this question about why there is evil can be answered before the child becomes aware that it is a question. Then, from a third level, he will raise questions.

The more sophisticated a society, the further away the questioning goes from the existential level. Really, a sophisticated society, a cultured society, means one in which so many answers have been given for which there were no questions.

One has to begin from the beginning. That is why I insist that your answers must be thrown. Otherwise

you will continue to ask questions that are not basic, not existential, but only secondary -- there because the answers were already implanted in you.

So I say that it is both correct and incorrect. If there is no question, on answer is possible. When a question comes into the world for the first time, it comes through existential inquiry. For a Buddha the question is existential, but for a Buddhist it is not. A Buddha's questioning does not come through his conditioning. He had raised the basic questions. He goes in search, and there is an answer. He comes to know something. His answer is authentic because it has come through authentic questioning.

This answer will then be given to others -- even though they may not be interested in the basic question in the least. But they accept the answer. It becomes an accumulation that makes them richer. At least it makes them *feel* richer. Now, they also know.

So you accumulate answers, many answers. Then these answers get transferred from generation to generation. And every generation goes on adding to them because in every generation some existential questions are asked and some existential knowings become realized. And the answers go on adding up...

So the more cultured a society is, the more the accumulated heritage of answers and the less the possibility of your being in a situation where you can ask a basic question. But if you cannot ask a basic question, you cannot receive a basic answer. If your questioning is false, you will continue receiving false answers.

First be aware of whether your question is coming from some answer that has been implanted in you or whether it is authentic. Ask something that is existential to you. It nothing had been taught to you -- if no answer had been given to you: no theories, no systems, no religions -- would there have been any question or not? If there would be any question, only that question can be existential, basic, religious.

So put aside all conditioned answers and dig deep into your original being. There will be questions -- alive ones. You may even find it difficult to know how to formulate them, how to put them, how to ask them. Because you have never asked a fundamental question, you do not know how to ask.

Then, it is better not to ask. It is better to suffer because you don't know how to ask then to ask unnecessary things. Through that suffering, you will be able to ask. And the moment you are able to ask, you are ready to receive. The same process through which you become capable of asking a foundational question, the same process, is needed in other for a foundational answer to penetrate into you.

The same path is to be used. So go deep into yourself to find a real question. That digging deep will create a passage in you and this same passage can be used by me. If there is no passage in you then my answer cannot penetrate you any more than the depth from where your question has come. The same will be the layer of penetration. If your question is superficial then any answer will just become a superficial thing to you.

Sometimes it has happened that the questioner was authentic and the teacher was not. Still, the questioner could receive the answer. But when the reverse happens -- when the teacher is authentic but the questioner is not authentic -- then nothing can be done.

Even a false teacher will do because, really, the work is being done by you not by a teacher. Even a stone image will do. If you are really concerned with the question then even a stone image can give you the answer. But if you are not really concerned. then even a living Buddha is dead to you. It depends on you ultimately; it does not depend on the teacher. It depends on the disciple, it depends on the questioner.

If you can ask a foundational question, from the very heart of your being, the answer will come to you even if there is no one to answer you. The vacuum will create the answer, existence itself will give you the answer. But with false questioning, nothing is possible and nothing can be done.

So try to formulate a right question. Even if you fail in your effort it is good. Try to formulate some problem that comes from you: not from the society, not from your teachers, not from your upbringing -- just from you.

This is a meditation This finding out is the meditation. So -- find some question!

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Moving Between Polarities

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST13
Audio: No
Video: No

MAN IS WEAK AND HELPLESS WHAT CAN HE DO TO FIND STRENGTH?

It is not that you feel helpless and weak because you do not have strength You feel weak because there is a craving for more strength. It is relative.

It is not that you are weak. You are what you are: neither weak nor strong. But there is a craving to be more strong, to be *more* -- in any dimension That craving is in terms of relativity, so it continues. Wherever you are, howsoever you are, makes no difference. Even when you become stronger you feel weak because now your craving has gone further ahead. The same distance will be there between what you are and what you want to be, and you will still feel weak and helpless.

You have to understand the mechanism of why you feel weak. You feel weak because you create an image of strength. You create an end and put it somewhere in the future. Then you feel weak in comparison to it.

This weakness is just your creation. Even if you are the whole and soul of the universe -- even if you are a god! -- it will make no difference You will create the same distinction; the same distance will be created. You will feel weak because the same mind will be there. It will again project a better possibility.

Mind can always project, can always imagine a better possibility. No situation is such that you cannot imagine a better one. You can imagine a better one, always. And if you can imagine a better one, you will feel inferior in comparison to it.

So what to do? There have been teachers who have said. "Do not look in the future; look in the past." They say: "if you want to feel strong, do not create an image of strength but, rather, look into the past and see how weak you *were*. Then you will feel strong."

But the fallacy is the same and the foolishness is the same. It makes no difference. If you feel strong in comparison to

some weak image of yourself or of someone else, it is impossible to escape the future. You cannot escape from it. If the past is there, the future will have to be there.

As far as I am concerned, I see what you are now. You cannot be more at this moment or less -- only what you are, 'X', 'Y', 'Z' -- whatever you are. In this moment, the whole universe, the whole existence, has culminated in you *as you are*.

If you go away from this point in any way, you create misery for yourself. Remain with the facticity of your being. *You are* this -- this is the fact. Do not create any image to compare with this. This is the fact: I am this. If I am angry, this is the fact; this is the truth. If I am ready and daring and courageous enough to be with this fact then there is no weakness, no helplessness at all.

I am not going to say that you will feel strong. I am not going to say that! You will feel neither strong nor weak. And that is the moment of freedom: when you are neither weak nor strong. You just *are*. When you are strong, the same process continues. Now more will be asked for. If you are weak more will be asked for and if you are strong more will be asked for. It makes no difference. The difference is only of degrees.

But whatever you are at this moment, be with it. Do not escape in your imagination. Then there is no helplessness. Then there is no weakness, there is no strength. When there is no comparison, you are authentically yourself. Their is neither any condemnation nor any appreciation. You *are*, and there is total acceptability.

When someone accepts oneself totally, one accepts the total existence. And unless you can accept

yourself, you will never be able to accept anyone else. One who cannot accept himself finds it impossible to accept anyone else. Then the whole misery follows.

You love someone, but you cannot accept him. He can be still more lovely, he can be still more beautiful, he can be still more healthy. The 'more' is there and with the 'more' you condemn that which is; you are bound to condemn. Then you cannot love because love requires total acceptance.

You cannot accept yourself so how can you accept anyone else? Impossible! And this non-acceptance, this constant denial, creates misery.

Wherever you are, you are unhappy. Not because there is any fixed destiny for you to be unhappy: it is only becaUse you have been using that faculty of the mind that imagines and not that faculty of the mind that remains with the fact.

Mind has both faculties: to observe what is or to imagine what is not. Imagination is needed. It helps in many ways, it creates all the possibilities for discovery. Use it this way; invent through it. But it is a misused, misdirected imagination if you begin to deny the facts and create a fiction. Then you will miss existence completely, constantly, continuously.

That is why you feel weak. One feels weak and helpless because one has an image to live up to. It is your creation! Destroy the image and be with the fact. Then there is an explosion. You feel neither weak nor strong; you just feel that YOU ARE There is a freedom from relativity, from comparison.

Any once you are free from comparing yourself with your own images, you will never compare yourself with anyone else. He is he and you are you, and every comparison is nonsense. Then there is a total acceptance of all that is. In this total acceptance is the ecstasy of life. Moment to moment you live it and feel the bliss of it.

So it is not a question of how to be strong. It is a question of how to be free from this craving. Why the craving? Why do you want to be something other than what you are? Why this craving to be someone else, to be somewhere else, to be something else? Why?

If you go deep inside, you will come to know and understand that this constant craving to be somewhere else is because you have not yet learned how to be where you are. You have not gone through the discipline -- if I may use the word -- through the learning of how to be where you are. You know only one thing: to never be where you are but to always think about being somewhere else.

Why is this so? If you cannot be where you are then how can you be somewhere where you are not. You are trying a more difficult,, a rather impossible thing. Try the possible instead, the only thing possible: try to be *here*.

Why are you never where you are, why are you always somewhere else? The mind has a trick, a very cunning trick. The trick has proven very useful so the mind goes on using it. To be where you are is to face reality. There will be problems. But to be where you are not is to go on dreaming, so there will be no problems. It is intoxicating!

If you love a woman and remain with her, it is going to create problems. But if you imagine a woman and live with her in your dreams, it is going to create no problems at all. You are alone. There is no one to create problems -- you are somewhere else.

It is intoxicating to create dreams, because then vou are the god amidst your dreams. It is *your* world. The real world is not yours. On the contrary, you are just a minute part of the real world, nothing really.

In the real world, what am I? Nothing! But in my imaginary world, I am divine. I am the whole and soul My dreams are mine; the whole dreamy world is mine. I may do whatsoever I like. So the mind picks up the trick and whenever there is difficulty in the real world, you escape into dreams.

You learn the trick. And every moment there is difficulty in the real world. There is bound to be. So the mind goes on continually escaping somewhere else.

This is the reason why craving exists. Understand it, be aware of it, and by and by -- whenever you feel that you are creating a dream again -- you will just be aware. The dream will wither away and you will be thrown back to reality. Howsoever painful, be with the reality. Howsoever pleasant, do not be with the dream.

Dreams are pleasing. That is why we are with them. And reality is not pleasing. But through pleasant dreams, you are never going to get any bliss. Only through painful reality does one reach the blissful moment. If you want real bliss, you will have to pass through real pain, real suffering. That is the price to be paid.

If you do not pay the price then you can continue dreaming, but in the end you are paying more, and for nothing. In this way, you are not escaping reality. You are just thinking that you are escaping. You will

suffer, you will continue suffering. Reality will be there, suffering will be there, pain will be there, only you have an opiate with you. That is the difference.

The human mind has always longed for intoxicating drugs. They are chemical ways to escape. Dreams are just mental ways to escape.

You will be surprised that the more aboriginal races, primitive races, do not dream much. A dreamer amongst them is a phenomenon. In a primitive community, one who dreams becomes a prophet because ordinarily there is no dreaming. They live so much with reality that dreaming is not needed.

The more cultured a society, the more dreaming there is. Finally, just the night is not enough. You have to dream in the daytime also. Then there is a continuous circle of dreaming inside. Sometimes you are dreaming less, sometimes more -- that is the only difference.

If you penetrate inside, you will see a film of dreams continuously going on there. Just close your eyes and there is a dream. It is not that you were without dreams when your eyes were open. A dream was there, it was running, but you were not there to see it. Close your eyes, relax and he dream is there. It is just waiting for you in order to continue. It is there, waiting.

This dreaming mind goes on creating better images. Then there is comparison, there is misery -- you feel weak. This weakness is created by the mind. Otherwise no one is weak and no one is strong. Everyone is as he is.

Each individual is so individual that comparison is impossible. How can you compare? You do not compare yourself with a stone. You do not compare: a stone is a stone. But you compare yourself with another man. Why? -- because you feel alike.

If you are a man. you will not compare yourself with a woman. The whole culture has trained your mind to feel that there is no reason to compare yourself with a woman. But you compare yourself with another man because you feel alike.

We compare only when we feel alike. No one will say that this tree is more beautiful than my wife. It is meaningless. And if you say it, your wife is not going to be angry about it. She will just laugh. But tell her that another women is more beautiful and misery is created.

The whole attitude of comparison is based on the feeling of alikeness. But no one is alike. It is not that one man and another man can be compared, no. They cannot be compared; they are absolutely different More different than a tree is to a woman. Nothing is alike, every existence is unique. But this uniqueness can only be felt when you do not escape into dreaming.

Remain with the facts and you will come to know that everyone is unique -- that not only you are unique, but everyone is unique. Usually when you feel, "I am unique," you are still comparing. This uniqueness is in comparison to some -- one: "I am unique." Ordinarily if someone says that he is unique it is still a comparison, but once dreaming stops and you live in reality you know that everything is unique. Every moment of time, every stone, every tree, every leaf of a tree is unique.

This uniqueness is felt because you are living with your facticity. Then there is no comparison. Then you never feel weak or strong, foolish or wise, beautiful or ugly. There is nothing to compare with; you are alone.

Think in terms of this attitude: if everyone dies and only you have remained on earth, will you feel foolish or wise, beautiful or ugly? If you are alone then there is no comparison. You are the same as you were with others, but because there is no comparison you cannot say that "I am wise."

If you live with your facticity -- with your being, as it is -- you become alone amidst the crowd. You become just an island, alone, and there is no one to be compared with. All comparison falls. Then you have a freedom that is completely unknown to you now. In that freedom, you can be whatsoever you are.

That is the only freedom I know: to be whatsoever you are. Otherwise there is misery, layers and layers of misery and worlds and worlds of hell. You go on creating them continuously.

Everyone lives in a multi-dimensional hell. We do not only compare in one dimension; we are continuously comparing in multi-dimensions. Someone is more healthy, someone is more beautiful, someone is more wise, someone is more strong, someone is more wealthy. Multi-dimensions of comparison! Everyone compares himself with everyone else and lives in a multi-dimensional hell.

Everywhere is hell. The mind is such that no one can go through the continual comparison and reach to any heaven, to any blissful state of mind. Not even an emperor can. He may have everything -- the whole world in his hands -- but a beggar who is singing just passes by his side and he feels miserable. He cannot sing like that beggar sings. His whole kingdom, his whole world, all his victories become useless. Just a

beggar singing by the corner of the road and the emperor is no more an emperor; he has become miserable. He cannot sing like that! The same mind, in different situations, will create hell through different routes.

So remain with the fact and do not ask how to be stronger, what is the method to be stronger, how not to feel helpless. If you are helpless, then feel helpless. Why create another possibility? And this is the miracle: if you can be at ease with your helplessness then you are no longer helpless. If you are ready to accept that you are helpless, if you are ready to live with this helplessness, then where is the helplessness? It is gone. You can never feel helpless now.

This is the dynamics of the mind: if you feel helplessness and you try to reach some point that is opposite to it, you are never going to be beyond it. Do not try to be the opposite. Just be with your helplessness and it withers away; it is nowhere to be found.

It is found only in the opposite -- and it is the mind that creates the opposite. This is not good. See the mechanism, see the stupidity of it. I am helpless, I am weak. Then my mind says: be strong. But how can a weak man be strong? If I can be strong then I am not weak.

But I am weak. My mind says, "You are weak. Now find some way to be strong." How can I find a way? How can I be strong when I am weak? Through weakness, how can strength be achieved? I will have to endeavour to be strong. The weak, the weakness, will endeavour to be strong.

How is it possible? It is impossible. I am helpless, I am ignorant, and the ignorance tries to be knowledge. How can ignorance be knowledge?

Look at it in this way: if a madman tries not to be mad, he will be *more* mad. How can a madman not be mad? If he tries not to be mad, the madness is doubled. If madness can try not to be mad, then anything is possible in the world.

But this is the case with all of us. Weakness trying to be strong, ignorance trying to be wisdom, ugliness trying to be beautiful -- everyone trying for the opposite and knowing very well what they are. If we can be aware of this phenomenon...

If you are weak, how can you be anything but weakness? There is nowhere to go. Accept it, do not try for the opposite. It is a fact: you are weak. Accept it.

And the moment there is no struggle, are you weak? Can you say you are weak? The moment the struggle drops, you are not weak. Create the opposite and you will remain the same. Accept it, and you are transformed.

This is the contradiction of all mysticism. Socrates says, "people call me wise because I am the only one who has become aware of his ignorance." And Lao Tzu says, "You cannot defeat me because I am already defeated. None can defeat me. My victory is settled because I have accepted defeat."

Come to defeat me. You will not have to try. I am already defeated so how can you defeat me? You can only have the pleasure of defeating me if I struggle with you. I lie down and request you to come and sit on me. I am defeated; you will be victorious. But you will look childish and foolish, because the whole pleasure of victory is in the fighting, in subduing someone. And I am already subdued...

There is a saying of Mansoor: "Death is impossible for me, because I have accepted it." It will be so, it is so. Death exists because of your fear of death. It cannot exist it you accept it, if you are ready to meet it, to invite it and embrace it.

That is the reason why the Upanishads speak in paradoxes. They say that if you want to enjoy, renounce; if you want to be in bliss, then be happily miserable. Then opposite must not be denied. Somewhere it must be accepted and assimilated, you must not be against it. Create a space in you in which the opposite is also accepted. Then both will negate each other and you will be free. Weakness denied creates the concept of strength. When weakness is accepted, there is no opposite to it.

For the first time in history, the sons and daughters of the wealthy have become hippies, seeking the opposite. Rockefellers cannot conceive that their whole effort to create so much wealth also creates an alternative community of beggars. Why? -- because the mind seeks the opposite.

It is not that you seek strength because you are weak. When you get strong, you will begin to seek weakness. You will begin to create illusions about weakness just as you are now creating illusions about strength.

Whatsoever you want, if it could be given to you this very moment, the next moment you would reject it. If it is not given -- that is the reason you continue to dream of it. Win the one you love and love withers. Get the thing you seek and you begin to ask for the opposite. It is not only that when you are weak there is a craving for strength. When strength is there, you begin to feel the beauty of weakness.

The mind begins to interpret, to glorify the opposite. For example, as far as the bliss of begging is concerned, no beggar has ever known it. But emperors have known it when they have become beggars. It is a miracle, it is really a miracle! No beggars has known it. He has known only misery and more misery. But Buddha has known the bliss, Mahavir has know it. When they became just beggars they knew the bliss of begging.

Is there bliss in begging? There cannot be. Beggars are there, they have always been there, and they have never known it. They cannot believe that it is even possible, that Buddha became blissful by becoming a beggar. How is it possible? The beggar cannot conceive of it because he has not known the other pole. But from the opposite pole, things appear to be different.

Someone asked Mulla Nasrudin, "Is your house on the left side of the road or on the right?"

Nasrudin closed his eyes, went into deep meditation, contemplated and then said. "Sometimes it is on the right and sometimes on the left. It depends. When I go there from here, it is on the left. When I come from the other direction, it is on the right. It seems to change sides. I have seen it in different places."

Where is bliss? On the left or on the right? In weakness or in strength? In begging or kingdoms? Where is it? It depends on where you are coming from: "I have seen it in different places -- sometimes on the left, sometimes on the right."

The Mulla was walking. He asked a man, "Where is the other side of the road?"
The man said. "Are you a fool? That is the other side of the road."

The Mulla said. "This is very surprising. When I was on that side, someone said the other side is here. Either I am a fool or this whole city is crazy! I have asked so many persons. When I am on that side, they say the other side is here. When I come to this side, they say the other side is there. Tell me, please, where is the other side?"

The other side cannot be found. The moment you are on the other side it is not the other side. You can have illusions about the side that is not there, but you cannot have illusions about the fact. You can only have illusions about a fiction; the other side is always a fiction. Somewhere, far off dreams are possible -- you can project. But your dreams are never on this side, where you are.

If you become aware of both sides, you transcend. Then there is no other side. Then you stop asking where the other side is. In that transcendence of duality, of sides, of opposites, is freedom -- total freedom, infinite freedom. And with infinite freedom, there is infinite energy.

So it is not that knowledge can be acquired against ignorance, no. If your knowledge is the opposite of ignorance, it will just be a camouflage. It will just be a covering to hide something. The ignorance will remain inside and you will cover it with knowledge.

'Knowing' is when there is neither knowledge nor ignorance. I would have preferred it if Socrates had said something more. He said, "People call me wise because I have become aware of my ignorance." He has left one side -- the side which claims knowledge -- and has come to the other side which claims ignorance. He will have to leave this side also. Only then can he be perfectly wise: when he can say, "I am neither. I have known both and I am neither. Neither am I ignorant nor am I wise."

It is very easy to transfer your mind to the opposite pole and remain there. Both sides must fall down. Then there arises that consciousness which is really you. It is beyond the two sides. One has to pass through both sides. One has to suffer; one has to move to the extremes. Not asking for the opposite, but remaining where you are, right this moment.

Sometimes you will be one thing, sometimes you will be the opposite. Learn how to be with that which you are right now. Sooner or later you will be on the other side so don't bother about it. When you are there, be there. When you are here, be here. Do not bother about it just now, because then you will be missing something that has to be learned. If you cannot learn it here, then when you are at the other extreme the same mind will be there: you will be somewhere else -- again and again and again.

Do not ask for the opposite. And when I say do not ask for the opposite, I do not mean to suppress the opposite. If you suppress it in any way, you have already asked for it. Just be aware of this dualism of the mind, the dynamics of the mind -- that the mind works in this way. Just be aware, that's You are feeling weak. Be weakness, wholeheartedly. You feel ignorant. *Be* ignorant, wholeheartedly. This is how God is existing within you, when you are weak; this is how God is existing within you when you are ignorant. This is how existence, destiny, is in you at this moment: as you are. What can you do? Who are you to do anything? You are that which you are.

Do not divide yourself. But we are divided. When I say, "There is anger and it should not be," or "There

is violence and it should not be," who is dividing whom? I am angry and in my thoughts I divide myself in two. I say that I am someone else -- some supreme self, some superconscious being -- and this anger is just like a disease; it must not be there.

When you are angry, find out if there are two things: the angry one and the anger. Don't think about it afterwards. Afterwards there will be two because by then the anger has become a part of memory; it is a dead thing. When it's happening while you are angry, just close your eyes and see whether there is someone who is angry or where there is simply anger. is there just energy that has become anger, or is there someone who is above the anger, beyond the anger, different from the anger?

Do not stick to ready-made answers. They say, "Yes -- there is a soul, there is a self, there is a witnessing self." Rather, experiment. When you are in anger, know that there is something that is beyond anger. If you find that something, then you will not find anger. And if you find anger, then you will not find anything that is beyond it.

What does that mean? It means that there is only one: if there is anger then there is nothing beyond anger; if there is something beyond anger then there is no anger. It is the same energy: one energy, transforming itself in many ways. When it is anger then there is nothing left behind. You are totally angry. If you are witnessing then nothing is left to be angry -- you are a witness.

But in memory, retrospectively, you can make it two. Sometimes there is anger and sometimes there is witnessing. Then you think that there are two, that there is a lower self that is to be condemned and destroyed and a higher self, a supreme self, that is to be saved and made free. This misconception comes to you retrospectively, when you *think* about anger. It is not there at the moment of anger.

When anger is a memory, when non-anger is a memory, you can divide them opposite to one another and you can choose how you wish to be. But you are falling into a very pseudo-phenomenon.

When you are in love, find out if there is any lover or if there is only love -- energy transformed into love. You will never find any lover. If you say. "I am the lover," then there is no love at all. You will not find even the ashes of love. Nothing will be left, not even smoke. The lover will be there but then there will be no love. And if you find love there then investigate. Investigate, and you will not find the lover at all because love is only an energy. Only in memory are you a lover. In fact, in reality, you are love.

So if you are weak, find out if there is someone beyond this weakness who is saying to be strong. Search within. If there is weakness then there is no one who is beyond weakness. And if you find someone within who is beyond weakness, then there is no weakness. They never coexist. Only in memory do they coexist.

Human ignorance continues because of memory. All teachings are bound to be based on memory because teaching is just the memory that is carried over by the society. Scriptures are memory. That is why we call them *smriti* or *shruti*. *Smriti* means that which hag been memorized throughout the ages and *shruti* means that which has been heard. They both mean the same: *smriti* is on the part of one who relates and *shruti* is on the part of one who listens. The whole teaching is out of memory.

The scriptures divide you in two. They say, "Do not be angry," but the sentence is very false. It implies that you are something different from the anger: "Do not be angry!"

This creates duality. You begin to think: "Do not be angry? *How* to not be angry?" How to not be helpless, how to not be weak? Do not be weak! But the secret is that if you want to follow this inscription, this injunction to not be weak, then you have to accept your weakness If you want to follow the inscription not to be angry then be *totally* angry and you will be aware that 'you' are not there. The awareness will have such intensity that it transforms the whole thing.

Physicists say that even atomic particles behave differently when they are being observed. It is possible. Sooner or later it will be proven that when you are looking at a tree it behaves differently, because the observer becomes a part of the phenomenon. It behaves differently because you have become a part of it. Atomic particles behave differently when observed: they zig-zag; they change their route when observed. It seems as if they feel that someone has been observing them.

Imagine that you are passing a lonely street. No one is there. Then someone leans out of his window and you become different. You may not even be aware that you have become different, but those two eyes that are observing you from the window have become part of you. You cannot be the same. The whole situation has become different. Two more eyes -- a consciousness that is aware of you, conscious of you -- and something becomes different in you.

This happens whenever you are observed. That is why everyone talks, everyone speaks, but if you are put on a pedestal and a crowd is there to listen to you, something changes in you and you cannot talk. You have been talking your whole life, never have you found any difficulty. What has happened now? A crowd

of eyes are observing you; you are not the same. So much observation! Something has changed within you; you are different. Suddenly you do not find anything coming to your mind. It has become vacant.

Observation changes that which is observed. If you can observe anger, it has a mutative effect. It changes the whole thing. Observe your anger. Then there is a mutation, a sudden change. There is no anger: only you are there. Both cannot be there together.

So whatsoever the fact is, be with it, observe it. Do not move into imagination.

Mind has two faculties: imagination and observation. Ordinarily we use only one faculty: imagination. That is the only difficulty for us, the only problem -- the faculty of imagination that is within us. It has become completely unbalanced; it has gone insane. It must be balanced by observation.

If you can observe yourself, then you can allow your imagination complete freedom. It cannot create any problem for you, it will be creative and helpful. But the observer must be there. If the observer is not there and only imagination is there then you are bound to encounter difficulties and problems, complexities, and conflicts. Let the observer come in. By the very presence of the observer, the nature of imagination changes.

As it is now, your imagination is destructive. Comparison is destructive; it is violence. You only create images to condemn yourself. But once the observer is there, imagination changes its nature. It becomes creative. Then it is not creating images for the future. It becomes a help in observation.

Because life is so rich, we have never known it. But if you observe it with a very imaginative mind, with a very sensitive mind, with a very creative mind, things have a beauty that we have not known before. A very ordinary flower becomes something supreme, becomes something ultimate. Observation must be there, total observation, and then the imagination can begin to work with the observation: to penetrate more and more, to dig more and more -- not in the future, but in the here and now.

Imagination has the power to take you somewhere. If you just allow it to go, it will move into the future. It will go to the moon and to planets and to stars and anywhere. This is one dimension of movement: Call it the dimension of time.

Ordinarily our imagination travels only in one dimension: the dimension of time. It goes into the future or the past. It moves in time. With observation, there is a change. Imagination begins to move in space not in time. That is the change that observation creates. The arrow of imagination moves from 'there and then' to 'here and now'. Space is always here and now: it has no expansion in time.

So imagination has two dimensions to develop in. Without observation, it goes from the past to the future and from the future to the past. With observation, it goes into space.

If you look at a flower -- the moment you look, all the flowers you have ever seen come into your imagination.

If you say how beautiful the flower is, you are not really saying it about this flower. You are saying it about the many associations that have created within you a feeling, a memory that this flower is beautiful. Your imagination has moved in the dimension of time.

It can also move into the future, imagining a more beautiful flower that is possible. More is possible. With some labor and effort, a bigger flower is possible: more beautiful, with more colors -- more alive. Now you have moved into the future.

You are not with this flower that exists at the crossroads of the future and the past. You just by pass it. Either you go to the past or to the future. But with observation, your imagination can move deep into this flower -- this very flower, this fact. This flower has a depth that we have not known before because we travel in time, and time cannot reach to the depths.

Depth is spatial, it is part of space. If time is dropped... With observation, time stops. You cannot observe in the future, cannot observe in the past -- you can observe only that which is in the present.

Observation is nontemporal. The stops completely and there is only space to move in now, infinite space. A very small flower has infinite space within it. Move in it. You are entering infinite space; the flower is just a door. Through the flower, you enter the whole existence. The flower is just a symbol, just a beginning, just a starter. You move deep into space -- not into time. The flower creates awe in you and your imagination becomes creative. With that imagination, one can penetrate deep into existence. Then, everything has a depth.

We never penetrate the depth, not even with persons. Even when you love someone you are with him but you are remembering the love that has past or you are imagining the love that is going to be. Never do you move in the space that the person is in, here and now. The person is a space. I will not say that he has a

space: he is a space, a universe in which to move.

But you are not moving in it. You have the hand of your beloved or your lover in your hand, but your hand has gone dead. You are not there. You are thinking of events of the past, you are imagining things for the future. And the space which you call your lover or beloved is *here*, the door is just nearby. If you can move in the space, through your lover, you reach to the ultimate of existence. If you move deeply through anything you come to the ultimate, but the movement should not be in time; the movement should be in space. And that movement in space, that movement of the imagination, comes with observation.

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The Alchemy of Religion

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST14
Audio: No
Video: No

PEOPLE IN BOTH THE EAST AND THE WEST ARE SUFFERING IN EVERY DIMENSION OF LIFE. WILL YOU DIAGNOSE THIS SUFFERING FOR US: ITS CAUSES, ITS PREVENTIONS AND ITS CURES?

Suffering is symbolic. It does not have causes, but only one cause. Howsoever different the suffering, the cause is always the same. The cause is that the hidden harmony between the human mind and the cosmic existence is lost. Whenever the hidden harmony is broken, suffering arises.

The suffering that is all around is only symbolic of the broken harmony. Even physiological suffering is symbolic. It means that the harmony in the body is broken. In the same way, mental suffering means that the harmony in the mind is broken. Wherever harmony is broken, there is suffering.

Suffering means broken harmony and bliss means harmony regained. You can say it like this: that harmony is bliss and absence of harmony is suffering. Whenever and wherever -- in any dimension: physiological, mental or spiritual -- if there is no harmony, then there will be suffering.

The deeper the dimension of life concerned, the more suffering there is. On a physiological level, when there is no harmony you experience pain. The suffering is not so deep. It can be removed by outward methods because it is superficial. It is only the first layer of your being: the physiological. It can be removed, thrown. Medicines can help, chemicals can help, and your health can be regained.

This word 'health' must be understood. 'Health' really means harmony. The word 'health' comes from the same root as the words 'whole' and 'holy'. The moment the body is whole, it is healthy. When the body is divided, it is diseased. The word 'disease' also must be noted. It means dis-eased: two parts not at ease. So on the physiological level, help in regaining your body harmony is easily available because physiology is your outermost part. But the psyche, the mind.

If the harmony of the mind is broken, there is not pain but anguish. Then suffering is deeper. The most that outward help can do is to make you adjusted, not harmonious. On the physiological level, outward help can make you harmonious, healthy, holy, whole, but the mind can be helped only up to the point of becoming adjusted.

Western psychology is doing nothing but helping you to become adjusted. Freud said somewhere that the most that we can hope to do through psychology and psychoanalysis is to bring you to a state of normal

insanity. That is the most we can hope for: normal insanity In his last years, Freud wrote to some friends: "I do not have any hope that happiness is possible for the human mind. At the most, we can make man adjusted to normal unhappiness."

Outward help cannot be so deep as far as the mind is concerned. It can only make you adjusted. But the word 'adjusted' really means nothing because with each culture, adjustment is different. A person who is well adjusted in an eastern society will not be so well adjusted in a western society. For a particular religion, one may be well adjusted, while in another religion, the same person would be considered maladjusted. Adjustment is a criterion that is more sociological than psychological. It is mainly concerned with he particular society to which you must be adjusted.

As far as the innermost part of you is concerned -- your being, the spiritual part of you -- when it is not in harmony then no help from the outside, not even adjustment, is possible. Something more must be understood about it.

The innermost, central part of your being is not reached at all through psychoanalysis or through any science of the mind that is prevalent today. In fact, there is not even a word in western languages that is parallel to pain and anguish as far as the third dimension of your being is concerned. Pain is physiological, anguish is mental, but when the spirit is not in harmony, when your being is unhealthy, then you have no word for it.

Buddha used the word *dukkha*. It cannot be translated really. It is neither pain nor anguish nor misery. *Dukkha* means a meaningless existence. You go on existing without any meaning. You go on existing unnecessarily, you are just a burden to yourself.

Buddha was not physically ill. He had one of the most beautiful and harmonious physiques. He was not in anguish. There was no psychological complexity, no psychological disharmony -- one of the most well adjusted beings. But he felt *dukkha*. I will have to explain to you what *dukkha* is. It is real suffering, the innermost suffering.

Buddha's whole story will have to be told to you:

When Buddha was born, all the wise men came to bless him. One wise mao came from the Himalayas. The moment he saw Siddharth (Buddha's name), he began to weep. Buddha's father was disturbed. He asked, "Why are you weeping? You have come to bless the child and instead you are weeping. Is something going to be wrong with the child?"

The wise old man said, "No, nothing is going to be wrong with the child. I was weeping for myself. The child is going to be a Buddha, an enlightened one, but I will not be here to see it. I am going to die this year, my course is completed. My whole life I was seeking and seeking for a man who is enlightened, but I couldn't find one. This child is going to be an enlightened one, but I will not be there. That is why I am weeping."

This forecast disturbed the father even more, because if Buddha, Siddharth, was going to be enlightened, then what would become of the kingdom? So the king asked the other wise men how to stop the child from becoming a Buddha.

They said, "There are only two possibilities. If he can be prevented from becoming aware of suffering only then can you hold him back. Otherwise he is going to be a sannyasin. So don't let him know suffering, don't let him know DUKKHA."

But the father could not understand how it was possible to prevent someone from knowing *dukkha*. He again asked for advice.

The wise men advised him that Siddharth should never be allowed to see death. If there is death then life becomes meaningless, so he should not become aware of death. He should not know at all that death exists, that life is going to end. Secondly, he should not be allowed to become aware that old age comes. Otherwise, youth will become meaningless. And thirdly. he should never see a sannyasin. If he sees a dancing, laughing, blissful sannyasin, his life will become meaningless. "These three conditions must be fulfilled. he should never see a diseased old man, he shouldn't see anyone dead and he shouldn't see anyone blissful."

Buddha's father arranged it in such a way that not even a dead leaf would ever be seen by him. No old man could come nearby to where Siddharth was. Whenever he would go out in the streets, the whole street would be cleared so that no old man passed by. Nor was he ever allowed to become aware of death, or ever allowed to see a sannyasin.

But how can you prevent it forever? One day there was going to be a youth festival. Siddharth was invited to preside over it. Young men and young women had come from all over the kingdom. As he was moving on his chariot, an old man passed by. He asked his driver, "What has happened to that man?"

The chariot driver said, "I cannot deceive you. Nothing has happened to that man that does not happen to everyone."

Siddharth asked, "Will I also be like that someday?"

The chariot driver said, "I cannot deceive you. No one is an exception."

Siddharth said, "Let us go back to the palace. It is no use going to a youth festival. I have become an old man. If old age is to come someday, in a way it has already come. Youth is useless because it is just a hiding place for old age."

While they were driving back, a dead body was being carried by. Siddharth asked, "What has happened?"

The chariot driver said, "The second stage. After old age, this happens."

Siddharth said, "Then I am dead! Life makes no sense at all. It is meaningless, futile."

Back home, just when he was at the door to his palace, he saw a sannyasin. This is what the parable says. It seems impossible, it couldn't happen like that: first the old man, then the dead man and then the sannyasin. It was all arranged by destiny, by the deities. In life it couldn't happen that way -- that Buddha would see these things one after the other -- but according to the tale, the myth, it was arranged this way by the deities because otherwise Buddha would never feel suffering and if suffering is not felt, then you cannot attain that inner harmony that is bliss.

Dukkha means this knowledge: that whatever appears to be living is going to die; whatever appears to be blissful, is not so. Ordinary life is going to end in death; it is JUSt a progression toward death. So on the third level, the innermost, suffering means *dukkha*. Or, you can call it 'spiritual agony.'

Today, there are very few people who are spiritually in agony, who are in *dukkha*. But anguish is there, mental agony is there, mental disharmony is there. And in the West, it is intense. In the East the mental agony is not so intense because it becomes intense only when physical pain is not there. When physical pain has gone, only then is your consciousness freed from the physiological level and it moves to the mental.

The same thing happens again when there is no mental agony and the mental realm becomes harmonious. Then you become aware of spiritual suffering, spiritual agony. If the body is suffering -- as it is suffering in the East you will not feel mental agony. You have no energy to feel it. You're exhausted by the day to day struggle to survive. The day to day struggle for the body to somehow survive exhausts you so

much that on the mental level you are simply tired, not in anguish. So whenever a society becomes materially prosperous mental agony deepens, but when a society is poor, mental agony is not there.

But this is not a good sign. In the East, people think that it is a good sign: we are in less mental agony than people in the West. But it is not a good sign at all. It simply shows that we are more poor, more hungry, more starved. We are so engaged with fulfilling the needs of the body that we cannot pay any attention to the mind. As far as the mind is concerned, we only feel tiredness, that's all.

So this is the difference: in the East, pain is predominant -- physical pain, physical suffering, is predominant -- and in the West, psychic pain, mental agony, has become predominant. This is a sign of progress. The East must also progress to at least this level: to be in mental anguish. But if and when this happens, if you are not in mental anguish then there is a harmony in the mind.

When the mind becomes harmonious, you become aware of a deeper meaninglessness. Then you become disturbed in a more fundamental way. The body, is okay, the mind is okay, -- now, you yourself are meaningless. You've taken care of everything -- there is no pain, no anguish -- but then what? When there is pain you struggle: to take care of your house, to take care of your body. There is something to do, to be engaged in and occupied with. But once your material needs are taken care of, the mind begins to suffer. It becomes aware of intrinsic contradictions, intrinsic tensions.

Meditation is a means to help the mind regain harmony. In fact, meditation leads you only as far as the last boundary of the mind. No method can lead you to the spiritual; it can only lead you to mental harmony. And when mental harmony is attained you become aware of a deeper realm, because now you don't need to be concerned with the mind at all.

So the mind doesn't need only psychoanalysing. Psychoanalysis only gives a superficial adjustment. The West needs meditation. It needs methods of meditation that can bring authentic psychic harmony. Then you become aware of suffering, of *dukkha*, of the meaninglessness of life. But to be aware of this innermost suffering... This awareness is a great bliss in disguise because once you become aware that life is

meaningless...

Death is awaiting you. Nothing leads anywhere, everything just ends. Your whole life, your whole effort, just leads to the grave, you come to an end. This suffering is *dukkha* -- the awareness of it -- is the point from where you can take a jump into another realm, into another dimension.

It is not that you will find meaning in life, it is not that now there will be no death, but once the boundary of the mind is crossed, you became aware of this inner suffering, this meaninglessness. This feeling of meaninglessness is bound with your past. You have always been purposeful, you have never conceived of existence as meaningless. That is why this suffering comes to you.

But once you take the jump, you cannot go back. There is no way to go back. Once you have come to the end limit of the mind, you have come to a point of no return. You cannot go back: for you, there is only meaninglessness and death. But if you can stay in it, if you can be courageous enough to be in it, to be a witness to it, then there is an explosion. Then, the suffering is lost.

Then there is no suffering, there is no longing for meaning, there is no desire for immortality. Then seriousness has gone. You become playful. Everything changes into a new dimension: the dimension of play, the dimension of leela. Harmony is regained between you and the cosmic, between you and the existence. Then there is no barrier, because there is no mind.

The mind is a search for meaning and a search for immortality. The ego is in fear of death and if there is no meaning then the ego has no foothold to stand on This gap -- where you recognize the meaninglessness of life -- is a spiritual abyss. From the mind, from the boundary of the mind, you will become aware of the spiritual agony, the meaningless of everything. Death is the only goal. But if you jump into the abyss then everything is negated. There is no suffering -- you become blissful. Then there will never again be any suffering at all because the part that can suffer is lost -- the ego is lost, the mind is lost.

You can look at it in another way. The body becomes unhealthy if it is in tension, if it is disharmonious within itself or in relation to the atmosphere. The mind becomes anguished if it is in conflict with itself or with other minds. Your being feels a sense of meaninglessness *because* of your body and your mind. You become alienated from the cosmic spirit because of your body and your mind. Within these two boundaries, you become alien -- a stranger, uprooted from the cosmic existence. You feel suffering.

When these two barriers are not there, you have become one with the existence. Then there is no question for you of life having any meaning. You are not, only the cosmic is. Now you cannot die because you are not. The cosmic is -- you are just a wave in the ocean now. Even if the wave disappears in the ocean, the ocean remains. You have realized that you yourself are the ocean so there is no fear of death. Death is not. As far as your cosmic being is concerned, there is no death; but as far as your individual being, your ego, is concerned, there is death.

All the meanings that we look for, search for, desire for, are ego meanings. You must attain something otherwise you are no one. You only feel fulfilled if you achieve something. Through achievement the ego is fulfilled so you must achieve something -- maybe riches, maybe prestige, maybe knowledge. You must attain something, you must be able to attach something to yourself that you can claim as *mine*: my achievement. Only then is there an 'I', otherwise 'I am no one.'

The mind feels anguish and the mind also feels suffering, *dukkha*. It feels anguish when there is mental disharmony and it feels suffering as far as ultimate suffering is concerned. This feeling, too, is of the mind. You must know the distinction clearly. Mind is in anguish as far as mental inner disharmony is concerned, and mind is in *dukkha* as far as the ego and ultimate destiny is concerned.

Once the mind is not, the mind is annihilated, there is no suffering at all, no *dukkha* at all. Body pain is possible even for an enlightened one -- even for a Buddha, body pain is possible -- but psychic anguish is not possible and *dukkha* is not possible. Suffering exists in all three of these dimensions.

To me, the ultimate suffering is because of the ego and the ultimate bliss comes through egolessness. The western mind has become more anguished because of scientific achievement. The ego is strengthened more. It is strengthened because western science has taken the attitude of trying to conquer nature. It is a very egoistic attitude: to *conquer* nature. For the last three centuries we have been constantly conditioned through science. Everywhere, but especially in the West, the mind is science-oriented. It thinks in terms of conquering nature, in terms of competing with others.

And the more science has progressed, the more the western mind has felt that religion is invalid -- because so many religious propositions have been proved wrong by science. But really, no religious statement can be proved wrong by science. Only those statements that were scientific statements recorded in the religious scriptures have been found invalid. They're not religious statements at all! If, in the Bible, the

earth is said to be flat, it is not a religious statement. Religion is not concerned at all with whether the earth is flat or not. It is a scientific statement, according to the science of Jesus' day. When such a statement is proved invalid, it only shows that the older science has been proved invalid by the newer science. But it does not make religion invalid at all!

But this misfortune happens. We confuse one thing with the other and we think that now religion is invalidated. In the old days, religious scriptures were the only records made. In fact, Bible means 'the book'. It is the only book we have of those days. It it an encyclopedia. It has no name really. It means: the book.

The Vedas have no name either. They mean 'the knowledge'. All the knowledge of those days has been compiled. They have poetry, they have science, they have medicine, they have grammar, they have religion, they have philosophy. They have everything; they are encyclopedias.

But because the scientific knowledge of those days is compiled in them and newer science, newer searches, have disproven much of this scientific knowledge, it doesn't mean that religion itself is disproved. Not a single religious statement can be disproved by science because the dimensions are altogether different. They never crisscross, they never cross at any point. No matter what Einstein says, it never touches upon anything that Jesus has said -- any more than progress in higher mathematics can prove that Kalidas or Shakespeare are wrong. One has no relevance as far as the other is concerned. Poetry has its own dimension; mathematics has its own dimension. Howsoever great a poet, he cannot refute by his poetry -- howsoever profound it may be -- any mathematical statement. It makes no sense.

Scientific progress has given the western mind the false attitude that religion is refuted. And if religion is refuted, if there is no divine, no divineness, if no cosmic relationship is possible, then you are left alone, uprooted. That's why, in the West, this century is a century of alienation. Everyone feels alienated. And the further scientific progress goes, the more you will fell a stranger in a world in which you have no roots.

If we were go back and ask some Vedic rishi, he would say that he lives in a cosmic family. Everything is related. even the sun is related, even the stars are related, even the *moon* is related. They are persons; it is a great family. He is rooted in it. He is intimately related to everything that exists; he is not alone. There is a cosmic relationship taking place with each breath.

But today, the educated mind is absolutely uprooted. The cosmic family has disappeared. The stars are dead -- you cannot be related to them. Existence is so material that no relationship can exist. And everything is inimical to you. It is bound to happen; it's a logical conclusion. Either you are rooted in the existence or the whole existence will become inimical to you. These are the only two alternatives; you cannot remain neutral.

Through scientific progress, our relationship to the universe has been denied. But we never realized that by the denial of our intimate relatedness to the whole we have made the second step inevitable: the whole has become inimical lo the individual. That is the cause of the anguish today in the west. The family has disappeared, the cosmic family.

And because of that, the smaller family will have to disappear. If I am not related to the earth, how can I be related to my mother? The connection is the same. The rishi of old would call the earth 'mother'. He would go on calling, "My mother... mother earth." He would call God 'father', he would call the sky 'father'. We have denied it without thinking what the logical conclusion of this denial will be. If we deny the cosmic family, then the smaller family unit will be denied altogether. If I am not related to the earth, if I am not related to the sky, if I am not related to existence itself, then how can I be related to my mother or my father? What is the difference? If I am not related to nature...

My mother and my father are parts of nature to me. If I am not related to the cosmic existence -- they are part of the cosmic existence -- then I am not related to them. Then I am alone and there is darkness everywhere. Only a loving relationship creates light, otherwise there is darkness. Only love is light.

Otherwise, there is darkness. Everywhere is darkness, everywhere is the enemy. Friendship is inconceivable. I have to just struggle and fight. But for what? Anguish comes. I am alone.

If you are not related to anything and you think that there is no possibility of any relationship, then you can never transcend the psychic realm. You will never come to the spiritual because you can come to it only when you are related to the cosmic. Our personality flowers amidst relationships. The deeper you go into relationships, the more you will see that this is so.

For example, if a child is taken from his mother, he will not be the same person that he would have been with his mother. Something that grows in the mother-child relationship will not grow now; the child will be retarded in a way. We have roots, just like trees -- but of course, invisible. The child's roots are with his mother.

They have done so many experiments with animals. If the mother is denied from the very first day, taken away, and the animal grows up alone, he never grows really. Everything can be provided for him -- even better than his mother could provide -- but the mother's love ii absent. He never grows. He becomes insane, he becomes perverted. And in the end he is never found to be capable of love. He cannot love because the roots of love have been broken. It is not only that the mother is caring for the child. Unknown even to herself, something is flowing from her towards the child.

And it is not only that the mother is giving something. I he child is also giving responses. Whenever a child is born, it is not only that the child is born. On that very day, the mother is also born. Before she was just a woman -- and there is a vast difference between a woman and a mother. Something new has come to her, something new has flowered in her. So the child is also giving something. It is reciprocal it is mutual. The mother grows into motherhood. She becomes a different personality altogether.

I have just taken this as an example.

A child growing up as part of the cosmic family will have a different personality when be is grown up than a child who is growing up in an individual family. The roots are less deep for the child growing up in a small family. Religion means finding roots in the ultimate, finding roots in the cosmos. Even the sun should not be thought to be unrelated to you, even the river that is flowing by should not be unrelated to you, the earth should not be unrelated to you. Everything should be related to you and you should be related to the whole.

This relationship is religion. The word 'religion' means to be related to the whole, related from all sides, from everywhere. If you are related to the whole in this way, then there is no suffering because then there is no possibility of death. You cannot die because you are not; the whole is. The whole bas always bees and the whole will always be. Then you are not in fear. You will always be part of the whole. If you are a drop, you will become lost in the ocean, but you will still be part of the ocean. Then there is no fear of death there is no problem about the meaning of life. Then you are not alone, you are not in a struggle, in conflict.

So this is another thing to be understood. Science has taken a very inimical attitude toward nature, but religion takes a very friendly attitude. It is not that we are to fight with nature; it is that we are to understand it. It would be a great transformation for science if science could take this attitude. Not of fighting, but of understanding. Fighting creates hatred all around. It exists only in hatred.

Understanding can exist only in a love relationship. Religion thinks in terms of understanding the whole. The more you understand it, the more you feel yourself to be part of it. Then you are not an outsider; you are part of the whole, you are in it.

This feeling of is-ness is ecstatic. If you can feel that you are part of the whole, that you are the innermost part of it, then you are at ease. Then you can never be diseased,- you are at ease. You are in greater hands, there are greater forces that you can rely upon. You're not unnecessarily burdened; you're not alone. You do not have to carry the whole burden on your head. You are just like a child sleeping in his mother's lap: unburdened, carefree. The mother is there so he does not have to worry. There is no anguish, no suffering.

Religion has this attitude towards the whole. The cosmic is just like the mother. Your are encompassed by it -- by greater forces, by infinite forces, by wisdom that you cannot fathom. Then you are at ease. This at-easeness, this let go, is a situation in which there is a flowering, an innocent flowering. You are unburdened.

To me, this flowering is *anand*: bliss, ecstasy. *Dukkha* is a retarded flowering, a flower that couldn't flower into the whole, that remained aloof, that uprooted itself from the earth. It will suffer; it is bound to happen. It will suffer, and there will only be death for it, no life.

Western science has conditioned man to be egoistic, alone. The eastern concept of knowledge, of knowing, is very different. It is 'to be in cooperation with'. It is not that you are forcing nature to reveal its mysteries. On the contrary, you are opening yourself up to be in a loving participation with nature so that nature reveals its mysteries to you. It is just like asking your mother, questioning your mother. You do not have to force her.

Science has come to so many understandings, but they have been forcibly taken. They have blood marks, they have been violent. And any discovery that is violent, any knowledge that is violent, is going to end in greater violence. Nature will take its revenge. We are just nonentities and we have been fighting with the cosmic existence, with the cosmic force. We can be destroyed in a single moment, in a single second.

But man thinks that he is the master. This nonsense of being the master, this ego masquerading as the master, has created the whole chaos. The western mind will move deeper and deeper into anguish unless

this absolutely false attitude of science (not only false, harmful!) is thrown altogether.

Nature *cannot* be forced, *should* not be forced. I will tell you something. Eastern minds have come to know something about nature through different methods, altogether different methods. If you look through old Iranian or Indian medicine books, it will look like a miracle. No laboratories existed at the time, but lakhs and lakhs of medicines were known. A single person would write about thousands and thousands of medicines. For one person, a single discovery would have been enough, but *one* person would write about thousands and thousands of things. And even today, when there are laboratory methods, these old findings are not denied.

The old medicine books say that these were not laboratory findings. These findings came through meditation. Now we cannot believe it. It is said that Lukman would go, sit under a tree, meditate and ask the tree, "What can you be used for?" He would sit under the tree in meditation and when he was in a deep trance when the mind was not there; he was empty, vacant, receptive -- he would pray to the tree to "tell me what I can use your leaves for." The tree would answer, and he would just note it down!

It seems unbelievable. How can this be possible? But if it is not possible, the other possibility is even less possible. Lukman had no laboratories, no method of chemical analysis existed. Yet even today, he is not refuted. Experiments prove him right again and again.

Do you know serpintina, a sleep-creating chemical? It *has* been known in India for ten thousands years as serpgandha. The newer name is just a translation of serpgandha: serpintina. All the qualities of serpgandha that have been written about in ancient Indian books have now been found, through chemical research, to be exactly true. But they had no laboratory methods so how did they come to know all the qualities of the drug?

They say that they came to know through meditation, by asking the. serpgandha itself. I have worked deeply on such things. I have worked with meditation in so many ways that I can become a witness to the possibility of it. But its a possibility that comes from a very different approach -- through participation with nature. Not Fighting, participating.

This is something to be noted, that all the scientific inventions began in the East. It is only in the last three hundred years that scientific thinking has become prevalent in the West. All the inventions, the beginnings, were in the East, but they were never developed. Why? If the beginnings were in the East and there was every opportunity to progress from those beginnings into completion, then why?

In China, ammunition was known three thousand years before. Then why was it never used? They just played with it, they just made fireworks with it. They never used it for war. They knew everything about it, but they never used it. Why? If you ask them -- if you ask Taoist thinkers -- they will say, "If you participate with nature, if you ask nature itself, then nature will prohibit you. It will tell you, 'Don't go further than this'."

Don't go any further! It looks as though the West needs that advice: don't go any further. But the western mind seems to be obsessed with progress, as if progress in itself is something meaningful. The atom bomb is created and then there is an obsession to create the hydrogen bomb. The atom bomb is enough, more than enough, but the mind is obsessed. The whole thing can only end in *chaos* -- as it is ending. We are reaching the end because we have been fighting against nature and we have never asked nature itself where to stop .

Knowledge is not always good. It can do great evil. It is only good up to the limit where it can be managed. By now we have transgressed the limit. It is not that we are managing knowledge. On the contrary, the knowledge is managing and controlling us. It seems that we cannot do anything else but take another step ahead, knowing very well that the next step may prove fatal. But no one is there to prevent us, because we are our own advisers. No advice is coming to us from beyond. It is as if children have become the masters of the house and no elder is there to give them advice. Or even if the elder is there, they have forgotten about him.

Suffering has become deep, intense, because of ourselves. The suffering that can be transformed into bliss we have not been able to *transform*, because all the doors are closed. And we have closed them ourselves.

We say there is no God. Then we have closed the door. Not even the possibility of God is there. It is not even scientific to say that there is no God. Only this much can be said scientifically: that science has not yet found any God. Then, there is still a possibility.

But we say that there is no God. The possibility is closed. And once the possibility is closed, once the suggestion is taken that there is no God, your mind will not look in that direction again. It will look everywhere else, but not in that direction. That possibility is closed. And it is the only possibility of

transcending suffering.

A hundred years ago, Nietzsche said that God is dead. A very prophetic saying! The years that followed proved this: that as far as we are concerned, as far as this twentieth century is concerned, God is dead for us. Not that God is dead, but we are so closed inside ourselves that for us there is no God. If we say that there is no God it makes no difference as for as God is concerned, but it makes a great difference to us because a great possibility, a great relationship, is closed. We are thrown upon ourselves. Now we cannot go anywhere, we cannot transcend the human mind, because now not even a hypothetical possibility has been left. Where can we go?

At the most, we can go back to being animals. There is nothing beyond man; there is only something below him. If the beyond is dropped, you will fall back to a lower stage of development. This is one of the fundamental laws of nature: that either you progress, or you get pushed back to where you started. You cannot stand still, there is no situation that is a standstill situation.

In his autobiography, Eddington says that the word 'rest' is meaningless. There is no rest to be found anywhere: everything either moves ahead or moves back. You cannot be in rest. If you deny the beyond there is nowhere further to go. But you cannot remain where you are because the suffering is so great, the anguish is so great. To be human is to be so anguished, so tense. You cannot remain like that so you have to fall back. You use intoxicants to fall back, you go mad and you fall back, you become preoccupied with sex and you fall back. Somehow, you fall back to being an animal.

But you cannot really go backwards. You can only try. No going back is really possible. It is just like jumping in the sky. By jumping, you cannot really leave the earth. You come back again. For a moment you feel that you are in sky, but then the earth attracts you; you gravitate again to the earth. By jumping, you cannot reach the moon. You can jump towards it, and for a single moment there is the illusion that you are now out of the field of gravity, but you have hardly gone anywhere when you have to come back again. And in the same way, you can go on jumping back towards the level of an animal, but you can't stay there. You return immediately to being human.

But to be human is such anguish. It always was but, before, there was a possibility to transcend and, now, because we have denied God, that possibility is no longer there. That's why the anguish is more intense, more frustrating. Now it can no longer be used as a means for transcendence. The whole art of religion is concerned with how to transform darkness into light, how to transform death in to deathlessness, how to transform your suffering into bliss. The whole art, the whole alchemy of religion, is concerned with this.

Buddha was also in suffering, Mahavir was also in suffering, Christ was also in suffering, but they could transform their suffering into deep bliss. Now we are not able to transform it What has happened? The possibility to transform your suffering has been denied.

To me, your suffering shows the possibility of transcendence. You cannot suffer unless there is a possibility to transcend. A person who cannot be healthy cannot see his illness. It is impossible. If you feel illness, it shows the possibility that you can be helped. Otherwise you cannot feel that you are ill. Only the capacity to be healthy can feel the actuality of illness. Only the eye that is capable of knowing light can know darkness.

So when I say that it is good that suffering is there, I mean that this suffering shows that bliss is possible. If there was no possibility of bliss, then you would not feel suffering. You feel it because of the absence of bliss. This absence is felt as suffering.

This possibility of transcending suffering has to be opened again. And the gates have to be made wider than they ever were before because the present mind needs wider openings. Otherwise, it will go on denying the possibility of transcendence. The cosmic must be allowed to burst forth upon us and everyone must become a gate. If you can transcend your own suffering, you will become a gate for so many others. Through you, they will come to know that something beyond exists.

This is the work to be done. But first become a gate so that whosoever comes in contact with you knows that something beyond is possible, something exists beyond.

That is our only hope. If we can make others feel, by looking through our eyes, through our whole being, that the beyond exists, that bliss exists, then and only then can humanity be saved. Otherwise, that which is going to happen will not be good.

The East is going to turn materialistic because it is so starved. It is bound to follow along the same lines, the same technological, scientific lines, as the West. If a Buddha comes to the East today, he will not be welcome. The East can welcome an Einstein but not a Buddha. Day by day, the East is going to become

more materialistic. It will become communistic.

And in the West... If people become open, if some people become so concerned with meditation that it becomes a matter of life and death to them, if they transcend their suffering and become openings fat the divine, then the West can move into a spiritual age. Otherwise, the West will go mad. It has gone as far as the mind can go, it has reached the limit and there is nothing beyond. The beyond is denied; it has become taboo. To talk of the divine, to talk of the spiritual, is taboo. It you feel something of the divine you can't talk about it or people will think you are crazy.

Day by day, the West is going mad, insane. And through insanity, much will happen. LSD will become more prevalent, mescaline will become more prevalent, marijuana will become more prevalent. These are only attempts to escape, to escape from the overwhelming madness that is waiting right by the corner. You know that it's coming, so all you can do is to escape into oblivion. Take some drug; become unconscious. Then you don't care. But your noncaring will not prevent it. It is coming! And if you are unconscious, it will come even sooner.

If nothing happens to intervene, these are the possibilities that we are faced with The East will become materialistic and the West will become totally neurotic. Neither is good. And the East will not be able to remain non-neurotic for long because it is only a matter of time. Within a century the same thing will happen in the East as has happened in the West. When materialism is there, when a violent science is there, when a God-denying culture is there, there is no other possibility. There is no open space, there is nowhere to go.

But, something can intervene. So I am not a pessimist. Something *can* intervene. But we cannot go on just hoping for it. We have to become vehicles so that the intervention can happen. Each one of us has to become a passage for the divine to come to earth.

This is what my sannyas means. I am trying to make you a vessel, a vehicle, a window, a door through which the beyond can come. If you can be a witness to the divine, it will be enough. Just one ray of light will be a great phenomenon.

This is the first time on earth that no one is really a witness. Everyone goes on quoting others. If you ask an atheist he will say, "There is no God." If you ask a theist he will say, "Yes, there is a God. My father says so" -- or my father's father or some ancient rishi has said so. There is no one who is himself a witness, who says, "God is there. I say so because I know it is so." Whoever can say, "I am a witness," cannot only say it but can live his witnessing. His being can become a witness.

God, the dimension of the divine, has lost its hold because so many neurotic people, so many diseased people, have become interested in religion. They always become interested in it. Because of their frustrations they become interested in the divine. Their interest is negative so they become the wrong kind of witnesses. They are not blissful, they are not happy. They are sad images of sorrow. They close the gate rather than open it.

The gate to the divine can be open only if those who are concerned with religion become blissful, happy, dancing. Only a dancing God can contradict Neitzsche's statement that God is dead because only a dancing God can prove that God is alive.

So be a witness to it. Don't think of the suffering of others; transcend your own suffering. Then, you will be a help to others. Don't think of serving others. Serve yourself first transcend your own suffering. Then you will be a servant to all and you will be able to do something that means something, that is significant. Don't be a sad servant of the divine. Don't make helping others a duty...

The Eternal Quest

Chapter #15
Chapter title: The Last Flowering

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6700000
ShortTitle: QUEST15
Audio: No
Video: No

ON EVERY OTHER STREET CORNER IN INDIA, IT SEEMS ONE SEES BEGGARS WHO CLAIM TO BE SADHUS, RENUNCIATES. ARE THEY JUST PARASITES ANT EXPLOITERS, OR ARE THEY REALLY AUTHENTIC HOLY MEN?

Everything that can be helpful can be harmful also. For every authentic coin there is, a false coin can be interpreted as authentic. But it cannot be avoided. If it is understood, then the likelihood can be lessened, but it can never be absolutely avoided. The only way to avoid it is to throw away the authentic coin also. If the authentic is to exist, the false will follow inevitably because it is easier to be false, it is not so arduous.

To really be a sadhu is the most arduous adventure possible. It is the greatest demand and challenge to the human mind. But to be one of the so-called sadhus that you see all over India is not a demand, not a challenge. Once a country has seen people like Krishna, Buddha and Mahavir the image is exploited. To me, the exploitation shows that the authentic has existed. The false coin only shows that an authentic coin has been. The false is accepted because people have known the authentic The false can masquerade as the authentic. But the moment the authentic is lost, the false will disappear as well. Then you cannot be exploited.

If there was no such thing as an authentic sadhu, then the falsehood could not continue to exist. But one of the contradictions of life is that everything exists in opposition in relation, to something else. Even a false sadhu has appear because the masses have known the authentic and the longing for the authentic lingers.

THEN HOW CAN ONE TELL IF A SADHU IS AUTHENTIC OR NOT?

There is no need. If someone becomes a sadhu, it is his own private affair. There is no need to pay any attention to him. Whether he is fake or authentic, it is his affair. His belief is a private affair, his being a sadhu is a private thing. Once it becomes public, there will always be fakes, there will always be false people who will exploit. If one is a poet it is his own affair, if one is a dancer it is his own affair, if one is a sadhu it is his own affair. He should not be worshipped -- not even if he is authentic. If the authentic is worshipped, then the false will follow automatically and there will be those who exploit the phenomenon.

The need to recognize who is an authentic sadhu arises only when you want to worship someone. If you want to worship, then you have to know whether the person is authentic or false. But if you are not going to worship, there is no need to question whether the person is authentic. He may be, he may not be. It is his affair.

Unless and until we learn that to be a sadhu is one's own affair -- no one else need be concerned with it -- the false can_ not be stopped from exploiting. And because of the false, the authentic is lost. The moment there is no worship, the moment there is no special respect given to the sadhu, only the authentic will remain.

Only through respect and worshipping can the false exploit. To the false, being a sadhu is not the attraction. The attraction comes from the worshipper. No one should be worshipped. Sadhus must not be treated with any special awe. Once they are not given any special attention, the false will disappear and only the authentic will remain.

An authentic sadhu is one to whom the world has become unreal, to whom another dimension has come into existence, to whom this mara is not the reality. This is not a belief; it is his experience. The whole existence has become divine. That is what the person has experienced; it has been an existential experience. To me, this is a sadhu.

No outward criteria will be applicable because an authentic person will never be an imitation. He will not be an imitation Buddha, he will be himself. So it is not important what he wears, what he eats, how he

behaves. All that will come spontaneously to him. Only the false can imitate, never the authentic. The authentic is always individual so there can be no models and no predecessors.

This is also to be noted; that only a false sadhu will behave like a sadhu. The authentic will behave like himself. That's why, when a Jesus appears, he seems like an upstart.

Upstarts never seem like upstarts because they follow a fixed pattern. But an authentic man appears to be an upstart because he is not following the traditional pattern of other sadhus. He is himself.

So you will always think that the authentic man has gone wrong, be has gone to the devil, while the false man goes on being worshipped because he can imitate; it is not difficult. Every type of criteria can be imitated. Then the personality becomes double: when the public is watching he is one person, he imitates the outward manifestations of a religious man: and when he is alone, he is someone else. There is a division: a public face and a private face.

But as far as a real sadhu is concerned, he has no private self and no public selves. He is one. That becomes his difficulty. Whatsoever he is, he is always. He is bound to be anti-traditional, bound to be a non-conformist.

So the irony is that the false will be worshipped, and the real will be condemned.

WHY ARE WESTERNERS BECOMING SO INTERESTED IN INDIAN RELIGIONS?

There is a deep reason. Religion is the last luxury so only an affluent society can afford religion. Religion is the flowering. When every so-called natural need is fulfilled, only then does the beyond become meaningful and significant. when body needs are fulfilled, when you are not in any struggle at the physical level, then a new struggle begins on a higher level. That is the struggle to achieve consciousness. So whenever a society becomes rich, only then does religion become meaningful. A poor society can never be religious.

ISN'T INDIA RELIGIOUS?

Yes, India is religious. But India became religious when India was a rich country. Now it is just a hangover.

India was a rich country at the time of Buddha. It was at a peak, just like America is today. Patliputra was the same as New York is today. In the time of Buddha, India was at its golden peak. It could think in dimensions that are not confined to the body, not confined to the physical, visible world. So India could probe deeply into the ultimate mystery.

It is a strange fact that whenever a country becomes rich it becomes religious, and whenever a country becomes religious it is bound to fall back from its riches. When a country becomes religious it becomes other-worldly; this world becomes meaningless.

IS IT A VICIOUS CIRCLE?

I won't say 'vicious'; I will just say 'circle'. You have to look at many things. To become young, you will have to become old; if you want to be born, you will have to die. If you consider death bad, then do not be born at all. If you consider old age bad, then do not be young at all because to be young means that you are now on the way to being old. Life moves in circles. Nothing is bad.

A rich youth leads to a rich old age and a rich birth leads to a rich death. Religion is a flowering. Whenever a society reaches a point of leisure, art, meditation, religion flowers. Religion is the last flowering. But every flower is a sign that now the tree will die.

CAN RELIGION OR MEDITATION HELP ONE TO BE MORE ECONOMICALLY WELL OFF? CAN IT MAKE

A POOR COUNTRY RICH?

No, it cannot. It is not an economic movement; it is a religious movement. It has a specific dimension within which to work. It can help a person to become more conscious, it can help a person to be more silent, it can help a person to be calm and collected, but it cannot help economically in any way.

If you take life as a whole, then to waste life only in economics and politics is a great wastage. If you take life as a whole then ultimately, whatsoever you achieve, what is inside you is the only achievement. All else is just superficial.

Religion and meditation cannot help to make a poor country rich in any way. It cannot. But it can help a poor man to be rich -- in a very noneconomic sense. If riches only mean the outward thing then religion is absolutely irrelevant, but if you think in terms of inner consciousness, peace, a blissful attitude, a life lived as an inner celebration, ll then it can help. And to me, that is more meaningful.

WHAT ARE YOUR IDEAS ON SOCIALISM?

Socialism, to me, is a very non-psychological way of thinking.

There is a longing to be equal, but that longing only shows that human beings are not equal in any dimension. They are unequal; the inequality is a fact. The concept of equality is only a fiction and whenever society hankers after a fiction, it falls into a chaotic way of life.

So socialism is not possible. It is an impossibility. It can only be possible if two conditions are present. The first is if the human mind is destroyed and man becomes a human automaton instead. Then socialism becomes possible because machines can be equal.

And socialists will go on trying to do this. They have been trying to wipe out the mind. Freedom of the mind will be the first target for socialism to clear away because freedom of the mind basically creates inequality.

WHAT ABOUT SOCIALISM NOT AS A MEANS OF CREATING EQUALITY BUT ONLY AS A MEANS OF PROVIDING EVERYONE WITH THE BASIC NECESSITIES OF LIFE?

This vision of providing the basic necessities of life cannot be fulfilled, because one of the basic necessities is to be unequal. It is one of the very basic necessities. To be unequal to be oneself, to not be just a number but a name -- not even a name, but a signature. That is one of the basic necessities, more basic than food, Food seems to be basic because the world is poor, but the moment everyone is fed it will cease to be a basic necessity; it .will be forgotten. Clothes are not a basic necessity. They only seem to be because the world is naked. The moment plenty of clothes are available, it will not be a necessity.

Ultimately, mind is the only basic necessity. And it can never be fulfilled. The stomach can be fulfilled, naked bodies can be clothed and sheltered... Science has come to a point where socialism is not needed in order to provide these things They can be provided more easily without socialism. For example, Sweden has fulfilled the basic needs of its people better than Soviet Russia. These basic needs must be fulfilled but that doesn't require socialism. Socialism has not fulfilled these needs. Rather, it has equalized poverty.

A poor man can be at ease with his poverty if everyone else is also very poor. Socialism has only equalized poverty. Even today, Soviet Russia is not a wealthy land. The poor in America are better off than the more successful people in Soviet Russia. But the poor person in America is not at ease because the comparison is there: others are rich.

Sudras were never as unhappy as they are now because everyone else in their world, in their class, was equally as poor. The world was taken for granted as being the way it was. It looked like a natural phenomenon, nothing could be done about it; it was determined by birth. It was taken for granted that to be a *sudra* was one's destiny. Competition was only possible between one *sudra* and another. But they were equally poor so they were at ease. The equal poverty was their consolation.

Now, when we have come to understand that a *sudra* is not born but made, the competition has moved from horizontal to vertical lines. The competition was very gentle between one *sudra* and another. Now the

competition has become vertical. Everyone is competing with everyone else.

A capitalist society is a vertical society; a socialist society is a horizontal society. If you create a horizontal society, then the poverty will be evenly distributed. It is a consolation that everyone else is equally as poor, but the society will remain stagnant.

A socialist society is stagnant. That's why in the last five or ten years Soviet Russia has been moving away from socialism. That has been the basic controversy between Mao and Soviet Russia. Soviet Russia seems to Mao to be turning capitalistic now. It is no fault of Russia; it is because of a basic error in socialism itself. If socialism is to remain, it must become stagnant. The very inequality of individuals creates a restlessness to develop, to grow, to transcend. If everyone is equally placed, the society becomes stagnant. Then there is no motivation, there is no stimulation to work, to grow, to transcend. The motivation comes through inequality.

By and by, Soviet Russia will become capitalistic. It will have to. Otherwise it will die from stagnation. To me, a capitalist society is a natural phenomenon. A socialist structure is not natural. It is something imposed, something conceived of through the mind. Capitalism developed by itself; socialism has to be brought about, it cannot come by itself.

Marx thought it would happen, but he was basically wrong. And he has proven to be wrong. He thought that socialism would be a natural outgrowth of capitalism -- the more capitalistic a country is, the more possibility there is of a socialist revolution -- but it has not happened that way
What has happened has been quite the contrary.

The less successful capitalist countries and the undeveloped countries, the poor countries that have no capitalism at all, have become more and more socialistic, while America has not become socialistic. According to Marx, socialism is a natural outgrowth of capitalism so America should be the first socialist country. It has not been so.

Socialism exploits the jealousy of the poor. To me, it is the greatest exploitation that has happened on earth. Capitalism has exploited the labor of the poor and socialism has exploited their souls. It is through jealousy that socialism steps in. But through jealousy, no revelation, no transformation can be achieved. It can kill, it can destroy, but it cannot create.

Socialism is a fiction. It is not scientific. To me, only a capitalist society is a scientific society. I am not saying that capitalism will remain as it is. It will go on growing and changing and all that socialism promises to fulfill will be fulfilled naturally. When affluence is created -- and capitalism creates it -- all the basic needs of survival will be there.

Soviet Russia has become successful not because it is a socialist society but because it has become a technological society. Poverty does not exist because of exploitation; it is because of the absence of a technology that is capable of fulfilling the needs of increasing numbers of people. Even if there is no exploitation, poverty will be there. In a primitive society, people are poor -- more poor than they are now.

Real change will come about only through technology. The more technology progresses, the less human labor will be needed. And the moment human labor becomes superfluous, the whole structure of society will have to change.

A scientific, technological society will not be a socialist society. Capitalism creates competition and through competition, technology develops. If there is no competition then there will be no possibility of any growth. New techniques, new methodologies, are invented only through competition.

Russia has not invented anything new as far as their inner economy is concerned. Everything new that they have invented has been because of competition with America. Through competition, new techniques are invented. Russia is capitalistic in relation to its competitions America and socialistic as far as its own economy is concerned. As far as the world market is concerned it is capitalistic, competitive. It is not socialistic -- there are double standards.

But capitalism itself is not going to remain the way it is. It is going through a second revolution. The first revolution was industrial. the second will be technological.

Talks given from 13/10/72 am to 21/10/72 pm
Original in Hindi
17 Chapters
Year published: 1994

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Don't Just Listen, Do

13 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210135
ShortTitle: FINGER01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

INVOCATION
OM, MAY THE SUN GOD GIVE US HIS BENEDICTION.
MAY VARUNA, THE GOD OF WATER, GIVE US HIS BENEDICTION.
MAY ARYAMA, INDRA, BRAHASPATI AND
VISHNU GIVE US THEIR BENEDICTION.
MY SALUTATIONS TO BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY.
O VAYU, THE GOD OF AIR, SALUTATIONS ESPECIALLY TO YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE THE BRAHMA MANIFEST.
I SHALL CALL ONLY YOU THE MANIFEST BRAHMA.
I SHALL ALSO CALL YOU THE TRUTH, CALL YOU RIT -- THE LAW.
MAY THEY PROTECT ME. MAY THEY PROTECT THE SPEAKER.
PROTECT ME. PROTECT THE SPEAKER.
OM, PEACE, PEACE, PEACE.

I will say only that which I know. I will say only that which you can also know. By knowing I mean living it. One may know even without living it, but such knowledge is a burden; one may sink because of it, but one cannot be saved by it. Knowing can be alive also. Such knowing renders us weightless -- light so that we can fly in the sky. Only when living becomes knowing do wings grow, fetters break and the doors to the infinite become wide open.

But knowing is difficult; accumulating knowledge is easy. Mind chooses the easier and avoids the difficult. But the one who avoids the difficult will miss religion as well. One who wants to avoid not only the difficult but the impossible too will never ever come close to religion.

Religion is only for those who are ready to enter into the impossible. Religion is for the gamblers, not for the shopkeepers. Religion is neither a business deal nor a compromise. Religion is a wager. A gambler puts his wealth at stake; the religious person puts himself at stake because that is the ultimate wealth.

One who is not ready to stake his very life will never be able to know the hidden mysteries of life. Those secrets are not available cheaply. Knowledge is available very cheaply; knowledge is available from books, from scriptures, in education, with the teachers. Knowledge is available almost for free; you do not have to pay anything for it. In religion you have to pay heavily. It is not right even to say "heavily" because only when someone stakes everything do the doors to that life open. The doors to that life open only for those

who put this life at stake. To put this life at stake is the only key to the door of that life. But knowledge is very cheap, so the mind chooses the easier and the cheaper way. We learn things -- words, doctrines -- and think that we know. Such knowledge only enhances ignorance.

The ignorant person at least knows that he does not know; at least that much truth he has. But more untruthful people cannot be found than those whom we call knowledgeable. They do not even know that they do not know. Something heard, something committed to memory, deludes them into thinking they have also known.

I will say to you only that which I know, because only in saying that lies some value; because only that which I know can, if you are willing, vibrate the strings of your heart too with its living impact.

What I myself do not know, and what is only skin deep in me, cannot go much deeper in you either. Only that which has entered the depths of my own heart has the possibility; if you cooperate, it can reach your heart. Even then your cooperation is a must, because if your heart is closed there is no way of thrusting the truth forcefully into it. And it is good that it is so, because if truth can be forcibly inculcated it cannot become your freedom, it can only become your slavery. All compulsions become slaveries.

So in this world, everything can be given to you through force; only truth cannot be, because truth can never become slavery. The very nature of truth is freedom. So truth is the only thing in this world which nobody can give you forcefully, which nobody can thrust upon you, which cannot be put upon you from the outside like clothing; for which your willingness, your openness, your receptivity, your invitation, your heart full of gratitude are the prerequisites. If your heart becomes like the earth before the rainy season when it is thirsty for water and develops wide cracks due to the parching summer heat -- as if it has opened up its lips here and there anticipating the rains -- then the truth enters you. Otherwise the truth turns back even from your very doorstep. Many times it has turned back -- in many, many lifetimes.

You are not new -- nothing is new on this earth; you are all very old. You have sat at the feet of Buddha and heard him, you have seen Krishna, you have also been around Jesus, but still you have missed, because your heart was never ready. The rivers of Buddha and Mahavira have flowed past you, but you have remained thirsty.

The day Buddha was about to leave his body, Ananda was weeping and beating his chest in desperation. Buddha asked him, "Why are you weeping? I have been near you for long enough... forty years! And if it has not happened even in forty years, what is the point of weeping now? And why are you feeling so troubled about my death?"

Ananda replied, "I am so distressed because I could not manage to disappear while you were here. Had I disappeared, you would have been able to enter me. For forty years the river was flowing by my side and I have remained thirsty. Now I am weeping because I do not know when and in what lifetime I shall be able to meet this river again."

You are not new. You have cremated Buddhas, you have cremated Mahaviras -- Jesus, Krishna and all; you are living after cremating them all. They lost the battle against you. You are very old. You have been here since life is. It has been an infinite journey. Where are we missing? It is just that you are not open, you are closed.

I will say to you only that which I have known. If you can make yourself an opening, you will also know that. And it is not that there is some great difficulty in it. There is only one difficulty, and that is you.

Some people move only with curiosity, just like small children asking while they are on a walk, "What is the name of this tree?" And if you don't reply, they immediately forget that they had asked anything and they start asking something else: "Why is this rock lying here?" They ask just for the sake of asking and not in order to know. They do not ask in order to know, they ask because they cannot remain without asking.

Those who are living out of curiosity are still childish. If you ask, "What is God?" just as casually as a child would ask on seeing a toy shop on the road, "What is this toy?" you are still a child. And the child can be forgiven, but not you.

Curiosity will not do. Religion is not a child's play. Even if you are given a reply, it serves no purpose. The child's fun is in asking. He could ask, that is his fun. Even if you give him a reply he is not very interested in it. What is the matter?

Psychologists say that when children learn to speak for the first time they are only practicing their speaking by asking; just as when a child learns walking for the first time, he tries every now and then to get up and walk. So children repeat the same sentence again and again only because they have acquired a new experience, a new dimension through speaking. So in that new dimension they are floating and rehearsing -- that is why they ask just anything, they say just anything.

In the world of religion, if you are also asking just anything, saying just anything, thinking just anything without any deep desire to know -- only out of curiosity -- then you will still cremate some more buddhas; then who knows how many more buddhas will still have to work hard on you!

Truth has no relationship to curiosity.

Some people move a little ahead of curiosity and become inquisitive. There is a little more depth in inquisitiveness, but just a little more. Inquisitiveness is also not very deep, it is shallow as well, for it is only intellectual. The intellect is the same as scabies: if you scratch it a bit, it feels good. So the intellect goes on itching: Is there God? Is there any soul? Is there any salvation? What is meditation? -- not that you want to do it. What is God? -- not that you want to know it, but just for discussion, just for conversation.... It is a mental exercise, an intellectual entertainment. So people only talk big, they never stake anything. Whether God is or is not, it is not truly their concern; and they remain untransformed whether God does exist or does not.

It is very interesting: one person believes there is a God, another believes there is no God, and the lives of the two are identical. If someone is abused, the one who believes there is a God gets angry, and the one who believes there is no God, he also gets angry. Sometimes it happens that the one who believes there is a God gets even more angry. The one who believes there is no God, how much can he do to you? At best he may abuse you in return, hit you or kill you. But the one who believes there is a God can send you to rot in the agonies of hell. He has more ways of becoming angry.

If belief in God or no belief in God does not bring about any change in one's life, it only means that it has no relation to God, it is only intellectual talk. Such inquisitiveness makes a man a philosopher. He goes on contemplating and deliberating, he learns the scriptures, accumulates too many doctrines, is able to think of all the pros and cons, holds debates, but he never lives.

If you are also only full of inquisitiveness there will be no journey at all. People full of inquisitiveness are those who sit near the milestone and ask, "What is the destination? How far is the destination?" They continue asking this but never get up and begin to walk.

You know so much! What is there that is lacking in your knowing? You know almost everything -- whatever Buddha knew or Mahavira or Krishna knew you also know. While reading the Gita, don't you feel you know all this?

Yes, you also know, but this is all only in your head. Their seed has not reached your heart. And the ideas that are only in the mind are like the seed lying on a stone. The seed is there, lying on the stone, but it cannot sprout. To sprout, the seed will have to fall down off the stone and seek the soil. And the surface of the soil is not suitable either, because more moisture is needed. So it has to move underneath the surface to where there is some water, where there is some juice flowing.

Seeds remain in the mind like those lying on the stone. Until they fall down into the heart the wet soil is not available. In the heart some juice flows, some love; there is some water there. If a seed falls there, it sprouts.

Inquisitive people have a lot within them; everything is there, but it is like the seeds lying on the stone. The soil is not far off, but even this little journey is difficult for them. They are averse to moving, so the seed remains sitting on the rock. This small journey will have to be undertaken -- that the seed falls down from the stone to the soil, seeks a place in the soil, finds some wetness, and hides itself a little inside the soil.

Remember, whatsoever is to be born in this world needs a deep silence, solitude and darkness. Those things that are kept in the mind are kept in the open light. Sprouting is not possible there. The heart is the wet soil hidden within you. There something can sprout.

Therefore those who live only in inquisitiveness become scholars and pundits; knowledgeable, but nothing sprouts within them -- no new birth, no new life, no new flowers, nothing at all.

There is one more dimension of seeking, we call it *mumuksha*, a deep longing for liberation. Here there is no concern for knowing, the concern is for living. Here there is no concern for knowing, the concern is for being. The question is not whether there is a God or not, the question is whether I can be God. There may be a God, but if I cannot become God then there is no point in it all. The question is not whether there is any liberation, the question is whether I can also be liberated. If there is no possibility of my becoming liberated, then even if there is a liberation somewhere it is meaningless for me. The issue is not whether there is a soul within or not -- there may be, there may not be -- the real issue is whether I can become a soul.

Mumuksha, the longing for liberation, is a search to be. And when one wants to be, one has to put

oneself at stake. This is why I say religion is a gambler's affair.

I will say only that which I know, which I have lived. If you agree to put all at stake, whatever is my experience can also become yours. Experiences do not belong to anyone; whosoever is ready to receive them, they come to him. Nobody has any right over the truth, whosoever is willing to disappear inherits it. Truth belongs to one who shows the readiness to ask for it -- who opens the doors of his heart and calls for it.

This is why I have chosen this Upanishad. This Upanishad is a direct encounter with spirituality. There are no *siddhants*, doctrines, in it; there are only experiences of *siddhas*, the fulfilled ones, in it. In it there is no discussion of that which is born out of curiosity or inquisitiveness, no, in it there are hints to those who are full of longing for liberation by those who already have attained liberation.

There are some people who have not attained, yet they are unable to drop the enjoyment of guiding others. Giving guidance is a very enjoyable thing. In the whole world, the thing that is given the most is guidance, and the thing least accepted is also guidance. Everybody gives, nobody takes.

Whenever you have an opportunity to give advice to someone you do not miss it. It is not necessary that you are capable of providing this advice; it is not necessary that whatever you are saying is your knowing at all, but when it comes to giving advice, the temptation or the joy of being a teacher is very difficult to overcome.

What is the joy in being a teacher? You suddenly, free of cost, are on the upper side and the other is on the lower side. If someone comes to you for a donation, how difficult you find it to even give a penny! The difficulty is that you have to give something from what you have. But in giving guidance, you have no difficulty. Because what difficulty can there be in giving what you do not have? You are losing nothing. On the contrary, you are gaining something -- you are gaining joy, you are gaining ego-enhancement; today you are in a position to guide, and the other is at the receiving end. You are on the top, the other is below.

This is why I say that, in this Upanishad, there is no pleasure of giving any advice or guidance, rather there is great pain, because what the seer of this Upanishad is giving, he is giving after knowing it. He is sharing something very intimate, very inner.

The hints are brief but deep. The hits are very few, but deadly. And, if you are willing, the arrow will pierce your heart directly and will not leave you alive. It will kill you. Therefore, be aware and be alert, because this very business is a dangerous one. You will have to lose what you think you are. In it, there is no way of achieving without losing yourself. Here only those who lose are the achievers.

That is also why I have chosen this Upanishad. As it is, I can tell you directly, there is no reason for bringing the Upanishad in -- but I will use it as an excuse, a shelter. If you shoot an arrow directly, the person can escape; but if it is hidden behind the Upanishad there are less chances of you missing it. I have selected the Upanishad so that you may not know that I am directly aiming at you. This way the chances of escape are minimized. All hunters know that better hunting is done from a hiding place. This Upanishad is only a hiding place.

I will say only what I have known, but then there is no difference between that and the Upanishad. Because whatever the seer of this Upanishad has said, he also has known it.

This Upanishad is the manifestation of the subtlest mysteries of spirituality. But if I go on talking on the Upanishad only, there is a fear that the talk may remain merely talk. So the talks will be only a background, and along with it there will be experiments. Whatever is said, whatever the seer has seen, or whatever I say, and I have seen -- there will be attempts to turn your face, to raise your eyes towards that. The attempt to raise your eyes towards that will be the main thing, the talk on the Upanishad will be only for creating a milieu. Such vibrations can be created all around you so that you forget the twentieth century and arrive in the world of the seer of this Upanishad, so that this world which has become so lusterless and ugly may disappear and the memories may arise of those days in which this seer lived.

An atmosphere, a milieu -- the Upanishad is only for that. But that is not enough -- it is necessary, but not enough.

So whatever I say, if you just stop at hearing it I will know you have not heard it at all. Whoever does not set out on the journey after hearing this, I don't believe he has heard. If you think you have understood just by hearing... do not be in such haste! If it was possible to understand something only by hearing we would have understood long ago. If it was possible to understand something only by hearing there would be no shortage of people with understanding in the world and an ignorant person would be difficult to find. But as it is the world is full of only the ignorant.

Nothing is understood only by listening. By listening we only close our fists on words. Not by listening

but by doing one understands. So listen to find the way of doing, not for the understanding. Listen in order to do, do in order to understand. Do not come to the conclusion that just by listening you have understood. That intermediary link of doing is necessary. There is no other way. But our mind says, "I have got it; now where is the need to do?"

Destinations are reached by moving towards them. You may have understood everything, the whole route of your journey may have been memorized by you, you may have a detailed map in your pocket; still, without moving no one ever comes to their destination. But it is possible to dream of having arrived. A person may be asleep right here and can dream of having arrived anywhere. The mind is an expert in dreaming.

Do not think that only you see such dreams; even those whom you call very intelligent also go on having these dreams. Your saints, your monks and sannyasins -- those who have been searching for years -- have not come even an inch closer to anywhere. They have not even begun their journey at all and they have been searching for years!

Their whole search has been circular. In the mind a circle has been created -- a sort of whirlpool. And in that whirlpool they move round and round and ultimately everything gets lost -- all the Vedas, the Upanishads, the Korans, the Bibles, everything gets lost, but there is not even an inch of movement.

We will discuss the Upanishad -- not to make you understand the Upanishad, but for you to become the Upanishad. If by listening you memorize something and begin to repeat it, it means I have harmed you; I did not prove to be your friend. Your repeating what you have heard is of no value. When I can see that the same happens to you as has happened to me, that your eyes also open up -- only then have you become the Upanishad.

Understand it this way: a poet sings a song about some flower. There can be a great sweetness, rhythm and music in this song -- songs have their own beauty -- but howsoever much the song may sing of the flower, yet the song is just a song, it is not the flower, it is not the fragrance of the flower. And if you are satisfied only with that song, then you have gone astray.

This Upanishad is a song of a flower that you have not yet seen. The song is wonderful: the singer has seen the flower. But do not be satisfied by the song, the song is not the flower.

It also happens that sometimes you too come close to the flower -- only sometimes. Sometimes you too get a glimpse of the flower -- accidentally, suddenly -- because the flower is not foreign to you, it is your very nature. It is very close to you, just by your side. Sometimes it touches you -- in spite of you. Sometimes the flower gives you a glimpse, a glimpse like a flash of lightning. In some moment it abruptly enters your experience: you feel that there is something more in this world, that this world that you know is not all that is. In this rocky world there is something else which is not a stone but is a flower -- alive and blossoming. And if you have seen it in some dream, or a lightning flash in the dark of night.... You see something and it disappears again -- thus it happens sometimes in your life. It often happens in the lives of the poets. It often happens in the lives of the painters that a glimpse of the flower comes close by.

Yet, however close to the flower, however great a glimpse you may have had, this closeness is still a distance. No matter how close the flower may come to you, still the distance remains. And even if I can actually touch the flower with my hands, still it is not certain that the experience I am having is that of the flower, because the message is coming through my hand. The hand may give a wrong message. There is no certainty of my hand giving the right message: there is no reason to trust my hand implicitly. Again, the message that the hand will give will be less about the flower and more about itself.

If the flower feels cold, it is not necessary that the flower is cold -- maybe my hand is feverish and that is why the flower is felt to be cold. The message is more about the hand, because whenever a message comes through a medium it is always relative. One cannot be absolutely certain about it.

I was reading a memoir written by Popov. Popov was a seeker -- and an ardent seeker. She was practicing spiritual disciplines with Piotr Dimitrovich Ouspensky. Once she was sitting with Ouspensky and a gentleman came and asked him whether there is a God or not. Ouspensky exclaimed, "God? No, there is no God." Ouspensky paused a little, and said, "But I cannot say with any guarantee, because whatever I have known is through a medium. Sometimes I have seen through my eyes, but the eyes cannot be relied upon. Sometimes I have heard through my ears, but the ears can hear wrongly. Sometimes I have touched through my hands, but touch cannot be relied upon either. So far I have not seen directly, I have never been face to face. Therefore I cannot say with any guarantee. Whatever I have known so far, it has not given me any experience of God. But that does not prove that there is no God, it only informs you about what my experiences are. So I cannot give you any guarantee that God is not. But do not drop your search and

believe me, go on searching for yourself."

Whenever something happens through a medium it is not trustworthy. Even if we come very close to a flower, still it is the eyes that see, the hands that touch, and the nose that gathers the fragrance -- these are all experiences through our senses. Thus it is that sometimes a poet comes so close to that ultimate flower that its echo descends into his songs. But still he is not a Buddha, not a Mahavira.

Who is Buddha? Who is Mahavira? Buddha is that consciousness which has become the flower itself; even that much distance, that of seeing the flower, does not exist -- consciousness has become the flower. Only by becoming the flower can one fully know what is.

These are statements of a seer of the Upanishad. It is like a song about some flower. Go on humming it -- there is a lot of sweetness and an exquisite taste in it, but it is not the flower, it is only a song. If you make the effort, you will sometimes see the flower.

People come to me and say, "There was a great light during the meditation, but I lost it again. Infinite light was there, but it disappeared again. There was immense bliss." But where has it gone now? Now they are searching for it again and cannot find it.

A glimpse means you had come close. But glimpses are bound to be lost. Meditation can, at the most, give only a glimpse. But do not stop there. Do not get stuck looking for that same glimpse again and again. The only purpose of meditation is that one gets a glimpse. Then one has to go ahead, into *samadhi*, into enlightenment, so that one becomes the very flower.

In meditation is a glimpse; samadhi is being it.

Do not stop at glimpses. They are very lovely: the whole world starts looking stale -- just one glimpse of that living flower, that flowering which is within, and the whole world becomes insipid and meaningless. But then some people catch hold of the glimpses and start repeating them and think everything has happened. No, until you are the divine yourself, do not believe that God is.

You can be it, because you already are it. You have only to open up a little, to uncover a little. You are present here and now, just hiding. There are only a few layers of clothes covering you -- and they too are very thin -- so that if you so desire you can throw them off right now, be free of them, and be the divine. But your clinging is very strong; though the clothes are thin, your grip is very tight. Why is this clinging so strong? The clinging is strong because we think that these clothes are our being, that this is what we are. Other than that we do not know of any other existence.

In this Upanishad there will be hints of that existence which is beyond these coverings. And along with this Upanishad we will meditate, so we can get a glimpse. And we will hope for samadhi, enlightenment, so that we become that without which there is no contentment, no peace, and no truth.

The Upanishad begins with prayer. The prayer is addressed to the whole universe.

> MAY THE SUN GOD GIVE US HIS BENEDICTION. MAY VARUNA, ARYAMA, INDRA, BRAHASPATI AND VISHNU GIVE US THEIR BENEDICTION. SALUTATIONS TO THAT BRAHMA. O VAYU, SALUTATIONS ESPECIALLY TO YOU BECAUSE YOU ARE THE BRAHMA MANIFEST, I SHALL CALL ONLY YOU THE MANIFEST BRAHMA; THE TRUTH, THE RIT -- THE LAW. MAY THEY ALL PROTECT ME AND MY MASTER, THE SPEAKER.

The Upanishad begins with this prayer. The journey of religion has begun with a prayer. It has to be so. Prayer means trust and hope. Prayer means our feeling of being one with the whole universe. Prayer means, "How would I be able to manage alone?"

If it were possible that you alone could make this happen it would have happened long ago. But by yourself even the trivial could not be achieved. You had desired money, you could not achieve even that. You had wished for position, you could not manage even that. You had all sorts of wishes, large and small, but none were fulfilled. Alone you could not even manage the world: would this great journey of truth be possible by yourself alone? By yourself, you are even defeated in the world.

Everyone is defeated in this world. Even those who appear to be victorious are also defeated. They only appear victorious to others, in themselves they are utterly defeated. You also appear to yourself as defeated, but to others you appear victorious. There are people behind you who feel that you have achieved, that you have won in the worldly battle. But if we look within man, everyone is defeated.

This world is a long story of defeats. Here victory just does not happen. Here victory just cannot happen, it is not in the nature of the world. Defeat is the destiny here. Defeat is not of any individual, not of any person, but the destiny of being in the world is defeat. You will have to accept defeat there. Nobody ever

wins there.

We could not win in the world where it was all a concern with petty things, where it was just a dream -- Shankara calls it maya, an illusion. When we were defeated even in that illusion, in that dreamlike happening, how then can we hope to win on our own in the world of truth?

Prayer means the realization of a person who has been defeated in the world. When even after trying for lives upon lives he has been defeated in the mundane, what capability can he claim in the matters of the sacred and the absolute?

Hence the prayer. Hence the seer has invoked the whole universe to help him. He has invoked the sun, he has invoked Varuna. All these names are symbolic of the powers of the universe. The sun has been invoked first because the sun is our life. Without him, we wouldn't be. Within us, it is the sun that lives, burns. If the sun is extinguished there, we will be extinguished here. The sun is our life, hence he has been invoked.

The seer says: SALUTATIONS TO VAYU, THE GOD OF AIR -- Vayu has been especially saluted in this prayer -- BECAUSE YOU ARE THE BRAHMA MANIFEST. It is a bit strange. Think a little. It is very interesting, because Vayu is absolutely unmanifest; all other things are manifest. Had the seer said to the sun, "You are the manifest Brahma" -- radiant, burning, hot, living -- it would have been understandable. But the seer did not call the sun "manifest Brahma" he said that to Vayu, whom we cannot see at all, who is really unmanifest.

Where is that Vayu manifest? We only infer that it is, we only feel that it is, but it cannot be seen. Where is it available to the eye? Manifest means that which can be seen by the eyes. Now, Vayu is not at all available to the eyes. Rocks, mountains, they are all visible, but not Vayu. But the seer says: OH VAYU! SALUTATIONS TO YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE THE MANIFEST BRAHMA. He said so because Vayu, the air, is not visible but still is; it is not seen by the eye, nevertheless it is touching the eye each moment -- and the same is the situation with the supreme truth. It is not seen but it is touching us every moment.

Vayu is not seen because we do not have the eyes to see it. Vayu is simply there. Without Vayu we cannot exist. Vayu is in our breath, protecting us, and our very life depends on its inhalation and exhalation. Something which is so near us, which is our very breath, we cannot see, because our eyes are very gross. Whatever is very gross, that is what we see. Whatever is subtle, we are unable to see.

Vayu, the air, is very subtle. It is present before us; it is within us and without us. It is present in every cell of our body -- but not visible. That is why it is said: YOU ARE THE MANIFEST BRAHMA -- you are just like the Brahma.

Brahma is present here but not visible. And it is present in our every fiber; in fact, it is the fiber and yet we see no trace of it. That is why Vayu has been saluted, that we know the Vayu, but not the Brahma. A thread of relationship has been attempted, that Brahma is just like Vayu, the air.

"I will call you the manifest Brahma," the seer says, "I will also name you the truth and *rit*, the law, because you are just like that which is and is not known to us; who we ourselves are and yet whom we do not know; who is now and here since eternity and not known by us. But this search may be fulfilled, if all the gods protect us."

What is meant by gods is the endless number of life-forces since eternity. And life is a vast network of endless numbers of forces. Your existence is also a vast network of these endless powers. Within you meet the sun, Varuna, Indra, Vayu; Agni, the fire; Prithvi, the earth; Akash, the sky -- they all meet. If we can know one individual in his totality we have known the whole of the existence in seed form. Everything is there in the individual. Everything has united in him, and in their meeting the individual exists.

So prayer is for the help of all these. But will the sun help? That question does arise. Even if the prayers are done will the sun help, or will the Vayu help, or will the earth help? The question is not of the earth's help or the sun's help, but that you prayed -- that is the great help! Let this be understood properly.

No sun is coming to help you, but you prayed and it will affect you, not the sun, because a prayerful mind becomes humble, a prayerful mind becomes helpless, a prayerful mind accepts the fact that alone it cannot accomplish anything; a prayerful mind is ready to dissolve and give up its ego and the feeling that it can do it. And these things bring results.

The whole outcome of the prayer is on you. The prayer does not change the sun, but you. And the moment you change, you enter into another world.

Normally when you pray you think that someone is going to do something for you, and that is why you pray. No, prayer is only a device. Certainly you join your hands in prayer towards someone else, but its consequences happen within you -- in the one who has joined hands in prayer.

Thus there are difficulties in understanding it. If you pray in the presence of a scientist: "Oh sun, help me!" the scientists will say, "What nonsense! How can the sun help you? When has the sun ever helped anyone?" Or you pray: "O Indra, bring rains!" and he will say, "Have you gone mad? Have rains ever fallen by prayers?" The scientist is right.

Neither the sun nor the clouds nor the winds will listen to you. None will listen to you. But the fact that you called out will transform you. How intensely you called will create an equally deep intensity within you. If your whole being calls out, you will become a totally different person.

This is what prayer is for.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #2
Chapter title: We Are In It!

14 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210140
ShortTitle: FINGER02
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

INVOCATION
IN THE CAVITY OF THE HEART, WHICH IS SITUATED WITHIN THE BODY, AN UNBORN ETERNAL LIVES.
EARTH IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE EARTH, BUT THE EARTH DOES NOT KNOW IT.
WATER IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE WATER, BUT THE WATER DOES NOT KNOW IT.
LIGHT IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE LIGHT, BUT THE LIGHT DOES NOT KNOW IT.
AIR IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE AIR BUT THE AIR DOES NOT KNOW IT.
SKY IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE SKY, BUT THE SKY DOES NOT KNOW IT.
MIND IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE MIND, BUT THE MIND DOES NOT KNOW IT.
INTELLECT IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE INTELLECT, BUT THE INTELLECT DOES NOT KNOW IT.
EGO IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE EGO, BUT THE EGO DOES NOT KNOW IT.
REASONING MIND IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE REASONING MIND, BUT THE REASONING MIND DOES NOT KNOW IT.
THE UNMANIFEST IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE UNMANIFEST, BUT THE UNMANIFEST DOES NOT KNOW IT.
THE INDESTRUCTIBLE IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN THE INDESTRUCTIBLE, BUT THE INDESTRUCTIBLE DOES NOT KNOW IT.
DEATH IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN DEATH, BUT DEATH DOES NOT KNOW IT.
IT IS THE INNERMOST SELF OF ALL THESE ELEMENTS, ITS SINS ARE ALL DESTROYED, AND IT IS THE ONE DIVINE GOD NARAYANA -- THE SUSTAINER OF ALL HUMAN BEINGS.
THE BODY, THE SENSES, ETCETERA, ARE NON-SOUL MATTER, AND THE FEELING OF 'I-MYNESS' OVER THEM IS ADHYAS -- ILLUSION. THEREFORE, AN INTELLIGENT PERSON SHOULD DROP THIS ILLUSION THROUGH ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA -- THE ABSOLUTE REALITY.

A fish in the sea remains a stranger to the sea, not because the sea is far away from the fish but because the sea is too close. Whatsoever is at a distance is seen but what is very near becomes invisible to the eye. It is not difficult to know the distant, it is difficult to know what is close. And it is impossible to know that

which is the closest of the close. Let this be understood properly, because it is something that must be known for the inner journey.

People ask where to seek God. They ask, "How did we forget that which is hidden within? How has that been separated which is nearer to us than our heartbeats, which is nearer to us than our breathing? How has that been forgotten which I myself am?" And their question seems to be logical. It appears that what they are asking has validity and that it should not have happened like this.

If I am unable to know even that which is hidden within me, if even what I am remains unknown, then who else will we know, who else will we recognize? When even the near slips out of the hand, how could we achieve that which is far? And it is not that it has only come close to us today. It has always been close to us -- since endless time. Not even for a single moment have we been separated or away from it. Wherever we run, it runs with us; wherever we go, it goes with us; it travels with us to hell as well as to heaven; it stands by us in sin as well as in virtue. It is not right to say that it stands by us, because even in standing by there is some distance. Actually our being and its being are one and the same thing.

If this is true, then it is a great miracle in the world that we have lost our own selves -- which sounds impossible. How can one lose one's own self? It is not possible even to lose our shadow, and we have lost our souls. How it is possible? But this has happened. How this losing of the self takes place -- that is the essence of this sutra. Before we enter into the sutra, let us understand its basic foundations.

Eyes have a limit of vision, a range. If an object is beyond that range the eyes cannot see it. If an object is within that range but too far to either side, then too the eyes cannot see it. Eyes have a range of vision. A thing brought too close to the eyes cannot be seen and taken too far away it also cannot be seen. Beyond either side of a certain range of vision the eyes cannot see -- they are then blind. Now, you are so near yourself that you are not only near the eyes but you are behind them. And that is the problem.

Let us understand it this way. If you are standing before a mirror, at a certain distance your image is very clear. If you move too far away from the mirror there will be no image. If you come too close to the mirror, so much so that you put your eyes against it, then you cannot see your image at all. But here the situation is that you are standing behind the mirror; thus there is no possibility of there being any image of you in the mirror -- the eyes are in the front and you are behind them.

Eyes see that which is in front of them. How are the eyes to see that which is behind them? Ears hear that which is outside the ears. How are the ears to hear that which is within the ears? Eyes open outwards, ears also open outwards. I can touch you, but how can I touch myself? And even if I am able to touch my body, it is just because I am not the body -- the body too is the other, hence I am able to touch it. But how can I touch the one that I am, the one that is touching? With what can I touch?

Therefore the hands touch everything but cannot touch themselves. The eyes see everything but cannot see themselves. In regard to our own selves we are blind, none of the senses that are known to us are of any use. Unless some other senses open up -- some eye that can see withinwards, backwards, in the reverse, or some ear that is affected also by the inner sound -- there is no way we would be able to see and hear and know ourselves. Till that happens there is no way of touching our own selves.

What is near is missed; what is nearest of all is not possible to be known. This is why the fish is not able to know the sea.

The second thing: a fish is born in the sea, it lives in the sea, the sea is its food, the sea is its drink, the sea is its life, the sea is its everything. Then it dies and dissolves into the sea, but it never gets the opportunity to know the sea because it does not have any distance from the sea. A fish, however, comes to know what the sea is if someone comes and lifts it out of the sea. This is a very contradictory thing: the fish comes to know the sea when it is away from the sea -- when it is struggling for its life on the sand under the hot sun, then it knows what the sea is. For knowing, this much distance is necessary.

How can we know the one that existed even before we were born and that will remain existing even after we are dead? How can we know the one in which we are born and in which we shall disappear? For knowing, some separation is a must. That is why the fish does not know the sea; only when someone throws it out onto the shore does it come to know.

Man is in a greater difficulty. The divine is the ocean that surrounds us. It has no shores to it where you can be thrown out, where you may start writhing with pain like a fish. It would have been very easy if there was such a shore. But there is no such shore; God is the ocean. This is why those who look for God as a shore are never able to find him. The shore is available only to those who are ready to drown in the ocean of the divine.

There simply is no shore so there is no way to find it. How can there be a shore? Everything else can

have a shore; the whole cannot have a shore -- because something else is needed to form the shore. The bank of a river is formed of something other than the river. The shore of the sea is formed of something other than the sea. But there is nothing other than God which can form the shore.

The very meaning of God is that there exists nothing other than it. God does not mean someone sitting somewhere up in the sky and administering the world from there. No, these are stories for children. What is meant by God is that element other than which nothing exists. This is the scientific definition of God.

God means the whole, the total, everything -- whatever is. What is cannot have a shore, because there remains nothing else to form the coast. Therefore God is everywhere; there is no shore. One who is ready to drown is saved. One who tries to be saved, drowns.

We are in it. We are in what we are trying to find.

There is no need to call who we go on calling, because there is not even that much gap that one has to call. That is why Kabir asked, "Has your God gone deaf that you shout your *ajan* so loudly?" God is so near that there is no need even to call him. Even if there is silence within, that too will be heard -- he is so near. If you have to call the other, you have to speak. But for calling oneself, where is the need to speak at all? One can hear others only when words are spoken, but even one's own silence is heard.

Being so near is the difficulty. Let this be understood properly: we have missed the truth because we are born in it. Our flesh, the marrow, the bones, the whole body is made of it. It is our breath, our life, everything. In numerous ways, through numerous doors, we are combinations of it -- we are its play. There is no gap at all, therefore there is no memory. Therefore its remembrance has become impossible. Therefore we see the world, but the truth is not seen at all. The world is at a distance, there is a gap between the two, this is why the passion for the world arises.

What is the meaning of passion? Passion means an attempt to close the distance between you and the object from which you have a feeling of distance. There is no passion for God because there is no distance between you and God. Or even if someone seems to be searching for God it looks like a false passion. The person seems to be searching for something else in the name of God. He is making God an excuse but he wants something else. Maybe he wants power, maybe he wants prestige, wealth, position or something else.

A friend came and told me, "Since the time I began to absorb myself in meditation experiments in your camps, I have been benefitting greatly."

I asked, "What benefit are you getting?"

He replied, "Spiritual benefit there is none, but financial benefit has begun!"

Very good! Where is the haste for the spiritual, it can be postponed. Monetary benefit is the immediate need!

We search for something while we name it something else. Wherever we have put the label God, if we tear the label off we will find something else underneath. We want something else. A person who wants something else in the name of God is more dishonest than the person who is openly seeking worldly pleasures. At least there there is honesty, an authenticity. One person says, "I want money," another says, "I want sexual pleasures," still another says, "I want position, I want ego fulfillment," and there is one who says, "I want God," but in this desire for God is also his feeling that one day he will show to the world that God too is in his fist.

Therefore watch the seeker of God carefully. If his ego is increasing, understand that his search is for something else; if his ego is decreasing, shattering, disappearing, then his search is really for God.

The conceit of sannyasins and your so-called saints is well known. Even the conceit of big politicians stands nowhere against it. At least the politician's very search is for that conceit, so it is fine, it is a clear-cut matter, there is nothing much of a fabrication in it. The fun of being something special is the whole game for them. But for a saint the matter is different. He says that he is in search of being nothing... and he then goes on becoming something. If two saints meet, they cannot be made to sit on the same dais because there will be problems as to who sits where, higher or lower. So usually saints simply do not meet each other, because many problems arise.

There is a friend who is a little crazy -- crazy in the sense that he tries to arrange for saints to meet with each other. He told me once that great problems surfaced. Even such questions arise as to who should join hands first in greeting. A difficult situation. Even worldly people do not look so worldly. They may not be wanting to greet somebody with folded hands, yet they do it. In their minds they may think that it would have been better had the other folded hands first, but they hide such feelings; it looks ungentlemanly. To some saints it does not appear even ungentlemanly -- these saints do not even respond to greetings, they have stopped the very arrangement. They only give blessings.

That friend was busy arranging a meeting of such a saint with another. The other saint said, "Everything else is okay, but if I do not greet him and he immediately gives me blessings, that will spoil everything."

Our search is of something else. It has nothing to do with religion or with the divine. We are desiring something else, we are asking for something else, but we are dishonest and we have covered ourselves with claims that are different. How can the search for God begin, because there is no distance. If there is a distance, a passion arises. If there is a distance, one feels like running. If there is a distance, a desire arises to win. If there are difficulties, ego becomes interested -- to defeat, to win. But as far as God is concerned, there is no distance. The situation is that God is already with us.

When Tensing and Hillary climb Mount Everest, what is their joy? They are the first in human history to have stood on the highest peak. There is nothing else on Everest. But the first man on Everest! History is created; the ego finds importance in the act. Now as long as there is Mount Everest in the world, the names of Hillary and Tensing cannot be effaced.

There was so much competition to reach the moon until recently. It is very interesting to know what we have left behind on the moon. Those who reached the moon were Christians, but they did not leave a statue of Jesus there, they have left the flag of America. Just think, flags are real, Jesus is unreal! Even the idea did not cross the minds of the Americans to take at least a small statue of Jesus. They took the flag! The flag is the real ego of man. And if the name of Jesus is remembered sometimes, that too means a kind of a flag, it does not mean anything else. When it is a question of fighting, of keeping the flag aloft, at those times Jesus, Rama, Krishna, Buddha are all remembered; but their use is also not more than that of a flag. They are also a flag on the ego of man.

On the moon, we have left behind flags. Man is busy desiring to find something which only he can do so that his ego acquires importance. But if you were born on Everest then you would be in great difficulty as to where to hoist the flag.

Man is born in God; only he is. You are already there, you have never gone away. That is your land on which you are already standing. Therefore, in attaining God there is no scope for any ego. Ego is not interested in it. Then how can any longing or thirst arise when there is no desire for God?

A thirst for the divine arises in a very strange way. Understand this properly, because there is no other way than this. A thirst for the world arises because of the distance. If the distance is impassable, the attraction becomes tremendous. And this is why, in the world, that whenever things are achieved one's interest in them is lost, because the distance is covered. You desired a woman, you found her; you desired to build a house, you built it; you desired to raise a gold spire on your house and you put it there -- what next?

So whatever is achieved, it then becomes worthless because it has come close to you, it is not distant any more. If it is distant and there are difficulties in the way so that not everyone can achieve it, only then you feel the thrill, the joy of it.

The joy of richness is not in the richness itself, it is in the poverty of many others. If everybody becomes rich, the whole thing is spoiled. That is the problem in America -- the joy of being rich is becoming less and less. The poor are wearing the same type of clothes as the rich, driving the same type of cars, living in similar houses. There is not much basic difference between the rich and the poor. The fun of the rich is getting spoiled. The rich are feeling troubled due to it. They are searching for new tricks, which only they should be able to enjoy.

We are in God, hence there is no call, no invitation in it for the ego; there is no challenge, no motivation for the ego. How then can the longing for the divine arise?

The longing for the worldly things arises due to their distance and due to their challenge and calling. The longing for God arises from the failure of worldly things. Let this be understood. When you have run in all the directions and are defeated everywhere; when you have achieved everything and it has all proved worthless; when your search for things is complete, and with the completion arises their negation, everything comes to a zero; then only arises the longing for God. All things appear gold from a distance, but they all prove to be a lump of mud as they reach your hands. The longer the distance, the purer the gold. As it starts coming closer, it starts becoming more impure. Even more close, and it starts turning into clay.

There is the story about Midas of Greece. There is a great satire in it. Midas was blessed with a supernatural power; the gift from the deity was that whatever he touched became gold. We are all the reverse of Midas, whatever we touch becomes a lump of mud!

But it is very interesting.... Even Midas was in great trouble -- how can there be any end to our troubles? Whatsoever Midas touched became gold. He touched his wife, she became gold. He touched his food, it became gold. He picked up a glass of water, before it reached his lips it became gold. Poor Midas! He was

in great difficulty. You cannot quench your thirst with gold. No matter how much we may talk about "a body like glittering gold," no satisfaction will arise from such a body. No matter how much a lover may praise the body of his beloved as "a body of gold," he should realize what happens if that body really becomes gold. He would beat his head, if that ever happened. He would feel that the earlier body was better.

So Midas was in a great difficulty. He was attracted to gold by the talk of the poets. Now what? Everything became gold -- his wife, water, food! People began to run away from him. His own children started keeping a distance from him -- who knows when he may touch you! No friends would come near him. Midas became very lonely. He was a king, and he became lonely. His ministers would not come too close to him; they would keep a safe distance so they could run away if necessary. Midas started dying of hunger. He could not take any food, he could not take any water. He started shrieking and shouting, "Oh, God, take back your gift! I was better as I was before! This blessing has turned into a curse."

Midas was in such a state -- everything that he touched was turning into gold. Just imagine what our condition would be when whatever we touched turned into a lump of clay. The wife appears to be beautiful and golden when she is at a distance. The day the marriage takes place she begins turning into dust. Within four or five years she becomes as good as dirt. Everything turns into dirt.

The day you realize that all running is futile you come to a dead stop right where God is. The day you come to know that you have not gained anything by running, you do not run anymore. And because of not running, now you see what was not seen before because of running.

When the mind was engrossed in running, things that were far away were seen. When the running becomes useless, the eyes return to the nearer scene. And if the running ceases totally, the eyes start seeing in reverse. Up until now they were seeing only outside, now they begin to see inwards. The mirror performs an about-turn. Then you do not find anything worth seeing in the world, or worth getting and worth searching for in the world. Now the world does not remain a desire any more. That is why Buddha, Mahavira and the Upanishads have laid so much stress on the fact that desirelessness is the door.

Desire is a door to go out far away; desirelessness is a door to come near.

Let us now understand this sutra:

"Within the body is hidden the unborn and eternal."

It is never born. It is there forever and ever. The eternal and unborn is hidden within the body but the body does not know it. Body is part of the earth; it is hidden within the earth, but the earth does not know it. In this sutra the same thing is repeated from different angles.

The unborn and the eternal is hidden within fire, but the fire does not know it. It is hidden everywhere, but the one behind which it is hidden does not know it because the one behind which it is hidden is running outside. Have you ever realized this? If you can experience the inward running of your body you will attain *samadhi*. You have experienced only the outside running of the body -- a beautiful body is seen and a thrill runs through your body; every cell of your body begins to run after it. A beautiful flower is seen and the eyes begin to run. A sweet melody is heard and the ears begin to run.

The body is always running outwards. Have you ever experienced the body running inwards? No, you have not. Then how is the poor body to know who is hidden within? Where the body never goes, where the body never looks, never hears, never explores... how can the body know what is there within? Therefore the body remains a stranger to the one whose body it is. All the running is outwards, hence an ignorance prevails inside. This sutra is a repetition of the same thing from different doors.

What is hidden within the air, the air does not know. Mind does not know the one whose body it is. The ego is unaware of the one whose body it is. The reasoning mind, the imperishable, the unmanifest -- they all do not know the one whose body they are and who is hidden within them. Even death remains unacquainted with the one whose death happens. This statement is a little strange: "The death remains a stranger of the one who dies! Nothing dies when one dies."

When death happens, who actually dies? Nobody. Body does not die, because it has always been dead. There is no question of its dying. The one who is hidden within the body is eternally immortal. There is no question of its dying either. Only the relationship breaks. In death the relationship between the dead and the immortal breaks. But death itself, even after coming so close, remains ignorant of the one that is immortal.

How many times have we died, and yet we have not come to know so far that within us is the one which is immortal. The very situation of this non-acquaintance is that even in coming close we are unable to look inwards; our seeing continues to focus itself outwards. See a man lying on his deathbed: he still goes on looking outwards. Even now he does not feel like looking within. Death is pulling and dragging him from the body, but he still clings to the body -- clings more forcefully, more than ever before.

This is why old people become ugly and the young look beautiful. If we look at it deeply, the reason for this is not the body alone. The young person does not cling to the body, he is still confident of it. The old person begins to cling to the body; and because of that clinging, all sorts of ugliness is born. The old person begins to be afraid: here comes death... now comes death... death is close by. The more the old person is afraid of death, the more strongly he clings to life. And the more strongly the person clings to life, the more ugly he becomes.

How lovely children look! They simply do not cling at all. They have no idea that death exists. Look at the birds and the animals: however old they become, they look the same. I am talking of those animals and those birds who are not yet spoiled through the company of man. A man just spoils everything.

So, it appears very strange that in the jungle the birds and the animals do not appear to become old. The kind of old age that catches man does not seem to catch birds and animals. They remain like children. In some deep sense they are not aware at all that death will be coming, therefore there is no clinging to the body.

The freshness that is in children is because life is natural, there is no fear of death. It becomes difficult in old age, death becomes clearer. Life is an effort now, the old man lives by effort. Every inch of the journey he is conscious of death now. That creates an uncertainty; tension grows within him and anxiety and anguish catch hold of him permanently -- and that turns the mind ugly.

Even death does not come to know the immortal hiding within the body. The only reason for this is that the phenomenon of looking inwards happens only when the looking outwards becomes futile and meaningless. Let this be understood properly. It seems to become meaningless many times, but it does not really become so. It is not that the meaninglessness does not dawn upon you, it does dawn upon you. You were thinking of buying a car and you have bought it. When you had not bought it, you were dreaming about it in the night. The night before the day of its delivery, you could not even sleep well -- the whole night!

Someone has written about his friend who purchased a very beautiful car, a Ferarri. It was a costly car. On the very first day he was driving it, the car was a little scratched.

That friend was not a child, he was a fifty-year-old man; and he was not an illiterate, he was a professor in a university -- and a professor of philosophy at that. But he was seen weeping that day, resting his head on his mother's shoulder. Just because the Ferarri got scratched! The car was costly. How much he must have dreamed about it. That scratching of the car must have entered deep into him, to his very soul -- that is why he wept.

Weeping you all do. That man must have been more honest. On the open road, resting his head on the shoulder of his mother, he started weeping. But how long will this state last? In a few days the Ferarri will become old. After a month or two this man will be sitting in the same car and he will not even feel in what car he is sitting. He will get bored with this car -- but not with cars. Dreams of some other car will catch hold of him. He may think of owning a Rolls Royce now, or some other car. Mind will get bored with one woman or one man -- but it will not get bored with woman as such, or man as such.

We all get bored, but our boredom remains tied to particular things. But the very reality of this boredom does not become a part of our experience. When we are tired of one thing, we just select another new one of the same type and this process continues forever.

This is the only difference between you and a buddha -- you get bored with one woman but your interest continues in another woman. If you are bored with your wife, your interest continues in someone else's wife. Whatever is near and available becomes useless, but what is at a distance sustains your interest. That thing at a distance will also become useless tomorrow when it comes close to you. But it is not possible that all things can come near one. Some things continue to remain at a distance, thus the interest continues, the desires go on racing.

A buddha, in getting bored with one woman, is bored with all women. A buddha, in living in one palace, has lived in all palaces. For a buddha, just one happening is enough. This is a scientific approach. If one drop of water has been known, then the whole sea has been known. He would be a mad scientist who continues to go on testing all the oceans and saying, "When I complete the tests of all the drops of all the oceans, I will make a statement that water is made up of hydrogen and oxygen." We are a similar kind of mad entity. A scientist tests just one drop, discovers that water is made up of hydrogen and oxygen atoms and that H2O is the equation for its constituents, and the matter is over for him. All water of all seas is now known. Wherever there is water, even on any other planets -- and the scientists say there are at least fifty thousand earths like ours in the whole expanse -- or anywhere in the universe, it will be made up of the

same arrangement of atoms: H2O.
All water is known by knowing one drop.

Understanding the pattern and the behavior of one desire, he comes to know the whole nature of all desires and becomes a buddha. On knowing one desire, he who sees its futility -- the compulsory futility -- and its unavoidable failure, his desires simply drop. The desires drop like the crutches of a lame person falling down suddenly. He was walking with the help of the crutches, he had no feet to walk, he had wooden feet. Suddenly the crutches fall down and the lame person collapses: a similar thing happens when the crutches of desires drop down. There are no real feet to walk on in the worldly life; they are artificial, wooden, made of desires. Desires falling down are the crutches falling down, and one suddenly finds oneself there -- from where he had never moved, where he has always been, in his basic nature. That is God, that is soul.
The end part of the sutra explains this:

> DEATH IS ITS BODY, IT DWELLS WITHIN DEATH, BUT DEATH DOES NOT KNOW IT. IT IS THE INNERMOST SELF OF ALL THESE ELEMENTS, ITS SINS ARE ALL DESTROYED, AND IT IS THE ONE DIVINE GOD NARAYANA.
> THE BODY, THE SENSES, ETCETERA, ARE ALL NON-SOUL MATTER, AND THE FEELING OF 'I-MYNESS' OVER THEM IS ADHYAS -- ILLUSION. THEREFORE, AN INTELLIGENT PERSON SHOULD DROP THIS ILLUSION THROUGH ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA -- THE ABSOLUTE REALITY.

The last thing is this sutra.... The race after desires is due to the fact that some dream always appears to be coming to its fulfillment somewhere in the far distance. A person looks in the desert, sees a lake of water near the horizon, runs for the water and on reaching there discovers that there is no water, that there is nothing but sand, and sand. But then the lake of water appears somewhere else. This is called an illusion.

When the sun's rays become hot and are reflected on sand, the vibrating rays create an illusion of ripples and waves. The ripples and waves are so continuous that a sort of vast, reflecting stretch of surface appears. If a tree is nearby, even that tree will be reflected in that surface, which acts like a mirror. When from a distance you see not only water but even the reflections of the fleeting clouds in water, how can you disbelieve? If there are also reflections of the rows of birds flying in the sky in the so-called water, and if the nearby trees are also getting reflected in water, your confidence regarding the existence of water is confirmed. Not only waves are seen, even the reflections in the waves are seen. But as you go nearer the reflections cease to appear, and on reaching the spot you find nothing but sand.

Adhyas, or illusion, means seeing what is not there. Shankara loved this word very much and for the Upanishads it is very fundamental. Adhyas means projection, seeing what is not there: what is seen is not really there, you are projecting it from within. You are the cause of the projection.

A face appears beautiful to you: is that beauty there or are you projecting it?... because tomorrow the same face can appear ugly to you. Maybe it did not appear beautiful to you yesterday. Today suddenly your divine eye has opened up and the face has begun to look beautiful to you. To your friends, it still does not look beautiful.

It is said that Laila was not beautiful, only to Majnu she looked beautiful. The whole village was troubled, and people tried to persuade Majnu: "You are naive; there were many other more beautiful girls in the village, you are unnecessarily obsessed with Laila." Majnu replied, "If you want to see Laila, you have to have the eyes of Majnu." This is adhyas, illusion. The question is not of Laila but of the eyes of Majnu. The question is not of what is being seen but of the one who is seeing her. So Majnu said, "See with my eyes, then you will be able to see Laila." There is no doubt that with the eyes of Majnu she will look beautiful. If it were possible to borrow Majnu's eyes, then Laila would appear to you as beautiful as she appeared to Majnu.

Eyes are also a type of spectacles. The colors of the spectacles get projected onto the objects seen. All your senses are projecting. You are creating a world all around you. Your mind is not only a receiver, it is a creator as well. You are creating a world all around you -- of beauty, of fragrance, of this, of that.

This world is not as you see it. It is dependent on you. If you change, the world also changes. A young man sees one world, an old man sees another, and children see yet another. What makes the differences? The world is the same. But the children do not have the same eyes that the young man has. Children are still interested in collecting stones and pebbles. Just the colorfulness of things is enough. The young man says, "Throw them away! What is in them? What value do they have?" For a young man money has become

valuable. He has started understanding the value of money. Now collecting stones and pebbles won't do. Now it is no use running after butterflies.

Children are catching butterflies, they look heavenly to them. The young man takes children to be ignorant but when the man becomes old, his senses get tired, his experiences turn pungent and bitter and he feels as if his mouth is full of a kind of tastelessness. Now even young people appear like children to this man. For him, young people are running after different kinds of butterflies. Only the kind of butterflies has changed, but not the butterflies as such. Old people go on saying, explaining, that these are butterflies, but no young man listens to them. They themselves had not listened to their fathers and grandfathers. There is a reason for not listening, and that is that they have different eyes. If the young man receives the eyes of an old man he will see the same. And remember, the interesting thing is that if the old man can receive the eyes of the young again, he will forget all these experiences; he will forget all this wisdom he is displaying; the world once again will become colorful to him.

I have heard: a chief justice of the Supreme Court of America had come to Paris when he was young and got married. After thirty years, when he became old, and after his children had also become married and had visited Paris, the chief justice came again to Paris with his wife. His name was Peare. He saw Paris, and said to his wife, "It is not the same Paris. Its colorfulness has gone. Beautiful were those days in Paris when we came here for the first time. Everything was incomparable; Paris was different!" His wife replied, "Excuse me, you have forgotten. The first time we came Peare was different, Paris is still the same. If you can see Paris with the eyes of a young man, it is still the same. How can Paris change?" People change and their vision changes.

If the world appears changed with the change in your vision, understand well that what you had seen and thought it to be was only adhyas, an illusion. It was created by your projections, it was not the world as it is. Is there any way that the world can be seen without your projections? If there is, only then one would see the world as it is.

Projections are illusions. Therefore, remember, seeing does not mean just seeing with the eyes. Seeing means such a state when all your projections cease, when you have no viewpoints. When you do not have your individual eyes to impose conditions, when you have no emotions and desires to project, then seeing happens.

See the desert when you are not thirsty -- the desert cannot deceive you then. Deception happens because of the thirst. You want water, and when you do not get it the desire becomes more intense. And when desire is too intense, your mind goes insane and it wants to believe even in that which actually is not there.

But there is a state where all visions cease and seeing arises. When do the visions cease? Visions cease only when all desires cease, because every vision is a game of your desires, an extension of your desires.
The sutra says,

> THE BODY, THE SENSES, ETCETERA, ARE ALL NON-SOUL MATTER, AND THE FEELING OF 'I-MYNESS' OVER THEM IS ILLUSION. THEREFORE, AN INTELLIGENT PERSON SHOULD DROP THIS ILLUSION THROUGH ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY.

THROUGH ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA -- allegiance to the self.

Our allegiance is always to the other, to somebody else, not to our own self. We are running after other things, not towards our own center. We are always going somewhere else, avoiding the one place which is within.

Allegiance to Brahma means that the race of desires is gone, the person has arrived at his self. He has come to the place where there is no mind, no senses, no body, but only pure consciousness. In his being rooted there, all illusions are at once shattered; then there is no world but only Brahma, the absolute reality.

When I am speaking in Hindi -- many people do not understand Hindi but they can also utilize this occasion. Those who do not understand Hindi should close their eyes and listen just to the sound. They should sit in silence as if in meditation. And many times the truth that one does not understand through the words one comes to understand merely by listening to the sound.

When I am speaking in English, friends who do not understand English should not think that this is of no use to them. They should close their eyes and meditate on the sound of my words without attempting to

understand the language. There is no need to try to understand a language which you do not know. Sit silently, become like an ignorant person, and meditate upon the impact of the sound. Just listen. That listening will become meditation and it will be beneficial.

The real question is not the understanding, but to become silent. Hearing is not the point, becoming silent is the point. So many times what happens is that what you have understood becomes a barrier, and it is good to listen to something that you do not understand at all; then thinking cannot interfere. When something is not understood there is no way for thoughts to move; they simply stop.

Therefore, listening sometimes to the wind passing through the trees, to the birds singing, to the sound of running water is better than listening to the seers and sages. The real Upanishads are flowing there, but you will not understand them. And if you do and you can just listen, your intellect will soon quieten down because it is not needed. And when your intellect quietens, you are transported to the place you are in search of.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Witness and The Illusion

14 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code:	7210145
ShortTitle:	FINGER03
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

KNOWING ONESELF AS SAKSHI PRATYAGATMA, THE INNER WITNESSING SOUL, OF ONE'S INTELLECT AND ALL ITS DISPOSITIONS, AND ACQUIRING THE DISPOSITION THAT "THAT AM I," GIVING UP THE CLAIM OF 'MINE' OVER ALL THINGS.
GIVING UP FOLLOWING LOK, THE SOCIETY, HE GIVES UP FOLLOWING THE BODY ALSO. GIVING UP FOLLOWING THE SCRIPTURES, HE GIVES UP THE ILLUSION OF THE SOUL ALSO.
BEING ROOTED IN HIS OWN SOUL, AND THROUGH TECHNIQUES, THROUGH LISTENING AND THROUGH SELF-EXPERIENCING, THE YOGIN COMES TO KNOW HIMSELF AS THE SOUL OF ALL AND HIS MIND IS ANNIHILATED.
WITHOUT GIVING OPPORTUNITY TO SLEEP, TO SOCIETY'S TALKS, TO SOUND, TOUCH, FORM, TASTE, AND SMELL -- THE OBJECTS OF THE SENSES -- AND TO FORGETFULNESS OF THE SOUL, CONTEMPLATE THE SOUL WITHIN YOU.

How may one enter into that supreme truth, how may one know that supreme mystery which is so near and yet remains unknown; which is forever with us and yet is lost? How may we reach it, how has anyone ever reached it? In these sutras is the explanation of that science, the process of that path.

Let us first understand a few things about illusion. Illusion means to see as it is not. Truth means to see as it is. Whatsoever we see is illusion, because we involve ourselves in our seeing; our experience does not remain objective, it becomes subjective. Whatsoever is out there, it does not reach us as it is. Our mind distorts it, embellishes it, ornaments it, prunes it -- making it bigger or smaller and changing it into many, many forms.

The biggest change and the deepest illusion is that we associate ourselves with everything, which in fact we are not associated with at all. As soon as we are associated the reality is lost and the dream projection

starts appearing true. For example, we call a thing 'mine' -- 'my house'... the house which was there when we were not and which will still be there when we will be no more. Something that can be before I am, and will continue after I am not, which does not disappear with my disappearance -- how can it be 'mine'? If I die this moment my house does not collapse or disappear, in fact it will not even know that I have died -- then what kind of association can there be between myself and that house? What is the relationship? Tomorrow someone else will live in that same house and call it 'mine'. Yesterday somebody else was living in it and he was calling it 'mine'. Who knows how many people have stuck their 'I' on that house, and have passed away? But that 'I' never sticks onto the house, and that house does not belong to anybody; the house belongs to itself.

In this world everything belongs to its own self. If we can understand this properly, we shall be able to shatter the illusions easily.

There is a piece of land. You call it 'my field', or 'my garden'. If not today, tomorrow there will be claims advanced about the moon -- America will say it is 'ours', Russia will say it is 'ours'. Until yesterday the moon did not belong to anybody; it simply was. It simply belonged to itself. But now someone or other will claim the moon and sooner or later there will be struggles and confrontations. Up to now the sun belonged to itself, but tomorrow the sun may also be claimed.

Wherever man puts his feet he labels it with his 'I'. Nature does not accept his labels, but other human beings have to, otherwise there will be confrontation. Others have to accept the labels because they want to put their own labels on things. So the house becomes somebody's and the piece of land becomes somebody else's. Why are we so impatiently eager to stick this label of 'I' somewhere? The eagerness is because the more places and things on which we stick this label, or make our signatures, the bigger the circle of 'mine' grows and the bigger the 'I' is developed within us.

'I' is as big as the number of things that carry its label. If someone says that he has one acre of land, how can his 'I' be as big as that of another person who says, "I have one thousand acres of land"?

With the expansion of the 'mine', the 'I' feels as if it is growing bigger. If the expanse of 'mine' decreases, the 'I' also shrinks. So every brick of 'I' is made up of 'mine'. Thus the more ways I can say 'mine', the higher rises the palace of 'I'. Hence our whole life we remain in only one race -- how many things we can stick our labels on and say, "It is mine." In so doing, while we continue to label things, one day we die and wherever we had put our labels, someone else begins to stick his labels on the things we had called 'mine'.

Things belong to themselves, not to any person. They can be used, but there can be no ownership. Ownership is an illusion, and while we are using them we should have a sense of gratitude because we are using something that does not belong to us. But when we say 'mine', all sense of gratitude disappears and a new world of 'mine' is created. That includes money, position, prestige, education and everything. For these things it may be okay, but what is more surprising is that things which have nothing to do with 'I' also get included. We say: my religion, my god, my deity, my temple -- with whom 'I' can have no relationship whatsoever. And if it can, then there is no possibility of freeing oneself from the world. If religion can also be mine and thine, if God can also be mine and thine, then there is no hope; where shall we then find a way out of 'mine'? If God also falls within its jurisdiction, then there remains no space left anywhere for the 'I' to go away to. But we put the label of 'mine' on temples and mosques and on God as well.

Wherever man goes he reaches there with his 'mine'. Try to understand the implications: 'I' actually becomes bigger through 'mine', but the greater the expanse of 'mine', the greater the unhappiness. The increase in 'I' is the increase of unhappiness, because 'I' is a wound. And the greater the 'I', the bigger the area vulnerable to hurt, so that more hurt can be inflicted upon it. It is like someone having a large physical wound which tends to get hurt every now and then; any move the person makes and it gets hurt. The wound is big, its area large, and any little touch becomes a hurt. The bigger the 'I', the bigger the hurt and the greater the pain.

With the expansion of 'mine', the 'I' expands. As the 'I' grows, the pain also grows. On one hand one feels that happiness is on the increase, on the other hand the unhappiness also goes on increasing. The more we increase this happiness, the more unhappiness goes on increasing -- and between the two an illusion is carried on. Where there is no possibility of saying 'mine', there too we go on saying 'mine' falsely, unmeaningfully. This hand you call 'mine', this body you call 'mine', are also not yours. When you were not, even then the bones, the skin, the blood of this hand existed somewhere; and they will exist even after you. The bones in your body, they have been bones in so many other earlier bodies. The blood in your body has flowed in the body of some animal yesterday and in some tree the day before. Who knows how long, how many billions and trillions of years, the journey has been? Even when you won't be, not a single particle of

your body will be annihilated. It will all exist. It will flow in some other bodies.

Understand it this way: the breath you took in just now, a moment ago it was inside the person sitting next to you. A moment ago he was calling it "my breath," and a moment later it does not belong to him any more, it has become somebody else's.

Life does not accept anybody's claim over it and goes on flowing each moment. But we go on claiming. This illusion of claim, this is man's deepest illusion.

So whenever a person says 'mine', he is falling in ignorance. This sutra is to break this very illusion. Not only the land is not mine, the house is not mine, the money is not mine; even the body is not mine. Your body is made up from the atoms of your parents. Those atoms existed before you were, and they are coming to you after a long journey. Before your parents, they were in the bodies of their parents. These atoms have had a long journey of millions of years; now they constitute your body. That body too is a field, a land in which you are rooted, but you are not it. You are not the body, you are separate from it.

This sutra says a man is not only not the body, it goes even deeper and says man is not even the mind, because mind is also an accumulation.

Do you have a single thought which may be yours, which you can say is yours? There are none. Some have come from tradition, some from scriptures, some from hearing someone, some from your reading -- they have come from one or the other external sources. If you search for the birth-chart of your every single thought, if you look at the journey of every single thought, you will find you don't have a single thought of your own, they are all borrowed; they have come to you from somewhere.

No thought is ever original, all thoughts are borrowed. But we claim even a thought to be 'mine'.

Remember, even a breath cannot be called 'mine'; thought is a much more subtle matter. Going deeper and deeper into this analysis, where does one come to? Where have the Upanishads come to? Where does Buddha come to? Where does Mahavira come to? Continuing this analysis, using the negation: "I am not this, I am not this"; when in the end nothing remains to be negated, when nothing remains about which I can even think whether it is mine or not, that which remains even then.... When there is nothing left to cut, when all relations are broken and none remains that can still be broken, that which remains even then is what the Upanishads have called *sakshi*, the witness.

There is a big world around me -- it is not mine. Shrinking I come closer -- this body is not mine. Descending deeper into it -- the mind is not mine. Then who is there whom I can call 'I'? Or is there nothing in me which I can call 'I'? Am I, or am I not? Cutting away 'mine' in its entirety, what purest thing remains within? Only one thing remains which is not discarded; there is no way it can be discarded.

In the West there was a philosopher named Descartes -- a deep thinker. He decided not to accept anything until he found the truth which cannot be doubted, so he began to reflect. He labored hard and he felt everything was doubtful. One may say "God is," but a doubt can be raised about it. God may or may not be, but a doubt can always be created. "There is heaven," "There is liberation" -- it can all be doubted. Descartes said, "I will believe only in a thing which cannot be doubted, not something that can be proved, or argued in favor of, no. Something that cannot be doubted, something which is inevitable, indubitable... only then I will accept it."

He searched and searched. However he too stopped at one point. He denied God, heaven, hell, and everything else, but he got stuck at one point -- "Am I or not?"

Descartes said, "This cannot be doubted, because even if I say 'I am not,' then too I am needed to be able to say this." It is like a person who is in the house and who answers the caller, "I have gone out," or "Right now I am not in the house. Come back in a little while and then I may meet you because by then I will be back home." His very telling this will be the proof of his being at home. So the fact of my being is indubitable. This much is clear, that I am. Though what I am is not so clear. Am I a body, or a mind, or what? -- this is not so clear.

This is what the Upanishads are in search of. One after another everything is eliminated, just as one would remove layer after layer of an onion. If you go on peeling an onion, finally nothing will be left of it in your hand. An onion is nothing but layers upon layers of skin -- clothing over clothing -- and there is nothing to be found if you go on undressing it. It is as if someone may have made a cloth-doll and we remove the cloths one by one. The first layer removed, the second layer is revealed; the second layer removed, the third layer is revealed; and so on, until all layers of cloths have finally been removed -- and there remains no doll any more, just a nothingness in your hand.

So the biggest search of man is to find out if he too is nothing but an accumulation of many, many layers that we can go on peeling off and in the end there is nothing in our hand. If we go on denying and saying, "I

am not the body," "I am not the mind," "I am not this," "I am not that," it may turn out to be the story of the onion and in the end nothing may remain of which one may say that "This is me."

But the Upanishads say that even if it is so, yet it is necessary to know the truth; even if it is true that there is nothing within, yet it is worth knowing it, because the outcome of knowing the truth is very significant. But on searching deeply, however, it is found in the end that no, man is not just an accumulation of clothing, man is not just layers upon layers upon layers, there is something within the layers which is different. But we only come to know of that when by removing all the layers we arrive within ourselves. That element which remains in the end is called by the Upanishads sakshi, the witness.

This word sakshi is very beautiful and very valuable. The whole philosophy, genius and wisdom of the East is implied in this small word. The East has contributed no other more important word than sakshi, the witness, to the world.

What does sakshi mean? Sakshi means the seer, the witness. Who is this who is experiencing that "I am not the body?" Who is this who is experiencing that "I am not the mind?" Who is this who goes on denying that "I am not this, I am not this?" There is an element of seeing, of watching, of the watcher within us which sees, which observes everything.

This seer is the sakshi, the witness. What is seen is the world. The one who is seeing is who I am, and what is being seen is the world. *Adhyas*, the illusion, means that the one who is seeing misunderstands himself to be all that is seen. This is the illusion.

There is a diamond in my hand: I am seeing it. If I start saying that I am the diamond, that is an illusion. This illusion has to be broken and one has to come, finally, to that pure element which is always the seer and is never the seen. This is a little difficult. The one who is the seer can never be seen, because by whom will it be seen? You can see everything in the world except yourself. How will you see yourself? -- because two will be needed for seeing, one who sees and the other who is seen. We can grab everything with a pair of tongs except the tongs themselves. That effort will fail. We may find it puzzling that when the tongs grab everything, why can they not grab themselves?

We see everything, but we are not able to see ourselves. And we will never be able to. Whatsoever you can see, know well that that is not you. Thus take one thing to be certain, that whatsoever you are able to see is not you. If you are able to see God, then one thing has become certain, that you are not God. If you have seen light within you, one thing is conclusive, that you are not light. If you have an experience of bliss within you, one thing is determined, that you are not bliss. Whatsoever has been experienced, you are not that. You are that which experiences.

So whatsoever becomes your experience, you are beyond it. Therefore it will be useful to understand one difficult point here, that spirituality is not an experience. Everything in the world is an experience, but not spirituality. Spirituality is reaching towards that which experiences all, but which itself never becomes an experience. It always remains the experiencer, the witness, the seer.

I see you: you are on one side, I am on the other side. You are there, the one who is being seen; I am here, the one who is seeing. These are two entities.

There is no way of dividing oneself into two so that one part sees and the other part is seen. Even if it was possible to divide, then the part that would be seeing is myself, the part that would be seen would not be myself. The matter is finished.

This is the whole process or methodology of the Upanishads: *neti, neti* -- neither this nor that. Whatsoever can be seen, say that you are not that. Whatsoever can be experienced, say that you are not that. You can go on stepping backwards, until nothing remains that can be denied or eliminated. A moment comes when all scenes are lost. A moment comes when all experiences are dropped -- all!

Remember, all! The experience of sex is of course dropped, the experiences of meditation are also dropped. The experiences of the world, of love and hate are dropped, the experiences of bliss and enlightenment are also dropped. Only the pure seer remains. Nothing is there to be seen, only emptiness remains all around. Only the watcher remains, and the empty sky all around. In the middle stands the seer, the watcher, who sees nothing because everything has been denied and eliminated that could be seen. Now he experiences nothing. He has removed all experiences from his way. Now he remains alone, the one who was experiencing.

When there is no experience, there is no seeing; there is nothing seen and there is no object to be seen, and the witness alone remains. It becomes very difficult to express in language what really happens because we have no other word except 'experience' in our language, therefore we call it 'self-experience' or 'self-realization'. The word experience is not right. We say "experience of consciousness" or "experience of

the Brahma, the absolute," but none of these expressions are right, because the word experience belongs to that same world which we have eliminated. The word experience does have a meaning in the world of duality, where there was 'the other' too. Here it has no meaning at all. Here only the experiencer remains, the witness remains.

The search for this witness is spirituality.

Remember: the search for God is not spirituality. In the ancient yoga sutras God is not discussed, not even mentioned. There was no need. Later, even when the sutras mentioned God, they called God a means in the journey of spirituality and not a goal. It is said God is useful in the spiritual practice, in the spiritual search, hence it is good to accept it, but it is only a means, a device, that's all.

Buddha and Mahavira also denied God. They invented new devices. This device is not needed, they said. If God is nothing but a device, then other devices will serve the purpose as well. But both Buddha and Mahavira cannot deny sakshi, the witness. They can deny God, they can deny everything else, but when it comes to sakshi, it is religion. If there is no mention of the witness, understand it well that the whole thing has nothing to do with religion. Everything else is secondary. Everything else may be useful, may not be useful, there can be differences of opinion about everything else, but not regarding the witness.

Therefore, if some day in this world a science of religion is created, there will be no mention of God, soul or Brahma. These are all local matters -- some religions believe in them, some do not -- but the sakshi will certainly be mentioned because it is not a local issue.

There can be no religion without the witness. So the witness alone is the scientific basis for all religious experiences -- of all religious search and journeying. And it is on this and around this sakshi that all the Upanishads revolve. All principles and all indicators are for pointing out the witness.

Let us try to understand this a little further. It is not difficult to understand the meaning of the word witness, but it is a complex thing in actual practice.

Our mind is like an arrow, sharpened on one end. You may have seen an arrow: it cannot be shot from both its ends, an arrow will only go in one direction. It can't travel in opposite directions simultaneously, it will go only towards its target in one direction.

So, when the arrow is on the bow and then it is shot, there are two aspects to be considered -- when it leaves the bow on which it was set it begins to move away from it; and it begins to come closer towards the target, where it was not earlier. One state was that the arrow was on the bow, and far away on a tree was sitting a bird. The arrow was still on the bow and had not yet pierced the bird. Then the arrow left the bow, started moving away from it and coming closer to the bird. And then comes the state when the arrow has pierced the bird; the bow remains vacant and the arrow is in the chest of the bird.

This is what we are doing with our awareness the whole time. Whenever the arrow of our awareness leaves us, the bow within becomes vacant and the arrow, on reaching the object, is attached to it. A face looked beautiful to you, the arrow of your awareness is released. Now that arrow is not within you, the awareness is not within you. The awareness raced away and attached itself to the beautiful face.

There is a diamond lying on the road; the arrow is released from the bow. Now the awareness is not within you, now the awareness moves and, reaching the diamond, pierces its heart. Now your awareness is with the diamond and no longer within you. Now the awareness is somewhere else. So all the arrows of your awareness have reached out and pierced somewhere else -- and somewhere else, and somewhere else. You have no awareness within you any more, it is always going out. An arrow can only go in one direction but awareness can be bi-directional -- and when that happens, the witness is experienced. The arrow of awareness can go in both directions; it can be two-edged.

When your awareness is drawn somewhere, if you can manage only this much, then one day the witness will happen within you. When your attention is drawn outside -- say a beautiful young woman passed by or a beautiful young man passed by, your awareness was caught there and now you have completely forgotten yourself, the awareness is no longer within. Now you are not conscious, now you have become unconscious because your consciousness has traveled to someone else, now your consciousness has become the shadow of that person or object -- now you are no longer conscious.

Now, if you can do this one thing: you saw someone beautiful, your awareness was drawn there. If in that same moment you can be aware of the bow within from where this arrow has been shot, if you can simultaneously see them both -- the source from where the awareness is shooting forth and the object where awareness is going to -- if they can both come into your attention simultaneously, then you will experience for the first time what is meant by the witness. From where the awareness is arising, from where the awareness is shooting away -- that source has to be found.

We see a tree -- we see its branches, its foliage, its leaves and flowers, its fruits, but we are not able to see the roots. The roots are hidden in the darkness underneath. But the tree is taking its nourishment from the roots. Your awareness expands and travels all around, a big tree of the world is created, but the source from where the awareness emanates, that oceanic consciousness remains unnoticed. What is needed is that the roots are also seen at the same time, both the roots and the tree are seen simultaneously.

Understand it this way: when I am speaking, your awareness is on my words. Make this a double-pointed arrow... it can become so right now, this very moment. When I am speaking, do not only listen to what I am saying, also remain aware simultaneously that you are listening. The speaker is someone else, he is speaking; I am the listener, I am listening. If even for a moment, now, here, you can manage both things simultaneously -- listening as well as remembering the listener, this remembrance within that, "I am listening" -- then there is no need to repeat the words. If you repeat the words, "I am listening," you will not be able to listen at the same time, you will miss what I said. There is no need to form the words inside, "I am listening, I am listening." If you did that, you would be deaf for that period of time to what I was saying. In that moment when you heard your own voice saying, "I am listening," you wouldn't hear what I was saying.

It is a simultaneous experience of listening to what I am saying and also being aware that you are listening. The feeling, the realization, the experience that you are the listener is the second aspect.

Achieving awareness of the second aspect is difficult. If you can manage it, becoming aware of the third aspect is very easy.

The third aspect is this: if the speaker is A, the listener is B, then who is the one that is experiencing them both, the speaker as well as the listener? That one is the third, and this third point is the witness. You cannot go beyond this third. This third one is the last point. And these are the three points of the triangle of life: the two are the object and the subject, and the third point is the witness of these two, the experiencer of these two, the seer of these two.

Now we may understand the sutra.

KNOWING ONE SELF AS SAKSHI PRATYAGATMA -- THE INNER WITNESSING SOUL, OF ONE'S INTELLECT AND ALL ITS DISPOSITIONS, AND ACQUIRING THE DISPOSITION THAT "THAT AM I," GIVING UP THE CLAIM OF 'MINE' OVER ALL THINGS.

The seeker, the explorer of this truth, the aspirant for liberation, having experienced that "I am the witness" and never a doer, that "I am ever a witness" and never the indulger, drops the feeling of 'mineness' and the desire over everything. He goes on receding within to that point beyond which it is not possible to recede any more.

GIVING UP FOLLOWING LOK, THE SOCIETY.... Such a man stops following the society. The word *lok* means the society, the culture, the civilization, the people who are around you, the crowd.

To give up following the society before you have the experience of the witness is dangerous also; because with society are associated its morals, its rules, regulations, limitations, organization and discipline. So society will certainly become the master for one who is not yet his own master. Somebody has to control one who is not his own master; some discipline is needed, otherwise all systems will go berserk, will become anarchic. But the one who has experienced his own being, the one who has experienced his witnessing, is himself his master in this world.

It is very interesting that one who drops all mastery over everything becomes his own master; and the one who goes on accumulating all kinds of mastery, he only indicates that he has no mastery of his own self yet. This means that one who is busy making efforts to have more houses, more land, a kingdom, this and that -- one thing is certain, that he does not yet belong to himself, because to one who acquires his inner kingdom, all other kingdoms become insipid and worthless. The one who acquires his inner kingdom does not have any desire for any other kingdom.

Even if he has an outside kingdom, it becomes worthless. If his desire for the outside kingdom is strong, it only indicates that he has no idea at all of the inner master, the witness; he is trying to substitute for it. There is no master inside, so through gaining mastery over things he is trying to convince himself that he is a master: "Look! I have so much land, so much money, so many possessions!" By so doing, he is trying to create a confidence within himself that, "Who says I am not a master? I am a master of many things!" This mastery is false, because nobody is ever a master of things in this world.

Bhartrihari renounced his kingdom: he left his kingdom, went to a forest and began to meditate deeply. Later, a very interesting event happened. He was sitting near the mouth of his cave; suddenly a horse rider came along the road that ran in front of the cave. Almost simultaneously another horse rider appeared from the other direction and swords were instantly drawn for a deadly battle. Bhartrihari could not understand this sudden happening. As they pointed their swords towards something on the road, Bhartrihari saw that there was a diamond lying there. The first rider claimed that he had seen the diamond first, therefore it was his. The second rider said, "Do you see the sharpness of my sword? Do you see the strength of my arms? How does it matter who saw it first? Whoever is fit to be the owner is the owner. Naturally, I am the owner!"

A deadly battle ensued and within moments both the riders' heads were rolling on the ground; both the blood-soaked bodies were lying on the ground, and the glittering diamond lay where they had seen it.

Bhartrihari thought how strange the incident was! The diamond, for which both riders had claimed ownership and had perished, wouldn't even know what had happened around it, because of it. And who knows what else might have happened in the past around this same diamond? And the diamond is just lying there. Many more may perish for it in the future, and the diamond will still be lying there, unconcerned.

The efforts for mastery over things is an indication that the person so doing has no mastery over himself. Whenever a person starts experiencing the witness he becomes his own master. His desire for mastery drops. He no longer wants to become the master of anybody or anything else, because now he knows that there is simply no way to become a master of the other. Let me repeat it, "There is no way of becoming a master of the other."

If a husband thinks he is the master of his wife, he is insane. If a wife thinks she is the master of her husband, her mind needs medical treatment. Nobody can be anybody's master, because everybody is born as his own master. In the very nature of things everyone's mastery is hidden within oneself. On no account can it be revoked. And unless it is revoked, how can anybody else become its master?

Therefore, a very interesting thing happens. A husband thinks, "I am the master." The wife laughs inwardly and she knows, "I am the master." That is why there is friction twenty-four hours a day. That friction is for this very reason, that each moment it has to be decided as to whom is the master, who is in power. There is no certainty. There never is certainty. Since there is no certainty even in relation to things, there can be absolutely no certainty in relation to individuals. There can be no mastery even over a diamond, how can there be mastery over a living individual?

One who is the witness drops all kinds of mastery because he has become his own master. The mastery that can be, it becomes his; the mastery that cannot be -- he does not bother to fall in that madness. In such a state he drops bothering about society; he drops it because now there is no control over him, he is his own controller. Now he can walk on his own feet, now he can walk in his own light, now he does not need any borrowed light any more.

GIVING UP FOLLOWING LOK, THE SOCIETY, HE GIVES UP FOLLOWING THE BODY ALSO.

Not only does he stop following others, as the realization of the witness deepens he drops the slavery of the body too. Then he does not do things because the body is saying so, now he does what he wants to and the body follows him like a shadow.

Right now your body does not follow you like a shadow; on the contrary, you follow the body like its shadow. The body dictates to you to do things or not to do things, and you have to act accordingly. The body is the master, and it has its own indicators which control you.

It is bound to be so, because whosoever is not his own master, the society will be his master, his biology will be his master. Society is the group of human beings around us, and our body is connected with the earth, with nature. One who becomes his own master becomes free of the systems of the society and also of his biology. Then the body does not tell him, "Do this"; then he moves on his own and the body follows.

The phenomenon of the body following you is very valuable. We cannot even conceive how the body can follow. Only when the body is hungry... even if it is the body of a Mahavira, he too will feel hunger only when the body is hungry first; and it is only when the body indicates its hunger that Mahavira will go out in search of food, begging for food. So how can the body follow one? Does it mean that suddenly Mahavira will say, "I am hungry," and the body will become hungry?

What is the meaning of the body following? It is a deep alchemy. Certainly the body will not be hungry

unless Mahavira agrees. Whatever happens to the body, whatever it feels, it will be able to convey it to Mahavira only when he is ready to listen. It is Mahavira who decides that he will fast for a month. If you decide that you will go on a fast for one day, for twenty-four hours you will go on eating food in your mind, because the body will protest, "Who is the master? Without consulting me... fasting? I will see to it!" The body will go on sending the message around the clock: hunger, hunger, hunger; and your whole consciousness will be covered over by hunger. Ordinarily the body will not trouble you very much if you just could not eat, even if it is for a whole day, but you make a decision one morning that you will not eat that day, and...!

A very interesting thing happens which is worth noting. If you take your meals daily at one o'clock in the afternoon, normally your body will not report hunger till about one o'clock. But if early one morning you get up at six o'clock and decide that today you will fast, your mind will start having lunch right from six o'clock that day. The body should have waited at least until one o'clock! But no, the body has received the hint that you are trying to establish your mastery. One o'clock is a far-off matter, your body will begin to agitate right from the morning. It has never before happened like this, you used to feel hunger only around one o'clock, but today it will start happening right from the morning.

The mastery of the body is ancient, thousands upon thousands of lifetimes. And whomsoever is the master, no one ever wants to relinquish the mastery so easily.

If Mahavira says he will fast for a month, the body becomes silent for one month, it does not communicate any message of hunger till then. The body follows, which means that it does not report. It will report only after a month whether it is hungry or not; for the whole month it will remain quiet. But what does this mean? Will it happen through practicing? If you go on practicing every day -- just as one takes daily exercise, similarly if you go on practicing fasting every day then slowly will a habit be formed? No, do not fall in this fallacy. It is not a question of practice and habit, it is a matter of the experience of the witness.

If the experience of the witness is there, if a Mahavira decides to fast not only for a month but even for a year.... The body may become just a skeleton of bones, and die, and be finished, but it will not need to send any message to Mahavira. It will not dare to communicate the message to Mahavira that it is hungry. It is none of the body's business to send the message. It is a matter of settling once and for all who is the master. As long as the body knows that it is the master it does the mastery, but once the witness is experienced the mastery of the body is immediately gone. The inner law simply changes. The body starts following you. And then there are unique experiences.

After Mahavira thousands of people have fasted -- so many Jaina monks are engaged in fasting -- but Mahavira's fasting was unique. Have you looked at Mahavira's body, his statue? If you put the bodies of these Jaina monks in front of Mahavira's you will know what I mean. Where is the difference? Monks' bodies are continuously reporting hunger, not only to them but even to you. Mahavira's body does not report any hunger -- neither to Mahavira nor to you.

It is very difficult to find a body as beautiful as Mahavira's. That handsome body is saying that now someone has become the master inside and the body has no capacity to disturb. Now the body cannot say anything like, "Do this" or, "Do not do that." Now it is of no concern for the body; now everything is in the hands of the knower within. Now whatsoever he decides, howsoever he decides he may do -- the decisions are in his hands. He may live if he chooses to live, he may die if he chooses to die, but the body cannot interfere. The body will only follow like a shadow.

GIVING UP FOLLOWING LOK, THE SOCIETY, HE GIVES UP FOLLOWING THE BODY ALSO. GIVING UP FOLLOWING THE SCRIPTURES, HE GIVES UP THE ILLUSION OF THE SOUL ALSO.

Thus one goes on giving up: the society, the body, the following of the scriptures. For one who is the witness, all scriptures become meaningless. This is a little complex. We can say this in the opposite way also, that to him who is the witness, the scriptures also become meaningful. And this is the same. The reason it is the same is that as long as you have not become the witness, no scriptures can be meaningful to you. You may learn them by heart, you may have learned all the Vedas by heart, but they are not meaningful because the meaning is not in the words but in the experience. The experience is not your own. You may go on repeating the word witness like a parrot, but even while you are repeating it there is no witness within who may be listening to it.

Until you are a witness all scriptures are useless. But they will appear to be meaningful until you have your own knowing. The day you have your own knowing, you yourself become the scripture. When you yourself have become the scripture, what use have you now for scriptures?

Thus the day the scriptures become meaningful they become useless too. You now know that which the scriptures express. Now what value are the scriptures? You have arrived at the destination; the journey is completed, so what is the use of that map that you have been carrying up to now? Now you can throw the map away. What will you do with it now?

Buddha used to say that when someone crosses a river in a boat, the moment he has crossed the river the boat is of no further use. The person leaves the boat there and moves on. But Buddha told the story: It once happened that four idiots crossed a river in a boat. Upon crossing the river they lifted up the boat and started carrying it on their heads. People of the village said to them, "We have seen many people crossing the river, but they all leave the boat there at the river. What are you doing?"

They replied, "How can we leave the boat that has been so helpful? We are not so foolish."

Now they were stuck. The boat had helped them to go beyond the river, but now how to go beyond the boat? So they started carrying the boat wherever they went. Now it was becoming impossible to get rid of the boat.

Do not think that such people existed only in the past. They may have died, but their children are there and they continue to carry the boat. They say, "Our father used to carry this same scripture and we shall also carry it. Our father's father also did the same; so what can we do now, we are helpless. This has always been on the heads of our forefathers, so we too will keep it on our heads. Moreover, this scripture is a kind of boat, and how many sages have been able to cross over due to these boats."

The day one experiences oneself, nothing remains to be learned from the scriptures -- and this is also true, that that day the scriptures also become meaningful. It is then that we come to know that what is written in the scriptures is correct. This will appear to be a paradoxical statement: the day you know firsthand that what the scripture says is right, from that day on the scripture becomes useless, and one drops it. The real spiritual traveler drops all the scriptures.

And the last thing said in the Upanishads is miraculous. Only Buddha gathered that much courage and said, "I am not a soul either." This sutra of the Upanishad is wonderful. It contains the whole essence of what Buddha had said. Finally,

GIVING UP FOLLOWING THE SCRIPTURES, HE GIVES UP THE ILLUSION OF THE SOUL ALSO.

Then he does not even say, "I am the soul."

"I am not the society," this is where the thing began. It went deeper when it said, "I am not the body, I am not the mind." Now this is the last jump. "I am not even the soul." What would this mean? It means that now it will be foolish on my part to create any boundaries for myself.

When we say, "I am the soul," my soul and your soul become different entities. When I say, "I am the soul," I become an individual, and the whole universe becomes separate from me. This last illusion also disappears, that I am separate, I am an individual. Then all distance and all boundaries between me and the universe disappear. The drop becomes the ocean. How can the drop even say, "I am a drop?" The drop has become the ocean.

In the end, when everything has disappeared, even the idea that "I am a soul" drops -- and what does this mean? This does not mean that there is no soul. It means that "I am God." Being a soul is not enough! This is a very difficult declaration. Whenever this declaration is made, trouble arises.

Al-Hilaj Mansoor declared to the Mohammedans, "I am God." They immediately killed him. They said, "What a sinful thing you are saying. What a sin you are committing! You and God! Whatever heights you may attain, however great a *siddha*, the fulfilled one, you may become, you cannot be God, because being God means the last thing. Man is made of earth... and Mansoor is talking of such lofty flights... no, it is not possible."

So they cut Mansoor to pieces limb by limb. While Mansoor was being butchered he was laughing! Somebody from the crowd asked him, "Why are you laughing?" Mansoor replied, "I am laughing because I have already said, from the beginning, that I am not that which these people are cutting up. Who do they think they are cutting up? I have already said, 'Oh fools, I am not that which you are cutting up.' Only when I could say that, I came to know that I am God."

Until his last breath, from the mouth of Mansoor the words, "Ana'l haq, ana'l haq," meaning, "I am God, I am the truth," were resounding in the whole atmosphere.

There was a fakir named Sarmad. He is looked on with great respect by Sufis. He is among those chosen few who can be counted on your fingers. Aurangzeb, the Moghul king of India, came to hear some complaints about Sarmad, that he was saying some strange things. There is a mantra of the Mohammedans, "No one is Allah except Allah, there is one Allah only." But Sarmad was only repeating half of the mantra, "No one is Allah, No one is Allah." Now this changed the whole meaning. It meant there is no Allah. It was a very serious matter!

Aurangzeb summoned Sarmad and said, "You call yourself a Sufi fakir, a lover of God! and you go on repeating 'No Allah.' This is too much."

Sarmad replied, "I have attained only this far. I have yet to travel the rest of the territory. You are saying the whole mantra 'No one is Allah except Allah, there is one Allah only.' I have not yet reached the experience of the full mantra. Let me move further, slowly, slowly perhaps I may attain. But so far I can only say that much. And I am not ready to tell a lie. Up until now I have known only this much, 'No one is Allah.' The remaining part '... except Allah, there is one Allah only' I have not yet understood. Wait a little, I am working towards it. If you have understood the mantra fully, say so."

Undoubtedly it was a sin; and this man was an atheist. How many more people are being spoiled by him? Sarmad had a great prestige in Delhi. Millions of people were touching the feet of this man who was saying, "No one is Allah." This is called a miracle -- when somebody says, "There is no Allah," and millions of people see Allah in him!

It has happened so. It happened so with Buddha, it happened so with Mahavira, it happened so with Sarmad. Mahavira asserted, "There is no God," and millions of people called him *bhagwan*, the blessed one. Buddha said, "There is neither any God nor any soul," and millions of people bowed down to his feet and asked him to indicate the way, and how to reach that place where there is no soul and no God.

Sarmad was given three days by Aurangzeb to correct his mistake and start repeating the complete statement of the mantra -- otherwise he would be beheaded.

Sarmad said, "What is the guarantee of the three days? I may be alive, I may not be alive, and you may be deprived of the opportunity to behead me. It is also not certain that in three days' time I shall be able to attain to the complete mantra -- and as long as I do not attain to the truth of the whole mantra myself, I am not going to repeat it the way you want it. I will say something only if it is my experience. So it is better that you behead me now."

Sarmad is reported to have said further, "It is also possible that on being beheaded my remaining journey may be completed, the last part that I have not been able to know up to now. Perhaps it is my head that is being the hindrance."

It is doubtful that Aurangzeb would have understood. Emperors and intelligence do not have much relationship anyway. Aurangzeb had Sarmad beheaded that very day. In Jama Masjid, in Delhi, Sarmad was beheaded. And when his head fell on the steps of Jama Masjid and started rolling down the steps, it was heard to have spoken, "No one is Allah except Allah, there is only one Allah." Thousands and thousands of witnesses heard it.

Aurangzeb repented very much, but it was too late. When he asked Sarmad's disciples, they laughed and said, "Sarmad told us, 'As long as I am surviving even in the tiniest way how can there be any talk of the second part of the mantra? Allah will be on the day when I won't be. This head is a small hindrance. It is good if it is cut off. It is very kind of Aurangzeb that he is having it cut off. I would have managed it myself, but that would have taken time. Aurangzeb is getting the job done faster.'"

When a person dissolves himself completely, he does not even say that he has a soul. Then even the last illusion drops. As long as you do not know that you are God, know well that the illusion is still surviving. As long as you do not have the very experience, "I am Brahma, the ultimate," understand well that ignorance still prevails -- and go on discarding it. Become free of the society, become free of the body, become free of the scriptures, and finally become free of your own self too.

BEING ROOTED IN HIS OWN SOUL, AND THROUGH TECHNIQUES, THROUGH LISTENING AND THROUGH SELF-EXPERIENCING, THE YOGIN COMES TO KNOW HIMSELF AS THE SOUL OF ALL AND HIS MIND IS ANNIHILATED.

The mind can be suppressed -- though even that is difficult. The mind can be hidden -- though even that is difficult. But the annihilation of mind -- that is the last thing that can be managed.

Even if your mind becomes quiet, it becomes unquiet again the next day. It arises again and again; it revives again and again. It sprouts again and again -- somehow its seed remains. However much we may meditate, pray and remember God's name, one moment it feels that everything is alright and the next moment it feels that everything has gone topsy-turvy; sometimes it feels that the destination has come, this is the place, and then again everything gets lost.

This whole game appears like the one of snakes and ladders which children play. There are both ladders and snakes in it. Up the ladders you climb and then suddenly you come to the mouth of some snake and immediately you have dropped down to a lower level. This goes on happening -- climbing up, falling down. A similar thing goes on with the mind. Sometimes it feels one has climbed, everything is fine, perfectly okay; one feels one has arrived. "So this is what the saints have been talking about -- this is the very place, this is the very state -- and I didn't get it until now!" But just as you remember the saints, you fall in the mouth of the snake and drop down headlong to discover that you are where you have started from. You feel those saints must have been telling lies or, "Probably I hallucinated; I just imagined everything was alright, but in fact everything is wrong."

Around me I constantly have a crowd of people who have been climbing ladders and coming down through the snake's mouth. One day they come and report to me, "How wonderful, fantastic! Now there really remains nothing to be done." And the next morning they are coming back, beaten down. Against every ladder a snake is awaiting you.

Many times you will feel the mind is gone for good, and it will be back again. You will get glimpses. Even if it disappears for only a little time, you will have a small glimpse of beyond the mind. Even if it moves out of your way for a while, a space is created; the sky is cleared, a window has opened up and you see the stars in the sky. But this does not last long. A yogi becomes a *siddha*, the enlightened one, when the mind is annihilated. The mind is annihilated when one experiences that, "I am not even a soul."

As long as I feel that, "True, I am not the body, I am not the mind, but I am the soul,"Éas long as there is any support left for my 'I', my mind will survive in its seed form. As long as there is any support whatsoever left, even that of the soul, my mind will remain in its seed form. Whenever a drop of rain will come the seed will break open, sprout and start growing into a tree.

Only when I no longer remain does the mind cease. It is easy to give up money, it is easy to give up position, it is easy to give up attachment to the body, it is easy to give up attachment to the mind, but it is the most difficult task to break the attachment with my very self, with my very individuality, with my very existence. But as soon as this is broken, the mind is annihilated.

Sariputta came to Buddha. He asked Buddha, "How can I be liberated?" Buddha said, "Do not come to me, go elsewhere -- because I cannot liberate you, I can only liberate you from this 'you'." Buddha said further, "'I' is never liberated. One is liberated from the 'I'. So if you are looking for *your* liberation, go somewhere else. But yes, if you want liberation from yourself, you have come to the right place. I will make you free from yourself. So do not ask how you will be liberated. You will not survive in your liberation. You should ask how to be free from this 'I' -- how to be liberated from this 'I'."

Therefore Buddha did not select the word *moksha*, liberation. He selected the word nirvana. With the word moksha, there is a feeling of 'my'. At least this much will remain, the soul will remain -- and sitting on *siddhashila*, the seat of the liberated one, one will enjoy liberation. The same person, the same man who was running a shop here, now sitting on a seat of the liberated one in the world of liberation is enjoying there!

This interest remains lurking in your mind, that you will remain. But what is there in you that is worth keeping? And what is there in you worth saving? Have you ever thought about it? Have you ever considered what you have that would be worth saving for eternity? What kind of fragrance have you that you could say that it should remain forever? What kind of melody have you that you would want to make it immortal? What is there in your personality which you would want to remain forever? There seems to be nothing of the sort within you.

Buddha says, "This too is a sort of desire, a lust for life -- that one should survive, for no reason at all. There seems to be no reason why you should survive. What is in you which, if saved, may be beneficial to the world? There is nothing."

So, Buddha says, "No, this word liberation is not right"; and he chose the word nirvana.

This sutra is a sutra for nirvana. Nirvana means the extinguishing of the lamp. When a lamp is

extinguished can you tell where the flame has gone? The flame does not go anywhere, it simply ceases to be, it disappears, it simply merges. Now you will not be able to find that extinguished flame anywhere. Nowhere in all the worlds, nowhere in the vast infinity will you be able to locate that extinguished flame. It has merged, it has merged so utterly that it cannot be called back from the infinity. It has moved so deeply into the formless that it cannot take any form any more. It is annihilated.

So Buddha says that you will also get annihilated, just as a lamp is extinguished. Hence he chose the word nirvana. He says, "You will attain to nirvana, not moksha but nirvana. The flame that is faintly flickering in you will be extinguished."

This seems to be a very frightening thing. What, then, is the purpose of all this? To put more oil in your lamp and keep the flame burning? What really is the essence? But Buddha says that when you are annihilated, only then will you know what you are. And when you have disappeared only then will you know that you are not lost -- you have gained all, you have become all.

So the soul is also dropped.

WITHOUT GIVING OPPORTUNITY AT ANY POINT TO SLEEP, TO SOCIETY'S TALKS, TO SOUND, TOUCH, FORM, TASTE AND SMELL -- THE OBJECTS OF THE SENSES -- AND TO FORGETFULNESS OF THE SOUL, CONTEMPLATE THE SOUL WITHIN YOU.

Everything goes on dropping. Sleep is dropped, unconsciousness is dropped. We have forgotten our selves -- this the Upanishads call sleep. This forgetting of our own selves, who we are, this not knowing of the truth that "I am God" -- this the Upanishads call sleep. The day this sleep does not possess us even for a moment, that day there remains no way for the unconsciousness to take over. When this smoke no longer surrounds us, these clouds no longer hang around and the sky becomes spotless and clear and a darkness due to the clouds never descends, then there is a constant remembrance.

Remembrance is not the right word. All words are wrong for expressing what the Upanishads want to say. But one is helpless. There is no other way but to use words.

It is not right to say 'remembrance', because the word remembrance implies something which is past and forgotten also. Constant remembrance implies something that is never forgotten.

It happened once: There was a mystic in Tibet called Naropa. Many people used to come to him and they were puzzled, because it was well known that he was totally merged in the divine and they never heard Naropa ever remembering God's name. His disciples often asked Naropa, "People say that you are merged in the divine, but how come you never remember God?" Naropa is said to have replied, "How am I to remember when I never forget? And the day I start remembering God, know that Naropa has fallen. The day I remember, the day I call God's name, you may understand that Naropa has fallen, that he has forgotten and has fallen asleep. When I do not fall asleep, when I never forget God, how am I to remember then?"

In such a state is entry into that absolutely secret cave which is within us all.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Reflections In A Mirror

15 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210150
ShortTitle: FINGER04
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

THIS BODY IS MADE FROM THE EXCRETA OF YOUR MOTHER AND FATHER AND IS FULL OF EXCRETA AND FLESH. THEREFORE, MOVING AWAY FROM IT, AS FROM A CHANDAL, THE LOWLY UNTOUCHABLE, AND BECOMING BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, BE FULFILLED.
O SEEKER OF THE TRUTH! BY KNOWING THE ONENESS OF THE SOUL AND THE SUPREME SOUL, JUST LIKE THE ONENESS OF GHATAKASH, THE SKY WITHIN A POT, AND MAHAKASH, THE SKY WITHOUT A POT, BE ALWAYS PEACEFUL.
BECOMING THE SELF-ILLUMINATED, SELF-CREATED, SUSTAINER OF ALL AND THE ETERNAL SOUL BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, DROP THE SENSE OF YOUR BODY AND ALSO OF THE UNIVERSAL BODY, AS IF THESE WERE CONTAINERS OF EXCRETA.
INVESTING THE SENSE OF EGO THAT HAS CONTROLLED THE BODY INTO THE EVER BLISSFUL CONSCIOUS SELF, GIVE UP THE GROSS BODY AND BE YOUR IMMORTAL LONE SOUL.
O INNOCENT ONE! JUST AS A CITY MAY BE SEEN REFLECTED IN A MIRROR, I AM THAT BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, IN WHOM THE REFLECTION OF THIS WORLD IS SEEN -- KNOWING THIS, O SINLESS ONE, BE FULFILLED.

We know the body only from the outside. Just as a person may go around a palace, see the outside form and beauty of its walls and conclude that this is the whole palace, similarly we see our body only from the outside.

The body is not only that which is seen from the outside. Seeing the body from the inside, one is at once freed of it. The form of the body that is seen from the outside is only the covering. The reality of the body is seen from the inside, the way the body really is.

Buddha used to send his disciples to the cremation ground to see the dead bodies; to see the bones, to see the skulls -- that is how the body is. Everything is covered by the layer of skin, otherwise you would be revolted by it and it would not be possible to have so much lust, so much attachment, and the feeling of 'my-ness' for it. Try sometime to visualize the body from the inside, then you will be able to understand this sutra. Go sometime to a hospital, see the surgeon performing operations in the operation theater; what you will see inside the body, that is the reality.

This sutra is very helpful for meditation. Let it be very clear to you that there is no condemnation of the body in this sutra. Religion is not interested in condemning anything, nor in praising anything. Religion is only interested in knowing as it is.

So when it is said that the body is an aggregate of flesh, bones, blood, marrow, excreta, etcetera, remember there is no intention of any condemnation at all. It is not an attempt to disgrace the body; the body is just so. The whole thing is just a revelation of the facts the way the body is, nothing else.
This sutra says,

THIS BODY IS MADE FROM THE EXCRETA OF YOUR MOTHER AND FATHER AND IS FULL OF EXCRETA AND FLESH. MOVING AWAY FROM IT, AS FROM A CHANDAL, THE LOWLY UNTOUCHABLE, AND BECOMING BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, BE FULFILLED.

The words *chandal* and *sudra* are very valuable. Ancient Indian psychology says that whosoever believes himself to be the body is a sudra. Sudra means the one who has believed himself to be the body; brahmin means the one who has known himself to be the Brahma, the absolute. One is not a brahmin just by being born in a brahmin family, nor is one a sudra just by being born in a sudra family. Sudra-ness and brahmin-ness have nothing to do with houses or families; sudra is a state of being, and so is brahmin.

All are born as sudras, only a few die as brahmins. The whole world is sudra. Sudra means, all those people in the world who live believing themselves to be the body. It is very difficult to find a brahmin. It is not difficult to take birth in the house of a brahmin, but to be a brahmin is difficult.

I have heard, Uddalaka said to his son Shvetaketu, "Go to the ashram of a seer and come back after becoming a brahmin." Shvetaketu said, "But I am already a brahmin, I am the son of a brahmin." Uddalaka then lovingly but firmly told his son, "It has never happened that just by being born in our house a person becomes a brahmin. We have actually been becoming brahmins. So you go to the ashram of a master and come back having become a brahmin. Where in the world has brahminhood been received from a father? It is received from a master! And in our family there has never been a nominal brahmin, we have always

actually become brahmins. You go and come back when you have become a brahmin."

This sutra says: move away from your body as if you are moving away from a chandal or a sudra. It is not that one has to move away, the moment one understands it is stinking filth, it is excreta, it is flesh, blood and marrow -- as soon as this is realized, moving away begins on its own. We are attracted, we are pulled there where we think is fragrance. We start moving away, we are repulsed, from there where we feel is stink. Our inclination to be near the body is because of our ignorance of it. We have no idea what our body actually is.

So visualize the inside of your body. Become your own surgeon and open up your own body. The skin is not very thick, it is thin! We have developed so much attachment to all the things that are hidden behind this skin, and we start living in a manner as if that is all there is to our being. So we get attached to it, tied down to it.

If you start realizing the exact reality of your body you will find that a moving away has already begun -- you do not have to move away, moving away begins on its own. Then if we have to re-identify with the body it will require effort. But our being attached to the body means only one thing, and that is, we have never looked at the body from its inside.

We know our body by seeing it in a mirror. But what is seen in the mirror is the outside cover of the body. It will be very good if some day science develops such a machine -- like the x-ray machine -- that if one stands in front of it, it shows everything of the inside of the body just the way it is: bones, flesh, marrow, excreta and all. Such a machine will be very useful.

Once you come to know the real situation of the inside of your body, you will immediately find that a distance has developed between your body and yourself; all those connecting bridges will have collapsed, all the identifications will have disappeared and the gap will start increasing. The seers of the Upanishad have tried to create that eye through which you can glimpse within -- behind the skin, behind your own skin.

Truth is liberating. If we come to know the truth of our body our mind starts becoming free of it. Lack of truth is bondage. Whatever we do not know in its reality becomes a bondage.

O SEEKER OF THE TRUTH! BY KNOWING THE ONENESS OF THE SOUL AND THE SUPREME SOUL, JUST LIKE THE ONENESS OF GHATAKASH, THE SKY WITHIN A POT, AND MAHAKASH, THE SKY WITHOUT A POT, UNDIVIDEDLY BE ALWAYS PEACEFUL.

When the futility of the body is seen and the worthlessness of the body is realized, the body feels to be a heap of filth and pus. And when the distance from the body begins to increase, then only the nearness with God begins to develop. The nearer one is to the body, the farther away from God; the farther away from the body, the nearer one is to God. The stronger our bond with the body, the greater the distance from that bodiless consciousness. When the bond becomes less and when distance from the body starts growing, this has only one meaning -- that closeness with the soul is increasing.

The soul is one pole and the body the other: we are between the two. When we are too close to the body, we are far away from the soul; as we start moving away from the body, we are coming closer to the soul. This is why the act of moving away from the body has been taken as a process of meditation. This was very much misunderstood also. When the Indian scriptures were first translated into Western languages, people thought that these scriptures were enemies of the body. But it is not so. They are only devices. Knowing the reality of the body, our consciousness immediately moves on to the journey within. Realizing the actual truth about the body, the connection with the body loosens. In order to loosen that connection, it is necessary to intensify this realization.

Reflections on death, contemplation on the realities of the body, uncovering the actualities of the body and seeing them clearly -- these are methods of meditation. Through them a person begins to move withinwards. And that moving happens easily, there is no effort required for that. If you want to move withinwards without understanding the body it will be very difficult, because the mind will remain interested in and bonded with the body.

One of Buddha's *bhikkhus* is passing through a village. He is very handsome, and meditation has added a dignity, a grace to his beauty. Silence has crystalized within him and its rays are emanating from his eyes and his face. An aura of light has graced him. One very famous prostitute sees him and is enamoured of him. Rabindranath Tagore has written a beautiful poem about this event.

That prostitute comes to him and requests the bhikkhu to rest for one night in her palace. The bhikkhu

replies, "There is no rule about this so I will not refuse your invitation. I will come, but the time is not yet right. When the actual reality of your body is revealed to you, that's when I will come. Right now you are mistaken. The day you awake to the reality of it, I will come."

The prostitute could not understand this. The very meaning of a prostitute is one who does not understand any other language but the language of the body. So do not think that just because a woman is somebody's wife, she is not a prostitute. If she understands only the language of the body, she is a prostitute. As long as the language of the soul is not understood, nobody can rise above prostitution. And don't think that the word prostitute applies only to women; no, it applies to men too. Only the language of the body is understood; all transactions are carried out at the body level. The whole mind is focused only on the body, the body itself is the trade -- this is all that is meant by the word prostitute.

The bhikkhu said, "I will certainly come, but only when the reality of your body is revealed to you."

The prostitute said, "Are you mad? This is the time for you to come -- while I am young and at the peak of my beauty. My body will never be in any better condition."

The bhikkhu replied, "The concern is not for the better, the concern is for the real. When your body manifests its reality, then I will come."

The prostitute said, "I am unable to understand what you say. Please make it clearer to me.

The bhikkhu said, "When nobody comes to you anymore then I will come, because at that time your body will be showing its reality. Then the body will look the same from the outside as it really is inside. Right now it does not look the same on the outside as it really is inside. So when nobody comes to you, then I will come."

Many years passed, and the prostitute became old, leprosy had spread all over her body, every limb had started wasting away, and the people threw her outside the village.

These were the same people who used to hover around her door! These were the same people who used to be dying for entry into her palace, who used to consider themselves lucky and grateful even to get a distant glimpse of her. The same people threw her out of the village.

It was a dark night with no moon. She was in agonizing pain and thirst. There was nobody even to offer her a cup of water. That night the bhikkhu came; he laid his hand on her head and said, "I have come. Now your body is in its real condition, now nobody comes near you. Now the outside body has become the same as it is inside. Now the distance between the outside and the inside has disappeared, the illusion that the skin was maintaining is no longer there. Now the inner filth and pus is manifest outside also; now you are the same inside and outside. Now I have come. This is the day I had promised I would come when I said that when nobody else comes to you, I will come."

The bhikkhu further said, "As far as I am concerned, even at that first meeting I could see in you what has now manifested. Yes, then you couldn't see it. I could have become your guest even on that day, there was no difficulty, but your illusion would have increased: "Now even bhikkhus have begun to be my guests." I had no difficulty, I could have come on that first day, because I could see your body as it is today. What the whole village can now see, I had seen that day."

But that prostitute, now lying on the outskirts of the village, was not looking at her body. With closed eyes, she was still remembering those days when she had a beautiful body, when she had dignity and lived with pride in the village.

Even in old age people reflect about their days of youth. When the body manifests itself in its true form, they continue to cover it up with their mind. When even the skin cannot hide their old age, they close their eyes and delight in brooding over the past.

When an old man derives delight in thoughts of his youth, he will die a sudra. And when even a young man sees the old age in his body before it actually occurs, he will die a brahmin. When even a dying person is carrying the lust for life, know well he is a sudra. When even in the peak of youth someone begins to see his death, understand that the brahmin is being born in him. And it is necessary that this reality of the body is seen by us, so that the bonds are loosened and we can turn towards where consciousness is.

O SEEKER OF THE TRUTH! BY KNOWING THE ONENESS OF THE SOUL AND THE SUPREME SOUL, JUST LIKE THE ONENESS OF GHATAKASH, THE SKY WITHIN A POT, AND MAHAKASH, THE SKY WITHOUT A POT, UNDIVIDEDLY BE ALWAYS PEACEFUL.

Just turn away from the body and look towards that *mahakash*. That mahakash, that vast existence, is

very near.

If an earthen pot is on the ground and we turn it over and place it upside down, and if the pot then looks up, it will see only its earthen body, not the sky. Kept upside down, even if the pot looks upwards, what will it see? All it will be able to see is its own base, its own layer of mud -- its body -- but not the sky. Then we place the pot the right way up, its face towards the sky. Then when it looks up toward the sky it will be able to see, "I am not the body." Now the pot will also be able to see, "The small sky which is within me is the same sky that is outside; and between the two of us nowhere is there any gap, we are inseparable. It is me who has expanded into the sky above, and it is the sky above that has come all the way down into me -- nowhere is there any obstacle, any boundary, any wall in between."

A similar thing happens when you are looking towards your body; you are like a pot turned upside down -- you see only the body. When you turn away from your body, you become like a pot kept right way up -- now you are facing the sky. As a person turns away from the body, immediately he is focused towards the sky and sees for the first time that there is not even a grain of difference between him and this vast existence spread all around. He has become the vast existence, the vast existence has reached out to him.

O SEEKER OF THE TRUTH! BY KNOWING THE ONENESS OF THE SOUL AND THE SUPREME SOUL, JUST LIKE THE ONENESS OF GHATAKASH, THE SKY WITHIN A POT, AND MAHAKASH, THE SKY WITHOUT A POT, UNDIVIDEDLY BE ALWAYS PEACEFUL.

As soon as this unity is seen, peace happens.

What is the unrest, in fact? What is our restlessness? Our restlessness is that we are too big and imprisoned in the tiny. Our restlessness is like that of a person who has been made to put on a child's clothes and cannot move freely, he feels restricted. And again, if these clothes are made of iron, how much greater will the difficulty be? Our difficulty is similar.

We are big -- not only big but vast -- and we are imprisoned in a small body. The house is small and the resident is very large. It feels inconvenient on all sides; everywhere there seems to be a boundary and everywhere inconvenience. There seems to be no place where one can get out. And the difficulty has multiplied because what we think is our house is our prison. We are busy decorating it, furnishing and developing it. We are arranging for gold and silver decoration inside the prison, we are beautifying and ornamenting the prison walls -- and this is the same prison we are trapped in. We are facing towards the walls, not towards the door.

It will be so, because you turn towards what attracts you. The face is towards where the attraction is and the back is towards where the repulsion is. As long as you are identified with the body, you will be facing the wall. And the moment there is repulsion towards the body, you have found the door.

In your body too there is a door. But that door will only be seen by you when your attraction to the body disappears. That door in the body is called the heart. It is not the real heart that you call the heart; what you call the heart is the organ that is beating near the lungs. There is no door there, that is only an arrangement for pumping the blood. This is not the heart.

The heart, in the language of yoga, is the name of that door where you suddenly find yourself standing when you have turned away from the body, when you have no interest in even looking at the body -- when there remains no attraction to the body and the infinite is born in you. It is here that the door is -- where the pot opens towards the sky.

There are many types of doors in your body, but you come to know of them only when you arrive at them, not before that.

Look at a small child: a child does not know that there is a sex door in his body. But when the child grows and becomes a young man, suddenly one day he will become aware of that door. Through that sex door he can enter into the world, that too is a door for going out of the body. And, remember, this is the reason why there is so much yearning for sex. Because of it we are able to flow out of our body for a moment, but only for a moment. For a moment the body is forgotten and we drown in nature.

One of the doors of man is towards nature -- downwards -- and one is towards godliness -- upwards. When our mind is filled with sexual desire we are closest to the body. And when we are closest to the body, then the door opens through which we enter into the world of other bodies. When we are disinterested and far away from the body, then the door opens from where we enter into the world of souls. Both these doors are there in the body.

In the body is the door that leads towards matter and also in the body is the door that leads towards godliness. But disinterest in the body will not happen just by thinking so. If you go on just thinking that the body is only flesh, bones and marrow and nothing else, this won't help; thinking only indicates that you do not know -- and that's why you are thinking.

Many people go on saying to themselves for lifetimes, "What is there in the body?" But they know that there is something in the body, otherwise why the necessity for this auto-suggestion, otherwise where is the need for repeating this suggestion to yourself? They are only attempting to persuade themselves, their minds, not to fall for what the body says because there is nothing in it. But who is this mind that is getting involved in the body? -- it is they themselves. And the mind's interest in the body is still sustained, that is why it needs to be persuaded.

This sutra is not meant for persuasion. Do not repeat it; do not start chanting it sitting with your eyes closed. This sutra is for revelation. Understanding this sutra, try to search within your body with closed eyes to see whether it is true, as the sutra says, that this body is nothing but bones, flesh and marrow.

Don't just believe it. Believing it will be dangerous because you will start repeating it. No, explore it, search for it. Maybe the seer is simply joking, maybe he is telling a lie. Whatever the seers have said is not for you to believe in, but for knowing through your own search.

Search within yourself. Grope within for your bones. Press your fingers in your flesh and feel. Touch your skull and feel what is in there. Try to become acquainted with your body from all sides. The day this acquaintance is complete.... And why delay? -- it can happen today. You have already been given your body, but you have never bothered to explore it, you have never bothered to examine it. But the behavior of man is so unbelievable that perhaps you may be forgiven.

I know of doctors whose whole education and study is of the bones, flesh and marrow, but they too are equally infatuated with the body. A doctor being infatuated with the body is a miracle! It means their blindness is unequalled and unaccountable. As surgeons they cut and dissect bodies on their operation tables, and yet, like Majnu, they go on singing songs in praise of Laila. This is a *real* miracle; the producing of amulets etc., from the air by Satya Sai Baba is no miracle at all. The miracle is that a doctor, who daily cuts open the body and knows all the flesh, marrow and excreta, who closes his nostrils so that the stinking smell from inside the body may not enter his breathing, who is familiar with every bone and each vein in the body and knows there is nothing in the body that can be called beautiful, also becomes mad with desire for someone's body.

A very interesting thing happened.... I was saying all this to a doctor -- he is my friend. He said, "Now, while you are telling me this, I remember an incident. Once I was operating upon a woman's belly. When it was opened, I was nauseated because of all I saw there; it was very unsettling. While all this was happening," the doctor told me -- he is an honest man -- "side by side, my attraction to the beautiful nurse standing by my side was also asserting itself. The open stomach was there in front of me, and I was thinking how to complete the operation as soon as possible as I was later going to see a movie with this nurse."

Now this is how man's mind is! We are so skilled in deceiving ourselves. This man too will do the same things. Soon he will be out of the operating theater, he will hold the hand of the nurse, and forget completely what, in reality, a hand is.

So an average man can be forgiven -- but I am saying so only in comparison to the doctor. Otherwise no man can be forgiven, because we have our own body and we have not been able to acquaint ourselves with that body either. And people set out in search of their soul! Unable to even acquaint themselves with their bodies, they set out in search of the soul.

People ask me, "How to attain to the soul?" Be kind enough to first know the body well. First get acquainted with what is so near you. And acquaintance with it becomes a ladder for rising towards the soul, because whosoever becomes acquainted with the body disidentifies with it; and whosoever turns away from the body faces the soul -- his opening is towards the soul. And when the sky meets with this *ghatakash*, this little sky within the pot, what happens then is called peace.

To remain imprisoned in the body is the cause of unrest, and to experience being one with the all pervasive, the vast space outside of the body-prison, is the advent of peace. Without meeting the ultimate no one has ever become peaceful. Therefore, all other attempts to become peaceful will fail. At the most there can be only more or less unrest. Sometimes more unrest, sometimes less; that is all. What you call peace is nothing but less unrest; nothing more than this, just normal unrest. When there is normal unrest people say everything is peaceful, everything is going fine! When the unrest increases a little, one feels troubled.

Psychiatrists say that their whole business is to keep people normally abnormal, normally mad. There

are two types of mad people in the world -- in fact there are only two types of people as such -- one, the abnormally mad, they have to be kept in madhouses; and the normally mad, they are sitting in houses, offices and shops everywhere. The difference between the two types is only of the degree of madness. Anyone of the second type can at any time abruptly take a jump from his shop to the madhouse. There is no difficulty in it, it is only a question of a rise in the degree.

And several times every day you come very close to the madhouse. When you are full of anger -- just for a few moments you have become mad. At that time there is no difference between you and a mad person. You will do the same things that a mad person does. The only difference is that this happens to you occasionally, this madness of yours happens only occasionally, whereas someone else's madness has settled, it just does not leave them, it has become stationary. You are a little liquid in your madness, it keeps itself flowing. Somebody else has solidified in it, frozen in it like ice.

Psychiatrists say that their whole work is to pull back those who have gone a bit too far in their madness and to bring them back alongside the normally mad crowd. They say they cannot do anything more than that; that somehow, through persuasions and seductions, treatment and therapies, possibly in a year or two, at the most we can bring them back to their shops or offices where they came from. They are allowed just that much madness which does not interfere with the day-to-day work they are doing.

Unrest has become our nature. And it is only natural to be so because there is only one meaning of being peaceful: when your river of life falls into the ocean of life, in that moment of meeting there is peace. Without meeting the universal life, there is no peace.

BECOMING THE SELF-ILLUMINED, SELF-CREATED, SUSTAINER OF ALL AND THE ETERNAL SOUL BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, DROP THE SENSE OF YOUR BODY AND ALSO OF THE UNIVERSAL BODY, AS IF THESE WERE CONTAINERS OF EXCRETA.

Not only has this body to be given up, but this vast body that we see as the universe has also to be given up.

Man is a miniature form of the universe. There is this body surrounding you, and within it you are the immortal flame of soul. Similarly, the body of the whole is this universe, and within it is hidden Brahma, the universal soul. The sense of this body has to be given up, but even the sense of this vast universal body spread all over is to be given up also -- it becomes meaningless too.

When a person disidentifies with his body, he experiences his soul. Try to understand this clearly. When a person drops attachment to his body then the luminosity that comes to his eyes for the first time is that of his own flame, his own soul; it is that of the ghatakash -- the sky within the pot. And when somebody becomes free even from the universal body of the whole, what he experiences then is that of the flame of Brahma, the absolute.

This is the only difference between the soul and the universal soul. Soul means, you experienced just the tiny flame. Universal soul means, now you are standing in front of the super sun. Being free from one's own body one experiences the soul, being free from the universal body one experiences the universal soul. But the difference is only one of degree. So for one who has reached up to the soul there are no obstacles, no hindrances for him; he can easily take the second jump also.

INVESTING THE SENSE OF EGO THAT HAS CONTROLLED THE BODY INTO THE EVER BLISSFUL CONSCIOUS SELF, GIVE UP THE GROSS BODY AND BE YOUR IMMORTAL LONE SOUL.

The meaning of sannyas is that our face constantly remains toward the sky. The *grihastha*, the householder, once in a while gets a glimpse of the sky through effort, but soon returns again to his home, the body.

Be clear about the meaning of grihastha; grihastha means one who keeps falling back to his body. The word *griha*, the house, does not refer to that house in which you live, it refers to the house -- the body -- with which you are born. And one who became settled in this house is a grihastha. Sometimes he gets glimpses of the sky too, but he keeps coming back to the body. Sometimes the pot faces the right way up, but it soon turns back down again -- gets stuck again. To remain upside down has become its habit. And because of habit, to remain upside down feels to be the right thing -- because of the habit, the long-time

habit.

If a person is made to remain in a headstand from the time of his birth, and is brought up in the same posture, then if one day he is asked to stand the right way -- on his legs -- he will ask why is he being made to stand in a wrong way! Naturally, because now he has become habituated to standing on his head.

I have heard.... There is a small tribe in South America; it is a tribe of some three hundred persons living on a small hilltop, and on that hill there is a type of fly whose bite makes people blind. All those three hundred people of the tribe are blind. All the children are born with sight but they become blind within three months, because by that time the fly has bitten them. Therefore nobody in that tribe is even aware that there is anything like sight. How much can a child of three months know about eyes? Before he is older than three months of age, he turns blind. And all the others are already blind.

Now if by chance some child grows with sight intact, the doctors of that tribe will certainly label that child abnormal and have his eyes operated upon. Such an operation to destroy the eyes would seem a completely normal thing to do. They will say, "Is there such a thing as eyes? Who has ever had eyes? No one. This case is certainly some mistake of nature!" Destroying the eyes through an operation will become an absolute necessity. To be blind is natural to them; it has become a habit.

What we are ordinarily, appears as natural. But it is not necessary that it be natural. Try to understand this.

A habit can appear to be your nature, but habit is not nature. What is the difference between the two? Habit means a thing which we have been doing and we are therefore continuing to do it. Nature means a thing which will continue to happen even if we drop all our doings; it is something that does not need to be done.

It is our habit for life after life to be bound to the body, a habit of countless lifetimes. It is not our nature, so once you have the right experience of the true nature, this habit will break. One may go on getting glimpses, but that makes no difference. A glimpse is like lightning that suddenly happens and then again darkness settles, then we settle back into the old habit.

A sannyasin is one who takes the decision, "Now I will break the mind's identification with the house, the body, and I will continuously keep awareness of the open sky. And my effort will continue ceaselessly -- sitting, moving, in waking and even in sleep -- so that as far as I can manage I will be aware that my mind does not identify itself with the body, that my soul keeps flowing in the vast ocean of the whole."

And when I say "keeps flowing," I am not just using words. When you do this experiment, you *will* experience that you are actually constantly flowing. Just as you will face towards the soul, you will feel that you are continuously being emptied, that like the Ganges you *are* falling into the ocean. This remembrance should remain continuous.

O INNOCENT ONE! JUST AS A CITY MAY BE SEEN REFLECTED IN A MIRROR, I AM THAT BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, IN WHOM THE REFLECTION OF THIS WORLD IS SEEN -- KNOWING THIS, O SINLESS ONE, BE FULFILLED.

Just as a reflection is seen in a mirror.... But the reflection that is seen in the mirror is not the actuality; the actuality is the mirror in which the reflection is seen. Are you aware that when you look into a mirror, you see the reflection and not the mirror? When you are standing before a mirror, have you ever found yourself seeing the mirror? No, you are always seeing your face, not the mirror. And the face which is not there in the mirror is seen and the mirror which is there is not seen.

If a mirror can be made in which the reflection of your face cannot be seen, then you will not notice that there is a mirror there at all. Because your face is seen, you infer that there is a mirror. The mirror is only inferred because you are able to see your face; so only the face is seen, not the mirror. Yes, if there is some flaw in the mirror that is another matter. The more flawless, the purer the mirror, the less it will be seen. If we can make an absolutely flawless mirror it will not be seen at all.

The whole story of the Mahabharata happened because of the making of such a flawless mirror. It was just a joke, but the joke proved to be very costly. Duryodhana and all his brothers were the sons of a blind man, so a joke was played on them. The joke was not in good taste anyway, because a joke which may hurt someone is more of violence than a joke.

The Pandavas had built a new palace and had invited their cousin-brothers to see it. Absolutely flawless mirrors had been fitted in that house; the mirrors were so flawless that they were not visible as mirrors. So if

a mirror was fitted opposite a door, the door appeared in the mirror and the mirror itself could not be noticed. Poor Duryodhana, in trying to pass through such doors, smashed his head in the mirrors and fell down. Draupadi saw this and laughed: that laughter gave birth to the whole Mahabharata. It was the revenge of that laughter.

In a way it was not such a serious thing, but sometimes even a small laugh can bring out so much violence! The satire behind the laughter was deep: "You are the son of a blind man, so naturally how can you see? It is bound to be so, because you are the son of a blind man." Hence the laughter, "You are bound to fall, son of a blind man -- you are seeing doors where there are no doors!"

Completely flawless mirrors had been used, thus the reflection in the mirror is seen, but not the mirror.

The seer says,

> O INNOCENT ONE! JUST AS A CITY MAY BE SEEN REFLECTED IN A MIRROR, I AM THAT BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, IN WHOM THE REFLECTION OF THE WORLD IS SEEN -- KNOWING THIS, O SINLESS ONE, BE FULFILLED.

The soul within us is a clean, flawless mirror; the whole world is seen reflected in it. So we run to catch hold of the world but we do not see the mirror in which the world is seen reflected.

If a diamond, a Kohinoor, is seen, you run after it. However, you do not even consider finding out who is this in whom the diamond is reflected, the one who is seeing it. What is that mirror within me which reflects the diamond right to the depths within? The moon is seen in the sky. Who is there within that is reflecting the moon?

There is a revolving mirror within us that goes on reflecting the whole world in it. As long as you are running to catch the world, you are trying to catch the reflections. The day you begin to be aware of the mirror you have entered the world of truth. And the one who sees the mirror does not become infatuated with the reflections. It does not mean that there will no longer be reflections in the mirror; no, they will form, but the insistence to catch hold of them is dropped.

And a mirror is never polluted by reflections. No matter in how many worlds you may have been wandering your mirror has always remained pure and innocent. Understand this properly. This is why it is said in the sutra: "O innocent one!" It is addressed to you, "O, innocent one!" Even you will suspect that the seer has probably made some mistake in addressing you thus. "Me? Calling me innocent?" But no, it is said with a reason. No matter how many faults may happen, the mirror always remains pure and innocent.

You may put anything in front of a mirror -- even stinking excreta -- it will reflect it. But do you think the mirror was polluted by that stink? No, remove the excreta you placed before it, and the mirror is the same as ever before, there won't even be a trace of that filth left behind on the mirror.

So a lot has been happening in front of your mirror but it only happens in front of it, nothing enters within it. Nothing can enter it. This is why it has been addressed: "O innocent one."

This is a very fundamental difference between Christianity and Hinduism. Christianity asks you to stop committing sins, Hindu thinking asks you to know that you are already innocent. Christianity says, "Efface all sins, drop all wrong doings," Hindu thinking says, "What is there to be effaced? You are a mirror; just know this much and everything is already effaced -- then you are already pure and innocent."

It is one and the same thing. Even if one is engaged in effacing everything, by the time all wrong has been effaced from in front of the mirror, the mirror will look pure -- it already was. So it can be begun from this end also.

There is the same difference between Jaina and Hindu thinking also. It is a very interesting thing. Jainas' emphasis also lies on the removal of sins; remove all sins, so that when all sins are removed you will be able to see the pure mirror -- although the mirror was pure in the very first place. Hindu thinking emphasizes: Why make meaningless efforts in removing sins? Just realize the truth that you are a mirror, then even if the sins continue to remain before the mirror, you still are innocent, sinless. Therefore Jainas as well as Christians have always felt that Hindu thinking is a bit dangerous -- it does not leave much room for your concepts of morality and sins and virtues.

It *is* dangerous. The deeper the truth is, the more dangerous it is; because the deeper the truth is, the more powerful it becomes. And in power there is danger. If it falls into the hands of the wrong people, then there is great danger. Often the wrong people are in search of power, so it does fall into their hands. But Hindu thinking is very, very deep. The whole matter is that your consciousness within is just a mirror.

Whatever you have inside, it is outside your consciousness. Nothing has ever entered inside your consciousness, though it feels that this has happened.

If you put something in front of a mirror, it appears as far inside the mirror as it is away from the mirror. It is a simple law of the rays of light and their ratio: the farther a thing is from the mirror, the deeper inside the mirror it appears. So take note of a very interesting principle: the deeper inside you something appears to be, know that the further away from you it is. If something appears to be totally inner, you can be absolutely sure that there can be nothing else more outer than it. As it often happens, people say, "This love is very deep within me." It means it is something far away from you. When you say that somebody's love has entered very deep in your heart, you should know that you are attempting to touch something that is far away from you. It means that someone is far away from you and therefore is being seen deeply within your mirror.

The things that are nearer appear shallower, and the things that are far away appear deeper in the mirror. Again it is not necessary that if a thing appears deep in a mirror, that the mirror itself should be really as deep within. Even in a small lake the moon appears as deep inside the lake as it is far away in the sky, and the lake is not so deep as that. How deep are your mirrors? Put a mirror on the ground and the moon will appear in it as deep as is its distance far away in the sky.

Howsoever deep the reflections may go inside, they actually never do penetrate. Nothing has ever gone inside you, it cannot. It only appears to be going within because there is a mirror within. Our consciousness is a mirror, the purest mirror, so pure that.... Because no matter how pure glass may be, it is still glass; that much matter is there. But the purest consciousness!

Even if we make a mirror out of air, that too won't be as pure as the mirror of consciousness. If we make a mirror of air, and something is reflected in it, we will set out in search of that reflection through the mirror, because the mirror will not obstruct us in any way. It is a mirror of air; you will just go through it.

The mirror of consciousness is much purer because consciousness is the subtlest phenomenon in the world. It is the subtlest energy. The whole world is reflected in it.

The seer says, "O innocent one! Just as reflections are seen in a mirror so does the world appear within you. Knowing this -- recognizing that 'I am Brahma, that I am the mirror, not that which is reflected but that in which everything is reflected' -- be fulfilled."

There simply is no fulfillment other than this. As long as one does not recognize the purity of one's consciousness one is unfulfilled. He may go on doing anything, he may go on achieving anything, but all that achievement will be useless. All that is done will be undone; all running about will be as good as drawing lines on water -- they disappear even before he has finished drawing them. He may go on drawing these lines again and again, but they will just go on disappearing.

At the end of life, at the moment of death, people who have been searching for reflections come to realize that they have been drawing lines on water. Everything disappears: all reputation, all positions, all wealth, all accumulations -- everything disappears. It is discovered in the moment of death that it was all a great mistake, that one was drawing lines on a granite stone but actually one was drawing lines on water. But it is only discovered when nothing can be done about it.

But if it can be known today, if it can be known now, then something is possible; drawing lines on water can come to an end. And a person who chooses to stop drawing lines on water enters a different world, a world in which nothing ever dies.

There is one world of death, there is another world of the deathless. Whosoever moves away from death attains to the deathless.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Let Go and Fly

15 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210155
ShortTitle: FINGER05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

ONLY A PERSON FREE FROM HOLDING ONTO THE EGO ATTAINS TO SELF-NATURE. THEREFORE, BECOMING SPOTLESSLY CLEAN LIKE THE FULL MOON, ONE BECOMES EVER BLISSFUL AND SELF-LUMINOUS.
ON CESSATION OF THE SENSE OF DOING, ALL ANXIETIES CEASE. ON CESSATION OF THE ANXIETIES, ALL DESIRES CEASE. THE CESSATION OF DESIRES IS EMANCIPATION -- AND THIS IS CALLED JEEVANAMUKTI, LIBERATION WHILE LIVING.
SEEING ALL, EVERYWHERE, IN EVERY DIRECTION, AS BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY -- ON THE RIPENING OF THE FEELING OF SUCH GOODWILL DO DESIRES CEASE.
NEVER BE NEGLIGENT OF YOUR ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, BECAUSE THAT IS THE ONLY DEATH -- SAY THE ONES WHO ARE WELL-ROOTED IN BRAHMA.
EVEN IF SHIFTED ASIDE, THE ALGAE DO NOT LOSE TIME IN COVERING THE WATER AGAIN. SIMILARLY, EVEN IF A WISE MAN SWERVES FROM HIS ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA EVEN FOR A LITTLE WHILE, ILLUSIONS COVER HIM.

In this sutra many valuable things are said -- not only valuable but original also.

ONLY A PERSON FREE FROM HOLDING ON TO THE EGO ATTAINS TO SELF-NATURE.

A very deep truth is revealed in this. The ego has not caught hold of you, it is you who has caught hold of the ego. The world has not caught hold of you, it is you who has caught hold of the world. Sufferings are not clinging to you, they are your very own creations. Sufferings are not chasing you, they have not taken any resolve to give you trouble, they come to you only at your own invitation.

Normally we do not think this way. We think, why are there sufferings? Why is there this worldly anguish? Why is this cycle of birth and death? Why does this ego torment me? How to be free of it? Constantly this thought runs within us: How to be free of it? You must have all encountered this question sometime or the other -- how to be free of it? -- otherwise it would have been impossible for you to come here.

But this sutra will disappoint you greatly, because it says the very question of becoming free does not arise because the ego is not holding onto you, the world is not stopping you in any way, your births have not invoked you, it is all due to your own will. So it is wrong to ask, "How to be free of all these?" The right thing to ask is, "How, in what manner and with what trick, am I holding onto all this misery and trouble?"

One should not raise the question of becoming free of all these. The question should be: What is our methodology, what is the pattern with which we catch hold of sufferings? We go on catching hold of sufferings, and with our own hands we go on imposing upon ourselves more worlds, more births, more incarnations. The question should be: Why do we go on creating newer and newer expanses and skies of desires? This is what is needed to be understood.

This will have several implied meanings. One meaning will be that liberation is not some attainment which is to be achieved. The world is certainly to be lost, but liberation is not to be achieved. If you are ready to drop the world, then you will find that your liberation is already the case. You are already free, but you have managed to remain in bondage through great self-trickery.

If you have seen how parrots are caught in the jungles you will understand. A rope is tied across two supports. The moment a parrot comes and sits on the rope, he immediately hangs upside down because the rope has turned due to his weight. Now the parrot feels that he is caught. The upside-down hanging parrot feels that he is caught, badly caught, his feet are entangled, now there is no way to get away. It is the parrot

who is clutching the rope tightly, the rope is not holding him at all. But what the parrot feels also appears logical, "The rope which has turned me upside down, it has caught me, it must be holding me!"

So the parrot stays hanging. He tries in all possible ways to straighten himself up so he can fly away, but he is unable to manage to do that because the rope is very light compared to the weight of the parrot -- so no matter how much he tries, he always swings back to his upside-down position. Thus, the more he tries, the more convinced he becomes that there simply is no way of release.

If the parrot could understand, it could undo its grip and fly away the same moment. But it tries first to sit upright. Even if it leaves the grip in its upside-down position it can fly away because the rope has not caught it. But the parrot has never flown in an upside-down position; whenever it has flown it has been standing upright. It knows only one way of flying. It thinks that perhaps flying has some unavoidable connection with standing right side up on two feet.

How is the parrot hanging upside down to understand that it can also fly here and now, and that it is not caught at all? But because it is hanging upside down it fears that if it leaves the rope it will fall on the ground and die. So it clutches the rope tightly. And howsoever late its catcher may come, he will find the parrot hanging there.

Man's consciousness is more or less in the same situation. Nobody has caught you. Who is interested in catching you? This world has no interest in holding you. What could be the purpose, what would the world achieve through holding you? No, nobody is interested in catching hold of you. You have caught yourself. But there are some illusions which give you the idea that you are caught by others.

The greatest illusion is that you think yourself to be so valuable that the whole world is interested in catching you. This is egoistic to feel that all the miseries are rushing towards you only; that so many miseries pay so much attention to you; that all the hells are created just for you! They are all just for you, and you are sitting in the center. As if this whole cosmic arrangement goes on running just for you -- and you are nothing but a parrot hanging upside down on a rope!

But the reasons for the creation of this illusion are more or less the same as those for the parrot.

As soon as a human child is born many tragic events take place side by side. They are a must, that is why they take place. A human child is born the most helpless of all animals in this world. The child of no other animal is born so helpless. Children of other animals can walk and run and can set out in search of their food soon after they are born, but a human child will require twenty-five years after birth to be ready to set out in search of his own food... twenty-five years!

A human child is the weakest of all animals at birth. Biologists say that something has gone wrong somewhere. They say that for a mature birth, the human child should remain in the womb for twenty-one months. But the human female is weak, she cannot keep the child so long in her womb. Thus, according to some biologists, the whole human race is an abortion. No human child is born fully developed, all are born partially developed. By contrast, children of all animals are born fully developed.

But for the human child this partially developed birth is a blessing as well as a curse. In this world there is nothing that is one-sided, there are always two sides to everything. It is unfortunate that the human child is weak, but this is a blessing also because it is due to this weakness that man became superior to all other animals. There are some deep reasons for that. Because the human child is born very weak -- he requires great assistance, otherwise he will not survive -- just to provide that assistance the unit of 'family' came into existence, otherwise there is no need for a family.

In animals there is no family life because it is not needed. A human child will simply die without a family -- hence the mother, the father, and the sacred institution of family. It is all born out of that weakness of the child. On the basis of the family, the society, the nation, and the whole network of civilization was born. And because a human child is born helpless he does not possess the basic instincts. The animal child is born and it comes with intelligence -- just enough to live its life. But the human child does not arrive with such intelligence; if we leave him unattended he will die. There is no way he will survive. This is why the human child has to be trained.

No animal child needs any training. A human child needs to be taught. He does not come prepared with anything, everything has to be taught. Therefore there are schools, colleges and universities. These are institutions born due to this human weakness. We have to impart all education, everything; one thing after the other has to be taught. A great effort has to be made, and still there is no certainty that the child will learn! Thus all arrangements of education and conditioning are developed becuase of the weakness of the human child. This sutra has some relationship to this reality.

Because the child is helpless, the parents have to pay a lot of attention to it. Because of this attention the

child feels, "I am the center of the world, the whole world is revolving around me." A child cries a little and the mother comes running. A child becomes slightly ill and the father is in immediate attendance along with a doctor. The small child knows that everything moves at his slightest bidding. A slight noise, a slight crying, a slight indication of trouble calls the whole family to his service. And for the child the house is the whole world, he knows no other world. So a natural illusion is created in the mind of the child that, "I am the center of the world, all arrangements are just for me, everything is happening just for me, everybody is looking just toward me."

This illusion settles deep in us, and then for the rest of our lives we go on living with the assumption that we are the center. This brings tremendous pain; this is why the ego hurts -- because it is not true, you are not the center of the world. The world runs very happily without you. It faces no obstacles at all because of your absence. But somewhere in some corner of your mind you go on feeling, "I am the center." And you are always waiting for this world to accept that you are the center. This is the very search of the ego.

The sutra says, ONLY A PERSON FREE FROM HOLDING ONTO THE EGO... one who is prepared to give up that concept of ego which has grown and deepened from childhood... ATTAINS TO SELF-NATURE.

This is inevitable; this creation of the ego from the very birth of the child is inevitable. This is an unavoidable evil. But to get stuck there and not to move on destroys our whole life because then we remain deprived of knowing that entity which is hidden within us. We will be able to know it only when we drop our ego. Why? Why in religion is there so much emphasis on dropping the ego? The emphasis is because one who feels that he is the center of the world remains deprived of knowing his own center. That man lives believing a false center to be his center. A man who believes that he is the center of others' eyes never bothers to seek if he in reality has any center of his own, and thus a pseudo center is born. This pseudo center is dependent on others, and therefore one only gains unhappiness from the ego.

When you say, "You are a good man," you are reinforcing my ego. Tomorrow, if you say, "No, it was a mistake, you are not a good man," then you have just withdrawn the brick you lent to my ego and with which I had built up the castle; it then comes to the verge of collapsing.

The ego is created through the eyes of others, through the ideas of others; ego is dependent on others. And remember, whatever is dependent on others cannot be your center. So we worry too much about who says what, who says good things about us and who says bad things.

A friend had come to me who said, "This is my problem"... he is present here... he said, "This is my very problem, that somebody says something, a small thing, a quite insignificant thing, and I am so hurt that I cannot sleep the whole night." For example, he said, "I had gone to a shop to buy some material. I wanted to buy some material, but I did not like what the shopkeeper had showed me. The shopkeeper said, 'Leave it. I knew when I first saw your face that you would not buy any.' I could not sleep that night, trying to work out why this shopkeeper spoke like that."

Our ego is dependent on what others say. The people all around us either contribute to our ego or they take away some of it. This is why we are concerned the whole time as to what people are saying or thinking about us. That is our capital. Collecting others' opinions contributes to our pride -- but what is the reliability of others' opinions? Their opinions are in their hands. Today they may be extending it in our favor, tomorrow they may not. Today they may have a good opinion of us, tomorrow they may have a bad one -- and they have their own motivations.

That shopkeeper had his own motivations. He gave a hit to the ego. Now two things could have happened through it. One was that this man might have purchased the material, just to save face if for nothing else. And it would have been better if he had made a purchase, for at least he would have saved himself from a whole night's sleeplessness. But then another worry would have gripped the mind -- "Why did I buy the cloth which I did not want?" And you all have bought many such items that you never wanted to buy, but on many occasions your ego goads you to buy.

In the West, salesmen are slowly being replaced in shops by saleswomen. Now there are no more salesmen, only saleswomen! Now there is no sense in keeping the word salesman in use. When a male customer enters a shop to buy a pair of shoes and a beautiful salesgirl approaches him, fits a pair of shoes on his feet with her own hands, ties the laces carefully and smilingly adds, "Beautiful! This pair looks so beautiful on your feet," now, howsoever much that pair of shoes may be pinching him, it is his compulsion to buy them. He will have to buy them. Now it is no more a question of shoes, now you are buying something else, the shoes are just an excuse.

We have all bought many such things which we never wanted. Our whole life is a similar collection of

things, and the ego is the total collection of all this. We have stolen the shine from the eyes of others, put it all together and that has become our flickering light. But it is always the others who are the masters, any day they want to they can pull back the support.

Even the biggest of leaders is not bigger than his followers. He cannot be, because his whole leadership is in the hands of others. Today they have given it, tomorrow they can take it away.

Therefore, however great a leader may be he is a follower of his followers. He has to follow them. He has to watch in which direction the followers are going, then he runs and stands in front of them. He has to mark the direction of the wind, the direction of his followers, and his whole expertise is in then running and standing in the front. And this is why, all the time, every day, the leader goes on changing his statements. He has to change. That is what is called keeping the follower's views in mind. You have received your ego from them. Your prestige, position, everything you have received from them -- it is all borrowed. And whatever is a borrowed thing, it is not you. You were there before all these things were received. When death snatches all this away from you, you will still be there.

You have created a false center, and if you have taken yourself to be this center, why then will you then search for your real center? You have taken it for granted that this is the real center.

What is your image in your own eyes? It is an image created by others. It is others who have created it -- somebody has given color to it, somebody has drawn its eyes, somebody has drawn the feet, and that is all you are. But this is only a paper image, one small shower of rain will wash off all its colors. But this situation is born out of the inevitabilities of life.

Psychologists say that a child becomes aware of others first, not of himself. Naturally, when a child opens his eyes, he sees his mother. How can he see himself? The other, the 'thou', is seen, not the 'I'. Slowly his acquaintance enlarges. He sees his father, his brothers, sisters, and the family, and this way he is slowly learning to experience the other. And it is in contrast and relation to this other that he begins to experience his 'I'.

It is very interesting to note that the experience of 'I' is not the first. I am, but I do not experience myself first, I experience others first. Naturally when I experience the others first, then the 'I' that I will create will be based on the opinions of these others.

Therefore, the psychologists say, a child who has received love from the mother and the father and has received the appreciation of the family has got a feeling of self-love. But a child who has not received any love from the parents, any appreciation of the family -- a kind of pathetic personality develops in him, because if the people through whom the child first became aware of his 'I' did not express their joy and happiness about him, the 'I' of that child becomes poor and destitute forever. He did not receive the nourishment.

Psychologists say that something is missing in a child that is brought up in the absence of a mother, and this can never be compensated for because the child's very first experience of 'I' remains crippled. The person from whom that first understanding of 'who I am' was to be born, the 'thou' from whom the first glimpses of 'I' were to come, was never there to give those glimpses. That person was never there to reflect the experiences of dignity, respect, pride, honor and love.

If a mother had not danced within herself on the birth of her child, if a mother was not overwhelmed with joy and if her whole being was not thrilled all over, then the 'I' of that particular child will remain crippled forever. He will suffer a lot. He will have to find crutches. He will be in great difficulty.

We get our first experience of 'I' from others, and we continue to get it from others all along. Slowly, slowly we accumulate opinions, approval, certificates, views of others, a prestige and a respect from the society. On this false center we remain hanging, whereas our real center is hidden behind it.

'Thou' cannot be first, 'I' is first -- it is another matter that we only come to know it much later. When a child is born, he is born with his 'I', with his soul. But that center remains hidden and another new center gets created. Then we hold on to this new center. We do so because we do not know any other center, and we are afraid that if we let go of this center we may be hanging in mid-air, and if we do not take care we may be lost. We are afraid that everything may go topsy-turvy, chaotic. Hence we hold on fast to it like that parrot holding fast to the rope, because of the fear that it may fall down and be hurt.

We also go on holding on to this 'I' because we do not see anything else that can be held for support. We move on its support and keep holding tight lest it may slip out of our clutches. This brings misery because it is not the true center.

This situation of ours is like a person who is born with a treasure, but who mistakenly thinks it buried in a ditch and goes on digging for it fruitlessly.

Our real center is an emperor; our soul is sheer bliss and a treasure. But this 'I' is a false ditch where, however much we may dig, we will find no treasures whatever. Digging there we can never reach to our self-nature. Therefore the sutra says: ONLY A PERSON FREE FROM HOLDING ONTO THE EGO ATTAINS TO SELF-NATURE. What is to be done then?

Gurdjieff was a remarkable mystic. When his grandmother was on her deathbed he asked her, "Do you have any life experiences and conclusions that you think are worth passing on to me?"

His grandmother then said a very strange thing to him. She said, "If you can remember one thing throughout your life that will do. That is: Never do anything as others do it -- never do any work as others do it, always try to do it differently." Gurdjieff later on developed a whole philosophy around it and formed "The law of otherwise" -- always doing things differently from others.

Gurdjieff made great effort to apply this advice and a unique person was born in him, because not doing anything as others do it brings tremendous results. The first outcome is that, as one's ego is nourished only when one does things the way others do them, naturally there is nothing to nourish your ego. On the contrary, people will laugh at you.

Gurdjieff has said, "My grandmother told me, 'I am nearing my death and I will never know whether you followed my advice or not. So give me a demonstration before I die.' An apple was there near her bed; she gave it to me and asked me to eat it, but making sure that I did not eat it the way others do."

This child Gurdjieff must have found himself in great difficulty: what to do? But children are very inventive. If the parents do not kill their inventiveness completely there would be many inventors in the world. But inventions seem to be dangerous, because anything new brings uneasiness.

Gurdjieff took the apple and, bringing it close to his ear, he first tried to hear it, then bringing it near to his eyes he looked at it, he kissed it and touched it with closed eyes, then danced while still holding it in his hands, jumped and ran, and then he ate the apple. His grandmother said, "I am satisfied."

"Later," Gurdjieff said, "this became a principle in my life -- not to do anything the way others do but to bring some originality of my own to it." People used to laugh at him and call him mad. They would say, "What sort of man is this? What is he doing -- hearing an apple with his ears?"

Gurdjieff said, "I had not realized it then, but another outcome was that I was no longer worried about others. What others are saying or what their opinions are about me, or what others think about me -- this concern simply dropped; I just became alone, absolutely alone on this earth. Because of this," Gurdjieff writes further, "I did not have to undergo that suffering all others go through. No false center was ever created within me and I never had to make any effort to destroy my ego. It never formed in the first place."

What is to be done? Drop bothering about the others. I watch you in the morning when you are meditating. You are meditating, but an idea remains lurking, "Someone must be watching me... what will the others say?"

Just today a friend came to me. He said, "Whatever you say, I will do it alone. But doing it here in front of so many people...." There will be no benefit in doing it alone. There will be no benefit, because benefits of meditation are multi-dimensional. Your courage to go mad in front of so many people simply knocks down your ego. Your childlike behavior in front of so many people suddenly removes you from your ego and throws you to your center. This will not happen in your aloneness. In aloneness, everybody is a singer in his bathroom. And everybody can make faces in the mirror in the aloneness of his bathroom -- not only children, but grownups too. Such stories are luckily not told by the mirrors. But these things are of no value, and are no help -- no help at all!

Drop worrying about others, stop thinking about the opinions of others; start reducing your craving for others' attention. The search for others' attention is the food for the ego. The others' attention is food, the ego gets nourished by it. Therefore the more people pay attention to you, the juicier it feels to you, the more you feel you are something. But if nobody pays any attention to you, you are in a house and nobody even looks at you....

Gurdjieff was experimenting with his disciples. He and his thirty disciples lived in a big house, and he told them to live there in such a way as if the other twenty-nine did not exist. They were not to speak with anyone, not to make any signs, not to make any gestures which may create any communication. Even if one passed by someone else, he had to remember that he was all alone there, nobody else was there in the house. Knowingly or unknowingly nothing was to be done by anyone that may indicate the presence of the other. If someone stepped on somebody else's toes, he was not to make any apology -- for there was no one else present there. Even if because of somebody's mistake an ember from the fire was to fall on someone's hand, no one was to ask for any forgiveness -- for there was no one else present there. No one was even to express

through their eyes, "I am sorry."

Gurdjieff asked these thirty disciples to stay like that for three months. Twenty-seven disciples ran away after some time, only three remained to the very end, but those three were transformed into totally different persons.

What was the purpose of this experiment? Let us understand. It is very easy not to pay any attention to others, or not to apologize, even if you kick someone! This is very easy, there is no difficulty in it. This is how we always want it to be. But this is not the significant point. So what meaning does this experiment carry?

Remember, its meaning is deep and hidden. Gurdjieff had asked you not to pay any attention to the fact that there is someone else present, but then also to understand well that others also will not pay any attention to you. That is where the catch is. You will not pay attention to others, you are alone; others will not pay attention to you, they are twenty-nine. You will not receive twenty-nine other people's attention, for three months, at all!

All transactions are mutual. I give you attention, you give me attention. It is a business. I am fulfilling your ego, you are fulfilling mine. But in this experiment the exchange will cease at both the ends. What was the reason for those twenty-seven disciples running away? Many of them said later, "We felt as if we were suffocating, that we would die, that we were choking."

Actually their throats were not choking, it was their ego's throats that were choking. They were thinking, "Three months! And there will be no food for our egos! By the time we are out of this place we will be empty." Those three courageous disciples who stayed, after three months they came out as different persons altogether. What had changed in them?

Ouspensky was one of those three disciples who had stayed through the experiment. Later he said, "This man Gurdjieff was amazing, because in three months.... And we had no idea that this was a device to kill our egos. We had thought that the experiment was being carried out to bring peace and silence to our minds. We were not even told that our egos will be killed. After three months we became as though we did not exist; only our being remained. There was no tune of 'I' arising anywhere in us."

The day no tunes of 'I' arise within you, that day you are standing at your real 'I'. That real 'I' is called the soul. And naturally then your individuality becomes spotlessly clean like the full moon -- ever blissful and self-luminous.

The light already exists there, the bliss already exists there, it is only a question of a small jump from your 'I' to the soul. The spotless cleanliness is already there, it has never been disturbed.

Another important sutra, equally original and wonderful.... Words many times hide the real meaning and it is not seen. And because those words are familiar it becomes difficult to dive deep into them. You all must have heard these words before, none of them are unfamiliar, but their arrangement here is totally unfamiliar.

ON CESSATION OF THE SENSE OF DOING, ALL ANXIETIES CEASE. ON CESSATION OF THE ANXIETIES, ALL DESIRES CEASE. THE CESSATION OF DESIRES IS EMANCIPATION -- AND THIS IS CALLED JEEVANAMUKTI, LIBERATION WHILE LIVING.

ON CESSATION OF THE SENSE OF DOING, ALL ANXIETIES CEASE.... We all want to destroy anxieties. Who is the man who does not want to be free from anxieties? But we do not want to be free from being the doer. We want to be free from anxieties but we do not want to be free from the doer -- and anxiety is the shadow of the doer. A person who thinks, "I am doing this," cannot save himself from anxiety. The anxiety will go on piling upon him. The more he thinks, "I am doing," the more anxious he will become.

The people of the East have invented ingenious devices. One of them was to feel, "I am not doing, God is doing." This was a technique of meditation. The technique was: "Not even a leaf of the tree moves without the permission of God." There is nothing like this in actuality. If God had to issue permission to every single leaf, by now he would have gone mad. Imagine telling every single leaf, "Now move, now stop."

No, there is no such God anywhere to move and stop every single leaf. But this statement has nothing to do with God anyway, it is simply a technique of meditation, a device, because a person who believes that "Not even a leaf moves without his permission," slowly starts dropping the notion of "I am doing." "*He* is the doer," such a man believes, "I am nothing at all. I may be instrumental at the most. If he makes me

move, I move; if he makes me walk, I walk; if he makes me get up, I get up."

Thinking that everything is happening through God and we are just puppets in his hands has allowed a great phenomenon to take place in this world; the people in the East have become totally anxiety free. The anxiety-free time that the East has known has been known nowhere else on the earth, and the anxiety-laden time that the West is knowing presently has also never been known before anywhere. But the cause originates from the same source. In the West God became a doubtful entity, the concept of destiny lost all meaning.

I do not say that the concept of destiny is right, but the device in the concept of destiny that "Everything is happening as per destiny," ended in the West. Neither God survived nor fate nor destiny -- the whole responsibility fell on man. "I am doing. Whatever I am doing, I am doing." The 'I' remained because there is no way of denying it.

It makes no difference whether God is or is not, but if you can leave aside your doer in favor of God -- even if he may not be -- it begins to have an effect on you: you become anxiety free.

In the West, anxiety has deepened. American psychologists say that three out of every four people are mentally sick... three out of four! How long can that fourth person remain unaffected in the middle of these three! These three are trying in every possible way to drown the fourth. It is a big figure if three out of four persons have become mentally disturbed and sick. What is the reason? The East has never produced so many mad people as the West.

In the West the madness goes on increasing and slowly, slowly is taken for granted. Even Freud eventually accepted after a lifetime of research on the mind that there was no way of curing man; man will remain more or less mad. He accepted his inability. And if Freud accepts his inability it is very meaningful, because this man devoted fifty years of his life to exploring the human mind and he has done some deep research. He says there is no way man can be made fully healthy.

But Freud is not aware that fully healthy people have lived on this earth and fully healthy societies have also lived. But those societies had concepts altogether different. The deepest of those concepts was: "I am not the doer." They had found a device: the doer is God, fate, destiny -- somebody else. "I am just an instrument and am like a leaf -- moving when moved, not moving when not moved, winning or losing when made to win or lose. I am nowhere in it."

This had a two-fold effect. One was that when you are not the doer, then there arises no reason to worry about anything. Then defeat is accepted as well as victory. When victory is none of your doing, it does not create an ego; and since defeat is also none of your doing, it does not give one sleepless nights, nor does anxiety take over one, neither does it pain one's heart. And another more interesting thing also happens: if someone else wins there is no envy in your mind about it, because if he has won it is not his achievement, it was God's will that it should happen that way. Neither he is bigger because he has won, nor are we smaller because we are defeated. It is all God's will.

A very peaceful mental state develops if the feeling of being a doer drops. It is not necessary that one should believe in God for this. Buddha dropped it without believing in God, Mahavira dropped it without believing in God. This is a little more difficult. If one has to drop the doer without believing in God, one has to deepen his witnessing very much. Just remain a watcher; whatsoever is happening, just remain a watcher. If there is defeat, just watch that you are witnessing the defeat; if there is victory, just watch that you are witnessing the victory. Neither you lose nor you win, you are only the witness. When it is morning, you witness that morning has come; when it is evening, you witness that evening has come. When the darkness of the night gathers, you witness that the darkness has come. When the sun rises and there is light, you witness that the light has come.

You remain a watcher in your own place -- whether it is day or it is night, whether it is happiness or unhappiness, whether it is defeat or victory. Thus when a person settles in witnessing the doer dissolves; the doing no longer remains yours. You no longer remain the center of doing, you become the center of seeing, witnessing, knowing. The doing goes on happening around you in existence.

Mahavira says, "My stomach is hungry, I watch it; a thorn pierces my foot and the foot is in pain, I watch it; the body becomes sick, a sickness has come, I watch it." Even at the time of death, Mahavira will go on watching that the body is dying. You will not be able to watch that the body is dying, you will feel that you are dying. If you have been the doer your whole lifetime, then you will have to do the dying also. When you have done everything, to whom can you leave the act of dying? One who disowns life, he also disowns death. One who has kept watching life as a witness, he watches death also as a witness.

If the doing dies, in other words if the doer disappears, the anxieties die. The second statement is an

even deeper truth than this:

ON CESSATION OF THE ANXIETIES, ALL DESIRES CEASE.

It appears as if there is some mistake in this sutra. In the scriptures it is always said: when desires die, all anxiety dies. And this is what you may have heard also, that if there is no desire, there is no anxiety. This sutra is saying just the opposite. It says: if the anxiety ceases, the desires cease. On the death of doing anxiety dies, and on the death of anxiety desires die. Why?

Have you ever observed that when you are more anxious you are more full of desire, that when you are more tense sexual desire arises more in you, because with sex that tension can be released and one can become lighter. When your mind is in anger, then too sexual desire arises more in you. When your mind is in a joyous, blissful state, sexual desire is less. If the mind is totally and constantly in a blissful state, there simply will be no sexual desire. There are reasons for this. When the mind reaches a certain limit of tension due to anything, the sex center functions like a safety valve, it is a safety valve. When your anxiety increases and becomes too much, when you are not able to tolerate it and so much energy is flowing around in your body that it makes you uneasy, your body finds a way of throwing that energy out.

The sex center is a safety valve. Wherever any energy is functioning, safety valves have to be there. Nature has done the same.

If you are heating up a kerosene pressure stove, some arrangement has to be there so that if you pump in too much air, the excessive amount of air gets released. When you have electrical fittings done in your house, fuses have to be provided so that if excess current is drawn into a circuit the fuse will burn out, disconnecting the flow of electricity. The fuse does not permit more than a certain amount of energy to pass through it. As soon as too much current begins to be drawn, the fuse will burn out because of the excess energy trying to flow and everything will be safe again.

The body has a biological safety valve through the sex center. Whenever excess energy accumulates in your body and uneasiness grows and anxiety grips you, there is a struggle within you, then it is necessary that either you become a witness and all this trouble subsides, or the second possibility is that the energy flows out of your body and you become weak. Then under the influence of that weakness all this trouble cools down -- because one needs strength even for the troubles to continue.

Therefore it is often the case that weak people are gentle people. It does not mean that they actually are gentle people, all it means is that they do not possess that much energy which is necessary for doing evil.

Have you ever observed that fat people are usually cheerful, very sociable, and usually not quarrelsome. Why? If you ask a physiologist he will say that a fat person cannot fight; if he does, he will be beaten, hence he becomes so sociable because he cannot afford this fighting business. If he attempts it, he is bound to be beaten. So they are always smiling. This smile means, no fighting, please; everything is alright, no need to move into fighting.

A fat person cannot run. And in a fight there are only two alternatives: either you fight or run away -- and he can do neither. So he becomes non-quarrelsome. But it does not mean he has transcended fighting. No, in man everything lies deep within, and it is useful to become aware of these things.

So whenever you are full of anxiety, unhappiness and misery, desire will arise in your mind. Either you become a witness, in which case the energy that is entangled in anxiety will be released and, riding on it, you will set forth on the upward journey.... Or, if you cannot become a witness, the energy which is making you restless, which has created a cyclonic turmoil in you will be released through the safety valve of the sex center; you will become weak and you will feel you have become lighter, relieved.

Freud has described sex as a natural tranquilizer, a soothing drug. Man returns home tired and weary from the whole day of problems of all sorts and engulfed in anxieties. If he is able to release the energy through sex, he falls asleep peacefully in the night.

This is the reason why women do not take much interest in sex, because they very soon come to realize that they are functioning only as a safety valve to the man. They soon discover that there is no love or anything of the sort in it, it is all instrumental. They soon come to realize that slowly, slowly they have become an instrument for this man through whom he releases his energy and goes to sleep. And it often happens that after intercourse the man turns over and falls asleep, whereas the woman remains weeping because for her there cannot be a bigger insult than just being used like a thing.

An unaccountable number of women come and tell me that they have no interest at all in sex. The

reason for this is not their lack of interest in it, the whole reason is that man has used them as a thing and their interest has turned sour. In fact the reality is just the opposite; women are more sexual than men, they have more energy for sex. But they do not appear sexual, instead they appear quite disinterested in sex. Their attitude toward man appears to be, "Okay, take what you want and be done with it. One less problem for me!" But they seem to have no more interest than this. The reason for this is not that they do not have any sex desire within, but because they have a feeling of hurt at their being used as a thing. They are pained at being treated like a thing and not as individuals. But all of this brings other results.

A man is able to release his energy through sex, but what is the women supposed to do? So women turn quarrelsome, nagging, overbearing. They throw out their energies through these other routes twenty-four hours a day, because the sexual safety valve device is not functioning for them, and they come to think this device is only for men.

Now this is a very paradoxical thing. Women should be more sweet, but it does not happen that way; they should be more gentle, but it does not happen that way; they should be more harmonious, but it does not happen that way. What is the matter? Somewhere some mistake is happening in the natural arrangements. And the mistake is, that what could have been the natural outlet to their energies is blocked and they have lost interest in it. To become a witness is arduous, so all those energies go on circling within and they come out in different forms.

The woman will drop utensils from her hands -- usually it has to be chinaware, so it falls and breaks. In this breaking, her energies are getting an outlet. You can prepare a complete chart of such events to find out yourself as to when such things happen more in your household. And you will inevitably discover that they break more during the days when the energies of the woman do not get released -- then through so many methods like anger, tension, etc. the woman will throw out her energy.

When there is great anxiety of the mind, it runs toward indulging desires. Therefore this sutra says that on the death of anxieties, all desires die. This is a very unique and ancient sutra. And it is now that the psychologists are able to discover this. If you become anxiety free, your desires will become very weak. If you become completely anxiety free, your mind will not even move towards desires. Desires become inevitable to release the storm when it arises within you beyond a certain limit. When there are no storms of that intensity, the desires become very weak. But the energy does not get weakened; the desires weaken, but the energy goes on accumulating.

Everything gets transformed at a certain limit. Water turns into steam when heated up to one hundred degrees. On the accumulation of one hundred degrees of heat, the water then becomes steam. When your semen, your energy, continues to become accumulated within to a certain point -- without any storms happening and with no necessity arising for uselessly throwing the energy out -- then suddenly, when the energy accumulation reaches a certain level, which is like the hundred degree point, it begins to rise upwards instead of flowing downwards.

Have you observed: water flows downwards and steam rises upwards. Water, whose nature is to flow downwards, suddenly at one hundred degrees temperature becomes steam and starts rising upwards, towards the sky.

This is the phenomenon that happens within you too: there is a point, a level, an evaporating point where evaporation happens. When the energy accumulates up to that point, suddenly you find that what used to flow outwards has begun to flow inwards, what was a sin till yesterday has turned into a virtue, and what looked like an enemy till yesterday, there is no greater friend than it -- all this comes to be realized.

THE CESSATION OF DESIRES IS EMANCIPATION.

When there is no desire you are liberated. And one can be liberated while living, there is no need to be liberated after dying. One who is unable to be liberated in life should not hope that he will attain it on death, because one dies the same way one was living. As you lived, so will you die; nothing different is going to happen in dying. Death is the ultimate culmination of life. Only to a *jivanamukta*, the one who has known liberation now and here, death becomes liberation while living too.

SEEING ALL, EVERYWHERE, IN EVERY DIRECTION, AS BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY -- ON THE RIPENING OF THE FEELING OF SUCH GOODWILL DO DESIRES CEASE.
NEVER BE NEGLIGENT OF YOUR ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, BECAUSE

THAT IS THE ONLY DEATH -- SAY THE ONES WHO ARE WELL-ROOTED IN BRAHMA.
EVEN IF SHIFTED ASIDE, THE ALGAE DO NOT LOSE TIME IN COVERING THE WATER AGAIN.
SIMILARLY, EVEN IF A WISE MAN SWERVES FROM HIS ALLEGIANCE TO BRAHMA EVEN FOR A LITTLE WHILE, ILLUSIONS COVER HIM.

So it is necessary to keep constant awareness. Losing awareness even for a moment will not do. To remain aware is necessary up to such a time as there remains not even the smallest quantity of algae or grass within. When all algae and grass are burned in their very seed form then there is no need for remaining aware, because awareness at that stage becomes your very nature.
Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Life Is An Opportunity

16 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210160
ShortTitle: FINGER06
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

ONE WHO HAS ATTAINED ONENESS WITH BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, WHILE LIVING, WILL REMAIN SO EVEN AFTER LEAVING THE BODY. THEREFORE, O INNOCENT ONE! BECOMING AWAKENED BE VOID OF ALL CHOICE IN DUALITY.
WHEN ONE SEES THE NON-DUAL SOUL THROUGH NIRVIKALPA SAMADHI -- THE CHOICELESS AWAKENING -- THAT IS THE MOMENT WHEN THE KNOT OF IGNORANCE IN THE HEART DISSOLVES COMPLETELY.
CONSOLIDATING THE SELF-NESS, DROPPING THE I-NESS ETCETERA, EXIST WITH INDIFFERENCE TO THEM, LIKE WITH POTS AND CLOTHES, ETC.
ALL TITLES -- FROM BRAHMA THE CREATOR GOD, TO A STONE -- ARE FALSE. THEREFORE, ROOTED ONLY IN THE SOUL, SEE YOUR OWN SOUL EVERYWHERE.
I MYSELF AM BRAHMA -- THE CREATOR GOD; I MYSELF AM VISHNU -- THE SUSTAINER GOD; I MYSELF AM SHIVA -- THE DESTROYER GOD; I MYSELF AM INDRA -- THE CHIEF OF ALL GODS; I MYSELF AM THIS UNIVERSE, AND I MYSELF AM ALL. THERE IS NOTHING OTHER THAN MYSELF.

Whatsoever is worth achieving in life can be achieved only during the lifetime. But many people go on waiting until after death. Many people think that how can truth, the divine, liberation be achieved while still being in the body, in life, in the world. However, what cannot be attained during life cannot be attained ever.

Life is an opportunity to achieve, whether you spend it in collecting pebbles or in attaining to the divine. Life is a completely neutral opportunity. Life does not tell you what to achieve. If you collect pebbles, accumulate worthless things, or waste your life in increasing and inflating your ego, life will not prevent you from doing so. Or you may dedicate your life to attaining the truth, the self and the ultimate depths of life; then too life will not object in your doing so.

Life is merely a neutral opportunity -- you may use it the way you like. But many people have made

arrangements to deceive themselves. They think, "Life is for worldly pleasures." They have created such divisions: "Life is for *bhoga*, indulgence." But then only death remains for *yoga*, union with the divine. But death is not an opportunity. Let this be understood properly. Death is an end of all opportunity.

What is the meaning of death? Its meaning is that now there is no more opportunity left. Life is an opportunity, death is the end of the opportunity. So nothing can be achieved through death, because for achieving anything there should be a span of opportunity.

But we have divided: we say life is for indulgence. But when life will be exhausted, then?... then yoga. We have created all these stories that you utter into the ears of the dying person at the time of death -- when he will not even be able to hear. When living persons do not listen, how would a dead or dying person hear a *gayatri* mantra, or recite the name of the divine, or the chant "Rama, Rama"?

The person could not hear the gayatri mantra his whole life, and even if he heard he did not listen, and even if he heard he did not grasp.... That person at the time of death -- when all the senses will be failing; when the eyes won't see, the ears won't hear, the hands won't touch; when life is disappearing back into its source -- will he be able to hear gayatri? No, he will not be able to hear. But then why do people go on uttering such things into his ears? There is a secret in it. That dying person is unable to hear anything, but the living ones who are uttering it for him remain under the assurance that at the time of their death somebody will utter it for them -- and the goal will be achieved. So they have invented stories of this sort.

These dishonest people have invented stories. They say, one person was dying and he had a son named Narayana, one of the names for god, and he shouted aloud "Narayana" to call him. Hearing this, the god Narayana, who is in heaven, was tricked. He thought that he was being remembered. The dying man was calling his son, perhaps to advise the son in his last moments as to how to do black-marketing or how to keep double accounts! But due to god Narayana's misunderstanding the dying man went to heaven. He himself was surprised as to how he arrived there. But his utterance of the name of Narayana at the time of his death had managed the miracle. No, things cannot be managed so cheaply. And a Narayana, who can be so easily deceived, will also be only a bogus Narayana.

Deceptions don't work in real life; it is another matter that you may console your mind with such ideas.

Death is the end of opportunity. Understand this meaning properly. Death is not yet another opportunity for doing something. Death is the end of all opportunities; you won't be able to do anything. There simply is no way of doing anything in death. Doing means life, so whatsoever is to be done, it has to be done during life.

In this sutra some beautiful words have been used.

ONE WHO HAS ATTAINED ONENESS WITH BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, WHILE LIVING, WILL REMAIN SO EVEN AFTER LEAVING THE BODY.

Only the one who has known his self during his lifetime will remain as Brahma, the ultimate one, when his body drops. Someone who has known his whole life that he is the body, he will become unconscious while dying -- he will go totally unconscious. Very few people die consciously. Death happens in a kind of sleep, in an unconscious state. You are not conscious while dying, otherwise you would be able to remember your previous death. Whatever happens in unconsciousness does not remain in the memory. That is why people do not know that they have been born many times and they have died many times, because whenever they died they were unconscious. And whosoever dies unconscious is born unconscious, because birth and death are two polarities of the same thing. A person dies here, this is one end of the phenomenon; then the same person enters a womb somewhere, that is the other end. Death and birth are two sides of the same coin.

One who dies unconscious is born unconscious. Therefore you do not even know that you had died earlier. You also do not know of your birth. This news of your birth is also given to you by others. If there is no one to tell you that you were born, you will have no remembrance of your own that you have been born. It is very interesting. That you were born is definite. You may have died before or not, but the fact that now you are born is definite -- but you do not even have any memory of this. This too you have heard from your parents, from others.

The news of your own birth is a rumor to you, you do not have any proof of it. There is no memory of it in your consciousness. What may be the reason for it? You were born; birth is a big event, and you have no knowledge of this big event.

Remember, one who does not know about his birth will have great difficulty in knowing about his death while dying. They are interconnected. Death has happened many times, but you have died unconscious. Leave death aside; you are sleeping every day, the phenomenon of sleep is happening every day, but do you know that just before sleep comes you are losing your consciousness? Do you have any awareness of encountering sleep? When sleep descends, are you able to see it descending? Up to the point of sleep you are able to notice anything; you are still awake, sleep has not descended yet. And the moment sleep descends you are lost. At the very descending of sleep you lose consciousness.

When you are unable to remain aware even in sleep, how are you going to remain aware in death? Death is a very deep sleep, the deepest sleep: it is very difficult to remain aware in it. You will die unconscious. And in that unconsciousness, whoever is reciting the gayatri mantra, whoever is chanting "Rama, Rama," you will know nothing of it. And this unconsciousness is actually necessary.

Only those people are freed from this unconsciousness who become free from their identification with the body. Why? If a surgeon is operating on your stomach he will have to make you unconscious because there will be so much pain that you will not be able to tolerate it. You will shout, cry, shriek and shake and it will be almost impossible to carry out the operation. The pain will be so much that you may even go insane, your mind will never again be normal. This is why the surgeon administers anaesthesia first and makes you unconscious, and then does the surgery. Your body is cut, but then you do not know. And because you do not know, you do not feel the pain.

Understand this properly. Pain is not experienced because of pain, it is experienced because of knowing. When the surgeon is operating the pain is there, but the only difference is that you do not know it. The surgeon will cut you open and take out unwanted things, but you will not know it. You will know the pain only when you regain your consciousness. And when you know, you will experience the pain happening. In your unconsciousness, even if limb after limb is cut -- you are cut to pieces -- you will not know.

However, the surgeon is doing a small operation, whereas death is a very big operation. There is no bigger operation than death. The surgeon is merely cutting away a limb or two, but death has to cut away and separate your body from you. You cannot be kept conscious in such a big operation, therefore death has forever used the natural anaesthesia. As soon as death approaches you fall unconscious. In that unconsciousness, the world's biggest surgery happens, the separation of your body from your soul.

But a person can die without becoming unconscious. Nature allows a person to die consciously who has come to know that he is not the body. Why? Because then, when the body is being cut off, he does not identify with the body. He goes on watching from a distance -- he can watch from a distance because he knows that something else is being cut: "I am not being cut, I am watching it, I am only a witness." Whenever such a realization becomes crystalized, nature gives such a person the opportunity to die consciously. But this happens at a much later stage. First one has to learn to sleep consciously, and that too comes later; first one has to learn to be conscious while awake.

One who is conscious while awake slowly learns how to sleep consciously. One who lives consciously one day dies consciously. One who dies consciously is able to know that he has become one with Brahma, the ultimate reality. But first one has to know this in the consciousness hidden within one's own body. Then one day this outer pot also breaks and the inner sky merges with the vast sky.

One who dies consciously passes through wonderful experiences. Death does not feel like an enemy to him. Death feels like a friend to him. Death feels like a great union with the divine, with the vast. One who dies consciously can also take a new birth consciously. One who is born consciously, his life is altogether different because he does not repeat the same things over and over again which he has repeated many times before. All that becomes foolish and meaningless to him. His life becomes something new, his life enters new dimensions. And his witnessing is continuous; one who was a witness at the time of birth, one who was a witness at the time of a previous death, he remains a witness throughout his life.

Thus in only one death you can die fully conscious, and in only one birth you can be fully conscious; thereafter the cycle of birth and death ceases. Thereafter you disappear from the world of bodies. For this phenomenon of disappearance, in India we have devised a very beautiful word: *kaivalya*. This is a wonderful word. Kaivalya means, "I am alone. Only I am and there is nothing else; only I, only consciousness, only the soul, nothing else; only the watcher, only the witness, nothing else; all else is a game, all else is a dream. The truth is only the witnessing consciousness. Only the seer is the truth, the seen is not the truth." Kaivalya is the name given to this experience.

Let us understand this a little. You were a child, then you became a youth, and then you became old. Childhood went away and youth came, youth went away and old age came. This means you are nothing but

a constant change. Neither childhood remains, nor youth, nor old age -- everything changes. But is there anything within you that does not change? You were miserable, then you became happy; you were happy, then you became miserable; you were peaceful, then you became unpeaceful; you were unpeaceful, then you became peaceful -- everything changes. You were rich, you became poor; you were poor, you became rich -- everything changes. But is there any one thing within you that does not change?

If there is not such a thing within you, then you simply are not there at all. Then what is the meaning of your being there? Who will then thread together your childhood, your youth and your old age -- like a string of a necklace. A necklace is a necklace only when its beads are threaded together on a string. If there is no string inside to thread them all together and only the beads are there, then not only the necklace will not be there but also all the beads will be scattered.

Your childhood is there like a bead, your youth is there like a bead, your old age is there like a bead -- but where is the string on which these are all threaded together? Where is that continuity factor? And that continuity factor is the truth. All else changes. India's definition is that whatever changes, we call it a dream. Let this be understood properly.

We have our own definition of the word dream. Whatsoever changes, we call it a dream, and what never changes, we call it the truth. So the childhood passes off, like a dream; youth passes off, like a dream; happiness comes and goes, unhappiness comes and goes; just as dreams disappear, everything goes on disappearing. Therefore, the seers of India say, it is a vast dream spread all around you.

There are two types of dreams. One type is your personal dreams, the ones you see in your sleep during the night. The other type is the common dream which you see while awake during the day. But there is no difference between the two, because they both are changing. The dreams of the night are falsified by the morning, and the dreams of life are falsified by death. A moment comes when all that was seen becomes useless. Is there any truth then? But even for the existence of dreams there has to be the base of truth. Even for the change there has to be some base which does not change -- otherwise change is not possible. Where is that base? It is within us. The sutra of the sage says: witnessing is the base.

You saw your childhood; the childhood has changed but the seer within you is unchanged. Then came youth and you saw it; then the youth also went away but the one who saw it is unchanged. It is the same seer who saw the childhood, who saw the youth, who saw the old age; who saw the birth, who saw the death; who saw the happiness, who saw the unhappiness; who saw the success and failure. Everything changes, only the one who goes on seeing, who goes on experiencing everything, does not change.

It is this seer whom we know as the soul; it is the truth. To know this one, the unchanging, is kaivalya.

Kaivalya is experienced the day a person, separating himself from all the dreams, separating himself from all the beads, comes to know himself as the string running through them all; the day he comes to know that "This uninterrupted consciousness, this witnessing spirit, this is what I am; I am only this consciousness." When such a realization becomes a crystalized experience -- not a thought but an experience; not a word but a realization -- we call such a person the one who has attained to kaivalya. He has known the one that is worth knowing, he has achieved the one that is worth achieving. And in having achieved that one alone, he achieves everything; and in having lost that one alone, he loses everything.

We try to catch dreams, but even before we have any grip on them they are lost and our fist remains empty. In the night we saw that we were emperors; in the morning our hands are empty. In life we see we have become this, we have become that; at the time of death our hands are empty. Whosoever we had held as our own -- on whosoever we had closed our fist -- they disappeared like the air from one's fist would. The fist closes and the air disappears from it. Everything proves to be a dream.

Remember, our very meaning of 'dream' is only this, that wherever there is change, there is no truth. What is that which is non-changing and uniform? You go on searching in this world and nowhere will you find that uniform, non-changing truth. Only when you search within yourself will you find in the watcher that continuity, that integrity which is uniform. That is known as kaivalya. If you know that one while living, then at death, on the dropping of the body, the oneness with Brahma, the absolute reality, is experienced.

THEREFORE, O INNOCENT ONE! BECOMING AWAKENED BE VOID OF ALL CHOICE IN DUALITY.

How shall we be able to know the one? The process is: be void of all *vikalpa*, all choice in duality. This word vikalpa is also worth understanding. Vikalpa means all the things that have their opposites -- those

opposites are the vikalpa. For example, happiness, its opposite is unhappiness. If you want happiness, you will also get unhappiness. You will have to bear it. That is the price one has to pay for the happiness. If you want love you will have to encounter hate also, that is the price. If you want success, failure will also come your way; it is the shadow of success, it comes along with it. Vikalpa means the world of duality, where everything is in two parts; you desire the one and you are bound to be entangled in the other too. There is no way to be saved from this situation.

The only way to be saved from it is to give up both, to become choiceless. That means wherever there is duality do not choose, drop all choosing.

Understand this a little more, because it is a matter that takes one very deep. Wherever there is a possibility of two -- whenever...! If you want peace, you will continue getting caught up in peacelessness. This is a little difficult to understand. We can understand dualities of happiness and unhappiness, success and failure, respect and disrespect; but I say peace and peacelessness too. It is the same thing, a matter of duality. Not only this: if you want liberation, you will go on falling in bondage because duality is the same here too, the opposites are facing each other here too, the possibility of choice is the same. So a person who says he wants liberation, he will be entrapped.

Liberation comes to one who does not choose between dualities; peace belongs to one who does not choose between the dualities -- who does not ask for peace. Who says,"Peace or turmoil, I am not going to choose between the two" -- such a man becomes peaceful. The flower of love blossoms in the life of one who does not choose love against hatred; who says, "Neither I want love nor hatred, I am indifferent to both; I beg to be forgiven for both, I do not want to meddle in either of the two." The flower of love blooms in the life of such a person.

Wherever there is duality, wherever there is vikalpa -- the option -- wherever there is the possibility of choice, do not choose. But we always choose! And we are unable to understand that our choice is the very entanglement. When you choose happiness you have also chosen unhappiness, the unhappiness has already arrived, the unhappiness also has already entered your door. Why?

Understand the process. I desire happiness -- this desire implies several things. One, it implies that I am unhappy now. Only the one who is unhappy wants happiness. Why would a happy person desire happiness? We ask only for that which we do not have, we do not ask for that which we already have. This is why nobody asks for unhappiness, because everybody already has it. People ask for happiness because they do not have it. So the day you say you want happiness you have made at least one thing clear -- that you are unhappy.

Secondly, whatever happiness you are asking for, if you don't achieve it you will slip into deeper unhappiness -- and there is no guarantee of achieving this happiness. And if you do achieve it, still you will later slip into unhappiness because now you have come to know how many dreams you had arranged around it and none of them were fulfilled.

All happiness appears to be in the distance, in the future, but as you come closer it disappears. As long as happiness is not yours it is happiness, as it becomes yours it turns into unhappiness. Happiness is in the distance. Happiness is not in things, it is in the distance, it is in your hope, it is in your waiting. When it comes, or as it comes closer, it begins to disappear, and by the time it is in your hands it becomes unhappiness.

Neither happiness nor unhappiness is inherent in anything. The greater the distance, the greater appears the happiness; as it comes closer, the greater the unhappiness. This is a very complex trap. Whatsoever we bring close, unhappiness begins to breed out of it. The more we ask for happiness.... One, you will not get it, because nothing is received by asking; and when you will not get it, you will be frustrated. Second, even if you did get it you will also be encountering failure, and an emptiness will surround you, that all your efforts have turned futile, nothing really has been achieved; one rushed around, labored hard, and all that is received is this? What appeared to be so glittering from a distance.... Any music at a distance sounds celestial.

If you make a choice you will become entangled in the world. The world is in choosing, liberation is in non-choosing. Just do not choose. When happiness comes, accept it; when unhappiness comes, accept it, but do not have any choice within that, "I want this." One who does not put forward any demand in this world becomes free of this world. Let this sink a little deeper in you. One who does not ask for anything from the world cannot be entrapped by the world. If you ask for anything from this world you are entrapped. If you get what you ask of the world you are entrapped. If you do not get it, then too you are entrapped. You are entrapped because of the very asking, it has nothing to do with gaining it or not gaining it.

Fishermen attach bait to their fishing hooks. Only that fish will be safe from the hook which will not open her mouth at all. The fish that opened her mouth is hooked. A fish will open her mouth only for the bait; no fish is so foolish as to open its mouth for the hook. All fish will open their mouth for the bait, and that is why a fisherman will just sit waiting after putting his line in the water. A fish is entrapped because of the bait.

Everybody wants happiness, and the hook of unhappiness comes out of the happiness. Everybody desires respect, and the hook of disrespect appears out of the very respect. Everyone wants peace, and the very peace becomes turmoil. Think of the fish which does not choose either of the two -- the bait or the hook -- which simply swims past this bait indifferently. It is impossible to catch this fish.

Be in the world like this fish which does not choose, which does not ask. Then there can be no bondage for you, you cannot be trapped.

To become a sannyasin means giving up all choosing of options. So remember, sannyas is not a choice against the world. And those people who have given sannyas a meaning of being against the world will remain entangled in the world.

There are people who say, "Sannyas is against the world; and we are in the world -- how can we take sannyas? We shall take sannyas when we renounce the world." Their sannyas is also a duality. Sannyas and the world for them are two sides, opposites. They say if they choose the world, how can they choose sannyas also? Or if they choose sannyas, how can they choose the world also? If sannyas too is a duality, then all meaning of sannyas is lost. The very meaning of sannyas is to become non-dualistic. Now we do not choose! Whatsoever happens is accepted, what does not happen is not demanded. Such a state of being is sannyas. Then you can be a sannyasin anywhere. Then sannyas is a state of being, not an alternative choice.
This sutra says:

THEREFORE, O INNOCENT ONE! BECOMING AWAKENED BE VOID OF ALL CHOICE IN DUALITY.

Awakening happens only when one becomes void of all choice in duality.

WHEN ONE SEES THE NON-DUAL SOUL THROUGH NIRVIKALPA SAMADHI -- THE CHOICELESS AWAKENING -- THAT IS THE MOMENT WHEN THE KNOT OF IGNORANCE IN THE HEART DISSOLVES COMPLETELY.

There are two types of awakening. One is *savikalpa samadhi*, the choiceful awakening. It is awakening just in the name. Savikalpa samadhi -- choiceful awakening -- means that someone chose to become peaceful. Understand this properly.

Often this is what people choose first. When they are too hurt by the world they become disturbed, restless, and then they think to attain peace through meditation. They choose peace against the turmoil. They do begin finding peace through meditation, but deep within this peace remains hidden the face of peacelessness. That alternative will always be present there, because in the first place you have chosen peace against turmoil. You cannot be free of the opposite of that which you have chosen, it will remain present. At the most what can happen is that the side you have chosen may come out on top and the side you have not chosen may remain at the bottom -- but it cannot be destroyed.

Choice can never take one out of a duality, the duality will remain there. You may choose, but because of the very fact of choosing its opposite remains present. So you may even become peaceful, but your peace will be only on the surface. Your being peaceful will be on the surface and the turmoil will remain hidden within. And you will always be in fear of the turmoil exploding any moment. The seed of turmoil will remain and the fear of its sprouting will also remain.

This is why people run away from the world, because in the world they are afraid of the turmoil that remains hidden within themselves, which is likely to explode at any moment if somebody incites it a little.

A person escaping toward the jungle is not running away from you, he is running away from the turmoil hidden within himself. If he appears to be running away from you, it is just because of the fear that you may expose the inner layer of his turmoil. A husband escaping toward the jungle is not running away from his wife but from the celibacy that he has imposed upon himself. The sexuality is still hidden inside him, because anybody who understood celibacy to be against sexuality cannot be free from the seeds of

sexuality. One who chooses will remain tied to the opposite.

The very meaning of choosing is that we are choosing against something. And whatsoever we have chosen against will continue to follow us. Whatever we have arranged on the surface, below it is present that against which we have chosen -- because that too is part of it.

In fact, we have divided life into two parts -- one we have chosen, the other we have not -- whereas they are both integral parts. Where will the part we have not chosen go? It will remain with us. And then you will be afraid that if you are with people, if you have a family, a business, and are in the marketplace, the part which is hidden within you will pop out just at the slightest investigation by somebody. Hence, run away! Run away to a place where nobody can make us see what is hidden within. But that will not destroy it. One may live in the Himalayas for a thousand years, but the day he returns to the marketplace he will find that those thousand years have been wasted. The marketplace will again incite what is hidden inside and it will come out in the open.

Choiceful awakening means you have become silent by choice.

Choiceless awakening means you have dropped all choosing. Only the choiceless awakening -- which means one does not divide things in two parts -- is an awakening. The choiceful awakening is nothing but a deception of awakening. But one first comes toward the choiceful awakening; one chooses sannyas frustrated by the world. It is only natural, tormented by the world one chooses sannyas.

The second thing will happen only when one will get tired of sannyas also, when one will experience that like any two opposites, sannyas and the world are also two parts of the same symphony. That day the real sannyas will flower. That day one will not choose. That day one will drop choosing as such. That day one will understand, "In choosing is the world, and hence I do not choose anymore. Now whatsoever happens, I accept it; what does not happen, I am not concerned by it. Now I am willing, in whatsoever way existence cares for me I am willing.... Now there is no voice of mine whatsoever against existence. Now if unhappiness comes, the right thing is happening. If happiness comes, the right thing is happening. Now I do not separate myself and say that it should happen only in a certain way. Now I have no expectations, demands and claims of my own. I have given up claims."

The day one gives up claims the choiceless awakening happens. That day there remains no bondage for you in this world. Even if the whole world becomes a shackle and tightens itself around your body like an octopus, there will be no bondage, because you accept that too, it is okay.

If someone puts chains on my hands, remember the chains are not a bond because the one who puts them on my hands believes it so, it is a bond only if I believe it to be a bond. It can be a bondage only if I believe it to be so. It will all depend on my belief. I can stretch my hands forward and ask to have the chains put on my hands.

There is a very interesting and lovely event in the life of Ramakrishna. From his very childhood Ramakrishna was a person with a mind drawn towards the divine. It was difficult for him to reach home if he had to pass by a temple. He would dance there, lie down there, flat on the steps of the temple; and if someone uttered the name of Rama, he would be in a sort of trance. So the members of his family thought that this boy would not live a worldly life, there was no such hope.

However, it was the duty of his parents, when he came of age, to ask him whether he would marry. They asked him, "Rama" -- his real, given name was Gadadhar -- "will you marry?" They had thought that Ramakrishna would refuse. But Ramakrishna was delighted at the question and said, "What is marriage and what is it like? I will certainly do it!" The parents were taken aback. They had thought that the boy was of a sannyasin nature and that he would not marry, but what is this? They began to search for a bride.

A bride was selected, she was quite young in age still, she was about eight to ten years younger than Ramakrishna. Ramakrishna went to see the girl. The members of his family also accompanied him. Ramakrishna's mother had put three rupees in his pocket in case he may need them for anything. The bride's village was not very far though. Ramakrishna was given new clothes and was groomed for the occasion. On reaching the village he saw the girl; she was very lovely. Ramakrishna put those three rupees at her feet and touched her feet. All who saw that happening were embarrassed and said, "Are you mad? She is going to be your wife, and you are touching her feet! And why have you presented her with those three rupees?"

Ramakrishna said, "She looks as lovely as my mother." Ramakrishna knew of only one love, the love of the mother. He said, "She is so lovely, just like my mother! I shall only call her 'mother'. What difference does it make if she is also a wife?"

Later they were married, but Ramakrishna always addressed Sharda as "Mother" and he continued to touch her feet. And when the day for the worship of the mother goddess Kali arrived, Ramakrishna would

seat Sharda on a throne and worship her. He would say, "When there is the living mother, what is the need of an idol?" Having a wife was not a bondage. He never looked on her as a bondage. He just stretched forward his hands and took the shackles.

Everything depends upon your attitude. Unhappiness is unhappiness because you reject it and you desire happiness. Unhappiness is because you desire its opposite, otherwise what is the unhappiness? Unhappiness is hidden in your demand for the opposite. What is the peacelessness? Peacelessness is because you desire peace.

Our world lies in our choice.

This sutra says: Whosoever becomes choiceless sees the non-dual soul, because the one who does not choose in the outside world -- neither happiness nor unhappiness, neither love nor hate, neither the world nor liberation, neither matter nor God -- who simply does not choose, with whom all choosing has ceased, he immediately reaches within himself.

It is in the choosing that the consciousness becomes stuck. We get stuck in what we choose. When one simply does not choose, all blockage is destroyed; his contact with the shore is broken and his contact with the midstream begins, he merges with the stream within.

He who attains to choicelessness sees the soul, and then the knot of ignorance in the heart is completely destroyed.

CONSOLIDATING THE SELF-NESS, DROPPING THE I-NESS ETCETERA, EXIST WITH INDIFFERENCE TO THEM, LIKE WITH POTS AND CLOTHES, ETC.

Understand this word *udasin*, indifferent, also. Udasin, indifferent, does not mean remaining *udas*, sad. Udasin means to live unconcerned, to live purposelessly. The word udasin has done a lot of harm. There is a sect of udasin sannyasins. They remain in self-imposed sadness because they think udasinata, indifference, means *udasi*, sadness.

Indifference has nothing to do with sadness; the relationship is only in the sound of the words. Indifferent means, "I keep no choices. Whatsoever is happening, let it happen. Not udasi, sadness, but udasinata, indifference. It is all fine, whatsoever takes place is fine." It is just as one lives in a house -- the examples taken in this sutra are pots, clothes, belongings, etc. in the house -- and one goes on moving in and out of the house with ease. If a pot is lying around it is lying around, one does not need to take note of it. If clothes are hanging in the house they are hanging; one passes by these things, one does not need to pay special attention to them.

Similarly, within us our egos are hanging, along with unhappiness, happiness, agonies and anxieties, memories of happiness and unhappiness -- they are all lying there within us. These are like inner household goods -- pots, vessels, clothes, etc. Pass through them in a way that all is fine, whatever is is fine. No need to pay attention to them, no need to choose from them, no need to be attracted to one thing and repulsed by some other -- this is what is meant by indifference.

An indifferent person is very cheerful, not sad. But keep in mind the meaning of being cheerful. Being cheerful means that nothing now disturbs him, and hence the inner flower begins to bloom; nothing now bothers him, hence he remains in bliss within himself.

If you forcibly impose sadness upon yourself you will never be able to be cheerful. One has to become indifferent. Try it out by experimenting....

You are walking down a road: decide to remain indifferent to everything you come across for five minutes. Then which house is beautiful, which is not, it is all the same. Then whoever passes by, he was a rich man or poor, he was a respectable person or a disreputable person, he was a political leader or a thief -- whoever he was, you have nothing to do with it. A beautiful woman passed by, a handsome man passed by, somebody's dress was elegant -- you are not concerned with any of these matters. Walk down the road for five minutes as if it is totally empty, or you are passing through a jungle and there is nothing to attract you. Try this out -- just remaining indifferent -- and you will immediately notice that the road has lost all meaning. Its meaningfulness was in your inner attachments.

In a memoir that Vidyasagar has written he has said that one evening he had gone for a walk and he saw a Mohammedan gentleman walking ahead of him. He too was going for a walk every day. Suddenly a servant came running -- Vidyasagar was walking just behind -- and said to that Mohammedan friend, "Mir Sahib! Your house is on fire, please come fast." Mir Sahib replied, "I am coming." But he kept on walking

at the same pace; the same movement of the legs, the same unhurried steps -- nothing changed in him. Hearing the news of the fire, even Vidyasagar's walking speed changed, his breathing became faster. But Mir Sahib continued to walk in the same indifferent way.

The servant was puzzled, he said again a little louder, "Didn't you hear? Your house is on fire!" Mir Sahib said, "I have heard," and he continued walking in the same nonchalant manner. Vidyasagar then came forward and said, "What are you doing? Do you understand what the servant is saying, that your house is on fire?" Mir Sahib told Vidyasagar, "That is alright, but what can I do now after the house is on fire? Why should I spoil my walk also? And I have this one opportunity -- if I can carry on my walk unhindered by the fact of my house being on fire, I shall have a taste of indifference. The house is on fire, okay, but I shall walk in the same way as I was walking before the house was on fire. If I change my gait even slightly, that will be a change in my consciousness... so it is alright." And Mir Sahib continued walking in the same way.

Vidyasagar has written further that he and Mir Sahib's servant ran to the burning house, leaving Mir Sahib with his walk. "We had become very upset and on reaching the house we helped to extinguish the fire." And Vidyasagar says he could not sleep well that night. But by the unperturbed attitude of Mir Sahib that he had seen that day, it is very clear that Mir Sahib must have slept peacefully that night too. What difference would there have been? A person whose walking speed was no different -- how could there be any difference in his sleep?

Indifference means a neutral attitude. Whatsoever is happening is alright, it is accepted; there is a state of suchness, there is no choosing of any kind. Restlessness is not caused by the fact that the house is on fire. Try to understand it, restlessness is caused by the expectation that, "My house should not be on fire." There is this hidden expectation that your house should not have been on fire. You may not even be aware of it, it is hidden in the unconscious mind, that your house should not have been on fire. So when the house is on fire, that inner expectation is shattered and that unsettles your gait, that unsettles your consciousness. But those who have no expectations of any kind, and whatsoever happens they have no attitude and insistence against it, their consciousness does not become unsettled. This unwavering of the consciousness is udasinata, the indifference.

ALL TITLES -- FROM BRAHMA, THE CREATOR GOD, TO A STONE -- ARE FALSE. THEREFORE, ROOTED ONLY IN THE SOUL SEE YOUR OWN SOUL EVERYWHERE.

All positions, all titles and all reputations are false and artificial. Whether it is a stone lying on the roadside or the god installed by us up in the sky, all are useless.

Remain attentive only to one that is not false, remain absorbed in that witnessing alone. So even if you are a stone, remain absorbed in the same witnessing, and even if you are Brahma, the creator god, remain absorbed in the same witnessing. Then no choosing will be necessary between becoming a stone or Brahma, because the witnessing is one and the same. If you are poor, remain absorbed in the witnessing; if you become rich, remain absorbed in the witnessing. Then poverty and richness will make no difference to you, because within you the same stream of witnessing will be flowing.

All titles are futile. All that is received from the outside is futile. Only what is attained from within is meaningful. But nothing other than the witnessing consciousness is attained from within. In all conditions, in every situation, go on seeing the soul residing within.

I MYSELF AM BRAHMA -- THE CREATOR GOD; I MYSELF AM VISHNU -- THE SUSTAINER GOD; I MYSELF AM SHIVA -- THE DESTROYER GOD; I MYSELF AM INDRA -- THE CHIEF OF ALL GODS; I MYSELF AM THIS UNIVERSE, AND I MYSELF AM ALL. THERE IS NOTHING OTHER THAN MYSELF.

The same kaivalya attitude -- the one who experiences this consciousness, the one who knows this witnessing, 'the other' disappears from him. The other is no longer there, only I am, everything is my own extension. Because the day I come to know my own consciousness, I also come to know that your consciousness is not separate from mine. As long as I know only my body you are separate from me, because my body is separate and your body is separate.

Understand it this way. There is an earthen lamp burning, there is another silver lamp burning, and a third gold lamp is burning. Now if all these three lamps look to their bodies of clay, silver and gold, then the

three of them are different. The silver lamp will look down upon the earthen lamp and the gold lamp will look down upon both the silver and the earthen lamps. But if anyone of these three lamps experiences the flame -- "I am the flame" -- would that lamp be able to say to the other lamps, "You are different from me?" No, because now it will see the other lamps as flames too. Now for this lamp the bodies have become meaningless, whether they are of clay, silver or gold. Now only the flame has remained meaningful, which is neither clay, nor silver, nor gold, but simply a flame. For the lamp that has experienced that it is the flame, all the lamps of the world have become one with it: "Now wherever there is flame, it is me."

As long as we see the bodies, we are separate. But when we have seen the witness within, which is our eternal flame, we all become one and inseparable. Then the witness hiding within that bird flying near the tree, that too is me. And the witness hidden within Brahma, the creator of the world and the controller of the world, that too is me. Then the one who is begging on the street is also me and the emperor sitting on the throne is also me.

Once the experience of the inner flame has begun forms become meaningless; then body, matter, become meaningless, only the flame becomes meaningful.

One more interesting thing is that whether the lamp is made of clay or gold, there is no difference in the flame. Does an earthen lamp have an earthen flame? or a gold lamp a gold flame? No, there is no difference -- the flame is a flame, the same everywhere. The body makes no difference to the flame. It is the same flame shining in the most ignorant as in Buddha. But Buddha knows it and the ignorant do not. And what really is the difference in knowing? Buddha has stopped bothering about the outer form of the lamp and has discovered the inner flame; the ignorant person is still influenced by the outer form -- in the clay, silver or gold body -- and has not yet been able to know the flame within. But the flame is there.

It is 'I' spread out in all -- such a realization is *adhyatma*, spirituality.

There are two or three important things to be mentioned. The very first day I asked you to remain cheerful, joyful, happy and laughing; to laugh as much as you could -- even without any reason. But one thing I had left out knowingly. I had not asked you not to laugh without any reason while I am speaking. This part I had left out knowingly. I wanted to discover those three or four intelligent persons that must have certainly come here -- they would laugh even while I am speaking. And due to their laughter, they would be deprived of understanding what I am saying and would hinder others also. And my inference is not incorrect.

Three or four intelligent people are here. One or two of them are from the Punjab. I used to hear that people in the Punjab have a little extra intelligence, but I had never believed in it. Even now I do not believe, though those two Punjabi friends are trying hard to make me believe in it! That is alright, but I had never thought that in their company two or three Gujaratis would also do the same! There was no hope for much intelligence from the Gujaratis, but they are competing with the Punjabis.

Even in idiocy there is competition! And remember, it is always easy to move to one extreme, but the question is of staying in the middle. Either people will sit keeping their faces and features corpse-like, or they will start expressing cheerfulness idiotically. That too is not cheerfulness.

If you make loud sounds without any reason while I am speaking, you have no idea what you are doing. You are only attracting people's attention, telling them that you are also here. That is not showing wisdom and it is not going to benefit your meditation in any way. When I am speaking, that is the time to become silent and quiet, putting aside all the activities of your mind, so that what I am saying may penetrate you. If I am saying something and you laugh loudly without any reason, then whatsoever was entering in will be pushed out by the force of your laughter. You threw it out. So move a little thoughtfully. If you don't move thoughtfully you will never be able to go deeper.

The second thing: yesterday I had sent instructions that only during morning meditation you can undress completely if you feel like it -- it is useful. But it is not useful at all during the afternoon *kirtan*, devotional singing and dancing, and the meditation at night. For me, neither clothes nor nudity are of any significance -- take note of it. Many times it is misunderstood. Many times it is felt that perhaps I am saying that if you become naked you attain liberation. It is not so easy, otherwise all the birds and animals would have been liberated by now. And if liberation is just withheld because of wearing clothes, then there is not much difficulty in making the whole world liberated by making it naked. No, it is not so easy and so cheap.

When I say that in some moment during meditation, if you feel that your clothes are obstructing you -- in the movements of your body, in the expression -- remove your clothes; then nakedness will be helpful. But there might be some fools, in fact there are... some fools cling to clothing, and some fools start clinging to nudity. They think that now that they are standing naked nothing else remains to be done. So I see some

one or two persons, who do not do any steps of the meditation either, just standing naked -- and they think this is enough.

Nothing is going to happen by just becoming naked. And I have no emphasis on nakedness. Both the emphases are the same. Some people think that if you remove all the clothes from your body, your life is finished; and some think that if you remove all your clothes, you attain everything -- their minds also attach great value to clothing. The types are similar. People covered by clothes and the naked monks -- they are similar, their minds are the same. There is no great difference between the two. They both believe that clothes are important.

I do not tell you to remove your clothes because in being naked you will attain liberation. Naked you already are -- under your clothes you are naked. What difference is it going to make whether you are naked without your clothes or you are naked within your clothes? When I permit you to take off your clothes, it means if and when, during meditation, you feel the usefulness of removing clothes, when your body energy awakens, when your bio-energy awakens due to the deep hammering from your breathing and you feel that clothes are hindering you in any way, only then take off your clothes, otherwise there is no sense in doing so. And there is no need at all to take off your clothes in the afternoon kirtan, nor is there any need to do so in the meditation at night. And if anybody persists during afternoon kirtan or the night-time meditation we will have him removed from the campus.

In the morning meditation it has a scientific basis. When there is deep breathing and the body energy starts arising vigorously, the clothing may create a hindrance. Then it is fine to remove your clothes. And then during the second step of this meditation, where I am telling you to drop all kinds of suppression and not to refrain from anything your body-mind feels like doing, then if it feels like taking off the clothing, do so. But there is no need in the kirtan or in the night meditation.

Do not make nudity a doctrine; nudity is a device.

The third thing: some Western men and women sannyasins might be taking a bath naked at the well, then some Indian friends crowd there to watch them. Don't be so foolish. If you want to bathe naked, do so. But when someone else is taking a bath naked and you go to watch them, you are only demonstrating your numerous suppressed and sick attitudes.

There are two types of mad people. One mad type is made up of those who want to watch others naked; and there is also the other type who want to show themselves naked. Psychology has different names for the sicknesses of all these mad people. In the West, they have many cases in the courts against such people who suddenly expose themselves to somebody. They are called exhibitionists. Two or three such friends have arrived here; their whole joy seems to be that others should see their bodies. And usually these are people whose bodies are not worth seeing. If they were worth seeing people would come to them to see their bodies. Those whose bodies are not worth seeing are the people who stand naked in a crowd; nobody goes to see them, but they think at least this way someone may see them. Such people with these sicknesses have no reason to be here.

And then there are some people who engage themselves in watching others when they are naked. They are also sick! If you have a liking for someone, if you are in love with someone and there is such a close intimacy, then the clothes drop on their own and they are naked. But in that love they do not feel naked, they feel closer, the obstruction of the clothes has gone. But to just go and watch someone who is naked and with whom you have no loving intimacy is very dirty and mean and speaks only of your hidden sickness.

While I was coming here, with me in the car was one English sannyasin, Vivek. When the car stopped at a corner, four or five donkeys came and stood by the car. I asked Vivek whether in England there were bigger donkeys than these standing here or were they the same as these? She replied, "Slightly bigger." I did not say anything else to her, because I was just joking. But then yesterday I was informed that people are gathering in a crowd near the well when people are bathing. So I am going to tell her today that she was mistaken, it is difficult to compete with India, the donkeys are bigger in India.

The fourth thing: after the thirty minutes of the meditation, when I ask you to be quiet, to be silent, then if you are unable to become quiet and silent it only means that you are not doing any meditation, you are just hysterical. Understand this difference clearly. When I say, "Breathe fast and intensely for ten minutes," you should be your own master and be able to do so. When I say, "Go mad for ten minutes," you should have the mastery to go mad also -- you are being mad decisively, madness is not taking you over. You are throwing out the suppressions from within yourself, at your will. And when I say, "Make the hammering sound of 'Hoo-Hoo' for ten minutes," *You* are doing it -- it should not catch hold of you, otherwise you have become a slave. And then when I say, "Stop completely!" one who cannot stop is hysterical. It means that

the matter is not under his control, now he is unable to stop it; he is going on shouting, he is going on crying. It means crying has overpowered him.

This will not do. Such a person is sick, he is not meditating.

Meditation means, you are to establish your mastery. And if this mastery cannot be established then there would be no difference between hysteria and meditation. So when I say "Stop!" you are to stop at once. Even a moment's delay in it shows that you have lost your mastery and whatever you were doing in that moment has become the master. If you were shouting, it has caught you and you are unable to stop it. If shouting catches you and you are unable to drop it, then you won't be able to enter into peace.

Mastery leads you into peace.

There are three or four persons who simply do not stop even after I have asked everyone to stop. They think that they have gone so deep in meditation, now how can they stop. You have not gone into meditation! And if this is done again today I shall ask them to be removed, because they need medical treatment, not meditation. And after thirty minutes, when you think that now a cough is coming or something else like that, please don't be confused. Coughing is an infectious phenomenon. One person coughs, and then five to ten idiots follow him. The first person's coughing may have been genuine, but the other five to ten persons are simply following him. Did you notice last night -- the coughing also stopped? Now how did this happen? When I asked you not to even cough, how did it stop? Because it was false.

Coughing is also not permitted. Just try experimenting with it; you won't die by not coughing for ten minutes. You have no idea how many tricks your mind plays. The mind says, "A really bad cough is forcing its way, I will cough just slightly." You succeeded in hindering it slightly, but you coughed. You thought, "But what can I do? -- coughing is compulsive." No, it is not compulsive.

Do you notice that when I speak here for one and a half hours that you do not cough even once, and when I ask you to be quiet for ten minutes, you are suddenly overpowered by coughing? If the coughing was genuine, it should have been present in the same proportion throughout the period. But it is not so. You are sitting in a movie house, and there will be no coughing for three hours. What really happens? Then you go to a temple and the coughing takes over! Are there some cough germs sitting in the temple or what? Coughing in a movie house can be understood, there certainly are germs there in abundance. But it happens in the temple, where everything is spotless, clean.

The reason is psychological. This coughing that comes to you is not physical, it is mental; stop it! Stop it absolutely! What can really go wrong in ten minutes? At the most you may die... although it has never been heard of that someone did not cough for ten minutes and died because of it. One may have died because of coughing for ten minutes, but never because of not coughing for ten minutes. Please be kind, stop it completely. Just be a corpse for those ten minutes.

When I say, "Stop!" stop completely; just freeze. Otherwise all is useless. The energy arises but it does not get an opportunity to work on you; and you, having happily dissipated it in coughing and the like, return home. Then you come to tell me that nothing happened! You coughed -- is that not enough to happen? They come to tell me that meditation did not happen to them and I know that they were coughing the whole time. Now even the poor meditation is being blamed!

Establish a little mastery. When I say, "Quiet," then there should be such a pin-drop silence here as if not a single person is here, as if all have disappeared. Only then the results....

Also, when I begin to speak in English you cannot get up. Just sit down where you are. Behave at least with some understanding.

When I am speaking in Hindi, those who do not understand Hindi are sitting peacefully. And when I begin to speak in English, those who do not understand English simply get up and leave. This indicates great impatience and idiocy. There are about fifty Western friends here. They are also here sitting and listening. Just look at their faces. When I am speaking in Hindi, just look at their faces. They seem to be understanding even more deeply than you are. Why?

They do not understand the language at all, but they have this much patience -- "We may not be able to understand, but something significant is being said; so let us just sit quietly and hear it." They are not able to understand, but this silence of one hour will definitely be beneficial. They will not be able to understand, yet being patient for one hour is nothing but meditation. But no sooner do I begin to speak in English than you are up and moving. It means that neither you have any patience, nor is silent awaiting happening, nor have you any concern about the disturbance you cause to others. Please think!

A poet friend of mine, an Urdu poet, had been to Sweden. He was telling me that when he would recite his poems in Urdu nobody would understand but thousands of people would be sitting silently. He told me,

"I was very surprised. I had thought that nobody would come to listen to me, or if they did, they would soon go away." So he asked them, "You don't understand the language, so how can you sit so silently while I am reciting?" They replied, "This is true that we don't understand what you are saying, but when you are reciting with such feeling we do understand your eyes, your gestures, the movements of your hands, and we know that something very significant and deep is being said. So, at least we can show that much courtesy so as not to disturb you in that feeling, that state of yours."

So this won't do! At night, I see some outsiders come here, and the moment I begin to speak in English they start leaving. Tonight no one will be allowed to leave like that. If someone gets up to leave near you, immediately ask him to sit down. And if they still leave, from tomorrow night onwards I am not going to allow them in here. I shall announce before I begin to speak in Hindi that those who want to leave during the English part should leave now.

Life needs to be given a discipline, an orderliness, otherwise nothing will happen.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #7
Chapter title: You Are The Knot

16 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code:	7210165
ShortTitle:	FINGER07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

THE DELUSION OF THINGS BEING IN ONE'S SOUL IS AN IMPOSED PHENOMENON. DROPPING IT, ONE IS ONESELF THE PERFECT, NON-DUAL AND ACTIONLESS BRAHMA -- THE ABSOLUTE REALITY. THE WORLD THAT APPEARS AS A DIFFERENT THING FROM THE SOUL IS ALMOST UNTRUE. WHERE IS THE DIVISION IN A PURE, FORMLESS AND ORGANLESS ENTITY?
THE CONSCIOUS-SOUL IS FREE OF THE NOTIONS OF SEER, SEEING AND THE SEEN ETCETERA. IT IS IMMUNE AND UTTERLY FULL LIKE THE OCEAN AT THE TIME OF DELUGE.
EVEN AS DARKNESS DISSOLVES IN LIGHT, THE CAUSE OF ILLUSION DISSOLVES IN THE UNPARALLELED ABSOLUTE REALITY WHICH IS WITHOUT ORGANS -- SO WHERE IS THE DIVISION IN IT?
THE SUPREME REALITY IS ONE SINGULARITY; HOW CAN THERE BE DIVISION IN IT? THE STATE OF SUSHUPTI -- DREAMLESS DEEP SLEEP -- IS BLISSFUL; WHO HAS SEEN DIVISIONS IN IT?

A very important question has been raised in this sutra. This question has been arising in man's mind for centuries, since time infinite -- how to be free from this world in which we are entangled, this world in which we have become encompassed by sorrow and anguish? And what actually is this world and what is the nature of this darkness in which we are drowned and lost?... because without knowing its nature, there cannot be any way of being free from it.

Whatsoever one wants to be free from, one will have to know it well. The bondage is created by our ignorance. So if the bondage is to be opened and loosened, it is only through knowing that the knots can be opened.

One day, when Buddha came amidst his disciples, he was holding a silk handkerchief in his hands. The disciples were surprised, because Buddha never carried anything in his hands when he came to address his

disciples. Then he sat before them and tied one knot in the handkerchief, then a second knot, then a third -- five knots, one upon the other. Then he asked his disciples, "When I came here with this handkerchief there were no knots in it, and now there are five knots. Now I ask you, whether anything is changed in the handkerchief or if it remains the same handkerchief I came with?"

Certainly the disciples must have had difficulty. It is incorrect to say that the handkerchief has changed, because the handkerchief remains exactly the same. Tying knots in a handkerchief does not make even an iota of difference in the nature of the handkerchief -- how large it was and what it was still remains the same. But it is also not right to say that the handkerchief has not changed at all, because previously it was an open handkerchief and now it is covered in knots. That much change has certainly taken place.

One disciple stood up and said, "You are asking a very difficult question. The handkerchief has *almost* changed."

Understand this a little, because this word almost will soon be coming up in the sutra and then it will be imperative that you understand it. "Has almost changed" -- it means that it is changed and it is also not changed. It is changed if we look at the body of the handkerchief, and it has not changed if we look at the nature of the handkerchief. It is changed if we look at its body. It is not changed if we look at its soul. A change has taken place externally because of the knots, but it is not changed on the inside. The shape and form are changed. It is not changed if we look at its real nature, but it is changed if we look at the practicality of it because the handkerchief that was open can be used as a handkerchief, but the handkerchief that has five knots in it cannot be used as a handkerchief. It cannot even be called a handkerchief, because 'handkerchief' is the name of a utility.

Remember, when we give a name to something it is in fact naming a utility. It is a compulsion of language to use the same name even when the utility is not there. For example, a fan; when one is fanning with it in hot weather, it is called a fan. But when the fan is not in use and is put away it should not be called a fan. A fan means, something that is already being used to fan, which is presently functioning as a fan. But when it is lying idle, when it is not fanning the air, it should not be called a fan.

Legs are something with which you walk. But when you are not walking, they should not be called legs. The name should be of the function, of the action. But language would become too difficult -- a separate name for a walking leg, a separate name for an idle leg -- it would all get too complicated; so somehow we carry on.

Thus the word fan has two implied meanings. One, a fan which is already fanning the air; and the second, a fan which can fan the air, which has the potential to fan the air. We use the same word in both the senses. There are uses for a handkerchief: something can be tied up in it. But a handkerchief which is itself tied up, now nothing else can be tied up in it.

Buddha said, "I want to ask one more question, and that is, if I want to untie this handkerchief, what shall I do?" Saying this, Buddha began to pull the handkerchief from both its ends; the knots became even smaller and tighter.

One disciple shouted aloud, "Excuse me, but what you are doing is going to make the knots even tighter and render its untying almost impossible."

Buddha said, "One thing is now clear, that the handkerchief cannot be opened up by doing just anything. I am doing something, but you are saying that this is making the situation worse. So what will have to be done to open up the handkerchief?"

One disciple replied, "First of all we shall have to know how the knots have been tied. As long as the nature of the knots is not understood, it is not possible to undo them. So first we would have to see how the knots are tied. The manner of undoing the knot is just the reverse of the manner of making the knot. And as long as we do not know the manner in which the knots were tied, it is better not to do anything than to do something, because by doing something the complications may increase and the knots may get tighter, rendering the solution more troublesome."

In our consciousness there are also knots. And the situation is exactly the same: we are not changed at all and yet we are changed. Our nature is exactly the same as that of the supreme Brahma, but there are some knots in us. And as long as these knots are not undone, we cannot be that ultimate nature which is knotless.

Jainas have given a name to Mahavira which is very lovely. The name is: *nirgrantha*, the knotless one. Whenever Buddha refers to Mahavira he always calls him *nirgrantha natputta*, that son of the Natha family, that boy born in the Natha community, who became knotless; whose knots were cut, opened.

This word nirgrantha is very valuable. Brahma, the absolute one, is knotless, and we are full of knots --

that is the only difference.

But how were the knots tied and what are they? It is necessary to understand their nature. This sutra is about this nature of the knots. Let us understand this sutra, there are some very valuable hints in it.

THE DELUSION OF THINGS BEING IN ONE'S SOUL IS AN IMPOSED PHENOMENON. DROPPING IT, ONE IS ONESELF THE PERFECT, NON-DUAL AND ACTIONLESS BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY.

When a knot is made in a handkerchief it is not separate from the handkerchief. Have you ever seen a knot alone without the handkerchief? Have you ever seen a knot alone without any string? Did you ever see a pure knot -- a knot all by itself? Whenever there is a knot it will be in something, it can never be all by itself. It shows one thing clearly, that a knot cannot be separate from that from which it is constructed. When it cannot exist all by itself, how can it be imposed from outside?

No, the knot does not come from the outside. And even in the handkerchief the knot was not there until it was tied. So it is a very interesting question. The knot just cannot come from outside -- nobody has ever seen a knot all by itself, nothing of the sort exists. It is always in something, never alone. And the handkerchief itself was knotless just moments ago, it was not carrying any knots in it. Then from where did the knot come? Did it come from within the handkerchief? How can it come from within the handkerchief, when there was no trace of it in the handkerchief just moments ago? It did not come from outside, because on the outside no knot is ever found. Neither it has come from outside nor has it come from within; the handkerchief has imposed it upon itself, the handkerchief has created it. Created means it was not in the nature of the handkerchief, it has achieved it.

The world is our achievement; we have created it with great effort, through many devices. The knot does not exist somewhere in existence, the handkerchief has imposed it upon itself with great effort.

Whatsoever appears to be in the consciousness is an imposition. Whatsoever comes to be experienced within, it is all imposition.

As we were discussing earlier, things come before a mirror and they are reflected in it. If the mirror commits the same mistake that we do, thinking that it is these reflections, it will be in the same trouble that we are in. But the mirror does not commit such a mistake, though some other mirror-like things -- photographic plates or photographic films -- do commit such mistakes.

A film hidden inside a camera and a mirror are similar. An image forms in a mirror as well as in the film in a camera, but the mirror does not catch hold of the image, whereas the film does. Thus, whatever image forms on a film is caught by it, and because of this catching the film becomes useless. Now no other image can form over its surface, it is full.

A mirror is never full. However many images may form in it, it always remains empty. Images come and go, the mirror goes on letting go of them. The renunciation of the mirror is continuous. It goes on letting go of its indulgences, it never holds on to them. Your face is seen in the mirror, and it lets go of it. No sooner do you move away than the mirror has forgotten you, as if you had never come before it.

The consciousness of man is like a mirror and the mind of man is like a photographic film. The inner consciousness of man is like a mirror, nothing sticks to it. But man has another mechanism called mind -- mind is like a film, whatever is reflected in it gets caught by it.

In fact if the mind does not catch hold of things it loses its utility. This is why we say that a good memory is a valuable thing. The society, the education, is all based on a good memory system. To whom does that good memory belong? It belongs to the mind which holds onto things.

Mind is a mechanism like a film. It goes on retaining like a film; whatever comes in front of it, it retains. Whatever is of no use is also retained; what is useless, rubbish and meaningless, is also retained. What is not needed at all is retained. A film cannot choose. Anything exposed to it -- it cannot choose what to retain, what not to retain. Whatever comes in front of it is caught by it.

Your mind goes on catching hold of things: you have no idea how much mess you accumulate during the day. Psychologists now say that your mind does not catch hold of only that of which you are aware, it also catches hold of that of which you are not aware. For example, we are sitting here, I am speaking and you are listening to me. You are not even aware that a bird warbled and flew away, that there was a sound of a horn on the road -- you have no idea of all this, but the mind is catching hold of all of this too. If you are later asked whether a bird had flown by while you were listening to the talk, you may say you do not remember this at all. However, if you are hypnotized and then asked what other things had happened, you

will admit both: the bird had flown by and the horn was also sounded on the road.

Psychologists call it subliminal memory. Hidden behind the conscious mind is the subconscious mind which is taking in things the whole time -- even those of which you are not aware. While you are sleeping at night, then too your subconscious mind is absorbing -- it goes on absorbing even what is happening outside.

You will be surprised to know that the latest scientific discoveries reveal that a child gathers memories even in the womb. The child goes on gathering impressions of whatever is happening on the outside. Yoga has recognized this since ancient times, that whatever takes place to the mother, or around her, the child catches it and his growth is influenced by it. And the science of the West is coming closer to recognizing this now.

As our understanding grows, things are becoming more complex. Now the psychologists say that by the age of four the child has gathered fifty percent of his knowledge. Fifty percent! The total knowledge he will have when he dies at the age of eighty years, fifty percent of it he has gathered by the age of four; the remaining fifty percent is gathered later.

From the point of view of knowledge, you have completed half your life within four years; you have become half old! But yoga says that when we understand what the child gathers while in the womb, perhaps the situation will be even different. Perhaps the child gathers a greater percentage in the womb itself, but the child himself has no memory, everything is subliminal; it is there in his mind.

Governments in the West are very concerned about it, because the information is caught by the subconscious mind and this phenomenon can be exploited, and dangerously exploited. The advertisements at the movies that say smoke such-and-such a cigarette, or use such-and-such soap, or do this, do that -- all this still needs to be displayed on the screen. In this displaying, there is still a subtle resistance. Because you know this is an advertisement you are not influenced as much as it is possible to be. A beautiful woman holding a cake of soap in her hand and telling you that the secret of her shining beauty lies in this soap -- now everybody knows that it is not something to be believed. Still, through repetition it works, it catches your mind.

But now subliminal advertising has been discovered. Now, "Use Lux toilet soap," won't be visible on the screen. The movie you have gone to watch will continue and at some point during it, in a flash moment, in the one-thousandth part of a second, the advertisement of Lux toilet soap will pass. Your eyes won't be able to catch it because it will pass so quickly, but your mind will catch it.

This is dangerous. Governments of many countries are thinking of putting a ban on such a thing, because it is too dangerous. You are not even aware of it, you have not been able even to read it, you have not even sensed that something else took place in between the film images. You were busy watching the movie, and in between two sequences of the movie an advertisement has passed in a flash.

After much investigation it has been established that one in a thousand persons will get a faint inkling that something happened, that something else was there in between -- but he too won't be very sure of it. The remaining nine hundred and ninety-nine will have no idea of it, they will be happily there in their seats and their subconscious mind will catch it. This is dangerous.

This means that someone may be running for a seat in an election and his advertisements may go on flashing in this fashion in the movies -- and you will go and vote for that person without even realizing why you are doing so. This is dangerous. This can be misused. The dictatorial governments can misuse it badly because you can be victimized so easily.

But the mind is catching things the whole time, catching everything. Thousands of suggestions are being caught each moment, they are all accumulating. Mind is like a film, or like a tape in a tape recorder; it goes on accumulating everything. And in everybody's mind there are some seventy million cells, and each cell can store millions and millions of units of information. A man, given a long enough life, can memorize all the books of all the libraries in the world. It is a question of life being long enough; on the mind's part there is no problem. Mind has a long enough film, it is life that falls short. If a man may have a hundred or two hundred thousand years to live, in this very tiny skull all the libraries of the world can be accommodated.

The mind accumulates. It is a collector. There is no bigger hoarder than the mind. All safes are too small, and all the rich are poor compared to the accumulation the mind can have.

Hidden behind this mind is the consciousness. That consciousness is spotlessly clean like a mirror, it does not hold onto anything. Whatever comes in front of it, it sees it; when the object moves away, it is over for it -- the mirror is once again clear and empty. Whether it is a moon reflected in the consciousness, or a thorn or a flower, whether it is a beautiful face confronting it or an ugly event -- it is seen in the consciousness only for those moments when it is facing it. As soon as it moves away it disappears from the

consciousness.
Mind is a mechanism.

You are not the mind, you are the consciousness. But we have all believed ourselves to be the mind. We do not have any idea of that mirror which is spotlessly clean and pure.
This sutra says:

> THE DELUSION OF THINGS BEING IN ONE'S SOUL IS AN IMPOSED PHENOMENON. DROPPING IT, ONE IS ONESELF THE PERFECT, NON-DUAL AND ACTIONLESS BRAHMA -- THE ABSOLUTE REALITY.

Nothing is to be done, you already are the Brahma -- this is what Vedanta declares. You have not to become Brahma, you already are the Brahma. You do not have to go anywhere to achieve the truth, it is always with you. What has gone wrong then? The mind is in front of the consciousness, so whatever gets accumulated in the mind, all that accumulation goes on shimmering in the consciousness.

Let us understand it this way. The moon rises and is reflected in the lake. Then, when the moon sets, the reflection disappears from the lake also -- for it is seen in the lake only as long as it is in the sky. When it is not in the sky, it disappears from the lake also. Now if we hang an artificial moon in the sky so that it never moves away, then its reflection will always be there in the lake. It will never disappear from the lake, because as long as the moon does not move away, its reflection in the lake will not move away.

Try to understand this. It is subtle, and a complete understanding of man's inner mechanism is necessary.

If this situation continues for a long, long time, the lake itself may begin to suspect that the image is its own and not a reflection of the moon, because it never disappears. The sun rises in the morning every day and the moon rises in the night, but they also set and their reflections vanish from the lake, leaving it empty. Thus there is an interval every day, and the lake can come to remember that the sun came and it has gone now, the moon came and it has gone now, and that, "I am merely a mirror, a lake."

The consciousness is deep within you; in front of it is the mind and in front of the mind is the world. In the world everything is changing, changing every moment. In the mind nothing changes; mind is photographic, static. So whatever picture from the world is imprinted on the mind, it remains stuck in the mind forever. That stuck picture appears stuck in the consciousness also -- it is always there. This creates an illusion that consciousness and the mind are one and the same. They both appear to be one, because no distance between the two is visible. Whatever is seen in the mind, it is also seen in the consciousness; there seems to be no border line between the two. Therefore this illusion: the world seems to be superimposed in the consciousness, and it appears as if the world has entered into the soul.

Nothing ever enters into the consciousness, everything enters into the mind. So as long as we have not learned the art of removing the mind from in between so that the consciousness and the world can come face to face without the mind being there as a middleman, so that the world of mind does not come in between, so that the projections of the mind are not there -- till then we shall not come to know that everything was imposed from the outside. "I am the Brahma, not the world, and I am the consciousness, not the body. It only appeared that I was the body because the picture was imprinted in the mind that I am the body." The same picture was reflecting in the consciousness. Nor is there in reality any greed, or anger, or sex in the consciousness. These are all in the mind and all the images in the mind are reflecting inside, and they have been reflecting for so long, for such an eternity, that it is only natural to fall into the illusion that it is not a reflection or an image, that it is your very nature.

Remember, your body is destroyed in every life. But what about the mind? The mind is not destroyed, and your mind transmigrates from one life to the other. When you die your body is left behind, but not the mind. The mind is dropped only when you are enlightened.

Even death is not capable of destroying the mind; death destroys only the body, not the mind. Mind goes beyond the death also. Only *samadhi*, enlightenment, is capable of destroying the mind. Therefore those who know have called samadhi the great death, because in death only the body dies, but in samadhi both the body and the mind die and only the one survives -- that which is deathless and cannot die.

Thus the mind goes on forming, accumulating and increasing over the endless span of time, and all the time, always, whether there is body or there is no body, the mind remains attached to the soul. The shadow of the mind remains constantly on the soul. And slowly, slowly the soul also begins to feel, "Whatsoever is there in the mind is what I am."

This is our world, this is our knot. The only way of opening this knot is to be without the mind for a while; to move the mind aside and come face to face with the world -- not to have a broker, a middleman in between. If we can have even a single glimpse of the world directly, without the presence of the mind in between, we shall come to remember clearly that nothing has ever entered the consciousness, that the inner mirror is ever clean and spotless, that no images have ever stuck to it. All images have come and gone; the events of lives upon lives have happened, but no trace, no scratch has ever been left on the consciousness.

The experience of that spotless nature is the *param brahma*, the supreme ultimate reality. When Brahma, the ultimate reality, associates with the mind it becomes the world; when Brahma dissociates from the mind it becomes Param Brahma, the supreme ultimate reality. And when the soul associates with the mind the body becomes inevitable, because satisfaction of the passions of the mind are not possible without the body. Mind impels and excites passions, but they cannot be fulfilled without a body.

You may have heard, and it is now fast becoming a scientific reality, that some ghost has entered into the body of a person. Some would call it a superstition, some would call it an illness, some would call it this or that, but you may have never thought that even if ghosts are there, why do they enter into other human bodies? You may perhaps think that it may be some old enemy who has entered to torture the person. You may think perhaps it is a matter of some revenge, some fruition of karma, of past actions, some settlement of past deeds. No, nothing of that sort.

A ghost is a consciousness whose body has dropped but not the mind. And the mind demands a body, because all desires and passions of the mind can be fulfilled only through a body. Its mind wants to touch some lovely body, but the ghost cannot touch it because it has no hands; its mind wants to taste some delicious dish.... The ghost still has the mind which desires to taste things, but it does not have the tongue. So the problem of a ghost is that it has a mind, but no senses through which to fulfill these desires. The whole complex of desires is intact with the mind, but all the means for their fulfillment are missing.

The whole meaning of a ghost-soul is one who has not yet received a body. There are two types of souls which have difficulty in getting a body. Ordinary persons get a new body easily; one died here and is conceived there, there is no gap. Sometimes there is at the most a gap of a minute, two minutes or five minutes. Normally you died here and are conceived there immediately. But the extreme souls, the most evil souls or the most noble souls, do not find conception easily because they need suitable wombs. If a Hitler dies, it would not be easy for him to find parents, because to give him birth equally evil parents are needed. So for years, sometimes for centuries, they have to wait. The difficulty is similar for a noble soul also.

The noble souls that wander without a body we have called *devas*, gods; and the evil souls that wander without a body we have called *preta*, the ghosts.

Whenever there is a moment when a person is so weak that his soul shrinks in his body, some ghost enters in him -- neither for harassing him nor for torturing him, but for satisfying its own desires through his body.

If you are weak and without any will, some ghost can push his way inside you, because it does not have a body and its desires are burning. That ghost will touch some woman through your hands, will taste some food through your tongue, will see some beauty through your eyes and will listen to some music through your ears. It is for these reasons that ghosts enter into someone's body, not to harass the person. You are harassed in the process, but that is a by-product, not the motive of any ghost. But certainly when two souls are residing in the one body, trouble and harassment is bound to be there.

That harassment is like that of a guest coming to one's house and then staying for good, not even thinking of leaving. Slowly the guest starts beginning to expand his territory in the house and the owner of the house begins to shrink into a corner; and slowly, slowly there comes a time when it is no longer clear as to who is the guest in the house and who is the owner of the house. And the guest? His conceit goes on welling up because the owner serves him, for he is a guest and "a guest is God." Thus the guest starts falling into the illusion that he is the owner; and one day he asks the actual owner to leave, for it has been too long that he has stayed in his house. A situation of suffering may arise. The mind demands a body immediately after the death, hence the new birth. The soul is associated with the mind and the mind is associated with the body.

There are two types of spiritual disciplines. One spiritual discipline is of separating the body from the mind, which we often call asceticism. This is a very long journey, arduous, and the outcome is uncertain. The other spiritual discipline is of separating the mind from the consciousness, which we call vedanta, the path of knowledge. If we want to assign proper names they would be: separating the mind from the body is named yoga, and separating the mind from the soul is named *sankhya*, knowledge. These are the only two

disciplines.

Sankhya means that knowledge alone is sufficient, nothing else is required to be done; and yoga means, much would have to be done, and only then something would be possible.

This sutra is of sankhya, knowledge. It says,

THE DELUSION OF THINGS BEING IN ONE'S SOUL IS AN IMPOSED PHENOMENON. DROPPING IT, ONE IS ONESELF THE PERFECT, NON-DUAL AND ACTIONLESS BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY.

Nothing else is to be done.

THE WORLD THAT APPEARS AS A DIFFERENT THING FROM THE SOUL IS ALMOST UNTRUE.

Hence I was saying that the monk told Buddha that the handkerchief was almost changed. This sutra says that this whole world of divisions which is seen is almost untrue. Because,

WHERE IS -- and how can there be -- THE DIVISION IN A PURE, FORMLESS AND ORGANLESS ENTITY?

Almost untrue -- this is a very valuable philosophical concept. And it is necessary to understand it a little, because what is meant by 'almost untrue'? Something can be untrue, this is understandable, but what is meant by almost untrue? Something is true, this can be understood, but when someone says 'almost true', what would that mean? This 'almost' disturbs everything. It is like you say to somebody, "I almost love you." Now this disturbs everything. If there is love, say, "Yes, there is love," if not, say, "There is no love," but what is this "almost in love"? What to call it: love, non-love or what? If you say a certain person is "almost a saint," what would it mean?

This word almost is precious and valuable in Indian philosophy. India has created a new category, a new level of thinking. In the philosophy of the whole world there are two categories of thought: of truth and of untruth. In Indian philosophy there are three categories of thought: of truth, of untruth and of almost truth -- a third, in between category. This 'almost true' or 'almost untrue' we have called *maya*, the illusion, or *mithya*, the false. Thus we have created three words: *satya*, the truth, *asatya*, the untruth, and mithya, the false. Now, what is meant by this mithya? Ordinarily, people understand that mithya means untrue, a lie. No, mithya does not mean untruth; it means something in between the truth and the untruth. In between the true and the untrue? It means that which is untrue but appears as true.

It is dark and there is a rope lying on the road and it appears to you as a snake. In the darkness you lose all courage. You are on the run, sweating profusely, your heart racing fast. Then somebody says, "You are frightened and troubled unnecessarily. Take this lamp and go back and see for yourself; there is no snake, it is only a rope lying there." You then see it in the light and find it to be a rope. Now what will you call that snake you had seen? It certainly was not a true snake, but you cannot call it untrue either, because it worked as if it were true. You ran away from it just the way you would run away from a true snake; you perspired -- and the perspiration was real; and it was caused by an unreal snake! Your heartbeat had increased and there was fear of a heart attack! A heart attack was very possible, and you could have died. And this is the puzzle: how does a true heart attack happen due to an untrue snake? But a true heart attack *can* happen due to an untrue snake. Indian philosophy is not prepared to call that snake altogether untrue.

The snake is definitely not true, because on investigation it is discovered that it is a rope lying there. But it is not untrue either, because it brings the same results that a true snake will bring. This India calls, 'almost untrue', or 'almost true'; mithya -- false, maya -- illusion. This is the third, the middle category. It is difficult to translate it into the English language, it is difficult to find words for this category in other languages. Whatever translations are done, they carry the meaning of asatya -- untruth, and not of mithya -- the false. Mithya is purely an Indian word.

Take note of the meaning of mithya. It means what is not but appears as if it is. And there are things which are not but appear as if they are. So India says it is necessary to create a third category for such things.

This false world.... You must have heard the vedanta describing this world as false so many times. The

Upanishads call it false, Shankara calls it false from morning till evening in his statements. So we come to think that they are all saying that this world is untrue. No, they are not calling it untrue; they are saying that it is like seeing a snake in a rope. This world is not appearing as what it is but is appearing as what it is not. It is an optical illusion, a defect of the vision.

It is like looking at the moon after pressing the eyes and thus seeing two moons. There is no second moon. But if you are asked while your eyes are in that condition as to which one is the true moon and which one is the untrue, you would not be able to answer correctly. Both appear to be true. But both are not true, and if you stop pressing the eyes you will see only one moon, the second one disappears. What was that other moon? It was, after all, seen by the eyes. If there was a way to keep somebody's eyes permanently pressed in this fashion, he would always be seeing two moons.

Our vision is pressed under the experiences, images and accumulations of the mind the whole time. So we see what mind shows us.

Just imagine for a while that you are a resident of a country where snakes do not exist. You have never seen a snake, or their picture -- you simply do not know the word snake. Now can you ever see a snake in a rope? It is not possible. How can you see one? If you have no experience of snakes, the rope may be lying there but how can a snake be seen in it?

The snake is seen in a rope because the mind has an association with the snake, an image, an impression of the snake; mind has seen a snake. You may have seen one in a picture, or in reality, or with a snake charmer -- but you have seen one somewhere. That image is in your mind; it is hiding within your mind.

A rope is lying in the darkness; suddenly seen, the rope creates several illusions. The darkness creates fear. With this fear gets associated another fear that has arisen on seeing the snake, that it may bite you. With all this you start seeing on the rope even the wavy patterns of a snake's body. Fear, fear of snakes, the similarity of the wavy patterns... the snake within your mind is projected on the rope. You escape. The rope is not even aware what has happened. What has made you run away, and why?

It happened once with me, many years ago. I used to get up at 3 a.m. in the night and go for a walk. It was a lovely night and the roadside was thickly covered by clusters of bamboo groves. There was a slight opening at one point, otherwise it was covered all the way along. I used to run straight from one end to the other of that stretch one way and then run facing backwards the other way. In an hour -- from 3 a.m. to 4 a.m. -- I would do my exercise there. One day a weird thing happened. While I was running backwards and still under the bamboo-shaded area, a man -- a milkman -- was approaching me with all his empty containers on his way to collect milk from some dairy. Then suddenly as I emerged from the shaded area -- it was a moonlit night -- he could see me all of a sudden. A moment before I was not visible, so all of a sudden... and running backwards! Only ghosts are known to run backwards!

That milkman threw the empty containers away and ran off. There was something odd about the way he ran off. I had no idea he had become so scared of me, so I ran after him to help. Now he ran for his life! The faster I ran after him, out of concern, calling him to stop, the more wind-like speed he was gaining. I had never before seen anyone run like that! Then I had an inkling that perhaps I was the only other person around here and he had become scared of me.

Hearing the noise of the falling containers and running feet, a man in the nearby hotel woke up. I went to him and asked him if he knew what had happened. He said, "If you are asking me, I know that you run backwards here every day, but still I get scared sometimes. That man must have been new on this road."

I said, "Keep these containers with you, maybe the man will return in the morning." He has not returned even until today! Whenever I have passed by that hotel again, I have inquired if that man has ever returned. That man never came back.

Now there is no way of telling that man that what he had seen was 'almost false'. There was no ghost there, but he managed to see it! For him the ghost was a complete reality, otherwise he would not have disappeared for that long a time. That man must have had some past experience that he imposed over the scene.

What really is is not what we are seeing, we are seeing what our eyes are showing us. Our mind is imposing things each moment and we are seeing who knows what, and it certainly is not out there in the world.

This whole world is the extension of our mind. What we see is projected by us. First we project and then we see. First we project a snake in a rope, then we see it and run away. This whole world is like that. We ourselves attribute beauty to somebody, then we become infatuated by it and then wander around maddened by it.

The seers of the Upanishads say that this whole world as seen by man is 'almost false'. In saying 'almost' a very beautiful thing has been said. What has been said is that it is not totally false, otherwise how could so many people have been troubled by it? Some reality is there in it. It is a rope, this much is true; it is not a snake, that much is false. The rope resembles a snake to a certain extent, that is true; but yet a rope is a rope and it does not become a snake, that too is true. And the world of fear that has arisen between these two, the world of seeing a snake in the rope -- that is false, that is illusion.

As long as the mind is not totally removed and we are not able to see the world directly, we will not be able to see the truth of the world. As one sees the truth of the world, the world disappears and only the absolute reality remains. At the moment the absolute reality is seen divided. Somewhere the absolute reality is a stone, somewhere a tree, somewhere it is a man and somewhere a woman -- the absolute reality is seen divided. If the whole projection arrangement behind the eyes is removed then this whole world becomes one pure consciousness, one ocean. All divisions fall.

THE CONSCIOUS-SOUL IS FREE OF THE NOTIONS OF SEER, SEEING AND THE SEEN, ETCETERA. IT IS IMMUNE AND UTTERLY FULL LIKE THE OCEAN AT THE TIME OF DELUGE.

Where that inner witness is -- that conscious-soul freed of mind and having become void -- there is no division. Seeing, seen, all these notions have disappeared. Neither is there a seer, nor is there anything to be seen: all dualities have disappeared. There is only one expanse of consciousness there. For that expanse a beautiful simile has been used here, which says:

IT IS IMMUNE AND UTTERLY FULL LIKE THE OCEAN AT THE TIME OF DELUGE.

Our oceans, however big they may be, are limited, and no matter what their expanse they still have coasts. Whoever or whatsoever has a boundary is incomplete, because it is bound. A small pond has a small boundary, a big ocean has a big boundary. What is the difference between a small boundary and a big boundary? A boundary is a boundary. You are imprisoned in a small place or in a very big place. What difference does that make? -- a prison is a prison!

Therefore the example does not say, "like an ocean," it says, ... LIKE THE OCEAN AT THE TIME OF DELUGE.

The time of deluge, *pralaya kal*, is a mythological theory that when this creation, this world dissolves, it will be covered in water -- the whole creation. There won't be even an inch of land left anywhere. So the condition of the oceans at the time of the deluge is that there will be no border, no coast to them... because the very meaning of coast is that there is still some land left to border the ocean, and that land becomes its boundary.

The witnessing consciousness is like the ocean at the time of the deluge. It has no coastline left around it; it is absolutely full -- there is no boundary anywhere to it, it is limitless. But this is true only when divisions drop. As long as there is division, there are limits.

EVEN AS DARKNESS DISSOLVES IN LIGHT.... A marvellous thing has been said here, ... THE CAUSE OF ILLUSION DISSOLVES IN THE UNPARALLELED ABSOLUTE REALITY WHICH IS WITHOUT ORGANS -- SO WHERE IS THE DIVISION IN IT?

EVEN AS DARKNESS DISSOLVES IN LIGHT.... A very unique insight. There is darkness in your house, and you light a lamp -- did you ever think where the darkness goes? When you light the lamp, where does the darkness go? Does it go out of the house? So do one thing -- first light a few lamps outside the house and keep a few people on watch. Then light a lamp in the dark cellar in the house. If the darkness goes outside, the people sitting outside will see it coming out of the house. No, the darkness does not go outside. Where does darkness go then?

It is a very beautiful thing the Upanishad is saying, that the darkness merges into the light. It will be difficult to understand, because we consider light and darkness to be enemies. How can there be a merger? And we believe that they are opposites. There is struggle and conflict between the two and we want to leave darkness and hold on to light.

So it will be very difficult for us to believe that darkness merges into light. Our fear will be that if the darkness merges into light, all light will become darkness. For example, black ink merging into a white cloth: what will it mean in fact? It will not mean that the black ink will disappear in the white cloth, it will mean the white cloth will disappear into the black ink. Make an experiment and see. Merge the black ink and a white cloth and see. Then you will find out that it is the white cloth that has disappeared, not the black ink.

Darkness dissolves in the light. Many other points arise out of this fact. First, it means there is no enmity between darkness and light. What will this mean? This will mean there is no enmity between the world and enlightenment, and that the world merges into enlightenment. It means there is no opposition between the false and the true, and that the false merges into the true.

The darkness merges into the light -- it is as if the darkness was just waiting for the light to come so that it can merge into it. Have you ever seen darkness hesitating? When you light a lamp does the darkness think whether to merge or not to merge -- "Let me think a little"? Or, "I will come back tomorrow after thinking whether to take sannyas or not." Or, "Should darkness merge or not! Let me think and ponder." No, it does not think. It seems as if it was just ready and waiting, waiting that, "You will appear and I will merge into you." It does not delay a bit, not even a moment. The appearance of light and the merging with darkness happens simultaneously.

What are its implications in spirituality?

Its implications are that as soon as the light arises within, the mind and its illusions, carrying all their situations with them, merge totally in that light. They do not survive, they cannot be found anywhere even with great searching. It becomes hard even to conceive how they were there until yesterday. When you see a rope in a rope, you will have difficulty in understanding how until just a moment ago there was a snake in the rope and where it has gone now. You yourself will start having suspicions about yourself: have you fallen in some kind of delusion to even entertain the thought that it was there?... how could it be?

Those who are awakened find it difficult to even think that there is or there can be a world.

Just this morning I was talking to a sannyasin. She had come and she was asking when she would get rid of all this misery and anxiety: "Sometimes it appears that it has happened, but then again I revert to the same misery."

I told her that I am also in a difficulty. Slowly, slowly it has become very difficult for me to even understand how misery becomes possible, how it becomes possible for misery to occur. It is not that I was never in misery. I was, but now I find it difficult to understand.

It is as if somewhere far away in the past one might have seen a snake in a rope and now, on remembering, one finds it difficult to grasp how it was even possible to see a snake when it was a rope. And if somebody is still seeing the snake, it becomes a very difficult situation for me. The difficulty is that what is appearing to you like a great question is no longer a question at all to me. And it feels that you are carrying all kinds of meaningless things with you. But to say so also feels wrong, because that person is suffering, running fast; he is still seeing the snake. If you say to a person who is running fast in fear, whose heart is shaking and sinking, "Why are you running and talking all this nonsense, it is a rope and not a snake," he will become very angry.

Remember, you have no idea of the difficulties of a Buddha, a Mahavira, a Krishna and a Christ in teaching you, because they have to give you treatment for a sickness which really does not exist at all. The sickness is simply not there, but the patient is trembling; the patient is complaining that he is dying.

In medical science there is the word placebo. This name is used for a medicine which is almost a medicine. Placebo means it is not a medicine at all; it works for a disease which is actually not a disease. It is an 'almost medicine' for an 'almost disease'. It works -- it is just a sugar tablet.

Homeopathic medicines are more or less placebos, they are not medicines as such. But they work, because where is the real disease? No problem -- medicine was not needed in the first place. Real medicine is needed only if there is real disease, and ninety out of a hundred diseases are unreal -- common diseases included. And it is dangerous to give real medicine for an unreal disease because the medicine will then bring harmful effects.

This spiritual disease, this disease of misery and anguish, the disease of worldliness, is one hundred percent unreal. But it is not right to call it one hundred percent unreal -- if Buddha says it or Shankara says it, it is a true statement on their part, but out of compassion for the millions and millions of people who are suffering from this disease they have to say 'almost'. These people have to be seduced, persuaded -- try taking this medicine, repeat this mantra, recite these chants, do this, do that. Taking the medicine

continuously, perhaps you will forget about the disease. Or taking the medicine continuously, perhaps you will become so fed up that you throw both the medicine and the disease away. Or taking the medicine continuously you will say, "Enough is enough, it has been enough taking the same medicine life after life, I will not take it any longer, now I accept the disease." If anything like this happens you will find that there was no disease at all; the enemy you had been fighting with was not there at all -- it 'almost was', it only appeared to be there.

Hence all religions have developed false devices, and it is difficult to find bigger liars than Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna and Christ! The reason for this is not that they are liars -- there have never been truer people than these -- but because all your diseases are false. And those who have to work to treat these falsely sick people, they know what they have to do.

All the big philosophies created by these wise people are false. False means 'almost false'. They are only devices to cut away your diseases.

For example, you have run away from a rope and believe it to be a snake. Now I may say a million times that it is not a snake but a rope, but it is only words and you will say, "How can I trust in what you are saying? Who knows, it may be your experience; it may not be! Even if you do have the experience it may be of some other rope, of some other snake. Who knows whether it is about this snake or this rope?"

Instead of trying to explain to you, it is better that I tie an amulet on you saying, "It is a snake and not a rope, but here, take this amulet -- no snake in the whole world dares to face this amulet." This will be more effective. Instead of explaining that it is a rope and not a snake, put on this amulet. There is no real snake there, true, but here too there is no real amulet. But this amulet will give you strength, a confidence will arise in you that this is something real. And if this miracle can also be staged, that a rope is placed in the darkness of a house and you are taken to it wearing your amulet, and from a distance you see it to be a snake but on your coming closer it turns out to be a mere rope, then everything is solved -- the amulet works! Then you may go anywhere in the world, and it may come to such a state that even a real snake appears to be a rope -- the amulet!

The mind of man creates illusions. These illusions are self-imposed. All of these illusions merge in the ultimate truth. The moment the witness is experienced, the whole world, the whole panorama of our projections, shrink and merge in the witness -- in the endless, coastless ocean.

THE SUPREME REALITY IS ONE SINGULARITY; HOW CAN THERE BE DIVISION IN IT? THE STATE OF SUSHUPTI -- DREAMLESS DEEP SLEEP -- IS BLISSFUL; WHO HAS SEEN DIVISIONS IN IT?

Understand this last thing in this sutra: the state of *sushupti*, the dreamless deep sleep. Those who have searched into the inner layers, they have accepted three states of human consciousness. One we call the waking state, which prevails from the time we wake up in the morning. The second we call the dream state, which prevails during sleep when we see pictures and images of things. And the third state comes sometimes during sleep for a short while when there is neither dreaming nor waking but only a deep sleep -- sushupti -- remains. Sushupti means, such a deep sleep where not even dreams remain.

The Upanishads believe -- no, one should say know -- that no divisions remain during the sushupti state. They cannot remain because the very mind from where they were arising.... When you are awake, the divisions are there. This is your house, the neighbor's house is not yours; you are poor, your neighbor is rich; you are black, your neighbor is white -- thousands of divisions, they all remain there. These divisions are created by mind. You may have observed one very interesting fact -- that the divisions remain in the dream state but the dividing lines disappear.

Understand this a little. In the waking state, the divisions are there and the dividing boundaries are there. There is a friend, there is an enemy; a friend is a friend, an enemy is an enemy; in the waking state A is A and B is B. However, during the dream state the divisions are there but their dividing boundaries in between are lost. Divisions are no longer solid, they become liquid. You are seeing that a friend is approaching and suddenly he turns into an enemy! And you do not even have doubt, in the dream you do not even question how this can be possible! You were talking to a man, and he suddenly turns into a horse. Still you do not doubt during the dream that a man can suddenly become a horse.

Boundary lines do not remain. Divisions remain -- a man is a man, a horse is a horse -- but the boundary lines do not remain; everything becomes liquid, everything is mixed up as if mind is shaken. During the waking state things remain clearly separate, logical, rational and distinct. During the dream state the mind

gets unsettled. It is as if a reflection of the moon was there in the water, then somebody disturbed the water and the reflection was then divided into thousands of pieces and the moon was spread all over the water. The moonlight remained, but not the moon; it was broken into pieces. In the same way the mind is shaken in the dream state. Thus shaken and unsettled, all boundary lines are lost. Things are mixed up with each other. Nothing is clear anymore as to what is what, what is A and what is B, when A turns into B and no logic is followed?

Dreams do not believe at all in logic, they proceed in a non-understandable manner. Anything trespasses into anything, and you cannot say why it is happening like this. There are no rules in the dream state. The rules of the waking state do not function there.

The third state is sushupti, the dreamless deep sleep. Even dreams no longer remain here. And remember, where dreams cease the mind also ceases. Where there are no thoughts there can be no mind.

In the waking state the mind is solid, in the dream state it is liquid, and in the deep sleep state it disappears like a vapor. These are the three states of all matter that science recognizes. India has recognized these three states for the mind also. Science says there are three states of matter: solid, liquid and gaseous. If you make ice of water it has become solid; if you make steam of it, it has become vaporous. So water has three states: steam, water, ice. Every material in the world has three states. But India says mind is also matter and it too has three states. Waking is the solid state, dreaming is the liquid state and deep sleep is the vaporous state -- mind simply vaporized, it simply is not there. In deep sleep no sense of anything remains. No sense will remain, because there remains no sensor. The whole world becomes one.

In sushupti you reach the same place which sages attain in samadhi, the supreme awakening. The only difference is that the sage is fully conscious while you are unconscious. The deep sleep state and samadhi are the same with only a slight difference, but it is a big difference. The sage attains sushupti fully awake and full of consciousness -- then it becomes samadhi, the supreme awakening. Deep sleep plus awareness is equal to samadhi.

You also reach there daily. You report it when you get up in the morning saying, "I had a very pleasant deep sleep." Had there been dreams going on the whole night you would never have said that you had a pleasant deep sleep. Then you would have said, "I had a restless night; there were dreams upon dreams, I could not sleep at all." When dreams cease you have a pleasant sleep. But when you are actually having deep sleep you are not aware that it is pleasant and good, because even that much cannot be sensed while sleeping in the unconsciousness. Only after waking up in the morning, you are left with a feeling of pleasantness, of well-being -- as if a faint shadow, a far away but reverberating echo of pleasantness is left behind.

It is very interesting to note that so far no man has ever reported, upon waking up, that he had a very unpleasant deep sleep. Have you ever experienced it, that there were dreams and nightmares and... then it was not deep sleep. The deep sleep never came to you then. In the whole history of mankind no one has yet reported, "I had such a deep sleep in the night, with so many nightmares!" Nobody has ever said so, it has simply never happened. How can anybody say so? A deep sleep is a pleasing sleep; no unhappiness can exist there.

Therefore we cannot call that pleasure a pleasure, we call it bliss, because pleasure has its opposite called sorrow, but bliss has no opposite to it. Therefore the deep sleep state is bliss; only one feeling remains -- that of bliss without any division. Just as the deep sleep state is a singularity, similarly the experiencing of the witness is a singularity. Only bliss remains there. And just as the utterly full ocean of Pralaya kal -- the time of the deluge, the dissolution of the universe -- is limitless, coastless, with no shores, so is bliss without any divisions.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Realize the Fruits

17 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210170
ShortTitle: FINGER08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

THE ROOT OF THIS DIVISION IS MIND. IF THERE IS NO MIND, THERE IS NO DIVISION. THEREFORE, CONCENTRATE YOUR MIND ON THE UNIVERSAL CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH IS YOUR INTERIORITY.
KNOWING THAT YOU ARE THE PERPETUALLY BLISSFUL SOUL, ALWAYS REJOICE IN THIS BLISS WITHIN AND WITHOUT YOUR VERY SOUL.
THE FRUIT OF DETACHMENT IS KNOWLEDGE, THE FRUIT OF KNOWLEDGE IS RELAXEDNESS, AND THE PEACE THAT DESCENDS FROM EXPERIENCING THE SELF-BLISS IS THE VERY FRUIT OF RELAXEDNESS.
IF EACH ONE OF THE AFORESAID DOES NOT HAPPEN IN SUCCESSION, KNOW THAT THE PREVIOUS ONE HAS GONE FRUITLESS. ABSTENTION FROM THE SENSE-OBJECTS IS IN ITSELF THE SUPREME CONTENTMENT AND INCOMPARABLE BLISS.
THE ROOT OF THIS DIVISION IS MIND. IF THERE IS NO MIND, THERE IS NO DIVISION. THEREFORE, CONCENTRATE YOUR MIND ON THE UNIVERSAL CONSCIOUSNESS.

'Mind' and 'concentration', these two points must be deeply understood. Mind is a must for life. Mind means the flow of thoughts, and all the time your mind is flowing within you.

Take note of the first point, that mind is not a thing. Mind is a flow, not a thing. And this distinction is meaningful. A stone is lying there, it is a thing; a waterfall is flowing, that is a flow. A thing that is lying there is static; what is flowing is changing every moment.

Mind is not a thing but a flow, so mind is changing every moment. It is never the same even for a moment. It is like the changing river.

Heraclitus had said, "You cannot step into the same river again," because when you step into the river the second time, the water into which you had stepped the first time must have flowed very far away. Similarly, the same mind cannot be found again -- what has flowed away has flowed away. The whole time the current is flowing within, and standing behind this current we are seeing the world.

Thus the shadow of mind is falling on everything we see. And the changing mind, a mind which is divided into thousands of pieces, divides the whole world also.

So, the first thing, mind is an ever-changing flow. Therefore it is not possible to know through the mind the one that is never changing. If the medium of knowing is changing every moment, we cannot know that which never changes. Anything known through a changing medium will also be seen as changing. It is as if you are wearing sunglasses whose color goes on changing from red to green, from green to yellow, from yellow to white. The color of everything that you are seeing will also go on changing accordingly, because the medium used for seeing is being imposed on all that is seen.

Our mind is changing every moment. So we can only know through mind that which is also changing; we can never know through mind that which does not change. And the ultimate hidden truth of this life is unchanging, it is eternal, it never changes, so mind is not the medium for knowing it.

All matter in the world goes on changing, it goes on changing like the mind. So through the mind the matter of the world can be known, but the universal soul hidden within the world cannot be known. For example, science uses mind for discoveries; science researches the world through the mind. Science will never be able to say there is a universal soul, it will always say there is only matter. The realization of a universal soul will never be available to science. Not because there is no universal soul, but because the medium that science uses for knowing is able to know only the changing, it will never be able to know the unchanging.

Understand it this way. If music is playing and you try to listen through your eyes, you will never be able to listen to it -- in fact you will be unaware of its very presence. Eyes can see, so through the eyes you

can know forms; but the eyes cannot hear so you cannot be aware of sound through them. Ears can hear but cannot see. But if somebody tries to see through the ears he will say, "There is no form in the world." Ears can catch only sound. A medium can know only what it is sensitive to.

Mind is change. Mind's nature is change, flow. Mind can come to terms with the changing but it is never able to know the unchanging. So those who set out in search of the universal soul through the mind will, sooner or later, turn atheist. If they do not turn atheist, it only means that they are not courageous enough to fully accept what their mind is telling them. But a man working through the mind just cannot be a theist. His theism will be as false as the claim of a deaf man to have heard music through his eyes, or as the claim of a blind man to have seen beauty or light with his ears. The theism of a person functioning through mind will be as false as these.

So there are so many theists in the world, but it is very difficult to find a *real* theist. You too, if you manage to bring trust it is coming through your mind, you are bringing it through calculated thinking. Through thinking, nobody can ever be a theist; and if he is, he will be a false theist.

If one wants to become a theist through thinking, only atheism will come. Try hard to understand this -- because the very medium of mind is incapable of grasping the unchangeable. It is another matter to deceive oneself. Just think about your theism! You believe in God, but it is a thought-out entity, it is brought out of your logic, guessing, thinking, scriptures, traditions and doctrines. Such a god is not real and such a god only tells about your dishonesty, because God can never be born out of mind.

In this world, ninety-nine percent of the people called theists are hidden atheists. There is no strength in their theism, it is spineless, it is impotent. Only a slight hit and their theism will wither away. It has no inner root. One becomes a theist only if one sees the world directly, putting the mind aside. Then it is not the world that is seen, because with the removal of the mind that which is changing cannot be seen. When on removal of the mind the consciousness sees the world, it can relate only to that which is unchanging.

Consciousness is eternal, it is unchanging. Consciousness falls in tune only with that which is eternal. What is seen on the removal of the mind is the supreme self; what is seen when bringing the mind in is the world. Let us define it this way -- that those who have known existence without the mind have said, "There is nothing but the supreme self." And those who have known existence through mind have said, "There is everything except the supreme self."

So through the mind you will never be able to know. Yes, you will be able to know the world -- the world in fact will be known only through the mind -- but not the truth. And whatsoever is known through the mind are the things that will be changing every moment. This is why science is never stable. Science will never be stable, science will never be able to say that such and such truth is permanent. Science will only be able to say, "Tentatively, temporarily, out of all that we know so far, this is the truth. What will be the outcome of what we will know tomorrow cannot yet be said." Science is changing every day. All that was true yesterday becomes false today.

The difficulty now is such that whatever science is taught in the schools and the colleges, most of it has already become 'nearly false', because it takes about twenty years to bring down new discoveries to the level of the schools. During these twenty years it has become untrue. Today no big books can be written on science because, if someone is writing a one-thousand-page book, by the time it is written, printed and published, many things would have been proved to be wrong. So science is gradually coming down to smaller books. Actually even small books are not being written, only small essays and articles, because they can be written immediately and there is no fear of their being outdated by the time they are published.

Science is bound to change, because nothing that is discovered through mind can be eternal. So the thinkers in the West find it difficult to understand how something that was said by Mahavira two thousand five hundred years ago, or something that was said by the seers of the Upanishads five thousand years ago, is still true. Five thousand years! When even things said only five years ago have become outdated and untrue, things which were said five thousand years ago must have become untrue long ago.

What they are saying seems to be rational, because when things said even five years ago are now dubious, it is only natural that things said five thousand years ago should be thought dubious.

But no, what the Upanishads have said is still true -- they are true today and will still remain true tomorrow. Now this can mean two things. One, that the intelligence of India has become dull and is not developing any further, that it has become static at the point of five thousand years ago and is sitting down clutching whatsoever had been discovered then. It has not moved any further from there; otherwise all those things would have become wrong by now.

Even in India today those who do any thinking -- and very few people do -- they do almost borrowed

thinking which is more or less a shadow of Western thinking. So whether it is in the West or in India, according to the manner of thinking of science today it will appear that these thousands-of-years'-old statements of India must have become untrue long ago. Because India has stopped thinking any further it has not been able to make any amendments and so things have remained where they were. And for those who think through mind, what they are saying is right too.

The fact is that these truths have not been attained through the mind. They were attained five thousand or fifty thousand years ago, they may be attained five thousand or fifty thousand years from now -- and this attainment is not through the mind. What is not attained through mind does not change. There is no way for it to change, because no sooner is the mind dropped then one enters into a world which is eternal, timeless; where nothing ever changes, where everything is unchanged; where time has stopped, where there is no movement in time, where time has frozen. These truths shall always remain truths. As they have been realized in a beyond-the-mind state, no changes of this world can bring about any change in them. Yes, if these had been realized within the scope of the mind, the changes in the world would go on bringing changes in them.

This is the original discovery of India, that existence can also be known without mind. This is the difference between science and religion. Science says that whatsoever can be known, can only be known through mind. Religion says that whatsoever is known through mind is functional, it is 'almost true', but the truth is that which is known by transcending the mind. And it is only beyond the mind that the real knowing is possible.

So how to get rid of the mind? How to quiet or empty the mind? This sutra says that if you can concentrate the mind it will quiet down, it will become empty.

This is the second thing to be understood: the very nature of mind is not to concentrate. If you try to concentrate it even for one moment it will not concentrate, it will seek to flow.

If I ask you to concentrate your mind on Rama, you will find that no sooner do you think of Rama than the whole chain of events in the life of Rama will begin to come to the mind. Sita will enter from the backdoor, Hanuman will begin to peep in, and the whole mess of them will be there. While concentrating your mind on Rama, Dasharatha will come in, Ravana will come in, all of them will come in. Just try and single out Rama -- no Dasharatha, no Ravana, no Sita, no Hanuman, no Lakshamana, nobody -- exclude the whole company, just Rama alone, then the mind will be in difficulty!

But then there is another way out for the mind, to divide Rama into several parts: say, to begin from the feet. First see Rama's feet, then see his body, then the face, then the eyes; this will give the mind relief because the flow has begun again. If you select only the eyes of Rama, the mind will go on moving from one eye to the other eye. So select only one eye, select a half blind Rama having only one eye. Now when you concentrate your mind on only one eye, the thinking will start about the eye and its functions.

To flow is the nature of mind. So no matter what you do, the mind will discover a channel in it for flowing. It will immediately discover a channel and start thinking. This is the difference between meditation and thinking. Meditation means cessation of thinking, stoppage of flow. Concentration means only one point remains, without any thinking about it.

What will happen then? This is against the nature of mind. It is impossible for mind to remain this way. If you do insist and try for the impossible there is only one way: first the mind will struggle hard, and it will try in every possible way to convince you, to persuade you, to trick you into thinking. It will say, "No problem, let us think about Rama; that is good, to think about Rama is a religious act." It will say, "Okay, if you don't want to think about Rama let us do some chanting: Rama, Rama, Rama, Rama." But "Rama, Rama, Rama, Rama," and the flow has begun. The first Rama, the second Rama, and the flow has begun, the mind has found movement, it has started moving.

At first mind will make effort to seek channels to flow along, because that is its nature. But if you persist and remain aware and you say, "I will not allow any flow at all, I will stick to only one point, I will not move from it this way or that" -- and if you continue your insistence, not letting the mind move in any direction whatsoever, then the second way for the mind is that it will drop, because concentration is simply not possible for the mind.

You will probably find it strange to know that mind simply cannot concentrate. This is why you are asked to concentrate, because if you do become concentrated your mind will cease. It is impossible for the mind to concentrate. When you are concentrated there is no mind. As long as there is mind, you are not concentrated.

Concentration means stoppage, cessation of all flow, end of all time, disappearance of all movement.

If you incessantly continue your efforts to concentrate and remain aware and watchful that mind is not searching for a trick that may trigger the flow, a moment comes when, because of the effort to concentrate, the mind ceases. Because of the effort to concentrate, the mind does not concentrate but ceases; it quiets, it disappears. When you do not listen, and remain engaged in the efforts to concentrate it, the mind drops.

Cessation of the mind is in becoming concentrated, so when we say, "Concentrate the mind," we are saying an incorrect thing. This is why I said that Buddha and Mahavira are saying 'almost false' things. They have to. When we say, "Concentrate the mind," we are giving an incorrect statement because mind cannot become concentrated, and if it did the mind would no longer remain.

Concentration and mind are opposite phenomena. In the effort for the opposite, the mind dies. But it is a very difficult thing... difficult because it is necessary to understand concentration. Concentration means not allowing the flow to be born. Thinking is a flow, meditation is stoppage of the flow. A river is flowing. If it freezes into ice so that all flow stops, there is no movement. Similarly if the mind stops so that all flow ceases, it freezes like ice, then that very moment there is no mind, the mind has disappeared -- and what remains then is the consciousness.

This sutra says,

> THE ROOT OF THIS DIVISION IS MIND. IF THERE IS NO MIND, THERE IS NO DIVISION. THEREFORE, CONCENTRATE YOUR MIND ON THE UNIVERSAL CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH IS YOUR INTERIORITY.

We do not exactly know if there is any universal soul. But there is no need to know that. The big question is not whether there is a universal soul or not, the big question is to concentrate the mind. Concentrate on anything, even if you can concentrate on an imaginary thing that will do. So the question is not that the problem will be solved only if you concentrate on something real. The sutra does not ask you to first find out the universal soul and then concentrate. It says, even if you feel that a universal soul is imaginary, nothing to worry about; because if the mind can be concentrated even on an imaginary object it will disappear. And as soon as the mind disappears one starts seeing that which is real. So there is no harm in moving with a make-believe object.

A universal soul or God is an hypothesis for meditation. For seekers the universal soul is not something to believe in, it is an imaginary point for concentration of the mind. And when I am saying an imaginary point, do not think that I am saying there is no universal soul. It is just not there for you yet. You are only concentrating your attention on an imaginary point. That point can be anything, it can have any form. Its name may be Rama, or Krishna, or Allah, any name will do, it makes no difference. It is not important what you are concentrating on, what is important is that you are concentrating. So all religions of the world serve this purpose. If there are differences in their doctrines, it makes no difference for the seeker. All those differences are for scholars, for those who have to indulge in futile discussions. For a seeker these things make no difference; Allah, Rama or Jehovah -- any name will do.

The science of religion, the process of religion, does not attach any value to the thing you concentrate upon -- it is irrelevant. What is important is that you are concentrating. It may be anything, A, B, C, D, or anything, but you are concentrating. In the very process of concentrating, the mind ceases. And what is known after the death of the mind -- its name is not Allah, or Rama or Krishna. It has no name. All names are imaginary. They are utilitarian, they are amulets, they work; and when understanding dawns they can be thrown away. Then they are not needed anymore.

This is a very revolutionary thought. The ordinary religious man finds it difficult to conceive that his Rama, his Krishna, his temples and the idols in them are all imaginary. Imaginary does not mean false, it means hypothetical. They can be used; the journey can begin from them, though at the end of the journey one discovers that the journey could have been accomplished even without them. Also at the end of the journey one finds that it could have been performed with any other name as well. But that cannot be known at the beginning of the journey nor is it necessary to know it. Let a Hindu proceed like a Hindu, let a Mohammedan proceed like a Mohammedan and let a Christian proceed like a Christian. On reaching the destination it would be known that Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian -- all these were just utilitarian things, and had no relationship with the actual ultimate truth.

These divisions have a relationship with our ignorance, not with our knowledge. They have something to do with making us begin the journey from where we were standing in the world, but nothing to do with the destination we reached. After attaining, nobody remains a Hindu or a Christian or a Mohammedan; on

attaining, one just remains religious.

So remember, as long as you are a Christian, a Hindu or a Mohammedan, know well that you are not religious. These are only the beginnings of the journey toward religion.

Gurdjieff has said a very valuable thing. Whenever someone would come and ask, "What is the path to the truth?" Gurdjieff would say, "Do not talk big, I can only indicate ways to find the path. After that it is up to you. Right now it is enough that you first find the path. Do not ask what the path is, first ask of the direction that may take you to the path. First be concerned about finding the path."

Remember, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Christianity, etcetera are all small sidetracks to reach to the path. None of them is the path; religion itself is the path. Hinduism is a sidetrack, Mohammedanism is a sidetrack, Christianity is a sidetrack. Religion is the path. Once you reach the path all the small sidetracks disappear.

Being concentrated is valuable, because the effort to become concentrated is against mind. But it is necessary to be very careful, because there are two ways to detour while becoming concentrated. One, you are likely to create a chain of thoughts. And once thinking begins, the whole thing becomes meaningless. The second difficulty is, if the chain of thinking did not happen then you may just go to sleep at once.

You may have observed that some nights, if there are too many thoughts in your mind, you cannot fall asleep. Some thoughts are going on in your mind -- there is some worry, some stream of activity in your mind -- and sleep becomes impossible because these thoughts are hindering sleep. And the night when there is no thinking, no thoughts in the mind, the mind is empty -- then you fall into a deep sleep immediately. As soon as you lie down, sleep descends on you.

A coolie, a farmer has deep sleep. The reason for it is that his work has no concern with thinking, worrying, thought processes or mental gymnastics. He does not need them; he is digging a ditch or working in a field. This is just routine work, no thinking is required. In the evening he comes back home tired and tattered, and he falls on his bed; thoughts are absent, and he falls into a deep sleep instantly.

But with people whose work is mostly mental, sleeplessness becomes their main suffering. Those who are busy thinking and deliberating the whole time, their thinking continues non-stop even at night and they are unable to fall asleep.

I am saying all this so that its opposite also becomes clear to you.

While experimenting with the mind on concentration, the second danger is that at first the mind will try to induce thinking -- which is convenient for it, being its nature; but if this did not happen and you remained insistent upon concentrating, the second thing that can happen is that, in the absence of thinking, instead of moving into meditation you will fall asleep because as soon as thinking stops, it is an old habit that we fall asleep.

So many people, in the name of meditation, go on sleeping and enjoying a nap. Sitting in the temple, they go on dozing. It is not their fault. They do not know what is happening. They are trying to concentrate and in the effort to concentrate two misfortunes can happen: either thinking may begin or, if that does not happen, sleep may begin.

So one has to avoid thinking and sleeping as well. These are the two ditches, and in between the two is meditation.

Zen masters in their monasteries have one monk move about with a stick in his hand while the others are meditating. The moment he sees some meditator has begun to doze, he gently hits him on the head.

Soon we will also make this arrangement. And it is not that it is all useless. No, it is very useful, because the dozing is instantly disrupted. Thinking was going on -- that stopped and the dozing began. You avoided one ditch and fell into the other. The dozing begins only when the flow of thinking breaks.

And then came the monk who gave a hit on the head. The flow of thinking had stopped, the dozing had set in, the monk gave a hit on your head -- for a moment the dozing was broken. In that single moment a glimpse of meditation happens. And if even a moment's glimpse happens, that is a big support to your meditation. One starts feeling that there is no darkness where one is going, everything is clear there.

It sometimes happens that because there are so many meditators it is not so easy for the master to really see each moment who is dozing and who is not. So there is an arrangement in Zen that if any meditator feels that he is getting sleepy, he brings both hands near his chest. Thus the master can easily see that in that person there is arising a danger of falling asleep. This gesture is an invitation for the hit; that, "Dozing is just about to begin, the waves of sleep have just begun to give me their featherlike touch; the waves are overpowering me and I am afraid that now I will be lost in sleep."

If thinking does not begin and dozing does not happen, meditation will take place. Meditation means the

absence of thinking and sleeping. You will then be in meditation.
Keep these two things in mind, whatsoever may be the point of concentration.

KNOWING THAT YOU ARE THE PERPETUALLY BLISSFUL SOUL, ALWAYS REJOICE IN THIS BLISS WITHIN AND WITHOUT YOUR VERY SOUL.

This second thing is also very valuable. We rejoice, but never in ourselves, only in others. It is a very curious fact that we find delight, we take interest, we sometimes even get a little happiness -- but always in the other. Did you ever rejoice in yourself? You would never have done that. We simply pay no attention to ourselves!

This sutra says that the seeker should slowly give up delighting in others and start delighting in himself. You are sitting unoccupied and feeling unhappy: you think that if some friend arrives then there could be some fun; if some companions turn up then there could be some joy and frolic. Alone, you begin to be sad. Alone you are not happy. In aloneness, boredom sets in, boredom from one's own self.

Nobody likes themselves! The interesting thing is that everybody wants others to like him, and you yourself do not like yourself. You get bored with yourself and you want others to be very pleased when they see you. How is this to happen? It is impossible. You think of giving others great happiness. You cannot give happiness to your own self, how can you give it to others? And what you don't have yourself you cannot give, there is no way of giving it to others.

This sutra says, rejoice in your own self. You are sitting alone, be joyous. This state has been described by fakirs as *masti*, ecstasy. There seems to be no external reason but one is simply intoxicated with joy, as if some stream of joy is flowing within on its own. One is enjoying oneself, on one's own, there is no medium of the other.

There are many different spiritual disciplines using ecstasy. Sufis highly regard and use the spiritual practices of ecstasy. Their fundamental principle is that you do not make your happiness depend on the other. Whosoever associates his happiness with others, his sorrow also gets associated with the other.

Do not associate your happiness with others, associate it with your own self. You are sitting unoccupied under a tree -- be happy. It will seem difficult: How to be happy, when there are no reasons for being happy? We usually only become happy for some reason... a friend is approaching, you have not seen him for a long time, so you are happy. We are always happy for some reason.

Happiness without any reason is masti, ecstasy. There is no visible cause for the happiness, one is just rejoicing in something from within. Sometimes such a thing happens to mad persons, so it sometimes becomes difficult to distinguish between the mad and the *masta*, the ecstatic one. Those whom we have called masta, many of them... in the West exactly the same type of people are put into lunatic asylums, because there is no way to distinguish them. The West has no idea how to distinguish between a masta and a mad person. To them the man appears mad. In the West they have made it a definition of healthiness that if one is joyous due to some reason his mind is alright, but if one is joyous without any reason, he is mad. How can there be happiness without any reason?

The tradition of the mastas says that happiness can only be without any reason: there has never been any happiness because of some reason. Now this is rather a difficult statement! The tradition of the mastas says that there has never been any happiness because of some reason -- only a false notion of happiness. From reasons, only suffering has arisen. Let this be understood -- it has a complete psychology of its own.

When you seek happiness for a reason -- in some person, in some thing, in some event -- the end result is never anything but unhappiness. Suffering upon suffering follows. The wife is seeking happiness from the husband, the mother is seeking happiness from the son, the father is seeking happiness from the son, from the daughter. Happiness is always looked for somewhere else -- in relations, in money, in position, in prestige, but always somewhere else. We are all seeking happiness everywhere except within our own selves. And the fun of the matter is that the others themselves are also seeking happiness somewhere else. It is as if we are digging a mine we think is a diamond mine, and the mine itself has gone away in search of the diamonds; and the diamonds themselves from this so-called mine have gone searching still somewhere else.

We are like a 'postage unpaid' letter which has no address on it. So the search is on. We have no idea who we are looking for. And again we have not inquired of the person whose place we are going to, whether he himself has not gone somewhere else in a similar search.

Every person is somewhere else, so a meeting never happens with anybody. To whomsoever's place you go, that person is not there. Whomsoever's hand you hold in your hand, that person is not there. Whomsoever you embrace, that person is not there, he is somewhere else.

Everybody has gone somewhere else, so nobody is able to meet anybody -- nobody will ever be able to. So whoever is seeking happiness in some cause will go on falling into deeper and deeper misery, because every time there will be hope that this particular cause will bring happiness, and when it is attained the hope will be shattered.

The scripture of the masta sect says that only sorrow comes from others, never happiness; happiness always comes from one's own self. And whenever it feels as if it is coming from the other, the tradition of the mastas says that the other is not the cause, but you.

Understand this also a little. You feel that you are in love with someone. The presence of that person feels to be pleasing. Is it really the presence of the other that is giving you happiness? Or is it your idea that you are in love, and the presence of your beloved gives you happiness? Now which is giving you happiness?

If it was the presence of that person who was giving you happiness, then that person's presence should give happiness to everybody. But that does not happen. That same person's presence can give unhappiness to someone else. If water quenches thirst, it must quench the thirst of everybody. If you say that this water quenches my thirst only, then it is something that has to do with you, not with the water.

One should learn to distinguish between subjective truth and the objective truth. If water is water, it will quench my thirst, it will quench your thirst, it will quench anybody's thirst. It will quench the thirst, it will have nothing to do with different people; whosoever may be thirsty, it will quench their thirst.

Somebody's beauty pleases me but does not please someone else. If it is beauty, then whosoever is in search of beauty, has a thirst for beauty, should get happiness from it. But this does not happen. This beauty pierces someone else like a thorn and they want to run away from it, whereas the same beauty gives you happiness. Someone derives unhappiness; someone does not seem to even notice that there is any beauty; someone simply laughs and says that you are out of your senses, seeing beauty where there is none!

What does it all mean? It means that the beauty you are seeing is attributed by you. There is nothing there -- you are the cause of it. And that is why it becomes possible that from the same beauty that you derived happiness in the morning, you can derive unhappiness by noon and by the evening again derive happiness. Or today you derived happiness, tomorrow you start to derive unhappiness.

An interesting incident happened. One film actress came to me and said, "I am in great difficulty and so I have come to seek your advice. My difficulty is that I had made a love-marriage, but within a year or two it felt that it was a mistake and there was nothing else but quarreling and pain in my life. However, I still carried on for ten years, but the quarreling and the hell went on deepening and there remained no sense or even a possibility to carry on any further."

She was very perplexed, because her husband had loved her and had courted her with great persistence, but then her husband also became weary of the whole thing. So after ten years they divorced, and now it was ten years since the divorce. They had a daughter who was now grown up and had recently married. That is when the husband and wife met again -- on the occasion of their daughter's marriage. That film actress had come to tell me that her husband had once again fallen in love with her and asked that they should marry again. Now, what was she supposed to do?

There is difficulty. It is clear that nobody falls in love with anybody; others are only screens and, seeing our own images in them, we go on falling in love. When we feel that we are getting happiness from the other, then too it is nothing but our own illusion. The deeper we go the clearer it will be that the occurrence of happiness is our own projection. And because we believe that happiness is in the other, and since no happiness ever comes from the other, we suffer.

A person who discovers that the source of happiness is within himself does not go anywhere else searching for it; he starts experiencing himself drowned in happiness. He dances not because of any external cause but because of his own existence. One's own existence is enough delight, one's own existence is enough bliss; there is no need to search for any other cause. Breathing is happening, even this is supreme bliss; the heart is beating, even this is supreme bliss.

Experiment with this a little.... Just sit under a tree alone and fall in love with your own self for the first time; forget the world, just be in love with your own self.

The spiritual search is in fact the search for falling in love with one's own self.

The world is a journey of falling in love with others, spirituality is a journey of falling in love with one's

own self. Spirituality is very selfish. It is a search for one's own self, a search for the meaning of one's own self. It is to rejoice in your own self, it is to have a taste of your own self. And when this taste starts happening within... wait a little, search a little. Feel your uniqueness, delight in your own existence -- because, "What could I have done, had I not been born? How could I have complained -- and with whom -- had I not been here?" You are in this existence; even this fact, even this much consciousness, this much awareness that "I am," the very possibility of a glimpse into bliss -- just rejoice in all this a little. Let the taste of all this soak into your every pore. Allow yourself to be swept away in the thrill of it. Start dancing if you feel like dancing, start laughing if you feel like laughing, start singing a song if you feel like singing a song, but remember to remain the center of it all yourself and let the springs of happiness flow from within yourself, not from outside. Slowly, slowly this moves deep into your experience, and the state that it brings about is the state of a masta, the ecstatic one. Masta means one who has become ecstatic in oneself.
This sutra is the foundation sutra of the mastas.

KNOWING THAT YOU ARE THE PERPETUALLY BLISSFUL SOUL, ALWAYS REJOICE IN THIS BLISS WITHIN AND WITHOUT YOUR VERY SOUL.
THE FRUIT OF DETACHMENT IS KNOWLEDGE...

This sutra is very valuable.

THE FRUIT OF DETACHMENT IS KNOWLEDGE, THE FRUIT OF KNOWLEDGE IS RELAXEDNESS, AND THE PEACE THAT DESCENDS FROM EXPERIENCING THE SELF-BLISS IS THE VERY FRUIT OF RELAXEDNESS.
IF EACH ONE OF THE AFORESAID DOES NOT HAPPEN IN SUCCESSION, KNOW THAT THE PREVIOUS ONE HAS GONE FRUITLESS. ABSTENTION FROM THE SENSE-OBJECTS IS IN ITSELF SUPREME CONTENTMENT AND INCOMPARABLE BLISS.

Try to understand each step. For the seeker each step is worth keeping in mind and examining constantly. This is a touchstone.

THE FRUIT OF DETACHMENT IS KNOWLEDGE...

Just as I said earlier, realize the meaninglessness of the body. If you look with a piercing eye, you will come to know that the body is meaningless. Come to a clear and deep realization that the world is unable to give any happiness. And there is no impediment; it will become clear if you search because it is so. It is just like asking a man with closed eyes to open his eyes and to see that the light is there. All these are as simple as that. This is the case. There is no happiness through the world, there is no happiness through the body, there is no peace through the other -- this is the case, it is only a matter of seeing with open eyes. Out of the fear of coming to know the truth we have kept our eyes closed for lives upon lives. Our closing of our eyes is on purpose. We have fear.

One friend came to me. He wanted to marry as he was in love with somebody. I asked him, "Are you really in love? Just think over it a little more."
He said, "Think? What is there to think about when love is there?"

I still said, "What is the harm? Rather than think afterwards, it is much better to think beforehand. And what is the hurry? Wait for a fortnight."
He appeared a little nervous and restless.

I said, "If love is really there, it will certainly last for fifteen days. What is the nervousness?"

He waited for a fortnight. I had told him to come back after a fortnight, and to think during this period if he really was in love.

He came after fifteen days and said to me, "You have confused me. My mind has fallen into great uncertainty. Fifteen days ago I was very clear and certain in my mind. What have you done to me? I had come to you to receive your blessings so that my love-marriage might be a success."

I told him, "Because you had come for my blessings -- it was out of fear -- I asked you to think again. One goes looking for blessings only when one is not sure of oneself. So if you had not asked for my

blessings I would not have said anything. You are not sure within yourself that you will be happy, so you ask for my blessings so that the responsibility shifts over to somebody else, so that you are no longer responsible. You were trying to trap me; you are in love and you were trying to trap me. Now you think some more, and if you are still confused, wait for another fortnight."

He said, "I cannot wait any longer, because if I wait for another fortnight there will be a divorce before the marriage happens."

We are all afraid. And we do not open our eyes and look around to see what the matter is, because we are already in fear that what we are seeing is not really there. We are hiding our wounds. If we uncover them and see, then it will be known that there is a wound. So we have hidden the wound and worn gold bracelets on top of it. The bracelet is seen, not the wound. And seeing the bracelet we think that everything is alright. But have bracelets ever healed any wounds? That wound goes on growing bigger and bigger inside, till it becomes an ulcer.

Our whole life is a self-deception where there is nothing worthwhile. We also feel that there is nothing, but we are also afraid that we are living just with the help of these illusions and if we open our eyes and find out that these too do not exist, then how shall we live?

This difficulty has arisen in the West. Try to understand this.

During the last three hundred years, the West has tried to see things as they are. Now the West is in difficulty. The difficulty is that this attempt has succeeded in showing that there is nothing in things. What to do now? Only one feeling prevails in the West now, that everything has become empty and useless, there seems to be no meaning. What to do now?

During these three hundred years, the West has thought much about all the relationships in life and the outcome is that all relationships have become suspect. Today no lover in the West can be bold enough to say to his beloved that his love is eternal, permanent. It has become impossible to say so, because the more research that was done on love the clearer it became that nothing else is more momentary than love. It was only the talk of poets and blind people who used to say their love was eternal.

It needs blind eyes before one can say that love is eternal. It appears so, but in reality it is not so. When you are in love with somebody it seems that this love will last forever and no power on earth can break it. You are in a great illusion. No big powers are needed, in fact no outside powers at all are needed; you will do the job of breaking it yourself, you alone are enough for it.

Love is ephemeral. When a flower blooms in the morning, who can believe that it will fade away in a few hours? Its flowering deceives and makes one feel that it will remain so forever, but it does not happen that way. Whatsoever has blossomed will fade. When love blossoms, that too is a flower and it will fade.

The West has come to know this well, has come to understand this well, and has fallen into great difficulty: to love has become difficult, because to love, that illusion of its being eternal is necessary. Without that illusion there can be no love. If that illusion breaks, love also falls apart.

So only sex has remained in the West. There seems to be no possibility of love, only sexuality has remained. But it is very difficult to give life depth on a foundation of sexuality. And it is very difficult to create the family on the basis of sexuality. And if only sexuality is the reality, then it is worthless to undergo so many troubles, the so many responsibilities of the family system.

In the West, husbands and wives are disappearing, boyfriends and girlfriends are increasing. The husband-and-wife relationship has ceased to be of importance. Boyfriends and girlfriends -- that means the friendship is still well and alive. If tomorrow it changes then there is no legal headache. But then an emptiness sets in. Love is uprooted, and if meditation cannot be made available there will be serious trouble. The energy is released and there is no other route for it to travel. This is why people keep their eyes closed and feel that where they are walking is heaven -- even in hell. When the eyes are open, hell is seen. You also come across occasions every day where you see hell. Life is such that you will choose detachment on your own.

Life is such that detachment is bound to happen, it is not that you have to make tireless effort for it. In fact you are making tireless effort so that detachment does not arise. Just think, look back on your life, take a bird's-eye view and you will find that the whole of life is leading you towards detachment. The whole message of life is detachment, the whole flow of life is towards detachment. Life brings you sorrow from all directions but still detachment does not arise in you. Life disappoints you in every respect, breaks you down, tears you asunder, but detachment still does not arise in you -- it is a miracle! Otherwise the natural flow of life is towards detachment.

In attachment is the birth of life, and detachment is the end result. We are born out of attachment, but if

we die also in attachment it only means that we have not heard the message of life.

Detachment is the language of life. If you search, if you do not deceive yourself, then all are helpful -- a friend as well as an enemy; near and dear ones as well as distant people, all are helpful in leading you toward detachment.

THE FRUIT OF DETACHMENT IS KNOWLEDGE.

The day you stand firm in detachment and you have no desires about this world, you have no demands from this world, and the futility of this world is revealed to you -- the outcome is knowledge. Then you are full of wisdom; then for the first time wisdom arises in you and a lamp is lit within you.

In the state of detachment the lamp of wisdom burns. If the lamp of knowledge does not burn, understand well that the detachment is false. This is the second part of the sutra. If the second step does not follow, then the first step has been false; it has proved fruitless. In our country there is no shortage of people who have renounced attachment -- these people are sitting in every temple and monastery -- but it is difficult to find the wise.

I have been meeting so many sadhus and sannyasins. They ran away years ago, but they say, "Nothing has happened so far, knowledge has not happened." But even they are not ready to accept that their detachment is false and that is why knowledge has not happened to them. They believe that their detachment is complete; it is only the knowledge that has not happened. If knowledge has not happened, then the first step has gone wrong, your detachment is false. It is not a product of ripe attachment, it has not come out of ripe attachment; you have run away from the world prematurely, you have run away without opening your eyes -- let this be remembered.

There is a man walking in hell with closed eyes and cherishing dreams in which he is in heaven. He does not open his eyes lest he see hell. He hears the statements of the seers and sages that the world is hell; he himself feels within that it may be so and he is afraid of opening his eyes. Or sometimes when his eyes open up in some accidental happening he sees the hell, and what the seers and sages are saying appears to be true. But he does not keep his eyes open, he goes on becoming more nervous, and the voices of the seers and sages go on hiding deeper inside him. He starts feeling from inside that everything is wrong and he runs away from the world. But he runs away with his eyes still closed. He moves into detachment, but he does not look at attachment with open eyes. With eyes closed he was in attachment; with eyes closed he has moved into detachment.

This will not bear the fruit of knowledge, because there is no change in the state of mind in this man -- his eyes are still closed. Till yesterday he was walking like a blind man in attachments; today he is walking like a blind man in detachment.

The detachment that takes place by opening one's eyes within attachment is the ripened detachment, mature. It is in this maturity that the lamp of knowledge is lit.

THE FRUIT OF KNOWLEDGE IS RELAXEDNESS.

When the lamp of knowledge is lit what is the result? The result is relaxedness, tranquility. The mind, consciousness, body, being -- everything attains to relaxedness. There is no effort left anywhere; there is no tension, no strain, not even a trace of any of these left anywhere in the person. A tranquility, a relaxedness happens.

If knowledge does not bring relaxedness, understand well that the knowledge is false. Then each successive step must be false. If a person with knowledge looks tense, if a person with knowledge is not relaxed, if a person with knowledge has to impose discipline upon himself, then know that the knowledge must have come from the scriptures, not through his own experience. He may have attained knowledge by listening to others but it is not through his own knowing. In such a case, the knowledge may well be in the intellect but it has not yet entered the being. Such a knowledge is a weight over the head, it has not become wings with which one may fly in the sky.

The fruit of knowledge is relaxedness, such that there remains no effort at all within oneself. There remains no effort of any kind, one becomes effortless. Whatsoever happens is right -- a state of suchness prevails, relaxedness happens. Whatsoever is, is right. There is no effort to achieve anything, there is no fear

of losing anything, no fear grips you that something may go wrong, no uneasiness hovers that some mistake may happen, no tension that you may miss, you may fall down, you may go astray -- this is called *uparati*, the relaxedness.

Uparati, the relaxedness, is a very deep thing. You will come across millions of nonattached people, but none with a glimpse of knowledge in them. You will come across thousands of people with knowledge also, but no glimpse of relaxedness in them. There is no shortage of pundits or knowledgeable people.

But it is very interesting to note that sometimes the ignorant and unknowledgeable people appear more relaxed than the knowledgeable. If the brain of a pundit and that of an ignorant person were examined, the brain of the ignorant person will be found in relaxation, and that of the pundit will be found in great turmoil. It all seems to have gone topsy-turvy. Even ignorance was better than this situation because at least the ignorance was yours. This knowledge is borrowed and therefore a burden. What is one's own makes one light, and what is borrowed makes one burdened. What is one's own always brings flowering, what is from others crushes one.

The fruit of knowledge is relaxedness and the fruit of relaxedness is peace. One who has attained to relaxedness, slowly, slowly sinking deeper and deeper and deeper in it, he attains to the center that has been called peace.

When a person is swimming, he will be on the surface of the water. Swimming is an effort, a doing. But another person who has left himself loose and relaxed, who is not swimming but just floating effortlessly, moving with the river wherever it takes him -- it is fine with him if it takes him somewhere, and if it does not take him anywhere that too is fine -- such a person has attained to relaxedness. Such a person who is effortlessly lying there will slowly, slowly start sinking in the river; he will go on sinking till he reaches the ultimate depth, till he touches the rock bottom of the river -- that rock bottom has been named peace.

Knowledge through detachment... if the detachment is real, knowledge is bound to follow. If knowledge is true, relaxedness is bound to follow. If relaxedness is real, peace will always follow. And if peace does not arise out of your relaxedness, know well that your relaxedness is an imposed one.

In the West many books have been written which have strange names such as, You Must Relax. Now this title of the book is absurd. In the very word must there is tension. Now this 'you must' will become the problem, it won't let you relax. People are lying down on their beds reading such books and trying all kinds of postures. The book is saying one must relax, so they are relaxing!

They can even impose relaxation upon themselves, they can even lie down on their bed stiff like a corpse, but the tension will continue inside them because now they have to think of relaxing also. If you have to think about your relaxation, that too will require effort, energy. And remember, if you have to do this you will come out of it even more exhausted, because that effort is what tires one. You are concentrating on "I am resting, I am not to make any effort at all." This "I am not to make any effort at all" now becomes the effort.

No peace will be attained through such relaxation. Relaxation is an existential happening. Relaxation means your consciousness has nothing worth achieving, your consciousness has no demands of any kind and no desire to become something -- no desire to even become relaxed; there is no insistence even for relaxation to come. If it comes it is good, if it does not come it is equally good.

You may have heard Mohammedan fakirs on the road saying, "May one who gives be happy, may one who does not give be happy." The ordinary beggars also repeat this, but this statement is from Sufis. The ordinary beggar repeats it deceitfully. When he says, "May one who gives be happy," the sparkle in his eyes is remarkable, and when he says, "May one who does not give be happy," there is no sparkle at all. You will come to know the difference by giving to him and watching, and by not giving to him and watching.

There was a Sufi fakir named Bayajid. He had made a little change in this statement. He used to say, "May one who gives be happy and may one who does not give be even more happy." Somebody asked Bayajid, "We had so far only heard 'May one who gives be happy and may one who does not give be happy,' but what does this addition mean?"

Bayajid replied, "When somebody gives I am pleased, but when somebody does not give I am even more pleased. My sense of gratitude becomes more intense. When somebody gives, it is alright, I am pleased; but when somebody does not give, then also the inner pleasure still remains. I feel like bowing down to him. I feel that if he had given, I would have been deprived of this opportunity of remaining happy when not receiving. This is why I say, 'May one who does not give be even more happy.' He is kind that he gave me one more opportunity to see my stream of happiness remaining uninterrupted when not receiving."

Relaxation comes from within, it is not acquired through effort. So the whole process is by steps.

Nonattachment is the first step towards tranquility. Everybody wants relaxation, but detachment comes first -- that is the first step towards relaxation. The Upanishads imposed conditions and made everything difficult. Who is there who does not want relaxation? Everybody is in search of relaxation, everybody is in search of peace. But then its whole science has to be followed. You desire flowers but do not sow the seeds. You sow the seeds but you do not water them. Or if you water them, you do not raise a fence to protect the plants from animals. No, one has to move through each step.

Detachment means to remove one's mind from all sorts of desires. As the mind is removed from desires, the energy that was being destroyed in running after these desires is saved and it becomes a flame.

THE FRUIT OF KNOWLEDGE IS RELAXEDNESS.

One who has come to know has no source of tension anymore. One who has come to know has also no reason to be uneasy. There is nothing in this world about which one needs to be uneasy.

THE FRUIT OF KNOWLEDGE IS RELAXEDNESS, AND THE PEACE THAT DESCENDS FROM EXPERIENCING THE SELF-BLISS IS THE VERY FRUIT OF RELAXEDNESS.
IF EACH ONE OF THE AFORESAID DOES NOT HAPPEN IN SUCCESSION, KNOW THAT THE PREVIOUS ONE HAS GONE FRUITLESS. ABSTENTION FROM THE SENSE-OBJECTS IS IN ITSELF THE SUPREME CONTENTMENT AND INCOMPARABLE BLISS.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #9
Chapter title: That -- The Universal Religion

17 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210175
ShortTitle: FINGER09
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

THE ONE WHO HAS THE ATTRIBUTE OF BEING THE EMBODIMENT OF MAYA, ILLUSION, WHO IS THE SOURCE OF THE UNIVERSE, WHO HAS THE CHARACTERISTICS OF OMNISCIENCE ETCETERA, AND IS THE EMBODIMENT OF INDIRECTNESS, MULTIPLICITY AND TRUTH ETCETERA, IS KNOWN BY THE WORD TAT -- 'THAT'.
THE ONE WHO SEEMS TO BE IN SUPPORT OF THE 'I' AS AN EXPERIENCE AS WELL AS A WORD AND WHO IS EXPERIENCED AS SEPARATE FROM THE CONSCIENCE, IS CALLED BY THE WORD TVAM -- 'THOU'.
THERE ARE TWO ATTRIBUTES: MAYA, ILLUSION, TO THE UNIVERSAL SOUL, AND AVIDYA, IGNORANCE, TO THE EMBODIED SOUL. ON ABANDONING THE TWO, WHAT IS SEEN IS THE PERPETUALLY TRUE, CONSCIOUS AND BLISSFUL PARAM BRAHMA -- THE ULTIMATE SUPREME REALITY.

God has been addressed by many names. Man has established a variety of relationships with God. Somewhere he is the father, somewhere mother, somewhere lover, somewhere beloved, somewhere friend and somewhere something else -- in this way man has tried to establish many, many different relationships with the ultimate truth. But the Upanishads are alone on this whole earth in calling God only 'that', *tat*, and thus not establishing a relationship of any kind.

This needs to be understood properly. This is a very deep insight. Out of love we may call God 'father' or 'mother', but in so doing there is less of understanding and more of foolishness. No matter what relationship we establish with God it is foolishness. Why? Because there is one inevitable factor in a relationship -- there must be the presence of two persons. A relationship cannot be constituted without two. I am there and my father is there -- both are necessary; I am there and my mother is there -- both are necessary. No such relationship with God is either right or possible where we can relate by remaining two. With God, it is possible to be related only through losing ourselves, not through remaining as separate entities.

All the relationships of this world are maintained only by remaining separate entities. The relationship with God is established only by merging with God, by losing oneself in God, by being one with God. This is of great complexity. For a relationship, two are required, so we can even say that no relationship can ever be established with God. If two are a must for a relationship, then no relationship can be established with God because the very meeting with God is possible only when the two disappear as two and the one remains.

Kabir has said, "I had set out in search for you but I could not find you. I disappeared in the very search, then you were found. The one who had set out in search for you... as long as he was there, there was no meeting with you; when in the process of seeking you were not found but the seeker disappeared, then the meeting happened."

It only means that man never meets God, because as long as the man is there, there is no God; and when God is there, the man is not there. The two never meet.

So none of the relationships of the world are applicable to a meeting with God. We make a mistake by thinking this way.

A father can be met without losing ourselves, losing oneself is not a condition for meeting; a mother can be met without losing ourselves, losing oneself is not a condition for meeting. But to lose oneself is a basic condition for meeting God. Relationships take place between two, but the relationship with God takes place only when there is one, not two. So this relationship is just the opposite.

The Upanishads did not address God as father or as mother -- they did not establish any human relationship. Sociologists say that the establishment of all human relationships is anthropocentric, man-centered. Man goes on imposing himself upon everything. Let us understand this view of man being anthropocentric, because modern psychology and sociology are highly influenced by this word and attach a great value to it.

Whatsoever a man sees, he projects himself in it. If the moon is clouded over, we say, "The moon's face is hidden behind a veil." Neither there is any face nor is there any veil. But man, by nature, projects his experiences on everything. If there is an eclipse of the moon we say, "Her enemies *Rahu* and *Ketu* have swallowed the moon, they are after the moon."

Man can think only in man's language. We also go on projecting ourselves on all that we see around us. We address the earth as the mother; it is a projection. We address the sky as the father; it is a projection. If we look deeply, we shall find that whatever relationships man has with the universe, he has imposed his own image and structure on all of them.

Freud says that the whole issue of God is in fact a substitute for the father.

When a child is born he is helpless, weak and insecure; the father protects him and brings him up. The little child grows in his shadow, he takes the father to be the superpower; there is none bigger than him in the world. So small children are often seen to be discussing amongst themselves as to whose father is the more powerful. Every child claims that his father is the biggest, and every child feels this way -- that what can there be bigger and more powerful than his father? All power is in his father's hands.

In childhood, the child takes support from his father to grow. His confidence, trust, respect, all are endowed in his father. If while holding his hand his father walks through fire, the child will accompany him laughing, because wherever his father is going there cannot be any danger for him. Neither have any doubts nor has any distrust arisen in the child's mind yet. His father is still absolutely trustworthy. But as the child

grows, this trust will start falling apart. Slowly the weaknesses of the father will become visible to him.

As the child grows he will be able to understand a little, and the very first weakness that he will come to see is that in ninety out of a hundred occasions the mother is more powerful than the father, on ninety to ninety-nine occasions out of a hundred. All his father's pomp and show, all his strutting is outside his house -- he enters the house a little afraid, a little meek. This will be the first crack in the child's trust. As he grows up and begins to understand things, he sees that his father also has a boss and that he trembles before her.

This trust that had been imposed on the father in childhood now shifts away from the father, leaving a gap. It is this same trust that, according to Freud, one imposes on a God -- an imaginary father -- so that the mind does not have a gap. So man calls God the father, the supreme father, the most powerful of all.

Remember, whatever qualities a child ascribes to his father are exactly the same qualities religious people ascribe to God. And just as children fight amongst themselves to settle whose father is greater, the Hindus, Mohammedans and Christians fight to prove their god to be the greater. Now, how can a god be greater? These are all childish ideas. But the very imposition of fatherhood upon the concept of God is childish; it is born out of the child's mind.

So Freud went so far as to say that as long as children are brought up with their father it is very difficult for them to get rid of God. God is nothing but another form of father. There seems to be some truth in it, because in matriarchal societies, where the mother is supreme and the father is secondary, God is not addressed as the father but as the mother. It reveals the truth of the matter. For example, the worshippers of mother goddess Kali accept God in the form of mother, not in the form of father. These worshippers of Kali are from a matriarchal society where the mother is prime, and the father is secondary. Such societies are still existent on the earth, and in these societies the concept of God is that of a mother, not of a father.

This supports Freud's idea a little that concepts are formed in childhood -- and the moments of childhood are valuable, because whatever patterns are formed in the mind during that period, whenever there is any loss of them one feels restless. It becomes necessary for the person to compensate for those losses. And man goes on trying his whole life to complete the patterns created in his childhood.

From this you should take note of one more interesting thing. In the societies where the family system has been uprooted -- for example, as has happened in America where the roots of the family system are pulled out, where the children care for neither the father or the mother, nor do the mother or the father care much about the children; where the relationship between the family members has become weak -- in those societies the concept of God also becomes weak.

Where the family system totters the God also totters; there spreads atheism. In the societies where the father's power is very strong and where the father's orders are supreme and discipline is ensured, atheism is not born. And the conclusions that Freud derives from all this are true, but only half. There is truth in his conclusion that to see the father in God is an attempt by man to fill a psychological emptiness. But when Freud says that God is nothing more than this, this is where he is mistaken.

Man may call earth the mother -- this is something to do with the man, but because of this the earth does not cease to be what it is. Man may call God father, mother or anything whatsoever. This may be an extension of his family, his childhood or his mind, but God on whom this extension is done does not become a falsity because of it. What names we give it depends on us, but its existence does not depend on us.

Had Freud known about the Upanishads he would have been in difficulty, because the Upanishads do not create any relationship with God. Had Freud read the Upanishads the story of modern psychology would have been different. But Freud was an honest man. Had he even a slight inkling that there is some tradition of thought, philosophy, experience which does not establish any kind of relationship with God and which uses a most impersonal word tat, 'that' -- where God is 'that', and there cannot be any other more impersonal address -- Freud would have surely been amazed. 'That' means no name has been given, only a hint. 'That' is not a name, it is only an indication, a pointing finger.

Certainly this tat cannot be born out of any shortcomings of childhood. One may think of mother, one may think of father -- but that? It has nothing to do with the psychology of childhood. In fact it has nothing to do with psychology as such. It has to do with the experience of those who have gone beyond mind, who have gone beyond man.

These words *manushya* and *mun*, man and mind, should also be understood. In this country we have called man manushya. He has been called so because he is surrounded by mun, the mind, because he is living in mind, because he is solely mind-oriented and derives nourishment from the mind. The English word man is also the derivative of the Sanskrit word mun, meaning mind.

Mun, mind, is man. Where mind is transcended, the manhood is also transcended. These are the statements of those who transcended man, who transcended mun, the mind, and hinted at 'that'. But there are several things in it worth considering. A father can be worshipped, but how would you worship 'that'? A temple of 'father' can be built, a temple of 'mother' can be built, but how would you build a temple of 'that'? How can you make a temple of 'that'? or can you? One can make idols of man, woman, mother, father, but how can an idol of 'that' be made? There are no scriptures more iconoclastic than the Upanishads, though not a word has been said by them against worshipping idols. This too is worth understanding.

Mohammedans have been busy breaking idols just because Mohammed said, "There can be no idol of 'that'." Mohammed's statement is similar to that of the Upanishads, that there can be no idol of 'that'. Mohammedans seem to believe that the idol of 'that' cannot be made but that the idol of 'that' can be broken! How can that be broken which cannot be made in the first place? So one group of mad people are busy making idols and another group of mad people are busy breaking idols.

It is very interesting to see that the iconoclast is also nothing but a worshipper of idols. One who goes to break the idol also believes in idols, at least he believes them to be worth taking the trouble of breaking. He believes in the idol at least that much. Where is the difference? One goes to place offerings of flowers on the head of the idol, another goes to break the head of the idol with a hammer.

It is hammers and chisels with which the idols are made and it is also hammers and chisels with which the idols are broken. There is not much difference between the belief of the two -- both believe that there is some importance in the idol. The idol-worshipper believes it to be of importance, the iconoclast believes it to be of importance. Sometimes the iconoclast attaches more importance, because while the idol-worshipper never risks his life in the making of the idol, the iconoclast risks his life for breaking it. The iconoclast puts his life at stake in breaking an idol when the Koran says, "There can be no idol of 'that'." Whose idol are you breaking then?

The Upanishads are neither idol-worshippers nor iconoclasts. The vision of the Upanishads has gone far beyond form, shape and idol. This is why they said, tat, 'that'. What idol can be made of 'that'? No, no idol can be made of 'that'. 'That' is not a form. Is there any form or shape of 'that'? 'That' is not a form, 'that' is formless. Even the word that is formless. If anybody wants to give a form to 'that', it cannot be done. What is tat,'that'? It is only an indication, as if somebody points a finger and says, 'that'!

Wittgenstein is an amazing modern thinker. He is one of those who gave birth to this century's greatest logic. Wittgenstein, in his important book Tractatus Logicus, which is one of the three or four most important books written in this century, writes that there are things which cannot be said but still they can be shown. Nothing can be said about them but they can be indicated.

The Upanishads only indicate towards God, they say nothing. 'That' is just an indication. There are many things implied in this indication, take note of this fact. One implication is that no relationship can be established with 'that'. This is why the Upanishads do not call it 'thou', because with thou it is possible to establish the relationship of 'I'.

Wherever there is thou there will be 'I' also. Thou cannot exist without 'I'. As soon as I call somebody thou, 'I' has entered in, 'I' has made its presence there. It is in reference to 'I' that somebody is thou, and it is in reference to thou that I am 'I'. 'I' and thou exist simultaneously. 'That' is alone. There is no necessity of the other to exist with 'that'. 'That' does not produce any indication of the presence of someone else.

Whenever we say thou, then whosoever has been addressed comes on the same level as we are. 'I' and thou stand side by side. When we say 'that', no relationship is being formed on our level. Where is 'that'? Whether it is above, below or within us, nothing of that sort is revealed. With deep insight the Upanishads have called God 'that'.

Let us understand this sutra now.

THE ONE WHO HAS THE ATTRIBUTE OF BEING THE EMBODIMENT OF MAYA, ILLUSION, WHO IS THE SOURCE OF THE UNIVERSE, WHO HAS THE CHARACTERISTICS OF OMNISCIENCE, ETCETERA, AND IS THE EMBODIMENT OF INDIRECTNESS, MULTIPLICITY AND TRUTH ETCETERA, IS KNOWN BY THE WORD TAT -- 'THAT'.

THE ONE WHO SEEMS TO BE IN SUPPORT OF THE 'I' AS AN EXPERIENCE AS WELL AS A WORD AND WHO IS EXPERIENCED AS SEPARATE FROM THE CONSCIENCE, IS CALLED BY THE WORD TVAM -- 'THOU'.

Tvam, thou, you.... As soon as we call anyone thou, tvam or you, we have already accepted a boundary.

This other is seen by us as a separate entity. This entity has a form, a body; you cannot call a bodiless entity thou. You cannot look at the sky and call it thou, it does not mean anything. How could you say thou to the sky? No relationship comes into being. There is such an expanse, without limits; no relationship of thou seems to arise. The relationship of thou arises only where there is some form. But God is even more expansive than the sky, the sky itself is just one event in God. With such a God the relationship of thou is not feasible because while standing before God there is no remembrance of 'I', that I am. One who still feels that 'I exist' shall not be able to see God. The very 'I' is the impediment, the veil.

As long as there is 'I', I will see everywhere only thou. Any relationship with the formless is not possible; relationship is only possible with the form.

Remember, take this as a fundamental principle. What I am, how I am, where I am -- my relationships can only be possible within these contexts. If I believe that I am the body, any relationship will happen only with those who also believe they are body. If I believe that I am mind, my relationships will happen only with those who also believe that they are mind. If I believe that I am consciousness, my relationships will only be possible with those who believe they are consciousness. If I want to establish a relationship with God, I also have to become formless and void like God where there is not even a trace of 'I', because 'I' attributes form. Only when all is void in me will I be able to connect with void. Only when I become formless internally will I be able to connect with the formless outside.

There is no other way but to become like the one with whom one wants to connect. There is no other way but to become like the one whom you are seeking.

There are two words: 'that' and thou. The embodied soul we call thou -- the consciousness which is encaged in the body, that is limited by the body. And that consciousness which is all pervading -- beyond all the limits and is limitless -- we call 'that'. To the dewdrop we say 'you' and to the ocean we say 'that'. To the atom, to the tiny atom we say 'you' and to the whole we say 'that'.

Why is there so much insistence of the Upanishads on tat, 'that'? The Upanishads do not have the expectation for you to just begin worshipping and praying to God. Nor do they have the expectation for you to just be a devotee of God. The Upanishads expect you to become God yourself. Let this difference be properly understood.

The ambition of the Upanishads is ultimate, absolute; no higher ambition than this has ever been born in the world. The Upanishads are not satisfied just by your worship, prayer or devotion to God. They say that as long as you do not become God the ultimate truth is not perceived. They say that until you become God your destiny is not fulfilled.

'That' means that we are not to establish a relationship of worship or devotion with God -- no relationship can be established with 'that' anyway -- we are to drop all relationships. In the end we shall drop ourselves also, so that there remains no one to relate and therefore no relationships can be possible. Ultimately we will become only that which we have been addressing as 'that'.

The matter does become difficult to understand, because ordinarily our concept of religion is of worship and prayer, reverence and devotion. The Upanishads' concept of religion is not at all that of worship, devotion and prayer but of the uncovering and unveiling of 'that' which is hidden within every individual.

The Upanishad is a science of religion. Just as science searches for the truth hidden within matter, just as science breaks matter, splits it into atoms and tries to discover the energy hidden within it and the laws which govern it, in the same way the Upanishads enter into every atom of the consciousness and discover what the laws of consciousness are, how consciousness is moving in the world and how it is static, how consciousness is hidden and how it is manifest.

This Upanishad is using the language of science. If a scientist discovers atomic energy, he does not say that this atomic energy is his mother or father, he does not establish a relationship with it. It is a law that he has discovered, there is no question of establishing a relationship with it. He does not develop a language of attachment around it. And if science did develop a language of attachment, it would cease to be science. Attachment, relationship, are non-scientific and they would pervert the truth. So a scientist will have to look at the truth maintaining his distance and neutrality; it is not a question of creating a close personal relationship.

The Upanishads too speak the language of science: they say 'that'. They do not establish a relationship, they keep themselves separate and apart. When the Upanishads say 'that', we do not even notice who is speaking. When somebody says, "God is the supreme father," we know who is saying it -- somebody whose desires about their father have remained unfulfilled, somebody whose son-hood has remained incomplete, somebody who has not received the love of father or mother, or somebody who has received so much love

that it has caused indigestion. But certainly the person saying this is one who has suffered some kind of abnormality in the relationship with his father. But when one says 'that', nothing is noticed about the speaker, nothing is revealed about the speaker.

The indication is most impersonal and hence very valuable. And the moment we call it 'that', all disputes end.

It is very interesting: if we call God 'that', how will Hindus and Mohammedans fight? What difference can there be between the 'that' of a Christian and a Hindu? If the Christians, Mohammedans and Hindus all call God 'that', there can be no fight amongst the three. No matter what word is used for 'that' -- tat or that, it does not make any difference -- still there can be no fight. But when a Mohammedan calls it one thing, a Hindu calls it something else, a Christian calls it something else, or when they call it father, the concept immediately alters and adapts for each.

It is a matter worth reflecting on. Freud said that when a person calls God the father, if he searches within himself he will find his father's image in his concept of God. He is bound to find it. When you call God the mother, your mother will appear. What is your concept of mother? With a little refinement, purification, cleansing, painting to it, you can turn your concept of mother into God.

Diderot, a French philosopher, has made a subtle joke. He has said that if horses were to conceive of their God it would have the looks of a horse! No horse can conceive of their God having the face of a man -- this is certain, this we know. When a negro pictures God he will have short bushy hair -- it ought to be so! Its lips will be like those of negroes, and the skin will be dark, black. When the Chinese paint the face of God it will have high cheekbones, because "Our God and not looking Chinese -- how is it possible?"

It is our concept that we will project. Can an Englishman ever conceive of a black god? There is no such possibility. Do you see the Hindu imagination in their gods? Rama, Krishna... all are swarthy. To the Hindu mind the swarthy color has been a symbol of great beauty -- of course it will be so! Do you see their features? The concept of beauty that the Hindu mind has is bound to be projected on Rama and Krishna. It ought to be so.

You may have observed that the ears of Rama, Krishna, Christ and Mohammed are not very big, they are small. But if you have seen the statues of Buddha and Mahavira, you will find that the ears are so long as to touch their shoulders. The Buddhists and the Jainas believe that the *tirthankaras* have ears long enough to touch their shoulders. The whole reason for this seems to be that probably the ears of the Jainas' first tirthankara may have been very long, touching his shoulders -- and that has become a continuing concept.

There is no reason to believe that all the twenty-four tirthankaras may have had long ears touching their shoulders. But once a concept has taken root, the statues are made according to that concept and not according to the individual whose statue is being made. If you see the statues of all the twenty-four tirthankaras you would not be able to tell which one is of Mahavira, which is of Parshvanatha and which is of Neminatha. All the twenty-four statues look the same. They can only be identified by seeing the specific symbol engraved at the base of each statue.

A concept is agreed upon and then we move and live according to that. All our gods are created out of our concepts, but there can be no concept created about 'that'. So the day there is a universal religion in the world, that day the Upanishads will be understood rightly for the first time. That day we will understand that the Upanishads have, for the first time, used a scientific language and have left aside the cobwebs of the anthropocentric language of man.

THERE ARE TWO ATTRIBUTES: MAYA, ILLUSION, TO THE UNIVERSAL SOUL, AND AVIDYA, IGNORANCE, TO THE EMBODIED SOUL. ON ABANDONING THE TWO, WHAT IS SEEN IS THE PERPETUALLY TRUE, CONSCIOUS AND BLISSFUL PARAM BRAHMA -- THE ULTIMATE SUPREME REALITY.

This sutra is a little difficult. "God has the attribute of illusion and the embodied soul has the attribute of ignorance." Call it attribute or call it disease.

"God has the attribute of illusion." We need to penetrate this understanding. This is rather complex and subtle; let us try to understand it. There have been many, many apprehensions in man's mind. Let us understand some of the apprehensions, and then we can move into the sutra.

One difficulty that has always been there for any reflective man is that if one accepts God, it becomes

very difficult to accept this world; if we accept God, it becomes very difficult to explain this world. For example, if God has created this world why is it so full of disease, misery, pain and sin? If God has created this world, what is the need to put man in such ignorance? Man cannot be held responsible for all this, only God remains responsible.

A few days back one Christian priest came to see me. I asked him what work he was engaged in. He replied, "We are busy fighting sin." I said, "Sin! Where did this sin come from?" He said, "It is created by the Devil."

So far he was at ease. Normally nobody inquires deeper into such matters, because in doing so embarrassing situations may arise. I asked him, "Who created the Devil?" Then he felt a little uneasy, because now the matter was problematic. He was afraid that if he says that God created the Devil then it becomes difficult, because if God created the Devil, and the Devil created sin, what is this vicious mess all about? Doesn't God possess enough intelligence not to create the Devil? And even if God mistakenly created the Devil, where is the difficulty if you and I mistakenly commit a sin? And if sin is created by the Devil, and the Devil is created by God, and we commit sins, who is responsible?

We are just victims, unnecessarily victimized. We have nothing to do with it. God creates us, God creates the Devil, the Devil creates the sins, we commit the sins -- where in this whole circle do we become responsible? Neither we create God, nor do we create the Devil, nor do we create sin -- and we are unnecessarily suffering in this mess.

The priest became a little restless. Christianity has no answer for it. It is difficult to find the answer with any of these people because it is too problematic. Or some people... for example, Zarathustrians believe, as Zarathustra says, that God and the Devil are two elements. Nobody created anybody, both are eternal. Now in this belief the danger becomes even greater because if both are eternal then neither of the two can ever win or lose. God and the Devil will go on fighting. And who are you -- are you the battlefield where they are fighting? Neither of the two can win or lose because both are eternal.

Zarathustrians are also in difficulty if they don't believe them both to be eternal and say that the Devil can be defeated, because then the question arises: How come he has not been defeated so far? So many centuries have passed and he has not yet been defeated. And where is the guarantee of his defeat in the future? In fact, the situation seems to be just the opposite -- that the Devil is winning. For him to be defeated is a faraway dream; the Devil seems to be winning every day.

You will be surprised to know that recently, in 1970, in California, America, a new church has been registered under the name The First Church of the Devil. It has its followers and an archbishop, and they have printed their own bible and announced, "We have had enough time to experience that God is being defeated and the Devil is winning."

What is said appears to be right. If we look at the world, their statement does not seem to be wrong. The followers of the Devil win and the followers of God get defeated. The followers of the Devil occupy high positions, and the followers of God wander here and there.

You can try it out yourself -- now even the followers of God have learned the trick. They chant the name of God, but get things done through the Devil; they have understood who really wins. In the final calculation it is the Devil who wins. But the fear also lurks in the mind that perhaps, by some mistake, God may win! So they keep chanting the name of God also: Rama, Rama, Rama. They try to remain sitting in both boats -- all prudent people are like that. When there is a need they take work from the Devil, and when there is no need and they have free time, they turn their prayer beads to please God. A sort of compromise is maintained, a sort of balance. And then also, who knows who will win in the end.

If the world gives any indication, it is of the Devil winning. The victory of God is not seen anywhere. Neither good seems to be on the increase nor does evil seem to be on the decrease. Neither the light seem to be increasing nor does the darkness seem to be decreasing.

So there is trouble in believing the Devil to be eternal. And if one believes that he is not eternal, that the Devil will finally be defeated -- no matter how much he wins in the intervening period, that in the end he will be defeated -- what is the assurance for it? Where is the guarantee of such a happening? One who is winning now -- why should he be defeated in the end? There seems to be no consistency or logic in the belief that the one who is winning all along will suddenly be defeated in the end.

This has remained an enduring question for mankind. Different religions have attempted different methods to solve this problem of duality, but nothing is solved. The concept of the Upanishads seems the least erroneous of them all in comparison -- just the least erroneous, but not totally right. But if it is weighed against all the other concepts, the Upanishads' idea seems to be the most correct -- not altogether correct,

just the most correct.

The Upanishads say that there is no opposition between God and the world: there is no Devil, and there is no power opposing God. How then is this world created? The Upanishads say that God is not creating this world by creating some opponent to do the job. In the very being of God, in the very glow of God -- which they call maya, the illusion -- in the very shadow of God -- which they also call maya, the illusion -- the world is, just as a person stands and his shadow is naturally formed. There is no solid existence of a shadow: a sword cannot cut it, fire cannot burn it, water cannot drown it. Try as you may, it still exists. It does not have a real existence, yet the shadow is. It walks behind you; if you run, it runs after you, if you stop, it stops.

The Upanishads say that whenever something exists, it also has its shadow. And the latest researches in science and psychology also support this fact. Let this be understood. Nothing exists without a shadow. Whatever is, it creates its shadow. If there is Brahma, the absolute reality, it will have its shadow, too. That shadow they call maya, the illusion. The shadow of the absolute reality is this world.

Jung, a great psychologist, did a great deal of research on this reality from a different dimension and he found that every man also has a shadow existence, a shadow personality. You should also understand this because you too have your shadow existence.

You are a good man, peaceful and patient, and you do not become angry. But one day suddenly, on some minor matter, you become so outrageously angry that it is beyond your own understanding as to what is happening and who is doing this. The matter itself is not so serious that it calls for any anger, and you are not a person who is used to becoming angry -- you do not become angry even about big, serious matters! But today, about this minor matter, you are in a rage.

That is why people often say afterwards, "It happened in spite of me. I was not intending it and it happened." Why? How did it happen? You were not intending to do it, then how did it happen?

Sometimes you do not intend to say a certain thing and it pops out of your mouth. You simply did not want to say it and it spurted out of your mouth. You repent afterwards that, "I had never thought I would say it; I had taken the decision not to say it, and yet I blurted it out!"

Jung says that you have a shadow personality of your own in which everything that you deny within you goes on accumulating. Sometimes finding some opportunity, in some weak moment finding some crack in the system, the shadow personality manifests itself.

Because of this shadow personality, a serious disease known as 'split personality' is a subject of study in psychology. A man is divided into two parts. Sometimes it so happens that there become two distinct personalities in the man -- it seems there are two men within one. The man says one thing and does another, there is no coordination; he is one man in the morning and another in the evening. His saying, his being -- nothing can be quite relied upon. He himself is afraid as to what he is doing and what he is saying, there is simply no harmony. It is as if there are two persons within him. Sometimes he is very peaceful, sometimes very agitated; sometimes silent, sometimes very talkative -- he is just split into two parts.

There are thousands of such mad persons in thousands of madhouses. Their sickness is that suddenly they have completely lost one personality and have become a different person. Till yesterday he was Rama, then suddenly something happened -- an accident, or he fell and injured his head -- and he became Rahim. Now he simply does not remember that he was Rama; he does not recognize his father, his mother, or his wife. Now he declares himself to be Rahim and gives a totally different account of his life which has nothing whatsoever to do with this family -- not even an acquaintance.

What has happened? In the accident the main personality of the man was pushed into the background due to the shock of the impact and his shadow personality has become active, so he has changed his name and everything else.

This assuming of a shadow personality is reversed also by shock treatment. Sometimes when the person is cured he again becomes Rama, the previous person, and his whole behavior changes back to the original personality.

This shadow personality is hidden within every person. If we describe this in the Upanishadic language, it is the ignorance, avidya, that is tied to every person -- it is his shadow personality. Just as it is illusion, maya, that is tied to Brahma, the supreme reality -- that is its shadow personality. This illusion is not in opposition to Brahma, it is its very shadow, an essential part of its being. This world is not the enemy of Brahma, it is the shadow of the very existence of Brahma. If we try to understand this in the language of science it may become easier to grasp, otherwise it is not easy to grasp at all.

In 1960, one scientist was awarded a Nobel prize for the discovery of anti-matter. This is a very strange

word: anti-matter. The discovery by this man is that in this world there is matter and also there is its opposite, anti-matter.

Everything has its opposite. Nothing in this world exists without its opposite. For example, if there is light, there is darkness; if there is life, there is death; if there is heat, there is cold; if there is man, there is woman. The whole world exists through dualities. Can you conceive of a world where there are only women and no men? It is impossible. Can you conceive of a world where there are only men and no women? It is impossible. The coordination is so deep that when children are born there are one hundred and fifteen boys born and only one hundred girls; but by the age of fifteen, fifteen boys have died and the proportion of boys and girls is equal.

Biologists say that because boys are weaker than girls nature has to give birth to more boys, because by the age of fifteen, the marriageable age, fifteen of the boys would be dead.

You may be surprised to know that according to biology woman is stronger than man. Man's strength is muscular; he can lift a bigger rock but he cannot bear greater pain. A woman's strength is in her forbearance, so women are able to withstand diseases better. And it is necessary, because the greatest forbearance is required in childbirth, and she carries the child for nine months.

If man had to give birth to a child he would have committed suicide long ago. You would not find a single man in the world. Carrying a child for nine months within you -- just try carrying a child even for nine days on your shoulders, even for nine hours, even for nine minutes! It is a difficult affair. And then the labor, the delivery pains! Nature makes woman capable of bearing that much pain. She is strong, firm. Her strength is of a different type. She cannot fight, she cannot run very fast, but because of this do not take her to be weak. The dimension of her strength is different. She has greater capacity.

So by the age of fifteen years, the proportion of boys and girls evens out. This proportion is maintained in the whole world. During wars, more boys get killed -- certainly, because boys go to the battlefield. Thus the percentage of women increases. And after the time of war the birth-rate of boys increases and that of the girls decreases. Who may be planning all this? And how does all this come about?

During the first world war hundreds of thousands of people were killed. During the first two to three years of the postwar period, the birth-rate of boys noticeably increased and that of the girls decreased. Later on the ratio of their birth-rates settled down to normal. This triggered some thinking. The same thing repeated itself again after the second world war. Then it was realized that nature keeps on balancing the opposites from within.

You need never think that some day on this earth there will be only light and no darkness. This cannot happen. Darkness and light will always remain balanced.

The discovery of anti-matter is based on this same principle that the world is a balance of opposites. So if there is matter, what is opposite to it? And the concept of the physicists is very complex. For example, if a stone is kept on a table, it is seen by us. When it is taken away, nothing is seen there in its place.

Now imagine that on that table there is a hollow space exactly in the shape of the stone. When the stone is removed, that hollow space still remains there and that hollow space is the anti-matter. So far nobody has seen it, but the man has received his Nobel Prize. And the reason he can receive the Nobel Prize is that he cannot be proved wrong, because when everything in this world has its opposite, it is necessary that matter must also have its opposite, which may be hidden somewhere nearby it. It may be seen, it may not be seen, but in principle there is no other alternative but to accept it.

Maya is the shadow of Brahma. Neither Brahma can be there without maya, nor can maya be there without Brahma. And it is on a vast scale that maya is the shadow of Brahma. You could call it the anti-Brahma. On the smaller scale of man ignorance is the shadow. Ignorance is maya on the scale of a man.

Around you exists ignorance. Now what can be done about it? It is there along with man. How to give up ignorance? And if this is destiny, if there is an arrangement in the universe that the opposites will be there and if even Brahma has not been able to drop maya, if even the supreme existence is surrounded by maya, how would we, tiny little individuals, be able to drop ignorance? Brahma is not able to drop maya, so how will we be able to drop ignorance? And if we are unable to drop ignorance, then all endeavor of religion becomes meaningless.

No, we can drop ignorance, but let the process be understood. We can drop ignorance only when we are willing to disappear. If we are not willing to disappear, ignorance cannot disappear -- the duality will continue. Either both will remain or both will go. If I say that I want to survive but I also want to destroy the ignorance, then ignorance will never be destroyed, it is your shadow. It is like saying that I want to remain but I want my shadow to disappear. It will never disappear.

There is only one way and that is I can disappear so that the shadow disappears, hence so much emphasis on the effacement of the ego. If I disappear my shadow will disappear. When I disappear my shadow also disappears, and I merge and become one with Brahma -- not as an 'I' but as a void. What might be happening to my ignorance? When I disappear, when I merge in Brahma, my ignorance merges into the maya. I disappear into Brahma, the ignorance disappears into maya. Whenever I am created I emerge out of Brahma, and ignorance emerges out of maya. Ignorance is our small share of maya given to us, small portions of the land of maya assigned to us.

Maya, ignorance, brings misery and pain. This is why we want to be rid of it. Might it not be giving pain to Brahma? Might Brahma not be wanting to be rid of it? By Brahma is not meant a person but this vast, infinite existence. Might it not be in pain? Might it not be wanting to be rid of it? We feel pain, we want to be rid of it; won't Brahma be wanting to be rid of it also?

On the level of Brahma there is a total acceptance. On the level of Brahma the existence of maya is accepted, there is no denial of it. There is no denial of it, so there is no pain either. On our level there is pain; if we also accept, there is no pain.

When I hurt my hand, the pain is not due to the hurt but due to my idea that the hurt should not have come to me. If I accept that I should have been hurt, that the hurt was bound to happen, that to be hurt is one's destiny, then there would be no pain. The pain is in the opposition, in nonacceptance. The pain is because we are not able to accept it. Some of us do accept -- such as a Janaka, or a Krishna -- they accept. Krishna accepts everything. And with acceptance, without doing a thing, ignorance becomes maya, Krishna becomes Brahma.

This is the difference between the paths of Krishna and Buddha or Krishna and Mahavira. Mahavira destroys himself so that ignorance is destroyed. Krishna neither destroys himself nor his ignorance, he simply accepts. Mahavira destroys ignorance by destroying himself; Krishna becomes Brahma itself through acceptance, at once, because when Brahma is not destroying maya and accepts it, Krishna also accepts it.

For this reason we have called Krishna a total incarnation. There is no nonacceptance there and hence there is totality. Even the slightest nonacceptance and there is no totality.

This is why we have never called Rama a total incarnation. We cannot, because in Rama's mind there are many nonacceptances, many limitations, many limiting concepts. In the story of the Ramayana a washerman says that he doubts Sita's morality because she was stolen away by Ravana. Rama hears of this and is not able to bear this questioning of his wife's morality... a washerman, and questioning his wife's character! Is there a shortage of fools in the world? Anybody may say anything. And it is not certain that washermen in Rama's time would have been very wise people.

But even if a washerman may say, "I have doubts about Sita," and may say to his wife, "You have stayed away overnight, I therefore will not allow you to enter my house -- I am not like Rama".... For so many days Sita was forced to stay at Ravana's palace before Rama defeated him and brought her back home. This taunt by the washerman, "What do you think I am? I am not like Rama," was told to Rama and it hurt him deeply, created a thorn in his heart.

Rama has no total acceptance of things. He could not bear the idea of a blot on his name, on his character. He could remove Sita, he could throw her out, because he could not accept this stigma. So the Hindu mind never called Rama a total incarnation. It called him *maryada purushottam*, the moral superman; amongst human beings there has been no man of greater morality.

But remember, a moral superman... amongst human beings! But there is a limit! He is very pure, but the emphasis on purity is so much that there is a fear of impurity. But Krishna is a different type of person; he has no fear of any defamation whatsoever. It is as if he makes an effort to try and become more and more defamed. What might be the difference?

There is no nonacceptance in Krishna. Whatsoever is, is fine. So incredible phenomena took place in Krishna's life. Exactly the same phenomena happened as is happening in the infinity between Brahma and maya. As if the infinity descended in a smaller form on the smaller stage of man, and around it happened the smaller play of maya. In Krishna there was a total acceptance.

When ignorance is accepted, it is not necessary to destroy it. Where there is no acceptance, ignorance will have to be destroyed. But there is only one way of destroying it and that is in destroying one's own self. Then only will it be destroyed.

So the path of Mahavira and Buddha is arduous. It is of shearing, smashing, destroying the ego. All has to be smashed, destroyed, one by one, from the roots, only then will the shadow be destroyed and one will be rid of it.

The path of Krishna is that of acceptance. Nothing is to be destroyed anywhere. But this one is not easy either. It appears easy, but searched deeply perhaps it may prove to be even more difficult because mind never agrees to acceptance. Mind says, "This should be, that should not be"; "This is how it should be, that is how it should not be" -- mind just goes on chattering about what should be, what should not be. Mind goes on dividing.

There are only two paths in the world. One path is to destroy both and the other path is to accept both. Liberation comes on either path.

THERE ARE TWO ATTRIBUTES: MAYA, ILLUSION, TO THE UNIVERSAL SOUL, AND AVIDYA, IGNORANCE, TO THE EMBODIED SOUL. ON ABANDONING THE TWO, WHAT IS SEEN IS THE PERPETUALLY TRUE, CONSCIOUS AND BLISSFUL PARAM BRAHMA -- THE ULTIMATE SUPREME REALITY.

ON ABANDONING THE TWO.... I told you there are two paths for abandonment. One path is: you cease, the ignorance ceases. The second path is: agree, accept, drop the idea of going beyond what is -- do not think of making even the slightest change in it as it is. Then too what remains is the perpetually true, conscious and blissful supreme reality.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Four Steps

18 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code:	7210180
ShortTitle:	FINGER10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

THUS, THROUGH THE STATEMENTS LIKE TATTVAMASI, THAT ART THOU, TO PURSUE THE MEANINGS SUCH AS ONENESS OF JIVA, THE EMBODIED SOUL, AND BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, IS SHRAVANA, THE LISTENING. AND TO REASONABLY PURSUE THE MEANING OF WHATEVER HAS BEEN LISTENED TO IS MANAN, CONTEMPLATION.
ESTABLISHING YOUR MIND IN THE INDUBITABLE MEANING ATTAINED THROUGH THIS LISTENING AND CONTEMPLATION, ATTUNEMENT WITH IT IS NIDIDHYASAN, ASSIMILATION.
DROPPING THE MEDITATOR AND THE MEDITATION RESPECTIVELY, WHEN THE MEDITATED-UPON, THE GOAL, REMAINS AS THE ONLY OBJECTIVE AND THE MIND BECOMES STILL LIKE THE FLAME OF A LAMP IN A WINDLESS PLACE -- THIS IS CALLED SAMADHI, THE ENLIGHTENMENT.

Four words have been used in this sutra. Each word is a world within itself. The four words are: *shravana*, listening, *manan*, contemplation, *nididhyasan*, assimilation, and *samadhi*, enlightenment. In these four words is contained the entire journey to the truth. For the one who may complete these four steps rightly, nothing else remains to be done. It is around these four words that the whole spiritual discipline is developed, so it is useful to understand each of the four words minutely, deeply, with all their subtleties.

The first word is shravana, listening.

Listening does not mean mere hearing. We can all hear, to have ears is enough for hearing. Hearing is a mechanical phenomenon. There was a sound, it fell on your ears and you heard it. But listening is not just this. Listening means that it has not been heard only by the ears, the vibrations have penetrated to the consciousness deep within you. Try to understand this a little.

You are going along a road, your house is on fire and you are running towards it. Somebody passing by on the road greets you. Your ears will hear it but you will not. The next day you will not be able to even recall that somebody greeted you on the road. When your house is on fire, if somebody is singing on the road your ears will hear it but not you.

Hearing with the ears is not listening by you. It is not necessary that if your ears heard, you also listened. The ears are necessary for listening but are not enough, something more is required within. When your house is on fire, the greetings given to you are not heard by you. Why? The mechanism of your ears did not change but the attention to the ears is broken from within. The attention is with the house that is on fire. The ears are hearing, but the bridge of attention that is necessary to bring the contents to the consciousness is missing; that bridge has been removed. It is in use where the house is on fire. So the ears are able to hear but not you. The connection, the bridge of attention between you and the ears, is broken.

Listening means both you and your ears are present, connected -- then listening happens. It is a difficult matter. To create the connection with the ears is a matter of spiritual endeavor.

Listening means that when you are hearing, your whole consciousness becomes the hearing; only the hearing remains, nothing else. No thoughts move within, because if there are thoughts moving within you, your attention is diverted into thinking and removed from the ears.

Attention is a very delicate and subtle thing. Any slight thinking going on inside and the attention moves to it. You are listening to me and an ant is biting your leg -- it is not necessary for your house to be on fire -- then for a period of time you become aware of the ant bite, your listening is lost. Your hearing continues but attention is diverted.

Another problem with attention is that it cannot be on two things simultaneously, it is always on one subject at a time. When it moves onto another subject it is immediately removed from the first. It can go on jumping from one to the other -- and that is what we do. The ant bit the leg, the attention jumped there; attention came back again and you listened. You felt the sensation of itching, your attention jumped to it; afterwards it came back to hearing again. So there are gaps in the listening when the attention moves elsewhere, and therefore not much clarity in meaning can be found from what you hear because much is lost. Many times the meaning derived by you is your own, because much has been lost; and what you conclude after filling in the gaps is entirely your own.

I have been looking through a book written by a female disciple of Ouspensky. She has written: "When I started working with Ouspensky on spiritual discipline, I was very troubled by one thing that he used to emphasize repeatedly, and I was unable to see the point because there appeared nothing in it worth emphasizing. I was also unable to understand why a man like Ouspensky put so much emphasis on such a small matter as this. The man is so wonderful that if he emphasizes something, there has to be some meaning behind it. But my intellect was unable to grasp the meaning. And he would repeat this fifty times a day."

A disciple may be referring to something Ouspensky had said the day before, saying, "Yesterday, you said so and so," and Ouspensky would immediately stop him and ask him not to say this; at the most he could say that this is what he had understood him to have said yesterday. 'Don't say that this is what has been said.' He would make this remark about every statement -- never to say, 'You said so,' but say, 'I understood this from what you said.'"

This disciple has written, "We used to be very troubled. To have to say before every sentence, 'This is what I had understood; this is what I had understood from what you had said.' What is the need to do so? Why not simply say that you had said so, and the matter is over." Slowly she came to understand that these are two separate things.

Only those who have attained to the art of listening can understand what has been said. If you are only hearing, you will understand only what you can understand and not what has been said, because a lot will be lost in between. And that which is lost, you will fill the gaps for yourself -- because empty space always gets filled up.

You hear, but in between, when your attention moves away, who will fill up those empty spaces? You will do that. Your mind, your memory, your information, your knowledge, your experience will penetrate those gaps. And you will be the creator of the final shape, which is not what has been truly said. The one

who said it originally is not responsible for it.

Listening means that the consciousness shifts to the very ears, with no thoughts, reasoning or arguing within. This does not mean that you accept everything that is said without understanding. But acceptance has no role in the process of listening. Listening means just listen; acceptance or nonacceptance are matters for later on -- no need to be in a hurry.

What are we doing? We are hearing and at the same time we go on accepting or rejecting. Our heads continue to nod in agreement or shake in disagreement. One goes on saying, "Yes, it is perfectly true." Somebody else says, "No, it does not appeal to me." They themselves are not aware of this continuous nodding and the mental process, but I can watch it.

It means that as I say something, while hearing it you also go on making decisions about it internally. For the period of time you are making decisions the listening will be missed. You yourself are not aware that your head nodded, but inside you agreed with something, hence the nodding. When I say something which does not appeal to you, your head goes on shaking in denial, "No, it is not appealing to me." It is not your head moving, it is your attention inside moving. It is because of the moving attention that the head is also moving. In that little movement your listening is lost.

When it is said that you should not think while listening, it does not mean that you accept everything blindly. No, at this point there is no question of acceptance or rejection, at this point one has only to listen well as to what has been said. You have to listen exactly to what has been said; only after that will you be able to decide whether to accept or reject.

To bring the process of acceptance or rejection in while hearing is to miss the listening. Hearing means only hearing.

Right now we are listening. Right now we will not go on thinking simultaneously. Mind cannot do two things at a time; either you listen or you think. Those who think are unable to listen, those who listen have no way of thinking at the same time. But there is no hurry either -- thinking can be done later on. It is also just and proper that first one listens and then one thinks... because what will you think about? If you have not heard rightly, or if you have added something of your own onto what you heard, or if there are gaps in what you have heard, what will you think about? Whatever you will think, it has no value. If something is not heard rightly, thinking about it is futile. So the first step, the seers have said, is shravana, the listening.

When somebody would come to Buddha or when somebody would come to Mahavira, they used to ask the person to first become a *shravaka*, a listener. To become a shravaka means to become a listener. Even now Jainas go on categorizing in the same manner: *sadhu-sadhvi* and *shravaka-shravika*. But there are neither really any shravakas nor any shravikas, because those terms imply listening. A shravika is one who has attained to the art of listening. But there are neither really any shravakas and shravikas -- the listeners -- nor is there now anyone worth listening to.

You go and look at the shravakas and shravikas in the temples. Often you will find them asleep -- listening is far away. Tired and tattered from the day's work, they rest and sleep there. Even if they do not sleep they for sure do not listen. They are busy in their own mental uproar and thoughts.

Your mind should completely stop, its movement should stop; only then listening happens. Listening is the first step. And the more significant the things discussed, the deeper the listening has to be, only then can it be understood. So the sutra says:

> THUS, THROUGH THE STATEMENTS LIKE TATTVAMASI, THAT ART THOU, TO PURSUE THE MEANINGS SUCH AS ONENESS OF JIVA, THE EMBODIED SOUL,AND BRAHMA, THE ABSOLUTE REALITY, IS SHRAVANA, THE LISTENING.

TATTVAMASI is a supreme statement. There are only three or four supreme statements of the truth in the world but none is loftier than this. Tattvamasi means, That art thou, you are that. 'That', *tat*, we were discussing yesterday as being the description of God. This is the meaning of Tattvamasi, that 'that' is not anything out and away from you, you are that. What we had called as tat, 'that', gives the impression of distance -- 'that' is the indication of distance. Tattvamasi means, 'that' is you, 'that' is not far but very near, nearer than near. Your very existence is 'that'. This is a supreme statement. A supreme statement means that if one explores it fully it will lead one to the ultimate state. This is why they are called supreme statements. Then no other scriptures are needed -- no Vedas, no Koran and no Bible are needed -- Tattvamasi is enough.

If one does the right listening, contemplation, assimilation and experiencing of this one statement, no

other scriptures are required.

A supreme statement means a condensed statement which covers all -- just like formulas in chemistry, or just like Einstein's formula of relativity, where the whole thing is covered in two or three words.

This supreme statement is a formula of spiritual chemistry. Three things are in it: Tat -- that, tvam -- thou, asi -- you. They are the same, 'that' and 'thou' are one -- this is all of this sutra. But the whole of Vedanta -- the philosophy of the Vedas -- the entire experience of the seers is covered by those three words. It is like a mathematical formula: 'that', the existence, God, and 'thou', the hidden consciousness within you, are not two things, they are one. And this is the essence of all the Vedas, everything else is just an expansion of this.

So in the Upanishads such statements are described as supreme statements. From this one statement, the philosophy, spiritual discipline and experience of the whole of life can be derived.

Such statements should be heard in total silence. Such statements should not be heard as one may hear a song. The quality of hearing has to be very different, only then might these statements enter within you. These statements cannot be heard the way one hears things passing by on a road.

That is why for thousands of years the seers in India were insistent that the supreme knowledge should not be written down. Their insistence was valuable. But it was not possible to carry this out forever, it had to be written down. But the insistence in not writing down the supreme knowledge persisted for thousands of years. Many people, particularly the linguists, think that because there was no script, no means for writing things down, that is why the Vedas and Upanishads were not written down for so long a time. But their thinking is wrong... because it seems impossible that the people who could attain to an experience of the caliber of Tattvamasi, those who could make such supreme statements their living experience, were incapable of devising the art of writing. That the people whose genius could touch such lofty peaks of experience were not able to devise such an ordinary thing as the art of writing does not feel right.

The art of writing was there, but they were not willing to use it. Why? Because if such supreme statements were written down, anybody could have read them under any inappropriate conditions. And by reading them, the person could have formed the illusion of having understood them -- because someone can also read these statements without having the certain kind of mental state which is necessary for reading or hearing them.

Where is the difficulty in reading 'That art thou'? Even a grade-one student can read it. And having read it, he will fall into the illusion of having understood it: "Okay, I am also that. This is what the sentence means, and that is that." Then he memorizes it, and he goes on repeating it for his whole life -- and the whole thing is missed. The whole purpose of the statement is missed, the essential point is lost.

These statements deserve to be listened to only in a certain state of mind, with a certain quality of mind, in a certain milieu. Then only they penetrate your being. There is danger in hearing it just any time, anywhere. The dangers are two: one, that it will get memorized and one will feel one has known it. And the second danger is that due to this false sense of knowing, one will perhaps never make an effort to create that state of mind in which it should have been listened to.

There is a season, a special time, and a suitable, auspicious moment for sowing any seeds. And this is an extraordinary seed -- it cannot be just thrown about anywhere. This is why the master used to whisper them in the disciple's ear. Try to understand this.

We have all heard that initiation mantras used to be whispered into the ear of the seeker. What we think is that the masters must have been whispering such mantras into the disciple's ears. That is nonsense.

The master used to give these ultimate seeds to his disciple only when the disciple had become just the ears, when the disciple's whole being was ready to listen, when he was not listening only through the ears but with every fiber of his body, when his whole being was there gathered behind his ears, when his very soul, fully withdrawn from all other senses, was attuned behind the ears -- then the master would pass it on. He was saying this only: Tattvamasi -- 'That art thou'. The words were the same, there was no change in the words, but the disciple in front of him, the quality of his consciousness, the capability of his consciousness....

And what does it mean to initiate people by whispering a mantra in the ear? Even now, so many fools go on whispering initiating mantras in the ears of so many other fools. They pass on these mantras in one's ear, without bothering even to know what 'the ears' means.

It has nothing much to do with the ears which are attached to your skull. What was meant by the ear was a way of your being, an openness in your being, a presence of a kind of peace, a readiness to listen, an eager thirst, a longing where one's whole being is ready to listen. Then the master used to simply pour such

supreme statements into the ear. And sometimes it happened that the very penetration of such supreme utterances in the disciple instantly became the ultimate explosion of realization.

There are many people who have attained self-realization only by listening. The other three steps were not needed for them. You will be surprised to know that the other three steps were not needed, that only by listening have people become enlightened.

But the matter is not so easy. You might think: "If it is possible to become enlightened just by listening, then why should I bother to do anything else? Here we are, just utter it for us and we will become enlightened!"

Only those can become enlightened by listening whose totality is invested in listening, when not even a fraction of them is held back, when the listener does not exist at all and only the act of listening remains; when even that feeling does not remain that 'I am listening', even the feeling of 'I am' is no longer there, when one has become only the listening.... When only the process of listening has remained, when everything else within has become utterly silent, a nothingness, in that nothingness, just this much impact -- Tattvamasi, 'That art thou' -- causes the explosion of the being... only this much impact!

But one more thing is to be kept in mind in this connection -- that the whole preparation on the part of the disciple or the seeker is that he should be a nothingness; but at the same time, just anyone coming and uttering Tattvamasi, 'That art thou', in his ear won't do. Anybody can utter that; even a human being is not required for it, a tape recorder can do the job of uttering it.

But no, this won't do. Words have power -- but that power is dependent on the speaker, it is not in the words. It all depends on from what depth the words are emanating, and how much life energy is contained in the words, and how much juice of direct experience there is in them. And the speaker of those words should also have disappeared at the time of uttering them. The speaker simply should not be there, the echo should have arisen directly from the soul: Tattvamasi. And the listener also should not be there, the echo should have gone directly to the soul: Tattvamasi, 'That art thou'. At this point of meeting, even without doing much, enough would have been done... and a revolution takes place, an explosion happens, and the one who was ignorant suddenly becomes a knower.

There are such happenings in recorded history, when it has happened just by listening. We find it difficult to believe, because even with a lot of effort and doing it does not happen to us; we attempt in many ways, but still it feels that nothing is happening.

When the meeting of two such consciousnesses takes place, where the speaker is not but the words are revealed, and where the listener is not but the listening happens -- the listening is sufficient to trigger the journey.

But such a coincidence is hard to find. Even if such a coincidence is found, it is difficult to utilize it. Such a coincidence is a subtle affair. So the disciple used to be near the master for many years awaiting such a coincidence, when the time for such an opportunity may present itself and when he may also be ready. So for many years the only spiritual discipline for the disciple used to be how to remain quiet and silent.

Svetketu went to live with a master. For years the master did not even ask him why he had come. Svetketu also felt that when the time was right he would then ask, so he waited. The master did not ask him for years. The story is very beautiful -- the master's *yagyagui*, the sacred oblational fire that used to burn around the clock, and the dug-out vessel that held the fire -- even they became impatient.... The story is really beautiful: Svetketu had come and even the *havankunda* -- the dug-out vessel for the sacred oblational fire -- started taking pity on Svetketu. So many years had passed by since he came and the master had still not bothered to even inquire, "What brings you here?"

Svetketu would chop and bring wood, light the fire, milk the cows, massage the master's feet, and when night fell he would go to sleep near the feet of the master. Rising in the morning, he would get busy again with the chores of the day. That sacred oblational fire which would be burning twenty-four hours a day, even that fire began to feel pity, "What is going on here? Svetketu won't say from his side why he has come and Uddalaka, the master, won't ask why he has come."

Such a waiting, such a patience, such a quietness makes one automatically a listener. Slowly, slowly not only the words of the master but even the breathing of the master comes to be heard; even the heartbeats of the master come to be heard in such an awaiting and in such a silence. It is not necessary that the master should speak, even his movements come to be heard. And when the right moment comes the master speaks. When the right moment comes the speaking happens; neither the master has to make an effort to speak, nor the disciple has to make any effort to know anything. At the right moment the event happens.

Listening is a very valuable step. You may remember these two or three things: one, be the listening itself while listening; forget the listener, be just the ears -- extended all over your body -- so that your whole body becomes ears listening from all directions. Another, let there be no thinking; just let the mind be fully absorbed in listening and let no thoughts move.

We are all afraid that if we do not think, perhaps someone may put some wrong things in our mind. Who knows, someone may shatter our beliefs. So we are constantly engaged in self-defence: I will let in only things that may be useful to me; if they are not useful to me, I will not let them in.

You will be surprised to know that psychologists say that if one hundred things are said to you, your mind hardly lets five of them in. The remaining ninety-five things it returns, does not let in. And why? Because your beliefs are based in the past, they are pre-determined. Somebody is a Mohammedan, somebody is a Hindu, somebody is a Jaina and somebody a Christian. It is all inside you, it is your mind accumulated from the past, sitting there within you. The whole time it is keeping watch: if there is something in tune with some of your ideas, strengthening them, then let it in. If it is not in favor of your ideas, if it is not strengthening them, then just don't allow it in, stop it on the outside; or hear it in a way as if you have not heard at all; or if you heard it, oppose it immediately and vehemently so it cannot enter in.

Just pay a little attention to your mind and you will see that you go on saying yes or no inwardly all the time. Who is this saying yes or no within you? It is not you, it is your mind that you have accumulated from the past.

So the mind chooses what is favorable to it and rejects what is against it. It is a difficult task: this is the mind that is to be dropped and this is also the mind that chooses what is the favorable and opposes the unfavorable -- so how is this dropping to be accomplished? This is the mind that is your enemy and your controller, and this is also the mind you have set out to drop -- and if you set out to drop with its own help, then you will never be able to drop it. Just the smallest apprehension, that this thing does not appeal to you in the light of your beliefs, and your mind immediately shuts its doors. It says, "Do not hear anymore," "Ignore that," or "Go on opposing from within."

We are constantly engaged in defending ourselves as if some battle is going on. In that case there will be no listening possible, rather a conflict is triggered. But listening does not mean blind acceptance either. Listening has nothing to do with acceptance. Listening has to do with right hearing of what has been said.

The second step is manan, contemplation -- after hearing what has been said, to contemplate over it. To contemplate over what has been said after hearing it in its authenticity is the first condition for contemplation. But if you choose what you like and contemplate over only that, it is not contemplation, it is only deception.

So the first condition for contemplation is that you hear without saying yes or no -- no condemnation, no praise, no acceptance, no rejection, no nothing; no evaluation, no judgment -- neither in favor nor against. You only hear silently and naturally what has been said, and let it sink into the deepest corner of your heart so that there may be an acquaintance with it, because contemplation can happen only about that with which one is acquainted.

This is the difference between thinking and contemplation. Thinking is done about something with which we are not properly acquainted. Thinking is an intellectual activity with the new -- mental gymnastics. Contemplation is a reflection on something that has been absorbed, that has been taken deep within oneself. There is a great difference between the two. Thinking contains conflict within itself, contemplation contains sympathy. In thinking there is confrontation, in contemplation there is reflection. And these are big differences. Thinking means you are fighting with something. If you are unable to win then you will agree with it, but there will be pain in that agreeing.

When you debate a point with somebody and you are unable to logically argue your point of view and you have to concede, have you watched the pain you feel inside? You concede because you cannot argue any further... but inside? Inside you have a feeling that if not today, then tomorrow, eventually you will turn the tables against that person and be able to reject their point.

Thus it is not possible to transform anybody in this world through argument, because argument implies defeat. Even if you are able to prove something to that person through argument he will feel defeated -- not transformed, but defeated. He will experience defeat: "Okay, I am not able to reply properly or to search for the right argument today but the day I have the right arguments I will come and see you." He feels defeated.

And remember, a defeated person is not a transformed person. You can make somebody silent through argument but you cannot transform him that way. And it is right also, that no one should become transformed through argument, because when two persons debate something, it does not necessarily mean

that the one who lost the debate was wrong or the one who won was right. All it means is that the one who won can argue better and the one who lost the debate cannot argue so well -- nothing more than this is proved.

So it is natural that nobody is ever transformed and no revolution happens in one's life by argument. Loss of an argument only hurts one's ego, and that injured ego wants to take revenge. Argument is a struggle.

In thinking there is an inner struggle. Whatever you are thinking about, you are fighting with it; an inner struggle is going on. You line up all your past memories and all the past thoughts that go against it. If you are still defeated you accept, but in that acceptance a pain, a bite, a piercing thorn is experienced. This acceptance is out of your helplessness. There is no joy happening in this acceptance; your inner flower does not blossom due to this acceptance, but withers. So because of all the thinking the thinkers are doing all over the world, you will not see the joyousness of a buddha on their faces.

Why, what is the difference?

You will not find the pleasant personality of a Mahavira in the thinkers. On the faces of thinkers you will see the wrinkles of anxiety, not the flowers of contemplation. On the forehead of a thinker the wrinkles will go on increasing with time. Every single line of the forehead will be profoundly pronounced -- after all he has worked hard his whole life. But that which happens to a Buddha or a Mahavira, that flowering will not be seen. Thought is burdensome, you are bent over with it. A thinker looks anxious. There is no qualitative difference between thinking and worrying. All thinking is a form of worrying. A restlessness is hidden behind it, a tension, because there is an inner struggle, a conflict, a battle. So a thinker by the time he grows old is bent over by the weight, by the sheer weight of his thoughts.

A contrary phenomenon happens with Buddha and Mahavira. As they go on growing older something within them goes on becoming younger; their look of freshness increases.

This is the difference between thinking and contemplation.

Thinking begins with logic, contemplation begins with listening. Thinking begins with struggle, contemplation begins with listening. Listening is receptivity, where there is no struggle. This is the difference between thinking and contemplation. Thinking begins with conflict because its base is in logic. There is no sympathy there; opposition, enmity, argumentation are its basis. The very fact that contemplation begins with listening shows sympathy is the basis there.

What is meant by sympathy? -- sympathetic consideration. Whatsoever we are thinking, or in whichever connection we are thinking, we do so with great love and sympathy.

What is the qualitative difference between thinking and contemplation? When you are considering something with sympathy, your whole inner desire is to feel that, "Whatsoever I have heard may be right. And if it is right, can it be beneficial to me?" So you first try to search for those points which are right. When you think, you begin from a belief that whatsoever you have heard is wrong, so you first try to search for those points which are wrong.

Understand it this way. A person is standing near a bed of roses: if he is thinking, he will first count the thorns; if he is contemplating, he will first count the roseflowers. This makes a fundamental difference -- from where you begin.

The one who first counts the thorns, his opposing attitude is evident. He will first count the thorns, and thousands of them will be found. And in counting the thorns, a number of thorns will pierce his hands, blood will flow out. That piercing by thorns, the number of thorns and the bleeding of his hand, will all become the basis for opposition to the roseflowers. And when he has counted thousands of thorns and maybe one or two flowers will be seen, his mind will say, "These flowers are only a deception, they cannot be real, because where there are so many thorns, how can the flowers there be so delicate? This is an illusion."

It is natural, it will feel right. Where there are so many thorns, thorns capable of causing bleeding, how can these delicate flowers blossom there? It is impossible. And even if he agrees that the flowers are there, he will say, "They are of no value; amid thousands of thorns, what is the value of a flower or two? It rather appears as a conspiracy of the thorns, so that thousands of thorns can remain in the world with the pretext of just one flower. This is a deception. This flower is a mask for the thorns. This flower is a participant in their conspiracy."

A person who begins contemplation with flowers will first touch the flowers. His hands will be full of the fragrance of flowers, his eyes will be filled with the colors of the flowers. The delicacy of the flowers will be available to his touch, the beauty of the flowers will encompass him from all sides. Then he will

approach the thorns -- after having seen the flowers, after having known and lived with the flowers, he has fallen in love. Now when he approaches the thorns they will have a completely different quality.

A person who approaches the thorns after understanding the flowers will understand that the thorns are for the protection of the flowers -- they are not enemies of the flowers, they are not against the flowers. The same juice that is flowing in the flowers is also flowing in the thorns. And the thorns are for the protection of the flowers. One who is seeing the flowers, one who has been able to see even one flower rightly... thousands of thorns will lose all consequence for him, because the presence of even one flower is enough to render thousands of thorns inconsequential. And if a flower can blossom amidst so many thorns it is an impossible miracle; then the impossible can also happen. And if a flower can blossom amidst so many thorns, that person would see the point that if he sought deeper, perhaps these thorns might also prove to be nothing but flowers.

Contemplation begins with sympathy, thinking begins with opposition. If the condition of listening is fulfilled sympathy is aroused.

If sympathy is aroused, the very stream of thinking takes a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn and becomes contemplation. Contemplation does not mean blind acceptance. So the seer has said, TO REASONABLY PURSUE THE MEANING OF WHATEVER HAS BEEN LISTENED TO, IS MANAN, CONTEMPLATION.

Nobody needs to think that contemplation means accepting blindly. Neither listening means accepting nor does contemplation mean accepting, reason has to be used.

But the use of reason also changes. Reason in itself is neutral. For example, there is a sword in my hand.... Now, the sword is neutral: if I want I can take somebody's life or I can save somebody's life -- the sword is neutral. Reason is neutral, but there are different patterns, and the effect of reason can change. If the mind is full of enmity, opposition and confrontation, reason becomes violent. If the mind is full of sympathy, listening, love, search and longing for the truth, reason becomes a protecting sword. Reason in itself is not bad.

So in this country we have accepted two types of reasoning: one, positive reasoning; another, negative reasoning. Negative reasoning is also reasoning. Sometimes negative reasoning appears even more logical than positive reasoning, because negative reasoning has an edge, a sharp edge, that is capable of cutting through and killing.

So negative reasoning sometimes appears to be deeply logical. How would you distinguish what is positive reasoning and what is negative reasoning? This is the difference: that if reasoning is in the search of the good and the truth -- is full of sympathy, begins from the flowers and then moves to the thorns....

When I say something to you, just watch from where you are beginning. I am amazed so many times: I speak for an hour, then afterwards somebody comes to me and whatever I have said in this hour has not reached him, he is caught up in the fight against just one single thing. He picks up just one point and comes to oppose it. Whatever else has been said in this one hour he does not remember, just this one tiny matter. And that too he tears out of its context. It had meaning in its context; torn out of it context it takes on an entirely different meaning. But he heard only that. He must have been ready for only that. He must have come prepared to find out something wrong somehow.

If you are here hearing me only to find something wrong you will never be able to move into contemplation.

Remember, howsoever many wrongs you may discover, that will never become a help to your inner growth. No matter how clearly you may establish the location of all the faults -- you may come to know of all the faults in the whole world -- still no inner growth can happen to you through it.

One who is seeking and is interested in his growth does not bother to find out what is wrong, he bothers to find out what is right. He begins with the right. And he who begins with the right may some day arrive at a point from where he realizes that what was appearing to be wrong has also some meaning, has also some value. Thus what appeared wrong earlier may appear right afterwards. The difference is only of the emphasis.

The negative reasoning seeks the wrong, it begins the journey from there. The positive reasoning begins with the right.

You give the Koran to someone to read; if he is a Hindu, he will not see any of that which is significant in the Koran, all that will go unnoticed by him. He will underline all that is not right according to him, and bring it to you saying, "See! I always said that the Koran is not a religious scripture!" Or give the Gita to a Mohammedan and he will pin-point exactly what is wrong in it. And if you want to learn this art, learn it

from the Hindu fundamentalist group, the *arya samajis*. They are experts in finding out what is wrong and where. No others are such experts. Save the mind from becoming an Arya Samaji; only then can contemplation become possible. Otherwise contemplation cannot be possible because you are on the lookout for what is wrong, and the wrong will be found in plenty. After all, where is the scarcity of thorns? But what purpose is served by the thorns? Are you going to prepare garlands of thorns, and wear them around your neck?

The purpose, the concern is with flowers, not with the thorns.

So if there is positive reasoning, flowers will be picked from the Koran also -- and these flowers are in no way inferior to those of the Gita. If there is positive reasoning, flowers will be picked from the Gita also -- and these flowers are in no way inferior to those of the Koran or the Bible.

A contemplating person is in search of flowers, a thinking person is in search of thorns. You have to decide yourself. But remember one thing, that you will become surrounded by that for which you are searching.

If you search for thorns you will be surrounded by thorns, if you search for flowers you will be surrounded by flowers.

So remember that by searching for thorns you are not harming anyone but yourself, because you will get what you search for. Life becomes hell because you are surrounded by all the wrong people, no one seems to be a right person. And not because there are no right people but because your search is for the wrong people.

You tell somebody that a certain person is a very good flute player. He says, "What flute could he play? He is a thief, a charlatan. How could he play the flute?"

Now what contradiction exists between a thief or a dishonest person and flute-playing? He may be dishonest, but who says that a dishonest person does not or cannot play the flute? Who is making this connection? In a thief a flower of flute-playing can also bloom. Theft will be a thorn, the flute-playing will be the flower. When flowers can bloom amidst thorns, why cannot a thief play the flute?

But no, it hurts to accept that someone can do anything good. We would immediately condemn him: "He is a thief, a dishonest man -- how could he play the flute?"

The attitude of a person who contemplates would be different. If you say to him that such and such a person is a dishonest man and a thief, he will say, "Maybe, but he is a wonderful flute-player."

This is a difference of choice. And when a person plays a flute so wonderfully well, even his being a thief or a dishonest person begins to become doubtful. When a person is such an amazing thief and a dishonest person, his ability at flute-playing begins becoming doubtful. Whatever we adhere to, it affects the other thing too.

What is the need to determine whether a person is dishonest or a thief? If we want our neighbor to be a thief and a dishonest person, then we will find him to be so. Or if we want our neighbor to be a good flute-player, we should look out for that. In life both things are there. Night is there, day is also there; and the good is there, the bad is also there.

Do not think that heaven is somewhere apart from this earth or that hell is somewhere away from this earth; it is in your eyes. On this very earth people live in heaven, and on this very earth people live in hell. What you seek for becomes your world.

Contemplation begins the journey with flowers -- with sympathy. It does not hurriedly attack the wrong, first it assimilates the right. And when the right is fully assimilated, only then it reflects upon what had appeared wrong in the first observation.

And remember, the real differences of this transformation in attitude only begin to be seen later on. A contemplating person slowly grows, sprouts; assimilating the right, he himself becomes right. And the one constantly searching for the wrong, constantly assimilating the wrong, becomes wrong himself. One who sees only dishonesty, theft and wrong in others cannot remain honest for long. The truth is that such a person cannot be honest in the first place.

Actually a thief cannot believe others to be non-thieves -- or can he? No, he can never believe others to be non-thieves. The very pattern of a thief's thinking becomes that of theft. He immediately searches for and sees the qualities of theft in others too. A debauched person cannot believe that there is any person of character. He just cannot accept it. His very experience becomes a hindrance in believing that.

This is a very interesting thing: no debauched person can believe that someone is a celibate. He simply cannot believe! This is all right, because if somebody is really celibate, he too cannot believe that somebody else can be debauched. But what is interesting is that not only a debauched person never believes

that anybody is a celibate, but a celibate also does not believe that anybody is a celibate.

Then it is a very problematic issue. A debauched person not believing that anybody can be celibate is logical; because, "When I have not been able to be one, how can anybody else be?" But when a celibate also is not ready to believe that another person can be celibate, his situation becomes dubious; then he too is not a celibate. His own inner experience is that all talk about celibacy, etcetera is just superficial, there is debauchery within. He, therefore, does not believe.

If you come across any saint who takes others to be non-saints, you can be sure that he himself has not been able to become a saint yet. The very meaning of becoming a saint is that for him the whole world would have become saints at once. For him the whole thing has changed, because his angle of vision has changed. When one becomes a saint inside, everywhere in the world he sees saintliness, goodness, because what is within is what is seen without.

If you are seeing bad in everybody, if in everybody you see theft, dishonesty and evil, then leave them aside and worry about yourself at once. What is seen outside is within you. That is what you are able to see. That is what is seen at once, because that falls in tune with the inner at once.

Contemplation begins with the bright side of life. Thinking begins with the dark side of life. If you can remember this, reasoning is then a wonderful thing; thoughts and logic are then very helpful. Reasoning can then be used wholeheartedly. And reasoning is then not harmful, it becomes helpful, friendly.

ESTABLISHING YOUR MIND IN THE INDUBITABLE MEANINGS ATTAINED THROUGH THIS LISTENING AND CONTEMPLATION, ATTUNEMENT TO IT IS NIDIDHYASAN, ASSIMILATION.

You listened to the supreme statement 'That art thou', you are the Brahma. You listened to it wholeheartedly; then with sympathy you thought it over, reflected upon it, searched for the true meaning of the statement, its many, many conclusions. You groped for its inherent depths from many, many angles, touched them, tasted them, drowned yourself in them, contemplated, and then found that it is true.

It will certainly be found to be true because those who said it have said it after having attained it. These are not conclusions arrived at by thinkers, these are the words of those who have experienced. This is not a statement of those who thought and thought and then decided it to be so, these are intimations from those who knew it, drowned in it and found out.

They are bound to find out. If listening and contemplation run well, they will definitely find it to be right. If it is right, then to become attuned to it is nididhyasan, the assimilation. If it is right that "I am Brahma," then to begin to live like Brahma is nididhyasan, the assimilation. In your doings, in your behavior, become attuned from all sides; then make efforts so that there remains no separation between you and what is right, because if the statement is right, then "I am mistaken."

There are only two possibilities: either you are right, then this statement is wrong; or if the statement is right, then you are wrong. And what is our usual assumption? Try to understand this a little. Our assumption is always that "I am right." This is our problem. The biggest trouble, worry and anguish of our lives is that we move with the belief that "I am right." This is our beginning point in everything, that "I am right." We test everything on this basis. This is our touchstone, that "I am right." Now whatsoever does not fit with you is wrong.

This matter must be decided, a seeker must decide that this foolish thought "I am right" does not become the initial step. If you are right, no search is necessary.

This is very interesting. One woman came to me yesterday: she told me that some twenty years ago she had been initiated by some swami, that her kundalini had also awakened but there is no peace at all, she is very restless.

If the kundalini has awakened, how is this restlessness there? And if restlessness is there, please accept that the kundalini is asleep and not awakened.

But no, people make simultaneous claims from both sides. If you are right, if you think you know, then there is nothing left to seek, the matter is over. Every person moves with the presumption of "I am right" and then says, "I want to seek the truth." If one is to seek the truth, the decision must be clear before the consciousness that "I don't know." Only then is the search possible. When I don't know, my entry into some truth is possible; if I know from the very beginning, the truth itself will appear to be wrong, because when a person who does not know believes that he knows, he can never see the truth as it is.

The very working of the mind is to move with the assumption that "I am right" -- my idea, my

viewpoint, my religion, my scripture. If you have to begin from "I am right," there is no need to begin at all, you have already arrived at the goal; you are unnecessarily taking the trouble now. And where would you find the goal? You are already standing on the goal. You are the goal.

This must be made clear; if that madness of "I know" has taken possession of one the matter is over, no search should be undertaken.

The very meaning of search is "I don't know". There is suffering, anguish, pain and tension, "I am in trouble, in disease, and am surrounded all around by my diseases; I am nothing but a combination of all these diseases." Moving with such a belief is the search.

And this is the reality also. You are nothing more than a combination of diseases -- a bundle containing all sorts of diseases. And every man is an inventor, he invents his own diseases. And even amidst all these diseases, he persists in the feeling that "I am right."

Assimilation means: one saw that this supreme statement was right. One listened, reflected upon it and saw that it was right. The mind has seen the fact of its being right, the consciousness has begun to realize the fact of its being right; now to mold yourself in accordance to that is assimilation -- to start living that which has appeared right.

And remember, once something is seen to be right, then there is no difficulty in living it. The moment it is seen the living begins. Who knowingly puts his hand into fire? Only in ignorance are hands put into fire. Who knowingly does evil? Only in ignorance is evil done. Who knowingly invites insanity? Only in ignorance is insanity invited. Once it begins to be seen what is right, the very glimpse will begin to transform you from within -- all your vibrations will slowly begin to harmonize with what you have seen.
This attunement, this harmony is called assimilation.

Even after this, if the attunement does not happen or it seems to be difficult, the seeker now knows that the difficulty is on his part. So he melts himself further. If the journey seems to be complex, he knows that it is his complexity. So he tries to untangle himself.

But if the person who proceeds with the notion of being right takes two steps and sees no fruits coming, he thinks that the notion of 'Thou art that' itself is wrong... so leave it.

People come to me... yesterday one friend came: he did meditation for the first time yesterday, and yesterday he said to me that nothing has happened.

Is there a limit to the foolishness of man? In this world foolishness and Brahma are the only two things that seem to be limitless. There seems no limit to them.

Only yesterday he had arrived, for the first time. In the morning he must have jumped up and down a little, and in the afternoon he approached me saying that nothing has happened so far. He said, "There seems to be no substance in this method. Nothing has happened to me up to now."
I asked him how many lives he had been doing this method.
He said, "I have just arrived today. There is no question of lifetimes."

Give the method at least a little opportunity to work. Have some mercy on the method, give it some opportunity.

Man is on the move always assuming himself to be right. So wherever any difficulty appears, the other must be wrong. He keeps his rightness intact and proceeds on the journey. You will have to wander then for birth after birth, nothing will ever fall together, because attunement is a great effort. It will not happen just like that, because the conditionings of lives upon lives are in the background; you will have to break them. Even if you come to see today -- suddenly, clearly, in a split second -- what is right, still your feet are in the habit of walking; your body has habits, your mind has habits, there is a long network of habits.

That network would not be broken suddenly today. One will have to work hard to break that network.

It is not a question of the methods, the question is about you. Any method can work, but you.... Take note of it, our whole life is a habit. From small things to big things, everything is a habit. There is a long line of these habits and our consciousness is habituated to flow sticking to and following the same groove. Even if it is seen suddenly, today, that the old path is wrong, a new path has to be created in order to follow it. And remember, you will have to create a deeper groove than the older one for the stream to take this new route, to alter from the other one. But just by your thinking that a certain thing is right, nothing is going to be solved.

Assimilation means, whatsoever is listened to and understood to be right, one's life has to be transformed accordingly. It will take time to be in accord with it. The mind will create hindrances, the body will create obstructions -- all this will happen. But once the right way has been seen then the courage to throw yourself completely, in every respect, into this journey is also necessary. Then sitting back will not

do.

If the guiding star has been seen -- however far away it may be -- if the star has been seen, then plunge forward on the journey. And do not begin to think that now you have taken one step and you have not yet reached the star, that you have taken two steps and you have not yet reached the star. Do not be concerned. Even with these two steps you have come closer; these two steps you have taken are not a small matter. There are many who have been simply sitting down for lifetimes; they have not yet even stood up, they have simply forgotten that one has to even stand up, that one has to even walk.

Buddha has said, just walk. There is no concern about the number of mistakes you may make. That you walked is sufficient. You walked, you made mistakes, we will correct them. You went astray -- don't worry, at least your feet made some movement. Today you wandered off the path, tomorrow you will come back towards the right way. There is only one mistake, said Buddha, and that is that you do not walk at all and just go on sitting.

Although one who remains sitting will never make any mistakes. How can one make a mistake by just sitting idle? In this world mistakes are made by those who move, who do something.

How can those who do not do anything and who are just sitting make any mistake? They are absolutely mistake-free. But the only real mistake in this world is to remain sitting.

Get up and proceed on the journey of what feels to be right. Even if it proves to be wrong tomorrow, at least there will be one benefit, that you would have learned to walk. And once you have learned to walk, tomorrow the right direction can also be found. The direction is not the real thing, the real thing is moveability, the capacity to walk.

Nididhyasan, assimilation, is an effort to become attuned. It is a wonderful word.

ESTABLISHING YOUR MIND IN THE INDUBITABLE MEANING ATTAINED THROUGH THIS LISTENING AND CONTEMPLATION, ATTUNEMENT WITH IT IS NIDIDHYASAN, ASSIMILATION.

Now our mind should become attuned with whatsoever has been understood through the listening. It should not remain only as a glimpse, it should become our total mind. It should not remain just one thought among many, it should become our very mind.

For example, a man takes sannyas. Now sannyas can be taken when it is an intellectual decision, an idea; it seems right, it makes sense -- so one takes sannyas. But it is still only a thought in the mind, just as there are a thousand others, so no attunement will be born yet. Slowly, slowly the color of what has entered one as a single thought will spread over all the thoughts.

What is meant by spreading over all the thoughts is that even while eating your meals... there should appear a marked difference between a sannyasin eating his meal and a worldly person eating his meal. That tinge of sannyas should even spread over the act of taking meals. A sannyasin should take meals in such a way as if he is not taking meals, a sannyasin should walk in such a way as if he is not walking, a sannyasin should get up in such a way as if he is not getting up; he should drop all doing.

One form of sannyas is that which is taken by way of a thought, and another is when one's entire life becomes attuned with it; then the very mind becomes a sannyasin.

So Buddha said, even when a sannyasin sleeps... one should be able to distinguish between a sleeping sannyasin and a sleeping worldly man. The very quality, the very manner of a sannyasin's sleep should change, because whosoever's mind has completely mutated, its shadow, its tinge, its vibrations should spread over all his actions. It is bound to spread.

Thus assimilation occurs not as a thought but as attunement. And,

DROPPING THE MEDITATOR AND THE MEDITATION RESPECTIVELY, WHEN THE MEDITATED-UPON, THE GOAL, REMAINS AS THE ONLY OBJECTIVE AND THE MIND BECOMES STILL LIKE THE FLAME OF A LAMP IN A WINDLESS PLACE -- THIS IS CALLED SAMADHI, THE ENLIGHTENMENT.

Samadhi is the ultimate happening. The first three are the steps towards it, the fourth step is samadhi itself. Beyond that the world of words does not exist. Beyond that there is no world of speech. Only up to samadhi can anything be said. That which is beyond it, nothing has ever been said about it and nothing will ever be said about it.

Whosoever stands at the door of samadhi comes to see that which is invisible, comes to know that which is unknowable, meets that without which life was all misery, all pain and all anguish. That which is unknowable becomes known and that which is a mystery is revealed and disclosed. All complexes shatter, the consciousness becomes one with the truth in its open sky.

Samadhi is something that comes after assimilation to one who has attuned his mind with the supreme statements like Tattvamasi, 'That art thou', *aham brahmasmi*, I am Brahma, *soham*, I am that. One whose mind and behavior have become expressions of these statements, one in whose movements there is the melody of 'That art thou', one in whose movements there is the gesture and the indication that he is moving in tune with Brahma -- such a person is able to attain to samadhi.

When the meditator and meditation both are lost, only the meditated-upon, the aim, remains -- this is samadhi.

Let us understand this. There are three words: meditator, meditation and the meditated-upon -- the aim. For example, 'That art thou' is the goal, the meditated-upon. We are trying to grasp this supreme statement. This is the goal. This is worth achieving, only this is worth achieving. This is the goal, this is the final destination. Then I, the meditator, is the one who is thinking of this aim, is the one who is contemplating this aim, who is longing for this aim, who is thirsty for this aim; who is eager to attain this goal.... This is I, the meditator -- the consciousness moving towards the goal. And when the meditator runs toward this goal, when all other running ceases and only this running of the consciousness toward this goal remains, this is called meditation.

When all streams of consciousness begin flowing towards the goal united and do not flow separately in dozens of streams any longer, when they are integrated into one, when the consciousness becomes a single stream and begins flowing toward the goal, constantly -- flying straight like an arrow -- this flowing consciousness is called meditation.

Samadhi -- the Upanishad says that when the meditation drowns in the goal leaving not even a trace of life-energy behind, when the meditator's total energy and total consciousness becomes one with the goal, the moment comes when the meditator is not even aware that 'I am'. A moment comes when the meditator is not even aware that meditation is, that only Tattvamasi, only the goal, remains. That state is called samadhi, when not the three -- the meditator, the meditation and the meditated-upon -- when not the three but only the one remains.

Let this be understood a little more, because different spiritual disciplines have selected differently as to which of the three should remain in the end.

The Upanishads say that the meditated-upon, the goal, should remain; the meditator and the meditation should be lost. Mahavira says that the meditator should remain, the meditation and the meditated-upon should be lost; only the soul, the pure 'I' should remain. It all sounds contradictory. *Sankhya*, the path of nonduality, says both the meditator and the meditated-upon should be lost; only the meditation should remain, only the consciousness should remain -- just the awareness.

It seems these are all very contradictory statements, but they are not contradictory at all. Scholars have always been having great debates, ludicrous debates. They have been debating heavily, and these debates are bound to arise. Those who understand only words will debate that these three are contradictory statements.

The Upanishads say that only the meditated-upon should remain, somebody else says the meditator should remain, and still another says the meditation should remain. What really is samadhi then? Is samadhi of three kinds? Moreover, if samadhi is when only the goal, the meditated-upon remains, then how can that be samadhi when only the meditator remains? So it will have to be decided as to which one is the right samadhi. Two of them will be wrong, only one can be right.

A scholar lives in words, not in experiences. The experience has a totally different taste to it: all these three are one and the same. Why? Because there is a very interesting thing about these three, that when any two out of the three disappear and only one remains, then a name for this remaining one is such a superficial matter that what name you give it is up to you.

Right now there are these three -- the meditator, the meditation and the meditated-upon. For a seeker, for a seeker up to the state of assimilation, there are these three. When the three have disappeared and only one remains, then he selects for it any one name out of the three. This selection is altogether personal, it does not make any difference what name you give it. If you want you may select even a fourth name for it. Many Upanishads have in fact given it the name 'the fourth'; so all the three are lost, there remains no point of dispute... Because if any one of these three is selected, if two are dropped in favor of one, that may look like

a bias, so they called it *turiya*, the fourth.

They have not given it any name, just called it 'the fourth', so that no dispute arises. But those looking for a dispute have no problem, they say that there were only these three, from where has the fourth come? Which is this fourth? Which one of the three is this fourth? Or have all those three vanished and is this fourth something completely different from them, or it is a combination of the three? What is this fourth?

It makes no difference -- those who want to argue, they pick on anything to start an argument. But the one who is interested in real seeking, his journey is entirely different.

Out of these three, the Upanishads chose the meditated-upon as the one that remains; Mahavira chose the meditator as the one that survives; Sankhya, the path of nonduality, said it is the meditation that remains. But all these are just names.

One thing is certain, that only one of the three remains. Names are all artificial, you may give it any name. Just remember one thing, that when only one remains there is samadhi, the enlightenment. As long as there remain two know it well that all the three are there, because as long as the two remain, the third, adjoining them in the middle, is a must.

Two alone cannot remain, two always means three. So those who always think in mathematical terms do not call the world *dwaita*, dual, they call it *traita*, the triple, because when there are two the third is bound to be there, otherwise who will join or separate the two? The third becomes inevitable when there are two. Three is the way of existence.

This is why we have made *trimurti*, the three-faced statue representing Brahma, Vishnu and Mahesh: it is indicative of traita, that the world is made up of three. But the three faces are of the same person which is 'the fourth'. You enter through any of these three faces and when you reach within the three faces no longer remain. But the seeker will admire the face through which he entered. Some seeker may enter through Brahma, some through Vishnu and some through Mahesh; each will name the experience after the face through which he entered. So he will say the fourth to be Vishnu or Mahesh or Brahma. But after reaching inside, all the three faces are lost. There is no space within, there everything is one.

This trimurti is not just a statue, it is the conclusion of our ultimate endeavors in seeking.

The three are just before the final jump; they remain there -- the meditator, the meditation and the meditated-upon. And whichever out of these three makes the jump, that one remains. Whatsoever name you want to give it, it is up to you; the name makes no difference whatsoever. If you do not want to name it, it is up to you. If you want to call it 'the fourth', beautiful. If you do not want to call it anything and you remain silent, that is the best.

Hear: turn hearing into listening. Think: turn thinking into contemplation. Contemplate: derive conclusions and let the conclusions become assimilation, to allow attunement.

And let attunement not remain mere attunement, let it ultimately become oneness.

Understand the difference. Attunement means the two still remain; though a harmony, an attunement has happened between the two, yet the two still remain. Oneness means the two are lost and only the harmony has remained.

Attunement is assimilation; oneness is samadhi, the awakening.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #11
Chapter title: The Soul's Thirst

18 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210185

ShortTitle: FINGER11
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

DURING SAMADHI, THE OBJECTS OF THE EXPERIENCES ARE NOT SEPARATE FROM THE SOUL, HENCE THEY ARE NOT EXPERIENCED. BUT THESE GLORIFIED EXPERIENCES OF THE SEEKER WHO HAS COME OUT OF SAMADHI ARE INFERRED THROUGH RECOLLECTIONS OF THE MIND.
IN THIS BEGINNINGLESS WORLD, MILLIONS AND MILLIONS OF KARMA, ACTION-IMPRESSIONS, ARE ACCUMULATED. THEY ARE ALL DESTROYED BY THIS SAMADHI AND PURE DHARMA, THE SELF-NATURE, GROWS.
THE KNOWERS OF YOGA CALL IT DHARMAMEGHA -- THE RAINCLOUD OF DHARMA -- SAMADHI, BECAUSE IT SHOWERS A THOUSAND NECTAR-STREAMS OF DHARMA, THE SELF-NATURE, LIKE A RAINCLOUD.
IN THIS SAMADHI, THE NETWORK OF DESIRES DISSOLVES COMPLETELY AND THE THICKETS OF ACCUMULATED KARMA CALLED VIRTUE AND SIN ARE ALL UPROOTED AT THEIR VERY SOURCE.
AT FIRST, THIS BOUNDLESS STATEMENT -- TATTVAMASI, THAT ART THOU -- BEING TRUE, IS ONLY REALIZED INDIRECTLY; THEN THE DIRECT KNOWLEDGE, LIKE A MYROBALAN FRUIT KEPT ON ONE'S OWN PALM, IS BORN.

This morning we talked about listening, contemplation, assimilation and *samadhi*. Samadhi, enlightenment, is the end of the world in you and the beginning of the truth. Samadhi is the death of the mind and the birth of the soul. Looked at from this end samadhi is the last step, looked at from the other end samadhi is the first step.

The mind goes on becoming reduced and dissolved more and more through listening, contemplation and assimilation; in samadhi, it is fully dissolved. And when the mind is fully dissolved, there begins the experience of what we really are. This sutra is about this samadhi. And in this sutra are some very deep things to be understood.

DURING SAMADHI THE OBJECTS OF THE EXPERIENCES ARE NOT SEPARATE FROM THE SOUL, HENCE THEY ARE NOT EXPERIENCED. BUT THESE GLORIFIED EXPERIENCES OF THE SEEKER WHO HAS COME OUT OF SAMADHI ARE INFERRED THROUGH RECOLLECTIONS OF THE MIND.

Let this first thing be understood with your full attention. If not today, then tomorrow it will be useful to those who are meditating. There is no experience in samadhi. You will be troubled to hear this. There cannot be any experience in samadhi, and yet samadhi is the supreme experience. This is a paradoxical statement, it looks contradictory, but there are some reasons for it. In samadhi supreme bliss is experienced, but the seeker who is in samadhi does not come to know of it because the seeker and the bliss have become one, and there is no distance between the two for any knowing to take place.

We come to know only those things which are separate from us, at some distance from us. The realization, the experience of bliss in samadhi is not felt during samadhi. When the seeker comes out of the state of samadhi he infers that bliss had happened; it is a hindsight that ultimate bliss had happened, that the nectar had showered. That one had lived in a different dimension, that one had experienced some deeper state of life -- all this is remembered afterwards when the mind is back.

Let us understand it this way. Listening, contemplation, assimilation and samadhi -- these are the four steps. It is through these steps that the seeker reaches to the door of samadhi and realizes. If the seeker is not able to come out of samadhi and remains in it, he will never be able to relate his experience to anyone. Then there simply is no way of relating one's experience.

But any seeker who reaches the state of samadhi never returns the same person; he returns a completely new person. On the return all relationships are changed in his mind; however, he does return into the mind. Previously, when he used to live in the mind, he was a slave of the mind, he had no mastery over anything; the mind was able to get him to do anything it wanted. He had to agree to whatsoever mind was dictating, he

had to run wherever the mind was making him run. It was a slavery by the mind, mind had the reins of the soul in its hands.

When a seeker returns from the doors of samadhi into the mind he returns as the master. Now the reins are in his own hands. Now he moves the mind where he wants to move it. If he does not want to move it anywhere, he does not move it. If he wants it to function, he makes it function, otherwise not. Now mind has no power of its own. But the seeker who has attained to samadhi can remember things only after he returns to the mind -- of course, as its master this time. Because memory is a faculty of mind, that is why he can look back through mind to see what had happened.

This means that mind registers not only the events of the worldly life, but also registers what is happening when the seeker enters samadhi. Mind is a two-sided mirror. In it the outside world is reflected, in it the inside world is reflected. So it is only when the seeker returns to the mind that he is able to experience what happened. If he returns through the same three steps, then only can he express it.

While returning from samadhi, the first step of the seeker will be assimilation. It is at the step of assimilation that he will start experiencing what he has known in samadhi in a subtle form, at a deep level, at his own ultimate center. He will start seeing it reflected in his own behavior. When he lifts his foot, it will not feel as if it is the same old foot; the foot will have a sort of dance to it. When he raises his eyebrows and sees, the eyes will not feel as if they are the same old eyes, but fresh and clear like the morning dewdrop. When getting up he will feel as if weightless, as if he can fly in the sky. When he takes his meals he will see that the food is going into his body and he himself has never taken meals.

Now whatsoever the seeker just returned from samadhi does on that first step of assimilation, there will be the reflection of samadhi in his behavior; everywhere his behavior will have a new grace. That man of yesterday is dead. He is not the same person who was there before samadhi, standing within the boundary of assimilation. The step is the same, but this person climbing down is different. He has returned having known something, and he has returned knowing such a thing that his entire life is transformed. And in this knowing the old has died and the new is born.

At the step of assimilation he will see that which has happened in samadhi reflected. The juice that has flowed within him will be seen flowing in every direction in his behavior, from his every cell.

Mahakashyapa was every now and then coming to ask Buddha when samadhi would happen. Buddha was telling him not to worry, and that he would not need to come and ask him when it happened. When it happens, you will recognize it. And not only will you recognize it, whosoever sees you will recognize it if they have even a little bit of ability to see, because when that revolution happens within its rays shine out, piercing their way through the person's body, being and everything.

On the step of assimilation the seeker will know that he is a different person; that he is new, that he is born again. He will know that he is not the same person who had gone into samadhi. Someone had gone in, somebody else has come out.

The next step below assimilation is contemplation. When the seeker comes into the mind further down from assimilation, the moment of contemplation will arise. Now the seeker will be able to think, look back and contemplate as to what really happened: "What did I see? What is it that I came to know? What did I live?" Now he will try to put his experience into thoughts, words and concepts.

It is those who have been able to put their experience into words at the step of contemplation who have given birth to the Vedas, the Upanishads, the Bible and the Koran. Many have reached the state of samadhi, but it is a difficult task to bring back to the step of contemplation what has been known.

Remember, the earlier journey towards samadhi was not as difficult as we think it is. If we compare it with the return journey it was very easy. This return journey is very difficult. Thousands attain samadhi, but only a very few of them are able to come back and take a footing at the step of assimilation. Still fewer are able to descend to the step of contemplation. And still fewer make it to that first step called listening.

The name of this step is changed on the return journey, about which I shall talk to you later. Thousands reach to the state of samadhi, but rarely does one of them become a buddha. Buddha means one who is able to climb down all the four steps and give to the world what he has known. Contemplation means putting all that is thoughtless into thoughts on the return journey. Putting that which cannot be spoken, cannot be thought, within the boundaries of words is the most impossible of all things in this world.

You see it when the morning sun rises. Seldom is a painter able to catch that rising aspect of the sun in his painting. It is not very difficult to paint the sun, any painter can do that, but to catch the rising aspect of it is difficult. The phenomenon of rising, that quality of growth which is successively growing -- if that gets painted, so that seeing the painting one feels that the sun is about to move... now, now it is rising up, up....

This seldom happens. To catch a tree in a painting is not difficult, but to catch its aliveness is difficult. Looking at it one may feel that the leaves are about to flutter any moment, a slight breeze and the flowers will fall off. This is very difficult to paint -- very difficult. And that is the difference between photography and painting. No matter how sharp a photograph may be, it portrays only the dead aspects, it does not portray the aliveness.

However, the sun, the trees, the flowers are experiences of ordinary life; they can be caught. Samadhi is an extraordinary experience -- it happens to only one in millions. And what happens there, all the senses become incapable of informing about it. The ears do not hear there, eyes cannot see there, hands cannot touch there, and the experience that happens there is boundless. The vast immensity falling over your roof, or the whole sky coming down into your courtyard, the havoc, the dumbfoundedness that will come to you -- something similar to this happens in the moment of samadhi. This tiny personal space of consciousness, and the whole ocean descends over it.

Kabir has said that first he figured that the drop had fallen into the ocean. But when he came to his senses he realized that the situation was just the opposite: it is the ocean that had fallen into the drop. So Kabir has said that at first he thought that he would be able to somehow tell something or the other after returning -- though that too appeared difficult. It *is* difficult.

Kabir's words are,

HERAT HERAT HEY SAKHI RAHYA KABIR HERAYI
BUNDA SAMANI SAMUNDA MEN SO KAT HERI JAYI

"Oh friend! Seeking and searching, Kabir was gradually lost. The drop has fallen in the ocean, how can the drop be sought out?"

The drop that fell into the ocean, how to bring it out again in order that it may narrate the happening to the world? This was already difficult, but Kabir afterwards changed the lines of the song, cancelling the previous ones, and said, "That was a mistake committed because of haste. The experience was new. I could not quite understand what had happened. Out of the old habit I saw things the wrong way around." Then he wrote the verse differently,

HERAT HERAT HEY SAKHI RAHYA KABIR HERAYI
SAMUNDA SAMANA BUNDA MEN SO KAT HERA JAYI.

"Oh friend, seeking and searching, Kabir was gradually lost. The ocean has fallen into the drop, how can the drop be sought out?

"The ocean has descended into the drop. Had it been the drop that had fallen into the ocean perhaps somehow I would have sought it out, but just the opposite has happened: it is the whole ocean that has fallen into the drop. Now even if I want to I would not know where to look for this drop. Now this drop cannot be found."

The mediums that have enabled us to know all that we have known in the world become useless in knowing what happens in the moment of samadhi. We ourselves become useless. Our very existence gets shattered. Some bigger existence, which has no limits, bursts forth on us -- suddenly. We die in the process.

Samadhi is the ultimate death, bigger than the physical death; because in the physical death only the body dies, the mind survives, whereas in samadhi the mind dies. For the first time our entire relationship with the mind breaks; for the first time all the connecting strings of the mind snap, making us separate. And our whole knowledge was of the mind. So in samadhi, for the first time, we stand utterly ignorant.

Let me repeat it: in samadhi our knowledge does not help, because all that knowledge was learned by the mind, and that mind is left far behind, far away. We have gone beyond the mind. The one who knew is no longer a companion there. The one who understood everything, the one who had the knowledge of all kinds of words and doctrines, the one who had digested all the scriptures, is left far behind. It is not only the outer garment, the body, that is left behind, but the very mind is left behind. All that has been our deepest experience is left behind. Taking the jump from the mind the seeker now stands at the very door of samadhi; now he has no way of knowing.

Whosoever enters the door to samadhi is suddenly totally ignorant. There is no way there for knowing anything, no system for knowing anything, no means for knowing anything, just the pure knowing remains. It is very difficult to give any information after coming back. Who is there to give information? Who is there to bring the news? But the information has been given. Some people have made untiring efforts to do this.

They are the most compassionate ones in this world who gave information after returning from samadhi. Why? Because even the desire to return from samadhi does not arise. Returning from samadhi is like returning from a situation where you achieved everything you wanted, where all wishes were fulfilled, where there remained no reason for even a slight movement, a slight activity to return from such a place.

It is said that when Buddha attained samadhi he did not come out of it for seven days. It is a beautiful story. It says that all the gods gathered at his feet, Indra began to weep and Brahma put his head on Buddha's feet and they all requested Buddha not to remain like that. "Because," they said, "even we gods pine for the message that the person returning from samadhi gives. And so many people for so many lifetimes wait for someone to become a buddha and deliver the message after coming back from samadhi, to speak and tell what he has known. So please do not remain silent, please speak."

But Buddha said, "There is no one left here to speak, there is no desire left to speak. Moreover, what I have witnessed -- it is hard even for me to believe that it can be spoken. Where then is the chance of listeners understanding it?"

When the gods did not agree, Buddha further said, "If you do not agree, I will speak; but I tell you that these things that I may say to somebody, I myself would not have understood had someone else told them to me before my own realization. So how will anybody else understand? Through this experience I have also come to another understanding, that those who will be able to understand what I have to say can also reach without me; and those who would not be able to understand what I have to say -- there is no sense in racking one's brain in front of them."

But the gods gave a very lovely argument. They said, "We do understand, as you have rightly said, that those who would be able to understand are the very people who are standing on the verge of the experience, only a step away from it; they would somehow be able to cross this distance too even without you. No, we are not asking you to speak for them. And this too we accept, that there are people who have not taken even a single step on the path. Your voice will not reach to these -- they will not understand. We do not ask you to speak for them either. But there are such people also who are in the middle of the above two types. Those who would not perhaps be able to understand if you do not speak, but can perhaps understand if you do speak."

The gods emphasized 'perhaps' though. But they also said one more thing to Buddha, "These people in the 'perhaps' category, they may understand, they may not. But if even one person who might have understood missed because of you not speaking.... You think about it. It will be a pain to you, it will be a pain on you. And such a thing buddhas have never done before." So Buddha spoke.

In the moment of samadhi it is very natural to feel that now all speaking, telling, explaining is useless. To whom to tell? To whom to say? Whom to listen? But despite all this, some people have returned from samadhi.

On coming back to the contemplation step, a most difficult thing happens to such people. Hence great artists are not those artists who compose songs and poems, not those who create paintings and sculpt, but the great artists are those who at this step of contemplation put the absolutely invisible and imperceptible experience of samadhi into visible and perceptible word pictures. The great artists are those who make efforts that somehow, if even a few hints can be given... who create some devices, devise some system of thoughts, some corollary of thoughts from where you too can have at least a small glimpse, a slight sensation, a little thrill of that experience -- even if at the mental level.

Many people attain even to this step of contemplation. But the last step -- which was called *shravana*, listening, the first step while going -- that same step now becomes *pravachan*, discoursing, while returning from samadhi. The step is the same -- listening, speaking. What was shravana, the right listening, on the way towards samadhi becomes pravachan, the right speaking, on the way back from samadhi.

And remember, on that first step towards samadhi is the disciple, and on this last step on the way back from samadhi is the master, and the meeting that happens between the two is *upanishad*. Where the listener is rightly present and where the speaker is rightly present the phenomenon of the meeting between the two is upanishad.

The word upanishad means that which one knew in being near the master, that which one listened to sitting near the master, that which came into one's experience in his presence, that which echoed in his nearness, that which was touched in his proximity.

Upanishad means sitting near, being near, having the closeness.

So the work of the disciples is just to listen, and the master should remain just the speech. The listener is not there, the speaker is not there; here remains just the speech, there remains just the capability of listening,

then upanishad happens.
The sutra says:

DURING SAMADHI, THE OBJECTS OF THE EXPERIENCES ARE NOT SEPARATE FROM THE SOUL.

Whether it is bliss being experienced, silence being experienced, peace being experienced, nothingness being experienced or emancipation being experienced, none of these experiences can be directly caught in samadhi ... HENCE THEY ARE NOT EXPERIENCED. These dispositions are not consciously experienced.

BUT THESE GLORIFIED EXPERIENCES OF THE SEEKER WHO HAS COME OUT OF SAMADHI ARE INFERRED THROUGH RECOLLECTIONS....

So even Buddha cannot say that it is so in samadhi. He too says only this much, that it is his inference that it is so in samadhi. Mahavira used to say anything only with the prefix 'perhaps' added. He would say, "Perhaps there is bliss there."

Nobody should deduce from this that Mahavira does not know. From his words it appears so -- if Mahavira says 'perhaps', then it seems he also has some doubts. It is not due to any doubt but due to extreme loyalty to truth that he speaks thus. Mahavira's loyalty to truth is so untainted and so virgin that it is difficult to find such loyalty to truth elsewhere.

So what Mahavira is saying is that the mind through which he is knowing this was not present at the time of the experience. For the mind, this is news heard from a distance; where the happening took place, mind was not present. Mind is not an eyewitness. The mind was away. It has thought and used inference now, but the event happened far away.

It is as if sitting here we can see the snow covering the peak of Gourishankar -- from here! The mind was physically far away from that peak, and it has only inferred the cold prevailing there at the peak of Gourishankar.

Hence Mahavira uses the word *syat*, perhaps. He says that perhaps there is supreme bliss there. He does so because of his extreme loyalty to truth, because these are, after all, the inferences of the mind. Mahavira has known, for him it is not an inference. But the one who knows becomes so much one in the moment of knowing that nothing is experienced. When Mahavira returns into the mind, after knowing....

Let us understand it this way. It is as if you go to the peak of Gourishankar and become one with the cold there, you yourself become the cold. Or you become one with the snow there, you too get frozen like the snow and thus have no experience because the experiencer is not separate anymore. Then you come down from the peak and after reaching the lowlands you pick up your binoculars and look again at Gourishankar through them. The experience of what has been known has remained reverberating inside. The closeness was such that because of the lack of distance necessary for knowing it could not be known. It has now attained a perspective because of the distance. Now picking up the binoculars of mind one has looked back. Now it feels through inference that there was ultimate coolness there, there was an expanse of absolutely spotless white snow; what a great height it was! It feels that all gravitation had disappeared, as if one had attained wings and could fly in the sky; what a clear sky it was! It feels that it was such a blueness that even the clouds were all left down below and only a cloudless empty sky had remained.

But all this is an afterthought when standing back on the low ground. Hence the sutra says ... ARE INFERRED THROUGH RECOLLECTIONS OF THE MIND.

IN THIS BEGINNINGLESS WORLD, MILLIONS AND MILLIONS OF KARMA, ACTION-IMPRESSIONS, ARE ACCUMULATED. THEY ARE ALL DESTROYED BY THIS SAMADHI AND PURE DHARMA, THE SELF-NATURE, GROWS.

In this second sutra there are two very valuable words: karma and *dharma*, action and religion. What we do is action, and what we are is religion. Religion means our self-nature and action means what we are doing. Action means our self-nature reaching outside. Action means that we reach outside ourselves into the world. Action means that we connect with somebody other than ourselves. Self-nature means separate from the other, without relating to the world -- the 'I am', the inner being. It has nothing to do with your doing. It

is not made of what you do. It is present prior to all your doings. It is your nature.

There can be a mistake in karma, the doing; there can be none in dharma. Remember, the word dharma does not mean religion here. Dharma here means a quality -- our self-nature, our inner self-nature, our being.

So the more the doing, the more the self-nature goes on getting covered. All that we do goes on burying our being underneath. And there are so many layers of our doing that slowly, slowly we forget completely that there is any being of ours other than that of the doings.

If somebody asks you, "Who are you?" -- whatever answer you give is about your doing, not about your being. You say you are an engineer, you say you are a doctor, you say you are a businessman. Do you realize that business is a doing? You are not a businessman, you are doing business. How can a person be a doctor? A person can do the work of a doctor. How can a person be an engineer? If a person can become an engineer, the person as such will be lost. The person can do the work of an engineer. Engineering is his doing, his work, not his being.

Whatsoever description you give about yourself, if you look deeply into it you will find that you are always saying what you do and never saying a thing about your being. And you cannot. You yourself know nothing about it, you know only what you do. You are thorough about the doing part -- what you do, what you can do. All that you are able to say is what you have done in the past and what you are able to do in the future. All those certificates you carry around say nothing but what you can do, not what you are. If you say you are a *sadhu*, a seeker, it means you are a doer of seeking. If somebody says he is a thief, it means that his work is the stealing of things. One's act is that of seeking the truth, the other's is that of stealing things.

But what is your being? What is within you? When you were not yet born from the womb of your mother, what did it mean to be a sadhu, a thief, an engineer or a doctor? Had someone asked you while you were in the womb of your mother who you were, it would have been difficult to answer, because you were not an engineer then, you were not a doctor then, you had not yet done any business. Had someone asked you in your mother's womb, "Who is in?" no answer would have been possible. Or do you think it would have been possible? You were still in the mother's womb -- no answer could have come.

Now many methods have been discovered for brainwashing. You say you are an engineer, but your brain can be washed, and after the brainwashing is done properly, if you are asked, "Who are you?" you will just remain blank, because your being an engineer was only in your memory system. You had studied, had received certificates, had done something, had received merits or demerits; it was all in your memory, which has now been washed out. Now you cannot give any answer as to who you are. But you still are. Your being cannot be effaced by washing out your memory, but the impressions of your actions can be washed out.
This sutra says:

> IN THIS BEGINNINGLESS WORLD, MILLIONS AND MILLIONS OF KARMA, ACTION-IMPRESSIONS, ARE ACCUMULATED.

Naturally, every day, each moment, the action-impressions are being accumulated. We are sitting, standing, breathing -- action is happening. We are sleeping, dreaming -- action is happening. Nobody can run away from action, because running away is also an action. Where will one go? Will you go and sit down in a jungle? Sitting is also an action. Will you close your eyes there? Closing the eyes is also an action. Anything you may do, where there is any doing there is karma, the action.

Each moment so many actions are being done. Their shadow, their memory, their impression, their conditioning goes on gathering within us. Whatsoever you are doing is getting accumulated over your being. It is like grooves made on a gramophone disc. When you play back the disc, all that is stored in those grooves becomes alive and starts manifesting itself again. Your mind is exactly the same -- a recorded collection of all your actions, everything accumulated. Whatsoever you have done, the grooves have formed upon you. And these grooves are of your endless lives. It is a big burden. And you go on repeating almost the same things over and over again. Your condition is almost like a worn out disc where the needle has got stuck in the same groove and you go on playing it -- the same line repeats itself again and again and again.

What are you doing? Yesterday you did the same thing, the day before yesterday you did the same thing, today you are doing the same thing, tomorrow you will also do the same thing -- the same anger, the same greed, the same attachment, the same lust, everything the same... a worn-out record. The needle is stuck in the same groove, unable to get past it, and creating the same sound over and over.

This is why there is so much boredom in life. There is bound to be, because nothing new happens. The needle simply does not proceed further. Just look back on the past thirty, forty years of your life: What have you done? You are playing the same record, the same thing goes on repeating itself every day. This is what the seers of India have called *avagaman*, the cycle of birth and death. The same again, the same again; the same in this life, the same in the next life, the same in the life after that life -- the story of the past is the same, the story of the future is the same. The same sexual desire, the same anger, the same hate, the same friendship, the same enmity, the same earning of money, the same making of a house -- and after doing all this one finds one day that a gust of wind has come and this whole house of cards has collapsed.

But just as children immediately collect the cards and start building the house again, we also immediately take a new birth and get busy with building a new house of cards. This time we try to build a stronger house; but the plan of the house is the same, the structure is the same -- the mind is the same. We end up doing the same again and go on sinking the same way again and again.

It is not only the sun that sets every evening and rises again in the morning -- you also go on setting and rising in the same manner. It is circular, a wheel. The word *samsara* means a wheel, which goes on revolving, on the same axis.

The endless karma, the action-impressions that are accumulated, get destroyed by this samadhi. This is worth understanding, because many people think that if bad action-impressions have accumulated, we should destroy them by good actions. They are mistaken. Bad action-impressions cannot be destroyed by good action-impressions. Bad action-impressions will also remain intact and good actions will be accumulated -- that is what will happen at the most. They do not cancel each other. There is no way for them to cancel each other.

A person commits a theft, then he repents and becomes a sadhu, a good man. By becoming a sadhu, those action-impressions of the theft that are lying within him are not cancelled. There is no way for that. A separate action-impression, that of being a sadhu, forms. The action-impression of being a sadhu does not coincide with the action-impression of being a thief. What has a sadhu to do with a thief? You were a thief, you had drawn one kind of action-groove on the mind. Then you became a sadhu. Now the action-grooves of being a sadhu do not get drawn over those of being a thief, because being a sadhu is the happening of a different part of your mind from that of being a thief.

What happens instead?

Over the action-grooves of the thief are crammed the action-grooves of the sadhu; nothing is cancelled. The sadhu rides over the thief, that's all that happens. This means yet another man, a thief-sadhu, is born. The goodness of being a sadhu cannot cancel the badness of stealing. The thief continues to remain within, only an imposition takes place -- merely one more rider on top of it.

So even the thief was okay in a way, even the sadhu was okay in a way, but this hotch-potch of thief and sadhu that is created is the big trouble. It is a continuous inner conflict, because the thief continues his efforts and the sadhu continues his efforts. And God alone knows how many different forms we accumulate within us which do not cancel each other, which are created separately and remain so. Hence this sutra says that they are all destroyed through samadhi.

Action does not cancel action. Nonaction destroys action. Understand this properly: action does not cancel action, action makes action only more dense. Only nonaction cancels action. And nonaction is attained in samadhi, when the doer does not exist any more.

When we reach that state of consciousness where there is only being, not the doing at all, where not even a ripple of doing has arisen ever, where only the being, the existence has always remained -- the being, not the doing -- in that moment of being, one suddenly realizes that all the actions that had ever been done by you were not done by you. Some actions were done by the body -- let the body have the responsibility for them. Some actions were done by the mind -- let the mind have the responsibility for them. But you had not done any actions at all.

Simultaneous to this realization the network of all action-impressions is destroyed. The soul-ness is the cancelation of all actions. It is on losing the soul-ness that the illusion that, "I have done," is created.

When a person is stealing, it is either activated by his body or by his mind. Some people's bodies come to such a condition that stealing has to be done. A person is hungry, the body compels him to do the stealing. The soul never commits any theft. There is the body's hunger, its pain, and its misery; or one's child is dying and there is no money for medicine -- one commits the theft. All this is a theft because of the body.

Up until now we have not been able to differentiate between the thief from the body and the thief from

the mind. A thief from the body means that it is the society that is criminal. A thief from the mind is himself criminal -- a thief from the mind is a different matter. He does not need anything, back home his coffers are full, but he finds a penny lying on the road and he picks it up and puts in his pocket. Now, this man is a thief from the mind. It is not because of any physical need, his body is not imploring him to steal, but his greed. This one penny is not really going to add to his wealth but something will be added, at least one penny.

He may have millions of rupees, but the intention to pick up one paisa remains -- this man is the real criminal. But he is never caught. It is the thief who steals because of the body needs who is caught. The real culprit is the other one, because he has no reason at all -- on the body level -- to steal, and yet he steals. Stealing is his habit, he derives juice from stealing.

Psychology talks about a disease known as kleptomania. It is a disease of the mind. Most people are suffering from this disease, but only some persons, whose disease becomes acute, come to the notice of psychology.

I have known one professor, a rich man, very well off, who had everything one may desire, but he had only one son and this son was a kleptomaniac. He was suffering from this disease of stealing. He would steal anything -- it did not matter what that thing was. If he came to your house and a button was lying on the floor, he would immediately put it in his pocket. He had no use for it. There may be even a sewing needle lying somewhere and he would put it in his pocket. He would be looking at a book of yours and he would tear off a page and put it in his pocket.

The professor once asked me what to do about him, because he did not steal such things that you felt that he was really stealing and was a thief. He just took trivial things. The boy was studying for his M.A. degree. He was clever. I developed a little relationship with him, so he took me to see his closet where he had kept everything that he had ever stolen. Each item was labelled as to who was deceived for a certain thing, from whose house a certain other thing was removed, etcetera. He was relishing the fact that up till now nobody had been able to know who had taken away a certain thing and how. If he had stolen a button from your house, on the label was written, "I brought it from such and such person's house, right in front of his nose, but he could not have had even an inkling that such a thing was taking place."

Now this interest in stealing is of a different type. It has nothing to do with body-need. Thefts are either from the body or from the mind, there is no theft from the soul. So the day you enter your soul, you suddenly realize, "I have not done those thefts, I have not performed those actions, I was only present in those actions. It is true that those actions could not have been committed without me. It is also true that I had not committed those actions."

Science uses a word, very valuable and significant -- catalytic agent. If you split water you will get hydrogen and oxygen, nothing else. H2O is the formula -- two atoms of hydrogen and one atom of oxygen constitute water. But if you mix two atoms of hydrogen and one atom of oxygen you will not get water.

This is very interesting. When you split water, you get two parts of hydrogen and one part of oxygen. Naturally, when you mix these two in the same proportion you should get water. But that does not happen. There is one more thing whose presence is required for the making of water. It does not enter the actual formulation, but the formulation itself can take place only in its presence. That thing is electricity, in this case, and it is called a catalytic agent. In the sky, when lightning happens, it acts as a catalytic agent and water is formed from the oxygen and hydrogen present in the air. It does not do anything, it does not enter the water, but its presence is necessary.

If you take hydrogen and oxygen and let an electric current pass through, water will be formed. But if you split that water, you will get only hydrogen and oxygen, not the electricity. It means that electricity does not enter water as one of its constituents, but the water cannot be formed without its presence. Science calls this particular phenomenon a catalytic agent.

You cannot commit a theft without the presence of a soul. The soul is like a catalytic agent, its presence is necessary. The body alone -- just the body alone -- never goes out to commit any theft. Even if you slip money in the pocket of a dead body, it won't be called a thief when discovered. What does a corpse have to do with theft? Because it is a corpse, it cannot perform actions as such.

Mind alone also cannot be a thief. No matter how much a mind may think, it cannot commit a theft alone. Not only that, if there was no soul inside it could not even think. The presence of the soul is necessary, only then does the theft happen. But still, the day one reaches to the soul one finds that the theft had happened in the presence of the soul but the soul was not involved in the theft. The soul was only present. Its presence is so powerful that things start happening.

A piece of magnet is lying there; iron pieces are being attracted. Perhaps you may think that the magnet

is attracting them -- you are wrong. The very presence of the magnet is enough. It does not have to attract, it does not have to make any effort to attract. The magnet does not have to contract any muscles to draw the iron pieces toward it. A magnet does not even know that it is attracting. The very presence of the magnet and the iron pieces begin to be attracted.

The very presence of the soul and actions begin; the body is activated, the mind is activated and the actions begin their journey. The day you re-enter this soul, during samadhi, you are freed of all action-impressions -- not because these actions had in any way bound you but because they had never bound you in the first place. You had never before attained to your inner self, where you would have understood that you are unbound.

This view of the Upanishad is in one sense very much against morality. Because of this, there has been great opposition towards the Upanishads deep within the mind. Whosoever is a moralist would ask you to cancel your bad actions with good actions, to do good deeds and not to do bad deeds. The Upanishads say that performing deeds as such is wrong. Whether you perform a good deed or a bad deed, that is a secondary matter. Your notion of doing, that you are a doer -- that is the evil.

Evil is of two types: good evil and bad evil, but both are evils, because the belief that you do something is the fallacy. You are only present and the action is happening, action is happening only in your presence. You are only a witness, not a doer.

The day you taste this presence not as a doer but as a witness you will find out that whatever has ever happened only happened around you; whatever has ever happened you have not done, it only happened around you. Events had happened, had happened close by to you, but still you had remained apart from them.

It is just as when you dream at night and you get up in the morning and you say, "I had a dream"; you remain separate from it. It may be that you committed a theft in the dream, it may be that you became imprisoned in the dream, it may be that you saved yourself from going to jail by paying a bribe. Anything can happen in a dream, but when you wake up in the morning the dream disappears completely -- as if it had never happened. After waking up in the morning you don't regard yourself as a thief.

But did you ever give it a thought: could the dream have been there without you? The dream could happen because you were there. If you were not there... the dream would not happen to a dead body. The dream happened because you were there, your presence was a must for it to happen. Yet on waking up in the morning you do not feel concerned that you committed a theft. What to do now to offset it? Fast, do penance, give to charity, renounce? What to do? No, you do not feel to do anything. A dream does not even remain in the memory for more than two minutes after waking up. It disappears like a column of smoke.

In the state of right samadhi the whole of life feels like a dream, whatsoever has been lived... not just in this life but in the infinite lives in arriving to the state of samadhi. Just as in the morning when you come to the awake state from sleep, similarly, when you arrive in samadhi from this so-called waking state, that whole circle of the past, all that dream-stuff disappears like smoke.

The one who has arrived in samadhi knows for the first time that, "I just am; all the actions that have happened near me are like dreams." And no anxiety or regret about them remains. Neither any self-praise remains, "What great deeds I have done," nor any self-condemnation remains, "What mean deeds I have done." No, everything disappears.

In your dreams, whether you were an emperor, a great sannyasin, a murderer or a thief -- none of these alter the taste of your morning tea. All the three become meaningless. It is not that if you were an emperor in your dream then in the morning you are drinking your tea dreaming of the dream, or if you were a thief, a scoundrel, a murderer in the dream, then you are feeling guilty and the tea tastes acrid. Nor do you give up taking tea because you were a sadhu, a sage in the dream. It also does not happen that you think, "I have been a saint all night long and now I am drinking tea the next morning -- what a shameful act." No, when you drink your tea in the morning all your dreams have gone.

I have heard... Rinzai was a great Zen master in Japan, and once, when he got up in the morning, he told his disciple who was standing by, "I will narrate a dream I saw last night if you will explain to me."

His disciple said, "Please wait for a couple of minutes, I shall first bring water for you to wash your face and hands."

The disciple brought the water. Rinzai washed his face and hands and smiled. By that time another disciple had come. Rinzai said, "I had a dream last night. I was going to tell the dream to this first disciple, asking him to define it, but he defined it before my telling him. Will you define it? Shall I tell it to you?" The other disciple said, "Kindly wait a minute, let me first bring a cup of tea for you and then we will see."

After drinking the tea, Rinzai laughed and said, "I am very pleased, now there is no need to tell you my dream." There was yet another person present who was watching all this. He thought there was no limit to the foolishness. He said, "There is a limit to everything. The dream has not even been told and the definitions have already been made, and everything is solved." He requested Rinzai to at least narrate the dream, so one could know what the dream was.

Rinzai said, "I was testing my disciples. Had they shown any readiness to define the dream I would have thrown them out of the monastery. Is there any need to define a dream? It was a dream, and the matter is over. This first one did the right thing. He was saying, 'There is still some shadow of the dream lurking, so just wash your face with cold water.' This second one also did the right thing: 'Perhaps the washing of your face was not enough, the dream is still lurking hazily in the mind, so have a cup of hot tea and wake up!' -- and that is the definition of a dream. Can there be any other definition of a dream? Just wake up and a dream becomes meaningless. What is there to define in it? No one ever bothers to define what is meaningless."

What we call big deeds, small deeds, good deeds, bad deeds -- how many divisions have we not made -- moral, immoral, good conduct, bad conduct; they all become meaningless, futile in samadhi. On awakening in samadhi one finds out that it was all a long, endless, infinite dream, and one was just present there. You had not entered it, you were standing just outside. This is why all action-impressions are destroyed, and dharma, the self-nature, arises. When all action-impressions are cancelled, when all that we were involved in is cancelled, we come to know that which we are, that which is our being, our self-nature. Self-nature is dharma, the religion.

THE KNOWERS OF YOGA CALL IT DHARMAMEGHA -- THE RAINCLOUD OF DHARMA -- SAMADHI, BECAUSE IT SHOWERS A THOUSAND NECTAR-STREAMS OF DHARMA, THE SELF-NATURE, LIKE A RAINCLOUD.

Dharmamegha is a lovely word. Clouds we have seen. When *Ashadh*, the first month of monsoon comes, clouds gather in the sky. But we are not aware of the whole phenomenon. Those clouds gather in the sky in Ashadh, and the peacocks start dancing. Big cracks have developed in the vast stretches of land due to the summer heat, as if the earth has opened its lips, as if the earth has opened its doors on all sides to drink the drops of water to its heart's content. And the thirsty earth has been waiting for so long, and the thirsty trees have been listless like fishes thrown out on dry sand. Then those clouds gather in the sky and the rains begin to shower under the shadow of the dark clouds, and a dance, a song spreads all over.

Dharmamegha is a phenomenon similar to Ashadh that happens within you. It is as if your being was thirsty for lifetimes, cracks had appeared in it, there was no trace of the water anywhere that may quench the thirst. You were drinking water, but that only increased the thirst rather than quenching it. You drank many types of water and traveled to many water sources, and who knows what you did not search for and hold on to. But every time the hope turned into despair, nothing came to your hands. This thirsty and torn-apart earth of your entire being, full of longing... rainclouds gather over it for the first time in the moments of samadhi, Ashadh comes within, and a rainshower of nectar -- it is only a symbol -- a rainshower of nectar starts happening for the first time. For the first time, in the moments of samadhi, the soul is bathed and the nectar starts showering from those clouds in an endless number of streams.

This description is only symbolic. The actual happening is far bigger. Calling it nectar cannot actually give us any idea about it. But still we get some indication that the clouds gathered in the sky... rainshowers started from them and the soul, thirsty for lives upon lives, was satiated.

THE KNOWERS OF YOGA CALL IT DHARMAMEGHA -- THE RAINCLOUD OF DHARMA -- SAMADHI, BECAUSE IT SHOWERS A THOUSAND NECTAR-STREAMS OF DHARMA, THE SELF-NATURE, LIKE A RAINCLOUD.

But why is it called dharmamegha? Because the self-nature for the first time showers upon oneself. Dharma means the self-nature.

Whatsoever we have known up to now was the nature of the other. Sometimes when beauty was seen it was in someone else. Sometimes when love was received it was from someone else. Happiness was received, unhappiness was received. It was always from the other, all information was through others; there was no experience of one's own. Someone else, someone else, someone else -- always the other and only

that other was important. Now for the first time the other is removed and the self starts showering over the self. It is like our own springs have burst open, it is like one found one's own source and the self began showering over the self.

Dharmamegha means the self-nature has started showering. You yourself become bathed in it, drowned in it; become fresh, become new. All the action-impressions, all their dust, all the mess from the infinite journeys, all the rubbish that has gathered over one, is all swept away. All that remains is naturalness, spontaneity; all that remains is oneself, nothing else.

In one sense we can call it the ultimate blessedness, in one sense we can say this is the ultimate treasure, and in one sense we can say this is the ultimate poverty. If we think of the divine, this man has attained the ultimate wealth. It is this dharmamegha samadhi that Jesus called, "Poverty of the spirit." When someone reaches this point he becomes poor in every respect. Now he has nothing else except himself, nothing else remains except one's own self. This is what will be called poverty.

This is why Buddha called his sannyasins *bhikkhus*, not *swamis*. It was because of the dharmamegha samadhi. Buddha said, "I will not call my sannyasins swamis, I will call them bhikkhus." But they mean the same thing. If you look from the side of the world they have become bhikkhus, beggars; if you look from the side of the divine they have become swamis, the owners, the emperors.

Hindus were using the word swami from the other aspect: after attaining to samadhi one becomes for the first time an emperor, a master. Up to now one had been a beggar, begging all around, with folded hands and an outstretched begging bowl. Up to now your soul had been nothing more than a begging bowl. Whatever crumbs of bread someone threw in that begging bowl was your only treasure. Leftovers, defiled and stale food, crumbs fallen down from the dining tables -- you were collecting it all and considering it your wealth. He was a beggar up to now.

Hence Hindus called the sannyasin attaining to this dharmamegha samadhi, swami. But Buddha said, "Whatever was there up to this time -- all the riches, the empire, the whole world -- has all been left behind. Nothing of the other has remained, only the self. The ultimate poverty has happened. When you are just alone without anything else, not even clothes, not even your own house, not even your own land -- nothing is left as your own but only the self... who can be poorer? Even a beggar has something other than just his self. It may be little, but it is something; something other than his self. It may be just underwear, but that too is wealth."

Even a beggar is not so much a beggar that he is all alone, without anything else.

Buddha told his bhikkhus that the world should drop from them in such a way that nothing remains, that not even a trace of the world remains. You become a total beggar as far as the world and its belongings are concerned.

But these two things are the same. One who becomes a beggar from the side of the world becomes a swami from the side of the soul. One who becomes a swami from the side of the soul becomes a beggar from the side of the world. That is why we have given so much respect to the bhikkhu, as never to any person with possessions. We have installed the bhikkhu on a throne on which we have never installed even an emperor. The word bhikkhu became respectable.

Now the meaning of the word bhikkhu is beggar, and if you call someone a bhikkhu he will want to fight with you. But Buddha called his most blessed disciples bhikkhus. Whosoever he called bhikkhu became blessed. Sometimes such people create problems even in the field of language. People like Buddha leave the language topsy-turvy. There was a clear meaning for the word bhikkhu and he spoiled it. He gave it a totally new meaning -- the bhikkhu became an emperor. If emperors bowed down at the feet of bhikkhus, that endowed great dignity to the bhikkhu.

Dharmamegha samadhi makes one a beggar from one side and an emperor from the other side.

IN THIS SAMADHI, THE NETWORK OF DESIRES DISSOLVES COMPLETELY AND THE THICKETS OF ACCUMULATED KARMA CALLED VIRTUE AND SIN ARE UPROOTED AT THEIR VERY SOURCE.

Remember, both virtue and sin. This is the depth of the Upanishadic thinking. The thickets of virtue and sin, both; all the good you had done, that too, all the bad you had done, that too... the thickets of both are destroyed at their roots.

Do not think that when you attain God you will keep the bank balance of your virtues with you -- "I built an inn for free accommodation. I built a temple. I gave food to a certain number of brahmins. Do you

have a record of that?" If you arrived at the gates of paradise with an account of all this, it does not matter if the inscription at the entrance says 'Paradise', inside you will find only hell.

In the language of this world, virtue and sin are higher and lower. Sin is bad and virtue is good. This may be alright in the view of the society, but in the ultimate view of dharma, both virtue and sin are meaningless because being a doer is sin and being a non-doer is virtue. There is one thing that is clear -- only one who is a non-doer, one who is egoless, will be able to enter. Only he will be able to enter there who is not -- one who has disappeared and is going there as a nothingness. If you as an ego are still there even slightly the path is very narrow, you will not be able to enter.

There is a statement by Jesus which has never had its spiritual meaning explained. In fact, the West is not capable of finding the spiritual meaning; hence whatever meaning is derived turns out to be worldly.

Jesus' words are, "It is possible for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, but a rich person shall never be able to enter the kingdom of my Lord." But after two thousand years of Christianity not even once has anybody rightly interpreted the statement. Two thousand years is a long time.

The whole interpretation that has been given is that a rich person cannot go to heaven. Is there a possibility that a camel may pass through the eye of a needle? It cannot happen. How can a camel pass through the eye of a needle? But that which is not possible, Jesus says, may somehow happen; some trick may be devised, some way may be found for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle. But a rich person will not be able to gain entry past the doors of heaven. Christianity took only its superficial meaning, but that is not its true meaning.

What is meant by a rich person is, one who feels even slightly that he has something. A rich person is one who has the notion of having something. So if somebody feels he has earned virtues, he is a rich person. If somebody feels that he has been a sadhu, observing self-control, penance, he is a rich man. The meaning of a rich man is someone who says he has something about him other than himself. This is a rich man. If he says, "I performed this many prayers, observed this many fasts, have stood in the hot sun for this many days. For years I have been standing on my feet without sitting down. I did this much service to the poor, have visited this many hospitals, have done this, have done that" -- if he has anything to claim then this man is that rich man.

Now listen to the statement of Jesus again: "It is possible for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle, but a rich person shall not be able to enter the kingdom of my Lord."

Who is poor? One who has nothing to claim when standing in front of God. And if one says, "I have meditation, I have virtues, I have religion"? No, one who stands empty in front of God and says, "I have nothing, only I am. Whatsoever I am is all that you have given me, there are no accumulations of my own; my very being is my everything, I have no account of even my actions..." One who stands at that door with such an emptiness is the poor person. He is the bhikkhu of Buddha, the 'poor man' of Jesus. Such a person is able to enter the kingdom of God.

So the right meaning of being poor is, one who is empty. One who is empty is able to enter. And this is why Jesus talked of a camel. The eye of a needle is very small -- there is no way for a camel to pass through it. The door to the kingdom of God is even smaller than the eye of a needle -- only an emptiness can pass through it. Even if there is a little of something with you, even a little of the 'I', it will get stuck. You are trying to pass through the eye of a needle along with your camel. It is not possible. Drop the camel!

But it is very difficult to give up our vehicles, because on vehicles we look taller. This is how Jesus must have thought of a camel. Whosoever is riding on their ego is riding on a camel. And everybody knows how troublesome a camel ride is. The ego ride is a camel ride. One has to bear with lots of jerks and jumps, it is continuously going up and down. However, one appears to be high.

One has to come down from the camel. Whatsoever you have, it has come from your doing -- everything, whatsoever! Whatsoever you have because of your doing is limited by your mind, mind is its boundary. Nothing reaches up to the soul that has come from your doing.

THE NETWORK OF DESIRES DISSOLVES COMPLETELY... KARMA -- THE ACTION-IMPRESSIONS -- CALLED VIRTUE AND SIN ARE ALL UPROOTED AT THEIR VERY SOURCE. Then this statement... TATTVAMASI -- THAT ART THOU -- BEING TRUE, IS ONLY REALIZED INDIRECTLY.

Then for the first time it is experienced what these seers mean -- what this Tattvamasi is, That art thou. It is for the first time indirectly experienced -- indirectly! Even now it is not seen very clearly. Even now it

only feels so, it is only touched, inferred; it is not yet directly experienced. When this dharmamegha showers over one, when the mind becomes absolutely empty and the poverty becomes ultimate and the seeker becomes nothing but an emptiness within, then for the first time this supreme statement, Tattvamasi, that you are the Brahma, is experienced indirectly.

These seers of the Upanishads are very wonderful people. Still they say it is not a direct experience. Still it is as if we are sitting with closed eyes, and the sound of somebody's footsteps is heard and we feel that somebody has come; but it is indirect. It is very dark and difficult to see, and suddenly the echo of a tuneful song spreads and we feel that somebody is singing. This is indirect knowledge.

Indirect means, so far there is no face-to-face encounter, so far it is only being sensed. The first thing that happens after the dharmamegha shower is the indirect experience of the statement, "Tattvamasi -- That art thou -- that which is said by the seers, the Upanishads, is right." That statement which you had heard -- had listened to in shravana, contemplated in *manan*, assimilated in *nididhyasan*, attained oneness in samadhi, now on the showering of the dharmamegha samadhi is bound to be right. When you understand, "That is right," this is an indirect knowledge. But today one comes to feel it, one tastes it -- that it has been said rightly.

IS ONLY REALIZED INDIRECTLY.... When this indirect knowledge becomes stabilized and when there remains not even a single ripple of the opposite of any kind anywhere, when it settles indubitably, becomes an implicit trust,

THEN THE DIRECT KNOWLEDGE, LIKE A MYROBALAN FRUIT KEPT ON ONE'S OWN PALM, IS BORN.

When the indirect knowledge becomes completely stabilized, when the total being experiences and says that the seers were right in saying, "Tattvamasi -- That art thou"; when there remains not a single ripple of any kind of the opposite anywhere, when it feels wholly the truth -- but still indirect -- then the experience of Tattvamasi becomes direct and immediate, as if someone has placed a myrobalan fruit on your palm. Such a man then does not say, "What the seers had said is right." Such a man says, "Tattvamasi is now my statement."

With indirect knowledge, this man says, "Because the seers have said it, I can say that it is right." In direct knowledge, this man will say, "I say it is right, hence the seers also must have been right in saying so." Try to understand this difference properly.

In indirect knowledge the evidence was from the Vedas, the seers, the scriptures. That is why the journey had begun with shravana -- listening. The master has said it, so it must be right -- the search had begun in this trust. It is indirect knowledge as long as you feel, "The master has said it, so it must be right." And one who knows the master accepts positively that the master must have said it right.

If somebody is with Buddha and Buddha says, "Tattvamasi -- That art thou," then this man cannot even conceive of any falsehood. He has no idea if this statement is right or not, but he knows Buddha, so what Buddha says becomes authentic for him. That something unauthentic can come out of Buddha is out of the question for him, he cannot conceive this.

For one who has lived near the master, has known the master, the master's words are the evidence for him. But, "The master's words are the evidence," is indirect knowledge, it has come from the other. This will be the first realization. When a disciple of Buddha attains samadhi he will bow down at the feet of Buddha with folded hands and say, "Now I know that what you had said is right." But when this realization deepens more and he drowns more and more, the situation will change completely. Then he will say, "I know it. And now I say that it is my experience that it is right, what the master had said is also right."

Now this person himself becomes the evidence, this person himself becomes the scripture. It is such persons we have called a buddha, a *tirthankara*, an incarnation, a person who himself is the evidence -- those who do not say that because it is written so in the Vedas it is right, but who say that because it is known by them to be right, it is right. And if the Vedas are also saying the same thing, then on the authority of their knowing, the Vedas are also right. And if the Vedas are not saying so the Vedas are wrong. Now the criterion is one's own experience. Now one's own touchstone is available.

This is the state of the *siddhas*, the fulfilled ones.

When samadhi enters from the indirect knowledge into the direct knowledge it becomes the state of siddhas. Only if a person having attained to such a state returns via samadhi, assimilation and contemplation up to the step of discourse, do we get the news of that world. So if we have given so much respect to the

scriptures, it is because they are the words of those that were heard by the people living close to them and who had found that whatsoever this person says he can never say anything wrong. Yet such people do not ask one to believe in what they are saying.

Buddha says, "Think, reflect, contemplate, assimilate, practice, and if it becomes your own experience, only then accept it. Do not accept just because I am saying it, do not accept just because Buddha is saying it, do not accept just because the scriptures are saying it. No, you seek and search for it, and when it becomes your own experience then you will also become a witness for it.

A person who has attained to samadhi becomes a witness in favor of all the scriptures -- not a knower of them but a witness for them. A pundit becomes knowledgeable of them, an enlightened one becomes the witness. A pundit says scriptures are saying the right thing because it appeals to the logic, an enlightened one says scriptures are saying the right thing because that is my experience too.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Die To The Future

19 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210190
ShortTitle: FINGER12
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

WHEN NO DESIRE ARISES FOR OBJECTS WORTHY OF BEING ENJOYED, KNOW THIS AS THE LIMIT OF NONATTACHMENT. WHEN NO I-NESS ARISES, KNOW THIS AS THE LIMIT OF KNOWING.
WHEN THE DISSOLVED DESIRES DO NOT ARISE BACK AGAIN, THIS IS THE LIMIT OF RELAXEDNESS, AND SUCH A STHITPRAGYA, A SEEKER, STABLE IN WISDOM, EVER REMAINS IN BLISS.
HE WHOSE SELF IS ABSORBED ONLY IN BRAHMA, THE ULTIMATE REALITY, REMAINS DESIRELESS AND ACTIONLESS. WHEN PURIFIED BY ITS ONENESS WITH BRAHMA AND DROWNED IN THIS ONE SINGLE RAPTURE, THE ACTIVITIES OF MIND ARE CHOICELESS AND REMAIN ONLY AS THE CONSCIOUSNESS, THEN IT IS CALLED PRAGYA, THE WISDOM. HE WHO ALWAYS HAS SUCH A PRAGYA IS CALLED JIVANAMUKTA, THE ONE LIBERATED WHILE LIVING.
ONE WHO HAS NO I-NESS FOR HIS BODY AND THE SENSES, AND NO MY-NESS FOR THE OTHER THINGS, IS A JIVANAMUKTA, THE ONE LIBERATED WHILE LIVING.
WHEN NO DESIRE ARISES FOR OBJECTS WORTHY OF BEING ENJOYED, THEN KNOW THIS AS THE LIMIT OF NONATTACHMENT. WHEN NO I-NESS ARISES, KNOW THIS AS THE LIMIT OF KNOWING.

Ordinarily *vairagya*, meaning nonattachment, is understood by people as *viraga*, meaning detachment. *Raga* and viraga -- attachment and detachment -- are opposites. Attachment means the arising of a desire to indulge on seeing an object. If beauty is seen, a tasteful food is seen, a comfortable situation is seen, then the desire that arises to enjoy it, to drown in it, to be lost in it, is attachment.

Attachment means a desire to become attached, a desire to become drowned in something by losing one's own self. If a pleasure is seen outside oneself, then the desire to drown oneself in that pleasure is attachment.

Detachment means a repulsion arises on seeing something enjoyable; a desire arises to go away from it, to turn one's back towards it. According to language, raga is attraction, viraga is repulsion. Where there is a

desire to go towards a thing it is attachment, where there is a desire to move away from a thing it is repulsion. Viraga means inverted raga. In one we are drawn nearer, in the other we move away. Viraga, detachment, is not freedom from attachment, it is just inverted attachment.

Somebody desires money; if he gets money he thinks he has achieved everything. Someone else thinks that if he could give up money he would have achieved everything. But they are both focused on money. Somebody thinks there is pleasure in man or in woman, and someone else thinks there is pleasure in renouncing man or woman. But the central point to both of them is man or woman. Somebody thinks this worldly life is heaven, someone else thinks this world is hell, but the attention of both of them is on the world.

From the point of view of language, vairagya, nonattachment, is the opposite of raga, attachment, but for a seeker of the spiritual vairagya is not the opposite of raga, it is the absence of raga. Please understand the difference properly. If you look in a dictionary, nonattachment is the opposite of attachment, but if you move into experience, nonattachment is not the opposite of attachment but its absence. The difference is subtle.

There is attraction towards women; this is attachment. If it becomes a repulsion towards women, it becomes difficult to bear their company, then a tendency is born in the mind to keep away from women. This is detachment, according to language and the dictionary; but according to *samadhi*, the awakening, it is still an attraction.

From the point of view of samadhi, detachment is when there is neither the attraction for women nor a repulsion; neither the pull nor the push. It is when the presence of a women or her absence are the same; when the presence of a man or his absence are the same; when poverty and richness are the same. When neither the gaining of a certain thing determines whether you are happy or the losing of a certain thing makes you happy, when happiness has nothing to do with either gain or loss, when happiness has become one's own, with no requirement of outside stimulation -- neither meeting nor not-meeting, they both become meaningless -- then is vairagya, meaning nonattachment.

Nonattachment means that we simply don't look for the other any longer. We are neither in favor nor against; neither in attraction nor in repulsion. This complete freedom from the other is vairagya, nonattachment.

There can be two types of bondages with the other: when we meet a friend there is happiness, when we meet an enemy there is unhappiness; or when the enemy goes away there is happiness, when the friend goes away there is unhappiness.

Buddha has said with deep satire, "Enemies give unhappiness, friends also give unhappiness; when friends leave us there is unhappiness, when enemies meet us there is unhappiness. What is the difference?"

There is some attachment to an enemy as well as to a friend. If your enemy dies, then too something breaks within, a place falls empty within. Many times the death of an enemy creates a bigger emptiness in you than the death of a friend because there was an attachment to the enemy also. It was inverted attachment; you were related with his presence as well.

One is related with a friend as well as with an enemy. So you are related even with those things and people that you are opposed to.

Nonattachment means there is no relationship whatsoever; you have become unrelated, alone. So in this sutra the definition of the ultimate limit of nonattachment has been given: WHEN NO DESIRE ARISES FOR OBJECTS WORTHY OF ENJOYMENT.

In language, the word viraga, detachment, means renouncing and going away from the objects worthy of enjoyment. Whereas vairagya, nonattachment, means that no desire arises for enjoying an object even though it may be present; it means even if you are enjoying it there is no desire for it.

King Janaka, an enlightened man mentioned in the Ramayana, lives in his palace where everything is available that can be enjoyed, but there is no desire to enjoy. You may choose to leave and run away into a jungle where there is nothing enjoyable, but your desire for enjoyment will then turn itself into dreams, will excite your passions; your mind will go every now and then to the place where there are things that are enjoyable.

So the question is not of the presence or absence of the enjoyable things, the question is of the existence of desire. And it is very interesting to note that where there are no objects of enjoyment the desire is felt even more intensely; it is not felt so intensely where the objects of enjoyment are present. In the nonavailability the desire is more acute.

This sutra says that even if someone has renounced everything still it is not the limit of nonattachment.

This too is not the ultimate form of nonattachment, because it is possible that the attachment may be there deep within. It is also possible that running away might have been just a form of attachment. What then is the ultimate definition? -- when everything enjoyable is present but there is no desire to indulge. Who will decide about it? Everyone has to decide it for himself. It is not a matter for others to decide; you are your own judge.

When no desire arises within, when the enjoyable objects may be present but no desire arises, neither in favour nor against, when mind simply does not run this way or that and you do not swing in any direction; you remain where you are, as if there is nothing outside -- the object may be there outside but its reflection within does not create any attraction or repulsion -- this then is the limit of nonattachment.

This will look very difficult to us because so far we have understood detachment as the opposite of attachment. If a person renounces his wife and children, family and house and runs away, we call him a viraga, meaning a renouncer. But in his very escaping he shows that he is still in some way attached. When somebody escapes, he is not escaping out of fear of his house, he is actually escaping out of fear of his own inner desires. How can a house make one run away? And if a house can make one run away, then that inner state of nonattachment is not yet within him.

One person is looking to buy a house; now the house is making him run in one direction. Another person is escaping to the jungle in fear of his house; here too it is the house that is making him run in another direction. He has his back to the house, but he is still connected with the house. And there is yet another person... things do not cause him to run. Such a person is not gripped by things any longer.

But then nonattachment will mean being in the self, being settled within oneself. None of us are settled within ourselves.

There was a king whose life-force was kept in a parrot. These are old stories created for children where this kind of fantasy can still happen. Whatsoever anyone did to the king, the king would not die unless the parrot was killed. His soul was hidden in the parrot. As long as the parrot did not die, the king would not die. This is not only a story -- it indicates that our souls are also imprisoned somewhere else, encased in something else. It may be that your soul is not imprisoned in a parrot but in your safe.

In 1930-31, when there was a sudden depression and the American dollar was devalued, many of the top millionaires of Wall street in America committed suicide. The depression came so swiftly and acutely that most speculators and millionaires became poor overnight. Their bank balances suddenly disappeared. Many of them committed suicide instantly by jumping from the fiftieth or sixtieth floor of the buildings.

What happened to these people? What happening took place that suddenly there was no other option left for them but to die? Their souls were imprisoned in their safes. When the safe died, they died. This jumping... nothing else had happened, the whole world was unchanged, just some digits in the bank's ledgers had disappeared. Digits! In somebody's name there had been a ten-digit figure, now only two digits remained. Where there had been a long row of figures in credit to his account, now there remained none. All this happened in the banks, on paper, but their souls were imprisoned in those bank ledgers. Those ledgers were their lives. Any direct attempt to kill them would not have succeeded, but the safes became empty and they simply died.

Somebody is in love with someone. Then one of the two lovers dies and the life is finished for the other also. If we all search within ourselves we will find that our souls are also imprisoned somewhere or other, in some parrot or other. As long as your soul is imprisoned somewhere you are not settled in your self. Your life then is not present where it should be. It should be within yourself -- but it is not there, it is somewhere else.

Now this being somewhere else can be of many types. One person thinks that his body is his soul; then this person is also somewhere else. Tomorrow he will start becoming old; then he will be in pain, he will feel miserable because his body is waning away, becoming wrinkled, ugly, sick and aged. Such a person will feel himself dead before his actual death because the young body in which he had kept his soul is now fading.

There can be differences as to where you have imprisoned your soul, but if your soul is outside you, you are living in attachment. Attachment means your soul is not in its rightful place, it is somewhere else. You may run in a reverse direction, but still the soul will be somewhere else.

The definition of nonattachment is that your soul is within you, settled in yourself; nothing pulls you and nothing creates any sort of ripples or waves in you. Hence nonattachment is the door to bliss, because for one who has settled in one's self... there is no way to make him unhappy.

Remember, those children's stories are saying the right thing. One who has settled in one's self, one

whose soul has come back within one's self -- there remains no way to kill him. Souls never die, it is only the parrots that die. Wherever else you put your souls, those things slip away, they die. Hence the person starts feeling himself as good as dead. The soul is immortal, but we attach it to mortal things. Those mortal things are bound to disintegrate -- if not today, tomorrow. That is their very nature. When those things disintegrate you will have an illusion that you have died. This dying of the self is an illusion that is created by attaching yourself to mortal things.

Nonattachment is when in the breaking away of all relationships one has come to know that which was relating -- one's own self.

WHEN NO DESIRE ARISES FOR OBJECTS WORTHY OF BEING ENJOYED... and is it okay for the opposite desire to arise? No, when desire as such does not arise -- desire of any sort then ... KNOW THIS AS THE LIMIT OF NONATTACHMENT.

This sutra is being given for one's own self -- do not go out judging others with it. We are very clever: if we are given definitions, then we use them to judge others: "Okay, let us see if so and so is really nonattached or not." It is none of your business. You have nothing to do with the other. If the other is in attachment he will suffer unhappiness; if he is in nonattachment he will be enjoying bliss. It is none of your concern. But we are so clever in deceiving our own selves that if we have a definition, a touchstone, we immediately begin to evaluate others without bothering to evaluate our own selves.

Test yourself; this sutra is for you. This sutra is not for making you think about others -- whether Mahavira is a nonattached being or not, whether Krishna is a nonattached being or not. They may be or may not be, you have nothing to do with it. It is their own business. If they are nonattached they would enjoy bliss, if they are not they would suffer pain, but you don't figure anywhere in it.

Many people come to me and ask, "How to know that such and such a person is really enlightened?" Where is the necessity for you to know whether a person is really enlightened or not? If you can stay aware of whether you are enlightened or not, that is enough. Even if the other has become enlightened, this in itself does not make you enlightened. If the other has not become enlightened, this does not bring any hindrance to your enlightenment.

But why do we think in this manner? There are reasons for it. We want to make sure that nobody has attained to nonattachment. That gives us a sort of relief. Then there is no harm... if I have not attained to nonattachment then there is no harm, nobody else has attained it either! This gives a consolation to the mind, a support to the mind, that I am fine as I am because nobody has ever attained, and neither have I.

This is why our mind is never willing to accept that anybody has attained to nonattachment. We try to find all kinds of loopholes to show that the person has not yet attained. If somebody has attained to nonattachment it creates an inner discomfort within us. That discomfort is that if somebody else has attained, it only means that I can also attain but am unable to do so -- and this creates anxiety and guilt. Hence nobody in this world accepts the other to be right. It has nothing to do with the other, but in not accepting anybody as right it becomes easier to accept one's own evils.

If the whole world is a thief, then you don't feel any guilt in being a thief yourself. If the whole world is bad, then your being bad is only natural. But if the whole world is good, your being bad starts piercing you like a thorn. Then comes a self-condemnation, a sadness, a feeling of guilt, and one starts feeling that what should happen is not happening. And it creates a great uneasiness in your life.

In order that that uneasiness is not created and we can go on sleeping in deep sleep, we never see any good in the other. If someone comes and tells you that such and such a person has attained to the state of nonattachment, you will say, "No, he has not." You will try to find dozens of reasons to prove that he has not. This is part of a deep-seated conspiracy of our minds. It is necessary to become aware of this. The concern is not with the other at all.

A friend has been coming to me the last three days. He wanted abundant time with me. He has been saying, "Yes, I want to take sannyas but before that I have a few very important questions to ask." I thought maybe he had some important questions, but not one question was important or necessary. The questions were about others, not about himself. He was here to take sannyas, and the questions were about others: "Was Krishna really enlightened? If he was, why have the Jainas put him in hell?"

The Jainas have put Krishna in hell in their scriptures because they have their own definition of nonattachment and Krishna does not fit into it. One should renounce everything and escape from the world is their definition. And Krishna does not renounce anything to go anywhere. This is the problem.

But Krishna's own definition is that if you are renouncing and running away, you are not yet a nonattached person. This is why the Hindus have not mentioned Mahavira's name anywhere in their

scriptures. He was not considered worth mentioning. But at least the Jainas have shown some love towards Krishna, putting him in hell! The Hindus did not even mention Mahavira's name. They did not even consider him worth talking about. Even in putting somebody in hell one is giving him some consideration. The Jainas could not ignore Krishna completely; some statement about him had to be made, some space for him had to be allotted -- be it hell, it does not matter. The Hindus have not cared enough to put Mahavira even into hell, they simply dropped the matter. But if anyone clings to Krishna's definition of nonattachment, difficulty arises.

Remember, all definitions are for you, the seeker, so that you go on continually searching within yourself, so that there is a criterion, a touchstone in hand that you may go on testing yourself. But we are all very clever, we go on testing others with that touchstone. It has nothing to do with others; if Krishna is in hell, it is his business. What does anybody else have to do with it? You can be ready to take Krishna's place in hell and allow him to go free. If Krishna is liberated, it does not create your liberation.
All your thinking about others is meaningless.

Another friend came and asked me that if a meeting between me and Krishnamurti was arranged, was I ready to meet him? This is a matter between me and Krishnamurti. What has this person to do with it? Then he also asked, "If a meeting of you two happens at all, who will initiate the greetings?" Now, this too is a matter between me and Krishnamurti.

Our minds are busy thinking about others and not thinking about ourselves at all. A seeker must decide that all thinking about others is useless and, "Nothing except me and my inner growth concerns me -- all else is meaningless." Do not get entangled in questions arising out of your curiousity about others. It will not help you at all in altering your life.

Remember, these definitions are meant for you. The Upanishad has given you these measuring rods so that you may go on weighing yourself inside, so that you may not have any difficulty on the inner journey. Keep watching within yourself. As long as any desire arises within on seeing things, understand that nonattachment has not yet been attained. Direct all your energies toward nonattachment. We are slowly going to discuss these efforts.

WHEN NO I-NESS ARISES, KNOW THIS AS THE LIMIT OF KNOWING.

These seers of the Upanishads are very strange people. They do not say that when you have seen God, know this as the ultimate knowing. They have maintained that even the seeing of God is not the limit of knowing; that when all your chakras have opened up, the kundalini has awakened and the thousand-petalled lotus has bloomed, know this as the limit of knowing. No, they don't say that. Nor do they say that when you have crossed all the seven heavens -- and only goodness knows how many kinds of such calculations are prevalent -- or when you have completed the journey of all the fourteen realms and entered the *sach khand*, the realm of truth.... No, the Upanishads say: these things have nothing to do with the matter, the only criterion is that I-ness does not arise.

Even kundalini creates arousal of the ego. The seeker feels that now he is not an ordinary person, his kundalini has arisen. Someone feels that his third eye center has awakened, he is able to see the light; now he is no ordinary person. Someone feels that his heart center is awakened, the blue diamond has appeared in the heart, the blue flame has been seen; now he is liberated, now there is no world for him.

Remember, whatever creates 'I' is still out of ignorance -- no matter what beautiful names you go on giving it. The Upanishad says, as long as the 'I' is created -- no matter what the cause -- as long as one feels "I have become something," till then knowing has not ripened. No flowers have yet blossomed, no explosion has yet taken place.

The only criterion given is that no 'I' is created. So it is also possible that a person sitting in his shop whose kundalini has not awakened, who has not seen the blue light, who has not traveled to the realms of truth -- who has done nothing, who is simply working in his shop but whose ego does not arise -- has reached to the ultimate limit of knowing. Even a great yogi standing on a high crest of the Himalayas, if his ego is also high like a peak of the Himalayas, if he thinks that only he has arrived and no one else, if he thinks that only he has achieved and no one else, then understand that knowing has not yet happened to him.

There is only one touchstone -- that a state is attained inside where nothing whatsoever creates any ego. Then anything may go on happening -- even if God himself comes the feeling will not arise: "How lucky I am, I have achieved even God! See, there is God standing before me and I am seeing him."

When the very disposition of 'I' does not arise inside, then know it as the ultimate limit of knowing. Keep watching within you, otherwise everything creates conceit -- everything. Mind is very clever, it derives ego from anything. It is so clever that it can derive ego even from humility, and a person starts saying, "No one is more humble than I am. There is no one more humble than I." But that "No one more than I" still remains. It may be anything -- it may be wealth, it may be prestige, it may be power, it may be knowledge, it may be liberation, it may be humility, but that "No one more than I"... that 'I' goes on surviving.

So go on searching within, checking within, otherwise even the spiritual search can turn into a worldly search. The difference between the spiritual search and the worldly search is not that of things but of ego. One person accumulates a large amount of wealth in the world, it strengthens his ego. Another person renounces all the wealth and strengthens his ego by renunciation. Both are on a worldly trip.

The spiritual journey begins with the dropping of the ego. There is only one renunciation worth carrying out and that is the renunciation of 'I'. All other renunciations are useless, because they too only inflate your 'I'.

Just yesterday one man came to see me. He told me, "I have not taken any food grains for fourteen years." And his pride was worth seeing. The amount of conceit that has been generated in him through not taking food grains is not possible even through the taking of food grains. This non-taking of food grains has turned into a poison. What a conceit he has! He has not eaten food grains for fourteen years -- conceit is bound to arise. Now who are you obliging by not taking food grains? Don't eat them if you don't want to. But he is going around declaring that "For fourteen years I have not taken food grains" -- now this has become his ego. Even food grains don't fill the ego as much as this "No food grains" is filling it!

People come to me and say, "I have taken only milk for years." For them this seems to be becoming a poison. They are not walking on earth, because they are only drinking milk! What real difference are you bringing through this? What great revolution is happening through this only drinking of milk? But there are reasons. Such people feel that they are doing something special -- which others are not doing. But the moment one thinks of being special the ego begins building up -- no matter what that special thing may be related to. You can create a speciality for yourself about anything, it only creates ego.

What is the meaning of being a seeker? Being a seeker means that one stops creating any speciality about oneself from within and slowly, slowly becomes a nobody. Then slowly, slowly you become so ordinary from within yourself that the feeling does not even arise that you are something, and you become a nothing. The day a seeker becomes no-thing, the ultimate limit of knowledge has been arrived at -- not through accumulation of knowledge but by dropping the ego, not through accumulation of information but by the death of the 'I'.

WHEN THE DISSOLVED DESIRES DO NOT ARISE BACK AGAIN, THIS IS THE LIMIT OF RELAXEDNESS, AND SUCH A STHITPRAGYA, A SEEKER STABLE IN WISDOM, EVER REMAINS IN BLISS.

WHEN THE DISSOLVED DESIRES DO NOT ARISE BACK AGAIN.... Many a time the desires dissolve, but they are just suspended for a while and return again and again. One day it feels your mind has become completely peaceful, but the next day it again becomes restless. One day it feels that you are in great bliss, but the next day you are again being drowned in miseries.

There are certain laws of the mind which must be understood. One law is that the mind never remains constantly the same; change is its nature. So the peace which comes and goes, understand well that it is not spiritual peace, it is only of the mind. A bliss that is attained and then lost, understand well that it is not the spiritual bliss, it is of the mind. Anything that comes and goes is of the mind, but something that comes once and remains forever, which comes and settles and cannot go away by any means whatsoever, which cannot be removed even by effort....

Remember this difference. If your peace is the peace of the mind, however much you may try it will not remain for long, it will change. And if the spiritual peace comes, however much you may try to destroy it you will not be able to do so, it will remain there.

Constancy cannot be added to the mind even with effort, and in the soul it cannot be disrupted even with effort.

So if some desires stop arising, don't be in haste; do not conclude that you have arrived. Just wait and see if they do not arise again. If they do arise again, understand that everything is still going on on the mental level. And what is the value of the mental peace? That will come and go and restlessness will again

follow.

With the mind, in every moment there is movement towards the opposite. When you are restless the mind starts moving towards peace, and when you are in peace the mind starts moving towards restlessness. Mind is duality, hence the opposite will always be there and it will keep moving.

How will you know that what is happening is of the mind? There is one basic difference. When the peace is of the mind and it has not reached to the deeper layers within, then immediately on becoming peaceful a desire will arise that this peace should continue to remain, that it should not go away. If this desire arises, take it that it was all mental, because the fear of losing is that of the mind. If peace comes and no fear of losing it follows, understand that it does not belong to the mind.

The second thing: mind gets bored with everything -- *everything*. It gets bored not only with unhappiness, but also with happiness. This is another law of the mind, that it becomes bored with everything that is stable. If you are unhappy, it becomes bored with that and wants happiness. What you do not know is that it is the law of the mind that if it gets happiness, it gets bored with happiness too, and then it starts looking for unhappiness.

I see this constantly -- when so many people are here doing the meditations -- that even if happiness settles with them for some days they start getting uneasy; peace stays with them for a few days and they start getting uneasy, because even that creates boredom.

Mind gets bored with everything. Mind is always asking for the new, and all the trouble arises out of the demand for the new. When you are beyond the mind there is no demand for the new, there is no feeling of boredom with the old; there is so much oneness with what is that there is no demand for anything other than that.

The sutra says that, WHEN THE DISSOLVED DESIRES DO NOT ARISE BACK AGAIN, THIS IS THE LIMIT OF RELAXEDNESS. Only then can you accept that you have attained to rest. If desires keep on arising again and again, understand that it has all been a trap of the mind. Why? Why is it necessary to understand this? -- because our relations with the mind are so deep that we take the peace of the mind itself as our peace. That brings great suffering -- because it disappears.

What can we do? It is helpful to use the principle of witnessing in this connection. Thereby a way of going beyond the mind is created and the ultimate relaxedness is attained. And what are we normally doing? When the mind becomes restless we want to get away from it, and when the mind becomes peaceful we want to cling to it. We want to save the peace and remove the restlessness. When the mind is miserable we want to get rid of it; when the mind is in happiness we embrace it and want to keep it with us. By continually looking for the opposite you will never be able to be free of the mind, because that is the very function of the mind: to be rid of the unhappiness, to catch hold of the happiness.

The way to be free of the mind is to remain a witness when the mind is giving you happiness, and do not try to hold onto it. For example, you are meditating here; suddenly, sometimes in meditation, a stream of peacefulness will arrive. Then don't just embrace it; keep watching it, standing at a distance: "Peace is happening and I am a witness." When a fountain of bliss rises up in some moment and pervades every fiber from within, then keep watching that too from a distance; don't hold onto it with your full force, "Alright, now liberation has come." No, keep watching that too as a witness: "Bliss is happening and I will not catch hold of it."

The interesting thing is that one who does not hold onto happiness, his unhappiness also vanishes; one who does not hold onto peace, his restlessness vanishes forever. It is in the holding onto peace that the seeds of peacelessness are sown, and in holding onto happiness is the birth of unhappiness. Simply don't cling! Clinging is the mind. Do not cling to anything. The moment your fist is open you will be beyond the mind and you will enter where desires do not arise anymore -- their ultimate dissolution happens. This ultimate dissolution has been called here *uparati*, relaxedness.

SUCH A STHITPRAGYA YATI, A SEEKER STABLE IN WISDOM, EVER REMAINS IN BLISS.

STHITPRAGYA is a very beautiful word. Its meaning is: one whose wisdom has become stable in himself, one whose wisdom has become self-contained, one whose consciousness does not leave him and move anywhere else, one whose consciousness has become stabilized. Such a seeker, such a sannyasin, ever attains to bliss.

All dualities are created by the mind: happiness and unhappiness, peace and peacelessness, good and

bad, birth and death. The moment mind recedes, there is nonduality, bliss. There is no opposite word for bliss; it is beyond duality. And the seeker who is beyond duality ever attains to bliss.

We have a great problem: our problem is that we want to attain bliss very much, and hearing this kind of thing our greed is stirred up. If perpetual bliss can be had, then we too want to have it; if somebody can show us the way we too may also have it forever. But remember, this definition is only indicative of a certain state. If it gives birth to desire in you, you will never be able to attain to this state. Try to understand the difference well.

A friend came to me saying, "I want liberation soon; I want to have deep meditation, samadhi, soon." I told him that the more haste you create the more delayed you will be, because a hasty mind cannot become peaceful. It is the haste itself which is the restlessness. And we all know what sorts of problems arise when we are in a hurry.

We have to catch a train and so we are in a hurry. Now those things which usually could have been done in two minutes take five minutes. The buttons on our coat get wrongly done up. You undo them again, you do them up again. You pick up your spectacles, they slip out of your hands and break. You are trying to lock your suitcase, the key keeps missing the keyhole. It's the hurry. Haste always makes waste, because in haste your mind is very much topsy-turvy and you are bound to make mistakes. And if haste creates delay in small matters, it will create enormous delays in matters pertaining to the journey to the ultimate.

I told that friend, "Do not be in a hurry, otherwise things will be delayed. In this area, if you stay with the attitude that whenever it may happen you are willing -- there is no hurry -- then probably it will happen early."

He said, "Oh, is it so? So if I am ready to wait forever, that will make it happen earlier?"

If you are ready to wait it will happen fast, but that fastness is the outcome of a waiting mind. If you say you will wait so that it can happen quickly, it means you are not waiting at all, and it will never happen quickly. How can an awaiting emanate from the desire of haste?

This is an everyday problem. We all feel that we want bliss, so how can we get it? This thought and desire, "How to get bliss?" is the very obstacle to bliss. Bliss is an outcome. Please do not make it a desire -- it will happen on its own. Just go on traveling silently and quietly -- it will happen on its own.

Thus a great difficulty can arise, that on the reading of this sutra many people will become full of the desire for bliss. So many people down the centuries have become full of desire after reading such sutras, and these sutras are for freedom from desire. Instead a new desire catches hold of you: How to achieve bliss? How to become a sthitpragya, the one stable in wisdom? How to achieve relaxedness? How to achieve nonattachment? And then people go on running about with such desires birth after birth and this event does not happen in their life at all. Then they start wondering whether it could be that all these talks are all lies, because they had been told that bliss will happen and so far it has not happened.

I would like to tell you one more thing in connection with this. We see that with each passing day the world goes on becoming more and more irreligious; people are losing their trust in religion. Do you know the reason for this? The reason is given here in this sutra.

Everyone of you has already entertained the desire in many lives to achieve bliss, enlightenment, God; but you have neither achieved bliss, nor enlightenment, nor God. The result it was bound to bring is there. The result is that you have lost all faith in such sutras and now you feel that these are things that can never be achieved.

Man has known these sutras for the last ten thousand years. During these ten thousand years almost all the human beings that are now on the earth have gone through the desire for this bliss. Some were near Buddha, some were near Krishna, some were near Jesus, some were near Mohammed, and all have made efforts to achieve it; sometimes doing meditation, sometimes doing yoga, sometimes practicing tantra, sometimes using a mantra and so on and so forth. You have done everything.

When I look at people on their inner plane, I have not found a single person so far who has not strived to do such things in some lifetime or other. Every person has traveled on the path of seeking -- but full of desires. Because of those desires all endeavors have become fruitless, and this failure has become embedded deep in your consciousness. This is the reason why irreligiousness seems to be increasing in the whole world, because for most people religion has failed.

You do not even remember, but you have made religion a failure within you. And you are the cause of that, because you have committed a mistake by desiring something which cannot be desired. So this is the outcome. But if you move on the spiritual path these things will happen, you don't have to bother about them. Neither you have to think about them, nor desire them, nor make haste for them to happen. It is due to

that haste that all goes topsy-turvy.

Irreligiousness will go on increasing in this world as long as we form desires even for religiousness. And you are not new, nobody is new on this earth. Everybody is old and ancient. And all have trodden so many roads and paths and, having met with no success, they have lost all hope. That despondency has settled deep into your being. The greatest difficulty today is to break that despondency. And if someone wants to break this despondency, the only feasible method seems to be that of exciting your desires once again very intensely and telling you that this will deliver the goods -- only then will you gather some courage. But that very thing, the arousal of the desire, is the root cause of all the troubles in the first place.

Buddha had made a unique experiment. In his time also the conditions were the same as they have become today. They always become like this. Whenever people like Buddha or Mahavira are born in this world a sort of shadow-period follows their death for thousands of years. It is bound to be so. When a person like Buddha or Krishna is born, seeing him, being in his presence, in his milieu, thousands of people become full of desire for religion and they feel that it is possible also for them. A confidence arises seeing Buddha: "If it can happen to him, it can also happen to me." And if they make the mistake of turning it into a desire, then these people are tortured by that desire and, just because of that desire, they become irreligious for thousands of years afterwards.

Just understand the condition. Bliss can be attained, but do not make it a goal. Ultimate peace is possible, but do not make that a goal. That is not the goal. Make knowledge and understanding your goal, make meditation your goal, make stability within you your goal, make stopping still and going within yourself a goal -- and the bliss will follow as an outcome, it just naturally follows. Do not do the reverse, do not make bliss the goal. One who makes bliss the goal will simply fall into difficulty.

Outcomes are outcomes and not goals.

Let us understand it by taking an illustration from common life. You play a game -- football, hockey, tennis or anything -- and you find great pleasure in it. Now you are telling this to someone, that while playing these games you have great pleasure. That person says, "I also want pleasure, I shall come tomorrow and see if I can get pleasure." This man comes to play and keeps a constant watch to see whether pleasure is coming yet or not. Because of this desire for pleasure, the constant thought about whether or not pleasure is coming, he will not be able to get absorbed in the play. The play will become secondary and pleasure will become the primary concern. While playing he will be continuously searching within to see whether there is any pleasure. He will feel that he is not having any pleasure, and that pleasure should have been experienced by now if there was any to be had in the game. This man will only be exhausted by the end of the game and complain, "There is no pleasure here. What is this nonsense?"

One who goes to seek pleasure in the game will not only not get the pleasure but he will also spoil the game. Pleasure is a by-product. If you become fully absorbed in the game the pleasure happens. If the idea of pleasure dominates your mind and you are unable to be absorbed in the game, how can pleasure happen? Your whole life is like that. In life everything significant is a by-product. Whatsoever is significant happens quietly. Whatsoever is a deep experience is not to be turned into the goal. In the very making a goal of it, the doors close.

Bliss happens effortlessly, bliss is a spontaneous happening. If someone sits consciously to try to receive it, in that very conscious sitting so much tension is generated that the doors close; the tension becomes a barrier and bliss does not happen.

Keep this sutra in mind -- this is a dangerous sutra. This sutra is present in all the scriptures. And all those who have studied the scriptures have had their desire aroused and they go out in search of how to gain liberation. No, self-realization cannot be grabbed: it is attained through dissolving. How to attain bliss? No, bliss is not attained that way. Do something in which you are drowned so deeply that neither you are remembered nor bliss is remembered. And on suddenly waking up it is found that only bliss has remained; that what you were searching for and not finding even after strenuous search, has been found.

This is very clearly shown in Buddha's life. Buddha was relentlessly striving for six years in order to achieve self-realization, to achieve peace, to achieve truth. But he could not. He searched at the feet of all the masters; even the masters became weary of him because he was really a seeker, a determined one. His was the obstinacy of a *kshatriya*, a warrior, for reaching the goal; his was the ego of a kshatriya. It was a challenge to him: How can a thing be and still not be possible to attain? A kshatriya never believes that there is anything impossible -- that is what is meant by being a kshatriya.

So to whichever master he went, they were all in great difficulty, because whatever the master would ask him to do, he would do it immediately. Howsoever difficult it may be, howsoever long he may have to

stand in the hot sun or in the pouring rains, howsoever many fasts have to be performed -- whatsoever was required of him he at once did it to the satisfaction of his masters, and nothing would happen. The masters became tired. They would say, "What more can we do?"

A so-called master is never tired of an ordinary disciple because an ordinary disciple never fully does what he has been asked to do. Hence such a situation never arises that the master may have to say, "Now what can we do? Whatsoever we could do we have done."

When one has a disciple like Buddha great difficulty arises, because anything that the master asked, Buddha would accomplish. Even the master could not find any fault with it. And yet nothing was happening. In the end the master would say, "Whatsoever I could do, whatsoever I could show, I have shown. Now I myself don't know beyond this; now you will have to move on to somewhere else."

All the masters were tired of Buddha. And Buddha was really obstinate. For six years he did everything that anybody asked -- right or wrong, rational or irrational -- and with great sincerity. Not even one master could say that it was not happening because he was not doing what he was asked to do. He was doing everything so fully and so well that the masters themselves asked for forgiveness and said, "If something more happens to you, inform us also, because we have told everything to you that we know."

Nothing did happen, however. Not that what they preached to Buddha had not happened to those masters. No, it had happened to them through that understanding. And Buddha was exactly following the same techniques his masters had pursued and attained with. So the master was also at a loss that this Buddha was following the same technique, even more accurately than he had -- "And even I had not done it with so much sincerity; why then is it not happening to him?"

But there was a reason. It might have happened to the master because he had done the technique without any expectation or preconceptions. Buddha's expectation was intense. He was doing it, but his eyes were set on the goal: when would the truth, the bliss, the self-realization be achieved? So he was certainly following all the techniques fully, but that goal-orientation was the obstacle.

Eventually Buddha also became tired. After six years, one day he left off doing everything. The world he had already left earlier -- now he left sannyas also. He had left all sorts of pleasures before and had wasted six years in practicing yoga; now he left that too. One night he decided that he would not do anything further and that he would not search any longer. He simply understood that nothing was going to be achieved.

He had reached the maximum tension of the search. His endeavor, the effort, had reached the extreme. So he dropped everything. That night he went to sleep under a tree. That was the first night in many lifetimes when Buddha had slept in such a way as if nothing existed to be done the next morning. And there really was nothing left to be done. He had already left his kingdom, his family and any planning about the world; he had begun another plan of life, that too had failed. Now there was nothing to do. If he woke up tomorrow morning, good; if he did not wake up, that too would be good. If he lived on, it made no difference; if he died, it made no difference -- all was the same. There was absolutely nothing left to be done tomorrow morning, there simply was no meaning in tomorrow for him any longer.

And when someone goes to sleep at night in such a way that there is no plan for tomorrow, samadhi happens. *Sushupti*, the deep sleep, becomes samadhi. There was no desire for tomorrow, there were no goals remaining, there was nothing left to be achieved, there was nowhere to go. The question had been, "What would I do if I am here in the morning?" Up to now there was only doing and doing and doing, but now there was nothing to be done at all. Buddha slept that night so free of any purpose that there was no idea what he would do if he woke up in the morning. The sun would rise, the birds would sing, but what would he do? And there was a void as the answer.

When there are no goals the future dies, time becomes meaningless. When there are no goals all plans are shattered to pieces and the movement of the mind stops. For the movement of the mind plans are necessary, goals are necessary; for the movement of the mind something to achieve is necessary, a future, some time is necessary. And all these had vanished.

Buddha went to sleep that night as if he were a person that has died while alive. He was alive, yet death had happened. In the morning around 5 a.m. his eyes opened. Buddha has said, "I did not open my eyes." What would he do by opening the eyes? There remained nothing to be seen, nor anything to be heard, nor anything to be attained; there was no reason to open the eyes. Hence Buddha said, "I did not open the eyes, they opened on their own. They were tired of remaining closed; they had been closed the whole night and now the resting was complete and the eyelids opened on their own." Inside him was a void.

When there is no future, the inside turns into a void. In such a void Buddha saw the last morning star

setting, and in that seeing he became enlightened. Along with that disappearing star disappeared the whole past of Buddha. Along with that disappearing star the whole journey, the whole search disappeared.

Buddha has said, "For the first time I saw a star purposelessly setting in the sky -- it did not require a purpose." There was no purpose in it. And seeing was as fine as not seeing it would have been. There was no question of any choice either, this way or that -- the eyes were open, so the star was seen. The star was setting, went on setting. "There the star went on setting, there the sky became empty of stars; here I was completely empty within, the meeting of two empty skies took place." Buddha has further said, "What I could not attain through incessant search was attained that night without any searching. What could not be attained by running after it, was attained that night just sitting, just lying down. What could not be attained with effort was attained that night with restfulness."

But why did he attain at that time? Because bliss is the natural outcome of your being a void within.

When you run after bliss and by so doing are unable to become a void, the chase after bliss itself is the barrier; you are unable to become a void, hence its natural outcome does not take place.

HE WHOSE SELF IS ABSORBED ONLY IN BRAHMA, THE ULTIMATE REALITY, REMAINS DESIRELESS AND ACTIONLESS. WHEN PURIFIED BY ITS ONENESS WITH BRAHMA AND DROWNED IN THIS ONE SINGLE RAPTURE, THE ACTIVITIES OF MIND ARE CHOICELESS AND REMAIN ONLY AS THE CONSCIOUSNESS; THEN IT IS CALLED PRAGYA, THE WISDOM. HE WHO ALWAYS HAS SUCH A PRAGYA IS CALLED JIVANAMUKTA, THE ONE LIBERATED WHILE LIVING.

Thus when the inner sky becomes one with the outer sky, when the inner emptiness merges with the outer emptiness, everything becomes desireless and actionless. Desires cannot arise without a thought: thought is disturbance of mind. Remember, a thought arises only because one wants to do something.

People come to me and tell me they are unable to be free of thoughts. You will not be free of thought; you have a desire to do something. And when you want to do something, how can you be free of thought? That desire to do something, that very plan is thought. Even if you wish to be free of thoughts you won't be, because there will be thoughts engaged in planning it. People tell me that they sit and try hard to become thoughtless. But this planning to be thoughtless by itself is an opportunity for thinking. So the mind goes on thinking, "How to become thoughtless? Up to now you have not become thoughtless. Will it ever be possible for you to be thoughtless? When?"

Remember, as long as there is any desire -- for heaven, for self-realization, for meeting God -- thoughts will continue. Thoughts are not at fault. All that is meant by thought is that whatever you desire, your mind thinks about how to achieve it. As long as there is anything left to be achieved, thoughts will continue. The day you are willing to accept the fact that, "I don't want to achieve anything, not even desirelessness," suddenly you will find that the thoughts have started to disappear; they are not needed anymore.

When everything within becomes a void, when there are no plans, when nothing remains to be achieved and there remains nowhere to go, when all running about becomes meaningless and the consciousness settles down on the side of the road... dropping all concern for the goal, the goal has been attained.

HE WHOSE SELF IS ABSORBED ONLY IN BRAHMA, THE ULTIMATE REALITY, REMAINS DESIRELESS AND ACTIONLESS.

Such a person remains desireless and actionless. Nothing arises within him, his mirror is empty, there are no images upon it. And he remains actionless. There remains no impulse to do anything. It does not mean that he goes on lying down like a corpse. No, actions do happen, but there is no plan for them. Understand this difference rightly.

I came here, I am to speak on this sutra of the Upanishad. If I come after planning it, thinking about what is to be said, what is not to be said, then there will be movement of thoughts in the mind, it will be disturbed. Mind will go on working. But if I just come, see the sutra and begin to speak, and remain content with whatever happens to come out of my mouth, then the act of my speaking is not an act. If I leave after speaking and on the way I feel that what I spoke was not good, that it would have been better had I said this or that, or it would have been better had I not said this or that, then this is just pollution. But if the moment I finish speaking nothing remains within me regarding what I had spoken, no current of thought, then this is nonaction.

I have heard about Abraham Lincoln. He was returning home one night with his wife after having delivered a speech. When he arrived home his children asked him, "How was the speech?" Lincoln said, "Which speech? The one that I had prepared prior to delivering it or the one that I actually delivered, or the one that I thought I should have delivered after having actually delivered it? Which one are you asking about? Three I have delivered so far -- one that I was rehearsing within my mind before going there, the second that I actually delivered, and the third that I kept repenting afterwards that I should have said this and that and I forgot to say this, etcetera."

Now this speech is an act. The act is not in delivering the speech, it is in its pre-planning. So if the mind decides in advance, or if the mind thinks about it afterwards, it is pollution of the mind. If the act simply takes place -- without any pre-planning or afterthoughts -- then this action has come out of nonaction.

Action will continue. Buddha becomes a buddha, yet the action will continue -- but with a difference. Krishna becomes a Krishna, the action will continue -- but with a difference.

The Gita is valuable in this very respect, that whatever Krishna has said in it is totally spontaneous. Nobody goes to a battlefield prepared to give a discourse in the first place. Krishna would never have even thought, he would never have even imagined that he would be required to do this at the battlefield. It cannot be, even in his wildest of imagination. There certainly can be no pre-planning about it. Suddenly, unexpectedly, accidentally, a happening, and Krishna's fountain spurted out.

This is not a speech, this is a speech coming out of non-speech. This is not an action, this is an action born out of nonaction. This is why the Gita became so valuable. Because it was so accidental, it became so valuable. There are many scriptures in the world, but none has such an accidental birth as the Gita.

It is a battlefield, the calls for the deadly battle have already been given by blowing the conch shells; the warriors are ready to attack and kill or be killed... a religious dialogue there? There appears no relevance. Had the Gita happened in an ashram, a hermitage, or in the commune of a master, that would have made sense. But because it is so spontaneous it went deep into the very core of India. It is born out of nonaction, it is born without any plans. This is why we called it Bhagavadgita, Song of the Divine. In it there is no human planning. In it Krishna is simply not behaving like a human being. It is a message emanating from the divine.

When all actions are born out of one's inner nonaction, and the thoughts are arising out of one's thoughtlessness, and the words are born out of one's silence, such a person is called jivanamukta -- one who is liberated while living.

In India there is the concept of two types of liberation. One type of liberated one is a jivanamukta, one who is free while living. The other liberated one is the one who is liberated at the time of his death. Both types of liberation do happen. A person goes on searching and searching his whole life -- and then, just as I talked of with Buddha, he seeks and seeks and is one day tired of the seeking, and it happens.

Sometimes it so happens that a person seeks his whole life -- not just six years like Buddha but his whole life -- and does not get tired. He goes on seeking and seeking, and it is only when his death arrives that he realizes that all the seeking has been futile and he has attained nothing -- and thus in the moment of death all his search relaxes. If just prior to death all the seeking relaxes and all the plans stop and no future remains, then what happened to Buddha under the Bodhi tree -- the same happens under the tree of death. Then death and liberation happen simultaneously; because death can relax one very deeply.

If all your searching has gone in vain, if it has become your firm experience that all searching is useless, that you have not attained anything anywhere -- neither in the worldly life nor in the spiritual endeavor -- nothing has been achieved.... Only then if this becomes absolutely clear to you and there remains no demand of any kind for the future that you still want to achieve something, only then, when not even the feeling remains that if you do not die now and you live for a few more days that you may do something further, but instead you accept the approaching death....

If everything is futile, man accepts death. Just as Buddha slept that night -- not even the question remained about what he would do next morning. Similarly, if someone dies to the future at the moment of death without thinking "Now I am dying and certain things have remained incomplete.... There was something to be completed but could not be completed; should I get a couple of more days I may complete it..." When no such feelings remain and the death descends naturally, the way evening descends and man goes to sleep, then such a death also becomes liberation. Such a person is called the liberated one.

But this happening sometimes takes place during life and the person survives even after liberation. This survival depends on other factors.

When you are born, your body has a certain in-built span of years -- seventy years, eighty years. Now if

this happening of liberation takes place at the age of forty years, the body is bound to complete those remaining forty years. You may have died at the age of forty, but the body will die only after completing eighty years. You as an ego are no more at the age of forty years, but the body will last for forty more years. That is its own in-built plan; it has its own arrangements of its atoms. At the time of birth the body arrived with its own capacity to last for eighty years, and it will last for that long.

So Buddha and Mahavira died at the age of forty years, but their bodies continued for forty more years. All the running within stopped, but the body continued to work. It is just like your wristwatch was wound up to run seven days and then you went to some jungle, got lost, fell down and died; but your wristwatch will continue to work for seven more days. Your watch was wound for seven days and your death makes no difference to it; it goes on running for seven days -- tick, tick, tick....

Your body is a machine. You may attain to the ultimate awakening today, you may have died today, but your body will go on ticking. This state of the inner consciousness becoming as if it is not, and the ticking of the body continuing, is called jivanamukta, liberated while living.

WHEN PURIFIED BY ITS ONENESS WITH BRAHMA AND DROWNED IN THIS ONE SINGLE RAPTURE, THE ACTIVITIES OF MIND ARE CHOICELESS AND REMAIN ONLY AS THE CONSCIOUSNESS; THEN IT IS CALLED PRAGYA, THE WISDOM.

When the intellect does not think about the other, does not think at all and becomes thoughtless, when all thoughts are dropped and only the capacity to think remains within, when the intellect does not associate itself with any objects and remains pure -- like a solitary lamp burning in the void lighting nothing -- for such a state of consciousness the Indian word is pragya, the wisdom. Then you have really attained the true flame of knowledge. The one in whom such a wisdom is always a flame is a jivanamukta, the liberated while living.

ONE WHO HAS NO I-NESS FOR HIS BODY AND THE SENSES, AND NO MY-NESS FOR THE OTHER THINGS, IS A JIVANAMUKTA, THE ONE LIBERATED WHILE LIVING.

These feelings will certainly drop. 'Mine', 'I' -- these have dropped long ago. It is at the dropping of the ego that enlightenment has happened. To such a person there is no 'I' or 'mine' associated with anything. Such a consciousness cannot even claim that 'I am soul'. He does not attach any sense of 'I' to anything; just the 'am-ness' remains. We use the expression 'I am'; such a person uses the expression 'am'. His 'I' drops, only the state of pure 'am-ness' remains.

This 'am-ness' has been called the state of jivanamukta. When 'I' dies and the 'am-ness' remains, you have attained to self-realization while living.

If our effort in this direction is free of desire this happening can take place right now. If desire is still present, it takes time.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Sweet Fruits

19 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210195
ShortTitle: FINGER13
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

ONE WHO NEVER KNOWS ANY DIFFERENCE THROUGH INTELLECT BETWEEN JIVA, THE EMBODIED SOUL, AND BRAHMA, OR BETWEEN BRAHMA AND NATURE, THE CREATION, IS CALLED A JIVANAMUKTA, THE ONE WHO IS LIBERATED WHILE LIVING.
RESPECTED BY THE GOOD OR INSULTED BY THE WICKED, ONE WHO EVER REMAINS IN EQUANIMITY IS CALLED A JIVANAMUKTA.
FOR THE ONE WHO HAS KNOWN THE BRAHMA ESSENCE, THIS WORLD NO LONGER REMAINS THE SAME AS BEFORE. IF IT IS NOT SO, HE HAS NOT KNOWN THE BRAHMA STATE OF BEING AND IS STILL AN EXTROVERT.
AS FAR AS HAPPINESS ETCETERA ARE EXPERIENCED, IT IS CALLED PRARABDHA, ACCUMULATED PAST ACTION-IMPRESSIONS; BECAUSE THE ARISING OF ANY FRUITS IS FROM ACTIONS IN THE PAST. THERE IS NO FRUIT ANYWHERE WITHOUT ACTION.
JUST AS THE DREAM ACTIVITY CEASES UPON WAKING UP, SIMILARLY PAST ACTIONS ACCUMULATED OVER BILLIONS OF EONS DISSOLVE INSTANTLY UPON ONE'S KNOWING: "I AM BRAHMA."

A few more indications about the inner state of a *jivanamukta*, the one liberated while living.

The jivanamukta is one who has known death while still living. As it is, death is known by all, but only at the time of dying. That too cannot be called the knowing of death because just in the moment of dying the mind becomes unconscious. So we never know our own death, we always only know the death of others. You have only seen others dying, you have never seen yourself dying. Thus our knowledge even about death is borrowed. When someone else dies what do we learn from this? We know that he has lost his speech, his eyes cannot see, his pulse has ceased, and that his heart has stopped. We just know that the body mechanism has ceased to work, but we do not know anything about what happened to the one that was hidden behind the body mechanism, or whether there really was anything hidden behind or not, or whether that hidden being is saved or not.

Death happens within, and all we are able to see is its symptoms on the outside. How can one know death by seeing others dying? We too have died many times but we have never been able to see ourselves dying, because we had become unconscious before dying.

So you may see many persons dying, but you never come to believe that you too are going to die. Have you ever believed that you too will die? Many people may start dying every day, the whole cemetery may become full of them, some epidemic may spread and you will see dead bodies everywhere -- still one always feels that only others are dying. You never feel within that you are also going to die. Even if such an awareness of death comes it remains only on the surface, it never enters deep within. Why? Because we have never seen our own death, we have no experience of it, we have no remembrance of death. However much we may think backward in the past we never come to find that we have ever died before. So something that has never happened in the past, how can it happen in the future?

All the calculations of mind are based on the past. Even when the mind thinks of the future it thinks only in the language of the past. What has happened yesterday, that alone can happen tomorrow -- with a little difference here and there. But what has never happened before, how can that happen tomorrow? This is why the mind is never able to believe in death. And when death in fact happens the mind is already unconscious.

Thus the two great experiences of life, birth and death, we never experience. We take birth and we die, and if we are unable to experience these two great events of birth and death then how can we experience and what can we experience of the life that flows in between the two? One who is unable to know the beginning of life, one who is unable to know the end of life, how can he ever know the middle of life?

The stream that flows between birth and death is life. Neither we know the beginning nor the end; the middle is bound to remain unknown. There may be some hazy dim knowing -- like something heard from a faraway distance, or like a dream that was seen. But we have no direct contact with life.

The meaning of jivanamukta is a person who has known death during life by waking up, by becoming conscious.

This word jivanamukta is wonderful. It has many different meanings. One meaning can be: one who is liberated during life. Another meaning can be: one who is liberated from life. The second meaning is

deeper. Actually the first meaning is useful only after the second meaning is known. Only the one who is liberated from life can be liberated in life.

Who will be liberated from life?

Only he can be liberated from life who has known that the whole life is a process of death; one who has seen that that which we call life is only a long march towards death.

After birth we do not do anything else except die. We may be doing anything -- the march towards death continues each moment. Evening comes after the morning and we have died for twelve more hours. Then morning will come again after this evening and we will have died for twelve more hours. Life goes on exhausting itself drop by drop; time goes on emptying itself away.

So what we call life is actually a long process of dying. After birth, whatsoever one may be doing, one is definitely doing one thing -- that is dying, continuing to die. No sooner are you born than you have begun to die. In the very first breath taken by a child the arrangement for his last breath has been made. Now there is no way of avoiding death. One who is born will die sooner or later; the difference may be of time, but death is certain.

One who has seen life as a long process of death... I say has seen, not has understood. You can also understand, "So this is how it is?" -- that you can also do But by that you will not be a jivanamukta. No, one who sees, one who becomes a witness to it, is one who has seen that every moment he is dying.

One thing we never realize is that "I will die"; it is always the others who die. Secondly, even if we infer our death through the death of others, then too it is something that will happen in the future; for now it can be postponed. It is not happening now, today. Even a man lying on his death-bed does not think that his death is happening today, this moment. He too avoids, postpones -- tomorrow. In avoiding we save ourselves. For us life is now and death is far away in time.

One who has seen that the whole of life is a process of death has also seen that death is not tomorrow but now, this very moment -- "I am already dying in this very moment. How to see, how to realize this happening of my death this very moment?" If one is able to see, then one does not lust for life. Buddha has said that one who does not lust to live is a jivanamukta. One who does not demand that he should get more life, one who does not desire to live more, one who has no lust to live more, one who will accept death gracefully if it comes now, one who will not ask death for even one moment more -- "Wait, let me tidy up matters" -- one who is ever ready to live every moment, that person is a jivanamukta.

One whose lust to live is finished can be free from life. One who becomes free from life becomes a jivanamukta -- then he is liberated while living. Then here and now he is with us but he is not like us. He too is sitting, rising, eating, drinking, walking, sleeping, but the very quality of all these activities is transformed. Doing everything as we do, he is still not doing what we do. This world as we see it remains the same but it looks different to him -- his angle of perception is changed; the center in him that is seeing is changed; for him the whole world is transformed. The definition of and indications about such a liberation while living is in these aphorisms. We shall try to understand them one after the other.

ONE WHO NEVER KNOWS ANY DIFFERENCE THROUGH INTELLECT BETWEEN JIVA, THE EMBODIED SOUL, AND BRAHMA...

... Those few friends who are under the influence of coughing should leave from here immediately. Or else stop coughing and remain seated. But both things together won't do.

ONE WHO NEVER KNOWS ANY DIFFERENCE THROUGH INTELLECT BETWEEN JIVA, THE EMBODIED SOUL, AND BRAHMA, OR BETWEEN BRAHMA AND NATURE, THE CREATION, IS CALLED A JIVANAMUKTA, THE ONE WHO IS LIBERATED WHILE LIVING.

The first characteristic: one who does not see through his intellect any difference between the soul that is hidden within oneself and the Brahma that is hidden within creation, is a jivanamukta.

There are two things in it. "No difference is seen through intellect." All differences are made by the intellect, the mind. The intellect is the mechanism which enables us to see things as different. Just as when we dip a stick in water the stick appears bent -- pull it out of the water, and it looks straight again. Put it back in the water, it appears bent again. The stick does not become bent in water, it only appears bent

because the path of the rays of light in the water and outside the water are different. In the medium of water the rays become bent and so the stick appears bent.

Dip any straight object in water and it will appear bent. The objects themselves do not become bent, they only appear bent. The interesting thing is that you are well aware that the objects do not actually bend -- but still you see them as bent. You can make the experiment any number of times, the result will be the same. Put your hand into the water and you can feel that the object is still straight. And yet your hands and your eyes are giving contradictory information. The air medium and the water medium change the path of the light rays.

Let us understand it in another way. You may have seen a prism. If the sun's rays are passed through the prism the rays are divided into seven colors.

You may have seen a rainbow. That too is a play on the principle of the prism. What is really happening when you see a rainbow? The sun's rays are always coming towards the earth, but whenever there are tiny droplets of water in the atmosphere these droplets function as a prism and divide the sun's rays into seven colors and they are seen as a rainbow. A rainbow is nothing but the sun's rays passing through water droplets. There will be no rainbow if there is no sun in the sky or if there are no clouds and water droplets.

A prism, or drops of water, divide the sun's rays into seven colors; they are mediums. If you see the sun's rays passing through a water drop you will see seven colors. If you see it without water drops, it is white, it has no color. White is not a color, it is an absence of colors.

The mind, the intellect too is similar, it acts as a medium. As an object appears bent inside water and light passing through a prism divides itself into seven colors, the mind, the thoughts, are similarly a subtle medium. Whatsoever we recognize through it is split into two, a division is created.

Intellect creates division. If you look at anything through intellect... for example, when we look at light the mind divides it at once into two parts: darkness and light. In fact in existence there is no division between light and darkness; they are the progressive and regressive expansions of one reality. This is why some birds are able to see in darkness. If darkness was absolute darkness, the owl would not be able to see. It is only able to see because in darkness too is *some* light. It is only that our eyes are not able to catch that light and the owl's eyes can. The darkness is also subtle light.

If there is a very bright light our eyes cannot see it. Our eyes have a limited spectrum of seeing; they cannot see above it, they cannot see below it. Beyond these upper and lower limits there is darkness for our eyes. Have you ever noticed that if your eyes are suddenly confronted with a very bright light source everything goes dark before you? The eye is not able to see that much light.

So darkness is of two types. What we see as light is as far as the spectrum of our seeing capacity allows. Above that and below that there is darkness. If the capacity of our eyes is reduced the light becomes darkness; if the capacity of our eyes is increased the darkness becomes light. The blind man has no capacity at all to see, so everything is darkness, there is no light at all for him. But light and darkness are one in existence. It is because of our intellect that they appear as two.

Intellect divides everything into two. The way intellect looks at things, nothing can remain undivided. Intellect is analysis, intellect is discrimination, intellect is division. This is why birth and death appear as two to us because of our seeing through the intellect; otherwise they are not two. Birth is a beginning, death is the end; they are two extreme ends of the same thing. We see happiness and unhappiness as two separate things; this is because of the intellect, otherwise they are not two. This is why happiness can turn into unhappiness and unhappiness can turn into happiness. What appears as happiness today, by tomorrow morning can become unhappiness. The morning is far away; what appears as happiness now can become unhappiness in the next moment.

This should be impossible. If happiness and unhappiness are two things, two separate things, then happiness should never become unhappiness and unhappiness can never become happiness. But this change continues each moment. Now there is love, now it becomes hate. A moment ago there was attraction, now it becomes repulsion. A moment ago it was felt to be friendship, now it has become enmity. These are not two things, otherwise change from one to the other would be impossible. One who was alive a moment ago is dead now. So life and death cannot be two separate things, otherwise how can a living man be dead? How can life turn into death?

It is our error that we divide everything into two. Our very way of seeing is such that things are divided into two.

When one puts this way of seeing aside, when one removes the mind from in front of one's eyes and looks at the world without the mind, all divisions disappear. The experience of nonduality, the experience of

vedanta in essence, is the experience of those who have looked at the world putting their intellect aside. Then the world is no more the world, it becomes God. Then what we saw as the embodied soul within us and God out there, they too remain as nothing but two ends of one and the same reality. That which I am here, inside, and that which is spread there, all over, they both become one: *tattvamasi*, 'That art thou'.

You then experience that you are not only one of the ends of 'that'. "The same sky of this vast existence is also touching my hand here. The same expanse of air which is surrounding the whole earth is also entering me as my breath." The life-force of this whole existence is pulsating and because of that all life is: the stars move, and the sun rises and there is light from the moon, fruits come to the trees and the birds sing their songs, and man lives. "This life-force hidden within all -- this great pulsation somewhere at the center of the universe and this tiny pulsation of my heart in my body, these must be the two ends of one and the same thing." They are not two.

But this can be experienced only when not seen through the intellect. It is very difficult to see keeping the mind aside, because we normally see only through the intellect. Our habit is well-entrenched. How will you see other than through the intellect? Whatsoever you see, a thought will arise.

Just stand near a flower. You have hardly seen the flower and your mind begins to prompt: "It is a roseflower it is very beautiful! Notice how pleasant its fragrance is." You have not even properly seen the flower, the echo of it has not touched your being yet, and the intellect has started feeding information from its past experiences and their memories: it is a roseflower, it is fragrant and beautiful. The mind makes these statements and it has spread its curtain in between. The flower has remained outside, you have remained within, and a curtain of thoughts from your intellect has already been stretched in between. You now see the flower only from behind that curtain. All our seeing is like that.

So a great effort is necessary to transcend this intellect and to see directly. You are sitting near a flower: don't let the intellect come in between. See the flower directly, let not even a single thought arise that this is a roseflower, it is beautiful -- let there be no word formation at all. Try it for a while, and sometimes you will have a momentary glimpse of a situation wherein you will be on one side, the flower will be on the other side, and between the two there will be no thought for a moment. Then you will be able to see a world in that flower which you have never known before.

Tennyson has said, "If one can see even one flower fully, he has seen the whole world. Nothing more remains to be seen." It is so, because the whole world is contained in one flower. What we call tiny is the imitation of the vast. What we call micro is nothing but a smaller form of the macro.

Just as the whole sky may be reflected in a small mirror, just as the millions of stars in the sky may flash through a human eye, the whole universe can be seen in a small flower. However this is possible only when your intellect is not standing in between.

Go on practicing it. You are sitting leisurely, the birds are singing: do not let the mind interfere -- just be the ear, listen and don't think. In the beginning it will be very difficult because of habits; otherwise there is no reason for any difficulty. But slowly, slowly glimpses will happen. One day the bird will go on singing, your intellect will have no say; you will go on listening and a direct relationship between you and the bird will be established -- without any medium. Then you will be very surprised; then it will be difficult for you to decide whether you are singing or the bird is singing, whether you are listening or the bird is listening.

The moment your intellect has moved away from being in between, you and the song of the bird become the two ends of one and the same thing. The throat of the bird is one end and your ear is the other and the song becomes the bridging link. The flower that is blossoming there and your heart that is within, your consciousness that is within, they become part of one and the same phenomenon and the vibrations that are running between the two become the bridge joining them.

Then one does not feel that the flower is blossoming there at a distance and you are seeing it standing here at a distance, then one feels that "I am blossoming in the flower and the flower is standing and seeing from within me." But this too you do not feel in that very moment, you feel it only when you have come out of that moment. In that moment even this much is not noticed because the entity who notices, thinks and contemplates -- the mind -- has been put aside. Then the experience in each moment becomes the experience of the Brahma, the ultimate reality.

Somebody asks Bokoju, "What is your experience of God?" Bokoju says, "God? I know nothing of God."

"What are you doing, what is your spiritual discipline?" asks the inquirer.

Bokoju was fetching water from the well at that time. So he said, "When I am fetching water from the well I am not quite sure whether I am fetching the water, or if it is the well which is fetching and I am the

well. And when my bucket is going down into the well I do not know whether the bucket has gone in the well or I have gone in the well. And when the bucket is full and it starts coming up, believe me, I am not clear about anything as to what is what and what is happening. But now that you have asked me, I am telling you after thinking about it. Just because you have asked, I have thought about it and told you, otherwise I am no more. I have no idea of God. I have no idea even of myself."

When you have lost all idea even about who and what you are, what is then known in such a moment is what God is. When does one lose track of who oneself is? When the intellect that attaches thoughts to everything no longer remains with you. The very work of the intellect is to attach thoughts, to label everything, to give words, name and form to everything.

When a child is born and it first opens its eyes it does not have any intellect. The intellect will develop slowly afterwards; it will form, be educated and conditioned. The scientists say that when the child first opens his eyes he does not see any divisions. Red color will look red to the child also, but it cannot experience that it is red because it has still to learn the word red. Green color will look green to the child also, because the eyes can see color so green will be seen, but he cannot say it is green. The child cannot even say that it is color. The child also cannot say where the red ends and where the green begins, because he has no knowledge of red and green yet.

In the eyes of the child the world appears as one integrated whole, where things are all mixed into each other and nothing can be separated. It is an oceanic experience, indivisible. But this too is our inference -- it is difficult to say what happens to the child.

The enlightened ones, those who have again become child-like, who have again become as simple as they were when they had no mind, who have now become innocent and simple as they were when they had no intellect, have such experiences where everything becomes one. One thing joins with the second, the second joins with the third, and so on. The separateness of things ceases to be seen, only the inner connection between them is seen.

Our condition is such that we are able to see only the beads of the necklace; the string running through them and joining them is not seen. The intellect sees only the beads. When the intellect moves away the inner consciousness, free of intellect, sees that hidden thread that is running through all the beads. It sees the oneness that encompasses everything, that connects everything, that is hidden within everything and is the base of everything.

Whenever intellect functions, it divides. Science is the system of intellect, hence science divides, analyzes. Science has arrived at the atom after dividing and subdividing. Science only sees pieces, parts; it cannot see the oneness at all.

Religion gives up the intellect and then a reverse process begins: things go on joining together and becoming one.

Science has arrived at the atom, religion arrives at God. The intellect goes on breaking things into their components. God is a name for the biggest thing that we could synthesize with the absence of intellect. In using the intellect to break things down, we have come to the atom -- the atom is the power of science. On seeing without intellect we have experienced God -- God is the power of religion.

Hence, remember, any religion that divides is not a religion -- no matter where it divides, on what level it divides. If a Hindu becomes separate from a Mohammedan, understand that they are merely politics of two types, not religion. If a Jaina appears separate from a Hindu, understand that they are merely types of social systems, not religion. Understand that behind all of them intellect which only has the capacity for dividing is working. And behind them there is no experience of the consciousness that has transcended intellect -- where everything synthesizes and becomes one.

ONE WHO NEVER KNOWS ANY DIFFERENCE THROUGH INTELLECT BETWEEN JIVA, THE EMBODIED SOUL, AND BRAHMA, OR BETWEEN BRAHMA AND NATURE, THE CREATION, IS CALLED A JIVANAMUKTA, THE ONE WHO IS LIBERATED WHILE LIVING.
RESPECTED BY THE GOOD OR INSULTED BY THE WICKED, ONE WHO EVER REMAINS IN EQUANIMITY IS CALLED A JIVANAMUKTA.

Equanimity is the first thing, nonduality the second. Equanimity is a word a little difficult to understand, because we use it loosely to mean different things.

One person may abuse you and another person may bow down to you. Now what do we mean by equanimity in relation to these? Does it mean that you should make an effort and control yourself not to be

angry with the one who has abused you and not to be pleased with the one who respected you? No, if there is any effort or control it is not equanimity; it is only an imposed self-control, it is a self-regulation, a discipline. Equanimity means there is no reaction at all within you, whether one abuses you or one respects you -- a total absence of reaction within. Simply nothing stirs within you. The abuse remains outside and the respect remains outside; nothing at all enters within.

When will this happen? This happens only when there is a witness within.

When somebody abuses us there is a reaction. On hearing abuse we immediately feel that "I have been abused," and the suffering begins. When somebody respects us we feel happy because it feels that, "I am respected." It means that whatsoever is done to you, you become identified with it. It is because of this that suffering and pleasure are created, disharmony is created, and balance is lost.

A moral person also tries to attain equanimity, but such equanimity is imposed, cultivated. That person consoles himself with: "What if somebody has abused me? There is no harm." And if somebody respects him, he thinks, "Okay, that is his desire. I shall remain in equanimity between the two." This sort of equanimity remains on the surface, it does not go very deep, because this man has no contact with his witness. His equanimity is character-oriented. So sometimes, in some not very conscious moment, he can be provoked; sometime when there may be a little crack in his character, his inner disharmony may become manifest.

In the eyes of the Upanishad, character-oriented equanimity has no value. In the eyes of the Upanishad, only equanimity derived from the being has value. Being-oriented equanimity means that whatsoever may happen outside, you remain the witness.

Some people abused and threw stones at Ramateertha when he was in New York. When he returned home, he was dancing. A disciple asked, "What happened, why are you so happy?"

Ramateertha replied, "It is a matter of joy. Today Ramateertha was in great difficulty. Some people started abusing him, ridiculing him and some people started throwing stones at him. It was great fun seeing Ramateertha being harassed and trapped. He was badly trapped!"

His disciples were puzzled and they asked, "Who are you talking about? Who is this Ramateertha?"

Ramateertha replied, keeping his hands on his chest, "This Ramateertha was badly trapped and I was just watching and enjoying seeing him trapped. I saw those who were abusing him and I also saw that man Ramateertha who was trapped and being abused. I kept watching the whole scene."

When you have attained this third perspective, only then is there equanimity. If you have only two perspectives there cannot be any equanimity; then there is only the abuser and the abused. You may try to remain harmonious -- because that is a characteristic of a person who is trying to be a good man -- but this is only a way of consoling yourself: "Never mind, if somebody abused me what harm does it do to me?" But this is only a self-consolation, and you are feeling the abuse, hence this self-consolation. You say, "The man has harmed himself by using abusive words; what have I lost through the whole thing?" But you did lose something, hence this self-consolation.

A good man lives in consolation. He thinks, "It is okay, he abused me so he is creating his own bad karma, he will reap its fruits. Why should I say anything? He has abused me, he will suffer and go to hell because he has sinned." This man is consoling himself. He himself cannot create hell for the abuser so he is leaving it to God to complete the job. He is employing God in his service -- but he is only consoling himself. He is saying that those who sow the wrong seeds will reap the wrong fruits. Those who sow good seeds, will reap good fruits. "And I shall sow only good seeds, so that I reap good fruits. This man is sowing wrong seeds, so let him have his wrong fruits." He can even go to the extent of saying, "Even if somebody sows thorns for me, I will only sow flowers for him, because in the future the other will reap thorns and I will reap flowers." But this sort of thinking only reflects a calculating business mind. This is a sort of prudent, bargaining mind, it is not equanimity.

Where is equanimity? Equanimity is only when beyond the duality, beyond the two opposing points, the third perspective begins to be seen: "Here is the abuser, here is my body and name that are being abused, and here am I, the third party, who is watching the whole thing. If I am at the same distance from both the abuser and the abused, then there is equanimity. If there is even a slight difference in the distance -- if the one abusing me appears at a greater distance than I, the abused -- the equanimity has already been lost; disharmony has set in."

Equanimity means that the scale is balanced and you become the third in the middle, like the pointer of the scale: steady, neither leaning to this side nor to that; neither leaning towards the abuser nor the abused, standing beyond and just watching.

This witnessing is equanimity. And a jivanamukta will live in equanimity, because jivanamukta arises out of witnessing.

Understand this second sutra well: through self-consolation a good man is born, through witnessing a saint is born. And there is a great difference between a saint and a good man. A good man is a saint only on the surface, inside there is no difference between him and a wicked man. A wicked man is wicked both outside and inside. A good man is good outside and wicked within. So there is a big difference between a good man and a saint.

In one sense, the saint and the wicked man are similar. The wicked man is wicked both outside and inside. The good man is good outside and wicked inside, and a saint is good both outside and inside. The similarity is that the wicked man is uniform both inside and outside and the saint is uniform both inside and outside. Their forms are different but their uniformity is the same. And a good man is hanging between these two; hence there is no end to the misery of a good man because his mind is like that of a wicked person but his behavior is like that of a saint. Hence a good man lives in a great dilemma. In his mind there is always a duality.

People come to me and say, "I have never done anything wrong, I have never committed a theft nor cheated anybody, and I am suffering so much. On the other hand, those who have committed thefts and have cheated others are well-off and enjoying themselves. So there is no justice in this world." Or the good man consoles himself that whatever may be his condition now, there is a divine law which prevails; there may be some delay in it but the law is there.

He consoles himself, "There is a little delay and for now the dishonest are succeeding, but in the end it is I who will succeed." He is consoling himself that there is delay, but not the lack of divine law. But one point is clear, that he is experiencing a delay. And there is also a doubt lurking in his mind: "Could it be that something is not right about my assumption of the existence of a divine law? Could it be that I am going to miss at both ends, neither the material gain here nor any spiritual goal attained there? Could it be that I am losing material wealth now only to later discover that God simply never did exist? That the one who has succeeded in obtaining material wealth here wins in the end also?"

This nagging doubt is a constant companion of a good man. And being in doubt as to one's goodness, clearly means only one thing, that one's inside desires are no different from a wicked man's. On the inside you desire to do and to gain the same thing that the wicked man is doing and gaining, but you have somehow maintained the behavior of a good man. Your greed is twofold. Your cart has bullocks harnessed at both ends and is being pulled in two directions. You are greedy to have money and fame to satisfy your ego -- all the greeds of any wicked man are your greeds as well -- and you are greedy also to attain to God, soul, liberation, peace and bliss; all the greeds of any saint are your greeds as well. Your greeds are two-fold and you are suffering between the two greeds. And this is why a good man is often found to be less at peace than anybody else.

If a good man becomes more at peace he becomes a saint. If a good man is not at peace, then if not today, tomorrow he will become a wicked man. He cannot carry on that way for long. From that middle position he has to either fall down or go up, but there is no way of remaining in the middle.

A jivanamukta is a saint. He is not doing any wrong to anybody, but not because not doing wrong will backfire on him someday; no, he cannot do any wrong because he is standing at that third point where no wrong has ever been done.

Alexander the Great wanted to take an Indian sannyasin to his own country. The name of that sannyasin was Dandami. But Dandami was not willing to go. Alexander drew out his sword and threatened him saying, "I will cut you to pieces if you do not agree. Even the Himalayas would have to come with me if I ordered it."

Dandami said, "Maybe the Himalayas would go with you, but you will not be able to take me."

Alexander could not understand the source of strength of this skinny fakir standing naked on the sands of the river bank and talking so courageously. He ordered his soldiers, and suddenly Dandami was surrounded with naked swords all around him. Dandami laughed uproariously at this and said, "You are not surrounding me -- you are surrounding that which I am not. You have no capacity to surround me, because my size has become one with the size of the vast existence."

Alexander said, "I do not understand this philosophical talk, I only understand the language of the sword, and soon your head will be rolling on the ground."

Dandami said, "It will be great fun. You will see the head rolling down on the ground and I will also see it rolling down on the ground -- we will both be seeing the same event."

Now this is the third perspective: "I will also see the head rolling down on the ground."

If you can see your own head being chopped off and rolling down on the ground it means that you have no identification whatsoever with your body, that you have become the witness of your body, that you are standing outside and away from your own body.

Only at this point is the birth of saintliness, and only at this point is liberation while living.

FOR THE ONE WHO HAS KNOWN THE BRAHMA ESSENCE, THIS WORLD NO LONGER REMAINS THE SAME AS BEFORE. IF IT IS NOT SO, HE HAS NOT KNOWN THE BRAHMA STATE OF BEING AND IS STILL AN EXTROVERT.

The world will remain the same. By your becoming changed the world will not change, but by your change, *your* world will be changed.

As I said earlier, we all have our own worlds. If I am ignorant the Mount Abu mountains will remain the same, and when I become awakened then too the Mount Abu mountains will remain the same. The sky will remain the same, the moon will remain the same, the earth will remain the same -- this whole world will remain the same. But when I am ignorant, then the way I see the world, the way I choose it to be for me, the way I choose for it to appear to me.... I may like to feel the mountain is mine, when I am ignorant the mountain is not just a mountain, it is my mountain. But in the moment of awakening, in the experience of liberation, the mountain will just be a mountain, it will not be mine. That 'mine' which was imposed upon it will disappear. And on the disappearance of my-ness, the beauty and grandeur of the mountain will be fully revealed. My own my-ness, my own attachment was my misery and my pain. It was my own intellect that used to stand in between. So whenever I looked at the mountain, I felt, "My mountain." That my-ness would come in between and I would see through this screen. Now the mountain is a mountain and I am I.

In Japan, Zen masters have created ten pictures. Those pictures have been used for centuries for meditation. These pictures are worth understanding, they will be useful in understanding this sutra.

In the first picture nothing can be seen, but on a closer look one can see in it a mountain, a tree and a bull hidden behind the tree. Only the back of the bull, its two legs and its tail, can be seen. In the second picture, the person who is looking and searching for the bull here and there has also appeared on the scene. It is evening, the darkness is descending, and he is not able to see clearly. The tree is there, some creepers are there and the bull is hiding behind it all; just a little bit of the tail and the hind legs can be seen -- of that too one can only see the outline.

In the third picture, he can see the bull clearly. In the second picture he appeared sad and his eyes were full of an anxious search with no glow in them. But now that he has seen the bull a glow has come into his eyes and movement has come to his feet.

In the fourth picture, the whole bull is seen and the person searching for the bull has come closer to the bull. In the fifth picture, he has caught hold of the bull's tail.

In the sixth picture, he has caught the bull by its horns. In the seventh picture, he has managed to turn the bull to be facing towards home.

In the eighth picture, he is riding the bull.

In the ninth picture, he is in full control of the bull and is returning home, and in the tenth picture there is nothing -- neither the bull nor the rider, its owner, are there. The forest is there, the mountain is there, but the bull and the owner have both disappeared.

These ten pictures are used for meditation in the Zen tradition. They are depictions of the search for the soul. In the first depiction, the seeker is nowhere to be seen. In the second depiction the seeker is roused, the desire has arisen to know the soul, for the search. In the third depiction a little glimpse of the soul has begun to appear. In the fourth depiction the soul is seen in full view. In the fifth picture, not only a full view of the soul is seen, but its tail has also been caught, meaning the right of ownership has been established in a tiny corner of it.

In the next depiction, a front encounter has happened, the soul has been caught by its horns. In the depiction after this, the soul has not only been caught by its horns, but it has also been turned around on the journey back home, towards Brahma. In the next two pictures, not only the soul has now been turned towards home but the seeker is in control of himself -- is now riding the bull -- and has started moving towards home. And in the last depiction both are lost; neither the seeker is there nor the search, the world has become a void. The mountains are still standing, the trees are still standing, but the seeker and the

search have both disappeared.

This is the discovery. The way this world appears today when one sets out on the search is not the way it is after the awakening. All my-ness will disappear. All accumulated concepts will disappear. All one's projections within the world will be destroyed; all one's expectations of the world will drop. No demands will remain; all one's ideas of finding happiness in the world will vanish, even the illusion that the world gives unhappiness will be destroyed. Any feelings that one has any transactions with the world will also end.

So this sutra says that for the one who has known Brahma, the supreme essence, the world does not remain the same as before. The world remains, but not the same as before. And if the world is still remaining the same as before, then understand that Brahma is not yet known. This is for testing one's own self. One has to go on checking oneself. There is the wife.... People come to me and say. "The wife is there, the children are there, family, conflicts, business; nothing is possible in this mess. Should I leave everything and run away?"

I tell them, "Do not run away. After all, where will you run away to? -- the world is there everywhere. And if you remain as you are now, someone else will become your wife, some other home will be created, some other business will be started. There are businesses of many kinds, there are even religious kinds of businesses: you may not open a shop, maybe you will open a monastery, something or the other is bound to happen. What can you do? If the person residing within you remains unchanged, he is bound to do only that that he knows."

Do not run away. Remain where you are and go on plunging deeper and searching within. Take the search to be complete the day you are sitting in the market, and the market is there but it is no longer a marketplace for you. Your wife may be sitting near you -- in the mind she will remain a wife, let her be -- but for *you* she should not remain your wife. That feeling of my-ness must disappear, only the woman remains.

And she will appear as a woman only as long as there is the desire for sex. As meditation deepens, the sex desire will also vanish; then she will not even remain a woman for you, she will cease to be a body. Just as the feeling of my-ness within you goes on withering away, your outer projections about the woman, your feelings about the woman as a wife, as a woman, will also go on disappearing. A day will come when, wherever you are sitting, you will become void and empty. All around you the world will remain the same, but you will not remain the same. Your whole outlook will be changed.

One has to go on constantly searching within: "Is everything the same to me as it was before? Is everything running the same way in my life?" Names may change, things may change, but if one's inner attitude towards everything continues to be the same as before, and everything appears the same as before, then understand that jivanamukta is far away, the glimpse of truth is far away.

The very meaning of the glimpse of the truth is that the relationship between you and your world is changed. The world will remain the same as before, and the relationship with it will change only when you change.

AS FAR AS HAPPINESS ETCETERA ARE EXPERIENCED, IT IS CALLED PRARABDHA, ACCUMULATED PAST ACTION-IMPRESSIONS, BECAUSE THE ARISING OF ANY FRUITS IS FROM ACTIONS IN THE PAST. THERE IS NO FRUIT ANYWHERE WITHOUT ACTION.
JUST AS THE DREAM ACTIVITY CEASES UPON WAKING UP, SIMILARLY PAST ACTIONS ACCUMULATED OVER BILLIONS OF EONS DISSOLVE INSTANTLY UPON ONE'S KNOWING "I AM BRAHMA."

Happiness and suffering happen due to our past actions. So do not think that physical suffering or happiness will not happen to those who have become liberated while living.

Ramana Maharshi died of cancer. It was very painful, naturally. It was a deep malady -- there was no way of escaping it. Many doctors came, and they were very puzzled because the whole body was torn with pain but there was no sign of any pain in his eyes. His eyes remained the same serene lakes as ever. Through his eyes only the witnessing self arose; it was the witnessing self that looked, that observed.

Doctors would ask, "You must be in great pain?" Ramana would reply, "Yes there is great pain, but it is not happening to me. I am aware that there is great pain happening to the body; I know that there is great pain happening. I am seeing it, but it is not happening to me."

A question arises in the minds of many people as to how a man like Ramana, who is liberated and

enlightened, get a disease like cancer.

This sutra has the answer to it. Happiness and sufferings will be happening to the body, even to those who are liberated while living, because these are related to past actions and their impressions, they are related to whatsoever has been done before becoming awakened.

Understand it this way: if I have sown some seeds in a field and then I become awakened, the seeds are bound to sprout. Had I remained sleeping, then too the seeds would have sprouted, flowered and come to fruition. Now too they will sprout, flower and come to fruition. There will only be one difference: had I been still asleep I would think it to be my crop and keep it close to my chest. Now that I am awake, I will understand that the seeds were already sown and now they are reaching their destiny; nothing of it is mine, I will just go on witnessing. If I had remained asleep I would have harvested the crop and preserved the new seeds so that I could sow them next year. Now that I am awake I will just go on witnessing: seeds will sprout, flowers will come, fruits will grow, but I will not gather them. Those fruits will grow and fall off on their own accord and die. My relationship with them will snap. My relationship with them before was of having sown them -- now I will not do that again. Thus no further relationship will be formed.

So happiness and suffering keep coming to the liberated one also, but such a person knows that these are part of the chain of his past actions and now he has nothing to do with them: he will just go on witnessing.

When somebody comes and offers flowers at the feet of Ramana, he just goes on watching -- it must be a part of some past chain of actions that prompt this person to give him happiness. But Ramana does not take the happiness; the person gives, but he does not take it. Should he take, the journey of a new action will begin. He does not prevent the person from offering flowers -- "Don't give happiness to me, don't offer flowers to me, don't touch my feet" -- he does not prevent him, because that prevention too would be an action and another chain of action would begin.

Try to understand this. This man has come to offer flowers to Ramana; he has put a garland round his neck, he has put his head at his feet. And what is Ramana doing within? He is just watching: "There must be a past transaction with this man, some past impressions of action; the man is now completing it. But now the transaction has to come to an end, no further chain has to be created. This matter is finished here, it will not continue."

So he will just sit there and will not prevent that man from doing anything... because what will 'preventing' really mean? It will mean first, that you are not ready to take back the past action where you had given, and which you would have to take back when preventing this man's action. And second, you are creating another chain of relationship with this man by asking him not to do a certain thing. Now when will this new relationship end? You are creating another action; you are reacting.

No, Ramana will just go on watching, whether a man brings flowers to him or cancer comes. He will even watch the cancer happening.

Ramakrishna also died of cancer. He had throat cancer. Even water would not go down his throat; food would not go down his throat. Then one day Vivekananda asked Ramakrishna, "Why don't you tell mother Kali? It is just a matter of your telling her and in a moment your throat would be cured." Ramakrishna just laughed and said nothing.

One day, when Vivekananda had insisted too much, Ramakrishna said, "You don't understand. It is necessary to be finished with whatsoever is one's own doing, otherwise one will have to came back again only to finish it. So it is right to allow whatsoever is happening to happen; it is not right to hinder it."

Then Vivekananda said, "Alright, if you do not want to ask to be cured, at least ask her that as long as you are in the body to let the throat be good enough to allow water and food to pass through. Otherwise it is unbearably painful for us to see you in such a condition."

Ramakrishna agreed to ask. When he woke up the next morning he said, "It was great fun. When I told the mother she said, 'Has this throat a monopoly in doing your work? What difficulty do you have in eating through others' throats?'"

Ramakrishna further said, "Because of listening to your advice, I acted like a great fool. You harassed me unnecessarily. And this is right -- does this throat have any monopoly? So from today onwards, when you take food, understand that I am also taking food through your throat."

Ramakrishna laughed continuously all day long. When the doctor came he said, "Why are you laughing? The body is in such a painful condition, and no other condition can be more painful than this."

Ramakrishna said, "I am laughing because I don't know what happened to my mind that I failed to remember that all throats are mine, that now I can take food through all throats. Why be obsessed about this one throat?"

Howsoever supreme a state an individual may attain, the past that is attached to the body will complete itself. Happiness and sufferings will come and go, but the liberated person will know that it is only the accumulated past actions. Knowing so, he will stand apart from them too and his witnessing will not be affected by them in any way -- his witnessing is now steady.

JUST AS THE DREAM ACTIVITY CEASES UPON WAKING UP, SIMILARLY PAST ACTIONS ACCUMULATED OVER BILLIONS OF EONS DISSOLVE INSTANTLY UPON ONE'S KNOWING: "I AM BRAHMA."

We have discussed this earlier. Just as on waking up from sleep the dreams disappear, similarly upon the real awakening it becomes clear that all that one had done in the past, one had not done in reality -- all of it disappears. But even after coming to know this, the body does not come to know it. The body continues to move on mechanically, it completes its destiny. Just as an arrow that has left the bow cannot be brought back, just as a word that has left the lips cannot be called back, in the same way the body is just a mechanical arrangement. Whatsoever has happened through it in the past will be completed. Until the arrow reaches its target, until the word touches the farthest bounds of the sky, it is not destroyed. So the body will have to suffer and bear.

It will be good to tell you one more thing in this connection. You may have perhaps felt too that it is strange that Ramakrishna and Ramana both should have cancer -- such a sinister disease.

Buddha died of some poisonous food, his blood became full of poison. Mahavira died of a deadly dysentery -- he suffered unbearable abdominal pain for six months, which could not be cured. So one starts asking why such deadly diseases should catch hold of the purest souls. What could be the reason? If these diseases catch us, the sinners, the ignorant people, one can understand that, "Yes, we are reaping the fruits of our wrongdoings." But when it happens to Mahavira, to Buddha, or Ramana, or Ramakrishna, we start wondering what is the matter. But it has a reason.

The person who becomes a jivanamukta, the liberated while living, has no further journey; this life is his last life. But *you* have a long journey ahead, you still have lots of time. You can finish up all your sufferings in small doses, bit by bit -- you have lots and lots of time for it. Buddha, Mahavira or Ramana had no time left. They may have just ten, twenty, thirty years to go. You may have lifetimes upon lifetimes of time still to go.

So in such a short period of time all the accumulated past actions and impressions are intensely compacted and give their fruits. So the events happen in a twofold manner. On the one hand, Mahavira has the honor and respect of a *tirthankara* -- that too is an intensely compacted experience of all the accumulated happiness. And on the other hand, he has to suffer unbearable pain -- that too is an intensely compacted impact of all the accumulated sufferings.

Thousands and thousands of people have immense respect for Ramana in their hearts. That is a collection of all the happiness. And then he has a disease like cancer. That is a collection of all the sufferings. Time is very short: everything is completed in its totality, at full intensity and at great speed. Thus such people go through experiences of extreme happiness and extreme suffering simultaneously. Because of lack of time, everything becomes concentrated and intense. But they have to be undergone: there is no other way but to undergo them.

MA ANAND MADHU SUDDENLY GETS UP AND ASKS: "CAN SOMEONE WHO HAS MORE TIME ABSORB SUCH DISEASES FROM THEM OR NOT? IF YES, WHAT IS THE METHOD?"

No, there is no method and no way, and they cannot be shared, because if disease can be taken by somebody, that would mean that somebody else can take the fruit of my doings. Then there will be anarchy. And if somebody else can take the fruit of my doings, then there will remain no law, no *rit* -- the natural law. Then my freedom can also be had by someone else, my liberation can also be had by someone else. My happiness, my suffering, my experience, my knowing, my bliss -- anything becomes transferable.

No, nothing in this world is transferred. There is no way for it, simply no way, and it is only proper that there is no way. Yes, such a feeling of sharing arises in one's heart; that too is good, that too is right. Somebody loving Ramana may desire to take his cancer. This desire creates happiness, and out of this desire the person will earn fruits of goodness. This becomes an accumulated good action on the part of this

person. Try to understand this.

Ramana is dying of cancer: somebody may pray in full sincerity and feeling of heart that he should absorb Ramana's disease. Still he cannot do so, but the very fact that he has felt this way, has felt like taking this disease on himself, becomes an action, a good deed, and he will receive happiness for it.

This is very strange: this person had asked for suffering, but he is doing a wonderful, virtuous deed. He will receive its fruits of happiness, but nothing of Ramana's disease can be transferred. This feeling which he is having is becoming his own action impression for which he will get the benefit.

SOMEONE ELSE NOW STANDS UP AND BEGINS TO ASK: "ABOUT ARVIND...."

No. Madhu, you created a bad precedent. This will be harmful.

Your intentions are good, but here there are so many people sitting... do not start any such thing, it will make everything difficult. It will create disorderliness.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #14
Chapter title: To Fly Is Your Birthright

20 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210200
ShortTitle: FINGER14
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

KNOWING ONESELF AS UNATTACHED AND INDIFFERENT AS THE SKY, A YOGI IS NOT ATTACHED AT ALL AFTER THAT TO ANY FUTURE ACTIONS.
JUST AS THE SKY PRESENT IN A POT FULL OF LIQUOR IS NOT AFFECTED BY THE SMELL OF THE LIQUOR, THE SOUL REMAINS UNTOUCHED BY ALL HAPPENINGS IN SPITE OF BEING PRESENT DURING ALL OF THEM.
JUST AS AN ARROW RELEASED WILL NOT STOP BEFORE PIERCING THE AIMED AT OBJECT, THE ACTIONS DONE BEFORE THE HAPPENING OF ENLIGHTENMENT WILL NOT CEASE TO YIELD FRUITS AFTER ENLIGHTENMENT HAPPENS.
AN ARROW RELEASED TAKING AN ANIMAL TO BE A TIGER, CANNOT BE STOPPED MIDWAY IF LATER ON THE UNDERSTANDING DAWNS THAT THE ANIMAL WAS INSTEAD A COW. THE ARROW WILL HIT THE TARGET WITH ITS FULL STRENGTH. SIMILARLY, ACTION ALREADY DONE COMES TO FRUITION EVEN AFTER ENLIGHTENMENT HAS HAPPENED.
ONE WHO UNDERSTANDS THAT HE IS DEATHLESS AND EVER YOUNG REMAINS ONE WITH THE SOUL AND HAS NO RELATIONSHIP WITH THE FRUITS OF HIS PAST ACTIONS.

In this sutra some deep hints are given regarding the nature of consciousness. Only a *jivanamukta*, a person liberated while living, passes through such experiences. Only a jivanamukta comes to experience these sutras. We do not have any direct experience of consciousness, whatsoever we know about consciousness is from its reflections in the mind. First let this be properly understood. Then we shall go into the sutras.

Mind is a wonderful mechanism. Now it has also been confirmed by science that mind is nothing more

than a mechanism. A computer works even more efficiently than mind. It is not necessary to send a human being to the moon, computers can be sent instead. Russia has already sent such computers to the moon and they collect data and transmit it to Russian ground stations. They are machines, but receptive and subtle like our minds, and whatsoever is happening around them is accumulated and transmitted.

I said to you earlier that when a jivanamukta returns from *samadhi*, the happening of enlightenment....

A friend has asked me that since when consciousness enters the experience of samadhi mind is left far behind -- and since it is only mind that can remember -- who recalls the experiences that have happened to the consciousness? It was consciousness that had entered the experience, but consciousness neither keeps any memory nor does it allow any trace of memory to be left over it; and the mind did not enter into the experience, it was left behind. Who then is remembering? Then who is looking at the experience in retrospect?

Yes, though the mind had not entered into the experience and it was left just standing at the door, it is still able to catch glimpses from a doorway. It catches glimpses of events happening in the outer world as well as in the inner world. It observes on both sides whatever is within its periphery. It is not necessary for the mind to enter into the experience itself. If a camera is kept at a distance over there, it will go on catching all that is happening around here. Or if a tape recorder is kept at a distance over there, it will go on recording all that I am saying -- the song of the birds, the rustle of the wind passing through the trees, the sound of the dry falling leaves.

Understand it well that mind is only a machine; it has no soul to it, it is only a biological machine developed by nature. Mind is something in between our soul and the world outside. Mind records all that happens in the world. For that it has five senses as its doors.

The senses are the doors of the mind. For example this microphone placed before me can convey the sound to a tape recorder placed hundreds of miles away. Your senses are like this microphone conveying various types of information to the mind. The five senses are like five doors to the mind. To convey anything that happens in the outside world of light, color and form, the mind has the eyes as its extension on the outside of the body; they go on recording everything like a camera.

Whatsoever happens in the world of sound such as music, words or silence, is caught every moment by the ears. And what is being caught is also being relayed to the mind and the mind accumulates this information. The hands touch, the tongue tastes and the nose smells, and all this is being relayed to the mind.

All the five senses are the doors of the mind. There is one more sense, and that is your inner sense. This sense catches whatsoever is happening within you. It is also a sense. Whatsoever is happening within you, for example in the state of samadhi, this inner sense goes on recording all that is happening. Peace? Silence? Bliss? Realization of God? Whatever is happening, it keeps track.

This inner sense is like a microphone that is directed inwards. It is the receptivity of the within. Inside, one sense is enough, five senses are not required there. Outside, five senses are required because there are five basic elements and to record each one a separate sense is required. Inside, there is only one Brahma -- five senses are not required, only one sense is enough to register the inner experiences.

Thus man has six senses -- five extrovert and one introvert -- and mind is the mechanism in between connected to all of them. Just this one branch goes within and catches all the inner experiences.

Whatsoever is happening within is passed on by this inner sense to the mind. Mind need not go anywhere. Thus when a person returns from samadhi the mind itself hands over all the records to him, that such and such a thing happened when you were not here.

If you leave your tape recorder here and go away, then when you come back after an hour the tape recorder will give you a complete record of all the words spoken here and the various sounds that happened. It is not necessary for a tape recorder to have life. Mind is not consciousness; it is matter, and a subtle mechanism. This mechanism goes on collecting data from either side. Hence a seeker returning from samadhi infers through mind what has happened.

The more clarity of mind, the more authentic the information given by it. The more confused the mind is, the more incorrect the information. For example if your tape recorder is defective, it may record things but the recording will not be clear. The sound will be distorted, mixed up or deformed. Some parts may be clear, some parts may not be.

Hence the mind is first to be purified through right listening, right contemplation and assimilation. When the receptivity of the mind becomes pure, so that it can produce an authentic copy of whatsoever is happening, only then occurs the entry into samadhi.

So the inner sense records everything. But it is because of their allegiance to truth that seers have said it to be inference of the mind, because the mind was not present there and whatsoever it is now saying is information supplied to it by its inner sense. And mind is aware that there is a possibility of flaws in that information.

Hence there is one more interesting point to be properly understood. When a Hindu returns from samadhi, or when a Mohammedan or a Christian or a Jaina returns from samadhi, their minds give a slightly different version of the information because there are differences in the make-up of the devices which are their minds. The experience of samadhi is the same, but the make-up of the minds is different.

A person who is born in a Jaina family has a conscience developed in the manner of Jainism, and his being a Jaina has entered the mechanism of his mind. He has heard since his very childhood that there is no God, so it has become a built-in process in his mind that there is no God. His mind has also heard that the ultimate experience is that of the soul and not of God. This mind is manufactured and conditioned, so when samadhi happens it is this very mind which will record the event.

Samadhi is the same to whomsoever it happens, but our minds are different -- and it is the mind that will record the experience. A Jaina mind knows that there is no God, the ultimate experience is that of soul, there is no experience beyond it; or, this experience itself is God, there is no other God than this experience itself. Now such a mind will immediately record the samadhi experience as: "The ultimate experience of soul is happening."

A Hindu has heard about the experience of God and has the information that what the experience is when the soul dissolves within is the experience of God. His mind will record: "This is seeing God." The happening is the same, but in this case it is God being experienced.

The mind of a Buddhist who believes in neither the soul nor in God will record neither of the two. His mind will say: "Nirvana has happened, you have become a void, a nothingness."

This is the reason scriptures differ, because scriptures are records of different minds, not of the actual experiences. This is why there will be differences between the Hindu scriptures, the Jaina scriptures and the Buddhist scriptures. Sometimes the differences will even look contradictory, because the mind is limited by the words available and they are a learned thing. Mind is knowledge, a learned thing, a manufactured thing.

Let us understand it this way, putting religion aside. Let us say you have learned Sanskrit, or Greek, or Arabic, so your mind has known one language. Now there is not even a question of any language during the happening of samadhi, but the mind will record the experience in the language it knows. The one who knows Arabic can never say that it was the happening of samadhi -- the very word samadhi is not known to that mind. So a Sufi will say *fana* -- he has remained no more. But the meaning is the same.

You are aware that the grave of a sannyasin is called a samadhi -- for the same reason. Not everybody's grave is called a samadhi, only the grave of such a person who has annihilated himself. He has annihilated his ego while living; there is nothing left for death to annihilate when it comes, the person has annihilated himself on his own.

So a Sufi will call it fana, a Hindu will call it samadhi, and a Buddhist will call it nirvana. These words are there in the mind. So whatever will happen within the mind, it will immediately translate it into its own language. We find it difficult to understand how a mechanism could translate. But this only says that you don't know much about mechanisms.

The latest discoveries in mechanisms and instruments are very amazing. All that mind can do can also be done by machines. There is nothing that a mind can do that cannot be done by a mechanism. This has brought a very dangerous attitude -- if a machine can do everything that a mind does, then mind is nothing more than a machine. So for those who believe that there is nothing beyond the mind, that there is no soul, then man becomes a machine, nothing else remains. If it is true that there is no soul, then man is just a machine -- and not a very efficient one either. There can be machines made more efficient than man.

Soon speeches will be simultaneously translated. If I am speaking here in Hindi, my speech will be simultaneously translated into the five major languages. No human translators will be required for this; only machines. When I speak the word *prem* in Hindi, the English language translating machine will immediately translate it as love. The impact of the sound of the word prem on the machine electronically will convert it into other sound waves that produce the sounds for the word love.

So there are machines that talk, machines that calculate and machines that have memory; machines have started doing everything that the mind of man can do. When the yogis, the *tantrikas* and the Upanishads said for the first time that the mind of man is just like a machine, people all over the world did not understand it. Now science has devised machines that do similar work to that of the mind, and there is no problem in

understanding it.

The human mind stores data from either side -- from the world as well as from samadhi. It is the mind that gives information about the world as well as about Brahma.

Now we shall enter into the sutra.

When one comes to experience that all reflections form only on the mind, and as one moves deeper within oneself to one's very center that there are no impressions, that all conditionings form only on the mind, not on the self -- only then will this sutra be understood.

KNOWING ONESELF AS UNATTACHED AND INDIFFERENT AS THE SKY, A YOGI IS NOT ATTACHED AT ALL AFTER THAT TO ANY FUTURE ACTIONS.

There are many things to be understood here. KNOWING ONESELF AS UNATTACHED AND INDIFFERENT AS THE SKY.... We see the sky every day. A bird flies in the sky, but leaves no traces in the sky. When one walks on the ground, footprints are left behind. If the ground is wet the footprints are deeper. If the ground is rocky the footprints are very light, but if you try they can be made deeper there too. But in the sky, when a bird flies, no footprints are left behind. The sky remains the same as it was before the bird flew by. There is no way of knowing from the sky that a bird has flown across it. Clouds gather in the sky, they come and go; the sky remains as it was.

There is no way of contaminating the sky -- of making impressions on it, marks on it. We can draw lines on water, but no sooner are the lines made than they disappear; yet if lines are made on stone they last for thousands of years. Lines just cannot be drawn in the sky, so there is no question of their disappearing.

Please understand this difference. Lines cannot be drawn in the sky -- I may move my finger across the sky, the finger passes but the line is not drawn and the question of the disappearance of the line simply does not arise. The day a person goes beyond the mind, when the consciousness transcends the mind, he experiences that, like the sky, so far no marks or lines have ever been drawn on the soul. It is eternally pure, eternally enlightened, no pollution has ever happened to it.

UNATTACHED, ASANGA, LIKE THE SKY.... The word ASANGA is very valuable. Asanga means one is in the world but unattached, unaffected by anything. The sky is present all around; it is encompassing trees, it is encompassing you; it is encompassing the pious man as well as the impious man; it is present where a good deed is happening, it is present where an evil deed is happening. You sin or you earn virtue, you live or you die -- the sky is present, but unattached. It is present with you, but it is not your companion. It does not make any relationship with you. It is present but its presence is unattached. It is always present, but no friendship is created with you, no relationship is formed with you.

Asanga means unrelated. It is there, but unrelated. If you disappear the sky does not even notice that you disappeared or that you ever were. How many earths appear and disappear again, how many people are born and die, how many palaces are built and collapse into dust again -- how much has happened under the sky, but the sky keeps no account. You inquire and the sky has kept no history; it is empty. The sky is as if nothing has ever happened.

You may look back at millions of years -- it is said that our earth was born some four billion years ago. During these four billion years how much has happened on this small earth -- how many wars, how many love affairs, how many friendships, how many enmities, how many conquests, how many defeats and how many people -- but the sky has no account of any of it. It is as if nothing has ever happened; no traces of any happenings are left on the sky.

Indians have never been concerned with history. Westerners wonder why this is so, why Indians do not have a sense of history. We do not know exactly when Rama lived, we do not know the exact date of the birth of Krishna. Nothing is certain. We have mythical stories about them, but no historical records.

The credit for making history a part of the human world goes to Christianity. In the sense that Jesus is historical, Buddha, Krishna or Parashuram are not. With Jesus, human history is divided into two parts: the world before Jesus Christ is considered unimportant and the world after Jesus Christ is considered important. Hence it is only proper that the Christian dating method should have become prevalent all over, because it is with Jesus that history enters the world of man. So we say before Christ and after Christ; a line is drawn.

India has never written any history; there is a reason for it. The fundamental reason is that India has felt

that, when the very sky within which everything happens does not keep any account, why should we keep such a useless account? When the one within which everything happens does not bother to keep any account, why should we unnecessarily keep account of who was born when and who died when?

So we did not write any history, we created the *puranas*, mythology. Mythology is an Indian phenomenon. It means we did not bother about dates and years, birthdays and death days, we bothered about the essence -- that a Rama could happen. We did not bother to tie down when he was born, what year and date, where he went for his studies, when he married, etcetera, because keeping the record of all these seemed to be of no consequence at all. But the inner phenomenon that made Rama a Rama, the fact that one individual became a Rama, that one lamp was lit and there was a flame, was remembered. We did not keep any account of the happenings to his shell, the body. We remembered only this much -- that an extinguished lamp can be lighted; we kept account of only this much, that a man's life is not just a stink, a fragrance can also happen to it. All the remaining useless details have been left out.

So we do not consider it essential to have kept a precise historical record of Rama; that is of no consequence. A Rama is possible -- just that is enough. The phenomenon of being a Rama can happen -- this much we have remembered, and that remembrance is enough. A Krishna is possible -- whether he has existed historically or not is secondary. Even when we keep an historical record of this kind of person it is only to remind ourselves that such a person is possible, that such a flower can bloom within us also, that such a spring of bliss can flow within us also.

Purana means, only that which is essential.

On entering into consciousness it is discovered that no line, no traces are drawn on the sky, but what is of the essence in you is left behind in the sky.

Try to understand this properly.

No traces are left behind in the sky but your essential fragrance is. And that happens because that essential fragrance is not in any way foreign to the sky; it is the sky within you. When you die it is the sky within you that is released into the sky -- the rest of you gets lost. We call that outer sky the sky, but we call our innermost sky the soul.

There is one expanse outside and there is one expanse within. In the outer sky too clouds gather and it becomes covered. In the rainy season, in the evenings of July and August, all is covered with clouds and one cannot even conceive that there was once a blue sky, conceive that one may be able to see that blue sky again. When dark clouds cover the sky the blue sky cannot be seen, only the clouds can be seen.

Similarly, like the dark clouds covering the outer sky, the inner sky also gets covered by clouds. The clouds of the inner sky are called thoughts, choices, desires -- or whatsoever we want to call them. When such clouds cover the inner sky, there too one feels there exists no cloudless sky behind it. Removing these inner clouds and seeing into the inner blue sky is meditation.

Seeing into this inner sky is the attainment, the ultimate fulfillment.

This sutra says, KNOWING ONESELF AS UNATTACHED AND INDIFFERENT AS THE SKY.... The sky neither laughs with you nor weeps with you. When you die, the sky does not shed any tears; if you live and rejoice the sky does not tie anklets on its feet and dance for your joy. The sky is absolutely indifferent. It does not express any opinion about what is happening. Whether a dead body is being taken to the crematorium, or whether a great celebration is going on due to the birth of a new child, the sky remains indifferent. Whether a marriage ceremony is taking place and the houses are decorated with flowers and garlands, or whether a loved one has just died and living any longer is appearing meaningless to you, the sky remains indifferent. It has nothing to do with whatsoever is happening.

Similarly, as one enters the inner sky he becomes indifferent. He does not have any relationship with whatsoever happens; he begins to see the world just as the sky sees it.

When such an experience happens, know that you have become a jivanamukta, one liberated while living. This is when no traces form on your inner sky, when whatsoever happens outside remains just a drama to you, when everything happens only on the circumference and your center remains untouched.

When the mind is put aside, such a thing happens.

KNOWING ONESELF AS UNATTACHED AND INDIFFERENT AS THE SKY, A YOGI DOES NOT BECOME ATTACHED AT ALL AFTER THAT TO ANY FUTURE ACTIONS.

Now the second part of this sutra: when a person comes to know that none of his actions have ever

touched him.... If he was defeated, his soul was not defeated, and if he had won, his soul had not won; if he was honored, his soul had nothing added to it, if he was insulted, his soul had nothing taken away from it -- with such a realization future actions naturally lose their preoccupation for such a man. He knows that if his actions in the past could not touch him, his actions in the future will also not touch him. Hence all planning for the future will stop. He no longer worries whether he will succeed or fail, whether his prestige will sustain him or someone will dishonor him. For the one who has seen his own self, his whole past becomes disassociated from him and so does his whole future.

The future is just an extension of the past. Whatsoever we have known in the past, either as pleasant or as painful, we continue planning the same for the future. What we have found pleasant, we desire to repeat in the future; and what we have found unpleasant, we desire to avoid in the future.

What is our future? It is only a projection of our past, a little improved version of it. Yesterday we did something which brought unhappiness -- we do not want to do it again in the future. Yesterday we had done something that gave us happiness -- we want to do it again in the future.

If one sees that in his whole past, its pleasures and pains, its good things and bad things, that nothing has touched him, he has remained as empty as the sky, utterly void, the future becomes meaningless. Nothing has left any mark on him, he has remained unconditioned; now this whole journey is completed and he has remained untouched and virgin within, now the whole future has become meaningless to him.

Remember, for a jivanamukta there is no future. Even if a little of your future has remained, understand that the inner sky has not yet been experienced. If some meditator is still thinking how to attain enlightenment or how to see God, understand that the experience of the inner sky has not yet happened to him. These are still plans for the future; the future is still there. Even an inch of future remaining is enough. Even an inch of future remaining indicates that one has not yet experienced that no action touches the soul. Neither enlightenment nor God can touch the soul. In fact it is this untouchability, this eternal untouchability which is the reality. This eternally remaining, untouched consciousness is godliness, is God. There is no other meaning of God.

If we call Krishna, or Mahavira or Buddha *bhagwan*, the blessed one, what do we mean by it? Has Buddha made this universe -- that is why he is bhagwan? What is the meaning of 'bhagwan'? Buddha also falls sick, he gets old, he dies, his body comes to an end -- what sort of a bhagwan is he? Sufferings come to him, sickness, old age and death come to him. A bhagwan should not become old, a bhagwan should not get any disease, a bhagwan should not die. Buddha also becomes hungry and thirsty. If one were to cut his body with a knife blood would come out -- what kind of bhagwan is he? What does it mean to be a bhagwan?

What it means to be a bhagwan is that all this can happen and the one hidden within the body knows that nothing ever touches it. All this can happen: if a hand is cut, blood will definitely flow out; the body will become hungry and feel thirsty, old age will come and so does death; but the inner sky of the buddha within knows that nothing touches it. Neither death touches it nor life. Life passes, death passes -- youth as well as old age -- but the inner virginity remains untouched; there is no break in it, not even news of what is happening outside reaches it.

The name of this experience is godliness.

So if somebody is seeking to see God, he has a future. He who has a future never has a meeting with God. The future means the world. The future means that the truth of the past has not yet been seen, that it has not yet been experienced that one is like the sky.

This sutra says that for a *yogin*, a meditator, no interest whatsoever remains in any future actions. For a yogin there exists no tomorrow, only today. Even today is a long time, one should say there is only this moment. Here and now is the whole existence; there is nothing left in him moving towards the future.

JUST AS THE SKY PRESENT IN A POT FULL OF LIQUOR IS NOT AFFECTED BY THE SMELL OF THE LIQUOR, THE SOUL REMAINS UNTOUCHED BY ALL HAPPENINGS IN SPITE OF BEING PRESENT DURING ALL OF THEM.

When an earthen pot is full of liquor, it is affected by the liquor. The clay of the pot actually drinks the liquor, all the pores soak up the liquor. And if some pot has been used for a very long time for the storage of liquor, then one may get intoxicated even by chewing the clay of that pot. The clay of a pot is affected by the liquor, becomes soaked with it. Why? Because clay is porous.

Try to understand this. The clay of the pot has many pores, the liquor fills up those pores and hides

there. The earthen pot drinks the liquor and becomes a drunkard... the pot gets intoxicated. But the pot is full of one more element, and that is sky -- the emptiness of the pot.

Now this is very interesting. One is pouring liquor into the emptiness of the pot, not into the clay of the pot. The liquor collects not in the clay of the pot but in the emptiness -- the sky of the pot. Are we pouring liquor into the clay of the pot? No, the clay is there only to surround that emptiness from all sides. The sky is very big, the liquor is very little. Hence we choose a small area of the sky and enclose it with clay walls, ending up with a small sky within. Then we pour liquor in it.

Liquor is thus poured into the sky, not into the clay. But the interesting thing to note is that the clay becomes intoxicated and drunk and the sky in which liquor is actually poured remains untouched by it. If you remove the liquor from the pot the emptiness in the pot retains no smell of the liquor but the clay pot does. The clay becomes drunk due to the proximity -- just the *satsang*, being in close company, brings results -- and everything is actually contained in the sky but the sky remains untouched.

So whatever you have done has touched only your body, nothing else. It has gone into your clay, the body, but it has not touched your inner sky, the soul. You may have committed sin or have done good deeds -- good things or bad things; everything has touched only your clay, the body.

Your mind is clay and your body is also clay. The emptiness, the void between these two is your soul -- nothing has ever reached there.

To have known this, to have experienced this, is going beyond all disturbances. All disturbances are of the body and of the mind, not of you. But whatsoever the clay has absorbed, the clay will have to live it.

Even the body of the enlightened person will have to live all that has been absorbed by it. The good, the bad, the sorrows; all that has been done and all that has happened -- the whole past is there in every cell of the body. So even when enlightenment happens and the person awakens and becomes like the sky, whatever was happening to the body will complete its journey.

It is as if you were riding a bicycle and you just stopped pedaling because you came to realize that all journeying was futile and that you have nowhere to go. But the bicycle has gathered a momentum. You have been pedaling the bicycle for thousands of miles and it has gathered a force of its own. Even though you have stopped pedaling the bicycle will not stop then and there. Even without further pedaling it will move on for some distance, because the bicycle has momentum.

Until that momentum is fully exhausted the bicycle will continue to move. Once the momentum is spent it will fall, but if you go on providing momentum it will never fall. If you stop providing momentum it will not fall immediately, but after some time.

We have been riding our bodies and minds for innumerable lifetimes: if we become awake today and separate ourselves from the body and mind they will not fall immediately. Body and mind will have to exhaust the momentum they have acquired.

JUST AS AN ARROW RELEASED WILL NOT STOP BEFORE PIERCING THE AIMED AT OBJECT, THE ACTIONS DONE BEFORE THE HAPPENING OF ENLIGHTENMENT WILL NOT CEASE TO YIELD FRUITS AFTER ENLIGHTENMENT....

So, be it Buddha, be it Krishna, or be it someone else, whatever has been done in the past has to come to fruition; the arrow will go the full distance.

It means that the fruits of previous actions have to be endured even after enlightenment. Past actions are not destroyed by enlightenment.

Enlightenment brings the experience that one is not the doer, but it does not destroy the past actions. Whatsoever has been done will come to fruition.

It can be explained through the example of an arrow which has been released after taking aim. After the arrow is released, even if one realizes that he is doing violence and that he should not do it, nothing can now be done, the arrow will complete its journey.

I utter a word, and immediately after uttering it I realize that I should not have uttered it, but it is too late now, the word will complete its journey. The momentum the word has received in its utterance will keep it on the move till the momentum dissipates.

When we throw a stone, we are giving our energy to the stone; the stone moves on while that energy lasts and then falls. After throwing the stone even if we realize we should not have thrown it there is no way of calling the stone back.

Actions are like arrows released from the bow. Any afterthoughts are of no use, the arrows will complete their journey. Until the journey of all previous actions is finished there will be only jeevanamukti, nirvana while living, but no *mahanirvana*, the ultimate merging with existence.

Try to understand this. A jivanamukta will live in a state of liberation but around him the activities of his body and mind will continue. Nothing new will be fed, but until the old feelings are exhausted the activities will continue.

Understand it this way. Suppose you decide to leave your body by fasting. You won't die the very day you begin your fast, it will take at least about ninety days -- it may take even longer, but ninety days are a minimum -- before death can happen.

Why? You fasted today, you should die today. But no, your body has an accumulation of flesh from the past and it will take about three months for that flesh to be consumed. You will have become just a skeleton of bones by then, all the flesh stored in the body will have been consumed. This is how when you fast for a day you lose weight by nearly by a pound.

So the fatter a person, the longer he will last when fasting, because he has a larger accumulation of fat. Thus one goes on losing a pound or so every day, and you will not die while the stock of accumulated flesh lasts. It will take about three months.

Similarly, when the consciousness is fully awake, one should attain to mahanirvana, the ultimate merging, at once. But that does not happen. Once in a while it has happened that way, but such events are very rare -- as good as non-existent -- that a person has died immediately upon becoming enlightened. It would be as if someone was already a skeleton, there was nothing at all of any accumulation, and the person died the very first day he fasted. It would mean that such a person was just ready to die, he had no savings at all. But it is difficult to find such a person; even a hungry beggar's body keeps savings, some accumulated stock necessary for any emergencies.

Such a coincidence may happen sometime that a person's actions also come to completion at the same moment as enlightenment. It is, however, a very rare phenomenon. Normally they have stayed and lived for many years after enlightenment -- be it Buddha or Mahavira or someone else. What is the reason for continuing to live? -- because liberation has already happened. It is the burden of past action, its momentum, that goes on pushing the body ahead on the journey for some time. When that momentum is dissipated, jeevanamukti, the liberation while living, will become mahanirvana.

But it is necessary and useful too that such persons live on after enlightenment, because if they die immediately upon enlightenment, whatsoever they have known they will not be able to tell us. A person liberated while living is able to tell us, share with us, because there is this interval of time.

Buddha lived for forty years after his enlightenment, Mahavira also lived for forty years after his enlightenment. It is these forty years which became useful to us. In these forty years their minds could communicate to us whatsoever they had experienced and known.

AN ARROW RELEASED TAKING AN ANIMAL TO BE A TIGER CANNOT BE STOPPED MIDWAY IF LATER ON THE UNDERSTANDING DAWNS THAT THE ANIMAL WAS A COW INSTEAD. THE ARROW WILL HIT THE TARGET WITH ITS FULL STRENGTH. SIMILARLY, ACTION ALREADY DONE COMES TO FRUITION EVEN AFTER THE ENLIGHTENMENT HAS HAPPENED.

So if an enlightened person is seen by you to be suffering sometimes, do not wonder why existence should torture such a pure and peaceful, such an enlightened, person. Nobody is torturing anybody. However great an enlightened person one may be, one still has behind him a long journey of ignorance. The very fact that one is enlightened means that one has traveled long in ignorance. Whatever dirt and dust has been gathered during that long journey will have to be dealt with. The enlightened one now lives it with his sky-nature. But the people who gather around him may not be able to deal with it in the same way.

When Ramakrishna was suffering from cancer, Vivekananda still used to weep. Vivekananda had not attained to enlightenment, his sky-nature. When Ramana Maharshi had cancer, the people in his ashram were unhappy because those who had gathered there had not known the sky-nature.

At the time of his death, almost as he was breathing his last, somebody asked Ramana, "Now what will happen to us?" Ramana replied, "What will happen? I will be here."

People's tears stopped. The assurance had come that he would remain. They thought he was not going to die -- and he died! People had misunderstood the statement. When Ramana was saying, "I will be here," he

was talking about the sky that he was. Where can the sky go even when the pot is broken?

It is only the pot that breaks. Ramana is saying, "I will be here; why do you weep?" But these were the words of the sky, not of the pot. Those who were around him understood that the words were of the pot, that the pot would remain, but then the pot broke. They thought, "Has Ramana deceived us? Did he say all that just to console us? Was that just a consolation?"

This was not a consolation, this was a truth. But you have no way of experiencing Ramana as the sky as long as you have not experienced yourself as the sky. As long as you think yourself to be only the pot, for you Ramana is gone.

When Ramakrishna was dying his wife, Sharda, started weeping and wailing. Ramakrishna said, "Why are you weeping? You will not become a widow." And Ramakrishna died -- leaving the message, "You will not be a widow, and how in the first place can I die?" But Sharda was no ordinary woman. Ramakrishna died, his body was cremated, but there was not even a tear in her eyes. People gathered and, according to the tradition in Bengal, wanted to shatter and remove the bangles from Sharda's wrists. But she asked them not to, "Because," she said, "I am not a widow." People asked her to put on traditional clothes of a widow, but Sharda asked them not to even mention it, that she trusted in the words that had been said to her by Ramakrishna, that they had not been said to her as a consolation.

What happened is a very sweet story. As long as Sharda lived after his death, she never accepted even in her dreams that Ramakrishna had died. People wondered if she had gone mad. But she was not mad, there were no other signs of madness. On the contrary, the truth of the matter is that from the very day Ramakrishna died and Sharda did not accept that he had died, she herself became deathless and sky-like.

For Sharda the experience of Ramakrishna's death remained only an experience of the death of the pot, the body. And there had never existed any transaction between the pots -- the marriage of Ramakrishna and Sharda was an extraordinary marriage. During their married life the pots never met. Ramakrishna always treated Sharda like his mother. There was no bodily transaction in it. Their marriage was nothing but a meeting of two skies.

It is really a very beautiful and amazing story. Sharda lived for many years after Ramakrishna's death, but she used to prepare food as she had in the past and then go near Ramakrishna's bed and say, "Paramahansadeva, the food is ready" -- all continued as it had before. She would still prepare food, go near the bed -- where there was nobody -- and address Ramakrishna as usual.

People used to see this and weep at her condition. She would call him for food and even wait as usual for him to get up, and then, when he began walking, she would follow him. Only she could see all this happening -- no one else could. She would make him sit for food, she would fan him while he would be eating. She would make him go to sleep at night and would wake him up in the morning. All continued as usual.

Somebody asked Sharda whom she was waking and whom she was feeding and whom she was putting to bed -- what was going on? Sharda replied that it was the same person she had served before. Now the body had gone, but the sky has remained.

Sharda did not become a widow even after her husband's death. It was a unique experience for any wife in the whole history of mankind. This is the only event of its type. It is difficult to find another woman like Sharda.

Past actions come to their completion even after enlightenment, but after this experience of the inner void the person watches all that is happening as a witness. He has no desires, no will as to what should happen and what should not happen. He accepts whatsoever happens.

Witnessing means suchness. Whatsoever is happening or not happening is good. The inner trust in the experience is constantly present, that nothing has ever happened or can ever happen to the sky within.

ONE WHO UNDERSTANDS THAT HE IS DEATHLESS AND EVER YOUNG REMAINS ONE WITH THE SOUL AND HAS NO RELATIONSHIP WITH HIS PAST ACTIONS COMING TO FRUITION.

Understand this. This sutra appears a little contradictory but it is not. Past actions continue, but the enlightened person remains unrelated to them. The enlightened person comes to know that he is sky-like -- deathless, ever young, unconcerned, unattached, indifferent and neutral. He knows, "I have never gone outside myself, nothing has ever come inside me, neither I was born nor will I die; only to be is my state." To such a person actions go on happening because of their chain in the past, but the person has no

relationship with them. When unhappiness and pain or age come to the body he does not identify and say, "I am getting old," he only says that he is seeing the body getting old, or he is seeing the body getting sick, or that happiness has come or unhappiness has come.

He who is settled in the self does not identify. And when one does not identify, past actions dissolve after exhausting their momentum, the body drops after completing its journey, its desires, and tires out, and the witness becomes one with the empty sky.

As long as the body is there, there is only jeevanamukti, the liberation in life, and when the body also drops, there is mahanirvana.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Wake Up! This is a Dream

20 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210205
ShortTitle: FINGER15
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

KARMA, PAST ACTIONS, BEAR FRUITS ONLY WHEN WE HAVE A FEELING OF MY-NESS FOR OUR BODIES. IT IS NEVER DESIRABLE TO HAVE A FEELING OF MYSELF FOR THE BODY. THUS, BY GIVING UP THE FEELING OF MY-NESS FOR THE BODY ONE GIVES UP THE FRUITS OF PAST ACTIONS.

THIS FALLACY THAT THE BODY IS MYSELF IS THE CAUSE OF CREATING IN THE IMAGINATION THE IDEA OF PAST ACTIONS. BUT HOW COULD SOMETHING BE TRUE THAT IS IMPOSED OR IMAGINED ABOUT A FALLACY?

FROM WHERE CAN A THING BE BORN WHICH IS NOT REAL IN THE FIRST PLACE? WHAT HAS NOT BEEN BORN, HOW CAN IT BE DESTROYED? HOW CAN A THING THAT IS UNREAL HAVE PAST ACTIONS?

THE MY-NESS WITH THE BODY IS THE RESULT OF OUR IGNORANCE AND IT IS DESTROYED TOTALLY BY ENLIGHTENMENT. THEN HOW DOES THE BODY REMAIN? IT IS TO SATISFY THIS DOUBT OF THE IGNORANT THAT THE SCRIPTURES HAVE OUTWARDLY ATTRIBUTED THE CONTINUANCE OF THE BODY TO PAST ACTIONS.

One or two questions have been asked. It will be good to discuss them first.

A friend has said that what I have been saying is understood by him, but still it is not understood. So, what is he supposed to do about it.

This question is valuable. Everybody must be feeling like this, because understanding has two levels. One is that what I am saying is understood by your intellect; it appears logical to your intellect and your intellect thinks this must be so. This understanding is superficial. It cannot penetrate to the inner core of your being. This understanding is not from your being -- it is not from your soul. It appears outwardly that you understand, and as long as you listen to me sitting here you feel you have understood completely. But then you go away from this place and the understanding begins to fade. This is so because as long as whatever has been understood is not practiced also, it cannot become a part of your being. Whatever has been understood, if it does not become assimilated in your blood, flesh and bones, it will fade away like

some coloring done on an outer surface.

Your entire past understanding is lying underneath that which you have now understood, and as soon as you go away from here it will begin to create conflict with this new understanding. The old understanding will fight it and push it away. The old ideas will resist the entry of the new idea, will make everything topsy-turvy, will raise thousands of doubts and objections. If you become lost in those objections and doubts, the glimpse of the new understanding will be destroyed.

There is only one way -- that whatsoever has been understood by the intellect should be transformed into your life energy, it should be practiced. A harmony should be created with it. It should not remain just a thought, but deep down it should become your action too. And not only your action, but your whole inner being should become recreated by it. Only then slowly, slowly what has reached the surface will go deeper in you and become a practiced truth which your old ideas won't be able to destroy. Rather, because of its presence, the old ideas will slowly recede and vanish on their own.

So this is right -- this is a natural question for a seeker. Although we understand, we remain as we were. And if we remain as we were, this new understanding will not last for long. Where, in what space can it stay? If you remain the same old person, all the new understanding will be eliminated, soon forgotten.

And this is the way you have understood many times, this is not the first time. Many times you have turned back from the very doorstep of truth. Many times you have found the door and it was only a matter of knocking when again you have moved away towards the wall. This is where an error is made, that whatever is understood is not immediately translated into life.

In this context it is worth remembering that if someone calls you names you become angry immediately, but if someone gives you an understanding of truth you do not begin meditations immediately. If anything wrong is to be done we do it immediately; if something good is to be done we think about it. Both of these are very deep tricks of the mind, because whatsoever is to be done can be done only if it is done immediately -- whether it is a question of being angry or doing meditation it does not matter. We want to express the anger, hence we do it immediately. We do not even wait for a moment, because if we wait we will not be able to do it.

If somebody calls you names and you tell him that you will come back and reply to him in twenty-four hours' time you will never be able to reply at all. Twenty-four hours is quite a long time -- even if you wait for twenty-four moments in silent consideration perhaps you will not have any desire to become angry. Perhaps you may laugh; perhaps you may see the foolishness of that person; or perhaps you may even see that the names he was calling you were right. So you think it is not right to lose time, it is necessary to retaliate in anger at once when the abusing words strike. As far as repenting is concerned -- you will do that later on.

Have you noticed that all angry persons later repent? They repent after the act of anger. Had they waited a little the repentance would have come before the anger, and then the anger would never have happened. One who repents after anger will never be able to become free of anger. Only the one whose repentance precedes the anger can become free of anger, because whatsoever has already happened cannot be undone.

But where is the gap? There you called me names and here I become angry. Where is the time gap between the two so that I may think, consider and reflect, so that I may look into all the vows I took in the past not to become angry again, so that I can search in my past to see how many times I have already repented after becoming angry? But there is not that much opportunity, time or space. There somebody called me names and here the fire of anger is spitting out.

Create a little gap and anger will become difficult. However we do not create a gap when it is a question of anger, but we do create a gap when it comes to meditation. So meditation becomes difficult.

When there is an impact about something that is good and right, we do not immediately engage ourselves in doing it, we wait. That intervening time spoils everything. It is necessary to strike while the iron is hot. While we are thinking about it the iron becomes cold and then it brings no results.

One friend came today. He said he wanted to take sannyas, but he needed some time to consider the matter. I asked him how many other matters in his life he had thought about first before acting. Had he given prior thought to other matters sannyas would have happened long ago, because sannyas is nothing but the end result of thinking. All indulgence in life is going to become meaningless to anybody who thinks and deliberates.

So I asked him what else in life he had thought about beforehand. How many other things had he done after thinking about it? Or was it only about taking sannyas he wanted to think and deliberate? How long do you intend to depend on these deliberations? And it is you, after all, who is deliberating -- do you think you

are going to be more intelligent tomorrow? Just look back; your intelligence may have even become less sharp, but it certainly does not seem to be growing.

Scientists say that ordinarily between fourteen and eighteen years of age people's intelligence stops growing. And only in the case of special individuals does intelligence grow up to the age of eighteen, otherwise it stops growing much earlier.

During the last world war, recruits for the army were tested for their intelligence and the average age of intelligence was found to be thirteen and a half years. After thirteen and a half years intelligence does not continue to develop in the average person.

You may say that that does not seem to be right because you feel that you have definitely become more intelligent than when you were younger. Even if you do not feel that way, you definitely go on making your children feel that you are more intelligent. You are an old man, experienced... certainly you are more intelligent.

You may have more experience, but you do not have more intelligence because of your age. Experience is only an accumulation of information. Intelligence is use of that accumulation, and that is entirely different.

A child has less of an accumulation of experience, you have more, but how you use that accumulation is intelligence. Intelligence is not experience. So it can be that a child has more intelligence than an old man, but it can never happen that a child has more experience than the old man. The child is bound to have less experience, but he can have more intelligence. The old man has more experience.

I said to that friend, "Do you think that tomorrow, or the day after tomorrow, you will have more intelligence? No, all that has happened is that right now an urge has arisen in you in this atmosphere, in the waves of meditation surrounding you, under the impact of the bliss and freedom of so many sannyasins here, but by the time you are going down Mount Abu -- as your bus is descending towards the plains -- you too will be descending from your idea of taking sannyas. It will be amazing if this idea remains with you to the Abu Road railway station at the foot of Mount Abu. Getting down from your bus at the railway station you will take a deep, cool sigh of relief that it is good that you are returning the same as you had come, that you did not lose anything here, that you did not venture into anything that will create unnecessary trouble. After a month you will not even be able to remember it.

This atmosphere, the presence of so many people, the collective effort of so many people, raises you also to an unaccustomed height. You are dancing in the *kirtan* meditation: are you sure you will be able to dance with the same totality and the same drowning feeling all by yourself? It is not so much that you are dancing, but the dancing of so many people becomes infectious -- it touches you. Their vibrations begin to stimulate your heart; their movement, their steps create an opportunity for the movement of your steps too. And, above all, the pattern of your thinking is always the same as others. So where all are dancing, one thing is certain, that nobody is going to say anything to the one who is dancing -- but someone may say something to the one who is only standing by. So it creates a stimulus; you feel free -- it is alright, there is no problem, one can dance here.

As you get down from the bus in the crowd of the marketplace, this glimpse you had of a certain height, the jump you had taken that raised your eyes towards the sky will fade -- now your eyes will again be focused towards the earth. So why do you hope that tomorrow or the day after tomorrow you will be able to make a decision? It is you who has to make the decision, and that can be done today.

But that friend said, "It is not that I have not made any effort to make a decision. Ninety-nine percent of my mind is decided, it is just a matter of the one percent more."

I asked him, "Haven't you done anything in your life where ninety-nine percent of your mind was ready and one percent was not? Have you ever before not made a decision because of that one percent?" I also asked him, "Do you understand what you are saying? Your mind is ninety-nine percent decided to take sannyas, only one percent is not, and you are deciding in favor of the one percent."

And don't think that you can avoid making a decision. There is no way in this world to avoid making a decision. You may decide against, but that too is a decision. You may decide to postpone it for tomorrow, that too is a decision. In the world you have the freedom to make any decision, but you don't have the freedom not to make a decision. That is not possible.

One is bound to make a decision. But one interesting thing is that we think our decision not to do something is not a decision. It is a very amazing concept. That friend had no comprehension that to take sannyas is a decision and not to take sannyas is also a decision. If both are decisions then the mind is very amazing when it sides with the one percent and does not gather courage to go with the ninety-nine percent

in favor.

We are very clever in deceiving ourselves. Even if the understanding is only on the surface, the mind understands what sannyas means and we are afraid. So we think if somehow some time can be gained... not time to allow that one will be able to make a better decision, but time for the impact to fade away so that the ninety-nine percent will turn into one percent and that one percent will then have become ninety-nine percent.... And when it was ninety-nine percent for and one did not decide for sannyas, do you think you will decide for it when the urge remains only one percent?

Your understanding can never go deep because you never translate it into life, you never turn it into a decision.

Understand this properly. Many times you listen, you understand, but you still remain the same as you were. This even has a danger of its own, and that is: whenever you have listened many times, understood many times, if you still remain the same as you were you gradually become like a slippery pot. The more things slip over you, the more slippery the surface becomes. So many thoughts make an impact on you, but you remain as you were. Those thoughts slip over and fall away from you, and you, the pot, remain sitting undisturbed. The pot has become too slippery.

So the more often you remain unchanged after listening, the more difficult your transformation goes on becoming, because now the impact slips off you almost as it touches you. The pot has become absolutely slippery, ways to slip have developed all over it.

It is better that you not only listen to good things but when you listen be courageous and take the decision to transform yourself. Then you will find that your understanding has not remained only on the surface, it has become the melody of your being.

But until the day understanding becomes your very breathing it has no value. It has only one value -- that you may have learned to talk cleverly. We all know about it -- our country is so clever in pious talk. We are ready to talk about spirituality at any time. But it is only talk, not deeper than that. One may ask anybody in this country; everybody has knowledge of God. Everybody!

The condition of the mind of this whole country has become like that of a slippery pot. For thousands of years the only use we have made of the *tirthankaras*, the incarnations and the sages, is that by hearing them repeatedly we have become slippery pots.

In one town somebody was saying to me that India is really a sacred land because all the incarnations of god, all the tirthankaras and all the buddhas have happened here. I asked him to reconsider his statement. Is India really a sacred land, or is it that the sinners of this land are so amazing that despite the existence of all these people they have remained unchanged? Have all the incarnations come and gone without being able to draw a single line on our slippery pots? Or did the tirthankaras come and we said, "You may come and go, but we are not such fools that we will be disturbed by your talk."

What does it mean in fact? If all the doctors of the town come to visit just the one house, it will mean that house has the maximum number of patients and is the most sick of all the houses. It is the same when all the incarnations have to incarnate here. And Krishna has said in the Gita, "Whenever religion declines and sins increase and the evil-doers are on the rise, I will come." And all these incarnations only came here to India. So what does it mean? Does it mean this is a sacred land?

If Krishna's statement is right, then where he was not required to incarnate must be the sacred land. But all incarnations only happened here in this land. It is very clear that the soul of this country has become very slippery. We have heard such beautiful words for so long and have lulled ourselves into such a sleep that we have never bothered to do anything whatever.

No understanding will be complete and deep until it penetrates to your very inner being. Only when you make a decision does understanding penetrate to your inner being. The decision is the door.

Even small decisions are very revolutionary. What is important is not what you decided but that you made a decision. In making a decision your being becomes integrated. The moment you make a decision you become a different man. That decision can be very trivial.

I ask you not to cough for ten minutes. It appears very inhuman: you feel like coughing and I am preventing you from doing so. It looks like wickedness. You are attending a meeting and I tell you you are not to cough at all, to stop it altogether. But you have no idea... even such a small decision on your part gives birth to the soul within you. If you decide not to cough for ten minutes, and if you are successful in not coughing, a wave of joy passes throughout your body; you come to know that you can carry through a decision to completion.

Sneezing and coughing are very nasty things: if you try to prevent them, they persist with greater force.

If you try to prevent them, your whole attention becomes centered on them. If you try to prevent them, they rebel. They seem to tell you, "You have never done this before. What is this new whim? What is the matter? So far our relationship has been that you have never prevented me when I came. Before this, even if I had not come and somebody else was coughing, you would begin to clear your throat also. Even though you were not coughing, you would just become infected by others, as it were. What has happened now?"

But if you can prevent your coughing even for ten minutes your relationship with your body will already begin to change, with this small decision.

For example, I call out to you: "Stop!" Gurdjieff has made great use of it in meditations. He had given it a separate name: the stop meditation. When you are ready some time we will do that complete experiment. When I ask you to stop....

In this stopping I am not at this point putting much pressure on you. Gurdjieff also used to say, "Stop!" but it meant that whatever was the position, the situation of your body, it had to stay as it was. If you were dancing and one foot was in the air and another on the ground -- you had to stop just like that. Or if your neck was bent one way, or your body was twisted, it had to remain in that position, no changes or adjustments of the body were to be made at all. The body may fall down flat, but you are not to make any change to its position. And if it happens that one foot is a little twisted and you fall down, you straighten it, and then lie down -- no, make no change to its position either. Gurdjieff was calling this the stop meditation. Thousands of people had deep experiences through it.

This is a very valuable experiment, just stopping suddenly. And if one deceives, there is no question of anyone else, it is purely deceiving your own self. If one of your legs is in the air and you quietly bring it down, who is watching you? Nobody is watching anybody. But you lost an opportunity. There is no need; it is your leg, you can put it where you like. But within you you lost an opportunity. Here it was possible to change the relationship between the soul and the body, where the soul could have won over the body and confirmed that the soul is the master. If you carefully brought your leg down to a comfortable position and declared to the world, "Look, I am doing the stop meditation," then you are not deceiving anybody else, your own body has deceived you.

Small decisions, very small decisions can also bring forth great results. The question is not of size, the question is of your decision, of decisiveness. Then your understanding will slowly go deeper within you.

So whatever I am saying to you, you should not only listen to it but also put it into practice.

The Upanishads are very practical lessons. They have nothing to do with theories, they have to do with the alchemy of transforming you. These are simple and direct sutras capable of creating a new man out of you.

But the difficulty is that nobody else can create you with a hammer and chisel. You are the sculptor, you are the stone and you are the hammer and chisel. All the three things have to be done by you. With the hammer and the chisel of your own decisions, with your own will power, you have to sculpt your own stone. You have to carve your own statue according to your own understanding. Even a moment of postponement becomes a postponement forever -- he who says he will do it tomorrow postpones forever. It would have been better if he had said he will never do it, because that would have been a decision.

So I suggested to that friend who had come to at least make the decision that he would never take sannyas -- never. Then too he would have benefitted. But he says he will think about whether to take sannyas or not -- this is indecisiveness. Even if he makes a clear decision in favor of no, at least he made a decision. Or if he wants to take sannyas, he should be clear about it, and then he has also taken a decision. His inner feeling is that he should not take sannyas, but he does not allow this to be a clear-cut decision either. About this too he says, "No, I definitely will take sannyas but I require some time." This way he deceives himself.

Sannyas is a decision, a resolution which brings results. It is beneficial. People ask me what is going to happen by switching to orange clothes. I say, "If you think nothing is going to happen, then wear them for three months."

They say, "People will laugh at us."

I say, "Certainly that will happen. And if you can tolerate their laughter for three months with a cool mind much will happen to you. Don't bother about the laughing of others... and it triggers the beginning of many things."

People ask me, "What is going to happen by these external changes? Please show us how inner transformation can happen."

I tell them, "You do not have the courage for even transformation of the outer, and you dare to talk

about inner transformation? You begin to die, as it were, when only your clothes have to be changed; it will be very difficult if I begin to change your skin. And you talk of the inner?" But we are clever at deceiving ourselves. And one who is deceiving himself can never become religious.

Remember, a person who deceives others may become religious, but one who deceives himself can never become religious because then there remains no way for transformation.

Another friend has asked, "You say good deeds do not nullify the bad deeds, rather they cover them up. So it is inevitable to endure the fruits of bad as well as good deeds. Do the bad and good deeds yield fruit in the same order as they occurred? Or is there no order in the giving of fruit? If bad deeds cannot be destroyed by good deeds, there cannot be any reason in doing good deeds. Is such a doctrine useful for the society?"

Let us understand this. If good deeds cannot destroy bad deeds, that makes this friend anxious -- why then would anybody do good deeds? This would really create a big danger for the society.

The situation is just the opposite. If you know that bad deeds can be destroyed by good deeds, you will go on doing bad deeds without any worry -- because anytime good deeds can be done and the bad ones counterbalanced. When the medicine is with you, where is the fear of the disease? "We will go and take a holy dip in the Ganges and all our sins will be washed away. We will receive blessings from some saint and all the bad deeds will be wiped out. If I have committed a theft I will give a donation" -- from the same money. Other than that where would the money come from anyway?

A big thief will become a big donor. He will steal one hundred thousand rupees and donate ten thousand rupees. Then there can be no fear in stealing, because you can donate to destroy the effect of the theft. You can murder someone and then give birth to a child. You have taken one life and you are giving back one life.

This world has become so bad only because you think that bad deeds can be nullified by good deeds. When I say that there is no way of nullifying bad deeds by good deeds, then you will have to think twice before doing a bad deed. Every deed will yield its fruit, and it will have to be endured, it is inevitable; it cannot be nullified. There is no way out; neither any good deed, donation or virtue will help, nor any holy Ganges pilgrimage, master, god or blessing will be of any help. What has been done, its fruits will have to be endured.

So at the time you do anything you have to think clearly, because the deal is being sealed and there will be no way out of it. It is not that you will weep and cry in front of God, "You are the savior of the sinners, and we are sinners. Now do something. If you don't it won't harm us very much, but your name will be spoiled because you are the savior of sinners. And we have been committing sins only for you because unless we do that how can you remain a savior of sinners? So now prove your saviorhood."

A woman came to me the day before yesterday. It was very crowded and in that crowd she abruptly said, "Bless me!"

I said, "Fine."

The next day she came back again and asked, "Will the blessings come true? -- because the blessings of good saints *do* come true, and you have blessed me."

I said, "This seems to be difficult. It appears you will drag me to a court of law if they don't come true! At least let me have some idea in what connection you want my blessings to come true."

She said, "But you should know that whenever a good saint blesses someone, the blessing does come true."

I said to her, "There is one escape for me in it, that at least you cannot drag me into the courts. If the blessings do not make what you want come true you may understand that neither am I good nor a saint -- and the matter is over. This way you created one escape route for me. Now I don't even want to know what it is that you wanted my blessings for. If it does not come true you can understand that neither was I good nor a saint, and the matter is over."

We call this being religious! The woman believes she is religious.

In this universe there is a law, an inner discipline that we have called *rit* in the Vedas, and Lao Tzu called Tao. There are no exceptions under that law. Whatever you do, you will have to endure its fruit. If this understanding goes deeper in you, you will have to change your way of living and your actions. It is a truth. And if this truth becomes clear it will be good for the society. For how long have you been preaching this to each other, but the society does not seem to be changing. On the contrary sins are increasing, because we are aware of the loophole, that there is a way out. If I commit a sin, the house of sin does not only have a door of entry but a door of exit as well. It is possible to get out as well; one need not be too afraid to enter.

The meaning of what I have said to you is that there is no exit, you will have to live the outcome. You

can be free only after living the outcome. There is no way of nullifying, living the outcome is the nullifying. There is only one way of being cleansed, and that is to live the outcome. There is no other way of getting free of it.

The second thing he says is -- what is the rationale then of doing good deeds? It is very clear from his question itself that, in his opinion, good deeds are done only to nullify the bad deeds. The questioner says that when I say it is not possible to annihilate bad deeds with good deeds, the whole rationale of doing good deeds is lost, the only reason for doing good deeds is lost. His mind also believes, as is clear from his question, that good deeds such as giving to charity are useful only to offset the thefts committed. In this case the theft becomes more important, the giving of charity is secondary. If there were no thefts in the world charity would not be possible.

One so-called thinker, Karapatri, has written in his book that if socialism becomes successful religiousness will decline -- because if nobody is poor, to whom will you give charity? That means poverty must remain so that charity is possible, and without charity there is no entry to paradise.

Do you understand the meaning? It means that hell must remain and the naked, hungry beggar on the road must also remain... because if there are no hungry people, to whom will you give food? And if no one takes the food you offer as charity, you are in trouble; then how will you gain paradise?

So according to you, the reason for doing good deeds is dependent on the existence of bad deeds? This would mean that a good deed is being benefitted by a bad deed, that it is a good man who is exploiting a bad man.

No, the rationale for doing good deeds is not in nullifying the effects of bad deeds. Bad deeds result in unhappiness and good deeds result in happiness. A good deed brings happiness -- that is its rationale. One who wants happiness does good deeds. One who thinks he will attain happiness by doing bad deeds is being foolish. He is going against the law and will have to suffer.

The rationale for doing good deeds is in their fruits, and bad deeds result in their fruits. How can the rationale for doing good deeds lie in bad deeds? They have no relationship at all.

A good deed brings its fruit and that is happiness; a bad deed brings its fruit and that is unhappiness. If we can understand this properly, and if this understanding goes deep into the mind, then whosoever desires happiness will have to do good deeds, then it will be beneficial to the society. Whosoever does bad deeds will have to suffer the resulting misery. If he thinks that by doing some good deeds afterwards it will be possible to wipe out the bad deeds he is mistaken.

You may understand it this way. If I have abused you, I have hurt you and made you unhappy. That unhappiness has already happened. Then later I ask for your forgiveness and make you happy. Do you think that because of the good feelings and happiness that I now create by my request to be forgiven, that the earlier unhappiness which had already happened can be said to have never happened? No, it has already happened; that unhappiness that I caused you has already happened. This dressing upon the wound, by now bringing some happiness, does not annihilate the unhappiness that occurred before, it only brings a little soothing.

I abused you, I did a bad deed -- I suffered the unhappiness that comes with it. I asked for forgiveness, I did a good deed -- I enjoyed the happiness that comes with it.

The bad deed leads to unhappiness, the good deed leads to happiness. The more good deeds, the more the happiness grows. The more bad deeds, the more the unhappiness grows. One who wants to remain happy has to slowly go on dropping bad deeds and continuing to do good deeds.

But religion has nothing to do with happiness either because, ordinarily, to avoid unhappiness is the desire of everybody. As long as you are full of desire to avoid unhappiness you are an ordinary person, not a religious person. So far your desire is only for happiness -- this is the rationale for doing good deeds. You should be urged to do good deeds; you want happiness, you will have it. You do not want unhappiness; then do not do bad deeds because that brings unhappiness.

If the inevitability of a bad deed resulting in unhappiness is seen just as clearly as that one's hand is burned if held in a fire, people will stop putting their hands into fire. If the inevitability of becoming happy for having done good deeds is also as clearly realized as that one's hands become fragrant if flowers are held by them, people will do good deeds.

But religion has nothing to do with this as yet; it is still morality, it is still at the plane of morality in society. But a person who experiences happiness slowly comes to realize something new, that not only is unhappiness meaningless, but happiness too is meaningless. While unhappiness does make one unhappy, even happiness available in full measure begins to give unhappiness. Happiness too is boredom. The

unhappiness from happiness is boredom.

Have you ever seen any animal bored -- a bored donkey or a bored buffalo? Except man, no other animal on the earth ever becomes bored. Why? Because an animal's day is spent just in attaining its day-to-day normal life requirements. It is never able to accumulate that much happiness and comfort that it can become bored. The question of boredom arises only when there is excessive happiness.

This is why a poor man is also not bored -- only the rich. If you look at the face of a rich man it looks bored, as if declaring that there is no meaning, that one is dragging on but there is no purpose.

The legs of a poor man have a sort of movement. He may be weak, tired and anemic, but the movement is there. He has some goal to reach, there is a hope in his eyes that tomorrow he will have a house, or the day after he will have a shop, that his son will be able to complete his education -- he has a heaven projected in the future. But those people whose sons have come home duly educated know the things that follow, how he also brings unhappiness. Those who have their palaces built come to realize that they have become a prison.

When all happiness is achieved one realizes for the first time that happiness too is creating boredom. Our minds get bored with happiness too. Thus, Mahavira, Krishna and Rama were all born as the sons of kings. It is not possible to become a tirthankara or an incarnation of god by taking birth in the house of a poor man. The reason is that there is no possibility of being bored with happiness.

All the twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas are sons of kings. Buddha, Rama, Krishna -- all are sons of kings. It is in the affluence of the palaces of kings that one realizes that all things are meaningless. You only come to realize this if you have everything you want; how would you realize this before? When Buddha realized that there was nothing worthwhile in the body of a woman it was because his father had gathered all the most beautiful girls of the kingdom in his harem. Only then he realized that there was nothing in them.

You find a thing to be worthless only when you have it in plenty. This is why America is the most bored country in the world today. And the young boys and girls of America are running around the whole world in the hope of getting rid of this boredom. It does not matter how -- it may be marijuana, opium or drugs, whatever works -- but the boredom has to go.

When one becomes bored with happiness and one's whole being is filled with a quest to go beyond happiness, religion is born.

So the rationale for doing good deeds are two: one, the outcome of good deeds is happiness. So those who desire happiness -- and everybody desires, be he an atheist or a theist, be he a Hindu or a Mohammedan, be he anybody -- the rationale for doing good deeds is that they bring happiness. The second rationale for doing good deeds is that once happiness has been achieved its futility is also seen. And when happiness becomes futile, then man sets off on the journey towards religion.

The journey towards religion means how to go beyond happiness too. The journey towards the world means how to get rid of unhappiness, and the journey towards nirvana means how to get rid of happiness also.

Now we go into the sutra:

> KARMA, PAST ACTIONS, BEAR FRUITS ONLY WHEN WE HAVE A FEELING OF MY-NESS FOR OUR BODIES. IT IS NEVER DESIRABLE TO HAVE A FEELING OF MY-SELF FOR THE BODY. THUS, BY GIVING UP THE FEELING OF MY-NESS FOR THE BODY, ONE GIVES UP THE FRUITS OF PAST ACTIONS.

Actions stick to us only when we feel that this body is 'mine'. All actions stick to the body, not to us. But when we cling to our bodies the actions naturally cling to us also. The actions cling to the body from the outside and we cling to the body from inside, thus we become connected with the actions.

Actions cannot cling to the soul, they always cling only to the body. It is like somebody wanting to cut something with a knife; a knife can only cut matter. If you want to cut the sky with a knife it is not possible. The knife will make the cutting action, but the sky will remain uncut.

The effect of actions, or the result of actions, or the knife of actions, can cut matter only. Body is matter, mind too is matter. Matter can encounter matter. But the consciousness within you, that empty sky within you, cannot be cut or touched by any action. But one thing can happen: if the consciousness within you believes the body as 'mine', which it is free to do, then all the sufferings of the body will start happening to

you too.

Let us understand it like this. I have heard that once a house caught fire. Its owner, seeing this, began to weep bitterly. But one of his neighbors told him that he had seen his son in the fire insurance office yesterday; the building was already insured against fire. Where was his son? The son had gone out to do some work. But meanwhile the father had stopped weeping, because the house was insured, there was no reason to weep.

His tears dried up -- and the house was still burning, the same house. But now that he thought it was insured, the relationship of 'mine' had shifted from the house to the insurance money. But then the son came running to the scene and saw his father standing in front of the burning house laughing. The son said, "I definitely did go to the fire insurance office, but the transaction was never completed."

Immediately the man began to weep bitterly again, "I am ruined, I am finished!" The house is the same, but what happened in between? The my-ness was detached from the house and then attached itself to the house again.

The feeling of my-ness with the body is the cause of all our miseries, or our happiness -- of all our fruits of karma. If that my-ness is removed, the effects of all actions on the body become unrelated to us.

This sutra says that to keep the feeling of my-ness is to help create the process of all actions, is to cooperate with this process. As that feeling of my-ness is gone, as you come to realize who you are -- that you are not the body -- then you remain unconcerned, just the way that the man remained unconcerned with the burning house once he knew it was not *his* house. Buddha and Mahavira realized that the body, the house, was not theirs and they became unconcerned with its burning. They went inside. They had come to know the one who lives in the house. They had come to know the one who certainly lives in this house but is not the house itself.

The disappearance of my-ness is the renunciation of the fruits of all past actions. Then past actions are of no consequence, the renunciation has happened.

THIS FALLACY THAT THE BODY IS MYSELF IS THE CAUSE OF CREATING IN THE IMAGINATION THE IDEA OF PAST ACTIONS. BUT HOW COULD SOMETHING BE TRUE THAT IS IMPOSED OR IMAGINED ABOUT A FALLACY?

It is all imposed, imagined; it only appears that it is yours. There is your son -- you are doing everything in your power for his upbringing. You are ready even to give up your life for your son. And then one day suddenly you find a letter hidden in an old book from which you learn that your wife was in love with another man. Now this creates doubt as to whether the son is yours or is not yours, and everything is disturbed.

A father always remains a little doubtful, because the father is a very irrelevant phenomenon in the birth of a child -- not very important. The father is no more important than an injection. Only the mother knows with certainty that the child is hers; the father always has a lurking doubt that he is not the father. It is only to get rid of that feeling of doubt that we have created such strict systems of marriage so that the very question of that doubt does not arise, otherwise it will cause trouble for one's whole life. If one remained doubtful whether the children for whose upbringing one has to labor hard are his own or not there would be great chaos in life. This is why a very strict code of marriage has been evolved, and all movement of women has been curtailed so that they do not come in contact with other men. If coming in contact is prevented, then there is no fear.

This is also why there is so much fuss about the virginity of the girl -- that marriage should be only with a virgin girl. And this is also why those who were extremely worried about such matters started child marriage, so that there remains simply no way for any fear: "It is certain that the child is mine."

If the child is mine, the my-ness is easily projected; if there is any doubt, the projection becomes difficult. Wherever there is projection of 'mine', I have become identified and now I can do everything for it, even suffer pain for it. When the projection of 'mine' shifts away, I have become disidentified, separated from it.

All this feeling of 'mine' is just a projection. In this world there is nothing that is mine. Even my body is not mine. That too has come from the parents -- their's is not their's either, they received it from their parents. If we go deeper in our search the tiny atom of which our bodies are created has a journey of billions and trillions of years behind it. Neither the bone is yours nor the flesh nor the marrow -- none of these are

yours, neither is the mind yours. Only you are yours. But you have no inkling of that 'you'.

Who is that within me whom I can call mine, or I? If you go on removing your idea of mine, dropping it, eliminating it -- the Upanishads call the process *neti, neti*, "I am not this, I am not that"... just go on doing this, breaking away from all kinds of mine, then suddenly one day you will experience, just as a flame of light may leap out of the darkness, who you are.

On being free from mine, the self is experienced. By increasing the expanse of mine, the feeling of self goes on diminishing. So the bigger the expanse of mine, the smaller the experience of self.

This is the reason Buddha and Mahavira ran away from their families and houses. The trouble was not the house, they had extensive empires, they had lots of things they could call mine, but the extension of the 'mine' was so vast that their self was untraceably lost; they could not trace, "Who am I?" So they ran away from the whole empire of 'mine'.

Mahavira has made the ultimate effort in this running away. He even dropped his clothes and became naked so he could have nothing to call his; now not even his clothing is 'mine'.

And why? Because of only one reason -- that in this vast expanse of 'mine' the self is not experienced and felt at all, and if I run away from it all and remain totally alone, perhaps I may know who I am.

It is easy to know the self when you break away from everything you call 'mine'. It goes on becoming more difficult to know the self as you add more to what you call 'mine'. So the more things you go on accumulating, the more the possessions go on increasing, the more their expansion, the more the center of self goes on disappearing, getting covered.

The entire network of mine is imaginary. The self is the truth, 'mine' is an untruth.

FROM WHERE CAN A THING BE BORN WHICH IS NOT REAL IN THE FIRST PLACE? WHAT HAS NOT BEEN BORN, HOW CAN IT BE DESTROYED? HOW CAN A THING THAT IS UNREAL HAVE PAST ACTIONS?

Very thought-provoking things have been said in this sutra. WHICH IS NOT REAL... which does not exist. From where is the feeling of 'mine' born? When is it born? How will it come to an end? It is a difficult matter, because we feel that when there is this 'mine' it must have been born somewhere, otherwise how could it be? And if something is mine, it must also die sometime, otherwise how would I be free from it?

To understand this, we shall have to go back to the category of the 'almost true' that I discussed with you earlier. Understand this once more.

There is a rope; it appeared to be a snake. Then you went for a closer look and discovered it was only a rope, not a snake. Now the question is that since the rope was seen as a snake, a snake certainly was born from the rope -- how else would it be seen there? But we know no snake was born there. How can something which is not there, a falsehood, be born? Afterwards, when you approached with a lighted lamp, you could see clearly that there was no snake. So the snake died, but where is the dead body of that snake?

What is seen but is not actually there has neither any birth nor any death, it is only an illusion. But illusions can happen, do happen. An illusion is a projection. In that rope no snake was ever born; your own mind had just projected the snake on the rope and you were able to see it.

When you sit in a movie theater you never turn around to see anything behind you. There is actually nothing there to see. Everything is seen on the screen in front of you. The flow of colors, forms, songs and music is all on the screen in front. But the interesting fact is that there is actually nothing on the screen, the screen is empty, it is only rays projecting light and shadow on the screen. The screen itself is empty, everything is behind your back where the projector is installed.

This word projection is very good. It is the translation into English of the Sanskrit word *kalpit* or *prakshepit*, meaning imaginary, or projection.

The projector is installed behind you. From there things are being projected onto the screen, and we are seeing them on the screen where they actually are not. And you don't look where they are, you keep your back to them.

You saw a snake in a rope, but the rope is functioning only as a screen, it is your mind which is projecting a picture of a snake on the rope. And then you are running away from that snake.

When three-dimensional pictures were made for the first time very interesting things happened all over the world. In London, in one of the very first three-dimensional films, a man riding a horse is shown rushing forward and then he throws a long spear. A three-dimensional picture shows things in their real form. If it is

a horse, it appears as natural as a real horse -- in all its three dimensions.

The horse comes charging forward, the sound of its hooves becoming louder and louder, and then the rider throws a spear.... The whole audience put their heads down and leaned sideways in an attempt to avoid the approaching spear and give way to it. Fearful shrieks were heard and a few women became unconscious.

What happened? In actuality there was no spear at all. But on the screen it appeared so real. As the picture was three-dimensional, it appeared that the spear would pierce them. In that moment the instinctive ducking happened, because the mind did not know if the spear was real or unreal. It only appeared to be real, but it was not real. The heads leaned away out of instinctive habit, to save themselves from being hurt. This happened in a split second, one does not need time to think. Afterwards one would have laughed at oneself: "I must have looked mad!" But it happened.

When a buddha becomes enlightened, he also laughs at his previous madness.

There is a story about Rinzai. When he became enlightened he began to laugh boisterously. When his disciples asked him why he was laughing, he replied that he had become enlightened. The astonished disciples asked, "Enlightened? We have never heard that a person laughs like this when he is enlightened. Why are you laughing?"

Rinzai was twisting and turning with laughter and trying to say how he had been befooled -- and that, too, meaninglessly. There was nothing. What he had been catching hold of was not there, and what he had been trying to give up was also not there. He alone was there. It was as if he had been holding onto something and he had caught his own hand.

Sometimes it happens at night that your hands are lying on your chest and you start dreaming that somebody is forcibly sitting on the chest, and when you wake up and open your eyes, you are trembling and perspiring from the nightmare.

Your own hands were lying on your chest, and it is their weight that created the dream. During sleep all the senses become very sensitive, hence a little weight feels to be very heavy. One's own hands... and it appears as if someone is sitting on the chest.

You may try it sometime. When someone in your house is sleeping, slowly rub a piece of ice on the soles of their feet. Soon they will begin to have a dream, something like climbing a mountain covered with snow and getting frozen, it is very, very cold... a real crisis would have begun within the person. Or bring the flame of a burning lamp near the soles of the feet and the person will start dreaming of hell: wild flames, huge cauldrons full of boiling oil, and the person is being taken out of and then thrown back in again.

What is happening within? The mind already has its concepts and ideas: even a slight hint and it begins to project them... just any screen and your projector is switched on.

Even while we are awake, what we are doing is the same thing. When somebody becomes really awakened -- not our wakeful state, but the awakening of a buddha or the seers of the Upanishads -- he laughs; and that laughter is because he realizes how foolish he has been. He has been seeing what was never there. He has been clinging to something that was never there. He has even been trying to renounce that which was never there. And the whole game was his own creation. It was only him -- his mind -- from all sides. If you properly analyze any event of your life, you will come to experience the truth of what I am saying. If you do not analyze, the activities of your mind continue being at your back, the world remains as a screen and the whole play goes on -- which is visible on the screen.

No, this illusion has neither any birth nor any death. The false is neither born nor it dies.

THE MY-NESS WITH THE BODY IS THE RESULT OF OUR IGNORANCE AND IT IS DESTROYED TOTALLY BY ENLIGHTENMENT. THEN HOW DOES THE BODY REMAIN? IT IS TO SATISFY THIS DOUBT OF THE IGNORANT THAT SCRIPTURES HAVE OUTWARDLY ATTRIBUTED THE CONTINUANCE OF THE BODY TO PAST ACTIONS.

This is a very difficult matter. And what I was saying to you two or three days ago would have complicated the matter even more for you. I said to you that Buddha has to tell a lie, Mahavira has to tell a lie because of you, because you understand only the language of lies, you understand no other language.

This sutra says that in actuality there is neither body nor past actions. In fact the truth contains neither body nor past actions in it, neither good deeds nor bad deeds in it, neither happiness nor misery in it. In fact, the world is not.

This is the reality, but it cannot be said. This sutra says that it cannot be said to ignorant people. If you

tell ignorant people that you are not the body, they will say, "Get away! Is your mind alright? Go and get some treatment for your mind!"

If you tell ignorant people that there is no world, they will send you to a madhouse.

An enlightened one among ignorant people is in the same situation as a man with eyes among a race of blind people. If he says there is great light, all the blind people will laugh at him. They will say, "What are you talking about? Is your mind alright? What light?" He says, "I am seeing the light," and the blind will laugh again and ask him what he means by seeing. They have never heard of a thing like seeing. Was there such a thing as seeing? Neither such a thing as seeing had ever happened to their parents nor their grandparents; certainly the person with eyes has gone out of his mind.

Do you understand what the condition of a man with eyes among blind people would be? If he has any intelligence, he will not even by mistake talk about things that blind people cannot see. And if he wants to bring the blind to the ways of the people with eyes, he will have to create and use many devices. It will not be good for him to tell them directly, "I have eyes and you are blind, and I am going to treat your eyes. What you are is false; there is something else, which is only seen when the eyes open -- you are living in a sort of falsehood."

If such a thing is done, instead of his treating their eyes the blind people will conspire to treat *his* eyes. This has happened many times. We crucified Jesus, we cut Mansoor to pieces, we poisoned Socrates. The only reason why this was done was that these people started saying the truth directly but they were not understood. If we are to follow what they say, we cannot survive the way we are. So we are also not at fault.

You will be amazed to know that in India we have not crucified any Buddha or Mahavira or Ramakrishna. Jesus was crucified in Jerusalem. Mansoor was killed by Mohammedans. Socrates was poisoned by Greeks. In this country we have not killed, crucified or poisoned or hanged any Buddha, any Mahavira, any Krishna.

Do you know the reason? The reason is very amazing. The reason is that Krishna, Buddha and Mahavira are more skilled than Jesus and Socrates in talking with blind people. This is the sole reason -- that they are more skilled. And there is a reason for this skill. For thousands and thousands of years in this country, Buddhas and Mahaviras have talked to blind people, so they have developed methods and devices for it.

Jesus was in a great difficulty. The entire teaching of Jesus took place in India -- he had no inkling of what he was stepping into when he went back from here. When he returned and began to speak in Jerusalem, there was no place for him in the traditions there. Jesus appeared to be totally alien; what he said appeared to be madness.

In the Old Testament it is said that if someone takes one of your eyes, then you take both his eyes. This is the language of the blind. And Jesus arriving there began to talk in the language of the people with eyes -- all of a sudden, out of nowhere, there was no bridge in between. He said, "If someone hits your left cheek, offer to him your right cheek also; if someone takes your coat, give him your shirt also; if someone asks you to carry his luggage for one mile, carry it for two miles -- maybe it is out of shyness that he asked you to carry it only one mile."

This language of the people with eyes was completely beyond understanding where the rule was to answer a brick with a stone. Actually, Jesus made a mistake by plainly and directly speaking of the experiences of the people with eyes to the blind people.

Buddha and Mahavira were more skilled. And there can be no comparison to them as far as the art of inventing 'almost truth' is concerned. And this is what this sutra of the Upanishad is saying, very clearly. It is saying that neither are you the body nor is there any past actions, but for the satisfaction of the ignorant people the mention of body and past actions is outwardly and superficially made. In actuality, neither there is body nor past actions.

Now this is very difficult. All the scriptures are ninety-nine percent untrue. This had to be so for the sake of the blind, to explain things to them. Otherwise they understand nothing and they will just get confused if the truth is told directly.

It is just as when we teach children the alphabet we make them repeat 'g', for god. The letter 'g' is not the monopoly of god; 'g' can also stand for goat. But now that India has gone secular, I hear 'g' stands for goat in the schoolbooks. It used to stand for god when I was a student... a goat is a more secular animal. God belongs to certain religions, the goat does not, it is found in all the religions. This technique of emphasizing 'g' on the mind of a child with the help of a picture of a goat is sound, but if the child gets stuck with it and always utters the word goat whenever it reads 'g' it will create a problem.

The picture of a goat was only an aid for understanding something abstruse like the letter 'g'. Because a

child can understand 'goat' easily but not the letter 'g', the picture of a goat was associated with 'g'. The picture of the goat was just symbolic. After some time the symbols will be gone, the pictures will be gone, the child will begin to read the letter 'g' directly.

Thus, if ignorant people have to be made to understand, in the beginning they have to be talked to in the language they know. They have to be told, "This is happiness, that is misery. If you desire happiness, do good deeds; only if you want misery must you do bad deeds. Even if you don't want misery, bad deeds will still bring it. If you transcend them both, you will reap no fruits. And when you reap no fruits, you are liberated."

In this whole thing we are proceeding with the one assumption that everything is real. But when a person becomes awakened, when he is utterly conscious, when he disidentifies himself with the body and his ignorance is destroyed, he can't help laughing. He sees that all that was left behind was not real, but a big dream. And the methods and devices that have been given to him were also dreams within dreams.

It will be easier to understand it this way. Ramakrishna was a devotee of the mother goddess Kali, and he was also very humble. If anybody wanted to teach him some path other than that of devotion, he was ready to learn and follow.

Once a *vedantin* master named Totapuri was visiting him. He began to question Ramakrishna about the superficiality of dancing and chanting and singing devotional songs. These were of no use, he said. If Ramakrishna really wanted to know the ultimate, he should search for the one absolute. This duality of a devotee and his god was incorrect.

Ramakrishna was a very humble and unique person. He immediately bowed his head to the feet of Totapuri and asked him to teach this path of nonduality. So Totapuri taught him how to sit in meditation. Ramakrishna would sit with his eyes closed and he would soon be feeling very blissful. Totapuri asked him what was happening. He said he was seeing the mother goddess. Totapuri would not accept this as defeat. He said that if Ramakrishna was seeing the goddess Kali, what was there in it to be so overjoyed about? "All this is imagination -- this mother and this goddess -- all this is your own projection."

Ramakrishna said, "It might be so, but it is immensely blissful." Totapuri said that if he wanted to remain satisfied with this bliss he would never know the ultimate bliss. Ramakrishna then asked him what he should do. Totapuri suggested that there was a method: "When you begin to see Kali, immediately take a sword and cut her into two pieces." Ramakrishna asked from where he would get a sword.

It is natural to ask from where would one suddenly find a sword within. Even if there was a sword actually lying outside, how could it be taken within to kill Kali when he saw her? Totapuri said that the mind that produced Kali within could also produce a sword: "When you have succeeded in producing Kali within you, won't you be able to produce just a tiny thing like a sword?"

This is a technique of a dream within a dream. Do you understand me? Kali too is imagination within. An ecstatic dream, but imagination. It is one's own mental projection, it is one's own feelings that have taken a form; it is one's own desires, one's own colors that one has spread within. Kali standing within him and Ramakrishna lying at her feet also within himself... interestingly enough all that is Ramakrishna's own imagined feelings.

So Totapuri rightly asked him, "Would the sword have to be taken from the outside when you have already taken Kali within? When you have created a Kali within you you can also create a sword within. And you appear to be very skilled at it. When you become so ecstatic on seeing Kali within you, that only means you have created a very solid Kali within, so much so that you have no doubts at all about her being real; so just create one more thing -- a sword!"

Ramakrishna became very sad: "How can this happen, how can I myself kill mother Kali?" Totapuri said, "If the sword cannot kill Kali, we will think of something else, but at least make an attempt."

Ramakrishna again wondered how he would manage to cut Kali. Totapuri then threatened to leave. "You have accepted to learn the path of Vedanta, nonduality, you should gather some more courage. What is the use of weeping like a child?"

Totapuri brought a piece of glass and asked Ramakrishna to sit in meditation. He said, "When I feel that you have begun to see Kali within, in order that you do not forget -- because as hypnotized as you have become with her you will forget to use the sword.... Even if you remember, it seems you will not have the courage to lift the sword. You appear so filled with love for her: how will you pick up the sword? I understand how difficult it will be for you, almost like a mother who has to cut her own child. So I will assist you, don't worry.

"When I feel that you have begun to see Kali within, I shall cut a deep wound with this piece of glass on

the location of your third eye. As soon as you feel the cut and blood begins to flow and you feel the pain -- and I will continue to cut with the glass -- right at that moment you too have to gather courage and, lifting the sword, cut Kali into two pieces."

This is right. If a cut is made on the location of the third eye with a piece of glass from the outside -- because it is through that third eye that one sees the visions of Kali or Rama or Krishna or whoever it may be -- and simultaneously one gathers courage, then with this experience of the cutting of the third eye any inner image whatsoever will fall to pieces.

Ramakrishna did gather courage, and the image fell into pieces. Ramakrishna, after coming out of his experience, said, "The last barrier has fallen."

But these are all devices. What I was explaining is that Kali is one untruth within and the sword is another untruth within -- but one untruth cuts the other untruth.

All the seers of the Upanishads are giving devices for cutting that which is not, because we maintain a belief in what actually is not, as though it is. So some devices are being given to us that may cut what does not exist. A false disease demands a false medicine. Our whole psychological world is false -- this is why so many devices are required. And for that very reason any device can work... any device, provided you get the knack of it.

There is a dream within a dream: the dream has to kill the dream, there is no other way. Truth is not killed with truth -- it is not possible. Untruth is also not killed with truth -- that too is not possible, because the truth and untruth can never meet anywhere so how can one kill the other? Only untruth kills the untruth. One untruth kills the other untruth, and when they both fall what remains is the truth.

Understand it this way: your foot is pierced by a thorn. You pick up another thorn from the ground and remove the one in your foot with its help. Then you throw them both away.

So this sutra is saying, neither you are the body, nor is there karma, action, nor accumulated karma, past actions -- nor the world in fact. It is, however, not asking you to believe that, because by so doing you will fall into difficulty -- right now.

No, for you it still is, because you are not yet. You do not yet know the truth, hence all untruths are truths for you. The day you know your own truth all untruths will vanish.

On knowing one's own self, the world becomes false. It is because we do not know ourselves that the false world appears to be true.

Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Only This Is!

21 October 1972 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210210
ShortTitle: FINGER16
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

IT IS NOT TO EXPLAIN TO THE KNOWERS BUT TO SATISFY THE IGNORANT THAT THE SCRIPTURES SAY THAT "BODY ETCETERA IS TRUE" AND THAT THERE IS ACCUMULATED KARMA, PAST ACTION. ACTUALLY THERE EXISTS NOTHING ELSE EXCEPT THE ONE AND NON-DUAL BRAHMA, WHICH IS PERFECT, BEGINNINGLESS AND ENDLESS, IMMEASURABLE, UNCHANGING, ABODE OF TRUTH,

ABODE OF CONSCIOUSNESS, ABODE OF BLISS, ETERNAL, INDESTRUCTIBLE, OMNIPRESENT, UNIFORM, WHOLE, INFINITE, WITH HEAD IN ALL DIRECTIONS, IMPOSSIBLE TO BE LOST OR TO BE FOUND, SUPPORTLESS, INDEPENDENT, DEVOID OF ALL ATTRIBUTES, ACTIONLESS, SUBTLE, CHOICELESS, SPOTLESS, INDEFINABLE, BEYOND MIND AND SPEECH, TRULY AFFLUENT, SELF-EVIDENT, PURE, CONSCIOUS AND UNLIKE ANYTHING WE KNOW.
THUS, KNOWING THROUGH YOUR OWN EXPERIENCE THAT THE SOUL IS INDIVISIBLE, BE FULFILLED AND DWELL BLISSFULLY IN THE CHANGELESS SOUL.
IT IS NOT TO EXPLAIN TO THE KNOWERS BUT TO SATISFY THE IGNORANT THAT THE SCRIPTURES SAY "BODY ETCETERA IS TRUE" AND THAT THERE IS ACCUMULATED KARMA, PAST ACTION.

Whatsoever is said is not related only to the sayer, but relates also to the one to whom it is said. In fact the one to whom it is being said is more important. It has to be something that can be understood by him, that will not go over his head, that will not confuse him but rather bring clarity, that will become a path for him, not a mental disturbance -- something that will not become just a journey into thinking but may become a discipline for transforming his life.

This sutra says that the scriptures speak to the ignorant in one language and to the knowers in a different language. The reality is that the enlightened ones speak with every individual in a different language. This is why you find so many inconsistencies in the scriptures, because the statements were addressed to different individuals. Buddha says one thing today, another tomorrow and a third thing the day after -- and it becomes difficult to understand how the same individual would have said all these three things which are contradictory and opposite. There is no inconsistency, but a believer in Buddha tries hard to manage some sort of connection among them so that Buddha does not appear inconsistent. But the real fact is only this, that the speaker in all of them was the same but the listeners were different -- and the statements were made keeping the listener in view.

The physician may be the same, but if the patients are different the medicines will be different. The statements of Buddha, the statements of the buddhas, are not doctrines but medicines. Hence it is always necessary to know to whom the statement was made.

The scriptures say one thing to the ignorant and another to the knowers. To the knowers it says that there is nothing like a body, only you are; to the ignorant it says that the body is there, but you are not the body. Now these statements are contradictory. If there is no body then there is no body; it has to be so whether you are talking to a knower or to the ignorant. And if there is body, then what difference does it makes whether the listener is a knower or an ignorant person? Let us go into this more minutely.

There are some truths which are objective facts, such as, "This is morning." Whether a person is a knower or ignorant it makes no difference, morning is morning for both. Or if the sun has set and it is now night, it is night for the knower as well as the ignorant.

Science explores facts, hence it has to speak in a consistent language. Science deals with things that are outside, hence there is a great consistency in it. Religion is a subjective phenomenon. It uses a language in accordance with the inner; its emphasis is more on the subjectivity, less on fact.

So depending on who is seeing, differences arise. When a knower looks, the body is not seen by him at all. When an ignorant person looks, the soul is not seen at all. The ignorant man looks in such a way that he sees only the body, a knower looks in such a way that he sees only the soul. For the knower it is impossible to see the body and for the ignorant it is impossible to see the soul.

This is the reason sages like Shankara could say that the world is false, it is not there at all... and materialists like Brahaspati could say that soul and God are all untruths, only matter exists. There is no inconsistency between these two, because there is no meeting ground for them. These are two statements seen through different perspectives. The whole way of looking at life is different. No world is seen from the point where Shankara looks at it; only the world is seen from the point where the materialist Charwak looks. This is a difference of perspectives. These are statements of people who have looked entirely separately and whose ways of looking are different.

It is like this: if smell is the only mode of detection for you, if you only have the nose as a sensory organ... there are some animals, birds and insects who do live only through smell, who find their way through smell. Now such insects who find their way only through smell have no way of knowing what sound is, what music is, because there is no way to detect music through the sense of smell. Music has no smell whatsoever -- if it is good music it is not fragrant and if it is bad music it is not stinking. Smell has nothing to do with sound.

So someone who is equipped only with the detection system for smell will not know sound. For him

sound does not exist. Something only exists in our world when we have the means to detect it.

Remember, we have five senses, hence we are able to recognize five elements. If we had ten senses, we would be able to recognize ten elements. Below man on the ladder of evolution are animals; some of them have four senses, some have three senses and some have two only. Their world is limited to the number of senses they have.

For an animal that does not have ears, though he may have the rest of the senses, there is no existence of sound. Not that the sound is not there, but if you do not have the medium to catch the sound, the sound becomes non-existent for you, this world is soundless for you. If there are no eyes, there is no light in the world. So you will know only that for which you have a medium.

Your world is your mediums.

An ignorant person searches through his body medium. This is the reason an ignorant person always asks, "Where is God? Show me." What he is saying is: "As long as my eyes do not see, I will not agree." When you say that as long as you have not seen God with your own eyes you will not believe, what is it that you are really saying? You are saying that as long as God does not become an object that you can see, you cannot agree about his existence. But who has told you that God is an object for the eyes to see? And if God is not an object that can be seen by the eyes then you will never encounter him, because your very insistence about seeing him through the eyes will become the barrier.

Form is what is seen by the eyes, and all knowers say that God is formless. But you say that you would believe only after seeing with your eyes. It means you have decided not to see him. There simply is no way that you can see him through the eyes. Because how can you see the form of what is, by its nature, formless? And remember, if you ever do see God in a form you will immediately say that this cannot be God because the scriptures say that God is formless.

Marx has jokingly said that he does not and cannot believe in God because he can only believe in such things that can be proved scientifically. If he can examine God in a test tube in a laboratory, if he can dissect God by laying God on a laboratory table, if he can investigate God from all angles, only then can he believe in God's existence. But he immediately makes a joke -- that if God ever made the mistake of materializing in a test tube or becoming ready to be examined on the laboratory table, he would cease to be God.

Certainly whatsoever you could capture and be able to examine in a test tube would become less than you. What you can dissect and analyze in a laboratory will become only matter, it cannot remain God.

So our demand is such that there is difficulty if it is fulfilled and there is difficulty if it is not fulfilled. People say, "We shall not believe in God until we see him before our eyes." It means that they have decided that whatsoever is available to their eyes is their whole world, and whatever is not before their eyes does not exist.

But the world is vast. So what is the knower supposed to do? He who has seen that which is not seen with the eyes, he who has heard with closed ears that which is not heard through open ears, he who has touched within his innermost core that which cannot be touched -- what language shall he speak so that even the ignorant person can understand? He will have to say it in a certain way. If he speaks to a knower in the same way, the knower will laugh.

A Mohammedan fakir, Sheikh Farid, and Kabir once met. There was no talk between them. They stayed together for two days, they laughed, they embraced, they sat together for hours, but without a word. A big crowd of devotees of both Farid and Kabir and many other curious people had gathered. They thought that when two such eminent saints have come together there will be some very valuable conversation, they will all benefit from it. But two days passed away just like that. Then came the moment of their departure. All were very disappointed. Those who had gathered to hear became very sad. They could not understand what was the matter. Two men of tremendous experience had met; had any conversation between the two taken place it would have been so beneficial. But nobody had the courage to ask anything in the presence of them both.

When Farid set out on his journey again, his devotees asked him why they had not conversed with each other. Farid said, "Whoever had spoken would have been proved ignorant. And then what was there to say? What I know Kabir also knows; from where Kabir is seeing I am also seeing."

Kabir was also asked by his devotees, the inmates of his ashram. Kabir replied, "Are you people mad? At the most we could have laughed at the fact that the two who are not are meeting; that the two who have already met inside are meeting. With whom was one to speak?"

Kabir has explained about the phenomenon of speaking. Two ignorant persons speak a lot with each other, though neither of the two understand each other at all. Two ignorant persons debate non-stop,

endlessly, with no outcome -- just the argument, with no conclusions, with nothing to be shared.

The talk between two ignorant persons is in words, though words do not take one anywhere. Two enlightened ones also meet but the use of words becomes impossible. Their meeting happens in silence without the exchange of any words, because what they have seen is the same, what they have known and experienced is the same. What is there to be said?

When does meaningful speaking happen? It happens when an enlightened one and an unenlightened one meet. Then one knows and the other does not; there is some meaning in speaking. When both know, speaking becomes meaningless. When both do not know, speaking cannot be prevented. A lot will be said, but without any meaning and purpose.

These are the only three possibilities.

When a knower meets one who does not know, what will he say? One way is that he goes on saying all that he knows without bothering about who he is talking to. In that case he is talking to the walls. Nobody will listen, nobody will understand -- one will at the most misunderstand. Just the opposite of what has been said will be understood. It will cause some harm. It would have been better to remain silent, or say only that which an ignorant person can understand. An ignorant person will misunderstand.

Then is there any method to say something in such a way that the ignorant can be made to turn towards the truth? All this is necessary to be kept in mind. There is no body, but for the ignorant there is nothing but body. Then what is to be done? A middle way has to be found, devised, so that an ignorant person can be told, "The body is and you are also, but you are not the body and you should set out in search to find out this truth."

If you tell an ignorant person that he is nothing like the body his search ceases. He will say, "Now be quiet. I am not the body, you say. But I do not experience anything else but body. I feel that there is only body, there is nothing like a soul." He is not saying anything wrong, he is speaking of his experience. The knower is speaking of his experience, the ignorant is speaking of his experience.

Have you ever known yourself to be anything but the body? Have you ever had any glimpse that may make you realize that you are not the body? Are you completely sure that if your head is cut off it is not you who will be cut? Have you even a little understanding that when your body will be burned on a funeral pyre it is not you who will be burning? Impossible! Because whenever a small thorn pierces the foot, it pierces you; if the hand is burned, you feel you are burned, so when your whole body will be burning, it is an impossible hope that you will feel that you are not burning. When even the slightest hurt, even a small abuse pierces you and affects you, then you cannot think that when death penetrates you you will remain unaffected, untouched.

You have no experience that you are anything other than the body; your only experience is that you are the body. Yes, you may believe that you are the soul and that you will not die, but that is only your belief -- and a belief that is very deceptive and a belief that is part of our ignorance.

Every man likes to believe that he will not die. Nobody wants to die. Take note of this simple thing -- that nobody wants to die. And whosoever does not want to die knows for certain that he will have to die -- that is the reason why the feeling arises in the first place that he does not want to die.

The knower wants to die, the ignorant does not want to die. The knower wants to die because he knows that nothing dies on death. A knower wants to enter death because he knows that on entering death he will have the purest experience of deathlessness.

Where the opposite is present, the experiencing becomes easier. You draw a white line on a blackboard: it shines more clearly. When there are dark clouds and the lightning flashes, it is seen more clearly. Let it flash in white clouds during the day -- you may not even see it.

A knower wants to enter death -- insistently, blissfully and celebratingly -- so that that white line of deathlessness that is hidden within can flash clearly against the backdrop of the dark clouds of death that come to surround it, and for the experience to become very clear that death happens always around one and never within one. The ignorant man fears going into death, because he is convinced that death means an end of everything, that nothing will remain.

Now this is a very interesting thing: an ignorant person believes that the soul is immortal so that he may not be annihilated completely. This belief is not because of his knowing but because of his fear.

This is the reason a young man does not believe very much in the matters of the soul, etcetera. But as he grows older he begins to believe in it more and more, because as death comes nearer the fear grows bigger. A person lying on his death bed normally becomes religious. Whosoever remains irreligious even on his death bed is a man of some courage. Even the greatest atheist becomes a little shaky at the time of death as

he realizes that he does not know what reality is, and then comes the fear of death, of entering into that darkness. Out of fear he falls back to all the old beliefs and doctrines.

You also believe that the soul is immortal, although you know that you are nothing more than a body. But what is this soul you are saying is immortal when you have no experience of it? You say that it is immortal, yet it is something about which you have no experience whatsoever. Your fear becomes your doctrine.

The more fearful persons are, the more they become believers in the soul. This is why this phenomenon is seen only in India, that the whole country believes in the soul and yet everybody is afraid of moving into darkness. They believe strongly in the existence of a soul. Their whole being trembles for fear of death and yet they have a firm belief in the existence of the soul.

This country of believers in the soul remained in slavery for a thousand years. Over this race of believers in the soul any small outside community could rule. And these believers in the soul continued to believe in the immortality of the soul and also continued to fear war.

Fear, not experience or knowing, is within the foundation of your belief. Otherwise it would be impossible to turn a believer in the immortality of the soul into a slave. A knower will have no fear, and slavery only comes out of the fear, that, "If we do not become slaves we will be killed." Thus a man prefers to remain alive even at the cost of becoming a slave.

Had this country really believed in the soul as everybody goes on claiming, it could have never entered slavery. The whole country might have preferred to be killed, and would have quoted from the scriptures: "The soul cannot be pierced by weapons or burnt by fire" -- so let them kill and burn.

It would have been impossible to place this country in slavery had it been a believer in the soul. But this country is a complete believer in the body, not in the soul. Just due to fear it goes on saying it believes in the soul.

Your conviction is that you are the body, and the knower's realization is that you are not the body. So where, on what grounds, is it possible to meet where you may understand each other's language? The scriptures have found a device, a technique; so in the beginning they do not deny you completely and say that there is no body at all, that denial would shut your doors and it would become even more difficult for you to understand -- so for your sake they say that there is a body. This makes the ignorant a little assured that he is not entirely wrong, that the body is, that his belief is also right. This creates a yes mood in him.

An American thinker, Dale Carnegie, has done a lot of work on this yes mood. It has nothing to do with religion, he is an expert in salesmanship: how to sell things better, how to win friendships. His book, How to Win Friends and Influence People, is next only to the Bible in sales throughout the whole world. How to win friends and how also to influence people? It is a secret formula for creating the yes mood in the other. Once that yes mood has arisen, it becomes more and more difficult to say no.

So Dale Carnegie says that if you want to influence somebody, or convert or change somebody's mind, do not say anything at the very outset which that person may deny right away. If he has said no to something in the very beginning, his no mood becomes strong. Then to the second thing that is mentioned, to which he could have said yes had it been mentioned earlier, he would only say no. Hence in the beginning talk about a few such matters to which he naturally says yes and then only raise the matter to which ordinarily he would have said no.

After saying yes three or four times, the feeling to say no becomes weak. Once we agree about four things and say yes, a tendency arises to say yes to whatever a person says in the fifth instance also. But if we have said no to the first four things the person mentioned, the feeling to say no for the fifth time also grows stronger.

Dale Carnegie has written in a memoir that once he had gone to a town and stayed with a friend who was an insurance agent. That friend said to him, "You talk and write a lot about how to influence people and win friends. There is an old woman in this town: if you can sell her an insurance policy I will agree with your theory, otherwise it is all mere talk."

Dale Carnegie began his investigations about that old woman. It was a tough job, because it was very difficult to even enter her office. As soon as any one of her employees knew that a visitor was an insurance agent he was driven out. That old woman was an eighty-year-old widow, a multi-millionaire, had everything one could desire, and she was dead against insurance. Where it was difficult even to enter, the matter of influencing her seemed impossible.

Dale Carnegie has written, "After gathering as much information as possible about the old woman, I went at five o'clock for a morning walk near the wall of her garden. That old woman used to get up at six

o'clock. She came out into her garden and, seeing me standing near her garden wall looking at the flowers, she asked, 'Are you a lover of flowers?' I replied, 'Not only am I a lover of flowers, but I am an expert. I have seen many roseflowers all over the world, but these roseflowers that you have in your garden are matchless.'

The old woman asked me to come inside through the gate. She took me around the garden, showing each and every type of flower. She showed me the chickens, the pigeons and the pets she had in the garden." Dale Carnegie managed to create a yes mood in her.

This became a routine every morning. That old woman would stand at the gate ready to welcome him. One day she offered him tea and breakfast. The next day, while they were walking in the garden, the old woman said, "You seem to be a very intelligent man and an expert on many subjects, what do you think of insurance? The insurance people are always running after me. Is getting insured a right thing or not?"

Then Dale Carnegie discussed the subject with her, but still did not allow her to know that he was an insurance agent because that could create a no mood in her. On the seventh day, Carnegie got her insured.

Once a relationship of yes begins with a person, a sort of trust in that person begins to grow. When a feeling of trust is created, saying no to that person goes on becoming more and more difficult. It is possible to hold the hand only after holding the fingers.

So the scriptures speak to ignorant people in such a way that a yes mood is created; only then is it possible to proceed further. If one was directly told that neither there is body, nor you, nor the world, the ignorant would say, "Enough of this! There is nothing reliable in what you are saying."

This is why the scriptures say to the ignorant that "BODY ETCETERA IS TRUE." The ignorant person immediately sits up with straightened back, confident that he is not absolutely wrong and that this man is not dangerous. It is very painful for anybody to know that he is absolutely wrong. One likes to feel that one is also right a little bit. And it is on the basis of this little bit of right that further progress in the journey is possible.

But you are absolutely wrong. The experience of all the knowers is that you are completely wrong, one hundred percent wrong. But saying this to you would mean that there could be no further relationship with you; hence the knower says that you are right to a great extent. The body is there, the world is there, everything is there -- you are not wrong at all. The misunderstanding is only a slight one, that you have taken your body as the soul.

In this way a yes mood is created in the ignorant. He feels, "I am also right to a great extent. The difference between me and the knower is very small, and that is that I have taken my body to be the soul." And the ignorant also wants that he should not understand the body to be the soul, because the body does not give anything but suffering. And the body also has to die. So he also wants to search and know that which is not the body so that he comes to know deathlessness also. Then the knower says that there is supreme bliss in knowing the soul, which is not the body. So this arouses the ignorant person's greed also. He becomes keen to know that supreme bliss -- and thus the journey begins.

But the journey is such that as the ignorant person makes progress, he realizes that the body whose existence the knower had earlier confirmed actually does not exist; the world whose existence the knower had earlier confirmed actually does not exist. As the ignorant person moves deeper, the knower goes on adding conditions. He says that if you become greedy for bliss you will never have it -- though this man had set out on the journey out of greed in the first place.

But all this comes later on, when one has set out on the journey, when one has already covered some distance and going back has become impossible. This path is such that going back on it is not possible; whatever you have come to know on the path cannot be undone. There is no returning from knowledge. It is possible only to go forward from where you have reached, not backwards.

And the most interesting thing is that as the ignorant person moves ahead on the path, he falls into more troubled waters than he was ever in, because whatever he knew earlier, though wrong, was all clear cut. As he proceeds all previous knowledge becomes a blur and is futile, and he hangs in a limbo. He cannot go back, there is no alternative but to go ahead; hence whatever conditions are brought in by the knower have to be fulfilled. Now the knower says to give up greed and there will be bliss, though in the beginning the knower had aroused only your greed: "There is supreme bliss. Why are you lying here in hell? Why are you suffering in misery? The fountain of nectar is near by -- come along!"

So in the hope of getting rid of his miseries, in the hope of getting happiness, he happily engages in the venture. There will be great happiness there -- in this hope he proceeds ahead. Now this is greed. But only some time afterwards the knower says, "Give up greed. Do not ask for bliss, otherwise you will never get

it." Now one is in a fix. One cannot go back. Mind thinks that one was better off with the previous happiness -- but now one cannot see any happiness there, the unhappiness of all that existed before is now so clearly visible. So what was in his hands is dropped, and that which he was hoping for does not seem to be coming into his grasp, and on top of it all the knower now asks him even to drop the hope of getting anything. One has to drop it! One cannot go back, one just has to drop it.

Thus the knower shatters your false illusions inch by inch and, slowly, slowly, takes you to a place where, if you had been asked to go in the very beginning, you would not have gone.

Buddha made such a mistake. There have been very few people who could say the truth so directly and simply as Buddha. This is why Buddhism could not survive in India. There is a reason for this, which is only this, that Buddha did not adopt that skill which should be adopted while dealing with the ignorant. Buddha had attained to the experience and he expressed it in direct terms. And the reason is, Buddha was not born in a brahmin family.

Brahmins are the ancient clever folks, the tradition of their profession is long -- the oldest. In this world, since time immemorial, they have been in this business of knowledge. They are skilled in it. They know from where to begin the matter. Buddha was the son of a kshatriya, the warrior caste; his forefathers had never been in this business. He had no expertise in it, he had newly entered the business. It was a new shop; he had no idea in the least as to what to say to the customer, how to persuade the customer. So he fell into trouble. He said the truth plainly and directly.

Do you know what Buddha said? If someone came to Buddha and said, "I want to realize the soul," Buddha would say, "There is no soul, how can you realize it?"

The man would run away. He would wonder about this whole situation. At least the soul has to be there. One could have understood if told that there was no body, but you are saying there is not even the soul!

Somebody would come to Buddha and say, "There must be great bliss in enlightenment." Buddha would say, "What enlightenment? What bliss? Only nothingness remains. There is no bliss and there is no enlightenment, because as long as one is able to experience bliss, the misery will also remain. It has to be there, because it is only the contrasts one becomes aware of."

So Buddha says there is no bliss there. Thus that person who had come to him with some greed, some hope, was completely shattered at the door itself. He simply does not enter inside. He says to himself, "When there is not even bliss there, then these transient pleasures that I have are not so bad. Here there is no eternal happiness, but at least I have these transient pleasures." The knowers had always tempted him to give up his transient pleasures in order to get that permanent happiness.

Buddha said there is simply no permanent happiness. Happiness as such does not exist. Neither is there transient happiness nor permanent happiness -- you are in an illusion about their existence. That man would ask to be excused and would think it is better to preserve what little he had. Half a loaf of bread here is better than a whole loaf of bread in heaven: "And then you say there is neither any heaven nor any loaf of bread. Why should I then give up the half loaf of bread that I have?"

People would go to Buddha and ask whether they would attain God. Buddha would say that there is no God. When Sariputta, who was a son of a brahmin, who was learned and knowledgeable, came to Buddha for the first time, he said to Buddha, "If there is nothing, if there is nothingness and only nothingness, then we should try to save our world we have, where at least we have something. You are saying very astonishing things. You want to snatch away everything and promise nothing. Who will come to you?"

That son of a brahmin asked, "Who will come to you? You want us to renounce everything. And when we ask what shall we get in return, you tell us there is nothing to get. Why would anybody give up anything then? People renounce something in their greed for getting something else."

Buddha said, "One who renounces to get something has not renounced at all. What is the meaning of renunciation? If renunciation is done to get something it is a business transaction, not renunciation. A person renounces his palace so that he may get a palace in heaven -- it is a business deal. A person does a virtuous deed to become happy -- it is business. A person donates, renders service, becomes religious, only in the hope of having a better next life in some world. It is business -- where is the renunciation in it?" Buddha said, "There is renunciation only if there is no expectation of getting anything in return."

Sariputta said, "Maybe it is so, but where will you find such renouncers?"

We are all business-minded people. Even when we desire to have a relationship with God, it is business. An ignorant person cannot do anything else.

So Buddhism could not survive in India. And when it could not survive in India, where else could it? It did survive in other countries, but when? When the followers of Buddha had learned all the tricks that were

known to the brahmins, then it survived.

You may be surprised to know that Buddha himself was a kshatriya but all his senior disciples were brahmins... and they managed the survival. But in India Buddha had already spoiled the matter; in India he had already said things directly, so even the brahmin disciples could not impose anything different. Buddhism could not survive in India. It did survive in Sri Lanka, Burma, Japan, China, Tibet, Thailand and Korea -- in the whole of Asia -- but not in India, because Buddha had himself said things directly, that there was nothing to gain. Hence in India it was difficult to revive that hope of getting something. But that could be managed outside India.

The Buddhist religion that exists outside India is just another version of the Hindu religion. It is not the original words of Buddha, it is not real, that is why it survived. Where it was real it did not survive at all. You know that Mahavira was a kshatriya, but all his eleven chief disciples were brahmins. They are the ones responsible for the survival of Mahaviras' teachings. It was beyond the capacity of Mahavira to be.

A kshatriya has no idea -- it is not his profession. He may be good in the art of swordsmanship but this world of scriptures, the play of words... he has no know-how in this area. So all of the eleven chief disciples of Mahavira who were brahmins helped Jainism to survive. And there was a loophole for them. Buddha spoke himself, so it was not possible even for his disciples to spoil it. Mahavira did not speak, he remained silent; only the chief disciples spoke. This gave a loophole. Because Mahavira did not speak himself, whatever his chief disciples spoke as interpretation of his silence was taken as the Jaina religion. Thus Mahavira's religion somehow survived. But it does not seem to have gained any wide base.

There are only about two and a half million Jainas, twenty-five centuries after Mahavira lived. Even if twenty-five persons had been influenced by Mahavira and if they then had married, they would have multiplied to the present number of Jainas in these twenty-five centuries. So this present number does not speak very highly of its survival. What is the reason for it? The same -- that a kshatriya does not know the language that should be used with the ignorant people. It takes centuries for it to develop.

This sutra says,

> IT IS NOT TO EXPLAIN TO THE KNOWERS BUT TO SATISFY THE IGNORANT THAT THE SCRIPTURES SAY THAT "BODY ETCETERA IS TRUE" AND THAT THERE IS ACCUMULATED KARMA, PAST ACTION. ACTUALLY THERE EXISTS NOTHING ELSE EXCEPT THE ONE AND NON-DUAL BRAHMA, WHICH IS PERFECT, BEGINNINGLESS AND ENDLESS, IMMEASURABLE, UNCHANGING, ABODE OF TRUTH, ABODE OF CONSCIOUSNESS, ABODE OF BLISS, ETERNAL, INDESTRUCTIBLE, OMNIPRESENT, UNIFORM, WHOLE, INFINITE, WITH HEAD IN ALL DIRECTIONS, IMPOSSIBLE TO BE LOST OR TO BE FOUND, SUPPORTLESS, INDEPENDENT, DEVOID OF ALL ATTRIBUTES, ACTIONLESS, SUBTLE, CHOICELESS, SPOTLESS, INDEFINABLE, BEYOND MIND AND SPEECH, TRULY AFFLUENT, SELF-EVIDENT, PURE, CONSCIOUS AND UNLIKE ANYTHING WE KNOW.

Everything else is actually unreal. We see a thing as true only because we do not have the eyes that can see the truth. We only have that mind which gives birth to untruth. We have the mind that produces dreams, but we do not have the eyes that see the truth. Hence we are able to see what is false and what does not exist and we miss that which truly exists. How to give birth to that eye, the third eye, through which we can see the truth?

There is a small child: he lives in the world of toys, toys are a reality for him. Hence if the leg of his doll breaks, he weeps the same as if a real person had a broken leg. He is not able to sleep at night if the doll is not with him in his bed. He feels the same kind of missing as any lover would for his beloved.

For a child his toys are a reality. He will laugh at himself after he becomes adult about how foolish he was. As he grows up he will forget them completely. Those toys might be lying in some junk corner; even when they are thrown out he will not weep for them. What has happened? Those toys are the same, but what has happened to this man? His intelligence has risen higher, he has become able to see more.

But this alone will not make much of a difference. Some other living toys will replace these toys, the dolls. Previously he clasped the doll to his chest while sleeping, now he will be sleeping clasping a living woman to his chest. The dolls will have changed, but the mind? But there are methods to rise above this mind too. Very few of us do that. Everyone grows from childhood to youth. Why? Because to grow into your youth nothing is required to be done by you, it is a natural growth.

If it was necessary for you to do something so as to grow to your youth-hood only a handful of people would attain it in this world, all the others would remain only children. But you do not have to do anything

for it; youth-hood is unavoidable, you just go on growing. In fact you cannot stop it, you cannot prevent it -- that is why you attain to youth. But spiritual consciousness does not grow that way, for that you have to do something. That growth depends on your decision. Nature does not impose that growth on you, it is left to your own freedom and choice. Hence it is only a handful of people who are able to become a Buddha, a Krishna or a Christ... because it is a matter of hard labor and endeavor.

The day you look with awakened eyes, the whole world will appear to you like a child's play. At that level of maturity, all things of the past become false to you.

This sutra says that in reality there is only one Brahma. And about this Brahma a few very important hints are given in this sutra. Many of these attributes are familiar to us, and them I will not discuss.

PERFECT, BEGINNINGLESS AND ENDLESS, IMMEASURABLE, UNCHANGING, ABODE OF TRUTH, ABODE OF CONSCIOUSNESS, ABODE OF BLISS, ETERNAL, INDESTRUCTIBLE, OMNIPRESENT, UNIFORM, WHOLE, INFINITE, WITH HEAD IN ALL DIRECTIONS... these are familiar words that we have used for the Brahma. But two or three of them are wonderful attributes. IMPOSSIBLE TO BE LOST OR TO BE FOUND... is a very important statement. Something that cannot be dropped or caught hold of: what does this mean?

People come to me and say, "We want to search for God." I ask them, "Where and when have you lost him?" Because anything that is lost can be sought for, but if something is not lost at all, it is a difficult question. They say they do not know if it is lost at all or when and where. I ask them to first ascertain if they have ever lost it, because if you have not lost it and I tell you the ways to search for it, you will be in more difficulty. You would have set out on a journey to search for that which you have never lost; how can you succeed? Your very search will lead you astray.

God is our nature -- how can we lose him? We may forget him but we cannot lose him.

Try to understand the difference. It is possible you may have forgotten -- you may not have paid any attention to who is hidden within for a long time. It is so near us that it is possible that there may have been no need to give any attention to the one within. One's focus may have been set on faraway objects, forgetting what is within. All this is possible, but to lose the one inside is not possible.

This is why all the saints have said that just the remembrance is enough, a search is not necessary. This is why Nanak, Kabir, Dadu, Raidas, all have put emphasis on *nam smaran*, remembering his name. Nam smaran only means that there simply arises no question of searching for that which has never been lost, only try to remember him. It is not even a remembrance, it is more like reminding yourself of that which is always there.

This sutra is very revolutionary.

IMPOSSIBLE TO BE LOST OR TO BE FOUND...

That which can never be lost is our essential nature. If it can be lost, it cannot be our essential nature. If fire can lose its fieriness, its heat, then it was not its essential nature. If fire is cool, it is something else, not fire.

To be hot is the nature of fire. To be empty is the nature of sky. Nature is something that cannot be separated from us, whatever may happen. Anything from which we can be separated is not our nature. Let this truth sink deep into you.

Something from which we can be separated is not our nature. Something with which we can be united is not our nature. We can break away from that with which we can be united. Our very being is that which we cannot be separated from nor united with. Brahma is our being. There is no way of escaping from it, there is no way of avoiding it, there is no way of losing it, there is no way of finding it.

But if such things were told to the ignorant, he would say, "It is okay; then where is the need to search for that which has never been lost? And where is the need to find that which is always there? It is okay -- then let us remain in our worldly life. What is the need -- why try any crazy idea?"

No, it cannot be said to the ignorant. The ignorant will have to be told, "You have lost him; you have lost your real being -- search for it. As long as you do not find it, you will remain in misery. As long as you do not find God your life will be nothing but anguish, worry, an agony."

The ignorant person understands this language of searching, he feels alright with it. He has been searching for everything -- for money, for position, for prestige -- so he says, "Fine, at least the search will

continue; now I will search for religion instead of money."

The ignorant person understands this language. Throughout this life, in fact many many lives, he has done only one thing, searching; he has known only one profession: today search for this, tomorrow search for that. So he says, "Alright: before I searched for money, prestige and position; and you say there is no happiness in them -- and I also experience that there is no happiness in them -- so now I will search for your God. It fits."

After he has begun the search, he will then be told later on, "God cannot be reached; unless you give up all searching you cannot find him." Now he is in difficulty. He gave up his search for money, position and prestige because they were futile, and in the hope that he would now be searching for something meaningful he entered the search for God. And when he has come quite far in this search and cannot go back -- now he cannot go back to the search for money, that has all become meaningless, in fact that is why he turned in the direction of this new, meaningful search -- his master tells him to give up all searching.

First he gave up money, position and prestige, but he saved half of the coin -- the search itself. He had renounced money, but saved the search. Money was on the outside, the search was inside. It was easy to give up that which was on the outside, but now the master asks him to give up all searching, because he says, "What you are searching for you have never lost at all."

When someone gives up the search also, he immediately enters into that where he has always been. God is our very being. Hence this sutra is very revolutionary and very valuable.

IMPOSSIBLE TO BE LOST OR TO BE FOUND.

When Buddha became enlightened somebody asked him, "What have you attained?" Buddha replied, "I have not attained anything. I only came to know what I already had." To say to you, "I have not attained anything," was a mistake of Buddha's. With such a statement you will immediately react and say, "Come, let us go back to our own work. We unnecessarily wasted our eight days with this man... and now he says he did not attain anything when he became enlightened. Why are we then doing this hard work, all this jogging and jumping and getting tired?... and this man says nothing is attained in the end."

Buddha said, "I have not attained anything." The questioner said, "You did not attain anything? Then what are you teaching to the people?" Buddha replied, "This very thing, that you come to such a state where there remains nothing to be attained or to be lost and this becomes your own experience -- that nothing can be attained and nothing can be lost."

But this is something that can be understood only by a knower.

SUPPORTLESS, INDEPENDENT, DEVOID OF ALL ATTRIBUTES, ACTIONLESS, SUBTLE, CHOICELESS, SPOTLESS, INDEFINABLE, BEYOND MIND AND SPEECH, TRULY AFFLUENT, SELF-EVIDENT, PURE, AND CONSCIOUS...

There are also words familiar to us. UNLIKE ANYTHING WE KNOW.... It cannot be compared with anything; it is unique, matchless. Any comparisons that are made are makeshift arrangements. We say, "It is empty like the sky." But this is also not right, because the sky also is contained in him. It is bigger than the sky, it cannot even be compared with the sky.

We say, "It is shining like a super-sun." But this also is small talk, because even super-suns are nothing but tiny lamps before it. It cannot be compared with suns.

We say, "It is bliss itself." When we say this somewhere in our mind we are measuring it with happiness. It has nothing to do with happiness. We say, "It is peaceful." Then in our minds we have somewhere the idea about peace being something opposite to peacelessness. No, it has never experienced peacelessness; hence it does not have any idea of our peace.

Our comparisons are of no use. For that experience all analogies are inadequate. The seers have described it as only like itself -- not like anyone or anything else, but only like itself. There is no way of describing it using the analogy of anything known to us. But still it is described for the ignorant that it is like such and such. It is only at the end of the search that it is found that it is not like anything.

ACTUALLY THERE EXISTS NOTHING ELSE EXCEPT THE ONE AND NON-DUAL BRAHMA...

THUS, KNOWING THROUGH YOUR OWN EXPERIENCE THAT THE SOUL IS INDIVISIBLE, BE FULFILLED AND DWELL BLISSFULLY IN THE CHANGELESS SOUL.

In this way ... KNOWING THROUGH YOUR OWN EXPERIENCE THAT THE SOUL IS INDIVISIBLE, BE FULFILLED.... It will not do to know the scriptures. Scriptures may say anything -- that will not do. The solution will not come to you by listening to them, nothing will happen. You have to be fulfilled through your own experience.

A fulfilled one, a *siddha*, is one for whom there is no further journey, no further movement -- one for whom the last camp, the last destination has come. All roads end here.

An unfulfilled one, an *asiddha*, is the one as we are now. An asiddha means, the one who has still something more to do, something has yet to happen for him to become happy, something has yet to be achieved after which happiness is expected to follow.

The happiness of the unfulfilled one is dependent on something else. He has to meet a certain woman, a certain man; has to own a certain house, a certain piece of land; he has to have a certain position, has to become a president, a prime minister, or this or that. His happiness is somewhere in something, in some object, and when that is achieved he will have happiness.

A siddha, the fulfilled one, means one who is happy in his own being. Whether he gets something, whether he does not get something, that is not the question. Whether something comes to him or something is taken away from him... his happiness is not dependent on anything else but his own being: it is enough that 'I am'. There is no other condition of any sort. One whose happiness is unconditional is a siddha. His happiness is here and now.

Your happiness is always some time and somewhere in the future; your happiness is never here and now. Have you ever seen a person who may say, "I am happy here and now"? Here and now everybody is unhappy, their happiness is somewhere in the future.

I have a friend who was a deputy minister of one state. He was very unhappy. I inquired, "What is the matter with you?"
He said, "Till I become a minister, I will not be happy."

He became a minister after some time. Later when I met him he was still unhappy. I asked him, "What is the matter now? You have already become a minister; now you should feel fulfilled."

He said, "Fulfilled? Until I become the chief minister there is no happiness. I am trying my best -- sometime I shall reach there."

He became the chief minister also. I again inquired of him whether he was now fulfilled. He said, "Why are you after me? Fulfillment seems nowhere around. I have become the chief minister but nothing has been resolved in my life. And at the same time many more positions have now become visible, perhaps when I reach there...."

Happiness always goes on receding from you. That is the characteristic of an unfulfilled person. The characteristic of a fulfilled one is that happiness is here and now. No matter what the situation, no matter what happens on the outside, there is no change in the flow of the inner stream of happiness. And there are no conditions attached to it. Whosoever makes conditions is bound to be unhappy. No condition ever gets fulfilled. And even if conditions laid down are fulfilled, that condition-creating mind creates new conditions.

It is like the leaves of a tree. Old leaves fall -- it makes no difference because new ones come. In fact because the new leaves want to come, the old leaves fall. New ones start pushing from within to come out, and the old ones begin to fall. As soon as the old leaf has fallen the new one sprouts. The old condition falls only when a new condition begins to push from within to come to the surface. On the trees leaves grow; in the mind of man conditions grow.

Whosoever's life is conditional, unhappiness will be the outcome. Whosoever's life is unconditional, whosoever is happy here and now without any reason -- meaning whose happiness does not come from outside but from within, whose stream of happiness flows from within his own self -- the source, the fountain -- is a fulfilled one. It is not something to be begged for from others. Even if this whole world disappears, even if all the stars and the moons disintegrate, even if the whole of humanity is finished, there will be no change in the happiness of a fulfilled one.

But for you there will be no difference in your unhappiness even if the whole world is made as desired by you. Perhaps you will become more unhappy. When all one's demands are met one comes to realize... all that labor, all that hard work and nothing has really been gained.... One becomes more unhappy.

In order to be a fulfilled one, the sutra says,

> THUS KNOWING YOURSELF THROUGH YOUR OWN EXPERIENCE THAT THE SOUL IS INDIVISIBLE, BE FULFILLED AND DWELL BLISSFULLY IN THE CHANGELESS SOUL.

Be in it, remain in it, stay in it and be settled in it. Just be one with it. Do not look outside. Just remember, rising up or sitting down, look for the unconditional happiness. Walking, sleeping, waking, eating and drinking -- whatsoever may be the situation -- look for the unconditional happiness. Just be happy.

This appears to be very strange to us, to say to somebody, "Just be happy." The person would ask, "How to be happy?" Because we all have an idea that happiness comes from the outside. To be happy from within! -- this is something that we are unable to understand. We have never known the inner happiness.

Just search for it. Your inside is full of happiness. Gather some courage and go within. Just remove that veil of conditions and you will find that you become filled with happiness... so much so that if you want you can fill the whole world with your happiness. It will go on spreading all over and around.

We are always demanding from others. We are demanding from those who are themselves demanding from us. It is a crowd of beggars, standing in front of one another with our begging bowls hoping that something may be received -- and all are begging. Have you ever thought that this whole world is a community of beggars?

I come to you so that you may give me some happiness, you come to me so that I may give you some happiness. Neither have I ever found any happiness within me, nor have you ever found any happiness within you. Hence all our relationships give only unhappiness. Nobody gives happiness -- nobody can -- because how can you give something which you do not have? We are out giving others what we do not have.

The father is giving happiness to the son. The wife is giving happiness to the husband. The son is giving happiness to the mother. In the whole world, everybody is giving happiness to one another and everybody is bitterly wailing that he is unhappy. Nobody seems to become happy. You yourself do not have happiness, and you are going around giving it to others?

In this world, there is only one way of becoming happy and that is not to go to anybody asking for it. It is not with others, it is within you. Dropping all your demands you just stop seeking it. Even if you are feeling unhappy you stay in it, you wait; do not go begging from others. One day, suddenly you will realize that because you have dropped the habit of begging, a stone within is removed and the stream pours out, filling every cell of your body with happiness.

This happiness is uncaused. Nobody can take it away from you, it is coming from within you. And then it is possible that others coming into contact with you may get touched by the stream of your happiness.

It is very interesting to note that we are demanding happiness, and we also want to give happiness. We are not able to give happiness and we are not able to get happiness. Such a person whose own stream of happiness has burst forth, whose own source has opened up, does not demand happiness from others, nor does he desire to give happiness to others; but from such a person happiness is simply received -- by many.

No buddha ever goes out to give happiness to anybody, but just his presence.... The flowers that have blossomed in him, their fragrance, the fountain of happiness that has opened up within him, its murmuring sound -- all these resonate and reach out to anybody who comes near him, who is open and is not sitting with the doors of his heart closed.

And anybody sitting near someone like Buddha with open eyes is also able to see that Buddha's happiness does not seem to be coming from somewhere outside, it does not seem to be dependent on anybody, it seems to be flowing from within his own self. His rays are not borrowed, they are his own. He is not like the moon which reflects the rays of the sun. He is like the sun who has his own light, his own rays emanating from him directly.

This we have called *satsang*. Sitting near a person like Buddha is satsang. Perhaps this may shake us too from our foolishness, perhaps our obstructing stone may also reach to the point of shifting, perhaps seeing that someone can be happy in himself our illusion that others can give us happiness may shatter. We go on demanding happiness from others and keep holding to the illusion that it will come someday -- if not today, then tomorrow, or the day after -- but it will come from others.

Make yourself unconditional, drop all demanding, give up all hopes that happiness will come to you

from others, then one day happiness is attained. This is the state of a siddha, the fulfilled one, when one's own stream of happiness is attained.
Enough for today.

Finger Pointing to the Moon

Chapter #17
Chapter title: I Am This!

21 October 1972 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7210215	
ShortTitle: FINGER17	
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation of the Hindi series ADHYATMA UPANISHAD. This version is the final edit pending publication.]

LISTENING TO THESE TEACHINGS FROM THE MASTER, THE DISCIPLE BECAME ENLIGHTENED AND BEGAN TO SAY: I HAD SEEN THE WORLD JUST NOW, WHERE HAS IT GONE? WHO HAS TAKEN IT AWAY? INTO WHAT HAS IT BECOME DISSOLVED? IT IS A GREAT SURPRISE! DOES IT NOT EXIST?
IN THIS GREAT OCEAN OF BRAHMA WHICH IS FULL OF THE NECTAR OF INFINITE BLISS, WHAT HAVE I TO RENOUNCE NOW AND WHAT HAVE I TO TAKE? WHAT IS OTHER NOW AND WHAT IS EXTRAORDINARY?
HERE I DO NOT SEE ANYTHING, I DO NOT HEAR ANYTHING AND I DO NOT KNOW ANYTHING, BECAUSE I AM ALWAYS IN MY BLISSFUL SOUL AND I MYSELF AM MY OWN NATURE.
I AM UNATTACHED, BODILESS, GENDERLESS; I AM GOD MYSELF; I AM ABSOLUTELY SILENT, I AM INFINITE, I AM THE WHOLE AND THE MOST ANCIENT.
I AM NOT THE DOER, I AM NOT THE SUFFERER, I AM UNCHANGING AND INEXHAUSTIBLE. I AM THE ABODE OF PURE KNOWLEDGE, I AM ALONE AND I AM THE ETERNAL GODLINESS.
THIS KNOWLEDGE WAS GIVEN BY THE MASTER TO APANTARAM, APANTARAM GAVE IT TO BRAHMA, BRAHMA GAVE IT TO GHORANGIRAS, GHORANGIRAS GAVE IT TO RAIKVA, RAIKVA GAVE IT TO RAMA AND RAMA GAVE IT TO ALL LIVING BEINGS. THIS IS THE MESSAGE OF NIRVANA AND THIS IS THE TEACHING AND DISCIPLINE OF THE VEDAS.
THUS ENDS THIS UPANISHAD.
LISTENING TO THESE TEACHINGS FROM THE MASTER, THE DISCIPLE BECAME ENLIGHTENED...

What is stated in this sutra is not only difficult to understand, it may appear impossible to us. How can one become enlightened just by listening? Our logical minds cannot understand it. If listening has really happened it is not impossible, but because we do not know how to listen it appears impossible that just by listening the disciple became enlightened.

Let us first understand this before we enter into the sutra. There is one fundamental difference between the present era of science and the era when the Upanishads were born. In those days when the Upanishads were born the basis of the mind was trust. Now the basis of the mind is doubt. In those days trust was as natural as doubt is natural today. The mind has undergone a revolutionary change. With the birth of science, doubt has gained a sort of dignity. Why? Because science is born out of doubt.

Science only doubts. Right doubt is the key for the development of science. Scientific facts can be discovered only if one goes on doubting.

Doubt is a process of discovering the truths of science. When the discoveries of science started becoming useful to man, when it spread all over from the smallest needle to the atom bomb, science started acquiring prestige. And when it became impossible for man to live without science and science began to

win in all fields and its victory flag began to flutter in the material world, naturally doubt also acquired prestige because science is born out of doubt.

When science became victorious in the material world, doubt also gained prestige. Today, throughout the whole world, whatever education we impart is the education of doubt. Right from the first grade to the last degrees of the university we teach doubt, because without doubt there is no thinking. If one has to think, one should doubt. The sharper the thinking is to be made, the sharper the edge of doubt required.

The whole structure of the modern world is created around science. Science has entered into everything -- our eating, drinking, sitting, arising, walking and living. But because science exists on the foundations of doubt, doubt has also become the foundation stone of the present man's mind. Today nobody can accept anything quietly. Trust is not the word of the day.

When the Upanishads were written, trust had the same prestige as doubt has today. Just as doubt is the basis for science, trust is the basis for religion. Let this be properly understood. Just as thinking cannot exist without doubt, the no-mind state cannot arise without trust.

Doubt and trust are opposites. If one wants to think, right doubt is necessary. One should then doubt courageously, every inch of ground should be put to the test, and nothing should be accepted without its passing through the test of logic. Whatever the consequence, logic has to remain the only shelter and doubt the only boat if one has to make any progress in thought processes. And if any conclusion has to be arrived at through thought, doubt is the way.

But religion has nothing to do with thought. The very process of religion is the opposite. Religion says one has to go beyond thoughts. And because one has to go beyond thought, there is no place for doubt, there is no use for doubt; the boat of doubt is useless here. If one is to go beyond mind, something that is the opposite of doubt would be of use, because doubt is the basis for thought.

Trust is the opposite of doubt; it is acceptance, faith. These are two different boats, their journeys are different.

If somebody wants to become a scientist, he cannot do so through trust. If somebody wants to become religious, he cannot do so without trust. Just as today science is at its height and has spread over our whole life, similarly, in the olden days, religion was at its height and had entered into every cell and tissue of our life. In those days attainment of success in religion was the goal. No matter how great a scientist one would become in those days, still it would not appeal to people as a status worth achieving. The greatest achievement in those days was that of a Buddha, a Krishna, an Angirasa, a Raikva. In those days we had held such people in high esteem. Just as today science is at the pinnacle of its glory, in those days religion was at the pinnacle of its glory.

When science is at its height, the number of things increases, the number of machines increases, efficiency increases and the means of enjoyment increases. When religion is successful, consciousness increases, soul develops and the unique mysteries of desirelessness are attained. When science develops, the journey into external objects increases; when religion develops, the inner journey increases. These two are opposites, their directions are opposite. In those earlier days there were high beacon lights of religion and the minds of entire masses were influenced by these lights. There were the schools, universities, the universities of the masters in the forests -- all teaching trust. So trust was flowing in our blood. It was natural to accept, nonacceptance was very difficult. One had to make great effort in rejecting something, but acceptance was effortless.

Today the situation is just the reverse. Today no effort at all is necessary for rejection; that is our natural tendency. For accepting something one has to make tireless effort, and still something within you goes on continuously telling you that it may be right, it may not be right; it may be a trick, a deception. "I have not known it myself, somebody else has known it, who knows how true it is?"

When science wins, doubt wins. This is why science could not be born in India. It could not have been. Where trust is deep, there just cannot be any journey in science. This is why the days of the Upanishads were the days of no science; there was no development of science. This is also why there cannot be any development of religion in the West today, because science has become successful there and doubt has won. The two journeys are opposite.

The East has given religion, because it gave to mind the base of trust; the West has given science, because it gave to mind the base of doubt. I do not say that doubt is wrong, nor do I say that doubt is right. I do not say that trust is right, nor do I say that trust is wrong. Understand my viewpoint rightly.

If somebody uses trust for science, it is wrong. If somebody uses doubt for religion, it is wrong. If someone uses trust in religion, it is right; if someone uses doubt in science, it is right. Doubt has its own

capabilities.

For knowing matter, doubt has its accepted use; for knowing oneself it is impotent. Trust has no capabilities for knowing about matter, but for knowing oneself trust alone has the capability. When we try to use a means from one world in the opposite world we are in difficulty. There is no need to do such a thing. If I want to go out of my house I have to keep my face toward the outside of the house and my back toward the house. If I want to come into my house, my face has to be toward the house and my back toward the outside of the house.

Trust is to face toward the house, doubt is to face away from the house. Trust and doubt are the two sides of the same coin, but their uses are different and their achievements are different. One who is in confusion about the two falls into difficulty.

In the days when the Upanishads were born, trust was the foundation; what would be heard was assimilated instantly. Trust means receptivity, trust means loving acceptance.

This acceptance was intrinsic to the society. It was not that somebody casually told something to someone while walking on the road; one had to sit with the master for many years. One had to drink in the master for years, one had to live with the master for years. Slowly, slowly the rhythm of the master's breathing would become the rhythm of the disciple's breathing too. Slowly, slowly the sitting and the rising of the master, the movements of the master, would become the sitting and the rising of the disciple too. Slowly, slowly an attunement, an inner harmony would be created between the two, and then the disciple knew from his innermost being that the master was right.

This recognition used to commence slowly. It was not like asking someone passing on the road, "Is there a God?"

I come across such people. I am going to catch some train and they stop me in the middle of it, on the platform, and say, "One moment please, is there really a God?"

What are they really saying? -- as if an answer can be given to you whether God is or not. As if there is no necessity for any preparation to receive an answer to this question. As if this is some routine question about some day-to-day dealing, like asking a shopkeeper, "Have you got a packet of cigarettes?"

Is there a God? To ask this, years of awaiting are necessary; to ask this a sort of fitness and worthiness are necessary. A right kind of mind has to be created so that when the answer comes one may be able to hear it, understand it.

This event is of a time when a disciple used to just sit near the master for many years. Just sitting, just watching the master.... If the master said something, he listened to it but did not ask. He would ask only when he was convinced that he was in tune with the master, when he felt that some inner relationship between them has developed, when a bridge between them was established: "Whatsoever the master says now will not stop at my ears, it will sink deep into my heart."

Until a connection is established with your heart and the heart of the master there is no sense in saying anything to you. But this Upanishad must have been told in such a moment. This is why this sutra says intimacy with a master can become a spiritual discipline. But we are unaware of any such thing today. Today we have no intimacy even with those whom we love very much. We feel a distance even from those who may be very close to us. Today everybody has become closed within themselves, and the reason for this is doubt. How could intimacy happen with those about whom one has doubt? Intimacy can happen only with those about whom one has no doubt. Doubt closes the doors, locks itself up within; it needs security.

Trust is insecurity. Trust does not need security. The very meaning of trust is: "If you push me into a ditch, I will fall happily into it. If you are throwing me into a ditch there must be some secret reason for it."

What matters is not the ditch but who is throwing you into it. If the master was pushing the disciple into a ditch, a disciple from the days of the Upanishads would simply touch the feet of the master and fall happily into it. The question is not that it is a ditch, the question is who is the person throwing you.

If someone whom you have loved so much, one with whom such an intimacy has happened, is pushing you into the ditch, it must be for some benefit and for your welfare: this attitude is called trust. When something is listened to with this attitude it sinks down to one's innermost being. And then no other spiritual discipline is necessary.

Spiritual disciplines are actually a way of compensating for the lack of trust. That empty space, which is there because of the absence of trust, has to be filled by means of spiritual endeavors. They are substitutes, otherwise they are not necessary, because the very viewpoint of the Upanishads is that whatsoever is to be achieved is already there within you. There is no question of seeking and searching, no effort is necessary, because what is to be achieved is already the case -- you have only to look towards it.

If you have deep trust and if you are ready to open your eyes into the unknown at the hint of your master, the matter is over.

Marpa, an amazing monk of Tibet, has said, "I never meditated, I never made any effort, I did only one thing, I trusted my master."

The story of Marpa is very interesting. When he came to his master he said, "I have come prepared to trust you."

The master asked him, "Is this trust total?"

Marpa replied, "I have never heard that trust could also be fragmentary -- how could that be?"

If there is trust it is total, otherwise it is not there. Let this be properly understood.

Some people say, "We have a little bit of trust." They do not know what they are saying. Trust cannot be in parts. If you say to somebody, "I have a little bit of love for you" -- what does it mean? Or if you say, "I speak a little bit of truth" -- what does it mean? A little bit of truth?

These things are indivisible, nobody can divide them. Either there is trust or there is not. A little bit means none. But you are not even honest enough to accept that you have no trust so you say, "I have a little bit."

Marpa said, "Trust is always complete. I have not heard of incomplete trust. I have trust."

So his master said, "Then jump off the cliff into this valley in front of us."

Marpa immediately ran and jumped into the valley. The master became anxious that one life was unnecessarily lost. He had not thought that Marpa would jump. The master and all his disciples ran down into the valley and saw Marpa sitting in deep meditation at the bottom of the cliff.

The valley was very deep and frightening and there was no possibility of surviving after the fall, but Marpa did not have even a scratch on his body. The master thought that probably it was a coincidence: some other test would have to be taken.

There was a house on fire and the whole village was running towards it. The master went with Marpa, and he asked Marpa to enter into the raging fire. Marpa ran into the fire, he ran deep inside the house and there he sat in meditation. The whole house was reduced to ashes. The master and his disciples thought Marpa must also have been burned to ashes. When the fire was extinguished they went inside; there was Marpa sitting amidst smouldering ashes. He had not been touched at all by the fire. The master then asked him, "What is this trick you have done? What is the power you have that you can do all this?"

Marpa replied, "Power? All I have is trust in you."

Then the master asked him to walk on water. He walked on the water too. The master then thought, "When Marpa can do such miracles in my name, what is there that I cannot do?" So the master tried to walk on water and started drowning!

It is not a question of being a master. The master had no trust that one can walk on water, that one can save oneself in fire, that a fall into a valley will also not hurt. The master himself was at a loss to understand how it was all happening. He was thinking that Marpa must know of some trick that he was not aware of, otherwise how could one walk on water?

Even after seeing Marpa walk on water, the master did not trust that someone could do this. He felt that there must be some mystery, some trick which was not known to him: "Marpa is only deceiving me by saying that he is doing everything just due to his trust. And if there is any truth in it, that he can walk on water because of his trust in me, then I myself should certainly be able to do so."

That was the mistake. Marpa was walking on water due to his trust. In whom the trust was placed is not the question -- there was trust in his heart. All he felt was that if the master was asking him to walk on water, he would be able to -- there was not even an iota of doubt about it. Had doubt entered even for a moment, Marpa would have drowned.

Trust is a boat, but if there is even one small hole in it the boat will sink. The master tried to walk and he started drowning. The master then said to Marpa, "You are deceiving me; you certainly know some tricks. You walked on water in my name and I myself could not do it!"

Marpa said, "Now you have made even my walking on water doubtful. Since I saw you drowning the matter is over, my trust is broken. Now even by mistake don't order me to do such things, because now I will not be able to carry them out. If I did, I would not come back alive. I have seen you drowning, now it will be difficult for me. The boat I moved in is broken." From then on Marpa could not walk on water.

This is a very beautiful story, and useful. Trust has its own power. If there is trust, spiritual disciplines are unnecessary -- trust is enough. If there is no trust, techniques are absolutely necessary.

A very interesting thing happened.... In the Middle Ages, the saints in India felt that people were

becoming more and more atheistic and therefore nobody was becoming interested in religion. Nobody would want to do the long spiritual practices, perform the austerities, practice yoga or follow tantra. They saw that people were becoming uninterested in religion. So they said that, in this *kaliyuga*, the era of darkness, chanting the name of Rama was enough. They thought that in this age of Kaliyuga people would at least do this much. This act would not cost them anything.

But it was a great mistake. This advice was against the science of religion. In Kaliyuga, spiritual disciplines are needed the most because there is no trust.

Let us understand this, because what I am telling you is a very contrary statement. I say that in this Kaliyuga spiritual practices are most necessary; in *satyuga*, the era of truth, they were not. Since there is now no trust, how can one compensate for it? The name of Rama can work, but only for those who have trust. So chanting the name of Rama would have been the right thing in Satyuga, but not now.

So I affirm that in this Kaliyuga nothing is going to happen just by repeating the name of Rama, because the trustful heart that could be helpful does not exist. Now a great effort will have to be made, now rigorous spiritual practices will have to be gone through, a lot of effort will have to be put into it, only then something can happen. Why? Because what else can compensate for the lack of trust?

Trust means faith in someone else: in a master, or in God or in something else. Trust means such a deep faith that what the other says must happen. When there is no trust, one has to have faith in himself.

Spiritual endeavor is to place trust in one's own self: "Nothing will happen through others' help. I will have to make the effort myself."

In this Kaliyuga rigorous spiritual practices are necessary; nothing will happen through chanting the name of Rama. It was happening in Satyuga -- merely taking the name of God was sufficient then. All these were excuses, and any excuse would have done because people were ready and trustful -- just a spark and the dry gunpowder would explode. Now that dry gunpowder of trust is not there in man so that a spark from the name of Rama could explode it. Now there is only the cold water of doubt within man. What to say of a spark -- you could throw a big bomb in there and it would be extinguished in that water.

This sutra is worth understanding.

LISTENING TO THESE TEACHINGS FROM THE MASTER, THE DISCIPLE BECAME ENLIGHTENED AND BEGAN TO SAY....

Whatever the master has said has become evident to him. Whatever the master has said was not only heard by him, but had begun to be experienced by him. Whatever the master had said, he did not think or reflect, he had begun seeing it so. He began to say,

I HAD SEEN THE WORLD JUST NOW, WHERE HAS IT GONE?

He had heard that the world is an illusion, he had heard that beauty is our own projection, he had heard that all attraction is our own dreaming... But if one had really heard, one would immediately realize that whatsoever dreams one had been seeing up to now had disappeared. They would have broken.

A dream breaks the moment you know it as a dream. Even if you can hear somebody who is awake saying to you that it is a dream, it will break. The master says that the world is an illusion, a dream; you hear it but say, "Let it be, who knows?" How can you believe that the world is a dream, when it is so clearly present all around? It does not appear convincing that the world is a dream. Even if it may appear to be convincing, we do not want our own minds to be convinced because we have a big investment in our dreams, we have invested a fortune in them.

All our happinesses lie in our dreams. If the world is a dream, then what will happen to our happinesses? And what will happen to our lifelong investments in them, in the hope that some day they will come true? All that invested capital will become a waste. And suddenly somebody is saying the world is a dream....

For example, you have become an emperor in your dream and you are enjoying it immensely; you are sitting on a throne studded with diamonds, pearls and diamonds are surrounding you in abundance. By that time your wife begins to shake you and tells you that you are dreaming. You tell her to keep quiet, she is spoiling the whole pleasure. After such a long time this dream has come.... It seems difficult to break such dreams.

We are all dreaming. The master goes on saying that all this is a dream, an illusion. But who wants to agree with this? Only the one who is ready to put aside his happinesses and unhappinesses, his greed and his attachments, and then look into this truth and inquire whether it is really so. Is this world really nothing but a rainbow that vanishes as you get nearer to it? Is it only from a distance that it looks so colorful, as if it has stolen all the colors of the butterflies for itself, as if all the flowers have flown above to form a rainbow? But as you get closer to it, it is nowhere. If you try to hold it in your hands all you get is a few drops of water -- which contain neither any colors nor any beauty in them.

The disciple had heard everything and began to say, I HAD SEEN THE WORLD JUST NOW.... He had seen it before he heard the master, he had seen it before he met the master. He had seen it so much that he had felt that he should go on seeing it more and more and more.... Everything was there up until now, now where had it gone?

This statement is very deep. The disciple is saying to the master, "What have you done? You have shattered everything like a dream. Where has that world gone which I had seen until just moments ago, which I had believed was there, which I had thought was there? Today, suddenly, that world has slipped away from my hands and I have become empty. Who took it away from me?" There is in it a sort of pain also -- of its being taken away. There is in it a sort of awakening also -- that now he will not have it again. An understanding has grown. A happening has taken place.

And ... INTO WHAT HAS IT BECOME DISSOLVED? IT IS A GREAT SURPRISE! DOES IT NOT EXIST?

Certainly, what greater surprise can there be than knowing that whatever we had known, whatever we were living and were busy in, and whatever we had cherished -- all our dreams of happiness and heaven -- have all suddenly disappeared? IT IS A GREAT SURPRISE!... does it simply not exist?

Still the disciple is standing at the midpoint. The world which was there on that side is now lost, and he has not yet quite settled with the new one. It is like a sudden coming of light and the disappearance of darkness: the darkness is dispelled but the eyes have not yet adjusted to the light -- they blink.

When the world that has been known to us for birth after birth disappears in a flash, the world is lost but we do not yet see the Brahma. It will take a little time; the eyes will have to become adjusted to seeing the light. Our long habit of seeing darkness creates a hindrance in seeing the light -- the eyes are dazzled. For this reason also there is usefulness in spiritual practices, in that the light may come gradually so that the eyes are not dazzled.

If the truth comes directly in front of you, you will go blind because eyes cannot see the truth as they are; they will have to develop the capacity to see the truth. It is such an immense explosion of light that your tiny eyes will not be able to bear it, they will lose their sight and go blind. It is like approaching the sun with open eyes.

The disciple is now able to see that what he believed to be there has disappeared, but he has not yet been able to see that which should be seen in its place.

IT IS A GREAT SURPRISE! How did such a big mistake become possible? How was such a great illusion possible, that the whole of life was nothing but a dream? We will also feel this if the same happens to us some day, that there can be no bigger surprise than this. But it happens, it has happened many times, it has happened to many people. It is in the present age that such happenings have become less and less frequent. There are many reasons for this. One reason is a lack of a sense of wonder. Our capacity to wonder has declined. That too has a reason.

Science has opened up many mysteries for us. And with every mystery decoded it is not only that the mysteries become fewer, but our capacity to wonder also becomes less.

Children are full of wonder. Everything looks miraculous to them. We scold them and tell them to be quiet and say that whatever they are questioning has no big surprises in it. We explain things away to them. But are you aware that by doing so you are snatching away from them their world of wonder where every small happening.... A small flying butterfly gives so much happiness to a child which later on even the whole world of your sciences cannot give. A small blossoming flower, or a shooting star in the sky, fills the child with such a thrill that when later on the whole wealth of the world is given to him, or even if he is made the owner of all the stars, that childhood thrill cannot come back.

A child sees everything with wonder. Why? Because he is still ignorant, he does not know anything. Now that science has made so many things known, you have a feeling that you know this, that and the other,

and this has reduced your sense of wonder. It does not need to be so, but in order to arouse, and in order to maintain your sense of wonder, you will need to go very deep into science -- there is no other way.

At the time of his death Einstein said, "I am dying as a mystic. I had thought that I would be able to unlock all the mysteries of the world. I did unlock many mysteries, but upon the unlocking of each mystery, greater mysteries confronted me." It is just as a magician takes out one box from within another box, and goes on taking out box after box -- there are mysteries within mysteries, but in order to know them now one will have to go beyond many boxes.

When the genius of an Einstein starts cutting through all the boxes, it finds the mysteries have not lessened. But we who have accumulated some petty knowledge, our sense of wonder dies. We begin to explain everything, we think we have all the answers.

When everything has been defined and given a meaning our sense of wonder declines. And when the sense of wonder is lessened, the possibility of our being religious disappears. Religion is a mystery, the ultimate mystery; it is the supreme wonder. The greatest miracle that can happen in this world is to become religious. Why? Because on becoming religious, one begins to talk like this disciple who is saying: "IT IS A GREAT SURPRISE! Is the world which was here a few moments ago, the world that I had known a few moments ago, not there? Where has it gone? In what has it dissolved?"

But immediately after that the second statement comes. The first statement is of wonder, the second is of bliss. The bliss hides right behind the wonder. One who has lost his sense of wonder will never be able to attain bliss, because wonder is the door to bliss. He whose door of wonder is closed will not be able to enter the palace of bliss. The second statement follows immediately.

IN THIS GREAT OCEAN OF BRAHMA WHICH IS FULL OF THE NECTAR OF INFINITE BLISS, WHAT HAVE I TO RENOUNCE NOW AND WHAT HAVE I TO TAKE? WHAT IS OTHER NOW AND WHAT IS EXTRAORDINARY?

"If the whole world has turned out to be false, then I don't have anything to renounce. Whatsoever could have been renounced has already disappeared. Now I do not have anything to indulge in either, because whatsoever I could have indulged in has also disappeared." Nothing is to be clung to and nothing is to be renounced. Nothing is to be taken and nothing is to be removed; that whole world of indulgence and renunciation has disappeared.

Let this sutra be properly understood. Do not think that with the disappearance of the world only indulgence disappears; renunciation also disappears, because indulgence and renunciation were both part of that world which is no more.

One person was accumulating money, he was an indulger; one person was renouncing money, he was a renouncer -- but for the one whose world itself has disappeared, the wealth itself has disappeared... what is indulgence and what is renunciation? Hence the sages of the Upanishads were not renouncers by your definitions, by your definitions they were not indulgers either. The sages of the Upanishads were of a totally different kind, a third category of people.

What we mean by someone who renounces today is in opposition to someone who indulges. The sages of the Upanishads who have given these statements were not people who had given up and run away from everything, going about naked. They were not roaming around here and there. They were neither renouncers nor indulgers, they were extremely ordinary and simple people, living like children. For them the whole world where renunciation and indulgence both happen had disappeared. Neither of them had any value.

When the ideology of renunciation became popular in this country, under the influence of the Buddhist and Jaina religions, it came to be understood as the opposite of indulgence and slowly, slowly the sages of the Upanishads started fading away from our memories, because they were an entirely different kind of people. We cannot call them indulgers, because they were never eager to accumulate anything; we cannot call them renouncers, because they were not eager to give up anything either. If anybody gave them anything, they would take it; if anybody took anything from them, they were not going to chase him. I shall tell you one anecdote that may give you some idea....

Kabir had a son called Kamal. Kabir did not accept any gifts or money, whereas Kamal was like the sages of the Upanishads. Kabir's disciples asked him to throw Kamal out of his place. They said, "When somebody offers you gifts or money you tell him that you don't need it, just keep this rubbish yourself, but

this Kamal sits outside and accepts all those things from the people that you have refused. He blesses them and then keeps the things. This boy is a trouble."

I don't know if Kabir made this statement -- I don't believe Kabir could have done it, it must have been some follower of Kabir who also was familiar with Kamal -- the statement is: "A son called Kamal is born and the whole pedigree of Kabir is drowned forever." The statement means that Kabir's son Kamal spoiled the name of his whole family.

So Kabir told Kamal what people were saying about him and asked him what he thought about it. Kamal then suggested that he would go and stay in a separate hut, that was no problem.

Kamal moved into a separate hut. The king of Kashi came to know of this. The king had never felt that Kamal was an indulger. That he did not follow renunciation was a clear fact, but the king also doubted that he was an indulger. The king thought that it would be better to check it out, so he came with a very valuable diamond and presented it to Kamal. Kamal said, "What sort of a gift have you brought me? It can neither be eaten nor drunk."

The king was surprised to hear the remark. He had heard people saying that Kamal kept everything that he was offered, and here he was giving him a diamond worth millions of rupees and this Kamal was calling it just a stone. Thinking that the talk of the people was not correct and that Kamal would not take the gift, the king took back the diamond and began to put it in his pocket. Kamal stopped him, saying, "Are you mad? First you carried this burden here, and now you will also carry it back? Leave it here!"

Now the king became very suspicious, thinking something was fishy about this man. But do you see how our minds work? What Kamal did was the perfectly logical thing: "If it really is just a stone, you have suffered the trouble of carrying its burden to this place, and now you want to bear its burden in carrying it back. Just let go of it."

But the first idea had appealed to the king. Any idea of renunciation always appeals to the indulger. Kamal's second remark about letting go of the diamond did not appeal to him at all -- now he became suspicious. Still the king asked, "Where shall I leave it?"

Kamal said, "Now you are asking where to leave it -- it means you do not take it to be a stone. Then you had better take it back with you. Why does the question arise as to where to put it? It is just a stone after all -- just let it remain anywhere."

To test the matter further the king said, "Okay." The hut was made with a straw roof, so the king pushed the diamond into the roof and said, "I will leave it here."

Kamal said, "Fine. Do as you like, but I don't see the point of trying to keep such an account of a stone."

The king came back after a month. He was sure that the very next day the diamond would have been sold or hidden away elsewhere. So he came back after a month and asked Kamal, "A month ago I left a diamond here. Is it still there?"

Kamal said, "I told you at that time that it was only a stone. Now you are creating a difficulty. Where did you put it? Maybe somebody has taken it away, maybe it is there -- just find out."

The king thought Kamal was trying to be clever in saying, "Maybe somebody has taken it away." But when the king actually looked for it the diamond was still there in the same spot, in the straw of the roof.

The sages of the Upanishads were like that. For them neither indulgence nor renunciation had any meaning. All the respect for renunciation is there because of one's indulgence. This is why a renouncer appeals highly to an indulger -- because it is the opposite it attracts. One's attention is drawn to it, one feels that one cannot do such a thing, and this man is doing it.

So indulgers touch the feet of renouncers. And there is a reason for it. They feel that they cannot skip even one meal and here is this man who has been fasting for a month. "Bow down, bow down at his feet. We cannot renounce our homes, and here this man has renounced everything. We cannot remain without clothes, and here this man is standing naked on the road. Bow down to him!"

If somebody does what we cannot do, we feel he deserves our respect. All our respect for renunciation is because of our indulgence. Hence a very interesting thing happens: the more affluent a society, the more indulgent a society, the more it respects the renouncers. The Jainas are wealthy, they have all the amenities of life, so they expect a very strict conduct of renunciation from their monks. It is very interesting that a society of indulgers, of affluent people, expects renunciation of a high order from their monks, otherwise they cannot give them respect.

Hindus do not emphasize renunciation so much -- that renouncers should renounce this much, should do this, should do that, therefore no Hindu renouncer stands a chance if he is to be compared with a Jaina renouncer. The whole reason for this is that the Hindu society by and large is not as rich as the Jaina society.

Comparatively it is a very poor group, and a poor society does not expect a very high degree of renunciation from their renouncers.

So the more affluent a society, the higher the criterion for renunciation will be. Only with great renunciation will it accept that yes, this man has done something, he has renounced something. We evaluate according to our own minds.

The Upanishads say, as long as there is a value placed on renunciation, know well that there is a value placed on indulgence as well. As long as there is respect for renunciation, understand well that you also have an attraction towards indulgence. This respect is only a reflection of the attraction. The sages of the Upanishads say that for an awakened person, for a conscious being, the whole world -- both renunciation and indulgence -- disappears.

The disciple says, "What shall I renounce? What shall I take and what shall I give up? I am already drowned in an ocean of infinite bliss."

It happens simultaneously: no sooner is the world lost than the new immortal world is attained. This happening takes place in the same moment, although a time gap may appear to be there in seeing it.

HERE I DO NOT SEE ANYTHING, I DO NOT HEAR ANYTHING AND I DO NOT KNOW ANYTHING....

The disciple says, "In this ocean of the nectar of infinite bliss in which I am drowned, I do not see anything. I do not see anything because only things that are separate from *this* can be seen. I do not hear anything because only the sound of the other can be heard. I do not know anything because even knowing is also of the other. I am only experiencing bliss.

I AM ALWAYS IN MY BLISSFUL SOUL....

Neither I have any other knowledge, nor have I any sight, nor do I hear anything; none of my senses function anymore. Now only one thing is happening within me and that is, I am constantly experiencing bliss. And what is being experienced by me today is unique and unparalleled. There is no way, there is no symbol with which to explain or define it. I MYSELF AM MY OWN NATURE.
I AM UNATTACHED, BODILESS, GENDERLESS; I AM GOD MYSELF; I AM ABSOLUTELY SILENT, I AM INFINITE, I AM WHOLE AND I AM THE MOST ANCIENT.

The disciple is experiencing this. These experiences begin the moment this world disappears. The moment the dreaming is broken the realization of this truth begins that ... I AM UNATTACHED, BODILESS, GENDERLESS; I AM GOD MYSELF; I AM ABSOLUTELY SILENT, I AM INFINITE, I AM THE WHOLE AND AM THE MOST ANCIENT.
I AM NOT THE DOER, I AM NOT THE SUFFERER, I AM UNCHANGING AND INEXHAUSTIBLE. I AM THE ABODE OF PURE KNOWLEDGE, I AM ALONE AND I AM THE ETERNAL GODLINESS.

This declaration is from the disciple.

The master had said so, had explained to him that it was like this. The disciple could have taken it in two ways. Had he made it a part of his intellectual knowledge and said, "Okay, I agree with you; whatsoever you have said makes sense to my intellect," and then given these statements, this Upanishad would have become useless. But the explanation also became the experience of the disciple and he said, "Whatsoever you are saying is being seen by me. I am also experiencing it." And the disciple announces further, "I am God myself; I am the most ancient and I am eternal godliness."

THIS KNOWLEDGE WAS GIVEN BY THE MASTER TO APANTARAM....

The name of the master is not mentioned. The name of the first seeker is not given. Who the first person was to have known this is not known.

This is very interesting and should be properly understood, because spirituality is not something new. Spirituality is most ancient, eternal. Spirituality has been here ever since man has been here. We cannot

imagine a time when spirituality may not have been here. We can imagine a time when there was no science, we can also imagine a time when there were no art forms -- when thousands of things were not there -- but we cannot imagine a time when man may have been there but no spirituality, because the spiritual thirst is the basic characteristic of man.

Even if there is no science, man can be man. Even if there is no money, man can be man; even if there is no education man can be man -- an illiterate man is also a man and a man of an unscientific society is also a man -- but if there is no spirituality man is not a man, he becomes an animal. Spirituality is the basic characteristic of man.

In defining man, Aristotle has said, "Man is a rational being." This definition is not so correct because, after all, even an irrational man will have to be called a man. Rationality is not an invariable characteristic of man. Machiavelli has said, "Man is a political being." If we look at men of today his statement is right; man is a completely political being. Politics is his food, politics is his drink; the newspaper is his first need early in the morning and discussing about politics till late in the night is his last -- politics seems to be his life. But politics is also not the fundamental characteristic of man. Research now shows that politics is found even among monkeys and wild animals. Just as there are presidents, prime ministers and their cabinets in the nations, similarly there are chiefs, prime ministers and their cabinets in groups of monkeys also.

There is not much difference between politicians and monkeys. Among men it is those who have more monkeyness in them who become attracted towards politics.

But man is a spiritual being. And that is his true characteristic.

So whoever discovered this knowledge first, his name is not given. And this is a very good thing. It means that this knowledge is so ancient, so eternal that the name of the first man who became the knower is not known. In place of the name of the first man all that has been said is that ... THE MASTER GAVE IT TO APANTARAM.

Apantaram too is a wonderful word. It means a disciple whose name is not known. The master gave the knowledge to a disciple whose name is not known. The name of the first disciple is not known, hence his name is nominally given as Apantaram. The first master who came to know is not known and the first disciple who heard from him is also not known, because when it is the first master, the first disciple also does not know that he is a disciple, or who is a master. Being a master and a disciple are all later developments.

When the first master came to know, the first person who came to him must have been a disciple. We call him a disciple, only for the sake of a name, but he would not have been aware of it. He must have come, just drawn towards the magnet as it were, and the knowing was transferred. Hence the sutra says,

> THIS KNOWLEDGE WAS GIVEN BY THE MASTER TO APANTARAM, AND APANTARAM GAVE IT TO BRAHMA....

Brahma is the creator of the universe. It is very interesting that the one who created the universe is also ignorant, has also to receive the knowledge from someone. In this respect it becomes difficult to fathom the depth of Hindu thought. We call Brahma the creator, but we do not consider him also a knower, because if he were a knower he would not have created this dream world.

If this world is a dream, its creator cannot be a knower. The work of Brahma is just to develop the dream world -- just spreading the dreams.

This is why we did not make many temples of Brahma; there is only one temple in India. They should have numbered more than any other, because the one who created this world should be installed in more temples for worship than any other deity. But there is only one temple. Why? -- because we came to understand this world is a dream, and the one who created this dream does not deserve many temples.

We have made a maximum number of temples of Shiva, because he is the destroyer of this world. In every town, every village, you will find a shivalinga -- the phallic symbol of Shiva -- installed virtually under every tree. We have filled the whole land with Shiva and there is a reason. Why remember Brahma? -- he is the one who has unnecessarily put us in this trouble. We have remembered Shiva more often, and on purpose, because he is the destroyer, he will destroy everything.

> APANTARAM GAVE IT TO BRAHMA, BRAHMA GAVE IT TO GHORANGIRAS, GHORANGIRAS GAVE IT

TO RAIKVA, AND RAIKVA GAVE IT TO RAMA....

Thus in that chain there have been thousands, but a few important names have been selected. There have been thousands whose names are not even known. Some of the most well-known names have been selected here. Ghorangiras is one of the greatest of knowers from the Upanishadic period and he passed on the knowledge to Raikva. Raikva too is an amazing sage, he gave it to Rama, and Rama in turn gave it to all living beings.

Through Rama this knowledge grew wide, reached to the masses. Before that this knowledge was esoteric and a master would only pass it on to a disciple in secrecy. Rama made it available for all living beings. In the hands of Rama it no longer remained esoteric, it became open for all.

RAMA GAVE IT TO ALL LIVING BEINGS. THIS IS THE MESSAGE OF NIRVANA....

The message of Nirvana is that of dissolution of the 'I'. Just the way a lamp is extinguished the 'I' is extinguished. He who extinguishes himself attains to that absolute reality which cannot be extinguished in any way.

What can be extinguished within us is our ego; what cannot be extinguished is the Brahma within us. So extinguish that which can be extinguished so that the non-extinguishable can be experienced.

This is the teaching of the Vedas. This is the essence of all the Vedas. And this is the discipline of the Vedas.

THUS ENDS THIS UPANISHAD.

This Upanishad ends in a very unique way. It does not end with the teachings of the master, but ends with the attainment of the disciple. It does not end on what the master said, but it ends on what happened to the disciple. And as long as a teaching does not become a living phenomenon it has no value. As long as a teaching is not alive it is only a mind-play.
This Upanishad is not a mind-play, it is a transformation of life.

The master gave it ... TO APANTARAM, APANTARAM GAVE IT TO BRAHMA, BRAHMA GAVE IT TO GHORANGIRAS, GHORANGIRAS GAVE IT TO RAIKVA, RAIKVA GAVE IT TO RAMA AND RAMA GAVE IT TO ALL LIVING BEINGS.

... And we have again tried to enliven this wonderful teaching, this experiencing and this spiritual technique within ourselves. We have again excited the flame by moving the wick.

After going from here, continue to excite this flame. One day that moment will definitely come in your life when you will also be able to say, I HAD SEEN THE WORLD JUST NOW, WHERE HAS IT GONE?... DOES IT SIMPLY NOT EXIST? And the day this will be experienced by you, you will also be able to say, "I am God myself, I am the eternal godliness, I am infinite, I am bliss, I am Brahma."

As long as this has not happened within you, what use is this message of nirvana, what use is this essence of the Vedas? And until then, though this Upanishad ends here, it has not ended for you.

May there be a day when you can also say, "The teachings of the Upanishad end here for me."
Enough for today.

From Sex to Superconsciousness

Talks given from 01/8/68 to 30/10/68
Original in Hindi
5 Chapters

Year published: 1979

Original Hindi title "Sambhog Ke Samadhi Se".

From Sex to Superconsciousness

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Sex, the genesis of love

28 August 1968 pm in Gowalior Tank Maidan

Archive code: 6808285
ShortTitle: SUPER01
Audio: No
Video: No

WHAT IS LOVE?

To feel it is easy, to define love is difficult indeed. If you ask a fish what the sea is like, the fish will say, "This is the sea. The sea is all around. And that's that." But if you insist -- "Please define the sea" -- then the problem becomes very difficult indeed.

The finest and the most beautiful things in life can be lived, can be known, but they are difficult to define, difficult to describe.

Man's misery is this: for the last four to five thousand years he has simply talked and talked about something he should have been living earnestly, about something that must be realized from within -- about love. There have been great talks on love, countless love songs have been sung, and devotional hymns are continuously being chanted in the temples and in the churches -- what all isn't done in the name of love? -- still there is no place for love in man's life. If we delve deeply into mankind's languages, we will not find a more untrue word than "love".

All the religions carry on about love, but the kind of love that is found everywhere, the kind of love that has enveloped man like some hereditary misfortune has only succeeded in closing all the gates to love in man's life. But the masses worship the leaders of the religions as the creators of love. They have falsified love; they have blocked all love's streams. In this case there is no basic difference between East and West, between India and America.

The stream of love has not yet surfaced in man. And we attribute this to man himself. We say it is because man is spoiled that love has not evolved, that there is no current of love in our lives. We blame it on the mind; we say the mind is poisonous. The mind is not poison. Those who degrade the mind have poisoned love; they have not allowed the growth of love. Nothing in this world is poison. Nothing is bad in God's whole creation; everything is nectar. It is man alone who has transformed this full cup of nectar into poison. And the major culprits are the so-called teachers, the so-called holy men and saints, the politicians.

Reflect upon this in detail. If this sickness is not understood immediately, if it is not straightened out right away, there is no possibility -- now or in the future -- of love in man's life.

The ironical thing is that we have blindly accepted the reasons for this from the very same sources that are to blame for love's not dawning on the human horizon in the first place. If misleading principles are repeated and reiterated down the centuries we fail to see the basic fallacies behind the original principles. And then chaos is created, because man is intrinsically incapable of becoming what these unnatural rules say he should become. We simply accept that man is wrong.

In ancient times, I have heard, a hawker of hand-fans used to pass by the palace of the king every day. He used to brag about the unique and wonderful fans he sold. No one, he claimed, had ever seen such fans before.

The king had a collection of all sorts of fans from every corner of the world and so he was curious. He leaned over his balcony one day to have a look at this seller of unique and wonderful fans. To him the fans looked ordinary, hardly worth a penny, but he called the man upstairs anyway. The king asked, "What is the uniqueness of those fans? And what is their price?"

The hawker replied, "Your Majesty, they don't cost much. Considering the quality of these fans, the price is very low: one hundred rupees a fan."

The king was amazed. "One hundred rupees! This paisa-fan, this penny-fan, is available anywhere in the market. And you ask a hundred rupees! What is so special about these fans?"

The man said, "The quality! Each fan is guaranteed to last one hundred years. Even in one hundred years, it won't spoil."

"From the look of it, it seems impossible it can even last a week. Are you trying to cheat me? Is this outright fraud? And with the king, too?"

The vendor answered, "My Lord, would I dare? You know very well, sir, that I walk under your balcony daily, selling my fans. The price is one hundred rupees a fan, and I am responsible if it doesn't last one hundred years. Every day I am available in the street. And, above all, you are the ruler of this land. How can I be safe if I cheat you?"

The fan was purchased at the asking price. Although the king did not trust the hawker, he was dying of curiosity to know what grounds the man had for making such a statement. The vendor was ordered to present himself again on the seventh day.

The central stick came out in three days, and the fan disintegrated before the week was out.

The king was sure the seller of fans would never turn up again, but to his complete surprise the man presented himself as he had been asked to -- on time, on the seventh day.

"At your service, Your Majesty."

The king was furious. "You rascal! You fool! Look. There lies your fan, all broken into pieces. This is its condition in a week, and you guaranteed it would last a hundred years! Are you mad, or just a supercheat?"

The man replied humbly, "With due respect, it seems My Lord does not know how to use fans. The fan must last for one hundred years; it is guaranteed. How did you fan?"

The king said, "My goodness. Now I will have to learn how to fan too!"

"Please don't be angry. How did the fan come to this fate in just seven days? How did you fan?"

The king lifted the fan, showing the manner in which one fans.

The man said, "Now I understand. You shouldn't fan like that."

"What other way is there?" the king asked.

The man explained, "Hold the fan steady. Keep it steady in front of you and then move your head to and fro. The fan will last one hundred years. You will pass away but the fan will remain intact. Nothing is wrong with the fan; the way you fan is wrong. You keep the fan steady and move your head. Where is my fan at fault? The fault is yours, not that of my fan."

Mankind is accused of a similar fault. Look at humanity. Man is so sick, sick from the accumulated illness of five, six, ten thousand years. It is repeatedly said that it is man who is wrong, not the culture. Man is rotting, yet the culture is praised. Our great culture! Our great religion! Everything is great! And see the fruits of it!

They say, "Man is wrong; man should change himself," yet no one stands up to question whether things aren't like they are because our culture and religion, unable to fill man with love after ten thousand years, are based on false values. And if love hasn't evolved in the last ten thousand years, take it from me there is no future possibility, based on this culture and religion, of ever seeing a loving man. Something which could not be achieved in the last ten thousand years cannot be attained in the next ten thousand years. Today's man will be the same tomorrow. Although the outer wrappings of etiquette, civilization and technology change from time to time, man is the same and will be the same forever.

We are not prepared to review our culture and religion, yet we sing their praises at the top of our lungs, and kiss the feet of their saints and custodians. We won't even agree to look back, to reflect upon our ways and upon the direction of our thinking, to check if they are not misleading, to see if they are not all wrong.

I wish to say that the base is defective, that the values are false. The proof is today's man. What other proof can there be?

If we plant a seed and the fruit is poisonous and bitter, what does it prove? It proves that the seed must have been poisonous and bitter. But it is difficult, of course, to foretell whether a particular seed will give

bitter fruit or not. You may look it over carefully, press it or break it open, but you cannot predict for sure whether the fruit will be sweet or not. You have to await the test of time.

Sow a seed. A plant will sprout. Years will pass. A tree will emerge, will spread its branches to the sky, will bear fruit -- and only then will you come to know whether the seed that was sown was bitter or not. Modern man is the fruit of those seeds of culture and religion that were sown ten thousand years ago and have been nurtured ever since. And the fruit is bitter; it is full of conflict and misery.

But we are the very people who eulogize those seeds and expect love to flower from them. It is not to be, I repeat, because any possibility for the birth of love has been killed by religion. The possibility has been poisoned. More so than in man, love can be seen in the birds, animals and plants, in those who have no religion or culture. Love is more evident in uncivilized men, in backward woodsmen, than in the so-called progressive, cultured and civilized men of today. And, remember, the aboriginal people have no developed civilization, culture or religion.

Why is man progressively becoming so much more barren of love as he professes to be more and more civilized, cultured and religious, going regularly to temples and to churches to pray? There are some reasons and I wish to discuss them. If these can be understood, the eternal stream of love can spring forth. But it is embedded in stones; it cannot surface. It is walled in on all sides, and the Ganges cannot gush forth, cannot flow freely.

Love is within man. It is not imported from the outside. It is not a commodity to be purchased when we go to the markets. It is there as the fragrance of life. It is inside everyone. The search for love, the wooing of love, is not a positive action; it is not an overt act whereby you have to go somewhere and draw it out.

A sculptor was working on a rock. Someone who had come to see how a statue is made saw no sign of a statue, he only saw a stone being cut here and there by a chisel and hammer.

"What are you doing?" the man inquired. "Are you not going to make a statue? I have come to see a statue being made, but I only see you chipping stone."

The artist said, "The statue is already hidden inside. There is no need to make it. Somehow, the useless mass of stone that is fused to it has to be separated from it, and then the statue will show itself. A statue is not made, it is discovered. It is uncovered; it is brought to light."

Love is shut up inside man; it need only be released. The question is not how to produce it, but how to uncover it. What have we covered ourselves with? What is it that will not allow love to surface?

Try asking a medical practitioner what health is. It is very strange, but no doctor in the world can tell you what health is! With the whole of medical science concerned with health, isn't there anyone who is able to say what health is? If you ask a doctor, he will say he can only tell you what the diseases are or what the symptoms are. He may know the different technical term for each and every disease and he may also be able to prescribe the cure. But health? About health, he does not know anything. He can only state that what remains when there is no disease is health. This is because health is hidden inside man. Health is beyond the definition of man.

Sickness comes from the outside hence it can be defined; health comes from within hence it cannot be defined. Health defies definition. We can only say that the absence of sickness is health. The truth is, health does not have to be created; it is either hidden by illness or it reveals itself when the illness goes away or is cured. Health is inside us. Health is our nature.

Love is also inside us. Love is our inherent nature. Basically, it is wrong to ask man to create love. The problem is not how to create love, but how to investigate and find out why it is not able to manifest itself. What is the hindrance? What is the difficulty? Where is the dam blocking it?

If there are no barriers, love will show itself. It is not necessary to persuade it or to guide it. Every man would be filled with love if it weren't for the barriers of false culture and of degrading and harmful traditions. Nothing can stifle love. Love is inevitable. Love is our nature.

The Ganges flows from the Himalayas. It is water; it simply flows -- it does not ask a priest the way to the ocean. Have you ever seen a river standing at a crossroads asking a policeman the whereabouts of the ocean? However far the ocean may be, however hidden it may be, the river will surely find the path. It is inevitable: she has the inner urge. She has no guidebook, but, infallibly, she will reach her destination. She will crack through mountains, cross the plains and traverse the country in her race to reach the ocean. An insatiable desire, a force, an energy exists within her heart of hearts.

But suppose obstructions are thrown in her way by man? Suppose dams are constructed by man? A river can overcome and break through natural barriers -- ultimately they are not barriers to her at all -- but if man-made barriers are created, if dams are engineered across her, it is possible she may not reach the ocean.

Man, the supreme intelligence of creation, can stop a river from reaching the ocean if he decides to do so.

In nature, there is a fundamental unity, a harmony. The natural obstructions, the apparent oppositions seen in nature, are challenges to arouse energy; they serve as clarion calls to arouse what is latent inside. There is no disharmony in nature.

When we sow a seed, it may seem as if the layer of earth above the seed is pressing it down, is obstructing its growth. It may seem so, but in reality that layer of earth is not an obstruction; without that layer the seed cannot germinate. The earth presses down on the seed so that it can mellow, disintegrate, and transform itself into a sapling. Outwardly it may seem as if the soil is stifling the seed, but the soil is only performing the duty of a friend. It is a clinical operation. If a seed does not grow into a plant, we reason that the soil may not have been proper, that the seed may not have had enough water or that it may not have received enough sunlight -- we do not blame the seed. But if flowers do not bloom in a man's life we say the man himself is responsible for it. Nobody thinks of inferior manure, of a shortage of water or of a lack of sunshine and does something about it, the man himself is accused of being bad. And so the plant of man has remained undeveloped, has been suppressed by unfriendliness and has been unable to reach the flowering stage.

Nature is rhythmic harmony. But the artificiality that man has imposed on nature, the things he has engineered across it and the mechanical contrivances he has thrown into the current of life have created obstructions at many places, have stopped the flow. And the river is made the culprit. "Man is bad; the seed is poisonous," they say.

I wish to draw your attention to the fact that the basic obstructions are man-made, are created by man himself -- otherwise the river of love would flow freely and reach the ocean of God. Love is inherent in man. If the obstructions are removed with awareness, love can flow. Then, love can rise to touch God, to touch the Supreme.

What are these man-made obstacles? The most obvious obstruction has been the opposition to sex and to passion. This barrier has destroyed the possibility of the birth of love in man.

The simple truth is that sex is the starting point of love. Sex is the beginning of the journey to love. The origin, the Gangotri of the Ganges of Love, is sex, passion -- and everybody behaves like its enemy. Every culture, every religion, every guru, every seer has attacked this Gangotri, this source, and the river has remained bottled up. The hue and cry has always been, "Sex is sin. Sex is irreligious. Sex is poison," but we never seem to realize that ultimately it is the sex energy itself that travels to and reaches the inner ocean of love. Love is the transformation of sex energy. The flowering of love is from the seed of sex.

Looking at coal, it would never strike you that when coal is transformed it becomes diamonds. The elements in a lump of coal are the same as those in a diamond. Essentially, there is no basic difference between them. After passing through a process taking thousands of years, coal becomes diamonds.

But coal is not considered important. When coal is kept in a house it is stored in a place where it may not be seen by guests, whereas diamonds are worn around the neck or on the bosom so that everybody can see them. Diamonds and coal are the same: they are two points on a journey by the same element. If you are against coal because it has nothing more to offer than black soot at first glance, the possibility of its transformation into a diamond ends right there. The coal itself could have been transformed into a diamond. But we hate coal. And so, the possibility of any progress ends.

Only the energy of sex can flower into love. But everyone, including mankind's great thinkers, is against it. This opposition will not allow the seed to sprout, and the palace of love is destroyed at the foundation. The enmity towards sex has destroyed the possibility of love. And so, coal is incapable of becoming a diamond.

Because of basic misconceptions, no one feels the necessity of going through the stages of acknowledging sex and of developing it and of going through the process of transforming it. How can we transform him whose enemy we are, whom we oppose, with whom we are at continuous war? A quarrel between man and his energy has been forced upon him. Man has been taught to fight against his sex energy, to oppose his sex urges.

"The mind is poison, so fight against it," man is told. The mind exists in man, and sex also exists in him -- yet man is expected to be free from inner conflicts. A harmonious existence is expected of him. He has to fight and to pacify as well. Such are the teachings of his leaders. On the one hand they drive him mad and on the other they open asylums to treat him. They spread the germs of sickness and then build hospitals to cure the sick.

Another important consideration is that man cannot be separated from sex. Sex is his primary point; he

is born of it. God has made the energy of sex the starting point of creation. And great men term as sinful what God himself does not consider as sin! If God considers sex as sin, then there is no greater sinner than God in this world, no greater sinner in this universe.

Have you never realized that the blooming of a flower is an expression of passion, that it is a sexual act? A peacock dances in full glory: a poet will sing a song to it; a saint will also be filled with joy -- but aren't they aware that the dance is also an overt expression of passion, that it is primarily a sexual act? For whose pleasure does the peacock dance? The peacock is calling its beloved, its spouse. Papiha is singing; the cuckoo is singing: a boy has become an adolescent; a girl is growing into a woman. What is all this? What play, what leela is this? These are all the indicators of love, of sexual energy. These manifestations of love are the transformed expressions of sex -- bubbling with energy, acknowledging sex. Throughout one's whole life all acts of love, all attitudes and urges of love, are flowerings of primary sex energy.

Religion and culture pour poison against sex into the mind of man. They create conflict, war; they engage man in battle against his own primary energy -- and so man has become weak, gross, coarse, devoid of love and full of nothingness. Not enmity, but friendship is to be made with sex. Sex should be elevated to purer heights.

While blessing a newly wed couple, a sage said to the bride, "May you be the mother of ten children and, ultimately, may your husband become your eleventh child."

If passion is transformed, the wife can become the mother; if lust is transcended, sex can become love. Only sex energy can flower into the force of love. But we have filled man with antagonism towards sex and the result is that love has not flowered. What comes later, the form-to-come, can only be made possible by the acceptance of sex. The stream of love cannot break through because of the strong opposition. Sex, on the other hand, keeps churning inside, and the consciousness of man is muddled with sexuality.

Man's consciousness is becoming more and more sexual. Our songs, poems, paintings, and virtually all the figures in our temples are centered around sex -- because our minds also revolve around the axis of sex. No animal in the world is as sexual as man. Man is sexual everywhere -- awake or asleep, in his manners as well as in his etiquette. Every moment man is haunted by sex.

Because of this enmity towards sex, because of this opposition and suppression, man is decaying from inside. He can never free himself from something that is the very root of his life, and because of this constant inner conflict his entire being has become neurotic. He is sick. This perverted sexuality that is so evident in mankind is the fault of his so-called leaders and saints; they are to blame for it. Until man frees himself from such teachers, moralizers and religious leaders, and from their phony sermons, the possibility of love surfacing in him is nil.

I remember a tale:

One Sunday a poor farmer was leaving his house and at the gate he met a childhood friend who had come to see him.

The farmer said, "Welcome! But where have you been for so many years? Come in! Look, I have promised to see some friends and it would be difficult to postpone the visit, so please rest in my house. I will be back in an hour or so. I will return soon and we can have a long chat."

The friend said, "Oh no, wouldn't it be better if I were to come with you? Yet my clothes are very dirty. If you can just give me something fresh, I will change and come along with you."

Sometime before, the king had given the farmer some valuable clothes and the farmer had been saving them for some grand occasion. Joyfully, he brought them out. His friend put on the precious coat, the turban, the dhoti and the beautiful shoes. He looked like the king himself. Looking at his friend, the farmer felt a bit jealous; in comparison he looked like a servant. He began to wonder if he had made a mistake, giving away his best outfit, and he began to feel inferior. Now everyone would look at his friend, he thought, and he would look like an attendant, like a servant.

He tried to calm his mind by thinking of himself as a good friend and as a man of God. He would think only of God and of noble things, he decided. "After all, of what importance is a fine coat or an expensive turban?" But the more he tried to reason with himself, the more the coat and the turban encroached on his mind.

On the way, although they were walking together, passers-by only looked at his friend; nobody noticed the farmer. He began to feel depressed. He chatted with his friend, but inside he was thinking about nothing else but that coat and turban!

They reached the house they were intending to visit and he introduced his friend: "This is my friend, a childhood friend. He is a very lovely man." And suddenly he blurted, "And the clothes? They are mine!"

The friend was stunned. Their hosts were also surprised. He realized as well that the remark had been uncalled for, but then it was too late. He regretted his blunder and reproached himself inwardly.
Coming out of the house, he apologized to his friend.

The friend said, "I was thunderstruck. How could you say something like that?"
The farmer said, "Sorry. It was just my tongue. I made a mistake."

But the tongue never lies. Words only pop out of one's mouth if there is something on one's mind; the tongue never makes a mistake. He said, "Forgive me. How such a thing was uttered, I do not know." But he knew full well that the thought had surfaced from his mind.

They started for another friend's house. Now he had firmly resolved not to say that the clothes were his; he had steeled his mind. By the time they had reached the gate he had reached an irrevocable decision that he would not say the clothes were his.

That poor man didn't know that the more he resolved not to say anything, the more firmly rooted the inner awareness that the clothes belonged to him became. Moreover, when are such firm decisions made? When a man makes a firm resolution, like a vow of celibacy for example, it means that his sexuality is pushing desperately from inside. If a man resolves he will eat less or will fast from today on, it implies he has a deep desire to eat more. Such efforts inevitably result in inner conflict. We are what our weaknesses are. But we decide to curb them; we resolve to fight against them -- and naturally, this becomes a source of subconscious conflict.

So, engaged in inner struggle, our farmer went into the house. He began very carefully: "He is my friend" -- but he noticed that nobody was paying any attention to him; that everybody was looking at his friend and at his clothes with awe, and it struck him, "That is my coat! And my turban!" But he reminded himself again not to talk about the clothes. He was resolved. "Everybody has clothes of some kind or another, poor or rich. It is a trivial matter," he explained to himself. But the clothes swung before his eyes like a pendulum, to and fro, to and fro.

He resumed the introduction: "He is my friend. A childhood friend. A very fine gentleman. And the clothes? Those are his, and not mine."

The people were surprised. They had never before heard such an introduction: "The clothes are his and not mine"!

After they had left, he again apologized profusely. "A big blunder," he admitted. Now he was confused about what to do and what not to do. "Clothes never had a hold on me like this before! Oh God, what has happened to me?"

What had happened to him? The poor fellow did not know that the technique he was using on himself is such that even if God himself tried it, the clothes would grab hold of him also!

The friend, now quite indignant, said he would not go any further with him. The farmer grabbed his arm and said, "Please don't do that. I would be unhappy for the rest of my life, having shown such bad manners to a friend. I swear not to mention the clothes again. With my whole heart, I swear to God I will not mention the clothes any more."

But one should always be wary of those who swear because there is something much deeper involved when one resolves something. A resolution is made by the surface mind, and the thing against which the resolution has been taken remains inside in the labyrinths of the subconscious mind. If the mind were divided into ten parts, it would only be one part, just the upper part, that was committed to the resolve; the remaining nine parts would be against it. The vow of celibacy is taken by one part of the mind, for example, while the rest of the mind is mad for sex -- while the rest is crying out for that very thing that has been implanted in man by God. But for the moment, be that as it may.

They went to a third friend's house. The farmer held himself back rigorously. Restrained people are very dangerous, because a live volcano exists inside them. Outwardly they are rigid and full of restraint, while their urge to let go is tightly harnessed inside.

Please remember, anything that is forced can neither be continuous nor complete because of the immense strain involved. You have to relax sometime; sometime you have to rest. How long can you clench your fist? Twenty-four hours? The tighter you clench it, the more it tires, and the more quickly it will open up. Work harder, expend some more energy, and you will tire even more quickly. There is always a reaction to an action, and it is always just as prompt. Your hand can remain open all the time, but it cannot remain clenched in a fist all the time. Anything that tires you cannot be a natural part of life. Whenever you force something, a period of rest is bound to follow. And so, the more adept a saint is, the more dangerous he is. After twenty-four hours of restraint, following the rules of the scriptures, he will have to relax for at least an

hour, and during this period there will be such an upsurge of suppressed sins he will find himself in the midst of hell.

So, the farmer held himself rigorously in check so as not to speak of the clothes. Imagine his condition. If you are even a little religious, you can imagine his state of mind. If you have ever been sworn in, or taken a vow, or restrained yourself for some religious cause, you will understand the pitiable state of his mind very well.

They went into the next house. The farmer was perspiring all over; he was exhausted. The friend was also worried.

The farmer was frozen with anxiety. Slowly and carefully he uttered each and every word, of the introduction: "Meet my friend. A very old friend, he is. A very nice man, he is."

For a moment he faltered. A huge push came from inside. He knew he was washed up. He blurted aloud, "And the clothes? Pardon me, I won't say anything about them, because I have sworn not to say anything at all about the clothes!"

What happened to this man has happened to the whole of mankind. Because of condemnation, sex has become an obsession, a disease, a perversion. It has become poisoned.

From an early age children are taught that sex is sin. A girl grows and a boy grows; adolescence comes and they are married -- then a journey into passion commences in the set conviction that sex is sin. In India the girl is also told her husband is God. How can she revere as God someone who takes her in sin? The boy is told, "This is your wife, your partner, your mate." The scriptures say that woman is the gate to hell, a well of sin, and now the boy feels he has a living demon as his life's partner. The boy thinks, "Is this my better half -- a hell-bound, sin-oriented better half?" How can any harmony happen in his life?

Traditional teachings have destroyed the marital life of the whole world. When married life is full of prejudice, full of poison, there is no possibility for love. If a husband and wife cannot love each other freely, basically and naturally, then who can love whom? But this disturbing situation can be rectified; this muddled love can be purified. This love can be elevated to such lofty heights that it will break all barriers, resolve all complexes and engulf husband and wife in pure and divine joy. This sublime love is possible. But if it is nipped in the bud, if it is stifled, if it is poisoned, what will grow out of it? How can it flower into a rose of supreme love?

A wandering ascetic camped in a village. A man came and told him he wanted to realize God.
The ascetic asked, "Have you ever loved anybody?"

"No, I am not guilty of such a mundane thing," the man replied. "I have never stooped so low; I want to realize God."
The ascetic asked again, "Have you never felt the pangs of love?"
The seeker was emphatic. "I am telling the truth," he replied.

The poor man spoke honestly. In the realm of religion to have loved is a disqualification. He was sure that if he said he had loved someone the ascetic would ask him to rid himself of love then and there -- to renounce the attachment and to leave all worldly emotions behind before seeking his guidance. So even if he had loved someone, he felt he must reply in the negative. Where can you find a man who has never even loved a little?

The monk asked for the third time, "Say something. Think carefully. Not even a little love -- for somebody, for anybody? Haven't you even loved one person a little?"

The aspirant said, "Pardon me, but why do you keep harping on the same question? I wouldn't touch love with a ten-foot pole. I want to attain self-realization. I want Godhood."

To this the ascetic replied, "Then you will have to excuse me. Please approach someone else. My experience tells me that if you had loved somebody, anybody, that if you had even had a glimpse of love, I could help enlarge it, I could help it to grow -- probably to reach God. But if you have never loved, then you have nothing in you; you have no seed to grow into a tree. Go and make inquiries of someone else. My friend, in the absence of love I do not see any opening for God."

Similarly, if there is no love between husband and wife.... You are sadly mistaken if you think that the husband who does not love his wife is able to love his children. The wife will only be able to love her son to the same degree she loves her husband, because the child is the reflection of her husband. But if there is no love for the husband, how can there be love for the child? And if the son is not given love, if his nourishing and his rearing are not with love, how do you expect him to love his mother and father? A family is a unit of life; the world itself is a large family. But family life has been poisoned by this condemnation of sex. And we moan that love is nowhere to be found! Under the circumstances, how do you expect to find love

anywhere?

Everyone says he loves. Mothers, wives, sons, brothers, sisters, friends -- all say they love. But if you observe life in its totality, there is no love evident in life at all. If so many people are full of love there ought to be a shower of love; there ought to be a garden full of flowers, more flowers and even more flowers. If there were a lamp of love shining in every home, how much light there would be in this world! But instead, we find a pervading atmosphere of repulsion. There is not one single ray of love to be found in this sorry scheme of things.

It is snobbery to believe that love is everywhere. And so long as we remain immersed in this illusion, the search for truth cannot even begin. Nobody loves anybody here. And until natural sex is accepted without reservation there can be no love. Until then, nobody can love anybody.

What I want to say is this: sex is divine. The primal energy of sex has the reflection of God in it. It is obvious: it is the energy that creates new life. And that is the greatest, most mysterious force of all.

End this enmity with sex. If you want a shower of love in your life, renounce this conflict with sex. Accept sex with joy. Acknowledge its sacredness. Receive it gratefully and embrace it more and more deeply. You will be surprised that sex can reveal such sacredness; it will reveal its sacredness to the degree of your acceptance. And as sinful and irreverent as your approach is, that is how ugly and sinful the sex that confronts you will be.

When a man approaches his wife he should have a sacred feeling, as if he were going to a temple. And when a wife goes to her husband she should be full of the reverence one has nearing God. In the moments of sex, lovers pass through coitus, and that stage is very near to the temple of God, to where he is manifest in creative formlessness.

My conjecture is that man had his first luminous glimpse of samadhi during the experience of intercourse. Only in the moments of coitus did man realize that it was possible to feel such profound love, to experience such illuminating bliss. And those who meditated on this truth in the right frame of mind, those who meditated on the phenomenon of sex, of intercourse, came to the conclusion that in the moments of climax the mind becomes empty of thoughts. All thoughts drain out at that moment. And this emptiness of mind, this void, this vacuum, this freezing of the mind, is the cause of the shower of divine joy.

Having unraveled the secret up to this point, man dug further. If the mind could be freed of thoughts, if the thought-ripples of consciousness could be stilled by some other process, he reasoned, he could attain to pure bliss! And from this developed the system of yoga, from this came meditation and prayer. This new approach proved that even without coitus the consciousness could be stilled and thoughts evaporated. Man discovered that the delight of amazing proportions obtained during an act of intercourse could also be obtained without it.

By the nature of the process, an act of coitus can only be momentary because it involves the consummation of a flow of energy. To the pure joy, to the perfect love, to the beautiful solace in which a yogi exists all the time, a couple only reaches for a moment or so. But, basically, there is no difference between them. He who said that the *vishyanand* and the *brahmanand*, that the one who indulges his senses and the one who indulges in God are brothers, has stated an inadvertent truth. Both come from the same womb. The only difference is the distance between earth and sky.

At this stage I wish to give you the first principle. If you want to know the elemental truth about love, the first requisite is to accept the sacredness of sex, to accept the divinity of sex in the same way you accept God's existence -- with an open heart. And the more fully you accept sex with an open heart and mind, the freer you will be of it. But the more you suppress it the more you will become bound to it, like that farmer who became a slave to his clothes. The measure of your acceptance is the measure of your deliverance. The total acceptance of life, of all that is natural in life, of all that is God-given in life, will lead you to the highest realms of divinity -- to heights that are unknown, to heights that are sublime. I call that acceptance, theism. And that faith in the God-given is the door to liberation.

I regard those precepts which keep man from accepting that which is natural in life and in the divine scheme as atheism. "Oppose this; suppress that. The natural is sinful, bad, lustful. Leave this; leave that." All this constitutes atheism, as I understand it. Those who preach renunciation are atheists.

Accept life in its pure and natural form and thrive on the fullness of it. The fullness itself will elevate you, step by step. And this very same acceptance of sex will uplift you to serene heights you had not imagined possible. If sex is coal, the day is certain to come when it shows itself as diamonds. And that is the first principle.

The second fundamental thing I want to tell you is about something that has, by now, become hardened

within us by civilization, culture and religion. And that is the ego, the consciousness that "I am".

The nature of the sex energy goads it to flow towards love, but the hurdle of "I" has fenced it in like a wall and so love cannot flow. The "I" is very powerful, in bad as well as in good people, in the unholy as well as in the holy. Bad people may assert the "I" in many ways, but good people also drum the "I" loudly: they want to go to heaven; they want to be delivered; they have renounced the world; they have built temples; they do not sin; they want to do this; they want to do that. But that "I", that guiding signal, is ever present.

The stronger a person's ego is, the harder it is for him to unite with anybody. The ego comes in between; the "I" asserts itself. It is a wall. It proclaims, "You are you and I am I." And so even the most intimate experience does not bring people close to each other. The bodies may be near but the people are far apart. So long as there is this "I" inside, this feeling of otherness cannot be avoided.

One day, Sartre said a wonderful thing: "The other is hell." But he didn't explain any further why the other was hell, or even why the other was the other. The other is the other because I am I, and while I am I, the world around is the other -- different and apart, segregated -- and there is no rapport.

As long as there is this feeling of separation, love cannot be known. Love is the experience of unity. The demolition of walls, the fusion of two energies is what the experience of love is. Love is the ecstasy when the walls between two people crumble down, when two lives meet, when two lives unite.

When such a harmony exists between two people I call it love. And when it exists between one man and the masses, I call it communion with God. If you can become immersed with me in such an experience -- so that all barriers melt, so that an osmosis takes place at the spiritual level -- then that is love. And if such a unity happens between me and everyone else and I lose my identity in the All, then that attainment, that merging, is with God, with the Almighty, with the Omniscient, with the Universal Consciousness, with the Supreme or whatsoever you want to call it. And so, I say that love is the first step and that God is the last step -- the finest and the final destination.

How is it possible to erase myself?

Unless I dissolve myself, how can the other unite with me? The other is created as a reaction to my "I". The louder I shout "I", the more forceful becomes the existence of the other. The other is the echo of "I".

And what is "I"? Have you ever thought calmly about it? Is it in your leg or your hand, in your head or your heart? Or is it just the ego?

What and where is your "I", your ego? The feeling of it is there, yet it is to be found in no particular place. Sit quietly for a moment and search for that "I". You may be surprised, but in spite of an intense search you will not find your "I" anywhere. When you search deeply inside you will realize there is no "I". As such, there is no ego. When there is the truth of the self the "I" is not there.

The well-revered monk Nagsen was sent for by the Emperor Malind, to grace his court.

The messenger went to Nagsen and said, "Monk Nagsen, the emperor wishes to see you. I have come to invite you."

Nagsen replied, "If you want me to, I will come. But, pardon me, there is no person like Nagsen here. It's only a name, only a temporary label."

The courtier reported to the emperor that Nagsen was a very strange man: he had replied he would come, but had said that there was no such man as Nagsen there. The emperor was struck with wonder.

Nagsen arrived on time, in the royal chariot, and the emperor received him at the gate. "Monk Nagsen, I welcome you!" he exclaimed.

Hearing this, the monk started to laugh. "I accept your hospitality as Nagsen, but please remember there is nobody named Nagsen."

The emperor said, "You are talking in riddles. If you are not you, then who is accepting my invitation? Who is replying to this welcome?"

Nagsen looked behind him and asked, "Isn't this the chariot I came in?"

"Yes, it is one and the same."

"Please remove the horses."

It was done.

Pointing to the horses, the monk asked, "Is this the chariot?"

The emperor said, "How can the horses be called a chariot?"

At a sign from the monk, the horses were led away, and the poles used to tie the horses were removed.

"Are these poles your chariot?"

"Of course not, these are the poles and not the chariot."

The monk went on, ordering the removal of the parts one by one, and to each inquiry the emperor had to reply, "This is not the chariot."

At last nothing remained.

The monk asked, "Where is your chariot now? To each and every item taken away you have said, `This is not the chariot.' Then tell me, where is your chariot now?"

The revelation startled the emperor.

The monk continued. "Do you follow me? The chariot was an assembly; it was a collection of certain things. The chariot had no being of its own. Please look inside. Where is your ego? Where is your `I'?"

You will not find that "I" anywhere. It is a manifestation of many energies; that is all. Think about each and every limb, about each and every aspect of yourself, and then eliminate everything, one by one. Ultimately, nothingness will remain. Love is born of that nothingness. That nothingness is God.

In a certain village a man opened a fish shop with a big sign: "Fresh Fish Sold Here."

The very first day a man came into the shop and read, "Fresh Fish Sold Here". He laughed. "`Fresh Fish'? Are stale fish sold anywhere? What is the point of writing `fresh' fish?"

The shopkeeper decided he was right; besides, "fresh" gave the idea of "stale" to the customers. He deleted "fresh" from the signboard. The board now read, "Fish Sold Here."

An old lady, visiting the shop the next day, read aloud, "`Fish Sold Here'? Do you also sell fish somewhere else?"

"Here" was erased. Now the board read, "Fish Sold."

The third day yet another customer came to the shop and said "`Fish Sold'? Does anybody give fish for free?"

The word "Sold" was deleted. Only "Fish" was left now.

An aged man came and said to the shopkeeper, "`Fish'? A blind man, even at a distance, could tell from the smell that fish are sold here."

"Fish" was removed. The board was now blank.

A passer-by asked, "Why a blank board?"

The board was also removed. Nothing remained after the process of elimination; every word had been removed, one by one. And what was left behind was nothing, an emptiness.

Love can only be born out of emptiness. Only a void is capable of merging with another void; only zero can unite totally with another zero. Not two individuals, but two vacuums can meet, because now there is no barrier. All else has walls; a vacuum has none.

So the second thing to remember is that love is born when individuality vanishes, when "I" and "the other" are no more. Whatsoever remains then is everything, the limitless -- but no "I". With that attainment, all barriers crumble and the onrush of the ever-ready Ganges takes place.

We dig a well. Water is already there, inside; it doesn't have to be brought from anywhere. We just dig up the earth and stones and remove them. What is it we do exactly? We create an emptiness so that the water that is hidden inside can find a space to move into, a space in which to show itself. That which is inside wants room; it wants space. It craves an emptiness -- which it is not getting -- so it can come out, so it can burst forth. If a well is full of sand and stones, the moment we remove the sand and stones water will surge upwards. Similarly, man is full of love, but love needs space to surface. As long as your heart and soul are saying "I" you are a well of sand and stones, and the stream of love will not bubble up in you.

I have heard that there was once an ancient and majestic tree, with branches spreading out towards the sky. When it was in a flowering mood, butterflies of all shapes, colors and sizes danced around it. When it grew blossoms and bore fruit, birds from far lands came and sang in it. The branches, like outstretched hands, blessed all who came and sat in their shade. A small boy used to come and play under it, and the big tree developed an affection for the small boy.

Love between big and small is possible, if the big is not aware that it is big. The tree did not know it was big; only man has that kind of knowledge. The big always has the ego as its prime concern, but for love, nobody is big or small. Love embraces whomsoever comes near.

So the tree developed a love for this small boy who used to come to play near it. Its branches were high, but it bent and bowed them down so that he might pluck its flowers and pick its fruit. Love is ever ready to bow; the ego is never ready to bend. If you approach the ego, its branches will stretch upwards even more; it will stiffen so you cannot reach it.

The playful child came, and the tree bowed its branches. The tree was very pleased when the child plucked some flowers; its entire being was filled with the joy of love. Love is always happy when it can

give something; the ego is always happy when it can take.

The boy grew. Sometimes he slept on the tree's lap, sometimes he ate its fruit, and sometimes he wore a crown of the tree's flowers and acted like a jungle king. One becomes like a king when the flowers of love are there, but one becomes poor and miserable when the thorns of the ego are present. To see the boy wearing a crown of flowers and dancing about filled the tree with joy. It nodded in love; it sang in the breeze. The boy grew even more. He began to climb the tree to swing on its branches. The tree felt very happy when the boy rested on its branches. Love is happy when it gives comfort to someone; the ego is only happy when it gives discomfort.

With the passage of time the burden of other duties came to the boy. Ambition grew; he had exams to pass; he had friends to chat with and to wander about with, so he did not come often. But the tree waited anxiously for him to come. It called from its soul, "Come. Come. I am waiting for you." Love waits day and night. And the tree waited. The tree felt sad when the boy did not come. Love is sad when it cannot share; love is sad when it cannot give. Love is grateful when it can share. When it can surrender, totally, love is the happiest.

As he grew, the boy came less and less to the tree. The man who becomes big, whose ambitions grow, finds less and less time for love. The boy was now engrossed in worldly affairs.

One day, while he was passing by, the tree said to him, "I wait for you but you do not come. I expect you daily."

The boy said, "What do you have? Why should I come to you? Have you any money? I am looking for money." The ego is always motivated. Only if there is some purpose to be served will the ego come. But love is motiveless. Love is its own reward.

The startled tree said, "You will come only if I give something?" That which withholds is not love. The ego amasses, but love gives unconditionally. "We don't have that sickness, and we are joyful," the tree said. "Flowers bloom on us. Many fruits grow on us. We give soothing shade. We dance in the breeze, and sing songs. Innocent birds hop on our branches and chirp even though we don't have any money. The day we get involved with money, we will have to go to the temples like you weak men do, to learn how to obtain peace, to learn how to find love. No, we do not have any need for money."

The boy said, "Then why should I come to you? I will go where there is money. I need money." The ego asks for money because it needs power.

The tree thought for a while and said, "Don't go anywhere else, my dear. Pick my fruit and sell it. You will get money that way."

The boy brightened immediately. He climbed up and picked all the tree's fruit; even the unripe ones were shaken down. The tree felt happy, even though some twigs and branches were broken, even though some of its leaves had fallen to the ground. Getting broken also makes love happy, but even after getting, the ego is not happy. The ego always desires more. The tree didn't notice that the boy hadn't even once looked back to thank him. It had had its thanks when the boy accepted the offer to pick and sell its fruit.

The boy did not come back for a long time. Now he had money and he was busy making more money from that money. He had forgotten all about the tree. Years passed. The tree was sad. It yearned for the boy's return -- like a mother whose breasts are filled with milk but whose son is lost. Her whole being craves for her son; she searches madly for her son so he can come to lighten her. Such was the inner cry of that tree. Its entire being was in agony.

After many years, now an adult, the boy came to the tree.

The tree said, "Come, my boy. Come embrace me."

The man said, "Stop that sentimentality. That was a childhood thing. I am not a child any more." The ego sees love as madness, as a childish fantasy.

But the tree invited him: "Come, swing on my branches. Come dance. Come play with me."

The man said, "Stop all this useless talk! I need to build a house. Can you give me a house?"

The tree exclaimed: "A house! I am without a house." Only men live in houses. Nobody else lives in a house but man. And do you notice his condition after his confinement among four walls? The bigger his buildings, the smaller man becomes. "We do not stay in houses, but you can cut and take away my branches -- and then you may be able to build a house."

Without wasting any time, the man brought an axe and severed all the branches of the tree. Now the tree was just a bare trunk. But love cares not for such things -- even if its limbs are severed for the loved one. Love is giving; love is ever ready to give.

The man didn't even bother to thank the tree. He built his house. And the days flew into years.

The trunk waited and waited. It wanted to call for him, but it had neither branches nor leaves to give it strength. The wind blew by, but it couldn't even manage to give the wind a message. And still its soul resounded with one prayer only: "Come. Come, my dear. Come." But nothing happened.

Time passed and the man had now become old. Once he was passing by and he came and stood by the tree.

The tree asked, "What else can I do for you? You have come after a very, very long time."

The old man said, "What else can you do for me? I want to go to distant lands to earn more money. I need a boat, to travel."

Cheerfully, the tree said, "But that's no problem, my love. Cut my trunk, and make a boat from it. I would be so very happy if I could help you go to faraway lands to earn money. But, please remember, I will always be awaiting your return."

The man brought a saw, cut down the trunk, made a boat and sailed away.

Now the tree is a small stump. And it waits for its loved one to return. It waits and it waits and it waits. The man will never return; the ego only goes where there is something to gain and now the tree has nothing, absolutely nothing to offer. The ego does not go where there is nothing to gain. The ego is an eternal beggar, in a continuous state of demand, and love is charity. Love is a king, an emperor! Is there any greater king than love?

I was resting near that stump one night. It whispered to me, "That friend of mine has not come back yet. I am very worried in case he might have drowned, or in case he might be lost. He may be lost in one of those faraway countries. He might not even be alive any more. How I wish for news of him! As I near the end of my life, I would be satisfied with some news of him at least. Then I could die happily. But he would not come even if I could call him. I have nothing left to give and he only understands the language of taking."

The ego only understands the language of taking; the language of giving is love.

I cannot say anything more than that. Moreover, there is nothing more to be said than this: if life can become like that tree, spreading its branches far and wide so that one and all can take shelter in its shade, then we will understand what love is. There are no scriptures, no charts, no dictionaries for love. There is no set of principles for love.

I wondered what I could say about love! Love is so difficult to describe. Love is just there. You could probably see it in my eyes if you came up and looked into them. I wonder if you can feel it as my arms spread in an embrace.

Love.

What is love?

If love is not felt in my eyes, in my arms, in my silence, then it can never be realized from my words.

I am grateful for your patient hearing. And finally, I bow to the Supreme seated in all of us.

Please accept my respects.

From Sex to Superconsciousness

Chapter #2

Chapter title: From repression to emancipation

28 September 1968 pm in Gowalior Tank Maidan

Archive code: 6809285
ShortTitle: SUPER02
Audio: No
Video: No

Early one morning, before sunrise, a fisherman went to a river. On the bank he felt something underfoot, and found it to be a small sack of stones. He picked up the sack, and putting his net aside, squatted on the bank to await the sunrise. He was waiting for dawn to break in order to start his day's work. Lazily he picked a stone out of the bag and threw it into the water. Then he cast another stone and then another. In the absence of anything else to do, he kept tossing the stones into the water, one by one.

Slowly the sun rose and it became light. By that time he had thrown all the stones away except one; the last stone lay in his palm. His heart almost failed him when he saw, by daylight, what he held in his hand. It was a gem! In the darkness, he had thrown a whole sack of them away! What had he lost unknowingly! Full of remorse, he cursed himself. He sobbed and cried, almost out of his mind with grief.

He had accidentally stumbled upon enough wealth to enrich his life many times over, but unknowingly, and in the darkness, he had lost it. Yet in a way he was fortunate: still one gem was left; the light had dawned before he had thrown it away too. Generally, most people are not even that fortunate.

There is darkness all around and time is fleeting. The sun has not yet risen and we have already wasted all life's precious gems. Life is a vast treasure trove, and man does nothing with it but throw it away. By the time we have realized the importance of life, we have whiled it away. The secret, the mystery, the bliss, the deliverance, heaven -- all is lost. And one's life is spent.

In the next few days I intend to speak on the treasures of life. But it is difficult to enlighten people who treat life like a sack of stones. People are annoyed if you draw their attention to the fact that the very things they are throwing away are jewels, not stones. They flare up, not because what has been said is incorrect but because they have been shown their own folly, because they are reminded of what they have lost. Their egos step in; they get angry.

Even with what has been lost up to now; even if the life that is left is short; even if only one stone is left, your life can still be salvaged. It is never too late to learn. Help is still possible and, especially in the search for truth, it is never too late. There is still reason to feel confident.

But out of our ignorance and in the darkness, we have taken for granted that the sack of life is filled with nothing but stones. The faint of heart simply accept defeat before they make any effort to search for the truth.

To begin with, I want to warn against the pitfalls of fatalism, against this delusion of certain defeat. Life is not a pile of sand and stones; if you have the right eyes to see it, there is much that is good in life. In life you will find the ladder to reach God.

Within this body of blood, flesh and bones, something or someone aloof from these things exists. It has nothing to do with flesh, blood or bones; it is immortal. It has neither beginning nor end. Formless, it is at the core of each one of us. From the darkness of your ignorance, I urge you, yearn for that imperishable flame!

But the immortal flame is disguised by the smoke of mortality, and so we cannot see the light. We encounter the smoke and step back. Those who are a bit more courageous search a little, but only in the smoke, and so they cannot reach the flame, the source of illumination, either.

How can we make this voyage to the flame beyond the smoke -- to the self within the body? How can we realize the Overself, the Universal? How can we come to know that which is camouflaged by nature, that which is hidden in nature?

I shall talk about it in three stages.

In the first place, we have smothered ourselves with such prejudices, inflated ideas and phony philosophies that we have deprived ourselves of the ability to see the naked truth. Without knowing, without searching, without any curiosity, we have ready-made hypotheses about life. For thousands of years we have been taught that life is meaningless, that it is useless and miserable. We have been hypnotized into believing that our existence is useless, purposeless, full of sorrow; that life is to be despised, to be by-passed. This constant repetition keeps tightening the stranglehold that is smothering us, so now we feel that life is nothing more than a big noise, a big din, a hotbed of misery.

It is only because of this contempt for life that all joy and love have been lost to man. Man is now just a formless lump; he is a turbulent sea of sorrow. And it's not at all astonishing that, because of these misconceptions, man has stopped trying to reflect upon himself. Why try to search for beauty in an ugly lump? And when one firmly believes that life is simply meant to be thrown away, to be rejected, then what sense is there in trying to acknowledge it, in trying to cleanse it and to beautify it? The whole effort seems futile.

Our attitude to life is not unlike that of a man making use of a waiting room in a railway station. He

knows he is only there for a while, that he will be leaving shortly. So of what importance is the waiting room? It is of no importance whatsoever; it is completely insignificant. He tosses odds and ends about; he spits; he dirties it; he is thoughtless; he's not concerned with his behavior: after all, he will be leaving it in a while. In the same way, we regard life as a temporary residence.

The current tendency is to ask why one should bother searching for truth and beauty in life. But I want to emphasize that life will come to an end in due course, and then there is no escaping the reality of life. We can change our houses, change bodies, but the essence of our life remains with us. That is the Self, with a capital `S'. There is absolutely no way to be rid of it.

We are formed by what we do. Ultimately, our actions make us or maim us. They change our lives. They shape our lives and mold our souls. How we live and what we do with our lives formulates our futures. One's attitude to life guides the path of one's soul: how it will evolve, what hitherto unknown mysteries it will unravel. If man were aware that his attitude to life melodies his future, he would immediately drop this dismal view that life is discord, that it is useless and meaningless. Then he might realize the fallacy of the belief that existence is meant to be full of woe, that there is no scheme to things. Then he might come to know that everything that is opposed to life is irreligious.

But we are taught the negation of life in the name of religion. The philosophy of religion has always been death-oriented, instead of life-oriented. Religion preaches that what comes after life is important, but that what happens before death has no significance whatsoever. Up to now, religion has revered death, but shown no respect for life. Nowhere is the joyous acceptance of the flowers and the fruits of life to be found; everywhere there is an obstinate clinging to dead flowers. Our lives are eulogies on the graves of dead flowers!

The focus of religious speculation has always been on the other side of death -- on heaven, on moksha, on nirvana -- as if what happens before death were of no concern at all. I want to ask, if you are unable to live with what happens before death, how will you be able to cope with what comes after life? It will be almost impossible! If we cannot avail ourselves of what is here, before death, we can never prepare or qualify for what comes after death. The preparation for one's death must be done during one's life! If there is another world after death, there too we will be confronted with what we have experienced in this life. There is no escaping the after-effects of this life, in spite of all the harping about renouncing it.

I say there is not, nor can there be, any God but life itself. I also say that to love life is one's sadhana, one's path to God. The true religion is to avail one's self of life. To realize the ultimate truth that exists in life is the first auspicious step towards achieving total deliverance. The one who misses life is the one who is sure to miss everything else.

However, the tendency of religion is exactly the opposite: cast life away, renounce the world. Religion does not advise the contemplation of life; it does not help you to lead your life; it does not tell you that you will only find life as you live it, but it says that if your life is miserable it is because your perception of life is impure. Life can shower happiness on you if you only know the proper way to live it.

I call religion the art of living. Religion is not a way to undermine life, it is a medium for delving deeply into the mysteries of existence. Religion is not turning one's back on life, it is facing life squarely. Religion is not escaping from life; religion is embracing life fully. Religion is the total realization of life.

As a result of these basic misconceptions, only elderly people show any interest in religion these days. You will only find old people in the places of God -- in the temples, in the churches, in the gurudwaras and in the mosques. You will not see any young people there. Why? There is only one explanation: our religion has become a religion for people advanced in age; it is for those haunted by the fear of death, for those at the end of their lives, for those full of anxiety about what comes after death.

How can a religion based on the philosophy of death illuminate life? Even after five thousand years of religious teachings, the earth is sinking steadily from bad to worse. Although there is no shortage of temples, mosques, churches, priests, teachers, ascetics and the like on this planet, its people have not yet become religious. This is because religion has a false base. Life is not at the root of religion; religion is built on death. Religion is not a living symbol; religion is a gravestone. This kind of biased religion can never bring life to our lives.

What is the cause of all this ?

During these few days, I shall discuss the religion of life, the religion of the living faith -- and a certain elemental principle the common man is never encouraged to discover, nor even told about. In the past, the utmost was done to throw a blanket over this primary rule of life, to suppress this basic truth. And the result of this grave mistake has grown into a universal disease.

What is the basic drive of the average man?
God?
No.
The soul?
No.
Truth?
No.

What is at the core of man? What is the basic urge in the depths of the common man -- in the life of the average man, of the man who never meditates, never searches his soul, never undertakes any religious pilgrimages?
Devotion?
No.
Prayer?
No.
Liberation?
No.
Nirvana?
Absolutely not.

If we look for the basic urge in the common man, if we search for the force behind this life, we will find neither devotion nor God, neither prayer nor the thirst for knowledge. We will find something different there -- something that is being pushed into the darkness, that is never faced consciously, that is never evaluated. And what is that something? What will you find if you dissect and analyze the core of the average man?

Leave man aside for the moment. If we look at the animal or vegetable kingdom, what will we find at the core of anything? If we observe the activity of a plant, what do we find? Where is its growth leading? Its whole energy is directed toward producing a new seed. Its entire being is occupied with forming a new seed. What is a bird doing? What is an animal doing? If we closely observe the activities of nature, we will find that there is only one process, only one wholehearted process going on. And that process is one of continuous creation, of procreation, of creating new and different self-forms. Flowers have seeds; fruits have seeds. And what is the seed's destiny? The seed is destined to grow into a new plant, into a new flower, into a new fruit, into a new seed -- and so the cycle repeats itself. The process of procreation is eternal. Life is a force that is continuously regenerating itself. Life is a creativity, a process of self-creation.

The same is true of man. And we have christened the process "passion," "sex." We have also termed it "lust." This labeling amounts to name-calling; it is a kind of abuse. And this very disparagement itself has polluted the atmosphere.
Then, what is lust? What is passion? What is the force called "sex"?

Since time immemorial, waves have rolled in succession and dashed against the shore. The waves come in, break apart and fall back. Again they rush in. They push, they struggle, they disperse and fall back once again. Life has an inner urge to progress, to march forward. There is a kind of restlessness in these waves, and in life's waves as well. There is a continuous effort to achieve something. What is the aim? It is an intense desire for a better position; it is a passion to reach greater heights. Behind this never ending energy is life itself -- life striving for a good life, life striving for a better existence.

It's not long at all -- only a matter of some thousands of years -- since man first appeared on the earth. Before that, there were only animals. And it's not so very long since animals came into being either. Prior to that there was a time when there weren't any animals, when there were just plants. Nor have plants existed on this planet for a very, very long time. Before that there were only rocks, mountains, rivers and oceans.

And what was this world of rocks, mountains, rivers and oceans restless about? It was striving to produce plants. And gradually, ever so gradually, plants came into existence. The life-force had manifested itself in a new form. Then the earth was covered with vegetation. It continued to bring forth life; it continued to procreate: flowers bloomed and fruit grew.

But the plants were also restless. They were not satisfied with themselves either; their inner urge was also for something higher; they were eager to produce animals and birds. Then animals and birds came into being and occupied this planet for ages. But man was nowhere in sight. And yet man was always there, inherent in the animals, striving to break through the barrier, striving to be born. Then, in due course, man entered existence.

Now, how about man? Man is ceaselessly endeavoring to create new life. And we have named this tendency "sex"; we have called it "passion," "lust." But what is the meaning of this lust?

The basic urge is to create, to produce new life. Life itself does not want to end. But what is it all for? Can it be that man, from within, is trying to bring forth a better man, a higher form of himself? Can it be that life is expecting a being far better than man himself? Sages from Nietzsche to Aurobindo, from Patanjali to Bertrand Russell have nurtured an image in their heart of hearts, a dream of how a man superior to themselves will come forth -- a superman. They have been asking how another being, better than man, can be produced.

We have deliberately condemned the urge to procreate for thousands of years. Instead of accepting it, we have abused it. We have relegated it to the lowest possible place. We have concealed it and pretended it is not there, as if there were no place for it in life, no room for it in the scheme of things.

The truth is that there is nothing more vital than this urge. And it should be given its rightful place. Man has not freed himself from it by covering it up and by trampling it; on the contrary, he has entangled himself in it even more. This repression has yielded the opposite result from the one expected.

Imagine a novice learning to ride a bicycle. The road may be big and wide, but if there is a small rock lying by the side of the road the cyclist will be afraid he will bump into the stone. There is a hundred-to-one chance against his running into that stone -- even a blind man would, in all probability, pass it safely by -- but because of his fear the rider is only aware of the stone. The stone looms large in his mind and the road vanishes for him. He is hypnotized by that stone, drawn to it, and in the end he dashes against it. He collides with that very thing from which he has done his utmost to save himself.

The road was big and wide, so how did this man have an accident?

The psychologist Coue says that the average mind is governed by the Law of Reverse-Effect. We collide with the very thing from which we are trying to save ourselves because the object of our fear becomes the center of our consciousness. In the same way, man has been trying to save himself from sex for the last five thousand years. And the result is that everywhere, in every nook and corner, he is confronted by sex -- in all its various forms. The Law of Reverse-Effect has arrested the soul of man.

Have you never observed that the mind is pulled towards and hypnotized by the very thing it is trying to avoid? The people who taught man to be against sex are fully responsible for making him so aware of sex. The over-sexuality that exists in man can be blamed on perverted teachings.

Today we are afraid to discuss sex. Why are we so mortally afraid of this subject? It is because of a presupposition that man may become sexual just by talking about sex. This view is totally wrong. There is, after all, a vast difference between sex and sexuality. Our society will only be free of the ghost of sex when we develop the courage to talk about sex in a rational and healthy manner.

It is only by understanding sex in all its aspects that we will be able to transcend sex. You cannot free yourself from a problem by shutting your eyes to it. Only a madman thinks his enemy will vanish if he closes his eyes. The ostrich in the desert thinks in this way. The ostrich thrusts his head into the sand and, since he cannot see his enemy, he thinks his enemy is not there. This kind of logic is pardonable in the case of the ostrich, but in man it is unforgivable.

As far as sex is concerned, man behaves no better than the ostrich. He thinks that by shutting his eyes, by ignoring it, sex will vanish. If such miracles could occur, life would be very easy indeed. But alas, nothing disappears just by pulling down the blinds. On the contrary, this is proof that we are scared of sex, that its attraction is more powerful than our resistance. Because we feel we cannot conquer sex, we shut our eyes to it.

Shutting one's eyes is a sign of weakness, and the whole of humanity is guilty of it. Not only has man blatantly shut his eyes to sex, he has also entered into innumerable inner conflicts with it. The devastating results of this war with sex are too well known to be enumerated here. Ninety-eight per cent of mental illness, of neurosis, is because of the suppression of sex. Ninety-nine per cent of the women suffering from hysteria and related illnesses suffer from sexual disorders. The major cause of fear, of doubt, of anxiety, of the stress and strain on contemporary man, is the pressure of passion. Man has turned his back on an inherent and powerful urge. Without attempting to understand sex, we have shut our eyes to it out of fear. And the results have been catastrophic indeed.

To see the truth of this, man need only scan his literature, the mirror of his mind. If a man from the moon or from Mars were to come here and go through our literature, were to read our books and our poetry, were to see our paintings, he would be surprised. He would wonder why all our art and literature is centered around sex.

"Why are all man's poems, novels, magazines and stories saturated with sex? Why is there a half-naked woman on every magazine cover? Why is every movie concerned with lust?" he would ask.

He would be perplexed. The alien visitor would wonder why man thought about nothing but sex. He would be even more confused if he met a man and talked to him, because the man would try, would try very hard, to impress upon him that he was totally innocent of the existence of sex. The man would talk of the soul, of God, about heaven, about emancipation, but he would not say a word about sex, although his whole being would be filled with ideas about sex. The alien would be stunned to learn that man has even invented a thousand and one devices to gratify a desire about which not a breath is uttered.

Man's death-oriented religion has made man sex-minded. And it has perverted him from another angle as well. It shows him the golden pinnacle of celibacy, of brahmacharya, but gives him no guidance in getting a foothold on the first rung, in understanding the base, in understanding sex.

First of all, we have to recognize sex and understand it; we have to comprehend this elemental urge. Only then can we strive to transcend it, to sublimate it, so we can reach the stage of celibacy. Without understanding this basic life-force in all its forms and facets, all man's efforts to restrain and suppress it will only help him degenerate into a sick and incoherent lunatic. But we do not concentrate on the basic illness, we spout the high ideal of celibacy. Man has never been so sick, so neurotic, so wretched or so unhappy. Man is completely perverted. He is poisoned at the root.

Once I was passing a hospital. I read on a sign, "A man stung by a scorpion was treated here. He was cured in a day and discharged."

Another notice read, "A man was bitten by a snake. He was treated and went home, hale and hearty, in three days."

A third report read, "A man was bitten by a mad dog. He has been under treatment for the last ten days and will be well quite soon."

Then there was also a fourth report. "A man was bitten by a man," it said. "It was many weeks ago. He is unconscious and there is a slim chance of his recovery."

I was surprised. Can a man's bite be so very poisonous?

If we are observant, we will see that a lot of poison has accumulated in man. Perhaps it is because of his quack doctors, but the foremost reason is his refusal to accept what is natural in him, his refusal to accept his fundamental being. We have tried to curb and annihilate our inborn urges in vain; no attempts are made to transform them, to elevate them. We have forced ourselves to control that energy in a wrong way. That energy is bubbling in us like molten lava; it is always pushing from inside: if we are not careful, it may topple us at any moment. And do you know what happens when it gets the slightest opening?

I will illustrate with an example:

A plane meets with an accident. You are nearby and you rush to the scene. What is the first question that will come to your mind when you see a body in the debris?

"Is this person Hindu or Muslim?"

No.

"Is this person Indian or Chinese?"

No.

In a split second, and first and foremost, you will look to see whether the body is a man's or a woman's.

Are you aware why this question springs to mind first of all? It is because of repressed sex. It is the repression of sex that makes you so conscious of the difference between a man and a woman. You are able to forget the name, face or nationality of someone -- if I had met you, I might forget your name, your face, your caste, your age, your status, everything about you -- but you never forget the sex of a person, you never forget whether someone was male or female. Have you ever had any doubt that the person you had a conversation with, let's say, on the train to Delhi last year, was a man?

Why? When you forget everything else about a person, why can't you erase that aspect from your memory? It is because the awareness of sex is so firmly rooted in man's mind, in his thought processes. Sex is ever-present, ever-active.

Neither our society nor our planet can ever be healthy so long as this iron curtain, this distance, exists between men and women. Man cannot be at peace with himself so long as this burning fire rages inside him, so long as he sits tightly on it. He has to strive to suppress it every moment of every day. The fire is burning us. It is scorching us. But even so, we are not prepared to face it, not prepared to look into it.

What is this fire?

It is not an enemy, it is a friend.

What is the nature of this fire?

I want to tell you that once you know this fire it will no longer be an enemy, it will become a friend. If you understand this fire, it will not burn you. It will warm your homes, it will cook for you, and it will also become your lifelong friend.

Electricity has flashed in the sky for millions of years. Sometimes it killed people, but nobody ever thought that this very same energy would someday run our fans and light our homes. Nobody could imagine these possibilities then. But today this electricity has become our friend. How? Had we shut our eyes to it, we would never have fathomed its secrets, we would never have utilized it; it would have remained our enemy, it would always have been an object of fear. But man assumed a friendly attitude towards electricity. He took it upon himself to understand it, to know it, and slowly, slowly, a lasting friendship developed. Had that not happened, we would hardly be able to manage today.

The sex inside man, his libido, is even more vital than electricity. A minute atom of matter annihilated an entire hundred thousand people in the city of Hiroshima, but an atom of man's energy can create a new life, a new person! Sex is more powerful than an atom bomb. Have you ever thought about the infinite possibilities of this force, about how we can transform it to better mankind? An embryo can become a Gandhi, a Mahavir, a Buddha, a Christ. An Einstein can evolve from it; a Newton can be manifest in it. An infinitely small atom of sex energy has a towering person like Gandhi manifest in it!

But we are not inclined to even try to understand sex. We have to summon immense courage even to talk about it in public. What kind of fear is it that plagues us, so that we are not prepared to understand the force out of which the whole world is born? What is this fear? Why does sex alarm us so?

People were shocked when I spoke about sex at the first meeting last month, in Bombay. I received many angry letters asking me not to talk in this fashion, letters saying I should not speak on this subject at all. I wonder why one should not discuss this subject? When this urge is already inherent in us, why should we not talk about it? Unless we can understand its behavior, can analyze it, how can we hope to raise it to a higher plane? By understanding it we can transform it, we can conquer it, we can sublimate it. Unless that happens, we will die and still we will be unable to free ourselves from the grip of sex.

My point is that those who forbid talk about sex are the same people who have pushed humanity into an abyss of sex. Those who are frightened of sex, and have therefore convinced themselves they are innocent of sex, are lunatics. They have conspired to make the whole world a gigantic asylum.

Religion is concerned with the transformation of man's energy. Religion aims to integrate the inner being of man -- both his chaste aspirations and his basic urges. It is also true that religion should guide man from the lower to the higher, from darkness to light; to the real from the unreal, to the eternal from the ephemeral.

But to reach somewhere, one has to know the starting point. We have to start from where we are; it is imperative we know this place first. And this is more important at the moment than the place we want to reach. In this context, sex is the fact, the reality; sex is the starting point. But God? God is far from here. We can reach the truth of God only by understanding the starting point of the journey; otherwise we cannot move an inch. We will be lost. We will be on a merry-go-round, going nowhere.

When I spoke to you at our first meeting I could sense you were not prepared to face the realities of life. Then what more, if anything, can we do? What can we achieve? Then all this hullabaloo about God and the soul means nothing. It is all empty of conviction; it is all just false talk.

It is only by acquiring real knowledge about something that we can rise above it. In fact, knowledge is transcendence. And first of all, one fact must be comprehended fully: man is born out of sex. The whole of his being exists because of the practice of sex. Man is filled with the energy of sex. The energy of life itself is the energy of sex.

What is this sex energy? Why is it such a powerful disturbance in our lives? Why does it pervade our entire beings? Why do our lives revolve around it, even to the end? What is the source of this urge?

Sages and seers have degraded sex for thousands of years, but man is still not convinced. For ages they have preached that we should defy sex, that we should banish all thoughts of it and all desires for it in order to be free from maya, from the illusory world -- yet man has not been able to break his shackles. You cannot be rid of sex like this; the approach is wrong.

Whenever I meet prostitutes, they never speak of sex. They inquire about the soul, and about God. I also meet many ascetics and monks, and whenever we are alone they ask about nothing but sex. I was surprised to learn that ascetics, who are always preaching against sex, seem to be captivated by it. They are curious about it and disturbed by it; they have this mental complex about it, yet they sermonize about religion and

about the animal instincts in man. And sex is so natural.

We have neither wanted nor tried to understand this problem. We have never delved into the reason there is such a great attraction to sex.

Who teaches you sex?

The whole world is against its being taught. Parents feel children should not be allowed to know about it, and teachers agree. The scriptures say the same thing. There is no school or university to teach the subject of sex; every institute of learning forbids knowledge of it. But in adolescence, a young man finds out for himself that his whole being, his *prana*, is filled with an anxiousness about sex. Then the age-old precautions fall. And sex wins.

How does this happen? Truth and love are preached, but the teachings don't hold up; they prove vulnerable.

Sex is firmly rooted in the core of our beings, but where is it anchored? Where is the center of this natural pull, of this pull that is so powerful, so profound? There lies the mystery. And it is necessary to recognize the mystery first; only then can we surpass it.

Fundamentally, what we feel as the attraction for sex is not the attraction for sex at all.

After every act of orgasm, a man feels drained, empty, depressed. He is sorry, with a pinch of heartburn. He thinks of avoiding this practice in the future. So, what is the source of this state of mind? It is because the desire is for something else, and not just for physical gratification.

Man cannot ordinarily reach the depths of his being that he reaches in the consummation of the sexual act. In the ordinary course of his life, in his daily routine, a man has a variety of experiences -- he shops, does business, earns his living -- but intercourse reveals the deepest of experiences to him. And this experience has profound religious dimensions: there, man reaches beyond himself; there, he transcends himself.

Two things happen to him in those depths.

First, in copulation the ego vanishes. Egolessness is created. For an instant, there is no "I"; for an instant, one does not remember oneself. Did you know that the "I" also dissolves completely in the experience of religion, that in religion the ego also dissolves into nothingness? In the sexual act the ego fades away. Orgasm is a state of self-effacement.

The second thing about the experience of sex is that time is undone for an instant. Timelessness is created. As Jesus Christ has said of samadhi, "There shall be time no longer." In orgasm, the sense of time is non-existent. There is no past, no future; there is only the present moment. The present is not a part of time; the present is eternity.

This is the second reason man is so eager for sex. The craving is not for the body of a woman by a man or vice versa, the passion is for something else: for egolessness, for timelessness.

This sexual climax only lasts a moment, but for this brief moment a man loses a considerable amount of energy and vitality and later laments his loss. In some species of animals, males die after one act of intercourse alone. A particular insect in Africa can perform the act only once; its energy ebbs and it passes away in the act itself. It is not that man is unaware that intercourse diminishes his power, lessens his energy and brings death that much nearer. After each experience he regrets his indulgence, but in a short while he feels passionate again. Surely there is much deeper meaning to this pattern of behavior than meets the eye.

There is a subtler level to the sexual experience than the mere physical routine. It is a level that is religious in essence. To understand this experience you must pay careful attention. If you cannot grasp the meaning of this experience, you will live and die in sex alone.

Lightning shines in the darkness of the night, but the darkness is not part of the lightning. The only relation between the two is that lightning only stands out at night, only in the darkness. And the same is true of sex. There is a realization, an exhilaration, a light that shines in sex, but that phenomenon is not from sex itself. Although it is associated with it, it is just a by-product. The light that shines in orgasm transcends sex; it comes from beyond. If we can comprehend this experience of the beyond we can rise above sex. Otherwise, we will never be able to.

Those who oppose sex blindly will never be able to appreciate the phenomenon in its proper perspective. They will never be able to analyze the cause of this insatiable desire for sex, of this deep craving for sex. What I wish to emphasize is that this strong and recurring pull toward sex is for the momentary realization of samadhi.

You can liberate yourself from sex if you can learn to attain to samadhi without sex. If a man who wants an article costing one thousand rupees is shown where one can be had for free, he would not be in his right

senses if he were to go to the market to buy it so expensively. If a man can be shown how he can attain the same ecstasy he derives from sex by some other means and in much greater measure, his mind will automatically cease its rush towards sex; his mind will start racing in the other direction.

Man had his first realization of samadhi in the experience of sex. But sex is a costly affair, a very costly affair indeed. And it does not last for more than a moment; after a momentary climax, we return again to our original position. For a second, we reach towards a different plane of existence; for a second, we climb towards a peak of immense satisfaction. The momentum is towards the pinnacle, but we have hardly taken a step when we fall back to first base. A wave aspires to reach the sky, but it has hardly risen noticeably when it already starts to fall. We are the same. It is for that ecstasy, for that joy, for that realization, that we accumulate energy from time to time and again start the ascent. We almost touch that subtler plane, that higher realm, but again we fall back to our original position, minus a considerable amount of power and energy.

So long as man's mind remains immersed in this river of sex he will repeatedly rise and fall again. Life is a continuous push towards egolessness, towards timelessness -- whether conscious or unconscious. The intense desire of the being is to know its real self, to know the truth, to know the original, eternal, timeless source -- to unite with that which is beyond time, to attain pure egolessness. It is to satisfy this unconscious inner desire of the soul that the world rotates around the axis of sex.

But how can we understand or develop any kind of rapport with this realization if we continue to deny the existence of this natural, inner and all-encompassing phenomenon. When we oppose sex as vehemently as we do, sex becomes the center of our consciousness: we cannot free ourselves from it; we become chained to it. The Law of Reverse-Effect comes into play and we become bound to it. We try to run away from sex, but the more we try to rid ourselves of it, the more we become entangled in it.

A man was ill. His illness was that he felt very hungry, but in fact he had no illness at all. He had read that the negation of life was the path to deliverance. He had read that fasting was religious and that eating was sinful. He had also been told that eating was violent and contrary to the precepts of non-violence.

But, the more he thought of eating as sinful, the more he suppressed his hunger. And the hunger asserted itself in equal measure. He used to fast for three or four days and then, the following day, he would eat anything and everything, like a glutton. After eating he felt sorry for breaking his vow -- plus, overeating has its own reactions -- and then, to atone, he would have another spell of fasting. And again, after that, he would eat for a time.

At last he decided it was not possible to follow the righteous path while he lived at home, and so he renounced the world, went to the jungle, climbed a hill and found a solitary cave. The folks at home were sad, and his wife, assuming he must have overcome his eating illness in his retreat, sent him a bunch of flowers. She wished him an early recovery and a speedy return.

The man replied with a note, "Many thanks for the flowers. They were delicious." The man had eaten the flowers. We may not be able to imagine a man eating flowers instead of food, but we have not undertaken the *sadhana* of a fast, like that man had. Of course, those who are devoted to eating will be able to understand the situation very well indeed. In more or less the same proportion, everybody is committed to sex.

Man has started a war against sex. And the results of this war with sex are difficult to assess correctly. Does homosexuality exist anywhere but in man's so-called civilized societies? Aborigines who live in backward areas cannot imagine a man having intercourse with another man. I have stayed with tribal people, and when I told them that civilized people practiced this, they were stunned; they could not believe it. But in the West there are homosexual clubs, and there are associations that claim that it is undemocratic to prohibit homosexuality when so many people practice it. They declare that the prohibition of homosexuality by law is a violation of fundamental human rights, that it is an imposition by a majority on a minority. The mentality that has given birth to homosexuality is the result of the war with sex.

Prostitution also exists in direct proportion to a society's civilization. Did you ever reflect on how the institution of prostitution came into being in the first place? Can you find a prostitute in the hilly areas of the tribal peoples, in our far-flung settlements? Impossible. These people cannot even imagine there are women who sell their virtue, who undergo intercourse for remuneration. But this trafficking in sex has developed with the advance of man's civilization. This is an act of eating flowers. And we would be still more astonished were we to take fully into account all the other perversions of sex, were we to examine the full range of all its ugly manifestations.

What has happened to man? Who is responsible for this ugliness and debauchery? Those who have

taught man to repress sex instead of understanding it are responsible. Because of this suppression, man's sex energy is leaking from the wrong pores. Man's whole society is sick and wretched, and if this cancerous society is to be changed, it is essential to accept that the energy of sex is divine, that the attraction for sex is essentially religious.

Why is the attraction of sex so powerful? For it surely is powerful. If we can grasp the basic levels of sex we can lift man out of sex. Only then can the world of *rama* emerge from the world of *kama*; only then can a world of compassion evolve out of this world of passion.

With a group of friends, I went to Khajuraho to see the world-famous temple there. The outermost wall, the periphery of the temple, is decorated with scenes of the sexual act, with the varied poses of intercourse. There are sculptures of many different poses, all in sexual postures. My friends asked why those sculptures were there, decorating a temple.

I explained to them that the architects who had built that temple were highly intelligent people. They knew that passion and sex exist on the circumference of life, and believed that those who were still caught up in sex had no right to enter the temple.

We entered. Inside, there was no idol to God. My friends were surprised, seeing no idol anywhere. I explained to them that on the outer wall of life itself lust and passion exist, whereas the temple of God is inside. Those who are still enchanted by passion, by sex, cannot reach the temple of God inside; they simply roam about the outer wall.

The builders of this temple were very sensible people. This was a meditation center -- sexuality on the surface, all around; peace and quiet at the core, at the center. They used to tell aspirants to meditate on sex first, to reflect fully on the copulation depicted on the outer wall, and when they had thoroughly understood sex and were certain their minds were free of it, they might go inside. Only then could they face God inside.

But in the name of religion we have destroyed any possibility of understanding sex. We have declared war on sex, on our basic instinct itself. The standard rule is not to see sex at all, but to shut your eyes and blindly barge into the temple of God. But can anyone reach anywhere with his eyes closed? Even if you reach inside, you will not be able to see God with closed eyes. Instead, you will only see the thing from which you have been running!

Perhaps some people think I am a propagandist for sex. If so, please tell them that they haven't heard me at all. It is difficult these days to find a greater enemy of sex on the face of this earth than me. If people can pay attention to what I say -- without bias -- it is possible to liberate man from sex. This is the only course for a better humanity. The pundits we consider the enemies of sex are not its enemies at all, but its propagandists. They have created a glamour around sex; their vehement opposition has created a mad attraction for sex.

One man told me he wasn't interested in anything that was not disapproved of, challenged or resented. As we all know, the stolen fruit is always sweeter than the one purchased from the bazaar. That's why one's own wife isn't as appetizing as the neighbor's wife seems to be. The other is like a stolen fruit; the other is a forbidden treat. And we have given the same status to sex. It is very tempting. It has been given such a colorful coat of lies that it has become intensely attractive. Bertrand Russell has written that in the Victorian era, when he was a child, ladies' legs were never seen in public. The clothes they wore swept the ground, covering their feet completely. If by chance even a woman's toe were visible, a man would immediately ogle it; it would arouse his passion.

Russell further writes that today's women move about nearly half-naked with their legs fully visible, but notes that it doesn't affect us nearly as much. This proves, he writes, that the more we conceal a thing, the more it arouses our curiosity.

The first step to free the world from sexuality is to allow children to remain nude, as much as possible, in the home. As far as it is feasible, it is advisable to allow children, both boys and girls, to play in the nude, so that they become totally acquainted with each other's bodies. Then, tomorrow, there will be no necessity for them to snuggle up to each other in the streets. Then there will be no need to print nude pictures in books. Then they will be so familiar with each other's bodies that no kind of perverted attraction will be possible in the future.

But the way of the world is just the opposite. The people who have covered and concealed the body have unwittingly created so great an attraction for it that, although it has overtaken our minds, we still haven't felt the full impact.

Children should remain nude and should play in the nude for a long time, so no seed of madness remains to plague them the rest of their lives.

But the disease is already there, and it is on the increase. The existence of the disease can be observed in the bulk of obscene literature now being published. People read it, hiding it between the covers of the GITA and the BIBLE. We shout that obscene books should be banned, but we never pause to think where the men who read them are coming from; we protest the displaying of nude pictures but never stop to ask why they are exhibited in the first place.

Sex is natural, but sexuality is the product of anti-sex teachings. If these teachings are followed, if the advice given in these unscientific sermons is taken, the soul of man will be totally filled with sexuality. It has almost happened. But, thank God, such teachers are not very successful. And because of their failure, man has been able to salvage some of his conscience, some of his discrimination. If man understands sex properly, he can rise above it. He should rise above it; it is necessary that he rise above it.

All our efforts to date have borne wrong results because we have not befriended sex but have declared war on it; we have used suppression and lack of understanding as ways of dealing with sex problems. The deeper a man's understanding, the higher he can rise above sex; the less his understanding, the greater his attempts to suppress sex will be. And the results of repression are never fruitful, never pleasing, never healthy.

Sex is man's most vibrant energy, but it should not be an end unto itself: sex should lead man to his soul. The goal is from lust to light.

To reach celibacy sex must be understood. To know sex is to be free of it, to transcend it; but even after a lifetime of sexual experience, a man is not able to detect that intercourse gives him a fleeting experience of samadhi, a peek into superconsciousness. That is the great pull of sex; that is the great allure of sex: it is the magnetic attraction of the Supreme. You have to know and to meditate upon this momentary glimpse; you have to focus on it with awareness. On everyone its pull is so tremendously strong.

There are other, easier ways to attain to the very same experience -- meditation, yoga and prayer are other alternatives -- but only the channel of sex has such a powerful influence on man. It is very important to consider the various ways there are to reach the same goal.

One friend wrote to say that he found my topic very embarrassing. He asked me to imagine the awkward position of a mother sitting in the audience with her daughter; he asked me to think of a mother attending my lecture, accompanied by her son. Further, he advises me that such things should not be discussed in front of just anybody. I replied that his objections were groundless and that he must be out of his mind. If a mother is sensible, she will relate her experiences of sex to her daughter in time, before she slips into a netherland of sex, before she loses herself in unknown, immature ways. If a father is sensitive in discharging his parental responsibility, he must freely discuss the subject with his son and daughter -- to warn them against the common pitfalls and to save their lives from possible perversion in the future.

But the irony of the situation is that neither the father nor the mother has any deep, conscious experience in the matter. They themselves haven't risen above the level of physical sex, and so they fear their children may become entangled at the same level as well. But, I ask you, did anybody guide you? You have entangled yourself. And your children will also entangle themselves. And it will be repeated in the second and third generations and so forth. But isn't it possible if your children are spoken to, if they are taught, if they are allowed to think freely for themselves, that they may save themselves from dissipating their energy? They may conserve their energy. And they may transform it.

We have all seen coal many times. Scientists say that in a period of a few thousand years coal is transformed into diamonds, and that there is no chemical or structural difference between coal and diamonds. A diamond is the transformed manifestation of a piece of coal. A diamond is only coal.

I wish to tell you that sex is coal, whereas brahmacharya, celibacy, is diamond. Celibacy is a form of sex; celibacy is the transformation of sex. Celibacy is coal, but after it has undergone a certain process. And believe me, there is no enmity between the two extremes. No enemy of sex can ever become brahmacharya.

What do we mean by brahmacharya, by celibacy? It is the charya of Brahma; it is communion with God. It is the realization of the divine experience, of the experience of God. And, by the use of conscious understanding, it is possible to direct one's sexual energy on this path, on the path to God.

Tomorrow, I intend to speak to you about how the experience of kama, of lust, can be sublimated into that of Rama, of light. I wish you to listen attentively, so there will be no misinterpretation. And whatever questions come to mind, please ask them honestly. Send them to me in writing so that I can speak to you about them simply and directly in the next few days. It is not necessary to hide any questions that arise in your minds; there is no reason to hide the truth. It is pointless to try to run away from it. Truth is truth whether we shut our eyes to it or not. Only those who have the courage to face the truth are religious men.

Those who are weak and cowardly, those who are not even manly enough to face the facts of life, can never be helped to become religious.

In the coming days, I invite you to consider my topic. It is one on which your aged seers and sages cannot be expected to talk. And perhaps you are not used to hearing such discourses either. Your minds may react in fear, but I urge you to be patient and to listen attentively. It is quite possible the understanding of sex may lead you to the temple of your soul. That is my desire.

May God fulfill that desire.

From Sex to Superconsciousness

Chapter #3

Chapter title: The pinnacle of meditation

29 September 1968 pm in Gowalior Tank Maidan

Archive code: 6809295
ShortTitle: SUPER03
Audio: No
Video: No

I resume my talk with a small tale. Many, many years ago, in a certain country, there was a young and famous painter. He decided to create a truly great portrait, a lively portrait full of the joy of God, a portrait of a man whose eyes radiated eternal peace. And so, he set out to find someone whose face reflected that eternal, ethereal light.

The artist roamed from village to village, from jungle to jungle, in search of his subject, and at long last he came across a shepherd with shining eyes, with a face and features that held the promise of some celestial home. One look was enough to convince him that God was present in this young man.

The artist painted a portrait of the young shepherd. Millions of copies of the portrait were made and it sold far and wide. People felt great gratitude, just being able to hang the picture on their walls.

After a spell of some twenty years, when the artist had grown old, he decided to paint another portrait. His experience had shown him that life is not all goodness, that Satan also exists in man. The idea of painting a picture of Satan persisted; were he to fulfill the project, then the two pictures would complement each other, would show the complete man. He had already done a painting of godliness; now he wanted to portray evil incarnate.

He sought a man who was not a man but Satan. He went to gambling dens, to bars and to madhouses. This subject had to be full of hell's fire; his face had to show all that is evil, ugly and sadistic.

After a long search, the artist finally met a prisoner in a jail. The man had committed seven murders and had been sentenced to be hanged in a few days. Hell was evident in the man's eyes; they spouted hate. His face was the ugliest one could possibly hope to find. The artist began to paint him.

When he had completed the portrait he brought out his earlier picture and set it by the side of the new painting for contrast. It was difficult to assess which was better from an artistic point of view; both were marvelous. He stood, staring at both of them. And then he heard a sob. He turned and saw the chained prisoner, crying. The artist was bewildered. He asked, "My friend, why are you crying? Do these pictures disturb you?"

The prisoner said, "I have been trying to hide something from you all this time, but today I am lost. You obviously do not know that the first picture is also of me. Both portraits are of me. I am the same shepherd you met twenty years ago in the hills. I cry for my downfall in the last twenty years. I have fallen from heaven to hell, from God to Satan."

I do not know how true this story is, but one thing is for certain: each man's life has two converse sides;

two portraits of everyone are possible. In every man both God and Satan exist; in every man there is the possibility of heaven, and the possibility of hell. A bouquet of beautiful roses can grow in man; a heap of mud can also pile up in him. Every man swings between these two extremes. Man can attain to either of these extremes, but most people are inclined towards the infernal. Those fortunate few who aspire to the eternal, who let godliness grow in them, are rare. Can we succeed in making our lives temples of God? Can we also become like the portrait that had the glimpse of God in it?

With this question I resume today's talk. How can man become the reflection of God? How is it possible to make man's life heaven, to make it fragrant, beautiful, harmonious? How is it possible for man to know that which is deathless? How is it possible for man to enter the temple of God?

In this context, the facts of life indicate that all our progress, so far, has been in the opposite direction. In childhood we are in heaven, but as we grow older, by and by we land in hell. The world of childhood is full of innocence and purity, but we gradually begin traveling a road paved with lies and treachery and by the time we are mature we are old -- not only physically but also spiritually. Not only does the body become weak and infirm, but the soul falls into a ruinous state as well. But we simply accept this; we simply let the matter finish there. But we also finish ourselves.

Religion is fatalistic about this question, about this downfall, about this journey from heaven to hell. But this journey ought to be reversed. This journey should be a rewarding one -- from sorrow to joy, from darkness to light, from mortality to immortality. Man's inner urge is to reach the deathless from the deathbound; this is the thirst of man's innermost soul. The soul's only search is to reach from the darkness to the light. The basic drive of our primal energy is to reach from untruth to truth.

But for that voyage, man needs to conserve his energy; he needs to allow his energy to grow. To scale truth, to reach to the soul, man must strive to become a reservoir of limitless strength; only then can he reach to the eternal. Heaven is not for the weak.

I repeat, heaven is not for the weak. The truth of life is not for those who dissipate their energy, who allow themselves to become feeble and frail. Those who squander life's energies, who become insipid and impotent within, cannot undertake this expedition. It requires great energy to scale the heights.

Conservation of energy is a prime requisite of religion. But we are a weak, sick generation, and through this loss of energy we are progressively sinking to weaker and weaker levels. Our vitality is being drained away and all that is left inside is a honeycomb of dry cells; nothing is left but a terrible emptiness. Our lives are one sad continuous story of loss; our lives are not productive at all.

Why does this unattractive situation exist? And how do we lose our energy?

The biggest outlet for man's energy is sex. Sex is a continuous drain, and it should be stopped. No one likes to lose anything, but as I told you earlier, there is an irresistible reason why man overdraws on his energy so much. Because of the blissful glimpse in sex, man is dragged, willy-nilly, into losing energy time and time again. The luminescent but transient rapture that comes with sex has such a great attraction for him that man is falling headlong into losing the very thing that is the basis of everything.

If the same ecstasy were available by some other means, would one not stop wasting one's energy through sex? Is there any other way to obtain that same experience? Isn't there any other way to realize the very same exalted experience where we fathom the deeper-than-deep recesses of the soul, where we touch the highest peak of existence, where we are given a revitalizing glimpse of subtle bliss and pure joy, where all definitions and all limitations evaporate? Is there any other way? Is there any technique for plunging into that serene abyss within ourselves? Is there any other process for uniting with the eternal source of peace and joy that exists in us all?

This knowledge will spark a transformation in man. Then he will turn his back on Kama and will turn towards Rama; then his journey will be "from lust to the Lord." Then an inner revolution will take place; then a new door will open.

If man is not shown a new door, he will continue to revolve in the same repetitive circle and will eventually destroy himself. But man's backward idea of sex has prevented him from even thinking about any other door, about any superior outlet. And a great and disruptive chaos has been created in his life.

Nature has endowed man with one door only, that of sex, but the teachings down the centuries have slammed that door shut, have jammed that release. In the absence of an adequate outlet, the swirling energy in man travels around and around, vainly pushing upwards: disintegrating his personality, degenerating him, turning him into a neurotic.

Moreover, this disintegrated, neurotic man cannot even utilize the natural door of sex, and the onrush of energy from within shatters the walls and the windows of his being. As a consequence it erupts, and man

falls and cracks his head, stumbles and breaks his arms and legs. Because it is confined by the closed, natural door, and because the supernatural door is not yet open, man's sex energy flows out through unnatural outlets. This is man's greatest misfortune. No new door has been opened yet, and the old door is already closed.

This is why I am firmly against the traditional teachings of enmity for, and suppression of, sex. It is because of the old teachings that sexuality has not only grown in man but has also become perverted. What is the remedy? Is there no other alternative?

Let us look at the situation carefully. The realization that comes in the moment of orgasm consists of two elements: egolessness and timelessness. Time freezes and the ego evaporates. Because of the absence of the ego and the stoppage of time, one has a clear vision of one's own self -- of one's real self. But that glory is momentary, and then we are back in the same old rut. And in the meantime we have lost a considerable amount of energy.

The mind pines for that illumination; the mind yearns to grasp it again, but that light, that realization, is so transitory that we have scarcely glimpsed it when it disappears. What remains then is an urge, an obsession, a deep anxiety to achieve that experience again. Throughout the full span of his life, again and again man tries to grasp that glimpse, that exhilarating experience, but it never lingers.

There are two ways to attain superconsciousness, to reach the essence of the inner self: sex and meditation. Sex is the door provided by nature. Sex is the natural course: animals have it; birds have it; plants have it; man has it. So long as man avails himself of nature's door, he is not above the animals; he cannot rise above the animals. That door is also accessible to them. The day man finds a new door can be considered as the dawning of human-ness in him. Prior to that, we are not men; prior to that, our center coincides with the animals' center, with nature's center. Until we rise above this, until we transcend this, we are truly at the level of the animals. In appearance we are men. We clothe ourselves like men; we speak the language of men, but inside, at the core, at the center, we are like animals. And we can be no more than that. That is the reason the animal in us bursts forth at the first available opportunity.

During the commotion at the time of the formation of India and Pakistan, we came to know that a carnivorous animal lurks behind the mask of man. We came to know of what the people who pray in the mosques and recite the Gita in the temples are capable: they loot; they slaughter; they rape. The very people who were seen praying in the temples and mosques the day before were seen raping in the streets. What had happened to them?

A man takes a holiday from being human whenever there's the slightest opportunity to let his obligations go -- and the animal, ever ready in him, springs forth. The animal is always anxious for free rein. And man is always tense -- curbing this animal, chaining it.

In a crowd, in a group, a man finds the opportunity to throw off his adopted garb of humanity and to forget himself. In a crowd, he develops the courage to forget himself, to forget the real identity he has been restraining. The animal is released. As an individual, no man has committed as many sins as he has in a crowd. A solitary man is a bit afraid someone may recognize him; he worries about what he is wearing. A solitary man will think first about what he is going to do; he is afraid others may call him an animal. But in the midst of a big crowd of people a man loses his identity; he is not worried about being spotted at all. Then he is part and parcel of the mass; then he does what the people around him are doing.

And what does he do? He hurls stones, he starts fires, he commits rape. As part of the mob, he seizes the opportunity to set his animal free. And that is why, every five to ten years, man is anxious for war, why he is always lying in wait, hoping for a riot to break out. If it is under the pretext of a Hindu-Moslem problem it is fine with him. If not, a Gujarati-Marathi cause will also suit his purpose. If the Gujaratis and Marathis are not ripe for rioting, then a conflict between Hindi-speaking and non-Hindi speaking people will satisfy him. He needs an excuse, any excuse, to free the insatiable beast within.

The animal in man is frustrated by constant bondage; it is howling to get out. But unless this animal is vanquished, destroyed, man's consciousness can never rise above bestiality.

Our nature, our life-force, our energy, has only one easy outlet, and that outlet is sex. Sealing that channel will create problems, so before sealing it, it is very important to throw open a new door so that the energy can be diverted in a new direction. This is possible, but it has not yet happened for the simple reason that repression is much easier than transformation. It is easier to cover a thing, to sit upon it, than to tackle it, than to transform it -- because the latter demands the effort of a sadhana, of a steady course of meditative action. Hence, we have chosen the internal repression of sex.

At the same time, we are unaware that nothing can be destroyed by suppression; on the contrary, it is

strengthened as a reaction. We also forget that repressing something intensifies our attraction for it. That which we repress not only becomes the center of our consciousness but also sinks into the deeper layers of our subconscious. We may repress it during our waking hours, but at night it flashes across our dreams. Inside it waits, anxious to lash out at the slightest opportunity.

Repression will not free man from anything; on the contrary, its roots will go deep into his subconscious and trap him as a consequence. In the process of trying to stamp out sex, man has entangled himself; he has become trapped.

Although animals have their limits and their periods, man has neither. Man is sexual each hour throughout the year. Without exception, no animal in the animal kingdom is sexual to this degree. Animals have a specific time for it, a period, a season; it comes and it goes. And afterwards an animal doesn't think about it again. But look at what has happened to man. The thing which man has tried to repress, has tried to suppress, shoots up throughout his life. It is an ever-active volcano.

Have you ever observed that no animal is sexual all the time, but that man leans toward sex in each and every situation? Sexuality fumes inside man, as if sex were all and everything in life. How has this perversion come about? How has this disaster occurred? Why hasn't it happened to any animal? There is only one cause: man has done his utmost to suppress sex. And it has erupted throughout his personality in equal measure.

And think of what we have done to suppress sex! We have had to develop an insulting attitude toward it; we have had to degrade it; we have had to abuse it. We have had to call it sin; we have had to shout from the rooftops, "Sex is sin!" We have had to proclaim that those who indulge in sex are contemptible, are to be despised. We have had to invent countless degrading names for sex in order to justify our suppression of it. But we have never worried for a moment that these abuses and objections would eventually poison our entire beings.

Nietzsche once made a very meaningful statement. He said that although religion had tried to kill sex by poisoning it, that sex was not dead, but still alive and full of poison. It would have been better had it died, but it was not to be; it was poisoned but yet it lived on. The device misfired. The sexuality we see around us today -- is the epitome of poisoned sex.

Sex also exists in animals because sex is the source of life, but sexuality only exists in man. There is no sexuality in animals. Look into the eyes of an animal; you will not find lust there. But if you look into a man's eyes you will see nothing but lust; nothing but the gross desire for sex. And so, today, animals are beautiful in a way, but there is no limit to the ugliness and stench of man, the mad repressor.

As a first step in freeing man from sexuality, children -- both boys and girls -- should, as I told you yesterday, receive instruction in the subject of sex. In addition to their being given this knowledge, the ugly and unnatural distance between them should be erased. As a matter of fact, they should be brought much nearer; this segregation is completely unnatural.

Men and women have become altogether different species. By looking at the separation, at the man-made compartments between them, it is difficult to believe that men and women are of the same kind, that they are both part of mankind. If boys and girls were free to move about the house without clothes, as and when they liked, it would nip in the bud the obscene and unnatural curiosity that develops at a later age. We already know full well how this ignorance of each other's bodies shows up in the inquisitiveness of children: look how all children of civilized men love to play "doctor."

Furthermore, I wonder if you know about a new movement initiated by a segment of American society, all so-called religious people. Their aim is to stop dogs, cats, horses and other animals being taken out unclothed; they want them to be dressed before they are taken into the streets. The idea behind it is that children may become corrupted if they look at naked animals. How funny it is to think of a child being corrupted by seeing a naked animal! But anyway, they are forming an association to ban unclothed animals from the streets. See how many things are being done to save mankind!

These so-called saviors are the very people who are destroying man. Have you never noticed just how wonderful and how beautiful the animals are, even unclothed? Even in their nakedness they are innocent, simple and plain. You rarely ever think of an animal as being naked, and you will never see animals as naked unless you are hiding your own nakedness inside you! But those who are afraid and those who are cowards will try anything and everything to compensate for their own fear of nakedness. Because of the invention of such remedies, mankind is degenerating, day by day.

Man ought to be so simple that he can stand up naked, unclad, innocent and full of bliss. A person like Mahavir undertook to stand up unclothed and, likewise, every man should cultivate a mentality whereby he

could also stand up unclothed. People, so-called religious people, say that Mahavir discarded clothes, that he abandoned wearing garments. But I deny this. His *chitta*, his consciousness, became so clear, so innocent -- as pure as that of a child -- that he rose up, nude, to face the world. When there is nothing at all left to conceal, a man can lay himself bare.

Man covers himself because he feels there is something inside that needs to be hushed up. But when there is nothing to hide, one need not even put up with clothes. There is a great need for the kind of world where every individual will be so guiltless, so pure of mind and so serene that he will be able to discard his clothes.

Where is the crime? What is the danger in being naked?

It is a different matter if clothes are worn for other reasons, but if they are worn solely out of one's fear of nakedness then this is contemptuous. Wearing clothes because of a dread of nakedness is indicative of a greater nakedness, is proof of a contaminated mind. But today we feel guilty even wearing clothes, as if we still haven't been able to scrub away the existence of our inner nudity.

Ah! God is so childish! He could so easily have created man with clothes.

By the way, please do not conclude that I am against the wearing of clothes. But I make no bones about stating that clothes worn out of sheer fear of nakedness do not cover nakedness; rather, they uncover it. This unnatural awareness of nakedness is contemptible, and degenerating. And this awareness has been decreed by a long social tradition.

A person can seem naked wearing clothes and a nude person can appear to be clothed. Is it necessary to elaborate further on this point after seeing the modern, skin-tight clothes for both men and women? This is the outcome of an unsatisfied desire to leer at and to display the body. If men and women were familiar with each other's bodies, clothes would automatically serve no other purpose than to protect the body. But alas, nowadays, clothes are designed to arouse sexuality.

Where is man's civilization going when clothes are no longer clothes but aids to sexuality? This is why I advocate letting children remain nude up to a certain age. They should understand that the necessity for clothes has to do with something other than sex!

Moreover, the concept of nakedness is a subjective one. To a simple mind, to an innocent mind, nudity is not offensive; it has its own beauty. But up to now, man has been fed on poison, and gradually, with the passage of time, this poison has spread from one pole of his existence to the other. Consequently, our attitude to nakedness is completely unnatural.

When I spoke on this topic at the first meeting, at the Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan Auditorium, a lady came to me and said, "I am very upset. I am very angry with you. Sex is a scandalous subject. Sex is sin. Why did you speak about it at such length? I really despise sex."

Now, you see, this lady despises sex although she is a married woman with sons and daughters. How can she love the husband who leads her into sex? How can she love those children who have been born out of sex? Her attitude to life is permeated with poison; her love will remain poisonous. And so there is bound to be a basic and deep rift between this woman and her husband. There will also be a fence of thorns between her and her children because the latter, to her, are the fruits of sin. The relationship between her and her husband is sin-oriented; she is haunted by an unconscious guilt complex where sex is concerned. Can one live in harmony with sin?

Those who slander sex have disturbed everyone's marital life. Instead of affording any kind of deliverance, this disruptive attitude against sex has had deeply injurious effects. The man who meets with an invisible barrier between himself and his wife can never feel content with her: he will look around for other women; he will go to prostitutes. All the women in the world could have been like sisters and mothers to him had he received full gratification at home, but because of its absence, he will now see all women as potential wives, always after something. It is but natural; it had to be so. He finds poison, repulsion, and talk of sin where he ought to have been blessed with bliss, with ecstasy and serenity. His basic needs are not met at home and so he roams everywhere, searching for satisfaction in every nook and corner. And what has man not invented to meet those basic needs! You would be amazed if we tried to list all the devices he has come up with.

Man has gone out of his way to devise many, many tricks but he has never thought carefully about the basic drawback. Now that which was a lagoon of love has become a pool of sex, and the pool is poisoned. And when there is an acute sense of sin, of poison; when there is a feeling of hesitation between husband and wife, this guilty approach ends the possibility of any growth in their lives together.

As I understand it, if a husband and wife can try to appreciate sex in harmony and with an understanding

love towards each other, with a feeling of pure joy and without any sense of gloom, then their relationship can be transformed, elevated. And after this, it is possible that the wife, the same wife, will be there, but she will be in the form of a mother!

I have heard that Gandhi's wife, Kasturba, once went to Ceylon with Gandhiji and his party. In his welcoming speech, the host said how very fortunate they were to be honored by the presence of Gandhiji's mother, who was accompanying Mr. Gandhi on his trip and was seated beside him. Gandhiji's secretary was floored. The mistake was his; beforehand, he ought to have introduced the members of the party to the organizers. But then it was too late: Gandhiji was already facing the mike and had begun his speech. The secretary feared the rebuke he might get from Gandhiji afterwards, but he did not know that Gandhiji would not be angry with him at all, because the woman who is able to change from wife into mother is very rare indeed.

Gandhiji said, "It is a happy coincidence that the friend who introduced me has, by mistake, spoken the truth. In the last few years Kasturba has truly become my mother. At one time she was my wife, but now she is my mother."

Together, this can happen. If a husband and wife put a bit of effort into examining their sexual life together, they can become friends and can help each other transform sex. And the day a husband and wife succeed in transforming sex, a feeling of overwhelming gratitude is born between them. But nowadays there is nothing but a subtle and inborn enmity between husbands and wives. A constant tussle exists; never a serene friendship.

A sense of profound gratification is born between husband and wife when each serves as a medium to transform the sexual desires of the other. A true friendship flowers when they become partners in ascendancy, in the transcendence of sex. That day, the man is filled with respect for the woman because she has helped him gain deliverance from lust; that day, the woman is filled with gratitude towards the man for freeing her from passion. From that day on, they live in the true harmony of love, and no longer in lust. This is the beginning of that voyage whereby the husband becomes God for his wife and the wife becomes a deity for her husband. But that possibility has been poisoned.

I stated yesterday that it is difficult to find a greater enemy of sex than I am. I do not mean to imply that I abuse or reproach sex; I said it apprehensively, as a guide in the direction of transcendence, as an indication of how lust can be transformed. I am an enemy of sex in the sense that I favor the transformation of coal into diamonds. I wish to transform sex.

How can this be done? What is the procedure?

I say that another door must be opened, a new door.

Sex does not rear its head as soon as a child is born. The body gathers energy, the cells gain strength, and still there is time before the full-fledged development of the body takes place. The energy will slowly muster itself, and then it will push open a door that has been shut for the first fourteen years -- and this is the child's introduction into the world of sex.

Once one door is open it is very difficult to open a new door. Because of the nature of the life-force, one's full vitality, one's entire energy, rushes along in the direction it has forced open. Once the Ganges has set its course it continues to flow along it; it does not seek out a new course every day. Fresh water may pour in daily, but it will continue to flow through the same channel. Similarly, man's life-force digs out a course for itself and then continues to travel it.

If man is to be cured of sexuality, it is very important to create a new opening before the door of sex opens. That new opening is meditation.

Each child in his tender years should be taught meditation, should be instructed in meditation. False teachings against sex should be abolished, and meditation should be taught. Meditation is a positive door; it is a higher opening. A choice between sex and meditation must be made, and meditation is the superior alternative. Do not condemn sex; teach children to meditate.

Being opposed to teaching children about sex only alerts them to its existence. And this is a highly dangerous approach. Later, it leads to the perversions of immature sexuality. As yet, when no door has opened, when both the doors are shut, when the energy is still safe, either door can be pushed open -- but this constant harping against sex is like knocking on sex's door.

A supple young plant can be bent in any direction; it can also bow humbly of its own accord. But as it grows, it hardens. If you try to bend it then, it will become misshapen, it will break. The case here is the same.

It is very difficult to attain the state of meditation when one is older. Older people trying meditation is

like sowing seeds after the season is over. The seed of meditation can easily be sown in children, but man, as he is, only shows interest in meditation towards the end of his life. He is anxious to meditate then -- when his energy has ebbed, when all the possibilities of progress have dried up. Only then does he inquire about meditation and yoga. He wants to reform himself when the die has already been cast, when transformation is very difficult indeed. A man with one foot in the grave asks if anything can be done to attain freedom through meditation. This is strange. The notion is quite mad.

This planet can never be at peace until we launch a journey into meditation in every young mind. But it is futile to try this with people who are at the end of the road, with people who are in the evening of their lives. Even if it were to be attempted by them it would demand enormous effort and, also, would not be to much advantage. But it could have been achieved had it been attempted earlier in life, when it does not call for so much effort.

So the first step towards the transformation of sex is to begin meditation in small children -- to coach them to be calm and to keep their own counsel, to teach them to be silent and to enlighten them about the state of no-mind. Although children are already calm and peaceful by adult standards, if they were guided in the right direction and taught to practice reticence and serenity even for a little while each day, a new door would open before they were fourteen years of age. Then, when sex rears its head, when the energy wells up and is about to spill over, it would flow through the new door that has already been opened. They would already have realized the serenity, the bliss, the joy, the timelessness and egolessness of meditation long before the experience of sex. This familiarity would prevent their energy from moving into wrong channels; it would divert it onto the right path.

Instead of teaching the tranquility of meditation, we teach children to abhor sex. "Sex is sin, sex is dirty," we say. We tell them it is ugly and bad; we say that it is hell. But name-calling does nothing whatsoever to alter the actual situation. On the contrary, children become curious; they want to know more about this hell, about this evil, about this dirty thing that makes their parents and teachers afraid and panic-stricken. They look anywhere and everywhere for the answer; they are anxious to understand what the commotion is all about.

And within a very short time, children come to know that their parents themselves are engaged in the very same pursuit; day and night, their parents are doing the very thing they are not allowed to know anything about. The instant and automatic result of the discovery of this fact is the end of their admiration for their parents. Modern education is not responsible, as it is generally believed, for the great decrease in the reverence for parents; the parents themselves are to blame for this. Children quickly observe the paradox; they soon come to know that their parents are completely submerged in the very thing they are being taught to hate.

Children are very acute observers. They see that your night-life is different from your day-life, that your preachings and your practices differ widely. They see what goes on in the house. Despite what father calls "dirty" and mother calls "bad," they see that the same things are afoot at home. They understand what is happening and, this being the case, lose all reverence for their parents. Parents are tricky, hypocrites, the children conclude.

And remember, children who have lost their faith in their parents will never be able to develop any faith in God. Children have their first glimpse of faith, their first glimpse of God, through their parents. If this faith is shattered, they will surely grow up to be atheists. Children have their first recognition of God in the righteousness of their parents, and if that proves to be illusory, it will be difficult to turn those children to God. The rapport between them and God will be broken because their first deities betrayed them, because their mother and father proved to be dishonorable.

Today, the modern younger generation denies the existence of God, ridicules the idea of liberation and calls religion humbug, not because they have searched for themselves and therefore arrived at their own conclusions, but because of this betrayal by their parents. Their parents have exiled them to lives of cynicism.

This feeling of betrayal has come about because sex has been wrongly represented by their elders. It should be openly explained to them that sex is part and parcel of life, that we are all born out of sex, and that sex is also part of their lives. This will help them to understand their parents' behavior in its proper perspective, and when they grow and experience life for themselves they will be filled with reverence for the honesty of their parents. The beginning, in a child, of this faith and reverence will lay the foundation for a religious life. Children today suspect that their parents are hypocrites; hence the present ideological clash between the younger and the older generations. The suppression of sex has separated husband from wife and

has set children against their parents.

We do not need this repression of sex; clarification of sex is the need of the hour. As soon as children mature, as soon as they inquire, parents should lay the principal facts of life before them in a palatable manner. This ought to be done before children become unnecessarily or harmfully curious, before they begin to nurture unhealthy attractions that can lead them to satisfy their curiosities in wrong quarters. Otherwise, as is the case today, children find out what they want to know, but they find it out from the wrong people, they find it out under abnormal conditions and through dangerous practices. These ways are detrimental and ruinous. The results pain and torture them for the rest of their lives, and ultimately a wall of shame and secrecy exists between children and their parents.

Parents never know about the sex lives of their children, just as children are ignorant of the sex lives of their parents. The alienation that results from this game of hide-and-seek is very dangerous indeed. Children must be properly educated about sex; they must be given the right education.

Secondly, children should be taught to meditate -- how to remain calm, serene, silent; how to reach the state of no-mind. Children can learn to accomplish this very, very quickly. Every home should have a scheduled program to help children move into silence. And that will only be possible, when you, as parents, also practice with them. A daily hour of sitting silently should be compulsory in every home. One should even do away with a meal if necessary, but an hour of silence must be observed at all costs. It is wrong to call that house a home where an hour of silence isn't observed daily. It can not even be called a family.

A daily hour of silence will conserve energy. And then, at the age of fourteen, it will surge in a tide and push open the door of meditation -- that state of meditation where man touches timelessness and egolessness, where he glimpses the soul, where he glimpses the Supreme. A meeting with that summit before the experience of sex would put a stop to the mad rush after sex; the energy would have found a better, more blissful, more exalted path.

This is the first stage in the process of celibacy: to transcend sex. And the way is meditation.

The second fundamental is love. Children should be taught love from infancy. The common fear is that teaching love will lead man into the labyrinths of sex. But this fear is groundless. Teaching sex can lead man to love, but teaching love will never drag him into sexuality. The truth is at odds with the general belief. The energy of sex is transformed into love.

A man is able to spread love to those around him in direct proportion to the love that grows within him. Those who are empty of love are filled with sex. And sex-minded they remain. The less a man loves, the more he hates; the less love there is in a man's life, the more spiteful his life will be. And those who are devoid of love are filled with jealousy to the same degree. The less a man loves, the more strife he will know. People are worried and unhappy in direct proportion to the lack of love in their lives. And the more a man is engulfed by worry, jealousy, vanity, lies and the like, the more his energies will weaken, will become frail and feeble; he will be tense all the time. And the only outlet for this crude, crass, low and debased group of emotions is sex.

Love transforms energies. Love is fluid, creative, flowing; it fulfills. And the gratification of love is much deeper and much more valuable than that obtained through sex. One who knows that contentment will never look for any substitute, just as the man who acquires jewels will never search for stones.

But a man full of hate can never find contentment. He is always restless; he destroys everything in his path. And destruction never brings happiness; only creation can shower a man with a feeling of gratification. A man full of jealousy is belligerent and competitive, but being like this never brings contentment. An aggressive man only encroaches upon others.

Bliss can only be attained by giving, never by taking. Grabbing and hoarding everything in sight will never bring peace of mind, but it can be had by giving, by beneficial distribution. An ambitious man hops from one post to another; he is never at peace -- but those who are not after power but are in pursuit of love, those who distribute love anywhere and everywhere, live in exalted bliss. As full of love as a man is, such is the depth of the contentment, of the deep satisfaction, of the joy, of the sense of achievement he will find in his heart of hearts. Such an enlightened man will not bother with sex; he will not even have to try not to look in its direction. Because the contentment and bliss to be found in sex is perpetually available to him from love.

The next motto: grow to the fullness of love. We should adore love; we should bestow love; we should live in love. But to love other men alone is not the name of the game; to be devoted to love is to replenish one's whole personality with love. I am speaking of a total education in loving. We should be able to pick up a stone as if we were lifting a friend; we should be able to shake hands with an enemy as if we were holding

the hand of a friend.

Some men handle material things with loving care, while some give other men the kind of treatment that should not even be handed out to non-living things. To a man preoccupied with hate, humans are no better than inanimate objects; but a man full of love even imparts an individuality, a personality, to everything he touches.

A learned traveler once came to see a celebrated fakir. For some reason the man was upset, probably because of a difficult journey, and he angrily undid his shoelaces, tossed his shoes into a corner and pushed the door open with a heavy thud.

In anger, a man will take off his shoes as if the shoes were his worst enemy. He will even open a door as if there were great hostility between him and the door. The man threw open the door, went in, and offered his respects to the fakir.

The fakir said, "No, I do not accept your homage. First go and apologize to the door and to the shoes."

"What is wrong with you?" he asked. "Apologize to a door? And to a pair of shoes? Why? Are they alive?"

The fakir replied, "You didn't consider that when you took your anger out on those inanimate objects. You dashed the shoes down as if they had been guilty of something, and you opened the door in such a fashion that it seemed to be your enemy. When you can acknowledge their individuality by taking out your anger on them, you should also be prepared to beg their pardon. Please go and offer them your apologies. Otherwise, I am not inclined to continue this interview with you."

The traveler figured that since he had come so far to meet this illustrious fakir, it would be ridiculous to end the conversation over such a trivial matter, so he went to the shoes and with folded hands, said, "Friends, pardon my insolence." To the door he said, "Sorry. It was a mistake to push you like that in anger."

What a moment for him!

In his memoirs the traveler has written that he felt very ridiculous at first, but that when he had finished making his apologies something new had dawned in him: he felt so calm, so serene, so peaceful. It was beyond his wildest imaginings that a man could feel so quiet, so collected and so joyful just by asking forgiveness of a door and a pair of shoes.

After he had made his apologies, he went in and sat down by the fakir, who began to laugh and said, "Now it is okay. Now you are attuned. Now we can talk. Now you have shown some love and are unburdened. Now there can be a rapport between us."

The principle is not just to love human beings alone, it is a question of being filled with love.

To say one should love his mother is wrong; it is a misrepresentation. If a father asks his child to love him just because he is his father it is deception; he is giving a reason for love. Similarly, if a mother tells her child he must love her for the simple reason that she is his mother, it is an imposition. The love that has the strings of "because" and "therefore" attached to it is misnamed. Love should be motiveless; it should not be bogged down with reasons. The mother says, "I looked after you; I brought you up, therefore love me." She is giving a reason. And there, love ends. If a child is forced, he may unwillingly show some affection because she is his mother, but the aim of teaching love is not to force the child to express love for some reason, but to create an environment in which the child will be full of love.

It must be brought home to you that a child's growth, his whole personality, his entire future, depends on this joy at being loving to anybody or anything he meets -- be it a stone, a human being, a flower, an animal, whatever. The point is not just to love an animal or a flower or his mother or someone else, the whole point is for the child to be full of love. On this depends not only his future, but the future of mankind. The tremendous possibilities for the flowering of joy and of happiness in a man's life depend on how much love there is inside him. A loving man can also be freed from sexuality. But we do not bestow love; we have no zeal for love.

Do you think a man can love one person and hate another at the same time? No, it is impossible. A loving man, even when he is alone, is full of love because love is his nature; it has nothing to do with your relationship to him. An angry man is angry even when he is alone; a man full of hate hates even when he is alone. Observe such a man when he is alone and you will feel his anger even though he may not be showing his anger to anyone in particular at the time. His whole being simply overflows with hate, with anger. Conversely, if you see a love-filled man, you can feel him brimming over with love even when he is alone.

Flowers blooming in the jungle spread their fragrance whether there is anyone there to appreciate it or not, whether anyone is passing by or not. To be fragrant is a flower's nature. Do not be under the illusion

that a flower emits its fragrance just for you!

People should simply be full of love; it should not depend on "with whom." But the lover wants the beloved to love only him, to love no one else. "Love me alone," he says, but he does not know that those who cannot love all cannot love one. The wife says her husband should love only her and not show affection to anybody else, but she does not realize that such love is false and that she has caused it to be so. How can a husband who is not always full of love for everybody be loving towards his wife?

To be loving is the nature of life. One cannot be full of love for one person and devoid of love for everyone else. But mankind hasn't been able to see this simple truth. The father asks the child to love him, but has he ever taught the child to love the old servant in the house? Isn't he a man too? The servant may be old, but he may also be someone's father. No, he is just a servant, and so there is no question of being courteous or loving towards him. But this father does not realize that when he has grown old he will complain when his sons do not show him any affection. His sons could have grown into men filled with love had they been taught to love all. And then they would have revered their old father as well.

Love is not a relationship, love is a state of mind. It is an essential component of a man's personality. Therefore, the second stage in the teaching of love is to teach the child to love all. If a child does not even replace a book properly, his attention should be drawn to the fact that it is unseemly to replace the book that way. He should be made aware of what people will think of him if he treats the book in that fashion. If you have behaved brutally, even to your dog, it indicates a shortcoming in your personality; it is proof that you are devoid of love. And one who is not full of love is not a man at all.

I recall the story of a fakir who lived in a small hut. One night, about midnight, it was raining heavily and the fakir and his wife were asleep. Suddenly, there was a knock on the door: someone wanted shelter.

The fakir woke his wife. "Somebody is outside," he said. "Some traveler, some unknown friend."

Have you noticed? He said, "Some unknown friend." You do not even befriend those you know. His attitude was one of love.

The fakir said, "Some unknown friend is waiting outside. Please open the door."

His wife said, "There is no room. There is not even enough room for the two of us. How can one more person come in?"

The fakir replied, "My dear, this is not the palace of a rich man. It cannot become any smaller. A rich man's palace seems smaller if even one more guest arrives, but this is the hut of a poor man."

His wife asked, "How does the question of poor and rich come into this? The plain fact is that this is a very small hut!"

The fakir answered, "If there is enough room in your heart, you will feel that this hut is a palace, but if your heart is narrow, even a palace would seem small. Please open the door. How can we refuse a man who has come to our door? Up to now, we have been lying down. Three may not be able to lie down, but at least three can sit. There is room for another if we all sit."

The wife had to open the door. The man came in, soaking wet. They sat together and started to chat. After a while, two more people came and knocked on the door.

The fakir said, "It seems someone else has come," and asked the guest sitting nearest the door to open it. The man said, "Open the door? There is no space." The man, who had himself taken shelter in this hut moments before, forgot that it was not the fakir's love for him that had given him a place, but that he had found shelter because there was love in the hut. And now, some new people had come. And love must accommodate the newcomers.

But the man said, "No, it is not necessary to open the door. Don't you see the difficulty we're having, squatting here?"

The fakir said, "My dear man, didn't I make room for you? You were allowed in because there is love here. It is still here; it has not ended with you. Open the door, please. Now we are sitting apart from each other, so we will simply huddle together. Moreover, the night is cold and it will give us warmth and pleasure to sit so snugly together."

The door was opened and the two newcomers came in. They all sat together and began to get acquainted.

Then, a donkey came and pushed at the door with its head. The donkey was wet; it wanted shelter for the night. The fakir asked one of the men, who was almost sitting on top of the door, to open it. "Some new friend has come," the fakir said.

Peeking outside, the man said, "This isn't a friend or anything like a friend. It's just an ass. It's not necessary to open up."

The fakir said, "Perhaps you are not aware that at the door of the rich, men are treated as animals, but this is the hut of a poor fakir and we are accustomed to treating even animals as human beings. Please open the door."

In unison, the men groaned, "But the space?"

"There is plenty of space. Instead of sitting, we can all stand. Don't be upset. If it becomes necessary, I will go outside and make enough room."

Can love not do this much as well?

It is imperative to have a heart full of love. A loving attitude is what we all should have.

Humanness is only born in a man when he has a loving heart. And with a loving heart comes a feeling of deep contentment, a deep and delightful contentment. Have you never noticed, after you've shown a little love to someone, that a great wave of contentment, a great thrill of joy pervades your entire being? Have you never realized that the most serene moments of contentment were those which came in moments of unconditional love?

Pure love can only survive if it is not adulterated by conditions; a conditional love is not love. Have you never had a feeling of contentment after having smiled at a stranger in the street? Didn't a breeze of peace follow it? There is no limit to the wave of tranquil joy you will feel when you lift a fallen man, when you support a fallen person, when you present a sick man with flowers -- but not when you do it because he is your father or because she is your mother. No, the person may not be anyone in particular to you, but simply to give a gift is itself a great reward, a great pleasure.

Love should well up inside you -- love for plants, love for human beings, love for strangers, love for foreigners, love for those on their way toward the moon and the stars. Your love should be ever on the increase.

The possibility of sex in a man's life lessens as love increases within him. Love and meditation will open that door which is the door to God. Together, love and meditation touch God, and then celibacy flowers in a man's life. Then the entire life-force ascends through a new passage. Then it does not leak out gradually; then it never recedes. The energy rises upwards from within; it rises on its voyage to heaven. Our journey, at present, is towards the lower levels. By nature, the energy only flows downward, into sex, but celibacy is the upward journey. And love and meditation are the basic ingredients of celibacy.

Tomorrow, we will talk about what we attain through celibacy. What do we acquire? To what heights does it lead us?

Today I spoke to you of two things: love and meditation. I told you that training should begin at the infant stage, but you should not infer from this that since you are not children any more nothing remains for you to do. In that case, my labors go to waste. Whatsoever your age, this good work can be begun any day. Although it becomes harder with the advent of age, the journey on this path can be undertaken at any time of life. It is better to begin this journey in childhood, but it is good to undertake it at any stage in life. You can begin today. Older people who are willing to learn, who have an aptitude for learning, are still children even if they are old in years. They, as well, can start afresh; they, as well, can learn, if they haven't taken for granted that they already know everything or that they have already achieved everything desirable.

Gautam Buddha had a disciple who had been a devotee for many years, and one day Buddha asked him, "Monk, what is your age?"

The monk replied, "Five."

Buddha was surprised. "Five years old? You look at least seventy. What kind of answer is this?"

The monk replied, "I say this because the ray of meditation entered my life five years ago, and only in the last five years has love showered in my life. Before that, my life was like a dream; I existed in sleep. When counting my age I do not consider those years. How can I? My real life only began five years ago. I am only five."

Buddha told all his disciples to note the monk's answer well.

You should all count your ages in this manner; this is the standard for calculating age. If love and meditation are not yet born in you, your life, up to now, is negated; you are not born yet. But it is never so late that you cannot start trying. We should all strive for a higher life. And for that it is never too late.

So do not conclude from my words, because you have passed through childhood, that this talk is meant for future generations only. At no time has any man gone so far on the wrong path that he cannot return to the right one; no man has become so wayward that he cannot benefit from the true light.

Comparatively speaking, this journey does not require much endeavor. The returns in accomplishment and satisfaction at the dawn of enlightenment are much greater than any efforts you have made. The mere

glimpse of that ray of light, of that joy, of that truth, gives us the feeling we have achieved such a lot with such little effort; it shows us we have attained the invaluable with very insignificant efforts indeed.

Please do not view my words in the wrong frame of mind. This is my humble request to you all.

From Sex to Superconsciousness

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Sex, the super-atom

30 September 1968 pm in Gowalior Tank Maidan

Archive code: 6809305	
ShortTitle: SUPER04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Here is a story. In a small village school, the teacher was teaching the story of Rama. Almost all the children were dozing. This occurrence was not unusual at the recitation of the Ramayana; even grownups nap at such times. The story has been told and retold so many times it has lost its significance; the novelty is gone.

The teacher recited mechanically, not even glancing at the open book before him, and even an outsider could have seen that he was dozing too. He knew it by heart and was narrating the episodes like a parrot. He was not at all aware of what he was saying. One who has memorized something never knows the meaning of what he is saying.

Suddenly there was a sensation in the class: the inspector had come in. The pupils became attentive, and the teacher became alert as well. The teacher continued the lesson.

The inspector said, "I am happy to see you are teaching the Ramayana. I will ask the children something about Rama." Assuming that children easily remember tales of broken things or of battles, he asked a simple question: "Tell me, children, who broke the bow of Shankara?"

One boy raised his hand, stood up and said, "Excuse me, sir. I didn't break it. I was away for fifteen days. And I don't know who broke it either. I want to clear this up right now, because whenever anything happens in this school I am the first to be blamed for it."

This hit the inspector like a bolt from the blue. He turned to the teacher, who was about to lift his cane, and heard the teacher say, "This rascal is surely the culprit. He is the worst one of all." He roared at the boy, "If you didn't do it then why did you get up and say that you didn't do it?" He said to the inspector, "Do not be misled by this boy's sweet talk!"

The inspector thought it better not to say anything, so he simply turned and left the class. But he was furious, and went straight to the headmaster's office to narrate the incident in full. He demanded to know what the headmaster intended to do about it.

The headmaster urged the inspector not to pursue the matter any further. He explained that it was a precarious thing these days to say anything to the students. "No matter who might have broken it," he said, "let the matter drop. There has only been peace in the school for the last two months. Before that, the students broke and burned much furniture. It is better to keep still. Saying anything to them these days will only invite grave trouble. There could be a strike, a *dharna*, a fast unto death at any time!"

The inspector was flabbergasted; he was completely stunned. He went to the chairman of the school committee and told him all about what had happened -- that the Ramayana was being taught in a class, that a boy had said he hadn't broken Shankara's bow, that the teacher had said that the boy must be the culprit, that the headmaster had begged that the matter be dropped no matter who was responsible, saying that it was

unwise to pursue this, that there was constant fear of a strike, etcetera, etcetera. The inspector asked the chairman for his view.

The chairman said he felt the headmaster had been wise in his policy. "Furthermore," he added, "don't bother about the culprit. No matter who broke the bow, the committee will get it repaired. It is better to get it repaired than to dig into the cause."

The inspector, who had been totally disgusted by the situation, related his experience to me. I told him there was nothing basically new in his tale. It is a common human weakness to boast of things about which we know nothing at all.

Nobody remembered the part in Ramayana about the breaking of Shankara's bow. Wouldn't it have been better for them to have asked, "Which Shankara?" But nobody was prepared to acknowledge his own ignorance. No man is that bold. This has been the biggest pitfall in the history of mankind. This weakness has proved suicidal. We act as if we know everything and confuse our lives as a result. All our answers to all our problems are like those given by the boy, by the teacher, by the headmaster and by the chairman. Attempting to answer without understanding the question makes a man a fool. This is sheer self-deception.

In addition to this, there is the attitude of indifference. The indifferent man would ask, "Now, really, is all hell going to break loose if we don't know who broke Shankara's bow?"

In contrast to the problems of this silly tale, there are more profound enigmas in life, and on their proper solution depends whether life can be decent or not, whether life can be harmonious or not, whether our present direction is the right one for progress or not, and so on. We think we know the answers, but the consequences show how inaccurate our perception of life really is. The life of each one of us shows that we do not know anything about life at all. Otherwise, how come there is so much despair, so much misery, so much anxiety?

I say the same thing as far as our knowledge of sex is concerned. We do not know anything about it. Perhaps you will not agree. You will argue, "It is quite possible we do not know anything about the soul or God, but how can you say we do not know anything about sex?" You will probably reply that you have a wife and that you have children. And yet I dare to tell you that you do not know anything about sex, although it may be very difficult for you to agree with what I say. You may have gone through sexual experiences, but you know no more about sex than an animal. To go through a process mechanically is not enough to know it.

A man may have driven a car for a thousand miles, but it does not necessarily follow that he knows anything about the engine. He might ridicule my statement, saying he had just driven a thousand miles, but I still venture to make the accusation that he knows nothing about the car. I repeat, driving a car is different from knowing the internal mechanism.

A man presses a switch and there is light. He presses it again and the light goes off. He has done it innumerable times. He can say that he knows all about electricity because he can switch it on or off at will, and we will say that he is a fool, that even a child can turn a switch on and off, that no knowledge of electricity is necessary.

Anybody can marry. Anybody can produce children. It has nothing to do with an understanding of sex. Animals procreate, but it does not mean they know anything about sex.

The truth of the matter is that sex has not been studied scientifically. No philosophy or science of sex has developed because everyone believed he knew about sex. No one has seen the need for a scripture of sex. This is a very grave mistake by mankind.

The day we fully develop a scripture, a science, a complete system of thought on sex, we will produce a new race of humans. Then, there won't be the production of such ugly, insipid, lame and feeble human beings. Sick, weak, dull men won't be seen any more on this earth.

It isn't at all necessary to continue producing the present kind of generation, a generation born out of sin and guilt. But we are not aware of this. We are in the habit of switching the light on and off, and have concluded we know everything about electricity. Even at the end of his lifetime, a man does not come to know what sex is. He knows only "on" and "off" -- and nothing more.

We never go deeply into the subject of sex, never reflect upon the practice of sex, never try to get to the bottom of it, never meditate on it -- because of the delusion that we know everything there is to know about it. When everybody already knows everything, what need is there to consider the subject? And in the same breath, I wish to tell you that there is no deeper mystery, no deeper secret, no deeper subject than sex -- in this world and in life itself.

We only learned about the atom recently, and the world has undergone a tremendous change. But when

we succeed in knowing the atom of sex fully, mankind will enter a new era of wisdom. It is impossible to predict the enormity, the greatness of the heights we may reach when we fathom the process and technique of the creation of life. But one thing can be stated for certain: sex is the most mysterious, most profound, most precious and, at the same time, the most accursed subject; and we are in total darkness about it. We never pay any attention to this important phenomenon. A man goes through the routine of coitus throughout his life, but he does not know what it is.

When, on the first day, I talked about the void, about egolessness, about no-mind, many friends were not convinced. Afterwards, one friend said to me, "I never thought about it before, but what you say has happened." A certain lady came and told me, "I have never experienced this at all. When you talked about it, I recalled that my mind becomes still and contented, but I have never felt egolessness or any other deep experience." It is possible many have not thought about this before, so let us elaborate on a few points.

In the first place, man is not born with foreknowledge of the science of sex. Rare are those persons who, retaining the impressions of many past lives, are able to understand fully the art of sex, the strategy of sex or the knowledge of the intricacies of sex. These are souls who can attain to the stage of real celibacy. To a person who knows the complete reality of sex, the full implications of sex, sex becomes useless. He simply passes through it; he transcends it. But it is not in our tradition to discuss sex with those who have already attained transcendence. Besides, those who have attained to the purity of celibacy can tell of their previous births and lives only after enormous effort.

Only a perfect celibate can reveal the perfect truth about sex and divinity. The sensualists do not comprehend any of the subtleties and, because of their ignorance, their lives are engulfed in sexuality until the end. Animals have a schedule for intercourse as I told you earlier; they have a season. Animals wait for the mood, for the disposition, but man has no definite time for it. Why is this? It is because the animal exists at a deeper layer of sex than man.

Those who have researched sex, who have gone deeply into it, who have meditated upon life's manifold experiences, have deduced that if coitus only lasts for one minute a man will desire it again on the next day, but if it can be prolonged for three minutes he will not think of sex for a week to come. Furthermore, they have observed that if coitus can be prolonged for seven minutes, a man will be so free of sex that no thought of passion will arise in him for the next three months. And if the period of coitus can be extended to three hours, a man will be free of sex forever; he will never desire it again!

But man's experience is generally of a moment's duration; it is difficult even to imagine a period of three hours. However, I reiterate: if a person can remain in the coital position, can remain in that samadhi, in that submergence for three hours, then one single act of intercourse is enough to free him from sex for the rest of his life. It leaves behind such an experience of contentment, such an experience of bliss, that it lasts a lifetime. After perfect coitus there remains no barrier to the attainment of real celibacy.

Even after a lifetime of sexual experience we never reach anywhere near that supreme stage, near that divinity. Why? A man reaches a ripe old age, comes to the end of his life, but he is never free from his lust for sex, from his passion for intercourse. Why? It is because he has never understood nor been told about the art of sex, about the science of sex. He has never considered it; he has never discussed it with the enlightened ones.

You may be skeptical that an experience that is usually of a moment's duration can be prolonged for three hours, so I will give you certain pointers. If you heed them, the journey to celibacy will become simpler.

The faster one's breathing is, the shorter the duration of intercourse; the calmer and slower one's breathing is, the more it is prolonged. And the longer intercourse lasts, the more possibility there is of making sex a door to samadhi, a channel to superconsciousness. As I said earlier, the realization of egolessness, of timelessness, dawns upon man in that sex-samadhi. The breathing should be very slow. Slowness of breath will open deeper and deeper vistas of realization.

Another thing to remember during the act of intercourse is that your awareness should be focused between the eyes, in the seat of the *agnichakra*. If the attention is focused there, the duration of the climax can be drawn out -- even up to three hours. And such an act of coitus can firmly root a person in the soil of celibacy -- not only for this life but for the next life also. A lady writes to say that Vinoba is celibate, and asks if I therefore don't agree that he has probably never had an experience of samadhi. She continues to say that since I am also a celibate and unmarried, that I may not have had the experience of samadhi either. If that lady is present here I wish to tell her that neither Vinoba, nor me, nor anybody else for that matter, can realize the stage and the significance of celibacy without the real experience of sex. I also want to tell her

that the experience may be of this life, or it may be of a past life. One who attains to celibacy in this life owes it to a deep coital union in a previous life and not to anything else. This is the only explanation. If a man has had a profound experience of sex in a previous life, he will be born free of sex in this life; sex will not disturb him, even in his imagination. On the contrary, he will be surprised at how other people behave about sex; he will be amazed that people are so mad for sex. Such a man will even have to exert himself to distinguish between a man and a woman.

If a person imagines he can simply be a celibate from his childhood, that he can be a celibate without any experience of sex, he will become a neurotic. Those who are always harping on celibacy, who shout about observing celibacy, are causing the disintegration of man. Nothing more than disintegration can come from this. Celibacy cannot be imposed; celibacy evolves only as the cream of inner experience. Brahmacharya, celibacy, is the result of a serene and profound experience -- and that experience is of sex. If during sex one has had an absolute revelation, even once, he is released from sex for the unending journey of lives.

So far, I have discussed two factors for attaining that absolute experience: one's breathing should be shallow, so shallow that it is almost not there at all, and one's awareness should be focused on the agnichakra, on the midpoint between the eyes. The more one's awareness is focused on this center, the more profound the intercourse will automatically be. And the duration of coitus will be in direct proportion to the slowness of the breathing. And then, for the first time, you will realize that the attraction is not for intercourse as such; the magnetic pull is that of samadhi. If you can scale those heights, if you can glimpse that brilliance, it will illuminate your future path.

For a long time a man has been lying in a dingy, dirty room, full of bad smells. The walls are cracked and stained. Then, he gets up and opens a window. Now he can see the bright sun in the sky; now he can see birds flying freely in the heavens. Now, a man who has suddenly come to know about the vast sky, about the sun and the moon, about the flying birds, the swaying trees and the fragrant flowers, will not stay in a dirty, foul, dark room a single moment longer -- he will rush out under the open sky.

One who has had a glimpse of samadhi in sex, however fleeting, will immediately know the difference between inside and outside, between freedom and imprisonment. But, in a way, we are all born into tight cells, closed in by walls, and they are dark and dirty. It is essential to realize the outside world exists; this knowledge ultimately inspires us to fly out. But a person who does not open the window and just sits in a corner saying he does not want to know about the dirty house cannot change his situation one bit. He will remain in the dirty house forever.

A self-styled celibate is as much imprisoned in the cell of sex as anyone else. The only difference between him and you is that he has a closed attitude whereas your eyes are open. What you do physically, he does mentally. Moreover, the physical act is natural, but the vicarious imagination of it is a perversion. So I urge you not to be against sex but to try, sympathetically, to understand it. Give sex a sacred status in your life. We have already discussed two guidelines. The third important thing to remember is the attitude of your approach. At the time of coitus we are close to God. God exists in the act of creation that gives birth to a new life, and so one's attitude ought to be like that of a man going to a temple or to a church. At the time of orgasm we are closest to the Supreme. We become instruments: a new life is being conveyed into existence; we create a child. How? In intercourse we are closest to the Creator himself, and his shadow converts us into creators as well. If we approach sex with a pure mind and with a feeling of reverence, we can easily have a glimpse of him.

But alas, we approach sex indifferently. We approach sex with an attitude of condemnation, with a feeling of guilt, and we fail to feel the existence of the Creator. One should never approach sex while one is in anguish, in spite, in jealousy, in indignation; one should never approach sex filled with worries or in an unclean atmosphere. But the general practice is the contrary. The more one is full of anger, dejected, in torment or in despair, the more one moves into sex. A cheerful man does not chase after sex, but a sorrowful man moves into sex because he sees it as the perfect escape from his unhappiness. But remember, if you approach sex with bitterness, with irritation, with condemnation or in sadness, you will never attain to that contentment, to that realization for which your entire soul thirsts.

I urge you to approach sex only when you are cheerful, only when you are full of love and, last but not least, only when you are prayerful. Only when you feel that your heart is full of joy, peace and gratitude, should you think of having intercourse. A man who approaches intercourse like this can attain sublimation, and the ultimate realization, even once, is enough to free one from sex forever. With one single experience, you can break through the barrier and enter the periphery of samadhi.

A child emerging from its mother's womb is in great distress; it is like a tree being uprooted from the soil. Its whole being yearns to rejoin with the earth; its attachment to the earth means its life, its vitality, its nourishment. It has been uprooted, and it clamors to go back, for now it has been severed from the life line. An infant is cut off from its world when it comes out of the mother's womb, and now its soul, its whole being wants to reunite with the mother, with the source. This longing is the thirst for love. What else do we mean by love?

Everyone wants to indulge in the give and take of love; everyone wants to reunite with the stream of life -- and that unity comes in the consummation of the sexual act, in intercourse, in the joining of a man and a woman. Sex is the re-experience of the original unity.

The coupling of a man and a woman has a very deep significance: the ego evaporates in this assimilation of two human beings. A person who really understands the essence of this unity, of this longing for love and oneness, can also comprehend the meaning of yet another kind of unity -- a yogi unites; an ascetic unites; a saint unites; a meditator unites. A person is also united in intercourse: his identity merges with that of the other person, and they become one. In samadhi, a person unites with the whole universe and becomes one with it. In sex there is a merging of two persons, whereas in samadhi, a person loses his identity and becomes one with the universe. A meeting between two persons is temporary, but the union of a person with the universe is eternal.

Any two people are finite beings, and hence their union cannot be infinite, cannot be ever-lasting. And there is the rub; there is the limitation of matrimony, and of physical love: we cannot unite forever. We come together for a moment of ecstasy, but again we have to be separate. The separation is painful and so lovers are in a continuous state of despair. The other person seems to be the cause of this feeling of dejection, of this sense of aloneness, and irritation erupts in the relationship.

Knowledgeable people will say that two people have two basically different identities and that they can meet temporarily but cannot remain fused forever, even spiritually; that it is out of this unquenchable passion that a conflict arises between lovers and that one starts despising the other; that tension, strife, a feeling of alienation and even a feeling of hatred creeps in, and that it is because one imagines the other is probably unwilling and so the merger is not complete. But no individual can be blamed for this incompleteness. Human beings are finite beings and their merging can only be finite as well. Their merging cannot be forever.

The eternal fusion can only be with God, with Brahma, with Existence. Those who have realized the subtlety of intercourse can imagine, if a moment's union with an individual can bestow such bliss, what the outcome of the meeting with the Eternal must be like. But the average man cannot even imagine that peak of ecstasy. It is stupendous, ethereal, beyond words. It is bliss eternal.

Suppose you are sitting in front of a candle, trying to imagine the difference between the light of the candle and the light of the sun. The attempt at comparison is hopeless. A candle is such a tiny thing and the sun is so immense, about sixty thousand times bigger than our earth. Although it is ninety-three million miles away it heats us, scorches us, so how can we possibly estimate the difference between the light of a candle and the light of the sun?

But, no matter what the astronomical figure may be, it is mathematically possible to calculate the difference, because both are within the range of human cognition; the difference can be ascertained. But it is impossible to assess the differential between the ecstasy of orgasm and the eternal bliss of samadhi. The sexual meeting of two temporal beings is frantic; in uniting with the Universal one loses oneself like a drop in the ocean. There is no way to compare them, no unit to measure the magnitude of this union.

Would one hanker after sex after touching this bliss? Would one even think of this fleeting pleasure after one has attained the eternal ocean? A glimpse of the eternal convinces man that sensual pleasure is meaningless, that by contrast it is madness. Then, one's present passions soon become obnoxious; then, they seem like a drain, a waste of energy, a source of anguish. After this certainty dawns on a man, he is on his way to the desired goal, to celibacy itself.

It is a long way from sex to samadhi. Samadhi is the ultimate goal; sex is only the first step. And I want to point out that those who refuse to recognize the first step, who censure the first step, cannot even reach the second step. They cannot progress at all. It is imperative to take the first step with consciousness, understanding and awareness. But be warned: sex is not an end in itself; sex is the beginning. To progress, more and more steps are required.

But mankind's biggest drawback has been its disinclination even to take the first step. And it aspires to reach the last! A man despises the first rung and yet is ambitious to grasp the top rung of the ladder; he has

no experience of the light of a candle and yet he wants to claim the splendor of the sun! This is impossible. We have to learn to comprehend the dim light of a candle, which lives for a while and is immediately quelled by a gentle breeze, in order to grasp the meaning of the sun. To arouse the craving, the desire, the restlessness for the last step, the urge to reach the sun, the first step must be initiated correctly.

A proper appreciation for light music can pave the way for the eternal music; the experience of a dim candle can lead us to the infinite light; knowing a drop is a prelude to knowing the ocean.

Knowledge of the atom can reveal the mystery of all the material forces, of the forces of matter, and yet nature has endowed us with a small atom of sex, but we do not recognize it at all. We do not even acknowledge it fully. This is because we neither have the clarity of mind nor the sense of mystery to recognize it, to understand it or to experience it. And so we are tremendously far from understanding that process that can lead us from sex to samadhi. As soon as man understands and reveres this process of transcendence, he will usher in a new and higher order of society.

Man and woman are two different poles, the positive and the negative poles of energy. A right meeting of those two poles completes a circuit and produces a kind of electricity. And direct knowledge of this electricity is possible if the period of coitus, when you are in deep and full surrender to each other, can be stayed for a longer time. If it can be prolonged for an hour, a high charge producing a halo of electricity will evolve by itself; if the body currents are in full and total embrace, one can even see a patch of light in the darkness. A couple experiencing this electrical current of energy is drinking life's fullest cup.

But we are unaware of this phenomenon. We find such talk very strange because we don't believe in what we haven't experienced, because this is outside the realm of ordinary experience. But I say, if you haven't encountered this experience, you should think about it and try again. You should review your life, especially the chapter on sex, from ABC. Sex should not only be an instrument of pleasure, it should also be a means of spiritual elevation. Sex is a logical process. I do not think the birth of Christ or of Mahavir or of Buddha was accidental; each birth was the fruit of the fullest union of two people. The deeper the union, the better the offspring; the shallower the meeting, the worse the offspring. But today, the caliber of mankind is sinking lower and lower. Some people blame it on the deterioration of moral standards, while others attribute it to the effects of Kaliyuga, the predestined era of chaos, but all these assumptions are false and worthless.

The deterioration in man is only due to the crassness of our attitude to sex, in theory as well as in practice. Sex has lost its original sacredness. The original sense of reverence man had for sex has been tarnished. Sex has degenerated into a mechanical nightmare. And this attitude to sex betrays a subtle violence, in the strict sense of the term. Sex is no longer an experience of love. Sex is no longer a vehicle to sacredness. Sex is no longer a meditative act. And because of this, mankind is falling steadily into an abyss.

The result of anything we do depends on the mental attitude with which we do it. If a drunken sculptor is making a statue, do you expect him to create a beautiful work of art? If a ballerina is dancing, do you expect a scintillating performance from her if she is disturbed, angry or filled with sorrow? Similarly, our approach to sex has been wrong.

Sex is the most neglected affair in our lives. Isn't it a tremendous mistake that the phenomenon on which the procreation of life depends, on which new children depend, on which new souls entering this world depend, is the most neglected? You are probably not aware that the climax in coitus creates a situation into which a soul descends, and a new life is thereby conceived. You only create the circumstance; when the necessary and appropriate condition for a particular soul is fulfilled, that soul is born. The quality of the soul has a direct bearing on the circumstances. The infant conceived in anger, guilt or anxiety is afflicted from birth.

The standard of our progeny can be improved, but to conceive a higher soul the circumstances must also be of a higher quality. Only then can superior souls be born; only then can the standard of humanity be ultimately raised. That is why I say that when man has become acquainted with the science of sex, with the art of sex, when he is able to impart this knowledge to young and old alike, we will be able to provide the circumstances that will give birth to what Aurobindo and Nietzsche have called Superman. Such a posterity can be sired! Such a world can be created! But before then, there can be no progress; before then, there can be no peace in the world; before then, wars cannot be prevented, hatred cannot be abolished, immorality cannot be cured, evil cannot be eradicated, debauchery cannot be uprooted and the present darkness cannot be wiped away.

Even if we press all the modern conveniences and innovations into service; even if politicians, sociologists and religious leaders do their utmost, wars will not cease, tensions will not ease, and violence

and jealousy will not disappear. For the last ten thousand years, the apostles, the messiahs and the leaders have preached against war, against violence, against anger and so forth -- but nobody has listened. On the contrary, we murdered a man who preached the gospel of love, who tried to teach us not to be violent, who showed us a spiritual path. Gandhi taught us to practice non-violence, to refine our souls, to live in harmony together, and we rewarded him with bullets. That is how we expressed our gratitude for his noble services.

All of humanity's apostles, both past and present, have been unsuccessful. They have failed. None of the ideals and values envisioned and promoted by them have borne fruit. None of them has been able to offer a practical panacea; all of their high-sounding ideals have failed. Greater than the greatest, more golden than the most golden -- all have fallen short. They have come, they have preached, and they have passed away. And man is still groping in the dark, still sinking deeper into a kind of hell on earth. Does this not prove there has been some basic misconception in their teachings and in what they have preached?

A man is frustrated because he is conceived in frustration. He carries the germ of frustration from the very beginning; his very soul is diseased. This disease, this cancer of misery and sorrow, is rooted in the depths of his soul. His entire being is formed the moment he is conceived, and so Buddhas will fail, Mahavirs will fail, Christs will fail, Krishnas will fail. They have all failed already.

We may not admit it openly, out of a sense of decency or politeness, but mankind is becoming more and more inhuman day by day. In spite of so much talk about non-violence, love and tolerance, we have only bettered ourselves by advancing to the cobalt bomb from the simple dagger. I am told that we killed about thirty million people during the first world war -- and after the armistice we talked about peace and love. In the second world war we killed seventy-five million people -- and afterward we began negotiating for peace and co-existence once again. From Bertrand Russell to Vinoba, everyone cries that peace should be maintained, and yet we are preparing for a third great war. And in comparison, this war will make the previous ones seem like children at play.

Somebody once asked Einstein what might happen in a third world war. Einstein said he could foretell nothing about the third war, but that he could predict something about the fourth world war. Surprised, the questioner asked how, if Einstein could not say anything about the third world war, he could predict anything about the fourth. Einstein replied that one thing was certain about the fourth world war, and that was that there would be no fourth world war, because there was no possibility anyone would survive the third.

This is the fruit of humanity's moral and religious teachings, but the cause lies elsewhere and is urgently in need of revision. Unless and until we succeed in bringing harmony to the act of sex, in imparting a spiritual syntax to sex, in coming to revere sex as the gateway to samadhi, a better humanity cannot come into being. Unless this happens, it is a certainty that the humanity to come will be worse than the worst, because today's inferior children will go through sex and will produce children worse than themselves. The quality of each new generation will be worse and worse; this at least can be prophesied. But we have already reached such a low level that there is, most likely, no further to descend. The whole world has nearly become a huge asylum already.

From statistics they have compiled, American psychiatrists have deduced that only eighteen per cent of the population of New York City can be said to be mentally normal. If only eighteen per cent are mentally normal, then what is the condition of the remaining eighty-two percent? They are in a state of virtual disintegration. And you yourself will be surprised to learn the amount of madness hidden inside you if you were just to sit quietly in a corner and reflect upon yourselves for a moment. How you control and suppress your madness is quite another matter however. A slight emotional setback and any man can become a full-fledged maniac.

It is quite probable that in a hundred years' time the entire world will become one enormous madhouse. Of course, on one hand, there will be many advantages: we won't need treatment for insanity; we won't need psychiatrists to treat neurotics. Nobody will feel he is mad, because the first symptom of a madman is that he will never admit he is mad. This sickness is ever on the increase. This ailment, this mental anguish, this mental darkness, is ever on the rise. A new humanity can never be produced unless sex is sublimated, unless the sexual act becomes divine.

I have stressed a certain idea in the last three days: a new man must be born! The soul of man is anxious to scale the heights, to reach the sky, to be enlightened like the moon and stars, to bloom like a flower, to make music, to dance. The soul of man is in anguish; his soul is thirsty. But man is blind. He travels around and around in a vicious circle: he is unable to break out of it; he is unable to rise above it. What is the cause? There is one cause, and one cause only: his present process of procreation is absurd; it is full of

madness. And it is so because we haven't been able to make sex a door to samadhi. One enlightened sexual act can open the gate to samadhi.

For these three days I have elaborated on a few principles only. I would now like to recapitulate one point and then conclude today's talk.

I want to say that those who lead us away from the truths of life are the enemies of mankind. Those who tell you never to think about sex are your enemies; they have not allowed you to think about it, to reflect on it. Otherwise, how is it possible that we have not yet developed a rational attitude towards the subject?

Furthermore, the people who say that sex has no relation to religion are entirely incorrect, because it is the energy of sex, in a transformed and sublimated form, that enters the realm of religion. The sublimation of this vital energy lifts man to realms about which we know very little. The transformation of his sex energy raises man to a world where there is no death, no sorrow, to a world where there is nothing but joy, pure joy. And anyone who possesses that energy, that life-force, can uplift himself to that realm of joyous, truthful consciousness, to *satchitanand*.

But we have been wasting this energy. We are like buckets with holes in the bottom, and we are using these buckets to draw water from the well. But all the water drains out in the process and what we end up with is an empty bucket. We are like boats with holes in the bottom: we row only to sink. Such a boat can never reach the other shore; it is destined to sink in midstream. All this leaking is due to the wrong diversion of the flow of sex energy.

Those who show nude photos, write obscene books and produce sexy films are not responsible for these leakages of energy. The responsibility for these kinds of perversions lies with those who have put barriers in the way of our understanding of sex. It is because of these people that naked pictures are in demand, that pornographic books are on sale, that nude films are made, and we see the sordid and absurd results every day. The ones who are responsible are those we call saintly and ascetic. But if you look deeply into it, you will see that they are the real advertising agents for obscenity.

A tiny tale, and I will finish today's talk.

A certain priest was going to conduct a service in the church of a nearby village. He was almost running in order to get there on time. Crossing a field on his way, he saw a wounded man sprawled in a nearby ditch. A knife protruded from the man's chest and he was bleeding. The priest considered lifting him up and attending to him, but on second thought, he felt it might delay his arrival at the church. He had chosen "Love" as the subject of his sermon; he had decided to elaborate on Christ's famous maxim, "Love is God." He had been mentally preparing his comments as he hurried on his way.

But the wounded man opened his eyes and shouted, "Father, I know that you are going to the church to deliver a sermon on the subject of love. I was to attend the church too, but bandits have stabbed me and thrown me here. Listen, if I survive I will tell people that a man was dying by the roadside and that, instead of saving him, you ran away to deliver a sermon on love. I warn you, don't ignore me."

This frightened the priest a bit. He realized that if this man were to survive and relate the incident, the people of the village would say that his sermons were all humbug. The priest was not worried about the dying man, but about public opinion, so he approached the man unwillingly. As he came nearer he saw the man's face more clearly: it seemed somewhat familiar. He said, "My son, it appears I have seen you somewhere before."

The injured man said, "You must have. I am Satan, and I have very old relations with priests and religious leaders. If I am not familiar to you, then who else would be?"

The priest then remembered him clearly; he had seen a picture of him in the church. He drew back. He said, "I cannot save you. It is better you die. You are Satan. We are always wishing you dead and it is good you are dying. Why should I try to save you? It is a sin even to touch you. I am going on my way."

Satan laughed loudly and said, "Listen, the day I die you will be out of business; you cannot exist without me. You are who you are because I am alive; I am the basis of your profession. You had better save me, because if I die all the priests and ministers will be out of work. They will become extinct; there won't be any need for them any more."

The priest thought this over for a second and saw the truth in it. Immediately, he lifted the dying man onto his shoulders and said, "My dear Satan, do not worry. I am taking you to the hospital for treatment. Please get well quickly. Do not die, for God's sake, you are right; if you die, we will be out of work."

Perhaps you cannot conceive that Satan is at the root of the priest and that the priest is behind the work of Satan, but Satan is very busy in the exploitation of sex and the exploitation of sex is at the root of everything. Through the fog, we cannot see that the priests are behind all this commotion, that sex has

become more and more attractive because of its degradation by the priests, that man has become more and more lustful because of the continuous slandering of sex by the priests. The more the priests strive to annihilate one's thoughts about sex, the more mysterious it becomes, the more curiosity it arouses.

Man is helpless; man is a slave to sex, and this helplessness is to be despised. We want knowledge, not ignorance. Knowledge on its own is power, and the knowledge of sex is an even greater power. It is dangerous to continue to live in ignorance about sex.

It is possible we may not reach the moon. There is no real need to reach the moon. Mankind may not profit much if we reach the moon, nor is the world going to come to an end if we cannot reach a depth of five miles in the Pacific Ocean, where the sun's rays cannot penetrate. Achieving these things is not going to benefit mankind much. It also isn't terribly important whether we split the atom or not. But in order to succeed in producing a new man, it is a question of ultimate concern and a matter of dire necessity that we accept sex, that we come to know sex fully, that we understand it and that we transcend it.

I have explained a few things to you during the last three days, and tomorrow I will endeavor to answer your questions. Your questions should be put forth honestly; the attitude with which you have been asking about the soul and God will not do. This is a question of living, of life, and only if your inquiries are direct and honest can we delve deeply into the subject. The truth is always ready to be discovered; we require only a true, honest and conscientious curiosity to come to know it. But, unfortunately, that we lack.

From Sex to Superconsciousness

Chapter #5
Chapter title: From lust to the lord

1 October 1968 pm in Gowalior Tank Maidan

Archive code: 6810015	
ShortTitle: SUPER05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Friends have asked many questions. One friend has asked why I selected sex as the subject of my discourses. Let me illustrate. There was a public meeting arranged in a big Bombay market and a pundit was speaking on Kabir and his philosophy. He recited the couplet: *kabira khada bazarmen liye lukathi hath; jo ghar barai aapna chale hamare saath*. "Kabir is standing in the middle of the market," he said. "He is waving his stick and shouting to people, calling all and sundry: `Only those who have the courage to burn their houses should follow me.'"

I observed that people were pleased with the call, and I surmised that people who felt at ease listening to such a deep and drastic message from Kabir must really have the courage to burn their houses and set out in search of truth. With such people I thought I could speak frankly, from the bottom of my heart. But, in fact, not one of them was ready to abandon or burn his house. The point is, if Kabir had been there he wouldn't have been happy with the situation at all. All of us here relish hearing what Kabir said, but none of the people present when Kabir said it over three hundred years ago felt happy about it. I was laboring under the same illusion as Kabir, as Christ. Man is such a wonderful animal -- he enjoys listening to talk about those who are dead, and threatens to kill those who are living.

I was supposed to say something about truth. But in order to talk about truth, it is necessary to undermine those untruths which man has accepted as truths. Many a principle we accept as truth is, in reality, untrue. Unless these untruths are exposed, the first step in the direction of truth cannot be taken.

I was told to speak on "Love." But I felt that as long as we were hampered by certain incorrect suppositions about sex and lust, we would never be able to understand or appreciate love. As long as such

misleading beliefs are deep-rooted, whatever we say about love will be incomplete, will be wasted, will be untrue. So, to focus on that, I talked about lust and sex in that particular meeting. I said that the sex energy itself could be transformed into love.

If a man buys manure, dirty and foul-smelling in itself, and piles it up on the street in front of his house, it will make things difficult for anyone passing by. But if he spreads the manure on his garden then his seeds will grow. The seeds will become plants and the plants will give flowers and their fragrance will be an invitation to all. Passers-by will be enchanted. You have probably never thought about it, but the fragrance of a flower is nothing but the foul smell of manure -- rising upwards from the seed through the plant, the stench of manure becomes the scent of the flower. A bad smell can be transformed into a sweet perfume.

In the same way, sex can become love. But how can one who hates sex ever become filled with love? How can one transform sex when one is its enemy? And so, I stressed the necessity of understanding lust, of knowing sex. The other day, I pointed out that sex had to be transformed.

I thought that those who had been able to ponder the question of burning their houses would be happy to hear some plain talk. But I was sadly mistaken.

When I ended my talk that day, I was surprised to see that all the officials who had been on the platform, the friends who had organized the meeting, had vanished into thin air. I did not see one of them when I walked down the aisle to leave. I thought they had probably rushed home in case their houses caught fire -- but, more probably, they had raced home to put out their own fires.

Not even the main organizer was present to thank me. Whatsoever white caps there were, whatsoever khadi-clad people there were, were not on the dais; they had already fled long before the completion of the talk. Leaders are a very weak species indeed. And swift too. They run away before their followers do.

But some courageous people did approach me -- some spirited men and women: some old, some young. They all said I had told them things no one had ever said before. They said their eyes had been opened, that they felt much lighter inside. There was the look of gratitude in their eyes, in their tears of joy. I was asked by them to complete the series of talks. Those honest people were ready to understand life; they asked if I would elaborate on the subject, and this was one of the reasons for my return to Bombay.

A big crowd had assembled, even as I came out of the Bhavan, and people congratulated me on what I had said. Then, even though the leaders had fled, I felt that the public was with me. And there and then I decided to expound fully on the topic. That is why I selected this subject.

Another reason was that those who had run away from the dais had begun to tell people everywhere that I had said such blasphemous things that religion was sure to be destroyed, that I had said things that would make people irreligious! And so, to reply to them I felt I must elaborate on my point of view. I felt they should realize that people are not going to become irreligious by hearing talks on sex, but that, on the contrary, people are irreligious because they haven't understood sex up to now.

Ignorance can make you irreligious; knowledge will never make you irreligious. And, I say, if knowledge can cause irreligiousness, I still prefer knowledge. But, of course, that is not the case. Knowledge is religion, and ignorance is irreligion. And besides, a religion that thrives on lack of knowledge is not religion at all -- it is irreligion -- and the sooner we are free of it, the better. The light that lacks light is not light; it is darkness under the guise of light. No, light always invites light; knowledge always welcomes knowledge. And remember, religion is nothing but another name for the search for sublime knowledge, for that realization of the perfect light. Ignorance, darkness, is always harmful.

If mankind becomes more debased, if a total perversion occurs, if mankind goes completely neurotic because of its ignorance of sex, the blame will be not with those who reflect and meditate on the subject of sex, but at the door of the so-called preachers of morals and religion. They have tried to keep man encased in ignorance for thousands of years. But for these oppressive leaders, mankind would have been freed from sexuality long ago. Sex is normal, but the invention of sexuality can be traced to these gurus. This handicap can never be overcome so long as ignorance about sex exists.

I am not in favor of ignorance at any level of life. I am always ready to welcome the truth at any cost, at any danger. I felt that if one stray ray of truth could spread so much agitation among people then it was fitting to discuss the full spectrum, so as to clear up the question of whether knowledge of sex makes man religious or irreligious. This is the background; this is why I have selected this subject. Without this, it would not have occurred to me to choose this subject; without this, I would not have talked on this topic at all. And so, those who created this opportunity and led me, indirectly, to select this subject for these lectures deserve some thanks. Therefore, if you have a mind to thank me for choosing this topic, please do not do so; instead, congratulate those who are propagating misleading things about me. They have forced me to pick

this subject.

Now, to come to the topic itself.

One friend has asked, "If the transformation of sex is into love, do you then mean that the love of a mother for her child is also because of sex?" Others have also asked similar questions.

It will be helpful to understand this. If you listened attentively, you will remember my telling you that there is a profound depth in the experience of sex, a depth to which a person does not normally reach. There are three levels of sex and I wish to speak about them now.

The first level of sex is the gross level. For example, a man goes to a prostitute. The experience he gets there cannot be any deeper than physical. A prostitute can sell her body but cannot sell her heart, and, of course, there is no way to sell the soul.

On this level, bodies meet -- as in rape. In rape there is no meeting of hearts or souls; rape happens on the physical level only. There is no way to rape a soul; the experience of rape is purely physical.

The primary experience of sex is on the physiological level, but those who halt there never attain the fullest experience of sex. They can never know the depths about which I have been speaking. These days, most people have stopped at the physical level.

In this connection, it is important to know that in countries where marriages take place without love, sex stagnates at the physical level. It can never progress beyond that. These marriages can be of two bodies but never of two souls. Love can only exist between two souls. Marriage can have a deeper meaning if it happens for love, but the marriages that take place because of the calculations of pundits and astrologers, or out of considerations of caste or creed or money, can never go deeper than the physical layer.

There is one advantage to this system, in the sense that the body is more stable than the mind, and so in a society in which the body is the basis of marriage, marriages will be more stable. They will last longer because the body is not unstable, because the body is an almost constant factor and change creeps very, very slowly, almost imperceptibly into it. The body is in a state of constancy, and those societies which thought it necessary to stabilize the institution of marriage, to remain with monogamy, to leave no possibility for change, had to do away with love; they had to weed out love. Because the heart is the seat of love and the heart is unstable, divorce is inevitable in those societies where marriages are based on love. There can never be stable marriages in those societies because love is fluid. The heart is mercurial; the body is constant, stable.

If there is a stone in your yard it will be in the same place in the evening as it was in the morning, but a flower blooms in the morning and by evening it droops, falls to the ground. The stone is an inanimate object: whatever it was in the morning it will also be in the evening. A marriage made on the physical level will bring stability, but it will be not unlike that of a stone. This kind of marriage is in the interests of society, but is detrimental to the individual.

In such marriages, the sex between husband and wife does not touch the deeper realms; it merely becomes a mechanical routine. The act is simply repeated often and becomes stale; nothing more happens, and the participants become increasingly dull. There is very little difference between going to a prostitute and being in a marriage without love. You buy a prostitute for a night, whereas you purchase a wife for your whole life; this is the only difference. When there is no love a purchase is being made -- whether you are hiring a woman for a night or making arrangements for a lifetime. Of course, because of the day-to-day association a kind of relationship comes into being -- and we call it love. This is not love; love is something else altogether. These marriages are simply of the body, and so the relationship can never go any deeper than the physical. None of the manuals and scriptures that have been written about love, from Vatsyayana to Koka Pundit, go deeper than the physical level.

Another level is psychological -- of the mind, of the heart. The marriages of couples who fall in love and then get married go a little further, a little deeper than marriages on the physical level. They reach the heart; they reach the psychological depth, but because of monotony they revert to the physical level every day. The institution of marriage that has developed in the West over the last two hundred years is on this level. And because of this, their societies are disjointed and debauched.

The reason for this is that you cannot rely on the mind. Today the mind desires one thing; tomorrow it will ask for something else. It wants one thing in the morning and something else in the evening. What it feels now will be totally different from what it felt only moments ago.

You may have heard that Lord Byron, before he finally got married, had been intimate with at least sixty to seventy women. But even as he was coming out of the church after his wedding, arm-in-arm with his new bride, he saw a beautiful woman passing by. He was transfixed by her beauty, and for a moment he forgot

his new wife, his recent wedding. But he must have been a very honest man, because, as he got into the carriage with his bride, he said to her, "Did you notice? A strange thing happened just now. Yesterday, before we were married, I was worried as to whether I would really be able to catch you or not -- you were the only woman on my mind -- but now, when I actually am married to you, I just saw a pretty woman on the side of the road as we came down the church steps, and I forgot you for a moment: my mind started racing after that woman; it crossed my mind, `I wonder if I could have that woman?'"

The mind is very changeable, and so societies that wanted to stabilize family life did not allow marriages to reach the psychological plane, they endeavored to halt marriage at the physical level. They said, "Marry, but not out of love. If you grow into love after marriage, fine; otherwise, be things as they may."

Stability is possible on the physical level but on the psychological plane it is very difficult. The sexual experience is deeper and more subtle on the mental plane, and therefore the experience in the West has been more profound than in the East. The West's psychologists, from Freud to Jung, have written about this second stage of sex, about the psychological level. But the sex about which I am speaking is of the third level, which up to now, has neither been understood in the East nor in the West. That third level of sex is the spiritual level.

Because the body is inert there is a kind of stability on the physical level. There is also a kind of stability on the spiritual level, because there is no change on that level either: everything is calm there; there, it is eternal. In between these two stages the psychological level exists. It is unsteady, like the memory.

The experience of the West is on this level, and so marriages break up and families disintegrate. A marriage born out of a meeting of minds cannot produce a stable family situation, and now the trend in the West is towards divorce. Divorces now occur about every two years, but this could also become every two hours! One's mind can even change in an hour's time! Society in the West is disjointed. In comparison, Eastern society has been stable, but the East has not been able to fathom the subtle and sublime depths of sex either.

A man and a woman who can meet on the spiritual level, who can unite spiritually -- even once -- feel they have united for endless lives to come. There is a deep fluidity; timelessness and pure ecstasy are the wedding dowry.

The sex I am talking about is spiritual sex, the divine experience. I desire a spiritual orientation of sex.

And if you comprehend what I am saying, you will realize that the mother's love for her son is also a part of spiritual sex. You will say that this is a preposterous statement. You will ask what possible sexual relation there can be between a mother and her son? To understand this fully, we have to examine many other aspects of sex and its interaction in the relations among husband, wife and child.

As I told you, a man and a woman only meet for a time. Their souls also meet but only for a moment, whereas the child remains in the mother's womb for nine months. During this period its existence is one with that of the mother. The husband also meets the wife at this level -- where there is only existence, where there is only beingness -- but it is just for a moment and then they separate. Husbands and wives meet for a moment and then jump apart, and so the intimacy that a mother has with her child is not possible with her husband; it cannot be.

The child in the womb breathes the mother's breath; his heart throbs through the mother's heart. The child is one with the blood and the life of the mother: he has no individual existence yet; he is still part of the mother. No man can fulfill a woman as much as a son can; no husband can ever give his wife the deep feeling of intimacy a son can give her. As well, a woman's full growth is incomplete unless she becomes a mother. Unless she attains to motherhood, the full radiance of a woman's personality, the utmost flowering of her beauty is not possible. A woman can never be fully contented unless she has become a mother, unless she has known the deep, spiritual relationship that exists between mother and child.

And along with this, please bear in mind that as soon as a woman becomes a mother her interest in sex automatically wanes. She has had a deep drink of motherhood; for nine months she has co-existed with a throbbing new life, and now she has little attraction to sex. At times the husband is bewildered by her apathy, because his becoming a father does not change his attitude to sex in any way; he has no deep relationship with the process of childbirth. With the new life that has been born, the father has no sense of spiritual oneness. Becoming a mother brings about a basic change in a woman, but fatherhood is simply a social institution. A child can grow up without a father, but it has a deep-rooted relationship with the mother.

A new kind of spiritual well-being fills a woman after the birth of a child. If you look at a woman who

has become a mother and at one who hasn't, you will feel the difference in their personalities, in the sense of the ease they project. In a mother you will find a glow, a calmness -- the kind of calmness you see in a river that has reached the plains -- but in one who hasn't yet become a mother you will sense a sort of bubbling fluidity like that of a stream still flowing through the mountains -- rumbling, roaring, overflowing its banks, rushing towards the plains. A woman becomes quiet, calm and serene inside after she becomes a mother.

In this connection I also wish to state that women who are afflicted with a passion for sex, as is common in the West today, are women who do not want to become mothers. After motherhood, a woman's attraction for sex suddenly diminishes, and a Western woman who refuses to become a mother is doing so because she knows that as soon as she becomes a mother she will lose her interest in sex. She supports her indulgence in sex by not becoming a mother.

The governments of many Western countries are concerned about this. If this continues, what will happen to their populations? The East worries about the increase in numbers, but some countries in the West fear the decrease in numbers. Nothing could be done if women decide not to become mothers because they know they will lose interest in sex. A family planning program might be implemented by law, but no law can force a woman to become a mother. This problem of the Western countries is more intricate than our problem of population explosion. We can halt the increase by force, or legally. But the Western countries cannot increase their numbers by legislation. In the next two hundred years this problem will grow to gigantic proportions in the West, and the population in Eastern countries, increasing by leaps and bounds, could lead to these countries dominating the whole world. Simultaneously, with the passage of time, Western manpower will decrease. They will have to make women agree to become mothers again.

Some of their psychologists have begun to come out in favor of child marriages. A woman entering maturity is not going to be interested in becoming a mother -- she will be more interested in sexual pleasure -- so their psychologists are advising people to marry young. Then, in those cases, the women won't get any other ideas before they become mothers. This was also one of the reasons behind child marriages in the East; they knew a girl wouldn't want to marry and become a mother when she became an adolescent, when she became conscious of sex, when she had developed a taste for it. This mentality, this immense attraction for sex, exists in women until they know what they will attain by becoming mothers. But this they can realize only after attaining motherhood. There is no way to have an inkling of it before actually becoming a mother.

Why is a woman so gratified after she has become a mother? It is because she has had a divine, unbroken experience of spiritual sex with her child. And it is only because of this that there is such an intense intimacy between mother and child. A woman will lay down her life for her child, but cannot imagine taking the life of her own child. A wife can kill her husband -- it happens often -- and even if she does not actually do it, she can create circumstances at home that amount to the same thing. But with respect to her child, she can never even think of such a thing. It is because the relationship with her child is so very deep, so very intimate.

But in the same breath, I want to say that when a woman develops a deep relationship with her husband, the husband also becomes a child to her. Then he is not her husband any more.

There are many men and women sitting here at this gathering. I wish to ask the men present here if they don't behave exactly as little children do with their mothers when they are in a mood of total love towards their wives. Do you know why a man's hand is unconsciously drawn towards the breast of a woman? It is the hand of a small child reaching for the breast of his mother. As soon as a man is overcome with love for a woman, his hand automatically reaches towards her breast. Why? What relation do the breasts have with love? Or with sex? Sex has no real relation to breasts at all, but a child has a deep association with the breasts of the mother. From infancy, he has been steeped in the awareness that his link is to the breast, the life-line. When a man overflows with deep love, he becomes a son!

And where does the woman's hand go? Her hand reaches for the man's head; her fingers start caressing his hair: this is the memory of her child; she is caressing the hair of her son. That is why, if love blooms fully on the spiritual level, the husband becomes the son; that is why the husband must become a son. Then one knows that one has reached the third layer of sex, the spiritual level. But we are completely ignorant of this relationship.

The relationship between husband and wife is the beginning of a journey and not the end. And remember, because it is a journey, the husband and the wife are always in a state of tension. A journey is always tiresome; peace is only to be found at the destination. A husband and wife are never calm because they are always on the move, always on the road -- and most people perish on the way, never reaching the

goal. Because of this, there is always a state of conflict between husband and wife; there is a round-the-clock tussle. And this is what we call "love."

Unfortunately, neither the husband nor the wife understands the real cause of the tension, of the strife. They each think they have made the wrong match. The husband thinks everything would have been better had he married another woman, and the wife thinks everything would probably have been fine if she had married another man. I want to tell you that this is the experience of all the couples in the world. If you were given the chance to change your spouse, the situation would not change one bit. It would be the same as changing shoulders while carrying a coffin to the cemetery: you would feel relief for a little while, but then you would notice that the weight had once again become the same. The experience in the West, where divorce is rampant, is that the new wife, in a very short time, proves to be just like the former -- and in a fortnight, the new husband also proves to be the same. The reason is not to be found on the surface, but deeper down. The reason has nothing to do with the individual, with the man or the woman; the reason is that marriage is a journey, a process. Marriage is neither the target nor the goal. The goal will only be reached when the woman becomes a mother and the man becomes a son.

One friend has asked something in relation to this question. He says he does not accept me as an authority on sex. He says I can be asked about God, but not about sex. He says that he and some of his friends have come here to hear about God and therefore I should only speak about God. Perhaps they are not aware that it is useless to inquire about God from someone they do not even consider an authority on sex. Would you ask about the golden peak from someone who knows nothing about the first base-camp? If what I have to say about sex is not acceptable to you, then you should not ask me about God either. If I am not deemed fit to talk about the first step, then how am I competent to talk about the last?

The psychology behind this question is that kama and Rama, lust and the Lord, have, up to now, been considered each other's enemies. Up to now, it has been taken for granted that those in search of religion can have nothing to do with sex, and that those who delve into sex can have nothing in common with spirituality. Both are illusions. The journey to kama is also the journey to Rama. The journey to lust is also the journey to light. The tremendous attraction for sex is also the search for the sublime.

Because man is completely wrapped up in sex, he never feels his journey is complete. Unless Rama is attained, unless sublimation is achieved, his search will never cease. And the quest of those who reproach kama and set out to reach Rama is not an authentic search for God; it is nothing but escapism in the name of Rama. They hide themselves behind Rama to escape from kama. This is because they are mortally afraid of sex, because their lives are in a constant state of agitation about sex. They seek refuge in repeating aloud the name of Rama, "Rama, Rama, Rama", so that they can forget about kama, about sex.

Whenever you observe a man chanting the name of Rama, look at him closely: behind the repetition of Rama will be the echo of kama; an awareness of sex is present there. If a woman comes into sight they will start saying their rosary -- "Rama, Rama, Rama," -- twirling their beads at great speed and chanting the name of Rama at the top of their lungs. The kama inside pushes at them from within, and these escapists try to ignore it, to drown it, to suppress it by chanting the name of Rama. If such a simple trick could change one's life, the world would have changed for the better long ago. Religion is not that easy to attain.

It is imperative to know kama if you want to reach Rama, if you want to search for the Sublime. Why? Take the example of a man who wants to go to Calcutta from Bombay. First, he obtains information about Calcutta -- where it is, what direction it is in -- but if he does not even know where Bombay is, where it lies in relation to Calcutta, then how can he ever succeed in his mission? To reach Calcutta from Bombay, it is an absolute necessity to know where Bombay is first. If I am not aware where Bombay is, all my information about how to get to Calcutta from Bombay is worthless. After all, I have to start out from Bombay; my journey is to commence at Bombay. The starting point always comes first. The destination always comes afterward.

Where are you standing now?

You say you long to make the journey to Rama?

Good.

You say you desire to reach God?

Very good.

But where are you standing now?

Now you are stranded in lust; now you are stranded in sex -- and it is from this point, from where you are now, that you must take the first step forward. It is imperative you realize where you are now. By accepting this simple fact, by understanding this stark reality, you can also see the possibility for the future.

To know what you can attain, it is important to know what you are.

To reach the final step, it is necessary to take the first -- because the first step is going to pave the way for the second and, ultimately, for the last step of the journey. If your first step is taken in the wrong direction, you can never reach your intended destination; you may end up in the wilderness instead. And so, if you wish to reach the ultimate, it is more important for you to understand kama than to understand Rama. You cannot reach God without first understanding sex.

I am also informed by letter that Freud's opinions on sex may be worthy and acceptable, but asked how mine can be considered true and sincere.

How can you decide whether I am honest and sincere or not? In this connection, whatsoever I say, it won't be decisive because I myself am the subject under consideration. If I say I am honest it is meaningless. It is also meaningless if I say I am not honest, because the very subject under debate is whether the person making these statements is an honest man or not. So whatever I say in this context will be meaningless; it will be futile. I say, experiment with sex and find out for yourselves whether I am honest or not. You will come to know the truth of my statements when you attain to the experience for yourselves. There is no other way.

For example, if I were to talk to you about a certain swimming technique, you might doubt whether my method were feasible or not. My reply to that would be to ask you to come along to a place where you could wade into the river. If my advice were useful in helping you to swim across the river, then you would know that what I had said was neither worthless nor insincere.

As far as Freud is concerned, I wish to explain to this particular friend that it is quite probable Freud was not aware of what I am telling you here. Freud was one of the few seers who guided mankind in the direction of sexual liberation, but he had no idea whatsoever that spiritual sex existed. The knowledge Freud systematized was that of sick sex; his research was with the pathological. Freud was a kind of doctor and his discoveries were used like treatments, doled out to sick people. Freud hadn't studied normal, healthy sex. He was a research scholar dealing in sickness, in perversion, and his mind was primarily set on treatment, on cure.

Therefore, if you are bent on confirming the truthfulness of what I say, you will have to turn to the philosophy of Tantra. Tantra made early attempts to spiritualize sex, and, although we banned thinking about Tantra thousands of years ago, the monuments of Khajuraho and the temples of Puri and Konarak are living testimonials. Have you ever been to Khajuraho? Have you seen the images there? If so, then you must have experienced two wonderful phenomena. First, even after seeing the images of the naked couples in intercourse, you will not feel any sense of vulgarity; you won't see anything ugly or bad in the images of naked, copulating men and women. And the second thing is that you will experience a sense of peace. A feeling of sacredness will envelop you. Your reaction will surprise you. The visionaries who created these statues were people who had seen and known spiritual sex intimately.

If you see a man in the grip of sex, if you look at his face and into his eyes, he will appear ugly, frightening, bestial; you will see a disturbing and ferocious lust there. When a woman sees a man approaching her, and he is full of lust, even if he is dear to her she will see an enemy in him and not a friend. He will not even look human to her; he will be like a messenger from hell. But on the faces of those statues you will find the glorious shadow of Buddha, the sublime reflection of Mahavir. The composure and serenity on the faces of the statues is that of samadhi. A serene sacredness emanates from them. Nothing less than a wave of eternal peace will encompass you if you meditate on those statues. You will be awed.

If you fear that sexuality will overwhelm you after seeing the naked statues, I beseech you, go straight to Khajuraho without further delay. Khajuraho is a unique monument on this earth, yet moralists like the late Shree Purshottamdas Tandon and his colleagues were of the opinion that the walls of Khajuraho should be covered with a coat of terracotta because they believed the images made people sexual. I was astonished when I heard this! The builders of Khajuraho had an aim, and it was that if people would sit in front of the statues and meditate on them, they would be freed from lust. For thousands of years these images have been objects of meditation. It sets a wonderful example for us, that over-sexed people were asked to go to the temples of Khajuraho, to meditate on statues, to lose themselves in them.

Although we have often observed this same truth in ordinary human experience, we have not really been able to see it. For instance, if you are passing by and see two people quarreling on the road, you feel like stopping and watching the fight. Why? Have you ever thought about what you get out of seeing others fight? Leaving a pile of work aside, you will stop for half an hour to watch people fighting. You also go to boxing matches. Why? You probably are not aware that they have a therapeutic effect. By watching two

men fight, the deep-seated instinct to fight that exists inside you is satisfied. It dissipates; it is thrown out, and you become much calmer. If one sits and meditates with a peaceful mind upon images of intercourse, that inner maniac, man's mad sexuality, can evaporate.

A man went to a psychiatrist with a problem: he was very annoyed with his boss. If his boss said anything to him he immediately became angry and felt like taking off his shoe and hitting his boss with it.

But, how can you hit your boss? Is there a man who does not feel like hitting his boss at some point? Such an employee is rare.

In any case, the man went on suppressing the desire to hit his boss, but he began to develop a complex about it, and, afraid he might actually hit his boss someday, he started leaving his shoes at home. But he could not forget about the shoes. Whenever he saw his boss, his hands automatically went towards his feet. But fortunately the shoes had been left at home, and he felt a bit easier because he knew that one day, in a frenzy, he just might take off a shoe and throw it at his boss.

But he didn't free himself of the shoes just by leaving them at home; they continued to loom large on his conscience. If he were fiddling with a pen, he drew shoes on the paper; in idle moments, he sketched the shape of a shoe. The shoes filled his thoughts, and he was mortally afraid he would attack his boss sometime.

At home, he told his family it was better if he did not go to the office at all. Now, his mental condition was such that he did not need his own shoes: he might grab anyone's shoes to hit his boss; his hands had even started moving towards the feet of his colleagues. At this point, his family decided it was high time he was taken to a psychiatrist. And so he went.

The psychiatrist said his sickness was nothing much to worry about, that it was curable. He advised him to hang a picture of his boss at home and to hit it with a shoe five times every morning. The photo was to be hit religiously, before he went to the office, and furthermore, he was not to miss a single day. The ritual was to be observed daily, just like morning prayers, and then, after returning from the office each day, the process was to be repeated.

The man's first reaction was, "What nonsense!" Although he was astonished at the idea, he felt quite happy about it. The photo was hung and, accordingly, he began the prescribed ritual.

On the very first day, when he went to the office after hitting the photo five times, he noticed a strange sensation: he did not feel as angry at his boss as he had. And, within a fortnight, he had become very polite to his employer. His boss also noticed the change in him, but of course he was unaware of what had been going on. He also told his employee that he had become very polite, very obedient and very nice indeed of late and wanted to know what had happened. The employee replied, "Please don't ask me about it or everything will be topsy-turvy again. I just can't tell you."

What is the truth behind this story? Can anything really be achieved just by hitting a photo? Yes -- by hitting the photo, the man's obsession to hit his boss with a shoe simply dissolved, faded away.

Temples like those of Khajuraho, Konarak and Puri should be in every nook and corner of this country. There is nothing important to be found in other temples; there is nothing scientific, no planning, no meaning in them. They are not needed at all. But the existence of the Khajuraho temples and others like them is full of meaning. Anyone whose mind is overly anxious about sex should go there and meditate. When he returns, he will be light of heart; he will be at peace.

The Tantrikas tried to transform sex into spirituality, but the preachers of morality in our country did not allow the message to reach the masses. These are the same people who wanted to put a stop to my talks.

On my return to Jabalpur, three days after my talk at the Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan Auditorium here in Bombay, I received a letter from a friend telling me that if I continued these talks I would be shot. I wanted to reply to him, but the trigger-happy gentleman seems to be a coward: he neither signed his letter nor gave his address; he was probably afraid I would report the matter to the police. Nevertheless, if he is present here, he should accept my reply now. Even if he is here, I am sure he is either hiding behind a wall or a tree. If he is anywhere around I wish to tell him that I am not going to report the threat, but that he should give me his name and address so that I can at least send him a reply. But, if he doesn't even dare that much, I will give him my reply here. He ought to listen carefully.

He is probably not aware of this, but in the first place he shouldn't be in a hurry to shoot me, because with the striking of the bullet, what I am saying will become eternal truth. Had Jesus not been crucified, the world would have forgotten him long ago. In a way, the persecution was beneficial to Jesus. The author George Gouzette says that Jesus planned his own crucifixion. Jesus himself wanted to be crucified because, then, every word he had preached would become the living truth for ages to come and would be beneficial

to millions of people.

This is quite possible. Judas, who sold Jesus for thirty coins, was one of his most beloved disciples. It is just not believable that one who had spent so many years with Jesus would sell him out for such a paltry sum unless Jesus himself suggested that he do it, unless Jesus himself suggested he change sides and arrange the persecution so that his words could become a fountain of eternal nectar, liberating billions.

There could have been three hundred million Jains in the world and not just three million, as is the case, if Mahavir had been crucified. But Mahavir passed away peacefully; he probably never thought about dying on a cross. No one tried to do it to him, nor did he himself try to arrange it. It was neither Buddha nor Mohammed nor Rama nor Krishna nor Mahavir, but Jesus who was nailed to the cross -- and today half the world is Christian. And the whole world may one day convert to Christianity. This is the brighter side to being crucified. Therefore, I say to my friend not to be in too much of a hurry to shoot me, otherwise he will repent his action for the rest of his days.

The second thing is that he should not worry too much about it, because I have no intention of dying in bed. When the proper time comes, I will do my best to see that someone or other shoots me. He shouldn't be hasty; I myself will arrange it. Life is useful but when one is assassinated, death also becomes useful. A bullet-ridden death can often accomplish what life could not.

People have always repeated this same mistake -- those who gave poison to Socrates, those who murdered Mansoor, those who crucified Jesus. These were all childish acts, all self-abortive. And very recently as well, the man who fired the bullets into Gandhi was unaware that none of Gandhi's followers could have been as successful in prolonging Gandhi's memory to the extent that he did by his act of assassination. Gandhi folded his hands in a gesture of bowing when he had been shot and was dying. That bowing, that folding of hands, was very significant. It was expressive in the sense that Gandhi's last and best disciple had finally come: the man who would make Gandhi immortal. God had sent the needed man.

No one dies by being assassinated; it only helps make a man immortal. Life's plot is complicated; life's story is filled with suspense: things are not so simple as they seem. The man who dies in bed dies forever, whereas the man who dies from an assassin's bullets never dies.

As the poison was being prepared for Socrates, some of his friends asked how his body should be treated afterwards. "Should it be cremated or buried or what?" they asked. Socrates laughed and said, "Silly men! You don't know it, but you will never be able to bury me. I shall live even when all of you are no more. The trick is, I have chosen to die only to live forever!"

So, my friend, if he is here, should not act thoughtlessly, otherwise he will quickly find himself to be the loser. I won't be harmed; I am not one of those whom bullets can destroy. I am one of those who will survive bullets. He shouldn't be in a rush to shoot me. He shouldn't be upset either, for I will do my best not to die in bed. That kind of death is unbecoming. That kind of death is a worthless death. And the third point for him to remember is not to be afraid to sign letters, not to be afraid to give his address. If I am convinced there is someone brave enough and ready enough to shoot me, I will keep the appointment without informing anyone, so that, later on, he will not be involved.

But there is nothing so very strange about this man. He wrote with the conviction he was protecting religion. He wrote because he thought I wanted to destroy religion, and he wants to restore religion. His intentions were not malicious. His feelings were very sincere and, to him, very religious.

Such so-called religious people are toying with the emotions of the world. Their intentions may be very good but their intelligences are very poor. For ages, such self-righteous people and their kind have smothered the full flowering of truth, and because knowledge has been stifled in a similar way, ignorance is widespread. We are groping in the dark; we are lost in the dark night of ignorance. And in the midst of our darkness, these moral preachers have built tall pulpits from which they deliver sermons to us.

But it is equally true, as well, that when the ray of truth starts dawning in our lives these so-called holy men will be out of work. When we are able to generate living relationships with God; when we come to know samadhi; when our mundane, ordinary lives begin to be transformed into divine lives, there won't be any work left for these moralists and preachers. The preacher only has the advantage until people begin to grope about in the dark.

A doctor is needed when people become sick, but doctors will be redundant if people stop falling ill. Like the preaching profession, the medical profession thrives on inner conflict, because a doctor's livelihood depends on people catching diseases. A doctor treats patients outwardly, but inwardly he hopes they get sick. And when there is an epidemic, he thanks God for the business.

I have heard a story:

One night a group of friends were having a big party. Drinking and eating, they enjoyed themselves until the early hours of the morning. When they began to take their leave, the owner of the hotel told his wife to thank God for sending them such a goodly number of customers. If such a rush continued they would become rich, he told his wife. The host, as he was paying the bill, asked the proprietor to pray for the prosperity of his business as well, so that they might come again.

The owner inquired, "By the way, what is your business, sir?"

"I am an undertaker," he said. "My business prospers most when people die."

Similarly, a doctor's profession may be to cure people, but the more people fall ill the more money he makes. Inwardly, he hopes his patient doesn't recover too quickly. And so it takes time for patients to be cured, especially rich ones. Poor patients get well faster because the doctor doesn't make much if the poor are ill for a long time. The profit is from rich customers, and so he goes slowly when curing the rich. Anyway, the rich are always unwell; they are the answer to a doctor's prayers.

The preacher is in the same class. The more people are immoral, the more anti-social elements there are, the more anarchy spreads, the higher his pulpit grows -- because then there is more need for him to exhort people to observe non-violence, to be truthful, to behave honestly, to observe this regulation, to stick to that rule, and so forth. If people were righteous, restrained, disciplined, peaceful, honest and holy, the profession of preacher would cease to exist.

And why are there so many preachers and so-called religious leaders in India -- more than anywhere else in the whole world? Why, in each and every village and in each and every house, is there a pundit, a guru, a swami or a priest? Why is there such a vast host of religious leaders in this country?

One should not assume we are a deeply religious people because we have so many saints and gurus. It is a fact that we are, today, one of the most irreligious and immoral countries in the world. That is why so many preachers find golden opportunities in our country. Preaching has become our national image. A friend of mine sent me an article from an American magazine. He wanted my opinion about a short-coming he had noticed in it. It was a humorous article, stating that the national character of any country can be ascertained by getting a man from that country drunk. If a Dutchman gets drunk, the article said, he will pounce on food and refuse to leave the dining table; no sooner does he take a drink than he is busy eating for two or three hours. If a Frenchman drinks, he becomes restless; he wants to sing and dance. If an Englishman gets very drunk, he will go sit in a corner and keep to himself. An Englishman is normally quiet and when he gets drunk he becomes all the more subdued. Such are the typical reactions of the various nationalities, according to the article.

But, by mistake or out of ignorance, there was no mention of the Indian. My friend asked what I had to say about the Indian character; he asked me what would happen if an Indian drank excessively. I wrote him that the answer was already world famous: when an Indian gets drunk he immediately starts preaching. This is our national character.

This unending queue of preachers, ascetics, monks and gurus is a sign of a widespread disease; it is an indication of a great immorality. And the strangest thing is that, in his heart of hearts, none of these leaders wants immorality to become extinct, wants this disease to be eradicated -- because if and when it is cured, the preacher will no longer be put up with. Their inner craving is that the disease continues, that the illness increases.

The easiest way to allow this disease to continue unchecked is to restrain the growth of an all-encompassing knowledge about life, and to frighten men from wanting to understand the deeper and more significant aspects of life. And it is ignorance of these that automatically causes the spread of immorality, debauchery and corruption. If people can try to recognize and know these deep, illuminating facets of life, then irreligiousness and its subsequent ills will begin to dissipate, one by one.

I want to draw your attention to the fact that sex is the aspect of life that is the most responsible for immorality. It has always been the most basic and influential cause of perversion, debauchery and dullness in man. And so religious leaders never want to talk about it.

Another friend of mine has sent a message saying that no saint or guru ever talks about sex. He writes that the high esteem he had for me has lessened because of my talks on sex. I wish to tell him there is no reason to be disappointed in me. First of all, if you once had respect for me, it was your mistake. Why was it necessary to honor me? What was your motive? When did I ask you for respect? If you were paying me respect, it was your error; if you are not so inclined any more, it is your privilege. I am no mahatma, nor am I inclined to be one.

Had I the slightest desire to become a mahatma or a guru, I would never have selected this subject in the

first place. A man can never become a mahatma if he isn't very clever in selecting the topics for his discourse. I have never been a mahatma, I am not a mahatma, and I certainly do not want to become a mahatma -- that desire itself is a projection of a subtle, refined ego. I am a man, and that is good enough for me. Is it not enough, just being a man? Can a man not be happy without riding the shoulders of other men, without imposing himself on others, without acquiring power in one form or another? Can a man not be happy simply by remaining a man? In whatever position I find myself I am happy and contented.

I long for greatness in humanity; I want to see a greater man. Isn't it greatness to become a man, to attain to the full measure of manhood? Every man can become great; every man is capable of becoming great in the true sense of the word. The days of the mahatmas and the gurus are gone; they are not needed any more. A great mankind is essential; the need of the hour is for a great humanity. There have been many great men, but what have we gained from them? The need is not for great men, but for a great mankind, for a greater humanity.

At least one person is disillusioned; at least one man has come to know that I am not a great man. This is a great relief, this man's disillusionment. He wrote me to tempt me with mahatmadom; he says I could become a great guru if I stopped discussing such topics. Up to now, the mahatmas and the gurus have been fooled by such approaches, and as a result, those great but weak people did not discuss subjects that might have proved disastrous to their own guruships, to their mahatmadoms. In their concern to save their own thrones, they never cared how many people they were harmfully influencing.

I am not concerned with being on some high pedestal. I do not dream about it; I have no designs on one. On the other hand, I am concerned that someone may want to make me a mahatma some day.

These days, there is no shortage of gurus and mahatmas, and to be considered as one it is very important to adopt the correct pose. It has always been so. But the crux of the matter is not the availability of mahatmas, but how an authentic man can evolve. What can we do to achieve that goal? How can we apply ourselves to that task?

I trust and believe that what we have discussed will guide you on the proper road toward breaking those barriers that stand in the way of the evolution of an authentic man. A path is visible; the gradual transformation of your lust is possible. Your sex can become your samadhi.

Now, as you are today, you are your lust; you are not your souls. You can also become souls, but only by the gradual transformation of your sexuality. Only then can your journey to God begin.

Many other similar questions have been sent to me, so allow me to review a few important points.

I have said you must strive for a continuous awareness of the glimpse of samadhi in coitus. One should try to grasp that point, that glimpse of samadhi which flashes like lightning in the midst of intercourse, which shimmers for a second like a will-o'-the-wisp and then vanishes. Your effort must be to know it, to become acquainted with it, to hold to it. If you can make the contact fully, even once, in that moment you will know that you are not a body, that you are bodiless. For that fraction of time you are not a body; in that moment you are transformed into something else: the body is left behind and you become the soul, your real self. If you have a glimpse of that glory even once, you can pursue it, through dhyana, through meditation, to establish a deep and lasting relationship with it. Then the path to samadhi is yours. And when it becomes part of your understanding, part of your knowledge and of your life, there will be no more room for lust.

Another friend is afraid of what might happen to our progeny, to our whole race, if we drop sex like this. "If everyone attains celibacy through samadhi," he asks, "what about the future generation?"

One can definitely state that the kind of children now being produced won't exist. The present manner of procreation is fine for producing cats, dogs and other animals, but it is not good enough for man. What kind of attitude to procreation is this? What kind of thoughtless production of children is this? This sort of mass, accidental procreation is aimless; it is useless. And how vast our crowd has become! Our population has exploded to such incredible proportions that if it is not checked in time, scientists say there will not even be room to move your toes in a hundred years! In a hundred years you will always feel you are in the middle of some kind of congregation. Wherever you look you will feel a meeting is going on. To call a meeting will be unnecessary.

This particular friend's question is very relevant. He may well ask how children will be produced if celibacy becomes commonplace.

I want to give him one more eye-opener, and you should also take note: Children can be born out of celibacy, but the entire purpose and meaning of producing children will have a new dimension. Lust is not the right vehicle for procreation -- celibacy is the only medium discriminating enough. As it is now, the birth of a child is accidental: you move into sex with some other motive; children just happen. Children are

uninvited guests, and you can only have as much love for these children as you have for unexpected visitors.

And how are uninvited guests treated? You prepare beds for their comfort and you serve them food; you greet them politely and you pamper them -- but everything is done out of etiquette; there is no feeling of love inside. Your constant thought is, "When are these bores going to leave?"

You treat unwanted children the same way, for the simple reason that you never really wanted them in the first place. You were after something else; they were simply by-products. Today's children are not products, they are by-products. They are not produced, they come along with sex like the husks that appear with the corn.

And so the whole world has been trying to protect sex from these accidents. Birth-control developed out of this attitude; unnatural aids were invented so we could enjoy sex and, at the same time, be safe from children. For ages efforts have been made to rescue mankind from this so-called evil. Even ancient Ayurvedic scriptures mention remedies. Today's selfish scientist is also concerned about the same thing that worried Ayurvedic scholars three thousand years ago.

Why? Why does man concentrate on this research? Children kick up storms; children pop up in between things; children bring the burden of responsibility, and there is also danger of a woman's apathy towards sex after childbirth.

Men don't want children either. A man may want children if he hasn't any, but it is not because he loves children, it is because he loves his wealth. When a man wants a child, do not be misled into believing that his soul is anxious for a son, for a new and innocent human being. He has amassed his wealth by hard labor. Who knows whose hands it might fall into after his death! He needs an heir, one born out of his own blood, to save his wealth, to enjoy his estate. No one wants a child for the child's sake. We try to save ourselves from them, but they simply come of their own accord. We just want to enjoy sex and a child drops in! These offspring are the by-products of sexuality. They are sick, they are weak, they are frail, they are ridden with anxiety.

Children can also be conceived by celibates, but they will not be the accidental by-products of sex. When this happens, sex will be the means to bring forth children but it will not be an end unto itself.

You board a plane to go to Delhi. The plane is the means to reach Delhi. When you get there you are not going to say you won't get off the plane.

When you reach the state of superconsciousness through sex, when you have attained to brahmacharya, to the state of communion with the divine, your child will be a true product, he will be truly a creation! But up to now, man's ingenious mind has concentrated on building defense mechanisms to help him avoid children and yet allow the fullest enjoyment of sex. Efforts should be made in the opposite direction. But we still want to remain in our seats even after we have reached Palam airport in Delhi. Do you get my point? If brahmacharya became widespread, our inventiveness could be applied in the direction of spirituality. At present, the push is in the opposite direction: loathe the idea of children and enjoy sex for the sake of sex alone.

I also wish to ask this man why he is so worried about saving the world from brahmacharyas. He is so very apprehensive at present that people becoming brahmacharya might stop the birth of children and end the world. My friend, as things are now, the possibility of people becoming brahmacharya is nil. And it will remain so, as long as this callous, conscious and peculiar disrespect for sex exists. No, my friend, there is no danger to the world from that quarter. But the possibility of extinction is increasing day by day because of these continuous, accidental births. If you go on producing children in this fashion the world will certainly come to an end. And you won't need atom bombs or hydrogen bombs. This ever-multiplying population, this obscene by-product of a swarm of worms will destroy itself.

The new man, born out of brahmacharya, will be of a different stature. He will have a longevity we cannot imagine. His health will be excellent; he will be free of illnesses. His form and figure will be like that of some majestic statue. An ethereal fragrance will emanate from him. Kindness, love, truth, beauty and religion will be his character. He will be born with religion in him. He will be a kind of divinity incarnate.

We have been produced irreligiously. We are inflicted with irreligiousness from birth and we die in irreligion. And in between, from morning to night, from birth to death, throughout the entire span of our lives, we talk and talk and talk about religion. In the superior man there won't be any idle chatter or empty discussion about religion, because religion will be his way of life. We talk about things that are not part of our lives, and don't talk about the things that are. We don't talk about sex because it is the way we live, but we keep talking about God because the way we live has nothing to do with God whatsoever. In fact, we keep ourselves satisfied by talking about the very things we can neither attain nor obtain.

Haven't you ever noticed that women talk more than men? Women are always busy talking about something or other -- with their neighbors, with anyone who will listen. No offense is meant, but it is said that it is very difficult to imagine two women sitting together for a time without talking to one another.

I have heard that a big contest was arranged in China to select the greatest liar in the country. The winner was to receive a great prize, and so all the best liars gathered at the site chosen for the contest.

When it came to his turn, one man said, "I went to a park and I saw two women sitting on a bench keeping to themselves, keeping quiet."

There was a great uproar. Everyone cheered. People shouted, "There cannot be a bigger fib than this! This is the greatest lie ever!"

Everyone voted for this man.

Why do women talk as much as they do? Men have their work, but women don't have that much to do. Where there is not much work, not much activity, there is always idle chatter. This feminine trait is the national character of India. There is no progress in this country; there is only talk and discussion.

The new man, the man born out of brahmacharya, won't be talkative -- he will live life. He won't just talk and talk about religion, he will live in religion. People will forget about religion as a topic for idle discussion, because religion will be their very nature. To think about that man, to imagine him, is wonderful; it is awe-inspiring.

Such men have been born, but their births have been rare. Occasionally, very occasionally, such a beautiful man is born that even the costliest clothes cannot beautify him, and he rises up unclad, naked, and the radiance of his beauty spreads far and wide. People throng around such a man -- to see him, to marvel at a living deity. One such man had such a glow, had such vitality about him that although his name was Vardhamana people called him Mahavir -- the great victor. The glory of brahmacharya in him was such that people prostrated themselves before him, before this Godman. Occasionally a Buddha is born, occasionally a Christ is born, occasionally a Lao Tzu is born. We can barely count more than a few names like these in the whole history of mankind.

The day children are born out of celibacy, out of a divine communion -- you probably don't like the sound of the phrase "children by celibacy" but I am talking about a new concept, about a nobler possibility -- the day children bloom out of celibacy, humanity will be so beautiful, so strong, so considerate, so energetic and so intelligent that the knowledge of the self, of the Overself, of the Universal Consciousness, won't be very far away for anyone. Although this is difficult to imagine, let me illustrate with an example.

If I tell a man suffering from insomnia that he will able to go to sleep the moment he lays his head on his pillow, he will most likely not believe me. He will tell me he always rolls over in bed, or sits up, or gets up to say his beads, or counts sheep, but that he cannot sleep. He will say I am a liar. He will ask how it is possible to go to sleep instantly, just by lying down. He will complain that, despite all kinds of experiments, he cannot sleep soundly, sometimes not sleep at all for a whole night.

Thirty to forty per cent of the residents of New York City take sleeping-pills. And psychiatrists fear that in a hundred years nobody will be able to get to sleep naturally, that everyone will have to take tranquilizers when they go to bed. If this is the current state of mental health in New York, then the same thing will happen in India in another two hundred years. Indian leaders never lag far behind in copying foreigners. So we cannot be too far behind the New Yorkers. When we plagiarize everything else of theirs, how can we ignore this?

So, in five hundred years' time, it is quite possible that every man in the world will take a sleeping-pill before retiring. And immediately after he is born, an infant will want a tranquilizer instead of milk, because he won't even have been at peace in his mother's womb! Then it will be very difficult to convince people that, five hundred years before, people simply used to close their eyes and go to sleep without barbiturates. They will say it is not possible; they will ask how it could have been done.

Similarly, it will be very difficult to convince people who have been born out of celibacy that people had once been dishonest, that there had once been thieves and murderers, that men had once committed suicide, that they had poisoned and stabbed each other, that they had waged war. They will also not believe that people had once been born out of a vulgar sexuality that went not one iota deeper than physical contact.

A spiritual sex can evolve. A new life can begin for mankind.

During the last four days, I have spoken to you about the possibility of reaching a new level of spiritual existence. You have listened to my talks patiently and with much love, although to listen to such discourses peacefully must have been very difficult for you; you must have felt embarrassed at times.

One friend came to me and voiced his fear that a few men, feeling that such a subject should not be

talked about, might stand up and raise a cry to stop the lectures. He felt some people might strongly and loudly protest the discussion of such a topic in public. I told him it would be a better world if there were such brave people around. Where will you find a man who is so courageous that he will stand up at a public gathering and ask the speaker to stop his discourse? If such courageous people existed in this country, then the glib and nonsensical talks delivered from the high platforms of this country by a long line of foolish men would have stopped a long time ago. But they haven't stopped yet and they will never stop. All along, I have been waiting for some brave man to get up and ask me to stop my talk. Then I could have discussed the subject with him in detail. It would have been a source of great pleasure to me.

And so, to such discourses, on such a topic -- despite the fact that many friends were afraid someone might get up to protest, that someone might create pandemonium here -- you have quietly listened. You are all very kind. I am grateful for your patient and peaceful attention.

In conclusion, from my heart of hearts, I desire that the lust inside each of us may become a ladder with which to reach to the temple of love, that the sex inside each of us may become a vehicle to reach to superconsciousness.

And finally, I bow to the Supreme enthroned in all of us.

Please accept my respects.

The Great Path

Talks given from 11/9/74 to 20/9/74
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published: 1994

Translation of "Shiva Sutra".

The Great Path

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Darkness Inside

11 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409110
ShortTitle: GREATP01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

OM! I BOW DOWN TO LORD SHIVA -- THE ONE WHO IS SELF-LUMINOUS, DELIGHTING IN HIS OWN BEING.
AND NOW, THE BEGINNING OF THE SHIVA SUTRA.

CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE ATMAN, THE SOUL; KNOWLEDGE IS BONDAGE. THE BODY IS THE UNION OF RAMAN, NATURE AND RAMAN, THE EGO, THE DOER. THE SPIRITUAL ENDEAVOR IS RAMAN. ONE WHO APPLIES HIS TOTAL ENERGY, FOR HIM THE WORLD EXISTS NO MORE.

Two ways exist of searching for the truth. One way is that of the male -- aggression, violence, the scramble for power. Another is that of the female -- surrender, withdrawal. Science is the male path, aggressive; religion is a female path, bowing down, submissive. Make this distinction very clearly.

All scriptures of the East begin with a salutation to God. This salutation is not just a formality; it is not merely following a tradition or a convention. The salutation is indicative of the fact that the path ahead is of surrender. Only the humble will attain. Those who are aggressive and full of ego, those who wish to attain even truth by grabbing at it, those with the attitude of conquering nature will be defeated. They can possess the trivial, but that which is so immense, so vast, can never be theirs. They may succeed in grabbing the worthless, but nothing meaningful can ever become part of them.

Hence, a scientist discovers all that is unessential, but misses the essential. He succeeds in gathering details about the soil, the stones, matter, but an understanding of the soul and God escapes him. It is like one attacks a woman passing by. One may become successful in raping her, one may even have her body in one's control, but one can never have her soul; one will never be able to win her love.

So those who approach God aggressively are the rapists. They may bring the physical body of God under their control; they may dissect and analyze nature manifesting all around, they may discover some of its secrets, but the discovery will be as trivial as someone attacking and raping a woman. The man may succeed in securing the woman's body, but such an achievement is not worth a straw because he won't be able to even touch her soul. And if the soul has remained untouched, the possibility of love that is hidden within her, the hidden seed of her love can never sprout. Her love can never shower upon him.

Science is an act of rape. It is an assault on nature -- as if nature were some kind of an enemy, as if it has to be conquered, defeated. That's why science believes in cutting things into pieces. Analysis, destruction; it believes in dissection.

If you were to tell a scientist, "The flower is beautiful," he will immediately sit down and start pulling apart the flower, dissecting it, analyzing it. He has no idea that in the very tearing of it into pieces, the beauty of the flower disappears. The flower looked beautiful in its wholeness, but when divided into parts, it lost its beauty. Of course, in doing the analysis the scientist can find out the chemical elements contained in the flower; he may show the substance, the minerals the flower is made of. He may place them in different bottles and label them accordingly. But he won't be able to say, "Here is a bottle which contains the beauty once present in the flower," because the beauty will have disappeared already. By making an assault on the flower, you will only come upon its body, not the soul.

This is the reason why science doesn't believe in the soul -- how can it? Even after making so much effort, not even a glimpse of the soul becomes available to science -- it never can... not because there is no soul, but because the scientist has chosen a wrong method. The method he uses is not the way to discover the soul. The very means applied to its discovery is the means good for finding the trivial. That which is of great value cannot be attained through aggression.

You will be able to find the mystery of life only if you enter through the door of surrender. If you bow down, if you pray, you will be able to reach the center of love. Courting God is almost as good as courting a woman. One needs to approach Him with a heart full of love, gratitude and humility. And there is no hurry! Any haste on your part, and you miss. A great deal of patience is required. Your haste... and His heart will be closed. Even rushing things is an act of aggression.

Hence those who set out in search of God, their life-style is contained in two words: prayer and patience. So the scriptures begin with prayer and they end with awaiting. The search therefore, begins with the prayer. The first line of this scripture says:

OM! I BOW DOWN TO LORD SHIVA -- THE ONE WHO IS SELF-LUMINOUS, DELIGHTING IN HIS OWN BEING.

And now, the beginning of the Shiva Sutra.

Let this salutation penetrate deep in you because if you miss the door, you will not be able to understand me when I start describing the palace. Push aside the male within you, a little. Drop your aggressive attitude a little. This understanding is not going to come out of intellect, it is going to rise from your heart. This

understanding will not depend on your logic, it will depend on how much love there is within you.

You will be able to understand this scripture; but this understanding will not be the same as following a mathematical problem. The understanding will be similar to the one you have from appreciating poetry. You don't pounce on poetry. You enjoy poetry leisurely, sip by sip, just as you enjoy drinking tea. You don't swallow it just in one shot as if it were some kind of bitter medicine. Rather, you relish its taste bit by bit; you let its taste dissolve slowly.

In order to appreciate even a single poem you need to read it over and over again... which is not the case with a mathematical problem. You don't need to go over it again once you have understood and solved it -- then the problem is done with. Poetry never ends, because the heart is limitless. The more you love, the more it unfolds.

That's why in the East we don't study scriptures -- we read them over and over. Scriptures can't be studied anyway. To study means: once you have understood, you throw the book away in the garbage. Now that you have understood it, what is the need to go through it again. So you feel you are done with it.

Patha, reading over and over means you will need to go over this scripture savouring in unhurriedly -- reading and re-reading. Who knows how many times, but knowingly or unknowingly, you'll have to repeat it in your different moods, in different states of mind. Sometimes, when the sun is on the horizon, or when night covers everything under its darkness, when the mind is cheerful, or sometimes when the mind is sad. You'll have to enter this scripture in different moments in different conditions, only then by and by will its facets become apparent to you. And yet it will remain inexhaustible.

No scripture can ever be used up. The more it will appear you have found what you were looking for, the more you'll realize there is much more left undiscovered. The more you dive deep into it, the more it grows deeper. No reader can ever exhaust a scripture. *Patha*, means reading over and over again -- many times.

People in the West fail to understand this. It is beyond them to figure out why people have been reading the Geeta for thousands of years. They wonder, "the same man reads the same Geeta every morning -- has he gone crazy or something?" They have no idea that the whole technique of *patha*, reading and re-reading is to let the scripture penetrate the heart. It has more to do with enjoying the taste of it rather than understanding it.

It is not even remotely connected with logic and calculation. It's main purpose is to dissolve the distance between the reader and the text. The idea is that eventually the text of the Geeta and the reader of it should merge into each other. That no distinction be left between the Geeta and its reader. This is the feminine state. This is the way of surrender. Keep this in mind.

So these sutras of Shiva can be understood if we follow the path of humility. Let them sink in you. Make no haste in arriving at a conclusion whether they are right or wrong. As far as these sutras are concerned, make one thing clear to you: it is not up to you to decide of their rightness or wrongness. How can you? One who is living in darkness, what judgement can he pass about light? And the one who has never known what it is like being healthy, one who has always been confined to a sickbed, how can he understand what it means to be healthy.

One who has never been stirred by the feeling of love -- who has lived all along a life of hate, jealously, enmity -- he can, of course, read love-poems, because he will follow the words easily: nevertheless, that which is hidden in the words, which is interwoven in the words, access to that will always remain closed to him. So don't be in a hurry to judge what is right and what is wrong.

You simply imbibe these sutras -- I am not saying understand them -- simply drink them, soak yourself, absorb the whole taste of it. And if this taste could help unfold the secrets hidden within you, and if in the savouring of these sutras a new flower may blossom within you releasing its fragrance and making you realize even for a moment your stinking life has disappeared forever, and if with the kindling of a lamp inside, you could come to recognize you are not the darkness and if the sutras could create an impact of a lightning inside you offering just a glimpse -- then this alone will cause the understanding to emerge, it will not come through your intellect or reasoning. Even a flash of experience will be enough to cause the understanding to arise in you. Hence, I say, treat these sutras with humbleness.

Secondly, a sutra means: the most concise, quintessential, telegraphic. Each and every word of a sutra is highly condensed. A sutra is never long and elaborate, it is crystallized, encapsulated, very small like a seed. Even if you wished to see, you can't find the tree inside the seed. You need penetrating eyes -- the kind of eyes which can see the tree within the seed, which can see in the present what future will be like, which can see today what tomorrow will be, which can discover the invisible in the visible -- you require very sharp

eyes indeed.

You don't have such sharp eyes yet. Right now you will see nothing but the seed. The only way you can see the tree is by sowing the seed. Only when the tree will break open and sprout will you be able to see the growing tree. These sutras are the seeds. You will have to sow them in your heart. So hold your judgement, because, if you reached a premature conclusion about these seeds, you may throw them away as trash.

Actually, there is not much difference between a seed and a rock. In fact, sometimes, rocks are more colorful, shining, beautiful, precious than seeds. And yet there is a difference between the costliest diamond kohinoor and a seed. Nothing will sprout if you sowed the kohinoor. Regardless of how costly the kohinoor is, the diamond is dead. No matter what price the fools may assign to it, the stone is lifeless -- just a corpse.

Irrespective of how ugly a seed may look, it may not cost even a penny, but it contains life. If you sow it, it can produce a huge tree and then one seed can create millions of seeds. One small seed can give birth to this whole universe, because a single seed causes millions of seeds to appear, and again one of these millions of seeds can create yet other millions of seeds. A small seed can contain the entire universe within.

So the sutra is the seed -- you can't be impatient with it. Only when you have sown the seed in your heart and it has sprouted and flowered, will you be able to know. Only then can you come to a conclusion.

The third thing -- before we went the sutras -- is that, religion is a great revolution. Whatsoever you have learned in the name of religion has almost nothing to do with religion really. Therefore, Shiva's Sutras will surely startle you. You will be scared, frightened too because your religions will be shaken up. Your temples, your mosques, your churches will simply collapse if you understood these sutras. Don't make any effort to save them because even if they are saved, you won't get anything out of them.

You breathe in these places and yet you are as good as dead. The temples are very festively decorated but there is not a ray of festivity in your life. There is plenty of light in your temples, but it doesn't eradicate the darkness from your life. So don't be afraid of these sutras, although they are sure to put you in difficulty. Because Shiva is not some kind of a priest. A priest's language always seems satisfactory to you. The priest is basically interested in exploiting you, not in transforming you. His interest lies in keeping you as you are. His business is to see that you remain as you are -- sick, diseased.

I have heard. A doctor's son returned home after completing his education. The father had never been on a vacation so he told his son, "I want to go on a vacation for three months. In the meantime, you carry on my practice. I have spent my whole life earning money without a break. So now you look after the business for a while."

Having completed a world tour, he came back at the end of three months. He asked his son how things were going, the son replied., "Everything is going just fine. You will be surprised, but the patients you couldn't cure your whole life, I cured them in three months." The father couldn't believe his ears. He said, "You fool! They gave us the business. I could have cured them too but then how could I have paid for your education? Those patients made it possible. I could have helped the schooling of other children as well. You ruined the whole thing!"

The priest likes you to be the way you are -- sickly, unhealthy. That's what helps them run their business. Shiva is not a priest. He is a *teerthankara*. Shiva is an *avatara*. He is the seer, the *paigambara*. His words are like fire. Come near him only if you are ready to be burned; accept his invitation only if you are ready to disappear as you are. Because, the new will be born only when you would cease to be as you are. Not until you have turned yourself into ashes, will the new life emerge. So keeping these things in view, now try to understand each sutra.

The first sutra is:

THE CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE ATMAN, THE SOUL.

Although conscious we all are, yet we never come to know the soul. If consciousness is indeed the soul, then we should all have the knowledge of it. We all possess consciousness, but what is really the meaning of, "consciousness is the soul?"

The first meaning is: in this world, only consciousness is yours. The word *atman* means: that which is your own. Regardless of how much the rest may appear to you as your own, it is alien. All of that which you otherwise claim as yours -- friends, loved ones, family, wealth, fame, high position, a great empire -- it is all a deception. Because one day death will snatch it all away from you. So death is the criterion for determining who is your own and who is the stranger. That which death can separate you from, know that it didn't belong to you, and that which it can't, was indeed your own.

So *atman* means: one's own. But the moment we think in therms of "mine", the other comes in. "Mine"

in itself means, "Someone else who belongs to me." It never occurs to you that except your own self, there is no one who can be yours. And the longer you will remain swayed by the idea that the other belongs to you, the greater will be the loss of time on your part, you will have wasted that much life. That much time you gave in for dreaming. You could have awakened in the meantime -- you could have attained moksha. But all that time you only collected garbage.

So this is the first sutra: you are all by yourself; that means, there is nothing by way of either relationship or possession that you can claim as yours. No one and nothing except yourself belongs to you really. This is indeed a very revolutionary sutra. It goes against the very nature of society. Because the society exists on the very premise that others are mind -- the caste people are mine, the countrymen are mine. A whole array of possessive attitudes in on display: my country, my caste, my religion, my family. The society survives on the concept of "mine". Religion is essentially antithetical to society -- it is a freedom from society, it is a freedom from the "other".

According to religion, there is no one you can claim as "mine" except your own self. If seen superficially this statement looks selfish. Because, if I alone am for myself then one immediately surmises this as a selfish attitude. But there is nothing selfish in it. The truth is, this feeling alone will cause the attitude of altruism and universal goodness to arise in your life. Because one who has not yet become aware of the fact that essentially only his being is his own, cannot follow altruism,

When you call others as "mine", what do you do really? You exploit them. Your "mine" is nothing but a part and parcel of your exploitation of them. Whosoever you identify as "mine", you turn that person into a slave. You convert the person into one of your possessions. You say, "my wife, my husband, my son, my father...", what goes on behind the backdrop of this "my-ness"? What is the basis of your relationship made evident by calling someone as yours? You exploit the other, you take advantage of the other, you take the other for a ride. And if this is what you call as altruism then you are indeed carrying a false notion.

An emperor had three sons. As he grew old he became concerned as to which of the three sons would be worthy of inheriting his kingdom. Because all three of them were equally capable and qualified, and that made the choice very difficult. One day he called his sons and said, "Tell me about the greatest act you may have done the whole of last year."

The eldest son reported, "Before leaving for a pilgrimage, the richest man of this city left with me his precious diamonds and jewelry worth millions of rupees without counting them or making a list of them with his signature on. He asked me to save them until his return. If I had wished I could have seized all his treasure, for the man had neither made any documents nor were there any witnesses to prove the treasure belonged to him. Since the man had not kept any count, I could have easily saved at least a few diamonds for myself. But instead, I handed him over the pouch left in tact."

The father said, "You did right, but let me ask you this, wouldn't you have been besieged with the feelings of guilt, shame, embarrassment if you had kept some of the diamonds for yourself?" The son replied, "Indeed I would have."

Then the father said, "You can't call this an altruistic act. What you did was nothing but simply saving yourself from your own feeling of shame and guilt. What good did it do? Since saving diamonds would have pricked your conscience, you preferred to give them back to the owner. It was a kind act alright, but there was no altruism involved in it. You were only being kind to your own self."

Hearing all this, the second son got a little worried. He said, "Once I was passing by a lake. It was evening, no one was around. I heard someone was drowning. I could have easily ignored his screams and walked away but instead I immediately jumped into the lake and saved the man at the risk of my own life."

The emperor said, "You did the right thing but if you had walked away without rescuing the man, wouldn't that man's death have followed you the rest of your life? Outwardly you could have ignored, but inside you his screams would have continued to echo, don't you think his ghost would have haunted you forever? It was out of this fear that you jumped in the lake and risked your life. But this should not give you the excuse to carry the misunderstanding that you did some altruistic act."

The third son narrated, "As I was once passing through a forest, I saw a man asleep on the cliff of a mountain. Just one turn on his side and he would have been finished, because there was a great abyss on the other side. I went close to him to see who he was and found that he was none other but my sworn enemy. Having recognized him, I could have quietly gone my way. Even if I had passed him slowly, mounted on my horse, perhaps my passing itself -- without my doing anything -- might have caused him to turn his side and fall into the valley. But instead, I went near him very quietly, crawled on the ground lest he might fall with my approaching sound. I knew very well he as a wicked man; that in spite of my saving his life he

would go on cursing me. Nevertheless, I shook him gently and woke him up. And the very man is now blaming me all over the place. He says 'I had gone to commit suicide; this man followed me even there. He does not allow me to live peacefully, of course, but he didn't let me die either.'"

The emperor said, "You are better than the other two; but what you did was no altruism either. Why? Because you are filled with ego, as if you have accomplished something great. The glimmer in your eyes. Your whole demeanor is boastful and self-serving. And any act that creates the ego can no longer be an altruistic act. You have used very subtle means to feed that ego. You think you acted like a religious person, that you did something good. I can only say that you are simply better than the other two but I'll have to look for someone else, the fourth person who can become the ruler of my kingdom."

When you think you are being of service to others, in fact you are not. How can one serve others when he doesn't even know who he is? Serving the poor, attending the sick in the hospital, gives you the idea you are rendering some kind of service. But if you'll look at the whole thing very closely you'll find somewhere along these acts fulfilling your ego. And if it is your ego that ultimately feeds upon such acts of service, then this service too is exploitation. Until one has attained self-awareness he can't be altruistic; because, only after one has known oneself, can such a great transformation take place.

I have heard, Mulla Nasruddin's wife was having a fight with him. She said to Mulla, "This matter has to be settled once and for all. Why do you hate all my relatives?" Mulla said, "This is totally wrong, the facts don't support your accusation. I have the proof for it, and the proof is that I love your mother-in-law more than I do mind."

This is how the ego finds its ways through. Superficially it looks as though you are doing service to others, but deep down it is your ego that is being serviced by you. And the more subtle the way of the ego becomes, the more it gets out of reach. The others are unable to gauge it, of course, but even you yourself fail to have a handle on it. Others are deceived by you, of course, but even you become the victim of your own deception. Even you get lost in the enigma, the puzzle, you create for others. We have created our respective mazes with the intent and purpose of befooling others not realizing that someday we may ourselves be duped by it -- and in fact we already are.

So remember one thing: no one belongs to you except your own self. The moment this remembrance becomes crystallized within you that consciousness is the being, that except consciousness nothing else is mine -- all the rest is extraneous, disparate -- the first ray of transformation enters your life. With that, a crevice appears between you and the society, between you and your relationships. But the man doesn't want to take a look at himself. It is difficult to talk such a look because it requires one to go through a process that is extremely arduous.

One *marwari* businessman fell in love with a film actress. It was undoubtedly an unusual happening -- a *marwari* businessman falling in love! Ordinarily, this kind of a person would always stay away from love. But sometimes even the impossible happens. He fell in love of course, but his was a very suspicious mind., So he hired a detective in order to keep an eye on the actress and find out if she was of a lose character. He wanted to have this in black and white before his proposing to her for marriage.

The detective went ahead and did a lot of investigating. After a week he sent his report. The report stated, "The woman is absolutely clean, innocent and without blemish. There is not a trace of evidence which can place her character in doubt, except that she has been seen in the last few days moving with a suspicious looking *marwari*." The businessman himself was that suspicious looking *marwari*.

The eye sees the other. Hands touch the other. The mind thinks of the other. But you always remain in the dark. Your situation is similar to that of a lamp -- the light of which reaches all around except underneath, except itself. That's how you function. In the light of your own lamp, in the light of your consciousness, you wander around and look in all directions; only one remains unknown, unseen, and that is none other than yourself.

So the first sutra is:

CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE SOUL. Let this sutra penetrate deep in your heart. Your voyage to the whole world is meaningless if you remained unaware of your own self. If you earned knowledge of all the rest but remained ignorant of yourself, even the entire sum of that knowledge will equal to nothing.

You may have seen the whole universe, scanned the moons and the stars, but if you have failed to see yourself you remain a stranger among all. Because he alone can claim to have eyes who has seen himself; he alone can claim to have attained knowledge who has known himself. He alone is purified who has cleansed himself in the self-luminous consciousness. Consciousness alone is holy, purifying. Except consciousness, there is no other holy place for pilgrimage.

Consciousness is your innate nature. You have not been away from it even for a moment. But the fact is, it is dark underneath the lamp. You can't go too far away from the lamp, the illuminating consciousness -- even if you wished to. You can, of course, have an illusion of having been moved too far apart from it; you can be in a dream world. But a dream cannot be the reality. Consciousness is your inherent nature and that is the only reality there is.

Consciousness is the being. And so the first thing is: no one, nothing is mine except the consciousness. Should this feeling become crystallized in you, it will give birth to sannyas. Because, essentially, samsara means to carry the feeling that someone other than myself can be mine.

Hence, the first sutra is tremendously radical; it can spark off a revolution in your life. It's a provocation for making you realize for the first time the truth that you alone belong to yourself -- there is no one else for you. This realization will naturally depress your mind; because you have built great relationships, you have saved lofty dreams around other people. You are carrying a lot of hopes from them.

A mother is carrying high expectations from her son. A father is hopeful of his son. They are completely lost in their hopes. Your father, for example, died carrying similar hopes. What did he gain from you? The same will apply to you; you too will meet death and gain nothing from your son. And your son will continue to follow the same stupidity -- he will keep expectations from his son.

No, this won't help. Look at your own self -- neither at someone who will follow you, nor at anyone who preceded you. No one is yours. No son can ever fulfill you. No relationship can ever be a substitute for your soul. You alone are your own friend. A realization of all this creates fear, because it makes one feel as though he is left all by himself.

Man is so scared of being lonely that even as he passes through a deserted lane, he begins to sing in a loud voice. Just by listening to his own voice he feels he is not alone. The fact is, he is listening to his own voice, there is no one else around. Similarly, when the father builds his dreams around his son, the son is not a party to it. This is the father whistling alone in a deserted alley. He is bound to face unhappiness, because throughout his life he did nothing but weave dreams assuming his son was having the same dreams too. He is wrong. The son is engaged in his own dreams, the father in his own, his father cherished some other dreams -- but they don't meet anywhere.

Every father dies unhappy. What can be the reason? Because, the fact remains that whatever dreams he creates, they all fall apart. Moreover, everyone here is to see his own dreams -- not your dreams. And if you wish to attain an ideal situation, a satisfaction, then never create your dreams around someone else; otherwise, you are sure to get lost.

Samsara simply means: the boat of your dreams is tethered to others. Sannyas means you have awakened; and that you have accepted one fact -- regardless of how painful, how hurting, how terribly tormenting it may feel in the beginning -- that you are alone. That all relationships, all companionships are pseudo. This does not mean however that you should escape to the Himalayas. Because, one who is heading to the Himalayas shows that he still looks upon his relationships, his ties as real -- that they haven't become false and meaningless to him yet.

Once it becomes evident that something is false, then there is no point in running away from it. After waking up in the morning and having realized the dream was false, one doesn't start running away from home. Once the falsity of the dream is recognized, the matter is over -- what is there to run away from? And yet we come across a man escaping from his wife, children. His very fleeing shows he must have just heard the dream is false -- he himself has no realization of it. Until yesterday he rushed toward his wife, now he is running away from her -- in either case, the wife remains crucial.

A Jaina monk -- Ganeshvarni -- had for years renounced his wife. After twenty years of his becoming a monk, he received the news of his wife's death. The words he uttered hearing the news are worth noting. He said, "Good riddance!" His disciples interpreted these words to mean non-attachment. But if you will give a little thought, it would be clear this is not non-attachment. Because the very idea of getting rid of wife shows she was still being seen as a botheration even after twenty years.

The arithmetic is quite clear. The wife left behind twenty years ago must have been following like a shadow. She must have been haunting him all the time -- weighing upon him. Even after twenty years he had not been able to free himself from her thought. His mind must have been debating all along whether what he did was right or wrong. The words, "Good riddance" at the instance of wife's death say nothing about the wife, they speak for the husband. Although this man did run away from his wife, but could not leave her.

And Ganeshvarni was a holy man. So beware, holy men can also live in great delusion. He was indeed a

man of impeccable character -- unerring, virtuous, upright. And yet something went wrong, he took the very problem with him when he left for the Himalayas.

There is yet another thing in this regard that needs to be understood as well. The fact that at the death of his wife the first thing which occurred to him was "good riddance" shows that knowingly or unknowingly, the desire for her death must have been lurking somewhere in the unconscious. This requires to take a deeper look at it.

At some level he must have wished that she be dead, finished forever; but this shows violence. Every word that we utter doesn't just come from out of the blue, without a reason. Every word comes from our innermost parts. And in such moments when the news of wife's death has just arrived, you don't react through the everyday normal attentive state. After an hour or so you become aware of it and then you begin to rationalize what you said, you patch it up. But that would all be a falsehood.

In that very moment Ganeshvarni was given the news, he missed. In an instant he forgot about the whole facade of holiness he had created all around him for the past twenty years. If this could happen to Ganeshvarni, it can easily happen to you too.

Running away won't do any good. No one has ever been able to escape just by running away from something. But the disciples can never recognize this. Thinking that the words uttered by Ganeshvarni showed what a man of non-attachment he was, they consider them of great significance in the whole story.

You can hardly ever know what "non-attachment" means. Since you live in the world of attachments, you only understand what renunciation is. You understand when someone does something contrary to what you do. You know very well you can't leave your wife, whole this man did -- you obviously find him greater than you. The man is certainly opposite to you, but not different from you. You are standing on your feet while he is standing on his head -- but there is not an iota's difference between his mind and your mind. Take a look for yourself. You all think the wife is a trouble. Can you find a single husband who can say the wife is not a pain? But please don't ask him in front of his wife, ask him when he is alone, confidentially.

Mulla Nasruddin said to me, "Once I was a happy man too. But this I came to know only later -- after I got married. It was too late by then, the happiness had already slipped through my hands."

If you probe deeply, you may hardly come across a single husband who may not have thought of killing his wife, who may not have dreamed killing his wife. He may even wonder in the morning what a ridiculous dream he had, but deep in the unconscious his desire was indeed that. It's a simple logic, the mind wants to destroy the cause of trouble. But the truth is, the other is never the cause of trouble.

Who can stop you if the wife was indeed the cause of your trouble? If that were the case, all of you would have escaped to the Himalayas by no. The wife is not the source of your troubles. Because even in the Himalayas you'll find a wife for you. The trouble is within you. You can't live alone. You need the other. You are scared when left to yourself, but when someone else is around, you feel safe and confident. Why? The presence of the other makes one feel assured that in the time of need there will be someone, in life or death there will be someone he can rely upon. But the fact is that aloneness is one's nature. And one who has realized that only the soul belongs to him, he has indeed experienced his aloneness.

So there is no need to escape. Once you stop running away, the trouble disappears on its own. Remain wherever you are, there is no need to make even the slightest change. But be alone inside you. Experience the aloneness within you; feel you are alone without any friend or companion. But please don't repeat this, there is no need to repeat every morning, "I am alone, I have no friends, no companions." This won't help at all. Such repetition will only show that you haven't got it yet. Please understand this.

You are alone is a fact. The problem is in having an understanding of it -- that is the real *tapascharya*, the real spiritual practice. It does not mean standing under the hot sun. Except man, all other animals and birds live under the sun -- none of them is on the way to *moksha*. Also, spiritual practice does not mean abstaining from food, going on fast; as it is, half of the world is starving to death. Fasting does not lead anyone to moksha. Nothing will come out of tormenting, torturing the body -- it is self-destruction and the greatest sin ever. Only stupid people enter into such sins. Those who possess even a little bit of awareness would not do such foolish things.

If forcing the other to starve is wrong, how can starving oneself to death be right? If torturing the other is violent, how can self-torturing be a non-violent act? Violence is in the very act of torture -- it makes no difference who the victim is. Those who are courageous, they inflict pain on the other; while those who are weak, hurt themselves. Causing pain to the other is risky, he can take revenge. No such risk is involved in inflicting pain on oneself -- who will avenge it? Hence, the weak torture themselves.

Has it ever occurred to you, when the man gets upset he beats his wife, but when the wife gets upset she

beats herself. The wife symbolizes the monks. So the helpless hurts himself -- what else can he do? The powerful hurts the other. One who is powerless always faces the danger as to how the other might react, what the other might do to him. The one who is weak is self-destructive while the powerful is other-destructive. A religious person is non-destructive -- he neither hurts the other, nor himself. The whole idea of hurting and torturing is meaningless.

Tapascharya, spiritual practice means: accepting the truth that you are alone; that there is no way one can have a friend, a companion. No matter how much you long for it, regardless of how much you close your eyes and dream of them -- you will still remain alone. For lives you built a home, you built a family, and then you lost it -- and all through that you have always remained alone. Not even slightly has your aloneness been ever affected. So one who has known, one who has accepted that he is alone, for him there is an indication in this sutra: CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE BEING. Only being is yours, nothing else.

Secondly, the sutra says: THIS BEING IS THE CONSCIOUSNESS.

Your being, your soul is not some kind of a doctrine which you can read in a scripture and believe in it. It is not something like a theory of gravitation. The soul is not a matter of theory, it is an experience. And the experience is that of the intensity of consciousness. Hence, the more you will become conscious, the more you will come to realize the soul. The more you will become unconscious, the more you will fail to know yourself -- and you are almost unconscious.

One who wants to realize his own being doesn't need to go through any philosophical treatise, rather he needs to know the technique of awakening his consciousness. He needs a method which can help him become more aware. For example, when you dig through the ashes, when you dust off the ashes, the hot coal begins to shine. Similarly, you need to have some kind of a technique which can dust off the ash and allow your amber to shine. Because only in the glimmer of that amber will you be able to recognize you are a consciousness.

And the more conscious you are, the more centered you become. The day you will find you are the supreme consciousness, you will have attained the divinity. The very degree to which your consciousness grows will be the extent to which you will have realized your being. However, right now, you are almost unconscious. You are almost in the state of intoxication. You are walking, moving, working, but all as if in sleep -- you are not aware.

Has it ever occurred to you while reading a book that after having read the whole page you come to realize, "Heavens, I read the whole page and don't remember a word of it -- how did that happen?" You can indeed read a book in a state of sleep. As you read, your mind wanders around. After going through the page you become aware. You come to realize you read the whole page in vain. Similarly, you walk down the whole street without being aware that you are walking. You go on doing your job without the awareness that you are working.

Although your consciousness is the being, nevertheless, you go on living in unawareness. And then you ask, "What is being? What is soul?" You want someone to give you a concluding proof or at least someone to explain its existence rationally. Otherwise, you may turn into an atheist. Atheism is a natural consequence of unawareness; theism is the result of awareness. As your awareness will go on increasing, there won't be any need for you to believe in soul.

Many fools believe in soul, but that's of no use. In this country everyone believes in soul, what difference does it make? It doesn't bring any transformation in your life. Perhaps you believe so because such belief is being repeated for thousands of years. Your ears have become sore hearing it. You have completely forgotten you need to think about it. Hearing the same thing over and over again you become hypnotized. Hearing the same thing you forget that it is subject to doubt, that it needs to be thought over.

Hearing that there is a soul brings you great satisfaction. You know pretty well that the body will die; it gives you much courage when you are told the soul won't die. You find great solace hearing, "The soul will never die; that fire can't burn in, the weapons can't pierce it, death can't cause any harm to it." But such consolation is not the truth. Neither one can accept the soul as theory, nor can one let himself be hypnotized by the repeated assertion of its existence. Only they can know what soul is who are able to raise their consciousness.

So live in such a way that the ash doesn't gather on you. Live in a way that the amber within you remains burning, shining. Live a life where you are not unconscious, where you are aware every moment.

A child was born to Mulla Nasruddin. That was his first son. He was immensely happy. He invited his friend to celebrate the happy occasion and both went to a tavern. You only know one way to celebrate the happiness -- becoming unconscious.

This is very strange. Shiva, Mahavira, Buddha go on proclaiming, "There is only one joy in the world. The joy of awareness. And you only know one kind of pleasure -- the pleasure of being unconscious." Either you are right or they are right -- both can't be.

So instead of going to the hospital first to see his newborn son, Mulla Nasruddin went straight to the bar. He thought of having some fun first, after all a long time dream had come true. Both drank heavily. When they reached the hospital and Mulla looked at his son through the glass window, he began to cry. When asked by his friend why he as crying, Mulla said, "The first thing is, he doesn't look like me." He didn't know who he was really, he couldn't have recognized even his own face, but he was quick in saying the son didn't look like him. "Secondly," he said, "the boy looks very small to me. What will I do having such a small child? Do you think he will survive?"

Mulla's friend said, "Don't you worry, when I was born I also weighed three pounds." Nasruddin said, "Did you survive?" The friend thought for a while, he too was unconscious, and said, "I can't tell you for sure."

Man is unconscious. His entire perspective of life is filled with unawareness, his entire vision is blurred. You can't see anything right. And you know only one pleasure and that is of forgetting yourself -- whether by watching the movie, listening to music, or through sex. Whichever place helps you forget yourself, you feel that's where you found the pleasure. You call forgetting yourself a pleasure. There is a reason for it. Because whenever you become aware, you find nothing except misery in your life. Even a little bit of alertness on your part shows how much you are surrounded by pain, misery, and ugliness.

I have a friend who remained a bachelor. I asked him, "What happened? How did you miss?" He said, "There was a big problem. Whichever woman I fell in love with looked to me beautiful when I would be drunk. At that time I would be willing to marry her, but she would refuse. When I would become sober and conscious, she would be willing to marry me but I would refuse. This is how I missed. What to do -- there was no way out."

Whenever you'll open your eyes, you will find nothing but ugliness and misery all around you. Everything looks fine when you are in an unconscious state. This is the reason why you find it difficult to conceive: CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE BEING. You say, "Impossible!" That's why one needs to go through pain. That is called *tapascharya*, spiritual practice. Whenever one begins to become aware, first he will have to go through suffering. For lives you have created misery around you, who else would pass through it if not you? That is what we have called the *karma*.

Karma simply means: the misery created all around by you for life after life. Knowingly or unknowingly you have sown the seeds of misery, now who will reap the crop? So whenever you come to your awareness, you see the crop -- long and wide. You will have to pass through this farm. But you sit there out of fear. Looking at the field and realizing what a great bother it is, you close your eyes and get drunk. But the more you become drunk, the more the crop grows. Each birth of yours adds something into the chain of your karmas, not reduce anything. It takes you deeper and deeper into a pit, the hell comes closer and closer.

As soon as you are filled with awareness, the first thing that will happen is you will begin to see misery, the hell around you. Because you are the one who has created it. However, if you remain courageous and pass through the misery consciously, you will have cut the crop. You won't have to go through the same miseries again. Once you have gone through this chain of miseries -- the chain of karmas, the chain tied around your soul.... If you could pass through it without losing your consciousness, courageously, unworried; if you could determine, "whatever misery I have created, I'll go through it, I'll go to the end of it. I want to arrive at that initial moment when I was innocent and the journey of suffering had not started yet, when my soul was absolutely pure and I had not gathered any misery -- I am determined to penetrate up to that point regardless of any consequences, pain, or sorrow."

If you could show this much courage then sooner or later you are bound to cross your misery and reach the very point where this sutra of Shiva, CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE BEING, will become clear to you. And once you have become centered in your consciousness, no misery will ever be caused by you. Only an unconscious man creates misery all around him.

Have you seen a drunkard walk on the street staggering along? That's how your life is. You take a step in one direction and the foot lands in another direction. You set out to go at one place, but reach somewhere else. You leave home to talk about one thing but end up speaking something else. You see this happening every day, and yet you fail to understand why it is so. You go out to ask someone an apology, but return home after having squabbled more. Are you in your senses? You begin with a loving talk but end up with hostility.

One man, drunk, was walking down the street looking at the sky. A car passed by him. The driver barely managed in saving the accident. He stopped the car and said to the man, "Sir, if you won't look in the direction where you want to go, you might end up going where you are looking now." And we are all....

You have no idea where you are going, why you are going, where you are looking, why you are looking. You are constantly on the move, because there is a restlessness within which does not allow you to sit down. The energy inside keeps you going. Then whatsoever you do it produces contrary results.

People come to see me and they say, "We never did any wrong deeds, we were always good to others but received wickedness from them in return." But it is not possible that you may do good but receive evil back from them. It is impossible that you may sow the seed of mango and the tree would give in return the bitter fruit of a *neem* tree. This is impossible. The only thing possible is that in your unconscious state instead of sowing the seed of the mango you must have sown the seed of the *neem* tree. Because why would the tree lie? You must have mistakenly sown the wrong seeds. So even when you do good, your intention is never the same.

Even when you speak the truth, you do so to hurt the other person. You speak the truth to insult the other person. You speak truth as if to use it as some kind of a deadly weapon. Your truths are bitter. Truth doesn't have to be bitter too. But you find pleasure in making the truth sound bitter. You have no interest in the truth itself really. Your lie is always sweet; your truth is always bitter. What's the matter? Is bitterness the nature of truth? Is sweetness part of a lie?

No, the fact is, you want to make your lie passable, therefore you make it sound sweet. You know very well it won't work otherwise. You know that in the first place a lie is difficult to promote unless accompanied by sweetness. It works the same way as giving a bitter pill but sugar coated, to a child. He swallows it taking the pill to be a candy. Before he can feel the bitterness, the pill goes already in.

You make the lie sound sweet because you want to promote the lie. You make the truth sound bitter because you are interested not in promoting the truth but in using it for the purpose of hurting others. You speak the truth only when you want to use it in a way so as to make it even worse than a lie.

You are unconscious. You are totally unaware of your actions. You need to look at yourself with a little more alertness. Did you speak what you intended to say, or was it something else? Was what you said on your mind really?

Mark Twain returned home one evening. His wife asked, "How did your speech go?" He said, "Which one? The one I had prepared, or the one that I delivered? or the one that I had wished to deliver?"

The speech one prepares and the speech he delivers are always very different. Moreover, while coming home the speech he thinks he should have given is altogether different.

Are you in your right senses? You go on missing all the targets; have you ever hit a single target in your life? Even a man with a blindfold may sometimes manage to hit his arrow on the mark, but not you.

I have heard it said that even a stopped clock shows correct time twice in twenty four hours, but you can spend a lifetime without being correct even twice. Are you worse than a stopped clock? A man may someday succeed in hitting the target even if he were to go on throwing his arrows in the dark. You throw your arrows with open eyes, in the light, and yet never do you ever hit the mark. What could be the reason?

Mulla Nasruddin was fond of hunting deer. When he reached the lodge on his third hunting trip and opened his suitcase, he found a large photograph under which his wife had written, "Mulla, this is how a deer looks." Mulla loved to hunt, but had no idea how a deer looked like. His wife wanted to make sure he didn't kill any odd thing and bring it home as a deer, hence the photograph.

You have missed at every instance, and that's the cause of your misery. And the only reason why you have missed is that, you are not aware. I say, therefore, whatsoever you do, do it with awareness. Walk with awareness, talk with awareness.

Mahavira has said, "Remain alert when you walk, when you sit, when you take your food, when you speak, even in sleep." When Mahavira was asked who is a *sadhu*, who is a holy man, he said, "One who is aware." When asked who is a non-sadhu, he replied, "One who is unaware." A man who lives as if asleep is the non-sadhu; one who lives in full consciousness is the sadhu.

This is exactly what Shiva is saying: CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE SOUL. Raise your consciousness and by and by you are bound to see the glimpse of soul in your life.

The second sutra is: KNOWLEDGE IS BONDAGE. This is a very strange sutra. 'Knowledge' has many meanings. One, as long as you are filled with the knowledge that "I am", you will remain in ignorance, because, the very sense of the "I", the ego, is ignorance. The day you are filled with the soul, the 'am-ness' will remain but the 'I-ness' will disappear. From "I am", the 'I' will drop and simply 'am' will remain.

You can experiment with this. Sometimes sit quietly under a tree and look within yourself, see where is the 'I'? You won't find it anywhere. The 'am' you will of course find everywhere in the existence, but never the ego. The ego is your creation, it is of your making, it is false, untrue. There is nothing more unauthentic than the ego itself. It comes out handy.

Although it is required in the world, as such it nowhere has any place in truth.

So, there is this knowledge that 'I am', which is the cause of bondage. The awareness that I have of the 'am-ness' is pure and limitless. When you say 'am', can there be any distinction between your 'am-ness' and the am-ness of a tree? Would there be any difference between your am-ness and my am-ness? When you only are, then you, the rivers, the mountains, the trees all become one. However, as soon as you say "I", you become separate from the whole. The moment you say "I", you break away, you alienate yourself, you disconnect yourself from the existence.

Am-ness is Brahman and "I" is man's state of ignorance. When you know simply that you are, then there is no separate center within you. Then you become one with the existence. Then you become like a wave which is lost in the ocean. Right now you are like the wave which frozen into ice, which has broken itself away from the ocean.

Gyanam bandaha So the first thing is: KNOWLEDGE IS BONDAGE -- the knowledge that "I am." The other kind of bondage is all the knowledge that you have gathered from outside, which you have stolen from the scriptures, the knowledge which you have borrowed from the great Masters, the knowledge which is stored in your memory -- all of this is bondage. You won't be able to free yourself from it. That's why you cannot find a man more enslaved than the pundit.

All kinds of people come to me -- all kinds of patients. But no one among them is more afflicted with cancer than the pundit, the scholar. There is no cure for him -- he is beyond treatment. The trouble with him is that he knows. Hence, he can neither listen nor understand. Before you say anything to him he has already understood the meaning of it; before he has heard you, he would have formed his own theory. A mind filled with words is incapable of knowing. He knows so much without knowing, because all his knowledge is borrowed.

If knowledge could be attained through scriptures, everyone would have attained it. Knowledge is attained when a person has become silent, when he has dropped all the scriptures, when he returns to the world all the knowledge which he has borrowed from others, when he goes on a search of that which is his original existence -- the one which he has not attained from other people.

Try to understand this a little. You have received your body from your parents. You have nothing in your body that is actually yours. One half of it is a contribution from your father, and the other half from your mother. Then the body is made of the food you eat every day. And further, the body contains the five elements -- the air, the fire, and so on. You can't claim any of these as yours. But your consciousness consists of neither of these elements, nor have you obtained it from your parents.

Whatsoever you know, you have learned it from your schools and universities, you have heard it from your scriptures, you have obtained it from your gurus. But all of that is a part of your body, nor of your soul. Your soul is that which you have obtained from no one. So your true nature consists of that which you have received from no body -- neither from your mother, nor father, society, guru, or scripture. Until you have discovered that pure element which is innately yours, you won't be able to realize your true being.

So knowledge is the bondage because it doesn't allow you to reach up to your true nature, your true being. It is the knowledge that has divided mankind. You call yourself a Hindu, or a Mohammedan. Have you ever thought why you are a Hindu or a Mohammedan? What is the difference between a Hindu and a Mohammedan really? Can a physician ever find out on the basis of a blood test whether the blood belongs to a Hindu or a Mohammedan? Can anyone determine whether a particular bone has been taken from the body of a Hindu or a Mohammedan? There is no way.

You won't know anything by investigating bodies because the bodies of both -- the Hindu and the Mohammedan -- are made of the same five elements. But if you examine their minds you will surely know who is a Hindu and who is a Mohammedan. For the simple reason that their scriptures are different, their principles are different, their words are different. The difference between the two consists of words. You are a Hindu because you received one kind of knowledge which is labelled as "Hindu". Somebody is a Jaina because he received a different kind of knowledge which is named as Jaina. All the differences between you, all the walls, are the walls of knowledge -- and all your knowledge is borrowed.

Raise a Moslem child in a Hindu household, he will grow to be a Hindu. He will wear the sacred thread like a Brahmin does. He will quote from the Vedas and the Upanishads. Similarly, let a Hindu child be

brought up in a Muslim household, he will begin reciting the verses of Koran.

Knowledge binds you. It makes a wall around you. It makes you fight your fellow beings and it brings malice, enmity in your life. Just think for a while, if you were not brought up as a Hindu, a Mohammedan, Jaina, or a Parsi, what would you do? You would grow up as a human being -- without any walls around you.

There are about three hundred religions in the world -- three hundred prisons. Each man is made to be locked up in one or the other prison as soon as he is born. And the priests try their best to have their control lover the child as early as possible. They call it "religious education," but there is nothing more irreligious than this. The child is caught young, before his is seven, because after that it would be difficult each day to exercise control over the child. If the child were to gain even a little bit of understanding, he will begin to raise questions. And the pundits have absolutely no answers to the childs questions.

The pundit can satisfy only the idiots. The less intelligent a person is, the more quickly he is satisfied by the pundit. He asks a question, and the answer is given to him. You ask a pundit, "Who created the world?" He answers, "God created the world." You come home happy and satisfied without asking him, "Who created God?" The pundit would have been annoyed had you asked this second question because even he doesn't know the answer to it. The answer is not given in the book. And it is a bothersome question -- who created God? You can go on and on asking questions on the same line endlessly no matter what the answer may be.

If you look at it closely, you'll find that your first question was not answered at all -- the pundit merely satisfied your curiosity. Seeing you are not so intelligent. Children are innocent. Their faculties of reasoning and thinking are not developed as yet. They are not in a position to ask questions. Whatever garbage you may dump into their brains, they will accept it. Children are open to everything, because they feel whatever is given to them must be right. A child can't raise many questions. In order to raise a question one requires some degree of maturity. That's why all religions grab the children and virtually strangle their spirits.

This strangling looks very beautiful, very ornamental. One has the Bible hanging in his neck, another his samayasar, while someone has the Koran in his neck, and someone else has the Geeta around his neck. These ties are so endearing that it requires a tremendous courage for one to get rid of them. And whenever you will try to drop them, one danger will come facing you: doing away with these books would mean you know nothing, only the books contain all the knowledge. Hence you become anxious to guard these scriptures with your life. This is the only way you can hide your ignorance.

It would be a very simple matter if one could do away with his ignorance just by hiding it. The fact is, ignorance grows more when you hide it. It is like hiding a wound. But hiding a wound won't cure it; instead, it will grow inside deeper and deeper. And the pus will spread throughout within the body.

Shiva says: KNOWLEDGE IS BONDAGE.

Any knowledge -- whether learned from somebody or borrowed from somewhere -- the knowledge is the cause of bondage. Hence, drop all that which you have acquired from others. Go in search of that which you have received from no one. Set out in search of the face that is authentically yours. There is a spring of consciousness hidden within you, which no one has given to you. It is your very own nature, your own treasure, your very soul.

The third sutra is: YONIVARGAHA KALASHARIRAM

Yoni means the nature. That's why we call the woman, or the female element, *prakriti* or nature. The woman gives birth to the body, she represents *prakriti*. And *kala* means the will to do. There is only one art, and that is: the art of entering this world. And this comes through the will to do, to be a doer.

Your body is made of two things: your will to do, your ego, and the physical form you have received from the *prakriti*, the nature. If the will to do is present within you, then the nature will go on providing you with an appropriate body. This is how you have been born again and again. Sometimes you were an animal, sometimes a bird, a tree some other time, and sometimes a man. Whatsoever you wished to achieve, it has happened. Your desire to achieve becomes the actuality; thoughts become real things. So beware when you desire, because all desires are fulfilled -- sooner or later.

If you are of the habit of watching the birds fly in the sky and wonder, "How free the birds are, I wish I were a bird." it will not be long before you become a bird. You see dogs mating, and if that moment a thought arises in you, "What freedom! What happiness!" -- soon you will become a dog. Whatever desire you keep within you, it becomes a seed.

The nature only gives birth to the body. *You* are the artist, *you* are your own creator. So the meaning of *kala* is: you have fashioned your own body. No one else gives you the body -- it is your very desire that

gives it a form.

Has it ever occurred to you that the last thought before your falling asleep at night becomes the first thought on waking up in the morning? All night long, while you remain asleep, the thought stays within you in a seed form. And so, that which is the last thing at night becomes first in the morning. At the moment of your death all your desires will come together and become a seed. That very seed will consequently be the new life in the womb. You start fresh from where you left off.

Whatsoever you are is of your own making. Don't blame others. As a matter of fact, there is no one whom you can blame. Basically it is the cumulative effect of your own actions. Whatsoever you are -- beautiful or ugly, happy or unhappy, man or a woman -- it is all a result of your actions. You are the architect of your life. Don't blame on your stars -- you'll be simply fooling yourself. This way you are dumping the responsibility on to someone else.

No need to say God has sent you -- don't dump the responsibility on God. That's just a strategy to avoid your own responsibility. You alone are the cause for being imprisoned in this body. One who understands perfectly that he himself is responsible for being in this world, a transformation takes place in his life.

Shiva is saying: the body is a product of nature and your will to do. The nature is merely the source, the womb. Your ego functions like a seed in it. Your will to do this or that, to achieve this or that, to become this or that -- acts like a seed. And the moment the art of your doing meets the womb of nature, a body is formed.

Therefore, buddhas say: "Give up all desires, only then will you be liberated.: If you desired for heaven, you will become an angel, but that won't be liberation either. Because as long as desires persist, there can never be any liberation. All desires lead to the formation of bodies.

So as long as you have not attained to desirelessness, as long as you have not renounced desires completely, you will go on taking births and wandering in different bodies. And howsoever different the forms of the body may be, their basic condition is always the same. The ills of the body are the same, regardless whether it's a bird's body or man's. There is no difference in their miseries, because the fundamental misery is only one: the soul becoming confined in the body, the entering of the soul into the prison of body. A prison after all is a prison; it makes no difference whether its walls are circular or angular no matter what you think.

A friend of mine is a drawing teacher. He was sentenced to prison for three years. When he came out I asked him how his stay was. He said, "Everything was alright except the corners of my prison cell were not set at right angles to each other." This was the brain of a drawing teacher -- he was upset the corners were not made at ninety degrees. This is what troubled him all three years -- staying in the same prison cell day in and day out staring at the corners which were not at right angles.

Now what difference does it make if the corners were set at ninety degrees or not? A prison is a prison. Whether the body is that of a bird or a man does not make much difference. The fact is, you are imprisoned -- and that's the misery. You got tied down -- and that's the pain. Desire binds. The desire is the rope that binds us. And remember, except you, no one else is responsible for it.

The fourth sutra is: UDYAMA IS BHAIRAVA. *Udyama* means the spiritual endeavor by which you attempt to come out of this prison. And this endeavor is *bhairava*. *Bhairava* is a technical term: 'bha' means that which sustains, that which maintains, 'ra' means that which destroys, 'va' means that which expands. So *bhairava* means: the Brahman -- that which is upholding and sustaining us, that in which we are born and in which we will eventually disappear; that which constitutes all the expanse and will ultimately come to shrink; that which is the origin of all and in which all will come to an end. The total existence is *bhairava*.

Shiva says: UDYAMA IS BHAIRAVA. The day you begin your spiritual endeavor, you start becoming *bhairava* -- you start becoming one with God. Your first rays of endeavor, and the journey toward the sun has begun; the first thought of liberation, and the destination is not far off. Because the first step is almost half of the journey.

Spiritual endeavor is *bhairava*. It will take time for you to attain it; it will be a while before you reach the destination. But as soon have begun the effort and the seed is sown: "Let me get out of this prison and be free of this body, let me be relieved of all desires, let me not sow more seeds and increase my involvement in this world, let me not desire more births." As soon as the feeling intensifies within you to overcome your unconsciousness, you start becoming *bhairava*, you start becoming one with Brahman. In fact, you are already one with Brahman, just that you need to remember it. Basically you are that -- a stream of the same ocean, a ray of the same sun, a tiny part of the same vast sky. Once you begin to remember this and the prison walls begin to crumble, you become one with the infinite space.

UDYAMA IS BHAIRAVA -- a very intense effort is needed. The sleep is very deep. Only a consistent hammering will be able to break it. So being lazy won't help. You may destroy the sleep today but create a new one tomorrow. This way you will continue to wander from one birth to another. It would not do any good if you broke the sleep on the one hand and went on creating anew on the other -- all your effort will be in vain. So *udyama* means you must make an all out effort.

People come to me and say, "We make the effort but nothing happens." I look at their faces and I find that either they make no effort at all, or even when they do it is always so lukewarm. Their efforts are spiritless, that's why nothing happens. But they come to me complaining as if they are doing a favor to God and yet nothing is happening. They feel something is wrong, otherwise why is it that things happen to others, but never to them? They think it to be unjust.

No injustice ever takes place in this universe. Whatsoever happens is always just and right, for there is no human being sitting up there doing either justice or injustice. The universe is ruled by certain laws, and these laws constitute religion. If you walked around scatterbrained, you are bound to fall and break your leg. In that case you won't be able to blame the law of gravitation for it in the courts. Gravity is neither interested in causing you to fall, nor in guarding you from falling. When you walk straight it guards you from falling; when you don't, it brings you down. As such, the gravity has no vested interest of its own either to see you fall down, or saving you from falling.

The universal law is always neutral. Religion is the name of this neutral law. The Hindus call it 'rita' -- its the supreme law. It shows no favoritism -- making someone fall, lifting someone else -- nothing of the sort. When you walk correctly, the law protects you; when you wish to fall down, it helps you to fall. The law works under all conditions. The law is always available. You can use it whichever you like, its doors are always open to you. If you want to hit your head against the closed door, it will not stop you. If you want to walk through the door, it will let you. The law is absolutely neutral.

So UDYAMA IS BHAIRAVA. A great effort is needed. *udyama* means: an intense effort. An effort that would require you to involve your total being is *udyama*. Then your becoming a *bhairava* will not take too long.

The fifth sutra is: ONE WHO APPLIES HIS TOTAL ENERGY, FOR HIM THE WORLD EXISTS NO MORE.

And if you have made the right effort, if you have harnessed your total energy into searching the truth, God, or soul, then the circuit of your energy becomes complete. Right now it is not a whole -- it is torn and split.

Scientists say that even the most intelligent person in the world does not use more than fifteen percent of his intellect -- the remaining eighty-five percent goes to rot. If this is true about the genius, imagine what it must be in case of a fool. Perhaps he never uses his intellect at all. Even our physical energy we don't use more than five percent. So if you live an apathetic, spiritless life, whose fault is it? You never live totally. You are afraid lest the flame of life might engulf you. Hence you live apprehensively, scared, so the energy circuit within you never completes.

Your life is like a car which moves sometimes with jerks caused by the dirt in its gas as if it has hiccups. That's ordinarily how you live -- piecemeal. Your energy moves in fits and starts, bit by bit, it never comes to an integrated whole. It's a matter of utilizing your full energy -- in anything. For example, if you are a painter and if you were to devote your entire energy into painting a picture -- without holding back even a bit -- you will attain liberation there and then. Such application of total energy is *udyama*. As soon as the circuit is complete, you become *bhairava*. If you are a sculptor and have poured into your sculpture all that you have -- so much so that only the sculpture remains, you disappear -- the energy circuit completes. So when you use your total energy in any work -- it becomes meditation. Then the *bhairava* is close, the temple is nearby.

The fifth sutra says: ONE WHO APPLIES HIS TOTAL ENERGY, FOR HIM THE WORLD EXISTS NO MORE.

Whenever the circuit of your energy becomes complete, total -- not broken in pieces, but whole -- that very moment the world ceases to exist for you. You become God. You become *bhairava*. You become free. Then there is no bondage for you -- no body, no samsara.

So remember, you have to apply your total energy. If you will bring into effect your whole energy in this meditation camp, if you did not meditate superficially -- but instead gave all your energy -- you will experience that very moment suddenly that the world has disappeared and you are facing God.

Transformation takes place the moment you apply your energy totally. Then you stand with your back to

the world and face toward God. One flash of this experience and you are never the same again. Just a glimpse of it is enough to set your life on that journey.

So remember, drown yourself here completely -- only then will something happen. If you will hold back even a little, all your effort will prove useless. Until the effort has become *udyama* -- a total effort -- you will not be able to attain to *bhairava*.

Enough for today.

The Great Path

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The Stars Mirrored

12 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7409120
ShortTitle:	GREATP02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

JAGRATSWAPUASUSHUPTBHEDE TURYABHOG SAMVITA
GYANAM JAGRAT
SWAPNOVIKALPAHA
AVIVEKO MAYASOWSHUPTAM.
TRITIYA BHOKTA VIRESHAHA.
KNOWING WAKEFULNESS, DREAMING AND DEEP SLEEP-EACH SEPARATELY -- THE FOURTH STATE IS ATTAINED.
CONSTANCY OF KNOWLEDGE IS THE WAKING STATE.
CHOOSING IS THE DREAMING STATE.
UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND LACK OF SELF-AWARENESS CREATE THE ILLUSION OF DEEP SLEEP.
HE WHO IS AWARE OF ALL THREE IS THE SUPREME HERO.
KNOWING WAKEFULNESS, DREAMING AND DEEP SLEEP -- EACH SEPARATELY -- -TURIYA, THE FOURTH STATE, IS ATTAINED.

Turiya, the fourth state, means supreme knowledge. The fourth state means that there is no darkness of any sort within. All the inner landscape is illuminated; no area of darkness remains. Nothing of ourselves, neither within nor without, is unknown to us. The light of wakefulness makes everything visible.

As we are now, we are either awake or dreaming or in deep sleep. We have no idea of the fourth state. When we are awake we see the outside world, but we ourselves are in darkness. Objects become visible, but we have no knowledge of our inner self. The world lights up but not the soul. This is the state of semi-wakefulness, half-wakefulness.

What we call waking up in the morning, is just this half-wakeful state. This is not really worthwhile because it is the useless which is visible; the useful remains hidden. We see the rubbish, but the diamonds remain in obscurity. We cannot see our own selves though the whole world is made visible to us.

The second state is the state of dreaming. In dreaming we lose not only ourselves, but also the outside world. All we see are images floating in the mind, reflections of the external world. We see these reflections

as we would see the moon or the stars mirrored in a lake. On waking we see things distinctly; in dreams we see them as reflections.

The third state that we are acquainted with is deep sleep. In this state, first the external world, the world of objects is lost to us; then the reflections fade, dreams disappear and we are left in total darkness. This is known as deep sleep. In this state we have no knowledge either of the outer world or of the inner world.

In the waking state we have knowledge of the external world. In the dream state, which is between wakefulness and deep sleep, we have knowledge only of the reflections formed in the wakeful state, but no knowledge of the objects without.

The fourth state is turiya. This state is the goal we are striving to reach. All meditations, all yoga, are endeavors to reach the fourth state. The fourth state means knowledge of both, what is within and what is without - complete wakefulness; there is no darkness within or without. This is what is known as buddhahood. Mahavir called this enlightened state, *jinatva*. The light spreads everywhere, inside and out; and in this light we know objects and also know our self. These sutras show how the fourth state is attained.

The first sutra says:

> KNOWING WAKEFULNESS, DREAMING AND DEEP SLEEP --
> EACH SEPARATELY -- TURIYA, THE FOURTH STATE IS
> ATTAINED.

We know, but we do not know that we know, each of these states. When we dream, we do not know we are dreaming; we are completely identified with the dream. It is only on awakening in the morning that we realize we were dreaming; but by the time we know it, the state has long since gone. While we are in this state we are not aware of it, apart from it, because we are identified with it. In the dream world we become the dream. By the time we realize it was a dream we have identified ourselves with the waking state.

You say: I am awake. You have forgotten that again, that very night, you will drop your identity with this state and become one with your dreams. You become one with whatever appears before your eyes - but the truth is that you are apart from all of them.

It is just as when the rains came, you feel that you are the monsoon; when summer comes you feel that you are summer, when winter comes that you are winter. The three seasons are all around you; you are totally separate from them. In childhood you thought you were a child; in youth you think you are young; when old age comes you will think you have become old. But you are beyond all three. If this were not so, how could the child become the youth? There is something within you that could leave childhood behind and continue into youth. That something is separate, apart, from childhood and youth.

You are lost when you dream. On waking you know the dream was false. There is some element of consciousness within you that is the voyager; waking, dreaming and deep sleep are just stoppages along the way. As soon as you become aware of the fact that you stand alone and apart from them, the fourth state is born within you. This separateness, this apartness, is the fourth state.

Mahavir has coined a beautiful word for this state. He calls it the science of discrimination. He says that the whole science consists of making careful discriminations of spiritual secrets. And this is also what the Shiv-Sutra aims at: you should realize that each of these states is separate. As soon as this realization is reached you will also know your separate identity. You will have learned the art of making distinctions. Right now your mental state is such that you identify with whatever appears before you.

Someone abuses you: you become angry. In that moment you are one with the anger. You completely forget that a moment ago there was no anger, but you existed; and in a moment the anger will pass away, but you will remain. So anger is the smoke that momentarily engulfs you; it is not your nature.

In anxiety, the cloud of apprehension pervades; the sun is hidden behind it; you forget completely that you are separate. In happiness you dance with joy; when sorrow comes, you cry. Whatever happens, you are one with it. You are not aware of your separateness. You must start learning how to separate it by and by. At every stage you have to disidentify yourself. While eating you must know that it is the body that feels the hunger, not you. You are only the knower. Consciousness feels no hunger. When you feel hot and you perspire, be sure you realize that it is the body which perspires. This does not mean that you should sit in the sun and get drenched with sweat. Let the body be comfortable, but maintain your awareness that the comfort is being provided for the body, you are only the knower.

Little by little, stand apart from everything that happens around you. It is very difficult; the gap is small

and hard to see, the boundaries not clear at all. For millions of lives you have learned to identify. You never learned disidentification. You learned to identify with every situation. You have totally forgotten the art of disidentification, and this is your unconsciousness -- that you have learned to identify.

One morning found Mulla Nasruddin at the bedside of his friend who was in the hospital. The patient opened his eyes and said, "What happened, Nasruddin? I haven't the faintest idea."

"Last night you just had a little too much to drink," said the Mulla. "Then you stood in the window and said, you can fly. You tried to fly out of the third-story window. And this is the result -- your broken bones!"

The friend was shocked. "But you were with me, Mulla. Why did you allow it to happen? What kind of a friend are you?"

"Let's not talk about that," said Nasruddin. "At the time I was convinced that you could do it. If the cord of my pyjamas had not broken I would have taken off with you. But how could I keep my pyjamas on while I was flying? That is all that held me back. You weren't the only one drunk."

The meaning of unconsciousness is to be one with whatever comes to the mind. If the drunk thinks that he can fly, he cannot discriminate. There is no ability to discriminate left within him. He becomes one with the thought.

Your life is exactly like this. Granted, you do not fly out of windows and break any bones and land in the hospital, but if you observe very, very minutely you will find that you are in the hospital with all your bones broken. Your whole life is one long illness, which gives you nothing but pain and suffering. At every step you fall. At every step you have fallen. At every step you have hurt yourself, and behind all this devastation, there is only one reason: your unconsciousness. You fail to create a distance between you and your surroundings.

Just stand back a little. Move step by step. It is a long journey, because what has been built up over millions of lives cannot be so easily destroyed. However, it can be done. Whatever you have created is false. The Hindus call it maya. Maya means: the world which you are caught in is false. This does not actually mean that the sun and the stars, the mountains and the trees are false. it only means that your identification with your perception of them is false. You live with this identification. That is your world!

How can you break this association? First, start from your waking state. Because only in the waking state is a slight ray of consciousness. How can you start with dreams? It would be very difficult. And you do not know deep sleep at all, because all consciousness is lost there. Begin with the waking state, that is where your spiritual path begins. That is the first step. The second step is the dream state, and the third is deep sleep. The day you complete all the three steps you will naturally have stepped into the fourth: turiya, the state of self-realization.

Begin with the waking state. That is the path; that's why it is called wakefulness. Otherwise it is not wakefulness. What kind of wakefulness can it be when you are lost in the objects and you have no awareness of your own self? This is wakefulness in name. But it has been called the waking state. Actually we have called the buddhas "the awakened ones."

This is, however, a waking state in the sense that there is some possibility of awakening in this state. So start with the waking state. When you are hungry eat, but always remember that it is the body that is hungry, not you. If you hurt your leg, wash and clean the wound, apply medication, but always remember that it is the body that is hurt, not you. This much remembrance -- and you will find that ninety-nine percent of the pain has vanished. This slight knowledge, this little awareness removes so much of your suffering. One percent is bound to remain because the knowledge is not total. When knowledge becomes total all of the suffering disappears.

Buddha said that an awakened person is beyond suffering. You can cut off the limbs of such a person, you can throw him in the fire, you can kill him, but you cannot make him suffer, because he stands apart from all that is happening around him.

So start with the waking state. Walk on the road, but remember that you are not walking -- the body is walking. You have never walked. How could you? The soul has no feet to walk on. The soul has no stomach, how can it be hungry? The soul has no desires; all desires are of the body. The soul is desireless, therefore it does not walk. It simply cannot walk. It is only your body that walks. Try to keep this awareness as long as possible. Eventually you will get a joyous experience: walking on the road with full awareness that the body is walking and not you, you will suddenly feel that you are divided into two parts. One part is

walking; the other part is not walking. One part eats; the other does not.

The Upanishads say: Two birds are sitting on the same tree. The one on the upper branch is quiet. It neither moves nor cries nor flies; it neither comes nor goes, it only sits serenely. The one on the lower branch is very restless. It moves from one branch to another branch. It jumps from one fruit to another. It is very restless. Both these birds are within you. You are the tree. The bird that is serene is called the witness.

Jesus says that you sleep in one bed, but there are two of you; one is dead and the other is eternal. You are the bed. When you sleep at night, within you there are both a lifeless corpse and eternal consciousness. Differentiate between the two; maintain the distance. It means hard work.

Start with the daytime. With the first ray of consciousness as you wake up in the morning, start the experiment. After a thousand attempts, perhaps one may succeed but even if one attempt is successful you will realize that the thousands of attempts were worthwhile. If even for a moment, you came to experience that he who walks is not you but he who is unmoving is you; he who is full of desires is not you, but that he who is forever desireless is you; that that which is perishable is not you, but the fountain of eternal nectar is you; -- if you become Mahavira or Buddha even for a moment or attain the state of Shiva, if this knowledge dawns on you for even a moment, you will have opened the doors of the supreme treasure. After that the journey becomes easy. After the taste, the journey is easy. All the difficulty comes before the taste!

Start with the daytime, and gradually you will succeed in carrying it through into your sleep. Gurdjieff used to teach his disciples to practice awareness during the daytime, and then he would tell them that just before going to bed they must remember: "This is a dream." You are still awake. There is no dream yet, but you have to keep repeating to yourself: "Everything I see is a dream." Touch the bed and intensify the feeling: "Whatever I touch is a dream." Touch one hand with the other, and experience: "All that I touch is a dream." You go to sleep sinking deep into this feeling. There will be a constant stream of feeling moving inside.

After a few days you will find that in the middle of a dream you will suddenly become aware that it is a dream. As soon as you remember that it is a dream, the dream breaks, because the dream works only in the absence of consciousness. Then you will be filled with bliss such as you have never known before. Your sleep will vanish, dreams will disappear, and a deep light will surround you. The dreams of an enlightened person disappear, because in sleep he also remembers that they are dreams.

Shankara's Vedanta propounds the concept that the universe is an illusion. This philosophy is an experiment of the same kind.

The sannyasin has to remember constantly that whatever is happening is a dream. While getting up in the morning, walking on the road, in the midst of the marketplace, he has to remember: "Everything is a dream." Why? Because this is the method. It is a process. If you experiment constantly for eight hours, this remembrance will penetrate so deeply that you will remember it even in the middle of the dream; you will remember that it is a dream.

At present you are unable to remember. Actually, you are doing it even now -- but in the reverse order. All your waking hours you feel and understand that whatever you see is real. And that is why dreams seem real at night, because the feeling is very strong.

What can be more false than dreams? How many times on waking up have you realized their falsity, their uselessness? Yet every night you make the same mistake. Why? There must be a very deep reason behind this folly. The reason is: in your waking state you take everything to be true. If you take everything you see to be real, then how can the dreams you see at night appear to be illusory? You take them to be real.

The maya experiment is just the opposite. Whatever you see during the day, you remember that this is unreal. You forget again and again, but once again you pull yourself together. You remind yourself that everything you see is nothing but a huge drama in which you are only a spectator. You are not the actor, not the doer, but only a witness.

If you nurture this feeling, it becomes a constant flow within. Finally the dream disappears in the night, and this is a great attainment. If the dream is shattered, you are ready to take the third step. If the dream is shattered, you can take the third step of retaining consciousness in deep sleep. But right now this is difficult for you. It is not possible to do it all at once; you must proceed step by step.

When the dream breaks down, there is nothing to see. But in the daytime when the eyes are open, objects are very much visible. No matter how much you believe that it is illusory, the objects will go on existing. No matter how much Shankara says that the world is an illusion, you must use a door for exit, you cannot walk through walls. In spite of everything being an illusion, you will eat food and not pebbles. No matter how much you maintain that all is illusion, it requires your presence to pronounce these words. If you

do not exist, who will utter them?

So no matter how much you strengthen the feeling that the outside world is illusion, the world of objects is going to remain. If someone hits your head with a stone, you will bleed. You may not feel sorry, you may not complain, you may say that it is maya, but the incident has occurred nevertheless.

But there is a uniqueness about dreams: they are all illusions. So an extraordinary experiment is carried out with dreams. The moment you come to know that dreams are illusory, they are lost; there is nothing to be seen. When the seen is lost, the seer comes into focus. As long as there is something to see, you look outside because the scene attracts. When the scene is no more and the screen is empty -- when even the screen is not there, you are left alone. This is why people meditate with closed eyes. To call the world maya, illusion, is a method.

The world is real. It does not depend on what you think. Even if it is a dream, it is the dream of Brahman, and not yours. But there are your personal dreams which take shape at night; therefore, when you shatter your own dreams a very revolutionary thing happens: the space then becomes empty. There is nothing to see. The play is over and it is time to go home. Now what will you do sitting there? This is the moment that the eyes suddenly turn in, for there is nothing left outside. So the energy that flowed out to the objects now turns inwards to the observer.

Meditation is energy turning towards oneself. And the moment energy turns inwards you can be conscious, even in sushupti, deep sleep. Because in deep sleep you exist but the world does not exist, the dreams do not exist. Your attention was entangled in observing the world and your dreams; you remained unconscious in deep sleep. Now this entanglement is uprooted. You have no connection with the seen and you can be without it. When the lamp burns, it does not care whether anyone passes through its light or not. Now your consciousness will turn inwards, and you will be awake even in deep sleep.

The experiment you have to make after you wake up from the dream is that do not to open your eyes when the dream disappears, because once the eyes open, the world of objects is present all around. The 'seen' comes back. So when you wake up from the dream, do not open your eyes. Keep looking intently at the void within. The dream has vanished. There is nothing now. So go on observing the void intently. In doing this you will find that your consciousness has turned inwards. Then you are awake even in deep sleep. This is what Krishna means when he says in the Gita that the yogi is awake even when everyone else sleeps. What is sleep to others is no sleep to the yogi. He is awake even in deep sleep.

Thus, when you see each of these states separately you invariably step into the fourth state. 'Turiya' means "the fourth" -- simply that! There is no need to give it any other meaning. It is enough just to refer to it as 'the fourth', because all meanings bind; all words are bondages. Only a gesture is enough. Because it is boundless and infinite.

As soon as you step outside the three states, you become God. Because you have entered the three, you are constricted. It is just as if from an open space you enter a tunnel and the tunnel gets narrower and narrower. By the time you reach the five senses it has become very narrow. Now you have to go backwards. As you go further and further back, your space increases. The day you find yourself outside the three, you are the great expanse of space. Then you are God Himself.

Take another example: You look at the sky through a telescope. Through a very small opening you concentrate your attention on something outside, and you become one with it. When you take your eyes off the telescope, you realize that you are not the telescope. Similarly, you are not the eyes, but you have concentrated on the eyes in millions of lives. You are not the ears, but you have been listening through them for infinite lives. You are not the hands, but you are so used to touching with your hands. You are tied to your telescope! You are like the scientist who carries his telescope everywhere and refuses to see without it. He is moving everywhere with his telescope fixed in his eyes. You keep telling him, "Throw away this telescope. You are not that!" But he can only see through a telescope and does not know that he can see otherwise. This is the state of forgetfulness. The method of destroying this forgetfulness is: start from the waking state and let it culminate in the deep sleep state.

THE WAKING STATE, THE DREAM STATE AND DEEP SLEEP -- KNOWING THESE THREE STATES SEPARATELY, THE FOURTH STATE IS KNOWN.

Start with the first and proceed gradually. The day you realize that you are fully conscious in deep sleep, then there is no difference between you and Mahavir or Buddha or Shiva.

Right now you are doing just the opposite: even in your waking state you are not fully awake. How will you be awake in deep sleep? You are under the illusion that you are awake, but you are awake in name only. You manage to carry out your day-to-day activities. You ride your bicycle or drive your car and think that you are awake.

But have you ever realized, how automatic your actions have become? The cyclist does not even have to think: now I have to turn left, now right. He can be completely wrapped up in his thoughts and the bicycle wheel turns automatically, out of sheer habit. The bicycle turns left, then turns right and he arrives home! There is no need to be aware while you ride the bicycle. Everything has become mechanical -- a habit. You are bound to reach home. The automobile driver goes on driving the car. He does not have to pay any attention to the car.

Our lives are ordinarily very routine. We go on treading the beaten path. We are no better than oxen at the oil mill. We walk the same track day in and day out. At the most, the tracks may be a little wider for one, and a little narrower for others; somewhat ugly for one and a little beautiful for the other, but they are tracks all the same. Your life circles around like the bullock of an oil mill. You get up in the morning and start on the track; by night you complete the circle. Again you get up in the morning... and the same rut! So regular is the repetition that you no longer have any need to be conscious about your activities. Everything happens as if in a trance. At the set moment you feel hungry; at the fixed time you feel sleepy, you go shopping at the appointed time. In this way you are spending your life on a fixed course without any consciousness.

When will you awaken? When will you shake yourself out of this? When will you give up the beaten track? When will you declare, "I am not going to follow this monotonous circle?" The day you consider wiggling out of it, you will have started the journey towards God.

Going to temples does not make you religious. That is also a part of the same rut. You go there because you have always gone; because your parents have always gone, and their parents have been visiting the same temple, too! You read the scriptures simply because your forefathers used to read them. It is the same rut again. Have you ever gone to a temple in full awareness? If you do, there is no further need of going to a temple; because wherever there is awareness, you will find His temple.

Consciousness is the temple. We see the Christian going regularly to church, the Sikh to the gurudwara, the Hindu to the temple. They are all tied by their tethers. No one can break this slumbering state of yours except yourself.

It is important for you to know that your waking state is just a stupor, whereas the deep sleep of a yogi is a fully awakened state. You are a yogi -- upside down! The day you become the reverse of what you are today, the quintessence of life will come within your grasp. Know the three stages separately, and the knower becomes separated from the three stages; you are sheer knowledge, nothing else. You are sheer consciousness -- but only when you break away from the three states.

I was reading about a Sufi fakir, Junnaid. When a person abused him he would say, "I shall answer you tomorrow." Then the next day he would say, "There is no need for any answer."

The man who had abused him would ask, "I abused you yesterday, why did you not reply yesterday? You are very strange." No one waits for a second when you abuse him. He retorts immediately."

Junnaid answered, "My master taught me not to hurry in anything. Take some time. I must wait a little when someone insults me. If I were to give an immediate answer, the heat of the happening would catch hold of me; the smoke would blind my eyes. So I have to wait and let the cloud pass. When twenty-four hours have passed and the skies are clear again, then I can give my reply in full consciousness. Now I realize how tricky my guru was. Because I have never been able to answer my opponents since then."

Is it possible to hold on to anger for twenty-four hours? It is impossible to maintain it for twenty-four minutes or even twenty-four seconds. The truth is that, even if you hold back and watch for a single second, the anger vanishes.

But you do not wait even for a moment. A person abuses you -- as if someone switches the button, and the fan starts whirring. There is not the slightest gap between the two, no distance! And you pride yourself in your alertness! You have no control of yourself. How can an unconscious person be master of himself? Anybody can push the button and goad him into action. Someone comes and flatters you, and you are filled with joy; you are happy. Someone insults you, you are full of tears. Are you your own master or anyone can manipulate you? You are the slave of slaves. And those who are manipulating are not their own masters either! And the irony is that everyone is expert in manipulating others and none of them is conscious. What greater insult can there be for your soul than the fact that anyone can affect you?

Mulla Nasruddin worked in an office. Everyone was dissatisfied with his work. Most of the time he was either dozing or was fast asleep. Everybody in the office was fed up with him. People started rebuking him. The boss also called him in and scolded him for his behavior. Finally, due to the trouble and humiliation, the Mulla thought it best to resign, because it was easier to resign than to change his ways.

Many people who run away from the world and embrace sannyas are actually resigning from the world for this very reason. Transformation is difficult, resigning is easier. Everyone in the office was relieved to hear the news. However, since he had been there for a long while and he was leaving of his own free will, they decided to give him a farewell party. They were so troubled by him and they could not get rid of him. He had become a burden. So they were really happy. They made elaborate arrangements, complete with sweets and refreshments. Each colleague spoke a few words of praise for the Mulla. After all, he was leaving. The Mulla was so overcome with emotion that tears came to his eyes. When it was his turn to speak he got up and said, "Friends, I am indeed touched by your love and affection. I did not know how much you cared for me. I cannot leave you now. I withdraw my resignation."

We are being manipulated. Often, all around, the whole world is manipulating each and every person. And the climate goes on changing. There are thousands of kinds of people. As a result there is a deep confusion inside you. This is bound to be, because you are not motivated by one person. Only he who is awakened within is motivated by one. There is a clarity in the life of such a man, a transparency. His life is clear and purposeful; it has a direction.

There is no direction in your life. There cannot be. You behave as if you are in a crowd that pushes you any way it pleases. Such a person has to keep moving. He cannot stand still for a moment. Someone pushes him to the right, he goes right; someone pushes him to the left, he goes left. Your whole life passes in this way, driven by the crowd. Ponder over this and you will come to understand. Somebody says something; you do accordingly. Then somebody else says something else and you do it. And then you are filled with a number of contradictions.

One of my acquaintances fell from a rickshaw and hurt himself. Then he was released from the hospital. Six months passed. When he was completely well, he still used the crutches. When I asked him whether he still was experiencing difficulty in walking, he said, "No."

"Then why don't you discard the crutches?" I inquired.

"You see," he said, "the doctor says I no longer need them, but my lawyers says I do, at least until the case has been decided in court. So you see my dilemma!"

Your lawyer says one thing and your doctor says something else; the wife says one thing and the husband says something else; the son says one thing, the father another -- all around there are millions of masters who drive you on. There are infinite masters, but you stand alone! You listen to one and all. You listen to anybody who suppresses you. And your personality fractures into thousands of pieces. Until you begin to listen to the inner voice, you cannot be an integrated whole.

I call him a sannyasin who has begun to heed the inner voice and is ready to stake everything on it. But you cannot hear the inner voice as long as you are unconscious. Until then whatever you might take to be the inner voice will not be the inner voice; it will be a voice from outside. The unconscious man doesn't know anything of this voice. Otherwise all politicians sitting in Delhi would have talked of this inner voice -- Indira, Giri: The voice of the soul! How can a sleeping person know it? How can you know which is the inner voice? The voice that satisfies you is the voice of your desires, but you call it your inner voice.

Only the awakened person has an inner voice. Once this voice comes within range of your hearing, all that is sinful, all that is impure and dirty, all the chaos and confusion within you, will cease at once. You will then realize what a collection of personalities you have been. You were not one but many, like a crowd in a marketplace or a stock exchange. You are the stock exchange of Delhi -- all kind of nonsense is going on! One cannot understand anything. A stranger won't be able to figure out what you are. There are all kinds of voices. And amidst all that din your own voice is completely lost.

The fourth state means recognizing the soul. Only when you break away from the first three states can you recognize the soul. Start with very small experiments. When anger arises, stop! What is the hurry? When you feel hatred, wait! There should be some interval. Reply only when you are fully conscious -- not until that. You will find that all that is sinful in life has fallen away from you; all that is wrong is banished forever. You will suddenly discover, there is no need to respond to anger. Perhaps you might feel like thanking the man who insults you. Because he has obliged you. He gave you an opportunity to awaken.

Kabir has said stay near the one who is critical of you. Look after him and serve him who is abusing you because it is he who gives you the opportunity to awaken.

All the occasions that drown you in unconsciousness can be turned into stepping stones to awareness if you wish so. Life is like a huge boulder lying in the middle of the road. Those who are foolish, see the stone as a barrier and turn back. For them the road is closed. Those who are clever, climb the stone and use it as a step. And the moment they make it a stepping stone greater heights are available to them.

A seeker should keep in mind only one factor, and that is: to utilize each moment to awaken awareness. Then be it hunger or anger or lust or greed, every state can be utilized towards awareness. If you go on accumulating awareness bit by bit, eventually you will have a good store of fuel within you. In the flame this fuel creates, you will find that you are neither awake nor dreaming nor in deep slumber; you are beyond and apart from all three.

CONSTANCY OF KNOWLEDGE IS THE WAKING STATE. TO BE AWARE OF EVERYTHING AROUND YOU IS THE WAKING STATE.

CHOOSING IS THE DREAMING STATE. The web of thoughts in the mind, the expanse of imagination and phantasy is the dreaming state.

UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND LACK OF SELF-AWARENESS CREATE THE ILLUSION OF DEEP SLEEP.

These are the three states. When we pass through the first state, we are one with it. When we reach into the second, we are one with that. When we reach in the third state, we become one with that. Therefore we cannot see these three separately. To see, we need a little distance, a perspective. There must be some space between you and the object. If you stand right against a mirror, you will not be able to see your reflection. A little distance is necessary. But you are so close to the waking, dreaming and sleeping states, that you become in fact one with them. You are colored by them. This habit of becoming one with others is so ingrained that we are not even conscious of it -- and this habit is being exploited.

If you are a Hindu and you are told to set fire to a mosque, you will think a thousand times about whether it is right to do so, because the mosque is dedicated to the same God to whom your temple is dedicated. Perhaps the mode of dedication is different, the method is different, the way is different -- but the destination is the same. And yet we find a Hindu mob setting fire to a mosque. If you are one of them you do not wait to think. You become one with the crowd and help burn the mosque. If you are questioned later, you yourself wonder how you could have brought yourself to do this. Alone you never would do it but in a crowd you will. Why? Because in a crowd you tend to lose yourself; it is an old habit.

No Muslim is as bad and ruthless alone as he is when he is in a mob. No Hindu alone is as bad and evil as he is in a mob. No one man has ever committed such sins as have been committed by crowds. Why? Because a crowd colors you. If the mob is angry you feel anger arising within you. If the crowd is weeping and wailing you begin to weep and scream also. If the crowd is happy you forget all your woes and become happy with the crowd.

Now observe: you go to a household where someone has died. Many people are crying. Suddenly you find that you also feel like crying. Perhaps you might think you are a very compassionate person, filled with love and pity, or perhaps you might think the tears come because of sympathy. You are wrong. Reflect: you were at home when the news came that this man had died. When you were alone you felt no love or compassion for the bereaved family. It is more likely you were annoyed: so he has died -- what's so special about that? Life and death happen all the time. But now I'll be expected to go to his house and show my sympathy, as if I had nothing better to do! And why did he have to die today, when I'm so busy?

That is the way you would have thought. But when you get to his house and find yourself amongst the mourning crowd, you find that your feelings have changed. You too will feel as the crowd does. But this feeling is not worth a penny; in fact, it is dangerous. It is the crowd that is affecting you. Beware of this feeling of sympathy that does not come from your heart.

You must have seen that people who are normally unhappy and weighed down with sorrow dance with joy at *holi*, the festival of colors. They dance, they sing, they throw colored powders at each other. What happens to these people who don't know what joy is in their ordinary lives? These same people normally move about like zombies, and they have started dancing. What has come over them? Once again, it is the color of the crowd.

The seeker should beware of the crowd. Search for your own voice, your own tune. The crowd has always been pushing and prodding you along. It can mould you into whatever form it wishes to. Why does this happen? It happens because you do not feel your separateness, and whenever you get the opportunity you promptly lose your separateness. You are forever ready to lose it. If sleep comes you lose yourself in sleep; if awake you lose yourself in wakefulness; if dreams come you lose yourself in dreams. If those around you are happy you are happy; if they are sad you are sad. Do you exist as a separate entity or are you just a center that gets lost in its surroundings? Do you have an existence, a center? Truly you have -- and that is the soul.

Awaken your being! Save yourself from drowning! This is why all religions are against alcohol -- which in itself is not bad -- for the simple reason that it is a device of losing oneself. All religions are in favor of awakening. He who is drinking alcohol is drowning. Religion is against all those things that drag you into oblivion, that make you unconscious. As it is, you are almost unconscious. You have a little ray of awakening, and you are eager to lose even that on the slightest pretext.

It is very surprising that you become happy whenever you lose your consciousness. It is impossible to find a greater fool than you. You lose your consciousness and you say, "It was lovely, it was sheer joy!" Why? Because your small ray of consciousness helps you see the problems of life. It makes you conscious of life and fills you with anxieties. It makes you aware of the fact that you are not aware. This small ray of consciousness reveals the darkness within you, which is already thick enough. You want to smother this ray so that you are not reminded of the darkness. So you take to alcohol or drugs or you join politics or some other activity of the crowd -- you lose yourself anywhere, in anything, in order to forget yourself.

In the West, psychologists advise people to forget themselves if they wish to remain healthy. In the East, the religious teachers tell you that you can be healthy only if you can awaken yourself. These are two contrary concepts, but both are meaningful. The Western psychologist accepts you as you are; then under these circumstances he tries to help you to live as best you can. So he is right when he says: "Forget yourself. To be more conscious is dangerous because you will be filled with anxiety because you will start seeing things as they are. And nothing in life is as it should be; everything is in confusion and chaos. So the best thing is to shut the eyes and forget about it. What is the need to look at all the problems?

But the Eastern master does not accept you as you are. He says: "You are ill, you are diseased, you are confused and bewildered. Even if your anxieties increase and you are more restless, it does not matter; this is the way to transformation, revolution.

It is just like this: a man suffers from cancer and there is no cure for him, so he is given morphine to help him forget the pain. But the Eastern teachers say that morphine cannot transform life. Awaken the person -- then only is transformation possible. Man as he is, is in neither the initial nor the ultimate stage of his journey. He has not even started his journey; he is standing outside the gate. He has not entered yet. There is the possibility of supreme bliss, but not in the state in which are you now -- sleepy, drowsy.

Understand the difference between happiness and bliss. Happiness is the state in which the faint ray of consciousness awakened within you, is also put to sleep. Then you are not conscious of any pain. Ananda, bliss, is the state in which the slight ray of your consciousness becomes the vast sun, and darkness is banished completely. Happiness is negative -- insensitivity to pain. You have a headache; you take an aspirin. It gives you happiness, not bliss. This tablet helps you forget the headache; it makes you insensitive to the pain in your head.

You are ill; you are distressed; life is filled with problems. You take to drink -- and everything seems to become alright. A troubled man's steps lead to the tavern; when he returns there is a song on his lips. This way you lose your small ray of awareness and purchase so-called happiness. But this will not give you bliss. Because happiness is the non-remembrance of sorrow, and bliss is the remembrance of the soul. And this is not forgetting but total remembrance. Kabir calls it *surati*, which is constant, continuous remembering.

This sutra will lead you towards total remembrance. So beware! Keep away from all that makes you drunk or insensitive or unconscious. There are so many easy ways of becoming unconscious, and we are so thoroughly possessed by them, that we are not even aware of them.

One man is mad after eating; he keeps on eating. It may not have occurred to you, but he is making the same use of food as another makes of alcohol. Excess food brings on sleep. The more you eat, the deeper you sleep. The day you fast, you cannot sleep well. Food brings on drowsiness. So a man who indulges in eating all day long, is seeking forgetfulness through food.

One man's obsession is ambition. He will not rest until he has amassed millions of rupees. Till then he is like a madman. Day and night, may it be dawn or dusk, it does not matter, there is only one calculation in

his mind -- ten million! He is completely dedicated to his calculation. He is not bothered by anything else. His eyes are focused on the millions. Till the day he reaches his target, he will be gripped by anxiety. Then he will discover that it was all in vain. He has attained his millions. What next?

Three men were locked in the same cell in a lunatic asylum. They had been friends previously and all became insane at about the same time. It was quite possible that they were affected by one another's company. A psychologist came to study them. He inquired from the doctor in charge what was the trouble with the first one. He was told that this man was trying to undo a knot in a rope. He was unsuccessful, and he lost his head.

"What about the second?"

"He succeeded in untying the knot, and that is how he went mad."

"And the third?" the psychologist asked.

"He is the one who tied the knot."

One is busy tying the knot, another is untying it. Some succeed, some fail, but this is not the question, because all are mad. Why are people involved in such useless activities? To avoid encountering one's own self! These are tricks to evade one's own self. If you are not ambitious, if you do not want to fight the elections or hanker after wealth, how will you avoid meeting your own self? At some point you will have to encounter yourself. Everyone is afraid of this encounter. This fear makes you tremble.

You hear a great deal about knowing the self, the soul. But if you understand yourself, you will realize how many tricks you employ to avoid encountering the soul. The buddhas say: When the soul is known bliss reigns and nectar showers. Kabir says: Clouds of nectar thunder and nectar showers on you. But this happens at the very end. In the beginning you have to go through a lot of pain and suffering. You have to destroy every deception you have created over infinite lives, and each of them is difficult to part with, because deception had given you an illusion of comfort, a sweet drowsiness in which we lose ourselves. And now we have to shatter it! Shattering it is very painful. Without shattering it you will never be able to reach there, where clouds fill with nectar and bliss pours in torrents.

This journey towards the goal is called tapascharya, practice. Begin with the waking state. Then carry your practice into the dream state and then into deep slumber.

Choosing is dreaming. When the mind is filled with dreams that is the dream state. Do not think that you only dream at night; you also dream in the daytime. Sitting here and listening to me does not necessarily imply that you are hearing what I say. You hear but you are also weaving dreams inside. A constant stream of dreams keeps flowing within you. Even when awake, dreams keep turning within you. Close your eyes and look inside and you will always find something going on.

It is just like we see the stars at night, and they disappear in the daytime; but it is only the light of the sun that hides them. So do not think that they disappear during the day. They are very much there. If you go down a deep well and look up you will be able to see them. You need darkness to see the stars. They are not visible because of the sunlight.

The same is the case with dreams. It is not that dreams are seen only at night, but at night the eyes are closed, darkness comes, and the dreams stand out against this darkness. In the daytime the eyes are open and all your attention is taken up by a hundred other things. But the dreams keep happening none the less. You simply do not see them. Shut your eyes and you begin daydreaming at once. There is a constant under-current which has to be broken. And only if you succeed in breaking it in the daytime, can you break it in the night; otherwise it is not possible.

All mantras are devices to break this under-current. A person is given a mantra by his guru. He tells him, "Repeat it within while you go to the market, sell your goods. Let the sound of the chanting resound inside." So this man attends to his daily business but lets the mantra flow within at the same time. What does this mean? The energy which previously was being used up in creating dreams is now converted into a stream of Ram-Ram. So now the chanter creates his own dream within himself. Outwardly he attends to his worldly duties; inwardly he keeps up a constant remembrance of Ram-Ram... This does not lead him to Rama, but it will help him break the dream chain. The day you find that there is an incessant flow of Ram-Ram instead of dreams, you will know that you have succeeded in breaking the chain of dreams during the daytime.

So the success of the mantra can only be gauged in dreams, never during the day. How is it possible? If you repeat the mantra throughout the day, there will not be any dream at night, the chant will flow into your sleep. It will be much more intense than you can imagine.

Swami Ram used to repeat this mantra Ram-Ram. Once he was a guest of his friend Sardar Puran Singh. They were alone in a small hut high up in the Himalayas. There was not a soul around for miles and miles.

One night Sardar could not sleep well because of the heat and the mosquitoes. And what did he find? The sound of Ram-Ram hovered in the hut. He was a little frightened. Could there be someone apart from himself and his sleeping friend in the room? Swami Ram was fast asleep. The Sardar got up, took the lamp and looked everywhere inside and out. There was no one. He came back into the hut, and to his surprise he realized that the sound was louder in the room than outside. He raised the lamp and held it over Swami Ram's face: Is he awake and chanting the mantra? He was fast asleep. In fact he was snoring. And, wonder of wonders, the sound became louder as he approached the swami. He brought his ear closer to Swami Ram and found that each pore in his body was vibrating with the sound Ram-Ram.

This happens when remembrance becomes very intense. A great deal of energy is used up in creating dreams. You do not get them without a price. Dreams are worthless in themselves, but the price you pay is immense because you spend the entire night in dreaming. Recently, in the West there has been a lot of research on dreams. The scientists say that a normal, healthy person dreams eight dreams each night. Each dream lasts around fifteen minutes. This means that every night, at least two hours are spent in dreaming. But this is the case in a completely healthy man who has no mental disorder. Such a healthy person is not easy to find. Generally people dream for six out of the eight hours they sleep. The constant flow of dreams eats up a large amount of your energy. It is not for free! You purchase it at the cost of your life.

The mantra centralizes this energy around Ram, Krishna, Christ, Om, or whatever you like. Any word will do. It is not necessary that it be God's name. Your own name can be equally useful.

The English poet, Tennyson, writes in his memoirs that he stumbled upon a method in his childhood. When he could not sleep at night he would repeat over and over to himself, "Tennyson, Tennyson, Tennyson..." and he would fall asleep. As he grew older, he realized that it was a wonderful device. Whenever he was restless he would repeat to himself, "Tennyson, Tennyson, Tennyson..." and his mind would regain its peace and equilibrium. So he used his own name as a mantra.

Your own name can yield the same result -- but it won't, because you don't have that much faith in your name. Whether you say Ram or Rahim, it makes no difference. The question is not one of names; words make no difference. All words are the same, and all names are the name of God, including yours. When any name is thus repeated, it produces a musical note within and the dream energy dissolves in it. Mantras are instrumental for destroying dreams. Nobody has attained God only by repeating a mantra, but destroying dreams is a great step towards the attainment of God.

Mantra is a method, an instrument, a hammer to shatter dreams. And what are dreams? They too are nothing but words, and that is why a hammer of words can break them. There is no need to use an actual hammer. Dreams are unreal, so a pseudo-hammer will do the trick. A genuine medicine is dangerous for pseudo-ailment; only an imaginary medicine will help remove the false disease.

What are dreams? They are thought-waves. And what are mantras? They are willpower, which is also a form of dream. But dreams are impermanent, changing; whereas the mantra is constant and one. Gradually the dream energy is absorbed in the mantra. The night you find that there are no dreams and you hear the constant music of the mantra in your sleep, you will know that you have conquered the dream state. The illusion is now broken and truth has begun to unfold. Then you can enter the deep sleep state.

But you do just the opposite. You strengthen your thought-waves. You are seized by worthless thoughts and you co-operate with them. You are sitting alone, there is nothing to do and you start thinking of fighting the coming election. The dream begins! Nothing will please you short of reaching the president's chair. You have become a president in your dream. There are felicitations and you are enjoying them thoroughly! You never stop to think -- what kind of stupidity is this! What are you doing? You are just giving energy to worthless fantasies. Your mind is filled with useless illusions of this kind.

If we examine human life in detail, we will find that ninety-nine percent of the life is lost in fruitless dreams like this. Some dream of wealth, others of power, and others of various conquests. What will you gain even if you attain them all?

There was a great President of America, Calvin Coolidge; he was a very serene person by nature. It must have been a total accident that he became president because such serene people can never reach such a turbulent position, which can only be won after a mad race. The greater mad defeats the lesser mad and makes it to the top. How Coolidge reached there is a miracle. It is said that he was so quiet by nature that he hardly spoke at all. It is said, that there were days when he would not utter more than five or ten words!

At the end of his term his friends implored him to run for office again. Everyone was eager to have him there again. He refused. People asked, "Why? All the countrymen are in your favor." He said, "The first time was a mistake. What have I gained from it all? I will not waste another five years of my life. And there

is nothing ahead of the president. I have experienced that position. There is no further to go. Had there been something, my dream would have continued."

You do not realize it, but no man is a greater failure than the one who has realized his dreams. Because at the very edge of success he finds that all he struggled for, all that he toiled so hard to reach, had nothing to offer. But the successful man hides his disappointment and defeat from others who, being equally foolish, are struggling to reach where he stands. If all the people in the world who have attained success were to be honest and declare the futility of their attainments, many of these mad races arising from their dreams would stop instantly. But the successful man cannot do that, for it would hurt his ego to declare that he had attained nothing after a life-long struggle. Instead he exaggerates the pleasures of his achievements. He whose tail is cut, arranges for others to lose theirs too; otherwise, he would be ashamed of himself that he is the only one without a tail.

Whenever the dream current begins, become awake and alert, and watch: What am I doing? All stories of Sheikh Chilli in the children's books apply to you. Your mind is Sheikh Chilli, and as long as you keep dreaming you will remain Sheikh Chilli. The meaning of Sheikh Chilli is one who dreams useless dreams and then takes them to be true. God forbid that these dreams ever come true! They will demand tremendous energy.

If your dreams are realized you will find that you have not achieved anything. Your hands are full of dust. All successes of the mundane world turn to ashes. By the time you have attained them, your life has passed by and there is no way to turn back. And you are left with no alternative but to hide your failures; that your life was not spent in vain, you have attained something. Your life was fruitful.

Thought-waves are nothing but dreams. Do not strengthen them. When the dream starts running within, shake yourself and break the dream as quickly as you can. Mantras can be useful. We shall talk in detail later how they can be tools for breaking dreams. Mantra definitely shatters dreams.

UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND LACK OF SELF-AWARENESS IS DEEP SLEEP.

In it, everything is lost. There is no discrimination, no wisdom, no awareness -- either within or without. You are like a rock, in deep trance. Just think of it, how restless your life must be! It is only when you sleep deeply, do you get up in the morning and say what an enjoyable sleep you had. Just think about it: what hell your life must be that you find happiness only in the oblivion of sleep, when you are unconscious. The rest of the time you are filled with pain and suffering.

You only feel at ease after a good sleep, and sleep means nothing but unconsciousness. But you are right. For you, it is more than enough, because your life is one long tale of worries, anxieties, tensions and turmoil. You rest for a while and you feel fulfilled, but in reality there is nothing to feel fulfilled about.

Sleep means where there is nothing -- neither the world within nor the world without. Everything is lost in darkness. Yes, you certainly feel rested, but of what use is that rest if the next morning you fall in the same rut? The energy you gain by the night's rest will be used in creating fresh tensions, fresh anxieties. You will rest every night and you will create new tensions every day. If only you were to realize this small fact -- in unconscious slumber you get so much pleasure, because there is no tension, no anxiety there. You forget all your problems when you slip into this unconscious state. Imagine how much pleasure and joy will be attained on the day that your worries and confusions fall away and you are filled with awareness. This is what is referred to as moksha, nirvana, *brahmananda*.

Sleep gives you the feeling of having rested and fills you with pleasure, because all chaos and confusion subsides in it. Then, when these are actually dissolved and you remain in complete relaxation all twenty-four hours of the day -- the place you sometimes reach in deep sleep -- imagine what bliss you will experience. It is a state of perpetual serenity! Just think about it! Because samadhi is like deep sleep with a slight difference: there is awareness. In sleep there is no awareness; in samadhi you are fully aware. The fourth state is like deep sleep -- with only one difference: in deep sleep there is darkness, while in the fourth state there is light.

Suppose you are brought to this garden in an unconscious state, on a stretcher. The rays of the sun will touch you, because they are not unconscious, because you are unconscious. The breeze will play over you, caress you because they are not unconscious, you are unconscious. The flowers will spread their fragrance. The freshness of early morning dew-drops will touch you because they are not unconscious, you are unconscious.

Everything will happen around you but you will be unaware of it; yet when you regain your consciousness you will say, "How restful the sleep was." All these factors contribute to your restfulness -- the sunrays, the fragrance of the flowers, the cool breeze -- you have no knowledge of them. Yet you say: What restful sleep!

Now consider the other way. Suppose you are sitting in the garden in full awareness. The morning sun sends down its cosy warmth, the flowers fill the air with breath-taking perfumes, the cool breeze creates music in the leaves of the trees as it rustles through them, the dew glitters on the petals. Amidst all of this, can you imagine the joy, the bliss....!

In deep sleep we reach exactly where Buddha, Mahavir and Shiva reach in full awareness. Even from your deep sleep you bring back the message: How blissful! Although you cannot express this happiness clearly -- what it was like, how it was. You cannot define it, you cannot bring the taste with you. So after a good night's rest, you get up fresh and cheerful. You get a little glimpse of buddhahood on the faces of people who sleep very deeply, especially little children, for their minds are not yet filled with tensions. As your worries increase, your sleep decreases. Watch a little child as it is about to get up in the morning. His face bears the freshness of the Buddha. Something blissful has happened within him, though he is unaware of it.

All tensions fade in deep sleep but there is no wisdom. In samadhi -- that is, in the fourth state -- all tensions fade, but wisdom remains. Wisdom plus deep sleep equals samadhi.

HE WHO ENJOYS ALL THREE IS THE SUPREME HERO.

He who is the experiencer of all three states -- waking, dreaming and deep sleep -- and who is apart and separate from them; he who passes through them, but does not identify himself with them; he who goes beyond the three and considers himself different and apart -- he is a warrior, a conqueror.

Viresha means the warrior of warriors, the conqueror, the supreme hero. Viresh is one of the names of Shiva. Mahavir also means the great warrior. We have called 'Mahavir' only those who attained samadhi. We do not call a person a conqueror just because he has scaled Everest or reached the moon, it is a courageous act but these are not the ultimate heights to be reached. We call him a Viresh, a Mahavir, who has attained the soul. What Everest can be higher than God? He who attains the ultimate is a Mahavir, a great warrior. We accept nothing less. What if you have reached the moon? It has merely opened new vistas for exploration: Mars, Jupiter, and so on and so forth. The universe is boundless!

We call him Mahavir who has reached where there is no further to go. Why do we refer to him as Mahavir? Because there is no act more courageous than the act of attaining one's own self. There is no journey that calls for such courage and fearlessness as the journey to the self. Because the path is full of difficulties that are encountered nowhere else. It requires the maximum austerity.

The journey to the self is the most difficult journey. It is like walking on the razor's edge. This is perhaps why you run away from the self and get involved in mundane things. And this is perhaps why, even though knowledge of the self attracts the mind you do not have the necessary courage. Some fear grips you.

It is very difficult. You will have to walk alone. The most difficult part of it is that in this world, everywhere you can go with others. However, there is one place where you will have to go alone. No wife, no brother, no friend, not even the guru, can go along with you. At best the guru can show the way. Buddha shows the way. That is all! You must go alone!

We are afraid to be alone. There are so many people around us, so many dreams. Some of these dreams are very pleasant, very interesting. A few outstanding people break this web of dreams and set out on the path. Of these, many turn back halfway. One in a million proceeds on the journey, for it is an arduous, difficult path. Among all of these, perhaps one person reaches. That is why such a one is called Viresh, warrior of warriors.

The fourth, that lies hidden beyond the three, and within you, is the Everest. That is where you have to reach. And the way to reach it is to be wakeful in your waking state. Right now you are in a lukewarm state. Become a burning flame of awareness so that its heat enters your very breath. Be awake in dreams so that dreams may break. Be so alert in the dreaming state that a ray of your awareness pierces the state of deep sleep. The day you enter deep sleep, with this little flame of awareness, you will have opened the doors of the state of Viresh; you will have given your first knock on the temple door.

The bliss is infinite, but you will have to cross the path in between. You must pay the price. The greater

the bliss, the greater the price. There are no bargains.

Many look for bargains (compromises?). They seek short-cuts, and they find the gurus to exploit them. The guru tells them to wear this amulet and everything will come to pass, or that it is enough just to have faith in him, or demands that they give a certain amount to charity, perform good deeds or build a temple. These are 'bargains' that lead nowhere; they merely mislead you. You must follow the path.

There are some who try even cheaper methods. They take hemp or hashish and believe they are in samadhi, that they have attained knowledge. There are thousands of sannyasins and sadhus who take drugs, like opium and hemp. The West is very much influenced by them, and they have discovered even better drugs, like l.s.d., hashish, marijuana. They also have injections that take you into samadhi. Like instant coffee, they now make instant samadhi.

If only it were so easy! If only someone had attained under the influence of drugs, then the world would have become an enlightened place. It is not that easy, but the mind hunts for cheaper ways. The mind wants to bypass the long, arduous journey and enter directly into samadhi. That cannot be, for salvation lies in the traversing of the path. The path is not a readymade path; it is also your development.

So this is the difficulty. In the outside world the journey can be shortened. The plane flies directly from London to Bombay, with no stops in-between, but the man who boards at London is the same as the man who gets down at Bombay. This man is the same as he was before. No growth has taken place in him during the flight. But this is an outward journey. In the inner journey, one cannot reach the destination without growing from what he was at the point of departure. Those who say that it is possible are simply deceiving you because it is not a journey from one place to another place, it is a journey from one state of being to another state of being. You have to grow in the process of the journey because it is in that growth that you will be cleaned, purified and transformed. It is in the agony of the process of the journey that you will grow. This pain, this agony is indispensable. If you seek short cuts you are only deceiving yourself.

There is a great search for short cuts in the West, therefore people like Mahesh Yogi make a big impact there. The reason for this is that Mahesh Yogi says, "Whatever I am saying is like a jet-speed." He gives a small mantra which the seeker must repeat for fifteen minutes daily. This is all there is to be done and you attain. There is no need to change your behavior, your lifestyle, nor is it necessary to give up anything in the outside world. This is all: relax every day for fifteen minutes and repeat the mantra. The mantra is everything.

The mantra is valuable, but it is not everything. The mantra can destroy dreams but it cannot give the truth. Destruction of dreams is part of the way to the destination of truth, but if anyone thinks that repeating the mantra is sufficient, that telling of beads is enough, he is only childish. This person is not yet worthy even to talk about the path, let alone attain the goal.

The path is difficult, but it has to be travelled. Therefore the sutra says that enormous effort is the path. Will is required to undertake such a mighty effort. You must be willing to stake your own self in the effort. Liberation can be bought only if you stake yourself totally. Nothing less will do. If you give something else, it will not do; you have not paid the full price. Only when you give completely of yourself is the price enough and you attain.

Enough for today.

The Great Path

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Maxims of Yoga: A sense of wonder

13 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409130
ShortTitle: GREATP03
Audio: Yes

Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

A SENSE OF WONDER IS THE FOUNDATION OF YOGA. TO BE ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF IS STRENGTH. A TRANSCENDENTAL LOGIC IS A MEANS TO SELF-REALIZATION. TO ENJOY THE BLISSFULNESS OF THE EXISTENCE IS ENLIGHTENMENT.
A SENSE OF WONDER IS THE FOUNDATION OF YOGA.

Try to understand this.

In the dictionary, "wonder" means astonishment. But there is a basic difference between wonder and astonishment. If you fail to understand this basic difference, you may embark on a different journey altogether. Astonishment is the foundation of science, a sense of wonder is that of yoga. Astonishment is extrovert; wonder is introvert. Astonishment is about the other; wonder is about our own self. This is the first point.

Wonder is born out of that which we cannot understand, which makes us speechless, which our intellect cannot grasp, which proves to be bigger than us, before whom we are suddenly dumfounded -- which destroys us.

If the same state of wonder -- which is born when we are faced with the illogical, the incomprehensible -- is diverted towards the external objects, it gives birth to science. When we start thinking about matter, when we start contemplating the world and try to investigate that mystery that surrounds us all, science is created. Science is born out of astonishment. Astonishment means, it has embarked on the outward journey.

There is one more difference between wonder and astonishment: if we are surprised by something, sooner or later we will be fed up with that surprise, because surprise creates tension; hence the effort of destroying that which surprises us. Science is born out of this surprise. Then it destroys the surprise. It tries to find interpretations, doctrines, formulas, keys and it does not rest assured till it destroys the mystery, till it is in possession of knowledge, till science can claim: "Yes, I have understood!"

Science is bent upon eradicating the element of astonishment from the world. If it succeeds in achieving that, there will not be a single thing on earth that man cannot boast of not knowing. It means, this world will be godless, because God means that which we cannot claim to know even if we have known him. We may know him but he remains unknowable. We may go on deepening our knowledge of him, he cannot be exhausted. We are in the state of eternal wonder about him.

There are some objects which have become known to us. We can call them, the known. There are some other objects which we do not know but we will know them. Let us call them, the unknown. And the existence also consists of such objects which we have never known and about which we will never be able to know. We will call them, the unknowable. God is unknowable. This is the third element. Science does not accept God because it says that nothing is unknowable in the world. We may have not known it up to now, maybe we did not try hard enough, but sooner or later we will know. Some day we will know the world completely; nothing will remain unknown in it.

Science is born out of astonishment and then it begins to destroy the astonishment. Therefore, I call science patricidal: it tries to kill that which created it. Religion is just the opposite. Religion is also born out of a certain astonishment; this *sutra* calls it, "sense of wonder." The only difference is: when a religious seeker is filled with wonder, he does not set out on the outer journey, he goes on an inner pilgrimage. Whenever some kind of mystery envelops him, he starts thinking about himself: I must know who I am.

If the mystery becomes introspective, and the search and the journey is directed inwards, the arrow of the seeking points towards the self, the attention is totally absorbed by the thirst to know our own reality -- then it is wonder.

And the second point to be understood is that the sense of wonder is inexhaustible. The more we know, the more it increases. That's why wonder is contradictory. As a rule, the sense of wonder should disappear

the moment we come to know something. But Buddha or Krishna or Shiva or Christ do not lose their sense of wonder. When they attain the ultimate consciousness, their sense of wonder becomes ultimate! At that time they do not say that they have known everything, they say that after knowing everything everything remains to be known.

The Upanishads have said, "Even if you extract the whole from the whole, the whole remains." Even if you know the whole, the whole remains to be known. Therefore spiritual knowledge does not nourish the ego, scientific knowledge nourishes the ego. Spiritual knowledge will never make you a knower; you will always remain humble. And the more you know, the more you will feel, "I do not know anything." At the highest peak of knowledge you will be able to say, "I know nothing." At the moment of ultimate knowledge the whole existence fills you with a sense of wonder.

If science succeeds, the whole world will become known; if religion succeeds, the whole world will become unknown. If science is victorious, you, the knower, will be full of ego and the world will become ordinary because where there is no sense of wonder, everything becomes prosaic; where there is no wonder, there is no spirit; if there is no possibility of mystery, the process of evolution comes to a dead end. The thirst for knowledge has vanished, curiosity has died.

If science has its way, the world will be filled with such boredom as it has never experienced before. If Westerners are more bored, science has to blame for that, because people are losing their capacity to feel wonder. They are not amazed by anything. They have forgotten to be amazed. If you put a problem before them which has no solution, they will say, "Oh! It can be solved!" -- because according to science, basically, there is nothing that can remain unknown forever; it can be unveiled.

The religious journey is, however, paradoxical. The more we unveil, the more we find that the mystery goes on deepening. The nearer you come, the more you come to know: it is very difficult to know. And the moment we penetrate the very center of the existence, everything becomes mysterious. For the Buddha, the stones and pebbles lying on the ground are as mysterious as the twinkling stars high up in the sky: It is not only the enormous that appears to be mysterious, the smallest happening holds the same mystery for him. A seed sprouting in the soil is as mysterious as the creation of the whole universe.

So, as the sense of wonder becomes intense, your eyes will become like those of a small child. A child is wonderstruck by everything. Watch a child walking on the street -- everything surprises him. A colored stone looks like a diamond. You laugh at him because you are the knower; you know that it is colored stone. You tell him, "Don't be crazy, this is not a diamond." But the child wants to put it in his pocket. You will say, "Don't carry this burden. After all, it's a dirty stone lying in the mud. Throw it away!"

But the child grips it harder. You are not able to understand it. It is a wonder for the child. This colored stone is in no way less valuable than the diamond. The value lies in the sense of wonder. Stones are of no value. A tiny butterfly can mesmerize the child immensely, but you will not be mesmerized by the almighty himself even if he comes to see you! The child starts chasing the butterfly....

The highest state of wonder, of buddhahood is just like the innocence of a small child. One becomes childlike in that state. That's why Jesus has said: Those who are like small children will be able to enter the kingdom of God. Jesus is saying the same thing that Shiva has said in this sutra: the sense of wonder is the foundation of yoga. Wonder is the first stage of yoga. In that case you have to understand many things.

The more knowledgeable you are, the weaker will be the foundation of yoga. If you are full of the pride of knowing, the chances of your becoming a *yogi* are less. If your heart is burdened with the scriptures, your sense of wonder will be destroyed. You ask a scholar about God, and he starts answering as if God is a thing to be made an answer of... as if God can be explained. You ask a scholar and he has a readymade answer. No sooner did you ask than the answer was given. Even God does not make him speechless. All the formulas are definite, he explains them instantaneously.

But you go to the Buddha and ask about God, he does not say anything. Perhaps you will go back thinking that this man remained silent, and the meaning is clear: he does not know. But the reason why this man remained silent is that this sense of wonder is the door to the divine. Had you been a little wiser, you would have remained with the man who did not answer. And you would have tried to understand him: you would have peeped into his eyes; you would have lived in his company, in his proximity because he has experienced something, and the experience is so immense that words cannot express it; he has seen something that cannot become an answer.

Questions and answers are alright for the school-children. Your question in itself is absurd. One cannot ask a question about God. How can one ask a question about the infinite? Both the question and the answer drop by themselves before the infinite. Your question is petty, that's why Buddha has remained silent. But

maybe you will come back thinking that had this man known, he would have answered. He did not answer, that means he did not know. You recognize a scholar because your head is full of words, too. You will not be able to understand a sage because a sage is full of wonder. And your sense of wonder is dead.

The greatest calamity of the world is: destruction of wonder. The day your sense of wonder is destroyed, your possibility of liberation is destroyed. The day your sense of wonder is dead, your childlike heart is dead, frozen. You have become old.

Are you still amazed? Does life pose a question to you? Are you thrilled by the chirping of the birds, the sound of the running streams, the wind rustling through the trees? Do you feel joy? Does this life surrounding you everywhere makes you speechless? No, because you know that birds are making these sounds and wind is rustling through the trees -- you have answer to every question. These answers have killed you. You have become knowledgeable before attaining knowledge.

A SENSE OF WONDER IS THE FOUNDATION OF YOGA.

A sense of wonder becomes a door for one who wants to enter yoga. Revive your childhood! Start asking again. Awaken your curiosity, your quest and the roots of life that have dried in you will start greening again. All the blocks will melt away and streams will start running. Open your eyes and look all around once again -- all answers are false, because all your answers are borrowed. You have not known anything. But you are stuffed with borrowed knowledge, to the extent that you feel, you known it.

Awaken your sense of wonder. Your yoga-postures and breath-exercises are useless if there is no sense of wonder within you -- because all the yogic exercises belong to the body. It's true that your body will be purified, healthy but purified and healthy body will not help you to attain divinity.

A sense of wonder purifies the heart. Wonder means: the mind is free of all answers. Wonder means: you have removed all the garbage of answers. Your question has become new, rejuvenated; you have understood your ignorance.

Wonder means: I do not know.

Scholarship means: I know.

The more you know, the more you are wrong. When you are simple enough to say: "I don't know" -- although this too is not sufficient -- when the understanding of your own ignorance settles deep into your heart, you have taken the first step of yoga. After that, other steps are very easy. If you miss the first step, you may go on traveling endlessly, it will be of no use. One who misses the first step cannot reach the destination. If your first step is right, half of the distance is covered.

A sense of wonder is the first step.

Look closely, do you possess knowledge? If you observe deeply, you will realize that there is no knowledge, just garbage collected from scriptures, masters, saints and you have preserved it like a priceless possession! It has not given you anything, it has only killed your sense of wonder. Your sense of wonder is writhing, lying dead. Now you are not surprised. Nothing surprises you any more.

There was a Christian mystic, Eckhart. He has made a unique statement: one who is surprised by everything is a saint. Everything, very small happenings surprise him. A pebble falls in the water, creates noise, ripples start spreading -- the saint is amazed. It is so wondrous, so mysteriousness! He breathes, lives, it is quite amazing.

Every morning while praying to God Eckhart used to say, "It is another day! The sun has risen again. Thy mercy is great. What would we do if the sun would not have arisen? Human being is helpless." Eckhart used to say, "Today I am breathing, tomorrow I may not; what can I do?"

You cannot draw breath from somewhere. It is not in your control. Breath is so close to you, and yet you do not own it. If it goes out and does not return, it will just return! We do not know or possess a thing which is so close to you. And we think that we know everything. This 'knowing everything' has killed you. Remove this garbage and unburden yourself. Immediately, when the blindfold of knowledge will be removed from your eyes, they will be filled with mystery.

The inner pilgrimage of this mystery is called wonder; the outward journey is called astonishment. If you apply those mysteries to objects, you will become a scientist and if you are able to apply that mystery to your own self, you will become a great yogi. And in both the cases the results will be different, because astonishment is violent, sense of wonder is nonviolent. Surprise applied anywhere, starts disintegrating, analyzing because surprise is restless, wonder is full of interest. Try to understand this difference properly. It is not written in the dictionary; it cannot be written because the compiler of the dictionary has no idea what wonder is.

Astonishment is violent, aggressive. When you are astonished by something, you become tense. That tension has to be dealt with. A certain restlessness will hang over you as long as your enquiry is not complete, you have not known. A scientist is engrossed in his laboratory eighteen hours a day... what for? He is restless, as if possessed by a ghost. And he will keep on investigating till he resolves it.

But the sense of wonder is not aggressive. And the sense of wonder is not a restlessness, on the contrary the sense of wonder is restfulness. Whenever someone is filled with wonderment one is at rest. You don't have to destroy the sense of wonder, you have to drink it, you have to taste it. You have to merge with wonder, you have to become one with it. Astonishment is involved in destruction, wonder begins to live. Wonder is a way of life, astonishment is a violent state of mind.

So science thinks in terms of victory -- destroy, shatter, win. Religion thinks in terms of surrender -- dissolve yourself. When the sense of wonder will enter you, it will dissolve in you the same way a salt-cube is dropped into water and the whole water turns salty. That day you will become salty with wonder. Every fibre will be filled with wonder. While walking, moving around the sense of wonder will be pulsating within you. You will be in a perpetual state of wonder. Every phenomenon will become mysterious. The smallest particle will be a part of the vast, because the sense of wonder envelops the small, it becomes vast. Then nothing remains known, you are surrounded by mystery. Then every moment is new and every moment is an invitation.

Mulla Nasruddin was contesting the elections. While he was on his door-to-door campaign, he went to the local priest. Even at that time he was drunk. The priest was a gentleman; saying something directly would have been impolite so he said to Nasruddin, "I want to ask you something. If you give me a satisfying answer, my vote is all yours. Do you ever drink?" There was no need to ask about it. Mulla was taken aback. He said, "Before I answer your question, I would like to ask you something: Is it an enquiry or an invitation?"

The sense of wonder is an invitation.

Astonishment is an enquiry and sense of wonder, invitation. The sense of wonder is an internal call. And as you enter inside, you go on immersing deeper and deeper. One day you will disappear and only wonder will remain. That day enlightenment has happened. If you follow the path of astonishment, one day only you will remain and astonishment will disappear. That is the culmination of science: ego will remain and astonishment will vanish. If you embark on the journey of wonder, you will vanish and wonder will remain, every pore of your being will be filled with its taste. Your existence itself will be a wonder.

Shiva has called it the foundation of yoga. Remove knowledge, become full of wonder. In the beginning it will appear difficult because you think that you know.

There was a great thinker, a very invaluable, important one: D. H. Lawrence. He was roaming in the garden with a small child. The child asked him, "Why are the trees green?"

A child can only ask such questions -- so fresh! You cannot even think of such questions. You will say, "The trees are green because they are green! What is there to ask? What kind of a question is this? This child is stupid. But think again, why the trees are green. Do you really know the answer? Perhaps someone studying science may answer, "It is the chlorophyll that makes them green." But it will not resolve the question of the child. It will ask again, "Why is there chlorophyll in the tree? Why should it be in the tree and why not in the man? And how the chlorophyll has found the trees? The answer "chlorophyll" does not (answer?) any question.

All the answers found by science are of the same category. Those answers only push the question one step back, that's all. If you are a little wise, you can raise the question again. Science cannot answer any "why." That's why science cannot destroy the sense of wonder, it can only create an illusion of destroying it.

But D. H. Lawrence was not a scientist. He was a poet, a novelist. He had an aesthetic sense. He stopped then and there and started thinking. He said to the child, "Give me some time. I don't know myself."

Your child also must have asked many a time the same kinds of question. Have you ever said: "I don't know?" It hurts the ego. Every father thinks that he knows. The child asks and the father gives an answer. And because of these very answers the father loses his credibility later on, because one day the child comes to know that you know nothing. You were unnecessarily giving answers. You are as ignorant as I am. You were a little older so your ignorance was older, that's all. But you give answers to the small child. The child, too, accepts them thinking you may be right. But how long will he believe it?

D.H. Lawrence stood there. He said, "I will think over it. And if you go on insisting, I can only say that

the trees are green because they are green. There is no other answer. I am myself overwhelmed by this mystery."

If you unveil the curtain of knowledge, you will find mystery all around. It is a mystery that the trees are green. It is also mysterious that the green trees have red flowers. And isn't it mysterious that a small seed contains a giant tree in its womb? You preserve a seed and plant it after thousands of years, the tree materializes. Life seems to be eternal. Every moment is throbbing with mystery.

But you have closed your eyes. You rest assured. But this state is your inertia. You do not even hesitate, for the simple reason that your ego feels a reassurance that it knows. If you know, you feel secure; if you do not know, all security disappears. Actually you do not know anything but it hurts to admit that you do not know. So you cling to anything. A drowning man clings to a straw, takes its support. The thing you are clinging to is not even a straw. Perhaps a straw may save someone from drowning but the thing you are clinging to is not even a straw, it is just a dream, empty words.

Someone strongly believes in God. It is absurd to say that I definitely know. 'Definitely' means, now you have unraveled the mystery of God! 'Definitely' means you have seen through Him, you have measured Him. 'Definitely' means: even He can be measured, you have weighed Him in the balance, you have investigated in the laboratory. What is the meaning 'definite'?

There is another man who definitely knows that God does not exist. Both are stupid and both of them have the same disease. One calls himself theist, another one calls himself atheist; and there is not an iota of difference between the two. Deep down both suffer from the same disease. Both of them believe that they know and both get into arguments.

Knowledge creates argument, wonder creates dialogue. When you are filled with wonder, your life will have a dialogue. If somebody goes to Mahavira and asks: "Does God exist?" He says, "Yes." Some atheist goes and says, "God does not exist," and he says, "No, he does not." And if some agnostic goes to him, Mahavira says, "God's existence is dubious."

Now, it is very difficult. We would want him to give straight and clear answers. They may be wrong, but they should be clear. And remember, this existence is so complex that clear answers will prove wrong. Here, if the answer is not contradictory, it is bound to be wrong. Here, only that answer will be right which encompasses its opposite because existence absorbs its opposite.

There is life and there is death. The path is not clear-cut. Here darkness exists along with light. Good and evil exist together. Here the saint and the sinner are not separate, they are living simultaneously. Both are two aspects of the same coin. God contains both the poles within Him. Existence is vast. It is not chiseled on the touchstone of logic, it is beyond logic. The duality is merged into each other.

One night Junnaid prayed to God: "I want to know who is the greatest sinner in this village because by studying him, by understanding him I will try to abstain from the sin. I will have a criterion that here is the greatest sinner, I have to avoid this kind of life." A voice said, "Your neighbor." Junnaid was surprised. He had never imagined that his neighbor could be the greatest sinner. He was an ordinary man, running his own small shop, how can he be the greatest sinner? He had thought that the greatest sinner will be someone like Ravana [a mythological character who represents devil], the greatest sinner will be someone devilish, a satan. This man is running a shop, rearing his children.... Junnaid was perplexed. He was an ordinary man, nobody would call him a sinner.

Next day while praying he said, "O.K., I accept your decision. Now I want one more criterion: I want to know about the greatest saint, a virtuous man in the village." God said, "The same man, your neighbor."

Junnaid said, "You are confusing me. There is already great confusion in me. Yesterday I was watching the man all day, I did not feel that he was a sinner. Now this adds to the confusion: he is a virtuous man, too!"

The voice said, "In my existence the opposites are interlinked. It is the intellect that splits them into two. Here the greatest saint has a shadow. And here the greatest sinner has a glow on his face. This very phenomenon makes it possible for a saint to become a sinner and a sinner to become a saint. This transformation is possible so easily because both are hidden in one person.

Darkness and light are not separate. Day and night are interrelated. Logic creates fragments and makes clear-cut paths. Logic is like a well-made, clean, cultivated garden. Life is like a forest; nothing is clear in it. Everything is entangled there.

One who wants to understand life should have the capacity to avoid readymade answers. If you cling to them, you feel secure because you feel reassured: Yes, I know! You feel confident and courageous enough to tread the path of life. That's why you are afraid of dropping knowledge. It is very painful. If someone

robs you of your wealth, it does not matter so much. You can earn it again. And wealth was dirt. You knew that already. If you lose your position, you can take it in your stride. You yourself can renounce it some day. But knowledge...!

I have observed a very interesting phenomenon. Somebody renounces his society, his village, his house, his family but if he was Jaina he remains a Jaina in the Himalayas; if he was a Hindu he remains a Hindu; if he was a Mohammedan he remains a Mohammedan. It is the same society that he has renounced, that had given him this Mohammedan conditioning: that Koran is a true scripture, all other scriptures are false. He gives up everything but saves his knowledge even in the Himalayas. Nothing has changed in this man's life because he still believes in knowledge.

If you drop knowledge, the Himalayas will appear wherever you are. The Himalayas will appear wherever you are. The Himalayas signify that which is mysterious; where there are high mountain peaks, you cannot scale them; and where there are unfathomable valleys, you will not be able to explore them; which transcends all our measures.

The sense of wonder means: where your intellect fails, where your ego is crippled, where you become helpless. You may laugh or cry there but you cannot utter a word.

It is said that when Moses reached the mountain Sanai, he cried, he laughed but he did not speak at all. When he returned, his disciples asked: "What have you done? God was present himself. He said unto you, 'Remove you shoes because this is holy land and I am present here.' And you removed your shoes. You cried, you laughed but why didn't you say something? Why did you miss this opportunity? You could have asked whatever you wanted to ask. You could have at least asked for the key that opens all the doors."

Moses replied, "When He was present in front of me, my mind disappeared; only heart was throbbing. I laughed, I cried out of sheer joy!"

And this is the interesting part of life -- happiness can make you cry and happiness can make you laugh, too. So do not think that people always cry out of grief. It is a calculation of logic. Life does not believe in logic. The river of life breaks all the frontiers and overflows like a total wave. One can cry out of happiness. Then one's tears have a different quality. Then bliss is reflected in the tears. He can cry, too! These opposites can express one principle. This is the mystery of life.

So Moses said, "Not only heart, I also lost my intellect. It seems that I dropped my conditioning along with my shoes."

And do not only remove your shoes outside the temple, drop your head, too! One who drops his head along with the shoes, can only enter the temple. And shoes and head get along very well! That's why when you get angry with someone, you hit his head with your shoe. A monk hits his head with his own shoes.

These are the two extremes, two poles. The head is on one extreme... you are at the center. And that central point is a meeting place of all opposites. Your head and your feet are uniting there. Your heart abides there.

So Moses said, "I cried, I laughed because I was filled with wonder. I became speechless. Now I will not be able to sleep. I cannot erase that which I have seen. That which has happened cannot be wiped out. The Moses who lived before is no more. Now I am a different man."

This is a new birth. Hindus call it *'dvija'*: twice born -- when is born second time. All *brahmins* are not *dwijas*. Once in a while some brahmin becomes dwija. You do not become a dwija by wearing a sacred thread around your neck. Dwija means twice born. Moses said, "Now I am twice born. Now I am a different man. That person is dead."

If you experience wonder, your old will die and the new will be born. And if you perpetually remain in the sense of wonder, the new is born and the old dies every moment. Every moment the old disappears and the new appears. And your flow is eternal. Then you will never become old; then the eternal life pulsates within you.

Shiva therefore says, the sense of wonder is the foundation of yoga.

The second maxim: TO BE ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF IS STRENGTH.

The sense of wonder is the foundation. Wonder means an enquiry inwards. An internal search of the question: who am I? If you move outside, there is surprise. If you move outside, there is logic. If you move outside, there is science. If you move inwards -- sense of wonder, meditation, gratitude. It is a totally different method.

The sense of wonder will bring you inwards because the whole world will appear mysterious. And then

only one question will seem to be important: who am I? This is the foundation of sense of wonder: who am I? As long as I do not know this 'I', this journey of knowing myself cannot be complete. How can I know these trees, how can I know you, how can I know the other if I myself am unknown to me, if I am myself ignorant; when I do not know who I am.

Therefore 'who am I' is the great *mantra*. And don't rush the answer because the answer is ready inside you. "Who am I" -- and you answer from within: I am the soul. This answer won't help. You know it already. This has not changed your life. Knowledge is fire; it will burn you. When you ask: "Who am I" and an inner voice replies, it is your mind that is talking -- the scriptures hidden inside the mind, the memory. When you say: 'I am the soul', it is useless, it is of no value because this answer has not transformed you. This is not fire, this is ash. There may have been an amber in it some time, for some sage, but for you it is ash. The person who possessed this amber, has departed from this world, now you are just carrying the ash.

You go on asking: Who am I? And do not give a borrowed answer. Whenever the borrowed answer will come, you say: "This is not my answer. I have not known it, how can it be mine? Only that which I know, can belong to me." That which you have earned through your own effort, is your treasure. Knowledge can neither be stolen nor can it be begged. You cannot steal it. You cannot beg it. Here, you have to create yourself by your own efforts.

The second maxim: TO BE ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF IS STRENGTH.

The moment a sense of wonder is born, move inwards, sink within and try to be established in the self. When you ask: 'Who am I', when will you get an answer? If you want the answer, you will have to be established within. We have called it health: to be established in the self. And one is able to see only when one is established within. If you are running, how will you be able to see?

Your situation is somewhat like this: you are sitting in a speeding car, you happen to see a flower, through the window. You have barely enquired about it, and the car has zoomed forward. You are speeding fast. And no vehicle is faster than your desire. If one has to reach the moon, even the spaceship takes time. Your desire does not even require this much time, it reaches this very moment. Desire has the fastest speed. And one who is full of desire shows that there is no depth in him. He is running, racing. And your pace is such that even if you ask: who am I, there is no room for an answer.

You will have to give up this running race and be established in the self. You will stop all the desire, all the running around, all the journey. But the moment one desire is fulfilled you create a number of new desires. You barely finish one journey, and various new avenues open up. And you start running again! You do not know how to sit down. You have not stopped for many lifes.

I have heard that one emperor employed a very intelligent man as his prime minister. But the prime minister was dishonest and within no time he stole millions of rupees from the treasury of the empire. When the emperor came to know about it, he called the prime minister and said: "I don't want to say anything. What you have done is not right. I will not say much but I can only say this much that it is a break of trust. Don't ever show me your face again. You leave this kingdom and go elsewhere. And I would not like rumors to spread all around, so I will not tell anything to anyone about it and there is no need for you to utter a word about it.

The prime minister said: "If you command me, I shall leave. Certainly, I have stolen millions of rupees. Nevertheless, I would like to advise you as a prime minister that now I have everything: a big mansion, houses in the mountains and on the sea-shore. I have everything. My coming generations need not earn anything. You will remove me and appoint some other person and he will have to start from scratch." The emperor was intelligent, he understood.

You never come to such a point in your life, when you can say: I have everything. Your trip will end when such a moment comes. Otherwise every moment you will have to start from scratch. Each and every moment, new desire grips you, a new thief enters, an new robber comes to rob you of your treasure. And the robber is not one, there are innumerable desires. You are running in many directions simultaneously. You have never given it a thought that many of the objects are opposite to each other; you cannot have them both. If you get one, you will lose another; if you get the second one, the first is lost.

Mulla Nasruddin was on his death-bed. He told his son: now, before I die, I will tell you about two things. Remember them. There are two things: honesty and wisdom. Now you will look after the shop, take care of the work. A signboard is hanging on our shop: 'Honesty is the best policy'. Always practice it. Never

cheat anybody. Never break a promise. If you promise, keep it.
The son said: "O.K., what about the other? What does wisdom mean?"
Nasruddin said, "Never give a promise to anyone!"

Such is life -- divided in opposite poles. There is an attempt to manage both: honesty and wisdom. Honesty aims at keeping a promise. On the one hand you want to be worshipped as a saint and on the other hand you want to enjoy like a sinner. Strange! On the one hand you wish that your character should be praised like that of Rama's and on the other hand you are keen on kidnapping somebody's wife. You want to do the impossible. You would like to become like Ravana and you want to be revered like Rama. Then we are in a difficult situation. Then you move in two opposite directions and you create infinite goals in front of you. In their pursuit you become fragmented, torn to pieces. At the end of your life you will find that the treasure that you had brought with you is lost.

There was a great gambler. His wife, his family, his friends tried their best to convince him. He did not pay any attention. Eventually everything was lost. At last he came to such a point that he had only one rupee left with him. His wife said: "Now wake up! Gather yourself!"

The husband said, "When so much is lost and only one rupee is left, give me a last chance. Who knows, this last bit of a rupee may prove lucky." A gambler always thinks on these lines. And he said, "Now we have lost millions, this is the last rupee, why lament over it? And one rupee is bound to be spent, it cannot be saved. Let me stake it!"

His wife also thought: now that everything is lost, this is the last one; and one is going to be spent anyway, let him stake it!"

The gambler went to the joint. And he was amazed! He started winning every game. One became one thousand, one thousand were converted into ten thousand which became a hundred thousand eventually. At the end he staked those hundred thousand and said, "Now this is the last chance." And he lost everything! He returned home. His wife asked, "What happened?"
He said, "I lost that last one too!"

You can lose only that which you had brought with you. Why talk about thousands? He said: "I have lost one rupee. It does not matter. That stake was unfortunate." But he did not tell her that he had made one hundred thousand. He was right. You cannot lose that which does not belong to you. At the time of death you will find that you have lost the soul that you had brought with you. You will be deprived of 'one'. That's all! All your calculations of credit and debit, your losses and gains are of no value. The millions that you have won, will be dropped here at the time of your death. Only 'one' will be taken into account; and that one is -- "YOU." If you establish in the 'one', you are a winner. If you return to the 'one', settle in it... Shiva is talking about this very phenomenon: TO BE ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF IS STRENGTH.

You are weak and wretched and miserable -- not because you don't have money or house or wealth. You are wretched and miserable because you are not established in yourself. To be established in oneself is the source of energy. The moment one is established in it, one is flooded with tremendous energy.

Someone asked Jesus: "What should I do? I am very poor, sickly and miserable. Jesus said, "Don't do anything else, first seek the kingdom of God, all else will follow. If you lose 'one', you lose everything. That 'one' is none other than you, and that alone is your treasure because you had brought it with you. And in the final calculation you will be asked, whether you could save that which you brought with you or you have lost that, too!

TO BE ESTABLISHED IN ONESELF IS STRENGTH. To settle in oneself is to become immensely powerful. You already have that immense power within you, but you are like a bucket with thousands of holes. If you put the bucket in the well, it appears to be full. As long as the bucket is immersed in the water, it looks full; the moment you start pulling the bucket and it starts rising above the water-level, the water starts leaking through thousands of holes. When the bucket is drawn completely out of the well, there is nothing left inside.

Your thousands of desires are your holes. Your energy dissipates through them. As long as you are dreaming, the bucket is full. As long as you desire, the bucket is full. The moment the desire becomes action, you start pulling the bucket up; the moment you try to make the dreams come true, the energy starts leaking. By the time you take the bucket out, you are faced with nothing but holes, with no water at all. You remain as thirsty as ever. Every time you draw the bucket, it makes lots of noise in the well. You feel you

are getting some water, as if a great storm is coming. But nothing comes actually. You remain empty handed. However, desire is very strange.

A traveler enquired of a fisherman how many fish he could catch. The sun was about to set, he had put his fishing rod in the water since morning. This passer by had passed through that road several times and had noticed it. At lost he could not contain himself, so he asked: "How many have you caught?" The fisherman answered: "If I catch this one I am trying to catch, and if I am able to catch two more, the total number will be three!" He has not caught a single one so far. But he is imagining: if I catch this one, plus two more -- they will make three.

You are perpetually in the state of this fisherman. The one you are trying to catch, and two more you are dreaming about. Even this one has not materialized. But the calculation consists of three! And you are utterly pleased. Whenever you pull the bucket out, you again find it empty. And remember, the more you throw it in the well, the holes become wider and wider. This is the reason why children look very happy. Old people look very sad. Their bucket is full of holes. They have put the bucket in the well and drawn it out innumerable times. The holes have become bigger, that's all! But they go on hoping against hope -- some time we will be able to draw water because the bucket does look full! Water is leaking from the holes.

You have the energy of the infinite, but your mind is like a bucket with holes.

This maxim means: you will not go on a desire-trip. When you drop one desire, one hole is cemented. When all desires drop, all the holes are cemented. And then you don't need to put the bucket in any well, you yourself are the well. You have tremendous energy within you. If only your energy could be prevented from leaking, you are born with tremendous energy. You don't have to achieve anything. All that is worth achieving, is within you; be careful not to lose it. There is no question of attaining God, you have to avoid losing Him. You have already attained Him. How you lose, is the greatest mystery of this world.

The third maxim: DISCRIMINATION AND TRANSCENDENTAL LOGIC IS A MEANS TO SELF-REALIZATION.

Each and every maxim is like a master key. First: the sense of wonder. The sense of wonder will make you turn in. Second: To be established in oneself so that you are available to tremendous energy. But how will you settle in yourself? The key lies in the third maxim: Transcendental logic and discrimination is a means to self-realization.

This word: transcendental logic has to be understood. We know what logic is. It is an instrument of logic. It is a sword that cuts wonderment. Logic cuts, analyses. Logic moves outside, transcendental logic moves inside. It does not make fragments, it unites. Logic is analysis, transcendental logic is synthesis.

There was one Sufi monk, Farid. One of his devotees brought him a pair of scissors made of gold. It was very valuable, studded with precious stones. And he said, "It has been my family treasure for generations together. It costs millions of rupees. I have no use for it. I present it to you."

Farid said, "Please take it back. If at all you want to present something, bring a needle and a thread because I do not believe in cutting, I believe in sewing. A pair of scissors cuts. If you want to present something, better bring a needle and a thread."

Logic is like a pair of scissors; it cuts. In the Hindu mythology Ganesha is the god of logic; therefore he rides a rat. A rat is a pair of scissors. It cuts, it is a live pair of scissors. It goes on cutting. Ganesha rides it. He is a god of logic. And Hindus have made him a laughing stock. If his appearance does not make you laugh, it is a matter of surprise. You do not laugh because you have got used to his appearance, otherwise he is humorous figure.

If you take a close look at Ganesha's structure, you will find that everything is shapeless in every way. Even his head does not belong to him, it is borrowed. A logician has a borrowed head. It is quite big, it's an elephant's head, but it is not his own. A borrowed head is useless, even if it belongs to the elephant. It will only make you look ugly. His body is bulky; rides a rat. This body of his is just a show-piece; his vehicle is a rat. However great a scholar may be, his vehicle is a rat -- a pair of scissors: logic! Farid said it rightly, "If you want to present something, bring a needle and a thread because I believe in sewing."

Transcendental logic is an art of synthesizing. The Sanskrit word "VITARKA" means a special logic. Common logic analyses, special logic synthesizes. Buddha, Mahavir, Shiva, Lao Tzu -- they all use logic, but it is a specialized logic.

There is one more kind of logic, which is a logical fallacy. There arr three possibilities. Logic fragments, analyses; but its intentions are not bad. The wonder has to be resolved. It is not interested in analyzing.

Analysis is the process. It aims at achieving a doctrine which will dissolve the surprise, things will become crystal clear. The aim of logic is constructive.

When logic has no goal, only scissoring becomes the aim, it enjoys being destructive, then it is called "KUTARKA" logical fallacy. It is an insane state of logic. It becomes mad, it is bent upon destroying. Then there is no other motive, destruction gives pleasure.

Vitatka, special logic is an inward journey of logic. You have come home from your house; your eyes, your vision, your direction was focussed on me, towards me. You turned your back to your home. When you will go back home, the road will be the same -- in what way the road could be different? -- only the direction will change. You will turn you back towards me and you will face your home.

Logic and special logic tread the same road; that's why it is called special logic. The road is the same, only the direction has changed. First logic was moving towards the other, towards the object; now the logic is moving towards the self, towards home. Just a change in the direction changes the total quality. When it had to move outwards, destruction was the way. If you want to enter the other, it could only be done by analyzing, there is no other way.

If you go to the medical college, you will find the students dissecting. They are dissecting the frog because they have to know what is inside. There is no other way, one can know the insides of a frog by dissecting. it. But if you have to enter within yourself, there is no need to dissect. You are present inside! If you want to know the other, you will have to dissect him, destroy him because there is no other way of knowing him. If you want to know yourself, there is no question of dissecting or destroying because you are already there! If you want to know yourself, just closing your eyes is enough. Closing one's eyes is meditation. When the attention is withdrawn from outside and focussed inside, logic becomes transcendental.

The other name for *vitark* is *vivek*, or consciousness. It really means awareness. This awareness is a process of synthesis. As you go within you, you start becoming integrated. For example: imagine a circle with a wide circumference. Now take two points, far apart on the circumference. Join each to the point at the center of the circle. You will find that as the lines approach the center, they come closer and closer to each other, until they are one at the center. Now if these two lines are extended further outside the circumference, they will be further and further apart, until the distance between them becomes infinite.

In the same way, when you move outwards from yourself, things begin to fall apart, and the further you go the greater becomes the difference between them. Therefore, we find many different branches of science because the distance is becoming bigger and bigger. New theories are born every day, and scientists are facing a dilemma: one science cannot understand the language of the other. There is no such person on earth who can understand all the sciences, who can synthesize the different branches of science.

As it is, it is impossible to know a single branch of science. There is no dearth of knowledge in the world, but we have lost the power of synthesis. Religion is one, no matter how many names you give it, because no sooner does a man begin to go within himself than the distances decrease, and all things merge into the center. The center is the ultimate synthesis.

Vitark or *vivek*, intelligence or awareness, discrimination leads to self-realization. Do not dissect things. Do not go outwards; do not pay attention to 'the other'. Direct your attention inwards; synthesize! Move slowly towards the center, where your life-force is focussed. Become established at this point and great energy will arise within you.

The light we see around Mahavir or Buddha, the bliss we find around Krishna, Meera, Chaitanya -- what bliss is this? What light is it? What does it signify? It indicates that these people have reached the point which is the source of infinite energy. They are no longer miserable, they are no longer poor. They are emperors in their own right. This is also your potential, but you have to proceed step by step.

First comes a sense of wonder; then being centered in the self; then intelligence as a way of reaching the self.

The fourth sutra:

TO ENJOY THE BLISS OF EXISTENCE IS SAMADHI.

When you have reached the self and are firmly established in it, you have reached the most profound state of existence. Existence is at its greatest density at this point, for everything is created out of here. Your center is not only your center but the center of all creation.

We are separated only at the circumference. 'You' and 'I' are separations of the body. As we leave the body and turn within, the distance gets smaller and smaller. The day you know the soul you will also have known God. The day you know your own self you will know the self of all creation, because at the center all is one. Distances only exist at the periphery.

Shiva says: By attaining this existence within one's self, the joy of samadhi is attained.

Samadhi-sukham, the 'bliss of samadhi'; these words should be understood. You have known many joys: the joy of a good dinner, the joy of good health and well-being. When you quench your thirst or enjoy sex -- such bodily joys you know fully, but understand well that all these joys carry complementary sorrows with them. If you are not thirsty, water will bring no joy. If you are prepared to undergo the torment of thirst, only then will you enjoy drinking water. The affliction, the agony, comes first and is long; the ensuing joy is only momentary. As soon as the water slides down the throat the thirst is quenched. The same is true with food. The more you suffer the pangs of hunger, the tastier is the food.

This is the irony of life; the people who are tormented by hunger, who could really enjoy the pleasures of eating, have nothing to eat. Those who do not know what hunger is, have plenty to eat, but they cannot enjoy their food; on the contrary, it is a source of distress for them.

As long as there is thirst in you, water can quench it; but you can live a kind of life in which you never feel thirsty; do not go in the sun, do no manual work, stay at home and relax and you will not feel the thirst. But then you will find no joy in drinking water. He who toils all day, enjoys the bliss of a good night's rest. This is ironical: if you want to enjoy the pleasure of a good night's sleep you have to work like a laborer all day. The trouble is that you want to spend your days like an emperor and your nights like a laborer.

In the external world, in the world of objects, joy and sorrow are intrinsically connected; therefore, the day you acquire a mansion, sleep will desert you. The day you obtain a feather bed you will find yourself tossing in your sleep all night. Look at the laborer; he sleeps under a tree on top of stones and pebbles. He sleeps like a log. Mosquitos bite him; he is so hot that his body is soaked with perspiration, but he is oblivious to it all. He has gone through such intense misery all through the day that he has earned the joy that he will have in the night.

We have to pay for our joy and comfort with toil and troubles in this world. Here each joy is connected with an equivalent sorrow. And human being is entangled in one dilemma: he wants to keep the joy and get rid of the sorrow. But this is impossible. We have been trying for thousands of years that the sorrow should be eliminated and the joy should be saved. But we have not been successful in our efforts. The sorrow is certainly eliminated, but at the same time the joy is reduced proportionately. We resent sorrow and desire joy. Hence the problem.

What is the meaning of the 'joy of samadhi'? That which has no sorrow attached to it. The bliss of samadhi is not quenching any thirst, it is not filling an empty stomach, nor is it the weariness after a hard day's work. The bliss of samadhi is not connected with sorrow and toil. This is the difference between spiritual joy and worldly joys. THE BLISS OF SAMADHI IS THE BLISS OF SIMPLY EXISTING. No desire, no longing or craving, is connected with it. It is simply the 'joy of being'.

Therefore Shiva speaks of the 'bliss of existence', *lokananda*. That you *are* -- that in itself is a great bliss! It has nothing to do with desires and pain etc. Remember, the soul suffers from no hunger and no thirst; hence the question of hunger and thirst and the pleasure gained out of their satiation does not arise. All thirsts and hungers belong to the body, so when a person desires the pleasures of the body he should also be prepared for the pains. The more he is prepared to go through the pains and suffering, the more happiness he attains. The joy of the soul is the purest of joys. There is no place for sorrow here. But this occurs only at the center. At the circumference you are the body.

The body is the periphery. It is the surrounding wall of your vessel; it is not you. It is your outer circle. At the center you are the soul, and it is here that a completely new kind of joy unfolds itself. Here the joy is the joy of being -- just *being*. There is no peak of happiness and abyss of misery here: no ups and downs; no gain or loss, no night or day, no toil or rest. Only you are there. There you become eternal, and this state of being eternal is filled with joy. It is overflowing. Its juice never dries up. Therefore saints call it 'eternal', everlasting, always new.

Kabir says: the juice of nectar flows incessantly unhindered, without any variation. It rains in this world, too, but the rains must be preceded by heat.

When the summer heat reaches its peak -- when there are cracks in the earth, when the trees start wailing, when the heat becomes unbearable all over -- then the rains come. We may ask: Why this absurd law? Why can there not be rains without all this suffering? But then we have to understand the whole

system of nature, the mathematics of nature. The clouds are formed only when the heat becomes suffocating, for water then turns into vapor. There will be no rains if there is no evaporation. The vapor rises and forms clouds, and when the clouds are over-saturated -- so much that they can't help showering, it starts raining. So unbearable heat is prerequisite for a good rainy season.

In the world of the soul there are no opposites, no duality. Therefore it is referred to as 'non-dual' or indivisible. Here there is only one, not two. But then it becomes difficult for you to understand what kind of joy this is, for you know of no joy without its ensuing pain.

Someone asked Sigmund Freud for a definition of madness. How do people become insane? Freud's answer was wonderful and very strange. He said, "Success and madness have a common definition. The path to success is the path to insanity." When you want to succeed, you become tense; when you want to succeed, you fight. Your days and nights are filled with anxiety. When you want to succeed, your each and every moment is overshadowed with fear: will you succeed or won't you? What if you don't? You are not alone. There are thousands of competitors. Night and day you are in a state of acute tension, and this is exactly the prescription for losing your sanity! So carefully observe the people you call successful; you will notice that they live in the same state of constant restlessness, tension and anxiety that the madmen live in.

When Krushchev was in power in Russia he went to inspect a mental hospital. While he was at the hospital he remembered an important message, so he rang up his office, but the girl at the switchboard paid no attention. There was a reason why she ignored him, which became clear later. Finally he was fed up. He shouted, "Young lady, do you know who I am?" This is common to all those who are successful, who are in power and have money -- inwardly this thought is incessantly echoing in his mind: do you know, who I am? He may not speak loudly but inside, he is saying it over and over again. This is the reason why he has staked everything. At last he could not contain himself and said to the girl, "Do you know who I am ? I am Krushchev, the prime minister."

The girl said, "I do not know who you are, but I know where you are calling from -- the mental hospital."

Now the fact is, all the prime ministers speak from the same place. There is no other place for them to speak from.

Once Krushchev went to London where he was given a very costly piece of cloth. The cloth was so expensive that he wanted the best tailor of the world to stitch it. He asked the best tailor of Moscow. He wanted to make a coat and pant, complete with waistcoat. The Russian tailor said the cloth was not sufficient for a three-piece suit. He could only make a two-piece suit. The material was so expensive that Krushchev wanted three pieces to be made. He took the cloth to London. There he was told that he could easily get a three-piece suit for enough cloth left over to make something for his child also.

Krushchev was shocked. He asked, how his own Russian tailor could be so dishonest? He said, only two pieces can be made. The London tailor answered, "Don't be angry with him. In Russia you are a very big man. Here in London you are next to nothing."

When a man sets out to surround himself with pleasures of success and ambition, he will have to endure suffering and hardship exactly equal to the pleasure he pursues, and this hardship and suffering break him completely. Long before he can experience any feeling of success, he has almost become unsuccessful. In this world no one can be successful because the price for success is terrible madness, insanity. And by the time success knocks on your door, you are not in a position to enjoy it.

The pleasure of samadhi is entirely different. You do not have to pay the price for it, for what you set out to find is present now -- at this very moment. It is not somewhere in the future, so that you have to sat out on a quest and toil and labour. It is present here and now. You possess it already. This treasure is your birthright, you don't have to pay the price of suffering in order to get it. In that case one wonders, what would be it like?

Whatever joy you have known cannot compare with, or even give you an inkling, of this joy, for all your joys are mixed with sorrows. All the nectar you have known has been mixed with poison. With the body this is bound to be; birth and death, nectar and poison are side by side. Each worldly joy carries its counterpart of pain. But the soul is only immortal. There is no death for the soul; it is eternal. There are no opposites; there is only existence, pure existence.

Perhaps, if you could visualize your physical pleasures without their pain and bitterness, just drop the bitter taste lingering in your mouth and you might be able to imagine this happiness or something like it; but this would be only a glimpse. It cannot give you a clear picture. The circumference can only give you a glimpse. No matter how much you contemplate, you cannot imagine or conceptualize that which you have never experienced. You have to experience it first.

These sutras are invaluable. Be filled with wonder. Turn towards the self. Become centered in your being so that great energy will be at your disposal. Let life be yours -- the supreme life. Attain self-knowledge through intelligence -- through awareness, the supreme awareness -- and by breaking through your slumber you shall enjoy the bliss of existence. The bliss of *samadhi* is yours for the asking.

Something more about the bliss of *samadhi*: worldly joy depends on very many factors. It depends in your capability and incapability, your education or non-education, your strength, your natural gifts, your relations, your connections -- it depends on all these and more. You are not alone there. If you are born to a poor household you will take longer to achieve your goal, perhaps a whole life-time. If you are born into a wealthy family it may take you less time. If you are clever, cunning, intelligent, you will reach early. If you are dull and stupid you will wander a great deal; it is doubtful whether you will reach at all. If the body is unhealthy or diseased it is difficult; if the body is healthy you are better equipped. So everything is accidental and depends on a thousand and one things.

The bliss of *samadhi* does not depend on anything, it is unconditional. It depends neither on your intellect nor on your body. It makes no difference whether you are worthy or unworthy, nor does it depend on your family, your education, your looks or your sex, or your casts or your religion or your age. It is absolutely unconditional joy because it is your very own treasure. It is within you already. You are born with it. It is only that you have not paid attention to it; that is all. You have merely forgotten it, not lost it. Just turn your eyes; look back and take a look at yourself.

It is not that a clever person will attain more bliss of samadhi and a dull person less. This is not at all the case. Even illiterate people reach there. Kabir, who was illiterate, unlettered, reached where Buddha reached. And when both reach, there is not an iota of difference between the two. The bliss of samadhi is the very nature of existence. Whether you are fair or dark on your periphery, ugly or beautiful, healthy or unhealthy -- whether your brain is filled with the words of various doctrines or not -- all of this does not matter at all. Your being is sufficient. That you exist is enough.

Therefore, all meditation is a quest to become pure. When you forget the body, forget the mind, then you will begin to attain the joy of existence, the bliss of samadhi. Just try to do one thing: try to forget the body and the mind for some time. As soon as they are forgotten you begin to remember the soul. As long as you are aware of body and mind you cannot remember the soul. The mind and body are on the periphery, whereas the soul is at the center. You cannot look at both of them at the same time.

In this meditation camp if you could forget the body and mind for a little while you will gain the taste of the bliss of samadhi. Once you get the taste, that is enough. Your life will take a different turn. It is the initial taste that is difficult. Once you know, once you have turned within and seen, then you know the trick. Then whenever you turn you will see. All the effort is needed in this initial turning in.

Once the key is in your hands, you are the master. Then you can taste this pleasure at will. You may wander fearlessly in the world now, and nobody can steal your treasure. Wherever you are, you may be a shopkeeper attending your customer, this bliss is with you and you experience it. One thing will start happening: you will stop seeking worldly pleasures. When the supreme joy is attained who cares about trivial pleasure? When diamonds and rubies are in your hands who will hold on to colored stones? They will drop by themselves; you need not renounce them.

For this reason I always say that a wise person renounces nothing; that which is useless, falls away by itself. Ignorant people renounce because renunciation is very painful for them. They have no knowledge of what is meaningful, and they are busy renouncing the meaningless. But the mind clings. The mind says: You are leaving what is in your hands, and how can you trust that which is not yet in your grasp? Besides, who even knows whether it exists or not?

So I tell you to give up nothing. I only tell you to have one taste of the bliss of samadhi. This simple taste will become the supreme renunciation in your life. Then you will know for yourself what is useless and once we know a thing to be useless, we feel no misgivings about letting go of it. Then it falls on its own.

There was a great saint of Bengal, Yukteshwar Giri. He was known as a great renunciate. A wealthy

person once came to him and said, "You are a great renunciate."

Giri laughed out loud. "Look at him!" he said, pointing to the man. "Look at him! He is a great renunciate himself, and he is calling me one. Don't try to trap me with your words, my good man!"

Everyone was shocked, even his disciples. They begged him to explain because there was no doubt that Giri was a great renunciate. Giri said, "Suppose there is a pile of diamonds and a pile of pebbles. This man holds on the pebbles, while I hold on the diamonds! And he thinks I am a renunciate!"

Who has renounced, Mahavir or you, Buddha or you? You have renounced, for you hold on to rubbish. You have discarded the joy of samadhi in favor of the anxiety-ridden affairs of the periphery, and what have you got in exchange for your bliss is so flimsy. So coarse and crude! So stale and dirty!

The worldly man is a great renunciate, but he thinks the sannyasin is the renunciate. In fact, worldly men look at sannyasins with pity: "Poor things, they have left everything. They have missed all of life's pleasures."

They revere sannyasins and deep down pity them, too: "Poor things! They have renounced everything without enjoying anything. At least some things they should have enjoyed!" But worldly man have no ideas whom they are talking about. The sannyasin has experienced the greatest enjoyment. He has been invited by the vast existence to partake of the greatest of all enjoyments.

I do not ask you to give up anything. I only ask you to know, to taste. This very taste then will slowly displace all that is useless and trivial in your life. The useless just falls away; it needs to be renounced.
Enough for today.

The Great Path

Chapter #4
Chapter title: To Be Dead Do Nothing

14 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409140
ShortTitle: GREATP04
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

CHITTAM MANTRAH
PRAYATNAHA SADHAKASH
GURUH UPAYAH
SHARIRAM HAVIH
GYANAMANNAM
VIDYASANGHARA TADUTTHASWAPNADARSHANAM.
THE MIND IS THE MANTRA,
EFFORT IS THE SEEKER.
THE GURU IS THE MEANS.
THE BODY IS THE OFFERING.
KNOWLEDGE IS FOOD.

WHEN KNOWLEDGE IS DESTROYED,
THE DREAM IS SEEN.
THE MIND IS THE MANTRA.

Mantra means that which creates energy by continuous repetition; the very repetition creates the power. If any single thought is repeated continuously it is translated into action. The thought that is repeated time and again begins to manifest in life. Whatever you are is the outcome of some thoughts that have been repeated over and over again.

A great deal of research has been carried out on hypnosis. Modern psychology has been able to penetrate hypnosis at its deepest levels. The basic principle of hypnosis is: if you want to convert any thought into reality, repeat it as many times as possible. By repetition a line is first drawn, which gradually becomes a path within the mind. It is just as if we dig a ditch and the ditch becomes a canal. Very soon the thought begins to materialize.

There was a great French psychologist called Emile Coue, who cured thousands of people with the help of mantra. Thousands of patients from all over the world used to go to him. His treatment was very simple. He would tell the patient to repeat to himself: "I am not ill. I am all right. I am becoming healthy." He was told to repeat this before going to bed, as soon as he awakened in the morning, and as many times as he remembered during the day. A single thought was to be constantly repeated: I am healthy! I am becoming healthier and healthier every day!

It seems to be a miracle. People with incurable diseases were cured by this small mantra. People came to come from far and wide. But the trick is very small.

Ordinarily when you are cured, psychologists say that ninety percent of the work is done by repetition. Medicine does only ten percent of the work. A patient takes medicine four times a day, eight times a day. Each time he takes it he feels: Now I am going to get better for I have taken the right medicine.

In homeopathic medicine the pills are no remedy in themselves, but all the same, they cure people just as effectively as allopathic medicines. If a doctor whom you trust gives you just water, you will be cured. It is not a question of medicine, but a question of your having faith in the doctor. The faith becomes the repetition. The doctor who charges higher fees cures more people than the one who charges less, for as your pocket gets lighter, your faith gets stronger. Besides, you feel that for someone like yourself, only the very best treatment is good enough. Repetition....!

Psychologists have experimented with placebos, false medicine, but when the doctor prescribes them, he pretends that it is regular medicine. The result of the experiments was amazing. Patients with the same complaint were divided into two groups. One group was given the regular course of treatment, whereas the other group was treated entirely with the placebo, plain water. Of course they did not know it. They presumed, it was a medicine. At the end of the treatment there were as many cures in the group which received the placebo as in the first group. This means that water was as effective a cure as the usual medicine. This is why so many people respond to a cure when it is first discovered; they are convinced that now the right cure has been found. Patients all around the world are influenced. Then slowly the drug becomes less effective. Once in a while some person does not get cured, or a stubborn patient takes the drug and suffers, thus destroying the faith of others. Then the medicine becomes less effective. So every year new cures have to be found.

New drugs impress only if they are well advertised. So all media should be used: radio, newspapers, cinema, magazines, television. Advertising is more effective than the drug itself; it is the advertisement that hypnotizes. It becomes a mantra, a repetition. Open the newspaper... Aspirin! Switch on the radio ... Aspirin! Television ... Aspirin! Billboards by the side of the road ... Aspirin! Wherever you turn you are confronted by 'Aspirin'. It becomes a bigger headache than the headache itself. Only then is it effective in curing the headache.

Repetition creates energy. Mantra means to repeat something over and over again. This sutra says: THE MIND ITSELF IS THE MANTRA. The sutra says that you need no other mantra if you understand the mind The working of the mind is nothing but repetition. What is your mind doing? What has it been doing for infinite lives? Merely repeating. What do you do every day? What you did yesterday you repeat today, and you will do it again tomorrow if you do not change. And the more you repeat, the more intense will the repetition become and you will get so involved that you will find it difficult to get out of it.

There are people who come to me and say, "I cannot give up smoking." Smoking has become a mantra, they have repeated it so many times. If they smoke two packs of cigarettes a day that means the person is

repeating something forty times a day, and has been doing this for years. Now if he wants to stop he cannot. You may stop smoking, but the mind will keep craving for a smoke; then your body will demand: I want to smoke! I want a smoke!

This is what we call addiction. Craving comes when you suddenly want to stop what you have been doing repeatedly. Now this addiction which has become a mantra has to be broken by an alternative mantra.

Pavlov has done a great deal of research on this subject. He is perhaps the only person who has cured patients with addictions. If you were addicted to smoking and wanted to give it up, Pavlov would use this method of repetition. He would give you a cigarette. No sooner would you have it in your hand than you receive an electric shock. Your whole body feels the tremor and the cigarette falls out of your hands. For seven days you remain in his clinic. Ever time you smoke you feel the electric shock. In seven days the mantra would be stronger than the urge, so much so that the very mention of a cigarette makes you tremble. You develop an aversion to smoking.

Pavlov cured thousands of patients in this matter. His argument was that unless a person be given an opposite habit, which is stronger than his addiction, he cannot be made to overcome his habit.

The pattern of your life, whatever it is, is a result of your mind. You go on repeating. Every day you want to get rid of your anger, and every day you get angry. The more you repeat the anger, the stronger it becomes. How often you vow not to get angry, but your vows are always broken. Now the confusion deepens. It was better not to take any oaths, for now the mantra is reinforced; it has become doubly effective. Now you keep repeating, "I shall not be angry. I shall not be angry..." knowing full well that your anger is much stronger than your vows. Vows have no value; they are not worth a penny no matter how many times you take them. Now this also becomes hypnosis. Now you will swear you will not be angry, knowing full well that it is not going to be effective.

Never take any vows that you cannot fulfill. It is better to live with a habit than take a vow and break it. If it becomes a habit with you to take vows and break them, this will make you incapable of following any resolution in life. The so-called religious teachers have made you very irreligious. They give you vows so cheaply. you go to the temple, to a holy man or sage, and he tells you, "Take a vow." Now you are in a fix. Sitting in the holy surroundings of a temple you cannot say to the sage, "I am incapable of taking any vows." That would hurt your ego. Instead, you say, "From today on I will never smoke again."

I have a friend who is slightly eccentric -- but he is much better than you! He went to a monk -- he is a Jaina -- and the monk said, "Take a vow!"

"Very well, I shall," he said.

The monk asked, "What have you vowed?"

He said, "I have vowed to smoke from today on." He never smoked before. He was slightly eccentric but he kept the vow faithfully! And I tell you, this man has gained a lot more than the man who takes vows of not smoking and fails to keep them. He broke his vow, he was filled with self-condemnation. This man at least kept his word. He may be eccentric but he is better than you. He could, at least, stick to his resolution.

Whenever you break a vow your self-esteem drops and you are filled with guilt. Each time you fail, your guilt increases ad you become more and more miserable. You will lose your soul in this state of wretchedness. To gain your soul you need the self-respect of a king; self-condemnation simply takes you further and further away from yourself.

Understand the nature of your mind and you will understand this sutra. The whole art of the mind, its structure, is built on repetition. The mind is a mantra. Whatever you repeated has become your habit. All that you keep repeating becomes a part of your life. For lives on end you repeat the same things over and over again and you attain it in each life -- and you are addicted to the repetition of all that is wrong and false!

So what is to be done? One: do not be in a hurry to destroy the false. The best way to go about it is to start doing the right thing instead of fighting the wrong. Learn a new mantra! If you smoke, it is perfectly all right! Begin to meditate, and intensify the mantra of meditation every day. The day meditation pervades your being, you will be filled with self-respect. When this happens it will be child's play to give up smoking, for you have now begun a positive mantra.

Don't be negative in your approach or you will find yourself in difficulty. You will be caught up in remorse and guilt; you will be lost in pain and sorrow and despair. All your holy men sitting in the temples -- how sad they look! There is no joy, no flowering in their lives; they use only negative mantras. Their quest is centered around negation -- to get rid of whatever is wrong, bit by bit.

I tell you not to be in any hurry to get rid of your bad habits. Be quick to develop good ones. The day

that the good habits become powerful, the bad ones are easy to give up. Don't fight with your illness; strive to attain health. That was what Coue used to tell his patients. He told them to practice auto-suggestion: "I am getting better! I am getting better..."

You can also do the opposite. You have a headache. You can repeat to yourself, "I have no headache." Now, as many times as you repeat this, you will be repeating the word 'headache'. If you have a headache, there is no sense in telling yourself there is no headache. The headache is! No matter how many times you repeat the contrary, you know that your repetition is a lie. Superficially you may go on saying that there is no headache but inwardly you know that your head is aching. You are repeating just for the sake of Coue. And the headache will be cured by an inner process -- not by following the suggestions of Coue. Don't use a negative word 'no'.

Therefore, I say, don't be in a hurry to renounce the world; instead, strive to attain God! Therefore, I say, don't walk the path of renunciation; seek ultimate enjoyment! Don't concentrate on that which is wrong because in order to give up the wrong you have to look at it again and again. And the more you look at it, the more the mantra is being repeated. And you are hypnotized by the thing you watch constantly.

A great deal of research is going on about car accidents. Nowadays the number of people dying in car accidents is more than the number died in the world war. The number of people who die every year in car accidents is twice as high as the number of people who died in World War Two. It is not a small number. Something has to be done. In examining this phenomenon, it was discovered that fifty percent of accidents take place between midnight and three a.m. That is the period of sleep, and the mind is the most drowsy. When the mind is drowsy it gets hypnotized. The driver is hypnotized by the monotonous purring of the engine and the straight road without any curves for miles on end. And the psychologists say that thousands of people are dying because of the white line drawn in the middle of the road. The driver keeps on watching it and gets hypnotized. Then he is not in his senses, he is in a druggish state. The situation is: it is between midnight and three am; there is the monotonous sound of the engine; the long, empty road, everything enveloped in darkness; even the trees and shrubs are invisible; the driver sees only the road and the white centre-strip.

You can try a small experiment. Draw a straight white line on a table. Get hold of a hen and press its head down for some time so that it can see the line. Now let go of the hen. It will not budge from that spot for hours. It is hypnotized by the line. It will sit there for hours.

Psychologists say that drivers become hypnotized in the same way. They say not to make the road too straight and regular; they suggest to change the sound of the engine from time to time. Any change decreases the drowsiness, and thus many accidents can be avoided.

The number of accidents in your life can be decreased too. One: do not focus your gaze on things that are wrong, for what you see, slowly begins to penetrate you. You are addicted to fixing your eyes on the wrong; you pay attention only to what is wrong inside you. The angry man concentrates on his anger, and how to get rid of it. Though he wants to get rid of the anger, he is actually concentrating on that white line of anger within him; the more he concentrates the more he is hypnotized by it. Sexual people go on concentrating on the sex.

Mulla Nasruddin reached the age of one hundred. Journalists rushed to interview him because he was the only centenarian in the town. Among the many questions they asked him was, "What do you have to say about the fair sex?"

Nasruddin said, "Do not raise such a question. I stopped thinking about women three days ago."

A hundred year old man, and it is only three days since he stopped thinking of women! Thoughts of women will grip your mind because you want to get rid of them. This has become your negative mantra. You will find that whatever you try to break away from, grips you even more because it becomes the object of your concentration. If you keep looking at the wrong you are meditating on them more.

Mahavir said that there are four types of meditation; two are right and two are wrong. No person except Mahavir has suggested that the 'wrong' be used as an object of meditation. Psychologists will agree with him. Mahavir says that wrong meditation is also meditation. For instance, an angry person becomes meditative, because when he is filled with anger, nothing exists for him at that moment except his anger. In anger the mind is focussed entirely on one point. That is why there is so much power in anger.

Have you noticed? An angry person is able to lift someone twice his size. If he had been in his right senses, if he had not been consumed with anger, he would have thought many times before touching that person. Why invite trouble? A man can move a huge rock when he is enraged, something he couldn't even imagine in his wildest dreams. If a man is sufficiently angry all his reserves of energy are awakened. How

does this come about? The energy which is dissipated all over the body becomes concentrated in one place. When the sunrays are concentrated on one point a flame is produced. In the same manner, when in the heat of anger all the mind's attention is focussed on one point, an explosion occurs. Mahavir refers to this as 'meditation'.

Mahavir says that there are two types of wrong meditations: one is full of sorrow, another is full of anger. In great sorrow a person also enters into meditation. If someone dies you weep and wail, and all your attention is concentrated on one point. Beware of the wrong kind of meditation. And you are totally engrossed in the wrong kind of meditation. This is the root cause of your troubles; the basic problem and disease is only one: you have fixed your attention on what is wrong. You have to drop it. You think you are doing it with the intention of avoiding them; but, because of this very concentrated effort, you are stuck with them.

I say to you: Don't be concerned with the world. Fix your attention on God! You are an angry man. Don't worry! Everybody is! Don't focus your eyes on the anger, but concentrate on compassion. Concentrate on what is right. As the right gets more and more energy, the strength of the wrong gets weaker and weaker. Ultimately it will disappear. This happens because energy is one; you cannot use it in two ways. If you have utilized your energy in becoming peaceful, you would have no energy for restlessness. All your energy has moved towards peace, and if you have had a taste of peace and serenity, why bother to become restless? You can maintain your restlessness only if you have never known the flavor of serenity. You can dive into the pleasures of the world only if you have not tasted the divine.

Understand this well. Avoid the negative; beware of saying 'no'. Do not be anxious to drop the evil, for then the evil will hypnotize you and you will never be able to get rid of it. Whatever you try to break away from, you find you are hooked to it all the more.

I have heard: Once a man was refused accommodation in a hotel even though there was a vacant room. The manager was apologetic but refused to give him the room. "The thing is", he explained, "the guest in the room below is a trouble maker. If there is the least sound he creates a fuss, so we decided never to rent this room when he is here."

"You don't have to worry," said the traveller. "I will be out all day and won't be back until eleven at night, and then I have to catch a train at three in the morning. I will hardly be here for three hours. There won't be any chance to disturb your guest. There will be no problem, I will keep in mind what you said and be very careful."

The man returned at midnight, tired after a day's work. He sat on the bed and removed one shoe, which he let fall. When it hit the floor he suddenly remembered the finicky person in the room below, so he carefully placed the other shoe on the floor and went to sleep. After about fifteen minutes there was a knock at the door. He opened the door and saw a man standing there trembling with rage.

The traveller was afraid. He didn't know what to do. "Have I done anything wrong?" he asked.

"Wrong! I ask you! What happened to the other shoe! I have been waiting for fifteen minutes for you to drop it. You made it impossible for me to sleep. The other shoe is hanging on my head. I cannot be rest assured till I find out about the other shoe."

Everyone sits with the other shoe dangling -- the shoe of negation. You have to drop this, drop that. There are so many evils that one lifetime is not enough to eradicate them all. Evil is hidden in every corner, in every nook and cranny. Your whole life is filled with guilt. Your holy men and priests stuff you with the sense of guilt. They say to you, "This is wrong! That is wrong! Everything is wrong!" They give you no information about what is right. They say, "How can you attain the right before you get rid of the wrong!" Their argument seems logical. Their argument is that there can be no light as long as darkness exists.

And I say to you, if you listen to them and believe them, no matter how logical their statements, you will be stuck for lifetimes to come. It is they who have led you astray. It is not the devil who led you astray but the so-called saints because their argument is so logical: as long as the wrong isn't dropped how can you achieve the right?

Have you ever tried to get rid of darkness? If you wait for darkness to disperse before you light your lamp you will never light it. I say to you, light your lamp! Don't worry about the darkness because no sooner is the lamp lit than darkness is gone. Bring in light and darkness vanishes. Nobody in the world has ever succeeded in dispelling darkness by removing it. Similarly, evil cannot be eradicated, but good can certainly be brought in. The world can never be renounced, but the soul can be attained, and as soon as the soul is attained the world drops.

We hold on to the world simply because we have nothing better in view. And how can we leave the

world unless we find something better than that? No matter how much you want to, you cannot leave it. You will fight. You will tire yourself out; you will even destroy yourself, but you will reach nowhere. Your life will be a senseless race that leads nowhere. Then you will return and take another body, and the vicious circle will continue. The only man who attains to the good is the man who gives up concentrating on evil.

The mind is a mantra -- whether you use it for good or for evil. Repetition becomes energy. If anger arises, accept it! No matter how many times it raises its ugly head, don't feel repentant. Don't fight it either. All that is needed is that you act compassionately as many times as you are angry. Let others profit from you as much as they have suffered from you. Savor the taste of compassion. Do not punish yourself for your wrongdoings. Treat yourself to a good deed; do not reproach yourself for your misdeeds. If you have abused someone, go and sing somebody's praises; make a list of his virtues. You have enjoyed cursing people, now enjoy appreciating the merits of others.

Don't get involved with the thorns; just let them be and concentrate on the flowers. If you are involved with the thorns you will never reach the flowers. There are so many thorns and you will be so badly bruised that, when you find a flower it will not give you any pleasure. You will be so filled with wounds that even the caress of the flowers will not soothe you. It will hurt!

Do not pay any attention to the thorns, focus on the flowers. Be drowned in the charm and the pleasure of the flowers, and you will find that the thorns no longer prick you. He who is overwhelmed by the beauty of the flower will not be affected by the thorns. The real thing is to drown in the essence of the flower. Be struck dumb by its beauty. Be enchanted by it. The real thing is to drink in the essence of God, and then the wines of the world will lose their charm; otherwise you will keep fighting worldly pleasures, and you will be defeated by the same pleasures.

He who fights the evil is defeated by evil, for such a mind makes a mantra of the evil because mind is mantra. Try to understand the process of the mind: it repeats and repeats and repeats!

Observe your mind for only seven days. Write down everything that the mind repeats. You will find it moving in a circle. If you observe carefully you will find that just as night follows day, just as mornings and afternoon and evening move in rotation, so also your anger, your love, your sex, your greed; they all have their allotted periods. Greed catches you exactly at its appointed hour, just as hunger grips you at the same time every day. You have never observed your mind closely. You can even make a calendar of your various moods; then you can warn your wife and children: "Beware of me on Monday mornings!" Then they will know that they should stay out of your way during the difficult periods. If you begin to observe yourself during these particular periods you will be able to locate the points around which the changing moods of your mind revolve. Not only is the body circular, but the mind also moves in a circle.

All movements in the world are circular. The moon and stars move in a circle; the earth moves in a circle and so do the seasons. Even the seasons of your mind go around in a circle. Scientists have discovered recently that there is a cycle of chemical reactions in the male body which is similar to the menstrual cycle in females. You must have noticed that women tend to become cross and irritable and restless during their menstrual periods. The Hindus were very clever. They evolved the custom of segregating women form the rest of the household during this time. A great many chemical changes occur in a woman's body at this time, and it is difficult for her to remain alert and aware of herself.

Exactly the same things happen to men. There is no outward flow of blood, but there is an internal flow from certain glands. If you observe carefully you will find that a man is also depressed, restless and in a black mood every twenty-eight days.

Observe closely and you will see that your mind revolves in one complete cycle every twenty-eight days. As you become more and more familiar with your cycle, you will be able to predict with great accuracy what moods you are going to have and when you are going to have them. You will be shocked to discover that you get angry not because of any outside influence but because of what is going on inside you. The other person is merely an excuse. Then, if you lose your temper, you will not blame the other; on the contrary, you will ask his pardon. You will ask him to forgive you. You will explain that your outburst has nothing to do with him, that you always get angry at this time of the month. It was just accidental that he was there to provide an excuse for your rage. Anyone else would have done just as well.

By self-observation you will discover the circular movement of the mind. It is a mantra that is repeated over and over again. If you fail to understand this you will be revolving round and round for endless births. Therefore the Hindus have called the world *samsara* -- the wheel that turns round and round. For endless lives you do the same things over and over again, and you are not the only one doing this. Everyone else also does it. When you fall in love for the first time you feel that such a wonderful thing has never happened

before. But this happens every moment somewhere in the world, even in the world of animals and plants. It is not only to you that love is happening. It has been happening all along. And anger, too, is happening to everyone.

There is only one thing that is outside of this circle, and that is meditation. It is the only happening that does not occur by itself. Other happenings occur all by themselves; you do not have to bring them about. All that you have to do is keep sitting on the wheel, it is moving of its own accord, you will keep on moving tied down to it. Only by jumping outside this wheel can you get rid of it. There is only one thing which is out of this wheel and that is meditation! But this does not happen on its own. It happens to one in a million -- to a rare Buddha!

According to Arnold Toynbee, the great historian, only six people have managed to jump out of this circle from the whole history of mankind. If it is sixty and not six, even then the number is too small. It is an unusual -- almost impossible -- phenomenon. Anger, love, greed are common, ordinary happenings; they occur not only to men but even to animals. These do not make you a human being. You will be truly human being the day you step out of this circle of the mind, you step out of the rotating movement of the mind. When the circle of the mind breaks and you stand outside of it -- that is meditation!

Meditation is not circular. Meditation is a state of being, the mind is a movement. Meditation is a condition of no movement. The mind is another name for a wandering, and the places it wanders in are not new. It is caught in a rut. It wanders in the same places again and again, like an ox at the oil mill. If you observe this phenomenon consciously you will know that it is not just a concept, but truly a fact of life. It is not a doctrine of philosophy. The circular movement of your mind, that your mind being a mantra is a fact of your life.

Those of you who have tried to understand life have discovered this fact. It is not a principle, not a theory, but fact. A concept is only a circular movement in your mind. his is not a philosophic theory but a fact of life, and you can obtain it from your experience. don't believe it just because I say so, or just because Shiva says so. You have eyes to see. Look within; observe your mind. View your mind from within for a few days and you will be surprised at what you discover. You will find yourself chained and shackled to this wheel; and not only you, all of creation is captive to the wheel. This is not the assertion of your humanness, there is no dignity in this state.

The real dignity of your existence as a human being cannot be realized while you are captive to this cycle of endless repetition; it is born only when you break away from the wheel and stand apart. It is then that you reach buddhahood; it is then that you attain shivahood.

The mind is mantra. Repetition is the very nature of the mind; therefore, nothing new is ever born in the realm of the mind. Nothing is ever original in the mind. Everything is old and stale -- just remnants and scraps. And you keep chewing this cud! You are like a cow. With your mind you take something in, forget about it, and then after a time, you bring it up and chew it over. You read a book and it keeps on revolving in your mind. You hear me, and my words keep turning over and over in your mind. Your mind will start a new circle, but nothing original ever happens in the mind, whereas the soul is an original entity. And God is the supreme originality. It is ever new; there is nothing fresher than that. It cannot be attained through the mind; you will have to break the mind's circuit.

Understand the sutra well:

THE MIND IS THE MANTRA.
EFFORT IS THE SEEKER.

Effort, the next sutra, means an attempt to get out of the mind's circle. He who steps out of this circle is a *siddha*, one who has arrived; he who is still trying to get out of the circle is the *sadhak*, the seeker. Great must be your effort -- in fact, the very best you are capable of. Only then can you step out of it. You will have to work as hard to step out of the mind as you did to get chained by it There is a major obstacle in your way: you see everything through your mind and whatever you see is coloured by your mind. This makes things very difficult.

I speak and you hear, but your mind stands in between. Whatever I say the mind will colour according to itself and give its own shade of meaning. The whole sense of my words is changed.

Mulla Nasruddin had drunk one too many. He caught a bus to go home He was reeking of alcohol, and the old woman who sat next to him felt pity for him. She said, "Son, do you realise what you are doing? You have embarked on a route that leads straight to hell!"

The Mulla jumped up with a start. He called out to the conductor, "Stop the bus! I have caught the

wrong bus!"

The Mulla's alcohol soaked mind gave its own meaning to the old woman's words. He was convinced that the bus was heading towards hell. This is what the mind does all the time; therefore, the most difficult and complicated thing is to put the mind aside and listen. He who can do it is a Shravak the right listeners. This is right listening: Put the mind aside and listen directly.

EFFORT IS THE SEEKER. You will have to try, and try hard! You will have to make a Herculean effort. Laziness will not help you get out of the circle. How can you get rid of a circle by just lying in it? The circle will keep turning and you will have to hold on even harder for fear of falling.

If you have observed the bird catchers in the forest, you, will find that the method they use is very simple. The mind uses the same method to catch you. A string is tied across two branches. The parrot comes and sits on it. Because of his weight he turns upside down. Now he won't move, because he is afraid of falling. He holds on tight to the string. Now he is in trouble. He feels, if he leaves the string he sure to fall down. You need not catch him, he himself gets caught. The bird catcher come and catches him. The parrot is so frightened that he forgets that he has wings; he forgets that he can't fall to the ground. If you hang upside down in a string, you will have the same fear You too are afraid, if you get off the circles you will be lost, that you will go astray.

One of the characters in a novel written by Hemingway says, "I would rather choose suffering than nothingness." You do not prefer to be empty. You would rather choose hell, because then you have something to hang on to -- even if it is hell. At least there something to cling to. You are used to it. Besides, you don't have to do anything. To give up old habits requires great effort.

If your fist has been closed for lives on you will find it impossible to open it, because your fingers have become stiff and frozen. If you want to open your first you will have to make an effort so that the muscles get stronger and the blood begins to flow again in the veins. One thing is certain: he who closes his fist can also open it. The very fact that the fist is closed proves that it was open at one time so it can be open again. But if it is closed for a longer period, it will be difficult to open it. This is the difficulty. Hence, the effort is necessary.

Effort means: you will have to try hard to drop the mind. And the mind will whisper in your ear again and again: "What foolishness is this! What madness!" The moment you leave the mind, it does.

EFFORT IS THE SEEKER. Unless you become a seeker, you will not make an effort. You do make an effort, but it is half-hearted And half hearted effort carries no meaning. It is just as if you have gripped the wheel with one hand and let go with the other. This does not solve the problem. A lukewarm effort is meaningless.

A businessman once told his wife that he was going to the Taj Mahal Hotel to entertain a very important client who was to give him a very big order. So he was gone. When he came home that night, well-stuffed with food and drink, his wife asked, "Did you get the order?"

"Fifty-fifty," he answered.

The wife said, "At least you got something."

As they were preparing to go to sleep she suddenly asked, "What do you mean by fifty-fifty?"

The husband replied, "I reached the hotel, but the client didn't."

When you too are half-and-half, you are like this. Nothing will be gained, for the other half is always missing. You are always fragmented; you are never total. Whenever you are total a revolution takes place, a transformation begins in your life. It is then that you reach the boiling point; and only at the boiling point does the water turn into steam. Then you cannot flow downward like water; you can only rise upwards like vapour. Then your direction is not downwards, it is upwards.

EFFORT IS THE SEEKER. You have to drop laziness.

People come to me and say that the morning meditation is a bit difficult. Six o'clock is too early. You do not understand what you are saying, If getting up at six in the morning is difficult, it will be much more difficult and painful to step outside the mind. If getting up at six in the morning is so difficult, how will you jump out of the wheel of life? If you are not even prepared to drop the small habit of sleeping late... for a day or two you may fell lazy. But you allow laziness to win over you. It shows that you value your laziness more than meditation. If this were not so you would never have brought up the whole matter.

Somebody comes and complains that the four meditations you do during the camp are too tiring. "Why can't we only do two each day?" But then, why do two? Forget about all four. If four meditations tire you, two will tire you half, but you are bound to get tired. And I know if I say that two will be all right, you will promptly return with the request to do only one, because it is the same mind up to its old tricks. Even two

meditations will make you fell tired to some extent.

If this is the way you approach things then you will eventually become more and more lazy. Effort is required for everything. Remember, life is effort; death is rest. If you want to be dead you need do nothing. If you want to live you will have to do something. If you want to live life to the fullest you will have to make a great effort. If you want to attain God such small bits of efforts will not do. Your whole life should turn into one gigantic effort. You must stake everything that you have. If you hold back even a little bit of yourself, then you will miss. You have to stake yourself totally; only then will you be saved. That is why so few attain. The reason is nothing but laziness.

While doing the active meditations you are so very careful not to hurt yourself or fall on somebody or tire yourself. Why do it all? Who asked you to do it? You are not clear within yourself and that is the trouble. You live in a haze where everything is foggy and misty. You are not even clear as to how you came here and why? Somebody was coming and you just came along with him -- just to look at what was going on.

You have been pushed and pulled about like this for infinite lives, but you will never reach your destination this way. You will never get there by blind chance. You will not reach the destination accidentally. It requires a well directed effort. You reach the destination when all the currents in your life flow in one direction. Destination is your concentrated will power. As soon as you are fully resolved, your energy accumulates at one point and your mind flows in a single stream. This energy within you is unbounded. So if you feel that you do not have sufficient energy, you will get tired very soon, you are mistaken.

There are three layers of energy in your body. The uppermost layer is for day-to-day living; it is like the small change you carry in your pocket. It is not all the money you have. It is just the pocket money you use for minor expenses.

Mulla Nasruddin was going through a village when four men jumped on him. The night was dark but the Mulla fought them so ferociously that he outwitted all four of them. With great difficulty they could overpower him, but when they searched his pockets they found only seven paise! One of them said, "You are limit Nasruddin! "I don't know what made you fight so hard for only seven paise."

Nasruddin replied, "I didn't think that you were fighting for seven paise in my pocket. I have hidden five hundred rupees in my shoe!"

But now the thieves would not dare to attack him. If he could fight so dangerously for only seven paise...!They said, "Good bye! maybe next time....."

The energy you use for your everyday living is no more than seven paise worth. You use this for sitting, standing, walking, eating, sleeping and other light jobs. This is your superficial energy, the small change in your purse. When you start meditating, this energy is used up in no time at all, because you are not accustomed to using it for meditation; this is a new activity. Now, if you let this exhaustion govern you and you stop meditating you will never be able to enter deeply into meditation. Take no notice of your fatigue. If you continue you will find that your persistence has tapped the energy that lies at the second level.

You have often experienced this phenomenon. For example you are about to go to bed at night. You are overcome with weariness, so sleepy that you can barely keep your eyes open. Suddenly there is an alarm. Your house has caught fire! Can you sleep after that? do you say "I am sleepy?" Your sleep vanishes totally. Sleep is the last thing on your mind. Where has all this energy come from? Just now you were dozing. If someone had asked you to read the Gita you would have found it impossible; but now that the house is on fire you spring into action. You run here and there to put out the fire. And when all the fuss has died down you will still find it impossible to sleep, however hard you try. you will remain awake what happened? You have broken through to your second layer of energy. which is not a layer of your daily routine. That layer breaks down. Now this flood of newly released energy makes sleep impossible.

If you persist in your meditation without giving up, you will discover a second source of energy available to you before very long. Once you have this energy at your disposal, then no matter how much you meditate your body will never become tired. You will have something inexhaustible. This is the second layer.

There is also a third layer of energy. This second source of energy is your treasure It *can* be consumed, though not as easily as the first. If you keep on making effort, ceaselessly, this source of energy will also dry up, and the third layer will break loose. This third source does not belong to you. It belongs to God, and it never dries up. If you become lazy, however, you will not reach the second, let alone the third. GOD IS THE SUPREME ENERGY HIDDEN IN YOU.

The first layer is that of your mind; the second is that of your soul; the third is of God. Exhaust the mind and you attain the energy of the soul. Exhaust the soul and you attain the energy of God, which is eternal and inexhaustible. Then you are one with the whole.

Therefore Shiva says: EFFORT IS THE SEEKER. Continuous effort that becomes more and more intense is the seeker. You have to keep on trying until the third level of energy is reached, and you obtain the supreme power. Then you are a *siddha*, one who has arrived. Then you can relax. Before that, any relaxation is suicidal.

The third sutra:

THE GURU IS THE WAY.

This quest for life cannot be carried out individually, because by yourself you are caught up in your own circle. You cannot see outside it. You don't even know that there is anything beyond it. You live in a cocoon and for you that is the only life that there is. Only someone who has known the Absolute can bring you the news of the outside world. you are a prisoner inside your house, oblivious of the stars and the moon and the open skies. Someone from outside who has seen the moon and the stars will have to come and knock at your door and tell you to come out from behind your closed doors.

But before you move an inch you will ask the question: Does the outside exist? That's what people ask: Does god exist? Is there a soul? And you want that sitting inside the house someone should prove the existence of the sky. How can it be proved when you are sitting inside the four walls How can you be convinced of the vast space outside unless you are willing to step out of your house? You will have to step out. You will have to walk a few steps outside with him who says that the sky exists, because the sky can only be shown, it cannot be proved. If somebody wants to prove the existence of the sitting under the roof you can defeat him. You will say, "what nonsense! there is only the roof and the walls. What is the proof that there is some vastness outside? Bring some sky inside and show me The sky is not a thing which can be brought inside. The sky cannot be broken into fragments, nor can God be broken into pieces and shown to you. you will have to step outside to see for yourself.

Therefore, THE GURU IS THE WAY. Guru only means the one who has had the experience, the one who has known, the one who has escaped from prison. Only he can make you aware of your imprisonment, he alone can tell you that you can escape from here, and only he can suggest the means to escape. And only he can guide you out of the prison, because he knows the door from which you can escape. There are doors in this prison where the guards are asleep and there are doors in this prison where the guards are awake and alert, and if you try to escape through these doors you will find yourself in great trouble. Now, at least, you are free within your prison, but if you try to escape through the main entrance, where the guards are alert, you will be caught and thrown into a dark dungeon. Then the prison will become even more constricted. And remember if you try to get out by the method of negation you will fall into this dungeon.

If you fight with evil you will be thrown into greater evil -- that is the main door. No one can ever escape that way. No one has ever escape through that because there is a strong *guarong* at the main gate, and all steps are taken to maintain complete security. But there are other openings in this prison which are hidden, where there is no guard; because these exists are unknown to the prisoners. They have their eyes fixed on the main door.

During the French Revolution the inmates of a prison rebelled. There were two thousand prisoners and only twenty guards on hand to put them down. In fact, the prisoners could have gained their freedom at any time. What can the twenty guards do? The prisoners never rebelled, but of course, prisoners are never friends with each other. They don't unite. They don't have the simplicity which can bring there together. They are inimical to each other. So twenty guards were enough. On this occasion however they united and rebelled.

The head jailer was very perturbed what to do? He told the guards not to worry about the main gate but defend the smaller doors and windows. The guards says, "This is not the right decision" The jailor said,"Don't worry Leave the main door unguarded." but they did as they were told, and not a single prisoner escaped. The main gate was unguarded. They could have broken it down and all of them marched out, but they ignored the main gate. they imagined it was heavily guarded since it had always been heavily guarded.

When the guards asked him how he hit upon the idea, the head keeper explained it like this: "They rebelled because someone from the outside got in among the prisoners and stirred them up to escape-a free person who knows. This someone, since he comes from the outside, knows that we have a heavy guarding around the main door, so he would advise them to use the smaller doors. So till yesterday we were guarding

the main door because those who were inside were ignorant but it seems that some master, has got in among them."

In life, fighting against evil appears to be the main gate. Your mind tells you: Destroy evil and you will attain to saintliness. Leave the wrong path, then the right path will appear. Renounce the world to allow space for god to be enthroned within you.

These is the main gate. The master will never tell you to try it, because no one has ever been able to pass through it. This door is heavily guarded and he who tries to escape is thrown into deeper dungeons.

According to me, all your saints and monks are locked in worse prisons than you are. You do not have the eyes to see, so you cannot see this. The worldly man is in great distress, but the so-called saints are in a worse plight. You at least have a little courtyard in front of you where you can feel a little free, but they are deprived of such courtyards. They are inside the prison but they do not get the limited freedom that an average prisoner gets. They are locked in dark, dismal cells twenty-four hours a day.

Sadhus and sannyasins come to me. I find their minds diseased and mad. one Jain sadhu told me, "I am sixty years old. I have been a saint for forty years, but one single thought haunts me always: could it be that I have made a mistake? Could it be that the common man enjoys the world while I undergo these tortures unnecessarily?"

Such doubts are only natural for an intelligent person. This man is not a fool, he is wise and his doubts are natural. He sees that fighting desire for forty years has not led him anywhere. He has attained nothing, and his anger, lust and greed have not been destroyed. They have only been further submerged and hidden.

You can fool people in the outside world and hide your passions from them, but how can you hide them from your own self? You know you have them all inside you, repressed. You look like a good person, you do not commit a crime, but the criminal is hiding inside and can appear any minute. Given the opportunity, he will commit a crime.

The prison walls have come closer for this man. He has lost even the little freedom to walk about than an ordinary person has. It is a dungeon.

He who tries to leave through the main door will be bound by even heavier chains; but there are secret doors that only the master can show to you. There are keys to open the secret doors, but only he who has already escaped can lead you out.

Scriptures can help you to some extent. You may remain in the prison and read them, but you cannot find your way out through them; because who is to find the meaning behind the words? None other than you. Who is it who will read the scripture to extract the meaning? It's you! Who will understand? You will! And you will understand them according to your own understanding. And if your understanding were the right understanding, you wouldn't need the scriptures at all; but you are not wise, and that is a fact! The meanings that an ignorant person draws from the scriptures just cause him more trouble and difficulty. No! You need living scriptures. THE MASTER IS THE LIVE SCRIPTURE. Find a living guide to lead you on the right path.

Shiva says: THE GURU IS THE WAY. There is no other way. If you try to solve this problem yourself you will find yourself drawn deeper into the problem, for the mind is a very subtle mechanism. To avoid accepting anyone's help we attempt to solve our problems by ourselves. If you discover that your watch has stopped your first impulse is to do something immediately to try to make it work again. The more stupid you are, the more strong impulse you have. A child doesn't hesitate at all; he fell what's the big problem? First it was working now it doesn't. Let me find out for myself. It is not a very complex machine.

If you attempt to repair your own watch you will find yourself in the same state as Mulla Nasruddin.

I have heard: One day Mulla Nasruddin went to a watch repair shop. He placed his watch on the counter. It was just a pile of little wheels and pieces. The watchmaker looked at the mess and then he looked at the Mulla.

Nasruddin said, "I dropped it. I can't understand how it could have fallen."

"I don't understand why you bothered to pick it up," said the watchmaker. "It is beyond repair. Anyway, a watch won't fall into a million pieces just by dropping it."

"Well, the fact is," confessed the Mulla, "I tried to repair it by myself."

A watch is a simple mechanism compared to the mind. There is no mechanism on earth as complicated as the brain. There are seventy million cells in your brain, each capable of collecting ten million messages. Psychologists say that one brain can store all the written matter in the world. All the knowledge of the world can be stored in one small brain. And it is such a small thing. It hardly weighs one and a half kilos, yet it has seventy million tiny neurons, each invisible to the naked eye.

Once you grasp the immense complexity of the brain, you can understand why brain surgery is still in its infancy. You try to cut something and thousands of other neurons get destroyed. Everything is so delicate. Just a touch of a surgeon's knife and big numbers of neurons are destroyed.

Even the knife is not needed; you try standing on your head for half an hour everyday and your brain will be damaged. While standing on the head excess blood floods the brain and damages the delicate tissue. The people who practice this posture for a long time are never very intelligent.

Man's brain developed as it did because at some stage in his evolution he stood upright on his hind legs, and the flow of blood to his brain was thereby reduced. For this reason the brains of animals did not develop any further; because their brain and their bodies are on the same level. Their nerve fibers are thicker, they are not thin. The whole dignity and speciality of man lies in the fact that he stood up. By standing on two legs the gravitational force causes his blood to flow downwards. His lungs and heart have to work harder to pump the blood upwards, only then the blood flows towards the brain. And thus a limited quantity reaches the brain. This has made it easier for the finer, more delicate tissues and fibres to evolve. If there is a flood, the bigger trees will be swept away; what about the tiny bushes? So the tissues are so delicate that the slightest increase in blood pressure destroys them, as if they were hit by a flood.

If you dismantle the delicate machinery of all these seventy million cells and tried to work things out for yourself, you would never meet with any success. Failure and great damage are certain. Yet this is what people do: they try to open their own brains! They try to meditate on their own and practice their own yoga postures! They pick up clues from books and from people that they meet. They pick up ideas that are floating freely in the air and they begin to work with them. The only outcome is disaster!

A Buddhist monk was brought to me. He had not been able to sleep for three years. He had been given extensive treatment but to no avail. His insomnia had defied all tranquillizers, and no treatment seemed to work on him. You can imagine his state -- the man who has not slept for three years is almost insane!

No doctor had asked him what I asked him, however. The doctors all carried out the usual tests; they checked his blood pressure and did a cardiogram and then began to treat him. But this was not his trouble. This man was engaged in practising a particular meditation technique used by the Buddhists, Vipassana. He himself had chosen this meditation from the scriptures and began to practise it. A guru will take care of each and every disciple. If he develops a group exercise he will take care of the group. The scriptures cannot take care of you in this way. Who is going to read them Scriptures can live for thousands of years, and anyone can read them his own way.

The technique of vipassana is a very old technique. This man read about it and set out to practise it. Then he began to enjoy it. As a method it is a jewel. Buddha himself used it a great deal. Once you begin to enjoy it you won't know when to stop. Enjoyment, once it become extreme, turns into poison. This man was so intoxicated by the vipassana that he began to practise it twenty-four hours a day.

If you practise anything incessantly, day and night, sleep is bound to be destroyed. You have created a great flood of energy inside yourself, and its continuous motion won't allow you to sleep. Besides, he had done this practice for so many years that all the brain tissues that brought on sleep had been destroyed. A doctor can help only if the brain tissue itself is still in order. Tranquillizers can cause the cells in question to relax, but if they are not there what can the doctor do?

I suggested to him that he should forget the meditation completely and become a lazy person for a full year. He should forget all about meditation. He should encourage idleness-just eat, drink and sleep as much as he could for a year; become a completely worldly man for a full year.

He was disappointed. He objected, "I never expected to hear you say such a thing. Are you trying to ruin me?"

I told him that he could think this if he chose, but this was my opinion. "Do as I say for a year and then come to me," I told him.

He returned in three months, beaming and happy. Then I had to give him a new technique. At such a point I have to judge what is suitable and how much a particular person can take. Gradually the duration is increased according to the seeker's progress. I have to be aware of every aspect of the seeker's state of mind. I have to watch the whole picture.

Therefore Shiva says: THE GURU IS THE WAY. Do not be a way unto yourself or you will spoil everything. First of all, it is a difficult task to find a living person because to surrender to a living person is difficult; the ego gets hurt! So people take greater interest in the scriptures; scriptures don't hurt the ego so much. You can throw them in the dustbin or keep them in a place of worship -- scriptures won't object. You cannot do that to a living guru. Your ego will have to bow down to him.

You also bow down to the scriptures, but you are still your own master. At any time you can discard them; they can do nothing against your will. To bow at the feet of a living person is a crushing blow to the ego. That is why people first seek in books. Then, when they are tired, they look for a master; but by then the books have so much corrupted them by words they cannot recognize the master when he comes.

When you finally approach the master you bring your bookish knowledge of master and try to judge him accordingly. No book can tell you what a master should be like. A book can talk about a guru. If there is a book about Kabir it will tell you all about how Kabir used to be, but Kabir is not going to be born again. Those are Kabir's characteristics, but not those of a master. If you are a follower of Kabir and totally filled with him, and thus seek the same qualities in another person before accepting him as a master, you will never find a master for yourself. Kabir cannot be born again.

The Digambara Jainas do not accept a master unless he is totally naked. It was Mahavira's pleasure to take off his clothes; I do not enjoy doing that. If the seeker is looking for a Mahavir, Mahavir no longer exists. It s an irony of fate that during Mahavira's lifetime it could be this very same nakedness that prevented people from accepting him, perhaps because nakedness was not mentioned as a necessary quality in the books that were circulating at that time. None of the Tirthankaras before Mahavir had renounced clothing, so the Jainas themselves were not prepared to accept him, because nakedness seemed uncivilized to them. They rejected Mahavir, for nowhere in the scriptures is there any mention of naked gurus. Then Mahavir died and scriptures were created around him and the present day Jain carrying Mahavira's burden. As a result, when Parshwanath appears wearing clothes he cannot be accepted as guru -- he is *not* naked!

Remember, whatever particular scripture that you read tells you about a particular master. He cannot come again. A master is incomparable, unique! Thus if your eyes are filled with scriptures you will never be able to recognize a living master. The scriptures tell about those who have been and who will never be again. Those who believed in Mahavir will never accept Buddha. At best they may consider him a great soul, a Mahatma, but not Bhagwan.

There is a man I know, a Jain. He has written a book. He is really a good man, but that does not give him understanding. Bad people are generally foolish, but so are good people; foolishness is so deep rooted that the goodness makes no difference. He is a good man and he respects all religions equally. The book he wrote is called BHAGWAN MAHAVIR AND MAHATMA BUDDHA -- GOD MAHAVIR AND GREAT SOUL BUDDHA. My friend is a writer. He is known to the people in Poona; in fact it was he who brought me to Poona for the first time. He is an old devotee of Gandhiji, from whom he acquired this felling that all human beings are one. So he wrote this book -- but his Jain mind persisted. I was staying with him at the time. I asked him, "Why did you differentiate between Mahavir and Buddha, calling one 'Bhagwan' and the other only 'Mahatma'?"

He replied "You see, Mahavir is in fact Bhagwan, but we can accept Buddha at most as a Mahatma, not as God, because God does not wear cloth. He is naked."

So this is the difficulty! It is not that only Jainas have this difficulty. everyone has it. This is why a Jain cannot accept Ram as God, because Sita stands by his side. A Jain cannot understand a woman present with God. When he has renounced everything how can a woman be there? So a priceless jewel like Sita is lost to the Jainas. They cannot grasp her significance.

And Krishna? They put him down in hell, for he has not one but sixteen thousand women around him. No one is more eligible for hell than Krishna. Since the Jainas are traders and merchants by caste, they are afraid of starting any row with the Hindus. Perhaps this is the reason why they have advocated nonviolence.

It is always a coward who advocates non-violence. Violence requires some guts, so cowards believe in not killing and not being killed As a principle it's fine: Do not kill others-Live and let live! But it implies that they want to survive and they don't care about the others at all so they use the idea of non-violence; there is no other meaning behind it. After having thrown Krishna into hell, they were afraid of the anger of the Hindus, so out of fear they have played another trick: They declared that Krishna will be a Tirthankara in the coming age. He does not fit anywhere in their doctrine however, if they have to live among the Hindus, they have to accept him. They compromised -- just like any business man will calculating mind! Now the Hindus won't be angry it's fine. And their own concept remains intact. They have avoided the conflict.

If you seek the master through scriptures, you will never find him, for by the time the scripture is compiled the person around whom it is written has already gone. And each master is in a class of his own kind. He is different and unique. You can't find another like him. You can't find Mahavir again, nor Buddha or Krishna. But in all your seeking you simply look for these very people and you wander around and

around. When they were alive you were looking for someone else -- again, someone who had long since gone. You go on missing every time.

If you want to find a master put all scriptures aside. Try to come close to someone. If you want to find a master, bathe yourself in his presence. Don't take your concepts along and don't try to judge him by your measurement. Let your heart beat with his heartbeats; don't allow the intellect to interfere. If you allow the mind to interfere the hearts will not meet, and you will not be able to recognize the master.

The master is recognized through the heart and not through the head. Whenever you set the intellect aside and see with the heart something happens immediately. If it is possible for you to connect with this master, it will happen immediately, without a moment's delay. You will find yourself melting into him and him melting into you. From that day onwards you are an integral part of him. From that day onwards you become his shadow; you can flow him The master can be sought with the heart, and without the master there is no way.

THE BODY IS THE OFFERING.

Remember, that which you call the body and which you take to be your entire being -- is no more than an offering. As you make offerings into the sacrificial fire as part of a ceremony, so also you have to give up your body, bit by bit, in the course of meditation. All other offerings are useless. You can offer *ghee* and wheat to the sacred fire, but it will do you no good. You will have to throw yourself into the flames for the fire of life to be lighted. You have to stake your entire body. If you try to save a part, your fire will not ignite the sacrifice will not take place. Give all of yourself! THE BODY IS THE OFFERING!

KNOWLEDGE IS THE FOOD.

You live, now, on food. The food reaches your body. It is necessary. Realization, knowledge, meditation, awareness are food for the soul. Until now you have fed only the body and have left the soul hungry. Your body is well nourished, but your soul is starving.

Knowledge is food for the soul, so the more you become awakened, conscious, the more you know, and by this I do *not* mean book knowledge. Knowledge means awareness. The more you are established in the fourth state, *turiya*, the more your soul will be filled with life energy,. Your soul is almost dried up; you have denied it all nourishment. You have virtually forgotten that it needs to be fed.

Your body consumes food while your soul is fasting. This is the reason why many religions have used fasting. Reverse the process: Let the body fast a few days and let the soul be nourished. This does not mean that the body has to be starved. Give the body its normal requirements, but don't let all your effort in life be exhausted in feeding it. Let a major part of your life's work be the awakening of knowledge, for that is your soul's food. Knowledge is the food.

WHEN KNOWLEDGE IS DESTROYED, THE DREAM IS SEEN.

If knowledge of the soul does not penetrate you, and if the flame within does not get its fuel, then dreams arise in your life; then desires arise, and your life loses its way and staggers there in the darkness. Then you live in illusion, in desires; then you merely keep thinking and weaving webs of fantasy.

I asked Nasruddin, "Mulla, where do you intend to go for your vacation this year?"

"I only go on vacation every three years," he replied.

"What do you do in the remaining two years?"

"One year we spend in musing over the previous vacation and reliving it in our minds, and one year we spend in planning the next vacation."

At least Nasruddin goes on a trip every three years, but you do not go at all! Half your life is spent in thinking of the past and the other half in thinking about the future. The journey never begins. Either you roam around the byways of your memory, which is a dead dream, or you wander in your imagination which is a dream of the future, which is still to come. You are divided in these two. The present is in the middle, and that is where *life* is -- but you miss it!

Knowledge, awareness, will awaken you, here and now, to this very moment. Knowledge will bring you into the present. The past will fade. It has in fact faded. It is you who senselessly persist in carrying the ashes. The future is yet to be. You cannot make it happen. It comes when it comes, but the present is now. That which is present is reality, truth. To dream is to wander in that which is not present.

Remember the sutra: WHEN KNOWLEDGE IS DESTROYED THE DREAM IS SEEN. When

knowledge is absent, when the soul is not awakened, you are lost in dreams. The past and the future become everything for you, and the present has no meaning; but in fact it is the present that is everything. As you begin to awaken, the past and the future will get less and less and the present will begin to have more and more meaning for you. The day you are fully awakened there will be only the present. Then there is no past, no future. When there is no past and no future all diseases of the mind, all its repetitions and circles, are destroyed. Then you are here in the present, pure, immaculate, innocent, fresh like the morning dew. Then you are here in the present, like the lotus flower. If you are present in your entirety at any given moment, that moment you are God.

Because you are not present in this moment you are the mind and the body but not the soul. Meditation is an effort to drag you from the past and future into the present. You have to go neither backward nor forward; you have only to be here. To be here and now totally peaceful and aware is meditation! Through this is born knowledge and through knowledge you reach the highest peak and attain the bliss of the final samadhi.

He who loses this, loses all! He who attains this, attains all!

Enough for today.

The Great Path

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Knowledge That Is Self Knowledge

15 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409150
ShortTitle: GREATP05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

ATMAN CHITTAM
KALADINAM TATVANAMAVIVEKO MAYA
MOHAVARNAT SIDDIH
MOHAJAYADANATTABHOGATSAHAJA VIDYAJAYAH
JAGRAD DVITIYA KARAH.
THE SOUL IS THE MIND.
LACKING DISCRIMINATION OF WHAT IS ESSENTIAL IS ILLUSION.
THE YOGI CAUGHT IN ATTACHMENTS MAY ATTAIN POWERS BUT NOT SELF-KNOWLEDGE.
AFTER CONQUERING ATTACHMENTS PERMANENTLY, SPONTANEOUS WISDOM IS ATTAINED.
THE AWAKENED YOGI REALIZES THAT THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IS AN EMANATION OF HIS OWN ENERGY.
THE SOUL IS MIND,

This sutra is very significant. Waves are seen in the ocean, but the wave also *is* the ocean. However superficial, however agitated the wave is, it still contains the infinite ocean within itself. The most contemptible, the most insignificant thing, also contains the absolute within itself. God is hidden in each and every particle

No matter how mad you are, no matter how distressed your mind is, no matter how many disturbances

and diseases surround you -- still you are God. It makes no difference that you are asleep, unconscious. In your unconsciousness it is God who lies unconscious within you. It does not matter that you have committed, or thought of committing, many sins. It is God who thinks within you. It is through God that the sins are committed.

THE SOUL IS MIND means your mind is a form of your soul. It is important, very important, that you understand this; otherwise, you will begin to fight with your mind, and whoever fights with his mind ends up losing. The path of victory lies in the acceptance of the mind -- that it too is God. Caught in the state of struggle -- useless struggle -- and duality, know that the wave is also the ocean. Once this is seen and accepted, the distortions and diseases of the mind begin to fade away.

The day you begin to understand that the absolute lies hidden even within the most insignificant, you will no longer call it insignificant. It is you who has drawn its boundaries. The most minute grain has no boundaries; it is part of the boundless. The boundaries are created by your eyes. The day you begin to see the limitless in the limited, all limits and boundaries disappear.

The most profound experience in a person's life happens when he begins to see God in his own mind, when he begins to see Him in his own evil deeds, when he sees His footprints -- and only His footprints -- in all his wanderings. Then his wandering stops. To wander shows that you consider yourself separate and apart from God. In this separateness lies your disease; this separateness is the root cause of everything that disturbs your natural harmony. That you consider yourself aloof and separate -- just that is your ego!

Strange as it may seem, as far as the ego is concerned, there is no difference between a good man and a bad man. The sinner is as filled with ego as the so-called man of virtue. Their actions may be different but the feeling is the same: both consider themselves apart from the rest. One considers himself evil, the other good. You stand apart from the rest as long as you consider yourself to be one or the other. You are not different from others. It is your own belief that has squeezed you into this cramped position. Your own concepts bind you; you are imprisoned within the cage of your own beliefs. Otherwise, there are no walls anywhere; all around you are open skies. No one is stopping you. No one obstructs your way.

How can your ego melt? THE SOUL IS MIND means: you are not you! You are God! You are part and parcel of the whole. You are not a small wave; you are the whole ocean. If you encounter and experience this vastness -- the whole -- it will cause your ego to fall. And where there is no ego, there cannot be. any evil! There is only one evil, only one sin: "I am separate!" This feeling of separateness is also found in those whom we care our sadhus.

It is said that once a yogi died. He reached heaven and knocked at the door, which was opened. The guard said, "Welcome! Please come in. The *hatha yogi* stopped there, shocked. He said, "What kind of heaven is this where you let anyone in without asking any questions at all? You never inquired who I was or what my actions were on earth, good or bad. I don't want to be in a place that is open to all and sundry. No reservation, no inquiry -- you welcome just like that! This is not my idea of heaven."

His ego is filled with good deeds, not evil. This man has performed so many austerities, so many spiritual practices; perhaps he has attained *siddhis*, powers; but it is all in vain, for all the siddhis he has gained have only helped to swell his ego. His *sadhanas* (austerities or spiritual practices) have been a total failure.

Bernard Shaw had received the Nobel Prize. He was invited to join an exclusive club in Europe that has only a hundred members in the world. Each member must be an outstanding world figure in his own field: Nobel laureates, celebrities, great sculptors, painters, writers. But only hundred, not more than that. Only when a member dies do they choose another in his place. People wait their whole lives to be invited. When Shaw got the Nobel prize, he received the invitation of that club. The invitation said: "We shall feel honored to have you as a member of our club." Shaw replied, "Any organization that is honored by my membership is no organization for me. It is inferior to me. I only want to become a member of a club that is unwilling to admit me."

The ego always seeks the difficult, the unattainable; whereas life is very simple. Therefore the ego always misses life. And there is nothing more simple than God. Therefore the ego never seeks this door. This door is always open. You are always welcome without any questions. If you are questioned at the entrance, that is not the gate to God; it is the gate to the market place. The fact is: you stand at this entrance. If you stand with your back towards it, it is entirely your own doing. The door has not rejected you. If you would only look! The door is always open and the sign says "Welcome"!

THE SOUL IS MIND means: do not ever consider yourself separate, no matter how evil you are. This does not give you licence to be bad. On the contrary. Once you see that you are not separate, evil will be

impossible.

Psychologists say that an individual becomes what he believes himself to be. Our belief becomes our very existence. They say we should not call a bad man evil, because by constant repetition -- "You are bad! You are bad!" -- becomes a mantra. If a man is told constantly by everyone around him, "You are evil",it within himself that he is evil. Not only that, and then he tries to behave as others expect him to. Evil becomes his habit. People who explored the field of religion made this discovery long long ago. So they have asked the ultimate reality to make your mantra. THE SOUL IS MIND.

You are God. Your very soul is your mantra. This is the greatest statement that can be made about you. If this becomes your mantra, if it mingles and mixes with every particle of your being, if its vibrations penetrate each pore of your body, you will gradually come to feel that you are becoming what you think you are. What you have chanted inside yourself becomes a reality in your life.

The beginning of religion is: You are not, God is! It starts with this sutra. You are in deep slumber. Granted that you are a great wrong-doer, granted that you are guilty of a host of sins this makes no difference to your basic nature. Purity is your nature. No matter what sins you have committed, once this thought takes root within you -- that you are God! -- all evil is wiped away. You can destroy your vices one by one, but it will be an arduous task, stretching over many, many lives because the vice are infinite.

In your effort to destroy one evil you create ten more. When you eradicate one vice and replace it with virtue, ninety-nine vices still remain within you; they will quickly spoil your one virtue. Then all your good acts will also appear sinful. If you touch nectar it becomes poison, because the evil within you quickly contaminates it. Building a temple brings you no humility. On the contrary, it inflates your ego even further. The ways of the ego enters are very subtle; something useless can nourish it.

Mulla Nasruddin owned a dog. Its pedigree was unknown. It was a thin, ugly, weak creature that went about with its tail between its legs always scared, always trembling but the Mulla never tired of praising him. He had named him Adolf Hitler. When I asked him about the dog the Mulla would say, "There may be doubts about Hitler's family background, but my dog is a very valuable thoroughbred. No stranger can pass my house without our knowing it. Hitler lets me know immediately."

"What does your do Hitler?" I asked. "Does he bark or bite, what does he do?"

"He rushes in and hides under my bed," said the Mulla. not ones has it happened that a stranger has come and i fail to notice it." Even the cowardice is praised!

Your ego is like Mulla Nasruddin's Hitler. You don't know its breed. Do you know from where your ego is born? How can that which does not exist be born? The ego is an illusion. Its breed is unknown. You are born of God. From where does your ego come? Have you observed your ego closely? You may call it the Adolf Hitler, but its feet are made of clay. It is so torn and tattered!

The biggest of egos is weak and miserable. Why? Because even the biggest ego is impotent; it has no power of its own. Power belongs to the soul. The source of power is different. Therefore the ego has to be nursed twenty-four hours a day. It needs support. It has no legs to stand on. We have to prop it up with wealth or position -- if nothing works we support it with sin!.

You can visit the prison. Men who are shut up in jail tell stories about crimes they never committed. A man who has killed one person boasts that he has killed a hundred. This is the only way to inflate the ego in prison. There the bigger the crime, the bigger is the criminal. The petty criminal has no prestige, so prisoners compete to establish who is the greatest criminal. Those who are tried under one section are not respected. Those who are being tried for a number of crimes, are presented in the court every day are the bosses. They magnify their real crimes and take credit for others that are wholly fictitious.

The ego can be supported by good deeds, by evil deeds, by wealth, by position -- and yet it is a cripple, death makes it fall. Death destroys that which is not; that which *is* cannot be destroyed. You will remain but remember, when I say you will remain, I am talking of that part of which you know nothing.

That which you believe yourself to be will not remain, because it is nothing but your ego. Your name, your looks, your wealth, your honor, your abilities, whatever you have earned -- nothing of these will remain. If you find the faintest trace of the connecting link between this and what you actually are -- which you have not laboured for, which you are born with and which is beyond all your ability -- you will find that, that which was with you before you were born will remain with you after death.

THE SOUL IS MIND. That very soul is worth seeking. Your mind also bears a ray of the soul, or else it would no function. Even if you want to sin who will do it? You need energy to commit sin. The energy

comes from the same source; you are simply misusing the energy, but cannot switch over from misuse to correct use, because at the root lies the ego.

There is only one sin: to consider oneself apart from the existence. All other evil follows like a shadow. There is only one virtue: to know oneself and be one with existence. When the wave merges with the ocean all virtues follow by themselves in its wake.

THE SOUL IS MIND.
ILLUSION IS LACKING DISCRIMINATION OF WHAT IS ESSENTIAL.

What is this illusion, this *maya*? Why is the mind fogged with darkness if the soul itself is the mind? Why this inability to discriminate what reality is? You are unaware of the doer, the real artist within you. You are oblivious of the fundamental principle within you. That which you presume to be the doer is non-existent. You hold on to that which is not; hence the distress and confusion. All your life you slave and toil, and your troubles are not diminished; in fact they have increased. In spite of working hard all your life, in the end you find you have gained not a drop of joy; there are only mountains and mountains of sorrow and pain. Yet man runs in this meaningless rat race until his last breath.

Why this infatuation for what is worthless and meaningless? Try to understand. All that is meaningless and worthless has one quality in common.

A man bought a new bungalow. He laid out a garden and planted some seeds flowers. When they began to sprout he found that weeds had come up mixed with the flowers. He was worried, so he went to his neighbor, Mulla Nasruddin, for advice.
"How am I to know which plants are flowers and which are weeds?"

"That is simple," Nasruddin answered, "Pull them all out! Those which come up again are the weeds."

This is the quality of all that is worthless: pull it out and it is not destroyed. The meaningful, the purposeful, is destroyed if you pull it out; not so the meaningless, the purposeless. You sow the seeds of what is meaningful and you are not even sure if it will bear fruit, for there are thousands of obstacles ahead. This is the speciality of the useless. Uproot it, and it grows by itself. The useless and the ineffectual flower on their own. Uproot them a thousand times, and they will still persist.

The meaningless grows effortlessly, but the meaningful requires great effort. That is why you have chosen the meaningless; it grows on its own. You don't have to do anything to become a thief. The habit of stealing grows like weeds. Do you have to work hard to become or to become sexual? You don't have to go through any prayer, any sadhana, any yoga. These things happen on their own. do you have to go somewhere to learn how to be angry, to some university?No it grows like weeds. But when it comes to meditation the difficulty starts. If you want to learn how to be truly loving there are many difficulties in the way, while attachments grow and flourish like weeds. You learn love only with great difficulty. Every moment you have to uproot all the weeds before you can plant the seedling of love. If you want love to grow, the weeds must constantly be kept in check or the young plant will be smothered, as if covered by a heap of rubbish.

The useless and meaningless have one outstanding quality: they demand no effort. You may laze around, they will take root and flourish on their own, and they will keep a tight grip on you until your last breath.

A seeker is one who has begun his search for the meaningful. To attain to the meaningful is a journey, an uphill journey. Attaining the worthless is like rolling down the mountain; you don't have to do anything, since the force of gravitation will do everything.

Until now you have done nothing in your life, so you are useless. You may not agree. You may claim,"I have worked hard and made a success of my life. I have wealth and prestige. I have obtained these degrees, and these titles..." Still, I will say, you have not done anything to attain this. Your successes have come up like weeds, and if you take a good look at yourself you will find that you have done nothing to earn your wealth and position. You allowed ambition to grow in you, and these are simply the fruits of ambition. Ambition and desires were already there. They have grown in your mind like weeds, and cling to you until you die.

A seeker is one who has realized that that which grows on its own is useless, and that he has to plant something.

A woman went to a psychiatrist and said, "Now I need some help. I kept postponing it but it's high time now. I will have to speak. He asked what her problem was. She said, "It is not me but my husband. He is not as loving as he used to be when we first married, nor is his desire for me what it used to be. He used to be overwhelming like a flood, but now he is like a river that has dried up."

The psychiatrist was highly amused, but he kept a straight face. After all, business is business. Then he asked her, "How old are you?"

"Only seventy-two," she answered.

"And what is your husband's age?"

"He is only eighty-six."

Everybody thinks this way. The word `only' -- "*only* eighty-six", "*only* seventy-two" -- this 'only' is used against death. They feel that they are still very young, they have barely started living.

Then the psychiatrist asked the lady, "And when did you begin to notice that his sex drive was getting less?"

She replied, "Last night and again this morning."

Till the very last, man holds on to what is worthless. There is nothing he has to do about it; it grows on its own.

People come to me and say,"We try to meditate but slip up again and again. We meditate for two days, but then it stops. Then after a few days we remember again, then again it stops.

This is not the case with your desires and passions. You have never forgotten to be angry and you have never forgotten to be greedy, but you have to remind yourself to meditate. Try to understand this fact, because meditation has to be actively practiced. It slips away again and again. It is a seed that has to be sown and taken care of. Rubbish grows by itself; weeds come up by themselves. Know that whatever happens by itself is worthless. As long as you live that way you will attain nothing. At the time of death you will find yourself leaving empty-handed, just as you came in empty-handed. And it is this blindness, this lack of discrimination that is *maya*, illusion. This is the state of unconsciousness where you cannot discriminate between what is useful and what is useless.

Shankara has defined knowledge as the discrimination between the meaningful and the meaningless. In life both exist -- the flowering shrubs as well as the weeds. You will have to distinguish one from the other by your own experience. If your attention gets fixed not on the meaningful but on the worthless, you wander in illusion.

You do not know who you are, nor where you are going, nor do you know where you come from. You have got yourself entangled with the rubbish by the side of the road. You have made a home by the side of the road, and you are so filled with worries and anxieties-just because of this worthless trash, which is there whether you take care of it or not. You have no cause to worry about it.

Indiscrimination is maya. Indiscrimination means the inability to distinguish the diamond from the pebble. You have to become the jeweller of life because that alone leads to the birth of discrimination. You possess life. Now look inside it. The test of your search is to know all that happens by itself is worthless, and that which refuses to happen in spite of your efforts, is worth attaining. This is the test. The day you find that that which was so difficult to bring about has begun to happen, then know the flowers are about to bloom. And the day all that used to grow by itself stops growing, know that maya has ended.

THE YOGI CAUGHT IN ATTACHMENTS MAY ATTAIN OCCULT POWERS BUT NOT SELF-KNOWLEDGE.

The meaningless rubbish has become so significant for us that when we set out to accomplish the meaningful we end up accomplishing only the worthless.

I am astonished by the motives of the people who come here to meditate. They desire only the worthless even through meditation. They come to me and say, I want to meditate to get rid of physical ailments. Can you assure me that they will disappear by meditation? It would be better for them to go to a doctor. When they come to a spiritual physician it is only to cure their physical disorders. Meditation is no more than medicine to them, just medicine for the body.

People come to me and say: My financial condition is very bad. Will meditation improve things? This cover of attachments is so dense and thick that even when you seek nectar it is only for the poison. Isn't this amazing? You come for the elixir -- but only want to commit suicide by drinking it! But you cannot commit

suicide with the elixir of life. Once you drink it you become immortal, but when you set out to find the elixir, the nectar, your goal is suicide. You want to fulfill some earthly desire or other, even through religion.

Go to the temples and listen to the prayers of people. You will find that their demands are all worldly: someone's son needs a wife, another person's son needs a job, someone wants peace in his household. Even in the temple you ask for worldly objects. One would think your temples were supermarkets where everything is sold. You have no idea what a temple should be. Your priests are no more than shopkeepers. The people who go to the temples are buyers of worldly goods. You will always avoid the real temple.

Once I was a guest at the house of a dentist friend. One day, while I was sitting in his drawing room, a small boy who looked scared, entered. He looked around furtively. I could almost see him trembling inside. Then he asked me, "Could you tell me if the doctor is in?" I told him that he had just gone out. The child's eyes lit up with joy.

"My mother sent me to have my teeth checked," he said. "may I ask when he will be out again?"

Such is your condition. If you come across a genuine temple you will run away as fast as you can. You can bear the toothache, but you are not ready to bear the pain that the dentist gives you. We are all like small children.

You can bear all the pain the world inflicts on you, but you are not prepared to undergo any pain for religion. And religion is bound to give you pain. Actually it is not the religion that gives you pain. Your teeth have decayed so badly that the pain is inevitable.

Religion causes no pain. Religion is the supreme bliss. But you have always lived in pain. You have accumulated so much pain around you that all your teeth are filled with pain and suffering. Truly you will have trouble pulling them out, so you would rather live with this pain and suffer. The poison is spreading all over of your body. Your life is going topsy turvy but this pain is familiar to you. these pains are familiar to you.

Man is ready to bear the familiar suffering. Ready to go through the unfamiliar suffering. These teeth are yours and the pain is yours. You have known them for millions of lives, but you are unaware of the fact that once these teeth are removed, this pain disappears, the doors of bliss will open for the first time in your in your life.

Even if you go to the temple you ask the priest when God will next go out? -- when can I come? You go and you do not want to go. It is difficult to assess the games you play with yourself.

Observing you and your problems over a period of time, I have come to the conclusion that your problem is only one. You do not know exactly what it is that you want. You are not sure that you want to meditate, but you are upset if you cannot meditate. Now if your mind is not entirely made up whatever you do, will be half-hearted. Nothing is ever attained in a half-hearted way. The worthless needs no effort; it continues by its own momentum. That which is meaningful in life demands that you stake your life on it.

This sutra says: THE YOGI CAUGHT IN ATTACHMENTS MAY ATTAIN OCCULT POWERS BUT NOT SELF-KNOWLEDGE.

The curtain of attachments is so dense and thick that even if you go towards religion you look for miracles. If you find Buddha standing before you, you will not recognize him. If Buddha and Satya Sai Baba are both present you will definitely move towards Satya Sai Baba, and not towards Buddha, because Buddha is not so stupid as to conjures things out of the air! You are in search of magicians. You are impressed by miracles, because your deepest desire is for the world and not for God.

When you see a miracle you are impressed. You think that you have found a guru. Now you hope to have your desires fulfilled. A guru who can produce an amulet from nowhere must surely also produce the Kohinoor Diamond, so you wait patiently and serve the guru. for You never know when his compassion might fulfill your desire. What difference does it make to the guru whether he produces an amulet of the Kohinoor. You desire the Kohinoor, and even a great man will become a thief for the Kohinoor. Today he showers ashes from his hands, tomorrow he may shower the elixir of life; nothing is impossible for such a guru. You only need to serve him!

No, you will never go to Buddha, because no miracles occur around him. When all your desires have ended, there is no question of satisfying them. The greatest miracle that takes place with Buddha is the light of desirelessness; but your desire-ridden eyes cannot see this. You can only see Buddha, you can only understand him, you can only bow down to him when the world's meaninglessness has really and truly dawned on you, and the curtain of attachments and cravings has really fallen away.

Attachment is an intoxication.. Just as an intoxicated man addicted to drugs does not know where he is going, what he is doing, so also you move about in this almost dazed condition. No matter how hard you try to watch your step, it makes no difference. All drunkards try to take hold of themselves; they try to prove to themselves that they are not intoxicated. They only deceive themselves! The more they try to cover it up, the more obvious it is. Attachment is an intoxication.

When I say that attachment is an intoxication I am speaking in chemical terms. In the state of attachment your whole body is filled with intoxicant chemicals- even in the scientific sense. When you fall in love with a woman your blood becomes filled with certain chemical substances. These chemicals are the same as are found in L.S.D., hashish and marijuana. This is why the woman involved begins to look so wonderful; she never appears dull or ordinary. Similarly, the woman who falls in love sees her man as something out of this world. When the intoxication fades, he does not seem to be worth a penny.

This is why your love affairs cannot be permanent -- they are all conducted in a state of intoxication; it is a form of attachment. it has not happened consciously. You were unconscious when it happened. This is why we say, "Love is blind." Actually love is not blind it is attachment that is blind. We mistake attachment for love. Love is `the eye'. No eye is sharper than the eye of love. It is the eye of love that sees God hidden in all His creation.

Attachment is blind. It sees things where they are not. Attachment is a dream; and those whom we call yogis are also prey to it. They acquire certain occult powers; that is not difficult at all.

You can read another person's thoughts with a little practice. You can influence others thoughts with a little practice. You can implant your thoughts into another -- again, with a little effort. This is science, and religion has nothing to do with it. just as reading a book is a science. When an illiterate person sees you reading a book, it is nothing less than a miracle to him. He only sees a few blotches on the piece of paper and you are getting great pleasure of reading poetry Vedas Upanishads. You are being mesmerized by them. An illiterate man is amazed to see this.

Mulla Nasruddin was the only one in his village who could read and write. When there is only one literate person it is difficult to judge whether he is really literate. Who can tell? One day an old woman came to him and asked him to write a letter for her.

"I am sorry. I shall not be able to write it," said Nasruddin. "My foot is aching."

"But how can your foot prevent you from writing?" the old woman demanded.

"Don worry about the detail. I say, my foot hurts and I cannot write your letter."

But the woman was obstinate. "I will not leave unless I know the truth. I may be illiterate, but I have never heard that the pain in the foot has anything to do with writing a letter."

"If you insist I will tell you," said Nasruddin. "Who will go to the next village to read the letter? It's me! I can write, but I am the only one who can read my writing. now my foot is hurting. I am not going to write it!"

An uneducated person is amazed to see someone lost in the book. But anyone can be taught to read; there is a method to it. You see your thoughts moving inside you, and another person can also learn to see them. There is a method, an art but this art has nothing to do with religion. Just as reading a book has nothing to do with religion, reading another person's thoughts has nothing to do with religion. These are the tricks of a juggler, a magician, and those who can perform them are not those who have attained.

But you are bound to be impressed. You go to a monk and he calls you by your name. He says, "You come from such-and-such village, and there is a neem tree on the right corner of your yard." You go crazy! But what does the true saint have to do with knowing your name, your village, your house, and even a neem tree? He is a saint who has realized that no one has a name, no one belongs to a village. This name, this family, this village, all belong to the mundane world.

You are a worldly person, so the monk impresses you because he himself is more deeply involved in the world. He has learned a greater art. He speaks without your asking. He wants to impress you. Remember, as long as you want to impress someone, you are possessed by the ego. The soul never wants to impress anybody; what is the point? It is like drawing a line on water.

What difference does it make to me whether ten thousand people are impressed by me or twenty billion? What will I gain out of it? The desire to impress crowd of ignorant people only shows your own ignorance. It only betrays my own ignorance. When a politician tries to impress people one can understand it, but why should a religious person do this?

Know one thing for sure: whenever you try to impress others it shows that you are not established within your soul; it shows that you are very much centered in the ego. Ego is nourished by influencing others; it works like food for the ego. The more I am known, the greater is my ego. If the whole world recognizes me, my ego becomes invincible. If I pass through a village and no one recognize me, no one even looks at me, there is no flicker in anybody's eyes, as if I don't exist, then my ego receives a blow.

The ego desires attention from others. Now this is very interesting. The ego has no desire to pay any attention to others, but it certainly wants the attention itself. It wants to be the center of the world.

A religious person is not worried whether others look at him or not. He is more concerned about looking into himself because it is that self that will ultimately remain with him. It is childish! It is natural for children to be eager to impress their elders; they bring a certificate home from school and show it off to everyone. But if you are still seeking certificates in the old age, then you have missed life altogether.

The desire for occult powers is part of the desire to impress others. It has nothing to do with the religious quest. It is essentially worldly.

This sutra says, the yogi who is caught up in his attachments, attains occult powers but is devoid of any self-knowledge. No matter how great his attainment is -- he may raise the dead, he may cure illnesses, he may turn water into wine -- but this has nothing to do with self-knowledge. In fact, the truth is that the more power he acquires, the further he drifts away from self-realization, because as the ego becomes larger and larger, the soul becomes more and more empty. And as the ego is emptied, the soul becomes richer and richer. You cannot enhance both ego and the soul at the same time.

Give up the desire to impress and influence others or your yoga will be corrupted. In that case, even if you practise yoga, it will have a political, not a religious motivation. And politics is tricky. In politics you want to influence other by hook or by crook. You don't mind using right or wrong methods in doing that. And the reason why you want to influence others is that you want to exploit them.

I have heard: Elections were in progress and, three people were taken to jail. It was quite dark inside when the three introduced themselves to one another.
One of them said, "I am Sardar Sant Singh. I work for Sardar Sirfod Singh."

The second said, "That is strange! I am Sardar Shaitan Singh, and I work against Sardar Sirfod Singh."
The third said, "Amazing! I am Sardar Sirfod Singh!"

Leaders and followers of ruling party or the opposition, all -- are fit only for jails. That is the right place for them. The roots of sin lie in the desire to influence others. Ego knows neither good nor bad; it only knows how to fulfill itself. How it fulfills itself is secondary. The ego's only aim is to nourish itself and grow strong; but, since the ego is emptiness, it always remains empty in spite of everything. As life advances, a man's ego turns more and more insane. He realizes that life is passing by, most of it is gone, and yet the ego is unfulfilled.

This is the reason why the old people are so irritable. This irritability is not because they have been unsuccessful in their lives. They become irritable because they could not fill what they wanted to. Their irritability becomes more and more because as they get older people stop noticing them. In fact they are simply waiting for his departure.

Mulla Nasruddin was a hundred years old. I asked him if he could tell me why God had granted him such a long life. Without batting an eyelash the Mulla replied, "He is only testing the family's patience."

All old people are testing the patience of their family They are watching all the time that the relatives are paying less and less attention to them. The death will destroy them. The death will destroy them much later, the inattention of the relatives kills them much earlier. Hence the irritability.

You cannot imagine how irritable Richard Nixon must right now. All those people who wanted nothing more than a glance from him have now turned their backs on him. Those who were nears and dears have become strangers. Friends are become enemies. These who supported him, withdrew their support. Nixon is perturbed, perplexed, restless. The first question he asks of anyone is, "Wasn't what I did right? What are people saying about me?"

Just recently he was at the height of his power, and suddenly he was thrown deep into oblivion. He is the same man before. The only difference is: he was at the peak of his ego's glory, now he is thrown into the ditch but the soul remains untouched. If he could remember that which has neither peak nor valley; for

which there is no victory or defeat, which is not bothered whether people look at him or turn away, which is devoid of all change and is uniform.

You will experience this uniformity only when you stop looking to others for recognition. Drop this beggar-like attitude. What will you gain by attaining powers? People will call you a miraculous man millions of people will come to you. By attracting a millions of idiots you will prove that you are the center of attention of millions of idiots: you are super idiots!

What will you gain from the praises of the ignorant? In what way you are benefit by the appreciation of the ignorant? What is their praise worth? What is the advantage in being the leader of those who have already gone astray?

I have heard: There was a Sufi saint, Farid. If people clapped when he spoke he would cry. One day hid disciples asked him the significance of his tears. Farid said, "When they clap I know at once that I have made some mistake, otherwise they would never clap. Then, when they do not clap I know that they have not understood me. Then I know that whatever I said was right."

What is the applause of misguided people worth? Before whom do you want to prove yourself? If you want to be acclaimed as one who has arrived by the world, you are still looking for the recognition of fools. You yourself are a fool. If you want to prove yours powers in front of god and be recognized by Him, you are a greater fool, because the ego has no place before God. You have to be exceedingly humble. You will be accepted there only if you have completely annihilated the ego. If you reach there with your arrogance, it in itself is a great obstacle.

Therefore the so-called *siddhas*, those who possess the powers, never reached God. They acquire many powers but they miss the real power. Self-realization is the genuine power. Why do they miss? Because occult powers are also oriented towards the other. Would you crave these powers if there would be nobody is the existence, if you would be all alone? Would you like to turn water into medicine? Would you like to touch a dead man and bring him back to life? If there were no one else in the world you still want to acquire such powers? You will say, "what's the use of these powers? There are no spectators. The powers are for the spectators.

As long as your attention is directed towards others you cannot direct it towards yourself. Self-knowledge is attained only by him who turns his eyes away from others and into himself.

AFTER CONQUERING ATTACHMENTS PERMANENTLY, SPONTANEOUS WISDOM IS ATTAINED.

Only when attachments are completely conquered is the victory complete. What is the meaning of attachment? It is the attitude, "I cannot live without others. The other is the center of my life."

You must have read the children's stories in which there is a king whose life force is encaged in a bird maybe a parrot or a mynah. It is impossible to kill the king. The bullet will pass through his body, the king will remain alive. The arrow will pierce his heart, the king will not die. You may poison him, he will not be killed. You will have to find the bird in which his life force is hidden. Kill the bird and the king dies. These stories, are very meaningful. The adults would do well to understand them.

Attachment means: you do not live within yourself; you live for something else. For example, someone's life revolves around his cash-box. You wring his neck and he will not die, but steal his treasure and he will drop dead. This man's life lies in his wealth. His bank balance falls and it is a death-blow to him. You kill him but he is not going to die. Try to poison him and he will remain alive.

Attachment means you have removed your life-force from within yourself and placed it elsewhere. somebody puts it in his son, another in his wife, a third in his wealth or his position-but always somewhere else. The life force is not vibrating within you. It is not where it should be, and then you will be in a trouble.

This very attachment is a *samsara*, worldliness. Wherever you place your life-force, you become slave to it. The king whose life force is in the parrot is slave to that parrot. His very life depends on the parrot. If the parrot dies he dies, so he guards the parrot with his life.

I have heard that once a king was very displeased with his astrologer. The astrologer had predicted the death of the prime minister the next day, and he died! The king was very worried. He suspected that his prime minister had died because of his prediction. He had died as a result of a spell cast upon him by the astrologer's prediction. The king thought, "If he says the same thing about me then I will surely die." It will

be influenced by his words.

He had the astrologer thrown into prison. When the astrologer asked the king why he was being imprisoned the king said, "You are a dangerous man. I do not think that the prime minister dies a natural death. What you said influenced him deeply. Your words hypnotized him. You are dangerous!"

The astrologer said, "Before you throw me into the dungeon hear what I have to say about your future, I have figured it out too." The king refused to listen to him, but he called out, "You will die three days after my death." Now the king was really in a dilemma. He kept the astrologer in the palace and had him looked after day and night. He himself took care of his body because his death meant the death of the king.

Wherever you place your very being, there are you enslaved. Watch people approaching their strong-box, with folded hands, as if they are going to the temple. All sorts of holy inscriptions are written on it as if it is the very place where God resides. They worship it.

On the festival of *diwali* you should see these mad people worshipping their wealth, with such feeling! Their attitude is worth watching. Every year on this day the shopkeeper starts his new account book. On the first page he draws a swastika, the symbol of Ganesh, and he writes, "I bow to Ganesh."

This Ganesh is an old trouble-maker. The ancient story tells us that Ganesh is the Lord of all obstacles, and he looks like a mischief-making sort of God. First of all, he doesn't have a head of his own, and anyone who doesn't have a head of his own is really crazy! He can do the impossible.

Everything about him is ambiguous and confused. He sits astride a mouse that he rides. And the mouse is the symbol of reasoning and logic. And logic is as sharp as the teeth of a mouse; it bites and chews things into pieces. You can never depend on logic, for wherever there is logic it creates a great deal of obstacles. If a person's life is pervaded with logic it will be full of confusion and chaos; he will lose all peace and tranquillity.

It is an ancient story that ganesh is a God who creates trouble. Whenever there is an auspicious occasion he presents himself. People were afraid of him. They stood before him with folded hands and begged him to create no trouble for them in their affairs. Gradually people began to look upon the God Who was a trouble maker, as a trouble-shooter but they have forgotten the real story. They are right when they fold their hands and beg him to have mercy on them.

The curtain of attachments means that your soul is prisoner elsewhere. Whether it is locked up in your son or your wife or your wealth makes no difference. What matters is the fact that your soul is not within you; that's what attachment means. A permanent conquest of attachment means that you have given up all dependence on others. Now you no longer depend on someone else in order to live. Your life depends entirely on you. You are centered within your own self. You have made your own existence your center. Now if your wife dies or your wealth disappears, it does not matter at all. For these are just superficial waves. Then, whether you succeed or fail, whether happiness or sorrow, it makes no difference, for the difference was caused by your dependence.

Victory over attachment means to become completely independent. It means the feeling and the knowledge that "I depend on no one. I am enough for myself, alone!" Such satisfaction! Such contentment! *That I exist* is enough. Such an attitude is victory over attachments. As long as your being depends on another attachment holds you captive. Until then you will grab on to others so tightly for fear of losing them, for you cannot live without them.

Mulla Nasruddin's wife died. The Mulla cried dutifully, but one of his friends could not contain his grief. He cried and howled he beat his breast and refused to be consoled. The Mulla could not endure it. He put his hand on his friend's shoulder and said, "Don't grieve my friend, I shall marry again." Now this man had been in love with the Mulla's wife; his life-force was invested in her, so it was only natural that he should be so distressed, but not so the Mulla!

What is it that makes you cry? It is only your attachments. What is it that you miss when it is lost? It is the object of your attachment. Ponder over this. Find out what it is that grips your very life, without which you feel miserable and destitute; that is the center of your attachment. Before it is taken away from you, abandon your hold on it, because you are sure to lose it one day.

Nothing is stable in this life, neither love nor friendship. Constant change is the very nature of this world. The world is like a river... constantly flowing. Nothing is enduring, nothing is constant; and nothing can be made to endure, no matter how hard you try. You cannot hold that which is forever moving, forever flowing. You want to hold it, to freeze it. You will have no success, for you are going against the very

nature of things. It is because of the effort that you put into this futile endeavor that you find yourself so disturbed.

Change is the other name for the world; yet you attempt to find in it some permanent support on which your life can depend. This cannot be! Every moment of your life is filled with sorrow, for every moment further erodes the support on which you stand.

Here is what you should do: make an effort to find out what things it would hurt you to lose. Then, before they are lost, open your hands little by little, relax your grip on them. This is the method for conquering attachment. There is bound to be pain, but you must bear it; this is your penance. It is not necessary to renounce anything. It is not that you should leave your wife and run away to the Himalayas. Remain there, where you are, but gradually stop depending on her. There is no need to cause any pain; your wife need not even know it. There is no deed to tell her.

Jesus said, "Only when your right hand does not know what your left hand is doing, are you a true seeker." The desire to let others know what you are doing is again a desire of the ego. You want the world to know, "Look at that man! He has left his wife and is going to the Himalayas. Isn't that wonderful!" It is not the least great. Ask any husband. He is only too happy to go to the Himalayas. Maybe he is unable to go, but that is a different matter.

Mulla Nasruddin ran to the local lunatic asylum and knocked at the door. When the superintendent asked him what the matter was he said, "Has any lunatic escaped from your asylum!"

The superintendent wondered, "Why do you ask? Have you seen someone running?"

"Someone has run off with my wife," said the Mulla. "He must be some crazy man who has escaped from here."

Ask any husband. Whoever lives in the world has no end and to his tales of woe. He cannot escape for he can see no joy anywhere. Where is he to go? Wherever he goes, the world follows him like a shadow. Besides, with great expectations he has made a place for himself in the world now it is difficult tom destroy it, for then life becomes meaningless.

Seek out the attachments. Try gradually to live without the things that you now think you cannot live without. Create such a state within yourself that if and when these things are lost, there is not the slightest tremor within you. Then you will have attained victory over these attachments. This can be possible. It has been possible. And if it has happened to even one, it can happen to all.

This sutra of Shiva says: AFTER CONQUERING ATTACHMENTS, SPONTANEOUS WISDOM IS ATTAINED. The day you overcome your attachments for good, you will begin to experience that knowledge -- the knowledge that is not learned from others, but is innate and natural. That very knowledge is self-knowledge. There is no way to learn knowledge of the self from others. It springs naturally from within.

As flowers grow on trees, as streams flow down the mountains, so this knowledge gurgles within you; and it is your very own innate knowledge. You don't have to get it from any other person. No guru can give it to you; all gurus only point towards it. When it is attained you will find that it was already within you. It is your own wealth, and therefore it is called innate, natural knowledge.

There are two types of knowledge. The knowledge of the world has to be learned from the other. It is not innate, not spontaneous. No matter how intelligent a person is, he acquires worldly knowledge only through others. No matter how dull and stupid a person may be, even he cannot attain knowledge of himself from others. It is within you. The only obstacle is attachment. When attachments are cut away, when the clouds disperse, the sun shines through.

THE AWAKENED YOGI REALIZES THAT THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IS AN EMANATION ON HIS OWN ENERGY.

The day the natural knowledge unfolds within a person he becomes awakened and he can see that everything in this world emanates from his pulsations. He becomes the center. You wanted very much to be the center of the whole world, but because of the ego you could not succeed. Every attempt ended in defeat. How as soon as the ego falls, you become the center.

What you wish to attain you will attain. Only now you are looking in the wrong direction. You are following the wrong path; you have fallen into error. What you desire you shall attain -- only you have

chosen the wrong support, the wrong charioteer, the wring vehicle. You can never be the center of the universe along with your ego. The egoless person becomes the center of the universe at once. Buddhahood is attained only under the bodhi tree. Then all the world becomes the circumference and buddhahood becomes the focal point. Then all the world is only my expansion. Then all the rays are mine. All life is *mine*, but this only happens when the `I', the ego, is no more. This is the complication, as long as the `I' exists, no matter how much you expand yourself, no matter how great your empire is, you are only deceiving yourself.

You have traveled a great deal. Lives upon lives have you wandered and yet you have not become aware.

Mulla Nasruddin once boarded a plane. Before he settled in to his seat he called the stewardess and said, "Look here! Has the oil and gas and water been properly checked?"
The stewardess assured him, "Just relax, sir. That is our worry, not yours."
"Then don't ask me halfway to get out and push!" said the Mulla.

I happened to hear of this incident, so I asked the Mulla, "Did you have any trouble? Did you have to push the plane?"

He answered with the proverb: "He who has been scalded by hot milk never forgets to blow, even on his buttermilk. If you had ever been made to push a bus you would also have been about the plane."

You have been scalded so very many times, and you haven't even learned to cool the milk, let alone the buttermilk. The greatest problem in life is that we fail to learn from experience. People say that they learn by experience, but there is no evidence of it, for time and again the same mistakes are repeated. If you were to commit some new errors that would show some ability, some skill, and it would bring some momentum and maturity to your life.

The mind is a circle. You keep revolving round and round in the wheel of the ind, and this wheel is given energy by your attachments. Break your attachments and the wheel stops, and as soon as the wheel comes to a halt you realize you are the center. You need not become the center, there is no need to become God; you already are! Therefore this knowledge is innate.

Such an awakened yogi realizes this world to be the result of the rays that emanate from his own self. Such is the experience, and it gives supreme bliss. There is supreme nectar in the feeling. All darkness flees from your life as soon as this knowledge comes to you; all suffering, pain and anxiety vanish into thin air. You are filled with a joy, an ecstasy. You are drunk, intoxicated with it, and it awakens the song within you. You throb with every breath; you are filled with a fragrance that comes from an unknown source.

This is natural knowledge which no scripture can teach, nor any guru, but the guru can help you to remove the hurdles. Keep this well in mind. There is no way to `learn' this supreme knowledge. You have to learn to remove the obstacles in its way. Meditation will not give you that supreme treasure; you only get the key to the door. With this key the door can be opened. The treasure lies within you. Thou art that! *Tat-tvam-si*! You are the *brahma*!

All methods serve to remove the hurdles along the way. All your rocks must be removed. The destination you carry with you. There is no difficulty in attaining Brahma. The difficulty is in your holding on to your attachments. You cling so hard to the world, and as long as you hold on to the world, you are merely postponing the meeting with God. It depends on you. Leave this very moment and you attain this very moment. If you wish to delay, if you wish to linger, you may do so for many more births. You have seen lingering since time immemorial. You have lingered enough, and you can linger for many more lives, but I feel that it is not meaningful to wait any longer.

The time is ripe for you to drop off the tree of the world. Don't be afraid that you will disappear. You will be lost, but only the *you* that is useless will be lost. What is meaningful will be multiplied endlessly.

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The Mad Projectionist

16 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7409160
ShortTitle:	GREATP06
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

NARTAKAH ATMA
RANGOANTARATMA
DHIVASHAT SATVASIDDHIH
SIDDHAH SWATANTRA BHAVAH
VISARGASWABHAVYADABAHIH STHITESTATSTHITI.
THE SOUL IS A DANCER.
THE INNER SOUL IS THE STAGE.
THROUGH CONTROL OF THE MIND REALITY IS ATTAINED,
AND A FREEDOM FLOWS OUT FROM THAT ATTAINMENT.
AND BECAUSE OF THIS SENSE OF FREEDOM, HE FREELY MOVES WITHIN AND WITHOUT.

Before entering into the sutras let us understand a few things, Friedrich Nietzsche has said somewhere , "I only believe in a God who can dance. Believing in a sad God is a sign of a sick man."

There is truth in this statement. You mold your God in your own image. You are sad - your God will be sad. You are happy - your God will be happy. If you can dance then your God will also be able to dance. Existence appears to you just as you are yourself. CREATION IS AN EXTENSION OF YOUR OWN VISION. As long as you cannot believe in a dancing God, you are not healthy. The concept of a sad, weeping, sick God speaks of your own sick state.
The first sutra of today is:

THE SOUL IS A DANCER

There are some things that need to be understood about a dancer. Dance is the only activity in which the act and actor become one. When someone draws a picture, the picture and the person who draws it become separate; when a poet writes a poem, the poem and the poet become separate; when a sculptor makes a statue, the sculptor and the statue become separate. Dance is the only activity in which the dancer and the dance are one; the two cannot be separated. If the dancer goes away then the dance will be no more. If the dance is lost then that man cannot be called a dancer. The dancer and the dance are one.

That is why it is very meaningful to call God, a dancer. This world is not apart from him. It is his dance; it is not his deed. It is not a sculpture that God has created and finished with. He is present within his creation every moment. The moment He steps aside the dance will stop. And remember, the moment the dance stops, God will also disappear. He cannot exist without the dance. He is manifest in every flower, every leaf, every grain and particle. It is not that the work of creation took place in some ancient past and stopped. The act of creation is happening every moment; therefore everything is new. God is dancing -- inside and outside too.

THE SOUL IS A DANCER. This means that whatever you have done, whatever you are doing, whatever you will do, is not separate and apart from you. It is your own game. If you are suffering, it is your own choice. If you are blissful, it is your own choice. No one else is responsible.

I was a newly appointed professor in a college. As the college was a good distance away from the town the professors used to bring their lunch with them and sit together at one table during lunchtime. It was by chance that when the person sitting next to me opened his box and looked in, he said, "Again it is potatoes and chapatis!" I thought maybe he doesn't like potatoes and chapatis. But as I was new there, I didn't say anything. Next day the same thing happened. He opened his lunch box, looked in and sighed, "The same potatoes, the same chapatis!" So I said to him, "If you don't like potatoes why don't you tell your wife to make something else?" He said,"Wife! What wife? I make my lunch myself?"

This is your life. There is nobody else. If you laugh, *you* laugh; if you cry, *you* cry. No one else is responsible. It could be, however, that you have cried for so long that it has become a habit and you have forgotten how to laugh. It could also be that you have cried so much that you cannot do anything else! You have had a lot of practice. It is also possible that you have been crying for so many lives that you have now forgotten that it was you yourself who had chosen to cry, but your lack of memory does not turn truth into a lie. You have chosen it; you are the master, and therefore the moment you make up your mind and decide, this crying will stop.

To be filled with the knowledge that I am the master. I am the creator and responsible for all my actions, brings about a transformation in your life. As long as you hold others responsible, transformation is not possible because till then you will be dependent. You think that others are making you unhappy so how can you ever be happy? It is impossible, it is not in your hands to change others. Only the power to change your own self lies in your hands.

If you think it is your fate to be unhappy then the matter is not in your hands any more. How can you change your destiny? Destiny is above you. And if you feel that whatever is happening has been destined to happen to you by God, you will just be a machine, dependent on outside factors and without any soul of your own.

The very meaning of soul is that you are independent. No matter how great your suffering, it is of your own making. The day you decide otherwise, your life will change. Everything depends on your outlook towards life.

I was a guest at Mulla Nasruddin's house. In the morning while taking a walk in the garden, I happened to see Mulla's wife throwing a cup at his head. It missed his head and crashed against the wall. Nasruddin also became aware that I had seen it. So he came out and said,"Forgive me! But don't think otherwise. We are very happy. Sometimes the wife throws some things but that does not make any difference in our happiness."

I was a little surprised. I asked him, "Mulla, would you mind explaining that in more detail."

He said, "You see, if she hits the target then she feels happy and if she misses then I feel happy. But it doesn't affect our happiness. And sometimes the aim connects and sometimes it misses. So we both are happy.

Everything depends on how you view life. It is you who makes it, it is you who experiences it and it is you who interprets it. You are absolutely alone. Nobody ever enters into your life. Nobody ever can. If anyone does, it is because you give him permission. Now this understanding brings up a problem, and because of this problem you have chosen to forget your understanding.

The problem is: if you realize that you alone are responsible, then you cannot suffer. And still if you choose to suffer then you cannot complain. You enjoy both the suffering and the complaining.

You enjoy pain and suffering because then you feel like a martyr. There is great pleasure in martyrdom. When you are unhappy, you ask for sympathy, and sympathy is very pleasant. That is why people exaggerate their suffering tenfold, while telling it to other people. What could be the reason that people go on telling their tales of suffering when nobody wants to listen.

Who is interested in your suffering? Your tales of woe only make others sad; they can't possibly make flowers bloom in their lives, yet you insist on telling them. And the other listens only till he is hopeful that you will also listen to his woes. If he doesn't think that will happen then he slips away. You call only those people bores who don't allow you to speak. So there is a kind of contract: you bore us and we bore you. You bore me with your tales of suffering, I will bore you with mine and then we will be even.

Why do people talk so much about suffering? The reason is that man seeks sympathy. If you broadcast

your woes someone will caress you and soothe you. Someone will say,"O! you are suffering so much. You are asking for love from the other in this manner. That is why you have a large investment in your suffering. You have invested a lot in your suffering.

Whenever you are unhappy only then you see a little hope around you. People seem to offer you help and support. They are sympathetic. You have never received any love in your life and sympathy is rubbish, but it is the next best thing to love. One who has never had real gold starts making do with unreal gold.

Sympathy is false love. What you really wanted was love, but love has to be earned, because only a person capable of giving love can get it. Love is a reflection of what you give away. You are incapable of giving; you are only begging. You are a beggar, not a king! It is much easier to beg when you are suffering.

Look at the beggar along the road. He has made artificial wounds on his body. Those wounds are not real. But he seems in so much pain that you find it very difficult to say 'no'; you feel guilty, it hurts your ego that how can you say 'no' to a person who is in so much pain. If he looks healthy then you will also say,"You are healthy; do something, earn something; you can earn something! But seeing a suffering man you can not say anything. You have to show sympathy even if it is false.

You hold on to suffering because you did not receive love. One who has received love in life will be filled with joy and bliss; he will hold on to joy and bliss and not suffering. Suffering is not worth holding on to. But then you have the advantage in complaining; because whenever you say that others are making you suffer, the burden of responsibility is no more on you. And when I say to you, all the scriptures say to you and all the wise men have said only one thing that you alone are responsible and nobody else, it becomes quite a burden for you. The most burdensome thought is that you can no longer shift the blame onto someone else. Even more burdensome is the fact that if you alone are responsible then who will you ask for sympathy. And deep inside another difficulty arises that if you are responsible then change is possible. And change is a revolution, it is to undergo a transformation.

You have to break all your old habits. You have an old framework, that is all wrong. The house that you have built till now is a complete hell. But you have created it; no matter how big it is, it has to come down. Your whole life's work seems to be going down the drain. That is why you try to avoid the truth, but the more you evade, the more lost you will be.

Understand this first and foremost that you are the center of your existence; nobody else is responsible. No matter how burdensome it feels, but you alone are responsible. If you accept this truth all sorrow will soon disappear. Because once it is clear that I am making this game, how long will it take you to destroy it? Then there is no one else involved. And still if you want to enjoy suffering then it is your decision, but then there is no reason to complain. If you want to wander aimlessly in the world, it is your own sweet will. If you want to descend into hell, it is entirely your own choice. But then don't complain! Then be happy in your suffering!

These sutras are very valuable in this context.

The first sutra is: THE SOUL IS A DANCER. Your actions and your being are not two different things. Your actions come out of your own being, just as the dance comes out of the dancer. And if the dancer starts complaining, "I am tired of this dance. I don't want to do it !" what would you say? You would say, "Stop! Don't dance then. Who is asking you to dance? You are the one who is dancing. Stop! if it is all useless and you find no pleasure in it. If you find it painful then stop! The dance will disappear"

THE SOUL IS THE DANCER. This means that whatever you do, it is *you* who is doing it. It has come out of your own self. Just as leaves come out of the tree, your actions come out of your being. Stop! And the actions are no more!

Another thing to understand about this sutra - soul is the dancer - is: if you stop your dance of suffering, if you bring a halt to your life of misery and pain, the dance will not stop- it will change its form. The dance cannot stop; it is a part of your existence. It is your very nature. You will go on dancing; but then there will be no tears only laughter. Then your dance will have a rhythm, a melody. It will be pulsation of joy, of intense pleasure, an intoxication. Right now your dance is the dance of hell, then it will be a divine dance.

There has been a Mohammedan fakir - Ibrahim. He was a king who later became a fakir. He came to India during his travels. He saw a sadhu looking sad and depressed. Sadhus are often sad and depressed because their life was full of pleasure when they were in the family life. They don't know any pleasure other than that. They renounce the world and the family life and all pleasure is lost. They might not be suffering but they are sad and joyless.

There is a slight difference between sorrow and sadness. Sorrow means that there is a sharpness, a tang, in the sadness. Sadness also has an ardor, a passion. There are two types of ardors: one is of sorrow, one is of happiness. One, when you are so filled with sadness that tears begin to flow and one, when you are so filled with happiness that tears begin to flow - both are a kind of flood.

When a man runs away from the world because it is full of sorrow, he also leaves the joys behind. Then he is filled with sadness; there is no flood, neither of joy nor of sorrow.

Look at your sadhus and sannyasins. They are dead; as if they are ghosts, as if the dance has stopped. They ran away from sorrow, but the joys were also lost. Their idea was that if they left sorrow behind there would be only joy left. This was their mistake.

In this world, where there is joy, there is sorrow too. You desire to keep the joys and get rid of the sorrows. So you run away from sorrow; but in the process the joys are also lost.

The sadhu was sad. He must have been an ordinary sadhu. A true sadhu lets go of both happiness and unhappiness. He does not want to keep happiness, he simply drops both of them. And the moment he drops them, all sadness disappears, for sadness is the mid-point between the two. When you drop both of them, the mid-point also gets lost. Then an entirely new dimensional journey begins, you may call it bliss, tranquility, nirvana- whatever you please.

There is no ardor in bliss; it is a cold ray, a cold light; there is no passion. Bliss is like sadness in a way. Sadness is in the middle of joy and sorrow. Bliss is beyond joy and sorrow. Sadness is a state of darkness where everything has become motionless, a state of death where everything languishes in inertia. Bliss is a radiant state of awareness -- where there is neither joy nor sorrow. In this respect bliss is also like sadness, where there is no joy or sorrow. There is light there but the light is not that of joy, because the light of joy also has an edge to it, an intensity which makes you perspire.

Therefore, people get tired of happiness. You cannot remain happy for a long time. Happiness is tiring because there is a fever, an intensity to it. If you were to win a lottery every day, you will die, you will not live. It is all right if you win it once in a while. If you get it everyday, the tension would be so much that you will not be able to sleep. Your heart will beat so hard that you will not be able to rest. The excitement would be so great that it would kill you. So happiness can only be taken in homeopathic doses. You will not be able to bear an allopathic dose. A lot of unhappiness along with just a little joy is about all you can bear, for it is also a tension. It also has a heat and intensity to it.

Sorrow is tension, as is joy.. There is an excitement in both. Bliss is the state of a non-excited, non-stimulated mind; there is light but no heat. There is dance but no excitement. There is a silent, serene dance where there is no sound. It is a dance in emptiness, which does not bring any fatigue. It is not of the body. Joy and sorrow are of the body, and bliss is of the soul. It is a different dance altogether.

That sadhu was an ordinary sadhu -- the kind found everywhere. Ibrahim was surprised to see him sad, for his idea of a sadhu was that he should be blissful. So he asked the sadhu, "What are the characteristics of a sadhu?"

That sadhu said, "If he gets food he accepts; if he does not he is content." Ibrahim said, "Those are the qualities of a dog. What is so saintlike in it? This is exactly what a dog does. If he gets something he is happy, if he does not, he is contented."

The sadhu was shocked. He asked, "Then how do you define a sadhu?" Ibrahim answered, "If he gets something, he shares it and if he does not then he dances and thanks God that you gave me an opportunity to practice austerity. The definition of sadhu is: one who shares with others when he gets something. One who shares whatever he gets is a true sadhu. If he holds on to it, he is a householder, a family man. If he hoards it he is a householder, if shares it he is a sadhu; whatever it may be-it may be bliss or knowledge or even meditation-he shares them all.

It is an interesting fact that worldly things, if you share them, become less and less; therefore we hold on to them. If you start sharing from your vault then your vault won't remain a vault for long. Because everything in the world is limited-the moment you start sharing it is gone. That is why you have to hold on to what is limited in the world. But we need not apply this to the soul -- for that treasure is boundless; the more you give away, the more it becomes. The more you draw out, the more new comes out. It is a boundless ocean.

Ibrahim is right; if he gets, he shares it; doesn't eat alone. If he does not get, then he dances and thanks God. To be contented is not enough, for there is still sadness in contentment.

People usually say, "A contented man is a happy man." It is not true. A contented man is not happy. He just thinks he is happy. Deep within he is unhappy, but there is nothing he can do about it. He is helpless so

he wears the garb of contentment. No! being contented will not do. Contentment is a part of sadness. When you bear it without raising a fuss, when you do not complain; these are signs of a dead consciousness.

Ibrahim said, "If he does not get anything, then he dances and thanks that you gave me an opportunity to practice austerity; today there will be fasting. If you receive, then gratitude because then you were able to share it, to spread it! If you do not receive, even then gratitude!"

You cannot destroy the bliss of a sadhu. On the other hand, if your sorrows are destroyed the result will be nothing more than sadness. Even when you somehow manage to drop your sorrow, you become sad. Sorrow keeps you occupied, busy. You may not have realized it, but if all your sorrows are taken away from you, you will commit suicide; for what will you do then? There will be nothing left for you to do.

The father is busy working because he has to educate his sons, to get them married. If all them get married and settled right now, what will the father do? Life will seem useless. You are occupied with such meaningless things. It makes you feel that you are doing something, you are important, needed. The world cannot go on without you; what will happen to your son, to your wife! It gives strength and support to your ego, that you are indispensable; everything is happening because of you. Whereas the simple fact is that things can go along just as well without you. When you were not there, things were still going on; and after you have gone things will continue. But just for a while in between you dream, the dream of your indispensability.

So even if you drop sorrow, the best you can do is to become contented. But there is sorrow hidden beneath contentment. Contentment is only on the surface; deep inside there is a wound of sorrow. Contentment is just like a bandage, it is not a remedy.

No! A true sadhu is not contented; he is blissful! Whatever the circumstances, if he gets something, he will share it and be blissful; even if he does not get anything then too he will dance and be happy.

The nature of the soul is to dance, and it can dance in two ways. It can dance in a way that there is sorrow and suffering all around, that there is darkness and gloom all around; or it can dance in a way that everything starts dancing with it and flowers bloom all around.

Sannyas is the dance of bliss; the worldly life is the dance of sorrow. There is no hell anywhere else! Don't sit there in the hope that there is hell somewhere else. Hell is your wrong way of dancing which creates sorrow and suffering. Heaven is also nowhere else. It is your right way of dancing, which creates heaven wherever you are. Heaven and hell both are qualities of your dance.

You don't know how to dance but you go on thinking that the fault lies in the dance floor. There is nothing wrong with the dance floor. For one who knows how to dance, the floor does not matter. And for one who does not know how to dance, a floor made exactly at an angle of 90 degree does not help. He will not come to know how to dance because of that.

I have heard that a man went for an eye operation. Before the operation he asked the doctor, "I cannot see at all. Will I be able to see after the operation?" The doctor examined him and said, "Of course you will." The man said, "And will I be able to read also?" The doctor said, "Certainly." The operation was a success and the man was able to see. But he was very annoyed with the doctor. He went to his house and said, " You lied to me. I still cannot read." "How is that possible?" asked the doctor. " You are able to see everything, then why can't you read?" "I never learned how to read," replied the man.

Even if you recover your eyesight, it does not make you able to read when you have never learned how to. No matter how smooth the floor, if you don't know dancing.....; dancing does not depend on the smoothness of the floor, it has to be learned. And remember there is no one else who can teach you! You are all alone! The enlightened ones can give you hints, but it is you alone who will have to learn. Nobody can hold your hand and teach you. The dance of life is so within, so deep that outside hands cannot reach there. Nobody else except you can enter there. You are completely alone there. Everybody else is outside.

The soul is a dancer. Sorrow and joy are the two ways in which it can dance. If you are unhappy then you have chosen the wrong way to dance. Change your way. Don't blame anybody. Do not complain. As long as you complain, you will go on dancing in the wrong way; because you will never realize that the mistake is mine....; it is always the other that you try to blame.

Stop complaining. Look at yourself and wherever you find sorrow arising, look closely, you will find the cause within you. Drop those causes! What is the purpose of doing things which bring only sorrow and pain? Why do you go on sowing seeds which yield only poisonous fruits? Why do you go on gathering their

crop every year? It would be best not to sow the crop at all. Even if it stays empty, it is not bad. In fact, it is best that the field stays unsown for a while, so that all the old seeds have time to die away; and you are able to sow new ones.

Why are you so afraid of being empty? Meditation is this empty state. It is like a farmer leaving the land empty for a year or two, doesn't sow anything; meditation is such a state in between; it is the empty space between heaven and hell. Leave it alone for a few days. Don't sow anything. Remember one thing: rather than doing something wrong, it is better not to do anything at all. Just stop for a while and don't do anything. Till you know how to do it right, it is better not to do at all; for each action, each wrong action gives rise to a chain of actions. One wrong action sets off a chain of wrong actions. This is what we call *karma*, a net of our actions.

You are always doing something. You cannot sit idle, you will go on doing something. Sitting idle, doing nothing -- in itself is meditation. Sit and do nothing, so that the old habit drops away and gradually you begin to see things clearly. But you are so busy that you do not have the time or the convenience to see.

The only meaning of meditation is that you sit silently and do nothing for one or two or three hours-whatever time you have. Just watch, observe so that by and by your vision becomes sharp and penetrating, and you begin to realize that whatever has happened in my life up to now, I was the cause. As soon as this realization dawns on you, you will stop sowing worthless seeds. A meaningful dance will be born within you.

Religion is supreme bliss; it is not the sadness of renunciation but the enjoyment of existence. It is to be merged with the supreme enjoyment. It is to become one with the dance of existence. Don't ever think of religion in terms of sadness and renunciation. The religion that thinks in terms of sadness and renunciation is wrong. True religion is always a dance. It is always bliss. True religion is always a playing flute.

THE SOUL IS A DANCER.
THE INNER SOUL IS THE STAGE.

And this dance, which is happening, is not happening anywhere outside; it is going on within you. This world is not a stage; it is the soul within that is the stage. However much you may think that you have gone outside, you cannot; how will you go outside? You will always remain within yourself. Everything is happening in there only. The play goes on in there, then the results become visible outside. It is just like when you go to a cinema hall and you see the drama on the screen, but actually it is all happening in the projector behind your back, what we see on the screen is only the reflection. The screen is not the genuine stage, but your eyes are so glued to it that you forget that the actual picture is behind you in the projector. The real picture is behind your back, what you see on the screen is only a reflection.

The inner soul is the stage; the projector is within. All the seeds of the drama come from within; outside you only get news; you just hear the echoes. And if there is sorrow outside, know that you have the wrong film within. And if whatever you do outside seems to go wrong, it means that whatever you bring out of you is wrong.

A change of screen will make no difference. Whatever you do to improve the screen will not make any difference. If your film is coming wrong from within you, the screen will go on repeating the same story. And then you are not only a film but a broken record too which goes on repeating the same line.

Have you ever tried to find out what there is inside your skull? You will find that things are being repeated again and again-like a broken record. You go on repeating the same thing again and again. Nothing new ever happens there, and whatever you repeat there, its echoes are heard all around you, it is reflected on the screens of the world.

Mulla Nasruddin went to see a movie with his wife and child -- and you can imagine Nasruddin's child, he cannot be an orderly child because when everything is disorderly inside then whatever comes out is also disorderly. The child was crying, howling and making a lot of noise. The manager had to come and ask Mulla at least seven times that either you take your money back and leave, or keep the child quiet. But why would he keep the child quiet. The manager had to come again and again. Mulla would nod his head and go on silently watching the movie. And then, when the picture was almost over, Mulla asked his wife, "What do you think? Did you like the movie?" She said, "It is absolutely hopeless. So he said, "Then don't waste any more time. "Give the kid a hard pinch; so that we get our money back and go home."

You have been watching for a long time. You have been watching for many lives that it is all wrong.

When will you pinch? You will have to do it yourself; there is nobody else here. When will you wake up and come back? What is the purpose of watching this wrong show which is filling you with such pain and distress; which does not give birth to anything except sorrow and nightmares-you can leave this house. You are in this house only because of yourself. Why are you delaying it? Haven't you had enough? If you haven't had enough then why listen to the ravings of people like Buddha, Mahavir, Krishna, Shiva and Jesus? Don't listen to them. Stay away from them, because their words are meaningful only for those who are fed up with the movie, who feel that they have seen enough; for those who are bored and restless and uneasy in this hell; for those in whom the desire for the heavenly dance has arisen; for those whose desires have turned to God.

Your mental state is such that you want to travel on two boats. This adds to your troubles. No matter how much pain it gives you, you still want to continue chasing after the pleasures of the world. There is always a slight ray of hope that you will find happiness. Happiness always seems to be so close! And you are sustained by this hope, that the goal is almost within your reach; but your experience tells you that nothing is going to happen. Experience is on the side of the Buddhas; hope is opposed to them. And you support them both. You have a foot in each boat.

One foot is in the boat of hope. You always say that all will be well in a little while. One woman fails to give you happiness, you change to another. One son disappoints you, perhaps the other won't. One business is not profitable, perhaps another will be. You are forever changing things around you. If one house has not brought you happiness, perhaps another might. Your strong-box small; a bigger one would do better. You keep doing this everything around you -- you are keep only changing the screen! The story within you is just the same, so the same story is projected on the screen outside again and again.

Everywhere you meet sorrow. Your experience is of sorrow; your hope is for happiness. These are the two boats. If you hear Buddha or Mahavir or Krishna, they talk of experience. They urge you to get off the boat of hope and climb aboard the boat of experience. And you listen to them. You cannot deny them completely. In their presence you feel that they have attained something which you have not. It seems that the rat-race has ended for them, but you are not one hundred percent sure; they might be frauds. Who knows whether they have really attained. They might only be pretending. And, who knows? -- We too might attain! The wise ones might just be saying that the grapes are sour and not worth having; perhaps they were unable to reach. Perhaps in our own way we can reach. So you are in a dilemma. Certainly, you cannot deny your experience, but still hope persists. This dilemma is your madness.

These two boats go in different directions, so board whichever one you choose. It does not matter if you decide to board the boat of hope, but at least get into one boat and leave the other. Step totally into the boat of the word and very soon you will get bored. This half-half business gets you nowhere. Keeping one foot in the boat of the Buddhas prevents you from having a full experience of the world. You remain half-half; you go to the temple as well as the shop. This way neither is the temple properly looked after, nor the stop; they cannot both be managed together. Look after your shop whole-heartedly. Forget that there ever was anyone like Mahavir or Buddha or Krishna or Shiva. Forget that there are any scriptures. Let ledgers in your shop be everything from you. Jump into it with all your heart and very soon you will emerge from it. Your experience itself will show you the uselessness of it all.

But you find that you cannot do it; one foot is still stuck in the other boat. Again the problem: you are not wholly in the second boat. The reason you haven't left the first is that your mind keeps whispering: 'There is no hurry. You are still young. These are things for old people to concern themselves with. When you have one foot in the grave then put the other foot in Buddha's boat.'

People think that religion is for the old; they will require the water from the Ganges only when they are about to die. Only then will they need someone to recite the prayers. When you are at the point of death, when there is no energy or power left in you, then you begin to prepare for the journey. You are bound to fall back into *samsara*, back into the world again; you will get back into the same boat, just as you have for innumerable lives.

THE SOUL IS THE DANCER.
THE INNER SOUL IS THE STAGE.

Remember, whatever you see without is what projected from within. In life the only things that you see are things that you are projecting, and life presents you with so many situations that demonstrate that this is so.

I have heard: Once three travellers were together in a waiting room. One was an old man of sixty,

another a middle-aged fellow about fort-five, and the third a young man of thirty. The young man was telling the others, "I spent last night with the most beautiful woman in world; the pleasure of having her beyond description."

The forty-five year old said, "Nonsense! I have known many women in my lifetime. At the time I thought they were incomparable, but now I see that the pleasure they gave me was not as great as I imagined then; in fact, it was no pleasure at all. Now I know the real meaning of joy. Last night I was invited to the king's place and Oh! what a glorious banquet! Never have I tasted such wonderful food."

"That's all nonsense," said the old man. "Ask me what is the real pleasure. This morning my bowels emptied so completely. The pleasure of an empty stomach is beyond description. I have never known such bliss."

Such is earthly joy: it changes with the years. The trouble is you, who forgets. At the age of thirty the sex urge seems to give the greatest pleasure. At forty-five food seems to give more pleasure, therefore people tend to put on weight at about this age. At sixty the interest in food is gone; the remaining interest is in keeping the bowels empty. The pleasure of samadhi comes from an altogether different dimension.

The soul within is the stage. Whatever you have put inside. Sex desires flow out from young man's eyes. his whole body is filled with aspects of sexual desire; wherever he looks he sees woman. Sexual desire grips him from all sides.

Mulla Nasruddin was a young man. He went to see an art exhibition with his wife. They were newly married, so they were going places together. There were many masterpieces in the exhibition. The Mulla stopped before a particular picture. He was transfixed. He would not budge. It was a picture of a nude covered only by a few leaves. The caption read; Spring. He was transfixed. The Mulla's wife shook his arm and said, "Are you waiting for Autumn?"

Such is man's mind. his wife guessed right. Wives usually guess right. They know.

Whatever force has come to the forefront in you becomes the whole world that surrounds you. You color the world with your own brush. We have a previous word in our language, *raga*. No other language has a word like it. It means both fascination and color. All your fascination is the result of the color which are projected by your own eyes. You color everything, and the fascination of whatever you have colored is what catches hold of you.

Raga means: you have colored. A woman is not beautiful. The color off your sexual desire paints her beautiful. A child is not bothered with a woman's looks, for the color of his sexual desire has not yet developed. The old man has long passed this stage. He laughs at your foolishness, even though he did the same thing himself when he was young. You will also laugh when your turn comes, but he who becomes alert realizes at the time it is happening that this is foolishness; and awakens. There is not much sense in laughing later on; anyone can do that; But when the foolishness has caught hold of you and the color is in full force, then you should become aware that this is all a play from within, and the outside is a mere screen.

THE INNER SOUL IS THE STAGE. It is the projector by means of which the outer world becomes an extension of the inner drama.

THROUGH CONTROL OF THE MIND, REALITY IS ATTAINED.

This play is going on, and you shall keep wandering in it as long as the mind is not within your control. Through control of the mind reality is attained. As soon as you realize that the entire drama is projected from within, you forget all about conquering the world, it is only a screen.

Bring your mind within your control and the whole world is yours to control. When you come to know that you are the producer, the actor, the writer, and also the stage of the play -- everything will stop taking any interest in any external changes. Then you will busy yourself with the integral possession -- that is, to take possession of your mind, to be its master.

You are not master of your mind. Your thoughts are not your slaves; rather, you are slave of your mind. You meekly follow whatever your thoughts take you; they never go where you want them to. Try to give a slight turn to even a very insignificant thought and it resists you. Tell a small thought to be quiet, and it immediately rebels.

You never consider this situation, for it is too painful. The very thought 'I am not my master' is killing, because you have set out to be master of the whole world! How can you be the master of anything when you

are not even the master of your own self?

Take a good look at your mind. Examine it closely. The first thing you will come to know is that the mind has become the master -- not you and not your soul! The mind says: Do this"! And you do it! If you don't the mind creates problems. It become sad, and the sadness of the mind becomes your sadness. If you do as it says you get nowhere, for the mind is blind. Where can you reach by obeying the mind! The is unconsciousness. If you listen to it you reach nowhere.

You must have heart that if one bind man follows another bind man they are both bound to end up in a ditch, but that is what each of us is doing. Your mind is absolutely bind; it knows nothing, and yet you follow it as blindly as your shadow follows you. You have forgotten that you are the master. Association with slaves brings this about. Gradually the slaves become the master, for as you begin to depend more and more on them their ownership begins to be established.

All *sadhanas*, all spiritual practices, aim at only one thing: to break and destroy the domination of the mind. What will you do to destroy this domination? First: if you want to overthrow the mind's domination, destroy all identifications with it. A thought arises inside you -- don't be one with it! You becoming one with it gives it strength; stand far away. Stand as if you are just standing by the roadside watching people pass by. Look at it as you would look at a cloud in the faraway skies while you stand on the earth below. Don't identify. Don't unite with your thoughts. Don't say, 'This is my thought.' As soon as you say 'my', you are identified; as soon as you are identified with it, all your energy flows into that thought. It is this energy that makes a slave of you -- and it is your own energy!

Don't be identified. As you begin to stand apart from your thoughts, they begin to lose strength and become lifeless, for they get no energy. Your trouble is: you want to extinguish the lamp, but you yourself also keep on adding oil to it. On the one hand you blow at the lamp to snuff it out; and on the other hand you pour in more oil. Stop replenishing the oil. The old stock won't last very long.

What is the oil? Whenever a thought gets hold of you -- for instance, whenever anger takes hold of you -- you immediately become one with it. You say, "I am angry." Now the truth is: you have identified yourself so much with the anger that all your energy flows into it. You have become the shadow and your anger is the master. When anger comes, stand away form it and observe. Let the anger arise; let it permeate your body. It will envelop you from all sides. Let it! You only have to remember one small fact -- that you are not your anger! Don't be in too great a hurry to dive in, for then it will be difficult to come out of it.

Watch your anger, but be firm on one point: if you really must reply to the man who has insulted you, do so when the anger is gone. Under no circumstances reply before then. in the beginning this is going to be difficult, very difficult. You will have to be very alert and on your guard, but gradually it will become easy. Just keep your mouth shut as long as the anger lasts; answer only after the anger has long been gone! This is only proper. The right answer can only come in serene moments. To answer in anger is as good as answering under the influence of alcohol.

When sex desire takes hold of you, stand apart and watch. The greater the distance you create between yourself and your thoughts, the more you establish your control: but you stand so close, so very close to your desires that you have even forgotten that there is any distance between them and you -- that there is any gap between the two.

Start today. The results will not come immediately, because your closeness, your association, has existed for countless births. Such old associations cannot be broken in a day; it will take time, but slight effort on your part will bear results, for this is a false identification. Were it genuine, you would never be able to break it. But this identification with your thoughts is nothing more than your conception, and still it creates all your problems.

When hungry don't say, "I am hungry." Say, rather, "I see that the body feels hungry." This is the fact. You are the observer. It is the body that feels hunger. Consciousness is never hungry. Food goes only into the body. It is the body, the flesh and blood, that has needs. It is the body that gets tired; never the consciousness. Consciousness is a lamp that burns without wick and oil. It demands no food or fuel. None is ever needed.

The body needs fuel and water. The body is a machine; the soul is not. Feed the body when it is hungry, but keep one thing in mind: the body is hungry and I am observing it. If it is thirsty give it water. It is necessary, for the body is an instrument that depends on food and water. He is a fool who says, "I am not the body and therefore I will not give it food and water." If you don't put petrol in your car how will you make it go? Then you can sit in it, but it won't move. You have to give the car its fuel. Only then will it run. Only, don't become one with the car. Be the master and meets its needs.

The needs of the body have to be me; it is a machine that you have to use. It is very useful instrument, because it is the ladder that leads to bliss; but the steps can also lead to sorrow. The body is a ladder. The characteristics of a ladder are that one of its ends always rests on the ground, and the other always touches the skies. You can ascend as well as descend with the same ladder. It is through the medium of the body that you have descended into hell; it is through the medium of the body that you can blimp to heaven. And it is the body through which you will reach liberation. It is your medium. You have to take care of it. You have to provide for all of its needs, but there is no need to become one with the medium! Let the instrument remain an instrument. You write with your pen, but you are not the pen. You walk with your feet, but you are not the feet.

The body is the machine, a valuable machine. Take care of it and don't spoil it. It can be spoilt in two ways: there are people who spoil it by overindulgence; there are others who spoil it by renunciation. Both are enemies of the body and both are foolish, ignorant. One goes toward prostitution or overeating to spoil it; the other does the damage with fasting. Either you flood it with petrol or you don't put in a drop. These are the two extremes. You have to give the body enough to meet its needs. You have to provide for your servant's upkeep, but that doesn't make him into a master.

THROUGH CONTROL OF THE MIND, REALITY IS ATTAINED. As your mind begins to come within your control, as you gradually start becoming the witness, you will find that reality; your soul, your actual existence, begins to become awakened.

It is misuse and failure of the mind that leads to *samsara*, the world. Control of the mind leads to the soul. Where mind is the master, is the world; where mind is the slave, is God.

The mind is a ladder. You need not use it for descending; you have to climb up and up. But only he who is master can go up; the one who is slave descends further and further down. Slavery of the mind is very dangerous, for the mind is not one. It is a crowd. One minute it orders you to be angry, the next moment it orders you to repent. One thought tells you: Enjoy the world! Another says: You must gather wealth! even if you have to steal! Another thought says: That is a sin! There are countless other thoughts and their sum total is the mind.

If your mind were just one thought that would be sufficient to allow you a peaceful life, but it is not just one. Your mind is a crowd, a marketplace. The mind is like this: in a classroom, as long as the teacher is present, the children sit quietly and study. As soon as the teacher leaves, the classroom turns into bedlam. The children start shouting, throwing books, overturning the desks, and fighting amongst themselves. There is no one to control them. As soon as the teacher comes back, all is silent; the books are in their place and so are the boys.

As soon as you gain mastery over yourself, the mind begins to work in a more orderly fashion. As soon as you lose your hold on the mind, there is chaos and confusion. It is very difficult to obey this chaos, for it takes you nowhere. It is not just one note, but a discord of so many different notes.

Mahavir has said that man has many minds. Man has not one mind but many. Modern psychology supports Mahavira's view. They say that man is 'polypsychic'. It is just as if there is one servant and thousands of masters, and each master orders the poor servant about. Whom is he to obey? He is bound to go mad. This is exactly the state of your mind.

Seek the *one*, so that the teacher comes back into the classroom. Seek the one so that the slaves may go and work at their appropriate places. If the owner is one it will give a direction to your life, and reality will assert itself. You will then be able to know yourself. Then this assertion of existence will bring a natural freedom in its wake. As long as your mind is your master, you will remain a slave. The moment you realize reality, natural freedom happens.

It is necessary to understand what is meant by 'natural freedom'. Why is it not just called 'freedom'? Why 'natural'? The answer is very subtle. There are two types of freedom. One freedom is directed against somebody. In that case it is self-willed and headstrong. This is not real freedom, for in it you are obliged to take the opposite direction.

For example, the mind says, 'Be angry.' Now if you want to do just the opposite of what the mind tells you, you will say, 'No, I shall not be angry; rather, I shall be forgiving.' The mind says, 'Kill!' and you will say, 'No! On the contrary, I will offer him my head to chop off.'

We do exactly the opposite of what the mind tells us -- just as our sadhus generally do. The mind says, 'Go and look for a woman.' The sadhu runs away to the jungle. The mind says, 'Pursue wealth.' The sadhu refuses to touch money. The mind says, 'Rest.' The sadhu stands in the burning sun or sleeps on a bed of nails. This is not true freedom, for you are still listening to the master, even if you are going contrary to his

directions. You do the opposite of what he says, which still leaves him the master.

Understand this. It is a little complicated. The fight is still going on; it has not ended. Once you are the true master, all fighting ends, for the slave is a slave and he is not worth fighting any more. Imagine that a slave in your house becomes the master, and you sit or stand as he order you to. If you decide not to obey him and to do just the opposite of what he says, he is still the master; for it is he who motivates you. And if he is clever he might tell you to sit when he wants you to stand! You cannot escape him.

Mulla Nasruddin had guests in his house and his little son was making a lot of noise. The Mulla told him to keep quiet, but the more he told him, the more rowdy he became. Normally children tend to become noisy in the presence of strangers in order to make their presence felt. It is a battle of the egos -- the parent versus the child.

At last the Mulla said, "Look here! Do whatever you like. Now we shall see if you can disobey me!"

The child must have been puzzled.

If you go against the mind the natural freedom will not result. It is not freedom. The result is rebellion. We are always tied to those we rebel against. We have relationship with the person we fight. We are not yet masters, for initiative still comes from the opposite camp. When the signal comes we do the opposite.

If you then practice celibacy, it will make no difference, because your celibacy will be a revolt; it will not be natural. The mind is filled with sexual desire and you set out to fight it. This is war! And who goes to war with his own slaves? He who fights his slave counts him his equal, and not his servant. This is why your sadhus may be the opposite of you, but they are no different from you. They do the reverse of what you do, but as far as ownership of the mind is concerned, the sadhu is not an iota different form you.

Natural freedom is something quite different. Natural freedom means: I am the master. Now the question of obeying or disobeying the mind does not arise. It is no longer a question of being for or against. Now I give orders to the mind. I do not take orders from t. There are two ways of obeying the mind -- to accept its orders or to go against them. In both cases you are in bondage to the mind.

When the mind becomes the master its ownership can be of two kinds: positive or negative. If you want you can be a householder, a worldly man; if you want you can become a sadhu. It makes no difference. Your sadhus are just the opposite of you. You stand on your feet; they stand on their heads. They are in greater difficulty, for it is easier to stand on your legs than on your head. Sadhus do exactly the opposite of what the household does: you amass wealth, he renounces it; you care for your body, he neglects it; you life on a soft bed, he lies on rocks; you enjoy good food, he fasts; you wear fine clothes, he goes naked. This is not natural freedom. It is a state of tension.

That is why the sutra says: THROUGH CONTROL OF THE MIND, REALITY IS ATTAINED. This leads to natural freedom. Then you are free. Then you do no look to the mind for guidance. Then you actions become natural. Then it is you who decides, and the mind merely follows. But this only happens when you become the master, and you can only become the master if you have become the witness.

Do not fight the mind. Fight -- and the natural freedom will not result. If you fight you give the mind an equal status. You fight a person only when you consider him your equal. He was a friend before, now he is an enemy. The master is not an equal; the master is always above -- in the skies, and the servant is always below -- on the ground. When you are master you acquire the freedom that is natural, and this freedom is unique.

I have heard: There was a Muslim fakir, Bayazid, who set out on the holy pilgrimage to Mecca with a hundred of his disciples. They were fasting along the way. He was a very well-know and respected sage. On his way he stopped at a village. All the people came running to receive him. They informed him that a devotee of his who lived in the village had invited the whole village to a feast in honor of his arrival. This man was very poor. He had sold his hut, his cattle and his land in order to celebrate Bayazid's visit to the village.

Bayazid and his disciples had decided to fast for forty days, of which only five days had passed. They decided not to break the fast until the completion of the journey. Bayazid appeared undisturbed, but all the disciples became very tense. Bayazid went and sat down to the fast, so the disciples also had to sit. They were horrified by his behavior. Had Bayazid forgotten that they were fasting? Or had he succumbed to the savoury smells of the food?

They had to sit down and eat, since they had to follow their master, but they were very much upset. And there was Bayazid, eating heartily without a trace of guilt or tension. When everybody else left to retire for the night, the disciples cornered him and demanded an explanation. They expressed their displeasure at having broken the fast.

Bayazid said to them, "Why are you so upset? Did you not see with what love the poor man laid out the feast? For that love it was good to break your fast. Besides, fasts can be broken and resumed again, but a loving heart should not be so easily broken. Had I broken his heart there was no way to make amends. And what does it matter that we broke the fast? We had decided to fast for forty days. We shall start a new and fast for forty-five days!

This is the difference. The disciple's freedom was not natural. They were troubled that Bayazid had given in to the mind, and they had been taught to obey the mind. This was slavery to the mind! Bayazid was his own master. It was his very own decision whether to break the fast or keep it; the mind had no hand in it. Also, there was no hostility or opposition toward his mind, nor vice versa. his attitude was: 'I am the master. If I wish to keep the fast, I shall; if not, I shall not. The decision is entirely my own.'

Both the master and the disciples were on a fast, but there was a world of difference in their attitudes. Bayazid's freedom is natural. He can stay in a place and be completely relaxed, or he can stay in a hut and completely at ease. But his disciples would become restless if they had to sty in a palace, for that would be gratification of the senses.

This is very interesting. Sometimes you are caught by a palace, and sometimes by a hut; but you are always in the grip of one or the other; but nothing can obstruct Bayazid's way, for his decision comes from his own soul. His freedom is natural. The soul is the criterion.

Natural freedom arises only when reality is the result within. All other freedoms before this are false freedoms.

AND A SPONTANEOUS FREEDOM FLOWS FROM IT.
BECAUSE OF THIS FREEDOM, HE MOVES FREELY WITHIN AND WITHOUT.

This is an invaluable sutra: BECAUSE OF THIS FREEDOM, HE FREELY MOVES WITHIN AND WITHOUT.

Kabir never gave up his occupation of weaving. It does not suit you now. You are no longer a householder. It no longer befits you to weave cloth and go and sell it in the market."
Kabir would laugh and say, "It is all His play. Within and without are one."

We cannot understand this, for we are so caught in the grip of the outside world that within and without can never be one for us.

Zen master have said: "Samsara and *moksha* are one -- the world and liberation are one and the same. This shocks us. How can that be? We are caught in the grips of the world, we are plagued by the world. Liberation is exactly the opposite: it is where we shall be free, tranquil, blissful, where there is no pain. In our minds liberation stands in opposition to the world, but when a person is liberated he finds nothing opposing or conflicting in this world. All conflicts and opposition cease, all distances between the within and the without fade away, because all distances are created by the ego.

What within and what without? All is one! But the ego stands as a wall between them and creates the differences. If we were to step into the river with a pot and fill the pot with the river water we could say that there is water inside the pot and water outside of it; but what is the difference? Merely a wall of clay! What happens when this wall breaks? Then what is outside and what is inside? What is within is without; what is without is within.

That is why Kabir says, "When I sit and when I stand that is my worship. When I walk it is my prayer." Now Kabir no longer goes to the temple, for there is no distance between shop and temple; they are one and the same. Now Kabir does not run to the Himalayas for there is no difference between the marketplace and the mountains. Kabir does not even renounce the house, for he sees no difference between 'mine' and 'your'. What is the person to run away form then?

All distances fall when the ego falls. Then there is nothing within and nothing without. Then there is neither matter nor God; then both are one. That is non-duality, the indivisible -- where all is one and all

boundaries fall, but this can only happen when natural freedom enters one's life. Then such a person, because of his independent nature, can go out into the world and, remaining in the world, he can also live within his own self. For him there are no obstructions. Inside a palace he is as much a sannyasin as he is outside on the road. If he has a million rupees he is still not possessive, not an owner; and if he has nothing he is still the greatest of possessors, for all the world is at his command.

It is however very difficult for us to recognize, for we are familiar with only one side of existence. You assert the difference between the water outside and the water inside the vessel. What is hidden within you is what is outside of you. The space within is the space without. Your body is the vessel of clay that creates this slight difference.

Samsara, the world, and sannyas are not two things. They seem to be two, for you know only one of them -- the world; you do not know sannyas. Therefore you think of sannyas in terms of the world. Your concept of sannyas springs from your concept of the world; therefore you call him a sannyasin who is completely the opposite of a worldly man. You say: See! What a great sannyasin. He walks barefooted! He remains naked, stand in the sun and rain, and sleeps in the grass.

You can never think of a sannyasin in any other terms. King Janak can never be a sannyasin to you. How can he be? He lives in a place. Krishna cannot be a sannyasin to you. How can he be? He wears his peacock crown and plays his flute. No! For you they cannot be sannyasins.

When your slavery to your mind ends and the essence within you is liberated, you will come to know that liberation is everywhere. Then the shop is no longer a hindrance nor the palace an obstacle. For liberation is the state of your experience. When you reach salvation the world is no mere; then there is no within and without. All is one! Then worship and work are the same. Then a person accepts life as it comes, as it is. There is no need to make the slightest change. Thus even butchers have attained the supreme knowledge. It has also happened that the sannyasin who flees from the world nothing.

This sutra has an intrinsic meaning: BECAUSE OF THIS FREEDOM, HE FREELY MOVES WITHIN AND WITHOUT. He is now free. He is beyond all definitions. If you try to define him you will never know him. Now he is beyond all explanations, he has no goals. It is difficult to tell where you will find him; he can be anywhere.

Once it happened that one of Buddha's monks was passing through a village. The village courtesan happened to see him and immediately fell in love with him. The monk was young and handsome; besides he had the unique beauty which only a monk can have, which cannot belong to the ordinary man. He who gives up all is filled with a certain light within. He who has dropped all that is meaningless, finds flowers of meaningfulness blooming within him. him life is filled with a grandeur, a dignity, which is not seen in ordinary life.

It was only natural for the courtesan to fall in love with such a blissful dancing monk. The woman was very beautiful and many had tried to win her favours; even the kings knocked at her door. She was not available to everyone. She came running to the monk and said, "Please, sir, I beg you to be my guest during this rainy season."

The monk said," I shall ask my guru and do as he orders." Note that he said neither yes nor no, but promised to ask his guru. The next morning the monk went to Buddha and said, "I received an invitation to stay with a prostitute. What shall I do?"

Buddha replied, "If the prostitute was not afraid of you why should you be afraid of her? Is my sannyasin so weak that a prostitute can frighten him? Go! Accept the invitation. Stay with her during the rainy season."

There was great commotion among the rest of the monks. Many of them had notice the beautiful courtesan. Many of them were filled with desire for her. How they wished that she had invited them instead!

One monk stood up and said, "This is not proper. A sannyasin staying in a harlot's house? This is not right. There is every possibility of his falling."

Buddha replied, "Had you received the invitation you would not have got my permission, for there is the possibility of your being defiled; you still differentiate between within and without. The one I am sending out, I know him well. Whether he stays within or without makes no difference to him."

The monks were not convinced. They told Buddha, "You are making a mistake. You are setting a wrong precedent. All the rules of propriety are at stake."

Every day the monks brought some alarming news of his activities.

Some said that they saw him watching her dance. Some said that he sat on velvet cushions. Some others said he was all dressed up in beautiful clothes. Others swore that they saw him embracing the prostitute.

To all of this Buddha would say, "What until the rains are ended. What is the hurry? Why do you bring these rum ours? What have you to do with them? It is not you who is getting defiled. The one who is will return after the rains."

After the rains the monk returned with the courtesan walking behind him. She bowed before Buddha and said, "Please make me a sannyasin. The monk has won. I have lost. I did everything that I could. He objected to nothing. He did not move when I embraced him. When I made him sit on a velvet cushion he did not object, saying that is was forbidden for a monk. I gave him the best of foods, and he never complained that it was against his principles, that it might arouse desires in him. I offered him all kinds of invitations and he never said no; he just sat silent and unperturbed in all situations, as if nothing had happened. I am immensely moved by his behavior. I want to acquire the same bliss that he enjoys. I want to be in the same state he is in, where the within and the without do not matter -- such bliss that nothing can destroy."

Buddha addressed the other monks thus: "Look! He whose within and without are no more, makes a sannyasin out of a prostitute. Had you stayed with her you would have become her shadow."

The good that is afraid of evil is of no value. The sadhu is afraid of the sinner; the true saint is not. The saint is beyond both. The saint is one whom no circumstances can change. Staying in the world outside, he is firmly established within himself. The world cannot penetrate within him, even if he choose to remain in the world.

Buddha said, "The highest state of sannyas is when you go through a river but the waters do not touch your feet." If you are afraid of the river for fear of getting your feet wet, that is not the highest state; it is a state of fear.

You must keep these sutras in mind. You have to break the mastery of the mind. This happens with the witness state, which creates the difference between you and the mind.

You have to assert your own mastery, not by hostility but by rising above the mind. Independence will come. If it comes through opposition it is a false freedom; there will be tension and distress. It will not be saree, nor will it be spontaneous. In religion there is no place for a warrior. In religion you have only to rise above. Do not fight, for you will stagnate at that level. Don't make an enemy of your mind; you have to go beyond it -- transcend it.

The key to going beyond the mind is the ability to witness. As you rise above, spontaneous freedom results. This freedom is not against anybody or anything. In such freedom you reach a state where, whether you live within yourself or without, it makes no difference, for the distances have fallen; there is no within, no without. Samsara and moksha, the world and liberation, are one. All dualities have ended. All dichotomy is lost. You have reached the non-dual, non-dichotomous state.

The Great Path

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Meditation is the Seed

17 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409170
ShortTitle: GREATP07
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

BIJAVDHANAM
ASNASTHAH SUKHAM HRIDAE NIMAJJATI
SVAMATRA NIRMANAPADAYATI
VIDYA-AVINASHE JANMAVINASHAH.
MEDITATION IS THE SEED.
JUST SITTING, RELAXED WITHIN HIMSELF,
HE ENTERS SPONTANEOUSLY INTO THE LAKE OF
SUPREME BEING.
HE ATTAINS TO SELF-CREATION OR BECOMES
'TWICE-BORN'.
ETERNAL KNOWLEDGE LEADS TO CESSATION
OF BIRTH AND DEATH.

Jesus' disciples said to him, "Tell us about the Kingdom of God." And Jesus replied, "The Kingdom of God is like a seed." In our discussion today we shall talk about this very seed that Jesus speaks of.

Meditation is that seed. The seed in itself has no meaning. The seed is only a means; it is a potential tree. The seed is not a state of being; it is a stage on the journey. When a seed grows and becomes a tree, it reaches the goal. It flowers and bears fruit. This is its success. In a like manner, when the seed of meditation becomes a tree, it also flowers and bears fruit, and that blossoming is God.

It is necessary to understand the state of the seed. You constantly ask about God, but this is a futile enquiry. Why ask about the tree when you haven't cared for the seed? Without sowing the seed, how do you expect to see the tree? And God is not an external happening that you can see with your eyes. God is your own purified state; God is your own development. You will not be able to see God in others until the seed hidden inside you sprouts and becomes the tree.

No matter how hard they try, no Mahavir, Buddha, Shiva or Krishna can reveal God to you, for your God is hidden within yourself. At present He is in seed form; He is not yet a tree. You can see nothing in a seed. When the seed bursts and the tree sprouts, when it develops, you will manifest yourself. The flame within you will be kindled, and then you will know that God is.

It is difficult to defeat an atheist for this very reason. He always asks, "Where is your God. Show Him to me." His very question is wrong, so whatever answer is given will also be wrong. God is hidden with you. He hides within the questioner. And you cannot see the other man's God, for it is an internal happening. When your own seed sprouts you will know.

Right now you are like the seed, but you do not understand this seed, so you seek outside. As long as you seek without, your seed will lie dormant; it will not sprout, for it needs water and soil. It needs light and love, just like a small child. When you turn your eyes within, when your attention flows inward and your life-energy turns within, the seed will get that energy; it will become alive, it will sprout. MEDITATION IS THE SEED.

People come to me and say: "We are restless, how can we become tranquil?"

Mulla Nasruddin came to me early one morning. I was about to say something when he rattled off a question. "You have got to help me," said the Mulla.

"What is the problem?" I asked.

"It is a very complex problem," said the Mulla. "I get a strong desire to take a bath about ten to twenty times a day. This obsession is driving me mad. I can think of nothing else. Please help me."

"When did you last have a bath?" I asked.

"As far as I can remember, I have never given in to this troublesome practice," said the Mulla.

If you refuse to bathe and if the desire for a bath catches hold of you, then the desire is not the problem; the problem is you. You are restless. You do not know. You have never meditated. You have never indulged in this troublesome practice, and you want to eradicate your restlessness? It can never be eradicated without bathing in meditation.

Meditation is an internal bath. As the body is rid of dust and dirt, and becomes clean and fresh after a

bath, so is meditation a bath of the inner soul; and when everything becomes fresh within, then where is the turmoil? Where is the sorrow and worry? Then you are thrilled. You are cheerful and blooming. There are bells on your ankles and your life becomes a dance. Before that you are sad, tired and distressed. And if you think that the cause of your distress is outside you are mistaken.

There is only one cause for your restlessness: you have not let your seed of meditation develop into a tree. Try as hard as you will, you will remain restless. Perhaps you imagine that peace will come if you accumulate the right things -- wealth, status, honor, health, sons and daughters... but there is no end to your restlessness. The more of these things you gather, the more your life will be filled with restlessness, and the more intense it will be.

A poor man is restless, a rich man more! Why is this so? Why does restlessness increase with wealth? It doesn't! The poor man is also restless, but he doesn't have enough time to know it. The rich man has the time to notice it; it pricks him like a thorn, and he sees it all around him.

When you have gratified all your needs, you will suddenly realize that the actual need is for meditation. All other needs were for the body, not for your self.

This sutra says: MEDITATION IS THE SEED.

On your great journey, your quest for life, your pilgrimage to the temple of truth, meditation is the seed. What is meditation? Why is it so valuable -- so valuable that if it flowers you will become God, and if it rots you will rot in hell? What is meditation? Meditation is the state of no-thought consciousness, where you are fully conscious but thoughts are absent. You are, but the mind is not. The death of the mind is meditation.

At present, you are not. There is the mind and mind alone. It should be just the opposite: there should be only you, without any mind. Right now the mind consumes all your energy. All your life-energy is being sucked by the mind.

Have you ever seen the air plant? the *amar-bel*? It is a parasite that attaches itself to a tree and lives off of it, sucking its energy. The tree ultimately dries up and dies. It is called *amar-bel*, the immortal creeper. It is just like the mind. It has no roots. It needs no roots, for it lives off the parent plant. It sucks the tree dry as it nourishes itself. The Hindus have given it an apt name, the immortal creeper.

Your mind is also an immortal creeper. It does not die. It lives on indefinitely. It follows you for countless lives. What is interesting is that it has no roots, no seeds. Its existence is rootless. It should be dead, but it lives on you.

Your mind envelops you. You are completely smothered by it. All your life-energy is sapped by the mind. You are almost dried-up. Your mind lets you have just enough to keep you alive. The parasite does not kill its host tree outright; the host is allowed to retain enough for its most basic needs. A master treats his slave similarly: the slave is given just enough to stay alive.

Your mind gives you just enough to permit your survival. It gobbles up ninety-nine percent of your energy and allows you just one percent so that you can maintain the body. In a non-meditating state, the mind is ninety-nine percent and you are one percent; in a meditative individual the individual is ninety-nine percent and the mind only one percent. If you become one hundred percent and the mind is zero, that is the state of samadhi.

Then you are completely liberated; the seed has developed into a full-grown tree. There is nothing left to be achieved now. All that was to be attained is already attained. All potentiality has turned into reality; all that was hidden is now manifest. Then existence becomes filled with your fragrance; then the music of your dance is heard in all corners of the earth, and even far away in the moon and the stars. It is not that you alone are thrilled -- the life-stream of all existence throbs within you. Then existence becomes filled with celebration. Whenever a Buddha is born all of existence celebrates. All of existence yearns to see your seed turn into a spreading tree.

Meditation means: where the mind is as good as gone. Samadhi means: where the mind is completely void and only you remain.

This sutra of Shiva says: MEDITATION IS THE SEED.

Therefore we have to start with meditation. Right now, in sleeping and in wakefulness, in consciousness and unconsciousness, the mind has you in its grip. Thoughts invade you in the day and dreams in the night. All the twenty-four hours the mind argues and debates and the most amazing thing is: it all leads to nothing. What have you attained by all your reasoning and thinking? Where has it taken you? What goals have you reached?

The great philosopher, Immanuel Kant, was returning home one evening when a small boy stopped him on the road and said, "Good evening, uncle. I have just been to your house. Tomorrow a few boys are going for a picnic, and I came to borrow your camera. You were out so I asked your servant. He refused me flatly. Is it right, uncle, that a servant should say no like that?" The child was boiling with anger.

Kant said, "The servant was certainly not right. Who is he to refuse when I am here? Come along with me."

The child was pleased. They reached Kant's home. The servant was called and reprimanded before the child. Then Kant turned to the child and said, "Now I shall tell you. The fact is, I don't own a camera." All the joy, the thrill, the hope that the child was nourishing of getting the camera, all vanished into thin air when he learned that his uncle didn't even own one.

This is the state of your mind. All your life you toil, you slave, you groan with the load that you carry because you still hope. In the end the mind will admit that it does not possess what you seek. This has always been the story. It does not have what you are actually seeking, but it keeps hoping: "Maybe today, or tomorrow... tomorrow."

No one can give you such seductive sweet-talk as the mind. And you are a fool. If the mind had anything to give, it would have given it by now. The very fact is that it keeps putting you off again and again and you still believe it. How many times have you believed the mind? Every day it says, "Tomorrow", and when tomorrow comes the mind again says, "Tomorrow". Now it has become your unconscious habit, and the habit is so deep-seated that you hardly think about it. Even in your sleep the mind beguiles you with fresh assurances about the future.

Mulla Nasruddin was in bed with a very high fever. I went to see him. I asked his wife how long he had been in that condition. The wife said, "For an hour he has been running a fever of 105 degrees."

The Mulla was unconscious. I put a thermometer in his mouth to see what the temperature was. At once he spoke, "A match, please!" He was a chain-smoker and the habit was so deep-rooted that even in that unconscious state the thermometer reminded him of a cigarette.

And when you die your condition will be exactly like the Mulla's. "A match, please!" Your mind keeps weaving its webs even in your unconsciousness. At the moment of death you will be filled with the mind. Whether you perform worship or pray or go to the temple or to the holy places... the mind is with you and whenever the mind is with you, you cannot establish contact with religion.

There lived a Moslem fakir by the name of Haji Mohammed. He was a sadhu. One night he dreamed that he had died and was standing at the crossroads between heaven and hell. One road led to the world and the other to moksha. An angel stood at the crossroads, guiding and directing people according to their actions.

Haji Mohammed had nothing to fear. All his life he had been a good and pious man. He offered his prayer five times a day, and he had been on the holy pilgrimage, the Haj, sixty times. In fact, that is how he came to be known as 'Haji' Mohammed. When his turn came he stood with his chest out before the angel.

"Haji Mohammed!" the angel called.

"Yes," said Haji.

"This is the way to hell." said the angel, pointing at a road.

"There is surely some mistake," said Haji. "Perhaps your ledgers are mixed up. I have been to Haj sixty times during my life on earth."

"That has all gone to waste," said the angel, "for you made it a matter of prestige and began calling yourself 'haji'. You have reaped the benefits of your Haj already. What else did you do?"

Now the Haji was not so sure of himself. When sixty pilgrimages counted as nothing, what else had he to show? Yet he persisted, "I have said my prayers religiously five times a day."

"That too was fruitless," said the angel, "for you; you prayed louder and longer when people were around and made a short job of it when there was no one around. Your attention was on people, not on God. You wanted to be known as a religious man, a pious man. Have you anything else to show?"

The Haji was now so terrified that he woke up! This dream changed his life. He became plain Mohammed from Haji Mohammed; he also began to pray in secret so that no one would know. Word went

around the village that the Haji was no longer religious. Why, he had even stopped his prayers! So he reached his dotage. The Haji never refuted what people said. His prayers began to be meaningful and sincere. It is said that he had no trouble reaching heaven.

If your mind prays it will not allow prayer to happen. It will make prayer yet another way of filling its ego. Don't talk about your meditation. Hide your meditation as you would hide your precious jewels. You always protect your valuables from the gaze of others: do the same with meditation. Don't talk about it, don't fill your ego with it, or the creeper of the mind will reach there also and suck it away. Whenever the mind reaches, religion is not. Where the mind is not, religion is. The mind is always outgoing, extraverted; its attention is on the other, and not on itself. Meditation is in-going. It is introverted.

Meditation means: the focus is on one's own self and not on the other. Mind means the focus is on the other. Observe yourself: when you give a two paise coin to a beggar you look around to see if people are looking at you or not. When you build a temple you take care to inscribe your name in bold letters on a marble slab right at the entrance. You give to charity, but you see to it that it is mentioned in the newspapers. Everything you do is in vain. You cannot reach by becoming 'Haji' Mohammed. Don't keep an account of your fasts and austerities. God's realm is not a place of business. God is not impressed by your balance sheet.

Now look at the Jain munis. Every year they announce in writing how many vows they have undertaken, how many fasts they have observed in the rainy season. They keep a ledger of all of this." They are shopkeepers who just happen to be occupying our temples; they are still not rid of the habit of keeping accounts. All their fasts and meditations go to waste; they are becoming 'Haji' Mohammeds.

Don't worry about the outside world; don't worry whether people know you are religious or not. What others say is of no consequence and not worth giving a thought to, for it is your mind that relates to other people, not you. The day the mind is no more, you shall become disassociated from every one. It is the mind that binds you together. As long as the mind ties you to the world, you will remain torn away from God. The day you are divorced from your mind, the mind annihilated, you will be united with God. You disassociate on one side, while you begin to associate on the other. You break relations here, you establish relations there. Once the eyes close here they open there.

MEDITATION IS THE SEED, and meditation means: the thoughtless consciousness.

Now the second sutra:

> JUST SITTING, RELAXED WITHIN HIMSELF, HE ENTERS SPONTANEOUSLY INTO THE LAKE OF THE SUPREME BEING.

This sutra is very revolutionary. It is easy and also difficult. The individual, once truly established within himself, drowns in the lake of the supreme being.

If you were to ask the Zen Buddhists in Japan what you should do in order to meditate, they would say: "Do nothing! Just sit!" Now remember, when they say to do nothing it means you have to do absolutely nothing -- simply sit -- for if you do anything, the mind immediately becomes active. On the face of it this seems very easy, but in fact it is very very difficult to just sit. There is the trouble: you sit with the eyes closed and the mind begins to race. Your body looks still enough sitting there unmoving, but in your mind there is great commotion.

If you just sit and do nothing that is meditation. If you just sit doing nothing -- there is no Ram-Ram, no Krishna-Krishna, no ripple of thought -- for that too is an activity. If you are simply doing nothing; if there is no attempt even to stop the thoughts -- for you can only do that with another thought -- if you neither repeat God's name nor remember the world; if you are not saying 'I am the soul' nor 'I am Brahma', for such repetitions are also useless, they are mere thoughts; if you sit, just like a rock, nothing happening within, nothing happening without, then you are 'JUST SITTING'. This state is called 'zazen' in Japan -- just sitting. Zen masters use this method. The disciple requires twenty years, thirty years, to reach this state of just sitting.

This apparently easy sutra is very difficult. The easiest things are the most difficult things in the world. If you are told to climb the Himalayas you will not find it that difficult. You may become weary, you may face the difficulties, but still you will climb; but as soon as you attempt to do nothing it will seem that a great calamity has befallen you.

What happens when you sit quietly? You find that as soon as you sit all kinds of movements occur in

different parts of your body. You feel needles pricking your feet, you feel itchy somewhere else; suddenly you feel a pain in the neck or the back. A moment before you felt none of this, you were absolutely all right. Suddenly your body revolts and tells you to do something; even if you were able to ignore everything else, you will feel compelled to change your position.

Life is supported by action in this mundane world. As you begin to empty yourself of action, the world is lost. As soon as you try to be still, the body urges you into one activity or other.

People come to me and complain: "We suffer from no aches and pains, but as soon as we begin to meditate all kinds of troubles start." You feel like coughing when there is no reason to do so. You are the master, and if you do not listen to the body it will quiet down, for how long can it remain agitated? It is the attention that you give it that acts as its nourishment. You must firmly tell the body: Whatever happens I am not going to do anything for this one hour. You feel itchy? What of it? How is it going to harm you?

Have you noticed that if you do not scratch for a minute or two, the itching stops on its own? The itching sensation is never removed by scratching; rather, it increases. If you have made a firm resolution that you are the master and not the body, you will find the throat has settled down -- there is no cough. You will have to assert your domination for a few days though. Too long have you allowed the slave to lord it over you, so when you begin to steal its power it is sure to rebel and defy you.

You have decided to sit still for an hour. What is the worst that can happen? The feet turn numb... All right, let them! They feel itchy... So what! It is not a matter of life and death. You will find that if you remain firm in your resolve, the feet will stop being numb. This was only a ruse of the body to defeat your purpose. Had you listened to the feet your hands would have clamored for attention, then your neck and so on; but if you ignore the feet the itch will subside once and for all. A beggar does not beg for long before an empty house, but if you make the mistake of saying, "There is no one here. Go elsewhere," he will not budge from your door. Once you responded he is sure to say something.

A beggar called out for alms before the house of a miserly Marwari. What a wrong place to go! He called out and begged for a loaf of bread.
"There is no bread here," the Marwari called back.
"Then give me a paisa or two," cried the beggar.
"There is no money here."
"Then some old clothes!"
"Did I not say that there is nothing here?" shouted the Marwari.
"Then why stay here?" answered the beggar. "Why don't you join me and we can go begging together!"

One reply -- and you are caught. Your reply means that you are, and you are willing. At least you are responding. That is enough. You feel itchy! Just observe it and do nothing, do not react. In a short while you will be surprised to find that the sensation has gone. When there is a pain just observe it; it will go away. It takes about six months to make the body 'just sit' like this. Choose any posture in which you can be comfortable. Don't choose an unsuitable posture which might give you trouble. Therefore I say choose a comfortable, easy position. Don't take an uncomfortable position that tortures the body unnecessarily. You don't have to sit on pebbles or thorns. As it is, the body will give enough trouble: don't increase your pains.

Sit in an easy posture and resolve to sit like this for an hour. Then don't listen to the body at all. If you stick zealously to your resolve and do not give in to the body, within three weeks you will find that the body will stop agitating. Then when the body stops disturbing you, turn to the mind.

Don't worry at all about the mind in the beginning. You have to make the body toe the line before grappling with the mind. The day you discover that the body has become passive and no longer give you trouble, that it is now prepared to sit still, know that half the journey is over. In fact, more than half the journey is over, because the mind is also a part of the body, and if the body has been subdued the mind cannot hold out for long. If the whole body has been trained into acceptance of a particular posture, this part of the body cannot wander for long; it too will have to settle down.

To stabilize the body, to subject it to a particular posture, means to stop all the turbulence and disturbances of the body. Now you sit as if you have no body, as if you are bodiless. You are now aware of the body: you are just siting.

Next concentrate on the mind. The method is the same: don't do a single thing that the mind says. Don't

react to it. Watch the thoughts with an indifferent attitude, as if you have nothing to do with them, as if you are witnessing the thoughts of another person while you are standing apart, as if you are watching a rowdy mob on the road, as if you are seeing the clouds passing by in the sky. Observe indifferently. Be absolutely neutral.

First let the body become tranquil. This state comes gradually in the course of three weeks. The mind takes about three months. It may be a little more or a little less. All depends on your seriousness and sincerity of purpose, but within a period of six months this state of 'just sitting' can be achieved. Now neither the body indulges in activities nor the mind.

Do not fight the mind. Do not suppress it. Do not order it not to think, for remember, this too is thinking. Even this much of a thought can keep the mind going. The mind will stir up a great deal of chaos, but don't fight it. Your reactions will show that you are still willing to give in to it, that you have failed to ignore it.

Indifference is the key. Just watch. Say nothing. It is going to be difficult, for the habits are old and deep-seated. It has always been your habit to talk with the mind, to answer it back. Gradually, by and by, if you persist you will reach a stage when by constant observation there is only you, and nothing is happening -- neither in the body nor in the mind. When all activities of the mind and body become quiet, that state is called the state of 'just sitting'.

Here the word 'posture' does not mean some intricate yoga posture. If you do yoga *asanas* it will be helpful, for it will give you the power to sit longer, but this is not necessary. If you learn merely to sit, that is the supreme *asana*. Also, it is not necessary that you should sit on the floor; you can even sit on a chair. Only one thing must be remembered: you have to keep the same posture through the given period.

Sit comfortably so that the body has no cause for complaint. Make all arrangements for the body's comfort: if it is cold take a blanket, if it is hot switch on the fan. Arrange for the body's comfort. Don't take pleasure in torturing the body, for that is just cruelty Whether you torture another body or your own, both are acts of violence, and nobody has ever attained God through violence. This body is also His there is no need to torture it. When once you have settled down, don't listen to the body's demands. Keep sitting! Ignore the mind, be indifferent toward it. It will create chaos, it will indulge in all kinds of rowdiness, perhaps more than ever before.

People come to me and say: "When I was not meditating my mind was never this restless. Now it is a hundred times more restless than it used to be. Now there is great noise and tumult." It has always been so, only you were not aware of it, for your mind was always outside you. You were so involved in the outside world that you did not notice the tumult within. Your sitting in silence does not create it. In fact, when you are tranquil this chaos can only die down. It cannot possibly increase. But you were so involved in the outside world, in your house, your family, your business, your wealth, that you could not hear what was happening inside. Now that you have closed your eyes to the outside world all your attention has gone within, all the focus, all the light is now concentrated within. Then in this first experience, when the light falls within, you discover what chaos reigns there.

But remember: be indifferent! You have to remember one thing: except nothing from the mind. If you hold on to the slightest hope you will not be able to disregard the mind. Leave all desires; nourish no hopes and sit in total indifference; be neutral and unbiased. However difficult you may find it in the beginning, it will become easier if you persist. Don't worry about the time -- today, tomorrow or the day after -- don't worry when you will reach, because the greater the hurry the more you will be delayed. To hurry is the nature of the mind. If you hurry the mind will defeat you. If you keep your patience and don't hurry, if you are prepared to wait for the happening whenever it comes, you will find that within six months the mind will become tranquil.

The state of 'just sitting' means that there is no activity in the body, no thought in the mind. This sutra of Shiva is revolutionary. It says that the moment you achieve the state of 'just sitting' you find yourself bathed in the lake of the supreme being. That lake is within you.

When all movements of the body stop the energy cannot flow out. When all activities of the mind come to a halt, all outlets of energy are sealed. For the first time the bucket of your mind has no holes. Now there is nothing to flow out. All the life-energy circulates within, and within is the great lake. This energy flowing within you then meets the supreme lake. You -- your drop -- beings to drown in the ocean. Then a natural bathing in the supreme lake occurs. And that is God Himself.

When you go outward you wander. As soon as you go within the goal is attained. You are seeking

outside what is hidden inside you. What you are seeking in fact is you, yourself; and therefore the search never succeeds. That which you seek lies hidden forever within you. That is the difficulty. That is the complexity of the whole thing, for you never look there. Where you look, there He is not, and so you wander and wander endlessly.

One evening Mulla Nasruddin was out on the road with a lamp looking for something. He was frantic. Darkness was closing in and his friends offered to help him.
"What are you looking for?" they asked.
"I have lost my needle," said the Mulla.

After a while one of them said, "Mulla, exactly where did you drop the needle? The road is so wide and the needle is so small."
Nasruddin said, "Don't ask that question. That is a sore point."
The friends were puzzled. "What do you mean?" they asked.

Nasruddin said, "The needle was lost in the house, but there is no light inside. It is so dark there, so terribly dark that I am afraid to go in even during the daytime. That is why I am looking outside."

"Have you gone mad, Mulla?" they exclaimed. "How can you find outside what was lost inside?"

Nasruddin laughed out loud. "Everybody is doing the same!" he exclaimed. "What is lost within we seek without, and no one else is considered mad, only me!"

What is it that you seek? You are definitely seeking something, but what is it? If we were to find the sum total of all our searching we should discover that it is bliss that we seek. We find some people searching for wealth, but really they seek bliss; some seek love, but really they seek bliss; some seek honor, but really they seek bliss; some seek fame, but really they seek bliss. In essence they are all seeking bliss. Your quests may have different names, but the deep meaning is one, and one only -- bliss! You seek bliss whether your feet point toward the tavern or the temple. Whether a man acts out of sin or virtue, whether a man commits a good act or foul, he is seeking bliss.

Have you ever asked where bliss was lost? Look in the place where you lost it. You search in other places than where you left it. You have certainly not lost it somewhere outside. It was a taste within, a flavor you know well.

Psychologists have made a significant statement. They say that a child is in a most blissful state within the mother's womb. And he should be! He has no worries, no responsibility, no anxiety about food or about the weather. The temperature in the mother's womb is constant. It makes no difference to the child whether it is burning hot outside or biting cold. He is not affected if the mother is hungry, or if she is undergoing any emotional or physical strain. The child is fully protected. He just floats in the womb.

You must have seen the picture of the Lord Vishnu floating in a sea of milk. This is how it is with a child in the mother's womb. This picture of Vishnu symbolizes the state of blissful rest that a child enjoys in the womb. There is a flower sprouting from Vishnu's navel. That depicts the umbilical cord which joins the child to the mother. That is the source of its life. As there is water in the ocean, so is there water in the mother's womb; even the salt ratio is the same. This is why the mother gets the urge to eat salty things, for the salt in her body is absorbed by the womb.

The child floats in this water inside the mother's womb. It is in complete bliss. It knows no worry: before it is hungry it is feed. There is no need to cry. There is no need to breathe even; the mother breathes for it. The child is joined with the mother. It is not yet separate. It has no ego: it is not conscious that 'I am'. The fact is: the child is, but it is completely bathed in existence, and the bliss of this condition is the bliss that he searches for all of his life.

Psychologists say that your whole life's quest is an attempt to regain the womb. We devise a thousand and one ways to recapture this bliss. If you look closely you will observe this fact. You try to find a comfortable bed to sleep in; comfortable bedding is that in which the temperature is almost the same as a child curled up in the mother. People who sleep well sleep in this position; they become babies all over again.

All your efforts are aimed at being relieved of your responsibilities and worries. You try to become rich, for if you are rich you can use your wealth as a means to dissolve worry about the future. You seek friendship, you seek love and protection. Alone, you are afraid, for all around there are enemies, unknown and unfamiliar. You make a house for yourself and you feel safe within its four walls; look closely, and you will see it is an attempt to create a womb within which you can feel safe.

The child experiences bliss in the mother's womb. Every child does. Then all his life he spends searching for this same bliss. That is why, whenever you get a glimpse of this bliss you feel happy. All your moments of happiness are glimpses of bliss. Psychologists say that the search for liberation is a search for the womb. The day this whole existence becomes like a womb to you, when you are completely drowned in it, when your ego is completed annihilated and you have no worries, no anxiety, you will attain this bliss all over again. This bliss is right within you, but you have lost it; and because you seek outside yourself, you do not find it.

In the state of 'just sitting', in the state of meditation, your own body becomes a womb for you. In this state when all activities quiet down, when all thoughts are lost, your mind and your body become the circumference and you enter the womb once again. This is why we call a meditative person 'DVIJ', which means twice-born. There is one birth in which you pass through your mother's womb; this is the birth you get through your parents. And there is a second birth in which you have to give birth to yourself. It is this birth which makes you a *dvij*.

In the state of 'just sitting' a person is naturally bathed in the lake of the supreme being. And to be bathed in the ocean of consciousness.... When the ocean of the body has given you so much pleasure, imagine how much more the ocean of consciousness can give you! It is more than your powers of imagination can grasp, infinitely more. It is boundless. The bliss you tasted in your mother's womb was the bliss that comes from drowning in the body, but the bliss you will know when you sink into the soul, that is the real bliss. The Hindus have called it *brahma*. No taste can equal the taste of Brahma. It is *sat-chit-ananda*, truth-consciousness-bliss.

As soon as you drown in the ocean of consciousness you become dvij, for now the soul is born in you. At present your soul is hidden within the seed. It is the present and it is not present; it is present as a seed, but not as a tree. You are still only a potential, a promise of becoming. You have not yet become the tree, and this is your trouble; this is your anguish. It is this that makes you distressed and anxious.

If all this distress is correctly analyzed, it is the pain of being born. As long as you are not twice-born, dvij, this trouble will persist. He who undergoes the second birth finds that the first birth ceases for him, for now it is of no use to him; otherwise, you will be born, you will die and you will be born again. You will reincarnate again and again, but when you become twice-born there is no need to return to the body again.

Those of the brahmin caste are called 'dvij', twice-born. It would be more fitting to call a dvij, a brahmin; for all brahmins are not dvij, but all dvij's are brahmins. No one truly becomes a brahmin just by being born into a brahmin family. He only becomes a brahmin when he is dissolved in Brahma, when he is born of Brahma.

The Hindus have a unique concept. Each of us is born into the lowest cast, *sudras*, and only a few attain Brahmahood. So, whatever caste the child is born into, by birth we are all sudras. The child of a brahmin family is initiated with the sacred thread. This is just to make him aware that he is now a brahmin and not a member of a lower caste. It is only a custom. To be a brahmin is not so easy that it can be done merely by putting a thread around your neck. To become a brahmin is the most difficult process in the world; it only happens when a person is drowned completely in his soul.

He who gives a new birth to his self is twice-born, dvij. Now he is his own mother, his own father. He is not born through an outside agency. His relationships with the world are broken. He is now united with Brahma.

This sutra says: MEDITATION IS THE SEED. He who attains the state of meditation, he who just sits, is immersed in his self. This gives birth to his soul. He is now 'twice-born'.

Leave aside all the second-rate methods, shun them. Don't be satisfied with the sacred thread around your body. If only it were so cheap and easy to attain Brahmahood, to become one with Brahma. But this is the way we are; we are always rummaging around till we come up with some easy method to fool ourselves with. How long can we maintain this self-deception? All your sacred threads, all the devices you use to misguide yourself -- destroy them! They give false hopes. What you need is a genuine birth, and that will only happen when you become your own womb. You will need a body in the state of 'just sitting' and a mind in the state of meditation. Together they form the womb within you.

Nicodemus asked Jesus, "When shall I attain your Kingdom of God?" Jesus replied, "When you die and are born again." You have to end your life as it is, be dead to it, and be born again as you should be. Only then can you enter the Kingdom of God. Then answer is clear: destroy the seed form and become the tree.

As you are, you are only a dream, a promise -- a promise that some day God will emerge from within

you, but He has not, as yet. Bury this possibility within the soil like a seed. What is the danger? What is the fear? I can understand the seed's misgivings. It is afraid of extinction. Besides, it has no knowledge of the tree that it carries inside. It has never come face to face with the tree. If the tree is to sprout the seed must die. Besides, the seed is not sure whether, on its death, the vast tree will come into being. All that the seed can think is: Whatever I am will be lost. And where is the certainty of attaining this vastness? Exactly that is your anxiety. Of all the Buddhas and Mahavirs and Shivas you ask this same question: 'What if we lose what we have without gaining anything?"

The fear is natural. Therefore you are afraid to approach the master. If you don't experience this fear the master is not worth a penny; run away from him. The master makes you frightened for he looks like death itself. He *will* destroy you. And, as you are being destroyed, the mind says: "Escape from here." When the mind gives that danger signal *don't* run away! When the mind tells you to wait a little longer and enjoy the master's company, then is the time to run! Where the mind is fearful, know that something is bound to happen, for the seed is frightened only in the face of extinction.

You are not afraid of the priests. You are not afraid of the temples. And the holy places -- Kashi and Bodh Gaya, Gunar, Kaaba, Jerusalem -- you can wander there without a care, for there is no one there who threatens your existence. All the places of pilgrimage, all the holy places, are dead places, for life is not in the place, in the *teertha*, but in the *tirthankara*, the master. When the Tirthankara is gone a pilgrimage place is built around him, for now there is no fear from the master. A dead master cannot destroy you, therefore the mind worships the dead master very lovingly. You worship Mahavir and Buddha, for you know for certain that a stone statue can do you no harm. After all, it is you who bought it and you can throw it away whenever you want.

The Hindus are clever, they make their idols of clay, because after worshipping them for two or three weeks they throw them in the river. One thing is certain: we make them and we break them. You worship if you feel like it; if you don't feel like it, you don't worship. Who will ask you to explain yourself? All this is just a more sophisticated version of the games that children play. They play with dolls: we play with statues of God.

When Mahavir, Rama and Krishna are no more, then they are worshipped. When such a person is alive, people run away in fear. People who are deathly afraid of a master think lovingly of visiting the holy pilgrimage places. Crowds of thousands flock to the annual Kumbha Mela, the meeting of all the holy men. Have people ever gathered in such numbers around Mahavir or Krishna? Never! The Kumbha does not come to your door, you have to make the journey to the sacred bathing place where it occurs, but Mahavir and Buddha come knocking at your door. Alas, they find the door closed, for we are frightened of these people. They are dangerous. They say: "Die like a seed and become a tree!"

This is why trust and faith are required, they are priceless. If you listen to reason it will say, "First be sure. What is the guarantee?" Logic is always right. It says: "A bird in hand is worth two in the bush." This is correct as far as reason goes, for how can you let go of the little you have for a promise of larger gains that are yet to come?

Mulla Nasruddin was eager to learn to swim. He found a teacher who said, "Come, I am going to the river." As it happened, the Mulla slipped as soon as he stepped into the water. He fell over and almost drowned. Somehow he found his way to the bank, whereupon he got out of the water and ran away.

The teacher called out to him, "Where are you going? Don't you want to learn how to swim?"

"First teach me how to swim," said the Mulla, "and then I'll get back into the river."

"That's almost impossible," said the teacher. "Unless you get into the water you cannot learn."

But the Mulla said, "Never again will I set foot in the river, at least not in this life."

You also reason like Nasruddin, and your reasoning is correct. The Mulla will only step into the river if he knows how to swim, for was he not almost drowned? It was sheer good luck that he found himself alive!

One day I saw Nasruddin teaching his wife how to drive. He stood at the edge of the road, well away from his wife, who sat at the wheel of the car. He was shouting out instructions: "Press the clutch! Change gears!"

I watched him intrigued. I went up to him and asked, "Mulla, I have seen many people teach driving, but yours is a unique method! How can you teach someone from outside the car?"

The Mulla replied, "The car is insured; I am not."

Logic always demands insurance; it wants a guarantee. The seed also demands a guarantee that it will become a tree, but how is one to assure the seed? Faith is invaluable. There is no way to assure you. Faith is a jump in the dark, therefore the faithful reach and the logical don't. The mind misleads, leads you astray; the heart takes you all the way to the destination.

When you are in love you never listen to the mind. Even when you pray you cannot pray if you listen to the mind. If you listen to the mind its logic always seems one hundred percent correct, but the ultimate result is zero. The seed remains a seed; not only does it remain a seed but it begins to rot.

Ask yourself this question: "Is what I have real?" What does a seed possess? Don't ask whether the tree will or will not be; instead ask the seed what it has that it is so afraid of losing. This is what faith always asks. Faith says: "What do I have that I fear losing?" There is nothing apart from anxiety, anguish and distress. Why be afraid of losing them? Is there any bliss, any joy in you, so that you are afraid you might lose it and be so much the poorer for it? You have nothing. You are like the naked man who wouldn't bathe because he had no place to dry his clothes. he had no clothes, so there was no question of washing and drying them, but such anxieties catch hold of the mind.

You have nothing to lose, absolutely nothing, and everything to gain. This is false. Truth always looks inward: "What do I have?" Logic always looks to the future: "What will happen?" Truth looks to the present.

People come to me and I tell them to jump into sannyas. They say, "Not now, after a year," as if I am taking something away from them. As if they need a full year to muster the courage. They want to postpone it as if I want them to renounce something. They have nothing; they possess nothing except misery, wretchedness and poverty. I want to give them the glory of sannyas. I don't intend to take anything away; rather, I want to give them something. To me, sannyas is not renunciation; rather, it is a door to supreme enjoyment. You become... you feel... like a king for the first time in your life when you take sannyas, but alas, you view your beggar's attitude as a treasure.

Whenever I tell someone to jump into sannyas he looks at me as if I am snatching something away from him. I am amazed. If only he had something to lose then I could understand it. You have nothing! Not even rubbish! All that you have, all that you own, is a Pandora's box filled with the scorpions and snakes of anxiety suffering, anguish and all kinds of ills. Why you hold on to all of this is beyond my understanding. What is the reason? The reason is plain: you don't look in this direction at all. You are always concerned with what you will get.

People ask me: "What will we attain by meditating?" And that is the error that they make. I want them to ask themselves what they have attained by not meditating. We cannot vouch for what will be attained, for the future is unknown. Besides, the seed and the tree never meet. The seed will remain a seed. How can we make the seed meet its future? When the seed perishes, only then does the tree come into being. By the time the tree is formed the seed is no more, so how can you show the tree to the seed? As long as you are a seed, you are a seed; when you become the tree you are no longer the seed. The seed and the tree never meet.

You want a guarantee for the future. To whom is this guarantee to be given? The seed you no longer exist -- you will not remain. The man who trusts asks: "What do I have?" Then he finds: "I have nothing. I am naked." Once he realizes that he is naked, why worry about drying his clothes?

Once this knowledge dawns on you, you will be ready to set out on the journey into the unknown, because then you are prepared for anything. You hold no fear of losing anything. If you gain something, good! If you don't, you can't be any worse off than you already are. Or do you think you can be? People are worried that they might fall into a state worse than their present condition.

Mulla Nasruddin was habitually saying: "It could have been worse." Whenever anyone told him something the Mulla invariably replied, "It could have been worse." His friends were tired of hearing this. At last an incident occurred in the neighborhood and the friends were confident that the Mulla would never be able to use his pet phrase in this context.

The Mulla's neighbor had been out of town. He returned two days before he had been expected. When he opened the door and let himself in he found his wife in the arms of a stranger. The husband picked up his gun and shot both of them. "Now Mulla, what have you to say about that?" chuckled the Mulla's friends,

fully confident that they had him beaten for once.
"It could have been worse," the Mulla said calmly.
"What could have been worse than this?" they all shouted together.
"Quiet, my friends," said the Mulla. "Had he returned a day earlier it would have been me!"

But I tell you, it cannot be worse. Give up this phrase. The state you are now in is the worst state you can possibly be in. What could be worse?

Trust always thinks: "What do I have? What does the seed have? It is only a covering, a shell. It has nothing. It can become something, but only when its shell breaks." You are a shell, a covering. Let the shell break... and then everything becomes possible.

Therefore Shiva says: MEDITATION IS THE SEED, and when the seed is destroyed you attain the state of 'twice-born'.

ETERNAL KNOWLEDGE LEADS TO CESSATION OF BIRTH AND DEATH.

The day the twice-born state flowers within you, your knowledge can never be destroyed. It will flow constantly. You will become a current of knowledge. Everything will become knowledge, consciousness. When the seed of meditation breaks there is nothing but consciousness, and only consciousness within you. You are transformed into a state of awareness and of witnessing, where knowledge is indestructible, where it cannot be destroyed. Right now your consciousness is next to non-existent. You live as if you are asleep. Whatever you do, it is not done in full awareness.

A man sitting opposite Buddha was wriggling his big toe. Buddha said, "Brother, why does your big toe wriggle so?"

The man stopped immediately. He was surprised. "I myself do not know," he replied. "Now that you have asked I too am troubled over it, for it was not moving consciously."
"Such is your whole life." said the Buddha.

What have you ever done consciously in the course of your whole life? Have you ever been consciously angry? Have you loved consciously? Have you ever consciously been greedy or obsessed? What have you done consciously? Your life is such -- merely twiddling your thumbs unconsciously. You set up house, raised a family; you gave birth to your children. Did you do anything consciously? Everything has *happened* to you; you were merely involved in it mechanically.

What did you do consciously in your life? Was there any action you did consciously? No! You can't find even one act that you did consciously. You fell in love? Love happened, you did not fall in love. If you quarrelled, quarrels just happened mechanically; you did not quarrel. You see a person and you decide immediately whether he is good or bad, but in your full awareness, who is good, who is bad?

Whatever you have become is accidental. You have not gone about it in full awareness. Things happen around you and you flow unconsciously with them. You float like a wisp of straw in a river; you go wherever the current takes you. The straw thinks that it is travelling; and so you think you are doing something. How can you be the doer when you are totally unaware?

This sutra says that knowledge becomes indestructible only when the seed of meditation breaks and gives way to the eternal spring of consciousness. Then even when you sleep, you are not asleep. You are never asleep; you are fully conscious inside. Then when you make love you do so in full consciousness. When you eat, drink, walk or talk, you are completely aware. Then your whole life becomes an expanding consciousness. This is what we call Buddhahood, and it means: the state in which a man lives who is in full consciousness.

Now knowledge cannot be destroyed, now wisdom never fades. The flame within never burns low. It burns constantly and without flickering. When this happens -- that the seed of meditation breaks and there arises from within the eternal knowledge and the constant stream of consciousness -- then there is no birth; then you shall not reincarnate again.

You return to the body only in a state of unconsciousness. You are asleep and so you descend again to the body. The day your consciousness becomes constant the journey of the body will end. No longer will you descend into this narrow prison. No one in his full consciousness would choose to live in a body, for it is a bondage; it is a chain you have forged around yourself. This is imprisonment, slavery; and why would

you want to be a slave knowingly?

You descend into the body unknowingly. You have lost your way in the dark. The day your eyes become filled with light you will stop descending into the body. Then where will you be? You will be a part of the great void, a bodiless part of it. This we call Brahma. Others call this God,; yet others call it nirvana or moksha. Call it by any name, it makes no difference. Between religions there is nothing more than a difference of words, and all words are correct, for each word indicates one quality of that supreme state.

Nirvana means: the extinguishing of the lamp. Buddha likes this word. He would say: "When the lamp is extinguished, where does the light go?" What would you say? Where has it gone? You will not be able to point to a specific place. The light is bound to be somewhere, for nothing in this existence is ever destroyed. Whatever is, is! Whatever is not, is not! There is no way for a thing that is not, to be; and there is no way for a thing that is, not to be. The flame, the light, must be somewhere -- somewhere in the vast expanse, one with existence. Up to now it had a form, now it is formless. Now it is liberated from the lamp, but that does not mean that it is lost.

The lamp was made of clay, the flame was totally separate. What has the flame to do with the clay? There is no relationship between the two. The flame did not owe its existence to the lamp; the lamp did not have to become the flame. The lamp was merely the body that contained the flame. You snuffed out the flame, and the connection between the fuel and the flame was broken. The flame was lost in the vastness and became a part of the great light. Therefore Buddha referred to this supreme state as *nirvana*, total extinction, for the flame dies down and becomes one with the supreme sun.

Mahavir calls it *kaivalya*, total aloneness. He says: "As your attachments break, darkness is gone and ignorance vanishes. All false knowledge is destroyed. Then there is you, and you alone -- nobody else. Only the consciousness remains which has no beginning and no end."

Mahavir does not speak about God. He says, "The soul becomes God, the Supreme Soul." It is the same. Either you say the drop is lost in the ocean or the ocean has become one with the drop. The Hindus say that the drop falls into the sea. Mahavir says that the ocean is lost in the drop. The event is the same, only the expressions are different. Mahavir liked the word *kaivalya*. You, and only you, remain -- pure consciousness.

The Hindus call it *moksha*, liberation, because the body is a prison, and you have obtained your freedom from it. Jesus has called it the Kingdom of God, because you are no longer poor and miserable. You have become a king. Only the words differ, the basic happening is one: when the seed breaks you become the tree.

Take courage. Great courage is required. It requires more courage than anything else does in the world. There is no greater challenge to your bravery than religion. Therefore I say: Do not think the weak take to the path of religion. The weak can never become religious, only the very strong can walk the path of religion. Where you see the weak becoming religious, kneeling in the temples and mosques, there is no religion there; it is only a worldly institution. The greatest act of bravery is to plunge into religion.

What is this act of courage? The leap by the seed. It is the seed's readiness to destroy itself without any hope or guarantee of becoming a tree, the destruction of the known in favour of the unknown, the unfamiliar. It is leaving the well-trodden paths to wander in the vast wilderness. It is the readiness to choose an unfamiliar footpath, to leave the world and set out in search for Brahma, to leave the well-mapped world behind and set out on the uncharted sea.

There are no maps, no guides. There are no written books that can be of help. All books are left behind when the world is no more, for they are part and parcel of this world. Not even the guru can go with you. He can only give you a push while he stands on the shore. What does a swimming teacher do? He merely pushes the learner into the water. You know that the guru is standing by, so you jump in confidently; but the knowledge of swimming is within you. To begin with, you throw your arms and feet about; that also is swimming, but a crude, unskilled form of it. In the course of a few days you learn by yourself how to move your limbs in the water. You could have done this without the coach, but you were afraid. Someone is waiting at the shore to help you if need be. That gives you courage, just as the guru stands at the shore to give you moral support. He does nothing, for there is nothing to do. Everything is hidden within you. It only has to be made manifest. The guru's presence only assures you that there is no danger. You feel confident that someone is looking after you, that someone will hear you if you should and call for help. The guru assures the disciple" "I am here. Don't be afraid to jump."

As soon as you dive in, you begin thrashing your arms and legs about. At first it is out of fright, but gradually you learn to swim. What is the difference between swimming and thrashing your limbs about? It

is only a matter of a little experience. For the first few days your limbs will only move ineffectually, without helping you to move forward. By and by all your movements will fall into a coordinated pattern, and as you learn how to move more effectively your confidence increases. After some time the guru will tell you that you no longer require his presence. Furthermore, you can guide others now, if you want to.

This is what the guru does in meditation: he pushes you; and if you have enough trust your seed will break and the tree will be born. If you choose to argue and debate you will wander uselessly. Trust is the door.

The Great Path

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Fourth State

18 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409180
ShortTitle: GREATP08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

TRISHU CHATURTHAM TAILAVADASECHYAM.
MAGNAH SVACHITTE PRAVISHET.
PRANASAMACHARE SAMADARSHANAM.
SHIVATULYO JAYATE.
THE FOURTH STATE SHOULD SERVE AS OIL TO PERMEATE THE FIRST THREE STATES.
SO BATHED, HE ENTERS INTO THE STATE OF SELF-AWARENESS.
HE WHO EXPERIENCES THE DIVINE ENERGY PERVADING EVERYTHING VIEWS ALL THINGS AS EQUAL,
AND HE ATTAINS TO SHIVAHOOD.

Through all three states -- wakefulness, dreaming and deep sleep -- *turiya*, the fourth state, runs like a thread through the beads of a *mala*. Even while you sleep there is someone awake within. When you dream there is someone witnessing the dream. When you are awake during the day there is a witness within as you go about your daily routine. This is bound to be, for that which is your nature you cannot lose no matter how deep you are in sleep. That which you are is bound to be present. It can be suppressed, hidden, forgotten, but never destroyed.

Whether you are asleep or dreaming or awake, *turiya* is ever-present. Deep within you are always Buddha. However much you may wander, all wandering is only superficial and belongs to the waves on the surface. Deep within you have never wandered, for deep within there is no way to wander.

Therefore, the fourth state is not to be attained but revealed. It has not to be achieved but uncovered. It lies hidden within like a buried treasure. You dig through a few layers of soil and become rich as a king. You need not seek anywhere, the treasure lies within. You keep getting glimpses of it, but you pay them no heed.

In the morning you get up and say you slept long and deep, that the sleep was very refreshing. When you say this, have you ever wondered who it is who knows that the sleep was enjoyable? If all of your being was asleep, who was there to give remembrance? Who is it who says that the sleep was deep and refreshing? Surely someone saw into the depth of the slumber. Some dim light shone all through your sleep. The darkness was never total; it could be seen.

You dream at night. In the morning you remember some fragments of your dream. You say you had a nightmare. So the observer was separate from your sleep, he was not lost in the sleep. A part of you stood aside and did not become one with the dream. You were the observer, the spectator, when the dream was being played on the stage of the soul within. But you were outside the play, otherwise you would not have remembered.

When anger gets hold of you during the day, it is not that you are totally asleep; there are glimpses within. You are aware of anger when it comes, you feel it coming. As the skies fill with clouds before the rain falls, you feel the smoke rising before the fire of anger erupts.

When you are filled with attachments, when you are tranquil, when you are restless -- there is someone within who keeps a constant watch; but you take no notice of this observer. Your attention flows toward what is seen in the world, and you are one with what you see; it doesn't occur to you to turn and see the observer within who watches. This is all you have to do: turn within and see the observer. Your unconsciousness will break and you will attain the fourth state. He who attains the fourth state attains all. He who does not attain the fourth state, finds at the time of death that whatever he has earned, whatever he has gathered, is not worth a penny. It is all useless.

I have heard:

Once Nasruddin ran to the river to catch a boat. He was going on a journey and he was in a great hurry for fear of missing the boat. When he reached the river he saw the boat just a little ways from the shore. He took a jump and landed on the deck, but in the process he slipped and fell. His elbows were bruised, his clothes torn, but he was happy; he had caught the boat. He looked at his fellow travelers and beamed, "Well, I made it."

One of them replied, "I don't understand, Mulla. Why such a hurry? This boat isn't going anywhere, it's just coming in to shore."

In the hour of death you will also realize that all your hurrying and scurrying ultimately turns out to be useless. The boat that you thought would take you is actually coming in to shore. But then it will be too late and nothing can be done about it. Now you still have time. Something can be done.

For him who awakens before death claims him, there is no death; but for him who sleeps until the time of death, there is no life. His life is one long dream finally broken by death. He who awakens during his lifetime sees and experiences his inner nature and knows that it is immortal.

Life continues while you remain unconscious. You go about as if you are drunk, you do not know where you are going. Why you are going is also unclear.

Two beggars at the roadside were having a conversation. I happened to be passing by and overheard them. One said, "I wonder what is the purpose of life."

"Life is only to live. What else can you do?" replied the other.

You are of the second beggar's opinion: you feel what else is there to do in life apart from living? And even that is out of your control; it depends on an infinite number of factors. Everything is in your unconscious mind. Why sex desire arose in you, why you raised a family, how greed and anger entered you, why you were dishonest, why you accumulated wealth, why you made enemies -- you have no idea! You are just like a puppet, whose strings are being pulled by someone else. You imagine *you* are dancing, but in fact it is someone else who is making you dance.

Look closely at your life and you will find that you are nothing more than a puppet. How can anything real happen in the life of a man who is not his own master, but merely a puppet?

One evening Mulla Nasruddin hurried to the station with two of his friends to catch a train. All three were dead drunk. The Mulla tripped and fell and missed the train, but the other two managed to get aboard. The station master helped the Mulla to his feet and sympathized with him for missing the train. The Mulla

said, "Don't feel sorry for me. I can always catch the next train. I'm worried about what will happen to those other two. They only came to see me off."

In the world to board the train is success, to miss it is failure; but in reality the one who succeeds and the one who fails, the victor and the vanquished, all are the same, for they are all equally unconscious. Rich and poor, winner and loser, each has his slate wiped clean by death.

Only one sort of person escapes this treatment: he who has realized the fourth state that is hidden with the first three. For him there is no death. He alone wins. Everyone else, be he Alexander or Napoleon, is a total failure. Once in a while a Buddha comes out victorious.

Here the meaning of success is only one: that you have come to know that him for whom there is no death. What perishes with death you should consider as defeat. Make this a definition of failure. Have you anything that death cannot snatch away? Ponder constantly over this: "Have I a single thing that death cannot take from me?" If you find that you don't, then hurry. You cannot afford to waste any more time. Time time has come to awake!

Your days and your nights, the time you spend awake, the time you spend asleep and the time you dream, death will snatch them all away from you. You have no connection with these three states; they are clouds that hide your sun from you. If your life is spent entirely within these three states you will find yourself a miserable beggar when the hour of death arrives, but if you have been able to discern through the mists even a single beam of light then you can know that the sun itself is not far off. Then you will be facing the sun and the clouds will be behind you.

The first sutra is:

THE FOURTH STATE SHOULD SERVE AS OIL AND PERMEATE THE OTHER THREE STATES.

In all three states -- whether you are awake, dreaming or in deep sleep -- keep the remembrance of the fourth state alive. Whatever happens on the outside, just let it be. After all, it is only the periphery. Keep your attention on the center. Be aware each moment, whether you sit or stand, eat or sleep, whether you are going home or going to your place of work. Always remember that you are the observer and not the doer. Do not take life to be anything more than acting. Don't identify yourself too much with the action.

Whether you are a wife or husband, a businessman or client, don't get too involved. Don't lose yourself in it, for you are simply playing a role in the play. Keep outside of it, and within yourself. These are all necessary parts of life. You must go to work, it is necessary. The play is delightful if you see it as play, but it is fatal if you take it to be life. There is no reason so disrupt your life. You have to play the part that life has given you. You have to fulfill your duties and not be an escapist. There is absolutely no need to run away.

Escapists are always weaklings. Those whom you regard as sadhus and sannyasins are escapists. They are weak; they could not face life as it is; they could not take care of the observer within them. You cannot become a sannyasin by running away. It only shows that the world was too overwhelming and too strong, and you were too weak. You could not cultivate your awareness when at work. You could not take care of the observer within you while you were at home, therefore you had to run away.

If you could not become aware in your working world how will you become aware in the mountains? There is only one process of awakening and it has nothing to do with where you are or what you are doing. Geography is irrelevant. The process of cultivating awareness is one, and it has nothing to do with the location. It makes no difference whether you are sitting in a temple or sitting in your shop doing business. It matters not whether you sit on a velvet cushion or sit on the bare ground; the method is the same. The method is to be aware each moment of the fact that you are separate from the action you are involved in, whatever action it is -- minding the shop or praying in the temple, business or worship, it makes no difference. "My actions are separate from me. They are part of the world. I am only the observer." This should be the attitude. Do not be so engrossed that only the act remains and the witness is lost. Right now this is what is happening to you.

This sutra says: Over the other three states let the fourth state pour continually. By continuous water the tree of the fourth state will begin to grow. Start with the waking state, for that is closer to the fourth, it contains a slight ray of awakening. Make use of this. How could you immediately awaken in your deep

sleep, or in your dreams for that matter? So start with the waking state, which is one percent consciousness and ninety-nine percent unconsciousness. Make use of this one percent, and sprinkle it with turiya. Whenever the opportunity arises, shake yourself and wake up. Time and time again your remembrance will slip. Give yourself a push, a jolt into wakefulness again and again. As a person ties knots in his handkerchief to help him remember something, tie knows in your consciousness that will remind you again and again. Whatever you are doing, whenever, shake yourself into consciousness of the truth -- that "I am not the doer, I am only the observer."

When this thought takes root within you, you will notice all your tensions disappearing. All tensions belong to the doer, the ego As soon as you begin to contact the observer in you, all tensions vanish. If this happens even for a moment you will catch a brief glimpse. The waves of the ocean will start dancing within. Again and again you will lose it. This is only natural, for you have cultivated unconsciousness over many births. It will take time to overcome this unconsciousness. You have to be persistent and courageous. You have to keep on pouring the oil of the fourth state into your wakeful state -- say about twenty times during the day.

While walking along the road, stop! Become the observer: realize that it is the body walking and you are merely an observer. While eating, stop! Become the observer. The body eats. You are merely observing. While attending to the customers in your shop, stop! Become the observer. Do not get so engrossed as to forget the observer. Take hold of yourself time and again. It will require a continuous effort. You will find, by and by, that the effort becomes easier day by day; now and again you will get flashes of turiya.

When turiya comes easily in the daytime you can gradually utilize it in your dreams. Then when you are about to fall asleep let the last thought in your mind be: "I am the observer". As sleep overcomes you let this thought reverberate in your mind: "I am the witness, I am the witness..." And thus you fall asleep. You will not be able to catch the moment when sleep comes and the repetition stops. If you cultivate the feeling till you fall asleep the feeling will continue into sleep, for it is only the body that sleeps. As you cultivate this feeling more and more, one night you will suddenly become conscious of the observer in your sleep. And as soon as you become aware of the observer a rare thing happens -- dreams vanish. Dreams occur only because of your unconsciousness.

When this even takes place in your dreams, the third happening becomes possible. Continue the repetition: "I am the witness... I am the witness...": into your sleep. The day this stream of awareness enters your sleep the key to the supreme treasure falls into your hands. Now nothing and nobody can make you unaware, unconscious. He who awakens even for a moment in his sleep, his unawareness is gone forever.

The day you awaken in your sleep you become a yogi. You cannot become a yogi by performing *asanas*. These are merely exercises. They are good and useful to keep the body healthy, but if you take them to be the true yoga then you are deluded. Yoga means: the art of awakening in sleep. Thus he who awakens is a yogi.

This sutra tells you to bring the fourth state to the first three states, and then this occurrence is bound to take place one day. When you awaken even in sleep you will become fixed in the fourth state. When a person is established in the fourth state he becomes like a flame that burns unflickering, as if there is no breeze. Such will be your wisdom, such your knowledge; such will be your soul, non-flickering, filled with light. Then everything in you will be transformed.

The first thing is: for the one who becomes awakened in his sleep, dreams end forever. He who reaches Buddhahood never dreams. In the beginning when you awaken in your dream that dream will break, but other dreams will continue; but if you awaken in a deep sleep where there are no dreams then you will never dream again. This happens because all dreams occur in a desire-ridden mind.

What is a dream? If you have a desire which remains unfulfilled during the day, you fulfill it during the night. Everybody cannot be a king: there is a lot of struggle and competition, so the beggar gratifies his desires by dreaming of becoming a king. The balance is maintained: the one who is king in the day is not conscious of his kingdom in his sleep; the beggar begs all day and dreams he is a king when he sleeps.

It happened once: Aurangzeb was very angry with a fakir. He sent for him one morning with the idea of punishing him. People had told Aurangzeb that it was impossible to displease this man. He said, "We shall see." It was a cold night, a cold Delhi night. He had the fakir stand naked all night in the river Jamuna, while all night there warmth and merriment in the palace.

The fakir spent the night standing in the cold river. In the morning Aurangzeb sent for him and asked,

"How as it with you last night?

The fakir replied, "It was the same for me as it was for you, and at times it was better."

"I don't follow you," said Aurangzeb.

"I kept dreaming," said the fakir, "that I was king. I sat in a brilliantly lit palace and there was merrymaking all around. I took as much pleasure from my palace and my revelry as you did from yours, so my night was sometimes like yours. And when I was filled with awareness then my dream broke. You still do not know what awareness is like."

You complete at night what is half-finished during the day. You cannot fulfill all your desires in the daytime; there are difficulties. Besides, it is not easy to gratify desires for they are really unfulfillable. There is no way to fulfill desires; in fact, it is the very nature of desire that it can never be fulfilled. Even if you attain all the wealth in the world your desires will not be satisfied.

It is said: Diogenes told Alexander the Great, "The day you conquer the whole world you will really find yourself in great trouble. Forget about this whole business. As it stands you are facing great trouble. After you have conquered the world you will find yourself in even greater difficulty."

It is said that Alexander became sad and replied, "Please, don't talk like this, for the very thought of having conquered the whole world makes me sad. Once the world is conquered what shall I do? There is no other world to conquer. My mind will torment me no end, for it is never satisfied."

Kings dream and so do beggars; each completes what was left undone during the day. Dreams are kind to you; that is one of their qualities. If you are misled into observing austerities and fasts by some sadhu or sannyasin, and if you have almost died of hunger during the day, in the night when you dream you will find yourself a guest at a banquet. You will eat food that is tasty beyond description. Dreams are infinitely kinder than your sadhus and sannyasins. And there is no difference between the taste of the actual food and the dream food; possibly dream food is tastier! If you have been unsuccessful in your running after women then in your dreams you will find yourself attracting women as beautiful as your mind can possible imagine.

Dreams open the door to the fulfillment of all your desires. If a man lives for sixty years he spends twenty years in sleep, twenty at work and another twenty awake in other pursuits. Now if a man remains a king for twenty years in his actual life and another is a king for twenty years in his dreams, what is the difference? The sum total is the same. Besides, he who is emperor during the day has a thousand-and-one worries on his mind, but the dream king has all the leisure to enjoy his status.

Dreams are lost only when a man awakens in sleep. Then dreams become meaningless, for he who awakens in sleep has no desire left in him. All desires are part of unconsciousness.

Once Mulla Nasruddin got off a train looking very sick and unable to walk straight. "Are you ill?" a friend asked.

Nasruddin replied, "Whenever I travel and sit facing backward I feel sick and dizzy."

The friend said, "You should have asked the man sitting opposite you to change seats with you, Mulla."

"I wanted to do that," said the Mulla, "only there was no one in the opposite seat."

You go through life in exactly the same way, as if you are dead drunk or completely drugged. You will have to break this addiction. Where will you start? You will begin with the waking state. When you awaken in the morning make a resolution: Today I shall practice the witnessing attitude. Early in the morning when you first awaken your mind is very light and fresh, there are no dreams, no thoughts. After a full night's rest there is a dawn within just as there is a dawn without. There are no tensions, no clouds. You are light and free. Soon the world will claim you and then the difficulties will begin.

As soon as your sleep is interrupted, don't be in a hurry to open your eyes. At that moment the mind is very sensitive. As soon as you awaken remember your resolve, "I am the witness." Lie still for five Lie still for five minutes and meditate on this. Don't open your eyes, for once the eyes are open there is the world in front of you, and you lost yourself in it. Keep your eyes closed and cultivate the feeling: "I am not the doer, I am the witness." Let this witnessing practice be with me throughout the day. Let me remember to practice it all day long."

Now get up, immersed completely in this feeling and try to maintain the feeling for a while. In the beginning you will find it easy. Get up and sit up in bed, then put your feet down. Be fully aware. Take a

bath; bathe with consciousness. Eat your breakfast; be fully aware as you eat it.

To be fully aware means to be fully conscious of the fact that all actions are happening outside. They are the needs of the body, not your needs. You have no needs, and indeed there are none, for you yourself are God. What could you need? You are complete, perfect. You are Brahma. Everything is yours. The soul has no requirements, it needs no fuel. The flame burns without wick and without oil. So you say, "I have no needs. All needs are of the body -- to bathe, to eat, to work, to move."

Try to maintain this attitude. Keep this thread of the witness for as long as you can. Soon it will be lost in the hustle and bustle of the day. Your habits are so very old and deeply ingrained. Keep at it and water it each day, and the sapling will sprout and grow. At first it will not be apparent, for the growth will be slow, very slow; but soon you will find a thin ribbon of light shining perpetually within you. This ray of light will make an alchemical change in your life. Your anger will abate, for how can a witness be angry? Attachments will become less and less, for how can a witness have attachments? Happenings will take place. There will be successes and defeats, there will be sorrows, there will be joys, but you will be less affected by them, for how can the witness be affected? Joy will come and you will witness it, sorrow will come and you will witness it, while a continuous stream flows within: "I am the witness, not the one who is enjoying all this."

No one will be able to tell how long it will take you. Everything depends on the sincerity of your purpose, the intensity of your desire, your speed of progress -- whether you crawl like an ant or run like a deer. People walk in the realm of religion a slowly as if they are walking in a marriage procession. This way you will reach nowhere. The marriage procession has nowhere to go; it just circles around the town and comes back to the same place.

There was a man called Aesop. His moral fables are still the best the world has ever known. He was a man of great wisdom. One day Aesop was sitting at the side of the road when a man came up to him and said, "Could you tell me, sir, how far away is the village, and how long it will take me to reach there?" Aesop said nothing. He got up and walked alongside the man. The man was embarrassed and also a little frightened by this strange behavior. He asked Aesop not to trouble himself, all he wanted to know was the distance, and then he would be on his way.

Aesop said nothing but continued to walk with the man. After some fifteen minutes he stopped and said, "It will take you two hours to reach the village."

"You could have told me that at the beginning!" the man exclaimed. "There was no need to walk a mile with me."

Aesop replied, "How could I estimate the time before I knew your walking speed? The distance isn't decided by the length but by the speed of the walker. Now I can tell you definitely that it will take you two hours to reach the village."

Everything depends on your speed. You can run and you will arrive sooner. You can waddle along, and then we cannot say when you will arrive. Your speed can be such that in one moment you can take the jump. You can also move in a half-hearted, lukewarm manner; then it will take you infinite births to reach. If you stake all your being without holding back any part of yourself, if you put in all your effort with the utmost intensity of your life form, you can reach here and now. For this is no external journey; it is an inner journey. You have only to turn inside from wherever you are. If you postpone for tomorrow or the day after, or the day after that... well, that is what you have been doing for infinite lives!

Remember, nature is not interested in your religious attainments. Nature leads only as far as man has already reached. If you wish to go beyond that only your own effort will take you. Nature can at best make you an animal, and no further. Humanity has to be acquired. This is why man is in peril -- he lives in great danger.

All animals are tranquil, except man. They accept what nature gives; they have no goals. You cannot get a dog stirred up by telling him that he is less of a dog than another. Whatever the breed, whatever the form, the essential feeling of being a dog is the same in all dogs. This is not so with man; there is a grat deal of difference between one man and another man. A thin scrawny man can become a great man, a strong hulking person may be very ordinary.

A new quality begins with man. What is this quality? The more conscious a person is, the more human a person is. The day a person is filled with complete awareness, he becomes divine. But there is great risk involved, for he who can reach to the heights can also fall to the depths. He who does not rise cannot fall;

therefore, we find no Buddhas and Krishnas among the animals, but you will also not find a Hitler, a Genghis Khan or a Stalin. The valleys are always at the foot of the peaks.

There is a zoo in Tokyo where there are animals from all over the world. There are lions and tigers, leopards and hippopotamuses, snakes and birds, deer and elephants, etcetera. After going around the zoo, when you come to the very last cage you find a sign which says: "The Most Dangerous Animal in the World". You are very eager to see what it is. You step closer to have a good look. There inside is only a mirror... and you are reflected in it!

Man is indeed the most dangerous of all the animals. He has the potential to become divine, so it is possible for him to fall also. If you cannot rise you will not be able to stay where you are: you will fall. There is no place to stop in this world; therefore, if you don't move toward consciousness you will gradually slip into unconsciousness.

It is a matter of wonder and also shame that small children are more conscious than adults. What makes them so? After a whole lifetime of experience an old man should become more aware, more alert; but alas, he only becomes more cunning. With all his experience he becomes more dishonest, he becomes an expert thief.

An old crow was advising his young son, "Look, son, I am telling you from experience, beware of man! You can never trust him. If you see a man bending over fly away, for he is sure to be picking up a stone."
The son asked, "What if he already has a stone hidden in his armpit?"

The old crow flew away as fast as he could. This son of his seemed even ore dangerous than man! It is unwise to stay around him.

With experience old men become more cunning and clever without becoming more aware, but what will they gain by their cunning? There is nothing in the world that can be lost by innocence and nothing to be gained by cunning and cleverness. Whatever we build here is no more than a sand castle. If you build one it is bound to break; if you don't you lose nothing.

Children are more conscious. Look into a child's eyes. They are full of awareness, they are more alert. We have to find ways to dim their awareness . We do not allow them to laugh out loud or cry aloud; we do not allow them to run and skip as they please. We restrict their life energy in every direction. We teach them to be dishonest as quickly as possible.

I asked Mulla Nasruddin's son, "How old are you?"

"Seven years at home, five in the bus," the boy replied. The father has given him a good start on the path to dishonesty.

Once I was guest in a household. One evening the hostess was putting her child to bed in the room next to mine. As she put him to sleep I heard her telling him, "Go to sleep now. If you need anything during the night, call out to me; your father will come running."

All mothers do this, but what is it that the child is being initiated into? Lying, deceit, trickery! We feed poison along with the milk. Our effort is never directed toward the child becoming more alert and more conscious. If ever the right culture is born on this earth the first thing that will be taught to the child is to become more aware, more conscious. The fourth state is the only thing worth teaching; all else is useless. All else merely helps you carry on your day-to-day life.

The child is fresh, just as you are a little fresh in the morning. He is still in the morning of his life. If he is taught the art of the fourth state from this very moment on and he learns the art of awakening while he is still fresh, he will reach the peak by the time he becomes an old man. He will reach buddhahood.

There is only one thing that needs to be practiced, and that is: to water the first three states with the fourth state, with consciousness, with discrimination, with alertness, with wakefulness.

SO BATHED HE ENTERS INTO THE STATE OF SELF-AWARENESS.

In this state a person invariably slips into self-awareness, and once a person knows the light of the fourth

state he finds there is no joy equal to it. The intoxication of wine is so short-lived, while the intoxication of the fourth state never fades. It is an eternal stream. And he who is filled with the delight of the fourth state, who dances and rejoices in it; he who is filled n every pore with the fourth state, whose very manner of being has become awareness; he in whom it is the fourth state that sits and stands and moves about; he whose every atom is bathed in the fourth state, enters into self-awareness. Otherwise, you shall remain unacquainted with your self. You may know the whole world but you will be a stranger to your self.

You can say a great deal about others -- their names, addresses, vocations, their lives -- but about yourself, you know nothing. Until such time as you know yourself all your knowledge is not worth a penny, for it is all based on ignorance.

If you feed the oil of the fourth state continually to the other three states, then you will find the fourth state manifesting in your life.

The way Buddha sits, stands or walks is unique. There is a wakefulness when he gets up and when he walks. Whatever comes out of him does not arise out of unconsciousness. He is fully conscious; whatever happens through him is filled with awareness.

Whatever you have done so far has been done in a state of unconsciousness. You say you did a certain thing knowingly -- that is not true. Your child comes home from school with a torn shirt and broken slate. You scold him and you beat him. You say you have done it knowingly, and all for the child's own good. A little genuine introspection. Did you really act consciously? Or did something happen to you at the sight of the torn shirt and broken slate? You became angry with the child and vented your anger on him. You were angry that he disobeyed you. If you were in a state of anger all your actions followed in unconsciousness, for anger is a state of non-awareness. Everything you say serves only to justify your actions.

Mulla Nasruddin beat his son. "This is all for your own good," he told him. "A child like you has to be beaten at least twice a day to keep him straight. Now look at me. My father never beat me when I was a child!"
"Your father must have been a good man!" said the Mulla's son.

You beat the child and think you are doing him a favor. The child thinks differently, for his attention is focused on your anger and not on your beating. No amount of rationalization can prove that you are right.

Only yesterday a man came to me with his wife. The wife does not allow him to meditate; she does not think that this is the right way to meditate. She is very traditional, but this is only superficial. Deep down in the unconscious the reason is very, very different. No wife wants her husband to meditate, no husband likes his wife to meditate; as soon as a person begins to meditate all the old relationships are in danger. As soon as a person begins to meditate his sex desire begins to get less and less. This is the unconscious reason; all other reasons are excuses. A wife would rather her husband went to a brothel than meditate, for when he goes to a brothel he is still not entirely anti-wife; he is still interested in women. But meditation means that his interest in women will soon be lost.

So if a woman has to choose between his going to a brothel and his taking sannyas she will choose a brothel for her husband. She also worries that if her husband loses himself in meditation something will happen to the family. The fact is: meditation disrupts neither family nor business. In fact, a man who meditates carries out his work more efficiently than before, for meditation breaks your connection with the world that you carry within yourself, not with the world outside. The outside play remains the same. A new light is lit. Now you know that it is a play. A new light is born within, while life outside goes on as usual.

There is definitely trouble between husband and wife, thought; however much they may claim and even believe the reason to be different, the basic cause is the sex relationship. Sex relations begin to cool when one enters meditation, and as meditation progresses, sex gradually fades.

Everyday I have husbands complaining, "My wife was never interested in sex, but since the day I began to meditate she has become aggressive sexually!" Normally wives are not eager for sex, for they are confident of their husbands. In fact, they pretend to be doing their husbands a favor. They make a show of their virtue and piety, but once the husband becomes interested in meditation they are furious. Now it is necessary to draw the husband back into his body. It is the same with husbands when their wives become interested in meditation.

One such lady began to meditate. She is genuinely interested, and there could have been profound results if she went deeper into it, but her husband burns my books and throws them out of the house. He says that she has no need for advice from any outside person as long as he is there! He says he can provide any answers she needs, and the wife knows very well what his answers will be! The husband's ego is hurt. The husband cannot bear to think that another man is occupying first place in his wife's heart. This is a blow that he cannot bear, but he does not speak openly of this.

Whatever you do, whatever you say, is not totally authentic; the reason is different, deep down inside. The meditator has to ferret out the reasons deep within himself. He has to catch hold of the root cause, for the root cause can be changed. If you consider the reason to be something other than the root cause, no change can be made. As you become aware of life, you will begin to see the root cause to all your actions and reactions. Then you will realize that you are not angry with the child because he made a mistake, but because you get pleasure out of being angry. The mistake was only a excuse.

The boss fires you from the job. You would have loved to retaliate, but that was not possible. You come home and want to take out your anger on somebody -- on anybody. The wife is there and you could take it out on her, but that is not a very good bargain, for she will make an issue out of it for days, so the child becomes the target. He is a child. He is bound to tear his shirts. He is bound to tear his books. After all, he is not an old man. He bound to play with the wrong types of boys, for except for your son all boys are the "wrong type".

Once I asked a small boy, "Tell me, son, are you a good boy? Everyone says that you are."

The child replied, "If I had to tell the truth, I am just the kind of child that I am not allowed to play with."

All children except yours are "bad", so this child must have played with some of those wrong children and torn his clothes as well as his books. He may even have hurt himself. You will grab hold of him. He is not very strong. You will take out your anger on him, but you will insist that you are correcting and guiding him.

Only if and when you begin to become aware, will you begin to recognize the real reason. When once the real cause is known it is not very difficult to drop it. In fact, it is not difficult at all. When you see the kind of life that you have built around yourself you will laugh. You will see that you had become such a phony, and with this phoniness you wanted to reach truth. You wanted to reach God? Impossible!

To me sannyas means to know the web of deception you have woven within yourself and to eradicate it and live authentically and realistically. Whatever you are, if you are bad, be bad; if you are ill-tempered, know it! Don't cover your defects with a gold coating. If you try to cover your wounds with flowers they will get worse. Just say, "This is how I am" -- whether good or bad. Offer no rationalization or excuse why you are like that. Do not seek good reasons for evil deeds, for then the evil cannot be eradicated.

When you are angry you always justify your anger by finding some cause; then how will the anger go away? This way you feed your anger and make it look good. You have decorated your prison with flowers so that it looks like home. Now you are satisfied. You look upon illness as health, then how can you ever get rid of it?

As a man begins to awaken he begins to realize that his wakefulness is false, that his dreams are the outcome of a twisted mind, that his very sleep is filled with restlessness. In all three states there is a restlessness, an uneasiness, a feeling of being harassed. As his perception sharpens he is able to recognize the lies he has been carrying and drop them. More light penetrates and his consciousness grows in strength and intensity.

The state you are in at present is something like this.

One night there was an earthquake. There was thunder and lightning and the house shook. The wife awakened her husband who had remained fast asleep. She said, "Wake up, it's an earthquake. I think the house is going to fall down."

"Don't worry," said the husband. "Go back to sleep. It isn't our house, we have only rented it."

You don't understand that even if the house is not yours, when it falls it is you who will die. The pseudo-truths you have built around yourself may not necessarily be your own creation, for some you have

learned from the gurus, some you have picked up from the scriptures, and others you have gotten from your religion; but when they fall it is you who will be the loser. It is you who will die.

You have surrounded yourself with lies that seem useful; they help you to keep up a good front so you always appear poised and charming. Inside there is suffering and pain, but there is always a smile on your face. The suffering is authentic, the smile is false. It is better that you cry. Let the tears fall and wash the paint off your face. Let your genuine face be laid bare, for only the authentic and genuine lead to the truth.

As you wash your consciousness with wakefulness all the paint runs off; this is what is known as sannyas. As you become more and more authentic with yourself, you will find it is not so hard to be rid of your troubles. A genuine illness is curable, a pseudo-illness can never be cured.

Suppose you have a cancer but are too frightened to accept the fact. Instead you insist that you are suffering from a chronic cold and keep on treating yourself for the cold. How is this going to cure your cancer? How long will you be able to fool yourself?

Gurdjieff would always tell his disciples that it is imperative for a seeker to know at the very outset what his trouble really is. All seekers try to hid them. The one who hides the real disease cannot be diagnosed, and until that time you keep on trying to cure the pseudo-disease. You die during the cure because that was not the real disease.

People come to me and say that they are seeking God, that they are seeking their soul. Their faces give no indication of their search. Their search is misnamed; they seek something very different under the cover of God and soul.

A friend approached me -- he was an old man -- and said he has been seeking God for the last thirty years. "That is a long time!" I exclaimed. "You should have found him by now. It seems that God is avoiding you. If that is so, then even thirty births will not be sufficient. Or it could be that you are not seeking in the right direction, you have not taken the path to his house. Either he is avoiding you or you are avoiding him. Tell me exactly what it is that you seek."

"I told you. I am seeking God," he said. "I do my practices and my meditation regularly, but I have no results to show."

"What results are you trying to achieve?" I asked.

"I want to attain some occult powers."

Now this man is not seeking God; he is seeking power in the name of God. It is not only in the bazaar that we find one name on the label and something quite different inside the package. It happens in the temples too.

A husband was looking for salt in the kitchen. When his wife thought it was taking him too long she called out, "What has happened? Can't you find the salt?"

"No, I can't."

"It's right in front of your eyes in the tin labeled `Tumeric'," she said.

Such is all seeking. You are not sure what you are seeking, nor why. As the water of wakefulness comes into your life, your life will gain a direction. The useless will fall away and only the useful will remain. The day that only the meaningful is left, the goal is not far off.

As your delight in the fourth state increases, as this intoxication spreads into your life... but the intoxication is something totally different. We have to use words to describe it; hence we call it intoxication, but it is not the intoxication of a drunkard -- just the opposite! When a man is drunk he staggers and lurches about without direction; he loses contact with his senses, he cannot see what he is doing and he commits all kinds of excesses. In the intoxication of *turiya* it is just the opposite. Here you don't stagger! Your feet are firmly placed. Here he is filled with self-remembering. He is in total command of his senses. In the intoxication of the drunkard he can commit all sort of mistakes and go astray! In the intoxication of turiya it is impossible for a person to do wrong.

Akbar set out one day on his elephant to take a ride around his capital. As he was passing through the streets, a man standing on a roof began abusing him. He was immediately caught and brought before Akbar the next morning.

Akbar asked the man, "What made you behave so badly last night, you fool?"

"Your majesty, I was drunk. I was not there. It was the wine that abused you, not me! I was so repentant

when I came to my senses. I pray you to forgive me, for I was not there at all!"

Akbar understood, for he himself was in search of the fourth state. He was a wise king. He realized that it was useless punishing a man who was not in his right senses. It is true that he had behaved badly, but if he had got anything right in that state it would have been a miracle.

When you do something right it is a miracle; you always do the wrong thing. That is only natural, for you are not conscious. Gurdjieff would say, "God will not punish you for your sins for they were committed in unconsciousness." Even a court of law forgives a man who is not in his right senses. If a man commits murder under the influence of drink he is let off with a lighter sentence. God will not punish you for your sins. He is at least as wise as the courts.

Your sins were committed in unconsciousness, your good deeds also! Therefore there is hardly any difference between your good deeds and your bad deeds; the quality is the same. Whether you are a householder or a sannyasin is all the same, for you are unconscious. You are unconscious in your shop; you are unconscious in your temple; you are unconscious in your office; you are unconscious in your monastery. There is no difference if you put on your clothes or discard them; you are still unconscious. The real question is of breaking this unawareness, not of changing your mode of action, for that is very easy. If you are unconscious in one form of action, you are bound to be unconscious in another form of action also.

SO BATHED, HE ENTERS INTO THE STATE OF SELF-AWARENESS.
HE WHO EXPERIENCES THE DIVINE ENERGY PERVADING ALL THINGS, VIEWS ALL THINGS AS EQUAL.

As soon as a person enters into self-awareness he experiences *prana*, the life force, for the first time. Through this experience he sees how everything around him is permeated with the emanations of the divine energy; he attains dispassion and equality of vision. And as soon as a person knows his own self, he immediately comes to know that the same flame burns in every one of us.

As long as you have not seen and experienced your own self, the other will always remain alien to you. For as long as you have not recognized your own self, the other will remain the enemy. As soon as you witness your own self, you will see the light of the flame within the clay walls of everyone; you will attain equality of vision. Then there is neither friend nor foe. No one is your own, no one is a stranger. Then it is actually you who permeates everyone; then there is only *one*.

In this sutra Shiva says that now you receive tidings that there is one life force everywhere. All lamps carry the same flame. All drops contain the same ocean. The lamps are different. Some are fair, some dark, some brown, some yellow; the forms are different and the names are different, but the flame within has no form and no name. He who has known his own self, knows his own self in others.

In the very first occurrence of the fourth state you know your own state, but simultaneously the second even takes place -- you know God. You become aware of the soul on one hand, and God, the supreme soul, stands revealed on the other.

Do not seek God directly, for then He will only be a figment of your imagination and no more. You can imagine Krishna playing the flute, but this will not reveal God to you, for this is no more than a dream. It is a pleasant dream but a dream all the same; it does not differ from any other dream. The mind imagines. You can imagine you are having a vision of Mahavir or Buddha or Rama. Many people do. All they are doing is dreaming. They are religious dreams, but all dreams are dreams just the same.

There is no way to seek God directly, for you yourself are the gate. Unless and until you pass through this gate, his gate will remain closed to you. The soul is the door to God. Here you know your self and here God stands revealed. Then you see him and him alone everywhere -- in trees and stones, in rocks and streams. It is he and he alone. Somewhere he is asleep, somewhere he is awake, somewhere he is dreaming, but it is he, and he alone!

This experience of the one, Shiva refers to as "EXPERIENCING THE DIVINE ENERGY". This is his greatest revelation. But it is only attained by him who knows his own self.

HE WHO EXPERIENCES THE DIVINE ENERGY PERVADING ALL THINGS, VIEWS ALL THINGS AS EQUAL,
AND HE ATTAINS TO SHIVAHOOD.

When a person sees all things as equal he becomes like Shiva. Then he becomes God himself. You are the "I" as long as you do not know your self. This seems very contradictory. You cry out "I... I..I" as long as you do not know yourself. The day you know, the "I" falls, the "you" also falls, and you become like Shiva. You become God himself. That day the music of *aham brahmasmi* -- I am God, will arise spontaneously within you. Then you will not be repeating "*Aham brahmasmi*"; you will know! You will not have to understand it, it will become your very existence, your very experience. All around you the air will vibrate with this music, the music of *the one*. As the drop loses itself and becomes one with the ocean, so all boundaries fall and you become boundless -- you reach Shivahood.

Shiva's efforts, and all those who have attained buddhahood, are directed towards you becoming just like them. What they have known, the supreme bliss, should be your treasure also, for it is your possession also. You are still a seed; they have flowered into trees. These trees keep calling, "Become trees! Do not remain seeds!" You will never attain peace until you reach Shivahood, for man cannot be contented with less; his soul will not be fulfilled. The thirst will continue no matter how much you try to quench it with the waters of the world. It will only be quenched when you drink from God's vessel. Then the thirst is quenched forever; all desires, all ambitions, all hurry and scurry, all striving and struggling end, for you will then have become that which is the highest, the supreme. There is nothing higher.

Keep pouring the oil of the fourth state into the three states, so that you are so filled with delight that you enter into self-awareness, so that you get tidings of the life force, so that you may know that it is the one that resides in all, so that you attain the vision of equality, so that you become like Shiva himself.

The Great Path

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Right Search, Wrong Direction

19 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409190	
ShortTitle: GREATP09	
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

KATHA JAPAH.
DANAMATMAGYANAM.
YOAVIPASTHO OYAHETUSHCHA.
SVASHAKTI PASCHAYOASYA VISHVAM.
STHITILAYAU.

WHATEVER HE UTTERS IS JAPA.
SELF-KNOWLEDGE ITSELF IS HIS GIFT.
HE IS THE MASTER OF THE INNER POWERS AND THE SOURCE OF KNOWLEDGE.
THE CONSTANT ENJOYMENT OF SELF-ENERGIES IS HIS UNIVERSE. LIFE AND DEATH ARE UNDER

HIS WILL.

Prayer does not depend on what you say; it depends, rather, on what you are. Worship depends not on what you do but what you are. Religion is involved not with your actions but with you existence. If love is at the center of your being there will be prayer at your periphery. If there is perpetual peace at your center there will be meditation at the periphery. If there is awareness at the center your life itself becomes an act of self-purification, but the reverse is not the case.

By bringing about a change at the circumference you cannot change the center, but a change at the center automatically brings about a change at the circumference, because the circumference is simply the shadow of the center. By changing the shadow you cannot change yourself the shadow changes accordingly.

It is very important for us to know this, for the majority of people waste their lives trying to change the periphery. They stake their all in to bring about a change in their behavior and their conduct, but even if these are altered nothing else changes along with them. However much you may modify your conduct, you will remain what your were: if you were a thief you will become a good man, if you were amassing wealth you will start giving to charity, but the *you* within will remain the same. For you the value of money will not change. Money had a certain value for you when you were a thief, and it will remain the same when you become a philanthropist. You certainly don't regard it is dust, for who makes a gift of dust?

If wealth has turned to dust in your eyes will you go about giving away your rubbish others? And if someone accepts it do you think you have done him a favor? Would you expect him to thank you? In fact, if wealth is no more than dust for you, you should be grateful to the person who accepts you rubbish and does not spurn it, but a philanthropist never thinks in these terms. If he gives even one paisa he expects some return.

A miserly Marwari died. He went straight to the gates of heaven and knocked. He was confident that the gate would open for him, for had he not given alms? The gate opened and the sentry looked him over from head to foot. There people are recognized by their actions but for themselves. The sentry said, " Sorry, sir, but there has been a mistake. Perhaps you did not know that you had to knock at the other door. Kindly go there."

The Marwari fumed. "How dare you!" he exclaimed. "Do you not know who I am? Have you not heard of my alms? Why, only yesterday I gave two paisa to an old beggar woman, and the day before I gave one paisa to a blind newspaper boy."

When he spoke of alms the guard had to open his ledger. He scanned the page under the Marwari's name, but except for these three paisa the page was a blank. He asked, "What other alms have you given besides these?"

"Plenty, plenty," replied the Marwari, "Only I cannot recall them right now." Imagine someone who doesn't forget a paltry three paise saying that he cannot remember! And on the strength of these three paisa he knocks at the gates of he knocks at the gates of heaven!

The guard consulted with his associate as to what should be done with this man. His colleague said, "Give him his three paisa and tell him to go to hell!"

Can the doors of heaven be opened by money? Whether you hold on to wealth or whether you let it go, its holds the same value in your eyes. Whether you live in the world or run away from it, its hold on you is complete. It makes no difference whether your face is toward these things or away from them; unless you bring about a radical change at the center, the journey remains more or less the same.

An inner transformation is necessary and not a change in the pattern of your behavior. As soon as there is inner change, everything changes with it. These sutras are for the inner transformation. Try to listen to each sutra very attentively. If there is even a fraction of dry powder within you, it is bound to explode; but if the powder is not dry then the sparks will fall but they will be put out immediately.

The trouble with you is not that you do not get an opportunity to hear truth, but that you are adept at smothering it. Your powder is not dry. It is soaking wet. How have you managed to make the powder wet? The more knowledge you have the wetter becomes the gunpowder. The more you think you know, the wetter your powder becomes; it is because of this knowing that you smother every spark of wisdom. Your knowledge prevents the sparks of wisdom from igniting you. Your knowledge stands as a sentry barring all entry.

You are unconscious in your knowledge. Remember, there is no intoxicant more potent than the

arrogance of learning, for nowhere is the ego more subtle than here. Wealth does not feed the ego half as much. For wealth can be stolen, the government can change, communism may come in -- anything can happen. You cannot rely completely on wealth, however knowledge cannot be stolen or snatched away from you. Even if he is thrown into a prison, a man's knowledge goes along with him. Therefore a wealthy man is not half as arrogant as a learned man. It is this arrogance that dampens the powder inside you. Remove This arrogance and your powder will dry out and when it is dry a tiny spark is enough to ignite it.

These sutras are like sparks. Put all your knowledge aside and try to understand them. If you try to understand through your knowledge you will never succeed.

The first sutra is:

WHATEVER HE UTTERS IS JAPA.

The last sutra discussed yesterday-like state that is reached by the seeker. Whatever such a person speaks is *japa*, repetition of a mantra. Whatever he says is *japa*, no matter what words he uses, for there are no more desires, no more darkness; the world is absent from his heart. His heart is a light unto itself; whatever comes from such a heart is *japa*. It cannot be other than japa, for how can darkness come from light, hatred from love, or anger from compassion. Whatever comes out of him must be japa.

There is a very well-known saying of Jesus: The kingdom of heaven is not determined by what you put in your mouth but what comes out of it. Whatever comes out of you indicates who you are. He who becomes like Shiva does not need to practise japa, for whatever he does is japa.

Kabir said: My very sitting and standing is an act of 'circling the temple'. Kabir was asked: When do you pray? When do you worship? We never see you performing any *sadhana*. You are called a great devotee, but we never see you performing any devotions. All you do is weave your cloth and sell it in the market. There is no sign of worship or meditation or going to the temple.

Kabir would answer: Whatever I do is 'circling the temple'; whatever I say is japa, and my very being is my meditation.

What do you do when you become interested in meditation? You give a small corner to meditation in your world of actions, but meditation is not an action, it is not an act. You look after the shop, you look after your job; you have to, it is required. Now you do your work and attend to the day-to-day necessities of life. They form a procession on the periphery of your life, and you treat meditation the same way. You say: Let me go to the temple before I go to the market.

Be aware of this distinction. You make meditation one more act to add to your daily activities. There are a thousand involvements in your life already, and you add God as just one more, but you will miss God, for God cannot be at the periphery. God has nothing to do with the market and the shops. He is the very core of your being -- where you actually are. Where all work becomes rest, where you simply exist, where there is no doer, where only the witness is -- this where He lives.

God does not occupy a part of you. He is vast. He is all-pervading. Only if you are not prepared to be enveloped by Him completely will you attain. If you allow Him only a part of your time and attention you will go astray. The day you give yourself completely to Him...

This does not mean that you will give up all your activities; rather, you will do your work better, more efficiently. Remembrance of God will pervade your very being, it will be your very breath. When you go about your work, when you are busy in your activities, you do not stop breathing! Respiration goes on in spite of you; it is not a voluntary process. In just this way the remembrance of God should become an involuntary function within you. You will be doing your worldly duties and the stream of remembrance will keep flowing inside incessantly.

There is no question of competition or rivalry here, for this is not a part of your mundane world. Actions form the mundane world; therefore, as long as the person is involved in actions he remains attached to the world of objects, *samsara*. When he attains to non-action, he attains God. Non-action means your existence, where there is no question of doing, where there is you and you alone, your being only. There you are united with yourself.

Every utterance of one who becomes like Shiva becomes a remembrance, japa. You will not find him praying because he does not need to set apart a time for prayer. You will not find him worshipping for that is no longer part of his 'actions'; he himself *is* worship. If you observe such a person minutely you will find that whatever he does is worship; when he breathes it is remembrance, it is japa. When he moves his hand

that is also worship. When he sits or stands he is performing the ritual of circling the temple.

All acts of the Shiva-like person are acts of devotion. He need not observe any specific practices. That would be unnatural. If something has to be practiced we are bound to get tired of it at times. Then when we are tired we are bound to relax, and to relax means to switch over to the opposite.

If you have *practiced* saintliness you will be diligent for six days, but on the seventh day you will have to relax. On that day you will become a non-saint. Thus our so-called saints and sadhus have to take holidays from their saintliness. The sadhu has to go on leave. If he does not the tensions mount alarmingly.

Thus the sadhu finds moments of worldliness within him and the non-sadhu finds moments of saintliness. There is no sinner who has no virtuous moments in his life and no saint without moments of sin in his. The one is tired of virtue, the other is tired of sin, so that have to relax and rest by doing the opposite, in order to remove the burden from the mind.

A saint is a person whose saintliness has not been acquired through practice; it is the outcome of his nature. Then there is no question of a rest. You do not need to take a rest from breathing. You do not have to take a rest from such time as the Shiva-like state goes deep inside you, whatever you do will be superficial. It is like covering a stinking body with perfumes and fine clothes. You may succeed in deceiving others, but how will you hide it from yourself?

That is why we see our sadhus looking so depressed. There is no trace of cheerfulness in them. To others they look like sadhus, but they themselves don't feel like sadhus; there is no dance, no music in their lives. Their anger and greed and lust is the same -- just repressed. Their outer garb may hide the fact from you, but how can they hide it from themselves? And this keeps pricking at their conscience and makes them unhappy happy. As long as a sadhu does not laugh and dance spontaneously, know that his saintliness is cultivated; and cultivated saintliness is false. The only true saintliness is spontaneous; therefore Kabir says time and again: Spontaneous samadhi is best, my friend.

Spontaneous samadhi is that which needs no looking after, but this will happen only when the Shiva-state becomes the core of your being, when you become Shiva-like. Remember that this is no ideal to be achieved at some time in the future; if you understand then it can happen this very moment. Actions need time, and this is no action; it is a jump. This is knowledge, you need only recognize it. It is just as if a man has a diamond in his pocket but he stands in the marketplace begging alms. Then suddenly someone reminds him, "Why do you beg for alms? There is something sparkling in your pocket!"He puts his hand in his pocket and is shocked to find that he had a diamond there all along.

Shivahood lives inside you. It is your eternal treasure. There is no need to postpone its attainment: you have only to turn your eyes inward. Had it been somewhere in the future then perhaps you would have needed time -- maybe a number of births -- to attain it. But Shivahood has not to be attained; it has to be uncovered. It has to be unfolded. As you would peel an onion layer by layer until ultimately you find mere emptiness, so also man has to uncover himself layer by layer.

Shivahood is like emptiness. Let us understand the various layers so that it becomes easy to unfold them, so that your life becomes Shiva-like and your every utterance a remembrance, a japa.

What is the first layer? The first layer is the body. The majority of people build their identity on their body and consider themselves to be nothing more than the body. It is like spending your life on the steps on the palace gate, taking it to be the palace. You have no idea that this is just the stairway leading to the palace. You drink and eat, you marry and raise a family -- all on the porch outside. Your children know nothing about the palace, for the were born on the steps!To them the steps are their home. They never go and knock at the gates. Perhaps the gates have rusted or become one with the wall, so that now no one even knows where the gates were.

The first layer is the physical body, and you live there, entirely within the body. You establish an identity with it, which makes you feel that you *are* the body. The body is mine, but it is not me. That which is mine can never be me. Whatever is mine is within my control, but it is not myself. If your leg is amputated you do not feel yourself to be diminished by that amount. If you lose your limbs or lose your eyes, or any other part or faculty of your body, you still remain an integrated whole. The body is crippled but you are a perfect whole.

For this reason the most ugly men does not see himself as ugly, for inside each one of us is beautiful. And the worst of sinners is not prepared to call himself a sinner for he catches glimpses of the good and generous aspects of himself. He will admit that a particular action was wrong, but he will insist that it was a mistake, for he is not a bad man. He calls the act wrong, but not his own self. This is as it should be though he does not know why it is so.

People around you, in your family, in your neighborhood, in your town, die; but you never feel that you too will die. This must be a deep seated, innate feeling, for is it not astonishing that you don't think about death for yourself when others are dying in front of you? You may philosophize outwardly, but deep inside there is the peeling of bells proclaiming your immortality: Others may die, but I can never die! If this were no so, it would be difficult to live where death is taking place every moment. All around, death occurs with such persistence. Each man stands in the queue awaiting his turn -- even you! And there you live with such nonchalance, as if life were eternal. There is an intrinsic reason, which is: that which is within can never die. No matter how much you identify yourself with the body, you are not the body. The truth within cannot be falsified by any means. You may drown yourself with intoxicants but the sound of truth keeps reverberating within.

One morning I found Mulla Nasruddin sitting outside his house. He was laughing so loudly and so long that I had to ask him what made him so happy. He said, "A most wonderful thing has happened, but you will not understand it unless I tell you the whole story."
"Please tell me the story," I asked.
"I had a twin brother," began the Mulla. "We were so alike that it was difficult to tell who was who. This gave me no end of trouble. He would throw a stone at someone in school and I would be caught and punished. He would steal something and it was me who was punished. He started rows in the street and the neighbors would catch hold of me. It was the same at home. And as if this was not enough, he ran away with my girl."
"Then what is there to be happy about, Mulla?" I asked him.
"Seven days ago I got even with him!" gloated Nasruddin.
"How come"? I asked
"I died, but they buried him!"

Now no one can be as stupid as this! The Mulla was dead drunk. But you have also spent many lives just as drunk; yet you are never so drunk that your consciousness is completely absent. It surfaces again and again. Somewhere deep within you are aware of the immortality of your being. All the facts point to one certainty: -- that you will die! And yet you keep believing that you will never die.

The body belongs to you, but the body is not you. You are in the body, but you are not only the body. It is the first layer, but you have identified with it over innumerable births. It has, so to say, become your twin brother, and you find it difficult to tell one from the other. You cannot distinguish between the two faces. Moreover, the world outside knows you by your physical appearance, for they only see the body. They consider the form of your body to be your form. Now, since you are only one against the collective opinion of all the others, you are naturally influenced by them. If your body is ugly they call you ugly. If your body is beautiful they call you beautiful. If the body is old they tell you that you are old. Now, this collective opinion gives strength to your belief that you are the body, for no one can see the soul that is you.
There is a very old story from the Upanishads:

King Janak once called a meeting of all the wisemen of his kingdom. Invitations were sent to all those who were considered well-versed in spiritual knowledge. The idea was that these luminaries would engage in discussing spiritual matters with a view to discovering the supreme truth. As you would expect, only the most eminent scholars were invited: those who had written scriptures, those who had taken part in religious conferences and who were expert in the art of debating. There was one such person who was deliberately left out. He was Ashtavakra. He was so named because his body was bent in eight places. His appearances was ugly and repulsive. How could so distorted a form belong to a man of spiritual knowledge? However, his father was invited.

For some reason, Ashtavakra had to go to Janak's court to see his father. When he entered he found a conference of the wise in congress. As soon as he appeared, these people forgot their wisdom and burst out laughing at the sight of him. Indeed, he was a funny sight. His walk, his speech, everything about him evoked laughter. He should have been a clown in a circus. He was a caricature of a man. When Ashtavakra saw how these noble scholars were laughing he too began to laugh. He laughed so loud that all the rest fell silent.

They could not understand why he should laugh so. At last Janak asked him"I can understand why these people laughed, Ashtavakra, but I cannot understand why you laughed."

"You have taken this conference to be a conference of the wise, but I see only dealers in skins and hides gathered here," said Ashtavakra. "They can see only as far as the skin and no further. Their knowledge is limited to the body. Here I am, the most upright and straight in this room, but they see only my mutilated body. These are the mutilated people, Oh King! If you want to get knowledge out of them you are trying to get oil out of sand. If you want knowledge come to me."

Ashtavakra was absolutely right, for the physical eyes see only the external form.

You are also plagued by the external eyes, for all around there are eyes and eyes... that look at you. They decide for you whether you are ugly or beautiful. Their sin is so great, so loud are they, that you are helpless. You stand alone; the whole world is on the other side. If you give in it is no surprise. It is only natural that you should believe 'I am the body'. It would be a wonder of wonders if you could tear yourself away from the eyes around you and recognize the fact that you are not the body.

To be liberated from society means only this. It does not mean running to the Himalayas, it means to be liberated from the eyes of the crowd that surrounds you. It is very difficult, for when an untruth is repeated incessantly from every side, it also appears to be truth. You may be a healthy person, but if the people around you decide to drum it into you constantly, 'You are ill, you are ill', you will soon feel ill. It will not take long. The hypnotic power of suggestion is difficult to overcome.

All the world declares that you are the body. Not only men, but even stones and rocks, earth and sky seem to be in the conspiracy to proclaim that you are the body. When a thorn pricks, it pricks the body, not the soul. If someone hurls a stone at you, the blood flows from the body, not from the soul. Everything -- all the world -- proclaims: 'You are the body! You are the body!" When this constant repetition comes from all sides it is difficult to break.

And you stand alone! You are one against the whole world; for only you are within, and the rest of the world is outside. Besides, they are not wrong, for they can only see your body. Your neighbor can only see the facade of your house, not the interior. He takes the facade to be your house, for that is all he can see. The trouble begins when you too begin to think the facade is the house.

To be freed from society is to be freed from the influence of external eyes. He who is thus freed begins to see clearly that he is within the body, but he is not the body.

Gradually start breaking the first layer. Intensify this remembrance that you are not the body. Experience it! Mere repetition is of no use. When a thorn pricks, remember it has pricked the foot; the pain is in the foot and you are only an observer. The thorn cannot prick you; the pain cannot reach you, for you are only the light that knows. Because of this, anesthesia is used in surgery. Once you are unconscious you are not aware of what is happening to the body. This could not be so if you were the body. You are not the body; you are the consciousness. The surgeon merely severs the connection between your body and your consciousness before he can start to work on the body.

Those who have carried out intensive research in the field of life and death have experienced -- and I endorse their statements -- that when a person dies he is not fully aware of the fact that he is dead for three or four days! Normally it takes three days for the person to realize that he is dead. The reason is that death takes place in unconsciousness, and the physical body drops; but a similar body -- the mental body -- remains within you. It takes three days or longer for the person to realize that he is dead. Until then he wanders around the house and his friends and his family.

The soul wanders around the physical body and its earthly connections for three days, and it is perplexed at what is happening. No one seems to look at him or recognize him. He stands at the door and his wife goes on weeping. He cannot fathom the mystery for he is just as he was before -- entirely! Nothing is lost with the loss of the body. It is just as if you removed your clothes. If you removed your clothes and stand naked you do not changed in the least. You are the same, with clothes or without. You will remain the same. There is a still subtler body that stays with you. It has the same shape, the same feelings. It takes you a long time to realize that you are dead.

There is a method in Tibet called the Bardo. When a person is about to die this process is begun. People sit around the dying man and give him suggestions: 'See, you are about to drop your body. Be filled with the thought that the body is falling away. Be aware that very soon the body that you find yourself in will not be the physical body; it will be your subtle body. Now you have left the body. Now it is up to you to choose what kind of womb you want to enter'. Such are the suggestions that are given.

Nowhere else in the world has there been such extensive research into death as in Tibet. Until his last breath a dying man is made to listen to the suggestions. Even after his death, the instructions continue, for to

the monk who is giving the instructions the man is not dead although the body has been left. The monk knows that death has made no difference to the dead man; he is still listening.

Now the monk influences and directs his next rebirth. It is a very good moment to give directions, for the man who has just died can be freed from the attachments of his past life. In these moments he can be reminded and made aware of the fact that he is not the physical body; otherwise, this is very difficult to accomplish. Now he can see clearly that he is, while the body lies inert on the ground. Now the monk tells him; 'See, you are above while the body lies below. `Look carefully! This is the very body with which you identified yourself. Now your dear ones, your friends, will take the body to the burning ground. Follow them! See the body burning, see it burning to ashes; yet it has made no difference to you. Remember this is your onward journey. Do not be involved with the body again. In your next birth from the very first moment remember that you are not the body. Everyone will tell you that you are the body, but keep your remembrance alive; let it not be smothered by any outside suggestions.'

If you can only succeed in throwing off all external suggestions, then spiritual knowledge is not far away.

In this century none equals Picasso as a painter, yet he was not spared by people. There was no shortage of people coming to him with free advice. The truth is that only a feel gives unsolicited advice. The wise have to be approached. You have to beg and entreat them for advice. You have to work hard for it. Only the fool gives free advice.

People would come to Picasso, people who did not even know the ABC's of painting, and say: 'Perhaps a little more color here would help' or 'Perhaps a different angle would have conveyed your meaning better'. Picasso was tired of them. Finally he hit upon a plan. It would be good if you also followed the same plan. He made a beautiful basket and printed the words 'Suggestion Box' on it. Everyone who came was direction to bring his suggestions on paper and put them into the box. People were thrilled to think that he valued their opinion so much, but there was a slight snag -- the basket had no bottom. Instead there was a hole that held a dustbin. Every day the dustbin was emptied by his servants. You should do likewise!

If you want to be freed from society -- and that is what sannyas means -- then free yourself from other people's opinions. They are outside of you, and their opinions have to do with the outside world; they can only be a hindrance on the path of inner knowledge. Do not listen to them. If you want to hear the inner voice then shut out all outer sounds. Shut all the doors through which they come, for these sounds are so terrible, so sharp, that they will smother the soft wound within and you will not be able to hear it. This inner voice is always calling, but you are lost in the sin of the marketplace.

The first layer is the body, and there is only one key to open it. It is a master key, for it opens all locks. All locks are alike. The key is: become fully conscious of the body. When walking be aware that the body walks, not you. When you are hungry, know the body is hungry, not you. When thirst, know the body is thirsty, not you. Let this awareness always be with you. Gradually you will find that this consciousness creates an abyss between you and the body. As the awareness increases, the distance between you and the body will become greater and greater. There is an infinite distance between you and the body. Remember! As your awareness deeps the connecting links will begin to separate; then one day you will observe the profound fact that the body is just a shell; you are life, the body is death; you are consciousness, the body is matter, a play of atoms. You are not a collection of anything. You are consciousness -- integrated consciousness -- that always was, always is, and always will be.

As soon as the first layer is peeled off, like the first layer of an onion, the second layer comes into view. This second layer is the mind. This illness is more deep seated, for the body is further away from you than the mind. If the body is a conglomeration of atoms, the mind is a conglomeration of thoughts. If the body is gross matter, the mind is subtle matter. Thoughts are subtle vibrations, and vibrations are matter. You are total in the grips of the thoughts. They are not like the body, which can be compared to clothing that is worn. Thoughts are more like the skin of the body; they don't come off as easily as clothing.

You have always been under the illusion that thoughts are really 'yours'. You are always ready to find on the grounds that 'that is my idea'. you always try to uphold your views, whether right or wrong. You are always afraid that if your viewpoint is wrong you are wrong. You identification with your thoughts is much stronger than your identification with your body.

If someone is told, 'Go to a doctor, your body is ill,' he won't object; only the body is involved. Tell a person he is ill and he will not be offended, but tell someone that his mind is ill and he should go to a

psychiatrist and he will not like it at all. Tell him that he is mad and he will immediately come flying at your throat. This is because there is some distance between you and the body, but your identification with the mind is more deep-rooted. Thoughts envelop you from all sides like smoke; as long as this smoke persists, your eyes will remain blind to this fact.

The second experiment -- and it is a difficult practice -- is to become aware of your thoughts, all thoughts. It does not matter what kind of thoughts -- good, bad, right or wrong, whether they come from the scriptures, whether they are traditional or non-traditional -- just know that 'I am not these thoughts'. All thoughts are borrowed. They are given to you by society; they come from others and you have learned them. You are that which is within you -- the untaught. You are only the consciousness, not the thoughts. Thoughts are the surface ripples on a lake. They are like flotsam on a river. You are the river. You are the eternal stream of consciousness.

Slowly, slowly you must begin to peel off the layers of thoughts. Whenever a thought catches hold of you, immediately remember; It is not me! It is only the outside dust. As dust gathers on a mirror, so thoughts have gathered on you. Never consider any particular thought to be so much your own that you are ready to come to blows over it.

If people were to break their connection with their thoughts there would be no more war in the world. All wars, all conflicts, all violence is caused by your identification with your thoughts. Someone is a Hindu, someone else is a Moslem; one is a communist, another is a socialist; this is nothing more than being identified with thoughts. You are only God. You are neither Hindu nor Moslem nor Jain nor Buddhist. Your purity is your Shivahood.

Unfortunately, you get caught up in what is cheap and worthless. You think it is more important to be a Hindu than to be God, or more important to be a Moslem than to be God. Your being a Hindu or a Moslem only causes the temples to fight against the mosques, and this earth is being deprived of religion in the process. All religions cause strife with one another because all religions become mere ideas. Religion is only one -- your Shivahood. You yourself are God. Religion is no more than this; it cannot cause any strife, for how can there be fighting when there are no thoughts? What kind of opposition can there be? What kind of support can there be?

The body separates you from others. Thoughts separate you still further. Understand one thing clearly, though it may appear contradictory: that which disconnects you from your own self also disconnects you from others. The body has separated you from yourself; it has also estranged you from others. Thoughts have disconnected you even more from yourself, and just as much from others. The day you have peeled away the covers of the body and thought, and are established in your own nature, the day you become pure existence without any shell, you will find that you have become one with all, for these are not two Gods. Then the God outside you and the God inside you merge into one. The space within the walls of the vessel of clay and the space without will become one. The vessel will break. Identification is the vessel.

As you continue removing the layers -- and by layers I mean the identification with things, which are not you! -- you are proceeding into meditation. Meditation is breaking identifications. Meditation is the key. By and by all that remains is what you are. When you have removed every layer of the onion you have nothing in your hands but emptiness. This emptiness, this very void, is your godliness, your Shivahood.

Have you ever seen a Shivalingam? It is a phallic representation of Shiva, but its form is the void. It is made that way intentionally. It has no face of Shiva. There is no more beautiful statue or image of anyone, for it has no face. It is the form of the void. As you go deeper and deeper and deeper into yourself, this very voidless form will begin to appear within you, and you are getting nearer and nearer to Shiva. The day you become an illuminated emptiness, a light that is formless and nameless, from then on whatever you say is japa, the mantra, the remembrance.

Right now, whatever you say is a deception. Your religious actions are non-religious. Right now you cannot do otherwise. You try to save yourself from one mistake and you commit a thousand others. The best thing to do under the circumstances is to do nothing. Start breaking your identifications. Just be awake... and do nothing! Otherwise, in trying to correct one error you will find yourself caught in another.

Mulla Nasruddin was sitting at the seashore, very calm. Another man sat next to him, who was very upset. At last, with great anger in his voice, he said to the Mulla, "Excuse me, but is that your child who is throwing sand at me?"

No," said the Mulla with a kindly smile. "That is my nephew. The one who just broke your umbrella and is busy filling your shoes with water is my son."

You try to right one thing and another goes wrong. The excuses you put forward for your mistakes turn out to be bigger mistakes. In ancient times a king always kept a fool in his court to remind him always of the fact that man's intelligence is not much of an intelligence.

A king kept a jester at his court. One day, as the king stood before a mirror, the jester suddenly came from behind him and gave him a sound kick. The king fell down and was badly bruised; the mirror fell and broke. When the king saw the jester he could not believe his stupidity! "Unless you give me a plausible explanation for this I will have you hanged. I have seen many fools, but none to surpass you."

The jester replied, "I did not know it was you, your majesty. I thought that it was the queen!"

The king had to let him go.

Wherever you stand, you stand in darkness. You make one mistake, and in your efforts to correct it, you invariably make another; so a vicious circle is set up. You want to avoid going to your shop so you go to the temple; but you convert the temple into a bigger shop. In essence, you are never able to reach the temple. You break away from one place and get caught in another, and the reason is within you, not without. You are in darkness; wherever you go, you will create problems.

Mulla Nasruddin was in jail. I went to see him. He is an old colleague of mine, so I had to visit him. "You are so clever, Mulla," I said to him. "How come you got caught?"

"What can I say?" said the Mulla. "It is all a result of my own foolishness."

"How come?" I asked.

"For three months I worked hard getting friendly with the dog of the house that I planned to rob, but as look would have it, as soon as I got inside I tripped over the cat's tail."

All your life this is what you have done. You try your best to win the dog's friendship and you step on the cat! You have no eyes to see. You stumble here and there in the darkness. The real problem is not one of seeking: the real problem is the lack of light. By groping in the darkness you reach nowhere. If there is light then the door becomes visible and you can walk through it.

He who is preoccupied with changing his pattern of behavior is groping in the dark. Once he ate too much, and now he fasts. What he was doing until yesterday he does even today -- but in reverse! Whether you overeat or fast makes no direction. Until now you were seeking in one direction and now you seek in the opposite direction; however, in both cases you have your eyes closed. You go astray not because the direction is wrong, but because your eyes are closed. The eyes must be opened! And when I say 'eyes' I mean your consciousness. Your unconsciousness must break and your consciousness increases. Do not walk like a somnambulist. Wake up! As soon as you awake you become Shiva-like.

WHATEVER HE UTTERS IS JAPA.
SELF-KNOWLEDGE ITSELF IS HIS GIFT.

He does not give wealth, for wealth is no better than rubbish. Giving wealth has no meaning for him. What is the point in giving what he himself has renounced? There is no sense in giving what he considers useless. He performs no service for your body. He gives only one thing, which is in fact the only thing worth giving: that is self-knowledge. This is his gift, but you take no account of it. You have to look very carefully to see it.

Ask the Jainas, for they have kept a full accounting of exactly how many horses and elephants and chariots, how many precious stones, etcetera, that Mahavir gave in charity. He couldn't have as many horses and elephants as the Jainas say. According to their count, he would have had to be emperor, not just a local king. The astronomical figures are totally wrong. He could not possibly have possessed so much, for his kingdom was very small, no larger than a district, about the size of Sikkim today. In Mahavira's time there were about two thousand kingdoms in India. Mahavir would have been on the approximate level as a deputy tax collector of today.

Now what is the reason for inflating the figures? The Jainas think that ordinary charity does not befit such a great *tirthankara*, as they inflated the figures in order to convey the greatness of his renunciation.

Little do these blind people know that Mahavira's renunciation has nothing to do with this charity. The real diamond that Mahavir gave was self knowledge, but this is never mentioned at all.

You see only what corresponds with your desires. You see only that which interests you. Self knowledge? The word does not sound very valuable. If I place the Kohinoor in one hand and self knowledge in the other, tell me in all honesty which one you would choose. You will say to yourself: 'Self knowledge can be attained any time, if not in this life time then in the next, but the Kohinoor -- who knows if it will come my way again?' So you will invariably choose the Kohinoor. Your interests lie in things that are useless, for you are blind.

The contribution of a Shiva-like person is only one: -- self knowledge. What he has attained he distributes. What he has tested he offers you. He gives away his very self. He does not give away possessions, but gives of himself. He makes you the joint owner of his inner possessions, for the external possessions are not worth a penny; they have no value. It doesn't matter whether you die a prince or a pauper, whether you die of illness or of heart failure. What really matters is that you live in full consciousness and die in full consciousness. All else rests on this. Your life's destination depends on it; it is this that decides the essence of your existence. All else is valueless.

HE IS THE MASTER OF THE INNER POWERS AND THE SOURCE OF KNOWLEDGE.

Only self knowledge can make you master of your inner powers. Only self knowledge fills your life with light, knowledge and splendor. The day you become capable of awakening, or becoming aware, you will realize that you were always a king. You will wonder. You will laugh at your foolishness in considering yourself a beggar for so long! you will be shocked that you `remained in the nightmare of sorrow for so long; for that is what life is without awareness.

Sometimes while asleep you put your hand on your chest; then you dream that someone is sitting on your chest, or that someone has placed a huge boulder on you, or that you are being crushed under an avalanche. You will begin to perspire and your sleep will be interrupted. When you wake up you will find that it is only your hand, your own hand. Dreams are such exaggerations that your own hand turns into a mountain! If the hand falls over the edge of the bed you think that you have fallen into an abyss!

Try a few experiments. You can induce dreams in a person who is asleep. Place a small fire at his feet. He will dream that he is in a desert and his feet are burning in the sand and he is dying of thirst. He burst into a sweat. Or touch his feet with ice; then he will dream that he is climbing Everest, that his feet are frost-bitten, and he is dying of cold. Or put a pillow on his chest and he will see Satan riding on him; or put his hand around his neck and he will dream he is being hanged. But all this can be verified only on awakening. Dreams are much exaggerations. He is bound to laugh when he awakens. How much he has suffered -- and for no reason at all! A slight gesture and the mind swings into action, the imagination running wild!

You never suffer nearly as much as you imagine you suffer. You never suffer the illnesses you most dread nor the miseries that you fear. Ninety percent of your suffering is psychological; only ten percent is real. If the ninety percent, the imaginary ills, were to be eliminated, the real ills would be easily overcome. There is a way to overcome them. There is a way to step outside of them and be freed from all ills. It is you who magnify them so much that you become small; then you tremble and think you can do nothing.

As soon as the ray of knowledge awakens and the flame within is lighted, you become the master of all your energies, which is in fact the very source of your knowledge. Knowledge is the ultimate happening. Knowledge means the inner eye, the ability to *see*, the ability to see through and beyond. Then life has no more sorrows, and there is bliss, and bliss alone. All sufferings are caused by your own blindness. Your sleep turns your dreams into nightmares. Consciousness knows no ills; it knows bliss, and only bliss.

THE CONSTANT ENJOYMENT OF SELF ENERGIES IS HIS UNIVERSE.

He who attain knowledge and constantly enjoys his self energies is in permanent bliss. The enjoyment of self energy, the energy within, gives rise to infinite pleasure. Bliss flows in a continuous stream, like a river that is constantly flowing. Infinite springs of bliss flow within you but you have turned your back to them.

Remember, religion is not renunciation. Religion is supreme enjoyment. God is not someone who sits and weeps. He is always dancing. Do not seek a weeping God; You will never find him. And if you do find him he will not be God but an imposter. God dances -- always dances!

All of life is a great blissful festival. Life knows no suffering; it is only your imagination. You have created misery and sorrow; you have thought it all out and planned it. What else can a blind man do? Wherever he goes he is bound to hit against something; however, he is under the illusion that the whole world is ready to bang into him. Why should anyone want to hit you Does the wall or the door have any reason to knock you down? Wherever a blind man goes he is hit by a wall or a door, but he is always ready to find fault with the wall or with the door. No one hits the one who has eyes. No one is out to knock against you. It is you who is at fault. It is you who is blind. The responsibility is entirely yours but you throw it onto others.

The words of this sutra are well worth understanding: THE CONSTANT ENJOYMENT OF SELF ENERGIES IS HIS UNIVERSE; it is bliss. When this state of knowledge is reached bliss occurs every moment. There are flowers, flowers everywhere, and no sign of any thorns. There the elixir of life flows, and death is nowhere. Not a ray of suffering dares to enter.

There is a kingdom of supreme happiness within you, and it is this that you are seeking; but you are searching outside. Your search is right, but the direction is wrong. The sage who knows himself gives you the direction and that is his contribution. He takes you in the direction that he had taken. The man of self knowledge gives no explanations, for there is no way to explain. He merely takes you by the hand and leads you there. But you are so timid and fearful; you are afraid even to take his hand! You cannot surrender, you cannot have faith, you cannot believe anyone. You have been so frightened by your sufferings, you have been made to feel so insecure, that you cannot trust even one who offers to lead you out of them. You feel that he will create new problems for you. You are so surrounded by problems that you see problems everywhere.

If you do not put out your hand, the man of self knowledge cannot help you. How can he give to you when your hands are closed; you will have to accept his gift. If you are not prepared to open your hands, if you are not prepared to accept his generosity, the one who knows himself will have to turn back without giving.

THE CONSTANT ENJOYMENT OF SELF ENERGIES IS HIS UNIVERSE.
THERE IT IS CONSTANT PLEASURE, WHILE HERE YOU ARE IN CONSTANT PAIN.
TO MERGE INTO THE VOID OR REMAIN BEHIND IS WITHIN HIS WILL.

This is difficult to understand, for it can only be known through experience, but if you have some idea of it, it can sometimes be helpful.

As soon as a person becomes capable of knowing himself, a unique energy -- which is the greatest energy in this world and the greatest miracle -- is achieved by him. The miracle is: he can be when he wishes, and he can not be when he wishes. He can come into existence when he pleases and he can lose himself in the void when he pleases. Now you sleep and get up, but not voluntarily. If your sleep is done then you wake up, and you cannot go back to sleep again. Just as you are with sleeping and waking, the one who knows himself disappears into the void and comes into existence at his own will.

There is a story in the life of Buddha: When Buddha reached heaven and the guard opened the door, Buddha turned his back to heaven. He said, "I will not enter until each and every person is liberated. When the last person enters I will follow behind him."

This is a beautiful story. In this world there are two types of self-realized persons, and all religions have known these two kinds. One attains self-realization and becomes one with the void; the other type attains self-realization but still remains in existence to help others. The first type of enlightened person is called *kaivalya*, he who has known the ultimate aloneness, by the Jainas. There have been so many *kaivalyas* who have attained enlightenment and have disappeared into the void. They have reached their destination. They enter and don't wait at the door.

The Jainas have named twenty-four of these enlightened souls, '*tirthankaras*'. These twenty-four waited at the door. They are the ones who guided others, who paved the way for them. The Buddhists have also recognized these two types. One is the *arhat*, who attains self-realization and merges into the void; the other

is the *bodhisattva*, the one who waits for others.

So there are two kinds of self-realized souls. When you also reach this ultimate state, if a desire to help others -- for the urge to help others is also a desire -- remains within you, you will wait. If it does not, you will merge with the void. This is why the true master tries to develop those of his disciples who have the greatest capacity for compassion into bodhisattvas.

Two elements remain at the end: compassion and wisdom. Among you there are those who have either a greater proportion of compassion or a greater proportion of wisdom. Those who have a greater proportion of wisdom will immediately merge into the void. They cannot be trained to be gurus. Those with a greater proportion of compassion are qualified to become gurus and tirthankaras and bodhisattvas.

So it falls to the guru to train his disciples. Those in whom he finds the element of love, compassion and service to a greater degree, he works on so that the longing for compassion stays with them to the very end. When such a disciple's knowledge ripens, the element of compassion and love is still there. When his boat is ready to set sail one post will still hold the line -- the post of compassion. When there is plain, dry knowledge within, there is nothing to hold the boat back. As soon as it is ready to sail it disappears into the void.

A person who has attained Shivahood either remains or is absorbed, according to his own will; he can remain in existence to serve or he disappears into the void. It is entirely up to his own will. Remember, only he has a will of his own, not you! You are not present in your being, so how can your actions be by your own will? You may say, "I wanted to do this and therefore I did it," but this is not correct; whatever you do is due to the pressure of some longing or desire.

What is free will? You may say that you have free will if, when somebody swears at you, you do not get angry. It is possible you may not show it, but as soon as someone insults you the anger is there inside. You possess free will if, when someone insults you, you are as calm inside as if nothing had happened; or if, when someone praises you, you are as calm and unaffected by the praises as if it were directed to someone else. There should not be the slightest change within you; only then can you say that you are the master of yourself. This mastery can only be decided in the ultimate moment.

Correspondingly, Buddhism has two major branches; *hinayana* and *mahayana*. Mahayana means the greater vehicle; this is the 'big boat' of the *bodhisattva*. Even after he sits in his boat he waits so that others may join him. Hinayana is the lesser vehicle, the 'small boat' which can carry only one person, and that is the boat of the *arhat*. As soon as he is ready he steps in and sets sail.

It is difficult to say who is right and who is wrong, the arhat or the bodhisattva. From this state it is difficult to judge; what suits a person's nature is best for him. Those who have a feminine heart become bodhisattvas. Those who have a masculine heart become arhats. There are these two types of hearts, and in the final analysis, it is the heart that decides. Either you have a heart saturated with love and compassion, or you have the heart of a plain, dry man of knowledge; you are either a devotee or a sage.

This world is created by the combination of opposites: there is light and darkness, male and female, birth and death; and so also there is knowledge and compassion. At the last moment both these elements are present at the shore; whichever is stronger becomes the deciding factor. Then you have to use your own free will, for a liberated person has no ties. For the very first time his free will comes into existence. It is only a self-realized person whose will is free, who can really reach a decision. Before that, anything the person does is determined by his desires; it just flows from his longings. He cannot really *decide*.

Someone once asked Gurdjieff, "Please tell me what I should do." Gurdjieff's answer was, "If only you *could* do something I would surely have told you!"

Right now you are incapable of doing anything. You are merely flowing blindly. You are like a wisp of straw in a racing river. You go wherever the current takes you. Where are you?

Someone once told Buddha that he wanted to serve people. Buddha looked at him compassionately and said, "You, yourself, are not yet; so how will you serve?"

The decision happens at the last moment. Only after Self-Realization do you attain the power to decide, for then you are Shiva-like. Then you are no longer the creation but the creator. Then you are no longer a part of this universe; you are God, Himself. Then the play is in your hands; then you are in control. Then, when the time comes to depart, it is you who decides whether to stay back and wait for the others to board

your boat, and you become a tirthankara; or you want to be concerned about them. You will say that each man must find his own path; each man has to follow his own way. Who can guide whom? Who is to sit in whose boat? And you will open your sails and set forth.

It is necessary to remember this sutra: TO MERGE INTO THE VOID OR REMAIN BEHIND IS WITHIN HIS WILL; for by paying attention to it you may begin to think about what you will opt in that last moment, if you are given the chance. This thought will invariably rise within you, and it is useful, for this very seed of a thought will grow into a tree by the time you reach the end of life's journey.

The Great Path

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Eternal Spring

20 September 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7409200
ShortTitle: GREATP10
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi series Shiva Sutra, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

SUKHA-ASUKHAVORBAHIRMANANAM
TADVIMUKTASTU KEVALI
TADARORHAPRANITESTATKSHAYAJ JIVASANKSHYA
BHOOTAKANSHUKI TADAVIMUKTO BHUYAH PATISAMAH PARAH
OM SHRI SHIVARPANAM SATU
HAPPINESS AND SORROW ARE BUT EXTERNAL MOODS -- THIS HE KNOWS CONSTANTLY.
FREED FROM THESE, HE ACHIEVES HIS ALONENESS.
THE YOGI WHO IS ESTABLISHED IN HIS ALONENESS CEASES TO DESIRE, AND THUS ATTAINS FREEDOM FROM BIRTH AND DEATH.
THE LIBERATED PERSON, FOR WHOM BODY AND MIND ARE NO MORE THEN CLOTHING, ATTAINS TO SHIVAHOOD.
OM! THIS IS DEDICATED TO LORD SHIVA.

Before entering into the sutras...

I told you before that I would say more about mantra, for I would like you to know how the right use of mantra can bring about a transformation in your life. The first thing is, as I said before, your personality contains a number of layers like an onion. You have to peel off each layer so that you can reach the center that is hidden within. The diamond is hidden. It is not lost; for you yourself are the diamond, and you can never lose it. It is only that the center is concealed under the various layers, but so is a diamond. A diamond lies concealed under layers of stone; it also looks almost like a stone, but that does not alter its intrinsic quality as a diamond.

Perhaps you do not know why diamonds are so valuable. Behind its worth lies the search of man for the eternal. The diamond is the most stable object in the world. All things change, but a diamond dies not

change. Thousands of years can pass and it will not deteriorate. In this ever-changing world the diamond is the symbol of changeless existence. Hence its value; otherwise, it is just a stone. Its value lies in its changelessness, its stability.

You eternal nature is a diamond. All sadhana is designed to remove the layers of dust that are covering this diamond. Since the covering layers ar dust, they are easily removed. It is the constantly-changing that covers the changeless, so it is not difficult to remove it. Mantra is a method for removing these layers.
Let me tell you a short story:

Mulla Nasruddin met a friend who he had not seen for many years. The friend asked the Mulla about his family. "What about your daughter, Nasruddin?"

"Oh, my daughter," said the Mulla. "You won't believe this, but I have to tell you she is happily married. Not only that, her husband is a famous doctor."

The friend knew Nasruddin, and he couldn't believe a word. He said, "For give me, Mulla, but I find that difficult to accept. Not only was your daughter... well, not beautiful, she was very ugly -- really ugly. She had a body like an army tent. It is hard enough to believe that she got married at all, but to a doctor? How did you hood wink a doctor?"

"All right! All right! replied the Mulla. "He may not be such a big doctor... He may not be a doctor at all, but he has relieved me of my headache, so for me he is the world's greatest physician."

The one who removes your headache is a doctor; but that which removes the head, is mantra. The proverb says: Without bamboo there can be no flute. But as long as the head remains there will be headache. There is a technique by which the head ban be removed. All your troubles are caused by your head; your thoughts, your reasoning, your arguing, your obsessing and wondering. If the thoughts are lost, then the head is lost; *you* will be, but not the mind! That which kills the mind is mantra. When the mind is not, then the bridge between the body and you is broken. It is the mind that connects you to the body; if the bridge breaks you stand here and the body stand before. He who knows himself to the apart from the body and without mind, attains Shivahood. He is the ultimate 'aloneness'.

Therefore understand what mantra is. The definition of mantra is: that which destroys the head so that the mind is no more. There is a method for cutting through the layers of the body and of the mind. It is very necessary to go step by step; you have to exercise the utmost patience. It is a method that demands immense patience. Impatient people will not only not benefit from mantra, but they will quite possibly harm themselves. Understand this will. As it is you have troubles enough? Mantra will just be an added problem for you if you are impatient.

Once, during my travels when the train stopped at a station, there was a man selling toys and shouting himself hoarse: "This toy is unbreakable. No child can possibly break it!" It looked at the toy; it appeared to be quite strong and it was very costly. It immediately thought of Mulla Nasruddin's son. Mulla's wife was always complaining that he broke his toys before he even got them home, so I bought the toy and took it to Nasruddin's house and left it for the child.

A week later I went to visit them again. No sooner had I entered the Mulla's wife said, "We are in a terrible fix."
"What happened," I asked. "Has your son broken the toy?"

"No," she answered, "In trying to break it he has broken all his other toys. Not only that, he has smashed every mirror in the house with it, and now we have to do something to save ourselves from this deadly weapon."

As it is you are already in a state of madness. Mantra can destroy the craziness, but there is also the danger of its getting worse. As it is you are already burdened in life, and mantra may just bring an additional burden. This offers and explanation for something very curious; those people whom we generally take to be religious often look more troubled than the worldly men. The worldly man carries his worldly troubles. The religious man has the same worldly troubles, but to this he has added another -- his religion. His mind retains all its old activities and this becomes something additional; he becomes even busier.

Mantra requires that you have the utmost patience; otherwise, do not dabble in it. It has to be used like medicine. You don't consider drinking the whole bottle in one swallow. That won't cure anyone; it might kill him. The action of mantra is very subtle, so it requires homeopathic doses. The first requirement is

patience, great patience. Do not expect quick results; the fruits of mantra ripen very slowly. It is not an annual plant which you can expect to flower soon after planting; it takes numerous birth for the flowers to come. Though it appears difficult to understand, the more patient you are the sooner the flowers cone, and the more impatient you are, the greater the delay.

A man was walking along the read in great pain for his shoes were too small for his feet. He was swearing at the shoes and greatly upset. Nasruddin happened to pass by. He said, "Where did you ever buy such narrow shoes?" The man was already in a bad mood, and Nasruddin's question just made his blood boil.
"Where did I buy them, you ask? I plucked them off a tree!"
"Well," said Nasruddin, "you should have waited a little and allowed the tree to mature; then they would have fit your feet. You broke off an unripe branch."

Don't ever pluck an unripe mantra or you will be in trouble. It is easy to throw a shoe away, but the mantra or you will be in trouble. It is easy to throw a show away, but the mantra cannot be so easily got rid of, for the shoe is external and the mantra is internal. If you get involved in mantra by mistake it is almost impossible to get free of it. Many religious people go mad, and the reason is only this: they are in such a great hurry that they pluck the fruit while it is till green. A ripened fruit is very sweet, while an unripe fruit is not only bitter but acid, and possibly poisonous.

The first layer is the body, so the mantra practice should begin on the body; you are in the body, so it is there that the cure must begin. If you skip this layer your illness will remain, and in due course you will find yourself with unripe fruit on your hands. Remember, you can only start from where you are; if you start somewhere else you are merely dreaming. Tight now you think you are the body, so you have to begin the mantra experience with the body.

Understand the technique. First, you have to sit quietly for ten minutes, but before you sit you have to purge yourself off all your restlessness by being totally active for five minutes; dance, jump, skip and run, whatever is required to satisfy your restlessness. It must be cleansed from every pore, from every part of the body; only then can you sit in silence for ten minutes. This catharsis is necessary before you begin to sit in silence; it will require from five to ten minutes, depending on the extent of your restlessness. Let your body shake, totally, completely, in every possible way, so that for then minutes it will have no more desire to more to satisfy its craving for activity. Then sit down -- so still that there is not even a hint of movement. Keep the eyes half-closed.

Do not attempt this practice in an open place. A closed room, preferable small and empty, is ideal. There should be nothing inside the room. A church or temple or mosque is ideal because of its emptiness. If this is not possible, clear out a corner of your room; let there be nothing in it. Remove all the pictures of gods and goddesses, for they too can create problems.

Only emptiness is God. All else is a play of the mind. And the mind is so crazy! Look for yourself at the shrines that people set up in their houses to worship in. You will find pictures of gods and goddesses hanging all over the walls. They may be cut out of the newspaper or they may be calendar pictures; it is the same thing. The walls are plastered with them. By looking at their walls you can tell what goes on in people's minds.

When people worship their household gods they hurriedly enter the shrine room, sprinkle a little over the whole collection of deities, fold their hands and believe that they have satisfied every one of them. None of them has been worshipped. If you try to satisfy them all, you haven't paid homage to any of them; but if you truly pay homage to one, they are all satisfied. Achieve one and you have achieved all; and the *one* is within, not without!

The emptier the site, the better it is; fir the search is for that very emptiness; the room will be the symbol for your internal emptiness. The room should be small; that helps the mantra. And it should also be empty; that also helps. Let the eyes be half-open; for when the eyes are fully opened you stand at the door with your back to the house and face towards the outer world. You cannot make a complete about-face, for a complete change is not easy. So keep the eyes half-open and half-closed; let them be half-closed to the world and half-opened to your inwardness. Begin here!

Remember, there is no hurry. When the eyes are half-opened you experience a state of drowsiness. Keep looking at the tip of your nose; keep your eyes open only to that extent. You are not to concentrate. Observer the tip of your nose with a feeling of peace within. Then begin to say 'Om' loudly. You are using

the body, you start from the body, because that is where you are right now. Repeat 'Om' loudly, so that the sound strikes the walls and rebounds and falls back on you. This is why an empty room is essential, for that resonance is only possible in an amply room, and the greater the resonance the better it is. Christian cathedrals were designed for mantra; whatever is spoken reverberates and echoes a thousandfold from all sides. The Hindu temple is also constructed for meditation; the dome serves the same purpose. No vibrations can escape from a circular place; the sound turns inward.

Sit and repeat 'Om' as loudly as possible. Remember, you have to use the body. Your whole body should be bathed in the vibrations of 'Om'. You should feel that you have expended all your life-energy in that 'Om'. Hold nothing back; treat it as a matter of life and death. The mantra cannot be complete with anything less than this. If you repeat it softly, halfheartedly, then it is of no use. You have to say it with all your strength, and all your being, as if you very life depended on it; unless you say 'Om' with all you might you will die. Stake you all! Let 'Om' roar like a lion from within you. Eyes half-closed... half-opened... and a loud repetition of 'Om'. Remember, the vibrations are created like ripples in a pool when a stone is thrown. Similarly, your 'Om' will create ripples and vibrations everywhere; it will strike the walls and come back to you.

Also, repeat the 'Om' quickly, so that each repetition overlaps the previous one. Leave no interval between this, no space. Exert all you strength, until you are bathed in perspiration. In a few days you will find that the whole room is filled with 'Om'. You will find that the room is assisting you; all the sound will be coming back to you. If you can find a circular room it will be very good; if you find one with a dome, even better! The room should be absolutely empty, so that the vibrations rain on you from all sides. You whole body should be bathed in those vibrations. Then you will find a wonderful freshness that is unattainable even after bathing in water.

Scientists are carrying out extensive research on vibrations. They have discovered the plants flower and bear fruit earlier when they have been exposed to music of a particular vibration. In Russia and in America music has been used in agriculture to promote richer and earlier harvests; the results have been quite successful.

Ravi Shankar used his sitar in an experiment in Canada. He played the sitar when seeds of different plants were sown. When the plants come up the most astonishing thing was that they are all leaning towards the place where Ravi Shankar had played. When they grow taller they were still leaning in the same direction, just as a deaf person leans forward and brings his ear closer in order to hear better. All the plants have their ears to the sitar! And they grew twice as quickly! A plant is a gross body in which everything is asleep, unconscious; but even so, the body vibrates with sound an begins to sway.

When 'Omkar' -- the sound of 'Om' -- begins to shower on you from all sides the vibrations will from a circle. You will find that every pore of your body is filled with joy, and all the bodily illnesses are draining away; you will find a peace, a profound sense of well -being. It will surprise you how many body illnesses will disappear on their own, for it is a profound cleansing that penetrates you deeply.

The body is a concentration of vibrations, and there is no vibration more wonderful than 'Omkar', the repetition of 'Om'. Repeat 'Om' loud for ten minutes, using the medium of the body to its maximum. Then close your eyes. The tongue should touch the roof of the mouth, which should be completely closed. Now you have to use the tongue and lips no more.

The next step is to repeat 'Om' *inside*, in your mind. Until now the room was outside, surrounding you on all four sides; now the body surrounds you on all four sides; now the body is the room. Let the mantra reverberate within the body for the next ten minutes. You are not to use the lips or tongue or throat at all. The mind should repeat 'Om... Om... Om...' but you must keep it the same rapid rate, the same speed. As you filled the room with omkar, so you fill the body, leaving it trembling with vibrations from head to toe. Allow no gap between two oms, so that the mind has no chance to intrude. The mind cannot think two thoughts at the same time.

If your repetition is so fast and intense that there is no gap between two repetitions, no thoughts will come in between. If you relax your peace is the slightest, thoughts will creep in. So, repetition without any gaps! Do not worry about overlapping of the repetitions. Let them pile up on top of one another like railway cars in an accident. Remember, you are not to use the body any more; therefore now the eyes have to be closed. The body must now be very still. The 'Om' vibrations should hit the walls of the body from within and fall on the mind, just as in the beginning they hit the walls of the room and were then reflected back to the body, which purified the body, just as the internal vibrations cleanse the mind. As the vibrations deepen you will find that the mind is beginning to fade. You begin to experience a deep silence that you never

before tasted.

Keep this up for then minutes; then drop your head until the chin touches the chest. For a few days you might feel a strain in the neck, but pay no attention to it, and soon it will disappear. So in the third step you drop your chin on to your chest, as if the neck is cut off, lifeless. Now, no more repetitions -- not even in the mind. Now just listen, as if the 'Omkar' is reverberating within and you are only the listener, not the doer. You can only step completely out of the mind when you abandon all sense of the doer. Become only the witness. Put all your effort into this. Let you head hang down all the way to your chest, and try to listen to the 'Om' resonate within.

There is a famous verse by Galib:

THE BELOVED PICTURE IS ON THE MIRROR OF THE HEART.
WHENEVER I CHOOSE, I MERELY BOW MY HEAD TO SEE IT.

This bowing of the head is necessary. No sooner does the neck band than the picture of the beloved appears before the eyes. But alas, you do not yet know how to band your head. You take pains to cultivate a stiff neck. When the question of bowing your head arises, you become even more stiff. If you failed until now to attain God the only reason is that you are not prepared to bow your head; you are not prepared to surrender.

Bowing the head is merely a symbol. Hang your head down as if it is severed from the body; this is only so that you may bow down. No sooner does the head bow down, then it becomes easier to see; no sooner dies the neck bend, then thinking becomes difficult.

Now just try to listen. Until now you were repeating the mantra, first with the body, then with the mind. Now you try to become a witness to the mantra. You will be surprised; there is a very subtle sounding of the mantra going on within. It is exactly like 'Om' though is it not 'Om', for it is difficult to express it in any language. If you listen very silently you are bound to hear it.

Now you are standing apart from the body. The first step severed your connection with the body; the second step severed your connection with the mind; now the third step is the witnessing attitude, the feeling that 'I am the witness'.

No mantra is greater than 'Om'; no mantra is more wonderful. Ram, Krishna, Mahavir, Buddha are all beautiful sounds, but they cannot take you beyond the mind, for they have an image, a form; whereas 'Om' is formless. Besides, you have a relationship with Buddha, Krishna and Jesus; you have feelings of love, attachment, fondness, affection. These will not allow you to step out of your mind. 'Om' is absolutely meaningless. It is unique. It has no meaning, no form, no image -- not even an outline. And it is not a part of the alphabet. It is closest to the sound which is actually continuously resonating within you, which is the very nature of your existence. Just as the brook does not babble, but its very flow causes the babbling sound; just as when the wind passes through the branches and the leaves rustle in the same way, your being is such that 'Om' resounds within you. It is the sound of your being.

Hence, 'Om' does not belong to any religion. It is neither Hindu nor Jaina nor Christian, nor Buddhist, nor Moslem. It is the non-sectarian mantra. You will be surprised to know that the Jainas, the Muslims, the Christians all make use of this mantra, though there are slight variations: the Muslims say *amin*, the Christians say *amen*. These are only altered forms of 'Om'. On the course of its journey from India to distant lands this mutation took place. 'Om' is not connected with any thought. Whoever was observed into the no-thought state, heard it.

For the first two steps you will pronounce the mantra, and in the third step you will just listen to it. You will be the listener, the witness. In the first two steps you are the doer, for the body and mind are parts of the doer; the third is the witness state. In it you listen, just listen. The body is cut off, so is the mind; the layers of the onion are peeled off, and only pure existence remains -- only you! And that is Shivahood!

Also, once you get the taste, you will thirst for more and more. The taste will draw you, pull you inside; it becomes like a magnet. We are drawn towards things that appeal to us and we naturally go towards them. The trouble only arises of you do not get the taste; you meditate but you do not enjoy it. This is because you have not yet got the taste of meditation. Once you get the taste there is no difficulty; for then the mind hovers there by itself. Whenever you are free, even for a short time, your eyes will close, your head will drop and you will see the beloved's face in the mirror of your heart. Then it does not matter where you are, in the house or in the marketplace, it is all the same.

It is only the first step that is very difficult. It amounts to one-half the journey hover there like a bee, ever thirsting for more and more. It is the mind's nature to go again and again to the place of pleasure. It is only because you have not yet enjoyed the pleasure that you have to find ways to turn the mind towards meditation.

Now your mind keeps saying, "Why not go to the market! Why waste time just sitting here! You can do all that later on when you have the time; now is the time for the shop or the office!" The mind takes you to the place where it gets pleasure. The mind is not to be blamed for this. Once you have the taste within, you will find it more and more difficult to focus the mind outward. first it was difficult to draw it in; now it is difficult to draw it out.

Sariputra, Buddha's disciple, attained the taste for 'Omkar'. He attained the highest state of the mantra; he heard the supreme manta within.
When this happened Buddha ordered him to go out and preach to the people.
He told Buddha, "Now I have no desire to go out."

Buddha replied, "That is exactly why I want you to go. First you were caught by the outside; that was one form of bondage. Now don't let the 'within' bind you."

The perfect, enlightened soul is one who has no difficulty either way. He goes in and out like a gust of wind. Now the in is no longer in, and the out is no longer out; they have become one. Just as you go easily in and out of your house, life is like your house; you should have no difficulty going in and out of it. There are people who are attached to the world and there are people who are attached to the soul; both are in bondage. They have yet not reached the ultimate salvation. The knowing one has no ties-neither inside nor outside. He flows naturally in and out!

You should try to maintain this third stage of the mantra for as long as possible. The first stage is to sit silently. The prelude it is to shake up the body by dancing, jumping, wriggling, for about ten minutes, so as to get rid of all the body's restlessness. The body is filled with restlessness; that is simply a scientific fact.

If you want to slap someone your body energy immediately flows into your hand. That is why someone who is quite weak can give you a hard blow; his hand does not remain in the ordinary state but is filled with energy. suppose for someone reason you cannot slap this person. There may be many reasons; life is very complex. Perhaps you are indebted to him, or maybe you want to use him to get something, so you restrain yourself; but the energy that has accumulated in your hand is blocked and has no way to go back.

Recent scientific research reports that there are ways to discharge the energy from the body, but there is no way to draw the energy back into the body; so if you so not hit somebody or something, the energy will remain in the hand. It does not matter whom you slap; even if you hit empty space, you will discharge that energy; but there are no channels to draw that energy back to the center. In this way energy gets blocked in various parts of the body. In any twenty-four hour period energy will be blocked in many different parts of the body, and that blocked energy is bound to hinder you. It is responsible for the feeling of numbness in your feet, or the feeling of ants crawling on your legs, or you back beginning to hurt, or suddenly feeling itchy. These things are not your imagination; they are really happening, but you have perhaps never noticed them before because your energy was always occupied and you never sat doing nothing before. Now that you sit doing nothing, wherever energy has been blocked causes restlessness.

Tell any little child to sit quietly for five minutes and you sense how cruel you are being to him, how difficult it is for him to sit quietly. Sometimes he lifts a foot, sometimes he presses his hands together, or he moves his lips or twitches his eyes; he will do anything in order to move. The energy flows on all sides. The legs want to run, the hands want to move, the eyes want to see, the ears want to listen. These are all old habits. That is the way that energy has always flowed.

That is why I always insist on catharsis before any meditation. It is very helpful. Rap, jump and skip around for ten minutes to eject all the blocked energy, then sit for meditation. The peace that follows catharsis is the calm that follows the storm; the body becomes light, it loses its restlessness. These ten minutes are only preparation, not an actual stage in the meditation of mantra. It is the step outside of your house. The real journey occurs inside the house.

FIRST STEP, BUT THE BODY: SAYING 'OM' -- TEN MINUTES
SECOND STEP, BUT THE MIND: SILENT REPETITION OF 'OM' -- TEN MINUTES.
THIRD STEP, LISTENING SILENTLY TO THE RESONANCE OF 'OMKAR' WITHIN -- TEN MINUTES.

Repeating Rama, Krishna or Buddha will not be suitable for this journey, for they can only take you up to the second step; they cannot go any further, for in the third step the actual resonance in the head is the sound of 'Om'. Sometimes a person repeating 'Ram... Ram... Ram...' can attain the third stage. It is like when you are traveling by train, you hear the wheels saying anything you fancy. You might think they are saying 'Ram-Ram-Ram' or 'Allah-Allah-Allah', but the fact remains that the sound of the wheels is actually 'Chucka-Chucka-Chucka'.

'Om' is that pure sound. If you repeat Ram you will also hear Ram, but this is just a superimposition, which indicates that the mind is still alive and working to some extent. We should experience only that which is. We should see only that which is, without giving it our own color. Hence, the ultimate mantra is 'Omkar'; all others are secondary, inferior. They only take the seeker as far as the second step. In actual fact they become an obstruction in the third step.

Use 'Om' as I have specified. For at least three months without worrying at all abut results. You are not to even think of results; just carry out the practice. Do not worry whether you are progressing or not progressing. Fix a date; in exactly three months you can start to think about the results, not before! If you can summon this much patience you will succeed.

A little child digs a hole, puts in a mango seed and covers it up. After half an hour his curiosity makes him dig it out to see whether it has begun to sprout. He is disappointed. He puts the seed back in the hole. After another half-hour his patience again runs out and he digs up the seed. Now he is really miserable, for nothing has happened. Now the seed will never sprout. Everything has its own timetable. A seed must lie in the dark earth for a specific period of time before it can sprout.

It is for this very reason that your meditation also fails to bear fruit. You are too impatient for results. Jesus said, "Let not your left hand know what the right hand is doing." Act the same way! Bury the mantra deep inside you. This is why the mantra is referred to as a seed. All it means is that you should not keep digging it up over and over again to examine its progress. It has its own rhythm. It will sprout in its own good time. Your impatience can only spoil thing for you.

Take this ultimate mantra along with you and carry out the experiment. If you do it with total patience for three months you will be filled with a sweet nectar, and then it will be what Kabir calls the taste of 'raw sugar to the dumb' -- what can never be spoken of. When you have tasted of it, wherever you are you are alright, whatever you do is alright. Then the world becomes like a dream for you, and all of life is no more than a drama; you become a witness and that itself is Shivahood.

Now let us take up the sutras:

HAPPINESS AND SORROW ARE BUT EXTERNAL MOODS -- THIS HE REMEMBERS CONSTANTLY.

He who attained Shivahood is constantly aware of the fact that happiness occurs outside, and so also sorrow; neither of the two penetrates you interior. But you are disturbed by both. You cling to happiness and identify yourself with it and think that your *are* happy. In this way you have created the sorrow. From this point on the journey to suffering begins. In fact, it has already started.

As soon as you say, "I am happy," you have sown the seed of unhappiness; now it will not be long before it comes. Suffering means to identify with your moods. Then, when the suffering comes, you identify with that. Your trouble is that you identify with whatsoever comes before you. You do not remain the observer, but become the reactor to whatever appears before you. If sorrow comes you beat your breast and tear your hear; if happiness come you dance with glee. Both happiness and sorrow come from without and have no way of going within. It is you who identifies with them and suffers from them. As soon as a person goes beyond the mind, he begins to see that all this happens outside the temple, and that nothing enters within.

HAPPINESS AND SORROW ARE EXTERNAL MOODS -- THIS HE REMEMBERS CONSTANTLY.

Here the word 'constantly' is important. You also remember this sometimes, especially when you are advising or counselling others; then you know it for certain. If only you were as wise for your own self as

you are for others. You are so wise when you counsel others. It would be very good if you could apply the same understanding to your life's journey.

What is the reason for this deep understanding and wisdom for others? If someone is in great trouble you say, "Why are you so upset? That is life! That is the way the world is! Don't get so involved with it!" When you find yourself in the same trouble it is quite possible that this very person will return your good advice and say, "Do not worry, brother. Happiness and sorrow are only external states."

Now what is the reason behind this? It is simply that, when suffering comes to others you become the witness, so understanding arises within you. The sorrow has come to others, not to you; you are merely the observer. To the extent that you become an observer, when sorrow comes to you, this understanding will remain with you. Right now you have given your understanding away.

Mulla Nasruddin went to a psychologist and said, "My wife's condition is very bad. You will have to do something."

The psychologist worked with her for a few weeks, then he told the Mulla, "She has completely lost her head. I am very sorry, Mulla."

I knew she would," exclaimed the Mulla. "Every day she used to give me a piece of her mind and eventually everything has come to an end."

You advise and counsel others. You give you wisdom to others, but you never use it for yourself. When happiness comes your way the next time, observer it as if it is happening to someone else. Try to stand a little apart from it and observe it. A little distance is enough. Do not remain so very close to yourself. You are your neighbor; keep a little distance.

Once I told Nasruddin, "Mulla, the owner of the restaurant at the end of the street says that he is a close relative of yours."

"Certainly not!" replied the Mulla. "That is not correct. He is a distant relation of mine."

"How distant is the relationship?" I asked.

"Well," said the Mulla, "we have the same father, but he is the first child and I am the twelfth. So there! We are quite far apart!"

What you are you neighbor will be enough of a distance between the two of you. Do not stand so close to your neighbor. When there is no distance the perspective is lost. Anything you want to look at should be held at some distance. If you hold a flower right up to your eye can you see it? If you press your face against a mirror you will not be able to see your reflection. A little distance is required. A little distance from yourself -- that is all that sadhana is about. As this distance increases you will be surprised at how meaningless all your troubles were! Things happened *outside* you -- not *to* you! Because of your closeness they were reflected in you, the vibrations touched you and you took it as yourself vibrating. You allowed it to affect you.

A house caught fire. The owner beat his breast and wept loud. A man standing next to him said, "You are tormenting yourself unnecessary. It was only yesterday that your son sold the house for a good sum.

The man could not believe his ears. He stopped his lamenting. The house was still burning, but he looked on unconcerned. He stood at a distance; he was no longer the owner of the house.

After a little while his son came running, "Oh, 'god, how did the house catch fire? I made a deal on the house but the payment is still to come. Now who will pay for a ruined house?"

The father began to wail again. The house was unaffected. The happiness or sorrow of its owners had no effect on it. It was burning before and it continue burning after, but the owner's mood would have changed again if the buyer had appeared and said he would honor the contract although the house was burned down.

Everything happens outside you, but you stand too close; that is the trouble. Keep your distance! When happiness comes stand apart and watch. When sorrow comes stand a little away and watch. Mind you, start with happiness, not with sorrow. Generally people try to dissociate from themselves at times of sorrow in order to escape from it. That is a general tendency of the mind, and it gets you nowhere. Create the distance when you are happy, because everybody wants to escape from sorrow. If you want to establish a genuine detachment just running away from sorrow will not do.

You have to do just the reverse. Your journey so far has only taken you astray. You will have to turn back and retrace your steps. This turning back and doing the opposite Mahavira called *pratikraman*. Patanjali used the word, *pratvahara*, which literally means recovering or removing the sense organs from the object; it means returning to the source.

You have to retrace a few steps. When happiness comes stand aside; do not let your heart run wild with joy, do not dance with glee. Know that this too will pass. Nothing is permanent; everything is transitory; nothing stops for you. Any mood is like a gust of wind that comes and goes. You are hardly aware of its presence before it is gone. Stand apart of watch -- like an observer.

Why do we not act as witness to our happiness? What is the fear? There is a reason behind it. As soon as you relate to happiness as a witness, it no longer gives you joy; it no longer is happiness. The closer you are to yourself, the more intense the happiness. The more you stand apart from yourself, dissociate from yourself, the more you realize how transitory are those times of happiness. The more you associate yourself with it and forget your intrinsic being, the more you experience the joy of happiness. This is why nobody wants to be an observer of happiness, but this is the only place from which the journey can begin.

When happiness comes, witness it. Soon you will find that as you watch happiness fades and only you remain. Once you succeed with happiness, you will also succeed with sorrow. Then the key is in you hand -- come joy, come sorrow. A little effort will bring success. All you have to do is stand a little apart from your body. There is already a great distance between you and the body. No two wings can be further apart -- for it is the distance between matter and consciousness. Even the stars are not as distant from earth as you are from the body. One is living and the other is inanimate; one is made of clay and is perishable and the other is the spirit. They are the two extremes.

Begin with happiness, and the word towards unhappiness, remembering only one thing all the time, you are involved! You will have to practice it again and again. Time and again there will be lapses; it will not be continuous right off. The remembrance can be constant only when you are will-established in the soul, when the mantra has succeeded in cutting out the mind. Until then you will have to practice it, keep at it as much as possible. This cleanses the way. The seed may not yet be sown, but the ground is cleansed at least. When you are ready to plant the seed the soul will be ready. The remembrance will disappear time and again, a slight unawareness and happiness will again overwhelm you, but do not give up.

The yogi who has attained Shivahood is constantly aware that happiness and sorrow are external states. Constant means incessant -- without a moment's break. Only what is your very nature can be that constant. What is not your nature cannot be constant. How long can you remain angry, for example?

Bodhidharma went to China, where the king who came to visit him said, "I am troubled by my anger. What should I do?"
Bodhidharma replied, "For how long can you be angry?"
The king was surprised. "For an hour or two at the most," he answered.

"What you can do for an hour or two is not your nature," said Bodhidharma. "Can you be angry for twenty-four hours a day?"

"An hour or two of anger is torment, and you ask me if I can be angry for twenty-four hours. I have not come to find out how to be angry all the time," said the king.

Bodhidharma said, "That is why I am telling you that what you can do constantly is your nature. So why are you troubled?"

What is it that you can do constantly? Think about it a little. You cannot remain constantly happy. You may find this difficult to understand, but it is a fact. Think a little: how long do you remain happy? After a while happiness wanes and you begin to be unhappy; if nothing happens to disturb you happiness you will start getting bored with it yourself. A palace to live in, rich food to eat, a beautiful woman for your wife and no trouble or problems -- then what will you do? Soon you will be fed up an yearn for a change.

It often happens that a man who has a very beautiful wife begins an affair with an ordinary servant girl. People wonder what he sees in such a plain Jane when he has such a beautiful wife. They wonder because they are witness to it. The man is only seeking a change. He is bored, even by beauty. How long can you keep looking at a beautiful face? How long can you listen to a lovely melody? After a while it just hammers at your ears and you will want it to stop. If it continues it becomes sheer hell.

The mind cannot bear anything constantly; it cannot bear even happiness for too long. That is why whenever happiness comes the mind looks for ways to create unhappiness. The mind keeps changing its

tasted; when there is happiness it wants sorrow; when there is sorrow it craves joy. You cannot sit quietly for any length of time; soon the mind becomes restless and bored by the tranquility.

Bertrand Russell wrote: "I would not choose liberation, for I have heard that people in the realm have just been sitting on the magic, wish-fulfilling rock for eons." There is nothing to do there, for doing means the mundane world, *samsara*. What could Mahavira do sitting on this rock? Besides, who knows how long he will have to sit there? What can one so sitting doing nothing? There is no newspaper to while away the time, and nothing ever happens there. Things only happen in the wrong sorts of places. In hell there must be lots of news. Perhaps they produce twelve or more editions a day, for news always involve killings, arson, looting, violence. Nothing ever happens in heaven. It must be very boring.

Bertrand Russell says, "My mind dreads to think of heaven. It would be better without it." The mind speaks the truth. Bertrand Russell doesn't know that there is no salvation as long as the mind exists. Only he whose mind is annihilated, he who is constant, prefers salvation.

Is there anything that you can bear continuously? Neither suffering nor happiness can be constantly tolerated because they cause tension. The only thing that is tolerable for any length of time is peacefulness; it holds no excitement. You can be serene constantly for it is a state between the two, and beyond the two.

One day I was having dinner at the Mulla's house. His son was sitting with us at the table. When he started the meal he was eating with his left hand. Soon he switched over to the right hand. After a while he resumed eating with the left hand, then again switched to the right. Nasruddin said, "How may times have I told you, young man, to eat only with your right hand?"

The boy said, "What difference does it make which hand I use, my mouth is in the middle either way?"

Only he can be constant who finds the point of balance between happiness and sorrow. The equilibrium between rightness lies exactly at the mid-point between happiness and sorrow. Here there are no extremes. It is like the movement of the indicator on the balance scales; the stable point is right in the middle. Any slight weight and the needle deflects either sad or happy, constantly you will soon tire of the weight of it and will want to move it to the other side.

When people are carrying a body to the burning ghats they bear the wight of the bier on one shoulder and soon they tire and change shoulders; the weight does not decrease but the shoulder is relieved. Happiness and sorrow are your two shoulders and the attitude of being the doer is your bier. You keep changing shoulders. Sometimes you identify with happiness and sometimes with sorrow. Be the witness -- stay in the middle -- then you will be able to be constant.

Buddhahood can be constant for it is a state of peacefulness. There is bliss in it, but it is not like the sharp rays of the sun. It is cool and refreshing like moonbeams. Bliss is not like burning rays but like a cool luster; there is no tension in it, no restlessness.

Have you noticed that it is often when a man is happy that he has a heart attack. Suddenly a man wins the lottery. He is extremely happy... and he drops dead!

A man won a lottery of ten *lakh* rupees. When the news came he was not at home. His wife was terribly upset. She knew her husband, and if he were to hear that he had won two *paise* he might die of a heart attack. She ran to a nearby temple where she knew the priest was a wise man. She asked for his help. He told her not to worry and returned home with her, promising to break the nows immediately to her husband.

When the husband cam the priest thought it would be best to start with a smaller amount, so he said, "I would like you to know that you have won one lakh rupees in the lottery."

The husband replied, "Really? If that is true then I shall donate fifty thousand rupees to your temple."

The priest dropped dead of a heart attack. It never occurred to him that fifty thousand rupees would be too much to bear.

Happiness can also kill. It is not only sorrow that kills, for both contain a stimulant that causes excitement; and wherever there is excitement something is bound to break. The only thing that can remain constant is your non-excited nature, and this need not be practised. It is always within you. You cannot lose it, for it is your very nature.

Hence the search of all religion is the search for the individual's basic nature. The search for one's true nature is religion, for it is eternal; you can never feel bored by it, for it is your true self. There is no way you can separate yourself from your nature; you cannot stand back from it and see it. If what you see bores you

when you create a distance from it, know that it is not your true nature.

When the mind is killed by the mantra, when the mantra causes the mind to commit suicide, the eternal spring arises within. When this eternal spring has arisen, the individual is liberated from the external states of happiness and sorrow, and he achieves the ultimate aloneness. Now he is alone! Now he is drunk with his own self; now he needs nothing ; all his wants, all his desires are now dead, because happiness and sorrow are external. He neither longs for happiness nor wants to get rid of sorrow. All his external ties are broken. Now he is stable, and fixed within his own self. He is constantly in bliss; there are no further desires. Now he is absorbed in his own consciousness. His *satchitananda*, his truth-consciousness-bliss, now flows constantly. It is in his every breath, in every stomp of his being.

FREED FROM THESE HE ACHIEVES HIS ALONENESS.
THE YOGI WHO IS ESTABLISHED IN HIS ALONENESS CEASES TO DESIRE, AND THUS ATTAINS FREEDOM FROM BIRTH AND DEATH.

Then there is no birth; then there is no death. Birth and death are necessary when we journey in search of happiness. We desire happiness and happiness can only be attained through the body; so we have no choice but to take on a body. The happiness we desire decides the kind of body that we take on. The desire for happiness lingers at the moment of death and becomes the seed for the next birth.

What does a tree do before it dies? It draws all its life-energy into its seeds. The seed is the desire of the tree to exist after death. A seed is a wonderful phenomenon. The vast spreading giant of a tree extracts its essence and deposits it in the seed, which i sends off on the journey of life. Its own body will die, but the tree has already made arrangements for a new body to live once again. And this explains the fact that although the tree is born from a single seed, it produces millions of seeds in the course of its lifetime. The tree takes no chances. It has to take into account so many factors; what if the seed falls onto rocks or barren ground? What if it gets no water? It may be eaten by animals or crushed by someone. The tree cannot take a chance, so it produces millions of seeds, and by various means scatters them far and wide, so that at least some of them find a suitable place in which to grow.

In India there is the silk cotton tree. Nothing can grow beneath the tree, for its roots such up all the water; so the tree has a wonderful way to scatter its seeds; it fills the seed pods with cotton so they can fly away from the tree when the wind comes. It has arranged that the seeds don't fall on the ground below, for that would be certain death to them.

It is not easy for a plant to grow under a bog tree, almost impossible, therefore all trees have devised their own ways to exist. Trees are clever and cunning in their own way; do not take them to be simple and guileless. In this world nothing and no one is plain and simple; no one can be, for complexity and cunningness are necessary qualifications for existence. As soon as he becomes simple and guileless one has attained liberation.

Trees and plants have devised thousands of different ways to scatter their seeds. The sweet nectar in flowers is only there for the bees and the butterflies. They settle on a flower to such the nectar, thinking that it has been provided expressly for them, little knowing that while it sucks at the flower it picks up hundreds of seeds on its legs in the form of pollen. Then the bees carry the seed to distant places. When plants devise so many methods for survival, now many must you be inventing? You cleverness has no limit.

One man contains within his body sufficient sperm to father as many people as there ar living in the world. An ordinary person, neither celibate nor libertine, has intercourse at least four thousand times in his lifetime. With each act he ejects about a hundred million sperm. Each sperms is capable of creating life, if given the opportunity. Since a woman's capacity to produce ova is restricted to one or two at a time, this is not possible, though some day it will be possible. Thus it is that kings in older times kept so many wives.

Science is now making it possible for the semen of a single individual to fertilize all the women in the world. This is a real possibility, for the discoveries of science can ultimately be put into effect, no matter now dangerous they may be. The scientists to today maintain that not everyone has the right to procreate -- only people of the stature of an Einstein, let's say. When we are so careful about the quality of plants, when we take so much trouble to improve the quality of flowers and animals, it is to be expected that we will start to think the same way about the human race; so in the near future it is possible that the scientists will decide which people should be given the right to procreate. Consideration will be given to various factors: health, intelligence, age, alertness, genius. Those who are acceptable in those categories will be chosen, and their

seed will be used. Then it is possible that one man's sperm can populate the whole world. There is also a desire for survival of each individual.

You will be surprised to know, and it has not yet been written in any book, that when a man reaches 'aloneness', when he is beyond happiness and sorrow, his body stops producing semen; but the formation of sperm only stops when the desire for survival is completely extinguished. As long as the desire to survive remains, the body keeps producing sperm whether in this body or in another.

Thus you keep the body alive on one hand and your soul desire-ridden on the other, so the soul will keep seeking a new womb. You will wander as long as you identify yourself with happiness and sorrow, for then you will be longing for pleasure and more pleasure, and your dreams will lead you to new births.

Because all his desires have tone, the yogi who is established in the state of 'aloneness' is completely freed from the cycle of birth and death. He takes birth no longer; and he who is not born has no reason to die. If you are born you must die. Death is the other side of birth. They are the two sides on one coin. He who wishes to be liberated from death will have to free himself from birth also.

Everyone wants to be freed from death, but not from birth. That is our difficulty. Everyone wants to be rid of suffering and sorrow, but nobody wants to give up joy and happiness. The day you seek freedom from joy your life will undergo a transformation; on that day you become religious.

Mulla Nasruddin went on an ocean voyage with his wife. It was the first time that the Mulla had gone to sea. He felt terribly sick; he could hardly lift his head. Besides, the sea was very rough and that made things so much worse for him. He called his wife and said to her, "Listen, I made my will before embarking on this journey, and it is just as well that I did. I have transferred everything to your name, and the will is in the bank with all the necessary papers. Bury me on the other shore -- even if I am not dead -- for I will never take another sea voyage. You can go home and claim all my possessions."

The day that life appears worse then death -- as truly it is -- the day that life appears so hideous, grotesque and meaningless, that under no circumstance will you undertake a new voyage, on that day you undergo a transformation. Right now if you are interested in religion it is only a part of your search for happiness -- perhaps a new kind of happiness; and that is why you never attain religion.

Your search for religion will be real only when your are not prepared to step into another life journey. You have seen it all and found it meaningless. You have experienced happiness and found that it also gets filled with suffering and sorrow. You have seen sorrow and found it full of suffering. Sorrow is suffering all right, but even joy is not free of suffering; rather it is another name for suffering. All that tastes sweet turns out to be poison. That which is proclaimed to be nectar is just another brand of poison. The day you recognize how useless and meaningless everything is, and also that it is all outside of you and has nothing to do with your intrinsic being, on that day religion is born in you.

Remember to ask yourself whether you are only interested in religion in order to gain happiness. Then you are not interested in religion at all. Dedication to religion is true only when you are looking for peace and serenity. Happiness is useless, suffering is useless; good riddance to both!

The yogi who is established in his aloneness is rid of all desires. Without desires he no longer wants to undertake any new life journeys. The journey itself has become meaningless to him. It is then that the cycle of birth and death is forever destroyed.

THE LIBERATED PERSON, FOR WHOM BODY AND MIND ARE NO MORE THEN CLOTHING, ATTAINS TO SHIVAHOOD.

He is Brahma! It is he who is God, the ever-abiding supreme spirit! The Sanskrit word for such a person is liberated, refers to the five elements and the clothing. It means that all five elements -- earth, air, fire, water and ether -- that go into forming the body are no more than clothing for such a person. Body and mind are made of the fie elements. The gross forms of the five elements form the body, and the subtle forms make up the mind. When such a person recognizes the fact that the mind and the body are no more than outer clothing, that his real self lies hidden deep within the folds of his clothing, he peels off the layers like we peel an onion and he knows the Shivahood within himself. Such a liberated person becomes God himself.

In our country we do not believe in one lone God sitting somewhere high in the sky ruling the universe. No! In this country we believe that every life journey ends in God. It is through gradual flowering that one

become godlike. God is not an existential state. God is man's future possibility.

Try to understand this further. Judaism, Christianly and Islam are the three significant religions born outside of India. Hinduism, Buddhism and Jainism are the great religions that were born in India. There is a basic difference between the two. Islam, Judaism and Christianity put God at the beginning, as the primal cause, the maker of the universe. We in India see God ahead of us, as the ultimate fruition. This makes a great difference. God is the future, not the past. God is the flower, not the seed. Hence we have placed our Buddhas on a flower, seated on a lotus flower in full bloom, with its thousand petals.

If God stands at the beginning of off things and is the creator, then he is *the one*. Then this world is a dictatorship. Then there could not be any liberation, for where can there be independence once you have been created? A thing that is created has no freedom of its own, for the creator can create and destroy as he chooses. Then you are mere toys and puppets. Then your soul, your freedom, has no meaning. Hence in India we do not look upon God as the creator; we look upon him as the ultimate culmination, the ultimate completion. He is your final development.

God is not the first step of your evolution; rather, he is the final peak. He is the Gourishankar, the Mount Everest. He is the holy Mount Kailash, where all consciousness ultimately reach. Everybody is heading to this very place. Sooner or later everyone has to reach there. Every day you are becoming God, evolving into God. God is not a happening that once took place. God is a stream that is constantly flowing. God is happening every moment. He is growing within you; you are his womb.

Hence this Shiva sutra ends with this ultimate happening. All scriptures end here. They start from you and end with God! What you are now is the first step. What you will ultimately be is the last and final step. You are right now like the seed; that is your wandering. When you develop fully your totality, like a tree in full bloom, that will be your ultimate culmination, your fulfillment.

When the flowers bloom the tree's life is completed; in its blooming the tree has attained the full fragrance of its life. What is was born for has come to pass. With the blooming of flowers the tree is filled with an ecstasy. It is filled with a dance. Each pore of its being is thrilled, for it has not lived in vain. Its purpose has been fulfilled because it has bloomed to its ultimate fragrance and beauty.

When a tree is so filled with joy at the blooming of a flower -- a flower that begins to wither as soon as it opens, a flower that blooms for not even one single day -- then now much more ecstasy must there be in the universe when a Vardhaman becomes Mahavira or a Gautam Siddhartha flowers into Buddha. We call such a flowering that never fades *shivahood*, and that is God!

Use the mantra so that all that is useless and meaningless in you drops away, and all that is meaningful and purposeful is cleansed and purified. Make use of the mantra so that all that you are right now may shatter, and you may be scattered on the ground so that what is you possibility may sprout.

Everywhere you go you carry God hidden within you, so be careful! Be aware! As the pregnant woman walks, so walks the seeker, alert with every step. It is not only a question of your life, but all of existence has staked its all in you. All of existence is eager to bloom within you. Your responsibility is very great! You have to be very careful and full of consciousness at every step, for God is ready to be born through you.

The Great Secret

Talks given from 11/1/75 to 20/1/75
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published:

The Great Secret

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Tales of love untellable

11 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7501110
ShortTitle:	GREATS01
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	0 mins

LOVE'S NOT GROWN IN GARDENS;
LOVE'S NOT SOLD AT MARKET.
HE WHO WANTS IT, KING OR COMMONER,
GIVES HIS HEAD AND TAKES IT.

STUDYING GREAT BOOKS MANY HAVE DIED.
NONE EVER BECOME LEARNED.
TWO LETTERS AND A HALF IN LOVE,
WHO STUDIES THEM IS LEARNING.

NARROW IS THE LANE OF LOVE.
TWO WILL NEVER FIT.
WHEN I WAS, THE LORD WAS NOT.
NOW HE IS; I AM NOT.

KABIR SAYS: CLOUDS OF LOVE
CAME ON ME SHOWERING;
SOAKED THE HEART,
GREENING THE INNER JUNGLE.

A HEART DRY OF LOVE;
RAM AGAIN UNTASTED.
THUS IS MAN IN THIS WORLD:
HIS ARISING WASTED.

ROUSED, ECSTATIC WITH HIS NAME,
LOVE-DRUNK, OVERFLOWING,
REVELLING IN HIS VISION.
WHY BOTHER WITH LIBERATION?

TALE OF LOVE, UNTELLABLE.
NOT A BIT'S EVER TOLD.
THE SWEETS OF A DUMB ONE --
HE ENJOYS... AND SMILES.

I look at you and am convinced of one thing, that you once had something -- some treasure, some symmetry, some secret, some key -- but you have lost it. Every moment, asleep or awake, you are always busy looking for something. It is quite possible you do not know exactly what you are searching for and that you are unaware of what you have lost, but I see the hunger in your eyes. It is apparent in every beat of your heart.

This quest has been going on for countless lives. Sometimes you call it the search for truth. But you have never known truth, so how can you lose it? And sometimes you call it the search for God. But your meeting with Him has never taken place, so how can you be separated from Him? You go in search to the temples, to the mosques, to Kashi and to Mecca; you knock on every door you come across in the hope you will find what you have lost. But as long as you do not know exactly what it is you have lost your search cannot be fulfilled. Your own experience will tell you the same thing -- you have knocked on many doors, but you have always returned empty-handed. The doors are not to be blamed for this. Before you set out in search you should know what it is you are looking for, what it is you have lost.

If an illness is incorrectly diagnosed how can you know the right medicine to take? Even if a doctor is here what good will he do? Nanak fell ill -- the illness was the same as yours -- and the people in his house sent for a physician. Whenever someone is ill we automatically send for a doctor; we don't understand there are some diseases that have nothing whatsoever to do with doctors. In any case the physician came, took hold of Nanak's wrist and started to take his pulse. Nanak began to laugh. "There is no illness there," he said. "You will discover nothing by taking my pulse. The illness is of the heart." The doctor had no idea what Nanak was talking about. Doctors have their own worlds and they diagnose illnesses by taking one's pulse. Nanak needed a master, a spiritual physician, and not a medical doctor.

The master is also a physician, not of the body but of the heart. And the master's first task is to make it clear to you what it is you are seeking. Then the search becomes very easy. When the diagnosis is correct it is not too difficult to find the proper medicine. Diagnosis is half the cure. But if the diagnosis is incorrect, then even vast quantities of medicine will be of no use to you.

What generally happens is that you become enamored of words. You begin to think, "Ah yes, this is what I have lost. It is God I have lost. It is freedom I have lost." Then you set out on your search. And it is wrong from the very beginning.

As I talk to you, I look into your hearts and I see that the throne within you is unoccupied. The throne is there, and someone must have sat on it at one time or another, but at present he is away, he is wandering somewhere else. Your heart is that throne; the king, love itself, has left it behind and has gone roaming in some far off place.

The search for love is possible; every child is born with love. Before you can search for something you have to lose it, and although every child is born with love it gets lost along the way, somewhere in the course of his upbringing. Education, society and culture play important roles in this process. And because of this lost love a sort of vacuum, a sort of vacancy, a sort of emptiness is created within you. You are in search of that love -- not of God. You have never met God. But if you regain love then you are standing at His door. You have never known God. He is unknown to you; you cannot search for Him. To search for someone, there must be some kind of relationship, some kind of acquaintance. And you have no such familiarity with God.

Truth surrounds you. How will you find it? Truth is there already; the basic problem is that you have no vision. The sun is always shining but you are blind. What should a blind man seek? The sun or sight? if you have no sight, even if the sun is sitting next to you what will you do? You will not be able to see it; you will remain in darkness. Sight is needed. That sight is love. God is ever-present. He is all around you. But you have lost your vision; you have lost the means of experiencing Him.

Love is the ability to experience. Love is sensitivity. Love is the experience in which all your impurities are washed away and you throw open all your doors, all your gates. Then whosoever stands at your door is no longer an enemy or a friend but a beloved, and you open your door to him. When you begin to feel the whole world is yours, when you begin to see the beloved in whosoever comes to your door, when you no longer see strangers or enemies, when you begin to see only friends everywhere -- when this phenomenon takes place in you, know that you have found love. And for the man who has found love what else remains to be found? The man who has found love has found the key to the door of God.

Understand the significance of love carefully. Nothing is greater than love, not even God. God is

achieved through love, but love is not achieved through God. The presence of God does not guarantee love, but the presence of love will surely bring him to you. As Jesus has said, "Love is God."

The basic question, the fundamental problem, is seeking love. So let us clarify at the outset how love has been lost, because the way to regain it will only be clear when we know and understand how it has been lost in the first place.

The road you take to find love is the same road on which you lost it. But you have to reverse your direction. You will have to turn around and walk the opposite way. The same ladder leads to heaven or to hell. One end is in hell and the other is in heaven.

You begin to lose love as you become more and more attached to material things. This is hell; this is the end of the ladder that is grounded in material things. But as love grows, God becomes manifest. And this is the other end of the ladder. This is where the other end is fixed. Love is a ladder, a path. If you abandon love you begin a downward journey; as you embrace it you begin an upward path.

If you ask me, I will tell you to forget God, to forget truth. I will tell you to seek only love. All the rest will follow. Just as your shadow follows you, God follows love. But no matter how hard you seek, you will achieve nothing without love. This is because the seeker is dull and insensitive. He has neither the capacity nor the fitness for the search. He is asleep, unconscious. He is full of hatred, anger and hostility; he is submerged in the poison of malice. And only the nectar of love brings forth joy.

Every child is beautiful, lovely. And this is because he is born with love. But then, by and by, a disorder somehow occurs within him. Every child is so lovely; every child is so beautiful. Have you ever seen an ugly child?

The beauty of a child has nothing to do with his physical body, it comes from some inner strength. Within him, his lamp of love burns brightly and its rays emanate from every pore of his body, spreading their luster all around. Wherever he looks, he looks with love. But as he grows he begins to lose this love. And we help in that process.

We do not teach him how to love, we teach him how to guard himself against it, how to be wary of it. We tell him that love is very risky, very dangerous. We teach him to be suspicious, to be full of doubt. We tell him it is necessary to be like this, that people will take advantage of him otherwise. We tell him there is much cheating, dishonesty and treachery in the world, that it is everywhere, and that unless he is on guard people will rob and cheat him. We tell him there are thieves everywhere. We are totally unaware of the fact that God is everywhere, yet we never forget that robbers abound! And so we train children to be on their guard against thieves.

If you want to prepare children in this way, then you cannot teach them love -- because love is dangerous. Love means trust; love means faith; love means accepting -- and being suspicious is keeping a look-out so no one can steal from you; it is being on guard, remaining constantly alert, as if there could be an attack at any moment from any quarter. So, before any attack comes, you yourself become the aggressor. You see this as the best way of protecting yourself. We train our children to be like sentries. And this is how we do it.

When a child learns to behave in this fashion we say that now he has become mature. But by this time his capacity to love is completely lost. Now he begins to see enemies all around him; he looks on no one as a friend. And when he even begins to doubt his own father we say that he is now fit to enter the world. We say that he is now a child no longer and that no one will be able to cheat him. Unfortunately, he will cheat others now.

Kabir has said to be ready to be cheated, but not to cheat. He says that you lose nothing when you are cheated, but that all is lost when you cheat others.

What does Kabir mean by "all"?

As you practice deception your ability to love diminishes. How can you love someone you are deceiving? And if you are afraid of someone then the flower of love will not be able to bloom in you. It cannot happen because fear is poison. If you are full of fear how can you love? Has love ever been born out of fear? Only hatred is born out of fear; only hostility grows out of fear. And it is because of this fear that you begin to protect yourself.

As a child grows he becomes involved in protecting himself -- with money, with a house, with all sorts of things. He makes every possible arrangement to secure himself from attack, no matter from which quarter it might come. But in the midst of all these arrangements we forget that we are closing all our doors, that we are even barring the entry of love. Our protection may now be complete, but it is the same security as that of the grave.

A certain emperor once built himself a palace for his safety and protection. Emperors certainly live in greater fear than others -- they have such great material wealth, there are many threats against their lives. They have riches, power, authority; it may be stolen at any time -- and their fear is in proportion to their wealth. So, in the palace the emperor built, there was only one gate. There were no windows, no doors; there was no way for an enemy to gain entry.

The king of a nearby kingdom came especially to view the palace. He was very impressed; it was so safe and so well-guarded no enemy could possibly get in. There was only one door, and that was guarded by a carefully selected squad of sentries who had been especially chosen in order of seniority. After all, can a sentry really be trusted? One might be tempted to kill the emperor in the night. So they had been hand-picked according to seniority, and each guard had to keep a keen eye on his junior. The other monarch was so impressed he said, "I shall also have such a palace built."

A beggar sitting by the side of the road overheard the two rulers talking and began to laugh loudly. Quite startled, they turned to him. The beggar said, "Pardon me, but there is just one thing you have overlooked. I have been sitting here begging, and I have watched this palace being built. There is only one flaw, but it might prove costly one day. If you take my advice you will go inside and stay there; then you will remove this one door and replace it with a wall instead. Then there will be no flaw, and no danger whatsoever."

The emperor said, "You fool! I understand what you are saying, but I would be as good as dead inside there. The palace would be my tomb."

The beggar replied, "It has already become a tomb. The grave is always the last door to remain open."

We are all in the process of dying, and the degree to which we step up measures for our security is in direct proportion to the progress we make in digging our own graves. The reason you look so lifeless is because you have made so many arrangements for your safety.

To be insecure is to be alive.

Life's MANTRA is to live in insecurity. And, of course, living like this there is no safety. A stone is safe and a flower lives in danger -- but a stone is dead and a flower is full of life! If a storm comes, the flower will fall but the stone will remain where it was. Mischievous children may come and pick the flower, but the stone will remain where it was. When the sun sets in the evening the flower will wither, but the stone will remain unaffected, will remain in its place. Would you prefer to be a stone simply because it is safe from such dangers? That is the condition you have chosen! You have become like stones. The flower is always in jeopardy. Love is a flower. And there is no greater flower, no more important flower in this world than love. There is also nothing that is in greater danger.

Love is life. Love means that your doors are open, that you are standing beneath the open sky. There may be great danger being in such a position, but this is the essence of life. Exposed like this, two things can happen -- one, an enemy can attack you; two, a friend can come and embrace you. But if you protect yourself from the enemy you are also protecting yourself from the friend. If you build a wall around yourself it means you are building your own tomb. You will always be uneasy in it; you will always feel you have lost something. You have not lost anything. It is just that the flower of your heart has not opened; it is just that you have not been able to love.

We prepare children to live so-called "safe" lives, and the result is that love starts to wither. Then we teach them to be dishonest, and love withers even more. Then we show them how to be egoists, and love dies. There is only one way to be full of love, to be loving, and that is to love oneself. And we teach our children to save themselves; we never teach them to lose themselves, to let themselves go. We tell them it is a question of one's name, of one's family, of one's community, of one's nation.

Once Mulla Nasruddin's eldest son ran away from home. The Mulla was very unhappy, but after a while he heard that his son had joined a theatrical company and had become a great actor. Now the Mulla began to praise him. After some time it was announced that the drama company was coming to the town where the Mulla lived. He bought a dozen first-class tickets and invited all his friends. He invited me as well. The Mulla wanted everyone to see what a great actor his son had become. He was very excited; it was a great occasion for him.

On the night of the play we all went to the theater. The play began, but by the time the first act was almost over there was still no sign of the Mulla's son. The Mulla was perched nervously on the edge of his seat. The first act finished and the second began. The son was not in the second act either. Now the Mulla began to get a bit upset; he became quite dejected. When the third and final act opened his son was still not on the stage. Near the end of the play, when it was almost time for the curtain and the audience was getting

ready to leave, the Mulla's son appeared on the stage with a gun in his hand. He was playing the part of a sentry. He walked back and forth across the stage in front of a gate. Then the curtain began to fall! He had not spoken a single line! The Mulla could not take this. He stood up and cried aloud, "You fool! You may not be allowed to say anything, but at least fire your gun! The prestige of our house is at stake!"

We educate our children in the ways of prestige, pride and vanity. We admonish them never to do anything that might endanger the prestige of the house, of the family, of the name. How pleased you are when your son stands first in his class! You teach him not to love, not to be loving, but when he stands first at school you receive him with kindness and distribute sweets to your friends and relatives.

Do you know what you are doing? You tell your son to try always to be first. But only they who know how to be last receive love. You tell him to compete, to fight, to be ambitious, always to be first no matter what the cost. You are teaching your son politics; you are making him into a politician. And now throughout his life, come what may, he will always try to be first. But one day he will realize that he may have stood first, but that he has lost the real thing: he has lost the ability to love; he has lost the greatest thing in life.

A politician cannot love anyone. He has no friends. He cannot have any friends. Do you think Indira Gandhi can have a friend? How can one who has power and authority have a friend? All who are near are enemies, awaiting her downfall, always ready to throw her out. That is why Indira Gandhi makes changes in her Cabinet so often. It is dangerous to keep a person in the same post too long because he will become too sure of himself. Being sure of his position, he will trip her up whenever he gets the chance and knock her down. This is the tactic used by everyone who has ever risen to the top. How can there be love in politics? Politics is full of hatred, conflict and competition. When you want your son to be competitive you are indirectly teaching him hatred, antagonism and hostility.

You also want your son to amass great wealth -- piles and piles of rupees. But don't you know that the lives of those who acquire great stacks of money are devoid of love? Their lives are empty of love. Those who have real love in their lives have so much genuine riches they are not crazy enough to pursue this other so-called wealth.

Try to understand this point clearly and carefully. Wealth is a substitute for love, and so you will never find love in the life of a miser. He is a miser because there is no love in him. His substitute for love is his wealth.

If love exists in your life then you know you have spread so much love around that those who have received it will care for you if some difficulty arises in the future. And if there is so much love in your life that it takes the form of prayer, then you know that God will look after you. You will think, "If He takes such good care of the birds and plants, why should He be displeased with me?"

But if there is no love in your life then you know that there is no one but your bank balance to look after you. Then your only friend is your wealth. If there is no love in your life who will worry about you in your old age? Who will massage your tired feet? Who will help you? Who will support you in your old age? If there is no love in your life, no one will. Then you will only have your money. It will be your only friend. In a miserly, loveless life there is no support, no help but wealth. So you will find that the heart of a rich man is as lifeless as his grip on his wealth is solid.

Love's nature is to share; hoarding is difficult for love. The man who hoards does so because he does not have the courage to share. He has no heart, no feeling for sharing. Love is giving away; love is charity itself. Love means sharing with all.

You prepare your son to earn money, to reach a high position in the government, to be a man of prestige, to be an Alexander or a Napoleon or a Birla. You are doing all you can to see that he does not become a man. None of the things I have mentioned are possible if he becomes a man in the true sense of the word. If he becomes a man, then how can he become a Napoleon or a Birla or the president of the nation? If he becomes a man, then all these doors are closed to him. All these doors lead to inhumanity, to savagery, to animalism; they do not lead to the human attributes, to becoming humane. To open these doors, hatred and violence are the keys; love leads to the door of God.

And so love is lost. By and by, a child's relationship with himself is broken; by and by, his relationship with his heart is cut off. He begins to live without roots; he begins to wander here and there looking for what is missing in his life. But he himself does not know what is missing. He has no knowledge, no awareness of what it is he has lost or when he lost it. He was very small, very young then. When you trained him to move away from love he had no idea at all what you were doing. He trusted you. He believed what his parents said. He began to conform to the society, to the culture; he followed the advice of his elders and of his teachers. He did not know what was happening. In his ignorance, his relationship with himself was

cut off; in his unconsciousness, his roots were severed.

In Japan, gardeners give a particular shape to certain trees, and Swami Ram was surprised to see them when he first visited that country. He could not imagine how such trees could exist. The trees were two to three hundred years old and only six to eight inches high! It was hard for him to believe a three-hundred-year-old tree could only be six inches high, so he asked the gardeners to tell him the trick, the secret. The tree increased in size but did not grow high at all! Its trunk thickened but it did not rise upwards at all!

The secret, the gardeners told him, was to keep cutting back the roots. The tree is planted in an iron pot with a broken bottom, they explained. The roots are not allowed to go deep; their tips are snipped periodically.

When roots do not penetrate deep into the earth, trees do not grow high. They grow older and older, their trunks increase in size, they look old and withered, but they cannot grow in height. The only remedy, the only way for them to grow tall is to allow their roots to go deeper and deeper into the earth. A tree grows upward in proportion to the depth of its roots; the ratio is the same. How can a tree grow tall if its roots are trimmed regularly? It will remain stunted. This art, this trick of stunting trees, is very much in fashion in Japan. That day, Swami Ram noted in his diary that Satan was playing the same trick on man.

The whole human race has become stunted, as if someone were continuously pruning its roots. The trees do not know what is happening to them; their roots are hidden in the earth -- but the roots of your love have been severed and if you do not take steps to correct this mischief you will never be able to reach those roots again. And then, even if you visit temples and mosques, even if you worship and pray and perform all sorts of religious rites, nothing will come of it. It will all be to no avail. No matter how hard you try, your prayers will not reach God. Only a prayer of love can reach to Him. If love is present, it is not even necessary to pray. Then, even if you say nothing, you are heard. But if there is no love, nothing whatsoever reaches Him.

Now let us try to understand these sayings of Kabir.

Each and every word is invaluable. Before Kabir the Upanishads lose their luster. The Vedas look pitiful and second-rate before him. Kabir is singular, unique. Although he is illiterate he has succeeded in extracting the essence from the experience of his life. He is not a scholar; he has expressed this essence very briefly, not at all in great detail. His words are like seed -- mantras:

LOVE'S NOT GROWN IN GARDENS;
LOVE'S NOT SOLD AT MARKET.
HE WHO WANTS IT, KING OR COMMONER,
GIVES HIS HEAD AND TAKES IT.

In the world of love there is no distinction between king and commoner. Where love is concerned there is no question of poverty or of nobility. In love, the beggar and the king are on the same level.

There is only one way to obtain love. The man who wants love GIVES HIS HEAD AND TAKES IT. The man who wants love will have to lose himself, will have to sacrifice himself for it. He will have to sacrifice his ego, his pretence, his false show, his feeling of "I". This is what Kabir means by "head." He will have to sacrifice his head. Love will not be born in you so long as you are not prepared to lose your head.

Go into this a bit more deeply. There are two dimensions to this giving of the head. One aspect is that your ego must fall, must disappear, must go away. Your ego is contained in your head. This is why you often admonish others to hold their heads high. And when you have insulted someone, you will say how you showed him you were somebody, how you made him bow his head. The head has become the symbol of the ego. That is also why you lay your head at the feet of the one to whom you have surrendered. Why the head? There are other limbs to the body, but it is because the head represents the ego. So you bow down and lay your head at the feet of the person to whom you have surrendered yourself completely. And when you become angry with someone you hit him on the head with your shoe. The head is synonymous with the ego. This is its domain.

Kabir says that if you give up the ego it makes no difference whether you are poor or rich, white or black; he says that you can fill yourself with love, that you can take as much as you want.

You cannot purchase love in the market because then there would be a difference between the poor man and the rich man, because then the rich man would be able to buy it but the poor man would be left out.

Love is obtained unconditionally; there is no question of paying any price.

There is only one condition to be fulfilled. There is only one barrier. The mind, filled with the ego, thinking it is everything, feeling it is the center of the world, cannot fall in love. It cannot be in love with anyone because the very meaning of love is to make the other the center of one's life. The other becomes so important that he becomes the center and you remain on the periphery. The man who is full of love says, "I will live and die for the other; I will breathe in and out for the other, and if necessary I will sacrifice myself -- but I will save the other."

Love means the transformation of the center. An egoist considers himself to be the center. He says, "I must be saved even at the cost of the whole world. Even if it is necessary to destroy all, I will save myself." The ego is aggressive, and so when the egoist shows his love for someone he destroys him; he tries to destroy the other's individuality. In this kind of false love-making countless people have lost their individuality.

You say you love your wife or your husband, but everything you do is geared to curbing the other's individuality. The husband tries to destroy the wife's individuality, tries to destroy her freedom, her very self. He tries to make his wife his shadow, something to be used whenever he desires, something without its own will, without its own freedom, without its own strength. And the wife tries to do the same thing. Each plays the same political game. All the time the wife is busy trying to make her husband a slave, henpecking him.

In America, a certain woman filed suit against her husband. Her finger had been chopped off in a car accident and she was claiming a million dollars. When he heard the amount asked, even the judge was shocked. He said, "I agree you should receive something since you were not responsible for the accident, but, even considering the harm that has been done to you, the amount seems exorbitant." "I used to make my husband dance on the tip of that finger," the wife replied. "It was not an ordinary finger at all!"

Wives try to henpeck their husbands and husbands try to keep their wives in control. This is why they are always quarreling. You will never find a bigger quarrel anywhere in the world than marriage. And it is perennial. All quarrels come to an end at some point or other -- even peace treaties are eventually signed and wars finally end -- but the quarrel between husband and wife goes on and on forever. It never ends.

Once a policeman arrested a priest for driving without his lights on. When he appeared before the magistrate the priest said, "I did not know the lights were not working, so please forgive me. As I explained to the policeman, there must have been some mechanical failure. Everything worked fine yesterday, so I did not bother to check today."

The judge replied, "This is not a very grave offence, and I believe you. Yet I also believe the policeman. Do you think the policeman arrested you because he didn't like you? Has he ever had any trouble with you before? Have you ever done any harm to him?" "I cannot remember any other harm I might have done him," the priest said, "except that I performed his marriage three years ago. Maybe he is taking revenge on me because of that!"

The institution of marriage has become a sad affair, an affliction, because it is a conflict, a constant quarrel. And what is the cause of this quarrel? It is because one desires to become the other's master, because one desires to control the other. The desire to become the other's master is a form of violence, and this desire has no relation whatsoever to love.

You are not able to love, and yet children are born to you! And then the same old game of ownership goes on -- this time over them. You suppress them; you dominate them. You are engaged in killing them, in suppressing their selves. You think that children should not be allowed to be free, that it is dangerous. You insist that they obey you, because you think that whatsoever you say is true. But you don't know what truth is at all! You have no knowledge whatsoever of what is right and of what is wrong! Your own life has been a waste, and yet you claim dominion over a small child? You say to him, "I am your father, so whatever I say is right and you must accept it as such." What is your motive? What do you mean by asserting yourself like this? You simply want to turn him into an object, into a thing; you want to kill his sense of freedom, his self-respect.

It generally happens that children who are lifeless, dull and lethargic are praised by their parents for their obedience, and children who are full of life, who are active, who jump up and down, who run here and there are complained about. Then it comes as a great surprise to parents when obedient children turn out to be worthless and the mischievous ones, shine. They shine because they have energy, vitality. They shine in spite of your whole clever conspiracy to control everything around you, to be the master of all.

The seed of love cannot sprout because of this burning desire to be the master, to be the be-all and the

end-all. Love is the art of dissolving your ego. If you really love your son you will place your ego at his feet. Then you will not be an egoistic father. Then you will marvel at how your son will reciprocate. As soon as you set your ego aside he will set his aside. Now you will be cooperating with each other.

Before now the son has been feeling sad and troubled; he has just been waiting for the chance to be free. He has been telling himself that soon the opportunity will come, that as time advances you will become weaker and weaker and he will still be a strong young man. Your son will harass you; he will take revenge on you. Then you will think that he has gone astray. But in fact you have only reaped what you have sown. When he was weak you harassed him; now that he is strong and you are weak, he is harassing you. This is the unalterable law of KARMA -- you reap what you sow. If you are not egoistical with your son there is virtually no possibility of his being egoistical with you when you are weak, when you are old.

We have invented beautiful ways to harass one another. On the outside they are very attractively painted, and we disguise them with nice names. We destroy and murder in the name of love. We kill in the name of discipline; we murder in the name of obedience. All this shows is ego.

HE WHO WANTS IT, KING OR COMMONER,
GIVES HIS HEAD AND TAKES IT.

Whosoever desires love should bear in mind that, whether he desires it or not, he is still going to remain as empty as a clay jug. He will only be filled with sorrow and weeping; he will not be filled with life. Without love, no one has ever attained to joy, to celebration. Nor will he ever. This is a perennial rule of life.

So the first meaning of GIVES HIS HEAD is that a man gives up his ego. Whenever love is present the ego yields. Even if the person is younger than you, even if he is your son you will yield -- because when love is present the ego no longer remains. Even if a woman is your wife you will not set yourself up before her, full of ego; you will not set yourself up as her lord and master, as her PATI-DEVATA, as her husband-diety -- you will yield. And this phenomenon of love is such that neither the wife nor the husband cowers before the other; in fact, both bow to the god of love. No one bows and scrapes to anyone, but both are yielding. If you like you can say they are yielding to each other, or you can say they are bowing to an invisible god of love that sits within their hearts.

The first meaning of the word head' is ego; the second, thoughts.

Whether they are relevant or irrelevant, your head is a collection of thoughts. Your mind is nothing but a vast crowd of thoughts. And it is a very busy and active crowd indeed. Because of it your whole energy is wasted, and you have no energy left for love. The head is an exploiter. It drains you to such an extent that the flow of energy is unable to reach your heart. It is all expended in thinking. And ninety-nine percent of your thoughts are useless; they have no substance whatsoever. No harm at all will be done if you stop thinking.

But you do not live in consciousness; you are not aware. When you are sitting quietly, do you ever observe what you are thinking about? Have you ever watched the rubbish that goes on in your mind? What do you hope to achieve by permitting all this rubbish? It goes on during the day and at night when you are asleep; in your waking hours and in your dreams. It runs in circles all the time. And bear in mind that even the most trivial thought consumes energy. Scientists have come to the conclusion that the amount of energy you would expend in one hour digging a pit in a field is the same as the amount you would expend in fifteen minutes thinking and worrying. This means mental activity requires four times more energy than physical activity.

These days, man's physical activity has decreased, but his mental activity has increased and continues to do so. The head has become an exploiter; it does not allow the energy to flow anywhere else. The head consumes all of the energy itself. The heart is not aggressive. It waits. And because the heart can wait, it does without. Your heart will remain as dry as a desert until the supply of energy that goes to your ego and to your thoughts is cut off. The flow of water will never be able to reach your heart. The seed of love is lying there, and it will only bloom when the water reaches it.

Try to grasp the meaning of the phrase, GIVE HIS HEAD. When thoughts and ego disappear, the head disappears. Then there is a possibility for love; then love will be able to bloom. Now you have removed the obstacle that smothered the seed of love. There is no other impediment but your head. It sits there like a stone, blocking love's flow.

STUDYING GREAT BOOKS MANY HAVE DIED.
NONE EVER BECOME LEARNED.
TWO LETTERS AND A HALF IN LOVE;
WHO STUDIES THEM IS LEARNING.

Kabir says many people simply spend their lives reading and reading. They read countless books and scriptures and finally they die, but they do not attain to wisdom. Wisdom has no relation whatsoever to information. As you keep on reading and listening and accumulating facts your memory becomes very full indeed, and you will know much without really knowing anything. Because of this great burden of words you will be under the illusion, under the false impression, you are a man of wisdom.

According to Kabir, a man of letters, a man of information, is a scholar who has only read about love. The Hindi word for love is PREM, and in the Hindi alphabet it is made up of two and a half letters. Kabir says to read these two and one-half letters in a book is meaningless. He says they must be experienced through the book of life, that a man must enter the university of life, that he must attend the college of life. This is the only place words like this can be learned.

Although the word PREM is made up of two and one-half letters, Kabir also wishes to indicate another, deeper meaning. Only when a person falls in love with someone do the two and one-half letters of PREM become complete. One letter is for the lover, the second letter is for the beloved and the half is for that something unknown that exists between the two.

Why does Kabir call it half? He could easily have called it three. There is a beautiful reason for calling it half, for indicating that it is incomplete. Kabir says no matter how hard you try, love never becomes complete, never becomes completely full. You are never totally contented with love. You never feel it is enough; you never feel fully satisfied. No matter how much love you feel or make or show, love always remains incomplete. It is like God. God keeps on expanding and expanding, becoming fuller and fuller, and yet his expanding keeps continuing, keeps going on and on and on.

The fact that love always remains incomplete is also an indication of its everlastingness. Remember, whatsoever attains to completion, dies. Completion is death, because then nothing remains to do, nothing remains to be. There is no more movement, no further progress. Anything that becomes complete is certain to die. What else can it become? What else is left? Only something that lives forever is always incomplete, always half -- and no matter how hard you may try to fill it, it will remain incomplete.

To remain incomplete is love's nature. You can strive as hard as you like after satisfaction, but you will see that each satisfaction only makes you more dissatisfied, only makes you crave for more and more. The more you drink, the more your thirst increases. This is not the water that quenches your thirst when you drink it, this is the water that kindles your thirst more and more. So a lover is never satisfied and his joy is endless. His joy has no end to it, because joy can only come to an end when things reach completion.

A sexual person can be satisfied but a lover cannot. A sexual act has an end to it, a limit, but love has no end, no boundaries. Love is beginningless, just like God. Love is God's representative in this world. Love is the gateway to that dimension beyond time. Love is the penetration of superman into the world of man.

Love is the symbol of God in the world, and the nature of love is like the nature of God. God will never be completed. If he were to become complete, our world and our universe would be finished. God's perfection is like a very subtle imperfection. The Upanishads say that even if you remove the perfect from that perfection He will still remain perfect, and if you add the perfect to that perfection even then He will be the same as He was before. He is what He is. With Him, neither increase nor decrease is possible. And the same is true of love. Love will be the same in the end as it was in the beginning.

The love that becomes exhausted, that wears out, is not real love at all. It can only be a strong and violent desire for sexual enjoyment, and that relates to and culminates in the body alone. Anything related to the soul has no end, no point of termination. The body dies, the mind dies, but the soul continues to be. Its journey is infinite; it has no restingplace. If it had a restingplace that would also be its conclusion.

Kabir says that the word PREM is composed of two and one-half letters, and pointing to these two and one-half letters of PREM he makes a deep and significant statement about the incompleteness of love. Between the lover and the beloved there is an invisible flow, an invisible bridge uniting the two into one.

NARROW IS THE LANE OF LOVE.

TWO WILL NEVER FIT.
WHEN I WAS, THE LORD WAS NOT.
NOW HE IS; I AM NOT.

The path of love is very narrow. No other is as narrow. And two cannot walk together there.

In the beginning, in the first meeting between lovers, there are two and one-half, but finally the other two disappear and only love remains. The lover feels he is lost, that only the other exists; the beloved feels she is lost, that only her lover is -- but in fact both are lost, and only love remains. Both heads disappear and only the one in the middle remains. Only love remains. And so the meeting between God and man never takes place. It cannot. When the moment of meeting comes the man is dissolved; as long as the man is, the moment of meeting never comes.

Look at the whole phenomenon in the following way -- if you let a drop of water fall into the ocean it will maintain its own identity only as long as it does not actually touch the ocean. It may only be for a very short distance, but the drop still exists as it falls. There is the ocean and there is the drop. This is exactly what is meant by TWO LETTERS AND A HALF IN LOVE -- the drop, the ocean and the fall. The drop is on its way but it is still the drop. It still has its own identity; there is still a short distance between the two. That distance is filled with love, filled with attraction. The drop is in the act of falling but the meeting has not yet taken place. No sooner does the meeting take place than the two are one. Then there is no longer the ocean and the drop. Then the drop will be the ocean and the ocean will be the drop.

In one of his couplets Kabir says how very surprised he is to see the drop merging into the ocean, to see that the drop has now become the ocean.

SEEKING, SEEKING; LONG SOUGHT.
NOW HOW TO FIND KABIR?
THE OCEAN FELL INTO THE DROP.
HOW TO TAKE IT OUT?

You have to understand Kabir's point of view. He is speaking from the standpoint of the drop -- from your standpoint. And in yet another couplet he says he is surprised to see the ocean merging into the drop and asks how the ocean can be removed again. Here he is looking through the eyes of the ocean.

There are two points of view. One is of the drop -- I am lost; only the ocean remains. The second viewpoint is of the ocean -- I am lost; only the drop is. The drop has become vast and the ocean has merged into it.

If you understand this correctly, if you can look at this from the viewpoint of the half, then you will see that neither the ocean nor the drop remains. The ocean was the tiniest bit less before its meeting with the drop. It was less by one drop. But that tiny amount is not at all insignificant. The drop may have been very, very tiny before it met the ocean, but the whole ocean itself was less. Now the drop and the ocean are no more as they were. Now both are lost. Now only the merger remains, now only love remains, now only the half remains. The lover is lost, the beloved is lost, the devotee is lost, the Lord is lost, Kabir is lost, God is lost. And only love remains.

How can one experience that infinite and immortal love from the scriptures? How can you grasp this love from the Vedas, from the Koran, from the Bible? How can the master even explain it to you? Then what can the master do? He can only do this much -- he can give you a push so that you can experience it. Unless you experience it for yourself there is no other way for you to know love.

NARROW IS THE LANE OF LOVE.
TWO WILL NEVER FIT.
WHEN I WAS, THE LORD WAS NOT.
NOW HE IS; I AM NOT.

People say they want to seek God. They say, "Where is God? We want to find Him." They also ask for proof that God exists. They do not understand what they are saying at all. There is only one way to seek God, and that is to lose yourself. You will not have the experience of God as long as you try to save yourself, as long as you try to retain your own identity. You can only have the experience of God when you

are not. You will never have proof of God's existence; you will only have it when you are lost, when you are not.

Whosoever searches for proof that God exists will come to the conclusion that He does not exist. You can only obtain atheism from the scriptures, not theism. From the words of the scriptures you will only be able to conclude that God is not. From words, you will never conclude that God is.

Omar Khayyam has said that he went to many learned men to obtain true knowledge. He says they were very well-read, that he listened to their learned discourses, to their discussions and to their arguments for and against, but that he returned empty-handed, that he obtained no glimmer of true knowledge whatsoever from them. You can never get anything from them. Even if you memorize their words nothing will come of it; you will always come home empty-handed.

Is anything more lowly than a word? Yet it is very interesting that a man with nothing more than a vast storehouse of words is so proud of them and considers himself to be a man of knowledge. It is interesting how such a man thinks he really knows something. This is sheer foolishness.

STUDYING GREAT BOOKS MANY HAVE DIED.
NONE EVER BECOME LEARNED.
TWO LETTERS AND A HALF IN LOVE,
WHO STUDIES THEM IS LEARNING.

And then:

KABIR SAYS: CLOUDS OF LOVE
CAME ON ME SHOWERING;
SOAKED THE HEART,
GREENING THE INNER JUNGLE.

Can there be rain from word-clouds? And if rain could pour down from clouds of words would they make your garden green? You cannot cheat the trees. They will not be deceived by a shower of words; they require real water to flower. The water of experience is the real water.

KABIR SAYS: CLOUDS OF LOVE
CAME ON ME SHOWERING...

No sooner do you do away with the head than the rains come. The clouds will begin to shower on you as soon as your ego disappears. The clouds of love are always hovering above you. They have not forsaken you, not even for a moment, because love is your innermost nature. Love is the nature of your soul. It is not something you amass on the outside and then distribute to others. Just as heat is the nature of fire and freshness is the nature of water, love is the nature of the soul. But your eyes are not focused on the clouds of love. Your gaze is always downcast. The clouds hover about you, and sometimes you hear their call but your mind is such that you give some other interpretation to what you have heard.

In one of his famous poems Rabindranath Tagore tells of a huge temple served by one hundred priests, of a temple where lakhs of rupees were regularly spent on food and on various rites. One night the chief priest had a dream in which the temple deity said he would visit the temple the following night and that suitable preparations to receive him should be made.

When the priest arose in the morning he said to himself, "A dream is just a dream after all. It cannot be true." In general, priests never have any faith at all in the deity of their temple, although the devotees who go to the temple may. The priests of the temple have no faith because they see their calling as a profession. Such people never have, nor can they ever have, any faith in the temple deity. And yet the chief priest was somewhat nervous. He began to wonder if perhaps the dream might come true after all. If no preparations to receive the deity were made it would be terrible; if nothing were ready when the deity arrived he would be in great difficulty, so he decided he had better tell his fellow-priests about the dream. He called them together and told them what had happened. "It is only a dream," he said. "You don't have to believe it, but if it does come true we could be caught unaware." The other priests said, "There is no problem. We will make the necessary preparations and if the god does not come we will enjoy the food ourselves." This is

what the priests have always done. They prepare food for their gods and then eat it themselves. They also decided that since the temple had not been cleaned in some time it had better be done as well. No one really had any faith in the dream, and they all kept remarking to each other, "Have dreams ever come true?" In any case they cleaned the temple and made the other necessary preparations. They lit lamps, burned incense and decorated the temple with flowers.

When evening came there was no sign of the god's arrival. Evening turned into night and still he did not come. At last the priests began to murmur among themselves, "We have been very foolish. We believed this dream too. Let's enjoy the food and then go to bed." They were quite tired after the day's activity, so they ate their dinner and went to bed.

The god's chariot arrived at midnight. The rumble of the wheels resounded throughout the temple. One priest was awakened from his sleep by the noise and it seemed to him the chariot was coming nearer and nearer. He called to the other priests, "Listen! Wake up! It sounds as if the god's chariot is approaching the temple!"

The other priests replied, "Stop all your silly chatter. We are exhausted. There is no chariot. It's only the wind knocking against the door." And so, sloughing the whole thing off, they fell asleep again.

The chariot stopped at the gate and the god began to mount the steps. The sound of his footsteps could be heard clearly. And then he knocked at the door. One of the priests said, "Listen, it sounds as if he has arrived. Someone is knocking at the door."

When he heard this, another priest became a little vexed. "Can't you see we are tired from the day's work?" he said. "Stop your prattle. Have you ever known a dream to come true? There is no sound of knocking; it is just the rumbling of thunder. Go to sleep and be quiet!"

When they arose in the morning they saw wheel-marks running up to the steps of the temple. They saw that someone had climbed the steps, that the footprints of the god were there. But as Tagore says, it was too late. They had missed the opportunity.

The clouds of love surround you on all sides. Those who have real vision can see them, but you cannot. Your head is the barrier; it stands in between. And the clouds are unable to shower upon you; and even if there were a shower, the drops of rain would not be able to reach your heart. Your head is like an earthen jug that has been coated in grease and so the drops would scatter everywhere. The rain would be unable to reach your heart. Your heart is the jungle about which Kabir is speaking:

KABIR SAYS: CLOUDS OF LOVE
CAME ON ME SHOWERING;
SOAKED THE HEART,
GREENING THE INNER JUNGLE.

The heart is wild, like a jungle. Intelligence is polished, refined by society, but the heart is a jungle -- primitive, uncultured, uncivilized. It is like the wild animals, like the trees, like the clouds in the sky. But the hand of man has not been able to touch his heart; it cannot reach there. Society cannot move beyond the head; only God can reach your heart. The man who gives up his head, his ego, his thoughts, is drenched by the shower from the clouds of love, Kabir says. The soul is drenched and the jungle becomes green.

A HEART DRY OF LOVE;
RAM AGAIN UNTASTED.
THUS IS MAN IN THIS WORLD:
HIS ARISING WASTED.

At the time of your death, Kabir says, you will find that your life has been wasted. If your lips have not uttered the name of God and if your heart is not filled with His love, at the end you will realize that you have missed. Then you will open your door and see how often His chariot has tried to reach the temple of your heart. You will see His footprints on your steps, you will realize that He has knocked many, many times but that every time you have misinterpreted all the signs. "It is the rumbling of the clouds," you have said. "It is the blowing of the wind. It is the sound of some wanderer." One by one you have missed the opportunities. And all of this you will realize at the hour of your death.

At the moment of death you will find people weeping, dejected, dismayed. But this dismay is not

because of death. It is because people realize they have wasted their lives; it is because they feel that life has been wasted. The opportunity was held out to them but they have let it slip through their hands.

No one is really afraid of death. How can you be afraid of something about which you know nothing whatsoever? You have never encountered death. How can you be afraid of it? How can you fear a stranger? Has death ever harmed you? Has it ever done anything to you to make you weep and tremble and cry aloud? No! The real cause is something else altogether. You realize for the first time that you have wasted your entire life. Then you think, "What can I do now? Now there is no time. Now death is standing in front of me." This whole feeling of helplessness is nothing but the outcome of an unsuccessful life.

Those who have lived a righteous life; those who have known the secret of life; those in whose lives there has been godliness; those whose innermost throne has not been vacant; those whose lives have been full of love and whose lips constantly form the name of God, welcome death joyfully. The man who has known the secret of life knows no death. Such a man sees death as a restingplace, as a place of deep rest that follows the exertion of life. But you will be afraid. You will be afraid then because at present you are wasting your lives away.

A HEART DRY OF LOVE;
RAM AGAIN UNTASTED.
THUS IS MAN IN THIS WORLD:
HIS ARISING WASTED.

Never stop looking to see whether or not your heart has become filled with love yet. Time is fleeting. You cannot stop it; no one has ever succeeded in reversing the clock. Time flows on continuously. Every moment life slips through your hands; every moment you move closer and closer to death. Death may come at any moment. And death shows no one forgiveness or mercy. No matter how hard you plead with it, you cannot hold death off a single moment longer.

So keep on searching your heart to ascertain whether or not it has yet become filled with love. And if you find that it is still not filled with love, that it is still a desert where the rain has not yet fallen, then be quick to get rid of your head, to get rid of your ego. This is what meditation is; this is what prayer is. The art of severing the head, of getting rid of the ego, is yoga. No sooner does your ego disappear, no sooner do your thoughts go, than love begins to pour into your heart. God showers continuously, but your head has blocked the access to your heart.

A HEART DRY OF LOVE;
RAM AGAIN UNTASTED.

And the name of God, of RAM, automatically springs to the lips of the man whose heart is filled with love. This does not mean you have to keep repeating the name of RAM, it means that your mouth, your lips, your tongue savor the taste, savor the flavor hidden in His name. Your palate will enjoy no other taste so much. The taste of that name will roll on your tongue constantly, just as a sweet held on the tongue melts slowly, sending its sweetness vibrating through the body. The name of God has a kind of sweetness; it has a particular taste of its own.

There is no point in simply repeating God's name, nor is there any point in putting a sheet on your bed with the word God' printed on it so that others can read it. This will serve no purpose whatsoever. The name of RAM has to send thrills pulsating through your whole body.

ROUSED, ECSTATIC WITH HIS NAME,
LOVE-DRUNK, OVERFLOWING,
REVELING IN HIS VISION.
WHY BOTHER WITH LIBERATION?

Kabir is saying something very unique here. He is saying that a man who becomes saturated with the taste of that name becomes so aroused, becomes so ecstatic from having drunk so much, that he begins to overflow. You will only be able to love others when you become so overwhelmed by the love of God that it

begins to overflow from your very being. This is the state of an ecstatic man. A moment comes when you have so much love you will go mad if you do not share it, when you are so filled with love you will be in great difficulty if you do not empty yourself. In another poem Kabir says to empty yourself with both hands.

But your present condition is quite the opposite. Each of you is like an empty bowl. You wander about like a beggar, beseeching others to fill your bowl with love. You are beggars. You ask everyone you meet to toss you a scrap of love. Your eyes are desperate for love; they are begging for love, and even if someone bestows a little smile on you, you are thrilled. There is no end to your beggarliness. If someone tosses a stone in your begging-bowl you think you have been given a diamond.

Among yourselves you beg love from each other all the time. You clamor after it. And bear in mind that those from whom you are begging are as empty of love as you. They can only give you consolation; they cannot give you love. Even if they want to give you love, they cannot. You are beggars standing before other beggars with your begging-bowls.

Every beggar is an egoist; every beggar thinks he is an emperor. But inside he is still a beggar. He speaks of giving only so he can get. You give a little love to someone else, but you only do so because you want love in return. It is a bargain. The other is only trying to barter in love; he is only trying to exploit you too.

In this world everyone begs love from someone else -- the son from the father, the father from the son, one friend from another -- and not one single person sees that the person from whom he is begging has also come to him to ask for love. That is why their kind of love is a failure. Initially, this sort of deception can work for a few days, but how long can any deception last? Very soon you will realize that the other is also a beggar, and then you will be in difficulty.

You see a woman and you think she is full of love; a woman sees you and she thinks you are full of love too. Each of you tries to deceive the other. It is all a deception. The whole thing is like putting a lump of dough on a hook to catch a fish. The dough is just an outer covering; there is a hook inside. In such a situation, love between two people can be considered to have lasted a long time if it lasts two or three days, because no sooner do two people get close than each quickly realizes the other is also a beggar. Both of them have spoken of giving love, but in fact each has approached the other begging for love. Everyone keeps on promising he will give love.

You even ask for love from small children! There is no limit to your beggarliness. A mother looks at her newborn child and wants him to smile, and so she teases him into smiling. Smiling is forced on the child. The mother tries to teach the child to smile, and so in a few days he begins to learn the art of politics. He will soon understand that it is advantageous to smile. He will learn that if he smiles his mother is pleased, and that if he does not smile she is displeased, and so he will begin to smile more often. But that smile will be forced, just a put-on smile, just a show.

Under your influence, young children soon become clever and cunning. It is a kind of SATSANG, a kind of learning not unlike that of disciples who learn just by being in the presence of the master. And when children smile they are doing so out of selfishness. They smile because they want something from you. When they do not want anything they will not smile, no matter how much you try to make them. "What is the point of smiling if I don't want anything?" they think. You must have observed how cleverly they can flatter you when they want something from you. Then they try to please you in every possible way -- laughing and dancing and looking very happy.

Everyone is a beggar. And everyone will remain so as long as he has A HEART DRY OF LOVE. But when a man knows himself, when he knows his situation accurately and is able to rid himself of his thoughts and of his ego, it is a different matter.

What is so difficult about ridding yourself of your thoughts and of your ego? What have you ever attained or achieved through them? You have achieved nothing whatsoever, and yet you cling to them! You are like a drowning man clutching at a straw. And if you say to such a man, "You fool! That is only a straw; it will never save you!" he will shut his eyes. If he sees it really is just a straw his only hope will be shattered. People live in hope. You all think something may happen and so you hold on a little longer. Your hopes have not been fulfilled so far, but you say, "Who knows? Some miracle may happen tomorrow and my hopes will be fulfilled."

If your hopes have not been fulfilled today, how will they be fulfilled tomorrow? You will have to transform yourself. You have not transformed yourself thus far and you have seen that nothing has happened; you have not transformed yourself thus far and although you have tried to fulfill your dreams for countless births you have failed. You simply go on repeating the same folly from birth to birth.

ROUSED, ECSTATIC WITH HIS NAME,
LOVE-DRUNK, OVERFLOWING,
REVELLING IN HIS VISION.
WHY BOTHER WITH LIBERATION?

But the man who loses his head, who drops his ego, is filled with ecstasy -- king or commoner. He is filled with delight. And love begins to radiate from every pore of his body.

WHY BOTHER WITH LIBERATION?

Such a man does not even ask for liberation. Nor does he pray to God to grant him freedom, to give him MOKSHA. He says, "Who cares about liberation! I couldn't care less. I simply want to see You!" Devotees of God do not demand liberation, nor do they ask about it. They simply say, "We only wish to see You. We only want to see You once to be totally satisfied. We are not concerned with liberation at all. We have no desire for liberation whatsoever!"

This must be carefully understood, because it is quite possible for the desire for liberation to become a subtle form of ego. In ninety-nine cases out of one hundred this is generally what happens. When you say, "I want to be liberated," it is the "I," the ego, that desires liberation. And then your liberation, your MOKSHA, becomes just an extension of your ego. In this instance you want to save your "I." You are prepared for the body to perish, but you want to preserve your "I." You call this "my" liberation. But bear in mind there is only one kind of liberation, and that is liberation from "I," liberation from the ego itself.

There cannot be any such thing as "my" liberation. How can "I" be liberated? "I" is the bondage! "I" can never be free. There is no liberating "I," there is only liberation from "I." That is why devotees often achieve the liberation yogis are unable to attain. A yogi says, "I want liberation. I desire to be liberated," but his liberation is linked with his "I." It seems to be the last desire of the "I." But no matter how purified it may be, it is still a desire. Chains may be forged of gold, but they are still chains.

ROUSED, ECSTATIC WITH HIS NAME,
LOVE-DRUNK, OVERFLOWING,
REVELLING IN HIS VISION.
WHY BOTHER WITH LIBERATION?

Such a man says, "I care nothing about liberation; I do not even ask for it. I only want to see Your face." Such a man is even ready to forego liberation, and in so doing he becomes liberated. That is the only liberation -- when there is no desiring at all. The desire to be liberated is not present in such a man. He only desires to see Him; he only desires a glimpse of Him. A devotee is satisfied with very little, and so he receives everything. But a yogi demands all. Bear this in mind -- as you become satisfied with less and less you will receive much more. But when you become satisfied with whatsoever you are....

I say to you, do not even ask to see His face. You should not even say, "I only want a glimpse of Your face." Why should you even hold on to that desire? Only say, "Whatever Thy will may be it is fine with me. If I get a glimpse it is okay; if I do not, even then it is okay." That very moment you will be liberated.

TALE OF LOVE, UNTELLABLE.
NOT A BIT'S EVER TOLD.
THE SWEETS OF A DUMB ONE --
HE ENJOYS... AND SMILES.

These SUTRAS are filled with love. Kabir says that whosoever gives up his head attains love, that clouds of love shower down on such a man, drenching his soul -- so much so that it overflows into an abundant sharing with others. He also says love is such freedom that not even the desire for liberation remains. Love is the highest kind of liberation, and when one achieves love even the desire for MOKSHA,

for ultimate freedom, disappears.

It is difficult to put what Kabir wishes to express into words. It is virtually impossible. Only he who knows, knows. Only he who lives in love knows. It is a matter of personal experience. That is why Kabir says love is like a sweet tasted by one who is dumb. When a man who is dumb eats a sweet, he simply enjoys it and smiles. If you ask him, "What is the matter? Why are you smiling?" he cannot express his feeling in words, he can only keep on smiling. And so the man who has drunk pure love also smiles. He is also dumb; he is also at a loss to express his joy. He is so filled with the taste that even the experiencer has disappeared. If you can understand his smile then you will know it is the only way he can indicate his feeling of great joy.

Go to the enlightened ones, to the men of wisdom. Don't worry too much about what they say, but be alert and thorough enough to see what they are. Their very beings are indicative. What they are is not something that can be put into words. The enlightened man is like the man who is dumb and eats a sweet; he simply smiles after he has tasted it.

To sit at the feet of the enlightened man, at the feet of the masters, is the only meaning of the word SATSANG. You should sit at the feet of those who have tasted that sweet, who have tasted the sweetness of love. Their lives are filled with ecstasy; their lives are in flower. You should inhale their fragrance; you should drown yourselves in their taste; you should merge totally into their joy. Don't be too concerned about what they say. Be alert. Understand what they are. And perhaps you will understand their secret. If you are able to understand them, you will be able to progress, you will be able to move forward.

The Great Secret

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Tell, and still its hidden

12 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501120
ShortTitle: GREATS02
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

KNOWLEDGE OF INNER EXPERIENCE
MANY COME ASKING FOR.
STRUCK DUMB SAVOURING THE SWEET,
WHOSE MOUTH WILL TELL THE TASTE?

THE SIGN OF THE DUMB
ONLY THE DUMB UNDERSTAND.
LIKEWISE, THE JOY OF A SAGE
ONLY A SAGE KNOWS.

NOT OF WRITTEN WORDS
BUT OF EXPERIENCING:
WHEN THE BRIDE MEETS HIS EMBRACE
THE GUESTS ALL FADE AWAY.

THAT WHICH SEES CANNOT SPEAK,
WHICH SPEAKS CANNOT HEAR,

THAT WHICH HEARS CANNOT EXPLAIN.
WHY TONGUE, EYES, EARS?

WHAT'S FULL EMPTIES OUT;
WHAT'S EMPTY FILLS UP.
EMPTY, FULL -- NEITHER TO BE FOUND.
THE EXPERIENCE IS THIS.

SUCH A WONDER! IT'S NEVER TOLD
TELL, AND STILL IT'S HIDDEN.
KORAN AND VEDA COULDN'T WRITE IT.
IF I SAY IT, WHO WILL LISTEN?

Let us go deeply into the meaning of each word. There is a saying about "containing the ocean in a pot." Kabir has done that. He has managed to contain the unlimited in very small words, in words we use every day. But Kabir has given them a unique meaning. You may think, "But this is all known to me!" when you hear them; you may understand the surface meaning of the words, but you are not acquainted with their depth. And each word is so powerful it can set you off on an infinite journey.

KNOWLEDGE OF INNER EXPERIENCE
MANY COME ASKING FOR.
STRUCK DUMB SAVOURING THE SWEET,
WHOSE MOUTH WILL TELL THE TASTE?

Information about objects can be collected, but this is knowledge you have obtained from outside. You perceive objects from four sides; you can walk all around them. For example, when you go to a Hindu temple you walk around the idol of God, but this walking only happens outwardly and so it has become phoney, a mere ritual. No matter how much you may know about something from the outside, your information about it is never inner, never from your own experience.

So long as we do not enter the depths of something our information about it will always be surface. It is like going to see the ocean and coming back home simply having glanced at the waves. The real ocean, the depths and the treasures of the real ocean, are hidden beneath the waves. On the surface there is only foam; on the surface there is only conflict, competition, enmity. In the waves, only mischief and upheaval exist. The real ocean is hidden beneath them. There is only one way to know that ocean and that is to dive deeply into it. And there is only one kind of diving, the diving into yourself.

No matter how deeply you penetrate the inner reaches of another, you will never be able to touch his soul. Your journey will be just an orbiting on his outer boundary. So if you want to know the ocean through and through, then even diving into it is not enough. Then you have to become one with the ocean, just like a lump of rocksalt that is thrown into the sea dissolves and becomes one with it. Then and only then will you know the infinite depths of the ocean.

The experience of knowledge can only be of one's own self, and never of another's. We always remain a tiny bit removed from each other. Even when we make love we are still unable to reach the other's innermost depths -- even then we remain on the circumference. And this is the problem for lovers. Lovers feel they come very close to each other, but their actual experience with each other reveals to them that they always remain far away. As they come nearer and nearer to each other they begin to realize it is impossible to be really close. A distance always remains between the two. That is why love for another is never satisfying.

Love will only be satisfying when it is established in God. God is you; He is not someone else. And there, with God, the distance disappears completely. Kabir calls such an experience knowledge. Such an experience can be only of the self. Self-knowledge is the only knowledge; the rest is all information. Knowledge is only that which a man has tested for himself; it cannot be achieved without experience.

There are many things in this world that can be known through others, many things that can be known with no personal experience. Whatever we know about this world, whatever information we have about it,

for the most part is given to us by others. Scientists give us information about the various sciences; experts in geography tell us where the Himalayas are and where Tibet is, and this is how we gather information. This information received from others about the world can be accepted, but you cannot accept information from others about your self.

Whatsoever another tells you about yourself will be untrue. No matter what you have learned about yourself from the Upanishads, from the Vedas, from the Koran, from the Bible, from the saints, from the scholars -- give it no credence at all. After all, you are not a stranger to yourself! The idea that someone else can show you what you are is outrageous. What greater impotency can there be than your powerlessness even to know your self! What greater blindness can there be than your inability to know your self!

Are you so enveloped in darkness that you need someone else to show you the light, to show you who you are? If you need someone else, then it is quite clear you have no concept whatsoever of your being, of who you are. And how can another person give you that knowledge? There is no other way to achieve that experience than for yourself.

The master can indicate to you how to dive into yourself, but he cannot show you anything, he cannot tell you anything about your self. He can lead you to the bank of the river, but you will have to drink the water. And when you drink the water your thirst will be quenched. But that will be your own experience.

I can tell you everything there is to know about water -- its whole chemistry, how it is composed of oxygen and hydrogen, its different properties, at what temperature it becomes vapor, at what temperature it turns into ice -- but that will not quench your thirst. Your throat will remain parched and dry. No matter how great or how complete the information may be it will not quench your thirst. Mere information about the chemistry of water will not help you.

Understand what the master is indicating first -- then go in search of water and drink. Then you will have the experience of water for yourself. Then the dryness will disappear and your throat will feel cool; then the fires of deprivation and of uneasiness will vanish, and a kind of peace, a kind of satisfaction will well up within you. No one else can give you this experience, but you are quite capable of having it for yourself if you want to.

So far you have tried to obtain this experience from someone else. You do not even wish to exert yourself enough to drink. It is your thirst, so how can my water help you? You will have to find your own water. This is why all the enlightened men, all those who know, say there is no knowledge except that which comes from experience.

So free yourself as quickly as possible from whatever knowledge you have gathered, from whatever information you have accumulated that is not from your own experience. You will never start out in search of that spring of fresh water as long as this burden is on your head; because you are under the illusion you have known, without really having known; under the illusion you have drunk, without really having drunk; under the illusion you have acquired something, without really having acquired anything. This is an impossible situation.

Kabir is saying that you have read a lot, that you have accumulated much information, and that many people are satisfied with this kind of knowledge.

Kabir lived in Kashi, a place abounding in scholars. They believed it was enough to read, to accumulate knowledge from books. They were well-versed in the Vedas, in the Upanishads and in the other scriptures, and they looked upon Kabir as ignorant, as an illiterate man. In one sense, you can say Kabir was illiterate. If you consider a scholar as literate, as a well-educated man, then Kabir was definitely illiterate. But of what value is the scholar's knowledge? A scholar will go on and on about the immortality of the soul, but when death approaches you will find him trembling and weeping and wailing. All this talk of immortality will crumble into nothingness because he has not know it. He has only read about immortality; he has only heard about it from someone else. It may be someone else's experience, but it is not his own.

When you possess the pure gold of your own experience you will be fully prepared to face the test of life, but the gold of another's experience will turn to clay in your hands. It will not help you face life at all. The knowledge you gain from others may help you pass tests in logic and reasoning, may help you to obtain a university degree, may earn you the world's respect as a man of letters, but you will know inside yourself that you have not attained true knowledge. Inside, the lamp will be unlit; inside, there will be no flame.

Scholars and pundits can deceive others, but how can they deceive themselves? Their so-called knowledge is like this story Buddha used to tell about a villager who sat at the door of his house, counting the cows and buffaloes of the other villagers as they passed by his door each morning and evening. He could tell how many cows and buffaloes there were in the village, but all of his activity never provided him with a

single drop of milk. Buddha used to warn his disciples not to spend their lives like that villager.

All scholars are like that villager. They keep the accounts of others -- what the Vedas say, what the Koran says, what the Bible says. They spend their whole lives counting the cows and buffaloes of others without ever getting a single drop of milk to drink. The experience must be your own.

KNOWLEDGE OF INNER EXPERIENCE
MANY COME ASKING FOR.
STUCK DUMB SAVOURING THE SWEET,
WHOSE MOUTH WILL TELL THE TASTE?

The great difficulty is that the man who has known the truth cannot give it to you even if he wishes to. You have no comprehension of the affliction of the wise. You only know one affliction, the affliction of the ignorant. The enlightened man has known the real thing. He knows. He sees you groping in the dark and he wants to give you all that he knows, but he is helpless. That is his affliction.

STRUCK DUMB SAVOURING THE SWEET,
WHOSE MOUTH WILL TELL THE TASTE?

He has already tasted the sweet and he sees you still wandering all over in search of it. He sees you becoming more and more downcast, more and more miserable, more and more entangled in your problems, in your cares and sufferings. He wishes you could have the taste too; he wants the door of heaven to open for you as well. He wants to help you. He wants to cry out and say, "It is so very sweet!" But just as a man who is dumb is unable to cry aloud, the throat of the enlightened man is blocked; his lips cannot form the words. He is in the same position as the dumb man.

But the difficulty of the enlightened man is even greater than that of the man who is dumb. A remedy for dumbness may be possible, but for the enlightened man there is no way out. If the difficulty were physical some cure could be found, but his predicament is his inability to express what he has known. His dilemma arises out of the very nature of the experience of self-knowledge. If you also attain to that knowledge you will understand this quandary as well.

And even if the awakened man tries, his attempts are all unsuccessful. Not only are they unsuccessful, they can create the wrong impression. He wants to say one thing but has to say something else. He wants to say something definite and precise, but words are unable to express what it is he wants to say and they carry him somewhere else. He wants to lead you to a particular spot, but when he looks at you he sees he has led you to some other place, he sees you have misunderstood him.

This is why so many religious sects exist in the world. The enlightened preach religion, pure religion, but it branches off into sects. What the enlightened men have said has not been understood correctly. As it travels from them to you, truth becomes untruth and is misconstrued. No sooner do you hear something than you become involved in it and your mind gives it its own interpretation. You implant your own interpretation, your own meaning; you twist it to suit yourself. This is the distinction between real religion and sects.

The enlightened man tries to see that religion reaches you, but what actually happens is that it becomes distorted into a sect. He wants to make you free, but what happens is that you become even more tightly bound. And then a new difficulty arises. He wants love to manifest in your lives, but when he looks at you he sees you ready to fight in the name of love. Take the example of the Christians. Jesus used to say, "Love is God," and yet no other people have waged as many wars as the Christians. He said to turn the other cheek to the one who strikes you, and the Christians have killed hundreds of thousands of people. And do you know why they have massacred these people? With a sword in one hand and a Bible in the other they did this to bring them religion!

The rishis of the Vedas and the Upanishads say, "There is the same Brahman in all. He alone resides in all. He is spread throughout; He exists in the smallest particle." And what the Hindus have done is quite the opposite. The scholar who quotes the sutras of the Upanishads so often is not prepared to touch the lowborn, the untouchables. This proves he considers Brahman as untouchable. If Brahman is in all, then who can be looked upon as untouchable? Then who can be deemed unholy? But this has happened in this land of the enlightened. Not only was the untouchable not to be touched, he was punished if ever his shadow fell on a

Brahmin! His shadow! Can a shadow be unholy? The shadow is a shadow; it is non-existent, completely unsubstantial! Suppose a Brahmin were sitting somewhere and an untouchable passed by. If his shadow fell on the Brahmin he would have been thrashed, beaten, perhaps even killed -- the crime was considered punishable by death. What an inconceivable thing! This so-called knower-of-Brahman, afraid of a shadow!

Why were the minds of those who said Brahman was all-pervading so diseased? How did this happen?

Those who said that Brahman is all-pervading were perfectly correct, but those who heard it interpreted it in their own ways, in quite different senses. Words travel a very short distance between the master and his disciples, but even in that short distance everything is perverted. This perversion is not because of anything related to the body, memory or mind -- if it were it could be corrected -- but it is nonetheless quite natural. The nature of this sort of discourse, of this sort of transmission, is such that we can only say exactly what it is we wish to say to those who have had similar experiences, to those who exist at the same level of experience. That is why Kabir says:

THE SIGNS OF THE DUMB
ONLY THE DUMB UNDERSTAND.
LIKEWISE, THE JOY OF A SAGE
ONLY A SAGE KNOWS.

The master is speaking from a particular level and the disciple is hearing at another level, at a different one. So how is a dialogue possible between the two? The master stands on a high peak of consciousness and the disciple is floundering in an abyss of darkness. How can there be any dialogue between the two? The words of the master, spoken from the golden peak, have to descend into the dark abyss -- they are polluted with darkness before they enter you. In their journey to you the words are lost, and only darkness reaches you. Kabir says you will never truly understand until you and the master are both on the same level.

One dumb man understands the language of another. If one wishes to say to another, "It is very sweet," he will be able to do so by hand-signals. They share the same language. They are on the same level; they have the same experience. This means that a dialogue, a communication is possible between them.

Until our experience is on the same level, discussion is possible between us or criticism, but there cannot be a dialogue. If I say something to you, you may immediately begin to discuss in your mind whether what I have said is right or wrong; you may give reasons for and against it, but there will not be a dialogue. When there is a dialogue, no sooner is something said by one person than it is totally understood in the same sense by the listener -- with nothing whatsoever missing, with not the slightest difference at all. This is only possible if you are at the same level as I am. This is only possible if two individuals -- the speaker and the listener -- are standing at the same level. Then there is no distinction.

Only the enlightened can explain to the enlightened -- but then it is quite useless because then there is no need. This is a paradox of life. There is no need to explain to one who understands, but it is necessary to explain to one who does not understand. And it is not possible to explain to him.

Then what can be done? How can those who have known distribute their knowledge? How can they share their precious treasure? How can those who have known lead you to that place where knowing happens? How can those who have tasted truth invite you on that journey?

Many ways, many methods have been found. All the techniques of yoga have been uncovered to create a bridge between you and the enlightened men.

Patanjali has said that faith will find a way, that there will be no arguing then, for or against. Faith is the indication that even though you are fully conscious you are not yet ready, not yet fit for truth; it shows you are still standing in darkness. It means you have accepted what has been said to you as gospel; it means you have not begun to discuss, to reason things out, to raise questions. And if you do start to reason and to question, the real meaning of what has been said to you will be lost. Whatever interpretation you give it will be your own, and not that of the master.

Faith has only one meaning. Faith is a device to bridge the gap between master and disciple. You are simply to hear what the master says and accept it immediately. You are not to engage in any inner discussion. Just see that he is giving you an indication and begin your journey. Do not hesitate even for a moment. Do not even stop to think, "Where am I going? Why am I going?" Do not consult your mind at all; just give your mind a holiday. Faith means giving your mind a holiday. Ask your mind just to keep its place, just to be quiet. Tell it, "Let me hear this directly. Don't get in my way. Don't interfere. Don't bring your

interpretation in. It is not needed. If it is needed, I will consult you. Do not interfere. Do not offer advice for which you have not been asked."

The mind will try to butt in, that is for certain -- that is its habit. No matter what you undertake, it will say, "This is the right thing to do," or it will say, "That is the wrong thing to do." It will say, "I am telling you this for your own good, for your own safety." Such behavior by the mind may be acceptable in worldly affairs, but in moving beyond the world, in moving into spiritual realms, it is a hindrance. How can it be trusted in areas about which it knows nothing at all, or in things it has never tasted? In the beginning the mind will tell you not to trust; it will say you shouldn't trust because this kind of thing has never happened before. And from one standpoint it is right -- you really have never experienced this kind of thing before.

Your mind is nothing but a storehouse of things that have happened to you in the past. It is the sum total of all that you have experienced up to now. So, immediately, the mind will tell you that this kind of thing has never happened before, that there is no such taste. It will tell you this man is deceiving you, that this man is trying to ensnare you. It will say, "This kind of thing never happens. It is illogical, irrational. Don't listen to this man. Be careful. Run from him, from these things he is suggesting." The mind is telling you these things for your protection. And it is not wrong. Whatever it has known or experienced does not include this taste. It has no knowledge whatsoever of this taste. Then what is to be done?

If you follow the advice of the mind then the doors of the unknown will remain closed to you, then what you have not known will remain unknown forever. The mind is only in favor of what it has known. The mind knows the desire of sex, it knows the taste of sex, but it has no idea at all what BRAHMACHARYA is, what celibacy is. So if anyone speaks about brahmacharya, the mind will consider it sheer nonsense. The mind has never known what celibacy is. The mind only knows the downward flow of energy, the flowing into sex. The mind only knows the momentary bliss that comes from the downward flow of the life-force. It has never known the upward flow; it does not know it can rise upward. And so the mind will argue. The mind will say it never really flows upward at all; it will ask how something that has never happened before can possibly happen. "If it could happen," the mind will say, "then it would have happened already."

Your mind will tell you that everything has already happened, that everything is already over -- but the master says everything still remains to be accomplished, that what has happened so far is practically nothing, is as good as nought. You are now a seed; you are not yet a tree. And yet your mind will tell you that you are already a tree. It tells you that whatever fruit the tree will bear has already been borne; it tells you that whatever the tree can produce has already been produced. It says that all the possibilities are now over, that all is now fulfilled.

That is why the mind is so troublesome; that is why it is so bored. It says that whatever you wanted to taste you have already tasted, that all is repetitious now. It says you have already enjoyed whatever you wanted to enjoy and that now you are only repeating the same thing over and over again. The mind knows perfectly well it moves in circles, that it repeats the same things continuously, but it does not know that this whole existence, this whole universe is much bigger than it is. The unknown is infinitely greater than the known.

The master keeps on telling you that whatever has happened so far is not even the beginning, that you are still standing outside your real home, that you have not even begun to mount the stairs, that your admission to the palace that is your real home is still very far off.

The question now is how to solve this puzzle. If you listen to what your mind says you cannot listen to what the master says. If you wish to listen to what the master says you will have to get rid of your mind. That is why Patanjali stressed the importance of faith; this is why he considered it the first step. All the enlightened men regard faith in the same way.

Why was faith made the first step? The reason faith was made the first step is indicated by Kabir when he says:

KNOWLEDGE OF INNER EXPERIENCE
MANY COME ASKING FOR.
STRUCK DUMB SAVORING THE SWEET,
WHOSE MOUTH WILL TELL THE TASTE?

Next, Kabir says:

THE SIGNS OF THE DUMB

ONLY THE DUMB UNDERSTAND.
LIKEWISE, THE JOY OF A SAGE
ONLY A SAGE KNOWS.

There is no word in our language to express that ecstasy, not even to indicate it. Your language is your language -- it is the result of your experience -- but the enlightened man has no language; all of his experience comes from silence, from emptiness, from total peace. His experience does not come from thoughts, it comes from the absence of thoughts.

Whatsoever the enlightened man knows is known in emptiness, is known where there are no words at all. What you will come to know in emptiness you will not be able to express in words either. That which is born out of emptiness can only be experienced in emptiness; only the dumb will be able to communicate with the dumb. But for the dumb, there is no need to tell each other anything.

Buddha and Mahavir often used to stay in the same village at the same time. Once they even stayed in the same inn. Yet no meeting took place between them. There was no need for it. But for the Jains and the Buddhists this has remained a problem. And they keep on discussing it. "Why did they not meet with each other?" they ask. "They both seem quite egotistical," they say. "When they were both in the same inn they should certainly have met. Who knows what beauty might have flowered out of that meeting?"

I tell you there was no need for them to meet at all. Both had tasted the sweet and both were dumb. What would have been the point of exchanging mere signals? If one of them had made a gesture he would have been considered a fool. If either of them had tried to speak he would have been in error; he would have shown he was unable to see that the other had also arrived. So the meeting did not occur, simply because there was no need for it.

There are three kinds of meetings. The first kind is between two ignorant men, between two unenlightened men. When they meet there is great discussion between them. There is talk and talk and more talk, and no good whatsoever comes of it. It is mere prattle, going on for hours.

The second kind of meeting is between two enlightened men. There is no discussion; complete silence prevails. Emptiness flows between them. It is as if the two are standing on separate banks of a river and the river of emptiness is flowing between them. There is no noise, no talking, no sound.

The third kind of meeting is between the enlightened man and the unenlightened one. When two unenlightened persons meet there is discussion, but it has no substance to it at all. When two enlightened beings meet there is substance, but there is no discussion. And what usually happens in the third case, in the meeting between the enlightened and the unenlightened, is that the unenlightened man talks and talks and talks while the enlightened man just keeps silent and listens.

Many people come to me. They come to ask some question, to seek some solution, but they soon forget that they have come for some reason and begin to give me all sorts of information about themselves. And when they take leave of me they say, "We are so very pleased we came. You spoke of such nice things."

There was once a saint called Balsen. One day a very loquacious man came to see him. He talked so much nonsense, and such a lot of it, that Balsen grew fed up and began to wonder how he could get rid of him. The man talked non-stop; he didn't even give Balsen a chance to say, "Enough, brother! Now I have other work to do."

After quite some time the man began to tell Balsen how he had gone to another village to meet such and such a saint. "We spoke of you," the man said, "and he told me a great deal about you."

This was the chance Balsen had been waiting for. He immediately shouted, "This is totally untrue, completely false!"

The man was quite surprised. He said, "I have not yet repeated what the saint said about you, and you tell me it is totally false?"

Balsen replied, "Certainly I say it is false. You probably didn't even give him a chance to open his mouth! So how could he say anything about me? From my own experience with you I can clearly see he never had a chance to say a word!"

The third kind of meeting is like this -- the unenlightened man goes on talking and talking and the enlightened man listens. This is what happens in most cases. The enlightened man listens out of compassion. He thinks it may lighten your load if you can give vent to your feelings and to your thoughts; he feels you may obtain a little relief from your cares and tribulations. This talking is a kind of catharsis. And so he listens.

In the West the practice of listening has turned into a business, a very flourishing business based on the

idea that talking about one's problems is a kind of catharsis. These days a psychoanalyst has the most profitable business. It has become very expensive, and all the psychoanalyst does is listen.

For ignorant people the discoveries of Freud have been a great boon, a great comfort. In the psychoanalytical treatment Freud developed for mentally ill people, the patient is asked to lie down on a couch and the psychoanalyst sits behind the couch and says, "Say whatsoever you want to. Just speak aloud whatever thoughts come into your mind. Don't worry at all whether they are relevant or irrelevant, whether they are good or bad, meaningful or meaningless. Just let the thoughts come; just give voice to them." Sometimes this treatment can go on for three years; it all depends on the condition of the patient. And the whole treatment costs a great deal of money. The time of treatment varies -- it may be one hour a day; it may be two to three times a week -- and the psychoanalyst simply listens. After prattling on like this for three years or so many people eventually become calm and quiet.

The psychoanalyst is a professional listener. He does nothing; he simply listens. You have undoubtedly encountered professional speakers; this man is a professional listener. Even when Freud grew old he worked eight to ten hours a day, listening to the jabber of eight to ten people every day. One of his newer pupils once asked him, "Don't you get fed up? Don't you feel exhausted after listening to two or three patients? I get so tired of it sometimes I feel I'll just die. But you are wonderful. You go on listening from morning until night." "Don't be a fool!" Freud replied. "Who listens? The patient keeps on talking -- that's fine, let him speak -- but who listens? If you did listen you would wear yourself out!"

In the West psychoanalysis has become a very thriving business, growing day by day. And there is a reason for it. These days people do not have enough leisure to spend time in conversation, in chit-chat. Who listens any more? The wife does not listen to the husband and the husband does not listen to the wife. There is no leisure; there is no free time, and so people need a professional listener to hear their problems, to afford them some relief, to lighten their loads.

The enlightened man will listen to the unenlightened man, but he only does so to bring you some relief. The opposite should happen. The unenlightened man should listen to the enlightened man. But this can only happen when there is faith between the two; otherwise, the unenlightened man will always mistrust what the enlightened man is saying. No matter what he says, it will create suspicion in the unenlightened man's mind. His mind will protest. It will say, "This cannot be! It is impossible! Why should I move towards the unknown? Why should I waste my energy? Why should I pay any attention to him?" To be able to set the mind aside you need faith.

The mind will not allow you to move into the experience of the unknown. It will stop you at the shore; it will not allow you to plunge into the ocean. It will ask, "Where is the other shore? What guarantee is there the boat will take me to the other shore? That other shore is not even visible. That other shore is just a possibility; it is not a fact. Has anyone ever reached there? Why do I even want to bother? Those who are supposed to have gone to the other shore have not even returned to say they have arrived! And this one I am supposed to follow, has he a map to show me the way? Is there any real basis to all his talk about this unknown? Has he any real proof?"

No, the master cannot give you any proof. There is no proof. The experience itself is the proof. But when you have deep faith in your heart you can enter into his experience. Your faith must be so strong that you can bridge the distance between you and him, so strong that you begin to obtain not only direct proof but direct sensual perception of his experience as well, so strong that you can also hear the sound of the harmony that rings continuously within him, so strong that you also have an inkling of the taste that fills his mouth, so strong that what has happened to him touches you too, so strong that the darkness within you is shattered by a brilliant flash of lightning and you see for a moment who you are. For this phenomenon to occur you must give yourself the opportunity. And that opportunity will be given to you by your faith.

STRUCK DUMB SAVORING THE SWEET,
WHOSE MOUTH WILL TELL THE TASTE?

THE SIGNS OF THE DUMB
ONLY THE DUMB UNDERSTAND.
LIKEWISE, THE JOY OF A SAG
ONLY A SAGE KNOWS.

Remember this and remember it well: if you do not approve of a master, of a guru, of a sage, or a saint, leave him at once -- but do not make up your mind that he is false, that he is a fake. How can you decide? If you do not approve of him, then just leave him quietly, just say to yourself that his is not the path for you. But do not pronounce judgment on him. Many people turned away from Buddha and declared that he was a fake. Many did the same to Jesus and played their part in placing him on the cross. So don't set yourself up as being so very intelligent. All of these people were intelligent men; they were just like you -- and see what happened! They said Buddha was a fake, that what he said was not to be trusted -- and they were just as intelligent as you. They had the same minds; they put forth the same arguments as you. They had the same experiences of the world as you do. How could they believe what someone like Buddha said? They had no experience of the world beyond, the other shore was not visible to them. And Buddha was speaking of that other shore.

That other shore is not only unknown, it is also unknowable. Even after knowing it, it cannot be known completely. You have to keep on trying to know it, to keep on trying more and more, and still your knowledge will remain incomplete. Its totality is such that it is always expanding. There is no contradiction in speaking of its totality or of its non-totality. What Buddha was saying was beyond intellect, so may people did not believe what he said. Many people rejected him. But because of their disbelief Buddha loses nothing; on the contrary, it is the disbelievers who miss, who fail to realize the truth. Remember, no one loses anything because of your doubt, because of your disbelief. You are the only loser. And you are the loser because you are hindering your own progress.

So when you feel someone is not completely right for you, do not make any decision about him -- just leave him quietly and seek out someone else. What is the problem? There are two alternatives open to you. You can either say, "I am leaving this man because he is wrong," or you can say, "I am leaving this man because his path is not for me." There is a difference between these two statements.

You have come to me. If you feel that what I have to say does not suit you, that you do not approve of what I say, then leave me quietly. Why? Then you will seek out someone whose views suit you better. But if you decide that I am false then your mind will harden, and when you go to the second man you will also decide that he is false. And when you go to the third man you will come to the same decision as well. Eventually this decision you have taken will be like a weight on your mind, and then wheresoever you go it will be an impediment on your path, it will hinder your progress; it will always cause you to find fault with others. And then you will never be able to recognize an enlightened man.

Kabir says:

> ... THE JOY OF A SAGE
> ONLY A SAGE KNOWS.

There is no other way to know Buddha but to become a buddha yourself. To know Krishna, to understand him, you will have to become like Krishna yourself. Nothing less will do. But we decide things in such a hurry. You are drowning in the valley of darkness and yet you reach monumental decisions about the peaks, about places your vision is not even able to reach -- not to mention making up your mind about the journey itself. You make up your minds about things you have not even glimpsed.

There is a reason you make such decisions. The mind decides every master is false because the mind does not want to go anywhere at all. So with this kind of attitude you are definitely going to remain in the dark valley. If you find an authentic master the mind will have to begin its uphill journey, and that it does not want to do, the uphill journey seems painful and arduous. The mind loves to be idle; it loves inertia. It says, "Stay in bed. There is no need to go anywhere today."

The valley is all there is for you. Earning money, having children, seeing your name in the newspaper on and off, having one or two hundred people attend your funeral -- all this is enough for you. Then you can say you are a successful man. What success!

The most amazing thing is that you do not believe the enlightened man! You doubt him -- yet you never have doubts whatsoever about this mind that makes you so mean and selfish. You never ask your mind, "Is earning money, siring half a dozen children, achieving fame, enough? Is this all? Is this the goal of life? Is this real achievement?" But this is what your mind keeps telling you. When you kneel to pray it reminds you of your shop. It tells you how much you could have earned this hour you are spending praying. It rushes you through your worship, but when it leads you to the house of a prostitute it wishes the night could have been

longer. And you never entertain the slightest doubt about your mind?

If you want to doubt anything, doubt your mind! But you do not doubt it at all! You have become so identified with it you have forgotten you are not the mind, you have forgotten you are separate from the mind. You are identified with it; you think it is you. You raise doubts about the enlightened man because to be associated with him you will have to begin an uphill journey, you will have to work hard, you will have to repent. You will be transformed; you will no longer be what you are -- and so you find all sorts of excuses not to follow the men who have become enlightened.

NOT OF WRITTEN WORDS
BUT OF EXPERIENCING:
WHEN THE BRIDE MEETS HIS EMBRACE
THE GUESTS ALL FADE AWAY.

Where can you find greater words than these!

Truth is not something that can be reduced to written form; it is not to be found in books and scriptures. Truth is unfathomable. You will not be able to find it anywhere. You may read the Vedas; you can memorize them, but, as Kabir says, you will not be able to find the truth. Truth is not something that can be reduced to paper. Truth has to be seen, to be experienced.

Look at it this way -- suppose a blind man were to memorize everything that has ever been written about light; suppose a blind man were to master the whole theory of light, would all his knowledge create a single ray of light? Would it afford him the tiniest glimpse of light? Would it light even a few steps in front of him? There is no way it can happen. Truth has to be seen, to be experienced. One's eyes must be wide open.

And the eyes with which you view the outside world are not the eyes I mean. There are eyes that see within as well. Keep this subtle and deep discovery of yoga in mind -- there are as many inner faculties as there are outer ones. It has to be so. A river cannot have just one bank; there must be two. It does not matter whether the second bank can be seen or not. You see the outside world with your eyes, but they have another side, another bank, so that you can see within as well. You hear the sounds of the outer world with your ears, but there are ears for inner hearing too. You touch things with your hands and know them in this way, but on the inside there is also a capacity of touch to allow you your own inner experiences. It would make no sense if we were able to experience all these things on the outside and yet were unable to experience our own selves. It would make no sense if we were able to see everything but our own selves, if we were able to hear the hustle and bustle of the whole world and yet were unable to hear our own inner music.

No, yoga says, the sense-organs are of two aspects. One aspect is gross, belonging to the body, moving towards the outer world; the second is subtle, moving within. And about these organs of sense there is no written science for you to read, for you to master.

The Vedas, the Koran and the Bible all belong to the outer world. There is no inner scripture. There is only the soul. Only you are within. And that is the scripture. Kabir says, this phenomenon of seeing the inner scripture is one of experiencing. It happens when you stand in front of your self, when you know your self, when you see your self in such a total way that nothing more remains to be seen.

NOT OF WRITTEN WORDS
BUT OF EXPERIENCING:

You have already wasted enough time on written words. You have read enough scriptures; you have amassed enough information. What is left to read? You have been wandering in this jungle of words from birth to birth and still you have not awakened.

Words are like the dry leaves the trees discard. These words have come down to us from the enlightened men, from those in whom the fresh green leaves of experience have sprouted, but they have dried and fallen. And you just sit there, collecting them at your leisure. The nights are cold. Burn them. Warm yourselves with them. Their warmth will make you feel good. The man who learns the art of burning words will also be able to learn the art of diving deeply into experience.

NOT OF WRITTEN WORDS
BUT OF EXPERIENCING:

There is a wonderful story about the Zen monk Lin Chi. He was sitting under a tree when he became enlightened. He immediately ran into his room and brought out all the scriptures of Buddha, the Tripitaka and others, and set fire to them. A crowd soon collected. People thought he had gone mad, that he had gone insane. They could not imagine a greater sin than reducing the priceless words of the Buddha to ashes! And all the time Lin Chi was laughing loudly. Some of the people tried to extinguish the fire so something might be saved, but Lin Chi laughed and said, "Fools! There is no need to save anything! There is nothing there worth saving!"

Later, people asked him, "Had you taken leave of your senses? You threw such priceless literature away!"

He replied, "I realized today there is nothing substantial in the scriptures whatsoever."

If Lin Chi had heard the words of Kabir in those days, he would have agreed with him; he would have said, "Truth cannot be obtained from the scriptures. It is a matter of self-experience." What he did say was, "I have reduced the scriptures to ashes so you may learn from my action, so you may remain aware."

It is not that there is nothing at all in the scriptures, that there is no substance in them -- they are the words of those who have seen, of those who have experienced. But their experience is their own; it cannot be conveyed through words. Words cannot express that experience fully; words cannot express that experience totally. Words are like used cartridges, and you are collecting them now that they are of no use. To reach truth you must be free of words, and by becoming free of words you become free of the mind. Becoming free of the mind is taking the first step towards the authentic experience.

WHEN THE BRIDE MEETS HIS EMBRACE
THE GUESTS ALL FADE AWAY.

This is a very beautiful statement. When the bridegroom sets out for the house of the bride he is accompanied by a wedding-party. There is much carry-on, much merriment; a band plays all along the way. The procession of the bridegroom to the house of the bride is considered an important event and guests are especially invited to join it. This procession is composed of all the bridegroom's relatives and friends. Later the bride and bridegroom meet; they sit together and the marriage is solemnized. And as soon as the ceremony is over the procession is the first thing to be forgotten. Then the bridegroom is quite indifferent to his guests. So long as the bride and the bridegroom were as yet unmarried the wedding procession was important, but now THE GUESTS ALL FADE AWAY.

Kabir is saying that words and scriptures are like the members of a wedding procession. As soon as the marriage has been solemnized the procession ceases to be of any significance. Of what use are the Vedas then? None. When the real thing has been achieved all the scriptures become useless. They were fine before, but then you had not yet reached the door of the bride. If the scriptures can lead you to the door of the bride it is enough; if they fulfill the function of the wedding procession it is more than enough. What bridegroom will care about the procession when he has been given to his bride? Then the guests are unimportant; then the whole affair is over. Who cares about the river or the boat after one has reached the other shore? Who remembers the bridge after it has been crossed? Who keeps carrying a ladder after one has climbed to the top?

WHEN THE BRIDE MEETS HIS EMBRACE
THE GUESTS ALL FADE AWAY.

Then Kabir says:

THAT WHICH SEES CANNOT SPEAK,
WHICH SPEAKS CANNOT HEAR,
THAT WHICH HEARS CANNOT EXPLAIN.
WHY TONGUE, EYES, EARS?

Both the anatomist and the psychologist will have to agree with what Kabir says here. Modern science will support him. Kabir says that the eyes do the work of seeing but cannot speak, that the tongue does the work of speaking but cannot hear, that the ears do the work of hearing but cannot explain anything. Then how, he asks, are all these organs united -- the eyes, the ears, the nose, the tongue?

Each of the sense organs does its own work, but there must be an inner center where they all meet -- otherwise this functioning would not be possible. For example, I am speaking now. You are listening to me with your ears and you are seeing me with your eyes, and somewhere within you it all meets and you know that the person you are seeing is also the one who is speaking.

The eyes and the ears relay their experience to some inner center. And there they meet. They meet in the consciousness, in the self hidden within the organs. Eyes see, ears hear, noses smell, hands touch -- all the organs gather their own experiences. And they are assembled in the self; they are brought together as if servants were to carry things from all over the house and lay them at the feet of the master.

The sense organs cannot do anything on their own. A bird may be singing but, the moment it flies away, although the eyes are quite healthy they can no longer see it, although the ears are fine they cannot hear it, and the tongue cannot speak of it because it has gone. The thing that united them has flown away; the bridge that united all the separate functions is gone. It is like the thread of a MALA. The thread passes through the beads and links them together. Although it is invisible, it is the support. As soon as the thread breaks, the beads scatter. The sense organs are like the beads and the self is like the thread. The self supports the senses; it maintains them.

You are following the servants. You have no idea who the master is at all. You follow whatever the eyes say immediately. If your eyes tell you a certain woman is beautiful you begin to chase after her right away. If your ears tell you a certain piece of music is sweet you immediately stop to listen to it. You follow the dictates of your sense organs without realizing nothing is more helpless than they are. They are absolutely helpless. They only function because of another entity. Their existence depends on another entity; their energy is dependent on another. Someone else, hidden within you, is in the driver's seat. This entity is not visible; it is as invisible as the thread of your MALA. The beads are visible, but as soon as the life force within takes its leave they will be scattered.

THAT WHICH SEES CANNOT SPEAK,
WHICH SPEAKS CANNOT HEAR,
THAT WHICH HEARS CANNOT EXPLAIN.
WHY TONGUE, EYES, EARS?

Of what use are the eyes, the ears, the nose? How are they useful? Why do you put so much importance on them? Be mindful of him in whose service they are employed. Seek the master of the house. Seek the self.

WHAT'S FULL EMPTIES OUT;
WHAT'S EMPTY FILLS UP.
EMPTY, FULL -- NEITHER TO BE FOUND.
THE EXPERIENCE IS THIS.

Such a definition of experience is rare. Very great and very wise men have tried to define experience, have tried to tell us what experience is, but they have not been too successful. Kabir has been quite successful indeed. Let us try to understand him, let us go deeply into Kabir's definition.

Life consists of opposites. Day follows night, birth follows death, happiness follows misery, prosperity follows adversity and health follows illness. Each of these things is changing continuously, always moving from one pole to the other. Right now you are perfectly hale and hearty, but in a moment you can suddenly become ill. When you are healthy you cannot conceive that you can be taken ill suddenly, and when you are ill you are sure you will never be healthy again. One moment you are happy and in a good mood, and the next moment you are sad. When you are happy you think how successful you are and you feel that sadness will never come; when you are overcome with sadness you wonder if you'll ever be happy or in a good

mood again and you think the sadness will never go away. But if you think about it, if you look back, if you analyze what has happened in your life you will be able to see that every state is eventually transformed into its opposite.

Neither happiness nor misery lasts for long; one state is continuously giving way to another. If you understand this clearly you will not be disturbed when misery overtakes you, because you know that in a little while things will change. Nor will you become so excited when you are happy that you will forget everything else and view happiness as a permanent feature of your life. You will know that in a short while everything will change again. Kabir expresses this phenomenon in these words:

WHAT'S FULL EMPTIES OUT;
WHAT'S EMPTY FILLS UP.

There is no escaping this. It is an eternal law of life. One who is young will grow old, and one who lives will die. One who has achieved will lose, and one who has attained success will become a failure. One who has reached the top will topple into the valley.

WHAT'S FULL EMPTIES OUT;
WHAT'S EMPTY FILLS UP.

Mountains crumble and lakes are formed. Lakes fill up and mountains rise out of them. This phenomenon happens continuously.

EMPTY, FULL -- NEITHER TO BE FOUND.
THE EXPERIENCE IS THIS.

So you must try to reach to a state where you are neither empty nor full. Then and only then will there be liberation, freedom, moksha, the ultimate ecstasy. Then there will be no distinctions whatsoever.

THE EXPERIENCE IS THIS.

Can you find a state within yourself where you cannot say you are empty and you cannot say you are full, where you cannot say you are miserable and you cannot say you are happy, where you cannot say you are quiet and you cannot say you are restless, where you cannot say you are alive and you cannot say you are dead? Exactly in the middle lies transcendence. One who has attained to the middle of two extremes, who remains unperturbed in the midst of opposites, has achieved what Kabir calls THE EXPERIENCE. This is the experience of the self. All other experiences are experiences of the mind.

The mind exists in duality. The mind vacillates from one pole to the opposite, from one extreme to the other. The mind is either happy or unhappy, pleased or displeased, in defeat or victorious. It never stops in the middle. It swings from one extreme to the other like the pendulum of a clock.

But when the pendulum stops in the middle the clock stops working, so when you can remain in the middle, the clock of the mind will stop working as well. From that moment on time will no longer exist for you. From that day on there will be no more birth or death for you; then you are liberated. Remaining in the middle is liberation. In the middle there is no change; nothing is opposite to the middle. This is why Buddha called his path "the middle way." When you are in the middle you have achieved all.

Kabir's way of saying this is quite unique. It is virtually impossible to find a style such as his anywhere else.

To explain truth even the enlightened ones had to choose one extreme or another. The Vedas say, "Be filled with the whole. Be so full that you cannot be empty at all," and Buddha says, "Be empty. Be void. Be so empty of ego that not a single grain remains within you." Buddha indicates truth through his doctrine of emptiness and the Vedas indicate the same truth through the principle of fullness -- but both are saying the same thing.

Buddha says to be free from the ego, be empty, and so his doctrine is known as SHOONYAVAD, as the path of emptiness, of no-self. His stress is laid on emptiness. He uses words like `void' and `negation' to indicate freedom from the ego. Buddha does not say that you will become one with God, that you will be filled with God or that God will fill you, he says it will happen of its own accord. He says not to worry about it; he just says to free yourself of the ego. On the other hand, when the Vedas, the Vedant and Shankar speak of this point they say, "Be filled with God. Do not worry about being empty. When you are completely full your ego will automatically be discarded. When you are filled with God there will no longer be any room left for the ego."

But Kabir is incomparable. Kabir is unique. He is more successful than Buddha and the Vedas in defining what the experience is. He has defined it with more precision and with more skill than the Vedant and Buddha have done.

He says:

SUCH A WONDER! IT'S NEVER TOLD.
TELL, AND STILL IT'S HIDDEN.

Kabir has realized himself how wonderful this phenomenon is, how unique it is; he has realized it can never be defined, that it can never be put into words. He says it is so wonderful he is keeping it a secret; he says he will only speak of it if he can find a man who is worthy.

KORAN AND VEDA COULDN'T WRITE IT.
IF I SAY IT, WHO WILL LISTEN?

Kabir says people might possibly believe it if it were written in the Vedas or in the Koran. But the truth is not recorded in either of these scriptures.

SUCH A WONDER! IT'S NEVER TOLD.
TELL, AND STILL IT'S HIDDEN.
KORAN AND VEDA COULDN'T WRITE IT.
IF I SAY IT, WHO WILL LISTEN?

Kabir says he wants to share this wonderful thing; it is in his mind to tell people about it, but he keeps it a secret. "Whom should I tell?" he asks. "Who will believe it? Who will have faith in it? It is not written in the Vedas or in the Koran. If it were written in the Vedas at least the Hindus might believe it; if it were written in the Koran then Moslems might believe it. But Kabir knows full well no one will believe him.

The truth is that neither a Hindu nor a Moslem will believe anything that has to do with authentic religion. Only a man who is neither Hindu nor Moslem, neither Jaina nor Christian, neither Parsi nor Sikh, will believe something that is in the realm of pure religion, will believe something that does not relate to a specific sect, to a particular religious denomination. Religion has no denomination. No adjective can precede religion. Each sect has a different name, and each sect emphasizes one particular aspect of religion. One sect will stress fullness for example, while another will lay importance on emptiness. Kabir says not to emphasize either of the two -- to seek the middle and to remain there, steadfast and firm.

Such a place exists, but how are you going to seek it?

When you are miserable just sit quietly and observe your misery. Don't try to do anything to erase it. Don't fight against it, just let it come. Just let the tears flow; just let the heart weep. Just sit by yourself and keep watching everything that is happening, don't make any effort whatsoever to rid yourself of your misery. If you try to get rid of it, it means you are wishing for happiness.

If you think of misery as emptiness then fullness will represent happiness for you. And when happiness does come to you, just sit quietly and observe it as well. Don't try to cling to it either. Don't try to hold on to it; don't try to make it last. Simply watch it. Be completely indifferent to it. If it comes, let it come; if it takes its leave of you, then let it go. When you make an effort to cling to happiness, when you try to hold on to it, because of the very act of trying your misery will be as great as the effort you spend trying to hold on to your happiness. They are linked together. If you have a greater partiality for one, it will immediately be replaced by the other.

Have you ever watched a tightrope walker? The whole secret of life is hidden there. To maintain his balance the tightrope walker holds a bamboo pole in his hand. There is potential danger in every step. If he leans a little to the left he may fall, so he leans his bamboo pole a little to the right and thus maintains his balance. And still he is in danger, because the maintenance of balance is not a static phenomenon. Balance must be maintained every moment; it must be readjusted at every step. Suppose that now he leans to the right -- there is a possibility he may fall to the right so he has to lean his pole to the left. He keeps balancing from left to right and from right to left so that he won't fall. And so he keeps himself in the middle and is able to walk his tightrope. Happiness and misery are like right and left to the tightrope walker.

Just be still within. Just sit quietly, turning neither to the left nor to the right. Just be a witness; just keep on observing. If misery comes, just recognize it. Don't form any judgment as to whether it is good or bad, as to whether it should have come to you or should not have come to you -- just be aware that misery is present, just experience it. And do not try to create happiness either, otherwise you will tilt to the other side. If happiness comes, don't try to cling to it or you will lean to the other side again, back towards misery.

If you just keep on watching, just keep on observing both happiness and misery, all of a sudden you will find one day that you are separate, that you are quite apart, quite aloof from both. Suddenly you will come to know that both things are only happening around you and that you are beyond them both. This beyondness is the universal soul.

This phenomenon of beyondness, this observing of both and yet not belonging to either, is the moment when you are neither empty nor full. You are neither empty nor full because now you realize you are neither happiness nor misery. Kabir says, this is real knowledge.

SUCH WONDER! IT'S NEVER TOLD.
TELL, AND STILL IT'S HIDDEN.
KORAN AND VEDA COULDN'T WRITE IT.
IF I SAY IT, WHO WILL LISTEN?

The Great Secret

Chapter #3
Chapter title: And I'm drunk with boundless youth

13 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501130
ShortTitle: GREATS03
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

O BLESSED WOMEN, SING THE WEDDING SONGS!
I'VE COME HOME WITH LORD RAM, MY BELOVED.

BODY, MIND, THE FIVE ELEMENTS,
ALL LOVED AND OFFERED IN WELCOME.
RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

THE BODY A POOL OF VEDAS
BRAHMA HIMSELF RECITES!
UNITED WITH RAM -- ROUND AND ROUND.
HOW FORTUNATE AM I!

GODS ARRIVE IN MILLIONS
AND SAGES IN THOUSANDS.
SAYS KABIR: I'M TO WED.
AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL!

Life is a preparation. And the preparation continues every moment. You may or may not be aware of it, but you are moving towards a very great festival. At times you will fall, but you will get up again; at times you will lose your way, but you will find your path again. There is some very powerful destiny, some tremendous pull continuously drawing you towards this great celebration. Something is going to happen to you. In fact, something is already happening to you.

You feel incomplete within, but this is because you are a seed. The seed is groping in the dark, trying to push its way through the earth. The seed breaks through stones, passes through layers of soil and surmounts all obstacles in its upward path towards the sun. But it has no knowledge of what it is doing. If you ask it, "What are you doing? Where are you going?" it will not be able to give you an answer. There is some instinct within it that directs its course. It must reach the sun; it has to touch the sky. There is no other goal. Unless it sees the sun it will never bear flowers; there will never be any celebration in its life.

The tree grows onwards and upwards, spreading its branches to the sky and, when it has done its utmost, flowers bloom. After a time the flowers fall to the ground and become seeds again. Then the same journey begins all over. This kind of repetition is to be found in the life of a tree. The same cycle is present in all of nature.

Man, on the other hand, has evolved to the point where, if he becomes conscious, there is no repetition. But if he remains asleep and unconscious the repetitive cycle will go on and on.

There are a few things that must be understood. Firstly, this infinite universe you see about you, this sun, moon, stars and planets, is not without cause. This whole evolving system exists within a great framework, within a great destiny. Just as flowers are hidden in a tiny seed and bloom from that seed, the potentiality of God's flowering is hidden in the vast universe. Everything in it is moving towards His flowering, towards His manifestation. Everyone is moving towards this, sinner and saint. Some will be tardy and some will be on time, but it will not make much difference in the end.

There are two kinds of evolution. One kind of evolution is unconscious, and we know nothing about it whatsoever. We neither know what is happening nor why it is happening. Do you really know what you are doing, why you are doing it, what prompts you to act? You cannot even stop doing! You do not even know why you are doing what you are doing; some force, some destiny compels you.

Nature is unconscious evolution and God is conscious evolution. Man is the link between the two; man is how God is linked with nature.

Man is a creature of great dignity. Don't toss this dignity off casually. You are the point where nature becomes divine, where nature is transformed into Godhood, where matter is transformed into consciousness, where form becomes formlessness, where shape becomes shapelessness. You are that link; your dignity is without limit.

At present your dignity is hidden in the womb of the future. You are a seed; you do not know your flowers yet. Nature is simply unconscious. It is a blind race, a blind journey. With man a new link begins, but you do not automatically become that link just because you have been born as a man. To become that link, to attain to that status, you will have to exert yourself consciously. The way in which you make that effort is through yoga, through tantra, through religion.

What is the meaning of yoga, of tantra, of religion? They mean only one thing. They mean that from now on you will no longer continue your journey blindfolded, that you will now move ahead with your eyes wide open, that you will now be aware of all your conscious activities, of where you are going, of why you are going somewhere. You will breathe consciously; when you walk you will even raise your legs consciously. You are now taking a jump beyond the blind race of nature. All that blind race does is bring you back to the point from whence you began your journey.

First the seed becomes the tree and then the tree becomes the seed. You are born, then you die, and then you are born again. It is a circle. The world is a wheel; it keeps on revolving and revolving. But you never seem to arrive anywhere.

Man must awaken; he must make this journey with full awareness. Nature brings you to the human state and now you will have to continue on your own. This is a tremendous responsibility and it worries you. This is why man is always so worried -- in nature, nothing is worried. The animals and the birds and the trees and the stones and the streams are not worried. They have no cause for anxiety; they are unconscious of what is happening. Man is anxious because he sees clearly that, no matter what happens, it is inadequate. You feel that whatsoever you are it is not enough, that something is lacking. This feeling disturbs you, stabs at you like a thorn, and unless you become conscious, unless you become aware, it will harass you your whole life long.

Your journey with nature is over, nature has brought you as far as it can -- and it has been a very long journey. It has not been an insignificant thing; it has taken a very long time. Assuming the earth were twenty-four hours old, then scientists say man has only been here for two seconds. Man has not been here for very long. Nature is very very ancient, but in a total journey of twenty-four hours only two seconds have passed since the consciousness that is man has been born. This evolution to the human stage is the highest flowering in nature.

The journey through the darkness of nature is over. Man has reached the frontier; he has come to the crossroads. If you go back to nature now you will just be repeating the cycle of births and deaths all over again -- this is what humans generally do. Such men belong to the world; such men are worldly men.

The Hindi word for world is SAMSAR; it means a wheel. And the man who lives like a wheel, continuously revolving in the same circle, is bound to the world. He repeats the same routine day after day. He gets up in the morning and does what he did yesterday; he spends this afternoon as he spent the one before. Living by the clock -- which goes round and round too -- he repeats the same routine in the evening and the same routine at night. He is lost in the repetition of his routine. And then one day he is suddenly no more. Then, as a seed, he enters a new womb and the blind journey begins all over again.

The Hindus are the oldest conscious people, the most ancient awakened people on this earth. They were the first to conceive of religion and they have only one great desire, only one great throbbing in their hearts -- how to be freed, how to be liberated from this cycle of births and deaths, how to jump outside the circumference of this wheel, how to attain to consciousness and move outside the circle of samsar. The Hindus say, "We have taken this blind journey so many times. We have become seeds and trees and trees and seeds over and over again. It all seems so pointless, so useless."

Now a tension begins; now anxiety is born. No irreligious or non-religious man will ever become as uneasy as a religious man will. What is there for an irreligious man to worry about? You will find him making merry in a club, in a bar or in the marketplace. Such a man has no worries at all. And even if he does have a few he is easily rid of them. For example, if he does not have enough money it can be earned; his bank balance can be augmented. If he hankers after fame, fame can be found; if his house is small he can build a bigger one. These are not very great problems; they can easily be solved. This is why such a man is not overly concerned. You will find him laughing and enjoying, but do not be deceived by this outward show.

A deep anxiety grips a religious man because he has begun to think, "How long can this repetitiveness last?" This is the beginning of his anxiety. He is anxious to free himself from this cycle of births and deaths. He thinks, "I have gone around and around often enough. It is already late. When shall I awaken? When shall I become conscious?"

So the first stage in the growth of a man of religion will be one of anxiety; the last stage will be one of serenity and peace. But this last stage is very, very far away; a long journey must be undertaken. Between these two stages, between anxiety and peace, a man of religion has to make tremendous effort.

Bear in mind that, through the process of unconscious evolution, nature has brought you as far as it could. Nature's function is now complete. Now it is your turn; now you have to do something. For a while a father holds the hand of his baby son and helps him to walk. But how long can he do that? A point comes when the father has to say to his son, "Now walk on your own legs. Now you are ready to walk on your own. Now you are mature. Now you must begin your own journey; now you must take the responsibility for your own life on your own shoulders. Now you must take care of yourself." Maturity will only come to a man, will only grow in a man, when he accepts this challenge. Your ability to look after yourself is in relation to the effort you expend on your own behalf.

Nature is now telling you the same thing a father tells his son. Nature has brought you to the point where you have evolved into a fully grown human being. Now you are able to think, now you are able to discriminate, and when you become anxious about yourself you can now select the path that will lead you out of your anxiety. Nature's job is now over. Now you must take the reins into your own hands; now you must become a seeker.

A seeker is a man who has taken the reins into his own hands; a seeker is the child who says to the father, "This is more than enough. I am grateful to you, I am much obliged to you, but now I will stand on my own two feet." The moment you tell nature you want to stand by yourself you become a young man of maturity. At that moment maturity comes to you for the first time. But from then on you will experience many anxieties because now you are responsible for yourself, because now your SADHANA begins.

To follow a sadhana is to proceed consciously in the direction of evolution. It is a journey of clarity, it is not a blind race. It is a directing of all one's energy towards a single destination. That is why I always say that if a man's gaze is not directed towards God his whole life is meaningless.

Directing one's eyes towards God is just the introduction, just the preamble; the real thing has not yet begun. Think of a classical musician adjusting the strings of his sitar to bring his instrument to the proper tuning. The recital has not yet begun; this is just preparation. This may take a long time; the audience will often get bored and wonder how long this nonsense will go on, how long this will last -- but the musician will not begin to play until his sitar is perfectly tuned. Until you evolve to this point you are in the preparatory stage.

Nature has prepared you by bringing you to the stage of humanity. Now you can sing the great song. Now the universal sound can descend on you; now the sound of the universe can thrill your life. But the tuning of the instruments does not produce any music on its own. If you think the recital is over as soon as the tuning is completed then the whole thing is already finished for you anyway; then nothing more can be said to you. And if the classical musician also thinks the concert is over when the instruments have been tuned, his work is incomplete as well.

I see such incompleteness in you. You have earned enough money, you have built a house, you have a wife and children -- your instruments are all in tune -- so what more is there to do, what else is there for you to do? You realize now that everything is empty, that the whole effort has been wasted; you see now that you have been caught up in nothing. You had things to do before. You had duties to perform; you kept busy doing this and that -- but now? "Now" stands before you like a deep abyss.

Being born as a man was only the introduction; life has not yet begun for you. So far you have only been involved in the preparation; you have not yet begun the pilgrimage -- you have only been preparing for the journey. Your luggage is ready -- you have arranged all your things very carefully; the trunk, the bedding, the provisions are ready for the journey -- but you have not yet set out. Man is at this point, at this stage.

If you want to understand clearly what man is and where he is going, then look at him as a man who has made all the preparations necessary for a journey but is sitting beside his luggage because he has forgotten where he has to go, because he has forgotten why he has made all these preparations. Your condition is the same. All your preparations are complete; you are now a completely evolved human being. Now you can jump into your pilgrimage; now there is nothing lacking in you. The instruments are properly tuned; you only have to start playing your music.

Kabir looks on this as the wedding procession -- this is how he sees the preparation that has been going on up to now. But the procession is not the be-all and the end-all, it is simply the introduction to the wedding.

O BLESSED WOMAN, SING THE WEDDING SONGS!
I'VE COME HOME WITH LORD RAM, MY BELOVED.

If things continue as they have up to now then the whole preparation will be useless, in vain. You will wonder what the point of all this preparation was. You are ready, but you are completely unaware of where you have been preparing to go, of why you have prepared yourself, of who has called you, of what invitation has come to you from the unknown. You have been preparing for so long you are afraid to embark on your journey. You are the kind of person who will unpack his luggage just so he can repack it again. You want to keep busy with your packing. You crave the activity, so the packing continues.

You have prepared for this journey so often. How many times have you done this? And you still have

not become a man! You have been in this situation so many times but, each and every time your preparations are complete, you again start to wonder what more there is to be done. Again you unpack your luggage, again you put things away so you can easily find them... then next time you begin to pack. When is the meeting ever going to take place?

The journey will not begin until you become a seeker. And when the journey has been started you are already halfway towards its completion! The beginning is halfway to the end. Once the beginning has been made, the end is not far off.

There is not as much difference between a seeker and an enlightened man as there is between a seeker and one who is not seeking at all. If you can just step out of your house, just once, you will surely reach your goal -- no matter how far the place of pilgrimage may be. The real difficulty is getting out of the house -- the first step is always the hardest.

Lao Tzu has said that a man completes a thousand-mile journey by taking one step at a time. Who can take two steps at once? When you take a step you can only raise one leg at a time. And eventually, one step at a time, the journey of a thousand miles is completed. As soon as a man takes the first step his transformation begins. Then God takes a step towards him; then divine grace begins to descend on him.

Nature is unconscious evolution, God is conscious evolution, and man is the link in between. Your further evolution is in your own hands. It is as if you are standing at the gate of a house -- the whole of nature is behind you, God is in front of you, and you are standing in the middle, at the gate. Nothing is this world is static, and if you grow a little lethargic you are bound to be pushed back. Bear this in mind. If you do not progress you will have to regress, there is no waiting in this world. Even if you want to stand still and wait you cannot, it is not possible. Life is movement; you have to keep on walking.

If you do not move ahead you will be thrown back; if you do not raise yourself up you will be thrown down. Don't ever think, "At least I can remain where I am." Such a thing never happens. Even if you want to stay where you are, keep trying to push ahead. You have to keep trying. Don't stop. If you stop, the flow of life will knock you down.

Have you ever stood in the strong current of a river? If you want to stay where you are you have to fight against the current, you have to work hard, because the rush of the river hauls the sand out from under your feet. The current drags you along with it. In all of existence there is no stopping.

Existence is continuous movement, never-ending motion. Each moment you are either moving forwards or backwards. Don't trust in your belief that you are standing still, this never happens. If you are standing at the gate and looking behind you, the current of nature will drag you back.

You must forget the past. How long do you intend the wedding procession to last? I grant you that the bridegroom is in the procession, but he is on a horse in front; he is separate from the rest of the procession. I also grant you that the procession is on his account, yet he is not part and parcel of it. He is not a member of the wedding procession, he is quite separate from it -- the procession has accompanied him, he has not accompanied it. He still has further to go, while the procession is finished the moment the bridegroom begins his new journey. As soon as the bride and bridegroom meet, as soon as the marriage is solemnized, the wedding procession is over -- but the journey of the bridegroom is just beginning.

Nature has brought you to this door -- nature is the wedding procession, and its journey is now over. Just turn and thank it sincerely for having accompanied you so far, it has brought you to the point where you can now stand on your own two feet. So be grateful to the members of the wedding procession, they have brought you to this point. It has been their pleasure; it was not a big thing. Your journey begins when the wedding procession ends.

Yesterday Kabir said:

NOT OF WRITTEN WORDS
BUT OF EXPERIENCING:
WHEN THE BRIDE MEETS HIS EMBRACE
THE GUESTS ALL FADE AWAY.

Today's sutra is in reference to this. Let us try to comprehend it. It begins from the point where the wedding procession has lost its significance.

O BLESSED WOMEN, SING THE WEDDING SONGS!

I'VE COME HOME WITH LORD RAM, MY BELOVED.

Then Kabir says:

BODY, MIND, THE FIVE ELEMENTS,
ALL LOVED AND OFFERED IN WELCOME.

When one hears Kabir's words about loving the body and loving the mind it is only natural to ask why he does not mention loving the soul. It is important to understand this. Kabir says that he has loved the body and loved the mind, but that the five great elements out of which the body and mind have been created, the five great elements which have brought man to this stage, are now to be sacrificed at God's feet. He does not speak of the soul; he does not mention it at all.

When you fall in love with someone you say, "I shall love you with all my soul," but Kabir only speaks of the body and of the mind. The reason is that the soul is God Himself. There is no distinction. A distinction can only be made up to the level of the body and mind. And sacrifice too can only be made up to this point, up to the point where distinction still exists between things. How can you make a sacrifice when there is no separation between the one who is sacrificing and the one to whom the sacrifice is being made. In the soul, the lover and beloved are one; between RAM and his lover there is not the tiniest space, not the slightest distinction. Then who will make love? Then to whom will love be made?

So Kabir says he will sacrifice everything he has now that the lover he has been awaiting has arrived -- the lover for whom the preparations were made, the lover for whom the long wedding procession was undertaken. After countless births, Kabir says, today his search is finished. He has seen the supreme; he has seen that for which he has been so restless, so anxious. Now he is prepared to sacrifice all.

RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

There is one kind of youth that is dependent on the body. It carries a certain intoxication with it because youth is a novel thing. Old age, on the other hand, is like a river when the tide has gone out.

Have you ever noticed a river just before monsoon, just before the rainy season? It looks dried up. It is always broken into several tiny streams and a great area of sandy bottom is always visible. It is as if the river itself has departed. There is no trace of the once-swollen river; there is only the rubbish it has deposited in its wake. It is as if some event had once taken place but there is no longer any trace of it and everything seems desolate.

Have you ever seen a river flooded by the monsoon? Then there is a sort of mischief in its flow -- it is as if it is drunk with wine, as if it is unable to walk straight. A river in flood is intoxicated; a river in flood is in its youth.

The youth of the body is exactly like this. When all the energies of the body are in flood a young man has no faith in God. He seems to have great faith in himself then -- he does not worry about anything at all. He contains so much excess energy he is drunk with it. There is no question of bowing down to anyone, no question of surrendering to anybody. In youth a man is mad, blind, but his condition is pardonable, the situation is out of his control; he is in flood.

The youth of the body comes and then it passes on. It is like the water from the mountains flowing through the riverbeds -- the water comes and goes, it does not remain. The energy of the body is like this because the body is a momentary thing, it cannot last for long. It is a miracle the body remains young as long as it does.

It is a mystery of mysteries how a rushing mountain flood can overflow so suddenly and then drop again so quickly. The flood of energy to the physical body will subside too. The light that illuminates the body will soon become darkness; the sweet music of the body will soon become a cacophony, and the beauty of the physical will surely vanish like a dream. The body you saw as a beautiful oasis will turn into a desert. It was all a transitory intoxication, all an illusion you took to be something else. This is why old age is filled with sadness. What was once, has disappeared.

The whole phenomenon of youth is like a dream you see during the night. You dream of becoming an emperor, of possessing huge palaces and great piles of gold coins, of ruling an empire that stretches to far

off places -- and suddenly you awaken and the dream vanishes. For a moment you hardly trust the sorrowful state you find yourself in -- only a moment before you were a monarch with gold and palaces and hundreds of servants. But now all of that has disappeared.

Old people always seems a bit surprised and puzzled; they cannot grasp what has happened. Where has all that energy gone? Where have those sturdy legs gone? Where has all that self-confidence gone? Where has that dynamic personality gone? Their life-energy is at a low ebb; they only see emptiness all around. Old people feel empty inside, hollow within. Only the skeleton of the body remains, and soon the time of departure will come. An old man is standing in the queue, waiting for death.

The youth of the body is transitory. The man who puts his trust in it is heading for disappointment because the death of the body is a certainty. You will be living in deception as long as you put your faith in the body. And you will be filled with sorrow when that trust is finally and positively broken. Youth is the kind of thing that not only torments you in youth but in old age as well. The presence of youth bothers you while you are young; its absence bothers you when you are old. And every now and then an old man's mind will want to go back to the days of its youth.

There is another kind of youth, the kind about which Kabir is speaking. It is the youthfulness of the soul. And there is yet another kind of youth, the youth of the supreme soul -- and that is everlasting. There, the river never floods and the water never ebbs, it is always the same. There is no change; there is perpetuity. And the intoxication of perpetuity is altogether different. It is so different, it is of such a different kind, that no matter how you try to understand it in relation to the intoxication you know, you will be wrong. Not only will your idea be wrong, it will be quite the reverse of the real thing. It will not only be different, it will be exactly the opposite of whatever notion you have.

The intoxication of unconsciousness that is associated with the body is exactly like the intoxication caused by wine. This intoxication is caused by your unconsciousness; it is because you are not awake. The intoxication of the soul comes out of total awareness. Then you are filled with ecstasy because you are filled with awareness. The wine is the wine of awareness. If only such a wine could exist!

There is one kind of intoxication, the intoxication of Buddha, of Mahavir, and there is another kind, the intoxication of Napoleon, of Alexander. This is another kind completely. The intoxication of Napoleon and Alexander will soon wear off, but the intoxication of Buddha and Mahavir will last forever. If the intoxication depends on the body, how can it last? The body itself does not last so very long. If the foundation crumbles, how can the building be saved?

RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

When the individual soul meets the universal soul a kind of intoxication comes, it comes out of your great awareness. It is a kind of ecstasy that drowns you completely, and yet it is unable to drown you because the lamp of awareness is burning so brightly within you.

RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

You will be able to understand Kabir if just a glimmer, if only the tiniest taste of this intoxication descends into your consciousness.

At times you feel cool and collected, and you feel like this because no one can be so perturbed and ill at ease as not to have ever had a momentary glimpse of peace. You could not live unless you experienced such moments of peace. In moments of such peace your roots are nourished.

Whenever you feel a little calm or when you feel a little elated, simply close your eyes and look within. In that moment of calmness a rhythm happens between you and existence, between you and God, albeit for a very short time. That is why you are calm. Whenever you are with God you become calm. And whenever you are calm, understand that God is near to you. You should remember this sutra; you should make this your touchstone; you should tie a string on your finger to remind you of it -- whenever a tuning, a rhythm, happens between you and Him, you experience calmness and peace.

In America, a very rare thinker by the name of Henry Thoreau existed. When he was close to death an

old aunt of his, a religious old lady who, though Thoreau was not religious because he never went to church or read the Bible, she came to him and asked compassionately, "Henry, have you made your peace with God?"

Lying on his death-bed, Thoreau opened his eyes and said, "I didn't know we'd ever quarreled. What is there to make peace about?"

Henry Thoreau was not the type of man to quarrel with God. He never went to church because it wasn't necessary. If there is no quarrel, then what is the point of going to court? He never made a mantra of God's name; he never said a rosary. None of this was necessary because a continuous hymn to God was being sung within him. Henry Thoreau was an incomparable flower among men. He was always calm and unperturbed and never quarreled with God. So how could he pray? Whom would he worship? Whom would he adore? The quarrel between you and God disappears when you are at peace. Otherwise, you would be in conflict twenty-four hours a day. And the more you are in conflict, the more agitated you will become.

How can a tree that quarrels with the earth remain calm and tranquil? Its roots are in the earth! Its roots are buried in the earth! Are you fighting with the earth? Are you fighting with your own roots? If you are, uneasiness will become your natural state. Then you will be disturbed; you will be perplexed and confused. If they fought with the earth the trees would go mad. The earth is the womb.

Just as the roots of the trees are in the earth, your roots are in God. Do you intend to fight with God? You fight with him twenty-four hours every day! God expects one thing from you and you want something else. The substance of all your prayers is, "Listen to my prayer. Fulfill my desires." What you are doing is wrong; your praying is nothing but giving advice to God. You say, "My son is ill. Make him well." God is the instigator of the illness -- who are you to interfere in His work by asking Him to make your son well? In your prayers you say, "I am poor. Give me wealth." God is the giver. God is more sensible than you, so to whom are you praying? If you listen carefully to people's prayers, as I have done, you will discover that everyone says this to God -- "Oh God, please do as I ask, but I am not prepared to listen to You." You try so hard and in so many ways to fulfill your desires, and when your attempts fail you approach God with a prayer. But all your efforts are in aid of your own victory and you are busy trying to defeat God. How can you defeat Him? In your very effort to defeat Him you will be defeated. God is your foundation, He is your existence, He is your breath, your life.

No sooner does God come to your door than everything is suffused with calm. A new kind of intoxication pervades your body, your soul, your every heartbeat. The beauty of that intoxication is that it is a thousand times more intoxicating than wine, and yet there is no trace whatsoever of the unconsciousness caused by wine. This is its beauty. This is why the Sufis sing songs in praise of this wine.

The songs of Omar Khayyam were translated by Western writers, but were not correctly understood. Edward Fitzgerald, who did an admirable rendering of Khayyam's songs, was not a Sufi. He took the word `wine' literally, for example. He also took the word `lover' literally, and did the same with `wineshop'. He read the Rubaiyat and tried to understand it with the help of a dictionary. Omar Khayyam was a Sufi fakir, a Sufi saint. When he speaks of wine he is speaking of the wine about which Kabir is speaking:

AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

Omar Khayyam is speaking of this too. The wineshop is the temple, the lover is the master, the guru, and the wine is none other than the wine of God. Fitzgerald made a great mistake when he translated the songs of Omar Khayyam literally, and many people in the West thought Khayyam was a drunkard and had written these songs in praise of wine.

Many adaptations of the Rubaiyat were made from these translations of Fitzgerald's and were published all over the world, and so the wineshop of Omar Khayyam became world-famous. This was a great blunder on Fitzgerald's part. But this was bound to happen, because to understand an enlightened person it is necessary to be enlightened oneself. To understand a madman one must be mad, so if you wish to understand an enlightened man you will have to become enlightened yourself. The sign-language used by a dumb person can only be understood by another who is dumb. Fitzgerald did not realize this. If Omar Khayyam were to return to the world he would not be so displeased with anyone as he would be with Edward Fitzgerald. Fitzgerald made Khayyam's name famous throughout the world, but he did it in a very wrong way.

RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

Whenever you are a little quiet, a little calm, and you feel elated, don't miss that moment. It means the greatest guest possible is close to you, is hovering somewhere about you. And that is the reason that all of a sudden you begin to experience that elation, that feeling of pleasantness. Close your eyes in that moment. Turn that moment into meditation. Generally you do the opposite; you sit down to meditate whenever you are miserable. But that is the time when there is a great distance between you and God -- and that is also why you are miserable.

How can you call Him when the distance is so great? How will you be able to recognize Him? People remember Him in their misery and forget Him when they are happy. In your moments of happiness He is nearest to you.

Happiness is not building a big house -- it does not necessarily follow that building a big house will make you happy. Happiness is not winning a big prize in a lottery -- there is no certainty this will make you happy either. It may do the opposite; it may increase your uneasiness -- and this is generally what happens. What that moment of happiness means is that now you are able to say, "Whatever is, is fine." This is the definition of happiness, when your mind tells you that whatever is, is all right. You have no wish to improve it; whatever is, is all right. At such a time there is a harmony within you, a feeling of all-rightness, and you are satisfied with it. It is a particular feeling we call TATHATA in Hindi; it means that everything is fine just as it is.

At such a moment a harmonious note vibrates within you. Make that moment a moment of prayer, of meditation, of worship. There is no need to go to any temple; you are the temple and God is sitting there, hidden within you. The lover is hidden in the beloved. The path is the goal; the seeker is seeking himself.

Close your eyes and try to be silent, try to go deeper and deeper into the silence. Set all your restlessness aside; the man who is restless remains on the surface. Take a dive into that inner peace and you will be able to glimpse, to experience a new kind of youth.

This is a youth that can never be extinguished; it is a youth that can never become old; it is a freshness that will never grow stale. It is a morning which is everlasting, a morning never followed by evening. It is a birth beyond which there is only life and more life and nothing but life; it is a birth beyond which there is no death. It is birth that is not followed by death; it is a morning that is not followed by night.

And then there will be no more nights for you. Then, all of a sudden, you will begin to dance. And in that dance there will be awareness -- rather, awareness itself will be the dance. In that dance there will be the kind of wisdom and awareness Buddha and Meera had. You will be like Buddha; you will be like Meera. In Kabir, both Buddha and Meera meet. Kabir is as silent as Buddha and as dancing as Meera.

THE BODY A POOL OF VEDAS
BRAHMA HIMSELF RECITES!
UNITED WITH RAM -- ROUND AND ROUND.
HOW FORTUNATE AM I!

Kabir says his body will become the altar. The guest has already arrived at the door and Kabir is preparing to welcome Him. Any offering less than the body itself would be unseemly, so Kabir says his entire body will become the altar for the sacrifice. He is sacrificing his body; he is surrendering himself completely. In the sacrificial fire he is offering his body to God.

BRAHMA HIMSELF RECITES!

This is rare. When you surrender your body as an offering in the sacrificial fire you will not have to invite any brahmin, any priest, to recite the hymns from the Vedas; that day, God Himself will sing them.

This symbol is of very deep significance. Hindus say that BRAHMA created the universe, and so when you offer your body in the sacrificial fire then it is not necessary to invite a brahmin to perform the rites. All other sacrifices are false, and the mere recitation of the Vedic hymns is of very little value. And who will sing the hymns? Some brahmin you have hired? Under conditions like these the Vedas are false and the

brahmin is false; it is all self-deception. And since both are false how can the recitation of the Vedas be authentic?

So when you make your body the offering, Kabir says it is not necessary to invite an ordinary brahmin; Kabir says that Brahma himself, that the creator of this whole existence will himself sing the Vedic hymns. The whole of existence will be filled with the music of the hymns. The whole of existence is elated, filled with ecstasy, when someone surrenders himself completely. And then the whole of existence sings a song of thankfulness, of gratitude.

BRAHMA HIMSELF RECITES!

Existence is not disjointed. Existence is whole, undivided. Somewhere the English poet Tennyson has said that if you pick a flower you will even shock the stars that are millions and millions of miles away. If existence is one whole, then how can that not happen?

Last night I was reading a book by Ugovetti, an Italian dramatist, and I came across a sentence I liked very much. Like the words of the Vedas, it is of great significance. Ugovetti said that if there was even one drop of water less in existence the whole universe would feel thirsty. What he means is that not even a tiny drop of water is separate, that the whole universe needs even the tiniest drop of water to quench its thirst.

Existence is completely full as it is. Nothing can be taken from it; nothing can be added to it. Whatever it is, it is full. When your mind is in this state -- when you experience the fullness of the whole existence, when you feel that nothing can be better than it is, when you say with all your heart, "This is the real fullness" -- then God comes to your door. At that moment Brahma, the Brahma that is hidden in existence, the Brahma that is the highest existence, the BRAHMA that is the greatest consciousness, comes and knocks at your door. From that day on you are totally at rest; from that day on the guest is always standing at your door.

THE BODY A POOL OF VEDAS
BRAHMA HIMSELF RECITES!

Kabir says, "I shall light the sacrificial fire in this body of mine. I shall offer Your presence in this body as a sacred offering. I shall welcome You."

The Hindus prepare an altar when the marriage of the bride and bridegroom is to take place. The sacrificial fire is lit, offerings are made to the deities, and the couple circles the altar seven times.

This altar is false and this circling is false! Whether the couple circles the altar seven times or seventy times makes no difference. Until you sacrifice your life, until your whole energy burns like fire, this whole show is false! Who do you think you are deceiving with this farce? You are only deceiving yourself with this show! And until you understand this, your hired brahmins will keep on reciting the hymns from the Vedas. The Vedas are books; and they can be purchased in the market.

LOVE'S NOT GROWN IN GARDENS;
LOVE'S NOT SOLD AT MARKET.
HE WHO WANTS IT, KING OR COMMONER,
GIVES HIS HEAD AND TAKES IT.

Nothing less than this will do. You have been haggling for love for so long. How much longer will you keep on trying? You will have to offer your head.

THE BODY A POOL OF VEDAS
BRAHMA HIMSELF RECITES!

When a man transforms his body into an altar the whole of existence begins to sing the Vedic hymn. Then the whole of existence is filled with the sound of AUM, as if Brahma himself were reciting the Vedas.

UNITED WITH RAM -- ROUND AND ROUND.
HOW FORTUNATE AM I!

Kabir says how fortunate he is to circle the sacrificial fire as the bride of Ram.

UNITED WITH RAM -- ROUND AND ROUND
HOW FORTUNATE AM I!

There is no greater fortune then to have Ram as your lover and to be His beloved.

Why does Kabir choose to consider Ram as the lover and himself as the beloved? The position can also be reversed, and this is what the Sufis have done -- the Sufis call themselves the lovers and God the beloved. Both types of devotees have their own reasons and both are worth understanding.

Kabir calls himself the beloved because he believes that meditation is absolute non-doing. Woman is non-doing, non-aggressive by nature; by his nature man is active. Man is aggressive and woman is submissive. That is why no Indian woman will ever say, "I am in love with you." She will not say it in so many words. Even that much of a declaration would be considered aggressive.

No woman in India ever runs after a man, she simply sits and waits. She invites but makes no sound; she indicates but her signs are indirect. She may use the language of the eyes, but she will not seize the lover's hand. To take the lover's hand would be to go against her feminine nature. The kind of woman who would grab at a man would not be considered pleasing or attractive. Such a woman would be thought of as rude and uncivilized; she would be considered aggressive, a bit manly. That is why a woman in India never extends a direct invitation, but shows by her feelings that she is waiting.

As far as courtship is concerned, no blame can ever be attached to the woman; the wife can always accuse her husband of having been after her. The young lady has never presented herself at the door of her husband-to-be, and so the husband can never say to his wife, "You were chasing me." Such a thing simply does not happen in India. It is the man who frequents the house of his beloved; it is the man who makes all the fuss about love. It is the man who declares his love. The woman only does one thing -- she accepts him or she rejects him. A woman never takes the initiative.

Kabir is asking, "How can I take the initiative? How can I seek You? -- I do not even know your address. I am like a beloved who can only wait and wait. So when You feel like coming, please come," he says. "You are welcome."

According to Kabir, the devotee waits and God goes to him. Even if the devotee wanted to go to God, where would he go? Where would he look? So the devotee simply sits and waits, calling to God with heartfelt emotion, weeping for God from the depths of his heart. His whole life becomes tears of devotion; his whole life becomes a waiting. This waiting is feminine. And God comes. God is male; God seeks out the devotee, enters his body, goes deep into it, penetrates to the farthest reaches. Then the devotee cries: "How fortunate am I"!

Then the supreme union takes place; then Brahma recites the Vedic hymns to celebrate the occasion.

Sufis have done the same thing in reverse order. They call God the beloved and consider themselves as lovers because their whole sadhana, their whole search, is aggressive. They see God as a woman, sitting there, hidden by a veil. God is to be sought; God's veil is to be removed, and to accomplish this much effort is needed. God is playing hide-and-seek -- He will not reveal Himself of His own accord.

To seek Him out you will have to hunt in many different places. You will find many places empty and you will have to wander here and there, but you will just have to keep on searching. You will have to be manly; you will have to behave like a man. You will have to be like the lover who surmounts any obstacle that stands in his way. You will have to seek as Majnu sought Leila, as Farhad sought Shirin. These are characters from Sufi stories. Majnu is a devotee, a seeker, and Leila is his God; Majnu is seeking her.

If your sadhana is aggressive, the Sufi analogy will appeal to you; if your search for God is non-aggressive, you will prefer the symbology of Kabir.

RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.
UNITED WITH RAM -- ROUND AND ROUND.

HOW FORTUNATE AM I!

When the five great elements of the body have been left behind, when nature has been left behind, when the stages of unconscious evolution have all been left far behind and your body becomes the sacrificial altar, in that deep valley of the heart the whole of existence begins to sing the Vedic hymns to celebrate your acceptance, your offering, your penance, your sacrifice, your gift.

In that inner valley where Brahma himself performs the Vedic rites, where existence itself begins to sing the Vedic hymns, the ceremony of encircling the sacrificial fire takes place. This is the meeting between the devotee and God; this is where the lover and the beloved become one. Then there is no duality; then the lover and the beloved are one. Then who is the devotee and who is God? Then there is no distinction. Before this, before the ceremony took place, the distinction was still there.

Not only is this ceremony, this SAPTAPADI, this seven circles around the sacrificial fire, prevalent in this country, it is also a reflection of an inner activity. Have you ever wondered why the fire is encircled seven times? The great yogis have asserted that when the inner ceremony takes place it happens at each of the seven centers. The energy travels through all the seven centers of the body; it passes through each of them.

You may have observed a whirlpool in a river at some point. No outward cause is apparent, but some source of energy is causing a certain part of the river to revolve in a circular motion. In the current of your bodily energy there are seven such whirlpools. At seven places the river of your bodily energy moves in circles, and when the divine energy descends in you it does so in each of these seven spots, one by one. That is why we speak of seven centers. And because of this inner phenomenon, the husband and wife make seven circles of the sacrificial fire at the time of marriage. Although these are happening in the outer world they are symbols of an inner phenomenon. When this inner event occurs Kabir says:

HOW FORTUNATE AM I!

There is no greater blessing than this. This is man's destiny. Now one has reached where one has wanted to reach. The seed has achieved the ultimate; the seed has flowered in beauty. Now there is no returning. All has been achieved; one has arrived home. Now is the moment of eternal rest.

You will only attain to this rest when this saptapadi, when this circling of the sacrificial fire happens between you and God. Until then your journey will continue.

GODS ARRIVE IN MILLIONS
AND SAGES IN THOUSANDS.
SAYS KABIR: I'M TO WED.
AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL!

Kabir is speaking of the moment when the Sita within you will meet the Ram of the outer world, when the inner woman meets the outer man, when you meet existence. What happens at that moment? At that moment the whole of existence celebrates. We are linked to each other; we are joined together. When all of existence remains thirsty if there is even one drop of water less, then just imagine how the whole of existence will dance the day you achieve godhood. And it will dance!

Your fulfillment is also existence's fulfillment. Existence is one; it is a combined thing. Existence is a complete entity. It is not disjointed, it is not divided into several parts. We are not separate like islands in a sea, we are all joined together. That is why, when a buddha is born, doors open immediately and thousands of others are able to become buddhas as well.

GODS ARRIVE IN MILLIONS
AND SAGES IN THOUSANDS.

This means that the whole of existence participates in this great event. The original Hindi sutra speaks of thirty-three CRORES of gods, because in the days of Kabir the population of India was thirty-three crores,

three hundred and thirty million -- and the Hindus said there were thirty-three crores of gods because every person is ultimately going to become a god, because there is a hidden god in everyone. Today's number is much greater.

The figure is symbolic; the phrase means that the whole of existence in its entirety was present. Those who were partly awakened came, but those who were asleep remained behind because they had no idea what was happening. Those who were partly awake -- godhood is only a part of consciousness, of existence -- came. And the buddhas, those who were fully awake, came as well. All gathered to witness the great event.

When something great occurs you will only go to witness the event if there is some awareness in you. When a buddha is born not everyone will go to witness the happening; only those whose hearts respond to that mysterious attraction will go there. They will be dragged there, as if they were unconsciously pulled by some great magnet. It will be impossible for them to resist. Thousands of obstacles may stand in their way, but they will surmount them and go. They may have thousands of responsibilities resting on their heads, but they will all be ignored, set aside, thrown away. Their awareness will be gone then. They will be in a kind of hypnotic state, as if some great force is calling them.

Kabir says that when this great event took place within him millions of gods and thousands of sages, of buddhas, came to witness the occasion. There is no greater happening than this; there is no greater celebration.

SAYS KABIR: I'M TO WED.
AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL!

Now, Kabir says, his marriage to the immortal is to be solemnized; now he is in a state of eternal rest. At that moment you enter into eternal rest the whole of existence feels grateful, ecstatic and tremendously blessed -- because you are the child of existence, the son of existence itself.

When you are to marry, your parents seem to be even more pleased than you are. They are very excited; their joy knows no bounds. Those who have given you birth feel filled with great blessedness.

Parents are always anxious about the marriage of their sons. They worry about when the son will marry and whether or not he will agree to the bride they have chosen, and they always feel incomplete until the marriage has taken place. This feeling of incompleteness is always there -- even with the fathers of buddhas -- and parents are only content when their son marries.

If worldly parents, if those who are merely related to your body are so keen for your marriage, for your joy and happiness, then is there any wonder that existence -- your real mother and father, this earth and sky where you live, from whence you have come and to which you will return -- begins to dance and sing when you achieve the highest state of blessedness, when you marry Ram, when you marry the immortal, when you marry Him?

Bear this in mind -- through your blessedness the whole of existence is blessed. And remember this also -- in your helplessness and wretchedness, the whole of existence is helpless as well.

The Great Secret

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

14 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501140
ShortTitle: GREATS04
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

DYING, DYING, ALL GO ON DYING.
NONE DIE A PROPER DEATH.
KABIR MET WITH DEATH,
NEVER TO DIE AGAIN.

DYING, DYING, ALL GO ON DYING
WITHOUT A SECOND THOUGHT.
ONLY MINE'S AN ARTFUL DEATH.
THE REST DIE AND ROT.

DIE YOU MUST, SO DIE!
ALL WHIRLPOOLS FALL AWAY.
SUCH IS DEATH. SO WHY DIE
HUNDREDS OF TIMES A DAY?

WHEN THERE'S FEAR OF DEATH
LOVE CANNOT BE FELT.
THE ABODE OF LOVE IS FAR AWAY.
UNDERSTAND THIS WELL.

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

DEATH -- THE WHOLE WORLD FEARS.
DEATH -- MY HEART OVERJOYS.
WHEN WILL I DIE AND GIVE MYSELF
IN ECSTASY COMPLETE?

Only yesterday Kabir told us:

RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

SAYS KABIR: I'M TO WED.
AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL!

Today Kabir is talking about death. Love and death are deeply related. The man who does not know death will not be able to know what love is, and the man who has experienced love knows no death. Understand this correctly. Move into these wonderful words of Kabir and try to understand them.

Love is the deepest of deaths. The bud of love will not open, will not flower, until you are no more. How can love exist as long as "you" are there? There is no love as long as the lover exists. Your ego is the impediment; your I-ness stands like a dam in between. And so love's spring will not well up in you; it will not be able to spill forth. The only barrier that stands in the way of love is you yourself.

People think love will come to them when they find a lover, a beloved. This is an illusion. The Beloved is already found. He is there every moment. The Beloved is present everywhere, but the meeting will not

take place until you are no more. How will your ego allow you to encounter Him? How will it allow you to see Him? How will it allow you to recognize Him?

You have wandered in search of love from birth to birth, and you have never found it. Many times you have deceived yourself, thinking you have found love, but each time you thought you found it you discovered your hands were really empty. Many times you thought you had found a rare drop of nectar, but in the end you discovered it was just an ordinary drop of water because it did not turn into a pearl of love in your heart.

You have deceived yourself like this many times. Even now you are behaving in the same way; even now you are hoping what you feel may be true love and not a deception. You have only had dreams of love, you have not experienced real love itself. You have made love in sleep, not in awareness. Only one who is wide awake is willing to face extinction.

The ego is the only impediment. And to drop the ego is a worse death than death itself. In death one only leaves the body. One soon takes another body -- and there is not much time involved in this transfer -- while you, your mind, remains intact, untouched. "You" are not scratched at all. Your mind, your ego, remains whole. Only the clay vessel is broken. And that is not a very costly affair; you simply get a new jar to replace the old one. It will be fresh and strong and will last a long time. You simply leave your dilapidated old house and occupy a new one instead. "You" lose nothing. When you die, your mind, your ego, your desires all go with you, but "you" remain whole. Death does not take anything away from "you" at all.

But dying to love will take your mind away; dying to love will take your ego away. The feeling of "I am" will vanish and a kind of emptiness will spread throughout you. A deep, complete stillness will engulf you, and you will not be able to find yourself even if you try. Of course, the Beloved will be seen, but you will be lost. You will experience the meeting with the Beloved, but you will cease to be. The Beloved will be there, but you will not. That is why Kabir has said:

> WHEN I WAS, THE LORD WAS NOT.
> NOW HE IS; I AM NOT.

Even in the life of an ordinary sort of man the ability to make love is only there when he is able to lose himself. Even in your daily lives you are unable to make love, unable to show love -- so what can be said about divine love? Divine love is very far away. As Kabir says, THE ABODE OF LOVE IS VERY FAR AWAY. You cannot even make the kind of love that is so close to you, the day-to-day love between individuals, between husband and wife, between friends. This ordinary, day-to-day kind of love is very close to you -- this house of love is in your neighborhood -- and yet you are unable to enter it. Your ego is your handicap.

You ask, "How can I surrender? How can I yield?" But I ask, "How can you fill your jar without bending?" You may be thirsty, and you may be standing on the bank of a river or you may be standing in the middle, but even though the water is flowing, the river will not jump up to reach your lips. It is you who are thirsty, not the river. But you stand there -- erect, in your ego. How will you quench your thirst if you do not stoop and fill your cupped hands with water? You will have to bend. You will have to stoop down to the level of the river, to the surface of the water.

The current of love flows in every heart. And anyone can drink. But what about bending? Being unable to bend is the real obstacle. For thousands of lives your back has been cramped and now you are unable to bend. You are suffering from paralysis. And whenever the question of bending arises something happens in you to create difficulty. Your ego says, "I? Bend down? I would rather die!" Your ego tells you it is better to break than to bend. This is the lesson that is taught, the advice that is given -- break but do not bend. This poison has been injected into your bloodstream. As if this were the yardstick of a brave man! As if this were being heroic!

In fact, this fear of bending, this fear of losing one's prestige is the fear of a coward. Why should a brave man be afraid to bend? He is not going to lose anything. When a storm comes, big trees may fall but the small plants yield. And after the storm has passed the big trees are unable to stand erect again, but the small plants bounce back easily. They know the art of yielding. They know how to be humble. The big trees that stood erect and fought against the storm were defeated and broken; they were unable to stand up again.

Lao Tzu said to behave as the plants do; he said if a storm comes, yield. Who are you going to fight?

What are you fighting? You will find that the storm cleanses you, washes away your dirt, and that after the passing of the storm you will again stand erect -- fresher, greener.

Don't always remain erect; learn to bend. Don't be an egoist; learn to be humble. Remaining stiff and erect is really a sign of old age, while bending, yielding, is a characteristic of childhood, of freshness. An old man cannot bend. His bones have hardened, have become stiff. A child is soft and bends easily. A child often falls down, but he stands up again just as quickly. Why do you want to be old? Why do you want to paralyze your inner life? Why don't you want to be like a small child? When a man falls in love he becomes a child again. Again he learns to yield; again he becomes soft. Then all the fear and paralysis disappear.

Do you know what this fear is? Do you know why you are afraid to yield? It is because you ask, "What will happen to my prestige if I bend, if I yield?"

The man who is concerned with protecting his prestige really has none to begin with. The man who is unsure of his success is the one who is afraid of defeat, and the man who has been defeated within is the one who tries to make a victorious show on the outside.

You have always been told a man does not yield, a man does not bend, a man does not give in. The so-called brave man is nothing but an egoistic coward. Cowardice exists within him. He is afraid that he will lose his prestige if he yields. But a man who is afraid like this cannot possibly have any prestige, and the man who really has prestige is not afraid to lose it. Bear in mind it is impossible to fear losing something you really have; it is only possible to fear losing that which you do not have at all. This seems paradoxical, but it is the truth.

You are afraid of losing something you do not have; you are afraid of giving away the thing you do not possess. That which you really have you give away in abundance. You know you have it; you know it will not be exhausted. The fear of losing something only exists in relation to that which you really do not have but wrongly suppose to be yours.

The person who is truly fearless never enters into conflict with the flow of existence. Not only is it someone else's existence, it is his own existence too. The storm is also yours. It is not against you, it is also on your side. A truly fearless man is convinced the whole of existence is his.

No sooner do you learn to bend, to stoop, to be egoless, than the flow of love descends in you. And if you are unable to experience that flow in relation to your neighbor, how do you expect to experience it in relation to God? This is the final surrender, the final yielding; there is no further arising. And then there is no return. Reaching there, you attain to your real self -- but you do not return. It is an evaporation into the Supreme, a melting into God; it is becoming one with Him. If you only knew how to lose your self, if you even dared to lose your self just once, you would be a truly brave man. You would have given up your fear and your habit of being egoistic, and you would have attained to a life that is ageless.

RAM HAS COME TO LIVE WITH ME
AND I'M DRUNK WITH BOUNDLESS YOUTH.

You would be able to sing this along with Kabir. You would be able to say that God has come to your door and that a youthfulness of spirit has been born in you -- the kind of youthfulness that is never born, that just is, that is eternal. At such a moment you are no more; at such a moment you make room for God.

Readiness to die is SANNYAS. To learn to die is SANNYAS. And for ultimate fulfillment, death is the condition. Love is the great death. People who die ordinary deaths return to the world, but those who die in the achievement of this love do not return. Nothing is left to achieve. There is no cause, no reason to return. They have achieved all.

SAYS KABIR: I'M TO WED.
AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL.

Why should he who is to marry the immortal return? The man who has found his beloved does not see her face in his dreams. We only dream about those things we have not achieved. A poor man dreams of wealth, a beggar dreams of becoming an emperor, a hungry man dreams of food -- this is how we console ourselves in dreams. A dream is false, deceptive, a consolation, an illusory contentment.

No man can fill his stomach with dream-food, but at least he can sleep soundly, without a break. You

may have gone to sleep without food and you may be hungry during the night, but then you will dream you have received an invitation to dine in a palace. That food will neither satisfy your hunger nor nourish your body, but at least you will be able to continue sleeping without interruption. Your mind will assure you that you have eaten. Now you will be satisfied; now you will go on sleeping quietly. A dream helps sleep.

When you wish for something you do not have, that desire will go on troubling you as long as it remains unfulfilled. So when all desires die, why should a person return to the world? But you return because you die unfulfilled. And this happens many times. You are still interested in worldly happiness; there are still desires -- and they shout at you, "Where are you going? Come back!" No one sends you back into this world, you come back yourself because of your desires. You return yourself; you travel over the bridge of your own desires. The body is left behind, but you come back with your same mind and start your journey once again. You enter another womb; you repeat the same routine all over again.

The death that becomes the means for another birth is not, in fact, real death. Kabir says it is an incomplete death. It is an immature death, one that is not fully ripe. You have not grown up yet. You have not yet become wise and died a mature death. You have not yet attained wisdom and died a mature death. Wisdom does not necessarily go hand in hand with old age. Hair turns grey in the natural course of things, but there is a great difference between attaining wisdom and having one's hair turn grey. Wisdom is attained only when one's desires grow old and crumble, only when one's desires exist no more.

Animals grow old, trees grow old, and you will also be old one day. And one day you too will die. But the man whose desires grow old, the man who knows what desires are, the man whose desires die, is the man who attains to wisdom. The death of such a man is totally different. Kabir dies, Buddha dies, and you will also die, but there is a qualitative difference between your death and that of Kabir, between your death and that of Buddha.

Try very carefully to grasp each of these sutras. Once you have fathomed their meaning correctly you will be able to understand that qualitative difference.

DYING, DYING, ALL GO ON DYING.
NONE DIE A PROPER DEATH.
KABIR MET WITH DEATH,

NEVER TO DIE AGAIN.

Kabir says everyone in this world dies but that no one dies in a right and proper manner. He says, as all the other enlightened men have also said, that dying is an art.

You may never have thought of death in this way; you do not even consider living an art. You live like a log floating on the river, being dragged wherever the current pulls it. Your life is a tragedy; it has not become an art. Before you take a step you do not even stop to think. If someone asks you, "Why did you do that?" you really have no answer. Although you prepare an answer and give it, inside you know very well it is no answer at all. You live as if you are groping about in the darkness. Your life has not become an art. That is why, up to the end of your life, you do not know what beauty is, what truth is, what bliss is. You do not experience any of these things. You feel as if you have spent your whole life wandering in a desert; you feel as if you have achieved nothing at all in your life.

But this is all quite natural, because your life has not become a work of art. If it had, you could have made your life into a beautiful sculpture. You could have given your life a definite shape; you could have cleaned it and polished it and brought out its intrinsic brilliance. If you had burned all the rubbish in your life you would have achieved the purity of gold by now. If you had chipped away all the superfluous stone each limb of the statue would now be sheer artistry. You could have created a beautiful sculpture of your life, a beautiful work of art. But no, in spite of the fact you have done many things in your life, you have achieved nothing substantial.

Your life is not art; it is not art through and through -- and Kabir says that even death must be total art. Death is as much an art as life is. And death is the test. If you have lived rightly, you can die rightly. If you have not lived rightly, you will not be able to die rightly. Death is the final offering. It is the highest; it is the crowning, the peak. Death is the essence, the flowering of life. How can your death be right if you have spent your life wrongly? How can your death be full of meaning if your life has been a waste? How can a tree whose roots are rotten bear sweet fruit? It is impossible.

What is the secret to the art of life? The secret is this -- live in full awareness. Don't grope in the darkness; don't walk in sleep -- walk in awareness. Whatsoever you do, no matter what it is -- even if it is as insignificant as opening and closing your eyes -- do it thoughtfully, do it with awareness. Who knows -- everything may depend on that tiny action, on opening and closing your eyes! You may be walking along the road and see a woman, and you may spend your whole life with her. Even opening and closing your eyes, stay alert.

Buddha used to tell his disciples not to look more than four feet in front while they were walking. "For walking, it is quite enough," he used to say. It is not necessary to look around, to keep checking on all sides. When you complete the first four feet you will see another four feet in front of you. It is enough. you can travel thousands of miles in this way. What need is there to look about? Don't keep on looking all over the place. Such a journey never ends.

If you examine your life you will be able to see that whatever has happened in it has been accidental, has happened by chance. Something happens accidentally, and because of that accident the course of one's entire life is changed. You were walking along the road on your way to the temple, for example, and a woman smiled at you. And instead of reaching your destination, you arrived somewhere else. You married that woman; you begat children. You were anxious to marry her, and so you were caught in a huge wheel that turns round and round. Has it never occurred to you that all of this was caused by chance, by an accident? Had you followed Buddha's advice to his disciples, perhaps none of this would have happened.

To acquire the art of living, remember this -- never act in unawareness, never act in sleep. Never allow anything to happen of its own accord. First see it properly. First consider it rightly. Look at it firmly, with discretion and wisdom, before putting it into action. If you do this you will find that your life acquires a kind of beauty, a certain elegance. You become like a sculpture; you become like the situation in which the sculptor and the stone are not separate. You yourself are the sculptor, you yourself are the statue, you yourself are the stone, you yourself are the chisel -- you are everything, you are all.

If you live in awareness you will find that the chisel has done its work well. It has cut away the useless stone; it has not allowed anything worthless to remain. The chisel has chipped away the superfluous and gone right to the essence. And then, one day, you will find you have reached the temple, that you have become the divine sculpture itself; you will find you have achieved a kind of beauty, that you have attained a deep consciousness.

If you remain awake and alert until death, you have lived rightly. And then you will be able to meet death in a right manner as well.

DYING, DYING, ALL GO ON DYING.

Kabir says that everyone in the world dies, that death is a daily occurrence, that it happens every moment. He says we are surrounded on all sides by the sea of death. The whole is drowning in it continuously.

NONE DIE A PROPER DEATH.

No one dies in a correct way. Kabir is saying no one dies in consciousness.

KABIR MET WITH DEATH,
NEVER TO DIE AGAIN.

This is the art. This is the verification that there is no death any more. If you do a thing correctly once, you will not have to do it over again. You only have to do a particular thing again when you have been unable to do it correctly before. God gives us opportunity after opportunity to live rightly. He is not in a hurry; He has plenty of time to spare. And so long as you keep on making mistakes you will be thrown back into the world.

You will only be caught in His net when you can go to Him with full and complete experience of this life. You are just like a child who is sent back to the same class again and again until he makes a passing

grade. We tell him he will not be allowed into the next class until he completes this one. The abode of love remains closed to you in the same way until you are through with life.

The art of life is getting through life successfully. And the man who gets through life successfully has nothing more to learn in this world. He has learned all that can be learned in this world of matter. He has passed through the ordeal of longings, through the fire of desires. Now the door to the higher grade opens for him; now he is admitted there. He has learned everything there is to learn here in this world. So this door is closed to him. Now he cannot return.

KABIR MET WITH DEATH,
NEVER TO DIE AGAIN.

Live in such a way that there will not be another birth, and die in such a way that there will never be another death. If there is birth then there will certainly be death; death will follow automatically. So live in such a way that there will not be another birth -- and then there will be no more death either.

Everyone wants to be saved from death. Can you find a man who does not want to save himself from death? Then why are these people not saved from death? You cannot be saved from death so long as you do not want to be saved from birth. Birth is the other end of death. If you say you want to be born over and over again forever you are speaking nonsense. All this means is that you have not understood a very simple rule of arithmetic -- that birth is one pole of life and death is the other.

The man who is born will have to die. The thing that has begun will also have to end. But if there is no end, there can be no beginning either. So if you want to save yourself from the end, never wish for the beginning. Do not long for the beginning if you want the beginningless, if you want the infinite. Just try to save yourself from the beginning.

Even the small experiences of life will be helpful to you in this effort. People come to me and they say, "We want to save ourselves from feeling angry. What should we do?" I tell them to stay alert right from the beginning. If anger has already caught hold of you, it will be very difficult, it will be almost impossible to avoid it, to free yourself of it. You will have to pass through it. It makes no difference whether you go through it quickly or slowly, you simply have to pass through it. It may take time, but whatever has begun is sure to end at some point.

If you want to be saved from anger, be alert from the very beginning. Be aware before the wave rises up in you. It may not have come yet, but it may well come later on. Suppose someone abused you and you were not angry right away -- it will catch up to you. So this is the right moment to be alert, to be fully awake. Anger is on its way to you. Then you remain the master. You have stopped anger from entering your house. You are the master so long as anger is not born in you. But if it is already born in you, you will have to pass through the whole process. To stop anger after it has been born is an impossibility; there is no way to end it. You have to be alert at the very beginning of the thing you wish to halt.

You want to save yourself from death. But you do not even know when death begins. People think death begins in old age, when the body becomes incapacitated, when medicine is no longer effective, when physicians become helpless. If you think like this, you are in the wrong. Then you will have to die over and over again; then you will not be able to understand the truth about life.

The beginning of death happens with birth. And if you go deeper into this phenomenon you will also see that death happens along with conception. When you are born you have already been dead for nine months, because for nine months you have already lived in the womb. Those nine months must certainly be included in the journey towards death that begins at the moment of conception. You are already nine months old at the time of your birth. That much old age has already overtaken you. Your birth actually begins from the moment your essence enters the womb, and that moment is also the beginning of death. You are dying every day. It is not an event that takes place at the end of your life. Death is not a miracle; death is not a magic trick. Death is a process. You are slowly dying, dying ever so slowly every day, and a day will come when this process of dying will cease. Death is the finale of this process. Death is the end of the beginning. And it has lasted a long time, nearly seventy years!

If you want to save yourself from death, then try to save yourself from entering another womb. And if you do not want to enter another womb, then go deeper and deeper within yourself. As you do this you will come to realize, you will come to understand the true art of life and death; you will come to know what life and death really are. If you do not want to enter another womb you will have to save yourself from desires,

from desiring.

An old man who is dying -- who is on the verge of death but still attached to life -- will say, "If only I had a little more time, I could complete all my unfulfilled desires. My house is not finished yet, and I still have to see my son married. There are so many other desires yet to fill. And only recently have I begun to fulfill them. Is it just or proper that I am to be dragged away from the world? Only lately have I been able to organize things better. And I was planning to take a little vacation. Now that the children are grown up and have started earning their own living, I was thinking I might devote some time to worshipping God, to going to church and singing hymns."

No one ever does this. Yet when death approaches a man always thinks, "Had I had the time I would have spent it worshipping God. It seems so unjust that God is taking my life away without letting me fulfill my desires."

This is the difficulty at the time of death. A man's desires are not fully satisfied and the body is ready to leave him. So those incomplete and unfulfilled desires will immediately seek a new birth. They must be fulfilled. You cannot be free of the world before that. Your desire for a little more of life, to live a bit longer, is the cause of another birth.

Therefore, understand well that the beginning of death is not really in the womb, it happens before you enter another womb. This chain of death started when you desired more life at the time of your previous death. As you go deeper and deeper into the phenomenon you will find that desires are the links in the chain of deaths. Whether someone is young or old he has desires he wants to fulfill -- and that is the cause of the series of births and deaths. Buddha said continuously: Be free from desires and you will be free of SAMSAR, free of the world. So don't entertain any desires whatsoever. Be happy with what you are. Be satisfied with what you are. Then there will not be another birth for you.

You should be content -- as if you have reached your goal; as if there is no further journey to be undertaken; as if there is nowhere else to go. No matter what may be achieved, it should be more than enough. There should be no thought whatsoever of achieving more than you already have. If this happens to you, how will you be born again? You will die fully satisfied. And the man who dies completely satisfied has no reason to come back again. Such a man has known the art of death. The man who dies in desirelessness knows the art of death.

KABIR MET WITH DEATH,
NEVER TO DIE AGAIN.

Kabir says:

DYING, DYING, ALL GO ON DYING
WITHOUT A SECOND THOUGHT.

Kabir is saying you have never stopped and given a moment's thought as to why you are still trapped in this web of life and death -- despite the fact that you have lived and died countless times.

ONLY MINE'S AN ARTFUL DEATH.
THE REST DIE AND ROT.

Kabir says he first attained wisdom and then he died, but that you die in a condition of helplessness. This is the difference between you. This is the difference between the death of an enlightened man and the death of an ignorant one. The distinction is qualitative; a physician would never be able to see the distinction.

If Buddha, Kabir and you were dying in a hospital and someone were to question the physician as to the nature of your deaths he would not be able to point out any difference at all. The doctor would say, "There is no difference whatsoever." He would have to say that the heartbeat in all three men was slowing down, that the breath was becoming more and more shallow and that the circulation of the blood was slowly stopping. He would have to say that all three men were dying in the same way. He would have to say there

was no qualitative difference whatsoever.

But try to understand the phenomenon. There is a definite qualitative difference between your death and that of Kabir. That is what Kabir is saying:

ONLY MINE'S AN ARTFUL DEATH.
THE REST DIE AND ROT.

Having attained wisdom, having become fulfilled, Kabir dies. He dies having known reality, having known truth. And you are dying without knowing it at all. You are dying without being fulfilled, without being awake, without wisdom. Having grown old, you die; having attained wisdom, the enlightened ones die. This is what Kabir is saying. You die in a state of helplessness, crying for someone's help, weeping for doctors and medicines.

In America dead bodies have been preserved. It is a very costly experiment and only multi-millionaires can afford the expense. The experiment has been undertaken because scientists believe that by 1980 they will have found medicines that will make it unnecessary to die. One man who died in California in 1950 made arrangements to have his body preserved, because only a period of thirty years was involved. The medicine was supposed to be found by 1980 and he believed that if his body could be preserved until then he would be revived and able to live again. Ten thousand dollars is being spent every day so the body does not rot, so the brain cells and the tiny blood vessels are not damaged. To achieve this they have air-conditioned an entire building, and the body is kept in a special deep-freeze. If the electricity stops even for a moment the body will be finished, then and there. So very elaborate arrangements have been made to preserve the dead body. All possible precautions have been taken in preparation for the arrival of the year 1980.

Man dies. But he does not want to die. He dies because he is helpless. You try so many tricks not to die. you believe in the false assurances given to you by the astrologers and the so-called holy men. Some people even wear amulets in an attempt to save themselves from death. You try all sorts of things to save yourselves.

To grow old does not mean to grow wise. Attaining wisdom means you have realized there is nothing worth achieving in this life and there is nothing worth saving. Attaining wisdom means you have explored all your desires and found them to be without substance. You have made love and found it to be nothing but lust; you have found that nature simply uses you as a means for the procreation of the species. You have earned money and found that even though it is considered valuable by society it is nothing more than soiled pieces of paper. You have attained a high position and hundreds of thousands have looked up to you with awe and respect, but you have realized that your position has not brought you any contentment, that your mind has remained discontent. You have scaled the heights of the ego and found that there too only meanness and pettiness are to be found. You have lived in palaces but your inner beggarliness did not disappear.

You may have earned everything, you may have achieved everything, but only when you realize that all this acquiring is really nothing but losing do you become a wise man. Only then do you realize there is nothing worth achieving in this life. In spite of the fact you have searched in every nook and cranny you have found that there is nothing of substance in your life.

You learn this from your own vast experience. It is not by listening to someone, not by reading Kabir's words or by listening to me that you realize this whole game of life is played in ignorance. You realize this through your own testing, through your own experience.

In this world there is no place for the enlightened man. Here, there is nothing for the enlightened man to do. This world is a child's toy -- children are playing in it; children are engrossed in it. When you are enlightened you will laugh; then you will also see it is just a toy. Then you have known. Then you are enlightened. And the moment you realize this, the chain of desires will be broken. This condition is called SAMADHI by Patanjali. He calls it NIRVIKALP SAMADHI, SAMADHI without ambiguities. Then there are no alternatives -- neither "Should I do this?" nor "Should I do that?" No "Should I get this?" No "Should I get that?" All alternatives have disappeared.

The word SAMADHI is very beautiful. As well as for the condition of supreme knowledge, we use the word SAMADHI for the grave of a SANNYASI. There is a hidden meaning in the use of the same word for the two conditions. We give the name SAMADHI to the grave of a man who became enlightened before

death, who gave up all his desires before death, who forsook even the desire to live, who died before death.

At the time of death you do your utmost to save yourself. You are terrified and you tremble. You are an ocean of uneasiness and agitation. You are dragged into death; you do not want your life-force to leave your body. You cling to the body as hard as you can. And you are forcibly separated from it. You die weeping; you die in anguish. You die a defeated man, in total helplessness.

Sit near a man who is dying and see what frantic efforts he makes to cling to life. Do this, because you may not be conscious enough to see all of this at the time of your own death. The dying man is trying to grab at any straw to stay alive a bit longer, to remain on this shore a little while more. The call to go to the other world has come -- the boat is waiting at the shore for you, the oarsman is beckoning you, calling you to make haste, saying, "Your time is over," asking, "Why are you still clinging to that shore?" -- and you say, "Please, wait a moment. Let me have a little more happiness. I have not had any in my life." You have been unhappy throughout your life and yet you want to live just a moment more in the hope of attaining a bit of happiness. This is the tragedy.

You die unsatisfied; you die thirsty. You have drunk water from several streams but your thirst has not been quenched. Your hunger was insatiable and you were unable to satisfy your tastes, and so your desires have remained what they were. Even though you have gone through all sorts of experiences your desires have remained. They have even continued to disturb you up to the moment of your death. This sort of death is the death of an ignorant and foolish man.

If, after you have undergone all sorts of experiences, your desires begin to disappear and you begin to laugh; if you realize that trying to squeeze happiness from this life is like trying to extract oil from sand; if you see that there cannot be any kind of authentic relationship in this life, that there is no way to obtain happiness in this life; if you see that you have been wandering in vain, that you have been traveling in a dream -- if you become conscious of all this, then you have become a wise man. Become wise before your death. You have already died so many times.

DYING, DYING, ALL GO ON DYING
WITHOUT A SECOND THOUGHT.

Think about this. You have not done so up to now. If you die again without thinking about it, you will simply go through the same fuss, the same slavery all over again. So this time, before you die think about it first. Death is still a little way off, so before it comes to you live thoughtfully, live consciously. Learn the art of thinking; become used to remaining alert.

When death comes to your door for you, go with it in full consciousness; accompany death as an enlightened man would. Don't go weeping and crying and shouting like a child whose toy has been snatched away from him. Don't be childish at the time of your death. Die with a smile on your face. Say to death, "You are welcome. I am ready for you." And when you say this, not even the tiniest bit of regret should remain. In actual fact, if you have really known life there will be bliss and ecstasy in your voice -- and no sorrow whatsoever.

DIE YOU MUST, SO DIE!
ALL WHIRLPOOLS FALL AWAY.
SUCH IS DEATH. SO WHY DIE
HUNDREDS OF TIMES A DAY?

Kabir says when death is certain, when there is no doubt of its coming, one should die as an enlightened man dies. Then the entanglement of this world is left behind forever; then there is no question of ever returning to this world again.

SUCH IS DEATH. SO WHY DIE
HUNDREDS OF TIMES A DAY?

The death you encounter is the death of an ignorant man. It happens hundreds of times every day. Whether you are aware of it or not, inwardly you are only afraid of one thing, of just one thing, twenty-four

hours every day. And that fear is that death is standing nearby, that death is imminent. The shadow of death is always on you. There are various faces to fear but the base is one. Whenever you are afraid the obvious reason may be anything whatsoever, but if you look deep within yourself you will find that the real cause of your fear is death.

You become nervous when you lose money. Ponder this. Look deep within to see whether the fear is actually because of the loss of the money or if there isn't some other cause. At first you will feel you are afraid because of the loss of the money, because you have gone bankrupt or are going to go bankrupt, but search within. You will find that the real cause of your anxiety is your hidden fear of death. Money helps you in life; if you have money you have the means of supporting yourself, of saving yourself. If you cannot get the best treatment and the best medicine here in India then you can go to America -- provided you have the money. But if you have no money you have no remedy. Then you have no way to save yourself. Then your helpmate has disappeared and you will be helpless when death comes knocking at your door. The fear one feels at the loss of money, or even at the idea of losing money, is nothing but the fear of death.

When the wife is on her death-bed the husband is upset. His wife's death is also the death of part of him. He saw her as half of him, and her death will take something away from inside him as well. With her death some inner part of him will also die. He will never be the same as he was before.

A wife is even more upset and frightened when her husband is about to die. She has no choice but to live a lifeless sort of life, while a husband can quickly find another wife to fill the vacancy left by the death of the first. A widow is a woman whose husband is dead, a woman who has now to live a dead sort of life. Nearly ninety per cent of her is dead; only ten per cent carries on. Such a life is very pitiable indeed. It is really neither life nor death; it is nothing but dragging things out. This was the reason wives used to die with their husbands, the reason a wife used to burn herself on her husband's funeral pyre. She used to do this because she thought it was better to die along with her husband than to lead the life of a widow. Leading the life of a widow was considered tantamount to dying a hundred times a day, so it was better to die now, to die once and for all.

How many times in a day do you die? How many times a day are you afraid? You are dying every time you are afraid. Whenever you are afraid the shadow of death falls on you, the stench of death hovers about you. Kabir says that because death is certain you should die only once, but that you should die in the right manner so the entanglement of this world can be left behind forever. He is saying that no matter what you do, do it so perfectly there is never any need to do it again.

A novice singer once came to a town mainly populated by musicians. And the whole town gathered to hear the new musician who had just arrived. He was really a beginner; he was just learning. He hardly knew the ABC's of music, yet he was in the habit of visiting places where no one knew anything about music and so his scanty knowledge had always been considered great. But there were experts in this town; classical music was in their blood.

Hardly had he sung his first note when everyone cried, "Again! Again!" He misunderstood. He thought, "How nice these people are! They really are great lovers of music! They are everything I had been told they were." So he sang again. And once more the whole hall cried out, "Again!" And so it went, seven or eight times more.

Now his throat was beginning to ache. He was becoming exhausted. He finally said, "Friends, I am deeply touched by your love, but please pardon me. No more! My voice is at the point of breaking."

Then the whole audience shouted, "You will have to keep on singing until you can sing it correctly."

All this time the neophyte had thought the cries of "Again!" had been in praise of his singing. But the people were experts. "If your voice breaks," they shouted, "then let it break, but you will have to keep on singing until you can sing it correctly!"

You are often sent back to SAMSAR, back to this world, but don't think it is because you are so important, because you are so valuable. The fact that you are sent back is God's message that you will have to keep on singing until you learn to sing life's song correctly. You need this practice, this repetition, because you always return to Him without having become complete. God does not accept incomplete things; only the complete is accepted by Him. That is why Kabir is so full of ecstasy. That is why Kabir rejoices that he is going to Him, that he is going to marry the immortal.

DIE YOU MUST, SO DIE!
ALL WHIRLPOOLS FALL AWAY.
SUCH IS DEATH. SO WHY DIE
HUNDREDS OF TIMES A DAY?

Then Kabir says:

WHEN THERE'S FEAR OF DEATH
LOVE CANNOT BE FELT.
THE ABODE OF LOVE IS FAR AWAY.
UNDERSTAND THIS WELL.

Love will not be born in you so long as you are afraid of death. Love is the door to God. As far as Kabir is concerned "love" is the ultimate word; there is nothing above it or beyond it. It is prayer, it is meditation, it is worship, it is adoration, it is penance, it is yoga, it is tantra, it is the mystic mantra -- all is included in love. And what Kabir has said about love is without comparison in this world. As you move more and more into Kabir you will realize that no one has ever sung of love's greatness as he has. Love is the quintessence; love is the ultimate accomplishment.

WHEN THERE'S FEAR OF DEATH
LOVE CANNOT BE FELT.
THE ABODE OF LOVE IS FAR AWAY.
UNDERSTAND THIS WELL.

Understand well that for you the abode of love is still very far away. Whatsoever you have known as love up to now is false. It is not love; it is just something you call love. It may take thousands of shapes and forms, but it is not love at all.

The man who has known love ha known God. For the man who has known love, nothing remains to be known. And the death of the man whose life has become filled with love is the final death; he will not have another birth. The man who has learned the lesson of love has no reason to come back to this world. He has known love. He has learned the song of love.

WHEN THERE'S FEAR OF DEATH
LOVE CANNOT BE FELT.

You have to be prepared to efface yourself completely at God's door. As you are you wish to possess God, but such guile on your part will not do at all. People come to me and they say, "We wish to seek God." I tell them, "Don't speak about that with me. Don't bring that up for discussion. You should be asking me how to efface yourself."

All this talk of seeking God is useless. There is no substance or meaning in what you are saying. And there is no end to it either. For you, where you are, it is enough to know how to efface yourself. When you are not, you will find that you are the lover and that you are standing at His door. On that day you will see that God Himself has answered your knock, that He Himself has opened the door to you. But as long a "you" are there you will not be able to seek Him. That is why, no matter how hard you try to seek Him -- in temples, in mosques, in Kashi, in Kaba, in remote mountain caves, through renunciation or through yoga -- you will not be able to find Him. Your penance will simply enhance your ego, your renunciation will simply bring you status, your charity will simply bring you fame. Whatsoever "you" do will strengthen your ego.

Real charity only exists when you are not; authentic renunciation only exists when you have been blotted out completely. That is why love is the ultimate for Kabir. He says no matter what you do you cannot attain to God while "you" are there. He says, "Give up this fear of death." He asks, "What is the point of dying so often? What is the point of dying a hundred times in a day?" It is better to die just once, to break the entanglement of this world once and for all.

THE ABODE OF LOVE IS FAR AWAY.
UNDERSTAND THIS WELL.

The distance is in proportion to the size of your ego. That is the distance. If you have a thousand-mile ego the distance is a thousand miles; if your ego is the size of an inch then the distance is one inch, but if you have no ego at all there is no distance whatsoever.

On its own, the abode of love is not far away at all. Don't think it is far; otherwise you have misunderstood Kabir's meaning. The abode of love is only far away because of your ego. So measure your ego. Size up your ego accurately, because the distance to the house of God is in direct proportion. You don't have to find God's house, what you do have to do is diminish the distance. So, if you wish, even though you are sitting in your own house, you can enter the temple of God.

Kabir has said he did not seek God, that he did not wander about in search of Him, that he remained in his own house and yet achieved Him. There is no question of going anywhere. In actual fact there is no such thing as a path, no such thing as a pilgrimage. The only real obstacle is your ego. Even if you travel from one holy place to another, nothing will happen to you so long as your ego accompanies you.

Once the Hindu mystic Eknath was going on a pilgrimage. His brother said to him, "You are lucky to be going on a pilgrimage. I have no time to go with you. But since you are going and you are my brother, it is enough for me. Take this gourd with you. Dip it in holy water in all the holy places. It will become pure. And then I will eat it." Eknath laughed.

But still he kept the gourd with him and he dipped it in the water of all the holy rivers in which he bathed. On his return he gave the gourd back to his brother. The brother cut a piece and tasted it. He found it to be very bitter. "Your gourd opened my eyes too," Eknath said, "and I attained true knowledge. I shall never go on a pilgrimage again. Since all those holy waters could not turn a bitter gourd into a sweet one, what is the point of bathing in them? If the holy waters cannot remove the bitterness of a gourd, how can bathing in them remove a man's inner bitterness? Those places of pilgrimage now hold no more meaning for me. I shall no longer seek Him there."

As long as the ego exists there will be bitterness within. The ego is the poison. And no gourd can be as bitter as you are! When an insignificant thing like a gourd can defeat the holy places, then you will certainly defeat them also.

Although you visit temples and shrines and holy places, you remain you; you return as you left. Actually you may return even worse off, because then you return as a pilgrim and you have become even more egoistic. You are in the habit of enhancing your ego. You even do it with religion.

WHEN THERE'S FEAR OF DEATH
LOVE CANNOT BE FELT.

Efface yourself. That is the only way to achieve Him.

Then Kabir says a great and revolutionary thing, something that will even surprise the enlightened ones:

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

Everyone will be startled to hear this. Kabir is wonderful; he is a great, courageous, outspoken man. His desire to tell the truth is so keen he does it directly. He neither cares nor thinks about who might be adversely affected by it. He says, NOTHINGNESS DIES.

The enlightened ones have said that when one attains to that emptiness, one has achieved AUM, one has achieved the sound of the universe. They say when you have become nothing, when you have become empty, when you experience that emptiness you have achieved the ultimate. Kabir says that emptiness will also die, that the unutterable will die too.

Nanak has said -- and the Sikhs believe -- that when AUM is achieved, that when the universal sound is achieved it is such a MANTRA that it is not uttered by you but just goes on by itself. The Sikhs say you

have then achieved the ultimate. Nanak has said the sound of AUM, the sound so highly praised by the Vedas, is the only true word. But Kabir says that even AUM will die.

EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.

The Sufis have called the infinite ANAHAD. It means the limitless; it means without limits. They say if you experience this you have experienced everything. But Kabir says that even the infinite will die, that even ANAHAD will die, that all this will die.

A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.

But, says Kabir, the man who has achieved the love of God does not die. This must be understood in a bit more depth. This statement is not only very deep, it is also very revolutionary in meaning.

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.

There is not even going to be the experience of emptiness. If you have become silent, if you have achieved SAMADHI, if you have known that everything becomes nothingness, then this emptiness, this nothingness itself will also become an experience. "You" will be separate; the knower will be separate. The emptiness will also be an object of knowing, a matter of information. Who is there to know that you have become nothingness. Who is there to experience this condition? You, the knower, will still be standing a little distance away. There will still be duality. And as long as there is duality there is death. That is why Kabir says, NOTHINGNESS DIES.

The great enlightened ones have also said the same thing. Buddhists could not grasp it, for example. Lin-chi was a great Buddhist seeker and he once thought he had achieved the ultimate knowledge. There was nothingness in him. There were no thoughts; there was no mind at all. When this happened he ran to his master and said, "I have become emptiness." The master replied, "Throw this emptiness away and then come to me. Emptiness and things like that are not needed here."

What did the master wish to convey? He was telling Lin-chi the same thing Kabir is saying to you. He is telling Lin-chi, "You are still separate from the experience you are having. And if separateness exists, there is duality. The moment you can say, I'M TO WED. AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL, the ultimate has not yet come. There is still some distance. The emptiness is there, but you are also there. The knower is there and the thing that is being known is there. Both subject and object are still there."

NOTHINGNESS DIES; THE SOUNDLESS DIES.

Who will hear the sound of AUM? You will hear it. Granted the noise of the marketplace is gone; granted the sound of AUM, the universal sound is being heard instead of the noise of the bazaar, but who is the experiencer of the sound? You are still separate.

EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.

If "you" know it, that infinite has a limit, becomes limited. Knowledge creates limits. When you say you have known the limitless, it cannot be true limitlessness, it cannot be the infinite. Knowing can only be of the limited. Kabir says this is the point at which all experiences die.

A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.

Only love does not die, because in love the lover dies first. And then true love is born. This is Kabir's hidden indication that the first condition of love is that you must die, that you must be no more. And a moment comes in love when neither you nor God is there, when only love is there. Then there is neither RAM nor His lover, there is only love. Both the shores disappear and only the everlasting flow of love remains.

A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.

And then Kabir says:

DEATH -- THE WHOLE WORLD FEARS.
DEATH -- MY HEART OVERJOYS.
WHEN WILL I DIE AND GIVE MYSELF
IN ECSTASY COMPLETE?

The man who has known the truth of life will be filled with joy at the coming of death because he will soon be free from the entanglement of SAMSAR, from the entanglement of the world. Soon this useless carry-on will be over; soon this childish toy will be put away. Now such a man is worthy to journey to that place from which there is no return.

Jesus said that a fisherman throws his net into the water to catch fish, and that the tiny fish escape from the net without any difficulty but that the big ones are caught. Jesus said that God will continue to throw His net out for you until you become a big fish, but that before then you will always keep slipping back into the ocean of the world.

Kabir says:

DEATH -- THE WHOLE WORLD FEARS.
DEATH -- MY HEART OVERJOYS.

God's net is coming for you shortly. You think of death as the end of life; Kabir sees it as the beginning of the highest kind of life. You are afraid, because to you death is the end of life; Kabir is ecstatic because it is the moment of ultimate life. The temple for which you have been searching through countless births is now very near to you. The insignificant distance that still remains because of the body will soon be gone. And then there will be no distance at all.

DEATH -- THE WHOLE WORLD FEARS.
DEATH -- MY HEART OVERJOYS.
WHEN WILL I DIE AND GIVE MYSELF
IN ECSTASY COMPLETE?

Kabir says he will meet God when he dies. Those who have known life look upon death as a meeting with God, as an encounter with Him. For them, death is the greatest fortune. For them, death is not death, death is a marriage, a union. For them, death is the ultimate, the perfection; the supreme flowering of love. For them, the face of death is transformed.

From the angle at which you look at death you think it is the end of everything, that all will be destroyed. What you have taken to be real is nothing more than a dream. But the angle from which Kabir is looking will open the door of truth, will remove the useless and usher in the bountiful.

You consider death as the blackest night, but to Kabir it is the morning, the dawning of the greatest promise. As the night gets darker and darker and death comes nearer and nearer Kabir is filled with joy. It means the sun is about to rise.

If you live correctly, you can die correctly. The right kind of life is the basis for the right kind of death, so the man who dies in the right way has to face death no more.

Look for the key to dying only once. You have slipped through the net many, many times; many times

you have fallen back into the ocean of SAMSAR, back into the ocean of the world. Before His net descends on you this time, make yourself worthy to be chosen by Him.

The Great Secret

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

15 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501150
ShortTitle: GREATS05
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

ONE WHO WALKS ALONE
CONFUSED, CHOOSING FOR AND AGAINST,
THE WHOLE WORLD GOES ASTRAY.
CHOICELESS AND CELEBRATING GOD;
HE IS A TRUE SADHU.

PEOPLE ALL BOUND TOGETHER
AS DONKEY TIED TO DONKEY.
WHO HAS INNER VISION,
HE'S AUTHENTIC MAN.

ONE WHO WALKS ALONE,
HE ALONE FINDS TRUTH.
HEART ABSORBED IN LOVE
NEVER AGAIN COMES BACK.

WHOLENESS IS TOTAL VISION;
EVERYTHING IS HOLY.
SAYS KABIR: IT CAN'T BE UNDERSTOOD.
THIS IS SOMETHING UNWRITTEN.

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

All that we know and achieve is going to die. There is no question that one's worldly riches will disappear, but the wealth that we store up within ourselves will also disappear. The enlightened ones have always said not to amass worldly wealth, but Kabir says that even one's inner wealth will also die. He says that inner wealth will disappear and that you alone will be saved; he says that experience itself will die and only the experiencer will remain.

It is easy to grasp what he means as far as the riches of the outside world are concerned. We see people dying, leaving wealth, buildings, palaces and kingdoms behind them, but Kabir is saying that one's inner riches will also have to be left behind. This is a bit subtle, and it is also final. It is the final statement; nothing more remains to be said. So it is important to understand it deeply.

No sooner do you experience something than duality sets in. As soon as you say, "I am pleased" you become two -- the pleasure and you. A distinction has been created. First there is the happening, and second, there is the person to whom it has happened. But no distinction can enter into God; you alone can enter there. You cannot take anything with you. You cannot even take your spiritual experience.

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

Your meditation, your SAMADHI, your KUNDALINI -- all will die. All your spiritual experiences will die. You will go alone. So do not cling to these experiences, otherwise you will create a new world for yourself. Before you were amassing wealth; now you are collecting experiences.

People come to me and they say they have experienced light within. It is enjoyable; the inner wealth is very subtle. They say they have experienced the awakening of the KUNDALINI and it is thrilling; they say they experience great peace and happiness within.

Don't cling to these experiences either, because they are also on the outside. All experiences belong to the outside; an experience is always an experience of the other, of the outer. Don't cling to ecstasy or peace or freedom, because as soon as you cling to something you create SAMSAR, the world. Clinging is what SAMSAR is. Don't cling to anything. Only bear in mind that you are a separate entity, and no matter how near and deep an experience may be it is still far away. The experiencer is always aloof, afar.

You are separate from whatsoever you know, so you cannot make God your experience. God can never become the object of your experience because whatsoever becomes an object of your experience is certain to die.

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES

If you say that you have experienced God then that experience will also die, that God will also die. The only man who will be saved is the man who does not create any duality, who does not know what duality is.

God is not separate from you. God is your very existence, your innermost being. He is your very self, your soul. He is the hidden sound lying deep within your being. He is your own song. And just as a dancer is not separate from his dancing, the experience of God is not separate from you. It is not even proper to call it an experience. That is why the Upanishads say that he who says, "I have known," has not really known Him at all.

How will you know God? To know means there is some distance between the knower and the object that is known. To know a thing some distance is needed, I can see you because you are a little away from me; you can see me because I am at a little distance from you. But how will you see yourself? To see a thing you need some distance.

When you look into a mirror you stand a little away from it; if you go close and put your face against it, it will be difficult for you to see your own face. And if you are able to see a bit of your face it means your eyes are still a tiny distance from the mirror. If your eyes touch the mirror, if they become one with the mirror, then nothing whatsoever will be seen. You may experience a dim figure perhaps, because you and the mirror can never be one; there will always be some distance.

In your deepest depths you are one with God. There is not the slightest distance, not even the most minute space between you and Him. That is why the enlightened man says that as long as he was there, God was not there, and that when God was there, he was not there. Deep down within you, you and God are one.

All experiences will die and only you will be saved, so do not cling to experiences. Even yoga and meditation are to be left behind. But remember that you cannot give something up before you have possessed it. Kabir says that nothingness will die, but first you have to become emptiness, first you have to

achieve nothingness. Kabir says that AUM will die and that even the infinite will die, but you still have to become infinite first. How can something that is not, die?

So after listening to this discourse do not be under the impression that it is unnecessary to meditate, that it is unnecessary to attain to AUM, that it is unnecessary to become limitless. Don't say, "All this is going to die, so why bother trying?" You have not achieved them yet. You have to achieve them first. These words are spoken to warn you against your ego, otherwise the tiniest, most subtle experience will give birth to SAMSAR, to more worldly attachment. And you will be caught is that entanglement once again -- subtly so, but trapped nonetheless.

This is what is meant by the Hindi word YOGABHRASHT, meaning one who has fallen from yoga. Such a man has achieved SAMADHI but has then fallen in love with it. He has achieved the highest peak of meditation but has become attached to it. He has failed to reach to non-attachment. He has experienced ecstasy, but he has desired to hold fast to it so as not to lose it. He needed to take one step higher -- to leave yoga behind, to leave SAMADHI behind. Such a man is a YOGABHRASHT. Kabir is referring to that last step:

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.

Why? Love is the only experience which is not separate from you, the only experience in which you are the experience itself. When you are in love you do not feel that you are experiencing love; in a moment of ecstasy you do not feel you are experiencing ecstasy. Understand this a bit more deeply. In the moment of love a person does not feel that he is experiencing love. He only becomes aware of it when the love has gone. Then he feels that he has experienced love.

How can a man be aware in that fiery moment of love? Love is such an intoxication and the feeling of ecstasy is so deep and so extreme that no one can stand apart and think about it, no one can be aloof from it enough to look at it. As long as it lasts one is not conscious of it, but when it passes one is surprised and only then becomes aware that something was there but has now gone. Then you remember it. Then you say, "That was love." But in the moment of ecstasy itself one is not conscious one is experiencing it.

The experience of love is like the experience of perfect health. Only when you fall ill do you remember that before you were perfectly well and healthy. You only become aware of health during sickness. If there were no illnesses in the world people would not know what health is, they would simply remain healthy and in ignorance about it. Becoming ill reminds you of health. Only when you have a headache do you become aware of your head. When it is fine you never think about it. When the body is perfectly sound a state of bodilessness happens of its own accord and you do not remember the body at all.

When love is profound you have no idea at all what is happening. Then you are in some other world. But it is not a world of knowledge or an experience, it is a world of existence. Then you are not a lover, then you are love itself. Then who is there to know this state? There is no one to stand apart, to remain aloof.

This is why Kabir says that only the lover of RAM does not die. The lover of RAM does not mean the devotees of RAM one sees here and there. Kabir is not talking about this ordinary kind of devotee. Kabir is talking about a true lover, in the authentic sense of the word. In real love there is no longer any RAM nor any lover of RAM; there is neither God nor devotee. There is only the manifestation of RAM. When the duality is gone, when the devotee and God are both lost, then there is neither worshipper nor worshipped. The devotee and God are both lost, and the river that flows between, touching both the shores, is the love of RAM, the love of God. That love cannot die because all that is perishable is already dead and gone. With any kind of experience a very subtle ego would have lingered, but that too has gone, that too has died.

In reality, the devotee has nothing at all; he has neither yoga, nor SAMADHI, nor miracles. He is totally helpless, totally blank, totally empty. There is not even emptiness because even the experience of emptiness is gone. Through weeping and crying and emptying himself, through effacing himself, he is totally lost. No trace, no sign of him is left behind. That is why Kabir says that the whole world dies but that no one knows how to die rightly.

The man who dies in the right way does not have to die again. Only the death of the true devotee, only Kabir's kind of death, is the right kind of death. And it is wise and correct death, because first he knew and then he died. He saw death as a step forward; he turned death into a ladder to reach the last point on the

journey of life. Just as the drop loses itself and becomes the ocean, we become one with Him when we die.

The man who has surrendered himself at the feet of God is a true devotee. Although he is alive, he is as good as dead, because he has said, "Now only You are. Now I am not." And in such a man the voice of the ego no longer arises because his own existence is lost, because he has killed himself, because he has killed his ego. Then there is no death for such a man. Then he is not -- so who is there to die?

The yogi will die because he is full of ego as he practices his SADHANA. He undertakes penances, learns techniques, practices TANTRA, repeats a mantra -- and so he creates an enormous paraphernalia around himself. This simply means he is still there. But the devotee has already gone. The yogi reaches in the end, but the true devotee arrives with the first step. And a yogi can fall.

We have spoken of the word YOGABHRASHT, meaning one who has fallen from yoga -- but have you ever heard of BHAKTIBHRASHT, of one who has fallen from devotion! There is not such word as BHAKTIBHRASHT! It is possible for a yogi to fall back because he has to take the final step at the end of his SADHANA. Before this, there is always the possibility of a fall. But for a devotee there is no possibility of a fall. The devotee has to take the final step in the beginning; the yogi will drop his ego when he completes his SADHANA.

But what guarantee is there the yogi will be able to give up his ego? As the ego becomes finer and finer, more and more subtle, it becomes proportionately enchanting and pleasing. And the more subtle it becomes, the sweeter its net becomes. Your ego is bitter and still you are unable to let it go, so how will you be able to drop it in the final stages of yoga when there is a continuous showering of ecstasy on all sides? You did not drop it when it was poison, and now it will be as sweet as nectar. So in the final stages of yoga a moment comes when the yogi has to make a decision to drop the ego which, until then, has been the basis of all his happiness. That is why people fall from yoga. No one falls from devotion. A person on the path of devotion cannot even take the first step if there is a possibility he will fall. And if he falls, he will immediately turn his back on that path. For a real devotee there is no question of turning back, because the first sutra of devotion is to die, to die once and for all. As Kabir asks, SO WHY DIE HUNDREDS OF TIMES A DAY? Die only once so that you can be saved from the world's entanglements. From the very first step this is the insistence of the path of devotion.

Whether you choose the path of yoga or the path of devotion you will have to drop your ego. The only difference between the two is that yoga will try to purify you first. When your consciousness is on the point of becoming totally pure, when there is only a faint smoke-screen of ego but the fire is bright and shining, when only a few particles of dust remain, then yoga will ask you to drop the ego. Yoga will purify your ego first and then ask you to throw it away.

The path of devotion asks you to throw away the ego at the beginning, because no matter what you do you will remain impure as long as you continue living with the ego. The ego is poison, so whatever you touch will be polluted. You cannot pour nectar into a contaminated vessel, because then the nectar will be turned into poison as well. And so Kabir says:

A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.

In these sutras of Kabir, the name RAM has no special significance. Even if you have never heard the name RAM you can still be a lover of RAM. The Sufi fakirs are lovers of RAM, although they have nothing to do with RAM of the Hindus, the Jewish fakir Hassid is also a lover of RAM. In this connection do not think of RAM as the son of Dasarath. Kabir's use of this name has no relation to Hindu mythology whatsoever; he uses the name of RAM only to indicate the supreme, to indicate God.

Why can you not attain to the state where you can surrender yourself completely at the feet of God? Why does this not happen to you? Kabir says:

DEATH -- THE WHOLE WORLD FEARS.
DEATH -- MY HEART OVERJOYS.

Why does this not happen to you? Why are you not overjoyed at the prospect of encountering the death the whole world fears? No one is safe from the clutches of death. Everyone has to die. Even if you run away, even if you hide yourself somewhere, at the end you will surely face the jaws of death.

Since death is such a definite part of life why not accept it in an easy and natural fashion? Why can't you see th joy in death? Why are you running from it? Stop running.

There are some very subtle reasons why this does not happen. The first reason is that the mind is accustomed to dividing a thing in two and then looking at it. The mind is unable to look at the whole. This is the limit of the mind, that it is only able to look at part of something. If I give you a small stone you will not be able to look at it at once in its entirety. At first you will only see one side, and when you turn over it you will see the other side -- but then the first side will be hidden from you. You are not even able to look at the whole of the tiniest particle of sand at one time. The capacity of the mind is such that it is only able to see a thing in an incomplete form.

The mind also clings to the part it has seen. It becomes attached to the part it has seen and rejects the other part in fear it may be opposed to the part to which it has already become attached. Because of this difficulty you pass your whole life in tension and unease. You cling to life and try to avoid death. You want to live; you do not want to die. You do not even realize that life and death are just two aspects of the same coin, and so you remain as bereft of life as you are afraid of death. But they are just two sides of the same coin! You spend your time trying to save yourself from death, but at the same time you are missing the chance to live life properly.

You will never be able to live life in its true sense in this way. Look at your past. Have you enjoyed life up to now? Or have you lived in fear? Have you lived properly or have you just been busy making arrangements to live well in the future? If you had learned how to live properly and had lived accordingly, you would most certainly have seen that death is an inevitable part of life, that there is no way to escape from it. If you want to live, then death is definitely going to be part of your life.

The mind looks at things in opposition; it sets one thing against another. The mind says that day and night are two separate things. It says that the night is dark and that the day is bright, that there is sun during the day and no sun at night. Day and night are one. The day becomes night and then the night becomes day. But you are afraid of the night and want to cling to the day.

The mind looks on love and hate as opposites, as separate. This is a mistake, a false belief, an illusion. They are but two aspects of the same coin. You want to hold onto happiness and avoid misery, but they are two sides of the same coin as well. And so you are perplexed; you are in a great dilemma. But this state of perplexity is not because of the world, it is because of your mind. The way your mind looks at things is partial, biased, prejudicial.

And what Kabir says today is relative to this. If you can see the whole, you will be liberated. Then you will be willing to meet death, because life and death are just two different names for one and the same phenomenon. They are two banks of the same river. The man who is not attached to life is not afraid of death. Such a man knows how to live and he knows how to die. He harvests joy and happiness from life and from death as well.

In asking this question, Kabir is saying he has gathered as much nectar as possible from life, that life has given him nectar in abundance:

WHEN WILL I DIE AND GIVE MYSELF
IN ECSTASY COMPLETE?

Kabir says the taste of life is unique and that the grace of God is also unique. He says now he has achieved both, now he knows them both, and that he is now ready to experience the taste of death. And if the taste of life is unique, the taste of death will be even more unique because it comes at the end of life. Death is the highest climax in life. It is the highest peak, the Everest of life. And when a man can attain such happiness in life, when he can uncover so many secrets from so insignificant a life, then at life's final peak what doors will open to him!

CONFUSED, CHOOSING FOR AND AGAINST,
THE WHOLE WORLD GOES ASTRAY.
CHOICELESS AND CELEBRATING GOD;
HE IS A TRUE SADHU.

The whole world looks at things incorrectly. Everyone divides everything into pros and cons; you divide

the world into parts. You say, "I am in favor of this"; you say, "I am not in favor of that." You think of happiness as being in your favor and of misery as being against you. This is the mistake you make.

CONFUSED, CHOOSING FOR AND AGAINST,
THE WHOLE WORLD GOES ASTRAY.

The whole world suffers from this complexity. Be neutral; look at both sides. But to be neutral you have to be apart from the mind, outside the mind. The mind is always partial; the mind cannot look at the whole. The mind looks at one part first and then considers the unseen part as its enemy. Then it becomes involved in fighting against the part it cannot see.

There is no way for the mind to look at the whole, to look at the totality. The mind is like a flashlight, like a torch; it has a focus. When you light a torch only one specific area is lit up; the surrounding space remains in the dark. The mind is not like a lamp that brightens an entire room -- consciousness is like a lamp; the mind is like a torch, like a flashlight.

As long as you look through the mind you will see two parts of one whole -- you will see the bright side and the dark side. And you will always think of the dark side as your enemy simply because it is the opposite of the bright one. Heraclitus has said, "God is day and night, winter and summer, war and peace, satiety and want," but you can only see this when there is no mind, when you become neutral. Then you will see that God is both birth and death, that God is both happiness and misery. Then you will also be able to dance in your misery, because misery is God as well. And you will also be able to bow to Satan, because Satan is also God.

If you can dance in your misery who can make you miserable? If you can bow to Satan then who can cheat you? If you can see good in bad, if you can see life in death, then there is transcendence; then you have gone beyond both. Now nothing can harm you. Now there is no need for you to pass through the cycle of birth and death. Now your lesson is over; now you have learned what was to be learned. Now there is nothing more to learn; now there is no need to return. This is one meaning of these words of Kabir.

CONFUSED, CHOOSING FOR AND AGAINST,
THE WHOLE WORLD GOES ASTRAY.

The other meaning, the second meaning, is that you have even created FOR AND AGAINST in relation to truth. You say that someone is a Hindu, that someone is a Moslem, that someone is a Christian, that someone is a Jain, that someone is a Buddha -- but God exists in all of them at one and the same time. And if, clinging to one aspect, you try to go to Him, to Him who is neutral, to Him who is hidden in all aspects, you will find yourself caught in a great dilemma. You will be caught in a web of your own words; your principles and your scriptures will have become your chains. If you look deeply into yourself you will find that the Vedas, the Koran and the Bible are hanging like dead weights about your necks. You are being crushed by this burden.

Existence is neutral and you are biased. You say, "I am a Hindu," but existence does not know what "I am a Hindu" means! These are all mental tricks, intellectual devices. You have created your own ideas about God -- and all ideas and suppositions are of the mind! You can only meet God when there is no mind. And when there is no mind how can you be a Hindu or a Christian! People have totally missed truth, Kabir says, because of this complex web of principles, opinions, dogmas and prejudices they have woven for themselves.

CHOICELESS AND CELEBRATING GOD;
HE IS A TRUE SADHU.

Real hymns of praise to God will only begin when you have become neutral, Kabir says. So bear in mind that authentic hymns of praise cannot be the prerogative of any particular religious sect. But you have made it this way. You say you are a theist, a believer, and another says he is an atheist, a non-believer. You say you are a theist and so you praise God; another says he is an atheist and does not praise God. To praise

God cannot be the sole right of any religious sect.

You only become a devotee of God when you belong to no sect, when you are neither theist nor atheist, neither Hindu nor Moslem; when there are no sects, when there are no adjectives, when you stand naked before truth without prejudice or opinion, when you do not cry aloud who you are. How can "I" be given up while you can still say "I am this" or "I am that"? That "I" will remain as long as you can assert "I am Hindu" or "I am a Moslem"; "I am a Christian", "I am a BRAHMIN" or "I am an untouchable"; "I believe in this" or "I believe in that".

When "I" is gone who is there to care about scriptures and principles? You can only reach to God when you are naked, when you have no prejudices whatsoever. And the only man who can reach to God is the man who belongs to no sect. Everyone else will remain behind, wandering aimlessly.

Here Kabir is telling us a unique thing:

CHOICELESS AND CELEBRATING GOD;
HE IS A TRUE SADHU.

Kabir is saying that the man who worships God without belonging to any sect is a true seeker. He is neither a Hindu nor a Moslem, neither a believer nor a non-believer. The true seeker has no beliefs or prejudices; he is simply a man who knows nothing but love. He is not interested in academic discussions; he is not guided by intellectual decisions, he lives by the dictates of his heart. No one has ever reached God with the help of his intellect. And now we shall try to understand the reason.

The man who reaches God does so with the help of his heart. As I have told you, the intellect can only see half of a thing, only a part; the heart can see the whole. God is whole, total; if you only see half of Him you have missed. God is total, perfect, complete, and you can only see Him through the heart. The total is only seen in its totality through the heart. That is why this is a matter for love.

Only a man who is neutral can truly worship the Lord. Do not divide yourself by beliefs. Don't say "I believe in this" or "I believe in that". Only say this much, "I am ignorant; how can I believe? Only the enlightened ones can have beliefs. I am ignorant; how can I assert what truth is? I shall be able to see when I know truth." Just say this much.

Bear in mind that those who know never state they have a particular belief or hold a particular opinion. The man who has achieved truth has no need for opinions. This is the difficulty. How can someone who has not achieved truth form an opinion of it? The man who has attained truth is beyond any opinion, and the man who has not achieved truth should not form any. An ignorant person cannot have an opinion because to have an opinion means that you know something, that you believe in something, that you have reached a decision about something, that you have proven something and that now you believe it. Say this much only, "I am ignorant. How can I have an opinion? I do not know and so I am seeking. If I knew why would I seek? If I knew I would be silent." Say only this much.

This is why so-called learned men do not even seek; they simply think they know. They have committed the scriptures to memory and repeat them like parrots. They already think they know it all, and so any possibility of a search is thwarted. If you want to stop looking then just hold fast to an opinion.

An opinion can never be complete. How can the opinion or belief of an ignorant man be complete? His opinion is like a house built on sand; it is in danger of toppling at any moment. His belief is like a palace built of cards; it will tumble down at the slightest gust of wind. And so you remain afraid to come face to face with any opposition to your beliefs. You avoid people who might shake your foundations, who might undermine your faith, who might threaten the beliefs you cherish. Of what value are such beliefs? They are not even worth two PAISE.

The faith that is afraid of being shaken is, in fact, no faith at all. That is why you refuse to listen to any discussion of views that are contrary to those you hold. A Hindu will not read a book on Mohammedanism and a Moslem will not read a book on Hinduism. That might create complications. Their faith in their beliefs might be shaken; their faith is not solid enough. Such faith is of no value at all. Let it be shaken! Let it crumble! It is good to be without belief, to be without faith, but it is important to be true, to be sincere. A shaky belief is something that has been planted in you forcibly. It is a false thing. It is not real faith; it is not true belief.

When you abandon sects you become religious. Religion is born where sects leave off. And this happens because when there are no more thoughts the heart becomes active. Love manifests when the intellect is

undisturbed, when it is calm, at peace. About the manifestations of this love, Kabir has this to say:

CHOICELESS AND CELEBRATING GOD;
HE IS A TRUE SADHU.

Seeker after seeker exists, SADHU after SADHU exists, but it is difficult to find a true seeker. The world is such a wonderful place that even seekers after God become entangled in supporting various religious sects! Even they take sides.

There is one seeker who comes to me often. He says, "I am a Jain SADHU." Can a SADHU also be a Jain? Such an attitude could be understood if something like a non-SADHU existed. Another man comes to me and says, "I am a Buddhist SADHU." Look at the beauty of this -- the SADHU also professes to be a Buddhist! Please leave something for those who are not SADHUS!

It is understandable that a non-SADHU can be a Buddhist or a Jain or a Hindu or a Christian -- this we can tolerate; we can say, "This man has no sense; he does not know the truth" -- but these men are claiming to be SADHUS as well. They have renounced the world, their homes, their wives, their children, their wealth -- they have forsaken everything -- but they will not give up their religion, whatever it may be. Whether such a man goes to the jungle or to the Himalayas he remains either a Jain or a Hindu or a Moslem. There is no change in him at all. Kabir says that the SADHU who has no FOR AND AGAINST in him, HE IS A TRUE SADHU.

Kabir is a rustic, a rural man, and so he uses the symbols found in the villages. He says:

PEOPLE ALL BOUND TOGETHER
AS DONKEY TIED TO DONKEY.
WHO HAS INNER VISION,
HE'S AUTHENTIC MAN.

If you have some experience with donkeys you will understand Kabir. There were a number of donkeys in my native place and so I know what it is Kabir wants to say. If you tie a donkey to a peg stuck in the ground it is possible the donkey may run away carrying the peg along with it; if you tie one donkey to another donkey then neither of them goes anywhere at all. What happens? They cannot run away because one donkey is pulling the rope towards the left and the other is pulling it towards the right.

PEOPLE ALL BOUND TOGETHER
AS DONKEY TIED TO DONKEY.

The donkeys go nowhere at all. They stand there the whole night -- one moving to the left, one moving to the right. They are donkeys after all; there is no way they can go away together.

I saw this in my native village. At first I was also perplexed and could not understand why the donkeys were tied to each other in such a way, but after a while I understood that this was the easiest way to keep them safely in the shed. They might pull out a peg, so why even bother to hammer one into the ground? After a hard day's work the potter used to come home in the evening and tie one donkey to another. This method was satisfactory; it was enough. The donkeys would never go anywhere; he would still find them there even if he didn't return for a long time. How could they run away? They were pulling each other in opposite directions.

You may have heard the story of a very rational donkey that lived in ancient Greece. He was a great philosopher and a great logician. All donkeys are philosophers and logicians; to live by the intellect is to live like a donkey, to be stupid like a donkey.

Once this particular donkey was very hungry, and a mischievous man, deciding to have some fun with him, placed a pile of grass on each side of him. The donkey was standing in the middle and both piles were at equal distances from him. There was no rope about his neck; he was free, unfettered. But he was a rational donkey, and so he began to consider whether he should go to the right or whether he should go to the left. No rational donkey or man will take a step without thinking about it first.

His hunger grew very sharp, but still he was unable to reach a decision. Both choices seemed equal; both

piles were the same distance away. First he would take a step towards the right, but then he would think, "What's wrong with going to the left?" He would take a step to the left and then argue with himself, "What's wrong with going to the right?"

And so the donkey could not decide. He just stood there thinking and arguing with himself.

But hunger won't wait for you to think, to make up your mind, and at last his hunger got the best of him and he collapsed -- but he kept on thinking. It is said the donkey died hungry. The piles of grass remained untouched, remained as they were, and the donkey remained in the middle. He could not decide.

CONFUSED, CHOOSING FOR AND AGAINST,
THE WHOLE WORLD GOES ASTRAY.

Your condition is the same. God is piled high on both sides of you, and yet you are dying of hunger because you cannot make up your mind. You are wavering. You ask, "What should I do? Should I be a Hindu or a Moslem or a Christian or a Buddhist? In whom should I believe? Who should I worship? Which scriptures should I follow? Which temple should I attend?" Life is fleeting and you are unable to reach a decision. But the decision will never happen because the intellect's speciality is its inability to reach a decision.

The intellect is exactly like the parliament of India. If something has to be decided there, it never gets done at all. Whenever the intellect decides upon something one part of it keeps on rejecting the decision. It will be a majority decision; it will be a decision that has not been approved by all. If there were a country called Intellect and one hundred members in its parliament, sixty would give their consent to a proposal and forty would oppose it. The forty would set forth all sorts of arguments, declaring the approval of the proposal would be harmful to the country.

All decisions of the intellect are parliamentary decisions. And the majority cannot be trusted here either. The balance of power keeps fluctuating. Today's majority may be a minority tomorrow and again the proposals will change.

The intellect can never move beyond doubt. To be definite is not a characteristic of the intellect; it is not in its nature. On the other hand, to be doubtful is its very nature. How can doubt ever reach a decision? How can doubt ever arrive at a definite conclusion? No matter what decision is reached it will be a temporary one. There will always be an upset after a time because the opposition is forever trying to canvass votes on its own behalf and will end up being the majority by and by. And the decisions of this new majority will not last forever either. They will meet with the same fate as those of the party that was in the majority before.

The intellect can never reach unanimous decision; only the heart can do that. The intellect functions in division, in parts, and not as a whole. And those parts are always in opposition to each other. Whenever you decide to do a certain thing there will always be a thousand alternatives in front of you. But you can only act upon one decision at a time, and so no matter which decision the intellect makes, there is always some repentance involved.

Let us take an example. You have come here to listen to me. By now you could have opened your shop and done some business. You could have caught a big customer in your net; you could have made a handsome profit. But you have missed that. When you go back to your shop your neighbor will ask, "Where were you? Mr. So-and-so was here. He had some purchases he wanted to make and he inquired after you." When you hear this you begin to regret that you came here to listen to me. Perhaps it would have been better had you gone straight to your shop. You begin to ask yourself what profit there was in hearing about Kabir. "I missed a wealthy customer," you will say. "Who knows how big the sale might have been?" you will ask yourself.

Now suppose you had not come here and were doing business in your shop as usual. A man, returning from this discourse, runs into your shop and says, "What are you doing sitting here? All your goods will still be here when you have gone! We have just come from hearing a discourse on Kabir. It was as if nectar poured down upon us from above. Our hearts were filled with ecstasy. What are you doing here? Why are you wasting your life?" When you hear these words your mind will immediately begin to repent once again.

There will always be alternatives and time is limited for you. Time is very short and there are thousands of things worth doing, so you will have to make a choice. But no matter which choice the intellect makes you will repent it, because you never know what would have happened had you chosen one of the alternatives. The intellect always says, "I wonder what would have happened had I done this," or "I wonder

what would have happened had I not done that." The intellect is always scratching its wounds and repenting.

So no matter what you do, you will regret it. Whether you marry or do not marry, you will repent. Many married people come to me. They say they are caught up, entangled in the institution of marriage. "We don't know how to get out of it," they say, "It is a problem for us." And those who are not married tell me they feel it is necessary to experience married life, otherwise they will never know what marriage is like. But they do not know how to move into a marriage. Young people ask me whether they should get married or not. I tell them that no matter what they do they will repent it. Whatsoever you do, this is guaranteed; the intellect always repents.

Why does this happen? This happens because the half that was rejected is waiting for the opportunity to say, "See, I warned you not to do that. You ignored my warning and did the opposite. Now you are repenting. In future, follow my advice." You will continue to repent until you reach a decision in which you are total. Until then your life will be nothing more than repentance. This totality is only achieved when you become neutral.

CONFUSED, CHOOSING FOR AND AGAINST,
THE WHOLE WORLD GOES ASTRAY.
CHOICELESS AND CELEBRATING GOD;
HE IS A TRUE SADHU.

The man who has given up all taking of sides, who has dropped all divisions, and who has merged in love is the only seeker who becomes enlightened. This merger can only happen in love, because love has no relation whatsoever to the intellect. This is why the intellect says that love is blind, that love is mad; this is why it says you shouldn't fall into the complexities of love; this is why it says when you are caught in love's entangled web you are lost. The intellect says, "If you stay with me you will be safe. I can think; I can argue; I can discuss for and against; I will be able to help you. But if you go with the heart you will be like a blind man. With the heart there is no thinking, no deliberation, no argument. You will go mad."

There is no greater vision, no more powerful perception than love -- but the intellect says that love is blind. Those who have achieved the eye of love have seen all -- but the intellect says that love is blind. And from the point of view of the intellect love is definitely blind, because the intellect says to weigh everything, to consider all the for's and against's before taking any action. And the heart? The heart simply steps into the darkness; the heart takes a jump without thinking about it at all.

The intellect considers the heart to be blind; that is why the intellect has suppressed it. You depend on your intellect. You also do not listen to your heart. You are afraid and so you argue. You say, "Who knows where the heart will lead me?" But Kabir says the seeker who listens to the heart is the only one who is wise, the only one who is a true seeker.

The intellect looks upon love as something one makes, as an act. The intellect considers itself to be very rational, to be very sensible indeed, but what have you ever achieved by thinking, by arguing? Whatsoever has been achieved has been achieved by those who went madly into love. Love will not only annihilate the intellect, love will efface you as well. Love is the fire in which everything is reduced to ashes. Only God will be saved. Only God cannot burn.

PEOPLE ALL BOUND TOGETHER
AS DONKEY TIED TO DONKEY.

People are so tied down by their opinions, but being FOR AND AGAINST -- just like donkeys are tied to each other -- that they have come to a standstill; they are unable to go anywhere. They simply cannot move any more. Your whole life is like this. You spend your lives tied to things.

WHO HAS INNER VISION
HE'S AUTHENTIC MAN.

Kabir says that the man with inner vision will be freed from these ropes, from this bondage. The intellect belongs to the world of thoughts, to the divisions of FOR AND AGAINST, but the man of inner

vision is one who has left all intellectual divisions behind, who has gone deep within himself and reached to his very center.

At present you look at the world through the intellect. But there is another way to look at the world. And it is like this -- step down from your brain and into your heart, into the center of life where your soul is. Look at the world from there. Inner vision means looking at the world from this center; intellectual vision is looking from the periphery.

When you start to look at the world with inner vision, everything changes; a new manifestation happens. Where yesterday you only saw an object, today you see God. You will see a friend in someone you saw as an enemy yesterday. Where the day before you saw only death, today you will see a doorway to ecstasy. Whatever your intellect told you before yesterday will become meaningless to you now. Now you are looking at life from an absolutely new center.

When the perspective is changed, everything changes. For example -- you are enclosed in a dark room with a hole in one wall, and you are looking out at the world through it. You will see something of course, but you will not see the whole view. But based on what your limited range has perceived, you will make decisions about the whole world. And then someone comes and takes you outside; you are taken out of the room into the open sky. You see the moon, the stars, the vast, infinite sky. Now you will be like a man who has given up looking through the intellect and begun to look at the world through his inner vision.

The intellect is just a tiny hole, so whatsoever you see through it will appear very small. It appears very small not because it is very small but because you are looking at it through a very small hole. When you can set everything aside -- all opinions, beliefs and prejudices arrived at through the intellect -- and become neutral; when you can stand at the center without the confines of Hindu or Moslem, then you will see the infinite sky. You will see the sky in its infinity -- the sky where only love is manifest, the sky where only love dances night and day.

Bear in mind that whatever color your glasses are, that is the color you see all around you. Everything looks yellow to the patient suffering from jaundice; his eyes themselves are yellow. And the man who suffers from the intellect sees the whole world in parts, because the intellect itself is divided. The heart is undivided. The heart is whole, total. Inner vision means vision of the heart.

WHO HAS INNER VISION,
HE'S AUTHENTIC MAN.

Kabir says that a man is only authentic when he possesses inner sight. Before this happens you are a man in name only. You are a man only because you have the form of a man. That is the only qualifying factor. Otherwise, there is no difference between you and the animals.

The Sanskrit word for animal, PASHU, is very interesting. It comes from the word PASH, meaning one who is tied to something, one who is in bondage. The word is very significant. PASHU does not just mean animal; it also means one who is tied up, one who is in bondage, one who is entangled. The person who achieves inner sight becomes a real man for the first time. Before that he was an animal. Now he is an authentic human being; now his animality, his bondage, is gone. Now such a man is under the open sky. Now he is no longer a prisoner; now he is liberated.

ONE WHO WALKS ALONE.
HE ALONE FINDS TRUTH.

This is a very revolutionary sentence. Kabir is saying that the crowd has never been able to attain to truth. Neither the Hindus as a community nor the Moslems as a community have ever attained to truth. Whenever a man attains to truth it is done individually. The crowd has never attained. So do not be part of a crowd. Don't say, "I am a Hindu," because that means you are part of the Hindu community. Has any crowd, any community, any society ever attained? Whenever anyone attains -- Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Christ, Kabir -- he does it on his own. So, walk alone. You are still bereft of truth because you have remained part of a community.

It is difficult for a man to remain alone; the crowd seems to be a great help. But because of the crowd you become involved in thousands of stupid things. You do them just because it is convenient; you think

because so many people are doing them they must be right. Millions of people gather in a KUMBH MELA, and so you think you should take part because millions of others are doing so. In actual fact there is no relation whatsoever between truth and the crowd. An action is not necessarily right just because it is being done by the crowd, by the community. The reality is quite the opposite -- a single man can be right; a crowd can never be right. And the foolish thing is that both you and the rest of the crowd at a KUMBH MELA think there must be some great significance, some tremendous importance in taking a dip in the Ganges.

You might have heard this particular story. Once a king had a pond dug and ordered each of his subjects to pour one liter of milk into it so that the pond would eventually be filled with milk. But everyone thought, "If I pour water into the pond at night instead of milk, who will be any the wiser?" So during the night, all of his subjects poured water into the pond. When the king came to see the pond in the morning he found it filled with water. There was not a trace of milk in it anywhere.

You see, the others think the same as you. Your logic, your way of reasoning is the same as everyone else's. Your calculations are similar; your arithmetic is the same. You are like donkeys tied together.

The crowd acts logically, rationally, but even if the whole world accepts a lie it is still not the truth. Only three hundred years ago the whole crowd believed the sun revolved around the earth. This is not true, but this is what people believed for thousands of years. When Galileo declared that the earth revolved around the sun, no one believed him. He was considered mad, insane. People said, "It is written in all the scriptures that the sun revolves around the earth!"

The words "sunrise" and "sunset" are found in all languages, and even now, even after Galileo's discovery, they are still prevalent. Three hundred years have passed since Galileo's death and science has now established that the sun neither rises nor sets, that the earth revolves and that the sun is stationary -- but the words "sunrise" and "sunset" are still in use and will probably remain in use forever.

When Galileo was very old he was brought to trial in the court of the pope. The pope said to him, "You must ask for forgiveness, otherwise it is the gallows for you. The Bible cannot be wrong. It is written that the sun rises and that the sun sets. You cannot be wiser than Jesus."

Galileo was a very wise and intelligent man. He said, "Since you order me, I beg your pardon. I will declare that the earth does not revolve around the sun and that the sun revolves around the earth. But my statement will not change the way things are; the sun does not revolve. What difference will anything I say make to the sun? But I shall extricate myself from this difficulty by saying it; I shall be saved from the gallows by saying it. I see no point in opposing you, but I must say this much at least -- it is the earth that revolves."

Even if Galileo confirms that the sun revolves around the earth and the whole world believes it, how is that going to alter the truth? The truth is not decided by a majority vote.

ONE WHO WALKS ALONE,
HE ALONE FINDS TRUTH.

Whenever anyone has known the truth he has known it by himself, on his own. Why is this? Is it because the crowd as a whole is incapable of rising to that height? It is very difficult even for one among millions to rise to that height. Even in thousands of years it is very difficult to find one person who reaches that height. It will even be difficult, in thousands of years, to find one man reaching that high.

And whenever a man attains to that height, society has done its best to obstruct his path. It has tried all possible ways, because it is an insult to society. Society's ego is affected; society is hurt. That is why we crucified Jesus, gave poison to Socrates, threw stones at Buddha and insulted Kabir in every conceivable way. We cannot believe it is possible for this weaver Kabir to reach God and for us to be left behind. It is difficult for us to swallow; so we feel it is fine for us to say that he has not reached, to state that he is telling a lie, that his claim is false, that he has gone crazy. But we are not prepared to believe that he has reached God.

Society creates all sorts of obstacles to prevent you from reaching God. Society is an anchor that prevents your ship from moving any further; society is like a dead weight that stops your ship from reaching God.

The very nature of truth is such that it can only be reached in the depths of your silence. You are absolutely alone; there is no space for the other to be there at all. So many of you are sitting here in front of me. All of you meditate; all of you are moving into SAMADHI. And no sooner do you attain to SAMADHI

than you alone remain, than the crowd disappears. If others sitting near you attain to it, they also become alone. You are not there for them; they are not there for you.

To be in SAMADHI is to go deeper and deeper into oneself. Being with the crowd means you are standing at the door. As you enter the inner room, the crowd, the market, the highway and all the people disappear, and you remain alone. In that great and hidden solitude your meeting with God takes place. There is no other observer, no other witness. That is why no one can produce a witness to swear that it has happened. If I say I have had a meeting with Him in that deep solitude you may ask, "Who is your witness?" My answer would be, "There is no witness at all. At that point there cannot be any witness. You either believe what I say or you disbelieve it, but no witness to testify to it can be produced."

Your mind will protest; it will tell you not to believe me. Your ego will ask how such a thing can happen. You will say, "I have been left behind and this man has reached? This is not possible! This cannot be!"

If you refuse to believe that Kabir has attained, that Buddha has attained, then the doorway to attainment will be closed to you forever. But if you can accept that Kabir has attained then the door remains open to you. You will say,"If Kabir can attain, then I can attain as well. There is a possibility. When it was possible for Kabir, why should it be impossible for me?"

This is the difference between belief and disbelief. You cannot harm Kabir by your lack of belief, you can only harm yourself. By extolling Kabir you do not add to his greatness -- his greatness cannot be heightened -- but the quality of the belief, of the faith you have in yourself, is what opens the door of possibility for you.

ONE WHO WALKS ALONE,
HE ALONE FINDS TRUTH.

This meeting will only take place when you are alone; this marriage will only take place when you are removed from the crowd; this auspicious moment will only come when you are in absolute solitude. Then the wedding guests have all gone; when the sacrificial fire is being circled there will be no one there to witness it. There will be no priest to recite the Vedic hymns, and so, Kabir says, existence itself will sing the hymns of the Vedas. There will be only God or Kabir as a witness. There will be no third party.

HEART ABSORBED IN LOVE
NEVER AGAIN COMES BACK.

When the lover and the beloved meet, there is no returning. The mind becomes so engrossed in love, so much at one with love that the question of turning back does not arise at all. Poets say that the big black bee becomes so engrossed in the lotus that it forgets to fly away when the petals of the lotus begin to close. Such is the case with the lover of God; he does not notice when the petals of existence close in on him from all sides. God surrounds him on all sides, merging him within Himself, and then there is no return.

WHOLENESS IS TOTAL VISION;
EVERYTHING IS HOLY.
SAYS KABIR: IT CAN'T BE UNDERSTOOD.
THIS IS SOMETHING UNWRITTEN.

At this moment -- when you are absolutely alone in total solitude, when you are not on the periphery, when you are standing in your soul, when you are at the center -- your total vision unfolds. Then you are total. And in your total vision, totality is visible.

Wholeness is total.

Your vision is incomplete at present. And you are also incomplete because your desires are not yet entirely fulfilled. If death comes to you and says, "Come with me. Your time is up," you will say, "Please wait a while. Let me finish a few things. I have made a few commitments and they are not yet complete, so let me finish them." But you will never be able to finish them altogether, because in trying to complete them you will have to make many more commitments. They will always remain incomplete. To be complete is

not in the nature of SAMSAR, of the world; to remain unfulfilled is its nature.

Here in this world, no one is ever able to become completely satisfied. The only one to become complete is the one who has known this truth -- that desires always remain unfulfilled. Even when desires are fulfilled it is never enough. You will only be content when you give up desiring.

As long as you are chasing shadows you will never stop running. You can set out on a pilgrimage, trying to ignore the shadow, but the shadow will even follow you there. The man who desires will always meet with dissatisfaction. Desire only begins to fall away from the man who turns his back on it. And such a man will certainly arrive at the experience of totality.

WHOLENESS IS TOTAL VISION;
EVERYTHING IS HOLY.

When desire is totally absent in you, you become total. In that totality, you acquire total vision. And in this totality of vision you will experience total ecstasy. All about you, on all sides, you will glimpse God, you will glimpse the one who is total.

SAYS KABIR: IT CAN'T BE UNDERSTOOD.
THIS IS SOMETHING UNWRITTEN.

"I do not understand that totality," says Kabir. The power of understanding, the one who understands, the intellect, logic -- all these have been left behind. Kabir asks who there is to understand. That is why nothing is understood.

SAYS KABIR: IT CAN'T BE UNDERSTOOD.
THIS IS SOMETHING UNWRITTEN.

Kabir says he does not understand what is happening now -- this falling of the total into the total, this pouring of the total into the total, this marriage of the total with the total. It is as he said in the sutra a few days ago:

KABIR SAYS: I'M TO WED.
AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL!

Kabir says he does not understand what is happening now, that it is beyond his comprehension, even beyond his imagination.

SAYS KABIR: IT CAN'T BE UNDERSTOOD.
THIS IS SOMETHING UNWRITTEN.

And this happening is such that it remains unwritten. Kabir says that if he could have read about it, he could have come fully prepared. But this kind of thing that has never been written about, never been told, never been explained by anyone before, Kabir says it is so far beyond comprehension that it must remain unwritten.

This is the finality. This is the point beyond which our comprehension is unable to reach. Truth is much greater than your understanding, yet even now you are trying to contain it in your grip; even now you are trying to hold the sky in your fist. This is what Kabir is saying:

CONFUSED, CHOOSING FOR AND AGAINST,
THE WHOLE WORLD GOES ASTRAY.

This is why you are confused, why you are disturbed. By being FOR AND AGAINST you are trying to

confine truth in the prison of your own beliefs. You are busy trying to understand truth, but the power of your understanding is so small, how can you attain to truth with it?

Truth is to be lived, not understood. It is possible to be truth, but truth cannot be understood. This is what Kabir means when he speaks of the arising of totality in a man; saying at the same time that the phenomenon always remains beyond comprehension.

Philosophers are busy trying to understand truth while religious people are living it. Be anxious to live in truth, but don't try to understand it. Don't make truth the object of some pointless exercise. No one has ever been able to understand truth; you too will fail. You can live in truth and you can be God, but you cannot know God. You can be one with God, but you cannot establish His existence. You cannot create a science of God but you can live a godly life.

SAYS KABIR: IT CAN'T BE UNDERSTOOD.
THIS IS SOMETHING UNWRITTEN.

The Great Secret

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

16 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501160
ShortTitle: GREATS06
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

SADHU, WHO'S KIDDING WHO?
THE FORMLESS IN FORMS,
AND FORMS WITHIN THE FORMLESS,
SO WHY WANDER AWAY

THEY SAY, "HE'S FOREVER YOUNG, IMMORTAL".
BUT THE INVISIBLE REMAINS UNEXPRESSED
NO FAMILY, NO CHARACTER, NO COLOR,
YET PERMEATING EVERY BEING.

SOME SAY, "HE'S IN EACH ATOM AND THE WHOLE COSMOS;"
OTHERS SAY, "HE HAS NO BEGINNING OR END."
ONE SAYS, "ATOMIC, COSMIC -- DROP THIS BULLSHIT!"
KABIR SAYS, "HE'S BHAGWAN!"

VEDAS SAY, "BEYOND FORMS
RESTS THE FORMLESS."
WITH FORM OR NOT -- FORGET IT, BLESSED WOMAN,
AND SEE IN ALL HIS HOME.
NEVER TOUCHED BY HAPPINESS, SADNESS;
DARSHAN DAY AND NIGHT.

COVERED IN LIGHT, SLEEPING ON LIGHT, HEAD RESTING
ON LIGHT.

KABIR SAYS: "LISTEN, BROTHER SADHU,
THE REAL MASTER'S LIGHT THROUGHOUT.

TO CALL HIM HEAVY, I'M MUCH AFRAID.
TO CALL HIM LIGHT'S A LIE.
WHAT DO I KNOW OF RAM?
THESE EYES HAVE NEVER SEEN HIM.

Life is simple and straightforward. In life nothing whatsoever is complicated. Existence is not a puzzle, but a man's mind is very intricate, and you have made a simple and straightforward thing both complicated and involved. Life is simple and straightforward, and that is the very reason you are unable to attain to life, why you are unable to live life in the right way. If life were arduous the mind would have solved the problem, the mind would have found some way to unravel it.

Existence is just in front of you and you are seeking it somewhere else. Your ego does not enjoy seeking something that is near. It asks, "What fun is there in seeking something close-by? The ego does not like the idea of achieving something which is already achieved; getting that which it does not have, it considers a challenge.

The ego has a habit of turning the simplest of things into the most intricate of problems, and when it has moulded things to its own liking, it then takes them as challenges, as things to be achieved. You then become engrossed in solving the very dilemma you have invented yourself. But remember this -- if there were any complications in life they would have already been solved. There are no complications in life, and so nothing is ever solved -- even though you keep trying, birth after birth.

Preserve this fact in your heart -- life is to be lived; it is not a problem to be solved. Life is not a mathematical problem to be solved. On the contrary, life is a poem to be sung, a dance, a celebration in which you have to participate. Don't stand apart and think about life. Don't ponder it. The current of life is a continuous flow. Get into life. Don't stand aloof from it; if you do, your relationship with life, your roots into life will be severed to the same degree.

In these lines Kabir is asking, "To whom should I complain? Who is being deceptive? What is the deceit?" Had this disease been contracted from another the responsibility would be his, but you yourself are the cause of this disease; you yourself are the cause of this deception. The drama of your life is such that you first set up the situation yourself and then try to unravel it. First you create a problem, a puzzle, and then begin looking for ways to solve it; first you close your eyes and then grope about in the darkness. If someone is sleeping it is easy to awaken him, but if someone is lying awake and feigning sleep then how is he to be awakened? And so Kabir asks:

SADHU, WHO'S KIDDING WHO?

Kabir is asking, "What is the deception? Who is the author of this deception? Who should I name? Who should be held responsible for this?" If it were a thief and he were stealing your property, he could be caught -- but you are the thief and you are the property owner too.

As the quintessence of life, bear this in mind: you will never be able to solve the complexities of your life until you realize that you yourself are the basis and the cause of your own deception. How can you solve it? On one hand you try to unravel your life and on the other hand you make it more complicated. And so the whole thing remains virtually as it was in the beginning; there is no progress at all. On one hand you construct a building and on the other you knock it down, and so the building is never built; it always remains incomplete. Throughout all your lives you have not made one iota of progress. You are still wandering in the same valley in which you have always wandered.

I have heard that Mulla Nasruddin was once living in a village in the hills. One evening while he was sitting on his verandah, a car drove up and stopped. The driver asked, "Which is the way to Manali? I have

missed the road."

Nasruddin explained the way in great detail; he also drew him a map. The driver thanked him and proceeded on his way. After three hours the driver arrived at Nasruddin's door once again, a very harassed man. "You are a terrible man!" he said. "I followed your map explicitly, and after three hours' driving I am back at the very same place!"

Nasruddin replied, "Yes, I know. Now I shall show you the right way. First of all I wanted to know whether or not you could follow instructions. This was your test. Now I'll show you the right way."

Even after so many births you always find yourself back where you started. Have you progressed as much as an inch since your childhood? It is a possibility you have lost something, but it is a certainty you have gained nothing; you may even have regressed a few steps. You have not progressed at all. If someone had been pushing you backwards it might be excusable, but no one else is responsible for the condition you are in. And remember, no one but you can reach there either. No one can push you ahead; no one can push you back. No one can mislead you; no one can lead you. Satan does not have the power to mislead you, nor does God have the power to lead you.

SADHU, WHO'S KIDDING YOU?

The beauty of all of this is that you are the only person involved in this drama. You are the actor, you are the director and you are the producer. The drama is your dream, your fantasy. Have you ever thought about who is acting in your dream? No one but you. Who is the director? No one but you. Who is the author of the drama? No one but you. And who is the spectator? No one but you. That is why the enlightened ones have called this world SAMSAR, a dream. You are the basis of the dream, you are the root of the dream, you are the center of the dream. You are the spectator and you are the play.

SADHU, WHO'S KIDDING WHO?

Kabir is asking, "To whom should I complain? To whom can I tell my trouble? To whom can I cry about my sorrows?" You wander here and there asking everyone, "Which is the way out? Where is the key? Where is the door?" You are misleading yourself; you are deceiving yourself. Have you ever asked yourself these questions: "Do I sincerely desire to seek God? Is my search authentic? Is my desire keen? Is my desire sincere?"

Once it happened that a Buddhist monk was on the brink of death. He called all his disciples together and said to them, "I have been explaining to you the way to NIRVANA, to liberation. I have been telling you about the door to freedom. You have listened to me, but I don't know whether you have understood me or not. You don't seem to move; you don't seem to make any progress whatsoever. You are still where you were when you came to me. In spite of the fact you have been listening to me for years you have not progressed the tiniest bit. Now I am about to leave this body, and so I ask those of you who are really in earnest about achieving liberation to raise your hands."

He had thousands of disciples, and they had all gathered together when they heard his last moments had come. Now they began to look at each other. One disciple stood up, but did not raise his hand. Instead he said, "Please do not misunderstand. I do want to be liberated, but not just now. Yet please show me the way. I am busy with a few problems at present; there is some work as yet incomplete. Let me finish these things first. I shall try to follow the path you have shown me one day. I won't have to worry then, because I will know the way."

You always ask the way. You think it will be helpful to know it now so that you will be able to follow it when some future time comes. But do you really want to reach the goal? Have you ever really desired him, have you ever yearned for him with that sincere and powerful longing Shree Aurobindo calls ABHIPSA. He calls it ABHIPSA and not AAKAANKSHA even thought both words mean desire to show that it is not ordinary desire, to show that it is a special desire, the desire for God. AAKAANKSHA is of the mind; ABHIPSA is the inner call of life, the call that comes from every cell, from every fiber of the body.

You are like a man who keeps food and drink safely in the refrigerator and eats and drinks whenever he feels hungry or thirsty. But you do not even know what real thirst or real hunger is. Think of a man lost in a desert far away from civilization. The sun is tremendously hot, like fire, and the man is so thirsty he cannot

even walk a single step. He is in great distress, like a fish out of water. Every particle of his body is clamoring for water. At such a moment thirst is not a fancy, as it is when someone feels thirsty at the sight of a Coca-Cola bottle; it is not like it is when someone feels hungry at the smell of some tasty morsel. This man's thirst is not like this; it is not an ordinary thirst he can postpone for a time. This man's thirst is a question of life and death; if the fire in his throat is not quenched within a few moments he is certain to die.

The desire one has at such a critical moment is called ABHIPSA by Shree Aurobindo. Have you ever longed for God with the intensity of desire that a thirsty man lying in the desert feels? Have you ever yearned for God like that? Have you ever risked your life in search of truth? No? That is why Kabir asks:

SADHU, WHO'S KIDDING WHO?

You do not really long for God.

Now let us look at this question from the other side. If I say to you that I am opening the door to liberation for you right now, are you ready to enter? Will you not say to me, "Please wait a moment; I have to go home for a moment?" If you are ready you will enter immediately, without a second's delay. But you will hesitate. You will say, "Many things are still to be done. Many desires are still to be fulfilled." Your mind will argue; it will say, "Liberation is eternal. It is not going to disappear. Let me complete these few things first. They are here this moment; they will not be available again, but liberation will always be there. What is the harm if it waits a little? If I go there tomorrow or the day after, it is all the same. Let me enjoy this SAMSAR, this world of dreams, a little while longer."

The dream of liberation is very sweet and so you say you are not ready to go. You are always asking the way, but you really don't want to make a move; you only want to hear about it. And then you assure yourself that you are a sincere and honest person. "I am not irreligious," you say, "I am longing for truth. But truth is not as easy to obtain as some toy. I shall have to work hard for countless births. Only then will I achieve it." This is how you deceive yourself; this is how you protect yourself. There is no other barrier in your life except you. No one else is barring your way; you yourself are the wall. You have planted your own feet firmly in the ground and are making all kinds of fuss about liberation at the same time.

Your thirst is not the thirst of the desert. It is a false thirst, a deception. If one's thirst is sincere, it is sufficient unto itself; nothing else is to be done. Then your thirst is so strong your whole body is one with it. And then the thirst itself becomes the door. When you call for God like this, he is not even an inch away. Your thirst is the path. Clamor after God with all your eagerness, with all your sincerity, and the meeting will surely take place.

SADHU, WHO'S KIDDING WHO?

But you are great actors. You play this game in such a way that you do not even know you are doing it. You want to have it all, the world as well as truth. You are very crafty. You are sailing in two boats at the same time, so naturally you will never reach anywhere. No one can sail in two boats simultaneously. And remember, these two boats -- the boat of religion and the boat of the world -- are sailing in opposite directions. You are like the laundryman's dog; you belong neither to the house nor to the riverbank. It would be better if you were to belong totally to the world than to be like the laundryman's dog.

If you belong totally to the world, the deception you are practicing will perish one day, because you will realize eventually that the world has no substance, that it can never bear fruit. But to avoid such a situation, you live partially in the world and partially in God at one and the same time. This is not the way to experience ABHIPSA, to experience that keen, inner desire for God. Be aware of your cunning. You have played this game more than enough. How long do you want this game to continue? Come out of it now!

Your mind is behind all this cunningness, behind all this play-acting. The mind has a habit of looking at things in parts, and this creates deception. Whenever you look at things in this way, deception is bound to occur. No matter where you are, always try to look at things in their totality. Your journey will begin from there. Don't look at things in parts. When you see a child being born, know that, along with birth, death is also there. Celebrate the birth of a child and at the same time be sorry; it is also the beginning of death. When an old person dies, weep -- but be pleased as well because it is the beginning of a new birth, of a new life.

Why is deception created when you look at things in parts? Deception is created because you consider the part as the whole. That is the deception. You create it yourself. Birth is not a false thing; it is not a deception. Death is not a deception either. But you think of birth as the whole thing and wish to obliterate all trace of death. You wish to forget death completely, and thus the deception is created. Happiness is not a deception, but you look at it as separate from misery, and then there is deception.

You look at the parts and claim each as the whole. If a man is happy and you ask, "How are you?" he will say, "I am very happy." Such a person is living in deception. Misery is already waiting just around the corner. Misery is standing just behind the curtain and yet he says, "I am very happy." He does not know that he will be miserable the next moment. Happiness is not a deception, but now he will tell everyone that happiness is a deception, that it is something false. But the real deception was in his eyes; they saw one half of the thing but did not see the other half.

If you tell someone, when happiness comes to you, misery is going to follow, he will be displeased with you and ask, "Why do you say such awful things?" If a child is born at someone's house and you say, "Death is being born," you will be considered quite rude and turned out of the house immediately. If an old person is about to die and you begin to dance in celebration, people will say, "What are you doing? Here we are, full of grief, filled with sorrow, and you are dancing! Are you taking revenge on us for something we have done to you in some past life? Why are you celebrating this event?" And if you reply, "This is the beginning of a new life," who is going to listen to you? If a man is in misery and you embrace him joyfully, telling him, "This is the moment to be happy. Your misery will soon be followed by happiness," he will immediately push you away and say, "What a man you are! Here I am, suffering, and you start talking about wisdom and spiritual knowledge! Where is this happiness? My heart is on fire! It is broken; it is in misery!"

When you catch hold of a part and claim it to be the whole, that is deception. You consider the insignificant as the most significant; you take the momentary for the everlasting. When you look at a thing as it is and take it to be something else, that is deception. Then you are the victim of an illusion. This is the essence of illusion, of what the Hindus call MAYA.

Always look at the opposite; always think of the opposite as being just nearby, as being close at hand. Know that death is hidden behind birth. Look at the unhappiness following happiness and look at the happiness following unhappiness, and then you will neither become excited in happiness nor wretched in misery. Then there will neither be smiles in your happiness nor tears in your unhappiness. Then you will begin to be beyond both. And to go beyond both is to approach truth. No sooner do you know both simultaneously than you begin to go beyond them. Now you know that neither happiness nor unhappiness, neither birth nor death, neither night nor day will last forever.

Everything comes and everything goes away. But you will last. The witnessing consciousness will last. The witnessing nature will last. The witness will last. All will come and all will go, but experiences do not last. This is why Kabir says:

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

All experiences will die. Only the witness will remain.

THE FORMLESS IN FORMS,
AND FORMS WITH IN THE FORMLESS,
SO WHY WANDER AWAY?

Kabir says that people are perplexed, confused. Some say that God is without attributes, that he is absolute, and others say he possesses attributes. Some say he has form and others say he is formless. Some say he is the highest happiness; others, that he is the most blissful. And some consider him so evil that they are unable to accept his existence at all. All religions have their own views, their own opinions about God. All these beliefs are partial, incomplete, and those who entertain such partial beliefs will remain in deception. You may believe that God is blissful, but such a belief is partial -- where would evil come from then? If God is all sweetness then where does the salt in life come from?

The Jews have a very rare book called the Talmud. It contains sentences the likes of which are not to be found in any other scriptures in the world. There are sentences like, "God is not nice. God is not your uncle. God is an earthquake." Kabir has also said such things, things like, THE HOUSE OF LOVE IS NOT YOUR AUNTIE'S.

God is blissful as well as malevolent. Satan is not outside God; he cannot be. God is both. What you call good is in him, and what you consider as evil is in him also; both come from him. Both birth and death are in him. He is not only the rejoicing at the time of birth, he is also the tears at the time of death. He is darkness as well as light. Look at things in their totality, and don't worry about what befalls you, because greater calamities will befall you when you see the whole. You will be in great difficulty because all smoothness will vanish from your life. Your intellect will vanish, your capacity for discrimination will disappear and your power of understanding will be uprooted. The ground under your feet will give way and you will tremble. God is both. He is both the earthquake and the blooming flower. When an earthquake occurs and hundreds of thousands of people perish, that is God too. He is everything -- birth and death, night and day. God is all.

THE FORMLESS IN FORMS,
AND FORMS WITHIN THE FORMLESS.

So don't say he is without form or that he is with form, because the opposites are present in both conditions. God is the ultimate unity of all opposites. All converge in him; all meet in him. Nothing is safe from him. He is the great ocean into which all rivers flow. The sinner and the saint become one in him.

The distinctions between sin and virtue, between sinner and saint, are our creations. And because of these distinctions we remain in illusion. We worship a saint and hate a sinner; we honor the good and condemn the bad. But God is both. He is as much in the bad man as he is in the good. Otherwise how could the bad man live? The bad man exists, and God looks after him.

THE FORMLESS IN FORMS,
AND FORMS WITHIN THE FORMLESS,
SO WHY WANDER AWAY?

Kabir says that this is the path, that if you deviate from it, even a bit here or a bit there, you will be lost. To look at the whole is the path. So look at the whole as a whole. Whatever difficulties there may be; whatever impediments there may be; no matter how hard it may be for your logic, for your intellect; no matter how much your mind may tremble, you should not worry about anything else at all. You should simply try always to look at the whole.

The intellect always wants to make things smooth and easy. Arithmetic is smooth and easy; that is why our intellects are so very interested in it. Logic is straight and smooth and so the intellect takes a great interest in it as well. Poetry is not so straight, not so smooth, and the intellect is not so interested. Love is a total riddle and so the intellect never travels that road at all.

God is the ultimate unity of all opposites. "This cannot be," the intellect argues. "How can anyone believe that night and day are one, that good and bad are one? How is it possible?" "It is impossible," the intellect will say. "It can never be! How can you bring good and evil together? How can you bring night and day together?" It is not necessary to bring them together; they are already united. And here -- there is no distinction at all. No one can say when the day is over and the night begins. Each is a part of the same circle.

We think of happiness and unhappiness as quite separate things. But have you ever watched the moment when either happiness or unhappiness begins? Have you ever observed the phenomenon? You will find that all happiness changes into unhappiness. There is no happiness in life that does not turn into unhappiness. And if indeed you could find it you would have completed a unique research; you would have accomplished something that has never been done before in this world. Nor will you be able to find any unhappiness which does not turn into happiness. You may have to wait a little while for it, but it will surely change.

All things change into their opposites. Youth turns into old age; beauty changes into ugliness. All things change thus. A flower falls and turns into dust, and out of that dust a tree is born. Everything is joined to its opposite. In actual fact nothing like "opposite" exists, but we say one thing is opposite to another just to

express it, just to be able to indicate the change.

When you give up the idea of oppositeness, your intellect will stop working and your faith will be born. Your power of discrimination will cease to work and faith will take its place within you. The quality of faith is so powerful that faith can see the opposite of a thing at the same time. It can see both the thing itself and its opposite. The intellect is very weak; it does not have the capacity to see the thing and its opposite at the same time. The intellect sees in parts. And it avoids looking at something that seems beyond reason, at something that appears difficult. The intellect works in a logical way. It is like a gardener who keeps the front garden well-trimmed and tidy. In front of the house the dry leaves and withered flowers are all swept away. There, old age is unseen and death is unknown.

There was once a Zen monk who was an expert gardener, and so the king of that country sent his son to him. About a thousand gardeners worked in the king's garden, and what the prince learned from the Zen monk he conveyed to the gardeners and they followed his instructions. The monk had said to the prince, "I shall come to see your garden in three years. That will be your test. Just keep on working according to my instructions." The instructions were not difficult to follow. There were one thousand gardeners and so the garden grew very well.

After three years the monk came to examine the prince's work. That day the garden looked superb. It was perfectly clean; not a dry leaf or fallen flower was to be seen on the ground. The king and his courtiers were also present. The monk, after looking all around, seemed disappointed. The prince grew quite nervous. He had followed the monk's every instruction. He had done his best, he thought, so he asked himself what could possibly be causing the monk's obvious displeasure. The monk went around the whole garden, growing progressively sadder and sadder. At last he said to the prince, "This will not do. You will have to study the art for three more years. This garden has been done in a totally wrong way."

The prince said, "Please tell me what mistake I have made. I have followed your instructions to the very letter. I have done nothing that goes against your instructions."

The monk replied, "That is the mistake. You have done everything according to my instructions. You have followed them completely. You have done everything so completely there is no room left for God's own work. All there is to be seen all over is human effort. The mistake may appear small, but it is very significant because you have missed the point. I'll correct it."

He ran off and returned with a basketful of dry leaves from a pile of rubbish and threw the leaves on the ground. They were carried here and there by the wind and finally spread themselves all over the garden. Then the monk said, "Now the mistake is corrected. Green leaves alone do not make a garden. Where were all the dry ones?"

To think of youth alone is self-deception; one must think of old age at the same time. The prince had only used his intellect, and the intellect always looks at things from just one side. The prince had preserved the beautiful and removed the ugly.

But there is also ugliness in the garden of life. There are both the intelligent and the dull-witted, the seekers and the non-seekers, the saintly as well as the satanic. All of these exist in the garden of life. And the garden of life is so vast. If there were only seekers living in a society, then it would be like this garden of the prince -- green only, just a human creation. God's hand would not be evident there.

If you want to see God's hand, God's creation, you will find it in the jungle, not in a garden. If you want to see God's handiwork, visit the jungle. Things grow there in such mysterious ways you will not be able to understand it. There is neither rhyme nor reason; there is no arithmetical calculation, no logical reasoning. Things grow there by their own life-force; they seek their own way. The beauty of the jungle cannot be found in a garden, because the jungle is the embodiment of the vastness of the omnipresent God. In us, the jungle can create a confidence in the ultimate. Opposites are always there. A garden is a lowly thing, a man-made creation. Everything there is certainly neat and well-groomed, but because of that it is dead.

Life is to be lived in opposites. Life is composed of opposites. And it is beautiful because of them. Whenever you dispense with an opposite your action may appear logical, but truth is lost, religion is lost.

THE FORMLESS IN FORMS,
AND FORMS WITHIN THE FORMLESS,
SO WHY WANDER AWAY?

To see formlessness in form and form in formlessness is the straight way, Kabir says. Then you will not

miss the path. Then there will never be any need to leave it, because it is the correct path. To remain the middle of opposites is the right path. And to remain alert while in the middle is the proper way.

If you choose one of the opposites you will be afflicted by intellect, and so both the believer and the non-believer remain in confusion. Neither of them is religious; what concern has the religious person with atheism or with theism? For the religious man there are just two alternatives -- he is neither this nor that or he is both at the same time -- but he is never one of them.

The religious person cannot be a theist. To be a theist is far too trivial; it means he must say "yes" and ignore "no". How can "yes" help you on its own if you do not have the strength of conviction to say "no"? There is no force whatsoever in the "yes" of a man who cannot say "no". But there is force in the "yes" of the man who can say "no"!

The person who cannot say "yes" and can only say "no" is also diseased. There is no meaning or substance in his "no" either. But the man who can say both "yes" and "no" simultaneously is able to experience the total truth about life. Unless this happens to you, you will remain in illusion. God expects both things to be in you at the same time. He expects the impossible from you; nothing less will do. This is why only extremely adventurous and daring people set out on the path to God. What greater adventure is there in life than seeing the opposites at the same time?

The theists thought that Kabir was not a theist and the atheists thought that he was not an atheist; the Hindus thought he was a Moslem and the Moslems thought he was a Hindu. Kabir remained in the middle. A religious man will always be a riddle to others, because sometimes he will say "yes" and sometimes he will say "no".

Kabir was the essence of the Vedas themselves but at times he would speak out in opposition to them; Kabir was a buddha himself but at times he would say, NOTHINGNESS DIES. Kabir's words have been included in the GURUGRANTH of the Sikhs by the disciples of Nanak and yet Kabir says about AUM, THE SOUNDLESS DIES, EVEN THE INFINITE DIES. Kabir is a jungle. He is like a riddle; he is difficult to comprehend. Scholars have written volumes on Kabir and they have all tried to trim him, to turn him into a well-groomed garden; they have tried to bring him into line with their thinking. And these scholars are honored in the universities.

I have heard a story. There was once a king who was a great lover of birds. One evening a very strange bird came and sat on his windowsill. The king exclaimed, "What! Can such a bird as this exist!" Such a bird was impossible to find in the king's realm. It was a bird of foreign origin, just passing by on its journey. It was tired and so it sat on the king's windowsill for a rest. The king became worried it might leave and so he had it caught. He had its wings clipped, and reshaped like those of the birds of his country. The bird's beak was quite large and so he also had it cut down to size.

During these operations the bird wept and screamed, trying to free itself, trying to get away, but the king would not allow it to go. "No matter what happens," he said, "no matter how difficult it is, this bird must be made into the proper form and the proper shape. This poor bird does not know how birds should be. It seems he has never seen himself in a mirror. What kind of bird can have such wings and such a beak?" So he had the beak and wings clipped and made the strange bird into a model of a perfect bird. Then he said, "Now, dear bird, you can fly away." But it had no strength to fly away. Crying and writhing, it died there on the spot. This is a Sufi story.

The scholars were after Kabir. They wanted to clip his wings, to interpret him according to their own ideas. And that is what they have done. But their Kabir is a dead Kabir; he is well-trimmed, but he is just a shell. There is no life in their Kabir, no substance. Whenever you do a lot of intellectual trimming you lose the substance of the thing you are altering.

You have become lifeless through excessive use of your intellect. You may not have trimmed anyone else with it but you are certainly doing it to yourself. You have a model, an ideal, and you try to become like that. There cannot be greater stupidity than this. Try to be like yourself. There is no one else like you. You don't have to become like Buddha or Mahavir or Kabir; you have to become yourself. After your death God will not ask you, "Why did you not become like Kabir?" If he were to ask this question at all, he would ask it of Kabir; why should he ask it of you? He will not ask you, "Why did you not become like Mahavir?" Have you any obligation to become like Mahavir? If you trim yourself outwardly; if you become like Mahavir as some Jain monks do, or like Buddha as some Buddhist monks do, then you will die. These imitators are already dead. Your so-called sadhus and saints are like cadavers, and the reason is that they have not tried to become themselves, but have tried to become like someone else.

To be one's own self is a rare phenomenon. Your wings are your wings; there is no formula as to how

they should be. The only purpose of wings is to enable you to fly. That is enough. Their shape, their style, their aspect, their color -- all these are perfect if they enable you to fly. It is wings that make you free. Wings will fly you into the sky. Make your consciousness into your own consciousness. And if you find a dense forest inside, do not be afraid. And do not listen to the advice of your intellect. It will advise you to trim your garden, to keep things neat and tidy. A tidy garden always becomes a prison; a vast jungle is needed for freedom. Freedom is a union of all opposites, a unity of all the opposites.

No one will be able to understand Kabir correctly. A believer in a God of formlessness will say that Kabir keeps on babbling on about God, saying things like A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES, a believer in a God with form will ask what kind of a worshipper Kabir is because he says nothing to contradict the concept of formlessness. No one who tries to understand Kabir intellectually will agree with him, but if you set your intellect aside and then try to understand him, you will certainly find great light in him.

THE FORMLESS IN FORMS,
AND FORMS WITHIN THE FORMLESS,
SO WHY WANDER AWAY?

Then Kabir says:

THEY SAY "HE'S FOREVER YOUNG, IMMORTAL."
BUT THE INVISIBLE REMAINS UNEXPRESSED.

Kabir is saying not to be confused by what is written in the scriptures; what is, what exists, cannot be written down, cannot be described. Some scriptures assert that God is formless and others insist that God has form, but don't let these contradictions confuse you.

THEY SAY "HE'S FOREVER YOUNG, IMMORTAL."

Kabir is saying, "Don't be confused; don't be perplexed by what is being said."

BUT THE INVISIBLE REMAINS UNEXPRESSED.

What God is cannot be said. Why? All words have been coined by the intellect, and they all share a certain peculiarity -- none of them can describe anything completely. That is each word's speciality. If you say that God is favorable you reject the unfavorable. And if you say he is unfavorable, you reject the favorable. Words can only describe things partially. And this is our helplessness. Words can only speak about parts. If you go into a shop and say to the shopkeeper,"Give me this and don't give me this," at the same time, then how will you strike a bargain? Saying."Yes," and, "No," at the same time will not do.

Life functions on incomplete words because what you know as life is itself incomplete. It is man-made; to run it, the currency of words is needed. And it is essential that this currency, these words, be unambiguous, otherwise how could you lead your life? There would be anarchy and confusion. Your words should be quite clear and unambiguous so that whoever hears them can understand you correctly.

In life, we have to accept many untruths. When you were born you had no name. Then you were given a name, a label. It is a false label. You are known as Ram, or Krishna, or Rahim according to the name your family has given you. No one is born with a name; everyone is born nameless. But you cannot remain nameless after your birth. The postman would have to come and ask, "Where is that man who has no name?" If there were only one person without a name there would be no difficulty. He would be know as ANAAM, as nameless. But if everyone were known as ANAAM, it would be extremely difficult to find the right person.

The police were once in search of a man who had committed a crime and they happened to learn that Mulla Nasruddin knew him well. So a policeman came to Nasruddin and said, "We have heard you know this person very well."

Nasruddin exclaimed, "Very well? I don't even know myself very well!"

The officer retorted, "We have not come here to discuss metaphysical questions. We only want to know if this man is fat or thin."

Nasruddin thought for some time and then replied, "One could say he is both. He is neither fat nor thin. He is in the middle."

He said, "Then forget about that. Is he tall or short?"

Nasruddin replied, "Don't put me into a muddle. This man is of medium height."

Then he asked, "Is there anything particular about this man that might help us distinguish him from others?"

Nasruddin replied, "He is just like any other human being. He has two eyes, a nose, ears. He has all these things. He is nothing special."

The policeman said, "This is becoming very difficult," and began to ask more direct questions. "Has he a moustache?"

Nasruddin said, "Yes, he has. He is a man; why shouldn't he have a moustache?" "What is the moustache like?"

Nasruddin replied, "How can I tell you? He always keeps trimming it."

This is what would happen. So although it is untrue, a name is required. In the world, in SAMSAR, people go through their entire lives with these untrue labels, with these adopted names. One's name is a convenience; it is not a truth. Although language is needed to move in this world, language does not express truth. The truth cannot be expressed. If you try to do so, not only will you be perplexed but you will confuse others also.

Language is created for communication between people. God is not a person to be communicated with; he is not the object of some communication. There is not going to be any discussion whatsoever between you and truth. Language is not needed there at all. Only deep silence is essential. There, all words, all languages, all names and addresses are left behind. There, only the one you brought with your birth and will carry with you after your death will remain. There, all that has been done between birth and death is simply of no use. That is the difficulty; that is the rub.

BUT THE INVISIBLE REMAINS UNEXPRESSED.

No one can describe truth; no one can express it. No scriptures, no Vedas, no Koran can express it. They have tried. They have given hints. But all efforts have been to no avail. And no effort will ever succeed because language can only express the incomplete. It has only been created for that purpose. It does not aspire to express the whole.

Whenever you try to rise a bit above your ordinary daily experiences, you find it difficult to express things fully in words. The poet experiences this difficulty because what he wishes to say is of the higher strata, of the beyond, yet somehow he manages to say what he wants to. But the enlightened man has a far greater difficulty to face. He wants to describe the ultimate, and so he has to bring it down to a lower level and express it in the ordinary language of the market. And in doing so, everything that is important and substantial is lost. The whole form is changed and something else emerges.

THEY SAY "HE'S FOREVER YOUNG, IMMORTAL."
BUT THE INVISIBLE REMAINS UNEXPRESSED.

And then he says:

NO FAMILY, NO CHARACTER, NO COLOR.

Kabir says God has no caste, no form, no color; so how can you describe him? Whether you say he is without form or you say he is with form, both your statements are incomplete. All qualities are his and yet there is not a single quality in him.

Let us try to understand this in detail. It is absolutely correct to say that all forms are his, yet he has no

form at all. He cannot be in all forms if he himself has any particular form. Because he assumes all forms so easily, it is therefore evident he has no form himself. He is formless and manifest in all forms.

When water is poured into a clay pot it assumes the shape of the pot, and if it is poured into a jug it assumes the shape of the jug. Water does not insist on having its own shape. If water insisted on having its own shape, it would not assume the shape of the jug. But if you make water so cold that it turns into ice, then it assumes a shape. If you were to try to put it into a jug then, the jug would break. The ice will not take the shape of the jug. Water does not insist on having any shape or form. Water is easy; it is not obstinate at all. If water is turned into vapor, then it attains to an almost formless state. Up to a short distance vapor can be seen, but then it becomes invisible.

Water has three forms. One is formless. It spreads into the sky, leaving no trace behind it; it cannot be found no matter how you try. The second form, the middle one, is that of water. It does not insist on having any particular shape but yet has some shape, because it assumes the shape of the container into which it is poured. The last form is that of ice. Ice is obstinate. A fluid thing like water can become as hard as stone!

You also have these three states. You either become obstinate like ice -- and this is the condition of great ignorance -- or you can be like water. This latter condition is the state of the wise man, of the man who is not yet fully awakened though he has achieved glimpses of consciousness. Now he is no longer obstinate; now he will adopt the form of wherever it is he is placed. And third, we come to the condition of the fully enlightened man, to his condition when he is merged in the supreme consciousness. Now nothing remains to assume shape; now he is like vapor.

People often used to ask Buddha, "Where will you be when you leave this body?" Buddha used to reply, "I cannot go anywhere. I shall be lost, merged into the vastness of consciousness." Meister Eckhard was a very wonderful Christian saint, and someone once asked him too, "When you leave the body, where will you be then?" Eckhart replied, "There is no need to be anywhere." The listener could hardly have understood his answer, because his language was the language one uses to explain the nature of vapor.

Where does vapor go? Now the whole sky is its abode. Water has a certain place it must keep, but water is humble and adaptable and not hard as stone, like ice is. Water adopts the shape of the container into which it is put. And then there is the state of ice, the state of deep ignorance. The state of vapor is the state of supreme knowledge. The state of water is the state of the seeker. He has ceased being like ice and is preparing himself to be like vapor. As a seeker, he is standing in the middle. Can there be any form to God? He is all types of shapes and forms; he is in ice, in water and in vapor. All forms are his and yet he has no form at all.

YET PERMEATING EVERY BEING.

Then Kabir says:

SOME SAY, "HE'S IN EACH ATOM AND THE WHOLE COSMOS";
OTHERS SAY, "HE HAS NO BEGINNING OR END."

People say God is in everybody as well as in the universe, but Kabir says God has neither beginning nor end. A body has a beginning and a body also has an end. So has a universe. All are created and all will disappear, but God has neither beginning nor end. This statement does not make clear what we want to say. These hints about him are not enough. Our minds grow confused; we arrive at the end of our wits. To describe him, our thoughts are impotent.

SOME SAY, "HE'S IN EACH ATOM AND THE WHOLE COSMOS";
OTHERS SAY, "HE HAS NO BEGINNING OR END".
ONE SAYS, "ATOMIC, COSMIC -- DROP THIS BULLSHIT!"
KABIR SAYS, "HE'S BHAGWAN!"

Set aside the individual, the universe, the shape and the shapelessness, form and formlessness; set all these ideas aside and then say like Kabir, HE HAS NO BEGINNING OR END. If you are able to say something, then it will be about God. Raidas has said:

GOD IS NOT THE WAY YOU DESCRIBE HIM;
HE IS SOMETHING LIKE THIS AND SOMETHING LIKE THAT.

Kabir says you will not be able to say that he is with form or that he is without form; that he is the universe or the vastness or any such thing. Kabir says to stop saying anything. Then if you can say something, no matter what it is, it will be God.

In actual fact you will not be able to describe him at all; you will have to keep complete silence. He is that silence. Only silence can tell you what God is. No words can describe him; you will be speechless. You will be like the dumb man who tastes the sweet, is pleased, and smiles. He is not able to express the taste; he is only able to smile. You will be like that. But every fiber of your being will be smiling, because now there will be silence and emptiness from your side and wholeness from his. No sooner do you become empty than you are filled. Then God comes to dwell in you; then the guest has entered within. You will not be able to say what has happened, but your whole being will express the happening.

THE SWEETS OF A DUMB ONE --
HE ENJOYS... AND SMILES.

And then:

VEDAS SAY BEYOND FORMS
RESTS THE FORMLESS.
WITH FORM OR NOT -- FORGET IT, BLESSED WOMAN,
AND SEE IN ALL HIS HOME.

Kabir says the state of formlessness is beyond the state of form, that the state of formlessness begins where the state of having form ends. Formlessness begins where form ends.

WITH FORM OR NOT -- FORGET IT, BLESSED WOMAN,
AND SEE IN ALL HIS HOME.

In the original Hindi sutra, Kabir uses SOHAGIN for "blessed woman," for the devotee. It is a very beautiful word. SOHAGIN is a woman whose husband is living, but Kabir uses this word in a spiritual sense, to indicate one who has achieved God. The opposite of SOHAGIN is ABHAGIN, a widow. Spiritually speaking, a widow is one who has not yet attained to him. Her search is still on. Your life is like that of a widow so long as you have not attained to him. The life of a widow is like a desert in which no springs of water flow, in which no flowers bloom. But no sooner do you achieve God than you become SOHAGIN, than you share the experience of Kabir:

KABIR SAYS: CLOUDS OF LOVE
CAME ON ME SHOWERING;
SOAKED THE HEART,
GREENING THE INNER JUNGLE.

Generally, the life of a worldly person is like that of a widow. Kabir has chosen a very good symbol. Imagine the condition of a widow. She once had everything, but now all her joy and sparkle have gone. This is why widows do not wear colored clothes; it is symbolic. There are no inner joys, no inner colors any more, so there is no question of showing any color on the outside. Her bangles are broken because the jingling sound of bracelets no longer suits her; all make-up is now finished for her as well. In the old days a widow even used to burn herself on the funeral pyre of her dead husband.

Really speaking, you are not alive until you achieve God. Your life is like a funeral pyre; you are just like a widow sitting on the funeral pyre. You may keep on doing many things but there will be no music in your life. The music of life will only begin to play when your consciousness joins the dance of the supreme consciousness. Then there is rejoicing:

SAYS KABIR: I'M TO WED.
AND THE MAN'S IMMORTAL!

Then your life will be tremendously valuable. It will be just as Kabir says:

WHEN THE BRIDE MEETS HIS EMBRACE
THE GUESTS ALL FADE AWAY.

Then all of a sudden, all your worldly affairs -- the shop, the services you perform, your other outside activities -- seem pale in comparison, seem to be of no importance whatsoever. But at the present you are caught in the net of these worldly affairs, like a fish and so you forget your self. But no sooner does the lover come to you than all else pales, than all your confusion disappears. Such a condition is called SOHAGIN by Kabir. Kabir calls a BHAKTA, a devotee, a SOHAGIN.

Kabir says go beyond the Vedas -- they are nothing but words, nothing but language, nothing but principles. They are just literature. Who can reduce to writing that which is beyond writing? Go beyond all written things.

WITH FORM OR NOT -- FORGET IT, BLESSED WOMAN,
AND SEE IN ALL HIS HOME.

Kabir is addressing the devotee, the lover of RAM. He tells the SOHAGIN to forsake both form and formlessness.

As soon as you give them up too, as soon as you give up duality, oppositeness, you will find him present in every place. Then there is a holy place in every atom; then there is worship in your every breath. Then everything is holy because he is everywhere -- in the flowers and in the stones, in happiness and in misery, in birth as well as in death. Then you are no longer a tiny stream. You have met the ocean; you have fallen into the sea. You have become one with him.

AND SEE IN ALL HIS HOME.

Then Kabir says:

NEVER TOUCHED BY HAPPINESS, SADNESS;
DARSHAN DAY AND NIGHT. COVERED IN LIGHT, SLEEPING ON LIGHT, HEAD RESTING ON LIGHT.

KABIR SAYS: LISTEN, BROTHER SADHU,
THE REAL MASTER'S LIGHT THROUGHOUT.

Kabir says that there, neither happiness nor unhappiness exists, so be careful. When you go in search of religion, honestly speaking you are in search of happiness. Understand that your search is not yet authentic; realize that it has not yet begun. You do not know what you are doing yet. You are creating SAMSAR, worldliness, even in religion.

ANAND, bliss, does not mean happiness. It does not mean great happiness either. It means there is neither happiness nor unhappiness, and so there is no antonym, no word opposite in meaning to ANAND, to bliss. It is a unique word. All words have antonyms, but there is none for bliss. There cannot be; it is symbolic for

oneness, for where the two have disappeared. In bliss, there is neither happiness nor unhappiness, neither peace nor restlessness; in bliss, all dualities have gone and only God remains. And when neither happiness nor unhappiness exist for you, there is bliss twenty-four hours every day.

If God is lost to you it is because there is some curtain before your eyes. It may be happiness or it may be unhappiness, but each of them is a curtain. Your eyes become clear when neither is there. Then only God is seen the whole day long. Then you will not go to Mecca or to Kashi or to Kailash. Then for you, in the whole twenty-four hours, there will be no one but him. Every breath will be his breath.

COVERED IN LIGHT, SLEEPING ON LIGHT, HEAD RESTING ON LIGHT.

What is the condition of the SOHAGIN, of the devotee, at such a moment? That supreme light has become his bed, his blanket, his pillow.

KABIR SAYS: LISTEN, BROTHER SADHU,
THE REAL MASTER'S LIGHT THROUGHOUT.

Such a SOHAGIN becomes a SATGURU, a true master, because his whole life is filled with the vision of God. Now his life is light, nothing but light; now he is totally light itself. But you are in total darkness at present.

Once Mulla Nasruddin was going on a pilgrimage. At a particular station he was arrested by the police. They suspected him of having something prohibited in his bedroll because he seemed to be overly careful of it. Policemen are always of a suspicious nature. If you put your hand into your pocket frequently, a pickpocket will suspect there is something valuable there and will rob you. When there is nothing valuable in a man's pocket, he never puts his hand into it to check.

Because Nasruddin was checking his bedroll frequently the police asked, "What is in your bedroll?"

The Mulla replied, "Only things that are needed for sleeping. What else would their be in a bedroll?"

A policeman said, "Perhaps but we have our doubts. Open your bedroll." It was opened. Everything the Mulla needed for sleeping was there, but there were also two bottles of wine. Jokingly, the policeman asked, "Do you use these as a covering or as part of your bed?"

The Mulla replied, "I use them as pillows."

There is a world of darkness where unconsciousness is a pillow, a headrest. And darkness is your covering, your bed. You live, pressed between darkness and unconsciousness.

The condition of a sohagin is the opposite of this -- he sees God all around him; he is surrounded by light. He sees God in every atom; he glimpses light in every particle of matter. That is why the enlightened ones have so often asserted that God is light, why the Koran, the Upanishads and the Bible all say that God is light. You will even see his light during the darkest night of the dark of the moon. Darkness no longer exists for you then; it was only there because your eyes were closed. When you awaken there is light all around; then the light of God becomes your bed, your blanket, your pillow.

KABIR SAYS: LISTEN, BROTHER SADHU,
THE REAL MASTER'S LIGHT THROUGHOUT.

At such a moment the SOHAGIN becomes the SATGURU, the real authentic master. Yesterday he was in search; today he has achieved. Now his whole being -- every atom, every breath, every beat of his pulse -- is nothing but light.

It is an arduous task for you to see God -- you have to prepare a receptacle to receive him; you must be fit enough to contain him. It is easy to see a master because he is the middle rung. He is something like you and yet something of him is not like you. If you only look at that which is like you, you will ask, "What is there in him? He is just a human being like me. Why should I bow down to him? Why should I surrender to him? Why? What is so special about him? He is just like me!" But if you set the likeness aside and look for that which is not like you; if you seek this lovingly and sincerely, very soon you will find it. And then a relationship between him and you will be formed. Now you will be able to accept him, because half of him

is also like you. Now he can extend his hands to you; now he can help you.

The master is like a halfway camp on the climb to God. You will not be able to proceed on your pilgrimage directly or without help; in the halfway camp you will not only be able to rest, you will also be able to prepare yourself for the further journey. The master is food for the journey; he will prepare you. And then one day you will reach; you too will become light, nothing but light.

The master is a unique phenomenon; he is the greatest wonder in this world. He is just a human being, just an ordinary person, and yet he has something that is not human, that is out of the ordinary; he carries information of the other world. He has seen something special; he has seen some special light. And you can glimpse this light in his eyes.

But everything depends on you, on how you look at him, because his behavior and most of his habits are just like yours. If you can see only this you will be lost in it, and the door to further progress will remain closed to you. And you will be responsible. The trick to seeing the Master, to recognizing him, is to eliminate that in him which is also in you and to seek in him that which is not in you. If you can get to that, then seek his help. Then he will be an alchemist to you, and with his help you will begin to transform yourself. It is just like turning milk into curd -- you just put a spoonful of curd into the milk. The master is like a spoonful of curd. Until yesterday he was just like you; he was milk too.

Bear the various stages of milk in mind. If you simply allow it to be, it turns sour -- and everyone reaches this state at the time of his death unless he becomes curd in time. But for you to become curd it is necessary some curd be put into you; that will change your inner chemistry. With the Master's help you will become curd, and then the rest of your journey will be smooth; then you will not need any help.

Then without anyone's help, butter evolves out of the curd, and finally, without anyone's help either, GHEE evolves out of the butter. But for the milk to be turned into curd in the first place a link is needed. That link is the spoonful of curd. A spoonful of curd must be added to you.

The master will also taste a little bitter; he will taste a bit sour as well. He will break you, he will smash you, he will completely transform the chemical processes within you, and you may feel a bit bitter, a little sour too.

If you just keep waiting, you will miss the opportunity; you will become sour milk. And it is very difficult to turn sour milk into curd; this is not the order of the process. Another birth will be needed; new milk will be needed. And then again, there will be all that waiting for the spoonful of curd. If you become mixed with curd before you turn sour, a transformation will take place in you. The master is like curd.

Kabir says:

COVERED IN LIGHT, SLEEPING ON LIGHT, HEAD RESTING ON LIGHT.

Then:

KABIR SAYS: LISTEN, BROTHER SADHU,
THE REAL MASTER'S LIGHT THROUGHOUT.

And the last sutra:

TO CALL HIM HEAVY, I'M MUCH AFRAID.
TO CALL HIM LIGHT'S A LIE.
WHAT DO I KNOW OF RAM?
THESE EYES HAVE NEVER SEEN HIM.

Here, Kabir is saying something very unique. When the whole of one's consciousness is filled with light; when the whole of life is filled with light; when he is evident everywhere, a very strange thing happens -- it becomes very difficult to describe what is being seen. It becomes difficult even to say that something is actually being seen; there is not even that much ego left. The observer and the observed have become so united, so at one with each other that there is no more distance. And without distance the eyes cannot see. That is why Kabir says:

TO CALL HIM HEAVY, I'M MUCH AFRAID.
TO CALL HIM LIGHT'S A LIE.

You ask me what God is. I am afraid to say he is heavy. I am afraid to say he is heavy because you will misunderstand. You will misunderstand because he is also present in the smallest, in the lowliest. And if you hear me say he is heavy you will at once decide that he can be in the Himalayas but not in a grain of sand. You will decide he can be in holy people but not in sinners, because I say he is heavy, in the sky but not in the ground. Kabir says:

TO CALL HIM HEAVY, I'M MUCH AFRAID.

All the enlightened ones are afraid to speak to you, afraid to say anything to you. Before truth was achieved they were not afraid to talk to you, but after the achievement they are afraid to speak about him to the ignorant. And there is also the fear you will misunderstand what they say. If I say to you that God is lowly I will also be telling you a lie, because he is not lowly; he is not light. God is heavy; he is not insignificant at all. Yet I am also afraid to say he is heavy, because he is hidden in the lowly as well. He is like the Himalayas even in an atom. He is hidden in his total infinity even in the smallest and shallowest breath. There is great difficulty in trying to describe him. In his totality and wholeness he is even hidden in a sinner.

WHAT DO I KNOW OF RAM?
THESE EYES HAVE NEVER SEEN HIM.

This is the ultimate situation of an enlightened man; this is when he experiences the final helplessness. God is beyond description; God is beyond sight, and although He is present all around, although He is all-pervading, no eyes can see Him. All eyes are absorbed into His eyes; all light has merged into the greater light.

Sufi fakirs say that eyes are also part and parcel of light, of the sun. They say eyes exist so they can see the sun, so that one equal can see and know another equal. And the Sufis also say that when God's great light is manifest your eyes are absorbed into it, just as ice is absorbed when it melts and mixes with water. When the eyes are absorbed and the person hidden behind the eyes is also absorbed, this is the point when Kabir says:

WHAT DO I KNOW OF RAM?
THESE EYES HAVE NEVER SEEN HIM.

As long as "I" is there, there is no God. And when God becomes manifest there is no "I"; "I" is lost. Along with the passing of the ego, of "I", the eyes also disappear. In the English language there is only one sound for the words "eye" and "I". To distinguish between them they are spelled differently, but it seems as if those who coined these words must have done it intentionally because both are pronounced alike. They also have a deep relationship. When "I" is lost, the eyes are also lost -- and when the eyes are lost, "I" is lost too. That is why we pity the blind so much. We do not pity the deaf or the dumb or the lame as much as we pity the blind. We do not even pity the dead quite as much. The man who has no eyes has nothing; he is deprived of virtually everything.

Eighty percent of your ego is created by your eyes. Your eyes are primarily responsible for the ego, and so when the whole ego disappears the eyes disappear too.

WHAT DO I KNOW OF RAM?
THESE EYES HAVE NEVER SEEN HIM.
"So," Kabir says, "anything I say about him will be incorrect."

TALE OF LOVE, UNTELLABLE.
NOT A BIT'S EVER TOLD.
THE SWEETS OF A DUMB ONE --
HE ENJOYS... AND SMILES.

The Great Secret

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

17 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501170
ShortTitle: GREATS07
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

SADHU, CONSIDER THIS:
RIDE IN A BOAT AND DROWN MIDSTREAM;
HELPLESS, GET ACROSS.

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.
BY ONE ROPE ALL GET TIED,
BOTH THE BOUND AND THE FREE.

ENTER YOUR TEMPLE; BE BATHED FROM ALL SIDES.
WHO REMAINS WITHOUT STAYS DRY.
CHOP OFF THE HEAD FOR ETERNAL JOY;
AN UNCHOPPED HEAD IS SUFFERING.

THE WHOLE WORLD LOOKS WITHOUT SEEING,
EYES REMAINING BLIND.
SAYS KABIR: I UNDERSTAND,
SEEING THE WAYS OF THE WORLD.

To be the opposite to what you are at present is the path. You will attain if you walk in the direction opposite to that in which you are now walking. The Ganges flows towards the ocean, and the Gangotri, the source is left far behind. And as the Ganges proceeds further, the distance from the Gangotri will increase. The path to the ocean is not the way to reach the Gangotri. To reach its source, the Ganges will have to turn back. When the Ganges of your consciousness flows in the opposite direction, flows towards its Gangotri, then you will be able to attain. Him you have missed has been missed at that source. He is not ahead of you; you have left him somewhere behind. Ponder this deeply. This sutra of Kabir's draws our attention to this fact.

Kabir says that this is the most important piece of knowledge for a SADHU, for a seeker, to understand -- him you are seeking has been left behind. He was once part of you, but now you are missing him. You

were once the total celebration of existence; you were once innocence incarnate. You were born a SADHU, a person devoid of sin. Everyone is born a SADHU; SADHUTA, sinlessness, is your nature. Your state of non-sinlessness has been earned; it has been learned. Through your own cleverness you have become ASADHU, non-sinless.

In your innocence, when you were born, you were certainly a SADHU. At the time of their births, all children are great SADHUS, but by and by they are given the poison of SAMSAR, of the world -- education and information, impressions and ideas that cut them off from their real nature. A child is cut off from his own center and the search for it goes on his whole life. But his search is in accordance with tradition, in agreement with the rules of society -- and this is the problem. You follow these traditions and move farther and farther away from the ecstasy you are seeking. By following the rules which have caused your downfall you keep going further and further astray.

Society has become your guru; you have completely stopped listening to the dictates of your own conscience. Within you, society has created a conscience that is absolutely false. Whenever you think of committing a theft or some other evil act, someone within you tells you not to do it. But this someone, this conscience, is given to you by society; it is not the voice of yourself. Society teaches you what is good and what is bad, and so there are different kinds of consciences in different countries, in different communities. If your conscience were the one given to you by God and it had not been touched by society, its voice would be the same throughout the world, the same down the ages. That voice is eternal, perpetual.

If you want to kill someone, your conscience -- a gift from society and therefore a deception -- will tell you not to kill. But suppose you become a magistrate. That same conscience will not say to you now, "Don't sentence anyone to capital punishment." You will send hundreds to the gallows without any feeling whatsoever. Or say you go to war. Only yesterday the conscience given to you by society said that killing was sinful -- even if you killed an ant you used to feel guilty inside -- but now, on the battlefield, you will kill others with all your heart and with all your might. And that very conscience society has given to you will tell you that you are doing your duty, that you are doing a great thing, that you are a great hero. People will throng around your funeral pyre to pay their last respects to you, and your name will be immortal, written in the annals of history.

Whether you wanted to murder someone, were a magistrate in the court or a soldier on the battlefield, the voice of your own conscience, of your natural conscience would be consistent. It would say that you are committing a sin to kill, that it is wrong to destroy because God is the creator of all. It would say, "Who are you to kill, to destroy? If you do so, you are moving away from God." In each and every situation your true conscience, you authentic conscience, will pronounce its judgement without any "ifs", without any preconditioning; it will simply say that killing is bad. But your society-given conscience will advise you according to its own convenience or inconvenience. If it is in the interest of society it will even say that killing is a religious act, that it is holy. The real question is not one of killing or of not killing, it is one of convenience or inconvenience to society.

You will never be able to find your own conscience while you remain filled with the one society has given to you. You are using this false conscience in your attempt to seek your real conscience. You are trying to reach religion by the path of morality, but it is morality itself that has bereft you of religion.

These words of Kabir are very revolutionary. One would not believe a saint could utter such words. But remember, only a saint can say such things because a saint is a great revolutionary. He doesn't care about the result; good or bad, he doesn't care what society will think. Try to understand Kabir's words:

SADHU, CONSIDER THIS:
RIDE IN A BOAT AND DROWN MIDSTREAM;
HELPLESS, GET ACROSS.

And then he says:

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.

Kabir says that the man who walks on the main highway gets robbed and that the man who takes the

back way, the opposite way, reaches his destination. The sage takes the opposite road; his Ganges has begun to flow towards the Gangotri, towards the source. While society wanders about in the outside world, he turns his back on society and begins to travel within. He does not listen to what society says; he listens to what his own conscience says.

The path of the sage is always the opposite one. That is why we crucify a Jesus; it is not done without reason. And that is why we go on ignoring Kabir, why we try to forget him, why we even doubt his very existence. We poison Socrates and we chop off the hands and feet of Mansoor. None of this is done without a reason. There is a reason. These people are very dangerous to society; they advocate ideas and ways that are opposed to society's established beliefs and traditions.

You have probably heard stories about me, opinions expressed about me. Everywhere they say, "Don't go there. He talks about things that are against established beliefs." They are absolutely right. If you are the slightest bit afraid to walk the opposite path, then stop coming to me.

The highway is the path everyone uses, and if this highway could have led people to the ultimate destination then everyone would have already arrived. A highway is very convenient for walking. It is very broad; it has no obstacles on it; it is very clean and well-swept. All your friends and relatives are walking along it as well, so you are not alone there. I will segregate you from them. You feel comfortable in the crowd. There are so many people walking on the highway you don't even have to walk in an orderly fashion, you are simply pushed along by the jostling of the crowd. Have you ever walked in a crowd? It moves like a tempest. You hardly have to raise your legs; they are practically lifted for you. And if they weren't, you would be crushed to death. The force, the push of the crowd propels you. You don't even have a chance to think; the crowd does not even afford you that.

The crowd gives you your education and your ideas, but it does not give you the power to think. It gives you blindness, not vision. When so many people follow a particular path of action, one would think it must be good; otherwise why are so many people following it? A path that has been trodden for centuries is more trusted than a new one. A new thing is hardly trusted at all, and that is why each religion claims it is very ancient, that it has been there forever, that it was the first, that others followed it.

Why are they all so eager to be ancient? Is religion a kind of wine? Is it because the older something is, the better it is supposed to be? The reason is that something is considered more trustworthy when it can claim to be old. When a shop has been running for years, when it is old, people will say, "Its merchandise must be genuine; they could not have cheated so many people for such a long time!" This is how a shop acquires a name, a reputation -- and then it can even sell rubbish. That is also why all the religions claim to be old.

But bear in mind that God is new every moment. God does not believe in the old. That is why he removes old people and gives birth to children; that is why he casts down the old experienced leaves and brings forth new sprouts, sprouts devoid of experience. Experience makes one deformed; it becomes a burden. Experience creates ego. And it has a bad smell. The freshness of new sprouts is unique. God has trust in them, and that is why he becomes fresh and new every moment.

God may have created the universe in the past, but he has not stopped his work; he is creating it every moment. Creation is an eternal, everlasting and continuing process. It is going on at this very moment. Otherwise how could new leaves come? How could new eggs break open and new birds fly away? How could seeds break apart and new sprouts burst forth? How could a foetus be created? How could new births take place? God creates new things every moment.

God believes in freshness and newness -- and your religions believe in oldness. It appears your religions have no relation to God whatsoever. Your own self-confidence increases when you can claim that your religion is very ancient and that hundreds of thousands of people follow it.

People want to be with the crowd because they lack self-confidence. When you are alone you have no self-confidence. When you are walking down a lane at night you begin to hum a song. You hear your own humming and feel that you are not alone; you think there are at least two people, the singer and the listener. Then you feel bolder; then you feel more self-confident. You become as confident as you would if you were surrounded on all sides by a great crowd. And then you think, "If this path were really wrong, someone would have found it out by now."

No one has ever reached the truth by walking on the highway. The man who seeks the smooth path of least resistance can never attain to God. The path to God is the path where one must be prepared to face difficulties. Kabir says that God is only known when one is alone, when one is not accompanied by anyone else. One has to travel there alone, and the meeting takes place in absolute aloneness. There is no one there;

not even a witness. Keep this in mind. Remain alert to this fact.

SADHU, CONSIDER THIS:
RIDE IN A BOAT AND DROWN MIDSTREAM.

Those who rode in the boat were drowned in the current in the middle of the river.

HELPLESS, GET ACROSS.

And those, says Kabir, who did not accept the help of the boat were able to cross the river. When those who climbed into the boat did so, their drowning had already begun. They climbed into the boat because they did not know how to swim. But the journey to God is a swimming. And it has to be undertaken on your own. Who can accompany you into your SAMADHI?

Once a Zen disciple was bidding farewell to his master. The night was dark and he was a little afraid; the road was deserted and he had to pass through a dense forest where there were many wild animals. He looked so nervous his master remarked, "You seem afraid."

The disciple replied, "I am afraid. The night is dark, I am alone, and I have to pass through a thick forest full of wild animals."

The master said, "Wait a moment. I will light a lamp for you." He did so, and handed it to the disciple. As the disciple began to descend the staircase to set out on his way, the master suddenly blew out the lamp. Now the darkness seemed even darker than before.

The disciple had been given a little self-confidence and now it had been snatched away from him. He was startled. He asked, " What have you done? Why did you give me this lamp when all the time you intended to blow it out? What are you trying to tell me? Please explain all this to me."

The master said, "This is the kind of journey where a lamp given to you by another cannot accompany you. It is a journey to be undertaken quite alone. No help is allowed; you must depend on yourself alone. If you are helpless, then remain helpless -- but do not grab onto any false hope. Your mind will always persuade you to seek some support, to look for some help."

People come to me and I tell them just to be quiet, just to remain quiet. And then they say, "Give us something to depend on. Shall we repeat a MANTRA? Can we practice a MANTRA? They want a boat, a MANTRA-boat. They find it difficult just to sit quietly, doing nothing. They want to remain engaged, to keep busy doing something. They do not realize what it is to remain quiet without doing anything at all.

People are afraid to be without any help, to be helpless, so they try to catch hold of anything that is handy. Even a boat in the shape of a MANTRA will do. It is said that a drowning man clutches at a straw; he tries to make a straw into a log. All your boats are no better then straws. The straw may ease your mind for a while, but you will still be drowned in the middle of the river. How long can you deceive yourself?

The first thing to remember about this journey is that it is an inner journey; no type of support will be of any use whatsoever. Everything and everyone must remain outside; no friend or relative can be of any help. It is an inner journey and you will have to depend on yourself; you are the only boat.

Awaken your confidence in yourself. It does not matter how dense the forest is or how dark the night is, all you have to do is kindle the lamp within. It will accompany you to the end. Up to what point and for how long can outside lamps be trusted? Won't the lamp the master blew out eventually be blown out anyway by the gusts of wind along the disciple's way? And in the trembling hands of a frightened person, would not the lamp have fallen to the ground and broken in any case? If such a man were to hear even the slightest rustling of leaves he would immediately turn on his heels and run, totally forgetting the lamp. How long can the lamp of the outside world accompany you? Is there really any such thing as help from the outside world?

What Kabir is saying is of very great importance. There is a deep meaning hidden in it, and it is this -- the whole of existence helps the man who takes no help from the world outside. God is the support of the man who is help-less. The man who accepts help and support from outside does not need God at all.

Once a Sufi fakir returned from a pilgrimage to Kaba. All of his disciples gathered together and asked him to tell of his experiences on his pilgrimage. The fakir said, "I have to tell you one thing -- God's bounty is the greatest. When I started on this pilgrimage I had only one PAISA with me. How can I express his

grace, his bounty? There is no end to his greatness. I have completed the pilgrimage and that PAISE is still in my pocket. I received food and drink whenever it was needed. All my wants were fulfilled; he filled my every need. There is no end to his grace."

When he heard this, another fakir sitting in the crowd began to laugh loudly. The first fakir asked, "What's the matter? There seems to be some sarcasm in your laughter. Why are you laughing?"

The second fakir replied, "If you had such absolute confidence in him, then why did you even take one PAISA with you?"

To carry even one PAISA with you indicates your lack of confidence. What difference does it make whether you take one PAISA or ten million rupees with you? You have kept something; you are still depending upon yourself. Whenever you depend upon something in the outside world you are indirectly stating that you have no confidence in God. Otherwise why should you accept a ride in a boat? Set all help aside. Be help-less. Be willing to drown in the middle of the river; don't even move your hands and feet to help yourself float.

Once a fakir was drowning in a river, and some people on the bank saw what was happening. The river was deep and dangerous, and the people on the bank did not know how to swim. They watched, surprised, as the drowning fakir went under the water and resurfaced time and time again. What surprised them was that there was no struggle, no movement of his hands and feet whatsoever. Even a man who does not know how to swim will flail about and cry out for someone to save him. When the drowning fakir came up for the third time a man standing on the bank shouted, "You are killing yourself! Why don't you at least move your hands and feet a little? Why don't you at least cry out for help?"

The fakir answered, "I have left everything to him, so the middle of the river is the same to me as the shore. I am willing to drown or to be saved. It is as he wishes. I shall do nothing to get in his way."

Even if this man drowns he will attain to him. His drowning is a great revolution for him; it will transform him. If he drowns with this confidence in God, the middle of the river is the same as the shore. You cannot drown a man who has surrendered himself; his very surrender transforms the middle of the river into the shore. There is no greater achievement than surrender. There is nothing higher.

And suppose you reach the other bank in a boat? Where have you reached? You will be there and your boat will be there, but that bank will be just the same as this one; it will be no better than this shore. There will be no real difference at all. Your ego will still be there. And it will probably have increased, because you will think, "At least I have reached the other bank by my own effort!" You become more egoistic; you become more worthy to be drowned.

This is why Kabir says that the man who accepts outside help is drowned, while the man who remains helpless crosses the river. From this statement one would think the helpless man reaches the other shore, but whether he reaches it or does not reach it is not the question. The helpless man reaches the other shore the very moment he surrenders himself completely.

Gurdjieff once conducted a small experiment. He gathered some of his disciples together in a solitary place outside the city of Tiflis and said to them, "Whenever I say `Stop!' you are to stop immediately, then and there, in whatsoever position you find yourself. Even if one of your legs is raised to walk, keep it in that position, do not lower it to the earth. When you hear the word `Stop', you must stop."

There was an empty canal nearby and three young men were crossing it early one morning. Gurdjieff was sitting in his tent and he suddenly shouted, "Stop!" Immediately the three young men in the canal froze. At that time the canal was dry, but a few moments later someone opened the floodgates. Those who opened it were unaware that three young men were standing like statues in the middle of the canal. Gurdjieff did not know it either; he was sitting in his tent. So the three men waited, just standing there. As long as danger is far off, man's mind is able to wait; it just hopes that the danger will go away.

The water kept on rising and was soon up to their necks. When it reached their mouths, one of them jumped out. He said, "There is a limit to everything. Even trust has a limit." But trust has no limit. A trust with a limit is in fact not trust at all; it is a deception. It is a trick of the mind. Real trust is that trust which is limitless.

Can there be any limit to trust, to surrender? If it has a limit, then it is not surrender at all. If you say, "I will only trust up to a certain point"; if you only trust until the water reaches your mouth, it means you have never surrendered. What danger is there if the water reaches your mouth? You are simply playing tricks. You think you are displaying your cleverness, but in actual fact you are only deceiving yourself. When you are faced with danger you know whether your surrender is real or fake. Then your surrender is tested; then the true nature of your surrender is known. When there is no danger, how can you know whether your

surrender is real or not? If your surrender is real then there is no turning back.

One of the men in the canal jumped out, but the second man was a bit more cunning. He waited a little longer in the hope Gurdjieff might shout "Stop!" and tell him to come out of the canal. Even though his lips were under water there was still no danger to his life, but the second the water reached his nose he jumped out. "It is sheer foolishness to wait any longer," he said. "Gurdjieff does not even know what is happening. There is no point in committing suicide."

The third young man just stood there even though his nose and eyes were now under water. Soon even his head was under the water and he was struggling for breath. At that very moment Gurdjieff rushed out of the tent like a whirlwind, caught hold of the young man and pulled him out of the canal. With great difficulty he was brought back to consciousness. But that very day he reached the other shore. He opened his eyes, bowed down at the feet of Gurdjieff and said, "I have known what is to be known; I have achieved what is to be achieved."

This, Gurdjieff calls crystallization. He used to say that at such a moment, at the moment when you have risked everything you have and there is nothing left to be saved, a jump takes place -- a jump that takes you from the periphery to your center. Then, for the first time, your self, your soul, becomes crystallized, becomes as solid as a rock. And then nobody can shake you.

The first two men missed; they accepted the help of their own powers of reasoning. The third man achieved because he did not grab hold of anything, because he remained help-less, because he was ready to die. And then Gurdjieff rushed to him. It could happen that the master might forget, but God never forgets. When you risk everything, all of existence is ready to save you. If you are trying to save yourself, there is no need to save you at this moment.

There is a wonderful story about Krishna. It happened when he was sitting down to dinner one evening. His wife Rukmini had kept his dinner warm for him. He sat down, Rukmini began to fan him, and no sooner was he preparing to taste the first morsel than he suddenly stood up. Rukmini asked, "What is the matter?"

Krishna said, "One of my devotees is in difficulty," and then ran towards the door. But then he suddenly stopped, came back and sat down to his food once again. Rukmini said, "I can understand your running off to help your devotee in his difficulty; I can understand that it was absolutely essential to postpone your dinner, but I cannot understand why you turned back at the door. Why did you not go to your devotee?"

Krishna explained. "A devotee of mine was walking down the road in a certain town. His love for me is ecstasy, and although people were throwing stones at him he was laughing. Blood was pouring from his head and still he was laughing. Nothing existed within him except my name. And so I had to run to help him."

Rukmini asked, "Then why did you turn back?"

Krishna replied, "No sooner had I reached the door than the whole thing had changed. He had picked up stones to retaliate. Now he is strong enough to protect himself. Now he has forgotten me; he is facing the danger directly. Now it is all in his hands. There is no need for my presence there."

When you take the fight into your own hands, your relationship with God is severed that very moment. As soon as you become clever or active or cunning, your relationship with existence is broken. And as Kabir says, when a man in his simplicity leaves everything to God, becomes help-less, he cannot be drowned. No matter how hard you may try, you cannot drown such a man. He transforms the drowning; he even transforms that into a way to go beyond. It is impossible to drown him. You cannot kill him; you cannot even cut him into pieces. As soon as you try he will say, "This is ecstasy for me. I have been waiting to be no more; I have been waiting to meet him." For such a man this is a moment of PARAMANAND, of man's greatest bliss. No, it is impossible to harass such a man.

RIDE IN A BOAT AND DROWN MIDSTREAM;
HELPLESS, GET ACROSS.

Be support-less, be help-less, and God will be your support. But beware. The mind is very cunning. It will say it is fine to make him your support; it will say it understands. So then you decide to depend on God; you start to repeat his name, RAM, RAM, making it a MANTRA, And then you miss again.

Of what value is a God you can make into a support? Such a God is your own creation; it simply means you are depending on yourself. To be help-less means not to worry about making him your support, and not worry about not making him your support. Leave everything completely to him. God knows his job. When

you do not try to make him your support, that is when he becomes it. And not before.

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.

You are being robbed by society. Society can only survive by killing you, by killing your individuality. First it humiliates you; and then it enslaves you. No one can enslave a man of spirit. First society dethrones you, topples you from your center, and then keeps you suspended on the periphery so that you are neither here nor there. And finally, when your life-force is exhausted, you have no idea where you are, what you are or who you are. Then and then alone you can be made a slave. Then society can keep you busy with trivialities; then society can be your master.

A society is built by annihilating the individuality of its members. And so you are robbed; you are kept occupied with the kinds of things for which you have not come into this world. Some are kept busy accumulating wealth, some in the race for position, and some in the pursuit of flattery, of false praise. Have you come here for these trifles? Are flattering inscriptions on your gravestone any kind of achievement? What will you take with you when you die? Wealth is useful; it has a purpose, but not one for which it is worth losing one's self. Wealth is a means; it is not the goal. If you amass wealth by forgetting your self, how is that going to help you? You will leave the world empty-handed.

We begin the indoctrination of a child by sending him to a school we have chosen. This is how we begin injecting ego into him. Children hardly make any distinction whatsoever between the first and second grades; they come home jumping and dancing even if they fail in their examinations. Then you explain to them that it is very humiliating to fail, that one must pass an examination; and not only should one pass, one must also stand first so the family's reputation will be enhanced. By and by the innocent child becomes egoistic.

You are aggressive; you are a disease. And you will infect the child with your disease. He will forget his innocence and be preoccupied with this race throughout his life. At first he is pushed by his parents, then by his wife, and lastly by his children. This is your SAMSAR, your world. Someone or other is constantly pushing you to stand on your own feet, but in actual fact your feet have no substance to them at all. This is the highway upon which you are being robbed. Everyone in the world is being robbed like this.

SANNYAS is the point from which you begin your journey towards the real riches, towards the authentic wealth. But SANNYAS is a reverse journey. And all your relatives and those you consider as friends are joined together in robbing you. Their happiness depends on robbing you. But this traffic is not one-way. You also rob them; your happiness depends on stealing from them as well. In the final analysis, you come to realize that everyone is being robbed. But by this time your journey is over and you die empty-handed. That is why you die weeping and wailing. You have lost the opportunity that was given to you; you were unable to use it in a profitable way, nothing has been achieved and now everything is lost.

You are so conditioned that, for a while, you will stick to anything that has been propagated over a period of time, no matter what. This is because you are not alert. You may be quite well off in your present house with no need for a bigger one, but if your neighbor begins to build a larger house you will immediately be caught up in his disease. Then you will have to build a bigger house too. It becomes a matter of prestige. In this world, who is prestigious? You come from dust and to dust you will return. The one who owns the big house and the one who owns the small house -- both will return to dust. There is no distinction between the two; in the face of death, no one is bigger or smaller.

Death makes no distinction between poor and rich, between follower and leader, between fakir and emperor. Death only knows one distinction -- the distinction between the ignorant and the wise. But death only takes notice of the wise man; there is no need to notice the ignorant man because he is part of the crowd. When a man like Kabir arrives at its door, death knows that someone important, some VIP has come; that someone filled with nectar has arrived. Death cannot destroy him; death cannot throw him into the dust. Death hides its face from him and runs away. You are trying to hide yourself from death; you are trying to avoid it. Go where you like, death is certain to catch hold of you.

Analyze the workings of your own mind at some point and find out just how it is influenced. Someone buys a new car. Your car is serving you well and you are not sure whether the new model is better or not -- generally they are worse -- but now you are in difficulty; now you are restless all day and all night. You dream about a new car; you are constantly thinking how you can arrange things to buy a new car. You

hanker after luxuries; you cut down on the necessities of life to buy things you don't need. Look around your house carefully and you will find you have purchased many unessential things.

Have you ever gone to an auction? Hearing others bid, you are tempted. You hear someone saying, "One hundred and one", someone else offering, "One hundred and two", and a third person immediately calling, "One hundred and three". Now it is difficult for you to control yourself and so you shout, "One hundred and four!"

Once Mulla Nasruddin was bidding at an auction. He was very excited and kept on increasing his bid. A parrot was being auctioned and the Mulla finally purchased it for one hundred and one rupees, although it could have been bought for about ten. After making the purchase he asked the auctioneer whether the parrot could speak or not. The man replied, "What do you mean, can the parrot speak? Who do you think was bidding against you?"

When a man is not conscious he does not listen to others; he just keeps on beating his own drum. The ego is your intoxication and it is because of its intoxication that you are being robbed. You will be robbed in proportion to your egoism, and you are as safe from being robbed as you are free of ego. That is why society teaches you to be egoistic; that is the secret society uses to rob you, to exploit you. You can be exploited only when you are full of ego.

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.

What does this BACK WAY mean? To walk consciously is to REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY. People do not know where they are going because they are not alert; they move simply because the crowd is moving. Take every step consciously. Be aware of where you are going, why you are doing something, why you are purchasing these particular things, why you are building a house.

The necessities of life are not many, but desires have no end. A man should be very happy if he can fulfill his needs. And he can easily do that; his needs are not many. He wants food twice a day and a roof under which he can sleep. Man's needs are limited but his desires are limitless. A roof will not do; a palace is required. And even if it is a big palace, the mind wants a bigger one still. If you look at the things in your house and think about them, you will find that there would have been no inconvenience whatsoever if ninety per cent of them had not been bought. You will see there was no necessity for them at all. And the amazing thing is that you are unable to do that which is essential because of those unnecessary things.

When I suggest to people they practice meditation they say, "We have no time for it." Yet I see them playing cards. And if you were to ask them, "Why do you play cards?" they would reply, "Just to pass the time." It is difficult to understand man. Those very people who say they have no time are also to be found going to the pictures, to the cinema. And if you ask them why, they will tell you time hangs heavily on them. If you look at these people during their holidays you will find they are very uneasy; they have plenty of leisure time but no idea how to use it. These are the very people who ask without a moment's hesitation, "Where can we find the time for meditation?"

What is the reason for all of this? The reason is that man wants to be with the crowd. Playing cards, going to the cinema, going to a nightclub -- all these activities are just to remain with the crowd. These are all highways. But as soon as the question of meditation arises, travelling the BACK WAY begins. There, one has to walk alone; there, one has to walk with full alertness. So the mind immediately protests, "Where can I find the time for meditation?" It will also argue, "What is the advantage? What will I get out of it?"

Nothing that can be deposited in the bank to increase your balance is obtained through meditation. Meditation neither adds to your bank balance nor lessens it. Are you quite sure anyone is benefitted by meditation? Only a few madmen in this world practice meditation. What guarantee is there that these few achieve something? Who knows for certain if they achieve something or not? "They may not be mentally well," you say. "Don't listen to them. Many have been misled by their words. Don't pay any attention to them. Look at the crowd -- millions of people spend their whole lives without meditating at all And they are all wise people." To the mind, the crowd appears wise; to the mind, the majority is right. It is rare one comes across a buddha. A buddha is alone; he has left his palace.

When Gautam the Buddha left his palace, the charioteer who took him to the outskirts of the city began to weep. He asked Buddha, "Why are you doing this? Have you lost your senses? Why are you leaving your palace? I am only your charioteer, only your servant, but I must try to advise you; I cannot help it. Look at

what I am saying; think it over. I am old and I have seen life through and through. Men spend their whole lives striving for that which you already have. Where are you going that you can leave all this? Where will you find such a beautiful wife? Where will you find such palaces? Why do you choose to be a beggar? You must be out of your mind."

Buddha replied, "You poor fool, I see nothing but flames in the place you call a palace; everything there is being consumed. I am not leaving in search of some other palace, I am going in search of my self, to find out who I am."

The charioteer was unable to understand this. He began to weep loudly when he saw Buddha begin to cut off his hair and remove his ornaments. Buddha wanted to give them to him as a gift, but he began to argue, "Don't do this thing. No one in our city has such beautiful hair. Please don't cut it off."

Buddha said, "What shall I do with it? Everything is on fire. I will die tomorrow and this beautiful hair will burn; you will put me on the funeral pyre and this hair will burn like grass."

People like Buddha are travelling in the opposite direction. They have taken the BACK WAY, the unknown, unfrequented path; they are in search of the self. You are also on a journey but you are seeking something else. Some of you are in search of a beautiful woman, someone else is after a fine palace, and others want wealth or fame. But all of your seeking is worthless. As long as you are not seeking your self, you are being exploited. But no one else is robbing you. It is your mistaken search itself that leads you down the highway where you rob yourself.

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.
BY ONE ROPE ALL GET TIED,
BOTH THE BOUND AND THE FREE.

Kabir is saying a very wonderful and uncommon thing. He says that everyone is tied by the same rope, those who think they are in bondage as well as those who think they are free. All are tied by the same rope. Slaves are undoubtedly slaves, but kings are also in bondage. And the rope is the same.

BY ONE ROPE ALL GET TIED,
BOTH THE BOUND AND THE FREE.

The rope that binds some men is poverty, and in the case of others it is riches. Some may even have precious stones woven into their rope, but it is a rope nevertheless. All are in bondage. Those of you who think you have been defeated in life and those of you who believe you have been victorious are both in bondage. Alexander and Napoleon are in the same bondage as the beggar, because as long as there is attachment, there is bondage. As long as your mind is seeking someone else or something other than your self, you are in bondage.

There was once a fakir who earned large amounts of money begging by the side of the road. He never asked anyone to give him anything, but passers-by used to throw alms at his feet. People had a great tenderness for him. By and by, his hut overflowed with money. When death was approaching he said, "I wish to give all this money away to some poor man." And so, many beggars gathered, each claiming to be poorer than the next. The fakir said, "Just wait a little. The poorest of all has not yet arrived."

At that point, the king was passing with his retinue. The fakir called aloud to the king, "Please wait a moment. Please come here and take all this money away." Then the poor people began to protest loudly, "This is unfair; it is unjust! We did not expect you to act like this! Are you giving all your money to the king?"

The fakir answered, "In this land there is none poorer than he. You are satisfied with what little you have, but even though he possesses much he is still not satisfied. His desire for more is as yet unfulfilled, so it is obvious his poverty is very great indeed. There is no end to his desire, so perhaps this money may help. It may even lessen his thirst a little."

The poor man is poor, but the rich man is also poor. One who is defeated is obviously a defeated man, but if you look at the one who is victorious you will see that he has been defeated too. There is no way to be victorious in this world; to be defeated is the world's only process. Everyone is defeated; everyone remains defeated. The only man who wins is the man who seeks his self.

There is yet another profound meaning to these words of Kabir. Let us try to understand it. Those who think they are worldly men are entangled in MAYA, are entangled by illusion, and your so-called SADHUS and SANNYASINS who claim to be free are also in bondage.

Kabir and other enlightened men stress that when a person becomes liberated, he does not claim that he is now liberated. No sooner does a man become liberated than he knows the rope was false. It was not a real rope; it was a rope made of dreams. The bondage was not real, and even the idea of becoming free from it was false. What does it mean, to become liberated from an unreal rope? Your bondage was sheer madness, and your claim that you have become liberated is also madness. The rope was false.

At night you dream you are tied up. When you get up in the morning will you say, "I am liberated now"? You will simply say, "It was a dream; the bondage was unreal." Since you are not in bondage, how can there be any question of liberation? The enlightened man says that both the bondage and the liberation are false, because the rope itself is false.

BY ONE ROPE ALL GET TIED,
BOTH THE BOUND AND THE FREE.

These words of Kabir have a very deep meaning. When someone claims, "I am liberated," his claim itself indicates that he is still in MAYA, that he is still living in illusion. It shows that he has not yet known, that he is not yet fully awake.

The Zen fakir Rinzai said there was no doubt that SAMSAR, the world, was false, and that MOKSHA, liberation, was also false, was also a trumped-up thing. The people who heard Rinzai were very surprised. They asked him, "What are you saying? We can accept that SAMSAR is an illusion, but is MOKSHA also an illusion?"

Rinzai replied, "SAMSAR is a creation of your mind and so is MOKSHA. When the mind is no more, who is there to think about liberation?"

When the rope is broken, who will there be to think about liberation? People often asked Buddha, "Where will you be when your body perishes? In what stage of liberation will you be then? What form will that liberation have?" Buddha always remained silent in reply. Any answer would have been dangerous, because ordinary men are unable to grasp this phenomenon.

It is as if a sleeping person is dreaming, and in the dream he asks a question about the form of the dream. But when he awakens, where will the dream be? What form will it have then? The fact is that when he is awake there will be no dream at all. Dreams only exist as long as you are sleeping. As soon as you are wide awake, your dreams are broken; your dreams disappear. Then you cannot even find the rope that bound you.

The truly liberated person is one who does not even claim that he is liberated. When he hears you ask he will simply smile. He will say that everything is false, SAMSAR as well as NIRVANA. There are some famous words of Nagarjuna where he says one has to save oneself from SAMSAR and one has to save oneself from NIRVANA as well. Otherwise you are entangled in SAMSAR first, and then in NIRVANA. The rope is the same; there is no difference between the two. First you were filled with ego because of SAMSAR, and now you are filled with ego because of liberation. Now you say, "I am liberated." But so long as "I", as the ego is there, no matter what the cause, you are still asleep; you are not awake. If "you" claim MOKSHA, your ego is still present; if "you" claim , understand that your unawareness continues.

Have you ever had a dream in which you see yourself as awake? You must have had such a dream; many times people have such dreams. Seeing yourself as awake is also part of the dream. When you really awaken in the morning, you realize that you were only awake in the dream; it was a trick to protect your sleep.

You are hungry. You dream that you get up out of your bed and go to the refrigerator. You see all this in your dream; you are awake in your dream. You eat, and you think that everything is real. And then you fall asleep again. Thus it is possible to have a dream within a dream. But then a great difficulty arises. How will you distinguish between the two awakenings, between the one that is real and the one that belongs to the dream? Both look alike. How will you make a distinction between them? There is only one way to do it, and that is, in the state of real awakening, when you are wide awake, not to make any claim that you have awakened.

But the need to make the claim only arises because the awakening is not real; you want to support it by a

declaration. You make the claim vehemently -- not to convince others, but to convince yourself that it was real. And when others begin to believe it, you will have faith in it too. Your sleep is very deep and very sound. That you are in bondage is for certain, but your so-called liberated people are in bondage as well. They may have gone to a jungle and sat for a long time under a tree, but a new type of ego has entered; now they believe they are beyond SAMSAR, beyond the world. How can anyone be beyond something that does not exist at all? You simply have rouse yourself from your sleep. You simply have to be alert.

It happened once, when a certain Zen monk arose from his sleep, that one of his disciples entered the room. The monk said, "Before you do anything else, listen to me. I had a dream in the night. Explain its meaning to me."

The disciple said, "Please wait a moment. Let me prepare tea first." He prepared the tea and gave it to the monk.

The monk asked, "Will you explain the meaning now?"

The disciple replied, "Drink your tea quietly. That is my explanation."

Then another disciple entered the room. The monk said to him, "Listen. I had a dream during the night. Will you explain its meaning?"

The disciple said, "Please wait." He went out and returned with a jug of water. "Wash out your mouth," he said. "That is the meaning of the dream."

The monk laughed loudly. He said, "If you had tried to explain the meaning of the dream I would have dismissed you. Is there any need, is there any point in explaining a dream? The dream comes; one's sleep is broken; one takes a cup of tea -- the whole matter stops there. There is no discussion; no explanation of these trivial matters is required. What else is there to be done with dreams?"

Both disciples gave correct answers.

This is the sort of question generally asked by Zen monks. Their questions are not like those asked by Hindu gurus. They ask things such as, "What is the meaning of these lines from the Vedas?" This can be answered by any scholar, but when the Zen monk gets up in the morning, he will ask a question like the one you just heard, a question that is not written in any of the scriptures.

A lot of investigation is going on these days to define dreams, to explain them. Freud, Jung, Adler and other psychologists have been very busy interpreting dreams. The mind is inquisitive; it wants to know. But the two Zen disciples displayed great awareness. They were very alert. They said, "Why prattle on about it? How will it help us? Why should we bother interpreting something that has no existence at all? A dream is like a line drawn on the surface of water; it cannot be preserved. So what is there to say about it?"

BY ONE ROPE ALL GET TIED,
BOTH THE BOUND AND THE FREE.

And then Kabir says:

ENTER YOUR TEMPLE; BE BATHED FROM ALL SIDES.
WHO REMAINS WITHOUT STAYS DRY.

In the art of expressing truths in a topsy-turvy way, Kabir is unparalleled. He expressed them in phrases quite contradictory in meaning. When it is raining it is obvious that someone standing outside will be drenched, and it is also obvious that the man who goes into the house will remain dry. But Kabir says that the man who goes into the house is drenched and that the one who stays outside remains dry. Kabir is speaking of another kind of house, of another kind of rain. He is not speaking of your worldly houses or of the rains you know. His is the story of the inner temple where nectar rains down incessantly. And so, the one who goes within is drenched and the one who remains outside stays dry.

Remaining dry means you are being robbed. The temple was so near you didn't even have to take a step to reach it; it was so near all you had to do was bend your head; but you sat on the bank and remained thirsty, even though the lake was so near. Kabir says, I LAUGH WHEN I HEAR THAT THE FISH IN THE WATER IS THIRSTY. The fish was swimming in the water and yet it was thirsty. Kabir is saying this about you, about you fish. But the fishes swimming in the water are not as foolish as you. You are sitting in that place where nectar rains down on all sides, where light pours from all sides, where existence is

celebrating on all sides, and you are weeping aloud that you have been robbed. It is your own fault you have been robbed. You are still dry because you did not enter the temple.

CHOP OFF THE HEAD FOR ETERNAL JOY.
AN UNCHOPPED HEAD IS SUFFERING.

Kabir says that the man who masters his mind achieves that happiness which is everlasting. He achieves ANAND, bliss -- not the happiness that is the opposite of unhappiness, but that ecstasy from which there is no fall. And the man who does not master his mind always remains miserable. You are following the dictates of your own mind, so if you are miserable who is responsible for it? To whom should you complain? Who else is deceiving you? If you have remained dry, it is because of you. Are you trying to achieve happiness by following the dictates of your mind? If you are, you are trying to make the impossible possible. It has never happened; it will never happen. By giving you the hope of happiness, the mind drags you into misery. Of this, there is no doubt. Who is foolish enough to go into misery in hope of more misery? The mind gives you hope of heaven and leads you into hell. And you have experienced this so often! Is there anything more to know? Yet you always keep on listening to the mind.

Once Mulla Nasruddin went to a racecourse with four friends. They considered the Mulla to be an intelligent man and so they asked him to decide which horse to back. After a considerable amount of thought and study of the horses' previous records, the Mulla decided to back a horse called Maharajah. His friends gave him the money and he bought the ticket. When he returned he informed his friends that, although it had been decided to back Maharajah, at the betting window he had met a friend who was a great gambler and very experienced in racing. "He advised me to bet on Maharam and not on Maharajah," the Mulla said, "so I have backed Maharam." The horse came last in the race.

His friends told the Mulla not to worry. A second time they selected a horse and once again the Mulla went to purchase the ticket. When he came back he said he had backed another horse, not the one they had selected, because the same gambler had advised him to do so. "He is a man of great experience," he explained. "There is no limit to your foolishness," his friends said. "We lost the first time because of his advice, and you have followed it again! This strains our patience; it is really beyond endurance!" "But he argued so convincingly I couldn't help agreeing with him," the Mulla answered. "He might have been mistaken once, but he cannot always be wrong. Moreover he is a man of experience. He has no ulterior motive; he has no reason to give us bad advice."

They lost on the second horse too. All the money they had was gone; now they had only a few ANNAS among them. They sent the Mulla to buy some nuts; when he came back he had bought roasted chick-peas. The Mulla said, "I met the same man there. He told me the nuts weren't any good. He said to buy these."

You are always running into this man. His name is Mind. Wherever you go he is sure to meet you there. He immediately tells you, "Do this. Do that." If you begin to meditate, even then he will advise you about the method; he will tell you how to do it. Do not heed his advice.

You think because the mind has the experience of so many births behind it, it is good to listen to it. When will you come to your senses? When will you wake up? You have wandered through innumerable lives listening to the dictates of the mind. You will be able to listen to a master only when you can tell it to be quiet, and not before. And you are so cunning, so clever, that you only listen to that master you consider to be right. If you choose your master on the advice of the mind you will be in the wrong.

The mind's main function is to go the wrong way, to mislead you. This is what it lives on; if you choose the right path, it dies. This is its death. Your mind is your disease. It will not allow you to choose the right medicine. So be a little wary of it. You have followed it quite a long time; now there is no need to give it any more chances. You have given it chances enough.

CHOP OFF THE HEAD FOR ETERNAL JOY.
AN UNCHOPPED HEAD IS SUFFERING.

The man who has mastered his mind has reached the source of everlasting happiness, and the man who has not will remain in misery forever. Your mind is your hell. What trick does it use to entangle you? It knows a trick all fishermen use. They put a bit of dough on a hook to entice the fish. The mind uses the

same trick. First the mind will tell you, persuade you, that you will be very happy if you acquire a certain thing; and when you try and you get it, you find that there is no happiness in it at all. Quite the opposite; you become miserable.

One evening Mulla Nasruddin was sitting on a bench in the park with his wife. Just near them, sitting under some bushes, a young man was talking to a young lady. They seemed very happy, and their conversation seemed quite interesting. The Mulla's wife grew very excited as she overheard them. It seemed as if the young man was about to propose marriage, so she told the Mulla to cough so as to warn the couple they could overhear them. "Why should I cough?" the Mulla asked. "When I was proposing to you nobody coughed and warned me. I wasn't warned by anybody; why should I warn him? Leave him alone. He will suffer for his own actions."

The mind weaves a great net of temptations for you; it holds dreams of happiness out before you. As far as creating false hopes and making promises are concerned, you will never find a more clever politician than the mind. And no promise is ever fulfilled. Can you point out a single example in your life in which the mind has fulfilled a promise it has made?

There is a limit even to blindness! How long will you continue to have faith in this mind? Set this faith aside. The mind will keep on making promises; it is its habit. Just as an elephant on the highway ignores the dogs that bark at him, you must also ignore this barking mind. Say to your mind, "Go on barking if you enjoy it. Keep exercising your lungs if you want, but it isn't going to disturb me. I am going on my own way." And once you say this with determination, you will find that by and by the mind begins to become quiet.

What is the point of knocking on a door if nobody listens to you? If you want to kill the mind, just gradually stop giving it any cooperation. Your cooperation is its life. It lives on your cooperation; in itself it is powerless. To kill it, nothing else need be done. Just stop giving it your cooperation. It will keep working for a while because of the old momentum, but that will not last long. It has no legs to walk, no heart to throb, no blood to circulate, no hands to work -- it has nothing of its own. Now it has you to help it function, but as soon as you stop cooperating with it, the mind is removed and you enter the temple. The temple begins where the mind ends. That is why it is a temple. And at the door of the temple the shower of nectar begins.

ENTER YOUR TEMPLE; BE BATHED FROM ALL SIDES.
WHO REMAINS WITHOUT STAYS DRY.

Now Kabir says:

THE WHOLE WORLD LOOKS WITHOUT SEEING,
EYES REMAINING BLIND.
SAYS KABIR: I UNDERSTAND,
SEEING THE WAYS OF THE WORLD.

Having seen the ways of the world, Kabir says, I have come to know, to understand, that whatever the eyes see should not be taken for the world; it is simply a dream, just make-believe. And whatever the eyes see should not be taken for sight, because the eyes that see the outside world are blind; they see nothing real. When they cannot see you, when they cannot see your self, what can they see? When the one who is nearest is not seen, how can things that are far away be seen? When we cannot see our own quality, how can we see the quality of others? And when we cannot achieve self-knowledge, how can we obtain knowledge of others?

THE WHOLE WORLD LOOKS WITHOUT SEEING,
EYES REMAINING BLIND.

Close your eyes. Be without eyes. Stop this race to see. And when you are without eyes and you remain within, your eyes will open in the real sense of the word. And then you will be able to see.

THE WHOLE WORLD LOOKS WITHOUT SEEING,
EYES REMAINING BLIND.

Despite the fact that they possess eyes, Kabir says, people remain blind. Only when they close them, he says, do they obtain real sight.

SAYS KABIR: I UNDERSTAND,
SEEING THE WAYS OF THE WORLD.

This understanding has come to me, Kabir says, because I have seen the ways of the world. He is not saying this because he has studied the scriptures; he says this from his experience of life and the world. He is describing what he has actually experienced, what he has actually seen. He has seen people being robbed as they walked along the highway and he has seen those who walk alone in the opposite direction reach their destination. He has seen those who turn their backs on the world reach their destination; he has seen those who stay with the world wandering aimlessly here and there. He has seen those who take a boat, drown; he has seen those who proceed on their journey without anyone's help, arrive.

Kabir has seen that those with eyes are blind -- even though people have eyes they are unable to see the real, the only thing worth seeing -- and he has seen that those who close their eyes are the ones who see reality. And he has seen that those who stand outside the temple remain dry. And he has seen that those who enter the temple are drenched; he has seen them filled with a new kind of ecstasy. All the dryness of their lives disappeared and he saw in them the grandeur of a fresh and shining life. Kabir does not say this from the study of some scripture; he is telling us this from his own experience of life.

Keep these sutras carefully in mind. Kabir says that the man who kills his mind reaches the destination, and that the man who depends on the mind is undertaking the journey to hell, the journey from one hell to another and another and another. In the hope of happiness, such a man is dragged from one misery to another. But that hope is just like the dough the fisherman puts on his hook.

Kabir has seen that both worldly people and SANNYASINS alike are in bondage. He has also seen that the same rope binds you all. And what is that rope? That rope is nothing but your sleep, your unconsciousness; nothing but your dreams; nothing but your mind.

The Great Secret

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Why go to others?

18 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501180
ShortTitle: GREATS08
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

I'M IN A MUDDLE.
YOU RESOLVE IT, BHAGWAN.
WHEN YOU ARE MINE,
WHY GO TO OTHERS?

IS MIND GREATER THAN
WHAT'S MINDING MIND?
IS RAM GREATER THAN
HE WHO KNOWS RAM?

IS BRAHMA GREATER THAN
WHAT HE AROSE FROM?
ARE THE VEDAS GREATER THAN
THEIR VERY SOURCE?

SAYS KABIR:
I'M SO CONFUSED...
IS THE TEMPLE GREATER THAN
HE WHO SERVES GOD?

An egoist is afraid to accept advice from others, he wants to disentangle himself from his own entanglements. Even to accept the fact that he is entangled, hurts his ego. So an egoist cannot approach a master. And the interesting thing about the whole phenomenon is that all of your entanglements are because of the ego.

You try to solve your problems with the help of the ego, and by the very effort of trying to solve them, you become more and more caught up in them. The ego is the cause of entanglement, and so you are certain to become more entangled. The way to unravel your difficulties is not through the ego. You are trying to use as a medicine the very illness that is the cause of the sad plight you call your life, that is responsible for the diseased state your life is in. This medicine simply makes you sicker. You may possibly save yourself from the sickness, but there is no remedy to save you from this particular medicine. There would be no end to the complications in the life of a man who looked upon sickness as medicine.

It is essential to understand one thing first -- you must always look within to find the cause of a particular complication.

And at the same time you must move in the opposite direction. You will find the solution there.

The ego is entanglement; surrender is disentanglement. The ego has created the disease; surrender will cure it. That is why all the scriptures, all religious sects and all doctrines have sung the praises of surrender. Surrender means you are unable to disentangle yourself. It means you are becoming more and more entangled and so you finally give up -- you finally surrender yourself; you finally seek guidance from one who has broken away, from one who has moved in the opposite direction.

Unless you set your ego aside you cannot approach a master. But you consult your ego first, and only when it says "yes" do you proceed. This means that your ego is superior to your master, because you only appoint him with the approval of your ego. The master will not be able to help you much.

We have created experts and specialists because of our egos. And these are the kinds of gurus at whose feet you do not have to surrender. At the most, you just pay their fees. That's all you have to do -- this kind of guru will not make much difference. You go to such a guru because he becomes your servant, and then he tries to solve your problems and your difficulties without your surrender. Such gurus are multiplying in the world these days, but there is no lessening of people's entanglements whatsoever.

There is an old story you may have heard. It is about five blind men who encountered an elephant. They were unable to see the elephant so they felt him with their hands. Whatever part of the elephant he felt, each blind man thought that was what the elephant was like. In blindness one cannot conceive the whole, and so these blind men each took one part to be the whole. One of them said the elephant was like a huge basket, another said he was like a pillar, and a third, who happened to grab the tail, said the elephant was like a rope. All five had different opinions.

A teacher in a small school had told this story to her pupils, but had not told them the five men were blind. She had only told them that five men were investigating an elephant. After she had related the story she asked the class to tell her what kind of men they were. It seemed obvious the students would say they were blind, but one child raised his hand and said, "They were specialists."

All specialists are blind. In fact, to be a specialist one has to be blind. To concentrate on a single subject one has to set all else aside. One has to go deeper and deeper into one thing alone, at the expense of all other fields of inquiry.

The advice you receive from a specialist can never solve the difficulties or complexities of your life. His advice may bring you a little satisfaction, it may give you the impression something is being resolved, but the specialist cannot solve anything. You have to disentangle your whole life, not parts of it.

The whole can only be disentangled at the feet of a master. The master is a man whose entire life has been disentangled, but the specialist you expect to solve your difficulties is himself entangled. Western psychologists even investigate one another's mutual problems. They have their own problems, and so one psychologist goes to another for help. They cannot even find the solution to their own problems. Even the greatest amongst them -- Freud, Jung, Adler -- suffer from their own complications, from their own diseases.

In his memoirs of Freud, Jung has written that if someone raised a point for discussion, and it was something to which Freud was opposed, he would become so angry and so upset that he would often faint with anger and fall off his chair. Freud's anger was such -- Jung has written that Freud fainted in front of him three times because of excessive anger. No matter how much Freud may go on advising the whole world how to control anger, his advice will be of no help. It is always easy to advise others -- what is cheaper or easier to give than advice -- but it is very difficult to follow one's own advice. And advice that has not grown out of one's own experience is of no value at all. And even though he was criticizing Freud, Jung himself was in the same boat. His problems were as complicated. There was never any improvement in them at all.

I have heard of a man who was somewhat eccentric. When he got up one morning he put his hand on his head only to find -- so he thought -- a rosebush growing there. He was quite crazy; there was no plant there at all. But when he looked into the mirror and thought he saw roses growing out of the top of his head he became very agitated. He ran to a psychologist and asked him to do something about it. He said, "Do you see a rosebush growing on my head?"

The psychologist examined his head in all seriousness and inquired, "What kind of rose is it?"

The man replied, "Why do you ask? Why don't you read the name on the card? There must be one attached to the rose!"

Because of examining insane people over a long period of time, psychologists themselves generally go mad. I have not heard whether the patients ever become sane or not, but the psychologists themselves definitely do become insane.

Whatever specialists know, they know from books. The master is not a specialist. He does not know anything at all about any particular disease, he only knows the remedy for one illness -- and that illness is known as man. It is a total affliction. The master knows the remedy for the sickness named man: the remedy is, the man must dissolve within himself. The master came to know the cure when he became nothing himself, when he lost his self. The knowledge of this remedy is not to be obtained by attending a university or by reading the scriptures or by any such thing; this knowledge is acquired by becoming nothing oneself. And if you want to avail yourself of the advice of such a man, you will have to surrender yourself completely at his feet.

In these lines Kabir is telling us something very rare. The first thing he asks is whom he should approach to solve his problem. He puts his difficulty before the ultimate master, before God Himself. And God is the ultimate master.

The scriptures say the master is God; they say the two are one. When you surrender, the master becomes God. And if you do not surrender, you will not be able to find God anywhere. Those who have known surrender say that no sooner does surrender happen than you not only acquire the outer master but achieve the master within you as well. No sooner has surrender happened than the disciple begins to achieve his own eminence and greatness. But surrender is the key.

I'M IN A MUDDLE. YOU RESOLVE IT, BHAGWAN.

Kabir is asking God to solve his only problem, his only complication, his only entanglement. And if you want God to solve your problem, then total surrender is essential. Before that, there is no question whatever of approaching Him. Before that even the very existence of God is disputable. You will first raise a doubt;

you will first ask, "Where is God?" -- but how can you put your problem before God as long as you discuss and dispute His very existence? You can lay your mental confusion before God only when you are fully convinced that He alone exists, that nothing else exists.

And remember this second point as well -- for the man who puts his problem before God, the very act of placing it before God solves it. God does not solve your problem; there is no need to solve it. Through the very act of putting it before Him through your surrender, through your acceptance, the entanglement is disentangled.

Up to this point there was no acceptance on your side. Up to this point you had kept your problem hidden, you had looked on it as a valuable diamond and had kept it tied up in a knot in your handkerchief. You were afraid to show it -- you only showed what was not really there. Your attitude was, "I know everything. How can anything be a problem for me? There is no question. I have all the answers."

As soon as you open your heart to God, the very act of opening itself becomes the solution. God does not give you any answers. He is not an individual who will give you answers to your questions. The answer is hidden in putting the question in the right way.

If you can understand this sutra in depth you will be able to comprehend this phenomenon. When you understand the question rightly, the answer is there. The man who has understood the question rightly, who has understood it in its totality, is at ease. Such a man is at peace. The answer is not to be found anywhere else -- the answer is there, hidden in the question. And He whom you are seeking is not somewhere else either, He is seated within you.

These words of Kabir -- I'M IN A MUDDLE. YOU RESOLVE IT, BHAGWAN -- are endearing. He is speaking to existence as if it is standing before him. Only a devotee can speak like this; only a devotee can use such a direct approach to solve his entanglement. For Kabir, God is not an imaginary person -- for Kabir, He is the very existence itself. Now you can speak to Him too; now you can talk to Him as well.

People thought of Kabir as mad. "Which God is he talking to?" they would ask. "We do not see that God," they would say. And a psychologist would say Kabir suffered from a kind of neurosis. "It may be a religious neurosis, but it is certainly a neurosis," he would say. "Where is this God? Where is this BHAGWAN? Who is it you are talking to?" he would ask.

Kabir is sitting in his cottage, saying, I'M IN A MUDDLE. YOU RESOLVE IT, BHAGWAN. For mystics like Kabir, God is not a person, not an individual; for them, the whole existence is BHAGWAN. And if there is a problem in your life, where else will you take it? You have only to disclose it to existence -- if a problem arises within you, then ask existence. Ask the existence out of which everything has come, out of which we have come, out of which your problem has come. Ask the existence into which we will all be absorbed. Is it not possible that your knot, your problem, will be absorbed into existence along with you? Can you see any way out for your tiny problem when we will all be lost like drops of water into this vastness? Will not the disease be cured when the patient himself is lost?

Then why do you beg from house to house? Why should you consult anyone else? Why should you not simply bare yourselves, simply surrender yourselves before that totality? This is the essence of prayer. And Kabir's love of prayer is very profound.

Let us try to understand this a bit more deeply. There are two ways to reach the destination. One way is that of meditation; the other, that of prayer. The path of meditation is for the pursuers of knowledge; the path of prayer is for the lovers, for the devotees.

On the path of meditation there is a danger that the ego, the "I," may not vanish, because the idea that "I am meditating" remains. In meditation there is no one else but "I"; there is neither God, nor anyone else. In meditation you are alone. Unless you remain tremendously alert in meditation, the ego, the "I," will thwart you. No matter what heights you reach in meditation, the stone of the ego will remain heavy on your chest and you will be unable to fly. So at the final moment the meditator has to give up the ego. This is his emptiness. This is what Buddha calls the void, when the ego vanishes completely.

To attain to meditation is not enough -- after that you will have to give up the ego. The ego will be purified, but it will still be there. That is the final veil. It is very fine, you can see through it. The veil will be transparent, but you will also have to remove it or it will simply remain there like a glass wall. You will be able to see what is beyond it, but you will be unable to meet Him, you will be unable to become one with God.

On the path of prayer, one has to give up the ego at the outset, at the initial stage. The devotee sets aside first what the yogi, the meditator, the sage, gives up at the end.

Prayer means surrender. Prayer means to absorb oneself, to lose oneself at the feet of another. If you are

able to pray, in the real sense of the word, there is no need for meditation.

I lay stress on meditation because I know you are not able to pray. My emphasis on meditation will begin to diminish when I see you are becoming strong enough to pray. I stress meditation because meditation can be practiced in spite of the ego, but prayer cannot. And this century is an age of great ego. Never before in history has there been such an egoistic age. The stumbling block of this century is that every individual is filled with ego. Everyone has become a peak unto himself; everyone considers himself complete, without defect. "Why and for what should I surrender?" you ask.

To surrender has become very arduous; your spine has become paralyzed. This is why I talk so much about meditation. But I am really preparing you to enable you to pray. As you are able to go deeper and deeper into meditation I will begin to talk about prayer. There is a purpose in my beginning to speak about the saints to you. It is because I want to take you gradually from meditation into prayer. There is nothing else like prayer. That is why Kabir says:

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

Kabir says that meditation will die, but that prayer will not die; he says that knowledge will die, but that love will not die. Only one thing is immortal -- love. And you must also achieve love through meditation. But if you are ready there is no need to undertake such a long journey, you can also take a direct jump.

Kabir just asks God. This is prayer. This is the beauty of prayer, the inner meaning of prayer. Kabir speaks as if God, the beloved, were in front of him. In the eyes of the so-called worldly-wise he is undoubtedly mad, but these so-called wise people will never be able to understand the heart of a devotee. For a devotee, the real question is not what he says; the real question, the final and deciding factor, is what he becomes.

Kabir lays his difficulty before God. Kabir says he is sad, that he has a problem, an entanglement, and he asks to whom he should go for advice, to whom he should go to find the solution. He has no answer, he says, and so he asks God.

Try to understand this a little more deeply. Whenever you are in search of something, you will first of all use your head. You will think, "I shall find out for myself. I shall solve the problem myself and then I won't have to reveal it to anybody." That in itself is the cause of your problem.

And what is your problem? Your problem is that you yourself are trying to solve your own problem. You are like a man trying to pull himself up by his shoe-laces; you are like someone trying to pick up one spoon with another.

During the sunny days of winter, have you ever seen a dog that has been sitting and basking in the sun suddenly trying to catch hold of the tail lying by his side? He pounces upon his own tail. But is it possible to catch one's own tail by making a rush at it? As soon as the dog rushes at his tail, his tail rushes away. And then the dog rests for a while. He begins to wonder what the difficulty is. "It is so near," he says. "It is such a small distance. I have caught things before that were much further away than this." And then he begins to pursue his tail with renewed and greater vigor. If the determination to catch his own tail seizes hold of a dog he will go mad.

Philosophers are caught up in such a trap. And this is why they have all gone mad. Philosophy is the effort to catch one's own tail. But it can never be caught. So in spite of your efforts, in spite of jumping at it, in spite of running about hither and thither, in spite of trying various tricks, nothing is solved. When you jump, your tail jumps right along with you. Your entanglement is part and parcel of you yourself. It is your tail, it is joined to you.

How can you solve your problem? What you are trying to resolve is concealed, like the dog's tail, in the very attempt at a solution. Even in the solution you come up with, the problem does not disappear. The problem remains.

So, man tries to solve his own problem first. It is the first sign of his ego. And when he finds it is impossible for him to solve his own difficulty, then he goes in search of an expert. Finding an expert means finding some other person.

Understand the distinction carefully. You are not in search of a master. The master is one who has now

become God's representative, but the expert is just like you. There is no need to have any respect for him, no need to touch his feet, no need to surrender to him.

You approach an expert when you become helpless yourself. But going to an expert is like going to yourself -- he is just like you. The difference is completely superficial. The expert has only studied a particular subject a little more than you have. And you pay him a fee for his advice. You are simply asking advice from a person like yourself.

This kind of advice will not solve your difficulty at all. This is also an ego trip. By doing it you will be afforded a little solace. The expert will simply suppress your entanglement for a while. He will give you long explanations; he will create a network of theories that will engross you for a time and make you think your difficulty has been resolved. But, after a bit, the problem will stand before you once again, in new colors, in a new form, in a new shape. And it will pursue you throughout your life.

As soon as you go to a man in whom you can see God the solution to your problem begins. Really, the solution has already been achieved. And when you see God pervading all of existence, then you can talk directly to Him. This is what happens to the devotee in the end. And it is in such a moment that Kabir says, I'M IN A MUDDLE. YOU RESOLVE IT, BHAGWAN. Then there is no need for any intermediary between you and existence, not even a master. And the beauty of it all is that your problem is solved as soon as you reveal it to existence. The problem only existed because you had tied it up into a neat bundle and kept it hidden away, because you were living in unconsciousness, in perplexity. Before God, keep yourself open. This is the real significance of prayer -- keeping your heart completely open to Him, surrendering to Him totally.

When you are praying it is unseemly to make a display of your spiritual knowledge or to recite the scriptures. That is why the prayers of children bear more fruit. And when a saint prays, his prayer is as good as that of a child.

Once a young boy went into his bedroom, jumped straight into bed, and covered himself with his blanket. His mother reminded him that he had not said his prayers. The child replied, "Is it right to awaken God from His sleep on such a cold night? And so late?"

From such a child, God needs no prayer composed of words. His concern that the night was so cold and that it was too late to disturb God's sleep is prayer itself. Feeling like this is enough; there is no need to say anything.

And the word 'God' is merely an excuse, a help in expressing our feelings to the totality. In fact, the whole of existence is God. All is divine. And when you are filled with this feeling of divinity, you become united with the whole of existence. The solution to your problem is in that union.

Your real problem is that you are uprooted. And because you are uprooted you are thirsty. Your roots are unable to absorb water, that is why you feel so afflicted. Even when you have everything you have wished for, you still have the feeling you are missing something, the feeling that you want something. If your roots are not deep beneath the soil you will not be able to absorb water even if the rain is falling. And so you are certain to remain thirsty.

To be united with existence is prayer. Prayer is this particular state of feeling.

There is a very fine anecdote about a famous Hebrew mystic named Baal Shem. He was a peculiar kind of devotee -- in his prayers he generally quarreled with God. Only lovers can quarrel. If something he didn't like happened, he used to make a lot of fuss. His prayers were worth hearing because they were direct conversations with God.

Baal Shem thought the world was getting worse and worse every day, so he complained to God, "Why don't You come down to earth as You promised? You said You would come when things really got bad. Why are You delaying?" The story tells us that God was greatly harassed by him in this way, and quite often too.

One of Baal Shem's disciples used to make a note of whatever he said. He was writing Baal Shem's biography, and he also used to jot down these chats with God.

The story goes on to say Baal Shem once bothered God so much He sent His messenger to earth, telling him to brainwash Baal Shem and his disciple so they would forget everything.

Baal Shem was that much of a nuisance. The divine messenger carried out his instructions to the letter. When Baal Shem arose from his prayers, he had forgotten everything. He could not even remember his own name. He did not remember that the world was full of problems and that he wanted God to come and remedy them immediately. He could neither remember who he was nor where he was. But when he looked at his disciple he had a vague recollection, as if in a dream, that he was a mystic and that this man was his

disciple. He asked the disciple to tell him what he could remember of the past. The disciple was unable to tell him anything, he had been brainwashed totally. He replied, "I do not even remember who I am either."

Baal Shem said, "I have given you many lessons in the past. Try to remember a sutra from any one of them and repeat it quickly. Time is passing and we may find ourselves in some difficulty."

The disciple replied, "I remember nothing but the Hebrew alphabet -- ALEPH, BETH, GIMMEL, DALETH..."

Baal Shem said, "Be quick. Speak the letters aloud." The disciple began to recite the alphabet, and Baal Shem followed suit. This one clue brought their memories back. And then Baal Shem began to take God to task. "Why did You play this trick on me?" he asked.

It is said that Baal Shem finished his prayer by repeating the alphabet and thus regained his lost memory. There is nothing of substance in the letters ALEPH, BETH, GIMMEL, or DALETH, but he repeated them with such attentiveness that he regained his original self. And then he shouted to God, "It is absolutely essential the Messiah come down to earth now!"

God recalled His messenger and told him he had not done his job very well. The messenger replied, "It is dangerous to work on this man. No matter how hard one tries, his prayer cannot be snatched away from him. We can take everything from him except his prayer. His prayer has no relationship whatsoever with his brain -- his prayer comes from his totality. His intellect, his words, can be snatched away from him, but his love cannot, his prayer cannot. There, even you are helpless."

That is why Kabir says:

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

Even if God wants to kill your prayer He cannot do so. Here, He too is helpless. Love is the ultimate.

How sweet and beautiful are these words of Kabir:

I'M IN A MUDDLE. YOU RESOLVE IT, BHAGWAN.
WHEN YOU ARE MINE, WHY GO TO OTHERS?

What is the problem? It is very deep; it is the final, ultimate problem, and so Kabir asks:

WHEN YOU ARE MINE, WHY GO TO OTHERS?

"Why should I be concerned with other people?" he is saying to God. "I ask You directly. When You, the solution to my problem, are there in front of me, why should I go to others?"

IS MIND GREATER THAN WHAT'S MINDING MIND?

Now Kabir is asking which is greater, the mind or the witness.

Then he asks:

IS RAM GREATER THAN HE WHO KNOWS RAM?

And then:

IS BRAHMA GREATER THAN WHAT HE AROSE FROM?

Is Brahma greater, Kabir is asking, or is He who is the creator of Brahma greater? Is the existence that is the root of all supreme power greater?

ARE THE VEDAS GREATER THAN THEIR VERY SOURCE?

And then Kabir asks God whether the Vedas are greater than that ultimate consciousness out of which they have been born.

SAYS KABIR: I'M SO CONFUSED...
IS THE TEMPLE GREATER THAN HE WHO SERVES GOD?

Now we shall try to understand each sentence; we shall try to grasp the nature of the problem, to understand why it is there.

This problem is the final problem; I know it is not just your personal problem. When all other problems are solved, this remains as the final problem, as the last one. It is the ultimate question to ask of existence -- beyond this there is no question at all.

The beauty of this sutra is that it is complete in itself. No answer is received from God. Kabir already has the answer, that is why the sutra is complete. No discussion arises over the answer. No sooner is the question raised than it is solved. And you can also see that the answer was hidden in the question. It was only a matter of putting the question; the solution was already there.

I'M IN A MUDDLE. YOU RESOLVE IT, BHAGWAN.
WHEN YOU ARE MINE, WHY GO TO OTHERS?

Ponder over this a bit. You cannot be free from others, free from the crowd, so long as God is not yours too. You are not strong enough on your own, and so you feel you are in need of the crowd. The crowd is very great and you are sorely tempted to become part of it. This is because your soul is anxious to be linked with existence.

But you know nothing at all about existence. And so you create your own tiny existences. You say, "I am a Hindu," and by doing so you cease to be alone. Then two hundred million people are with you. For you, Hinduism has now become a miniature existence. Your ego feels expanded -- now you no longer feel trivial. You have created an imaginary existence.

But, after all, it is imaginary, a false thing. A crowd has no authentic existence of its own, only individuals exist. There are two kinds of existence -- the existence of the individual and the existence of the totality, of the infinite. Everything that lies between these two is simply talk, nothing but imagination.

So if you think of yourself as a Hindu, you become linked with two hundred million others. You have created a big circle for yourself. But no matter how great it is, it has its limits; it can be measured. And so it is small. Even though it is small, it brings you some satisfaction. Otherwise, you yourself seem so small, just encircled by the skin of the body. And this displeases you. This is why people join mass movements.

If you become a communist, then you can become even bigger than a Hindu. Half the world is communist today. One and a half billion people are communists. And so you connect yourself with a very large assembly. Now you are not small at all. You will die, but communism will remain. You feel you have achieved a kind of immortality, but it is a false immortality. You will die, but the country will endure, the nation will remain. The Hindus may die and the communists may also die, but Hinduism and communism will remain.

The truth of the matter is, whether you live with a small crowd or with a larger one, there is no life, no reality in any of them. They are illusions. The individual has his own existence, that is for certain, but the crowd has none. A crowd simply means that many people have come together and are standing in a group. But even in a crowd each individual is a separate entity. Although it appears as a crowd, it is a deception. Where will you go to find society? If you set out in search of it, will you ever be able to find it? Wherever you go you will only find individuals. The individual is a reality; society is merely a word.

You are sitting here, each individual is a reality, but where is the reality in your sitting in a crowd? Where is the substance in it? If you leave this place one by one, will a crowd remain behind? I would not be able to see any crowd here then. The crowd would have disappeared as well. Will any quality of being a Hindu remain if you separate each Hindu from the group? No quality will remain whatsoever. "Quality of being a Hindu" is only a phrase, only words. Nation, society, race -- all are just words.

The thirst to be existence itself is great; it is deep-rooted in the mind of man. The thirst is real, but you are trying to quench it with imaginary water. It is not wrong, there is nothing wrong in having this thirst. That thirst is telling you that you will remain thirsty until you become God.

Man is a reality as an individual. God is a reality as an infinite totality. And everything in between is imaginary. No matter how great your idea of manhood is, where will you find it? Wherever you go you will find man, you will find the individual, but where will you find "manhood"? And yet one feels that it exists. But where is it? If each and every individual were to die, manhood would not remain. It is merely a combination of words, it is not real at all. And man is miserable because of these dreams.

You hear phrases like "Hinduism is in danger" or "Islam is in danger." Islam does not exist at all; how can it be in danger? A Moslem can be in danger as an individual -- but will Islam be in danger? It is not a living thing, how can it die? Islam is an empty word. Perhaps that is why it has lasted. Something that is living will die, but a word can go on living for centuries. A word has no life in it. It is life-less; it is a dead thing. Try to understand this correctly.

A devotee becomes free of the crowd. Kabir asks why he should go to others when God is his. He asks why he should have anything to do with other people, with the crowd, with society?

When the individual awakens within you only two shores remain -- existence and you, God and the devotee. And the river that flows between these two is prayer. As long as you think of the crowd as real and follow it, you will be living in delusion, in deception. You are not able to live alone, you are not that strong. Alone, you feel insecure. And so man clings to the crowd to his last breath.

I have heard that Mulla Nasruddin once drank too much wine and fell down in the street. It was midnight, and it was very cold. A policeman approached him and asked, "What are you doing here? What has happened to you?"

The Mulla thought he was dying, so he said, "My death is approaching. Please bring a brahmin to me."

The policeman asked, "Why a brahmin? What is your name?" "Mulla Nasruddin," he replied.

The policeman said, "What do you want with a brahmin? I'll call a Mohammedan priest."

The mulla said, "No. I want to convert to Hinduism before I die."

The policeman was a bit surprised and asked, "Why? You have lived as a Moslem all your life, why do you want to change at the time of your death?"

The mulla replied, "I do not want a single Moslem to die. It would be much better if a Hindu were to die instead."

Man holds fast to the crowd even with his dying breath, and so it is preferable to decrease the Hindus by one so there should not be fewer Moslems. The crowd gives you a sense of security. You are surrounded by the crowd in life as well as in death, but the devotee has to be alone. The devotee will have to leave the highway and proceed in the opposite direction.

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.

Those who choose the by-ways reach their destination. Such people are ready to make their journey quite on their own.

The real prayer will arise out of your heart only when you are prepared to be alone, because only then will you be able to see God. Kabir says, these kind of people have one foot on this shore and one foot on that shore, and that the bridge between the two shores is prayer. And prayer moves deeper and deeper until finally this shore disappears and that shore disappears and prayer alone remains; until neither the devotee nor God remains, until only devotion remains -- until only its fragrance remains. Now both the devotee and God are lost.

Kabir's question is about the mind -- about this mind which is a web of thoughts, causing all this trouble; about this mind which gives rise to problems and anxieties, dreaming all sorts of foolish dreams; about this mind which is the home of desires: about this mind which is the total expanse of this dejected and uneasy world. Kabir asks if this mind is great, or if the witness that hides behind and observes it is greater.

When anger comes, it is the mind. If you become alert and look within you will see the smoke of anger rising. Then you have become the witness. If you consider the mind as you, then you are a SANSARI, a worldly man. But if you have started to see yourself as a little outside the mind, even the tiniest bit, then you

are a SANNYASI. And when you have realized that you are completely outside the mind, then you become God.

Kabir asks if this mind is great, or if he who knows the mind is greater. And bear in mind that the one who knows, even the one who knows the mind, is you. And so you will never know your self, because when you know your self, the knower himself is you. Whatever is known is not you. And so the soul will always keep on receding, moving backward. Whatever can be known by you will become detached, separate, different -- it will stand apart from you. So how will you know your self? To know one's self means this much only -- that you have realized you are that supreme element which can never be known. That is self-realization.

You have already known all that can be known. But all these things are of the outer world; they are not of the inner world. And you have ignored that which is, that which is to be known. When you try to know that, you will begin to move deeper and deeper within.

The one who knows what is happening is you. Continue to go within, deeper and deeper, until there is nothing left to know, until only the knower is left. That is meditation, where no one but the knower is left.

If the knower is a man of intellect alone, then he will be in meditation, but if the knower is a man of the heart he will be in love. If the knower is dry like a desert, then he has one step further yet to take; the cloud of love has not yet showered on him. This is the cloud Kabir describes:

KABIR SAYS: CLOUDS OF LOVE
CAME ON ME SHOWERING;
SOAKED THE HEART,
GREENING THE INNER JUNGLE.

Your jungle has not yet become green. You have almost reached your destination, but the seed has not broken apart yet, the seed has not blossomed yet. You have just been freed from your rubbish.

It is just like a person making a new garden. At first he removes the rubbish, cleans the whole area, pulls out the weeds, and thus prepares the soil for the seeds. But as yet there is no garden.

Meditation is the preparation; love is the fruit. That is why Buddha says not to consider your knowledge as complete as long as the stream of compassion does not flow from it. Buddha uses the word KARUNA, compassion, for love. If knowledge is not mixed with love, if it remains dry, it is like preparing the soil but not planting seeds in it. So there will not be any flowers. And if there are not to be any flowers then what was the point of preparing the soil? Then all your labor has been in vain -- flowers must blossom in a garden.

Bear in mind that love is the ultimate. Meditation is just the preparation, it is just the path. Love is the goal, the destination. So understand this -- the meditation from which love does not flow still has ego concealed in it. That is why you are dry. The ego is without feelings, it is like a stone. And so we say that a heart without love is a heart of stone. You cannot get any juice from it, it is dead. Life only flowers out of love.

Whatsoever you know is just your mind. What else have you known up to now? Even the worldly things you know are hardly your own experiences. You only know things through the mind, you only know them mentally.

You see a tree in front of you, but you have not really seen it. You see its shadow in the mirror of your mind; that is what you see. When you touch a tree you think you are touching it, but you are mistaken -- your hand touches it. And there is a great distance between your hand and your mind. Your hand touches it and tells your mind about it. You only know the mind -- you are always following the mind.

This is why the enlightened ones say there is no difference between the world and dreams. The world and dreams alike both happen in the mind, they are both creations of the mind. And there is even no proof that the world outside exists. How can there be any proof? You only know the world through the mind. And no one who has removed the mind has ever known the world. So what guarantee is there that the tree is outside? You can also see a tree at night in your dreams, and you even think it is as real as the one you see during the day.

When the enlightened ones say that the world is like a dream, it means that both are known through the mind. It is difficult to decide about the reality of things. Their reality is doubtful. It is possible you are seeing a dream now, that I am not here. How can you definitely say whether you are hearing my voice in a

dream or in a waking state? What test do you have to decide the truth, to decide whether you are hearing me while awake or in a dream? How do you know that I am present here? Whatsoever you find out will be found out through the mind -- the mind will always be there.

You have seen the world, but you have only had a glimpse in a mirror. You have never seen beyond the mirror, so how can you be certain about what you have seen? Therefore the enlightened ones say the world is an expansion of the mind, an extension of the mind. That is what it is. Whatsoever you know is only a reflection created in the mind. The mind is nothing but the sum total of all those reflections. Know this well: the mind is sansara, the mind is the world, the mind is illusion.

I have told you one Zen story many times. Once two Buddhist monks were standing at the door of a temple, hotly discussing why the flag at the top of the temple was fluttering in the air.

One monk said, "The wind is making it flutter." The other monk insisted, "The flag itself is fluttering, and that makes the wind blow." The discussion was heated; it was a difficult point to decide.

The master came out of the temple and said, "Both of you are silly. Neither the wind nor the flag is fluttering. It is your mind oscillating; it is your mind swinging back and forth."

The master means to say that both happenings, the blowing of the wind and the fluttering of the flag, are known through your mind.

You can be certain of one thing only, and it is this -- the mind swings to and fro. Other things are not definite either; nothing definite can be said about anything.

The sansara, this world about which nothing can be definitely asserted, this world we cannot pinpoint as real or unreal, is called maya. The word 'maya' is wonderful.

Truth is that which is -- that about which we can be absolutely certain, that about which there can be no doubt whatsoever, and the only thing like this there is, is your existence as the witness. About the witness there can be no doubt. "I am" is the only thing about which there is no doubt at all. Even if you wish to doubt it, the presence of the "I" is necessary. Otherwise, who will raise the doubt? Whatever does not exist is false, exactly opposite to truth.

About the existence of truth no thought is possible; about the nonexistence of truth no thought is possible either. These are the two situations, and maya is between the two. Maya is that which appears to exist but in fact does not. Maya is a phenomenon about which you can neither assert nor deny. It is doubtful.

And why the doubt? The doubt exists because we have not known it directly -- no one has. And those who come to the state of no-mind say that, along with the mind, the world also disappears. All agree on this point. All the enlightened ones agree on this single point, that no sooner does one attain to true knowledge than sansara, the world, is no more. No mind; no sansara. And what is left they call God. Those that do not know call it sansara.

God is the form of existence seen when the mind is not, when the mind is not interfering. Then on one side there is the soul and on the other side there is pure existence. Maya is existence seen through the mind; truth is existence seen by the witness. That is God.

Kabir is asking:

IS MIND GREATER THAN WHAT'S MINDING MIND?

What is the need for a reply? The reply is hidden in the question. If you unravel the puzzle first, then the whole thing becomes so clear. The one who sees is greater; whatever is seen is smaller. The one who sees is consciousness; what is seen is matter.

IS RAM GREATER THAN HE WHO KNOWS RAM?

And then Kabir raises a difficult question. If a man is unaware that his mind is not as great as the knower of his mind, then this question will crop up.

IS RAM GREATER THAN HE WHO KNOWS RAM?

If God is also known, Kabir is asking, then is the knower of God greater than God? If God is also

known, then the knower is certainly greater, then the witness is certainly greater. Some enlightened men put self-knowledge above God; they consider it greater than God. Mahavira did, for example. Mahavira said the soul was supreme.

And so, in the final analysis, only the knower remains. God is also known, so He too cannot be greater than the knower. It is a very subtle thing to understand that everything vanishes at the moment one attains the highest knowing, at the moment one achieves the ultimate knowledge. Sansara vanishes, and the creator of sansara also disappears. Existence disappears too, and only consciousness, only pure consciousness -- the seer, the witness, the soul or whatsoever name you want to call it -- remains. The knower is certainly greater; consciousness is undoubtedly greater.

At the final moment, consciousness becomes God. When the devotee reaches this final stage he becomes God, he himself becomes BHAGWAN. Now everything is smaller. Whatsoever is known -- all experience -- becomes small, and the experiencer is the greater. All perceptions, all things seen become insignificant, and once and for all the seer, the witness, is ultimate.

IS BRAHMA GREATER THAN WHAT HE AROSE FROM?

Kabir asks if Brahma who created the universe is great, or if the great existence in which Brahma himself was born is greater.

Ultimately, the original source is greater. And that original source is hidden within you. Kabir is indicating this fact, that no one is greater than you. And how small and insignificant you consider yourself to be! You are the ultimate, the finality. Nothing is beyond you or above you. Yet how small you think you are!

And it is because you think of yourself as so small that the ego is born in you. The ego is born in you because you do not want to believe you are so small. And so you claim you are big. All such assertions are false. And yet the inquiry that underlies these claims is very significant, very meaningful indeed. Indirectly you are asking, "How is it I am willing to be so small?" The innermost consciousness within you is unwilling to be small and so you make false claims. You have no idea of what truth is and so at times you say, "See how much wealth I have! See how learned I am! Look, I have renounced this! Look, I have renounced that!" But you do not realize what you are saying. All this egoistic talk is false. You are in fact greater than God; you are greater than BHAGWAN. You are the ultimate.

This feeling that you will not be at ease until you have become the ultimate, until you attain to the highest state, pervades every particle of your being. You hanker after significant positions, but ultimately find them all to be useless. Whenever you attain to a particular position, you immediately find it to be insignificant.

There was a very famous American president named Coolidge. He once fought for election and won; he became president. He was very popular, and unlike most politicians he was a man of saintly character. He was also a man of very few words. It was difficult to make him talk; he liked to be quiet, to remain silent as much as possible.

A lady once invited Mr. Coolidge to dinner and made a bet she would extract at least four words from him. She went on talking for a long time but Coolidge remained silent. Finally, she pressed him to say something. He answered, "I don't know." He only uttered three words. She could not even get four whole words out of him!

Another time Coolidge was strolling up and down in front of the White House. A stranger to Washington stopped him and asked who lived in that huge house. He answered, "No one lives here. People just come and go. It isn't a house, it's a tavern." It was only afterwards the stranger realized that the man himself lived in the White House, that he had spoken to the president of America himself. Coolidge was that kind of man.

When his first term as president was over, his friends and followers requested he stand for election once again. They said success was assured. Coolidge replied, "No further now." Why? His words were wonderful. He said, "There can be no further promotion. I have been president once. Now there is no post higher. What is the point? Now I know that this position, this status, brings no contentment either."

No matter what you obtain, it will not satisfy you. You will not be satisfied until you attain to the ultimate. There is no contentment until you achieve God. God is your original source; God is your nature.

Kabir asks if Ram is greater or the one who knows Ram, if Brahma is greater or the one out of whom

Brahma was born, and now he asks:

ARE THE VEDAS GREATER THAN THEIR VERY SOURCE?

Kabir asks if the highly-praised Vedas are greater than the RISHIS, than the consciousness which created them.

The Vedas are only the utterances of the enlightened, so is the utterance greater, or is the consciousness by which it was uttered greater? What benefit will there be in knowing the Vedas? Try to attain to that state out of which the Vedas were created.

The Vedas descended upon the RISHIS. And the Koran descended upon Mohammed. So is the Koran greater, or is the consciousness of Mohammed, the consciousness out of which the Koran was born, greater? The Vedas are merely words, and that wordless witness from whence they came is the greater.

The questions of Kabir are so clear and so unambiguous that no answers to them are needed.

SAYS KABIR: I'M SO CONFUSED...
IS THE TEMPLE GREATER THAN HE WHO SERVES GOD?

There are reasons for this question. Kabir spent his life in Kashi, never going to bathe in the Ganges, and when the time of his death drew nigh, he asked his followers to take him to Maghar, a small village near Kashi.

It is said that whosoever dies in Maghar will be reborn as a donkey, and that whosoever dies in Kashi will go to heaven, will become liberated even if he is the greatest sinner in the world. So Kashi is a sort of cremation ground, and people journey there when death is approaching. Old men and women congregate there, waiting for death, so that they can go straight to heaven. But it is said that he who dies in Maghar, even if he is a holy man, becomes a donkey after death, while from Kashi, it is said, there is no other possibility but liberation.

So when Kabir asked his followers to take him to Maghar they said, "You have gone mad! You have spent all your life in Kashi, and now, at the time of your death, you are thinking of going to Maghar? At the end of their lives people from Maghar run to Kashi!"

What Kabir said in reply is very significant. "If I die in Kashi and go to heaven," he said, "I will know nothing about God's grace. Where will there be any room for His grace if I die in Kashi? To reach heaven just because I died in Kashi is not at all palatable or agreeable to me." He said, "If I die in Maghar and go to heaven, then and only then will it be because of His grace. To enjoy the bliss of God's grace it is necessary to go to Maghar. And so I shall die in Maghar!"

SAYS KABIR: I'M SO CONFUSED...
IS THE TEMPLE GREATER THAN HE WHO SERVES GOD?

Why is a holy place considered holy? A place is considered holy because some devotee of God must have lived there at some point. There doesn't seem to be any other reason for it. A devotee attains to God in a certain spot and so the site becomes a holy place. It is easy for another person to reach God from there because the place is charged with the vibrations of the devotee who attained.

Buddha achieved the ultimate knowledge under the bodhi tree, so the tree became holy. Buddha didn't become enlightened because of the tree, but the tree became holy because of Buddha's enlightenment. And so Bodhgaya became a place of pilgrimage. Under that tree one man was absorbed into the highest consciousness, and this happening is so great its effect remains for eternity. The impression can never be effaced. The effect on the place is immortal; the effect of an individual giving up his mortal life and attaining to the immortal one is eternal.

At some time in the past divine nectar poured down on Buddha on this spot; he was drenched in the downpour of the infinite, and the place will always be fragrant with the sweet smell of that nectar. This piece of earth has known an extraordinary event. This small plot of land has witnessed a small crack in the sansara, and through it an individual has gone beyond. And so it has become a holy place. The place where

the devotee of God walks becomes a place of pilgrimage.

The PUNDITS, the scholars of Kashi, condemned Kabir as a sinner. They never liked him; they could never tolerate him. They were incapable of digesting Kabir. To digest Kabir great courage is required, and the pundits, the learned men, are not so bold. Kashi is the home of pundits. From time immemorial, Kashi has abounded in pundits. And if the pundits of the world have ruined anything, it is Kashi. If a place becomes holy because of an enlightened one, then what happens because of pundits has happened to Kashi. Refuse has collected there.

The pundits used to harass Kabir. They used to say, "You have not studied the Vedas, you do not know Sanskrit, and yet you are bold enough to talk about the supreme wisdom, the supreme knowledge! And you do so without knowing the Vedas!"

So Kabir asks:

ARE THE VEDAS GREATER THAN THEIR VERY SOURCE?

The pundits also used to say to Kabir, "You are living in a holy place like Kashi, so go and bathe in the Ganges. She will make you holy." So Kabir asks:

IS THE TEMPLE GREATER THAN HE WHO SERVES GOD?

The question is rhetorical: the answer is already there. Wherever the devotee of God walks, that place becomes a place of pilgrimage. Nobody reaches God because he resides in Kashi; Kashi has become a place of pilgrimage because someone residing in it has attained to God.

All the Hindu places of pilgrimage are situated on the banks of rivers, because the Hindu technique of meditating on the flow of a river is a very deep and meaningful experiment in meditation. If a seeker continues to meditate on the continuous flow of a river for a long time, his mind will also flow away.

To understand this phenomenon, it is worth reading SIDDHARTHA by Hermann Hesse. Hesse understood the deep significance of this Hindu technique to an extent no Hindu could ever do. Sitting on the bank of a river, witnessing its changing moods, working as a boatman on it, Siddhartha, the hero of Hesse's book, achieves liberation.

With the seasons, the river changes its form, its appearance. When it is in flood, its fury, its youth and its turbulence are something to see. When the dry summer days come it loses its force and assumes a rather sorrowful appearance. Pits form and pools gather at various places; all its splendor, pride and mischief are gone. It is now a skeleton. It is as if the river were old, as if it were now on its deathbed.

Siddhartha watches all these changing moods of the river. He spends hours sitting on the bank, and by and by, slowly, slowly, he recognizes the changing moods of his own mind in those of the river. Youth, old age, misery, happiness -- he watches them all pass away. The river of the mind is always flowing; the witness, steady and hidden, simply observes. This is the Hindu meditation technique.

This is also the reason the Hindus created their holy places on the banks of rivers. Innumerable people have achieved liberation there, it has been happening since time immemorial. But a holy place is a holy place only because of them -- they did not achieve liberation because of the holy place. Nobody becomes liberated just by going to Kashi. The place where you achieve liberation will become a Kashi.

The Jainas have made all their places of pilgrimage on hills and on mountains. Their technique is not linked with rivers at all, their technique is linked with mountains.

Try to understand this. The Hindus created holy places on the banks of rivers because the nature of the mind is ever-changing. It is just like the flow of a river. The river is flowing, and the unchangeable, ever-steady witness is simply standing there, observing. The Jainas created their places of pilgrimage on mountains, exactly opposite to the Hindus. The mountain is a symbol of steadfastness; the mountain stands there, unchanged, solid. The Hindu technique is to transcend the mind, while that of the Jainas is to remain in that steadfastness. If you remain steady you will automatically transcend the river; if you transcend the river you will automatically become steady. These are the two banks. You can transcend from either of them.

Mount Girnar and the Shikharji mountains are holy places because down the ages countless people have achieved liberation from there. Twenty-three Jaina TIRTHANKARAS achieved liberation on the hills of

Shikharji. Mahavira is the only exception. So the atmosphere of the place is filled with the vibrations of these great masters. Every particle of the place reminds one of their presence. When you visit that place you feel as if you are falling into that flow. It becomes easy to do so. Your journey becomes rather easy from there. This is the only significance of a holy place. But the devotee of God is certainly greater than any holy place.

Kabir says no one is greater than you, but you will only achieve that greatness when you surrender totally. In this SADHANA, in this journey, the paradox is that no one is greater than you -- even Ram is not greater than the one who knows Ram -- but you will only attain to this greatness when you become the smallest of the small. You will become the Gourishankar, the Everest, only when you become a deep chasm, a deep abyss. When you surrender, when you become smaller than a particle of dust, you become as great as God.

To be humble, to surrender, to give up the ego is to achieve the highest possible greatness. If you remain egoistic, you remain insignificant. The ego is mean, inconsequential. If you hold on to it, you will be no more substantial than a grain of sand. It is absolutely essential to be free of it; the ego is the only impediment to your greatness. You are insignificant only because of it. When it is no more, no one is higher than you. Then you are the sovereign sound of existence, then you are the supreme music. And this is the answer to all your problems.

The whole problem exists simply because you have been unable to come to know what you really are. And your innermost desire is to know that, to be that. This means you have been trying to achieve greatness with the help of something utterly insignificant. You are like a certain king of Egypt the Sufis tell about.

The king loved a certain fakir very much, and the fakir used to go to the palace whenever he was sent for. Many times the king said to the fakir, "I wish to come to your cottage," but the fakir always said, "No. There is nothing worthy of you there. Whenever you want me I shall come to you."

This reply aroused the king's curiosity. It instilled a desire in him to visit the fakir's cottage, and so one day he went there without warning. The fakir's wife was at home, but the fakir was working in the fields. The wife said, "Please sit down here. I will just fetch him." But the king kept pacing up and down in front of the cottage.

The wife thought, "He is pacing up and down because there is nothing to sit on," so she brought an old torn carpet from the hut and spread it upon the ground. She then requested the king to sit on it, saying she would go and fetch the fakir. The king said, "Yes, go and fetch him," but did not sit on the carpet. He simply continued to pace up and down. The woman was a bit surprised, but went to get her husband anyway.

On the way back she said to him, "The king seems to be a very strange person indeed. I asked him to sit down several times. At first I thought he wouldn't sit down because there was no rug, so I spread the carpet out but he still wouldn't sit on it."

The fakir replied, "You made a mistake. We don't have a place fit for him. That is why I never invited him here. If we press him to sit down on that old torn carpet, he will become impatient to leave rather than sit on it for any length of time. You should not have asked him to sit down." When they arrived at the cottage the fakir began to talk to the king, walking up and down with him at the same time.

When he noticed this the king was somewhat surprised -- the fakir's wife had asked him to sit down several times and the fakir did not invite him to sit down even once. So when the time came for him to depart, the king inquired, "Why did you not ask me to sit down, not even once, when your wife asked me so many times?"

The fakir said, "My wife is a simple woman. She knows nothing about court etiquette. We don't have a place suitable for you. You are used to sitting on a royal throne. You would have been very uneasy on an old torn carpet. It would have been very difficult for you."

Although this is a Sufi story, it is also about you. You will always be uneasy as long as you remain less than God. And your ego is no better than that old torn carpet. Your ego is dirty all over. Your ego is false. Its claims have no meaning; they are undisciplined and wanton. You know this too, but your problem is that you are unable to see the royal throne.

How long can you go on pacing up and down? So you become willing to sit down on the old torn carpet and then you try to persuade your mind that it is not an old rug but a royal throne. If you do not persuade your mind thus, imagine how long you will have to go on pacing up and down! So you make the false assumption that the old torn carpet is a royal throne.

If someone notices it and asks what you are sitting on, you will exclaim, "What are you saying? Are you blind? This is a royal throne!" The whole world sees you are sitting on an old torn carpet, only you are unable to see it. And the one who points this out to you becomes your enemy, you think he is trying to snatch your throne away from you.

Your ego's claim, your claim that you are God, is bogus. There is no need whatsoever to make such a claim -- that is what you already are. The problem is the old torn carpet. You keep on claiming it is a throne. And if I were to place a throne before you, you would protest. "What is the point of this?" you would ask. "I am already sitting on a throne," you would insist.

From birth to birth, through countless lives, you have convinced yourself that the old torn carpet is a royal throne, that there is no seat higher. That is why you experience great difficulty when an awakened master, a SATGURU, asks you to give up your ego. He says to you, "Look, I am giving you a throne," but you are incapable of seeing the throne he is offering. You can only see your old torn carpet. You feel at least you have something to hold on to as long as the carpet is in your hands, but when you listen to the master you feel the carpet slipping from your grip. And you do not know whether the throne he is offering you is truly a royal throne or not.

You will only be able to see that the throne is really you when you are able to set your ego aside. Then your dream about the old torn carpet, about sansara, about the world, will end. And then you will begin to experience the existence of God.

The Great Secret

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Relax in joy

19 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501190
ShortTitle: GREATS09
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

LORD OF DEATH TURNS INTO RAM.
MISERY GONE, I RELAX IN JOY.

FOE REVERSED BECOMES A FRIEND;
FIENDS ARE SEEN AS GENTLE MEN.
NOW, FOR ME, ALL IS BLESSED.
KNOWING BHAGWAN, SILENCE DESCENDS.
A MILLION PROBLEMS IN THE BODY
TURN INTO JOYFUL, SIMPLE SAMADHI.
A RECOGNIZING DEEP WITHIN MY HEART:
DISEASE NO MORE AFFECTS ME.

MIND NOW BECOMES THE ETERNAL.
I KNOW NOW: I WAS LIVING DEAD.
SAYS KABIR: I'M SIMPLY JOYOUS.
I'M NOT AFRAID, NOR FRIGHTENING OTHERS.

There is an ancient anecdote about Valmiki. He was not a learned man and he forgot the particular name for God his guru had given him as a MANTRA. He had given him "Rama," but the reverse of Rama -- MARA -- became fixed in his mind. 'Mara' means death. It is said that he repeated this mantra for quite a long time and ultimately achieved liberation. If the words "Mara, Mara, Mara" are repeated continuously, the sound of "Rama, Rama, Rama" will begin to emerge of its own accord.

Whether this really happened or not is unimportant, but the story is very symbolic and very beautiful. You are also repeating "Mara, Mara," but it does not turn into "Rama, Rama." Everyone is afraid of death and keeps repeating "Mara, Mara" within.

Kabir says a man dies a hundred times a day, and whenever any fear whatsoever catches hold of him the sound of "Mara, Mara" is created within. Fear is nothing but the repetition of the mantra of death. But your "Mara, Mara" does not become like that of Valmiki -- you have not repeated it with as much sincerity, rapidity and continuity as Valmiki did. The point of this story is that if anyone continues to remember death correctly, that remembering of death will itself become the remembrance of God.

When someone remembers death correctly his attachment to life is broken. Such a person will see death hidden in every moment of life. The attachment to life, the infatuation for life, of someone who has known death rightly will be killed naturally, will naturally disappear. Such a person will soon come to know the nectar hidden behind death, will soon come to know that death is one side of the coin and God is the other. On one side there is death; on the other, nectar.

Those who have known death have also known nectar. This is the substance, the inner meaning of the story that prevails about Valmiki -- that while repeating "Mara, Mara" he achieved Ram, he achieved nectar.

You also remember "Mara, Mara," but there is no density in your remembering. You do it slowly and at great intervals. You say "Mara" once, and then repeat it again after a long time, so they are not linked together. The sound of "Rama" will only be created if they are linked together rapidly. Then the remembering of death will itself become the remembering of Rama, of God. This is the first thing to be remembered before we move into the sutras of Kabir.

The second thing to remember is that no matter what you have in this life, nothing is useless. It is possible you may have been unable to arrange things in your life properly, and so no harmony is produced from them; it is possible you may not have been able to time things properly, that you may not know the art of beautifying your life; it is possible your life may be upside down, but if you master the art of tuning it properly you will find that nothing you have is meaningless. Everything is useful. Not even the smallest thing in life is useless -- it cannot be. How can anything be useless? It is all the gift of the great existence from which life is created, of the great existence which has given life to us as a gift.

It is possible your understanding of life may be incomplete, that it may be faulty, but speaking truthfully, nothing in life is useless. There should simply be proper planning and arrangement, proper harmony. As you are, there is much disorder, much noise in you. But if a musical expert were able to catch hold of all these noisy sounds he would use them to produce harmonious music, to create a sweet and pleasing song. Through them, he would pour out his heart.

You have everything already, except this art of arranging things correctly. Were you to know this art your anger would be transformed into compassion, but you are ignorant of this art and so compassion itself is turned into anger. If you know this art your hatred is transformed into love; if you do not know this art all your love will sour into the poison of hatred. You can turn a friend into an enemy or an enemy into a friend in the same way. It all depends on whether you know the art or not. If you don't know the art of life, "ours" becomes "others"; if you do know it then "others" becomes "ours."

No one else is ever responsible for anything that is wrong in your life. The fault lies somewhere in your arrangement of things. So don't slander life, you will gain nothing by it. When you slander life you are severing the limbs of your body, and they have been very useful in life. When you realize it later on, you will be sorry to see that you have made yourself crippled. Nothing is worth throwing away. If any limb, if any part of life is giving you trouble, understand that you have arranged it badly. Put it in its proper place and the trouble, an uneasiness, will disappear.

You are restless and uneasy, and the whole reason is because you have your ears where your eyes should be, your hands where your eyes should be and your legs where your head should be. You are standing on your head. This is the cause of your uneasiness.

Giving proper and correct form to your life is the real task, the real SADHANA. When you feel that something is giving you trouble, is making you uncomfortable, is pinching you, don't begin to condemn it, don't begin to censure it -- begin to think about it, begin to think deeply about it and find out if you have

made some mistake, find out if you have been keeping it in the wrong place.

With these things in mind let us now enter these sutras of Kabir.

LORD OF DEATH TURNS INTO RAM.
MISERY GONE, I RELAX IN JOY.

FOE REVERSED BECOMES A FRIEND;
FIENDS ARE SEEN AS GENTLE MEN.
NOW, FOR ME, ALL IS BLESSED.
KNOWING BHAGWAN, SILENCE DESCENDS.

A MILLION PROBLEMS IN THE BODY
TURN INTO JOYFUL, SIMPLE SAMADHI.
A RECOGNIZING DEEP WITHIN MY HEART:
DISEASE NO MORE AFFECTS ME.

Kabir says that which he considered as death, that person he considered as the messenger of death, has proven to be God Himself. He says he has known that death itself is nectar, but that he made a mistake seeing death in this way. Death is nowhere to be seen. There is no death except in ignorance. Nobody has ever died; nobody can ever die. Death has no existence. It cannot have. Whatever is will remain forever.

How can that which is be destroyed? To be destroyed means that existence becomes nonexistence, that whatever existed became nonexistent, yet scientists say we cannot even destroy a particle of sand. No matter how hard we try, even if we blast a sand particle apart with an atomic bomb, it will not be destroyed. It will be broken into pieces, but it will not be destroyed. There is no device to destroy it -- there is none to create it.

To destroy means that what was there now becomes nonexistent; to create means that what is now there has been caused by us. What we call creating is only rearranging things, and what we call destroying is only a scattering here and there.

For example, we construct a building. Everything was already there. The bricks, the stones, the water, the earth -- they were already there. We simply arrange them, and the building is built. And now we pull it down. Then everything will still be there -- bricks, stones, earth. The union among them is all that is broken.

Nothing is destroyed and nothing is created -- only unions and scatterings take place. Union is life and scattering is death. As soon as you realize this you will see God standing behind death.

You remain afraid of death because you think it will obliterate you completely. There is no possibility whatsoever of your being obliterated. Death has visited you many times and you are still not canceled out. You have remained untouched. There is not even a mark of death to be found on you. Death has played all its tricks on you, has tried to blot you out, but you have remained invincible. And still you are afraid of it. It only appears as death, as obliteration, because of your ignorance. You have not looked at it in full consciousness.

A few moments before death a man becomes unconscious, and so you do not remember your past deaths. The only person who remembers his past death is the man who dies in consciousness. Remembering happens when one is aware; it cannot happen in unconsciousness. If a man sees death in awareness, then the lord of death turns into Ram, then Mara becomes Rama, then death becomes God. That was what happened to Valmiki.

As Valmiki was repeating "Mara, Mara," he all of a sudden became enlightened. The mantra reversed, and the continuous sound of "Rama" was heard. The letters in "Rama" and "Mara" are the same, only their positions change. In "Mara," "Ma" is first and "Ra" is next; in "Rama," "Ra" is first and "Ma" is second. This is the only difference. But there is a great difference between "Mara" and "Rama," between death and God. God is ultimate existence; death is fear and darkness.

But enlightenment only happens when you are able to face death in awareness. So don't run away from death -- wherever you go it is sure to follow you. There is no escape from it. Stop and look at death bravely.

Raman Maharshi has told how he achieved enlightenment. When he was seventeen years old, all of a sudden one day he felt that death was approaching. He had been wanting to know death, and so he lay down

on the ground. When it is coming what else can be done? No one is ever saved from it. If death is certain, then die bravely, then meet it in awareness.

His hands and feet grew cold, his body became numb and he saw death approaching. The body lost its vitality and became almost lifeless, and yet he watched it approaching. At that moment the transformation took place. The body was dead, but he was alive. He sat up. He realized that death had happened to the body, but that there was no death for him. The fear disappeared that day; that day his search was over. That day the word "Mara" reversed, that day it became "Rama." Then there was nothing left to know.

And so the technique of Raman Maharshi is very easy. He says only this much -- learn to die. And when you have learned this you will find, at the time of your death, that there is something within you which does not die. Your consciousness does not die. The body will be lying there, absolutely lifeless, but you will be fully alert, totally alive within. You have never been this alive, this alert, because up to now you have been one with the body; up to now its whole load has been on you. But now the body lies there dead, and there is no burden at all. Now you are free to fly in the sky.

If you practice how to die for a few days -- lying down for a time every day and allowing the body to be as if dead -- you will attain to meditation. You only have to remember one thing -- that the body is now dead, that it is now just a corpse. It is not to be shaken or disturbed at all -- a corpse does not move. Suppose an ant bites you. Then what will you do? You are lying there dead, and the ant is biting you. You should only observe it.

If you can lie down as if you are dead, if you can lie there absolutely motionless for some time each day, suddenly one day the happening will take place -- the relationship between you and the body will be shattered, the consciousness and the body will separate from each other. Remaining apart, aloof, you will see your body alongside. An infinite distance happens then. And there is no way to bridge it. In this moment "Mara" is reversed, and the sound of "Rama" is heard. Now there is no death. Now you have known death and it has disappeared forever. The person who tries to run away from death without knowing it only becomes more and more afraid of it. You are trying to run away from it, and because of this you are in great difficulty. You are great escapists. Whenever you see danger you always run away. Yet you do not realize that your fear increases by running away, it does not decrease.

How can you run away from your shadow? Where will you run? If you run faster and faster you will see that your shadow runs just as fast. Your shadow is just behind you so you will say you are not running fast enough. You will run faster, and then your shadow will run even faster. Your mind will even tell you to risk your life to save yourself. But no matter how hard you try, you will always find your shadow next to you. It is your own shadow, it can never be avoided.

If you don't want your shadow to pursue you, then don't run. Just stand there and look at it. You will laugh when you look at it, because it is not there. Something's shadow appears as soon as that something obstructs light, and, in the same way, any obstruction to knowledge is death.

Death is your shadow. Death is not there; it only seems to be solid because you are running away from it. You want to save yourself from it and so it pursues you. But if you stand still, it will also stand still. Look at it attentively; it will be no more. There is no need to destroy it, no need to take a sword in your hand and cut its throat. Nothing has to be done to it. You have only to know its real nature, to know that the shadow is merely a shadow.

No sooner do you realize untruth as untruth, than it is no longer there. As soon as you recognize illusion as illusion, it ceases to exist; as soon as you recognize maya as maya, where can it exist? There is no need to know truth, you only need to know what falsehood is. When you know something as untruth it topples immediately. What remains is truth.

Don't try to seek truth directly, just try to know what untruth is. Don't try to know the meaning of life directly, try to know only what death is. Where are you going to look for God? Just know what death is. The shadow that looks like death is also God. Just look at the shadow attentively, and with its help you will reach Him whose shadow you see. At present you are trying to save yourself from the shadow, and so you are unable to attain to Him whose shadow it is you are seeing.

The shadow is the ladder. That is why Kabir asks, "When shall I disappear? When shall I see that total bliss?" When you look at the shadow with great attentiveness you will cease to be and only God will remain. As long as you are afraid of the shadow you cannot be authentic. How can you be authentic when you are afraid of untruth?

The thing that is afraid of the shadow is your ego. Understand this, and the meaning will be clear. The ego is afraid of death. And its fear is quite natural, because it will surely die. You have become one with the

ego; you have identified yourself with it -- and so you are afraid. It may not be easy for you to understand that the ego is going to die, but your fear is completely beyond comprehension. You are worried and anxious without any real cause.

As soon as you stand still the shadow and your ego will both disappear. These two are linked together. And in that moment of light and wisdom the messenger of death proves to be Rama. Then the whole meaning of life changes. Seen from this angle life is perfect bliss, the ultimate of existence. It all depends on how you look at it. Suppose someone has a glass half full of water. If you look at the unfilled part you will say it is half empty; if you look at the filled part you will say it is half full.

When you look at life from the angle of death you are looking at the unfilled part. Your emphasis is on the unfilled part, on the shadow. And so all your experiences will negate life. You could also have looked at life from the angle of fullness. Why do you choose to look at it from the angle of death? Why don't you look at it from the angle of life? Why do you look at it from the negative angle? This is the very deep-rooted habit of your mind. To look at the absence of something is the nature of the mind.

You do not see what you have -- you only see what you don't have. The mind lives in that which is absent and so it always remains in misery and in anxiety. How can anyone live in joy if he is always thinking about things that are not? The road to joy is to live in the things with which we are full.

There once was a Jewish mystic called Jhusia. He was so poor none was poorer. One day the king was out riding on his horse and he passed a certain road, a road where Jhusia could always be found sitting under a nearby tree. If it were cold he would just sit there, trembling. He didn't have enough clothes, nor did he have wood with which to make a fire. He lived on whatever food was given him. The king had always noticed him praying in the morning, and so one day the king stopped to listen to his prayer.

Jhusia used to say, "O God, you are so very kind. You look after all my needs and fulfill them." The king could not endure this. He waited until the prayer was over and then he said, "Jhusia, you should be ashamed, telling such a lie. A seeker should not lie. What you are saying to God in your prayer is completely untrue. It is cold and you have no wood for your fire; you haven't enough clothes to wear and your body is trembling with the cold. You get your bread with great difficulty and you don't have a roof to shelter you -- you are living under a tree. Your poverty is so great and yet you say to God, 'O God, you are so very kind. You look after all my needs and fulfill them.'"

Jhusia began to laugh and said, "Poverty is my need." For such a man death will be reversed, Mara will become Rama.

This sentence of Jhusia's, "Poverty is my need," is really wonderful. There are certain things that only flower in poverty. If you are able to see this, if you are able to understand this, you will know the meaning of "Poverty is my need." There are certain things that die in prosperity, and if you are able to understand this you will see that richness is not a necessity. There are also certain things that flower in richness, in prosperity, and if you are able to see this, then richness is a necessity. It all depends on how you look at things. Jhusia said, "Poverty is my need." He said, "I need it now and so He has made me poor and kept me poor."

What angle do you look at life from? Why do you immediately begin to look at it from the angle of the shadow? You are alive now, but you do not see life; the fear of death has engulfed you. But that fear is not there at the present moment, is it? In fact, it never exists.

You are unable to see life, and it is standing just at your door. The sun has just risen but you don't see it; you are trembling in fear for the night that will come in the future. But for you the night has come now! Now what need is there for night to come? You have already brought it. In the bright morning, the night has already come. There is darkness at high noon.

And just as you have turned the bright sun into darkness, you can also create the opposite state. One who looks at things with a positive attitude, and not with a negative one, sees his own sun rising even in the dead of night. His sun never sets, it cannot. It all depends on how you look at things.

Always remember to look at things with a positive attitude, to look at things from the angle of what truly is. Slowly, slowly, climbing each step of the ladder you will reach the final step -- Ram, the ultimate. But if you look at things from a negative viewpoint you will slowly and surely descend into the valley of darkness, into the valley of nonexistence, into the valley of death. It all depends on you.

The ladder stands between darkness and light. It is one and the same ladder. Have you ever noticed a ladder? It has two parts. One part is composed of small fixed bars or steps. These are the steps of positivity, the steps one uses to climb towards reality. The other part is that of voidness, of nothingness. This is negativity. And if you put your foot on this part, on the negative part, you will fall down into deep darkness.

That is death. That is the shadow, that is darkness. But if you step on the rungs of is-ness, you will attain to SAT-CHIT-ANAND, to the highest and most perfect bliss. Kabir says:

DEATH -- THE WHOLE WORLD FEARS.
DEATH -- MY HEART OVERJOYS.

How do you look at things? How do you live? What is your way of life? Is it negative? Are you a nonbeliever? A believer? An atheist? A theist?

I call a man a theist, a believer, when his outlook is positive, and a man whose outlook is negative, I call him an atheist, a nonbeliever. To be a believer has no relation at all to believing in the existence of God, and to hold such a belief is completely unnecessary. To see what is, to know what really exists, is the way of the theist, of the believer; to see what does not really exist is the way of an atheist, of a nonbeliever. And if you form the habit of seeing what really does not exist, you yourself will cease to be. And that is death. By forming the habit of seeing what is, you will become the highest existence. And that is God.

LORD OF DEATH TURNS INTO RAM.
MISERY GONE, I RELAX IN JOY.

"My unhappiness is gone," Kabir says, "and now I am at rest, now I am happy." When there is a lot of running about, a lot of running here and there, man is unhappy. Happiness is being at complete rest. You run here and there in search of happiness, but your arithmetic is wrong, your calculations are faulty. You think you will find happiness by running hither and thither, but in the end all this running only makes you miserable. The final result of all this running about is unhappiness. The more you run, the more miserable you will be. Happiness is that moment of rest when there is no more running, when you are just at rest, when you are simply there where you are, when you do not move even an inch. And then, in that moment of rest, there is happiness, there is nothing but happiness. Meditate over this.

The extent to which you run is the extent to which you are deprived of happiness. And the more you keep on running, the more and more unhappy you become. Happiness is to be found by stopping. And stopping is meditation, prayer, worship. Stopping means having no idea or thought of the future whatsoever. As long as you remain attached to the future your running will continue.

The present moment is everything, so why run? Where will you reach by running? There is no place to run, no time in which to run. Existence is celebrating this very moment and you are cut off from it. You are so unfortunate. And you are unfortunate because you are running. If you expect happiness to come to you tomorrow you will receive nothing but misery. Why don't you take your happiness today? -- it is already there. Please just stop for a while. You are missing happiness because of your running, and because of your running you have no free time, no leisure to enjoy it.

All the enlightened ones have said that desire is the root cause of misery and that contentment is the foundation of happiness. Contentment means rest, contentment means that whatsoever you have is enough, more than enough. Where is your ability to enjoy what you already have? Think about it a moment. Do you even have the capacity to enjoy that which you already possess? You are unable to contain all that is given to you already, and yet you are running after more and more.

There are two types of people in the world. The first type is the kind who enlarge their vessels, because what is given to them is so much more than the vessel can contain. The vessels of these seekers are not large enough to contain all, and so they try to enlarge their vessels, they try to expand themselves.

The second type does not even care enough to see whether there is a vessel or not. This type simply keeps running about in search of happiness. But even if they succeed in this search what will they find? They will find they do not even have a vessel. In their search for happiness they shrink more and more; their vessel becomes smaller and smaller. As you keep on running, your vessel gets smaller and smaller, your vessel goes on shrinking. Only when you stop, only when you cease running does your vessel become great. At that moment of stillness, of no-movement, your self becomes like the sky.

You have been given much more than necessary -- the lake holds much more than you can drink. There is always more celebrating than you can enjoy, and it will be so even until infinity. Make your vessel larger and larger. Don't worry about how to get happiness, just be concerned about how to become big enough to contain all that is.

Each of these two types of people moves in quite independent ways. One changes himself, transforms himself; the other goes on changing circumstances. From a smaller house to a larger one, from lack of

money to lots of it, from poverty to affluence, from failure to success -- the second man goes on seeking and seeking, goes on trying to change circumstances.

The first man changes himself -- he looks to his own vessel. He sees that it is not upside down but that it is open to the sky; he sees that it is not so weak it won't be able to hold anything; he sees that it is not broken anywhere, that it has no hole from which the nectar can leak, from which the nectar can drain out. All a seeker's concern relates to his self; that of a man of the world, to worldly affairs.

Whenever your mind becomes very restless and you feel you want to change a particular situation or circumstance, always wait for a while. If you follow the advice of the mind at that particular moment it will mislead you. Just cleanse yourself as much as possible, and the moment your vessel is ready to hold the divine nectar, that is surely the moment you will receive it. There is not a moment's delay; the only requirement is that you be worthy of it. God is ready the very moment you become ready. He has been ready forever. He has only been awaiting your readiness.

MISERY GONE, I RELAX IN JOY.

And then Kabir says:

FOE REVERSED BECOMES A FRIEND...

The whole world changes when you change. If you can transform Mara into Rama, if you can reverse death and begin to see God, then how is it possible for anyone in the world to be your enemy? You only see someone who threatens to kill you or someone you fear will kill you as an enemy because you are full of fear. Your fear creates the enemy. And so a person who is very afraid will have many enemies. The number of your enemies depends on the intensity of your fear. So if you have no fear you will have no enemies. Someone may consider himself as your enemy, but to you he will not be an enemy.

Kabir had enemies, but they were only enemies from their points of view. Those who were afraid of Kabir looked on him as an enemy, but for Kabir, he had no enemies at all. The learned men, the pundits of Kashi, were very afraid of Kabir because he cut away the roots of falsehood and hypocrisy. He spoke of things that seemed to be against the tenets of the scriptures; he used to tell people that the temples and mosques were without significance. "What is a Hindu?" he would ask. "What is a Moslem?" It was all hocus-pocus, he said. He spoke about things that appeared to be in opposition to the religious sects, in opposition to the society, the civilization, the culture; he said things that seemed against accepted beliefs. He said:

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.

He said:

ONE WHO WALKS ALONE,
HE ALONE FINDS TRUTH.

He said some wonderful things to the people, but the pundits were afraid of him.

Many people became his enemies, but only on their sides. Kabir knew no enemies. Even if someone had cut his throat he still would not have seen him as an enemy. Kabir knew that the cutting could not happen to "him," that what could be cut was not "him." He knew the assassin would be exerting himself uselessly, and as far as Kabir was concerned, such a man would simply be committing a sin without any purpose. Kabir had no cause to worry. Such a man would simply be committing a pointless sin, unnecessarily creating a web of complications. Kabir would have pitied such a man.

Kabir could not have any enemies, because there can only be an enemy as long as there is fear. A fearless consciousness knows no enemies. And when one has no enemies, everyone is a friend. Your friends

are not true friends; your friendship is a political device. Your friends are friends because of some self-interest, because of some selfishness. When you die they will not accompany you; when you are in misery they will be nowhere to be found.

Mulla Nasruddin once told his wife that fifty percent of his friends had abandoned him because he was on the verge of bankruptcy.

His wife asked, "And haven't the other fifty percent gone too?"

The mulla replied, "They do not know about it yet. Only those who know have left."

Your friends stay with you in your prosperity; they only remain with you while they can bleed you. When they find there are no more dinner parties, that you have become penniless, that you are completely sucked dry, they will throw you out just like a stick of sugarcane from which all the sweetness has been sucked. What is the meaning in such friendships?

A Sufi fakir always prayed to God saying, "O Lord, I shall settle things with my enemies myself, but please save me from my friends." Friends are also secret enemies. But Kabir is not using the word in this sense when he says the whole world has become his friend.

As soon as your fear leaves you the whole world becomes your friend. As soon as you cease to fear death the whole world becomes friendly, and until this happens there is no such person as a real friend. Until then it is all just a case of more or less. Until then some people are more enemies and some are lesser enemies, some are close enemies and some are distant enemies, some are enemies from your own people and other enemies are strangers -- but all are enemies because they all seem to be destroying your life.

You do not know that life is a perpetual stream that can never be exhausted. "I" cannot be exhausted no matter how much you may try to disturb it. Even if you give away your all, you will remain as full as you were before. The Upanishads say that if you take the whole away from the whole, the whole will remain, that it will not make the slightest difference at all. On the contrary, you will become fresher and fresher. Your stream will receive fresh water. New sources will keep opening to you and you will never be empty.

As soon as water is drawn from a well the place from which it was drawn is immediately filled up with water. The well is linked with the boundless ocean; the small streams are linked with hidden springs. In the same way, you are linked with the infinite, with the whole. Who can rob you? Who can destroy you? If the well is afraid, if the well is frightened and says, "I will not allow anyone to draw water from me" -- a timid person is always afraid of sharing, of giving, and becomes miserly -- then the well will perish. It will become dirty, it will begin to stink, and by and by the source will dry up. Sources that remain unused dry up.

Your poverty, your helplessness, is all because of your fear. You are closed to the sources of fresh water, and as the level goes on decreasing you become apprehensive, you worry about getting a fresh supply. And so a vicious circle is created.

You could have become a clean well, one that could have given and yet not been exhausted, one that could have been continuously replenished with fresh water to the same degree it has been giving it away. Then another kind of circle begins, because now you know that no matter how much you give away, it goes on increasing.

Kabir says to draw it out, to distribute it with both your hands. Even if you had a thousand hands it would not decrease. You are unbounded; you are limitless. You are not what you appear to be. From above the well may look small, but it is linked with the ocean. Its mouth may be small, but its soul is vast. In the body you may look small, but this is only the mouth of the well; deep within you are limitless.

And bear in mind that he who does not give will take. Taking is sin; giving is holy, sacred. This never occurs, but if a well were to take water from other wells do you know what would happen? Water seeks its own level, and if a particular well began to take water from others, then the sources from which it was obtaining its water would themselves begin to take water back from the well. The level of water always remains the same.

The level of consciousness, of the essence of life, always remains the same as well. Whether you give or you don't give makes no difference; the level of consciousness within you always remains constant. Your divinity neither increases or decreases in the least. You are worrying unnecessarily. Even if you give the limit, the level remains the same -- but then you will become more delighted, more blissful. What causes more joy than giving? Only those who have given have known joy. If you do not give, you will remain miserable, worried, guilty. And the beauty of the whole phenomenon is that the water maintains its level

whether the well gives or the well takes away. There will be no difference whatsoever in your being, but there will be a great difference in your experience. If you give you will feel happy and in bloom; if you take you will feel miserable.

FOE REVERSED BECOMES A FRIEND;
FIENDS ARE SEEN AS GENTLE MEN.

Kabir is speaking about those who worship the goddess Shakti, the goddess of power. Their way of life creates fear in the hearts of others. The devotee of Shakti lives on the cremation ground, and his way of life is terrible. The cremation ground is his home and he decorates his body with the ashes of corpses. A skull is his drinking bowl. People are always afraid of these devotees of Shakti.

FOE REVERSED BECOMES A FRIEND;
FIENDS ARE SEEN AS GENTLE MEN.

The devotee's drinking bowl, the skull, reminds you of your own skull and so you become nervous. You think, "This will happen to me too," and that is why the devotee of Shakti drinks water from a skull. He does not do this to create fear in others; he does not do this to be harmful to anyone. Making friends with death is his technique, his sadhana, and so he lives in the cremation ground, he lives in a place that is supposed to be the realm of ghosts and evil spirits. He is acquainting himself with death; he is diminishing the distance between life and death. He creates fear in our hearts because his appearance is unpleasant. Yet Kabir says:

FOE REVERSED BECOMES A FRIEND;
FIENDS ARE SEEN AS GENTLE MEN.

Kabir says he is happy to see them. "When I have made friends with death itself," he says, "why should I be afraid of these devotees? As soon as I knew death I attained to Rama, so I shall also find Him in the company of these devotees."

When death is no longer death for you the whole style of life changes. At present your fear of death is the basis for your whole way of life. When the foundation is changed, the whole structure changes.

NOW, FOR ME, ALL IS BLESSED.
KNOWING BHAGWAN, SILENCE DESCENDS.

Now there is no death, so how can anything be unfavorable or inauspicious? Behind whatsoever is looked upon as unfavorable, death is hidden somewhere. The shadow of death is what is seen, and it is that which is looked upon as evil.

When a dead body is being carried along the road a mother will tell her son to stay in the house and keep the door shut. No one considers the sight of a dead body lucky or auspicious. If you are out of your house in the early morning and you happen to see a dead body lying beside the road you will consider the whole day as inauspicious. You will think, "I will meet with failure today." But why? What is wrong with a dead body? Those who are alive are seen committing sins, but no dead body has ever been found doing so.

Mulla Nasruddin decided to go to a hill-station for a while. But he wanted to take his dog with him, and so he wrote to the manager of the hotel asking whether he would be allowed to keep his dog with him in the hotel.

The manager replied, "In my experience running this hotel for the last thirty years, I have never found a dog drinking wine, hiding wine bottles, nor damaging the bedding by smoking. Moreover," he added, "I have never caught a dog with stolen towels, weights, spoons and such in his suitcase. In thirty years I have never called the police because of a dog. We have no complaints against dogs. And if your dog is willing to bring you with him, you are welcome too."

Has a dead body ever wronged anyone? Has a dead body ever been found stealing or murdering or committing adultery? But still, if you happen to see a corpse lying on the road, you rush back home, you consider it a bad omen. Evil acts are only performed by the living. Dead bodies are in the ultimate state -- how can any wrong or evil emanate from them? No, all these ideas are because a dead body reminds you of your own death. And so when you encounter a corpse you immediately rush back home and life seems dull and uninteresting to you. When you see a dead body you have a small taste of what death is. And then you begin to tremble, then you begin to think inside, "This is going to happen to me too." The taste of success disappears; your zest for life disappears.

With great expectations you are on your way to open your shop, and then you see a dead body on the road and all your interest in doing business evaporates, all that madness to do business cools down. "What am I going to get out of this shop?" you begin to think. "The shop will remain after my death," you say, "and these people who are carting this corpse away will also carry me off tomorrow." Such are your thoughts; such are the thoughts that begin in you when you see a dead body. You are reminded of the facts of life, and so you consider the dead body to be an evil omen.

But there is nothing wrong in a dead body. Buddha became aware when he saw a corpse -- and you are looking upon a dead body as inauspicious? It only looks like this to you because your world is shaky. If you realize that this is the ultimate state of each and every one, then your rosy dreams and all your hopes and desires will begin to vanish; then your house of cards will tumble and your paper boat will sink. A dead body destroys all your dreams.

But if you are a man with a bit of sense you will find it is tremendously worthwhile to go deeply into the meaning of death. It would be very helpful if you were to visit a cremation ground and sit there for a while. That which will not happen by your going to a temple will happen if you go to a cremation ground. It is essential to imprint the realization of death upon yourself, and it should go so deep that the repetition of "Mara, Mara" begins in you -- so deep that your breath is filled with the sound. And then all of a sudden, "Mara, Mara" will change to "Rama, Rama." You will not even be aware of exactly when it happens. Valmiki achieved Ram by repeating "Mara, Mara."

Don't run away from death; don't repeat the name of Ram out of fear. Fear has no connection whatsoever with God. Only when you call on Him with joy and happiness is your call meaningful. But this moment of joy only comes when you are not afraid of death, when death ceases to be death for you.

How can someone who is afraid of death be happy and joyful? How can the fragrance of life's flowers emanate from such a person? Only the stinking smell of the corpse will exude from such a man. And how then can your prayers to Ram be offered up with fragrance? Prayers and mantras filled with stink, with this odor, will not reach to Him.

NOW, FOR ME, ALL IS BLESSED.
KNOWING BHAGWAN, SILENCE DESCENDS.

Understand this properly. You desire peace and rest, but you want them without knowing God. But this can never happen because the root cause of your restlessness is that you do not know God. People come to me and they say, "We are not so anxious to know God but we do want mental peace." Their desire seems logical to them. They say, "We are not in search of God. It is just that our mind is restless and we want it to be at peace."

When I hear them speak like this I am in great difficulty. For such people there is no remedy, there is no way out. They have already closed the door before anything can be done. Up to now no one has become restful and peaceful without knowing God. It is just not possible. To know God means to attain to one's own inner music. That is peace; that is rest. To know God means to be God, to be totally contented. That is peace; and before that there cannot be any. Only when you can see God in death will you be able to be peaceful, will you be able to be at rest.

Your restlessness and your uneasiness are quite natural. You are not blind -- you see death approaching. You are not deaf -- you can hear death's footsteps. You know that you too will one day be no more, and so you tremble. That is your restlessness.

So no matter what steps you take to protect yourself, all your efforts will finally prove to be unsuccessful. You put up a large building and then you see someone with a bigger one dying; you earn a lot of money and then you see a richer man dying; you achieve prestige and a great name and then you see a

more famous man returning to dust. And so you know that all your efforts are pointless. You can try as hard as you can to persuade your mind otherwise, but you will never succeed. And that is why you are worried and uneasy.

All the consolations you resort to are false. The older and older you grow, the more you begin to be aware of this, the more you begin to think about what can be done. You hanker after peace. But you are worrying about peace without worrying about God! How is that possible? You have been doing this very same thing through countless births.

If you think the search for peace is not the same as the search for truth then you are mistaken, then you are laboring under a delusion. The search for truth is most certainly the search for peace. Peace comes as the shadow of truth -- peace is a consequence, a result. No one can find peace or happiness directly.

When you become deeply engrossed in something, all of a sudden you will hear a sort of music ringing within you. This is the music of peace. At times when you are listening to good music this absorption can happen. You forget yourself for a moment; for a moment the past and future disappear and you are drowned in the sweet sound of music. Live in the present and you will experience that moment of peace all about you. At times such a moment comes in love, at times in the beauty of nature. These are the moments you experience peace.

But then your restlessness increases, because the second that moment goes you become even more uneasy. You have tasted it once, but the taste has not lasted for long. That is what Kabir is indicating:

LORD OF DEATH TURNS INTO RAM.

This man-created music, this love between two people, is bound to be momentary. Only the love that happens between man and God can be everlasting. Only the music that happens between God and man can be eternal. That is why Kabir says:

LORD OF DEATH TURNS INTO RAM.
MISERY GONE, I RELAX IN JOY.

The man who knows God knows everything. Then there is nothing left to know -- he has heard the ultimate music. And this music is not the kind of music that will pass away. This music is not created by someone, it is hidden in existence, it is the way of existence. And then permanent peace comes.

Now Kabir says:

A MILLION PROBLEMS IN THE BODY
TURN INTO JOYFUL, SIMPLE SAMADHI.

What was causing anger has now become compassion. Kabir says the energy that was creating mischief and disturbances has now reversed its course, it has now become an effortless samadhi, an effortless meditation. What was causing anger has now become compassion; what was causing ignorance has now become wisdom; what was creating darkness is now bright light. You only have to reverse your position. As you are now you are upside down. If you take the reverse position now, you will be straightened out. As you are now you are in SHIRSHASANA; you are standing on your head. You have to stand on your feet.

A RECOGNIZING DEEP WITHIN MY HEART:
DISEASE NO MORE AFFECTS ME.

How can any disease spread in a person who has known this himself? The body can be sick or unwell, but the self does not become sick. The body will die, but the self does not die -- the consciousness remains untouched.

MIND NOW BECOMES THE ETERNAL.
I KNOW NOW: I WAS LIVING DEAD.

Kabir says that the mind from which it is so difficult to become free is now reversed and becomes the everlasting God. There is no need to be free from the mind, but it must be put into well-planned order. As long as the mind is active it is still there, but when it stops talking, when it ceases its activity, when it becomes silent, then it is the ATMA, the soul.

The ocean becomes a wave, and when the wave passes away it becomes the ocean again. Is there any difference between the ocean and the wave? The only difference is that the wave is agitated and uneasy, but it most certainly is part and parcel of the ocean. It has simply been caught up in the air currents; it has simply struck up a temporary friendship with the wind. But in the end it will be quiet; in the end it will be lost in the ocean.

The mind is a wave. It has just become a little disturbed by the currents of the world -- it has just made a few wrong friends; it has foolishly become identified with the periphery. But then, in the end, everything becomes quiet. And then the mind is no more -- then there is everlasting peace. You may call it the everlasting itself.

MIND NOW BECOMES THE ETERNAL.
I KNOW NOW: I WAS LIVING DEAD.

When one knows this, one knows death while one is alive. This is the whole art, this is the whole secret. The whole art of religion is to know the secret of death, to die while alive.

Everyone dies. As Kabir says:

DYING, DYING, ALL GO ON DYING.
NONE DIE A PROPER DEATH.

People die in a wrong way. They die without living; they die without knowing Him. People are given the chance to live correctly, but the opportunity becomes lost in their unconsciousness and they simply pass away.

Kabir says he died a wise death, a death that was correct and proper. And what is that death? That death is to die before death happens. One day the body will perish, and you will die that day too because by then the opportunity will have slipped through your hands. The body is right here at present and you are still breathing -- so die right now. This is an experiment for a sporting man -- to die while living.

Die every day. Set aside one hour for death every day. To live for twenty-three hours each day is quite enough. For one hour a day just go deeply into death. Let the body lie there as if it were dead, and just go on observing it, just be a witness. No matter what happens, do not be a doer. You will be very surprised.

On the first day you will experience great difficulty -- something will always seem to be happening somewhere in the body. Your leg will feel cold or there will be a pain in your stomach or an ant will be crawling on some part of you. But if you look for the ant you will be surprised to find that there is no ant at all, you have simply imagined it. These are the tricks of the mind.

The mind will create a thousand and one excuses; it will urge you to get up and go about your affairs. So for one hour every day, die. By and by you will come to know all the tricks of the mind, and when it presses you to be busy you will say, "I am already dead. What can I do now?" If an ant crawls on you, then let it crawl. What can you do when you are really dead? Then you won't be able to do anything at all. The meaning of dying while alive is to let that which will happen after death happen to you.

After several days of continuous practice this technique will become stronger and stronger. You will simply be able to lie there like a corpse, and by and by you will notice that your breathing is becoming slower and slower. As you practice more and more, your breathing will become weaker and weaker. And then a moment will come when your breathing has suddenly stopped and your body is lying there like a corpse. And in that moment you will know, for the first time, that you are separate from the body. At that moment death disappears and Ram becomes visible; at that moment you experience what nectar is. Then you will keep on living but you will behave like a corpse towards the world. You will get up in the morning, you will take your walk, you will do everything there is to do, but all the while you will remain conscious that this body is going to die, that it is really already dead.

Your present condition is such that you do not have a correct idea of what the body is and of what you

are. The body is mortal; you are immortal. But in your mind there is great confusion. Mortality and immortality are all mixed up together and you are unable to distinguish between them. The whole substance of one's sadhana, of one's journey to self-realization, is this and this alone -- that you are able to separate mortality and immortality, that you come to know what the body is and what you are. Then you will not live the way others live. Kabir says you will be alive within, but on the outside you will be like a corpse.

SAYS KABIR: I'M SIMPLY JOYOUS.
I'M NOT AFRAID, NOR FRIGHTENING OTHERS.

Kabir says that he has now achieved the true SAMADHI, that he is now dead although he is alive. Now, he says, he threatens no one and no one threatens him.

Why do you threaten others? You threaten others because you are afraid of them. In actual fact this is just a trick to protect yourself from fear. You try to threaten others before they have a chance to threaten you. One makes threats and the other is afraid.

We create fear in others; we browbeat them. This is not only a trick for self-protection, it is also the way of a coward. The coward knows that if he does not threaten the other first, the other will threaten him. When someone threatens you, know well that he himself is afraid of you. So there is no need to fear him; in fact he deserves to be pitied.

The man who is unafraid threatens no one. He is nobody's master; he is nobody's slave. He is beyond both. He lives in a novel way -- while he is alive he is like a corpse. He does everything that is worth doing, but now he is no longer the doer. Now he becomes an actor, acting on the stage of life. Nothing pleases him or displeases him. Now there are two levels to this man's life. On the outer level, worldly actions continue; on the inner level, he remains a witness. Although he does everything there is to do in the outside world, it is all a play to him -- there is no seriousness in any of it. He is like Ram in the Ramleela pageant.

When Ram sees his beloved Sita being carried away, he weeps aloud, he sheds tears. He wanders all over the jungle crying all the while, "Where is Sita? Where is my Sita?" Within, there is no weeping; within, he remains a witness. When the curtain falls he will go home and rest, and in his dreams no Sita will trouble him. This is a play, a LEELA.

The original Ram was like this, and Ramleela is not really a drama because the real Ram was just like the hero of the pageant we watch today. Ram was also playing; it was all leela for him. Sita being carried away, his weeping -- it was all acting. That is why we call it Ramleela. It is a leela, not the historical conduct of an actual person. It is just a play.

Nothing penetrates the inner; everything remains on the outside. This SANSARA, this outer play, only touches such a man outwardly, it does not penetrate within. This is what it means to be like a corpse while alive. If a thorn pricks such a man he will experience pain, but the pain will remain outer, he will not be affected within. No trace of happiness or of unhappiness will now reach the inner; no wave will rise within. Everything will be peaceful and silent within.

The inner will become the abode of the everlasting. All the changes will keep on happening in the outer world but there will be total silence within, a dead silence, a void, a sky. Birds fly in the sky but leave no trace behind -- after they pass, the sky is as blank as ever. Planets will be created and destroyed, but nothing of their history will ever be recorded in the sky. Wars will be waged and peace treaties will be signed, but there will not be the slightest disturbance in the sky. To be like the sky within is the meaning of dying while alive. Then you will live in the inner sky alone, and whatever happens in the outer world will be like a dream.

This does not mean that you will run away, that you will abandon the outer. Kabir did not run away. What need is there to run away? When you become free within -- dead while alive -- where will you run? You will simply stay where you are. Kabir kept on weaving lengths of cloth and selling them. He had a family, a wife and a child, and everything stayed as it was.

So Kabir says he is neither afraid of anyone nor is he a threat to anyone. Now there is fearlessness within. Now death has disappeared, and now Ram is within. Try to maintain this tone, this attitude within yourself.

There is infinite pleasure to be found in maintaining this attitude, but you will find it very arduous in the beginning because your identification with the body is so very, very old. To sever any kind of relationship is always very difficult -- marriage is easy but divorce is very difficult. And many births have gone by since

your marriage with the body, so to divorce it will be very difficult. That divorce is sannyas. That divorce is not from your wife or children, that divorce is from your own body. This is not renouncing something, it is the separation within yourself, of the fields of death and immortality.

Everything that happens is a dream, and the one before whom all these things take place is the truth. As you play more and more with the inner witness you will be able to understand Kabir's words better and better. Kabir's songs are not to be taken literally, they are not meant for that.

NOT OF WRITTEN WORDS
BUT OF EXPERIENCING.

Truth is not a matter of recorded words, it is something to be experienced. If you experience truth you will also understand it, you are strong enough for that. You only have to make a small effort to remember your own capability, your own strength, your own kingdom. You are the master, you are the emperor, but you have forgotten and so you stand there like a beggar. As soon as you remember, your begging will disappear. The empire has never been lost, it has always been yours. It is just that you have been lost in dreams for a while, and this dreaming has become your life.

Awaken from this dream and you conquer death while you are still alive. You will be dead although you will be alive.

I KNOW NOW: I WAS LIVING DEAD.

When you are dead but alive you will know this too. In the long series of your births you have died many times. This time, die while you are alive. Then there will be no death for you. Then you will not have to come again. The man who dies while alive has no birth or death.

The Great Secret

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Come what may, allow

20 January 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7501200
ShortTitle: GREATS10
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: 0 mins

STOP WAVERING, MAD MIND!
COME WHAT MAY, ALLOW IT!
THE SATI IS READY FOR THE FIRE OF DEATH.

DANCE IN ECSTASY, BEYOND ALL DOUBTS.
DROP GREED, ATTACHMENT, FANCIES.
DO THE BRAVE FEAR DEATH?
DOES THE SATI CLING TO HER BODY?

SOCIETY, SCRIPTURE, FAMILY PRESTIGE --
THE HANGMAN'S NOOSE AT THE NECK.
MOVE ON THE PATH AND RETURN MIDWAY --
HA! HA! EVERYONE LAUGHS.

THIS WHOLE WORLD'S SO NASTY.
ONLY HE WHO PRAYS IS TRUE.
SAYS KABIR: NEVER ABANDON THE NAME.
FALL DOWN! STAND UP! FLY HIGH!

Certain things must be understood before we try to grasp what Kabir is saying. First, the mind is never sick nor is it ever healthy: the mind itself IS sickness. It is never quiet and so it is meaningless to say that it is restless: restlessness is the mind. The mind can never become mad because only one who is not mad can become a lunatic: the mind itself is madness.

The mind will always remain unsteady, because unsteadiness is its nature. If a wave does not move, it will cease to be a wave. It is called a wave because it is moving, because it remains in motion. What would a silent wave be? The existence of the wave is in its motion, in its restlessness.

Never hope for your mind to be quiet; it does not know how to be at peace. As long as the mind is there, there is certain to be restlessness. When the mind is no more, what remains is peace. The absence of mind is peace -- to be in no-mind is peace.

The mind will always be shaky, will always remain indecisive. If you wait for a decision by the mind -- if you think, "I shall do this when the mind decides" -- you will never be able to do anything. To remain in indecision is the way of the mind. It will always remain divided, broken into parts. Some parts will be for something and other parts will be against it. Within the mind there is always a civil war, there is always an internal conflict, there is always a duel going on.

What is this duality? It is important to understand its roots.

In you there are three things, three factors. One is your body. Your body is a fact; it has a material existence. And then there is the flow of consciousness within you. That is your atma, your soul. That is also a fact. Between these two is the mind. The mind is not a fact; it is a false thing.

It is a little bit body and a little bit soul -- it is a situation created between the two. It cannot be total, it is always divided, always with one side or the other. And so it remains partly with the body and partly with the soul. It is created by the union of these two, and so it can never be totally with the body.

The desire to be a saint, to be a holy person, is hidden in everyone; it is even hidden in the mind of the greatest sinner. Whenever you are going to do something terrible -- even though you may have been doing it for lives -- the mind will caution you not to. It will say, "Don't do this. It is bad." If the mind were only body, then nothing would be bad. At the body's level nothing is good or bad; neither holy act nor sin can exist. In the case of the enlightened man both disappear, and for the ignorant man neither exists. For the ignorant man, there is no possibility of the existence of good or bad, and the enlightened man has reached a place where both of these are left far behind.

When you are at prayer or at worship the mind will ask, "Why are you wasting your time?" When you are going to steal something, when you are going to commit a theft, the mind will ask, "Why are you committing a sin?" When you are preparing to give something away in charity the mind will ask, "Why are you throwing your money away unnecessarily?" Then you are in a great fix trying to figure out what the mind wants.

The mind is like a bridge joining the two banks -- the bank of the body and the bank of the soul. Half of the mind is on either side, and so there will always be a problem. If you follow the mind you will always be unsteady. Whatsoever you do, bad or good, the mind will repent it. Then you will fall into great difficulty and confusion; then you will be at a loss to know what to do.

When you are in good spirits you lean to one side, and when those good spirits have left you, you lean to the other. In between the two you are torn to pieces, just as a rock is reduced to dust between the stones of a gristmill.

Kabir has said:

BETWEEN TWO MILLSTONES
NONE REMAIN UNBROKEN.

These two stones are within you, and you are that gristmill.
Kabir says:

SEEING THE WHEEL TURNING,
KABIR BROKE INTO TEARS.

If you become a little alert you will be able to see this gristmill working within you; you will be able to see yourself going round and round. The mind joins the two millstones.

Because of the mind you think, "I am the body," and because of the mind you also think, "I am the soul." When the mind disappears, these mistaken notions that you are the body and that you are the soul disappear. They evaporate because the person who made these claims is no more. Only you, the soul, remains. Only your original nature remains; the claimant is gone. What will there be to say then? To whom will the soul speak when the body is not? That which is opposite to the body we call the soul. That is where the highest delight arises.

So the first thing to be understood is that the mind can never be whole, can never be total. The mind will always remain divided. And if you decide you need the mind's approval before doing something you will never be able to do anything. You will never commit a sinful act or a holy deed, a religious act or an irreligious one, an act of sansara or an act of sannyas. You will not be able to do anything at all. The mind will always remain indecisive, perplexed.

During the second world war a very famous philosopher was recruited for military service because there was a shortage of soldiers. Enlistment was compulsory, and so he was recruited against his will. He was a great philosopher. He had spent his life thinking and thinking, he had never put anything into practice, he had simply thought and thought.

This world of thoughts is quite a different world, it is quite distinct. Philosophy is a kind of exercise that pleases the mind greatly, because you never do anything so there is never any question of repentance. If you simply think of sin, no harm is done because no one is hurt, and if you think about some act of merit there is no problem either, because no one is benefited. You simply sit and think. Something only happens when there is action involved; nothing happens just by thinking. Philosophers think a lot. They waste their lives thinking, and do absolutely nothing. You will not find them among the sinners, or among good people either. They just stand on the side of the road. They do not walk, they think. And they make no decisions.

This particular recruit was a very famous philosopher. The general under whose command he had been put also knew of him -- he had read the philosopher's books. The general thought, "What can this man do? Before he has to shoot he will think about it a thousand times. And the enemy won't wait for him."

His training began. The first time the order "Left turn" was given everyone turned accordingly, but the philosopher stood where he was. He was asked, "What are you doing?" He answered, "I can't do anything without thinking it over first. When I hear 'Left turn' I ask myself, 'Why? What is the reason? What harm is there if I don't turn left? What is the advantage if I do?'"

If all soldiers were to ask such questions you can imagine what would happen, but because he was a very famous philosopher and because he could see no other way out, the general decided to give him a very small and unimportant job. He sent him to work in the kitchen.

On the very first day the philosopher was given a dish of peas and told to separate them, to put the big peas on one side and the small peas on the other. After an hour the general went to check on his work. He found the philosopher sitting in front of the dish with his eyes closed. The peas were untouched. He was thinking. The general asked, "What are you doing?" "A great problem has arisen," he said. "If I put the big peas on one side and the small ones on the other, then where shall I put the medium-sized ones? It is not right to start anything until the whole thing has been settled."

The mind is a great philosopher -- it is unable to decide anything. Philosophers have never been able to decide anything.

Look at it in this way -- knowledge that is associated with the body is science, knowledge that is associated with the mind is philosophy, and knowledge that is associated with consciousness is religion.

Science has certainly accomplished some very substantial things; it has been able to do much in fact. Religion has also done a lot. Philosophy has not been able to do anything because philosophy is associated with the mind. Philosophers simply go on thinking, they simply go on finding arguments for and against. And there is no end to it. The chain is endless. That is why, even after thousands of years of thinking, philosophy has not yet reached a decision. Not one single decision has been made. There have been questions, thousands and thousands of questions, but not one single solution.

Do not bother about pleasing the mind -- you will be wasting your life. Just set the mind aside. If you can do that, then your life will be meaningful. If you understand the mind correctly you will see that it is only a process, only a series of thoughts. No action is born out of the mind, it just thinks a lot. At times you mistakenly believe the mind has arrived at a particular decision. You go to a temple, for example, and you vow never to tell a lie from that moment on. And hiding in its dark corner the mind laughs at your vow, at your decision, because it is a decision made by half a mind, by a partial mind, and you have not consulted the other half. Then you go to the market or sit in your shop and begin your business. You enter the world of business and then that hidden part of your mind will induce you to lie.

Your vow is a challenge to the mind. You did not consult it before you made your resolution and your mind will not be still until it breaks it. You have taken many vows, and many times you have broken them. The only reason you keep doing this is that you take your vow after listening to the mind. The real vow is born when you give up the mind.

There are two kinds of vows. One is the kind you take following the dictates of the mind. You hear a sadhu or a saint and you like what he has to say. But who likes it? It is liked by the mind. The half of the mind near the soul is delighted to hear such talk, is enchanted by these words; it will become enraptured by them and will take a vow. This vow is taken, but you have not yet consulted the other half of the mind. Now the other half will take revenge. It will never pardon you, it will immediately start some game to make you break your vow.

Even in small matters, challenges play a great part in life. When a person decides not to smoke, for example, this becomes a challenge to the mind. If today you decide to fast, then the half portion of the mind that belongs to the body will decide to break your vow. For the whole day it will make you think of food, it will make you dream about food. It will try to entice you in a thousand and one ways. And the opposite of this is also true. If you follow the dictates of the body, then the other half of the mind will create trouble for you.

The man who follows the mind is like a traveler who is trying to sail in two boats, and each boat is going in a different direction. Such a person will always be in a quandary -- he will always remain suspended in the middle. He will have no place to stand; he will be neither of the earth nor of the sky.

There is another type of vow which I call MAHAVRATA, the great vow. This is not taken by the mind. This vow is taken after the full realization that the mind is afflicted by duality, that the mind is duality, that the mind is conflict. In taking such a vow the mind is set aside. It is not that the mind makes a vow it will not speak the truth. When you have realized what the mind is, the feeling that arises in your consciousness is not this sort of vow. The feeling comes because you have realized what falsehood is and what the mind is, and now your understanding, your realization itself becomes the greatest vow.

The man who has understood what smoking is does not have to throw his cigarette away; the cigarette falls from his hand by itself. And the man who has realized what wine is watches the bottle slipping from his hand. When you quit something it is the mind that is giving it up; if it goes away by itself it is mahavrata, the great vow. But if it is you that is putting something aside, you will surely pick it up again.

Mulla Nasruddin once went to address a meeting. It generally happens that speakers say one thing but act differently. You may be surprised at this, but it is what usually happens. It is not their fault, and you are mistaken if you think they are deceiving you on purpose. On such an occasion it is that part of the mind nearer the soul that begins to function.

Addressing a gathering, who will speak out in favor of sin? It is only talk, no doing is involved, so one can speak of high ideals and of great deeds. It is only discussion. Nothing is at stake, there is nothing to lose. So at the time he is speaking, a speaker will talk about nonavarice and not about greed, about nonviolence and not about violence, about truth and not about falsehood. When he is speaking, the speaker becomes a pious man, a sadhu -- when he is speaking.

The Mulla also spoke about great and wise things -- about truth, nonviolence, about honesty. The audience was surprised. And the Mulla's son, who was also there, was surprised as well. The Mulla

explained that anyone could achieve liberation by climbing the steps of truth -- by being honest, by practicing nonviolence, celibacy and nonpossessiveness. "This ladder is right in front of you," he said. "You just have to begin to climb." I was present the next morning when the Mulla's son said to him, "I had a dream last night, and I saw the ladder you spoke about yesterday."

Seeing that his talk had greatly impressed his son, the Mulla was eager to hear more. "Go on," he said. "What happened next?"

His son replied, "The ladder rose high towards heaven -- its top was lost, far away in the sky. At the base of the ladder there was a noticeboard with sticks of chalk, one foot long, kept near it. The instructions on the board said that whoever climbed the ladder was to take a stick of chalk with him and make a mark on each step for each one of his sins."

The Mulla was becoming more and more excited. He said, "Go on. What next?"

The son continued, "I took a stick of chalk, made my first mark, and began to climb. After climbing a little I heard the sounds of someone climbing down."

The Mulla asked, "Who was it?"

The son said, "I wondered that too, so I raised my eyes and saw that it was you climbing down."

The Mulla said, "Me? Climbing down? What are you talking about? Why should I climb down?"

The boy said, "I asked you the same question and you replied, 'I am going back down to get more chalk.'"

Actions are full of sins, while talk is only about great deeds. You keep on sinning and at the same time go on taking vows that you will perform acts of great merit. And so both parts of the mind are satisfied. The part of the mind near the body is satisfied with sin and the other is satisfied with the scriptures. You sail in both boats and seem very pleased with yourself. But you never reach anywhere, you cannot. No one has ever reached anywhere this way. Even if you choose one boat the difficulty remains the same -- both boats belong to the mind.

Kabir says that those who sit in a boat, in either boat, drown. The voyage across the ocean of life is such that those who accept the help of a boat are the ones who sink. One has to swim oneself -- there is no need for any boat at all. Both the boats are of the mind; their names are sin and holiness.

And so you remain divided, in duality. I see that the man sitting in the shop is divided; I see that the man sitting in the ashram is divided as well. The man in the shop thinks about holy acts because he is committing sins, and the man in the ashram performs holy acts and thinks of sinful things. There is no difference in their perplexity; both are in difficulty. So you have to give up the mind completely. The mind is madness. And to give it up means to understand it. When you understand the nature of the mind it will be easy to let it go.

Now let us try to understand these words of Kabir:

STOP WAVERING, MAD MIND!

The mind is mad. This is not poetry; what Kabir has to say are direct truths of life. Madness is another name for the mind. There is no need for anybody to explain this to you; you are very well acquainted with your mind. If you have even the slightest ability to see through it, to see through the workings of your mind, you will realize that it is mad.

The mind is always asking you to do something over again, something you have already done so many times before. And every time you see that by doing it nothing is achieved. What else can madness be?

Many times you have tried to extract oil from sand, but it does not work. You know that sand is sand, that oil cannot be extracted from it, and yet you do the same thing over and over again. If this is not madness, what is?

You have indulged in the pleasures of the flesh countless times, innumerable times, and yet you have achieved nothing. You still do not know what real joy is, you still do not know what ecstasy is. You simply remain thirsty and miserable, weeping and repenting what you have done. And in spite of this experience, the mind induces you to repeat things over and over again. If this is not madness, then what else is it?

To be mad is to keep repeating something that has already been seen as useless, as worthless. To be mad is not to do something even though there may be a little substance in it, not to go near something that has a glimpse of some substance in it.

People come to me and they say, "We practiced meditation for a few days and then gave it up." I ask

them how they found those few days. They say, "We experienced great joy and peace." This seems very surprising, giving up meditation in spite of the fact they experienced peace while doing it. They say, "It was the mind that made us stop."

Do you give up those things that make you unhappy and miserable? You have been angry many times. Have you ever experienced any joy from your anger? Has it brought you joy even once? Whenever you have been angry you have experienced unhappiness -- but the mind does not give anger up. Whenever you meditate or pray, or go to a temple and sit in silence, you feel happy -- yet your mind asks you to give it up. And you take its advice!

You do things from which nothing but misery results because the mind says, "Make another attempt. This time you might succeed. It may have borne no fruit up to now but you might get some in the future, so keep on. Who can definitely say you won't get it just because you haven't obtained it up to now? So keep on seeking. Keep on making an effort."

And so your mind pushes you on a fruitless journey. What else can madness be?

Some time just sit quietly and examine your mind. See what is going on there. Will you be able to differentiate between your mind and that of a madman? The mind is a mad thing. There are simply differences of degree. Some minds may be eighty percent mad, some may be ninety percent mad and others may be ninety-nine -- just ready to boil. Some people are one hundred percent mad and others have gone beyond one hundred. These people are kept in lunatic asylums.

A priest once went to an asylum to give a talk. He spoke on his subject in great detail, but he used simple terms because he was speaking to madmen. He explained things from all points of view.

One of the inmates kept staring at the priest and was obviously listening to him with rapt attention. The priest was very impressed; no one had ever listened to him so intently. The man was so engrossed it appeared as if he were not even taking a breath. When the meeting was over the priest noticed the man going to the superintendent and whispering something in his ear. He thought the man must have said something about his talk, so as soon as he had a chance he asked the superintendent what the man had said to him. "Was he speaking about my talk?" the priest inquired.

After a little hesitation the superintendent replied, "Yes, it was about your talk."

The priest became quite uneasy. "What did he say?" he asked. At first the superintendent was unwilling to answer, but the priest pressed him and so he said, "He came to me and began to whisper in my ear, 'See what the world is like! This man is outside, while we are shut up in here. A great injustice is being done!'"

There is not much difference between those who are out and those who are in. There is only a wall between them. You can be sent in at any time; you are standing very near the wall and the door is always open. For the people on the inside the door is closed, but for those who go in from the outside it is open. The guard at the door is not there to stop people coming in from outside, he is there to stop those who are inside from going out. A welcome awaits you there, and sooner or later you will go inside. It is a wonder you have not already done so. You know this very well too, and so you exercise great control, hiding yourself, not exposing yourself. Sometimes in a weak and unconscious moment you are exposed, and then you know that you too have been acting like a madman.

Sometimes your anger exposes you, and after a while you beg forgiveness. You say, "I was mad then. How could I have done such a thing?" But it happened! You say you are incapable of doing such a thing, so how did it happen? You did it. The anger was yours. No other spirit entered you; no ghost or spirit compelled you to do it.

What is the difference between you when you are angry and you when you are not? There is only this much difference -- in an unconscious moment of anger whatsoever is going on within you comes out. Ordinarily you are careful about your behavior; ordinarily you keep yourself in control. When you are thinking about whether to do something or not, hundreds of thoughts are going on within you -- and you only bring one of those hundreds of thoughts to the surface. No one is ever free from madness until he becomes free from the clutches of the mind.

The beauty of it all is that the mind disappears as soon as your hesitation, your doubts and your restlessness go. As long as the mind is still there hesitation will not go, but when hesitation goes, the mind also goes. The wave goes to sleep; it is lost in the ocean.

Kabir says you are linked to the world as long as the mind is still there, but that when the mind becomes quiet it ceases to exist. Then only the abode of the everlasting exists. This is the key to being linked to God.

STOP WAVERING, MAD MIND!
COME WHAT MAY, ALLOW IT!
THE SATI IS READY FOR THE FIRE OF DEATH.

The symbol used here is worth understanding. Before the British came to India there was a custom whereby the widow, the SATI, would willingly burn herself on the funeral pyre along with her dead husband. Later, in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred, there was compulsion involved and so it was finally banned by the government. But there was a time when there was no compulsion. Such women were called satis.

When the custom of sati started it was born out of great love, out of very deep relationships. Such a thing has not happened anywhere else in the world. It happened only in India, because only India has known the highest peaks of love. India has known the feeling of oneness, the feeling of unity between lovers. Based on the heights of this unity, the custom of sati was born.

If love has become so deep that it becomes another word for life, then there is no other choice but for the beloved to join her lover in death. When the husband dies, the wife's life also ends -- if there is deep love between them. Then there is no meaning in continuing to live. Mornings will come but now there will be no beauty in them. Nights will continue to come and the stars will go on shining, but from now on there will be no stars for that poor widow. Now everything is dark for her; now her light has gone. When the lamp of love is extinguished there is no more meaning in life. The wife would climb the pyre willingly, carrying a pot of vermilion in her hand.

THE SATI IS READY FOR THE FIRE OF DEATH.

The pyre would be lit and the flames would be rising, and the wife would go to become a sati. Vermilion is a symbol of good luck. It was used because the pyre ceased to be a pyre for the wife whose husband had passed away; the pyre became her good fortune.

Now the sati is not going to meet death, she is going to meet her husband. Her lover is standing on the other side of the flames, the pyre is the door to heaven. This is not death, for her this is the door to life. And so the sati, with the vermilion, with the symbol of good luck in her hand, climbs the pyre.

COME WHAT MAY, ALLOW IT!
THE SATI IS READY FOR THE FIRE OF DEATH.

Kabir says that whatever happens he is ready, because now there is no question of going back. He is standing there like a sati with a pot of vermilion in his hand -- if he has to pass through the flames he is ready. If God is standing on the other side, Kabir is willing to pass through death; Kabir is prepared to meet death.

COME WHAT MAY, ALLOW IT!

He asks his mind to drop all hesitation, all indecision. He says he is going away now; he says this is the last moment. He is willing to pass through death because he is determined to know what life is. And so he tells his mind to set aside all its mad talk, "Now it is more than enough," he says. "I have listened to you long enough."

Kabir does not try to quieten the mind, he simply tells the mind it is worrying unnecessarily. He has already begun his walk; he has the pot of vermilion in his hand and his next step will be onto the pyre itself. He is ready to die; his beloved is calling from the other side, "What are you hesitating for, you fool?" But no reply comes from the mind. "Now I am absolutely ready," he says. "Now I am not going to listen to you anymore." When this moment comes, the mind gives up. Not before that.

As long as there is the slightest hope the mind will try to seduce you, to trap you. It will try various tricks; it will try to persuade you in a hundred and one ways. It will put forth many arguments trying to

dissuade you from your course; it will create all sorts of enticements, all sorts of attractions and dreams to ensnare you. It is only possible to be free from the mind when your resolve is total, when your determination is absolute and you can say to it, "Whatsoever you say will make no difference."

STOP WAVERING, MAD MIND!

Now the listener has gone. His journey has already begun; there is no question now of turning back. And when the mind is convinced you are not going to return to it, it will become quiet.

People come to me and they say that they want to take sannyas, but their minds are unsteady. In various ways their minds persuade them against sannyas. The mind tells them they have children, wives, social obligations; it says if they walk about in orange clothes people will laugh. As yet there is no question of dying, as yet there is no question of embracing the flames of the funeral pyre, but you are so timid you are even afraid to wear clothes that are the color of flames.

The Hindus have chosen orange clothes, ochre clothes, from the color of flame. Orange is the color of fire. If you want to enter the fire, the color is useful as a first step. But if your mind will not even allow you to wear clothes the color of fire, how will it ever allow you to enter fire itself? These clothes are also the color of vermilion, the color of luck; they will help you to achieve the highest and greatest good fortune. This is the beginning, the preparation for your death, but if you listen to the mind it will never allow you this opportunity. The mind will not help you in any way.

There are two kinds of situations -- following the mind or opposing it. If you listen to the mind you are following it, but if you oppose it you are still related to it. Then the other half is opposing. But Kabir is not obstinate, he does not say to the mind, "I will fight against you." His words are worth understanding. He speaks to the mind as an elderly person would talk to a weeping child. He says, "Now be quiet. There is no reason whatsoever to complain. It is up to you if you continue to cry. If weeping and crying brings you pleasure, then go ahead. It does not concern me at all."

Kabir is neither for the mind nor against it. Just as a snake casts off its skin, Kabir steps out of the mind and leaves it aside. The mind will simply lie there, just like the snake skin.

When we call the mind mad it means we are neither in favor of it nor in opposition to it. Suppose a madman standing by the side of the road was abusing you. You would not become angry with him or displeased with him, you would simply go on your way -- the whole affair would be finished. Would you quarrel with him? He is not abusing you consciously. There is no intent in his abuse; there is no purpose behind it.

It once happened that Akbar was taking part in a procession on a particular celebration day. A man standing by the side of the road began to insult him. Akbar had him arrested and kept him in jail for the night.

In the morning the man was brought before him. Akbar asked, "Why did you insult me?"

The man seemed surprised. He said, "I insulted you? That's not true. I was drunk. I am not responsible for the one who insulted you. You can punish me for drinking liquor if you want, but you cannot punish me for using abusive language. Liquor spoke those insults." Akbar thought this over for a while and then pardoned the man.

His courtiers asked why he had given the matter so much thought.

He replied, "It was worth thinking about. When he did not insult me consciously, how can he be responsible?"

There had been no intention of insulting Akbar, and so there was really no complaint at all. The matter was over. Had it been done consciously, there would have been a crime. The abuse is the same. If it is done consciously it is meaningful; if it is done in unconsciousness there is no meaning in it whatsoever.

Kabir tells his mad mind it can go on chattering if it enjoys it, but he is going to go his own way. "The wedding procession is ready, the bridegroom's horse is ready, and I am going," Kabir says. "Whatever may happen now," he tells the mind, "let it happen. Don't try to dissuade me, don't talk nonsense. There is no time now for discussing the pros and cons. Now whatsoever may happen and howsoever it may happen, let it happen."

Kabir is not concerned. Now the sati has taken the pot of vermilion in her hand; now there is no question of turning back.

DANCE IN ECSTASY, BEYOND ALL DOUBTS.
DROP GREED, ATTACHMENT, FANCIES.
DO THE BRAVE FEAR DEATH?
DOES THE SATI CLING TO HER BODY?

Drop all doubts and dance. Be elated and dance. Set greed, infatuation and illusions aside.

DO THE BRAVE FEAR DEATH?

The mind tries to persuade you that you are on the way to meet your death, that you will encounter nothing but death. The mind says there is no God; the mind says there is no liberation. It says this is all hot air, nothing but empty words spoken by cunning people.

Charvaka said the Vedas were the creations of crafty men, and that all talk of God and liberation was simply a trick perpetuated by clever and satanic people. Charvaka said that if you want to drink the best ghee then do so, even if you have to borrow money from others. No one returns after death, he said. He said there is no need to repay anyone, that there should be no concern about repaying, that there is no such thing as a holy act or a sinful one. He said these are all devices, all cunning tricks to ensnare one.

In modern times Marx advocates the same thing. He said religion was an opiate, a device to exploit the poor. This is the same thing Charvaka said three thousand years ago. But the minds of all such men echo the words of Charvaka within. The mind is always communist, always nonbelieving.

Kabir says now is the time for him to dance. He tells himself not to hesitate, not to lose purpose; he says this moment is not to be wasted in sadness, not to be lost in thinking and more thinking. He sees the moment of his dissolution coming nearer and nearer and he is so filled with delight that he dances. Why? The meeting with the beloved will only take place when Kabir is no more: Kabir knows he will only achieve Him if he loses himself. "Then I shall know my soul," Kabir says. "My soul will be born out of the ashes of my ego when it is reduced to dust on the funeral pyre."

The mind has three tricks to ensnare you. One trick is to create greed in you for something. The mind will say, "It was within your reach, it was almost in your hands, so where are you going now? Because you are going away your whole effort will be wasted. You should have worked just one more day, you should just have waited a little bit more and then you would have been successful."

Or the mind may snare you in the net of infatuation. "Whom are you leaving? Are you leaving your own people? Are you going away all alone?" it will ask. "You have your dear ones, your friends, your relatives, society; do you intend to take the opposite path, do you intend to leave all these people behind? Taking an unknown path is definitely a mistake."

Kabir says:

REACH THE TOWN BY SOME BACK WAY;
GET LOOTED ON THE HIGHWAY.

The mind will tell you to walk on the main road. It will say there will be thieves and highwaymen on the other road and that you will be robbed. It will tell you there is always a crowd on the main road, and that being with the crowd is a way of protecting yourself. It will tell you that people will stare at you if you are alone.

Who are you listening to? The mind will create either greed or infatuations or attachments or new illusions to ensnare you. The mind is the creator of dreams; there is no craftsman more clever or cunning than the mind.

The mind will always ask you to try once more. A gambler is in the same predicament as you are. If he wins or loses, he is in difficulty. When he is winning, the mind will say, "Play one more hand. You have been lucky so far; you have a lakh of rupees in your pocket. Stake it all now and double it!" The winning man becomes intoxicated. And to the loser the mind says, "This time you lost -- but don't worry, try again. It is a shame to go home like this. Who knows, your defeat may turn into success." So in either condition, in success or in defeat, the gambler is trapped. The mind is the creator of illusions.

DO THE BRAVE FEAR DEATH?

When you do not listen to the mind it has one last trick up its sleeve. It will threaten you with death. All the saints say the path to God is only for the man who is prepared to cut off his head and put it aside; they say the path to God is like the naked edge of a sword. Jesus says you will be saved if you sacrifice yourself, and he says if you try to save yourself you will be lost.

No one has ever tasted divine nectar without dying. Yet the mind will say, "Why do you listen to such useless talk? These men are agents of death; they are trying to persuade you to die. I am your friend. I am in favor of life. Your gurus are your enemies."

And you like the advice the mind gives. You agree with what it has to say. It says to live fully while there is life; it asks why you are in a hurry to die. It says that death is sure to come at its appointed time; it asks what need is there to die before that time comes. Kabir says that only he who dies while alive attains the divine nectar.

DO THE BRAVE FEAR DEATH?
DOES THE SATI CLING TO HER BODY?

Kabir asks his foolish mind, "Is a brave man ever afraid of death?" He asks it, "Are you trying to threaten me with the fear of death?"

Death is a challenge; it is not something to be afraid of. If you accept this challenge as a play, you will experience the greatest joy of life.

DOES THE SATI CLING TO HER BODY?

The sati does not decorate her body. She knows the body is just an earthen vessel, but the mind tries to persuade her to look after the vessel, to save it. Kabir asks, "Should I risk everything for this trivial thing when my lover is there, beyond the flames?"

When a sati determines to follow her husband into death, her mind will certainly try to persuade her not to. "What are you doing?" it will ask. "You are still young," it will say. "One lover has died, but have all the others died too? Let this fresh wound heal, and then find another lover, find another husband. Why are you in such a hurry to die? Wait for a while; you will enjoy life again. You have such a beautiful body and now you are going to burn it? That body you adorned so often, that body you looked at in the mirror so often, that body men were mad after -- you are going to throw that body into the fire?"

DOES THE SATI CLING TO HER BODY?

The real sati does not fall into the traps of the mind; she turns a deaf ear to its persuasions. You beware too. Kabir's mind has said all of this to him and your mind will tell the same thing to you. Before they become enlightened, before they become SIDDHAS, the minds of all seekers say the same thing. All seekers pass through this stage. This is the nature of the mind.

SOCIETY, SCRIPTURE, FAMILY PRESTIGE --
THE HANGMAN'S NOOSE AT THE NECK.
MOVE ON THE PATH AND RETURN MIDWAY --
HA! HA! EVERYONE LAUGHS.

People, society, the Vedas, the scriptures, tradition, family prestige -- all these are like nooses around one's throat. The mind will use them to keep reminding you that what you are doing is against the social structure. People come to me and they say they would like to be initiated into sannyas, but that they are afraid of society. What is this society? Where is this so-called society? It is nothing but a crowd of timid people just like you; it is nothing but people standing on each other's shoulders because of their fear. People

who are full of fear themselves create fear in others.

The crowd is never happy when a man attains to his self, because such a man abandons the traditional path of the crowd. Such a man seeks out a small footpath, finds his own way. He has confidence in his own two legs, and slowly, slowly, his dependence on others becomes less and less. If he depends on anyone at all it is on God, and not on other people. The crowd is just a collection of ignorant people. Of what use are such people to him?

Kabir says the crowd is a noose. Kabir, Buddha, Mahavira -- they all saw society as a kind of noose. As long as you consider society as your life, as the all in all, then it is a noose. You are a slave because of society. The people around you, the Vedas, the scriptures, tradition -- these are the impediments that stand in your way. People will say what you are doing is against the scriptures. They will tell you it is written in the scriptures that one should only enter into sannyas in old age, when death is approaching, and they will be shocked that you are becoming a sannyasi in your youth. This is against the scriptures, they will say.

One very old man came to see me. He must have been eighty years old. His son had taken sannyas. The son was not young; he must have been nearly fifty, but the old man was very sad. He said to me, "You give sannyas to such young children?"

Was the son a small child? He had brought his son with him. The son was at least fifty years old. The old man said, "This is against the Vedas. There it is clearly written that sannyas is the last stage. The first stage is BRAHMACHARYA, the second is GRIHASTHA and the third is VANPRASTHA. Sannyas is the last."

I said to him, "Let us not speak about your son.... What is your intention? Has your last stage come yet? If you take sannyas, I will persuade your son not to."

He said, "I shall think about it. I will come again. Let me think it over." Even at eighty he finds an excuse to think about it. And when the son takes sannyas he says, "Not now. Do it at the last stage." He himself is in the final stage. What he is saying to his son is simply this -- "Don't take sannyas at all." The business of the "final stage" is just an excuse.

Does sannyas have anything to do with age? How can age be a condition for awakening? How can age be an obstruction to awakening? If you cannot be awakened while you are young it will be very difficult when you are old. To awaken requires energy. When you are old you will be weak, you will have no energy left, but that is when you go to surrender yourself to God. The flower should be offered when it is fresh, when it is full of energy, when it is overflowing with fragrance. You want to surrender when there is nothing worth surrendering. But that will be a false surrender. And who are you going to deceive?

MOVE ON THE PATH AND RETURN MIDWAY --
HA! HA! EVERYONE LAUGHS.

By "everyone" Kabir does not mean society, he means existence. If someone turns back when he is about to attain to samadhi, Kabir says, the whole of existence will laugh at him, but if someone jumps into samadhi, the whole of existence will be delighted. Then existence will be filled with ecstasy; then it will dance.

THIS WHOLE WORLD'S SO NASTY.
ONLY HE WHO PRAYS IS TRUE.

This whole sansara, this whole world, is unholy because it is born out of the mind. The mind is conflict and unholiness. Only those men are holy, Kabir says, in whose hearts the word Ram is heard, on whose tongues the name of God lives. They are the only holy people, Kabir says.

SAYS KABIR: NEVER ABANDON THE NAME.
FALL DOWN! STAND UP! FLY HIGH!

Kabir says never to forsake the name of God. You may fall, he says, but don't be downcast, just stand up again and again. Don't let His name go for a moment; just hold fast to His name and don't worry at all. You

may fall down, you may make mistakes, but if you hold fast to His name the attainment will surely come; you will reach certainly. Don't be afraid to fall.

FALL DOWN! STAND UP! FLY HIGH!

The man who is afraid to fall stops walking; he stays seated because of his fear. Do not be afraid to make mistakes. Bear only one thing in mind -- do not make the same mistakes again. Do not fall into the same old traps again and again; this is a sign of an unconscious person. You may fall, but do it in a new way. And then get up again. Whenever you fall and get up again, just let one thing be there constantly -- the remembering of His name. The sound of His name should reverberate within you night and day, in darkness and in light. The thread should never slip from your hand.

Don't miss the boat that carries His name, and don't worry if it rises or falls in the waves. Through this process of falling and getting up again, you will reach to that peak where God is. Remember only one thing -- God's name should never be forgotten.

NOTHINGNESS DIES, THE SOUNDLESS DIES;
EVEN THE INFINITE DIES.
A TRUE LOVER NEVER DIES.
SAYS KABIR: KNOW THIS.

The experience of the highest happiness, of SHUNYA, nothingness, will die. The inexpressible sound of Aum also will die. And the experience of the boundless, of the infinite, will die as well. Only one thing -- the love for God -- does not die.

THIS WHOLE WORLD'S SO NASTY.
ONLY HE WHO PRAYS IS TRUE.
SAYS KABIR: NEVER ABANDON THE NAME.
FALL DOWN! STAND UP! FLY HIGH!

Hold fast to one thing only, to the remembering of God's name. That is the only refuge, the only support. Be conscious of Him every moment and then even if you fall often don't worry. Just don't let that thread slip out of your hand. With the help of that tiny thread you will be able to stand up again.

It once happened that a certain emperor became displeased with his chief minister and sentenced him to life imprisonment. He was shut up in a high tower, in a minaret on the outskirts of the city. Escape from it was an impossibility. If he were to try to escape he would fall and die -- the minaret was about five hundred feet high, and there was a strict watch around it.

His wife was anxious. What to do? How to free him? The sentence was for life, and the chief minister was a young man, he had a long time yet to live. So his wife went to a fakir and asked to be shown a way out. The fakir said, "We know only one way, and you can use it too. All you have to do is hold a thread to him. We know one thread, the thread of remembering God, and you can see that we are out of the prison of the world. This is such a small prison, just hold a thread to him, just extend him a thread."

The minister's wife was puzzled, "I do not follow you," she said. "Please don't speak in riddles."

The fakir said to her, "Catch hold of a worm that is sensitive to smell and put some honey on its nose. Following the smell of honey, the worm will begin to climb. As it goes higher and higher the smell will also go higher and higher; the smell will always be in front of the worm's nose. Just tie a thin thread to the worm's tail." The woman did as she had been told, and the worm began to climb upwards, trailing the thin thread along behind it.

All this time the minister had been thinking about escape, he was very anxious to get away. He kept hoping that someone, his wife or his friends, would find a way out, would find a way for him to escape. He was alert to any opportunity.

That morning he noticed a worm climbing the tower wall and also saw that a thread was following it. At once he knew a means of rescue had been found. He grabbed the thread and began to pull. A thin rope was tied to the end of the thread, and he caught hold of the rope and continued pulling. A thick strong rope was tied to the end of the thin one and so, with the help of the thick rope, he climbed down and ran away.

Later he asked his wife who had shown her the trick. The wife explained that a fakir had shown it to her. Her husband said, "With the help of that thread I am now out of prison. But that was just a tiny prison; now I am out of a greater prison too." He said to his wife, "I am not coming home! Take me to that fakir who freed me from prison. What point is there in going home now? Now I must escape from this prison of the world completely. And that fakir knows the secret."

This is the great secret:

THIS WHOLE WORLD'S SO NASTY.
ONLY HE WHO PRAYS IS TRUE.
SAYS KABIR: NEVER ABANDON THE NAME.
FALL DOWN! STAND UP! FLY HIGH!

The Great Transcendence

Talks given from 11/11/75 to 20/11/75
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published: 1984

Translation of the discourse series "Bhaj Govindam" (on Shankara)

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Always Sing the Song of the Divine

11 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511110
ShortTitle: GREATT01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, BECAUSE AT THE TIME OF DEATH THE MEMORIZATION OF GRAMMAR WILL NOT SAVE YOU.
OH IDIOT! DROP THE DESIRE OF ACCUMULATING WEALTH, AWAKEN RIGHT UNDERSTANDING, MAKE THE MIND DESIRELESS AND BE CONTENTED AND HAPPY WITH WHATSOEVER YOU GAIN THROUGH YOUR OWN LABOR.
DO NOT BE INFATUATED BY THE BEAUTY, THE BREASTS, THE NAVEL AND THE WAISTLINE OF A

WOMAN. THESE ARE NOTHING BUT CONTORTIONS OF FLESH AND FAT -- CONTEMPLATE UPON THIS AGAIN AND AGAIN.
LIFE IS AS TRANSIENT AND UNSTABLE AS A DROPLET ON THE LOTUS LEAF. UNDERSTAND IT WELL THAT THE WORLD IS SUFFERING FROM THE DISEASE OF EGO AND IS WOUNDED BY SORROWS.
THE FAMILY TAKES INTEREST IN YOU ONLY AS LONG AS YOU ARE CAPABLE OF EARNING MONEY.
AS OLD AGE COMES AND THE BODY BECOMES DECREPIT, NO ONE IN THE HOUSE EVEN BOTHERS ABOUT YOU.
ONLY AS LONG AS THERE IS LIFE IN THE BODY, DO THE PEOPLE IN THE FAMILY CARE FOR YOU.
THE LIFE GONE OUT, THE BODY FALLEN LIFELESS, EVEN ONE'S OWN WIFE IS AFRAID OF THAT BODY.
A CHILD IS OBSESSED IN PLAYING GAMES, A YOUNG MAN IS OBSESSED IN YOUNG WOMEN, THE OLD ARE OBSESSED WITH WORRIES. MAN NEVER TURNS TOWARDS THE DIVINE.

The first and the basic *sutra* to be understood is that truth is attained in emptiness and is lost in words. Truth is attained in silence and is lost in speech. Truth has no language; all language is untruth.

Language as such is created by man. Truth is not created by man, it is his discovery. Truth is. It is neither to be created nor to be proved but only to be unveiled. And this unveiling of the truth happens only when all the noise of language inside stops, because language is the veil. Thoughts are the only obstacle.

When a child is born he has no language. He does not come with any scripture, any religion, any caste or any nation. He arrives as an emptiness. The sacredness of emptiness is unique. Emptiness is the only virginity, the rest is all perversion. The child arrives like a fresh flower, there is not even a scratch on his consciousness. He does not know anything. But the child's capacity to know is pure. He is like a mirror on which nothing is reflected yet, but the mirroring capacity is total and pure. Later on there will be many reflections; knowledge will increase but the capacity to know will go on decreasing. Because that emptiness will become full of words the emptiness will cease to exist. It is as if the reflections on the mirror go on sticking to it and do not disappear from it. Then, the mirror's capacity to reflect will go on decreasing.

A child is born; he does not know anything but his capacity to know is pure. That is why children learn quickly and old people learn with difficulty. It is so because the old person's capacity to learn has become less -- he has had enough of everything. A lot has been written on his slate; his paper is no longer blank now. For writing something new, the paper has to be made blank all over again.

You can attain truth only if you can become again like the newborn child. So the arrival of the child in this world is the first birth, and the second birth is when sainthood is born in him. Whosoever goes through the second birth is *dwija*, twice born, and he is the real brahmin.

The scriptures say that all are born like *sudras*, untouchables. It is very rare that someone becomes a brahmin. Most of the people are born like sudras and die like sudras.

Who is a brahmin? Not the one who knows the Vedas, because anyone can know the Vedas. Not the one who has memorized the scriptures because anyone can memorize scriptures. Memorizing the scriptures is just memory, not true knowledge. Only he is a brahmin who knows Brahma.

You have come here. You may not know that your coming here is actually the quest for being a brahmin -- the quest to know Brahma.

Shankara wrote the first verse of this sweet song when he was passing through a village and saw an old man memorizing the rules of grammar. He felt pity for this old man who was on his death bed -- he had wasted his whole life and he was now wasting the last moment too. During his whole life he had never remembered the divine and even now he was busy with grammar. What will he gain by memorizing the rules of grammar?

Swami Ramateertha went to America and the Americans were deeply impressed by him. He was a unique person, a living *vedantin*. For him the divine was not a borrowed idea, it was an actual experience -- he was luminous with his experience. The simple heart of America was greatly impressed by him. The heart of America is very simple; the reason for this is that America has no past, no history, no tradition. The country is only three hundred years old. Its heart is as simple as that of a child; it is not covered with many layers of words of knowledge and scriptures. So the people of that country loved Ramateertha. They listened to his words so attentively, as if he had brought the message of nectar, of the deathless. They danced and sang with him.

Ramateertha returned to India. He thought that if a country like America -- which has no tradition of religion, where people are absolutely materialistic -- could be so impressed by his talks and by his personality, then what will happen in India? I am coming back to my home country whose tradition is

thousands of years old. Its history is so old that nobody knows when it started, it is hidden in darkness. The land where the Vedas, the Upanishads and the Gita were created, the land where people like Buddha, Mahavira and Shankara were born. With this background the people of India will listen to me so eagerly, as if I am distributing diamonds. When such a miracle could happen in America where people are materialistic, where they cannot understand godliness, where their connections with the divine are broken, then what would not happen in India?

But what actually happened in India, Ramateertha could never have imagined! He thought that it would be better to enter India through Benares, the old city of Kashi, because this is the city which has witnessed the whole glorious past of India. Buddha delivered his first sermon there, Shankara declared his universal victory in scriptural debating there, Jaina *tirthankaras* were born there. There is no other city older than Kashi in the whole world. Even Jerusalem is new; Mecca and Medina are also new. Kashi is the oldest place of pilgrimage. It is the first city on earth to have become civilized.

So Ramateertha came to Benares and he gave his first discourse there. But just in the middle of the talk a pundit got up and said, "Stop! Do you know Sanskrit?" Ramateertha just could not understand this interruption. He was a carefree man. He didn't know Sanskrit. He knew Urdu and Persian very well. He had never thought about what the knowledge of Sanskrit had to do with the Vedas, with Brahma and with knowledge. The divine can be realized without knowing any language. In spite of being illiterate Kabir knew, illiterate Mohammed knew; the flowers of that knowing blossomed in the life of the carpenter's son, Jesus. For this one does not have to be a scholar.

So Ramateertha was quite surprised by the question and he replied, "No, I don't know Sanskrit." That pundit started laughing.

The other people got up to leave and they said, "When you don't know Sanskrit, how can you know Vedanta? First go and learn Sanskrit, then come to teach others."

After this Ramateertha went to the Himalayas, and the sad part of the story is that he gave up the sannyasin clothes. When he died he was not in his ochre robes, because he thought that why be a part of the tradition whose religion has got stuck in mere words and whose sannyas has become only scholarliness and who thinks that the knowledge of Sanskrit is necessary to know Vedanta? So when he died he was not in his ochre robes. He had even given up sannyas.

Tradition has polluted even sannyas. America could understand him but India could not. America is ignorant -- that is why it could understand. India is very knowledgeable -- a bit too knowledgeable. Without knowing, India has the illusion of knowing too much. Its mind has become scholarly but not wise. It has become so full of words that there is no space left for the wordless, and religion has nothing to do with words. Therefore you should be more attentive to what I do *not* say than to what I say to you. When I speak, don't pay too much attention to my words; be attentive to the empty space between the two words. It does not matter if you miss my words but do not miss what is unspoken. One has to read Brahma in between the lines. One has to search Brahma between the words. It happens only in the gaps. When I am quiet for a moment you wake up, you look at me attentively; that is when you give me the chance to come close to you so that I can caress your heart.

Religion is not in the rules of grammar, it is in singing the song of the divine. And it is not in *your* song of the divine; when even the song is lost, only you are left. When all words disappear, only an emptiness surrounds you. You do not even speak because there is no need to speak to existence; it knows without your speaking. Your speaking is not going to add anything more to this knowing. And anyway, what can you say? Whatever you say will be nothing but your crying, and if unhappiness is to be conveyed then it is better to convey it through crying, only because your tears will be able to express what your words cannot.

How can you express your gratitude in words? Words are too small and gratitude is too vast, it cannot be contained in words. It can be expressed only by dancing. If there is nothing to be said then it is better to remain quiet so that the divine may speak and you may listen.

Bhajan, devotional singing, *kirtan*, divine songs and dance -- these are the means of expressing the feelings. Shankara is hinting that without saying anything you yourself should become a song, a divine song. These verses are very simple, these sutras are direct, and they are written by a genius like Shankara. In the whole of Shankara's literature there is nothing more precious than Bhaj Govindam. Shankara is basically a philosopher; whatever he has written is very complex; it is all words, scriptures, logic, analysis and thinking. But Shankara knows that godliness cannot be attained through logic, analysis and thinking. The way to attain is to dance and sing -- through feeling and not through thinking.

The path of Shankara's realization is through the heart and not through the head. That is why, although

Shankara has written commentaries on the Brahmasutra, the Upanishads and the Gita, you will find his innermost feelings expressed in these small verses; here he has opened his heart. Here Shankara does not speak like a scholar or a thinker, here he expresses himself like a devotee.

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, BECAUSE AT THE TIME OF DEATH THE MEMORIZATION OF GRAMMAR WILL NOT SAVE YOU.

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE. What is the idiocy? Shankara is not calling you names by addressing you as 'idiot'. In fact it is his very loving expression. OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

What is the meaning of idiocy? Try to understand it. Idiocy does not mean ignorance. Idiocy means to think yourself to be knowledgeable when you are ignorant. Scholars are idiotic and not the ignorant ones. Why call the ignorant an idiot? Ignorant is just ignorant; he does not know, that is all. Many times it has happened that the ignorant one has come to know and the knowledgeable one has not reached anywhere, because the one who does not know has no ego. He is humble. Since he does not know he does not make any claim to know. But the scholar who does not know, thinks that he knows. Because he has learned words and scriptures and he can repeat the rules of grammar, he gets lost in all these things.

There is a Sufi story. To earn his living a Sufi fakir used to work as a ferryman on a river. One day a village pundit wanted to go across the river. The fakir offered to take him across free of charge. He used to charge one or two paisa for the journey. The pundit sat down in the boat and the fakir started rowing. They were the only people in the boat.

The pundit asked him, "Can you read and write?" What else can a pundit ask? He wants to teach others whatever he knows himself. We can give to others only what we have. Pundits are obsessed with their so-called knowledge. He could not see the radiance of the fakir, he took him to be an ordinary boatman. But the fakir was an extraordinary man. The pundit did not know that the godliness about which he had been contemplating, hearing and discussing was present in this extraordinary man. It was peeping through him. If he had eyes to see he could have found in the fakir all that he had dreamed about and read about in the scriptures. Something was present there. But all that the pundit could ask was, "Do you know reading and writing?"

Well, if a pundit even meets God he is sure to ask, "Where is your certificate? What is your education?" A pundit has his own world, he lives in his own world of words and scriptures.

The fakir replied, "No, I do not know reading and writing. I am absolutely illiterate and rustic." If there was an iota of awareness in the pundit he would have seen the utter humility of the fakir. To accept one's own ignorance is the first step towards self-knowledge. If one accepts one's ignorance wholeheartedly then it can become the last step also. When you are acutely aware of not knowing anything then your ego is bound to disappear, its very foundation will give way. The building of the ego will fall down and you will slip into egolessness. That is the door from where one can be in contact with the divine.

The fakir said, "I don't know anything. I am absolutely illiterate."

On hearing this the pundit remarked, "Then one-fourth of your life is wasted."

The boat sailed a little farther. The pundit asked again, "But you must know arithmetic at least? It is necessary for maintaining accounts."

The fakir said, "I do not possess anything so there is no need to maintain any accounts. Whatever I earn during the day, I spend by the evening. I do not earn more than the need of my daily bread. By the night I am a fakir again. Then in the morning I start earning again. Existence has been providing for me enough until now so why should I worry about tomorrow? If somebody gives me money, it is all right. If somebody does not give me anything, even then it is all right. I have lived up to now and will be able to live in the future also. Neither the giver gives anything which lasts forever nor the one who does not give takes away something which may be a loss forever -- it is all just a play."

On hearing this the pundit said, "Well, half of your life is wasted." Just at that time a storm started, the boat began to toss over the waves and it seemed that it may sink any moment. The fakir laughed because the pundit got very frightened. Who will not when death is imminent? The pundit used to talk of deathlessness, used to say that the soul is immortal, but these scholarly claims of the soul, of deathlessness, are of no use when faced by death.

The fakir asked him, "Do you know how to swim?"
The pundit answered, "No, not at all."

The fakir said, "Then the whole of your life is wasted! I am going to jump because this boat will sink."

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE BECAUSE AT THE TIME OF DEATH -- perhaps Shankara knew the story which I have just told you -- THE MEMORIZATION OF GRAMMAR WILL NOT SAVE YOU.

When you are about to be drowned, when death surrounds you, you will be saved only if you know how to swim... swimming in death. If you do not know how to swim in death, then death will drown you. It has drowned you many times before too, but you have not woken up yet, you have not learned to swim yet. At the time of death your knowledge of languages -- no matter how many languages you know -- as well as your knowledge of grammar, will be absolutely useless.

Death is the criterion. Whatever is useful at the time of death is wisdom and whatever is useless at the time of death is scholarliness. Go on testing whatever you know on this criterion. Keep this touchstone always with you just as a goldsmith goes on testing the gold on the touchstone. Whatever is useful, helpful at the time of death, is true knowledge, and whatever is useless and deceptive is nothing but scholarliness.

And can anything which is useless in death be useful in life? What is of no use even in death, how can it be useful in life? -- because death is the ultimate culmination of life. It is the pinnacle of life. It is the festival of life. Whatever is useful in death is useful in life. Although it is easy to deceive in life it is impossible to deceive in death. Death exposes everything.

Whom is Shankara calling idiot? He is calling that person an idiot who does not know the truth but who has memorized grammar, who knows the words and scriptures and can repeat them, explain them. Shankara is calling the pundit an idiot. His very words: OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, BECAUSE AT THE TIME OF DEATH THE MEMORIZATION OF GRAMMAR WILL NOT SAVE YOU, prove that he was using the word idiot for the pundit; otherwise all of a sudden there was no need to mention about grammar. It is not the fool or the ignorant whom we consider as such; it is the pundit who is memorizing grammar, he is the idiot.

The pundit is memorizing grammar, and this has become a big burden in India, so much so that almost every person has this false notion that he knows the divine just because he knows the word God. Remember that the word God is not godliness, just as the word water is not water. When one is thirsty the word water is of no use and actual water is needed to quench the thirst. At the time of death the principles and theories of immortality are of no use; the actual taste of immortality is needed.

Once I was traveling during the summer. It had not rained that year in that area. The train stopped at a station where a man was selling water -- ten paisa per glass. He was calling out, "A glass of water for ten paisa." He went on selling the water and collecting the money.
A man sitting near me asked him, "Won't you sell it for eight paisa?"

Hearing this the water-seller did not even stop and he said, "Then you are just not thirsty!"

Yes, he was right. When one is really thirsty, one does not worry about eight paisa or ten paisa. Only those who are not thirsty can think of bargaining. The water-seller's remark appealed to me. When one is thirsty one cannot think of saving two paisa. In fact one is ready to give everything at that time. The bargaining goes on only while one is not thirsty.

You say that you are a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Christian; this only means that you are not thirsty yet. When one is thirsty one does not bother about being a Hindu, a Mohammedan or a Christian. When one is really thirsty one asks for the divine; temples, mosques or gurudwaras don't mean anything to him and these cannot quench his thirst. One does not bargain when one is thirsty.

The meaning of renunciation, the meaning of sannyas, is that you are thirsty and you are ready to stake everything.

People say, "Yes, we want to know God but at present there are lots of other things to be done, there are lots of problems to be sorted out." So they go on postponing religion to the last. God is the last on the list of your necessities and the last of necessities is never fulfilled. He remains the last. One day you will be finished, you will never be able to attain him. When one necessity is fulfilled, ten others arise. When one ambition is fulfilled, thousands of others arise. Religion always remains the last. The divine does not come nearer even by an inch. Everything depends on whether religion is the first or the last on your list of life. An idiot is one who keeps religion as last on his list, and certainly that person is not an idiot who has it as first on his list. He has started waking up. He has understood properly that he may accumulate any amount of wealth but eventually death will snatch it away from him. So there is no sense in wasting time in

accumulating things which will be snatched away in the end.

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

The meaning of *bhajan* should also be understood. You will see lots of people doing bhajan, singing the song of the divine, but they are not really doing bhajan. They are doing it very superficially. It may be a sort of recreation for them as they have not staked their life. It may be just an enjoyment for them, and this type of enjoyment they can get from any other song or from any other music.

Bhajan means that there is a deep agony in your inner being; a sound arises from your inner depth. Your whole life is at stake as if it is a question of life and death. If you want to sing the song of the divine then you have to lose yourself. If you want to save yourself and to be devotional to Govinda, God, then you are deceiving yourself.

Bhajan in itself is the climax. It is the ultimate. The disciples of Ramakrishna used to be very careful that when he is walking on the road nobody should say "Ram Ram," or "Jai Ram," because even if a stranger saluted him by saying "Jairam-ji," he would stand there overwhelmed with emotion and ecstasy and he would start dancing right in the middle of the road. The disciples used to be embarrassed. The policeman would arrive and tell them to clear the chaos on the road. If he was invited to some wedding then nobody would bother about the bride and the bridegroom and all of them would gather around him.

Once, one of his admirers had invited Ramakrishna to his daughter's wedding so that he could give his blessings. The wedding ceremony was about to start when somebody called out the name of Govinda. There was a big crowd and somebody was shouting, "Where is Govinda?" Ramakrishna heard the name of Govinda and started dancing, and the bhajan of Govinda started! That wedding place changed into a divine scene. The marriage party was no longer a marriage party. The wedding ceremony was no longer a wedding ceremony; it was altogether a different thing.

Bhajan means that there is a constant flow of the remembrance of the divine within you twenty-four hours a day. That constant flow was there within Ramakrishna, so when anyone uttered the name of Ram, Krishna or Govinda, the inner flow would erupt. The slightest outer stimulus would reveal the inner dance, the inner music, the inner sound. It is just like a well which is full of water. If somebody puts the bucket in the well, it will come out full of water. In the same way, if someone uttered the name of Ram, the inner bhajan, the inner remembrance would be expressed outwardly.

Bhajan is not something which you can do at your own convenience. Bhajan is a continuous remembrance. When it starts it never ends, it goes on and on -- a continuous remembrance inside your being.

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, BECAUSE AT THE TIME OF DEATH THE MEMORIZATION OF GRAMMAR WILL NOT SAVE YOU.

Death is not going to ask you, "How much do you know about the scriptures?" Death will reveal how much truth you have known. At the time of death only what you have known yourself will remain with you, and what was known by others and what was borrowed by you from others will be lost. If scripture is borrowed then it is useless, but if the scripture is revealed to you then you have reached the same source where the rishis of the Upanishads had quenched their thirst. In that case the Upanishads are not mere scriptures for you; then they are the expression of your own realization, of your own knowledge.

People ask me why I speak on Shankara, Buddha or Christ -- I can also speak directly. I tell them that I *am* speaking directly, because in this song of Shankara, he has said the same thing which I would like to say, and he has said it so beautifully that it just cannot be improved upon. He has said the last word, so there is no need to repeat it. I am not speaking on Shankara because it seems to me that he knows; the question of my having belief in Shankara does not arise. It is because I have also drunk water from the very source from where he drank and this song was born in him.

OH IDIOT! DROP THE DESIRE OF ACCUMULATING WEALTH, AWAKEN RIGHT UNDERSTANDING, MAKE THE MIND DESIRELESS AND BE CONTENTED AND HAPPY WITH WHATSOEVER YOU GAIN THROUGH YOUR OWN LABOR. OH IDIOT, ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Give up the desire of accumulating wealth. 'Wealth' does not mean the wealth you know as wealth. Here wealth means all that which you go on collecting or accumulating... all that is wealth which you accumulate according to your desire, even knowledge. When you are accumulating knowledge you are accumulating wealth.

One person goes on counting how much money he has put in his locker, another one is counting how much knowledge he has accumulated, how much information he has gathered and how many scriptures he has read, but both of them are accumulating. The third person may be accumulating renunciations, counting how many fasts he has done. The fourth may be accumulating fame -- he may be counting how many people have faith in him, how many worship him and how many follow him. Whatever you accumulate and whatever can be accumulated is wealth. And this wealth is very deceptive because outside you may go on accumulating, but you remain poor within.

Whatever is accumulated outside cannot be taken inside, and death will snatch away what you cannot take inside, because you alone can go through death and nothing else. Only your being will pass; flames will not be able to burn it, arrows will not be able to pierce it. Only *you* will be able to pass through the gate of death, you in your purity and nothing else.

If you have accumulated only the outside wealth you will remain poor while passing through the gate of death. If death proves you to be poor, then it means that the wealth accumulated during life was nothing but a deception. Wealth is only that which can go with us; otherwise the rest is nothing but trouble. What you are accumulating appears like wealth to you but actually it is not so, it is only trouble. You also come to know after accumulating that the trouble has increased.

The real wealth would bring contentment, the real wealth would bring peace, would bring fearlessness, would resonate a paradise in your life, would bring relaxation in your life. It would bring the relief of reaching the destination, of reaching home; a perfume of relaxation would arise in your life.

But there is no such thing in you. With the increase of wealth your life stinks more, it becomes more unhappy and more fearful. The amassing of wealth creates thousands of worries. Wealth does not bring peace; it only disturbs peace.

OH IDIOT! DROP THE DESIRE OF ACCUMULATING WEALTH.

Yes, give up the desire to accumulate. Why are people so mad about accumulating?

Once I used to live in a house whose owner was mad about collecting things. He even used to collect such things which were absolutely useless. His house was like a junk-house. I used to wonder how he managed to live in it. One day I was standing out in the garden and, while he was talking to me, his younger son came out and threw away an old, used, broken broomstick. Immediately he became restless. He kept looking at the broomstick as he talked to me. I knew that my presence was disturbing him, so I told him that I shall be back in a few minutes and I went in.

When I came out I found the broomstick had disappeared. He had taken it in. I followed him in and caught him redhanded. He was standing there with that broomstick. I asked him, "Why have you brought it in?"

He said, "Well, it may be needed sometime."

I said, "But it is useless now."

He protested, saying, "No, no, it may be of use sometime. Why throw it away? Let it stay."

This is the mania of collecting things. What is the reason for this? Why does man want to accumulate? Really there is big emptiness inside which has to be filled, and it has to be filled up with anything, otherwise one feels very empty. If one possesses nothing then one feels very empty inside. Just think: if you have nothing to possess, you will be free and empty inside.

Friends come to me for meditation. When they have meditated for some time -- say for a month or so -- they start seeing that emptiness inside themselves. That emptiness was always there but it was not noticed. Meditation makes you more aware -- awareness increases and then one becomes aware of the emptiness. A very peculiar thing then happens. Whosoever feels that inner emptiness starts eating a lot. One or two cases of this type come to me every day. They say, "What are we to do? We never used to eat so much food. The effect of the meditation is such that we want to eat all the time."

I explain to them that the reason for this is that meditation has shown you the inner emptiness, and this emptiness hurts so it has to be filled up. You therefore fill up this emptiness with money, position and fame. By accumulating things and sitting amongst them, one feels that one has something. Those who do not have anything have the desire of accumulating. But those who have something do not accumulate, they are sufficient unto themselves. Just 'being' is so fulfilling that there is no need to collect anything.

That is why we worshipped Buddha, we worshipped Mahavira, we worshipped Shankara, because we noticed that their wealth is within them; there is something in them on account of which the emptiness has disappeared. There is some light within them on account of which the inner emptiness has become

fulfillment, the inner emptiness has become truth. Meditation brings emptiness.

If you are in haste you will have the desire to fill up the emptiness. But if you are not in haste and if you accept the emptiness and you are ready to live with it, then you will find that gradually the emptiness gets filled up by itself. Nature does not tolerate emptiness. You create the emptiness, nature fills it up. God does not tolerate emptiness; if you create emptiness, God fills it up. Only emptiness is needed, fullness comes on its own. Just like when it rains, water from all sides rushes into the pit; in the same way, when you become empty, the divine rushes towards you from all sides. If you make a pit, existence will fill it up. Half of the work is done by you, half by existence. But your doing is not so important, the real work is done by existence. All that you have to do is to be ready, to be empty. That is why all the enlightened people go on insisting, "Do not accumulate. Do not have the desire to collect things"... because if you fill yourself, then you are not giving a chance to the divine to fill you.

I have heard a story. Once Krishna sat down for a meal. Rukmani was serving the food. Krishna had hardly taken the first morsel when all of a sudden he got up and ran out. But no sooner had he reached the door than he came back and sat down.

Rukmani couldn't understand this behavior. She asked him, "Why did you run? for what? Then why did you come back from the door? You ran as if some house was on fire and you had to extinguish it before having your meal. But then you came back as if nothing had happened."

Krishna replied, "Yes, certainly something was on fire, but by the time I reached the door it was extinguished, so I came back. One of my devotees was walking on a street of the capital. People were throwing stones at him, his forehead was bleeding and he was calling, "Govinda, Govinda!" He was neither reacting nor trying to save himself. He had trusted himself to me entirely. So to save him I had to run."

When one becomes helpless like that man, existence has to take care of him. When a person becomes so empty that in spite of being stoned he is doing nothing to save himself, he is not even running away and not even reacting, then the whole existence comes to save him. When there is a pit, water rushes from all sides to fill it up. Rukmani asked, "Then why did you come back?"

Krishna replied, "By the time I reached the door, he had changed his mind. He had picked up a stone in his hand. He himself was reacting so I was not needed anymore."

God is needed when you are helpless, and in that helpless condition when "Govinda, Govinda!" is uttered by you, then that is bhajan, devotion. There is no need to say the word Govinda aloud; the inner emotion is enough. When your eyes full of love look towards the sky, when your heart is opened towards the sky and you're making no effort to do anything from your side, that is the moment when the divine rushes towards you. If you become a pit, he is always ready to fill it up.

Mohammed used to say that if you take one step towards Allah, he takes a thousand steps towards you. But if you don't take even one step -- and that one step is very necessary because until and unless you give him the invitation, how is he going to come? Even if he wants to come, how is he to come? In spite of your not inviting him, not asking him to come, if he comes to you, your doors will be closed. Even if he knocks you will think that it is the mind. Even if he calls you loudly you will not be able to hear him because of your inner turmoil.

OH IDIOT! DROP THE DESIRE OF ACCUMULATING WEALTH, AWAKEN YOUR RIGHT UNDERSTANDING.

Intellect means your cunningness; right understanding means your wisdom. That is why, as the world is becoming more and more clever, it is becoming more cunning too. It was expected that education would make people simple and innocent, but the surprising thing is that with the increase of education man is becoming more cunning, more dishonest and more of a hypocrite. He has become expert in exploiting others.

Cleverness means efficiency in this world and good sense means efficiency in the inner world. The worldly people may think that the person of good sense is stupid. They are bound to say so because he will ask, "What are you doing?" It was because good sense prevailed that Buddha gave up his home, his palace, his kingdom. The charioteer who had gone to see him off at the boundary of his kingdom was an ordinary servant, but even he said, "Please excuse my impertinence but I can't help telling you that what you are doing is absolutely stupid. Have you gone mad? The whole world craves for such a palace and for such a kingdom. You are fortunate enough to have them but you are giving up all these things. Where else will you

get such a beautiful wife? Where else will you get this wealth, these comforts, these luxuries, this type of family and this respect? You had better come back."

Certainly the old charioteer is more worldly wise than Buddha, so he is giving this advice.

Buddha said, "I quite understand what you are saying. But where you see the palace I see only flames of fire; where you are seeing beauty I see death; what you see as wealth is only a deception of wealth for me. I am in search of real wealth, I am in search of a real home which cannot be snatched away one day. My search will continue until I get it. For the sake of this search I am ready to stake everything, because why not stake something which is eventually going to be taken away, it is only a matter of time? If I attain something which cannot be lost by staking something which is going to be lost, then this deal is not bad. It is just a matter of time. If I can stake what is to be snatched away tomorrow anyway for something which can never be taken away, it is not costly.

Good sense has prevailed upon Buddha and the charioteer is just worldly wise indeed.

Buddha became enlightened and returned home after twelve years. But his father was angry. He said, "Don't be stupid! Come back home. You have deceived me, deceived your wife and the newborn child. In spite of all these things I will forgive you, because I have the heart of a father. Come back, your begging on the road does not look right. And why do you beg? You can give alms to thousands of beggars every day."

Even now Buddha seemed stupid to his father. The religious intelligence always appears as stupidity to the worldly wisdom, and people generally think it to be utter madness. But to the person who has this religious intelligence, this worldly wisdom seems stupidity.

And it is you who have to take the decision. Without this decision you cannot enter the world of religion. Until worldly wisdom seems stupidity to you, you cannot attain good sense. When you see worldly wisdom as foolishness, when you see worldly cleverness as deception, when you see the futility of worldly fame, of position and of reputation, then it means that the seed of right understanding has sprouted in you.

AWAKEN RIGHT UNDERSTANDING, MAKE THE MIND DESIRELESS, AND BE CONTENTED AND HAPPY WITH WHATSOEVER YOU GAIN THROUGH YOUR OWN LABOR.

This is true regarding all types of wealth -- about the outer wealth also which one gets with one's own effort. Whosoever is satisfied with it, his life will be full of morality. And the same is true about the inner wealth also: when the inner wealth is obtained by one's own effort he will be religious within.

Memorizing the scriptures means that you are committing theft. You are stealing the knowledge hidden in the scriptures; you did not get it by your own effort or hard work. It is all borrowed and stale, you are just holding on to the other person's knowledge. Don't construct your building on it. Its foundation is on sand so it will crumble down in the slightest gust of wind.

Just a few days ago I was telling a Zen story. One evening a Zen monk knocked at the door of a Zen monastery. It is a tradition of the Zen monasteries that if any traveling monk wants to rest there he has to give the right reply to at least one question. He has to earn the shelter to rest in by giving a correct reply to one question; otherwise he cannot halt at the monastery, he has to continue his journey.

The head of the monastery opened the door and asked the guest a very old puzzle of Zen monks. The puzzle is: Which is your original face, the basic face? the real one which was yours even before the birth of your father and mother? This question is regarding the soul. What you have received from your mother and father is the body; your face was also received from them. But what is your basic face, the original face? What is your nature?

And Zen monks say that the reply to this question cannot be given in words, its reply should be a living expression. As soon as this question was asked, the traveling guest monk took off his shoe and struck the face of the monk who had asked the question.

The host stepped aside, saluted and said, "You are welcome! Come in!"

After they had dinner together, they sat down by the fire at night and started talking. The host told the guest, "Your answer was wonderful."

The guest asked, "Have you yourself experienced this answer?"

The host said, "No, I have not experienced it. But I have read many scriptures and have learned from them that the one who gives the correct reply does not hesitate. You replied without any hesitation and your reply said everything. On the basis of the scriptures I understood that you have come to know the reply,

because through your reply you said, 'You idiot! You are asking the question in words and you are wanting the reply without words; you are asking about the original face which you also have. Therefore by striking your face with the shoe I am saying that this face is not your original face -- it deserves a shoe-hit."

The host said, "So I understood your reply. I have also read the scriptures and such replies are written in them."

The guest did not say anything. He went on sipping his tea. Upon this the host became a little doubtful. He looked at the face of the guest carefully and what he saw was very dissatisfactory. He said, "Friend! I am asking you once again: Have you really experienced the answer or not?"

The guest answered, "I too have read many scriptures. I have read this is an appropriate reply to the question you asked. But the fact is that I have not experienced the answer."

Scriptures can be very deceptive because the replies are also written there. But to repeat the answer from the scripture is just like using the answers written at the end of the arithmetic book. One reads the problem, then turns the book and sees the answers at the end. In this way you will give the right answer but you will never know the method by which one reaches that answer. The answer will be correct but you will remain wrong, because if you had passed through the method you would have evolved, you would have developed.

Another person's answer is of no use. An answer should be one's own. No one is going to test your knowledge of the scriptures; existence is going to test you existentially. No one is going to ask, "What did you hear? What did you read?" Existence will ask, "How have you lived?" If the answer came from your life then it means that it came with your own effort. With outer wealth, if you earn it with your labor, with your hard work, then your life will be full of morality, and if you earn the inner wealth with your labor then your life will be religious -- it will be authentic religion. That is why Ramateertha called this real religion. Yes, there is borrowed religion and there is authentic religion.

Borrowed religion means the answers are correct but impotent; they are like empty, spent cartridges, they can't be used in a gun. People will laugh at you, but this is what most people are doing: they go on repeating others' answers. They go on repeating them mechanically. How can they get their own answers when they don't even have their own questions? They don't even know what exactly they want to know. They don't know the question which they go on seeking.

OH IDIOT! DROP THE DESIRE OF ACCUMULATING WEALTH, AWAKEN THE RIGHT UNDERSTANDING AND BE CONTENTED AND HAPPY WITH WHATSOEVER YOU GAIN THROUGH YOUR OWN LABOR. OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.
DON'T BE INFATUATED BY THE BEAUTY, THE BREASTS, THE NAVEL AND THE WAISTLINE OF A WOMAN. THESE ARE NOTHING BUT CONTORTIONS OF FLESH AND FAT, CONTEMPLATE UPON THIS AGAIN AND AGAIN. OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Man is attracted towards woman and woman is attracted towards man. The opposite always attracts, and this attraction is like hypnotism. Let us understand this.

When a child is born his first contact with this world is the breast of the mother; the first contact with the other is the mother's breast. His journey in this world begins after getting acquainted with the mother's breast. That is why man is always obsessed with woman's breasts; that is the first impact, no other impact is deeper than this. That is why all painting, pictures statues, films, stories, all go on revolving around the breasts of women. The breasts are the part of a woman's body which hypnotizes man's mind the most. Women keep trying to hide the breasts and men keep trying to uncover them. Women know what attracts men and men also know what interests them in a woman's body.

As civilization develops this problem also goes on increasing. The fact is that the uncivilized tribes have no attraction to the breasts because their women's bodies and breasts are not covered. Every child is free to suck the milk from the breast of his mother as long as he wants. He can even go on sucking them till the age of ten. In the civilized societies they try to wean away the child from the breast of the mother as early as possible. The sooner they wean the child away from the breast, the deeper becomes the attraction for it. People go on writing poetry, painting pictures, making statues etcetera regarding the beauty of the breasts. Their mind is totally obsessed with breasts. This means that the child was not satiated, he remained dissatisfied. This dissatisfaction creates dreams. This dissatisfaction creates an inner hypnotism. But now there is no means of satisfaction till good sense awakens.

Shankara says to remember this continuously -- the earlier impact can only be removed by remembering

this again and again.

Scientists have made a few discoveries; one of them is very important. One scientist was experimenting with chickens. When a chicken was born out of a hen's egg he did not let the chicken see the hen but kept it with a duck. When the chicken opened its eyes it saw the duck, and this was its first imprint. And an interesting event happened: it would run after the duck and it would not recognize the hen. The duck could not tolerate the chicken running after her all the time so she used to kick it, beat it, but in spite of this it would follow her everywhere. The hen tried her best to win it over, to get it near her, but it would be frightened of her and would stand far away. At night also the chick wanted to sleep in the same place where the ducks were kept, but the ducks would throw it out. The hen wanted to take it to hen house, but it was not ready to go there.

The first imprint, the first conditioning, is very important. It goes on haunting you the whole of your life. The first event of life, whatever it is, always haunts a person, and the mind keeps on dreaming about it. What is so attractive in a man's or a woman's body? Certainly there is something. Your body is built by a meeting of the bodies of a man and a woman -- half is given to your body by the man and half by the woman. Every person is half woman and half man -- it is a mixture of both. Your whole existence is half man, half woman; it is incomplete. The womanly half in you goes on yearning for the man and the manly half in you goes on yearning for the woman.

According to the latest researches in psychology, in the unconscious mind of every man is hidden the woman and in the unconscious mind of every woman is hidden the man. They go on searching outside till their inner man and their inner woman meet.

Until your inner man and inner woman unite, until your conscious mind and the unconscious mind become one by being united, the attraction for the opposite will always be there. A man will be attracted towards a woman and a woman will be attracted towards a man.

You must have seen the statue of Ardhanarishawara where Lord Shiva is shown as half woman and half man. Until the half man and half woman within you become the image of Ardhanarishawara, until you become whole within yourself, you will go on searching outside feeling lost and thinking that meeting a woman will bring fulfillment. But the woman is there in your unconscious mind.

That is why all the yogas and tantras are basically the process of uniting your inner energies. When you become united and one within you, then your outer desire ceases to exist. But at the same time, when the outer desire ceases to exist, only then can you become one. These two things are interdependent. That is why Shankara says:

> DO NOT BE INFATUATED BY THE BEAUTY, THE BREASTS, THE NAVEL AND THE WAISTLINE OF A WOMAN.

Shankara is speaking to men, because in those days, especially in this country, religion was monopolized by men. But the same thing has to be told to women also, that there is nothing special in the body of man which should obsess or hypnotize her.

These words of Shankara and other words of this type by other saints have created a misunderstanding. It seems that there is nothing in the body of a woman but there is something special in the body of a man. Actually, there is nothing in any body. Men look at a woman's body contemptuously saying, "It is nothing but bone and flesh and fat." But what about man's body? Is it made of gold, silver or diamonds? As long as you do not see the bones, flesh and fat in your own body you cannot see them in a woman's body. Because of the misunderstanding of these words, it has become a tradition to condemn women.

Men think that women are the cause of their bondage. But who has put women in bondage? Men think that women are the main obstacle in their attainment of liberation. But the question is: if woman is the obstacle in the attainment of liberation, then who is the obstacle for a woman in attaining liberation? Then it means that women can attain without any obstacle. If there is no obstacle in their life, then they can directly attain without any difficulty.

No, it is not a question of a man or a woman. The attraction for the opposite is of no use. You must contemplate again and again that these are the perversions of flesh. It is necessary to contemplate again and again in this way to remove this imprint which is there in the mind. Continuous remembrance is like the waterfall which breaks the stone, a strong stone. Nobody can imagine that a small trickle of water falling for the first time will be able to break the stone. Eventually the stone turns into sand granules and the water

goes on falling in the same way. This imprint is very strong and very deep but if the thought continues like the trickle of water, drop by drop, then one day the stone will break and disappear. And the day your imprints disappear, you become free.

OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE. Shankara is saying: Go on being devotional to Govinda continuously. Whatever you may do, you should always remember Govinda. Don't ever forget Govinda.

The bhajan of Govinda means that what is visible is not sufficient, is not enough, is not whole, is not all. Remember that there is also that which cannot be seen. Let the invisible not get lost in the visible -- always remember the invisible.

You are seeing me, I am seeing you. As far as you can see me, that is visible. When you come across men, animals, trees while walking on the road, whatever is visible is the world. These things are visible. But if you can remember the invisible within me... the invisible hidden in the visible is Govinda. The meaning of the bhajan of Govinda is that the visible should not deceive you, you should not get lost in the visible; you should be able to remember the invisible always.

During the 1857 revolution a sannyasin was killed by a soldier by mistake. A silent naked sannyasin was passing by the cantonment of an English battalion. The soldiers caught hold of him and asked him, "Who are you?" But as he was in silence he did not reply. Because of his keeping quiet they became suspicious of him and one English soldier pierced his chest with a spear. The sannyasin had taken the vow of speaking only once at the time of death: he had been silent for the last thirty years. When the spear pierced his breast and the blood gushed out, then he spoke only one sentence of the Upanishads: *tattvamasi, shvetketu* -- you are also that, Shvetketu.

People gathered round him and asked him, "What do you mean?"

He said, "I mean that the divine can come in any guise, he will not be able to deceive me. Today he has come with the spear in his hand. The spear has pierced my chest but I can see that inside the soldier it is only him. He cannot deceive me." The blood was oozing out of his chest, but the sannyasin was dancing because he could see godliness in his murderer.

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

This means that whatever may happen, in all types of circumstances, the divine should be visible. He should be seen in the enemy, he should be seen in death too when it comes. He should be seen in a friend and in the enemy also.

But at present you cannot see him even in a friend. At present you cannot see him even in the person whom you love; you do not see him even in your beloved or lover, what to say of others. You do not see him in your own self, so how can you see him in the other?

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, means that whatever may happen, the divine is to be seen everywhere. Even in a rock he is there -- maybe in deep sleep. He is to be seen even in a tree -- he is dumb there but he is. Even in the lunatic -- he is mad there, but he is. You should be able to recognize him in any form.

There is an anecdote in the life of Sai Baba. A Hindu sannyasin used to live about three miles away from the mosque where Sai Baba lived. This sannyasin used to come daily for Sai Baba's *darshan*, only taking his food after seeing Sai Baba. Sometimes there was a big crowd and he could not enter the mosque so the whole day would pass without his darshan. But the sannyasin never took food without touching Sai Baba's feet. Sometimes he had to sleep without eating food because he ate only during daytime, that was his rule.

So one day Sai Baba told him, "There is no need for you to come here daily. I will come to you, but you must recognize me. Don't let it happen that I come and you do not recognize me. I will come just when your meal is ready, you can have my darshan there. Your coming here from a distance of three miles then going back all that way is too much. It hurts me to think that sometimes you have to go without food."

The sannyasin was very happy. He said, "It is my good fortune. Tomorrow I will wait for you."

The next day he cooked the meal early and was waiting happily for Sai Baba. Nobody came but a dog. The dog must have smelled the food. He chased the dog away with a stick and turned him out saying, "I am waiting for Sai Baba, get out from here." He struck the dog with his stick twice and made it run away. After that nobody came.

In the afternoon he ran to the mosque. There was a great crowd there. He asked Sai Baba, "Why didn't you come? You are sitting here surrounded by people but you had promised me to come."

Sai Baba said, "I came but you didn't recognize me. I was beaten by your stick."

The sannyasin was puzzled. He said, "But it was only a dog who came."

Sai Baba said, "Didn't I tell you that I will definitely come, but you must recognize me?" I can't say in what form I will appear; it all depends on whatever form is easily available. At that time it was just appropriate to appear in the form of a dog. On this sunny day no other form was available. Only this dog was there, so I used him."

On hearing this the sannyasin started crying. He said, "It was my fault, but please give me another opportunity. You must come tomorrow. I will definitely recognize you."

If the dog had come the next day he would have recognized him. But the dog did not come. He kept on waiting for either of the two -- either Sai Baba will come directly or he may appear in the form of a dog. But the dog did not turn up at all. Well, dogs are not very dependable -- they may come, they may not come. The dog did not come, but a beggar came who was a leper. He was stinking terribly. The sannasin thought that the food would get spoiled by this stink; nobody would feel like eating it. It was nauseating to see the beggar so he said to him, "Please go away from here. Don't come in." For a moment he was doubtful but then he thought, "How can this leper be Sai Baba?" Compared to this leper even the dog was better to look at, he looked nice and healthy.

In the evening he again went to Sai Baba and said, "I waited for you and for the dog but you didn't come."

Sai Baba replied, "I came, but you couldn't bear the stink. You drove me away."

The man started crying and said, "Give me one more chance."

Sai Baba said, "Even if I come a thousand times you will not be able to recognize me." You can recognize only when you are awake; only then it is possible.

Singing the song of the divine means that whatever you see will become a song of the divine. Anything from anywhere will become a message -- when the breeze blows it is his remembrance, the sound of the waterfall is his remembrance, when the birds sing it is his remembrance, if it is silence it is his remembrance. The noise is his, the silence is his, the market is his and the void of the Himalayas is his. His remembrance, his message comes from everywhere -- the flower, the leaf, the stone, everything reminds one of the divine. His remembrance will surround you from all sides; whenever you look into somebody's eyes you will be seeing the divine.

And this is not imagination or poetry, this is a fact, because he is looking from every eye. If you have not seen, it is your fault. If you have not recognized, it is your stupidity, but he is seeing from every eye. Go back and look into the eyes of your wife or look into the eyes of your child. Soon you will realize that the child disappears and the formless is there. Wherever you see deeply you will find godliness. But you will go on missing the inner world as long as your sight is shallow.

LIFE IS AS TRANSIENT AND UNSTABLE AS A DROPLET ON THE LOTUS LEAF.

This has to be understood properly -- that the world is suffering from the disease of ego and is ill with unhappiness. So, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Here nothing is stable. Everything is flowing, everything is changing. So don't make a building on the unstable. Even sand is more stable than this. This world is like the flow of water: don't make a building on it, otherwise you will repent. Look for the stable, the permanent. Always look for the one who is stable in this flow.

A wheel turns with the movement of the vehicle but the axle does not move. So look at the axle, you will find the divine in the axle. The wheel means the world; that is why we call it *sansar chakra*, the world wheel. The wheel goes on moving but the axle, on which the movement of the wheel depends, is stable. The existence of the unstable depends on the stable. Even a lie has to depend on truth for its existence. A seer is needed for a dream to exist, otherwise a dream cannot be dreamt.

LIFE IS AS TRANSIENT AND UNSTABLE AS A DROPLET ON THE LOTUS LEAF.

Do not entangle yourself too much with life, otherwise you will repent and be unhappy. Nothing stops here; even if you want to stop it, it will not stop. Everything is flowing. You are young but this youth will pass away. You will try to hold on to it but you will not be able to do so. You will then repent because time will be spent in the effort of holding on to it. Today this body is; by tomorrow it will perish. Many such bodies have existed and perished. The world is transient, unstable and ever-changing. Don't make your home here, this is only a night's shelter. One stops here for the night and has to go away in the morning. If you have made a home here you will be unhappy -- that is *why* you are unhappy.

People ask me, "Why are we unhappy?" You are unhappy because you are making your house where it cannot be made. You do not see where it can be built or where it is already built. You are unhappy because you are looking in the wrong direction. Unhappiness is the result of being associated with the wrong, being in the company of the wrong. To be in the company of truth is bliss.

Your family will love you as long as you have the energy to earn money. When you become old and the body becomes weak, nobody bothers about you. Therefore, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE. If you have to have a family, make it with the divine. If you have to marry, then marry the divine. The marriages of this world are nothing but divorces. All the relationships in this world are shallow. There is no depth in them.

Mulla Nasruddin was in love with the daughter of a multi-millionaire. He used to tell her, "I may live or die, but I cannot leave you. If ever there is a need, I will die for you."

One day the girl was very sad. She told Nasruddin, "Listen, my father has become bankrupt."

Nasruddin said, "I knew that your father will create some trouble to stop our marriage."

The very reason for which they were getting married was gone.

This is your sort of relationship. You do not mean what you say. You are deceiving most of the time and sometimes you deceive yourself also. You not only deceive others, you also deceive yourself. Man is very cunning; he deceives even himself.

The family members go on inquiring about your welfare as long as there is life in the body. When the body becomes lifeless your own wife is scared of that body. Therefore, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

It is better to be in the company of the one who can be with you always. The company of those whom you meet for a short time while traveling together or while crossing a river in a boat does not count much. That company is momentary: for some time travelers are together, they move together, but soon each of them goes his own way. Don't give too much importance to this. In this world people are together for a short time. It is like meeting someone in a dream. When the dream is over the meeting will end.

A CHILD IS OBSESSED IN PLAYING GAMES, A YOUNG MAN IS OBSESSED BY YOUNG WOMEN, THE OLD ARE OBSESSED WITH WORRIES. MAN NEVER TURNS TOWARDS THE DIVINE.
SO, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Childhood is spent in play, in games; youth is spent in the play named love; old age is spent in worries of old times, in thinking of the past, and the whole of life is wasted like this. The divine is never remembered. We go on postponing till tomorrow, and tomorrow brings death. We hardly ever remember the inner world until we die.

OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE... before death arrives. Whenever you become a little conscious, awake yourself. Just think, what are you doing? What are you involved with? What is the result of your actions? Your actions, your money, your reputation will be of no use in the end. So do not spend too much time on what is going to be useless. The sooner you wake up the better it is.

You cannot be in love with the divine till your infatuation with life is over. If you are too infatuated by life you cannot recognize the divine. How can you recognize the formless if you are obsessed with the form? You cannot understand the formless with a materialistic attitude. If you are looking at the earth all the time how can you see the sky? You cannot get rid of your infatuation until you wake up and realize that this infatuation is the cause of your misery. The essence of life is misery.

All the temptations of happiness end up in misery. All hopes of happiness end up in misery. All the

plans of getting happiness are as futile as the plan of getting oil from the sand. You remain empty-handed. If you are ready to go empty-handed from this world then there is no need to remember the inner world. But then you will leave crying. If you want to go from here fulfilled, then the sooner you remember the divine the better it is. You should spend as much time and effort as possible in his remembrance; that is virtuous, that's the only thing which can fulfill you. But you do not bother to remember and you go on worrying about things which will never be able to fulfill you.

Mulla Nasruddin's wife was about to die. She was lying on the bed. She opened her eyes and asked him, "Do you really mean to say that you will go mad if I die?"
Nasruddin said, "Certainly I will go mad if you die."
The wife laughed and said, "You are lying, I know that you will marry again after my death."
Nasruddin said, "It is true that I will go mad, but not to the extent of getting married again."

If you watch this life carefully you will not want to be born again, you will not want to marry again, because out of them you gained nothing except misery. The quest of the East is how to get rid of this cycle of birth and death. Those who have seen life in the right perspective, their only desire is how to get rid of this life.

I have heard that when a unique sannyasin named Bodhidharma went to China with the message of Buddha, Emperor Wu told him, "I do not have much time. My kingdom is vast; I cannot spare time to be with you for a longer period. Please tell me in short what is the most valuable thing in life? What is the greatest good fortune?"

Bodhidharma said, "You will not be able to understand.... The greatest good fortune is that you were not born."

Wu was shocked -- what a thing to say! Is it fortunate not to be born? But Bodhidharma is talking about good fortune. Buddhas certainly desire that they should not be born again.

Bodhidharma said, "But now this is not possible as you are already born. But the next good fortune for you is to die as soon as possible." It is said that Wu never went to see him again.

I also want to say the same thing to you, that the greatest good fortune would have been not to be born, but since you are already born, the next best thing is that you may die while living. The attraction for life should be over.

The meaning of dying while being alive is to live as if you are not. Sit in the marketplace but as if you are not. Look after your wife and children but as if you are not. Become absent and soon you will find that your absence is not empty; godliness is appearing gradually.

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The Attraction of the Transient

12 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511120
ShortTitle: GREATT02
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, SHANKARACHARYA TEACHES METAPHYSICS AND AT THE SAME TIME HE SINGS THE SONGS OF GOVINDA. IS THERE ANY INTERRELATION BETWEEN KNOWLEDGE AND BHAKTI, DEVOTION?

Knowledge is negative, devotion is positive. Knowledge is like preparing the earth by removing the grass and the weeds and then putting in the manure, and devotion is like sowing the seed. Knowledge in itself is not sufficient. It cleans the earth but it does not sow the seeds (cannot be sown). It is necessary but not sufficient, because knowledge is of the mind and devotion is of the heart. All the obstacles on the path of the divine can be removed by knowledge. But the steps of the stairs can be climbed only by devotion. That is why knowledge is negative. It is very effective in removing the meaningless but it is not able to create the meaningful.

Shankaracharya is talking about knowledge so that the layers of ignorance collected within you may be cleared away. And once the soil of the mind is cleared of all the unnecessary wild grass and plants the seeds of devotion can be sown. Then it is possible to sing the song of the divine.

There is no contradiction between the two. Devotion is the culmination of knowledge and knowledge is the beginning of devotion, because man has both heart and mind, and both of them have to be approached, both of them have to be transformed. If you get stuck only in knowledge then you will be like a desert -- very clean but nothing will grow there; clean but seedless; vast but without any height or depth.

Knowledge is dry and lonely. And if you remain a devotee, a *bhakta* only, then there will be trees, flowers and greenery in your life but you will not know how to protect that greenery. You will not be able to protect those plants. If anyone puts the seeds of doubt in your fertile soil, they also will sprout.

If a devotee has not passed through the process of knowledge then his building is going to be shaky. Anyone can put doubt in him. He knows how to believe the believers, those who are leading him on the path, and he believes even those who are misleading him. He does not have the sense of discrimination and discretion. He gets hold of the wrong in the same way as he gets hold of the right. The devotee is like a blind man and the knowledgeable person is like a lame man. If they both get together then things work out beautifully.

You must have heard this story. A blind man and a lame man were caught in a fire in a jungle. The blind man could not run away as he could not see. He had strong legs and feet and could save himself by running away, but he had no sense of direction. The lame person could see the path, he could see which part of the jungle had not yet caught fire, but he could not run away as he was lame. According to the story both of them got together. The blind man carried the lame one on his shoulders. By becoming one, they overcame their shortcomings. With the joint effort of the blind man's feet and the lame man's eyes they could come out of the jungle safely. The fire could not destroy them.

You cannot save yourself from the flames of life until the intellect and the heart unite. Intellect has eyes but no feet; intellect is lame. Heart has feet, but no eyes; heart is blind. That is why they say that love is blind. When they meet, there is perfume. When they unite, there is attainment, there is enlightenment, there is nirvana. If they oppose each other, both will be destroyed. Then it will be impossible to get out of the jungle which is on fire. Alone, both are crippled. United, both become whole. And you *have* both, you have to use both. Hence make knowledge a support of devotion; make devotion a support of knowledge.

You can fly in this sky if you make them both your wings. No bird can fly with one wing, no man can walk with one foot, nor can a boat be rowed with one oar; both the oars are needed. There is no contradiction, and those who have told you that there is a contradiction are wrong. They made this error because they did not know this great harmony. They were either mind-dominated people who possessed

only dry thoughts and logic and never experienced the dance of the heart, or they were heart-dominated people who could dance but did not have any understanding.

It will be a fortunate moment when you can dance with understanding. That moment will be fortunate when you can love with understanding. And never refuse anything which existence has given you, because if you do so you will become disabled to that degree. You are whole, but everything has to be properly adjusted and made to coincide. It is as if there is a musical instrument, a *veena*: the strings are there, and the strings have to be fixed to the veena, they have to be tightened and adjusted.

Everything is within you but the coincidence is not there. The name of that coincidence which can adjust your inner veena and its strings is *sadhana*.

Sufis say that a man was dying of hunger. In his house there was flour, water, fuel, an oven, but he did not know how to knead the flour, how to light the fire and how to bake the bread. Everything was there but he was hungry. The uncooked food was there. But these things did not coincide so he died of hunger.

This story applies to everybody. You have got all the means but you are hungry. You have got everything; existence sends everyone with all the means. But these means are to be adjusted in the proper proportions, the proper harmony and music; only then the light of the divine will shine within you.

You are not to be dominated either by intellect or by the heart; your consciousness should flow like a river between these two banks. If you become the Ganges, then the sea is not very far away. But do not insist on flowing with the support of one bank only, because the support of both the banks is needed. In the end both the banks will be given up. But this end is possible only through that support. In the ultimate condition, in the ultimate realization, there is neither devotion nor knowledge. When a river flows into the sea then both banks disappear and the river becomes the sea.

Therefore, there are three types of people in this world. The first are the mind-dominated people -- philosophers, metaphysicians. They go on thinking and arguing but reach nowhere. Their life is full of the dry sand of logic.

The second type are the heart-dominated people. They sing and dance a lot but their singing and dancing is without any understanding or discretion. They are not doing so out of freedom; it is a sort of madness or intoxication. Heart is like an intoxication for those who do not have awareness or discretion.

The third type are those who have made full use of mind and heart and have gone beyond both. Your aim should be the third. You must desire, you must aspire for this great transcendence.

Ultimately the Ganges has to leave both the banks and flow into the sea. But do not hurry, you have to reach the sea with the support of the two banks, and you can give up the banks as soon as you reach there.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO, RELIGIONS TRY TO MAKE US DISINTERESTED IN WORLDLY HAPPINESS BY SAYING THAT IT IS TEMPORARY AND TRANSIENT. BUT IS NOT THIS VERY TRANSIENCY THE CAUSE OF IT ATTRACTION?

Certainly it is so. Transiency is the cause of attraction. And religions do not create nonattachment by saying that life is transient. Religions say that whatever is transient will be followed by misery. Transiency is not the cause of nonattachment: misery follows transiency like a shadow -- the cause of nonattachment is misery. It is transiency which attracts and invites.

As life passes, the mind says, "Enjoy it as much as possible, it may be over at any moment. No one knows when you will die. So make the best use of every minute by enjoying it. Live as intensely as possible -- not a moment is to remain empty. Suck it; enjoy every moment's possibilities."

Yes, transiency is the attraction. Death is approaching, so we hold on to life. If death were not approaching then nobody would have held on to life. Nobody would have worried if happiness came and never disappeared.

The cause of attraction is transiency. Anything which disappears quickly seems precious. The stone is not as precious as the flower because the flower blossoms in the morning and withers away by the evening. So you had better have a good look at its beauty and satisfy your eyes because anything which has blossomed has already started withering. It will not take a long time to do so. The sun is already in the middle of the sky. The flower has started withering, half of its life has passed away. That is why there is so much attraction in beauty. If beauty could remain forever then nobody would have bothered about it.

Another interesting point is that ugliness is more permanent than beauty. An ugly person remains ugly all his life but a beautiful person does not remain beautiful all his life. He is beautiful for some time -- during youth -- and after that he withers away. Have you noticed that if a person is very beautiful, he withers away quickly? The more delicate the flower is, the more quickly it withers away.

The mind goes on saying: "Hurry up, don't waste time sitting and chanting in the temples. This can be done later on. Enjoy now as much as possible. Not only the other is changing, your capacity to enjoy is also becoming weaker day by day."

Certainly transiency is the cause of attraction. If things were permanent then nobody would have worried about them. Perhaps that is why you are not worried about the inner world. It is eternal so there is no hurry. It is not going to be lost, so we can easily go on postponing till tomorrow. If not in this birth then in the next one, and if not in the next one then still farther on. Whenever you will go the divine will be at home. The mind says, "But these transient flowers of life, the beauty of the eyes, the rosiness of the cheeks, this youth and your capacity to enjoy -- all of them are withering away and weakening. So do not delay, enjoy them,"

Certainly transiency is the cause of attraction. There is no attraction for anything which is eternal. How can there be any attraction in what is and always will be? Dreams always seem beautiful -- they are finished as soon as the eyes open.

Religion is not trying to create a feeling of indifference or nonattachment in you by saying that life is transient. By calling it transient it is trying to point out to you the question: What will you do after that moment? After dancing for a moment you will cry. Life is transient; you will enjoy it for a moment but you will repent it afterwards. You will be finished in this useless chase.

Just as children chase butterflies, you are running after small enjoyments which will tire you thoroughly, and one day you will fall down and die. Actually you gained nothing by running after the transient, you have only wasted your time, because all the transient things wither away even before you get them, flowers are dead as soon as they are in your hands. And by the time you bring it home, happiness turns into anguish.

The awakening of nonattachment is because of misery and anguish. Religion says that you must try to see that the momentary pleasure is followed by unlimited misery. And you also know it very well that whenever you found happiness, misery followed. Whenever you were happy, later on your eyes were full of tears. You fell down whenever you were vain. Bad luck started as soon as you thought that good luck was smiling on you.

Religion says that if you want happiness which will not get lost and will not turn into misery then look for the eternal, the immortal, and wake up from this transient world. Time spent in dreams is time lost. Seek the truth.

What is the definition of truth? The definition of truth is that which was always, which is always and which will be always. The definition of untruth is that which was not yesterday but which is now and which will not be tomorrow. Untruth means the existence of that which is momentary between two nots -- the illusion of *being*, between two nots.

Just think over it: if it is not on both sides, then how can it be in between? That is why Shankara says that the world is maya, an illusion. The meaning of maya is that it was not yesterday, it is today and tomorrow again it will not be. So what is not on both ends cannot be in the center either, though it appears to be so. How can 'is' be born out of 'is not'? And that which *is*, how can it not be?

There was a time when you were not. Where were you before your birth? Where will you be after death? It is only a dream of short duration. You see the dream while sleeping but it is lost as soon as you wake up. Sahajo has said that this world is like the morning star. Yes, the morning star is there for a short while and it disappears soon. It will disappear while you are watching it.

Yes, the whole of life is like the morning star.

Mahavira has said that life is like the dewdrops on the grass leaf. Have you noticed the dewdrop on the grass? It is about to drop at any time -- it will drop while you are still watching it, a whiff of breeze is sufficient. It will evaporate with the sunrise. A small push by the breeze and it is gone. But during its existence it is so beautiful, even pearls are no match for it; even the pearl envies its luster. But its existence is momentary, it is like nonexistence.

If life is transient then it cannot be true. Whatever you have known, if it is later lost then it cannot be truth. It must have been the imagination of the mind or the projection of the mind. It is not the truth but you believed it to be true. That is your belief.

Belief is illusion. You go on watching the projection of your inner desire on the screen of life.

Have you ever noticed that a woman or a man who seems very beautiful at one time does not seem so after a few days? It is the same woman or the same man... what happened? Actually, a few days before you had projected your own desire. That desire has now disappeared, so there is nothing on the screen, there is no picture on the screen. With the mind full of desires you just cannot see that which is; you just go on seeing what you want to see.

Only the pure eye can see that which is. The impure eye sees whatever it wants to see. If you are in search of beauty then you will see beauty. Everyone has his own definition of life. Because of this definition, life is an illusion.

Mulla Nasruddin makes and sells medicines. On one packet he has written that the price of the medicine will be returned if it is not beneficial. I was sitting in his shop when a man came, he was very annoyed. He said, "I have been taking this medicine since last month but it has done no good to me, no benefit to me. So give me back the money I have paid for it."

Mulla said, "It is written on the packet that the money will be returned if it is not beneficial. Well, you may not have benefitted but I have, so why should I return the money?"

It all depend on one's own definition. You see life as you want to see it. Accordingly, the meanings of words change and the meanings of truths change. You build up a world of your own beliefs and you go on living in it. To keep up those beliefs one goes on finding one's own reasons to strengthen them so that they may not break.

Mulla Nasruddin quarreled with someone in the market. That man was very angry and he told Mulla, "I will give you such a slap that all your thirty-two teeth will fall out of your mouth."

Mulla was also enraged. He said, "What do you think of yourself? If I slap you, all the sixty-four teeth will fall out."

A third person who was watching this fight said, "My dear fellow, you should know that a man does not have sixty-four teeth."

Mulla said, "Well, I knew that you would interfere. That is why I said sixty-four teeth! With my one slap all sixty-four teeth of you both will fall out."

Man is like that. You cannot accept your own mistakes. You find reasons and logic to justify your mistakes. Actually it needs great courage to admit one's own mistakes. If you admit the mistakes then gradually the mistakes disappear.

You are in love with a woman -- you dream of heaven, you write poetry and you think that you have attained heaven, but in a few days the heaven disappears. You do not realize that it was you who had made a mistake, you think it was the woman who had deceived you. You do not see that your imagination, your conception has broken. You do not realize that your idea, which was like the morning dew, has disappeared. You think that this woman has deceived you, this woman was wrong. So now you will look for another woman. You start looking for a new woman again. You will go on projecting your ideas, and again you will make the same mistake, have the same hangover! Again the same dream which will again break in a few days.

There is a very old and sweet story in the Mahabharata. The four Pandava brothers were living deep in a forest. One day they lost their way; it was afternoon and they could not find water anywhere. One of the brothers went in search of water and he came across a lake. But as he bent down to take the water from the lake, a voice said, "Stop! You cannot take the water till you answer my question." It was a *yaksha*, a spirit, who possessed the lake.

"What is your question?" asked the Pandava.

The yaksha said, "If you don't answer the question or if you give the wrong answer then you will die immediately. But if the answer is correct then you will get water as well as innumerable presents from me." The question was: What is the greatest truth of man's life? But the answer -- whatever the answer was -- was not correct, so the first brother fell down and died.

One by one all the four brothers went looking for water and died. In the end Yudhishthira followed them, wondering what had happened to them all. He found all the four dead. Then the yaksha called out, "Be careful! First answer my question, otherwise you will also die like them. You can take water only on one condition -- that your answer has to be correct, because my salvation depends on that reply. I will be

free the moment I get the correct reply; the bondage of my being a yaksha will break. The question is: What is the greatest truth of man's life?"

Yudhishthira said, "The greatest truth is that man does not learn from his experiences."

The yaksha got free of the curse. All the four brothers came back to life -- the yaksha was so happy to be free that he brought all four of them alive again.

Yes, man never learns from his experiences. He is hardly free from one woman when he starts running after another one. One trouble is over and he is ready for another. He is always running after something or other. After the fulfillment of one desire he will be wanting ten more. He cannot see the illusion of desire. He never realizes his mistake and justifies every one of his mistakes with reason and logic. He makes someone else responsible for his own faults and then happily again indulges in the same mistake.

Making the other one responsible for your mistake is preparing to repeat it again and again. Whenever you make the other responsible for your mistake you are refusing your own responsibility. That responsibility could have awakened you, because in that moment of responsibility you could have realized that you were making a mistake.

There is no fault in any woman or in any man; fault is in the desire or imagination which you projected on that man or woman. That desire is transient, that desire will break. Just think, how long can you keep a thought in your mind? Even the morning star remains for some time, even the dewdrop remains for some time. But how long can you hold a thought? It is there for a second and it disappears. Even if you try to hold it, it is gone. You cannot catch it in your fist. Even if you run after it you cannot find it. It comes and goes like a whiff of a breeze. The life that you live in this world on the basis of such a mind is transient. Do not think that the world is transient, it is only a way of speaking. The world is not transient. The world was when you were not and it will remain when you will not be. The world is eternal. But the world that you make on the basis of your mind is transient. In fact, that world does not exist, only godliness exists.

These pictures of your own desires which you make on the screen of existence, these pictures are the world, and that world is full of misery. Every day you get misery but you go on hoping for the happiness which tomorrow will bring. Many times you fall down but you stand up again. Many times life says that you will never get what you are looking for, but you always find some excuse or the other saying that now you will not repeat the same mistake again; no longer will you commit the same mistake.

I have heard that one prisoner was released from the prison. He was there for the thirteenth time. The jailer felt pity for him -- half of his life was spent in the prison -- so while setting him free the jailer told him, "Be sensible now and do not come to the prison again."

The prisoner replied, "Every time I try not to come here but I come again and again. But this time I will not come back."

The jailer said, "I am happy to hear this."

The prisoner said, "From your happiness it seems that you have not understood. I am saying that now I will not make those mistakes that allowed me to be caught. I am not saying that I will not steal -- but I will not repeat the old mistakes which were the cause of my getting caught. I will not repeat the mistakes which I made thirteen times. I will steal but now there will be no blunder on my part."

Really, stealing is not the mistake; the mistake is in being caught! The people who are sent to prisons come back as hardened criminals because there they meet even greater criminals. They learn all the tricks from them; they gain from their experience, they get trained by them and then again indulge in crime.

It seems that stealing is not the wrong thing, the wrong thing is in being caught. Yes, just think over it: if you are sure of not being caught then will you steal or not? Your mind will say, "Why not? Stealing is not bad but being caught is bad." You will be in misery if you go on thinking this way. Because actually misery is not in being caught but in being a thief; misery is in stealing and not in being caught.

If you could see that misery is in my wrong-being, then you will realize that misery is *because* of my being wrong. This is the meaning of the theory of karma. It means that if you are in misery it is because of your own actions, and if you are happy it is because of your own actions.

If you want bliss then you have to go beyond actions -- where there is no happiness and no misery, you are beyond both. There, there is utmost peace and your inner balance is absolutely correct, just as when both sides of the scale are even they stand in one line. Similarly, when you have the capacity to go beyond happiness and misery, then you gain the ultimate bliss.

Religion is not trying to make you unattached to the world by calling it transient. By calling it transient

is meant: Do not get lost in happiness; anguish is fast following it. As soon as happiness comes, misery enters from the other door and you are bound to meet misery sooner or later.

The attraction is to the transient, not to misery. If you are able to see misery behind every happiness then a revolution will occur. You will try to be free of not only misery but also of happiness. If every pleasure is definitely followed by misery then one has to be free of pleasure as well as of misery .

This is the difference between a sannyasin and a householder. The householder wants to be free of misery and wants to hold on to pleasure. The sannyasin has understood that every pleasure is followed by misery. He wants to be free of misery and pleasure both. And whosoever wants to be free of both can certainly be free of them, but whosoever wants to be free of only one of them cannot be free of it. It is just like if you have a coin in your hand, and you want to get rid of its one side and keep the other. That is not possible. Either the whole of the coin with both sides is kept or you lose the whole of the coin. Either happiness and misery both will disappear or both will remain. If this kind of clarity comes into your life only then will there be nonattachment, only then will there be sannyas.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO, YOU HAVE SAID THAT WHEN THE SELF SURRENDERS, THE WHOLE EXISTENCE THEN PROTECTS. THEN WHY WAS THE FAKIR WHO COULD SEE THE FORMLESS EVERYWHERE, OR WHO COULD FEEL THE PRESENCE OF GODLINESS EVERYWHERE, MURDERED BY THE ENGLISH SOLDIERS?

It appears like murder to you, but not to him. You see it as murder because you are under illusion. He saw only the divine in that spear; he saw that the death was a meeting with the divine. Existence protected him in the sense that even death did not seem like death to him. Death became the door of the ultimate bliss. To you it seems that he died, he was finished.

When the Ganges flows into the sea, to you it seems that it is finished. But ask the Ganges: it will say, "I have disappeared and thus become the sea." The Ganges will say, "The fear of annihilation was there before but now it has disappeared. Before this I was very narrow, bounded by the two banks. I could have been finished. I was limited so I could have died. But now I have become unlimited, now there is no death." The Ganges has become the sea.

Ask that sannyasin: he saw godliness even in that soldier, even in that murderer. Even in that spear he saw the arrow of the divine piercing his heart. It seems death to you but not to that sannyasin. He attained the ultimate life.

You have asked, "You have said that when the ego surrenders then the whole existence protects."

Really, it will not protect you, and if you try to surrender yourself to get this protection then this surrender will not be true, it will not be real. Surrender means that there is nobody left in me who can be protected.

If you think, "Existence will protect me so I will surrender," then you are not surrendering at all, you are only appointing the divine in your service. Surrender means, now I am not, only you are; now there is no question of my protection. Now you are just a plain sky, an empty house. There is nothing left to be finished. I finished myself long before you. The meaning of surrender is, I am finished; now there is no need for you to finish me. I will not give you that trouble, I will do it myself.

The actual meaning of surrender is suicide. The suicide which you think of as suicide is only the killing of the body. The soul does not die, only the body dies and a new body is acquired. But actually, surrender *is* suicide. You destroy your ego. You tell it, "Now I am not, only you are." Now there is no question of your protection. Now who are you? Whose protection do you want? And when you do not exist, only then the whole existence protects you. Now there is no fun in annihilating you -- what is the point? When you annihilate yourself, death becomes meaningless.

When the spear pierced the chest of the sannyasin, the soldier must have thought that he had killed him. It must have appeared to the onlookers also that he had died, but ask that sannyasin: he announced, "*Tattvamasi* -- you are also that." He said, "You may come in any form but you cannot deceive me, I will recognize you. Today you have come with a spear and played the drama of death but I recognize you, I am looking at you. You may come in the garb of an enemy or in the garb of a friend -- I will recognize you in every situation."

The sannyasin did not die. His Ganges had become the sea.

But I understand your difficulty. Even when you do right things you do them for the wrong reasons; your reasons are not right. Even if you go to the temple it is for the wrong reason. Someone goes there asking for a job, someone goes there asking for money, someone goes asking for a wife and someone goes asking for a son. You do not realize that you never step out of the market. Is this the way to go to the temple? You are taking the whole of the market with you to the temple. If you are like this, then the temple cannot purify you, you will pollute the temple.

The temple is not a place, it is a state of mind. There can be no temple as long as there is a demand. You go on asking for such petty things which are available in the market -- as if it is a supermarket. You couldn't get these things in the shops, so you want to get them in the temple. You couldn't get them in this world, so you will get them in heaven! But why do you ask?

Only that person can reach the temple who has understood that asking for anything is in vain, who has understood that by asking one does not get anything except misery; who has understood that in spite of all efforts the beggar's bowl remains empty -- it is never full.

Only that person reaches the temple who goes there not for asking but for thanking. The day you are full of gratitude -- flowers blossom and you are thankful, it rains from the clouds and you are thankful, a child shouts with joy and you are thankful, even your breathing, your being is so peaceful that you feel thankful -- this state of gratitude, this feeling of thankfulness which is within you day and night is actually the song of the divine. There is no need of chanting: one does not become devotional by chanting. Devotion is the continuous inner state of mind. The day you realize that existence has given you more than you deserved, will you go to thank him or ask him for more? You have not even earned what you have got. He has showered his grace on you, he is in abundance so he has distributed it, but he has not given it to you because you deserved it.

People ask me, "Why did God create the world?" They think that this creation must be out of some desire, because we do not make anything without desire. Even an ordinary man has a reason for making a small house. So why has God made this whole world?

And it is not that only ordinary people think like this. Somebody had asked the great German musician Wagner, "Why did you create such wonderful music?"

He replied, "I was unhappy. So to keep myself occupied, involved, I created this music." And Wagner said, "I say to you that God also must have been unhappy so he created this world." What Wagner is saying is true about man. Man writes poetry to cover up his wounds; to hide his tears he sings, he smiles so that he does not cry; he walks merrily on the road because his inner poverty hurts him.

Others should not know your inner poverty, so to deceive them you smile. When anyone asks you, "How are you?" you answer, "I am fine, I am happy." Have you ever thought over what you are saying? You, and happy? But of course you have to say this, otherwise it does not look nice. To say this is only a formality. Truth is not to be uttered. Only those words are said which are appropriate and not the truth.

Everyone has different masks on his face and he is hiding the deep anguish and hell behind them. A thousand and one things have to be done to forget that hell. Someone paints... look at Picasso's paintings. It seems as if anguish and misery are spread all over. There is a very famous painting by Picasso named 'Guernica'. It is nothing but madness spread out. You will go mad if you keep looking at it for half an hour.

Wagner is right in saying this about man -- that man is in misery, that is why he creates. But this is absolutely wrong regarding existence. The world was not created for any reason. That is why we in this country call creation *leela*. Leela means without any reason; leela means play; leela means that the energy is so much! -- what else to do? The bliss is so much that it is overflowing, so it has to be distributed. There is so much water in the lake that it is overflowing -- not because of any reason, only because it is too much so it has to be distributed. When the flower is full of fragrance, it opens and the fragrance flows out. In the same way godliness flows in this world: he has so much in abundance, he has so much surplus that there is no other way but to distribute it.

Creation is bliss and not anguish, but you are miserly even in giving thanks. He has flowed so much in you, he has given you doors of such unique possibilities -- he has given you eyes so that you can see beauty; he has given you ears so that you can hear music; he has given you hands so that you can feel the touch of life; he has given you mind so that you can understand; he has given you heart so that you can be overjoyed; he has given you life so that your life can become a big festival. But you are miserly even in giving thanks. When you go to the temple you do not even say, "You have given me so much without any reason. If you had not given, we could not have complained even if you had not created us. In which court could we have complained about you not creating us? What you have given us is too much. We did not deserve it."

The meaning of prayer, the meaning of Bhaj Govindam, singing the song of the divine, is that you are singing out of your happiness. You are saying, "You have given us too much and it will be discourtesy on our part if we cannot even thank you."

But whenever you go to the temple you go to complain: "My son is ill, why hasn't he recovered yet? My son is not employed, are all our prayers and devotion in vain? Why don't you hear anything -- are you deaf?"

Whenever you go to the temple you go to complain. Going with a complaint means that you have never entered the temple, you remained outside the temple. If you are asking for something then you cannot go into the temple. Only those go in who go there to thank. Even your surrender is with the motive of asking for protection. Who are you, that you need protection? You want to make even the divine your bodyguard. You want him to stand near you with a gun to guard you.

Surrender means, I have nothing worth saving in me; I surrender my emptiness at your feet. And while surrendering you do not feel that you are doing something great. You simply return to existence what he had given to you: "Your gift is returned to you."

But what else do you do? You must be returning it after making it a little dirtier. There are very few blessed people like Kabir who are able to say that they have returned the sheet just as clean as it was. It is certainly very difficult to keep the sheet clean, because it always gets a little stained. So when you offer yourself at the feet of the divine, you do not do so with the hope that he will be made happy by this act and will be thankful and grateful to you. In fact you will feel sorry for making the sheet dirty; you will feel bad for not returning only what he gave you. You will say, "I am not even returning just what you gave me, I could not add anything to it, I could not fill that sheet with pearls and diamonds." In that moment the whole existence protects you.

Do not surrender to seek protection. The essential result of surrender *is* protection.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO, THERE IS SUCH AN INTENSE EMPTINESS WITHIN ME THAT I FEEL EVEN MORE FRIVOLOUS THAN DUST IN MY OWN EYES. AND WHEN THERE IS NO CAPABILITY LEFT I CANNOT BELIEVE THAT GOD WILL EVER SIT ON THIS EMPTY THRONE. BECAUSE OF THIS FEELING LIFE SEEMS INSECURE. IT SEEMS I HAVE REACHED NOWHERE. I AM NEITHER HERE NOR THERE.

"There is such an intense emptiness within me that I seem worse than dust in my own eyes."

If emptiness becomes so intense then you will not be conscious of your being. Then you will not be able to say that emptiness has become intense within me; you will only say "emptiness has occurred." You will not be able to say "within me," because as long as you are, emptiness cannot be. You are full of yourself.

And you say that you feel even more frivolous than dust in your own eyes. Who told you that dust is insignificant? Who taught you this condemnation? You are made out of this dust and eventually you will go into this dust, and you say that dust is insignificant.

Man's ego is wonderful! Just because dust remains under his feet he thinks it is insignificant. But this very dust is your heart and your mind. Every particle of your body is made of this dust. Earth is the mother. You came out of it and you will go back to it.

"More frivolous than dust" -- this language of 'great' and 'frivolous' is the language of the ego. The day you become empty you will see the divine in every particle of dust and no longer will it seem insignificant to you. Then nothing will be insignificant because he is great, he is present everywhere and in everything and in every way. Then you will kiss even the dust and you will see his feet there.

Dust is insignificant? This is your ego speaking. There is no emptiness within you yet. You have only thought about it. Man is very clever in thinking. If one becomes empty then there is nothing left to be done.

And you are asking "when there is no capability left...." What kind of capability can there be? To attain the divine the question of capability does not arise. If capability is needed for the attainment of godliness then it is like getting a government job. Then Kabir could have never got it; he was illiterate and did not possess any certificate. Even Mohammed could not have got it; he could not read or write.

When Mohammed heard the echo of God for the first time he got nervous. He started shivering and got a fever, because he thought, "How can God shower on me? Impossible! There are so many capable people in this world, how can he choose me? Impossible! I must be under some illusion."

Just then a voice echoed, "Read." Mohammed said, "Now this is sheer madness. I am not literate." He

came home, covered himself with a blanket and went off to sleep.

His wife asked him, "What happened? When you went from here in the morning you were all right."

He said, "I am under the illusion that God's voice has spoken to me. But it cannot be -- I have no capability."

But this was the capability. As long as you think that you are capable, you are incapable. Until then the obstacle is there, until then the ego is there. Capability means ego. You are standing in front of the temple and not in front of the employment exchange. Here certificates will be of no use. In fact the more the certificates, the more difficult it will be to enter the temple. Only incapable ones can enter there.

You must understand properly what I am saying, because you are under so much illusion that you can make even incapability out to be capability. You will say, "I am incapable, why has God not met me yet?" You can make incapability seem like capability. No, the meaning of denying capability is that you cannot claim the divine; you cannot ask him why you have not been able to attain him yet. Any claim is ego. If you do not attain him, you know that there is no reason for you to attain him. But if you attain him then you will dance out of gratitude -- that you attained him without any reason, just by his grace.

Capability means that you have confidence in yourself and not in the divine. Capability means that you are ready to buy him also. Capability means that you are saying that I have acquired all the virtues, so why is there this delay? I have prayed, I have worshipped, I have lit so many earthen lamps, burned so many incense sticks, offered so many flowers at your feet. I have fasted, meditated and undergone a lot of austerity. I have done all this but you have not come yet. Through these words your ego is announcing, "I have earned him and he is being unfair to me. You are coming to other people who have done nothing. You have come to those who had no claim on you and you did not come to me." This very claim is the obstacle.

Only those people have attained godliness who have given up all claims. They say, "We are very insignificant, very small, so whatever we will do will be insignificant, very ordinary; we are ordinary. We can't attain by doing anything or by our own efforts -- our doing is like trying to grasp the sky in the hand. Such a vast sky and such a small fist!"

It is so ridiculous: you can attain godliness only when you accept your uselessness and helplessness in its totality. Then you become an empty vessel which does not make any claim. Only that person can attain godliness who is not harassing the divine to come to him and just goes on waiting. Even to say that you must come to me is egoistic.

You write, "And when there is no capability left I cannot believe...."

If there is no capability, belief will emerge at that very moment. Even now there is some capability. Actually you are thinking that your so-called intense emptiness is your capability. You say that you have become more insignificant than dust; you think this is your capability. Now you are waiting for him and if he does not come to you, you think he is being unfair to you. "I have done so much, still you have not come. It is too much!"

Remember, the divine dawns in your emptiness. That is the condition. When you are totally empty then there will be no delay. As soon as you become empty the divine appears. These two things happen simultaneously.

So what you think to be emptiness is just a thought of your mind. Beware of the mind's tricks. Mind is very cunning, very efficient, very calculating. It does everything with full calculations and keeps account of everything -- even of religion. Beware of this mind.

It is this mind which is saying, "I am neither here nor there." Well, what is the need of being either here or there? What is wrong in being in the middle? But you think that you have neither gained the divine nor this world. I have understood your meaning. The ambition of attaining this world is still suppressed in you, therefore you are neither here nor there. Otherwise the freedom exists in the middle. What difference does it make to the laundryman's donkey whether he is tied up at home or at the river side? In fact there is some freedom in between: he can run away from there because the washerman is at home at both places.

The mind says that if the time devoted to meditation could have been utilized in doing business, then some money could have been earned, or "I would have become a leader by contesting an election. The whole world is busy doing something or the other and I am doing meditation! I am not attaining the divine and am losing the world as well."

This thought arises only because you still have attachment to this world. Therefore it will be better if you go back to the marketplace because your sannyas will not be real and your meditation also cannot be real. Your attraction to money is still there. You are only curious about meditation. You are not thirsty, you are not a seeker yet.

That is why I say that you had better return to the marketplace instead of sitting and thinking that existence is being unfair to you. Perhaps it is not the right time yet; you are not ripe yet. You are raw. To become ripe, mature, you will have to undergo a lot of misery and anguish. You have not suffered much yet.

When a person has suffered all his life, when he has experienced only unhappiness in life, then he arrives at the conclusion that there is nothing worth gaining in this world. Then he says, "Now it does not matter whether I find the divine or not, but one thing is clear, that I will not get anything out of this world. Regarding the attainment of godliness, it does not matter now and the question of returning to the world does not arise -- that gate is closed, that bridge is broken, that ladder has been thrown down so the question of climbing down does not arise.

The fifth question:

BELOVED OSHO, SHANKARACHARYA EMPHASIZES THE SENSE OF INDIFFERENCE, NONATTACHMENT TOWARDS THE BODIES OF MAN AND WOMAN. BUT IN THIS ASHRAM YOU APPROVE OF FREE MIXING OF MEN AND WOMEN. PLEASE SAY SOMETHING ON THIS.

So that you may become ripe, mature... I do not want to break you off from the world. I want to make you free of this world.

To break off and to be free are two different things. Breaking off is like plucking the raw fruit and to be free is like the falling of the ripe fruit. Outwardly these look alike because in both of them the fruit separates from the tree, but there is a basic difference between them. When a raw fruit is plucked, the pain of being plucked remains in the fruit and a wound is left in the tree also. There is no need to pluck the ripe fruit; the ripe fruit falls down by itself without any pain, without any yearning to be with the tree for a little more time. When the fruit ripens the work of the tree is complete so there is no pain left in the tree. A ripe fruit forgets the tree absolutely, it does not look back. And after the fall of the fruit the tree also becomes lighter, it is not wounded.

I do not want to break you away from this world because whosoever is deliberately plucked from this world remains attached to the world. You are to be free of this world and you are not be be plucked from it. And where can you go after a forcible breaking away? You have your wife, children, family, a shop. Even if you leave them, where will you go? You may go anywhere, but if the shopkeeper remains in your mind then you will open a new shop! It will not make any difference.

If the attraction for women remains in the mind then running away from your wife is not going to help you; some other woman will attract you. If you are interested in money, giving it up will not make any difference. You will start collecting coins in some other sense -- maybe this time the coins are of renunciation and austerity, but coins are coins. You will start amassing the other kind of wealth. First you used to announce about the amount of money you possessed. Now you will announce about how much you have renounced. Your vanity will remain just the same. I want to free you from the world; I do not want to break you off from it. In this commune I am trying to make you free to live.

If you can be free while living in this life then that is real freedom. You walk in water, but your feet should not get wet. You should become like the lotus leaf: you may touch the water but the water will not touch you. You live in the water but you are free from it.

The ultimate conception of sannyas is: sannyas is not nonattachment, *vairagya*, as the opposite of attachment, *raga*. Sannyas is beyond attachment and nonattachment. It is *veetragata*, beyond both attachment and nonattachment.

The sannyas about which Shankaracharya is talking is nonattachment. But the sannyas about which I am talking to you is veetragata, beyond attachment and nonattachment. Shankara's sannyas will not take you very far. After Shankara's sannyas, you will still have to search for the sannyas I am talking about. Shankara's sannyas can be the beginning of the journey, not the end. What I am telling you is the end.

I do not tell you to run away from a woman; I say, "Wake up from the attachment to women." I do not say, "Give up money"; I say, "Understand money." In that understanding is freedom.

Money is not holding you, you are holding it. It is your inner condition, it is your attraction. You can be free of this attraction only when the experience of life will tell you that this is useless. If you do not learn from the experience of life then you may go on thinking in your mind, "It is useless, what is there in the world?" But deep down somewhere in the mind you will think, "Who knows, there may be something

worthwhile in this world and I left it. I might have made a mistake."

Many sannyasins have been coming to me -- some as old as seventy or eighty years. They say, "Sometimes we wonder if we have wasted our lives because we have not attained the divine and we gave up the world also." So now this doubt wavers in the mind.

This doubt arises because you ran away from the world when you were still attracted towards it. You did not leave the world because of your own experience, you left it because you were influenced by somebody.

When people like Shankaracharya and Buddha are in this world their influence is unlimited, their influence is all pervasive. Like magnets they attract thousands of people. Their life is beyond attachment and nonattachment.

They are quite right when they say, "This world is meaningless; there is no meaning in man, in woman or in children."

They are like the ripe fruits on the tree. But by listening to their words the raw fruits start thinking that since there is no meaning, let us give up this world. They break away from the tree, then the doubt arises because they do not have even the fragrance of the ripe fruit. The ripe fruit has a fragrance, its own smell; even that they don't have and they have already broken away from the tree. They have neither related to the earth nor connected with the sky. They are hanging in between.

This was exactly the meaning of the previous question: "I am neither here nor there, I am hanging in between." This hanging in the middle is a very miserable condition. That is why I tell you that there is no need to run away from anything. Wake up wherever you are. Forget about leaving the world; call the divine, ask him to come, and let him appear in your innermost space. As soon as his rays start penetrating you, you will begin to become ripe. The sun ripens the fruits, existence ripens you.

And do not run away from life, because if existence has given you life there must be some reason for it. It is not a coincidence. There is total planning behind this, because nobody can be free without going through the experience of life.

There is a great statement in the Upanishads which says: *Ten tyakten bhunjeetha*. I have not found a more revolutionary sentence than this in any scripture of the world. It is a unique statement. It has two meanings. The first meaning is: only those experienced who renounced. The second meaning is: only those renounced who experienced. Both meanings are very valuable; both meanings are actually like the two sides of a coin. Only those renounced who experienced -- how can you renounce unless you experience it? The understanding of renunciation can come only by going through the experience. The lotus of renunciation can bloom only out of the mind of experience, there is no other way. So do not denounce the experience of pleasure, because the lotus will grow out of it. Do not condemn experience, do not run away from the mud, otherwise you will remain without the lotus. And how different is the lotus from the mud!

Godliness will arise in you, the lotus will blossom. How different the divine is from you! Even where you are living with your wife, your children, the shop, the market, one day all of a sudden the divine nectar will start flowing in you. All that you have to do for his nectar is to make yourself empty. When you receive diamonds and precious stones then you will automatically throw away the pebbles and the rocks. Do not insist on renouncing, insist on receiving. But of course it is not certain that you will get diamonds and precious stones just by throwing away the dirt and pebbles. But one thing is sure, that after getting diamonds and precious stones nobody hoards dirt; it is given up automatically. And that giving up has a beauty of its own, it has a different music. Why? -- because when you give up without knowing that you are giving it up, then no imprint of the giving up is left -- then there is no claim of renunciation.

Every morning you sweep the house and throw the garbage away outside. Do you inform the newspapers that you have renounced so much rubbish today? If you do, then people will laugh at you. They will think that you have gone mad. If it is rubbish, then throwing it away does not mean renunciation. And if it was not garbage, then why did you renounce it?

When you announce your renunciation, you are actually saying that I had money but I renounced it under the influence of someone. You were not ready yet, you were not ripe yet; you were still raw and you took the step in a hurry. No one ever becomes transformed through hurry. I do not want you to hurry at all. If you have an attraction for women, then go through that experience. Indulge in it thoroughly. *Ten tyakten bhunjeetha* -- renunciation will be born out of that indulgence. When you go on indulging and find that you have gained nothing out of it, then you realize that by this indulgence you only get misery, nothing blossoms in life. Then the indulgence has given you the key of renunciation.

Indulgence is not your enemy, it is your friend. My only condition is that you go through the indulgence with awareness. You should not go on experiencing without learning anything; experience should teach you

a lesson. Experience is always worth going through. Even going through hell is useful, if you go through it fully awake, because in that wakefulness you find the path to heaven.

That is why I do not want to cut you off from life at any level. Remain where you are and sow the new seeds of awareness in your heart. That is why my emphasis is not on renunciation but on meditation. I do not say anything against the world but I say a lot in favor of godliness. Shankaracharya's emphasis is against the world.

The old conception of sannyas was that people should give up the world so that they can attain the divine. My idea is that people should be brought near the divine so that the world can be given up by them.

The last question:

> BELOVED OSHO, MY MIND IS EXTREMELY SKEPTICAL. THAT IS WHY, IN SPITE OF ALL THE EFFORTS, IT DOES NOT SETTLE ANYWHERE. SINCE MY BIRTH I HAVE ONLY KNOWN THE MATERIAL -- AND YOU SAY THAT EVERYTHING IS GODLINESS. SO SHOULD I BELIEVE IT? WILL IT BE HONESTY?

Just understand these words, "My mind is extremely skeptical...."

It may be skeptical but not *extremely* skeptical, because an extremely skeptical person starts doubting the doubt. That type of doubt has not arisen in you yet. Your doubt is lame, quite impotent. You have doubted but you have not yet reached the climax of doubt. The climax of doubt is faith... because when you go on doubting everything, then in the end you start doubting the doubt. You start thinking, "Will I get anything out of this doubt? Has anyone ever gained anything through this doubt?"

When you start doubting the doubt, then it is the extreme of skepticism. But at that moment doubt cuts off the doubt and a virgin faith is born.

You are skeptical but lame; you have not traveled the whole path. If you were not lame you would not have come to me. There was no need to come to me for doubting, the whole world is there for doubting. Actually, you are tired without completing your doubt, and now you want to have faith so you have come to me. But you have come a bit too soon, you should have waited a little longer. Go on doubting a little longer and remember, just as a thorn is taken out by a thorn, in the same way doubt is removed by doubt.

"My mind is extremely skeptical. That is why in spite of all the efforts it does not settle anywhere."

No, it will not settle. Has any skeptical person ever attained renunciation, ever attained meditation or ever realized the divine? No, because a skeptical person cannot do anything. What he does with one hand, he removes with the other hand.

I have heard:

A great thinker joined the army during the first world war. It was a compulsory recruitment where everyone had to go to war, so he also went. But it became a problem because he was a great thinker, a philosopher, and was always doubting. When his commander would order "Left turn," the whole regiment would turn left but he would remain standing as he was, thinking whether he should or should not turn.

His commander asked, "Why do you take such a long time? Are you deaf? All the lines have moved but you remain here!"

He answered, "Excuse me, but I don't do anything without thinking first, and it takes time to think. First of all the question is: Why turn left? What is the necessity of turning? What is the harm in turning to the right? Just because you have said, "Left turn," why should we turn left? I don't understand the purpose of all this turning left and turning right! What is the use of this parade? In the end we come back to where we were standing before. But I am already standing there! All these people will also come back here after all their left turns and right turns."

He was a famous thinker. So the commander understood that this sort of doubting was his old habit and he would not be of any use in the army, so he was sent to the army kitchen. The very first day he was given some peas and was asked to separate the big ones from the small ones. When the commander came after some time he was sitting lost in thought near the peas -- they were just as they were given to him. The commander said, "You couldn't even do this?"

He said, "It is very difficult. There are big peas and small peas, but there are medium ones also. Where should they be put? I don't start any work until everything is very clear. I was waiting for you to tell me what to do with these medium ones."

This type of personality cannot do anything. He cannot do any work. Every action is full of doubt, which destroys it like poison.

Meditation is the ultimate act. What to say of it, meditation is the last thing. At present you are wavering. When you doubt even about turning left, then turning in is going to be very difficult.

"Since birth I have known only the material."

Your saying this is also wrong. If you really were a doubting person then you could not have said that you have known only the material. Real skeptics say, "No one knows whether matter exists or not." And it is not certain.

I am sitting here and you are listening to me. You may be dreaming: is it definite that I am here and you are sitting there? In your dreams too you have seen people many times so this can also be a dream. And have you ever seen matter? You are hidden behind the brain and matter is outside of the brain. Have you ever taken matter inside the brain? You have never seen matter; only the pictures of matter go into the mind. Do you see the tree there? No, you have never really seen it. The rays which come out of the tree fall on the eyes; these rays carry a picture inside. Just as a picture is created in a camera, the same way a picture goes into your brain. You have seen only that picture. It is not certain that there is a tree just like that picture. There is no proof; there is no proof that the tree exists outside.

A doubting person cannot even believe in matter, to say nothing of the divine. But I am telling you that it is difficult to know matter but easy to know the divine, because matter is outside and the divine is inside. The divine is near and matter is far away. You yourself are godliness and matter is the world.

The divine is not a thing to be known. He is not an object to be known, he is the knower. You are that; he is your consciousness. The one who is doubting is that godliness. Try to understand this: if the one who is doubting is the divine, then how can you doubt him? -- because the one who is doubting is inside. Even if you doubt he is there... because even for doubting he is needed. If he is not, then who will doubt? Try to understand.

One evening Mulla Nasruddin came home with his friends. When they were sitting in a hotel one of them remarked, "You are a great miser."

Mulla said, "Who says that? I am a charitable person!"

Hearing this the friends said, "Well, if it is so, then you had better invite us home to your house today."

On hearing this Mulla replied, "Yes, come on, let us all go." And a crowd of thirty to thirty-five friends went with him. But by the time he came to his house he had realized his mistake. In the excitement he had forgotten about his wife sitting at home -- his wife did not like even one guest coming to their place and here were thirty-five people! So he told his friends, "You are all men with families, you know a man's reality; you must understand my problem. My wife is inside. You had better wait outside and I will go in first, explain to her, then I will call you all inside. He went inside and closed the door, leaving them outside.

His wife lost her temper when she came to know that he had brought so many people with him. She said, "There is no food, no vegetables, nothing to eat. Where were you the whole day? You have not brought the food from the market."

Mulla said, "You had better tell me what to do. It is night time now, even the market is closed. How am I to deal with these people?"

She said, "You have brought this trouble, so now you had better deal with it."

He said, "Go and tell them that Mulla is not at home."

She went out and told them that Mulla was not at home. "How can that be?" they argued, "He came with us. He went inside and we never saw him come out."

Mulla was listening to the arguments and in his enthusiasm he forgot that he was inside. He peeped out of the window and said, "Well, he could have gone out from the back door also."

You cannot deny yourself. Back door or front door, you cannot say that you are not in. If somebody knocks at your door you cannot say, "I am not at home." If you say so, it will mean that you are, because even to deny you, you are needed.

The divine is not a thing, not a commodity. He is not outside you, he is your inner being, your inner nature. He is your innerness. He is your *swaroopn*, your being. But don't believe this just because I am saying so; that will be dishonesty. You yourself should go in search of him. And you know, yesterday I was reading the words of a poem which I liked:

"Ages passed; I did not even remember you,
But it is not that I forgot you."

"Ages passed; I did not even remember you, but it is not that I forgot you." The divine is just like this. Ages might have passed, you might not have remembered -- but you have not forgotten him!

It is only a question of sitting down with peace within you and that is meditation.

The meaning of meditation is: be peaceful within and know the one who knows all. Be conscious of your consciousness.

The divine is not sitting up in the sky. He is surrounding your inner sky. "You *are* the divine" -- this is the announcement. You have to search the essence of this sutra within yourself. You do not have just to believe in me. When you find it, only then you will have faith in me. Your experience will give you the faith. Your faith in me cannot give you the experience.

When you have a little fragrance within you, then you will have faith in me, because then you will be able to understand what I am saying.

"Ages passed, I didn't even remember you,
But it is not that I forgot you."

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Aloneness Through Satsang

13 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511130
ShortTitle: GREATT03
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

WHO IS YOUR WIFE? WHO IS YOUR SON? THIS WORLD IS VERY STRANGE. WHOSE ARE YOU? WHO ARE YOU? FROM WHERE HAVE YOU COME? DO THINK OVER THESE ESSENTIAL QUESTIONS.
FROM SATSANG COMES ALONENESS, FROM ALONENESS COMES NONATTACHMENT; BECAUSE OF NONATTACHMENT MIND BECOMES STABLE AND BECAUSE OF STABLE AND UNWAVERING MIND LIBERATION IS ATTAINED.
WHAT IS SEXUAL DESIRE ONCE THE OLD AGE HAS SET IN? WHAT IS A POND ONCE ITS WATER IS DRY? WHO IS THE FAMILY ONCE YOUR WEALTH IS FINISHED? WHERE IS THE WORLD AFTER SELF-REALIZATION?
DO NOT BE PROUD OF WEALTH, PEOPLE AND YOUTH, BECAUSE DEATH TAKES THEM ALL AWAY WITHIN A MOMENT. DROPPING ALL THESE ILLUSORY MATTERS, KNOW THE DIVINE AND ENTER INTO IT.

DAY AND NIGHT, EVENING AND MORNING, WINTER AND SPRING COME AND GO AGAIN AND AGAIN. THUS THE PLAY OF TIME GOES ON AND ONE'S LIFE IS OVER. AND YET THE BREEZE OF HOPE DOES NOT LEAVE ONE ALONE.
OH, YOU MADMAN! WHY ARE YOU CAUGHT UP IN THE WORRIES ABOUT YOUR WIFE AND YOUR WEALTH? DON'T YOU KNOW THAT EVEN A MOMENT'S COMPANY WITH GOOD PEOPLE IS THE ONLY BOAT THERE IS TO TAKE YOU ACROSS THE OCEAN OF THIS MUNDANE WORLD?

Before starting the sutra it is necessary to understand an essential complexity of the human mind. Because of this complex many people, in spite of understanding, miss the point. Because of this complex they are saved from the abyss but they fall into a pit. The mind stops itself from going to one extreme, but in that process it goes to the other extreme.

Someone eats a lot -- he is a glutton, his only interest is food. But one day or other, without anybody telling him, he will understand that he is torturing his body. The body will become sick and will be in pain. It will not be difficult for him to realize that eating too much is not healthy, but then the danger is that he may start fasting -- from eating too much he may go to the extreme of giving up food altogether.

If there is too strong an attachment with the world and with money then it is easy to run away from the world. Instead of interest there may be disinterest. Attachment may create detachment. The near and dear ones may appear to be enemies rather than one's own people. There is hardly any difference between the two conditions. This is what is meant by falling into a pit while saving oneself from the abyss.

These sutras of Shankara are not meant to help you understand detachment, they explain to you the uselessness of attachment. If attachment becomes meaningless it is enough; if attachment is over it is enough. The disappearance of attachment is detachment -- nothing else is needed except this. But the reverse always happens. After reading these sutras many people, innumerable people, have caught hold of detachment without giving up attachment. Attachment continued but in the guise of detachment. First you were standing on your feet, now you are standing on your head, but nothing changes by standing on your head; things remain just as they were. But when attachment stands on its head it becomes detachment -- ordinary people's detachment, the so-called sannyasin's detachment. But when attachment disappears, then the detachment of Mahavira, Buddha, and Shankara is born.

Mulla Nasruddin was suffering from a mental disease. Whenever his telephone rang he would get scared lest his landlord may have rung up for the rent, or it may be his boss sacking him from his job -- thousands of anxieties. Because of these imaginary fears he could not even lift the telephone. So I told him to consult a psychiatrist. He took the treatment for two or three months.

One day when I went to his house I saw him speaking on the phone and he was not shaking. He was not feeling scared at all! So I asked him, "The treatment seems to have done you good. Now you are not scared any more?"

Mulla replied, "Well, the treatment has helped me more than was necessary."

I asked him, "What do you mean by 'more than was necessary'?"

He said, "You know, I have become very brave now. I pick up the phone and start talking even when it doesn't ring. Earlier I used to be scared of the ringing of the phone. But just now the phone didn't ring so I picked it up and I started scolding the landlord. He got so scared that he kept absolutely quiet on the other end of the phone -- I could not even hear his breathing."

This is the irony of human life! It is easy to go from one extreme to the other.

There is a Hindi proverb that a person whose mouth was burnt while drinking hot milk is afraid even to drink the cold buttemilk. In the same way, a person who is scared of the world is scared of the divine also. One who is burnt by the world is afraid of drinking the divine.

One has to be detached from the world -- but not out of any fear. If you give up anything out of fear it will not really be given up, it will chase you, it will follow you. If you are scared of anything, it will scare you more. If you run away from anything, it will follow you because the fear is inside you. Where will you run away to? From whom will you run away? If the world were outside you could run away. But you will find the world wherever you go. Even in a cave of the Himalayas it will be the same 'you' who will be living there, the same 'you' who lives here. So the real question is not of changing the place or the way of living; the real question is to change the inner state of the mind. At present the state of your mind is too bent to one side. So do not bend it too much to the other side. The extreme is the disease. One who gets balanced in the

middle is free, that is why Buddha has called his path *majjhim nikaya*, the middle path. One who stays in the center has found the way.

A person who is in the middle, who does not bend to this side or to that side, is there. As long as you bend to one side life will be shaky, there will be no stability, you will not be healthy, and you will go on wavering. Just as the light of the earthen lamp goes on burning steadily in the middle without being disturbed by the breeze, in the same way when the light of consciousness becomes steady in the middle, when neither desire nor detachment is able to shake it, in fact when nothing shakes it -- when it is neither this side nor that side, when it is stable just in the middle -- then Krishna calls it *stithapragya*, one who has stabilized in his wisdom. You sit, you stand, but within you nobody sits or stands. You eat or you fast, but within you nobody eats or fasts. You may live in the world or in sannyas, but there is neither sannyas nor the world within you. This ultimate, middle condition is detachment.

If detachment is the opposite of attachment then it is wrong. But if detachment is freedom from attachment then it is right. This is a very delicate difference. If detachment is the opposite of attachment then there is something wrong somewhere, because that which is the opposite of attachment is definitely connected with attachment. All the opposites are interconnected. If you love anyone, you go on remembering him. If you hate anyone, even then you go on remembering him. Love and hate are opposites but they are connected. A friend you can perhaps forget, but you cannot forget your enemy. It goes on pricking you like a thorn. You are related with the friend, similarly you are related with the enemy too.

Don't ever think that an enemy is one with whom all kinds of relationships have been broken. No, if all relationships were broken altogether then he would not be the enemy. You do not have a friendly relationship with the enemy but you do have a relationship of enmity with him -- the relationship is not broken. If the relationship is really broken then the friend is not a friend and the enemy is not an enemy. If the relationship changes then a friend becomes an enemy and an enemy becomes a friend.

How long does it take a friend to become an enemy? It can happen in a moment. How long does it take to make an enemy a friend? Why doesn't it take long? -- because both are relationships. It is just a question of changing the direction a little. You were going to the East -- you turned to the West. You were going to the West -- you turned towards the East. Both are movements -- just the direction has changed a little.

I have heard that in England there was a great thinker by the name of Edmund Burke. He was once invited to give a lecture in a church in a small village near London. But he was an absent-minded person, so very often he used to forget the time and date of his lecture, and sometimes he used to arrive at the place on the following day. But this time the host had urged him over and over again to arrive at the church in time on the right date, so he also tried to be extra careful about this invitation. It was some anniversary of the church and he had to be there at seven in the evening.

He started at two o'clock from his house. It was hardly one hour's journey. He rode his horse and arrived at the church by three o'clock, but there was nobody in the church at that time because the function was to start at seven o'clock in the evening. What was he to do? He took out a cigarette, put it in his mouth, and tried to light a match, but because of the breeze he could not. He turned the horse so that he could light the cigarette. The cigarette was lit -- and the horse started trotting.

At four o'clock he was standing in front of his house. He looked at it very carefully. What had happened to the church? Where had it disappeared to? Then he remembered that to light the cigarette he had changed the direction of the horse. He had started smoking, and the horse had started going towards his house.

This is just the difference in changing the direction. Any small incident like lighting a cigarette can be the reason for changing the direction. Then a friend can become an enemy and an enemy can become a friend. You can turn to the West from the East or turn from the East to the West. Any small incident -- one becomes bankrupt or the wife dies or a child dies -- can make a person renounce the world and become a sannyasin. These incidents are of such little value as lighting a cigarette but they can change the direction. But this type of renunciation will be false. This renunciation will be full of hatred and not full of understanding. It will have a sense of failure, agony, and will be devoid of understanding and freedom.

There is another type of renunciation in which the direction is not changed. You do not turn your back towards the world, you look at the world carefully, attentively, and in looking at it carefully, the world disappears. In that understanding, in that state of meditation, we realize that all the relationships of the world are meaningless. Then we do not create any new relationship with the world. Up to now our relationship with the world was that of attraction, but if we only change direction now it will be of detraction; up to now we were running towards the world and now we start running away from the world in the opposite direction. This type of detachment is wrong. This becomes the new disease and you have to get

rid of it also. This is not health. This is just like a sick person who has recovered from his illness but has become dependent on the medicines. He carries his medicines with him wherever he goes. He is not ready to give them up.

Buddha used to explain this situation by narrating the story of the five stupid men who crossed the river in a boat and then carried the boat on their heads. People asked them why they were doing so. They said, "We are very grateful to this boat. We crossed the river because of it, so now how can we give it up? We are not ungrateful."

They carried the boat to the market on their heads. People said, "This boat has taken you across the river but now it has become a load for you which you will carry on your head all of your life and you will not be able to do anything else."

The so-called sannyasins, mahatmas and saints whom you know -- if you look at them carefully you will find them carrying a boat on their heads! They gave up attachment but caught hold of detachment because they aroused the opposite of attachment.

What Shankaracharya is saying is entirely a different thing. He is saying, "Watch the attachment carefully, with discretion." In that state of knowing the actual reality, the clouds of attachment will disperse -- not that detachment will take their place.

The absence of attachment is detachment; it is not the opposite of attachment. It is not that attachment will disappear from your heart and detachment will take its place -- attachment will disappear and nothing will take its place. This is the ultimate detachment.

So do not make a mistake in understanding these sutras, because this mistake is very easy to make.

WHO IS YOUR WIFE? WHO IS YOUR SON? THIS WORLD IS VERY STRANGE. WHOSE ARE YOU? WHO ARE YOU? FROM WHERE HAVE YOU COME? DO THINK OVER THESE BASIC QUESTIONS.

Shankara is asking you to think over, to contemplate, to wake up and to watch, with awareness. Do not be in a hurry to borrow detachment. The borrowing of detachment will be of no use.

If right thinking creates the light of understanding in your heart then attachment will disappear. So do not try to throw out the darkness -- just light the lamp.

So Shankara says, "Who is your wife?" Yes, who is your wife? "Who is your son?" They are just like strangers who meet on the roadside. Did you know your son before he was born? Did you call this son to be born out of you? You did not even know him, how could you call him? You did not know his address. You did not even recognize his face.

This is just a chance meeting of strangers. But the human mind creates illusions -- "This is my son, this is my wife, this is my sister, this is my brother." How do you create these relationships? How? This is a very strange occurrence. It is like two unacquainted persons walking on the same path. They will walk together for a short time and then each one will go in his own direction after saying goodbye, but all sorts of relationships will be made in that short time. There must be some other deep reason for this. These relationships are not true, because all of us are strangers. In spite of living together for years we do not know each other.

Do you know your wife? You have lived with her for thirty or forty years but do you think you know her well? Can you make a prophecy of what she will do tomorrow? Even after living with your wife for forty years you cannot make a prophecy about what she will do the next moment. Just a minute before she was smiling, she was happy, and now she is annoyed! It is difficult for you to say what will be her mood the next moment!

Does your wife know you? This 'knowing' is just on the surface. Nobody can peep inside the other person. It is so difficult even to go into oneself, how can going into the other be easy? But there must be some deep reason for our making so many relationships -- because man is alone, because he is afraid to be lonely, because he gets frightened and worried when he is alone. It is very painful to be alone.

We are alone. The whole earth may be crowded but still every individual is alone. Even when you are in a crowd you are alone. This loneliness is unbearable and you want to get rid of this loneliness, so you create these relationships to forget yourself and your loneliness. For some time you feel that you are not alone.

Have you ever noticed? If you are walking along a dark street at night the loneliness frightens you and so you start singing a song. You don't usually sing when people ask you to do so because you feel shy, but at night, in a lonely street where it is absolutely dark, you start humming a song or you start whistling. What

is the reason for this humming or whistling? While humming you listen to your own voice and you feel that you are not alone, somebody is with you. Your own song creates this illusion that there is nothing to be afraid of. The song gives you the courage.

In loneliness a person starts talking to himself. Psychologists say that if a person is kept absolutely alone for three weeks he will start talking to himself. You also talk to yourself but you do not talk aloud. If you watch someone carefully, you can even see the slight movements of the lips, because when you are talking inside your lips move a little. But if you are kept in a lonely place, the loneliness is so frightening -- being alone in this vast world, to be alone in this great void -- one starts shivering. So you start talking to yourself.

Have you seen mad people talking to themselves? They are the enlarged copy of yourself! The difference between you and them is only of quantity and not of quality. You talk softly -- they are a bit more courageous, so they talk loudly. The madman also talks to himself because he is frightened, he is nervous. He forgets by talking to himself. These are methods of forgetting oneself, of self-forgetfulness.

I was reading the memoirs of a German writer of his time in Hitler's prison. He has written that he was alone in his prison room, but there was also a lizard. He used to be scared of lizards. He used to become very afraid looking at them, but now in the prison he was quite happy to see one. Looking at it he thought, "I am not alone, there is someone with me," and gradually he started talking to the lizard. Sometimes he used to laugh at his own madness. But he became so used to it that he felt as if the lizard was also replying to him. Then he was speaking for himself and also on behalf of the lizard.

Man is lonely, very lonely. With this loneliness you can do only two things: either you make a world of your own or you enter sannyas. Making a world means making relationships so that loneliness can be forgotten. And the meaning of entering into sannyas is accepting this loneliness because this is your nature. Do not run away from it, do not avoid it; accept it, embrace it. This is your nature. You will not get anywhere by running away from it. You have done this in innumerable lives and you have failed. You have gained nothing except failure.

Sannyas means: one who has accepted his loneliness -- now he does not whistle, he does not sing, nor does he make any relationship -- he is absolutely satisfied with himself.

It is very interesting to note that the more you run from yourself the more you will have to run -- the more you will get scared of loneliness. The more you accept to be with yourself the more you will be able to find that the loneliness is not loneliness but aloneness. There is a difference between loneliness and aloneness. Loneliness means that you miss the presence of the other. To be alone means that being by oneself is enough. Loneliness is painful but there is bliss in being alone. When Shankara is alone he is by himself, but when you say that you are alone you are lonely.

Being lonely means that you feel the absence of the other. Aloneness means that you are happy to be with yourself. Aloneness means you have fallen in love with yourself. Meditation means to be in love with yourself. Meditation means to make such a relationship with yourself that there is no need to make a relationship with anyone else.

Meditation means to be fulfilled in oneself. Your world, your whole world is in you. There is nothing lacking. You are complete, you are whole, you are the divine, there is no need for you to go anywhere. This inner state means sannyas.

We make the world because the loneliness hurts. We try to fill this loneliness with money, with friends, with family, with religion, caste, nation. We make so many efforts to fill this inner void because this wound is painful. But it is wrong to think of it as a wound; it is not a wound.

Last night a sannyasin came to me and said that since she has started meditation her heart seems to have died. There is no desire to make any relationship with anyone, there seems no interest in love; even friendship seems meaningless. She was very sad... because she has come from the West and in the West if love starts disappearing then people think that the whole of life is finished, if feelings disappear and relationships break, then people think that now there is no meaning in life. This is their definition. So she was sad.

We in the East have done a deeper research. We have discovered that when a person stays wholly within himself, then all relationships dissolve. It is a very fortunate thing to happen; it is not something to be unhappy about. When a person becomes stable within himself, sex dissolves and the keenness to make relationships with others also disappears. The feeling of gratitude is so much that one does not want to make any relationship with anyone. No longer will that person beg of others to have some relationship with him, no longer will he say that "I cannot live without you." Now he can live alone. And the person who can live alone, *really* lives! The other type of living is only a deception, an illusion. If you cannot live alone how can

you live with others?

So I told that young woman, that sannyasin, "Do not be scared, do not be unhappy. This definition of yours is wrong. This definition of the West is wrong. Be happy, be blissful; how fortunate you are that you no longer desire any relationship."

Relationship only gives you pain and anguish. This is quite natural also, because when two unhappy persons meet how can they give happiness to each other? The mathematics is quite clear: when two unhappy persons meet, then the unhappiness does not just become double, it multiplies many times more. You are looking for the other person because you are not happy. You are not happy alone, so you are looking for the other. The other is also not happy to be alone and he is also looking at you with the same expectation. Like this two unhappy people meet in the hope of getting happiness. But they do not get happiness. It is not possible because two beggars are begging of each other and neither of them is a giver -- both of them are beggars. Both of them go on expecting from each other. Whenever you love anyone you expect him to return your love.

People tell me, "We give lots of love to others but others do not love us." How can you love? Love flows only from the heights of bliss. The river of love only comes out of the peak of bliss. You are not happy, you are not blissful, you are begging, and the other person is also begging. Neither of you has anything to give to the other, but you go on waiting to receive some love in charity! As you go on waiting the disappointment starts.

Until a person is happy within himself no one else can make him happy.

There is a very old story. God made man. Man was alone, and became fed up with his loneliness. He prayed to God to give him some companion as he is alone. But God had utilized all the material, everything was finished. He had made forests, mountains, birds and animals, and in the end he had made man -- now there was no material left. But man cried and cried, so he asked him to wait and he tried to make a woman. However no material was available at that time, so God asked for some back from the animals, birds, flowers and plants. He told the moon to give a little of its light, told the peacock to give its arrogance, told the pigeons to give their sweet murmur, asked the parrots to give their voice, asked the rivers to give their restlessness and movement, asked the flowers to give their delicacy -- like this he made woman!

After seven days man came back and said, "This woman is a nuisance. I thought I would get a companion but she goes on quarreling all the time. The voice given to her by the parrots is very sweet -- no doubt it is very sweet when she is loving, but she is arrogant like the peacocks. She is very kind and very cruel at the same time. She is very contradictory. I am fed up! It was better to be alone. You must take her back."

God took the woman back, but after seven days man came back and said, "Yes, she made my life miserable -- but I miss her, I cannot live without her. During these seven days I could neither eat nor sleep. I go on remembering her. Please return her to me."

After seven days he was again standing at God's door! He said, "I can neither live with her nor can I live without her."

God turned his back on him and said, "How long am I going to listen to your nonsense? You cannot live with her and you cannot live without her, so you had better sort it out yourself."

Since then man has been trying to sort it out, but has not been able to do so up till now. It is not possible, because when you are alone then you are afraid of the loneliness. When you are with someone else, then his or her presence disturbs you. When you have company you want to be alone, when you are alone you want company. When you are with someone then you start observing the bad points in him or her. When you are alone the loneliness frightens you like death. The company and loneliness are both troublesome for you. That is why man makes many types of relationships. He brings a wife home so that he is not left alone. Then in his effort to be away from his wife he sits in the hotel or in the club. Becoming a member of a club means that he is trying to escape from his wife. He makes one mistake, then he tries to rectify it by making another mistake. Thus starts the chain of mistakes. And you call this life!

WHO IS YOUR WIFE? WHO IS YOUR SON? THIS WORLD IS VERY STRANGE.

All of you are strangers here. You do not know each other. You do not know yourself, how will you know the other? One who has known himself will know the other also. But if one does not know oneself he cannot know anyone else. You have made relationships without knowing. All relations are coincidental.

Your whole life, your whole world, is based on coincidence. When you fall in love with a girl you say that God has made both of you for each other -- but it was because of the coincidence of living in the same house or going to the same school. It was just a coincidence that both of you met -- not that you were made for each other. In fact nobody is made for any other. But man tries to justify a mere coincidence with the theory of destiny.

Mulla Nasruddin went to Africa for a safari. When he returned all his friends gathered around him to listen to his adventures. He was narrating with great enthusiasm and with exaggeration, saying "There is a certain animal over there. When the male animal has to call the female he screeches and the female animal, wherever it may be in the forest, comes running to him."

A friend asked him to copy the sound of the screeching of that animal. He copied it, screeching loudly. Just then the door of the next room opened and his wife asked, "Well? What is the matter?"
He told his friends, "See, now you understand the theory."

It is only a coincidence. There is no theory in it. But if a person thinks that his love is mere coincidence then there is no place for poetry. If you tell Majnu that his meeting with Laila was a coincidence then the poetry dies, the romance dies. Majnu will say, "No, this is not possible. Laila was made for me and I was made for Laila. And even if the whole world puts obstacles in our path we will definitely meet." If Majnu had lived in some other village then some other girl would have been his Laila. Majnu would have definitely found some Laila who would have been different from this one.

What you think to be the structure of life is not a structure at all, it is only a coincidence -- a few incidents, a few coincidences. You have a son. Do not be under the illusion that you have given birth to your son. While you were having sexual intercourse a soul was waiting eagerly for rebirth. You were nearby, you were available, so that soul entered your womb. You had dug a pit, it was raining, so the water which was near entered that pit. The water which was farther away entered other pits. It is a coincidence.

It is a coincidence to be a son, it is a coincidence to be a mother, it is a coincidence to be a father; friendship is a coincidence and enmity is a coincidence. If you can see this properly then all at once your deep relationships will become weak, their depth will disappear.

WHO IS YOUR WIFE? WHO IS YOUR SON? THIS WORLD IS VERY STRANGE. WHOSE ARE YOU? WHO ARE YOU? FROM WHERE HAVE YOU COME? DO THINK OVER THESE ESSENTIAL QUESTIONS. OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

... Because nothing will happen only by thinking: thought alone is lame. You must think, but you will not be able to reach only by thinking. All the obstacles will be removed by thinking but you will not be able to travel. The journey is possible only by bhajan, devotion. The journey is possible by emotion and not by thinking. ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.
FROM SATSANG COMES ALONENESS, FROM ALONENESS COMES NONATTACHMENT; BECAUSE OF NONATTACHMENT MIND BECOMES STABLE AND BECAUSE OF STABLE AND UNWAVERING MIND LIBERATION IS ATTAINED.

Try to understand this. It is a very valuable sutra: FROM SATSANG COMES ALONENESS. This is the definition of satsang. Satsang is that which creates aloneness. The satsang which creates relationship and attachment cannot be satsang. The meaning of satsang is that you start seeing truth. The meaning of satsang is that your eyes should be open and your dreaming is over.

The search for the master is meant to wake you up from your dream. The master will wake you up and tell you that all the relationships which you have made are illusions; don't waste your life in these dreams and don't let your soul be lost in them. These relationships are just formalities to be observed in this world so do not attach too much importance to them -- do not give importance to them to the extent of destroying yourself. They can be necessary in this world, but for the inner world they are not at all necessary.

You cannot take with you there your father, your son, your brother, your wife, your friend -- there you go alone. Therefore, in spite of living in all the relationships, you must know that your real self is in being alone. Do not forget it. Do not let the sun of aloneness get covered with the clouds of relationships.

FROM SATSANG COMES ALONENESS, FROM ALONENESS COMES NONATTACHMENT.

And when you find that you are alone then there is no attachment.

BECAUSE OF NONATTACHMENT MIND BECOMES STABLE.

And when there is no attachment mind does not waver.

I have heard that a house caught fire and the owner of the house was watching and crying. But then somebody from the crowd told him, "Don't cry! There is no need. Perhaps you do not know that your son had sold this house yesterday."

That man at once stopped crying. The house was still on fire, the flames were spreading all around, but the man was not crying any more because the house did not belong to him. But just then his son came running and said that the preliminary discussion of selling the house had started but the final sale was not done yet.

Hearing this the man again started crying loudly! The house is still the same. He is not crying because of the house being on fire, he is crying because of his relationship with the house. If it is not his, then it makes no difference to him whether the house is on fire or not.

If someone's son dies but he is not *your* son, then it does not make any difference to you. It effects you only if he is 'yours'. You cry because of his being 'yours', not otherwise. If you come to know that nobody is 'yours' then there will be no anguish. As attachment disappears misery too disappears. If it becomes clear to you that nobody is 'yours' you are alone, the mind becomes stable, then the mind is not restless; then you become stable, unwavering. That stability, that unwavering condition is the ultimate experience. In that unwavering condition you come to know who you are. Then the ultimate question of life, "Who am I?" is solved. As soon as the flame becomes unwavering one gets the answer, one gets the solution. This stability, this unwavering condition, is called samadhi. Samadhi means the solution to all.

BECAUSE OF STABLE AND UNWAVERING MIND LIBERATION IS ATTAINED. OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Where is the desire for sex when the time for sex is over? Where is the pond when the water dries up? And nobody is close to you when you have lost your money.

In the same way, after the realization of truth where is this world? Try to understand this.

Whenever Shankara, Buddha or Mahavira talk about the world, you make the mistake of thinking that they are talking about this expanse which is spread all around. No, they do not mean this. Whenever they talk about the world they mean the world made by your attachment, created by your attachment, the world made by your unconsciousness, the illusions that you have created. Even when you wake up, these trees will be there; they will not disappear.

People often ask, "When a person is enlightened and this world disappears for him, then what happens to these trees, mountains, the moon, the stars, the sun?" These do not disappear. In fact for the first time they appear in their purity. That purity is the divine. Then you do not see the moon, then you see the light of the divine in the moon; then you do not see the trees, you see the greenery of the divine in the trees; then you do not see flowers, you see the divine blossoming. Then this all becomes unlimited godliness.

Just now you do not see the divine. You see the world and the world is not one. There are as many worlds as there are different minds, because every individual has his own world. If your wife dies you will cry, nobody else. Others will try to explain to you that the soul is eternal, it does not die, so do not cry. They will make the most of this opportunity of showing off their knowledge. They will see you in a pitiable condition and will start preaching to you. They will say, "Why are you crying? Who really belongs to us?" Tomorrow, when their wives die, then you will get your chance, then you will go and preach to them that this world is an illusion, all these relationships are illusion.

Every individual's world is his own. Your attachment, your unconsciousness, your ignorance, your infatuation, your love -- this is your world. What you have seen through the medium of this infatuation, love, attachment, unconsciousness is not true, it is all false. It is as if your eyes are covered with clouds of

smoke.

Shankara says: After knowing the essence, the reality, there is no world. WHERE IS THE WORLD AFTER SELF-REALIZATION?

Truth remains, but whatever was added to truth by you is lost.

ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE THE DIVINE.
DO NOT BE PROUD OF WEALTH, PEOPLE AND YOUTH, BECAUSE DEATH TAKES THEM ALL AWAY WITHIN A MOMENT. DROPPING ALL THESE ILLUSORY MATTERS, KNOW THE DIVINE AND ENTER INTO IT.

I was reading a song this morning and a few lines of that song appealed to me: JOR HE KYA THA JAFA-E-BAGVAN DEKNA KIYE ASHIAN UJRA KIYA HUM NATWAN DEKHA KIYE. The meaning is: The garden was being destroyed and I watched it helplessly. Yes, your whole life is the same story. Your garden will be destroyed daily. The spring will soon be over. Youth will also pass away. This speed and this energy will gradually become less and less. The house will be destroyed and death will come nearer and nearer. Life is only a momentary dream; death is approaching every minute. You are dying since the day you were born. A birthday is actually the death day also. You cannot postpone death, you cannot run away from death. It is coming nearer and nearer.

DO NOT BE PROUD OF WEALTH, PEOPLE AND YOUTH.

This ego is shallow. In fact all egos are shallow; shallowness is the nature of ego. It thinks as its own that which is not its own. The transient seems permanent, and that which is flowing seems static to it. You fool not only others but also yourself.

One day Mulla Nasruddin came home. He knocked at the door but there was no reply. He again knocked, but nobody replied. Then he shouted, "I am Nasruddin, and not the landlord who asks for the rent, nor the milkman, nor the vegetable vendor."

Even then there was no reply. So he shouted again, "I say I am the real Nasruddin."

He must have told his family not to open the door when somebody knocked because he must have owed money to lots of people. So when he himself knocks at the door of his own house nobody opens it. He then has to explain that he is the real Nasruddin. But in spite of it nobody believes.

We go on deceiving others and we create a world of deception around us. Then we deceive ourselves, and in this way we become unauthentic. Then whatever we do in life is false.

The person who wants to wake up should stop sowing lies and should say goodbye to all his false beliefs. He should know that this body is not permanent, it is not static, it is dying every moment, and death is not going to occur tomorrow, it is occurring now. We are dying. Death is not going to occur after seventy more years -- we are dying gradually and there will be nothing left after seventy years.

Life goes on finishing drop by drop. Do not call it life, it is a lie. You can call it a gradual death. Do not celebrate birthdays, all are deathdays. The day you see death in your birthday and you hear the footsteps of death in life, you will know the truth. That truth will give you freedom.

As soon as you know that truth you will start a new search -- money will seem meaningless, the body will seem meaningless; the relations of body and money will become meaningless and even the world based on money and body will seem meaningless. And before knowing the truth it is necessary to know the untruth as untruth, the false as false.

DAY AND NIGHT, EVENING AND MORNING, WINTER AND SPRING COME AND GO AGAIN AND AGAIN. THUS THE PLAY OF TIME GOES ON AND ONE'S LIFE IS OVER. AND YET THE BREEZE OF HOPE DOES NOT LEAVE ONE ALONE.

Hope is poison, and because of this poison you have mistaken death to be life. Today you are unhappy, but the mind says that tomorrow everything will be all right. Today there is no happiness, but the mind says,

"Wait, tomorrow everything will be fine." This is the way the mind has led you up till now -- it has been giving you hope. The day you give up hope you will wake up. Hope is a dream.

Have you ever thought how hope affects you in life? Hope says, "Don't worry about today. Whatever happens does not matter. But tomorrow you will definitely attain heaven." This very hope has made you understand that there is nothing to worry about even if this life is lost because you will get heaven after death. This is the expansion of hope. Hope says 'tomorrow'. Hope says 'future'. Hope says 'more life'! But if the revolution of life is to occur, it will occur just now and here.

Do not depend on tomorrow; tomorrow never comes. Tomorrow is a lie. And the hope which is giving you the assurance about tomorrow is the cause of creating these dreams in you. Whatever is to be done is to be done today. Whatever is to be is to be today. Do not hope for more than today.

It will be quite shocking at first. With the disappearance of hope you will become absolutely dejected. You will feel that you have become totally hopeless. But if you are ready to live without hope you will find that if there is no hope in life, then there is no hopelessness either.

Hopelessness is the reverse of hope and it will disappear with hope. Life without hope is life without hopelessness. Then there is neither hope nor hopelessness. That is the stability. The flame stays in the middle. Then there is no wavering. That is the condition of unwavering consciousness.

DAY AND NIGHT, EVENING AND MORNING, WINTER AND SPRING COME AND GO AGAIN AND AGAIN.
THUS THE PLAY OF TIME GOES ON AND ONE'S LIFE IS OVER. AND YET THE BREEZE OF HOPE
DOES NOT LEAVE ONE ALONE. SO, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE
OH, YOU MADMAN! WHY ARE YOU CAUGHT UP IN THE WORRIES ABOUT YOUR WIFE AND YOUR
WEALTH? DON'T YOU KNOW THAT EVEN A MOMENT'S COMPANY WITH GOOD PEOPLE IS THE ONLY
BOAT THERE IS TO TAKE YOU ACROSS THE OCEAN OF THIS MUNDANE WORLD?

Who is a saintly person? The one in whose company you wake up. An unsaintly person is the one in whose company you go into deep sleep and who helps you to increase your illusions and attachments.

But just the opposite of this happens in this world. The person who tries to wake you up does not seem friendly to you. The person who puts you to sleep seems a friend to you. The one who gives you alcohol to drink seems a friend to you and the one who tries to bring you back to consciousness seems an enemy to you. That is why the wineshops and the bars are crowded and the temples are empty. There are long queues in the bars, and God goes on waiting in the temple but nobody turns up. Yes, the priest comes, but he is already a servant; he gets his pay so he comes to worship. His worship is not from the heart -- it is professional. He is not a lover. What is the reason?

Wherever there is intoxication there will be crowds of people. There is a crowd in front of a cinema -- people are intoxicated for three hours, they are lost in the movie for three hours. They forget their miseries, their pains, their worries and anxieties. For three hours they forget themselves. This type of intoxication is not the solution to your problems. After three hours the movie is over, the lights are on, and you are where you were -- full of worry and misery. Alcohol makes you forget yourself for two or three hours, but after its effect is over you are again unhappy and in pain.

Your going to the temple is also going with the expectation of getting some sort of intoxicant. This is the difference. You can sing the song of the divine in two ways. One is like alcohol -- to be lost in it. For the time being you forget the worry, the misery; you forget that you have to return home -- that you have a wife and children, that the wife is ill, the children have to be admitted in a school and you don't have the money. You forget your worries as long as you are lost singing the song of the divine. If you are getting lost in singing the song of the divine then this is also like alcohol.

If it wakes you up, only then is it the song of the divine. Even the temples are like bars and on the pretext of religion people go on looking for unconsciousness and not consciousness. It is very difficult to wake up. Sleeping is very soothing you go on dreaming beautiful dreams. You will resent being woken up and being brought to consciousness.

To know the truth of life is a great challenge. You will have to struggle for it. You will have to work hard for it. You will have to go through *sadhana* and austerity. This journey can be undertaken only with open eyes as the path is very difficult and full of thorns. It can mislead you also.

Those who never walk are never afraid of being lost on the path. Those who are always lying down on their bed will never meet any accident. But those who tread the path can be lost on the path or can have an accident and can face many difficulties. This journey is laborious because you have to climb the mountain.

Going towards the divine means going towards the summit. It becomes more and more difficult. Only those will attain the bliss of the summit who are ready to cross all these difficulties.

One does not get bliss for free. You have to earn it, you have to labor for it. Of course it is not attained by labor alone, it is attained by grace, but labor you have to do. Godliness can shower only on the person who has labored and who has prepared himself.

AND YET THE BREEZE OF HOPE DOES NOT LEAVE ONE ALONE.

You start hoping for the divine also. When people come to me I tell them to give up hope and to meditate. They say, "If we give up hope, then why would we meditate? Because of hope we have come to meditate -- hoping that by meditation mind will be at peace, that we will get *samadhi* and we will realize the divine."

Now this is very complicated. Hope will create the obstacle! Because when you are hoping you are not meditating -- you will only hope, you cannot do both of them together. Even if you meditate for a little while you will go on wondering why you have not found peace yet -- three days have passed and nothing has happened, there is no experience of bliss yet.

Try to understand it this way. If I tell you to come to the river to swim as swimming is very enjoyable, you will come. But if from the very start of swimming you go on expecting and waiting for the enjoyment then you will not get it. Because of your eagerness, your anxiety to attain it, you will not get it, because the very nature of bliss is that it looks for you when you are not looking for it. You will not get it as long as you are in search of it, because when you are searching for it you are not in the present; your mind is in the future hoping to get it. And it is now!

You get it when you are purely in this moment without any hope, without any expectation, without any desire or wish. When you are present in this moment you find that it has showered all over. It was showering, but you were not present, you were absent, you were lost in the future because of your hope -- and here bliss was being distributed. You were wandering somewhere else so you could not receive it. You receive it the day you are in the present, and to be in the present means to be without hope and without desire.

So I tell them, "Meditate. Do not hope. Meditation is not the means but the end. Meditation in itself is joy, bliss, and do not ask for more bliss, do not look forward to the result. If you can do any action without expecting any result then that very action will become meditation."

In the Gita Krishna has told Arjuna only this. He has said this repeatedly in different ways: do not expect any result. This desire for the result, the expectation for the return, is the world. The giving up of the desire for the result is the salvation. There is no need to run away from the world -- only the expectation for the result should end. Then you will live here, but the world will disappear for you.

OH, YOU MADMAN! WHY ARE YOU CAUGHT UP IN THE WORRIES ABOUT YOUR WIFE AND YOUR WEALTH? DON'T YOU KNOW THAT EVEN A MOMENT'S COMPANY WITH GOOD PEOPLE IS THE ONLY BOAT THERE IS TO TAKE YOU ACROSS THE OCEAN OF THIS MUNDANE WORLD?

But people go on worrying about nothing till the last moment of their lives. All the worries are meaningless. The meaningful has to be contemplated and not to be worried about.

I have heard that a Marwari merchant was dying, he was on his deathbed. He asked his wife, "Where is the eldest son?" The wife told him that he was standing beside the bed. "Where is the middle one?" he asked. She said that he was also near by. "And where is the youngest one?"

She said, "Don't worry! He is standing at your feet. Relax and sleep with peace in your mind."

The Marwari merchant got up and said, "How can I sleep peacefully? Who is looking after the shop? All of them are here!"

Their father was dying. Thinking this, all the sons had gathered there. They had closed the shop. But death is not the concern of the dying father -- who is tending the shop? He is not asking for his sons out of love: where is the oldest one, where is the middle one, the youngest one? He is asking to find out who is

tending the shop. All of them are present there -- does it mean there is nobody in the shop?

Yes, even at the last moment your mind is full of shop! It will be so, because whatever you have done in your whole life, you will think of it while dying also. You cannot change yourself suddenly at the time of death. Do not believe that false story.

A man was dying, his son's name was Narayan which is another name for God. So he called for his son Narayan, and God thought that he was calling Him. Such stories are created by pundits for the consolation of sinners. On the basis of such stories the pundits are able to take some money from the sinners -- nothing else is going to happen.

If God gets deceived, then surely he is not God. This man went to heaven just because he called "Narayan" while dying? Such a cheap God is not worth obtaining! This type of heaven or salvation is absolutely false. This story cannot be true.

Death is the summing up of your whole life; at the moment of death your mind will be full of what you have done during your life. If you have been counting money your whole life then you will be counting it while dying also, because death is the essence of your life. If you have been restless all your life then you will be restless at death also. If you have been peaceful then your death will be very peaceful. Every individual dies a different death because everyone lives a different life. Neither your life nor your death can be the same as that of someone else.

When a buddha dies the grandeur of his death is different -- the grandeur of his death is much more than your so-called life. Your life is just nothing compared to his death. The grandeur of his death is a million times more than your life, because in that moment of his death the whole of life shrinks and comes near, the music of his whole life becomes condensed -- as if the essence of all the flowers of his life has been taken and made into a fragrance. At the moment of death the fragrance which comes out of a buddha is the essence of the flowers of his whole life. The stink which will come out of you will be the essence of all the dirt and rubbish of your whole life.

You cannot change suddenly in death. So do not believe the pundits who tell you to become religious at the end of your life. If you want to be religious you have to do it here and now; do not postpone it to the end. If you are careful now you will be able to take care in the future. If you wake up today then gradually you will become wakeful. If you sing the song of the divine from today then perhaps at the moment of death the divine will hear you.

Do not think at the time of death that a borrowed pundit will save your soul by reciting mantras in your ears, by pouring the water of the Ganges in your mouth, by reading the Gita near you. That pundit will go on repeating the Gita but you will not be able to hear it within you at that time. Only that person can hear the Gita at the time of death who has learnt the art of listening properly the whole of his life. If one has sung the song of the divine all his life then at the time of death he will not have to listen to it sung by a borrowed servant or pundit; every breath, every beat of his heart will be singing the song of the divine.

In that moment of death you will go dancing toward the divine full of gratitude. Your death will become the gate to a greater life; you will change death. Death kills you now, then you will kill death. And religion is the art of killing death, it is the science of becoming nectar.

Therefore, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE THE DIVINE.

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Every Step Is The Destination

14 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511140

ShortTitle: GREATT04
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, IT IS SAID THAT SHANKARA WAS A HINDU VEDANTIN, AND YOU HAVE SAID THAT SHANKARA IS A HIDDEN BUDDHIST. PLEASE CLARIFY THIS.

Shankara is a hidden Buddhist, a hidden Jaina, a hidden Mohammedan, in the same way as Buddha is a hidden Hindu, a hidden Jaina, a hidden Christian -- and in the same way as Christ is a hidden Hindu, a hidden Mohammedan, a hidden Buddhist.

Those who have known, have known only the one; two are not there to be known. Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian -- these are just the names on the surface, the outer identity; the inner truth is one. Language may be different but what is said is not different. The style of saying will be different, the process of explaining will be different, but there is no possibility of the taste being different -- it is the same.

This has to be understood properly. This misunderstanding, this stupidity creates a lot of unpleasantness. Hindus fight with Mohammedans, Jainas fight with Buddhists -- and you must understand that truth is lost whenever and wherever there is any type of conflict. Truth is murdered in your fighting, untruth is created in your conflict, because conflict means violence. Then it does not matter whether the violence is expressed in physical conflict or mental conflict. Violence is violence -- it makes no difference whether the effort to destroy the other is physical or mental. The desire and the mentality to find fault in the other is the expansion of violence. You must know that until you can see yourself in the opposite you have not gone beyond mind, nor have you entered the temple of consciousness. That temple has many doors and entry is possible from every door. And whosoever enters the temple forgets the door. Nobody remembers the door after entering Before entering the door seems to be very important because one has to enter through it, but after that it becomes useless. Before entering one was facing the door and after entering the door is behind your back.

All the creeds are doors. You must know that you have not entered the temple if the creeds -- Hindu, Mohammedan, Jaina -- if they still seem very important to you..That means you are still looking at the door. After you have entered the temple and your back has turned towards the door, then the words Hindu and Mohammedan will become meaningless.

The great meaning which will appear in the inner recess of the temple will not only destroy your creed, your scripture, but it will also destroy you, and in that flood everything will be drowned. Whatever is left after that flood is your very nature. In that flood whatever was the other element will be swept away, in that flood whatever were the outer coverings will be lost; in that flood your relations will break with whatever was foreign to your nature and only you will remain in your pure virginity, in your innocence.

And you cannot understand that inner being without experiencing it; you have to taste it, you have to drink it and get intoxicated. Until you get drunk, until you get lost in it after losing everything, only then godliness will begin. The world will remain as long as you remain.

The divine is not until you are not. And the divine begins only when your ego, your separate identity is dissolved. Shankara is a hidden Buddhist because he is saying the same thing which Buddha said. Buddha was also a hidden Vedantin because he was saying the same thing which the Upanishads had said. The garments are different, and sometimes the garments even seem contradictory.

Try to understand this. Buddha opposed the Upanishads and the Vedas and still he propounded the Upanishads and Vedas. One has to oppose. When the Upanishads were born, when the Ganges of the Upanishads was born, then the Ganges was very clean, pure; it was the Gangotri, the source. Then the

Ganges flowed on -- thousands of people bathed in it, it passed by thousands of villages -- it became dirty, rubbish got into it, rivers and rivulets joined it. In Varanasi the Ganges does not have the piety which it has at Gangotri. It cannot be so. With the passing of time the original source loses its purity.

Two thousand five hundred years before Buddha, when the Upanishads were born, their grandeur was unique. Each and every word contained in them was luminous, every line was full of the divine! But that grandeur was lost by the time of Buddha -- the mirror was there but lots of dust had gathered on it. Now the mirror had become blind and nothing could be reflected in it. A big belief system had stood near the mirror. Even if Buddha tried to clean the mirror that creed would not let him do so, because what is called dust by Buddha is said to be religion by the masses. The communal mind does not know the mirror, it only knows the dust gathered on it and it thinks that this dust is the decoration, is the jewel. The communal mind cannot agree to the dust being wiped away; it thinks that by this its religion will get destroyed.

Because of this dust Buddha had to deny this mirror. People could not accept another mirror until this mirror was denied. But the other mirror is exactly like the first one; the only difference is that the first one had become old, dilapidated, and dust had gathered on it.

When truth gets organized it dies. Now the other truth is again new -- newly born, fresh like the morning dew. The new truth will also become old in a few days.

Buddha's truth had become old by the time Shankara was born. Time does not forgive anyone and covers everything with dust. The thing which is new today will become old tomorrow, the newborn baby of today will become old tomorrow; today he is being welcomed into this world, tomorrow goodbye will be said to him when he dies.

Just as men are born and die, in the same way religions are born and die. With time everything becomes old, weak, dilapidated and useless. When somebody dies in the house -- your mother dies, how much you loved her... but when she dies you have to take her to the cremation ground. If some foolish person keeps the corpse of his mother in the house then it will be difficult for the living people to live there. It may be very painful to cremate your mother whom you loved, but there is no way out: a dead body cannot be kept in the house, it has to be cremated.

But we do not deal with belief systems with such understanding. Religion means *living* religion; when it becomes a creed it becomes a dead body. But we keep the corpse very carefully; because of the stink of the creed it becomes difficult to breathe. Religion unites but creeds fight and make others fight. Creeds break and make others break. There is a lot of enmity between a temple and a mosque, but there cannot be any enmity in the divineness of the temple and of the mosque. There is a lot of enmity between the worshippers of the temple and of the mosque, but the one who is being worshipped in the temple and in the mosque -- someone calls him 'Rama' and someone calls him 'Allah'... these addresses can be different but the one who is called is one.

By the time Buddha's stream reached Shankara it had became dirty, it had lost its purity -- the Ganges had reached Varanasi. Shankara had to oppose it because now there were lots of Buddhists, followers of Buddha, and it was a large creed. They would not allow the dust to be cleaned, so again a new mirror had to be made. Today the condition is just the same: dust has gathered over the mirror of Shankara. It will always be thus.

Do not worship the dust. Always look for the mirror. Then you will find the same mirror in everyone. When you can see the same mirror in everyone, only then wisdom is born in you.

This is the only difference between intelligence and wisdom. Intelligence criticizes, opposes, debates, but wisdom communicates. Intelligence tells where the difference is and wisdom shows where the unity is.

Intelligence analyzes: wisdom synthesizes. Intelligence draws the boundaries; wisdom destroys all the boundaries. When all the boundaries disappear then the unlimited is obtained.

Do not think that you can know the unlimited while remaining limited. Who will know? If you are bound and limited then who will know the unlimited? Whatever you will know will be limited. For knowing the unlimited you will have to break all your limitations. If you see the sky from the window you will see only that much which is visible through the structure of the window, not more than that; the window limits the sky also. If you want to see the whole of the sky then you have to come out. Be under the open sky where you will be neither a Hindu nor a Mohammedan, because these are the names of windows. Only you will remain under the open sky and only your remaining means pure existence.

There is a way to know the unlimited. To know the unlimited one has to become unlimited -- this is the only condition, because only like can know like. How can you, the limited one, know the unlimited? If you try to see the unlimited you will only see what your limitations can show you.

Not only Shankara is a hidden Buddha, Buddha also is a hidden Vedantin. Anything which is polluted has to be destroyed; that which has become perverted has to be destroyed. Anything which has become dilapidated has to be put on the fire so that there can be space for the new. The mind says, "Save the old"; mind says, "Look after the old." But if you go on looking after the old too much then there will be no space for the new. The old man has to go so that children can come in. The old, rotten tree will fall down so that a new seed may sprout.

I have heard that there was a very old dilapidated church. It was in such a bad condition that it could fall down at any moment. People who used to pray in it were also afraid to go in. Then at last the trustees called a meeting to decide what to do about it, because now even the priest was afraid to go in. People were afraid to go in and even passers-by were afraid of its falling down at any moment -- anyone could get killed. So now nobody passed by that road -- it became quite lonely. So they passed three resolutions:

The first was that the old church had to be demolished. It was passed unanimously with great sorrow.

Second was that a new church had to be constructed. This was accepted with a lot of heartache because the attachment for the old is always there. The new is not born yet, the new is not known yet, so there cannot be any attachment with the new -- attachment is always with the old. That is why if a small child dies then the anguish is not much. But the anguish goes on increasing with age, because relationship, attachment increases proportionately. The old one has to be demolished -- with great sorrow. The new has to be constructed, just out of sheer helplessness.

And they passed a third resolution that the new church will be constructed on the same site where the old church is, and until the new one is built we will go on using the old one. For the new church we will use the stones of the old one. And while the new one is not yet built we will continue to use the old one. This was also passed unanimously! That church is still there. It cannot be demolished, because there is deep attachment to it.

I call only that person religious who, after giving up the old, is always moving towards the ever new, and thus is able to retain his innocence and purity; one who is coming out of the past every moment, just like the snake coming out of his skin, and does not look back. If you get attuned with that which is ever new, if you live in that which is always new, if you refuse to carry the old garbage, then you will find in the new that which is eternal. In that eternal, godliness is hidden.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO, BEFORE TELLING US TO SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE WHY DO YOU AND SHANKARA ADDRESS US AS 'IDIOT' EVERY TIME?

Because you are! To call you anything else will be a lie! When Shankara says: OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, he says this with great love, he says this because of his compassion. He is not cursing you, he is not calling you names, because Shankara just cannot curse or call names; it is impossible for him. He is shaking you, he is waking you up. He is saying "Get up! It is morning and you are still sleeping." He is calling you 'idiot' because until he uses some strong words your sleep is not going to be disturbed and you are not going to wake up. He is calling you 'idiot' because this is true, this is a fact.

Idiocy means unconsciousness. Idiocy means to live in sleep. Idiocy means to be without discretion. Idiocy means not being wakeful, not being conscious when you are angry. Then you become more idiotic because then you lose consciousness even more. But sometimes, when you are conscious, then you are not too idiotic. And you also know that sometimes you are less idiotic and sometimes you are more idiotic.

When the mind is full of attachment then idiocy increases, when there is passion you become more idiotic. In the life story of Tulsidas it is said that when his wife went to her parents' home, he followed her at night. It was raining and dark. He climbed up to her room by holding onto a snake. He must have been in a very deep idiotic state to mistake the snake for the rope. It must have been a very strong passion. That passion made him almost blind; he could not even see the snake!

Generally people mistake a rope for a snake because of fear. Death scares a man. A rope on the road always appears to be a snake. But this was just the opposite: Tulsidas thought the snake to be the rope. He caught hold of it and climbed! He did not realize it even by the touch; he must have been absolutely

unconscious. Passion must have made him mad.

Seeing his condition his wife said, "If you had loved God the way you love me, then by now you would have attained liberation!" He turned back and saw the snake and realized that passion had made him blind. A revolution took place in his life. The wife became the master. The passion had pointed out to him the non-passionate state. He became a sannyasin and went in search of the divine -- the energy which was being spent in passion turned towards Rama. The energy which was expressing itself in sex started turning into Rama.

Idiocy is that energy which is asleep today but will wake up tomorrow. It is hidden today but it will be revealed tomorrow. This idiocy will become your wisdom. Your sleep will become your awakening. So do not be angry with it, do not condemn it, and do not try to hide your idiocy. Most of the people are doing this. They are trying to hide their idiocy -- so they are even bigger idiots! You collect information and you try to cover up your idiocy with this information. You cover up the inner wounds with flowers.

Knowledge borrowed from scriptures is like these flowers, the borrowed information from others is like these flowers with which you cover your idiocy to help you forget it. Idiocy is not to be forgotten. Idiocy is to be remembered because it can be destroyed only if it is remembered. That is why Shankara goes on repeating: SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, OH IDIOT!

Seeing your unconsciousness, he goes on repeating it out of compassion so that you may not forget that you are an idiot. You try your best to forget it. You make all effort to forget that you are an idiot. You believe that you are a very knowledgeable person. Only a really knowledgeable person knows that he is not knowledgeable. All the ignorant people believe that they are knowledgeable. The ignorant person is not ready to accept that he does not know. Only the most knowledgeable person is ready to question his own knowledge.

Edison has said, "People say that I know a lot. But the reality is that a child on the seashore who has gathered a few seashells.... My knowledge is only that much -- a few seashells in my hands and there is this vast sea which I do not know."

Your little knowledge seems great to you. You have lit a small lamp; its dim light is able to light up a small place and you think it is great knowledge. But you are not aware of the unlimited darkness surrounding you. When you understand your idiocy then you will say, "Is this knowledge, this dim light? I have gathered a few seashells in my hand and I think that I have become knowledgeable. But the journey of knowledge is endless, the search is unlimited." Then you will give up that knowledge also.

The day you become aware of your idiocy, the day you are aware that you are an idiot, your idiocy will start dissolving, because that awareness will bring you out of it. Idiocy is unconsciousness; it will start dissolving with awareness.

Psychologists say that a madman will become alright if he realizes that he is mad. A mad person never knows that he is mad, he thinks that the world is mad.

Kahlil Gibran has written that one of his friends became mad, so he went to visit him in the mental asylum. The friend was sitting on a bench in the garden of that asylum. Gibran sat down near him and said, "I am very sorry to see you here."

The friend looked carefully at Gibran and said, "Sorry for what?"

Gibran replied, "To see that you had to come to this mental asylum."

That mad friend started laughing and said, "You are mistaken. Since I have come here I have found the company of sane people. Outside all of them are insane; I am fortunate to get rid of them. You think *this* is the mental asylum? No, the mental asylum is outside these walls. Only a very few wise people live here."

An insane person cannot understand that he is insane. If he had that much understanding he would not have gone insane. If he understands that he is insane, then insanity will disappear.

If at night in your sleep you realize that you are dreaming, then the dreaming will stop. To dream it is necessary that you do not remember that you are dreaming. In the morning you will remember it when the dream is over. As long as you are dreaming it will seem real to you. But if right in the middle of the dream you remember that this is a dream, it will be over.

Gurdjieff used to tell his disciples that before breaking big dreams they should learn how to break small dreams. This big world is an illusion, a big dream; you cannot break it till you break the small dreams. How can you stop the day-dream when you cannot stop the night-dream? So Gurdjieff used to tell his disciples that while going to sleep at night they must go on reminding themselves that whenever they start dreaming, at once they must remember that this is a dream. It takes about three years to break the night dreaming. For three years continuously, every night while going to sleep, if you go on thinking, contemplating, meditating

on this thought then that moment comes -- that fortunate moment -- when suddenly you remember that this is a dream. And this remembrance breaks the dream and consciousness even enters the sleep. From that moment dreaming stops. Then there is no more dreaming.

Only after this you can wake up in the big dream -- this dream of the open eyes is the big dream. The night dreaming is personal, private -- alone. It is absolutely private. A husband cannot call even his wife into his dream. Even a friend cannot call a friend into his dream. This dreaming is alone; nobody else can participate in this dream.

But this big dream is collective, public. It is very difficult to break it because it is not only yours, it is everybody's, collective and joint. But if the first dream breaks, then that remembrance can break this dream also. That remembrance is enough. Even while awake one should be able to remember that this is a dream. Just think, if somebody has cursed you or called you names and you remember that this is a dream, then it will be impossible for you to lose your temper. If anything valuable of yours breaks and you remember that this is only a dream, you will not be unhappy. If your wife or husband or son dies, then it will be difficult to remember that this is all a dream, but if you can do so then your agony will disappear.

The person who has realized that this is a dream becomes a buddha, a *jinna*; neither death nor life is able to waver him. Happiness, then, does not seem like happiness to him and unhappiness does not seem unhappiness. This is the ultimate wisdom: neither happiness nor agony affects you!

Shankara is reminding you again and again that you are an idiot -- so do not get annoyed. If you get annoyed then you are proving that Shankara is right in calling you an idiot. Perhaps you are a big idiot and Shankara is calling you just an idiot, he is hesitant. Do not insist on proving that you are not an idiot, otherwise this insistence will strengthen your idiocy. You must accept it. Your acceptance will dissolve your idiocy.

Not only should you accept it but you should also remind yourself every moment that you are an idiot -- you are unconscious, ignorant and insane. Then your consciousness will move into a new direction, your inner quality will change, your actions will change. If you could only remember that you are not sensible then that will be the beginning of your becoming sensible.

Realization of one's ignorance is the first step towards knowledge. The effort to kindle the fire, the light, starts only after understanding the darkness. If one does not know darkness as darkness and blindness as blindness, he will not try to heal his eyes. When you go to a doctor he does not give you the medicine at once. First of all he tries to diagnose the illness, then he gives the medicine. If the diagnosis is correct then it is easy to give the treatment. That is why all the great doctors take the fee for the diagnosis and not for the treatment, because after the diagnosis anyone can give the medicines. Once the illness is diagnosed, its treatment will be easy.

Shankara is telling you again and again: OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE. He has diagnosed your sickness. Idiocy is your sickness and SINGING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE is the treatment. But if you are not an idiot, then why would you sing the song of the divine? If you do not consider yourself ill, then why would you take the treatment? If you go on protecting your illness, if you go on claiming that your illness is your health, then of course you are incurable, nobody can treat you.

The third question:

> BELOVED OSHO, DURING CATHARSIS I EXPRESS ONLY NEGATIVE EMOTIONS, ANGER, JEALOUSY, ANGUISH, ETCETERA. WHY DO I NOT EXPRESS LOVE, DEVOTION, BLISS AND RELIGIOUS EMOTIONS? DO I NOT POSSESS THEM?

They are in you but they are a little deeper. When a well is dug, first of all it is stones, pebbles and mud which come out and not the water. It depends on the land also. Somewhere the water is at thirty feet and somewhere the water is at sixty feet deep. Water is certainly there. Every land has water underneath it but the difference is of depth.

A simple-minded person will get the water soon -- maybe at two, three or ten feet, and if a complicated person digs then he may get it at fifty or sixty feet. An innocent-minded person will get it quickly, but a violent, angry man will take a long time to reach the water level. The difference is in the layers of the land. Water is underneath all land. The soul is there in everyone, godliness is there in everyone -- the difference is in the layers of past actions. When you start digging you cannot straight away get the divine, you will get

only the layers of actions because these surround it. When you first of all start digging the well you only get stones and pebbles. Do not get dejected by this. In fact this is a good beginning; these things give the signal that the journey has started. Yes, first of all stones and pebbles will come out, then garbage, then good earth, and then wet earth. You are going nearer and nearer every day. When you see the wet earth you must know that water is not very far away.

Water is inside everyone, because you cannot live without water. Life is inside everyone, how can you exist without life? You may have hidden it, you may have covered it, but you cannot destroy it. Soul can be covered with your activities but it cannot be destroyed. We have suppressed the soul in birth after birth, so the catharsis has to be done according to the degree of suppression. Therefore, do not be disheartened.

"During catharsis I express only negative emotions, anger, jealousy, anguish, etcetera."

It is alright. These are good signs. Throw them out. When you cathart absolutely then you will come across the other hidden streams. The day anger is plucked and thrown out of you, from that day you will get compassion, because compassion is the other side of anger. The moment violence is finished in you, nonviolence will be born in you.

Go on digging as long as you go on having these negative emotions -- the positive emotions are hidden somewhere underneath these. But the digging has to be done and you cannot be lazy. Continuous labor is necessary, continuous watchfulness is necessary, because it is possible that you will go on digging with one hand and putting back the stones and the earth with the other hand. In the morning you will throw out anger while meditating but you will gather anger the whole day in the market. Then this digging will be useless. It will be like digging a well during the daytime and getting it filled up with stones at night and again having to start digging it the next day.

There is a story that Jesus used: A man sowed wheat in a field but someone put the seeds of wild plants and weeds into it to destroy the field. The servants got very worried. The head of the servants called a meeting to think over what to do and how to save the crop. They asked the master. He said, "If you start uprooting the wild plants then the wheat plants will also die. The two can be separated at the time of the harvest."

But this thing did not appeal to the servants. They said that the field should be weeded out soon. The evil should be destroyed as early as possible. They decided to look out for the person who had done the mischief "Who could be an enemy of our master, who is a thorough gentleman?" They tried to find out but could not succeed.

Then one evening a servant came to the head servant and he said, "Forgive me, but I cannot hide this secret any longer. I know who has thrown the seeds of these wild plants into our field. I myself have seen that person because I was awake at that time and I saw him going into the field. But perhaps he was not conscious at that time, because I was standing in front of him but he neither saw me nor recognized me; perhaps he was in a sleep. I have kept this secret so long but now it is difficult to keep it."

The head servant got very annoyed and asked him why he had kept this secret until now. Why didn't he tell him about it earlier? The servant said, "Even now I do not have the courage to tell you but I cannot keep it with me any longer. So you had better listen to the whole story first."

The head servant said, "You must tell me the name of that man. He will be punished." The servant sat down with bowed head. The head servant asked him, "Why do you not tell his name? Why are you afraid?"

The servant replied, "You will not believe me. It is our master who has thrown the seeds of the wild plants in the field. It is our master." Then both of them decided to keep this secret to themselves.

This story of Jesus says that whatever you build in the day you demolish at night. Whatever you make during the daytime when you are conscious, you destroy it at night when you are unconscious.

There are some people who walk in their sleep. There have been cases in the courts -- a woman gets up at night, sets fire to her clothes and goes back to sleep. She is not deceiving anyone because these are her own clothes which are very valuable and she likes them immensely. But in the morning when she gets up she cries that somebody has burnt her clothes. But nobody has entered the room; only the husband and the wife are sleeping in that room and nobody else has come in. The husband could not burn, them and how can the wife do such a thing? Yes, it could be the mischief of some ghosts! But after a lot of investigation it was found that it was the wife who was burning her own clothes; she had the habit of sleepwalking. There are some people who go to the kitchen in their sleep, eat something and sleep again. If you ask them about it in the morning they will deny this and say that they never got up at night. At the most they may remember that

they saw a dream; that too they cannot remember clearly.

Actually, every individual suffers from this disease. What you make with one hand you destroy with the other hand. You hate the very person whom you love. You have disrespect for the person whom you respect a lot. You are contradictory; you are divided into many pieces, into many parts within yourself. You destroy your love with your hatred and you destroy your compassion with your anger. You go to the temple to remember God and you start remembering the market, the shop! There was no need to go to the temple, you could have sat in the market. But the trouble with you is that when you are sitting in your shop you go on remembering the temple, and when you are in the temple you go on thinking about the shop.

I have heard that a sannyasin died. That very day a prostitute also died. They had lived in houses facing each other. When the angels came to take them, they were taking the sannyasin towards hell and they were taking the prostitute to heaven. The sannyasin said "Stop it! You seem to have made some mistake. You are doing just the opposite -- taking me, the sannyasin to hell and taking this prostitute to heaven! You must have misunderstood your instructions and it is quite natural. Even ordinary governments make mistakes so there can be a mistake in the administration of this universe. You had better find out first."

The angels also became doubtful. They said that there has never been any mistake "... but it is quite clear that you are a sannyasin and she is a prostitute." They went and checked and there was no mistake -- the prostitute is to be taken to heaven and the sannyasin is to be taken to hell. "If he insists on knowing the reason then tell him this reason...."

The reason was that the sannyasin was living in the temple but was always thinking about the prostitute. While worshipping God his mind was thinking of the prostitute. And when at night there was singing and dancing, drinking and merrymaking in the house of the prostitute, this sannyasin would be missing all that and thinking that he had wasted his life sitting in that empty temple. He would say to himself, "What am I doing sitting in front of this stone image? I do not even know whether God exists or not!" He was doubting God! He could not sleep the whole night; he kept on dreaming about having a good time with the prostitute.

And the mental attitude of the prostitute was just the opposite. She was a prostitute, so she had to entertain people by dancing, but she was always thinking of the temple. When the temple bells used to ring she used to think, "When will that fortunate day come when I will be able to enter the temple? I am the most unfortunate person. My whole life is wasted, it is dirty. Oh God! Please make me a priestess in my next birth. I will consider myself very fortunate even if I become the dust on the steps of the temple so that people who come to worship will touch me with their feet. That will be more than enough for me."

When she would get the scent of the incense of the temple she would be lost in ecstasy. She would be thankful to God for keeping her near the temple. She would think that there are many people who live far away from the temple but "I am lucky to be so near -- though I am a sinner." She would sit down and close her eyes whenever the priest would worship.

The priest was thinking of the prostitute and the prostitute was thinking of worship. The priest went to hell and the prostitute went to heaven.

Man is always in a dilemma. You think of the temple when you are in the market. The householder, the family man, thinks of becoming a sannyasin, and the sadhus go on repenting and thinking that they may have made a mistake in renouncing the world: this life may be all there is and we are dreaming about the next life. Heaven and liberation, who has seen it?

Sometimes some old sannyasins come to me -- honest sannyasins, because the dishonest ones never say this to anyone, they keep it to themselves. Yes, the *honest* sannyasins sometimes come and tell me, "We are now seventy years old; it is forty years since we became sannyasins but until now we have attained nothing, and now we have started doubting whether there is anything worth all this trouble. Have we wasted our life? We did not enjoy what we had and we have wasted our life in the hope of getting something which is not." These are honest people. What they are saying is authentic, they are not hiding anything.

If you come to know the inner stories of your sannyasins you will be surprised, and it will be difficult for you to bow down your head at their feet. You are thinking that they have attained bliss, they have attained peace, they have attained God, but most of them have attained nothing, they are in a worse condition than you. There is no doubt that they have lost their world and have not attained God.

Now this is a complicated matter. By renouncing or by giving up the world one does not attain the divine. The fact is that if you realize the divine then the world is lost. Light cannot be created by removing the darkness; the arrival of light removes the darkness.

Sannyas therefore is not negative, it is positive. First one has to attain, then one gives up. And this is right, too. How can you give up the futile till you have seen the meaningful, the significant? The glimpse of the meaningful gives the courage to give up the nonessential. After seeing the meaningful, automatically the nonessential is given up. You will not have to make the effort of giving up, you will not get the pain of giving up; your steps will go towards the significant with great joy, you will never look back. Only he is a sannyasin who does not look back. Looking back means the sannyas is immature.

In the beginning you have to take out the negative emotions which are hidden in you. In the `beginning the disease has to be thrown out. When the disease is thrown out, the catharsis has been done, then health will appear. Do not be afraid. You are fortunate -- you have the opportunity to throw out the disease. If the disease is thrown out then the water of health is not very far away. You have dirt in the upper layer; once that is removed the water within you is as pure as it is in Mahavira, in Buddha and in Shankara. Your innermost nature, your being, is exactly the same. There is no difference at all -- there cannot be. The 'meaning' of nature is that there is no difference.

But to reach that nature a lot of digging has to be done. The earlier you do it, the better it is. And you must be careful about one thing, which is that whatever you throw out should not be put in the pit again. Otherwise you will be laboring your whole life and you will attain nothing. Many people start digging many times.

There was a great Sufi fakir, Jalaluddin Rumi. One day he took his disciples to the nearby field. He showed them how the field had been spoilt by the owner; it was full of big holes. He had started digging a well, but did not find water after digging fifteen or twenty feet deep so he started digging at another place. He did not find water even at the second place, so he started digging at the third place. In this way he dug at eight places and now was digging at the ninth place. Like this he had spoilt the whole field.

Jalaluddin said, "Look at this man! If he had concentrated on one place and worked hard only on one place, he would have surely come across water, however deep it might have been. But he digs only ten or twenty feet and thinks that there is no water there, so he tries at another place. He has dug eight holes and in all he has dug one hundred and sixty feet deep, and even then he could not find water. But if he had dug one hundred and sixty feet deep in one place he would have definitely found water.

You will also start digging many times in life. Sometimes you start meditation and out of enthusiasm you do it for fifteen days or a month and then forget about it. Then you think about it again after four years, you start digging and become a bit peaceful and then forget about the meditation again. Like this you will dig many holes but you will not reach the level of water. Your field will be spoilt.

If you get into the habit of giving up after digging for a few days then it would have been better if you had not dug at all, because that labor is wasted. If you do not reach the water level then all the labor is wasted. Continuity is needed. And remember that as the continuous trickle of water breaks stones, the continuous trickle of meditation will certainly break the big rocks around you.

Today it may seem that your anger is very strong, how can meditation break it? But it breaks -- it has always broken. Rock is very strong and meditation is very delicate, but this is the mystery of life -- the continuity of the delicate can break the strongest and the hardest.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO, YOU SAY THAT TO GET LOST IN SINGING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE IS AN INTOXICANT. YOU ALSO SAY THAT JOY IS LOST WHEN YOU ARE SEEKING JOY WHILE SWIMMING, PLAYING, MEDITATING, AND JOY SEEKS YOU WHEN YOU ARE IMMERSED IN THEM. PLEASE EXPLAIN AND CLARIFY THE BOUNDARY LINES OF IMMERSION, CONSCIOUSNESS AND UNCONSCIOUSNESS.

Singing the song of the divine in order to get lost is an intoxicant, but to get lost while singing is not an intoxicant.

Let me repeat it -- it is a little complicated. It is subtle but it can be understood. For getting lost, singing the song of the divine is an intoxicant. If you only want to get lost.... Life is full of worry, anguish, pain, tension, disturbance, misery; to forget this, to save oneself from all this, one has to make oneself busy or get involved somewhere so that he can forget himself. So somebody sits in the movie house and forgets himself; somebody sits at the wine bar and forgets himself for two hours; somebody goes to the temple,

starts singing the song of the divine and forgets himself. These are all different methods of forgetting oneself. But the aim of the three is the same -- to forget your worries. But the worry is waiting for you to come home. After you return home you will be the same. Those two hours were wasted, they were futile. Because of these two hours the worry is not going to disappear.

The search for something with which you can forget yourself is intoxicating, is like alcohol. For this you can make religion like alcohol. But to get lost while singing the song of the divine is entirely a different thing. You did not go there to get lost, you did not have any wish to forget yourself, you did not go there to save yourself from worry; you had gone there to awaken from the worry.

The worry is not to be forgotten but to be destroyed. You went to destroy the worry, to understand the essence of life; you went to create such a moment in life where worry would become impossible, a moment where there is no disturbance, no restlessness; you had gone in search of, your nature. You had gone in search of deep sources of water. You had gone not to forget but to awaken. But you got lost while meditating. This type of getting lost is not an intoxicant. If this is an intoxicant then this intoxicant is of consciousness. In this you will be lost and yet you will remain awake. You will find yourself absolutely finished and at the same time, for the first time, you will be. On one side you will find that everything is lost and on the other side you will find that everything has become new. You are and yet you are not. This thing you can understand only by experience.

In meditation there is a moment when you are not -- there is no 'I' at that moment; only existence is, only your being is. 'I' is lost, only existence is. There is no thought, no ego; the mirror of mind is absolutely clean, there is no dust on it. The divine is reflected in that clean mirror. This is a wonderful moment of peace, this is the unique experience of samadhi.

But you did not go there to get lost, you went to get transformed, you went to change yourself. You did not go to get lost, you went to be finished; you did not go there to rest for a while, you went for the revolution of your whole life.

Meditation can be done in two ways: the first is that you only want to forget yourself and the second is that you want to transform yourself. And you will get the fruits of whichever is the real reason within you. You will reap whatever you sow.

If in meditation you sow the seed of finishing yourself, then in the harvest you will find that you are finished; only godliness remains. If in meditation you sow the seed of forgetting yourself, then you will find that even meditation has become an intoxicant; you forget yourself for a moment but afterwards remain just the same. You go back to your original condition, maybe worse than before, because even that moment was wasted, was futile.

So I definitely say that to get lost in singing the song of the divine is an intoxicant -- if you do it to get lost. But if you do it to finish yourself then it is not an intoxicant, it is an awakening, it is consciousness.

And always remember that when you go in search of joy, of ecstasy, then you will not find it because that very search will become an obstacle. You will miss joy whenever you are seeking it, because you get joy only when you do not ask for it. Joy and bliss go only to emperors and not to beggars. When you go with a begging bowl you do not get joy; it comes to you when you stand like an emperor. You will not get it as long as you ask for it. You will get it only when you give up asking for it. Then it will come running to you from all sides. The most important rule of life, the most ancient religious law of life, is that you will not be able to attain joy and bliss when you go on running after it.

Try to understand it like this: you have forgotten somebody's name. You say, "I know it but I cannot remember it. It is just on the tip of my tongue." But if it is on your tongue, why don't you say it? The harder you try to remember, the more difficult it becomes to do so. The more you try, the more you forget. And you know that you know it. You try hard; you begin to perspire. What is the problem? Actually, when you go on trying to remember you create tension within you, and that tension affects the mind -- it becomes narrow, it shrinks, no space is left in it. Then you give up and start reading the newspaper, or you go to the garden or start sipping your tea. Just when you forget trying to remember the name, all of a sudden like a flash the name appears in the mind -- you remember the name. When you are making an effort you become disturbed, restless. This effort causes tension. When you give up the effort and you are at peace with yourself, then automatically the name is remembered.

Ecstasy, bliss is your nature. You shrink when you make an effort. It is within you, it is not to be brought from anywhere. But you shrink so much that there is no space left. You must have seen that the more you try to hurry, the more you get delayed. If you are in a hurry to catch the train then you go on putting the buttons in the wrong button-holes. In your hurry you cannot close the suitcase properly. When

you leave in a hurry you either leave the key or the ticket at home, thus your reaching the station in time becomes useless.

And you also know that if you had done all these things without tension, without the hurry, then everything would have been done very conveniently. Every day you button up your coat properly, there is never an error in it; but the day you hurry the button is in the wrong hole. The coat is not your enemy, the coat is not trying to take any revenge on you; the coat has nothing to do with you. But your hurry upsets you, makes you worried, and your hand becomes unsteady. When you do things with confidence and certainty then everything is done in time. But because of the worry you get delayed. If you try to run fast, you will reach late; the slower you go, the earlier you will get there. It sounds paradoxical but it is not, because patience is a great strength, and not to ask for anything is a great self-confidence.

You get joy, bliss, ecstasy when you are not looking for it. Then the festival of ecstasy, of joy starts from every side -- from within and from outside. Give up the search for it. Do not ask for it. Do not make meditation the means, make it an end. Do not think that you are meditating to get bliss. No, the meditation itself is a bliss, a joy. You should not do it with the idea of attaining bliss. The bliss, the joy is in doing it. When the means becomes the end, then you have attained the destination. You do not have to go anywhere. Your godliness appears wherever you are. Where can you go? You do not know God's address, you do not have any inkling of his whereabouts, where will you look out for him? Where will you search for bliss? Where will you search for truth? Where will you search for liberation? You had better sit down quietly.

You must have seen the statues of Buddha, of Mahavira, of Shankara. They do not seem to be walking, running or going anywhere, they are just sitting quietly. On their face there is no expression of any search. Look at Mahavira's face carefully: there is no hurry on the face. Does the face show the expression that he is searching for something? He is just sitting. There is no search, no desire, no expectation and no future -- only here and now.

If you have seen the statues of Buddha, Mahavira and Shankara then you will find that their whole message is "now and here." They are sitting peacefully, they are not going anywhere, they are not becoming anything, they are not attaining anything, there is no running for any desire. And then everything happens in that moment! The sky showers.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO, IS SINGING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, LIKE PRAYER, ALSO AN EXPRESSION OF THANKS?

Prayer is the seed, *bhajan*, singing the song of the divine, is the tree. Prayer is hidden -- not expressed, bhajan is the expression. Bhajan is the dancing prayer, the singing prayer. Bhajan is the expression of prayer. If you want to see prayer, you will have to look at it in Mahavira and Buddha. If you want to see bhajan then you had better look at Meera and Chaitanya. Bhajan is the prayer expressed. What remains within Mahavira and Buddha flows out of Meera and Chaitanya. What is static within Buddha and Mahavira has started dancing in Meera and Chaitanya. Bhajan is the expression of prayer.

You can understand it like this. Suppose you are in love with someone. You can just keep it to yourself, there is no need to say anything about it. It does not matter even if you do not say, "I love you." You can keep your love within you. Usually women do not tell about their love to anyone, they keep it to themselves. There is no need to say that love is, because the very experience of love is sufficient in itself. But love gets expressed -- sometimes in a song, sometimes in the touch of the hand, sometimes in the expression of the eye, and sometimes in silence also. And whenever love is expressed flowers blossom, the seed does not remain a seed. Both are beautiful.

There are two types of people in the world. For some prayer is enough -- there is no need to say anything -- those will attain God in their emptiness, in their silence. But this is not enough for the other type of people. Unless it is more than enough it is not enough for them -- they have to overflow. They have to go on flowing, expressing their inner ecstasy. So Meera dances. Buddha did not express himself in this way, but Meera did; and both are beautiful, both ways are good. You must know your own nature. If you want to keep it to yourself it does not matter, and if you want to distribute it, then, too it does not matter. And I do not compare the two. The seed is beautiful because the flowers bloom out of it, and the flower is beautiful because it becomes the seed. They are interconnected. The expressed and the unexpressed, the manifest and

the unmanifest, both are connected. You must find out your nature, your temperament, and choose whatever appeals to you. But remember that bhajan is an expression and prayer is silent.

The question is: "Like prayer, is singing the song of the divine also an expression of thanks?"

No, prayer is thanks and bhajan is gratitude with ecstasy. Prayer says: whatever is given to me is a lot; I am fully satisfied and contented with what is given to me. But bhajan says that whatever is given to me is more than necessary, it cannot be contained within, it has to be distributed. Bhajan expresses itself by dancing; it is not silent, it speaks. It has its own beauty.

Prayer is an unsung song -- the picture hidden in the mind of the painter which has not taken form on the canvas. It is the statue hidden in the stone which has not been carved out with the chisel. Bhajan is the visible statue. The stone has been cut, the chisel has done the work. Bhajan is the song which is being sung.

A friend came to see Rabindranath when he was about to die, just two days before his death. He said, "Yours has been a very successful life. There is nothing to worry about or to regret now." Both of them were friends since their childhood and now both of them were old. He said: "You can die peacefully. I did not attain anything in this life, I have wasted it so I will not die peacefully. You have sung so many songs!"

Rabindranath has sung six thousand songs. No other poet in this world has sung so many songs. The poet Shelley is very famous in the West but his songs number about three thousand, while Rabindranath's are six thousand, and all these six thousand songs can be put to music.

The old friend said, "You were given the Nobel prize; honors have been showered on you, you can die peacefully. Of course I will die without peace but you can thank God while saying goodbye to the world."

Rabindranath listened to what his friend was saying. Then he said, "Well, I have not been able to sing the song which I wanted to sing, it is still within me like a seed. These six thousand songs are the unsuccessful efforts to sing that one song. I have tried many times to sing that one song which is in me like a seed but I have failed every time. You may have liked those songs but they are the stories of my failure. My song has not been sung yet. I have not sung it yet, and God has come to take me away. Just now I was tuning my instruments; with great difficulty I was able to tune my sitar. People thought I was singing. No, I was tuning my instruments. Now I have become mature enough, the instruments are ready, my spirit is ready, the moment of singing has come just now, but now it is time to go. Yes, I am complaining to God."

Rabindranath could not sit like Buddha under a tree. He wanted to sing the song of the divine. Rabindranath has criticized Buddha a lot -- not out of any dislike but out of love and gratitude. But Buddha never appealed to Rabindranath: he had regard for him but Buddha's sitting silently like a stone statue did not appeal to him. But the Baul fakirs appealed to him -- the fakirs, the sadhus dancing with the *ektara*. This is the difference of individuals. Rabindranath had respect for Buddha, he had nothing against him, but they were two different types.

The personality of bhajan is different and the individuality of prayer is different. Prayer is silent, bhajan is speech, words, expression. Prayer is silent, quiet.

The people who pray have said, the Sufis have said, if your left hand is praying your right hand should not know about it. It should be done in the darkness of night. If a husband prays, the wife should not know about it, otherwise it will be showing off, and showing off means ego. The person who prays is afraid that others may come to know about it.

But the one who sings the song of the divine dances in the middle of the road. He is just not bothered about other people coming to know about it. He says that it does not matter whether people know or do not know. He destroys his ego in dancing. His ego is lost in his dancing. These are two different ways. Prayer is only thanks, bhajan is the expression of gratitude.

You should understand your inner condition. You can reach the divine through prayer or through bhajan. The paths are different but the destination is the same. And you must always choose the one which suits you, the one which you can enjoy. Always think of yourself, observe yourself... because it is possible that something in the other person is very appealing to you but it does not suit you. So you should not go for it even by mistake. What is good for the other may not be good for you. The other person's medicine can be poison for you. Your medicine also can be poison for the other person. Actually, medicine is not medicine, poison is not poison -- the poison which suits you becomes the medicine for you; the medicine which does not suit you becomes poison for you. So you should always go on observing what suits you, what is harmonious to you, and then choose the one which is meant for you.

If you want to sit quietly like Buddha, if you want to go deep in silence without any movement of the body.... We have made the statues of Buddha and Mahavira out of marble. The reason is they were sitting like this marble. When they were living they were unwavering. But a marble statue of Meera will not be

appealing. People have made it but it does not appeal. Meera's statue cannot be static, it has to be made of water -- dancing, liquid, not static.

Meera is a movement, a physical expression of emotion, a dance. Mahavira is static. He is like a pond without any ripple. Meera is like a waterfall -- like the water falling from a hill, where every drop dances.

These are the big differences, but these differences are of paths. Ultimately the pond also gets lost, evaporates in the sky by riding on the rays of the sun, and the river also gets lost in the sky by riding on the rays of the sun after it flows into the ocean.

The destination is one but the paths are many. The temple is one but the doors are many. Choose your own door, do not follow the other. A creed is created by following and religion is born by going according to your nature.

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Bondage of Hope

15 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511150
ShortTitle: GREATT05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

ONE WHO HAS LONG HAIR ON HIS HEAD, ONE WHO HAS SHAVED HIS HEAD, ONE WHO HAS PULLED HIS HAIR FROM THE ROOTS, ONE WHO IS WEARING OCHRE ROBES, OR IS DRESSED UP IN A VARIETY OF WAYS, THAT IDIOT, IN SPITE OF HAVING EYES, IS BLIND. JUST FOR THE SAKE OF HIS STOMACH HE DRESSES UP IN DIFFERENT WAYS.
ALL LIMBS HAVE BECOME INFIRM, ALL HAIR HAS TURNED WHITE, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE TOOTH IN THE MOUTH ANYMORE -- SUCH AN OLD MAN WALKS WITH THE HELP OF A STICK; EVEN THEN HE IS BOUND DOWN WITH THE MASS OF HOPE.
STRUCK BY THE COLD, IN THE MORNING HE WARMS HIMSELF BY KEEPING THE FIRE IN FRONT OF HIM OR BY KEEPING HIS BACK TOWARDS THE SUN. AT NIGHT, HE SLEEPS WITH HIS CHIN BETWEEN HIS KNEES, HE TAKES ALMS ON HIS HANDS AND LIVES UNDER A TREE; EVEN THEN HE DOES NOT DROP THE BONDAGE OF HOPE.
HE MAY UNDERTAKE THE JOURNEY TO THE GANGES OR TO THE OCEAN, HE MAY UNDERTAKE MANY AUSTERITIES AND FASTS, HE MAY GIVE AWAY IN CHARITY, BUT IF HE DOES NOT HAVE SELF-KNOWLEDGE HE WILL NOT BE LIBERATED EVEN IN HUNDREDS OF LIFE TIMES.
ONE MAY BE RESIDING IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD OR UNDER A TREE, THE EARTH MAY BE HIS ONLY BED, DEERSKIN MAY BE HIS ONLY ROBE, HE MAY HAVE DROPPED ALL KINDS OF POSSESSIONS AND INDULGENCES -- WHO DOES SUCH A RENUNCIATION NOT MAKE BLISSFUL?
HE MAY BE ABSORBED IN ENJOYMENT OF THE SENSES OR IN YOGA, HE MAY BE ENGROSSED IN SOMEBODY'S COMPANY OR HE MAY BE ALONE, BUT IF HIS HEART DWELLS IN THE DIVINE, THEN IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE ALONE WHO IS BLISSFUL.

There is a very old story about an ascetic who was doing *sadhana* in a dense forest. He was sitting with

closed eyes and was praying to God continuously. He wanted to gain heaven. Hunger and thirst did not worry him.

A very poor young woman used to come to that forest to collect firewood. Out of kindness and consideration for the ascetic she used to pluck some fruits, bring water from the pond in cups made of leaves, and she used to put them near him. The ascetic was able to sustain himself on these things.

Gradually his asceticism became even more intense. He forgot about hunger and thirst and he neither touched the fruits nor the water. That poor young woman felt very unhappy and sad about this but there was no way out. Lord Indra also became worried and said that this person is going beyond the limits: does he intend to get hold of the throne of heaven? It is absolutely necessary to disturb his sadhana.

It was not very difficult to do so because Lord Indra knows the mind of man. A breeze came from heaven and turned that poor dark, ugly, young woman into a stunning beauty. It seemed as if a ray came down from heaven and turned her ordinary body into a golden one. As she was filling water for the ascetic from the pond, she saw her reflection in the water and just could not believe that she was looking like a fairy. She became fascinated by her own reflection.

She continued to look after the ascetic. Then one day the ascetic opened his eyes and told the young woman that he wanted to leave that place and go to other mountains as he has to tread on a more difficult path; he cannot rest till he has conquered heaven itself.

The young woman started crying, tears fell from her eyes. She said, "What wrong have I done that you are stopping me from serving you? I have never asked you for anything."

The ascetic thought and he looked at her face. He had never seen such a beauty -- not even in his dream! The woman looked familiar and unfamiliar both. The outlines were just the same but now there was a glory in it. The body and the features were the same but they were radiant now. She was like the forgotten melody, played again on a flute by some musician. The ascetic sat down and closed his eyes again. He did not go.

That night the young woman could not sleep because she felt happy at her victory and also repentant for polluting the sadhu. She was happy that she had won but felt unhappy for being an obstacle in the path of the ascetic. She felt sorry that because of her he could not continue the journey upwards. She could not sleep at night. She cried and she laughed. In the morning she took the decision. She touched the feet of the ascetic and told him, "I have to go. My family is going to another village." The ascetic blessed her so that she would be happy wherever she lives, and the young woman went away.

After many years the asceticism was complete. Lord Indra himself came down, bowed and said, "The doors of heaven are open to welcome you."

The ascetic opened his eyes and said, "I do not want heaven."

Indra was very surprised. He could not believe that any human being can say that he does not want heaven. Then Indra thought that maybe this ascetic has the desire of attaining liberation. So he asked, "Do you want liberation?"

The ascetic said, "What will I do with liberation?" Lord Indra was highly impressed by this attitude. He thought to himself that this is the height of asceticism -- even the desire of attaining liberation is not there. So out of regard he wanted to bow down in front of that ascetic but before doing so he said, "But there is nothing beyond liberation. What else do you want?"

The ascetic replied, "Nothing except that young maiden who used to collect wood in this forest. I want her!"

Do not laugh. This is the weakness of man. Do not laugh, but think over it, because the gravitation of earth is so strong! Do not think this story to be just a story; this is the whole agony of the mind of man. And do not think that this alternative was only before that ascetic, that it was only he who had to choose between the young woman and heaven. You also have the same alternatives. In fact everyone has the same alternatives: either you choose the pleasures which are transient or you choose the eternal. Either you lose the eternal for the transient or you dedicate the transient to the eternal. And of course most of the people will choose what that ascetic chose.

Do not think that you have done anything different. Whether Lord Indra has stood in front of you or not, whether someone has given you the alternative of heaven and earth or not, the fact is that the alternative is always there for you. And when you choose the one you miss the other. One whose eyes are filled with the intoxication of the earth remains deprived of the heavenly awareness. The heavenly gold cannot shower on the hands full of earthly dust; heaven can shower only if the hands are empty. The divine can descend only

if you are empty within.

If you are filled with some infatuation the throne of your soul is already occupied. Then do not say that the divine has been unfair to you -- this was your choice. Do not blame the divine if you do not find him -- it means that you have not chosen him yet, because whenever someone chooses him, he finds him immediately. It does not even take one second. But if you yourself do not want him, then the divine will not force himself on you.

Truth does not force itself upon you. You have the freedom to refuse the truth birth after birth, life after life. This is the glory of man and this is the misfortune of man as well. The glory is because of the freedom -- the freedom to choose. The misfortune is that we choose the wrong. But the choice of the wrong is included in that freedom. It cannot be called freedom, a freedom which can choose only the right and not the wrong; then that is not freedom. The meaning of freedom is that you have the right to go astray, to go on the wrong path. The meaning of freedom is that you have the freedom to sin. The meaning of freedom is that you have the freedom to refuse godliness.

Buddha was born, and the fifth day after his birth, according to the custom, the best of the pundits got together and gave him the name Siddhartha. The meaning of Siddhartha is fulfillment of desire, fulfillment of hope, attainment of wealth, attainment of destination. After waiting his whole life, after hoping and dreaming and going through many disappointments, at last a son was born to Shudhodhana in his old age -- certainly he was a 'Siddhartha'! The pundits had given him the correct name.

There were eight great pundits. The king asked them to tell him the future of the newborn baby. Seven pundits raised their hands and pointed two fingers. The king did not understand, he said, "I do not understand these gestures so please tell me clearly."

The seven pundits said that there are two alternatives: either he will be a great emperor or he will renounce everything and be a great sannyasin. Either he will be a great emperor or he will be a great sannyasin.

Only one pundit kept quiet. He was the youngest of them all. His name was Kodanna. But he was the most intelligent. The king asked him "Why are you quiet? You have not raised the two fingers!"

Kodanna said, "The two fingers can be raised at the birth of everyone because these two alternatives are for everyone: either this world or sannyas -- these two alternatives are for all. These pundits, therefore, have not said anything important about Buddha by raising two fingers. Well, I raise only one -- he will be a sannyasin!"

On hearing this Shudhodhana started crying. The unfortunate mind of man always behaves like this. He knew that Kodanna was an all-knowing astrologer. He was young but very luminous and his words, his prophecy will certainly turn out to be true. The other pundits had talked about the possibility of his being a great emperor, but Kodanna had disregarded that alternative. He said that the boy will definitely be a buddha.

The king felt happy when these pundits said that he will be an emperor. He did not give any importance to the other alternative of his becoming a sannyasin, because if one can be an emperor then why should one think of becoming a sannyasin? But Kodanna destroyed this hope by raising one finger.

The king tried to console himself by thinking that Kodanna is just one person and there are seven pundits opposing him. Man always goes on consoling himself like this: seven will be right and one will be wrong. But only that one proved to be right -- and it is good that only that one proved to be right.

At the time of your birth also, whether the pundits are called or not, nature raises two fingers. Nature puts forward two alternatives: either to be lost in unconsciousness or to be awakened in consciousness. Either collect the outer wealth, run the race of becoming a great emperor, or collect the inner wealth, rest in your being. Always remember Kodanna's one finger. In real life no Kodanna will meet you with a raised finger. You yourself will have to raise your finger.

These sutras of Shankara are most subtle gestures of renunciation and detachment.

ONE WHO HAS LONG HAIR ON HIS HEAD, ONE WHO HAS SHAVED HIS HEAD, ONE WHO HAS PULLED HIS HAIR FROM THE ROOTS, ONE WHO IS WEARING OCHRE ROBES, OR IS DRESSED UP IN A VARIETY OF WAYS, THAT IDIOT, IN SPITE OF HAVING EYES, IS BLIND. JUST FOR THE SAKE OF HIS STOMACH HE DRESSES UP IN DIFFERENT WAYS.

Always remember that man's mind is very dangerous. Even in sannyas it looks for the world. It finds

hypocrisy even in the temple; even in sadhana it finds the enjoyment of the senses. Whatever the outer activity, the mind goes on acting according to its old habit.

So Shankara says: Do not get deceived by someone who has long hair on his head. Long hair does not make any difference. Do not get deceived by anyone whose head is shaven. The shaving of the head, keeping long hair or pulling out the hair does not make any difference, it just does not matter. So do not get deceived by seeing such people. Jaina Digambar *munis* pull out their hair -- do not get deceived. There are people who wear ochre robes -- do not get deceived by them. Do not worry if the other is deceived but you should not get deceived, because it is very easy to wear ochre robes or to pull out one's hair; only a little experience is needed. What is the difficulty in shaving the head or in keeping long hair? Only a little experience is needed. But try to see what is going on inside the mind. Under these various garbs of sannyas they are just carrying on business to fill their stomachs.

Ninety percent of sannyasins are only filling their stomachs. If only the stomach had to be filled up then the world would be a better place. At least one would be honest -- the shop could be run as a shop without bluffing others; there would be no need to pollute the temple. Ordinary clothes were alright, there was no need to pollute the ochre robes. What was the need to pull the hair out? The barber could have cut your hair. All these outer things do not matter if your mind is doing business. If your mind is involved in running the shop then this is just a deception.

I received the news a few months before that two Jaina munis -- they live naked, they have given up everything and possess nothing -- went out of the village to answer the call of nature and they started quarreling. They were master and disciple. They attacked each other. Because of this quarrel and attack their secret was out. Both of them had hidden money in the hollow stick of the *pichie* they were carrying; the fight was over the distribution of the money. Both of them were caught and brought to the police station. Their disciples in the village became worried and were unhappy because it was also a question of their prestige. Somehow they quieted the matter down by bribing the police so that this news did not spread to other places.

The naked man is also doing the same thing as the shopkeeper is doing. Then is it not better for him to sit in the shop? Then at least the nudity will not be polluted.

Nobody is forcing you to give up the world. Give it up only when you feel like it; otherwise this pretence of giving up the world is nothing but a deception.

ONE WHO HAS LONG HAIR ON HIS HEAD, ONE WHO HAS SHAVED HIS HEAD, ONE WHO HAS PULLED HIS HAIR FROM THE ROOTS, ONE WHO IS WEARING OCHRE ROBES, OR IS DRESSED UP IN A VARIETY OF WAYS, THAT IDIOT, IN SPITE OF HAVING EYES, IS BLIND.

Why does Shankara say: THAT IDIOT, IN SPITE OF HAVING EYES, IS BLIND? Whom is he deceiving? It is not a question of deceiving others; the other is not concerned about him. He is deceiving himself. The final conclusion is based on what you are inside, it is not based on what you are outside. Life is determined by what you are inside, not with what you are from the outside.

Inside you are continuously counting money, outside you are chanting "Ram, Ram." This chanting is futile. Your counting the money is meaningful -- the judgment will be based on that, because there is no one else making the judgment, the judgment is being made every moment by what you are doing within you. If it had been someone else who was making the judgment then you could have asked his forgiveness, you could have asked him to relent. But there is no judge. There is no God sitting somewhere who can be pacified by you. Whatever you have done, your action is your destiny. The result is hidden in your action. Your thinking is the basis of your being.

There is a very sweet story about Mahavira's life. Mahavira was standing in a forest engrossed in meditation and a king who was his childhood friend was coming for Mahavira's *darshan*. On the way he saw another king, who had become Mahavira's sannyasin, standing near a rock doing austerities, *tapasya*. These three were childhood friends.

The first king felt very repentant for leading the worldly life. He thought, "Look at this king, Prasenchandra, how peaceful and silent he is. How blissful he is. How unfortunate I am. Mahavira has attained liberation and I am still counting money." The thought of renunciation arose in him.

When he met Mahavira he said, "I want to ask you a question. On the way I saw Prasenchandra doing austerities, *tapasya*. He is your disciple. Seeing him I also feel like renouncing this world. And I want to

know something: if Prasenchandra had died at the moment when I was standing near him, where would he be reborn?"

Mahavira said, "If Prasenchandra had died at that time he would have been born in the seventh hell."

The king was shocked to hear this. Prasenchandra was standing so peacefully, so silently, merged in meditation -- and if he dies he will be born in the seventh hell! Mahavira said, "Don't be worried. But if he dies now -- only a few moments have passed between the two events -- he will enter the seventh heaven." The king said, "This sounds like a riddle. Please explain it to me."

Mahavira said, "Before you came soldiers had passed by Prasenchandra. They saw him and remarked, 'This fool is standing here with closed eyes. His sons are too young yet and the ministers, to whom he has entrusted his kingdom, are busy looting his wealth and he is standing here like a fool!' The soldiers said this while passing him, and when Prasenchandra heard this, that the ministers were looting his wealth -- that the people whom he had trusted were deceiving him -- for a second he forgot that he had renounced everything. He forgot, he was not conscious, and the thought came to his mind, 'I am alive yet, you fools. What do you think? I am very much alive yet and I will sever the heads of these ministers from their bodies!' And unconsciously his hand tried to get hold of his sword which is not there now, but due to the old habit he tried to draw the sword from its sheath! And another old habit was that when he used to be angry he used to adjust his crown...."

Many of you are also in the habit of scratching your head or scratching your brow. So now in his anger when he tried to adjust his crown there was no crown, and he could touch only his shaven head. At once he became conscious: what am I doing? I am no longer King Prasenchandra, I have renounced everything. How could I think of killing people?

Mahavira said, "When you were standing near Prasenchandra, within him the sword was drawn, so if he had died at that moment he would have gone to the seventh hell. But now he has become conscious, he is laughing at his own foolishness. If he dies at this moment then he will be born in the seventh heaven.

Every action is the judge, and the decision for the action is within you, not outside you. You can stand silently outside while a storm may be raging within you. You may look very peaceful from outside while you may be restless within. You may be quiet outside, while within you may be ready to explode at any time.

Your outside is not valuable. Your inside is your existence. Every action of yours decides the nature of your soul. Every action of yours creates you. There is no other judge except you.

That is why Shankara says: THAT IDIOT, IN SPITE OF HAVING EYES, IS BLIND -- because he thinks that he is deceiving others.

But all deception is deceiving yourself. You are bluffing yourself. You cannot make others lose anything, it is you who will lose. You may be able to get hold of some money from the other's pocket, but with that money you will lose your soul. You will lose a lot and gain nothing. Even if you are able to deceive others, what will you receive? At the most you will snatch some money from the other person. That money is going to remain here -- neither you can take it with you nor the other person can take it with him after death. It does not matter whether the money is in this pocket or in that pocket. But by snatching it, by desiring it, you became perverted, your mind became dirty, you sowed the seed of sin within you. Then you should not hope to get any tasty fruit or any fragrant flower from this seed.

THAT IDIOT, IN SPITE OF HAVING EYES, IS BLIND. JUST FOR THE SAKE OF HIS STOMACH HE DRESSES UP IN DIFFERENT WAYS. THEREFORE, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.
ALL LIMBS HAVE BECOME INFIRM, ALL HAIR HAS TURNED WHITE, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE TOOTH IN THE MOUTH ANYMORE -- SUCH AN OLD MAN WALKS WITH THE HELP OF A STICK; EVEN THEN HE IS BOUND DOWN WITH THE MASS OF HOPE.

Till the last moment of death hope is not given up. You die but hope does not die. Even in death hope lives, remains alert and young. Even the man who is dying thinks that tomorrow everything will be alright. He dreams about tomorrow even when he is dying; people die dreaming.

One must understand hope. What is hope? The illusion of getting what you do not have. This dream of what is not now, of what will be there sometime, is hope. And what is waking up from hope? The awareness of what is. Hope disappears when you become aware of what is. Hope exists in the demand of what is not. The poor live in hope and the rich also live in hope.

When Alexander the Great was coming to India he went to meet a fakir named Diogenes because he had heard a lot about him. And many times it so happens that even emperors become jealous of fakirs.

Diogenes was also such a fakir. He used to live naked just like Mahavira. He was a unique fakir, he did not even keep a begging bowl with him. In the beginning when he became a fakir he used to keep a begging bowl. But then one day he saw a dog drinking water from the river. He said, "I must be mad! Why am I carrying this bowl with me? This dog is drinking water without any bowl. The dog is more sensible than me; if he can do without the bowl then why can't I do without it?" So he threw away the bowl.

Alexander heard that Diogenes lived in ecstasy, so Alexander went to meet him. When he saw Alexander Diogenes asked him, "Where are you going?"

Alexander said, "I have to conquer Asia Minor."

Diogenes asked him, "What will you do after that?" Diogenes was lying down on the sand of the river. It must have been a winter morning like this. He was taking a sunbath. He stayed lying down, he didn't even get up and sit. He again asked, "What will you do after that?"

Alexander replied, "Then India has to be conquered."

Diogenes asked, "Then?" And Alexander said that after that he will conquer whatever is left of the world. Diogenes asked, "And then?"

Alexander said, "Then what? Then I will rest."

Diogenes started laughing. He said, "I am resting now. You will rest then! If you want to rest in the end, then why go through all this trouble? I am resting now. You can also rest on this river bank, there is a lot of space here. There is no need to go anywhere, you can rest here right now."

Alexander was definitely very much impressed by this. For a moment he felt embarrassed, that what Diogenes was saying was correct: if he is to take rest in the end then why is he planning for it in this way? And Diogenes was certainly resting. It cannot be said that he was saying something wrong -- he was resting and was happier than Alexander. His face was like a fully blossomed lotus.

Alexander possessed everything but there was nothing inside him. Diogenes had nothing outside but had everything within him. Alexander told Diogenes, "You make me feel jealous of you. If ever I am to be born again I will ask God not to make me Alexander but to make me Diogenes."

Diogenes said, "You are again deceiving yourself. Why are you bringing God in? If you want to become Diogenes then what is the difficulty in your being Diogenes right now? It is difficult for me to be an Alexander because I may or may not be able to conquer the world. I may or may not be able to collect such a big army. But there is no difficulty in your being Diogenes: just throw away your clothes and rest!"

Alexander said, "What you say appeals to me, but it does not appeal to hope. I will come back. I will definitely come back. But now I have to go as my journey is incomplete. What you say is one hundred percent correct."

This is most interesting. What he says seems right and yet hope goes on pulling you. Just a few days before I was narrating the words of a great Japanese poet named Issa. His wife had died, he was very unhappy; then his daughter died, and when he was thirty-three years old all of his five children died and he was left alone. He was in great agony. His was a poet's heart, he was completely shaken. He could not sleep at night; he was not in his senses during the daytime. He went on asking the question, "Why is there so much agony in this world? What did I do? Why did I have to face this misfortune?"

Somebody suggested to him to go to the temple as there was a monk in the temple who may solve his problem. He went to the temple. The monk said, "The question, Why is there so much agony? is meaningless. Life is like the dewdrop which will disappear at any moment. You will also go. Your wife has gone, your five children have gone -- you will also go. Now do not waste time. Life is like the dewdrop on the grass leaf which will fall down any moment." Issa came back home. The monk's words appealed to him. Life is like this. He wrote a small haiku which is:

Life is a dewdrop,
yes I am perfectly convinced.
Life is a dewdrop,
and yet and yet....

"And yet," is hope. Even if you understand the fact, hope does not let you do it. Even when the intellect

understands, it does not affect life. At the most thinking may get an inkling of it but it is not reflected in the emotions. And hope goes on weaving its net.

ALL LIMBS HAVE BECOME INFIRM, ALL HAIR HAS TURNED WHITE, THERE IS NOT A SINGLE TOOTH IN THE MOUTH ANYMORE -- SUCH AN OLD MAN WALKS WITH THE HELP OF A STICK; EVEN THEN HE IS BOUND DOWN WITH THE MASS OF HOPE.

Hope is the thread with which we live. It is a very thin thread. It can break at any moment, but it does not break. It has become a very strong shackle. If it breaks from one end we hold it from the other. If it breaks from the world we start hoping for heaven, for liberation. Hope continues. Hope is bigger than the world.

When the agony of the world is realized and one becomes detached from the world, then one starts hoping for heaven. Hope drags you on even when you are tired and fall down. Many times this question must have arisen in you. When you see a beggar on the roadside who is without hands, feet, eyes -- whose whole body is wasted, you also start wondering why he is living. What is he living for? But he is not the only one who is making the mistake. If you were in his place what would you do? You will also continue to live. You will hope that tomorrow everything will be alright on account of some miracle.

Man goes on living in spite of suffering any amount of misery and anguish. I want to tell you a unique thing: man does not give up hope even in great misery. Logically it seems that anguish will kill hope. But no, anguish cannot destroy hope. The greater the anguish, the greater the hope man has. Anguish does not destroy hope, it kindles it. Yes, sometimes hope is destroyed in happiness, but not in misery.

That is why the hope of princes like Mahavira and Buddha was destroyed but the hope of beggars is never destroyed. All the twenty-four *tirthankaras* of the Jainas were princes, all twenty-four buddhas of the Buddhists were princes, all the *avataras* of the Hindus were princes. What can be the reason?

The irony is that hope can disappear in happiness but it does not disappear in unhappiness. Hope *should* disappear in unhappiness, hope *should* disappear in misery, but the fact is that as the misery increases the mind goes on creating more and more hope. Hope sprouts in misery, hope blossoms in misery, but is destroyed in happiness.

That is why the society which is happy becomes religious. The society which is unhappy can become communist but cannot become religious. There is a possibility of America becoming religious but India cannot. India was religious when it was happy, when the country was happy; when its people were satisfied and contented hope disappeared.

When you have everything then you realize that it is all futile. And this is right, because how can you see the futility of something which you do not have? The person who has money can see the futility of money. But the person who does not have money, how can he see its futility? To realize the futility of anything one has to have it first.

A person who has knowledge can see the futility of knowledge, but a person not having knowledge cannot see the futility of it. If you have the Kohinoor diamond in your hand you realize its futility -- you cannot eat it or drink it. But if you do not have it, then you can go on dreaming about it. Dreams never seems futile -- you have no way of discovering their worth. You cannot see the uselessness of anything until you possess it.

Hope lives in unhappiness, gets nurtured by it, but is destroyed in happiness. That is why a man on the roadside may be suffering and going through hell, yet he goes on hoping. If you ever visit hell you will find there the most hopeful people in this world. In spite of their agonies they go on hoping that they will be free of this tomorrow.

I have heard that a new prisoner came into a prison. He was taken to a cell where another prisoner was already living. That person asked him how long he was going to be in the prison. The new prisoner replied, "For ten years."

He said, "Then you had better stay near the door, because I am imprisoned for thirty years. I will stay near the wall. You be near the door as you will be going soon. You are here only for ten years."

Even in prison one goes on hoping for the day when he will be set free. People go on living, hoping for that day.

You must understand one thing in life: watch carefully the happiness which you have, for it is only out of happiness that you can be free. If you have a beautiful wife then you must enjoy beauty thoroughly; if

you have money then you must taste it properly; if you have position, observe it from all sides. You must watch carefully whatever you have, only then can hope be destroyed. And if you observe what you don't have, hope will never be destroyed.

Religion cannot enter into the life of a person whose hope is not yet destroyed. Hope is the door of irreligiousness; the annihilation of hope is the entry of religion. And you should also know that the annihilation of hope is not hopelessness. The defeat of hope is hopelessness: hope is quite alive in hopelessness. One may feel hopeless now but after a moment he will be again hopeful. Hopelessness is the defeated aspect of hope. It is the tired, exhausted hope. It is not destroyed hope, it is fallen hope.
When hope is destroyed then hopelessness also disappears.

Because of this Mahavira and Buddha seem to be pessimistic to the Western mind because they ask you to give up hope. They are being misunderstood. Mahavira and Buddha are not pessimistic; they are neither optimistic nor pessimistic. They say that when hope gets annihilated, hopelessness also disappears by itself because hopelessness is the shadow of hope.

Your shadow is cast when you walk in the sun. If you do not walk in the sun then the shadow will not be cast. When hope is not there at all, hopelessness disappears automatically. The more you hope the more hopeless or disappointed you will be, the more unhappy and miserable you will be. Then new hope is born out of hopelessness and this game goes on like day and night.

If hope breaks then there is neither hope nor hopelessness. Then you are at peace. The light of your consciousness goes on wavering with the strong wind of hope and hopelessness. When there is no hope and no hopelessness then the strong wind stops blowing and the consciousness becomes stable, unwavering and steadfast. That stability, that steadfastness is very fortunate. That steadfastness is samadhi.

STRUCK BY THE COLD, IN THE MORNING HE WARMS HIMSELF BY KEEPING THE FIRE IN FRONT OF HIM OR BY KEEPING HIS BACK TOWARDS THE SUN. AT NIGHT HE SLEEPS WITH HIS CHIN BETWEEN HIS KNEES, HE TAKES ALMS ON HIS HANDS AND LIVES UNDER A TREE; EVEN THEN HE DOES NOT DROP THE BONDAGE OF HOPE.
THEREFORE, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.
HE MAY UNDERTAKE THE JOURNEY TO THE GANGES OR TO THE OCEAN, HE MAY UNDERTAKE MANY AUSTERITIES AND FASTS, HE MAY GIVE AWAY IN CHARITY, BUT IF HE DOES NOT HAVE SELF-KNOWLEDGE HE WILL NOT BE LIBERATED EVEN IN HUNDREDS OF LIFETIMES.

Try to understand this:

HE MAY UNDERTAKE THE JOURNEY TO THE GANGES OR TO THE OCEAN, HE MAY UNDERTAKE MANY AUSTERITIES AND FASTS, HE MAY GIVE AWAY IN CHARITY, BUT IF HE DOES NOT HAVE SELF-KNOWLEDGE THEN HE WILL NOT BE LIBERATED.

... Because it is easy to do these things -- to fast, to give in charity, to live in discipline, to live by rules and regulations and in austerity. They are easy because actions are always easy. You do not change and the action is done.

Self-knowledge is difficult because knowledge means transformation. Knowledge means that you have to change and the way of consciousness has to change. The meaning of knowledge is that the movement and the direction of your consciousness should change. The meaning of meditation, the meaning of knowledge is that your consciousness should not waver, it should be unwavering, stable and steadfast. It is difficult.

It is easy to do something. If you eat more then you are troubling your body, if you fast even then you are troubling your body; there is no difference between these two conditions. First you were troubling the body by eating more, now you are troubling it by fasting. You go on collecting money, you can give it up also. You will know the futility of money only after you have collected it. Is it very revolutionary to give away in charity something which is useless?

There is a story in the Kathopanishad -- because of that story, that Upanishad is called Kathopanishad; *katha* means story. Nachiketa's father performed a big *yajna*, a religious ritual. After the yajna he gave away many gifts. Nachiketa is a small child. He is sitting near and asking his father again and again, "Will you give away everything?"

The father said, "Whatever I have I shall give. Everything will be given in charity." Nachiketa saw that

his father was giving away only the cows which were incapable of giving milk.

People usually give away such things in charity which have become useless. The father was distributing with enthusiasm and pleasure things which are of no use. Nachiketa's intellect is fresh, the father's intellect is old. So what Nachiketa could see, the father could not see. Nachiketa said, "What is the use of giving these cows who stopped giving milk long ago? The poor brahmins, to whom you are giving them, will have to take the trouble of feeding them. This is not a good deed at all." The father told him to keep quiet.

But just like a little child Nachiketa went on asking him, "If you are giving away everything of yours then to whom are you going to give me? To whom will you give me?" When he asked this question several times, the father got very annoyed and said, "I will give you to death."

Man gives whatever is useless; you also distribute those things which are of no use to you. I see that a few things keep on rotating -- they keep on going from one person to another. They are of no use to anyone, so people go on distributing them. You give it to someone, then he passes it on to another person. It is just giving for the sake of giving.

A friend of Mulla Nasruddin gave him a bottle of alcohol. Later on he asked him, "How was it?"
Mulla Nasruddin said, "Almost alright."

The friend asked, "What do you mean by *almost* alright? Either it is good or it is not good."

Mulla said, "No, it was *almost* alright. If it had been absolutely good then you would not have given it to me, and if it was less then alright then I would have given it away to someone else. It was almost alright so I drank it."

Like this, such things are given which have no value. You give away in charity that which is useless. You do not have to make much effort to fast -- it is only a little trouble to the body. You can do austerities also because it satisfies your ego. But the one and only revolution is the revolution of self-knowledge. Nobody can be free without that revolution.
Self-knowledge is the only liberation. Knowledge is liberation.

But knowledge does not mean the knowledge of the scriptures because, that is very easy. It is easier even than fasting and charity. There is no difficulty in reading the scriptures and there is no difficulty in filling the mind with scriptures. You can memorize the Gita even when there is no song in your life. When there is no inner harmony in you how can you sing the song of the divine? Yes, the Gita can be memorized without having any song within you.

When the inner music is so deep that you are absolutely lost in it only then that music, that song becomes the song of the divine. Then one does not remember or think of Krishna and Arjuna or the words of the Gita. You become what is said in the Gita. You yourself become that. Then there is no need to remember all that garbage.

Scriptures are valuable for those who are interested in collecting garbage. But scriptures have no value for those who themselves have become scriptures. You cannot gain knowledge until you yourself become scriptures. You will have knowledge when every gesture of yours indicates truth. Even the winking of the eyes, this small gesture too will express the truth. Whether you speak or you do not speak, truth will be expressed through you.

You may undertake the journey to the Ganges. Poor Ganges! Why do you bother it? Someone asked Ramakrishna, "I am going to bathe in the Ganges. Do you think that by bathing in the Ganges all the sins are washed away?"

Ramakrishna was a very simple person. He said, "Certainly they get washed away when you bathe in the Ganges. When you dip yourself into it, the sins get separated from you and they go and sit on the top of the trees which are on the banks of the Ganges. But after the bath, when you come out of the Ganges, these sins jump back on you from those trees. They had to leave you because of the Ganges, not because of you. If you do not come out of the Ganges, if you remain in it for ever, only then can you be free of the sins."
That man said, "But I will have to come out of it at some time."
"Then there is no point in your going there," Ramakrishna said.

The Ganges will free you of your sins? But if *you* have done the sins, how will the Ganges free you from those sins? If the Ganges goes on freeing people of all their sins then the Ganges itself will become very sinful because then it will be burdened with all the sins made by all the people.

Man goes on looking for excuses. Man sins, then tries to find some excuse so that his conscience may not prick him. By taking a dip in the Ganges he feels free of the sin and is again ready to sin. He will sin

again and will again bathe in the Ganges. The Ganges did not free you from the sin; actually it made you an expert in sinning, because you found a cheap way of getting rid of it. You did not have to pay much. The real journey is not very costly -- and then most pilgrims travel without tickets, they are not bothered about paying money for the tickets. When so many sins are being washed away by the Ganges, then one more sin will not matter.

HE MAY UNDERTAKE THE JOURNEY TO THE GANGES OR TO THE OCEAN, HE MAY UNDERTAKE MANY AUSTERITIES AND FASTS, HE MAY GIVE AWAY IN CHARITY, BUT IF HE DOES NOT HAVE SELF-KNOWLEDGE HE WILL NOT BE LIBERATED EVEN IN HUNDREDS OF LIFETIMES....
THEREFORE, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.
ONE MAY BE RESIDING IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD OR UNDER A TREE, THE EARTH MAY BE HIS ONLY BED, DEERSKIN HIS ONLY ROBE, HE MAY HAVE DROPPED ALL KINDS OF POSSESSIONS AND INDULGENCES -- WHO DOES SUCH A RENUNCIATION NOT MAKE BLISSFUL?

This is a very important statement. Shankara is raising a very serious problem. He is saying that if you have really renounced, then the proof of your renunciation will be your bliss. Bliss will prove whether your renunciation was true or not.

If the renouncer seems unhappy, then it means that his renunciation was false. If you say that you have lit a lamp in your house and still it is dark, then your lamp is false. If the lamp is lit, then there will be light in the whole house.

Shankara is saying that if you are living in a temple or under a tree and you are unhappy and sad, then you have not reached the temple yet, then you have not known the deity of the temple yet. THE EARTH MAY BE HIS ONLY BED. One who is so free that the sky becomes his covering and the ground becomes his bed -- that is why Mahavira was called *digambar*. The sky became his cover and the earth became his bed.

When, THE EARTH MAY BE HIS ONLY BED, DEERSKIN MAY BE HIS ONLY ROBE, HE MAY HAVE DROPPED ALL KINDS OF POSSESSIONS INDULGENCES -- WHO DOES SUCH A RENUNCIATION NOT MAKE BLISSFUL?

Blissfulness is the measuring rod. There is no other proof of your renunciation except bliss. Your bliss will prove whether your renunciation is true or false.

You may give up your home, your money, you may become naked, you may shave your head or keep long hair, you may wear ochre robes and go to the Himalayas or sit on the bank of the Ganges but if you are not happy, if you are not blissful, then all these things are nothing but a deception. You may look like gold but you are not gold, you are just brass.

Just as gold can be tested, your renunciation also can be tested by your bliss. True renunciation means bliss and worldly enjoyment means misery. A blissful person proves that his renunciation is true and unhappiness, misery, is the result of worldly enjoyment.
That is why Shankara says:

HE MAY BE ABSORBED IN THE ENJOYMENT OF SENSES OR IN YOGA, HE MAY BE ENGROSSED WITH SOMEBODY'S COMPANY OR HE MAY BE ALONE, BUT IF HIS HEART DWELLS IN THE DIVINE, THEN IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE ALONE WHO IS BLISSFUL.

Then it does not make any difference whether he is living in the home or out of the home, whether he is sitting on a throne or on a stone on a mountain, whether he is absorbed in the enjoyment of the senses or in yoga, whether he is with someone or alone, whether he is in the company of the family or of the society or alone, whether he is in a palace or in a cottage.

IF HIS HEART DWELLS IN THE DIVINE, THEN IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE ALONE WHO IS BLISSFUL.
Therefore, OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Dwelling in the divine, in Brahma. The definition of Brahma is *satchidananda* -- to be engrossed in truth, in consciousness and in bliss.

One who is authentic, and who is the same from inside and outside; who tastes the same within and without; who is truth and consciousness; who is awakened and is not unconscious; who is blissful and who is full of the fragrance of the divine; whose very breathing is full of music; whose movements are like a dance; whose presence reminds you of the divine... if you go near him his coolness affects you, his bliss starts dancing in you. All your misery disappears by looking at him. His blessing means the attainment of everything. When you feel this, when you feel deep contentment, then that is the proof of his being engrossed in Brahma, of being in a deep embrace with the divine.

There is a very interesting thing. You must have seen the image of Mahavira -- he is very blissful. You must have seen his body also. But look at the Jaina muni. He looks so unhappy, so miserable. There is no bliss showering from him; he looks sad. It seems as if the bud has not blossomed into a flower, it has shrunk. But you say that this shrinking is renunciation. He does not bathe, he does not brush his teeth, so he smells of sweat and his mouth stinks and he thinks that this is renunciation. When you are with him you will never feel like dancing out of joy; when you are with him you will never hear the song of the divine music of the flute which you had never heard before. Rather, you will feel a little restless when you come back after seeing him. Perhaps his presence will create self-condemnation in you; perhaps in his presence you will feel that you are a sinner. But his presence will not make you aware of the divine within you.

And that is the difference -- with the real sannyasin you will not feel self-condemnation, you will feel happy and joyful. With the real sannyasin you will feel gratitude. The real sannyasin will never show you your darkness, he will indicate the light within you. You may be a great sinner but the real sannyasin will never give you any hint about your sins because that is not worth talking about; that topic is worthless, meaningless. The glory within you is the real thing.

You are a sinner because you have not known your inner glory up till now. If you are made more aware of your sins then your inner glory will get even more suppressed. No, these sins are like the dream of the night. They are meaningless. You should be able to remember the godliness within you. But only that person can make you remember the divine, can remind you of the divine, who himself is engrossed in him, who is in the deep embrace of Brahma. In his presence someone within you will start waking up. In his presence -- just as the peacocks start dancing when the sky is full of clouds -- the same way in his presence....

Buddha has said that the inner peacocks of many people start dancing when someone's inner space is full of the clouds of the ultimate. Yes, you will dance in his presence. You must know that where you experience the bliss that is the abode of Brahma, that is the temple.

HE MAY BE ABSORBED IN THE ENJOYMENT OF THE SENSES OR IN YOGA, HE MAY BE ENGROSSED IN SOMEBODY'S COMPANY OR HE MAY BE ALONE, BUT IF HIS HEART DWELLS IN THE DIVINE, THEN IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE WHO IS BLISSFUL, IT IS HE ALONE WHO IS BLISSFUL.

And that is the aim, that is the destination which has to be approached from all sides.

Therefore, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE. SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE. OH IDIOT!

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #6

Chapter title: Truth is not a debate

16 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511160
ShortTitle: GREATT06
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, YOU HAVE SAID MANY TIMES THAT A DIALOGUE IS NOT POSSIBLE THROUGH DEBATE. BUT SHANKARA ANNOUNCED HIS UNIVERSAL VICTORY AND DEFEATED INNUMERABLE INTELLECTUALS IN A DEBATE ON THE MEANING OF THE SCRIPTURES. AFTER THE DEFEAT THEY HAD TO BECOME SHANKARA'S DISCIPLES. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT KIND OF DEBATE ON THE SCRIPTURES THIS WAS.

Through argument and debate, through logic and debate, dialogue is never possible. Dialogue means the talk of two hearts; debate means the conflict of two intellects. Dialogue means the meeting of two individuals; debate means the conflict of two individuals. Nobody gets defeated in dialogue, both win; in debate both get defeated, nobody wins.

But there was no other alternative for Shankara. He had to debate, because at that time dialogue could be possible only after the debate. Shankara did not debate to explain truth. The fact was that people were so full of their own intellect, their ego, their scholarliness, that they were not ready to listen to any talk of the heart till their scholarliness and intellect were defeated. Shankara did not explain truth to them by debate, he destroyed their ego by debate. And dialogue is only possible with that person who is ready to bow down.

Shankara's debate of the scriptures was only negative; it was like taking out a thorn with another thorn. A mind which is full of logic can understand the language of logic only. A mind full of scholarliness can only understand the language of scholarliness, it cannot even hear the language of love -- and even if it hears it it cannot understand the meaning and, there is just no question of understanding the language of msilence.

The scholarliness of this country was at its zenith when Shankara was born. That very scholarliness has ruined this country. It just got stuck in the head and there was no way to reach the heart. To reach the heart it was necessary to first cut off the heads. This disease was so acute that it could not be treated by medicines, so an operation was needed.

So Shankara was compelled to debate -- that was his compulsion. Shankara is not at all the debating or the argumentative type. It is just not possible for Shankara to be argumentative. He is not interested in logic at all; otherwise he could not have sung songs like Bhaj Govindam. He wanted to sing the songs of the divine from his very heart. If the time had been ripe, if the people could have understood the language of the heart, then Shankara would not have argued or debated at all. If he had got the opportunity he would have danced.

But the country was sick; scholarliness was at its climax, people's heads were really heavy with learning and knowledge so it was necessary to remove that useless weight from their heads. And scholarliness can only understand argument. Scholars may listen to the language of the heart after being defeated by logic. So Shankara defeated them in debate.

And remember that a person who has known the truth can utilize logic in a right way, but logic can be dangerous if used by a person who does not know truth. Logic is the end, logic is everything for the one

who does not know truth, but if one knows truth, he can use logic in the service of truth. One who knows truth can make logic the servant. Truth can ride on logic also.

Usually logic is like a sword in the hands of children. They will harm others and harm themselves with it. But a person with knowledge can use logic in a sensible way -- like a grown-up person using the sword. He will not harm anyone with it, but will protect others from any mishap.

Shankara made the right use of logic. If used properly even poison can become medicine. An intelligent person can always turn the poison into medicine. And Shankara did utilize logic in the service of truth. He toured the whole of the country -- he went from one corner to the other corner. He debated and he used logic; he argued with people whose sick minds could not go beyond the intellect and who had forgotten the language of the heart. He debated whenever he saw that some genius was lost in words and could not find the door to truth. He argued with people who were overburdened with scriptures and who were struggling to come out of it. It was only the prologue.

Whenever someone was defeated in the debate of the meaning of the scriptures, at once Shankara made him a disciple. The real, important thing is this: as soon as someone was defeated in argument, Shankara utilized his defeat. In the moment of that defeat, when the individual was stunned, when his ego was shattered, when his intellect and his logic did not work, when he became helpless and started sinking, Shankara at once put the other boat in front of him. If the boat of your logic is sinking, let it sink. I have got another boat, the boat of the heart -- the boat of love, the boat of devotion.

During such moments he must have sung: OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

He has called these pundits idiots. You must understand that he debated so that your idiocy could be cut off. All illusions disappear as soon as your idiocy is destroyed. And he utilized that moment of transition when your mind becomes thoughtless -- all the clouds disappear and for the first time you are looking at the open sky. Shankara did not debate to explain truth. By debate he removed the clouds so that the sun of truth could be seen.

There is no need to prove truth, it is proof by itself. It is self-evident. And remember that if anything has to be proved by logic, it can be disproved also by logic. Logic is only a play, it is not a strength. Anything which is proved by logic can be disproved by logic. Logic is just like a lawyer; logic is like a prostitute; it is not attached to anyone -- it can take any side, it can be used on both sides, for and against anything. Just as a sword does not belong to anyone, logic also does not belong to anyone. Your own sword can be used by your enemy to cut your throat. You cannot say, "It is my sword, how can it cut my throat?" The sword belongs to no one.

Similarly, logic too belongs to no one. That is why people who depend too much on logic will find one day that it is not dependable at all. One day they will realize that they were riding a paper boat. One day they will discover that the logic which acted as a support for them to stand became the cause of their downfall.

If you believe in God you say that there must be someone who created this world. Your logic is that this world must have been created by someone, so there should be a God. But then the other argument is: Who made God? ... Because how can God exist without being created? There is no difference between the two arguments. One believes in God and the other is an atheist. But I see no difference between the two because both of them depend on the logic that how can anything exist without being created?

You get annoyed with an atheist and you tell him, "Keep quiet! Nobody has made God." But the atheist is only saying that if God can exist without being made, why cannot the world exist without being made? The logic is the same, the argument is the same, so nobody wins.

Nothing is ever proved by logic. What is, is beyond logic; what is, is self-evident. But if you go to Shankara with logic he will counter all your logic. There are very few people who are as logical as Shankara. You can meet people who have known the divine -- like Ramakrishna -- but such people are rare who have known the divine and can counter the arguments of the atheist. Ramakrishna could not counter the argument of an atheist. He did not know logic. He was a simple and a pure person. Vivekananda could counter the logic, but Vivekananda does not have any experience of truth. People like Shankara are unique. He has in him the qualities of Ramakrishna and Vivekananda both. He has known just as Ramakrishna has known, and he can use arguments in favor of what he has known, just as Vivekananda can do without knowing.

But Shankara has been misunderstood. The irony is that all his life Shankara tried to destroy the egos of the pundits, and those very pundits took him to be a pundit also! These pundits go on saying that Shankara

conquered all. Shankara must be having a hearty laugh at this! The victory of logic is no victory at all. To defeat anyone with logic means nothing. If anyone gets defeated in argument he just keeps quiet, he does not feel defeated at heart.

If you put a lot of arguments before someone, he may not be able to reply to you in the same way, so he will keep quiet at that time but in his mind he will go on waiting to take his revenge on you. To defeat someone with logic is like using the sword to make him surrender. He will surrender for the time being but will wait for the right time to take his revenge. One who is defeated with a sword is not defeated at all. Only the one who is defeated with love is really defeated, because no other surrender is meaningful until you surrender from the heart.

So Shankara defeated with logic those people who existed on logic. He cut down logic with logic. But in that moment of defeat Shankara told them, "Your logic is futile, my logic is also futile. I took out your thorn with my thorn, but my thorn is not more valuable than yours. And don't try to keep my thorn in your wound, otherwise this will also cause you as much pain as your thorn was giving you. It is better to throw away both the thorns."

This was the meaning of being his disciple: to move away from the intellect and come down to the heart. Truth has to be sought not with thinking but with emotion. Truth has to be discovered not with logic, scriptures and principles, but with an open heart. When the flower of the heart blossoms then the sun of truth shines on it. The rays of truth dance on the blossoming flower of the heart. This was the meaning of disciplehood. But those who could not understand this were made to understand in their own language by Shankara.

Shankara is a unique person. And it is very easy to misunderstand the unique person because he is beyond your common understanding. It seemed to people that he was also a logician, a great logician. But can a great logician say, "Sing! Dance! Sing the song of the divine"? It is just not possible for the logician to say so. Such words can be spoken only by a lover of the divine from the depth of his heart. So remember this.

"You have said many times that a dialogue is not possible through debate." It is never possible. Shankara cleaned the ground for dialogue by logic and debate. You were full of debate so he humbled you with debate. You were full of arguments so he humbled you with arguments. He cleared the ground with these and then sowed the seeds of love and devotion.

Many people have been thinking that Shankara is contradictory. He is not contradictory. He seems contradictory in the same way as you see someone in your neighborhood demolishing his house. It takes him months to demolish it and then to clear the debris; then he lays the foundation and he builds a new house. Will you call this person contradictory? One day he demolishes his house and the next day he builds it. It may seem contradictory, but you know that if a new house is to be constructed then the old one has to be demolished. There is no contradiction in this contradiction. The new house can be built only after demolishing the old one.

Shankara is not contradictory, he is fighting logic with logic. When the old house is demolished then he gives the invitation to dance. You will say that this is contradictory -- first he talks about thought and logic, then he talks about love and dance.

No, he used logic to destroy the old and built the new with emotion. He cleared the ground with logic and now is sowing the seeds of love. There is no contradiction.

You say, "But Shankara announced his universal victory." This announcement also was not made by Shankara; this announcement was made by people who were following Shankara but could not understand him. You cannot understand anyone just by following. It is very easy to follow anyone, but it is difficult to be a disciple. It is very easy to follow or to copy others, but it is difficult to understand someone and then to develop your life according to that understanding.

So those who followed Shankara announced his universal victory. They are still doing so. The Shankaracharya of Puri is still doing so, Karpatri is still doing so. They still go on saying that Shankara defeated the whole world. The Shankaracharya of Puri still says that he is *Jagat Guru*, master of the world. This is not Shankara's announcement, because Shankara knew that nobody wins and nobody is defeated with logic -- it only means that the other person's logic was weaker than yours and you were more skilled. But tomorrow the other person can also become more skilled in logic.

Shankara knew that the victory of logic and argument is no victory, it is only a deception. And Shankara is not attempting to defeat anyone with logic. His attempt is unique, but this unique attempt cannot be seen by those who are following him; they will only see that he defeated another man. Those who are following

him can understand only the language of the ego. They cannot see that actually Shankara did not defeat the person but made him victorious, he brought him on the path of the heart. A person was losing, sinking deep into logic -- Shankara saved him and showed him the path of victory. Now that person will be victorious.

That is why people like Kumaril Bhatt, who was defeated by Shankara, became his disciple -- he did not become his disciple in misery and anguish. If Kumaril Bhatt had become a disciple after being defeated then it would have hurt his ego and he would have tried to take the revenge of his defeat. Kumaril was as great a logician as Shankara. By debating with Shankara Kumaril realized that debating is futile. Shankara was not victorious, Kumaril was not defeated. Logic was defeated and emotion won.

It is necessary to understand this -- by debating with Shankara, by playing with an expert player, Kumaril saw clearly that those things on which he depended fell down with just the blowing of a breeze. This does not mean that he accepted Shankara's logic. Shankara's skill is only that, through debate, he shows you that your arguments are futile, that my arguments are futile; logic becomes meaningless. Neither Kumaril was defeated nor Shankara won -- logic was defeated. Because this defeat of logic came through the medium of Shankara, Kumaril bowed and fell down at his feet.

And these debates were full of sweetness, these debates were full of love, there was no bitterness in them. They were not fighting like enemies, it was like playing chess: an army of arguments was put at stake. Kumaril prepared the best of his logic and the best of his intellect, and Shankara went on destroying all his arguments one by one. He did not try to put his own argument in Kumaril's mind, he just went on negating Kumaril's arguments until a space was left, and in that space discipleship was born. The opponent saw that the person standing in front of him has not brought any theory but truth. He has destroyed all my arguments but has not established any new argument in their place. Empty space was left. There was an interval, there was emptiness, there was a void. In that state meditation happened. In this moment of meditation he bowed down. Do not think that he bowed down before Shankara; he bowed down before the truth which was expressed through Shankara. Shankara was only an image, a symbol. Kumaril was bowing down before truth. Kumaril was bowing down not because he was defeated but because he was awakened.

But those people who were standing behind, all they saw was that he was defeated and was bowing down. The people who followed him announced tha, "Shankara has become victorious, he has defeated the world." Because of these stupid people Shankara's image was polluted. The unique approach of Shankara was lost and instead of it a very ordinary tradition, a narrow path came into existence. The vast path of the open sky was lost -- that openness was lost. Therefore you will find that if a sannyasin of Shankara is a logician, he will not accept Bhaj Govindam and such things.

There are people who say that songs like Bhaj Govindam are not written by Shankara, that they are written by others and are given the name of Shankara. They say, "How can Shankara write such songs?" Yes, Meera could write such songs, Chaitanya could write such songs, but how could Shankara write them?... because he was a sharp logician, it was not possible for him to sing such devotional songs. These people say that those songs have been made by others who have taken advantage of Shankara's name. They think that these songs are not authentic and they believe in arguments which really have no value.

Shankara used logic to destroy the old building and gave these songs to construct the new building. This process of his is not contradictory; if you think so then you will not be able to understand him.

Shankara never announced his universal victory. Those who know truth are not ambitious, those who know truth are not egoist. Such announcements of victory are very childish: little children indulge in such things. Who is there to win and who is there to lose? Shankara sees that there is only the divine; the multiplicity of things is an illusion, unity is the truth. Who will win and who will lose? If anyone wins it is only the divine who will win, and if anyone loses it is only the divine who will be defeated. When it is he who is winning and it is he who is losing, then who is going to announce the universal victory? No, Shankara cannot make this mistake, and if he has made it then he has no value. Shankara has awakened and not defeated others.

No, Shankara made innumerable intellectuals really intelligent. Before this they had been involved with false intellect; they were taking care of bad coins. Now they were shown the real coins. You can only make out the bad coin after seeing the real one: there is no other way to prove that a bad coin is bad. Shankara showed the real coins and then the bad coins could be recognized. These debates were not like those which are popular in the West. These debates were also not like the ones which go on in the East these days. These debates were very sweet. These were the debates of the seekers of truth.

There are two types of debates: one is that whatever you say is correct because you are saying it -- because you cannot be wrong. Whatever you say it does not matter, but it has to be correct because you

have said it. This type of debate is futile, useless. If you are seeking truth then you do not insist that what you say is correct. Then you say that from whatever you have known up to now, this seems correct to you: "I am ready to know more if there is anything more to be known. I am open, I am not closed. I have not yet arrived at any conclusion. But up to now, wherever I have searched, this seems to be the most truthful. But if truth is revealed to me I am ready to accept it and be transformed and to give up whatever I knew before this." Then debate becomes the process of approaching truth.

The East has utilized this type of debate. This tradition is thousands of years old. In seeking the truth intellectuals used to think over and debate -- not because they had found the truth but because they were searching for it. This continued for thousands of years. Whenever a person showed the other's untruth, then he had the courage to bow down at that person's feet, because in the search for truth whosoever showed it was the master. So those who were defeated by Shankara became his disciples.

Discipleship means: you have taken me one step farther than where I was, you have made me see farther than where my eyes could see, you have made me see the open sky by carrying me on your shoulders.

The search for truth is absolutely a different thing. If the aim is the search for truth, then debate can also be utilized. That is why I say that even poison can become medicine.

There have been debates in the West also, but they are not like the ones in the East. In the West they go on fighting, debating, and it can never be judged who has won and who has lost. They have never become anyone's disciples.

Shankara traveled to Mandala, Mandan Mishra's city; Mandala was named after Mandan. As he entered the city he asked the women at the well, "Where is Mandan Mishra's house?"

They laughed and said, "You do not have to ask this because you will be able to recognize it yourself. The very atmosphere of that house will tell you. Even the parrots in the cage hanging in front of the house recite the words of the Upanishads. The aura of that house is ancient and sacred." The women laughed and said, "Stranger, you will be able to locate that house. Nobody needs to ask for it."

Shankara arrived at the house. It was true, the birds were singing at the door and they were reciting words from the Upanishads and the Vedas. Shankara went inside and invited Mandan Mishra to debate with him.

Mandan Mishra was very famous. He was older than Shankara, and his prestige and fame were much more than Shankara's. He also had more disciples than Shankara. Shankara invited him to a debate on the search for truth. They welcomed him and made him stay in the house. He was not an enemy. Mandan was more than fifty years old at that time and Shankara was about thirty years old. So Mandan said, "I am much more experienced than you. You are young. I am of your father's age so we are not equal -- this debate is not equal. So I give you the advantage of choosing the judge. You are young so you choose the judge -- he will decide who has won and who has lost."

This was not a fight at all, it was a very loving contest. The older person welcomed the younger one like his own son and gave him an advantage also. Shankara looked around for a judge who could be of the same repute as Mandan but could not find one. So he decided on Mandan's wife, whose name was Bharati. Shankara said, "Your wife will make the judgment."

Do you think that this is a fight? This is not the language of enemies. If the wife is to make the judgment then there is the possibility of her taking the side of her husband. This is quite natural if the debate is based on enmity. But this debate was for the search for truth, and was full of love.

The wife became the judge, and after the debate she gave the judgment that Mandan had lost and Shankara had won. Bharati then said, "But wait, this defeat is incomplete. You have defeated only one half of Mandan -- I am his other half. You now have to debate with me." This sounded like a joke but it was a beautiful fact -- the wife being the other half of the husband, only half of Mandan had been defeated and now the other half, the wife, had to be defeated. This wife who gave the judgment of her husband's defeat must have been unique. She said to Shankara, "Your victory is incomplete. You have to defeat me too to make it complete."

Shankara agreed to debate with Bharati. But he found he could not reply to the questions asked by her, because she did not ask any question regarding Brahma or knowledge of Brahma. As he had already defeated Mandan on that topic. She had understood from the debate with Mandan that it was useless to talk to this young man about Brahma. She thought "This young-looking person is actually a very ancient being."

And Mandan certainly knew more than Bharati. That is why Bharati had fallen in love with him, married him, and was looking after him. She had seen him defeated by Shankara on the subject of Brahma, so she asked Shankara questions regarding sex. Shankara was young. He was thirty years old and was unmarried.

He found himself in a difficult situation. He said, "I want six months' time to reply to these questions because I am unmarried and a celibate -- I do not know love, I do not know sex. So if I reply now it will not be from my own experience and answers which are not based on experience cannot be true or correct. Just as Mandan has lost by talking about Brahma based on his knowledge of the scriptures, the same way I can also talk about sex based on my knowledge of the scriptures and I am sure to be defeated because I have no experience of sex. You will win because you are experienced. I have only heard about it, mine is only second-hand knowledge. So I need six months' time to have that experience. After that I shall be able to answer your questions."

These debates were really full of love and affection. Bharati said, "Alright, you go for six months, gain the experience and come back."

It is a strange story. Shankara was in a great dilemma. He had taken the vow of celibacy -- he had given this promise to his master. Now if he gets married or he looks out for a woman then the whole pattern of his life will change. So, according to the story, Shankara left his own body and entered another dead body. A king was dying, so Shankara entered his body and stayed in that body for six months and he understood the need of the body and the meaning of sex. When he came back after six months Bharati looked at him and said, "There is no need of debate now. You have known it. I am ready to be your disciple." Mandan and Bharati became Shankara's disciples.

In these incidents they were full of love and regard for each other; there was no enmity between them. Not that Shankara defeated intellectuals -- he gave real intelligence to these intellectuals and he shook and awakened the defeated ones, he gave light to the people who were living in darkness. And the people who bowed down at his feet did not do so out of any humiliation. They bowed down out of gratitude and thankfulness.

You say, "After the defeat they had to become Shankara's disciples."

Do not say "had to." We are in the habit of using the language of the ego. Even if Shankara had refused they would have become his disciples. Not "had to" -- they became disciples with gratitude and with great joy. That bowing down was not done on being defeated. That bowing down was out of a deep understanding. That was surrender and not defeat; they found happiness in bowing down at his feet. This bowing down gave them self-respect. In this bowing down they understood the meaning of life for the first time, in this bowing down they found the first glimpse of the divine.

Do not use the words "had to bow down." They bowed down out of gratitude, out of bliss, out of thankfulness.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO, THE FALL OF AN ORDINARY PERSON CAN BE UNDERSTOOD, BUT HOW CAN THE FALL BE POSSIBLE OF A SEEKER WHO IS TREADING THE PATH OF RENUNCIATION, DETACHMENT AND AUSTERITY?

An ordinary person cannot fall down. Where will he fall? Where can a person fall who is walking on even ground? Only a person who is trying to climb the summit of the mountain can fall down. You need mountain peaks to fall down. And there are hidden abysses and ditches near the mountain peaks. But how can a person walking on the flat, even ground, on the main road, fall down? Where will he fall down to? He has already fallen down.

An ordinary person cannot fall down because there is no more scope for him to fall down. So you have not understood what you have said: "The fall of an ordinary person can be understood." How can an ordinary person fall down?... because he is living at the point from where no more fall is possible. He is living at the zero degree. He is already living in the abyss.

Only extraordinary people fall down -- those who try to reach the mountain peaks, those who accept the challenges of the heights, those who are not ready to live in the abyss, who say that their life is meaningless until they have reached the golden mountain peaks; who do not accept to live in the darkness of the abyss, who say, "We will fly in the sky and we will go on a faraway journey." The longer the journey, the greater is the danger of falling down.

We have a word *yoga bhrashta*, one who has fallen from yoga. Have you ever heard the word *bhoga bhrashta*, one who has fallen from indulgence? There is no meaning to bhoga bhrashta. Yoga bhrashta is

meaningful; it means that the attempt to climb the height was made but one missed it.

The danger of missing is always there with climbing. Perhaps that is why many people do not try to climb the heights at all. They forget the heights. They take the abyss to be the height. In fact they do not look at the peaks, because by looking at them they may have to accept the challenge.

I have heard that in countries where the mountain birds come from faraway places, the pet birds also start feeling like taking the challenge. In the southern parts of Europe ducks from Siberia come to spend the winter. When the winter is over these ducks go back. The domestic ducks were also wild and free a few generations ago. When flocks of wild ducks begin to go back, and the ducks in the farms and fields see them flying in the sky, they also start fluttering their wings, they also try to fly for a few feet and then they fall down. Their wings are no longer strong. But when they see these mountain birds -- birds like themselves flying -- then something in them gives them the challenge and then they also remember the height of the sky and the unknown country. There is a very faint remembrance of Siberia in their minds. Though they fall down, yet they do try to fly.

Whenever a Buddha or a Shankara passes among you, you also flutter your wings a little in your fields and in your barns because his presence wakes up the sound of some sleeping music in you. Then you know that you can also fly to those heights, that that is your destination also -- but you flutter a little and forget everything after falling down. Or those among you who are very cunning will say that this is just not possible. They do not look at Buddha at all. They keep their back towards him. They do not look at Buddha directly, they just listen to the rumors about him. They do not look into the eyes of Buddha because it is dangerous to do so. They sit in their shops and go on saying that all this is nonsense -- nobody has ever realized the divine, there is no Brahma; these are all tall tales to impress people. This man must have become mad, or this type of talk is very poetic. They just cannot accept that there are such mountains, such heights, such virgin snow-clad peaks where few have ever reached, because they are afraid that if they believe it then they will also try to fly. But they have no confidence in their own wings; they go on doubting. Will they be able to fly? Will they be able to reach? Or will they fall down? With flying the possibility of falling down is there, the possibility of slipping is there while moving forwards. But the creatures who crawl on the land cannot fall down -- where will they fall?

So do not say that you can understand the fall of an ordinary man. Have you ever heard of the fall of an ordinary person? Only the seeker who is treading the path of renunciation, detachment and austerity can fall down, and that danger becomes more and more as he is nearing his destination. Then there is danger at every inch. You may miss a little and you will fall down. The miss is small, the fall is big. If you make a mistake it does not matter, but if Mahavira makes the same mistake then he will have a big fall. Your mistakes are of no consequence because you live in mistakes, but if that mistake is made by Buddha....

Buddha was passing through a village. Ananda was with him. A fly sat on his shoulder while he was talking, and he removed it like anyone else. Then he stopped suddenly as if he had made a big mistake, he then raised his hand and very consciously he brought it towards the shoulder and removed the fly which was not there now.

Ananda asked him, "What are you doing?"

Buddha said, "I had removed the fly unconsciously, mechanically. I should have done it consciously." Even a fly should be removed consciously, because if the act of removing it is done unconsciously then other things are also done unconsciously. There was nothing to be worried about -- the fly had not died -- there was no violence. But Buddha was certainly worried. Even this little black spot is too much on his white sheet.

But nothing is visible on your black sheet. That is why many people buy such clothes that the dirt is not visible on them. Even a small spot is visible on a white cloth. Buddha's white sheet shows the spot immediately. That is why even the fly has to be removed consciously.

At night Buddha sleeps only on one side. Ananda asked him one day, "Whenever I get up at night you are sleeping on the same side. Even your hands do not move -- they also remain in the same position. Do you sleep consciously? Do you not relax in your sleep?"

Buddha replied, "One who wakes up does not sleep. One has to sleep consciously. I sleep, but someone within me is always awake because if there is no wakefulness within then dreaming starts. And if dreaming goes on inside then thoughts will go on during the daytime. If one is not awake at night then it is difficult to be awake even during the daytime. Waking should be natural all the time -- day and night. The inner flow of wakefulness should continue."

So even at night Buddha sleeps consciously, he keeps his hands in the same position. He does not let

unconsciousness come in even in his sleep. For Buddha, unconsciousness in sleep means falling down. The danger of falling down goes on increasing as you go nearer to your destination. As the height increases the summit goes on becoming narrower and narrower. Right on the top of Gourishankar, Everest, only one man can stand -- there is only that much space there.

Just recently, when an expedition of Japanese women had gone to Gourishankar, the Chinese claimed that their expedition of seven people had also reached Gourishankar just two days before them. The Japanese women refused to believe this claim from China, because seven people cannot stand there at one time.

The summit goes on narrowing. This is your ordinary Gourishankar -- what can you say about Buddha's peaks? They become so narrow that even one person cannot stand. If you stand there with your ego then you will fall down; there you can stand only if you are absolutely empty. On that summit of fulfillment, of wholeness, only emptiness can stand. A little bit of ego will cause the fall.

Always remember that the danger of falling down increases as you grow. But this challenge has to be accepted. This will show your inner strength and inner depth. It does not matter if you have to fall down a thousand times but you have to reach the summit, and you cannot be contented until you have reached the summit. You may gain anything, but you will remain a beggar until you realize the divine within you.

Happiness is not possible until you become that which you are ultimately capable of becoming, until your future becomes the present; you cannot be in ecstasy until all your flowers blossom. That is why for ecstasy, in Hindi we use the word *prafullata*, which means the blossoming of the flower. This full blossoming is ecstasy. So never accept anything which is even a little less than this blossoming, otherwise you will remain unhappy and will live in hell.

An ordinary person does not fall down but he lives in darkness, in pain, in misery. It is better to take the risk of falling down -- instead of living in misery it is better to get one glimpse of happiness; instead of crawling on the ground it is better to fly in the sky for once. By flying even once you will get confidence in your wings. You will certainly fall and rise many times, but every fall is a lesson and every rise is a new strength. Your falling down now means that in the future your possibility of falling down will be less because you will become expert in rising.

The journey is long and the destination is the divine. Do not accept anything less, do not be satisfied sooner, and do not sit on the roadside with closed eyes imagining that you have come to the destination. This journey is uncomfortable, so many people have done this -- it is easy and convenient to sit by the roadside. To continue the journey means to stake yourself, to work hard, to labor. Life is a gamble and only the big gamblers can reach the divine.

The third question:

> BELOVED OSHO, THE SO-CALLED SANNYASINS ARE DOING BUSINESS IN THE NAME OF RELIGION. AND YOU HAVE TOLD YOUR SANNYASINS TO CONTINUE THEIR SHOPS, THEIR BUSINESSES. THIS SEEMS CONTRADICTORY. PLEASE CLARIFY.

There is no contradiction at all. The so-called sannyasins do business in the name of religion because they have been forced to give up their shops. They were not mature yet, they were still interested in running the shop but they were forced to sit down in the temple. So they turn the temple into a shop.

That is why I do not ask my sannyasins to give up their businesses or their shops. I say that if the temple has to be changed into a shop then it is better to change the shop into a temple. I do not force them to give up their shops, because I have seen that such sannyasins turn the temple into a shop. It is futile to take you away from the shop or from business till you yourself have lost interest in it. The moment you lose interest in the shop there will be no need to take you away from it -- you yourself will turn the shop into a temple.

Remember, if a temple can turn into a shop then why cannot a shop turn into a temple? The process is the same in both cases. I insist on the second one: if you have to change, then change the shop into a temple. And if you still have interest in the shop, in business, it just does not matter, please continue it; then at least the temple will not get polluted.

I want you to become mature. Be mature wherever you are. The basic thing is maturity. The most important fact of life is this, that if you are forced to give up something while you are immature, you may give it up physically but mentally you will not be able to do so. Your mind will continue to desire the thing

which you had to give up. So you may live or go anywhere but that interest will create its own world. The seed is in your desire, not in your circumstances; it is in your mental conditioning.

Sannyas is the inner revolution. It is the declaration that, "I am going to change myself from within." And I believe that it is more convenient to change in the marketplace than in the Himalayas, because in the market every moment there is a challenge and every moment there is a chance of falling down and every moment there is struggle where you cannot deceive yourself for long. The market is the mirror. Every person whom you meet lights some corner of your mind.

Try to understand this. You will not be able to know many things about yourself if you do not meet people. If you do not meet anyone who abuses you, then how can you know whether there is anger in you or not? If nobody insults you, then you will think that you are without anger. You will know the anger within you only when someone abuses you. So in a way the person who abused you has helped you to understand yourself, he has helped you to realize that there is anger within you which was kept suppressed. That dark corner came into light by his abuse.

But the sannyasin who runs away to the jungle does not get these opportunities of understanding his inner characteristics because he is alone there, because there there is no one to abuse him, no one to give him respect, no one to entice him with money. No one gives him any opportunity -- he is alone there. Self-observation becomes difficult.

This world is the place where you can observe and understand yourself. Otherwise God would have made innumerable jungles and would have kept one person in one jungle. But you will have to admit that the divine is more intelligent than you. Listen to him and be careful of these so-called saints who are pretending to be more intelligent than even God. They are trying to be very clever. They say that they will do sadhana, spiritual practice, in the jungle.

But sadhana cannot be done in the jungle, it has to be in this world. You will only vegetate in a jungle. But here in this world thorns will prick you the moment you walk on them. When you walk on these thorns and they are not able to prick you, that means that now you have become capable of going to the jungle -- now if you want to, you can go. Then I will not stop you. But then you yourself will say that there is no need to go to the jungle; for me there is a jungle in the midst of this very crowd. Wisdom will be born when you become mature.

How is wisdom born? It is born out of conflict, it is born by accepting the challenges of life; by getting defeated, by falling down and by rising again. When you are abused a thousand times and you get angry a thousand times, a moment comes when you will not become angry on being abused. The experience of a thousand times will make you understand that there is no point in burning with anger -- somebody else is abusing, so why should I punish myself for that? Then surely one day you will not react when somebody abuses you, you will not get angry. That very day the thorn in you will become a flower and you will be a changed person. The peace which you will experience that day cannot be given to you by any jungle.

The peace of a jungle is a dead peace. If you become peaceful amidst these abuses, then your peace is real peace. The peace of a jungle is like the peace of a graveyard: the place is quiet and deserted, there is no one. It is negative. If you become peaceful in this world then it is positive. The peace of the jungle is like death, and the peace of the world is very lively.

I am telling you that if you want to attain the divine then do not run away. There can be no relationship of the divine with cowards or with escapists. The only path is the path of courage. There is a possibility of falling down in courage. There is no other alternative.

Have you ever noticed that the children of rich families are not very sharp or very intelligent? They cannot be, because there is no challenge for them. The intelligent children always belong to the families where they have to struggle to attain even small things. The children of millionaires are usually mediocre.

Henry Ford used to send his sons to polish boots on the roadsides. He used to tell them to earn their own pocket-money like this. He was a billionaire, and yet he made his sons polish the shoes of other people. His friends said that this is a bit too much! He said, "I myself have earned money by polishing shoes. People who were rich when I was a child have now become beggars. I was like a beggar, but today I am the richest man in the world. I do not want my children to become beggars, so I send them to polish shoes on the road."

Certainly it was very intelligent of him, very clever of him to make his sons work like this. Usually the children of rich people are lifeless, absolute idiots -- because there is no struggle and no challenge in their lives. And if there is no struggle and there is too much security they become spineless. The spine becomes strong with struggle. The more the struggle, the stronger the spine becomes.

So I do not ask you to run away from the world. I ask you to wake up from this world. Sannyas is not an

escape from the world, sannyas is a great struggle and an awakening. And never avoid challenge; always face the challenge till the work is completed. If you do not run away then you will wake up soon, because the energy which is spent in running away is turned towards awakening. I am not asking you for the peace of the graveyard. I am asking for the peace which one gets by one's labor, by one's effort. I am for the positive peace which is attained by living to the maximum.

The fourth question:

> BELOVED OSHO, IT SEEMS THAT BHAJ GOVINDAM IS WRITTEN FOR THE VANAPRASTHA STAGE. BUT YOU ARE SAYING THIS FOR EVERYONE.

What is the meaning of *vanaprastha*? Vanaprastha means "facing the jungle." Everyone is facing the jungle. If not today then tomorrow, if not tomorrow then the day after tomorrow -- one day that ultimate solitude which is called godliness has to be found. All are vanaprastha. Sometime or other, everyone has to enter that ultimate solitude; that inner jungle has to be found. Vanaprastha has nothing to do with your physical age; otherwise how can you explain Shankaracharya? He left his body at the age of thirty-three. Long before that he had become a vanaprasthi and a sannyasin.

You are clever, and this cleverness is your misery. You are clever so you say that this is only for old people. When there is nothing left for you to do in this world, when people will forcibly retire you and when you will be at your last stage, do you think you will be able to sing the song of the divine? People do not want to give up anything till the last moment.

There is a medical college in London where they have kept a dead body. Two hundred years ago that man had given some money to the college with the condition that he will preside over the board of trustees not only while he lives but also after his death! So even today his skeleton is put in the chair of the chairman to preside over the meeting of the board of trustees! Even after death he is presiding! Even now, he is the president. Do you think such people would ever be vanaprastha? You are asking about living people, but he is presiding even though he is dead. Even now the trustees have to stand up and address him as "Mr. President." This is a trust deed which cannot be changed. This is his legal right. The corpse is full of straw but still it is holding on to that position. There is nothing but straw inside his body now. He is straw-stuffed, yet he is holding the chairman's position.

You do not want to be vanaprastha; vanaprastha and sannyas seem unpleasant to you. You want to do these things at the end of life. But the person who wants to do them later will never be able to do then. Only that person can do them who wants to do them now. There is no other time except now. Even minor things create obstacles.

A friend had taken sannyas. He came yesterday and said that his wife would not let him wear orange clothes and a mala and he agreed not to! Listening to his plight I said, "When you are defeated by your wife, you cannot win anywhere else." It is surprising that a man gives up the challenge so easily.

I am telling you that now is the time. There is no other way for the time to come -- it is always now. If you can utilize this moment and your consciousness can turn towards the jungle -- the jungle is only a symbol -- if you can turn towards solitude, towards the divine, then the result will be sannyas.

Vanaprastha is the preparation for sannyas. If your back is turned towards the world, if you gradually lose interest in the world -- happiness and unhappiness seem equal to you, when losing or winning makes no difference to you -- then it means that you have become a *vanaprasthi*. It has nothing to do with the age of your body, it is related to your mental maturity. Some people are eighty years old but their mental age is not more than eight or ten years old. But sometimes even a child of eight or ten years old has the maturity of an eighty-year-old. It all depends on the sharpness and intensity of consciousness.

The words which were spoken by Shankaracharya at the age of ten cannot be spoken by people even at the age of one hundred years. The commentary on the Upanishads by Shankaracharya at the age of ten cannot be made by people who are one hundred years old. It all depends on sharpness, depth and maturity.

Awaken all your energy and allow it to flow and you will find that vanaprastha has happened at that very moment, sannyas has happened at that very moment. But if you go on postponing it till tomorrow... today you want to see a movie so you will go to the temple tomorrow. If at all you have to postpone something then postpone the movie, see it in your old age, but you are postponing the divine till your old age! You give your youth to the world and old age to the divine. From this your values are quite clear: your

youth is spent in useless things and your old age is meant for the divine. When you have energy you do wrong, and when you do not have any energy you want to do good. When you are incapable of doing anything, you intend to do good. You think of surrendering when you are about to die but you did not think of surrendering when you had all the vitality. Whom are you deceiving? That is why Shankara, says, "Blind in the eye." Whom are you trying to deceive?

You should remember the divine when you have energy, because great energy is needed for this remembrance. There is no greater action than this -- it needs your totality, every breath of yours, every cell of yours. When you become weak and old, when you walk with the help of a stick, when you are not able to see properly, will you then be able to remember the divine? Then your voice will become so weak that it will not be able to utter properly the song of the divine. What is needed is intensity, is a flooding of energy. For the remembrance of the divine you have to stake the whole energy of your life, and that can only be done today. The day you understand this, it will be vanaprastha for you.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO, CAN A PERSON WHO HAS COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS REALLY ENJOY PLEASURES OR DOES HE JUST ACT AS THOUGH DOING SO?

Only a person who has cosmic consciousness can really enjoy. Only he can enjoy the ultimate bliss. Only he enjoys -- the rest of the people are under the false notion of enjoying. They are carrying false coins; actually, they are suffering. Your happiness and pleasures are nothing but the misery and agony which you have experienced. You say and you think that you are experiencing happiness, but in reality you are experiencing misery.

Only the enlightened one enjoys. *Ten tyakten bhunjithan* -- those who renounced, only they enjoyed. He enjoys the divine. You are enjoying trivia, and the so-called enjoyment of the trivial is causing you great misery.

One day a man came and put a lot of money at Ramakrishna's feet. Ramakrishna said, "Please take it away."

That man said, "This is another proof of your being a great renouncer."

Ramakrishna said, "You are a great renouncer, not I, because I am enjoying the divine and you are giving him up. You are collecting money and I am collecting the divine. So tell me, who is the renouncer and who is enjoying? I am the lover of happiness and you are the renouncer."

A person who is not bothered about diamonds and is collecting stones must be a renouncer. One who is giving up the valuable and is taking care of the nonessential must be called a renouncer. Cosmic consciousness is the ultimate enjoyment. It is entering into the ultimate bliss of life. There is no greater bliss than this. Without it everything else is misery.

So do not ask, "Can a person who has cosmic consciousness really enjoy pleasures?" He cannot enjoy your pleasures because your pleasures are not pleasures. He *is* enjoyment, he *is* bliss, but his enjoyment is different from yours.

To know it you will have to give up your enjoyment and you will have to wake up your consciousness. You are in a dream at present; you have not experienced pleasure or happiness, you have only dreamt about it. But the enlightened one enjoys the truth. He enjoys bliss.

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Song of Life

17 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511170
ShortTitle: GREATT07
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

ONE WHO HAS READ EVEN A LITTLE OF THE GITA, HAS DRUNK EVEN ONE DROP OF GANGES WATER AND HAS WORSHIPPED GOD EVEN A LITTLE, YAMA, THE GOD OF DEATH, CANNOT DESTROY HIM.
OH GOD, PROTECT ME FROM THIS TROUBLESOME WORLD WHERE ONE HAS TO BE BORN AGAIN AND AGAIN, DIE AGAIN AND AGAIN, AND FALL INTO THE WOMB OF A MOTHER AGAIN AND AGAIN, AND TAKE ME TO THE OTHER SHORE.
HE WHO HAS MADE HIS ROBE OUT OF THE RAGS FROM THE ROADSIDE, WHOSE PATH IS FREE OF THE THOUGHT OF SIN AND VIRTUE, WHO IS ENGROSSED IN YOGA, SUCH A YOGI SOMETIMES PLAYS LIKE A CHILD AND SOMETIMES LIKE A MADMAN.
WHO ARE YOU? WHO AM I? FROM WHERE HAVE I COME? WHO IS MY MOTHER? WHO IS MY FATHER? CONTEMPLATE OVER THESE QUESTIONS, AND THEN YOU WILL FIND THAT THE WORLD AND ITS WORRY IS MEANINGLESS AND DREAMLIKE, AND YOU WILL BECOME FREE OF THIS BAD DREAM.
THE SAME DIVINE RESIDES IN YOU, IN ME AND EVERYWHERE ELSE. BY BECOMING INTOLERANT TOWARDS ME YOU ARE GETTING ANGRY IN VAIN. SO, DROPPING THIS IGNORANCE OF DISCRIMINATION IN EVERYTHING, SEE ONLY YOURSELF IN ALL.
DO NOT WASTE YOUR ENERGY OVER SUCH MATTERS AS ENEMY AND FRIEND, SON AND BROTHER, WAR AND TREATY. IF YOU WANT TO ATTAIN TO THE FEET OF THE DIVINE SOON, MAINTAIN EQUANIMITY IN EVERYTHING EVERYWHERE.

I have heard a story. A wasp made its abode near a window outside a big building. In winter this wasp would sleep and rest, in summer it would fly, dance and collect the pollen of the flowers. It was very happy. But this wasp was a special one -- it was a thinker. It used to think a lot and used to look down upon other wasps because there was no thinking in their lives. Their lives were full of desire. They never did any thinking, they never contemplated, they never knew the scriptures.

Sometimes it used to fly into that building also. It loved that building. The people visiting the building seemed to it of its own type because they were thinkers. Actually, this building was a big library. Professors, teachers, writers, philosophers, poets used to come there. Usually people used to drive out the wasp but it always would come back.

Gradually it started reading and writing. It started in the children's department and soon it was studying big books of philosophy. It began to read big volumes of science and poetry. It became very proud and just could not tolerate the other wasps -- they seemed very insignificant. It became very egoistic. It was thinking day and night. It forgot all about dancing in the sun, flying in the air and visiting the trees. Now mostly it used to sit down engrossed in deep thoughts like, "Who made this world? Why was it made? From where has this existence come and where is it going?" It used to think about these serious questions all the time.

One day it was reading a book on the science of aviation. It was written in that book of aerodynamics that the body of a wasp is heavier than its wings, so theoretically a wasp cannot fly because its wings are small and weak and the body is big and heavy. On reading this it became confused and puzzled. Up to now it did not know that its body was big and its wings were small. It was the first time it had learnt this and, of course, whatever is written in the scriptures cannot be denied. It is not possible to go against what is said by the scientists.

It became very sad. That day it did not fly back to its hive, it arrived there by crawling. How was it possible for it to fly -- to do something which was quite against science? It became very sad and stopped moving about altogether. It still saw the other wasps flying around, going to the flowers, but it thought that

they were doing so out of ignorance -- how can a wasp fly? Its wings are small and its body is big. It was full of pity for those who were flying because they did not know the facts of science. If they knew they would have stopped flying.

But one day a bird attacked the wasp, intending to eat it for breakfast. In its nervousness and confusion the wasp forgot all about the scriptures and flew away.

It sat on a bush, rested a little and became calm and realized that it had flown! "I was thinking that a wasp cannot fly but I have flown, so there must have been a block in my mind stopping my natural capacity for flying which melted in the moment of danger." It had read about mental blocks in the mind in a book on psychology. So it started flying again from that day. It gave up the knowledge of scriptures from that day, and from that moment it again became the wasp -- the natural wasp! From that day it became free of knowledge and stopped looking down on other wasps. That day it experienced its true nature.

Religion is freedom from knowledge, and in that freedom is the ultimate knowledge. The scriptures are not meant to make you lame but to give you the capacity to fly. If the scriptures have made you lame, then it is sure that you have misunderstood them or you have interpreted them wrongly. If the scriptures have made you sad, then you must have missed something in them or must not have understood them properly. The scriptures which have snatched away your natural capacity to fly or flow are not your friends -- you have turned them into your enemies.

A scripture is a scripture only if it gives you freedom. A scripture is a scripture if it makes you natural. A scripture is a scripture if it does not fill you with condemnation for others and is able to make you realize that the divine is hidden also within them.

These sentences of Shankara are very important.

ONE WHO HAS READ EVEN A LITTLE OF THE GITA -- take note of "a little" -- ONE WHO HAS READ EVEN A LITTLE OF THE GITA, HAS DRUNK EVEN ONE DROP OF GANGES WATER AND HAS WORSHIPPED GOD A LITTLE, YAMA, THE GOD OF DEATH, CANNOT DESTROY HIM.

You have read the Gita many times. This country has been reading the Gita for thousands of years; people have memorized it. Every person is full of the Gita and yet there is no liberation for him. He can only see death. And Shankara is saying that death disappears for the one who has read even a little of the Gita -- who has tasted the divine even a little, drunk even a drop of Ganges water. And you have taken a bath in the Ganges!

... WHO HAS DRUNK EVEN ONE DROP OF GANGES WATER AND HAS WORSHIPPED GOD EVEN A LITTLE....

You have worshipped a lot, you have recited many times, you have performed many *yajnas*, you have bowed down at the doors of many temples. Even the stones of the gates of the temples are worn out by the rubbing of your head, but no revolution has happened in your life. Certainly there must be some basic illusion, some mistake somewhere -- you have missed something.

"Even a little" can give you liberation provided you can understand it, otherwise all scriptures can become your imprisonment. Even one single word can give you freedom if you understand, otherwise the words will become a useless weight on your chest. It is not the scriptures which make you free, it is the understanding. And the understanding has to be created by you; scriptures do not give it. You must understand this. You have to create the understanding, only then can the scriptures be meaningful. If you do not have the understanding, then scriptures cannot give you the understanding. They can give you only theories, and theories have no value, because you do not bother about theories -- you behave quite differently in life.

One day I said to Mulla Nasruddin that I had not seen his children for a long time. He said, "I believe in family planning."

I was surprised to hear this because he had seventeen children, and he was saying, "I believe in family planning."

I said, "What do you mean? I don't understand."

He said, "I believe in the slogan of family planning: Two or three children are the ideal number for the home! So I send the rest of the children to play in the neighborhood. Now most of them have started even sleeping in the neighbor's houses. In my own house I do not keep more than two or three children."

By sending his children to the neighbors he is able to fulfill the theory of having two or three children at home!

Your understanding of the scriptures is also like this. You go on giving birth to children and then sending them to the neighbors. Man is able to fool himself. It is easy to avoid theory but you cannot avoid understanding. You can avoid theory, because it is dead and you are alive. You can always save yourself from theory but you cannot avoid your own understanding.

When the understanding is within you, you may run away anywhere but it will remain within you. So you should not give any importance to theory; you should give importance to understanding. Theory can be borrowed but the understanding has to be created by yourself. Theories can be stolen also from scriptures, from masters, but you cannot get understanding free. You have to pay for it and you have to struggle inch by inch to gain it. Theories have no value, you get them free. Theories are garbage, and garbage cannot be valuable.

WHO HAS READ EVEN A LITTLE OF THE GITA -- a little Gita, that is sufficient. Even if one word is understood it is enough. Then there is no need to wait to hear the whole of the Gita. But the question is of understanding.

There is a story in the Mahabharata that Dronacharya thought that the boy Yudhishthira was the most intelligent of all the Pandavas and Kauravas, but after a few days' experience it seemed that he was quite dull. The other children were learning new lessons every day and were making rapid progress, but Yudhishthira was stuck on the first lesson. In the end Drona's patience also became exhausted so he asked him, "How long are you going to take to learn the first lesson? Aren't you going forwards?"

Yudhishthira replied, "What is the sense in learning the second lesson while the first lesson is not understood?"

The first lesson was regarding truth. The other children had read it, memorized it and had proceeded to the second lesson. But Yudhishthira said, "Until I start speaking the truth, how can I go to the second lesson? Please do not hurry me."

Then Drona understood! Looking at Yudhishthira's mental condition Drona understood for the first time that there can be no other lesson after truth. Then he told Yudhishthira, "There is no need for you to hurry up. By learning, by understanding this first lesson, you will understand, you will know all the lessons. Just reading the lessons is one thing and living the lesson is an entirely different thing."

At the end of the story, when all the Pandava brothers were climbing up to heaven, one by one they began falling down. Only Yudhishthira and his dog -- who was truth -- arrived at the gate of heaven. The truth reached heaven and the one who accompanied the truth reached heaven. It was his dog who had always lived with him and was of great integrity. Even his brothers did not have that much integrity, they fell on the way.

But the dog had never doubted, his faith was unlimited. All his life he had obeyed Yudhishthira. Even Yudhishthira was surprised to see that all his brothers had fallen down and only this dog could reach the gate of heaven with him. The door opened and Yudhishthira was welcomed, but the gatekeeper said, "Only you can come in, the dog cannot come in. No dog has ever entered heaven before this. Even human beings come here with great difficulty."

On hearing this Yudhishthira said, "Then I too cannot come in. This dog who was with me all my life, who has come all the way to the gates of heaven where even my brothers could not come, who has so much faith in me -- I cannot forsake him at any cost, otherwise I would consider myself worse than a dog! I am not going to leave him. Please close the door."

Then the whole of heaven laughed happily. All the gods gathered there and requested him to come in. Then Yudhishthira noticed that the dog was not a dog, it was Lord Krishna himself. It was his test! If at that time Yudhishthira had forsaken the dog and had entered the gate without him, then he would have missed heaven. That was the test of his love, of his faith, of his integrity. Yudhishthira learnt only one lesson -- truth; that was enough to take him to heaven. Arjuna took a long time to learn it. Krishna spoke the whole of the Gita but even then Arjuna went on doubting. Yudhishthira learnt only one small lesson in his life and that was the lesson of truth. Even the teacher had doubted his intelligence because he was stuck on the first lesson, but he soon realized that there is no other lesson after the first one.

Whoever has learnt one lesson has learnt all. Do not try to learn everything, otherwise you will miss -- a little, A LITTLE OF THE GITA. If there is a little awareness of the divine, if you have heard even a little of the song of the divine, if your ears have heard even a part of that song, if even one word has gone to your heart, then that will become the seed. It will sprout and become a tree, and you will be filled up with unlimited fragrance. All is hidden in that one seed.

The pundits remain empty. They are able to memorize the Gita but they cannot hear its song. Their mind is full of the words but their hearts remain unmoved, untouched. They can repeat the Gita but there will not be a tear in their eyes, there will be no music in their hearts, there will be no dance in their feet -- they will just go on repeating like a dead person, mechanically, without being touched inside. There is not even a scratch on their heart, not even a shadow.

So Shankara says, WHO HAS READ EVEN A LITTLE OF THE GITA. Here Gita does not mean only the Shrimad Bhagavadgita, because he who has read even a little of the Koran, he will also attain; he who has read even a little of The Bible, he will also attain. And he who has read neither The Bible nor the Koran nor the Gita, but has read life a little, he will also attain. The whole emphasis is on the awakening of understanding -- he who has not passed his life sleeping, he who has been awakened, has opened his eyes and has recognized life a little.

If you can realise even a little, then you can realise the whole of heaven. If you grasp one ray, you can get hold of the whole sun. You can get the sun with the help of that one ray. If you are sitting in a dark cottage and you can see one ray peeping through the thatched roof, you can find the whole sun in that ray. If you start with that one ray, you will certainly reach the sun. There is no need to have the whole of the sun in your house -- what will you do with so much? You will get indigestion! Do not start accumulating scriptures, they will become your prison. Then your wings will not be able to fly, nor will your heart be able to dance, nor will you be natural.

It is the scriptures which make people more unnatural than anything else. If you can understand, I would like to tell you that it is the scriptures which have made people irreligious. More people have become irreligious because of scriptures than because of anything else. As the number of scriptures goes on increasing, man is becoming blind because he thinks that the understanding is in the book, and he will be able to get this understanding just by reading it. But if it was so easy to get the understanding, then the whole world would have been very understanding, very intelligent.

Every house has a Gita or a Koran or a Bible, but there is no understanding. Remember that you give up your effort when the scriptures are easily available. Do not get lost in the jungle of theories.

ONE WHO HAS READ EVEN A LITTLE OF THE GITA, HAS DRUNK EVEN ONE DROP OF GANGES WATER....

What will you do with the whole of the Ganges? There is no need; the whole of the Ganges is too much. One drop is sufficient for you. About which Ganges is Shankara talking? He is not talking about the Ganges where you went for your pilgrimage.

Here Ganges is a symbol: he who has drunk a drop of piety, who has drunk a drop of innocence, who has drunk a drop of simplicity, he has tasted the Ganges. There is no need to go to the Ganges -- because there are many people living on the banks of the Ganges and nothing has happened to them. They have lived there, they have bathed there, but nothing has happened to them. The Ganges referred to here is not the one which can be seen outside, it is the inner Ganges. One drop of it is sufficient. Even one drop is more than necessary, because our limit is not more than one drop; our being is not bigger than one drop. We are like one drop in this vast existence. A small drop of Ganges water will bathe us and will make us whole.

But you must understand properly that the Ganges means innocence, the Ganges means simplicity, the Ganges means the virginity within; the Ganges means to become innocent like a child. By bringing back even one drop of your childhood, if you can look at the world again as you saw it in your childhood -- with those fresh eyes, without thought, without any condemnation, without any judgment -- if you can look at the world in the same way as you saw it when you first opened your eyes.... You only saw it, there was no thought within -- you did not say if it was good or bad, beautiful or ugly, a sin or a virtue, you only had a good look. The whole world was before you and there was no thought within. If you look at it again in the same way, if you can get even one drop of your childhood back again, then you have tasted a drop of the Ganges.

Nothing happens by too much worship! Too much worship means that you do not know *how* to worship. Too much worship means that you are repeating dead rituals, otherwise it is sufficient to speak the name of the divine even once. And every day you are sitting with the rosary repeating "Ram, Ram." When will your life be full of Ram? How many times are you going to repeat "Ram"?

There are some people who keep an account of the number of their chants. They say, "I have chanted this mantra ten million times." But if nothing has happened by chanting once, then what is going to happen by chanting ten million times? Try to understand this.

A mantra is not mathematics. A mantra is not quantitative, it is qualitative. If anything is to happen it will happen the very first time. If it is not to happen then, it will not happen even if you go on repeating it ten million times. If you have repeated it wrongly the first time, you will do it more so the second time, the third time even more so, and this will go on. You can repeat it a million times or ten million times, it makes no difference.

It is a question of calling properly; then one call of the heart is enough, then even one call becomes a revolution. The divine is not deaf. He does not want your flattery. Is he going to listen only when you say it repeatedly? He can hear without your saying it but it should be from your heart. He will never hear if you go on repeating it in your mind, because the divine is not related with your thinking, the divine is related only with your prayer of the heart.

I have heard that it had not rained in a village for many years, so the whole of the village had gathered in the temple to pray.

A small child was also going to the temple to pray. Everyone was laughing at him on the way. Even the priest said, "You stupid! Why are you carrying that umbrella with you? It has not rained for many years, that is why we are going to pray."

That child had brought an umbrella. Thousands of people had gathered to pray but none of them had brought an umbrella. The child said, "I have brought the umbrella because when we pray it will certainly rain and I will need it on my way back."

People just laughed, they said, "He is mad."

Can the prayer of such people be answered? Only this child's prayer could be answered. He had deep trust; he had no doubt in the prayer; his prayer was full of deep trust. But the older people put doubt in the mind of the child. They said, "Go home and put this umbrella away. It does not rain in this way." They are going to pray, but do not have the confidence that it will rain by praying. Then why pray at all?

It is better to be an atheist and be honest about it. What is the use of being a theist if you are dishonest? You have prayed many times but did you believe that it would be answered? When it is not answered, you say that you knew beforehand that the prayer would not be answered. You have knocked on the doors of the temple many times, but have you done so wholeheartedly? With full trust? Or did you go with doubt?

If you went with doubt then you should not have gone at all -- that would have been honest. By going, whom did you deceive? By going you have harmed yourself. Your prayer was unanswered. If your prayer is unanswered again and again then you lose your self-confidence; then you pray from your lips and not from your heart.

AND HAS WORSHIPPED GOD EVEN A LITTLE -- yes, a little is enough. You must understand that Shankara's emphasis is not on quantity -- how much you have worshipped -- but on quality: *How* you have done it.

I have heard that there was a lawyer who used to pray daily. He prayed on the first day. Then on the second day he said, "Ditto." On the third day he again said, "Ditto." He thought that there was no sense in repeating the same words every day, so he used to say "Ditto."

People are very calculating in life. Even their prayer is calculating and clever; they cannot be simple even while praying. If you get an opportunity you can pick God's pocket! Perhaps that is why he hides himself and is afraid to face you! Innocence in itself is a prayer.

AND HAS WORSHIPPED GOD EVEN A LITTLE, YAMA, THE GOD OF DEATH, CANNOT DESTROY HIM.

He who has tasted prayer even a little goes beyond death. Only those people die who are frightened. It is the fear which kills. Only those die who are egoists. Death is always of the ego. Only those die who have not known life. Those who have known life even a little do not die. Then the god of death stops talking about you.

He who has understood the song of the divine even a little does not die. Then you may not remain as you are but your innermost being will always be. The mind, with which you have been thinking, may not remain; the body, through which you have enjoyed, may not remain; but your innermost self, where you have experienced trust, cannot be destroyed.

Trust is eternal, because trust is your ultimate, the last, the innermost. Death has never entered there and can never enter. There you are eternal, ancient. There you yourself are the divine. Whoever has yearned for the divine, whoever has searched for the divine, has soon realized that it is hidden within himself. It is not found in a temple but within oneself. It is not hidden in the mountains nor on the moon nor in the stars.

When the first Russian spaceman, Yuri Gagarin, returned to earth -- and Russia is an atheist country -- the first thing people asked him was, "Did you see God on the moon?" He said, "I looked very carefully but there was no God there." There is a very big museum in Leningrad where all the things regarding atheism in the history of human beings have been collected. On the wall of that museum the words of Yuri Gagarin have been carved: "I went to the moon, I went into space, but I did not see God anywhere."

If God had been in space then Yuri Gagarin would have met him. But Yuri Gagarin is wrong, and you are also wrong because you also think that the divine is somewhere outside. The atheist and the theist are both wrong, because the theist thinks that God is sitting somewhere in the sky and the atheist thinks that if he is in the sky then we can look for him in the whole sky. But if he is not found there, then...?

Yuri Gagarin should have looked for God within himself. The divine is there. The one who was seeing the moon and the stars through Yuri Gagarin's eyes, that is God. The one who is looking for God cannot ever find him.

The divine cannot be seen, he is always the seer. He is not a thing to be seen, he is the seeing hidden within you. The one who is seeing is the divine. He is always the seer. You can never make him the object of your sight. But he who has heard even a little of the song of life... I call that Bhagavadgita, the divine song. The song which Krishna has sung before Arjuna is the refrain of that ultimate song, is the refrain of the song of life; it is a small part of that song. That song is written on every tree, on every rock, on every wave of the sea. The emptiness of the sky is his silence, the rivers are singing the song of the divine. It is he who is seeing through your eyes; it is he who is listening through your ears; it is he who is throbbing through your heart -- there is nothing else except the divine. One who has understood even a little of the song of the divine, who has recognized life even a little, who has drunk even a drop of simplicity, who has worshipped even a little....

Worship means, one who has made his ego bow down even a little, who has bowed down his head even a little. It does not matter before whom you bow down -- your bowing down is enough. If you have bowed down in a mosque it is alright; if you have bowed down in a temple it is alright; if you have bowed down in a gurudwara it is alright. The question is of bowing down -- it does not matter whether you bow down before a rock or a tree or the empty sky. It does not matter whether you believe in God or you do not believe in God. Mahavira bowed down without believing and attained. And Buddha never accepted God but he became God. He knew the art of bowing down!

The question is not of attaining God, the question is of destroying one's ego. Worship means, one who has finished himself and who has said, "I am not." It is not necessary to say, "You are." Whoever has said, "I am not," that very moment he has known that "Only you are." The divine appears as soon as the I disappears. This I is the only obstacle.

Then, THE GOD OF DEATH CANNOT DESTROY HIM.... Therefore, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE THE DIVINE!

OH GOD, PROTECT ME FROM THIS TROUBLESOME WORLD WHERE ONE HAS TO BE BORN AGAIN AND AGAIN, DIE AGAIN AND AGAIN, AND FALL INTO THE WOMB OF A MOTHER AGAIN AND AGAIN.

Man is helpless, and nothing can be done by the resolution of man, because whatsoever you will do will be less than you. The divine is vast, much bigger than you. He is in you, he peeps through you, but is much greater than you.

It is like the ocean being in a drop of water. If you taste the drop you get the salty taste of the ocean. If you analyze one drop you will get the substance of the whole ocean. A drop is very small, but the ocean has shown itself through the drop just as the sky has shown itself through the window. The divine has shown himself through you also, but he is much vaster than you. The divine has shown himself through you just as the sky is seen through the window, the ocean is hidden in the drop, the tree is hidden in the seed.

You cannot attain him with your effort; your effort is very small. It is like trying to get the sky in your hand. You can attain him only with his grace.

That is why Shankara says, "Oh God, please save me! I am sure to get drowned. I can be saved only if you save me. My energy and my strength are very limited. Even if I think, what can I think? Even if I contemplate, what can I contemplate? -- all the thinking will be mine. You are unknown, you are vast. To attain you, your help is needed."

That is why a devotee, a *bhakta*, is continuously wishing to get his support, his help. The day you start asking for his support you will find that you have it because you start growing; your shrinking stops and you start expanding. The day you ask for the support of existence you start becoming vast; your smallness starts disappearing from that very moment. You have given the invitation, "Come!" Nothing else is needed.

Buddha has said, "I thought that I was searching for truth, but on attaining it I found that truth was also searching for me."

Truth is also searching for you. The divine is also searching for you, looking for you, but you are not giving the invitation. If by chance existence takes your hand in his hand, you give up his hand. Have you noticed small children? The father holds the hand of the child and takes him to the market. The father keeps on holding his hand but the child attempts to free his hand because he wants to become independent, he wants to walk by himself. The father wants to hold onto the hand of the child, but the child wants to free his hand so that he can run by himself.

Man also behaves like this. The divine is holding his hand, otherwise man cannot even live. How are we going to breathe if existence does not breathe through us? How shall we live if existence does not throb in us? But we try to stand on our own feet. Ego always tries to stand on its own feet without the support of anyone else. It seems very insulting to ask for someone's help. It looks pitiable to ask for someone's support. That is why, as the ego of man goes on increasing, worship and prayer are disappearing.

Have you ever noticed that when you bow down in the temple you feel a little uncomfortable? You are afraid that someone may see you bowing down. You kneel down, you fold your hands, but at the same time you make sure that no one is looking at you, because people will say, "You are kneeling down, you are bowing down," and it will hurt your ego.

People have become afraid of bowing down. It is very unfortunate, because whatever is great in life can be attained only by bowing down. It is just like your being thirsty and you are standing in the river but you are not bending down. You want the river to rise up to your mouth. But if you want to drink water then you have to bend down, you have to bend your head, take the water in your hands, and then drink it. But your ego does not let you bend down.

Most of the people deny the divine -- not because they have come to know that there is none, but if there is a divine then they will have to bow down.

Friedrich Nietzsche has written, "If there is a God then we will have to bow down. That is why I say that there is no God. How can I bow down? If there is a God then he is superior to me -- that is why I say that there is no God, because no one can be superior to me." Ego is terrible.

Man is full of terrible ego. The ego in the soul is like a cancer in a body. Yes, ego is a cancer of the soul. Till you are free of this ego the song of the divine cannot be born in you, you cannot pray and you cannot worship. The divine cannot come into you while you are full of yourself. Come down from your throne, make some space and invite him.

OH GOD, PROTECT ME FROM THIS TROUBLESOME WORLD WHERE ONE HAS TO BE BORN AGAIN AND AGAIN, DIE AGAIN AND AGAIN AND FALL INTO THE WOMB OF A MOTHER AGAIN AND AGAIN.

Whoever has understood the fact of life has come to know that life is just a repetition; everything is

being repeated again and again. You have been born many times, you have died many times, you have earned wealth many times, you have earned fame many times, you were successful many times and you were unsuccessful many times. You go on revolving like the wheel of a vehicle, up and down, up and down.

It is a natural wish to be free of this repetition, because repetition is boring. That is why we have called this world the *chakra*, the wheel; we have named it the *dushta-chakra*, the bad, ominous wheel, because we go on revolving in the same way -- nothing new happens. You are living today as you lived yesterday, tomorrow you will also live like this and the day after tomorrow you will also live in the same way. It is always the same evening, the same morning, the same anger, the same greed, the same attachment, the same birth, the same death -- it is just repetition. There must definitely be a very deep-rooted idiocy in us -- that is why we are not awakened from our sleep -- otherwise we would have seen that we go on repeating the same things again and again. If we did not attain anything by doing them so many times, then it is certain that we will never attain anything by repeating them innumerable times.

We have to get out of this vicious circle. That is why in the East, and especially in India, this great desire was born of getting out of the circle of birth and death. This kind of desire was not born anywhere else in the world. In the West the religions like Islam, Christianity and Judaism are not inspired by this desire. They want to attain heaven. Heaven means that all the miseries of this life should not be there but all the pleasures must be there. Heaven is only a greater expansion of worldly types of comforts and pleasures. But in India a unique desire was born -- and that is the speciality of India -- the desire for *moksha*, liberation. It is the desire for liberation and not for heaven. The meaning of the desire for liberation is that neither misery nor happiness is wanted now; we have had enough of both of them. There was nothing significant in them; now we want to be free of both. This desire to be free from both is unique. That is why it is not possible to translate the word moksha into any language of the world. It is possible to translate *swarga*, heaven, and *nareka*, hell, but moksha is a unique word. No other language of the world has this word. It cannot -- because first the desire has to be born, and then the word is born to express it. First it is the experience, and then the words are born later on to express it.

The experience of moksha is the unique search of India. No other search has gone higher than this, and no other search can go higher than this. Only those people can have the desire to be free of happiness who have experienced happiness thoroughly, and have found that happiness is also a way of misery, a deception of misery.

HE WHO HAS MADE HIS ROBE OUT OF THE RAGS FROM THE ROADSIDE, WHOSE PATH IS FREE OF THE THOUGHT OF SIN AND VIRTUE, WHO IS ENGROSSED IN YOGA, whose mind has become united, SUCH A YOGI SOMETIMES PLAYS LIKE A CHILD AND SOMETIMES BEHAVES LIKE A MADMAN.

A person sitting by the roadside may look like a beggar, but if you look carefully there is an emperor hidden within him. ... Because if you look at the emperors carefully you will find beggars within them. They go on asking for more.

There was a Mohammedan fakir named Farid. The people of his village asked him to request the emperor Akbar to open a school in the village, as Akbar had great regard for him. Farid had never asked Akbar for anything. A fakir never asks, the fakir always gives. But since the people of the village had insisted on his seeing Akbar he could not refuse them, so he went. He had never visited the palace before this, but now he had to go.

He arrived there quite early in the morning and was told that the emperor was praying in his personal mosque. So Farid went and stood at the back. Akbar did not know this. He completed his prayer, raised his hands towards the sky, and said, "Oh God! Whatever you have given me is not enough, I want much more than this. Please make my kingdom much bigger than this. Please increase my wealth and my fame."

Farid just could not believe his ears. The great Emperor Akbar, who had such a vast kingdom, was still asking for more. He was still begging! So Farid thought, how could he ask from a person who is still asking for more? -- because opening a school means spending some money, he will have that much less. If he is asking God then I can also ask him directly. Why have an agent in between? He turned around. When Akbar got up he saw Farid going down the stairs. He ran after him and asked him the reason for his coming. Akbar had great regard for Farid and he used to go for his *darshan* from time to time, but Farid had never before visited Akbar. Akbar asked him, "Why did you come? Why are you going back?"

Farid said, "I came to meet an emperor, to ask him for something, but instead I saw a beggar so I am

going back. How can I ask from a person who is begging, asking for more? I do not want to make you poorer. I had to come because the people of the village insisted on my asking if you would open a school. But now I will not ask you, I will ask God for it. When you go on asking him for so many things, I can also ask him directly."

Akbar told Farid many times that he would open the school, but Farid refused him saying, "One does not ask for help from beggars. Only real emperors can help."

Your emperors are actually poor beggars! They are asking for more. But this country has produced such emperors who are not beggars; if you look into them you will find that they are more precious than all the precious stones!

HE WHO HAS MADE HIS ROBE OUT OF THE RAGS FROM THE ROADSIDE.

Yes, he has made his clothes out of the rags on the roadside but moksha has been born in him, freedom has opened its wings in him.

WHOSE PATH IS FREE OF THE THOUGHT OF SIN AND VIRTUE.

Please note that religions say that if you sin you will go to hell and if you do a good deed you will go to heaven. But what will you do to attain moksha? Neither sin nor good deed.

WHOSE PATH IS FREE OF THE THOUGHT OF SIN AND VIRTUE.

One who neither sees good nor bad, whose life has become free from choice... Krishnamurti calls this choiceless awareness. One whose life is full of only awareness, choiceless, without any alternative; one who does not choose, who neither says that this is right nor says that that is wrong; one who does not choose, who says that everything is the same, there is nothing to choose -- nothing is beautiful or ugly, nothing is sin or a virtue.

This is a very unique idea which is connected with moksha. That is why, when the Upanishads were translated for the first time, the thinkers in the West could not understand what the Upanishads were saying, because in the West it was thought that the aim of scriptures is to preach to do good actions. Scriptures are to save you from sins and inspire you to do good. But the Upanishads say that scriptures save you from sin and good deeds both, because when you are full of the thought of sin and good deeds then you are full of duality.

Scriptures are to take you beyond duality and make you one. Your mind is full of contempt while you go on saying that this is sin. Your mind is full of praise while you say this is good. When you say that this is good, it means that you have chosen something. When you say this is sin, it means that you have refused something. And the divine is in both sin and in good deeds, and by refusing something you have refused the divine.

In the life of the enlightened one there is neither refusal nor demand. He neither accepts nor denies; his consciousness does not waver, he has become stable.

WHOSE PATH IS FREE OF THE THOUGHT OF SIN AND VIRTUE, WHO IS ENGROSSED IN YOGA....

A yogi is one who is united, who has become one; there is no duality for him. Heaven and hell, happiness and misery, sin and virtue will remain while there is duality. When only one remains, then heaven and hell, happiness and misery, darkness and light, they all disappear. In that one is the ultimate rest; in that one is the ultimate bliss. By achieving that one, everything is achieved.

SUCH A YOGI SOMETIMES PLAYS LIKE A CHILD -- so innocent, like a child -- AND SOMETIMES LIKE A MADMAN -- so full of bliss, so drunk with ecstasy.

In a yogi you will find both a child and a madman. A child means one who has not started thinking and a madman means one who has gone beyond thinking. The circle is complete in a yogi. He has become like a child, he does not think; and he has become like a madman, he has gone beyond thinking. That is why it is difficult to recognize a yogi. You cannot put him into any category and you cannot make any judgment about him. It is never known what he will do in the next moment because he does not do anything by himself, he does whatever the divine makes him do. He has entrusted himself in the hands of the divine. He just goes on flowing; wherever the river of godliness takes him, that is his destination. If he gets drowned in the middle then that is his destination! No longer does he have any aim of his own. 'Yogi' means the ultimate freedom. Therefore, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

WHO ARE YOU? WHO AM I? FROM WHERE HAVE I COME? WHO IS MY MOTHER? WHO IS MY FATHER? CONTEMPLATE OVER THESE QUESTIONS AND THEN YOU WILL FIND THAT THE WORLD AND ITS WORRY IS MEANINGLESS AND DREAMLIKE, AND YOU WILL BECOME FREE OF THIS BAD DREAM. THEREFORE, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

THE SAME DIVINE RESIDES IN YOU, IN ME AND EVERYWHERE ELSE. BY BECOMING INTOLERANT TOWARDS ME YOU ARE GETTING ANGRY IN VAIN. SO, DROPPING THIS IGNORANCE OF DISCRIMINATION IN EVERYTHING, SEE ONLY YOURSELF IN ALL. THEREFORE, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Do not waste your energy in the duality of enemy and friend, in son and in brother, in war and in peace. If you want to attain to the feet of the divine then all should be equal to you. To see everything as equal is the journey to oneness -- in happiness and in misery, in victory and in defeat, in success and in failure. Then gradually you will attain oneness.

You will remain two while you see the duality, because you become what you perceive. When you don't see conflict, when you don't see duality, and you start seeing the one in a friend and in a foe, in good and in bad, in sin and in virtue, in heaven and in hell, in blessing and in curse -- when you start seeing one, then you will start becoming one. You become whatever you see. What you perceive becomes your nature. Therefore, to go beyond duality is sadhana, spiritual practice.

It will be difficult. How will you see it? How will you see the one and the same in the person who abuses you and in the person who praises you? But if you look carefully then you will find that abuse and praise are just on the surface; inside, there is only one. Try to see carefully that friend and foe, hate and love are just the two expressions of the same energy. That is why love can become hate and hate can become love; a friend becomes an enemy and an enemy becomes a friend. If both of them were absolutely different then this change could not have occurred. A friend of today can become an enemy tomorrow. A person who was an enemy yesterday becomes a friend today. Certainly the energy is the same. The feet that are taking a person away from you are the same feet which will bring him back to you one day. The feet are the same. To come near and to go away, these are just two ways of the one energy.

Try to understand it. Try to look for it. The old habits will create obstacles. The old ways of thinking will create obstacles, but the darkness disappears with continuous effort and the light appears. As you start seeing the one in the opposite also, you will experience deep peace; some wholeness starts coming within you. You are not the same as you were yesterday. A new consciousness starts being born in you. When the two disappears and only one remains, then you are ready for the divine. And the divine is always ready. When you are ready the cloud rains and you are full; the moment of bliss arrives.

But one has to awaken from the two, one has to avoid the duality, and has to see and hold onto the flow of the one.

You will attain oneness by disciplined equanimity.

Always try to see the one in the two; this should become your meditation, your sadhana. When you have success you should be able to see that this is also a failure -- soon failure will be following it. And do not get upset when you fail, soon success will be following it. These are two sides of the same coin. When success seems like failure and failure seems like success, the difference disappears and sameness appears. Then your door for the divine will open.

The divine is always very near but you remain away from him because of your differentiation. The divine is always before you -- because whatever is before you is godliness. But your eyes are closed. Because of the differentiation your eyes are closed, but they open when differences disappear. Difference is like the eyelid on the eye and indifference is like the opening of the eyelid. Therefore, OH IDIOT! SING

THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.
Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The World is a School

18 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7511180
ShortTitle:	GREATT08
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, WHEN SHANKARA WAS VERY YOUNG HIS MOTHER DID NOT GIVE HIM PERMISSION TO TAKE SANNYAS. BUT ONE DAY AS HE WAS BATHING IN A RIVER HE WAS CAUGHT BY A CROCODILE. AT DEATH'S DOOR SHANKARA ASKED HIS MOTHER TO GIVE HIM PERMISSION TO TAKE SANNYAS. THE PERMISSION WAS GIVEN, AND SHANKARA WAS SAVED. PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS EVENT.

The event is not valuable -- it is not even definite that the event really happened -- but its meaning is to be understood. And always remember that the events in the lives of the enlightened ones are not just events but symbols; some secret is hidden in them. They may or may not be historical but they are spiritual. It may or may not have happened in the flow of time but it does happen in the flow of consciousness. Do not try to understand the buddhas through history; understand them through poetic experience, otherwise the whole thing is misunderstood. This is a parable.

"When Shankara was very young his mother did not give him permission to take sannyas." A lot of things are hidden in this. 'Mother' means, the love of the mother; mother means attachment. It is difficult for attachment to give permission for sannyas because sannyas means the death of attachment. Sannyas means that a person is becoming free of the family; now the mother will not be the mother, now the father will not be the father, now the brother will not be the brother. That is why Jesus has said again and again that whosoever wants to come with me has to deny his mother and his father; whosoever wants to come with me has to give up his family. You cannot be a part of the family of Jesus until you give up your family.

Sannyas means that this life between birth and death is futile, meaningless. If this life is futile then the mother who gave birth also becomes futile. Not only did she give birth, she created a dream.

Basically, sannyas is freedom from life. And freedom from life means freedom from the mother, freedom from the father, freedom from the family, freedom from the society. All this becomes futile, meaningless. So how can the mother give permission? Will a mother ever give permission for sannyas? It is impossible. It is very difficult. Attachment cannot give permission for sannyas; the love of a mother cannot give this permission. It is impossible to get permission to be free of life from the very source from where life comes.

"When Shankara was very young his mother did not give him permission to take sannyas." And remember, you may grow up to any age but for your mother you will always be a child. You can never be older than your mother; you will always be younger than the mother who has given birth to you. You may be seventy years old, but for your mother you will always remain a child. "Shankara was very young" means that whenever a seeker asks his mother for the permission to take sannyas, his mother always stops him from doing so, thinking that her child is very small and he wants to tread a difficult path.

"When Shankara was very young his mother did not give him permission to take sannyas. But one day as he was bathing in a river he was caught by a crocodile."

In the river of life misery gets hold of you sometime or other. You meet death in this river of life. You do not go into the river to meet death, you go there to bathe, to enjoy swimming, to enjoy the freshness of the morning. Nobody goes into the world to die, nobody goes into the river of life to meet crocodiles! One goes into life in search of happiness, in search of treasures -- success, fame, prestige -- but in this process gets caught by crocodiles.

Death gets hold of you sooner or later. And if a person is wise he understands soon that this river is the surface; death is hidden inside -- 'crocodile' means the hidden death. On the surface the flow of the water seems so pure and peaceful but deep down death is waiting. On the surface it looks very attractive, and the river also seems very innocent. Inside death waits quietly. Anyone who is clever, wise and conscious will be able to understand this quickly.

Shankara saw it at once. If you cannot see this for a long time, then it means that you have very little intelligence and understanding. Your mirror is covered with dust. Your intelligence is full of smoke, otherwise you could see it earlier.

In this story the only thing conveyed is that Shankara realized that in this life one gets nothing except death. And one cannot be free of the love of the mother until the realization of death.

Try to understand this a little. On one end is the mother -- mother means birth; on the other end is death -- death means the end. Freedom from the mother is possible only if death can be seen; birth can be meaningless only if the end can be seen. So sannyas means realization of death.

We go on postponing death in this world; we go on saying that it is always others who die, I will never die. Every day you see dead bodies being taken to the graveyard or to the cremation ground; you help others carry these dead ones there, but it never occurs to you that you will also die. You always think that you are going to live forever and only others will die. But one day others will also carry your body to the graveyard when you are no longer alive. Man lives on false hopes.

Sannyas means the awakening of the awareness that "death is mine; the news of the other person's death is actually the news of my death. The death of the other is pointing towards my death. And with the death of everyone, I also die a little."

If you have a little understanding, then everyone's death will become your death. But if you do not have this understanding, if you are foolish, then you will think that it is always others who die; I will not die, I am immortal.

Shankara could see death. One gets free of the mother as soon as you see death, because mother means life. Mother means the one who brought you into this world. Death means that which will take you away. The Hindus' imagination regarding this is unique. No other community on this earth is more imaginative, more poetic, than Hindus. Their poetry is very deep.

Have you ever seen the statue of Kali? She is the mother and death also; *kal*, means death -- so her name is Kali. And she is the mother, so she is a woman. She is beautiful, beautiful like a mother. Nobody else can be as beautiful as the mother. Even if one's own mother is ugly, she seems beautiful. Nobody thinks in terms of the beauty of the mother. But the mother is beautiful... because if you see your mother as ugly, then that means that you are ugly because you are her expansion. So Kali is beautiful, very beautiful! But around her neck she is wearing a garland of human heads. She is beautiful but she is Kali -- kal, death!

Western thinkers are puzzled over this symbol. They wonder why a woman should be depicted so horribly, so terrifying! And you call her mother also! How frightening! It is horrible, because death starts from the one who gives birth. It is horrible, because death has also arrived along with the birth. The mother has given death as well as life. So on one side she is as beautiful as the mother, as the source, and on the other end she is like kal, death, as dark as death. Around her neck is a garland of human heads; in her hand she is holding a severed head, blood dripping, and she is standing, with her feet on her husband.

This is a very deep symbol: woman as life and as death! ... Because death comes from where life comes; these two are the two sides of the same coin. And nobody else on this earth realized this fact as the Hindus

have done.

When Shankara became aware of death... whether he was really caught by the crocodile or not should be asked of the silly historians; I am just not interested in it. What difference does it make whether he was caught by a crocodile or not? But one thing is definite -- that he saw death, and when he saw death, sannyas happened.

One cannot escape from sannyas after seeing death. Then you remain stunned wherever you are. Then life cannot be the same as it was just a moment before this realization. The ambition, the fame, the reputation -- everything loses its charm. Death destroys everything. One has to die, so it does not matter whether one dies earlier or later -- today, tomorrow or the day after, it is just a matter of time. If death has to happen then it has happened just now. And the arrow of death will pierce you in such a way that you will not be able to be what you were up till now. This new change in you is sannyas.

If you ask me the definition of sannyas, I will say that sannyas is a state of being where death has not happened outside but has happened inside. One is alive but one knows death; while living, one is quite aware of death. This is sannyas. One lives but does not forget death even for a moment: this is sannyas. You know that the dewdrop is just momentary. The world is like the morning star: it will soon disappear. You live but you are not drunk with life. Then life cannot make you forget the fact of death. You remain awakened, you are aware all the time. Death awakens you. One who is awakened is a sannyasin.

One who is lost in life and is taking the dreams to be true is a worldly person, is a householder. One who makes a home in dreams or who is creating dreams in the home is a householder. But one who gets up from sleep, whose dream is over, who is awakened and is conscious, realizes that over here there is nothing except death.

Any extended family, any place of living, is nothing but a graveyard, or a queue waiting to go to the graveyard. The queue is moving towards the graveyard. Someone may be a little ahead and someone may be behind, but all of them are going to the graveyard. The attachment to life is over as soon as one sees this. Losing this attachment is sannyas.

Sannyas is not an effort for detachment. Sannyas is not a discipline of detachment. Sannyas is the loss of attachment -- where attachment is over. If attachment is not over then one has to make an effort to attain nonattachment, but that is not sannyas. If attachment is not over, only then one tries to attain nonattachment. But when attachment is finished, then the empty space left by attachment is nonattachment. Then you become a sannyasin.

That is why I tell you that there is no need to go anywhere for sannyas. If you can open your eyes wherever you are, if you become a little conscious, then you are able to see things as they are.

One night Mulla Nasruddin was coming home after getting drunk in the bar. He was merrily walking on the road humming a song when he collided with somebody. He lost his temper and shouted, "You fool! If you do not say sorry within five seconds, then...."

The other person retorted in a louder voice, in a threatening way, "Then?"

Hearing the threatening voice Mulla came to his senses, looked at the man carefully -- he looked like the boxer, Muhammad Ali! All his drunkenness disappeared and he said, "Well, if five seconds are not enough then how much time do you need?"

In this life you also go about as if drunk, humming the song of dreams, and you do not see things as they are. A hard hit is needed to upset your dreaming mind, only then you can see the empty sky. You will then see that you are surrounded by death. What you consider as life is actually death.

What you consider as happiness is actually the mask of misery. What you consider as wealth is only a game of falsehood. In the illusion of money you remained poor. And in the illusion of life you remained unacquainted with the real life. And time is passing away, life is passing every minute and your energy is diminishing.

This is only a symbol, that when death caught hold of Shankara then before dying he asked his mother to give him permission to take sannyas, and the permission was given.

Yes, this permission is granted only when death is standing at the door. One does not get permission before this, only when the mother realizes that her son will only be saved if he becomes a sannyasin. Otherwise, as he is, he will die. When the question is of choosing between a dead son and a sannyasin son, then the mother chooses the sannyasin son. This is the meaning, because a sannyasin son means a dead son. Sannyas means one has died while living.

Jesus has said, "You cannot come with me until you agree to carry your cross on your shoulders; you cannot come with me until you are ready to deny yourself; there is no way of resurrection until you are ready to die."

If this story is true, if things really happened in this way, then this symbol should be remembered. Shankara, a small child, is on the verge of death; a crocodile has caught hold of his leg. His mother is standing on the bank of the river and Shankara is asking her permission to take sannyas. He is saying, "I am dying, there is no hope of my being saved. Let me die as a sannyasin. Give me the permission for sannyas. The crocodile is taking me away -- so give me the permission."

Even then the mother must have hesitated. Even then she might have hoped against hope that her son may be saved. But death was pulling Shankara away. A crowd of people must have collected and they must have said, "You had better give the permission now. He is dying, he is going. You cannot stop him from dying, so set him free before he dies." Ultimately she gave the permission after hearing Shankara's words that he wants to die as a sannyasin so that he is not born again, so that there is no longer any attachment to life for him; he wants to die with no attachment to life. Even then, to me it seems that the mother must have hesitated; her eyes must have been full of tears. She must have prayed to God to save her son. But when there was no hope then very reluctantly, in a very helpless way, she must have said, "Since you are dying you had better die as a sannyasin."

But this incident may not have happened, because crocodiles do not worry about these things. When men do not worry, why should crocodiles worry? It is said that Shankara was saved. The crocodile thought: Why kill this person now when he has become a sannyasin? No, crocodiles are not so intelligent! When Hitler and Mussolini are not intelligent, then how can crocodiles be intelligent?

But this symbol is very valuable. Man is saved only when he becomes a sannyasin; then even death cannot harm him. But he only dies who tries to get hold of life; death cannot kill the person who himself gives up life. How can you take from a person who is ready to give away? Things can be snatched away only from the person who wants to save them.

That is why Jesus says, "That one who saves will lose; one who is ready to lose, has saved."

You must understand this. Shankara was saved. Did the crocodile leave him? No, it only means that death does not kill a sannyasin. There is no way of killing a sannyasin because, he says, "The I which could be killed by you was given up by me. I have given up the ego and all the dreams of desire and ambition. I have killed myself with my own hands. Then only the nectar within which was surrounded by death remains in its purity."

You do not know anything about this nectar as long as you go on holding onto life. That is why you hold life so tightly that it does not slip out of your hands. You are afraid you may die. You are afraid of death all the time. The more you try to hold the more frightened you become, because you know that you cannot fool death. Yes, death is coming. Where can you hide yourself from death? It comes from all sides. If it was coming from any particular direction then that could be avoided, but it comes from all sides. You could save yourself if it was coming from outside, but it comes from inside. You may run away anywhere, but death will come. You may hide yourself anywhere, death will find you, because death is hidden within you.

Nectar and death both are hidden within you. As long as you go on holding onto life outside you will see only death within. The moment you accept death within, you will start seeing the life within.

If you write on a blackboard with white chalk then the words are visible and clear. But if you write with white chalk on a white wall, then the words are not visible. If you accept that inner death, then in that blackness the little candle of immortality which is burning within you will become a thousand times more luminous. But you do not accept death, you do not accept the blackboard, so you cannot see the white words. Always remember this contradictory statement: whoever could see death properly, has seen the nectar also.

"Shankara was saved" -- because death cannot destroy you. It can destroy the so-called life. It can destroy what you call body. It can destroy what you call name and form. But death cannot destroy *you*. You are immortal, you are *amrit putra*. You were never destroyed and can never be destroyed. You were never born nor will you ever die.

One who is born will die. Your body was born so it will die. Your name and your personality were born so they will die. But you were always in time beyond name and form, and you will always remain in time. You are ancient, you are eternal.

The meaning of sannyas is that I will give up whatever is transient and I will go in search of what will not be destroyed. I will give up the transient and I will look for the eternal. Even if I am finished in this

search it does not matter, because whatever is transient cannot be saved for long. But even after giving up the transient, if the intransient remains -- that which cannot be cut by any weapons and which cannot be burnt by fire -- then that is worth saving. Sannyas is the search for this. Do not think that this event happened. It is just a very valuable symbol, a parable.

The second question:

BELOVED OSHO, SAI BABA HAD GONE TO NARAYANSWAMY'S HOUSE IN THE FORMS OF A DOG AND A LEPER AND NARAYANSWAMY COULD NOT RECOGNIZE HIM. MY REQUEST IS THAT YOU MUST COME TO MY HOUSE BUT IN THIS VERY FORM, BECAUSE I AM VERY STUPID.

If you have recognized me then you will recognize me in any form. And if you have not recognized me then how can you be certain of recognizing me even in this form? Recognition of form is no recognition. Bowing down before form is no bowing down. Worship of form is no worship at all.

If Sai Baba had gone in the form which Narayanswamy thought that he recognized, then he would have definitely bowed down, he would have welcomed him, but that welcome would have been to the form and not to Sai Baba. In fact a dog and a leper are more alive, more animate as far as form is concerned. The form is only an outer covering. You must give up this hold on the covering. But I know why you go on holding onto the covering. It is so because you know yourself also by this form.

I have heard that when Mulla Nasruddin went on a pilgrimage to Mecca he had two people with him; one was a barber and one was a bald fool. They halted at night in the desert. As it was an unknown new place and looked dangerous they decided to keep a watch by turn at night. The first turn was the barber's. He stayed awake for some time but soon he felt sleepy as he was quite tired. So, to keep himself occupied, he shaved the hair off Mulla Nasruddin's head. He was getting bored, so he shaved off Mulla's hair!

After the barber it was Mulla's turn to keep watch, so the barber woke him up and Mulla, out of old habit, put his hand on his head and then he said, "My God! By mistake you seem to have woken up that stupid bald guy instead of me!" That shaven head gave him the idea that this was not him but that bald fool. His head had a lot of hair on it so it must be the other person.

We identify ourselves with the form. Have you thought about it? If your face is changed at night during sleep will you be able to recognize yourself in the morning? No, you will not be able to. How can you? Because you recognize yourself through the mirror, there is no other deeper recognition.

If you go to sleep as a white man at night and on waking up in the morning you find yourself as a black man -- if a scientist changes the shape of your nose and the color of your eyes, your hair, by doing plastic surgery at night -- then you will be also in the same condition as Mulla Nasruddin was. What he has said is not absolutely wrong. He does not say wrong things. He says, "My God! By mistake you have woken up the bald fool instead of me!" You will also say and do the same thing. You will wake up screaming, "This can't be me, it must be somebody else!"

We recognize ourselves only through the form. Therefore any recognition that we have of others is also of form. So long as you don't recognize your own consciousness you cannot recognize my consciousness either. Your recognition of me would be just as deep as your recognition of yourself. I may come to your house, but that will be of no use. Unless you come to your own house, my coming to your house would not mean anything really.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO, YESTERDAY, WHILE NARRATING THE STORY OF THE WASP, YOU TOLD US ABOUT A MENTAL BLOCK. PLEASE TELL US HOW TO REMOVE A COMPLEX BY SADHANA, SPIRITUAL PRACTICE?

You did not even understand the story about the great intellectual wasp. In that story of the wasp it was made clear that there was no block, no complex, but it had read a book! There was not any block in the life of the wasp which had to be removed by sadhana. The only trouble with the wasp was that it had become an

expert in reading, and it had read in a book that the wings of a wasp are small and its body is heavy so that a wasp cannot fly.

Now the people who wrote this book certainly worked out the theory very nicely but they did not see the wasp fly! According to their logic it cannot fly, but the fact is that it flies. The wasp became confused after reading this. Its condition was like the centipede. It is a very old story.

A centipede with one hundred feet was passing by when a rabbit saw him and became very curious and puzzled also. He stopped the centipede and said, "Please tell me, how do you manage to move with these one hundred feet? How do you synchronize them? Which one do you put forward first and which one follows? It is most baffling to me. How do you manage all of them?"

Until this moment the centipede had never even given a thought to his one hundred feet. He had been just moving. He had never thought of this matter, but when the rabbit asked him, he himself looked at his one hundred feet and became confused. He said, "My God! I have never thought about this before. But now, since you have asked me the question, I will think it over, I will observe and experiment with it, then I will inform you."

But after this he became so conscious of his one hundred feet that he could not move and he fell down. Such a small body with one hundred feet and with such a small mind -- how was he to manage them all? He said, "You silly rabbit! You have created a problem for me. Now I will never be able to move. Now I have become conscious of the question: how to synchronize the hundred feet? This question had not bothered me before."

Have you noticed that all the minor things become a problem if you start thinking about them? You can try this: for seven days, whenever you eat food, start thinking how you digest it. Scientists say that it is quite a miracle. The food goes in, gets absorbed and becomes blood and bones, flesh and marrow, and all the fine nerves of the brain -- thoughts and desires. And all this gets transformed in the small factory of the stomach. How? Well, if you think it over for seven days you will get indigestion and you will never be healthy again. If you experiment like this the stomach will be out of order. Like the centipede, you will also start wondering.

Life is bigger than your mind. Whenever you bring in the mind it creates problems. Life is much greater than you, and your mind is small. You could not even understand the story of the wasp, and you want to know how to remove the complex by sadhana? What did the wasp do? It did not do anything. There is no question of doing anything, because it was only an illusion of the mind. The wasp had been flying until it read the book.

The scripture was the cause of death. The wasp could not fly from that day; it just sat down and became fat by sitting, and it became more difficult to fly. And when it became difficult to fly the scriptures seemed quite correct. The other wasps were flying, but it thought that they were ignorant fools and they were flying in their ignorance. It thought that it was very learned, and "These are ignorant fools so they do not know what is written in the scriptures; they are flying in their ignorance. They do not know that the scientists have said that the wings of a wasp are small and its body is so big it cannot fly." Man tries to cover up his idiocy and his diseases by knowledge. He is very skilled in this task.

That wasp was also under the impression that it was the only one who was sensible; the others were stupid. They were flying, and thus going against the theory and the scriptures. They do not know what they are doing; they are doing what just cannot be done. But the wasp did not understand that what cannot be done, cannot be done even in ignorance. It was just a fortunate moment that one morning a bird attacked the wasp and in the confusion of the attack it forgot all about the so-called knowledge, the Vedas, and it just flew away! But later, when it sat down in the shade, then it realized that it had flown, which means it *can* fly.

So certainly these are the tricks of the mind. The wasp did not think that it was an illusion that it could not fly, and whoever had written this in the scriptures had written wrongly. Even man does not doubt the written word, and this was just a poor little wasp.

If anyone tells you something you may not believe it, but if he shows you that same thing written in a book then you will believe it.

I have a friend who writes poetry. His poems are just rubbish. If one listens to his poems one gets a headache. His poetry is just the opposite of an aspirin -- it *creates* a headache. So nobody listens to it. Sometimes he used to read them to me. One day he told me, "Nobody listens to my poems. People say that they are very busy. If I see my friends they just disappear. If I go to the coffee house then people do not sit at my table. What am I to do?"

I suggested to him, "Get the poems printed."

He said, "Who will read them? People are not ready to listen to them. Besides, getting them printed is quite expensive."

I said, "Printed words have a magical effect on people. But if that seems expensive to you then take this tape recorder and get them taped on this. Then go to the coffee house tomorrow with this tape recorder and tell your friends that you have recorded some poems."

When he came back after two days he said, "What a miracle! Those fools were not ready to listen to me but were listening to the tape recorder very attentively." This is the effect of the machine. You can deny man but you cannot deny the machine.

In New York a robber with a gun entered a house, closed all the doors and broke open the safe. As people came to know about this, he stood with his gun at the window -- it was very dangerous for anyone to enter as he was standing at the window with the gun. Then somebody went to a nearby house and telephoned that house. The telephone in the house rang, the robber put the gun aside and answered the phone and said, "Excuse me, I am very busy." But meanwhile he was caught.

When he was asked why he went to answer the phone, he said, "What could I do? The telephone was ringing so it had to be answered." So he left the gun to answer the telephone!

This is the magical effect of the machine. If anyone knocks at the door it does not matter, but if the telephone is ringing -- even if it is not your house -- you will answer it.

That friend of mine said, "Now I will certainly get my poems printed and they will read them. They will even buy the book and read it. When I ask them to listen to me for free they do not like it, but they listened to the tape recorder very attentively."

Certainly printed words are very effective. If someone is talking to you about something and you do not believe it, if he shows that very thing written in a book at once you will believe it -- as if being written in a book is a proof of its being true. In reality, ninety-nine percent of things written in books are false, but they seem true because they are written in books. Yes, books are very effective.

The wasp came under the influence of books. It did not have any disease which was to be treated, it did not have any complex which was to be removed by yoga postures. Nothing was wrong with it except that it was under a false notion, a false idea. Nothing is to be done with a false notion except it has to be given up. A bird attacked it and it became nervous, that was all that was needed.

The guru is also like this bird which attacks you. If you become nervous and confused, in that moment you have the realization. That is why one is scared of a guru. He is not doing anything; he just laughs at you and at the same time feels pity for you, because you are not ill but you imagine that you are ill. There is no doubt that you are miserable, but you are miserable without any reason. Misery is just mental -- you *think* you are miserable. That thinking has to be removed. By nature you are always healthy. The divine has not forsaken you, he is in your every cell. But somehow you think that something is wrong. Nothing was ever wrong except this thought that something is wrong.

The wasp flew away. Even then it did not think.... The ego of man never thinks itself to be wrong -- not even in the past. It thought that there must have been a block in the mind on account of which it could not fly. Now that block is removed. In the moment of crisis that block is broken, the energy has awakened, so now it can fly. It did not realize that there was no block. It was just sitting idle and it had read about this block in the psychology books.

Books are your death. Try to come into life a little. Please say goodbye to the Vedas, the Koran and the Bible. Yes, you should say goodbye to them in these words, "Please excuse me now, enough is enough. Now let me live a natural life as it is."

To be natural is to be religious. You have become unnatural. You do not suffer from any disease but you have the illusion of suffering from disease. Actually the world is not, it is only an illusion. Only the divine is. That is why Shankara calls it maya, illusion.

If you are suffering from an imaginary disease you want treatment, and there are people ready to treat you. Then all sorts of troubles start with the treatment -- because the right medicine for the symptoms can prove to be harmful, dangerous for the patient who is suffering from an imaginary disease. Of course, if the medicine itself is wrong, then it is alright; then one trouble leads to another. But if you can diagnose the basic trouble then it will disappear. The wasp was a bit too wise and that was its foolishness.

Now you are asking, "Yesterday while narrating the story of the wasp you told us about the mental block." No, I did not say anything about it. You must have heard something else. And this is the trouble, that when I say something you hear something else and do something else, and later on you will make me

responsible for this by saying, "You said so."

Sometimes some people come to me and they say "You said so," with so much confidence that I also keep quiet, because if they did not understand before how will they understand now? I keep quiet -- yes, I must have said so, otherwise how did you hear it? I *must* have said it. But just because you heard this, does not mean that I said it. Now you have heard that yesterday, in the story of the wasp, I had told you about the mental block. Not at all, I did not say anything about it. The wasp was absolutely healthy; it could fly, it could dance, it could enjoy the spring, it could happily hum a song in the light of the sun, but just by reading about the mental block in a book of psychology it got this illusion that it could not fly.

Now you ask, "How to remove the complex by sadhana?" You are also like the wasp -- you just collapsed after reading the scriptures, because it is written in the scriptures that you cannot fly.

Have more faith in yourself than in the scriptures. You are the judge, not the scriptures. Listen to your very nature, obey your nature; your nature will free you. Whosoever listens to his own nature and acts according to it is able to understand the scriptures also. Only then can the scriptures be understood in their right sense. They do not mean what you thought. But you always understand just what you want to understand. Even for your disease you take the support of the scriptures; then the disease becomes deeper.

What was wrong with this wasp? Why did it believe this so quickly? The disease was that it was already in the habit of running down the other wasps. It used to say, "These vagabonds are in the habit of wandering here and there -- they do not think, they do not study the scriptures, they have no idea about how to lead a high, pure and peaceful life. They are wasting their lives dancing on the flowers."

The wasp already had the ego of being extraordinary. It considered the other wasps as very inferior. It was this illusion which was the cause of the trouble it faced with the scripture. When it read that a wasp cannot fly it said, "This is absolutely correct and I am the only one who has attained this knowledge. All these others are ignorant fools." The ego of this knowledge made it sit down. It was enjoying running down and condemning the other wasps. By doing this the ego was getting inflated.

Go and see your so-called *sadhus* and sannyasins -- they are also sitting like this wasp. They do not fly, they keep away from life, and they have great condemnation for people of this world. They say, "You will go to hell because of your attachments, because of your worldly involvements." They also think that it is because of ignorance that people are attached to this world. According to them the whole world is ignorant; only the one or two persons who are sitting like corpses in the temple are full of knowledge.

I say to you, God wants you to go through this attachment. There is a secret behind going through attachments: one gains maturity only after experiencing this attachment. These escapists who are hiding themselves in the temples are going to be proved wrong. They only think in terms of ego. You enjoy food, they enjoy fasting, because then they can show off that they are not interested in eating while you are fond of food like animals. You like comfort, and they deliberately stand in the sun or lie down on a bed of thorns to torture the body. What madness! But their only enjoyment is in condemning you, and that can be done very easily by lying on a bed of thorns. You cannot lie down on thorns, you have not read the scriptures, but these people have read all the scriptures.

Your so-called sadhus and sannyasins do all sort of austerities and renunciations just to satisfy their egos. They have not attained any heaven; it is nothing else but ego gratification. To enjoy their ego trip it is necessary for them to indulge in things which are just opposite to you. Whatever you do, they will do the opposite. And you are very impressed by these things -- you think that they have done miracles. You are idiotic, but they are more idiotic than you. You are standing on your feet and they are standing on their heads, and they say that they are doing *shirshasan*, the headstand. Man is meant to walk on his feet, otherwise God would have made arrangements for him to walk on his head. There is no need to stand on your head, but the one who is doing it can certainly look down upon you thinking that he is doing something wonderful, something great, and that you are standing on your feet like ignorant fools. And the fact is that those persons who have egos are highly impressed by the exhibition of such a type of ego and they also start doing the yoga postures.

Now you are asking, "How to remove the complex by sadhana?" I do not see any complex in you which has to be removed. You are just as you should be -- just forget the illusion of complex. The day you give up this illusion of a complex you will be surprised to realize that you were always without it and you wasted time under this illusion.

When Buddha became enlightened the first sentence he said was, "Oh Lord, the maker of the houses of desire. Now you will not have to make any more houses for me, because I have caught the source of desire and the source of desire is imagination. I have understood that this was all the web of my imagination. But

now I have found the original source -- the imagination! Now that journey of desires has stopped."

Your complex is in your imagination. Your desire is also in your imagination. Your world is also in your imagination. Truth is always as it was. Even now it is the same, even tomorrow it will be the same. The day you drop this web of imagination you will realize that you missed a lot of joy in vain.

But there are hypochondriacs -- you must also know some of them -- who go on creating disease after disease. They are always running to doctors. Sometimes they are running to the allopathic doctor, sometimes to the homeopath, sometimes to the naturopath and sometimes to the ayurved. They are never at rest, they are always running to different places for treatment, and everywhere they are told that they do not have any disease. But they get very upset to hear this and they say, "We are suffering so much from these diseases, and you say we have no disease!" They can be satisfied only if they are told that they are suffering from a very serious and dangerous disease -- "You are the first one to get it, and such a rare disease."

I have heard about an old woman who was always complaining about being ill, but nobody believed her because actually she was not ill. And if the doctor treated her for one particular disease she would start complaining about others -- either she had a headache or her hands and feet ached or her whole body ached. Certainly, there is no end to imaginary diseases. At last she died, but before dying she told the people that the inscription on her grave should be, "Now you must believe that I was ill." Now she has died, so people must believe that she died because of her disease.

Once a mentally unbalanced man was brought to me. He was a healthy young man but he was suffering from the idea that two flies had entered his body through his nose while he was sleeping. Now they go on buzzing inside him and because of them he cannot eat, he cannot sleep, he feels uncomfortable all the time. All sorts of treatments had been given to him but they had no effect on him. The doctors had told him that there were no flies inside; the x-ray does not show them. He said, "Your x-ray must be wrong, because I hear the noise of their droning all the time, I feel them moving in my bones! Your x-ray does not show them, but I go on suffering." He was right in saying that he was suffering.

I said, "Okay, let me try. Now lie down and close your eyes. Do not open them till I ask you to do so. Meanwhile we will try to take out the flies."

He liked my telling him that I will try to take out the flies. He at once touched my feet and said, "You are the only sensible person I have met up to now. The other people just start laughing when I complain to them about the flies. One feels very bad if the doctor laughs at him! But you will certainly cure me."

I said, "Yes, I can see the flies. It is surprising that the x-ray does not show them." I blindfolded him and made him lie down. I ran into the house and with great difficulty caught hold of two flies and put them into a bottle. He opened his eyes and saw the flies in the bottle. I told him, "See; I have taken them out."

But he said, "These are not the right flies. They are big flies, these are the small ones found in houses. They are big flies and they are still moving inside me."

I said, "Well, I could only take out these two."

He said, "These two also might have been there, but the real ones are still inside." Now what can you do with such a man?

He who can imagine two flies can also imagine four. You may catch two, now he says they are not the same as the ones which are moving inside him. Then I understood that if I get two more flies, he is not going to accept these either. What to do with such a man?

You pity him because he is suffering without any reason. The suffering is imaginary. If it had been real then it could have been treated. But the suffering is so false that it cannot even be treated. One feels like laughing at him because it is entirely up to him to give up the disease. If he had believed that these flies were the same which had been troubling him then he could have been cured. But he found out another way of not getting cured, by saying that these are not the same flies: "You have worked hard to get these flies but they are not the same ones."

Your diseases and your complexes are just like that -- they are imaginary, nothing is wrong with you. It cannot be. When the divine is everything, then how can anything be wrong? It is just a web of imagination. If you can wake up -- you can wake up this very moment -- then there is nothing to be done. Not doing anything is Bhaj Govindam. Bhaj Govindam means nothing is to be done: only by singing the song of the divine will the disease be cured.

If the disease was real then it could not have been cured by Bhaj Govindam. By singing the song of the divine, how can the real disease be cured? How can cancer be cured by singing, "Govinda! Govinda!"?

But the enlightened ones have said that if you even remember the song of the divine then all the diseases will disappear, because there is no disease. In the moment of remembrance, in the moment of dedication to

the divine, you will suddenly realize that there never was any disease -- you are a pure buddha, you are without any name, without any form, without any blemish. There is not even a black line on you. It is all a web of imagination. Try again to understand the story of the wasp. It is your story.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO, IS IT POSSIBLE FOR A MAN'S MIND TO BECOME LIKE THE MIND OF THE NEWBORN BABY?

Definitely. A lake is absolutely calm, peaceful, but with the incoming breeze the waves start rising. But if the breeze stops, the waves will also stop and the lake will become calm. It will again become like a mirror. The lake is clean; with the falling of the leaves it becomes dirty, but when the leaves settle down the lake will again become clean and fresh.

A child is born -- the lake was still clean, there were no ripples, there were no leaves of thought, no waves of desire. Then with the advent of youth storms arose, strong winds blew and the lake was full of waves. The mirror got lost. There was a terrific onset of passion. Then old age came and the storm was over -- the lake was calm again.

A little understanding -- let the leaves settle down. A little understanding -- let the winds of passion stop. The lake will become calm again; there is no difference in the nature of the lake.

When the mind again becomes innocent like the mind of a child then we call that man a saint. A saint becomes like a child. That is why Shankara has said that the ultimate yogi sometimes plays like a child and sometimes like a madman. Sometimes he looks as innocent as a child -- he is absolutely empty, there is nothing inside him. And sometimes terrible unknown storms arise in him -- then he looks absolutely insane, mad.

There is a childlike innocence even in a madman, and there is insanity like the madman even in children. Small children get mad at small things. When they want a toy they will dance, they will jump, they will even break things because they want the toy right now! They may be very angry now but they will start laughing after a moment and will forget all about the anger. There is some similarity between mad people and children. That is why mad people have the innocent look of children in their eyes and there is something of madness in the eyes of children.

The enlightened one becomes both at the same time. Sometimes he looks like a child and sometimes he looks like a madman. Because he no longer observes any rules, he does not bother about dignity, prestige, sin or virtue, so he seems mad to people. That is why he looks like a child also -- because the child also does not know anything about dignity, sin or virtue. A child is before dignity starts, and a saint is beyond dignity. In between the two is the world where there are limitations: dignity, prestige, morality, rules, sin, virtue, lucky, unlucky, worth doing and not worth doing -- both the ends are there.

Certainly the moment which was in your life once can come again. You were a child -- that child became lost, but he still exists in the crowd of your thoughts. When these thoughts calm down, suddenly the child will be rediscovered. That is saintliness.

The fifth question:

BELOVED OSHO, SOMETIMES SHRI SHANKARACHARYA SAYS THAT NOTHING WILL HAPPEN BY THE PILGRIMAGE TO THE GANGES AND SOMETIMES HE SAYS THAT, EVEN BY DRINKING A DROP OF THE GANGES WATER, A MAN CONQUERS DEATH. PLEASE CLARIFY THIS CONTRADICTION.

The outer Ganges and the inner Ganges.... Nothing will happen if you undertake the journey to the outer Ganges, because the journey to the outer Ganges is an outer journey; it cannot send you inside. But if you drink even a drop of the inner Ganges then you will attain, because to drink even a drop of the inner Ganges you will have to go absolutely inside; only then you can drink a drop of that water. The pilgrimage is not outside -- outside is only the world. The pilgrimage is within, inside. The more you go in, the more you enjoy within yourself, the nearer you get to the pilgrimage. All the pilgrimages like Girnar, Shikharji, Kaaba, Kailash, Kashi, are within you. Save yourself from the illusion of outside.

But we are in the habit of looking out, so when we try to look for the divine we look for him outside.

When we are looking for the temple, it means outside. Godliness is within you. It is hiding within the one who is seeking it. It is the one who is searching. Try to recognize your consciousness; one drop of it is sufficient.

The story is that when the Ganges came down on earth only half of it came, half remained in heaven. That means that when the Ganges came, only half of it came, half of it remained within. Heaven means within, heaven means sinking deep within oneself. And hell means getting lost in the other.

The great thinker of the West named Jean-Paul Sartre has said. "The other is hell."

Heaven is within oneself. You live in hell while you are dependent on others. When you gain your freedom, your individuality, your autonomy, your being yourself, and you do not depend on others, you do not remain a beggar, and you become your own master -- then it is heaven.

Begging for anything from others means humiliation; that is hell. From the other you will only get misery in your beggingbowl. You will never get happiness from the other.

Come inside. The inner Ganges is the other half of the heavenly Ganges. Even one drop of it is enough. It is nectar. Nothing will happen by bathing in the outer Ganges. The fish and the crocodiles live in the Ganges, other animals also bathe in the Ganges. Does that mean that all these creatures go to heaven? They do not, and you cannot bathe more than them; you will take just one dip and come home. Whom are you trying to deceive? You are like a blind man who has eyes -- you have eyes and yet you are blind.

Do not deceive yourself. The Ganges is inside, whatever is valuable is inside. Whatever is garbage is outside but the real wealth is inside.

The sixth question:

BELOVED OSHO, YOU SAY THAT ONE ATTAINS TRUTH WITH THE GRACE OF THE MASTER. THEN WHY DO YOU ALSO ENCOURAGE THE EFFORT OF EGO?

Truth is attained by the grace of the master. But you cannot get the grace of the master without effort. The divine is attained through grace, but one has to seek the master; one has to have the ability to be near the master.

Effort has to be made, but always remember that the ultimate is attained without effort. This will seem contradictory to you but these are the two wings, the two oars -- effort and grace. The journey is completed with these two.

In this world there are two types of illusion. Some people think that they will attain the divine by their effort. They never attain because their ego never disappears; the effort makes it even stronger -- the doors remain closed instead of opening. There is also the other type of people who believe that the divine cannot be attained through effort, but only through grace. They just sit idle and do nothing: they lose because of their laziness. Some lose because of their ego and some lose because of their laziness. The divine is found through untiring effort and yet without effort.

From your side you have to do it wholeheartedly; nothing should remain undone by you. You should put the whole of yourself at stake, only then will you deserve his grace. Then you can say, "I have nothing more to stake, now please bless me with your grace." You will have the right to ask for his grace only when you have done all that was possible for you to do and now there is nothing remaining.

You cannot get grace for free. Grace is a very valuable diamond which you cannot get for free. When you have put everything at stake then prayer can rise from your heart -- then you can say, "Nothing happens by my doing. Now it is all up to you." In that very moment when you realize that nothing can be done by you and you say, "I have staked everything, I have poured myself completely, even then nothing is happening. Now your grace is needed." Then you will certainly attain his grace.

The divine is always attained through grace, because your effort is very small and the divine is so vast. You will not attain with effort, but with your effort you come near the point where the drop is ready to become the ocean.

The last question:

BELOVED OSHO, YOU SAID, WHILE IN MISERY LIVE IT THOROUGHLY, FIND OUT ITS CAUSE AND WAKE UP. WHAT HAPPENS WHEN ONE WAKES UP?

Waking up or awakening means that the dream is over -- whatever was known up to now remains no longer. So it is difficult to say what awakening means, because your language is of sleep. At present, whatever can be told you or whatever can be understood by you will be in the language of the dream. If I say that you will get happiness, then you will think of the happiness which you have known in the dream. If I say that you will not get misery, then you will think of the same misery which you have known in the dream.

If you think, you will not attain. That is why all the buddhas have kept quiet. Whenever someone asked what will happen after the awakening they just kept quiet. They said, "Wake up and see," because this is beyond the language which you know, or this is beyond your understanding which you have through language. Neither your happiness nor your misery is there. Neither your peace nor your restlessness is there. Neither your satisfaction nor your dissatisfaction -- whatever you have known up to now is not there. The scriptures which you have known up to now are also not there. The images of God which were made by you are also not there. Your notions about heaven and hell are also not there. When you are not there, your notions also will not be there.

There is something which cannot be described, which cannot be defined -- you can call it Brahma, Vishnupad, Jinpad or Buddhahood, but even by these words nothing can be known. If you wake up, only then can you know. A dumb man cannot describe the taste of sugar, but he can enjoy it.

What will happen after awakening? You will taste the divine, the taste which you have been trying to get all these past lives but could not get -- you missed it always. It just cannot be described. If you are bored of the way you have been living then wake up. But if you have even a little bit of interest in it yet, then just turn over and go to sleep again.

But you will have to wake up one day. Sleep cannot be eternal and sleep cannot be the ultimate rest and darkness cannot be the experience of the ultimate truth. Sooner or later you will have to get up -- it all depends on you. But whenever you awaken you will repent for not having woken up earlier -- it was all at an arm's length, it was just a question of reaching out for it.

Jesus says again and again, "Repent -- the kingdom of God is at hand."

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The Mirror of Misery

19 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7511190
ShortTitle: GREATT09
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

DROPPING SEX, ANGER, GREED AND ATTACHMENT, MEDITATE UPON YOURSELF: WHO AM I?
BECAUSE IDIOTS WITHOUT SELF-REALIZATION SUFFER THE ANGUISH OF DEEP HELL HERE.

ONLY THE GITA AND THE SAHASTRANAM, THE ONE THOUSAND NAMES OF GOD, ARE WORTH SINGING; ONLY THE FORM OF VISHNU IS WORTH MEDITATING UPON INCESSANTLY. ONE SHOULD ALWAYS SEEK THE COMPANY OF GOOD PEOPLE, ONE SHOULD GIVE MONEY TO THE POOR ONLY. ONE INDULGES WITH WOMAN FOR PLEASURE, BUT WHAT A PITY THAT IN THE END ONE ONLY HAS A WORN-OUT BODY. ALTHOUGH DEATH IS THE ONLY CERTAINTY IN THIS WORLD, PEOPLE DO NOT STOP SINNING.
MONEY IS DISASTER -- ALWAYS CONTEMPLATE OVER IT. THE TRUTH IS THAT THERE IS NO HAPPINESS IN MONEY AT ALL. IT HAS BEEN SEEN EVERYWHERE THAT THE RICH MAN IS AFRAID EVEN OF HIS OWN SONS.
PRANAYAM AND PRATYAHAR, INTELLIGENT DISCRIMINATION BETWEEN TRANSIENT AND INTRANSIENT, DISCIPLINING OF SAMADHI WITH JAPA -- DISCIPLINE ALL THESE WITH CAUTION, WITH GREAT CAUTION.
TOTALLY SURRENDERED TO THE LOTUS FEET OF THE MASTER, FREE FROM THE BONDAGES OF THE WORLD, HAVING DISCIPLINED THE MIND ALONG WITH THE SENSES, YOU WILL BE ABLE TO SEE THE DIVINE WITHIN YOUR HEART.

There is a Greek mythological story. There was a very handsome young man named Narcissus who fell in love with a young woman named Echo. This name is worth pondering over. People fall in love with echoes. You always fall in love where you hear your own voice, where your own ego is satisfied, where you find yourself in the hidden form. Your love is nothing but the extension of your ego. Echo also fell in love with him. Echo has to fall in love because she is the echo of your voice. There is no possibility or way of her being separate from you.

But one day a mishap occurred. It had to be so, because mishap is certain in the life of one who gets deceived by echoes -- one who falls in love with his own voice.

Narcissus had gone to the forest. There he saw his own reflection in the lake, which was absolutely calm, there was not even a ripple. He was enchanted. In the lake, which was like a mirror, he saw his own face. But he saw it for the first time. It was so lovely! Who does not like his own face? People love only their own faces. Narcissus became hypnotized; he could not move, he became still. Attachment creates this type of stillness. He was afraid to move lest the reflection break. He just did not move from there. Echo kept on waiting for him. And when Narcissus did not return, love died.

Echo... your voice can echo only if you go on humming. If your humming stops, then for a little while the echo will be heard in the mountains and then it will be lost. Narcissus did not come back.

They say that standing at that lake Narcissus became a plant: there is a plant named Narcissus which is found by lakes, streams and rivers. If you ever come across it you must watch it carefully: it is always looking into the water, it is always looking at its own reflection.

This is a wonderful mythological story. If you become enchanted by yourself then you lose consciousness; then you do not remain a human being, you become a plant. Then the humanity in you disappears, your inner soul is negated, you fall back. A plant has no freedom. Man is free, he can walk. A plant cannot do so, it doesn't have feet, it has roots. Narcissus became a plant -- it means that any person who gets caught in the reflections of the ego, his feet become roots, he stops; his pace stops and he loses his freedom of movement.

This happens to almost all people. The Upanishads say that when a man loves his wife, actually it is not the wife whom he loves but through the wife he loves himself. A man does not actually love his children but in the children, through the children, he loves himself. Children are a mirror, the wife is also a mirror. And every man is Narcissus.

The doors of the ultimate freedom cannot open with this kind of mental condition of man; in fact it finishes whatever little freedom he has. You should have had wings so that you could fly towards the divine -- but you lost even your feet!

Do you understand the bondage of the tree? It cannot move. It has to stand wherever it is, it cannot move even an inch from where it is standing. It is helpless, it has no freedom to move.

Man can move, he can walk. A bird can fly. But there is a limit to the movement of the body; at a certain point it gets tired, and that tiredness will become the bondage. And even if a bird is able to fly for miles, you cannot measure the sky in miles. It will get tired -- there is a limit to the body. And freedom can be freedom only when it is unlimited. The freedom of the soul is needed. When the soul has wings and it can fly without any limit, without any obstacle, without any chains, then that is moksha, liberation.

The search is for this moksha. Your search for happiness is actually the search for moksha. That is why every happiness of yours becomes a misery, because when you find that instead of liberation you got

bondage, then the happiness does not appear like happiness. When you are in search of money, even that is for moksha. You think that with money you will get a little freedom, you will be able to move about a little. The poor man's sky is small; a rich man's sky seems to be a little bigger, more convenient. But when you get money you find that your space, your sky, has become even smaller than the poor man's sky. The money has not given you any freedom, it has become a bondage. Now you cannot even give it up.

There are stories about wealthy people, that after their death they become serpents and they guard their treasures. It is not necessary to know what happens after their death because the fact is that even when they are alive they guard their wealth like serpents. Those who have money are always afraid of losing it, they are always guarding it. They do not enjoy it. They are not even the masters of their money; they are just guarding it. Very seldom does one come across a wealthy man who is really the master of his wealth. A poor man may be the master of his poverty, but the rich man is not the master of his money.

If you watch carefully you will find that man wants money for freedom, he wants position for freedom. If you have position, power, capacity, then you will be able to break away from a few bondages and you will be able to enter a little into the unknown and the unknowable.

Man wants freedom from every side. Deep down in the consciousness of man the yearning is only for moksha. That is why every type of bondage makes him restless. Even when you fall in love you do so in the hope that this love will become a sky, that you will be able to fly. You hope to get somebody's support in attaining freedom. But when you fall in love you find that, never mind about flying, you cannot even move. You expected to get support from the other but the other, the lover, finished all your freedom, and thus love became a bondage. Freedom is only in dreams, and in reality love is only bondage.

The Prophet is a unique book by Kahlil Gibran. In it a person asks, "Speak to us of love." And the hero of this book, Al Mustafa, says, "Love each other but do not possess each other. Be near each other but not too near. You should be like the pillars of a temple which hold the same roof and yet remain far from each other. If the pillars of the temple come nearer, then the roof will fall down. Keep a little distance from the lover so that there can be some free space between the two. If this empty space is absolutely lost then you will be trespassing on each other, attacking each other."

But all these things are written in books. In real life we take away all the freedom from the person we love because we are afraid that his love may turn somewhere else: somebody else may become the possessor of the love which I have. We are always afraid of losing whatever we have. If we have money, then we are afraid of losing money. If we have love, then we are afraid of losing love. Because of this fear, freedom becomes impossible.

The flower of freedom blossoms only in a state of fearlessness. The only yearning one has is for freedom. Everyone's inner search is for liberation.

Wherever you get this freedom, you will be overjoyed. You will become sad whenever you feel the bondage. If you are sad then the reason is very clear: you wanted freedom but got chains. You wanted the sky but got a prison, you wanted wings for flying but even the feet were cut off, you wanted ultimate freedom and you staked and lost everything you had for it. There is no chance of getting what you hoped for. That is why you are sad.

The meaning of the word god can only be moksha. That is why the great enlightened people have not used the word god. Mahavira talks about moksha and not about God, because there are many illusions with the word god and even the word has created prisons. Buddha also talks about nirvana and not about God, because even the word god has created new bondages -- of being a Hindu, a Muslim or a Christian. A Hindu is tied down to being a Hindu, a Mohammedan is tied down to being a Mohammedan. Somebody is tied to a temple and somebody is tied to a mosque.

Religion is the ultimate freedom. That is why there cannot be any temple or mosque of religion. The day you become really religious you will see the divine in the temple as well as in the mosque. Then sometimes you will pray in the temple and sometimes in the mosque. Actually, there will be no need for you to go to the temple or the mosque; you will be able to see the divine in your own house, you will see him everywhere.

You can understand this last sutra of Shankara only if you keep in mind that religion is the ultimate freedom.

DROPPING SEX, ANGER, GREED AND ATTACHMENT, MEDITATE UPON YOURSELF.

Sex, anger, greed and attachment, these are the four bondages which keep your moksha, your freedom, suppressed. The base of all these four is sex, because sex creates attachment, attachment creates greed, and anger is born towards the person who creates an obstacle to our greed. The basic disease is sex.

You must understand the meaning of sex. The meaning of sex is the hope of getting happiness from the other. Sex means that my happiness is outside myself. And meditation means that my happiness is within me.

The journey will become very easy if you understand these two definitions properly. The meaning of sex is that my happiness is outside of me, in someone else; if the other gives then I can get it. I cannot find the happiness alone; it is miserable to be alone and it is a pleasure to be in the company of the other. That is why you do not want to be alone. You are afraid to be alone. You feel uncomfortable when you are alone even for a short time. As soon as you are alone you start throwing into yourself all types of garbage. You will start reading the newspaper all over again -- you will not mind if you have read the same paper three or four times! Or you will switch on the radio so that there can be some noise to save you from being alone. Or you will play cards, or you will run to a hotel or a club -- anywhere, anyhow.

A young man came to me three days ago and said that because he is meditating his fear of being alone is increasing, and sometimes he just runs out of the house and goes to the bazaar, and by being in the crowd of the bazaar he gets the feeling of relief that he is not alone. He comes home feeling reassured.

You say that you are very busy, but most of the busyness of your life is not necessary; that time can be utilized for your rest. It is not that work is very important, but you feel lost without work.

In the West the psychologists have a new worry. For the first time in the history of mankind this worry is troubling people. The worry is that by the end of this century, in the Western countries like America and Sweden, when all the work will be done by robots, man will have a lot of free time. So the psychologists are worried about what man will do in his free time, because as yet man does not have the ability to be empty or sit quietly. Just think of the situation: all the work is being done by the machines and there is no work for you!

Now you say that there is too much work and you want to have some free time for your rest, although even now when you have free time you do not rest; you just cannot spend the Sunday holiday sitting at home so you go on a picnic. On Sunday you get bored and you start thinking of Monday, you wait eagerly for Monday, so that you can start your work again.

But if your whole life becomes a Sunday holiday, will you be able to tolerate that much rest and peace? No, you will find ways and means to keep yourself involved and occupied.

Psychologists say that we will have to find such types of work which may not be of any utility but which will be given to people who cannot sit idle. And a unique idea has come to their minds. The government will give money to the people who are ready to sit idle; it will pay you for sitting idle! But those who work will not get pay, because two things cannot be given at the same time -- work *and* pay.

It seems very strange to us now, but the Western countries are getting nearer to this point. The Eastern countries just cannot imagine this as there is so much poverty, so much conflict, in these countries. But at the close of this century the people who are ready to sit idle will be called gentlemen and those who are not ready to do so will be called non-gentlemen.

But only that person can sit idle who has tasted meditation. That is why in the West people are now keenly interested in meditation. They are very eager to know about it. Nothing happens without reason; whenever anything is going to happen the consciousness becomes eager about it.

It is not by chance that people from faraway Western countries are coming to me. They have an acute desire to know the happiness of being with oneself -- because one does not find, one *cannot* find happiness by being with the other. It is always miserable to be with the other. But the problem is that we do not know the art of being alone. That is why we go on tolerating the hell which the other is making us suffer. And there is no way out, because to be alone is absolutely intolerable, *more* hellish. So we prefer to be with the hell of the other rather than suffer the hell of being alone. At least we can talk a little with the other -- never mind if it turns out to be a quarrel.

Have you ever thought about it? If you are left alone, you think that it is better to be in the company of the enemy than to be left with oneself. You can fight with the enemy, you can abuse him and feel a little lively. But you can do nothing when you are alone; you just sit like a dead person. One must do something. Then people start pottering around in the room.

I used to travel a lot by train. Very often I used to be left alone with another passenger in the compartment, so I used to watch what the other person was doing. I would not talk to him, because if I

talked his reality would not be revealed.

He would make attempts to converse with me by asking, "Where are you going?" I would reply in monosyllables and close my eyes. When he could understand that he was incapable of making a conversation with this man, then his real self would be revealed. I would watch him quietly. He would open his suitcase, then close it, again arrange it properly; he would open the window, then close it, and feel very restless. He would start the fan and then put it off. He would go out and bring tea. He would get down at every station and buy some snacks, or he would call the servant and talk to him.

But I understand his restlessness. He is unable to tolerate the aloneness of twenty-four hours in the train. He just cannot relax in these twenty-four hours, although he would claim that he cannot even get a minute's time for meditation because he is very busy.

If a man becomes absolutely peaceful, absolutely empty for twenty-four hours, he will surely become a Mahavira. In fact, twenty-four hours is too much time because Mahavira has said that if a person becomes absolutely empty for forty-eight minutes he will become enlightened. Just forty-eight minutes, not even one full hour! I am saying twenty-four hours so that the Jainas are not angry with me. Mahavira has said that if a man becomes empty just for forty-eight minutes, that is sufficient. Just forty-eight minutes, not even an hour. The fact is that you cannot be peaceful even for forty-eight seconds. You yourself will create many disturbances.

Sex means happiness in the other. One never gets it, and that is the idiocy of man. There is certainly some reason for Shankara to call you an idiot; he says it after a lot of contemplation. You go on hoping against hope and you know it. You go on trying to extract oil from sand. If you did not know this it means you were ignorant, and an ignorant person can be excused. But an idiot cannot be excused. A person who goes on hoping against hope is certainly an idiot. He knows that oil cannot be extracted out of sand yet he goes on trying because he cannot sit idle.

Just look at your life carefully. Really, you *are* idiotic! Just think: how many times have you had the urge for sex? How many times have you indulged in sex? Have you ever been satisfied? Have you ever been happy? But you are afraid of even thinking about these facts. You are just keeping yourself involved in this way to pass your life away. You will feel lost without it. So you carry on this game, and the name of this game is sex. In fact this is the only game; this is the whole world. You are too much entangled, too involved in it. You know that this path will not take you anywhere -- it has never taken anyone anywhere -- yet the mind goes on deceiving you by saying, "It might not have taken me anywhere until now but tomorrow it may take me somewhere. I may prove to be the exception." Everyone thinks like this.

It is said that there is a very famous proverb in Arabia that whenever God creates anyone he whispers in his ear, out of fun, "I have made you very special, you are an exception. The rest of the people are very ordinary but you are extraordinary." That is why each person thinks that he is unique. "The others are just ordinary people but I am special!"

Because of this joke of God each one of you has this idea of being unique. You do not tell it to the other person, but the other person also thinks in the same way. And without saying anything, you try to tell the other about this: the other one also tries to tell you without saying anything. And those who say it loudly are put into mental asylums. But each one has the illusion that he is an exception.

Buddhas have said that after searching all the deserts of sex, no oasis of happiness could be found. Mahavira has said the same thing. Shankara says, in spite of the long journey, no oasis, not even the shadow of a date tree could be found. A date tree hardly has any shadow, but even that could not be found. But you go on thinking that the others may have missed it; they might not have been able to find it, they may not know its location or they may not have been sensible enough to get a map, and since they did not get it they go on saying that it is impossible to find. Or, they may be thinking, "It doesn't exist and I didn't want it anyway."

You are always under such illusions and hence you will never be able to get rid of sex. And if you do not wake up from sex, you cannot be aware of the divine. Only he who is able to wake up from sex can become aware of the divine. It is no use chanting the name of the divine, because if the mind is full of sex then your chanting itself will be polluted.

When the mind is empty of sex then there is no need to chant; then the call will arise on its own, your every fiber will be calling out to the divine -- this is not something which you can do yourself. This is not something which needs the support of your throat or of your lips or of your tongue. This will be possible only when sex disappears from your being. Suddenly you will find a perfume arising from your being. When the energy being used in sex is freed it turns towards the divine.

Sex means the false hope of happiness in the other.
The divine means to find the happiness within oneself.

And that is the only place of happiness. Everyone who has lost happiness has lost it in the same manner as you lost it. That is why Shankara says, "Oh idiot! Wake up!" But it is very difficult to see the idiot in oneself.

A play was being staged in the village of Mulla Nasruddin. They needed a fool in the play, so they chose a political leader for this role. This leader was a big fool; if he had not been a fool he could not have been a leader! Anyone with a little bit of sense does not like to be a leader, because people throw shoes and rotten tomatoes at them, curse them, abuse them. But a leader does not mind all these things; he is only worried about remaining in the chair. This leader was also the same type, so the people requested him to play this role.
The leader asked Mulla Nasruddin's advice in acting this role efficiently.

Nasruddin looked at him from top to toe and said, "Please go on the stage as you are. There is no need to make any change."

The leader was very annoyed. He said, "I know that you go on spreading the rumor in the village that I am the number one fool. Now you have said it to me."

Nasruddin protested vehemently, saying, "I might have called you a fool but I did not say that you are a number one fool. I know that you will never miss being first, even if it means being the number one fool!"

Really the leaders are always trying to be number one!
You are quite blind. You cannot see what the whole world is seeing. What sort of idiocy is this that you go on desiring again and again the same experiences which you have had a thousand times and still haven't found happiness? When will you wake up?

One who is asleep in sex is really asleep, and one who has awakened from sex is really awake. And the journey of meditation starts only when you wake up from sex, because meditation means that happiness is within oneself. Admit defeat in the other. You have searched enough in the other; now repent it and return home.

DROPPING SEX, ANGER, GREED AND ATTACHMENT, MEDITATE UPON YOURSELF.

Shankara is deliberately saying that you can meditate on yourself only when you give up these four. If sex is given up, if the hope of getting happiness from the other is over, if it can be realized that happiness is not in the other, then the revolution has happened, because as soon as you realize that happiness is not in the other, you will not have attachment for the other.

We are attached to those things from which we hope to get happiness. We look after them, we save them, we protect and guard them so that we may not lose them, so that others may not take them away from us. We have attachments for things which give us the hope of happiness. We go on hoping that tomorrow we are sure to get happiness, so we save these things for tomorrow. We do not learn anything from the experience which we had in the past, and we go on hoping for tomorrow.

The question of greed does not arise if there is no attachment. Greed means the desire to get more pleasure out of the things which have given you some pleasure. If you have ten rupees, then you want one thousand: this is greed. If you have one house, then you want ten houses: this is greed. Actually, greed means the desire for multiplication of the thing which gave you pleasure. Attachment means to get hold of the thing which gave you pleasure and greed means the desire for multiplication of that thing.

But why should you try to multiply the things which gave you no happiness? There is no reason for it. What does anger mean? When someone puts obstacles in the path of your desires which you think will bring you pleasure, you get angry. When you are trying to earn money and somebody is creating obstacles, then anger will be born. You are trying to get married to a particular woman and someone is putting obstacles in the way, then anger will be born. You were about to win the election when somebody else also stood for the election with his flag, then anger will be born. Anger means when someone puts obstacles in the way of your desire.
So anger, greed and attachment are the shadows of desire.

People come to me and say that they want to give up anger. I tell them that this is a wrong thing to ask. Someone wants to know how to give up greed and someone asks how to give up attachment, but hardly

anyone asks how to be free of desire. This means that you do not even know the basic problem of life. How can you find the solution? How can you get cured when you have not even diagnosed the illness?

Many people want to get rid of anger because it is very troublesome. Because of it people fight and enmity is born unnecessarily. It is quite clear that anger creates a lot of trouble and unpleasantness, but this is like trying to get rid of your shadow while you are walking in the sun. For that I will have to say, "Do not go in the sun," and your answer is, "It is impossible. I will walk in the sun but there should not be any shadow. I will live in this world of desire but there should be no anger."

Many times desire is not fulfilled because of this anger. When one speaks one wrong word in anger the whole plan gets upset. So you do want to get rid of anger. But this too you want so that your sexual desires can be fulfilled more conveniently. But anger is nothing but the shadow of sex.

That is why Shankara has mentioned sex first. The second is anger, because whoever has lust has anger as well. When you have desire, competition will be born, enmity will be born. You want to have money. The whole world wants to have money. The day desire arose to gain money, you became the enemy of all those people who were also having the desire of gaining money. The seed of enmity is sown from that moment. Anger follows desire immediately. It may take years for its expression, but the journey has started. When you ask for something, when you desire something, anger is born. This anger is so unpredictable!

You are sitting happily when a car passes by and you wish you had that car. You did not even speak about this to anyone of course; you may say, "What is wrong? There is no quarrel, no conflict...." But I say unto you that this is the beginning of anger in you against all those who will be obstacles in your way. The shadow of anger is forming in your subconscious. Soon it will enter the conscious, because you will have to struggle to get this car, you will have to compete with others to get this car and this will create enmity. If you have desired to have something which belongs to someone else, then surely anger will be born.

But this anger will not be born if, by your desiring and having something, the other person does not have to lose what he possesses. But there is only one such thing, and that is the divine. However much you attain, it is never snatched from others. If I attain the divine, then it will not make any difference to your attainment of the divine. In fact, if I attain then you will get some help in attaining; then you will be able to attain sooner, because by my attaining the door has opened.

If one has attained, the other can also attain. The stair is there ready, only a little effort is needed. Now the confidence and the assurance are there. If one person has attained then he can show you the path, and he is called a guru, a master. One who has attained you call a guru. He will be able to guide you.

The divine is the only thing which does not become less if one attains. The divine is not a subject of economics. If anyone attains him he does not become less; in fact he becomes available in greater quantity. If one person attains him, all become rich. The attainment of one seems like the attainment of all.

When Buddha attained, when Shankara attained, when Christ attained, that day the divine showered on the whole earth. Yes, nothing could be done for those who had kept their pitchers upside down; they could not get anything. But the other pitchers got filled up. When Krishna attained thousands of pitchers were filled, when Buddha attained thousands of pitchers were filled, when Shankara attained thousands of souls danced. This festival of ecstasy was not of Shankara alone.

Try to understand this. Happiness is only that which can be shared. Happiness is that which shares itself -- which spreads. Happiness is that which does not have to be snatched from the other to attain it. In fact by your attaining it, others will also. That is what we call bliss; that is what we call great happiness.

What you call pleasure is something very shallow. It is like the story in the Puranas. One kite caught hold of a dead rat and flew away. As soon as it caught hold of the rat, the other kites started hovering around it and attacking it. They went on pecking at it and it started bleeding badly. It was quite surprised at this attack but it did not give up the dead rat. But when the other kites attacked, it accidentally dropped the rat. As soon as the rat fell, all the kites which were hovering around left it alone and started chasing the rat. The kite sat on a tree and started thinking.

That kite must have been more intelligent than you. Shankara could not call it "idiot." It thought in this way; "First I thought that all these kites were my enemies but they went away as soon as I dropped the rat, which means that there was no personal enmity with me. The cause of their attack was this rat. The mistake was mine, I was holding the rat. I should have thrown it away earlier. But I was stupid enough to think that they are angry with me."

Ramakrishna used to tell this story often, and he used to say that holding a desire is like holding this dead rat in your mouth.

Yes, all around anger will be born, enmity will be born. You may go on saying that you have never

harmed anyone: "I live quietly in my home, I am only concerned about my family. I don't have anything to do with others, then why do people become my enemies?" But indirectly you are concerned with others and others are concerned with you. You married the beautiful woman in whom the whole village was interested. Now you say, "I live with my family." But the whole village has become your enemy because you married that beautiful woman.

There was a custom in ancient India, which continued up until Buddha's time, that the most beautiful girl of the village or town was not allowed to get married, because her marriage to one man would create a lot of trouble. Instead she was made the bride of the whole town -- *nagar vadhu*. She was made the prostitute. That was the only way of keeping peace in the village.

You must have heard the name of Amrapali. She was nagar vadhu -- the wife of all. The most beautiful woman of the village was not allowed to be the wife of one man because then people would start fighting, so it was better for her to be everyone's wife. But fighting is inevitable as far as sex is concerned. There used to be fights at Amrapali's gates also, because Amrapali could only be available to one man for one night, and all the men from far and near were keen to be with her. There must have been queues of people standing at her door, there must have been competitions between the rich and the poor and the kings; there must have been a lot of suffering because of her. But this was the only solution.

If a dead rat is in your mouth then it is natural that all the other kites will attack. Just give up the rat, and suddenly you will find that the whole world has become friendly. With the disappearance of sex and desire the whole world seems friendly, there is no enemy. There was no enemy; the fight was because of the dead rat. You thought that it was because of personal enmity: it was because of the dead rat in your mouth.

That day the kite must have been in meditation, sitting alone on the tree. It could understand that there was no happiness in having that rat; it was the source of unhappiness. It was the cause of the enmity.

Anger cannot disappear if desire does not disappear. People ask me, "How to get rid of anger?" I tell them, "It is difficult. You are asking me the wrong thing. You want to cut the branches and save the root. This will create more branches. The root should be cut off."

That is why first of all Shankara says lust is the root. Then anger, its shadow. Then greed, its growth, its by-product. Then attachment, its last conclusion. After giving them up, meditate on yourself. One can meditate on oneself only after giving them up, because then the mind is not on others.

When desire is no more, then the mind is not attracted towards the subjects of desire. When anger is not there, then all the subjects of anger disappear. When there is no greed, then the anxiety involved in greed is also over. When you are free from all these, then the inner journey starts. And this inner journey is the only pilgrimage; the other pilgrimages are just deceptions. One who goes within has really reached the pilgrimage. The others who are wandering outside are fooling themselves.

MEDITATE UPON YOURSELF: "WHO AM I?" BECAUSE IDIOTS WITHOUT SELF-REALIZATION SUFFER THE ANGUISH OF DEEP HELL HERE.

Do not think that people without self-realization will suffer only after going to hell. People try to deceive themselves by saying that they will be miserable when they go to hell -- as if they are happy here. Will they suffer only when they go to hell? What are they getting here?

I have heard that recently when people reach hell Satan asks them, "From where have you come?"
"From the earth," they reply.

He says, "Then you can go to heaven. You have already suffered hell on the earth."

Now the latest news is that those people who sin in hell are being sent to the earth for punishment. In hell people are told that if they sin they will be sent to earth!

Shankara is saying that you are suffering hell here; what makes you think that you will go to hell in the future? These are just ways of fooling yourself. You think that you will suffer in hell, but aren't you suffering now? You have never gained anything but misery and unhappiness. You are full of suffering.

Ask yourself, "Who am I?" But this can be asked only after the disappearance of the four. If you then ask, "Who am I?" you will get the reply. Actually, then there is no need to ask the question. You just close your eyes. Don't ask, "Who am I?" -- you don't have to utter these words because now there is no one else to speak to, only you are. Whom are you going to ask, "Who am I?" You are facing yourself. Better see and recognize -- what is there to ask? But Shankara is saying for the sake of saying.

Shankara was very fond of a story. A disciple used to ask the master, "What should I do to get

self-realization?" The master just used to become deaf when he heard this. He used to reply to other questions, he used to hear everything, but whenever the disciple asked, "What am I to do to get self-realization?" suddenly the master would become deaf. He became busy with some other work and never replied.

At last one day the disciple caught hold of him and shook him, and asked, "You reply to all my questions but only when I ask you this...."

The master said, "I reply but you do not listen. This is the only way of attaining self-realization, to keep quiet. I keep quiet so that you may listen, that you may understand."

This is the only secret: if one becomes quiet within. When the dead rat falls then the inner silence is natural. In that moment one becomes aware who one is.

ONLY THE GITA AND THE SAHASTRANAM, THE ONE THOUSAND NAMES OF GOD, ARE WORTH SINGING; ONLY THE FORM OF VISHNU IS WORTH MEDITATING UPON INCESSANTLY. ONE SHOULD ALWAYS SEEK THE COMPANY OF GOOD PEOPLE, ONE SHOULD GIVE MONEY TO THE POOR ONLY.... OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Until all the four disappear and you can ask in your inner space without words "Who am I?"... until then go on singing the Gita and the thousand names of the divine. Go on meditating on the form of Vishnu, be in the company of good people, give money to the poor -- distribute as much as you can, and hear as much about truth as possible. Sing the songs of the divine. Go on making all these preparations until the arrival of that moment.

ONE INDULGES WITH WOMAN FOR PLEASURE, BUT WHAT A PITY THAT IN THE END ONE ONLY HAS A WORN OUT BODY.

You go in search of happiness but you get only sickness. You go in search of life and you meet death.

ALTHOUGH DEATH IS THE ONLY CERTAINTY IN THIS WORLD, PEOPLE DO NOT STOP SINNING.

Death is absolutely certain. Everything else can be uncertain but death is not uncertain. To die is the only certainty. Even then people do not give up sinning. Everyone has to die yet they are always ready to sin for a very small amount -- as if they are going to live here forever, as if it will be very inconvenient for them to live here forever without this paltry sum of money.

People think that the waitingroom of the railway station is their home. They arrange their luggage in such a way as if they are going to live here forever. But the bell is about to ring and the train is coming and they will have to pack up and board the train soon.

You must have seen in the waitingrooms of the railway stations that people do not even open their bed or suitcases, they just sit waiting, because why take the trouble of opening them when you have to be going in a short while? This life is also like a waitingroom. It is just a night's halt, and everyone has to go in the morning on his journey.

If this could be seen then it will become difficult to sin. For whom are you sinning? Why should it be done? Everything remains here in the end. Then why sin at all? You are able to sin because you live as if you are going to be here forever. You can sin only when you believe that you are not going to die. But your sinning will become less and less as you go on remembering death. That is why I consider the remembrance of death as a good deed. Sin becomes impossible in the life of a person who remembers death.

MONEY IS DISASTER -- ALWAYS CONTEMPLATE OVER IT. THE TRUTH IS THAT THERE IS NO HAPPINESS IN MONEY AT ALL. IT HAS BEEN SEEN EVERYWHERE THAT THE RICH MAN IS AFRAID EVEN OF HIS OWN SONS. THEREFORE, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE. PRANAYAM AND PRATYAHAR, INTELLIGENT DISCRIMINATION BETWEEN TRANSIENT AND INTRANSIENT, DISCIPLINING OF SAMADHI WITH JAPA -- DISCIPLINE ALL THESE WITH CAUTION, WITH GREAT CAUTION.

PRANAYAM AND PRATYAHAR.Pranayam means that you should not think yourself to be small.

Expand your energy, enlarge its dimension. You are big, you are vast. But you believe that you are small -- it is only your belief that you are small.

Just see carefully: from where do you begin and where do you end? You are not limited to the body only, because if this sun which is millions of miles away finishes, then you will also be finished here. You are connected with it. You are also connected with the moon and the stars which are billions of miles away.

You cannot live without the atmosphere of the earth, you are breathing in it. Those who know say that it is not right to say that we are breathing in it; actually it is more proper to say that it is breathing in us. The breath which was mine just now will become yours after a moment, and before I finish saying this it will become somebody else's. The body which is yours today was sometimes in the trees, sometimes in the animals, sometimes in the birds. When you are dead water will flow into the river, dust will go into dust; again plants will grow, again trees will grow. Maybe your sons will eat the fruits grown out of your dust.

Everything is connected, everything is united, there is nothing separate here. We are not small islands. There is a big continent, and we are its different parts.

Pranayam means, expand yourself. The process which is known as pranayam in yoga is actually the method of expanding. Take such a deep breath in that it fills all the pores of your lungs; then let out the whole of the breath. As you go on deepening this process you will suddenly find that it is not you who is breathing but it is the divine breathing in you. This is only a method. This is how pranayam happens. The bio-energy expands with this method, and it seems that we are small particles of a vast consciousness, we are drops of a vast ocean. Then even a drop becomes full of the grace of the divine. The ocean in your small cup also begins to stir.

PRANAYAM AND PRATYAHAR.... Pranayam is expanding your life energy, and pratyahar is the return to your home -- to return, to come in. Pratyahar is to return within yourself -- from where you have come. Pratyahar is like the shrinking of a tree -- if it were to become a sapling and then a seed, by shrinking. If you start shrinking inside, going in and in, then you will find the original source from where you have come. If the Ganges goes back to Gangotri, into Gomukh, the source, then that is pratyahar. Pratyahar means to regain your source. Zen monks say, "Come to know your original face, the face which was yours before you were born." To know your face when you were not yet born is pratyahar.

PRANAYAM AND PRATYAHAR, INTELLIGENT DISCRIMINATION BETWEEN TRANSIENT AND INTRANSIENT.

And to go on knowing, thinking and seeing every moment what is meaningful and what is meaningless. This is not to be forgotten even for a moment, because as soon as you forget you catch hold of the futile and forget the meaningful. It does not take long to catch hold of the dead rat. But you leave it as soon as you become conscious.

DISCIPLINING OF SAMADHI WITH JAPA.

Here Shankara is saying something very beautiful. He is saying, DISCIPLINING OF SAMADHI WITH JAPA, disciplining of enlightenment with chanting. Patanjali says that eventually the samadhi should be without japa. Nanak says, AJAPA JAP, chantingless chanting. Buddha and Mahavira also say that everything should disappear, only void should remain.

But Shankara is saying *japa-samadhi*, disciplining of samadhi with japa. He is saying that void, emptiness should be there, but the dance of the whole should not be lost. The whole should be present in the emptiness. Thoughts should disappear but emotions should not disappear, because with the disappearance of emotions you will become dry. You will become peaceful but no song will be born out of that peace. Then Meera will not dance and Chaitanya will not sing songs of the divine. You will become silent, you will attain, but you will not be able to express it. Your song will remain buried in you; nobody will be able to hear it. Your bliss will not overflow; its waves will not be able to drown others in it.

That is why Shankara says one has to become thoughtless but not without emotion. Knowledge should be attained but one should not lose devotion. It is a unique coincidence, but it happens. It is an impossible happening but it happens. Thoughts disappear but emotions do not. Thinking and worry disappear, but the heart dances with joy.

DISCIPLINING OF SAMADHI WITH JAPA -- DISCIPLINE ALL THESE WITH CAUTION. He repeats again, DISCIPLINE ALL THESE WITH CAUTION.... And, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE....
TOTALLY SURRENDERED TO THE LOTUS FEET OF THE MASTER, FREE FROM THE BONDAGES OF THE WORLD, HAVING DISCIPLINED THE MIND ALONG WITH THE SENSES, YOU WILL BE ABLE TO SEE THE DIVINE WITHIN YOUR HEART.

The divine is not very far away. He is in your heart. You do not have to go anywhere in search of him, you have to return to your own home. You have never lost him, you have only forgotten him. He is ever-present even in that forgetfulness. You have forgotten him, you have your back towards him, and even then he is present.

Actually, who are you? Only the divine is. You have forgotten him so you think that "I am." When you remember him you will disappear; only godliness will remain.

YOU WILL BE ABLE TO SEE THE DIVINE WITHIN YOUR HEART.... Therefore, OH IDIOT! ALWAYS SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Actually, Shankara is emphasizing an integration between meditation and devotion. He wants a harmony between meditation and bhajan. He wants an impossible bridge to be created between meditation and bhajan.

There have been many bhaktas, devotees, but they have not experienced the *shunya samadhi*. They are always full of the image of god; the duality always remains. There have been many *gyanis*, self-realized people; duality disappears in them and only *advait*, non-duality, remains. But with the disappearance of duality the sensitivity of the heart also dries up.

Shankara says, try to bring such a moment -- which can come, which has come sometimes -- when you can become empty like the gyani and whole like the bhakta.

The synthesis of knowledge and devotion is the ultimate happening. It is *the* event. There is nothing higher than this -- where bhakti and gyan are united; where devotion becomes knowledge and knowledge becomes devotion; where samadhi sings, where samadhi flowers, where samadhi is not a desert, it becomes greenery; where mind is totally finished and the heart fills it. There is the temple of the divine.

YOU WILL BE ABLE TO SEE THE DIVINE WITHIN YOUR HEART.

The devotee is not separate from the divine. The day the bhakta comes to know this then only godliness is.

Many realized the divine; then their inner bhakta was finished, only the divine remained. And many have tried to save their bhakta; then bhakta remains and the divine remains -- a duality remains, a distance remains. Is it not possible that you become a bhakta and the divine at the same time, that your *kirtan*, your divine song, goes on automatically -- that you dance and you watch also?

It *is* possible. And that is Shankara's hypothesis. Such a unique personality flowered in Shankara, where the culmination of knowledge and devotion were found together. If the saying "Fragrance in gold," has ever been actualized, it is in Shankara.

BHAJ GOVINDAM, BHAJ GOVINDAM, BHAJ GOVINDAM MOODHAMATE.
OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Enough for today.

The Great Transcendence

Chapter #10
Chapter title: One Moment Is Sufficient

20 November 1975 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code:	7511200
ShortTitle:	GREATT10
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi series BHAJ GOVINDAM, literally: Singing the Song of the Divine. This version is the final edit pending publication, and is for research only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, YESTERDAY YOU EXPLAINED THAT PRANAYAM IS THE METHOD WHICH EXPANDS THE BIO-ENERGY AND PRATYAHAR IS TO RETURN TO THE ORIGINAL SOURCE. FIRST IT IS EXPANSION, THEN IT IS RETURN TO THE SOURCE. WHY IS IT SO?

Because life is made of contradiction and there is no other way for life to exist. Breath goes out, then goes in -- did you ever ask why it is so? When the breath has to go in then why is it taken out? But if the breath remains in and does not come out then the result will be death and not life. If the breath remains out and does not go in, even then it will be death and not life.

Life is movement, movement between two opposites. It is like the flowing of a river between two banks. Breath goes out, goes in; comes in then goes out. Every moment it is pranayam and every moment it is pratyahar. When breath goes out it is pranayam; when the breath goes in, it is pratyahar.

If your consciousness gets used to this type of rhythm, if this type of movement goes on in your consciousness, if like this you expand outwards unlimited, if like this you reach the emptiness inside you -- if there is emptiness within and unlimited expanse outside -- if you flow constantly between these two banks, only then you will become godly, because the divine is like this: empty within, whole outside.

This whole existence is the divine's pranayam. Creation is pranayam and destruction of the world is pratyahar. When the breath goes out, creation takes place; the breath goes in, the destruction of the world takes place.

If you can understand it properly then you will see this everywhere in life. Birth is pranayam, death is pratyahar. In birth you expand, in death you shrink, you return, and life is in between the two banks of birth and death. Birth is not life, death is also not life; that which is flowing between birth and death, the unknown which is dancing in the beat, which is engrossed in the rhythm, that is life.

Mind tends to be logical and life is contradictory. Life is illogical. Those who wanted to know it through logic lost their way and never attained. Logic will say that pranayam and pratyahar are contradictory, tell us only one; knowledge and devotion are contradictory, tell us only one; emptiness and wholeness are contradictory, tell us only one. But remember that life is always contradictory because life is greater than the contradictions; life is able to absorb the contradictions. Logic is very small, it is the method of the small mind so it can absorb only one and not the contrary. The opposite therefore is left outside.

That is why when Buddha said *shunya*, emptiness, it does not mean that the whole was not included in

it. Buddha's emptiness included the whole. But followers of Buddha said that if it is emptiness then it cannot be the whole. When Shankara said whole, the emptiness was included in it. But Shankara's followers said if it is the whole how can it be empty?

This is how the follower misses the point, because the follower lives by logic and by mind, and those who know have known the contradictions together. But they also feel difficulty in expressing the contradiction because they have to explain it to you. If the contradictions are said at the same time then you think that these are inconsistent things. Your mind goes on trying to make life logical and calculative. But life is not a calculation. Life is a flood which flows with such a force that it breaks all boundaries and limits of arithmetic. Life is a flood.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO, YESTERDAY YOU DISCUSSED HOW TO BE WITHOUT PASSION, HOW TO GO BEYOND PASSION. PLEASE TELL US THE ALCHEMY OF BEING WITHOUT PASSION, SEX, EVEN IN DREAMS.

Do not worry about dreams. You should attain it in your waking state. Whatever is attained in your wakefulness, automatically starts appearing in your dreams, because your dreams are the echoes of your wakefulness. Whatever you do when you are awake, you go on hearing its echoes again and again in your dreams. Nothing new appears in your dreams. It goes on echoing whatever you do in your wakefulness.

If you go on collecting money during the daytime, then at night you are counting it. If you are full of passion during the daytime, then at night you dream of sex. People who are devotional are devotional even in their sleep. Those who are empty and peaceful during the daytime, they remain empty and peaceful even at night. Night is the shadow of the day, it just follows the day. Do not worry about changing the night. If lust disturbs you in your dreams at night, then it means that some deception is going on during wakefulness.

Just understand. Dreams can give you an indication; they clearly indicate whatever your understanding misses during the daytime. Maybe during the day you behave like a saint, but this saintliness is like the crane standing on one leg and pretending to be very saintly. He looks so white, so austere; he stands like a yogi and looks so pure! But do not get deceived by his appearance -- he is only thinking of fish, and is waiting quietly to devour fish. He has done all these manipulations, these postures, for the fish. Like this, the crane can fool others but he does not fool himself. He knows why he is standing quietly holding his breath.

But man is more dishonest than the crane. He not only deceives others, he deceives himself also. When other people start believing him, he also starts believing in whatever deception he is using.

There is a contradiction between your wakefulness and sleep. You do not feel any lust during the daytime because you have suppressed it very strongly. You just do not let it arise. Not that it is finished -- you just do not let it be expressed. You go on suppressing it within your chest. At night, when the suppressor goes to sleep, then the suppressed wave arises and starts roaring and that becomes the lust in your dream. Those who have suppressed it in the daytime will see it in their dreams.

The dream is the indicator. It is your friend. It is telling you that it is no use suppressing anything; it will appear at night. "You may suppress us during the day, in the night we will reappear." You may deceive others and you may deceive yourself but, "You cannot get rid of us."

Now you want to know how to get rid of lust even in your dreaming. You think that you are free of lust during wakefulness, that you only have it in dreams. This is illusion, a wrong notion. The dream itself is the proof of your not being free of it during wakefulness. The moment you are free from this during wakefulness you will not even see it in your dreams. The dream is just your subtle story.

You are asking how to suppress in dreaming what you have been able to suppress in your wakefulness. But then there will remain no way of your liberation. You must understand that whatever is suppressed will be ever-present and will be expressed sometime or other. It is like a sleeping volcano. The flames are not coming out, but so what? -- you will smoulder and burn inside. This disease will spread like a cancer in your existence.

No, try to understand your dreams. Your dreams are saying that during the daytime you have deceived yourself and you have suppressed something. So now try to uncover what you have suppressed.

Try to understand this deep rule about the mind. The mind is like the root of the tree. If the roots are

deep down in the earth then the tree goes on flourishing; new leaves, flowers and fruits go on sprouting. But if the roots are pulled out of that dark depth and put in the light then the tree dies. This is exactly what happens with the mind. Whatever may be the disease of the mind, bring it out in the light. Light is death for disease.

But you do just the opposite. Your so-called religious gurus have been telling you just the opposite. They have been saying that you should suppress it so much that even the root cannot be seen. But the deeper the root, the more dangerous it is. Then your life will become poisonous. You should uncover yourself and bring it before your eyes. Do not run away or hide. Dig up your roots during the daytime and look at them in the light.

I call this meditation. Meditation is not any method which can be done once and then forgotten. Meditation is a continuous process of awareness. You have to be aware all twenty-four hours; while standing, while sitting, be aware. When a beautiful woman passes by on the road a licentious person will gaze at her. But if you are a gentleman you cannot gaze at her openly. You try to see her indirectly. You make an excuse of looking at a shop which is in her direction.

But if you have suppressed yourself very deeply then you do not look anywhere -- neither at the shop nor at the woman; you just go on with your head down without looking left or right. Then at night you will see that beautiful woman in your dream because you really did want to see her. And this is also possible, that you have got into the habit of walking with your head down and with your eyes looking down. Out of habit your eyes must have looked down automatically as soon as you became aware of the presence of the beautiful woman.

You might have made your character in such a way... you have decided the rules of behavior for yourself which you go on following mechanically. Outwardly you may not know that a woman has passed by but your looking down proves that some breeze blew within you, something fluttered within you, a ripple arose in you which made your eyes look down. This looking downwards was your way of saving yourself from that woman. You passed by.

For this behavior the world will call you a gentleman or a saint. You will get a lot of respect. So your ego will be satisfied, will get nurtured. You will try to be more religious. For that you can even go to the extent of blinding your eyes. But who are you trying to fool? Can you deceive your innermost self? In the darkness of night, in your deep slumber when your gentleman, your saint is sleeping soundly, then all your suppressed feelings and desires will come to the surface, and they will create your dreams. Do not think that anything is wrong with dreams. A dream is your friend; it is trying to tell you that you have deceived yourself and you will gain nothing by this deception. The dream proves that you have suppressed your lust. So awaken yourself and recognize this instinct of yours.

The real question is not of looking or not looking at the woman passing by; the real question is, are you aware of the ripple that arose in you caused by the desire to look at her? It does not matter whether you look at a woman or you do not look at a woman, but what matters is the rising of the ripple of passion in you. If you suppress it then you will dream of her, but if you become aware of the passion rising in you by looking at her then you will not dream of her. If you go on watching every moment the passion, the desire arising in you, then you will become dreamless.

Yesterday I was reading a song written by a friend of mine, Kumar Barabankvi, who is an Urdu poet. A line of the poem is: "The destination seems to be near, as the path is deserted and lonely." Yes, as one starts approaching the destination, the paths of the mind become deserted and lonely. Even the dreams are not there. The markets and even the shadows of the market disappear; there will be no more friends and enemies and even their wavering shadows will disappear.

"The destination seems to be near, as the path is deserted and lonely." When all your inner paths seem to be lonely, then you must know that the destination is not very far away, it is quite near.

As long as your inner paths are full of dreams it means that you are in the marketplace. The world may be calling you a saint and you may be thinking yourself to be a saint, but the worldly man in you is not dead, he is only hidden; and the hidden worldly person is more dangerous because he is like a hidden disease. If it is manifest it can be treated, but if it remains hidden it cannot be treated. And what can a doctor do if the sick person goes on denying that he is sick?

This is not the problem of ordinary people, this is the problem of the so-called great mahatmas. During the last days of his life even Mahatma Gandhi used to have dreams of sex. He was a very honest man, though he was on the wrong path. Because if, in spite of a lifelong effort, lust arises in your dream then it means that the effort was being made in the wrong direction. He had worked very hard, he was not lacking

in effort, and he was very honest about it. But by honesty and integrity alone you cannot reach the destination. You cannot reach the destination by integrity alone and you cannot reach the destination only by going through right paths. You reach the destination only when integrity, effort and the right paths unite.

If you try to extract oil from sand very honestly, you will not succeed. Your honesty is not enough for this purpose because there is no oil in the sand. You can go on trying with full faith, with all your integrity, but it will be of no consequence. On the other hand, another person with less integrity may succeed if he is trying to extract oil from oil-seeds. But a person with no faith and no integrity may have the oil-seeds but he will not get the oil because he is not making any effort to extract it. That is why a revolution in life takes place only when integrity and the right path unite.

Till the end of his life Gandhi used to be disturbed by dreams. But I must say that he was an honest person, he was not like your other so-called sadhus and saints who are disturbed by dreams but never talk about them to anyone. But Gandhi talked about it openly. His followers did not want him to, because it hurt their egos to know that their guru had such dreams. His followers thought of him as 'Mahatma'. So they were very worried about what people will say if they come to know about his dreams. That is why they used to ask him not to talk about it openly.

During his last days Gandhi began sleeping naked with a young woman. At this, some followers just ran away. Out of those who ran away at that time, now some of them claim to be the inheritors of Gandhism! Yes, it is those very people who had run away, who had opposed Gandhi, saying, "I never heard, I've never seen such a thing."

But none of them could understand Gandhi's agony. His agony was that he had wasted all his life in the vain effort of being a celibate. During his last days he came to know about the Tantra scriptures which say that if you want to be free of passion then you have to wake up, you have to be aware. If you have to wake up then you have to be in that situation, it is no use running away from the situation. That is why, to create that situation, he was sleeping with a young naked woman for one year -- so that in that situation if passion arises in him, he would see it, he would recognize it. All his life he had suppressed it, so now he had to make a great effort to uncover it. Sleeping with a young naked woman was the effort to awaken the passion which was suppressed by him earlier.

Escapism is not the solution of life. Life is solved by facing it, by confronting it. You have to face all the problems of life. Do not ask what you should do to be free of lust in dreams. You should know that the passion coming in your dream is due to your suppression when you are awake. Do not suppress it when you are awake. You should uncover it and see it during your wakefulness. It will not be easy for you to do so because it will hurt your ego. You will say, "I am a celibate! I am a sannyasin! How can passion be within me?" But it is there; whether you see it or you do not see it, makes no difference. Your false pride has no meaning, you will have to give up your false attachment. You must understand that you can be free of the passion only by watching it.

Try to experiment with this for a few months. Do not suppress anything. Whatever is coming in through the eyes, let it come -- the whole of it. Do not condemn it even a little, because condemnation causes suppression. Supposing you get a thought of sex and you say that it is bad, it is a sin -- immediately the suppression will start. Even if you do not say that it is bad, it is a sin, but you watch it very unwillingly, you feel that it was better you had not seen it, even then the suppression will start. You say to existence, "My God, what are you showing me?" Immediately suppression has started. Whenever you make a judgment of its being good or bad, or you complain or repent, or you feel a sense of guilt or you try to evaluate, the suppression starts.

So you should see every thought as if you have nothing to do with it. You should see it just as you see the flowers on the tree, or you see the clouds floating in the sky, or you look at the people passing by on the road. You have nothing to do with them. Just watch without any prejudice or any bias, then all the instincts appear in their real form. You have suppressed them in many lives, so when they appear in their full form, for a moment you may feel that you have gone mad. "What is happening to my morality, to my religion, to my character? Everything is going to pieces, my reputation which I have built with such arduous effort will get shattered." But do not be frightened at this, keep calm. This takes courage, and this sort of courage is actually austerity. You do not need courage to stand in the sun or to stand naked in the snow. These things can be attained just by a little practice. The greatest courage is to be able to see yourself as you are within yourself. And this creates the transformation, this creates the inner revolution.

Just watch, and as you start watching the dreams will start disappearing, because whatever you see during your wakefulness then that will not be shown in your dream. Then there is no need to show you

whatever you have already seen. Your nights will become dreamless. And if your night becomes dreamless, then you will attain samadhi.

Patanjali has said that there is very little difference between *sushupti*, dreamless sleep, and samadhi -- very little difference. Both occur when all the dreams have disappeared -- the difference is that sushupti is unconscious and samadhi is wakeful.

Have you ever noticed that in the morning when you wake up you can remember that you had dreamt, that you had dreamt the whole night? That means that there is some awareness in you which sees dreams, which recognizes dreams and which remembers dreams. If all the dreams disappear, then this awareness which was engrossed in seeing dreams will now see samadhi, because now there are no more dreams, the path is without travelers, the path is lonely and deserted. Now the lonely path can be seen. In the morning when you get up, you will say that you saw sushupti and not dreams. And seeing sushupti is samadhi. The path was lonely, there was no crowd. There were no people, so the path could be seen. The sky could be seen when there were no clouds. The sky gets covered with clouds because of dreams; sushupti gets covered and sushupti is samadhi.

Every night you attain where Buddha attained. Every night you attain where Shankara lives. But there is a big crowd between you and samadhi. There is a big fair between you and samadhi. And it is you who have collected this crowd and this circus. You go on collecting this garbage by treating life in the wrong way. Deal with it every minute. Watch properly whatever comes in front of you. Do not hesitate even a bit in seeing it properly. Then it will have no reason to appear in your dreams. You see it in your dreams only because you did not see it properly during the daytime, so it insists on coming back again and again.

Have you ever noticed that if you experience anything thoroughly then you do not remember it? If you have a good look at anyone, at anything, then you will be free of him; your mind will no longer think of him or her. If you live intensely, deeply, then no love or affection can bind you. But incomplete experiences will always haunt you because the mind wants to fulfill them. The incomplete experiences of life always collect in you. Now please do not repeat this behavior and do not ask me how to stop it in your dreams. You should know from your dreams that you suppressed it when you were awake; now do not stop it even when you are awake.

I am not saying to go and satisfy any passion that arises in you. I am not saying that, because many times you have tried to satisfy it but it has not been fulfilled. You have been doing that birth after birth. Anger has not disappeared by getting angry. Lust has not disappeared by indulging in sex. Greed has not disappeared by being greedy. This is the conflict. If you indulge in it, it becomes stronger because it becomes a habit. You were angry today, you were angry yesterday, you were angry the day before yesterday -- and thus the chain of anger becomes stronger. Then you become an habituated angry person. Then any small excuse will flare up your anger.

If you do it, if you indulge in it, it becomes a habit, it becomes a practice. If you suppress it, then it makes wounds inside. But there is a way in between these two: do not indulge in it, do not suppress it; just watch, just see. This is the thread of witnessing. Do not be a doer, just be a witness, just be a watcher. Either way you are doing something -- if you are angry then either you are throwing your anger on the other person or you are suppressing it within you. Both are wrong. If the desire for sex arises either you force it on the other person or you suppress it within you. Both are wrong. Do not force it on the other -- by forcing it on the other you are dragging the other also into the mud and dirt of passion. The other person has enough of his own problems and now you have added more to them.

No, do not force it on anyone, because if you force it on the other, he will also force it on you. If you make anyone the object of your passion, then he will also use you in the same way. That is why passion is a bondage. You bind the other and the other binds you. You enjoy the other and the other starts enjoying you. You hold someone and he holds you. So do not force your passion, anger or anything on anyone, and do not suppress it either. If you have been kind to the other person then be kind to yourself and do not suppress it.

And in between these two there is a very subtle journey. Just see it properly, just watch it properly, that it does not harm anyone. And as you go on seeing you will feel awakened and you will become aware and conscious.

People that bow down towards a temple or a mosque should know that life itself is a prayer if you remain conscious, aware. There is no other prayer, there is no other meditation, no other worship. Life itself becomes worship if one is full of awareness.

The third question:

BELOVED OSHO, YOU SAID THAT DESIRE ALWAYS CREATES MISERY. THEN DO THE DESIRES FOR GOOD DEEDS, FOR RELIGION, FOR GOD ALSO CREATE MISERY?

Desire itself leads you to misery; it does not make any difference what you desire. The object of desire can be anything -- you may want money or you may want religion -- desire is desire.

Desire means that you are not satisfied, you are not contented where you are and as you are. You think that if you get more money you will be satisfied, if you get more religion you will be satisfied. Desire means that you are dissatisfied and discontented. Desire is anguish born out of dissatisfaction. It does not matter what type of dissatisfaction it is, there is no satisfaction. What you desire makes no difference. Some people are building a good house on this earth and some people are building a good house in heaven.

One day, as I was going along a road, a woman came and gave me a pamphlet in which was shown a picture of a beautiful building with a garden full of flowers and a stream. On it was written, "Are you in search of a nice bungalow?"

Out of curiosity I turned it over and found that the bungalow was not of this earth, it was some propaganda from the Christian missionaries. That beautiful bungalow with the garden and the stream is in heaven! It was written in that pamphlet that if you want such a building in heaven then nobody can take you there except Jesus.

Even if you desire for heaven it is you who will desire. It is the extension of your mind -- it will be in your language and in your colors. One day you should sit down and make a list of things which you want in heaven. You will be surprised to read the list: it will contain all the earthly things. You will want to have a Rolls Royce, you will want to have the most beautiful of the actresses, you will want the Taj Mahal. Yes, make this list and read it to yourself. Don't be afraid. You may tear it up afterwards. Do not show it to anyone. It will certainly reveal the things you want to possess!

If God is ready to give you heaven and if he tells you to ask for anything, what will you ask for? Your desires will reveal to you that your heaven is nothing but the extension of your world here. It may be a little refined. Even in heaven you will ask for these very worldly things, but they will be permanent there; here they are temporary. The differences will be merely of details.

An actress becomes old here but in heaven she will always remain young, because in heaven women never become older than sixteen years of age. Urvasi was sixteen years old millions of years ago, and even now she is sixteen years old; she will always remain sixteen years old. This does not give any information about Urvasi; this reveals the desire of man. He desires that a woman should not become older than sixteen. In heaven streams of wine are flowing; it is not sold in bottles, it is flowing in streams. You may have prohibition here, so what? You can swim in wine like a fish, you can drink as much as you like, because there there is no prohibition. If there are rules and regulations in heaven and if you have to take a license for alcohol then it is no freedom. No, there is not even a policeman at the crossroads.

Heaven is nothing but the network of your dreams. Your desire for God is out of sheer misery, pain, disturbance of mind -- the same reason people want money, the same reason people want fame and position. Then God is your ultimate achievement. And your so-called sadhus and sannyasins also say that God means the ultimate position.

You will be surprised to understand the language of the sadhus and sannyasins. They say, "What is the use of money? It is definitely going to be snatched away from you sooner or later, so better to be in search of that currency which will never be snatched away from you." But if you analyze this language of theirs, then you will be amazed: one who is looking for the currency which will be snatched away is a sinner, is materialistic, is a debauched. He will go to hell because he is in search of temporal money. And those who are looking for the money not of this world are saints, virtuous.

What is the difference between these two? The only difference which seems to exist is that the one who is looking for the transient is not very clever, and the one looking for the intransient is more clever -- more dishonest and cunning. When little children collect pebbles, you tell them not to be so silly; they should collect precious stones and diamonds. Your advice shows that the child is as yet very innocent and you have become worldly wise and very calculating.

I see that, compared to your so-called sadhus and sannyasins, the people you consider to be worldly are more simple and innocent. Your sadhus and sannyasins are more cunning and more dishonest because they are in search of unlimited, eternal wealth. But the desire is the same, there is no difference.

What I am saying is quite a different thing, what Shankara is saying is quite a different thing, what Buddha is saying is quite a different thing. They are not saying that you should desire the truth, that you should desire the divine; they are saying that when all desires disappear then the divine is attained. This is a different thing altogether: when all desires disappear then the divine is attained.

Therefore you just cannot desire the attainment of the divine, because that very desire will become the obstacle. When all the desires disappear without any condition -- when there is no desire in the mind, when there is no passion -- then only the divine remains. One cannot desire the divine. When desire is given up then godliness will be attained, but you cannot desire the divine. The very desiring of God is wrong. If you hope to get something in return for this then you will get nothing, then you have not understood the divine at all.

Godliness is the result of the disappearance of desire. But to attain it, if you deliberately give up all desires then you will not be able to attain. You cannot make any claims on him, you cannot become the claimant. This is not a business; it is a prayer of the divine. Try to understand this.

When there is no desire left in you, you say, "I am satisfied as I am, I do not want anything else, I do not want to be anywhere else. It is sufficient for me to be here, I am fortunate." And you sing and dance because you are in great happiness as you are. There is no desire; you have become an emperor, you are no longer a beggar. Then this emperor meets the ultimate emperor. To meet the emperor you have to become the emperor. Only an equal can meet the equal. If you desire even God, that will lead you to misery.

That is why you will find many fakirs in your temples and mosques who are unhappy and miserable. You are unhappy because you did not get money, you did not get fame, you did not get position. They are unhappy because they have not attained God yet. But the unhappiness continues.

Desire means misery, because desire does not get fulfilled. The nature of desire is unfulfillment. Buddha has said that desire cannot be fulfilled; it is not that you are not capable of fulfilling it, it is because its nature is unfulfillment. You may do anything but it is never fulfilled. It cannot be fulfilled. To get fulfilled is not its destiny. The moment a person understands that desire cannot be fulfilled, he does not desire the divine also. He gives up all desiring, drops it, and in that moment of dropping he finds that the one he was looking for is within him. He could not see this because desire had made him blind.

That is why Shankara says that the divine is within you. The day you come home after giving up all the running around, all the desire, when you sit down in your own home in a relaxed way with gratitude in your heart, you will hear a new music within you. The music was always there but you could not hear it because of the noise of desire. It was a very subtle sound -- it was going on day and night, but you were not at home and the divine was in your house. You never came home -- you never found the time. You had a chain of desires to follow, one after another.

You just do not have the time to come back to your home and see the one who is living there.

You do not have to go anywhere in search of the divine, you have to return to your own home, and that is pratyahar.

The fourth question:

> BELOVED OSHO, THIS PRATYAHAR LOOKS LIKE AN IMPOSSIBLE EXPERIMENT. IS IT POSSIBLE FOR THE GANGES TO RETURN TO GANGOTRI AND IS IT POSSIBLE FOR THE TREE TO AGAIN BECOME A SEEDLING AND A SEED? AND SHANKARA AND YOU ARE BOTH ASKING US TO DO THIS.

The return of the Ganges to its source, to Gangotri, and the tree becoming a seed looks impossible to you, but this is what is happening every day. The tree is becoming a seed again daily. Just look at the seeds hanging on that *gulmohar* tree: the whole tree has become seeds. And every day the Ganges returns to Gangotri through the dark clouds; it rains on the Himalayas and the Ganges returns to Gangotri. This is happening every day.

You ask what has to be done. Really, this is happening unconsciously; you just have to see this happening in wakefulness. Many times you return home but you are not conscious. You have become so used to staying in guesthouses that even when you return to your own home you think it to be a guesthouse.

A friend of mine has to travel day and night in connection with his work. He is at home only for four or five days at a time and he just cannot sleep when he is at home because he has got used to sleeping with the noise of the train. For the last twenty years he has been traveling. He told me that he is in great trouble

because he cannot sleep when he is at home. So I suggested to him that it will be better for him to rent a house near a railway line.

This appealed to him. He said that he had been to many doctors but nobody could give him the right advice. So he took a house near a railway line and he is very happy because now he can sleep at home. A train passes by every ten to fifteen minutes! Certainly he is happy! It is difficult for you to understand his situation because when you travel in the train for the first time you cannot sleep. Habit... all of us are slaves of habit!

You have lived out of your home so much that when you come home it is not home, you just do not recognize it. The home also looks like a guesthouse to you -- a place where you stay in the night and start the journey again in the morning. Every day the Ganges returns to Gangotri, and you say that it is difficult. You are already in your original source and you say that it is difficult.

How can you go away from your original source? Where will you go? You must have gone away in your thoughts; you cannot go in reality. It is just as if you go to sleep in Poona and you see Calcutta in a dream; when you wake up in the morning do you have to catch the train to come back to Poona? You were in Calcutta in your dream, but that does not mean that you have to catch the train in the morning. When you wake up in the morning you will find yourself in Poona.

To be away from oneself is only a thought, an idea. If you ask me, and if you can understand, then I would like to say that the Ganges has never gone away from Gangotri. The seed never became the tree; it only saw the dream of becoming a tree. It was a dream that the Ganges came out of Gangotri and went towards the sea, because one cannot go away from one's nature.

You are saying that it is very difficult to return to one's nature. I am telling you that it is not only difficult but impossible to go away from your nature. Nobody has ever gone. At this very moment you are the buddha, at this very moment you are the jinna, at this very moment you are the divine. But your thoughts... you think otherwise. You say that this thing does not appeal to me -- I who run a *pan* shop, how can I be a buddha? But how can the pan shop become an obstacle in being a buddha? Does one become a buddha just by sitting under a *bodhi* tree? I say that sitting in your pan shop you *are* a buddha. Because you run a pan shop or something else... you may do anything, but you cannot go out of buddhahood.

A fish may come out of the sea but how can you come out of the divine? ... Because the sea has a limit -- it has a shore, a beach -- but the divine has no limit, it has no shore; it is unlimited. So it is only your idea that you are running a pan shop. Yes, do it by all means, but this should not make you think that you are no longer a buddha. If you become that much aware then the Ganges returns to Gangotri. This awareness, this consciousness....

A lot of obstacles will come in the way. First of all the world will stop you -- the shop will stop you, money will stop you, position will stop you. If somehow you get free of these, then after that the temple and the mosque will stop you, the Vedas and the Puranas will stop you, the Gita and the Koran will stop you. You can come home only after being free of them.

A lot of obstacles will come in the way but you have to free yourself a little from them. I call this awareness. Shankara has called this carefulness, great carefulness. If you are awake then nobody can stop you. A shop is very weak. The temple and the mosque also will not be able to stop you; books and account books, nothing will stop you; the Vedas and the Koran will not be able to stop you.

"A lot of obstacles came in the path of the beloved. Even the temple and mosque became the obstacles, but thank God we could proceed with a little care."

The fifth question:

BELOVED OSHO, YOUR MEDITATION TECHNIQUES INCLUDE YOGA AND BHAKTI. ARE BOTH OF THESE NECESSARY FOR PRATYAHAR?

Life is of two kinds. One is based on the necessary and the other is based on abundance, on affluence. Just see the peacock dancing: is the rainbow coloring on its feathers necessary? If you cut off the feathers will there be any difficulty in the life of the peacock? In spite of it the peacock will be able to live, because the life force is not connected with the feathers, nor is the getting of food connected with it. There will be no difficulty in breeding too; these colorful feathers are not a necessity. They are the symbol of excess, of abundance, of affluence.

These birds are singing. If you stitch up their beaks it will not make any difference. These birds will still be able to live. They will not be able to sing; the songs were not necessary, they were born out of abundance.

You dance -- why? Why don't you just go to your business and come back home? You sing, you love: if you do not sing and do not love what difference will it make? To do your business is sufficient to survive. Will you die if you don't love? Those who do not love are also living, those who do not sing are also living -- maybe they are living in a better way because that much energy saved is spent by them in earning money. But the splendor of their life will be lost.

To live by necessity is the way of the miser. Here I am not teaching you to live by necessity, I am teaching you to go beyond the necessity, to live life in abundance.

I also know that the divine can be attained by *gyana* knowledge, alone and there is no need of *bhakti*, devotion. The divine can also be attained by only bhakti, there is no need of knowledge. But then the attainment of the divine will be just like a business deal. You only do what is necessary. If you can do something by spending two paisa, then you hesitate to spend even three paisa. You remain miserly even on the path of the divine. But I want to teach you to be a little carefree, happy-go-lucky!

I also know that people have attained by knowledge and there is no need of bhakti, there is no need for everyone to dance like Meera. But even then I will say that if you can dance then a new form of the divine will appear before you that is not of mathematics, that is of poetry. Yes, the divine can be attained by knowledge, by dryness, by mathematics, but if you reach the divine by necessity, then even this relation is calculated. If even in this relation you did not jump, you did not melt and you did not flow, you did not enjoy the ultimate bliss, then it means that this was also a business.

People have attained by bhakti alone; knowledge is not necessary. But I am saying, why try for only the necessary when you can have in abundance? When you can have in excess, when life can become the ultimate luxuriance, why be miserly and calculative? If you want to dance then you cannot be calculative. A calculative person cannot be a good dancer.

When will you get rid of your miserliness? When will you be able to flow without any hesitation? According to me the ultimate fortune is in abundance. Look at the peacock: existence has put so many colors on its feathers, it has worked so hard on them!

If a scientist were to create the peacock then one thing is certain, that he will not make feathers, because they are absolutely unnecessary according to him. A food pipe will be there, a stomach will be there, the genitals will be there for breeding, but feathers will not be there at all. There will be no poetry, no song, no dance. The colors in life are lost because of these stupid people, because everywhere they are advising to do only what is absolutely necessary.

Look at existence. The divine does not agree with having only what is absolutely necessary. He does not stop at the necessary, he goes on flowing into the unnecessary. Birds are singing, it is not necessary; trees are flowering, it is not necessary; fragrance is flowing from the flowers, it is not necessary. Rivers are flowing rapidly towards the sea, and the sea goes on roaring and its waves go on dashing against the shore. It is not necessary. Just think over what is necessary. If God had been an economist then he would have made only the necessary things in this world. Then this world would not have been fit for living; it would have been good for committing suicide only. There would have been no pleasure in living in a world which had only necessary things.

You will attain by knowledge, you will attain by bhakti, but it is entirely a different thing to attain by knowledge and bhakti both. That is a different enjoyment. But it all depends on you -- the choice is yours. If you like to live in small courtyards and you are afraid of the open sky then you may live in small, dingy rooms.

But I say unto you that the open sky, the vast sky is also available with this same effort. Do you think you are so small? Why do you talk about the necessary? Let your knowledge increase to the extent where it will become bhakti, and let your bhakti be so deep that it reaches the point where it becomes knowledge. Rather, touch both ends so that nothing remains untouched. Try to get the maximum out of what you have in this world.

The sixth question:

BELOVED OSHO, I AM LISTENING TO YOU DAILY; I AM UNDERSTANDING YOU ALSO. TEARS FLOW OUT OF MY EYES, THE HEART PALPITATES LIKE AN EARTHQUAKE, AND IT SEEMS AS IF THE DAY

OF SELF-REALIZATION HAS COME. BUT IT DOES NOT COME. THE NEXT DAY AGAIN THIS EXPERIENCE GETS REPEATED. I DO NOT KNOW WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THIS PLAY OF THE SUN AND THE SHADOW.

There is no sun and no shadow. It is only an illusion of your mind. We are never happy with what we get because the mind goes on asking for more. Has there ever been a moment in your life when you did not want more than what you had?

I am distributing self-realization, and you are getting it every day. It showers on you. Your eyes say the right thing because tears are coming out of them. They can recognize because they are more sensible than your mind. And your heart is also giving the right indication because it starts throbbing. But your head is very strong; it goes on thinking that yes, something is happening but it is not complete yet, self-realization has not happened yet. But what is self-realization? When will it happen? When you agree that yes, now it has happened, how will you know it? What criterion do you have for it?

The mind is deceiving you. Thoughts will always deceive you. So listen to your tears and listen to your heart. Mind will say, "Yes, it has happened, but not completely yet." But what is complete? What is full? Even if you are standing before the divine you will say, "Yes, I have attained him but not fully." You can make some additions even in God: the nose should have been a little longer, the ears should have been touching the shoulders just like Buddha's and Mahavira's. The ears are small, they should have been longer. Do you think that if you meet the divine you will be able to accept that you got him in his totality?

Mind never says that it has all. The mind is in the habit of saying, "Yes, I got it but much more is to be had yet." Do not listen to the mind. Trust your tears; they are more innocent, more simple and more natural, more internal, more hearty, more primary. Trust the throbbing of your heart because it is here that the dance starts for the first time. And mind is of man, of civilization, of society. It is borrowed, it is of scriptures. Mind has been given to you by others. But nobody has given you tears; you brought them with you. The heart is yours, the sensations in it are yours, the sensitivity is yours; nobody has given it to you, although others have snatched it from you and created many obstacles in its path.

And if you can listen to your heart and to your eyes, if you can listen to your inner life, then you are not worried about tomorrow and you are not worried about self-realization. This moment of bliss will make you most fortunate. You will be full of gratitude and a deep prayer will rise in your heart. Then you will be thankful to the divine for giving you more than you deserve. He gave it when you were not expecting it at all. Then you will not think that it is a play of the sun and shadow. Today is enough for today. Tomorrow when he will give again, you will thank him again.

And do not compare today with tomorrow, because all this comparison is of the mind. Every moment of life is unique. Tomorrow again it will be morning; again he will shower. But do not compare because no two moments can be the same, at the same time. All these comparisons are of the mind. There is always one moment at a time.

In existence there is no possibility of measurement or comparison, and if you go on advancing like this -- thankful, grateful, full of deep gratitude.... Self-realization is not something which you will get all of a sudden; it just goes on advancing, increasing, deepening. Self-realization is not an object but a process. Self-realization is not something which you can attain just by grabbing. Self-realization is your transformation. It is your development.

And there is no end to self-realization. That is why the soul is called unlimited: it goes on increasing, it goes on growing. You never reach the point where you can say that now it is enough. It is unlimited. The more you see the divine the more vast it becomes. New doors open, new flowers blossom; there are thousands of lotuses of consciousness, and there are thousands of petals in each lotus, and each petal has thousands of colors. You will go on seeing, you will go on going deep into it and you will go on increasing.

Do not keep an account of the past, because if your mind is full of this account then you will miss what you are getting now. Do not worry about tomorrow, because he has given, to you today and he will give to you tomorrow also. If he has given today why should he not give tomorrow? Do not worry about tomorrow. Let the past be past. Do not think of tomorrow, today is enough.

If this trust goes deep into you that today is enough, this moment is enough, then this very moment will become one of bhajan.

OH IDIOT! SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE, SING THE SONG OF THE DIVINE.

Enough for today.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Talks given from 4/4/71 to 10/4/71
Original in Hindi
20 Chapters
Year published: 1980

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #1
Chapter title: All Is A Miracle

4 April 1971 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104040
ShortTitle: ABSOLU01
Audio: No
Video: No

OM.
THAT IS WHOLE, AND THIS ALSO IS WHOLE.
FOR ONLY THE WHOLE IS BORN OUT OF THE WHOLE;
AND WHEN THE WHOLE IS TAKEN FROM THE WHOLE,
BEHOLD, THE REMAINDER IS WHOLE.
OM. PEACE, PEACE, PEACE.

The Ishavasya Upanishad begins and ends with this sutra, and in it is declared all that can ever be said. It is quite unique. For those who fully understand it, no more is needed; the rest of the Upanishad is for those who do not. Thus the peace prayer, which usually brings the Upanishad to its close, is here invoked at the end of the very first sutra. And for those who have come to the peaks of understanding, this is the end of the Ishavasya; but for those who are still climbing, it is only the beginning.

Part of its uniqueness lies in the clarity with which it distinguishes between the Eastern and the Western methods of thinking and reasoning. Two schools of reasoning have flourished in the world -- one in Greece, the other in India. The Greek system of logic gave birth to the whole of Western science, while from the Indian system emerged religion. The first and most fundamental of the differences between the two lies in the Western -- Greek -- method of progressing towards a conclusion. Whenever we seek the truth of a matter, an initial inquiry will lead via research to an eventual conclusion; first, thought and inquiry, then conclusion.

The Indian way is exactly the opposite. India affirms that what we are going to investigate is always there. It does not take shape as a result of our inquiry, but is already present even before our investigation

begins. The truth which will become manifest was there before we were in existence. It was there before we discovered it just as much as it is there once we have done so. Truth is not formed or constructed through our research; what research does is to bring it within the realm of our experience. Truth is ever-present. That is why the Indian way of reasoning declares the conclusion in the beginning, and afterwards discusses method and procedure; first conclusion, then method. The Western way puts method first, then investigation, and finally conclusion.

One important point should be kept in mind: the Western method is very appropriate for those who look for truth by thinking about it. This method of reasoning is like trying to find something on a dark night with the help of a small lamp. The night is pitch black, and the light sheds its light dimly over three or four feet of ground. Only a small patch is visible, most remains unseen; and conclusions arrived at about that which is seen will be tentative. After a while, as one proceeds with the lamp, a little more becomes visible, and it is needed to revise or change the conclusion. As one progresses further and further, new things continuously become visible and so the conclusion is altered again and again.

Following as it does the Greek school of logic, Western science can never reach a final conclusion. All its conclusions are therefore tentative, temporary, and based on the knowledge acquired up to the present time. If something new is discovered tomorrow, there will be a change in the conclusion. That is why no truth arrived at by the West is absolute. It is not total. All its truths and conclusions are imperfect. But truth can never be imperfect or incomplete, and whatever is imperfect will be untruth. The conclusion we are required to alter tomorrow is in reality not the truth even today! It simply appears to be the truth. That alone can be truth which we never need to change. So the conclusions which are declared as truths by the West are really untruths based on the knowledge acquired so far and needing alteration according to the knowledge obtained tomorrow.

The Indian system of reasoning is not like investigating truth with the help of a lamp. It is like investigating the dark night in the dazzling brilliance of a lightning flash, when everything becomes visible simultaneously. Not that something -- a part -- is seen now, sometime later another part, later again something more, and so on; no, the Indian way is not like that. In the Indian system of investigation, the revelation of truth takes place all at once; everything is discovered at one and the same time. All the roads extend to the horizon, and all -- whatsoever -- is seen simultaneously in the flash of lightning. There is no scope for any change in the future because the whole has been seen.

The Western method called logic investigates truth by the process of thinking. The Indian way, which we call experience or wisdom, discloses all things at one time like the lightning flash, with the result that truth comes out as it is, in its totality, leaving no room for change or alteration. As a result there is no potential for change in what Buddha or Mahavira or Krishna has said. But Western thinkers -- inclined to doubt and worry -- question whether what Mahavira said twenty-five hundred years ago can still be true today. It is reasonable for them to raise such doubts; over such a period of time we should expect twenty-five *thousand* changes if we have been looking for truth with a torch! New facts will appear every day, and we will be compelled to alter or transform the old ones. But the truths declared by Mahavira, Krishna or Buddha are revelations. They are not truths found by lamplight; they have been seen and known and revealed in the dazzling lightning flash of a still mind -- a mind devoid of thoughts. The truth which Mahavira knew was not discovered by him step by step; otherwise he could not have known the total truth. He knew it in its totality in a single moment.

What I want to tell you is that everything revealed in its totality through the wisdom of the East is included in this short sutra. It is there in its totality. This is why we in India declare that the conclusion is first and the inquiry follows. The announcement of the truth is made in the beginning, then we discuss how the truth can be known, how it has been known, and how that can be explained. This sutra is an announcement -- a proclamation. The rest of the book is not essential for those who can comprehend the full meaning from the announcement. Nothing new will be stated in the entire Upanishad: the truth will be retold again and again in various ways. The remainder of the book is for those who are blind to the dazzling flash of lightning, and stubbornly insist on searching for truth with the help of a lamp. By the light of this lamp, the truth can be picked out line by line in the Ishavasya sutra; but first the subject is presented in its entirety in this great sutra. That is why I told you this sutra is so unique: it says everything. Now let us try to understand it.

It declares that the whole is born out of the whole, and yet that which remains behind is always whole; in the end the whole is absorbed into the whole, and even then the whole increases not at all, it remains as it was before. This is a very great antimathematical statement. P. D. Ouspensky has written a book called

Tertium Organum. He was a renowned mathematician of Russia, who in later years, as a disciple of a remarkable western master, Gurdjieff, became a mystic himself. He was a mathematical genius, his intelligence penetrating the heights and depths of his subject.

The first statement he makes in this wonderful book is that there are only three great canons of thought in the world. The first, entitled Organum, is by Aristotle, father of the Western science of logic. Organum means the principle of knowledge. The second book is by Francis Bacon and is called Novum Organum -- the new principle of knowledge. And the third one is his own book, which is called Tertium Organum -- the third principle of knowledge. He follows this statement with a short sentence that has puzzled many people: "Before the first existed, the third was." That is, the third principle was already in the world before the first principle was discovered. The first book was written by Aristotle two thousand years ago, the second by Bacon three hundred years ago, and the third one was written some forty years ago. But Ouspensky says the third existed in the world before the first was written, even though he wrote this third book only forty years ago. When anyone asked him the meaning of this crazy, illogical statement, he replied, "Whatever I have written is not written by me. It was already in existence; I have simply proclaimed it."

The earth was under the influence of gravity before Newton was born. The earth attracted a stone before his birth in the same way that it has done ever since. Newton did not invent the principle of gravitation, he only revealed it. He opened what was hidden, he made known what was unknown. But gravity was already there before Newton; otherwise Newton himself would not have been there. Newton could not have been born without gravity. Gravity can exist without him, but he cannot exist without the earth's gravity. It existed already but was not known in the world.

Ouspensky says his third principle existed before the first was known. It is quite a different matter that it was not known; and perhaps it is wrong to say it was not known, because what Ouspensky has said throughout his book is contained in this small sutra. His Tertium Organum is a very valuable book. His claim that there are only three such great books in the world -- and the third his -- is not false. He does not say so out of vanity, it is a fact. His book is as important as that. If he had not said so, his silence would have been a false humility. It is a fact, his book is that important. But everything he says in it is there in this small sutra of the Ishavasya Upanishad.

He has tried throughout his book to prove that there are two kinds of arithmetic in this world. One is that which says two and two are four. This is simple arithmetic which we all know, a simple calculation which verifies that if we add up all the parts of a thing, they can never be greater than its whole. Simple arithmetic states that if we break a thing into pieces and then add up those pieces, their sum can never exceed the whole. This is a simple, direct fact. If we change a rupee into one hundred paise, the sum of these one hundred paise can never be more than one rupee. Can it ever be? It is simple arithmetic that addition of parts can never be greater than the whole. But Ouspensky says there is another, higher, mathematics, and that is the mathematics of life. In this mathematics, it is not necessary that two plus two should equal four. At times, two and two may make five -- or three. In life, he tells us, the sum of the parts sometimes exceeds the whole. We shall have to understand this a little more clearly, because if we cannot understand it we shall not be able to comprehend fully the significance of this first and the last sutra of the Ishavasya.

An artist paints a picture. Suppose we evaluate the cost of his materials. How much would the colors cost? Not much, certainly. And a canvas? Again, not so much. But no great work of art, no beautiful painting, is merely a mixture of colors added to canvas: it is something more.

A poet composes a poem, a song. All the words used in it are quite ordinary words which we use every day. Perhaps you might meet a word or two in it which is less frequently used; even so, we know them. Yet no poem is simply a collection of words. It is something more than the collection and arrangement of words. A person plays a sitar; the effect produced in our hearts on hearing the notes of the sitar is not merely the impact of the sound. Something more touches us.

Let us understand the phenomenon in this way. Shutting his eyes, a person touches your hand lovingly. Again, the same person touches your hand with great frustration. The touch in both cases is the same. As far as the question of physical, bodily touch is concerned, there is no basic difference between the two. Yet there is certainly some distinctive element in the feel of someone touching us lovingly: the touch of one who is angry is quite different from the loving touch. And again, when someone touches us with complete indifference we feel nothing in the touch. Yet the act of touching is the same in all these cases. If we were to ask a physicist he would reply that the degree of pressure exerted on our hand by another person's touch could be measured -- even the amount of heat passing from one hand into another could be worked out. Nevertheless, all the heat, all the pressure, cannot disclose in any way whether the person who touched us

did so out of love or anger. Yet we *experience* the distinctions among touches that are qualitatively different. So certainly, the touch is not merely the sum total of the heat, pressure and electrical charge conveyed in the hand: it is something more.

Life depends on some higher mathematics. Something quite new, and full of significance, is born out of the sum total of the parts. Something better than the sum of the parts is created. Something important is born out of even the lowliest things. Life is not just simple arithmetic -- it is a far more profound and subtle arithmetic. It is an arithmetic where numbers become meaningless, where the rules of addition and subtraction become useless. The person who does not know the secret of life, which lies beyond the ordinary arithmetic of life, does not understand the meaning and purpose of life.

There are many wonders to this great sutra. It is said:

> WHEN THE WHOLE IS TAKEN FROM THE WHOLE,
> BEHOLD, THE REMAINDER IS WHOLE.

From the point of view of ordinary arithmetic this is absolutely incorrect. If we remove some part of a thing, the remainder cannot be the same as it was originally. Something less will remain. If I take ten rupees from a safe containing millions of rupees, the total will be something less. It will be less even if ten paise are taken out. The remainder cannot be equal to the amount as it originally was. However great the fortune may be -- even Solomon's or Kubla's treasure -- it is reduced if just ten paise are removed from it; it cannot be the same as it was before. Similarly, however great the fortune may be, ten paise added and it is still greater. But according to this sutra the whole may be taken from the whole -- not just ten paise but the entire fortune -- and still the remainder is whole.

This seems like the babbling of a madman whose knowledge of arithmetic is nil. Even a beginner knows that a thing will be less if something is taken from it, no matter how little is taken; and if the whole is taken, there will be nothing left at all. But this sutra declares that not just something, but the whole, remains. Those who know only the logic of the money-box will certainly not understand this phenomenon. Understanding appears from an altogether new direction.

Does your love decrease when you give it to someone? Do you experience any shortage of love when you give it totally? No! 'Love' is the word we need to come to an understanding of this sutra; this is the word we shall have to use. However much you may part with your love, what you are left with remains as much as it was originally. The act of giving it away produces no shortage. On the contrary it grows, increasing as you give it away, entering you deeper and deeper as you distribute it more and more. As you give it freely away, the wealth of love within you begins to grow. One who gives his total love, freely and unconditionally, becomes the possessor of infinite love.

Simple arithmetic can never comprehend that when the whole is taken from the whole, the remainder is whole. Only love can find the meaning in this statement. Einstein cannot help. To seek that kind of assistance will be useless. Go instead to Meera or Chaitanya; through them you may perhaps find your way to understanding, for this is a subject relating to some other, unknown dimension, in which nothing decreases when given away. The only experience you have that can enable you to understand this in a sudden flash of insight is love -- and out of every one hundred, ninety-nine of you are blind to this experience. If, having given your love, you experience a sense of loss, then know that you have no experience of love at all. When you give your love to someone, and feel within you that something has disappeared, then know that what you gave must have been something else. It cannot be love. It must be something belonging to the world of dollars and pounds. It must be a measurable thing which can be valued in figures, weighed in a balance and estimated in meters. Remember, whatever is measurable is subject to the law of diminution. Only that which is immeasurable and unfathomable will remain the same no matter how much is taken from it.

Have you experienced that love, when it is given, diminishes? Almost everybody is familiar with it. If someone loves me, I want that she love no one else, because my reasoning says that love divided is love diminished. So I seek to become sole owner and possessor of her love. My demand is that the person loving me give not even a loving glance to anyone else; such a glance is poison for me, because "I know" that now her love for me will begin to diminish. If I cling to this notion of the love diminishing, I need to accept that I have no idea what love is. If I had any appreciation of true love, I would want my beloved to go out and give it freely to the whole world, because through so giving it she would come to understand its secrets and

its mysteries, and as she fell deeper and deeper into love, her love towards me, too, would be overflowing.

But no, we are ignorant about higher mathematics. We live in a world of very simple mathematics where everything diminishes through distribution; so it is quite natural that everyone should be afraid of the act of giving. The wife is afraid of the husband giving his love to someone else, and the husband fears that his wife may fall in love with another man. Actually, to talk about the husband or wife falling in love with someone else is beside the point, for the dilemma already exists within the family. When the mother shows her love towards her son, her husband is jealous; and when the father shows his love for his daughter, his wife is jealous. Tension breeds in such circumstances, for true love is absent. That feeling which we are given to calling *love* is not true love.

The real test of love lies in whether it is beyond the laws of quantification. Love is immeasurable. Drop your delusion that true love diminishes when it is shared. The stumbling block is the fact that all the other experiences available to us are measurable. Whatever we have can be measured; our anger, our hatred, and all other feelings can be measured.

The only experience which is beyond measurement is love; and love is unknown to you. This is why you find it so hard to understand what God is. One who understands what true love is does not worry about understanding God, because if you know love you know God -- they are part and parcel of the same arithmetic, they belong to the same dimension. One who has understood true love will say, "It's all right even if I don't know God. I have known love, it is enough. My purpose is served -- I have known! I am initiated into that higher world, that world where sharing brings no decrease, where the things freely and abundantly given remain with the giver."

And remember, when you feel within you a kind of love which remains whole even after it has been given in its totality, then your need of love from others disappears, because your own love cannot increase however much love you receive. Bear in mind that the thing which cannot be diminished through giving it away cannot be increased through receiving it. These phenomena happen simultaneously. So be aware also that you have no experience of love as long as you need to demand it from others.

It is not only the children but the grownups too! -- all of us demand love, and go on demanding it. Throughout our lives we beg for love. Psychologists say there is only one problem in our lives, and that is our anxiety about how to get love from others. All our tension, all our cares, fears and anxiety are attributable to this single dilemma; and when we can't find love, we search for substitutes. Throughout our lives we strive after love; we are hot on its scent, and in constant pursuit. Why? In the hope that our stockpile of love will increase if we get it. And all this means is that we have not yet known love, for that which increases in the getting is not love. No matter how great the amount of love received, love will remain as it was.

So the person who understands this sutra of love fully also understands these two facts. First, however much I give of it, my love will not diminish; and secondly, however much love I receive, the love in me will not increase. Even if the whole ocean of love rushes into me, my love will not increase one iota, nor diminish one iota if I give it all away.

AND WHEN THE WHOLE IS TAKEN FROM THE WHOLE,
BEHOLD, THE REMAINDER IS WHOLE.

This entire universe comes out of God. It is not small -- it is endless, limitless, without bounds. It has no direction, no beginning, no end. God remains whole even though such immensity has been born out of him. And even when all this vast universe returns into that highest totality -- existence -- and is once again immersed in it, God will remain whole. There will be neither increase nor decrease in it.

Let us try to understand this phenomenon from another direction. We know the ocean: it is an experience seen and felt by our sense organs. It can diminish, and it can be augmented. Vast as it is, it is not limitless. Rivers flow into it continuously, and never re-emerge. The clouds of the sky go on taking up its waters and showering them back onto the earth. There is never any deficiency of water in the sea. And yet it does diminish, for though it is vast, it is neither endless nor limitless. The thousands of rivers flowing into it make hardly a difference of an inch in its volume, it is so vast. It defies the imagination to conceive of the amount of water thrown into the sea every moment by great rivers like the Brahmaputra, the Ganges, the Amazon. Yet to all appearances the sea remains the same. Day by day the sun's rays drain off its water, and the clouds in the sky are born out of it. In spite of all these operations the sea appears to remain constant in

volume, but it is not in actual fact in a condition of no increase or decrease. It diminishes and it increases, but it is so vast that we know nothing of the changes.

If we turn our faces to the sky and look up into space, we encounter an experience of a different kind. Everything that exists, exists within space. The very meaning of space is that element in which everything is contained. Space is that in which all things are included. So take note, that space cannot exist within any other element. If we start thinking that space must itself be contained within some other element, we have to conceive of the idea of some greater space. The situation becomes difficult, and we are forced into the fallacy that logicians call infinite regression. This is to embark on an endless foolishness, in which we now have to determine the nature of the greater space in which space is contained. The question becomes endless, because forever we must now ask, "And what is the nature of the surrounding element?"

No, we have to accept that everything is contained in space, and space is uncontained. Space surrounds all and is unsurrounded. Therefore everything happens within space, but it is not added to by the happening; and though everything within it comes to an end, space is undiminished. Space is as it is. It remains in its suchness; it remains in its own condition. You construct a building, a magnificent palace; after a time, your palace will crumble in ruins. So palaces that reach for the skies are reduced to earth again. Space will be unaffected; it was not lessened when you built your palace, and it will not increase when your palace falls down. The palace is constructed within space, and will likewise crumble within space. The events cause no difference in space. Perhaps, then, space brings us closer to existence: this I intended to explain to you.

Space is beyond our reach, it is insubstantial: and yet, while constructing a building or making any other thing, we have the sense of space increasing or decreasing. You cannot occupy the seat where I am sitting, because I have occupied this space. There was space here which you could have used if I had not filled it. On one spot we can construct only one building; we cannot raise another building on the same spot. Why? -- because the building constructed by us has consumed that space. Now if this building has consumed that space, there is a sense in which space can be said to have decreased. We are compelled to build skyscrapers precisely because the surface space of the earth is decreasing day by day. As the cost of land increases, so the buildings are raised higher and higher, and the land has become more expensive because more and more of it is being occupied. So, as the available space diminishes, the buildings climb higher and higher. Soon we will start constructing buildings underneath the ground, because there is a limit to the height to which we can build.

We are busy filling our sky space, our atmosphere. More and more we encroach upon the sky, devouring ever more space. So much has empty space decreased.... It is true that endless space spreads into the void on all sides. There is really no shortage of space at all. But no other space can be created on the land on which we are sitting. Wherever buildings stand, space is consumed. There is that much less land space available to us.

God is unbounded. God does not diminish. The ocean, so vast to us, is such a tiny drop of what God is. Yes, it is huge compared to great rivers like the Ganges and the Brahmaputra. All their flowing into the ocean makes no visible difference to it; and yet there *is* a difference, though it cannot be weighed or measured. So much greater again than our seas and oceans is the sky; yet for us, this too has limits. To reach the concept of God needs one more jump, in which all logic, ideas and imagination will have to be discarded.

God means existence, being -- what simply is: isness is God's attribute. Whatever we may do, it makes no difference to his isness. Scientists have another way of stating this truth. They say, "Nothing can be destroyed." This means that we cannot remove anything from its isness. If we wish to destroy a piece of coal, we can turn it into ash, but that ash will exist. We can even throw the ash into the sea; it will blend into the water and will no longer be visible, but whatever its form now, it will still exist. We can destroy its forms, but we cannot destroy its isness. Its isness will remain for ever. Whatever we go on doing with it, will make no difference to its isness. Isness will remain. Of course, we can alter its shapes and forms; we can give it a thousand different shapes -- we can transform it again and again -- but we cannot change what is within it. That will remain. It was wood yesterday, it is ash today. It was clay yesterday, today it is coal. Yesterday it was coal, today it is diamond. Always, it is. Nothing makes any difference to it: it remains.

God is the isness in all things -- their being, their existence. Things may be created in any number, but there will be no addition to that isness; they may be destroyed in any number and still there will be no reduction in that isness. It will remain the same -- unsullied, unattached and untouched.

When we draw a line on water, even though it vanishes no sooner than it is drawn, something has happened. Not even a line as momentary as this can be drawn into existence -- not even this much is

possible. The sutra says that this whole has come out of that whole. That is unknown; this is known. This which is seen has come out of that which is unseen. This which we know has come out of that which we do not know. This which we experience has come out of that which lies beyond our experience.

Understand this phenomenon properly. Whatever falls within our experience always comes from that which lies beyond our experience. Whatever is seen by us emerges from that which is invisible. What we know comes from the unknown; and whatever is familiar to us derives from that unfamiliar. If we plant a seed, a tree grows from it. If we break the seed and crush it into pieces, there will be no tree. There will be no trace of the flowers which should have blossomed. There will be no trace of those leaves which should have appeared. From where do they come?

They come from the invisible. They are created by the invisible. Every moment the invisible is being transformed into the visible, and the visible is being lost into the invisible. Every moment the limitless enters into the limited and returns every moment from it. It is just like our breathing process -- breathing in and breathing out. The whole of existence is continuously inhaling and exhaling. Those who know the secret of the breathing process of existence call it creation and annihilation. They say the creation takes place when existence inhales, and the annihilation when existence exhales, and between the two breaths we pass through endless lives. As existence breathes once in, then out, we go through endless births, times without number we come and go.

Two things this sutra says. First, that the whole comes out of the whole and what remains is whole. Second, that when the whole is absorbed into the whole, it is still whole. That whole remains always virgin, always untouched. Nothing affects its virginity. This is a very difficult matter to understand. It is like this: a child is born, but its mother remains a virgin. Such a story is told of Jesus and his mother, Mary. Having given birth to Jesus, Mary is called the blessed virgin. The story prevails through those who knew and understood Jesus and Mary, and it is exactly like the birth of existence; the whole comes out of the whole.

Christianity is unable to explain this event. Christians are baffled by the concept of the virgin birth. They are ignorant of that arithmetic which can leave the mother a virgin after she has conceived and borne a child. They know nothing at all of that arithmetic; they are totally ignorant about higher mathematics. Christianity is greatly puzzled. Christians ask, "How can we explain this phenomenon? It is impossible -- it is a miracle! It is absolutely impossible but it has happened, God has shown us a miracle."

Whatever miracle is shown by existence in this world is shown by its every moment. No miracles take place in this world -- or, to see it the other way, the happening of every moment is a miracle. All is a miracle. When a tree grows from a seed, it is a miracle; and when a child is born from a mother's womb, it is a miracle. No, there is nothing strange here: this vast universe is born out of the whole, yet that from which it comes is untouched. If a mother goes so deep that she is absorbed -- in the meaning of this sutra -- in the whole, then where is the difficulty in her remaining virgin after childbirth? If a woman merges into this sutra, becoming one with it, she can become a mother *and* remain a virgin.

But the seeker has to understand this sutra correctly -- and I am saying this because I see your desire to attain. You want to achieve something. The true seeker does not talk about all this: after all, what can happen by just talking? He knows that he does not know; and in any case what can happen through just knowing? He lives it. He is conscious. Perhaps you will understand more easily through a personal experiment than you will through my words. So experiment. Involve yourself in a small, routine action, and be conscious all the time: It is happening -- I am not doing it. Test it. See it, while doing anything. See it while eating, see it while walking along the road, see it when you are angry with somebody. And be aware that the thing is happening. Stand behind and be a witness to the thing happening -- then you will discover the secret of this sutra. You will hold its secret key in your hand. You will understand that something is happening outside and you are standing behind, untouched and unconcerned. As you were before doing it, so you remain after, and the thing happening in between comes as a dream, and passes away as a dream.

To existence, *samsara* -- the wheel of life -- is no more than a dream. If it becomes a dream to you too, then you become inseparable from existence. I repeat: to existence, samsara is no more than a dream; and as long as samsara is more than a dream to you, you will be less than existence. The day on which samsara becomes as a dream to you, you are existence. You can then say, "I am the Brahman."

This is such a profound sutra. No one knows how many secrets are implied in it. The remainder is whole even when the whole is taken from it. Bear both in mind -- the whole remains, and the whole is taken: it goes totally, it remains total! What does this mean? It means that every individual also is existence, in toto. Each and every individual, and each and every atom, is total existence. It is not that an atom is partial existence -- no, it is existence in toto. Because this is unknown in our ordinary arithmetic, it is a little hard

to understand.

If you have understood that the whole comes out of the whole, and still the remainder is whole, then I can tell you more. The endless whole comes out of the whole, and still the remainder is whole. If, after one whole emerges, there is no possibility for another whole to appear, it means that some deficiency is caused by the birth of the first whole. But if, after the first whole emerges, the second to appear is as much the whole, and the third also -- if successive wholes keep emerging and still there is always as much potential for the emergence of wholes -- then the remainder is in truth the whole.

Therefore it is not that you are a part of existence; to say this is mistaken. Whoever says you are a part of existence is wrong. He is again talking of lower mathematics. He is talking of that world where two and two make four. He is talking of the world of weights and measures. I tell you, and the Upanishads tell you, and those who have ever known the truth tell you, that you are existence in toto. This does not mean that your neighbor is not existence in toto also.

No, the fact cannot be altered. A rose blossoms on a bush -- and blossoms to the full; but the totality of its blossoming does not hinder the blossoming of its neighboring bud. Help and cooperation become possible, but there is certainly no hindrance. A thousand roses can bloom to their fullest capacity: the totality of existence is endless totality. Out of endless totality, endless wholes can be born. Each individual is existence in toto. Each atom is this vast universe in toto; there is not an iota of difference between it and the whole. If there is any difference then it can never be the whole, then there is no way to make it whole; and if it is ever going to become the whole then it is whole right now -- we are just ignorant of the fact. The deficiency is simply in our knowledge.

Keep this sutra in mind during these days of our *sadhana* -- our work together. Repeat to yourself, "The whole comes out of the whole, and the remainder is whole. When the whole is absorbed in the whole, the whole still remains the whole." It all makes no difference! Remember this, and go on humming it within you with every breath you take. Every day its many interpretations will be revealed in various forms and in various ways. Keep the sutra in mind, and as we go on discovering it, keep going deeper and deeper into its meaning, and into your remembrance of it. Let these processes go on working within you. During these seven days it is possible that at any moment something may happen -- all of a sudden this sutra may tumble from your lips, and you will feel the whole coming out of the whole, and the whole remaining. The whole is lost in the whole and yet the whole remains the whole. There is no difference at all. All this takes place like a dream and yet nothing really happens. All this happens like play-acting, and yet the whole remains as undisturbed and untouched as ever.

To remember the sutra as much as you possibly can will help you. Try to live in its spirit twenty-four hours a day.

The substance of the Upanishads cannot be understood through the mind alone; it must be comprehended by living it. This sutra is not proclaiming theories; it presents certain sadhanas, certain practices. It does not consist just of conclusions arrived at with the help of knowledge; it proclaims experiences. When you live these experiences within yourself -- giving them birth within yourself, allowing them to enter your blood, bones, flesh and tissues, allowing them to merge into your breathing; when you live in listening, remembering and humming them while going through your daily routine of waking, standing, sitting and sleeping -- then, and only then, will their secret, their doors, begin to open to you.

You are given only the first announcement in this sutra. They must have been remarkable people to have said, as they did, all there is to be said in this one sutra. It comes to an end declaring the quietening of the three forms of pain:

OM. SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI.

What relation can this sutra have to the quietening of threefold pain? Have anybody's miseries ended by chanting certain formulas? No, but the sage says, "Om!" and that finishes the matter. Can all your miseries be over, can you become free from them all by chanting this sutra?

If it is chanted in all sincerity, with full understanding, it is possible. If it is merely read from the book, it is never possible. This is to say that if it is chanted with the attitude, "I have already read this -- I have already heard it," then nothing is possible. But for those who have said, "Om!" with all their courage and daring, all problems are over. All the miseries of people who have realized the truth are ended. All the afflictions of their body, mind and soul disappear. Such people go beyond affliction.

You think, "There must be some significance when he says this with such ease, such confidence." The significance is this: whoever lives this sutra, whoever gives birth to it within himself, will experience himself free from all afflictions, because there is only one kind of affliction, only one pain -- whether on the mental, physical or spiritual level; there is only one kind, and that is ego. "I am doing this -- this is done by ME," is the only affliction, the only obstacle. "This insult is directed against *me* -- I am abused thus...." All these happenings accumulate around this I. But when such a vast universe makes no difference to existence, and leaves it unaffected, do I have to allow such insignificant things to affect me? Can I not also remain untouched? Can I not stand aside and say, "The insult given was not given to me"; and, "Whatever I did has been done. I have not done it." If I become a witness to the actions that come to me and proceed from me -- if I cease to be the doer -- then wonderful secrets begin to unfold.

So try to live this sutra during these seven days. While I am talking on the Ishavasya Upanishad you will hear this sutra interpreted from various perspectives. If you just try to live according to the interpretation I have given today, understanding will certainly come to you; not otherwise.

This is enough on the sutra. Now I shall give certain instructions regarding meditation, because tomorrow morning we shall begin to practice meditation. The first thing to keep in mind is throughout the day to breathe as totally as possible and, whenever you remember, to inhale as deeply as you can. Hyperoxygenate! The energy you liberate for your work will be in direct proportion to your intake of breath. A great deal of energy lies hidden in your body. It must be aroused and activated towards meditation; it must be channelled into meditation. So the first meditation sutra I give you is to activate that energy. The nearest and the easiest means available to you is your breathing activity.

As soon as you wake up in the morning and come to your senses, begin to breathe deeply, sitting on your bed. When you are walking along the road, breathe as deeply as you can. Do it slowly, don't overexert yourself, be comfortable and joyful -- but remember, your breathing should be deep. Bear in mind all the time that it will be easier for you to go into meditation if you take in as much oxygen as possible. The more oxygen you have in your blood, in your heart, the easier you will find your meditation. The more you expel carbon dioxide, the easier it will be for you. The impurities decrease as you increase the amount of oxygen in your body. It is interesting to know that the mind finds it difficult to function if the basis of bodily impurity is removed. The opportunity for thoughts to flourish in your mind will lessen as you absorb more fresh air; and as I told you, this will enhance the potential for sutras like this to blossom and flower within you.

So the first thing is: hyperoxygenate. Let there be an abundance of oxygen in you. Remember this throughout these seven days. Two or three things will happen if you do this, but don't be afraid of them. When you start breathing deeply, your sleep will become shorter. This is not something to worry about. When sleep is deep and sound, its duration decreases, and as you begin to breathe more deeply, the depth of your sleep will increase also. This is why those who do hard physical work sleep so soundly at night. The depth of your sleep will increase in proportion to the depth of your breathing, and as the depth of your sleep increases, so its duration will decrease. Do not worry about this. If you sleep seven hours now, it will become four or five hours. Don't be anxious about it -- you will wake up in the morning more refreshed, more joyful and healthier from these five hours' sleep than you used to after sleeping for eight hours. So when your sleep comes to an end in the morning -- and this will begin to happen earlier if you have been breathing deeply -- you should get up immediately. Don't miss that blissful moment of the morning; use it for meditation.

The second point to remember is that the less food you eat, and the lighter it is, the better it is for you. Reduce the quantity as much as is comfortably possible. The pace of your meditation will be quicker and easier the less you eat. Why is this? There are some sound reasons for it. Our bodies have certain settled habits. Meditation is not one of them; it is new work for the body. The body has fixed associations. If the settled habits of the body are interrupted at any point, then our body and mind can form new habits easily. Suppose you are worried, and begin to scratch your head out of habit. Now if your hands are tied down at that time so that you cannot scratch your head, then you cannot remain worried. This is very puzzling. You might ask, "What is the relation between worrying and scratching?" The answer is habit. The body holds its habits fast and functions through them.

Eating is the most deep-rooted habit of the body; it is the deepest because no life is possible without it. Bear in mind, it is stronger and more potent than sex. Among all the deep-rooted habits of life, the food habit is the most profound. It begins from the first day of life and continues till the last day. The very existence of life, the body itself, depends upon it.

So, if you want to change the habits of your mind and body, then weaken their deepest habit at once. As soon as you do this, all the fixed physical routines and arrangements of your body will be disturbed, and you will find it easier to enter new regions, and to go in new directions with your body in this disturbed condition; otherwise you will find it more difficult. So commit yourself as much as you can in this direction. You may choose to fast, or perhaps to eat once a day. Do as you choose; there is no need for rules. Quietly, and at your own pace, follow the path which is easiest for you.

The third point is concentration. You have to breathe deeply twenty-four hours a day, and at the same time be aware of your breathing. Pay attention to your breathing, and concentration will easily take place. When walking, bring awareness to walking, bring awareness when taking a shower. Concentration can easily be achieved -- even walking along the road. In this way: breathing in, observe that the breath from without is entering within -- be attentive! Keep on observing the inhaling and also the exhaling of your breath. If you are attentive you will also be able to breathe in deeply. If you are not attentive you will forget to watch, and your inhaling process will become shallow. If you go on taking deep breaths you will be able to remain attentive because you will have to be attentive to do the deep breathing. So associate meditation with breathing. While you are doing certain jobs, if you feel it is not possible to keep your attention on your breathing, then keep your concentration on your task. For example, when you are eating your food, concentrate fully on the act of eating. Take every mouthful with full concentration. When you are taking a shower, concentrate on the water pouring over your body. Walking along the road, concentrate on each step you take.

Immerse yourself in concentration for twenty-four hours a day during these seven days. The meditation we shall do here is quite separate, but I am explaining to you the background of what you should do during the rest of the time. So practice this third point: great attention, great concentration -- and especially on your breathing, because breathing is a ceaseless, twenty-four-hours-a-day process. No one can go on eating or swimming or walking for twenty-four hours, but breathing goes on ceaselessly, so concentration can be practiced on it all the time. Concentrate on it! Forget that there is anything else going on in the world. Live as though only one thing is happening in the whole world, and that is the breath coming in and the breath going out. It is enough; follow this process of the breath entering and leaving like the beads of a rosary. Concentrate just on this.

The fourth point is sense deprivation. Three things are to be done. If you feel able to observe silence for the whole day, then begin immediately; and if you find this hard, then be telegraphic in your speech. Understand that you are paying a price for each word you speak. So don't speak more than twenty words during the course of the day. Speak only when it is absolutely necessary, when it is unavoidable -- like a matter of life and death! You cannot imagine how beneficial it will be for you to observe total silence -- its value is incalculable.

So let yourself be totally silent; you will not find it hard. Keep a paper and pencil with you and if you find it absolutely essential, write down your message and show it to someone. Remain utterly silent. Your total energy will be accumulated within by observing silence. This energy will help you to go deeper in meditation. More than half of man's energy is consumed by words. So stop using words completely. To your utmost capacity, observe silence; and take great care that nobody else's silence is broken because of you. If yours is broken, it is your misfortune, it is your own responsibility; but see that nobody else's silence is broken by you. Don't ask anyone useless questions, don't make unnecessary inquiries, don't raise useless questions, don't try to drag anybody into conversation. Cooperate and help others to observe silence. If somebody asks a question, signal him to keep silence. He needs reminding.

Leave aside talking absolutely for seven days. You have talked a great deal up to today, and you will do so again in seven days' time. But for this one week, give up talking completely. Everyone should try his best. If you can remain silent for the whole seven days it will help you tremendously, and you will have no need for the excuse, "I cannot meditate." If you follow the five guidelines I am giving you, you will have no cause for complaint. If you create problems by ignoring these points, you only are responsible. So observe total silence, and if you cannot do this -- if you are weak, if you lack determination, if your intelligence is not strong enough -- then make do with as little talking as possible. If you have some intelligence, some willpower, some strength, some self-confidence, then observe total silence.

Silence is the first essential of a sense-deprivation program. The second is a blindfold. Make one, and begin using it from tomorrow morning. Your eyes must be completely covered. The eyes are the door through which you go out. The more you keep them closed, the better it will be for you. Even when you are just sitting around, keep the blindfold on, because then you won't see others, and the opportunity for

conversation will not arise; and seeing you blindfolded, others will not try to harass you unnecessarily. So be blind. You have already heard about observing silence; now I ask you to be blind also.

To be silent is a kind of liberation, and to be blind is a greater and deeper liberation, because it is the eyes which make us run outside all day long. Closing your eyes, you will have much less scope for going outwards, and the energy will start circling within. So keep the blindfold on. While walking push it a little up, enough to see downwards, enough to see the road four feet ahead of you. Keep the blindfold on for the whole day. If you can sleep wearing it at night, do so. Only take it off if you find it uncomfortable. If you sleep with it on, there will be a difference in the soundness of your sleep. Keep it on during the rest of the time you are here. When we meet here for the morning meditation, the blindfold should remain on. Take it off for the afternoon meditation, but keep it on till you come to the meditation ground. At night also you have to come wearing the blindfold. Once here, remove it for the duration of the night meditation.

So, when I begin to talk in the morning, remove your blindfold, and for the afternoon and the night meditations. I am giving you these opportunities to use your eyes because having some chance to see the world outside may help your eyes to go within; otherwise keep your eyes closed. You will be surprised how much mental tension disappears when your eyes are kept closed. A lot of mental tension enters through the eyes, and it is eye tension which causes tension in the brain tissues. If the eyes remained undisturbed, calm and relaxed, ninety-nine percent of mental diseases would disappear. So make a conscientious and full use of the device.

There is no question of anyone being excused or exempted; if you try to avoid it, I am not the loser, you are. Bear in mind that you have to remain blind for most of the time. You have to give your eyes a one-week holiday; imagine that you have no eyes at all. After seven days you will realize how relaxed and calm your eyes can be. You would never have imagined that so much joy could flow from their relaxation. But if during these days you choose to deceive yourself, then I am not responsible. It all depends on you. No one is responsible for anyone else here. You can deceive yourself or not, as you wish.

As well as a blindfold, get cottonwool to put in your ears. We wish to give the ears a rest too. If eyes, ears and speech are shut down and rested, the result is a condition of sense deprivation. Put the cottonwool in your ears, then tie the blindfold over them. That way others, even if they want to, cannot disturb you in your silence. If your ears are open someone may be tempted to talk to you. There will be no temptation if your ears are closed. Keep your ears open only when I talk here in the morning, and at night when you go to sleep. Keep your eyes open and your ears closed during the afternoon and night meditations.

The fifth and last instruction is the most important and essential condition of all. It is this: only people who dance and laugh and are full of gladness and joy enter existence's temple. No weeping people have ever gained entrance there. So drop your melancholy and depression for these seven days. Be blissful! Laugh, dance and remain joyful. Let bliss be with you all the time. Remain cheerful and joyous even in your routines. Be blissful while sitting or walking -- be drunk with music, mad with joy! When you are walking, do not walk as everyone walks ordinarily; walk as a seeker, as a *sadhu* would walk, with a dance in your step. Don't worry about what others may say. We have come here in order to be free of others' criticisms. At worst, others may take you for a maniac, a lunatic. So accept the situation right from the start; this is the worst that can happen. Try to create a blissful and joyous atmosphere for the entire camp.

Observe silence -- a silence shimmering with joy and delight, a silence dancing in mirth and merriment; silence without, and the energy dancing within. In your delight, dance and laugh. If you feel to dance even during the afternoon silent meditation, you can do so. Be full of joy and happiness even during the morning meditation here. If you want, if you feel like it, even during the meditation dance and jump and laugh. If you weep, let that weeping be the outcome of your joy. Let your tears help your bliss to flow. Keep all this in mind. If you want to sway, then sway. If you want to dance during night meditation, then dance. If you want to swing to and fro, do it. If you want to laugh, then laugh. The vibe of joy should be always with you.

These five things are to be practiced from tomorrow morning. So make arrangements now to get a blindfold for your eyes and cottonwool for your ears. By sunrise tomorrow morning you will not be the same person who came here today. This is my expectation. Do what I have said, and if you fulfill my expectation, nothing can keep you from being able to say, "OM. SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI! -- peace, peace, peace!" when you depart from here. If, when you leave here, your heart can utter these words, then there is no difficulty for you.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Neither Mine Nor Yours

4 April 1971 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104045
ShortTitle: ABSOLU02
Audio: No
Video: No

ALL THE THINGS OF THIS WORLD, ORGANIC AND INORGANIC, ARE FILLED WITH GOD.
ENJOY THEM THROUGH RENOUNCING THEM.
BE DETACHED;
DO NOT COVET OTHER PEOPLE'S RICHES.

The essential proclamation of the Ishavasya Upanishad, the very meaning of its title, Ishavasya, is: Everything is God's. All things belong to God. But our human mind tries to argue that it is all ours, and we live in this delusion throughout our lives. Something is mine. The idea is of ownership and possession -- it is mine!

When everything is existence's, there is no place left for this 'I' of mine to stand. Remember, for its manifestation even ego needs a base. To endure, even 'I' needs the support of 'my'. If the support of 'my' were not there, it would be impossible to forge the 'I'. From a casual observation it appears that the 'I' comes first and 'mine' follows it. But the fact is quite the reverse. First, 'mine' has to be founded, and then the structure of 'I' is built onto it. If whatever you have which you call 'mine' is wrested entirely from your grasp, then your 'I' will not be spared. It will disappear. 'I' is nothing but the collection of 'mines'. 'I' is created from the fabric of 'mine' -- my wealth, my building, my religion, my temple, my position, my name, my family, and so on.

As we go on throwing down each 'mine' the base of 'I' is simultaneously eroded away. If not a single 'mine' is saved, then there is no foundation on which the 'I' can stand. The 'I' needs a resting place, a shelter, a house of 'mine'. The 'I' requires a foundation stone of 'mine' otherwise the whole structure of 'I' will tumble down. The first proclamation of the Ishavasya intends to collapse the entire structure. The sage says, "Everything is of God." There is no place for 'mine'. There is no scope at all even for 'I' to say 'mine' for itself. If it can say 'I am', it is wrong. If it persists in saying 'I am', then it is a bewildered 'I'. It is necessary to understand this from two or three points of view.

The first is this: you are born, I am born. But nobody asks me whether I want to be born or not; no trouble is ever taken to find out my wishes. My birth is not dependent on my desire or on my acceptance. When I know myself, I know myself having been born. There is nothing like my being before my birth. Let us consider it in this way: you are constructing a building; you never ask the building whether or not it wishes to be built. The building has no will of its own. You are constructing it, and it is erected.

Have you ever thought that you also were never consulted before your birth? Existence causes you to be born, and you are born. Existence creates you, and you are created. If the building becomes conscious, it will say, 'I'. If it becomes conscious, it will refuse to consider its maker as its owner, as its master. The building will say, "The builder is my servant; he has constructed me. The materials are mine; he has served me. I was willing to be made, so he has made me."

But the building has no consciousness. Man has. And in fact who knows whether the building has consciousness or not? It is possible; it may be so. There are thousands of levels of consciousness. Man's

consciousness is of one particular kind, it is not necessary for all things to have the same kind of consciousness. A building may have consciousness of a different kind, stone may have of yet another kind, plants another. It is possible that they, too, live in their own 'I'. When a gardener is watering a plant, maybe the plant is not thinking, "The gardener is giving me life," but rather, "I am showing favor to this gardener by accepting his service. Through my grace I accept his services." Nobody has ever approached the plant to inquire about its desire to be born.

It is absolutely absurd to call it *my* birth when it is caused without my desire. Where is the meaning in claiming as my birth, that about which I am never consulted before my birth? When death comes, it does not ask our permission. Death will not ask us, "What do you want? Are you coming with me or not?" No, when it comes, it comes of its own accord, just as birth comes without our knowing about it. Death comes without knocking, without our permission, without instruction, without forewarning, and stands quietly before us; and it gives us no alternatives, no choice. It hesitates not even a second, whatever we may wish. It is sheer idiocy to claim as *my* death that for which I have no desire or willingness in the least.

That birth is not my birth in which there is no choice on my part. The death to which my willingness is irrelevant, is not my death. So how can the life which lies between these two ends be my life? How can the span between be mine, when both its inevitable ends -- without which I cannot exist -- are not mine? It is a deception -- one which we go on strengthening, forgetting birth and death completely. But if we consult a psychologist in this matter, he will say, "You forget them purposely, because they are such sorrowful memories." When my birth is not mine, how poor and miserable I become. When my death is not mine, everything is snatched away from me; nothing is saved. My hands remain empty. Only the ashes remain.

We build a long bridge of life between these two ends, like a bridge spanning a river; but neither of the river banks is ours. Nor are the bridge's supports at either end ours. So think a little: How can the bridge spreading from one bank to the other across that river be ours whose foundation is not ours? Hence we strive to forget our birth and death -- our foundations.

Man forgets many things intentionally. He tries not to remember, because remembering may smash all his ego and bring it all crashing down. "Then what will be mine?" So we refrain from thinking of birth and death, and this makes possible the great misconception that all we find in life is ours. But if we let ourselves explore and examine what we find, we discover with certainty that it is not ours.

You say, "I have fallen in love with somebody," without considering whether that love affair was your decision or not. Listen to what lovers say: "We do not know when it happened. We did not make it happen." Then how can that be ours which happened of its own accord? If it happens, it happens. If it does not happen, it does not.

We are so dependent, so regulated, as if somewhere everything is fixed and determined. Our condition is similar to that of an animal tied with a rope to a stake. The animal will go on circling round and round the stake on its rope and will live in the misconception that it is free because it is circling freely. It will forget the rope, because to remember it is painful; the rope tied to the stake gives us pain because it reminds us of our dependence. The truth is, that it tells us that we are not our true selves.

We are not fit to be even dependent, let alone consider the matter of becoming free. To *be* one's dependency -- that is, to feel the rope's pinch -- it is necessary to be aware of one's being; and that we are not. The animal roams around the fixed stake, sometimes to the left, sometimes to the right and thinks, "I am free," and when it thinks, "I am free," the 'I' is there. Then, by and by, it must begin to persuade itself that "It is also due to my willingness that I am tied to a stake. I can cut the rope whenever I desire, but I am thinking of my welfare."

We create so much delusion in our lives. We say, "I became angry, I made love, I disliked, I hated, I made friends, I became an enemy..." but none of these doings is our decision. Have you ever become angry *and* been the doer of that anger? You have never done so. When there is anger, *you* are not there. Have you ever made love which is made by you? If *you* can make love, then you can make love with anybody; but the fact is that you are able to love someone and you are unable to love someone else. You are able to make love with someone even when you don't want to, and you are unable to make love with someone even though you wish to do so.

All the feelings and emotions of life come from some unknown quarter -- they come just as your birth comes. You unjustly intrude on this happening and become the master, the doer of it. Yet what have you done? What is there which is done by you? The feeling of hunger comes; sleep comes; in the morning waking comes; and in the evening your eyes begin to close again. Childhood comes. When does it pass away? How does it pass away? It does not ask us, it does not enter into consultation and discussion with us,

and it does not delay its passing a moment, even if we ask it to do so. Then youth passes away, and old age enters. Where are *you*? -- but you go on saying, "I am young, I am old," as if youth depends on you. Youth has its own flowers. Old age has its flowers too; and they bloom as flowers bloom on a tree. A rosebush cannot say, "I cause roses to bloom." It could only say so if it were able to make sunflowers bloom!

Don't take any credit for all these happenings. If there is innocence in childhood, it is there without any effort on your part. And when sex and other desires catch hold of you in youth, they do so just as innocence holds you in childhood. You are neither the master of your childhood innocence nor of the sexual desire of your youth, and don't consider it your achievement when your mind begins to incline towards celibacy in old age. It is just like this: sex takes hold of you in youth, and indifference takes hold of you in old age. Nor have those who were never slaves to sex any control over that fact. So don't pride yourself on the fact that you are not a slave to sex.

Examine every small atom of life and you will realize that there is no place for the I -- the ego -- to stand. Then why are we creating this illusion? How does it come about? From where does this deception come? It comes because we always feel that there is an alternative. For example, you insult me. Now I have two alternatives: I may insult you back; or I may ignore it, thinking the insult is not there at all. That is, I can choose to reciprocate if I wish, and if I don't wish, I can choose not to. But are there really any alternatives? Do you suppose that the person who returns an insult could have chosen not to, if he had wanted? You will say: If he had not wished to do so, he need not have returned the insult. But you will have to go a little deeper to understand this. Is that desiring there already in him, or does he bring it from somewhere? Is that desire to insult or not to insult under his control?

Those who seek within say that what the depths reveal is only that the happenings go beyond our control. A man thinks to insult, and he insults. Another man decides not to insult, and he does not insult. But from where does this idea of giving or not giving abuse come? Is the idea yours? No, it comes from the place from which birth comes. It comes from where love is. It comes from where consciousness is. It returns to where death is. It is absorbed where the breath goes.

It is easy to deceive ourselves by saying, "It is in my hands, it is under my control. Had I wished, I would not have abused." But who told you, who asked you, to abuse? People like Buddha and Mahavira would not give abuse. Do you think that they can simply choose to feel abusive? No; just as you experience a fixed and unavoidable situation in having to abuse, so Buddha and Mahavira experience an equally unalterable situation of not feeling abusive. They cannot choose, even if they wish, to feel abusive. That desire itself is not created.

A man came to a Zen master early in the morning and began to ask him why he was so calm and quiet, while he himself was so agitated and disturbed. The master replied, "I am calm and you are agitated, that's all. The matter is over there. There is nothing more to be said."

The man insisted, "No, I want to know how you became so calm."

The master replied, "I want to know from you how you became so agitated."

The man replied, "Agitation comes of its own accord."

The master said, "That has happened exactly with me. Calmness came to me of its own accord, and I do not take any credit for it. When agitation was coming, it was coming. I could not do anything to stop it, and now, when calm has come to me, I cannot do anything to bring agitation even if I wish to bring it, so much am I bound by the situation."

The man said, "No, please show me the way to be calm and quiet."

So the master said, "I know only one way, and that is this: give up your illusion that you are able to do anything about it. If you become agitated, remain agitated. Know that you are disturbed and that you can do nothing about it. It is out of your control. Don't make any effort to be calm. Even those people who make an effort to be calm become agitated and disturbed. They become agitated, and in their efforts to become calm they create fresh uneasiness in themselves."

But the man persisted, "Your advice does not settle my mind; I want to be calm."

The master said, "Then you are bound to remain agitated because you wish for something. You refuse to leave this matter to God, while the fact is that everything depends on him; nothing is within your control. I became calm from the day when I began to accept willingly whatever happened, whatever came to me. I could not be calm as long as I desired and tried to become something."

But the man would not accept what the master said. "I am jealous of your calm," he said. "I cannot remain satisfied with your explanation."

Then the master asked him to wait and to ask his question when there was nobody in his hut, because he had many visitors. The man agreed, and when there was nobody in the hut he again requested the master to show him some way. Then the master, putting his finger on his lips, said, "Be quiet."

The man was greatly perplexed. He said, "When there are people here and I ask you for a reply, you tell me to ask when there is no one here; and when there is no one here and I ask you for a reply you tell me to keep quiet. How will my problem ever be solved?"

Evening came, the sun had set, and all the people had left. The cottage was empty, and the man again sought a reply. The master asked him to come outside. The full moon was shining. The master asked, "Do you see these plants?" Small plants were growing in front of the cottage.

The man replied, "I see them."

Again the master asked, "Do you see those trees far off, reaching high into the sky?"

The man said, "I see them."

Then the master said, "Those trees are great and tall. These plants are small and low. There is no conflict between them. I have never heard any dispute between them on this matter. These small plants never ask the tall trees why they are tall; they are satisfied with their smallness. The tall trees also never ask the small plants why they are small. Tall trees have their own difficulties, as they discover when there is a storm. The small plants have their problems too, but they are content with their smallness, just as the tall trees are content with their tallness. I have never heard of a dispute between these two; I have always found them quiet. So please leave me. I am what I am, and you are what you are."

But how can that man be satisfied with this analogy? And how are we to be convinced? The mind always desires to be something. Why does it behave so? It is because we have always taken it for granted that we can do something. "No," says the Ishavasya, "you cannot do anything. You cannot be the doer." This was the secret of that great idea called fate. Fate does not mean that you should do nothing. That would be to sit quiet -- and fate says that you cannot even sit at your own will. If fate seats you, only then can you sit. Fate makes "I shall do nothing" impossible for you. If fate wishes any nondoing, then nondoing will happen.

Please bear in mind, there is not a single fatalist among all those who seem to be fatalists. They say, "Everything is in the hands of fate. What can we do? So we do nothing." The very existence of the idea that we do nothing means that the feeling of doing is still present. The concept of total fatality means that we are not. There is no way to do anything. It is existence.

When we cannot do anything, when we cannot be doers, then what my-ness, what of mine, will there be? To whom shall we say, "It is mine"? Can we say, "This is my son"? It looks so, because it appears that, "I have given him birth." Such an illusion happens even though nobody has ever given birth to any son. Sons are born, they find their way through you. You begin to love a woman. That love does not come from you, love makes its way through you. The sexual desire, the love, the yearning of your bodies to meet each other -- that yearning is not yours. It is hidden in every particle of your body, in the smallest hairs on your body. It is compressed into each particle and it presses you, it urges you. Eventually, a child is conceived, someone becomes its mother and someone becomes its father. It looks as though they have brought the child into being. Destiny laughs at you! It laughs uproariously at you. You have been made an instrument of birth: you have not given it. You have been just a passage. The mother is just a passage for someone's journey into life. Through her, fate gives birth. *You* have done nothing.

You construct a building and say, "It is mine." But do you observe birds also build nests for themselves? In this world even the smallest animal builds its place of abode. There are birds whose mothers fly away after laying their eggs. When the eggs are hatched, out come the young ones. They receive neither the mother's training nor the father's protection, they don't go off to school. And the miracle is that those birds make nests exactly like those their mothers made and their grandmothers before them. Nor is that nest an ordinary one; it involves great architectural skill. It is so beautiful that if man desired to build such a nest he would have to learn how to build it, and even after learning, it would be difficult for him to construct it so skillfully.

How is such a nest made? Scientists call it a built-in program. They say there is a built-in program in each small cell of the bird's body. The whole process of constructing the nest is hidden in its bones, flesh and tissues. That this bird can build her nest is a certainty. She will seek out precisely the kind of grass and leaves which her mother looked for. Nobody has taught her; the mother has not even seen her, and she has not been to school. Yet she will pick up those leaves and those straws of grass and build the selfsame nest

made before by her mother and her grandmother. Man also constructs; all kinds of creatures construct. There is no cause to say, "It is mine" -- absolutely no cause.

About what can we say, "It is mine"? Can we make such a claim about wealth? All animals accumulate: they do so in various ways, and man is certainly not the cleverest at it. There are animals far more skilled than man in the act of hoarding. In Siberia there are white bears: it snows for six months of the year, and man has difficulty surviving during those six months, but the bear protects itself. Its method of accumulating is wonderful. It does not collect things, it collects fat -- enough to last it for six months. It just goes on hoarding more and more fat in its body. It stores so much fat in its body that it can live on it for those six months during which it sleeps under the snow.

Your treasure is not so deep within you. Thieves can steal it from you; and to be useful to you, your wealth is dependent on many circumstances. You may have wealth, but it will be of no use to you if the stock-market collapses. That white bear is cleverer than you. It hoards its food within itself, and because -- lying under its heavy blanket of snow -- it is inconvenient for the bear to chew and swallow and digest and form new flesh and tissues, it stores its food as fat that can be peacefully absorbed.

The whole world accumulates. Don't think that it is only you who does so. It is a natural process. When a mother breast feeds her child, the pride she feels is unfounded. No sooner is the child born than the mother's breasts become full of milk, her body begins to make milk. If the child refused to take milk, the mother would be in difficulty and feel very uneasy. It is a blessing that the child drinks the milk. The mother does not intentionally prepare milk. The birth of the child is a spontaneous process, and as a part of this process, milk is produced in the mother. As the infant grows older, the flow of milk begins to diminish, and when its need is over, the milk disappears.

All this happening is natural. The desire to accumulate is natural. That is why this sutra of the Ishavasya says, "*Prakriti*" -- the Ishavasya calls it God: everything is of God. Nature, destiny, prakriti, are all mechanical words; and he is so huge, so full of mystery, so full of life and consciousness, that he cannot be mechanical.

Science also maintains that nature does everything, but when we speak of God in the language of science, we become pitiable; we become worthless and mechanical. When the Ishavasya says, "God does everything," on the one hand our ego is ripped down, and on the other we become God. This is important; it is worth understanding. As science progresses, it emphasizes that man should give up the illusion that I am doing. Everything is happening. But the emphasis of science is on everything happening mechanically. Everything is happening as in a machine. The whole world behaves mechanically. And when everything is happening mechanically, man's position is pitiable. His ego is certainly smashed, but nothing is revealed that gives him any meaning or validity.

True, man's pride, his ego, is a very insignificant and petty phenomenon, like a flame burning from the oil in a small earthen lamp. It is extinguished by science, and there is deep darkness all around; but there is no rising sun to take its place. That is why the proclamation of the Ishavasya is more valuable than that of science. On the one hand it extinguishes your dimly burning light and snatches away your petty ego, saying, "Be extinguished! You are not, and your fear is unnecessary!" and on the other hand it gives birth to a super-sun. In one moment, from one side it says, "You are not," and immediately, from the other side, it establishes you in the position of God. From one side it snatches you away and wipes you out completely, and from the other side it bestows upon you the whole. It extinguishes the earthen lamp of ego, the dimly shining flame of smelly, smoky kerosene oil, but it gives you instead the bright, shining light of the sun. It wipes out I, the ego, but establishes us in the highest I -- God!

This is the difference between the dimension of religion and of science. Science affirms those same facts which religion affirms, but the emphasis of science is on the machine. Religion, discussing the same things, puts its emphasis on consciousness, on wisdom, on the living; and this emphasis is important. If Western science succeeds, man will finally become a machine; and if the religion in the East succeeds, man will finally become God. Both demolish ego, but science degrades man in the process.

Some hundred and fifty or two hundred years ago, science began to declare for the first time that man is a helpless animal. When Darwin said to mankind, "Forget that you were created by God; you have evolved from animals, from beasts," then man's ego was smashed for the first time -- with a bang! Man had believed that he was God's son, God's creation, though he had no proof of it. Then suddenly it turned out that the father was not God, but a chimpanzee! It must have been an immense shock. What a fall! One moment there was God, sitting on the highest throne, and we his sons, and the next moment we were proved the descendants of monkeys. This was very painful for man; it affected him greatly. So science declared for the

first time that man should forget all about being a human being and consider himself as an animal, a beast. All man's efforts to nourish his ego were shattered.

But a journey once started, whatever the direction, does not end before it is completed; it searches for its end. It was difficult to stop at the level of the animal. First science declared that man is a kind of beast; then, after further investigations into the nature of animals, science found that animals are machines.

Watch a tortoise moving. You will see that when the heat increases, the tortoise moves into the shade. You will say it moved there because it felt too hot. Science rejects this. Science manufactured mechanical tortoises. They were kept in the sun, and there they stayed as long as the heat was not very great; but as the heat increased, they began to move. They moved into a bushy, shaded place. These tortoises were only mechanical things -- what had happened to them? Science calls it the condition of homeostasis -- the means by which notice is given of any significant change in the temperature. There is no consciousness at all involved. You see a moth flying towards the flame of a lamp. The poet describes it as a mad, blind lover of the flame, sacrificing its life to its love. The scientist will not accept this; for him there is nothing like madness in this happening. It is all mechanical. No sooner does the moth see the flame than its wings begin to incline towards the flame. They produced mechanical moths, and let them loose in darkness. Then they put on the light, and immediately the moths rushed towards it.

So science established that animals are machines; and its final conclusion was amazing. First scientists had established that man is descended from animals; then they established that animals are like machines: their final judgment is that man is a machine. Naturally, there is some truth in this argument. It is good that they smash man's ego, but having done so, they reduce man to the status of a machine -- man degenerates into the mechanical. For man to think this way is dangerous, and has proved harmful. People like Stalin and Hitler could put millions to death because they looked upon man as a machine and so their hearts were unmoved by the slaughter.

Now consider this interesting situation. Krishna said in the Gita that man's soul is immortal, it does not die, so killing your enemies makes no difference. Stalin also could say that since man is a machine, without a soul, there is no harm in killing him. When Krishna said to Arjuna that the soul is immortal and will not die howsoever you try, the effect on Arjuna was that he became reconciled to killing his foes. But the results of these two actions are quite different. When the immortality of the soul is accepted, the question of death becomes meaningless. Stalin is pleased to put millions to death; but for him there is no such thing as soul at all, no wrong is done because man is only a machine.

There can be no objection to destroying a machine. If you strike a machine with a stick, even a nonviolent person cannot accuse you of committing violence. Outwardly, the results appear similar, but they are not, because the true significance of the results is very different and changes the entire meaning in each case. Science contends that nature does everything. Science not only smashes man's ego, but degrades man; when religion smashes man's ego it raises him to a higher level and sends him on an upward journey.

This sutra says your ego will disappear if you cease to call anything yours. Consider it all to be existence's. Don't entertain a desire for anybody's wealth. After all, why? When nothing can be mine, then neither can anything be yours. Be aware, because this sutra, "Don't covet; don't desire another's riches," has been greatly misinterpreted: so incorrectly has it been interpreted that one may become deeply puzzled.

Most of the commentators have explained it thus: "It is a sin to desire another's wealth, so don't entertain such a desire." But they appear to be stupid, because the first part of the sutra says that wealth belongs to nobody; it is existence's. The first part of the sutra says, "When it is not mine, how can it be yours?"

No. No, its true meaning is this -- that you should not wish for another's wealth because the wealth which is not mine is also not yours. The scope for desire exists only when, since it can be yours, it can be mine also; otherwise the desire has no grounds on which to stand. The experts in the science of ethics have explained it as meaning that even to think of another's wealth is sinful; but since it cannot be mine, how can it be another's?

No expert of ethics can get at the real meaning of this sutra. It is subtle and deep. The moralist is anxious to see that no one steals another's property; no one should consider as his own what belongs to another. But his emphasis on another's property is just the converse side of his emphasis on what is his own. Remember, the person who says, "This is yours," is not free from the notion, "This is mine," because these two are different sides of the same coin. As long as the feeling persists, "The building is mine," its counterpart, "The building is yours," will continue: and when the feeling of 'my' building disappears, how can the corresponding feeling of 'your' building remain? Not to wish for another's wealth or property does not mean that the property belongs to another person, so to desire it is a sin; its real meaning is that property

and wealth belong to none -- wealth is existence's alone: it is because of this that desiring is a sin. Consider nothing as mine or yours, don't regard yourself as an owner, and don't try to steal from another -- for that is to regard something as his. We can neither steal nor keep anything. It is all existence's, and what is existence's we can neither obtain nor hoard.

How hilarious this idea of ownership is! I put a board on a piece of land claiming it as mine. That piece of land was already there before I was even born. Looking at my action, that piece of land must be laughing heartily, because many before me have also put up such boards claiming it as 'mine' -- and a piece of land buried them all. They were buried where you are now sitting! There are at least ten graves under the spot where each of us is sitting. There is hardly an inch of ground on this earth which might not contain the graves of ten people. So many people have been born and have died in the world that there might be at least ten people buried under each inch of ground. That piece of land knows full well that other claimants also erected such boards on it. But nothing stops man; as he is, he will still go on putting up his boards, and he does not want to see that he is adding his name to an old board, painted and polished over. He does not want to see that someone else will have to take the same trouble tomorrow. In fact, all this ado is about nothing. That piece of land must be laughing!

So don't wish for another's property, because it belongs to no one. I don't mean simply that it is sinful to seize another's property with a view to making it your own. It is a sin in the first place to consider it either his or yours. It is a sin to look upon it as anybody's. It is certainly a sin to pretend ownership is anyone's but existence's. If you can comprehend this interpretation, then and only then will you be able to grasp the deep and subtle meaning of the Ishavasya. Otherwise the apparent meaning of these sutras is that each should securely possess his own property and, to protect his own interests, should propagate on all sides that no one should wish for another's property.

This is why Marx and others of his way of thinking were not wrong when they felt that all religions have given protection to the affluent and rich, because interpretations of such sutras have been misleading and incorrect. From these interpretations it seems you should not try to grasp from another that of which he is the possessor. This clearly determines that the owner may get the help of the police to protect his property. So its intention is to maintain law and order, the status quo and the idea of ownership. But this sutra does not intend this; the very first proclamation of the Ishavasya is that everything belongs to existence. Existence alone is the master. Neither I nor you are the master, and our idea of ownership is an illusion. It alone is the master who never came to proclaim, "I am the master." Before whom would it proclaim? To whom would it say, "The land is mine"? To say so it is at least necessary to have the other -- and all is existence's!

Remember this when you inscribe your name over a piece of land. You do so for the other, so that he may know that it is yours. You don't put up boards in a jungle. And suppose you were living alone on this earth, I don't think you would be so crazy as to go on erecting boards at various places. If you are the only person living on this earth, the whole land is yours. There remains no purpose at all in bothering to say so.

Existence makes no such announcement because it is the master. Bear this in mind too; it is yet another meaning contained in this sutra of the Ishavasya: those who make announcements cannot be masters. There is no need for the master to announce. The master is the master, though unannounced. Only servants make announcements. If a person makes a forceful claim about anything, it is likely to create an equally strong doubt in the minds of the listeners. When someone declares vehemently that the property is his, then take it for granted that it cannot be his. Why is the claim made so vigorously? We always lay claim to a thing loudly to prove that it is ours when in fact it is not.

Existence makes no announcement. For whom should it do so? Why should it announce? The proclamation would be meaningless. The proclamation, on the contrary, would prove that it is not its. All this belongs to it who has never laid claim to it. To none who have ever claimed it does it belong. Don't wish for the wealth of another, because it belongs to no one -- it is all existence's. Don't consider it yours or another's, consider it as existence's: and be aware that this other, and you too, are all existence's -- we are *all* its. So stealing and extorting is useless, meaningless and irrelevant. There is no skill or art in it. It is as good as labor lost. It is an effort like drawing a line on water.

There is still one more point: Enjoy them through renouncing them. It is said that if you renounce a thing, you can enjoy it. But no, that is not our belief. On the contrary, we believe that we can enjoy only that to which we hold fast. But this sage instructs us to do quite the opposite. He says that they alone can enjoy things who renounce them. The statement is very antithetical to our belief. They alone become real masters who refuse to be masters. Everything falls into the hands of those who have no desire to hold onto things.

A good analogy is the attempt to hold air in your hand. You can comprehend the real meaning of this sutra -- renounce to enjoy -- if you simply try to hold air in your hand. As soon as you tighten your grip the air escapes. The tighter you clench your fist, the less air you hold, until in the end there is no air left. Loose your grip and air will rush towards your open hand. There is always air in an open hand, but from the closed fist it flees. One who keeps his hand open has it always full of air; it is never empty, every moment the air is fresh. Have you ever observed this? An open hand is never empty, and a closed hand is always empty; and if a little air remains in the closed fist, it is stale and old and decayed. They alone are able to enjoy who renounce.

In this world, in this life, man gets as much as he is willing to give up and let go. This is paradoxical -- but all the rules of life are paradoxical. They are not opposites; they are paradoxes. It only appears that they are opposites. The person who wishes for honor and respect in the world is sure to find dishonor and disrespect. A man desires to be rich, but when he begins to accumulate wealth, he becomes as poor and mean within as he appears rich without. He who thinks or dreams of immortality is worried about the fear of death twenty-four hours a day. Death never visits the house of the person who is willing to welcome it: one who is willing to meet death tastes nectar, while one who is afraid of death dies every hour of the day. He dies all the time because he does not know at all what life is. One who says, "I will become the master," will soon become a slave; and one who says, "I am willing to be a slave," will have infinite mastery. But these are contradictory statements so it is very difficult to understand them, and when we try to interpret them we do so in such a way that we are saved from the paradox in them -- and hence we miss the point.

Thus people have misinterpreted these sutras. "Enjoy through renunciation" has come to mean that if you give charity, you will be rewarded with heaven. Give a paisa to a beggar sitting on the bank of the Ganges and you will be rewarded a thousandfold. Nothing else in this world is as badly treated as are sutras such as these, and similarly, nobody is as unjustly treated as are the sages -- because it is difficult to comprehend them in their true spirit. Instead, we interpret them from our own perspective. We think we understand the sutra: if you give away something in charity, you will go to heaven after death. But pay attention: the sutra says, "He who renounces, receives." It does not say, "He who gives up with a view to getting, will receive." In fact, he who gives up with a view to getting, does not give up, because he is just working out how to get the reward.

The person who gives charity here in this world so that he may get the reward in heaven is not renouncing at all. He is simply tightening his fist for the future. If rightly understood, his action is not only a tightening of his fist in this world, but a tightening of it also for the next world. He is telling others by his action, "This action is not very important here, it is quite ordinary, but it is very important there in the next world." If he is quite sure, if he is a hundred percent certain that he will be rewarded in the next world for his good actions in this world, then he is prepared to make some investment. He is prepared to risk some of his property if he is assured fully of his reward in the next world.

No, such a person has not grasped the meaning at all. That is not what this sutra is saying. It simply says, "He who renounces, receives." It does not say, "Renounce so that you may get in the future." A person whose eye is on the receiving end of something can never think in terms of giving up. When he apparently gives up, it is not renunciation but investment. He is simply shuffling his financial affairs to get more. If a person invests a million in a factory, can it be called charity? Certainly not. He is investing with a desire to earn a million and a half. Then he can invest a million and a half. Is that charity? Thus he goes on, investing more and more so that he can have a tighter grip on his property. He wants more and more. The man who practices charity with a view to what he will get in return does not understand the meaning of charity.

This sutra makes a straight, simple statement that he who renounces, enjoys. It does not say, "Give up if you desire to enjoy." It announces that if you can give up, then you can enjoy; but if you are nursing the idea of enjoyment, you can never renounce.

This is a wonderful sutra. It proclaimed in the beginning that everything is of existence: this includes renouncing. What is there left to own and hold on to for one who has realized that everything belongs to existence? Nothing is left to take possession of. Renunciation is complete -- and the person who has realized this, who has renounced everything and whose ego has disappeared, is existence itself; and to become existence is to begin to enjoy. He is immersed in supreme enjoyment, absorbed in supreme bliss. He begins to experience that supreme enjoyment from moment to moment. Every minutest particle of his life begins to dance. What remains to be enjoyed by one who has become existence itself? He begins to enjoy all. Everything! The vast sky, the blooming flowers, the rising sun, the stars at night, a smile and laughter -- all become his objects of bliss. That supreme enjoyment has now spread itself on all sides for him. He is the

master and possessor of nothing now, but in all directions lie the expanses of enjoyment, and from all around he drinks the divine juice.

Religion is enjoyment. When I say this -- that religion is enjoyment -- many people become restless because their notion of religion is that it is renunciation. Bear in mind, one who thinks religion is renunciation will commit that mistake of investment. Yet the essence of life is renunciation. Life is renunciation. It is sheer stupidity to hold on to anything in life. The great mistake is to grasp tightly; in doing so one loses what one would have got. In claiming that ,"It is mine," man loses what was his already.

Everything falls of its own accord from one who has realized that everything is existence's. Then there remains nothing for him to renounce. Remember, the act of renunciation is impossible for one who says, "It is mine." If a person says, "I am renouncing this," it contains the belief that the thing was his. The truth is that he who says so cannot renounce, because his notions about my and mine still persist. The only man who can renounce is the one who can say, "Nothing is mine; what can I renounce?"

Before renouncing something, a person must have possession of the thing. If I say, "I give you the sky," you will laugh at me and say, "Let it first be decided that the sky you are giving away is yours." Similarly I may say, "The planet Mars I give in charity to you." This is equally nonsensical; it must be mine before I can practice charity with it. This illusion of renunciation happens to one who is entertaining notions of my-ness. No, renunciation does not take place just by the act of giving something up. It takes place only in the realization of the truth that everything belongs to existence. Then renunciation happens -- it is not to be practiced.

Renunciation is the experience, the realization of the fact that all is existence's. Now nothing remains to be renounced. Now even you yourself, who struggled to renounce, are not spared. Now there exists no claim for anything which could conceivably be given up. Total bliss comes to one whose renunciation is of this nature. All the essence, all the beauty, all the nectar of life is now his. Therefore the sutra says that he who renounces, attains to everything. He who empties himself, who surrenders even his I, becomes the master of infinite riches.

Enough on this sutra. We shall talk more tonight. Please take note of these few instructions about the morning meditation before we begin. The first point is this: Whatever I have been saying is all meditation. Keep your hand open and you will be filled with air. When you experience, when you recognize, that everything belongs to existence, you will be thrilled with the bliss within you.

This meditation will be of forty minutes. Keep your eyes and ears completely closed so that no light nor sound can enter. For the first ten minutes take deep breaths. Exert yourself to the full, so that all the energy of the kundalini may be roused. If your body begins to dance and spin and jump, let it do so. Don't worry about it at all. For the next ten minutes, with great joy within, relax your body completely. Your body will want to jump, dance, laugh, shout, cry, sing. Allow it to do whatever it wants; cooperate with it completely and fully. During the third ten minutes, continue cooperating with your body and at the same time keep asking yourself, "Who am I?" Keep asking, "Who am I?" as though you are chanting a mantra. Do this with pleasure, with joy. Then, during the fourth ten minutes, some of you will want to stand up, some will want to lie down, and others will want to roll around. Do whatsoever you like! Finally, during the last ten minutes, remain in silence, awaiting the entry of existence within. Keep yourself completely relaxed and without any resistance so that it can enter you. You will have to wait for that.

Before we start our experiment, put your hands together, and before existence make a solemn vow. Close your eyes, put your hands together, think of existence as your witness, and repeat this vow three times: "In the presence of existence, I vow that I shall exert myself to the utmost in meditation."

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Shape Of Water

5 April 1971 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104050
ShortTitle: ABSOLU03
Audio: No
Video: No

FOR A PERSON LIKE YOU,
WHO DESIRES TO LIVE A HUNDRED YEARS
INVOLVED IN HIS ACTIVITIES IN THE WORLD
AND BELIEVING THAT "I AM THE DOER,"
THERE IS NO OTHER PATH THAN THIS --
THE PATH OF LIVING WITHOUT BEING SMEARED BY YOUR DOING.

There is only one path that can keep you unaffected while doing the things you must do in this world. The path which is discussed by the Ishavasya is this path: live by surrendering to existence, give it all away, leave everything at its feet. Surrender everything to it. Giving up the notion of yourself as the doer, you can live your life and remain unaffected by performing your worldly duties. This is the only path; there is no other.

It will be useful to understand two or three points in this connection. Number one: to live in this world without being affected by karma, by your doings, is a great alchemy, and a matter of great worth and wisdom. It is almost like imagining a person coming out of a coal-cellar without any trace of coal-dust on him. Moreover, this is not a matter of living in the coal-cellar for an hour or two. If we consider our whole life's duration, we are talking about a period of one hundred years; and if we consider many lives of the past, our journey will be through many thousands of years. Now, it will be a matter of great wisdom, or else of extraordinary luck, if a person living in such a coal-cellar, for one hundred years performing his daily routine -- waking, sleeping, sitting, standing and so on -- can yet remain untouched by the coal-dust in the cellar. It is quite obvious and natural that he will be smeared with soot. It is quite feasible to imagine that not only will the person come into contact with the coal-dust in the cellar, but may well actually turn into coal-dust. He will probably look like the incarnation of coal-dust! It seems difficult to believe -- living in his cellar for a hundred years -- that a man will not become coal-dust itself.

How can we pass through a thing without touching it? No sooner do we pass through it than we are joined with it. When we are angry, we become merged with our anger. When we love someone, we are united with him or her. Whenever we fight or run away or enjoy a thing, we are merged with our activity. Even when we make our renunciation, we are merged with it; and if we are joined with our renunciation, we tarnish our hands with soot. We are stained. The pride of having so much wealth arises in a man's mind when he is enjoying its fruits. Similarly, renunciation brings into his mind the pride of having renounced so much. That pride is coal-dust for us; that conceit is soot itself.

No matter how a person passes his life of a hundred years, he will do something, and if it is done with pride, it will blacken him. But this sutra of the Ishavasya tells us that there is a path which enables a person not to lose his purity, and where he is not affected by his actions, despite living in a coal-cellar. This seems impossible, but it is not impossible if we rightly understand the meaning of this sutra. A man can do anything, it says, but as long as he is the doer, he will be blackened. Only one alternative is available: to cease entirely to be the doer.

One cannot avoid actions. Actions will certainly be there as long as we live. It is a mistake to say, "Give up doing things so that there is no chance of being smeared by them." Actions will be there till death. To breathe in is an action. It is not only the man who runs his shop who is involved in action; the beggar also is doing. It is not only the housekeeper who is involved in doing; the man who leaves his house and runs to the jungle is doing too. Their actions may differ, but this does not mean that the one's is an action and the other's is nonaction: both are actions so there is no point in believing we can protect ourselves from the coal-dust, when leaving it all is as much an action as living it all. By thinking thus, we will get nowhere. Giving up actions one runs away, but then that running away becomes one's action. Action binds us fast.

There is only one way out of this predicament, and that is to find freedom from being the doer, even

though we cannot free ourselves from doing. But how can we free ourselves from doing when the doing is going on? Shall I not become the doer when I am doing the action?

The Ishavasya tells us that even while doing, we can be free from being the doer. Ordinarily it appears to us that we can perhaps be free from becoming doers only if we give up actions. "I shall do nothing, hence I shall not become the doer." But the Ishavasya tells us quite definitely that this is impossible. On the contrary, what is possible is that you go on doing things, but you remain separate from becoming their doer.

Don't be doers! How can this be? We are acquainted a little with such action. To act on stage is to experience the possibility of doing without being the doer. Rama weeps aloud in the forest when Sita is lost. He runs from tree to tree, clinging to the trunks and crying, "Where is Sita?" Crying to the trees, the actor possibly wails more earnestly than Rama himself, and maybe more cleverly and skillfully too, because Rama had no opportunity for rehearsal. This actor has had plenty of practice. He performs the very same actions which Rama performed, but there is no doer behind them; there is only an actor.

Remember, actions can be of two kinds: one in which there is a doer, and the other in which there is an actor. If the actor replaces the doer, the action will continue on the surface, but there will be total transformation within. Acting does not bind you to the action, it does not affect you. It remains entirely outside, it does not enter within. It does not go deep within, it vibrates on the surface and then disappears. No matter how much the actor of Rama may weep and grieve, those tears do not come from his inner self. Usually he has to apply coal dust to make the tears fall, and if he does not use coal dust it is because he has learned to shed tears through practice. They do not come from the depth but from the surface. He shouts, he makes great noise, but it comes from his throat and not from his heart. The inner self remains absolutely untouched and unaffected. He passes through the coal-cellar, but not as a doer; he remains an actor.

Remember, it is the doer who gets covered in coal-dust, not the action. If it were the action that caught the coal-dust, then what the Ishavasaya says could not happen, what the Gita says could not happen. Then there would be no escape from action as long as one lived. Then one could be free from action only after death. Then it appears there would be no liberation as long as life persists. But how can one be free after death when one cannot be free while living? If one cannot be free while living, there is certainly no scope to find freedom after death.

If action itself can be smeared with the soot of life, then liberation is impossible. But those who search deep within say that the coal dust clings to the doer and not the doing. That is, it clings only when one says, "I am the doer," when the emphasis is on the action and when I and the action are identified with each other. Only when the tarnishing happens -- when the I becomes one with the action, and says "I am the doer" -- only in such a situation does the coal-dust cover the doer; and then life is filled with darkness and blackness.

If there is no one within saying, "I am the doer," and at the same time there is the knower who understands that the action is going on -- that the actors have come together on the stage to enact the drama -- then it makes no difference how great the stage is; let it be as wide as the whole world! It makes no difference that the curtain in the drama is raised only once at the time of birth, and is lowered only at the time of death. Nor does it matter that the drama is very long between the raising and lowering of the curtain. All this makes no difference; it does not affect you at all if you see it from within as a performance. If you carry this understanding within, then the whole world is a *leela* -- a play, a drama, a stage for you -- and life itself is like a story. Then we are actors, and nothing affects the actors.

This sutra of the Ishavasya says there is only one way for a man not to be affected while performing his duties in life, and that is to transform life into acting. But we are extraordinary people. We transform acting into life, but we do not transform life into acting. We try many times over to present our acting as our real life, and our repetitive actions actually become the driving forces of our lives. If we consult psychologists, they say that man's obvious behavior is all cultivated action. It is all conditioning.

We call this man's nature, but the psychologists declare that there is nothing like man's nature. If there is anything like man's nature, it is endless fickleness. Man's nature is like water. If we pour water into a glass, it assumes the shape of the glass, and if it is poured into a cup, it assumes the cup's shape; if it is poured into a pitcher, it assumes the shape of the pitcher. Water always assumes the shape of the vessel into which it is poured. Then what is the natural shape of water? It has no natural shape. Its nature can be described as the capacity to assume endless shapes. Water is not obstinate, it is not stubborn. It does not assert, "I shall remain in this particular shape." It says, "I am willing to live in any shape, whatsoever it may be."

Man also has no nature of his own. The phenomenon which we call nature is just frequently practiced behavior patterns. It is actions performed in a cultural frame in often repeated circumstances. So, a person born in the family of a nonvegetarian eats meat. It is not his nature that chooses it; if he had been brought up

in the house of a vegetarian, he would have taken to vegetarian food. Then he might become nauseous or upset at the sight of meat. But this is no testimony to a virtuous nature, any more than eating meat signifies an evil nature. Characteristics such as these are no indicators of greatness.

The shape of an action is a practiced thing, which we are teaching to people from their very infancy. If we rightly understand what that training is, it is just a preparation for the performance a person will be expected to give in his life. Our educational institutions are rehearsal studios. They are the training studios where we prepare ourselves for the performances of our lives. We train a person to act in a particular fashion in our families, society, schools and universities. We train one as a Hindu, another as an American, another as a Chinese, and another as a Christian. When they are thus trained and their frame of mind becomes strong and firm, it looks as though that frame of mind is their nature. No, all these are just much repeated performances, so firmly fixed eventually in man's mind that it does not even occur to him that he is simply acting his part.

Have you ever thought what religion you belong to? Hinduism, Jainism, Islam, Christianity and other religions are all performances taught to you. If you had not been trained in them you would never have known about them. But when you say, "I am a Hindu," you become the doer. Then you can take a sword in your hand to defend your religion. Then lives can be sacrificed and killing can be done. Quarrels can be picked with anyone who says you are not a Hindu.

Psychologists used to say that habit is second nature. This was the view of past psychologists. But modern psychologists say, instead, that nature is the first habit. As more and more research is conducted into man's nature, it is more and more convincingly known that nature is the first habit -- a deep-seated one that became so firmly fixed that man forgot that he was performing. If you can keep it in mind that you are performing, there will be no more killing one another. On the contrary, you will say, "What madness! I am playing the part of being a Hindu and you are playing the part of being a Mohammedan; why should there be any quarrel in that?" No, it is when this phenomenon is not looked upon as a play, as acting, that quarrels and fighting break out. People become serious then, and they cease to be playful.

Eric Berne has written a book called Games People Play. He does not deal merely with games like football, hockey, cards and chess, but with those of being Hindus, Mohammedans, and Christians. These are also games which people play, sometimes at great cost and with much harm. Chess players have been known to take up swords against each other over the issue of their victory or defeat, so it is hardly a matter of great concern that they kill one another over the matter of their religious differences.

It seems that when the games are taken seriously they become part and parcel of life; and whatever is taught is clung to. All over the world women have been taught that they are inferior to men, and they have believed it. But there are matriarchal societies also, where man is taught that he is inferior to woman; and the people in such a social order will cling to this belief. There are families where the woman has superiority over the man. The interesting thing about this situation is that in the case where woman is superior to man, the women have become more intelligent than the men. And where woman was taught her inferiority to man, the men became more intelligent.

We mold men like water in vessels. Then acting holds the ego so fast that it does not say, "I am acting"; it says, "I am!" Then being a Hindu is not a play: it is what I am. And the coal-dust begins to affect you as soon as you say, "I am." It could be considered less important if it only affected you: but a person smeared with coaldust soon begins to throw it over others also. The coal-dust on our hands is passed on to others. We ourselves are blackened and we blacken others. We set about transforming the acting into a role performed by a doer.

When two small children celebrate the marriage of two dolls, we say they are playing. But have you ever recognized that the marriage of a man and a woman is, to some extent, nothing more than the marriage of dolls? In both the marriages, all forms, all considerations, all arrangements, all music, all show and all the other trappings are the same. The only difference is that the one is played by small children and the other is played by grown-up children. Small children forget the game quickly; they do not remember in the evening that the marriage was celebrated in the morning. But grown-up children go even to the lawcourts to fight for their marital rights. They do not forget the event, but cling to it fast.

Nobody is prepared to see their marriage as a play. It is difficult to do so, because if the marriage is considered as a play, then the family which is the result of marriage must inevitably be looked upon as a play. Then the community made up of these families is also a play. Thus the circle expands, until the whole human world encompassing this community becomes a play. That is why we have to cling firmly to every detail of our position and say, "No, the institution of marriage is not a play, it is a serious matter; it is a

life-and-death issue." The family is not a play, the community is not a play. Then every step, every action, becomes as hard and intractable as stone.

The whole structure becomes more and more rigid; and we, the society, will destroy any person who regards this manmade arrangement as only a play, because such a person threatens to undermine all our serious arrangements. He refuses to obey the rules of our game, so we take revenge upon him. Our life is a long, continuous acting; but we have so structured the acting that we can say it is our doing -- we are the doers.

The Ishavasya affirms the opposite. It says, "At least know acting as acting; there is nothing in this world of which you should be crazy enough to be its doer. If you become the doer, you are certainly insane. Let existence be the doer. Leave everything to it which always is, which was when you were unborn, will be when you have ceased to be. Leave all your doings to existence. Do not take the load of doing upon yourselves. That load will be far too much for you; it will be more than you can bear. To carry that load is beyond your capacity. You will be crushed under its weight and you will die. Nothing can save you from it."

But our ego finds it difficult to swallow this. On the contrary, it takes pleasure in the weight of the boulder on its chest. It says, "I am lifting such a heavy stone, and what you are lifting is nothing compared to my burden! I am carrying such a heavy load!" The president, the prime minister, are people who take pleasure in carrying heavy boulders. For lifting such boulders they receive thousands of insults and find themselves in thousands of difficulties. But they can say, "Look at the paltry little stone you carry on your back: you are no more than the president of your village -- where is the comparison between you and me? I am the president of the whole state and you are the president of a village!" The desire to become village president is small scale; to become president of a country requires craziness on a larger scale. But the constant preoccupation of the village president is with the matter of when he will be able to carry bigger boulders. Throughout our lives we value the person in proportion to the weight of the stone -- the greater the load on his back the greater he is.

The truth runs exactly contrary to this belief. Those who know look for the person with no load on his back; he carries no burden and is as light as a flower. But it is difficult to find such a person, because everyone clings on to some load or other; no matter how small, the load is there. If he is not the village president, he is at least the head of his family -- and it is not always the case that only the father is the head of the home. If the father goes out for a while, his eldest child will assume the role of head over his younger brothers and sisters. He immediately begins to dominate them. He begins to play the role of his father. For instance, your eldest son is quarreling with his younger brother in your presence, but if you leave that place, you will, all of a sudden, find that the eldest begins to dominate. He begins to play the role which you were playing. Its scale may be small, its status may be small, but the drama is the same. You may be playing out this drama before two or three hundred people, while your son is enacting the same drama before two or three children. There is no difference in the drama, only the proportions differ. Small children will play small dramas, grown-up children will play big ones, and the elders will enact really great dramas.

Man is upset when he cannot show that he carries a big load on his back, so another interesting feature emerges: he generally boasts a bigger load than he actually has. There was a lady professor with me in the university where I was working. I was fed up hearing about her various illnesses. Can a person have so many illnesses? Whenever she met me she would complain about some great illness; she never suffered from small ones. Then I asked her husband about her suffering from so many illnesses, and added that, ordinarily, a wife is herself sufficient illness for a husband, "but in your case all these illnesses are added to it. How do you cope with it all?"

He replied, "Please don't believe in her stories. She never suffers from a petty illness. Even a little cold she will never talk of as anything less than tb!"

I was puzzled and began to wonder what secret lies behind the need to magnify one's illnesses. Here is the secret: if you have a serious illness, you have a heavy burden; you will be considered important. But if you suffer from a small illness you become a worthless person, because your illness is of a trifling nature. It does not carry much value, there is no need for others to worry about you. So serious illnesses are called royal diseases -- tb was looked upon as a royal disease. Poor people did not suffer from it, only kings suffered from it!

Recently I was reading about a woman who approached a doctor and requested him to remove her appendix. The doctor asked, "Is your appendix troubling you?"

The woman said, "No, but that doesn't matter. All the women of the club where I am a member have been operated upon -- some have their appendix removed, some have something else removed, but nothing

has been removed from my body. I don't have anything to talk about!"

Man treasures the burden on his back, so it is difficult to discover a person as light as a flower who can say, "I carry no load." Only a man who has entrusted all his load to existence can say so, and the interesting thing about this is that the whole load is in any case existence's alone. We poke our noses in unnecessarily. Our condition is similar to that of a passenger who was traveling in a train with his load on his head. The other passengers persuaded him to put it on the floor, and then said, "Why do you burden yourself unnecessarily?"

He replied, "I only bought a ticket for myself." He was so simple and guileless. He said, "I haven't bought a ticket for my luggage. How can I keep this trunk and the bedding on the floor? It would be cheating the government. So I am keeping it on my head."

Now that simple man had no idea that keeping the load on his head would make no difference to the train's total load. The total load of this universe is borne by existence. The whole performance of managing the affairs of the universe is done by existence alone. But we are very strange passengers. We derive great happiness from keeping our luggage on our heads during our journey in existence's train. We even say to those who carry small burdens, "You have wasted your life. You should have increased your load." And why? So that by the time the man dies the load on him looks so great that everyone will remark on how much he has left behind! This is why, when someone dies, we gossip even about loads they were never carrying. We help make the load look greater.

I have heard: a man died, and the village priest, standing near his grave, began to talk about him while lowering his coffin into the grave. He praised his virtues, his good deeds, and his services to others. Hearing this, the dead man's wife became a little worried. She asked her son to bend a little to look into the coffin and to make sure that it contained his father's body, because she had never heard about all these good deeds he was said to have done. At night she went to the priest and asked him, "What were you saying about my husband? As far as I know, my husband never did any of the things you were talking about."

The priest replied, "Never mind. He may not have done any of those good deeds, but what will people say of your husband if no such activities are mentioned?"

Voltaire had a friend. He had insulted Voltaire throughout his life. He used to criticize him in every possible manner. He used to oppose Voltaire on every issue. He was not a good person. When he died, some people went to Voltaire and said, "Let there be peace between you now; after all, he was your friend. Granted that he insulted you a lot, called you names, criticized you bitterly, and tried to undermine you. But now that he is dead, please write a few words in praise of him." So Voltaire wrote, "He was a good man, and a great one -- provided he is really dead." If a person is living we are unable to praise him. Once he is dead we have to praise him, and burdens which he never carried are ascribed to him.

But the Ishavasya is referring to a person about whom there remains nothing to praise after his death. It talks about one who has thrown all his authorship on existence. One who says, "I am not at all, it alone is there. If there is a doer, it is existence only. At the most, I am only a pawn in its game. I am willing to go wherever it directs; I am willing to be what it wishes, I am willing to do whatever it commands. If it wishes to defeat me I am willing to be defeated; if it makes me the winner, I am willing to win. Neither victory nor defeat is mine. Defeat is existence's, victory is existence's also."

The surrendering of such a person is total. He attributes everything to existence: "I too am -- as all doings are -- existence's." Such a man will do all that is necessary in life -- living, breathing, walking, standing, sitting, doing his duties, eating his food and sleeping at night. All these activities will be there, but there will be no doer within.

This is the only path. Let me repeat, the sage of the Ishavasya is perfectly correct when he declares that this is the only path. And the people who have really lived unaffected in this world -- untouched, always fresh and new, as innocent as when they were born -- are those who never accumulated, never nourished any sort of ego during their journey through life; who lived in a state of egolessness. Ego means I am the doer, egolessness means surrendering -- surrendering everything at the feet of existence.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The True Desire

5 April 1971 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104055
ShortTitle: ABSOLU04
Audio: No
Video: No

THE ASURAS --
THE DEMONS --
ARE THOSE WHO ARE ENVELOPED
IN THE DARKNESS OF SELF-IGNORANCE.
THOSE WHO ARE KILLERS OF THE SELF
GO TO THE WORLD OF THE ASURAS
AFTER DEATH.

The Upanishads divide man into two categories. First, those who kill the *atman* -- the self; they are suicidal because they kill their own selves. And there are those who know the self; they belong to the second category. The knowers of the self and the killers of the self. We have a word, *atmahatya*, meaning killing of the self, but we do not use it in its right sense. The Upanishad has used it in its true sense. When a person has destroyed his body, we say he has committed suicide -- killed the atman. This is not right, because to kill the body does not mean to kill the atman. To kill your own body is certainly to commit suicide. It certainly means your own death, and yet, at the same time, it is not your own. It is merely a changing of the cover, of the body. It is the killing of the body, not of the self -- not of the atman.

The Upanishad calls him the killer -- the destroyer of the self -- who goes on living without knowing himself, who is covered in ignorance. Such a person is killing his atman. To live without knowing oneself is the real suicide. And we all live without knowing ourselves. We live but we do not know at all who we are, from where we are, why we are, for what purpose we are, where we move, what the meaning of life is. No, about all these questions we have not the faintest idea. We know nothing about ourselves. We may know about many other things, but we are utterly ignorant about one thing; we know nothing about ourselves.

The Upanishads will brand us as killers of the self, as *asuras* -- as demons. Knowingly or unknowingly we mutilate ourselves till we can no longer know ourselves. First our ignorance troubles us, then it troubles others. Bear in mind, an ignorant person attacks himself first and attacks others afterwards. In fact as long as we have not already attacked ourselves first, it is not possible to attack others. It is impossible to give pain to others before we do so to ourselves. The man who has never cut his own legs on thorns does not scatter them across the paths of others. And one who has not given himself cause to weep can never plan to create trouble for others. The fact is, first of all we create trouble for ourselves, and when it has become solid and concentrated and begins to manifest through us, then we start distributing it. Only the miserable make others unhappy. This seems all right because we are sharing that which we have. But this giving is subsequent, secondary; first of all we give pain and misery to ourselves.

Are we not all tormenting ourselves? We are! We may strive to give joy and pleasure to others but in the end we give only suffering. The road to hell is paved with good intentions, and it is made with the efforts of good wishes that we entertain for ourselves. What our desires are is not the root problem. We all desire to give joy to ourselves, but no one can give himself joy without knowing himself. How can a person who does

not know "Who am I?" have any idea of "What is my joy? I can know what my joy is only when I know my nature, my own being, my self."

As long as I do not know anything about the kind of roots deeply embedded in me, how can I have any sense of what flowers may blossom in me? What flowers can I hope for when I am so ignorant of the seeds that lie within me? What flower should I desire to be? If I have not the least idea about the seed itself, the result can only be unhappiness for me, whatever I may try to be, because I cannot be what I try to be, and in consequence I become miserable, afflicted, worried. I will die in tensions and worries. My whole life will be a mad race of cravings, but I will reach nowhere. Though the journey is very long, I will not find the destination, because it is hidden in my nature, in my self.

First of all I should know who I am. I should ascertain whether I am trying to discover what I am, or whether I am trying to discover what I am not. If I fail to discover what I am not, I shall certainly be miserable. Still more interesting is the fact that if I actually succeed in discovering what I am not, I shall still be miserable. Those who are unsuccessful in life certainly become miserable, but there is no end to the miseries of those who succeed either. That unsuccessful people become miserable can be understood. But the successful ones also become unhappy. Just go and find out from successful people.

Then it appears that life is a great joke, a mockery. In this world the unsuccessful become unhappy, which seems quite logical; it seems just and proper. But those who succeed in life also are unhappy. In such circumstances this world appears very crazy and unbalanced. When both the successful and the unsuccessful have to be unhappy, then there seems no way to be happy. So let us first of all ask the successful people why they are unhappy, as there is nothing surprising about the unsuccessful being unhappy. Let us ask people like Alexander the Great and Stalin; let us inquire of multimillionaires like Carnegie and Ford. Ask those who got what they wanted. Ask them, "Did you find happiness?" and you will be very puzzled to hear their replies. They say, "We have been successful, but successful in finding unhappiness." Those who are unsuccessful also say, "We failed to achieve happiness; we found unhappiness instead." Those who achieved success say, "We succeeded in becoming unhappy; we found only unhappiness in our hands."

Those who run fast in the race of life reach their destination only to arrive at unhappiness; and those who reach nowhere and wander here and there in the wilderness also wander in misery. When such is the case, what is the difference between the destination and the path? What is the difference between roaming about and reaching the destination? There appears to be no difference. The difference cannot be seen, because the person who does not know who he is will be made miserable even by his success. The day on which he becomes successful he will realize that the building which he constructed -- his great achievement -- has not fulfilled his need. It gives his nature no nourishment. The building has been constructed, he has accumulated wealth, he has found fame and fortune; but these achievements fail to nourish any part of his inner life, they fail to bring contentment. He should have sought to discover, "What is my true desire, what is my longing? What do I really wish for?" Without knowing your true desire you will simply go on and on desiring, jumping from one desire to another.

Some days before his death, Freud wrote in a letter to his friend: "After hearing about the miseries of thousands of people throughout my life, I have come to the conclusion that mankind is destined to remain unhappy always, the reason being that man does not know what he wants." When a man like Freud says such a thing, the matter is worth thinking about. He says, "I have arrived at the conclusion that man does not know what he wants, after studying the sufferings, worries, anxieties and mental conflicts of thousands of unhappy people."

Man will never know what he wants because, in the first place, he does not know who he is. Suppose I go out to get clothes made for myself. I do not know anything about my body, I do not know anything about my measurements, I do not know anything about my bodily requirements; in brief, I don't have any idea about myself and yet I go out to get clothes made. When they are ready I find that they do not fit me. There is something wrong somewhere; they are unfit for my use. By all means go and have your clothes made, but before going out find out who you are, find out for whom the clothes are to be prepared, for whom the building is to be constructed, for whom happiness is to be sought.

It is very interesting to observe that no sooner does a person know who he is than the journey, and all the arrangements and preparations of his entire life, are transformed. He no longer goes looking for the things which we seek. He shows no willingness to smile and look pleased because someone offers him at a throwaway price -- or for nothing -- the things for which we labor hard. If someone is willing to give him something free, he will turn away from that man in case the thing is thrust upon him. He is out to achieve

something quite different, something unusual; and it is interesting to find that those who know themselves never fail. Up to now they have never been unsuccessful. They succeed as much as those who do not know themselves remain unsuccessful. The man who knows himself becomes successful because, on knowing the self, he opens for himself that secret and that door where bliss is. That bliss is hidden within the self.

So, the Upanishads declare there are two types of people: those who know themselves, and those who are ignorant of themselves. Those who do not know themselves pursue their way deep into ignorance, and everything they do is done in ignorance. They go on acquiring in ignorance, they make decisions in ignorance, and in their ignorance, their race becomes faster and faster. The normal view is: "I did not achieve what I wanted in my life because I did not run as fast as I should have. Let me run a little faster, and faster, and still faster, so that I may achieve my goal. Perhaps I did not get it because I did not stake all. If I stake all, I might get."

We never stop to consider whether what we are trying to achieve has any inner harmony with ourselves or not. Even if the thing is achieved, it will be of no use, and if it is not achieved it cannot be of any use; and the time spent in getting it or in being unable to get it is lost. To this extent we have become our own assassins. We have become asuras, demons, killers of the atman -- the self. The word *asur* means those who live in darkness. It means those who live in a place where the light of the sun does not reach, a place where there is no illumination. They grope in darkness, they wander about in darkness, like germs of darkness. Those who do not know themselves are living in this darkness.

To know oneself is to become the sun. The journey of such an individual is into the world of light; but there are those whose inner light is not burning, is extinguished; they are deep in darkness. Those who keep on running, groping, hankering, following the blind, are like the blind following the blind. And there are some among them who are great talkers; such people have the following of those who talk less, and so the race goes on. The blind with a little courage gather around themselves the blind with less courage.

Kahlil Gibran has written that he was roaming from village to village, promising to show God to people if they followed him. Nobody ever followed him so no trouble ever arose. The villagers told him to come again as they were then very busy with other things. The crop was ripe and ready for harvesting, so he should come again after some time. When he visited them again, they said, "The crops are not good this year; there is scarcity and we are in difficulty. Please come next year." He continued to visit villages. He was not in a hurry to persuade anyone to follow him, but one impetuous man from a village decided to follow him. When Gibran said, "Follow me if you wish to see God," that man threw away his axe and said, "I am following you!"

Gibran became nervous. Then he thought, "How long will he follow me? In a week or two he will get tired and will leave me." But the villager continued to follow him.

One year passed. The man said, "I shall follow you wherever you lead me." Two years passed and Gibran became more nervous. He tried to avoid his follower, but the man always stood behind him, saying, "I am prepared to follow you wherever you lead me. I shall abide by whatever you ask me to do."

Six years passed in this way. Then one day the man took Gibran by the neck and said, "You have taken a long time, now show me God. Where do you wish to go now?"

The guru said, "Please pardon me; I have even lost my own way in your good company. I myself have lost my way since you followed me. Before you began to follow me, my road was quite clear for me. Everything was clearly visible. I was near the destination, God was in front of me. What a calamity that I let you join me! Now I too have lost my way. So, please leave me and go your own way."

That villager warned him, "Don't visit our village again!"

Gibran said, "Brother, I beg your pardon. I shall never visit your village, but I can go to other villages, because there are no such people as you in all these villages. They simply hear me and I go on my way alone."

Man, living himself in ignorance, is often given to telling others about the light of true knowledge; to do so comforts him and helps him forget his own darkness. It is important to be aware of such people. When you start to discourse on matters about which you know nothing it is difficult to estimate how much harm you do to others. But it is difficult to find a person who follows the rule of talking only about what he knows, and who keeps silent about that which he does not know. No, there is a great attraction to showing others, to telling others, if an opportunity arises. The attraction is tremendous. If we meet someone who appears a little weak on the subject of God and the soul, and who can be overwhelmed and awed by our talk, then we certainly thrust our knowledge upon him. Then we will show him the path to attain God and instruct him how to proceed.

This work of showing the path to others is delightful and gratifying because it creates a delusion in us that we already know the path: and in showing it to others over a long time, we forget, by and by, that we ourselves do not know the truth. There are very few people who really know, but there are lots of people who are always ready to advise others. It would benefit the world greatly if those who do not know but go on talking to others would remain silent on the subject of spiritual knowledge. But it is very difficult for them to keep quiet, and it is equally difficult for others to silence them. If you try to silence them they will begin to shout all the more, because in shouting aloud they can deceive themselves. Their own sound falling into their ears creates confidence in them: "It's all right, I know the truth!"

The Upanishads declare that there are two types of people. Weigh and consider carefully to which of the two types you belong, to which category you belong. It is necessary to make a decision faithfully and truly about yourself so that the next step can be taken correctly and in the right direction. Who are you? The self-killer or the self-knower?

If you are a self-knower then no question arises, the matter is over. Then there is no journey for you. If you are a self-killer then you have to make the journey. It has not yet begun, let alone the question of its being over. But it is easy to consider ourselves as knowers of the self, because all have read the Upanishads, the Gita, the Bible, the Koran and what Mahavira and Buddha have said. It is difficult to imagine how costly and harmful this has been for mankind. These 'religious' books are at the tip of everyone's tongue; they are all known completely. The fact is, nobody knows anything about them but all are in delusion that they know everything, because the whole book is memorized.

People write me letters, saying, "You said something about a certain matter, but it doesn't seem to be correct because there is something else written about it in such and such a book." Now, if you know what is right then it is not necessary for you to listen to what I say. And if you don't know what is right then how can you decide that what such and such a book has written is correct? This matter cannot be decided simply by thinking and pondering on it. One has to do something in this matter, simply thinking and pondering will not do.

Yesterday when I was leaving this place, a friend approached the car and said, "What you were saying in your lecture today is said in the Yogasara also." Now, this person has already read the Yogasara. So I said, "Take heed to do as I am telling you -- because if you had acted upon what the Yogasara has to say, you would not have needed to come to me. You have shown the Yogasara great reverence; but you did nothing. Please don't honor me in the same way. And now you ask whether this has not been said already in the Yogasara. What difference does it make? You have read the Yogasara and now you have heard me. The question is: when will you put into practice what you have heard?"

The questioner was not a child, children never ask such foolish questions. He was an old man. If you want to gather very foolish stories, you should approach the old people, because their foolishness has been ripened and seasoned. They have experienced ignorance in all its strength and heaviness. They are familiar with all the scriptures. They know all that has been said. They have become 'knowers of the self.' There is no harm in having become so. It is very good, very praiseworthy. If someone becomes a knower of the self, it is cause for celebration. But then there is no need for him to come to me, and since he has come, I know that his reading of the Yogasara was useless and that whatever he has read up to now has been of no avail.

It is very likely that such people will make me as useless as they have made all their reading. They are so busy with this activity. If I say that what the Yogasara has said is right, then -- I know it -- the matter will be over. But if I say, "It is not said in this way in the Yogasara," they will seize the opportunity to start a debate. You can argue for the whole of your life.

I am not eager for any debates, I am not anxious for any isms. I am eager about this one small matter -- that you may be able to decide clearly whether you are a killer of the self or a knower of the self. If you are a knower of the self, you are beyond consideration. Then I have no concern with you. The matter is over! If you are a killer of the self then something can be done, and I am telling you what can be done. Remember this: it is not my telling you that makes it right, nothing becomes right because of my saying so. You will not know it in any way until you have translated it into action. Know it after putting it into practice -- after its execution.

Religion is experimentation, not thought. Religion is a method of acting, not of thinking. Religion is science, not philosophy. It is certainly a laboratory, but not a sophisticated one where we go and collect materials and instruments, and start performing experiments. You yourself are the laboratory. The whole experiment is conducted within yourself.

Enough for today. We shall talk on other sutras tomorrow. Now I shall say a few words on our experiment here and then we shall start doing it. I start with the belief that you are killers of the self. You may be offended by my words. It is good if you are offended. It is good if you hurt a little. Sometimes I find people so emotionally dead that they are not even affected by such words. If you label them as killers of the self, they will say, "You are right, we accept your label." I tell you that you are living till now without knowing yourself. I want you to enter within your self, and to be able to say to your self, "I am living without knowing my self"; because the anguish of not knowing oneself is so acute that it will guide you in your experimenting. Otherwise it is not possible to do it.

Bear in mind, the experiment is such that you will know it only if you do it. You will not be able to know because your neighbor does it. In this afternoon's meditation I saw some ten absolutely childish people who were looking here and there to see what others were doing. What will they see? Someone is running, someone is dancing, someone else is shouting aloud. What are you looking at? Maybe you are thinking that these people are mad. I am telling you to think again -- *you* are the mad ones! That person is doing something. Have you come to watch mad people? Why have you come all the way here? Just to watch someone dancing? Your labor in coming here was wasted. Such a long journey and worthless. If you wanted to see mad people you could have done so in your own town. It was not necessary for you to make such a long journey and to climb this mountain.

You will never be able to know what is happening within another's body. If he is laughing you will be able to hear the sound of laughing, but you will never know the dream which he is dreaming within himself. If he is weeping you will be able to see his tears, but you will never know the thing which has been excited within him and which flows out through his tears. If he is dancing you will see his hands going up and down, or you will see him jumping, but you will never know what sound began to play within him, what wires began to hum within him: you will not be able to hear that unknown sound of his inner flute, no matter how close you keep your ears to his chest. Therefore I tell you to forget the other completely, to leave aside all concern with others.

So I want to say that from tomorrow you wear blindfolds even during our afternoon meditations. Nobody should sit here without a blindfold on; and plug your ears with cottonwool. Leave aside your curiosity to hear and to see; you will get nowhere through such activities. You have to keep your eyes open during the night program; those who have kept their eyes shut to the maximum during the day will be able to go as deep as is possible. Those who have not done so today should bear this in mind and keep their eyes shut as far as possible. The night program will be with open eyes.

Remember this: when your eyes are open, your energy continues to flow out all the time. If you wish to do this experiment with your maximum energy, then keep your eyes shut as much as you can during the day so that energy may be accumulated. Your eyes can use this energy in the night program; otherwise it cannot be made use of. So be very careful about this tomorrow. Keep your eyes, ears and mouth shut to your utmost capacity. The morning program and the afternoon silence will be gone through blindfolded, and your eyes will remain open for forty minutes during the night program.

Now we will sit here for forty minutes and you keep on simply gazing at me; don't even blink. Keep the eyes wide open for forty minutes. You will begin to have many experiences, and those who have carried through the experiment in the daytime -- and many friends have done it very conscientiously -- will discover some very important results. Those who prefer to do it standing should move to the outer circumference on all sides and stand there, as they are likely to jump and dance vigorously. People sitting in the center around me on all sides in this corner should remain where they are. Now those who are standing should scatter in all directions. Those who have the least idea that standing will be a more appropriate position for them should move away now, so that they won't need to get up in the middle of the program, because once we start you will not be allowed to stand up and disturb those around you.

Keep complete silence -- nobody should talk. I want to watch and see you for forty minutes. I shall be sitting in complete silence. Then let whatever happens, happen to you. If you desire to take in deep breaths, do it; if you want to dance, then dance; but your attention should be on me, your eyes should gaze at me. If you have a mind to shout, or to dance, or to weep or to laugh, do that. Do whatever you want to do, but keep your eyes towards me.

I may give you a few instructions. When I feel that you are now well into your own tempo, I shall raise both my hands upwards. At that time exert yourself fully. That will be my signal that your kundalini within is rising -- is awakening. Now put all your energy into your activity. And when I feel that you are so full of energy that godliness can descend upon you, I shall lower my hands. Then put all your energy, without

keeping any remainder in reserve, in your activity -- and much will happen!

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #5
Chapter title: A Milestone Marked Zero

6 April 1971 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104060
ShortTitle: ABSOLU05
Audio: No
Video: No

THAT HIGHEST SPIRITUAL ELEMENT,
THE ATMAN, IS UNALTERABLE BY NATURE,
AND HAS A QUICKER MOTION THAN THE MIND.
THE SENSE ORGANS CANNOT
REACH IT, FOR IT PRECEDES THEM ALL.
IN ITS STILLNESS IT SURPASSES ALL MOVING THINGS.
ONLY IN ITS PRESENCE DOES THE AIR GOVERN ALL THE ACTIVITIES OF ALL LIVING BEINGS.

In its stillness, the *atman* -- the highest spiritual element -- is the fastest among the fast. It surpasses the motion of sense organs and the mind because it is prior to both. It is, before either was created. It is beyond both of them.

It is very necessary and useful for the seeker to understand this sutra. The first thing is that we are ignorant of this highest spiritual element; we don't have any knowledge about it. It is us, and yet we do not know it at all. It is the ultimate depth of our consciousness, from where our being is born and developed.

If you imagine yourself as a tree, understanding is made easy. The leaves on a tree spread out into the sky; behind the leaves branches lie hidden, and at the end of the branches is the top of the tree. The tree also has roots below, hidden in the interior of the earth. It is not too difficult for a tree to believe that it is leaves only, because the roots are invisible; they are hidden deep in the interior. So it is possible that the tree may think, "I am a cluster of leaves," forgetting that the roots are there also. But its forgetting them makes no difference. The roots will go on doing their duty in spite of that. Leaves cannot live long without their roots. It is interesting to notice that leaves cannot live without roots, but roots can live without leaves. Even if we cut down the whole tree, the roots will be doing their work and a new tree will sprout and blossom. But if we cut out all the roots, the leaves will simply wither, dry up and die. They cannot give birth to new leaves. The roots that are hidden deep below in darkness are the real life.

If we consider man as a tree, the things we call thoughts are nothing more than the leaves of the tree -- and we look upon this sum total of thoughts as 'I am'. Roots lying in the depths are the real things, they are the highest spiritual element. But just as the roots of a tree are concealed deep underground and in darkness, so is our highest spiritual element, the atman, concealed in the primordial depth, in existence. From there we receive the essence of life, from there comes life itself. From there flow the streams of life-energy, and up into our leaves. If those roots are not there, our leaves cannot be there. So on the day on which those roots shrivel, our leaves wither, our branches dry up, people say of us, "The man died."

As long as those roots keep on drinking and sucking in the juice of life-energy, the highest spiritual element goes on expanding, and we feel we are living. Our thoughts are like our leaves, our desires are like

our branches, and our ego is born out of the union of these leaves and branches. This is a very small part of our existence. Our most important part, our basic essence, is hidden underground; it is called atman by the Upanishad, meaning the highest spiritual element. It is that which we can forget, but without which we cannot live. It is that without which we cannot achieve anything. But it is so deep underground, in such a depth of existence, that we can afford to forget it. The highest spiritual element is forgotten; we lose sight of it.

It is interesting to observe that the thing without which we can still exist is not very deep, it is well above the surface, visible, and can be easily caught hold of, so when we try to catch hold of ourselves, it is our profusion of thoughts that we think of as 'I'. We think that the mind is 'I'. But mind -- the mental element -- is only our mass of leaves. The highest spiritual element is our roots. And bear in mind, one whose understanding does not reach to the very roots can never know that source from which the roots drink. Roots are the atman, and one who reaches to his roots will soon discover the earth that feeds the roots.

One who has come to know the highest spiritual element will also be able to know the supreme element -- Paramatman -- God. But we live in leaves and think that mass of leaves is 'I'. So when a small leaf withers away and falls down, we think we are dead, we are gone, we are lost. And when all leaves wither away, we think life itself is extinguished. We do not know what life is. We live in the belief that the outer covering of life is 'I'.

The Upanishad says that one who lives in this outer covering is a killer of the self. He is the knower of the self who goes deep within the covering, down to the very roots, to where existence makes its original springhead; there he discovers the source of life. The knower of this is the knower of the self. Only he who knows this finds the light; he achieves life. He achieves the essence of life.

Three things are mentioned about this highest spiritual element. The first is that it is always still, while all around it a great network of transformation is going on. It is of great importance to know the secret of stillness at the center. Wherever transformation is happening, the center will be inevitably still, just as the axle remains stationary when the wheel of a carriage is moving. The wheel can move because the axle is still. The secret of the moving wheel is in the stillness of the axle. If the axle begins to move, the wheel will not move. Then the carriage will be overturned and destroyed. The revolving of the wheel depends upon the immobility of the axle.

How many miles has the axle traveled when the wheel has journeyed hundred of miles? The axle remains steady in its place. It is very interesting to see that the moving wheel needs the help of a motionless axle. The wheel of change moves on that which is unchangeable. So the first thing to remember is that everything in life changes; the leaves will be coming and going as long as transformation is there. They will sprout this spring and will fall next autumn. Nothing remains static even for a second. But there is some unknown element deep, deep somewhere within, which runs through the center of all things and carries the transformation around its own stillness.

Have you ever seen summer cyclones moving very fast through the atmosphere? Lifting a cloud of dust with it, the circular cyclone races up towards the sky. You will be very surprised to see the marks left by it in the dust on the ground. How fast it moves! At times it carries away fully grown people. You will marvel if you observe the marks made by it. There is a space the size of a pin, like the axle of a wheel, in the center of the cyclone. This space remains absolutely untouched. Even though the cyclone moves so violently there remains at its center a place which is untouched and undisturbed. An axis is produced there, and the entire cyclone revolves round that steady axis. As a matter of fact, nothing can revolve if there isn't a still center to it.

Life moves very fast; thoughts revolve very rapidly, desires hover about us in quick succession, and passions swirl with great force. Life is a fast-moving wheel. The Upanishads say there is a motionless element in its center. We have to seek it. A cyclone as powerful as life cannot run without the help of that element. This cyclone works around the support of that unmoving element. That steady element is the atman. It is always still, it is immovable. It has never gone anywhere. It has never changed. Remember that we have not known what life is until we have encountered that unaltered and unalterable element. At present we know only those changes that occur on the outer circumference; we are not yet introduced to that highest spiritual element. Up to now we are familiar only with the spokes of the wheel; we have not yet seen the hub on which everything depends.

What does this phrase 'in its stillness' mean? Whatever interpretation we may give it, there is a total possibility of making a mistake. Most of the commentators of the Upanishad have committed this mistake. The phrase does not mean stagnant; it does not mean that it is like a pond whose water does not flow. When

we say the highest spiritual element is still, it does not mean it is stagnant. It is such a perfect element, it is so complete in all respects that there is no scope in it for any transformation. It is so overflowing, so great, so unconcerned, that there is absolutely no potential for any other change to take place in it.

That thing changes in which there is incompleteness -- which is lacking in something. Transformation takes place where there is some scope for further adaptation, where there is some potential, some opportunity, to be something else. A child grows to be a young man, a young man grows to be an old man, because there is some room left for change; so change is continuously taking place. Leaves sprout, flowers bloom, they wither and fall, and new, fresh ones come again. The highest spiritual element is still. This means it is perfect, complete in all respects.

How can you change the perfect? In what part will the transformation of the perfect take place? There is no further room for transformation. There is no further scope for change. 'In its stillness' means it is fully blossomed. There is now no room for further blossoming. Bear in mind it is not like a stagnant pond, it is like a fully opened lotus. It has blossomed so much that there are no more buds to open. So here steadiness, stillness, means perfection. Where would the petals bloom, even if they wish to bloom? -- because the highest spiritual element is perfect to the maximum, to the highest degree possible. It is so perfect that there is now no room for the petals to open more, even if they wish to do so. Here, stillness means that the total potential has become actual. Whatsoever was concealed in the seed is totally manifested -- nothing invisible is left behind. So, stillness here does not imply inertia or stagnation; it means total perfection. So think of a fully opened flower and not of a pond, and then you will comprehend its meaning.

The next point which this sutra of the Ishavasya tells us is that the sense organs cannot reach the atman, 'for it precedes them all'. As you are in front of my eyes, I can naturally see you. But I cannot see myself with my eyes because the I is behind the eyes. I see you because you are in front of my eyes. I cannot see myself with my own eyes because I am behind the eyes. If I lose my eyes, if I become blind, then I shall not be able to see you at all; but it will make no difference to my capacity to see myself. If I lose my eyesight, I shall not be able to see with my eyes. But I had never seen myself with my eyes, so in spite of becoming blind I shall still have the capacity to see myself. In this matter, two points are to be properly grasped.

Sense organs become media to see, to know those objects which are in front of them. They do not become the means to see those objects which are behind them. The word 'behind' here also has two connotations. It does not mean only behind -- at the back -- it also means preceding. When a foetus takes root in the womb for the birth of a child, life comes first and sense organs follow it. It is quite proper because, if life does not precede, who will create the organs? So life precedes. The soul enters the womb first; the whole of the soul enters and then the sense organs begin to evolve one by one as the body begins to evolve. Sense organs develop slowly over seven months in the mother's womb, and they take their complete shape in nine months. But some things do not become complete even then. For example, the sex organs do not develop fully. It takes another fourteen years for their full development, even after emerging from the womb. There are some parts of the brain which develop by and by, and continue to develop throughout life. Even the dying person is still developing, even then. But life comes first, the sense organs follow it, and other features appear later.

The master comes first and the servants are called in afterwards. Who usually calls the servants? Who employs them? The master can know the servants but the servants, in return, cannot know the master. The soul can know the sense organs, but the sense organs, on their part, cannot know the soul, because it existed prior to them, before they came into being, and in depths to which sense organs have no access. They are on the surface. They too are coverings of life. So no one can know the soul with the help of sense organs, no matter how fast they run.

The mind is also a sense organ. How fast it runs! So, there is a contradictory statement in this sutra; even the mind which runs so fast is unable to reach the soul which is still. Such a fast-running mind fails to reach it. It is a very remarkable race. The competition is very puzzling: this racing mind cannot reach this unmoving soul! But this is what usually happens in life. The motionless things can only be had by remaining still, not by running after them.

You are walking along a road... there are flowers blooming by the side of road. They are still, rooted to one spot. The slower you walk, the more you will see of them, and if you stand still you will be able to see all there is to see of them. If you are in a car driving past them at ninety miles an hour, you will not catch even a glimpse of them, and if you are flying in an airplane over them you will know nothing about them. Just suppose, if a still faster vehicle is invented in the future, then you will never know whether flowers were there or not. An airplane flying at a speed of ten thousand miles an hour will miss the flowers growing

on the side of the road. Although they are standing still, you will miss them because of your great speed.

The mind runs at a tremendous speed. Up to now we don't have airplanes or vehicles which can match the speed of the mind. Preserve us from such a vehicle, or from one which runs faster than the mind, so that our mind is left far behind as we race along! There would be great uneasiness, and great difficulty; man would find himself in great trouble. No, it will certainly not happen that an airplane can fly faster than our mind. By the time the plane had reached the moon our mind would have completed its journey to Mars. And when the airplane reached Mars, the mind by then would have entered another solar system. The mind races ahead of all airplanes, however fast their speed may be.

Yet the mind, with all its tremendous power of speed, can never reach that motionless atman. So what the Upanishads say is quite right. That which is absolutely still cannot be reached by running; it can be reached only by standing still. If the mind becomes totally quiet -- absolutely still -- then, and only then, will it be able to know that which is still. You also know this -- that when the mind is absolutely quiet, it ceases to be. It is only there as long as it is running. Truly speaking, running is the other name of mind. To say the mind is running is a tautology. When we say the mind is running, we commit a slip of the tongue, just as we do when we say that lightning is flashing. In actual fact, that flashing *is* the lightning. It is not necessary to make two statements: "The lightning is flashing." Have you ever seen lightning which does not flash? Then why bother to say so? It is using words that creates the difficulty. We separate the lightning and the flashing when we express that phenomenon in words. Then we say, "Look, the lightning is flashing!" while the flashing and the lightning are really two names for one phenomenon.

We make the same mistake when we say the mind is running. In fact, that is called the mind which is always running. Running *is* the mind! Then a still mind has no meaning, just as nonflashing lightning has no meaning. If someone said, "The lightning is not flashing this time," you would say, "Then it is not there at all," because the statement, "The lightning is not flashing," has no meaning. When it flashes, it is there. If the mind is still, it ceases to be. A still mind becomes a no-mind.

Kabir calls this state of no-mind the state of tranquility. When it is still, it ceases to be. Mind is present only while it is running. This is why you will never be able to keep it still. If you become still, you will find that the mind is not. The mind can never know the soul, because the soul can never be known by running, and the mind is another word for running. Therefore the atman is known on that day on which there is no mind. We can know the whole world through the mind; only the highest spiritual element remains unknown. We are able to know that highest spiritual element only when the mind is not.

The mind has its own complete technology of restlessness. Because running without a purpose is not possible, the mind creates causes or purposes for its running. These are called desires. The mind says, "I desire that thing, so I will run after it." How can you run if you have no desire to achieve something in the future, or if there is no goal to reach? Therefore every day the mind decides to fulfill a particular goal in the future. Then the running begins, but by the time the goal is reached, it is found to be useless because it was all merely an excuse for the mind to run. The goal which is reached becomes worthless on fulfillment. Then mind seeks out another excuse, another goal to be achieved. After reaching that goal it will say, "There is no substance in this. Now I should try for *that* objective...." So it continues running, further and further.

This is why the mind is always in the future. It can never be in the present. One who wants to run will have to live in the future. Mind will always be ahead of you. It will not remain here where you are. To be here, where you *are*, the running will have to cease. The soul -- the atman -- is here where you are, and the mind is there where you are not -- where you have never been. It is always ahead of you, and wherever the mind reaches it says, "This is useless, worthless. Go on!" It is like a milestone whose arrow always informs you to go on. But among these milestones we at times come across a stone with a zero marked on it, instead of an arrow.

Yesterday while going for a walk I saw a milestone with a zero mark on it. There was no arrow pointing this way or that way, because the zero means the destination. There is nowhere further to go; you have reached your destination. But the mind fabricates an arrow saying, "Go on." The stone with a zero mark is never seen on the mind's journey. And if at any time, any day, you come across such a stone, know that you have come to the place known as meditation. When you happen to see that stone on your journey, know that it is the realization of the atman. The soul is there where the zero is. So those who have known the ultimate have declared that you will not be able to know it through the mind; you will know it by the zero. Remember, what the realized beings call zero is no-mind.

I told you the mind creates excuses to chase things. When it begins to be fed up with all the worldly things, they are left aside. Mind says, "I acquired great wealth, I constructed many buildings, I bought many

bodies for my enjoyment but got nothing substantial out of these things." Then it plays its last trick to keep it running: it begins to make arrows pointing to the next world, to heaven, salvation and God. Even then, it does not ask us to cease making arrows and to turn them into zero. No, it now says, "Try to achieve spiritual wealth. Worldly wealth I attained and found it useless, so let it go! Now let me try to achieve religion. I know I can do it. One way or another, I will make it!"

The urge to become persists. If the effort to get something continues, then the mind also will continue. Remember this: he is not a truly religious person who wishes to achieve something. The religious person is one who has realized the truth that all activity aimed at getting is just mind; he has given up trying to achieve anything. "Now I am not trying to get anything. Now, finally, I am ready for stillness. Now, even if God asks me to go to him, to take only two steps towards him, I shall remain still. Now I am standing on the stone marked zero. I have no journey to make now." Be aware, the one who stands still, in his stillness finds God. The man who runs after God never attains to him because the running is of the mind, and that highest spiritual element can never be obtained by the mind.

When you are fed up with the search after worldly objects by the mind, you will fabricate new excuses for the mind -- the atman, God, enlightenment. Buddha goes as far as denying the existence of the atman, because otherwise you will put all your effort into trying to find it. The mind is so clever, it will say, "Okay, if there is nothing else, at least there is atman, so I will pursue that! I will devote my energy to attaining that!" If it does not run towards the home, it will run towards the temple. Run it must -- if not towards a material object then towards God; in any case, mind must run.

But only those who stand still find it. This is the declaration of this sutra. It is behind the sense organs and beyond the mind. Neither can help you attain to the atman. Then what should we do? Since it is behind the sense organs, drop any notions that they can help you. Since it is beyond the reach of the mind, stop depending on your speed of mind.

I am telling you to put no faith in either the mind or the sense organs. When I ask you to close your eyes, it is, in fact, asking you to break your habit of depending upon a particular sense organ. I am telling you, you have seen more than enough with your eyes, and yet it was not seen. The eyes were active for many lives, but it could not be seen. Now let us see with eyes closed.

We tried hard to listen to its voice, but it could not be heard. We yearned passionately to hear its music, but our ears failed to catch it. Now, let us plug our ears. We thought and contemplated endlessly, but could never devise a sutra to get us there. We tried hard with the mind, we suffered many cares and anxieties, we did much reasoning and deliberating, and looked into many philosophies, many religions and many scriptures. We produced many books and established many theories and principles, but failed to find any trace of it. Now leave aside all these things. Let us give up thinking. Now let us enter the region of no-thinking. Perhaps here it may be found.

I use the word perhaps for you. It is *certainly* achieved here. But while it is still unattained, even genuine faith that in the region of no-mind it will surely be found is dangerous. So I use the word perhaps for you: often, keeping such beliefs becomes a hindrance to our progress. They persuade us that it is all right -- that now we will get it, that now we have found the way for certain! So theories come to look like achievements. That is why I use the word perhaps, so that you may be induced to enter into the experiment.

It is certainly attainable, but the support of the sense organs has to be given up. The mind, running and racing, has to be discarded. Such is the nature of the highest spiritual element, which is already and always present within us, but which we continue to miss through our own devices and plans for life. It is never lost by us, it is simply forgotten. We simply forget it. But in forgetting it, our whole life becomes worthless, becomes a hell. In forgetting it, no flowers grow in life, only thorns. In forgetting it, life becomes a desert without rivers, with no flow of sweet water. All happiness disappears. Our life becomes a desert where, however much we seek, no stream of water can be found, and only the sands run through our hands. No matter how long we walk, no shade is seen, nowhere a shelter, nowhere a resting place.

Understand this: there is no shelter, there is no oasis in life, without that highest spiritual element, the atman. No ecstasy ever flowed without that highest spiritual element. It is all in all. It is the real essence. But those who are entangled among the leaves are not able to reach down to the roots. The leaves may owe their sprouting to the roots, but those who remain entangled among the leaves never discover the roots. Give up the leaves. Go deep down within, beyond feelings, beyond sense organs, beyond thoughts. Move within and behind them, slowly, slowly, until you come to the zero point. It is within everybody. Spinning around it, we wander here and there, but without it there could be no wandering. Without that zero within, without that still perfect element at the center, this whole process of transformation, this huge circular network,

could not go on. This running of yours like a storm, this whirling like a cyclone, all these depend upon the presence of that zero.

Let me make one last thing clear in this matter. There are two ways of describing that one thing: as zero and as perfection. The Upanishads prefer the term perfection; they prefer to use the word perfect. When the Upanishads came into existence, when these sutras were first recited, man was only able to understand the meaning as perfect. This word expresses the meaning in positive language. To use the word zero is to express the meaning in a negative language. To understand the term perfect one must have the innocent heart of a child. The old are unable to understand this language, and man is moving further every day from the state of childhood.

Men, like children, understood the language of the perfect in the days when this sutra was composed. You will understand this situation if you have studied children, if you have followed their ways and behavior. Walking along the road a child asks all sorts of questions; all children do this. At times the questions are puzzling, but you give them simple easy answers to their questions, and they are pleased and become quiet.

Those questions are so difficult at times that older people have no answers to them. When a new baby is born in the house, the small child asks, "Where has the new baby come from?" The question is difficult. Now, the adults don't have the correct answer to the question; nor do those who know -- the biologists -- have the right answer. They say, "We are still investigating. We do not yet know definitely from where a new child comes. We can tell you as much as we have been able to find out, but life comes from far beyond that; we do not know anything definitely."

So even the researchers who have devoted their lives to the matter do not know. And those who give birth to children do not know anything at all about it, because it is not necessary to know anything about it in order to give birth to children. But the fallacious idea is created that the father of seven children ought to know where a child comes from, and since he also lives in this fallacy he will make a reply, he will find an answer. But observe minutely the reaction of the child. He asked such a difficult question -- where do children come from? -- that even science has not yet discovered the right answer; and as far as I see, science never will have it. But you at once reply that you have seen a stork bringing the child. The child believes you, and runs off to play. For him the matter is over.

He believed in you. His is a positive mind, unprotesting, undoubting up to now. He would not ask in protest, "How can a stork bring it? Where will it bring it from?" He is not raising any doubts now. Later on he will do so. A day will come when that answer, "The stork brings it," will not do. Then he will ask many questions and express many doubts. Then you will know that the negative mind has come into existence.

There was an age when the whole world, the whole of mankind, was as innocent as children; people believed in what they were told. So the older the scriptures, the greater will be your surprise and perplexity. You will be confused by the lack of logic, and by the absence of clever arguments. There are only direct statements. Somebody approaches a sage and tells him, "I am very uneasy and worried. What should I do to attain peace of mind?" The sage says, "Repeat the name of Rama." The questioner is satisfied and says, "All right, I will do it," and goes away. He does not even question what will happen or ask how he can be helped by repeating the name of Rama. He does not ask any questions. Bear in mind, nothing will happen by repeating Rama's name, but the condition of the man's mind is such that even if the sage had asked him to repeat "Stone, stone!" he would have been benefited.

Nothing happens by repeating either the word Rama or the word stone. But it is the positive condition of the mind, the innocent mood of acceptance, knowing no denial or disobedience, giving birth to no doubts, that makes it fruitful. That is why they used to say, "Go and repeat the name of Rama and everything will be all right." The man goes home, repeats Rama's name, and everything *is* all right. Remember, nothing happens by repeating Rama's name. It happens because of the positive attitude of the mind. If that sage had said, "Take this amulet," or if he had given him some water and had him drink it, the man would certainly have drunk the charmed water and it would have been fruitful. Anything would be effective. It makes no difference whether the remedy is this or that. The important thing is the positive mind behind the whole affair. If that is there, the result is a sure success.

But now that positive attitude of the mind has disappeared. It had completely disappeared even by the times of Mahavira and Buddha. So both Mahavira and Buddha had to make use of negative language. Mahavira used it a little and declared, "There is no God!" -- not because there was no God, but because now there was no man who would dance with joy on being told that there is a God. Such a man would not have asked, "Where is he?" He would simply have danced his way into ecstasy. He would have said, "If God is, I

shall come to him, and the doors of heaven will be opened for me." And remember, there is no door which will not open for such a trusting and innocent mind.

No such people sat with Mahavira. When he told somebody, "God is," that person at once confronted Mahavira with numerous questions on the subject. Then Mahavira said, "There is no God." In fact, his first answer is true, but when someone starts to raise doubts the whole situation becomes absurd and worthless. There is no meaning in the answer if doubts are raised by it. That was the answer of the ancient sages. But people in Mahavira's times began to ask, "Who is God? Where is he? How many heads has he? How many hands has he? How was he born? Where did he come from? Where can we see him?" So Mahavira said, "He is not there at all."

The old answer was no longer any use. The answer from which questions begin to crop up is of no value. The purpose of an answer is to have the question concentrated in it. That is an answer which includes the question, so that the question drops. "God is!" was the greatest answer, but Mahavira was obliged to give it up. And Buddha had to go a step further.

Mahavira accepted the existence of the soul, the atman, for his mission. This distinction in the viewpoints of Mahavira and Buddha arose so quickly. There was not a great difference between the ages of Mahavira and Buddha, only thirty years in fact. Yet Buddha was obliged to say, "There is no such thing as soul." Mahavira had said, "There is no God, the soul is." Buddha had to say, "There is not even soul," because in Buddha's times people began to ask, "What does the atman mean?"

There was no answer to it. Buddha said, "It is zero; it is nothing." Remember, questions cannot be raised with regard to zero, because it means that which is not. What questions can be raised about it? Questions cannot be raised regarding the zero. And if you raise any questions at all, it means you have not understood. The meaning of zero is that which is not. Now, what more questions can you ask about it? We ourselves say, "It is not." Buddha said, "Zero. Nothing!" and instructed people to become united with it. The whole language is changed. But I tell you that the zero and the perfect are one and the same thing. The word perfect is the answer of a positive mind, and the word zero is that of a negative mind.

It is interesting to observe that we, in this world, have no experience of the perfect, other than that of zero. That is why the circle is made and accepted by us as a symbol of zero. It is the most perfect figure drawn by man. No other figure is perfect. It is also interesting to know that, among all the countries of the world, the figure of zero was first invented in India; and it was not invented for mathematical reasons but for Vedantic ones, for purposes of understanding.

The numbers one to nine were also formulated in India, but it is very interesting that all these numbers from one to nine are imperfect. Something can be added to them. To the number one, another one can be added, and that to which something can be added is not perfect, because its value increases by the addition. Something can be taken, deducted from it also, and that from which something can be deducted, thus lessening it, is not perfect. You can neither add anything to zero nor deduct anything from it. It is perfect. You cannot deduct anything from zero -- how can you deduct from nothing? -- nor can you add anything to zero. How can you?

Zero is the symbol, the image, of the perfect. It is a geometrical image of the perfect. We carry this zero, this image of the perfect, within us. If you can come to understand God through the perfect, that is fine. And if you can't understand through the perfect, then arrive through zero. It will make no difference to the final result.

Through our changing mental attitudes two paths have come into being, leading to the same destination. If your mind is positive and you feel you will not realize it through the zero, you should take the path of dancing, singing and being in ecstasy. And if you feel your mind is negative and doubting, then remain in silence, be quiet, be in zero, and get lost in zero. If you think your mind has a negative approach, then become united with zero. The final result will be the same.

That dancing, that ecstasy, will come through zero also, but it will come by *being* zero, and zero will come through dancing, by your becoming one with the dancing. One whose mental condition is for the perfect will dance, sing and chant prayers in the beginning and so disappear into the zero. When the dancing becomes fast and wild, then only his dancing remains, and when it becomes as frenzied as a cyclone, he begins to experience the zero within. He will feel someone is standing behind. The body will continue dancing and the zero, the atman, will stand, will be awakened within. The still point will begin to appear along with the revolving wheel.

Bear in mind that if the wheel is motionless, it will be difficult to know the still point because both will be still. It will be difficult to distinguish which is the axle and which is the wheel if the wheel is motionless.

If the wheel is in motion, it will be easy to know the axle because it will not move when the wheel is moving. Immersed in ecstasy by becoming one with the perfect, some Chaitanya or some Meera is dancing. As the dancing goes on, the wheel spins faster and faster, and the centerpoint appears as separate in its stillness.

If you begin with the zero you begin to feel the void within. When everything within becomes void, the wheel outside begins to be seen revolving; thoughts are coming and going, *samsara*, the world, is going on.

The journey to the ultimate can begin from the axle or from the wheel. Both will bring us to the end of the journey. The highest spiritual element can be known either by becoming the perfect or by becoming the zero; but the sense organs cannot take us either to the perfect or to the zero -- likewise neither can the mind take us.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Truth Is Absurd

6 April 1971 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104065
ShortTitle: ABSOLU06
Audio: No
Video: No

THE HIGHEST SPIRITUAL ELEMENT
IS MOVING
AND IS ALSO NOT MOVING.
IT IS FAR AWAY AND YET IS NEAR.
IT IS CONCEALED IN EVERYTHING
AND IS OUTSIDE OF EVERYTHING ALSO.

The highest spiritual element, the atman, is not moving and yet it is moving. It is the nearest thing to us and yet it is far off. The highest spiritual element is within us. It is the inner soul, and yet is visible outside. This is one of the greatest sutras ever uttered in the history of mankind. It is very easy and at the same time very deep and profound also. There are no truths more deep and profound than all the simple truths of life. They appear so unambiguous, but they contain the mysteries, and paradoxical words have to be used to unfold them. If a logician were to study them, he would say they are entirely incorrect.

Arthur Koestler, a great thinker of the West, has made much fun of the Eastern way of looking at things. He has condemned it as absurd. What could be a more absurd statement than this -- that the highest spiritual element is nearer than the near and farther than the far? Are you in your senses? Whatever is near must be near; how can it be far away? This highest spiritual element is motionless and is also moving! What nonsense do you talk? There is no sense at all in what you say. It is deep within and pervades the outer too? If it is so, then what difference is there between within and without? If it is within, how can it be without? Or if it is without, how can it be within? If it is far away please say so, don't say it is near. And if you say it is near, then please stop saying it is far away.

This is how Koestler argues. If you are true to your own attitudes you will enjoy Koestler's opinions. He is a very honest person, and I prefer his honesty to the alternatives, because ways can be found for such a person. Koestler says, "I consider such statements illogical. They come only from lunatics, but a lunatic, if

he talks like this, can be pardoned." But Koestler does not know that even science has arrived at this position during the last years, and has begun to make similar statements. Even Einstein talks in such language.

Leave them alone! The sages may well be crazy people. They certainly do not claim that they are not insane, because no one in this world, except the madman, claims that he is not insane. The sages are so intelligent that they are quite prepared to be mad. Those who achieve the highest wisdom are content to be considered foolish.

Yesterday I was telling somebody that to claim wisdom is the only stupidity. Nobody but the stupid have ever claimed to be wise and intelligent. All the wise people born into this world have said, "We are great fools, we know nothing. We know this much: that we know nothing. As we began to know, we also began to realize that we are deeply ignorant."

Even Koestler cannot say that Einstein is crazy. But a difficulty has arisen in the last ten years -- a difficulty such as the Upanishads had to face. Such a difficulty arises when some thought, some search, touches the highest mystery. When the sage of the Upanishads arrived at this highest mystery -- the ultimate atman -- he had to make use of paradoxical language. He said in the same breath that it is far away and it is also near; and he followed the one so quickly and immediately on the other that you cannot think it is far away. He said it is near, and immediately followed it by saying that it is also far away, so that you may not make the mistake of thinking that it is near. What was first said was immediately taken back in the next statement. Now the discoveries of science are approaching very close to that highest spiritual element.

Scientists were greatly puzzled when the electron was discovered. They had no word to describe it. Man has words for all things, but the scientists were confused as to which word they should use for it. Should they call it an atom or a wave? The atom and the wave are separate and contrary things. The atom cannot be a wave. The atom means a particle which is stationary. The wave means a thing which is moving. If it stops moving, it ceases to be a wave. Wave means a thing which is floating, which is flowing, is continually becoming, is continually changing its shape -- a process. The wave is a process.

And the electron, what is its status? Two scientists are studying it; one of them says, "It appears to be a wave to me." The other says, "It looks like an atom to me." Both say so at the same time. Another scientist says, "It looks like an atom at one moment and the very next moment it looks like a wave. It is both at the same time." So there was great difficulty in naming it. There was no word in any language of the world which meant an atom and a wave at the same time -- which could mean both simultaneously. So they coined a new word, quantum, for it. Quantum means both the wave and the atom.

Koestler would call Einstein, Planck and others like them madmen. He would consider them crazy. Somebody asked Einstein, "What do you say to this? How can it be both an atom and a wave?"

He replied, "How can I decide that it is possible or not possible? I can only say, it is so."

The questioner said, "This statement of yours refutes all our laws and principles of logic. All the logical theory propounded by Aristotle is overturned."

Then Einstein replied, "How can I help it? If logic is to be refuted when confronted by a fact then it must be refuted. The fact cannot be discarded. You change your logical reasoning."

The fact is so. Aristotle is incorrect. The electron is simply not prepared to prove Aristotle right. You will have to change your way of reasoning, because the fact is as it is. Let Aristotle be in the wrong. The electron is not about to become an atom just to oblige Aristotle; nor is it prepared to be simply a wave to prove Aristotle right. It is both. It doesn't worry about Aristotle. His logic says opposite things cannot coexist as one. What he says is right. How can a person be living and dead at the same time? But those who know the deep secret of life say that life and death are the two legs, left and right, of one and the same person. When you are living, you are at the same time also dying. You do not die on one day; you are dying from the day on which you were born. At one end life is going on, and from the other end death is approaching. And you reach the end in seventy years.

This is interesting to ponder over: can a dead person die? To die, a living person is required. That is to say, it is absolutely necessary, unavoidable, to be living in order to die. This condition cannot be disputed. If one is not living, he cannot die. Now this becomes a totally contrary statement. It is an unavoidable condition to be living in order to die. Then this means that it is an unavoidable condition to be dying in order to live. The person who is not dying this moment, is also not living. Death and life are names of the same process. We are dying and living at the same time. We are being effaced and are becoming, simultaneously.

Aristotle says darkness is darkness and light is light; they cannot be united as one. Ordinarily, this seems

correct. There is darkness where there is no light, and there is light where there is no darkness. But science tells us insufficient light is called darkness, and insufficient darkness is called light. The difference is of degree. Similarly, heat and cold are not two separate things.

This sutra of the Upanishad will be very easily understood if you perform this experiment. Warm one of your hands a little by a fire and keep a piece of ice in the other hand for some time. Then dip both the hands in a bucket full of water, and ask yourself whether the water is cold or warm. One hand will tell you it is cold and the other hand will tell you it is warm. Then you will have to say it is cold *and* warm if you do not want to make a false statement; you will have to give contrary statements. According to Koestler this would be absurd. But the water is neither cold nor warm. There is simply a difference of degrees between the water and your hands, as you find when they make contact with it.

The Upanishad says the atman is near and far off also. It says so because no matter how far the leaves may spread, they are always near the roots. They are linked with the roots, or else they cannot exist. The juice comes from the roots. If we see rightly, leaves are nothing but the extended hands of the roots. It is extension -- the roots extended and turned into leaves. There is no discontinuity anywhere in between. There is no place in between where you can say that here the roots are discontinued and from here the leaves begin to appear. The whole tree is united together. The leaves are on that extremity and the roots are on this extremity. Nor are the toes of your feet and the hair on your head discontinuous with each other. They are joined, they are one. They are the two ends of the same thing.

See how very close the roots are to the leaves! They give them all their juice, all their life force. How can they be far away? And yet they *are* far away, very far away, and if the leaves want to know the roots, they will have to take a long journey.

Why do I say the roots are far away? They are far away in the sense that the leaves do not know even that the roots exist. The sun also appears to be near the leaves, although it is very far away, tens of millions of miles. But the leaves might feel the sun to be very near. They begin to dance in the morning when the sun rises. They are aware of the sun's presence every day, but they are always ignorant of the roots which are hidden under them and are a part and parcel of them. In this sense, the sun is very near, while the roots are very far away.

The highest spiritual element -- the atman -- is very near to us because we cannot exist without it, and it is very far away also because we are utterly unaware of it despite our search for it through innumerable lives. It is said that it is absolutely still, and yet all the movement of life is dependent on it. The axle does not move; the wheel moves, yet the axle also makes the same journey that the wheel makes.

Suppose you start on a journey in a carriage. Its axle will not move an inch; only the wheel will move. But when you stop after driving ten miles, the axle has also made the ten miles' journey, without moving an inch. Koestler will call this statement a foolish one. But the event -- the journey -- has happened. How can one dispute the fact? If Aristotle is proved wrong, let him be wrong; the fact cannot be wrong. The axle has not moved at all and yet a ten-mile journey was made.

The atman never walked, even for a moment, and never moved; and yet it has made a journey through innumerable births, stopping at innumerable camps and resting places, and traveling so far. That is why the sage of the Upanishad says it does not move and yet is moving also. He says it is within and at the same time is without. In fact, within and without are temporary distinctions. When you inhale you say breath is going in, but before you complete your sentence it is going out.

Have you ever thought of this? You say, "Breath is going in -- it is within." Before you can complete your statement, before you can get time to say so, it is already out; and when you say it is out, you immediately see that it has started to go in again. What is the difference between within and without in this case? It is merely that of direction, there is no other difference.

Is there an iota of difference between the sky which is outside your house and the one which is within your house? There is none at all. You constructed walls and thus encircled a portion of the sky. It is a part of that sky which is spread outside the house. The inner one is the same as the outer one, and yet there is some difference. When the sun is hot, we know the outer sky is different from the inner one. There is comfort inside while there is discomfort outside. The outer and the inner sky are one and the same, and yet they are different, separate. When we sleep under the inner sky at night we feel more at ease, more comfortable than if we sleep out.

Therefore, the Upanishads say, the same one is within as is without. And yet you will have to begin from within if you wish to know it. Only after knowing it within can you say that it is the same without. Before knowing this, it cannot be said that it is without also, because if you do not know your within, you

will have no idea of what is without.

How can those who have not known even the small sky of their own homes, know that huge, limitless sky without? Get acquainted first with this small one and then you will be acquainted with that limitless one without. Those who wish to know it will have to start from within. And those who reach the final stage of knowing, complete their journey without. The first step, self-knowing, takes place within and the final step, knowing the ultimate, takes place without. The journey begins with the atman and ends with the supreme spirit -- with Paramatman.

This apparently very absurd, absolutely illogical and irrelevant statement is very profound -- a great truth and full of reality. But those who stop at logical reasoning can never arrive at the fact. Only those who are brave enough to give up even reasoning are able to arrive at the fact, because the truth -- the fact -- does not respect your reasoning. All reasoning is man-made, and the facts never worry about that. Your reasoning may argue in any way it likes, but the facts, unperturbed, will continue to proceed in their own fashion.

Facts go on speaking for themselves, without the least anxiety about your reasoning. That is why reasoning has to be smashed to pieces when there is a dispute between facts and reasoning. That is why, when the wise men of the East arrived at life's truths, they gave up logical reasoning. They declared, "Reasoning cannot be of any use." That is why those who have become very proficient in reasoning find it difficult to know the truth. They stick to their reasoning. They go on saying, "How can water be hot and cold at the same time? Cold is one quality, heat is another and opposite quality!" But they are one and the same. They go on saying, "How can birth and death be one?" But they *are*!

The seeker of truth has to be daring enough to give up reasoning, even though it is the greatest daring. This sutra is beyond logic and hence it is great. As I told you, it is one of the greatest sutras uttered in the history of mankind. Now let us enter that great truth which is beyond logic. Don't try to reason out how dancing or shouting or weeping or laughing are going to help us. Don't think. Leave logic aside and take a jump!

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Become A Mirror

7 April 1971 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104070
ShortTitle: ABSOLU07
Audio: No
Video: No

HE WHO SEES THE ENTIRE WORLD
OF ANIMATE AND INANIMATE OBJECTS
IN HIMSELF
AND ALSO SEES HIMSELF
IN ALL ANIMATE AND INANIMATE OBJECTS,
BECAUSE OF THIS,
DOES NOT HATE ANYONE.

Dislike or hatred of another is the basis of deep-seated complications for mankind. It can be said that the

poison of hatred becomes manifest in all his poisonous displays. The word hatred means the desire to destroy the other. Love means being willing to sacrifice oneself for another, if necessary. Hatred means being willing to destroy another for oneself even if it is not necessary. In the way we all live there is an abundance of hatred and no music of love.

The feeling which we call love is, in fact, a form of hatred. In making love we make another our means for happiness; and no sooner does one make another a means than hatred begins. In making love we live for our own self. We want to serve our own selfish end. At times we appear to do something for another, but it is simply because we are out to get something from him in return. We do something for another only when we have some hope of getting something from him -- we desire the fruit; otherwise we do nothing. That is why our love may turn into hatred at any moment. It happens: the love shown to somebody a few minutes before may turn into contempt for him soon after. If a small obstruction crops up that gets in the way of the fulfillment of our desire, our love will be changed into hatred. Love which can be turned into hatred and contempt is only concealed hatred. There is only hatred within, and the outer covering is just a semblance of love.

The Ishavasya presents here a very important sutra which makes love possible; otherwise not. Without understanding and acting upon this sutra, there is no possibility for the flower of love to open. This sutra says that hatred will come to an end only when a person begins to see himself in all animate and inanimate objects, and begins to see all animate and inanimate objects -- the whole existence -- in himself. Remember, the Ishavasya does not say that love will be born then but says, "Then hatred will come to an end."

There is a very well thought out reason for saying so. There is no other obstruction in the way of love except the presence of hatred. If there is no hatred, love blooms of its own accord -- spontaneously, naturally. Nothing else is to be done for it to blossom. It is like removing a stone blocking a small stream: once removed, the stream flows on of its own accord. In the same way the stone of hatred weighs on us. Because of the stone of hatred we are unable to see our faces reflected in the mirrors of all animate and inanimate objects; nor can we become mirrors reflecting all those objects in ourselves.

Both these phenomena happen simultaneously: the person who can see himself in all animate and inanimate objects -- all the animals, the whole existence -- will inevitably be able to see all in himself. The person for whom the whole world becomes a mirror, himself becomes a mirror for the whole world. They happen simultaneously. They are the two sides of one and the same occurrence. The Upanishad says that when this happens, hatred disappears.

What is born then? The Upanishad hasn't said that love is born then, because love is eternal, it is our nature. Neither is it born, nor does it die. For instance, when the rainy season has set in and the sky is covered with clouds, the sun is obscured. Now, can we say that the sun will be born when the clouds disappear? No, we can only say that the sun, which was always there, will be visible. When the clouds came the sun was not destroyed, it was just obscured. It was no longer visible, concealed behind the clouds. Clouds will disappear and the sun will shine again. Clouds are born and clouds die, but the sun is always there.

Love is the nature of life, so it has neither birth nor death. Clouds of hatred are born and die. Love is covered when those clouds are born; it manifests itself when they disappear, when they are no more. But love is eternal, so the Upanishad does not talk of the birth of love, it says this much only: hatred dies and disappears.

But how? The sutra is not as easy as it appears. Many a time it happens that the things which look difficult are not so, and similarly, those which appear easy are not easy. Mostly, there is great depth and intricacy hidden within easy matters. This sutra seems to be straightforward and easy. The whole statement is completed in two lines only. It says, the person who sees himself in all objects -- animate and inanimate -- and begins to see all objects in himself, will have his hatred destroyed. But to make all his mirror, or to be a mirror for all, is the greatest alchemy and art. There is no greater art.

I have heard: A Chinese man once went to the court of the emperor of Iran and said, "I have come from China, and I am a very great artist. I can make paintings such as you have never seen before."

The emperor said, "Then make them here. But remember, there is no shortage of painters in our court and I have seen very wonderful pictures."

The Chinese painter said, "I am ready to meet any challenge."

The best among the court painters was selected to compete. Then the emperor warned his painter, "Use all your talent, do your very best. This is now a question of the prestige of the empire. See that you are not

defeated by this foreigner."

They were given six months to complete their work. The Iranian painter began his work very seriously. With the help of ten to twenty co-workers he covered his whole wall with beautiful pictures. News of his paintings reached distant regions, and people came from afar to see his work. But a greater miracle than this was happening. The Chinese artist said, "I need no implements or materials for my work, nor any paints either. I insist on one condition only -- that the curtain covering my wall not be removed till the picture is finished."

Each morning he would go behind his curtain, and reappear in the evening quite exhausted, with drops of perspiration on his forehead. But it was a matter of great perplexity, mystery and wonder that he did not carry any brush or paints with him when he disappeared behind the curtain. Neither were there ever any traces of color on his hands, nor any spots of paint on his clothes, and he carried no brush in his hands. The emperor began to wonder whether he was crazy. How could there be any competition under such circumstances? But it was necessary to wait for six months to fulfill the condition.

With great impatience everyone waited for the six months to pass. The news about the pictures of the Iranian painter reached far and wide, and along with this news, the word also spread about his crazy competitor who had entered the competition without any paints. You can't imagine how eagerly the people waited for those six months to pass.

After six months the emperor went to see the pictures. He was spellbound on seeing the pictures of the Iranian painter. He had seen many paintings in his life, but he had never seen paintings of such unsparing skill. Then he requested the Chinese painter to show his work. He removed the curtain covering his wall. On seeing it the emperor was very much puzzled. It was the same picture. The Chinese painter had created the same picture as the Iranian, but with one additional feature: it was not painted on the wall, but emerged from twenty feet deep inside the wall. The emperor asked, "How have you done this? What is this magic?"

He replied, "I have done no magic. But I am an expert in making mirrors, so I turned the wall into a mirror by rubbing it continuously for six months. The picture which you are looking at is that of the Iranian painter's on the opposite wall. I simply turned the wall into a mirror."

He won the competition, because shimmering in the mirror the Iranian painting became infinitely more profound than its original. The Iranian painting acquired great depth when seen in the mirror. It became a three-dimensional picture. The Iranian one was two-dimensional; it had no depth. The Chinese painter's picture gained a three-dimensional depth. The emperor asked him, "Why did you not tell us in the beginning that you only know how to make mirrors?"

The Chinese painter replied, "I am not a painter, I am a *sadhu*, a monk."

The emperor said, "This becomes more and more interesting. First you didn't tell us that you make mirrors, and now you tell us you are a sadhu. Why should a sadhu make mirrors?"

The Chinese painter replied, "I have been making only mirrors since I made myself a mirror and saw the world in it. Just as I turned this wall into a clean mirror by continuously rubbing and cleaning it, so I made myself a mirror, pure as crystal, by keeping constant watch on myself. And such a beautiful image of this world as I have seen within was never seen without. The day on which I saw and realized the world within me, I became like a mirror. All the animate and inanimate objects of the world have penetrated within me."

We will be able to see God on the day on which our heart becomes like a mirror. Then all the world enters into us, and the whole world becomes a mirror for us also. Then we are able to see ourself every moment, everywhere. But the whole world cannot be turned into a mirror; only our own self can be turned into a mirror. That is why the seeker after truth begins by making a mirror of himself.

To know the alchemy and art of making ourself a mirror, three points are to be understood. First, perhaps it is not correct to talk of making a mirror of the self, because we are all mirrors already, but covered with dust. Our work is to clean and polish our mirror and make it bright and clear. A mirror is not a mirror if dust is allowed to settle on it; then it does not reflect anything. Its capacity to reflect is destroyed when it is covered with dust. We are such mirrors -- the dust has accumulated on us. Just as dust collects on a mirror carried along a busy road, so it collects as we pass through countless lives. It is gathered in many many ways from our desires, our innumerable actions, and from our becoming constantly the doer. No one knows what a heap of dust is collected -- the dust of actions, of becoming doers of actions, of ego, of thoughts, of desires and feelings. So there is a very deep layer of dust on us.

The important matter is to remove it. If it is swept away, we are mirrors again. And everything is like a mirror for one who is himself a mirror. Why? -- because whatever we are is seen by us on all sides. To

understand this, keep this important sutra in mind: "We see only what we are, we never see anything else but this." Whatever is seen by us is always our projection. Always we are that. It is only our face we see. If no good is seen by us in the world outside, then it is because the seed of such a view is within us. If only ugliness is seen in the world outside, we should know that ugliness has taken a firm root within us. If faithlessness is seen everywhere outside, we should know that faithlessness is within us. The projector is within, only the screen is without, and we go on projecting onto it. We go on expanding whatever is within us onto the screen.

If God is not seen in the world outside it means simply that we do not experience the divine within us. He who realizes God within begins to see God instantly in all objects. Then there is no other way. Then he will see God even in a stone. But at the moment only stone is seen in God. For me there is no other meaning to the word materialist but this: he is a materialist whose spiritual heart has turned to stone. One whose heart within is like a stone sees stones everywhere. For me, he is a spiritualist whose spiritual heart is not like a stone but throbbing, living, pulsating, vibrant.

The scientist would say that there is nothing spiritual in the throbbing of our heart. It is a kind of system, nothing more. The scientist would say that any heart about which we talk can be seen by dissecting it; and what we will find is a pump which circulates blood, by the pressure of air, throughout the body. There is nothing more to it than that. And if this is how the scientist sees his own heart and source of life, then he can have no experience of life, and no consciousness of the world outside. If heart means for a man only a machine to push blood around within, then he will see only a mechanical expanse in the outside world: then the whole system is complete. The world is merely a mechanical thing. The world outside is only stones.

No, there are other ways to go within. It would have meant great difficulty if the way of science was the only way to go within. Then the scientist would have won. But he cannot win, his defeat is sure. It is possible there will be some delay in finding ways to go within, because there are many possibilities. For example, someone wants to learn to play a *veena*. Now, it is possible to find out what a veena is by breaking it open and looking into it. One could tear off all its strings, smash it into pieces, examine the pieces, and finally declare, "There is no music at all in it. Who said this was a musical instrument? Here it is in front of me separated into parts, and there is no music in it at all."

If this is the only way to know what a veena is then the musician is already defeated. But there is also another way to find out what the veena is. Certainly it is a hard way; it is easy to destroy it, but to know what it really is, is very arduous. Only by playing it can one know what is hidden in the heart of the veena. It is so subtle that it is difficult to grasp, certainly, and if you are deaf you will not grasp it at all. If you are only intellectually efficient, but deficient in sensitivity, deficient in sentiment, then you will not understand even if you hear it. When one listens to music one hears only sounds -- a profusion of sounds. But music means something more than just hearing. In hearing it, something else is added. We have to pour our heart into it; then and then only, the sounds turn into music. Otherwise there are only confused sounds, there is only noise.

If there was only one way of knowing the heart -- that of the surgeon who dissects it on his operating table -- it would have been no good; but there is one more way also. A spiritual person knows it, a saint knows it. He has come to know it by playing upon the heart, not by taking it apart. He has known it by producing music in the heart. So he asks, "Which heart within are you talking of? You are as mad and idiotic as a person who breaks an electric bulb, takes the pieces of glass home and says, 'This is light.'" It is true that light was produced through it, but the glass pieces which you carried home are not and were not light. That the light vanished when the bulb was broken is a fact. So the logical reasoning behind this happening seems correct -- that when the bulb was broken the light went away, so the bulb was the light; otherwise the light should not have gone out when the bulb was broken. The pieces we have brought home make up the total light. This is true, that when a bulb is broken the light disappears; it is not lost or destroyed, it simply disappears, becomes invisible. The medium that makes it visible is broken.

If we demolish the heart, the medium for the spirit to manifest is broken. The bulb is broken. Then the spiritual heart cannot shine out, just as the light cannot shine on breaking the bulb. The spirit is then concealed. The heart only helps the spirit to manifest. But there are very few people among us who have known the spiritual heart. We know only the physical heart, through which the blood is circulated and life is mobilized. We have known only this mechanical arrangement, so we see it magnified in the outside world also.

The day on which we come to know the supreme consciousness within us, then the outside world also will appear to us like the expanse of the supreme consciousness. The whole will be a mirror to us when we

become a mirror within. If we stand near a stone, then we will be able to see ourself even in the stone. Then we will not look at the stone with that hardness with which we look at man now. Then we shall touch a stone as if we are touching our beloved, because the stone is not stone then, it is God. Then we shall tread on the ground with great care, sensitivity and awareness, because there also life is hidden, there also is the expansion of existence, and there also life is throbbing; there also someone is dancing. Existence is dancing in various dimensions, in various forms, and in various ways. We are not the only masters of life. Endless are its forms, and we are one of them. Ours is a very small way. And yet we have no knowledge of our way within.

How can we become a mirror? To become a mirror we will have to brush away the dust settled on us. Not only do we have to remove it but also we have to stop gathering new dust. If we go on brushing aside the dust at this end and at the same time we continue the way of life that collects it, then there is no possibility of becoming a mirror. We have to make a twofold attack. The old dust, the accumulated dust, will have to be removed and at the same time we have to stop gathering new dust. The old dust is accumulated in the form of memories and the new dust is collected through desires. The old dust is hoarded in memories and the new dust comes through desires.

Both efforts have to be made simultaneously. We will have to free ourselves from memories and from desires. We have to tell our desires that we don't wish to get anything now, there is now no further journey, and we have to tell our memories that what happened in the past is only a dream now. There is no need to go on carrying this load uselessly. But all of us are carrying our load of memories. We forget nothing; on the contrary, we nurture old memories and hold onto them. We collect this refuse and keep it on our shoulders. From birth to death we collect our refuse. So we have to dispense with memories. We have to say, "What has happened has happened, I am not that old self now." We have to tear ourselves away from yesterday. We have to free ourselves from the past and from the future too. When we are free from these two, then our mind will become a mirror.

For me, a sannyasin is one who says, "I tear myself from the past. I am not now what I was yesterday -- I end that identity." That is why names are changed. The changing of names is symbolic. It means: "I will not be that old I which was linked with the old name. Now I free myself from that. Now I bury those old memories, that old mess of things of the past, along with my old name. Now I am a new person and begin my journey from the start." In the steady determination to be new from today, from now, is found the real sannyas.

Remember this: freedom from the past is possible; but if we continue our old habits then our past will remain as our past. How long will the effect of the change of name last? It will not remain new even for a moment. After breaking off with the past, if we continue old habits, then we will be collecting old memories around the new name, and the same old burden will be there, and the mirror will remain concealed.

So sannyas is a twofold resolution. Tearing away from the past -- that is, "I am not now what I was yesterday; I break the continuity. I am aware. I am a new person now. That old name is no longer mine. He is not my father, that is not my family. No, that past has nothing to do with me. I am reborn from today."

A man called Nicodemus once approached Jesus, and asked, "What shall I do to achieve that ecstasy which you are talking about?"

Jesus said, "You will have to be born again."

The man asked, "How is that possible? What are you talking about? How is that possible? I have already been born, I have already been an infant. Now how can I be born again?"

Jesus said, "You have not understood me. You have never taken birth, so I tell you, you will have to be born again. You will have to be born a new person. You will have to be born free from your past mess of memories and relationships."

We used to call such a person twice-born in our country. Twice-born does not mean that one has gone through the brahmin initiation ritual of putting on the sacred thread. It means one whose second birth has taken place. Nobody can be twice-born before becoming a sannyasin. Nobody can be twice-born just by putting on the sacred thread. Nobody can be twice-born by being born in a brahmin family. The word *dwija* means one who took a second birth. The first birth is given by the parents and the second is the result of one's own endeavor.

It is a twofold process. "I am breaking myself off from the past and also from the old pattern of living through which I was becoming more and more attached to the past. Now I am born anew every day. Now there will be no dust settling on my mirror. Now this name will remain fresh forever. Now there will be no memory linked with it. Now I shall never say I did this and I did not do that. I shall now never declare that I

am the doer. I shall now never say that the building is mine, or the wealth is mine, or the property is mine."

Remember this: a sannyasin is not one who leaves his home and begins to say, "The ashram is mine." The sannyasin is one who stops using the word 'my'. It does not matter where he lives. He may sit and run a shop, provided the shop does not become 'mine'. Then the whole matter ends. But we have a habit of leaving the shop, of quitting it, and then reasserting our old habit by entering an ashram and beginning to talk of *my* ashram. It makes no difference then whether we live in the house or live in an ashram. Then changing the name is of no use. It is as useless as the elephant's practice of bathing in a river or pond, and then coming out and throwing dust over its body. The bath has served no purpose. The whole labor is wasted.

This sutra of the Upanishad is asking us to be a mirror. A right mind is a mirror. One who can say, "I have neither past nor future, I am living in the here and now; this very moment is all," becomes a mirror immediately.

How can there be any hatred in a heart which reflects all animate and inanimate objects in its own mirror? And how can there be any feeling of hatred when his own reflection is seen in all animate and inanimate objects? The feeling of hatred goes away; its smoke vanishes. The clouds of smoke disappear, and what becomes visible is the sun, the sun of love. Remember, as long as there is still hatred in your heart, the love you make and go on making can only be a form of hatred. When hatred dissolves at its very roots -- that is, when it has utterly and finally disappeared -- the thing that is born is love.

Only a sannyasin can make love. It is only from the self -- the soul -- that love's stream flows. Nothing but hatred will flow from the body and the mind. Only hatred will flow from selfish ideas -- ideas of mine and thine. The seeker must correctly understand the art of becoming a mirror himself. As soon as he can he has to learn to make the present moment his existence, and begin to live from moment to moment. He has to separate himself from the past as well as the future. He has to find freedom from memories and from desires. Then the accumulated dust will fade away and there will be no possibility for new dust to settle.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Shadow Of The Ego

7 April 1971 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104075
ShortTitle: ABSOLU08
Audio: No
Video: No

WHAT GRIEF OR ATTACHMENT
CAN THERE BE FOR A REALIZED SOUL --
A MAN OF WISDOM --
WHEN ALL THE ANIMATE AND INANIMATE OBJECTS OF THE WORLD
HAVE BECOME HIS SELF,
WHEN HE SEES ONENESS EVERYWHERE?

What sorrow or what attachment can there be for that realized person -- that wise man -- who has known himself in all animate and inanimate objects, or known all animate and inanimate objects in himself?

There are three or four important points to be understood in this sutra. Number one, whom do the Upanishads call a man of wisdom? The root word from which this word comes is *ved*. The word ved means

to know. The meaning of the words 'man of wisdom' is one who knows. What does he know? Someone knows mathematics, someone knows chemistry, somebody knows physics. There are thousands of things to know. Someone knows the scriptures. Some know all those matters of deep mystery told by the saints. But the Upanishads do not consider them wise.

This is a very strange and interesting thing. The accumulation of information is not knowledge according to the Upanishads. They call him a wise man who knows only that one great element -- truth: that is, who knows himself, because one who knows himself, knows all. When he knows himself he becomes a mirror in which reflected images of all begin to appear. But the fact that he knows all does not mean he must be a great mathematician or a famous chemist or a great scientist. No, that is not the meaning. The only meaning of this sentence -- "By knowing himself he knows all" -- is that through knowing himself he comes to know that supreme, that purest, that occult element which is hidden within all. He knows the formula, the essence, whose play is all this. He knows that supreme law whose authority abides everywhere. He knows that supreme lord who is in everybody. He knows that supreme showman who holds in his hands the strings on which dance all the puppets!

He is not an expert -- he is not at all an expert. If you ask him about a particular thing he may not know the answer. He knows the essential which is hidden in the entire universe. He does not know each leaf, but he holds the root in his hand. He knows that deep and mysterious great life-force; and no sooner does he know that than he becomes free from grief and attachment.

This is the characteristic of the wise man, and it is a strange one. It is not his capacity to reply to your questions, it is not that he will be able to solve your problems. It is that he becomes free from the effects of grief and attachment. A mathematician, however great an expert he may be, will not be free from grief and attachment. Let him be a great psychologist like Freud -- and there have been very few psychologists like Freud in this world -- his mind will still be that of an ordinary man, even after learning a great deal about the mind. It makes no difference, there is not the least transformation in his mind. He still becomes anxious, afraid, burning with anger and jealousy, and is as grieving and attached as any ordinary person. And the paradoxical thing is that he has more theoretical knowledge about fear, about jealousy, than perhaps any other person in the world. He has a fund of knowledge about sexuality, but even in old age it agitates his mind as much as it does anybody else's mind.

The Upanishads do not consider such a person learned. They do not even consider his knowledge as true knowledge. They call it a fund of information. Such a person is an expert. Whatever is known about fear is known by him. He knows about the fear, but not the fear itself. If he had really known the fear he would be free from it. An expert in religious scriptures knows everything *about* religion, but does not know religion. He knows what the Vedas say, what the Upanishads say, what the Gita says, what the Koran says, what the Bible says -- he knows all this. He knows what is said, but he does not know the one for whom it is said, in what way it is said, with what experience it is said.

The difference is like this -- that a person knows everything about swimming but does not know how to swim. It is not difficult to know theoretically about swimming; a book on swimming can be studied. All the literature on swimming can be memorized. A person can be an expert on swimming and can answer any question asked about swimming. And yet, don't push such a person by mistake into a river, because to know swimming is altogether a different matter.

Nor is it necessary for a person who knows swimming to know all about swimming. It is possible that he knows only swimming but is ignorant of any theoretical knowledge. But the entire theoretical knowledge of a person will not be of any use to him if his boat is sinking and his life is in danger. At such a time, the person who knows nothing about swimming but who knows swimming itself, will be able to swim and save his life. This is why the sage of the Upanishad correctly points out the fundamental characteristics of the truly learned person. He says they are the learned, the wise, who see all the animate and inanimate objects in themselves and see themselves in all animate and inanimate objects. Such people become free from grief and attachment.

Why has he grouped these two -- grief and attachment -- together? They are grouped together because these two are one; they are unavoidable, concomitant parts of the same mental condition. Of the two, one is never alone. So understand them correctly. The mind which is attached will have sorrow and grief also; and where there is no attachment, grief cannot be there. In fact, grief comes when the object of attachment is destroyed. There is no other cause for sorrow. Suppose I have an attachment to somebody: if he dies I am immersed in sorrow. Sorrow is like a shadow that follows attachment. If I have no attachment to anybody it is impossible to be sad, even if I wish to be.

There is a house to which I am attached. If it catches on fire I feel grief. There is grief immediately attachment is frustrated or fragmented -- wherever it meets with some difficulty, wherever it is broken, wherever it is opposed. And remember, when grief comes you will have to create a new attachment to save yourself from the grief. When grief comes you will have to find a new object for your attachment, to save yourself from the grief, to get away from it. If a person whom you love dies, you are not able to forget him until you find a substitute to love. It is difficult to forget the old attachment until you throw it away and replace it by showing your love to the new substitute.

So grief comes when attachment is broken, and to run away from that grief we have to create new objects for our attachment. Thus this vicious circle goes on. Every attachment brings sorrow and every sorrow is suppressed by new objects of attachment. Sickness comes; medicine has to be given, and it causes other types of sickness. Then new medicines are given for the new sickness and those new ones give rise to new sicknesses. Thus the circle goes on. So it was a wise decision to group these two together.

This is why it is said that one who knows becomes free from grief and attachment. How can ideas of mine and thine come to one who sees himself in all animate and inanimate objects and sees all of them in himself? How is attachment then created? It is created only when you bind yourself to somebody, and say, "This is mine, the rest are not," or when you say, "This building is mine, the rest are not mine."

When I was coming here, a certain woman came to see me. She said, "Because of your great grace my son's shop was saved from catching fire. The adjoining building had caught fire, and it had got up to our shop. But our shop was saved." She had brought sweets to offer to me. She was delighted that her son's shop was saved. No, she was not at all grieved for the buildings that were destroyed in the fire, because she had no attachment to them. On the contrary, she was pleased because the building to which she was attached was saved.

Attachment is always exclusive; it clings to one and leaves out the rest. It says, "This is my wife, this is my husband, this is my son, this is my house, this is my shop" -- there is I in all these -- "and I am not concerned with the rest!" It will not affect you in any way, it will make no difference to you, if anything happens to the rest. You are pleased that your own is saved.

The degree of attachment decreases as the field of attachment spreads. The greatest attachment is for oneself, because nothing appears more 'mine' than oneself. So if, for example, it appears that a boat is sinking, and a husband and a wife are in it, and the situation is such that only one of the two can be saved, then both will wish to be saved. If fire breaks out in a house, the owner will jump out first and then inquire about other members of his family. No sooner does a person know about the fire than he himself runs out. So, attachment is concentrated mostly around I; it is strongest linked to I. Then it gradually decreases as the field of 'mine' goes on expanding. It will be less towards the family, still less towards the town, still less towards the country, and even less towards the whole of humanity. And if people are living on some other planets, there will be no attachment towards them.

Scientists declare that there is life on at least fifty thousand other planets. We show no attachment in relation to them. Even towards humanity it seems minimal. We remain unconcerned and unaffected when seven hundred thousand people die in Pakistan. If one person dies in our family we are more grief-stricken than when so many die in Pakistan, and if one of our fingers is cut we experience more pain than we felt when those seven hundred thousand died. As we approach the 'I', attachment becomes more concentrated, and as we go further away from 'mine', its shadow becomes thinner and rarer.

Attachment is the shadow of the ego. Attachments are immediately created wherever you see 'I am'. But as I said, attachment is exclusive; to make attachment possible, something or somebody must be left out. Therefore, the sage says, one who has seen all animate and inanimate objects in himself, becomes nonexclusive; the feeling in him now is, "All are mine." He becomes all-inclusive. Then attachment does not happen, because there is now no foundation for it.

When all are 'mine', there is no purpose in calling anyone mine. There was a purpose to saying 'mine' as long as there was a purpose to saying 'thine' -- there was someone who was not 'mine'. So you made boundaries, you drew lines to show the limits of what was 'mine'. You created a wall, a boundary. Beyond this limit, another world began with which you had no concern at all. "Whether it dies or is destroyed is no concern of mine." On this side of the boundary is your world, for which you desire that there be no misery, no distress, no affliction, because you are grieved when it is in trouble.

The Upanishad says a man's attachment vanishes when he sees himself not only in all animals, not only in all living things, but in all animate and inanimate objects, even in a grain of sand -- that is to say, in whatever exists in the world. Then no attachment is left. Attachment is there while the boundary is there.

Attachment cannot be limitless. Remember, limitless attachment is an impossibility. It lives within limits. As the boundary widens, the attachment weakens; and as the limits are narrowed, the attachment grows stronger. In limitlessness, attachment disappears.

And then, how can grief be possible when attachment has disappeared? It does not exist without attachment. If there is no attachment, there is no grief. So the Upanishads call him a wise man who stands beyond both attachment and grief. And how does he stand beyond? He stands beyond by seeing himself in the whole of existence, which is there spread all around us but invisible to us because we are also there in it.

The following event happened in the life of Rabindranath Tagore. It is worth noting. He wrote prayers about God in the Gitanjali, for which he received the Nobel prize and became famous the world over. But there lived an old man near his house who began to harass him constantly. Wherever he met Rabindranath, he would hold on to him and ask, "Please tell me truly: have you known God?"

The old man was obstinate and Rabindranath, being an honest person, could not tell a lie. The old man looked so straight and deep into the eyes of Rabindranath that his hands and legs used to tremble. Here was the winner of the Nobel prize. Wherever he went he was much honored by the people. People used to say, "Here is a living example of one whom the Upanishads call a Maharishi." Yet here he was, being troubled by an old man from his neighborhood. And the harassment was not for just one day or one morning or evening, but continued every day, because the old man, having nothing to do, spent all his time sitting on a chair near the door of his house so Rabindranath found it difficult to avoid him.

Rabindranath has written in his diary that he found it very difficult to leave the house: "Before going out, I would inquire whether the old man was sitting there or not. Otherwise he would grab hold of me and ask, 'Have you seen God? Have you known him?' I used to tremble on hearing these questions because I know nothing about him. On hearing my answer the old man would laugh loudly and heartily. His laughing in that way spoiled my sleep, it began to haunt me; I began to be afraid of that old man. Once I thought, 'I really created trouble for myself writing this Gitanjali.' I thought, 'That old man must have had some glimpse of God, otherwise he could not haunt me so.'" From his eyes it appeared he knew something, because Rabindranath could not get away with it by staring at him and repeating one or two lines of the Gitanjali in answer to his question.

Thus years passed, and the old man continued his haunting. Rabindranath has said: "A great load was removed from my mind on the day on which I could tell him, 'I have known God.'" It was the beginning of the rainy season, and the first downpours were leaving puddles everywhere. Reservoirs and small pits on the roadsides filled with water. Frogs were croaking. It was morning and Rabindranath was tempted out by these changes in nature -- the croaking of the frogs, the confused din of the falling rain, the new fragrance of the earth. He saw the old man was not on his usual seat. Perhaps he was not up yet.

Rabindranath ran out of his house. The sun was rising over the sea. He stopped at the seashore. The sun was shimmering on the water. He looked at the sun and its reflection, and then began to return to his home. The sun was reflected in each puddle, in each small pond, in every dirty ditch on the roadside. It was shining all around -- in dirty puddles, on the sea, in clean small streams, on every side. Seeing all this, some music, some unknown, indefinable sound within began to play in Rabindranath's heart.

As he returned, he was dancing. He was dancing because he saw that the reflection of the sun was never tarnished. He was dancing because he saw that the sun's reflection was as fresh and clean in the dirty, muddy water as it was in the cleanest water. Reflection can never be dirty. How can it be dirty? Only water can be muddy and dirty. But the sun that looks into it, whose reflection appears in it, is not dirty. It is absolutely fresh and clean. No water can spoil it. This was a tremendous, a revolutionary experience for him. It meant that God, who is even within the worst of men, cannot be made dirty. The reflection of God in the most sinful person is as pure as it is in the most pious person. So he was returning dancing. A door had opened within.

That old man was sitting near his door. This was the first time he was not afraid of the old man, and for the first time the old man said, "It is all right, it seems you have known him." And the old man approached Rabindranath and embraced him and said, "Your ecstasy, your dancing today, tells me that you have known him. Now I can honor you!"

Then for three days Rabindranath remained in a state of ecstasy -- in a state of madness. The members of the family were afraid to see this. Only the old man often used to come and tell them, "Be glad! Be joyful!" and began to inform the neighbors that he knew God. But the people in the house were very much afraid because Rabindranath was behaving in a very strange way. If he saw a pillar he would embrace it. If a cow passed by on the road he would embrace her, too. If he saw a tree he would embrace it. The people in

the house thought he had lost his mind: "He has gone mad!" But the old man continued to say, "Don't worry. He was mad until now, and now he is fine. Now he has begun to see, in all existence, that without which the song he was singing all this time was useless. It was only rhyme, a poor excuse for poetry. Only now, real music is born in his life."

Rabindranath has written: "I could, by and by, control myself and bring my ecstasy under control, with great effort. Otherwise I yearned to embrace everybody and everything I met. Until now I was yearning and praying, 'Oh God, where is your door?' Now God was my door, and now wherever I looked I saw his door. Up until now I was searching for him and asking, 'Where are you hiding?' But now I was amazed because he was there already in me; there was nothing else but him."

He who sees his presence in all existence or sees the entire existence in himself is truly a wise man; and such a person is beyond attachment and grief. Remember, there is neither happiness nor unhappiness in his life, there is only ecstasy. The purity of existence dances in his life. He is life itself, dancing and singing the praise of existence. His life itself is music; and all that brings grief, all that binds, all that becomes attachment, all that seems to bring happiness today but is the cause of unhappiness tomorrow -- all these have no place in his life. He is now a mirror.

When you stand before a mirror you are seen reflected in it, and when you go away from it, it at once leaves you. It does not hold on to you. No sooner are you gone from it than it becomes empty, without reflection. The mirror carries no attachment to you. That is why, when you stand aside, instead of in front of it, it is not broken into pieces out of sorrow for you. Its heart does not break into pieces. It does not say, "How can I now live without you?" Instead it says, "When you stood before me you were very beautiful, very good, and you showed me great favor; and when you leave me I feel no displeasure." Nothing changes. The mirror is as joyful when it is empty and unreflecting as it was when it was filled with reflection.

Thus lives a learned man, like a mirror in the world. He is pleased with whatever comes before him. He is happy if he sees a flower and becomes its reflection, throws its reflection back, sees godliness in it. If there is no one in front of him -- when all is empty -- he sees godliness in emptiness. The very emptiness is godliness. Then he dances in that emptiness, and is in ecstasy even in emptiness.

Enough for today. Now let us try to become mirrors ourselves.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Beyond Science

8 April 1971 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104080
ShortTitle: ABSOLU09
Audio: No
Video: No

IT IS ALL-PERVADING,
IT IS THE PUREST,
IT IS BODILESS, IT IS INDESTRUCTIBLE,
IT IS WITHOUT SINEWS, IT IS SPOTLESS,
IT IS SINLESS, IT IS ALL-SEEING,
IT IS ALL-KNOWING, IT IS THE BEST AMONG THE BEST,
AND IT IS SELF-CREATED.

This sutra gives us some indications about the nature of the *atman* -- above all, that it is created of itself. Atman, existence, alone is self-created. The word *swayambhoo* means self-originated. It means that which is not created by any other thing, that which is self-created. Its existence is from itself. Its existence is in no one else's hands; it depends upon itself.

So this first point, that the atman is self-originated, should be comprehended fully. Everything we see can be produced. Whatever is produced, whatever can be made, will not be the atman. We construct a building; it is not self-originating, it is made. We manufacture a machine; it is not self-created, it is manufactured by us. Seek that element, that essence, that is manufactured by no one. This uncreated essence is the atman. In our effort to seek into the existence of the universe, if we reach there, if we can grasp that supreme substance of the universe which is not created by anyone, which is eternal, unoriginated, the self itself, then we shall attain to godliness.

The atman and the supreme atman are not two; they are the names of the same thing seen from two viewpoints. If you find it within yourself, then that unmanufactured, unborn, self-created element is called the atman. And if you seek and find it in another, then that element is called the great, the supreme atman. The atman is simply the supreme atman known from within. The supreme atman is simply the atman known from without.

If you examine yourself you will see that this body is a created thing. It could not have been produced without the cooperation of your parents. Even if, in the future, it is made in a test-tube, it remains a manufactured thing. The scientists and biologists of the West may be able, if not today then in the future, to fulfill their claim of producing a child in a test-tube. They will succeed in manufacturing a body in a test-tube, and hope thereby to finally defeat religion. But they are mistaken in their view, because the spiritual man never saw this body as the atman.

The spiritual man says, "That which is unborn, uncreated, is the atman." By manufacturing a body in a test-tube, scientists will simply prove that the body is not the soul -- the atman. It seems that the body will be manufactured in the future; I do not see any reason why it should not be so. Many spiritualists are apprehensive about this: "What will happen to the atman when the body is created in a test-tube in a laboratory? It will prove that the atman does not exist if we are able to produce a child without the parents' cooperation and with the help of chemicals." But such spiritualists do not know that the body is not the atman. It is precisely if the scientist succeeds in his experiment that this sutra of the Upanishad will be proved true -- that this body is not the atman. Only this much, and nothing more, will be proved.

Even now we know that the body is not the soul. This fact is proved by the physical sciences. In the future the body will be created by artificial and chemical processes. At present, when the chemical substances of the parents combine and create that cell which is the first cell of the body, then the soul enters it. If in the future that cell is produced in the laboratory, and if that genetic situation is created which is being created by parents up to now, then the soul will enter there also.

But that cell, the cell which is the first cell of the body, is not the atman. It is a manufactured thing, it is not selfborn. It is made by somebody. Its existence, its birth, depends upon something, so those who know the atman are not prepared to call it the atman. It is not the atman. To know that, we shall have to work our way back and back; we shall have to go down deeper and deeper.

So I myself am pleased and hope that science succeeds in making a test-tube baby as soon as possible, because then we will be helped by scientific investigations to break our identity with the body. Then we will know for sure that the body is a kind of machine, and that to believe in it as the self is foolish. It is foolishness even now, but at present we are unwilling to recognize that the body *is* a machine. It is a machine even so. It is produced by natural forces, so by understanding the secrets of nature we will be able to produce it, and then we will have the cooperation of natural forces to break our identification with the body.

Entering deep within ourselves, we have to reach that place, that essence, which cannot be created; and as long as manufacturing it is possible, know that it cannot be the atman. So by going deeper and deeper into manufacturing, science helps religion, because whatsoever science can create, that is not the atman. The atman is further than that. The atman is always beyond that which can be made.

So we are greatly obliged to science that it goes on making one thing after another, extending the limits of what can be manufactured and thereby defining what the atman is not; because we call that element the atman which is self-originated, which is unborn, which cannot be created. It means the original.

There has to be, without doubt, an ultimate, a fundamental element for this universe to be created, and this ultimate element must be uncreated. If a basis is required for the creation of everything, then creation is impossible. If you say, "God is required to create the world," then you will have to say another superior God is necessary to create God. There is no end to this sort of logic. Then we shall never reach that place where we can say, "Okay, here is the place for whose creation no other creator is necessary."

It will be better and more scientific if we understand it thus: that which is self-originated is the atman. This is more scientific than saying that the atman is self-originated. It is more scientific if we say, "We call him the supreme atman -- God -- who is uncreated, who is not created by anyone," than to say, "Nobody has created God."

Science also experiences this. In their investigations, scientists reach certain limits and then they feel that there is something beyond the limits, which is beyond creation. As it happened, science was always making investigations about elements, and the ancient scientists declared that there were five elements. This was not said by the ancient spiritualists -- the religious people -- because they had no concern with such elements. They were concerned with only one, the self-originated element.

The old scientific thinking of nearly four to five thousand years ago maintained that everything is created from five elements. Now the mistake happened because there did not exist separate books of science; every subject was included in religious books. The religious books were the collections of all the knowledge of those days, and so the belief that everything was created from five elements was available in religious books. But this matter relates to science and not to religion. Religion seeks only one element -- the self-originated element.

Science continued its investigations, and it found that the principle of five elements was incorrect. When this was found out the foolish so-called religious people were very worried. They thought everything was now in confusion, because they had come to believe in five elements. But science went on steadily with its research. Now scientists have discovered one hundred and eight elements. But I want to make it clear that the new researches of science disprove only the old science.

No discovery of science can disprove religion, because the directions of religion and science are quite separate. Someone may compose a very fine poem, but that cannot disprove a principle of mathematics. There is no relation between poetry and mathematics. Similarly someone may develop a deep and difficult mathematical theory, but that will not disqualify a good poem, because their directions are separate; they don't cancel each other. They don't even touch each other. These directions run parallel like railway lines. If they seem to meet each other somewhere, it is our illusion. If you go to the meeting point you will find that they run parallel. Only an illusion of their meeting each other can arise, as it does in the case of railway lines.

When science disproves something it disproves the old fact or belief. The whole Christian world became very nervous when science declared that the earth is not flat but round, because it is mentioned in the Bible that the earth is flat. But what is written in the Bible about the earth's shape is the affirmation of scientists of those days; it is not a religious affirmation. So when science found out that the earth is round it disproved the old belief. But this new discovery showed that the ancient science was wrong. Science can never make religion incorrect, nor can religion ever make science wrong. They have no relation at all to each other, there is no interconnection between them. There is not even communication between them; their dimensions are different from each other. Their directions are absolutely separate.

Starting with five elements science found many other elements and their number is one hundred and eight today, thus proving that the ancient five elements were incorrectly known as elements. They were certainly not elements. In fact, those which were known as elements in the beginning were not elements; they were compounds. As for example, earth. Now there are many substances in earth -- there is not just one substance alone in any sort of earth. Another example is water. Science says there are two substances, hydrogen and oxygen, in water. Water is not a single element, it is a mixture of two substances. A combination is not an element; according to science, it is called a compound. So water cannot be considered an element. Oxygen and hydrogen are elements.

So science discovered one hundred and eight elements. But as science went deeper and deeper into its researches, scientists by and by began to realize that all these one hundred and eight elements have a common intermediary. It may be hydrogen or it may be oxygen, but both of them are created by electric particles. So it appears that hydrogen and oxygen are also not elements. Electricity has now become the element. The union of some electric particles makes hydrogen and the union of some electric particles makes oxygen, and these one hundred and eight elements are simply the combinations of electric particles.

If three particles are there, they make one element; if there are two particles, another element is produced. If there are four, another element is created. But whether they are three or four or two, they are all particles of electricity.

Hence science had a new experience -- that there is only one element, and that is electricity. All the one hundred and eight so-called elements are, in the final analysis, compounds. They are combinations. They are not elements, they are not basic substances.

The position of science at present is that it is prepared to believe that electricity is uncreated, that it is self-originated, and that all this vast growth, this expansion, is that of the only element -- electricity. Electricity, says science, is not a compound produced by the combination of two substances, it is uncreated. Science calls that substance an element which is self-originated. So now science calls electricity a self-originated element. It cannot be created, because only that substance which can be produced by a combination can be made. If you combine two things, a third thing will be produced. If you combine three things, the result will be the making of a fourth. But how can you create the original element which is without any combination? You can neither make it nor destroy it. If we wish to destroy water, we can do so by separating hydrogen and oxygen, because water is made by combination. If we wish to destroy hydrogen, we can do so. If we separate its electric particles -- which we call atomic energy -- then hydrogen will no longer be there. Only the electric energy will remain. Only the energy will remain. But we cannot destroy that energy because there is no combination of two substances which we can separate. We can simply do this much -- we can either combine or separate things. We cannot create. That which is uncreated is element.

At present science calls electricity, electrical energy, a selforiginated element. But religion calls the atman a self-originated element. It will become possible, if not now then in future, for scientific investigation to break, to separate electricity also; and then we will be able to see that even electricity is not self-originated. Some years back we knew water as an element; then we were able to analyze it and found that oxygen and hydrogen are elements, water is not. Then we analyzed hydrogen and could see that it is also not an element; electricity is the element.

There are two possibilities: either it may be established that electricity and the atman are one and the same, or it may be that electricity will also be broken down and we will discover that it is also not an element. As far as I understand, electricity also can be broken down, and when it is broken we will find that only consciousness remains.

Now, it is interesting to consider that no one regards stone as energy. It is a substance -- a matter. Our old distinctions divide things into matter and energy. Stone is matter. But when stone was analyzed, and in the final analysis the atom was found, then matter was lost and energy remained; and science had to abandon its old notion of duality -- duality of matter and energy. On matter being analyzed further and further, it was found that it did not exist; there was only energy. Matter is energy. Now there is no substance like matter; the latest position of science is that there is nothing like matter. Now the materialists have to be very careful in saying anything in support of matter because nothing like matter exists; there is only energy.

As long as we had not arrived at the final analysis of matter, two substances were accepted by scientists -- matter and energy. You will definitely see the distinction if you hold a stone in one hand and touch an electric wire with the other. You will know that a stone is a stone and what is passing through the wire is energy. There is a great difference between the two. But now science says if you go on breaking and analyzing a stone, you will end up with energy which can pass through an electric wire. By further breaking it, we killed one hundred thousand people in Hiroshima. That was an electric shock! By breaking matter, by the explosion of a small atom, so much energy was produced that we could kill one hundred thousand people in Hiroshima and one hundred and twenty thousand in Nagasaki. So many people would not die by touching even the most powerful current.

A small atom produces a tremendous amount of electricity, and by transforming it into electricity the atom was destroyed -- it was no more. So science now says that its old notion of duality -- matter and energy -- is gone. Now only energy remains. But I tell you, there still exists one more distinction, and that is the distinction of energy and consciousness.

When we touch electricity we know it is energy, but when we talk with a person we don't feel that he is simply energy, we feel his consciousness also. If the electric current is on, this tape recorder here will work, it will speak. But it will only repeat what I am saying. So when it speaks, it is only energy. But when I speak it is not only energy; there is consciousness also. The tape recorder cannot make any changes, it will report what I have said; but even if I want I cannot repeat tomorrow what I am saying today, because I am not a

machine. I myself do not know what sentence will follow this sentence. When you listen to it, I am also listening to it.

The distinction between consciousness and energy still exists. It should be said that the old world was not a duality, it was a threefold world of matter, energy and consciousness. Out of these three, matter has been dropped. Now there are two -- energy and consciousness. Deep investigations into matter proved it to be nonexistent; it disappeared because we knew that it was energy. And I tell you energy will also disappear in further and deeper investigations, and we shall see that there is only consciousness. That consciousness is the atman. Then there will be no matter, and no energy; everything will disappear and only consciousness will remain.

That is why we have named that supreme element *satchitanand*. To convey the true meaning of the word 'atman', three words are used. The word *sat* means existence -- what is, which is always existing, which was never nonexistent. Sat means that which is there always. It is never in that state of which you can say 'It is'. Everything changes and goes on changing; yet it is there, unchanged.

The word *chit* means consciousness. It is not that it is simply existing, but it knows that 'I am'. It knows its presence. A thing can exist; for example, a stone is lying on the ground, but it is mere existence. If that stone knows that it exists, then and then only, it is consciousness also.

The third word is *anand* -- bliss. It is not enough that it is the atman, it is not enough that it is consciousness, it is not enough that it exists and is aware of its existence. Just as it is aware of its existence, it also knows that 'I am anand' -- the highest ecstasy!

The atman is said in this sutra to be self-originated because it can neither be created nor destroyed by anyone. Remember, as it is self-originated it is indestructible, it is immortal. The thing that can be made will die; that which can be manufactured will be destroyed. No production can be everlasting, no structure can be of a permanent nature. All constructions are produced at the appropriate time and disappear at their destined time. In fact, the thing that is born will die. However strong it may be made, it is sure to die though it may last a little longer. Palaces, whether made of paper or granite, are sure to fall down. Millions of wind blasts eventually fell the stone walls of palaces. If they are made of steel they will take a little longer, but in the end they are sure to fall. A palace of playing-cards will fall down even with one light puff of wind. It is a difference of degree only.

The difference between the falling of a house made of playing-cards and that made of stone is simply a matter of difference in wind velocity. There is no basic difference in the houses; the palace of cards is a constructed thing, so it must fall, and the stone palace is also a constructed thing, so it too must fall. Where there is making at one end, there will certainly be destruction at the other end. Because it is self-originated, the atman is indestructible. As it has never been made at one end, it will never be destroyed at the other end.

The self-originated has two characteristics: it is uncreated and it is indestructible. Let me tell you also that science supports this view, that whatever is made by the combination of two things will die; while the element which is made of one thing cannot be destroyed, cannot die. There is no way for it either to be destroyed or to be created. To create something other things have to be combined, and to destroy a thing, those things have to be separated. To make is to join, and to destroy is to separate. But the element which is single, which has no other element in it, cannot be destroyed. How can it be destroyed? It cannot be broken. If it were made of two things it could have been broken. But as it is single, it will be always. The element which has its origin in itself is indestructible, and that element is called the atman by the Upanishads.

Some of its other features, its unavoidable characteristics, are also described. It is said that the self-created atman is all-knowing. What does all-knowing mean? It can have two meanings, and the wrong one of the two is fashionable. It usually happens that the fashionable thing is wrong. True knowledge is so deep and mysterious that it can never be the fashion. A matter without much depth can be understood by all and is likely to be fashionable.

One meaning of the term all-knowing is having knowledge about everything; this is the fashionable meaning. For example, the Jainas call Mahavira all-knowing, because when a person knows the atman he becomes omniscient, all-seeing; such is the nature of the atman. Mahavira himself has said that he who knows the one, knows all. In this sense it is correct to say that Mahavira knew all. Then what usually happens is that the follower interprets this as meaning that Mahavira knows how to repair a bicycle puncture! But Mahavira did not know what a bicycle was. Or that Mahavira must know how an airplane is built.... If the term all-knowing is understood in this way, it gives rise to great delusion and difficulty; and the Jainas were in great difficulty when they began to consider Mahavira all-knowing in this sense.

Buddha frequently ridiculed this belief of the Jainas. What he was really laughing at was the absurdity

of Mahavira's followers interpreting his enlightenment in this way, because they actually began to claim that Mahavira knew everything. So Buddha on many occasions joked, "I have heard some people claim that a certain individual is all-knowing, but I have seen that individual begging in front of a house in which there was nobody. After some time he realized that the house was unoccupied. I have seen him walking in the pale morning light; did he know of the dog lying in his path when he trod on its tail?"

So Buddha laughed at the foolish interpretations of that term all-knowing. He would say, "I have heard about this all-knowing individual standing on the outskirts of a town asking people the way to that town." But this fun is not directed at Mahavira. Mahavira never made such claims. The claimants are his followers. They say, "Mahavira is all-knowing; he knows which road leads to what place."

All-knowing has another meaning -- a negative meaning. This positive meaning of 'he knows all' is incorrect. The negative meaning is that now there is nothing left to know; there is nothing left worth knowing. Is it worth knowing where a particular road leads to, or whether there is anyone in the house? What does it matter if such matters are not known? Is it worth knowing whether a dog is sleeping or not sleeping on the road? Where is the harm if it is not known?

As I see it, the word all-knowing means that after knowing the atman, nothing is left unknown which is worth knowing. All that is worth knowing is known. In this humdrum world many things seem to be worth knowing, but what difference does it make to know them? So to me its meaning is that nothing is left out which is worth knowing. Not the slightest thing is omitted from our knowing that might bring about even the tiniest diminution in our life's ecstasy. Nothing is left out whose omission might cause a hindrance in our becoming satchitanand.

If a particular road goes to the left it will lead one to a certain place and if it goes to the right it will lead one to another place, but this makes no difference in the quality of satchitanand. If Mahavira misses his way and reaches the wrong destination it will make no difference to him, because what difference does it make for a person who has attained his goal, who has reached the final destination, to miss his way during his wanderings in this world? What difference does it make for a person who, having reached his destination, wanders here and there? What does it do to us who have not reached our destination to find the right village? And what difference does it make to us if we know all our roads as accurately as if we are geographical maps?

Because of the mistaken interpretation of the term all-knowing by his followers, Mahavira was unnecessarily subjected to a lot of ridicule, because the claims they made were foolish; and now, yet again, these claimants are greatly puzzled. For instance, they were in difficulty recently when the astronauts landed on the moon for the first time, because the astronauts' description of the moon did not correspond with the moon as it is described in their scriptures: and it is stated in their scriptures that the facts declared by 'the all-knowing' cannot be wrong. So the Jaina devotees have gone to the extent of saying that the space travelers were under an illusion that they had landed on the moon. They had not landed on the moon, but had traveled to the far side of the moon where the vehicles -- chariots of the gods -- remain in waiting. There they had landed and from there had returned! They had certainly not landed on the moon.

One Jaina follower even began fund raising, and managed to collect hundreds of thousands of rupees from simple, foolish people to prove in a laboratory that the astronauts had not landed on the moon, but in some god's vehicle. "And if they ever reach the moon, they will find the moon as described in our scriptures, because whatever is said in those scriptures is the testimony of an all-knowing person."

To use one's scripture to cling to such foolish arguments leaves the scripture worthless. When it is mentioned in your scripture that the moon is so and so, and the statement is later proved incorrect, remember that the statement in the scripture is that of a scientist of those days, not of one who knows the atman. What concern has the knower of the atman with describing what kind of stones are and are not found on the moon? And if such a statement is made by him, it is not made in his capacity as a knower of the atman.

Such a position creates great difficulty. Let us consider the case of a great thinker like Einstein -- a great mathematician. Being a great mathematician does not define all other features of his personality; there are many other things in his life. He is not a mathematician when he plays cards. And what concern would he have with mathematics when he falls in love with a woman? He is not making a mathematical statement at all when he says to her that there is no other woman more beautiful than her. But if somebody claims in the future that such a great mathematician as Einstein must have said so only after measuring and comparing the beauty of all women in the world, the claim is certainly childish. No, such statements are made by anybody and everybody in this world. Every woman meets some man who will tell her so. It is not necessary to be a

mathematician to say so. Such a statement is made, not in the capacity of a mathematician, but of a lover.

So the word all-knowing means that there is now nothing left worth knowing, nothing which would enhance this man's ecstasy. His ecstasy is *entire*. And there is nothing left which might be a hindrance to it. All his ignorance, all his folly, is destroyed. His anger, his attachment, his greed, are all gone, all destroyed. He is in a state of supreme ecstasy. All-knowing means one is living in supreme ecstasy. He knows that true knowledge which puts him in ecstasy and removes any possibility of unhappiness.

The atman is all-knowing in this sense, and not in the sense of the knower of the three tenses -- the past, the present and the future. He does not know what will happen tomorrow or the day after tomorrow. He does not know who will win the election or lose it; and there is no reason or necessity to know such things. All the events happening within limits of time are to him like lines drawn on water. He keeps no account of them, he does not worry about them. Who wins or who loses is the substance of dreams to him; such matters belong to a children's world, he is too mature for them. He is not concerned with such things.

In knowing the supreme element he becomes all-knowing -- that is, his ignorance falls away. The avarice, attachment and anger produced in ignorance fall away. In their place comes ecstasy, born out of true knowing. The light of knowing begins to shine, and to live in its illumination is to live in supreme ecstasy -- ceaseless and eternal.

The third characteristic of this atman is purity -- always immaculate, always holy, and always innocent. When we become impure it does not become impure. Our whole impurity is our delusion. As I was saying last night, the sun's reflection is as pure in a dirty pool as in a crystal lake. There is not the least difference in its purity. Its purity is not an accidental characteristic; it is intrinsic, inborn. So this matter will be easily understood if you understand the difference between the accidental and the inborn.

The accidental characteristic is foreign; it is linked to you but does not come from within you. For instance, a man is dishonest; his dishonesty is accidental, not inherent. It has been practiced, it has been acquired. This is why no person can remain dishonest twenty-four hours a day. Even the most dishonest person cannot be so every hour of the day, because what is acquired is a burden which has to be put aside sometimes. The person needs to be relieved of it some of the time. It is not his nature, so he has to be honest with someone in his dealings. And sometimes it happens that dishonest people are honest among themselves to a degree that even honest people are not. The reason is that what we call honesty is also an acquired thing from which we sometimes have to seek relief.

You cannot live incessantly with a thing which is acquired, which is accidental. You will have to take a break from it at times. You will have to do so, otherwise the tension will increase and the burden will become great. Hence the serious-minded person has to seek out some entertainment at intervals, otherwise his seriousness becomes a burden for him. Mahavira and Buddha had no need for entertainment because they were not carrying any load of seriousness. Keep this in mind. We tend to think it is because they were so serious-minded that they would not go to see a film or a play. If they were serious they would have to go to see a play. No, they were certainly not serious-minded.

This does not mean either that they are nonserious. Seriousness and nonseriousness, both are false. Mahavira, Buddha are themselves; they are in their intrinsic selves. They acquire nothing from without, so there is nothing from which they need to take a break. If a person practices saintliness and makes it a habit, then he will have to take a holiday from it occasionally. For three or four days every month or fortnight he will have to take a holiday. And he will not be able to maintain his saintly role during the day if he has not gone into the nonsaintly world for an hour or two during that time. It will be difficult for him.

Accidental attributes are those which we learn, which we acquire. They come to us from without, they do not come from within. They are all learned by us. For example, language is an accidental, acquired attribute. Anyone can learn Hindi or Marathi or English or German. There are thousands of languages and there could be many more also, without difficulty. All the languages that we could devise would be accidental.

But what about silence? It is not accidental. So while there will be a difference if two people are talking, if they observe complete silence there will be no difference in that silence. There can be a discussion in speech: there cannot be any discussion in silence.

There will be no distinction in the inner attribute of two people when they are in complete silence. What difference will there be in two silences? But there will be a difference if silence is assumed from without, because speech will be going on within. There will be a difference if two people observe silence for show only. I am sitting silent, you are sitting silent beside me. I continue my thinking, you continue your thinking. So though the lips are closed, the act of thinking goes on, and there will be vast differences between us in

such a condition. We will be thousands of miles away within. Nobody can say where you will be and where I will be.

But if silence is really achieved, not assumed from without but blossoming from within, unfolding from within, then and then only are we really in complete silence. Then what difference will there be between you and me, when words vanish from within, when speech has dissolved from within? There will be no difference at all. We will be standing at the same place. We will be as if we are one. By and by, as silence progresses, our two flames will be fused into one flame. They cannot remain as two separate things, because the boundary line marking the distinction between the two has disappeared. Distinction creates a boundary; in its absence, the boundary disappears.

So silence -- abiding silence, inner silence -- is natural, while speech is accidental; and whatever is accidental is not everlasting. This is why you cannot maintain anger for twenty-four hours, although you can live in forgiveness for twenty-four hours. Think about this. You cannot live in anger for the whole day. You will be angry, and after some time you will be without it. There will be a sort of coming and going away of anger. But there will be no obstacle to living in forgiveness for twenty-four hours. You can remain forgiving for the whole day. Similarly, if you wish to live in hatred twenty-four hours a day it is not possible; you will create a hell for yourself. Whereas if you want to live perpetually in love, it is possible.

But it is not possible to remain in that feeling which we presently call love, because it is not real love, it is an occasional thing. You can be full of love for maybe ten minutes out of twenty-four hours; for the rest of the time it is not possible. And if someone makes an effort to be in love for a longer period, it will be difficult for him to be in love even for ten minutes. Why? -- because we can only be forever in that which is our nature, and we cannot be forever in that which is foreign to us and which has been imported from without. That will have to be removed, that load will have to be cast away.

The atman is pure, spotless. It does not get spoiled, it does not become impure sometimes and then need us to rectify it, to make it pure again. If the atman can be impure, we will not be able to make it pure. Then who will make it pure? He who could have made it pure is himself impure now. Whatever that impure atman does will now be impure.

No, it is not the case that the atman becomes impure and we are required to make it pure. It is already pure. It is only we who accumulate impure and unholy attributes on all sides of us, just as we hang a black curtain on all sides of a lamp. The shining light does not change into darkness because of it. The light is burning in its own brightness even then, but the surrounding black curtain prevents its light from shining out in all directions. And if the light is as mad as we are, and forgets that "I am the light," then it will face the same difficulties which we are experiencing.

Our relationship with the nature of our self is completely broken and we are identified with the web made up of our body, mind, thoughts, feelings, passions and desires, surrounding us on all sides. We begin to say, "This is me!" That one which is within us identifies itself with anything and begins to say, "This is me!" And that element within is so pure, so spotless and clear that whatever is reflected in it is reflected in full; we catch hold of that reflection and begin to say, "This is me!"

The mistake is like this. Suppose the mirror in front of which you are standing becomes conscious and looks within itself and sees your image standing in front of it, and then says, "This is me!" Such an unfortunate happening only takes place because of the mirror's purity. The atman is pure and spotless, and because of its crystal clear purity, whatever approaches it is reflected in it as in a mirror -- whatever the thing may be. If the body goes to it, it is reflected as in a mirror and the atman says, "I am the body."

You have no idea of the continual changes in your body and of how you identify yourself with them. If the first cell created in your mother's womb were taken out and put before you and then you were told, "You were once this," you would at once deny it and say, "How can this be me? It is impossible." If five to ten photos of you are taken every day of your life there will be a long series of your photos. Every photo was once claimed by you to be yourself. But what a difference there is between the photo of your childhood and that of your old age! What a vast difference there is between the new-born child and the corpse going into the grave. In all these changes you are there. Whatever is reflected in your mirror, you have said, "This is me."

Have you ever found any similarity between your infant photo and the photo of your adulthood. Is there any affinity? Are you that baby? No, once you had owned it, and the claim was fixed in your memory; and only the claim is still there today -- that this was you. The body changes every day.

Scientists tell us that every cell of the body is completely altered over a period of seven years; not a single old cell remains. But our identity continues. Identification goes on. In seven years' time our bones,

our flesh, our blood and all other cells are altered. If a person lives up to seventy years, the body has changed totally ten times. The whole body has undergone change ten times.

The body changes every moment, but there is a spotless mirror within. Whatever reflection is made in it, whatever picture is made in it tells us, "This is me." If this identity is broken, if this ignorance is removed, if we stop saying, "This is me," then we shall be able to say, "I am the knower of all these changes, I am the witness of all this. I knew my childhood, and I was not that; I knew my youth and it was not me. I shall know my old age also, but it will not be me. I knew birth; this is not me. I shall know death also, and neither am I that. I am that which knew all these different phases. I am that which knew this long series, this long caravan of films. I am the knower, I am not that which is known. I am not that which is reflected. I am that in which reflections are made." Then the atman is pure and spotless, a clean mirror, a dirtless pool, where no ripple of impurity ever was.

When the Upanishads say it is pure, they speak of a total purity. Not the least impurity has ever entered the atman. So the Upanishads affirm, by breaking this identity we also become the purity. In fact nobody has ever become impure; it cannot be, it is impossible. The impurity is in the identifying. Identity makes one a sinner or a saint. Remember, the saint is also impure because he is identified with his holiness. The sinner has an iron chain, the saint a golden one. But what difference does it make? The market value of iron and gold may differ, but identification, bondage, continues.

Someone says, "I am a sinner," somebody else says, "I am virtuous." As long as we continue to say, "This is me," we are unnecessarily making ourselves impure. Though we are not intrinsically impure, we go on adopting impurity. The day on which you are able to say, "I am not this, I am not that," you will be able to say, "I am that in which everything is reflected. I am that mirror in which all shadows come and go. I am that void in which everything glitters and vanishes."

No one knows how many births, how many bodies, how many forms and shapes, how many accidental attributes, how much worthiness, how many positions and how many variations have glittered in it. Endless are the journeys but the lake is one; and it is always clean and spotless. Travelers go on traveling on its banks and the lake goes on supposing, "This is me, this is me." At times a thief is passing on that road and the lake says, "I am a thief"; sometimes a sadhu passes on that way and the lake says, "I am a sadhu." Sometimes a saint passes that way and the lake says, "I am a saint," and sometimes a sinner passes on that road and the lake says, "I am a sinner."

Thus the lake goes on proclaiming as caravans of reflections pass along that road. And they pass on so quickly that no sooner does one reflection vanish than another appears in it. We do not take even that moment -- that interval between the two happenings -- so that we can look at the lake in which there is no reflection at all.

Meditation is the practice which focuses on that interval. In that moment when nothing is reflecting, we can glimpse the lake itself; we can know, "I am the lake, I am not that caravan which is passing on the bank. I am not these reflections which form on me. I am that on which all shapes are made and yet which is itself unmade. I remain unmade, uncreated."

Keep in mind these three things. All the other things included in the Ishavasya Upanishad are only different aspects of these three.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Ignorance Will Show You The Way

8 April 1971 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104085
ShortTitle: ABSOLU10
Audio: No

Video: No

THOSE WHO FOLLOW
THE PATH OF IGNORANCE
ENTER DARKNESS;
AND THOSE WHO ARE ABSORBED IN KNOWLEDGE
ENTER A GREATER DARKNESS.

This sutra makes a profound proclamation of the truth -- a very bold proclamation. Such an announcement can be made only by a sage. It is declared that those who tread on the path of ignorance lose their way and wander here and there in this world; but those who walk on the path of knowledge -- that is, the path of "I know" -- lose themselves in greater darkness. It is difficult to find another statement as bold as this in the whole history of mankind -- to find a parallel to a statement that dares to say that the ignorant grope about in darkness, but those who claim, "I know," grope about in greater darkness. Whoever said this arrived at it through very deep thought.

That the ignorant wander in darkness is easily understood by us, there is no difficulty in it. The statement is straightforward and clear. The ignorant do get themselves lost. But the sage says they lose themselves in darkness -- not in deep and great darkness. The ignorant wander in darkness only. Then why do the so-called learned wander in greater darkness? And where is the remedy to be free from darkness when the ignorant wander in darkness and the so-called learned wander in greater darkness?

The ignorant wander in darkness only, not very deep, because however much wandering ignorance may cause, it cannot be very deep. The thing that leads into greater darkness is not ignorance but ego. Mistakes may occur through ignorance, but ignorance is always prepared to correct the mistakes, so there is little likelihood of straying far. Ignorance is always likely to make mistakes, but it is also always ready to correct them. Ignorance has its own humility. This is why children can learn quickly and the old cannot. Children are ignorant and ready to improve. When a mistake is shown to them they will correct it; but when old people are shown their mistakes they are displeased and refuse to correct them. On the contrary, they will first try to prove that it is not a mistake at all. When children are shown mistakes they are ready to admit them and will soon correct them; hence they learn so quickly.

The old cannot learn in years what children are able to learn in days. Their capacity to learn decreases. What is the cause? The capacity of the old to learn should increase, but no, it does not. The old are in a delusion that they know. The child is only in darkness, the old man has fallen into a deeper and greater darkness. The delusion is established in him that he knows something. The child knows he does not know anything, so he is willing to learn. He is happy to learn whatever you teach him. Thus children can wander in darkness, while the old wander in greater darkness.

The ignorant man, if he becomes conscious of his ignorance, becomes very humble. If we remember our ignorance, if we can remember, "I do not know, I am ignorant," then there are no grounds on which the ego can stand. Where can ego build its structure when it has no foundation? It is interesting to see that if the ignorant man becomes conscious of his ignorance, then his wandering loses momentum, he finds himself still, and his mistakes cease to happen; he begins to travel on the right path. And the learned person who is sure in his belief that he is a learned person has begun his journey into greater darkness. When the ignorant becomes conscious of the fact that "I am ignorant," then his journey towards wisdom begins. Consciousness of one's ignorance leads to humility, whereas the delusion of knowledge, the claim to knowledge, leads one to ego -- and the real hindrance is ego.

Ignorance is not deep darkness, it is like evening. There is no sun now, there is no light of understanding now, but at the same time neither is there the dark night of ego. It is just evening. Ignorance stands on the threshold from where it is also possible to go towards the light. But as the boast of the learned becomes stronger and stronger and his notion, "I know, I know, I know," becomes firmer and firmer, his night becomes darker, his evening disappears, and he sinks deep into the darkness. And as his boast grows from strength to strength, his night will become as dark as a moonless night.

Ego leads man into great darkness, and an interesting paradox emerges in man's world; the wise see themselves as ignorant -- not knowing -- and the ignorant assert their claim, "We know!" Then where

should we go for true knowledge? What should we do? Which is the way?

Two things are to be remembered. We need always to go on enhancing our awareness of our ignorance. Remembrance of ignorance is the destruction of ignorance. To become aware of our ignorance is to dissolve our ignorance. This awareness that "I am ignorant" is like a person who has lighted a lamp and has taken it into a room to look for darkness there. That person had said, "Let me light a lamp so that I can see where the darkness is," and he begins to search for it with a lighted lamp in his hand. Of course, wherever he looks he finds no darkness. When there is an awareness within to know where ignorance is, a desire to go where ignorance lies and a desire to know it, then the knowing, the understanding, can happen. Wherever you go with this lamp of awareness, ignorance will vanish from there.

So the first thing is the remembrance of ignorance -- that "I am ignorant." If you wish to enter the world of light, of wisdom, of true knowledge, you must be fully aware of your ignorance and remain constantly in search of where your ignorance lies. Wherever you find it, admit it at once, don't linger even for a moment. And bow down at the feet of anyone who shows you your ignorance -- he is your teacher, your master. And don't try to prove that your ignorance is knowledge, as your mind will goad you to do. Your ego will say, "Don't believe in him." Your ego will coax you to say, "What are you talking about? I an ignorant person? Impossible!" This is how we are all perpetuating our ignorance. We all persist in protecting our own opinions and attitudes.

Those who know nothing at all make great claims that they are right. Those who do not know anything even about a stone lying on a roadside, go on making claims about God and assert that their God is the only true God. There is no end to the claims of those who know nothing at all. Ignorance is a great supporter of its claims and it goes on claiming. Save yourself from such claims. If you want to make any claim at all, then make only the claim of being ignorant. Say boldly, "I do not know." Whatever occasions arise, whatever chances you get, and whatever conditions you meet with where your ignorance is exposed, stop, and know that, "I am ignorant." Acknowledge as your master anyone who points out to you your ignorance, who draws your attention to your ignorance.

But in fact we make a teacher of the man who boosts our ego. We go to him, pick up some stray pieces of wisdom, and return home full of vanity and hypocrisy -- and then say that we also know. He who inflates our boast of knowledge we call our master. But he is the real guru, the real master, in whose contact we come to know that there is none as ignorant as we. He is the real master who takes away our knowledge, who destroys our boast of knowledge, who smashes our structure of ego to the ground, who throws us to the ground and says, "You are nothing at all, you are nowhere, you have known nothing!" Such a person is the master; not the one from whom we get knowledge, but the one through whom we are reminded of our ignorance.

Remember that remembrance of ignorance leads one to understanding and the accumulation of knowledge leads one into great darkness. So the first thing is to be mentally alert to ignorance, to be fully conscious, to know ignorance and to look into it. Know yourself as a deeply ignorant person.

The other thing to remember is that whenever you think, "I know," stop a while, and reconsider your thought; ask yourself, "Do I know it really?" It will be enough if you reconsider once. Be honest in your attempt. Be fully aware and reconsider your thought before you say, "I know." Be mentally alert to the discovery of your ignorance, as well as to knowledge; and when you start to check yourself you will know that you know words, you know principles, you know scriptures, but you have no idea at all of the truth. Those so-called pundits whose minds have been stuffed with scriptures and words, who have been burdened with words and who make false claims of knowledge, have become figures of fun for the sage, who says such people grope about in great darkness.

I have heard: a Christian priest used to give sermons in the evenings in his church every Sunday. He was by repute a learned person. One day, he left his spectacles at home. Half of his knowledge was at risk because the sermon was written and now he could not read it. But he thought it improper to tell the congregation that he had forgotten his glasses -- they were eager to listen to him -- so he decided to make do without the glasses and started speaking, glancing at his paper. Functioning as he did from memory, mistakes were bound to occur, because he had left his memory aid behind. Nothing he said was the imparting of true knowledge; wisdom can speak without the help of eyes, without need of spectacles. All he ever said was drawn from his crammed memory. But today the means to look into his memory was left at home.

Talking about one of Jesus' miracles he made a mistake. Jesus was in a forest with four thousand

followers, and had with him only seven loaves of bread. With these he not only fed all, but the seven loaves were not eaten. There were four thousand followers but the priest made a slip and recounted that there were seven followers and four thousand loaves, and that after Jesus had fed all, the bread still remained. This, he said, was the miracle.

As usually happens in a temple or a church, most of the people were dozing and paid no attention to the error; only those who were awake heard it. Even so, having left their reasoning faculties at home, as people do who go to church, they were unresponsive. They merely heard the words. Only one person became alert and thought, "What kind of miracle is this? -- only seven people and four thousand loaves?" He got up and asked, "Sir, is this a miracle? Anybody can do that!"

On hearing this, the priest was enraged. He had no idea that he had made a mistake, so he was all anger and exasperation. He asked, "What do you mean, anybody can do it? You are blaspheming against Jesus."
The man replied, "Why, I myself can do it!"

The priest was puzzled and asked the congregation about what he had said. Someone replied, "You made a mistake. You said the opposite of what you meant; you said there were four thousand loaves and seven followers. This feat can be accomplished by anybody, there is no miracle in it."

The priest was very troubled by this incident. He was by repute a wise man, so he was much agitated and resolved to put his challenger in his place. The next Sunday he came fully prepared. During his sermon he raised the matter of the miracle again. "Once Jesus went to a forest," he said. "Listen properly! He had four thousand followers and only seven loaves of bread with him, and he fed everybody. All were fed to their hearts' content and yet the bread was not consumed." Then he looked at the man who had put him into difficulty the Sunday before, and asked him, "Dear friend, can you now perform such a miracle?"
The man stood up and replied, "Yes, I can."
The priest was very nervous and asked, "How can you do it?"

The man replied, "I can do it from the stock that was left over from last time!"

Shifting of words here and there, punning of words, memorizing words -- the scriptures are all a great joke. There is not much meaning in such things. It is a great folly to try to correct others, and it is sheer vanity to try never to admit our mistakes. That poor priest could not even say, "There was an error in my statement." It was a trifle, and he could have simply asked their pardon. But our ego never lets us admit our mistakes, though we are eager and pleased to get others to admit their mistakes.

So the other point to remember is this: reconsider whether you know a little or not. Ask yourself whether you really know, or whether all this is a jungle of mere words, scriptures, principles and memory. Ask yourself, "Have I known anything? Have I lived it? Have I practiced something of it? Have I tasted it from my life's experience? Have I danced in that supreme experience of godliness? Have I experienced that vibration? Or have I merely burned the midnight oil to commit to memory the words of the scriptures?" The nauseating smell of kerosene oil emanates from those who have crammed the scriptures into their memories. Kerosene oil burns with thick smoke. It is very difficult to find people more ignorant than the learned.

Hence, says this sutra, the ignorant grope about, but the learned grope about in thick darkness. It is better to be an ignorant person than to be a learned one. Ignorance will show you the way. Do not try to enter the great darkness; to remain in simple darkness is far better. From this darkness it is easy to enter light, but the journey from the great darkness will be long and arduous.

Enough for today. Now let us go into meditation. Let us take a few steps from darkness towards the light.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #11
Chapter title: I Too Am Listening

9 April 1971 am in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104090
ShortTitle: ABSOLU11
Audio: No
Video: No

ONE RESULT, THEY SAY,
IS OBTAINED BY VIDYA,
AND ANOTHER RESULT, THEY SAY,
IS OBTAINED BY AVIDYA;
THUS WE HAVE HEARD
FROM THE WISE ONES
WHO EXPLAINED IT TO US.

The truly learned, the wise ones, tell us that the fruit of true knowledge, wisdom, understanding -- what the Upanishads call *vidya* -- is quite distinct from the fruit of material, informational, acquired knowledge; this the Upanishads call *avidya*.

Avidya also means ignorance -- absence of vidya. Its intended meaning in the Upanishads is material knowledge -- physical, scientific knowledge which looks like real knowledge but which leaves the person ignorant. Through avidya we may know all the subjects of learning but remain ignorant of who we are. Such learning, which creates the illusion of knowledge, is called avidya, ignorance, by the Upanishads. It can be interpreted to mean science, though this interpretation may appear very strange. The word avidya, then, means knowledge about physical science, knowledge of other things; and the word vidya -- literally knowledge, learning -- means the knowing of the self.

Mere knowledge is not implied by the word vidya. The word vidya implies transformation. The Upanishads will not call that vidya which does not transform one's being. If I know something and yet I remain as I was before knowing, then such a knowing is not vidya according to the Upanishads. That learning will be called vidya which transforms you immediately upon knowing it. No sooner do I know than I am transformed. I become another person on knowing it.

If I remain as I was before knowing, then knowing is avidya -- ignorance; and if I am transformed it is vidya -- true knowledge. Such learning is not merely an addition to your fund of information but is transforming. Through it you change, you become quite a different person. That which is called vidya, knowledge, by the Upanishads, gives you a new birth.

Socrates has given us a very short sutra similar in meaning to this interpretation of the Upanishads. He said, "Knowledge is virtue." This was discussed and debated for hundreds of years in Greece, because the relationship between knowledge and virtue is not obvious. A person knows anger is bad, yet anger does not vanish. Another person knows stealing is bad, but he continues to steal. Another person knows that greed is bad, and yet his greed does not stop. But Socrates is saying that your greed goes away once you know that it is bad.

If a person knows that greed is bad and yet remains greedy, then his knowing is avidya. It is merely an illusion of knowing, it is false knowledge. The test of true knowledge is that it immediately becomes a part of your behavior; it does not even require practice. If someone thinks, "Let me know it first and then I shall put it into practice," then that knowing of his is not knowledge but ignorance.

Suppose a drink is set in front of you and just as you are about to drink you discover that there is poison in the cup; then your hand, extending to pick up the cup, will immediately refrain from doing so. That is, no sooner did you know that it was poisonous than the cup remained untouched. Hence, when knowing becomes action it is called true knowledge. And if you have to make an effort to change your behavior after knowing, then that behavior is imposed, it is thrust upon you. It cannot be called the result of the knowledge.

Knowledge which has been imposed to produce a certain action, which does not become action of its own accord, is called avidya -- ignorance -- by the Upanishads. It is vidya -- true knowledge -- which changes one's life effortlessly, as if without knowing that any change has happened. On one side ignorance

is burnt, and on the other darkness vanishes. Both happen simultaneously. Is it possible to create a lamp which, when turned on, does not remove darkness? And will it be necessary for us to make a special effort to remove darkness after putting the light on? If it were so then the lamp would be a symbol of avidya -- of darkness. But darkness does not exist when the lamp is lit. Lighting the lamp means the extinguishing of darkness. Such a lamp is vidya.

There are two points to be remembered in this connection. Why does it happen that, even after our knowing, transformation does not take place? A lot of people come to me and say, "We know anger is bad; it is poison, it burns, it is fire, it is hell, and yet we are not free from it."

Then I tell them, "It is a mistake on your part to think that you know it. You think you already know and yet you ask yourself, 'What should be done so that anger goes away?' This is your mistake. In fact you do not know that anger is hell."

Is it ever possible that a person would not leap out of anger once he knows it is hell?

Buddha has said this somewhere. A person whose life was full of troubles and anguish had approached him for advice, for a way out of his miseries. There was nothing but sorrow and affliction in his life. Buddha told him to give up those cares and miseries, to come out of them immediately: "I will show you the way to be out of them," he said.

The man said, "Show me the way now, and then I will try, by and by, to follow your way."

Then Buddha said, "You are like a man whose house has caught fire and who says, 'Thank you very much for your advice; now I will gradually try to get myself out of the house.'" Buddha went on to say that it would have been better if the person had said, "You are telling a lie -- I do not see any fire." But the man does not say so; he says, "I believe you, I believe there is a fire, and by and by I will try to get out."

Does anybody leave by and by, when the fire alarm sounds? He gets out immediately. He won't stop even if the informant remains behind. One who knows there is fire jumps first and thinks afterwards, when he is out of the house. So Buddha said, "You believe the fire is there, but you refuse to see it so you suffer unnecessarily. A person like you should not even trouble yourself to find out. You should not even try to test my advice. You have not even opened your eyes to see that there is fire all around you. You have admitted you are in difficulty and now you think, 'Fire is there, now I will get out of it, by and by -- and you ask me to show you a way to get out!"

When somebody tells me, "I know anger is bad and yet I cannot be free from it," I say, "It would be good if you could say, 'I do not know that anger is bad.' What you really know is: 'Anger is good, and I am doing what is good. But I have heard from other people that anger is bad.' It is what you have *heard* that you consider to be knowledge."

Then what is true knowledge? You will have to know within yourself that anger is bad. So you will have to pass through it, you will have to endure the difficulty of the fire of anger, you will have to bear the anguish and pain caused by anger. When all your limits have been burnt by the flames of anger and when your life has become a great turmoil full of smoke, then it will not be necessary to go to anyone to ask whether anger is bad or not. Then it will not be necessary to seek out any method, any ritual, any remedy to escape from your anger. On knowing that anger is fire, you will be at once free from it. Such a knowing is vidya -- true knowledge.

That knowing which is called true knowledge by the Upanishads carries freedom within itself and liberates the knower at once; and that knowing which lacks this attribute is not true knowledge. We all have a lot of information, we all know many things. If we were to refer to the Upanishads about the quality of our learning they would declare it to be avidya -- ignorance -- because our knowing does not even touch us, it does not transform us; though our knowledge increases we remain where we are. Knowledge becomes a storehouse of information, and we stand far away from it. Our treasury goes on growing bigger, but it is mere accumulation though we claim it as knowledge. And whoever considers this as knowledge will soon be wandering in a hopeless condition. This is ignorance.

Accept as true knowledge not that which is an addition to you but that which transforms you. That is true knowledge which does not require any memorizing but which becomes your life itself; that is true knowledge which does not turn into memory but which is absorbed into your life itself. It is not a matter of knowing intellectually that anger is bad, but of your behavior reflecting your discovery that anger is bad. It is not that you hang up signs saying, "Greed is sin!" on the walls of your house, but that your eyes, your hands and your face reflect your understanding that greed is sin. It becomes true knowledge only when your total personality demonstrates that greed is sin.

The Upanishads have praised vidya greatly. It has been highly valued. It is considered the alchemy to

transform life. What we understand as knowledge is simply an arrangement to earn our livelihood. One person is a doctor, another is an engineer, another is a shopkeeper. We all have our own knowledge, but it does not transform life, it simply helps us carry on with our lives. These various branches of specialized knowledge do not give a new turn to life, they simply make life secure. No new flowers open because of them, they simply prevent the roots of life from drying up. No ecstacy enters life because of them, only protection, planning and arrangements to avoid hardships and inconveniences in life. What we call knowledge is simply a means to earn our livelihood in an efficient and convenient manner. The Upanishads call this avidya.

That is vidya, according to the Upanishads, which does not simply drag life a little further on, but which raises life to a higher level. Remember, avidya is horizontal. Vidya is vertical -- it moves towards the sky. Avidya is like a bullock-cart trundling along the ground. There is no take-off in it, as there is in an airplane. It cannot take off and fly high in the sky. In its journey from birth through to death it never leaves ground level, and we die at the very level at which we were born. Generally, the cradle is the grave. There is hardly any difference between the levels of birth and death. Continuously walking horizontally we all eventually find our graves because they are not very far from the cradles: and even if they are far, the level remains the same.

Vidya is vertical, going up. The level is changed. You are not what you were before. No sooner do you achieve true knowledge than you are another person. Buddha or Mahavira or Krishna are standing quite near to us, in our neighborhood, touching our shoulders, and yet they are not with us -- they are nowhere near us. They are way up on some peak. Their bodies seem to be near to us, but their spirit is not with us. They have passed through vidya. They are learned in the true sense of the word.

This sutra of the Upanishad tells us that avidya has its own value just as vidya has its qualities. Avidya has its own usefulness. The Upanishad does not say, "Kill avidya"; it only says, "Do not consider avidya as vidya." It does not mean that you should not live with your feet on the ground in this world but should only float higher and higher into the sky. Really, the man who wants to rise up towards the sky has to keep his feet firmly on the ground.

Nietzsche has said somewhere that the tree that wants to touch the sky has to send its roots deep into the ground below. A tree goes as far down as it climbs high. A tree that reaches for the stars in the sky has its roots deep into the earth. The tree can only go as high as its roots go deep.

The Upanishads are not opposed to avidya. The belief that they are, has given rise to a great delusion. I will explain it to you, because nobody can tell how much misery and affliction the East has suffered because of this mistaken belief. The Upanishads have not been correctly understood. We make the mistake of thinking avidya to be vidya. The Upanishads are opposed to this. They tell us avidya is not vidya and the distinction should be properly understood. Then we make another mistake. The simple truth is that we stubbornly insist on being mistaken, because we make either one mistake or the other.

According to the Upanishads, our present-day universities should be called centers of avidya, because they have no concern with, and no relation to vidya whatsoever. Our universities are the centers of avidya, and their chancellors are the chancellors of avidya. Only avidya spreads from these centers. But the Upanishads are not against avidya. They simply say, "Do not think of this avidya as vidya; don't make this mistake."

Understand the distinction between them clearly. Avidya has its own utility. It is not that doctors are not necessary, it is not that life would be better without shopkeepers. No, the shopkeepers, doctors, engineers, the sweepers and laborers -- all of them are required, they are useful to society. But the mistake is to consider this education for livelihood as an education for life. Such a person will only earn his bread and die.

Jesus says, "You cannot live by bread alone." This does not mean you can live without bread; but can bread alone be life? Bread is a necessity of life, but it is not life itself. No one can survive or make progress without bread, and yet it is not life. We fill in the foundations of a building with stones, and the building cannot be constructed without them, but remember, those stones in the foundations are not the building. Don't live in the delusion that the building is constructed when the foundation is filled in. Not that the building can be constructed if the foundation is not laid. The foundation has to be laid: it is a necessary evil. The Upanishads say avidya has its own utility -- namely that it provides the means for livelihood. It is an outward attribute for life; it concerns physical life, it is an arrangement to maintain life. But don't see it as everything. It is necessary but not enough. Everything will not be fulfilled by it alone.

The countries of the East, and especially India, committed the second mistake. They said, "When the

sages of the Upanishads -- who are wise and learned -- say something is avidya, we should be indifferent towards it. We should stick only to vidya." So science could not make any headway in the East. We ignored whatsoever we considered avidya. Therefore the East became helpless, poor and enslaved. Had we been keen to pursue avidya we would have become soulless, but we became so eager to ignore it that we became helpless and poor in physical life.

The Upanishads say both are useful. Both are useful in different dimensions. Avidya has its place. It is not to be given up. The only thing to remember is that it is not everything. It is not the ultimate. Vidya has its place too.

The sage has said one more thing in this sutra: "We have heard this from those who knew." It is necessary to go into this statement a little in order to understand it. It is said: THUS WE HAVE HEARD FROM THE WISE ONES WHO EXPLAINED IT TO US. Did this sage who said this not know it himself? Is he telling us that which he has heard? Does he himself not know it? Is he repeating to us secondhand knowledge? No, this point needs to be understood correctly, because much confusion has been created by it. It is necessary to understand the form of expression in those far-off days when the Upanishads were written.

No one ever said, "I know." There were reasons for it. The reason was not that he did not know. The reason was that ego -- the I -- disappears after knowing. If the sage of the Upanishad had said, "I say this after knowing," the people of those days would have laughed and said, "Then don't say so! You cannot know, because your 'I' is still there." Therefore remember this: the sage knows it well, but says, "I have heard it from those who knew." The interesting thing is that the persons from whom he has heard have also said, "We have heard this from those who knew." There is some secret behind this. There is no individual claim, no egoistic claim behind it, because where is that 'I' of the knower to be found? Therefore they say, "We have heard from those who explained it to us." And I want to tell you another interesting thing about this: that individual himself is also included in the 'we' who have heard." This statement is a little hard to grasp.

As I told you this morning, when I say something to you, I hear it as you hear it. We hear it simultaneously. That speaker knows nothing who is not the listener to that which he speaks. Truths are not ready-made; they are not made beforehand. They are created, manifested, they are born naturally, they are spontaneous. They appear as flowers appear -- blossoming out of the plant and full of fragrance. When I want to say something to you it can be done in two ways. The first is to think it over and then prepare to deliver it to you. What you eventually receive will be stale and old; it will not be fresh and alive, it will be dead. But when I begin to utter what comes from within me, then I hear it, as you do, for the first time. Then I too am a listener. You are not the only listeners; I am also.

So, the sage says, "We have heard from those who explained it to us." He has heard, he says, from those who knew; but it is from himself he is hearing it -- he too listens to the explaining coming from himself. Hence the sage calls himself a listener.

There is another reason also. When a person attains to the highest truth, it does not appear to him as if he has achieved it. It appears as if it has descended on him. The supreme truth does not appear as if it is my creation, my achievement; it appears as a revelation before me, as an unfolding, as an inspiration. If someone were to ask Mohammed, "Have you written the Koran?", Mohammed would reply, "Please don't say such sinful things to me. I have heard the Koran, I have seen the Koran, and having heard it I have put it in writing. I have not written it -- I am not its author."

This is why Mohammed is God's messenger -- one who has delivered the message given to him. Truth was revealed before him, and he came before you and said such is the truth. That truth is not his creation. This is why we call the sages 'seers' -- and not authors or creators. We do not say they created the truth, but that they saw the truth. That is why we call what they have seen *darshan* -- the vision, the thing seen. We can call it whatever we like to call it, whether darshan or *shruti* -- the thing heard. This sage is in fact telling us that truth is quite detached and separate from us. We do not create it. We only hear it, know it, see it. We are simply witnesses. You may call him a witness, a seer or a listener -- but remember the idea of passivity behind it.

The sage says, "We are passive, not active." When you construct something you are active. When an artist is drawing a flower, he is an active agent. But when he is standing near a roseflower and is looking at it, he is a passive agent. At that time he is doing nothing, he is only receptive. He has simply opened the doors and windows of his being. He invites the flower, he offers it his heart, he welcomes it, and stands still. He is receptive. Then the flower enters his heart and touches it with its petals. Its fragrance reverberates in his whole being; and because he has allowed it within himself as a witness, as a receptive agent, it will

bloom in all the corners of his being. But the receiver himself is passive, he simply receives.

This sage of the Upanishad says, "I have heard thus." In saying so, he wants to tell us that only the passive man attains to truth. Passivity is the door.

The sun is shining in the sky. We cannot bring its light into the house, but we have only to open our doors and the sun's light will enter. Its rays will gradually dance into all the corners of the house. But we cannot say that we brought the sun into our house. It is too much to say, "We brought it." It is boastful. We can say this much only, that we did not put up any obstacles to prevent the sun coming in. We kept the doors open. It is not necessary for the rising of the sun that we have our doors open, but it is a fact that the sun will never be able to enter our house if the doors are closed. And if the doors are open and if the sun does not rise, we can do nothing, we are helpless.

Have you understood what I mean? The sun is not obliged to come because your door is open. It is his freedom to come or not. But it is quite definite that he cannot enter if the door is closed. Even if he wants to come, he cannot. This means that if we wish we can remain blind towards truth, then the truth cannot do anything. If we wish we can be wide awake towards truth; but then we are not creating truth, we are simply open to its revelation.

Whatever is valuable, whatever is beautiful, whatever is best, whatever is true, whatever is auspicious in life, is found only by a receptive mind. He who keeps the door open finds it. Therefore the sage does not say, "I have it," but says, "I have heard it from those who knew. I have heard it, I have received it from where there is wisdom." In this statement there is a keen desire to rub out the 'I'. That is why no Upanishad bears the signature of its author on it. We don't know who speaks this, who tells this, whose words these are. Somebody proclaimed such invaluable truths without disclosing their authorship.

In fact, great truths have to be declared without claiming authorship, because the author dies before the birth of the great truth. These sages remove themselves completely from the claim of authorship. Nobody knows who is speaking these sentences, nor is it known whether these are the writings of one or more people. In the Upanishads it is probable that different sutras are the revelations of different sages, and yet there is an interesting observation to be made. These may be the words of different people, but there is one harmony, one music in them. There may be a number of people, there may be a different author for each sutra, but they must have been absolutely like one person somewhere deep down within themselves.

If you ever go to a Jaina temple you will see twenty-four idols of the *tirthankaras* -- the enlightened masters of Jainism. There is no distinction among these statues, except for a very small mark at the foot which is different in each of them. These have been kept for our recognition, otherwise it would be difficult to know which is Mahavira, which is Parshvanath, which is Neminath. If those marks are erased all the statues will look alike. Even their faces are identical. This cannot be an historical fact. Mahavira's face cannot be the same as Parshvanath's. It is difficult to believe that all the twenty-four tirthankaras had identical forms and features. Even two people identical in form and feature cannot be found. Imagine the difficulty of finding twenty-four such people!

Is it possible that those who made these statues had no idea that someday someone would laugh at seeing all these identical images and would say, "This cannot be an historical fact"? No, they carved with wisdom. Disregarding the outer identity, they created images of the inner form. There is an absence of difference within. There must have been many physical differences between Mahavira and Parshvanath, but there comes a stage in life where the 'I' vanishes. Then there is no distinction within; then comes a kind of facelessness. One is freed from the outer face, the personality. Then the outer faces have no value. Therefore we did not make idols of outer bodies.

Those idols manifest the similarity that is within, the likeness that is within. That is why they are all alike. These sutras of the Upanishads are composed by different people, and it would not be a matter of wonder to find that one line of a couplet is composed by one sage and the other by another. Such a thing has happened.

Forty thousand incomplete poems were found in the house of Coleridge, the great English poet, after his death. Before his death his friends often asked him why such wonderful poems were left incomplete. They urged him to complete them. They said, "There will not be a greater poet than you in this world. You have kept forty thousand poems incomplete. Think, and complete them. Some poems have three lines, the fourth is not there. Some have seven lines, the eighth is not there. Some have eleven lines, the twelfth is not there. They are incomplete by only one line. Why don't you complete them?"

Coleridge replied, "Eleven lines have come, and I am waiting for the twelfth. Ten years have passed, yet it has not come. How can I complete it then? If someone finds the line, he can complete it. It has not yet

come to me. If I want I can compose a line, but then it will be like a fabrication. It would be like a wooden leg. It would be like a wooden leg on an otherwise physically perfect man. These eleven lines are living: they have descended on me, they are not composed by me. They have come to me in a receptive moment, in a receptive mood, and I wrote them down. The twelfth has not yet descended. So I am waiting for it. If it comes during my life I shall add it; otherwise I shall leave the poem incomplete. The lines can come in someone else's life. It is possible someone else may become the door for the twelfth line, then he will complete the poem."

It is not essential that the couplets of the Upanishad should be by one individual. They are the poetries of those people who have not themselves composed them, but have noted down what descended on them. So the statement by the sages that they have heard it from those who knew is simply an admission of their egolessness. It is an announcement that I am not, I am only the door.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #12
Chapter title: I Am Not The Body

9 April 1971 pm in Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104095
ShortTitle: ABSOLU12
Audio: No
Video: No

ONE WHO KNOWS
BOTH VIDYA AND AVIDYA TOGETHER
OVERCOMES DEATH THROUGH AVIDYA
AND EXPERIENCES IMMORTALITY
THROUGH VIDYA.

One who knows both avidya and vidya, having overcome death, will know the immortal. This is a very rare couplet. I told you that the Upanishads are not opposed to avidya. They favor vidya but are not at all opposed to avidya. It is said, "He who knows avidya will overcome death." The whole conflict of avidya is against death. The doctor is fighting against death, the engineer is fighting against death. Science's entire endeavor, all its activities, are directed against death -- against sickness, against insecurity, against future dangers. To see that life does not end, to see that it is preserved, is the total effort of avidya -- of scientific knowledge. The whole avidya is in a constant fight with death. So he who is proficient in avidya succeeds in holding death at bay. That is, he lives comfortably. In this sense, through avidya he overcomes death -- but he cannot reach the immortal. He simply controls death quite comfortably.

With the help of avidya we can exist, but we cannot taste the substance of life. We can merely exist. This should be called vegetating. We will run the course of life. Everything -- food, a house, medicine, and so on -- will be available to us. We will get it all, and life will pass nicely, comfortably. But the immortal will be unavailable to us. And even if avidya succeeds altogether in preventing death, the immortal will still not be available.

Modern science is busily searching for ways and means to conquer death. The entire effort of science is really to save man from death. That is why science is so keen to find out how death can be avoided, how it can be avoided forever. The situation may arise in the distant future when we are able, if we wish, to avoid

death forever. If we rightly understand the progress of science during the last three thousand years we will see that this has been its entire activity. Its entire conflict is against death, and it has been successful to a great extent.

A thousand years ago, nine out of ten newborn children used to die, and today, in countries where science has made remarkable progress, not even one out of ten newborn children dies. Among the bones found by scientists of people living ten thousand years ago, not many are seen to have lived beyond twenty-five years of age. No one lived for more than forty-five years. Not one bone found so far on this earth of any human living ten thousand years ago indicates that he was alive for more than forty-five years.

Yet today there are more than one thousand people over one hundred and fifty years of age in Soviet Russia. To live for one hundred years is now becoming an ordinary matter. You may be amazed to read in the newspapers that a ninety-year-old Russian man has married. We think the old man must be a great fool. But remember that the old man is not yet old, and that he is not doing anything uncommon. When a ninety-year-old man marries in Russia, do not compare him with the old of our country. Our old person will die twenty years before reaching that age. That ninety-year-old man belongs to a community where the maximum age is one hundred and fifty years. Till what age is a man still young when his lifespan ranges up to one hundred and fifty? Would you not fix it at a hundred at the least?

Wherever science has been successful, death has been pushed away a little further, and in recent times science has made still more progress. It does not seem unlikely that by the end of this century we will be able to keep man alive indefinitely if we want to. There will be no obstacles left to prevent science accomplishing it. Man can be made to live endlessly. That is why some thinkers of the West, and especially of America, have started to protest very vehemently that before science succeeds in prolonging the life of man we should add this rule to the constitution of the country -- that every man is born with the right to die. Otherwise a very difficult situation will arise; because if the government does not allow a person to die, that person will have no right to do so.

Up to now we made rules throughout the world that nobody has a right to kill another person. But nowadays, in the whole world -- especially in countries like Switzerland, Sweden and Norway, where science has been successful in prolonging man's life -- people have started to agitate for the ending of life. Intelligent people have initiated propaganda campaigns maintaining that no doctor has a right to save the life of a person who wishes to die, and if a doctor saves the life of such a person, it should be considered an abuse against the fundamental right of that person, his fundamental right over his own life.

We are in a dangerous position. Suppose a man is one hundred and fifty years old. Now, he is a fool if he wants to live longer, he should wish to take rest forever, to die. But the doctors have to keep him in hospital for treatment and try to keep him alive, because at present doctors have no right to help a person to die. So they will try their best to save the man. If in spite of the doctors' efforts the patient dies, it is a different matter. So the agitation goes on to give man a right to die if he chooses.

This matter is soon going to be very significant, because no mechanism has been found in the human body which can actually precipitate death. The only reason death happens is that up to now it has not been possible to replace physical organs of the body. We are unable to replace certain parts of the body, and that is the difficulty. As we go on making progress in replacing body parts, death will not remain an unavoidable phenomenon for man. It will become an act of one's own will. Bear in mind, it will happen very soon that no man, except by an accident, will die in the course of time. So there will be fewer natural deaths and more suicides in the world. It will certainly be a suicide if a person asks a doctor to end his life. Then suicide will be a common means of death.

Since very ancient times, man has been proclaiming that death can be overcome by avidya. What the medical science of the West says today is declared in the Upanishads. They say death can be restrained so much that it is effectively overcome by avidya. The eternal within can never die. Death is of the body; then the eternal within us accepts a new body.

However, if we can keep the old body fit and active then there is no need to accept a new one, and to accept a new body seems absolutely uneconomical. It seems that nature does not know what economics is. It seems nature has no experience whatsoever of the science of economics. It gives birth to children and kills the old. Our old people are trained and experienced, and a good deal of effort went into their training, while the children who replace them are totally untrained, totally useless. It ends the lives of those who have labored for seventy years and gives birth to infants devoid of knowledge, so they have to be reared and trained. This is very uneconomical.

Economy would not allow the seventy-year-old, with all his experience, to die. A man of seventy will

assume a new life after his death -- and will again have to spend twenty to twenty-five years in educating and training himself, just to regain with difficulty the position he was in at the time of his death. This is all worthless. So science is busy in this direction, and makes all efforts to end this wastage. If we can save the life of an Einstein, a great wastage is avoided. If he takes three births, the increase in knowledge caused by them will not be as great as if he lives for three hundred years at a stretch, because this will be continual maturity. There will not be frequent discontinuity in between. There will not be those gaps of twenty-five to thirty years to limit that maturity. So if we keep Einstein alive for three hundred years, we can't imagine how much addition he will make to the total stock of knowledge. And knowledge is endless.

There are countless millions of cells in a small human brain, and scientists say that each cell is so capable of preserving knowledge that the information contained in all the libraries of the world could be stored in one human brain. To have so many million cells is such a tremendous potential that one individual can be the master of all the knowledge existing in the world today. That we have not yet developed that device by which we can pour so much knowledge into a person's brain is another matter. Our ways of imparting knowledge are very elementary. A child surely learns something after having been taught for twenty years -- but nothing is really achieved. Having given someone twenty years of education, the most we can say is that he is not uneducated. Only this much is possible. Nothing special is achieved. Even if we were to provide education for seventy years, not much would be achieved. The stock of knowledge is gigantic and we possess neither the devices nor the systems we would need to pour it into the human brain. Hence new ways and methods are being sought after continually to develop more advanced techniques of education.

Great work on sleep-teaching is being done in Russia at present. Children are normally instructed in the daytime, and spend the night in sleep; twelve hours of the night are being wasted. So in Russia they are playing tapes into children's ears while they are sleeping so that they receive instruction during the nighttime too. Thus great efforts are being made to make sleep a medium, an instrument, of imparting instruction, and they have been successful in this to a great extent. Their hope is to be able in the near future to impart as much instruction in seven years as is now given in fifteen years, through utilizing the nighttime also.

There is another convenience to this new experiment. When the teacher is teaching the children in their waking hours, there arises a conflict between the ego of the teacher and that of the children, and this creates a great hindrance to the children's progress. There is no conflict when children are sleeping and instruction is directly absorbed. The teacher is not there and the children are also as good as not there. The pupils are in sleep, the teacher is not present, only the tape is being played. The tape feeds instruction slowly slowly into the children's brains during the whole night, and they receive it directly.

The proclamation of the Upanishad that death can be overcome by avidya, science, should be sent in writing to all the universities. The sage of the Upanishad says this is so because death is merely a physical tragedy, an accident. If we can develop the appropriate instruments and technologies, death can be pushed a little further away. There is no difficulty about this.

Up to now science has lacked the means to restore a dead person to life, but scientists hope to be able to give new life to a dead person by the end of this century. One person who died fifteen years ago has made a will of ten million dollars for the purpose of preserving his dead body in the safest way possible at least until then, or until he can be revived. A sum of a hundred thousand rupees per day is being spent to preserve his dead body in the best possible way so that there may not be even an iota of decomposition in it. The intention is to preserve his dead body in the same condition as it was in when he died, so that if we can discover the scientific key to this problem we may be able to revive his dead body and give him a renewed life.

Spiritualists are much afraid of these researches. They say, "If those experiments are successful, what will be the position of the soul?" This man's dead body can be brought to life only on one condition -- that science has been able to preserve his body in good condition. This is a necessary part of the experiment, but it is not all. If his soul is wandering and has not yet entered another body, then it will enter his dead body; and I feel that this man's soul will remain wandering and waiting. He has departed after making a very valuable will. Ten million dollars is not a small amount. He will certainly wait. He will wait for another ten years, and if his body can be revived he will reenter it. It will be like reentering a house which has been reconstructed after it had fallen down.

Death can be overcome by avidya -- by science -- but the immortal cannot be experienced through it. The second part of the sutra is more important, and a necessary condition. It is possible that science may

defeat death, and may make man almost immortal, but then, how is man going to be benefited by this change? Even after becoming almost immortal he cannot have the experience of the immortal. Even then we will not know that which is immortal in us. We may have seventy years of knowledge, or seven hundred years; we may even live for seven thousand years. But we have no experience at all of that which was there before our life, which existed before our birth and also exists after our death. If we wish to know -- to experience -- the immortal, only vidya, true knowledge, can help.

The Upanishads pay a great tribute to avidya, to science. It is the way to fight against death, although it is powerless to attain to the immortal. Conflict with death is a negative effort; experiencing the immortal is a positive achievement. To try to experience the immortal is the effort to know that which existed before our birth and will also exist after our death; which is at present, which was in the past and which will also be in the future. It was before this body existed, and it will still exist when this body has perished.

To know this is to attain the immortal. To go on prolonging this body's life is merely to be in conflict with death. It is a struggle about extending the distance between birth and death, whereas to go deep into the experience of that which is beyond birth and death is to discover the immortal. The Upanishads declare that immortality will be experienced through vidya. So we need to understand two or three sutras about vidya -- true knowledge. What teachings about vidya can guide us now towards the immortal?

The first point is that the person who thinks he is the body is unable to move towards the immortal. So the first sutra is to strip away identification with one's body. Know it always, remember it every day. Be aware of it often, think of it often -- that "I am not the body." As deeply as you understand and establish this sutra within you, that much will you move towards the immortal. Conversely, as firmly as the belief that "I *am* the body" is rooted in you, that much will you move towards avidya, towards the conflict with death. And life is such that we are reminded twenty-four hours a day that "I am the body."

If our leg is injured a little, we at once remember, "I am the body." If we are hungry we remember, "I am the body." If there is a little headache we remember, "I am the body." If there is fever we remember, "I am the body." As youth approaches we remember, "I am the body." As old age approaches we remember, "I am the body." Life constantly reminds us from all sides that, "I am the body," whereas we receive no indications from anywhere that, "I am *not* the body." And it is a point worth noting that it is the truth whose indications are not available, while it is the untruth whose indications are available every day.

But we commit a fundamental mistake in our interpretation of the indications that are present. When one thing is indicated, we take it in quite another light, and a great misunderstanding happens. The whole of life thus becomes a great misunderstanding. Indications mean one thing, but we see them in another light. When the stomach wants food, we say, "I am hungry." This is incorrect. We mistook the suggestion. The suggestion was this much only -- that I have come to know that the stomach is hungry. But we say, "I am hungry." Nobody has yet shown how we arrived at this conclusion. How does that middle link -- that I have come to know that the stomach is hungry -- disappear? 'I' can never feel hungry, and yet we say, "I am hungry."

When there is pain in the head, I come to know that there is pain in the head. But I say that my head is aching. I tell others that I have a headache, and I tell myself that there is pain within me. There is no mistake in the bodily indications, but we make the mistake when we try to decode them. The mistake is in what we do with them.

Swami Ram always said the right thing. He always expressed himself correctly. The result was that people took him for a lunatic. The world is full of madmen -- and there is no difficulty in judging a wise man as mad. Ram never said, "I am hungry." Sometimes he would say, "Listen, brother, there is hunger here." On hearing him, people would wonder whether he was in his right mind, and all sorts of difficulties would arise.

Poor Ram was expressing himself correctly, but people used to doubt his sanity. Sometimes, returning home, he would say, "There was great fun today. When Ram was walking along the road people began to insult him." He never said, "They began to insult me"; he did not say, "As I was passing, people began to insult me." He used to say, "There was great fun today: some people on the road were making fun of Ram. Ram could see them too. I said, "Look Ram, they are having some fun with you."

It caused great difficulty when he went to America for the first time and began to address himself in the third person. In India his friends knew him well, they knew that he was a bit crazy. But in America a great difficulty arose because people could not make out what he was saying. But he was perfectly right in his statements.

The stomach becomes hungry, but *you* are never hungry. That has never happened up to now. It is not

possible, because hunger is helpless before the soul, the self. The soul has no mechanism to feel hungry, it has no means to feel the pinch of hunger. Nothing diminishes or is augmented in the soul; nothing leaves the soul; nothing is lost from it to generate pangs of hunger. Something always decreases in the body because it dies every day, and due to this process of dying, you feel hunger.

You may be surprised to know that something within you dies every day; so the portion that dies has to be replaced by food. There is no other reason. Some parts within you die, so you have to replace those dead portions by living ones so that you can remain alive. Hence you lose one pound of weight when you fast for one day. What is the reason? That one pound has died and you have not replaced it. You will again have to replace it. Scientists say a person can remain hungry for ninety days. In the end this will cause great difficulty because he goes on living for those ninety days by consuming the accumulated fat in the body; but day by day, exhausting his reserves of fat, he is dying. He will grow weaker day by day, losing weight and feeling worn out, but he will continue to live.

We replace our dead elements by food; the deficiency is made good. But the soul does not die. No element of it is lessened, so there is no reason for the soul to feel hungry. There is one interesting thing to know about this happening. The soul does not feel hungry; the body does not know hunger. The body feels hungry but the soul knows hunger. This whole phenomenon is something like that story which you may have heard.

Once a forest caught fire. A blind man and a lame man were crossing the forest. The blind man could not see, but he was able to walk; he had strong legs. It was dangerous to proceed. Fortunately the fire had not spread where they were standing. The lame man was unable to walk but could see the fire approaching. Those two must have been wise people, though ordinarily such people are not. How can you expect the blind to be wise when those with eyes are not? How can the lame be wise when people with legs are not? But those two were and they came to an understanding. The lame man said, "If we wish to save our lives there is only one way. Let me sit on your shoulders. We will use my eyes and your legs. I will guide and you will walk accordingly." Hence they saved their lives.

The life journey is also a kind of deep understanding between the body and the soul. It is a journey of the blind and the lame. The soul has the experience -- it experiences -- but there is no happening; happenings take place in the body, but it does not experience. All experiences are felt by the soul; and all happenings take place in the body, but the body does not experience them. Hence all this trouble!

That day also some trouble must have arisen, but Aesop, who wrote this story of the blind and the lame, has made no mention of it. It was necessary for the two men to hurry, so when the blind man ran fast and the lame man looked quickly, it is possible that the blind man felt, "I can see," and the lame man felt, "I am running."

This is exactly what happens with us. It is this happening that has to be broken. Both should be clearly distinguished. Both should be separated, otherwise our wires are crossed. All happenings take place in the body, and the soul experiences them. You will begin to grasp the sutra of vidya when you separate these two. Then your journey towards the immortal will begin.

Enough for today. We shall talk again tomorrow morning. Let us now start our journey towards the immortal.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Animal, Vegetable Or God?

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104000
ShortTitle: ABSOLU13
Audio: No

Video: No

THOSE WHO ARE ABSORBED IN THE FULFILLMENT
OF PRAKRITI -- THE MANIFEST NATURE --
ENTER DARKNESS,
AND THOSE WHO ARE ABSORBED
IN THE FULFILLMENT
OF HIDDEN PRAKRITI -- UNMANIFESTED NATURE --
ENTER GREATER DARKNESS.

The outward manifestation of existence is called *prakriti* -- the material nature of the universe -- visible to the eyes, touchable with the hands, knowable through the sense organs; all that with which our organs become conversant. It can be said that the visible God is prakriti; but this is the experience of those who know God. They can affirm that prakriti is the body of God. But we know only the body, we do not know that it is the body of God. Prakriti is the form of that hidden, invisible consciousness, it is the visible form of that. This fact is known only to those who know the invisible also. Otherwise we know only this much -- that the visible is all there is.

The Upanishads say that those absorbed in the worship of prakriti -- visible nature -- enter darkness. All of us are absorbed in this way. They alone are less absorbed who offer prayers and worship in the temples. But we who are absorbed in prakriti offer our prayers and worship in the temples of the sense organs. *Upasana* -- worship -- also has the meaning to sit near. When you are absorbed in the taste of a thing, you are sitting near the organ of taste. When you are absorbed in sexual desire, you are sitting near the sex organ; the worship of the sex organ is going on at the time. Those who call themselves atheists are also absorbed, not in the worship of God, but in that of manifest nature.

It is very difficult to save ourselves from 'sitting near'. We have to sit near something -- we can't avoid it. If we don't sit near God we will sit near manifest nature. If we don't sit near the soul we will sit near the body. If we don't sit near the spiritual and transcendental we will sit near the worldly and mundane. Certainly we will sit somewhere. The act of sitting near will go on in every condition with one single exception. I will talk about this later on.

This sutra of the Upanishad says that they enter darkness who are absorbed in the worship of manifest nature. They enter darkness because they can establish no connection with light. The worship and adoration of manifest nature is mainly due to darkness, to ignorance. Truly speaking, darkness is the basis on which being absorbed in manifest nature depends. If you wish to fulfill any desire or passion, it will be easy precisely to the degree that your mind is filled with darkness and ignorance. It will be difficult to sit near a desire if there is light -- true knowledge -- in the mind. The running, the searching after desires, will be exactly as smooth as the mind is filled with insensibility. Desires pertaining to all the sense organs lead us into deep sleep. If you are awake you will pass by the sense organs; and if you are asleep and insensible you will find yourself sitting near the sense organs.

The greater the unconsciousness, the nearer you will sit. Therefore the worshippers of manifest nature will necessarily be in unconsciousness. These devotees of the sense organs will have to discover various ways and means to remain in unconsciousness. Hence they must always, by and by, seek out new intoxicants. It is no wonder that they resort to drinking wine and spirits. Actually, it is impossible for a devotee of the sense organs to be away from intoxicants for long. And whenever the number of such devotees goes on multiplying, more and more new ways and means will be discovered to remain unconscious. To be absorbed in the enjoyment of the sense organs, to sit nearer to the sense organs, it is good to keep the mind unconscious and lacking discretion. It is necessary to hold the mind in trance, in insensibility, if you want to be angry or greedy or full of sexual desire. Only in such an unconscious state of mind can you sit near, and worship, manifest nature.

So you see this sutra of the Upanishad is very significant. It says, they enter darkness who are absorbed in the worship of the manifest, the visible. It also says something else -- that they enter greater darkness who are absorbed in the worship of the ego. The worship of the sense organs is natural. It is a kind of worship practiced even by animals; but no animal is absorbed in the worship of *karma upasana* -- that is, in the

satisfaction of ego. It is necessary to understand this a bit. The worship of karma upasana is a faculty unique to man.

Suppose a man is seeking prestige. There is no direct possibility of satisfying any particular sense organ by obtaining a certain professional position. By acquiring a certain status a man may make it easier for himself to indirectly satisfy certain sense organs, but there is no direct possibility of satisfaction. The sense organs have no direct link with status. The interest or desire to seek status does not belong to the sense organs, it pertains to ego -- to "I am somebody." It is true that to be a somebody will offer greater facilities for satisfying the sense organs than one has if one is a nobody, but "I am somebody" has its own absorption and pleasure. It is this interest -- the satisfying of one's ego -- that is meant by karma upasana.

The Upanishads say such a person goes into greater darkness. He enters greater darkness than that of animals because the interest which animals take is natural and physical. A person takes interest in eating: it is animal-like. In a sense, he is an animal. But suppose a person takes an interest in politics and goes on seeking position after position; such a person is worse than an animal. His interest is not natural at all, it is perverted. The interest derived from holding a particular post does not satisfy any sense organ, any natural organ. It is a very unnatural growth. The knot, the tumor, of ego within goes on increasing and gives him the pleasure of feeling, "I am somebody and the other is nobody." It is the interest in domination, the pleasure of power over others. It is the interest in crushing others in one's fist. It is the pleasure of crushing the necks of others.

Therefore the meaning of the worship of *karma prakriti* lies in the various ways and means designed to satisfy ego. They may be directed towards fame, towards status, towards wealth. True, a person obtains more facilities to satisfy his worldly desires if he has money. If he has no money he has to face many difficulties; but there are some people who worship money for money's sake. They do not worship it because with money they may be able to buy a beautiful woman or good food. They worship it only with the idea that they will be somebody if they have money. The question of being able to buy something does not worry them. It is not a problem for them.

In pursuit of accumulating wealth it generally happens that a person loses his capacity to enjoy the pleasures of the sense organs. Then all that remains for him to do is to take stock of his riches -- to see and check his bank balance until eventually this becomes his only interest. Such a person remains absorbed in this activity from morning to evening. He neither sleeps quietly at night nor is he truly awake during the day. He is running after money and amassing it in heaps. Another person is running after fame and goes on pursuing it more and more. Another is after so-called knowledge, setting himself to gather as much information as he can. All our great network of activities begins from our desire to satisfy our ego -- our feeling of being somebody.

Be aware how much less disturbance or chaos there is in the lives of animals than in the world of man, because animals are all ardent worshippers of manifest nature. They are firm devotees and cannot be drawn to any other form of worship. They want food, they want protection, they want to satisfy their sexual desires, they want sleep, and then their journey of life is over. An animal does not want more than these things. In a sense their demands are few and limited. In one sense they are very temperate -- their wants are very few. They never worry about anything else when the demands of their sense organs are satisfied.

An animal has no desire to be a president. It goes to rest after eating its food, and even its demand for sexual pleasure is very limited and controlled. Except in the world of man, the demand for sexual enjoyment in the whole world of animals is periodical. There is a period when it demands sexual enjoyment, and after the lapse of that period it loses all its urge for sexual satisfaction. Man is the only animal on this earth whose sex drive is always active, twenty-four hours a day and three hundred and sixty-five days of the year. There is no limit to his urge for sexual enjoyment; he remains eager all the time. The thirst for sexual pleasure fills his whole life. No other animal is so eager for it. If it gets food, the matter ends there -- no further demands. Animals have no great desire even to collect food for tomorrow, or the day after tomorrow, or for a year or two hence. If an animal is anxious to collect food, it is, at the most, for one year -- and such animals are rare. Man is the only animal who not only labors to collect for his whole life, but also labors to collect for that existence after death, if there is such an existence at all.

In ancient Egypt, when a person died the Egyptians used to keep all the things required in life in the grave with the mummified body. The things kept were in proportion to the greatness of the dead person. If an emperor died, all his queens were buried along with him as he might need them after death. All his wealth, food and a great many other things were also kept there. Surviving wives were buried alive along with the dead husband because they might be useful after death! No animal worries about itself after death.

It does not even worry about its death. Its expectation of time is very limited. Man makes arrangements in various forms and ways for the next world, the other world. He builds temples and gives in charity so that he may find happiness in the other world. He wants it recorded in the other world that "I have given away so much in charity, here I expect my rewards."

The worship of sense organs alone is less subtle and complex; the network of desire and worship of karma prakriti is less sophisticated among primitive people, so there is not much tension in their lives. To a large extent in primitive societies there are only the demands of the sense organs, as there are among animals. Worship of karma prakriti does not exist. As man goes on becoming more and more civilized, the satisfaction of ego instead of sense organs becomes highly valued. We give great honor to the person who sacrifices the demands of his sense organs in order to satisfy his ego. We call him a great and self-denying person who gives up worrying about food, his wife and his children in his race for position. He is pursuing status, he is pursuing prestige, and we say, "Look at this man! -- how indifferent he is to his food, to his clothes, to his home affairs!" But when you look behind his activities, you will find that he is sacrificing the demands of his sense organs to satisfy his ego.

The Upanishads say such an individual goes into great darkness. He who is absorbed only in the sense organs is in a better situation than that individual. His web, his network, is not so deep and subtle because the demands of the sense organs are not many. Endless are the demands of ego. The beautiful thing about the demands of the sense organs is that all of them have few, very few, demands, they are limited. They are repetitive, but they are not limitless.

Bear this difference in mind and understand it. Those demands are repeated but are not limitless. No demand of any of the sense organs is limitless. It never happens that you carry on eating and yet your hunger remains unsatisfied. When you have satisfied your sexual desire today, it will appear again tomorrow -- but also when your desire for sexual pleasure is satisfied today, all of a sudden you are completely free of that desire. Sexual desire also is not limitless. It is certainly repetitive, but it is also limited.

Ego is limitless. It does not require repetition; it requires more and more. However much you may fill it and satisfy it, it is never filled, it is never satisfied. Ego is insatiable, it cannot be satisfied. If it acquires one position, it immediately begins a campaign for a better position. No sooner does it get one position than it makes preparations for a superior position. If you tell a person, "You have been made a minister," then he immediately -- that very night -- begins to have dreams of becoming the chief minister. He says, "It is all right, one desire is fulfilled." Then his ego sets out immediately on its next journey.

Ego is not repetitive. Desires, passions are repeated, but because their demands have limits they become quiet when they are fulfilled. When they are awakened again, they repeat the demands. That is why animals are not inclined to worry and so never become neurotic. They do not commit suicide. They never require to be mentally examined, they don't need any psychoanalysis. No Freud, no Jung, no Adler is required by them; these are meaningless people for the animals. If you pay attention to how animals are, you will find them very quiet. Even very ferocious animals are quiet. If you have seen a tiger after his dinner, you will find him very quiet, no uneasiness at all. He is a killer, a carnivorous animal through and through, but his killing nature is there only so long as he has not got his food. No sooner has he eaten than he becomes absolutely nonviolent -- he becomes a staunch Gandhian. Then he remains indifferent to the food lying before him. When the lion is resting after his dinner, smaller animals which might well be his dinner gather round him and eat the remnants of his food. But then he is not ready to kill them. When he becomes hungry the next day he will be ready to hunt and to kill, but until then the matter of killing is over. The hunger of man's ego is never over; on the contrary, it goes on increasing as you go on satisfying it.

Understand this distinction between sense organs and ego. Satisfy the sense organs and they are soon full. They will be empty again and can then be filled again. But the ego is never filled, it is never satisfied. As you go on filling it, it goes on increasing. When you throw fat in the fire to extinguish it, the fire increases instead of being extinguished; similarly all the things thrown in to satisfy the ego help to increase it. It suddenly sends up a burst of flame and goes higher and higher. So whatever is offered to ego only helps it to grow. Hence, from the moment a person is caught in the grip of ego he is more entangled than animals can ever be in uneasiness, cares, tensions and worries.

A great movement to return to nature is going on today in the West. The young men and women whom we call hippies or beatniks or dropouts are today carrying on this great movement. It is a drive to return to the sense organs. They say, "We do not want your education, your degrees, your positions, your wealth, your cars, and your palatial buildings. It will be enough for us if we get food, love and sex. We don't want

all those things of yours." And I believe this is a very great happening. Such a movement on such a large scale has never happened in the history of mankind, when people have said, "We are willingly giving up the karma prakriti to return to that nature born of sense organs, the manifest nature of sense organs, desires and passions. This is enough for us, more than this we do not desire."

This shows that the network of ego-motivated activities has become so dangerous that man wants to be free from it and is willing to be like the animals. Even so, man cannot be free from ego by becoming like an animal. He can be free from ego only by becoming divine. By absorbing himself in the pursuit of the enjoyment of sense organs he will get some relief, but that network of activities will appear again. Man was living in his sense organs two thousand years ago, but ego arose from those circumstances. If we regress again today, ego will surely return tomorrow.

This sutra says they who are absorbed in the worship of manifest nature wander in darkness, and they wander in greater darkness who are absorbed in satisfying their egos. Then who can go beyond darkness? Who are they?

Two types of worship are observed. There are the worshippers of sense organs, and the worshippers of ego, and generally the ego-worshippers are against worshipping the sense organs. Suppose a person is into renunciation. Now if we can explore his mental condition thoroughly, if we can perform an exploratory operation on his mind, we will see that the secret of his renunciation is that it satisfies his ego. He has observed a fast for thirty days, so he is honored with great acclaim by the people of the town; a great reception is arranged for him. He has been able to endure fasting for thirty days.

We declare it to be an act of great self-denial; it is no small matter to remain hungry for thirty days! No, it is not a small matter. But it would certainly be a small matter if the ego were satisfied. If his ego derived satisfaction from it a man would remain hungry not merely for thirty days but for thirty years! Ego will persuade any sense organ to go into self-denial. We have long known this secret -- this trick -- so if we want renunciation from someone, we start to stroke his ego.

Mankind is very familiar with this device. That is why we have honored the self-denying person. Nobody will be ready for self-denial if he is not to be honored. The truly self-denying person does not expect any respect and honor for his renunciation. If you withdraw your honoring, if you stop honoring, you will see: ninety-nine out of a hundred self-denying people will drop out. If you want to know the truth about this practice, just withdraw your honor from such people.

See what happens. A person takes only one meal a day, so people touch his feet and bow down to him. They have given that much food to his ego, and that is enough for him. He can easily let go his second meal. He will suffer in body but will fatten his ego. Thus people can be induced to do anything for the sake of this ego-worship, and almost everything has been tried to induce people to renounce in order to satisfy their egos. In the long history of mankind we find thousands of devices inducing man to do anything for the sake of satisfying his ego.

In the Middle Ages in Europe there was a great movement of holy men who whipped themselves. These men were honored in proportion to the number of times they whipped themselves, because they were subjecting their bodies to so much agony. Some of them were extraordinary people. Their only merit was that they were bleeding and tearing off their flesh by whipping themselves. Their fame spread from town to town. People declared, "This man inflicts fifty lashes on his body; that one inflicts a hundred," and so on. This was their only claim to fame; they had no other merit, but for this alone they commanded great respect. Some became great experts in self torture.

Now, you will be surprised and say, "What madness was this? What was the reason for respecting a person who had no other merit than whipping himself?" But if you think a little about your own holy men you will know the reason. Some sadhu goes from place to place on foot -- he never uses a vehicle -- and that is his distinction, his mark of esteem. Another sadhu vows to take only one meal a day; another vows never to touch a woman, another remains naked.

Are these distinctive qualities worthy of merit? There is nothing special about them. Then what is the secret? You can travel on foot as much as you like: after all, the animals go on foot! No, but the ones who honor a sadhu for walking are those who can no longer do something so natural. The car owner bows down to the man who goes on foot. He feels himself insignificant confronted by this man who walks everywhere, this man who destroys his car owning, car driving ego completely. *You* may drive a car, but you have to touch the feet of this one who always goes on foot!

This walking sadhu may not be able to buy a car, it is quite a difficult thing for him to obtain; but he can walk. There were two ways open to him to hit your ego. He can either buy a more expensive car than yours,

which is out of the question for him, or he can walk, which is so easy. So he hits at your ego by walking. This way he keeps up his ego. But what merit is there in walking? What transformation has happened in this person who prefers to walk? Nevertheless, we praise him. We honor him because we feel he is doing something we find too difficult to do. So we think he is performing a great, self-denying act, and we honor him.

In pursuit of honor a person is prepared to go around the world on foot. Why on foot? People can go around the world rolling on the ground to get respect and honor. There are people who do this! They go rolling along the ground on a pilgrimage to Kashi, and hundreds of people follow them on foot precisely because they have become so famous by rolling on the ground. There is no need to ask whether there is any other value to it besides this. Generally, self-denying people go on supplementing their egos by sacrificing the physical comforts of their sense organs.

I call this man a self-denying person who liberates himself from attachment to his sense organs and has no interest in satisfying his ego. That is real renunciation; otherwise there is no meaning in all those exhibitionist activities. The Upanishads are talking about people who renounce both these things. Such people are absorbed neither in the worship of manifest nature nor in that of ego. The Upanishads are talking about people who are interested in neither.

Bear in mind, the worship of the sense organs is quite obvious, but that of ego is very subtle so it is often difficult to detect the worship of ego. When a person takes great interest in food, it is obvious. But what is the interest of a person who puts on fine clothes and goes out on a trip around town? Is it not his desire that people in the town should see his fine clothes, should know that he has such clothes, and should consider him to be somebody? What is the desire of a woman who goes out wearing a mink coat worth a couple of thousand dollars? It does not have the use a coat should have. The sum of two thousand dollars bears no relation whatsoever to the coat. A coat worth forty or fifty dollars would have been all right. But what can it mean to have a coat worth two thousand dollars?

It is obvious that there is no meaning in it other than to create the fire of envy in the eyes of other women. The helplessness and inferiority of other women becomes apparent before that coat. That is the real interest, and it can be detected without much difficulty. We at once understand what is what when a person puts on a coat worth two thousand dollars. But what is the intention of a person who stands naked in a marketplace? Is not his interest also that people should see that he is somebody of note? Then there is no difference between the mink coat and nakedness. Or, we can say, to buy the mink coat one will have to work hard for a long time to earn two thousand dollars, whereas standing naked will bring the same self-satisfying pleasure derived from the mink coat, and far more easily -- no need to earn a couple of thousand dollars.

The worship of the sense organs is simple, not subtle, so it is visible and obvious, while that of ego goes on becoming subtler and subtler. But be sure about yourself. Don't worry about what another person does, or why he acts so. If a person is standing naked you will not be able to know why he does so. The whole matter is so subtle that it should be considered alright if the doer himself understands his action. It is possible his nakedness may be true innocence.

If Mahavira stands naked, it is certain he is not using his nakedness in the way a woman uses the mink coat, because he had many such coats. Mahavira possessed very valuable coats. He had the material means to be somebody. So it is almost impossible for a person like Mahavira to gratify his ego by standing naked. But we cannot judge even this action of Mahavira by outward appearances; it is best left to Mahavira to decide. If your neighbor is standing naked, you cannot know why he is standing naked. It should be left to him to find out. Let him seek the cause, because this is a very subtle and deep phenomenon.

We have to go outward if we wish to satisfy the demands of the sense organs. It is not necessary to go outward if we wish to satisfy our ego. It can be satisfied from within also.

I have heard that a hermit was living alone in a very remote forest. He did not initiate anyone. A traveling monk passing by his dwelling, saw him and said, "You are very humble and modest. You have not made anyone your disciple even though you are such a great and wise man. You have been a guru to no one. I am on my way to another sadhu who has thousands of disciples."

The holy man smiled and said, "How can you compare him with me? I am a completely secluded person. I have no attachment of any kind. I have no desire even to make someone my disciple. I do not wish to nurture any kind of ego, so I do not nurture the ego of becoming a guru. I am absolutely egoless."

The traveler said to him, "I have also seen another monk as egoless as you." On hearing this, the face of the monk changed and his smile immediately vanished. He saw a competitor in front of him and his ego

began to make him uneasy. In the beginning he was pleased because his ego was not challenged by the first monk about whom the traveler was talking. On the contrary, his ego was swelling with satisfaction. But the statement, "I have seen another monk as egoless as you," made him uneasy; he was upset. The mind becomes very unhappy on hearing, "Someone else like you also exists." That hermit was nurturing his ego even in that solitary place, feeding it on this feeling that, "I live a secluded life and have not accepted anyone as my disciple."

One feeds his ego with the feeling, "I have many disciples," while the other nourishes it through his pride in having none. One says, "No one is greater than I," and the other says, "I am a poor, humble person, only as good as the dust under your feet." What he means is, "There is no greater dust than me! Do not talk of dust superior to me -- I am the last and the best!" It makes no difference which way you choose to feed the ego. But to understand these workings of the mind, you will have to enter deep within yourself.

So, declares the sage, he alone enters light who liberates himself from both kinds of worship -- of the senses and of the ego. He has to liberate himself from the worship of manifest nature as well as from that of subtle ego.

The Upanishads speak on a very deep matter when they say that the worship of the senses does not lead you into deep darkness, because the ultimate fact is that the sense organs are given to you. They are nature, you have not created them. But ego is your invention, ego is a manufactured thing. You brought your sense organs with you when you were born.

One day you may lose interest in taste and flavor, but you will never be free from hunger; that will remain with you till you die. Hunger is a necessity. You came with sense organs into this world, and however much you free yourself from the senses you cannot be free from the necessities of the sense organs. You can be liberated from their desires but you cannot be free from their needs. You can become free from the madness of the sense organs but not from their necessities. Neither Mahavira nor Buddha nor anyone can be free from them. Food you must have, it is an unavoidable part of life.

Of course, this much is possible for one who is free from the worship of sense organs -- that he ceases to be obsessed with them. This much happens -- that he does not increase his desires, he keeps them to the minimum; that is, he stops when the need is fulfilled. If his body needs two slices of bread, he takes only two. He does not increase his demand. If his body can be covered with one piece of clothing he will make do with one piece only. He has no desire to adorn himself. If a cottage provides him with the rest and shelter he needs, it will be enough for him; he will not demand a palace.

Everyone has to decide for himself the nature of his basic needs; they differ from person to person. One person needs two slices of bread, another needs five. For the former, five slices will be an indulgence. So don't seek to imitate the example of others. Everyone has to search within himself, and a simple guideline to follow is that fulfilling the basic needs of the sense organs never creates worry in a person. But no sooner does a man exceed his body's basic needs and make extravagant demands than worries begin.

So consider anxiety as your unit of measurement. As soon as anxiety begins to make you uneasy then at once take note that you are demanding more than is necessary -- because it is desire for the nonessential which creates anxiety. Necessities do not create anxieties at all. The unessential thing -- without which we can carry on but are not willing to do so -- is the cause of our cares and anxieties. So when the mind becomes worried, observe how you have been busy in satisfying demands which go beyond the needs of the sense organs.

Worry is symptomatic; it is an informer. For example, you are hungry and you start eating your food. When will you know that you are eating to excess? As soon as you feel the stomach becoming heavy, not giving any feeling of satisfaction, but on the contrary giving trouble, then you should realize that you have gone beyond your body's need. The stomach has become worried.

I told you this as an illustration. Similarly each sense organ is disturbed when it is fed more than necessary. It remains unperturbed, quiet and satisfied if it is fed according to its need. As soon as it receives more than is necessary it becomes perturbed, sick, diseased and harassed. We become very content when our hunger is satisfied, but to eat more than necessary is to invite disease and sickness. As someone once said, half the food we eat fills our belly; the other half feeds our doctor's belly. Half is necessary for us and the other half invites sickness. One remains alert and active by keeping oneself a little hungry, but overeating produces dullness; a sort of darkness descends upon the eater.

Each must decide for himself what is necessary, according to his own organic structure. The sense organs are very quick to give a warning of impending troubles and diseases. Sense organs are very sensitive and will warn you quickly that you are exceeding your needs. Remove the unnecessary; remove the

nonessential.

Sense organs, then, accompany you to the end of your life; your life runs on the wheels of the sense organs. But ego is not an essential thing. It is our creation, and we can without doubt live without it -- egoless. Ego leads us into greater darkness because it is created by man. It is absolutely nonessential. There is something necessary in sense organs to which we add something nonessential, and that is our trouble. Sense organs lead us into darkness due to the effect of the nonessential part, while ego is *totally* nonessential so it leads us into greater darkness. The truth is that the less the ego the deeper one lives; the bigger the ego the more petty and superficial life one lives, because ego does not allow one to go deep within. It keeps you on the surface. Why? This also needs to be understood properly.

The simple fact is that ego gets its pleasure from the eyes of others. If you are left alone in a forest, your ego will lose all its pleasure. Then to put on a diamond necklace will be meaningless: and if you do put it on, the animals will laugh at you! Even if it is of diamonds you will feel it as a burden around your neck which you will gladly remove. What can you do to your ego in a jungle? No, the total interest of ego is in the reflections created in the eyes of others and, like all reflections, they happen on the surface. These reflections surround us on all sides. Ego is like ornate fencing round a building. It may be enjoyable, it may be beautiful, but it is created by the eyes of others.

Ego can never be created without the presence of the other -- it depends on the other. That is why we always remain afraid of the other, because the satisfaction of our ego is in the hands of the other and he may withdraw his hands at any time. Suppose A greets B this morning, and does not do so the next morning. B's wall of ego falls down, his ego is hurt. His mind becomes agitated and he is preoccupied with what he should do now. Suppose his acquaintances decide to forget B. He goes out for a walk and they fail to acknowledge him; they take no notice of his presence. Then B will be as good as dead. Ego's interest and pleasure is in the eyes of others, and the eyes of others have turned away from him.

One whose pleasure is in these eyes cannot go deep within himself. He cannot live on a deeper plane. He lives only in outer coverings and garments. He alone can enter the depths of life who enters the soul, and he alone can enter the soul who forgets ego. He has to forget the eyes of others and begin to walk within his own eyes. Let him see himself. He has to cease worrying about how others look at him. Let him give up thinking about the opinions others have of him and what they say about him. He has to bear in mind this much only -- "Who am I?" The question, "What do others say about me?" is absolutely meaningless. What concern have you with others? The approval of others will be of no use. In life it is not useful to have the approval of others.

I have heard: A Jewish saint called Josiah was on his deathbed, and the town's rabbi had come to him to say the last prayers for him. He asked the saint to remember Moses the prophet as he was on his way to God.

The dying saint opened his eyes and said, "Don't ask me to remember Moses, because when I am standing in front of God he will not ask me why I did not become like Moses; he will ask me why I did not become Josiah. He will certainly not ask me about Moses. He will ask me why I did not become 'that for which I sent you into the world'. He will ask me, 'Why did you not become the flower of that potential seed with which I sent you into the world?' So please do not ask me to remember Moses at this moment. The question is about *me* now."

Hearing this the rabbi said, "Do not spoil your reputation on your deathbed. People are standing on all sides, and they may hear what you are saying about Moses."

The saint opened his eyes again and said, "I lived in that madness throughout my life; let me be free from it at the time of my last breath. I am giving up that reputation now. Let me be free from this false reputation at the time of my death. Don't worry about those who are standing around me. I shall be free of them in a moment. They are not going to be my witnesses. God will not ask them their opinion about me. God will see me for what I am, so let me worry about myself."

In fact, ego is always worrying what others say about you. It is so anxious about the evaluations of others. And soul is the experience of 'what I am'. It has no concern with what others say. Others may be wrong or they may be right -- that is their business.

To give up the worship of sense organs is to stop at the point of necessity, and to give up the worship of ego is to come to the zero point. If these two conditions are fulfilled, then the individual is sitting near neither the sense organs nor the ego. He sits near the soul -- the *atman*. Then a new sitting-near starts --

sitting near God. Really it is not correct to speak of being near God, because to be near God means to be one with God. Then we lose our identity. We cannot be 'the other' with God. As long as we are absorbed in the worship of these two -- sense organs and ego -- we are far away from God. Nothing else at all is to be done to be near him, to be one with him. No sooner do you give up these two religions than you are one with him.

It is like this: if a person, before taking a jump, asks, "I am about to jump to the ground, but what should I do to reach the ground?" then we will tell him, "You simply jump! The rest will be done by the ground -- you don't have to do anything else." It will be enough if a person takes a jump from the roof of sense organs and ego; the rest will be done by God. Then you are not going near him; you are going *in* him. His gravitational pull is very powerful.

In our country we have named Krishna the perfect incarnation of God. The word *krishna* means gravitation -- one who attracts, who draws others towards himself. The gravitational pull of the earth is very great, but you can stop yourself from being attracted towards the earth. Even a small grassblade can hold itself against this powerful attraction of the earth. It can resist it.

If you cling fast to something, then the gravitation of the earth will not be able to attract you. If you stop your clinging, if your hands are free, not grasping anything, then the earth will immediately draw you towards itself. No matter how far off, you will be drawn by it. But provided you are clinging to something you will not be drawn towards it, even if you are very close to it.

God draws towards himself the man who has let go of these two -- the sense organs and the ego. Such a person enters light.

Enough for today.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #14
Chapter title: The Seed and The Tree

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104000
ShortTitle: ABSOLU14
Audio: No
Video: No

IT HAS BEEN POINTED OUT
THAT THE FRUITS OBTAINED BY THE
WORSHIP OF MANIFEST BRAHMAN
ARE DIFFERENT FROM THOSE OBTAINED
BY THE WORSHIP OF UNMANIFEST BRAHMAN.
WE HAVE HEARD THIS FROM THOSE WISE PEOPLE
WHO KNEW AND EXPLAINED IT TO US.

The Upanishads talk about two forms of Brahman, the supreme element. The forms are two, the element is one. But it would be better to say there are two kinds of people who know, while the element is one. The one is the unmanifest original form of Brahman; the other is the manifest form of Brahman. The seed is the cause, the tree is the action, the effect. Everything is hidden in the seed, everything is manifest in the tree. So there is one seed-Brahman, seen nowhere by us. What is visible is the tree-Brahman, not the seed-Brahman. What has become manifest is seen by us; and what is hidden, unmanifest, is invisible to us.

Worship can be made of both unmanifest and manifest Brahman, and in many and varied ways. The results of the two kinds of worship are quite distinct.

Worship of gods was very much in vogue when the Upanishads were sung. It is necessary to grasp well the meaning of 'gods'. In gods there is the clearest manifestation of the effects of God, of unmanifest Brahman. Thus even a stone is a manifestation. We call someone a god in whom the unmanifest shines, though he himself is manifest. We call such people incarnations of God, or *tirthankaras*, or sons of God; for example, Jesus, Mohammed, Mahavira, Krishna and Rama. Such individuals are standing in the doorway. They are manifest and seen by us from outside the door. Their faces from the front are clearly visible. They are very similar to our faces, and yet they are not like ours. Some spark of the unmanifest, some glimmer of that hidden seed-Brahman, is also in them. From all their worldly activities in life some radiance of the unmanifest shines forth and indicates the divine to us. All such spirits are divine. The meaning of the word divine is that which is visible and also radiates with the unmanifest.

The Upanishads affirm that worship, prayer and devotion to such divine spirits brings fruit, because there is something in them beyond the visible. For a person who looks hard at them in deep meditation, the visible form will disappear and the unmanifest will remain. As a result of this a difficulty arises. Suppose Rama is standing in front of his disciple; the disciple will not see Rama as a human being because he becomes so much one with the unmanifest that the visible form disappears. Rama's features disappear, and only the Brahman, the supreme, remains. So when a disciple of Rama repeats his name as a mantra -- Rama-*japa* -- he has no concern at all with the man who was the son of King Dasharath. Then he is contemplating only the seed-Brahman.

But one who is not a disciple of Rama does not see that part of Rama which is unmanifest. That seed-Brahman is not seen; only that part which has assumed the physical body is seen by him. Only the son of Dasharath, or the husband of Sita, or the enemy of Ravana, is seen. A friend of somebody, or an enemy of somebody -- the manifest part only is seen. So when a true disciple talks about Rama and another so-called disciple also talks about Rama, they are talking about two different beings. There is no rhythm or harmony in their talk. There cannot be any communion between them. They do not understand each other because they are talking about two separate parts of the same individual.

This sutra of the Upanishad says that worshipping -- sitting near -- the manifest form of the Brahman where some radiance of the unmanifest form is also seen, brings its own fruits. They will be enjoyable and pleasant, or it would be better to say they will be heavenly. They will be very euphoric, but they will not be enlightening. That is why we use three words for the fruits: one is hell, the other is heaven and the third is enlightenment. One can go as far as heaven by sitting near -- that is, worshipping -- gods. One can experience heavenly pleasures and happiness, but one cannot rise into enlightenment; one cannot rise into bliss.

What is the difference between happiness and bliss? However deep and great happiness may be, it will surely pass away. No matter how longstanding, it will surely come to an end. So understand this distinction perfectly. Enlightenment -- bliss -- begins, but has no end. Heaven -- happiness -- begins, and ends also. Hell does not begin; it has only an end. Let me repeat this so that it may be perfectly grasped. Hell has no beginning -- misery has no beginning. There may be no happiness, but it can be begun.

Hell has no beginning but it can be ended.

Heaven has the beginning and also the end. It will begin and will end also.

Enlightenment has only the beginning and no end. Once begun, it is endless.

Wherever the divine flame appears in visible, manifest Brahman, its worship and prayer can take one to heaven, to happiness. Therefore those who desire happiness are engrossed in the worship of gods. Those desirous of enlightenment are not so absorbed in the worship of gods; they turn away from gods. They do not pray for happiness because happiness can never take the place of enlightenment. Happiness, though enjoyable, will always be a bondage, and those desirous of enlightenment wish to attain to the highest form of liberation. They long for the highest bliss which has no limit, they desire that nectar which is boundless, they wish to reach that point which is the point of no return, that place beyond which there is nothing to seek.

Those who long for this point beyond which there is nowhere to go will have to go in search of the seed-Brahman. They will have to go in search of the unmanifest Brahman and not the manifest Brahman. They will be enlightened by their devotion; attaining to the Brahman they will attain to the highest liberation.

There are distinctly different outcomes to these two kinds of worship, and the great beauty of the

Upanishads is that they do not reject either of them. The results, the fruits, of both kinds are clearly stipulated. They do not reject either of them but they say those who wish to worship gods should do so with the understanding that it is a journey to happiness, and not beyond that.

In the latter part of the sutra it is declared that "We have this from those who have known." There is one important point to bear in mind here. Knowledge is endless. However much knowledge you may gather, it is always incomplete. It is like this: from one shore you descend deep down into the ocean, but even though you fathom its depth you can never know the whole ocean. It is possible that the ocean may have known *you* thoroughly, but you cannot know the entire ocean. There are other shores also, and on them countless and endless travelers. Innumerable pilgrims have entered the ocean from countless places, and it would be a good thing if your knowledge and their knowledge were to be gathered and blended together in as large a measure as possible.

That is why the sages of the Upanishads always declare that what they say they have gathered from those who have known. They blend their knowledge with that unbounded store of knowledge. They say, "We have heard this from those who know. Why should we talk about our little knowledge? We contribute our little knowledge into that vast, boundless store of knowledge collected by countless people." Why should they talk separately about their knowledge? They would feel embarrassed talking about it. They do not even refer to it. They say this as if they themselves have not acquired it. In an attitude of humility they say, "We have heard from those who have known."

There are countless people, countless incarnations, and they come from countless shores. *Tirtha* means a shore. So, the Jainas call such people *tirthankaras*. The word tirthankara means one who works on the shore, helping sailors cast off and put to sea. But because the ocean is boundless, the shorelines are endless. Because the ocean is boundless, there are countless tirthankaras. We do not know all of them. If we look back in the past, we know nothing of the sages who flourished before the Vedas. The references are only to the Vedic and post-Vedic sages.

It is not that truth was not known by any who lived before the Vedic sages, because the Vedic sages themselves often say, "We have heard from those who know." The Upanishads are our most ancient scriptures written and compiled by those who know. But the Upanishads continuously declare, "We have heard it from those who knew." The import of this declaration is that truth has always been known since time immemorial, and it has been known by so many, in such quantity, and in such infinitely varied ways, that "I cannot talk about my little knowledge! I add something to a vast reservoir." So he says, "I am telling that which has been said by those who knew it."

There is another point to remember in this matter -- that those ancient wise ones who knew were never eager for originality. They were not yearning to be original. Nobody ever said, "What I am telling is the original truth; I am telling it for the first time, and nobody has ever said it before me." There is a great difference in attitude in our modern age. Today everybody wants to claim that what he says has never been said before -- that he is original.

What does this mean? Does it mean that the ancient sages were unoriginal? Are people today original? No, the fact is quite the opposite. The ancient people were so undoubting, so sure of themselves, that there was no need for them to announce their certainty, while today people are so doubtful about originality, so uneasy about it, that they cannot but make a declaration of it. Modern man is always afraid that someone might say, "Do you think you are saying something new? What you are saying is nothing new to people." This simply shows that modern man does not understand the true meaning of original.

The correct meaning of the word original is not what is new but 'from the source'. Original does not mean unprecedented, the word means 'from the source'. He who knows the root is original, and many people have known it, so the word does not refer to anything new. But today people all over the world are looking for something new. Everybody asserts: "What I am saying is new," because the fear is that there is nothing special about his knowing if others have known it already. The interesting fact is that there is only one special characteristic in this world. In this connection I remember a line from the mystic Jakob Boehme: "The only thing that is extraordinary is to be ordinary."

These sages who, instead of claiming that they know, declare that they have heard from those who know, are extraordinary people. They must have been very uncommon people because they are willing to be so common. In fact, he is an ordinary person who entertains even a slight notion that he is uncommon. All ordinary people have this notion. Even the most ordinary person believes that he is extraordinary. This is a very common belief. Then whom can we call extraordinary? We can call him an extraordinary person who does not even know that he is extraordinary. He who is so humble is extraordinary.

The statement of the sage is certainly extraordinary. When the people who knew so much and knew it so deeply say, "We have heard it..." then such people must be remarkable -- must be extraordinary. They must have been like zeros, like nothingness. They must have been utterly humble. They make no claim at all, either of truth or of path, and there is weight and substance in the statements of those who lay claim to nothing. That is why they often repeat again and again that they have heard from those who knew.

This mental attitude of erasing oneself, of destroying oneself totally, of rubbing out one's presence, of making oneself as if not, is related to the deepest root source of life -- to pure existence. It is beyond the mind, beyond imagination or sentiments. It is transcendental.

Enough for today.

We shall meet again in the evening.

Now let us go to the root, let us go towards the transcendental.... I will tell you a few things which I remembered just now about the meditations.

About ninety percent of you are doing so fine and progressing so well that I am immensely pleased with you. But I feel sorry for the other ten percent. Do not remain in your wretched condition; don't be one of that ten percent group. Do not throw away those valuable gifts of yours cheaply.

One more instruction about the afternoon meditation. Some of you sit here without wearing your blindfolds. You will not be benefited at all. No one should sit here without the blindfold on his eyes. Another point to remember is this: be careful about *yourself*, do not worry about others. Those who do nothing will begin to worry about others, because they are idle. So don't sit idle; be joyful, dance and laugh!

I was very happy yesterday -- there was great lightness, you were very much like children. One old person was shouting like a child. He was very innocent. He was shouting, "Ma, Ma, Ma!" Be light like children. There was great celebration. It should go on increasing. It *will* go on increasing as meditation becomes deeper and deeper. If an old man becomes like a child, it means he has attained to meditation. This much for the afternoon meditation. I am completely happy with the morning meditation -- it is going well.

Now I have to give one instruction with regard to the night meditation. There were two or three friends organizing the session and they were enough. But the rest who came up to involve themselves in the organizing created a lot of confusion. None of you should make self-appointments here. You are here to meditate, not to organize things. In fact it was those who sit idle who took this on themselves. They thought, "Let us go in for management." Those two or three people authorized to do this job of management will do their work -- the rest have not to bother about it.

I was very sad for those sitting behind the platform as they could not meditate properly. They were disturbed by other busybodies. What difference does it make if somebody falls on me? It makes no difference! And those in meditation have not lost their consciousness, they are fully alert. They are not going to fall down. Don't start thinking that someone may rush at me or attack me. They are all in full consciousness. They love me as much as the managers do. So don't worry about all this.

They were much disturbed when they could no longer see me. That was when the trouble started, because this meditation entirely depends on my being seen. So my idea for tonight's meditation is that all those standing should be in the hall, and those who practice meditation in a sitting posture should sit behind them. This is the only arrangement required.

One more undesirable incident happened yesterday. Many outsiders forcibly entered the meeting place. This creates a great disturbance. The complete tuning which can be created in such a meeting cannot be created when outsiders come in. Even if there is just one wrong person in the hall, he will create different kinds of vibrations. So not one such person should be allowed to enter. Those in the camp who only want to listen and do not wish to participate in meditation should immediately go out of the hall when the lecture is over. They will greatly oblige us by doing so. They should not harm us.

We do not want even a single person in the hall who is merely an onlooker. He creates an obstacle, a gap. When so many consciousnesses are flowing in the same experience the whole atmosphere becomes charged, and then, if one person not so charged is among the company, he creates a discontinuity in the atmosphere. A certain portion is torn off by him. There can be no pouring of spiritual energy through that portion. Because of this, the vibrations which could penetrate through and through from one corner to the other are not being able to do so. This is why I am not at present happy with our night session of meditation.

The night meditation is the most important and valuable, and the other two sessions of meditation are meant to prepare you for this night meditation. When you are prepared after those two meditations there can be an explosion in the night meditation, but some obstacles are coming up in the program. It has not yet

been accomplished. Some outsiders entered the place the day before yesterday and so it could not be done properly. It was a little better before that. We could have achieved good results yesterday, but some unauthorized people came up onto the platform and began to dabble in the management. You have not come here to manage.

And don't worry about me, you worry about yourselves. I am satisfied even if I die in helping someone, even just one person, to be successful in meditation.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Let Us Die

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104000
ShortTitle: ABSOLU15
Audio: No
Video: No

ONE WHO KNOWS
THE UNMANIFEST BRAHMAN
AND AT THE SAME TIME THE MANIFEST BRAHMAN,
HAVING OVERCOME DEATH
BY THE WORSHIP OF THE MANIFEST BRAHMAN,
ATTAINS TO IMMORTALITY
BY THE WORSHIP OF THE UNMANIFEST BRAHMAN.

We cannot draw a circle without a center. The circumference is drawn all around the center. As the circumference moves away from the center it grows larger and larger. If we mark two points on the circumference there will be some distance between them, and if we draw two lines from the points on the circumference joining the center, the distance between the lines will go on decreasing as they approach the center. The distance between the lines will disappear as soon as they reach the center. There may be any amount of distance between two lines on the circumference, but as these lines approach the center, they go on coming closer to each other, and having reached the center the distance disappears altogether. At the center they are one. If we continue to draw these lines beyond the circumference, the distance between them will go on increasing as the circumference increases.

Through giving this geometrical illustration, I wish to tell you two or three things to explain this sutra. The first point is this; the element which is called the unmanifest Brahman is the central Brahman. The whole expanse of the existence comes out of it: and life -- the circumference -- goes on spreading out and out from this center.

After deep inquiry during the last few years, science has arrived at a new theory -- that of the expanding universe. It was always believed that the universe is what it is, nothing added, nothing subtracted. But modern science says the universe is not simply that which now is, but it goes on expanding every day, just as a balloon goes on expanding if someone pumps air into it. Such is the expanse of this universe. But it is not the same as it was yesterday. It expands by millions of miles during every twenty-four hours. Continuously it is expanding. The stars we see at night are traveling far away from one another every moment.

This is interesting: there must have been a moment when this universe was so contracted within itself that it must have been at the zero center. As you go back and back in time, the universe is found to be smaller and smaller, becoming more and more contracted. There must necessarily come a moment when this whole universe was contracted into its very center. Then its expansion began, and that process has been going on ever since. The circumference is getting larger and larger every day. Scientists say we are unable to forecast how long it will continue to expand. This is an endless expansion. It will go on growing larger and larger.

It is necessary to bear in mind another point. Science has started to use the term 'expanding universe' very recently, but the thing -- the element -- which is called the Brahman by the Upanishads, means the expanding. That is the meaning of the word Brahman. The meaning of Brahman is not God, but the element that is constantly expanding. The words Brahman and *vistala* -- expanse -- are derived from the same root. They are derivations of the same word. So, the meaning of Brahman is that which goes on and on expanding. It is not that it has expanded or spread; it is not a static condition, but it is that which is constantly expanding. The activity is going on. What happens is constantly expanding.

Even from a scientific point of view, the Brahman has two forms -- one is the unmanifest, which is called *asambhuti* by the sage of the Upanishad. The unmanifest Brahman means the zero-Brahman, the seed-Brahman. Let us imagine the time when it had not started to expand, when the seed had not broken. Then imagine the absolute first moment of expansion -- and after that the sprouting, the continual expanding, the growing of the tree. From such a tiny seed, such an enormous tree will grow that thousands of bullock-carts can take rest under its shade. And from that tree will fall innumerable seeds; and from each seed will grow again a vast tree; and again each tree will propagate countless seeds, and from each seed the tree, and seeds and trees and seeds and trees endlessly. Thus a single, minute seed, through its growing process, gives birth to endless seeds. The unmanifest Brahman is the seed-Brahman, the zero-Brahman, the center point. We can only imagine this, because the center point can only be imagined.

If we ask Euclid, the greatest geometrician, he will say a center point is that which has neither breadth nor length. You could not see such a point. This is its definition -- it has neither breadth nor length; and it cannot be a point if it has breadth and length, for then it becomes another figure, and there must be expansion. Where breadth and length are, there is expansion. A point is that which has not yet expanded, but which is going to expand. Therefore, says Euclid, the point can only be defined, it cannot be drawn.

When you put the smallest point on a piece of paper with the sharp end of your pencil, there immediately is breadth and length; a point can never be drawn on paper. So the point which is seen has expanded. The point which is not seen, but is defined only, is the true point. The thing which is called the point by Euclid is invisible -- it has not yet begun to be; its creation is not yet manifested. It is unmanifest. Life has not yet emerged from it, but it has the potentiality for it; life is yet hidden. So this unmanifest Brahman is like the point in the definition.

This is one form of Brahman. But we do not know it. We know only the manifest Brahman -- that which is out. We know the tree-Brahman which has unfolded. The manifest is not yet complete, it is becoming and becoming; it is in the process of becoming, it is constantly expanding. Our universe is becoming larger and larger every moment. To describe its increase by the day is too much -- it is inconceivable. So I say it expands every second. The stars are moving away from the center at the speed of light. The speed of light is one hundred and eighty-six thousand miles per second. So in one minute it expands sixty times that distance; and in one hour, sixty times that again. And multiply this multiplication by twenty-four to know how many miles it has expanded at the end of one day.

The circumference is moving with such a tremendous speed away from the center, and this activity has been going on since endless time. Moreover, scientists are unable to determine that moment of time when this journey must have started, when the seed must have put out its first sprout in the process of becoming the tree. Nor can we say anything about the end of this journey. Science is in a great dilemma today, because it is inconceivable where and why the phenomenon of the expanding universe should end. There is no possibility of its stopping, because that would require some other impediment to its progress. Suppose I throw a stone; if it does not meet with any obstruction it will stop nowhere. But some obstruction comes up -- it may strike against a tree. If it does not strike against a tree it is striking the air, and gravitation of the earth attracts it all the time. As the impetus given by my hand weakens, the gravitational force pulls it down. But if there is no gravitational pull and no obstruction in the way, a stone thrown by me, or even by a small child, will stop nowhere, because there is nothing to stop it.

Where will this universe of ours -- this manifest Brahman -- which is constantly expanding, stop? There

must be some obstruction, some impediment, to stop it. But where will the impediment come from? Everything is within it, nothing is outside it. What is, is part and parcel of manifest Brahman. So there can be no impediment. Where can it stop? How can it stop? Will it go on expanding? Both Einstein and Planck, who did a great deal of research work around this theory, were baffled by it. At their wits' ends, they finally had to leave it a mystery. No cause, no obstruction, is conceivable that can stop it, and yet its nonstopping seems inconceivable. If it goes on expanding in this manner, a day may come when stars will be so far away from one another that one star cannot be seen from another star.

But the Upanishads talk about this phenomenon from quite a different and strange perspective, and it should be understood properly. If not today, then in the future, scientists will have to work from that perspective. But up to now it has not been the way of reasoning in the West, and there is a reason for this: the whole of Western science has developed from Greek philosophy. It stands on the foundations of Greek philosophy, and one of Greek philosophy's basic beliefs is that time travels in a straight line. This belief has led Western science into great difficulty. Indian philosophy thinks about this in a vastly different way.

Indian philosophy says all motions are circular. No motion can be in a straight line. Understand this by an illustration. A child is born, grows up and then grows old. If we asked a Greek philosopher to explain this, he would reply that a straight line could be drawn between the child and the old man to explain this happening. The Indian philosopher would reject this and say a circle should be drawn between the child and the old man because in his last days the old man reaches that condition in which he began as a child. It is a circle. Hence it is no great surprise if old people are found behaving like children. It is not a straight line but a circle that joins childhood and old age. Youth is the midpoint of that circle, it is the zenith. When youth is over, the life journey begins to return to its starting point. It is like the revolving of seasons. The Indian conception of time is a circle, like the revolving of the seasons. Summer, the rainy season and winter follow one another in a circle. In the same way morning follows evening and evening follows morning. It is a circle.

The wise men of the East believe that all movements are circular. The earth revolves, seasons revolve, the sun, the moon and the stars move round and round. Every movement is circular, no movement is straight. Life moves in a circle. And the expanding universe, too, moves in a circle. Suppose a child remains young; then a difficulty will arise. Where will its being young end? Where will life stop if it goes on expanding and does not return to the point of death?

So Indian thinking says that this manifest Brahman, in its expanding process, will pass through childhood, youth and old age and again return to fall into unmanifest Brahman. It will again be zero and void. It will return to the original source from where it began its journey. Its circle will be a huge one. The span of our life-circle will be of seventy years. There are lives that revolve through small circles. A butterfly is born in the morning and its life-circle is complete in the evening. And there are circles smaller than this, too. There are animals who live only for a few moments. They are born at the beginning of a moment and die by the end of that moment. But do not be under the impression that this animal having a life of one moment lives a lesser life than one who lives for seventy years. Do not think its life is less because it completes its circle in one moment, while yours lasts seventy years. It has its childhood, its youth, it makes love, children are born, it has its old age and it dies. In a circle lasting for a moment it completes its seventy years intensely.

But the circle of seventy years cannot be called a large circle. Scientists say that our earth was born some four thousand million years ago. We have no means to find out in which stage of its life the earth is now, but from certain considerations it appears it is in old age. The production of food is decreasing, and the world population is increasing. Death seems to be near. All things necessary for life are in deficiency. Coal, petrol and food are in short supply, all the chemicals of the earth are in short supply. The earth is getting old, so it may die soon.

What does 'soon' mean? The word soon is not to be understood from our personal point of view; if the earth has taken four thousand million years to grow old, what is another four thousand million years? But we cannot make any estimate about the earth. There are about seventy million cells in each human body. Those cells have no idea at all that you are also there, and though these seventy million microscopic cells live in your body, you do not know anything at all about them. Within your body they are born, grow up, become old, leave children behind them, and die, making their graves in your body -- and yet you will know nothing about them. During seventy years of your life, millions of these organisms will be born and will die. In a similar way, the earth does not know anything about us and we do not know anything about the life of the earth. Its life of millions of years is on a circle.

It is difficult to determine the age of the entire universe, the entire manifest Brahman, but one thing is certain -- there is no transgression of the law in this world. Sooner or later, the law is fulfilled. Therefore, the sage says in this sutra that there are two phases of Brahman -- the manifest which is, and the unmanifest from which this whole universe was created, and in which it will again be absorbed: the central Brahman and the expanded Brahman.

"He who knows the expanded Brahman conquers both -- he goes beyond it. And he who knows the central Brahman attains to immortality." But the expanded Brahman is an enclosure containing death. Death is bound to happen in it. The circle will have to complete itself. If there is birth, death will surely follow it. Then why does the sage say that such a person conquers death?

What does overcoming death mean? Do the sages not die? All the sages die. All enlightened people die. For sure, overcoming death does not mean not to die. The sage who sang that he who has known manifest Brahman overcomes death, is no more. So either he said this unknowingly or falsely -- if the statement was correct he should not have died!

No, overcoming death means something else. The person who knows and experiences deeply that death is already linked with birth and unavoidable, becomes free from the fear of death. He knows that birth is the beginning of the circle and death its end. So he who knows so deeply, so profoundly that death is an unavoidable destiny, becomes free from the fear of death. Why should one fear the unavoidable? Why should one worry about what is sure to happen? Worry is only for that which can be changed or altered.

So it is interesting to observe that there was never so much worry about death in the East as in the West, and there are good reasons for this. The West feels that it has the remedy to conquer death; the East never felt it had the remedy to conquer it. If it is felt that death can be changed, then worry is bound to come. There will always be cares and worries for a thing which can be changed. There is no cause for anxiety when a thing cannot be altered. Why worry? If death is certain, if it is linked with birth, then there is absolutely no cause to worry about it.

When soldiers are on their way to the battlefield, and as long as they have not reached it, they remain worried and afraid, but once on the battlefield all their worries are over in a day or two. After reaching the battlefield, even the most timid soldier becomes a brave person. What is the reason? Psychologists are pondering over this phenomenon. This man was so afraid that he couldn't sleep at night at the thought of going into battle in the morning. He was trembling and behaving like a madman; it seemed that he would run away from the battlefield. But having been in battle, this very same man sleeps soundly.

What is the reason? As long as he had not come on to the battlefield he thought escape was possible -- he could save himself, a way could be found, something could be changed. "Somebody else might be sent instead of me." But when he saw himself on the battlefield, saw bombs falling on all sides, the whole matter of worrying was over. Now there was no way out, and when there is no way out worry disappears. When the possibility of change is gone, the hope for the change also vanishes. It is the desire for change that creates anxieties and worries. When the sage says, "After knowing the manifest Brahman, the wise man conquers death," it means death holds no fear for him. If death approaches him, he is not afraid.

There is an interesting small story about Panini. He is one of the sages who compiled these sutras. He was teaching grammar to his pupils in his forest ashram one day when a roaring lion bounded in. Panini asked his pupils to listen to the lion's roaring, and try to make out its grammatical form. The lion is poised ready to pounce on anyone, the pupils are trembling, and Panini is explaining the grammatical form of the lion's roaring! It is said that even when the lion fell upon him, he continued to explain the grammatical form of its roaring. And as the lion devoured him, he expounded on the grammatical form of, "The lion kills the man."

Our immediate thought is that Panini could have run away and saved himself. Something could have been done, but people like Panini think thus -- that death is certain, whether it comes today or tomorrow; then what difference does it make if it is today or tomorrow? Such people accept death unwaveringly because it is a certainty -- whether it comes today or tomorrow or the day after tomorrow.

Here is the victory. In this acceptance we have accepted death along with birth. We have accepted the withering along with the blooming, the expanding. In the time of our blooming we knew that we would wither one day. On the day of our unfolding, our birth, we knew that we would one day be hidden again. The circle is bound to be complete. In such an acceptance lies freedom from death. Then where is death? Such a person has overcome death. He is free from the attraction of birth as well as from the fear of death. He is beyond both.

Bear in mind, for the rest of us death and birth are the two ends in our life, and they are outside life.

Birth is outside our life, because before birth we were not. Death is outside our life, because after death we will not be. Death is the borderline. But it is not a borderline for one who knows. To him, death and birth are two happenings taking place in the midst, in the course of life. He will ask, "Whose birth? I was before, hence I could be born; otherwise how could birth take place? I was unmanifest, hence I could be manifest; otherwise how could I be manifest? If a tree is not hidden in a seed, there is no way for it to spring forth -- to be born. If I die, I must be living first; otherwise whose death will it be? My birth could take place because I was before the birth. I will also be after death; then and then only, death can take place, otherwise whose death will it be?"

Death is not the end for one who knows. It is only a happening which took place in his life. Birth is also a happening taking place in one's life, it is not a beginning. The life which is beyond this circle is the unmanifest. It is hidden, unexpressed. That unmanifest life -- existence -- becomes manifest in birth and again becomes unmanifest in death. So one who knows this cycle of the manifest world is untroubled by it; the pattern does not cause him any unhappiness.

Suppose you are in a house. You know this is a wall, this is a door. Then would you beat your head against the wall trying to get through it? You will not try to leave through the wall. If you want to go out you will use the door. You will not sit down and regret and question why the wall is not a door. But one who does not know the door will knock his head against the wall, and that poor fellow will often bemoan the fact that the wall is not the door. If you know the door, then the wall is a wall and the door is a door to you. Thus one who knows fully the arrangement and the gestalt becomes free from that gestalt. He knows that where birth is, there death will also be found. But one who knows it incompletely -- not in its full significance -- comes into conflict and difficulty. This knowledge is so clearcut, so ultimate, that there is no question of any change in it. This is called destiny -- the destiny of the manifest.

But we have not correctly interpreted the meaning of destiny. In fact, because we are not clear within ourselves we interpret all things in a wrong way. The person who is clear within himself interprets rightly, and the person who is unclear interprets wrongly. You have not understood the real meaning of destiny if you take it as despair.

If a person sits with folded hands in despair and frustration and cries, "It is all fate!" then such a person has not understood the true meaning of destiny. Destiny means great optimism, great hope. You find it very difficult to grasp this interpretation. The true meaning of fate is that there is now no cause for any misery. There is now no place for despair. Death is; it is unavoidable. Where, then, can there be any misery in it? Where is the suffering in that? Misery and suffering are there only as long as there is no acceptance.

Buddha used to say, "What is made will be unmade, what is had will be lost." Be aware! -- in the moment of meeting our loved ones, we create our separation from them; it is bound to follow. We don't want to hear about separation. When we are reminded of separation at the time of meeting our loved ones, we become unhappy. When we think of the separation which is to follow very shortly, the joy of meeting is also destroyed. The illusion that there is joy in meeting the loved ones is at once lost at the thought of separation.

A child is born: there is rejoicing in the house and if someone says, "With this birth death has entered," we are deeply shocked and tell him not to talk of such inauspicious matters at this moment of rejoicing. But when Buddha says there is already a moment of separation in the meeting of dear ones, he is not destroying the happiness of meeting; he is only destroying the pain of separation.

Try to understand the difference between the two situations. The fool will destroy the happiness of meeting, and the wise will cut the pain of separation. The wise will think, "How can there be any pain of separation when it is already present in the meeting itself? When meeting was longed for, then separation was also desired. When death is present in birth, then how can there be any sorrow over death? When the birth of a child was wished for, death was included in that wish." The fool will destroy the happiness of birth, and the wise will destroy the pain of death.

Having known the manifest Brahman, the expanding Brahman, an individual overcomes death. He remains unaffected by the miseries, pain and suffering caused by death. Bear in mind, misery, pain and worry are the shadows of death. The person who has thus freed himself from death has no misery, no worries and no pain.

You perhaps have not considered this -- that when you become worried, then death is standing somewhere near you. Suppose a man's house catches on fire; he will at once be worried and miserable. As soon as a man finds himself bankrupt, he becomes anxious and worried. Why? -- because now, being bankrupt, his life becomes full of difficulties, and death has moved a little closer. When the house is

destroyed by fire his life becomes insecure and unprotected -- and death comes a little closer. This is the way man's mind works in such circumstances, and so he becomes sad and anxious. A man standing alone in darkness is frightened and worried because nothing is visible in that darkness, and if death attacks him he will not be able to see it. So wherever you become worried, be alert at once; you will find death standing somewhere near you. Worry, anxiety, is the shadow of death.

Whenever and wherever your mind is caught in miseries and pain, recognize at once that there is some foolishness on your part in interpreting the manifest Brahman. You believe unavoidables are avoidables; your miseries begin from the very point of the belief. You hope that that which is destined to happen may not happen, and at this point your worries begin; anguish and unease are created. No, what is to happen will happen. There is no escape from it, nothing else can happen. When you accept this mantra, when you accept this arrangement of the manifest Brahman totally, everything within you will become calm and quiet. Then there is nothing to worry you.

Hence the sage has said that there is liberation from death after knowing the manifest Brahman. But this is half the story; the sutra is not yet complete, only half so. There is still one more thing for us to know which is not said in the first half, and is very subtle and deep. As long as we are unable to see it, we are perplexed and harassed, and in our ignorance we stumble about, bumping our heads against the walls and trying to pass where there are no doors. We go on building houses of cards and drawing lines on water, and we go on weeping when we see them being wiped out and destroyed.

You know that no sooner are lines drawn on water than they begin to disappear. When you draw a line on water and try to make it permanent, is it the fault of the water, or of this line of yours, that you fail in your endeavor? Who would you find fault with? The water or the line? The man who finds fault with either the water or the line will be miserable; the man who understands his own foolishness will laugh. He will know that the line drawn on water is bound to be wiped out. It must be wiped out. If the line remains there then we are really in difficulty!

How can we understand the unmanifest Brahman when we are not even able to understand this manifest Brahman? It is absolutely unfolded before us: is there anything more manifest than death? Yet we continually deceive ourselves. When someone dies, we sympathetically say, "The poor fellow died." It does not occur to us to regard death as a reminder of our own death.

I remember a line of a poem by an English poet. When somebody dies, the church bell tolls. The poet has said, "Ask not for whom the bell tolls; it tolls for thee." That is, without making any inquiry, know that it is for you.

Concealing a phenomenon as great as death, we behave in such a manner that if a traveler from Mars were to come and be our guest for two or three days, there are two things he would not discover about us, and these two are linked together. That traveler would not know that there is death or sex on this planet, because we keep these two concealed. Bear in mind, sex is the originator of birth, it is the first step; and death is the last step of the manifest Brahman.

The suppression of sex, the first step, begins with the fear of death, the last step. If we wish to suppress death, we will have to make ourselves forget also the process of birth, because death is linked with birth. Therefore we hide the birth process in darkness. The birth process is performed behind a curtain. And death we drive out to the limits of our villages. There we reserve a place for a graveyard, because we are very much afraid of death. We scatter flowers on the graves so that whoever passes those graves by chance may not see them. When a dead body is taken to the graveyard we cover it with flowers, so that the corpse may not appear dead but blooming. You may cover the body with flowers as much as you like, you may construct tombs as beautiful as you like, and carve names on those hard tombstones too -- but the person who died is dead forever. When the person lying in the grave could not be preserved, how long will those names cut on stones last? And no matter how far away from town we keep the graves, deaths will happen in towns and not in graveyards.

We suppress sex and hide it because it is the source of birth. Our unconscious reason for keeping it suppressed and hidden is that it is the first step. If it is unveiled and brought into the open, then death will also be unveiled; it will no longer be possible to conceal death. So it is interesting to notice that societies where sex is not suppressed become more concerned and worried about death, and the societies which have suppressed sex totally, ignoring it as though it does not exist, have suppressed death also.

I have heard this story. A Jewish child one day returned home from school having learned in school how children are born. He was much pleased with his new information and very eager to show his knowledge.

As soon as he was home he asked his mother how he was born. His mother said, "God sent you."
Then he asked, "How was my father born?"
His mother said, "He was also sent by God."
The boy asked, "How was my grandfather born?"

His mother was now a little puzzled but said that he was also sent by God. The boy continued asking till he reached the seventh generation, and the exasperated mother said, "Look, can't you see there is only one answer to your question?"

Then the boy exclaimed, "What! You mean that for the last seven generations there's been no sex in our family?"

No, there is a great unconscious need to suppress sex. It is the first step of birth. If it is opened and made manifest then death will also be manifest. As long as children do not know how man is born they go on asking this question. But when they have this information they will surely ask how man dies. So you keep this first step, about birth, concealed from children, and they are always asking this question; they never get an opportunity to ask how man dies!

Bear in mind, if the happening of birth is clearly understood, then the next question cannot be any other than that concerning death. So at one end sex is suppressed, and at the other end death: look for the graveyard beyond the village limits. Thus we live in darkness between two ends, and we live in great fear. There has to be fear, because we know neither what birth is, nor what death is. When we try to falsify even the manifest Brahman which is so open and clear, then what to say about the unmanifest Brahman which is hidden and unrevealed? How can we possibly go into that?

Understand these two happenings -- birth and death -- properly. They are the two ends of one phenomenon. Birth is the beginning and death is the end of one and the same circle. Death happens at that place where birth happens. The happening of death and that of birth are parts of one happening.

What happens in birth? A body is created. The male cells and the female cells combine and give birth to a new composite body. Both have half the materials within them, hence their intense attraction to each other. Those halves draw each other all the time. They want to be whole, so there is a tremendous attraction between them. This is why children are being born all the time despite all religious injunctions, all rules, principles and education against sex. Preachers of celibacy come and go, but they always preach to no effect. The attraction is so powerful that all the preaching and teaching cannot touch it. This is an attraction of two halves of one and the same element. It is like breaking a thing in two parts and the parts wishing to meet each other again. When they meet a new body is created. Half the cells are given by the woman and the other half by the man.

So birth means the creation of a body from the meeting of the half-cells of man and woman. And as soon as the body is created, a soul enters that body -- a soul whose desires will be fulfilled by that body, and its entry into the body is as natural and self-directed as rainwater filling holes and making puddles. The order of things is such that the soul enters a womb convenient to itself.

What happens in death? Those two merged parts of the element begin to scatter and break off. Nothing else but this happens. The link within begins to weaken and loosen. Old age means the weakening of the link. This composite body begins to decompose. The way in which the link fractures was laid down at the moment of conception. This was not determined astrologically but scientifically. In fact, when the cells of a man and a woman meet together, all this is determined.

At present our scientific knowledge about these matters is not adequate, though it is growing day by day. If not today, certainly in the future we shall be able to predict how long the intrinsic body-process of a child will last -- whether for seventy years, or eighty years, or one hundred years. It will be like giving a ten-year guarantee with a watch, because the test of various parts of its machinery will tell us that the watch will be able to resist the wear and tear due to air, heat, speed and so on for ten years. Then its power to resist the wear and tear will fall away.

On the day the child is conceived, the cells of the man and woman merge together and determine how long the child will be able to bear the strain of air, water, heat, rains, miseries, pains, conflicts, meetings, separations, friendship, enmity, hopes and frustrations, days and nights and all such things. They thus determine when the link will falter in the process of bearing and resisting the strain, and when these united cells will fall apart. On their separation the soul will have to leave that body. Death and sex are the two ends of one and the same thing. The things joined by sex are separated by death. Sex is synthetic, death is analytic. Sex joins, death separates. The happening is the same, there is no difference in it.

He who knows fully this manifest Brahman succeeds in accepting it. Acceptance is the victory. You become the master of a thing when you have accepted it. Even if you accept slavery, then you become the master and no longer a slave. You will be unable to make me a slave if I remain happy even though you have handcuffed me, or if I keep on dancing even though you put me behind bars. When there is not even a momentary thought that "I could have remained free if..." but instead a simple acceptance of what has happened, then you are defeated. You have failed to make me a prisoner. I am still my own master. On the contrary, you will be my slave, because you will have to lock me up and keep a guard at the gate. If I accept this condition joyfully, if I can sing in prison while you have to stand there and keep watch with a straight face and a rifle in your hand, then who is imprisoned? Accepting totally, you remain the master even in slavery; and you are in slavery if you are not the total master of yourself. Total acceptance is the liberation. The total acceptance of any fact is freedom. When a person truly knows manifest Brahman he attains total acceptance, and thus is liberated from death.

Let us now consider the second point, though it is difficult to grasp. It is enough if the first point is properly grasped. To know the unmanifest Brahman is a matter of still deeper and more subtle experience. To know it, one has to go either before one's birth or to go beyond one's death. There is no other way except this. That is why the Zen master in Japan asks the seeker who approaches him to meditate and find out what his face was before his birth -- to find his original face.

The face you have now is no more your original face than the face you wore yesterday. The face which is seen now is not yours; it was derived from your parents. This nose and other facial features, this complexion, are derived from your parents; they are not yours. If you have negro parents you inherit black, if they are English the color will be greyish. These pigments of your body are from your parents, they are not yours; so go and discover your own color. This face of yours is given to you by your parents, so try to find your original face. Borrowed faces will be snatched away. They are nothing more than masks -- false faces. But because they last for seventy years we think they are our real faces. If a person is given a fixed mask, secured so firmly that it cannot be removed, in a few days he will begin to take it as his own face, because whenever he stands before a mirror he will see this mask.

A very strange experiment was performed recently in America by a white American. He decided to become a negro by changing the color of his skin to black. Living in America, he wanted to see for himself, to actually experience, under what hardship negroes had to live in his country. The white man can have no idea what hardships negroes have to suffer. How can they be realized without actually being a negro? Whatever is known otherwise will be just the knowledge of a white-skinned person.

This was an experiment requiring great courage. In the beginning, the scientists refused to help this man because it was a dangerous undertaking. But he was adamant, so by and by he persuaded three scientists to help him do the experiment. After a long treatment of six months in which injections of new pigments were given to him, the color of his skin was changed into that of a negro. His skin was now black, and curly hair was also artificially implanted.

That man has written in his memoirs: "When the scientists told me for the first time that the physical operations were successful, and now I could start my experiment, I thought of going to the bathroom to see my face. But I was not bold enough to switch on the light. I was not sure of what I would see. With a trembling hand I put on the light. I had expected that I would remain who I was -- that is, the facial features would not change, only the skin color would be different. But when I looked into the mirror, I saw that not only the color was changed but I too was changed. I couldn't make out what had happened, couldn't make out who was standing before the mirror. Everything was changed.

"I had thought, having become negro-like, that I would live among negroes for six months to experience personally what they have to endure; I knew that I would not remain a negro forever -- I would remain who I really am." But he has written in his memoirs that "After living among negroes for four or five days, I began to forget that I was a white American. I began to forget that I was a white man. Every day I saw my new face in the mirror. I saw photographs taken of me as a negro. Other negroes began to behave with me as if I were a negro. Walking along the road, white Americans who used to greet me passed me by without taking any notice of me. One day I went to the house of my wife and stood at the door. My wife looked at me and ignored me."

Would anyone pay attention to a negro? Do you pay attention to a servant, or a sweeper standing at your door? Who cares for them? Who looks at them attentively? They are merely seen; no one looks at them attentively. Once he went to his cobbler who used to make his shoes and polish them also. He placed his shoes on the stand to be polished. The man looked up and asked, "Are you out of your senses? Take your

foot off my stand!"

He has written, "I did not then feel that since I am really a white man I should be amused at his behavior -- that this is simply the way he treats negroes. No, I felt that the treatment was being given to me, a white man, and I felt offended." When the treatment wore off after six months and his skin began to turn white again, he wrote in his memoirs, "When I remember those six months, I do not feel I actually passed through such a life. I feel as if I saw some dream. That negro was some other person, a different person; I am a different person from him. We associate so much with our faces."

That face was not his. He had it for only six months. But the interesting thing is this: he believes the face which he had for six months was not his, but that the face he had before and after those six months was his. That face is also not his. His six-month face was given him by scientists, and this 'original' one he got from his parents is also not his. It is not his own.

One's own face can be encountered either before birth or after death. To seek before birth is very arduous; it is very difficult to know the unmanifest Brahman before birth. I told you before that compared to the manifest Brahman, it is very difficult to know the unmanifest Brahman. Now I tell you again, there are two ways. Regress beyond birth; go so deep in meditation that you can regress beyond birth, so that you will be able to know the unmanifest Brahman. The other way is to go further and further in meditation so that you may die and go beyond death; then too you will experience the unmanifest Brahman.

Of these two ways, the experiment with dying is easy, because it is related to a future happening. To regress is very difficult, to go forward is easy. You can take a jump forward. To go back is very difficult. To put on the clothes of childhood again is very difficult. To return to the womb is extraordinarily arduous, because the path becomes narrower and narrower. But the loose clothes of death are easy to put on. The path grows wider and wider. Remember, the door to birth is very small; that to death is very large. To go beyond death is easy.

It is possible to go back beyond birth. There are processes and techniques to do that, but they are very difficult to practice and follow. The meditation I am talking about is an experiment with death. It is a jump into death. Through entering death willingly, it is an exercise in seeing. It is to practice being as if dead. If this happens and you enter death consciously and become as if you are not, then the face of the unmanifest Brahman will be visible. That face will be seen which is before birth and is also after death.

The processes may be two, but that center is one and the same. You can see that center either by regressing or by going forward. But the path of going forward is easy, so I insist on the path of death. I do not advise you to regress before birth to see that face; I advise you to go forward beyond death to see that face. Such a willing and accepted death becomes meditation. And if an individual wishes to live in such a death not for just a few seconds but for the whole of his life, he becomes a sannyasin. Sannyas means to live in such a way as if dead.

There was a Zen monk named Bokoju. He had entered into sannyas. Once when he was passing through a village someone started pouring abuse on him. He just stood there, hearing the abuse.

A shopkeeper who saw this said, "Why are you taking all this standing still? He is abusing you."
Bokoju replied, "I am dead. How can I retaliate now?"

The shopkeeper was surprised and said, "Are you a dead man? You look absolutely living."

Then Bokoju said, "What value will there be in my physical death? When I die, I shall die as all die; but now I am dead when alive: this has some value."

Birth happens unknowingly, and now there is no way to go into it. But death is still ahead in the future, and you can pass through it knowingly. The opportunity to know your original face through birth is now lost, but the opportunity exists to know it through death. But bear in mind that you may miss this opportunity also. If death comes as accidentally to you as birth came, then you will miss the opportunity to know. But if you prepare yourself to welcome death, if you go on dying often, then you will know.

This is the meaning of sannyas -- voluntary death. To go on dying, to go on becoming as if dead. If someone abuses you, think that you are dead. What will you do when you are physically dead if someone stands on your grave and abuses you? Begin now. Begin to do that which you will do when your skull is lying somewhere and someone kicks it. This is the true significance of sannyas. Thus you shall be able to enter the unmanifest Brahman.

Otherwise you will miss the opportunity of death also. And it is not that you are missing it for the first time; you have already missed many times. Similarly, you have missed the opportunity of birth many times. This opportunity is now lost to you, and before it also many opportunities of other births and deaths.

You are so accustomed to this process that you are addicted to it. You have already gone through this

one process again and again. Now you need to make a decision about whether to go any further with this process or not, since we all have the chance to avail ourselves of the opportunity of death yet again. Why not take this opportunity to enter the unmanifest!

The sage declares, "He who enters the unmanifest attains to immortality. He who knows the manifest conquers death, and he who enters the unmanifest attains to the immortal."

Remember, the immortal can be known only by entering death, because when we enter death totally, when we die in all ways and yet find we did not die, then immortality is attained. So when someone abuses you and you behave like a corpse and yet remain conscious of yourself, then you will not react to the abuse. If someone cuts your hand, or even your throat, and while it is being cut you remain conscious of yourself, then the door of immortality is open for you. He who tries to save himself from death will not achieve immortality, and he who enters death will taste the nectar of immortality.

To know the unmanifest Brahman is to find immortality, because the unmanifest is the immortal. Existing before birth and after death, it is the immortal. It is never born so it never dies. We are also the same. Only the body takes birth; it is a composite, derived from the parents. We come from very, very ancient times. We were when the body was not. On entering a body an identification with it takes place, and when the body dies it seems that, "I am dying."

When death comes unexpectedly -- and generally it comes unexpectedly, with no prior intimation -- it shows you a kindness. If it were to intimate its arrival you would be in great difficulty; it is an act of mercy on the part of death that it does not inform you beforehand. Suppose death were to inform you, twenty-four hours before, of its arrival: what would happen? Whatever is going to happen after twenty-four hours will surely happen, but it is difficult to imagine how miserable you would be during that period. You would be miserable and uneasy waiting for the appointment, though in fact you now have a chance to pass through death consciously. To live time second by second would be found to be very difficult. You might pass out, you might lose your senses. It may also happen -- there is a possibility -- that you pass this time without losing consciousness. But the greater possibility is that you would spend the time in a coma, and ultimately die in that condition. So it would probably turn out to be quite fruitless for you to receive an intimation of your time of death.

Sannyas means to inform ourselves, to understand and to tell ourselves that, "The church bell tolls for me. The corpse being taken to the graveyard is *my* body. The body burning in the crematorium is *my* body." This is why the sannyasin's head used to be clean-shaven, as was done to the heads of the dead. Formerly there were certain rites and religious observances prescribed for a man's initiation as a sannyasin. His head was clean-shaven, and his relatives used to weep and take a last bath on his account, just as they do for other people after their deaths.

Even now some of these rituals are observed, because the person entering sannyas is dying to his worldly relations and connections. The weeping of the relatives will cease in a day or two, as they see that though this man has decided to die to the worldly relatives, he is still living. This is good in a way. The sannyasin allows his relatives to pass through the pain and misery of his death in his presence; when he actually dies he will not be there to console them in their misery.

In those ancient days they used to put a new initiate on a funeral pyre. Those were very innocent days. After putting him on the pyre they set fire to the pyre. Then the guru would shout, "You are dead! Remember, you are dead!" Then the man was lifted away from the burning pyre and given a new name, and this rite declared that the old man and his old name were gone forever. Those were very innocent days, so the person who passed through this small ceremony believed that his old self was dead and he was now a new person.

Today that innocence is not there. If you are placed on a pyre you will immediately climb down. If your head is clean-shaven, you will get yourself photographed and keep the photo in your album along with your other photos. You will maintain the continuity. Man has become very clever and cunning today, so real renunciation has become rare. But there is no other way than sannyas to know the unmanifest Brahman. Even a worldly person can know the manifest Brahman, but only the sannyasin can know the unmanifest Brahman.

Enough for today. We shall meet again at night.

Now let us begin our journey to the unmanifest. Let us die.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Only The Knowing Remain

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104000
ShortTitle: ABSOLU16
Audio: No
Video: No

THE FACE OF THAT BRAHMAN,
SITTING IN THE MIDST OF ABUNDANCE OF LIGHT,
IS COVERED WITH A GOLDEN CURTAIN.
O LORD, REMOVE THAT CURTAIN
SO THAT I, A SEEKER OF TRUTH,
MAY ATTAIN TO THE SUPREME.

This sutra is rather difficult to understand, but it is of extraordinary significance for many reasons. First of all, we generally believe that if truth is covered, it must be covered by darkness, but the sutra says it is covered by light; hence the prayer that God will remove the curtain of light.

This is the experience of one who has made a deep search for truth. Those who have only thought will always say truth is covered in darkness, but those who have known through deep experience will say it is covered in light; and if it looks dark, it is because of the brilliance of the light. We are blinded when the light is too intense; then the light looks like darkness because of the weakness of our eyes, they are unable to bear so much light.

Look at the sun with wide open eyes, and in a few seconds you will be in darkness. The sun is so bright that the eyes cannot endure it. So those who have known from a distance and not directly -- who have only thought about it -- will say that God's temple is hidden in darkness. But those who have known the experience of it will say it is hidden in light, and they will pray to God to remove that curtain. The illusion is created because our eyes are too weak to stand the abundance of light. Our being is not adequate to receive it.

As one proceeds towards truth, the light begins to increase, becoming brighter and brighter. Those who are moving further into meditation come to know, by and by, the growing illumination as their meditation becomes deeper and deeper. The Italian sannyasin Veet Sandeh told me today that there is so much light within her that she experiences rays flaring out from her, and her whole body is burning as if a sun is shining within her. The heat is not coming from without but from within, and the light is so bright that it is difficult for her to sleep at night. "When I doze," she says, "there is light and light all around."

As a person goes deeper and deeper in meditation this light becomes increasingly intense, concentrated and penetrating, and a moment comes when the intensity of light is so great that he experiences deep darkness. Only the Christian saints have named this moment correctly. They have called it, "The dark night of the soul." But this night of pitch darkness is due to the excess, the abundance of light. It is in this moment that a man begs God to remove that curtain of light, "So that I can see the face of truth hidden behind it."

It is only to be expected that there will be so much light surrounding truth that it is blinding to our eyes. It is fitting and good that truth is hidden within a circle of light. It is only our illusion that truth is hidden in darkness. How can there be darkness around truth? If darkness surrounds truth, then where will we find light in this world? How can darkness surround truth? There is no possibility, no way, for darkness to

persist near light. Where there is truth there will surely be light; it only looks like darkness to us. If we ask the Sufi mystics, they will tell us that when we go deep into meditation there is not only one sun, there are thousands. So abundant is the light that it seems as though countless suns are shining simultaneously within. Naturally, we will be blinded.

Truth is hidden in light. And have you noticed? -- it is easy for us to open our eyes in darkness, but it is very difficult to open them in the abundance of light. What is the difficulty in keeping our eyes open, or in opening them, on a no-moon night? But if the sun is shining into our eyes we find it very difficult to open them. The final conflict of those who approach truth is with light, not darkness.

This sutra speaks of that period of conflict. In that moment the seeker prays, "O God, remove that curtain so that I may see your true, original face." It looks quite natural if someone prays, "Take us far away from darkness; lead us out of darkness," but, "Remove this light"...? And another point of interest is the word golden used to describe the light -- it is a very pleasing word. This light is like gold. It is such a light that we will have no wish to remove it. It is very difficult to ask for it to be removed, but truth cannot be seen till that light is removed. So let us understand this point.

It is very easy to give up what is bad, but real difficulty arises when the time comes to give up the good. Where is the difficulty in giving up iron chains? The difficulty arises when golden chains are to be given up, because it is hard to consider golden chains as chains. They look like ornaments. It is very easy to discard unsaintliness, but even saintliness becomes a bondage in the last stage. When it too must be renounced, great difficulty arises. In that final stage the good is also to be renounced, because even that much attachment becomes a bondage, and even that much bondage is a barrier in the search for truth. Only absolute non-attachment, absolute freedom, will do. So this seeker who has fought with darkness and conquered it, now prays to God to remove the golden curtain. It is not so difficult to fight against darkness, but there will be much difficulty when the moment comes to fight against light.

Light -- and to fight against it? This is amazing. Light is so pleasant, so heavenly, so peace-giving, so invigorating, so full of life's nectar, that it becomes painful to talk of its removal. And therefore the sage prays to God to remove it: "I cannot do it myself. My mind will persuade me rather to merge with it." Remember, you will have to save yourself even from light when your meditation brings you to its ultimate brilliance. Your journey must go even beyond that. You have to overcome it, you have to transcend it. You have to be beyond darkness, and beyond light also. When consciousness goes beyond darkness and light, the duality ends and nonduality begins. Then that one is seen who is neither light nor darkness, neither night nor day, neither life nor death, who always is, and is beyond all dualities. You face a final conflict with light before that nonduality is attained.

Another way to understand it is this: it is always easy to give up unhappiness; that we can fight against. But if happiness comes our way, it is very difficult to fight against it -- it is almost impossible. How can we fight against it? But liberation is impossible if we are caught in and attached to happiness. As I told you this morning, happiness will create a heaven for you, and in that heaven you will find yourself in bondage again, enticed into pleasure and love; there is no liberation here.

This prayer, this desire of the sage to remove the curtain of light and see the face of Brahman which is covered by such blinding light, reveals the final helplessness of man's mind. Man's mind has no wish to be free from light or happiness or heaven. But one *has* to be free from them. The sage is standing on the threshold. On one side is his human nature which urges him to dance with pleasure in the light, to identify himself with light and be absorbed in it; while on the other side is his deep longing within for truth, which urges him to go beyond. It is in this difficult and decisive moment that he utters this sutra, this prayer, "O God, remove your curtain of excessive light." He prays, "Please remove this delightful, heavenly form so that I may see that utter, naked truth, which is you!"

Those who live in misery do not know that happiness has its miseries. Those who live among enemies do not know that friends have their own conflicts. Those who live in hell do not know that heaven has its own troubles. How can those who live in darkness imagine that light becomes a prison?

As long as there is duality there is nonliberation, there is bondage. Then what will remain when light is removed, when darkness is removed? What is the face of truth? What is seen? At present, as far as our imagination can go, as far as our thoughts can fly, as far as our minds can reach, the utmost we can imagine is that if truth has a face it will be of light -- brilliant light. Why do we think so?

Understand one or two points. We have not yet seen light. You may well reply, "What do you mean, we have not seen light? We do see light. We see light when the sun rises in the morning. We see light at night when the moon shines and there is moonlight everywhere." No, I repeat, you have not seen light yet. You

have seen only lighted things. When the sun rises you see lighted things -- mountains, rivers, streams, trees, people. The electric bulbs are giving you light now. You will say, "We see light." But no, you do not see light. You see the electric bulb shining. You see the people standing in its light. You see objects, not light. It is not possible to have any experience of light in the world outside. Only illuminated objects are seen, and when they are not seen we say it is dark. When is there darkness in this hall? When nothing can be seen in the hall we say there is darkness, and when objects are visible we say there is light.

We have not seen light directly. If there was not a single object in this hall you would be unable to see the light. Light hits an object; the shape of the object is seen and you think you are seeing light. If the object is seen very clearly you say there is much light, if it is not very clear you say the light is insufficient, and if it is not seen at all you say there is darkness. If you cannot make out anything of shapes and objects you say it is pitch dark. But you have seen neither light nor darkness. It is our conjecture only that there is light whenever we can see objects. In fact, light itself is such a minute energy that it cannot be seen outside.

Light is visible within because there is no object inside which can be illuminated. There are no inner objects which can be illuminated and seen by us, so when we experience light within, it is pure light, it is immediate, it is without any medium. We see two things outside -- the lighted object and the source of light; and the light which is between these two is never seen by us. The sun is seen or the electric bulb is seen, and the objects illuminated here are seen; but the light between the two is not visible.

When light is seen within there are no objects, nor is there any source -- it is sourceless light. There is no sun from which light is shining out. There is no lamp emitting light. There is only sourceless light. When light is first seen in that objectless world, then Kabir, Mohammed, the Sufi mystics, the Baul mystics, the Jaina mystics, begin to dance, declaring what we call light to be only darkness.

Aurobindo has written, "Once I had seen within, it became clear that the thing which I had understood to be light was darkness. When I looked within I saw that the thing which I had considered to be life was in fact death." It is indeed very difficult to receive and bear the light which, sourceless, objectless and shapeless, is born within. The greatest difficulty is that our mind tends to think, "I have reached the end of my journey, I have reached my destination."

Sense organs are not great obstacles in the way of the seeker of truth; he overcomes them. Thoughts are also not great hindrances; he goes beyond them. But our legs refuse to keep moving when the flowers of delight and the joy of achievement begin to unfold within. We feel disinclined to give them up and discard them. We find courage and daring lacking in us to go beyond them, and we think we have reached the destination. This is the moment when the sage has prayed, "O God, remove this bright light also. I wish to know that which is beyond light also. I have crossed darkness -- now lead me beyond the light."

Remember this. Will and determination can help us to go beyond darkness, but only surrender helps us in going beyond the light. We have to enter into conflict to go beyond darkness; we have to struggle and fight hard. And man finds strength enough in fighting darkness, but he is absolutely weak when the occasion arises to fight against light. He is almost as if not. Determination and strong will do not work here; they are ineffectual. Only surrender is effective.

This sutra tells us about surrender. The sage has arrived at the place where light is born. He is defeated now. He did not pray for help till now. He did not ask God to do anything for him till now. With confidence in himself he made his way to this point. Man can come this far, but those who depend on determination can never go beyond this. Only those who are prepared to surrender totally can cross this boundary.

This will be easily understood if we put it this way: meditation leads you up to the great experience of light. After this, meditation is not useful. So those who have never practiced meditation but are offering prayer are foolish -- there is no need of prayer where they are. And they too are foolish who have practiced meditation and consider prayer unnecessary, because meditation will bring us to the door of light, but once there, only a deeply sincere prayer can help.

In the end you will have to pray, "I am in your hands, lead me! I have come to this point, now lead me beyond this." And remember, the man who has traveled to the limits of meditation earns the right to ask God to lead him beyond. Now, when God's grace begins to descend on him, he is prepared. He has reached as far as man can go, and even God cannot expect more than this from him. This is the utmost limit of man's ability. If now God also demands more from man, it is tyranny, it is excess.

No question of more than this arises. Now, only prayer can help, and the prayer is, "I surrender to your hands: O God, remove this curtain." Prayer is the step that brings meditation to its completion, and total surrender is the final step on the path of will and determination. You have to exert yourself as far as you can, but the moment you feel, "I can go no further than this," resort to prayer. At that moment, cry aloud for

God's grace; tell him, "I have come as far as was possible on my feeble legs, but it is beyond me to go further. Now you take care of me!" This is the moment when the sage prays that the curtain may be removed and the true face revealed.

What will truth be like? What will it be like when light is also removed? It is necessary to grasp this. It is very difficult, very deep and subtle, but it is necessary to understand it a little so that it can be useful to us. I told you that in the outside world there are illuminated objects and the light source. There is no experience of light itself in the world outside. It is experienced only within, where there are neither objects nor source. And then, finally, the light also disappears.

We think there will be darkness when light disappears, that is our experience; and we might regard the sage's prayer as foolish, because how can he see God's face in the darkness which will be there when the curtain of light is removed? Remember, he has already conquered darkness; now, when the light disappears, there will not be darkness. Darkness has already disappeared long before. Facing him now is the curtain of light. What will remain when the light disappears?

When the sun sets it is evening; the night has not yet come. It is a period when the source of light has disappeared and darkness has not yet descended. That moment we are seeking to describe is the twilight which lies between day and night. That is why prayer and twilight are described by the same Hindi word -- *sandhya* -- they are synonymous. People began to call prayer sandhya, and to look upon sunset as the time for prayer. There are two sandhyas -- one before sunrise and the other after sunset. They are midpoints; the day is over but the night has not yet come, or the night is over and the day is yet to come. That small gap between the two is known as sandhya, and we have made that period the time of worship and prayer. But the real fact is different.

This sandhya is merely a symbol of that moment of inner sandhya, when both darkness and light have disappeared. Sandhya comes when there is neither darkness nor light, there is only a peculiar kind of light known as *alok*. The dictionary meaning of the word is light. It is incorrect. Alok means that moment when there is neither darkness nor light. At dawn the sun has not yet risen but the night has already passed away. That moment of alok is in the dawn. I am referring to this as an illustration so that you may grasp the idea, because there is no other way to give you an idea of that happening within. There is neither darkness nor light. There is only alok.

As I told you, both objects and the source of light disappear when you turn inwards and only light remains. Once that light, and the darkness too, pass away and only alok remains, then both the knower and the thing to be known also disappear. The seer and the thing seen are both lost. Then it is not that the sage is standing there looking at truth, no; then the sage himself *becomes* the truth. Then the truth become the sage. Then there is neither the knower nor the known -- both disappear. In alok, darkness and light and the knower and the known are no more. There is neither the experiencer nor the experience, there is only experiencing. Where there is an experience, the experience is *and* the thing experienced is. No, here there is neither the experiencer nor the thing experienced. Only experiencing remains. The experiencing sage is no more, God is no more. Differences, distinctions disappear. The lover and the object of love are no more. It is the moment of supreme liberation.

It is not that in this moment we come to know something. On the contrary, we know that we are not; and we know also that there is nothing left to know. Only the knowing remains. So the term used by Mahavira is beautiful. He called it only knowing. The knower is not, the known is not -- only knowing. Both ends are gone.

It is like this: the sun, the original source, is gone and the objects receiving light are also gone. Similarly the knower -- the source -- is lost, and the objects known are also lost; only the knowing remains.

In the journey towards this knowing, as I told you, the first step is determination -- strong will -- and the second is surrender. The first is of meditation, the second is of prayer.

For one who takes both steps, nothing remains to be known or achieved or experienced.

Enough for today.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #17
Chapter title: The Ultimate Jump

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code:	7104000
ShortTitle:	ABSOLU17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

O SUN,
NOURISHER AND SUPPORTER OF THE WORLD,
O LONELY TRAVELER IN THE SKY,
O YAMA, O SUN, O SUN OF BRAHMAN,
I BESEECH YOU TO WITHDRAW YOUR RAYS.
I SEE YOUR FORM, FULL OF GRACE AND GOODNESS.
I AM THAT ONE WHO IS SITTING IN THE
CIRCLE OF THE SUNS.

We are familiar with the one sun we see in the sky, but there are countless suns like ours. When night comes the sky is full of stars. Though we call them stars they are all suns, but being very far away they look small. Our sun is not very large. Among the countless suns it is of average size. There are much larger suns in the universe. One calculation by scientists estimates that there are about forty million suns. The experience of the sages is that there are countless suns, but the sun referred to in this sutra is that supreme sun from which all other suns receive light. The reference is to the supreme sun which is the root and primal source of light -- and from which radiate all the interwoven rays in the universe. The whole of existence is the manifestation of this sun.

Remember, life, existence, is unavoidably linked with the sun's rays. At present scientists are very worried because they fear that our sun will cool down during the next three or four million years. It has cast its rays for long enough and is losing its radiation. It is now a waning star whose rays are diminishing every day. At the most, they say, it will radiate for four million more years, and one day it will be completely cold and life on earth will become extinct, because the whole of existence is dependent on the rays of the sun. The whole of existence -- the blossoming flowers, the singing birds, the throbbing of life in man -- is dependent on the sun's rays.

In this sutra is described that great sun with which the existence of all the suns is joined. This great sun can never be attained to by our journey and search without. As I told you this morning, our sun is the manifest Brahman. The great sun which is being described here is the unmanifest Brahman. It is the seed-Brahman. This whole existence is an expansion of that unmanifest source. From it this whole universe of qualities and forms is expanding and being created.

The sage prays here, "O sun, withdraw the network of your rays." Many things are implicit in the drawing in of the sun's rays, because the whole expanse of existence is linked with them. The sage says here, "I have overcome death, O sun; now withdraw the very spread of your existence." It is just as I told you: "I have overcome darkness, now withdraw the light as well!" In this sutra the sage prays to that great sun to draw all the expanse of life into itself. "I have transcended death, now I wish to transcend life also."

This is really the longing to transcend all dualities, because as long as duality persists the other is always present, no matter what we may achieve. However much life we may find, death will always accompany it. It is duality, it is the other side of the same coin. It is impossible to keep one side of a coin and throw away

the other. All we can do is keep one side turned down and the other side showing. But the hidden side is waiting to show up, just because it is there -- it has not gone away.

Nobody can throw away the one and save the other at the same time, but throughout his life man foolishly behaves as though this is possible. He prays, "O God, save me from miseries, and give me happiness." They are the two sides of the same coin. He wants to retain happiness but does not appreciate that unhappiness will surely follow it. He prays for honor and respect, not seeing that dishonor follows. He prays, "I don't want death, I want life," and in praying for life, he forgets that death is sure to follow it. In this world when a person demands the one, he gets the other without asking for it.

You must be willing to accept both or neither. Whoever is willing to accept both becomes free from both; and whoever is prepared to leave both also becomes free from both. To willingly accept both life and death is to hold no preference for life and no aversion towards death. Holding no preference for life, one is liberated. What happiness is there in happiness and what misery is there in misery for one who accepts both happiness and misery? Both negate each other when both are willingly accepted and a void is created.

One who says, "l am willing to give up both happiness and unhappiness," also goes beyond them. But mind persuades us to leave unhappiness and to hold onto happiness. There are ways to break this pattern of the mind: either to be prepared to accept both, or to become indifferent to both. Their polarity, their opposition towards each other, is simultaneous; they are aspects of one and the same existence. So the sage says, "Withdraw your rays, O sun, so that all of life may be drawn together and contracted inwards."

Everything goes forth from this great sun. So if we understand the longing of the sage correctly, it is this: "I long to see that from which everything goes forth, and towards which everything is drawn. I desire to see the root, the original. I long to see that from which the whole universe is created and into which the universe, in its ultimate annihilation, is absorbed; from which this vast expanse of existence spreads out and into which the great destruction draws it all back."

It is for this reason that the sun is also known as Yama -- the god of death. Bear this in mind: Yama is the god of death and the sun is the god of life. But remember, death comes from the same place from which life comes. Death does not come from any other place, because the two cannot be separated. It is not that life comes from one place and death from another. If this were so we would keep life and abandon death. So the sun is called Yama also. The word *yama* is useful in other senses too. Those who named death Yama were remarkable people. The word yama means the controller. They have called death the controller of life. If death were not to control life, there would be great anarchy and confusion. Death comes and quietens all mischief. Death is rest. Just as a man sleeps and rests at night after a hard day's labor, so death gives us rest.

There would be great chaos in your life if you did not sleep for five or ten days. Your brain would be perplexed, agitated, disordered. Sleeping at night saves you from this anguish and agitation. It gives you order and refreshes you for the morning. Looking deeper into death, one sees that it is like a night's rest at the end of a lifetime of tumult and unrest -- the respite from a hard life's labor refreshing you for the dawning of a new life. Hence the god of death is called Yama. He controls and brings order to life. If he were not there, life would be a puzzling and confused thing. Death is not the enemy of life. Yama declares death to be the friend of life. If death were not there, our life would be insane and chaotic.

You will be very surprised if you look at this phenomenon from other perspectives, because from its larger implications many flowers blossom -- many valuable hints. If a person finds abundance of happiness and no miseries at all, he will go mad. This statement looks strange, it is difficult to grasp it. If you have happiness unmixed with miseries, then happiness will drive you crazy. It is interesting to observe that there are few lunatics in poor and miserable societies. There are far more lunatics in happy and affluent societies. At present, America has the greatest number of lunatics on this earth. What has happened?

Misery is a balancing influence, a regulator. We feel the thorns in a rosebush as enemies, but they are for the protection of roses, they are a kind of regulator. Life controls, regulates itself through polarities; through opposites the balance is maintained. If you watch an acrobat walking on a tightrope, you can see a metaphysical fact in his trick. We watch, but we fail to see. When he walks on the rope you will see him balancing himself with a long bamboo in his hands. When he swings to the left, it is to avoid falling to the right, and when he is likely to fall to the right, he swings to the left. Thus he balances, preventing himself from falling by swinging between the opposites. To maintain the balance he has to swing to the opposite side.

Death is the balancing factor of life. Unhappiness is the balancing factor of happiness. Darkness is the balancing factor of light. Material objects are the balancing factor of consciousness. This is what makes the people who called death Yama extraordinary. It is certain that they had no enmity with death. They knew

the essence, the truth of death. They said, "We know that you, death, are the controller of life; if you did not exist there would be great anarchy." Think a bit. Suppose nobody died in a house for several hundred years; it would not be necessary to send anyone to a lunatic asylum, because the house itself would become a madhouse. On one side the old pass away and on the other side children are born; a balancing like that of the acrobat is going on, and will continue for all time.

Therefore the sage says, "O great sun, O Yama, you are the giver of life, you are the balancing controller of life and death. Withdraw all your rays. Withdraw your life. Withdraw your death also. I want to know the element which is beyond both life and death, which is never born, nor ever dies. I long to know that original source. I long to know that first moment when there was nothing -- when there was total void from whose nothingness everything was created. I long to know that ultimate moment when everything will again be absorbed and nothing will remain. I long to know that void from which everything is born. I long to know that void in which everything is absorbed. I pray you, withdraw all the profusion of your rays."

Surely this is not a prayer addressed to any sun seen without. This is a prayer made after reaching that place within, beyond which lies the final destination from where a jump is taken into the beginningless and endless. This prayer, "O sun, withdraw everything of yours," belongs to this moment. A great courage, a final daring is required to make such a prayer, because one may think, "Can I be saved where life and death are shrunken away and all the rays of that great sun withdrawn? I too shall perish."

But the longing of the sage is this: "I may be saved or I may perish; this is no longer the question. The matter is only my longing to know the one who always is. I long to know the one who is, even when everything is lost and destroyed. I also will be lost, but I want to know that which is not lost."

Countless people during countless ages have searched for truth in this world, but nowhere in this world has such a search been made as the one made through this inner land. There is no parallel instance anywhere in this world of such an ultimate search and such a final test of courage as that dared by some of the explorers of this inner land.

Even after making long investigations I have been unable to find people who were willing to be annihilated in their quest for truth. There have been many seekers of truth in this world who made but one condition, "Saving myself, I want to know the truth." But as long as 'I' is saved, you will know only the world -- samsara -- because 'I' is a part and parcel of the world. If someone tells seekers such as Aristotle, Hegel and Kant, "You will be able to know truth if you search within yourselves," such people will reply, "What purpose is there in knowing such a truth? What is the use of knowing a truth which annihilates us?" Their search is with this one condition: "We want to save ourselves *and* know the truth."

Those who, seeking truth, sought also to preserve themselves, never knew the truth; instead they fabricated it. They manufactured truth. That is why Hegel wrote long books and Kant propounded deep and subtle theories and principles on truth. But there is absolutely no value, no importance, in the writing and principles of those who are not prepared to seek the self. If you ask Kant or Hegel for their opinion of this sage of the Upanishad, they will say, "He is a lunatic. What value is there if you lose yourself attaining truth?"

But the sage's understanding is profound and deep. He says, "'I' is part and parcel of untruth, a part of the world, of samsara. If I desire that this mundane existence go away, that truth come to me, and that my 'I' within remain intact, then I am trying the impossible. If this worldly existence is to go away, it has to go completely -- from within as well as from without. On one side, the objects without must disappear, and on the other side, the 'I' within must disappear. The form without and form within must pass away, leaving a void within and without. Therefore if truth is to be found, the unavoidable condition for it is to lose oneself. I pray to you, O great sun, to consume everything of yours unconditionally. Withdraw your whole expanse. Return to your seed of origin. Return to that place where there was nothing, so that I may be able to know that from which everything proceeds!"

This is the ultimate jump. When a man gathers the courage for this jump, he becomes one with the supreme truth. It is not possible to be one with the supreme truth without losing oneself. Hence Western philosophers, in their attempt to seek truth, have been unable to go beyond human, worldly truth. Theirs is a search of man; it is not existential, it pertains to human beings only. The search of the sage of the East is not for worldly, human truths but for existential truths. He says, "What will you ever know about the ocean by standing on its shore? I shall know it by sinking into it." But even sinking into it we do not merge into it completely -- we and the ocean still remain apart.

So the sage says, "Since this is the case, I shall become an effigy made of salt so that I can dissolve into it. I shall know the ocean by merging into it -- by being the ocean itself. I shall be one with the ocean. I shall

be salty as it is salty. I shall be water as it is water. I shall be a wave in its waves. I shall be an endless depth in its endless depths. Then and then only will I be able to know it."

It is not possible to know it before all this. Before this, we can have an acquaintance with it but not existential knowledge. Standing on the shore, we can only become acquainted with the ocean. To know it, we must dissolve into it.

Enough for today.

Now let us prepare ourselves to dissolve.

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #18
Chapter title: At The Door Of Samadhi

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104000
ShortTitle: ABSOLU18
Audio: No
Video: No

NOW LET MY SPIRIT MEET THE ABSOLUTE
PERVADING ALL THROUGHOUT THE VITAL AIR,
AND LET MY BODY BE REDUCED TO ASHES.
O MY MIND FULL OF EGO AND DESIRES,
NOW REMEMBER YOUR PAST ACTIONS,
REMEMBER YOUR PAST DEEDS.

Let life merge into that from which it was born. Let the shape lose itself in that formlessness from which it was created. Let them be one in that pure consciousness of being. Let the body be mixed with dust, let it be merged into earth. In such a moment -- and there are two such moments -- the sage addresses his egoistic mind full of desires: "O my mind full of ego and desires, remind yourself of your past actions."

There are two moments when this prayer may be truly offered. One is the moment of death and the other is that of *samadhi*, deep meditation. The one is when a person is on the threshold of death, and the other is when he is at the greater death -- samadhi -- ready to merge himself like a drop into the ocean. Most of the people who have explained this sutra have interpreted it with reference to the first moment -- that of physical death. They have assumed that the sage is saying this at the moment of death, when his whole existence is going to be merged into that from where he came. But as I see it, this remembrance is not made at all at the moment of death, but at the moment of samadhi. It is not appropriate to the moment of death, because there is no precognition of death. You never know at what moment death will come. You know about it when it comes, but by that time you are already dead. As long as death has not come one does not know about it; and when it comes, the person who should know has already passed away.

When Socrates was about to die, his friends asked him the reason why he did not appear afraid, miserable or worried. Then Socrates said, "I think this way: as long as death has not come, I am alive; when I am alive, why should I worry about death? And who will be left to worry about death when it actually comes and I am no more? I shall be completely lost in death, nothing will be left behind, and if nothing of me remains beyond death, then there is no reason to be afraid of anything. On the other hand, if, as some people say, I shall not die even after death, then there is no reason at all to worry about death."

As I said, this sutra is meaningful in two moments, either at the moment of death or at the moment of samadhi. But we have no idea at all of the moment of death -- it is unpredictable, it cannot be foretold. It comes all of a sudden, at any moment. It may happen any moment, there is no foreknowledge of that moment, and this prayer can be made only when there is foreknowledge; that is, when the sage knows, "I am about to die, I am at the door of death."

No, this is not a prayer made at the moment of death. It is made at the time of the great death -- samadhi means great death. I consider mortal death an ordinary death because then only the body dies; the mind does not die. I consider meditation, samadhi, the great death because there is no idea, no remembering of the body at all in that condition; the mind dies too. Hence I say that this prayer is made at the time of samadhi, because the sage is asking his egoistic and desiring mind to remember its past actions.

The second part of this sutra has been much misunderstood. The fact is that such things as these are usually interpreted for us by pundits -- by our self-professed wise men. However intelligent their interpretations and explanations may be, they commit a fundamental error. They understand the words and principles of the scriptures correctly, but they do not understand at all that which is hidden unsaid behind the words and principles. The hidden essence is never contained in the actual words of religions. It is to be understood from the gaps between the words. The meaning is not in the lines but in the spaces between the lines. So those who are unable to understand the spaces, those who read only the printed words, cannot correctly interpret these great sutras.

There is a movement called Krishna Consciousness in the West. I was just looking at a book on the Ishavasya Upanishad by Swami Bhakti Vedant Prabhupad -- the leader of this movement. I was very much surprised to read his interpretation of this sutra. The way he explains it is: "I am on the point of dying, I am standing at the door of death. Therefore, O God, please accept the sacrifices and renunciation I have made for you: remember the actions I have performed for you."

Not only is he unable to read the spaces between the words, he seems unable to read even the words themselves, finding other words instead. The sage is addressing his egoistic and desiring mind -- there is no question here at all of bringing God in. Nor does the sage say, "Remember the actions which I performed for you, remember the sacrifices I made for you." But our business mind loves to interpret it in this way. It will say at the moment of death, "O God, remember, I have given a lot of money to charities, I have built a temple for you, I have built a dam for the village, and so on. O God, my time is over, now give me a fitting reward for all the actions and sacrifices I have made for your sake."

"My egoistic and desiring mind...." Will is the channel of our desires, of the longings of the mind. It is necessary to understand what will is so that the discussion may be easily followed. Desires arise in the minds of all of us, but desire does not become will till the ego is linked with it.

Egoistic desire becomes will. All people have desires, but these desires remain mere dreams as long as they are not linked with ego, as long as they do not become actions. To be translated into actions, a desire has to be linked with ego. Then it becomes will. Vanity -- ego -- is born to perform, to be. A desire to be the doer arises. You become the doer as soon as ego is united with desire.

The sage says, "O my mind full of ego and desires, remember the actions done by you." Why does he say this, and not just once but twice? Why? What need is there to remember this at the moment of samadhi or at the moment of death? The sage is just making a joke. He is just laughing at himself. At the gate of samadhi everything is passing away: the mind is evaporating, the body is passing away, the spirit is disappearing -- everything is being absorbed. "O my mind, what happened to all that you were thinking about? I did this -- I did that. Where are all those ideas that you were absorbed in, all those lines you were drawing on water? Gone!"

Remember, all that you have done is passing away -- even you are passing away. Have a look back into the past, and remember with what pride and vanity you thought, "I have done this!" With what dreams you planned to do that! Remember all the footprints of your countless births and travels. No trace of them is seen today, and today you are also going to be nothing; no trace of you will remain. Today all the elements will be absorbed in themselves. Today your entire journey will be over.

So have a retrospective look, just once, and understand how great an illusion you have been living in, what dreams you have been dreaming in your madness, what hardships you have undergone for them, and how, lost in anxiety, you have lived for the sake of these dreams. And when any of your dreams were not fulfilled, think of the anguish and frustration you passed through. And remember how overjoyed you became when a dream of yours was fulfilled. Today all dreams and all achievements have disappeared, and you too are about to pass away. Looking backwards, remember all these things once more.

In great jest and joking the sage thus addresses his own egoistic will, his vain mind. That is why, I tell you, this is not said at the time of death but at the time of samadhi, because only the body perishes at the time of death; the egoistic mind does not. You travel with your mind even after death. That mind is the current of your countless births. The body falls here, the mind travels on with you. Desires accompany you. Ego travels with you. The memory of past actions goes with you. The desire to accomplish those things you could not do goes with you. Your entire mind goes with you. Only the physical body dies. Mind leaves the body and catches hold of a new body -- this mind that has already caught hold of countless bodies in the past and will go on doing so.

This is why those who know do not consider death to be real death -- because nothing perishes in it, we merely change our clothes. Understand this well: the body is no more than clothes, no more than an outer covering. Ordinarily we think that the body is born first and then the mind is born in it. This is wrong. During the last two hundred years Western thinking and belief has spread the illusion that the body is created first, and that the mind is then born in it, as a by-product, an epiphenomenon, as simply one quality, one attribute of the body. It is similar to what the ancient Charvakas used to say -- that if you separate the ingredients that are blended to make wine, and eat or drink them separately, there will be no intoxication. The intoxicant is a by-product of the contents being mixed together. It does not come from somewhere of its own accord, it has no separate existence. It is produced by mixing a number of things together. If the ingredients are separated it disappears. So the ancient Charvakas used to argue that the body is composed of five elements and mind is produced by the union of these five elements. Mind is a by-product.

Western science is at present also in a state of ignorance in this matter, believing that the mind comes after the body, as a shadow. But in the East, those who have searched deeply into this subject maintain that the mind is first and the body comes like a shadow after it. Let us understand it in this way: what comes first in your life, the action or the desire? First comes the desire in the mind, and then it is turned into action -- the action follows. But if anyone sees it from outside, he will see the action first and will have to guess about the desire behind the action. Suppose anger arose within me and I slapped you: first came anger, first came the mind, then the hand was raised and the body performed the action. But you will see my hand and the act of slapping first. Even so, you will no doubt reason that I must first have become angry. The bodily action is seen first, and as a result you start guessing what is going on in my mind. But still those workings of my mind came first, and the action of the body follows.

When a child is born we also see the body first, but those who know deeply say it is the mind that comes first. That very mind causes the body to be conceived and born. That mind creates the outline, the form of this body. It is a sort of blueprint, it is an in-built program. When a person dies, his mind goes on its journey with a blueprint, and that blueprint maps itself into a new womb. And you will be surprised to know this: we commonly believe that a body is produced when a man and a woman make love, and then a soul enters the body, but on looking deeply into this phenomenon it becomes evident that when a soul desires to enter a womb, then both the man and the woman become eager for sexual activity. Again, it is the body that is seen first, and we have to guess about the mind. However, those who have looked deeply into this matter say that when a soul desirous of entering a womb begins to wander around you, then there arises a longing for sexual enjoyment. The mind is busy getting a body ready for itself. You might not have thought of this happening.

When you lie down to sleep at night -- when sleep begins to descend upon you and has almost caught you -- bring your consciousness to the last thought in your mind, then go to sleep; and when you wake up in the morning and are ready to leave your bed, look back and find your first thought on waking. You will be very surprised by the result. The last thought of the night becomes the first one in the morning. In the same way, the last desire at the time of death becomes the first desire at the time of birth.

In death, the body disintegrates but the mind continues its journey. The age of your body may be fifty years but that of your mind can be five million. The sum total of all the minds born in all your births is there in you even today. Buddha has given a very significant name to this happening. He was the first to do so. He named it the storehouse of consciousness. Like a storehouse, your mind has stored all the memories of all your past births -- so your mind is very old. And it is not that your mind is the storehouse of only human births: if you were born as animals or as trees, as is surely the case, the memories of all those births are also present within you.

People who have conducted profound inquiries into the process of the storehouse of consciousness say that if all of a sudden the feeling of love swells in the mind of any man on seeing a rose, the reason is that there is a memory deep within him of himself being a rose in the past, which is rekindled on feeling its

resonance in a rose. It is not accidental if a person loves dogs very much. There are memories in his storehouse of consciousness which make him aware of his great kinship with dogs. Whatever happens in our lives is not accidental. A subtle process of cause and effect is working behind these happenings. Though the body perishes in death, the mind continues its journey and goes on collecting memories. This is why sometimes you see forms in your mind of which you would say, "They are not mine." Sometimes you do certain things that cause you to feel strange and say, "This has been done in spite of me." Suppose a person quarrels with somebody and bites him. Afterwards he thinks, "How strange that I could bite him! Am I a wild animal?" He is not today, but once he was; and a moment may come when his hidden memory becomes so active that he behaves exactly like an animal. All of us behave like animals on many occasions. That behavior does not descend from the sky, it comes from the store within our mind.

Our death is the death of our body only. Our mind full of ego and desires does not die then, so there would have been no opportunity for the sage to joke in this way if he were simply facing physical death. This sutra is said at the time of samadhi. There is one distinguishing feature of samadhi: its arrival can be announced beforehand. Death surprises, samadhi is invited. Death happens, samadhi is planned. Progressing step by step in meditation, man reaches to the state of samadhi.

Understand the great significance of the word samadhi. At times the word samadhi is also used to mean a grave. The grave of a sage is called a samadhi. It is rightly called so. Samadhi is a kind of death, but a profound and remarkable one. The body remains here after death, but the mind within is destroyed. At this moment of the mind's destruction the sage says, "O my mind full of ego and desires, remember the actions done by you in the past." He is saying this because the mind has deceived him in the past again and again; but today this very mind is being destroyed.

"Depending and relying on my mind I lived my life. Through victory and defeat, happiness and unhappiness, success and failure, hopes and disappointments, I believed it would be always with me; but now I see it was deceiving me. Leaning on it for support I made such a long journey, but today I find that my support is perishing -- disintegrating forever. I thought it to be a sturdy boat, but today I find that it is itself water merging into the river."

In this moment the sage is addressing his mind: "O my egoistic mind, remember the actions done by you, and actions desired and intended by you. Remember the promises you made, consolations you offered. Remember how much I confided in you. Remember what you induced me to do. Remember the illusions you created in me. Remember the dreams you gave me. Remember the follies you led me into. Now you yourself are going away, and I am entering a region where you will not be. Till now you have always persuaded me that where ego is not, where will is not, there is no being. But I see today that you are going away, yet my being remains."

The mind always says, "If there is no will you will perish. You will be unable to stand up against the conflicts of life. If there is no ego in you, you will perish; you will not survive!" The mind always instigates action, determination and fight. "If you don't fight you will be wiped out." Surely, it is only natural for the sage on this day to make fun of his mind, to say to the mind, "You yourself are perishing today while I am intact. You are departing, I am not. Until now you have deceived me, telling me that I shall not be saved if you are not. But today you are leaving and I am not."

The sage makes use of this moment to joke and jest for two reasons: one is for his own mind, and the other is for the minds of those who have not yet reached the door of samadhi and are busily occupied in a thousand and one activities, whose minds are inducing them to do this and to do that, whose minds still tell them, "Your life is wasted if you fail to accomplish this, if you fail to build this palace," whose minds tell them, "You are worth nothing if you fail to accomplish this mission, this adventure."

To such people the sage is addressing his joke. He warns them to think again, because the mind is the greatest deceiver. All our deceptions are created by the mind. Each and every one of us lives in a dream world, and the mind is so clever that it does not allow us to see deep enough to reveal its deceptions. The mind is ready with a new deception before we are able to see through the previous one. Before the previous one is destroyed, mind fabricates another structure of deception and entices us, saying, "Come in here, take rest here."

If a desire were fulfilled and the mind were to allow you a single moment's interval, you would be able to see that nothing was really achieved through the fulfillment of your first desire, for which you endured so much trouble and anxiety. What did you really get? Less than rubbish! But the mind does not allow even that much interval, that much chance. The mind begins to plant the seeds of your next desire before the last one is fulfilled. When a desire is fulfilled, it is found to be useless and the interest is lost, but the mind

immediately raises the germ of a new desire. The race begins again: the mind never gives you an opportunity to rest, to stop so that you can see what deception you are in. When the ground disappears from under your feet, the mind does not allow you to see the hole in its place, but offers you instead a new piece of ground on which to stand.

I will tell you a short but interesting story which Buddha used to narrate. You may have heard it, but you may not have interpreted it in this way.

A man was running through a forest. Now, a man runs for one of two reasons: either something in front attracts him, or else something from behind is pushing him. This man was running for both reasons. He was running in search of diamonds, because somebody had told him there was a diamond mine in the forest. But he was running very fast at this moment because a lion was after him. He had forgotten diamonds for the moment and was thinking of how to save himself from the lion. He ran without losing heart, but eventually reached a dead end. There was no road ahead, only a deep and dangerous pit, and no way to go back -- no way to turn back, either through the forest or along the road. This is how you run, in pursuit of diamonds or to save your life, and there is no going back! All past time is gone forever. You cannot step back even an inch into the past.

This man, pursued by the lion, was also unable to return, and the road ahead was a dead end. Greatly afraid and seeing no way out, he did what a desperate person would do. Catching hold of the roots of a tree, he swung himself over the edge of the pit, thinking to climb out when the lion had gone away. But the lion, standing near the mouth of the pit, began to wait for him. The lion also has his desires! He thought, "The man will have to come up in the end." When the man saw the lion waiting for him, he looked below for a way to save himself, and there, roaring in the pit below, was a mad elephant.

We can imagine how pitiable and miserable his condition was -- but not yet pitiable enough. The trials and tribulations of life are without number. No amount of conflict and upset can exhaust life's potential to create more. Suddenly he realized that the root he was clinging to was slowly, slowly giving way. He looked up and saw two rats busy gnawing away at the roots. One was white and the other black. Buddha used to liken them to the days and nights which go on shortening man's life. We can understand how great a danger his life was in now, with no escape possible. But no, the desires of man are amazing, and his mind's tricks of deception are wonderful. At that moment he saw a honeycomb above the root, from which drops of honey were falling, one by one. He put out his tongue, and a drop fell on it. He closed his eyes in great joy, and said to himself, "How blessed I am, how sweet it is." At that moment there was neither the lion above nor the elephant below, neither the rats cutting the roots nor any fear of death. In that moment he forgot all his fears, and could only feel, "How sweet!"

Buddha used to say that each person is in this predicament, but the mind goes on dripping drops of honey one after another. Man closes his eyes and says, "How sweet!" This is the situation all the time. There is death above and there is death below. Where life is, death is all around. Life is surrounded by death, and the roots of life themselves are being cut every moment. Every day, every moment, life is being emptied. Just as the sand in an hourglass slips away from one moment to the next, so our life is slipping away. But even so, if a drop of honey falls we close our eyes and begin to dream of hopes. The mind tells us, "See, how sweet it is!" When one drop is finished another is ready to fall. The mind continues to sustain us with deception, drop by drop.

So the sage says, "O my egoistic and desiring mind, think of the deceptions you have practiced upon me. Now remember this: all your past actions and all your future plans -- you were the instigator of those actions, but today you meet your doom. You are at the gates of destruction, you are about to be rubbed out." At the gates of samadhi the mind becomes a void; thoughts cease to come, doubts and uncertainties of the mind disappear, the waves of the mind become calm. There is absolutely no mind. When there is no mind, there is samadhi.

I have told you that one meaning of samadhi is a grave -- the grave of a saint. The second meaning of samadhi is the condition of doubtlessness, where doubts do not exist. It is worth knowing that where the mind is, there are doubts and doubts and doubts; there can never be doubtlessness. Mind is the great alchemist of doubt. As leaves sprout on a tree, doubts sprout in the mind; doubtlessness never sprouts there, it is there only when the mind is not. So when a person approaches me with a request to make his mind free of doubts, I tell him, "Don't bother about that; you will never be able to make mind free from doubts. Leave aside your mind and you will have doubtlessness."

A friend was asking me this evening, "How can I be free from greed?"

I told him, "You can never be free, because you yourself *are* greed. As long as *you* are, you can never be

without greed. If you are not, greed will not be there."

Doubtlessness in the mind is never possible; it comes only when the mind is not. That is why no-mind is called samadhi -- there is no doubt at all. As long as the mind is, it will go on creating doubts upon doubts. If you solve one doubt, it will give rise to another, and if someone gives you a solution, the mind will create ten doubts out of that solution.

A friend had informed me by letter that he was going to attend the meditation camp. He saw me two days ago. He had written to me that his mind was full of restlessness. After three days in the camp his restlessness has disappeared. "After three days," he told me, "my restlessness has gone away, but is the restfulness I now feel not a deception?"

I asked him, "Did your mind ever tell you that restlessness is a deception?"

He said, "The mind never said so."

I asked, "How long have you been restless?"

He replied, "I have always been restless."

His mind never questioned whether this restlessness was not a deception. And now when he has become restful for the last three days, the mind asks, "Is this peace real? Is it not a deception?" The mind is amazing! Even if God meets you, your mind will raise a doubt: "I cannot say definitely whether he is the real or an artificial one." As long as mind is, doubt will surely arise. So as long as you keep your mind you will remain in great difficulty. Even if bliss comes, the mind becomes suspicious and doubts its presence. The mind creates doubts, raises suspicions and uncertainties, and gives birth to worries and anxieties.

In spite of all this, why do we hold on to the mind so tight? If the mind is the root of all these illnesses -- as those who know tell us -- then what is the reason for clinging so tightly to it? For the answer, look to the sage's challenging remarks. The reason we cling to it so tightly is that we are afraid that if the mind is not then we also shall not be. In fact, intentionally or unintentionally, we have identified ourselves with it. We have come to believe, "I am the mind." As long as this is our understanding we will continue to cling to all those illnesses.

You are not the mind! You are that which knows the mind, which sees it and which is fully conversant with it. To realize this you will have to move a little away from it, you will have to stand off a little from it, you will have to raise yourself a little above it. You will have to stand on the shore to see the flow of the mind and to recognize it. How can you leave it as long as you identify yourself with it? That would be suicidal. To leave the mind means to die. So you will not be able to leave it. He alone can give it up who knows, "I am not the mind."

The first step into samadhi is this experience: "I am not the mind." This experience becomes more and more profound till it becomes so clear and secure that the mind disappears completely. It disappears like the flame of a lamp whose oil is finished. Even if the oil in the lamp is finished, the wick will continue to burn as long as there is a little oil in the wick -- but now it will not burn for long. The sage is in a similar condition. He has realized, "I am not the mind," but the flame continues burning now from the little oil remaining in the wick. The sage is addressing this flame in its last burning moments, "O my egoistic mind, you promised me to be always with me and to give me light. But you are on the point of being extinguished. I see now that the oil is finished, so I ask you how long can you last now? You are completely finished, and yet I AM." So he is telling his dying mind, "I was always separate from you, but I always identified with you. It was my delusion -- samsara, *maya* -- the great delusion!"

The sage is addressing himself, and as I told you, he is addressing you also. Perhaps you can also realize it. Go back to your childhood and remember how anxious you were to be top of the class: how you lost sleep at night, how much the load of examinations weighed on your mind, how you believed everything depended on them! But today there is no examination, there is no class. Go back and check up: what difference did it make whether you came first, or second or third -- or failed? Today you remember nothing of these happenings. Go back and see. You picked a quarrel with someone: you thought it was a matter of life and death. Today, after ten years, that quarrel looks like lines drawn on water. Someone insulted you in the street and you struggled with the problem of how to protect yourself from his abuse. Just look: you were not destroyed. The abuse is not there now. Today you remember nothing of it. Go back and see how much importance you attached to it then. Is it that important today? No, it has no importance at all now.

Remember, the thing which you value today will be worthless tomorrow, so do not give it much importance today. Learn from your experience of yesterday, and withdraw all this value you place on the things you do now. The sage is telling his egoistic mind, on the strength of all his experiences in life, "I considered you so very important, but I tell you very definitely, at this moment of bidding you farewell, that

you practiced deception throughout. It was my foolishness not to see that I was and am separate from you."

When the mind vanishes everything vanishes, because it is the nucleus to which everything is linked. The wheel of our entire life revolves on it. Therefore the sage declares that the five elements in the body will absorb themselves in their sources and everything will vanish, because the mind -- the nucleus joining all together -- is disappearing today.

When he attained to the ultimate knowledge Buddha said a wonderful thing. When his mind was destroyed for the first time and he entered that state of void, he said exactly the thing which the sage of the Upanishad has said. He said, "O mind, now I bid you farewell. Till now you were needed, for I wanted to have a human form. But now I do not need the human body so you can leave. Till now, needing the body, I needed its architect, the mind, too. Nobody can be created without it. Now I have my supreme abode. Now I have reached my destination. Now I have reached that uncreated house, that dwelling in my self. Now you can depart."

Such sutras are very important for seekers of truth. There is no benefit in committing them to memory. They are beneficial only if kept in the heart. If they are memorized and repeated every day they become stale. By and by their meaning is lost, and only dead words remain. But if this fact -- that the mind is nothing but a deception -- is clearly understood by you, then a new revolution will enter your life. I am not speaking on these sutras with a view to your memorizing what I say and becoming a pundit. No, you are already a pundit even before hearing me: there is no need to increase the bulk of your knowledge. I speak on them to give you a true picture of the realities of life. If remembering happens, let it be through the awareness that these sutras bring in throwing light on the way in which you live.

Chuang Tzu was a Chinese master. One evening he was passing with his disciples through a cremation ground. A skull knocked against his foot. He picked it up, touching it often with his head, and begged its pardon. His disciples asked him, "Why are you doing this? We always thought you were a man of wisdom. What is this madness showing in you now?"

Chuang Tzu replied, "You don't understand. This cremation ground is reserved for VIP's. Only the most important people of the town are cremated here."

They said, "Whoever they may be, high or low, death is the great leveler."

Death is a great communist -- it puts everybody on the same level. But Chuang Tzu said, "No, I have to beg its pardon. Suppose this man was alive now, what would be my position?"

The disciples said, "This man is *not* alive now, so why should you worry about him?"

But Chuang Tzu took the skull home and kept it near his bed. Whoever came to see him wondered why the skull was kept there. Chuang Tzu would say, "Unintentionally my foot knocked against it. As the man is no more, I have no opportunity to beg his pardon, so I am in a difficulty. To solve the problem I have brought the skull home, and I go on begging its pardon in the hope that one day I may be heard."

Hearing this, people used to say to him, "What nonsense you are talking!"

Then he would say, "The other reason I brought it here is for it to be my constant reminder that sooner or later my skull will also be lying in a burial ground and people will kick it here and there. I do not mind that, but I am sorry I shall not be in a position to forgive anyone who begs my pardon. So a great understanding about my skull has come to me since I brought this skull home. Looking at it I shall remain calm and unagitated even if someone kicks my skull!"

This is existential understanding, it is not intellectual. The understanding has borne fruit, the person is transformed. In the same way, if this sutra reaches your heart it will bear fruit when you are doing something and your mind is urging you this way or that.

For example, this sutra should be given to a man like Morarji Desai, whose mind is constantly planning to do this and to do that. The mind goes on working like this until death, though it gets nothing from its activity. Starting his career as a deputy collector, he has risen to the position of deputy minister, but he has achieved nothing. Even if he rises further, nothing fruitful, nothing worthwhile, is ever going to come of it. The mind always keeps you in difficulty, whether it wins or loses. The mind is like a gambler. If it loses, it thinks, "Let me play once again -- I may win." And if it wins, it thinks, "Now my luck is in, I must not miss it; let me play once again." If he is winning, the gambler becomes more hopeful, and goes on playing. If he loses, his mind balks at the prospect of going away defeated: "Play once more, you may win. Try again!"

So remember this sutra when the mind, like a gambler, urges you on, win or lose! And address it thus: "O my mind full of ego and desires... remember your past actions." The result of this remembering will be

that your great attraction to a particular action will be lessened. Your stupidity in thinking of yourself as a doer will be smashed, and you will move closer towards samadhi. You will deepen the intensity of your meditation. Bear in mind, unconsciousness or unawareness will not do. If you go on remaining unaware and insensible to the workings of the mind, then your mind will repeat what it did yesterday.

Perhaps you do not know this, but your mind never does anything new or fresh. It simply goes on repeating what it has done before. You were angry yesterday, you were angry the day before yesterday; and after your anger the day before yesterday you repented and vowed never to be angry again. Yesterday you did the same again, and here you are again doing the same thing today. Your anger is old, and your repentance is also old. Day after day you are repeating this sort of behavior. If you are unable to drop anger, at least leave aside the repenting for it; break one of your old habits at least! But you will not do this; your anger and your repentance go hand in hand.

Man's entire life is a repetition. It is no different from that of a bullock working in a sugarcane mill. The bullock may think it is walking a great distance because its eyes remain closed as it continues walking round and round. It may think it has traveled all the earth and must be nearing its destination. Like the bullock, the mind travels in a circle. If a person keeps a daily diary, he will have to consider whether he is anything more than a machine: the same activities, the same daily routine, repeated over and over. After twenty years living together, the wife knows what her husband will say when he comes home late in the evening; she has twenty years' experience. The husband also knows how his wife will react to his excuses. Even so, both of them will go through the same questions and the same answers.

Absorbed thus in the mechanical process of the mind, the man who lives in unawareness misses all the opportunities he meets with in his life -- and the opportunities are not few, but we are so clever in missing each of them. Every day there comes a fresh opportunity to be new by not repeating the old -- but we repeat the old. This happens because we do not bear in mind this sutra... remember your past actions. Before you get angry tomorrow, tell your mind, "O mind, remember all the occasions you have become angry before." First, stop for a couple of seconds and remember the occasions of being angry before, and then be angry. And I tell you, you will be unable to be angry then.

Whenever the mind becomes full of desires and passions, address your mind thus: "O my mind full of ego and desires, remember the desires you have cherished in the past." Keep your old experiences in mind before embarking on a new journey, then you will not start on yet another journey through the old. Your desire will stand amazed and puzzled! This much awareness is enough to break the mind's mechanical way of working.

Gurdjieff has recorded in his memoirs that his father's last advice changed the entire course of his life. He was a small boy then, the youngest in the house. His father, who was on his deathbed, called all his sons and said something to each of them. When the youngest was called the father said, "Come near me and bend your head towards me, I want to tell you something which you should bear in mind throughout your life. I have nothing else to give you. I want you to make me one promise -- that whenever an opportunity arises to commit an evil deed you will wait for twenty-four hours. Of course, you may do it, but wait for twenty-four hours before you do it. Give me this promise. If you want to be angry, be fully angry; I do not forbid you, but do it after twenty-four hours. If you want to murder someone, do it with all your heart, but wait for twenty-four hours."

Gurdjieff asked, "What is the purpose of this?"

His father said, "By following this advice you will be able to do the deed in a better way. You will be able to plan it well, and it is my life's experience that there will be no mistake in your planning. My gift to you is this experience."

Gurdjieff has written, "This one piece of advice changed the course of my life, because no one can do an evil deed if he waits even for twenty-four seconds, let alone twenty-four hours."

When you become angry, look at your watch and tell yourself, "I shall be angry after one minute." When the second hand completes one circle, put down the watch and begin to be angry. You will not be able to be angry because the glimpse and reflection of all the past occasions of becoming angry will return to your mind during the sixty-second interval. All the past repentances, all the vows taken by you, all your decisions not to do that again, all these things will reappear in front of you, and you will be unable to become angry.

But we do not wait in committing an evil deed; we only wait in doing a good deed. A friend came today and expressed his desire to be initiated into sannyas on his birthday, two or three months from now. No one waits till his birthday if he wants to be angry! I asked him, "Is it certain? How do you know where you will be on your birthday? It may even be the day of your death!"

Even the next moment you cannot trust, what to say of two or three months' time! We postpone a good action, but the evil one we do immediately in case we miss the opportunity of doing it. No, postpone the evil, and do the good immediately. You cannot trust the next moment; it may come, it may not come. If you miss the moment of doing good, the opportunity may not come again, and if you wait -- even for a moment -- to do an evil deed, I tell you, you will not be able to do it. One who is strong enough to wait for a moment will be unable to do an evil deed. To wait for a moment requires great strength. It is the greatest strength in this world to wait for a second when the eyes begin to turn red with blood and the fists begin to be clenched in anger.

The sage has created this sutra in order to make fun of himself -- to laugh at himself as well as at all of us. Enough for today.

Try to understand a few points about meditation before we begin. The first thing is never to postpone it, not even for a second. Don't think, "I shall begin tomorrow." It is to be practiced *now*.

I have to say something about those who are sitting behind me. I had asked them to sit; it seems they thought they had simply to sit there. When I turned back and looked I found that hardly eight or ten people were participating in meditation; the rest were sitting idle. You will get nothing by sitting idle. I am puzzled to see them at times sitting idly, doing nothing, when so many around them are totally in it, inspired by it, dancing and jumping. Have you a stone instead of a heart, that nothing moves you? Are you not stirred at all, seeing so many in rapture, in ecstasy? You are very intelligent -- you control your feelings so that they cannot be affected. Please let yourself go! Do not sit here rigid like stone, where so many are dancing with open hearts and minds and have become as innocent as children. Let your stiffness go; be stirred!

One more point to remember: some of you think, "We shall do it when it becomes possible for us." Ninety percent do it of their own accord, ten percent do not. But they themselves will have to break the barrier. So I tell you, those who think they cannot do it themselves should start doing it. They will have to make an effort for a couple of seconds only; it will become spontaneous from the third moment. When once the spring of water bursts forth, then water begins to flow down in a natural way. Now only one day is left, so I wish none to remain unaffected. Let all participate!

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Transformation Is The Test

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104000
ShortTitle: ABSOLU19
Audio: No
Video: No

OH FIRE,
LEAD US TO THE RIGHTEOUS PATH.
OH GOD,
THE KNOWER OF ALL KNOWLEDGE AND ACTIONS,
DESTROY OUR DECEITFUL SINS.
WE BOW TO YOU INNUMERABLE TIMES.

We have seen streams and brooks flowing down from the mountain. We know that rivers flow towards the ocean. Water runs always towards lower and lower levels in search of the lowest level, and its journey ends in ditches. To flow down is its path; its nature is to go down and down. Fire has quite the opposite nature: it always goes upwards. Rising upwards is its path, on and on upwards towards the sky. You may strike a flame anywhere, you may keep it in any position, you may hang a lamp upside down -- its flame will still begin to rise upwards. Since ancient times the higher souls, the mystics, have clearly understood the upward, rising nature of fire.

Consciousness can flow both ways, like water or like fire. Generally we flow like water, seeking ever lower pits. If our consciousness gets a chance to slide downwards, we immediately drop the upwards path. Ordinarily we behave like water; but we should behave like fire, abandoning the lower levels when even a small occasion to rise higher comes before us. We should be ready to take even the smallest opportunity to spread our wings and fly towards the sky.

For those seeking an upward path, for those whose hopes were to enter a higher dimension, fire became the ideal, the symbol, for their behavior; it was regarded as a god. There is another reason why fire was regarded as a symbol and a god. When an individual begins to travel upwards, simultaneously he begins to journey within. It is exactly the opposite of the journey which is simultaneously downwards and outwards. Looking into their connotations, outwards and downwards are synonymous; and inwards and upwards are synonymous too. You will go as far upwards as you go inwards, and you will go as far downwards as you go outwards. Or, you go as much out as you go down, and you go as much within as you go up. From the existential point of view, up and within have the same meaning.

Likewise, from the point of view of experience, though not semantically, outwards and downwards have the same meaning. Those who decided to make an upward journey had to make an inward journey also, and as they went further within, darkness began to decrease and light to increase. So fire became the symbol of the journey within.

There is also another reason why fire became a symbol and began to be worshipped. It has one great beauty of its own; it saves the pure and destroys the impure. If gold is thrown into fire, the impurities are burned and destroyed, and the pure gold comes out brighter. This is known as the ordeal by fire -- the test to destroy the impure and save the pure. The ordeal by fire became a symbol of the fact that fire will destroy that which is impure and will save and protect that which is pure. This is its natural quality. It is eager to protect the pure and to burn the impure.

There is a great deal of impurity within us -- so much that no trace of gold is to be seen, though it may be lying concealed somewhere within us. Sometimes some sage talks of gold, but we know only the dust and rubbish within which it lies. Some realized soul, some wise man, tells us there is gold, pure gold, within us, but when we go looking for it we find nothing but stones. So we have to throw even gold into the fire. The meaning of penance is to throw gold into fire. The word *tapa*, penance, is derived from tapa -- fire. Tapa does not just mean that a person stands in the heat of the sun practicing penance. Penance means that one should pass through so much fire within that all that is impure may be burned, destroyed -- and all that is pure may be left.

It is necessary to bear in mind one or two other points about fire so that it will be easy to remember its divine form, its divinity. It will be useful to understand the prayer of the sage, "O fire, lead me to the right path," and to realize why such a prayer was offered to fire. You have seen fire, you have seen water also. However low it may sink, water remains. Flowing down from a mountain it enters a valley, but it is not lost, it does not vanish. Fire rises towards the sky, but vanishes after rising only a little distance.

Truly speaking, one who makes an upward journey will vanish. As he goes up and up he is vanishing every moment; soon he will lose his ego and cease to be. He will be one with the sky. Fire remains visible for a short distance and then disappears -- lost in the void, in nothingness. Water remains, however far down it may flow. The ego will surely persist on its downward journey, and if it goes very deep down it will be transformed. When ego sinks very low it becomes hard, like a stone. Bear this in mind; the ego becomes strong, frozen, hard and crystallized as you descend lower and lower, and becomes thin, weak and invisible as you rise higher and higher. Watch a flame and you will see -- in a short while it has gone away. Where has it gone?

When Buddha was about to enter his final liberation, he said, "Within a few seconds I shall cease to be." Then someone asked, "Where will you be then, when you are not?"

Buddha replied, "Watch the lamp, and ask it where its flame, disappearing into the air, has gone. I shall also disappear in that way in a short time. That moment has arrived when my flame will be absorbed in the

vast sky."

There is one more secret, one more mystery, about fire: it burns everything and finally destroys itself too. After consuming the fuel, fire does not save itself. As soon as the fuel is extinguished the fire is also extinguished. Everything is extinguished, and finally no fire is left behind; it also vanishes. It would be violence if it saved itself after burning everything else, but it is love when one disappears after making others disappear. So fire is not the enemy of fuel; it is its friend, its lover. If it were not so, it would certainly save itself after consuming the fuel. It does not consume others to preserve itself; this is not the nature of fire. After burning the fuel, it burns itself and becomes quiet.

It is worth noting that fuel is preserved in the form of ashes after it has been consumed, whereas fire is not saved in any form. It is so pure that it leaves no ashes of itself behind. In actual fact, ash is formed out of impurities. Fire is simply the purest existence. It leaves no trace whatsoever behind it. It is a very arduous search for the seeker to find an ideal symbol on the outside for what happens within. The best symbol found up to now is fire. Whether burning constantly in the Parsi temples or in the religious sacrifices of the rishis, or in fire sacrifices or in the temple lamps, fire is to this day held as the best symbol, closest to the happenings within -- those transcendental happenings within. This is why people consider it a god.

What is it that is considered a god? It is not simply that which is divine, because everything and everyone is divine. Everything is divine because everything comes out of the divine. The dictionary meaning of the word *devata* is one who is divine, but everyone is divine. Some know this fact and some do not, but what is there which is not divine? The stone, the tree, the river, the mountain, the sky -- all are divine. Each atom is divine. So the word devata does not mean that which is divine. Why is a thing designated a god in a special additional sense? It means this: it is not only divine, but also leads others to divinity. One who turns others to divinity, who indicates the divine, who turns our longing towards divinity, is a god. That is why the sages could say the master is God. There was no other reason but this. If one is reminded by looking at the sky of that which is without form, then the sky is God. But we have difficulty in understanding this.

Those who read the Vedas today find it difficult to understand its assertions that the sky is God, Indra is God, the sun is God, and so on. They think, "What is all this madness, all this nonsense?" When Westerners first read the Vedas, they too found them difficult to understand. They said, "This is polytheism -- a religion of many gods. These people have a tendency to see God in all things." But no, it is not that. Anything is a god through whom divinity is remembered, by whom one is struck with divinity, through whom the strings of the *veena* of the heart are caused to vibrate, through whom one begins the journey towards the divine.

Look at the sky. If you continue to look for some time, the form will vanish and the revelation of formlessness will begin. The sky is thus pointing towards formlessness. Shall we then be so ungrateful as not to thank that phenomenon, saying, "O God, you reminded me of the formless; I am thankful"?

Go on looking at fire -- that was the purpose and meaning of the religious fire sacrifices. The offering itself is not so important in fire sacrifices; what is important is to be one with the transcendental journey of fire, through sitting near it. You see the fire leaping upwards, its flame vanishing into that great nothingness, and if at that moment you become one with that flame with a concentrated and meditative mind and lose yourself in that void, then fire becomes your god.

That is God through whom you hear the divine, through which you are inspired within to move towards divinity, through which your dormant seed of divinity is broken open, leading you to divinity. That is why the sage says, "O God, O fire, lead me to the right path. I do not know the path. I do not even know that which is meaningful from that which is meaningless. I am ignorant. Please lead me."

There is one point here which should be profoundly understood, and it is this: one who pleads to be led towards the right path is making no ordinary plea; it is extraordinary, because the plea itself is the basis of the help one needs to proceed towards the right path. This plea is extraordinary because our every intention, our every passion, our every desire, leads us to the wrong path -- there is no need to pray, to plead for it. Nature has given us sufficient means for that; nature itself leads us there. If you want to go down, to degrade yourself, you need no prayer to help you. If you want to go towards darkness, nature is already helping you. Your own actions lead you to that path. Your own habits and past impressions are already leading you towards it. It is interesting to note that nobody has ever prayed to God to lead him to an unrighteous path. Here God is not required; man himself is strong and capable enough to go astray. There is no need of God's help in doing so. On the contrary, man has the capacity to lead God onto an unrighteous path!

The madness is that it is the unrighteous path which is full of dangers, yet no one prays for God's help to take it. It should be done thus: "O God, please help me along the unrighteous path, for it is full of dangers!"

To walk this path is to enter into much suffering and misery and madness. It is inviting troubles to overwhelm us. In such circumstances God's help should be sought, but no one seeks it because everybody thinks he is capable enough to meet the challenge. Man is strong enough to follow an unrighteous path, but when the question of traveling the right path comes up, he suddenly finds he is unable to do so!

The reason for man's weakness is that all his desires and passions draw him downwards, and there is no such passion endowed by nature to lift him upwards. If he does nothing and stands still, he will automatically slip downwards, sliding and stumbling in his descent. The gravitational force of nature is enough to draw him down, and with every step he will think of going lower and lower. The whole life force will urge him downwards more and more. He imagines there is happiness down below, and if he meets with unhappiness in his efforts, he argues, "It is because I have not gone far enough."

When the so-called honest people meet me they tell me, "Have you seen how happy the dishonest people are becoming in this world?" I call such people so-called honest people because they cannot remain honest for long, since they see happiness in dishonesty. They cannot be honest from the depths of their hearts, and if they appear honest it is out of fear. To be dishonest requires courage and daring. They are weak and cowardly; they dare not practice dishonesty or treachery. But their belief that the treacherous are becoming happy and prosperous reveals the truth -- the voice of their desires is warning them that they are making a mistake in being honest.

From within also, nature urges you to go down and down. Why? -- because in descending you become more and more a part of nature. By the same token, as you rise higher and higher you go beyond nature. It is easy for nature to persuade you to descend still further because there is much rest there, and if you become like a stone there is complete rest. "Go down, leave aside your consciousness," say your desires and passions. "Give up consciousness; it is the cause of your unhappiness, so remain in a trance -- in unconsciousness." That is why man takes to drink, to intoxicating drugs and a thousand other such tricks -- so that he can descend easily and remain as if in a trance. There is a whole system of arrangements to help you to descend, but there is none to help you go up. And there is no bliss, no peace, without rising upwards.

This is the human dilemma, this is man's turmoil -- the duel he has to fight, with all kinds of means and ways to descend but no ways set out to help him upwards. And no purpose is served without going up; without the upward journey nothing is achieved but wandering. In such helplessness, a prayer comes forth from within. When man realizes the helplessness in his condition, he prays to God. So the sage prays, "O God, lead me to the righteous path."

This does not mean that some God will take you to that path; this sort of interpretation has created many false beliefs. No God will help you. You yourself will have to go to that path; but this prayer will give you strength, will encourage you, to go on. If this prayer becomes firm and concentrated in you, if it becomes a thirst, a cry from every fiber of your being, if it becomes your breath itself crying, "O God, O fire, take me where everything vanishes and only that remains which is not I, and which was there and which will be there when I am not!" then the prayer will break open a door within you. It will be the means to take you to the righteous path, because where we deeply yearn to go, we go. Our very thoughts become our actions.

Eddington has written a very wonderful sentence, the more so because it is written by a person like Eddington. He is a Nobel prize winner, and one of the best scientists of the last fifty years. During the last days of his life he wrote in his memoirs: "I began scientific research in my youth. Then I thought of the world, the universe, as a collection of things. But going deeper and deeper in my research work and experiencing the mysteries of nature, I have come to realize that the universe resembles more a thought than a thing. This is my last will and testimony to the world."

The same statement is the first sentence of Buddha in the Dhammapada. "You will be that which you think, so give proper consideration and reflection to your thoughts, because you cannot hold anyone else responsible for your actions; what you do today is the result of what you thought yesterday." Our own follies and mistaken notions become solid and turn into actions. Our own thoughts solidify and dictate our life. A minute wave of thought, having arisen, starts on its journey, and if not today, then tomorrow, becomes a solid thing.

All things are really condensed thoughts. What we are is the result of our thoughts. So if any prayer becomes so concentrated that it thrills every particle of your life, stirs your heart to throbbing, affects your dreams in the night, envelops your daydreams, infiltrates your sleep and becomes the obsession of your life, then the prayer is answered. No God will come to help you; but the prayer offered to the divine, wherever it is seen by us, creates in us the thrill.

This distinction should be understood properly. If you think, "My life will now be carefree. I have

prayed to God, now he will look after me," then you are mistaken. Many people think like this. They think, "We have acknowledged God sufficiently by offering our prayers; we have obliged him sufficiently, now it is his duty to see that our prayers are answered." And if God fails to respond they complain against him and declare, "There is no God, it is all hocus-pocus."

No, prayer does not mean shifting our responsibility onto another. Prayer is a kind of device by which we bring a thrill into our entire life, we thrill every particle of our body. And remember, it is the device which can enter deepest of all into our hearts and bodies. If anyone becomes fully absorbed in prayer, with all his heart, then every particle of his body becomes active.

No thought goes as deep as prayer, no desire goes as deep as prayer, provided only that one has the capacity to really pray. There is not a single desire from which you cannot be freed. You can be free even from sex, which is considered the most enduring of the desires. You are not totally absorbed even in that, you are detached even from that. Some hidden portion of consciousness remains out of it. At the most it is the body that is absorbed in sexual activity; only a very small portion of the mind of a sexually-aroused person enters the action, but consciousness and the soul remain absolutely out of it. You cannot be total in sex, and that is the cause of the trouble and frustration in sexual desire. The lustful mind says, "I will sink into it totally and will derive complete pleasure from it." But it is never able to sink totally. It always finds itself *as if* sunk completely, but in fact is not able to do so -- it goes to a certain limit and then returns. No sooner does it reach the moment of sinking than the moment of bursting brings it back up.

Prayer is the only happening in which man sinks totally, in which nothing is left outside. The prayer becomes total when nothing of the person offering the prayer is left outside. While praying, if you are not totally in it then it becomes a superficial act. It will not affect you, you will remain untouched. But prayer can be so profound -- it becomes so -- that the person offering it is lost and only the prayer remains. Then, lost in the current of total prayer, the thing happens, and the journey to the righteous path begins. The whole orientation changes. The face makes a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn from the downward journey towards the upward one.

This is why the sages pray to fire -- it is a rising phenomenon, it burns impurities, it has no ego, and it is absorbed very soon into the sky. When someone is totally in prayer, is one with it, he becomes a flame in which there is no smoke. The smoke is there before someone begins to really pray. There is no immediate fire. There is a lot of smoke in the beginning because our fuel is very wet. In fact the fuel is as wet as our desires are many. It is like the billows of smoke that rise when we set fire to wet fuel. Do not be afraid of this. The person setting out on the journey of prayer does not witness the fire at first; he sees only thick smoke in the beginning, because we have a lot of wet fuel with us. This is why the sage has asked the fire to burn his past actions also -- because these actions are the fuel that is so wet.

When is an action dry and when is it wet? Which action can be considered wet and which can be considered dry? If the action is dry the upward journey is easy, because a dry action is good fuel; and if it is wet the upward journey becomes arduous, because the fuel does not burn but produces a lot of smoke. When you remain completely detached from an action while doing it, then the action is dry. That action is wet with which you remain linked while doing it, and even after doing it. If you can be a witness while doing an action, then that action becomes dry. If you are unable to be a witness to an action while doing it, but become its doer, that action will be wet. If, while performing an action, you are full of ego and say, "I am doing it," then that action becomes wet. If instead you say, "God induces me to do this, nature gets it done through me, I am simply witnessing it," and of course if you not only say it but realize it and live in this spirit also, then that action becomes dry. And the flame of life of those who have the fuel of dry actions immediately jumps into the Brahman -- the eternal spirit. But those who have the fuel of wet actions are in difficulty.

The sage knows that for all of us, most of our actions are wet. So try to make your actions dry, because prayer alone, without dry actions, will achieve nothing. Tear your ego away from actions of the past and don't let your present and future actions be bound to ego. But always bear this in mind, that no one will come to fulfill your prayer; you will be transformed only by your own prayer. Prayer is transformation. Transformation does not follow prayer, it happens in the prayer itself. So do not expect its fruit to come in the future, because the prayer itself is the fruit; and forget it quietly after you have prayed, because it is the fruit itself. It is a great achievement to pray in the right spirit. But we have mistaken notions, expecting someone else to fulfill our prayer, thinking that now we have prayed we have to wait for the fruit.

Like fire, prayer is an intensely living phenomenon. Prayer has three aspects which I shall explain to you so that you can grasp their significance correctly. The first is that when you offer a prayer you are

saying goodbye to your ego; there can be no prayer if ego remains. When the sage says, "O fire, O God, show me the right path, I know nothing," he has said farewell to his ego. Prayer is the total acceptance of our humility. You cannot offer a prayer unless you become nothing.

So the first point is that to offer prayer is to demonstrate our acceptance of humility, our complete helplessness. "I declare that I am not able to do anything. I admit that whatever I did only took me downwards, whatever I did only entangled and perplexed me more. My actions have become my hell. The entanglement of my actions has become a burden, a stone weighing on my chest. I can no longer do anything. Now I pray, 'O God, now *you* are the doer, now lead me on.'" Let me repeat: this does not mean God will lead you -- this very prayer will lead you. If it is done with a total heart, with utter sincerity, and if there is total egolessness, then it will surely lead you.

So the first sutra is: No ego.

The second sutra: We depend too much on ourselves.

A person once went to the saint Eckhart and said, "I am a self-made man!"

Eckhart heard him, looked at the sky with folded hands, and said, "O God, you are free of much responsibility. It is good that this man is self-made, because I was wondering how you manage to look after all the different types of people you are creating." Then, looking at the man again, he said, "Since you are self-made, you have obliged God greatly. At least God is saved from the guilt of being responsible for you."

We have great faith in ourselves. Most of us think we are self-made. This is like believing that we are our own fathers. Everyone thinks like this. All our behavior sets out to prove that we are our own fathers. The man who thinks he is his own father tries to pull himself up by his own shoelaces. We all behave in this way, and in doing so we only exhaust ourselves, break our shoelaces and injure ourselves.

No one is able to raise himself. To give up depending on ourselves is prayer. So give up this vain belief that, "I will raise myself up." Give up this confidence that, "I will make my own way and reach the destination of my journey myself." I repeat, you will have to make the journey, no one else can do it for you. But the journey only begins when this confidence is given up. This so-called self-confidence is a hindrance. No sooner is it forsaken than your energy is liberated and becomes God-consecrated. You yourself become a god. There is no other fire which will lead you; only the fire within you is able to do it.

You have enough of divinity in you to begin the journey, but that divinity will be narrowed to the extent that you have an ego. Ego will not be able to find its way, it will find the doors closed. In spite of tremendous efforts that divinity will not be able to ascend, because ego is like a stone around your neck which will drown you in the river. But forsake this misplaced confidence in yourself and you will be able to cross the river.

Have you ever observed a wonderful happening that takes place in rivers? ... But we do not observe, we are blind. The living are drowned, but dead bodies know some secret of swimming, of floating on water, of not being drowned, that the living do not know. No river, not even great oceans, can drown a dead body; it at once comes up to the surface. What is the secret? A dead body does not know anything, it is simply a dead body, and that is the secret. If a living person behaves like a dead body, then sinking is impossible -- you float. No God helps you float, you simply become weightless. You become light as soon as your stone of ego is removed. Then, even if someone tries to drown you, how can he do it? We are drowned by our own selves. Confidence in ourselves drowns us. Clinging to our egos drowns us. The thought, "I shall do everything," puts us on a journey to hell.

That is why these prayers are so wonderful. Bear in mind, I have my own difficulty when I say the prayer of the sage is wonderful, because I do not consider those prayers wonderful which you do in your homes, nor even those which you start doing after reading the Ishavasya. They are absolutely bogus. To sit before the sacrificial fire throwing offerings on the fire and singing religious songs -- all this is nonsense if there is no transformation in you.

Transformation is the real test.

If a person performs religious sacrifices for forty years, for his whole life, and there is no transformation in him, then in fact no sacrifice has been performed. If a person visits a temple or a mosque every day and yet there is no transformation in him, he stays where he was -- then he has never entered a temple or a mosque. The temple may have been damaged a bit by his visits, but no damage is done to him, no transformation has taken place in him. He is where he was. The mosque might be afraid of him, thinking, "This man has been troubling me for the last forty years, but he himself is not troubled at all." No, it is not prayer at all. That visit to the temple is only a gesture.

I find the prayer of the sage full of meaning. It is very humble, very innocent, very natural: "O fire, lead

me to the right path, because I know nothing about it, I am ignorant." If you can say with all sincerity, "O sky, lead me to the formless, because I do not know anything," you will all of a sudden find that the road is open for you. The path of knowledge opens for anyone who says, "I do not know." Such a person has taken the first step towards true knowledge. And one who says, "I know, I am a learned man," seals even the few holes which might allow him entry into the inner temple.

Prayer is the acceptance not only of ignorance but also of helplessness. No shore, no boat is seen, only the boundless ocean is visible, and its depth is fathomless. Our courage fails us. We close our eyes and imagine, think we are in a boat, but really all boats are paper boats. Such is our condition -- absolutely helpless.

In a true prayer there is an acceptance of helplessness as well as of ignorance. And one who declares, "I am helpless," finds the remedy, the solution. This very declaration of helplessness is the solution. This total acceptance of helplessness is in itself our greatest and only help. The man who surrenders himself meets God. The man who says, "From now on I will walk if you bid me walk, I will rise if you raise me, I will follow you wherever you go" -- this man sees his doors opening within, because he has communicated with the infinite so innocently and with such unconditional surrender that he finds himself before God.

These prayers are the keys to open the door. These short prayers are very deep in meaning and carry us very far. Keep this prayer in mind while performing your daily routine, and whenever you get an opportunity, remind yourself, "I do not know anything, I am helpless. O God, lead me." Again I emphasize the fact that no one else will come to lead you to the right path. This prayer itself will take you. In praying thus, you will be able to lead yourself. Prayer is a power, a very great power.

There is tremendous energy hidden in a small atom, but the energy hidden in these small prayers is many times more powerful than that in an infinite numbers of atoms. Pray and see; test it! The result is immediate. You will be light in no time. You will grow wings and be ready to fly high.

The burden vanishes as our heavily laden ego falls away. But we are so clever that we even fill up the prayer with our ego. Look at the person coming out of the temple after offering prayers. He looks around in pride, as if to announce to the sinners all around him his own piety at having offered prayers in the temple.

Once Mohammed asked a young man to go with him to pray. The young man could not avoid it, because Mohammed had asked him -- just as you cannot avoid something if I ask you to do it! In the morning he went with Mohammed. Mohammed stood there and prayed, and the young man also stood and began to murmur something. He could only murmur.

Mohammed became very uneasy and thought, "I made a mistake in bringing this man here." But now there was no way out of it. After praying, they left. It was morning and people were still in their beds.

The young man said to Mohammed, "Sir, what will happen to these people? Though this is the time for prayer they are still in their beds. What do you think of them? Will they go to hell?"

Mohammed replied, "I do not know where they will go, but I shall have to go back to the mosque."
The man asked, "What has happened to you?"

Mohammed said, "My first prayer has become useless -- I have harmed you. Before offering prayers this morning at least you were humble; you did not consider these people sinful. This is another harm done. Please pardon me, and do not come to the mosque again. Now I must go back again to pray, because now my first prayer is useless. I have harmed you by bringing you to the mosque because now you have become more egoistic and vain. The ego should be shattered by prayers, but yours has become stronger!"

Have you seen how proudly a man walks with a saffron mark and sandal paste on his forehead? He behaves as if God has given him a special license. Such people think they are God's relatives, God's family, God's chosen ones. Now they will not rest content until they have condemned the whole world to hell. Man must be considered a very strange animal when he can become full of ego even through prayer. There is no limit to his cunningness.

The essential quality of prayer is the abandonment, the death of the ego. A truly religious person cannot even say, "I am a religious person." He is so aware of his unrighteousness that he will say rather, "Who is more irreligious than I?" He will not be able to declare himself a virtuous person because he will see a streak of sin in virtue; he will see the ego in saying so. Therefore the sage says, "I do not know how many sins I have committed to burden me in my progress. I am utterly unfit, I cannot claim the right to reach the goal. I can simply pray."

So remember this sutra too, that prayer is not a claim. It is not an announcement of entitlement but an

acceptance of unfitness. If you feel a little that, "I am a true claimant," then your prayer becomes polluted and poisonous. A person offering prayer finds something when he prays, "O God, it is your grace, I am not fit for it." Hence people coined the term 'God's grace'. It is divine grace. They say, "When were we ever fit? It is difficult to find people more unfit than us."

And yet I repeat, you achieve through your fitness -- and not through your unfitness. But the awareness of your unfitness is the fitting prayer. The awareness of being nothing is the claim of prayer. To claim nothing is the essence of prayer. Prayer sends the fruit, but if it does not come we will say, "We were not fit to receive it"; if it comes we will say, "It is by his grace." Yet it is not achieved by his grace because he is equally graceful to all! If it is attained by his grace, it means that nepotism is prevalent here also.

A person goes to a temple, rings the bell and prays, "O God, you are the purifier of the sinful, you are the almighty," with an intention that God will be pleased and will fulfill his desires. This is just like a person who gets what he desires by praying before a king and pleasing him. That is why all our prayers are worded in courtly language. Such royal prayer is all flattery. The other word for flattery in Sanskrit is *stuti* -- prayer!

No, you have not to say, "God is great." That is just flattery. "I am nothing" -- this statement is enough. Not: "You are great. How can I -- a humble person -- propound on your greatness? How much greatness is there in my use of the word great? How can I measure you? How can I calculate your greatness? No, I can have no yardstick by which to measure your greatness. It is enough for me to measure my own humbleness. It is enough if I am able to say in my prayer, 'I am nothing.'"

I want to tell you again that nothing is obtained by his grace, and yet when someone achieves, he knows it is God's grace. Whenever someone has achieved the ultimate he has danced in ecstasy and declared most sincerely before the world that he has achieved through God's grace. And yet nobody gets anything through his grace, because you can only show grace and favor if you can also show disfavor. But his grace is perpetual, it is continuously raining.

Buddha used to say, "Nectar is raining, but some people keep their pitchers upside-down." It is not that nectar will begin to shower on the day when you turn your pitcher upright. It was raining even when you had your pitcher upside-down, it was pouring even when there was no pitcher at all. There will be no special grace filling your pitcher when you keep it the right way up. Nectar is continuously raining: to show grace is his nature -- the nectar of existence is his nature.

It is continuously raining, but we have kept our buckets upside-down. Ego keeps its bucket upside-down and at the same time tries to fill it. To keep the bucket upright means to admit, "I am nothing." When the bucket is upright, its emptiness becomes manifest. What else can it manifest? When it is upside-down, its emptiness is concealed. An upside-down bucket creates an illusion of being full, because emptiness is not seen, it is suppressed. That is why we keep it upside-down. By being upright, the bucket comes to know that it is nothing but empty. There is an opening which can be filled with something.

A man's bucket turns the right way up when he knows that he is nothing, and when he keeps it upright he enters prayer. God's grace is raining and it will fill his bucket, and when it is full the man will say, "It is his grace."

If you do not keep your bucket upright, he cannot show his grace. It is by your grace that you keep it upright. To show grace to oneself is prayer. To have compassion on oneself is prayer. To be cruel to oneself is ego. To commit tyranny against oneself is ego. To commit violence against oneself is ego.

This is enough for the morning session. Now let us disperse. And kindly keep your buckets upright!

The Heartbeat of the Absolute

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Existence Is One

In Mt. Abu, Rajasthan, India

Archive code: 7104000

ShortTitle: ABSOLU20
Audio: No
Video: No

OM.
THAT IS PERFECT, AND THIS ALSO IS PERFECT.
FOR ONLY THE PERFECT IS BORN OUT OF THE PERFECT;
AND WHEN THE PERFECT
IS TAKEN FROM THE PERFECT,
BEHOLD, THE REMAINDER IS PERFECT.
OM. PEACE, PEACE, PEACE.

It is the eternal law of existence that the end is to be found in the beginning. The end is where the beginning is. In accordance with this eternal law, the Ishavasya ends in the sutra where it began. There is no other alternative but this. All journeys are circular -- the first step is also the last step.

Those who understand this law -- that the first step is also the last -- are saved from the useless turmoil and conflict of emotions of the mind; they are saved from those futile worries and anxieties of life. We attain to the place from where we began. The first station of our journey is also the last. Therefore we can travel in between very joyfully, because there is no other way. We will never arrive at a place where we were not. No matter how great the efforts we may make, we cannot reach where we were not.

Let us understand it in this way: we can only be what we already are. There is no other alternative. What is hidden in us will be revealed, and that which is revealed will again be concealed. The seed will grow into the tree, and the tree will again become seeds. This is the eternal law of life. The anxieties and worries of those who grasp this law vanish completely. Their threefold mental agonies become calm and silenced. Then there remains no cause for happiness -- there is no cause to be unhappy when we are traveling to our destination, and there is no cause to be happy because we do not get anything at all which was not with us from the start. To give an indication, a hint, of this great law, the Ishavasya ends with that sutra from which it began.

The journeys we have made in between these two ends are various separate doors to enable us to understand this sutra, to arrive at this sutra. Each sutra was a hint to stir our remembering of that great ocean, and each shore and each holy place an invitation, a call, to set our ship sailing. If you had kept this sutra in mind, you might have observed that this sutra was hidden deep in the meaning of all the sutras. That is why it was announced in the beginning and now announces the end. I told you its meaning on the very first day. Today I shall explain its inner meaning -- its essence.

You may ask, "What is the difference between meaning and essence?" Meaning is an apparent, manifest, thing, while essence is a hidden one. Meaning is the outer body, essence is the inner soul. The meaning can also be understood by the intellect, but the essence can only be grasped by the heart. Generally, the meaning is explained in the beginning and not the essence. And now, at this stage, we have looked through many doors into the temple for which this sutra is meant. Not only have we come to understand it intellectually, but we have tried to grasp its meaning by going into meditation also.

This is a unique happening. Many commentaries have been made on this Upanishad, but this is the first occasion on this earth when the commentary was accompanied by meditation. So a deep search of its manifest meaning and of its inner meaning was made simultaneously. The words of the Upanishad have been explained before, but this is the first occasion on which an active effort has been made to jump into its inner meaning -- its soul. Whatever I have been telling you was with the purpose of making a diving board for you: the purpose was the jumping. This is why we entered into meditation at the end of each sutra, so that you might experience its significance by taking a jump into it.

So now I can tell you its inner meaning. You have not yet considered the meaning of these words enough; but you have done something else -- you have reached silence, calm. Those who understand the words are able to know the meaning, but only those who know silence are able to know its inner meaning, its essence. If you have achieved even a little taste of silence, you will be able to understand the inner meaning into which I am about to enter.

The first thing I shall tell you about the inner meaning of this sutra is that it has declared that life is illogical. This is not said anywhere in so many words in this sutra, there is only a hint about it. Now I shall tell you what is unsaid, what is only hinted at. Wittgenstein has written a book, Tractatus, which is perhaps the most important book of this century. In it he said, "That which cannot be said must not be said: it should be left unsaid." He says further, "That which cannot be said can be shown." His meaning is that a hint, an indication, can be given towards that which cannot be said. That which cannot be said and which should not be said is the inner meaning of this sutra. What I am doing now is only giving you some indications towards it.

The first indication: Life is irrational, so those who try to seek out what life is will be wandering around death. Such people can never discover the secret of life. How do you get an indication of the irrational from this sutra? It says, "The perfect is taken from the perfect." The first irrationality is in the question, "How can the perfect emerge from the perfect?" Since there is no extra space outside the perfect, where can the perfect go?" *Purna* means the absolute, beyond which there is nothing else at all; if there is anything else, then the perfect will be that much imperfect. There is never anything outside the perfect, not even space, so how can anything come out of the perfect? And suppose it does come out, where will it go? There is no way out. But this sutra affirms that the perfect is taken from the perfect.

Not only this, but it adds another irrationality: "After the perfect is taken from the perfect, the remainder is perfect." If anyone looks at this statement from a logical point of view, he will declare it to be the statement of a madman. And if someone examines it from a mathematical point of view, it will be found totally incorrect. He will think it is written by someone who is not in his senses. This will be the opinion of anyone who examines it from the logical or mathematical points of view. But those who examine and think in this way will make the mistake which was once made in a garden.

A certain gardener invited his friend to see the beautiful roses which had flowered in his garden. His friend was a goldsmith, and he went there with his touchstone. On seeing the roses he said to his friend, "I do not believe your statement simply by seeing the roses. You cannot deceive me, I am not a child. I test gold, so to test roses is child's play. I shall test them."
The gardener asked, "How will you test the flowers?"
His friend replied, "I have brought my touchstone with me."

The gardener became nervous and thought, "I made a mistake in inviting this man!"

But by this time the goldsmith had plucked a flower and tested it by rubbing it on the touchstone. He threw the flower on the ground and said, "The touchstone has shown that there is nothing in this flower; it is fake."

The sage of this sutra will feel the same as the gardener must have felt if someone tries to understand this sutra from the logical point of view. Flowers are not tested on the touchstone for gold, and if someone tries to do so, the flowers are not at fault; it merely shows the man's foolishness. Of all the sutras of the Ishavasya, this especially has the flavor of self-realization. This cannot be tested by the touchstone of logic, and it is fully implied in the sutra that it should not be so tested. It is telling us that it is going to say something which is irrational, which is beyond logic, which cannot happen and yet happens, which should not happen and yet happens, which has no basis for its happening, which has no way of being proved -- and yet it happens, and yet it is!

Life is irrational: what does this statement mean? It means that those who try to find out the meaning, the secret of life from the point of view of mathematics, logic, justice, conventions, rules and regulations, will remain without knowing it.

The goldsmith tested the flower on a touchstone. If you take that flower to a science laboratory and say, "This is a very beautiful flower," then the scientist too will dissect its every part and say, "Where is the beauty here?" He will extract its elements one by one and scatter them. Each chemical will be separated and then he will ask, "Where is the beauty?" It has juice, minerals, chemicals, and all such things, but there is no beauty in it anywhere. If beauty is not found in the laboratory of a scientist, it is not the fault of the flower; nor is it the fault of the scientist, because his laboratory is not there to discover beauty. The dimension in which beauty may be sought and measured is altogether different.

So those who think about life from a mathematical point of view can never measure it, because life is basically a secret. All our knowledge, however great it may be, is founded in ignorance; it simply hints at what remains to be known. And as we come to know more and more, we realize the depth of our ignorance.

We are not able to unfold life, and if we try, we become more and more entangled.

All our efforts to unfold it are like those in a story by Aesop which I have heard. It tells how a centipede was walking along a road. A rabbit saw it and was much perplexed. The rabbit may perhaps have been instructed in a school of logic. Its perplexity was this: which of its hundred feet did the centipede raise first? And which second? Which third? and so forth. How could it remember the order of its one hundred feet? Would it not stumble while walking? It must surely be confused.

The rabbit asked the centipede to stop and answer its question. It said, "I am a student of logic and I am in great perplexity watching you. We walk on four feet so it is easy to remember the order of raising them while walking. But how do you remember the order of your one hundred feet?"

The centipede replied, "I have been walking very easily up to now; I have never found it necessary to remember the order, and I have never thought that way up to now. But as you now ask me, I shall think about it and solve your problem."

The rabbit sat there watching. The centipede tried to raise its feet but staggered and fell down. It was now in difficulty. With a sorrowful heart it said to the rabbit, "Friend, your logic has put me in great difficulty. Please keep your logic to yourself, and do not ask your question to any other centipede which happens to pass you on the road. We live in great comfort and happiness. Our feet have never given us any difficulty -- they never raised this question and never argued about it. We have never thought about which foot is lifted first and which second. We do not know. This much is certain: up to now I have been able to walk. Only now, because of you, do I find myself in difficulty!"

Man's greatest dilemma is that he is in the predicament of that centipede. Man does not need a rabbit to ask the question; he raises the question himself and creates doubt and gets himself entangled. He asks himself the questions and provides his own answers. The questions are definitely wrong, so the answers become even more incorrect and misleading. Each answer gives rise to a new question. These questions and answers multiply, a great mess is created, and man becomes more and more perplexed until a moment comes when he is so perplexed that he does not know what is what. All of us are in this predicament.

Someone said to Saint Augustine, "I am much troubled by one question, and it would put my mind at rest if you would kindly answer it for me. I have heard you are a learned person."

Saint Augustine said, "You might have heard that, but now that you tell me, I am in difficulty."

The man said, "What difficulty can you be in? Difficulties are for ignorant people like me."

Then Saint Augustine explained, "I am in difficulty ever since I first heard that I am a learned person, because now I am trying to find out where this knowledge is within me but I am having no success in finding it. In error, in ignorance, I believed in it in the beginning. But now it is difficult for me to believe so. And yet, let me know your question. You have come a great distance, so ask your question. Even if I am unable to answer it, you will at least be relieved that the question has been asked. In case I am able to answer your question though, do you think questions are correctly answered by someone giving answers? But ask your question."

The man asked, "What is time?"

Saint Augustine said, "You have asked the question I was afraid you might ask. There are certain questions to which we assume we know the answers, but when they are asked, we are lost for an answer. I definitely know what time is, but when you ask the question I am in difficulty."

Until somebody asks you this question, you know what time is very well. You catch the train in time, you catch the bus in time, you go to the office in time and return home in time. So you know very well what time is. But no sooner does someone ask you the question than you are in the predicament of the centipede. You know dates, you have watches, calendars are hanging on the wall, and yet no one so far has been able to give a correct answer to that question. And the answers that have been given are like groping in the dark -- nothing is established.

If someone asks you, "What is the soul?" you cannot answer, because as yet you do not know, even though it has been with you from the day you were born. Not only that, those who know say it was there before you were born. There is no difficulty about it as long as no one asks about it.

If someone asks, "What is love?" then the same difficulty arises. Everybody makes love, and even if they do not make love, they act as if they do. What a great number of love-stories there are! All stories are love-stories, and they are about love because man has not yet been able to make real love so he deceives his mind by writing stories about it. All poems are love-poems, and the person who has no love in his life

begins to write love-poems. To write a poem is very easy, to make love is very arduous. Poems can be composed by rhyming lines, but love can only be made by tearing out all the lines. Poems have their own meters and rules, love is totally without meters or rules. Poems can be learned and can be composed. There is no way, no trick, to either learn or to make love. We constantly talk about love, and yet if someone asks us, "What is love?" then we are perplexed.

G.E. Moore is a great thinker, perhaps the greatest of this century. By his logical thinking he has made the greatest impression on man's mind during the past fifty years. He has written a book called Principia Ethica -- principles of ethics. He has taken great pains in writing this book, working diligently on just one question: What is good? And he has labored so hard to prepare this monumental work that I don't think anyone else in the history of mankind has ever worked so hard on one book. It was prepared after the hard labor of years in which every word was weighed and written after a great deal of thinking. This logician of Oxford university, this greatest thinker, in his final conclusion has said that good is indefinable. In the end, he says that to define good is like defining the color yellow.

If someone asks me, "What is yellow?" what shall I say? I can only say, "Yellow is yellow." What else can I say? But is this its definition? Everyone knows that the color yellow is yellow. What would you do? You might pluck a yellow flower and show it, saying, "This is yellow -- this is a yellow flower." But Moore objects and says, it is not the color yellow." It is like a yellow-painted wall. A yellow wall is not the color yellow. There is a yellow piece of cloth -- but it is a yellow-painted piece of cloth, it is not the color yellow. Our question is, "What is this yellowness which is seen in a yellow flower, a yellow wall or a yellow piece of cloth?" Now what would you say? You might say, "Here it is, don't babble further." Moore also says this. After doing so much hard work on this subject, he says, "At the most we can say that this is yellowness." We can give an indication, a hint only; we cannot give its definition. When you cannot define the color yellow, would you dare to define God? If someone goes to Moore and asks... but the poor fellow is no more now! If he were alive, I think I would ask him -- or if I happen to meet him in another life I shall ask him, "Can God be defined when you are not even able to define what the color yellow is?"

Even the most insignificant facts of life are indefinable; so when I say life is irrational, I mean it is indefinable. You can live life, but you cannot define it, and if you ever try to define it you will make the same mistake made by the sage of this sutra. He says, "The perfect comes out of the perfect, and the remainder is perfect."

This is a sort of a puzzle, a koan like those which the Zen master Rinzai used to create. These masters took great pleasure in devising koans, because hints could be given through them. When someone went to them in search of truth, they would say, "Look for that afterwards -- right now I am in a bit of difficulty, and would like you to solve my problem first."

The seeker would ask, "What is your problem?" The man who has come in search of truth forgets that, "I myself have come in search of truth, how can I solve another's problem?"

When Rinzai said, "Ask your question afterwards, solve my problem first," the man would at once ask, "What is your problem?"

The person who comes to be a pupil tries to be the teacher. He forgets he has come to learn. He should say, "I have come to learn from you. How can I solve your problem? I am in difficulty myself."

But Rinzai has written, "I have played this trick with thousands of people and every time the person said, 'What is your problem? Tell me.'"

Rinzai created such problems as cannot be solved. In actual fact problems are such that they cannot be solved. No problem will be solved, because it is not manmade. It is existential, it is there in existence. If it is manmade we can solve it. Riddles are manmade so we can solve them. Children's arithmetic books have questions on one side of the page and answers on the other. No such trick is possible in life. We cannot turn a page in life to find the answer to one of life's problems. No copy of anybody's life can be useful. Who would you imitate? And how? There is absolutely no way to turn the page of life and find the answers to your problems. There are problems only, no answers at all.

Rinzai kept one particular problem ready. He used to say, "Listen, if you solve my problem, I will solve yours." The questioner felt pleased that there was a person who would solve his problem, provided he solved the other's first. Rinzai would say, "My difficulty is that I kept a goose's egg in a bottle. The young one hatched out of the egg and began to grow. I used to feed it through the mouth of the bottle. Now I want to get it out, but it has grown so much that the neck of the bottle is too narrow for it; but I do not want to break the bottle as it is very valuable. Now show me the way. The goose is trapped in the bottle, and the

neck of the bottle is too narrow for it to come out. So don't say, 'Bring it out through the mouth of the bottle.' We have already tried that. If it remains there any longer it is sure to die -- and you will be responsible for that!"

On hearing this most of the questioners used to become very nervous. They would say, "This is not possible. What are you telling us?" But in the event that a person said, "I shall try, I am thinking of a way out," then Rinzai would say, "Go to the adjoining room and meditate upon it. Don't take much time, because the goose's life is in danger. Meditate quickly and deeply because the goose may die at any moment." There was another exit to that adjoining room, and when Rinzai opened the door after half an hour, he always found that the questioner had run away. Then Rinzai would return and tell his friends, "The bottle is empty, the goose is out!"

Only once he got a reply from a man, but that man had not come to ask anything of Rinzai. One morning he came and sat near Rinzai. Rinzai said, "Do you want to ask me anything?"

The man replied, "Do you want to show me anything? I do not want to ask anything. If someone is eager to show something, let him show it!"

Rinzai was taken aback by the reply and thought, "This man is dangerous. He will either kill the goose or break the bottle!" But now there was no way out. Because it had become a longstanding practice, Rinzai could not help asking the man his riddle. He said, "No, I have nothing to show. In fact, I myself am in difficulty." The stranger asked Rinzai to tell him his difficulty. So Rinzai told him. When he had finished, the man got up and caught hold of Rinzai by the neck. Rinzai protested, "The goose is not within me, it is in the bottle."

But the man said, "I am just bringing the goose out," and asked Rinzai to say, "The goose is out of the bottle!"

Rinzai said, "Yes, it is out!"

Life is not a riddle, and those who try to make it so get into difficulty. Life is not a problem; those who make it a problem have to seek its answer, and all the answers only puzzle them more and more. Life is an open mystery -- absolutely open in front of our eyes and all around us. It is not hidden anywhere, it is not behind any curtain, and yet it is a mystery.

There is a difference between a mystery and a riddle. A riddle means that which is not open but can be opened. The mystery means that which is already open and is still not open; that which, though open, is still so profound that in spite of your innumerable lives' journeys you will find that there is always something which remains to be known. "The whole comes out of the whole, and yet the whole remains, and when the whole is absorbed in the whole, it remains as much as it was before." This sutra hints at the fact that he who agrees with it can enter the mystery. And he who disagrees with it, says it is not possible, will remain outside the door. He cannot enter. Life is a mystery; it is beyond logic and rationality.

Rules of logic have been established by man's intellect. They are not written anywhere in nature. Nature does not supply the rules of logic. They are manmade and temporary, though we forget that they are so. All our rules are like this, like the rules of games. For example, in a game of chess there are knights and castles and so on. There are rules governing their moves, and the players play the game with great seriousness. The fact is, people do not seem as serious in life as they do when they are playing chess. If a quarrel arises between the players, there are occasions when they will fight each other, swords in hand. The chessmen are all made of wood, yet players forget and behave like children. There is actually no knight, no castle, no king; the whole game is a make-believe!

All the rules of logic in life are like the rules of chess -- they are all make-believe. There are no rules which have been given by nature or life. All have been thrust upon us by ourselves. Our rules are like traffic laws. In India people keep to the left, in America they keep to the right. If you break this law either in India or in America you will be taken to a police station. People are very strange. But one thing is certain: you have to drive either on the left or on the right, otherwise there will be chaos on the road. And in driving on the left, gradually we begin to think that there is some ultimate, some fundamental principle in it. There is nothing of the sort. It is merely a manmade arrangement.

All our rules of logic are devices, necessary to regulate our lives; but by and by we become so trapped by them that we try to apply them to the whole mystery of life. We try to ensure that our life follows them. A person becomes crazy when he makes his life follow his own rules. This is the main characteristic of a madman. I call a man healthy when he conducts himself according to the mystery of life, and I call a man mad when he tries to thrust his own rules upon his life. That is when the difficulty enters his life; and we

have piled the rules up around our lives.

It will be easy to understand this sutra if we understand one or two rules of logic. One of the basic rules of logic is that A is A and cannot be B. It is okay, absolutely right, but there is nothing in life which will not change into something different. There is nothing in life which will not change into its opposite. Everything in life is fluid, all things change. Night changes into day and day into night. Childhood changes into youth and youth changes into old age. Life changes into death. Sometimes poison changes into nectar. All medicines are poison, but they are nectar for the sick. There is fluidity in life, but rigidity in rules because they are not living.

There are so many people sitting in this hall. Suppose I leave, return after an hour, and I expect you to be sitting in the same places and in the same positions in which I left you; then either I am crazy or you are. If I find you as you were when I left, then *you* are! There would certainly be some change, otherwise dead bodies must be sitting here. Living people would certainly have changed places and positions.

A dilemma rather like this situation once occurred in a certain town. One logician -- and it is difficult to keep account of the dilemmas of logicians -- went to a barber's shop early in the morning for his haircut. He got his hair cut. The charge was fifty paise, and the logician gave the barber one rupee. Having no change, the barber requested him to come back the next day for his change. "How can I be sure that this man will not change his premises or his profession before tomorrow?" thought the logician.

Generally logicians demand proofs. He argued with himself, "Suppose this man changes his business tomorrow? Suppose he closes his barber's shop, and opens a sweet shop instead? People will laugh at me if I say this man cut my hair. They will say, 'But he is a sweet seller!' So I have to devise some trick so that he cannot fool me."

He thought long, then he saw a buffalo sitting opposite the barber's shop. He thought, "This is perfect! It is very difficult to move a buffalo. It is a calm and settled animal -- just like the rules of logic! It sits resolutely on the road, ignoring all the traffic rules. The barber could never persuade it to move. How could a barber persuade it when even a logician would fail to do so?"

He went away, having established positively that the buffalo was sitting opposite the shop. The next day he came back and saw the buffalo sitting there. Looking opposite, he saw that the mischief he had suspected was already done. There opposite the buffalo was a sweet shop. He ran in, grabbed the sweet seller by the neck and said, "I had already suspected this yesterday, so I devised a plan to confound your trickery. This is too much! You have changed your whole business to save a few paise!" The poor logician did not know that buffaloes do not follow the rules of logic. It is not a fixed, stationary animal; during the night it had moved and sat opposite the sweet seller's shop.

Rules of logic are lifeless. Life is a living current, a flow. Those who value the rules of logic highly and try to live accordingly end up holding dead things in their hands, but those who break away from the network of logic and jump into life are able to know the mystery of life. That is why the sutra says to break all the nets of logic. I am telling you about the hint, the indication within this sutra, not about its actual words. I explained its meaning to you on the first day. This is its inner meaning. Break down all rules of logic, because if you follow them it will be difficult for you to enter life.

Plato was a very great logician who lived in Greece twenty-five hundred years ago. He should be called the father of logic. He had a very famous academy where he taught logic to his students. A wandering mystic named Diogenes once went to this academy. He was a mischievous and playful mystic; there have been very few people like him. Like Mahavira, he had even discarded his clothes. When he arrived Plato was conducting a class, explaining the principles of logic. Plato is known in our country as Afalatoon. Hence, if somebody harasses people with arguments and rules of logic he is taunted by the name of Afalatoon. Plato was such a renowned logician that if someone began to argue logically, even in a small village, people would say, "He is a big Afalatoon," even though they did not know who Afalatoon was.

Diogenes went to the academy where Plato was teaching. At that moment a student got up and asked Plato to define man. Plato said, "Man is a two-legged animal without feathers." Standing behind the teacher, Diogenes was listening, and he laughed loudly on hearing this definition. Plato looked around, and asked him, "Why are you laughing?"

He replied, "I am just going to find the answer to this definition." He went out, caught a chicken, a cock, and plucked all its feathers. He brought the cock into the class and said, "Here is your definition of man. It

has no feathers, and has two legs." Then he asked Plato to come up with another definition, "And when you do, please let me know, and I will bring you another answer!"

It is said that Plato never offered another definition. He knew Diogenes was a troublesome man. He himself had seen how he plucked the chicken and brought it to him, and he thought, "Who knows what he will do next?" Diogenes went to the academy many times to find out if Plato had made another definition. At last Plato became nervous and said, "Friend, excuse me, I made a mistake in defining man in this way. How long are you going to harass me?"

Diogenes replied, "I wanted to hear you admit your mistake. Why talk about man? Even a piece of stone cannot be defined. Life is indefinable, no definition is possible of anything. I wanted you to admit your mistake. Now I will go away. I was bothered by your definition."

The rules of logic are fixed, while life is flowing. One wave changes into another wave. While you are defining a thing, something else is happening to it in the meantime. Before you finish calling a person angry, he has begun to ask your forgiveness. Then what will you do? The fact is that the anger may very well have disappeared before you finish saying that this man is angry -- what lasts in this life? -- so your definition will be incorrect.

Definitions are always of the past, while life is always of the present. Life is constantly changing, everything is changing every moment, but definitions remain fixed, remain established. There is no growth, no change in them. They are like our photographs. Suppose someone takes my photograph; now it will remain fixed and static, while I am becoming older every moment. Life is like a living person; definitions are rigid and lifeless. This sutra says there is no rationality, no logic, about life. Life is a mystery.

There was a Christian mystic called Tertullian. Someone asked him, "Why do you believe in God? What is the reason for your belief?"

He said, "You want to know the reason? When I looked into life, I found that there is no reason for anything. Then I thought, 'Now there is no harm in believing in God. When the whole of life itself is without reason, God can also be believed in without reason.' And if you don't believe in God and yet ask me the question, I will tell you, I believe in God because he is totally absurd" -- he used the word absurd... I think it is the right word -- "because I examined all the rules, analyzed them, and found them incorrect. I examined all logical reasoning and found it false. All the definitions I tested proved wrong. Whatever things I considered right intellectually, in the end proved to be wrong. Now I have abandoned the help of intellect and reasoning and becomes reasonless. I believe in God."

This is the true meaning of trust.

It means jumping into the unknown. This sutra explains what trust is. This sutra is on trust. Leaving aside all rules, all definitions and all calculations, to jump into the immeasurable is the meaning of trust. Giving up reasoning to jump into reasonlessness.

You should remember that philosophers are those who try to seek out the truth of life with the help of intellect. So far they have been unable to discover anything. They have written thousands of books, but their books are merely a play on words. They are adept in the interpretation of words and they spread their net of words cleverly and so widely that it becomes difficult to find the way out. But they know nothing, nothing at all. Those who know the truth of life are the mystics and the sages. These are the people who, rather than practicing verbal juggling, dive into existence.

Why should we try to learn from books what the Ganges is? When the Ganges is flowing, why should we not dive into it to know what it is? It may be written in books, in libraries, what the Ganges is, but should we resort to books to know what it is? Why should we not know it by actually entering it? There are two ways of knowing. If I want to know about love, I can go to a library and read books about it and learn all about it. The other way is for me to personally fall deeply into it. The first is definitely easier, so the weak resort to that path; even children can read about it. But to really know love is to pass through a great fire, through great penance, through the great ordeal by fire.

To know love and to know *about* love are two different things. There is no relation at all between them. Similarly, to know truth and to know about it are two different things. Whatever is known about truth is all borrowed knowledge, it is all stale. One who wants to know truth will have to take a jump away from his intellect.

A friend came to see me two days ago. He said, "I doubt whatever I hear. I doubt even what you say, and I shall continue to doubt what you will say. But I have some questions; please answer them."

I told him, "What will you do with the answers you get from me? Why do you want to trouble me

uselessly when you are not prepared to move even a little from your position of doubting? You should live in your doubts. Why have you come to ask me? Don't ask anybody if you are determined to doubt, because whatever he says will be *his* knowledge, it cannot be yours, and you will doubt it. Existence is spread on all sides -- flowers are blooming, birds are dancing, clouds are moving in the sky, the sun is rising, life is throbbing within you. Existence has endless expanse! Jump into it, know from there! It is futile to ask others -- you are going to doubt anyway. But I want to ask you one thing: When will that day come when you will doubt your doubts?"

When one is determined to doubt, he should doubt the doubt itself; that way he can achieve something through his doubting. Did your doubting achieve anything up to now? If not, it is because you have not doubted the doubt itself. You have not doubted totally. Bear in mind, trust comes from two sources. Either do not doubt at all and take a jump, or make your doubting so deep that you doubt the doubt itself. Thus your doubt will cancel out further doubting and you will be empty of doubts, and out of the influence of the intellect. It is not that your intellect creates doubts; your intellect *is* your doubt.

After understanding this sutra, those who are innocent and straightforward should not doubt it; and those who are subtle and complex by nature should doubt it totally. Trust will be born from both these conditions and you will be able to take a jump.

Those who know what trust is will grasp the meaning of this sutra, and those whose trust is in reasoning will not be able to grasp its meaning, because reasoning has no place in it. Logic will not agree with the statement that the perfect comes out of the perfect, and the remainder is also perfect. But trust will agree with it, because it is very innocent and straightforward. It is a trust -- a faith -- in existence. It says, "Can I not have some faith in this existence which gave me the power of thinking, which gave me love, which gave me heart? Can I not give a bit of friendly trust to this existence which gave me life, awareness and consciousness? If I cannot, it is the ultimate ingratitude." This sutra demands trust and faith from us. It hints that only trust will open the door of life, trust alone will help you to reach the peak of life. This is its hidden meaning.

Finally you should fully understand what it is saying about the whole, at the end as well as at the beginning. Everything in life seems imperfect. Maybe the Ishavasya should have talked about imperfection, because then it would have been a talk on facts. No individual seems perfect, no love seems perfect; neither does any power nor any form seem perfect. Everything in life is imperfect. Then why did the sage of the Ishavasya think of starting and ending his discussions with the whole? Those who believe in realism will denounce this as unrealistic. They will criticize it as the fanciful make-believe of dreamers. Where is anything whole or perfect in this world? What the sutra hints at is the fact that wherever imperfection is seen by you, it is due to the imperfection of your capacity to see, because otherwise there is imperfection nowhere at all. In reality the imperfection is in our vision.

Our condition is like a person who looks at the sky from a window of his house. We all do it. Naturally he will find the sky cut in the shape of the window. The boundary of the window will also be that of the sky. Is it a mistake if a person who has never seen the open sky from outside his house says that the sky is rectangular in shape? No, there is no mistake, because it will always appear so if seen from a window. It would be difficult for such a person to conceive that there is no such frame on the sky.

The frame is on your window, there is no frame around the sky. It is given by you. The sky is absolutely frameless and formless. But nowhere does it seem formless, even when we go outside the house. The frame becomes a bit bigger, it assumes the form of the earth. The sky appears to encircle the whole earth, like a dome -- the domes of temples are constructed on this model. Even outside in the open you are still standing inside the window -- the earth is a window -- so it does not make any difference. Proceed further, go around the whole earth. You will see that the sky does not touch the earth anywhere: there is no horizon, it is as false as the window frame around the sky. But even if you fly in a spacecraft you will see the sky from a particular viewpoint, and that will appear to be its boundary. No matter how extensive, it is still its boundary.

Then where can we go where we shall be able to see the formless? The sages of the Upanishads say, "There is only one place, and that is within you, where there is no window at all." Leave aside the use of all sense organs because they create frames. Our sense organs are the windows. If we look anywhere with the help of these windows, forms will be created. Close your eyes and go within; be without eyes, without ears, without hands and legs, without the body, and dive deeper and deeper within where everything is formless. There you will experience the whole.

Having experienced the whole within, the sage has affirmed that it is so, and that one who has known

the whole will always see the whole, no matter where he goes, no matter what window he looks through. Even if he looks at the sky standing behind a very small window, he knows well that the frame is that of his window and not of the sky. Whoever has once seen the whole within will begin to see it everywhere. He may be surrounded by any number of windows, he may be shut in any number of prisons, yet he knows that the prisons are imposed from outside; the formless is still sitting within.

Therefore the sage begins and ends his talk with the whole. There will be no tuning, no resonance, between this sutra and ourselves if we stand with our backs to it. We and the sage of the Upanishad are standing back to back. We hear his words, commit them to memory, repeat them every morning; but if only our backs touch, then the meaning which we derive from them becomes useless.

The last thing I wish to tell you is that this whole is the only truth. It is on all sides; everything is whole. There is no question at all of the imperfect. How can the imperfect be? Who would create it? God alone is; there is no one else who can make imperfection. God alone is, so who would draw the boundary? Boundaries are always made by the presence of others. If you think the boundary of your house is made by your house, then you are mistaken. It is made by the neighbor's house. It is not made by your house on its own, it is always made by the presence of others.

God is always alone, existence is always one, the flow of existence is always one. There is no other at all. Who would make the boundary? Who would make the imperfect? No, it is impossible; existence is limitless, existence is absolute. But we will only know it when we are able to catch a glimpse of it within.

One who has tasted even a drop of the ocean within is able to know the mystery of boundless oceans. The whole comes out of the whole, and is absorbed in the whole also; and in between comes the imperfect which is created by the frames of our intellect, by our sense organs. Give up these frames, go a little beyond them. Then you will be established in the whole, and one who has been thus established in the whole will be able to understand the hidden meaning of the Ishavasya.

Now, at the end, let us start on our journey within. As it is the last day, I want to tell you two or three things. First, during this six-day experiment I have brought you to such a point that I now ask you to add one small thing to it. There will be a great explosion if that is added, so be prepared for it.

When you look at me, gaze fixedly, do not blink your eyes, and at the same time, with each out breath make the sound Hoo, Hoo! This sound of Hoo, Hoo will hit powerfully on your dormant kundalini. The Sufis have researched deeply into the sound Allah Hoo! They start with the sound Allah Hoo, then by and by the word Allah is dropped and only Hoo remains. Shout Hoo forcefully, and as you do so, your navel will contract. Let your Hoo strike powerfully below the navel. This will make your navel contract completely and strike against the kundalini. It is the place where the kundalini is. It will be hit hard.

Ninety percent of us are now in that condition when the sound Hoo will strike so hard that the energy within will start rising up like a flame of fire. When it rises up I shall make a sign to you with my hands. Then go crazy! When I lift my hands upwards you will experience the energy within rising -- rising like a flame of fire. You will feel that all your life force is rising; you will feel transcendence. Then begin to shout loudly, to dance, to jump, with all your might.

Hidden Mysteries

Talks given from 01/4/71 to 31/10/71
Original in Hindi
6 Chapters
Year published:

Hindi, Unpublished (also called "Odysee Within")

Hidden Mysteries

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Secret of Shapes, Sounds and Fragrances

26 April 1971 pm in Woodlands, Bombay, India

Archive code:	7104265
ShortTitle:	HIDDEN01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Suppose we have a key in our hands. We cannot directly understand the purpose of it from the key itself, nor is it possible to imagine from the key itself that a great treasure is likely to be revealed with its help. There is no hidden indication in the key regarding the treasure; the key itself is closed. Even if we break it or cut it into pieces, we may find the metal of which it is made, but we cannot learn anything about the hidden treasure which the key is capable of revealing. And whenever such a key is preserved for a long time, it only becomes a burden in our life.

In life there are many such keys which can open the doors of treasures even today, but unfortunately we neither know anything about those treasures nor about those locks which can be opened. When we do not know either about the treasures or the locks, then what is left in our hands cannot even be called a key. It can only be a key if it opens a lock. This same key may have revealed treasures some time in the past, but because today nothing can be unlocked, the key has become a burden. But even so, somehow we do not feel like throwing it away.

The key has left a sort of lingering fragrance in the unconscious mind of man. Maybe some four thousand years ago that key did open some locks, and treasures were found: the remembrance of that in the unconscious mind makes us carry the burden of that key to this day. However much one may be persuaded about the uselessness of the key, we cannot gather the courage to throw it away. In some unknown corner of the heart there still lingers the hope that some day some lock might be opened by it.

Take, for example, temples.... There is no sect on earth which has not built something like a temple -- it doesn't matter whether it is called a masjid or a church or a gurudwara. Today it is possible for us to learn something from other sects, but there was a time when we did not even know about the existence of other sects, so there was no way to learn from others. The temple is not the fanciful result of the imagination of some eccentric people, but its roots lie somewhere deep in the inner consciousness of man.

Man may have lived far away in a forest, or on a mountain, or in a cave, or on the bank of a river -- he may have lived anywhere for that matter -- but wherever he has lived man has builtsomething resembling a temple. Something has come out of his consciousness. There is no blind imitation in it; they were not constructed by looking at other temples. So all temples have been of different shapes and types, but they have always existed.

There is a lot of difference between a temple and a masjid, their arrangement and planning are quite different from each other, but there is no difference in man's aspiration or inner urge. Man may be anywhere; however unfamiliar and unacquainted he is with others, he carries the same latent seed somewhere in his consciousness.

Another thing worth noting is that though thousands of years have passed and we have no clue about the locks or the hidden treasures, still we continue to carry strange keys as though under the spell of some lingering memory. Despite all the attackson this -- reason tries to shatter it from all sides; the so-called modern intellectual doesn't accept it -- still the human heart treasures this memory and continues to be fascinated by it. So we ought to remember that though today man is not aware of it, yet somewhere in his unconscious there is a resounding echo which tells us that some locks once used to open.

Why is this stored in the unconscious? It is because none of us is new to this world. All of us are born again and again, and there was never a time when we did not exist. What we knew consciously in days past is now, today, unconscious, buried within us under thousands of layers as the unconscious. If in days past we knew the significance and deeper secrets of a temple and experienced the opening of some inner door, then somewhere in the deep recesses of the unconscious that memory still lies embedded. The intellect may totally deny its existence, but intellect cannot reach that depth where the memory is retained.

So despite all obstacles, despite its appearing meaningless in every way, this is something which persists, which can't be removed. It may take new forms, but it continues. This is only possible if we have known something an infinite number of times in our infinitely long journey of births and deaths -- though we may not remember it today.

Apart from having an outward use -- as a means to an end -- each of these things also have a deeper significance and purpose.

The universal appeal for making a temple is inherent only in man. Animals make their dwellings, and birds build nests, but they do not build temples. When distinguishing man from animals, one prominent feature is that man is a temple-making animal; no other animal makes temples. To provide some shelter for oneself is absolutely natural because it is done by every creature. Birds and animals do it, even small insects do it, but to build a house the divine is a distinctive feature of man.

Without man's having some deep awareness of the divine, a temple could not be built. Even if that awareness is later lost, the temple will still remain; and it is quite certain that it could not have been built without a deep experience of the divine.

You make a guest house because guests go on visiting you. If there were no guests, you wouldn't waste money on a guest house. But even though there may be no guests now, the guest house remains. So the whole idea of building temples or shrines for the divine must have been conceived of in such moments when the divine was not just a matter of imagination but a living reality for people. The very process of the incarnation of the divine on earth made it necessary to have special places in every nook and corner of the world which could serve as special abodes for him. To properly receive anything, adequate arrangements have to be made.

It can be understood this way.... Radio waves are passing by all around us, but they cannot be picked up without a radio receiver. Tomorrow, if there was a third world war and if all technology was destroyed but somehow a radio receiver was luckily left intact, you wouldn't want to throw it away. Though you know that you can't broadcast, or tune in to any program, or even find a technician to repair it, you wouldn't want to throw the radio away.

After several generations in your family, if anyone were to ask the use of the radio, none of your family members alive then would be able to reply. They might only say that their fathers and their forefathers were insistent on its being preserved, so they continue to keep it. Their forefathers never told them what it was for, they don't know its use and so it is of no help to them; even if that radio is dismantled nothing could be known. By opening the radio it couldn't be known that some time in the past music and talks could be heard through it. The radio only used to act as a receiving station for some happening elsewhere, but it could pick up the waves and act as a medium to present them as sounds to listeners.

Exactly in the same manner, temples used to function as receptive instruments.

Though godliness is everywhere and human beings are also present everywhere, only in some specific circumstances within us do we become attuned to that godliness. So temples served as centers of receptivity to enable us to feel the divine existence, godliness, spiritual elevation. The whole arrangement in temples was motivated with this end in view. Different types of people thought up various arrangements, but that is not of much consequence. It makes no difference if various manufacturers produce radios incorporating their own specialities, with different shapes and forms, as long as the ultimate purpose is the same.

The temples in India were mostly constructed from one ofthree or four patterns; other temples were just copies of these. The domes of the temples were based on the model of the sky. There was an underlying purpose to this. If I sit under the open sky and repeat "Aum," my voice will get lost, because the strength of an individual voice will be enveloped by the vastness of the sky. I will not be able to hear the reverberation, the echo of my chanting -- all my prayers will get lost in the vastness of the sky.

Domes were constructed so that the resonance of our prayers can rebound on us. The dome is just a small, semi-circular prototype of the sky. It has the same shape as the sky touching the earth on all four sides. Whatever prayers or chantings are made under its canopy will not get lost as they would in the vast sky, because the dome will throw them back towards the supplicant. The rounder the dome, the easier it is

for the sound to travel back, and its echo increases in the same proportion.

As time passed even stones were discovered which could multiply the resonance to a tremendous degree.

There is a Buddhist prayer hall in the Ajanta caves where the stones echo sound with the same intensity as that of the Indian musical instrument, the tabla. If we strike those stones with the same force as is used in playing the tabla, they will give out the same volume of sound. Ordinary stones used in the construction of domes do not possess the capacity to echo certain very subtle sounds, and so that specific type of stone was employed.

What is the purpose behind all this? The purpose is that when anyone chants "Aum," and it is done very intensely, the dome of the temple makes the sound reverberate, forming a circle of the chanting or sound. The dome of the temple, by the very nature of its design, helps in the formation of a circle by echoing the sound. Such a sound circle is unique. If "Aum" is chanted under the wide open sky, no sound circle will be formed, and you will never experience that joy.

When the formation of the circle happens, you don't remain just a humble supplicant before the divine, but you become a recipient -- that is to say, the one whose prayers are answered. And with that resonance, the divine experience begins to enter you. Although the sound produced in the chanting is human, when it is echoed it resounds with a new speed, and as it is imbibed, other potentialities are released.

The dome-shaped temples were used to form sound circles through the chanting of mantras. If one does the chanting sitting all alone in perfect peace and silence, then as soon as the sound circle is formed, thoughts will stop. On one side the circle is formed, and on the other, thoughts come to a stop. As I have often said, a circle of energy is formed even in the act of sexual intercourse between a man and a woman, and when the formation of such a circle takes place -- that is the moment pointing toward superconsciousness.

Look at the statues of Buddha and Mahavira in padmasan or siddhasan. These indicate other methods for the formation of such circles. When we sit putting both our feet together and our hands on our legs, then the whole body begins to act as a circle. Then the body electricity cannot escape, and a circuit is created. As soon as the circuit is created, one becomes thoughtless. If we use the language of an electrical engineer, it could be said that the crowd of noisy thoughts within the mind is because of our not creating a circuit of inner electricity. As soon as the circuit is created the inner energy becomes balanced and silent. So, creating a circle of energy with the help of the temple's dome was a great process, and this was its purpose and deep significance.

We find big bells or gongs at the entrance of temples, and these serve the same purpose. When you chant "Aum," although you may be doing so very quietly and your attention may be elsewhere, the sound of the bell will instantly bring your attention back to the circle of sound created by the vibrating bell. It is just like when a stone is thrown into a pond, creating ripple upon ripple.

In Tibetan temples instead of a bell or gong they keep a bowl-shaped vessel made from various metals, and a wooden stick to revolve inside it. The stick is rotated within the vessel seven times, and then it is struck once on the bowl with a loud bang. The vibrations created in the bowl produce a sound like, "Mani padme hum" -- the whole mantra. The bowl echoes the sound, "Mani padme hum," not once, but seven times. Turn the stick inside the bowl rapidly, seven times, strike the bowl and then take the stick out -- and then you will hear the echo of the mantra, "Mani padme hum," seven times. Though the sound will gradually become softer and softer, it will be heard seven times.

Similarly, in a domed temple create within yourself of the mantra, "Aum mani padme hum," and listen: the temple will echo it. Every cell of your body will receive the vibration and return it with a deeper resonance. After a few moments neither you nor the temple will be there -- only circles of energy will be left.

It should be remembered that sound is a subtle form of electricity. Now even science agrees with this. In fact, everything is a form of electricity. But the Indian sages go one step further and say that electricity is a form of sound, that sound is the base, not electricity. That is why they call the supreme being shabda-brahma -- "sound is the ultimate reality."

There is now a great similarity of approach between Eastern thinkers and modern scientists, the only difference being over which of the two is primary. The scientist says that electricity is primary, whereas the sage says that density of sound produces electricity. This means that in the near future science will have to research the absolute aspect of sound.

The sage's understanding stems from the experience of the sounds produced under the dome of a temple.

When the intense sound of "Aum" is created in a temple by a devotee, within a few minutes he feels that neither he nor the temple is there, but only electricity remains. This conclusion is not reached in any laboratory -- those who made such declarations had no laboratories, their temple served as their only laboratory. There they experienced that although they started with sound, what remained in the end was electricity.

To experience this transformation of sound, dome-shaped temples were made.

When Westerners saw Indian temples for the first time, they thought they were very unhygienic. By the very nature of their conception the temples could not have many doors and windows. There could only be one door, and that too was very small. The idea behind this was to ensure that the circle of sound being created in the temple didn't become obstructed. It is no wonder then that those Westerners went away with the impression that the temples were dingy, dark and dirty, and that even fresh air could not enter them. By comparison, their own churches were airy and clean and had many big doors and windows through which light and fresh air could easily enter and keep them hygienic.

I have told you earlier that when the secret of using a key is forgotten, all sorts of difficulties crop up. Today not one person in India will be able to say why temples were not provided with windows and many doors. So when asked we also felt inclined to agree that our temples are unhygienic; no one could argue that in these temples lived the most healthy people and that no disease had been allowed to enter. The people who used to pray and worship there happened to be some of the healthiest people, in the true sense of the term.

Why? Slowly it began to be realized that the sound produced by the chanting of "Aum" has a unique purifying effect. There are certain sounds which have a purifying effect, and there are others which contaminate. Some particular sounds act as deterrents for diseases, and there are others which invite disease. The whole science of sound, however, is lost.

Those who have said that sound is the absolute being have said the ultimate that can be said about sound. There is no experience greater than the absolute being, and they had not known anything deeper than sound which they could use to express themselves.

All the melodies and modes and their modifications are born in the East. These are the extensions of the experiences of theabsolute being in the form of sound. Musical compositions, as well as all dance forms, originated in temples and later on developed elsewhere as specific arts. It was only in the temple that a devotee experienced the effects of sound in its innumerable variations -- so many that it is difficult to keep any count.

Just forty years ago there lived a recluse in Varanasi called Vishuddhananda. He gave hundreds of demonstrations to prove that through some special sound it is possible to kill somebody. This sadhu used to sit under a dome in a temple, a temple which could be said to be utterly unhygienic according to modern terminology. For the first time, in the presence of three doctors from England, an experiment was carried out. The doctors took a sparrow into the temple with them. Vishuddhananda made certain sounds: the sparrow fluttered about for a while and then fell dead. The doctors examined it and pronounced it dead. Then Vishuddhananda made some other sounds: he sparrow came back to life and began fluttering about again. Then it was realized for the first time that the impact of sound can produce specific effects.

Now we readily accept that certain effects are produced by certain sounds because science can prove it. We now say that if a particular light ray falls on your body, it will bring particular results; if a specific medicine is administered to a patient, it will produce specific results; if special colors are used, they bring about special effects. Why then shouldn't special sounds cause certain effects?

Now there are some laboratories in the West which are actively engaged in investigating the relationship between sound and life, and two or three laboratories have arrived at conclusions of deep significance.

In two laboratories scientists succeeded in proving that special sounds can produce more milk in lactating mothers. Through certain sounds plants can be made to blossom within two months instead of the usual six months. And cows yield double the quantity of milk if soft music is played at the time of milking. All the dairies in Russia today employ this latest method at the time of milking. And the day is not far off when all fruits and vegetables will be grown with the help of special sounds. Demonstrations have already been made in laboratories, and it is only a matter of time until it is done on a broader scale. If fruit, vegetables and milk are influenced by sound, should not be influenced by sound.

Disease and health are dependent on special sound waves, so in the past people made hygienic arrangements in their temples which were not in any way dependant on air. They did not believe that only

an abundant air supply lead to good health. Otherwise, it is inconceivable that over a period of five thousand years they could not hit upon the idea of proper ventilation in their places of worship.

The Indian recluse usually sits in caves where no light or air enters, or he sits in temples with small doors where one has to bend low to enter. There are some temples where you have to lie down and crawl in to enter; and there are even some temples one can enter only by chanting. In spite of this, there were no ill effects on the health of devotees. That is our experience over thousands of years. But when, under the influence of Westerners, we can began to doubt that for the first time, our temple doors were made bigger and windows were installed. We modernized the temples; but in doing so we converted them into ordinary houses.

The acoustics and the architecture of a temple have a deep connection.

There is a specific stipulation as to the angle at which a sound is to be made. There are stipulations for making a sound while standing and while sitting. It is even stipulated which sounds can be made only while lying down, because the impact of the sound will have a certain affect when made standing, and will change again when made while you are sitting down. It is also clarified which sounds should be made together and which are to be made separately. So it is interesting to note the confusion that was created when vedic literature was translated into Western languages.

Western languages emphasize the linguistic rather than the phonetic, whereas the vedic view gives more importance not so much to the meaning of the written or spoken word as to the special sound it should produce, and the composition of that sound. Hence the Sanskrit language is phonetic, not linguistic; the emphasis is more on the sound than on the word. And so, for thousands of years it was felt that these valuable scriptures should not be written down, because it was natural that no sooner would it be written down than the emphasis on sound would be lost. The insistence was that the knowledge be passed on by word of mouth, rather than in writing, because in writing words down -- they would be mere words, and the subtle sensations associated with the sound would be lost and so become meaningless.

If we write down the word Rama, those who are reading it will say the word in many different ways. Someone will put more emphasis on "r" and someone else, more emphasis on "a," and still somebody else will put more emphasis on "m." It will depend on the individual reader. So as soon as a word is written down, the effect of sound is destroyed. Now, to understand the effect of the sound of those words, a whole decoding exercise to pronounce the words correctly will have to be done. So for thousands of years there was a strong insistence on not writing down any scripture, because the ancient seers did not want the phonetic arrangement lost. The scripture had to be passed on to others directly by word of mouth, so scriptures were known as shrutis, meaning that which is learnt by listening.

What was passed down in the form of written books was never accepted as scripture. It was all scientifically based on the arrangement of sound. At some places the sound had to be soft, and at others it had to be loud. It was very difficult to write these words in script form. The day the scriptures were reduced to writing, the essential, inherent, original, inner arrangement of sound was lost. It was no longer necessary to understand only through listening. You can read a scripture -- it is available in the market. Now there is no relationship or relevance to sound.

It is important to note that the emphasis of the scriptures was never on the meaning. The emphasis on meaning became relevant later, when we reduced those scriptures to writing. If some thing written down has no meaning it will look insane, so meaning has necessarily to be given to the written word. There are still some parts of vedic lore where no meaning could be deciphered -- and these are the real parts, because they are totally phonetic. They do not convey any meaning.

For example, the question about the meaning of the Tibetan mantra, "Aum mani padme hum," does not arise because its significance is totally phonetic. Similarly, there is no question of any meaning in the mantra,"Aum," but it has a sound-based impact which creates a special effect. When a meditator repeats, "Aum mani padme hum," again and again, the sound affects the various chakras and they are activated. The question is not of the meaning, the significance concerns the sounds themselves. So the fact that the old scriptures did not lay any stress on the meaning, but on their utility -- the purpose for which they could be used and the benefits which could be derived from them -- deserves our special attention.

Buddha was once asked, "What is truth?" He replied, "Truth is that which can be used." The definition of truth is that which can be used. Science will define truth in the same way. Its definition will be pragmatic: Truth is that which can be made use of in life and which can be demonstrated.

If it is said that when hydrogen and oxygen are mixed, water is created, we don't care whether that statement is true or not; if we can see that water is made from mixing hydrogen and oxygen, it is true,

otherwise not. The statement in itself has no validity, its validity is its utility. If it is possible to create water that way, it has to be proved by actual demonstration. Now science has adopted this definition of truth which religion accepted five thousand years ago. In religion utility was the test to verify a truth.

The mantra "Aum," has no meaning but it has utility; a temple has no meaning but it has utility. To make use of it is an art, and there is an inherent flow in all the arts which cannot be taught, but must be absorbed.

I have read that there was an emperor in China fifteen hundred years ago, who was very fond of meat -- so much so that he would have a cow or bull slaughtered right before his eyes. The same butcher slaughtered cattle in front of him regularly every morning for fifteen years. One day the emperor asked, "I haven't seen you sharpening your axe once in fifteen years. Doesn't its edge become blunt?"

The butcher replied, "No, Your Majesty, it doesn't. The edge becomes blunt only when the butcher is not an expert, if he does not know where to strike. The butcher must know where there are bones and joints, and then the axe can cut the animal in two with one blow. This art of cutting is passed on from one generation to the next. So not only does the edge not become blunt, it becomes sharper daily, with every fresh stroke."

The emperor asked the butcher to teach him the art.

The butcher replied, "It would be very difficult to. I have not learnt this art but imbibed it from watching my father since my early childhood. It wasn't taught to me, I absorbed the art through watching my father every day. Sometimes I would fetch the axe for him, and sometimes I would stack up the limbs of the animals. That was how I learnt the art. If you are ready to do the same -- standing beside me, sometimes handing over the axe to me and then putting it back, sometimes simply sitting and watching -- then perhaps you will learn the art. But I cannot teach it to you."

Science can be taught, but art has to be imbibed.

All these mantras have no meaning, but they have pragmatic value and we have made our children absorb them at a very early age. They used to learn the use of the temple without ever even being aware of what they had learnt. They would learn the art of entering a temple, how to sit there and how to make use of the sacred precincts. Whenever there was an emergency or any difficulties, they would run to the temple and then return home, having regained a balance and tranquility. Each morning they would go to the temple, because what they got there was not possible to find anywhere else. But all of this was not taught to them, they incorporated it at a very early stage in childhood. It was not taught to them but imbibed by them. Wherever there is art, it cannot be taught.

The effects of sound in the temple, and the temple itself, was an arrangement for experimentation. As long as the effect of the sound of a word was not understood, the whole experiment was meaningless.

For example, it was a convention that a mantra should only be given to a disciple by a master. The emphasis was on the mantra being recited by the master in the disciple's ear. You might have known the mantra for a long time, but still the master would whisper it in your ear.

You might wonder, "What is new in this? Couldn't I have done it without the master? Everybody knows how to repeat a mantra, and still this master has whispered it to me as if it is a great secret!" But what is to be understood is that when the master says it in the disciple's ear, he does it in a particular way, so as to emphasize certain sounds -- something which is not known to all. As a matter of fact there are various phonetic variations of "Ram" that have different effects.

We know the story of the sage Valmiki, but this tale has now lost its true significance and so seems rather childish. It is said that Valmiki was illiterate and a mere rustic. His master told him to repeat the mantra, "Rama, rama," but after some time he forgot and started chanting it in reverse, "Mara, mara" -- and became enlightened!

When the real keys to unravel such mysteries become lost, all sorts of troubles arise. The fact is that while chanting the mantra, "Rama, rama," after a period of time you automatically begin to chant, "Mara, mara," so creating a circuit. When "Rama, rama" is chanted quickly the chanting turns into "Mara, mara"; then it has the right phonetic emphasis. Then something unique happens: you cease to be, you are no more, and in that very moment when you cease to be or you die to your identity, the mantra becomes complete. That is the moment of real experience -- when you have ceased, your ego has died.

It is interesting to note that if this process is completed properly -- you will begin with the repetition of "Rama, rama," and very soon the moment will arise when you will be repeating, "Mara, mara" instead, and even if you want to say, "Rama," you will not be able to; your whole being will repeat, "Mara, mara".... At that moment you will die to yourself -- and that is the first step of meditation. When your dying to yourself

is total, you will suddenly find that "Mara, mara" is beginning to revert to, "Rama, rama." When that "Rama, rama" begins from within you, without you doing it you will actually experience rama -- but not before that. In between, the transformation to "Mara" is essential.

So there are three parts to the mantra. Begin with "Rama," lose your identity in "Mara," and then the mantra will evolve into "Rama." The second step of "Mara" is the necessary part of the process; unless that happens in the middle, the real, ultimate rama experience in the third step won't happen. If you know the true phonetics and if you chant it properly -- if you lay stress on "ra" and less on "m," only then will "Rama" change into "Mara." When "m" has less emphasis, it becomes like a valley, and "r" becomes the crest, the highest peak. In your repeating the "m" of "rama" with less emphasis the transformation happens and very soon you will find that "m" becomes the peak and "r" becomes the valley. Then you are repeating, "Mara, mara" without your knowing it.

Like waves in the ocean, after every crest there is a valley. Like waves in the ocean, sound also has waves like a crescendo and diminuendo in music. Unless you are aware of the proper phonetic pronunciation, you can go on repeating a mantra but it will produce no results.

Whoever wrote this story about Valmiki repeating "Mara, mara" because he was illiterate and an ignorant rustic, is far from the truth. Valmiki was illiterate and a rustic, but in this particular instance he was quite clever. He knew the whole science of how to chant "Rama" to transform the sound into "Mara." Only after that intervening transformation will Rama be born. That "Rama" will not be the one spoken by you, because during that second step of "Mara" you cease to be. Who will repeat it? The real "Rama" that is born within you at the end of the second step will not be spoken by you but will be just a happening, in spite of you. It will happen automatically, it will not be your repetition.

The value of the shrutis -- meaning the scriptures that are heard or listened to -- is the phonetic emphasis. Only a person who knows the science of phonetics can pass on the knowledge of shruti; then only will it be useful. Otherwise the words will be the same as written in the book -- anybody can read them -- but the science will remain unknown. That science of sound -- its ascents and descents and the lengths of soundless intervals -- constitutes the whole mystery. tes the whole mystery.

There used to be a complete scripture of mantras, and temples served as laboratories where they were tested. This was of great value for the seeker. The number of people experiencing god-realization within the precincts of temples has always been more than of those who have experienced it outside the temple. This has happened in spite of the fact that godliness is present outside the temples as much as inside.

People like Mahavira, who had to experiment outside temples, had to find different methods, more painstaking than the ones used in temples. Mahavira had to spend years mastering many different types of postures so that he could create the circuit of energy within. He didn't want to use the help of the temple, but the alternative was a lengthy process of difficult practices which took years and which could only be accomplished by a man with the iron will of Mahavira.

Buddha also attained enlightenment without the help of a temple. But soon after the deaths of both Mahavira and Buddha temples had to be constructed because what a temple could offer to the ordinary man was not necessarily what was given by either Buddha or Mahavira. What Buddha and Mahavira advocated was not always possible for the common man to achieve.

Today, if we can fully understand the science of sound circuits we can invent better instruments than a temple. Now some research is already going on in this direction. It is possible to invent better instruments because now we know a lot about electricity. But such experiments can be dangerous too. Still, if properly scientific arrangements are set up, whatever help a temple used to give will be got from scientific technology, because the circle of energy that was created in a temple will now be created by some other method. Now, you can keep a small instrument in your pocket, which can activate an electric circuit within you. On that electronic instrument, you may even be able to store recorded sounds which may create circuits within you. Some research is presently in progress in this area in America.

Seven or eight scientists in America are now engaged in a fascinating study aimed at showing that all our experiences of pleasure and pain are nothing but electrical currents passing through some centers of the body.

For example, if your body is pricked all over with a needle, at some of those points you will not experience pain. There are a few dead spots in your body where you won't feel anything. If someone pricks your back at a dozen spots or so, three or four of those places will have no sensation. Exactly in the same way, there will be five or ten spots of great sensitivity where even the slightest pricking will cause a lot of pain.

Our head has many sensitive spots. There are millions of cells in the brain, and each one has a particular sensitivity. When you say you feel happy, electricity is flowing through one particular cell giving you a sense of happiness. Suppose you are sitting next to your beloved, holding her hand, and you say you are feeling happy. What is happening? If a scientist described this phenomenon, he would say that electricity is flowing through a particular center in your brain, and that it is only your past mental association with this person which makes you so happy in her presence. But you may not feel that happiness after two or three months, because if you use a certain center very often, letting the electricity flow through it frequently, that cell becomes insensitive.

For example, if you repeatedly prick your foot at a particular spot with a thorn, the pain will become less and less. Tomorrow the pain will be less than today, and the day after that it will be even less. If you go on doing it, that spot will develop a knot which will become insensitive and will not feel any pain at all. People who play the sitar develop insensitive surface skin on their fingers. Then any amount of plucking on the instrument's strings does not make any difference; their fingers don't feel any pain.

So if you feel that your love has died after three or four months, or become less, it does not mean that your love was fragile, it only means that the point within you from where the feeling of happiness was coming has become insensitive because of frequent use. If she goes away for three or four months, when she returns she can make you feel happy again.

Scientists' experiments on mice are very revealing. They opened up the brain of a mouse, and a sort of window was kept open to observe what happens when a mouse is having sexual intercourse. The particular point through which the electric current was passing mouse ejaculated was marked. After that, that point was connected to an electrode, and the "window" was closed. The other end of the electrode was connected to a machine which can release a controlled amount of electricity. There was a switch, which could be operated by pressing it, which would release electricity -- the same intensity of electricity as flowed at the time of the mouse's ejaculation.

The mouse was taught how to operate the switch, and whenever it pressed it, the required amount of electricity was released by the machine, and that activated the point of the brain connected at the other end of the wire, giving the mouse the same pleasure as in sexual intercourse. The mouse felt very happy when it pressed the switch; it was so happy that it began to press the switch again and again. You will be surprised to know that the rat did not do anything else after that for the next twenty-four hours. It simply went on pushing the button -- six thousand times within each hour. It did not bother to eat or drink or sleep, but just kept pressing the switch until finally it collapsed, exhausted!

The scientist who was doing the experiment said that the mouse enjoyed the pleasure of sex so much -- more than it had ever done through intercourse, although it was not actually having intercourse but only experiencing sexual pleasure because of the electrical current released in its brain. The scientist claimed that very soon that same sensation would lose its charm for the mouse and become very ordinary.

The day we are able to connect the human brain to an electrode to receive the right electrical current at the right point, we will not be able to find anyone who will actually want to take part in sex -- because he gains practically nothing, and loses a lot of energy. He can have a small battery-operated device in his pocket, and whenever he wants to he can activate the sex center and experience the same joy as in sexual intercourse. But this has its own dangers.

Once it is possible to locate the various centers in the brain for doubt or for anger and so on, those centers can be surgically removed. The center connected with rebellion can be disconnected and man will become very docile. The government can misuse such scientific achievements.

Scientists do not know it, but it may be that with the help of scientific instruments we can provide a milieu like that which exists in a temple. The experiences which took hours, months and years to obtain with sound effects in a temple can be more easily created with scientific instruments. So I am saying that the temple was based on a very scientific foundation, and through using the medium of sound, feelings of happiness, peace, love and bliss were aroused. And in the presence of those feelings your whole attitude towards life was transformed.

On the other hand, what the scientists might do might be full of great dangers. The main danger is that whatever science does becomes technological, and consciousness does not play a part in it. It may be possible, with the use of electrical instruments, to bring about the same state as is possible through being in a temple, but then real transformation of consciousness will not be possible. The heights of consciousness and transformation cannot happen that way; what a man can get by pressing a switch will not bring about any fundamental transformation.

So I do not see any possibility that such instruments will fulfill the need for temples.

You may wonder if temples can be used today in these changed times. Yes, it is possible, but the conventional orthodox priest who is in the temple today will not be able to explain what was happening and how, in temples in ancient times. He still has the key but he does not have any idea of the hidden secrets behind it. The whole philosophy and science of temples can still be of use today. And we can create better temples now because we have better building materials. We can set up a whole sound system in such a way that sound can be magnified a thousandfold. Walls can be made that are so sensitive that if you chant the mantra "Aum" once, the walls will echo it thousands of times.

Today we have better instruments, but we should know the key which unlocks the secrets of our being.

In the old days there had to be at least one door in a temple, but now we can build a temple without any doors. In the old days generally the people who built the temples were living in houses like huts, made of cow-dung and clay. They did the best they could within their limitations, and what they did was great. Today we have wonderful technological skills, but we are not able to benefit from them.

So far we have been discussing the benefit of temples on those who entered them. But temples have their external significance and utility as well. So far we have discussed how a devotee would go into a temple and go deeper into meditation and prayer. But even a person just passing by a temple was also benefitted, though now that does not happen; today even those who go inside come out with nothing. But in those days the temple could help a person who had just been near it because those who were inside the temple were really doing something. Hundreds of devotees in the temple were activating special sound vibrations by which the whole atmosphere of the temple became charged. The temple was not just vibrating within, it was also vibrating outside, and spreading subtle waves outside as well. The whole environment became alive because the temple itself was alive.

The significance of a living temple was only this much. A living idol signified the same thing; they affected even those who had not come there for any particular benefit. A temple could only be called living if someone could pass by it casually and suddenly sense that the air had changed and the atmosphere had been transformed, even though he might not have known that there was a temple in the vicinity.

Suppose you are walking along a road on a dark night, and when you pass by a temple you experience some sudden change within you.... You were thinking of doing something wrong, and suddenly your thoughts change. You were thinking of killing someone, and suddenly you feel full of compassion. But this can happen only if the temple is charged. Every brick and stone of that temple, the doors and gates, should have become vibrant; then the whole temple will vibrate with sound.

A unique method is used to charge the bell that hangs in front of temples: whoever enters, rings the bell. He does it with total consciousness, not with a sleepy mind. When you ring the bell of a temple -- not half asleep but with alertness -- that creates a discontinuity in your thoughts, a sort of break in the chain of your thoughts, and you become aware of a changed atmosphere. There is a similarity between the sound of the bell and the sound of "Aum"; in fact there is some inner relationship. The sound of the bell continues charging the temple all the day long and the sound of "Aum" also charges the temple with its vibrations.

Many other things like that were made use of in the temple, they have their inner connections. It might be an earthen lamp filled with ghee, the burning of incense, or the use of sandalwood paste or flowers or any other fragrance -- all were related. It was not a question of a particular deity liking a specific flower, it was a question of the harmony of the temple. What type of sound and what type of fragrance was harmonious with the temple was decided through experiences. Only a certain flower with a certain fragrance which blended harmoniously with a certain sound was used; others with different fragrances were prohibited.

In a mosque only lobhan, benzoin oil creosote, could be used as incense, and dhoop and agarbatti incense in a temple. All these had their connections with sound. With the sound of "Allah," there is an inner harmony with the fragrance of lobhan. These links or connections were all discovered through the inner search for the ultimate; they were not found through any thinking process. I will tell you how this was done.

You may sit in a room where no lobhan has been burnt and repeat, "Allah" -- not just "Allah" but "Allahooh" with a special emphasis on "hoo." You will find that slowly that "Allah" sound disappears and automatically only "hoo" will go on being repeated. When this happens, suddenly you will find that your whole room is fragrant with the smell of lobhan. It was discovered that lobhan is similar to a substance that emanates from you. So lobhan is burnt in mosques with a view to helping people repeat "Hoo." Then the

process is twofold: the emanation of the fragrance from within a person may take some time, but the same fragrance can initially be provided outwardly in the mosque. But the repetition of "Aum" can never bring about the fragrance of lobhan. This sound strikes another center which cannot produce this smell.

There are separate areas of fragrance within our body, and these are linked with our thoughts and feelings.

That is why Jainas believe that Mahavira's body never gave out any bad odor. His body had a certain fragrance, on the basis of which it was possible to recognize a tirthankara. In Mahavira's time, eight other people claimed to be tirthankaras, but this particular fragrance was not coming from them. None of them was less knowledgeable than Mahavira, they were of the same spiritual stature, but they were not practitioners of that system of spiritual discipline which produces this fragrance, so their claims were rejected.

Buddha also was in no way inferior to Mahavira. He was of the same caliber and state of consciousness as Mahavira, but because he was not following the same method as Mahavira, his body could not emit the same type of fragrance. That fragrance had also emanated from Parshwanath, a tirthankara who had died long before Mahavira's time. His contemporaries were still living and they confirmed that Mahavira's fragrance was similar to Parshwanath's. The ultimate result of a certain mantra process was that particular. The ultimate result of a certain mantra process was that particular fragrance.

This was a memory-based arrangement for determining the authenticity of a tirthankara. So though Mahavira never claimed that he was a tirthankara, he was readily proclaimed to be one. Makhkhali Goshal, on the other hand, did make the claim but could not prove it. You may wonder at how fragrance was used as the criterion. The test had to be that deep and infallible -- words cannot be relied on. The whole individuality of that person should emit the special fragrance that would indicate that a certain flowering had happened within him, that the culmination of the mantra process which gives birth to a tirthankara had happened.

Makhkhali Goshal, Ajitkesh Kambal and Sanjay Vilethiputra were all claimants, were very knowledgeable, were of equal caliber to Mahavira -- each of them had thousands of followers who claimed that their master was a tirthankara -- but they all disappeared into oblivion. On the other hand, Mahavira was absolutely silent on this point and never made any claim. But in the end it was decided that only that person's body that omitted that particular fragrance could be a tirthankara.

Every mantra creates its own fragrance. Those who have practiced chanting "Aum" have known a certain fragrance. Similarly, every mantra produces a particular type of inner light. How much light should be provided in a temple was decided on the basis of that inner light -- neither more nor less. The ignorance of those who sit under dazzling electric lights in temples is simply amazing. They are not needed at all, because only that much light is needed as is within the inner sky -- a very soft and inoffensive light. So a ghee lamp was used because it is not at all offensive and does not dazzle the eyes.

It may not be easy to understand the difference between a kerosene light and the ghee light because we have never experimented with meditating on light. Light a lamp filled with kerosene oil and concentrate on the flame for one hour: your eyes will start burning and become tired and painful. Then light another lamp with ghee in it, and concentrate on that flame for one hour: your eyes will feel cooler and soothed. The inner experiences of thousands of people revealed all this, and parallels were found which became external aids. Of course, it is not possible to provide a lamp exactly the same as the inner light, so only the most approximate was found. The exact fragrance which is produced within you after chanting a particular mantra cannot be found outside, so we have to be content with the nearest approximation.

Sandalwood paste became popular in all temples. The place on the forehead where the sandalwood paste is applied is called the agyna chakra in Yoga. Practicing certain mantras produces an inner experience of sandalwood perfume, but the source of that fragrance is the agya chakra. Whenever the third eye experience intensifies, the sandalwood perfume is given out, so the sandalwood perfume has become symbolic of that experience, hence we apply sandalwood paste to the forehead. When the agya chakra emits this fragrance there is a sort of coolness felt, as if you have put a piece of ice on the third eye. There is a difference between cooling things and soothing things -- just the same as between a kerosene oil lamp and a lamp filled with ghee.

Ice is cold, but it is not balmy or soothing. The cooling sensation of ice lasts only a short while and is followed by a feeling of heat. Ice is certainly cold, but not soothing or balmy. The ultimate feeling is bound to be that of heat; you feel a little more hot than before. But sandalwood paste is balmy and not cold; it only

soothes. Coolness has a kind of depth. If ice is put on the agya chakra it will only make the surface cold. If sandalwood is applied to the agya chakra you will feel that its soothing effect is seeping into deeper layers beyond the skin. The coolness has to penetrate to where the third eye is located.

Those who experienced the working of the agya chakra and felt its balmy effect looked for a parallel and found it in sandalwood paste. It has the same fragrance as that which emanates from within.

All these external aids are just parallels. And when a temple is equipped with them, it becomes charged. So there is a stipulation that no one should go to a temple without a bath. Taking a cold bath breaks one's mechanicalness and thought associations. Nobody was allowed to enter the temple without ringing the bell. And nobody was to go into the temple in old or dirty clothes; in fact silk clothes had to be worn when visiting a temple, because silk helps in generating body electricity and protecting it, so silk clothes always remain fresh, however much you wear them.

All these precautions and arrangements made the temple charged, and so anyone also just passing by was affected by the magnetic field of the temple.

It is said about Mahavira that within a certain radius around him -- wherever he might be -- it was impossible to commit any violence. It was his charged field, within which no violence was possible. He was like a walking temple, and within that sphere anything happening would suddenly be changed.

Teilhard de Chardin coined a new word, noosphere, in place of "atmosphere." Atmosphere means the external environment. Noosphere means the mental or psychological situation, and within that field, certain types of happenings do not take place at all.

In earlier days, schools were conducted by rishis. The surrounding atmosphere of the schools was considered pure, inviolable. If anything wrong happened among the disciples, the rishi punished himself, not them, because it meant that the field had lost its essential quality -- so the disciples couldn't be blamed. To reprimand them was futile; some untoward event only meant that the field had lost its sanctity. So the master himself would repent, undergo a fast and purify himself.

But this idea was misunderstood by Gandhi. Self-purification was not meant to be a way to reprove anyone else, it was not intended to put pressure on another person. The idea was not to torture oneself or to go on fasting to death to change someone else's heart or conscience. Gandhi didn't understand. The rishi was not purifying himself to change somebody else, he was doing it to recharge the field or purify the surroundings. If the thinking pattern is transformed, if the mental sphere is transformed, If the thinking pattern is transformed, if the mental sphere is transformed, the man living within it will also become transformed. There was no question of changing someone's conscience but of changing the surroundings and the magnetic field everybody carries around themselves.

People like Mahavira were like walking temples. Such people cannot be expected to stay permanently in one particular place. So we need something else, more stable, which can become the center of life for a whole town -- something around which the lives of people will go on being transformed. We ng around which the lives of people will go on being transformed. We need a place, a temple, where we make our daily offerings and receive something in return. We may not even be aware what is happening, everything happens by itself. Anyone passing by the temple received something invaluable. There was a huge magnetic field created around it, and just as an iron filing attracted by a magnet is caught in its magnetic field, so anyone passing by the temple would be attracted and influenced by its energy. The field of a temple was like that.

It is said about Moses that when he went to the mountain he saw a divine fire burning there. The whole bush was on fire, but in the middle of it there were some flowers in full bloom and green leaves. Moses had set out in search of God. He immediately stepped towards the bush and then suddenly heard a voice coming from it, saying, "You foolish man! Leave your shoes a few paces away before entering this bush!" There was no demarcation li undergrowth -- so Moses continued walking further, looking for the border where he could leave his shoes. When he crossed a certain point, he ceased to be Moses; something within him changed. Just outside the border he left his shoes, entered the field and prayed for forgiveness for desecrating that sacred place.

A temple has a charged field around it which is very vibrant, and that field had a helpful influence on the entire village. It is not a fiction; results were actually achieved. The characteristic simplicity, innocence and purity of Indian villages for thousands of years was more due to the charged field of the temples than to the villages themselves. However poor a village, the existence of a temple in it was absolutely necessary. Without a temple everything seemed chaotic, without a rhythm.

For thousands of years villages had a sort of sacredness, and there were great, invisible sources of that sacredness. The worst thing which could be done to destroy the Eastern culture was to destroy that charged field of the temples. With these vibrant temples destroyed, the entire Eastern culture crumbled. That is why today people are skeptical about the value of temples. Whoever has gone to school or college and has been taught only languages and logic -- who has only developed his intellect and his heart is closed -- never has any experience of the life of the temple. So temples are slowly losing their significance.

India cannot be India again until temples become alive again. The whole alchemy of India was in its temples; from its temples India received everything. There was a time when everything that happened in the life of a person was considered to be because of the temple. If he was sick he went to the temple, if he was unhappy he ran to the temple; even if he was happy he ran to the temple to give thanks. If something good happened in the family he went to the temple with fruits and flowers; if there were problems he would go to the temple to pray. For him the temple was all and everything. All his hopes, expectations and ambitions revolved around the temple. However poor he was, he kept the temple decorated with gold and silver and all sorts of jewels.

Today we think all that extravagance for the temple is mad. How stupid, when people are dying of hunger, that new temples are being built! Stop this! Make hospitals and schools; let the temples be opened up for refugees, let them be used. Because we have forgotten the real use of temples they have become useless. We think, "Why should gold and silver and jewels lie in temples when people are starving to death?" But it is worth remembering that only such hungry people have given the gold and diamonds to the temples; whatsoever they felt to be the most valuable, they gave to the temple, because whatsoever they had known of great value in their life, they learnt from the temple. There was nothing which would sufficiently repay their debt, so whatever they had they gave. Whatsoever was done was done for a reason, because nothing can continue for thousands of years without good reason. The invisible fruits of the temples' influence were continuously being received. There were clear and conscious benefits to being near a temple.

Man always forgets. Whatever is very high and of value we forget; whatever is trivial and commonplace we remember continually, twenty-four hours a day. We have to make an effort to remember God, but our desires and passions don't need to be remembered, they are there all the time. Going downhill is easy; going uphill is always difficult.

So the temple was built in the center of the village so that during the day one could go there as frequently as needed. It kept the search alive. Very few of us naturally remember what we are looking for; most of us only feel inspired when we actually see things. When there were no airplanes, we didn't have any desire to travel by airplane. Yes, someone like the Wright Brothers did dream of fly because they invented the airplane, but the ordinary person won't have such dreams unless he sees an airplane.

So when we could see godliness personified within the shape of a temple, something of godliness lingered on in our minds. This was especially so for people who could not visualize the unmanifest god. For those who could, there was no need for a temple. But in one way these people caused great harm to the temple because they said there was no use for temples and that they should be dispensed with.

I myself used to say that temples are useless, remove them; but slowly I began to realize that if temples are destroyed, how will those who can't visualize an unmanifest form of godliness be ever able even to think of godliness? From that angle sometimes difficulties do arise. If a person like Mahavira, who never needed a temple, speaks from his level of consciousness, he may want temples removed; but if he thinks about your need, he will stop saying so.

The temple remains a source of inspiration for the twenty-four hours of our day. You remember that there is one more door in life other than your shop or house, apart from your wife and wealth... a dimension which is neither part of the market nor of desires. It gives you neither wealth, nor fame, nor the satisfying of desires; the temple reminds you of that continuously. There are moments in life when you are tired of the marketplace, bored with your family: in such moments you can find harmony in the temple.

If the temple is destroyed then there is no other alternative. If you are tired of the food at home, you can go to a hotel or restaurant. If you are tired of the market, where will you go? The temple provides a different dimension, away from the world of give and take. So those who made temples like the marketplace have destroyed them. The temple is not a place for bargaining, it is a place for rest and relaxation, where, tired and exhausted from all your worldly activities you can find relief and peace. There are no conditions to enter the temple, the temple accepts you as you are. There does exist a place so simple that you are accepted as you are.

Many times you have become tired of the type of life you are living. At such times you might have felt

the door to prayer open. And if even once the door opens then it can open again and again, even in your shop and your home. Whenever you want, that door should be easy for you to reach at any time -- because the moments that can be call truly great come rarely. It is not necessary to go on a pilgrimage, or in search of a Mahavira or Buddha. Such moments are too short-lived. There should be somewhere just near at hand which you can simply enter.

Childhood memories are very important. Scientists say that by the age of seven a child learns almost all the fundamentals; on that the superstructure of his knowledge is built. Very little that is new is added, but a of his knowledge is built. Very little that is new is added, but a few basic things can be added. If we are not able to form an association with the temple in the child's mind by the time he is seven then it becomes difficult, even impossible, to do so later. A lot of effort will be needed and then too the memory will only be superficial.

That is why we wanted the temple to be the child's first memory after birth. His surrounding were planned in such a way that he would grow up near the temple, gradually coming to know it and absorbing it in his life. The temple would become an integral part of his being, and when he entered the worldly life, the temple would have its own special place inside him because was to provide a retreat for him during all the hectic activities of his life. So we wanted the temple to have a place in his mind from his very birth; later on it would be difficult....

All those who lived in the vicinity of the temple had an impression of it imprinted on their minds. It went so deep into their unconscious that it was no longer a matter of thought but became a part of their being. So all the world over, the forms and shapes of temples may have differed, but the temple was indispensable.

Now in the world that is being shaped the temple is not considered indispensable; other things have taken that place -- schools, hospitals and position; other things have taken that place -- schools, hospitals and libraries. But they are very material and have no connection at all with the beyond. Instead, what is needed is something which indicates the transcendental. When we get up in the morning, we should hear the temple bells ringing; when we go to sleep at night, we should hear the religious songs from the temple.

There is an incident in Mahavira's life.... A thief was lying on his deathbed, and his son asked him to give him some final word of advice that would help him in his work. The thief said, "Don't have anything to do with a person called Mahavira. If you know he is in your village, run to another. If he passes your way on the road, hide somewhere on a side street. And if without realizing it you are somewhere where you can hear his words, close you beware of him!"

When the son asked him why he should be so afraid of Mahavira, his father told him not to argue: "Just listen to what I say. If you go near that man our business will be in danger and the family will starve."

What happens next is very interesting. The son of that thief always ran away from Mahavira, but one day he made a mistake. Mahavira was sitting silently in a mango grove, and, unknowingly, the thief's son happened to pass that way. Suddenly yyhavira started speaking. The thief heard half the sentence, closed his ears and ran. But he had already heard half the sentence, and that landed him in a lot of trouble.... He was being chased by the police -- the whole state police were after him for his thieving -- and after a few weeks he was eventually caught.

Thieving was in his family and so he was an expert in his trade. He was so clever that he never left behind any incriminating evidence. It was well known that he was a thief and had committed a lot of thefts; everybody knew about it, but there was no evidence. So there was no alternative but to make him confess.

He was made totally drunk and kept in such a state of intoxication that he remained unconscious for two or three days. When he did open his eyes again, he was still in a state of semi-consciousness. All around him he say beautiful women standing and he asked where he was. He was told that he had died, and that preparations were being made to take him either to heaven or hell. He was told that people were waiting for him to become conscious so that he could confess the sins he'd committed. If he did, he would be taken to heaven; otherwise he would be sent to hell. If he spoke the truth he would be saved.

He felt that now he should tell the truth and not lose the chance of going to heaven; now that he had died there was nothing to fear. But just at that moment he remembered that half-sentence he had heard Mahavira say. Mahavira had been talking about gods and ghosts. He had also hinted about the yamadoots, who take people to the worlds beyond death. The thief had heard him say that the toes of yamadoots are always inverted: he opened his eyes and saw that the feet of the people standing by him were normal, so he became alert. He now saw there was no need to confess. He saw through the trick, and said that he had not

committed any sins; what could he confess? If they wanted they could take him to hell. But as he hadn't committed any sins, how could they? So they had to let him go.

He went running to Mahavira, fell at his feet, and asked him to complete the sentence which had saved him. When half of Mahavira's sentence had saved him, of how much more benefit would be the whole sentence! He said he was totally surrendered to Mahavira. Sometime or other he was bound to be caught and hanged but if he heard the rest of the sentence he might still be saved. So Mahavira used to say that even if half the sentence of an awakened one was heard, it could be useful one day.

Similarly, a man running past a temple, or just passing by casually, hears the sound vibrations coming from a temple or smells the fragrance of the place... and even that can be of help to him.

Hidden Mysteries

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Alchemical Secrets of Places of Holy Pilgrimage

6 June 1971 pm in Woodlands, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7106065
ShortTitle: HIDDEN02
Audio: No
Video: No

In the Pacific Ocean there is a small island, Easter Island, on which there are one thousand huge stone idols, all about seventy feet tall. The population of the island is just two hundred. It was found, when that island was first discovered, that it was so small, it couldn't produce food for more than two hundred people. When only two hundred people can live there, it was surprising to find such huge stone idols and as many as one thousand! Five idols for every person! Those people would not have been able to make such huge idols even if they wanted to, because their lives are spent in taking care of their day to day needs. What could be the purpose of those idols? Who would have made them and why? Many questions arose for historians.

In central Asia there is another place that is equally puzzling. It could have been meant to be used for an airport, but as long as airplanes were not made, that wasn't possible. The area seemed to be developed fifteen to twenty thousand years ago. Only after the airplane was invented could we understand its use, could we understand that that place in central Asia must once have served as an airport.

I am telling you these things to convey to you the idea that we will not be able to understand the significance of places of pilgrimage until we ourselves realize the need to have them.

When the idols of Easter Island were photographed from airplanes, it could be imagined that they were installed at certain geometrical points, in such a way that they could be seen from the moon on particular nights. Those who have studied this subject think that we, in this century, are not the first people to look for life on other planets. Many times before experiments and attempts have been made to find animals and other forms of life on other planets so that communication could be established with them. Not only that, but beings from other planets also seem to have made contact with our earth.

These twenty feet long idols are not meaningful in themselves, but when their whole pattern is observed from a plane there are indications of some signs and secret messages. Those signs could only be read from the moon. But as long as we had not seen the idols from a plane we could not imagine their possible use; they were still then just idols. In the same way there are many things on this earth about which we will know nothing until our civilization investigates and sets up a similar situation again.

Just three or four days ago, I was talking about a small iron box which was found in Tehran. It was kept in The British Museum for a long time, for many years it was just lying there. Now it has been found to be a

type of battery which was used in Tehran about two thousand years ago. It was beyond the imagination that in Tehran, two thousand years ago, such a battery existed. But now it is an established fact that it is a battery. If we had not invented the storage battery we would never have been able to imagine that that such a box could be a battery.

A tirtha, a sacred place of pilgrimage, is a unique invention, very deep and symbolic, made by an ancient civilization. But our present civilization has lost all knowledge about the significance of such places. Today visiting a place of pilgrimage is just a dead ritual for us. We just tolerate them, without knowing why places of pilgrimage were established, what their use was and who made them.

Whatever can be seen from the surface is not everything. There are some hidden meanings which are not visible from the outside. We should understand first that our civilization has lost the purpose and meaning of the sacred place of pilgrimage and so today people who go on a pilgrimage waste their time. Those who oppose the idea are also wasting their time, however right they seem to be, because they know nothing about such places. Neither the people who visit the places of pilgrimage, nor those who oppose the idea know the purpose of them, so let us understand a few things about them....

There is a famous place of pilgrimage for Jainas known as Samved Shikhar. Twenty-two out of the twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas have died there, have left their bodies there. It all seems to have been pre-arranged; otherwise it is impossible that out of twenty-four, twenty-two should happen to die, with long periods of time between them, in the same place. If we believe the Jainas there is a gap of one hundred thousand years between the first and the twenty-fourth tirthankara. That twenty-two of them died in the same place is worth thinking about.

The place of pilgrimage for Moslems is the Kaaba. Until the time of Mohammed, there were three hundred and sixty-five idols in Kaaba -- a different idol for each day of the year. All these idols were removed or destroyed, but the central stone which was the center of the temple was not removed. The Kaaba is more ancient than the Muslims' religion. The history of Islam is only about fourteen hundred years old, but that black stone in the Kaaba is hundreds of thousands of years old.

Another interesting fact is that the stone does not seem to belong to our earth. How did it come to earth? The only hypothesis we have is that it is part of a meteor. Within twenty-four hours of the disintegration of a meteor, thousands of stone fragments fall to the earth. Many of these are burnt up before they reach the earth. At night when we see stars falling -- these are not stars but meteors. Sometimes even huge stones manage to reach the earth; these stones are of a different composition. The stone at Kaaba is such a stone.

But some people who have gone deeper into this feel that such big stones could have been brought to earth and left here, just as our astronauts have left a few things from earth on the moon. Whatever the astronauts have left on the moon will remain there safely, even if there is a nuclear war and life on this earth is destroyed. If ever some civilization reaches the moon, they will be very surprised to see those things we have left there.

So the stone at Kaaba may not be part of a meteorite but may have been left by some inhabitants of another planet. Perhaps it was once possible to establish a connection with those inhabitants through the medium of that stone. But now, only the worship of it has remained. The science of how it might have been used as a means of communication is lost.

An unmanned Russian spaceship became lost because its radio contact with the earth broke, so it was not possible to trace it. Whether it was burnt up, destroyed, or is still somewhere in space is not known. But if it has landed on some planet, and if the inhabitants of that planet could repair the radio they could re-establish contact with the earth. Otherwise they might break it up, or store it in their museum. They may even be afraid of it, may wonder at it or they may even start to worship it. The Kaaba stone may be one such instrument sent out by spacemen from some other planet to establish contact with the earth.

I am telling you this only as an illustration to explain that a sacred place of pilgrimage was a means to establish contact, not with any living beings in space but with enlightened souls who once lived on this earth.

A very deep and intense experiment on Samved Shikhar was made by the twenty-two tirthankaras, just as they were leaving their bodies. On that mountain they tried to intensify and multiply the vibrations of their developed consciousness so that it would be easier for us to communicate with them. It was thought that if so many souls of such consciousness left their body from the same place, a path between that place and another plane could be laid. And such a path has existed.

The rainfall is not the same everywhere on earth: there are some areas of heavy rain, where it rains as

much as five hundred inches, and desert areas where there is no rain or it is very scarce. Similarly there are places which are very cold, where there is nothing but snow everywhere; and there are areas so hot that it is difficult to make ice. In the same way on the earth there are places with high density consciousness and low density consciousness. Conscious attempts have been made to create areas of high consciousness, fields charged with human consciousness. They do not happen automatically, but are a result of the consciousnesses of powerful individuals.

Twenty-two tirthankaras traveling to that one mountain, entering samadhi and leaving their bodies there, created a highly charged field of consciousness, in some special sense, at Samved Shikhar. It was intended that if someone sits there, chanting the special mantras given by those twenty-two tirthankaras, his journey in out-of-the-body experiences will immediately begin. This is as scientific an experiment as any which takes place in a laboratory.

The only reason for creating the places for pilgrimage was to experiment with creating powerfully charged fields of conscious energies, so that anyone could easily begin his inner journey.

There are two methods of making a boat move. One method is to open the sails at the right time in the direction of the wind and not use the oars; the other method is not to open the sails, but to help the boat move with the use of the oars. The places of pilgrimage are places where a stream of consciousness is flowing automatically: you just have to stand in the middle of the stream where the sails of your consciousness open up and you begin your journey onwards. You will be able to travel far more easily and faster in such places than anywhere else, and alone. Elsewhere, you may unknowingly reach some negative place and open up your sails in the wrong direction: you may move further away from your destination and become lost.

For example, if you are sitting in meditation at a place which is full of negative emotions -- where butchers are killing animals the whole day -- there will be a great struggle and conflict in your mind. In meditation you become very receptive, open and vulnerable, so whatever is happening around you at that time enters you. So when you meditate it is always necessary to choose a place which will not take you in a wrong direction. Whenever, during meditation, you have disturbing thoughts or find it difficult to be silent, move from such a place.

You can sit in meditation in a jail too, but that requires a very strong individuality. There are different methods to help you meditate in a jail: you create a line of demarcation over which negative forces cannot enter.

But in a tirtha, a holy pilgrimage place, such a line is not necessary. In such a place you drop all resistance and open all your doors and windows. There, positive energy is flowing in abundance. Hundreds of people have traveled into the unknown from there and have created a path. It is as if they have made a path by cutting down trees and removing the bushes blocking the path, so that those walking behind them find it easier to travel. On the religious path, efforts are made by the higher, stronger consciousnesses to help weaker people, in every way. The place of pilgrimage was one such experiment.

A place of pilgrimage is where the currents are flowing from the body towards the soul, where the whole atmosphere is charged; from where people have achieved samadhi, from where people realized their enlightenment. Such places have become specially charged. In such a place, if you just open your sails, without doing nothing else, your journey will begin.

So all religions have established their places of pilgrimage. Even those religions which were against temples have done it. It is surprising that religions that were against idol worship and temples established places of pilgrimage. It was easy to remove idols, but places of pilgrimage could not be removed because such places have a value which no religions could oppose or deny.

Jainas are not basically idol worshipers, nor are Mohammedans nor Sikhs nor Buddhists; in the beginning Buddhists were not idol worshipers at all. But all of them have established their sacred places of pilgrimage. They had to. Without such places there is no meaning for a religion. If there were no such places, everything would have to be done by the individual, and in that case there would be no meaning or purpose in a religious commune.

The word tirtha means a sort of jumping board from where one can take a dive into the infinite ocean. The Jaina word tirthankara means a creator of a tirtha, of a place of pilgrimage. A person can only be called a tirthankara if he has charged an area into which ordinary people can enter, open themselves up and begin their inner search. Jainas call them not incarnations but tirthankaras. A tirthankara is a greater phenomenon than an incarnation, because if the divine enters a human form it is good, but if a man makes a place for others to enter the divine, it is a far higher event.

Jainism does not believe in a god, it believes in man's potential. That is why Jainas could benefit more deeply from the tirtha and the tirthankaras than followers of any other religion. In the Jaina religion there is no concept of "God's grace" or "God's compassion." Jainas do not think that God can give any help; the seeker is alone and has to travel by his own effort and energy.

But then there are two ways in which he can travel.On the first, every man has to travel in his own boat, with the strength of his own hands, using the oars. One out of many may succeed. But on the second path you can take the help of the winds and open up your sails so that you can travel faster and more easily.

But are such "spiritual winds" available? This is the whole purpose of the places of pilgrimage.

Is it possible that when a person like Mahavira is there, all around him, from some unknown direction, a flow of energy begins? Can he create an energy flow in a particular direction so that if anyone enters that current he will just be carried along by it and will reach his ultimate destiny?
In fact, this flowing in a spiritual direction is the holy pilgrimage.

There are physical indications of such places of pilgrimage, but as time passes, those signs may disappear. So they have to be protected by building temples or erecting huge idols so that the footprints of those great seers can be preserved. Great care has to be taken so that those places do not shift even by an inch from where the event had happened sometime in the past.

Great treasures have been hidden underground for which a search is going on even today. For example, the richest treasure on earth, for which a search is going on -- that of the last czar of Russia -- have been buried somewhere in America. It is certain that such a treasure was hidden there because the czar was only dethroned in 1917, not long ago. On a map, the exact location is available, but the description cannot be decoded. Similarly the hidden treasures of the Gwalior king's family is somewhere in Gwalior. There is a map, but the exact location cannot be decoded. Such maps are made in a secret code, otherwise they might fall into the wrong hands.

Similarly the places of pilgrimage places are well indicated, but the exact place where the spiritual event took place may not be known. Such places are hidden from ordinary people. This is very confusing. You may go to some place where it is said Mahavira reached nirvana, but there is a great possibility that the exact spot is a little away from the place shown to everyone. The real location is shown only to those people who are authentic and deserving seekers. There, those people can bow down in respect and return home. The real location will be kept hidden for those who come there out of an authentic spiritual search and who need that help for the jump.

There are many such places.... In one Arab country there is a small village called Alkufa where no civilized man has been able to enter. We have gone to the moon, but no traveler has yet entered that small village. Up till now it has not been possible to locate this village. There is no doubt about its existence, because history mentions it and there are also maps available. The location is hidden for a special purpose. When some Sufi reaches a deep state of consciousness during meditation, he finds the key to the path; he is able to visualize the whole of Alkufa. Otherwise, whatever maps are available are false, to misguide people.

Many pilgrims from Europe have tried to reach Alkufa for the last three centuries. Many of them died before they could return. Those who did come back, didn't reach the village but had just been roaming around. One can reach only through a special meditation, during which Alkufa becomes manifest. Once he sees the place he caught a glimpse of in meditation the Sufi meditator walks to it. Alkufa is a secret holy place, more ancient than Islam. The places of pilgrimage which are well known and can be visited by any pilgrim are not the real ones; the real one is nearby, but hidden.

An interesting incident happened.... When Vinoba Bhave, Gandhi's chief disciple, went to the Vishwanath temple in Benares. with harijans -- India's lowest caste -- Karpatriji, an orthodox Brahmin scholar, said, "You may enter, but now we shall have to make another temple, because this one has been desecrated." He actually began constructing another, because to him the old temple had become useless. Superficially, Vinoba seems a more understanding person than Karpatri. Karpatri was very traditional and ignorant of the modern world's trends and knowledge. But regarding the deep secret that he was trying to support, he seems to be more knowledgeable.

The truth is that the Vishwanath temple is not the real one, and the one Karpatri wanted to have built instead of it, wouldn't be the real one either. The real temple is a third one, which has to be kept hidden, otherwise any socio-religious reformer would desecrate it. The Vishwanath temple which is now standing is already desecrated. There is no difficulty in desecrating a temple; you can if you want to. Any other temple being built there will also be false, but a false one will always have to be there so that the real one can remain hidden.

There are secret keys, mantras, through which to enter Vishwanath temple, just as there are for Alkufa. Occasionally, some fortunate seeker, who has the knowledge about the mantra, may be able to enter, but otherwise pilgrims go to the false temple, worship there and return to their home. But this temple has developed a sort of sanctity over thousands of years, even though it is false, because for so long people have believed it to be the true one.

All religions have tried not to allow a person of another religion to enter their temples or places of pilgrimage. Why? Those who made those rules knew the dangers for such entrants. In a way, it is like a notice hanging on the entrance of an atomic energy laboratory, warning, "No entry except for atomic scientists." We agree that such restrictions are necessary -- it is dangerous for non-scientists to enter -- but when such restrictions are made in connection with a temple or place of pilgrimage, we don't agree. We do not know that they also have their own science. These temples and places of pilgrimage are meant for specialists.

It is like a conference of doctors standing around a patient discussing his disease. The patient listens to them but can't understand them because they are talking medical jargon, using Greek and Latin words. It is not in the interest of the patient to understand. Similarly, all religions have developed their own code languages. They have their secret holy places, their secret languages and secret scriptures. So what we understand to be places of pilgrimage are almost certainly not the right places. Such great traditions have to be preserved because if they fall into the wrong hands, they may be misused. Ordinary people will only get into difficulties and will not benefit from them.

It is said that if you are allowed to enter the Sufi village of Alkufa you will become mad. It is said that anyone entering accidentally will leave the village, mad, because Alkufa is full of vibrations which cannot be tolerated by the ordinary mind. So it is better not to enter the town without the necessary preparation and discipline.

It is said that it is not possible to sleep in Alkufa, so it is natural that those who haven't experimented deeply in staying awake will go mad. The greatest accomplishment among Sufis is the night vigil; they keep awake the whole night. If a person does not eat for ninety days he will become very weak, but he will not die or go mad. An ordinary healthy man can easily fast for ninety days, but he cannot remain without sleep for even twenty-one days. He can go without food for three months, but he cannot go without sleep for three weeks. Three weeks is a very long time -- it is difficult to remain without sleep for even one week -- but it is impossible to sleep at all in Alkufa.

A Buddhist bhikkhu was sent to me by someone from Sri Lanka. For three years this bhikkhu had not been able to sleep properly. The whole time his hands and feet were trembling, he was continuously perspiring and he was very disturbed. He was afraid to even take one step -- he had lost all confidence in himself. He was almost deranged. Strong tranquillizers couldn't help him sleep, but only lie down, listless; inwardly he was still awake.

I asked him if he had ever practised Buddha's anapansati yoga, because for a Buddhist bhikkhu this practice is unavoidable. He said he was. So I told him that he should give up the idea of getting any sleep, because anapansati yoga is a practice which makes sleep impossible. But it is only the initial step in a practice; once it is impossible to sleep, there is another practice that must immediately be given. If you continue to do only the first part without this second step, you will become weak; you even may become mad and die.

Once sleep is destroyed from within, the quality of your consciousness changes so much that then further progress can be made. When I asked the bhikkhu if he knew the second phase of that practice he said no one had told him about it. The second part is not mentioned in any book, and writing about only the first part is dangerous because anyone who follows it will be unable to sleep. This was the reason why things were kept hidden, so that they should not harm anyone. They were meant to guide those who need help in their spiritual search.

This is why places of pilgrimages are necessary, but the real ones are kept hidden. The false places are created to keep you off the track until such a time when you are ready for the real. No wrong person should reach the authentic place, but the right person will always find it.

Every place of pilgrimage has its own key. If you want to find the pilgrimage place of the Sufis, you won't be able to with the keys of the Jainas, and the Jaina places of pilgrimage can't be found with the use of Sufi keys. Every religion has its own keys. I do not want to name it, but I shall tell you about the key of one place of pilgrimage.

The Tibetans have special mystical diagrams or yantras. These are keys. Hindus also have such instruments, thousands of them. In their houses, they write words like "Labha-Shubha" -- "Prosperity and Goodness" -- and they write some numbers underneath, without knowing why they are doing it. In their house there may be some such yantra, which can be the key to a place of pilgrimage. They have no idea what they have written, but they go on doing it only because their forefathers were doing it.

Every outwardly created figure creates a figure within your consciousness. For example, if you keep staring at your window for a few minutes and then close your eyes, you will see a negative impression of the window frame. Similarly, if you meditatively concentrate on some instrument, you will create within your mind a negative impression of its particular figure or its digits. These can be seen within after some special meditation practices. If you can invoke these images, then at such moments you can immediately begin your pilgrimage into the spiritual.

There is a story in the life of Mulla Nasruddin.... He lost his donkey -- and that donkey was his only wealth. He searched for him through the whole village. All the villagers joined in the search, but without success. Then the people said that as it was a holy month, and many pilgrims were passing through the town, perhaps the donkey had followed them. Otherwise, they had all searched the town and hadn't been able to find him, so Nasruddin should accept that he was lost.

But Nasruddin said he would make one last attempt to find him. He immediately stood still and closed his eyes. Then he bent down and started walking on all fours. He walked around the house and then the garden, and finally he reached a large pit into which his donkey had fallen. His friends were surprised and asked him what his trick was.

Nasruddin said, "I thought that if a man cannot find a donkey, then the key to finding it is not with him; to find the donkey I have to become like a donkey. So when I began to feel like a donkey, I thought if I was a donkey looking for a donkey where would I look? As soon as I thought that way, I went down on my hands and knees and started walking like a donkey. I do not know how I found the place, but when I opened my eyes, I saw I had reached the pit, and there was my donkey!"

Nasruddin is a Sufi saint. Anyone can read this story and laugh it off as a joke, but there is a key in it. It is a key to searching, and in a spiritual sense, this is the only way to search. So every place of pilgrimage has keys and yantras. The main reason for the existence of such places is that they put you in the middle of a charged current, which you can flow with.

Another important fact is that in the life of man everything except his consciousness is made from matter. But we do not know what that inner consciousness is. We know only our body, and the body is related in every way with matter. So let us now look at another kind of alchemy so that you can understand the second meaning of a place of pilgrimage....

The alchemists' experiments are very deep. Alchemists say that if water is converted into steam, and then that steam back into water, and the water again into steam -- if you do this again and again thousands of times -- then that water acquires a special quality not found in ordinary water. Earlier, this assertion was taken to be a joke: How could the quality of the water change? If you repeatedly distill water what difference can it make? -- the water will remain distilled. But now, science has also accepted the fact that the quality of such water does change, although just how it happens is not known. But there is no doubt that there is a qualitative change in the water, and repeating the experiment hundreds of thousands of times produces a still better quality of water.

You may be aware that seventy percent of our body is made up of water. The chemical composition is just like that of sea water. If you don't eat enough salt, the salt content within your body diminishes, becomes less than that of sea water. If the percentage of salt in your body is changed, there will be changes in your consciousness. If you drink water which has been distilled one hundred thousand times, it brings about changes in many of your desires and attitudes. The alchemists were making such experiments. Distilling water hundreds of thousands of times may take several years, but the alchemist does this.

It brings about two types of changes. The first will be in the alchemist's mind. Doing the same thing again and again can become boring after a few days. If out of boredom he stops the process, he will go back to his old state of mind; but that moment of boredom is the turning point. If he continues in spite of the boredom he will give birth to a new consciousness.

If you go to sleep at ten o'clock every night, then exactly at that time you will feel sleepy. But if you decide not to sleep and keep awake, after half an hour you should become more sleepy, but what actually happens is that you will find you feel more fresh than in the morning. There was a turning point at ten

o'clock; it was your habit to sleep then, but if you ignore your habit, then you break the body's automatic arrangement, and when the body realizes that it will have to stay awake it releases fresh energy from a reservoir which it keeps for emergencies and you feel fresher than ever.

Now the person who has distilled water a thousand times becomes bored, but his master will tell him to continue -- maybe it will be for ten or fifteen years. A point comes when he will feel that if he distills the water one more time he will not be able to bear it, he will drop down dead. But his master will insist he continue the process, whatever the consequences. So on one hand the quality of the water will change, and on the other, his consciousness will also slowly become transformed.

It is like the water of the River Ganges. Up to now scientists have not been able to understand why there are certain qualities in its waters which can't be found in the water of any other river of the world. Even the rivers that flow from the same mountain from which the Ganges flows, do not have the same qualities as the Ganges. The mountain is the same, the same clouds shower water over it, the ice of the same peak melts and flows into the waters of all the rivers, but the quality of their water differs. It is difficult to prove the difference, but the whole of the River Ganges is an experiment of alchemists.

It has been attempted to treat the whole river alchemically. That's why Hindus have so many of their holy places on the banks of the Ganges. This was a great experiment to give something special to the waters of the Ganges. Now chemists and scientists have also agreed that there is something special about its waters. If you save the water of any other river it will spoil and go bad, but the water of the Ganges doesn't, however long it is stored. You can keep that water for years without it changing, but if you keep some water of any other river you will find that it becomes foul within a few weeks. The water of the Ganges keeps its purity and remains unchanged for years. It is because of this that Hindus have established their tirthas along the banks of its river.

If you throw dead bodies into other rivers, they become dirty and will begin to smell badly, but the Ganges absorbs thousands of dead bodies without stinking. It is surprising that though bones do not normally dissolve in water, they do in the water of the Ganges -- nothing remains. In the Ganges everything immediately disintegrates, returning to its original elements. Hence the insistence that dead bodies should be thrown into the Ganges, because in any other river they may take years to disintegrate, but the Ganges does the work quickly.

The Ganges does not flow like any ordinary river from a mountain, it has been made to flow. This phenomenon is not easy to grasp. The Gangotri, the so-called place from where the Ganges has its source, is not the real source of the Ganges. Pilgrims go to the Gangotri, make their salutations and then return home. But this is then the false Gangotri, the real has always been hidden and protected for thousands of years. It's not possible to reach there by ordinary means, but only by astral travel. It is not possible to reach there with the physical body.

I told you earlier about Alkufa, the city of the Sufis. There you can reach physically, even unintentionally. If you go in search of it you can be misled by a wrong map, but if you have not set out to search for it, you can just reach there without meaning to, by mistake. So you can stumble across Alkufa -- but the Gangotri cannot be reached with the physical body, only with the astral body. The Gangotri cannot be seen with the physical eyes. In meditation the physical body has to be left behind and then the astral body can travel to the Gangotri; then and then only will one understand what the secret of the special qualities of the water of the Ganges is. At the source from where the Ganges flows its water have been treated alchemically. On both banks of the source of the river Hindus have made places of pilgrimage.

You may wonder why all the Hindus'places of pilgrimage are on the banks of rivers, while all the Jainas' are on mountain tops. Jainas make their places of pilgrimage only on mountains that are absolutely dry and without any greenery. Mountains with vegetation and trees will be rejected; even large mountains like the Himalayas have been ignored. If just any mountain would do there could be none better than those of the Himalayas. But the Jainas wanted a dry mountain, open to the scorching sun, with the least possible vegetation and with no water. The reason is that the alchemical changes which they are experimenting on are connected to the fire element of the body. Hindu alchemy, on the other hand, is related to the water element.

Both have their separate keys. Hindus would never think of having a tirtha not within the vicinity of water, of a river flowing by, with the beauty of green vegetation. They experiment with the element of water, whereas Jainas are working on the fire element and so depend more on the generation of tap, heat, in the body.

Hindu scriptures and sannyasins emphasize the water element, so a Hindu sannyasin consumes

sufficient milk, curd and ghee to maintain enough humidity or moisture within his body. Without sufficient moisture, the Hindu key will not function. The whole effort of the Jainas, on the other hand, is to produce a dryness within, so Jaina sadhus don't even take a bath, because they want to preserve a state of dryness. These Jaina sadhus become dirty and they stink! But they are not able to explain why they don't take baths. Why do they only very sparingly wash themselves? Water is not their key, but fire, and the fire element in austerity and self-mortification. They want to arouse fire internally in every possible way. If they pour water on their bodies the fire within will be weakened. So you will find the Jaina sadhu on barren, dry mountains, without greenery and water, where everything is hot and he is surrounded only by stones.

All religions use fasting, but except for Jainism, no religion prohibits water during fasting. Jainas who are householders are advised that even if they can't do without water at other times, at least they should avoid drinking water at night. But they only understand by this that they shouldn't drink at night because they might unknowingly kill unseen germs and insects. In fact, all these rules are meant to intensify the fire element. Another interesting fact is that if a man drinks a minimum of water, as Mahavira used to, it helps to preserve a his celibacy, because the semen will begin to dry up. Even a little moisture can make the semen flow.

So all Jaina places of pilgrimage will be on mountains. The authentic Hindu tirtha will be on the banks of a river, in a beautiful, lush-green place -- but the mountains chosen by Jainas are ugly, because the beauty of a mountain is lost when there is no greenery.

Jaina sadhus will not take a bath or clean their teeth: why use even the amount of water needed for brushing your teeth? The whole principle of dryness has to be understood properly to understand the Jaina scriptures. All of their austerities are to arouse the fire, and if the connection with water is completely broken this is a negative way to keep the fire burning.

Inside us there is a balance of all the elements: if you want to go on a spiritual journey through one of the elements, the balance will have to be broken by dropping the use of the opposite element that balances it. So if you concentrate on the fire element, water will become inimical to your work, because the less water in the body, the better the fire will burn within.

The Ganges is a deep chemical and alchemical experiment, and by taking a bath in the Ganges, an individual will enter the tirtha. As soon as he takes the a bath, the water element within his body is transformed. This transformation will only last a short time, but if the experiment is done properly, the spiritual journey begins. Remember that if someone who has begun living on the water of the Ganges takes any other water, it will not suit him and will create difficulties.

Attempts have been made to create the qualities of the Ganges in many other places, but they have failed because the real keys for doing so are lost. Bathing in the Ganges and then immediately going into a temple or to a holy place is only a way of using the outer for the inner spiritual journey.

The pyramids of Egypt are tirthas of some old, lost civilization. One interesting fact about the pyramids is that there is complete darkness inside. Scientists think that it is not likely that electricity existed when the pyramids were built -- some were constructed ten thousand years ago and others twenty thousand years ago. It is possible that people entered them with the help of burning torches, but there are no signs of smoke anywhere on the walls or ceilings of the pyramids. The paths within the pyramids are very long, with many twists and turns, and along them it is very dark. There could not have been electricity because there are no signs of electric fittings or a source to supply power. Torches burning oil or ghee would have left some signs of smoke. So a problem arises as to how people went inside. If no one went in, as some people suggest, why were so many paths made? There are many paths, staircases, doors and internal windows and also places for people to sit or stand about. But what was all this for? This has remained an unsolved puzzle. Some people guess that the pyramids were a whim of some emperor or king.

The most plausible explanation is that they were tirthas. When someone experiments in the right way with the inner fire, his body emanates a light. Such people were qualified to enter the pyramids. Neither electricity nor torches were ever needed, their body light was sufficient to move around inside the pyramid. But such body light is only produced through special meditative practices. So the producing of that body light was itself the test of certain people's right to enter.

In the early nineteen hundreds, when investigations were being done on the pyramids, one of the scientist's assistants became lost. With the help of search lights they looked for him everywhere -- for twenty-four hours he could not be found. Then after twenty-four hours, some time around twoo'clock in the morning, he came running towards them, almost deranged.

He said, "I was feeling my way in the darkness and I suddenly became aware of an opening. I went through it, and as soon as I did the door shut behind me. When I looked back the door was already closed. Yet when I had first approached it, there was only an open passage, nothing there like a door. But as soon as I entered that part of the passage, a door closed behind me; a heavy rock slid down, sealing off the exit. Then I shouted, but there was no response. I had no choice but to keep walking, and the things I saw...! It's difficult to describe...."

It is true that he was lost for twenty-four hours and that when he was found he was half insane, but what he described as having seen was incredible. The whole search party tried to find the door, but couldn't -- he could neither show where he had entered nor where he came out -- so it was concluded that the man must have either fainted, or gone to sleep and dreamt. But anyway, whatever he related was made a note of.

Some time after, during further explorations, the group found a book which described similar things to what the man had related. So the mystery deepened. It was thought that these things were in some sealed off room which opened up only under the influence of someone who is in a certain psychic state. Perhaps it had been accidental, perhaps it was a coincidence: triggered by his mental state the man may have been unknowingly become attuned to the state in which the opening happened. It had to be so, because although the man was not able to prove his experience, nevertheless the door did open.

So the secret places about which I am talking have their doors and there are methods through which one can enter them. There are arrangements and special inner spiritual conditions for reaching there. All the rooms and halls of the pyramids have been built in accordance with certain pre-determined measurements. You may have experienced sometimes that where a roof is set rather low, although it does not touch you, you feel that something within you is compressed, contracted. Nothing actually compresses you, but within you something feels compressed. When you enter a place where the ceiling is very high, you have a feeling of something expanding within. The measurements of a room can be calculated in such a way that meditation becomes very easy for you.

The exact measurements for a room that makes meditation most easy were determined after experimentation. Certain measurements of A room can be used either to help you to expand or contract your consciousness. The color scheme outside and inside rooms, the fragrance in the room, and the acoustics also can be devised in such a way as to help meditation.

All tirthas have their own music. In fact all music was born in such places, and the music was originally created by seekers. Not only the art of music, but all dance originated in temples. Fragrance was also first used in temples. When it became known that one could reach the divine with the help of music, it was also realized that through music one could also go astray. If a certain fragrance can help you go toward the divine, then with another fragrance one can also go towards sensuality. If in a certain kind of room one can go into meditation more quickly and easily, there are other kinds which can prevent meditation.

In China there are specially constructed rooms in which prisoners can be brainwashed; the dimensions are predetermined, and changes in the dimensions made brainwashing difficult. After many experiments the exact height, width and breadth of such rooms are determined, and no sooner is a prisoner brought into the room that his mind begins to become affected. The exact time it will take before his mind becomes deranged and begins to deteriorate was also determined. A certain sound was created to speed up the process of deterioration, and if a particular place on his head was hammered, the deterioration would be even faster.

A water pot is suspended above the prisoner's head, water slowly drips onto him in a particular rhythm. Drop by drop, the water falls on that place on his head for twenty-four hours. The prisoner is not allowed to move from that position; he cannot sit, he has to stand. Within half an hour he becomes so bored that the sound seems to become louder and louder, shattering, so much so he will feel as if a mountain is falling on top of him. That repetitive sound in the enclosure for twenty-four hours, in that particularly designed room, will shatter a person's mind; when he comes out he will not be the same person. In every way the technique will have broken him down.

All methods of helping a seeker were found in tirthas and temples. The bells hanging in the temple, the sounds that emanate, the incense, the flowers -- their fragrance -- were all prearranged. It was all designed to maintain a certain harmony whose continuity would not be broken.

If arati -- a ritual with a lighted lamp -- is to be done, it is always performed at fixed times, for a fixed length of time, in the morning, the afternoon and the evening, and always accompanied by the same mantra or incantation. The ritual goes on at regular intervals year after year for thousands of years.

Just as I told you earlier that when water is repeatedly distilled it changes its quality, if in a room a sound is created thousands of times, the vibrations of that room and the quality of that room changes. If a

seeker is taken into that room his transformation will be helped. As our whole individuality is built from matter, whatever changes are brought about in matter will affect our individuality too. Man is such an extrovert that it is easier to change him from the outside, inner changes are difficult in the beginning; so a system was devised through which matter could be arranged to help one transform on a physical level.

There is one other thing to be understood. Ordinary we have the illusion that we are all separate individuals. This is a wrong belief. There are many of us sitting here, but if all of us sit silently separate individuals do not remain but only one individuality. One individuality of silence remains, and our consciousnesses begin to vibrate together and flow into each other.

The tirtha is a mass experiment.

On one special day in a year, hundreds of thousands of people gather at a tirtha -- all with one desire, one expectation. People will come from hundreds of miles away to be together at a certain hour, under a certain star or constellation. With so many people and this one desire, this one expectation, one prayer and one aim, a bridge of consciousness is created. Then there are no longer many individuals.

If we look at the huge gatherings at the Kumbha-Mela festival we do not see one individual; you see just a crowd, without a face. In a crowd separate faces cannot be found -- just a faceless crowd of thousands of people. Who is who? There is no meaning in trying to know. Who is poor and who is rich? Who is a king and who is a beggar? There is no meaning in trying to make a distinction. The consciousnesses of everyone has begun to flow into each other. If a bridge can be made of the consciousnesses of these ten million people, if it can become one integrated consciousness, then it will be easier for the divine to enter than to enter so many individuals separately.

Nietzsche has written somewhere that he was walking in a garden when his foot fell upon one small insect, which immediately contracted and rolled over. Nietzsche was very puzzled as to why it behaved like this. He wrote that after thinking about it for some time, he realized that the insect was trying to decrease its field of contact, to prevent being hurt. With a larger insect there are more possibilities of being trodden on and killed because it takes up a bigger area. So this is the small insect's form of self-protection -- reducing its field of contact.

So when human consciousness forms a bigger contact field, the possibility of the divine descending into it becomes greater. The descending of the divine is a great happening. The greater the happening, the greater a place we have to create for it.

So the original form of prayer was group oriented; individual prayer was born much later, when the individual became more egoistic and it was more difficult for him to melt with others. So from the time individual prayer was done in the world, the real benefits of prayer were lost. In fact, prayer cannot be individual. When we are invoking such a great force as the divine, the larger a contact field we provide, the easier it is for that force to descend.

In this sense, tirthas create large contact fields. Again, when such a field is created at a particular moment, on a particular day, under a certain constellation, and in a particular place, the chances are better.

It should also be understood that the life cycle is periodical. How is it? The monsoon begins at a particular time of the year. If it doesn't it is because of our interference; otherwise it is fairly fixed, even to the day and the hour. Summer and winter also arrive at particular times; and even our bodies work that way. Women's menstruation is regulated, and related in some way with the cycles of the moon. If the body is healthy and normal, after twenty-eight days menstruation occurs. If the cycle is broken, then somewhere within the body of that woman something has gone wrong.

All events repeat in a certain order. If the coming of the divine has happened at a particular moment, on a certain day in a certain month, next year at the same time you can expect it to happen again. That moment has become powerful, and at that moment the divine energy can flow again. So year after year for hundreds of years, people have gathered together to wait at certain places. If this has happened many many times, then the repetition of that event at that moment becomes likely or even certain.

For example, at the time of the Kumbha-Mela festival there are many disputes and quarrels over who will take the first dip in the Ganges, because it is impossible for hundreds of thousands of people to simultaneously have a dip. The special moment is prearranged and of short duration. Who will take the first dip at the right moment? Those will whose traditions have worked for it and searched for the moment; they will be the first.

Sometimes the right moment is just missed. The moment of enlightenment is just like a flash of lightning. It just flashes and becomes lost. If at that moment you are completely open, egoless and totally

aware, then there will be the experience of the happening. If at that moment your eyes become blinded or closed, if your awareness has faltered, then the event will be lost to you.

The third use of the tirtha was a mass experiment. The ultimate power could be drawn more easily when people were innocent and simple. So tirthas were more relevant in the distant past -- no one returned empty-handed from them. But the pilgrim of today does return empty-handed, and so he must go again and again. The more innocent and simple a society, the less people were aware of their individual personalities, the more successful was this mass experiment.

Even today, there are primitive tribal communities in which the individual is unaware of his personality. There is less of an idea of "I"; more of "we' is there. There are a few tribal languages in which the word "I" does not exist. Tribals speak in the language of "we." It is not because of the language that there exists no concept of "I" because their life is so community-bound. That has produced some very surprising results.

On a small island near Singapore, at one time some Westerners led an invasion. The chief of the tribe came to the shore and told the invaders that his people were unarmed but were not going to be slaves. The Westerners insisted on enslaving them -- the tribe refused to fight, but said they knew how to die. The Westerners couldn't believe this, they thought that no one would die just like that. They landed on the island, and five hundred tribesmen gathered together on the seashore. The Westerners could not believe their eyes: First, the chief fell down and died. Then all the others began falling to the ground and dying -- one after the other -- without being hit by any weapon. At first the Westerners thought they were just falling down our of fear, but when they approached them they found that all the tribesmen had actually died.

If the consciousness of "we" is predominant, death can be contagious. If one dies, then death spreads. Some animals die like that. One sheep dies, then death spreads. Sheep do not have any awareness of "I," only of "we." If you see sheep walking, it is as if they are all joined together -- only one life moving. If one sheep dies then the others feel like dying; the inner feeling to die begins to spread.

So when the society was more conscious of the feeling of "we" and there was not much awareness of "I," the tirtha was more relevant. The utility of such a place will be lost as the awareness of "I" increases.

The final thing to be understood about the tirtha is the value pf symbolic acts. For example, someone comes to Jesus and confesses his sins. Jesus puts his hand on that person's head and says, "Go, all your sins are forgiven." Now how can Jesus, just by putting his hand on someone's head, forgive them? Who is Jesus to forgive anyone's sins? If a person has committed a murder, how can he be forgiven like this? In India it is said that no matter what sins may have been committed, if you take a bath in the Ganges you will be free from your sins. Someone who has committed theft, who has defrauded people, who has killed someone -- how can he become freed of his sins by bathing in the Ganges?

Here two things need to be understood. The sin is not the real event but the memory is real. It is not the sin, the act of sin, that clings to you, but just the memory of it. If you have killed someone, the memory of it will haunt you like a nightmare throughout your life. Those who know of inner things say that whether a murder is committed or not is just part of a drama and is not very important. Neither anybody dies nor can anyone be killed. But the memory of the sin weighs heavily on your chest like a stone. An act is committed and becomes lost in the infinite -- the act is being taken care of by the infinite. The reality is that all acts are done by the infinite; you are unnecessarily becoming disturbed. If you committed a theft it was done through you by the infinite. If you killed someone it was done by the infinite through you. You are unnecessarily standing in between with your memory of the act, and that memory is a burden on you.

Jesus says, "Repent, and I will take away your sins" -- and someone who trusts in Jesus returns unburdened and purified. In reality, Jesus does not free you from your sins but from the memory of your sins. The memory is the real thing. Jesus only removes that. Similarly, the Ganges does not free you from your sins, but can free you from the memory of them. If someone really trusts the Ganges and believes that if he bathes in it he will be free of all sins -- if his collective unconscious built up over thousands of years reinforces this, and if the society in which he is living also confirms his strong belief -- then he will be. Bathing cannot make a person free from the sin as such, because the sin has already been committed -- nothing can be done to the theft that has been committed or the murder that has been committed; nothing can be done about that -- but when a person with such a belief emerges from the Ganges, his trust in its purity and power frees him from the feeling of guilt even though the bathing is only a symbolic act.

How long can Jesus live on earth? How many sinners can he meet? How many of them can repent? Time is very short, and what will happen when Jesus is not there? Hindus have found a more permanent arrangement, connecting confession with a river, not a person. The river goes on receiving confessions and forgiving people. The river is infinite, its flow is steady and permanent -- how long can Jesus live? He was

barely able to work for three years, from the age of thirty to thirty-three. Within the span of three years, how many sinners can confess? How many sinners can reach him? On how many can he put his hand? So Hindu seers entrust this phenomenon to a river, not to a person.

If someone goes to a tirtha he will return free and unburdened; he will be free of the memory of his sin. It is the memory that is binding him and has become a bond. The shadow of the sin that follows you is the culprit. It is possible to be free from it, but there is one condition. The most important condition is that you have total faith -- faith in the idea that this has been happening for thousands of years.

There are a few tirthas that are eternal -- Kashi is one such. There has never been a time on earth when Kashi -- Varanasi -- was not a tirtha. It is man's oldest place of pilgrimage, so it has a greater value. So many people have been liberated, experienced peace and sacredness there, the sins of so many have been washed away there -- a long, long continuity, and so the suggestion that one can be freed of sin has gone deeper and deeper. That suggestion becomes faith to a simple mind, and if such trust is there, the holy place will become valuable; otherwise it is useless. Without your cooperation, a tirtha cannot help you. And you will be able to give your cooperation only if the holy place is very ancient and historical.

Hindus say that Kashi is not a part of this earth, but a place apart; the city of Shiva is separate and indestructible. Many towns will be built and will be destroyed, but Kashi will remain forever. Buddha went to Kashi, all the Jaina tirthankaras were born in Kashi, Shankaracharya also went to Kashi, Kabir went to Kashi: Kashi has seen tirthankaras, incarnations and saints, but all are no more. Not one of them remains, but Kashi does. The holiness of all these people, the benefit of their good work, all the achievements of their lives, their collective fragrance is absorbed by Kashi and it has acquired their life streams. This makes Kashi separate from the earth, at least metaphysically.

On this city's roads Buddha has walked, and in its lanes Kabir has given religious discourses. Now it has all become a story, a dream, but Kashi has assimilated everything within itself. If someone with absolute trust and faith enters this city, he can again see Buddha walking on its roads, he can see Tulsidas and Kabir.... If you approach Kashi like this then it is not just an ordinary city like Bombay or London, it will take on a unique spiritual form. Its consciousness is ancient and eternal. History may be lost, civilizations may be born and destroyed, may come and go, but Kashi keeps its inner life-flow continuous.

Walking on its roads, bathing near the banks of its river, the Ganges, and sitting in meditation in Kashi, you also become a part of its inner flow. To think that "I alone can do everything," is dangerous. The divine in many forms can help. In temples and holy places that help can be sought; their whole arrangement is to provide help.

I have told you some things to explain the tirtha to you -- but that is not enough. There are many things connected with such places which can't be understood -- but they do happen. Such things cannot be intellectually clarified or made into mathematical formulas, but they do happen.

I will tell you of two or three things that happen.... If you sit somewhere alone in meditation, you are unlikely to feel aware of the presence of the few souls who may be around you. But in a tirtha, such an experience can be very powerful. It may become so deep sometimes that you feel your own presence less than that of the others.

For example, Kailash has been a holy place for Hindus as well as for Tibetan Buddhists. But Kailash is absolutely desolate, it has no houses and no human population -- no worshipers, no priests.... But whoever sits in meditation in Kailash will find it fully inhabited. From the moment you reach Kailash, if you are capable of going into meditation you will say that is inhabited by many souls, and wonderful ones too. But if you go there and cannot meditate, then Kailash is empty for you.

Researchers believe that there are no inhabitants on the moon. But those who have some experience of Kailash will not agree that that is true about the moon. The astronauts will not find any signs of habitation there, but it does not necessarily follow that there is no one there just because the astronauts don't find anyone.

In Jaina scriptures there are detailed descriptions of the gods residing on the moon; but since astronauts have reported that there is no life on the moon, the Jaina saints and sadhus are embarrassed. All they can say is that the astronauts have not reached the real moon; otherwise they will have to admit that their scriptures are wrong.

Recently, someone in Gujarat was telling me that a Jaina monk was collecting funds to prove that the astronauts have not reached the real moon. This can't be proven; astronauts have reached the real moon, but the difficulty is that Jaina scriptures say that certain gods live there -- it is written in their books. They themselves don't know, so the ordinary intelligence of the Jaina sadhu will say that the astronauts have not

reached the real moon because to him the scriptures cannot be wrong. Some other Jaina saddhu claimed that the astronauts have actually arrived on some huge satellites which are situated near the moon, not the moon itself. All this is ridiculous, madness; but there are reasons behind this madness. There has been a Jaina belief, over twenty thousand years old, that there is life on the moon, but they don't know what kind of habitation. That life form is like that of Kailash or that of any other tirtha.

When you get down from a train at the Kashi station, you see the gross form of Kashi, made of mud and stone: any tourist can go there and return. But there is a spiritual form of Kashi which only those who are introspective will be able to reach -- those who can go deep into meditation. For them Kashi will be different, very beautiful, beyond the imagination, whereas the earthly Kashi is dirtier and more foul-smelling than any other city. That is only the visible Kashi. Some would say that the other Kashi, the beautiful one, exists only in the imagination of the poet -- but that Kashi is also there. The real Kashi is a great contact field for meditators. One who reaches through meditation, reaches the spiritual Kashi: on its remote banks he might come across people he could never have imagined meeting.

Just now I said that on Kailash there is some form of unearthly habitation. It is more or less certain that about five hundred Buddhist siddhas regularly stay there; five hundred individuals who are enlightened buddhas will always remain on Kailash. If one of them wants to go on some other mission, he will not go until some other buddha arrives to take his place. But a minimum of five hundred enlightened buddhas must always stay there to make Kailash a tirtha. Only when one reaches such a tirtha does one meet disembodied souls, but it is not possible to meet them unless there is some fixed physical location; otherwise where would you meet disembodied souls, which cannot be seen? So Kashi is a place where you can sit in meditation and enter that inner world to establish communication with such souls. A tirtha cannot be understood intellectually, because it has nothing to do with the intellect. The real tirtha is hidden somewhere near the physical indication of it.

Another important thing is that when an enlightened person gives up the physical body, his compassion compels him leave some physical signs behind to help those who had walked with him, who had practiced austerities and made a lot of effort to become enlightened but had not succeeded. For those some guiding indications and symbols should be left so if they need they can establish a connection with him. In this world, although physical bodies are lost, no soul ever is, so some process has to be established to make contact with unembodied souls.

Tirthas do the same work as is done by radars today: radars reach where the eyes cannot. Stars which cannot be seen with the eyes can be detected by radar. Now through the tirtha communication can be established between those who have left us, and with those from whom we have become separated. Tirthas were established by those who left for those who are still on the path -- for those who have not yet reached, for those who can still go astray. Those left behind may occasionally need to ask something, to know something, which may be absolutely necessary for further progress, and without which they may go astray. They don't know what their future is, they don't know the road ahead; so for needy seekers such as them special arrangements were created -- such as tirthas, temples, mantras, idols, and so on. They are all rituals, but still they are definite processes to be gone through.

If some primitive is brought into your house at night, and you want light, you get up from where you are, walk a few feet to the nearest all, flip a switch and there is light. The primitive will not think that there is any connecting wire between the switch and the bulb; he might even think that there is some trick, and that your getting up and going to the wall to flick a switch is just a ritual. The switching of the first button turns on the light, the second turns on the fan and the third one a radio. If he does not know about electricity he will think that you are performing some trick near the wall, some ritual.

But suppose that one day when you are not home, the electricity goes off, and that primitive person goes to the wall and turns the switch.... When he finds that there is no light and that neither the fan nor radio come on, he will think that he has made a mistake in the ritual -- that he did not take the right number of steps from the chair to the wall, or that he did not put the right foot down first, or that you were muttering some mantra while turning on the switch. He cannot understand or have any idea about what electricity is.

In relation to religion similar things happen. What we call religious rituals are outward, superficial actions observed by us. Those who know nothing of the inner arrangements also go through the same actions. Sometimes, when something happens, we feel perhaps the rituals are helpful; at other times when nothing happens we feel earlier successes must have been accidental, because if the ritual is right it should always produce a result. So whatever we do not understand appears to be like a ritual from the outside. This happens even with those who are highly intellectual people -- because intellect is, in a way, childish, and an

intellectual person is, in a sense, juvenile, because intellect cannot take you very deep.

Three hundred years ago when the gramophone was introduced into France, when a scientist announced he had invented the gramophone, the French academy of sciences convened to verify his claim. The scientist began the demonstration by putting on a record: the president of the Academy watched carefully for a while and then immediately got up and took hold of the inventor by the neck! He thought that the scientist was playing some trick with his throat; otherwise how could a voice come out from the machine? He pressed his neck even tighter, but the voice continued! The inventor never expected this from a scientist. He became frightened and asked the president what he was doing. The inventor said it was no trick, and asked the president to go out of the room with him; the voice of the gramophone could still be heard. All the other scientists present protested and said that there was some trick, that this was the work of the devil; otherwise how could a small disc start speaking? Today we can laugh at this because we know what a gramophone is; otherwise, we would have reacted in a similar way.

If one day an atom bomb explodes, destroying the whole of civilization except for a record-player which happens to be with an aboriginal tribesman.... If he puts on that record-player, any remaining population may kill him because he will not be able to explain how the record speaks. Even you may not be able to explain how a record "speaks."

It's interesting to note that all civilizations live through beliefs, faith. Only three or four people may know how the record-player works; the rest just have faith in its working. You switch on a button and there is light; you do it daily but can you explain how it happens? Only a few people know the secrets of its working; the remaining people only utilize the benefits of the discoveries. But when those secrets are lost, those who have just utilized their benefits will be at a loss; they will be afraid if one day the light bulb doesn't light up.

The tirtha and the temple have their own science, and that science has specific rules for the whole process. The second step follows the first, and the third follows the second; even if one step is missed, the result will not be the same.

It should also be understood that once a civilization is highly developed, when science is properly understood, the ritual and methodology becomes simplified, they don't remain complex. When technology isn't properly developed, the process remains very complicated. For example, what can be easier than flicking a switch to produce light? Would whoever invented electricity have lit his lamp so easily? What could be as easy and simple as my voice being recorded while I speak? We do not have to do much for it, but do you think that making the tape recorder was so easy? If someone asks me how speech is recorded on this tape machine, I will say that he has only to speak and his voice will be recorded. But it has taken a long time for the development of the tape recorder. Now the process is simplified, and because it is simplified the technology has reached the common man. The common man has only the final results in his hands.

Religion too is like this. When Mahavira is working on some religious principles, he stakes his life for it. But you know the evolved process very easily. It becomes as easy for you as pressing a button. But this is the real difficulty -- the inventor gets lost and only the button remains in your hand and you may not be able to explain how to activate the process or how it will work.

At the moment, scientists in America and Russia are very keen to evolve telepathic methods to communicate with their astronauts in space. The spaceship "Luna" got lost in space because its radio stopped working, so they are alert to the danger of relying too much on a machine in space. If radio contact is lost, the astronauts will be lost forever; we will not be able to re-establish contact with them. While in space, they may want to report their findings, but they will not be able to convey them to us, so some alternative method is needed so that even if the machine does not work, thoughts can be transmitted. So American and Russian scientists are very keen on developing telepathy.

America appointed a commission to collect knowledge that exists anywhere in the world related to telepathy. After three or four years this commission reported that telepathic communication is possible but that those who are able to use it are not able to explain how they do.

In the report there is an account of a certain tribe in America: in every village of that tribe there is a special kind of small tree, and through the help of the tree the tribe communicates messages from one village to the other. For example, if a man had gone to the nearby village to get some household requirements, if his wife suddenly remembers that she has forgotten to ask him to bring a particular article, she tells the tree to convey the message to her husband. In the evening when the husband arrives home, he has brought the article. The members of the commission watched this happening, and they were very puzzled.

When we talk with someone on the telephone, the primitive person is bound to be puzzled. We aren't, because we know the system. And when we listen to the radio there is nothing alarming about it for us because we know what it is. But we are certainly surprised when we are told that some people transmit messages through a tree.

The members of the commission stayed with that tribe for three or four days and set up their own experiments. They talked to the people of the village; no one was able to explain how the transmission of messages happened, they only said that it had always happened. They take care that it does not die -- a ritual is made of transplanting a branch of it. Their fathers and their forefathers have always used the tree to pass on messages but they did not know how it worked. The vital energy of the tree was being used for telepathy, but why that tree was used and how the telepathy works the tribal people do not know. The key is lost with the people who discovered it.

Buddhists do not allow the original bodhi tree -- the one under which Buddha became enlightened -- to die. Now you can understand why. When the original tree was withering, King Ashoka sent one of its branches to Sri Lanka. That branch became a tree and is still there. A branch of it was brought back to India and planted in Bodhgaya. The same tree has been kept in continuity. The Bodhgaya tirtha is valuable because of that tree.

When Buddha became enlightened the tree must have deeply absorbed something of Buddha's consciousness. It was an unprecedented and extraordinary event, the experience of enlightenment happening to Buddha. If lightning strikes a tree, the tree will be burned, so it is not difficult to imagine that when the lightning of consciousness struck of Buddha, the tree too became enlightened in some way.

Buddha must have given some secret instruction not to allow the tree to die. He said, "Don't worship me -- it is enough to worship this tree." That is why for five hundred years after his enlightenment, idols of him were not made. The bodhi tree was the idol and it was worshiped. The pictures of Buddhist temples of those days is only of the Bodhi tree and the circular aura of Buddha in the middle, but no image of Buddha himself. That tree had its own experience of the event of enlightenment and became charged. Those who know use the tree to establish communication with Buddha.

So it is not the town of Bodhgaya, but the bodhi tree that is of value. Buddha had walked and lived under that tree for a long time before his enlightenment; his footprints have been preserved under it. When Buddha became tired in meditation, he would walk by that tree for hours on end. Buddha did not live with anyone as much as he did with that tree. He could not have lived with any human being with as much ease and innocence as he did with that tree. He slept under it, sat under it and walked around it; he must have talked to it. The whole life energy of that tree was filled with, saturated with, and charged by Buddha.

When King Ashoka sent his son Mahendra to Sri Lanka, Mahendra asked, "What shall I take with me as a present?" Ashoka replied that they had only one present, and that there could be no better present in this world than that of the bodhi tree, and that he could take a branch of it as a present. So that branch was taken to Sri Lanka. No other king in this world has ever given a branch of a tree as a present. Can such a thing be a present? But the whole of Sri Lanka was effected with the energy vibrating from the branch of that bodhi tree.

People said that Mahendra had made Sri Lanka Buddhist, but they were wrong. The conversion of Sri Lanka happened through the branch of the bodhi tree; that branch turned those people to Buddhism. Buddha had given a secret message that the branch should be sent to Sri Lanka, and that the right time and the right person to carry it should be waited for. When that right person arrived, the branch was sent.

Mahendra and Sanghamitra were Buddhist bhikkus and were living during buddha's time. The bodhi tree could not be sent to Sri Lanka through just anyone; only a person who had lived with Buddha, who had known Buddha, and who would not carry the branch simply as a branch of a tree but as a living buddha, could be entrusted with the job. One day, through some other person, it will have to be brought back to India.

The history behind this history is worth remembering. This is the secret history which travels behind the mundane history. The real history is that where the actual roots are; otherwise there is a network of events that happen on the surface. That is not the real history -- which is printed in newspapers and books.

If we ever become capable of focusing our sight on the real history, we will be able to understand the secrets of all these things.

Hidden Mysteries

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Occult Science of the Third Eye

12 June 1971 pm in Woodlands, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7106125	
ShortTitle: HIDDEN03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Before I tell you about the vermillion or sandal paste mark, I would like to tell you about two events. It will make things easier for you to understand. Both of them are historical facts.

In the 1888 a person named Ramanujan was born in a poor Brahmin family in South India. He became a very famous mathematician. He could not study much, but still his genius in mathematics was unique. Many well educated mathematicians have earned a name because of their training and guidance from others for a number of years. But Ramanuja, was not even a matriculate and had no training or guidance from anyone.

With great difficulty he got a clerical job, but very soon news spread that he had an amazing talent in mathematics. Someone suggested that he write a letter to the famous mathematician, Professor Hardy, of Cambridge University -- he was the most eminent mathematician of those days. He didn't write a letter, but solved two theorems of geometry and sent them to Professor Hardy. Hardy was astonished to receive them and could not believe that someone so young could solve such theorems. He immediately wrote back to Ramanujan and invited him to England. When Hardy met him for the first time, he felt that he was like a child before Ramanujan in the field of mathematics. The genius and capabilities of Ramanujan were such that they could not be due to mental powers, because the intellect moves very slowly, thinking takes time, but Ramanujan didn't take any time in responding to Hardy's questions. No sooner was the problem written down on the blackboard or put to him verbally than Ramanujan began to reply, without any time gap for thinking. It was very difficult for great mathematicians to understand how it happened. A problem which would take about six hours for an eminent mathematician to solve -- and then too he was not sure about being right -- Ramanujan solved instantaneously, unerringly.

It proved that Ramanujan was not replying through the medium of the mind. He was not very learned, he had actually failed in matriculation; there was no other sign of intellectual ability, but in connection with mathematics he was superhuman. Something happened that was beyond the human mind. He died when he was thirty-six because of tuberculosis.

When he was in hospital, Hardy, along with two or three other mathematician friends, went to see him. As it happened, he parked his car in such a place so that Ramanujan could see its number plate. When Hardy went into Ramanujan's room, he told Hardy that his number plate was unique: it had four special aspects to it. After that, Ramanujan died. Hardy took six months to understand what Ramanujan meant, but he could only discover three of the four aspects. On his death he left a will that research work on that number should continue, to find out the fourth aspect. Because Ramanujan had said there was a fourth, there had to be. Twenty-two years after Hardy's death, the fourth was discovered. Ramanujan was right.

Whenever he began to look into any mathematical problem something began to happen in the middle space between his two eyebrows. Both his eyeballs turned upwards, centering on that middle space. In Yoga, that space is described as the third eye spot. It is called the third eye because if that eye becomes activated it is possible to see events and scenes of some different world in their entirety. It is like looking out of your house through a small hole in the door, and suddenly, when the door opens, you see the whole sky. There is a space between the two eyebrows where there is a small aperture which sometimes opens -- as in the case of Ramanujan. His eyes rose to his third eye while solving a problem. Neither Hardy could

understand this phenomenon nor would other Western mathematicians ever understand it in the future.

I will tell you about another event in connection with the vermillion mark, so that you will be able to understand its relationship to the third eye.

Edgar Cayce died in 1945. Forty years before that, in 1905, he fell sick, became unconscious and remained in a coma for three days. The doctors had lost all hope and said that they could not find any way to bring him back to consciousness. They thought that his unconsciousness was so deep that perhaps he would never come out of it. All medicines were tried, but there were no signs of his regaining consciousness.

On the evening of the third day, the doctors said that they could not do anything more and that within four to six hours he would die, or if he lived, he would be mad -- which would be worse than death -- because as time passed the delicate veins and cells of his brain were disintegrating. But Cayce suddenly started speaking even though he was in a coma. The doctors couldn't believe it: Cayce's body was unconscious, but he was speaking. He said that he had fallen from a tree, that his backbone was injured, and that was why he was unconscious. He also said that if he was not treated within six hours, his brain would be affected and he would die. He suggested some herbal medicine which he should be given to drink and said that he then should recover within twelve hours.

The names of the herbs which he requested were not likely to have been known to Edgar Cayce, and at first the doctors thought what he was saying was just part of his madness because the substances he had suggested were not known to cure a condition such as his. but because Cayce had specifically mentioned them they thought they should try them. Those substances were searched for, and given to Cayce: he fully recovered within twelve hours.

After he became conscious and when the incident was related to him, Cayce could not remember suggesting any such medicine; he neither knew the names of the medicines nor recognized them. But this event in Edgar Cayce's life was the beginning of a rare happening. Edgar Cayce became an expert in suggesting medicines for incurable diseases; he cured about thirty thousand people during his life. Whatever prescription he gave was always right; without exception, every patient who tried his medicine was cured. But Cayce himself was not able to explain it. He could only say that whenever he closed his eyes to look for some treatment, both his eyes turned upwards as if pulled towards the middle of his two eyebrows. His eyes became fixed there and he forgot everything; he only remembered that after a certain point he forgot everything about this life, and until that point, the treatment would not come to him. He suggested some wonderful remedies, two of which are worth understanding.

The Rothschilds were a very rich family in America. A woman from that family had been sick for a long time and no treatment had helped. Then she was brought to Edgar Cayce, and in his unconscious state he suggested a medicine. We have to call his state unconscious, but those who know about this mysterious happening would say he was fully conscious at that time. In fact, unconsciousness continues until our knowledge reaches the third eye.

Rothschild was a millionaire, so he could afford to search the whole of America for that medicine, but he couldn't find it. No one could even say whether such a medicine existed. Advertisements were placed in international newspapers requesting information about the medicine. After almost three weeks a man from Sweden wrote, saying that there was no medicine of that name in existence, although twenty years earlier his father had patented a medicine of that name but never had it manufactured. He wrote that his father had died but he could send the formula. The medicine was then made up and given to the woman, who then recovered. How could Cayce have known of a drug that had not even been available on the market?

In another incident, he again suggested a particular medicine to someone; a search was made for it but it could not be found. A year later an advertisement appeared in a newspaper announcing the availability of that medicine. For that previous year it had been being tested in the laboratories; it had not even been given a name but Cayce knew of it. The medicine was given to the patient who soon recovered.

Cayce had suggested medicines which could not be found, and so the patients died. When he was told about this, he said that he was helpless, there was nothing he could do. He said, "I do not know who is seeing the patient and is speaking when I am unconscious -- I have no relationship with that person." But one thing was certain, whenever he was speaking in that state his eyes were drawn upwards.

When we are in deep sleep, then our eyes are drawn upwards in proportion to the depth of sleep. Now, psychologists are doing much experimentation on sleep. The deeper you are in sleep, the higher are your eyes; the lower the eyes, the greater is their movement. If your eyes are moving very rapidly under their eyelids you are having a very eventful dream. Now this has been scientifically proved by through

experiments -- that "rapid eye movement, REM," indicates a fast-moving dream. The lower the eyes, the greater the REM; as the eyes go higher, the REM is reduced. When the REM is zero, sleep is at its deepest. Then the eyes remain steady between the two eyebrows.

Yoga says that in deep sleep we reach the same state that we reach in samadhi. The place where the eyes become fixed is the same in deep sleep and in samadhi.

I have told you about these two historical events only to indicate that between your two eyebrows there is a point where this worldly life ceases, and the life of the other world begins. That point is a door. On this side of the door this world flourishes, and inside it there is an unknown world, supernatural.

The tilak -- the vermillion mark -- was first devised as an indication and symbol of that unknown world. It cannot be applied just anywhere, and only a person who can place his hand on the forehead and find the spot can tell you where to apply the tilak. There is no use in putting the tilak just anywhere, because the spot is not in exactly the same place on everyone. The third eye is not found in the same place on everyone; it is somewhere above the middle of the two eyebrows on most people. If someone has meditated for a long time in his past lives and has had a small experience of samadhi, his third eye will be lower down. If no meditation has been done that place is higher up on the forehead. From the position of that spot, it can be determined what the state of your meditation was in your past life; it will indicate whether any state of samadhi happened to you in your past life. If it happened often, the spot would have come down lower; it would be at the same level as your eyes -- it can't go lower than that. If that spot has come in line with your eyes, then with just a small push one can enter samadhi. In fact the push can be irrelevant; so, many times when someone goes into samadhi without any apparent cause we are surprised.

There is a story about a Zen nun.... She was returning with a pot of water on her head after fetching water from a well. The pot somehow fell, and in that falling the woman achieved samadhi, became enlightened. The incident seems so insignificant: the pot falls and breaks -- and samadhi happens! There seems to be no logical connection.

There is another such event, this one in the life of Lao Tzu. He was sitting under a tree during autumn and the dry leaves of the tree were falling. Watching them, Lao Tzu became enlightened. There is no relationship between enlightenment and leaves falling, but such things happen when because of work done in past lives your spiritual journey is almost completed and the third-eye spot has moved down so that it is between your two eyes. Then any small happening will tip the scales, and that final small happening can be anything.

If the sandal paste mark or tilak is put just at the right spot, it indicates several things. Firstly, if your master has told you to put a tilak on a particular spot, you will begin to experience something there. You may not have thought about this, but if you sit with closed eyes and someone puts his finger on the spot between your two eyes, you will have the feeling that someone is pointing his finger at you. This is the experience of the third eye.

If the tilak is the same size as your third eye and it is put at just the right spot, you will remember that spot for twenty-four hours and forget the rest of the body. This remembering will make you more aware of the tilak and less of your body. Then a moment comes when nothing else is remembered about the body except that tilak. When that happens you will be able to open your third eye. In this practice connected with the tilak, in which you forget the body and just remember the tilak, your whole consciousness crystalizes and becomes focused on the third eye. It is just like focusing the rays of the sun on a piece of paper with the help of a lens; you create enough heat to burn the paper. When those sun rays are concentrated, fire is produced. When consciousness remains spread all over the whole body, it is just doing the work of carrying on your life. But when it becomes totally focused on the third eye, the barrier to seeing with the third eye is burnt, and the door which allows you to see the inner sky is opened.

So the first use of the tilak is to show you the right spot on the body so that you remember it twenty-four hours a day. Another use of the tilak is to make it easier for the master to see the spot without having to put his hand on your forehead to see your progress -- because as the place moves downwards, you will put the tilak a little lower. Each day you have to feel the spot and move the tilak to it, to where you feel the presence of the third eye.

The master may have thousands of disciples: while the disciple bows down to him, the master observes where his tilak is and does not need to ask anything about his progress. The tilak indicates whether the disciple is making progress or whether he is obstructed by something and has become stuck. If the disciple can't feel the downward movement of the spot, it means that his consciousness is not being totally focused.

If the disciple has put the tilak on the wrong place, it means he is not conscious of the exact point.

As the spot goes on moving downwards, the methods of meditation will have to be changed. So for the master, the tilak functions just like a patient's progress chart in a hospital does for a doctor. The nurse goes on recording the temperature, blood pressure, pulse and so on; the doctor just has to see the chart to know the patient's condition. Similarly, the tilak was a great experiment to indicate the condition of the disciple; the master had no need to ask anything. The master knew what help was needed or what needed to be changed. This was the value of the tilak -- judging the changes needed in meditation.

Another aspect of the third eye is that it is the center of willpower. In Yoga it is called the agya chakra. We call it that because whatsoever discipline we have in our life is governed by it; whatever order and harmony there is in our life arises from this point.

Let us understand it this way.... All of us have a sex center, and it is easier to understand through the sex center because we are all aware of it; we are not very aware of the agya chakra. All our desires in life are born in the sex center. As long as the sex center is not activated, there is no sexual desire. However, every child is born with the capacity for sex and the entire mechanism for fulfilling sexual desire.

It is a strange fact that women are born with all the ova they could need for the entire length of their reproductive life. Not a single new ovum can be produced later. From the first day of her life the number of ova a woman has indicates the potential number of children she can give birth to. After she reaches puberty, every month one ovum will be released from her ovaries. If it meets and unites with a sperm from a man's semen, a child is conceived. Then no more ova are released as long as that embryo develops and until after the newborn child is a few months old.

The desire for sex, however, does not arise until the sex center becomes active. As long as that center is inactive, even though the necessary equipment for sex is complete in the body, sexual desire is not aroused. When one reaches the age of thirteen or fourteen, that center becomes active. We know this center because we are not activating it but it becomes activated by nature. If the situation were otherwise, very few people would become aware of it. Have you ever wondered that if just a thought of sex passes through your mind, the whole reproductive system becomes active. The thought arises in the mind -- far away from the sex center, but the thought activates the sex center immediately. Every idea or thought about sex is sucked by the sex center towards it. Every thought is attracted towards its relative center, just as water flows to a lower level.

The third eye center is the center of willpower. Let us understand what its function is.

People whose agya chakra is not activated in this life will remain slaves in thousands of ways. Without this center there is no freedom. We know about political and economic freedom, but these freedoms are not real -- because a person who has no willpower, whose agya chakra is not activated, will always remain a slave in one way or another. He may become free from one slavery but will become a slave to something else. He does not have a center of will to make him an owner of anything, he does not have anything like will. He does not have the power to command himself; his body and senses command him. If his stomach says it is hungry, he is hungry. If his body says it is sick, he becomes sick. If his sex center says he needs sex, the sexual desire arises. If his body says it has become old, he becomes old. The body commands and he obeys.

But as soon as this center of willpower becomes active, the body stops giving orders and instead it starts to obey; the whole arrangement is reversed. If such a person asks his blood to stop flowing, it will; if he asks his heart to stop beating, it will. He can ask his pulse to stop throbbing and it will. Such a person becomes the master of his body, mind and senses. But without the activation of the agya chakra, he cannot be. The more you remember this center, the more you become the master of yourself.

Many experiments have been done in Yoga to awaken this center. If a person tries to remember this center every now and then, there will be great results. If a tilak is put there, your attention is drawn there repeatedly. As soon as the tilak is put on, the spot becomes set apart from the rest of your body. That spot is very sensitive, and if the tilak is on the right spot you will have to remember it. It is possibly the most sensitive spot in the body.

There are methods for marking this sensitive spot. After hundreds of experiments, sandalwood paste was chosen. There is a sort of resonance between sandalwood paste and the sensitivity of the agya chakra and if applied on that spot the paste deepens its sensitivity. Not just any substance can be used; some other substances, in fact, can badly damage the sensitivity of that spot.

For example, women stick a plastic colored dot on their forehead, but tikas from the marketplace do not have any scientific basis. They have nothing to do with Yoga, and they cause harm to the sensitivity of the

third eye. The question is whether a substance increases the sensitivity of the spot or decreases it. If it increases the sensitivity, it is good; otherwise, it is harmful. In this world even a small thing can make a difference; everything has its own separate effect. Keeping this in mind, some special things were found to be useful. If the agya chakra can become sensitive and be activated, it will bring about an increased integrity and dignity in you. You will begin to be more integrated, whole; everything inside you ceases to be separate and divided and you become whole.

There is a small difference between the use of the tika and the tilak. The tika was meant particularly for women. In women the agya chakra is very weak, it has to be because the woman's entire personality is created for surrender -- her beauty is in surrender. If her agya chakra becomes powerful, then surrendering will be difficult. Her agya chakra is weak, very weak compared to a man's. That is why a woman always needs someone's help in one form or another. She does not ordinarily venture to stand on her own but looks to a helping hand, someone's shoulder to lean on, someone to lead her. She likes someone to tell her to do something, and her willingness to follow makes her happy.

India is the only country in which an attempt has been made to activate the woman's agya chakra. This is only because it was felt that unless the agya chakra is activated, the woman will not be able to make any progress in spiritual life; she cannot make any progress in meditative practices without will power -- that has to be made stable and strong. But it is necessary to make her agya chakra strong in a different way, because if it is done in the usual way, the same way as for a man, it will reduce her femininity and she will begin to develop the qualities of a man.

So the tika was invariably and firmly associated with a woman's husband. This association was needed because if it was just applied independently, it would increase a woman's independence and make her self-sufficient. And the more independent she became, the more her delicateness, her beauty and flexibility would be destroyed. There is a tenderness and softness in her seeking help from others, but if she became independent she wouldn't be able to avoid become hard and rigid. So it was thought that to make her strong directly would damage her femininity, it would create problems in her being a mother; it would make it difficult for her to surrender. Hence an effort was made to connect her will with that of her husband. This was helpful in two ways. Her femininity would not be affected but her will center would still become activated.

Let us understand it this way: the agya chakra cannot go against the person who it is associated with. If it is connected with the will of a religious master, it cannot go against him. If it is connected with a woman's husband, she can never go against him either. If a tika is put on the right spot of a woman's forehead, with its deep association with her husband, she will be able to follow him, but she will be powerful against the rest of the world.

If you understand what hypnotism is, you will be able to understand this associative phenomenon. If a hypnotist hypnotizes someone, then the person hypnotized will be able to hear only the voice of the hypnotist. He will hear the quiet command of the hypnotist, but he will not hear any loud noises that may be created by the spectators. This is similar to what happens when an Indian woman wears a tika: it makes her deeply suggestible. She remains open only to her husband and closed to everyone else. This happens only because of this tika. She will hear anything her husband may quietly say to her but will not feel willing even to listen to any one else's loud command. Her agya chakra is connected with her husband.

This suggestibility, this mantra, is used in connection with the woman's tika. She will follow only him and surrender herself only to him. Towards the rest of the world she maintains her freedom and independence, but now there will be no problem for her femininity; her womanhood can be preserved, her feminine qualities are left undisturbed. So as soon as the husband dies the tika has to be removed because now she is not to follow anybody. People have no idea about the scientific approach regarding the tika; they think that she because a woman has become a widow, the tika is removed. But there was a reason for removing it. Now she will have to live like any man for the rest of her life; and the more independent she becomes, the better it will be. Even the slightest area of vulnerability which might cause her to follow someone has to be closed.

This tika experiment was very deep. But it has to be on the right spot and of the right material and put on correctly; otherwise, it is absurd. If the tika is only decorative it has no value. Then it is only a formality. So when the tika is applied for the first time, it is done with ceremony, with a fixed ritual. Only if it is done that way will it be beneficial and not otherwise.

Now all these things have become meaningless because now the entire chain of scientific thinking behind them is lost. Now this is only an empty ritual, an outer hollow shell that we are still just carrying

somehow, without any purpose, without any love.

I will tell you a few more things about the agya chakra which will be useful. The line drawn upwards from the agya chakra divides the brain in two, right and left. The brain begins at that line, and lies an inch deep. It has been observed that half our brain is not utilized; the most intelligent people among us -- our geniuses -- also use barely half of the brain and the remaining half is unused and undeveloped. Scientists and the psychologists are puzzled as to why this is so. Even if that half of the brain is surgically removed, everything continues to function normally; the person will not even know that half of his brain has been removed. But scientists know that nature does not create anything unnecessarily. There could be a mistake with one person's brain, but not with the brains of the whole of humanity! But in all humans half of the brain is unused, inactive, without any movement whatsoever.

Yoga maintains that this half of the brain becomes active only after the agya chakra is activated. Half of the brain is connected with the centers below the agya chakra, and the other half is connected with the centers above the agya chakra. When the centers below the agya chakra are working, the left side of the brain is utilized. When the centers above it begin to work, the right side of the brain is activated. As long as there is no experience of the activities of that other half there can be no conception of it.

In Sweden a man fell from a train. When he was taken to the hospital, he began hearing the programs which were being broadcast on radio stations within a ten-mile radius around him. At first it was thought that there was some damage in his brain because he was describing the sound as just a humming in his ears. But after two weeks he began to hear the radio programs clearly, and he became very frightened and asked the doctor what was wrong. He told the doctor that he could hear the radio programs as clearly as if he had a radio receiver near his ears. The doctor asked him what he was hearing, and he repeated the line of a song; the doctor had just heard that particular song on the radio at his home where he had just come from. After that song, the radio transmission for that session had stopped and the doctor had left for the hospital. When transmission began again, a radio was brought into the hospital to compare what the patient heard with what was being transmitted. It was found that this man's ears were functioning like a radio receiver. Finally he had to be operated on; otherwise he would have gone mad because there was no way to switch off the programs. He could hear the broadcasts all the time, whether he wanted to or not.

This incident made one thing clear -- that the ear has a great potential. It may be possible by the turn of this century to use our ears to listen to broadcasts directly. The ear can work like a radio receiver just by providing an on-off switch fixed near the ear! This idea only came because of this man having a train accident. In this world, many new inventions have been made, new ideas and perspectives have arisen accidentally. We could never have thought on the basis of our past knowledge that some day our ears might act as radio receivers. Both the ear and the radio receiver do the work of hearing; both are receptive. In fact the radio was made after the ear, the ear served as a model; the radio is meaningful only because of our ears. The other potentialities of the ears cannot be known unless we suddenly or accidentally stumble on them.

A similar incident happened during the second world war. A man was wounded and became unconscious. When he became conscious, he began to see stars in the sky -- during the daytime. Stars are always there, but because of the radiance of the sun we are not able to see them during the day; they are very far away and the sunlight intervenes.

Stars are hundreds of times bigger than the sun and they are hundreds of times brighter than the sun, but they are farther away from the earth than the sun. Sun rays take about nine minutes to reach the earth, whereas the light from the nearest star takes four light years to reach the earth. The light from the sun travels at the speed of one hundred and eighty-six thousand miles per second. Even at this speed sunlight takes nine minutes to reach earth -- and light from the nearest star takes four light years. There are stars so far away that their light might take four thousand years, four hundred thousand years, forty million years, or four billion years to reach the earth. Some scientists say that the light rays that began to travel from a distant star before the earth was born, may only reach here when the earth has disappeared. Those light rays may never know that there was something like earth that happened during their journey.

The stars that that wounded man saw exist during the day but they cannot be seen. But that man saw them! What happened to his eyes? They developed some extraordinary capacity; that incident revealed the potential of the eyes. It indicated that there is dormant potential in our eyes of which we are not aware -- all our senses have much dormant potential. Whatever seems like a miracle to us is only the sudden revelation of some of our ordinarily dormant potential. It is not a miracle. There are many miracles within us, but they are not manifest, they are hidden behind locked doors.

Just a few minutes ago I was telling you that half of the brain usually remains unused and becomes active only when the agya chakra becomes active. That is the insight of Yoga. Such insights have not just come to light from recent experience, but have been known for at least twenty thousand years. You cannot rely on any conclusion reached by science because what science believes to be true today may be proved wrong within six months. But these insights of Yoga are confirmed by the experience of at least twenty thousand years. We have the illusion that ours is the first civilization, but many human civilizations happened earlier and have vanished. Many times before us man reached the same or higher heights of scientific progress, but those civilizations were destroyed.

In 1924 a center for research in atomic science was established in Germany. Suddenly one morning, a person who gave his name as Falkaneli went to the institute and handed in a written message to the center authorities. In the letter he had written, "I and a few others know certain facts about atomic science, and on the basis of that knowledge, I warn you not to go ahead with your atomic research because before our civilization, many others destroyed themselves through explosive atomic energy. It is better to stop any further research." Afterwards efforts were made to find the writer but without success.

In 1940 there was a very great scientist in Germany, Heisenberg, who had worked developing atomic energy ares. Again, the same person, Falkaneli, came to his house, handed a note to his servant and then went away. The note contained the same message, and again the author could not be traced.

In 1945, when the atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima, all twelve scientists who had helped to make the atomic bomb were sent a similar letter by Falkaneli, telling them that even now it was not too late to stop further development of their work; otherwise, since the first step towards destruction had been taken, the last step was not far off. Oppenheimer, who was the greatest American nuclear scientist and who had contributed a great deal towards the making of the atomic bomb, immediately resigned from the nuclear board after receiving this letter and issued a statement saying, "We did wrong." But once more this Falkaneli could not be traced. What Falkaneli was saying is very possible: earlier civilizations did play with the atom and destroyed themselves.

In India at the time of the Mahabharata war, the bow was used with atomic arrowheads, and a great destruction followed. This is the situation: a child becomes a young man and commits the same mistakes which his father committed. The father, who is now old, warns him not to -- in his own time, his father had also warned him -- but in youth such mistakes are committed, and younger generations are warned by those who meanwhile have become old. Civilizations are also destroyed by taking the same steps and making mistakes similar to those of past civilizations. Civilizations, too, pass through childhood and youth and then become old and die.

The insights of Yoga have been gained over a period of twenty thousand years; historically, the calculations for a period of twenty thousand years are fairly clear.If you want to study the youth of one man, you need to study that of ten, because what is true for one man may not be true for all men. The study of a single person and a single event are not conclusive enough by themselves. So that is why I said that the history of twelve thousand years is fairly clear.

Yoga has maintained for twenty thousand years that if you want to know what there is beyond this worldly life you have to activate that half of the brain which has been dormant and inactive. If you want to know anything about the absolute, that which is beyond matter, that other half of the brain will have to be activated. The door to that half of the brain is where we apply the tilak -- the place of the agya chakra. That spot is the outward location and it corresponds to the inner center, which is about one and a half inches deep inside the forehead. That deep point, that center, gives an insight which is beyond the world of matter and of desire.

Just as in India the tilak was devised, in Tibet they devised methods of actually surgically operating on that spot to reach the agya chakra. Tibetans have made a lot of effort to find the third eye, more than any other civilization. In fact all of Tibet's sciences and understanding about life in its various aspects is based on the understanding of the third eye.

Earlier I told you about Edgar Cayce who gave prescriptions while in a trance. He was the only such case in America, but in Tibet, people would ask for medical advice only from those who were able to go into a trance, samadhi. Tibetans tried to reach the agya chakra surgically, by breaking it open from the outside. But reaching that place surgically is quite different from reaching it internally, through Yoga practices as has been done in India. When the half brain is activated internally through Yoga practices, it is activated because of the development of consciousness. Opening the center from the outside -- without any

refining or purifying of consciousness -- creates a danger of misusing the achievements of that half of the brain after it is activated, because the man remains the same. His consciousness is not transformed from within through meditation. What is needed is a change in consciousness through meditation.

If the half-mind is activated without that inner transformation, then the person who becomes capable of seeing beyond a wall, beyond outer earthly obstructions, may not try to save a person, for example, who has fallen into a well, but may want to dig out treasures which he can see -- through the activation of his half brain -- are lying hidden under the ground. If such a person knows that he can make people obey him, he might order you to do something that is wrong, to benefit himself.

External operations could have been done in India also, but Indians never attempted to do them, because the practitioners of Yoga know that if consciousness is not transformed from within, it is dangerous to activate such powers and put them in the hands of people who might misuse them. It is like giving a sword to a child. He may not only kill three or four people, he might also kill himself. So the transformation of the consciousness is necessary before new powers are activated.

In Tibet they tried to make a hole with physical instruments on the spot where we apply the tilak, so Tibetans came to know and experience many powers of the dormant mind, but as far as spiritual discipline is concerned, Tibet could not become a great country. It is surprising that although Tibet did a great deal, it could not give birth to a buddha. It developed many powers, it came to know many unique things, but it used them for trivial matters.

India did not try to experiment with physical instruments, but tried to concentrate and focus the total energy on the agya chakra from within so that the third eye would open by the very force of that surging energy. It is a great discipline to bring the flow of consciousness up to the third eye; the mind has to be elevated to high levels of discipline. Normally, the mind gravitates downwards; in fact our mind normally flows towards the sex center. Whatever we may be doing -- earning money, increasing our status, anything -- in a subtle way, it is our desire for sex that is the motivating force. If we are earning money, it is only in the hope that we can buy sex. We seek higher positions only to be powerful enough to be able to select and secure sexual partners.

That is why in days past the reputation of a king was measured by the number of queens he had! And that is the right measure, because what is the value of your power? So, power and status and money are in a roundabout way only meant for the satisfaction of that fundamental sex drive. As long as your energies are flowing downwards towards the sex center it is possible that you will be spiritually undisciplined.

If you want to direct the energy to higher levels, then the direction of sex energy will have to be reversed. The complete direction of the flow has to be changed. You have to make an about turn, and shift your entire attention to an upward direction. There must be an upward vertical movement -- and this will be a great moral spiritual discipline. At every step there will be confrontation and a need for sacrifices. You will have to lose all that is inferior, lower, to gain that which is immense and sublime. This price has to be paid. And when you achieve higher powers at such a cost, how then can you misuse them? There is no question of misuse because the person capable of misusing any power will be finished before he reaches the goal.

It is because of this that in Tibet black magic was born -- because of those external operations. There was very little spiritual growth, but evil practices could thrive.

Among Sufis there is a story about Jesus.... In Christianity there is no mention of this anywhere -- there are many such stories about Jesus with the Sufis, stories which Christianity does not have. Even Moslems have accounts of some important events in the life of Jesus which are not found in Christianity. This story is recorded by the Sufis....

Jesus had three disciples who said to him that they had heard about his power to revive the dead. They did not want any salvation or the kingdom of God, but they wanted him to tell them the secret of raising the dead so that they could have that power. Jesus told them that they would never be able to use the mantra for themselves, because once they were dead, how could they use it? How would they benefit in making others come to life? He told them that instead he would show them how not to die at all, but the disciples said that they were not worried about their own deaths, that they were interested only in knowing how the dead could be made alive.

Finally Jesus became tired of them and he showed them the method. Immediately all three left him to search for a dead body somewhere, to try out the mantra before they forgot something or made some mistake. Unfortunately, in the first village they reached, they couldn't find a dead body, so they went to another one, and on the way they found a skeleton. As they could not find a dead body, they thought that

they would try the mantra on the skeleton. It was the skeleton of a lion. They used the mantra and immediately the lion came to life and killed them all!

Sufi say that only such can result -- the curiosity of an unethical mind can take one into great danger. So much secret knowledge was kept hidden so that it would not fall into the wrong hands. Anything given to an ordinary person was given in such a way that they would come to understand them only when they deserved to.

You may wonder why I have been telling you all this in relation to the tilak. A tilak was put on every child's forehead when he did not understand anything about it. But as he grew up and came to understand such things, the child would figure out the mystery of the tilak. Until then, just a hint about the right spot was given. Whenever the child's consciousness was capable, he could make use of that mark. It does not matter if out of one hundred people only one is able to use the tilak; that one is enough. If it only made one person aware of the tilak and the third-eye center, it had served its purpose.

There is so much value placed on the tilak that on all special occasions such as a marriage or a victory, the tilak is applied. Have you ever stop to wonder why the tilak is applied on every occasion of respect and honor? It is because of the law of association. Our mind is very interesting. It wants to forget the moments of misery and wants to remember the moments of happiness. That is why the mind forgets all events that brought unhappiness and remembers only the moments that gave happiness. That is why we always feel that the past was happy. An old man always thinks that he was happy in his childhood. It is because the mind drops all memories that are painful, and keeps those that are pleasurable. So when a person looks back to the past, he only sees happiness. In between, whatever unhappiness was there, is dropped.

No child ever says that his childhood is full of happiness. Children want to grow older fast -- old people say their childhood was full of happiness. There is some misunderstanding somewhere. If you ask a child what he would like to become, he will say he wants to grow up. If you ask old people what they want, they will say they want to be children again. The child always tries to look grown-up and tries to become older. He begins to smoke cigarettes only because he feels that smoking is a symbol of being grown up. Psychologists say that seventy percent of children begin smoking because it is a symbol of prestige. They think only big, strong, successful people smoke. So when a child smokes, he holds himself straight and he feels he is somebody -- not just an ordinary person.

If a film is declared "For adults only," boys will put on artificial moustaches to try and get into the show. Why? There is a burning desire in children to grow up quickly. But old people say that childhood was very happy. Why? The only reason is that the mind makes us forget the unhappy times; unhappiness is not worth remembering.

One psychologist, Piaget, after experimenting with children for forty years, has found that the memory of the first five years of life is very poor, almost nil -- because those years are so unhappy that the child does not want to remember them. If you try to remember events of your early life, according to Piaget you will remember back to when you were five years old, or at the most four years old. Was there no memory formation before then? There was. Were there no events before you were five years old? There were. In those early days did no one abuse you? Did someone not love you? All these things happened. But then why is there no memory of those first four or five years?

Piaget says that early childhood days were full of unhappiness for the child; the child feels weak, helpless, and so dependent that he suppresses the memory of them, he simply drops those days from his memory. If asked about them, he simply says, "I don't remember anything before the age of four." ... Because when his father told him to get up he had to obey; if his mother told him to sit down he had to obey. Everyone around him was more powerful and he couldn't go against them -- he was as helpless as a dry leaf in the wind. He had to do whatever he was told; he was dependent on others for everything. Just the hint of anger in the other's eye and he was frightened.

So he just closes up and forgets that he had any life before he was four years old. But if he is hypnotized, and asked to remember events from before he was four, or even when he was in his mother's womb, he will remember and describe them. If during the pregnancy his mother fell over, under the influence of a hypnotist the child can remember the shock it felt in her womb. But usually such memories cannot be recalled in ordinary consciousness.

There was a strong reason to associate the tilak with one's moments of happiness. Whenever there is a happy event, let a tilak be put on your forehead. Both the happy event and the tilak will be remembered through association. Here it is necessary to know a little about the law of association.

Pavlov, the Russian scientist, did many experiments in this area. He said anything can be associated

with anything else -- our lives are just the sum total of our associations. One of his experiments is well known. It involved him offering food to a dog. Pavlov would keep some food at some distance so that the dog would start salivating while he was looking at the food. Then Pavlov rang bell. There is no connection between a bell and the secretion of saliva, but whenever the food was offered to the dog the secretion of saliva began and then the bell was rung. This was done for fifteen days; the mental association between the bell and the saliva was now established. On the sixteenth day there was no food, but when the bell was rung the dog began to salivate. The ringing of the bell activated the dog's memory of the food: the bell became a symbol for the food.

This same law of association has been used with the tilak: it has become associated with happiness. Whenever a happy event occurred, a tilak was used; so the tilak and happiness gradually became so associated that the tilak could never be forgotten. So whenever you become happy, you will first remember the agya chakra. We always like to remember happy moments, and whether we were really happy or not, we live in happy memories. Even small happinesses are exaggerated; we magnify the happy events and minimize the unhappy ones.

When you first met your beloved, how happy you were! Today when you think about it, it was such a great event. But if you actually meet her today, the happiness will become contracted. Then again within twenty-four hours you will magnify it. There is so much unhappiness in life that if we don't magnify the happiness it would be difficult to live.

If the tilak is associated with happiness, as the happiness is magnified, so also is the tilak. With this happening frequently the happiness is associated with the agya chakra. When this happens, understand that you have made use of happiness for opening the third eye. We can use this stream of happiness to activate the agya chakra. The more we activate it from different directions, the more helpful it is.

Those countries which have not used the tilak have not known what the third eye is. Countries which had even a slight inkling of the third eye have made use of the tilak. Those countries which had no concept of the third eye could not invent the tilak; there was no basis for it. Some society will not suddenly get the idea to start applying a tilak to the forehead without any reason. There is no reason to apply a tilak just at random on any spot. So it is not just accidental, and such a practice can survive only if there is a deep reason for it.

I will tell you a few more things about this third-eye spot. You may have noticed that whenever you are anxious there is a pressure on your third eye. Because of that your forehead contracts and wrinkles are formed. the tension builds up just on the spot where the tilak is placed. Those who are continuously tense and constantly thinking and reflecting, invariably indicate the location of the spot by the pressure which they feel on their forehead.

People who have worked hard on the third eye in their past lives have, at the time of birth, a sort of tilak on the forehead right at the third-eye spot. That spot appears slightly worn, just as if a tilak had been there. If you touch that spot on the forehead with your finger it will feel a little swollen -- just there, where in past lives a tilak was worn. Behind a tilak or tika is hidden the third eye.

There was a small experiment carried out by hypnotists.... Charcot, in France, was a great psychologist who worked on the subject of influencing a person by focusing his eyes on the other's forehead. If you try to concentrate your gaze on someone's forehead, he will become very angry and won't let you continue. It is thought ill-mannered and rude to do so. From the forehead the agya chakra is about one and a half inches inside -- very close to the surface. If someone is walking in front of you, and you fix your eyes on the back of his head, approximately at the level of his third-eye spot, you will find that within a few seconds that person will turn to look around behind him. If you continue this experiment for a few days, and after that if you mentally give him some suggestions, he will carry them out.

Try to understand: if you focus your gaze at the back of his head for a few seconds without even once letting your eyelids close, the person will look behind him. Then, just at that moment, you can mentally command him to do something. If you ask him to turn left he will do so, although he will feel very embarrassed; he may have been wanting to turn right. If you do this experiment for some time, you will be surprised at the results. From the back the distance to the third-eye spot is longer, but from the front the distance is only one and a half inches. From the front the results are more surprising....

Those who experiment in shaktipat, transmitting energy, are able to do so through the agya chakra. If some saint or sadhu makes you sit in front of him with your eyes closed, you might think that he is doing something -- he is only fixing his eyes on this spot on your forehead and mentally giving you a suggestion. If he says, "There is bright light within you," you will feel that there is light inside you. But that light does

not remain with you; as soon as you are away from him it vanishes. Sometimes that illusion of light may persist for two or three days, and then it dies out. It is not really shaktipat, but only a small experiment on your agya chakra. The third eye is a unique gift, and there are innumerable uses of it.

When Christian missionaries came to southern India for the first time, some of them began applying the tilak to their foreheads. Because of this, about a thousand years ago a situation arose in the Vatican court in which an explanation was demanded from these missionaries in India. Some of them had begun to wear the sacred thread, some had applied the tilak, and some even wore wooden slippers on their feet: they had begun to live like Hindu sannyasins.

The Vatican court felt that those missionaries were doing something wrong. Those missionaries who had begun to live in this way in India replied that they were not becoming Hindus by applying the tilak, but that by doing so they had come to know a secret. By wearing wooden slippers on their feet they had not become Hindus, but they had come to know that if they wore wooden slippers while meditating, the energy doesn't get discharged and so results that would have taken months without the wooden slippers, came about within a few days. They also said that if Hindus have come to know certain secrets, Christian missionaries would only be fools not to learn them.

Certainly the Hindus know many things -- it would be really surprising if they didn't, having been on a religious quest for twenty thousand years. For twenty thousand years all their most intelligent and wisest men have devoted their lives to the same end -- to the search for truth. They were possessed with only one desire: to know the truth that is hidden behind this existence, to see that which is invisible, and to encounter that which is formless. It would be really amazing if such people didn't know anything, after having single-mindedly dedicated all their intelligence to this single quest, and that too for twenty thousand years continuously. It is only natural that they would know -- and they do! But during the last two hundred years, certain things happened which are very disturbing.

It is worth understanding. In this country there have been hundreds of foreign invasions, but no invader could ever attack the vital core. Some invaders looked for wealth, some occupied land, others captured palaces and forts, but none could attack the interiority of India -- the attention of invaders was not drawn towards it. But then, for the first time, attacks were made of its interiority by Western civilization. The easiest way to attack it was to disconnect the country from its long history, and to destroy the past. A gap was created between the people and their history. In this way people became uprooted and powerless.

If today Western civilization were to be destroyed, there would be no need to destroy its buildings, its cinemas, its theaters or its hotels. If just the five most famous universities were destroyed, the whole Western culture would disappear. Western culture does not reside in its cinemas, hotels or night clubs -- it makes no difference if they continue -- but if the most eminent universities were destroyed, Western civilization would slowly die and become lost. The real basis of all cultures is its sources of knowledge. The roots of a civilization are in its long chain of knowledge. If the history of just two generations is taken away, a country will become cut off from all possibilities of further progress.

That is the difference between a man and an animal. Animals are not able to make progress because they do not have any schools. They do not have any way to transfer knowledge from the older generation to the new generation. At its birth an animal begins life right from where its father began, and its offspring will do the same. The human being, through education, can help his child's life to begin from where he left off. So there is a continuity of knowledge. All human progress depends on the transfer of accumulated knowledge from generation to generation.

Just imagine if for twenty years all adults decided not to teach anything to their children. The loss wouldn't just be of twenty years' of knowledge but all the knowledge which has been collected over twenty thousand years could become lost. And such a loss could not be made up in twenty years, it would need twenty thousand years to make up the gap, because a discontinuity would have been created in the accumulation of knowledge.

In this way, these two hundred years of British dominance in India created a great gap. Most of its links with the ancient knowledge and wisdom were broken, and its identity was established with a totally new civilization and culture with which its older civilization had no relationship. Indians think that theirs is a very old civilization, but they are mistaken; they are only a two hundred year old community. The British are now a far older community than the Indians. Whatever knowledge India has is just rubbish, and that too is just left-overs. That which the West chooses to give India is now its knowledge. Whatever India knew before two hundred years ago was lost in one stroke.

When the threads of a branch of knowledge are lost people just seem like ignorant fools. If you go out

now with a tika on your forehead, and someone asks you why you are wearing it, you will feel ashamed because you have no answer. You can only say, "No reason. My father insisted on my doing it, and so I had to. What to do? Certain things have to be put up with." So these days, applying a tika cheerfully is difficult, if not impossible. Of course, a simpleton can do it -- he has no fear of others. But he is doing it not because he knows its purpose but because he has been told to.

When the links of real knowledge are broken, the outward symbols of it become difficult to carry. Then a certain tragedy results: those with intelligence keep away. And a thing remains meaningful only as long as intelligent people are involved in it. So it is interesting to note that whenever such a misfortune overwhelms a civilization, whenever it loses its connection with past knowledge, the intellectuals drift away from it because they don't like to look foolish. The illiterate try to preserve the symbols and follow the rituals, and so the symbols and rituals will continue for some time and then die a natural death.

But sometimes it happens that some valuable things are preserved by illiterate and backward people. Those who claim to understand run away at the first opportunity. In this life there are many mysterious roles that people play. If India wants to restore its broken links with its past, then people will have to look at every ritual that is being performed by the so-called ignorant and illiterate people. What they are doing is not without reason. Their outward symbols are linked with a past of twenty thousand years. They may not be able to explain why they are doing certain things, but there is no need to frown upon them. Some day we may have to thank them for at least having saved the symbols of that knowledge -- symbols on which research can be done.

So in India today what those illiterate people are doing needs to be reconnected with the knowledge we had prior to two hundred years ago. Only by doing that can we revive and give new life to the deep understanding that has grown over a period of twenty thousand years. Then we will be surprised at how foolish we have been in busily committing suicide.

Hidden Mysteries

Chapter #4

Chapter title: The Transformative Power of Idol Worship, Mantras, Music and Dance

16 June 1971 pm in Woodlands, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7106165
ShortTitle: HIDDEN04
Audio: No
Video: No

Dr. Frank Rudolf spent his whole life with some primitive tribes of the Amazon doing research on a very strange phenomenon. I would like to tell you about it so that you can understand more easily what idol worship was meant for. Most primitive communities have known for a long time of a particular process. Rudolf studied this and reached surprising conclusions.

Certain primitive tribes believe that it is possible to make a person suffer from a particular disease through a look-alike clay idol which represents him. They believe that even death can be brought about in this way. For thirty years Dr. Rudolf tried to find out how it is possible to transmit disease and death through an earthen representation of someone. Rudolf approached the subject skeptically and scientifically, and hundreds of times he actually saw with his own eyes disease and death being transmitted, even if a person was a thousand miles away.

His long study convinced him of the truth of such happenings. There were three things which he came to know after experimenting on himself. Firstly, it was not necessary for the clay idol to exactly resemble the

person in whom disease or death was to be invoked. It is difficult even for an expert sculptor to make a clay idol which is exactly like a particular person, but it is not necessary; what is important is to establish mentally the shape and form of the person on the earthen representation. And there is a method for doing this.... If the idol-maker closes his eyes and remembers the person and mentally imposes his will on the idol, the idol will become symbolic and active.

I have already told you about the tilak and that the third eye, which is between the two eyebrows, has been found through the science of Yoga to have great power stored in it -- it is a great transmission center. If you ask your son or a servant to do something, and you feel they may refuse, you can do a small experiment. If you concentrate your energy on the center between your two eyes and tell them what you want them to do, nine times out of ten they will do it. But if you ask them without concentrating your energy that way, nine times out of ten they will not. Any idea or thought conveyed with the energy concentrated between the two eyes moves rapidly and carries with it great power.

If you concentrate on the image of a person with the energy of the agya chakra, and if that thought is then directed at the idol, it no longer remains mere clay. That mass of clay becomes energized by your concentrated will. If you mentally infuse some disease into that idol for one minute, the person who the clay idol represents will catch that disease. Howsoever far away that person may be from you, he will be affected; he may even die.

Rudolf wrote that what seemed unbelievable actually happened during his experiments. Before his very eyes he saw some tribesmen compel a tree, through an earthen replica of it, to dry up and wither. The tree, which had been lush, green and healthy, withered, and its leaves became dry. In spite of being watered, within a month the tree became diseased and died. What happened to a tree could happen to a person.

I am talking about these findings of Rudolf because idol worship is a similar experiment but on a large scale. If we can transmit disease or death to a person there is no reason why we cannot establish or re-establish a relationship with those who are dead. It is possible that we can take a jump from the idol into that which is all-pervading and unmanifest.

The whole basis of idol worship is the relationship between your mind and the cosmic mind. What is needed is just a bridge between the two, and that bridge can be made. The idol is an attempt to create that bridge. Only something which is manifest, like the form of an idol, can become the bridge -- because it is not possible for you to establish a direct link with the formless.

Howsoever much one may talk about the formless and the unmanifest, it is mere talk and doesn't convey anything to you. Whatever experiences your mind has are all experiences of some form and shape; you have no experience of the formless, and words cannot convey anything about that which hasn't been experienced. You will go on talking about the formless and continue to live with the form. So if you want to establish a relationship with the formless, you have to make something which on one side has a form and on the other is formless. That is the secret of the idol.

Let me explain this another way. From our side we need a bridge which has a tangible form, but which also has a formless part: at our end it is manifest, and at the farther end, as it approaches the divine, it becomes unmanifest. If the idol remains just an idol, it cannot act as a bridge; if it is absolutely formless, then too it cannot become a bridge. The idol has to serve two purposes: it has to be visible on our side and dissolve into the formless on the other.

If I tell you that the term "idol worship" is wrong, you will be surprised; but actually it is absolutely wrong. It is wrong because for one who knows how to worship, the idol doesn't remain an idol. And the one who sees only the idol does not know what worship is or how to worship. We are using two words; one is idol and the other is worship. These two concepts cannot be experienced by the same person simultaneously. The word idol is for those who have never worshiped, and the word worship belongs to those who have never seen an idol.

Put differently, we can say that worship is the art of making the idol disappear. It is the art of slowly dropping the manifest and entering into the unmanifest. The manifest form gradually dissolves into the unmanifest, and as the worship deepens only the unmanifest remains. So "idol worship" is self-contradictory. Hence someone who is worshiping is puzzled as to where the idol is, and the one who has not worshiped at all wonders what a stone idol can do. These two types of people have two different types of experiences -- and between them there is no common ground.

When you go to a temple you see only an idol, because you are not able to see the worship itself. In a temple a Meera can be found totally absorbed in her worship. For her there is no idol. As soon as real worship deepens, the idol dissolves. We see idols because we do not know what worship is. As there is less

and less worship in this world, we shall see more and more idols. When there are many idols, worship will as good as disappear. In that case, the idols will have to be pulled down, because what use will they be? They will be irrelevant.

Ordinarily, we think that the more primitive a man is, the more he is likely to be an idol-worshiper, and that as man becomes more intelligent he will drop his idols. But this is not true. In reality, worship has its own science, and the more ignorant we become about it the more mysterious it seems to us.

In this connection it will be helpful to tell you one more thing. Our belief that man has made progress in all directions, that he has evolved fully, is absolutely wrong. The life of man is so vast that if he makes great progress in one direction, he does not realize how far he has remained behind in another direction. If science has made great progress, we have fallen far behind in the matter of religion. Whenever religion flourishes, science lags behind. When we grow in one dimension, the other dimensions are completely forgotten.

In Europe in 1880 the caves of Altamira were discovered. In those caves there are colored pictures said to have been drawn twenty thousand years ago. But the colors of the pictures look as fresh as if they were painted yesterday. Because of this, Don Marcellano, who discovered these caves, was criticized all over Europe. Everyone thought that he had touched up the pictures. All the artists who saw the pictures said Marcellano was trying to fool the public, that such fresh colors could not be ancient.

What they were saying was right, in a way, because the paintings of Van Gogh, which are not even one hundred years old, are already fading; the pictures Picasso painted in his youth have become as old as he himself. The colors used these days by artists throughout the world don't last more than a hundred years; they are bound to fade within a century.

But when the investigation of the caves Marcellano found was completed, it was proved beyond doubt that the caves were more than twenty thousand years old. This is a great mystery, because those who painted those colors seem to have known much more about colors than we know at present. We may have been able to reach the moon, but we have not been able to make colors that can remain fresh and last longer than a hundred years. Those who made these colors twenty thousand years ago knew much more about the science of color than we do.

The mummies of Egypt are ten thousand years old. They are the dead bodies of human beings, but they have been so well preserved -- as if they had died just yesterday. We have not been able to discover the chemical preservatives that may have been used. How could these bodies have been protected for ten thousand years? -- there is no deterioration at all. But we have not been able to establish which chemicals were used to preserve them.

The huge stones on top of the pyramids could not have been placed there by any crane that we may possess today. It seems beyond the power of man to have put them there, but it is very unlikely that the people of that time had cranes. They must have known some technique, which we cannot even guess at, to lift those rocks.

The truths of life are multidimensional. The same work can be done by many different methods and many different techniques. Life is so vast that when we begin to work in one dimension, we forget all the other dimensions.

Idols were created by very highly developed people. This is worth thinking about. An idol is a bridge connecting us with the cosmic force which surrounds us, so those who developed the idol made a bridge for understanding the ultimate mystery of life.

We say that we have discovered electricity. Certainly we are more advanced and civilized than earlier communities that knew nothing about electricity. We have discovered radio waves, and we can send a message from one country to another within a second, so we are definitely more advanced than people who depend only on the power of their own voice to communicate, just a few hundred feet away, by shouting.

But compared to those able to make a bridge to contact the supreme source of life, we are just children. Our electricity, our radio and similar discoveries are just toys. The art of being connected with the ultimate mystery of life was discovered by those who had worked very hard in that one direction.

As I told you earlier, one aspect of the idol faces man, and a window opens out from that form towards the formless. The window of a house must have a shape and form, just as the house does; the window cannot be formless. But when you open the window and look at the sky, you enter the formless. If I say to someone who has never opened his window to see the sky that by opening the window of my house I am able to see the formless, he will say I am mad. How can one see the infinite from a small window? -- at the most whatever can be seen from a window can only be as big as the window itself. He is perfectly logical, and if he has never seen the sky through the window it will difficult to convince him that even a small

window can open up onto the infinite. The window cannot set a limitation on that onto which it opens, nor can the idol set a limitation on the formless.

Those who think an idol is an obstacle in understanding the unmanifest make a great mistake. And those who think that by breaking a window the sky can be broken are mad! By destroying an idol the unmanifest cannot be disturbed. But those who do not know the art and alchemy of worship may think of destroying idols.

Worship is such an inner, subjective, personal matter that it cannot be expressed or demonstrated. Anything inner and personal in life cannot be demonstrated. If my heart is cut open you will not be able to see love in it; nor will you find anger, hate, forgiveness or compassion. You will find only a sort of pump for the circulation of blood. If after putting me on the operating table and investigating my heart, a surgeon certifies that I have never experienced any love or hate, I have no way of proving him wrong. Will the surgeon confirm my claim that I have loved? He may say that I am deluded. But if I ask the doctor whether he has had any experience of love and hate, if he is logical and honest he will say that he also has had such delusions; otherwise, the heart as seen on the operating table is only a pump-like object for the circulation of blood and there is nothing like a heart that feels love or hate.

If your eyes are operated on and examined, it will not be possible to prove that they have seen dreams. How can you know from an eye kept open on an operating table that at night, while closed, it has seen many dreams? We all see dreams, but where do they exist? Dreams may be unreal, but their existence cannot be denied. However unreal a dream might be, it happened somewhere within. If it was a frightening dream, when you wake up your heart is beating faster; even if it was unreal, if you cried during your dream, when you wake your eyes will be wet. Something has happened internally but the outer, the physical eyes, do not reveal anything: whatever is inner, subjective and personal cannot be seen outwardly.

An idol can be seen -- as can the heart or the eye. But worship cannot be seen. Worship is like love or a dream; hence when you pass a temple, you can see the idol but not the worship. So if you saw Meera dancing before an idol, you would think she was mad, naturally, because her worship cannot be seen. She seems to just be dancing in front of a stone!

When Ramakrishna was appointed to be the priest in the Dakshineshwar temple in Calcutta, after a few days people began to complain about him. It was said that before offering flowers to the deity, Ramakrishna first smelled them, that before offering the deity food, he himself tasted it! This was thought to be a sacrilege.

Ramakrishna was summoned before the temple committee and asked for an explanation. He said that whenever his mother had fed him, first she would test the food to decide whether it was tasty enough for him, she would decide first whether it was worth giving to him; so he was doing the same with the deity. How could he offer food that he had not tasted? How could he offer flowers that he had not smelt? The committee said this went against all the rules of worship.

Ramakrishna asked, "Can there be any rules for worship? Can there be any rules for love?" Where there are regulations, worship dies. Where there are regulations, love dies. Love is an outpouring of inner feelings which are very personal and individual. There is a universal truth in this which can be recognized. When two lovers love, though they are both loving, they love in their own individual way. The manifestations may be entirely different, but there is a similarity of experience. In both of them, within their love the same soul resides.

I was telling you that though the idol can be seen, worship can't be, but still we have made the word, "idol worship," which is absolutely wrong. Worship is the method of obliterating the idol. First the devotee makes the idol and then he makes it disappear. In an earthly sense he makes the idol, and in a spiritual sense he destroys it. He makes it from mud and then lets it dissolve into the supreme existence.

I will now tell you about one more aspect.... In this country for thousands of years we have made idols and then immersed them in water. Many people feel it is strange and they have asked me why beautiful idols are made of the goddess Kali and then after a few days just thrown into the water. Why is the god Ganesha decorated ceremoniously and worshiped lovingly for a few days, and then immersed in water? -- either thrown into the sea or a river or a lake. This is mad! But there is a beautiful concept behind this immersion.

The real secret of worship is in making an idol and then letting it disappear... giving a shape and form to the idol and then letting it vanish into the formless. It is all symbolic -- the act of making an idol of the goddess Kali, worshiping it, and then immersing it in water. But we don't worship in the right way: we have made the idol, decorated it beautifully and looked after it, so then we are reluctant to let it go by immersing

it. If we had really worshiped, worshiped in the deepest sense, then the idol would have disappeared inside us, crystallized inside us, long before we let it disappear into the water. If the real worship had happened then there would have been no need to immerse the idol at all, it might have remained where it was but the heart of the worshiper would have been immersed into existence, into the divine. Then, if we had gone to immerse the idol it would have been like throwing away a used cartridge; it would have done its work.

But the idol which we immerse is a loaded cartridge -- unused and still alive. We have just loaded the cartridge and we have to immediately throw it away, so naturally we are unhappy about it. In earlier times, during the twenty one days of worship, the cartridge was fired, it had served its purpose; during that time the immersion or disappearance of the idol had happened.

Worship is immersion.

You begin your journey from the idol, which is in front of you. Worship is the process by which you proceed. As you go ahead the idol is left behind, and only worship remains. If you stop at the idol you do not know what worship is. Whoever continues on to worship has recognized the idol, has known the root of worship and the real purpose of the idol.

In worship, what are the fundamental principles involved behind an idol? Firstly, to jump into that ultimate truth for which you are searching, you need some solid land, a jumping board. The ultimate truth does not need any solid ground, but you need a place from where to set out, from where you can take a jump. You have set out to jump into the sea, and the sea is infinite; you will need a bank or coastline from where you can take the jump. Once you jump you will be away from the shore, but won't you turn back to thank the seashore from where you jumped into the infinite?

This seems impossible. Can you jump from form to formlessness? The form will only take you to another form. If you ask Krishnamurti he will it is not possible. How can you jump from the form to the formless? How can you jump from the word to the wordless?

All jumps are from form to formlessness, because in a deeper sense, form is the opposite of formlessness. Form is a part of formlessness, and an indivisible part. It may seem separate to us -- because of our limited vision. In fact form and formlessness are indivisible.

When we stand on the seashore and look at the sea, we feel that they are separate, and that this shore and the opposite shore, far across the sea, are also separate. But if we go deep underneath the water, we will see that this shore and the opposite are connected at the bottom of the sea.

If we think in the language of scientists, there is a very interesting fact. All along the bottom of the sea there is a lot of mud or sand: if we dig into the sea we will find sand; if we dig into the land we will find water. If we express it in scientific terms, we can say that in the sea there is more water and less mud, and on the land there is more mud and less water. The difference is only in their proportions, in degrees, but they are not actually separate; everything is one and united.

Whatever we describe as having form is united with the formless, and the formless is also united with form. We are standing in the form; the concept of the idol accepts the fact that we are standing in the form. That is the situation, that is where we are, and we can only begin our journey from where we are, not from where we have to reach. Many philosophies begin from where we should be ultimately, but how is it possible to begin the journey from where we are not? The journey has to begin from where we are.

Where are we? We are living in form. All our experiences belong to form, to the manifest. We have not known anything that is not manifest, that does not have form. If we have loved, we have loved a form; if we have hated, we have hated a form. We are attracted by form and we are attracted to a form; we have practiced detachment from form. Our friends and enemies are all in form. Whatsoever we do is done with form.

The idol concept accepts this fact, so if we have to set out on our journey to the formless, we will have to give the formless some form. Of course, that form will be according to our own imagination.

One person experiences the formless in Mahavira, someone else in Krishna, and still another in Jesus. Whosoever has seen the formless in Jesus by looking into his eyes has found a door through which the formless can be seen. Whosoever held Jesus' hand found that it ceased to be the his hand and became the hand of the infinite. Whosoever heard Jesus' words and felt his heart vibrate, not in response to the words but to what was beyond those words, found it very easy to jump into the infinite through worshiping the image of Jesus.

Someone found the formless in Krishna; someone found it in Buddha and someone else in Mahavira. But remember that at first we will only be able to see the formless, the infinite through some form. Pure formlessness can't be seen directly by anyone. We don't have the capacity nor fitness to see it directly; the

formless has to come to us bound in a form.

This is the meaning of incarnation -- that the infinite has assumed a shape and a form, that the infinite has chosen to show you a tangible, bodily form. It seems self-contradictory, but this is what incarnation means. Incarnation is a sort of balcony from where you can see the vast sky. Incarnation is a glimpse of the formless -- you can't have any direct contact with the formless, the experience of it will be in some form. And once this happens, the experience can easily be repeated through that form again and again.

Whosoever has seen Buddha will find him rising, alive, from his picture or image. For whoever loves Buddha, the idol of him will slowly disappear and Buddha's living being will be felt there. Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna or Christ -- all of them leave behind methods of contact. Through those methods their devotees can establish contact with them. So the form of the idol is a very specific arrangement.

The art and science of making an idol consists of many concepts and calculations. If these are remembered while making an idol, then that idol can lead you deeper into meditation. In this connection it will be good to remember two or three things....

If you have seen many of Buddha's idols you will have observed that they represent a certain state of mind rather than a particular individual. If you look deeply at an idol of Buddha, within a few moments you will feel that a great compassion is showering on you from all around. Buddha's raised hand, his half-closed eyes, his proportionately sculptured face, his graceful expression, his delicate way of sitting -- all are in some deeper sense meant to evoke compassion in you.

Someone asked a great French artist why he painted. He said, "I draw pictures only to find what form a certain emotion, a certain feeling of my heart, can take on a canvas. In my efforts to express that feeling, a picture emerges." If someone meditates on that picture, he can experience the same emotion as was present in the painter's heart.

When you see a painting you just see a form; you don't realize that the soul of the artist is entering you. Those crisscross lines on the canvas are not just the lines of that form. If you concentrate on them, a picture with crisscross lines will emerge within you too... because it is the nature of the mind that it vibrates in you with a similar resonance to that which it sees outside it.

You probably do not know that the joy which you feel when you see a flower is not so much because of the flower itself but because of the symmetry of its petals, which is also induced in you. When you are attracted to a beautiful face of someone, it is not because of that person's beauty but because it corresponds to your inner image of beauty. It produces a resonance of beauty in you which makes you feel that something within you is also beautified. In a similar way, the presence of an ugly face makes you feel uncomfortable. The experience of joy in the presence of someone who is beautiful is because of the flow of beauty which it brings about in you, making you also more beautiful. Ugliness means that something is disproportionate, crude, non-symmetrical and crooked; and this evokes in us a feeling of disharmony, repulsion, disorder and discomfort.

Nijinsky, the famous Russian ballet dancer, committed suicide. When people went to his house to investigate, they came out within ten or fifteen minutes feeling a sort of discomfort. They said that it did not feel good to go into his house, that if anyone stayed in it as long as Nijinsky had, they too would commit suicide. What was it about his house which was so unpleasant? He had painted all the walls and ceilings red and black -- for two years it had been like this. It was not surprising that he went mad and that he committed suicide. Those who went inside his house said that if anyone were to stay in that house for two years they would also go mad and commit suicide. Nijinsky must have been a very courageous man -- he had created around himself a very anarchic situation.

Whatsoever you see creates its echo within you, and in some deep sense you become like that which you see. All idols of Buddha are made to reflect compassion because that is his inner message. Buddha said if you have compassion you have everything. What does compassion mean? It does not mean love. Love comes and goes but compassion is a love which, once it comes, never goes. In love there is a subtle desire to get something from the other. In compassion there is the awareness that no one has anything to give; everyone is so poor that there is nothing they can give, and that is why there is compassion. There is no demand in compassion. In this state there is no desire even to give, but all the doors of the heart become wide open and something spontaneously begins to be distributed.

Buddha told his disciples, "When you meditate, worship or pray, remember to immediately distribute whatsoever peace you receive. Don't keep it with you even a moment -- I call you irreligious if you do so.

When you are full of joy after meditation, immediately pray to the supreme being to let that joy be distributed to those who need it. Open the doors of your heart and let the joy flow towards all those who need it -- just as water flows down the mountains." This great compassion is described by Buddha as the ultimate liberation. So all the idols of Buddha were made in such a way that in their presence the worshiper would feel the resonance and vibrations of compassion within himself.

How can you worship Buddha? If you want to worship Buddha, the center of worship will be the heart. If you don't know this you will never be able to understand Buddha's idol, because the very purpose of it is to create compassion in you. The center of compassion is the heart, so while worshiping Buddha, the center of attention should be on -- one end -- his heart, and on the other end, our own heart. You will have to feel both hearts beating in one rhythm. Then a moment will come when you feel a thread connecting your heart to that within Buddha's idol. You will not only feel that, but you will be able to see the pulsation of the idol's heart. When that happens you will know that life has been imparted to it; otherwise, there is no life in it and worshiping it is meaningless.

The heart of the idol can be seen to be pulsating: if you have properly meditated on the pulsations of your heart and at the same time on Buddha's heart, a relationship will be established between the two. Then your heart is beating with Buddha's, just as you see your face reflected in a mirror.

Have you ever watched in a mirror your heart beating? You will say a mirror is a mirror, it is bound to reflect all movements. An idol is also a mirror in a deep sense, in a deeper religious sense. So your heart and that of the idol will pulsate. Until this happens, worship can't begin because the idol is still only of stone and unsanctified; life has not been invoked in it.

If you want to meditate on the idol of Buddha, the center has to be the heart. If you want to meditate on Mahavira, there is a different center; for Jesus, a third center and for Krishna, a fourth.... All idols are made with a different center as the basis. Even though a society may have been worshiping a certain idol for thousands pf years, it may not be aware of its center, and if the center is not known you can't establish a connection with the idol. You may offer flowers and incense, you may bow down to it -- but you will have done it all before a mere stone. Remember, the stone has to be transformed into a deity! That part will not be done by the sculptor, it will have to be done by you. The sculptor will only give it a shape: who will pour life into it? Life has to be instilled in it by the devotee. Without that, it is just a stone. Worship only begins after life has been given to the idol.

What is worship? Once you are able to invoke life into the idol, you are worshiping a real, alive deity. Try to understand this deeply: as soon as something becomes alive, the form and the formless become one... because the body is the form, and the life that is in it is the formless. Life has no form.

If my someone cuts my hand, my life is not cut. If I am hypnotized or anesthetized and my hand is cut off, I will not feel any pain. My whole brain can be removed without my becoming aware of the operation... because life as such has no shape or form. Wherever there is life, there is a meeting of form and formlessness.

Matter has a shape, consciousness has none. As long as an idol is just a stone, there is only shape and form; but as soon as a devotee invokes life in it, it becomes alive. Remember, the worshiper who cannot bring his heart to pulsate in the idol will not be able to have the heart of the supreme pulsate within him. He is not yet a true devotee. As soon as he is able to make his heart pulsate within the idol, the idol is brought alive, and then the door to the infinite opens. On one end the idol has form; at the other it is formless. To travel through this door is worship.

Worship is the journey to formlessness through form.

There are several steps to worship, but the first and fundamental one is to understand that every individual is self-centered. Our whole way of living is such that "I am," is the center of the whole world. "The moon and the stars rise for me, the birds are flying for my joy, and the sun too is giving light for me: the whole world is revolving around me, I am the center of the whole world." Such a person cannot know worship. He feels that he is at the center and the rest of the world is his circumference. In worship you see the opposite: the fundamental law of worship is "I am on the circumference, the center is somewhere else." An irreligious man's basic philosophy is that he is the center and the rest of the world is the periphery. Even if God exists, he is on the periphery. "He is for me. If I am sick, he must cure me. If my son is unemployed, he must get him a job. If I'm in trouble, God has to run to my aid...." This type of theism is worse than atheism. Such a person does not understand what he is saying.

The right meaning of worship, the right meaning of prayer, of being religious is to understand that you are on the periphery and the infinite is the center. As soon as the idol's heart is alive and pulsating, as soon

as one experiences that the idol is alive, formlessness has entered it. So the basic rule for worship is the feeling, "I am on the periphery -- I shall dance for you, sing for you, live for you and breathe for you. Whatever happens will be for you, the center."

A great philosopher named Totapuri was once staying with Ramakrishna. He asked Ramakrishna how long he was going to remain obsessed with an idol -- it was time he began his journey to the formless. Ramakrishna replied that he was ready to start his journey; he was always ready to learn anything from anybody, he was always ready to learn from whosoever wanted to teach. But he asked Totapuri to wait until he got permission from his mother.

"Which mother?' Totapuri asked.

Ramakrishna replied, "My mother, the goddess Kali."

Totapuri said, "That's exactly what I am saying! How long will you go on being caught up with that stone idol of Kali? Do you want to ask that stone?"

Ramakrishna replied, "There is no way but to ask her. From the moment I began to worship her, she became the center and I moved to the circumference. Now that I am not, she has to be asked permission. Whatever I do is for her. Without her permission, even enlightenment is meaningless; and if she orders me to go to hell, I am ready. But without asking her, nothing can be done."

Totapuri could not understand this. If Ramakrishna had to ask Kali permission to stop worshiping her, how would she grant it? Do we ask the permission of a person we want to give up? Is any permission needed to give up anything?

By this time, Ramakrishna had gone to the temple. Totapuri followed him. He saw tears coming from Ramakrishna's eyes: he was begging Kali again and again to allow him to stop worshiping her. He told her that Totapuri was waiting for him.... Then suddenly he became joyous and began dancing. Totapuri, who was standing behind him, asked what had happened.

Ramakrishna said, "She has given her permission! Now I am ready to learn from you!"

The meaning of having someone as your center is that your life is now a surrendered life.

Worshiping means a surrendered life.

Worshiping the supreme being means living as the supreme being wants. Sitting and standing, eating and drinking, speaking and remaining silent also for the supreme being.

As soon as one has the infinite at the center, a mysterious current begins to flow, a sort of expansion begins.

As it is, we have contracted ourselves. When the seed breaks, it begins to be a tree. We have contracted ourselves in our "I": when that "I" breaks, sprouts come out and the expansion begins. These sprouts can expand so much to encompass the whole world.

Religion is full of great mysteries. One who tries to save himself, dies; whereas one who keeps the supreme being at the center and himself at the circumference lives. We don't understand how such a thing can happen because from our very birth we have believed ourselves to be the center of the world.

Buddha used to suggest to his disciples to spend a few days in a cremation ground. They needed to do that for three months before they could be initiated as bhikkus. They would say that they had come to learn from him, not from a crematorium. But Buddha insisted and said, "After three months in the burning place, your 'I' will become surrendered and it will easier to teach you. Daily, for three months, you will see dead bodies being burnt: at least on one day during these three months you will begin to think that this world is not just existing for you. When you were not here, the world existed. This person, whose body you are watching being burnt, also thought just moments before his death that the world existed for him. The world does not even know now that this person is no more. The sea did not notice that a wave has vanished.

"So you go on watching, and when you realize that the world is not existing for you, come to me; then the real meditation can begin. As long as you are at the center there is no possibility of real worship, of prayer or meditation; there is only a deep illusion. Worship will begin when that illusion vanishes. Worship begins when 'I' is dropped and 'thou' is significant."

Remember, first the devotee makes the idol disappear and opens the door to the formless. Then he makes himself disappear and worship begins. As soon as a door to the formless opens through an idol, the dissolution of one's ego becomes easier. As soon as the devotee realizes that a stone idol can disappear to become a door to the formless, he realizes that he too can become a door to the formless; that if he can forget his self a deeper jump becomes possible.

There can be a distinction between two forms, but not as far as the formless is concerned, because the formless is only one. When the idol has become formless and the devotee has become formless, then there is nothing like "two." Numbers have no value in relation to the formless. The form and numbers are only props and there are methods to make props useful. In this connection there are a few things to be understood....

Sufis have given great importance to dancing as worship. Devotees like Meera and Chaitanya also attached great value to dancing -- it has a few a qualities which have led many devotional schools to chose it as a method.

The first effect of dancing is that while dancing you experience that you are not the body. Because of the fast movements of dancing you feel that you and your body are separate. In reality there is an adjustment between your body and your consciousness. It is a well-arranged adjustment: in your day to day work, that adjustment remains intact.

Gurdjieff used to say that if there are many pebbles in a container, and you shake the container vigorously, the arrangement of things inside will be disturbed. A pebble that was lying at the bottom will come to the top, one lying in the middle will move to the side, and one which was on top will be in the middle: the whole arrangement within the can will become topsy-turvy. If one pebble was used to being in a certain place in relation to other pebbles, and it became identified with that position, its ego will be destroyed. The stone will feel, "I am no more," that it was only an arrangement, and that arrangement is no more.

So the Sufis, Meera and Chaitanya, have make profound use of dancing. The Dervish dancing is very deep: in it, the dancer's body spins so fast and with such totality that every cell and fiber of his body vibrates. This breaks the relationship between the body and the consciousness, and suddenly the dancer realizes that he is separate from his body.

So using dance for worship is very valuable.

There are two Christian sects, one of which is known as the Quakers and the other as the Shakers. The Quakers, even today, are quite influential. The names of the sects are very significant. During their worship, the Shakers shake the body so vigorously that every nerve and fiber of the body becomes a trembling. Standing in front of his idol, when his body vibrates so strongly, the Shaker perspires heavily. At that point he will experience that his consciousness is separate from his body. Then that consciousness moves into worship.

The Quakers' name is meaningful -- their bodies quake very strongly when they worship. In an earthquake, the land vibrates so much that everything comes crashing down; the Quakers also quake so much that the body's connection with the consciousness is broken. This type of movement, dance and devotional songs, have all been used to create a gap between body and consciousness.

In this connection let us understand a little about the science of sound. Science believes that the ultimate unit of all matter is electricity. The Eastern sages believe that the ultimate unit of matter is not electricity but sound. Modern physics believes that ultimately all matter is made up of electricity, whereas the eastern sages say that sound is the basic unit of all matter. Whatever the truth may be, the thing to be understood is that there is a close relationship between electricity and sound. It is possible that the statements of the scientist and the sage are both true simultaneously. If not today, tomorrow the reality of the ultimate element will be known: one form of that element is sound, and the other is electricity. What that element is has to be discovered. Searching from the religious aspect, the sage reaches the knowledge that sound is the ultimate; searching from the material aspect the scientist has been led to electricity. Remember, the sage has searched within himself, not within matter: within your own self, the ultimate experience of your existence is that of sound. As long as you are aware of yourself, there will be the awareness of sound. The deeper you go within yourself, the less audible will be the sound, until it becomes a void. That very silence has its own sound, the "soundless sound," which Indian sages have described as anahat nada. That anahat nada is the ultimate sound: the last experience of human consciousness, before it enters the formless, is this sound. Because of this experience, the Indian sages say that sound is the ultimate element.

The scientist divides and subdivides matter into its smallest component, and just before it disappears into the formless it is seen as the electron. Then when matter is completely lost and the formless appears, what remains is electricity.

What has to be thought about is whether the smallest, the ultimate part of consciousness, comes before the smallest part of matter. It is certain that consciousness is more subtle than matter, hence the ultimate part of consciousness must exist before that matter. So the Indian sages have held the view that sound is more subtle than electricity, that it comes before electricity, and is the ultimate source of everything.

Music, song, prayer and chanting are all uses of sound. Every sound creates a particular state within you; there is no sound which doesn't.

Scientists who are experimenting with sound electronics now know that if special musical instruments are played in front of a plant it will grow flowers one month earlier than it otherwise would have. If special musical instruments are played in front of cows, they will give twice as much milk. If the wrong instruments, or wrong music is played, they may not give any milk at all.

Sound really reaches within you and strikes your consciousness. Your neck can be cut with a sword, but with the sword of sound your mind can be cut. The edge of sound is sharper, and it disconnects your mind from its various preoccupations. So experiments with the edge of sound have been made in which sound is used to cut off the mind of a meditator or a devotee so he can begin his journey to the infinite. All religions have used special sounds and experimented with them to cleanse and purify the mind.

Recently someone from Japan came to me. For the last two years he has been doing a practice of the Soto School of Zen. In this practice, the sound of "Mu... mu" is made most of his waking time; except when he rests and eats, this sound is continuously uttered. He gets up at three in the morning, takes a bath, and begins to repeat "Mu... mu." He does this for three days, and his thoughts becomes less and less. The sound of "Mu... mu" continues to reverberate; a sort of storm is created within; it becomes like a sword and cuts off all thinking.

After seven days he doesn't need to create the sound: it becomes automatic and spreads all over his body. Whatsoever he may be doing -- sitting or walking... anything -- within him the silent repetition of "Mu... mu" continues. Every cell and every fiber vibrates in its rhythm. It is difficult to eat, because the sound of "Mu..." is going on. After seven days sleep is difficult too because his mouth goes on repeating "Mu... mu." During whatever sleep he does have the sound goes deeper and deeper.

After twenty-one days he begins to shout and roar the sound "Mu... mu" like a lion. His eyes, his face and his behavior change. His teacher goes on goading him to continue. Once he begins to roar, his eating, drinking and sleeping drop. In the fourth week he becomes as if mad -- a state where he has no awareness of anything except the sound, "Mu... mu." If you ask his name, he will reply, "Mu." He loses all awareness of his body, only the awareness of "Mu..." remains. He does not know who he is. At this stage he has to be watched and guarded -- he may do anything, he may go anywhere.

In the last stage, he roars with his total strength. It is as if some wound has opened or a ghost has possessed him. And then everything calms down; a huge wave of the ocean has taken its last leap and fallen apart. The climax has passed and everything within him has scattered.

He falls down and remains unconscious, without any movements, quiet and peaceful for one to three weeks. When he comes back to consciousness he is not the same person; he is a new man. The old man has died: now nothing that was old -- his anger, his desires, his greed -- can be traced. The continuity with his past is broken. With this experiment of "Mu," with this great explosion of sound, his whole consciousness is transformed.

"Aum" is a similar sound. All religions have their own sounds which are used in worship. As the worship deepens, the impact of these sounds transform the devotee. Devotional songs and the playing of musical instruments are basic for transformation, and that is why repetition is significant. If you sing one song today, a different one tomorrow and a third on the next day, there will be no result. There must be a continuous hammering on the same particular center.

If you hammer a tent peg into different spots, it will never go into the ground. If you dig two feet at one place, two feet at another place and two feet at another, you will never be able to dig a well. Similarly, changing centers and places does not bring results. To dig a well, digging has to be done on one spot only. That's why repetition has been insisted upon -- so much so that for a whole month you have to repeat "Mu..." or "Aum," or a single line of a song, again and again, in the same rhythm. But there is a danger that the repetition becomes mechanical, as if it is just a job to be done, and then it will be useless.

The repetition has to be a question of life and death, as if you are totally staking everything on it. Every hair, every cell, every fiber of the body participates; every nerve, every bone, every piece of flesh and muscle become involved... every drop of blood has to call aloud. When your whole existence becomes that sound, there will be results. The devotee has to repeat only one word, or a line of a song, for years together, for a special reason: you hammer on one spot again and again so that the door might break open -- and it does!

So sound, dancing and music have all been used in worship.

These have all been done in front of an idol -- let this be remembered, because dancing as such is a different matter. Many people dance but they do not become enlightened. If they are dancing for the sake of dancing, that has no relationship with the infinite. So everything has to be done in relationship to the infinite and hence in front of the idol that has been made alive. That idol will continuously remind you that the dance is not for the sake of dancing. The dancing is on the periphery; the center is the idol, the center is in the supreme being. All is in preparation for a jump into the ultimate. Otherwise there are dancers, musicians, singers who are all superb in their art -- even devotees can sing very well. But this is not of any relevance; the devotee is not concerned with music or song, his purpose is different. His whole effort is to become so overwhelmed that he can dissolve and lose himself so fully that the inner flow takes over and sets him afloat in the infinite. He has to become the circumference, with the supreme at the center. He has to create such liquidity that he can remain afloat, and flow.

Usually you will find a devotee with tears flowing down his cheeks. He is not weeping out of unhappiness but out of joy. Tears flow when everything within has become liquid, fluid -- either out of misery or overwhelming joy.

Up to now scientists have not been able to explain the purpose of tears. At best, they have discovered that tears are meant for cleaning the eyes of dust. Tear glands are only meant to clean the eyes. But why do tears flow when one is in pain, when one is unhappy or when one is overjoyed? Does dust only fall into the eyes at those times, and not otherwise?

Whenever there is an overflowing, when there is an extreme of either pain or pleasure, tears begin to flow. The tear glands open, and tears flow out. Devotees also weep, but their weeping has a different quality. One who is not a devotee will not be able to understand it. What happens to a devotee that makes him weep? You may think that he must have some difficulties and because of them he is weeping, with folded hands. But one who is weeping because of his difficulties still has himself as a center. He is still not a devotee; he does not know what worship is.

But there are moments when all frozenness and rigid that have solidified within us begin to liquify, and the awareness of that happening makes tears flow. Those tears flow in gratitude and thankfulness towards the supreme. We have nothing but our tears to give to the grace that is flowing towards us. We feel we don't deserve whatever we have received and that we can't contain the joy that is descending on us. We had never even dreamt of such a feeling -- and we have nothing to show our gratitude. Neither words nor anything else can adequately express it.

In such moments the eyes weep in a different way. The devotee's eyes weep differently from those of a lover. The lover also weeps, but that weeping has a different quality. The lover's tears are full of small desires, demands, but in the devotee's tears there are no demands. His eyes weep for no reason -- he is simply helpless. Even while he wants to give thanks, words do not come out of his mouth, and when the mouth cannot speak, the eyes begin to speak in their own way.

The perfection, the completion of worship, is in tears, in their fluidity and their flowing out.

The idol has been used in many different ways to experience ecstasy. Those who speak against idols do not know what worship means. Anything can be said by someone who does not know; people are very ignorant and do not know anything. They accept whatever they hear -- especially the negative. It is a law that the mind easily accepts that which is negative because it doesn't have to take any trouble to prove it.

If someone says, "There is no God," he does not have to prove anything. But whoever says, "There is a God," has to prove it. So the mind easily accepts that which is negative, but before it accepts anything positive, it makes certain conditions; otherwise it will have to take the trouble to prove it.

Worship is positive, idols are positive. In denying something there is nothing to lose.

Turgenev has written a small story.... In a certain town there was a very intelligent man, and quite influential too. And in the same town there lived an utter fool, an idiot. One day the idiot approached the intelligent man and asked to be shown some way of becoming intelligent. The intelligent man asked the idiot whether he wanted to be intelligent or appear to be intelligent, because to become intelligent was a long process, but to look intelligent was easy. The idiot replied that he wanted to be shown the easier way -- that if it was enough if he looked intelligent, he did not want to bother about becoming intelligent.

The intelligent man commented that in becoming intelligent there was a possibility to make a mistake, but in looking intelligent there could be no mistake. The idiot then became impatient and requested that the trick be revealed without any delay. The intelligent man whispered something in his ear -- and from that day on the idiot gradually began to become known as intelligent throughout the town.

The people of the town began to gossip; How had this fool suddenly become intelligent? What had the intelligent man told him?

He had simply told to the fool to immediately negate every statement he heard. If anyone said, "There is something to idol worship," the idiot was immediately to reply that there wasn't. The idiot asked the intelligent man, "Should I say such things even when I don't know anything about the subject?"

The intelligent man said, "You don't have to bother about knowing anything at all -- just negate whatever is said. If somebody tells you that the works of Kalidas are wonderful, just say it is all rubbish! Tell them to prove that they are! If anyone says that Beethoven's music is heavenly, say that even in hell such music is played! And ask the person to prove what heavenly music is like. Just deny everything, and if anyone opposes you, challenge them to prove their claim."

Within two weeks the idiot became famous throughout the town for his intelligence. People started saying that he was very deep and difficult to judge or understand. If someone said that Shakespeare's poetry is beautiful, he would reply that it was simply rubbish -- any school child could write such poems. Then the person would feel shaky because it was difficult to prove what he was saying.

This century is, in a way, a century of many types of foolishnesses. And the foundation of our foolishness is negation. For a whole century we have been denying one thing after another. When others are not able to prove something, they also join in the negating. But remember the more negative a life is, the more insignificant it becomes.

No truth can be known without being positive.

The more negative a life is, although it will seem more intelligent outwardly, inwardly it will be more stupid. The more negative a life is, the less will it be possible for truth, joy and beauty to penetrate it, because all elevating experiences happen only to a positive mind. All experiences of value can be had only by a positive mind.

Whenever someone says "no," something within his mind closes. Have you ever thought about the effect of words? If you close yourself in your room and loudly say "no," you will find that your whole heart contracts and becomes closed. If you loudly say "yes," you will find that your heart opens its wings and flies into the sky. Words are not just born: the uttering of them creates some parallel event. In saying "no," something contracts within you, and in saying "yes," something opens within you.

Someone asked St Augustine, "What is your worship? What is your prayer?"

St. Augustine replied, "Yes, yes and yes, my Lord! This much is my worship."

He may not have understood what he had said, but whoever says yes to his life in its totality is a theist. Theism does not mean just saying yes to the existence of God, it is the capacity to say yes. The atheist does not just deny the existence of God, the atheist has only the capacity to say no. Such a person will go on shrinking and contracting and will ultimately decay. But saying yes makes a person open up and expand so much that he merges with the infinite.

Idol worship is a very positive method. But you have to meditate and go so deep into the idol, into the worship, that you come to know that there is no idol, only worship. The idol is just the beginning.

It is true that the worship is of an idol, but in a deeper sense you will find that it is your own transformation. The idol is just an excuse, and that excuse makes it easy to transform oneself.

Dr. Rudolf, about whom I was speaking earlier, developed an important principle, which will be useful for you to know about. Whenever some thought arises in your mind, it has to travel through nerves and muscles, through the whole mechanism of the body. For example, if in my mind the thought has arisen to love you and to take your hand in mine, immediately that thought begins to travel -- passing from the brain and the mechanism of the body until it reaches to my fingertips.

Rudolf says that when a thought it born it has the power of one hundred units; by the time it reaches the fingertips, only one unit remains. Ninety-nine units of power are used up in the transmission, in translating that thought into action. All thoughts become lifeless by the time they reach the outer surface of the body. That's why more happiness is actually experienced at the thought of taking your beloved's hand than the experience of it. At the moment of the experience you feel the experience was not as satisfying as you had expected. What happened? Why was the fulfillment of the thought less fulfilling than the thought itself?

When someone thinks about making love, he feels elated, but after making love he is left feeling depressed. He feels it was not so great after all. Why? When the thought was conceived it had the potentiality of a hundred units, but by the time it reached the periphery, it was reduced to one unit. Sometimes the potentiality is zero or is even negative. If the body is sick, the energy lost as the thought

travels through consumes all the power and turns it negative. So if you are sick, you may have expected to feel happy when you held your beloved's hand, but instead, by the time the thought has traveled to your hand, taking her hand makes you unhappy. The experience becomes negative. Rudolf says that if this is true, then man will never become happy.

Is there no way that one's thought can directly jump into another's mind? Religion says there is. Rudolf has also confirmed this through hundreds of experiments -- that my thought can take a direct jump into another's mind, without using the medium of my physical body. To do so, I stop my thought at the third eye center by closing my eyes, and make it jump directly to your third eye. The whole system of telepathy depends on this art.

Rudolf demonstrated this by transmitting a thought one thousand miles. In Russia, Howard, and many others in other countries' experiments, gave proof of telepathy. In this experiment, you concentrate your thought on your third eye, as if your thought has become a small sun revolving rapidly in your mind. That small sun becomes focused and highly potent. The thought is not allowed to spread to the rest of the body, which would allow loss of energy; the energy has to accumulate at one point, where it remains focused like a strong ray of light. Just when you feel that it cannot become more focused, more concentrated -- that is the moment for the thought to jump. At exactly that moment you have to project the thought into the mind of the other person. However far away the person may be, he must be in your field of imagination, and you need to imagine that the thought has entered into the mind of the other person through his third eye. Once this happens, the thought is transferred.

Telepathy is an art of projecting a thought into someone else without any physical medium. The third eye has been meditated on in many ways for religious purposes. It can be used for communicating with the cosmic mind as well as with the human mind. For example, you are sitting in front of Mahavira's idol.... Mahavira's consciousness has become one with the infinite, but if you concentrate your total energy at the third eye center and project it into the idol's head, your thought will be transmitted to the consciousness of Mahavira. In this way many people who have come after Mahavira are helped. For such people, Buddha, Mahavira and Christ are not dead but alive here and now. For them there is a direct communication.

This experiment can be used to take a jump into the infinite. But how will you find the third eye of the infinite? To where will you project your thought energy? To where will you make it jump?

It will be easier to communicate through the medium of an idol. Directly projecting the thought beam into the infinite is difficult. It can be done, but for that there is a different technique. The religions which have not used idols have used that technique, but it is very difficult. So those religions which at first didn't use idols finally came around to using them.

Islam has not used the idol, but the mosque has become the idol. And the graves of Moslem saints are worshiped. Even today, in any part of the world, when a Mohammedan says his prayers he faces the direction of the Kaaba. Those who know have used the Kaaba through which to project their thoughts. Those who don't understand the secret meaning just stand facing the direction of the Kaaba while they pray.

It doesn't make any difference whether you project onto the Kaaba or an idol. It makes no difference whether the feet of the idol or the stone of Kaaba is kissed: it is one and the same. There is no photograph of Mohammed, there is no idol of Mohammed, but what difference has it made? Something else was done. No idol or picture of Mohammed was ever made, but devotees shower flowers on the tombs of Moslem saints. It was not possible to find an equally powerful substitute for Mohammed.

So if Krishna instructs his devotees to bow down at the feet of his image, he is farsighted in understanding their problems. Krishna knew that it is very difficult for a man to avoid using an idol; taking a direct jump into the infinite is so difficult that only one out of ten might succeed. Then what will happen to the rest? If Krishna's idol is not available, they may use just any idol which will be very ordinary.

What has been the effect of prohibiting the use of an idol of Mohammed? If some Muslim fakir dies in some town, Muslims gather around his tomb. The Muslims are not at fault, it is the inner nature of man that is responsible. I feel that what the idol of Mohammed could have done cannot be done by the tomb of a fakir. Though Mohammed was right in saying there is no need for an idol, that is true only for one man in a million. And for such a person there is nothing to be reached. He doesn't need an idol, nor a Kaaba nor a Koran or the Gita; he does not need Islam, or Krishna or Buddha. For him, everything is unnecessary -- he can reach directly. But what about others?

For the rest, all those things are needed, and when something is needed it is better to have the best. It is better, instead of worshiping the tomb of a fakir or the idol of some virtuous person, to have the idol of a Buddha, a Krishna, a Mohammed or a Mahavira. When you have to travel by sea, it is risky to go by a

small, locally made boat; it is better to travel in a large ship or steamer. When the boat of Buddha is available, it is stupid to depend on an amulet made by some fakir, or to the grave of a person whose blessings may have helped some people to recover from a disease. But if Buddha's idol is not available, because of man's inner need he will look for a substitute.

Superficially it seems as if those who have rejected idol worship have said something great. But those who are for idol worship have the experience of thousands of years, and they knew from experience that a person will need an idol. Most people have a limitation in that they cannot reach the infinite directly. That is why it is better to provide the best of rest camps in between.

There has been no society on earth which did not have an idol. No group of human beings in any corner of the world has existed where there was no idol in one form or other. This indicates that the idol fulfills some inherent need, not just for the individual but for the whole of humanity. It is only in this century or the last two hundred years that the concept of an idol has been shattered. Some people argue that idols are a meaningless burden, just stones, and they must be removed. But if first the meaning behind idol worship is properly understood, I don't think that any intelligent person will want to remove idols. But if the scientific thought behind idol worship is not understood, then idols will have to be removed; they can't be saved. They will probably fall away by themselves.

Today people worship idols without understanding and bow down before them without knowing anything. Their hearts do not participate, it is just a formality that has remained. Such people will only be the cause of the destruction of the idol -- because although they go daily go to worship idols, there is no transformation in their lives and so idol worship seems futile.

A person worships an idol for forty years -- and nothing happens to him.... And he drags his son to the temple too. When the son asks his father that if he hasn't got anything from forty years of worship, why is he being forced to go to the temple, there is no answer. If something had happened in the father, the question wouldn't have arisen. There is a small fable of Aesop.... In a forest, a lion was asking every animal he came across whether he was the king of the forest or not. He asked a bear, and the bear said, "You are definitely king!" Then he asked a leopard, who hesitated a little but then said that yes, the lion was the king. Then the lion asked the elephant. He immediately picked him up in his trunk and threw him a long distance. While he was falling, the lion said to the elephant, "Oh, great being! If you didn't know the answer you could have simply said so. You didn't need to throw me off -- I would have gone of my own accord!" But the elephant that is powerful enough to lift up and throw the lion does not need to make any reply. It is not necessary to say who is king.

One who worships an idol would not have to make any reply if he only knew what worship was. His life would be the answer. His eyes, the way he sits and stands, would become the reply. But those who do not know what worship is and who still go on worshiping, are responsible for the removal of the idol. They do not know what worship is, but the idols have remained in their hands.

It is because of this that I have talked to you about worship -- so that you might understand that an idol is a method meant for total, inner transformation. The idol is just an excuse.

It is like hanging your coat on a peg. The purpose of the peg is just to hang the coat: if there were no peg, the coat would have been hung on the door or a chair. It has to be hung somewhere. But once it is hung up, you can't see the peg, and so you don't ask any questions about it.
The idol is just a peg -- worship is the main purpose.

But while worshiping the idol you can't see the worship: you can't see the coat, you only see the peg. You feel the peg has spoiled the wall -- why keep it?

You don't know anything about worship. Only the idol remains, utterly helpless and defeated. It may not survive -- it is only the life force of worship that can save it. That is why I have talked to you about worship.

Chapter title: Astrology: The Science of Cosmic Oneness

9 July 1971 pm in Woodlands, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7107095	
ShortTitle: HIDDEN05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Astrology is perhaps the most ancient subject and also in a way the most tabooed. It is the most ancient because as far back as we have been able to investigate the history of mankind, astrology has been in existence. Astrological inscriptions have been found on bone remnants from the Sumerian civilization which existed twenty-five thousand years before Jesus. Bone remnants have been discovered with astrological inscriptions and with an outline of the moon's orbit in the sky.

But in India this science is even older. In the Rigveda, reference is made to a certain constellation of the stars which could only have occurred ninety-five thousand years ago. Because of this, Lokmanya Tilak concluded that the Vedas must certainly be even more ancient: the constellation of the stars as the Vedas described it could only have occurred at a certain moment ninety-five thousand years ago, so that particular vedic reference must be at least ninety-five thousand years old.

That particular vedic reference could not have been added at a later period. Other, younger generations would not have been able to work out a constellation that existed many years before. But now we have scientific methods which we can use to discover where the stars were at a particular moment in the distant past.

The deepest laws of astrology were first discovered in India. In fact it was only because of astrology that mathematics was born. To make astrological calculations, first mathematics was needed.

The digits used in arithmetic were invented in India -- the numbers one to ten which exist in all the world's languages are basically Indian in origin. And throughout the world the decimal system has been accepted: the decimal system was born in India, and it slowly spread throughout the entire world. When you say "nine" in English, it is only a modification of the Sanskrit word nav. When you say "eight" in English, it is only a modification of the Sanskrit word acht. The numerals one to nine, prevalent in all the world's languages, came into existence only because of the influence of Indian astrology.

The first knowledge about the existence of astrology reached the Sumerian civilization from India. Six thousand years before Jesus, the Sumerians were the first to open the doors of astrology to the Western world. The Sumerians laid the foundation for the scientific study of the constellation. They constructed a gigantic tower, seven hundred feet tall, and from that tower Sumerian priests used to observe the sky twenty-four hours a day. Sumerian metaphysicians soon learned that whatever happens to mankind is somehow ultimately connected with the stars -- they are the source.

Six thousand years before Jesus, it was the view in Sumeria that whenever illness occurs, whenever epidemics are born, the stars are somehow connected. These days there is a scientific basis for this view. And those who understand the science of astrology today say it was the Sumerians who began the history of mankind.

In 1920 a Russian scientist, Chijevsky, investigated this matter deeply and discovered that every eleven years, enormous explosions take place on the sun. Every eleven years a nuclear explosion occurs on the sun. Chijevsky discovered that whenever such nuclear explosions occur on the sun, wars and revolutions commence on earth. According to him, during the past seven hundred years, whenever such phenomena have occurred on the sun, there have been disasters on earth.

Chijevsky's analysis was so undeniable, and because it went against the Marxist viewpoint, in 1920 Stalin had him arrested and thrown into prison. Only after Stalin's death could Chijevsky be released. For Stalin, Chijevsky's conclusions must have seemed very strange. According to Marxist and communist thinking, whatever revolutions occur on the earth are fundamentally caused by economic differences among men. But Chijevsky declared that the cause of revolutions is the explosions happening on the sun.

How can explosions on the sun possibly be related to the existence of poverty or wealth in the lives of men? If Chijevsky's thesis is correct, then Marx's entire system disintegrates into dust. Then you can't

explain revolutions any longer in reference to economics and class struggle; then only astrology can explain revolution.

Chijevsky could not be proved wrong. His seven hundred year calculation was so scientific, the connection he established between explosions on the sun and phenomena on the earth was so close, that to prove him wrong was difficult. But to send him to Siberia was a simple matter.

After Stalin's death Khrushchev released Chijevsky from Siberia. Fifty valuable years of this man's life were lost in Siberia. After his release he could not live longer than four to six months, but in those few months he gathered together even more evidence for his thesis. He also linked the spread of epidemics on the earth to solar influence.

The sun is not a static ball of fire, as we ordinarily think, but rather an infinitely alive and dynamic, fiery organism. Every moment the sun changes its mood. And when the sun changes its mood even a little bit, life on earth trembles. Nothing happens on the earth without something happening on the sun. When there is a solar eclipse, the birds in the jungle stop singing twenty-four hours before. During the entire time of the eclipse the whole earth becomes silent. The birds stop their singing and all of the animals in the jungle become oppressed and frightened, full of apprehension. The monkeys abandon their trees and come down below. They form themselves into groups, apparently as a means of protection. And it is a surprising thing that these monkeys, who are always gossiping and making a hue and cry, become so quiet at the time of the eclipse that even sadhus and sannyasins in meditation cannot compare with them.

Chijevsky explained this entire matter, but such thinking first originated in Sumeria. Afterwards, a Swiss physician named Paracelsus discovered more information. He made an unparalleled discovery -- and this discovery will transform all of medical science, if not today then tomorrow. Up until now this discovery could not be considered valid because astrology is such an ignored subject -- the most ancient, the most ignored, and the most respected at the same time.

Last year in France it was calculated that forty-five percent of the people believe that astrology is a science. In America, five thousand leading astrologers are currently at work night and day. They have so many clients that they can never finish their work properly -- Americans pay millions of dollars yearly to astrologers. It is estimated that throughout the world, seventy-eight percent of people believe in astrology. This seventy-eight percent who believe in astrology includes a very large number of scientists, thinkers, and other intelligent people.

C.J. Jung said that the doors of the universities have been closed to astrology for three hundred years, but that in the coming thirty years astrology will open those doors and again enter the university. It will be able to because claims that astrology has made which have up to now been unproved can now be proved.

Paracelsus gave birth to one discovery -- that man becomes ill only when the harmonious relationship between him and the constellation of the stars at his birth somehow breaks down. For this, a little explanation is necessary. Many years before Paracelsus, a Greek named Pythagoras gave birth to the very valuable principle of planetary harmony. When Pythagoras proclaimed this principle in Greece, he had just returned from a journey to Egypt and India. When he had come to India, it was intensely absorbed in the ideas of Buddha and Mahavira. After his return to Greece, he included in his reports a specific reference to Buddhist and Jaina sadhus. He gave the Jaina seers the name Jainosophists, and also reported that they walk about naked.

Pythagoras believed that every star, every planet and every satellite gives out a unique vibration through its movement as it travels in space. Every movement of the stars gives out a vibration, and every star has its own individual movement. All the vibrations of the stars together make a musical harmony which he called the harmony of the universe.

When you are born, the melody that is created by the tuning of the stars at that time is inscribed on your mind in its freshest, most unsophisticated, and most sensitive state -- that of birth. Throughout your life this will cause good health or ill health. When you live in tune with the original musical harmony that existed at the time of your birth, then you are healthy. And whenever your tuning with this fundamental musical harmony breaks down, you become ill.

In this connection, Paracelsus has done very significant work. He would not prescribe medicine to any patient until he had seen his kundali -- his astrological birth chart. And it is a surprising thing that after having examined a patient's birth chart, Paracelsus would cure patients who had confused other physicians -- patients who could not be cured by any other physician. He used to say, "Until I know the position of the stars at the time of this man's birth, it is not possible to know the notes of his inner harmony. Unless I know the arrangement of his inner harmony, how can this man be made healthy?"

But what is meant by health? This we must try to understand. Ordinarily, if we ask a physician what the definition of health is, he will only say that health is the absence of sickness. But this definition is negative. It is unfortunate that we must define health in terms of illness. Health is a positive thing, a positive state: illness is negative. Health is our nature; illness is an attack on nature. So it is very strange that we must define health in terms of illness. To define the host in terms of the guest -- this is very strange.

Health coexists with us; illness comes occasionally. Health accompanies us at birth; illness is a superficial phenomenon. But if we ask a physician what is the meaning of health, he can only say that health is present when illness is absent.

Paracelsus used to say that this interpretation is wrong -- the concept of health needs to be positively defined. But how can we reach a positive definition, an interpretation of the concept of health that will be creative?

Paracelsus used to say, "Until we know the state of your inner harmony, we can at the most release you from your illness -- because your inner harmony is the source of your health. But when we release you from one illness, you will immediately catch another, because nothing has been done about your inner harmony. Your inner harmony has to be supported."

Five hundred years have passed since Paracelsus, and his discoveries have disappeared into oblivion. But now, during the past twenty years, astrology has re-emerged. During this time a new science has been born. I will describe this new science a bit, and then you will be able to understand the ancient science of astrology more easily.

In 1950 a new science was born called cosmic chemistry. The originator of this science is Georgi Giardi, one of the most significant men of the century. This man, after endless experiments in the laboratory, proved in a scientific way that the whole universe is an organic unity -- that the whole universe is one body. If my finger is hurt, then my whole body is affected. "Body" means that no limb is separate, all are joined together. If my eye is in pain, then my big toe also experiences that pain. If my foot is hurt, the message reaches the heart. If my mind is ill, my entire body will be disturbed. If my whole body is destroyed, then it will be difficult for my mind to find anywhere to be. The body is an organic unity: touch a single part and the whole body vibrates; all parts are affected.

Cosmic chemistry says that the entire cosmos is a body. Nothing in it stands apart, all things are joined together. So no matter how distant a star may be from us, when it changes our heartbeats also change. And no matter how far away the sun may be, when it becomes very disturbed our blood circulation is also disturbed. Every eleven years an atomic storm occurs on the sun. T he last time such a great atomic storm and fiery explosions were going on, a Japanese doctor named Tamatto made an amazing discovery. This doctor had been doing work on women's blood for twenty years. There is one property unique to female blood which is absent in the blood of males. At the time of menstruation the blood of women becomes thin, but men's blood always remains the same. Women's blood at the time of menstruation grows thin; at the time of pregnancy also their blood grows thin. This is one basic difference between the blood of men and women, according to Tamatto. But when atomic energy storms were occurring on the sun with great intensity, the blood of men also grew thin. This was a very novel phenomenon. Before this it had never been recorded that men's blood was affected by disturbances on the sun. And if blood can be so affected, then anything can be affected.

There is an American thinker, Frank Brown, who has been trying to arrange facilities for travelers in space. For half his life, he has made it his task to ensure that the men who travel into space will face no difficulty. The most serious problem is how they will be affected as they leave the earth. No one knows how much atomic radiation they may encounter or how it may affect them.

For two thousand years after Aristotle, in the West it was thought that space is empty, that nothing is there: two hundred miles away from earth the atmosphere ceases and there is empty space. But the investigations of space travelers have proved this notion to be wrong. Space is not empty, it is very full. It is neither empty nor dead -- it is extremely alive.

The truth is that the two-hundred-mile wide layer of the earth's atmosphere prevents many harmful influences from reaching us. But in space all kinds of strange currents are flowing, the effects of which man may not be able to withstand.

You will be surprised to learn this, and you will laugh, but before he would let a man be sent into space, Frank Brown sent a potato into space. It was Brown's contention that there is very little essential difference between a man and a potato. If the potato rots, then man cannot survive; if the potato survives, then man may also survive. The potato is a very hardy organism, and man is very sensitive. If even a potato cannot

survive in space then for man there is no hope of survival. If a potato returns alive, and if it sprouts after being sown in the ground, then man can be sent into space. However, there would still be fear concerning man's ability to survive.

From his experiment Brown proved one more thing -- that a potato seed lying in the ground, or any seed lying in the ground, grows only in relation to the sun. The sun alone arouses it and encourages it to emerge. The sun alone summons the embryo plant and induces its growth.

Brown also did research in another field. This other subject has even now not been given a suitable name, but at present it is called planetary heredity. There is another word in English, horoscope, which comes from the Greek horoscopos. The meaning of the word horoscopos is: I observe the emerging planets.

When a child is born, at that moment many stars are emerging all around the earth's horizon. Just as the sun rises in the morning and sets in the evening, so stars rise and set in space twenty-four hours a day. If a child is being born at six o'clock in the morning, at that time the sun too is rising. At that time some stars are also being birth, and other stars are setting. Some stars are ascendant; some stars are on the decline, other stars are rising. This child is being born into a certain arrangement of stars in space.

Up until now we have doubted -- and even now many people not deeply familiar with the subject still doubt -- that the moon and stars can have anything to do with man. Wherever the stars may be, what difference will it make to some child being born in a village? And then too, on the same date, under the same constellation not just one child but thousands of children are born.... Among these one may become the president of some country, but the remainder will not. Among these one may die after one hundred years, and another after two days. Among these one will be a genius and one will be an idiot. So from a superficial viewpoint one might ask how a child can be related to a horoscope just by being born under a certain constellation and planetary pattern.

The logic of such a question seems clear and direct: Why would the stars be concerned with the birth of a single child? And then also, not just one child is born; under the very same stars many are born who are not all alike. From such logic it seems that the birth of a human being has no connection with the stars.

But from the investigations of Brown, Picardi, Tamatto and others, we can draw a great conclusion. All these scientists say that while we can't yet claim that a child as an individual is influenced by the stars, still, we can now say for certain that life as a whole is affected. Whether a child is influenced as an individual we cannot now say or know, but life as a whole is. And if life as a whole is, then as we investigate the facts of the matter more deeply we will discover that the individual, too, is affected by the stars.

One thing more must be considered. It has been thought that astrology is a science which, because it originated in an earlier time, could not develop. But in my view the situation is just the opposite. Astrology was an infinitely developed science in some extremely advanced civilization, but that civilization has been lost and only incomplete fragments of its astrology has remained in our hands.

Astrology is not a new science which needs to be developed, but a science which was at one time very advanced. Then the civilization which developed it was lost. Civilizations come and go every day: the fundamentals, the basic sayings and the basic principles of those things which have been developed by them, become lost.

Today, science is approaching the point where it will accept the thesis that life as a whole is affected by the movements of the stars.

At the time of birth, the condition of a child's mind is exactly like a very sensitive photo plate.... Two or three things need to be thought about if we want to understand how life is affected. And only if life is affected can there be the possibility of astrology -- not otherwise.

We should try to understand the phenomenon of twins. Two types of twins exist. One is identical twins -- those who are born from one egg. The other type is those who, although they are twins, are born from separate eggs; in the mother's womb two eggs become fertilized, and two children are born. The first type is more rare -- two children from one egg. They are very significant subjects to study, because they are born at the same time. Out of necessity we call the children born from separate eggs, "twins," but the moment of their birth is not exactly the same. It must be understood that birth is an ambiguous phenomenon. The first aspect of birth is conception -- the actual birth takes place on the day when the foetus is conceived in the mother's womb. This is actual birth. What you call birth is really birth number two -- when the child comes out of the mother's womb.

If we were to carry out a complete astrological investigation -- as the Hindus alone have done, and done very thoroughly -- then our actual concern would not begin when the child is born. Our actual concern

begins when the child starts its journey in the mother's womb, when the embryo takes shape -- because that is the actual birth. So Hindus have also come to feel that if a particular type of child is to take birth, it will be born if intercourse and pregnancy occur under an arrangement of planets and constellation most suitable for that type. Now I will explain to you a little of the background of this, because much work has been done in this area and many things have become clear.

Ordinarily, when a child is born at six o'clock in the morning, we think that the constellation which exists at that time influences the child. My view is different, fundamentally different. Just because a child is born at six o'clock in the morning the stars don't cast their influence over him. No. Rather, the child chooses to be born under those stars which will influence him as he wishes to be influenced. This is a radically different thing. When the child is taking birth, then it chooses the planets and stars and the moment at which it will take birth. And if we go still more deeply, then the child also chooses the time of its conception.

Every soul chooses its own time of conception -- when it will accept a womb, at which moment. The moment of conception is not insignificant. It is significant in that it is a question of how the entire universe exists at that moment and to what sort of possibilities the universe opens the door at that moment.

When two children are conceived together from one egg, then the moment of their conception is the same and the moment of their birth is the same. It is interesting that the lives of the two children who have taken birth from one egg are so alike that it is difficult to say that the moment of birth has no influence. The I.Q. of twins born from one egg is just about equal. And the fractional difference which arises -- those who know say that it is because of our faulty measuring devices. Even now we have not been able to develop adequate criteria by which we can quantitatively measure intelligence.

Even if twins born from the same egg are brought up far apart from each other, still their I.Q.'s do not differ. Even if one child is raised in India and another in China, and neither is aware of the existence of the other, this will still be true. Cases have occurred where such twins have been raised far apart from each other until they have attained maturity, but their I.Q.'s did not differ. It is surprising that the I.Q. can be associated with the child's potential at birth.

When the twin who lives in China suffers from a cold, at that time its twin in India also suffers from a cold. Generally, twins born from one egg die in the same year. At the most, three years elapse between their deaths, and at the least, three days -- but never more than three years. If one twin has died then we can assume that after three days or within three years, the other will die. Their attitudes, their behavior, their feelings, are parallel, and it seems that the two live in almost exactly the same way. Their similarity is seen in many other things also -- each acts like a copy of the other.

Is the moment of birth so influential that their lifetimes are of about the same lengths, that their I.Q.'s are almost equal, that their bodily behavior is the same, that when the two fall ill it is from the same illness, and that when the two become well again it is from the same medicine? Can the moment of birth be so influential?

Astrology has been saying that the moment of birth is even more important than this. Up until now science has not agreed with astrology, but now it is beginning to do so. In coming to this increasing agreement, some new experiments have been helpful.

For example.... At the time when we launched an artificial satellite into space, we learnt that a network of infinite types of radiation continuously pour out from the universe and from the constellations, and are diffused throughout the earth. On the earth, nothing is unaffected by this phenomenon. We know that the ocean is influenced by the moon, but we have not taken into consideration the fact that the same relative proportion of water and salt that occurs in the ocean occurs also in the human body -- the same proportion. Forty-five percent of the human body consists of water, and the proportion of salt contained in that water is the same as is contained in thousands of bays. If the water in the ocean is affected by the moon, then how could the water inside the human body remain unaffected?

Now, in this connection, two or three facts emerging from recent investigations must be kept in mind. For example, as the day of the full moon approaches, the amount of madness in the world increases. And on the last day of the darker fourteen days, the least number of people go mad. As the moon grows brighter the proportion of madmen also begins to increase. On the day of the full moon, the greatest number of people enter madhouses; and on the last day of the moon's waning period, the greatest number of people are discharged from madhouses. Statistics are now available....

In English there is the word lunatic; in Hindi there is the word chaandmara. Chaand refers to the moon, just as lunar does in English. Chaandmara is a very ancient term, and the word lunatic also is some three thousand years old. Some three thousand years ago, the thought came to men that the moon does something

to the insane. But if it does something to the insane, then how can it avoid affecting the sane?

In the final analysis, the construction of the brain and the internal composition of the body are the same for all. Yes, it may be that the moon affects madmen to a greater extent, and the sane to a lesser extent. This is simply a quantitative difference. But it is impossible that the sane remain completely unaffected by the moon. If that was true, then nobody could go mad -- because everyone who goes mad was once sane. The moon must first do something to those who are sane.

Professor Brown made an interesting study. He was a man completely without faith in astrology. He was a disbeliever, and in his earlier writings he had very much ridiculed astrology. But despite his skepticism he began some investigation. He gathered together the kundali, the birth charts of many famous generals, doctors, and other professions. But then he found himself in great difficulty because he discovered that members of a certain profession were born under a special planet, under the same constellation. For instance, among all famous generals the influence of Mars upon their lives is very strong. In the lives of professors the influence of Mars is completely absent.

The study which Brown carried out on some fifty thousand men who are generals, reveals that in the lives of these men the influence of Mars is very strong. Generally, when such personalities take birth, the planet Mars is ascending. The moment of their birth is the moment that Mars begins to rise. Just the opposite to this, no matter how many professors there are in the world, they never take birth at the time of the planet Mars' ascension. If it happened only occasionally, you could think it a coincidence -- but there cannot be a hundred thousand cases of coincidence.

Mathematicians are born under a specific constellation; poets are never born under this same constellation. In an occasional case there can be a coincidence, but when it happens so often it cannot be a coincidence.

In fact there is a great difference in behavior among people of different professions and occupations -- for example, between poets, mathematicians, generals, and pacifists. On the one hand there can be a man like Bertrand Russell who says that there should be peace in the world, and on the other hand a man like Nietzsche who says that the day war ceases the world will cease to be meaningful. Between them is there only an intellectual dispute, or also a dispute of stars? Is there only an intellectual distance between them, or does the moment of their births also separate them?

The more research is done, the more it is being discovered that the talents of a man are revealed by the time of his birth. Those who know even a little bit about astrology say that this happens by his being born under a specific constellation. But I want to say to you that man chooses the constellation under which he is to be born. According to what he wants to be -- whatever his innate possibilities, whatever the shape of his last life taken in its entirety, whatever his motivating consciousness -- he will be born under the appropriate constellation. Every child, every new life, insists on a specific moment for birth before its entry. It wants to be born at a specific moment, only at this moment does it wish to be conceived. His desire and that moment are interdependent.

As I have told you, the water of the ocean is subject to certain influences. But all life is created out of water; without water, no life is possible. So in ancient Greece, seers used to say that only from water is life born, that water is life. Ancient Indian, Chinese and other mythologies also say this. Today scientists who believe in evolution also say that life was born in water, that perhaps the first life on the planet lived in the water. This was the first form of life, and then out of this, man eventually evolved.

Water is the most mysterious element of all.

Whatever influences from the stars reach man from the universe, from space, reach him through the medium of water. Having once affected the water in a man's body, any radiation can gain entrance into him. Much work is being done with water, and many mysteries concerning water are coming to man's attention.

The biggest mystery about water which has come to the attention of scientists in the last ten years is that water possesses a lot of sensitivity. Whatever influences are active from any direction in life are first felt by water. The water in us is the first thing to be affected. Once the water in us is influenced, then it will be very difficult for us to avoid being influenced.

You will be surprised to learn that when the child swims in the mother's womb, he swims just as if he were in the ocean. The water in which the child swims in the mother's womb possesses the same proportion of salt as is present in the ocean. Whatever influences reach the child from the mother's body do not reach him directly; between the mother and the child growing in her womb there is no direct connection. Water is the mediator. Whatever influences reach the child from the mother do so through the medium of water; there is no direct relationship. Then throughout our lives the water in our bodies behaves just as the water in

the sea.

Fish in the ocean have been much studied. There are fish which come onto the seashore and lay their eggs when the tides of the ocean are ebbing, when the sea is receding. Riding with the waves, the fish come onto the sand, lay their eggs, and return with the ocean waves. At a fixed time the ocean waves return. By then the eggs will have burst and the spawn will have come out. Then the incoming waves will take the spawn back out to sea.

Scientists who studied these fish were very surprised, because the fish always come to lay their eggs at the time when the tide is ebbing. If they were to lay their eggs while the tide is rising then the eggs would be washed away in the flood. They lay their eggs when the tide is going down, and withdraw for a little time in the recess of the waves. The waves do not wash a second time over the place they lay their eggs, otherwise the waves would wash the eggs away.

Scientists are very puzzled as to how these fish know when the tide will go down -- when the time of the ebb-tide has arrived. If there were even the slightest mistake in timing, the eggs would be washed away. But they have never made a mistake in hundreds of thousands of years. If they had made an error they would have disappeared as a species. But they have never made any error. What equipment do these fish possess by which they can know about the tides? What sense organ do they possess that tells them when the tide will ebb? A hundred thousand fish will be gathered together at one time over the entire seashore.... There must be some code, some informative mechanism in the possession of these fish. A hundred thousand fish will come from thousands of miles away to lay their eggs on the ocean beach -- and all at the same time.

Those who study the phenomenon say that besides the moon there can be no other source. The moon is the source of the fish's intuition, nothing else. It is from intuition that the fish know when the tide is ebbing and when the tide is rising. The impact of the moon is the only way they have of knowing the tides.

There is another possibility. It has been conjectured that these fish might somehow be informed by the waves of the sea. So scientists put them in a place where there are no ocean waves: in water, in an unlit room. But the results turned out to be very surprising. The fish were enveloped in darkness, the moon was not in view. No light was in view at all, but when the moon reached the exact point at which the fish in the ocean would go and lay their eggs on the shore, at just exactly the same moment the fish in the laboratory laid their eggs. What does this fact show? That it is not a question of the ocean waves.

Someone may say that the race begins only when the fish receive signals from each other, but this hypothesis cannot stand either. Scientists have witnessed the fish when they were isolated from each other. They have tried to disturb the brains of these fish in every way. They have placed the fish in darkness for twenty-four hours so that the fish do not know when it is morning and when it is night. They have observed these fish after placing them under a bright light for twenty-four hours so that the fish would not know when it is day. They have observed them after setting up an artificial moon, and daily they either lessened or increased its brilliance. But these fish could not be fooled. When the authentic moon came to the right point, at that moment only did the fish lay their eggs. Wherever they were, they would lay their eggs at that moment.

A hundred thousand birds every year fly hundreds and hundreds of miles. The winter is on its way, and soon snow will fall, so the birds begin fly away from the areas where snow will fall. They will stop at a place thousands of miles away. To reach their winter encampment, two months are required. These birds depart exactly one month before the coming of snow. At the time of departure snow has not yet begun to fall, but after exactly a month it will fall. How do these birds calculate the date on which snow will fall? Our weathermen, who have the most elaborate observatories, cannot come up with such exact information. I have heard that some weathermen first ask astrologers sitting on the roadside, "What do you think -- will it rain today or not?"

The arrangements which man has made seem juvenile. Birds know a month and a half or two months before snow falls. After thousands of experiments it has been observed that the day birds fly is fixed for every type of bird. Every year the date changes, because there is no fixed date for snow to fall. But it is certain that every bird will fly away one month before snow falls. If snow is to fall ten days later than the previous year, then they will fly ten days later. If snow falls ten days earlier, they will fly ten days earlier. If the date of the first snowfall is uncertain, then how are these birds informed?

In Japan there is a bird which will evacuate a town twenty-four hours before an earthquake occurs. It is just an ordinary town bird -- in every town there are many of them -- but twenty-four hours before an earthquake these birds will evacuate the town. At present, scientists are unable to predict whether an earthquake is coming, even two hours beforehand. Two hours before they are still uncertain, they are still

unsure. There is only a probability, a possibility, that an earthquake can happen. But in Japan, people know twenty-four hours in advance that an earthquake is coming. From whichever town this bird flies away, the people of that town know that now there is only twenty-four hours' time. This bird has retreated; not a single one of that species remains in the town. How does this bird become informed?

For ten years now, scientists have been saying something new -- that every organism possesses an internal sense organ which feels the outside world. Perhaps man too possesses it, but has lost it through depending on his intellect. Man is the only living being in the world who has, through intelligence, lost many things which he once had. Through the same creative intelligence he has also gained many things he did not have, but at a great loss. What he had he has lost, what he did not have he has invented. But even miniature organisms possess an inner source of feeling. And now scientific data is becoming available which proves that such an inner source exists. This discovery of an inner source makes us aware that nothing alive on this earth is isolated or separate. Everything is joined to the cosmos. If anything happens anywhere its results will begin to be felt here.

I was talking about Paracelsus.... Present-day physicians are also arriving at the conclusion that when spots emerge and grow on the sun, illness on the earth increases, and that when sunspots decrease, illness on the earth also decreases. We will never get rid of disease on earth while sunspots last. Every eleven years there is great turmoil on the sun and huge explosions take place. When explosions and turmoil occur on the sun, at that time wars and disturbances occur on earth. The wars that take place on earth follow a ten-year sequence. Epidemics also follow a ten or eleven-year sequence. Revolutions also follow approximately a ten or eleven-year sequence.

Once you have the idea that we are not separate or isolated but joined together in an organic way, then it will be easy to understand astrology. This is why I am explaining all this to you.

Some men have thought, and even now think, that astrology is superstition, blind faith. To a great extent this seems to be true. Those things that it is difficult to find a scientific explanation for seem to us to be based only on blind faith. But astrology is very scientific. The meaning of science is the investigation of the relationship between cause and effect. Astrology says that whatever happens on this earth is not uncaused. However, we may not be aware of the causes. Astrology says that the shape which the future will take cannot be isolated from the past but must be joined to it: what you will be tomorrow will be joined to what you are today; what you were until today is joined to what you will be tomorrow.

Astrology is a very scientific way of thinking. It says that the future will emerge only out of the past: your today has emerged from your yesterday; your tomorrow will emerge from your today. Astrology also says that whatever will happen tomorrow is in some subtle way present even today. Now try to understand a little about this.

Three days before his assassination, Abraham Lincoln dreamt that he had been murdered and that his corpse was lying in a special room in the White House. He even noted the number of his room. At that point his sleep was broken, and when he woke up, he laughed. He said to his wife, "I dreamt that I was murdered and that my body was lying in such-and-such-number room, and in such-and-such wing of the White House" -- he was sleeping in that wing of the White House. "You stood at my head, and such-and-such people were standing all around."

It was a joke, a laughing matter to him. Lincoln and his wife went back to sleep. Three days later Lincoln's assassination took place. Three days later his body was lying in that number room, in that very place, and in that sequence people were standing around his body.

If what was to occur three days later had not in some fashion already occurred, then how could such a dream have taken place? How could the dream resemble, in such detail, what actually took place? Such a glimpse is given in a dream only if in some way it is already implied in the present moment. Then only can we get a glimpse of what will take place in the future.

If we open the window of the present, then we will be able to see that the future is just outside this window. It is the thesis of astrology that the future is simply our ignorance -- so, it is "the future." If we were to see, then the future would not be a "happening" for us -- we would know it is already present here and now.

There is reference to one event in Mahavira's life, over which there has been much dispute. Because of this dispute, a group of his disciples broke away from him, in his very presence. Because of this dispute, five hundred of Mahavira's munis created a separate order. Mahavira used to say that whatever is happening has in some sense already happened: if you are walking, then in a sense you have already arrived at the destination; if you are growing old, then in a sense you have already grown old. Mahavira used to say that

whatever is happening, whatever is in process, has already occurred.

One senior disciple of Mahavira lived far away from him during the monsoon. He was sick, so he asked a junior disciple who was present to spread out a mat for him. The junior disciple began to spread out the mat. He had just unfolded the twisted, rolled-up mat a little when the senior disciple remembered Mahavira's saying. He said, "Stop! Mahavira says that what is happening has already happened." The mat was in the process of being rolled out but it was not yet opened. It had suddenly occurred to him that Mahavira had said a very wrong thing. The mat was half-opened, but in what sense was it already opened?

He left the mat there. After the monsoon he went to Mahavira and said, "You are mistaken when you say that what is happening has already happened, because right now the mat is lying half-opened. It was being opened, but it has not been opened. So I have come to prove that your saying is wrong." Mahavira told him that he had not understood the saying. This disciple must have had a very childish mind; otherwise he would not have come with such talk. Mahavira said, "You have stopped the process. It was happening but you interrupted it. The mat which you prevented from unfolding was already actualizing itself in the very unfolding process. It had, in fact, already been actualized. You only saw the mat in the process of unfolding, but one more process was going on, and that is what has already happened. So, for how long will your mat remain folded? It is becoming opened, and will open. You go back."

When the disciple returned he saw that a man had opened the mat and was lying on it, resting. This man had upset everything; he had destroyed the whole thesis of the disciple!

When Mahavira used to say that whatever is happening has already happened, he was saying that whatever is happening is the present, whatever may be is the future. The bud which is coming into blossom somewhere has already blossomed, so it will blossom, it will become a flower. Right now the bud is in the process of flowering, right now it is only a bud. But if it is in the process of flowering, then it will flower. Its having flowered has also in a sense already occurred somewhere.

Now we should look at this from another angle. It will be a little difficult. We always look from the viewpoint of the past. The bud is blossoming, but our thinking is generally past-oriented -- bound to the past. We say that the bud is blossoming, that it is becoming a flower, that the bud will become a flower. But the reverse may be the case. For instance, if I push you from behind, I am making you go forward. But it may also be that someone is pulling you from ahead. The motion can be in both directions. I am pushing you from behind and you are going ahead. It may be that someone pulls you from ahead, but that no one is pushing you from behind. In this case too you will go ahead.

Astrology recognizes the incompleteness of the view that the past gives the impetus and that the future happens as a result. If one views a phenomenon in its totality, one sees that the past is providing the impetus, but also that the future is exercising a pull, an attraction. The bud becoming a flower is not all that is happening. The flower is calling out to the bud to become a flower; it is exercising a pull. The past is behind; the future is ahead. Now, in the present moment, there is a bud. The entire past is pushing the bud to become a flower and the entire future is calling on the bud to become a flower.

Under pressure from both directions, past and future, the bud will become a flower. If there were no future, then the past by itself would not be able to create the flower, because the future must provide space for the bud to become a flower. In the future a place, a space, is necessary. If the future provides a place, only then will the bud be able to flower. If there were no future, then no matter how much the past tried, no matter how much it pushed you, it would be in vain. No matter how much I push you from behind, if there is a wall in front I cannot make you go ahead. Space is needed to go ahead. If I push you and the space ahead accepts you with the invitation, "Come! be my guest," then only can my pushing be significant. For my pushing, a space in the future is needed. The past does the work; the future gives space.

It is the view of astrology that looking from the standpoint of the past alone is insufficient and only partially scientific.

The future is calling all the time, drawing us all the time. We do not know, we are not aware. This is the weakness of our eyes, this is our shortsightedness -- we cannot see very far. About tomorrow nothing is revealed to us.

If you look at Krishnamurti's kundali some time, you will be surprised. If Annie Besant or Leadbeater had cared to look at Krishnamurti's birth chart then they would have seen that to work with Krishnamurti was wrong because his birth chart clearly shows that to whichever organization Krishnamurti belongs, he will be its destroyer. It shows that whichever organization he belongs to, he will bring about its disintegration; whichever organization he joins, it will die. But Annie Besant was not ready to accept this. No one could think such a thing -- but this is the way it happened.

The Theosophical movement tried to groom Krishnamurti as its leader. Theosophy made such an effort on Krishnamurti's behalf that the movement died forever. Annie Besant created a big organization called the Star of the East, just for Krishnamurti. Then one day, after having inspired the organization, Krishnamurti separated himself from it. Annie Besant had surrendered her entire life in order to put the organization on its feet, and destroyed herself over it. But for this Krishnamurti cannot be blamed. The star under whose influence he was born clearly announced that he would be a destructive and disruptive force within any organization.

The future is not utterly uncertain. Our knowledge is uncertain; our ignorance is weighty. Nothing of the future seems to be revealed to us. We are blind; nothing at all of the future is revealed to us. Because nothing seems to be revealed to us, we say it is uncertain. But something of the future is revealed to us -- and astrology is not merely the study of what the stars and planets say or of calculating their significance. This is only one dimension of astrology.

Then there are other dimensions of knowing the future too. People have lines on the palms of their hands, people have lines on their foreheads, people have lines on the soles of their feet -- but this too is superficial.

In the human body there are hidden chakras. Every chakra has its own unique sensation. Every chakra vibrates in its own unique fashion, at its own frequency, all the time. There are ways to check what these are. Human beings have concealed within them the mental impressions or seeds of the past.

Ron Hubbard has brought a new word, a new science, to the West. For the East it is ancient. The name of this science is time track. Hubbard thinks that in whatever form a man has lived -- whether as man or beast, whether as plant or stone... in whatever form he has lived throughout his infinite span of lives, this entire stream of memories is still contained within him. This stream can be exposed, and a man can even be made to re-experience those memories.

In all of Hubbard's research, this is the most valuable discovery. About time track Hubbard has said that within man there are engrams. On the one hand, we possess a memory by which we recall what happened yesterday and what happened the day before. This is our "working" memory, this is our everyday memory. Just as every shopkeeper or office worker keeps a daily register, this is our working memory. It becomes useless every day. In fact, it does not exist -- it is not at all permanent. This is the working memory through which we do our work every day, and then every day we throw it out.

But even deeper than this is a memory which is not merely for getting the work done -- which is our life, which sums up our entire experience, the accumulated essence of our experience throughout countless lives on the path. This, Hubbard has called engram -- it has become ingrained within us. It lies in its entirety, locked deep within, just as if a tape is kept locked in your pocket. It can be opened, and when it is opened, it becomes what Mahavira used to call race memory. Hubbard calls it time track -- it makes it possible for you to go back in time. When it is opened the experience is not that you are remembering; it is not as though you are remembering, you relive the experience.

Now it is unlocked. When the time track is unlocked, you do not feel "I am remembering" -- no. You relive it. Try to understand. If your time track is unlocked, it will not be difficult. In fact, without it astrology is incomplete. The deepest realization of astrology is that your past must be unlocked -- because if you become aware of your entire past, then you will be aware of your entire future, because your future will emerge out of your past.

Without knowing your past you cannot know your future, because your future will be the child of your past, your future will be born out of your past. So first it is necessary that your entire memory track be exposed to view. If your memory track is unlocked -- and for this there are techniques and methods -- then if you think that you will remember how you were a six-year-old child and your father slapped you, you are incorrect. You will not remember how you were when you were six years old, you will relive it.

You will relive the event. Also, at the time you are reliving it, if I ask, "What is your name?" you will reply "Junior," not "William Smith Junior." A six-year-old child will be replying. You will be reliving the event at this time; you will not be remembering. William Smith Junior is not remembering when he was six years old, no, William Smith Junior has become six years old. Now he will answer "Junior"; whatever reply he gives will be the reply of a six-year-old child.

If you are brought back to a past life and you remember that you were a lion, then if you are allowed to remain at this point you will begin to roar just like a lion. You will not speak like a man. It is possible you will even attack someone with your fingers and nails. If you remember that you were a stone and someone asks you a question then you will remain completely silent. You will not be able to speak; you will remain

like a stone.

Hubbard has helped thousands of people. For instance a man who cannot speak -- Hubbard would say that this man has been blocked by some childhood memory and cannot go ahead. Then he would take him back along his time track and break open his engram of the time when he was six years old, or the point at which his growth became blocked and he could not proceed. As he returns to this point, the influence of this childhood memory will disperse. Then this man will come back to again being thirty years old. The twenty-four years' difference will be put aside. The surprising thing is that thousands of medicines might not help the man to speak, but by going back along the time track and then returning, he becomes able to.

Many illnesses come to you only because of this time track. Many illnesses fit into this category -- for instance, hay fever or asthma. For the patient who suffers from hay fever, there exists a fixed date: every year at the same date, at the same time, his hay fever returns. So there can be no remedy for hay fever. Why? -- because hay fever is not actually a bodily illness, it is a time track illness. Somewhere a memory has been fixed, somewhere a memory has been blocked.

For instance, a man may remember the twelfth of a month during the rainy season. When the twelfth comes, when the rainy season comes, the man is getting ready; he is already afraid of what will happen. You will be surprised that the hay fever which will now attack him is just something he is reliving -- it is not real hay fever at all. He is only reliving what occurred on the twelfth, the previous year. If you give him any treatment now, you will only be putting him in trouble. Treatment is of no use because he is not the same man who existed a year ago and who at that time could have been treated. You are unnecessarily throwing away medicine -- because it is going into the man who exists now, not into the man who was sick a year ago. There is no connection between the two, no relationship. Every medicine will fail, every medicine will only increase his hay fever, so he will say that nothing is happening. He is again getting ready to repeat what happened the previous year.

Seventy percent of our illnesses have happened through the time track -- they have been caught and grasped so tightly that again and again we relive them.

Astrology is not merely the study of the stars, although it includes that. We will talk about this. Besides the study of the stars, there are other, separate dimensions by which astrology tries to probe man's future, by which it can get hold of the future.

To become aware of the future, it is necessary to become aware of the past. To be aware of the past, it is necessary to read the inscriptions traced on your body and on your mind. On your body there are inscriptions and on your mind there are also inscriptions. From the time astrology became obsessed with these bodily inscriptions it could not go very deep, because these bodily inscriptions are very superficial.

If your mind undergoes a change, then the lines on your palm will immediately change. If under hypnosis you are assured that after fifteen days you will die, and if every day for fifteen days you are made unconscious and assured in your unconscious state that after fifteen days you will die whether you like it or not, then by the fifteenth day your age line will be broken. A gap will have appeared in your age line; the body will accept the notion that death is on its way.

The lines traced on the body are a very superficial phenomenon. Deep within is the mind. The mind with which you are familiar, however, does not exist deep down; it is superficial. Deep down there is a mind which you do not know at all. The centers that exist deep within this body alone, which Yoga calls chakras, are the accumulated forms of many lives. One who knows can, by placing his hand on a particular chakra, discover how active it is. By touching your seven chakras, it can be known whether you have ever experienced them or not.

I have experimented with the chakras of hundreds of people, and I have been surprised to find that at the most one or two -- and only rarely three -- chakras have begun to be activated; generally, they remain dormant. You have never used them, but they are your past. If a man who has experienced them comes to me and I can see that all his seven chakras are in motion, then it can be said that this is his last birth. Then there will be no next birth, because if all seven chakras are in motion, then there is no possibility of a next life. This life will be nirvana, this life will be liberation.

If anyone came to Mahavira, he made it his concern to discover how many chakras were active in him -- how much work must be done with him, what his possibilities were, when and whether his labor would bear any fruit or not, and how many more births he would need.

Astrology is an attempt to probe the future by many, many paths. Among these -- the most commonly used path -- is the study of how the planets and stars influence man. For this, more scientific evidence is becoming available every day. This much has been decided -- that life is affected and cannot avoid being

affected by these influences. Only the second part remains difficult to determine -- whether each person as an individual is also affected. It worries scientists a little whether each person is affected individually -- whether the three or four billion men on this earth are each affected as individuals. But they must realize that this is so.

Why are they so troubled? Nature can give each man a thumb that is uniquely his, that is individual and unrepeated. Nature can keep such a subtle account that it gives to each man a thumb which is uniquely his and a thumb print which can never belong to anyone else, neither now nor in the future. Several billion people may have lived on the earth, several billion people may live in the future on the earth, but my thumb print will not be repeated. You may be surprised to learn that in the case of twins born out of one egg, which I have spoken about, even their thumb prints will differ from one another.

If nature can bestow so much individuality on each man with regard to a worthless thing like a thumb -- a thing which is of no special value and which seems to fulfill no special purpose -- if nature can even give a thumb a uniqueness, then can't it give each man a unique life and a unique spirit? There seems to be no reason why not. But science moves in slow motion -- and it is good! For science, slow motion is good. Until a fact has been completely proved, it is not good to move forward even an inch. But prophets can take a leap. That which will happen a thousand or even a hundred thousand years later, they can declare right now.

Science moves forward inch by inch. It sees only facts -- facts, that can be experimented upon. Dreaming is of no use to science -- but prophets can discover truth even in dreams. For them, even the future is just the expanded present.

Astrology is basically the investigation of the future. And science is basically the investigation of the past and the present. Science is the investigation of what is today and what is its cause. Astrology is the investigation of what tomorrow will be and what will be its consequences. Between the two there is a huge gap. But every day science experiences new things, and theories to which it has become attached can never be proved absolutely correct -- they only seem correct.

As I have said, science has only recently accepted that every man is born with built-in individuality. For a long time it has been reluctant to accept the validity of this idea. But astrology has always been saying this. Just try to understand....

For instance a seed, a mango seed: when we sow the mango seed there must be contained within it some sort of built-in program, there must be a blueprint. If this were not so the seed would be helpless. It neither takes advice from a specialist nor does it study at a university. How then can a mango tree develop out of this seed? Still, it produces the mango tree leaf, it bears the mango fruit. In the stone-like seed there must be concealed a complete program. If not, without such a program what can the seed do? Everything must be present within it. Whatever the tree will be must somehow be concealed within the seed. It is not visible to us. We can smash it and dissect it, and still it will not be visible. But it must be there somehow, otherwise a neem tree might possibly emerge from the mango seed...!

It seems that there is never a mistake. Only a mango tree emerges; everything is repeated correctly. In this tiny seed is stored all the information which relates to what the seed must do. How it must sprout, what type of leaf, how many branches to produce, how big a tree to become, for how long it will grow, how tall it will grow -- all this must be hidden within the seed. How many fruits, how sweet, whether they will ripen or not -- all this must be concealed within the seed. If all this is concealed within a mango seed, then when you come into your mother's womb will there be nothing latent in your seed?

Now scientists agree that even at this stage the color of your eyes must lie concealed, that the color of your hair must lie concealed, that the height of your body must lie concealed, that the possibilities of health and ill health must lie concealed, and that even your I.Q. must lie concealed -- because without it how will you develop, and by what means? You must have a program that is built in advance. How will certain bones join together as a hand, others as a foot? One bone will begin to see, another bone will begin to hear. How can all this be?

Scientists used to say that it is just coincidence. But the word coincidence seems very unscientific. Coincidence means chance. By chance a foot may begin to see and a hand to hear. But there does not seem to be much coincidence; everything seems to be in order, prearranged.

Astrology says a more scientific thing. It says that everything is available within the seed. Astrology says that if we can study the seed, if we can discover the language of the seed, if we can decode this language -- if we can ask the seed, "What is your intention?" -- then we will be able to draw up the complete blueprint of a human being too. Scientists have already begun to draw up such blueprints for plants. Up to now we have considered astrology to be superstition, a matter of blind faith. But if science draws up such

blueprints, then it will in fact become astrology -- and science has certainly begun to draw up such blueprints.

Astrology declares that if by divine grace we come to know the whole, then the future as such will not exist at all. But because we do not know the whole -- only a little fragment -- what we do not know becomes "the future." We are obliged to say, "Perhaps it may be like this," because much is unknown to us. If the whole were to be known then we could say, "It will be like this" -- and it will be exactly so.

If everything is latent within the human seed, then it is only a matter of studying the seed. What I am talking about today must in some form have existed in my seed as a potentiality; otherwise, how can I talk about all this? If some day it becomes possible to observe a human seed, then after observing my seed, a blueprint could be drawn up indicating what I will say in this life, what I will become, what I will not become, what I will make of myself, what I will not make of myself, what will happen. All this could be forecast. It will not be surprising when tomorrow, if not today, we have the capacity to peep into the human seed. The first steps have already been taken in this direction.

Birth charts and horoscopes are only for probing into all these matters. For thousands of years we have tried, when a child is born, to find out what will happen to him. If we could get some estimate, then perhaps we could make some arrangements, perhaps we could increase the child's opportunities. Then whatever is to happen, we could become accepting of it.

Mulla Nasruddin declared towards the end of his life that he had always been miserable, but that suddenly one day he had become happy. The entire population of the village was struck with wonder that a man who had always been depressed, who always used to see the dark side of things, should suddenly have become cheerful. He was a man who had always been pessimistic, who always used to look for thorns.

Once there was an excellent crop in Nasruddin's garden. There were so many apples that the trees were overloaded. In the neighborhood, one man inquired whether Nasruddin could now possibly have any complaint. He said, "This time the crop is such that it will rain gold. What do you think, Nasruddin?"

Nasruddin, in great sorrow said, "Everything is okay, but where will I get rotten apples to feed the animals?" This man remains miserable: "Where will I get rotten apples to feed the animals...!" All the apples were good, none were rotten -- this was his difficulty.

This man suddenly one day became happy, and so the people of the village were curious. They asked, "You are happy, Nasruddin? Has the kingdom become yours?"

Nasruddin said, "I have learned to cooperate with the inevitable. After many years of struggling, I have realized something. Now I have decided that what must be, must be. Now I cooperate with the inevitable, so now there is no reason to be miserable. Now I am happy."

Astrology investigates many things. To whatever is inevitable, it lends a cooperative hand. Whatever is to be, it does not madly struggle against. Whatever is not to be, it does not demand, does not reach out towards.

Astrology was a means for making man religious -- for bringing him to suchness, for bringing him to an ultimate acceptance. It has many dimensions, it has many aspects. We will gradually discuss each dimension. For today, just this much -- that the universe is a living body, an organic unit. In it nothing is isolated, all is joined together. Whatever is far away is joined to that which is near -- nothing is separate.

So no one should misunderstand this. No one is an isolated island, no one is aloof. Each is joined to the whole, and each one is all the time affecting the other and being affected by the other. Even when you pass by a stone lying on the road, it is throwing its vibrations in your direction. The flowers too are throwing out their vibrations. And you are not just passing by, you too are throwing out your vibrations.

I have said that we are affected by the moon and the stars. I also wish to say that the moon and the stars are affected by us, because influence comes from both directions. Whenever a man like Buddha is born on the earth, the moon may not realize that it is because of him that storms are not arising on its surface -- that because of Buddha, storms are subsiding. The moon is affected and the sun is also moved. When spots occur on the sun and storms arise, disease spreads throughout the earth.

When a person like Buddha is born on the earth and a current of peace is flowing, and the pillar of consciousness grows strong, and the deep beauty of meditation moves over the earth, then too a storm spreads throughout the sun -- a storm of peace, bliss and consciousness -- because all is joined together.

A tiny blade of grass has an impact on the sun, and the sun has its impact on the blade of grass. The blade of grass is not so tiny that the sun can say, "I do not care about you," nor is the sun so big that it can say, "What can this blade of grass do for me?" Life is joined together. Here nothing is big or small; everything is one organic unity.

Life is a whole. If you can perceive this wholeness, only then will you understand astrology; otherwise you will not. Astrology is an aspect of spirituality, a dimension of spirituality. It is the science of wholeness, unity, nonduality.

Hidden Mysteries

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Astrology: A Door to Religiousness

10 July 1971 pm in Woodlands, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7107105
ShortTitle: HIDDEN06
Audio: No
Video: No

It is necessary that some matters be understood. First, it is necessary to know that from a scientific point of view the whole solar family is born out of the sun. The moon, Mars, Jupiter, and the rest of the planets, including this earth, are all organic parts of the sun. Slowly, life on earth came into being -- from plants to man. Man is an organic part of the earth; the earth is an organic part of the sun. It is like a mother who has a daughter, who in turn also has a daughter, and in all three of them the same blood flows. Their bodies are made up of similar cells. The scientists use a word, empathy, meaning shared sensitivity. Those things that are born from the same source have a sort of shared inner experience.

Out of the sun the earth is born, and out of the earth our bodies are born, and far away the sun is our great grandparent. Whatsoever happens on the sun creates a vibration in every cell of our bodies. It must be that way because our cells are all born out of the sun. The sun appears to be a great distance away but it is not so far. In every element of our blood and in every particle of our bones, live the atoms of the sun. We are part of the sun, so it is no wonder that in our lives we are influenced by the sun. There is a sort of empathy between the sun and ourselves. If we understand this empathy properly, we shall enter into one dimension of astrology.

Some experiments on empathy can be conducted when two children born of the some egg are placed in separate rooms. During the last fifty years many of these kind of experiments have been conducted. The twins were put into separate rooms, a bell was rung, and the children told to write or draw whatsoever they first thought of when the bell was rung. This was repeated twenty times, and it was observed with great wonder that ninety percent of the pictures drawn by the twins were similar. The thought stream produced in one child on the ringing of the bell, and the word or picture brought about by that thought, would be the same as in the other twin.

This similarity of experience is described by scientists as empathy. There is so much similarity between twins that they even speak alike. Within the bodies of two such children there is an inner communication or dialogue which flows through some unknown channels.

Between the sun and the earth also there are communication bridges like this, and every moment messages are being passed across these bridges. And similarly, communication bridges exist between the earth and man. So there is a continuous communication between man, the earth and the sun. But that communication is very mysterious; it is inner and subtle. Let us understand something about this also.

There is a research center in America known as the Tree Ring Research Center. If you cut down a tree you will find a number of rings or circles drawn across the cut surface. The beautiful decorative designs in the grain of wooden furniture are due to these circles. This research center has been working for the last fifty years on the formation of these rings.

Professor Douglas, the center's director, who has spent a major part of his life studying them, has discovered a number of facts. Ordinarily, all of us know that the age of the tree can be calculated from the number of these circles. Every year one new ring is born; one new layer is made within the tree every year. If the tree is fifty years old, if it has seen fifty autumns, then there are fifty rings formed inside the tree. But it is surprising to know that these rings also indicate what sort of seasons there were in a particular year. If the seasons were more hot or wetter than usual, the ring formation is broader. If the seasons were cold and dry, the ring is not so wide. It is possible to know when there were strong rains, when there was drought and when the seasons were very cold. If Buddha said that there was good rainfall in a particular year, the bodhi tree under which he sat would confirm the truth of it. Buddha might have made a mistake, but the tree could not. The tree ring will be wider or thinner, indicating the type of season that particular year.

While conducting his research, Professor Douglas reached still another conclusion which was far beyond anything he could have anticipated. He observed that the rings are wider every eleventh year -- and every eleventh year there is maximum nuclear activity on the sun, the sun becomes more active. It is as if it has a periodic rhythm and its radioactivity is at a maximum then. During such a year a tree makes a wider ring -- not in one forest or in one place or country, but all over the earth all trees behave similarly in order to protect themselves from the intensified radioactivity. To protect itself from the excessive power that is released by the sun, the tree grows a thicker skin every eleventh year.

Due to this phenomenon, a new phrase, "climate of the earth," has been coined by scientists. The seasons are different at different places: somewhere it is raining, somewhere it is extremely cold and somewhere it is very hot. But with regard to this eleventh year, this new term, "climate of the earth" was coined by Professor Douglas. Due to the sun's radioactivity every eleventh year, there is a similarity of experience all over the earth. We might not notice it, but the trees do. There is a gradual decrease in the width of the tree rings that are formed after the eleventh year, and after five years there is again a gradual increasing in width up to the eleventh year.

If the trees are so sensitive that they can carefully record an event happening on the sun, then isn't it possible that in the mind of man also there might be some layer indicative of the sun's activity? Isn't it possible that man's body might have a subtle sensitivity to the sun's activity? Isn't it possible that in some way rings take shape deep within the human personality? Until now scientists have not been able to find such records in man's body, but it doesn't seem possible that man's body wouldn't record such activity.

Astrology is an investigation into the possibility that changes in the universe have also been recorded in man. But it is not as easy to investigate the body of man because it cannot be cut open like a tree. To cut open a human being is a very delicate and dangerous affair. And because man has a mind, it is not the body which registers events in this way, but the mind. The tree has no mind, and so its body has to register the events.

One more point is also worth noting.... Just as there are radio-active storms on the sun every eleventh year, similarly, there is another periodic rhythm of ninety years on the sun. This has only come to light recently, but it is a scientific fact and it is as surprising as the periodic rhythm occurring each eleven years. Astrologers do not mention anything about this, but I am telling you to make it easier for you to understand astrology in a scientific manner. There is a cycle of ninety years which has been experienced, and its story is quite amazing.

Four thousand years ago, an Egyptian pharaoh told his scientists to keep a record of how often the water in the River Nile increases or decreases and by how much. The River Nile is the only river in the world with a biography four thousand years old. A record has been kept of when the water level in the river increased or decreased by even one inch. This record runs from the time of the pharaohs, four thousand years ago, until today.

"Pharaoh" is the name given to an Egyptian emperor and means the sun in the Egyptian language. There was a belief in Egypt that a continuous dialogue existed between the sun and the River Nile. The pharaohs, who were devotees of the sun, declared that a complete record of the Nile should be kept. They said, "We know nothing about the sun at present, but some day we will, and this record will be useful."

So everything about the River Nile for four thousand years has been recorded: the increase in the water level, when there were floods and when there were none.... And one Egyptian scholar, Tasman, compiled its history. Some things that were not known in the times of the pharaohs are now known and everything that has happened in the Nile has been compared with events on the sun. A ninety-year rhythm has been clearly indicated to relate to happenings on the sun. These events are quite similar to what we call birth and death.

Understand it this way: the sun grows for forty-five years and then begins to decline in age for forty-five

years. For forty-five years the energy flow within the sun increases towards a peak of youth. After forty-five years there is a receding flow of energy, as within a human being. After ninety years the sun becomes very old. During the later forty-five years, the earth is struck with earthquakes. Earthquakes are related to this ninety-year cycle. At the end of the ninetieth year, the sun again becomes youthful.

This is a very important cyclical occurrence. There are such immense changes happening on the sun that it is natural for the earth also to be shaken. When a body as huge as the earth becomes upset by earthquakes because of changes on the sun, how can the small body of a man remain unaffected? This is the question astrologers have been asking. They say it is impossible for the body of man to remain unaffected. Children that are born during those forty-five years when the sun is growing in youth are wonderfully healthy. But those children that are born during the forty-five years when the sun is growing old cannot be in sound health.

The condition of children born during the period when the sun is on the downward path is like that of a ship that has to travel east when the winds are blowing west -- a great deal of physical effort is needed to move the oars. The sails do not work so the helmsman has to work harder. It is like swimming against the current. The sun is the vital energy source for the whole solar family. When it is old, whosoever happens to be young has to swim against the current. He has to undergo a great strain.

When the sun is in its youthful period, the entire solar family is filled with energy and is moving toward its peak. Whosoever is born then is in a ship that is sailing in the direction of the wind. No effort is necessary. Neither the oars nor the rudder have to be moved: the sails have only to be opened and the ship is moved by the winds. During this period there is a minimum of disease prevalent on the earth. When the sun is growing old there are the maximum number of diseases.

The River Nile's historical record of four thousand years shows that there is an increase of water flowing in it during the forty-five years when the sun is in its youth. When the sun is becoming old, the water level in the Nile drops. It also becomes weaker and older then.

Man is not separate from this world, he is one united whole with it.

Not even the best watches tell the time accurately. It takes twenty-three hours and fifty-six minutes for the earth to make one revolution around its axis. On the basis of this time period we have devised a day of twenty-four hours. Our man-made watches may falter, but so far the earth has not been known to have ever taken one second more or less in completing a revolution. We did not have any totally accurate means to study this phenomenon, so we only made rough estimates. But when the sun's cycle of ninety years is completed, and when the sun readjusts for a new cycle, the timing of the clocks on the earth is disturbed.

At the time when the sun experiences increased radioactivity, during its eleven-year cycle, our clocks falter. Whenever the earth comes under the influence of such external forces its inner rhythm is disturbed. New cosmic influences like a star, a meteor, or a comet passing near the earth also disturbs it. On a cosmic scale, things very far away in the sky are really very near, because everything is interconnected in an invisible way. However, the ability of our language to express this phenomenon is very weak, because when we say that a star has come a little nearer to our sun, we think about this in the ordinary sense of one person coming nearer to another. However, the distances are very great. But even a slight change in the distances between cosmic objects and the axis of the earth will be disturbed -- although we may not even be aware of this. To disturb the earth, a great force is required. Even for a one-inch deviation on the earth, powerful cosmic bodies are required to pass near its orbit.

When these great cosmic bodies pass near the earth, they also pass near us. When the earth is shaken, it is not possible that the trees that grow on it are not shaken. It is not possible that the human being living and walking on it is not shaken. But the shaking is very minute, and so far we have not had any instruments to measure it. But now we have such sensitive electronic instruments that a vibration of a thousandth of a second's duration can also be measured. But the vibration of the human being still cannot be measured. So far we have not yet made any instruments for measuring that.

Man is a very limited creature -- and it is necessary for him to be that way, otherwise it would be difficult for him to live on the earth. If you were able to experience and know the influence of all the surrounding forces that act upon you twenty-four hours a day you would not be able to live. We are able to live because we do not know everything that is happening around us.

There is another law also. That law is that we come to know neither influences below a certain limit nor those above a certain limit. The range of our experience is limited. For example, suppose that we measure the body's temperature as being between ninety-eight degrees at the lowest point and one hundred and ten degrees at the highest point; then it shows that we are living within these twelve degrees.

If the temperature drops below ninety-eight degrees we will die, and if it shoots up above one hundred and ten degrees we will also die. But do you think that the is limited to a twelve degrees variation of temperature, that beyond this we will die? Man lives within the limited range of twelve degrees, and beyond this range, he will die. Man lives in a sort of balance. He has to fluctuate between ninety-eight and one hundred and ten degrees. Similarly, there are balances for everything.

I am speaking to you and you can hear. If I speak in a very low tone, a point will come where you will not be able to hear me. This you can understand, but you will not be able to imagine that there is a higher point of audibility beyond which you cannot hear. It will be difficult to imagine that a louder noise can also be inaudible.

Scientists say that we have a certain range of hearing, and that we cannot hear anything below or above it. All around us great thundering noises are occurring, but we can't hear them. If a star disintegrates or a new planet is born, tremendous thundering noises are created around the earth. If we were to hear them, then at that very moment we would become deaf. But because our ears cannot hear them, we are protected. We cannot hear below certain decibels and we cannot hear above certain decibels -- we can only hear within a certain range.

There are even limits to seeing. The senses of all human beings are operating within a particular range. For example, a dog is able to smell much more than you can. Its range of smell is wider, and what we are not able to smell, a dog can. What we are not able to hear, a horse can. A horse's sense of hearing and smelling is much sharper. From a distance of one and a half miles a horse can smell the approach of a lion. It will suddenly stop, and we will not understand why it has. Its sense of smell is very powerful. But if you had such a strong sense of smell that you could experience all the smells pervading your surroundings, you would go mad. A human being is closed within a sort of capsule -- he has boundaries.

When you switch on your radio, you can listen to many stations. Do you think that the music begins only when the radio is switched on? The radio waves of music and speech are continuously flowing in the air whether you switch on your radio or not. But only when the radio is switched on can you hear them. In this very room, the radio waves of all the broadcasting stations of the world are flowing continuously, but only when you switch on your radio can you hear them. Those radio waves are there even when your radio is not switched on, but you cannot hear them.

In this world many sounds are passing by all around us. There is a great tumult. We are not able to hear it, but we cannot escape being affected by it. We are influenced by all these noises -- in every nerve, in every heartbeat, in every muscle. These noises are working in us unnoticed. The smells we are not able to recognize also affect us. If those smells bring with them some disease, you will catch the disease. Your awareness or recognition of it is not necessary for something to exist.

Astrology says that around us there are energy fields which go on influencing us continuously. As soon as a child is born, it is subject to all the influences of the world. In the language of science, we can describe birth as a process of exposure.

It is just as though we expose a film in a camera. You press the exposure button of a camera and within a split second the lens window opens and closes, and whatsoever was in front of that camera is immediately registered on the film. The film is exposed without affecting the previous exposure. The film has captured the image of the scene forever.

Similarly, when a child is conceived in the mother's womb, this is a first exposure for that child. On the day the child is born there is a second exposure. These two exposures are registered upon the sensitive mind of the child as if on a film. The world as it is at that moment is imprinted upon the child, and so there is an empathy in the child for the world as it is at that moment.

You will be surprised to know that ninety percent of children are born at night. Ordinarily -- in accordance with mathematical probability -- the percentage of births would be fifty-fifty for night and day. There can be a fluctuation of four to five percent here and there, but why should ninety percent be born during the night? Only ten percent of births, at the most, occur during the day. This cannot be without any reason. There are many reasons for this. Let me explain....

When a child is born at night, the first exposure of the world upon its mind is not of light, but of darkness. I am telling you this only by way of illustration, because the matter is really much deeper. Only by way of illustration am I telling you that the first impression upon the mind of the child is that of darkness. The sun is absent, its energy is absent. All around, the world is sleeping; nothing is actually awake. This is the first impact on the child.

If we ask Buddha or Mahavira about the reason for this, they will say that most souls take birth at night

because they are sleeping when they are born. These souls cannot choose the moment of their birth. There are hundreds of other reasons, but this is important, that most people are asleep. They are in darkness and inactivity.

Whosoever is born after sunrise will be born with energy. After sunset, in the darkness of night, only sleeping beings can take birth. The birth that takes place at the time of the rising of the sun will be a birth under the influence of energy; the birth that takes place after sunset under the cover of darkness will be a birth under the influence of sleep. The exposure will be different for a film exposed at night and one exposed during light. It is necessary to understand this point about exposure more clearly, because astrology is very deeply related to it.

The scientists who are conducting research on this subject of birth exposure say that it is a happening of the utmost importance. That exposure will follow you throughout your life.

When a chicken is born to a hen, it immediately starts running after the hen. We say that it is running after the mother, but scientists say that this has nothing to do with the mother, that it is only a question of exposure and imprinting. Scientists have now conducted hundreds of experiments -- one experiment was on chickens about to be born. The chickens' beaks were emerging from the eggs, and just then the hen was removed from the scene, and a balloon was placed in front of the chickens instead. When the chickens opened their eyes they saw the balloon. You will be surprised to know that the chickens loved the balloon as if it was their mother.

Wherever that balloon moved in the air, they would run after it. They did not care for the mother, wherever she might be, but they became surprisingly sensitive towards the balloon. When the chickens became tired, they would go and sit beside the balloon. They would try to love the balloon, they would try to peck at the balloon -- not at the mother.

In this connection, a lot of work has been done by the scientist Konrad Lorenz. He says that the first moment of exposure is the most important. The child becomes intimately related to the mother, but because of the first exposure. It runs after the mother only because she was available to it first.

Now some more experiments are being conducted.... Those male children who are not brought up in the presence of the mother are not capable of loving any woman. There has been no proper exposure; the image of a woman has not been properly imprinted in such a child's mind. If homosexuality is increasing in the West, one fundamental reason is insufficient exposure to one of the parents. Heterosexual love, love between opposite sexes, is becoming less and less in the West, and love between members of the same sex is increasing. Although this is an unnatural happening, it is bound to be there.

The sexual attraction between a man and a woman is also conditioned in another manner. To whom a child should be first exposed is a matter to be considered. A woman will not be happy in life if, as a baby girl, she was first exposed to the mother. Her exposure should be to a man. The first impact on the mind of a girl should be of her father; then only will she be capable of loving a man fully. If men always surpass women it is because boys and girls are both first exposed to and brought up by the mother.

The exposure of the boy is correct, but that of the girl is not. So, as long as a baby girl's first exposure is not to her father, it will not be possible for her to become equal to a man. Neither through politics, nor through employment, nor through economic independence can she become equal, because from a psychological angle the weakness in the personality of a girl remains. No civilization so far has been able to overcome this weakness.

If a small balloon can exert so much influence on a chicken, if it can enter so indelibly into its mind, astrology suggests that whatsoever surrounds us -- the whole universe -- also enters into our consciousness at that moment of exposure at birth, when the mental film is exposed to the world. This determines forever your sympathies and antipathies for the entire life. All the constellations that are encircling the earth at that moment also, in a very deep way, imprint their influence on that newly born consciousness. The constellations are in certain positions: the basic significance of these constellations lies in the influence of their radioactivity which falls upon the earth at the moment of birth.

Now scientists believe that every celestial body has its own unique radioactivity. The planet Venus throws out rays which are tranquil, whereas the moon has quite a different type of radio wave. The radio waves that reach us from Jupiter are different from those that reach us from the sun. The reason for the difference is that each planet has a different combination of gaseous layers encircling it, and from each planet a different combination of rays comes towards the earth. And when the child is born, whatever constellations, stars, planets or distant super-suns are encircling the horizon, all enter deep within the mind of the child at the time of its exposure. The cosmic situation at that moment -- with all its weaknesses,

strengths and capabilities -- influences the child for his whole life.

It is like knowing the exact effect of what would happen when an atom bomb explodes amidst a populated area like Hiroshima. Before the atom bomb was dropped on Hiroshima, it was only known that hundreds of thousands of people would die. But it was not known that this would also effect the future generations and everything else too. For those who died in Hiroshima and Nagasaki it was just a matter of one moment. But the trees that remained behind, the animals, the birds, the fish and the human beings that remained behind, were all permanently affected in an unknown manner. The total effect of this will be known only after about ten generations pass, because deep radioactive forces are still at work.

A woman who survived had all her ova affected by radioactivity. Now these ova are incapable of reproducing normal children such as they would have done before they were affected by the radioactivity. A child born of these ova could be lame or blind, it could have four or even eight eyes; it could be anything -- one cannot say. Its brain may be diseased or it may be a genius such as has never been before. We are not certain what it will be like; only one thing we know for certain is that it will not be like an ordinary normal being.

If the power of an atomic bomb -- which is comparatively not a very great power -- can cause such great harm to life on earth, then you can imagine the power of the sun. It is as if millions of atom bombs are bursting on it simultaneously. In Hiroshima and Nagasaki an atom bomb killed one hundred and twenty thousand human beings -- in comparison, can you imagine how much radioactivity exists on the sun?

The sun has been heating the earth for four billion years, and scientists say that there is no possibility of its beginning to grow cool for millions of years. Each day it gives out tremendous heat to the earth, and that too from a distance of almost one hundred million miles. Whatever happened in Hiroshima could have an effect only up to a radius of ten miles, whereas the sun has been giving us heat from a distance of one hundred million miles and for so long; still it is not exhausted. But compared with other suns in the universe our sun is just a tiny star. The stars that we see in the sky are much bigger than our sun, and each one of them has its own individual radiation which is flowing towards us.

One great scientist, Michael Gacquilin, has been carrying out research on the forces in the universe. He tells us that we are not able to understand even one percent of the things that are caused by the forces coming within our experience. Since we have begun to send space satellites beyond the earth, so much information has been transmitted to us that we have neither the words to describe it, nor are we able to develop the science to decipher the transmitted information. We never imagined that so much energy and so many forces might be operating all around us.

In this context, let us understand one more thing. Astrology is not a new science that is still developing. The position is quite the reverse. If you have seen the Taj Mahal, you may have noticed some incomplete walls beyond the opposite bank of the River Yamuna. The current story is that Shahjehan not only made the Taj Mahal for his wife Mumtaj, but that he was also constructing a tomb for himself, from the same marble stone as the Taj Mahal, on the opposite bank of the River Yamuna. However, that tomb could not be completed, according to the story. But now some historians have done research, and they tell us that those walls which look incomplete are not the walls of some tomb that was being constructed, but are the remains of a big palace that existed long ago.

We have been told for the last three hundred years that those walls were the incomplete walls of a tomb that Shahjehan had begun to construct. But the walls of a tomb being newly built and the remains of some old palace would look similar, so it is very difficult to decide what exactly those walls are. Historical research now indicates that not only were they once a complete palace, but that the Taj Mahal itself was not constructed by Shahjehan. It was an old palace constructed by Hindus which Shahjehan converted into a tomb. But it often happens that we can't believe anything that contradicts what we have always heard.

No tomb like the Taj Mahal has been constructed anywhere else in this world. A tomb is never constructed like that. All around the Taj Mahal there are places for soldiers to stand, and for installing rifles and guns. Tombs are not needed to be protected by rifles and guns. It was an old palace that was converted. On the opposite bank of the Yamuna there was also an old palace which collapsed, and its ruins remain as a witness.

Astrology is also like the ruins of a great building that once existed. It was a complete science which is lost. It is neither new nor is it in the process of construction. From the walls that have remained it is not possible to judge how big that building once might have been. Many times truths are realized, only to become lost again.

About two hundred years before Christ, Aristarchus, a Greek scientist, discovered that the sun is the

center of our universe and not the earth. This principle of Aristarchus became known as the heliocentric principle -- that the sun is in the center. But afterwards, about 100 A.D., Ptolemy again changed this discovery and said that the earth was the center. After that, it took over one thousand years until Kepler and Copernicus again established that the sun is the center of our universe. The truth discovered by Aristarchus remained hidden for a very long time, until Copernicus opened the old book of Aristarchus and declared it again -- and people were shocked.

Westerners say that America was discovered by Columbus. Oscar Wilde made a joke about it that has become well known when he went to America. He said that America had been discovered much earlier by someone else. This is true -- America was discovered many times and was lost again and again when relations with it were cut off. Someone asked Oscar Wilde, "If Columbus did not discover it the first time -- if it had already been discovered -- why did it become lost every time?"

Oscar Wilde jokingly replied, "He did discover America, it was discovered many times, but every time it was hushed up. Every time it was necessary to keep it quiet, because such a troublesome thing is best forgotten and put away!"

In the Mahabharata epic there are references to America -- one of Arjuna's wives was from Mexico. There are ancient Hindu temples in Mexico with idols of Ganesh chiseled on them.

It happens many times that the truth comes within our grip and then is lost again. Astrology was one such great truth: it was once known about, but was subsequently lost. There are difficulties in the way of knowing it again -- that is why I am talking to you from many different points of view.

My intention in talking on astrology could be misunderstood. It is not as if I intend to talk on the same subjects that are discussed by an ordinary astrologer. To such an astrologer you can pay a coin and be told your fortune. Perhaps you think that I am going to talk about him or be in support of him. In the name of astrology, ninety-nine percent of astrologers only bluff. Only one percent will not dogmatically assert that an event will definitely happen. They know that astrology is a vast subject -- so vast that someone can only hesitatingly enter into it.

When I am talking about astrology, I want show you to have a picture of the whole science from many angles so that you can enter it without any fear or hesitation. When I talk about astrology, I am not talking about the ordinary astrologer -- such small matters. But the average man's curiosity regarding astrology is just to know whether his daughter will get married or not....

Astrology can be divided into three parts. The first part is the core, the essence; it is the essentials, and cannot be changed. It is the part which is most difficult to understand. The second part is the middle layer, in which one can make whatever changes one wants. It is the semi-essential portion in which you can make changes if you know how, but without knowing, no changes are possible at all. The third part is the outermost layer which is nonessential, but about which we are all very curious.

The first is the essence, in which no changes can be made. When it is known, the only way is to cooperate with it. Religions have devised astrology in order to know and decipher this essential destiny. The semi-essential part of astrology is such that if we know about it we can change our lives -- otherwise not.

If we do not know, then whatsoever was going to happen will happen. If there is knowledge, there are alternatives to choose between. There is a possibility of transformation if the right choice is made. The third, nonessential part is just the periphery, the outer surface. There is nothing essential in it; everything is circumstantial.

But we go to consult astrologers only for the nonessential things. Someone goes and asks an astrologer when he will get employment -- there is no relationship between your employment and the moon and stars. Someone asks whether he will marry or not.... There can be a society without marriage. Someone asks whether he will remain poor or become rich.... There can be a socialist or communist society where there will be no rich and no poor people. So these are nonessential questions....

An eighty years old man was walking along when his foot slipped on some orange peel thrown onto the road. Now, is it possible to inquire of an astrologer and know from the moon and stars on which road and on which orange peel the foot will slip? Such queries are foolish, but you are curious to know in advance whether your foot will land on an orange skin and slip if you go out on the road today. This is nonessential. This has nothing to do with your being or your soul. These events happen on the periphery, and astrology has nothing to do with them. But because the astrologers were busy talking only about such things, the great establishment of astrology collapsed. This was the only reason.

No intelligent person will be prepared to believe that when he was born it was written by destiny that on a particular day on Marine Drive his foot would land on some orange peel and he would fall.... Neither the

falling down nor the orange peel have any relationship to the stars. Astrology has lost respect because it became connected with such things. At one time or the other we all have wanted to know such things from astrologers -- but these things are nonessential. But there are certain semi-essential matters such as the birth or death of a person: if you can know everything about these, you can take precautionary measures. If you do not know anything, you can't do anything.

If our knowledge about the diagnosis of disease is increased, we will be able to increase the life-span of human beings. We have been doing it. If our research to make deadlier atom bombs succeeds, we will be able to kill hundreds of thousands of people at a time -- we have done it. This semi-essential world presents a possibility for our being able to do certain things, if we know in advance what is going to happen. If we do not know, nothing can be done. By our knowing in advance, alternatives can be sorted out and selected.

Beyond this, the world of the essential exists -- you cannot do anything about it. However, our curiosity is to know only about nonessential things. Seldom does someone reach out to know the semi-essential. Our curiosity or desire never extends to knowing that which is essential and unavoidable, that which cannot be changed even if known.

Mahavira was passing through a village with his disciple, Goshalak, who later became his opponent, when they came across a small plant. Goshalak said to Mahavira, "Listen, here is a plant. What do you think: Will it grow enough to produce a flower, or will it die before it can flower? What is its future?"
Mahavira immediately closed his eyes and sat in front of the plant.

Goshalak cunningly said, "Do not evade the issue. What will happen by closing your eyes?" He did not know why Mahavira had become silent and closed his eyes, and that he was looking for the essential. It was necessary to go deep down into the being, into the soul of that plant. Without doing so, it was not possible to say what would happen.

After a while, Mahavira opened his eyes and said, "This plant will survive to flower."

Goshalak immediately pulled the plant up by its roots, threw it away and laughed derisively. There was no better way to falsify the statement of Mahavira?

Mahavira had nothing more to say now, because Goshalak had uprooted the plant and thrown it away as a challenge. He was laughing, Mahavira was smiling, and they continued their journey. It began to rain heavily. There was a storm and for seven days continuously torrential rains fell, so they were not able to go out for seven whole days.

When the rains had subsided and they were returning, on the way they reached the same spot where seven days previously Mahavira had closed his eyes to know the inner being of the plant. They saw that the plant was again standing with its roots well below the ground. Due to the heavy rains and winds the earth had become wet and loose, and the roots of the plant had dug in.

Mahavira again closed his eyes and stood by the plant. Goshalak became very embarrassed -- he had uprooted and thrown away that plant. When Mahavira opened his eyes, Goshalak said, "I am surprised and confused. I uprooted this plant and threw it away, and it is growing again."

Mahavira replied, "It will survive to flower. I closed my eyes to see the inner potentiality and condition of the seed -- whether it was capable of taking root again even though it was uprooted, whether it was suicidal or not, whether it had a strong instinct or desire for death. If its instinct was suicidal it would have used your help to die. I wanted to see whether it was yearning to live -- if it was determined to live, it would live. I knew that you were going to uproot it and throw it away."
Goshalak asked, "What are you saying?"

Mahavira said, "When I was looking into the inner being of the plant with my eyes closed, I also saw you standing by, determined to uproot it. I knew that you would uproot the plant -- that is why it was necessary for me to know the inner capacity of the plant to live, how much self-confidence and will power it had. If it was waiting to die and looking for an excuse, your excuse would be enough for it to die; otherwise, the uprooted plant would take root again."

Goshalak lacked the courage to uproot the plant again; he was afraid. Previously Goshalak had gone laughing to the village; this time, Mahavira marched ahead with a knowing smile.
Goshalak then asked, "Why are you laughing?"

Mahavira said, "I was watching, just thinking about your capability -- whether you could uproot the plant a second time or not."
Goshalak said, "You could see whether I would do it or not?"

Mahavira replied, "It was nonessential. You might have uprooted it, you might not have uprooted it. But it was essential and unavoidable that the plant still wanted to live. Its whole being, its whole vitality, wanted

to live. That was essential. What was nonessential was your throwing it away or not, and that was dependent on you. But you have proven weaker and less determined than the plant. You are defeated."

One of the reasons for Goshalak being displeased with Mahavira was this incident concerning the plant.

The astrology I am talking about concerns the essential, the fundamental. At best your curiosity as far as the semi-essential. You want to know how long you will live or whether or not you will suddenly die. But you are not curious to know what you will do if you live -- how you will live. You do want to know how you will die when the time comes or what you will be doing at that time. Your curiosity extends to events, not to the soul. That I am living is just an event, but what I am doing while living, or what I am, is my soul. When I die it will be an event, but at the moment of death, how I will be, what I will do, is my soul. We shall all die, the event of death is similar for all, but the manner of dying, the moment of death, will be different for everyone -- someone can even die smiling.

At the time of death, someone asked Mulla Nasruddin, "What do you think, Mulla? -- when people are born from where do they come?

Mulla replied, "I've seen every child weeping at the time of birth, and at the time of death also everyone seems to be weeping. So, I surmise that people are neither coming from nor going to a good place. While they come they are weeping, while they go they are also weeping!"

But people like Nasruddin die laughing.... Death is an event, but that which is laughing at the time of death is the soul. So, when you go to an astrologer, ask him how you will die -- weeping or laughing? This is worthwhile asking -- but it is connected to essential astrology. No one on this earth has asked an astrologer whether he will die weeping or smiling. You are asking when you will die -- as if dying is of value in itself. You are asking how long you will live -- as if just living is sufficient.

Why will I live? For what shall I live? What shall I do while living? What shall I become if I live? Such questions are not asked by anyone. That is why the structure of astrology has collapsed. Anything which is constructed on nonessential foundations will certainly collapse. The astrology I am talking about, and what you understand to be astrology, are different. The astrology about which I am talking is qualitatively different and of much more depth. Its dimensions are different. I am discussing that which is essential in your life -- in total harmony. It is not separate, the whole world participates in it -- you are not alone in it.

When Buddha became enlightened, he placed his hands together in salutation and bowed his head until it touched the ground. The story goes on to say that the gods came from heaven to pay their respects to Buddha because he had found the ultimate truth, but upon seeing him with his head touching the ground, they were surprised. They asked Buddha to whom he was bowing. They said that they had come from heaven to offer greetings to him because he was enlightened and that they did not know that there could be something to which even Buddha had to offer salutations, as enlightenment is the ultimate attainment.

Buddha then opened his eyes and said, "In whatsoever has happened to me, I am not alone, the world has also participated. So I bowed down to the earth in thanksgiving to the whole world."

This is a matter connected with essential astrology. That is why Buddha told his disciples that whenever they attained the inner bliss they should immediately give thanks to the whole world, because they were not alone in that experience. If the sun had not risen or if the moon had not risen, or if the chain of events had differed just slightly, the experience that they had would have been missed. It is true it was they who had had the experience, but everything was instrumental in it -- the whole existence contributed to it. The name of this interconnected cosmic relationship is astrology.

Buddha would never say, "I have become enlightened"; he would only say, "The world has experienced through me -- this event of enlightenment, this supreme light, is known to the world through me. I am only an excuse, a pretext. I am only a crossing where all roads of the world have met."

Have you ever thought that though a crossroads looks significant, by itself it is nothing? If the four roads that meet are removed, the significance of the crossroads will also disappear. We are each a crossroads where the forces of the world touch and meet at a point. At that point an individual is formed, a person is born.

The meaning and essence of astrology is that we are not separate, we are one with the universe. Not only are we one with the universe, we are also participants in every situation and event.

So Buddha replied that he was offering greetings to all the buddhas who had come before him, and even to those who would come after him. Then someone said to him that it was understandable that he offer greetings to those born before him, because knowingly or unknowingly Buddha might be in their debt -- their knowledge might have helped him -- but why should he salute those who were not yet born? What could he have gained from them?

Buddha replied that he had received help not only from those buddhas who were born before him, but also from those who would be born after him -- because from where he stood at that moment, the past and the future had met and become one. Those who had passed were meeting those that were coming right to where he was. The sunrise and the sunset were meeting at one point. So Buddha was also offering greetings to those who were still to be born. He was indebted to them also -- because if they had not been projected into the future, Buddha could not have occurred.

This is a little difficult to understand. This is connected with the essential astrology. I will not be if anything from my past is dropped or lost -- I am a link in a long chain. It is understandable that if my father were not born I could not be born, because my father is an essential link in the chain reaching up to me. Even if my grandfather were not there I could not be born, because the link is essential. But it is difficult to understand that if there were no link attached to me leading into the future, then also I could not be born.

What have I to do with that future link? -- I am already born. But Buddha says that if whatsoever is going to happen in the future were not already there, then I could not be born because I am a link between the past and the future. If there were even a slight change in the past or the future, I could not be the same as I am now. Yesterday has made me and tomorrow has also made me: this is astrology. Not only yesterday, but also tomorrow; not only what has already arrived, but also what is coming; not only the sun that has risen today, but also the sun that will rise tomorrow -- all are participants.

The projections of the future also determine the present moments. This present moment could not be if there were no future moments. Only with the support of future moments can the present moment occur. Our hands are resting on the shoulders of the future, our feet are on the shoulders of our past. It is very obvious that if that which is below me -- on which I am standing and which I can see -- slips away, I will fall. But if the shoulders of the future -- on which my outstretched hands are resting -- slip away then I will also fall.

When a person finds himself connected with this inner unity of past and future he will be able to understand astrology. Then astrology becomes a religion, then astrology becomes spiritual. Otherwise, by becoming related with the nonessential astrology becomes merely a subject for pseudo fortune-tellers on the roadside, and then it is of no value. Even the highest science is just dust in the hands of those who are ignorant. Its value is determined by the use to which we are able to put the knowledge.

Hence I am trying to push you from many doors so you might understand that everything is joined together, interconnected. This universe is like a family, like one organic body. When I am breathing, my whole body is affected; likewise, when the sun breathes, the earth is affected. The earth is even affected by what remote suns do. Even the smallest cell vibrates in unity with those giant suns. If you can understand this, we shall be able to enter into essential astrology, and then we shall be spared the uselessness of the nonessential.

We have associated the most trivial matters with astrology. Those matters have no value, and because of our connecting them with astrology, difficulties have arisen. For example, we have connected the matter of a person being born into a poor family or a rich family with astrology. If you do not understand that such things are nonessential, astrology will remain connected with them. Astrology can become a tool in your hands only if you distinguish the essential from the nonessential.

I will tell you a very interesting story so that you may understand.... Mohammed had a disciple named Ali. Ali once asked Mohammed's opinion about whether a man is independent and free to do what he wants, or whether he is bound by his destiny in everything he does. Ali asked, "Can one do as one wants or not?" -- and man has been asking this question for a long, long time. "If a man is not able to do as he desires," Ali said, "then it is useless and foolish to preach to him not to steal, not to tell lies, not to be dishonest. Or is it destiny that one man should always be there to preach to others not to steal or not to do this or that, knowing full well that it is also destiny for a dishonest man to remain dishonest, for a thief to remain a thief, for a murderer to remain a murderer? All this appears absurd. If everything is predestined, all education is useless -- all prophets, all saints and all teachers are useless."

People have asked such questions to Mahavira and to Buddha also. If what is going to happen is predestined, why should Mahavira or Buddha take so much trouble to explain what is right and what is wrong? So, Ali asked Mohammed what he thought about this controversial matter. If such a question was asked to Mahavira or Buddha, they would have given a very complicated and deep reply, but Mohammed gave a reply which Ali could understand. Many of Mohammed's replies were direct and straightforward. Ordinarily, answers given by people who are uneducated or less educated, or who are simple villagers, are direct and frank. People like Kabir, Nanak, Mohammed and Jesus were simple in that way. Answers by people like Buddha, Mahavira and Krishna were complex -- Buddha and Mahavira were the cream of a rich

and highly developed civilization. The words of Jesus were direct, like a blow on the head. Kabir has actually sung: "Kabir is standing in the open market with a hammer in his hand to hit you!" If anyone came near him he would, so to speak, break open his head to remove all the rubbish that was lying inside.

Mohammed did not give any metaphysical reply. He asked Ali to lift one leg and stand on it. Ali had asked a question about whether a man is free to do what he wants. Why should Ali stand on one leg? Mohammed said, "First lift one leg."

Poor Ali lifted his left leg and stood there on one leg.

Mohammed then asked him, "Now lift the right leg also."

Ali was puzzled and asked how it was possible. Then Mohammed said, "If you had wanted to, you could have lifted the right leg first, but now you cannot.... A man is always free to lift the first leg -- it can be whichever he wants -- but no sooner has the first been lifted when the other becomes bound to the earth."

With regard to the nonessential part of life, we are always free to lift the first leg. But once that is done it becomes a bondage for the essential part. We take steps that are nonessential, become entangled, and then we are not able to do the essential. So Mohammed said to Ali that he had all the freedom to lift the right or the left leg first. But once he exercised that freedom and lifted one left leg, he was incapable of lifting the other leg. So freedom is there within certain limits, but beyond those limits there is bondage.

This is an old conflict for the human mind. If man is a slave of his destiny -- as the astrologers seem to assert -- if everything is predestined and happens inevitably, then all the religions are of no use. If a man is free to do everything, as all so-called rationalists say, and if nothing is predetermined or inevitable, then life will become just a chaos and an anarchy. Then it is also possible that a man may steal and still attain liberation, that he may murder people and still realize the divine. When nothing is related, when one step is not related to the other, then there are no laws and nothing is binding anywhere.

I remember a story about Mulla Nasruddin.... Mulla was passing by a mosque, when suddenly someone fell down from the minaret of the mosque where he had climbed to say his prayers. The man fell right onto the shoulders of Mulla, and Mulla's spine was broken. So Mulla was taken to a hospital for treatment.

Some of his disciples came to see him, because Mulla used to interpret all events. They asked him, "How do you interpret this event? What does it mean?"

Mulla replied, "It is very clear that there is no relationship between an act and its fruit. One person falls down, and the spine of someone else breaks. And so from now onwards you should not enter into the controversy of the doctrine of karma. It has been proved that one person may fall down and that the spine of another can break. That person who fell down was hale and hearty: he fell on me and I got in a mess. I had not climbed the minaret to say prayers, I was just returning home. I was not in any way concerned with the prayers -- but still I got involved. So, from now onwards no more talk about the doctrine of karma. Anything can happen. There is no law; it is all anarchy."

Mulla was very unhappy, naturally, because his spine had been broken unnecessarily.

There are two hypotheses. On the one hand there is the astrologer who is sitting on the side of the road being asked about the nonessential.... Whether he is the astrologer of a poor man or of Morarji Desai it does not make any difference -- all ordinary astrologers are asked about nonessentials. An ordinary astrologer is asked questions like: "Shall we win the elections or not?" How are the elections connected with the moon and the stars? The ordinary astrologer who replies, "Everything is predetermined, and no changes, not even as much as one inch, can be made," is making a false statement.

On the other hand there is the rationalist. He says that nothing is connected inevitably: whatsoever happens is coincidental, circumstantial and a matter of chance. There is no law, everything is anarchic. He is also making a false statement.

There is a law: A rationalist is never found so full of joy and bliss as a buddha.

The rationalist denies God, soul and religion with the help of logic, but he can never attain the joy of Mahavira. It is definite that Mahavira must have done something that earned him his joy, Buddha must have done something that liberated him, and Krishna must also have done something which made it possible for him to give out such distinctly unique magical notes through his flute.

The real thing is the third, which is the quintessence of everything, which belongs to the innermost and which is absolutely predetermined. The more one moves toward one's center, the nearer one comes to the essential, predetermined part. As we move towards the periphery, we move towards coincidence. The more we talk about external happenings, the more there is coincidence. When we talk about inner phenomena, things begin to appear scientific, as if based on a certain law, and they become more and more decisive.

Between these two conditions -- the essential and the peripheral -- there is ample room for changes through the exercise of choice. Here, a person of knowledge makes the correct choice, while a person who is without knowledge, who is in the darkness of ignorance, drifts to his destiny. In darkness, circumstance catches hold of him.

So there are three areas of life. In one area, that which is the essential core, everything is predetermined. Knowing this is knowing the essence of astrology. In another area, that which is peripheral, everything is uncertain. To know this is to know the everyday unpredictable world. There is another area which is in the middle. By knowing this, a person can save himself from trying to do the impossible, and can do what is possible. If a person lives in the peripheral and middle areas in such a way that he begins to move towards the center, he will become religious. But if he lives in such a way that he is never able to move towards the center, his life will remain irreligious.

For example, a person is preparing to steal. Stealing is not predetermined; it can't be claimed that stealing is inevitable or unavoidable, there is complete freedom whether to steal or not. But once stealing has been committed, it is as if one foot has been lifted and the other foot remains on the earth: after doing it, you cannot undo the act. And the total effect of the act of stealing will spread over the personality of the person who did it. But as long as stealing is not done, the other alternative is present and available.

The mind of a person swings between yes and no. If he says yes, he will be thrown towards the periphery; if he says no, he will move towards the center. Thus, in the middle, there is a choice. If he makes a wrong choice he is thrown towards the periphery; if he makes a right choice he moves towards the center, towards that part of astrology which is essential in life.

I have told you certain things. I have told you that we are the outstretched hands of the sun, that the earth is born of the sun and we are born of the earth. We are not separate, we are all united. We are branches and leaves that have spread out from the sun. Whatsoever happens in the roots of the sun will vibrate and spread throughout and within one's being, through every cell and nerve. If we can understand this properly then in this world we will realize that we are one family. Then we have no need to live encased within ego and pride.

The heaviest blow of astrology is upon the ego. If astrology is right, the ego is wrong. Let us understand it this way: if astrology is wrong, then nothing else remains -- but the ego -- that can be right. If astrology is right then the world is right, and only I can be wrong. I am only an infinitesimal and negligible part of the world -- I cannot even be included in the count, I am so minute. If astrology is right, then I am not there. There is a big flow of forces in which I am only a small ripple.

Sometimes, as we ride on a big wave, we have the impression that we too are something special and that big wave is forgotten. That big wave too is riding upon some sea, but even that sea is forgotten. If that sea gives way underneath, the wave will disappear and we will also disappear. We unnecessarily become unhappy over the possibility of our disappearance because we became artificially happy through our belief in our own existence. We should have realized that there is only a large wave and a vast sea, and that we are not -- that it is the wish of the sea that we arise in it, that it is the wish of the sea that we die.

If an attitude arises in which we realize that we are only a fraction of the grand desire of the infinite, then there will be no unhappiness. And with such an attitude, the so-called happiness which we want to enjoy will also not be present. The feeling of happiness over such thoughts as, "I have won, I have earned," will no longer remain. Nor will there be a feeling of unhappiness over such thoughts as, "I am dying, I am finished, I have drowned; I have been destroyed or defeated." When both happiness and unhappiness no longer remain, we enter into the world of reality -- the essential -- where there is bliss. Astrology then becomes the door to bliss.

If we look at astrology as a melting of our pride or as a disintegration of the ego, then astrology becomes religion.

But we go to the ordinary astrologer, and in order to protect our egos we ask, "Will I run into loss? Will I win the lottery? In this new business I am undertaking, will I succeed?" These questions are asked in order to save our egos, but the fact is that astrology is entirely in opposition to the ego. The significance of astrology is this -- that you are not but the universe is, that you are not but the cosmos is. Very powerful forces are operating, and you are absolutely insignificant.

You can see astrology in this light only if you think and feel that you are just a very small part of this big world. That is why I have told you how the whole solar family is united with the sun. If you can realize this, then you will also realize that our sun is united with many larger suns in the universe.

Scientists say that there are forty million suns, and all are born from some bigger sun. We have no

knowledge of where that supreme sun may be. We do not know how this earth is rotating round its axis and also revolving around the sun, nor do we know where that center is, around which our sun with its family is revolving. A great universal merry-go-round is in swing.

In Hindu temples there is the practice of pradakshina, circling around the image of the deity. This pradakshina is the symbol of the fact that everything is rotating by itself and also revolving around something else. Then these two together revolve around a third thing, then these three together revolve around a fourth thing, and so on, ad infinitum.

The ultimate center of infinity is referred to by those who know as "the supreme center of Brahma." This ultimate is neither rotating, nor revolving around anything else. Whatsoever is itself rotating will definitely revolve around something else, but that which neither rotates nor revolves is the ultimate. It is also known as the supreme silence or void. This is the axis, the pivot around which the whole universe expands and contracts.

Hindus thought that just as a bud becomes a flower and the flower withers, similarly the world also expands and then disintegrates..that just as there is a day and a night, there is a day of the world and there is a night of the world also. As I told you earlier, there are cycles of eleven years and cycles of ninety years. Similarly, Hindus thought that there are cycles of millions of years: during such a cycle a universe is born, passes through youth and grows old; earths are born, moons and stars spread across the universe, populations grow, and millions of living creatures are born.

This is not only happening on the earth, now scientists say that there must be a minimum of fifty thousand planets on which there is life. There may be more, but this is the minimum. In such an infinite universe it is not possible that only one earth can have life. There are fifty thousand planets or earths on which there is life -- it is an infinite expanse. Then everything contracts again.

This earth was not here from the beginning, nor will it last until the end. Just as I am born and I will be no more, so will this earth and sun be no more -- and a time will come when these moons, stars and planets will also be no more. The circle of their being and not being continues. We are just infinitesimal, rotating and revolving somewhere on this cosmic wheel. And if we still think that we are separate, then we are like Mulla Nasruddin who was traveling in an airplane for the first time....

Mulla Nasruddin entered the airplane, and as it took off he started walking along the aisle in the plane. He wanted to reach his destination very fast and was in a great hurry; naturally, if you want to reach somewhere quickly you will reach sooner if you walk faster...! His co-passengers stopped him and asked him what he was doing. Mulla Nasruddin replied that he was in a hurry.

He was traveling in a plane for the first time and he was using the same logic which worked on the ground. There, he always reached earlier when he walked faster. He could not realize that walking in the plane was useless -- the airplane itself was flying and he would only exhaust himself by walking. He would not arrive any earlier, and it is possible that by the time he arrived he would be so exhausted that he would not be able to stand up. He should rest, he should close his eyes and rest. But neither Mulla nor other pundits would agree to such advice.

He who achieves rest within this cosmic circular movement of the world, I call religious. He is religious who knows that universal forces are at work and there is no hurry -- that his hurry is of no use. If we can only be one with the universal harmony, it is enough -- and it is blissful.

I have told you some things about astrology -- and if you realize these things, then astrology can become a door to spiritual attainment.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Talks given from 2/5/70 to 31/7/70
Original in Hindi
12 Chapters
Year published: 1984

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Kundalini -- The Sleeping Serpent

2 May 1970 am in

Archive code: 7005020
ShortTitle: MIRAC101
Audio: No
Video: No

I do not know why you have come here. Perhaps you too, do not know. Most of us live in such a way that we are not aware why we are living, where we are going and why. We do not ask of ourselves, "Why?" When our whole life is spent without asking these basic questions it is no wonder if you all have come without knowing the purpose of your coming. Maybe a few of you know it, but the possibility is very small.

We live and walk and see and hear in such a state of sleep, in such a state of deep unconsciousness that we fail to see that which is. We fail to hear that which is said, and we fail to come in contact with and experience that which surrounds us from all sides -- within and without. So it is no wonder if you have come here unknowingly, unaware.

We do not know why we are alive. And we are not aware of what we do -- so much so that we are not conscious even of our breathing.

But I well know why I am here. And that's what I want to share with you.

Man's quest continues through lives, and it is after the endeavor of countless lives that he gets a glimpse of what we call bliss or peace or truth or God or *moksha* or *nirvana* -- call it what you like, although there is no word that can say it. One attains to it after many many lives. And all those who seek it think that they are going to enjoy completely after they have found it; but they are very mistaken. They find after attainment that it is just the beginning of a new labor, a new undertaking, that there is no resting.

Until yesterday they strove hard to find it; now they are rushing about to share it with others. If it was not so, Buddha would not have visited our towns, Mahavira would not have knocked at our doors and Christ would not have called on us. After coming in contact with the supreme, a new kind of work begins. In fact, whatsoever is significant in life brings great joy and bliss when you find it, but it is much more joyous and blissful when you share it with others. One who is blessed with bliss or God becomes restless to share it with others. Just as a flower on blooming broadcasts its fragrance, or as a cloud rains or a wave rushes to embrace the seashore -- similarly, when somebody finds something of the beyond, his soul thirsts to reach everywhere with its fragrance and spread it.

I am aware about me, why I am here. And this meeting of ours can be meaningful if you too are here for the same reasons, and if you and I meet each other at the same plane. Otherwise, as it often happens, there can be no meeting whatsoever even though we are crossing each other's paths. If you are not here for the same reasons as I am, there will be no meeting point between us in spite of our living in such close physical proximity.

I would like you to see that which I now see. It is so near that it is amazing how you don't see it. And many times I suspect that you have deliberately closed your eyes and ears. Otherwise how could you miss it? Jesus has said again and again that people have eyes but they don't see and they have ears but they don't hear. Not only the blind are blind and the deaf are deaf, even they are blind and deaf who have both eyes and ears That is why you don't see and hear and feel that which is so near and which surrounds you from everywhere. What is the matter?

Undoubtedly there is some small obstruction in the way of your vision. It is, however, not a big

obstruction. It is like a speck of dust that gets in the eye and obstructs the view of a whole mountain. Just a tiny speck of dust can blind your eyes. Logic will say that it should be a huge thing that obstructs the view of a mountain. Arithmetic will say that the thing that prevents you from seeing a mountain must be something bigger than the mountain itself. But in reality the speck of dust is a very small thing and so are our eyes. But because the dust covers the eyes the mountain is covered and thus made invisible to the eyes.

Similarly, what obstructs our inner vision is not something as big as a mountain, it is but a little dust. And it is what has made us blind to reality. Because of a tiny obstruction all the truths of life remain hidden from us.

Certainly, I am not talking about the physical eyes with which we see things. This creates great confusion. Remember well that in existence only that truth is meaningful for us for which a sensitivity is created within us to receive it, to grasp it, to accept it and to live it. If I have no ears, I cannot hear even the roar of the sea which is so loud and powerful. Even if the ocean continues to roar for eternity I can never hear it. Just for lack of ears the roar of the ocean will be wasted on me. And even if the sun appears at my doorstep I cannot see him if I have no eyes. And similarly if I don't have hands I cannot touch anyone, howsoever I may wish to touch him.

There is so much talk about God and bliss: there are any number of scriptures in the world, millions of people are praying and singing hymns in temples and churches and mosques, but in spite of it all it does not seem that we have any contact with God or that we see him, hear him, feel his heartbeat in our being. It seems to be nothing more than empty talk. Maybe we continue to talk about God in the belief that through talking we can either find him or belie the experience of him. But nothing will happen if the deaf talk for lives about musical notes and the blind talk for eternity about light. It is possible, however, that they will fall victim to the illusion that they are not deaf and blind. Through talking about them, they can come to believe that they know what sound is and what light is.

Temples and churches and mosques that we have built all over the earth have succeeded in creating this illusion, this deception. People sitting in and around them possess nothing but illusions. At the most they can believe in God, but they cannot know him. And believing is not worth more than talking. We can believe if the talk is convincing enough. If someone argues forcefully and proves the existence of God and we fail to prove that he is not, then we feel defeated and we begin to accept God. But believing is not knowing. Howsoever we convince the blind man about the existence of light, he cannot know light and he cannot see.

I am here with the understanding that knowing is possible.

Undoubtedly there is a center inside us which is lying dormant -- a center which once in a great while a Krishna comes to know and begins to dance in ecstasy, which a Jesus comes to know and cries from the cross, "Father, forgive them for they know not what they are doing!" Certainly a Mahavira comes to know of this center, and because of this center a Gautam Siddhartha becomes Buddha -- the awakened one. Definitely there is a center -- an eye, an ear -- which is lying asleep. And I am here especially to help you to awaken this center.

Here is an electric bulb shedding light on us all. If you cut the wire that connects it with the power house it will cease shedding light, although the bulb will remain the same. If the electric current fails to reach the bulb, there will be darkness in the place of light here. It is the same bulb turned inactive since the current is not passing through it. And what can the poor bulb do if the current does not reach it?

There is a center inside each one of us through which God is known, but because the life force does not reach that center it is lying dormant, inactive, asleep. Even if your eyes are normal and healthy, they will be useless if the life force does not reach and activate them.

A young woman was brought to me by her relatives. She had fallen in love with some young man. When her family came to know of it, they came in the way of their meeting each other and they erected a wall between them -- a real wall. We have yet to create a good world, in which no walls will be raised between a pair of lovers. The family stopped all con tacts between the girl and her boyfriend. The girl belonged to a respectable family and her lover lived next door and they usually saw each other from the rooftops of their houses. So literally a wall was erected to prevent their meeting.

And the day the wall was erected the young woman suddenly went blind.

In the beginning the parents were suspicious; they thought she was pretending blindness. They berated her and threatened to beat her. But blindness is not cured by threats. Then doctors were consulted who said that her eyes were okay, but they also said that she was not lying; she was really unable to see. They said that they could not do anything in the matter; it was a kind of psychological blindness. The life force has

stopped reaching her eyes, it has been blocked. That is why she went blind, although nothing was physically wrong with her eyes.

Then she was brought to me. I tried to understand the whole thing. I asked her what had really happened, if anything had happened to her at the mind's level. Recalling her story she said, "My mind then said that there was no use for the eyes if they cannot see the one they were meant to see. It is better they ceased to see at all. A single thought haunted my mind the whole day when the wall was erected, and it was that I was going blind. Even in sleep I dreamed that I had gone blind. Because if my eyes were denied the privilege of seeing the very person who delighted them, who meant everything to them, then it was good that they lost their power of sight."

The young woman's mind had consented to her blindness, and so the life force stopped going to her eyes. The eyes are m good shape, they can see, but the energy with which they see has ceased to reach them.

There is a center of our being, hidden within us, where God is known, where we get a glimpse of truth and where we relate with the primordial energy of life. It is this center from where the celestial music is heard, a music that is created without the help of any instruments, and from where such fragrance becomes available which is not of this earth, which is ineffable. It is again this very center which knows no bondage whatsoever and which is the door to freedom, absolute freedom. And it is, this center that leads us to the beyond which has no frontiers, which is a limitless and infinite expanse, which knows no sorrow and which is nothing but bliss and more bliss and more bliss; nothing but abounding bliss.

But our life force does not reach that center, it is impeded somewhere on its way to it, somewhere quite close to it.

It is necessary to understand this thing very clearly, because what I call meditation is going to be our utmost effort for these three days -- to reach the life force to that center where the flower can bloom, the lamp can be lighted, the eye, the third eye can open and the super sense can be availed. It is this center from where a few have seen truth or God or whatsoever you call it, and from where all have a right to see it.

But it is not necessary for a seed, just because it is a seed, to become a tree. Every seed is entitled to be a tree, but they don't become. Although the seed has the potential to be a tree, it is also necessary to sow it and to fertilize it. It is necessary for the seed to break up, to disintegrate and to die as a seed so that it can become a tree. Only that seed is transformed into a tree which is ready to disintegrate and disappear into the soil. And if we look at the tree and the seed together, placed side by side, it is difficult to believe, how a tiny seed could turn into a large tree. It seems impossible.

It seems impossible, how a little seed is trans formed into a large tree. We have always had this feeling whenever we looked at men like Krishna or Buddha. Standing near Krishna we felt that it was impossible to be like him. So we said, "You are God, and we are just ordinary persons; we cannot be like you. You are an avatar, an incarnation, and we are just petty people who can only crawl anyhow. It is not in our power to be like you." Whenever a Buddha or a Mahavira has crossed our path, we touched their feet and said, "You are a *teerthankara*, an incarnation, a son of God, and we are very ordinary people." If a seed could speak it would say the same thing to the tree, "You are God and I am an ordinary seed; how can I be like you?" How can a seed believe that a large tree is hidden in it?

But it is a fact that what is a large tree today was once a tiny seed, and the tiny seed of today will turn into a large tree tomorrow.

Infinite possibilities lie hidden within each of us. But so long as we are not aware of them, no scriptures and no godmen, however loudly they say it, can prove their existence. And it is as it should be, because it is sheer deception to believe what we don't know. It is better for us to say that we don't know that God is.

But it is equally true that a few persons have known God. And a few others have known them, and their whole lives have been transformed through it; they have seen celestial flowers blooming all around them. But we cannot have it just by worshipping them. Unfortunately, religions have stopped with worshipping. But how can a seed become a tree by worshipping it? And a river cannot become an ocean however much it worships the ocean. And however much an egg worships the bird it cannot spread its wings in the sky. The egg will have to crack its shell; it will have to disappear as an egg first. When, for the first time, a chick comes out of its shell it cannot imagine that it can fly. Seeing birds on the wing it cannot believe that it too can fly. Even as its mother flies, even as the mother urges it on to fly, it lacks confidence, it feels shaky. It sits on the edges of the bough and gathers courage. How can one who has never known flying believe that it can fly and go on a long journey in the vast sky?

I know well that for these three days you too are going to sit on the edges of the pine trees here and wonder if a journey into the unknown is possible. Howsoever loudly I urge you to jump, to leap, to fly, you

will not believe that flying is possible. How can the birds that have never been on the wing believe that flying is possible? There is no way but to take a jump. For once you will have to leap without knowing what it is. It has to be a leap in the dark, to begin with.

Somebody wants to learn swimming. He will not be wrong if he says that he will not step into the river without having learned swimming. It sounds right and logical -- how can he step into water before he knows how to swim? But the teacher will say that he cannot learn swimming without entering the river. And this discussion about swimming can go on without end. What is the solution? The trainer will insist on his entering into the water first; otherwise swimming will not be possible. And he is right. In fact, learning be gins with stepping into the river. Everybody knows swimming; they do not have to learn it. If you have learned swimming then you know that it has not to be learned. Everybody knows swimming, but he does not know how to swim methodically. You get the method, the knack of it, only after you have entered the river. In the beginning you throw up your hands and feet in a haphazard manner, and as you go on, as you persevere, you do it skillfully. Everyone knows how to throw up one's hands and feet, but when you practice for awhile it becomes methodical. So those who know will say that swimming is not a learning, it is a remembering.

So those who know say that the experience of God is a remembering. It is not something which we are going to learn today. The day we will come to know it we will exclaim, "Hey, so this is swimming! We could have done it anytime, we knew it. But we never gathered courage to take the jump, we just kept hanging on the bank of the river." Stepping into the water is very necessary, and as soon as one is inside it the work begins.

The center I am talking about is hidden in our brain. If you ask the brain specialists they will say that only a very small portion of the brain is active; a major part remains inactive, and it is difficult to say what is hidden in that major part. Even a genius uses a very small part of his brain -- the rest remains dormant and unused. The brain is the abode of what we call the supersense, or the sixth sense, or the third eye. This center is closed and dormant, and once it is opened we shall see life in many new dimensions. Matter will disappear and God will appear; form will be lost and the formless will be revealed; the figure will vanish and the figureless will be known; death will cease to be and the door to the deathless will open. But the center from where it is seen is closed at the moment. How to activate that center?

As I said, the light bulb remains inactive so long as the electric current does not reach it. You reach the current and the bulb will be alive. The bulb is always waiting for the current to reach it. But the electric current cannot appear on its own, even if it is racing through the wire; it needs the bulb too. Both the current and the bulb are equally needed for the light to become manifest. The life-force is within us, but it cannot manifest itself unless it reaches that center which can make manifestation possible.

We are alive only in name. Do you think that just breathing is life? Do you think that digesting food is life? Does life only consist of going to bed in the night and leaving it in the morning? Is it life that a child grows into youth and old age and then dies? Does life comprise only birth and death? Or is it just leaving a few children behind oneself?

No, even machines can do it. If not today, tomorrow the machines are going to do it. Children will be born in test tubes. Childhood, youth and old age are mechanical processes. When a machine is made, it passes through its youth and old age. Every machine has its childhood, youth and old age. Even when you buy a watch it comes with a guarantee that it will run for ten years or so. The watch will be young and old and then die. Every machine is born, it lives and it dies. So what we ordinarily call life is nothing more than a machine.

Life is a very different thing.

If this dead bulb does not know of the electric current, it would think that, as it is, is life. When a gust of wind pushes it about it will say, "I am alive because I am being pushed about." The bulb will take it to be its life. But what will the bulb say, if it can speak, when the electric current reaches it for the first time? It will say, "It is just indescribable! I don't know what it is that has happened to me. Until a moment ago I was filled with darkness, and now it is all light and the rays are flowing in all directions." What would a seed say the day it grows into a tree? It would say, "I don't know what has happened to me. It cannot be said. I was a tiny seedling, and now I don't know what has happened to me. And it is equally difficult to say that it has happened through me."

Therefore, those who realize God do not say that they themselves have realized, they only say that they don't find any connection between what they had been and what they have become. They say, "Now it is all light where it was all darkness before. We were all thorns; now we are all blooming flowers. Then we were

frozen with death, now we are flowing with life. No, no," they will say, "we have not realized, we have not realized." Those who know will say, "It is all his grace; it has happened to us through his grace and not through our efforts."

But it does not mean that effort has no place. It is true that when you realize God you feel that it is his grace, but to reach to that grace, a journey of great effort is needed. And what is that effort?

In one sense the effort is small, but in another sense it is very great. It is small in the sense that the center is not very far. The distance between the place where the energy is stored and the spot where the eyes open with which you see life is not much. It is hardly a distance of two or three feet. After all, we are only five to six feet in height. So our whole life structure is limited within five to six feet; the whole set up is confined in this small area.

The space where the life force is stored is like a kunda, a pool near the sex center; that is why the energy is known as kundalini, as if it is a kunda or pool of water. Another reason it is called kundalini is that it looks like a snake coiled and sleeping. If you have seen a sleeping serpent you know how it lies in coils with its hood on top. But if you disturb the sleeping serpent it will wake up, uncoil and raise its hood up. This energy is called kundalini also because the pool of life-force, or the seed of life is precisely located near the sex center and it is from here that life expands in all directions.

It will be good to remember that the small pleasure that we derive from sex is not the pleasure of sex, it really comes from the vibrations arising in the pool of vital energy along with sex. The sleeping serpent is slightly moved by the sex act and we consider it to be the whole pleasure of life. We are not at all aware of what happens when the whole serpent is awakened and it travels across our entire being and reaches the ultimate center in the brain. We are completely unaware of it.

We live on the first step of the ladder of life. There are other steps, greater steps, that lead to God. The small distance of two to three feet that is there in our body is in another sense a very big distance; it is the distance between nature and God, between matter and soul, between sleep and wakefulness, between death and immortality. That distance is very long. But there is also a small distance inside our being which we can traverse in meditation.

If you have to awaken the energy that is lying asleep in you, you should know well that it is not less dangerous than trying to disturb and awaken a sleep ing serpent. In fact, disturbing a sleeping serpent is not that dangerous. It is not dangerous because in the first place ninety seven percent of snakes are not poisonous at all. So you can easily play with ninety seven out of a hundred snakes; they are harmless. And if ever someone dies from their bite, he dies not because of the bite really, but because of the thought of being bitten by a snake. These snakes are not poisonous, so ninety seven out of a hundred snakes do not kill anybody, although many people die of their bite. They die because of their belief that one has to die after being bitten by a snake. And when a belief grips anyone, it becomes a reality. Playing with really poisonous snakes too, is not so dangerous, because at the worst they can deprive you of your body. But playing with the kundalini power, which I am talking about, is dangerous indeed; there is nothing more dangerous than this. No danger can be greater than this. But what is the danger?

This too is a kind of death. If the energy within is awakened, you will die as you are right now and a totally new individual will be born -- an individual that you never were before awakening. And it is this fear that prevents people from becoming religious. It is the same fear which, if it grips a seed, prevents it from becoming a tree. Now the greatest danger facing a seed is that it will be buried in the soil, it will be treated with water and manure and then it will die as a seed. It is again the same danger that faces an egg when it grows and breaks its shell. Then it has to die as an egg so that it becomes a bird. In the same way we are in the preceding state of something yet to be born. We are like an egg which is going to become a bird. But we take the egg to be everything and nestle down in it.

When this energy will rise, you will be no more; there is no way for you to survive. And if you get frightened, your fate will be what Kabir describes in a beautiful couplet. Kabir has said a beautiful thing. He says, "He alone found it who sought it by diving deep in the sea. But I proved myself a fool as I kept sitting on the seashore, although I had been there seeking." When someone asked Kabir why he remained sitting, he said, "He alone found it who sought it by diving deep in the sea. But I proved myself a fool as I, afraid of being drowned, kept sitting on the seashore."

Whoever has found it has done so by seeking it in the depths. What is essential is a readiness to be drowned, a readiness to disappear. If it has to be said in one word -- though it is not a happy word -- it is death, readiness for death. And he who will be afraid of being drowned will of course survive, but he will only survive as an egg; he will never become a bird on the wing. He who will fear being drowned will of

course survive, but he will only survive as a seed; he will never become a tree under whose shade thou sands of travelers may relax. But is it worthwhile to survive as a seed? It would be worse than death really.

So there is great danger. The danger is that the person that I was till yesterday will not survive; when the energy will be awakened it will totally transform me. New centers will be awakened, a new individuality will emerge, new experiences will happen -- everything will be new. If you are prepared for the new then you must gather courage to part with the old.

But the old has gripped us so firmly in every way, it has fettered us so strongly, that the vital energy cannot raise its head, cannot rise upward.

The journey to God is really a journey into in security. But the flowers of life and beauty only bloom in insecurity. So I should tell you a few important things about this journey, and a few not so important.

First, I hope that when we meet here tomorrow morning and start on a journey of awakening the life force, you will stake everything and withhold nothing. This is not going to be a small gamble. He alone will win who stakes his all. If you withhold even a little you will lose it. It is not possible for a seed to save a part of itself as a seed and allow the rest to become a tree. If the seed dies, it dies totally, and if it saves itself it does so totally. There is nothing like a partial death. So if you withhold even a bit of yourself the whole labor will be wasted. Please let go of yourself completely, totally. Many times, as one holds back in the slightest, everything is lost.

I have heard that when gold mines were discovered in Colorado for the first time, the whole of America rushed there. News had spread that if you buy a piece of land you will find gold there. People started buying land in Colorado. A multi-millionaire sold out his whole property and bought an entire hill in Colorado with the money. And he installed huge machines to mine gold. While small people were busy mining gold on their tiny bits of land, this man staked large scale mining on a whole mountain with the help of high technology.

He and his men worked hard, but there was no trace of gold. And then he panicked, because he had staked his entire fortune on this adventure. He was so much scared that he told his family that they were ruined. He had squandered his entire fortune and gold was nowhere to be seen.

Then he advertised in the newspapers that he wanted to sell his hill, along with all the machines and instruments of mining. His family members said, "But who is going to buy them? Everybody has come to know that the mountain has no gold and that you have wasted millions for nothing. He will be a madman who will agree to buy it." But the man said, "Who knows? There may be another like me."

And a buyer really came forward. The multi-millionaire felt like warning the person who had offered to buy his hill that he was in for a mad adventure. But he could not gather courage, because of the thought of the consequences if the hill was not sold. So the hill was at last sold. But after the deal was completed he told the buyer, "You seem to be a real madman. Don't you see that I am selling the hill after it has ruined me?" The other man said, "You cannot say how life is going to be. Maybe there was no gold as far as you dug the hill, but how can you say that there is no gold even where you did not dig?" And the multi-millionaire nodded his head saying, "That I cannot say."

And the wonder happened, as it happens some times. The gold mine was found just one foot below the surface where the previous owner had left off digging. The previous owner was now twice as miserable when he learned that the whole hill was full of gold. He visited the new owner and congratulated him on his good luck. But the man said, "It is not a question of good luck. You did not give of yourself totally to it. You turned back before you had done enough digging. You should have gone deeper."

Things like this happen every day in life. I know any number of people who go to find God -- but they don't go the whole length or they don't give of them selves wholly to it, and face disappointment. Many times they miss the divine by just an inch; when God was only an inch away, they turned back. And at times I see clearly how a seeker turns back when he had almost made it.

So remember that you will not spare yourself even a bit and that you will stake your all. And do we have much really that we can pay for God? But we are miserly even in this. No, miserliness will not do. There is no place for the miser at the door of the di vine. There we will have to stake everything. It is not that we have much that we can give. What we have is not the question. The question is whether or not we have staked our all. Because as soon as we stake our all we touch the center where the life force resides and from where it begins to move upward. But why do I insist on a total stake?

In fact, it is only when we have pressed all our energy into meditation that there arises the need for the reserves of energy lying in the reservoir, to wake up and come to our aid. It is only then that the life force begins to rise, and not before. Until then it lies asleep in the *kunda*, in the pool. So long as there is even a

part of our own energy left unused, we have to depend on it. The reserve forces in us come to be used only when we have no energy left. It is only then that life force is needed. The center is activated only when we have staked our all. Only then it becomes urgent to draw energy from the reservoir, from the center, not otherwise.

For example, I ask you to run and you begin to run. Then I ask you to run with all your strength and you run with added strength. In reality you have not yet put all your strength into running, although you think that you are running with all your strength. Tomorrow you have to take part in a long running competition, and then you find that you are running faster than before, that your speed has increased. It is because of the competition that you run with full energy. But even this is not total. Tomorrow somebody pursues you with a gun in his hand, and you run with the greatest speed ever. Even you are surprised, you did not know that you could run so fast. Now you are running for your life. Where is this energy coming from? This energy too, is your own energy that was lying asleep in you.

But even this energy is not enough for meditation. Even when you run for your life, being pursued by a gunman, you are not running with your entire might. In meditation you will need to stake much more than this. You will have to stake your utmost. And the moment you touch the point where your entire energy is pressed into action, you will find that you are connected with some other energy, that some hidden energy within you has started waking up.

For sure, you will experience the awakening of this extraordinary energy. It is like you have suddenly contacted some electric current. You will feel that some energy within you, lying low at the sex center, has started rising upward. This energy is hot like a laming fire, and at the same time it is cool like the morning breeze. It is like a harsh prick of thorns and at the same time it is as soft as a flower.

And many things will happen when that energy will be rising upward. Please don't withhold yourself at any point when the energy is moving upward. Let go of yourself completely, like a man leaves himself in the hands of the river and just floats with its current. In short, "let go" is the key.

Now the second thing. First you have to stake your all; and when as a result of this total stake something happens to you, then you have to leave yourself fully in the hands of that "something". This is the second thing. Let go of yourself; just float as one floats on the surface of the water. Just floating. You should be ready to go wheresoever the current of the river takes you. It is true that to a certain extent we have to provoke it, but when the energy is awakened, we have just to leave ourselves in its hands, we have to let go of ourselves. Higher forces have taken over, we need not worry anymore. We have to just float.

And third, with the upward rise of this energy many things will happen. Please see that you don't get scared when they happen, because new experiences are frightening. When a child is born, when he comes out of his mother's cozy womb, he gets frightened. Psychologists call it a trauma, a traumatic experience, an experience which a child will never forget, which will haunt him for the whole of his life. The child's fear of the new begins with his birth; because he had lived in complete security in the mother's womb for nine months. He had no worries whatsoever; he did not have to breathe, or eat or cry or do anything for him self; the mother did everything. The child was in a state of absolute rest and comfort. Coming out of the mother's womb he encounters a new and strange world altogether. This is the first shock of life, and it is here, at the very doorstep of life that fear grips him.

That is why everybody fears the new; they cling to the old and fear the new. It is the first experience of our life that the new puts us in great trouble. Mother's womb was a much better place than this world. That is why most of our contrivances that we use in daily living are fashioned after the mother's womb. Our cushions, sofas, cars, living rooms are all modeled after the mother's womb. We try to make them as cozy and comfortable as the womb, but we do not really succeed. So the first experience after coming from mother's womb is one of fear of the new.

The experience of the awakening of the kundalini, the primordial energy, is a new experience greater than the child's, because while the childbirth happens only at the level of the body, the awakening of the kundalini happens at the level of the soul. It is therefore, a totally new birth. It is for this reason that we call him a *brahmin* who goes through this experience. *brahmin is* he who is twice born. He is also called *dwij* -- one who is twice born.

So when that energy awakens, a second birth happens. In this birth you are both -- you are the moth er and you are the child. You alone are both together. Therefore you will have to go through double suffering -- the pains of childbirth and the trauma of insecurity, together. For this reason it can be a frightening experience. Apart from the trauma of insecurity you will also have to go through the pains of childbirth as the mother does, because here you are the mother and the child combined in one. You are born, but there is

no separate mother and there is no separate child. You are taking birth, and you are also giving birth; your birth is happening through you. So the pains can be very severe and intense.

I have received complaints that someone cries and screams and shouts during meditation and that he should be restrained from doing so. No, let him cry and scream and shout. He alone knows what is happening to him in his inside. A woman is crying while giving birth to a child and another woman, who has never known childbirth, comes along and says, "Why do you cry and scream? If the child is taking birth, let him. Why weep and groan?" Such a woman can say so, because she has never gone through the pangs of childbirth. Men will never know the pains which women have to bear during childbirth. They cannot even think of it; there is no way for them to have a feel of it.

But in meditation men and women are alike; in a sense they all are going to be mothers. They are going to give birth to the new. So pain and anguish need not be suppressed. It is not necessary to restrain someone if he falls and rolls on the ground and screams and shouts. Whatever happens should be allowed to happen freely. Let go of it; don't suppress it. Any kinds of experiences are possible. Someone may feel that he is levitating, and another may feel that he is expanding, and yet another may feel that he is shrinking. Diverse kinds of new experiences are possible; I need not enumerate them. Many things can happen; anything new can happen, and each one's experience will be different. So one need not worry and get scared.

And if anybody has something to say he should see me at noon and talk to me individually. Don't discuss it among yourselves. And there is a reason for not discussing it among yourselves. It is not necessary that what happens to one should happen to others too. And if you share your experiences with someone who did not have the same experiences he will laugh and say that you are crazy. Every man is his own measure; that is why everyone thinks that he is right and others are wrong. Even if the other person does not laugh at you, he will tell you distrustfully that he did not experience anything like it.

This experience is so personal and subjective that it is better not to discuss it with any other person. One should not confide even in one's wife or husband, because no two persons are very close and intimate in this respect. And in this respect no one can understand the other easily; understanding is so difficult in this case. Anyone can say that you are crazy. Let alone you, they will not spare a Jesus and a Mahavira. The day Mahavira stood naked on the road, he must have been declared mad. Mahavira knew what it meant to him to be naked, but he was declared mad.

It is, therefore, necessary that you don't discuss it with others. Moreover, as soon as you speak to anyone, he is not going to have the wisdom to keep quiet; he will immediately say something. And this "something" can come in the way of your experience itself. His remarks can work as suggestions and it can be an obstacle in the way of your new experience. So what ever happens to you, you should discuss it with me directly, and not with anyone else. I am here so that you can discuss your problems with me.

Before you come here for meditation tomorrow morning, you can take some liquids like tea and milk, but no solid food. Don't eat your breakfast. Tea, milk or any liquid can do. If one can do without tea and milk also, it would be better; it will make the work on meditation easier. And you should reach here five minutes before the scheduled time, 7:30 a.m.

Between 7:30 and 8:30 we will have a discussion if necessary. I have decided on a discussion rather than a discourse, because a discourse is a very impersonal affair. In discourse you don't seem to be talking to anybody; it is like talking to the winds. So you will sit very close to me tomorrow morning, and not at a distance. Be as close to me as possible. And you can ask any questions on what I have said today and we will discuss them for an hour. And then we will sit for meditation between 8:30 and 9:30.

Remember that you come to meditation with an empty stomach -- without taking any solid food. If you can do even without liquid, it would be better. But don't force yourself to be hungry; if you cannot fast, then take something like tea or milk.

Also remember that you come in loose clothes and properly bathed. No one should come without bathing; bathing is a must. And the clothes should be as loose as possible, should not be tight at all, not even at the waistline. Along with the rest of the body, the waistline too, should have loose fittings. And while sitting for meditation keep your whole body loose and relaxed.

Even our clothes have done a lot of mischief at the level of our body mind; they have created any number of obstacles. When some energy begins to rise upward the clothes put obstacles in its way at various levels.

Another important thing to remember is that you should go into silence a half hour before meditation will begin. Some friends, who can, should observe silence for these three days that we are here. They should be in complete silence. And other friends should see to it that they are not disturbed in their silence. The

greater the number of people going into silence, the better. And it would be good if one could be silent throughout the camp time. Nothing would be better.

If you cannot go completely silent, then see that you speak as little as possible. Use as few words as possible, as you do in telegraphic messages. While sending messages by telegraph you do with the mini mum number of words -- say ten or eight words -- be cause you have to pay for each word. Even in life you have to pay for every word that you say; words are really costly. So those who cannot go into complete silence should do with the minimum number of spoken words.

In the same way, use of the sense organs should be reduced to the minimum. For example, use your eyes less and less. When using them lower the sight to the earth or raise it upward and see the sky. Watch the sea. But as far as men and women are concerned see as little of them as possible. Because most of our mental associations are formed of human faces, not of trees, clouds and seas. Look at the trees and the clouds and the seas; they don't give rise to any thoughts in you. Human faces, on the other hand, immediately stir all kinds of thoughts in your mind. While walking, lower your gaze and keep it confined to a distance of four feet from you. And keep your eyes only half open so they concentrate on the tip of your nose. That is enough. And help others that they see and hear as little as possible.

Things like radios and transistors should be shut down; they should not be used during the camp. And don't allow newspapers to enter the campus.

The more rest you let your senses have, the better. The more rest you have the more energy you conserve, which can be used in meditation; otherwise you will exhaust yourselves. Most of us are exhausted and spent, like spent cartridges. We spend ourselves completely in twenty four hours; we save nothing. What little we save during the night's sleep, we start squandering right after leaving the bed in the morning. Going through the newspapers and listening to the radio, the squandering begins. We have no idea of what conservation of energy means, how a lot of energy can be conserved.

Meditation will need much energy. So if you don't conserve it, you will soon get tired and exhausted. Some people tell me that they tire after an hour's meditation. But it is not meditation that is responsible for it. The real reason is that you have squandered all your energy and that you live on the point of exhaustion. You have no idea that you spend energy when you just focus your eyes and see a thing. When you tune your ears to hear something you again spend energy. Even when you think, energy is being spent. And energy is also spent when you speak. Whatever we do, it costs energy. In the night, how ever, we save some energy, because other activities are suspended -- although a little energy is spent even in dreaming. But this is a different thing. A little energy is saved in the night however, and that is how we feel fresh in the morning.

So for these three days you have to conserve energy so that it may be wholly used for meditation. I am giving you all these instructions so that for the coming three days I may not have to say them again.

We have on our schedule an hour of silence in the afternoon; during that hour there will be no talk. During discourse I communicate with you through words; during the hour between three and four I will communicate with you through silence. So all of you will be present here by 3 p.m.; no one will come after three. People coming late will be a kind of disturbance; they will be really harmful. I will be sitting here, but what will you do between three and four?

Two things have to be kept in mind. One: that each one of you will sit at a place from where I can be seen. Not that you have to look at me, but you must find a place for yourself from where I can be visible. Then you will close your eyes. If any of you prefer to keep your eyes open, you can do so. But it would be good if you keep your eyes closed.

This hour of silence will be just a waiting for the unknown. You don't know who will come, and yet he will come. You don't know what you will hear, and yet you will hear. You don't know what you will see, and yet you will see. You will sit silently for an hour, just awaiting the unknown guest whom you have never seen and heard. You may sit or lie down as you would like. But be receptive, become receptivity itself, for a whole hour. Be passive, but receptive to that which is, or is going to happen. Let it just happen. Be passive but alert and awaiting, wakefully awaiting. And through silence I will try to communicate to you what I have to say. You may, perhaps, understand through silence what you don't understand through words.

Again at night I will answer any questions that you may have to ask. And then again an hour of meditation will follow.

We are, thus, going to have nine sittings in the course of three days. And right from tomorrow morn ing you should begin exerting your all so that by the ninth, the last sitting, you will have really exerted your all. But what are you going to do in your spare hours?

You have to be silent. A lot of trouble is removed just by avoiding conversations. There is the beach, go

and lie down on the beach and listen to the waves. Even at night those of you who can should go to the beach with your bedding and sleep quietly on the sands. You can sleep under the trees as well. But be alone, don't form groups of friends and families. It is just possible that a few people will form groups and fool around. Keep away from them and live alone. Know that for these three days each one of you is all alone here. Because if you are going to meet with God, you can only go alone; no one will walk with you. Each one of you should know that you are the lonely pilgrim and you have to go it alone. It is a journey of the alone to the alone. So be alone -- alone to the greatest extent.

And now remember this last instruction: don't grumble, don't complain about anything. Stop complaining for three days. Don't grumble if the food is bad. Don't grouch if mosquitoes bite you at night. For three days let there be total acceptance of all that may happen. Mosquitoes will of course gain something, but you will gain more, much more. If the food is not right it will harm your body a little, but it will harm you a lot if you grumble about it. And there are reasons for it -- a complaining mind is never at peace. Our complaints are petty, but what we lose is too much. So don't grumble; for three days know it clearly that you will not grumble at all. What is, is. Howsoever it is, is. Accept it absolutely. Then these three days will be wonderful. If for these three days you stay above petty matters, if you accept everything as it is and delight in it, then you will cease to have any com plaints for the rest of your life. Because then you will know how peaceful and joyous it is to live without grudging.
For three days give up all petty matters.

If you have any questions you can bring them tomorrow morning. And when you ask a question, remember that it is something of common interest. You can ask anything that comes from your heart and mind and that you think to be necessary.

I told you why I am here. I don't know why you are here; but I will meet you tomorrow morning in the hope that you are here for the same reasons as I am. Ordinarily our habits are very ugly. Even when a Buddha appears at our door we feel like telling him to go away, because we assume that everyone comes to ask for something. So we forget that, and when someone comes to give we tell him too to go away. Thus a grave mistake is made. A grave mistake indeed! I hope that you will not make the same mistake.

These three days you have to create a milieu here so that something real can happen. And it is possible. And it depends on each one of you to create such a milieu. In three days this entire forest of pines can be charged with mysterious energies. All the trees, each grain of sand, the ocean and the air, can be filled with a new life force. And all of us can cooperate in its creation.

And remember, nobody should put obstructions in its way. No one who is here should be just an onlooker. And drop all fear of what others will say. Then alone we can reach the supreme. And then you will not have to repeat Kabir's words, and you can say, "I did not fear and I took a jump."

I am grateful to you for having silently heard me with such love. I bow down to God dwelling in each one of you. Please accept my salutation.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Matter and God are One

3 May 1970 am in

Archive code: 7005030
ShortTitle: MIRAC102
Audio: No
Video: No

The universe is an expansion of energy, and life is the crystallization of it. What we see as matter, what

we see as stone, is also energy. What is seen as life, what is experienced as thought, what is felt like consciousness is also a trans formation of energy. The whole cosmos -- whether it is the waves of the sea or the pine trees of the forest or the grains of sand or the stars in the skies or that which is within us -- all are manifestations of the same energy in infinite forms and ways.

It is difficult to say where we begin and where we end. It is equally difficult to say where our body ends. The body which we take to be our limit is not limited in itself. If the sun, who is a hundred million miles away, cools down, we will instantly freeze to death. This means that the sun is ever present in our beings, he is a part of our bodies. As soon as he will lose his heat we will perish. The heat of the sun is the heat of our bodies.

There is an ocean of air currents all around us from which we draw our vital energy -- the life breath. If it ceases to be available to us we would die immediately. Where does the body end? If you investigate fully then the whole universe is our body. Our body is limitless and infinite. And if you search rightly, you will find that the center of life is everywhere and it is expanding everywhere.

But to know it, to experience it, it is essential that we ourselves become energy that is tremendously alive.

What I call meditation is another name for freeing in every way the flow of energy that has gotten blocked up within us. So when you enter into meditation the hidden energy may awaken with such force that it gets connected with the energy on the outside. But as soon as this connection is established we be come like tiny leaves floating in the infinite ocean of winds. Then our separate existence is lost and we become one with the immeasurable.

What is it that is known after being one with the immeasurable? Up to now man has tried in every way to say it, but it could not be said. Kabir says, "I searched for him and searched a good deal. And in the course of the search itself I lost myself. He was found for sure, but only when I was no more. Who can now say what it is that is found? And how to say it?"

> What Kabir said on having this experience for the first time he subsequently changed. When for the first time he experienced God, he said: It seems that the drop has entered into the ocean. His own words are:
>
> "Searching on and on, O my friend,
> Kabir lost himself.
> A drop merged in the ocean;
> how can it be found again?"
>
> Kabir lost himself in the course of the search. The drop merged into the ocean; so how can it be re covered? But he changed it later, and the change is very significant. He said later that what he had said before was wrong, he was mistaken to say so. It was not the case of the drop entering the sea, but the sea itself had entered into the drop. If the drop had merged in the ocean there was a chance of recalling it, but recovery was far more difficult when the ocean had merged into the drop. And in the case of the drop entering the ocean, the drop would have said some thing about it. But it was now so difficult to say any thing when the sea itself had merged in the drop. So he said later:
>
> "Searching on and on, my friend,
> Kabir lost himself.
> The sea merged in the drop,
> so how can it be found again?"

It was a mistake to say earlier that drop had merged in the sea.
It is not that when we simply remain as vibrations of energy we enter the ocean of energy; it is just the other way about. When we become just trembling vibrations, live vibrations of energy, the ocean of energy enters us. In fact it is very difficult to say what happens. But it does not mean that we are not aware of that which happens. It is good to remember that an experience and the expression of it don't always go hand in hand.

What we know we cannot say. Our capacity to know is infinite, but the capacity of words is very limited.

Let alone great experiences, even small ones cannot be expressed in words. Even if I have a head ache I cannot say it. If my heart aches with love it cannot be described. These, however, are minor experiences. So when God himself descends on us it is absolutely difficult to put it into words. But we know it nonetheless, and know it for certain.

But to know it, it is essential for us to simply become, in every way, vibrations of energy and nothing more -- as if we are a tempest, a storm, a boiling fountain of energy. Let us vibrate with such intensity, let every fiber of our being, every beat of our heart and our every breath be filled with such insatiable thirst, such prayerfulness and awaiting that we become thirst itself, we become prayer and awaiting itself. Let our very being disappear. In that moment alone a meeting with the divine takes place. And this meeting does not take place outside of us, but inside, as I said yesterday.

The sleeping serpent, the sleeping center is with in us. And it is from this sleeping center that the energy rises upward and spreads all over.

A seed is lying in the soil; then a flower blossoms out. To connect the flower and the seed the tree has to build a trunk between them and send forth branches around it. The flower is hidden in the seed; it does not come from without. But to make it manifest a connecting trunk is necessary. The trunk, however, stems from the seed itself, as does the flower. In the same way the seed force is lying within us. It needs a trunk to rise, and the trunk, too, is within us.

The route through which the seed force travels upward and reaches the flower lies very close to what we know as our spine. This flower has been called by various names. Those who have experienced it say it is like a thousand petaled lotus. Something flowers, something blossoms in our brain, as if a thousand-petaled lotus has blossomed.

But for its blossoming it is necessary that the energy rises from the base and reaches the summit, the center in the brain. And when this energy will begin to ascend, it will shake your whole being like an earth quake. This quaking has not to be stopped; rather you should cooperate with it. Ordinarily we would like to restrain it. Many people come and tell me that they are afraid of what is going to happen to them in meditation. But if you are afraid, no progress will be possible. Fear is the most irreligious state of mind. There is no greater sin than fear. It is perhaps the biggest rock around our neck to pull us down.

And our fears are strange, and very petty at that. Some people come and tell me that they are afraid of what people around us will say. Fear of people around you is such that it can prevent you from meeting God!

The civilized man has stopped laughing fully; he has also stopped crying. There is hardly any feeling or emotion which he experiences deeply. He always stands outside of every such situation; he is always in a state of limbo. He is afraid as he laughs. He is afraid as he cries. As far as men are concerned, they have completely stopped crying. They have no idea that crying is one of the dimensions of life, a significant part of life.

We have no idea that one who cannot weep and cry is missing something vital and basic in his life; a part of his life is blocked forever, and that part will hang heavy on him like a rock.

Those who want to enter the domain of energy, those who want to go on a pilgrimage to the temple of the supreme energy, they will have to shed all fear, and if the body begins to tremble and shake or begins to dance, allow it to happen with ease and spontaneity.

You will be surprised to know that all the techniques of yogic *asanas* -- body postures -- were discovered accidentally in meditation, in the various states of meditation. It is not that someone created them through thinking and deliberation. They were not created independently. In the state of meditation the body took different positions first, and then they were recognized as yogic postures. And gradually an association between the body and mind was revealed which said that when the mind is in a particular state, the body follows it with a particular posture of its own. And then it was formulated, that if the body is put in a particular position the mind will follow it by entering into a corresponding state of its own.

We know that when we feel like crying within, our eyes are filled with tears. It follows from it that if our eyes are filled with tears we will cry within. They are two ends of the same phenomenon. When we are angry our fists clench instinctively; when we are angry our teeth gnash and eyes redden on their own. As anger rises within us our hands on the outside rise immediately to hit someone's head. And when love visits us, then fists don't clench, teeth don't gnash and eyes do not redden -- on the other hand something else happens when we are in love. In the state of love even if the fists are clenched, they relax and open instinctively; the gnashing teeth loosen and relax, and the red eyes become normal and quiet. Love has its

own ways.
In the same way the body has its own ways in different states of meditation.

Try to understand it in this way. If you disturb a particular position of the body, the corresponding state of the mind will soon be disturbed accordingly. Or if somebody asks you to be angry without the fists clenching, without the teeth gnashing and eyes red-dening, can you be angry? You simply cannot be angry. How can you express anger without the cooperation of its corresponding bodily organs? You cannot be angry if you are asked to do so without letting it affect your body in any way. Similarly, if someone asks you to love without letting your eyes be filled with love's elixir, without letting its waves pass through your hands, without your heartbeat quickening, without your breath being any different -- in short, without your body expressing your love in any manner, you will say, "Excuse me, it is very difficult; I simply can not do it."

So if during meditation your body begins to turn and twist in a particular way and if you try to prevent it, you will damage the inner state of meditation and then it cannot make any headway.

All the yogic *asanas*, bodily postures, have been made available to men through different states of meditation. In the same way the yogic *mudras*, or what we call gestures, were developed through meditation. You must have come across many kinds of Buddha statues wearing different yogic *mudras*. These *mudras* also came into being through some particular state of the mind. And subsequently a whole science of *mudras* was developed. Now it can be said from your exterior, from your bodily mudras -- provided you are not acting and you are allowing yourself to be taken over by meditation. It is happening to you internally.
Therefore please see that you don't come in their way or try to stop them.

My understanding is that dance, in the beginning, was born out of meditation. And I think all that is significant in life has had its origin in meditation. Meera did not have to go anywhere to learn dancing. People are mistaken if they think that Meera found God through dancing. Meera burst into dancing when she found God. The fact is otherwise: no one finds God through dancing, but one can dance if he finds God. What can a drop do but dance when a whole ocean enters into it? What can a beggar do but dance when he suddenly comes upon a treasure of infinite wealth?

But man has been so much crushed and crippled by civilization that he cannot dance. My understanding is that if we have to make the world once again religious, it would be necessary to regain the natural state of man's life -- his spontaneity, his ease.

So when meditative energy rises and your whole being begins to dance, don't obstruct your body, don't suppress your bodily movements. Otherwise all progress will be arrested, and that which was going to happen will not happen. And we are a fear stricken people. We say, "If I begin to dance what will my wife say who is here? What will my son say who is sitting next to me?" We say, "If I dance what will my husband think of me? He will say that I have gone mad." If this fear is there, no progress in the inner journey is possible.

Apart from bodily postures and gestures -- *asanas* and *mudras* -- many other things happen.

I know a person who is a thinker. He has visited any number of saints and sannyasins, monasteries and ashrams. He came to me about six months ago. He said that though he understood everything, nothing happened. I said to him that he himself did not allow things to happen. He became pensive on hearing it, and then said, "This had not occurred to me before. Perhaps you are right. But once I had taken part in a meditation led by you and I heard someone crying which made me wary. I sat uptight lest I weep too. I was afraid of what people would say."

I said to him, "What have you to do with people? Who are these people who are after everybody? They will not save you from death when you will come to death's door. And they will not share your misery when you will be in misery. And they will not light your path when you will lose it in the dark. But they rush to obstruct when your own lamp is about to be lit. Who are these people after all? Who is he really who comes to block your way? He is none other than you. You turn your own fears into 'people'. You project your own fears all around you."

He then said, "It is just possible. But I was really afraid when I saw someone crying, and I became uptight lest some such thing happened to me too." I said to him, "You go to a solitary place for a month and let go of yourself and let whatever happens happen." He said, "What do you mean to say?" And I explained, "If you feel like uttering four letter words, do it. If you feel like shouting, crying and screaming, let it happen. If you feel like dancing, dance, and if you feel like running, then run. And in case you feel like going crazy, go really crazy for a month." He interjected, "I cannot." When I asked why, he said, "If I do as

you say, if I let go of myself completely, if I become natural and spontaneous, I am afraid I may really go mad."

I said to him, "It will make no difference what soever if you keep your madness suppressed; it is there. It will go if you allow it to express itself, and it will remain with you forever if you suppress it."

All of us have suppressed much. We have not allowed ourselves to cry and laugh; we have not al lowed ourselves to run and play and dance either. We have suppressed everything. We have closed all our doors from inside, and we have become our own prisoners and guards. We will have to open all our doors and windows if we want to go out and meet God. But then fear will assail us, because all that we have suppressed will surface. If you have suppressed tears they will surface, and if you have suppressed laughter, it will come up. Let them come out, and let them be washed away.

We are here, in this solitary place, so that fear of people will not affect us. And these pine trees will not be offended, they will not say a thing. Rather they will be pleased with you. And the waves of the ocean too will not take any offense. They are not afraid of anything. They roar when they feel like roaring and they go to sleep when they want to sleep. And so also these sands here will have no objection whatsoever.

Let go of yourselves completely and let whatsoever happens inside you happen. Don't resist. Dance if you feel like dancing, and shout if you feel like shouting. If you feel like running, then run. And even fall down if you feel like falling. Let go of yourself in every way. And if you do so you will suddenly find that some energy inside you has begun ascending in a spiral form, some force has begun to wake up. And you will also find that all the closed doors have begun to give way. Do not let any fears assail you in that moment. Be totally one with that inner movement, with the dance of that circular energy; lose yourself into them completely. Then the thing may happen.

It happens easily. But you are not ready to let go. And it is strange that very small things impede you, withhold you. The day you will reach and look back you will just laugh at the petty things that you allowed to come in your way. It would have been okay if they were something big, but they were really petty things.

If any of you have to ask any questions, ask and we will discuss them for a while. Then we will sit for meditation. You can put any questions that you have.

A FRIEND ASKS: IF EVERYTHING IN NATURE IS PURPOSELESS, WHY MAN ALONE SHOULD LIVE WITH A PURPOSE?

Undoubtedly, if you can give up all purposes, there can be no greater purpose than this. If you can be natural, it is of the highest.

But man has become so unnatural that just to return to nature he will need to have a purpose -- purpose to be natural. This is unfortunate. And what I am saying is just this: give up everything, let go. But, at the moment, purposes have gripped us so powerfully that even giving them up will have to be turned into a purpose. We will have to give them up, and to give them up we will have to make efforts, although giving up needs no efforts. What efforts are involved if you have to give up something?

It is true that there is no purpose anywhere. But why? The reason is not that nature is purposeless; the reason is that what is, is, and there is no purpose be side it, outside of it.

A flower has bloomed. It has not bloomed for anyone, nor has it bloomed for being sold in the market. It has not bloomed so that a passer by may stop and enjoy its fragrance. Neither has it bloomed to win a gold medal or a decoration like *padmashree*. The flower has just bloomed, because blooming is its own joy. Blooming is the purpose of blooming; it is its own significance. So you can say that it has bloomed with out any purpose. And a thing can only bloom fully if it blooms without any purpose, because where there is a purpose there is necessarily some impediment.

If a flower has bloomed for some passer by to see it, then what will happen if there is no passer by to see? In that case the flower will not bloom; it will wait for the passer by to come. But if a flower refuses for a long time to bloom, it is just possible it may not bloom even when the passer-by comes. Because by then the habit of not blooming, the habit of remaining enclosed will have become too strong.

A flower blooms fully because it has no purpose whatsoever.

Man should be like this. But the difficulty with man is that he has ceased to be natural, he has become utterly unnatural. And if he has to go back to his naturalness, his spontaneity, this going back will again be a purpose.

When I talk about purpose it is like this- If you have a thorn in your foot, it has to be taken out with the help of another thorn. Now someone comes to me and says, "There is no thorn in my foot, so why should I take it out?" I would tell him, "Since the question does not arise why should you put the question at all?" The question simply does not arise, as there is no thorn in the foot. But in case it is there, another thorn will be necessary to take it out."

The friend may also say that since one thorn was such pain why should I ask him to push another into his foot? It is true that the first thorn is causing pain, but it cannot be taken out without the other. Of course, you have to see that you don't lodge the second thorn in your flesh out of a sense of gratitude to it, that it was good enough to help you get rid of the first one. That would be harmful. Once the thorn is out, both the thorns have to be thrown away together.

Once our unnatural life becomes natural again, it is necessary to put aside the natural with the unnatural, because to be completely natural even the thought of the natural will come in the way. Then whatsoever will be, will be.

No, I do not say that a purpose is necessary. But I talk of purpose because you have already collected any number of purposes in your life. You have any number of thorns in your flesh, and these thorns can be removed only with the help of other thorns.

The same friend asks if mind (MANA), intellect (BUDDHI) mind stuff (CHITTA) and ego (ahankara) are separate entities or they are different names for the same thing. He also wants to know if they are different from the *atman* or the soul, or they are one with it, and whether they are conscious or unconscious. He also wants to know what is conscious and what is unconscious, and their specific places in life.

The first thing is that in this world matter and consciousness are not two separate things. What we call matter is consciousness asleep and what we know as consciousness is matter awakened. In reality matter and mind are not different; they are different manifestations of the same thing. Existence is one, and that one is God or *brahman* or whatsoever you want to call it. When that one is asleep it appears as matter, and when awake it is mind, or consciousness. So don't treat matter and mind as separate entities; they are only utilitarian terms. They are not really different.

Even science has come to the conclusion that there is no such thing as matter. How amusing it is that fifty years ago Nietzsche declared that God is dead, and fifty years from now science will have to declare that God may or may not be dead but matter is certainly dead. As science goes deeper and deeper into matter it finds that matter is no more and only energy remains, only energy is.

What remains after the explosion or splitting of the atom is only particles of energy. And what we know as electrons, protons and neutrons are particles of electricity. In fact, it is not correct to call them particles, because particles connote matter. The scientists had to find a new word, which is *quanta*, which has a different connotation altogether. Quanta is both a particle and a wave. It is difficult to comprehend how a thing could be both a particle and a wave simultaneously, but quanta is both. Sometimes it behaves as a particle -- which is matter; and sometimes it behaves as a wave -- which is energy. Wave and energy are behaviors of the same quanta.

When science dug deep it found that only energy is, and when spirituality delved deep it found that only spirit or *atman* or soul is. And soul is energy. The time is just around the corner when a synthesis of science and religion will be achieved, and the distance that separates them will simply disappear. When the gap between matter and God has proved to be false, the gap between science and religion cannot exist for long. If matter and mind are not two, how can religion and science be two? The separation of science and religion was dependent on the separation of matter and mind.

To me, only one is; two simply don't exist. There is no place for duality; so the question of matter and mind does not arise. If you like the language of matter, you can say that everything is matter. And if you like the language of mind or consciousness, you can say that everything is consciousness. I for one prefer the language of consciousness. But why do I prefer it? Because, in my view, one should always prefer the language of the higher, which has greater possibility; one should not prefer the language of the lower, where possibility is less and less.

We can, for instance, say that only the seed is, and not the tree. And it is not wrong to say so, be cause the tree is only a transformation of the seed. But there is a danger involved in this statement. The danger is that some seeds may say, "If we are seeds all the way up, then why seek to become trees? We will remain as we are; we will remain seeds. " So it is better if we say that only trees are, and not seeds. Then the

possibility for the seed to become a tree remains.

I prefer the language of consciousness, so that what is asleep can awaken, this possibility should be available.

There is a similarity between the materialist and the spiritualist; both of them accept only one -- either matter or mind. But there is a difference too. While the materialist accepts the primary thing and is thus deprived of the ultimate, the spiritualist accepts the ultimate which includes the primary in it. It is all inclusive; it does not exclude. I love the language of spirituality; and therefore I say that everything is consciousness. Consciousness asleep is matter, and consciousness awakened is consciousness. All is consciousness.

The second thing the friend wants to know is whether mind, intellect, mind stuff, and ego -- *mana*, *buddhi*, *chitta* and *ahankara* -- are separate entities or they are one. They are not separate entities, they are many faces of the same mind. It is like you ask whether the father, the son and the husband are separate individuals -- and I say no, he is one and the same man. We know that the same person is a father in relation to his son, a son in relation to his father, and a husband in relation to his wife. The same man can be a friend to one and an enemy to another. He may be beautiful to one and ugly to another. And the same man may be a master to one and servant to another. But he is one and the same man. In case you don't know his house and some person tells you that he saw his master there, and another day another person tells you that his servant lives in that house, and yet another day a young man says that his father lives there, and again a woman informs you that her husband is the owner of that house, then you will conclude that many people -- a master, a servant, a father and a husband -- live in that particular house. But the fact is that the same person is playing different roles in relation to different persons.

Our mind behaves in many ways. When it feels arrogant and says, "I am everything and others are nothing before me," then mind appears as ego. That is one way of mind's behavior. It is ego when it says, "I am everything." When it declares, "Everyone is just zero before me," then mind is ego.

And when the mind thinks, cogitates, it is intellect. But when it does not think or cogitate, when it simply moves about, rambles without any sense of direction, when it is unfocused, it is called mind stuff, or *chitta*. Intellect is mind with a direction, as is the mind of a scientist sitting in his lab and thinking how to split the atom. When the mind moves about with out any purpose and aim, when it kind of dreams and daydreams, when it thinks of becoming a billionaire or the president of a country, when it is unfocused, then it is chitta or mind stuff. Then it is just waving and wavering, it is incoherent and unorganized. And when it follows a well laid system of thought it is intellect.

These are the many ways of the mind. But it is all mind.

And the friend also wants to know if mind, intellect, mind stuff and ego are separate from the soul or the *atman*.

Do you think that when there is a storm in an ocean the ocean and the storm are separate? When the ocean is agitated and disturbed, we call it a storm. Similarly when the soul is agitated and disturbed, when it is restless, it is called mind. And when the mind is quiet it is again soul. Mind is the restless state of the soul, and soul is the quiet and tranquil state of the mind.

In other words, when consciousness is disturbed and agitated, when it is stirred and tempestuous, it is mind. That is why so long as you are in mind you can not be aware of the atman, or the soul. And for the same reason the mind ceases to be when it is in meditation. But what does it mean to cease? It means that the waves raging in the sea of the soul have quieted down. It is only then that you know you are a soul. So long as you are disturbed and restless, you know your self only as a mind.

The restless mind appears in many forms -- some times as ego, sometimes as intellect and sometimes as mind stuff. These are the different faces of the same restless mind.

The *atman* and mind are not separate. The atman and the body too are not separate; because the substance, the essence, the reality is one, and all these are transformations of the same. And if you know the one, all conflicts with the body or the mind, all strife comes to an end. Once you recognize the one, then it alone remains. Then the one abides in Rama as well as in Ravana. Then you will not worship Rama and kill Ravana. Then you will either worship both or kill both; because the same dwells in both -- Rama and Ravana.

Essence is one, its expressions are infinite. Truth is one, its forms are many. Existence is one; its faces and gestures are myriad.

But you cannot understand it if you approach it as a philosophy. You can understand it only if you approach it experientially, if you know it as an experience. All this I say just to explain it to you; this explanation cannot become your knowing, your experience. You will have to know it for yourself. And when you will enter into one and know it you will exclaim, "My God, what I had known as body is you; what I had known as mind is you, and what I had known as *atman* is also you!"

On knowing, only one remains. And this one is so vast, so immense that all gaps between the knower and the known and knowledge disappear. There the knower and the known become one. One of the *rishis*, the seers of the Upanishad asks, "Who is there who knows? Who is he who is known? Who is he who saw? Who is he who was seen? Who is he who experienced? And who is he who was experienced?" No, not even this much separation remains that you can distinguish the knower from the known, that you can say there are two. Even the experiencer ceases to be. All distances, all gaps, all separations simply vanish.

But thought cannot live without creating gaps and distances. Thought is bound to create distances. It will say this is the body, this is mind, this is soul and this is God. It will differentiate between the body and mind, between soul and God. Thought will bring in gaps and divisions which are not.

Why? Because thought cannot encompass and contain the total, the whole, in one piece. It is a very small opening through which things can only be seen piecemeal. If there is a big building with only a small opening in its wall and I try to look through it, will I be able to see the whole house? No, at first a chair will be seen, then a desk, and then the master of the house, and so on and so forth. Through a small opening the house can be seen only in fragments, never the whole of it altogether, because the opening is very small. But then I break open the wall and enter the house, and now the whole house is seen together.

Thought is a very small aperture in the mind through which we try to find truth. Through thought, truth is seen in fragments; truth is fragmented. But when you drop thoughts and enter a thought free space, which is meditation, then the total is observed. And the day the whole, the total is seen, we exclaim, "Jesus, it was all one seen in infinite forms!"

But this is possible only through experience.

Another friend wants to know how many years I took to enter meditation.

Entry into meditation happens in only a moment, though one may have to wait at its door for lives. Entry is a matter of a moment. Even "moment" is not the right word, because a moment is too long. If I say that it happens in a thousandth part of a moment, that too will be wrong, because even the thousandth part is time. In fact, meditation is entry into timelessness, into the timeless. When time ceases, entry into meditation happens, meditation happens.

So if someone says that it took him an hour or a year to get into meditation, he is wrong -- because when one really enters meditation, time ceases to be, time is no more there. Meditation transcends time, it is beyond time. Of course you can spend any number of lives outside the temple of meditation, making a round of the temple for umpteen times; but that is not entry into its inner sanctuary.

I too, spent many lives going round the temple of meditation, but it was not entry. When I entered, it happened in no time, it happened without time, it happened timelessly, it happened in timelessness.

The question that you have raised is rather difficult. If one were to keep an account of the time spent on the outskirts of the temple, it will come to countless lives. Even calculation is difficult, because it is an enormously long time; it is incalculable. But if you take just the event of entry into consideration, then it can not be said in terms of time, because it happens in between two moments. It happens when a moment has passed and the next moment has yet to arrive; it happens in the gap between two moments. It always happens in the gap between two moments.

That is why it cannot be said how much time it took me to enter meditation. It takes no time at all. It cannot take time, because you cannot enter the eternal through time. What is beyond time cannot be known through time.

I understand what you say. You can loiter around the temple as much as you like. That is a kind of going in circles; one can do so. For instance, I draw a circle with a center, and ask someone to reach the center. But even if he keeps moving on the circumference for lives and lives, he will never reach the center; howsoever fast he may run, he cannot make it. Even an airplane will be of no avail. Whatever he may do -- he may spend any amount of energy he has, but if he keeps to the circumference, he will never, never reach the center. And wherever he is at the circumference, he will always be distant, equidistant from the center. So it is meaningless to know how much one ran. He is still at the circumference where his distance from the

center is always the same. And strangely enough it is the same distance from him as it was when he had not even begun the race.

If one is to reach the center he can do so only by quitting the circumference. He will have to stop running and take a jump. And when he will have reached the center and you will ask him how long it took him to run in circles to reach the center, what will he say? He will say that he did lots of traveling, lots of journeying on the circumference, but he could not reach. If you ask him about the length of his journey before he made it, he will again say that any length of journeying was useless, he could not reach through journeying. He will say that he reached only when he abandoned all journeying and took a quantum leap.

So it is not at all a question of length of time and space in meditation. Meditation does not happen in time. We all have spent lots and lots of time. And we all have wasted any amount of time. And the day meditation will happen to you, you too will not be able to say how much time it took. No, it is not at all a question of time.

Someone asked Jesus, "How long can one stay in that heaven of yours?" Jesus said that it was a difficult question, and then he said, "There shall be time no longer." Jesus said to him again, "If you want to know how long you can stay in the kingdom of God you are really putting a difficult question, because there shall be time no longer. So how can time be calculated?"

It is good to understand that what we know as time is inalienably connected with our sorrow, with our unhappiness, with our misery. And there is no time in bliss; bliss is timeless. The measure of time is the measure of your misery. The more unhappy you are the longer the time is. If someone in your family is on the deathbed, awaiting his end, and it is night, that night will become much too long. Although the night will make no difference for the wall clock or the calendar on the desk, but for the man sitting at the bedside of his dying beloved, it will become so long that it will seem endless. The man wonders if the night is going to end at all, if the sun will rise and another day begin. And it seems to him that though the night is long the clock shows the same hour, and he wonders if the clock has stopped or its hands are going slow. Even if it is about time, close to morning for the date leaf of the calendar to drop, the man feels that the night is getting longer and longer; it is endless.

Bertrand Russell has said somewhere that if he was presented in a court of law for all the sins he had committed and also for the sins that he had intended to commit, but could not, even the strictest of magistrates would not convict him for more than four to five years' imprisonment; but Jesus says that sinners will suffer in hell for eternity. This is very very unjust. He says that even if the sins he had only intended to commit -- he had only thought of them -- were added to the list of sins he had actually committed, the most punishing court would not punish him for more than four to five years in prison. "But the court of Jesus would have me suffer in hell for eternity, which is too much."

Russell is dead, otherwise I would like to tell him that he failed to understand what Jesus meant to say. What Jesus is saying is this: that if one was to live in hell for a moment, the moment would seem to be eternity itself. Misery is by nature such that it seems endless, it seems it will never come to an end.

Misery lengthens time, while happiness shortens it. That is why we say that happiness is transient, momentary. It is not necessary that happiness should last only a moment, but it feels momentary because in happiness time is short; it shortens. It is not that happiness is always fleeting. It may have a longer span in time, but it always feels fleeting because in happiness, time shrinks. Even as you meet your beloved, the time for separation arrives; he seems to be leaving you the moment he arrives. No sooner the flower blooms than it begins to wither away. So the experience of happiness is always brief, because the nature of time in happiness is such. The clock remains the same and so does the calendar; they are not affected by your happiness; but for you happiness shortens time psychologically.

And time in bliss disappears altogether; it is neither shortened nor lengthened. In bliss time simply does not exist. When you will be in bliss, time will cease to be for you. In fact, time and misery are two names for the same thing. Time is another name for misery. Time and misery are synonymous. Psychologically time means misery; and that is the reason why we say that bliss is beyond time. What is beyond time cannot be found through time.

I have wandered enough, as much as any of you have done; and the interesting part of it is that this wandering is so long that it is difficult to say who has wandered less and who more. Mahavira and Buddha attained enlightenment twenty-five hundred years ago; Jesus had it twenty hundred years ago, and Shankar only ten hundred years ago. But if someone says that Shankar had to wander less by ten hundred years, he is saying it wrong, because wandering is in finite.

For example, you were in Bombay and you came here to Nargol by traveling a distance of a hundred

miles. But for the star that is at an infinite distance from us, you did not travel at all. In relation to that star you are where you are. It makes no difference for that star if you have moved a hundred miles from Bombay. If you take that star into consideration you have not moved at all. Your distance from that star remains the same at Nargol as it was in Bombay. That star is so far away that these petty distances don't make a difference.

The journey of our lives, of our births and deaths is so long, so infinitely long, that it makes no difference whatsoever if one attained enlightenment twenty-five hundred years ago, another five hundred years ago, and still another only five days or five hours ago. The day we reach that center we exclaim, "Aha, Buddha is just now arriving and Mahavira also is only entering, and so also Jesus, and us too!"

But this is rather difficult to understand, because in the world we live in, time is very important to us. Time has great importance in our world. That is why the question arises how long it takes one to enter meditation. But don't raise this question. Don't talk about time. And stop wandering. Wandering will take time. Don't loiter around the temple; enter it.

But we are afraid of going inside the temple; we are afraid of what may happen there. Out here every thing is known and familiar. Our friends, relatives, wives, husbands and kids, houses and workshops are all here -- outside of the temple. Whatsoever we think to be our own is outside of the temple. And the temple has a condition that one can enter it all alone; no two persons can pass through its door together. So the question of taking with you your homes and houses, your wives and children, your property and wealth, your position and prestige, simply does not arise. Everything has to be left behind.

That is why we say that it is better we wander around awhile more. And so we wander and wander. We are waiting for the moment when the doors of the temple will open up a little wider and we will enter it with everything we have. But the doors of the temple never open up for more than one person at a time. Only one person can pass through it. And you cannot take even your position or prestige with you, because then you will be two -- you and your prestige. You cannot carry even your name with you, because then it will be two -- you and your name. You cannot carry any baggage with you; you can carry absolutely nothing. You have to go there totally naked and alone; then only you can enter.

For this reason we keep sauntering outside the temple, we pitch our camps on the outside, and we console ourselves saying that we are close to God, we are not away from him. But whether you are at a distance of a yard or a mile or a thousand miles from the temple, it makes no difference. If you are outside of it, you are outside. And if you want to go in, it can hap pen in a thousandth part of a second. It is wrong to say a thousandth part of a moment, really you can enter even without the moment.

Let this question be the last one for the moment. If you have any more questions, we will take them up in the evening. You ask whether what is known as knowledge or knowing abides only in a thought free state and it disappears in a state of thought.

Knowledge or knowing happens when thought is not. When you are free of thought you know. But having known it once, it abides in every state. It abides even in a state of thinking. Then there is no way to lose it. But its attainment is possible only in a thought free state. To attain it you have to be free of thought. Why?

The reason is that the waves of thought do not allow the mind to become a mirror. For instance, if you have to take a picture with your camera, you will have to be careful that the camera does not shake and that light does not enter it. But once the picture is taken, you can very well shake the camera and allow any amount of light to enter it. Then it does not matter. If the camera is shaken at the moment of taking the picture, everything will be ruined. Once the picture is taken, however, the matter ends. Then you can do whatever you like with the camera, you can shake and dance with it, it will make no difference to the picture.

Attainment of knowledge happens in a state of mind when nothing moves, when everything is quiet and still. Then only the picture of knowing is obtained. But after it is obtained you can do anything, you can shake and dance; it makes no difference. Knowledge is certainly attained in a thought free state; but after it is attained, thought creates no difficulty. If you think that you will achieve it through thought, then it will never happen. Thought will impede it, impede its realization. But it becomes impotent after you have realized knowledge. Then it is powerless and ineffective; it cannot do anything.

It is interesting to know that stillness of mind is primarily needed for the realization of knowledge, but once it is realized nothing is needed after it. But that is what comes later. And what comes later should not be brought in first, otherwise it will harm you. It will harm you in the sense that you may think that if

thought is not going to be a problem later why should it be a problem right now? And that will really be harmful. Then we will shake the camera and everything will be in a mess. Even a shaking camera can take a picture, but it would not be a true picture, an authentic picture. Even through thought what we come across is knowledge, but it is never true knowledge, authentic knowledge, because the mind is all the time unsteady, shaking and trembling. So it distorts everything.

For instance, the moon is up in the sky and the sea below is in waves. Even the waving sea will reflect the moon but it will reflect it in fragments; instead of one moon there will be a thousand and one pieces of it scattered all over the sea. And if one has not seen the real moon in the sky he cannot have a correct picture of it from its reflections on the sea. He will see a thousand and one fragments of the moon instead. He will come across myriad silvery strands of the moon suffusing the sea, but from them he cannot have an idea of the real moon. A restless sea, a sea in turmoil cannot reflect the moon correctly. But once we get a correct image of the moon, we will see and recognize it even in the scattered waves of the ocean. We will say, "It is you."

So it is essential that for once we have a correct image of truth or God. Once we know him authentically, we can see him in every image. But without this, we cannot see him anywhere. In fact we meet God everywhere, but we cannot recognize him, we cannot say that this is he.

I would like to explain it with an anecdote, and then we will sit for meditation.

A Hindu sannyasin lived near Sai Baba for long. A Hindu sannyasin... and Sai lived in a mosque. No one knew for sure whether he was a Hindu or a Mohammedan. Nothing is certain about such people. When someone made inquiries about him, he just laughed, but laughing does not say anything except that the inquirer is stupid.

Being a Hindu sannyasin he could not live in the mosque, so he chose to live in a temple outside the village. And he loved and adored Sai Baba, he was intimate with him. So every day he cooked food for Sai Baba, took it to the mosque, fed him and then returned to his temple and ate his own meal.

One day Sai Baba said to him, "Why do you come such a long way every day? You can feed me at your own place, because I happen to pass your place several times." The sannyasin said with surprise, "Do you really pass by my place? I never saw you passing." Sai Baba then said, "You should watch carefully. I pass your temple several times every day. Tomorrow I will go there, so you feed me there. You need not come here."

The next day the Hindu monk cooked food and waited for Sai Baba to come. He waited long enough, but he did not turn up. Then he was worried because it was already 2 p.m. He thought that Sai Baba must be hungry like himself, and so he took the dishes with food and ran to the mosque. He said to Sai Baba, "I waited and waited for you, but you did not turn up." Sai Baba said, "I had been to your place today, but you snubbed me and turned me away." The sannyasin said, "What do you say, that I turned you away? Only a dog had appeared." Sai Baba said, "That dog was me." This made the Hindu sannyasin very miser able and he wept a lot. He then said, "How stupid of me that you went to my place and I could not recognize you. I will not miss recognizing you tomorrow."

But the sannyasin did not recognize him again, though Sai Baba visited his place. Had he come in the form of a dog, he would not have failed to know him. But this time he was a leper who met the monk in the street. The monk told the leper, "Keep off my way. I am carrying food for Sai Baba, so keep off!" The leper grinned and moved away.

This day too the monk had waited for Sai Baba till 2 p.m. And then he had rushed to the mosque as before and said to Sai Baba, "You did not turn up again; I waited for you like anything." Sai Baba said, "I had been to your place today also, but the sea of your mind is so restless, it is full of so many ripples, that you cannot know me as the same everyday. You get shaken. Today a leper turned up and you told him to move away. Isn't it very strange that when I go to you you turn me away and then you come here and complain that I did not turn up?"

The sannyasin began to cry, and he said, "How unfortunate that I could not recognize you!" Then Sai Baba said, "How can you know me in other forms when you have not known me really?"

Once a glimpse of reality becomes available, the false just ceases to be. Once we have a glimpse of God, then God alone is, and nothing else. But that glimpse will be possible only when everything within us is still and quiet. And then there is no question. Then everything is his. Then thoughts, feelings and desires, all are his. Then anything and everything is his.

But to have this glimpse, this recognition, it is essential in the primary stage, in the first place, that

thoughts, feelings and desires, all should come to a standstill.
Now we will sit for meditation.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Osho Leads Dynamic

3 May 1970 om in

Archive code: 7005033
ShortTitle: MIRAC103
Audio: No
Video: No

Please sit or stand apart. Keep a little distance from one an other so that those of you who want to lie down may do so comfortably. No one will talk, there will be no chit chatting at all.

You will sit quietly and no one will sit close to another. There is plenty of space here, so don't be miserly. It would unnecessarily spoil everything if someone falls on you in the midst of meditation. Keep apart. Sit or lie down... Take your position as is convenient for you... Close your eyes... And do as I ask you to do.

FIRST STAGE: TEN MINUTES DEEP BREATHING

Close your eyes and begin breathing deeply. Inhale as much as you can, and exhale as much as you can. Put all your energy into inhaling and exhaling deeply, breathing in and breathing out. Breathe in deeply and breathe out deeply. Become breathing itself. And exert yourself fully. The deeper the breathing in and out, the greater the possibility for the latent energy to awaken. Breathe in a deep breath and breathe out a deep breath. Breathe in and breathe out... Take a deep breath in and take a deep breath out and continue the process for a full ten minutes. You become a breathing machine, and nothing more. You are only breathing in and breathing out for ten minutes. Then I will give you the second *sutra*, the second stage. It will form the second stage of today's meditation. So for the first ten minutes work hard with deep breathing...

Take a deep breath in and throw it out deeply... Exert yourselves fully. Just become a breathing machine, a bellows that pulls the air in and throws it out vigorously and continuously... Let every fiber of your body vibrate with breathing. Breathe in deeply and breathe out deeply. Deeply and very deeply. Be come a breathing instrument. Concentrate all of your attention and all of your energy on breathing and on breathing alone. Take deep breath in and take deep breath out. And watch that now a deep breath is coming in and now a deep breath is going out. Breathe and also observe that you are breathing and breathing deeply. Remain a witness. Keep witnessing that breath is going in and going out. Bring all your attention to deep breathing; bring all your energy to deep breathing. Now I am going to be silent for ten minutes. In the meantime you continue taking deep breaths in and throwing deep breaths out. And watch from in-side that breaths are going in and going out regularly and constantly and vigorously.

Don't think even a bit about others, just take care of yourselves... And bring your whole energy to breathing. You have nothing to do with others. Draw in a deep breath and expel it vigorously. And at the same time observe from inside the incoming breaths and the outgoing breaths... It will be clearly seen how a breath goes in and goes out. Do it with all your strength so it starts rising from the very depth, the very bottom of what I call the *kunda*, the pool, the reservoir of energy... Let the whole atmosphere be suffused

and charged with breathing, as if the whole environment is breathing in union with you. Inhale a deep breath; exhale a deep breath. Let it be deeper and deeper and still deeper. Let your whole being shake like a cyclone, a storm... Breathe in deeply and breathe out deeply... Deep breath, deeper breath, still deeper breath... Deep, deep, deep... And watch within, observe inside. See that a breath is incoming and another breath goes out. Don't spare yourselves; bring your entire energy into it.

Deep vibrations of breathing will begin to awaken some energy within you. Breathe in a deep breath and expel it fully... With your vigorous breathing a sleeping light inside you will flare up. So take a deep breath in and take a deep breath out. Become a vehicle of breathing and nothing else... A breath is going in, another is going out... Do it with all your energy; do it with all your strength. Put all your energy into deep, very deep breathing... Before you enter into the second stage do it with all of your might... Breathe in deeply, breathe out deeply... Do it to the maximum... Let your whole body shake... Let all your roots shake... Let your entire being shake... Let a state of storm be created... Let only breathing remain... Do it with full vigor... Before going over to the second stage bring your whole energy to deep breathing... Passage and progress into the second stage will happen only when you have reached the crescendo at this stage...

Make deep efforts... Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing... Do not withhold yourselves -- do not withhold even a bit... The energy that is sleeping within you has to be awakened. So exert yourselves completely, absolutely... Deep breathing, deep breathing... Let go of yourselves... To awaken the latent electricity within you it is essential that you breathe in deeply and breathe out deeply... Let every fiber of your body come alive... Let every fiber of your body shake and tremble... Do it with all your strength... Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing.

For two more minutes do it with total strength, and then we enter the second stage... Let the entire environment be filled with electrical waves... Inhale deeply and exhale deeply... deep inhalation, deep exhalation... And bring all your strength to deep breathing... Deep breathing, deep breathing, still deeper breathing... Now we will go into the second stage. Breathe in and breathe out deeply for one more minute. Take a deep breath in and take a deep breath out... Let breathing be deeper and still deeper... Deep breathing... deep breathing, deep breathing. Don't look at others, concentrate on yourselves... Deep breathing, deeper breathing, still deeper breathing.

SECOND STAGE: TEN MINUTES' CATHARSIS

In this stage you have to let go of your body completely. Breathe in and breathe out deeply and leave the body free. Let it cry if it feels like crying. If tears well up let them well up. Let your eyes shed tears... If your hands and feet tremble, let them do so. If the body shakes and moves and whirls, let it do so freely. If it stands up and begins to dance, leave it free to stand up and dance. Take deep breaths and let go of your body. Whatever happens to the body let it hap pen; don't come in its way... Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing. For ten minutes continue deep breathing and relax the body. If the body takes certain postures and gestures -- *asanas* and *mudras* -- allow it to take them. If it rolls on the ground, allow it to do so. Leave the body free and just remain a witness, a watcher. Don't hinder the body in any way... Deep breathing... deep breathing... Let go of the body completely. Whatsoever happens to your body, allow it; don't come in its way, don't hinder it. Now for ten minutes continue deep breathing and relax the body and leave it free. Let go of the body. Let what ever happens to it happen. Let it express itself the way it likes. And don't hesitate at all. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply... If tears come, allow them. Let whatever happens...

Let go of the body absolutely. The body will shake by itself; it will whirl by itself. When the energy inside you will rise, the body will shake and move. When the energy within you will rise the body will be stirred and aroused. Leave it free completely... Continue deep breathing and let go of the body. Whatever happens to it allow it to happen. Don't restrain it at all. Don't resist it even slightly... Deep breathing, deeper breathing, still deeper breathing... breathe deeply... breathe deeply... Remember, the body has not to be restrained in any manner. Let what happens to it happen. Letting it go will help the energy to find its way to reach the top. Let the body relax fully and continue deep breathing. Don't slow down your breathing. Breathe deeply and let the body relax. Whatsoever happens to It should be allowed to happen... If it sits down, let it do so. If it falls down, let it fall down. If it stands up allow it to do so. Whatsoever happens to it, allow it fully; don't come in its way at all. And continue deep breathing... Deep breathing, deeper breathing, still deeper breathing.

Don't withhold anything. Stake everything. Stake all your might. I see that you are withholding. You are

withholding much. Stake yourselves wholly. Deep breathing, deeper breathing, still deeper breathing... Let go of the body. Let whatever happens to it happen... Leave it free... If it laughs, allow it. If it cries, allow it too. And if it shrieks allow that too. Don't worry about it in the least. Don't resist it. Just breathe deeply and let go of the body... Let go... The energy is ascending, so breathe deeply and leave the body uninhibited and free. Take a deep breath, take a deep breath, take a deep breath. When the energy will awaken many things will happen to the body; it will cry, it will shake, it will whirl, it will dance, it will scream and shout; allow it to express itself fully. Let go of the body. And don't hesitate at all.

Continue deep breathing; bring your full energy to breathing, and leave the body to itself. Whatsoever happens to the body, let it. Don't hesitate; don't shirk, and don't shrink at all. Don't resist the body in any way. And don't think of others. And let go of the body. Many things will happen when the energy will awaken and ascend. Tears will well up and fill your eyes, the body will shake, the limbs will move and *mudras* will be formed. The body may even rise up. Let everything happen. You are alone here; there is nobody but you. Let go. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. Work hard for one to two minutes, before we enter the third stage. Bring it to its climax before we enter the third stage. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. And let go of the body. Don't hinder it in any way.

I see a few friends are withholding themselves. Don't withhold. Let go. Exert your utmost and let go. If you cry, then cry with all your mind heart; don't withhold. If you feel like shouting, then shout full throatedly; don't suppress it. If the body stands up, let it stand; don't try to manage the body in any way. If it spins let it spin. Let go of the body completely. Then alone the latent energy can create its pathway. Let go and breathe deeply. Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing.

Gather all your energy into it. Bring all your might to it... breathe deeply, more deeply and still more deeply. Let your entire being be shaken and stirred. Whatever happens to the body, allow it. Let go. Exert yourselves deeply. Involve yourselves very deeply. And breathe more deeply, breathe still more deeply. Your whole body will be electrified... Let go... Now the last minute remains. So bring all your energy to it so we enter the third stage. Deep breathing, deep breathing, deeper and still deeper breathing. Exert yourselves maximally so you get into the third stage... Breathe deeply, more deeply, breathe deeply and still more deeply.

And now add the third *sutra*, the third stage.

THIRD STAGE: ASK: "WHO AM I?"

Deep breathing will continue. Bodily movement will continue, and to them add the third *sutra*. Ask within yourselves: "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Ask inside you, "Who am I?" Let your every breath be filled with this one question, "Who am I? Who am I?" Let breathing, deep and fast breathing continue, and ask inside you, "Who am I?" Let the body continue to move and sway and ask from within "Who am I?"

Keep asking this question without any interruption, let no gaps occur in between. And pour all your energy into asking: "Who am I?" For ten minutes squeeze all your strength into asking it: "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Madly ask the question, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Ask it with all your being, let the question reverberate through your whole being, "Who am I?" Continue deep breathing, and let go of the body. Whatever happens to it, allow it. And ask, "Who am I? Who am I?" Exert your utmost for ten minutes; and then we will rest. So apply your full strength..."Who am l? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

Invest all your energy into it. Don't withhold yourselves at all. And ask vigorously inside you, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"... Raise a storm inside you..."Who am I? Who am I?" Let breathing deepen and so also let ask ing deepen. "Who am I?" And whatsoever happens to the body, allow it. "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Let the whole environment ask, let every grain of sand ask, let the skies and the trees ask, let everything ask, "Who am I? Who am I?" Let the whole environment be filled with the question, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

Bend all your energy into it, and then we will relax and rest. The more you exert the more rest will be available. The higher the storm you raise, the deeper the meditation will sink in you. The fourth *sutra* is the stage of meditation. So bring your entire energy to it. You have to reach the climax, the crescendo. Do all that you can so you don't say later that you withheld something... "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, and ask inside you, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Ask with full force, and don't worry if the question is said aloud. But

ask inside you, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Apply your whole energy to it, pour your entire power into it. Let whatsoever happens to the body happen. If the body falls down, let it. If it screams, allow it. Exert your utmost. "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

Put your entire energy into the question, "Who am I? Who am I?" Work very hard and don't withhold yourselves. Don't withhold, don't withhold, don't withhold..."Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Only five minutes are left, so bring your whole energy to it..."Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Let every fiber of your body ask it. Let every beat of your heart ask it. "Who am I?" Go to the peak; become absolutely mad and ask with maximum power. Bring your maximum energy to it. Then we enter the stage of relaxation and rest -- but before we go to rest, please work the hard est. "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Tire yourselves out..."Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Raise a storm of questions. Only two minutes are left, so ask with all your might, "Who am I? Who am I?" Let whatever happens to the body hap pen. Say it with all the power at your command, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

Now only a minute remains with us. So let your whole strength enter the question. And then rest will follow... "Who am I? Who am I?" Let it happen, whatsoever may happen to the body... Breathe deeply, breathe deeply. "Who am I? Who am I?" If the body shakes, if the body dances, allow it without hindrance. Leave it free. "Who am I? Who am I?" To go to the fourth stage of meditation, you have to apply your entire energy, you have to do your maximum. Don't spare anything, bring your full strength to it. Unless you do so you cannot enter the fourth, the final stage... "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Drown yourselves completely into it. "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Use your total energy, don't spare yourselves, don't withhold yourselves in the least. Exert yourselves totally. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply.

And now drop all efforts and enter the fourth stage, the stage of relaxation and rest.

FOURTH STAGE: 10 MINUTES' TOTAL REST

Now no questions and no deep breathing. Drop everything, abandon every effort. For these ten minutes keep lying as if you are dead, as if you are not. Give up everything. For these ten minutes drop all efforts and lie in waiting for him. Cease to do anything; neither ask "Who am I?" nor breathe deeply. Just keep lying -- relaxed, restful. Listen to the roar of the sea. Listen to the wind passing through the pines. If a bird calls, listen to its sound. For ten minutes feel as if you are dead, as if you don't exist.

And now open your eyes slowly, slowly. If your eyes don't open, then cover them with your palms. Those who have fallen down and who find it difficult to get up should first take deep but slow breaths and then rise up. Don't be in a hurry, don't rise abruptly. Get up slowly, very slowly. And if someone cannot rise even after breathing, then he should stay lying a little longer and breathe deeply but slowly. Then he should first sit up and then rise very slowly. Open your eyes... One who cannot get up should further breathe deeply but slowly, and then rise very gently.

A few small informations... In the afternoon between three and four we will sit here in silence. I will be sitting here at the same place. You all should arrive here five minutes before three. And I will be here exactly at three. There will be no conversations, no chit chats whatsoever. Not even a word will be uttered. Everybody will sit here in complete silence. I will be sitting here silently for an hour. In the meantime if somebody feels like it he will come and sit silently near me for two minutes and then retire to his place. He will not stay here longer than two minutes so other friends may have their turn. For a whole hour just sit in waiting.

Try to spend these three days constantly in meditation. Even when you go out for a walk by the seashore or anywhere, go alone and sit there in meditation.

Our morning session is over.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Meditation is Death and Resurrection

3 May 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7005035
ShortTitle: MIRAC104
Audio: No
Video: No

A FRIEND HAS ASKED IF THERE IS A DANGER IN AWAKENING THE KUNDALINI. IF SO, WHAT IS THE DANGER? AND WHY SHOULD THE KUNDALINI BE AWAKENED IF IT IS DANGEROUS TO DO SO?

There is a good deal of danger involved. Really, there is a danger of losing all that we take to be our life. As we are, we will not remain the same after the kundalini is awakened. Everything will change. Every thing. Our relationships, our emotions, our world and all that we knew till yesterday will change. All that will change is the danger.

If coal is to turn into diamond, it must die as coal. So the danger is great enough. But it is a danger for the coal as such. If it is to become a diamond, it can do so only if it disappears as coal. Perhaps you don't know that there is no generic difference between diamond and coal. Essentially they are of the same element. Coal turns into diamond in the course of a very long period of time. Chemically there is no basic difference between diamond and coal. But the coal cannot re main coal if it wants to become diamond. So the coal faces a great danger.

The same way a man faces a danger if he is on his way to find God. He will die as man. If a river is running to meet the sea, it is facing a great danger. It will disappear, it cannot escape it. But what do we mean by danger? It means to disappear. They alone can go on a journey to God who are prepared to disappear, to die.

Death does not erase us as completely as does meditation, because death only severs us from one body and joins us with another. You don't change in death; only your clothes change. You remain as you are. So death is not so great a danger as we all take it to be. Meditation is a greater danger than death, be cause while death only snatches your clothes away from you, meditation snatches you away from you.
Meditation is absolute death.

In the past, those who knew said that meditation is death, total death. In meditation not only clothes, but everything changes. But if a river wants to become the sea, it has to risk its life. In fact the river does not lose anything when it falls into the sea; it loses nothing at all, it grows to become the sea itself. And when coal turns into diamond, it loses nothing; it grows to become diamond. But so long as coal is coal it is afraid of losing itself. And so long as a river is a river it is afraid of getting lost. How does it know that on meet-ing the sea, it will not lose anything, it will turn into sea itself7

Man faces the same danger in relation to meditation. The same friend also asks why one should take the risk if the danger is so obvious. It is necessary to understand it in some depth.

The truth is that the more we risk, the more we live dangerously, the more we are alive. And the more we are afraid, the more we are dead. In fact the dead have absolutely no dangers to face. The one big danger that the dead don't have to face is that they cannot die again. He alone can die who is alive. And the more alive he is, the more intensely he can meet death.

There is a rock somewhere, and very close to it a flower has bloomed. The rock can say to the flower, "How stupid you are. Why do you take the risk of becoming a flower? Don't you know you will wither

away before sundown?" There is a great danger in being a flower really. But there is no danger in being a rock. When the flower will have withered away in the evening, the rock will be lying intact in its place. The rock does not have to face much danger, because it is not that alive. The more alive one is, the greater the danger.

A person is in danger only to the extent he is alive. The more alive he is, the more the danger. Meditation is the greatest danger there is, because meditation is the door which leads to the attainment of the most profound in life -- the supreme.

But the friend wants to know why one should go for it at all if there is danger. I say, one should go precisely because there is danger. And I say, don't go where there is no danger. Never go if there is no danger, because there is nothing but death. And go you must if there is danger, because the possibility of life abundant exists there.

But we are all fond of security. We are afraid of the dangers of insecurity, we run away from it, we hide ourselves from it. And thus we lose life itself in the bargain. Many people lose life in trying to save it. They alone live life who don't save it, who live with abandon, who live dangerously. There is danger in deed, and that is why you should go for it. And it is the greatest possible danger. Climbing Everest is not that dangerous. To reach the moon too, is not so dangerous, although only recently a few astronauts lost their way to it. The danger is great, but this danger is confined to the body; only the body is changed through death. But the danger in meditation is greater than in going to the moon.

But why are we so afraid of danger? Have you ever thought why we fear danger so much? It is ignorance that is behind all such fear. We fear that we may come to an end; we fear we may disappear; we fear we may die. So we do everything to protect, to secure, to fortify, to enclose and to hide ourselves from dangers. We do everything to run away from them; we plunge down every avenue of escape we know.

I have heard an anecdote. I have heard that a king had built a large palace, but it had only one door, a single entrance, so the king may be secure from dangers. The palace did not have any other doors or windows, lest an enemy enter in through them. So it was more a grave than a house. But even a single door posed a danger, since a killer could enter the palace and go out of it through this door. So the king had placed a thousand armed guards at this single door.

A neighboring king came to visit when he learned that his friend had built a palace with such security devices as no other king ever had. And he was pleased to see it -- he said that the palace was so secure, it had absolutely no danger from enemies. And he also said that he would have a similar palace built for himself.

When the two kings came out of the new palace, the visiting king complimented his friend once again for building such a beautiful and secure palace and said that he would have the like of it built for himself. But as he said goodbye to his friend and mounted his chariot, a beggar sitting by the side gave a ringing laugh. The master of the palace asked him why he laughed. The beggar said, "As I see it, there has been a mistake in the construction of this house. I have been sitting here since the time the house was being built. And ever since, I have been waiting for this opportunity to speak to you about it. There is a mis take -- and only one mistake."

The king wanted to know about it, and the beggar said, "The one door that you have allowed to be made is itself a danger, it is dangerous. Maybe no one will be able to enter the house, but death will certainly enter through this door. So I suggest that you get inside the house and get this door sealed with bricks from inside. Then you will be absolutely protected, since death cannot enter."

The king then said, "You are mad. In that case death will not need to enter the palace, because I will be dead as soon as this door is sealed. The house will become a grave." Now the beggar said, "It is already a grave, except for this door. And you too admit that it will become a grave if this door is removed" When the king nodded his head the beggar added, "The more doors were removed the more like a grave it became. Now only one door remains."

The beggar added, "A time was when I, too, lived enclosed in a house. But then I discovered that an enclosed life was as good as dead. You, too, can see that if the only door that remains in your house is sealed, it will turn into a grave. I pulled down all the walls of the house I lived in, and now I am under the open sky. And as you say, if the house is completely closed it will be all death, so I say that it will be all life if it is open and unprotected on all sides. I repeat that when it is all open and unprotected it has become life -- life abundant. There is danger enough, but it is life abundant."

There is danger, and that is why it is inviting. And it is for this reason that you should go for it. And it is the coal, and not the diamond that faces danger. And it is the river, and not the ocean that is in danger. And

it is you, and not God in you, who meets with danger. So now you think it out for yourselves. If you want to save yourselves, you will have to lose God. And if you want to find God, you will have to lose yourselves.

One night someone asked Jesus, "What should I do so that I find this God you always talk about?" Jesus said, "You don't have to do a thing except that you lose yourself. Don't save yourself." The man said, "What are you talking about? What will I gain if I lose myself?" And Jesus answered, "He who loses finds himself, and he who saves, loses himself forever."

You can ask if you have any more to ask.

It is being asked: How is it that when the kundalini begins to awaken there appear impediments in its way and that its flow is blocked? What is the reason for it? And what can we do to make it move again?

There are not many reasons but one. It is that we do not invoke it, provoke it with all our will and might, and that we do not bring in all our energy into awakening it. Our efforts are always fragmentary and incomplete; they are never total. Whatsoever we do, we do it half-heartedly. Nothing we do totally. And this is the obstruction; there is no other obstruction than this. And there will be no obstructions whatsoever, if we do things totally. But all through our lives we have gotten into the habit of going only half the way through, we never go the whole way. Even if we love, we do it halfheartedly; we love a person and we also hate him. It sounds strange that we hate the very person we love. We love a person, we want to live for his sake, and at times we also think of murdering him. It is difficult to find a lover who has not thought of his beloved being dead.

Our life is such that it is always divided, always half-and-half. And the two halves are always pulling in opposite directions. Unlike our two legs, the right and left, which move forward in the same direction, the two halves of our divided mind move in opposite directions. And that is what causes us tension and conflict. What is this restlessness of our lives, but that we are always half and half -- split, fragmentary and lukewarm?

A young man came to me and said that for twenty years he had been thinking of committing suicide. I told him, "Madman, why don't you do it then? Twenty years is a long time. When are you going to commit suicide if you have been thinking of it for twenty long years? You are going to die anyway. Will you commit suicide after you are dead?" The young man was startled and he said, "What are you saying? I came to you with the hope that you will persuade me not to do it." I then said, "Need I persuade you, when you did not do it for twenty years?" His answer was, "Whosoever I met persuaded me not to commit suicide."

"It is because of these persuaders," I told him, "that you are neither living nor dead. You are just half and half. You should either live or die; don't do both things together. If you want to live then give up the thought of suicide and begin to live fully. And if you want to die then give up the thought of living and die wholly."

The young man stayed with me for two or three days. And every day I told him this; "Now don't think of living. If you have thought of dying for twenty years, it is better you now die." The third day he told me, "Why do you say it? Please don't. I want to live." So I said, "It is not I who ask you to die. It is you who said that you have wanted for twenty years to end your life."

Now it is a matter worth considering. If a person thinks of suicide for twenty years and yet does not die then obviously he is not living either. How can he live who constantly thinks of dying? We are half and half. And this habit of being half and half permeates our entire life. We are neither able to become a full friend to someone nor a whole enemy to another. We are not able to be anything totally. But the wonder is that it is much more joyful to be a full foe than to be a half friend.

In reality, it is blissful to be anything totally, because whenever your total being is involved, all the latent energies of your body gather together and co operate with you. And whenever you are divided and split, you are in conflict and you fight within yourself.

Now if the awakening of kundalini is impeded in its way, it only means that on the one hand you want to awaken it and on the other you are afraid of its awakening. You are going to the temple and at the same time you don't have the courage to enter it. You are doing both together. You are preparing for meditation and at the same time you don't gather courage to jump into it. You want to swim in the river, you have reached the river bank, and yet you are standing on the edge of the bank thinking what to do. You want to swim and yet you don't want to enter the water. It is as if you want to swim inside your living room, as if you want to work your hands and feet lying on a cushioned sofa and have the joy of swimming. No, you cannot enjoy swimming lying on a comfortable sofa in your living room. This is just stupid. The real joy of swimming is

inseparably linked with danger.

If there is half-heartedness, it will obstruct the kundalini in many ways. That is why many friends will feel that things have come to a standstill.

If the kundalini comes to a standstill then remember only one thing... and don't find excuses to justify it. We find all kinds of excuses: that karmas of past lives are coming in the way, that the stars are not favorable, that its time has not come. None of these things that we are wont to think are correct. Only one thing is correct: that you are not doing your best to awaken it. If there is any obstruction anywhere then think that you are not taking a full jump, and then jump with full force. Bring all your energy to it and let go of yourself totally. Then the kundalini will not be blocked at any of the centers.

The truth is that kundalini can complete its whole journey in a moment; and it can take even years. It is all a matter of commitment -- whether it is total or fragmentary. If our will, our mind is total, the whole thing can happen right now, this very moment.

If the kundalini is impeded anywhere it only means that you have not invested your whole energy into your efforts. So cooperate with it fully, and bring all your energy to it. There is infinite energy stored within each one of us, but we have never exerted ourselves in anything in a big way. We always live on the periphery of life, we never dig deep into it. Never have we invoked and called our roots, the roots of our being; we have never provoked them, and that is why there are obstructions. And remember, there is no other reason than this.

A FRIEND ASKS: WE ARE BORN WITH HUNGER, SLEEP AND THIRST, BUT NOT WITH THE THIRST FOR GOD. WHY?

It will be useful to understand this thing. The thirst for God, too, comes with our birth, but it takes long to know it. Children, for example, are born with sex, but it takes them fourteen years to know it. Desire for sex comes with their birth, but it takes them fourteen to fifteen years to recognize it. And why does it take so much time? The desire, the thirst is there within you, but the body is not prepared for it. The body takes fourteen years to grow and mature for sex, and then the desire is awakened. Until then it is in a latent state.

The thirst for God, too, comes with birth, but the body is not ripe and ready. And as soon as the body is prepared the thirst is aroused. The kundalini provides that growth, that maturity. But you can ask why it does not happen by itself. It does happen sometimes on its own, but this thing needs to be under stood carefully.

In the evolution of mankind certain things happen first to individuals and then to groups. For instance, if you go through the whole of the Vedas then it does not seem that there was any awareness of fragrance or smell during the times of the Vedas. In all the scriptures of the world that are contemporary with the Rigveda, there is no mention of the sense of smell anywhere. Flowers are of course mentioned, but not fragrance. Those who know say that until the times of the Rigveda man's sense of smell had not awakened. Subsequently it awoke in the case of a few individuals. Even today, smell does not have any meaning for many people; only for a few persons it has meaning. In fact the sense of smell has yet to awaken fully in all people. The more developed communities have more of it, and the less developed ones have much less of it. There still exist a few tribes on this earth who have no word for fragrance in their languages. So the sense of smell first came to a few individuals and gradually grew and became part of the collective mind.

Like the sense of smell, many other things came into man's awareness only gradually. They did not exist in the past. Man's awareness of color makes an astonishing story. Aristotle in his books has talked of only three colors. Until the time of Aristotle, people in Greece had been aware of only three colors; they did not know of any other colors. It was over a long period of time and very gradually that some other colors became visible to them. And don't think that even today there are only as many colors as are seen by our eyes. There are many more than these, but we have yet to be aware of them. Our sensitivity is not that developed yet. That is why sometimes under the influence of LSD or mescaline or hashish or marijuana, some new colors become visible to our eyes, which we had never seen before. And colors are legion. But it is only gradually and over a long span of time that we become sensitive to them.

Even today, there are any number of people in the world who are colorblind, who have no sense of color. If there are a thousand persons sitting here, at least fifty of them should be blind to one color or another, although they themselves may not be aware of it. And a few persons may be such as cannot

distinguish between the green and the yellow. Leave aside ordinary people, even some great and distinguished persons have been found to be colorblind.

A man like Bernard Shaw could not tell the green color from the yellow. And until the age of sixty he did not know that he could not distinguish between green and yellow colors. He came to know of it on his sixtieth birth anniversary when someone presented him a suit of clothes as a birthday gift. It was green in color, but the suit lacked one thing -- a tie. The friend had forgotten to buy a tie along with the suit. So Shaw went to the market to buy a tie matching the suit, and he asked for a tie with yellow color. The shopkeeper politely said that a yellow tie will not match with a green suit. Shaw was surprised to hear it and insisted that the color of the tie and the suit was the same. It was now the turn of the shopkeeper to be amused, and he asked, "How are they the same color, sir? Are you kidding?" for he knew that Shaw was very good at jokes. He said, "It is just a joke perhaps that you say that the suit and the tie have the same color. They don't; the tie is yellow while the suit is green." But still Shaw insisted and inquired curiously what the yellow color was.

It was then that Bernard Shaw had his eyes examined and the doctor confirmed that he was blind to the color yellow.

There was a time when yellow was not visible to human eyes. This is the latest addition to the list of colors known to man. Some other colors are new, too.

Music does not have meaning for everybody. It has meaning for only a few persons. And only a few persons appreciate its nuances very deeply. For the rest it is nothing more than sound and noise -- signify ing nothing. Their awareness and appreciation of musical notes has yet to develop and deepen. In fact, up to now music has not been the collective experience of mankind.

So far as God is concerned, he is a very very distant experience who transcends all senses, who is beyond all senses. He is the ultimate experience; there is nothing beyond him. That is why very few become awakened, though the potentiality to be awakened lies within everybody and it comes to him with birth.

But whenever a person in our midst is awakened, his awakening, too, becomes a factor for stirring the latent thirst for God in many people. Whenever a man like Krishna rises in our midst, his very sight, his very presence begins to awaken in us what has been asleep so long.

The thirst, the hunger for God is with each one of us, and it comes with our birth. But it is not allowed to awaken, it is suppressed. And there are many reasons for it. The most important among them is that the huge crowds that surround us, the vast masses of people among whom we live are completely devoid of that thirst. That is why when this thirst begins to rise in someone, he immediately suppresses it, because it seems to be a kind of madness to him. In a world where people all around you are filled with the hunger for money and the hunger for fame, the hunger for religion looks like madness. And it makes people all around suspicious about the man hungering for religion, they think he is going out of his mind. So man suppresses himself. This hunger is not allowed to rise, it is suppressed from all sides.

The world we have created has no place for God, and we are responsible for it. Because, as I said, it is dangerous to allow God to have a place, so we don't give him any quarter. The wife is afraid lest God should enter her husband's life, because with his coming the wife may disappear, she may become meaningless for him. The husband is afraid in the same way that if God came into the life of his wife, his own place as her veritable God -- the substitute God -- would be in jeopardy. The substitute God would be nowhere. That is why we have allowed no room for God in the world we have made, because God would be a disturbing factor here. If he comes, he will disturb, he is bound to disturb something or the other; he will upset many things. Here sleep will be gone; there something else will happen, and elsewhere certain things will have to be changed. We will cease to be what we are. That is why we have kept God out of our world.

But just in case the thirst for God arises by chance -- to ward off that danger -- we have created false gods, stone idols, in our houses, and we worship them, so that the thirst is not directed toward the real God. We have substitute gods all over. This represents man's worst cunning and his greatest conspiracy against God ever. These man-made gods symbolize the most formidable conspiracy against religion and God that was ever hatched. And it is on account of this that man's thirst for God is not allowed to be turned into a quest for God -- instead it gets lost around temples and mosques which have nothing worthwhile. And when man finds nothing in temples and mosques, he is disappointed and it seems to him that his own home is better than them. He then says, "What is there in temples and mosques?" So he returns home after visiting them. He does not know that temples and mosques are inventions of great cunning and deception.

I have heard that of an evening the devil returned home dejected and depressed and said to his wife, "I have been rendered absolutely jobless; I have now nothing in hand to do." His wife was taken aback, as all

wives are when their husbands go out of jobs, and she asked, "You are jobless? How could it be? How could you, of all people, lose your job? It is just impossible, because your job is eternal. The work of corrupting people will go on forever. It is such that it can never come to an end. How come you lost it? What is it that made you jobless?" The devil said, "I have been rendered jobless in a very weird way. My job has been taken over by the temples and mosques, by the priests and pundits. I am not needed at all. What else did I do except to deflect people from the path that goes to God? Now no one walks on that path; temples and mosques are there to deflect them from it. So I don't get the opportunity to lead them astray as I used to do for so long."

The thirst for God is there as ever. But we begin to educate people about God from their early childhood and that is what harms. Before actually knowing God, an illusion is created that we know him. So everyone thinks he knows God. Before the thirst is awakened we are made to drink water, and this creates boredom and fear. It is because of our wrong teachings that we develop a distaste for God; we lose all interest in him. We stuff our heads so badly with the Gita, the Koran and the Bible, we cram our minds so heavily with the sayings of the saints and mahatmas, that it becomes nauseating and we want to get rid of it sooner than later. So the question of reaching to God does not arise.

Our whole social set up, our entire system is anti God. And that is why the thirst for God is so difficult to arise. And even when it arises, the person concerned appears to us to be crazy; he is immediately thought to be a mental case. It is so because he is now so different from the rest of us. He begins to live in a different way; even his way of breathing changes, his whole lifestyle changes. It is a sea change. He ceases to be one of us; he becomes a stranger to us.

The world we have built is anti God. And it is a solid conspiracy against God. And we have succeeded so far, and continue to succeed to this day. We have thrown out God, we have ousted him completely. And the irony is that we have ousted him from his own world. And we have raised a barricade which has no opening from which God can re-enter our world. So how can the thirst arise?

Though the thirst does not arise, though it is not even known, yet a kind of inner restlessness, an undercurrent of agony pursues us throughout our lives. One achieves fame, and yet he feels an emptiness inside. One amasses wealth, and yet he is missing something, something still remains unattained. One finds love, and yet it seems that something remains to be found, he remains unfulfilled. What is that something which seems to be missing every time one attains success in life?

That is an inner thirst which we have sup pressed, which we have not allowed to rise, to grow and to be sated. That thirst raises its head every now and then; it turns into a question mark on every path we tread. And it says to us, "You achieved so much fame, and yet you achieved nothing; you achieved everything and yet you are empty." That thirst aches and hurts us, that thirst disturbs and torments us from every vantage point in our lives. But we deny it and busy ourselves in our work with greater vigor so that its still small voice is not heard.

That is why one who is engaged in making money goes headlong into it, and one running after fame begins to run at a gallop. They plug their ears so that they don't have to hear that they have found nothing in the pursuit of their ambitions. We do everything in our power to prevent the thirst from arising. Otherwise a day will come when children in this world will be born with the thirst for God as they are born with Hunger, thirst and sex. Such a world can be created, and it is worth creating. But who is going to do it?

It is only a number of people seeking God who can create such a world. But to do so it is necessary that all the conspiracy against God, as is evident up to now, is foiled and defeated.

There is thirst indeed, but man can devise artificial means to suppress it. For thousands of years in China, women were made to wear shoes of steel so that their feet could be as small as possible. Small feet were considered to be a symbol of beauty. The smaller the feet, the higher the rating of the girl's family's status. So their feet remained so small that women could hardly walk. While their bodies grew their feet remained stunted and small. They could not walk. And the women who could not walk were called ladies belonging to royal families. The poor man's wife could not afford it, because she needed to have large feet so that she could walk and work. Only aristocratic women could do without walking; they walked with the help of others. Although they were cripples -- it was nothing short of the state of a cripple -- they were thought to be smart and beautiful. In today's China no woman will accept it. She will say they were an insane people who accepted it. But the custom lasted for thousands of years.

When a thing becomes fashionable and popular, it is difficult to see through its stupidity. When thousands of people follow it, when a whole crowd is behind it, *you* don't judge it, evaluate it. When a whole society was making its women wear steel shoes, all the women took to it. And if someone did not

conform to the practice she was condemned as a mad woman, she was looked down upon as a poor and degraded woman. She would not get a good and handsome husband; she would not be married into a well-to-do family. A woman with large feet was considered vulgar, uneducated and uncultured. It was thought that only peasant women had large feet; the feet of the elite had to be small. This concept had crippled the women of China for thousands of years, and they had no idea that it was sheer madness to wear steel shoes; but the practice endured long. And only when it was abolished could they see through its madness.

In the same way, so far as God is concerned, the mind of the whole of humanity has been perverted, crippled. Man's thirst for God, his thirst to reach him has been destroyed in every way; it is not allowed to arise at all. And even if it arises, substitute gods are invented and we are told that if we want God we should go to the temple, we should read the Gita, the Koran and the Bible, and we will find him. In reality, nothing is found in scriptures except words, and nothing is found in temples except icons of rock. And then man thinks that perhaps his thirst itself was false.

And then this thirst is such that it comes and goes. By the time you reach the temple it is gone. By the time you read the Gita, it has disappeared. Slowly slowly it is inhibited and enervated. And ultimately it dies when it is not allowed to be satisfied and sated. Eventually it withers away. It is like physical hunger. If you go on a fast for three days you will experience acute hunger on the first day of the fast. The hunger will be more acute on the second day, and the most acute on the third. But on the fourth day, if you continue to fast, the hunger will begin to decline and it will be less acute on the fifth day. On the sixth it will be much less. And after fifteen days the hunger will cease to be. And if you fast for a whole month, you will no more know what hunger is. You will grow weaker and weaker, you will be increasingly emaciated, and day by day you will lose weight as you will consume your own flesh to survive, but hunger will disappear completely. Because if hunger is not allowed , to be satiated for a whole month, it will be dead for sure.

I have heard... There is a short story by Kafka. He writes that there is a circus with different types of performers and any variety of games and acrobatics and entertainments. The owner of the circus has engaged among the troupe of performers a person who is adept in fasting. This man presents his shows on fasting, and he has a hut to himself. People visit the circus to watch many things -- like feats of trained animals, strange and wild animals -- and they also come to watch this fasting man, who is an object of great attraction. He can live without food for months. Once he went without food for a full three months at a stretch. So people come to watch him too. But there is a limit to it.

It happens that in a certain town the circus tarries on for six or seven months. Spectators come to watch the man on his fast for a fortnight or a month, but then their interest wears away. That is why it is said that showmen and saints should regularly change their places. If they stay in one place for long, they will be in difficulty. How long will people stand them? So it is fitting that they go from one town to another after every two or three days. When they visit a new town, people flock to them again. In another town they are again very entertaining.

The circus of Kafka's story stays too long in that town, and as a result visitors stop coming to the fasting performer. They forget his hut completely. And the man is so emaciated through long fasting that he cannot go to the manager and inform him about his situation. He is so weak that he cannot even rise from his bed, so he keeps on lying and lying there. And as the circus is very big, he is actually forgotten.

After a lapse of four or five months someone suddenly remembers him one fine morning and makes inquiries about him. Now the manager becomes anxious, lest the fasting man might be dead. He rushes to his hut, but is pained to find no one there except the bundle of hay on which he lay. There is no trace of the man himself. When the manager calls out his name, there is no answer from him. He is so worn out that he cannot speak. Then the manager removes the grass bed and he is aghast to see the fasting man reduced to a bare skeleton. But his eyes are safe and alive.

The manager says to him, "My friend, I sincerely apologize for forgetting you, but are not you equally crazy? If people had ceased to visit you, you should have resumed eating." The man replies, "But now my habit of eating is dead; it is finished. I don't feel hungry at all. And I am no longer a performer; I am trapped in the performance itself; I am a helpless prisoner in its hands. I am no longer play-acting, but really don't have any hunger. In fact, now I don't know what hunger is, because what they call hunger no longer happens to me."

What has happened to this man? If you go on a long and protracted fast methodically, hunger will surely die and disappear. So we don't allow our hunger for God to awaken, because God is the most disturbing factor in our life. Nothing in the world can be more disturbing than him. That is why we have taken all

precautions against him, and made all arrangements to keep him away. We have blocked his way from all sides and in a very planned manner, so that he does not enter our world even surreptitiously.

Nevertheless, every person is born with thirst for God. And if it is given opportunity and facilities to awaken, all other thirsts -- like the thirst for riches and the thirst for fame -- will just disappear. Then no thirst other than the one for God will exist. All of them cannot go hand-in-hand. So in order to save these other thirsts -- thirst for riches, thirst for power and prestige, thirst for sex -- we have to withhold and suppress our thirst for God. Because if the divine thirst arises and holds the stage, it will first eliminate and then assimilate in itself all other thirsts, and will singly hold the stage. God is very jealous. When he appears, he holds the stage alone, all by himself. Then he will not allow others to fool around him. When he chooses to make you his abode, his temple, all petty gods and goddesses will have to leave; they cannot live there any longer. As you see any number of them enthroned in the temples -- monkey god Hanuman is there and so are many other gods and goddesses; all of them will vanish. God will not allow them to live there any more. When God will come, he will turn out one and all. He alone will sit on the throne. He is very, very jealous.

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: IS NOT WHAT AN INDIVIDUAL DOES REALLY DONE BY GOD HIMSELF?

This is a right question. So long as an individual does a thing it is not done by God. So long as an individual feels that he is doing, it is not God's doing. The day the individual knows that he is no more, he is not the doer, it is just happening, his action becomes God's action; it belongs to God. But it does not become God's action as long as an individual thinks that it is he who is doing. The day doing turns into a happening, the day the individual really experiences it as a happening, God takes over; then he does everything through the individual. If you ask the winds, "Are you blowing?" they will say, "No, we are being blown." If you ask the trees, "Are you growing?" they will say, "No, we are being grown." If you ask the waves of a sea, "Are you rushing to the shore?" they will answer, "No, we are being rushed to the shore." These are acts of God.

But man says, "I am doing." It is here that he departs from God. It is here that his ego takes over and he is enclosed in his ego. And it is here that man stands apart from God as a separate entity. God takes over the very day man comes to realize that the way the winds blow, the sea waves rush, the trees grow, the flowers bloom, the stars move, he too is being moved; there is someone within him who moves and speaks, he is not separate. That day, and only that day, God is the doer.

It is an illusion that we are doers. And it is this illusion that makes us unhappy and miserable. It is this illusion that works as a wall between us and God. And the day we cease to be doers, ali illusions cease. Then God alone remains.

In fact, even now God alone is. It is not that because you are a doer you become it. I don't say this; I don't mean to say so. When you think that you are a doer you are in illusion. Even now God alone is the doer, but you are not aware of it. It is like this: tonight you go to bed in Nargol and you dream in sleep that you have reached Calcutta. You have not reached Calcutta; howsoever you dream about Calcutta you are still in Nargol. But in dream you have arrived in Calcutta, and you are making inquiries about how to return to Nargol, whether by railway train, or by air ways or by walking. You are inquiring about the route through which you would return and about the guide you will take with you. And you are looking into the travel map. And suddenly your sleep is disturbed and you wake up to find to your surprise that you have not gone anywhere, that you are still in Nargol. And then you don't ask about the routes and you don't look into the travel maps. Then you don't ask for the guide. And if someone were to ask you about your intention to leave Calcutta you will just laugh and say that you had not gone to Calcutta, you had only thought of it.

When a man thinks that he is a doer, he is not a doer in reality; it is only a thought, an idea, a dream. He is just dreaming that he is a doer. In fact everything is happening. And if this dream disappears, then what you call knowledge or enlightenment happens.

Even when you say that God is making you do a thing then also you are in illusion, the old illusion continues. Because then, too, you remain an entity, a separate entity, and there is a distance between God and you. Now you believe that there is God, but besides him you are also there. Now you believe that God is the director and you are the doer.

No, when you will really wake up from your sleep in Nargol you will not say that you have now returned from Calcutta; you will simply say you had not been there at all. The day you will wake up from

the slumber of the ego, in which you dream that you are a doer, you will not say that you do as God directs you to do. That day you will simply say, "God alone is, I am not." You will say, "In fact I never existed; it was a dream that has come to an end."

And we can go on dreaming for countless numbers of lives, infinite numbers of lives. There is no end to dreaming. And the most amusing thing about dreaming is that when you dream it seems to be absolutely true. You have dreamed any number of times. You dream every night, and the next morning you come to realize that it was a dream and that it was false. But when you dream again tonight you will not know that it is a dream, and that it is untrue. You will again know that it is wholly true. And tomorrow morning you will again say on waking that it was not true at all. How poor is our memory! What you see as false in the morning becomes true once again in the night when you resume dreaming. And the awareness you have in the morning is lost again and again.

Undoubtedly it is not a deep awareness, it is all superficial. It is not even skin deep. Deep down the old illusion continues to recur. We know and understand things only superficially. Someone reads a book which says that whatever we do is all God's doing, and for a moment he superficially understands that he is not the doer, it is all God's doing. But the old "I" continues, who now says, "I am not the doer." This understanding will vanish in a moment. Give him a hard knock and he will be wild with rage shouting, "Don't you know who I am?" He will forget that only a little while ago he had said, "I am not the doer, I am not; God alone is." A hard knock and he will forget everything. All his understanding will disappear in a split second, and more than once he will yell at you, "How dare you hit me? Don't you know who I am?" God and his talk of God will take leave of him, and his "I" will be back in its seat.

I have heard that a monk spent thirty long years in the Himalayas. He spent his time in great peace and solitude, and he forgot all about his ego. For the ego to exist the other is necessary. How can the ego live if the other is not there? The other is a must for the ego; it cannot live all by itself. When you look in the eyes of the other with arrogance, your ego comes alive. If the other is not there, what will you do with your sense of self importance, with your arrogance? How will you make it felt? To whom will you say, "I am." To say it, a "you" is needed -- the other. To prop up an "I", which is false, another false entity is needed; it is the "you". Without the other the ego cannot exist. A network of lies is needed for a single lie to live and thrive. But truth stands alone; it needs no props what soever. A lie cannot stand alone, it needs many props, all made of lies and lies alone. To prop up the lie of "I" you need so many other lies like "you", "he" and "they". It is only then that a lie can be sustained.

The monk was alone in the mountains without any other. There was no "you", no "he", no "they" and no "we". There was none to be called as such. And so he forgot his "I". Thirty years is a long time. He became very still and quiet. So now people from the plains began to visit him. And then they made a request to him, "We are organizing a fair in the valley down there and we request you to grace it with your presence. It will give the people of the plains an opportunity to see your holiness, to have your *darshan*. They cannot afford to come up to these distant mountains. We will be so grateful." The monk thought that since his ego had disappeared, there was no harm in going to the people. So he came down to the valley.

This way the mind cheats us any number of times; it says now the ego is gone so there is no harm in going back to the people.

The monk came down to the valley. The fair was very large and crowded. Hundreds of thousands of people, all unknown to the monk, had thronged to the fair. They did not know of the monk, who had gone away from them a long time ago. He was forgotten altogether. So when he walked through the crowd, someone stepped on his toes with his shoes. No sooner the shoes trod on his toes than he grabbed the man by his neck and said, "Don't you know who I am?" The thirty years he had spent in the mountains were lost within a second, as if it was a dream that disappeared. In a split second the mountains, the peace, the emptiness, the cessation of ego and appearance of God who does everything, all was lost in smoke. In a moment the whole thing was wiped out as if it did not ever exist. Now he was clutching at the man's neck and shouting, "Don't you know who I am?"

Then all of a sudden he woke up to the reality of the situation and was appalled to see what he was doing. He said to himself, "I had all but forgotten that I existed, I had lost my ego. How come it is back in its place?" And he apologized to the people and said, "Now let me go." When the people inquired where he was going and why, the monk said, "I am not going back to the mountains, instead I am going to the plains where I will live among people." And he added, "What I had failed to know living in the solitude of the mountains for thirty long years, I knew here in a moment coming in contact with one person. Now I am going to live among the people and try to find out whether I am or I am not. Thirty years have been wasted,

they now look like a dream, because I had thought that my I, my ego had ceased; but nothing had ceased really, everything was intact in its place."
This is how illusions are created, but illusions won't do.
Now we will prepare for meditation.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Osho Leads Dynamic

3 May 1970 xm in

Archive code: 7005037
ShortTitle: MIRAC105
Audio: No
Video: No

Let us now sit for meditation. There is going to be some change in the schedule for meditation from tomorrow.

From tomorrow, mornings will be devoted to meditation alone and evenings to discourses exclusively. But this day we will follow the day's schedule.

Take your seats apart, keeping a distance from one another. But do not go far, because this morning I noticed that friends who had moved far were deprived of the benefits of the psychic atmosphere that is being created here. So don't go far, and yet keep some distance from one another without leaving lots of empty space unused. Don't go out of the energy field that is being built here, otherwise you will not be able to benefit from it. So those who have moved far away should come closer, but not too close. Friends who want to lie down should find their places and lie down. And those who want to meditate sitting can do so, but don't leave big gaps amongst you. And don't talk, let there be no chit chatting at all. What can be done without talking should be done without it.

(A few pieces of rock from an unknown quarter fall on the meeting ground, but Osho continues to speak in his calm and serene voice.)... What is the matter? Is it rocks coming? It does not matter. Keep the rocks with you with care. Someone must have pelted them out of love... Those who are talking in the rear should stop at once. If they wish to stay here they should quietly sit down or else they may leave the place. No one should be here as a spectator, and even if one wants to remain here as a spectator he should observe complete silence. No one will disturb another in any way.

It seems someone has pelted rocks and he has done it more than a couple of times. If he thinks it is necessary for him to do so, he should direct them to me and to no one else.

FIRST STAGE

It is okay. Please sit down. And sit down wherever you are. And now close your eyes. For one full hour you have to bring your total energy to work. Close your eyes and begin breathing deeply. See how powerfully the ocean is breathing -- and how vigorously the pine trees are breathing. Breathe with abandon. Invest your whole energy into it. Draw a deep breath in and then expel it as vigorously and fully. Do only one thing for these ten minutes and that is breathing and breathing deeply and vigorously. Inhale and exhale deeply, rapidly and vigorously. And remain mindful within, be a witness inside yourselves. Go on breathing

and at the same time continue watch ing it. Watch how a breath comes in and another goes out. For ten minutes enter deep into the process of your breathing operation. Be one with it... Begin.

Take deep breaths in and then throw them out vigorously and fully. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. Bring all your energy into it. Be thankful that this evening is available to you, that this opportunity is available to you. It may or may not be available again... Exert yourselves totally. Nothing short of total exertion will do. If the great thing has to happen, it can only happen through the application of total energy. So don't withhold yourselves. Don't spare yourselves. If you withhold even by an inch the thing will not happen... Breathe deeply. Become like a breathing machine. The body is breathing like a machine. Now you are like a breathing machine... And don't hesitate. Don't waver. And don't think of others. Take care of yourselves. Each one will take care of himself.

For these ten minutes breathe in and breathe out as deeply as possible. For these ten minutes do nothing but breathe. Become a ceaseless process of inhalation and exhalation and nothing more. Draw a breath in and then expel it. And keep watching from inside, just witnessing. Be a witness to the incoming breath and the outgoing breath. A breath is in and another is out. One breath comes in and another goes out. Exert, exert yourselves totally.

I will be silent for ten minutes soon. But you continue to exert yourselves totally. Not that you take a few deep breaths when I tell you to do so and then slacken your efforts. Continuously for these ten minutes you have to bring your entire energy to it, to deep breathing. Inhale deeply and exhale deeply -- so deeply and vigorously that your whole body shakes, every fiber of it shakes. Your body will be charged with electricity. Some energy within you will begin to rise and penetrate and permeate every fiber, every pore of your body... Use your full strength.

Take a deep breath in and expel it vigorously and fully. Breathe deeply, very deeply. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply. Draw a deep breath in and drive a deep breath out fully and vigorously. For these ten minutes let your body function as a breathing instrument and nothing else. Be one with the roar of the ocean. Be one with the waves of wind. They are all breathing... You have to breathe with them and do nothing else. Only breathe and breathe deeply and vigorously. Breathe in and breathe out, and remain a witness inside. Give your entire energy to breathing. And breathe mind fully, watch within how a deep breath comes in and another breath goes out. A deep breath is in and another is out. Don't withhold yourself even a little bit; don't spare any effort. Exert yourself to the fullest. Deep breathing, deeper breathing, still deeper breath ing. Nothing but deep breathing should exist at the moment. Deep breathing, deeper breathing, still deeper breathing. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply. Breathe deeply.

See that you don't have to regret that you did not do your very best, that you did less than was needed for the great happening. See that you don't miss it. So bring all your energy to breathing, deep and vigorous breathing.

Before going over to the second stage you have to tire yourself out completely... so exert yourself totally. Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breath ing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing. Only breathing remains; you have become breathing itself. Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing. And watch inside how you breathe in and breathe out... See that you are a witness -- only witnessing. You will see your breath really coming in and going out. Watch within, watch and watch. And intensify breathing; intensify it more and still more.

In order to go over to the second stage, intensify breathing. Breathe vigorously. When you will be at the full height of intensity then alone I will take you to the second stage. Exert yourself fully. Exert yourself fully. Exert yourself totally and in every possible way. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. Only breathing remains and nothing else. Bring all your might to breathing. Deeper and still deeper breathing. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe still more deeply. Don't withhold yourself. Deep breathing, deeper breathing, still deeper breathing.

Let the body shake if it wants to shake. Let the body tremble if it likes to tremble. Let the body whirl if it wants to whirl. And keep breathing deeply and more deeply and still more deeply. Breathe as deeply as possible... don't shirk... Don't waver. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply... deep breathing, deep breathing. We will soon go over to the second stage. In the last one minute breathe deeply, more deeply and still more deeply. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply... It is now the last minute, so exert yourself totally. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply... Take breathing to its climax. Right change from one stage to another happens only at the climax... Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. Put all your energy into breathing... Only breathing remains,

only breathing remains.

SECOND STAGE

Now we have to enter the second stage. Continue deep breathing, and let go of the body. Leave the body to do what it wishes to do. Let go of it. Let it take whatever *asanas* or postures it wants to take; let it form whatever *mudras* or gestures it likes. Leave it free to move and shake and whirl as it likes. If it wants to weep let it. Let go of the body completely. Continue deep breathing and let go of the body. Let the body fall down if it wants to fall down. And let it rise again if it wants to rise. And if it wants to dance allow it wholly. Let go of the body absolutely. Let it do whatever it wants to do. Leave it free. Don't impede it even in the least. Cooperate with the body. If it spins, let it. If it whirls, let it. If it falls down, let it. If it weeps, let it. And if it laughs, let it. Let go. Whatever happens to it, allow it to happen. Continue to breathe deeply and let go of the body.

For these ten minutes let go of the body totally. Breathe deeply, and let go of the body. Let it cry if it wants to cry. Let it scream if it wants to scream. And let it yell if it wants to yell. Allow it in every way. Don't curb it, don't restrain it, don't resist it. Cooperate with whatever the body does. Whatever happens to it allow it to happen fully. Let it happen, what happens to the body. It will turn into different mudras, gestures. It will whirl and whirl. Many things will happen, when the energy within will awaken. It may burst into loud shouts, screams and crying. Don't worry at all. Let go... Let go of the body. You have to tire out the body completely. Before it goes to relax, strain and exert it totally. Let go of the body... Cooperate with the body. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply and breathe deeply.

(At this stage the tape recorder receives a knock and goes out of order, but Osho continues to lead the meditation as usual, and it goes on and on. Meditators continue to breathe deeply and wholly let go of their bodies. As it reaches a crescendo Osho asks them to enter into the third stage.)

THIRD STAGE

(Osho asks the meditators to continue to breathe deeply, and let go of their bodies as in the second stage and add to it the question: "Who am I?" For these ten minutes he goes on asking them to bring all their energy into the question: "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

And when it reaches its climax, Osho asks them to stop everything, stop breathing and body movements and to go into total relaxation.)

FOURTH STAGE

(Osho, in this last ten minute stage, asks the meditators to give up everything including deep breathing, body catharsis and asking the question, "Who am I?" and lie down and relax and only relax. He tells them to relax in a way as if they are dead, as if they are no more. He tells them to listen to the roar of the ocean, murmur of the winds passing through the pines and the chirping of the birds. Osho also asks them to be in a state of waiting -- waiting for the un known.

For these ten minutes the whole meditation area becomes so quiet and silent that nothing is heard except the lapping of the sea waves, the murmur of the winds through the pine trees and the song of the birds.

During this last stage hundreds of meditators enter into deep meditation and they become one with nature all around them.

At the end of the meditation Osho asks them to slowly open their eyes and rise from their seats. He asks those whose eyes don't open easily, to take a few deep breaths and cover their eyes with their palms very gently.)

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: God's Grace and Our Efforts

4 May 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7005045
ShortTitle: MIRAC106
Audio: No
Video: No

FRIEND ASKS: DOES ONE ATTAIN TO MEDITATION THROUGH GOD'S GRACE?

It will be useful to understand this thing, because it has led to lots of misunderstandings and mistakes. A good number of people have thought that if meditation is attained through God's grace then there is no need to do anything, and they did not do a thing. You are grievously mistaken if you mean by God's grace that you don't have to do anything.

Another misunderstanding that flows from it is that God's grace is not equally available to everybody, that some persons receive more of it and others less. But in fact, no one is God's chosen one; no one is his favorite. And if even God has his favorites then there is no hope for justice in the world. If you mean by God's grace that God is kind to some and unkind to others then you are wholly mistaken.

But the statement that one attains to meditation through God's grace is quite correct in another sense. Really it is not the statement of those who have yet to attain to meditation. It is the statement of the enlightened ones -- those who have attained to it. It is so because when it happens, when one comes to it, the efforts he had made seem to be utterly irrelevant. In the context of the attainment, which is so immense, the efforts look so petty that one simply can't say that he came to it through them. When one comes to it he feels so overwhelmed with its immensity that he says, "How could it have happened through my efforts? What had I done to find it? What price had I paid? What had I staked on it? Did I have a thing that I could have offered? Nothing." When God's infinitely infinite bliss showers on anyone he just exclaims, "It is through thy compassion, O Lord, it is through thy grace, that I come to thee! Otherwise it was beyond me, impossibly beyond me."

But remember that this is the statement of the blessed ones, the enlightened ones. If the unenlightened, the initiates cling to it they will be misled for ever. Efforts are essential; one must make efforts.

The happening of meditation or enlightenment or whatsoever you call it is like opening the doors of a house in darkness to let in the sun. Although the sun has risen in the east, if we keep the doors of our house shut we will be always in the dark. And if we open the doors and wait, the sun will come in on his own. No other effort is needed to bring the sun in; we can not put him or his light in a container and take it to our house. He comes on his own accord. The irony is that while our efforts cannot bring him, they can certainly keep him out, prevent him from coming. If we shut the doors or close our eyes, even the sun will be powerless to do anything. We can keep the sun out of our houses, we are capable of stopping the sun; but we are not capable of ushering him in. Only let the door open, and he will come in. And when the sun is in, we can not say that we brought him in, we cannot take that credit. We can only say that it was his kindness that he came into our house. And we can only say that we were merciful to ourselves that we did not shut our doors.

Man can only be an opening, a door for God to come in. Our efforts only open the door; his coming depends on him, on his compassion. And his compassion is infinite, it is forever present at every doorstep. But what can he do if he finds many doors closed to him? God knocks at every door and goes back when he

finds the doors shut. And we have closed our doors so firmly. So whenever he comes and knocks, we rationalize it, we explain it away in so many ways, and we remain content with it.

I would like to tell you a story that I love to tell. There is a great temple with a hundred priests to look after it. One night the chief priest went to bed and dreamed that God has sent word that he will visit their temple the next day. He did not believe it, because it is difficult to come across people who are more disbelieving than the priests. He did not believe his dream for another reason, too. People who trade in religion never come to believe in religion. They only exploit religion, which never becomes their faith, their truth. No one in the world is more faithless than one who turns faith into a means of exploitation. So the chief priest could not believe that God would really this temple.

The priest had never believed in such things, although he had been a priest for long years. He had worshipped God for long and he knew that God had never visited his temple even once. Each day he had offered food to God, and he knew that he had in reality offered it to himself. He had also prayed to God every day, but he knew well that his prayers were lost in the empty sky, because there was no one to hear them. So he thought that the message was not true, it was just a dream, and a dream rarely turns into a reality.

But then he was afraid, too, lest the dream should come true. At times what we call a dream turns into a reality and a reality as we know it proves to be a dream. Sometimes what we think to be a dream really becomes a reality. So the chief priest ultimately decided to inform his close colleagues about his last night's dream. He said to the other priests, "Although it seems to be a joke, yet I should tell you about it. Last night I dreamed that God said that he would visit us today." The other priests laughed and they said, "Are you mad that you believe in dreams? However, don't tell others about it; otherwise they will take you to be crazy." But the head priest said, "In case he should come, we should be prepared for it. There is no harm if he does not turn up, but if at all he comes, we will not be found wanting."

So the whole temple and its premises were scrubbed, washed and cleaned thoroughly. It was decorated with flowers and flags and festoons. Lamps were lit and incense burned. Perfumes were sprayed and every kind of preparation made. The priests tired themselves out in the course of the day, but God did not turn up. Every now and then they looked up the road, they were disappointed, and they said, "Dream is a dream after all; God is not going to come. We were fools to believe so. It was good that we did not inform the people of the town; otherwise they would have simply laughed at us."

By evening the priests gave up all hope, and they said, "Let us now eat the sumptuous food cooked for God. It has ever been so: what we offer to God is consumed by us in the end. No one is going to turn up. We were crazy enough to believe in a dream. The irony is that we knowingly made fools of ourselves. If others go mad, they can be excused, because they don't know. But we know God never comes. Where is God? There is this idol in the temple; it is all there is to it. And it is our business, our profession to worship him." And then they ate well and went to bed early as they were tired.

When it was midnight a chariot pulled up at the gate of the temple, and its sound was heard. One of the sleeping priests heard it and thought that it was God's chariot. He shouted to others, "Listen friends and wake up. It seems he, whom we expected all day, has arrived at long last. The noise of the chariot is heard." The other priests snubbed him saying, "Shut up, you crazy one. We have had enough of madness all through the day, now that it is night let us sleep well. It is not the sound of a chariot, but the rumblings of the clouds in the skies." So they explained the thing away and returned to their beds.

Then the chariot halted at the gate, and someone climbed the steps of the temple and knocked at its door. And again one of the priests woke up from sleep and shouted to his associates, "It seems the guest has arrived whom we awaited the whole day long. He is knocking at the door." The other priests berated him as they had done with the first. They said, "Are you not crazy? Won't you allow us to sleep? It is just the dash of winds against the door and not a knock of a caller." So they again rationalized and went back to their beds.

The next morning they woke up and walked to the gates of the temple. And they were astounded to see a few footprints on the steps of the temple. Surely enough someone had climbed them during the night. And then they noticed some marks of a chariot's wheels on the road, and there was now no doubt at all that a chariot had arrived at the gate in the night. And strangely enough the footprints on the steps were absolutely uncommon and unknown. Now the priests burst into tears and fell down and began to roll on the ground where the chariot had halted. And soon the whole village was at the temple's gates. Everybody in the crowd asked with bewilderment, "What is the matter?" The priests said, "Don't ask what the matter is. God knocked at the door of our temple last night, but we rationalized everything. We are now damned. He

knocked at the door and we thought that it was the flapping sound of the winds. His chariot came, and we thought that it was the rumble of thunder in the sky. The truth is that we did not understand anything. We only explained them away, because we wanted to enjoy our sleep."

God knocks at every door. His grace visits every home. But our doors are shut. And even when we hear a knock we immediately rationalize it and explain it away.

In the old days they said that "A guest is God". There is a slight mistake in this maxim. The truth is that God is the guest. God is waiting as a guest at our doorsteps, but the door is closed. His grace is equally available to all. Therefore don't ask whether one attains through his grace; one attains through his grace alone. And as far as our efforts are concerned, they are a help in opening the door, in removing the hurdles from the way.

When he comes, he comes on his own accord.

Another friend has asked:

YOU HAVE TALKED OF FOUR STAGES OF MEDITATION. WOULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN THEM FULLY?

Firstly, you should know that the first three of them are merely steps to meditation, not meditation itself. The fourth one is meditation. The fourth is the door, while the other three are doorsteps. Steps don't make for the door, they only lead to the door. The fourth stage is the door to meditation which is relaxation and rest, emptiness and void, surrender and cessation, dissolution and death, or whatsoever you call it. That is the door, and the first three steps take us to it.

And the fundamental principle behind the first three stages is one. If one is to relax, he will have to pass through a state of absolute tension; it is then that passage to relaxation becomes easy enough. If a man works throughout the daytime, he can sleep well in the night. The harder one works the deeper he sleeps. One can argue that since sleep is the opposite of work, how can he sleep who works hard? He should not be able to sleep, because labor and rest are so opposed to each other. Logically sleep should be available to one who rests the whole day in bed. But the truth is that he will not be able to sleep at night if he rests in the daytime.

That is why, as man's life is becoming increasingly comfortable, his sleep has been disappearing from the world in the same measure. The more comforts and leisure we have, the less sleep we will have. And the irony is that we go on adding to our comforts in the hope that they will help us sleep undisturbed. But the contrary is the case. With the growth of civilization and leisure sleep will disappear, because hard work is a prerequisite of sleep. As one works so he sleeps. Similarly as one's tension mounts and reaches its climax he easily slips into deep relaxation.

The first three steps seem to be completely contradictory to the fourth, which is meditation. One may ask, how can anyone relax after exerting so hard, after passing through peaks of tension and turmoil touching on madness? I say, only then he can relax. The truth is that relaxation follows tension as night follows day, as the valley follows the peak. The higher the peak the deeper the valley. The higher the hill you fall from, the deeper the canyon you enter. Don't forget that every mountain has its valley. In fact there cannot be a mountain without a valley. As the mountain grows up it creates deep valleys all around it. That is how when your tension grows, side by side you are gathering energy to relax and rest. The higher the summit of tension the deeper the valley of rest. That is the reason I ask you to bring all your energy into it, to exert your best, to stake your all and not to withhold yourself even a little bit. That is how you will reach the height of tension and then descend into the bottomless pit of relaxation and rest. And it is in that moment of absolute rest that meditation happens.

The basic thing is that you should reach the peak of tension and then drop tension altogether. Many people come to me to ask if it is not possible to relax without going into tension. No, it is simply not possible. And even if it were possible it would be relaxation only in name. If you want to dive deep into the water it will be necessary to jump from a high jumping board. The higher the jumping board the deeper the dive. Look at these pine trees, they are about forty feet tall. To attain that height their roots had to sink forty feet deep inside the earth. The higher the trees rise, the deeper the roots go. The deeper the roots go, the higher the trees rise. Now this pine tree can ask, "What harm will it do if the roots are only six inches deep?" It will do no harm except that the tree itself will be only six inches tall. And if the roots don't grow at

all there is no chance for the tree to be.

Nietzsche wrote a maxim of great insight. He said that if one wants to reach the heights of heaven he will have to touch the very depths of hell. It is really a statement of great insight. If a man wants to reach the heights of heaven he will have to go to the depths of hell. That is why mediocre people are never able to reach the height of religion, while sinners often do. Because one who goes deep into sin can rise to the height of righteousness.

The technique of meditation is one of transformation through extremes. Every transformation takes place when the extreme point is reached. If a phenomenon reaches its extreme point the change happens. Have you watched the pendulum of a wall clock moving? If it moves to the left, it goes on moving to the left till it reaches the extremity of the left and then it swings back to the right. You may not have noticed that when the pendulum of the clock is moving to the left it is at the same time gathering momentum to move to the right. And it will move to the right to the same extent as it moves to the left. So is the case with the pendulum of your mind. If it is led to the extreme point of tension it will swing back from there and enter into the deepest core of relaxation. You cannot relax if you are not led into the maximum of tension.

Some people come to me with very strange questions. It seems that they are out to gather flowers without going into the trouble of planting a tree. It seems they want the harvest without sowing the seeds and caring for the crop.

One friend wants to know whether there would be any difficulty if he did not shake his body and allow it to tremble. There will be no difficulty. What difficulty is there if you don't do anything at all? If he is so afraid of moving the body, what will he do when the inner energy begins to move? If he wants to restrain the body from shaking, what will he do when the kundalini begins to rise? No, he wants the inner to happen and yet he should look from the outside to be the civilized and cultured person that he thinks himself to be. He wants that he will stand like a statue of wax, and yet something should happen within him. He does not know that his statue of wax will melt and disappear into thin air once the inner energy rises. It will vanish, making room for something unknown.

Work hard so your tension reaches its peak and then only you can achieve peak relaxation. Then the rest will happen on its own. You have only to create tension; peace will come through God's grace. You can only raise the storm of tension to its climax; then the storm will quieten down on its own and peace will prevail. There is no peace like the one that comes after a storm. The peace that follows a storm is a live peace, because it is born out of storm. And to come to this live peace it is essential, as I insist, that all the stages of meditation should be gone through, not one of them can be bypassed. So no one will come to me and ask if this or that stage can be dropped or if one can do with out deep breathing, shaking or asking "Who am I?" No, the first three stages are meant to lead you from one extreme to the other in a very systematic and scientific manner.

It is for this reason that I insist that only when one stage reaches its climax can we change over to the next one. It is like changing gears while driving a car. If you are driving in the first gear, at first you bring it to full speed and then change over to the second gear. And as long as the speed in the second gear is low, you don't put the car in the third gear. All changes take place at the climactic point. So is the case with the transformation of the mind; it happens at the climactic point, too.

You should understand fully the meaning of these three stages. The first stage comprises breathing, deep and fast breathing. Breathing will continue through the whole length of the three stages; it is carried over to the second and third as well. And breathing has to be both deep and fast. You have to breathe as deeply as you can, and you have to breathe also as fast as possible. And this rule of deep and fast breathing should govern both inhalation and exhalation. But why? What will breathing do?

Breathing is the most mysterious element in man's life. It is through the medium of breath that the body is united with the soul. That is why we say that a man is alive as long as he breathes. With breath gone, life comes to an end.

Recently I happened to visit a home where a woman has been lying in a state of coma for nine months. And the physicians say that she will now never regain her consciousness, although she can live for another three years. The woman is being kept alive with the help of drugs and food which are just injected into her body in its state of coma. She is completely unconscious; for nine months she has not regained consciousness even once. I visited her family and told her mother that she was as good as dead. The old woman said, "No, as long as breathing lasts there is always hope. The doctors say there is no hope, but who knows? The doctors are not always correct. Who knows? She may regain consciousness, because she continues to breathe. There is breath; the bridge has not fallen yet. She can yet return to consciousness."

Breath is the bridge that connects the soul with the body. When you breathe deep and fast, not only the body is shaken, even the fibers of the soul within are shaken. For instance, there is a bottle lying on your shelf for long. It is filled with some liquid and it has not been shaken for a long time. So it does not seem that the bottle and its contents are two separate things. Having been undisturbed for long the bottle and its contents seem to be one piece. Now you shake the bottle with force. Along with the bottle, its con tents too will be shaken. It is only then that separation between them becomes clear. Similarly when you breathe at its highest pitch you create a storm which not only shakes the body but also every fiber of the soul within. And it is in the moment of that trembling that you clearly feel that the body and soul are separate.

Now you come and ask, "What if I don't breathe deeply? Will it harm?" It will do only this much harm -- that you will never know that you are separate from your body. That is why a basic condition has been attached to the breathing, that you have to be a wit ness to it. You breathe deeply and you watch at the same time that a breath comes in and another goes out. When you observe the movements of incoming and outgoing breaths then you know that not only the body is separate, even the breath is separate from you. Then you know that you are only an observer separate from both body and breath. One's separation from the body can be known through breathing alone, but separation from breath can be realized through witnessing breathing.

So two things, deep breathing and witnessing, make for the first stage, and they run through the second to the end -- that is, the third stage.

I ask you to let go of the body in the second stage. Deep breathing will continue, and in addition to it you have to let go of the body. It has many implications, and I am going to go into a few of them here.

Firstly, there are thousands of tensions stored in your body and you are not aware of them, although these are your collections. Civilization has made our lives so unnatural that even when you are angry with someone you keep smiling before him. Your body is not aware of your manners; it feels like strangling the person concerned. Your fists clench by themselves, but you wear a false smile and you don't allow the fists to clench, you suppress them. Then the bodily nerves which had readied themselves for the clenched fists find themselves in a great difficulty. They simply fail to understand what it is all about. And a state of restlessness is created in the body. The fists should have clenched.

People who study and understand anger in depth say -- and I say the same -- that whenever you are so angry you do just one thing. Don't wear a false smile, instead take your fists under the desk, if you have one before you, and clench and unclench them energetically for five minutes. And then you will laugh, and it will be a different laugh altogether.

The body does not know at all that man has become civilized. The body functions absolutely like a machine. But man has put great constraints on its workings; the body has been inhibited in every way. And it is because of these inhibitions that your body has become a storehouse of tensions; thousands of tensions are collected inside your body.

And too many tensions form complexes -- knots of tensions.

So when I ask you to let go of the body and you do so, then these complexes that have been there since your childhood, begin to loosen up and dissolve. Their loosening up and dissolution is very necessary; otherwise you will never attain to bodilessness, you will never transcend the body and go beyond it. With the dissolution of the complexes your body will be come as light as a flower.

Perhaps you have heard of a name given to Mahavira, the Jain *teerthankara*. One of his names is Nirgrantha, which is unique. It literally means complexless -- one without complexes. Nirgrantha is one whose all complexes have dissolved and disappeared, who is free from all inner knots, who is without any complexes, who has become absolutely simple and innocent.

When this web of complexes wants to be loose, to be free, you don't allow it, you resist. Your civilization, your culture, your conditionings, your inhibitions, your being a woman or a man of position, your being this and that -- all these things have such a strong hold on you that you don't let go of your body.

Only this morning a woman came to me and said that she was afraid while meditating that someone's hands might touch her body. Right now this poor woman must be sitting at a great distance from you all. But in spite of it if someone's body rolls by and reaches her, she will be in a mess again. She wanted to know if she could sit apart. I told her, "Who knows, the gods in the heavens may send one to wherever you will go. It is good that someone comes to you. He will come to you wherever you will go. So don't change your place. And what harm is there if someone touches your body?"

The way of women is such that even if God crosses their path they will shrink away from him lest he should touch their body. Their entire body is rid den with complexes. From childhood they are trained and

conditioned in a way that they look upon their body as if it is a disease which they have to bear. They don't live in the body; it is just a load they reluctantly carry with them. The body is like a cloak they carry, worrying all the time how to protect it, although there is nothing about it worth protecting. But such petty predilections inhibit us in a big way.

If a person is well educated, he may think... Only today, a gentleman told me that only emotional people, and not the intellectuals, go through such experiences. It is amazing that if a person passes a few grades he becomes an intellectual. If his mother dies, will he or will he not cry for her? Will he or will he not fall in love with someone, because he is an intellectual person? Now that he has done a few grades and secured a certificate from some university, he will think twice before kissing his beloved, because a few germs may be transferred from one to another. He will consult books and deliberate on the problem before he will decide whether or not he should allow his emotion to affect him. Our intellect has become a kind of disease; it does not have the fragrance that it should have. It could have been our glory, but it has turned out to be a disease.

So one thinks that because he is an intellectual person, such things cannot happen to him; they only happen to those who are emotionally inclined. Why? Is it wrong to be emotional? Whatsoever is significant in life comes through emotion, and not through intellect. Of course, problems of mathematics and ac count keeping and things like this are tackled by the intellect; but nothing of significance.

What is amazing is that even the discoveries of science, which is the greatest intellectual discipline, come through emotion and not through intellect. If someone asked Einstein how he discovered the theory of relativity he would say, "I don't know, it just happened." This is a very religious statement. If Mad am Curie was asked how she discovered radium she would say, "I cannot say how; it just came. It was beyond my power." Any great scientist will say the same thing. He will say, "It hasn't come through my search; it is something beyond me. It comes from the beyond. I am only an instrument, a medium." This is precisely the language of religion.

Emotion has great depths, while intellect is shallow, superficial. Intellect is nothing more than utilitarian. It is like a pilot who goes ahead of the car of the governor when he is going places. Don't take the pilot for the governor. Intellect is nothing more than the pilot who clears the road and controls traffic so the governor's car can pass undisturbed. So the master comes behind the servant. Emotion is the master and intellect the servant. All that is significant and beautiful in life flows from emotion, from feeling. But there are people who take the pilot for the governor and bow down to him. They say, "We are intellectuals, we take the pilot to be the governor." Let them say what they like; even the pilot is laughing up his sleeve.

Some people think it is the weaklings who shake and scream; the strong ones are those who find it difficult to go into it. They don't know, they don't know at all. It is otherwise; it only happens to the strong, while the weaklings stand aside. Because to be in a particular posture for one full hour is possible only for the very strong willed persons, not the weak ones. The weaklings breathe deeply for a minute or two, and then they give up. And it is they who say that it is for the weak, that it is a weakness. They cannot even breathe deeply for an hour; they cannot ask "Who am I?" for ten minutes. Please don't harbor such illusions.

These are just rationalizations, intellectual ways of escaping from meditation. This is how we protect our ego and run away. So we say it only happens to the weak, while we are very strong people. This is an amazing statement. The truth is that everything that is great and significant in this world is achieved by the strong; the weaklings are good for nothing. And meditation? Meditation calls for the ultimate strength. The so called intellectual will say that only the weak people go through these experiences. And he himself could not do it because the person sitting next to him was crying; because of him he failed. But the man who was crying was not even conscious of it, he was not even aware if someone was watching him and thinking of him. He was completely involved in his own efforts. And involvement with perseverance is a thing of great strength; the weaklings cannot have it.

Therefore don't try to protect your ego for nothing. And don't say you are strong and strong willed and that you are intellectuals and the rest of it. Know this much -- that you cannot do it -- and don't find excuses for not doing, and don't embellish your weakness with good words. If you glorify your weakness, it will become a thing of endearment to you, and then you will miss meditation forever. Simply know that this does not happen to you. If it does not happen, it simply means that you are weak and you lack something. Try to find out and understand your weakness and remedy it. Don't mistake your weakness for strength; don't give it a good name.

A friend came and said that it all seemed hysterical, as if a few persons had attacks of hysteria. He does not know at all what is hidden in the Pacific of life. By calling it hysteria he is only guarding his ego. So he

has come to a conclusion that those who shake and shriek are insane people. And he thinks he himself cannot go through such experiences because he is sane. But if he is right then Buddha was insane and so were Mahavira and Jesus and Socrates and Rumi and Mansoor. But it is far better to join the tribe of these blessed madmen than to remain with the so called sane people. And we are going to join them, because what these madmen have had, the sane ones can never have.

When energy rises with great intensity, it raises a veritable storm within you. It is not insanity. If it is so, we cannot be still and quiet again. And we do become still and quiet after completing these three stages, which means there is nothing hysterical about it. Ask a person in hysteria to relax, to be quiet; he cannot do so; it is simply not in his hands. But whatsoever is happening here is within our control; it happens because we help it to happen, because we cooperate with it. That is why the moment we with draw our cooperation it immediately comes to an end.

There is only one criterion to know sanity from insanity. He who is his own master is sane and he who is not his master is insane. Now this is a very interesting criterion. When I ask those here who are going through such experiences to relax and to be quiet, they immediately do so. But if I ask the so called sane people who are also here, to still and quieten their thoughts, they will say it is not possible to do so -- howsoever they try, they cannot quieten their thoughts. So it is they who are insane, who are mad. What you cannot manage is insanity and what you can manage is sanity, is health.

When you will be able to turn your mind on and off at will, when you will say "No more", and the mind will stop then and there, only then can you think that you are sane, that you are healthy. But the reality is just the contrary. You say "No more" and your mind says, "Say what you may, but I will do what I want to do, I will go where I want to go." You are moving heaven and earth to quieten your thoughts, but they simply don't listen, they go their own way. You are sitting in a temple singing hymns of praise to God and your mind is watching a movie in a cinema house at the same time. No, any amount of your *bhajans* and prayers cannot stop the mind from watching the movie. It does not give a dime for all your pleadings.

But man is very cunning. He hides his weaknesses behind beautiful words, and feels at ease by denigrating the goodness of others, by calling names. Beware of this. The best thing is not to think of that at all. Who is going through what is very difficult to know. Life is so mysterious that it is better not to think about others. It is enough if you can think and take care of yourself. Think out this much -- whether you are insane, weak or strong -- and only think about yourself. But we always do the contrary, we think about others. This is very wrong.

As I said, letting go of the body leads firstly to a catharsis of the repressed tensions and dissolution of the body blocks and complexes. And secondly, when the body moves by itself -- you don't operate it, rather it operates on its own momentum -- then its separation from you, from the soul becomes clear. Because when you see that the body is now whirling, that it is now at a standstill, that the hands are shaking -- not that you shake them, rather they shake on their own -- then you know for the first time that your being and your body are different and separate. Then you will also know that it was not you, but your body that became youthful; and again it is not you, but the body that is going to grow old. And if this awareness deepens you will also know that you are not going to die; only the body will die.

When the body spins like a machine, you will know in depth, that the body is really separate from you. This you will know only when you absolutely let go of the body.

And in the third stage we ask: "Who am I?" Even as one knows that he is not the body, even as one knows that he is not the breath, one still does not know who he is. It is a negative knowing that one is not the body, that one is not the breath; it is not positive. What is positive knowing? It is to know who he is, which he has not known yet. So in the third stage we ask: "Who am I?" But who do we ask? We direct this question to ourselves, and to no one else. We are going to fully flood ourselves with this question "Who am I?" The day you will be absolutely filled with this question the answer will come, and it will come from within you. Because it can't be that at your innermost level you don't know who you are. If you are, you also know who you are.

But it is necessary to take the question to that inmost depth. For example, there is water within the earth, and we are thirsty here sitting on the surface of the earth. If we want to quench our thirst it will be necessary to dig a well thirty feet deep where water is available. If we have a question "Who am I?", its answer is lying somewhere thirty feet deep in us. But there are many layers between us and that answer, and these layers have to be removed to reach the answer. So the question "Who am I?" works like a spade. The greater the speed and force with which we ask the question, the deeper we dig the well. But we fail to ask with that

speed and force.

Many a time very strange things happen. A friend has been going through an extraordinary experience during the morning meditation for the last two days. And it is worth understanding. He asks the question with all his might, and he works hard. There is nothing lacking in his efforts. And he is also not wanting in his will. But, as I said, the mind has layers upon layers. He asks from the upper layer "Who am I?", and he asks it with such force that he blurts out the question "Who am I?" several times. But in be tween the repetition of this question, another ques tion pops up: "What will it do? What will it do?" suggesting that this asking would not do a thing. Who is asking this second question? You ask "Who am I?" but then who is he who asks "What will it do?" It is another layer of your own mind which says, "This questioning is not going to work, you are uselessly asking it again and again; better keep quiet."

So while one layer of our mind asks "Who am I?" another layer comes out with a retort, "This won't work, better keep quiet."

If your mind remains fragmented, you will not be able to go very deep. That is why I ask you to bring all your energy to asking "Who am I?" so that slowly slowly your entire mind gets involved in it and you ask with total mind "Who am I?" And when only the question will remain, nothing else but the question, it will sink in you like an arrow and the answer will come forth. Then the answer will not be late in coming even by a second.

The answer is within us.

Knowledge is within, but we have never invoked it, we have never provoked it, awakened it. It is ever prepared to wake up. These three stages are meant for this purpose. But these stages are like steps to the temple of meditation; they are on the outside of it. They take you up to the gate and leave you there. Entry through the gate happens in the fourth stage. But one who does not climb these three steps cannot hope to enter the fourth -- the gate. So remember, it is essential that you invest all your energy in tomorrow's meditation, since it will be the last day of the camp. Bring all your energy into these three stages. If you do so, the fourth stage will happen on its own. You will not have to do the fourth, it will happen.

Three you will do, the fourth will happen.

A WOMAN ASKS: WITH THE ATTAINMENT OF THE FOURTH WILL THE FIRST THREE STAGES DROP OFF?

Then there is no question. If the fourth stage is attained, then there is no question. Then one will see for himself if anything need be done. If the need is felt he will continue doing it; otherwise it will drop. But even this thing cannot be said beforehand. It cannot be said beforehand, because if we raise this question before the fourth has actually been attained it means that we don't want to do these three stages and so we are trying to escape them. You seem to be rather anxious to get rid of these, and that is why I am not going to say that they will drop. Because if I say it you will not go for them at all, you will drop them right now. They will drop, but it is a matter that should come after the fourth stage has been attained. It should not be raised before.

Our mind deceives us in many ways. When you ask this question you are not aware why you ask it. You ask it with a motive to get rid of these three stages. But if you get rid of these, know well that the fourth stage will never happen. But why this fear of these three stages?

The fear is there. And these stages are meant to wipe out this fear.

The fear is that the body can do anything, and there are things you don't want it to do. But what can it do? You can dance, you can cry, you can shout, you can fall down. But what is the difficulty about it all? You breathe deeply in the first stage, and in the second you continue breathing and let go of the body. There should be no difficulty whatsoever in breathing deep and fast and letting go of the body. You don't have to make any effort to dance; if you dance, it will impede deep breathing. But if dancing happens on its own, it is okay. Whatsoever happens, just let it.

Our difficulty is that either we do a thing or we resist it; we don't allow anything to happen on its own. We are ready to *do* anything; we will either dance or prevent it. But we will not let go of anything, we will not allow it to happen spontaneously. Man's whole civilization is suppressive. We have suppressed many things within us, and we are afraid of opening the pandora's box. We are really frightened; we seem to be sitting on a volcano. We are ridden with many many fears; it is not just a question of dancing. The fears are

deep rooted.

We have repressed ourselves tremendously, and we also know what is likely to come out of the basements of our minds. The son had wanted to kill his father, and he is afraid that this thought might surface. The husband had thought of strangling his wife, although at the same moment he had said to her that he could not live without her even for a moment. This desire to kill his wife is repressed in his mind, and he fears it can erupt anytime.

Gurdjieff was a mystic and he was one of the most remarkable men of our times. Whenever a person went to him for spiritual guidance, the first thing that he would do was to make him drunk daily for fifteen days and study him in his drunken state. And unless he studied him in a state of drunkenness he would not initiate him into sadhana or spiritual discipline. He would make him drunk every day so that all his repressed neuroses were uncovered before him and he knew what type of a person he was and what he had repressed in his unconscious. Then only he would suggest the necessary sadhana -- what he called Work -- for him. If the person refused to drink with him for fifteen days, Gurdjieff would immediately ask him to go home. Perhaps no other Master in the world has used drink in this manner. But he was very intelligent and wise, and his understanding of men was very deep and valuable. Because we have repressed too much, there is no end to our repressions. And they are in calculable.

It is because of these repressions that we are afraid; we are afraid of their being exposed. We are afraid lest we should speak out something that we don't want to say, that we don't want others to know. Now if someone has committed theft, it is just possible that when he asks "Who am I?" he might blurt out that he is a thief, a crook, a black-marketeer. So he is afraid of asking the question "Who am I?" And even if he asks it he does it in a faint voice, be cause he knows that he is a thief. He is afraid and so he suppresses the question. He does not want persons sitting by his side to hear it if he blurts out that he is a thief. And he can blurt it out, there is not much difficulty about it. So there are good reasons for us to ask if these three stages can be dropped and if we can do without them.

But no, you will have to go through these stages. They may drop, but only after you have done them thoroughly. And whatsoever comes out from your inside should be allowed free passage; don't impede it. Any amount of filth is hidden there; it will surface and cathart.

The masks that we wear are not our real faces; that is why we are so fear stricken. Now a person has heavily made up his face with cream, greasepaint and powder; he will be very afraid to drop his makeup. If he does so his real face, which is ugly and hideous, will show itself. And he is afraid that others will see his real face. He has taken great pains, standing before a big mirror, to give himself a face-lift. So he is frightened that if he gives it up his face may become so horrible that no further makeup will help him. He will say he can give up anything but not his facade, his makeup. He will try to save it at any cost. All our faces are made up and false; they are not real. And don't think that people who don't use cosmetics don't make up their faces. There are all kinds of makeup, and some makeup is so subtle that it does not need cosmetics.

It is for this reason that you fear, that if you let go of yourself during meditation your mask may fall down exposing your real face, and that someone might see it.

But these fears are dangerous, and they will not allow you to go within. So they have to be dropped.

One last question. A friend asks:

WHAT IS SHAKTIPAT OR ENERGY TRANSMISSION? AND IS IT POSSIBLE THAT SOMEONE CAN TRANSMIT DIVINE ENERGY?

No one can do shaktipat, no one can transmit energy; but someone can be a vehicle for such transmission. It is true that no one can do it. And if some body claims that he can do it, he is indulging in sheer deception. No one can do it, and yet in some moment transmission of energy can happen through someone. If that someone is totally empty and surrendered, shaktipat can happen in his presence. He can work as a conductor, as a catalytic agent, but not knowingly. Through him God's infinite energy can enter into another person.

No one can be a catalytic agent knowingly, be cause the first condition to act as conductor is that you should not know it, that you have no ego. Ego disqualifies a person for being a medium for shaktipat. With

ego one becomes a non conductor of energy; divine energy cannot flow through him. So if there is a person whose ego is completely wiped out, who is absolutely empty inside and is a total void, who is doing nothing for you, really who does not do a thing -- then through his emptiness, through his void, which acts as a passage, God's energy can certainly reach you. And its speed can be very fast. Remember this when you come here for tomorrow's meditation.

With this I should also give you a couple of in formations for tomorrow.

Shaktipat means that God's energy has descended on you. It: can be possible in two ways. Either it arises from you and joins God's energy or it flows from God and joins you. It is the same thing viewed from two sides; or these are two ways of seeing the same thing. For example, there is a tumbler half filled with water. Someone can say that it is half filled and another can say that it is half empty. And if they are philosophers they can argue it endlessly and come to no conclusion, because both statements are correct. Energy descends from above and it can ascend from below, too. And when the two energies meet, when your latent energy meets with the energy of infinity -- the explosion happens.

This explosion is unpredictable; nor can it be said what this explosion does. And what happens after this explosion, this too cannot be said. Through out history, those who have been blessed with this explosion of energy have been shouting from rooftops: "Come one, come all, and pass through this explosion and see for yourself what it is. Something has happened here which is simply inexpressible, utterly in describable."

Shaktipat means the descent of energy from beyond. It can descend. In fact it descends every day. And this energy chooses for its vehicle a person who is empty in every way, who is utterly egoless. He alone turns into its catalytic agent, just a vehicle and nothing else. But even if a little trace of ego is there, even if he thinks that he can do it, he ceases to be the conduit. Then energy cannot flow from him.

Now bear in mind two informations for to morrow's meditation, both the morning and midday meditation. Tomorrow is the last day of the camp, and it is going to be full with possibilities. So you have to be filled with tremendous hope and trust when you do tomorrow's meditation.

Firstly, all those who are having some kind of experiences here will do meditation standing. If any thing has been happening to you, even if a little bit has been happening to your body, you will do well to stand up tomorrow and meditate. Because movements in a standing position can be the fastest and the most intense, too. In a standing position the flow of energy is at its highest.

Up to now I did not ask you to stand up because you were lacking in courage even for doing it sitting. Now if you do it standing, the impact of energy on you will be tremendous. As I said that you can burst into a dance, a mad dance, it can really happen when you do it while standing. Since tomorrow will be the last day, and some ten to twenty friends have achieved good depth in meditation, so they in particular will for sure stand up. I am not going to name them; they should do it on their own. And it has to be so right from the beginning of meditation. Of course, one can stand up anytime if he feels like doing so. And remember that you have to allow everything to happen unimpeded.

And a few words for the midday sessions of silent meditation.

When we sit here for silent meditation in the midday tomorrow there should be enough empty space near me. And when you will come to me one by one and sit by me, and when I place my hand on your head, then allow everything that happens to you at that moment. If you scream and your hands and feet tremble or you fall down or rise up, whatever it is, just leave it free, don't resist at all. It will be like what we do in the morning meditation: Let go. So leave enough space near me.

And those who can muster courage will do the morning meditation all standing. Before I will arrive, you should take your positions and stand quietly. And stand erect without taking any support of, say, the tree near you. No support, whatsoever; stand on your own.

You wanted to know about *shaktipat*. This standing posture will make for a good situation for transmission of energy. A very conducive atmosphere has already come into being here and it can be fully utilized. And since it is going to be the last day of the camp, you should bring your whole will and energy into play tomorrow.

Another friend asks:

JUST NOW YOU TALKED ABOUT THE THREE STAGES. CAN YOU EXPLAIN WHAT EFFECTS THEY HAVE ON THE STATES OF ONE'S BODY, HEART, BRAIN AND MIND?

Effects will be many.

(A VOICE) WILL THEY CAUSE HEART-FAILURE?

It would be fine if the heart fails. Nothing like it. That is what is wanting. Let the heart fail. Howsoever you try to save it, it is going to fail some day. So why save it? Let it go. At least you will have the satisfaction that it failed while it was on its way to God. That is enough.

The friend wants to know what effects the three stages will have on us. They will have many effects. The practice of meditation, the meditation that I teach, will have any number of physiological results. Many physical diseases can disappear, longevity can increase and many chemical changes can take place in the body. Numerous glands of the body that are at the moment as good as dead, can be activated.

We have no idea what the psychologists now say, even the physiologists say, about anger. When one is angry, they say, a particular kind of poison is released in the body. But up to now they have not been able to know what it is that happens in the case of love. As in anger, a special kind of poison is released, so in love a special kind of nectar is released in the body. But because love is a rare phenomenon in our world, a loving man has yet to visit a scientist's lab. That is why he has not been able to detect it. If meditation has its full impact, the body begins to secrete nectar or ambrosia which symbolizes immortality.

Meditation has really deep chemical effects on the body. Those who go deep into meditation begin to see extraordinary colors, smell uncommon perfumes and hear unheard of sounds. Extraordinary waves of light and sound begin to flow through them. These are all chemical effects of meditation. You will see such fantastic colors as you have never seen. In fact, the whole chemistry of the body undergoes a sea-change. The body begins to perceive, think and understand things in a different way altogether. All the electric circuits of the body change.

Just as a good deal happens at the level of the body, so also a great deal happens at the level of the mind, too. But these are matters of detail, and I will talk to the questioner about it separately.
The possibilities are really great.

ANOTHER QUESTION: WHAT IS THE EFFECT OF DEEP BREATHING ON THE BRAIN, THE HEART, ETC?

As soon as you begin deep breathing, the proportion of oxygen and carbon dioxide in the body will change. There is a particular amount of carbon and oxygen in our body; deep breathing will change its ratio. And as soon as this ratio changes, consequent changes take place in the whole body including the brain, the blood and the nervous system. Oxygen and carbon dioxide in particular proportions form the whole basis of our existence. And a change in their proportions changes everything. But that is a technical thing and the questioner can see me separately later on to discuss it, because everyone may not be interested in it.

ANOTHER FRIEND ASKS: IS THIS MATTER OF MEDITATION THE SAME AS AUTOHYPNOSIS?

This meditation agrees with autohypnosis to a large extent, but at the last point it parts company. It is largely linked with hypnosis; its first three stages, except the witnessing part of it, belong to hypnosis as such. The witnessing, which is needed throughout its practice, the awareness on the part of the meditator that breath is in and out, that the body is shaking and spinning, that he is a watcher on the hill -- this witnessing has nothing to do with hypnosis. This is the difference. And the difference is fundamental, basic. But the rest of it is a process of hypnosis.

The process of hypnosis is very significant; linked with witnessing, it becomes meditation. But hypnosis separated from witnessing becomes unconsciousness. You will become unconscious, if you use hypnosis alone. And you will be awakened if you use witnessing with hypnosis. So the difference between the two is vast. But their ways are similar to a great extent; it is only at the end that they part with each other.

Some questions remain to be answered. I will take them up tomorrow evening.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Osho Leads Dynamic

5 May 1970 am in

Archive code: 7005050	
ShortTitle: MIRAC107	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Please go for today's meditation filled with a tremendous amount of hope and will, and know that you are going to make it. Know that as the sun has risen and flooded the earth with light, so your own light will flood you inside. As flowers have bloomed this morning, so will the flowers of bliss bloom within you. One who begins his pilgrimage with full hope reaches his goal, and one who calls with all his thirst attains to God.

Those who can should meditate in a standing position. Friends sitting near those who stand up will do well to move away from them so they are not hurt by someone falling on them. The momentum of action is great when it is done standing; the whole body will begin to dance in ecstasy. Therefore friends sitting close to them should move away, leaving them enough space.

And gather your courage and bring all your energy into today's meditation. Spare nothing.

THE FIRST STAGE

Close your eyes and begin deep breathing. Inhale deeply and exhale deeply, and watch within that a breath came in and another breath went out. Draw a deep breath in and expel a deep breath out... Take a deep breath in and take a deep breath out. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. Bring all your energy into it. For ten minutes breathe hard -- in and out. Breathe deeply -- in and out. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply. And exert yourself absolutely.

Breathe deeply, breathe more deeply, breathe still more deeply. And keep watching within; remain a witness to each breath coming in and going out. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, and keep observing, keep witnessing. See a breath is com ing in and another going out. And invest all your strength in deep breathing. Breathe deeply, breathe more deeply and breathe still more deeply.

For ten minutes bring all your might into play. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. And keep watching within that a deep breath comes in and another deep breath goes out. And expend all your strength in breathing. Don't save even an iota of it. Exert yourself to the maximum. Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing. Let the body turn into a mass of energy. Let there be nothing but breathing. Let the body turn into electricity. Breathe deeply, more deeply, still more deeply... Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing. No one should lag behind; so use up all your energy in breath ing. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply...

Now only five minutes are left, so exert your maximum. We shall then enter the second stage. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. Let the body become a machine, a breathing machine. Let there be nothing but breathing. So breathe deeply, breathe more deeply,

breathe still more deeply. Bring into play your entire strength, spare nothing... only breathing remains, only breathing. Don't shirk, don't withhold, don't slacken efforts; spare nothing, set in motion your entire power. Bring all your energy into play. Put all your strength into breathing. Bring all your might to deep breathing.

Don't shirk, don't slacken efforts, don't lag behind. Let the whole atmosphere be charged. Do your very best and it will happen. Invest all your energy and you will make it... Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. And exert your maximum.. . See that you don't slacken the momentum. I am now very close to you and asking you to do your very best so that you don't have to say later that you could not make it. So bring all your energy into breathing fast and deep. Bring all your energy. Bring all your energy. And breathe deeply, breathe more deeply, breathe still more deeply, breathe fast and deep. The deeper you breathe the easier it will be to awaken the energy. Then the kundalini begins to rise up. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply. Kundalini will rise up, only you breathe fast and deep. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply... Energy will ascend, you just breathe fast and deep. Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe deeply.

Now only two minutes are to go, so go at it with your total strength. Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing. Breathe as deeply as you can. Only two minutes are left, so exert your maximum. Then we will go over to the second stage. Deep breathing, deep breathing... deep breathing... If something is rising within, let it rise... Now the last minute, bring your entire might into it. We then pass to the second stage... Breathe fast and deep... and do it with all your vigor. Breathe with all your strength. Energy is rising within, so don't spare your self. Bring all your energy into play. Breathe deeply, more deeply, still more deeply. Put all your energy into breathing. Hammer your inside with fast and deep breathing, and energy will begin to wake up. Deep breath, deep breath, deep breath, deep breath and deep breath. Now we are going to enter the second stage. So breathe deeply, breathe more deeply and breathe still more deeply. I am telling each one of you directly to invest your total energy into breathing. Deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing, deep breathing.
Now on to the second stage.

THE SECOND STAGE

Continue to breathe deeply, and let go of the body. Whatever happens to the body, let it happen. If it cries, let it cry. If it laughs, allow it. If it dances, leave it free to dance. Allow everything that happens to the body. Let go of it. Don't resist. Don't interfere. Leave the body alone... Leave the body alone. Allow everything that happens to the body. Let go of it completely. Allow whatever happens to the bodily limbs; let go of them. Let go of the body. Whatever happens to the body for these ten minutes, let it hap pen unimpeded..aet go of the body. Let go of the body utterly. It will dance. It will jump. Allow every thing that happens to it on its own. If the energy within will rise, the body will express it through dancing, jumping... allow it to do so. Let go of the body absolutely. Let go is the key word.

Let go of the body, and continue to breathe deeply. When inner energy will rise, the body will dance, jump and tremble; allow everything that hap-pens to it. The body will roll on the ground, it will yell and scream; don't resist. Let go. Let go of the body completely so that you see it separate from you. Let go of the body; let go of the body absolutely. Leave the body to itself. Let go of it utterly. Let it be just an instrument of electricity. It is dancing. It is jumping. It is trembling... Let go of it. The body is crying. The body is laughing. Leave it alone to do what it likes. You are separate from the body; let go of the body. Let what happens to it; don't resist. Some friends are resisting, don't do so. Let go. Don't resist in the least. Let it happen what happens to it... The body has to be wholly tired out. Cooperate with the body. Allow everything that happens to it... The body has to tire itself completely..aet go. Let go totally. Let what happens..aet go. Let go. Don't resist. See that you don't resist. Don't resist at all. Let go. Let go utterly.

Now five minutes remain, so let go of the body wholly. Cooperate with it in whatever happens to it. Whatever the body does, you cooperate with it. Let it laugh if it chooses to. Let it cry if it wants to. Let it dance if it begins to dance. Don't obstruct, don't resist. If it hops let it. Let go. Let go entirely.

(Microphone stops working for a while as the operator left his job and joined the meditation, and Osho had to lead meditation without the help of mike.)

Let go of the body utterly. And allow fully whatever happens to it. Let go with y our whole might. Let go. Now only two minutes are left to go. So let go of the body absolutely... The body is separate from you and you are separate from the body. Allow everything that happens to the body... you are separate from the body. For two minutes leave the body to itself absolutely. Then we go over to the third stage. Let go, let go,

let go of the body in every way... Breathe deeply and let go of the body. Let the body be tired out..aet go. Let go. Let go. Breathe deeply and let go of the body... If the body dances let it. Let go of it completely... Bring your entire might to it before we enter the third stage. Let go of the body; let go. Now only a minute remains, so let go of the body utterly. And allow everything that happens to it. For one minute let go absolutely. Let go. Let go. Let the body shout, cry and laugh. Let go completely..aet the body do what it wants to do... You will see clearly that you are separate and the body is separate. Let go of the body absolutely, and then we go over to the third stage..aet go. Let go... Cooperate with it. Let go of the body and enter the third stage.

THE THIRD STAGE

Ask from within: "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" For full ten minutes let the body dance and whirl, let deep breath ing continue and continue asking inside, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Exert yourself fully and ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Go on asking with full strength, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Go on asking with full strength, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

Ask: "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Ask with your entire might, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Bring your entire energy to it and ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Put into action your whole energy and ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

Now five minutes are in hand, so give of yourself wholly to the question, and then we will relax and rest..aet go of the body and continue asking from within, "Who am I? Who am I?" Exercise your entire might, use your complete strength and ask, "Who am I? Who am I?" Bring your whole energy to it and ask, "Who am I? Who am I?" Exert yourself absolutely and ask, "Who am I? Who am I?" Apply yourself to the maximum and ask, "Who am I? Who am I?"

Now only three minutes remain and then we will rest, so ask with all your vigor, "Who am I? Who am I?" Tire yourself out. Energy is rising within... "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Now only two minutes, so ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Go on asking, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Last two minutes, and then we will rest, so put into action your whole strength and ask, "Who am I? Who am I?" Energy is awakening inside, so let the body dance with abandon. Let go and ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Let the energy within awaken fully and ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Go utterly mad, and ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"... Tire yourself out, after which you will relax and rest..."Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

Now the last minute, "Who am I?" Let the body dance with abandon, if it wants to..."Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Before we enter into relaxation, bring your maximum energy into it. Exert yourself to the maximum in this last minute, and ask, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Don't miss the opportunity; exert yourself to the very maximum..."Who am l? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?" Put in your last drop of energy, and then we enter relaxation, "Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I? Who am I?"

THE FOURTH STAGE

That's all, no more. Drop everything. Drop asking, drop deep breathing, stop all activity and keep lying wherever you are. Those who are standing should keep standing. But if someone wants to sit or lie down, he can... Let everything be still and quiet, quiet and empty... Neither ask nor do anything. Just keep lying as if you are dead, as if you are not... The storm has passed, leaving behind inner peace... Everything has been erased... Everything is silent. The storm is gone... so lie and relax, relax for these ten minutes. It is in this silence, in this emptiness that he comes whom we have been seeking... Just keep lying relaxed and quiet... No more deep breathing, no more asking "Who am I?" Doing nothing. Give up everything. If you are standing keep standing. If you have fallen on the ground, remain so. Keep lying if you are already in that position. Be dead for these ten minutes, as if you are no more... The storm is over and there is peace all around. There is silence all over...

It is in this emptiness, in this void that something will happen, some flower will bloom, some stream of

peace will sprout forth, music of bliss will be heard. It is in this very void that God comes. Await him, await, await him... Keep lying, keep lying. Await, await, just await. Everything is exhausted. Everything is empty... Await, await. I am now going to be silent for ten minutes. And for these ten minutes you lie quiet.

As if you are dead, as if you have disappeared. Only emptiness remains. Everything is quiet. Every thing is peaceful. Everything is silent. It is in this silence that God comes... This emptiness is the gate through which he enters us. Await, just await... As if you are dead. As if you have disappeared. The storm is gone leaving behind only peace and tranquility. Await, await, just awaiting...

It is in this very moment that something hap pens. Await silently. Await silently. Everything is empty, void. Await. Await. Await... As if you are no more; but someone within is awake. Everything is empty, void; but inside a light is shining that sees, knows and understands. You are effaced, but some entity within is awake... It is all light inside. Streams of bliss flow within. God is very near. Await. Await... As if you are dead. As if you are no more. As if you have disappeared. As if you are wiped out. Lose yourself the way a drop loses itself in the ocean... Await quietly...

It is in this losing that one wins, one attains. Just await. A quiet and silent light shines within. Inside you a deep bliss shines forth. Within you a river of bliss is going to flow. Just await. Await... Bliss will flow within. Light will descend within. Awaiting, awaiting and awaiting. As if you are no more. As if you are dead. As if you have disappeared. Everything has turned void.

And it is in this void that you have God's *darshan*, his vision. It is in this void that you get his glimpse. And it is in this void that you attain to him. Await. Await. Await... See within, someone is arriving. See within, someone is awakened. See with in, some bliss has become manifest -- a bliss that you have never known, that is utterly unfamiliar and un known. See, every fiber of your being is filled with something unearthly. Await. Await...

Now bliss and bliss alone remains. Now light and light alone remains. Peace and peace alone re mains. Await. Just await. In such silent moments he comes. In such silent moments you meet him. Await. Await. Await... He whom you are seeking is very close by. He whom you are searching for is near at hand. Await. Just await. Await silently.

Now slowly come back from the world of bliss. Now slowly, slowly come back from the world of light. Very gently leave the inner world. And open your eyes very slowly and gently. If your eyes don't open then cover them with your palms and then open them gently. No one should hurry though. Those who have fallen down and find it difficult to rise should first breathe deeply and then rise very slowly. Rise up very silently. Without speaking, without any noise. And those standing should sit down very silently, and open their eyes gently. Come back from the world of meditation.
The morning session is over.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Decisive Moment is at Hand

5 May 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7005055
ShortTitle: MIRAC108
Audio: No
Video: No

As a large number of questions have been received in the last three days I would like today to answer briefly as many of them as possible.

A friend has said that when Vivekananda asked Ramakrishna, "Have you seen God?" Ramakrishna said in answer, "Yes, I have seen God as I see you right now." And the friend wants to know if he can put the same question to me.

Firstly, Vivekananda, while putting the question, did not ask Ramakrishna's permission, he put the question straight. And you are not doing so, you are only wanting to know if you can do so. A Vivekananda is needed to put this question. And remember, Ramakrishna's answer was especially meant for Vivekananda, he would not have given the same answer to anyone else.

In the world of spiritualism all answers are eminently personal, they are meant for the individuals concerned. There the person who answers is, of course, important, but the person who is answered is no less important. The giver is significant, but the re ceiver, who has to understand it, is no less significant.

Any number of people ask me to touch them so they have the same experience of trance as Vivekananda had on being touched by Ramakrishna. But they don't know why thousands of other people, whom Ramakrishna had touched, did not go through the same experience. For this experience which Vivekananda had, Ramakrishna should have only fifty percent credit, the other fifty percent belongs to Vivekananda. It is a fifty fifty business.

And it is not necessary that this experience would have happened if Ramakrishna had touched Vivekananda on any other day. It happened in a particular moment, so the moment is as important. You are not the same person twenty four hours of the day. In the course of twenty four hours you turn into any number of persons, as such. In a special moment... Vivekananda asks, "Have you seen God?" These words are so simple. It seems to us that we under stand what Vivekananda is asking. But no, we don't really understand.

The question "Have you seen God?" is not that simple, though on the face of it it seems that even a grade one student can understand it. "Have you seen God?" is a difficult question indeed. And Ramakrishna is not merely answering Vivekananda's question, he is really responding to Vivekananda's thirst, his passion. The awakened ones don't answer your questions, they respond to your thirst, your passion. Vivekananda with his entire thirst, his whole longing for God had entered the question, and Ramakrishna is simply responding to the person behind the question.

Of a fine morning, Buddha visited a village and someone asked, "Is there God?" And Buddha said, "No, there is no God." By midday another person came to him and said, "I think there is no God. What have you to say to it?" And Buddha answered, "God is." In the evening a third person said to him, "I don't know if God is or is not. What do you say?" To him Buddha said, "Better keep quiet; say neither yes nor no."

Buddha's disciple, who accompanied him on his tour, was flabbergasted when he heard his master's three different answers to a simple question. So before going to bed in the night he told Buddha, "I was so astounded by your answers that it seems I will go mad. In answer to the same question whether God is or is not you said 'no' in the morning, 'yes' in the noon, and 'neither yes nor no' in the evening."

Buddha said to him, "None of the answers were given to you; they were addressed to the persons concerned, those who had put their questions. They had nothing to do with you. Why did you hear them? How could I have answered you when you had not asked the questions? The day you will bring your question you will have the answer, too." The disciple said, "But nonetheless I have heard the answer."

Buddha then said, "Those answers were meant for others, and they were according to their different needs. The one who saw me in the morning was a believer, a theist, and he wanted that I should confirm his belief. He does not know whether or not there is God. He just wanted to satisfy his ego that I should also support his belief. He came to have my support, my confirmation. Therefore I said, 'No, there is no God.' Thus I shook him to his roots. He did not know God; if he really knew he would not have come to me. He who knows does not seek confirmation of his knowledge. Even if the whole world denies God, he will say, 'God is; the question of denial simply does not arise.' But this person is still inquiring, searching; he does not know on his own. That is why I had to say no to him. Actually he had stopped searching, and I had to give him a jolt so that he begins searching again. The man who came to me in the noon was a non believer, an atheist; he believed that there is no God. To him I said, 'God is.' He, too, had stopped searching; he also wanted that I should confirm his atheistic belief. But the one who came in the evening was neither a theist nor an atheist. So it was not proper to bind him with any belief, because both yes and no bind. So I told him that if he wanted the true answer, he would better keep quiet and say neither yes nor no. And as far as you are concerned, the question does not arise, because you have yet to ask your question."

Religion is a highly personal matter. It is like love. If, out of love, someone tells something to his beloved, it need not be broadcast in the marketplace. It is an utterly intimate and personal matter. And it loses all its meaning once you carry it to the public. The same way religious truths are highly personal, they are transmitted to one individual by another; they are not something cast to the winds.

So ask the question, and ask you must, but only when you become a Vivekananda, when you have the same passion and intensity as he had.

But a Vivekananda does not ask for permission, he asks his question straight.

A short while ago I had been to a town where a young man came to me and asked if he should become a sannyasin. I told him, "So long as you feel like consulting others, don't take sannyas; otherwise you will only repent. And why do you drag me into this trouble? It is for you to decide. The day you feel that you cannot postpone it even if the whole world came in your way, should be the day of your initiation into sannyas. Then only sannyas can be fruitful and joyous, not before." He then asked, "And what about you?" I said, "I never consulted anybody. At least in this life I did not have to consult anybody. And if I have to consult at all, I will consult my own inner being. Why consult others? And how can you trust what others say? You cannot rely on others' advice.
Whatsoever you do, you cannot depend on what others advise you to do."

And will it make any difference if I say that God is? Did it make any difference for you when you read it in a book that Ramakrishna told Vivekananda, "I see God more vividly than I see you"? You can write another book saying that you asked me and I said, "Yes, God is. And I see God more clearly than I see you." Will it make a difference? Even if a thousand books say that God is, it is all useless. Unless the answer that God is comes from your inner being, all answers coming from others will be of no avail. Bor rowed answers won't do. Borrowing can be useful in every other walk of life, but it does not work in the context of God. So why do you ask me? And how will my yes or no help you? If you have to ask at all, ask yourself. And if no answer comes from you, then take it that fate had willed it so. Then wait for it silently; and live without answer, live with non knowing. If you can live with non knowing, then some day the answer will come your way.

And all answers lie within us, if only we know how to ask rightly, if only we know the art of right questioning. And if we don't know the right way of questioning and go about asking the whole world, it will be utterly useless. When a man like Vivekananda asks a question and Ramakrishna answers it, it is not the latter's answer that helps Vivekananda. Vivekananda asks with such intense thirst that Rama krishna's answer does not seem to be Ramakrishna's, but his own, coming from his innermost being. That is why it helps, otherwise it won't. When one asks somebody a question that springs from the very depths of his being, and its urgency is such that one can stake his whole life on it, then the answer received becomes one's own, it ceases to be another's. Then the other is only a mirror for him, reflecting his own answer. If Ramakrishna said, "Yes, God is," it was not really Ramakrishna's answer; he only reflected Vivekananda's inner being. And for this reason it became an authentic answer, as if he had heard his own echo, the voice of his own innermost being echoed through Ramakrishna. For Vivekananda, Ramakrishna seemed to be nothing more than a mirror.

Vivekananda had put the same question to another person before he went to Ramakrishna. He was Maharshi Devendranath, grandfather of the great poet Rabindranath Tagore. He was called Maharshi Devendranath -- a great seer -- and he used to spend his nights in a boat on the river Ganges and do his *sadhana* -- spiritual practice -- in seclusion. In the middle of the night, the dark night of the new moon, Vivekananda swam across the river and climbed into his barge, which shook from end to end. Vivekananda pushed open the door which was loosely closed and entered his cabin. It was dark and Devendranath was sitting with his eyes closed in contemplation. Vivekananda caught him by the collar of his coat and shook him. Devandranath was frightened to find a young man, soaking wet, had suddenly entered his cabin in the dead of night. The whole boat was shaking. No sooner had he opened his eyes, Vivekananda shot his question at him, "I am here to ask if there is God." Devendranath first asked him to relax and then he felt hesitant about the young man's question. You can imagine the plight of a man who in the dead of night suddenly encounters an unknown young man coming to his solitary retreat by crossing the river and shooting a question at him, "Is there God?" in a way as if he is pointing a gun at him. So he said, "Just wait a little and relax. And first let me know who you are and what brings you here. What is the matter?" And immediately Vivekananda loosened his grip on his collar, left the cabin and plunged into the river again. When the *maharshi* shouted at him, "Listen, young man," Vivekananda shouted back, "Your hesitation has said everything, and now I go."

The hesitation had really said everything. Devendranath hesitated so much that he side tracked the real question "whether God is or is not". Later on he admitted that he was really nonplussed because never before had he been confronted with this question in such an outlandish manner. In public meetings and in temples and mosques people had asked him questions about God and religion and he had explained to them what the Vedas, the Upanishads and the Gita had said about it. So it was natural that he was taken aback by Vivekananda's manner of asking. He confessed subsequently that he was really in a quandary, he could not think out anything when the young man had shot the question at him. And he also said that, "When the young man had gone I knew for the first time through my hesitation that I had no answer."

So ask you must, but only when you are pre pared for it. Come to me when you are ready to ask the question and take the answer. Because the matter will not rest with question answer alone. After Rama krishna had answered him, Vivekananda ceased to be what he was before he had put the question. He had gone to him as Narendranath and after Ramakrishna's answer he turned into Vivekananda. Ask you must, but then you will have to be prepared for such a radical change, a transformation of your whole life. And you can have the answer. But remember, Narendranath did not return home as Narendranath, because when Ramakrishna said, "God is, and I see him more clearly than I see you; for once I can say that you are not real, but I cannot say so in regard to God," Vivekananda did not say, "Yes sir, your answer is fine, and I am going to quote you in my answer paper." He simply could not go back home as he was; that answer finished him as he was; Narendranath was finished.

You can have the answer; I will have no difficulty whatsoever in giving you the answer. But it is you who will be in difficulty indeed. So come when you feel so passionately about it. And it would be beautiful if you come in an outlandish manner, in the dead of night and grab me by my collar. But remember, by the time you will grab me by my collar, you will already be in my net, and then you cannot run away. It is not a scholarly discussion where the matter ends up with questions and answers. That is nothing. It is a matter of life and death; you will have to stake your life itself.

ANOTHER FRIEND ASKS: WHEN WE SOW A SEED, IT TAKES TIME TO SPROUT. AND YOU SAY THAT MAN IS A SEED, SEED OF GODHOOD, AND THAT HE CAN SPROUT INTO GODHOOD THIS VERY MOMENT, INSTANTLY. WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS SEEMING CONTRADICTION?

Certainly I say it. When we sow a seed, it takes time to turn into a sprout. But really it does not take time to sprout, it takes time only to disintegrate and dissolve as a seed. Sprouting happens in a moment; the seed explodes into a sprout. But it takes time, of course, for the seed to disintegrate and dissolve as seed. So I don't say that you cannot take time to disintegrate as an ego, but I do say that God never takes time, he comes in in a moment. For instance, if we boil water, it takes time to reach the boiling point, to get boiled to the extent of hundred degrees. But once water touches the boiling point, it turns into steam in no time. It is a leap; as soon as water reaches the boil ing point, it takes a leap; it disappears as water and becomes steam. It is not that water will turn into vapor gradually, piece by piece; no, it turns into vapor in a sweep, in a jump. Of course, water takes time in reaching the boiling point. It is still water until it touches the point of no return -- the hundredth degree. Even at ninety nine degrees it remains in the form of water.

God is an explosion -- a leap. He is the exploding point. Until you reach that point, you remain a man, even if your efforts, like water, have reached ninety nine degrees. When you reach the boiling point, you will turn into God. Where you end, God begins.

So I say, it can happen this very moment. What do I mean by this moment? It means that if we are prepared to go to the boiling point, it can happen in a moment. Is it not already a long time since we have been in the cauldron? For lives and lives we have been trying to get heated in the divine way, and we have failed to reach the hundredth degree. What more time do you need? Have you not taken enough time? No, we have already spent enough time; but we don't know the art of heating and reaching the boiling point. Even when we reach the ninety ninth degree, we immediately turn back and begin to cool down, because we are afraid of the hundredth degree. I noticed it during meditation how many of you turned back after reaching the ninety ninth degree.

It is amazing how trifling things make you turn back. It seems you were intent on turning back. It is like a man boards a railway train for going to Bombay, and finds two persons talking with each other in a loud voice and he gives up his journey and returns home on the plea that two people's loud talk disturbed him and

he failed to get to Bombay. It is obvious that this man did not want to get to Bombay, since such disturbances are unavoidable in a journey like this. If one has to get to Bombay he goes in spite of such petty disturbances; he never gives up his journey. Rather the disturbances on the way spur him to move quickly so he does not have to listen to useless chatterings.

But one gives up meditation for very trivial reasons. He gives up because someone pushed him a little, or touched his body or someone fell on the ground and started crying. It seems as if he was want ing to give up and so was waiting for any excuse to depress his enthusiasm. Even a small shout becomes a big excuse for him to stop further meditation. What has a shout to do with you? And he does not know what he is losing, what he is paying for those trifling excuses. And he also does not know what he is saying.

A little while ago a friend met me on the road and said, "Please ask these people here not to get so much excited, ask them to play it on a lower key, otherwise an explosive situation may be created. Two persons while meditating, went all naked." He said it rather lovingly: that some people were upset because two persons had shed their clothes, and so I should restrain them.

Every one is naked behind his clothes and no one gets upset about it. Inside our clothes all of us are naked and no one is disturbed. But everyone is disturbed because two persons shed their clothes during meditation. It is a great irony. It would be understandable if someone had disrobed you and you got upset. But why are you upset about someone shedding his own clothes? It was okay to be upset if someone had robbed you of your clothes, although that too would be meaningless. Jesus has said, "If someone deprives you of your coat, give him your shirt too. Maybe, he could not take more because of his shyness." His protest was justified if someone had removed his coat. But why should he lose his head if someone takes off his own coat? It seems that he was just waiting for an opportunity when someone took off his coat and he slackened his efforts and put all the blame on him.

It is amazing how somebody going naked should disturb your meditation, unless you are closely watching him doing so. Were you meditating or what? In fact, you should not know who sheds his clothes and what is happening around you. You have to do your meditation and remain confined to yourself. Or should you be interested in what others do? Are you a washerman or a tailor that you take so much interest in others' clothes? Your worries are baseless and meaningless.

And one who sheds his clothes... just think of it. You will know it if you are asked to strip yourself of your clothes. Then you will know that one had some great reasons for shedding his clothes; something must have happened to him to do so. Perhaps you will not do it even if one offers you a hundred thousand rupees in reward. And this person has shed his clothes without any such offer, and you are unnecessarily upset. Some strong reason must have arisen which prompted him to do so. We have not yet learned to see and understand life with sympathy and care.

When Mahavira shed his clothes for the first time, he was received with bricks and rocks. And now he is worshipped. And those who worship him are selling clothes all over. The followers of Mahavira are all cloth merchants. This is so strange. And it must have been these very people who had hurled rocks on him. And to atone for it they are now selling clothes so that no one is driven to be naked. Cloth merchants are followers of Mahavira who himself lived naked. When he shed his clothes, he was driven out of village after village. Not one village gave him shelter. Wherever he went, he was chased away because he was naked. And now he is adorned and worshipped -- he who was refused shelter -- not only in a village or an inn, he was not allowed to take shelter even in a cremation ground which lay outside the village and where dead bodies were burned. Wild dogs were let loose on him so that he did not come near a village. What was it that troubled the people? Nothing except that Mahavira had discarded his clothes.

It is amazing that merely discarding of clothes on the part of one should... What can be the reason? What is the fear behind it? The fear is really terrible. We are so naked inside, we are so utterly degraded and poor in our beings, that the sight of a naked mall -- nakedness is closely associated with poverty and squalor -- reminds us of our own inner degradation and poverty. There is no other reason than this.

And remember, nudity is one thing and naked ness quite another. Looking at Mahavira no one can say that he is naked, he looks so beautiful. And so far as we are concerned we look naked and ugly even in the best of our garments.

Did you watch carefully those persons who shed their clothes during meditation? You dared not, al though you must have stolen a glance at them now and then, otherwise you would not have been upset about it and thought of an explosive situation arising out of it. The same friend wrote to me that women are especially disturbed about this matter. What does it mean? Are they here just to watch if someone sheds his clothes? They were here to meditate; instead they were stealthily observing others. They gave up self

remembering, they ceased to observe themselves and instead they busied themselves with prying and snooping on the naked persons. Then the situation is bound to be explosive. Who asked you to keep an eye on them? You had your eyes closed. How did it matter if someone was naked? So far as the naked person was concerned, he did not watch you at all. If a naked on had come to me and complained that the presence of women was very embarrassing to him, it could be understandable. It is strange that women found themselves in an explosive state because of him. Your mind would have been gladdened if only you had seen him carefully. Then you would have known how simple and innocent it was. There was so much to gain; your mind would have felt light and unburdened. It would have made a great difference for you. But it seems we are determined to shun all that is really gainful. And perhaps we long to court a disaster. And there is no end to our mad beliefs and concepts.

A time comes in the course of meditation, and it comes irresistibly to some, when they must shed their clothes. And they shed their clothes with my permission. So if you want to explode, you had better explode on me. Everyone who bared their bodies here had obtained my permission. I had okayed their action. They came to me and said that in the course of meditation they felt that if they did not shed their clothes something within them would be blocked. And I asked them to go ahead without clothes. And it is a thing that should concern them, not you. So why are you worried about it? And if anyone has berated them for this, he has done a very wrong thing. You have no right to do so.

You should understand that there comes a moment of innocence when many things become hindrances for the innocent mind. Clothes comprise one of the strongest inhibitions of man; they make for the deepest of taboos. They represent one of man's oldest and deeply ingrained customs. And a moment comes in our social life when our garments become the sym bol of our whole civilization. But it is equally true that a moment comes for some, not for all, when they feel like unnecessary weight on the mind.

Buddha wore clothes all his life, and so did Jesus. But Mahavira discarded them. And there happened a woman who dared, like Mahavira, although women in the times of Mahavira could not dare. Mahavira had a very large number of female disciples, they were more numerous than his male disciples. Among his disciples were only ten thousand men and as many as forty thousand women. But not one of his female disciples could gather courage to shed clothes. That is why Mahavira had to say that these women would have to be born again, because unless they take a male in carnation they would not attain to moksha or liberation. Because one who is afraid of shedding clothes will be much too afraid of shedding the body. Therefore Mahavira had to lay down a law that freedom is not possible through female incarnation; a woman has to take a male incarnation for this purpose. There was no other reason for this law.

But there have been brave women too: one such was Lalla of Kashmir. If Mahavira had met Lalla he would not have laid down such a principle. Lalla of Kashmir was exactly like Mahavira; if you ask a Kashmiri about her he will say, "We of Kashmir know only two names: Allah and Lalla; only two names." Lalla lived naked, and the whole of Kashmir adored and loved her. In her nudity people saw for the first time a beauty and innocence that were simply extraordinary. She radiated the innocence and joy of a child. If Mahavira had seen her, he would have been saved of a blemish that sticks to him. There is a blemish on Mahavira, and it is that he said freedom is not possible through female incarnation. But Mahavira is not responsible for it, it is really those women around him who should take the blame. Having seen them he said, "How can women drop their attachment to body if their attachment to clothes is so strong? Their clinging to their outer garment is so strong that they could not be expected to get rid of their clinging to the inner garment which is the body."

I don't ask you to shed your clothes, but if some one does it there is no reason whatsoever to prohibit him. If even in a meditation camp we cannot allow this much freedom -- that one can be free to this extent, if he wills so, then it will be impossible to find this free dom anywhere else in the world. And a meditation camp is meant for seekers, not for spectators. Here as long as one does not come in the way of another, he is entitled to his absolute freedom. If someone trespasses on your freedom, trouble begins, and you have a cause for complaint. If someone becomes naked and knocks you, if he hurts you, there is every reason to restrain him. But so long as he is doing something with himself, doing his own thing, you are nobody to meddle in his affairs and you have no right to raise any objections.

What we treat as disturbances for meditation is very amusing. If someone is naked, meditation of many others is spoiled. It is no good trying to save a lame meditation, a weak and feeble meditation like this. What is its worth? This much, that if one had not shed his clothes you would have done it. But it is not possible. No, you have to get rid of such petty matters, exceedingly petty matters. *Sadhana* or spiritual pursuits is a matter of greatest courage. Here we have to uncover ourselves layer by layer, as we peel an

onion. In its deepest sense *sadhana* is encountering one's innermost nudity. It is not necessary to shed clothes, but for some, a situation can arise sometimes when it will be necessary to do so. And remember that you cannot think of this situation from outside; neither you have a right to judge if it is right or not right, nor to speculate about it. Who are you to do so? How do you come into this matter? And how can you know it? Do you think people who drove Mahavira out of their villages were wicked people? No, they were as civilized and cultured as you are and, like you, they thought that since he was naked he had no place amongst them.

But it is unfortunate that every time we repeat the same mistakes. The friend who met me in the street said with love and sympathy that I should restrain these people from going naked, otherwise attendance at our meditation in Bombay will sharply fall. Let it fall; let not a single person come! There is no need at all for wrong people to come to meditation. For me it will not make a difference if only one person turns up. The same friend also said that women would wholly keep away; not one of them will attend the camp. Let them keep away. Who tells them to attend the camp? It is for them to decide, and decide for themselves. And if they choose to attend, they can do so on my conditions. The camp cannot be held on their conditions. And the day I will hold the camp on your terms, it would be well if you don't attend it at all. Then I will have no use whatsoever for you.

The meditation camp will be run on my terms. I do not come for you, nor can I conduct myself according to your wishes. You cannot dictate and direct me. Gurus, Masters who are no more, become popular after they are dead and gone for the very reason that you can manage and manipulate them as you like, they cannot do a thing. But if the Master is alive, he is bound to be difficult for you. That is why an alive Mahavira is beaten and a dead Mahavira is worshipped all the world over. The living Master is troublesome, because you cannot shackle him, you cannot control him.

In my eyes no other reasons for your coming have any validity except one. And who comes and who does not come is of no consequence to me. i want that whosoever comes should come with full understanding as to why he comes and for what.

A FRIEND HAS ASKED: WOULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN FULLY WHAT IS SAHAJA YOGA -- EFFORTLESS, NATURAL AND SPONTANEOUS YOGA?

Sahaja yoga is the most difficult of the yogas, because there is nothing more difficult than to be *sahaja* -- effortless, natural and spontaneous. What is the meaning of *sahaja*? *Sahaja* means: let whatever happens happen, don't resist it. Now a person has become naked; this can be natural and easy for him to be so. But in reality it has become so difficult. To be *sahaja* means to flow like air and water, and not to allow the intellect to come in the way of whatever is happening.

As soon as the intellect comes in the way, as soon as it interferes, we cease to be sahaja, natural, and begin to be asahaja, unnatural. As soon as we decide what should be and what should not be, we immediately begin to be unnatural. And we become natural when we accept that which happens, that which is.

So the first thing to understand is that *sahaja* yoga is the most difficult yoga. Don't think that it is very easy as the term suggests. There is a misconception that *sahaja* yoga is an easy way of sadhana or spiritual discipline. People quote Kabir: "*Sadho, sahaj samadhi bhali*; O seeker, natural ecstasy is the best." Of course, it is the best, but it is also very difficult. Because nothing is more difficult for man than to be natural. Man has become so unnatural, he has traveled such a long way from being natural that now it is so easy for him to be unnatural and very difficult to be natural.

But then we have to understand a few things in this context, because what I am teaching is *sahaja* yoga itself.

To impose doctrines and dogmas on life is to pervert life. But we all do it; we all impose doctrines and ideals on ourselves. Someone is violent and he is trying to be non violent. Someone is angry and he is trying to be peaceful. Someone is cruel and he is trying to be kind. The thief is trying to be generous, and the wicked to be saintly. This is the way we all are; we are always trying to impose something on what we are. But what is the result?

We not only fail when we fail in this endeavor, we fail even when we succeed as such. Because how soever he may try, a thief cannot be generous; he can of course give to charity and he can have the illusion

of being generous; but a thiefs mind will find ways to thieve through charity.

I have heard that sage Eknath once went on a pilgrimage. When he was about to leave his village a thief of his place expressed his desire to accompany him on his pilgrimage. He said since he had sinned a lot he would like to wash his sins off by taking a dip in the sacred river Ganges. Eknath said, "I have no objection to your accompanying me, because all those who are going with me are thieves of various kinds, but there is a difficulty. These other thieves say that I should not take you along because they are afraid you will steal their things and put them into troubles. So you can come along on the firm condition that you will not indulge in stealing while on pilgrimage." He said, "I swear, I will not steal during the pilgrimage -- from start to end."

When the journey began the thief joined Eknath's party of pilgrims, who were all thieves. They were thieves of various kinds. All thieves are not of the same kind. One kind of thief functions as a magistrate and another kind of thief functions in another way. All kinds of thieves, including this thief, had gone on pilgrimage.

When the journey began, the poor thief felt very uncomfortable. His old habit of being a thief and his promise to Eknath put him into trouble. He passed the daytime, but his nights were difficult. When other pilgrims were asleep he felt restless, because this was his business time. Somehow he passed a day or two, but on the third he said to himself, "I am afraid this pilgrimage will finish me, since it is a matter of months. How can I endure this long? And the biggest danger is that I might forget my craft if I abstain from stealing these long months. If so, what will I do when I return home? The pilgrimage is going to end; it cannot be lifelong."

So the trouble started with the third night. It was a kind of orderly and religious trouble. He stole, but in a style that was altogether new and different. He took out things from one pilgrim's bag and put them in another's; he did not take anything for himself.

The following morning the rest of the pilgrims were upset. Each one of them had lost something which was subsequently found in somebody else's bag. There were fifty to a hundred pilgrims -- quite a large number -- and it was difficult to locate things. Everyone was puzzled, they could not know what it was all about. Things did not disappear; but they had all changed places. Then it occurred to Eknath that it may be the doing of the same thief who had turned pilgrim. So he kept vigil one night. After midnight he saw the same thief leave his bed and remove things from one bag to another. Eknath got hold of him and asked, "Hey, what are you doing?" The man said, "I know I am under oath that I shall not steal, and I stand by my oath. I do not steal things, I only change their places. I don't take a thing for myself; I just re move it from one bag and put it into another. And this certainly did not form part of my pledge to you."

Eknath used to say later on that howsoever a thief may try to change, it makes no difference.

All the unnaturalness of our life is this -- that we are always trying to be different from what we actually are. No, *sahaja* yoga will say, do not try to be other than what you are; know what you are and live it. If you are a thief know that you are a thief and live the life of a thief fully. This is very arduous, because even a thief feels gratified to think that he is trying to get rid of thieving. He does not rid himself of it really, but he feels relieved to think that although he is a thief today he will cease to be a thief tomorrow. Even the ego of a thief derives gratification from the thought that although he is compelled by circumstances to steal, a day will soon arrive when he will be a philanthropist, and not a thief. So in the hope of tomorrow he conveniently steals today.

Sahaja yoga says that if you are a thief then know that you are a thief and steal knowing it, but not with the hope that tomorrow you will cease to be a thief. And if we know rightly what we actually are, if we accept ourselves as we are and actually live with it, then a revolution can happen right today. If a thief is fully aware that he is a thief he cannot remain a thief for long. In fact, it is his device to continue to be a thief that he says that he is not really a thief, circumstances have compelled him to be a thief, and in better conditions in the future he will not be a thief again. This idea or ideal makes it convenient for him to be a thief; he steals and yet remains a non thief. Another person says that he is not violent, it is circumstances that have forced him to be violent. Someone else says that he lost his temper because the other person insulted him, otherwise he is not an angry man; he was forced to be angry. He even asks for forgiveness; he says, "Forgive me, my brother, I wonder how I used those four letter words against you. I am not really a haughty person." Thus his pride, his ego is restored. In fact, all repentances are ways to restore the ego. The angry person saves his ego by asking for forgiveness.

Sahaja yoga says: Know that you are what you are, and don't try to move away from it even by an inch; don't try to be different from it in the slightest way. And the moment you become fully aware of its sin, its

pain, its misery, its agony, its hellfire, you will immediately jump out of it and you will be free of it in no time; you will have to be out of it totally. If a thief fully knows himself to be a thief and does not entertain in his mind even the slightest thought that he will ever cease to be a thief; if he knows that he is a thief today and he will be a greater thief tomorrow, because in twenty-four hours his habit will be further strengthened; if he accepts his destiny as a thief fully and with full understanding, do you think he can remain a thief even for a moment? This awareness that he is a thief will sink into his heart like a bullet and it will be simply impossible for him to live with this condition even for a moment. In that very moment a revolution will happen, a mutation will take place.

But we are very clever, and we have our own clever devices. We are thieves and we dream of be coming philanthropists, and this is how these dreams help us to remain thieves everlastingly. Actually our dreams work like buffers that are there between two bogies of a railcar to absorb the shocks of movement. The buffers absorb the shocks and the passengers are protected from their hurts. Or dreams are like a shock absorber in a motorcar. As the car runs along a bumpy road, it absorbs the shocks and the gentleman in the car is saved from their hurt and discomfort. Similarly doctrines and principles work as buffers and shock absorbers in our life. I am a thief and I hold to the ideal of non-stealing. I am violent and I have non violence as my motto; I say non-violence is the highest of religion. This ideal is my buffer, it helps me to remain violent. Because whenever I will be confronted with the fact of my violence, I will say to myself, "What violence? I am a believer in nonviolence; non violence is the highest religion for me. If I deviate from it sometimes, it is because I am weak; but I am going to attain to my ideal tomorrow or the day after. And even if I fail in this life, I am going to make it in the next. But non violence remains my guiding star."

Maybe, I carry the flag of non violence all over the world, and continue to be violent within. The flag is an aid to my violence.

Wherever you come across a sticker saying non violence is of the highest, know it for sure that a violent person is around. There can be no other reason for a sign or a flag of non violence; it always comes with violent people. Non violence is a shield to hide violence and perpetuate it. Man has all sorts of devices, and only devices, so much so that he has lost himself in their crowd.

To be *sahaja*, to be natural means: that which is, is: now there is no way to walk out of it; I have to live it; and I am going to live it, to be it.

But this being and living with what is, is so painful that it is nearly impossible. Do you know what you will do if you are hurled in hell? You will find to your surprise that only with the help of your dreams can you live in hell. You will close your eyes and bury yourself with dreaming and dreaming. Have you fasted on a day? Then you know how you had to pass your day dreaming about food and food alone. Dreams about food help you to get through your fasting. If you stop dreaming you will have to terminate your fast immediately. But the dream that you are going to eat well the next morning sustains you through the fast.

I remember a professor who was my colleague in the university. We were together for a long time. Having been with him for some length of time I noticed that once in a while he would suddenly start talking about sweets. I was puzzled to see that he talked about sweets only occasionally, and then I observed him carefully and found out that it was Saturdays when he indulged in his talk about sweets.

One Saturday, when he came to the university, I told him that I was certain that he would talk of sweets that day. He was startled and said, "Why do you say so?" Then I told him, "For the past two months I have kept a record about you which says that every Saturday you invariably bring sweets into our conversations. Is it that you fast on Saturdays?" The professor was again startled and he blurted out, "But who told you about it?"

I then told him, "There was no need for anyone to tell me about it; it is my own finding."

He said, "It is true that I fast on Saturdays, but how could you know it?" Explaining it I said, "I think that a normally healthy person who eats and drinks well should not talk about food the way you do on Saturdays. And I know that you eat well, and yet on Saturdays you unfailingly talk about delicacies under one pretext or another." "You have got it right," he admitted. "On Saturdays I think mostly about food; really I keep planning the whole day what I am going to eat the next day. This is how I pass my day of fasting. On Saturdays I fast."

I then suggested that he should some day fast without thinking of food, he should only fast. And he said, "This is not possible; then the fast will have to be given up. It is with the help of these thoughts of food that I am able to pass my time of fasting. Hope of tomorrow makes me go through today's fasting; otherwise it would be impossible."

A violent person continues to be violent in the hope that he will be non violent someday. An angry

person continues to be angry in the hope that he will be kindly and compassionate in the future. A thief continues to be a thief hoping that he will be generous later on. A sinner remains a sinner hoping that he will be virtuous the next day. These hopes are very irreligious. Be finished with them. What is, is. Know this *what is* and live with it. That which is, is a fact; live with that fact. Live with the facticity of your life.

But to live with the fact is very arduous, hard and painful. It hurts the mind very much to think that I am not a good man. So a sexual person reads books on *brahmacharya*, celibacy; that is how he puts up with his sexuality. He is burning with sexual desires, and he reads books about celibacy and believes that he is a seeker of celibacy. This book on *brahmacharya* helps him to continue to be sexual. He says that only this day he is indulging in sex, from the next day he will be firm in his vow of celibacy. So it is not that bad, he rationalizes.

Once I happened to be a guest in a family. The old man of the family told me that he had been thrice initiated into *brahmacharya* by a certain monk. I was surprised to hear it, and I said to him, "It is enough that one takes the vow of celibacy once. How come you had to take it thrice?" He asked me with a sense of uneasiness, "What do you mean to say? I have spoken to several friends about it and they all complimented me for doing it thrice. No one questioned my action except you." I again said, "The vow of celibacy can be taken only once. How is it that you had to take it thrice?" He said that because he failed to keep his vow, he had to take it twice and again a third time. And when I asked, "What about the fourth time?" he said, "By that time I had no courage left; I had lost self confidence."

By the time the old man was finished with his vows he had reached the age of sixty. He carried on his sexuality with the help of his vows of *brahmacharya*.

We are a very strange people. This is the *asahaja* yoga, unnatural yoga, that we practice. We are sexual and we read books on *brahmacharya*. The book of *brahmacharya* works as a buffer in relation to our sexuality. Reading it, we say to ourselves privately, "Who says I am sexual? Since I read books on celibacy, which is my ideal, I am really a celibate. If I indulge a little bit in sex at present, it is because of my weakness, be cause of my past karmas or maybe because the right time has not arrived. But it will soon pass away." This is how sex and celibacy go together; celibacy serves as a shock absorber and the drive of sex goes comfortably on and on.

This is a very unnatural state of things. To return to the natural state you will have to remove the buffer and the shock absorber altogether. If there are potholes on the road, you have to know them. Drive your car without the buffer or the shock absorber. Then the very first pothole will kill you, will smash your bones, and you will come out of the car and tell it goodbye. Then you will not drive that car again. Re move the spring from the car and then drive it. The very first encounter with a boulder will knock you out and you will bid goodbye to the car. And you will not use that car a second time. But the shock-absorber fitted at the bottom of the car does not allow you to go through that suffering.

Sahaja yoga means: what is, is; be it. Don't try to be unnatural. Know that which is, accept it and live with it. Then a revolution is certain. He who accepts what is and lives it is bound to change. Then there is no way to pass sixty years in sex and sexuality in spite of vows of celibacy. Vows are the ways of sexuality. If I have insulted you in my anger and I don't apologize for it, on the contrary I go to you and say that it is the way I am, I am a wrong kind of man who is easily given to anger..."I may do it again, so why should I apologize? And you should know it well if you want to continue to be my friend"... Do you think my friendship will live? All my friends will fall away, all my relationships will be on the rocks and I will be left to live with my anger alone. Then anger will be my only friend; no one will be around me to bear with my anger. Then I will have to live with my anger alone and totally. Will I be able to live it? No, I will jump out of it, saying "What madness it is!"

But we have our own devices. A husband quarrels with his wife in the morning and calls her a bitch and dashes to his office. He returns in the afternoon with ice creams and a silk sari to cajole her. And the wife thinks that he is again the same old loving husband. The husband, through repentance, restores his relationship with his wife, he returns to where the tie had given way. And with ice cream and the silk sari in her hand the woman will become the good old wife once more. But the story will repeat itself in the evening the way it had happened in the morning. And in the night the husband will again go on his knees and ask for the wife's forgiveness. And the next morning is not going to be different. The same story repeats day in and day out, month in and month out, year in and year out. Thus it runs through the whole life.

Neither the husband nor the wife is prepared to know their fact, their truth. They are not prepared to face the reality, the dishonesty and deceit involved in their day to day life. Without ever examining it for a moment they continue to deceive each other. And like this couple, we all continue to deceive one another all

our lives. And what is worse, we not only deceive others we also deceive ourselves.

Sahaja yoga means: don't deceive yourself. Know and accept yourself exactly as you are and how you are without any reservations. If you do so, mutation will happen instantly. Mutation happens simultaneously with understanding and acceptance. Then you will not have to wait for it. Will one wait till tomorrow if his house is on fire and he knows it? He will get out of his house in a split second. The day we fully see our life as it is -- and it is a house on fire -- the moment of mutation arrives. But we have our own deceptive ways. The house is on fire and we have decorated its interior with flowers. Our hands are in chains and we have coated the chains with gold, and so while we see the glitter of gold we fail to see the chains. We are full of illnesses and wounds, but we have covered our wounds with colorful bandages, and we see the colors and not the wounds behind them.

This deception is so deep and vast that we spend our lifetime in it and the moment of mutation does not come. We go on postponing that moment. Death comes, but not the moment that had been postponed. We die, but we do not change; we are simply incapable of changing.

The change, the mutation can happen any moment really. *Sahaja* yoga says: live with what is, and you will be transformed. You don't have to make efforts to change; truth changes. Jesus says, "Truth liberates." But we don't know the truth. We live in lies, we live in untruths; but we decorate our untruths before we live with them. And untruth binds, while truth liberates. Even the most painful truth is better than the most pleasant lie. The pleasant untruth is really dangerous. It will bind you; it will be your bond age. And even the painful truth is liberating, even its pain is liberating. So live with the painful truth, and don't harbor lies however pleasant they may be. This is the whole of *sahaja* yoga.

This is the whole of *sahaja* yoga. And then comes *samadhi*, ecstasy or awakening, or whatsoever you call it. You will not have to seek *samadhi*; it will come on its own.

Cry when you want to cry, and laugh when you want to laugh, and know that it is happening.

I have heard that in Japan a Master died and thousands of people gathered to attend his funeral; he was so much famous. But he had a disciple who was more famous than he. And when the people came they saw that this famous disciple of his was sitting in the open and crying bitterly. They said to him, We are astounded to see you crying, because we thought that you are one of the enlightened ones. Why should you weep?" The disciple said, "You fools, I am not going to stop crying because you say I am enlightened. Crying is a different thing altogether. Keep your enlightenment to yourself; I don't want it." Then the visitors said, "But what will people say? If you can't stop crying then go inside; don't cry in public. Otherwise it will give rise to a scandal. We believe that you have attained to a state of perfect equilibrium, a state of ultimate knowledge. We believed that you are one of the wisest ones, and that nothing can affect you -- neither happiness nor sorrow."

Then the disciple said, "You got it all wrong. It was before enlightenment that very few things affected me, because my sensitivity was dull and I was invulnerable and hard headed. Now everything affects me from end to end, so I will cry to my heart's content. I don't care for what you say, for your enlightenment. Throw it out the window."

But as the devotees do, they continued to persuade him and said, "Think of the disgrace that it will cause. So even if you have to weep, do it privately, secretly; otherwise malicious gossips will go round the country." One of the devotees challenged, "You always said that the soul is immortal, then why do you bewail?"

Then the sage said, "Who cries for the soul? I am crying for the body of my Master; I am not crying for the soul which is everlasting and eternal. The body, too, that has broken away from my Master was lovely and lovable, and it is now not going to return to this earth again. The temple in which the soul of the Master resided was not less adorable, and it will not happen a second time. I am crying for that body." And when the devotee again challenged, "So you cry for the body!" the chief disciple said, "Are you going to impose conditions on crying? Will you not allow me to cry?"

Only a true mind, a mind that is authentic, a mind that lives in truth, can be a free mind. A true mind is an authentic mind which means cry when you want to cry and laugh when you want to laugh. If you have to be angry be totally authentic in your anger. If you are angry then become anger itself so that you and all around you know what anger is. That anger will be liberating; it will free you all at once. Instead of being angry for a lifetime, bit by bit in a lukewarm way, be angry once for all, so that it burns you and burns others around you and you know what it is all about. Ordinarily our anger is so lukewarm, so tepid, so inauthentic that we don't know what real and authentic anger is. We are partly angry and partly not angry; we are angry in fragments; and that is what makes it in authentic. Our life's journey is such that we take a

step forward and another step back; so we go nowhere, we remain stationary and stagnant. There is really no journey; we only stagnate and vegetate.

Sahaja yoga says: whatever there is in life, accept it, know it and live it. From this acceptance, from this knowing and living will come what we call mutation or transformation. And this mutation will reach you to God.

What I call meditation, and what we have here, is a process of *sahaja* yoga. Here you accept all that happens to you, you let go of yourself completely and accept all that happens on its own. Otherwise it would be unthinkable that educated and cultured people, people who are affluent and sophisticated go crying and yelling, hopping and jumping and wildly dancing like crazy people. This is not an ordinary thing. This is something extraordinary and invaluable too. That is why the spectator is bewildered and he fails to understand what it is all about. He feels be mused and then he laughs at the whole thing. But he is not aware that if he were to join you, he would go through the same bizarre experiences. Or maybe his laughter is just a defense measure, he laughs only to protect himself, he means to say through his laughter that he won't do what you are doing; it is not for him. That is what he thinks, but his laughter on its part says something else. It says that he too has some thing to do with it. His laughter says that in a way he is really concerned with it. His ridicule indicates that if he were to participate in what is happening here he would do the same. He too has withheld and repressed himself; he too has suppressed his tears and laughters, his dances and his ecstasy.

Bertrand Russell said in his later days that civilization has robbed man of a few precious things and dance is one of them. He said that he could not think of standing in the middle of Trafalgar Square and dancing, although we claim that we are a free people and that we have more freedom than our ancestors ever had. He also observed that on the one hand it is trumpeted that the world has entered its era of liberty and freedom and on the other he was not free to dance in the marketplace, and if he did so the traffic police would immediately arrest him on the charge of obstructing the traffic. And moreover he would be thought to be a mental case. Bertrand Russell also recalled that whenever he visited some primitive tribes dancing with abandon under the starry sky he painfully realized that the civilized man has really lost much that is valuable.

Civilization's gains are small and its losses are enormous. The civilized man has lost his naturalness and simplicity, he has lost nature itself. And, more over, he is a victim of all kinds of perversions.

Meditation is a way of making you natural and simple, restoring you to your nature once again.

The last thing I want to say is that what has happened here these three days has great significance. Some friends have had unique experiences and some others had glimpses of them, while a few others made efforts, but could not make it, although they did make some progress no doubt. But everybody did his good bit except a few who have the illusion that they are intellectuals and who in reality have less of intelligence and more of book knowledge. Except these few, everybody participated in meditation, and in spite of many difficulties a special kind of energy was created here and quite a lot has happened that is significant.
But this only the beginning.

If you devote one out of your twenty four hours every day to this meditation, a door can open onto your life. Shut yourself in a room for one full hour and tell your family not to worry about what may happen inside for that hour. Then shed your clothes and be completely naked and do the meditation in a standing position. Spread a mattress on the floor of the room so that you are not hurt in case you ever fall down. Stand up and meditate, but before it inform your family members that many things can happen inside the room -- you may shout and scream, anything can happen -- but they should not disturb you. And carry the experiment daily for one full hour till we meet together again at the next camp. If the friends who have taken part in the camp here continue with this practice in their places then I will take up a separate camp for them where great progress will be possible.

There is great possibility; the possibility is really infinite. But you will have to make some efforts... If you take one step forward, God will take a hundred steps towards you. He is always ready to come to you. But if you don't take a single step, then there is no way to help you. So take this meditation home and continue to do it regularly and enthusiastically.

I know many things will inhibit you. Your children will say, "What has happened to father? He was never like this; he was always grave and serious. And now he is dancing and jumping and shouting. Whenever we made a racket in the house, invariably he took us to task. What is it all about?" Children will certainly laugh at you. You should ask their forgiveness for trying to control them in the past, acknowledge your mistakes openly and tell them to play and dance freely to keep alive their natural propensities for dance

and play. It will be of great benefit to them in the future. We force old age on our children much too prematurely. So tell your family not to be curious and inquisitive about what you do inside the room for an hour, and not to argue with you on this score. If you once make it clear, there will be no trouble in the future. In a few days they will get used to your affairs, they will leave you to yourself.

And then you will see that meditation has its effects not only on you but on the whole family.

If possible, have a separate room for meditation, and use it exclusively for meditation. Don t use that room for any other purpose. It may be a small room, but keep it under lock and key. If any members of your family want to join you, allow them on the condition that they meditate with you and not do anything else. It is different if a separate room is not available, but a separate room for meditation will have many advantages. If it is used exclusively for meditation, it will be charged with meditative energy. And when you will enter it you will find that it is not an ordinary space.

We radiate our energy all the time all around us; we send out rays of our mental energy all around us. And the space around us, even inside a room, absorbs this energy. That is the reason why a few places re main holy for thousands of years. If a man like Mahavira, Buddha or Krishna sits in a particular place, it takes on his extraordinary vibe, his unearthly impact, which can last for thousands of years. From such a place one's entry into the other world, the spiritual world, becomes much easier.

Every well to do person -- and I have a single criterion to judge a well to do person and it is that he has a temple in his house, otherwise he is a pauper -- should have a temple in a part of his house. At least one room in every house should be reserved and used as a temple, as a door to the other world. Don't use that room for anything else. Enter it in silence and use it only for meditation. The other members of the family will by and by begin to be interested in meditation, because then changes that it will make for you will begin to show.

Now people have started going to those few people here who have experienced changes in them selves, changes that are very significant, and they ask them, "What is it that has happened to you?" These few people in their turn come to me to ask how they should answer the inquisitive people. The same way your children, your parents and others will ask you; they will get so interested in meditation. And if you persevere long enough with your *sadhana*, then the day will not be far away when the greatest of events will happen in your life -- for which we have to pass through infinite numbers of lives and which we can miss for infinite numbers of lives.

The coming few years are going to be very significant years in man's history. Now a handful of people will be of no help in matters spiritual. Unless a mighty spirituality is born, unless a mighty and massive spiritual movement sweeps the earth, making its impact on millions of people, it will be impossible to save the world from the mire of materialism. It will be a very, very momentous moment in man's life; the coming fifty years are going to be fateful and decisive. Either religion will live, or stark irreligion, all that is against religion, will live. These fifty years will also decide about Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Jesus, Mo hammed, Rama and the rest of them. All these luminaries will be on one side of the scales while on the other side will be the large crowd of insane politicians, materialists and other ignorant people bent on deluding themselves and others too. They are in huge numbers, while only a handful of people will be on one side of the arraignment. And in fifty years' time the decision will be made.

The struggle that has been going on from time immemorial has reached its moment of decision. And looking at the situation as it obtains at present, there is not much hope. But I am not disappointed because it seems to me that very soon a simple and natural and easy way can be found which will revolutionize the lives of millions of people spiritually.

A few individuals can be of no help in the present times. In olden times it was enough if only one person became enlightened. Now this won't do. In view of the tremendous explosion of population taking place in the world, a few individuals cannot do a thing. Now something tangible can be possible only if, commensurate with the huge population, hundreds of thousands of people are influenced and involved in spiritualism. And it is possible as I see it. If a few people form a nucleus and begin the work, then India can play a significant role in that momentous fight. No matter how poor and miserable, how degraded and slavish, how misled and misguided this country has been, yet this land has some well preserved treasures with it. Down the centuries such people have walked this land that their light, their fragrance, their longings have left their vibes in the air, have left their imprint on every blade of grass here. Man has of course gone wrong, but the dust of this land still remembers Buddha's feet walking it. Man of this country has gone wrong, but the trees still cherish the memory that Mahavira had once stood in their shade. Man has really gone wrong, but the seas surrounding this country still know a different voice they had heard in the past.

Man has no doubt gone astray, but the skies of this country are still full of hopes. Everything is there, only man has to come back home.

Of late, I have been constantly praying with the hope that collective explosion in the lives of millions of people may be possible. And you can be of great help in this endeavor. Such explosion in your own life will have immense value not only for you, but for all mankind. With this hope and prayer that you will not only light your own lamps, but that your light will help other extinguished lamps to be lighted, I bid you farewell.

I am grateful to you for having listened to me in peace and with such love, and I bow down to God sitting within each one of you. Please accept my salutation.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Kundalini, Shaktipat and Grace

15 June 1970 am in

Archive code: 7006150
ShortTitle: MIRAC109
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: HOW IS INTENSE BREATHING AND THE ASKING OF THE QUESTION "WHO AM I?" RELATED WITH THE PROCESS OF THE AWAKENING OF THE KUNDALINI AND ITS PENETRATION INTO THE VARIOUS CENTERS OR CHAKRAS OF THE BODY?

There is a relationship, and a deep relationship at that, between the two processes. In fact, it is the breath that connects the soul with the body; breath forms the bridge between the two. That is why with the cessation of the breath life ceases to be. Life goes on even if the brain is damaged. One can survive even if one's eyes or other bodily limbs are amputated. But if the breath stops, life will come to an end immediately. Breathing really joins the body to the soul.

And it is at the junction of the soul and the body, at their meeting point, where the energy known as kundalini resides. Kundalini, or whatever name you give it, is the same energy, and it resides at the junction of the body and soul.

Therefore this energy has two forms. When this energy flows towards the body, it becomes sex; and when it flows towards the soul, it becomes kundalini or whatsoever you call it. And this energy is descendent while moving to the body and it is ascendent while moving to the soul. So while kundalini is an ascending energy, sex is a descending one. But the seat of kundalini, the place of its location, is hammered and moved by breathing, deep and fast breathing.

You will be surprised to know that you cannot keep your breath tranquil while making love. Love-making brings about an immediate change in the movement of the breath. No sooner is one excited sexually, than breathing is stepped up. Because unless breathing hits this center, sex energy cannot get moving without being hit and stimulated by breathing, sexual intercourse is impossible. The same way, *samadhi* or ecstasy is impossible unless this kundalini is hit and stimulated by breathing.

Samadhi is the apex, the highest point of the ascending energy, and the sex act is the nadlr, the lowest point of the descending energy. But the breath ing works equally in both directions.

Try it. If your mind is full of sex, relax your breathing, slow down its pace. Or if the mind is in the grip of anger or any lustful desire, slow down the pace of breathing, relax it, and you will find sex, anger, or

whatsoever it is, has left you. They simply cannot last, because the energy that sustains them comes through breathing. Without being stimulated by breathing this energy cannot work. Therefore no one can be angry if he keeps his breathing slow, steady and relaxed. And it would be a miracle, nothing short of an absolute miracle, if one can be angry while breathing in a very slow and relaxed manner. It is impossible. Anger disappears as soon as breathing is slowed down and relaxed. Nor can one be sexually excited in a state of slow and relaxed breathing. Desire for sex disappears with the slowing of the breath. So slow down and relax your breathing when the mind is full of sex or anger or any other desire.

And when your mind is seized with the thirst, the longing for meditation, then accelerate the pace of your breathing and hammer the kundalini with deep breathing. Because with this longing within and the hammering of breathing, the energy is firmly set on its journey of meditation.

Deep breathing has a profound effect on the kundalini. *Pranayama*, the science of yogic breathing, was not discovered unnecessarily. Through long experiments and investigations and through enduring experiences it was known that a great deal can be accomplished with the help of breathing and its hammering on the kundalini. Really a lot can be done through deep and fast breathing. And the more intense and strong the hammering, the swifter the movement of energy. And so far as we ordinary people are concerned, whose kundalini has been asleep for countless lives, the need for intense and hard hammering, hammering with all our strength is much greater.

Breathing hits the kundalini, the basic center of energy. And as your experience will deepen you will clearly see even with closed eyes the exact spot where it is hit by breathing. So it often happens that with the hammering through deep breathing one gets aroused sexually. It so happens because your body is acquainted only with this experience, the experience of sex being aroused through deep breathing. So as a mat ter of habit the body begins to move in the familiar direction of sex whenever you breathe deep and fast. And that is the reason why many seekers -- both men and women -- have the feeling that deep breathing stimulates their sex center immediately.

Quite a number of people had similar experiences in the presence of Gurdjieff, and it was just natural. Many women thought that as soon as they went up to him, their sex centers were hit and stimulated. This was only natural. But because of it Gurdjieff was much misunderstood and maligned; although he was not at all at fault. The blame should not lie at his door. The fact is that the vibes around a person whose kundalini is awakened, are such that they begin to affect your kundalini as soon as you go near him. And since your own kundalini is asleep near your sex center, the vibes of the awakened one hit you at your sex center. That is how it happens at the first contact.

Deep and fast breathing is bound to have a profound effect on the kundalini. And all the centers, which you call *chakras*, are nothing but halting places for the kundalini on its journey's way. These are the centers through which the kundalini passes. Ordinarily there are any number of such centers, and there are different estimates of them. But broadly speaking there are seven important centers where the kundalini, while moving up and down, is likely to halt and rest for awhile. And it will have its effect when it comes in contact with them. And its first effects will be felt on the center which is your most active center as such. For instance, if a person constantly works with his brain, then with deep breathing his head will become very heavy. It will be so because his brain center happens to be his most active center. The first impact of breathing will be felt on his head, his active center, and it will become heavy. And if a person is sexual, his sex center will be stimulated in the first instant. Similarly a loving man will find his love stimulated, enhanced and flowing. And if one is emotional, his emotions will be heightened.

So the most active center will be hit and stimulated first by deep and fast breathing. But very soon it will begin to affect other centers too. And accordingly a change, a transformation of the personality begins simultaneously. You will begin to know that you are changing; you are not the same person that you were up to now.

We don't know that there are very many possibilities within each one of us. We are familiar with only that center of ours which is active and dominant and where we exist. So when another center opens up it seems that our old personality is gone and a new man has appeared in its place. Or it seems we are now not the same as we were before. It is like this: I am aware of only one room in a house where I live, and I carry the imprint of this room in my mind. And suddenly one day a door opens and another room appears before me. Then my whole mental map of the house will undergo a change. Now the house that I had thought to be mine will be a very different house, and I will need to arrange it anew.

So as the various centers will be hit and activated, new dimensions of your life will begin to unfold and manifest themselves. And when all the centers will be active together -- that is, when energy will flow

through them all uniformly -- then for the first time we will live a whole life; we will live totally.

Ordinarily no one lives wholly, totally; we all live fragmentary lives. All our upper centers remain untouched. So deep breathing is going to hammer and activate them all.

And the question "Who am I?" does the same thing; but it hammers the centers from another direction. So try to understand it, as you now understand the functions of deep and fast breathing. How does the chant of "Who am I?" work on the kundalini?

You don't know why when you close your eyes and make a mental picture of a woman in the nude, your sex center is immediately stimulated. You are just imagining and yet your sex center has been aroused. Why?

In fact, every center has its own imagination, and if you imagine something approximating it, the center concerned will be stimulated instantly. So no sooner you think of and imagine sex, your sex center starts working; you are sexually aroused.

And you will be surprised to know that in this matter a real woman in the nude may not be as exciting and effective as the thought of her. The reason is that the thought of the naked woman will take you into your imagination which will start hitting the sex center immediately and powerfully. But a real woman in the nude cannot take you into imagination, because she is directly before you, she is so immediate. So she will affect you only to the extent an immediate object can. While the real woman hits you frontally, the imaginary woman will hit you from within. And a frontal attack cannot be as powerful and deep as an attack from within. Therefore, there are many men who prove impotent before real women but who are very potent in imagination; there is no end to their imaginary potency. Because the assault of imagination touches your center from within, while the frontal attack of a real woman cannot touch you from within; it touches you directly from without. And because man lives in the mind, so he can work on these centers more effectively through the mind.

So when you ask, "Who am I?" you are just making an inquiry, you are mentally raising a question. Which center is this question going to touch? It is bound to touch some center. When you ask this question, when you inquire who you are, when you are full with this thirst to know, when your every fiber asks, "Who am I?" then you are going within; and surely some center within you is going to be hit and activated by it.

But because "Who am I?" is a question you have never asked, it is not going to strike any of your known and active centers. This is a question you have never asked of yourself, this is an inquiry you have never made. You have never been filled with the thirst to know who you are. You have often asked, "Who is he? Who is she?" and questions like these; but you have never asked "Who am I?" "Who am I?" has been an unasked question so long. and therefore it is going to strike an entirely unknown center which you have never touched. And that unknown center, which this question "Who am I?" is going to hit, is very basic -- because this question itself is very basic.

"Who am I?" is a very fundamental question and a very existential question at that. "Who am I?" is a question which involves the totality of our existence in all its depth and heights. This question will take me where I was before I was ever born, behind all my past lives. This question can take me where I was in the primeval beginning. The profoundness of this question is infinite. And so is its journey equally profound. Therefore, this question will immediately strike the basic center, the deepest one -- the kundalini.

Deep breathing strikes the center physiologically, and the question "Who am I?" does the same job mentally, psychologically. This question hammers the kundalini with mind energy and deep breathing hammers it with body energy. And if both the hammer strokes are strong enough... Ordinarily there are only two ways of hammering the center -- one through breathing and the other through asking "Who am I?" There are other ways as well, but they are a little complicated.

Another person can also be helpful in this mat ter. If you do it in my presence the effect will be quicker and greater, because then there will be hammering from a third direction of which you have no idea. That is the astral direction whose hammering is subtler than the physical and mental ones. When you breathe intensely it hammers the center physically. When you ask "Who am I?" it does the same thing mentally. And when you do it in the presence of an other through whom your astral body is hammered, then a third journey begins. So if fifty people meditate here together, it will be much more intensive than if only one person meditated. Because of the longings of fifty persons combined with the vibrations of their intense breathing, an astral atmosphere will pervade this room, and a new kind of electrical light waves will begin to circulate all around, which will hit you from another direction.

But normally you have only two direct ways -- one is physical and the other mental. So "Who am I?" is going to hit harder; it will hit harder than deep breathing. But we start with breathing, because it is of the

body and is easy to do. Asking "Who am I?" is a little difficult, as it is of the mind. We begin with the body and when the body begins to vibrate fully, it prepares the mind to ask the question "Who am I?" A right situation is needed for this asking. It won't do any good to ask offhand, "Who am I?" any time and every time.

In fact, every question needs a right situation when it can be asked. For example, when your whole body begins to shake and tremble, a question arises automatically and you ask of yourself, "What is it all about? How am I doing all this?" And then you know that you are not doing anything, you are neither raising your feet nor turning your head and dancing; and yet dance is happening. And if all this happens without your efforts, your identity with your body begins to loosen. Then a new question arises before you, you want to know who you are. The new question is that if what the body does is not your doing, then who else does it, and who you are. Now a schism, a gap is created between you and your body.

This is the right situation, when through this gap the question "Who am I?" can sink deep in you. It is precisely this opportunity when it becomes necessary to ask the question. Really every question has its own right time, right season. And it is very important to find out the right season for this question "Who am I?" It is not a question to be asked in an offhanded manner; it cannot be asked anytime without due preparation. If, sitting here, you ask casually "Who am I?" it will be lost in the air; it will not reach anywhere. A gap, an opening in you is necessary from where the question can penetrate you. An opening is a must.

With the hammer-strokes of these two things -- deep breathing and "Who am I?" -- the kundalini will awaken. And with its awakening extraordinary experiences will begin to happen; because all the experiences of all your past lives are associated with the kundalini -- in a way they are deposited there. Your experiences of infinite lives, including your lives as a tree, as a fish, as a bird, the experiences that you went through in the entire course of your evolution are lying strewn on your journey's path. And this serpentine power known as kundalini has absorbed them all. Therefore many kinds of things can happen and you can identify yourself with these experiences. Any kinds of things, unthinkable things, can happen. You have no idea of the many subtle experiences with which the kundalini is associated.

For instance, there is a tree standing in the garden, and a strong wind and heavy rains have just swept across the garden. The way this tree has experienced and known the wind and the rains is exclusively its own; neither we nor anyone else can know it. The way the tree has known the rains, we can never know it. How can we know it? It is impossible. Even if we were standing near that tree, we could not have experienced it the way the tree experienced it. We can know it only the way we are capable of knowing it.

But at some stage in the course of your life's journey you must have been a tree as well. Now if the kundalini, as you are breathing and asking "Who am I?" reaches the spot where your experiences as a tree are deposited, you will suddenly come to know what exactly this tree had known when it was raining. You will really know that it is raining. And then you w ill be frightened, very much frightened, and you will wonder what it is all about. And only then you will understand why sometimes you feel like an ocean and sometimes like the winds, and you will go through the same experiences as the ocean and the winds do. And as a result of it your aesthetic capacity and many other capacities, of which you have no idea whatsoever, will begin to unfold themselves.

There is a painting of Van Gogh in which a tree, an immensely tall tree, is reaching for the skies. The tree is growing so high that it has left the stars, including the sun and the moon, far behind it, much below it. The stars, the sun and the moon, all of them look like tiny objects lurking at the foot of the tree, near the earth, while the solitary tree is rising higher and higher into infinity. Someone said to Van Gogh, "You are crazy to paint a tree like it. Can a tree ever grow so high that the stars lie way below it?" Van Gogh said, "Perhaps you have never known a tree; you have not seen the inside of a tree. But I know the tree from its inside; I know it in depth. It is immaterial if it cannot go beyond the moon and the sun and the stars of heavens, but all the same, there is no doubt whatsoever that every tree longs to do so. It is irrelevant that the tree cannot surpass them; all the same it is its thirst, its longing for the immense. It is true, I cannot even think of it. It is its limitation that the tree cannot grow that high, but I know how its spirit, its being, is always soaring higher and higher and reach ing for the highest heavens."

Van Gogh often said, "The tree is earth's longing to reach for the heavens. The tree is really earth's desire; through it the earth is stretching its hands to touch the heavens."

Through the kundalini we will know the rain the way the tree knows it, even though we will not know it so clearly as the tree does. But, of course, we have been trees and many other things too. And so any thing can happen in meditation. Apart from this, we will begin to have glimpses of our future possibilities. We will not only know that we have been in the past, we will also come to know what we can be in the future.

And after we have entered the path of the kundalini, after we have joined its pilgrimage, our story as the story of an individual comes to an end, and the story of consciousness, the whole consciousness begins. Aurobindo used to speak in these terms, and it is difficult, the thing could not be very clear. Then it is not the story of an individual, it is the story of consciousness itself. Then you are not alone, you are joined with all the infinity that ever happened in the past and also with all the infinity that will ever happen in the future. Then the entire infinity will be within you. It is like a primeval seed that ever goes on unfolding itself, that ceaselessly continues to manifest itself, and there seems to be no end to it. And when you will so see your limitless expanse, an expanse that is without a beginning and without an end, an expanse with an infinity behind it and an infinity in front of it, then your state will be different altogether, then everything about you will undergo a sea change.

And the whole gamut lies hidden in the kundalini.

Then many new colors will appear before you that you had never seen before. In fact, you will find there are not as many colors on the outside as there are within you, when you come to this experiencing. Because in the course of life's infinite journey you have known these inner colors from time to time and in quite different ways. A kite wandering high up in the sky sees the colors in one way, and we here on the ground see the same colors in quite a different way. If you go to a cluster of trees you will see only one color, the green one. But if a painter goes to the same cluster of trees, he will see a thousand and one kinds of colors. Green is not one single color; there are a thousand shades to it. And not even two shades are the same; each shade is unique; it has its own individuality. To us green is simply green; there the matter ends. We have a broad and gross and generalized concept of the color green; there is nothing more to it. But its reality is quite different from what we know. Green is not one color; it is really a thousand colors. And as such every color has a thousand colors within it. So when you will go within yourself, you will go through thou sands of very fine, subtle and rare experiences.

In the matter of sensory perceptions man is a weak and poor creature; animals and birds are far superior to him. Sense organs of animals and birds are very powerful; their sensitivity is simply profound -- both in its height and depth. What they lack is that they cannot get to know consciously and think about it. But their sensitivity, their alertness, their experiencing is nonetheless very deep and profound.

There is a bird, a very common kind of bird in Japan. This bird leaves its villages a full twenty four hours before an earthquake rocks the village. When that bird is not seen anywhere in the village, its inhabitants immediately know that an earthquake is bound to occur within twenty four hours. Even with modern scientific instruments that we have, we cannot forecast an impending earthquake more than six hours in advance, and even then it is not that reliable. But the forecast made by these birds is hundred per cent correct; their sensitivity is so high and acute and infallible. And these birds are so common and numerous that when they disappear, the whole village comes to know that an earthquake is on its way. It means that even the extremely subtle vibrations of an impending earthquake are felt by these ordinary birds, and they leave the village.

If ever in your long past you have been this bird, you will feel such vibrations in the course of your kundalini's practice that you had never felt. But in reality you did experience them before, but you don't remember them. Nothing happens in the course of kundalini's awakening which has not happened before in your past lives. So you will see colors that you have never seen. You will hear a sound that you have never heard. Kabir calls it naad, or subtle sound.

Kabir says, "Dance, O monks, nectar is raining." And the monks ask, "Where is it raining?" Now this Kabir's rain of nectar is not happening on the outside; it is an inner experience. Kabir also says, "Listen, O monks, to the naad of great drums." And the monks again want to know what it is. They don't hear any sound, in spite of Kabir's repeated calls to them to listen to it. You, too, can hear those sounds that Kabir hears. You can also experience such tastes of the palate that you never experienced before.

So a vast world of subtle feelings and experiences is linked with the kundalini. All of it will become alive and awake and confront you from every direction. That is why, in such a situation, one often looks like a madman. Because when we are quietly sitting, he suddenly breaks into laughter for he comes to see something that we don't see. And he might suddenly begin to scream at a time when we are all laughing, because something may have happened to him which will not happen to the rest of us.

So ordinarily there are only two ways of hammering the kundalini. And the third way is an extraordinary way -- the way of shaktipat, or transmission of energy. This is an astral way, and it needs a medium, a vehicle. You can achieve intensity in meditation only if another person helps you. The other person does not have to do anything; just his presence is enough. He becomes a vehicle, a catalytic agent.

Infinite energy permeates the world all over. It is just a question of tapping it. Now we fix an iron rod on our rooftops so that when lightning strikes the house it passes through the rod and sinks into the earth, and the house remains unharmed. Lightning can strike the house even in the absence of the iron rod, but then it will destroy the whole house. But the iron rod is a recent discovery, and lightning has been there from time immemorial. The shaktipat of lightning has been there for long, but we thought of the rod only recently.

Man is surrounded all over by infinite energy which can be used for his spiritual growth. Infinite energy is there and all of it can be utilized for man's spiritual upliftment. To do it, however, a medium, a vehicle is needed. You can be your own medium, but initially it can be dangerous. The shaktipat, the fallout of energy, can be so powerful that you may not with stand it. It is just possible that some delicate senses of your body are jammed or they break down. Every energy has a measure, a voltage which has to be in the right proportion to your capacity to withstand it. The medium of another person serves as an instrument regulating the energy in its relation with your capacity to withstand it.

To act as a vehicle for shaktipat it is essential that divine energy has already descended on the other person. Then only can he plan and manage the *shaktipat* according to your capacity. And he is not required to do anything in this regard; his mere presence does everything that is needed. Presence is all that is needed. His presence acts as a catalytic agent; the medium himself does nothing. So if someone claims that he can do anything, he is utterly wrong. No one can do shaktipat, but someone's presence can catalyze it, cause it to happen.

Now I think that when seekers attain some depth in meditation, shaktipat will begin to happen here with full force. There is no difficulty about it; there is no difficulty at all. Nobody need do anything; it will happen on its own. You will suddenly find that quite a different kind of energy has entered you from without; it does not come from within you. Whenever you will experience the rise of kundalini, it will seem to be rising from within you; and whenever you will experience shaktipat, it will appear to be coming from the outside, from above. It will be so. It will be felt as clearly as one feels water falling on him from above and water rising about him from below.

The experience of kundalini is like drowning, as if you are standing in the bed of a river and the level of the water is rising from below and you are being drowned in it. The experience of kundalini is always like this -- one of getting drowned in a river. You will feel that something from some depth is rising up and you are being engulfed in it, drowned in it. But the experience of *shaktipat* is quite different; it is like rains falling from the skies, falling from above. That is what Kabir speaks about when he says, "O monks, nectar is raining," and his monks ask where. It falls from above and makes you soaking wet.

Now if both these processes take place together, it will at once step up your progress. Then, simultaneously the rains will be falling from above and the water of the river rising from below. Then the events of rainfall and the river being in flood are taking place simultaneously, and you are being drowned, you are being destroyed from both ends. Both processes can happen together; there is no difficulty involved in it.

QUESTIONER: IS THE EFFECT OF SHAKTIPAT SHORT-LIVED OR DOES IT LAST LONG? AND IS A SINGLE EVENT OF SHAKTIPAT ENOUGH TO TAKE US TO OUR JOURNEY'S GOAL OR IS MORE THAN ONE NEEDED?

The fact is that a lasting effect stems from your own kundalini; shaktipat is only an aid. Shaktipat can never form your base; it can never become your basic structure. What happens within you is more important; it is basic, fundamental. That is your real wealth. That alone is your basic wealth. Shaktipat will not add to your wealth, but it will certainly step up its capacity to grow. This difference should be properly understood. With shaktipat your wealth will not multiply, but what is called its growth rate, its rate of expansion undoubtedly will be intensified with shaktipat.

So *shaktipat* is not your own riches. It is like this: you are running and I am after you with a gun in my hands. Now my gun is not going to add to your power of running, but it will surely make you run faster. It is you who will run in any event; it is your energy that is going to be spent in running. But because of the gun you will bring into use even the energy that was lying unused in you. The gun does not provide you with any extra energy; nor does it lose even an iota of its own energy in the game. If you examine the gun later on, you will find it is the same as before; it has lost nothing. But the impact of the gun will quicken your

running, the intensity and the speed of your running. Where you were walking leisurely before, you will now run and run fast.

So *shaktipat* does not add to your wealth of energy, but it undoubtedly steps up its capacity to grow and expand.

Shaktipat works like a flash of lightning. A flash of lightning does not light your path, it does not serve you as a lamp in your hand; it only gives you a flash, a glimpse of the road ahead and its surroundings. But this single glimpse is very precious; now your feet are firm, now your will is strong, now your resolve to reach your destination is hardened. You have seen the road and you know it is there and that you are not wandering aimlessly. One flash of lightning and you get a glimpse of the road you have to pass, and of the temple which is your journey's destination. And soon the light is lost and you are again engulfed in jet black darkness; but now you are a different person, although you are standing on the same spot you were before the lightning happened. Now you are confident, and you know you are going to go ahead. Now you know the road is there and the temple, although invisible, is at hand. Now you feel assured. Now you have confidence and trust, which fortifies your will and resolve.

So the effect of shaktipat is indirect, and therefore you need it time and again. Once is not enough; a second flash of lightning will benefit you the more, and a third still more. What you may have missed the first time will be seen with the second and the third flashes. They will, at the least, strengthen your confidence; they will reinforce your will.

So you cannot achieve your ultimate goal through *shaktipat*; it is you who will have to walk your way to destiny.

You can reach even without *shaktipat*, but then it will take more time; you will reach late. For lack of the flash of *shaktipat* you will be less confident and you will need more courage and strength. Doubt and fear will grip you now and then; you will not be so sure of your path and its destiny. All this will happen; nonetheless you will reach your goal.

But *shaktipat* is a help indeed. I would like, if you make some progress, that *shaktipat* happens to a large group of persons, instead of one or two individuals at a time. Why confine it to one or two individuals? It can happen collectively to ten thousand people standing together; there is no difficulty in the matter. Because it takes the same time whether it is done with a single person or ten thou sand persons. It makes no difference whatsoever.

QUESTIONER: IN CASE A CONTACT WITH THE MEDIUM IS NOT MAINTAINED, DOES THE EFFECT OF SHAKTIPAT WEAR OFF?

The effect is bound to decline. In fact, every effect wears off gradually. Effect itself means that it has been caused by an outside agency, and so it will decline. But the energy rising from within you is going to stay, because it is your own. Energy coming from without is bound to diminish and disappear. But what comes from your inside is not going to diminish; it will stay. Also that energy will stay which rises under the impact of *shaktipat*. Your basic capital does not wear off, but the effect does.

QUESTIONER: IS THERE NO DANGER THAT OUR BASIC CAPITAL OF ENERGY WILL WEAR OFF EVEN IF WE KEEP BAD COMPANY? SHALL WE NOT THEN FALL DOWN FROM OUR HIGH PLACE?

There is no way to fall down or go downward. This thing really needs to be understood clearly. It is very interesting to know that there is no way to go downward or backward. You can be helped to go higher up from the place you have reached, even your rise from there can be obstructed; but there is no way to pull you down from that place. There is a reason to it. In the course of your ascent, your upward rise, you have changed, and you have grown, and even an inch of growth cannot he canceled or reversed. Retreat or regression is not possible in life.

It is like this: We can help a child in being promoted from grade one to grade two; a tutor can be engaged to help him in the matter. But you cannot find a tutor who can make the child forget what he has already learned in grade one. It is, however, possible that after going to grade two he falls into the company of some foolish friends and in that event he is detained in his grade over and over again. But it is never

possible that foolish friends will make him go back to grade one. Is not it so? It is also possible that he is kept in grade two for all his life, that he is never allowed to move to grade three, but it is impossible to bring him down to grade one. He will get stuck; that is all.

In spiritual life there is no going back; it is always a matter of going forward or getting stuck. And this getting stuck is what you call downfall or regression. But really regression does not happen; the worst that happens in spirituality is stagnation.

QUESTIONER: IS THERE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SHAKTIPAT AND GRACE?

The difference is great, really great. In fact, there is a great difference between *shaktipat* and grace.

Shaktipat is a kind of technique which can be planned and managed. Shaktipat has to be planned and manipulated. It cannot be brought about anytime and anywhere. Do you understand what I mean? For *shaktipat* to happen, it is very necessary that the seeker is in a right state to receive it and that the medium is a right medium. And when both these conditions are fulfilled and they synchronize, *shaktipat* happens. This is a matter of technique.

Grace comes uninvited, it comes in the dark. You cannot call for it, you cannot have it on order. Neither can it be planned, manipulated and managed. It is an event that happens once in a great while, and happens on its own.

The difference between shaktipat and grace is the game as it is between the electricity in your home and the lightning in the skies. You push a button here and there is instant light; but the lightning of the skies is quite different. Lightning happens on its own, you cannot have it on order, although elementally it is the same energy that works in both electricity and lightning. While your home electrically is technologically managed -- it is controlled by an instrument and a technique -- we have no control over lightning. Grace is like lightning of heavens. It happens at some unexpected and rare moment. And if the seeker is in a right state of receptivity at that moment, grace can happen to him. And then it is certainly not shaktipat. Although it is elementally the same as shaktipat, yet it is grace -- very different from shaktipat.

There is another difference -- that no medium is needed to receive grace; grace will dawn on you direct. It does not need a mediator to reach you; it will come straight to you. And grace is always a sudden happening. And it is rare, it does not happen often. And it cannot be planned and manipulated like *shaktipat*. I can say that if you come the next day at a fixed time after making certain preparations, shaktipat will happen. But all this is irrelevant in the case of grace. It may happen, it may not happen. It is not in our hands; it just cannot be managed, manipulated.

With this difference, grace is the same as *shaktipat*.

QUESTIONER: HOW CAN SHAKTIPAT BE PLANNED IF IT HAPPENS ONLY IN AN EGOLESS STATE?

Planning can be done in an egoless state; ego has nothing to do with planning. Egoless planning is absolutely possible. Ego is a different thing; it is a different thing altogether. For instance, we plan that with certain necessary preparations we will sit for shaktipat tomorrow at five in the morning. In this planning the seeker is not required to be egoless, but the medium must be so.

Egolessness is not a transient state that now you are egoless and now you are not. If you are egoless, you are; if you are not egoless, you are not. If I am egoless, I am; if I am not egoless I am not. It *is* not that tomorrow at five I will be in an egoless state. It is ridiculous. How can it be? There is no way to be so. If I am egoless right now, then only I will be egoless tomorrow at five. And I will be so, irrespective of whether I plan or do not plan, whether you turn up or do not turn up, whether I am awake or asleep at that moment. If I am egoless, I am it. If I am not egoless I am not it.

Egolessness is not a matter of degrees like body temperature, although we are used to thinking about everything in terms of degrees. All our thinking is like this. If somebody's body temperature is ninety eight degrees fahrenheit, we say that he is okay. But if his temperature rises to ninety nine degrees we say that he has a fever, he is running a temperature. Ninety eight degrees is also fever, but we call it normal fever. At ninety-nine degrees it becomes abnormal; back again at ninety eight it is normal. Ninety eight degrees is also fever but because everybody has it, so it is called normal. A slight deviation from the normal causes

trouble.

Ordinarily it is the same with our ego; it is our fever. If somebody has ego in the same measure as all others have it, we say that he is a modest person, a good man. A slight deviation from the normal ninety eight degrees -- if he touches the ninety-ninth degree of ego, we say at once he is an egoist, he is arrogant. And in case somebody comes down to ninety seven degrees, we call him an absolutely humble man, a full *mahatma*, a very great soul.

Ego and no ego are different things altogether; they are different states as such. They are not concerned with degrees, with quantities. They are not like states of fever and non-fever; they are not to be measured as ninety-eight and ninety-nine degrees. In fact, only in regard to a dead man can we say that he has no fever. As long as there is body heat, whether normal or abnormal, it is fever. It is fever with the difference that ninety eight degrees is normal and ninety-nine is abnormal. And the abnormal heat causes us physical trouble; we experience disease because of it.

Then there is another angle to the ego. If some one's ego hurts our ego, we think him to be an egoist. And if somebody else's ego comforts our ego, flatters and placates our ego, we say the man is egoless. But what is the measure, the criterion to know it? If a per son comes to me in an arrogant manner wanting to make his importance felt on me, we will call him an egoist. But if the same person comes and touches my feet, we will say he is so humble, so good. What criterion is there to test it? We have only one test for ego: to us ego is that which disturbs our own ego. If somebody hurts our ego, he is an egoist, and if he placates our ego, he is a saint, a humble man. But it is always our ego which serves as the measure. It is our own ego with which we judge if the other is an egoist or otherwise.

That is why we fail to know the real state of non ego. How can we know it? We know how to measure ego in degrees, whether it is more or less. But where the degrees are absent altogether, we find ourselves in great difficulty to know it, to know the no ego.

But in the matter of shaktipat the medium must be egoless. Egoless is not the right word, so I will say that only a no ego should be the medium. And bear it in mind that such a person is a recipient of grace, that grace is showering on him all the twenty-four hours of the day. He will manage it that you too have a taste of it, but so far as he is concerned, the nectar of grace rains on him day in and day out. That is how he can see to it that when you are open for a moment or two, a few drops of that nectar enter you through that opening.

QUESTIONER: IS THE EFFECT OF DIRECT GRACE ON ONE WHO RECEIVES IT EVERLASTING? AND CAN IT LEAD ONE TO THE ULTIMATE ATTAINMENT?

Direct grace is only received on ultimate attain ment and not before. It is only when your ego disappears that grace descends on you. Ego is the only hurdle in the way of attainment. And attainment is the ultimate state after which nothing more remains to be attained.

QUESTIONER: IS THE SADHANA OR DISCIPLINE OF KUNDALINI PSYCHIC OR IS IT SPIRITUAL?

It is just spiritual... You know that eating is physical, but if you don't eat, the soul will soon leave your body. So although food goes into the body, yet it is necessary that the body be in a particular state so the soul stays in it. The same way although the kundalini is psychic it is necessary that the kundalini be in a particular state so that you can reach the soul. If the kundalini is not in a particular state, if it is different from what it should be for you, then it is not possible to reach the soul. So although kundalini is psychic, it serves as a stepping stone to the spiritual. It is not spiritual in itself, and if somebody says so he is wrong. If somebody says that eating is spiritual, he is wrong. Eating is physical, but it serves as a base for the spiritual.

Breath is material, and thought too is material; everything is material. Breath and thought are matter really. But their subtlest form is called the psychic. Psyche is the subtlest form of matter. But all of them -- breath and mind and psyche -- serve as a base for the seeker to take a jump into the spiritual. They serve as jumping boards for a leap into the divine. It is like a man wants to dive into a river, and to do so he first

stands on a diving board erected on the bank of the river. The diving board is not the river. Now someone can argue that since the board is not the river why should he, who wants to dive into the river, stand on it? Why can't he stand in the river itself? But no one can stand in the river with a view to dive into it. One has to take his stand on the board first, and then he can jump into the river. And the board is absolutely different from the river into which one dives. The board is not the river.

So it is through the body, through the mind that you can take a jump into the spirit, the soul. And the spiritual is attained only when the jump has been made. For the present you have to prepare for it from where you are at the moment. So the body and mind are your jumping boards. However, when the jump is made you will have reached the spiritual.

QUESTIONER: IN YOUR EARLIER TEACHING OF MEDITATION YOU ALWAYS ASKED US TO BE RELAXED, STILL, SILENT AND AWARE. AND NOW IN THE COURSE OF INTENSE BREATHING AND ASKING 'WHO AM I?" YOU EXHORT US TO BRING ALL OUR EFFORTS INTO IT. BUT A SEEKER WHO PRACTICED THE EARLIER TECHNIQUE OF MEDITATION FINDS IT DIFFICULT TO PUT IN SUSTAINED EFFORTS. SO WHICH OF THE TWO TECHNIQUES WOULD BE GOOD FOR HIM?

There is no question of good and bad here. I understand your point; it is not a question of good and bad. You have only to find out which of the techniques gives you more peace and adds to the momentum of your meditation. It cannot be the same for everybody; they will experience it differently. There are people who attain to relaxation only after they have run themselves into the ground. And there are others who can go into relaxation instantly; but they are few and far between. It is rather difficult to move straight into silence; only a handful of people can do so. For the majority of people it is necessary to go through a lot of exertion and tension before they can relax. But the purpose in both cases is the same -- the final objective is the same. It is relaxation.

QUESTIONER: EXPLAINING DEEP AND FAST BREATHING YOU SAID THAT IT IS A TECHNIQUE OF TRANSFORMATION THROUGH THE EXTREMES -- THAT WE HAVE TO GO TO THE EXTREME POINT OF TENSION SO AN ABSOLUTE STATE OF RE LAXATION IS ACHIEVED IN THE END. IF IT IS SO, SHOULD WE TAKE IT TO BE A SADHANA OR DISCIPLINE OF TENSION?

It is a *sadhana* of tensions. It is absolutely a discipline of tensions. In fact, every discipline of energy is a discipline of tension. Energy itself means tension. It is through tension that energy comes into being. We succeeded in creating a tremendous amount of energy from the atom, because we split it into two and put its most subtle components in a state of tension. So the whole discipline of power or energy is a discipline of tensions. If we understand it rightly, tension itself is energy.

QUESTIONER: YOU TALK OF TWO SYSTEMS OF SADHANA -- POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE. WHAT IS KUNDALINI SADHANA -- POSITIVE OR NEGATIVE?

It is positive, absolutely positive.

QUESTIONER: WHY DID NOT BUDDHA TALK ABOUT THE KUNDALINI AND THE CENTERS OR CHAKRAS IT PASSES THROUGH?

This should be the last part of our discussion for this evening.

In fact, all of what Buddha had said was not recorded, that is the biggest difficulty in the matter. Many things from the teachings of Buddha were not recorded deliberately. And then his teachings were recorded a full five hundred years after Buddha's death. They were not recorded in his life-time. For five hundred years, the *bhikkhus*, the disciples of Buddha, who were in possession of his teachings, refused to reduce

them into writing.

Then a time came when these custodians of Buddhist knowledge themselves began to disappear from the earth. And so a large *sangha*, a congress of Buddhists, was convened which decided to record Buddha's teachings for the first time, because there was a danger of their being lost completely after the last of the *bhikkhus* who were in possession of them were no more.

As long as Buddha's teachings could be preserved orally through memory, his disciples stubbornly refused to reduce them into writing. The same thing happened with the teachings of Jesus and Mahavira. And it was necessary to do so.

There were good reasons why the teachings of Buddha and men like him were not recorded. Firstly, these people had been teaching through word of mouth, so it is their spoken words that comprise their teachings. Among them many different things were said for different kinds of seekers. And all of them were not necessarily useful for the beginners of spiritual discipline. They could have been harmful for them.

It happens often enough that when teachings meant for advanced seekers are passed on to those behind them they only make their position unsteady as learners, because then they are seized with the idea of getting to the advanced stage which in turn makes them ignore their own homework. There is yet an other difficulty in this respect. Many things taught to the beginners become not only redundant but even false for the advanced seekers. So if the beginners come to know things taught to the advanced learners too soon, they will not take their own lessons seriously and trustfully. And in that event they will get stuck; they cannot advance further. It is therefore very necessary for the teachings to be true for them at their own stage. Then only can they rightly learn and make progress in spiritual discipline.

When a child is learning his alphabet, he is taught to say "G belongs to God." Now it has really no meaning to say so; "G" can belong to goblin as well. And there is no relationship between God and goblin; they don't belong to the same fraternity. In fact, "G" has no connection whatsoever with either God or goblin. But it would be dangerous to say it to the child learning his alphabet. If his father tells him, "You fool, "G" has nothing to do with God; "G" can belong to a thousand and one things as well; it does not belong to God exclusively", then this child will never get the alphabet "G". It is therefore necessary that for the present he should only be told that "G" belongs to God". Leave aside thousand other things associated with it. It would be enough if he learns "G" in association with God. Later on he will also learn the other thousand things; and then he will know for himself that "G" is not exclusively connected with God. As with God, it is connected with many other words. And then God will drop and he will know "G" independently.

So in spiritual discipline there are a thousand things belonging to a thousand levels. And then there are a few things that are very personal and secret and esoteric. The meditation that I am teaching you now is such that it can be talked about publicly; but there are things that I cannot discuss in large groups; I will not. I will talk about them with only a few chosen individuals who are deserving.

So although Buddha had said a lot, all of it was not recorded. The same way, not everything that I will say will be recorded. All of it cannot be reduced to writing. Firstly I will say only that much publicly which can be recorded without any risk. Publicly I will say only that much. And that which needs to be treated and preserved as secret teachings will never be disclosed to the public. I will transmit them to deserving individuals who will save them in their memory.

QUESTIONER: DOES IT MEAN THAT THE MATTER OF THE KUNDALINI AND THE DIFFERENT CHAKRAS SHOULD BE TREATED AS SECRET AND NOT RECORDED AT ALL?

No, there are many other things involved in it. There should be no difficulty in recording what I have said here these few days on the question of the kundalini and the chakras. There is no difficulty whatsoever. My difficulty is that there is a gap of twenty five hundred years between Buddha and our times, and it has made a great difference; over this period man's consciousness has grown. I now think there are many things that Buddha thought should remain hidden that can now very well be made public. Twenty five centuries have made a basic difference. So I say that a great many of the things that Buddha thought to be secrets can now be taught openly. Similarly a great many of the things that I consider to be secret can be revealed twenty-five hundred years after me, provided man's consciousness continues to evolve the way it should.

Do you follow what I am saying? Even if Buddha were to come back, he would like to reveal many things he had held back from his own times.

Buddha did one thing of great understanding and import. He had decided on eleven questions that no one was allowed to put to him. Because if any of them were put to him, he would have to answer them in some way or another. And while it was not proper to give a wrong answer to them, it would have been really wrong to give the right ones. So he had decided on eleven questions that were prohibited, because they were unexplainable. Before Buddha entered a town it was publicly announced that no one should put any of these eleven questions to Buddha, for he would not answer them. So the announcement said no one should embarrass Buddha.

And there was a good reason for Buddha to have refused to answer them. It would have been harmful if he had answered them, and if he refused to answer them, he would have felt guilty that he was sup pressing the truth. So the best way was that they should not be raised at all.

So every village was informed by beat of drum that as Buddha was visiting them they must not put one of these eleven questions to him, because it would amount to embarrassing him. These questions were treated as avyakhya, as unexplainable questions. And they were not raised really; one never put them to Buddha.

And whenever an opponent of his insisted on putting it, Buddha would say to him, "Wait for some time, and do some *sadhana* in the meantime. And when you will be deserving of it, I will answer your question." But he never answered really. And this is what his critics and opponents used against him. The Jains and the Hindus alleged that Buddha did not answer these questions just because he did not know the answers. They also said that since their own scriptures had answered each one of them, it seemed that Buddha was lacking in knowledge. But his critics forgot that it was so easy for Buddha to have repeated the scriptural answers if he wanted to answer them.

The truth is that right answers are not written even in the scriptures; they are not possible really.

So the question should not arise why Buddha did not speak about the kundalini and the *chakras*.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Meditation not Prayer has Great Future

1 July 1970 am in

Archive code: 7007010
ShortTitle: MIRAC110
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID AT THE NARGOL MEDITATION CAMP HELD RECENTLY, THAT THE SADHANA OR DISCIPLINE OF KUNDALINI IS A WAY OF PREPARING THE BODY. WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN IT?

Firstly, the body and the soul in their very depth are not separate; the difference between them is very superficial. When the whole truth of it is known, we no longer see the body and the soul as two separate entities; we really see them as one and the same. In fact, the body is that part of the soul which can be grasped by the senses, and the soul is that part of the body which is beyond the grasp of the senses. So the soul is the invisible end of the body, and the body is the visible end of the soul.

But this is known only when one comes to the ultimate experiencing of truth.

It is ironical that in general we all believe that the body and soul are one and the same thing. But this

general belief is illusory, because we really don't know what the soul is. Rather we take the body for the soul. But even this illusory and popular belief stems from the same basic truth -- behind it lies the same knowledge of this unity; in some invisible recess of our being we do know that the body and soul are one.

This knowledge of oneness has, however, given rise to two kinds of errors. On the one hand there are the spiritualists, who say that there is only the soul and no body; and on the other, there are the materialists like Charvak and Epicurus, who declare that there is only the body and that there is no soul. These two mistaken concepts, contradicting each other, arise from the same profound realization that the body and soul are not separate.

And like the materialists, every common person -- who we say is ignorant -- thinks that he is only a body.

But as the inward journey will begin, the belief that the body and soul are the same will be shattered, and one will come to know that they are separate. Because as soon as one knows that there is a soul, he also knows that the body is separate and the soul is also separate.

But this happens in the intermediate stage of the journey. When you will go deeper and still deeper, when you will attain to the ultimate experiencing, you will know that they are not separate. They are really one and the same; they are the different forms of the same reality.

It is like I am one person with two hands -- a right hand and a left hand. If somebody observes my two hands from without and says that they are one and the same, he is wrong, because they are two hands clearly separate from each other. Coming closer to me he will know that my left hand is quite separate from the right one. Maybe, my left hand is in pain and the right one is not in pain. Maybe the right hand is cut down and the left one is okay. So the two are obviously not one and the same. But if someone will enter into my interiority he will find that I am one person and both hands are mine. When the left hand is broken it is I who am hurt; and when the right one is broken, it is again I who suffer. And in the same way when the left hand is raised up, it is I who am raising it up, and when the right one is raised up, it is again I who am raising it.

So in the ultimate experience the body and soul are not separate; they are two sides, like my two hands, of the same truth. I bring this simile so that you understand the thing well.

Then the journey can begin from any of the two points -- either from the body or from the soul. If some one begins it with the body and goes deeper and deeper into it, he will ultimately reach to the soul. It is like someone holds my right hand and moves up; he will reach to my left hand sooner or later. Similarly someone can directly begin with the soul and reach to the body in the end.

It is, however, very difficult to begin with the soul. It is difficult because the soul is altogether unknown to us. Since we mostly exist at the physical plane, our journey can only begin with the body. There are, however, techniques which start directly with the soul; but generally they are useful for only a very few persons. One in a million can use the techniques that begin with the soul. The vast majority will have to start with the body. One's journey can begin only where one is.

And for the journey beginning with the body the kundalini comprises the preparatory work. Kundalini is the basic seat of the deepest experiences of the body.

In fact, the body is not only what we know it to be, or the physiologists know; it is much more. For instance, a fan is on. If we take the fan down and dismantle it part by part to investigate it, we will not come across electricity anywhere. And maybe, on the basis of this investigation a very intelligent person says that there is no such thing as electricity in the mechanism of a fan. He will never find it in any part of the fan itself. Yet the fact is that when it was moving, it was being moved by electricity. And the fan will stop moving the moment the electric current stops reaching it. The physiologists study the body by dissecting it and they don't find the kundalini anywhere. They will never find it. Yet the whole body is run with the electrical energy that is kundalini, like a fan is run with electricity. This electrical energy of the kundalini cannot be known through analysis done from without, because in the process of analysis the energy disintegrates and disappears. It can be known only through inner experiencing of it.

There are two ways to know the body. You can know it from without as the physiologist does by dissecting it -- this is one way; and the other way is to know it from within it. One who goes deep inside it and lives there knows it from within.

One who begins to know his body from within... And remember, we know our bodies only from without. Even our own bodies are known to us only from the outside. If I know my left hand, I know it through my eyes which have actually seen them. So my knowledge about my left hand is really the physiologist's knowledge. But if I close my eyes and feel my left hand, this inner feeling of it will be my

own. So if someone goes to know his body from within, he will soon reach the *kunda*, the reservoir, which is the source of all our bodily energy. The energy that lies asleep at this kunda, this pool, is called the kundalini. And then he will know for himself that everything emanates from there and pervades the whole body. It is like a single lamp burns and lights a whole room. If you will explore the source of the light pervading the entire room, you will come to the lamp and find that all light rays are emanating from this one flame. Then you will know that although the rays have reached distant corners of the room, yet the lamp remains their source.

Here we are concerned with searching that particular point from where life energy emanates and pervades our whole body. Life energy has to have a center; no energy can be without a source. Though the sun is a hundred million miles away from us, yet we have its rays with us; we can say that there must be a center, a source from where they emanate and pervade the earth. In fact, no energy can ever be without a center; if there is energy it has to have a center. How can there be a circle, a circumference, without a center? Where there is a circumference there is certainly a center too.

That your body is a bundle of energy is self-evident; it needs no proof. It is a pile of energy that rises up and sits down, moves and halts and goes into sleep. And it is not that its energy always functions uniformly; sometimes it is active and vigorous and at other times it is in a lethargic, low and dull state. When you are angry you hurl a big rock at someone which you can hardly move in your normal state. When you are in great fear you run at a speed which would be envied by a runner in an Olympic race. So your energy is not always in the same state; it fluctuates according to conditions in and around you.

It is therefore evident that you have a kind of reservoir, a fountain, from which energy goes into action or does not go. It goes into action whenever necessary; otherwise it lies dormant at the source. From this source you draw energy in both your normal and abnormal conditions -- in your day to day needs and also in your emergencies. Yet this reservoir is never empty, it is always full; you cannot exhaust it. It is inexhaustible.

It is interesting to know that we never make full use of this great store of our energy. Those who have explored this field say that even the most extraordinary people, who are known as geniuses, do not use more than fifteen percent of their energy. Even great men of history -- who made history -- don't cross this limit of fifteen percent. And so far as the ordinary man is concerned, he goes through his life just with two to two and a half percent of it; ninety-eight percent of his energy remains unused.

So potentially, from the point of the seed energy, there is no difference between an extraordinary per son and an ordinary one. The difference is one of energy's use and disuse. The energy that a person of genius has put into use is the same as a very ordinary person possesses without using it. The ordinary man is one who never summoned his energy into action; he never provoked it, confronted it with a challenge. He is satisfied with what little he has on the surface, which he thinks to be his maximum. He makes do with his minimum and leaves the vast potential untapped. And that is why in moments of crisis even the most ordinary person displays extraordinary strength and ability. So only in moments of crisis do we come to know what our inner potentiality is.

There is a center in each one of us where this whole energy dwells -- hidden and asleep. One should say that it lies there in seed form -- enclosed and latent; but it can become manifest. And it is called *kunda*, the pool, or the reservoir.

The word "KUNDA" is very significant; it has many meanings. One meaning is that it is a still and tranquil pool without a single ripple. If even a single ripple is there it will mean that the energy has become active. *kunda* means that its content, its energy, is without any movement; it is perfectly passive, calm and resting. And another meaning is that though it is passive and asleep, it can any moment become alert, active, and moving. It is not a dry and dead pool; it is full to the brim. And any moment it can become active, dynamic; although right now it is in a passive, sleeping state.

That may be why we don't know what it is that lies asleep inside us. We can know only that much as becomes awake and active, only the active part of the energy will enter your consciousness, and its passive part will lie asleep in your unconscious. That is why even the greatest of men, unless they attain to greatness, remain unaware of this energy. Mahavira, Buddha, Krishna and Jesus, none of them were aware of their potential until they had actualized it, until they had attained to the height of their greatness.

That is why when the event of awakening takes place effortlessly, the awakened ones come to believe that it is a gift of grace from the unknown. They wonder how and whence this gift came to them. And so they feel that it comes from whosoever is nearest to them. If the Master is the nearest person, they will say it is a gift from the Master. And if the nearest object is an idol of God, and not the Master, then they will give

all credit to the idol itself. Whatsoever will precede the event -- a Buddha, or God in heaven -- will be taken for the source. But the fact is that it always comes from their own inner source. But because of their past unawareness they ascribe it to some outside agency like the Master or God, that happens to be nearest to the event.

I happened to read a story only the other day. Two farmers boarded a railway train for the first time. They were residents of a mountainous village and they were born on the same day. So when their birth day arrived, the people of their village thought of giving them some birthday gift. And as the railway train had been newly introduced in their part of the country, there could not be a better gift than a train trip for them. So the farmers received two train tickets from their village, and started on their first travel by railway.

Since it was an altogether new experience for them, they were excited and curious about everything that came their way. A vendor of soft drinks happened to pass by and they decided to buy a bottle of soft drink and have a taste of it. They decided to share the soft drink between them and if they found it to be delicious, they would buy themselves another one.

Having bought the drink, one of them started first to drink his share. As he was half way through the drink the train entered a tunnel. About this time his friend became anxious for his share of the drink and he asked the other not to grab the whole thing. His friend said, "For God's sake, don't touch it; it is poisonous! I have been struck blind by it!"

As the train entered the tunnel, it suddenly became dark all around and the farmer thought that the drink had turned him blind. So the nearest event -- the drink -- was taken for the cause of the blindness. It is just natural. What precedes an event is taken to be its causal factor.

Similarly, we don't know the real source of our energy. And unless it is awakened, there is no way to know it. And we are not aware if it can be available to us, and in what measure it can be available.

The awakened part of this sleeping energy, the *kunda*, is called the kundalini. The *kunda* itself is un conscious, it is asleep; but the kundalini is conscious and awake. Only that part of the energy which wakes up and comes out of the kunda is known as kundalini. Kundalini is not the whole of it; it is only a wave arising out of the pool.

So this journey is a two-fold exploration. The kundalini, the awakened energy, brings you the news that there is a very great source hidden within you which has immense possibilities. A single ray of light from the sun opens the possibility of an infinite number of rays coming in its wake. So one way lies through awakening the kundalini which will make you fully aware of the power of your body. And through the awakening of this energy you will arrive at those centers, those doors of your body, from where passage to the invisible end of the body, which we call the soul, becomes easy.

It is necessary to understand this thing clearly and fully, because whatsoever we do, it is really our energy that does it through some opening or center. For instance, our ears are such an opening, through which we hear. If your ears get diseased, you will not be able to hear anything, because the energy will be blocked on reaching the ears, and it will turn back to its source. And by and by the energy will cease moving to the ears, because it only moves where it has a chance of being active. So the energy will no longer move to the ears.

The contrary can happen, too. If a person goes deaf and he wills strongly to hear from his fingers, it is possible that his fingers will begin to hear. There are people present on this earth who hear through bodily organs other than their ears. And there are people who see through organs other than their eyes. What is it really that you call your eyes?

It is nothing but a part of your skin, with this difference -- that since time immemorial man has been using this particular part of his skin for the purpose of seeing. It must have been only accidental that the first man had used that part of his body for this purpose; he could as well have used any other part for that matter. Other creatures really used other parts and consequently their eyes appeared in different parts of their bodies. There are animals and birds and insects who have grown double sets of eyes -- one set of real eyes and the other of false ones. While they see with their real eyes, they use the false ones to deceive their enemy. In case an enemy injures their eyes, their real eyes are saved. A very ordinary fly in your house has ,a thousand eyes; its one eye is really a collection of a thousand eyes. That is why the fly's capacity to see is enormous and amazing. Some fishes see with their tails, because they are afraid of their enemies hitting them from behind.

If we make a study of the eyes of all the living beings of the world, we will learn that it is not necessary that they should only be where they are. Similarly, there is no particular meaning in having our ears the way they are. They can be really anywhere. The location of man's eyes and ears is the result of his repeating for

infinite number of times the acts of seeing and hearing from the same spots. And consequently their memories have been most deeply engraved and fixated in our consciousness. So they get repeated mechanically and easily.

Even if one of the many sense organs that we have is lost, we will miss that part of the world which i8 made available to us through it. If we lose our eyes, the world of light will be lost to us; we will cease to experience light as such. Then we will not know light even if we have the best of ears and hands and other sense organs with us.

So when the kundalini begins to wake up and rise, it knocks at such new doors of your body that are not at all ordinary. Through these extraordinary senses -- after they are stimulated by the energy of the kundalini -- you begin to know things which you cannot know through your ordinary senses. Correctly speaking, the kundalini begins to hit and awaken your internal sense organs. Even now it is through the energy of the kundalini that your ordinary eyes and ears and other sense organs function. But these are external organs which need a very small amount of kundalini energy to get going. A small increase in this amount, and you will have extra energy at your disposal to activate other centers as well.

For instance, if we pour some water on the floor here, it will form a tiny channel, leaving a single track behind it for more water to follow and flow. But if the amount of water poured is increased in a big way, it will break into many new channels, because the old channel cannot take all of it alone.

In a deeper physical sense, the awakening of the kundalini means that you have so much energy with you that your old channels are not able to contain it, and so it irresistibly seeks new avenues and new doors. As a result, many new and subtle senses within you will become awake and active. These extrasensory centers will make you telepathic and clairvoyant; you will begin to see and hear things which are beyond the reach of your ordinary eyes and ears. You will experience certain things your normal senses have nothing to do with. Altogether new sense organs will become active within you. And the most profound result of the intensification of the new senses will be that you will begin to know the invisible world which lies hidden in your body, which is the most subtle and imperceptible part of your body, and which we call the *atman* or the soul. So with the awakening of the kundalini the possibilities of your growth will be much enhanced.
But the work has to begin with the body.

There is another way which I have left out so far. I have so far explained to you what has been done generally to awaken the kundalini; but the kundalini is not the whole of the *kunda* or the pool. There is an other way which I may have to talk to you about separately. Very few persons in the world have taken 'this way. It is not one of awakening the kundalini, with which we are familiar, but of getting immersed in the *kunda* itself. It is not like awakening a small part of the energy and using it for growth; it is a matter of merging our entire consciousness in the *kunda* or the pool of primeval energy. In that event no new senses will be awakened; in that case no extrasensory experiences will be availed, and even the experience of the soul will be missed completely. In that event, one will directly encounter and experience God, the supreme.

Through awakening the kundalini, the first experience that comes your way is of the soul. With it, you realize that your soul is separate from those of other people. People who have attained by awakening the kundalini usually believe in the existence of multiple souls. They say that there are as many souls as there are living beings on the earth, that every person has separate souls. But people who have immersed themselves directly in the kunda say that there is no soul, only God is; there is nothing but God. They say there is only one, not many. Because by drowning yourself in the kunda, you not only merge with your individual *kunda*, but also with the kunda of all, of the collective, the universal *kunda*. *kunda* is one. It is not my *kunda* and your kunda and his kunda as separate entities; it is one and the same.

That is why the energy of the kunda is immense and infinite. No matter how much energy you draw from it, you cannot reduce its content even by an iota; it ever remains full and whole. You may draw any amount of energy for your use, it makes no difference in its content; it is always full and inexhaustible. But what we draw from it we tend to call our own. It is like drawing water from the ocean and storing it in our separate small vessels. And we think that the contents of our vessels are different from one another. But if someone merges himself with the whole sea, he will say that the sea is one, that the water in the different vessels is part of the same sea, and it is going to return to its source again. You cannot keep it separate from the sea for long. Soon the water of the vessel will evaporate in the heat of the sun, then turn into clouds, and return to the sea in the form of rains. Really it has not been separated from its source; it cannot be.

Seekers who work through awakening the kundalini have extrasensory experiences, which are really extraordinary and unique psychic experiences. They are really psychedelic. And these people come to realize the soul which is only a part of God, or the supreme. Thus they are trying to realize the whole

through its part. It is like different people are touching a vast and immense ocean from its different and distant shores. I may be touching the same ocean from one shore; you, too, may be touching from a different shore millions of miles away from my shore. But how can I believe that you have reached the same sea as I have? I am touching its one shore which I think to be mine -- a separate ocean -- and you are touching another shore which you think to be yours -- a separate ocean. It is like I treat the Indian Ocean as mine, you treat the Atlantic as yours, and a third person treats the Pacific as his.

But in fact all the oceans are united and one. It is really a vast global ocean. But it is difficult to know it as such if we approach it fragmentarily; then we will not know the one vast ocean. Rather, we will divide and demarcate it according to our limited visions of it. Not only the ocean, we will divide the shores, too.

So the experience of the soul is like touching the ocean from a particular corner of it. And this can come about by awakening only a little bit of the vast energy. Therefore it becomes necessary for a seeker who has attained on this path to be prepared to lose the soul, too, to transcend it and go beyond. Otherwise the journey will be impeded, because it is yet incomplete. Realization of the soul is not the whole of it; he will have to lose the soul as well, and take a plunge into the *kunda*. But then it becomes easy; it is easier.

Many times a long route proves to be the easier one, and a shortcut turns out to be the most difficult. And there are reasons for it, and good reasons at that. A long route is always the easier one. Now, if I have to come close to myself I will have to do so through the medium of another person. If I want to see my own image it will be necessary to take the help of a mirror. It seems to be an unnecessarily long and tortuous way, for my image to enter a mirror first and then return to me in the form of its reflection, so I can see my own face. "Why make such a long detour?" one may ask. But there is no way other than this.

Although my face is the nearest to me, yet for the same reason it is most difficult to see it directly.

So while the way of awakening a part of the kundalini energy certainly makes for a long route, it is almost inevitable. It is how the whole world of inner senses opens up and we attain to the self, or the soul. And from there a quantum leap becomes a must. It is really the long detour that makes the quantum leap smooth and easy. Because it is after that the bliss of selfrealization -- which comes through knowing one self -- begins to invite and provoke one to strive for the highest of bliss.

Certainly there is bliss in knowing and realizing oneself, but the bliss of losing oneself is of the highest. It is the supreme bliss. After you have known yourself, only one kind of hurt remains: it is the hurt of the self, the hurt of knowing that you are. With the attainment of self knowledge all pains will disappear, but one pain will still pursue you; and it is the pain of being. Now you will ask of yourself: "Why this, my being?" You now know that being also is unnecessary and painful. And then you will take a jump from being to non being. One day you will say: "Now that I have known the being I would like to know the non being too. Now that I have known the light, I would love to know darkness too."

However vast the light, it has its limits; but darkness is limitless. Being is no doubt greatly significant, yet it is limited; non being is infinitely infinite.

People failed to understand Buddha for this very reason. When someone asked him, "Shall I survive there in *moksha* or freedom?" he said, "No, you will not survive; it is you who have really to be freed from yourself." Then he further queried, "Granted that in *moksha* everything else will go -- desires, sufferings and sins will go; but what about my being? Will I not live in my pristine form?" To this Buddha said, "How can you live? After desires, pains and sins will have disappeared, one pain will still remain -- the pain of being. Then your very being will begin to hurt you."

It is interesting to know that after the cessation of desires, your very being begins to irk you, hurt you. So long as you have desires, being does not seem to be at all irksome, because you keep your being occupied with something or the other. If you are after money, your being is occupied with making money. And if you want prestige and fame, your being is occupied with earning name and fame for you. But what will you do with your being when your desire for money will have left you, when you will cease to hanker after position and prestige, when even the desire for sex will be gone, and you will be left with nothing to do, when doing itself will cease? It is then that your being will begin to pinch you directly. Then being will disturb you and you will come to feel that you don't need it. It is for this situation that Buddha says, "No, there will be nothing left. After the extinction of the lamp, where does the flame go?"

Till the time of his death people continued to ask Buddha, "What happens to a *tathagata* after his death? What will happen after you will be dead?" And Buddha always said, "What is there to happen after I am no more? Nothing will be left over; like the lamp is extinguished, everything will be extinguished. You never ask what happens to the flame after the lamp is extinguished. When the flame is gone, it is gone."

So the attainment of the soul is just a stage in the preparation for losing the soul. We gain it only to lose

it ultimately. But it is easier, too. Because if you directly ask a person whose desires are still alive to sink himself in the *kunda*, to lose himself completely, he cannot do so; he will say it is just impossible. He will say that since he has many important things to do, he cannot afford to lose himself.

Why are we so afraid of losing ourselves? We are afraid because there is always so much to be done that if we lose ourselves, everything will remain undone, incomplete. For instance, I have built myself a house which is incomplete, and I think I will be ready to lose myself after completing this house. And by the time this house will be completed, some other incomplete projects and works will show themselves. Desire to do is really the desire to complete something, and that is what goads us on. Therefore as long as one's desires are there, it is not possible to lose one's soul, although losing one's soul straight away makes for the shortest of paths. How can he, whose desires are intact lose his soul? Of course, if his desires disappear, he can be ready to lose the soul, too; because now he will have no use for the soul.

For instance, if you ask someone whose miseries are still alive to part with his bliss, he will say you are simply crazy. But if his miseries leave him and he is left with bliss alone, then he can prepare himself to part with bliss as well. With desires gone, what will he do with bliss? And the great event happens only when one is ready to give up bliss, too. Anybody can be ready to give up sorrow; but a time does come in our lives when we get prepared to part willingly with bliss itself. And that is what leads to one's dissolution in and unity with the supreme being.

This can happen directly too; one can enter the *kunda* in one sweep. It is, however, very difficult to prepare oneself for it all at once; gradual preparation is therefore the easier way.

When desiring disappears, when mind ceases, when doing comes to an end, when all your props with which you live fall away, then in the end only you remain without any basis, without any support. It is then that you say to yourself, "It is now no use salvaging this self; now I can let go of it too." Then you drown yourself in the *kunda* and merge with it. This merger with the *kunda* is called *nirvana*, or freedom.

If someone wants the plunge directly into the *kunda*, the kundalini does not come in his way. That is why some of the spiritual paths did not talk about the kundalini; because it was not necessary. Those who taught direct merger with the *kunda* did not think it necessary to talk about the technique of kundalini awakening. But my own experience says that the direct paths could not work. They may have worked with one or two rare individuals, but that does not matter much. One flower does not make a spring. Therefore, one has to go through the longer route.

Many a time one has to knock at the doors of many other houses in order to reach one's own house. Just to arrive at your own house, you may have to pass through many other people's first. In order to know your own face you may have to know many other faces first. And before you come to love yourself you have to love any number of other persons. It seems so simple to love oneself. What difficulty is there in loving yourself? Who obstructs you in loving yourself? It is only right that you should come straight home. But it does not actually happen that way. In fact, it is very difficult to find one's own house before one has visited any number of houses belonging to others. And until one has begged for others' love and given his own to them, one does not come to know that the real question is of loving oneself.

About kundalini I said that it is a preparation of the body; it is really a preparation to enter the bodiless, to enter the spirit, the soul. And you cannot enter the soul with the amount of energy that is currently available to you, because it is just enough to take you through the day to day chores of life. In fact it is not sufficient for this either; it is so meager that at the end of every day you feel nearly exhausted. The available energy is not sufficient even for our day to day needs; its supply is so poor. So with this meager energy you cannot reach the soul; the question simply does not arise.

It was for this reason that the concept of sannyas came into being. It came into being with a view to conserving our energy by freeing ourselves from householders' activities, because we had very limited amount of energy in our hands. This energy had to be channelized in some other direction; it had to be used for some higher purpose. So the seekers were exhorted to close their shops and escape from the marketplace, from the world.

To me, this attitude is mistaken. The little energy that we spend in our day to day life is not worth saving, because we will have to spend as much energy in saving it. Even to save energy, one is required to spend energy. Many a time, you don't spend as much energy in expressing anger as you do in suppressing it. Sometimes you have to spend more energy in avoiding a fight than you would have spent in fighting itself. So I don't consider it a right way; it is the way of the miser.

Is this sannyas? It is the way of the miserly people -- to save a little from what we have, which is itself too meager. This miserly approach is of no use. Instead of saving a little energy from here and a little from

there, we should awaken more of the sleeping energy -- which is plenty, which is infinite.

Why save energy? Just awaken it more and more. If you have to spend more energy, draw it from the reservoir itself, which is limitless. You have so much that you cannot spend it all even if you wish to; so why bother about saving it?

Now a person is afraid that if he loves his wife he cannot love God; because he thinks that the little energy that he has will all be spent in loving his wife. So he decides to save it by running away from his wife. But in order to save energy he will have to fight with himself, which will again cost him energy. Besides, can you reach to God with the little energy with which you love your wife? It is so scant that it cannot really take you even to your wife, let alone God. It can never take you to God.

I mean to say that it is sheer madness on your part -- to think of building a bridge between you and the infinity with this paltry amount of energy which fails to bridge you even with your lover. You are aware of its utter inadequacy even in your petty relationships. Time and again it fails you, even in your effort to reach the hearts of your lovers.

So it is not a question of saving energy; it is a question of awakening the great energy that is lying asleep within you. And this energy is incalculably infinite, it is simply inexhaustible. And once it begins to awaken, the more it awakens the more is the possibility of its further awakening; it goes on opening. Once started, this stream of energy is so vast and endless that you can never exhaust it. In other words, there is never a moment in your life when you can say that now there is nothing more to be awakened.

The possibility of awakening is infinite; you can draw any amount of energy from this limitless reservoir. And the more you draw from it the stronger you become to awaken more and more of this great energy. And when you have abundance of this inner energy at your disposal, only then can you use it in the quest of the unknown. And then only can you venture to tread on the paths that are unknown and uncharted. Do you understand what I am saying?

There is a kind of affluence in the outside world, too. A person has amassed abundant wealth and now he thinks of making a trip to the moon. Going to the moon is meaningless; there is nothing to be gained. But there is nothing wrong about it; because there is nothing to lose as well. He has so much that he can easily afford it.

As long as you don't have wealth in abundance -- you have only enough for your day to day use or even less -- you will keep a strict eye on your expenses; you will think twice before spending even a penny. And therefore you will never step out of the known world. To go into the unknown you need abundant energy, a plethora of energy. And the kundalini will fill you with that abundance. Then you have so much that a question arises as to how to spend it and where.

And remember, when you have abundant energy, you suddenly find that all the old channels of energy are completely choked up; for they are now incapable of taking so much, they are not meant for it. It is like an ocean has fallen into a small river, wiping the river out of existence all at once. The river will never know where it has disappeared and how. The old channels of your anger, your sex and the rest of it will suddenly choke and disappear. The day the flood of energy will rise, it will crush and destroy all its old wharves and banks. You will suddenly find that something altogether new and different has come into being. And you will wonder what happened to all your petty savings and your miserly and stingy living. Your puny efforts -- like practicing celibacy and suppressing anger and doing this and that -- will disappear into thin air, because the old canals and rivers have disappeared and a whole ocean has appeared on the scene from nowhere.

And when you have no other way to spend this immense energy, you suddenly find that this energy has set out on an altogether different journey. Because the journey has ceaselessly to go on and on; it can never come to a stop. The energy will keep moving; it cannot stop. This pilgrimage is everlasting.

It is just a matter of awakening the energy for once. Then your old ways of life become meaningless, and many unknown and unfamiliar doors, lying closed for ages, begin to give way to this onrushing energy. And it is there that you begin to have extrasensory experiences. And as soon as the extrasensory doors open you begin to be aware of the bodiless part of the body, which may be called the soul or the spirit.

So kundalini is body's preparation to enter the bodiless, the soul. It was in this sense that I had said so at Nargol.

QUESTIONER: TALKING ABOUT ASCENT AND DESCENT OF THE KUNDALINI ENERGY, YOU SAID THAT ITS ASCENT PRECEDES DESCENT. IS ITS DESCENT THE SAME AS DESCENDING OR

MERGING IN THE KUNDA OR IS IT SOMETHING DIFFERENT? PLEASE EXPLAIN THE PHENOMENON OF ASCENT AND DESCENT.

Actually, the merging in the KUNDA is neither descent nor ascent; it is nothing of the kind. It is not a matter of rise and fall; it is just a matter of disappear ing, of ceasing to be. When a drop of water falls into the ocean, it does not ascend or descend, it just disappears into the ocean. Of course, when a drop dries up in the heat of the sun, it certainly ascends to the heavens in the form of vapors. And when in contact with the cool air, the vapor turns into a cloud; it descends to the earth in the form of rains. But its journey to the sea is neither ascent nor descent; it is simply merging, disappearing, dying in the ocean.

So the question of ascent and descent arises in a very different sense. It is in the sense that many times the energy that we raise has to be returned to the kunda, the pool. We raise the energy and at the same time we return it to the source, again and again. And it is necessary to do so for many reasons. One big reason is that often enough the amount of energy awakened is much more than what we can stand, and so it has to be sent back to its source; otherwise it may prove to be dangerous.

Some energy, if it is more than what we can take... Our capacities to bear a thing are limited; even our capacity to bear happiness is limited. So also our capacities to bear pain and power are limited. And if the shock of onrushing happiness or pain or power is more than we can take, then our psychosomatic organism can suffer a breakdown. And this will be quite harmful. That is why many a time energies that are too much have to be returned to their source. But it depends on techniques. It is not necessary in the case of the technique that I am talking about. There are techniques which awaken the energy instantly and suddenly; they are called the techniques of sudden enlightenment. And there is always some danger inherent in the practice of such techniques, because the onrush of energy may be too much for you to bear; you may not be prepared for it. Its voltage may be so high that your light can be turned off, or your fuse can be blown, or your fan can be burned, or your car can be set on fire. But the technique that I give you here is free from this danger; it first creates potential in you and then awakens your energy.

Try to understand it in this way. If a big dam bursts, it will cause a good deal of damage. But the waters of the same dam can be channeled in a regulated manner and according to the needs of the users.

A unique event took place in the life of Krishna murti. In his adolescence he was made to go through the entire discipline of the kundalini by some special people belonging to theosophy. A number of experiments were made on him, but he has now no clear memory of them. He is not aware of what he had to go through. He became aware only when the ocean of enlightenment had already entered the canal that he was. That is why he has no knowledge of the preparatory phase of his spiritual life.

And so he does not accept that any preparation is needed for enlightenment. But the fact is that he was prepared for this in a big way, which had never happened on this earth before him. Actually any number of people have done preparatory work, but they did it with themselves. Here for the first time other people did this job for Krishnamurti. They really worked on him.

QUESTIONER: CAN OTHERS DO IT REALLY?

Absolutely, others can do it, because in the deepest sense others are not others. Those who appear to us to be others are not that. So others made these preparations, and they did so for a great cause, for actualizing a great event. But the event could not be actualized; the experiment just misfired.

The event the theosophists were preparing for was to be the advent, the entry of a great soul, for which Krishnamurti was chosen as the vehicle. Krishnamurti was to be just utilized as a vehicle, and he was prepared for this purpose. For this purpose spiritual channels were dug and energy was awakened through the medium of Krishnamurti. But this was only the preliminary part of the work. So far as Krishnamurti was concerned, he was not the goal of the project, he was only used as a means. It was a question of making a space in him for some other soul to come and reside. But it could not succeed; it failed.

The project failed because when the waters arrived, Krishnamurti declined to be the means; he refused to play the medium for somebody else. It was feared that he would do so. Such a fear has always been there, and that is why such experiments were never made in the past. This fear is real; because when a person comes to a state when he can be an end unto himself, why should he agree to be a means for somebody else? Krishnamurti declined in the last hour.

It is like this: I give you the key to my house so that you can prepare it for a guest who is expected here tomorrow. But after I hand you the key and leave the house, you become the master. You can very well refuse to take the guest in the house on the plea that you are its master, the key is with you. This key was made by someone else, and someone else had constructed this house too. And although you have the key you have no knowledge how the key was made or how the house was constructed. But since you own the key and you know how to open the house, the matter ends up there.

Such a thing has happened. Some people can be prepared, and some others come prepared from their previous lives. But this is not an ordinary matter. Ordinarily, everybody has to prepare himself for himself. And it is only proper that preparations should come first and the happening of enlightenment after ward. More water should flow into the canal only as its capacity to take it grows.

Care should be taken that the energy is awakened only in proportion to your capacity to take it, never more than that. There were techniques which led to the release of excessive energy. That is how many people went mad and insane. And it is because of such practices that people became very much afraid of religion.

So we can have two ways of awakening the energy and there is not much difficulty about it.

I am going to tell you from a recent experience of America -- from their management of electric supply -- how at times our plans go awry. Such a situation can arise even in the internal sphere of our life. They have in America 80 organized the distribution of their electricity that if there is surplus electricity in a particular town -- if on a particular night the town uses less than its allotted quota -- the surplus electricity is automatically transmitted to another town where it is needed. It means that even a small amount of electric energy is not allowed to remain unused in any place; it is immediately transferred to another place which uses it.

For instance, a factory that was working till last evening has closed down today on account of labor trouble, and it is not going to utilize the energy al lotted to it. And there is another town where a factory may be lying idle for lack of energy. So they have organized it in a manner that electricity within a zone is constantly relayed from one place to another, so there is no surplus in one place and scarcity in another.

But it so happened a few years ago -- and it happened on account of this system of automatic transmission of energy -- that for ten to twelve hours America was plunged in darkness, and a kind of chaos prevailed all over. As it happened, there was a power failure in a certain town and as a result a vacuum was created there. Now the entire excess energy in the network of that zone automatically rushed back to that area -- with such force that all the fuses in that town were blown and consequently the whole interconnected system of that zone was disrupted and disorganized. The whole organization of electric supply collapsed, and suddenly for twelve hours America returned to a state where it existed some two thousand years ago. There was total blackout all over, and all social life came to a standstill.

It was then that they realized for the first time that all their attempts at efficiency and streamlining can boomerang on them and prove to be a disaster. This thing would never have happened if each town had its own separate system of electric supply. This thing can never happen in India, that the electricity of the whole country goes off all at once. It can only happen in the USA, where even electric supply is wholly organized and centralized and where the circuit is fully flowing all the time. So there is always a danger.

There is a system like the electric circuit within man as well. And if the electric current that is inside you flows toward you in greater quantity than you can take, it can be dangerous. And there are techniques with which you can increase the flow of your inner electricity. For instance, you are sitting with fifty other people in this hall. With the help of some techniques you can, if you like, cause the energy of all the fifty people to flow toward you -- one person. In that event all the fifty persons, being drained of their energy, will become unconscious, whereas you will become a pillar of energy, you will be bursting with energy. But this may prove to be dangerous for you too. It is possible that the energy thus released may be too much for you to bear. And the contrary can also happen. Through the same route, your current of energy can be directed to flow to others, draining you of your whole energy. All such experiments have been carried out in the past.

So there are methods with which one can return the surplus energy to the source in case too much of it flows to higher centers at a time, in case there is a surfeit of energy. But this is not necessary in the case of the techniques that I am giving you here. This is wholly unnecessary, because energy will be released in this case only in proportion to your capacity to take it. We will create the space first and then release energy to fill the space. So you will never be in need of returning any surplus energy. Such a situation is not going to arise. Of course, some day you yourself will return to the source; but it is a different matter. Having known

everything you will take a jump and merge with the *kunda*. But that is quite a different thing.

These terms, ascent and descent, have been used with other meanings as well. The meaning in which Shree Aurobindo uses them is very different.

We can think of the divine energy in two ways: either we think of it as something residing above us, at the top, in the heavens, or as something down below, at the bottom, in the abysmal depths. We think in terms of the zenith or the nadir. But so far as the cosmic order is concerned, the terms above and below, the top and the bottom, are meaningless; they have no relevance whatsoever. They are just our thinking concepts; they only represent our ways of thinking. We take the ceiling of this hall to be above us, but it is not so. If we bore the earth right at this place with a drilling machine and go on boring, it will someday end up in America. And if someone were to observe from there he will find this ceiling to be below us -- under our heads, not above them. We will appear to him as a bunch of people doing *shirsasana* -- to be standing on our heads. But the ceiling remains the same. It depends on how and whence we see it.

The same way our concepts of east and west are false. What is east and what is west? If you keep going east you will reach the west. And if you keep walking westward you will come to the east. Why call it the west if walking in this direction you come to the east? It is meaningless. Every such concept is relative, and so it is unreal. It is just a utilitarian hypothesis, an imaginary concept; it is useful and yet false. Can you say where east is and where it begins? Does it begin in Calcutta, Rangoon or Tokyo? Where does west begin and end? They really begin nowhere and end nowhere. They are only utilitarian concepts, with which we divide the earth for our convenience.

The same way above and below, the top and bottom, are utilitarian concepts. While east and west are horizontal concepts, above and below are vertical concepts. They are just concepts nonetheless. Actually there is nothing like above and below; because the universe has no roof and no floor. It is so vast and limitless. So all talk of above and below, up and down, is meaningless.

But this utilitarian concept of above and below has invaded our religious thinking too. So some people experience God as something coming from above; and then it is a case of energy descending on them. Some people experience God as something rising from below, from the roots; in that case energy ascends to them. But actually this division has no meaning. Where we place God -- above or below -- is a matter of aptitude and expediency. But if we have to make a choice in this makeshift arrangement, I would prefer the concept of ascent to that of descent.

The concept of the ascent of energy will be more useful for you than the concept of descent, and there are reasons for it. Because if you take to the concept of ascent, you will have to raise the energy, you will have to work for it. And in case you choose the other concept, descent of energy, you will be left with nothing but prayer, you will do nothing but pray. If it is a matter of descending energy, you can only fold your hands and pray.

Therefore, two kinds of religions evolved throughout the world -- one based on meditation and another based on prayer. Religions committed to prayer are those that experience God to be above, in the skies. He is above the ethers and we cannot do a thing to bring him down to us. If we want to find him, we will have to rise higher and higher. And if we strive to do so, we can ourselves become God. But we cannot go up; we have to remain where we are. And so all we can do is to call out to him in prayer: "O God, descend on us, please! Come down to us."

On the other hand, there are religions which believe that we have to raise something up from our within, that there is something asleep at our roots, and it can be raised up only if we do something in this direction. Those religions turned away from prayer and took to meditation. They became religions of meditation. So the concept of above and below has made all the difference between prayer and meditation. Religions of prayer believe God to be high up and religions of meditation think that he resides at the roots, from where he has to be raised up.

And remember that by and by, religions of prayer have been losing ground and dying out. There is no future for them; they have no future whatsoever. And religions of meditation are daily growing in potentiality, and they have an enormous future before them.

I would like you to understand that our journey's road goes upward from below, from here.

This concept has some other meanings too. The concept, however, is relative. Therefore, it does not matter to me if you believe God to be above in the skies. I will have no difficulty about it. But I know that you will certainly face difficulties in working it out. I said a little while ago that if we keep going eastward we shall ultimately come to the west; but this does not mean that we should go eastward if we have to go to the west; we should only go westward. Though the east west concept is meaningless, yet we start going

westward if we have to go to the west. This is also true; that if we keep going eastward we will ultimately come to the west. But then the journey would be unnecessarily much too long. Do you understand what I mean to say?

It will make a lot of difference for the devotee and the meditator. The devotee's God is up in the sky, and so he will pray and wait with folded hands. And the meditator's God is hidden below in his roots and so he will gird up his loins and strive to awaken him.

There are other interpretations which we should bear in mind. When we believe God to be below, in the roots, his presence is felt everywhere, even in what we call our baser instincts and emotions. Then nothing in our minds remains base and lowly, because if God himself lives in the region below, he is present even in what we call the most lowly region of our life. And he can be awakened even there. If sex is in that region, God will be there too, and he can be awakened and attained from that end also. In other words, there can be no place where he cannot be found. He will be found even in the lowest of hells, if it is there.

But if we believe that God is somewhere up in the skies, the chorus of condemnation starts immediately; then whatever is below stands condemned, be cause God is not there. And then unknowingly the feeling of one's own inferiority grips the believer. And its consequences -- the psychological consequences of self condemnation and guilt -- are simply disastrous.

And if you want to stand on firm and strong feet, it is necessary that the energy should come from below, for that will lend strength to your legs. If the energy came from above, it will only touch your head. But the question is that the energy, to be effective, should reach the very roots.

And the energy coming from above will always appear to you to be alien and foreign. That is the reason that those who attain through prayer never believe that God and we are one. Mohammedans have always been strongly opposed to anyone saying that he is God. They think that God and man cannot be one and the same, because God is up in the heavens and man is here on the earth, at the bottom. Therefore they beheaded Mansoor and killed Sarmad. For them there is no greater blasphemy than this, that anyone should say that he is God. Because while God is of the highest, man is as good as worms creeping on the ground. How can the lowly man identify himself with the highest?

The reason for this belief is that when we think God to be high up and ourselves to be lowly creatures, we are bound to be two separate entities. For this very reason the Sufis were never acceptable to Islam -- the religion of the Mohammedans -- because Sufis claim that they and God are one.

We can be one with God only if God comes from below, because we are below. Only if God comes from the earth and not from the skies can he and we unite into one being.

As soon as we install God on a throne in the heavens, our earthly life stands condemned; it be comes a sin. And then to be born into this world is looked upon as a result of our sin. And when we place God at the roots, life on this earth becomes a bliss, a benediction. Then it ceases to be the fruit of our sins and turns into a gift of God and his compassion. And then the presence of his light will be felt even in the darkest of objects. And then, God will be present in the innermost being of even the worst of men, even the most devilish man.

Therefore I would prefer that you believe God to be an ascending force; although really there is no difference between the two concepts of ascending and descending forces. There is no difference whatsoever for one who knows. He will say that both ideas are just useless. But if we do not know and want to go on a spiritual journey, it is better that we choose a path that makes our journey easier. So I would like the seeker to understand that energy will rise from the bottom and go on an upward journey.

Therefore, people who opted for the upward journey accepted fire as the symbol of God, because fire is always rising upward. The fire in the lamp, its flame, is constantly going up and up. That is why in the deepest recesses of our mind we accepted fire as God's symbol -- for the simple reason that irrespective of what you do, fire always goes upward, and as it goes upward it is soon lost in the void. The flame of fire is visible for a while and then it loses itself in the ether. Similarly the seeker will rise upward, will be visible for a while and then he will lose himself in the unseen.

Therefore I lay stress on the ascent of energy and not on its descent.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID AT THE NARGOL CAMP THAT WE HAVE TO TIRE OUT OUR BODIES THROUGH INTENSE AND DEEP BREATHING AND CONSTANTLY ASKING THE QUESTION "WHO AM I?" SO THAT WE ENTER DEEP MEDITATION. BUT HOW CAN EXHAUSTION AND THE RESULTING LACK OF ENERGY LEAD TO MEDITATION WHICH REALLY NEEDS ABUNDANT ENERGY?

"To tire out" does not mean that there will be any lack of energy. When I say you have to tire your self out, what do I mean by the term "yourself"? Here "yourself" means your sense organs through which your energy flows in regular process everyday. By "yourself" I mean your organism; I mean you as you are right now. I am not talking about what you really can be; I am, at the moment, concerned with what you are.

So when you tire yourself out, two things hap pen together. As you tire yourself out, all your senses practice tires out your body-mind, your sense organs, on the other it goes on hammering your kundalini. So from one end you get tired and from another your sleeping energy begins to wake up.

Both processes are simultaneous. On one side you get fatigued and on the other your energy is awakened. At the same time, you are not in a position to use your energy any further. Your eyes are so tired that they cannot see; your mind is so tired that it cannot think, even if it wants to. Your legs refuse to move, they are so utterly weary.

In this situation, if you want to move you will have to move without your feet, and if you want to see you will have to see without your eyes, because they are just exhausted. So when your organism is overworked it refuses to do a thing. But at the same time some energy has been awakened and it wants to do something urgently. Now this energy will immediately knock at those of your doors that are not tired, and are ever ready to take it and work with it. These openings were always ready but were denied all opportunity to do a thing. You were so strong that you could use up all your energy. Now you are tired, and new and fresh energy is up for action. But your old organs like eyes and ears will refuse to take it. So when your ears and eyes refuse to see, what will the new energy do?

In this situation you will begin to see from some very different dimension, which will be a new part of your being. Your psychic center of sight will begin to operate, and you will see things that you had never seen before. And you will see from a space you had never used in the past. That space had never been given an opportunity to function; now there is an opportunity for it, for the first time.

It is for this reason that I lay stress on tiring you out. On the one hand your body has to be tired, your mind has to be tired, all that you are has to be tired, so that what you really are and you are not aware of can become active. When fresh energy is aroused, it demands work, and your being will have to provide it with work. Actually this energy will find work by itself. So in the event of your ears being tired, the newly awakened energy will hear that which is called "NAD" or the inner sound. In the event of your eyes being tired, the new energy will see light, inner light. To hear the inner sound and to see the inner light, your physical ears and eyes are not needed. It will smell such perfumes as are beyond the reach of your ordinary noses. Thus, very subtle senses, what you call supersenses, will become alive and active.

Each of our sense organs is connected with a corresponding supersense organ. There is an ear which hears on the outside and there is another ear which hears within you. But the inner ear was never given a chance to function. Now that your outer ear is overworked and it refuses to work anymore, and the new energy has gathered near your reluctant ears, what will it do? It will activate your other ear, the inner ear, which has never been used in the past. So you will hear and see such things that if you speak to your friends about them they will say, "You have gone out of your mind. It is impossible. You are deluded; you are just dreaming."

But you will hear the sound more clearly than you ever heard the music of your *veena*, your lute. The inner lute will be heard so clear and loud that you can never think that it could be unreal, false. You will say that if this is false, the outer veena is utterly false.

So that new doors to your existence open, it is necessary as a beginning to tire out your senses. Once those doors are opened, there is no problem. Then you can compare, and say that if you have to see, it is far better to see within, which is so much blissful. The outer is insignificant in comparison with the inner. But right now you have no way to compare, you have no choice whatsoever. If you want to see there is only the outer scene to be seen. Once your inner eyes begin to see, you have a clear choice; you can choose between the inner and the outer. And then you will always choose the inner whenever you will feel like seeing. And you will not miss it; the outer will become meaningless.

There is a story in the life of Rabiya. Of an evening the sun is going down and she is sitting inside her hut. A fakir known as Hassan has come to visit her. It is the time of sundown and the evening is simply enchanting. So Hassan calls out to her, "Rabiya, what are you doing inside the hut? The evening is so beautiful, and the sundown is as splendid as I have never seen before. Such a glorious evening may not be seen again. Please come out of your hut and watch it."

In answer, Rabiya says, "O fool, how long will you continue to watch the outer sun? I ask you to turn in, because here I am watching him who created the sun. And I am witnessing such suns here as are yet uncreated and will be created in an unseen future. So it is better that you come in."

But Hassan could not get what Rabiya wanted to tell him. This woman is really rare. Rabiya is one of the very few women of significance in all the history of mankind. But Hassan fails to understand her; he insists again and again that Rabiya should come out of her hut and watch the sunset which she is missing. And Rabiya warns him over and over not to get lost in the glamor of the outer sunset and thus miss the real beauty of the inner.

This conversation between Rabiya and Hassan is happening at two different planes simultaneously. Two different kinds of sense organs are participating in it. If you are not aware of the inner senses, then the outer world is everything for you.

And it was in this sense that I said that it is good if the outer senses are tired out.

QUESTIONER: SO IN THIS MEDITATION, TIRING OUT DOES NOT MEAN LACK OF ENERGY.

Not in the least. It is meant to awaken the energy -- the energy that lies asleep inside each one of you. And the whole work is meant to awaken it. It is true that the sense organs get tired; but the sense organs don't comprise the energy, they are merely the doors through which the energy passes. And you are not the door; you are something else. You merely pass through these doors. And it is the doors that get tired and ask you not to pass through them, because they are overworked and exhausted. Your eyes are refusing to be used. And the other senses say the same thing.

So initially this process of tiring out the senses is very helpful.

QUESTIONER: IF IT IS A CASE OF ENERGY AWAKENING, THEN THIS MEDITATION SHOULD BRING FRESHNESS INSTEAD OF FATIGUE. BUT ORDINARILY IT BRINGS ONLY FATIGUE. WHY?

It will be so only in the beginning. But by and by you will feel fresh and exhilarated. This freshness and exhilaration is such as you have never known before. But in the beginning you will, for sure, feel tired. It is so because you have identified yourself with these senses. You think them to be yourself. So when the senses are tired, you say that you are tired. This identification with the senses has to go.

For instance, you are riding a horse and the horse gets tired. Now if you are identified with the horse you will say that you are tired, you are dead tired. We take on the fatigue of all those with whom we are identified. If you identify yourself with the horse, you will be tired when the horse is tired. The day you will know that you are not the horse, a freshness will visit you in a very different way. And then you will know that it is the senses that get tired and not you.

On the contrary, when the senses are tired and refuse to work, a lot of energy which would otherwise have been frittered away uselessly, is saved and conserved in a pool of energy within you. Then you will know what is called conservation of energy, and it will increasingly turn into your priceless treasure. And since this energy does not go out, it permeates every fiber, every pore of your being. This energy is you, and when you will understand it you will know the difference.

So by and by, after meditation, you will experience immense freshness. It is wrong to say that you will feel freshness, rather you will become freshness itself. It is not that you will feel fresh, you will be the freshness. But this will happen only when your identity will change. Right now you are riding the horse, and all your life you have identified yourself with the horse. It will take time to know that you are not the horse but the rider. And it will be easier for you to understand if the horse is so tired that it drops down. Then you will have to walk, and walk on your own feet. And when you walk, you will know that you are separate from the horse.

But riding for long on horseback you have forgotten that you can walk. So it is good that the horse is tired out.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #11
Chapter title: The Alchemy of Chaotic Breathing

2 July 1970 am in

Archive code: 7007020
ShortTitle: MIRAC111
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: A GREAT MYSTIC OF RUSSIA, GEORGE GURDJIEFF HAS WRITTEN A MEMOIR OF HIS SPIRIT UAL ADVENTURES KNOWN AS Meetings with Remarkable Men. IN THE BOOK HE SAYS THAT HE WAS MUCH IMPRESSED BY A DISCUSSION WITH A SUFI DERVISH ON YOGIC PRANAYAM AND ASANAS. THE DERVISH HAD WARNED HIM AGAINST ALL KINDS OF BREATHING EXERCISES, BECAUSE ANY CHANGE IN THE NATURAL BREATHING SYSTEM BRINGS ABOUT DISORDER IN LIFE WITH DISASTROUS RESULTS. WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT IT?

There is some truth in what he says about *pranayam* and other breathing exercises. In fact, there is no falsehood which does not contain a grain of truth; it cannot be otherwise. Every lie has a little of truth in it. And it is this small element of truth that impresses one. But with it, the lie goes along and finds credibility; otherwise one would not know about it.

Now it is true that we should not possibly interfere with and obstruct the natural ways of our life; otherwise there is going to be trouble. It would be good if we didn't impede the natural functioning of our bodies; we should not interfere with the way we breathe, the way we walk, stand or sit. Because as soon as we place hindrances in their way, changes begin to happen.

Remember that any kind of loss means change, and gain also means change. Both loss and gain are changes. So if you want to remain as you are, then it is just proper that you don't interfere with your breath ing. But if you have somewhere to go, if you want to bring about a change, a transformation in your life, then you will have to take the risk. The risk is if you bring about a change in your breathing pattern, it will change your whole lifestyle. If you are satisfied with being as you are, if you think it is okay as you are, then you need not do a thing. But if you feel that is you are is not enough, then you will have to make a change.

And then a change in our breathing becomes important to us, most important. And as soon as you make a difference in your way of breathing, many things in you will begin to fall apart, and many other things will begin to be put together. Now, after thou sands of experiments, it has been found what it is that will drop away from you and what it is that will be put together and added on to you. It is now as good as settled -- a veritable science.

A few things are known to all of us from our day to day experiences. For instance, when you are angry, your breathing undergoes a change; it does not remain the same. And breathing changes even as you feel quiet and silent; it will not be what it used to be. And if you know how you breathe in a state of silence, then you can create that state by regulating your breathing in a way that corresponds with silence.

Both mind and breathing are interconnected.

When the mind is sexually aroused, the pattern of breathing immediately undergoes a change. So if in a state of sexual arousal you don't allow your breathing pattern to change, sexuality will disappear instantly. The desire for sex will cease; it cannot last any longer. For anything to happen, everything in the body mechanism needs to be in a particular state of alignment with everything else. So if you begin to breathe

slowly when a strong wave of anger assails you, anger will evaporate; because it will find no room in slow breathing to stay as it is.

Therefore the discipline of breathing has great significance. A change in breathing effects a corresponding change in your mind. And there is no danger involved when it has been established -- and established very scientifically -- how mind behaves in different states of breathing. There was danger of course in the initial stages of this experiment. In fact, danger is there even now in the experimental stages of every new adventurous search in Life. But as the experiment succeeds it turns into a scientific law. For instance, it is impossible for a man to be angry if he keeps his breathing steady and calm. Both anger and calm breathing cannot go together. The contrary is also possible. If you begin to breathe the way you breathe in anger you will shortly find anger arising in your mind.

Pranayam, or the discipline of breathing, has discovered many methods for the transformation of your mind.

It would be good to understand the difference between what we call artificial breathing and what we call natural breathing. What you know as natural breathing is not that natural. If you understand it rightly you will know that it is all artificial breathing which you have become accustomed to. Because you have been breathing this way for a very long time, ever since your childhood, you have become used to it. It has become your habit -- a second nature. Really you don't know what natural breathing is.

You breathe in one way during the daytime, and during the night you breathe in quite another way. Your breathing during the day has been artificial. In the night during sleep, natural breathing takes over -- process, which is operative during your sleep, is more natural than your daytime breathing.

We have gotten into a certain habit of breathing during waking hours which is not natural, and there are reasons for it. If you are a little alert about your ways of breathing when you are in a crowd and when you are alone, you will find that they are quite different from each other. You will also find that the way of your breathing changes as soon as you are alone after leaving the crowd.

You breathe in a certain manner while you are with the crowd, and you breathe quite differently when alone. Being surrounded by a crowd, your mind is tense and your breath is short and shallow; it does not go deep. But when you are sitting alone and relaxed, your breathing becomes deep again. And when you go to bed in the night, it becomes completely deep during your sleep. You never breathe so deeply during the daytime; while awake, you never breathe so natu-rally and deeply that it is loud and you hear it.

What is known as our natural breathing is not natural; it is only conditioned and artificial breathing. It is so patterned that it has turned into a habit.

Children breathe in a way that is quite different. Put a child to sleep and then watch him; he breathes with his belly, and as he breathes it is his belly which rises up and goes down. But grown-up people breathe with their chest, and so it is their chest that moves up and down with breathing. The child breathes naturally rally. And if you begin to breathe the way children do, your mind will slowly get into the same state as that of a child; your mind will be as innocent as the child's. Or conversely, if you become as innocent as a child is, you will begin to breathe with your belly.

That is why statues of Buddha made in Japan and China are quite different from statues made in India. In India, Buddha's images have a small belly and a large chest. It is quite different in Japan and China; all his images in those countries have a large belly and a small chest. To us, Japanese and Chinese statues of Buddha look odd; we think they are misshapen and ugly. But in fact, it is the right thing; because when a man of silence like Buddha breathes, he breathes with his belly -- which is the natural way of breathing.

Such an innocent person as Buddha cannot breathe with his chest, which is unnatural and artificial. And when one breathes with his belly, the belly is bound to be large and bulging. So the large belly of Buddha's statue is symbolic. It might not have been so large actually, but it has to be depicted the way it has been depicted. And the reason is that a man like Buddha breathes with his belly, and he is as innocent as a child.

When we understand this, we can take steps to more to natural breathing. As it is, our breathing is unnatural, artificial. The dervish is wrong to tell you not to breathe artificially. In fact, our breathing is already artificial, unnatural enough. But as our under standing of it will deepen, we will increasingly breathe naturally. And when our breathing will be utterly natural, the greatest possibility of our life will begin to actualize and unfold itself from within.

It is also good to know that the practice of sudden artificial breathing is beneficial.

Here, one thing should be clearly understood: that where there is gain there is loss as well. A person runs a shop which brings profit and loss in the same measure. And another person is gambling in which he is a winner and loser in the same measure. The ratio of gain and loss is always the same. So the dervish is

right in saying that it is dangerous to interfere with one's breathing. But it is only a half truth. It is full of possibilities too. It is a gamble.

So if sometimes we breathe for a little while in a completely unnatural manner -- unnatural in the sense that we never have breathed this way -- we will begin to be aware of very new states, new situations within us. These are situations in which we can go mad, and we can also be liberated in such situations. We can be insane and we can also become free in such situations. Both the possibilities are there. And since it is we who create these situations in us, we can very well control and undo them when we think it to be necessary. So there is no danger. Danger is possible only if we cannot undo them. But because we have brought them into being, we can very well terminate them as soon as we wish.

Such situations are in your hand, because every moment you know where you are moving, whether you are moving towards bliss or you are moving to wards misery, whether you are moving towards peace or towards danger. At every step you know clearly what is happening. So there is no danger whatsoever.

And if the pattern of breathing is changed very suddenly and briskly, then your whole inner state undergoes a complete change. We can never know, in our habitual way of breathing, that we are separate from the body. The habit which has become ingrained in us has bridged the two; it works as a bridge between the body and mind, and we have become so accustomed to their being one.

It is like you go home every day, and every day as you reach your house you automatically turn the wheel of the car and find yourself standing on the porch. You don't have to think about it -- never. But what will happen if one evening as you turn your car to the left as you have been doing every day, the car turns to the right, and your familiar road disappears, and instead an altogether different road appears in sight? You will suddenly get puzzled and bewildered and find yourself in quite a strange and incredible state of mind. For the first time you will become fully aware.

Strangeness of a thing immediately shakes you out of the rut of unconsciousness; it puts an end to your psychological sleep. Your unconsciousness can never end in a world that is well organized and settled, and where everything repeats itself mechanically every day. Your unconsciousness goes when some thing unexpected, strange and amazing happens, and happens suddenly.

For instance, I am talking to you here. This will not bring you out of the state of unconsciousness. But if suddenly this table starts talking, not even one person will remain unconscious here. It will be impossible for you to remain unconscious if this table starts speaking. Even a thousand words of mine are not enough; you will hear them unconsciously. But one word from this table and you all will reach a state of awareness as you have never known before. Why? Because it is strange, it is weird, it is out of the way. It is this strangeness that upsets your inner state and breaks its established patterns of behavior.

So when the experiences of breathing put you in an utterly strange situation, then new possibilities of spiritual growth open up before you; you attain to awareness, and then you really see something.

And if someone can go mad consciously, it would be a great experience; no other experience could be greater than this. But he should be mad and yet re main aware. In the dynamic meditation that I have devised, such a space can be created where you remain fully aware within, and you go completely mad without. You go so mad that if someone else had been in your place you would not hesitate to call him in sane. So you can very well call yourself insane. But all the same you are aware and watching that you are dancing and whirling. So both things happen simultaneously: your being aware and your going mad.

But since you are aware, how can you go really mad? Yet what is happening to you is the same that happens to a madman. It is in such a situation that a feeling of utter strangeness overwhelms you, and you separate yourself from the body. Not that you do it, the separation happens on its own. You suddenly find that all connections, all communications between you and the body have snapped, that all bridges have broken, and all adjustments have collapsed. You find that everything relevant has become irrelevant; the day to day relevance of things is lost altogether. Things are happening on their own. Your hands are moving without your wanting to move them. Your eyes are shedding tears without you wanting to cry. You want to stop the laughter, but it continues in spite of you.

The creation of such moments of strangeness is very important for awareness. And they are created more quickly through breathing than through anything else. Where other techniques will take years, breath ing will do it in ten minutes. This is because breathing is so deeply connected with our being that even a slight stroke on it reverberates throughout our being.

We have had very valuable techniques of breath ing, but I do not give much value to *pranayam* or any methodical way of breathing. Because as soon as you systematize breathing, it loses its capacity to create a strange situation for you. As a person practices breathing methodically -- inhaling with one nostril,

withholding it for a while and then exhaling it with the other nostril -- it becomes methodical, it becomes part of his habit. And it is the habitual breathing, it is the conditioned breathing that in its turn, bridges you with the body.

The breathing that I teach is absolutely non-methodical; it is without any rules; it is absurd. It is not a matter of exhaling, inhaling and withholding breath in a methodical manner. It is a way of creating a feeling of strangeness in you -- to put you so out of gear, to put you in such utter confusion and chaos that you cannot put it into order again. If you again create an order in this disorder, your mind -- which is so clever -- will soon accept it and adjust itself with it. Breathing in any methodological manner will again turn into a system. But it will lose all strangeness about it.

What I want is that a moment should come when all your roots, all your associations snap in one sweep. A day should come when you suddenly find that you have no roots, no identities, no associations whatsoever; that you have no parents, no brothers and sisters, that you don't have even a body to you. I want you to be in that absurd state where one appears to be crazy.

Remember that if you land in this state unaware and without your efforts, you will really go mad. But if you reach it through your efforts with awareness, you cannot go mad. Because then it will be in your hands, and you can retrace from it any moment.

In my view, if a person suffering from mental disorder is persuaded to do dynamic meditation, there is every possibility of his being restored to sanity and health. Because once he finds that insanity is what he himself creates, he will also know how he can cure it. In the past, insanity had gripped him by itself; he had no hand in it. This meditation will show him how he can have a hand in creating it and then getting rid of it. Of course, the technique has its risks -- but the risk is worth taking; it is full of possibilities. So a man can be cured of his insanity through the dynamic meditation. It can be used for treating the mentally sick with success.

For the normal person doing this meditation, it can be said with guarantee that he will never fall prey to insanity -- because now he knows for himself how insanity is created. So he can very well turn off what he has turned on. Now it will be impossible to drive him mad, because now he will always remain his own master. Now he knows the secret of insanity and sanity.

The breathing that I am talking about is non rhythmic and non-methodical. You cannot repeat it today the way you did it yesterday, because it has no method whatsoever. Not only that you cannot repeat your performance of yesterday -- even today you can not end it the way you will begin. It will be what it will be.

And its only purpose is to see that your mind's conditionings, its habits, its set patterns are loosened. The dervish is right in saying that many nuts and bolts of your physical and mental structure will get loosened; actually they have to be loosened. At the moment this structure -- with its conditionings, set patterns and habits -- is so tight that because of it, separation of the soul from the body is not possible. Only when it is completely loosened will you know that there is something more within you, which was joined to the body and has not been separated.

But since this loosening happens through breathing, it is through a special kind of breathing that it becomes tight again; you don't have to do anything to tighten it. It is not necessary to do something to readjust it; it is readjusted by itself. Of course, if breathing results in a kind of insanity within you which gets out of your control -- if it becomes an obsession and continues for the rest of the day -- then it will be a bad thing indeed.

But if someone does it just for an hour and then leaves it, then everything falls back in place on its own. Afterward only the memory of the experience will remain with you. You will remember how you became separate from the body, and how you were again joined to it in an orderly manner. But now you know, even after being rejoined with the body, that you are separate. You know that you are separate, in spite of being united again with the body after the meditation had ended.

Therefore, this way of breathing is indispensable; we cannot do without it.

So the dervish is right in saying that interfering with breathing is dangerous. It has its dangers, indeed. But if we are seeking life abundant, we must be prepared to face a danger as great as our objective is. But there is a danger and there is a danger. There is danger which unexpectedly confronts us on its own, and we cannot escape it. And there is danger which we invite and create, and which we can get over any time we wish.

For instance, in the course of this meditation you go through all kinds of movements and actions. Someone is yelling, someone else is dancing and singing. But if they are asked to stop everything, they can do so instantly. They will stop, because everything was of their own making -- this is one thing. And it is

quite different if such things like crying and dancing happen to you involuntarily, without your cooperation. A lunatic is dancing on the road; his dance is compulsive. He does not know a thing about it, so he cannot do anything to stop it.

My understanding is that sooner or later, this meditation that I am giving you is going to be a therapy of great significance, and it will unavoidably be come a way of treating the mentally ill and restoring them to health. And if it be possible that every child in the school goes through this meditation, he will be saved from insanity for the whole of his life. He will never be mad; he will be immune from this disease, because then he will be his own master, master of his body mind.

The dervish, with whom Gurdjieff had a discussion on breathing, is a traveler of a different path. He never practiced breathing, and he experienced the situation of strangeness through some different way. And this is the trouble -- the trouble is, that the knower of one way loses no time in calling other ways wrong. But a thing is right or wrong in the context of a particular way. What is wrong for one way may be quite right for another.

For instance, there is a pin in the wheel of a bullock cart. Now a person with a motor car can say that this pin is utterly useless. It may be useless in the context of the car, but it is as useful for the cart as any part of the car can be useful for the car. So nothing is wrong or right absolutely; everything is relative.

But this mistake is being repeated always. This Sufi dervish has attained through another path, w hose techniques are different. A Sufi generally works upon his sleep, and not on breathing. For him, night vigil has great significance. He will keep awake for months; and a situation of strangeness can arise from long and constant wakefulness, as it arises from fast and hard breathing. If you can go without sleep for a full month you will land in the same state of madness which comes through deep and chaotic breathing.

Because sleep is a very natural phenomenon -- it is as natural as breathing -- the Sufi makes a frontal attack on sleep, and thus goes through very strange and weird experiences.

But night vigil has its own dangers, and they are greater than those inherent in chaotic breathing. This is a long and drawn out process: you have to keep waking for months together -- night vigil of a day or two is useless. And if something goes wrong after you keep awake for two months, the wrong cannot be remedied in a second or two. But a wrong arising after ten minutes of breathing can be remedied in a second. If you go to sleep after two months of constant waking, you cannot make up the loss in twenty four hours. Maybe, you will not even be able to sleep after two months of night vigil.

The path of the Sufi is more dangerous, although night vigil is very useful. The seeker keeps waking night after night and waits patiently. The dervish who met Gurdjieff has followed this path.

The Sufi also uses dance as a device. Dance also can be a means to bring about separation of the body and soul, but the dance has to be one that is not learned and practiced and prepared. If you dance in a practiced way, it won't do. As I said, that breathing in the way of *pranayam* cannot bring about the separation of the body and soul -- because *pranayam* is methodological -- similarly, if someone repeats a prepared dance, he will soon identify himself with the body. But if I tell one of you here who does not know dancing that he should dance, and he suddenly begins dancing and prancing, he can make it. This is such a strange thing that you cannot identify yourself with it, you cannot know that you are dancing.

So these are the two methods that the Sufis use: night vigil and dancing. Some other methods have also been utilized. For example, the Sufis use wool for their garments. They wear woolen clothes in the typical hot climate of deserts -- that is how they go against the body. Someone who fasts is also going against the body. Someone is sitting with one foot placed on a sharp nail, and another person sleeps on a bed of thorns. All these are devices to create that strange psychological situation where separation can happen.

It is, however, natural that a pilgrim of a particular path cannot think that the same situation can be created by other devices too. Gurdjieff's dervish knows nothing about *pranayam*. And he will harm himself if he practices something like it; it will do him real harm. In his case, the harm may be grievous. It will be like using the wheel of a bullock cart for a motor car -- it will be dangerous. Now if a man on night vigil practices *pranayam*, he is bound to go mad immediately. He will go out of his mind the same night. And there are good reasons for it.

Your person just cannot stand the combined effects of the two exercises -- night vigil and *pranayam*. That is why the Jains did not use *pranayam*, because they created that strangeness through fasting. If they combine fasting with *pranayam*, they will be in deep trouble -- the danger is really great. *Pranayam* has no use whatsoever for the Jains; the Jain monk will say that it is all useless. But he does not know that by denying *pranayam* he only wants to say that it has no place in his kind of spiritual discipline. Fasting does for him what *pranayam* does for others.

It is for this reason that the Jains did not concern themselves with yogic *asanas* and the rest of it, be cause they can be grievously harmful for a person undergoing a long fast. Those who go for yogic *asanas* need a very soft and greasy diet like milk, butter and ghee, which are deeply satisfying. Fasting goes contrary to it.

Fasting makes you dry and arid from the inside. Fasting whets your hunger, and it would be damaging to do *asanas* in a state of burning hunger. The fire of hunger can rise to your brain and you can go mad. So the Jain monk will tell you that *yogasanas* have nothing substantial about them, they are worthless.

But for the path that uses them, these yogic *asanas* have immense value. Done with the right kind of diet, they can work wonders. It is necessary that the body is in a smooth and supple state, as if it is well lubricated -- hence the importance of soft and greasy food -- because each one of its bones and sinews and nerves will have to go through great manipulation and transformation. The body will break if it is not sufficiently soft and supple. It has to be exceedingly flexible and supple.

Now these yogic *asanas* are nothing but strange bodily positions or postures which we normally do not adopt. And we have no idea how all our bodily positions are intimately connected with our mind.

When a person is anxious and worried, he begins to scratch his head. One can ask why he scratches his head -- what has it to do with his anxiety? But if you prevent him from doing so, you will find that he can not be worried. To be in a state of worry, he will compulsively take his hands to his head. And if you restrain him from doing so, he will find it difficult to be worried. Every anxiety has some necessary physical associations with it; it is necessary that the muscles of your hand should be in a particular position in relation to your nerves. His anxiety can be activated only when his body takes its required position.

All the yogic *asanas* and *mudras* follow the patterns of our mind's different states. And they are the results of countless experiments and experiences.

As I told you this morning, *asanas* and *mudras*, bodily postures and gestures, form by themselves in the course of the meditation that you have been doing here. After thousands of experiments it was found which kind of *mudra* is formed in a particular state of mind. Then the reverse process can also be worked out, in which you can attain to a particular state of mind by forming the *mudra* that corresponds with it.

For instance, Buddha sits in a particular way; and if you can sit that way it will be easier for you to attain to the state of mind which Buddha has, because every state of mind is bound with a corresponding position of the body. If you can walk as Buddha walks, if you can sit as Buddha sits, if you can breathe as Buddha breathes, it will be easier for you to achieve his state of mind. Or conversely, if you can attain to Buddha's state of mind, you will find a great similarity between your ways and Buddha's ways of walking and sitting.

Both things move parallel to each other.

Now persons like Gurdjieff -- who in a sense was an uprooted person -- cannot know it, because they don't have any tradition behind them, going back thousands of years. Moreover, Gurdjieff in the course of his wanderings met nearly two dozen mystics belonging to different schools. And it was from such diverse sources that he collected his wares. His wares consist of any number of parts belonging to any number of spiritual instruments -- each of which is quite different from the other.

These parts were right in their own places, but when all of them were jumbled together they made a very strange assortment. That is why sometimes a Gurdjieff technique works on somebody, but it never works fully on anyone. Therefore, none of those who worked with Gurdjieff could attain to complete fulfillment. It is simply not possible, because when someone begins to work with Gurdjieff and something clicks, he becomes interested in the work and enters a path which is a medley of diverse paths. So, soon other techniques begin to operate on him in a reverse manner. This is so because Gurdjieff does not have a complete system of spiritual discipline. One should say that it is a multi system, and incomplete at the same time. Many necessary links are missing, even in this chain of a multi-system.

Most of Gurdjieff is information has been collected from the Sufis. He has no knowledge of Tibetan yoga, and so far as knowledge of hatha yoga is concerned, it is inadequate. Besides, all his information about hatha yoga came from the opponents of this discipline, it came from Sufi dervishes. Gurdjieff is not an adept of hatha yoga. All his knowledge of yoga or kundalini was derived from hostile sources, or from those who were travelers of opposite paths.

So what Gurdjieff says on the basis of this information is inconsistent in many ways. For instance, his views on kundalini are wholly absurd. He does not know a thing about it. He goes on calling it "kunda buffer". This buffer is not a happy term. He means to say that it is because of the kundalini that you don't attain to knowledge; it works as a buffer, as a barrier between you and the ultimate. So it is necessary to

transcend it by destroying it. According to Gurdjieff it is not at all necessary to awaken the kundalini. Now he does not know what he is saying.

There are of course buffer like things in our personality, and it is because of them that we can take many kinds of shocks in life. But the kundalini is not a buffer. Kundalini is a shock in itself, but Gurdjieff has no knowledge of it. It is the greatest shock possible. When the kundalini rises it comes to you as a most powerful shock. Of course, there are buffers in your system, but they are a different thing; they work as shock absorbers. And it is necessary that these buffers are destroyed. But Gurdjieff takes kundalini itself to be a buffer, because he knows nothing about it. In fact, he has no experience of kundalini, because he had no opportunity to know it from the adepts of kundalini yoga. That is why many times incongruous things happen.

Men like Gurdjieff and Krishnamurti have been victims of such incongruity. The incongruity is that they could not have systematic knowledge of the secrets that lie behind terms and energies like the kundalini. In fact, such knowledge is very difficult to obtain. It is simply not possible in one lifetime. It hap pens only in the case of some rare individuals who learn and grow among some dozens of schools in the course of dozens of lives; otherwise it is impossible. If someone grows among dozens of schools -- which will obviously take dozens of lives -- only then it is possible that in his last life he will find a synthesis among the diverse spiritual disciplines. Otherwise it is not possible to find a synthesis.

What is usual is that a person attains to the highest through a single school, and then he need not take another birth. His goal is reached, his life is fulfilled. Therefore a synthesis does not happen. Of late, I have been thinking that a synthesis between the various spiritual disciplines of the whole world is possible, and that it is something worth working for. All the disciplines have to be approached from different ends and then put together. Everywhere the ultimate happening is the same; only its methods are different.

Now a Zen Master throws a seeker out of the window. This only creates a space of strangeness in the seeker and nothing else. But the Zen Master will say that there is no need of *pranayam* and that this *bhastrika pranayam* -- bellow like breathing -- is useless. There is reason for him to say so. One may ask that if bhastrika cannot do it. how can throwing one out of the window do? If you go and tell Buddha or Mahavira that someone attained to knowledge after being thrown out of the window, he will say you are crazy. Every day people fall down from rooftops or tree tops and none of them achieves knowledge.

But falling is one thing and being thrown out is quite different. Falling from the rooftop is like someone goes mad; but when a few people lift a man bodily and throw him out of the window, and he knows that he is being thrown out, then he will soon undergo an experience of strangeness about the whole thing. He is all the time aware and wondering about the whole situation when he is being thrown out, and when he falls down on the ground. And that is the moment when he becomes separate from the body.

Another Zen Master picks up his staff and hits the seeker on the head. This is also strange. The seeker has gone to him for peace of mind, and the Master hits him with his staff. This suddenly creates a moment of strangeness for the seeker. But it will not be so in India. If you hit someone here, he will hit you back; he will be ready for a fight. It will only happen in Japan, because this practice has found a place for itself in that country. People are aware that Zen Masters can do something great through hitting the seeker.

If you go to a saint and immediately on seeing you he begins to insult your mother and sisters with four letter words, he will successfully create a situation of utter strangeness for you. You go to him in the belief that he is a knower of truth, and he openly hurls four-letter words at you! What a contrast! But this is okay only if you have some awareness of it; otherwise you will be in difficulty. You may think you went to a wrong person and you will not visit him again.

But in certain schools, even rebukes and invectives have been used to create strangeness. There is a fakir in a small village called Saikhera near Gadarwara. You can never know how he will receive you when you go to him. He may use four letter words for you, and he can do anything weird and crazy. Maybe he will stand up in the presence of his visitors and start pissing. You would be utterly shocked. That is creating what is called a space of strangeness in you.

Apart from it, he would even attempt to beat you physically. And in his attempt to beat you, he can chase you for miles and miles. But people who understand him are much benefited just by visiting him. Those who don't understand, they dismiss him as a madman. And he has nothing to do with those who don't understand him. But he certainly helps those who care to understand him. Now a man whom he pursues for miles will certainly find himself in a very strange space. Just think of the situation: a man is being pursued by him and a thousand people are watching the scene. Undoubtedly a strange atmosphere is created.

This can be done by many other schools, techniques and systems. But the difficulty is that every such

school is not aware that others are doing the same thing in their own ways.

There is yet another difficulty in the matter. Even if someone knows, as I know, that the same result can be achieved by some other techniques, he will not say it. When I am explaining a particular system, I have to present it as the highest; otherwise it won't be effective. Even if I know that this can be achieved by some other methods, I will not say so when I am talking on a particular system. Then I will say that this can be achieved only through this system and not through any other. And there is a reason for doing so. You are not that intelligent, that you can take it in its right perspective. If I say that all schools can do it, you will be just confused. You will conclude then that no school can do it really. Besides, all these schools are so contrary to each other that you will begin to wonder how it can be possible. Your confusion will be even more confounded.

That is why many times the wise ones, those who know, have to talk in the language of the ignorant ones. They have to assert that "This is the only way, there is none except this." For this reason I find myself in great difficulty, because I know well that it can be achieved through other ways too. So I find myself in great difficulty.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Kundalini Will Transform You

2 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007025	
ShortTitle: MIRAC112	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID YESTERDAY THAT OUR KUNDAS OR POOLS OF ENERGY ARE NOT SEPARATE AND DIFFERENT FROM EACH OTHER; THEY ARE REALLY ONE COSMIC KUNDA. BUT SO FAR AS A SEEKER IS CONCERNED HIS ENERGY WILL RISE FROM HIS OWN KUNDA AND NOT FROM OTHERS. SO IS THE KUNDA REALLY ONE? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

It is like this: You have a well in your house and I have another well in my house. Obviously, the two wells seem to be separate from each other. But the underground stream from which these two wells draw their supply of water is the same. And this underground stream, in its turn, is connected with the distant ocean.

If you follow the course of the stream which is the source of your well's water, you will not only come across my well and all other wells, you will ultimately come upon the great ocean itself. In the same way, in the context of the kundalini the individual is there only at the beginning of the journey--as the journey comes to its end the individual too, comes to his end. Then there is only the all, the whole, the absolute, the one, or whatsoever you call it.

So at the starting point of the journey you are separate and I am separate, but at the destination, the ultimate point, there is neither you nor I. We are just fragments or parts of that which is there at the journey's end.

So when the kundalini manifests itself in you, it will seem at first to belong to you--the individual. It will be yours. Naturally, you will find yourself standing at the edge of your well. But as the kundalini will ascend and expand, you will by and by find that your well is connected with all other wells also. And the

more the experience deepens the more and more your individual well will disappear, and in its place the ocean will come into being. And it is in the ultimate experiencing that you will be able to say that this *kunda* belongs to all.

It is in this sense that I said that the *kunda* is one and universal; it is one cosmic pool of energy.

That is how we all, as we are, seem to be separate as individuals. Let us understand it in a different way. If a leaf on a tree all of a sudden becomes conscious and aware, then the neighboring leaf will ap pear to it as the other. How can it know a leaf hanging from another branch of the tree to be itself? Leave aside the leaf on the other branch; it cannot think of another leaf on its own branch to be itself. Maybe this leaf is a little distant from it; even the leaf on its right hand side will appear to be the other. It will be so because the consciousness of this leaf is individual.

But if this leaf enters its own interiority it will soon find that the neighboring leaf is hanging on the same stem which is its own, and that they both derive their juice of life from the same source. If this leaf goes deeper it will know that not only its own stem, even the neighboring stem is part of the same tree and that their life force is one and the same. And if it reaches the very roots of the tree it will learn that all its branches and all its leaves are, like itself, parts of one and the same tree.

And if this leaf continues on its journey and enters the heart of the earth itself--the earth from which the neighboring tree has emerged--then it will be aware that along with its own tree, all other trees are children of one mother--mother earth. And in case this leaf ventures still farther, it will in the end discover that ultimately the whole cosmos is nothing but its own extension, its own ramification. So this tiny leaf is only one end of this immense existence.

A leaf is a separate individual when it becomes conscious as a part, and it will cease to be an individual when it becomes conscious as the whole.

Your first experiencing of the awakening of the kundalini will be one of the atman, or the soul; and its ultimate experiencing will be that of *paramatman*, or God himself. And if you stop with the very first awakening and don't probe any further, and if you raise a fence around the well of your awareness, you will stagnate as atman, as d soul. That is how a number of religions are stuck with the soul--they don't go beyond it. But the atman or soul is not the ultimate experience; these religions have covered only half the journey. If you go further, the soul also will disappear and then only God or the whole will remain.

And as I said earlier, if you venture a little further, even God will disappear and what will remain in the end will be nirvana or emptiness. Or, we can say that nothingness will remain. So those who ventured to take a step beyond God arrived at nirvana. It is they who talk of the ultimate void or the absolute emptiness. They say that nothing remains there; ultimately there is nothing, or nothingness itself.

The truth is that when you realize the all, you also realize the nothing or nothingness at the same time. The absolute is nothingness, too.

Let us approach it in a different way. The zero and the whole, the nothingness and the all, the emptiness and the absolute are two names of the same thing. They are interchangeable; they mean the same. The zero is also the whole. The emptiness is also the wholeness. The nothingness is also the everythingness.

Have you ever seen a half emptiness or a half zero? You cannot divide a zero into two halves. You cannot split a zero; it will cease to be a zero if you succeed. You can divide two by two; you can also divide one by two. But you cannot split the zero; it is impossible. You cannot even draw the zero or the void on a piece of paper. The sign of zero drawn on paper is symbolic. As soon as you draw it, it ceases to be the void, because you circumscribe it, limit it with some lines. If you ask Euclid, he will say that zero is that which has neither length nor breadth. No matter how small you draw it, even the smallest possible point will have a little length and breadth. So the sign of the zero drawn on a paper is only symbolic, it is not real. If it has length and breadth, it cannot be a zero.

Therefore the Upanishads could say that if you deduct the void from the void, the void still remains--which means that you cannot deduct anything from it. You will find at the end that you cannot take away anything from emptiness. All your attempts at stealing from it will have been in vain. Nor can you remove it or run away with it. It is irreducible; it is irremovable; it is in a way absolute.

What is true in the context of zero or the void is also true in the context of the whole or the absolute. In fact, you cannot conceive of the whole except by way of emptiness. The whole means that nothing can be added to it, ant the zero or emptiness means that nothing can be deducted from it. There is no way of going any farther from the absolute, and there is no possibility of plunging deeper than the deepest void. You cannot divide either the whole or the void into parts; they are indivisible.

And the whole cannot be bounded, because whatever is bounded cannot be the whole. To be bounded

means that something remains outside the boundary, and so it cannot have wholeness. Then it is less than the whole. If the boundary of your house begins where the boundary of my house ends, it means that my house is not the whole; if it is the whole it should include your house as well. So there can be no limit to the whole; it is illimitable. Who can limit it? It needs a neighbor, an outside agency to do so. But nothing is outside the whole. The whole is alone; it has no neighbors whatsoever.

Remember, it always needs two to create a boundary between them; two create a boundary. There is a boundary where I end and someone else begins. If there is no one else to begin with, if only I am there, then I am not going to end; I cannot be limited. So also the whole has no limits. Who is there to limit it? In the same way the void, the emptiness, can have no limits, no boundaries; because if it can be limited, it is something--then it cannot be nothing. Only something can be limited.

So if you understand it correctly you will know that the void and the whole are two ways of saying the same thing. And a religious pilgrim can follow both ways: either you become the whole or you become the nothing. Both ways will take you to your destiny, which is the destiny of all.

One who goes the way of the whole, who is in love with the whole, the positive, he will say: "I am the *brahman*, I am the absolute." He will say that he is God, he is all that there is. He will say that there is nothing beyond him, and that there is no "thou". He includes all "thou's" within him. If it is possible for you to be so infinite, you will have attained the highest.

But in the final reckoning, even this "I" will have to go, because if there is no "thou", how can you say "I am; I am the BRAHMAN"? "I" can be meaningful only in the context of"thou"; without "thou", "I" is simply irrelevant.

And when you are the absolute, there is not much sense in saying, "I am the absolute", because this statement concedes in away the existence of two--the brahman and you. And ultimately with the departure of "I", even the *brahman* or the absolute will become meaningless. One will have to become speechless; he will be absolutely silent.

In this other way you annihilate yourself so completely that you say, "I am not." In one case you say, "I am the BRAHMAN," or "I am all," and in another you say "I am nothing; everything is absolute emptiness." This path will also take you to the same ultimate destiny. And when you have arrived there you will not be able to say even this--that you are not. To say "I am not" needs the presence of the "I". So even this will disappear.

You cannot even say that everything is emptiness, all is void. To say that all is void, it is necessary that both "all" and "emptiness" would be in existence. Then the only course open to you is that you become speechless, you become silent. From wherever you begin- -whether from the whole or from the void, nothingness-- it will take you to supreme silence where you will have nothing to say.

Therefore, where one begins his journey is not a major question. What is to be examined is the destination where one will finally arrive. Where he will ultimately reach is the basic question.

This final destiny can be known and recognized. And if one has attained to it, then whatever path he has followed is the right path. No path is right and no path is wrong in the absolute sense. Whatsoever takes you to your goal is the right path. And the goal is one and the same.

But wherever you begin you will always begin with the "I". The early experience will always be "I"-oriented, because that is our given situation; that is where we are and whence we start. Whether we awaken the kundalini or we go into meditation or we enter silence, the initial experience has to be individual, it has to be "I" oriented. Whatsoever will happen at the initial stage will happen to us as individuals, because we are individuals at the beginning of the journey. But as we go deeper, the individual will go on disappearing. The deeper the experience the greater the erosion of the individual, the ego. But if we stray from the inner journey and wander about, then the individual will survive and go on growing instead.

For instance, a person is standing on the edge of a well. If he enters the well and keeps going deeper and deeper, he will one day reach the ocean. Ultimately he will know that there was no such thing as a well. What is a well really? It is just a hole; it is a hole in the earth through which one peeps into the ocean; it is a small opening in the great ocean.

What is the meaning of a well? It is a small opening, a passage through which you come in contact with the sea. You are wrong if you think of a well in terms of water; the water in the well is the ocean itself; it comes from the ocean. The well is just the medium through which you see the sea. And as this opening will be enlarged, the vision of the sea will be enlarged to the same extent.

But if you come out of the well and stray from it, you will, by and by, lose sight of the water too. Then you will barely see the edge of the well and its mouth; you will never be able to find any association

between the well and the ocean. And then you will refuse to believe that they are one and the same.

While the inward journey will take you to unity and oneness, the outward journey will do the contrary; it will take you to division and diversity. It will take you to the many.

But the fact remains that at the beginning of all experiences there is the well, the individual, and at its end there is the ocean the non-individual or God. It was in this sense that I said that the *kunda* of energy is one, universal, cosmic. If you dive deep, the *kunda* will cease to be yours; then there will be only the universal kunda. Then, in fact, nothing will be yours. It is so in the very nature of things.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAY THAT ALL THE SO-CALLED INDIVIDUAL WELLS ARE ONE AND THEY ARE ALREADY JOINED WITH THE OCEAN WHICH IS EMPTINESS. IF SO, WHAT NEED IS THERE TO GO THROUGH ANY SADHANA OR SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE IN ORDER TO BE ONE WITH THE EMPTINESS OR THE VOID?

You ask this question because you think emptiness to be nothing. And why should someone do anything just to achieve nothing? One should do something if there is something to be achieved. You equate emptiness with nothing. Then *sadhana* or effort becomes unnecessary for you. For you, effort is worth making if you have to become something. Why strive for nothing?

But you don't know that emptiness means the whole. You don't know that the void is all there is. It does not mean nothing; it means the absolute. But right now you cannot understand how emptiness could be the whole, the absolute. A well can also say, "If I have to go to the ocean only to know that I am nothing, then why should I go at all?" The well is right to say so. And it is right in refusing to go to the sea if it means that ultimately the well does not exist.

But for reality or truth it makes no difference if you don't go. The fact is that you are not. Whether you go to the ocean or you don't, it does not alter the reality. The reality is you are not a well; you are the ocean itself. You can choose to remain a well but the fact is that you are not; it is a lie that you are. And this lie will continue to hurt you, to haunt you. It will continue to make your life unhappy and miserable. And it will keep you in chains, in bondage. In this lie there is no possibility whatsoever of joy and bliss.

It is true that the well on reaching the sea will disappear, but with it all its misery, all its anxiety will also disappear. Because all its misery and anxiety are inextricably bound with its being a well, an individual, an ego. To others it will seem that the well has lost itself by entering the ocean; it failed to be something. But the well will not think so. The well will say, "Who says that I am lost? I have become the ocean itself." It was the neighboring well, that has not yet visited the sea, which had said, "Where are you going, you fool? Why do you go where you will cease to be?" But the sea going well will say, "Who says it means to be nothing? It is true that I will die as a well, but I will be born as the ocean itself."

The choice is always whether you want to re main a well or you want to become an ocean. The choice is between the petty and the immense, between the part and the whole, between bondage and freedom. But it is an experiential matter; it is not at all philosophical. And if the well is afraid of dying, it will have to sever all relationship with the ocean. Because as long as it is related with the ocean it will always face the danger of knowing that it is the ocean itself.

Then the well will have to break its ties even with all the underground springs and streams, because ultimately they go to the same ocean. The well will have to close its eyes from all sides and refuse to see within, lest it should come to know of its own non being and the being of the ocean. Then it will always see outward and never look within. Then it will wish the streams to be as small as possible; it will even wish them to be dry and dead. But then in the long run the well itself will die, although it will do everything to save itself. In the very effort to save itself it will perish.

Jesus has said, "He who will save himself will die, and he alone will be saved who will die voluntarily."

So the question invariably arises in our minds, "Why go where I will die and disappear? Why go there at all, if death is certain?" But if this death is a certainty, it is what it is. And how on earth will you save yourself through such self preserving efforts? If it is true that you will die on entering the ocean, how are you going to save yourself as a well, and for how long? If, in your view, becoming such a huge ocean amounts to dying, how are you going to survive as a tiny well and for how long? Soon its walls will crumble; soon its water will evaporate, and soon it will be covered with dirt and dust. When you are not to survive as a vast ocean, how will you survive as a petty well? And for how long?

This is how the fear of death arises. This is the fear that pursues the well. The well does not want to go

to the sea for fear of extinction. Therefore it keeps a distance from the sea and continues to be a well. But even then the fear of death is going to grip it, because no sooner does it alienate itself from the sea, death draws closer and still closer. Joined with the ocean there is hope and life for the well; the well's life is inescapably linked with the ocean. Alienated from the ocean its death is certain.

That is why we are all afraid of death; we are afraid lest we should die and disappear. But there is no escape from death; it is certain. And there are only two ways of dying. One is that you take a jump into the ocean and die. This kind of death is very blissful, because you will not really die, you will become the ocean itself. And another kind of death happens when you stubbornly cling to the well, and die nonetheless. Then you stagnate and rot and die with tears in your eyes.

Our mind is greedy; it is always after some gain, some profit, some achievement. It goes on asking, "What will I gain if I go to the ocean? What will I achieve if I seek samadhi or nirvana or emptiness?" We always ask what we are going to achieve, and we never ask-- which is what one should ask--"How did we lose ourselves in this rat race for gains and achievements?" On the face of it, we have achieved every thing: we have achieved wealth, power, prestige, everything. And in this very pursuit we have lost ourselves; we have completely lost ourselves. We have now everything-- except ourselves.

If you ask me in terms of achievement, I will say: if you are prepared to lose you will achieve yourself. And you will lose yourself and lose completely if you are not prepared to lose, if you try to save. This is the paradox; that in your attempt to save, you will save everything except yourself. You will save things and you will lose your soul, which you really are.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID THAT THE RATIO OF OXYGEN AND CARBON DIOXIDE CHANGES THROUGH DEEP BREATHING. WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW THIS MATTER IS CONNECTED WITH THE AWAKENING OF THE KUNDALINI?

There are many connections between them. One, we carry within us the potential for both life and death. While the oxygen of breath represents our potential for life, carbon dioxide represents the potential for death. When your oxygen gradually diminishes and disappears and you are left with carbon dioxide alone, you will turn into a corpse. It is like we burn a piece of wood--it keeps burning so long as oxygen is available. There is fire, there is life in the wood so long as oxygen is available to it. But as soon as its oxygen is spent, it is dead. It is reduced to ashes, to coal, which is carbon. The carbon which is left behind is nothing but dead fire.

Both the elements are operating within us. If we have more of carbon dioxide, we will slide into lethargy. That is why it is easier to sleep in the night than in the daytime, because during the night the amount of carbon dioxide goes up while that of oxygen declines. That is how we go to sleep so easily in the night and not so easily during the daytime. In the daytime the amount of oxygen in the air goes up because of the sun, and everything is awake and active. And with sunset, the proportion of oxygen in the air drops considerably.

That is how darkness and night have become the symbol of lethargy and inertia. And the sun- is the symbol of light and life and energy, because it brings life with it. At night everything becomes listless: flowers close their petals, leaves wither, and all living beings go to sleep. In a sense the whole earth in the night slides into a temporary kind of death. And with the advent of another morning, flowers bloom again, trees begin to sway, leaves become alive, living beings wake up, birds are on their wings and the whole earth becomes festive. The temporary death of the night-time disappears and life returns to the earth.

The same thing happens within you. When the quantity of oxygen in you goes up, your latent energies begin to awaken. For every kind of latent energy to wake up, oxygen is a must. We can keep a dying man alive for a little while with the help of oxygen. He would be instantly dead if the oxygen tube is removed from his nostrils. But with oxygen he can be kept alive for a few days, a few months, even for a few years, because his utterly enfeebled life force is being revived by oxygen. We are keeping death itself at bay with the help of oxygen.

Today thousands of people throughout Europe and America are being kept alive with oxygen pumped into them from without. They would have been dead long ago but for the oxygen cylinders. Now euthanasia has been one of the most important issues in the countries of the West. Euthanasia means that a person should have the right to die when he must. With the help of oxygen and other modern devices the physicians

can keep someone alive--although he may be as good as dead--for long. So euthanasia has become a great issue. The physician's problem is that if he allows him to die he will be said to be guilty of homicide. It would be a kind of murder. So he will keep an eighty-year-old invalid alive with oxygen. If he does not do so he will be prosecuted for murder, so he will keep this ebbing energy alive by inserting an oxygen tube in the nostrils.

What do breathing exercises like pranayam, bhastrika and what I call intense and fast breathing do? You breathe in so much life breath that the potential of your latent energy is heightened and it begins to awaken. At the same time, with deep and fast breathing the pattern of deep seated inertia or sleep is broken.
You will be surprised to hear a story that I am going to tell you.

About four years ago a Buddhist monk came to me from Ceylon. He had been going without sleep for three years. He was given every kind of medical treatment, but it did not work. Medicine could not work because the *bhikkhu* had been practicing *anapansati* yoga--a special kind of breathing discipline in vogue among the Buddhists. It consists in watching one's deep breath day in and day out. Now the person who had taught him *anapansati* yoga did not know that if one watched his deep breath through twenty-four hours of the day, he would lose his sleep completely. Then it would be impossible for him to get any sleep.

To make the matter worse, the bhikkhu was be ing given sleeping pills while he was doing *anapansati*. It created a great conflict in his body and he was really in a mess. While the drugs were trying to induce sleep in him, constant watchfulness of the breath was keep ing him awake. Consequently a kind of deadlock, a crisis was created in his body, as will happen in a car if both its accelerator and brake are applied simultaneously. It was evident that the *bhikkhu* was in terrible suffering.

Somebody told him about me and so he came. As soon as I saw him I knew that he was in the grip of a kind of madness. he had put himself in an impossible situation. I asked him to stop the *anapanasati* yoga immediately. But he wanted to know what *anapanasati* had to do with his loss of sleep. He had no idea that constant awareness of deep breathing had increased the amount of his oxygen so much that his sleep had vanished. I also told him that if he could not give up *anapansati*, he should then stop taking sedatives and go without sleep. If he continued with his anapansati, he could easily do without sleep; it would do him no harm at all.

When the *bikkhu* stopped anapanasati for only eight days, his sleep returned to him, and he had no use for any sedatives.

Any increase in carbon dioxide inevitably increases our sleep. And everything that produces carbon in our body sends our already sleeping energies into deeper sleep, it deepens our unconsciousness. That is why, as the population of the world is growing, every person's share of oxygen is going down in the same measure. And that adds to our unconsciousness--which is already too much. A time may come soon when our capacity to be awake will be at its minimum.

You feel fresh in the morning. You feel fresh when you go to a forest or visit a seashore. And you become listless and dull when you are in the market place, when you are in a crowd. Why? It is because of the preponderance of carbon dioxide and lack of oxygen. It is true that oxygen is being created all the time, but as a crowd consumes more oxygen, it leads to a scarcity of oxygen in the marketplace. Go to a crowded place--a cinema house or a temple--and soon you will be in the grip of dullness and insensitivity. And go to a mountain or a garden, or a riverside, and you will feel alert and alive and happy.

There is a great purpose in increasing the quantity of your oxygen. It changes your inner balance; it makes you more wakeful and aware, less sleepy and unconscious. And if the amount of oxygen is increased swiftly and sharply and abruptly, it will make a radical difference in your inner balance. It will be like one side of the scales goes to the top and the other side touches the ground. And if this change is brought about in one stroke, you will experience it very quickly and sharply. A slow and gradual change is hardly felt by you.

That is why I insist on fast and intense breathing so that you bring about such a swift change that you pass from one stage to another in just ten minutes, and also observe the process of change itself. It is only when a thing changes swiftly and sharply that it can be so clearly observed.

For instance, each one of us passes from infancy to adolescence and from youth to old age, but the process is so slow and gradual that we never know exactly when we become adolescent, when we be come old. If someone asks for the exact date when I became old, I cannot tell. An old man is confused, he fails to understand that he is now old, because be tween his youth and old age there was no gap what soever. Similarly, a child does not know that he has come of age; he continues to behave as a child. While he looks adolescent to others, he himself remains unaware of this fact. While his parents expect him to take up his

responsibility in the family, he still takes himself to be a kid.

It is so because the transition from one stage to another does not happen with a bang; it is very silent and slow. In the same way an old man continues to behave as though he is a young man; he is not aware that a change has taken place in his life. And how can he know?

A sharp and sudden transition is needed for one to know it. If there was a fixed day and hour for this transition to take place, there would have been no room for confusion. And then there would be no need to remind a grown up or an old person about his proper state.

In meditation I aim at a change so sharp and powerful that you clearly know the difference between your sleeping consciousness and its awakened counterpart. It should come like a leap, with a bang, so you know well that the transformation has happened. This knowing is valuable; it will help you very much. For this reason I support techniques that bring about sudden and sharp transformation. If it takes a long time, you will never know it. And this ignorance has its dangers. The danger is that if you don't know what change has taken place then it will not deepen your understanding as it should.

It often happens that someone comes to some spiritual experience all unaware and effortlessly, and the change is so slow and silent that he does not know what it is all about. Then he tries to interpret it in his own old ways--which are mostly wrong--because the necessary perspective to understand it is lacking. Many times it happens that you are very close to a new spiritual experience and you bypass it, because you interpret it according to your old moorings. All this happens just because the changes happen so gradually and slowly.

I know of a man who easily lifts a water buffalo with his hands. A buffalo is a considerably large and heavy animal. His animal farm has many buffaloes on it. This man started lifting a baby buffalo and continued to lift it daily for a long period of time. Therefore as the buffalo grew up, slowly his capacity to lift it grew at the same pace. And now he can lift any grown-up buffalo--which simply looks like a miracle! The man himself does not think it to be a miracle, because he has acquired this capacity slowly over a long period of time. But all other people think it to be a veritable miracle, because they have a perspective to see it. They know they themselves cannot do what this man does with perfect ease.

It is for this reason that I teach you this intense and dynamic way of meditation.

And oxygen has great significance. It is a tremendously precious thing. The more you fill your body with oxygen the more speedy will be your transition from the body to the soul. If you understand it rightly, you will know that your body is your dead end; the body is that part of you which shows itself because it is dead. This part of you, being dead, has been solidified and therefore it is visible. And the soul is another part of you that continues to be liquid and subtle, rare and ethereal; it cannot be grasped. A good quantity of oxygen, which brings awakening and life to you, will create a good distance between your body and soul. Then you will clearly know them to be absolutely different from each other, although they are two parts of the same being--you.

Therefore, breath plays a great role in the awakening of the kundalini.

The kundalini is your energy asleep. You cannot awaken it with the help of carbon dioxide. Rather, carbon will deepen its sleep. Oxygen is a great aid in awakening the kundalini. This is the reason that we have always given such great importance to morning meditation. The reason is this: that in the morning even a small breath carries a large amount of oxygen with it. The earth happens to be in a very unique and extraordinary state for a full hour after sunrise, and to take advantage of this situation, morning has been chosen all the world over as the finest time for meditation.

The more you hammer the kundalini with your fast and intense breathing, the more quickly it will awaken. But the difficulty is that we don't see clearly how it operates, and therefore the significance of deep breathing is lost on us. For instance, a lamp is burning. We see the oil in the earthen pot, we see the wick and the matchstick that lights it. We also see the flame and the light arising from it. But we fail to see the real thing: the oxygen which is the vital part of the whole operation. It is really oxygen that burns and becomes light. Neither the oil nor the wick nor the matchstick is that important. The oil, the wick and the matchstick are the visible parts of the lamp, they form its body. But its invisible part, the oxygen, which forms the soul of the lamp and which really burns, is not visible.

I have heard that one evening a family went out to visit friends, leaving behind a boy to take care of the house. There is a small temple in that house and a lamp is burning before a statue of some god. The boy has been especially asked to see that the lamp does not go out. Meantime, a strong wind begins to sweep through, and the boy gets worried about the lamp. So he brings a glass bowl and covers the lamp with it. Although the lamp is well protected, yet its flame dies immediately. Perhaps the lamp could have survived

the wind, but it could not survive lack of oxygen; it was dead in a second.

The oxygen, which is really the vital force, is invisible. What we call our life is a process of oxygenation; it is like the burning of the lamp. Speaking in scientific terms, life is the flaming oxygen. Whether it is in human beings or in trees or in the lamp or in the sun himself, wherever there is oxygenation there is life. So the more the oxygenation, the brighter your life's flame. And kundalini is this life's flame. Oxygenation heightens the flaming and flow of the kundalini. So oxygen is very effective with the kundalini.

QUESTIONER: MANY YOGIS MAKE USE OF MOUNTAIN CAVES WHICH UTTERLY LACK OXYGEN. HOW DO THE CAVES HELP IN ATTAINING SAMADHI OR UNITY WITH THE ABSOLUTE?

Actually many things are necessary before some one can go into a cave to practice yoga. If these requirements are not fulfilled a yogi in a cave will never attain to samadhi; he will instead pass into increasing unconsciousness. What he will take for samadhi will be nothing but deepening sleep and unconsciousness. He alone can make use of a cave who has oxygenated himself so much through abundant practice of prana yam that the cave poses no problem for him.

If a person has gone through pranayam in depth, if every drop of his blood, every fiber of his body has been oxygenated, he can bury himself underground for eight days and come out of it alive. The reason is simply this: he has enough oxygen in reserve to last him for eight days. Ordinarily, we don't have any surplus oxygen with us; we manage with much less. If you go and lie down underground by the side of the yogi without adequate practice of pranayam, you will be dead on the eighth day when the yogi comes out alive. The yogi has in reserve that amount of oxygen which is needed to keep one going for eight days buried under the earth. Such a person will make good use of a cave for meditation and will be highly benefited. Since he will have no problem of oxygen, he will reap other benefits that only a cave brings to a yogi.

The cave is used because it provides many kinds of protection to the seeker. It not only protects him from the din and bustle of the outside world; it also protects him from various vibrations that are injurious to yoga. A cave of a particular kind of stone has much significance. Particular stones, like marble, prevent many vibrations from entering the cave. That is why marble has been widely used in the construction of temples. Because of the marble certain vibrations are kept away from the temples.

So the marble is not used just for decoration's sake--as is generally understood--it has really great spiritual significance discovered through long experimentation. There are stones that absorb some special kinds of vibrations, thus preventing them from enter ing the temples. Some other stones deflect or repel these vibrations. And there are stones that attract vibrations conducive to spiritual discipline. In the past, caves of particular shapes and sizes were carved out, because the design of a cave is also important to *sadhana*.

But we have no idea, because the whole science of it has been lost. When we make a car, we make it with a specific design. This is done with an eye to the speed of the car. A car has to be designed so that it tears through the air and does not fight with it. If the car is flat at its front, its speed will be inhibited. The front should be such that it cuts through the air, non-resisting like an arrow. And because the car cuts through the air with speed, the air rushes into the vacuum created behind the car, adding to the speed.

You might have seen the bridge on the river Ganges at Allahabad; it was constructed with great difficulty. The river's current was so strong that it washed away every pillar of the bridge that the engineers sought with great effort to construct. Pillar after pillar had to be built and rebuilt. But the builders had a special difficulty with one particular pillar; it was almost impossible to construct it. When all other pillars were ready, this one continued to defy modern technology. Then the engineers hit upon an ingenious plan: they designed this pillar after the shape of a shoe and it withstood the powerful current. If you observe your own shoe you will find how its shape helps you in walking; it cuts through the air. So the shoe-like pillar could absorb the shock of Ganges' rushing currents.

That is why caves have special shapes and sizes and specific kinds of stones in them.

A seeker can project his vibes up to a particular limit of his space, and through experimentation he will learn for himself how much space he needs in order to safely do his *sadhana*. For instance, if he comes to know that he can fill an area of sixty four square feet with his own vibes, that much space will be considered

safe for him, and he will find just that much space for himself. Then he will see to it that his cave has the least number of openings--perhaps one will be enough. And this single door should have a shape and size of its own; it should preserve the vibes of the seeker and at the same time keep off other unwanted vibes from entering the cave.

If a number of seekers have used a particular cave for this *sadhana*, that cave acquires extraordinary significance, and new seekers can be very much benefited by it. Therefore some caves have been used for thousands of years without a break.

When for the first time the caves of Ajanta were excavated, they were all filled with mud. And it was done with a purpose, although the people in charge of the excavation work had no idea of it. They were surprised to find that every cave had been carefully filled and sealed with dirt. They looked just like mountain rocks, where trees had grown freely. It became necessary to fill those caves with dirt, because a time came when seekers became scarce, and their useful ness had to be preserved for some future time when new seekers would be available who would need them.

The caves of Ajanta were never meant for the tourists and sightseers for whom they are being used at present. They are not for visitors; the visitors have virtually destroyed everything that was precious about them. Now they are of no worth spiritually.

Although a cave lacks oxygen, it has other advantages for a seeker. And *sadhana* or spiritual discipline is a complex affair; there are many aspects to it. A cave is good for the advanced seekers. And a seeker did not have to remain confined to a cave day in and day out; he went out of it from time to time. A part of his *sadhana* was done outside the cave, if it was necessary to do so. He used both--the inner and outer space of the cave.

Temples and mosques were designed and constructed for this very purpose; they were meant to conserve special kinds of vibes and energies, which are conducive to the growth of the seekers.

Sometimes you find, on visiting a place, that your thoughts have suddenly changed, although you don't know that the particular place has a hand in it. You think that the change has occurred by itself. At times you find that on visiting a particular person you are a different person--different from what you were. You find that a different facet of your personality has come to the fore. Then you think that it is just a matter of changing moods. But the matter is not that simple.

A good deal of research has been done in this direction. For example, there are the pyramids of Egypt. Intensive investigations have been made to find out what the pyramids are, why they were made and for what. What was the purpose of constructing such giant pyramids in a wasteland, in a desert? How much money was spent on their construction? How much human energy went into the making of them? If such huge structures were only meant for burying the dead, as they seem to be, then it was a reckless waste of money and human energy.

The truth is that the pyramids were especially constructed for spiritual purposes; they were places where spiritual sadhana could be carried on with great ease and advantage. And it was for spiritual purposes that the dead bodies of special people were preserved in them.

In Tibet, dead bodies of great *bodhisattvas*, highly advanced souls, some of which are thousands of years old--have been preserved in very deep and secret caves. The body that Buddha had was not an ordinary body. Even the physical body, with which the great soul of Buddha had been associated for eighty years, was not an ordinary thing. It was immeasurably precious and great. This body had absorbed and assimilated the rare vibes of Buddha for eighty years. It is difficult to say if a phenomenon like that will happen on this earth again.

After his crucifixion the dead body of Jesus was kept in a cave. It was to be buried the next day, but it was not found again. It continues to be a mystery for the Christians how his dead body disappeared, and what happened to it. There is the story of his resurrection which says that Jesus was seen by some of his disciples a few days after his crucifixion. But the question remains: what happened to Jesus after he was resurrected and when did he die again?

But it is mysterious that nothing is known about Jesus after the crucifixion. The Christians have no account whatsoever of the resurrected Jesus. The fact is that the dead body of Jesus was so precious that it had to be immediately removed from the cave to a place where it could be preserved safely for a long time. And this information had to be a guarded secret for the safety of the dead body. A man like Jesus is indeed rare in all history.

So these pyramids of Egypt--including their structure, their courts, their special features--are highly meaningful and significant.

(Here in answer to an inaudible question Osho says that it is a different matter and He will discuss it separately.)

QUESTIONER: WHEN WE ENTER DEEP MEDITATION, THE BODY BECOMES INERT AND THE BREATHING THIN, WHICH IS LIKELY TO CAUSE LACK OF OXYGEN IN THE BODY. PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS PHENOMENON IN THE CONTEXT OF MEDITATION AND SAMADHI--I.E. ECSTASY.

Actually, when breathing has reached its full intensity and a gap is created between you and your body, when your sleeping and awakened parts seem to be separate from each other, then you will begin to move to your awakened part. At this stage the body ceases to need oxygen any more. Now it is good that the body goes into sleep, that it becomes inert, as good as dead. Now your life force does not move toward the body, instead it begins to move toward the soul.

It is the body that needs oxygen, the soul has no need for oxygen really. Do you follow what I say? The body needs oxygen; and when your life force moves toward the soul, the body needs a minimum amount of oxygen--just enough to keep it alive. It does not need more than the minimum, and it will impede your progress if the body receives more oxygen at this stage.

Therefore it is as it should be that breathing slows down and becomes thin and feeble. Breathing was useful to awaken the energy, and once the energy is awake, breathing ceases to be useful. Now your body can do with the minimum of breathing. And so there will be moments when it will come to a stop completely. It has to stop.

In fact, when you reach the point of right balance, which we call samadhi, breathing will cease. But we have no idea what this cessation of breathing means. If you want to know it right now you can stop breathing, but it will be meaningless. You cannot know it experientially by deliberately stopping it. This will not be the same experience that you have in deep meditation.

We are familiar with only two ways of breathing: a breath comes in and another goes out. But a moment comes, and it comes at the height of meditation, when breathing stops halfway between inhalation and exhalation. When such moments come you will feel that your breathing has ceased and that you are going to die. Certainly these moments will come.

As you go deeper in meditation your breathing becomes slower and slower; as if breathing has rarified. It is because you don't need any oxygen at that depth of meditation. Oxygen was necessary at its initial stage. It is like I turn a key in the lock to open a door. Need I continue turning the key even after it has done its job? Now the key is useless. It hangs by the lock and I am inside the room. You may ask why I don't use the key when I am in the room. No, the key has served its purpose; it was only meant for entering the room.

As long as the kundalini does not awaken, you will have to use the key of breathing with all your strength. But as soon as it is awakened, breathing becomes unnecessary. Now, as you are on your in ward journey, your body will demand very little oxygen. And then you don't have to use your volition to stop breathing; it will slow down on its own. It will slow down to a halt, and a moment will come when everything will seem to have come to a standstill. In fact, this is the moment--when breathing stops half-way between inhalation and exhalation--when you are in a state of utter balance, when you are in ecstasy or *samadhi*. In this very moment you know existence--not life.

Understand this difference between knowing life and knowing existence. In *samadhi* you know existence--not life. Your knowledge of life is linked with your breathing, because life is oxygen, it is a part of breath. In *samadhi* you know the existence where breathing is wholly unnecessary. Existence is immense. This existence includes everything--it includes your being, and the mountains and the stars and the whole space. There is no movement whatsoever; everything is still and resting in existence. Not even a ripple arises in its placid, calm and tranquil sea. In that moment all the vibrations of your breath will come to a stop; breath itself will stop, because breath cannot enter this stillness, this emptiness. Let alone breath, even life cannot enter this space. Never.

The beyond is beyond life too.

Remember, that which is beyond death is beyond life, too. Therefore we cannot say that God is alive; it would be absurd to say so. Since he is not subject to death, it is meaningless to call him alive. Life is relative to death; the one cannot be without the other. God has no life; he has existence--rather he is

existence itself. Of course, we living beings are alive, we have life. When we come out of existence, we have life. And it is our death when we return to existence again.

For instance, it is life when a wave arises in an ocean. Before the wave arose there was only the ocean, there was no wave. Life begins when a wave arises; it is the wave's coming into being, into life. And when the wave disappears, it is the wave's death. Its rise is its life; its fall is its death. But the existence of the sea is without waves. The ocean was there even when waves had not arisen, and it will be there when the waves will have died. And the experience of that existence, that sameness, that tranquility, is *samadhi* or ecstasy.

So *samadhi* is not the experiencing of life; *samadhi* is the experiencing of existence. *Samadhi* is existential; breath is not needed for it. For *samadhi* breath has no meaning. Neither breath nor non breath has any meaning for *samadhi*. Where everything comes to a stop there is *samadhi*.

Therefore it is necessary that when a seeker enters deeper states of meditation every precaution and care should be taken to keep him alive. Many persons are required to help him through that critical hour, otherwise he may disappear, he may be lost in that immensity known as samadhi. If proper care is not taken, he may not return from his sojourn into existence. Ramakrishna often reached this state. For days he used to be in samadhi, to be absorbed in existence, and it became difficult for him to return to life.

Ramakrishna is a very revered sage, he is widely known and held in great respect. But we don't know a thing about the man who saved Ramakrishna for the world. One of his nephews lived with him; it was he who always saved him when he slid into such a state. He kept night vigil for him. Whenever Ramakrishna entered samadhi, this nephew of his worked hard to keep him alive; he kind of forcibly fed him with milk and water and other nourishments. Whenever his respiration failed, he gave him massage to restore his breathing. He did everything to save him for the world.

The whole world came to know of Ramakrishna through Vivekananda, but nobody knows the man who saved him for the world. He worked hard, he spared nothing to serve Ramakrishna, who could have been dead any time. The experience of samadhi is so tremendously blissful that a return from it becomes nearly impossible. In that moment there is every possibility of getting lost irrevocably.

There is a point of no return, and it is so close to samadhi. Schools and monasteries and ashrams came into being for this very purpose: just to save the seekers from sliding into the point of no return. Sannyasins who did not build schools and ashrams failed to experience deep samadhi. Wandering sannyasins--known as *parivrajakas*--who kept moving from place to place, were deprived of this loftiest spiritual experience. To do so a group, a school is a must.

To go deep into samadhi and, further, to save seekers from death, many persons who know the thing are needed. The *parivrajakas*, in order to escape attachment, made it a rule that they would not stay at a place for a long period of time. But one who becomes a victim of attachment over a long period of time can become so even in a short time. The difference will be that of degree--his attachment will be a small one. It may be the difference between a three months old attachment and a three days old attachment. The difference will be one of degrees. The school of *parivrajakas* is bound to lose yoga and *samadhi* in the long run, because groups and communes are needed to save them.

It is one thing to enter *samadhi*--an individual can do it--but the matter of bringing him back is very different. There is no difficulty up to the stage of meditation, but the moment of *samadhi* requires great precaution and care. It is the moment when it becomes urgent to protect the seeker from slipping into the region of no return. He has to be saved so that he brings us the news of the beyond. And he alone can bring that news who has peeped into it through *samadhi*, who has a glimpse of it.

Whatsoever we know of it came to us from those handful of people who have returned from that beyond. But for them we would have been utterly in the dark about it. You cannot know it through thought or speculation; there is no way to it. It can only be directly contacted and experienced. And very often one who contacts the beyond finds it difficult to return from there. He can be lost forever; it is the point of no return. It is the point from where one jumps into the unending void of space, where all roads end, where all bridges are broken.

It is the time when great care is needed, when great work has to be done. Lately I have been of the view that when I have prepared you for *samadhi*, schools or communes will be urgently needed. Groups, and not individuals, will be important to you--groups that will take care of those who will enter *samadhi*; otherwise they will be lost forever. Groups, schools and communes will see to it that seekers are helped to return from that state, and that knowledge of this supreme experience is preserved for us. Otherwise there is every danger of its being lost.

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS THE STATE OF BREATHING IN WHAT WE CALL SAHAJ SAMADHI OR NATURAL ECSTASY?

It becomes very rhythmic, very harmonious, it becomes musical; and there are many other things to it. The person who is twenty four hours in *sahaj samadhi*, whose mind does not waver, who is still and quiet, who is established in existence, who is one with it, his breathing takes on a rhythm of its own. And when he is not doing a thing--neither eating, nor speaking nor walking--then breathing becomes exceeding blissful for him. Then just being, just breath ing brings him such joy and bliss that nothing else can bring. His breathing is very rhythmic and harmonious; it turns into a soundless sound, the sound of one hand clapping.

A taste of that unearthly experience can be had through breathing in a particular way. That is why disciplines of breathing--yogic and others--were developed in the past. For instance, if a person makes his breathing as rhythmic and harmonious as the breathing of a person in *sahaj samadhi*, he will know what quietude and peace is. *Pranayam* and other breathing techniques were developed through observing the ways of breathing and its effects in close proximity of any number of people established in samadhi. And they are very helpful.

Breathing in the state of samadhi is reduced to its minimum, because in samadhi life is not as significant as existence, or being is. For a person in samadhi an altogether new dimension has opened, which belongs to existence and where breathing and things like it are not necessary. Now he is everlastingly established in that dimension, he exists in that dimension. He now makes use of his body only when he has to relate with us; otherwise he does not use his body. It is only to relate with us that he eats, sleeps, bathes, wears clothes and does other things that the body needs. These are just his ways to relate with us.

Except for relating with us he does not need his body and breathing and the rest of it. In themselves the body and its functions have no meaning for him. And his breathing becomes minimal; he breathes only that much as is necessary to produce enough life force to keep him in the body. Therefore he can easily live in a place with very little oxygen.

There are olden temples and caves which have hardly any doors and windows; they have no ventilators at all. They look so anachronistic for the modern times, they are wholly against hygiene, the science of health. All these ancient temples and caves that are still existing, have no openings worth the name.

There are caves with no arrangements for ventilation; one wonders how a whiff of air can enter them. This is so because those who lived in them did not need much air. In fact, they did not want much air to enter their sanctuaries, because the vibrations of the outside world carried by air could have destroyed the astral vibrations of the cave, which needed to be protected and preserved. It was with a view to protect and preserve the store of astral energy that the temples and caves of old times had nothing like ventilation.

This is not possible today. To make it possible again, it will be necessary to build a long line of the discipline of breathing. To make it possible we will need men and women who have attained to *samadhi*.

QUESTIONER: HOW DOES THE BUDDHIST TECHNIQUE OF ANAPANSATI--CONSTANTLY WATCHING ONE'S BREATH--AFFECT THE STATE OF OXYGEN IN OUR BODIES?

Anapansati has great effect on our body oxygen. This is a good question which needs to be rightly understood. Every activity of life, every function of our body is accelerated when you pay attention to it. Most of the bodily functions are autonomic; you don't have to pay attention to them, but when you pay attention they are affected.

For instance, when a doctor puts his finger on your pulse, your pulse beat does not remain the same, it immediately quickens a little; it is more than what it was before. It is so because it has received attention, the attention of two persons--the doctor's and yours. And it will quicken a lot if the doctor happens to belong to the opposite sex, because now it will receive more attention. You can try it like this: check your own pulse first, and then watch for ten minutes how it beats and then check it again. You will find that your pulse beat has changed, it has quickened. Attention works as a catalytic agent to heighten your pulse beat, or for that matter any function of the body.

The technique of *anapansati* is tremendously valuable. It is a way of watching your own breathing. You don't have to do a thing about it; you don't have to interfere with your breathing or to breathe in any

particular manner. You have only to watch it as it is. But it is also true that as soon as you begin to observe it, your breathing becomes a little faster. It is inevitable. With your observation, the manner of your breathing will change, and it will be faster than before. And this change and the observation itself will show results.

But the main objective of *anapansati* is not to bring about any changes in your breathing pattern; the main objective is just observing your breath as it is. Because when you observe your breathing, and ob serve it constantly, by and by you begin to separate yourself from it; there occurs a gap between you and your breath. Because when someone observes something, immediately the observer becomes separate from the observed.

In fact, the observer cannot be one with the observed. The moment you turn something into the observed, you separate yourself from your object of observation--you become different from it. Since you have made your breath the observed, and you have been watching how it works, you become distant from it in the very process of observation. And then one day you will find that while breathing is going on you are at a considerable distance from it.

Anapansati yoga brings about your separation from the body; you really experience it.

You can try *anapansati* in many ways. If you watch the way you walk--if you just observe how the right foot rises and moves, and then the left foot rises and moves--if you only watch the movement of your feet, you will find in two weeks' time that you are quite separate from your feet. You will clearly see your feet as the observed and you remain the observer. Your own feet will seem to you to be functioning mechanically. Such a person can say that walking he does not walk, talking he does not talk, eating he does not eat, sleeping he does not sleep. And he is right.

But it is very difficult to understand such a person who has become a watcher on the hill. If he is a witness to his walking, if he really does not walk while walking, it is only he who actually sees it so; it will be difficult for others even to understand it. If he is a witness to his talking, he will not talk while talking, he will remain a witness alone.

Anapansati is a significant technique; it makes you the witness, the witnessing soul, but it is different from kundalini.

QUESTIONER: IT IS LIKELY THAT THROUGH DEEP AND IN TENSE BREATHING AN EXCESS OF OXYGEN ENTERS THE LUNGS OF THE SEEKER CAUSING HIM GREAT HARM. WHAT DO YOU SAY?

Actually, no person uses his lungs fully while breathing. There are roughly six thousand air sacs in a person's lungs, out of which hardly fifteen to twenty hundred sacs are filled with oxygen if the person happens to be very healthy and he breathes normally. The rest of the air sacs are filled with carbon dioxide, which is another name for filth. Therefore it is difficult to find a man who takes in more oxygen than is necessary. One who takes in the necessary amount of oxygen is also rare. A major part of our lungs remains unused.

It would be really a great thing if you can fill your whole lungs with oxygen; it will lead to great expansion of your consciousness. How expansive your life is can be known from the amount of oxygen you carry in your lungs. The more oxygen, the more life. And if you can fill your entire lungs with oxygen, you will be at the zenith of life.

It is oxygen that makes for the difference between the healthy and the sick. The sick is he who takes in very little oxygen through breathing. That is why some sick people have to be given oxygen through artificial means. They will just die if they are left to themselves. Health and sickness can be measured by the intake of oxygen. That is how running makes you healthy, because running brings you lots of oxygen. Every physical exercise is useful for this very reason. Any activity that adds to your stock of oxygen is conducive to your health. And what depletes your reserve of oxygen is injurious to your health; it will cause sickness.

But the fact remains that you never breathe to the full capacity of your lungs; you never take in even as much oxygen as you are capable of taking in. So the question of taking more than what is necessary simply does not arise. You cannot take more than what the lungs can hold; you cannot take more than its fill. It is such a difficult thing to do.

QUESTIONER: ALONG WITH OXYGEN WE TAKE IN OTHER GASES LIKE NITROGEN AND HYDROGEN WITH OUR BREATH. HOW ARE ALL THESE GASES CONDUCIVE TO MEDITATION?

These are absolutely conducive to meditation. Whatever there is in the air--it is not only oxygen but many other things--is conducive to life. It is because of them that you are alive. There is no life on a planet or satellite planet where these gases are not available in the right proportions. It is they who make life possible. Therefore you need not worry on this score.

And the more intensely and briskly you breathe, the more you will benefit. In a state of deep and fast

breathing only oxygen can enter your system in maxi mum quantity; everything else will be left out. And even these other gases are useful ingredients of life; they are not harmful.

QUESTIONER: HOW IS IT THAT THE BODY BEGINS TO FEEL LIGHT AFTER DEEP AND FAST BREATHING?

It is true that the body will feel light after this meditation. It will be so because our consciousness of body is one of heaviness. What we call heaviness is nothing more than our awareness of the body. The body weighs heavy on a sick person even if he is skinny and wiry. But a healthy person, even if he is a heavyweight, carries his body very lightly. So it is really our body-consciousness which feels like a weight on us.

And we become conscious of our body only when it is in pain, when it is suffering. We become conscious of our feet when they are hurting. We become aware of our head when it is aching. If there is no body pain, we are never aware of our body. This consciousness is the measure of our suffering.

We define a healthy person as one who feels as if he is bodiless. He who does not feel that he is a body, who has a feeling of bodilessness, is really a healthy person. And if he is identified with a particular part of his body it can be said that this part of his body is sick.

As the amount of oxygen increases and as the kundalini awakens, you will begin to have experiences that are not of the body; they belong to the soul or the atman. And on account of these subtle experiences you will simultaneously feel lightness, an extraordinary kind of weightlessness. Many people will feel as if they are levitating. Not that they really levitate--an event of actual levitation takes place only once in a long while. But because of the feeling of utter weightlessness, you feel that you are levitating. If you open your eyes and see, you will find that you are sitting on the ground. But why this feeling of levitation?

The fact is that our mind, in its inmost depths, does not know any language as we know. It only knows the language of pictures, symbols. So when you experience weightlessness, utter weightlessness, your mind expresses it in the language of pictures. It does not say verbally that it is weightlessness, it pictures it as an act of levitation, it feels levitation.

Our deeper mind, our unconscious mind does not think in words, it thinks in pictures, in symbols. That is why our dreams in the night have only pictures and hardly any words. The dreaming mind has to trans form everything--including experiences and thoughts--into pictures. For this reason when we wake up in the morning we find it so difficult to understand our own dreams. The language we know and use in the waking hours is utterly different from the pictorial language of dreams. The two are total strangers to each other, and therefore great interpreters in the form of pundits, psychologists and psychiatrists are needed to interpret them for us. We just cannot do without them.

Now someone is ambitious. How will he express his ambition when he is dreaming? He will turn into a bird on the wing soaring high in the sky. Then he will be at the top of everything, leaving the whole world behind him. Ambition in dreams takes the form of flights--one dreams that he is flying and flying. All ambitious men have dreams of flying. But the word ambition will never find a place in dreams. So after waking up in the morning the person wonders why he was flying in his dreams.
It is his ambition turned into a flying bird in dreams.

The same way when we enter the depths of meditation, weightlessness feels like levitation. Really weightlessness can be pictured only as levitation, there is no other way.

And once in a great while the body actually levitates in a state of extreme weightlessness.

QUESTIONER: AT TIMES IN THE COURSE OF MEDITATION IT SEEMS THAT SOMETHING WITHIN HAS SNAPPED, AND THIS EXPERIENCE IS FRIGHTENING.

It is possible, it is absolutely possible.

QUESTIONER: SHOULD NOT ONE GET FRIGHTENED?

Fear is unnecessary, although it is natural that you feel afraid.

QUESTIONER: IT CREATES A LOT OF HEAT AS WELL.

That, too, is possible. It is possible because your whole inner mechanism undergoes a change. All your connections with the body begin to get loose, and new connections begin to form in their places. Old bridges are broken and new ones are formed. Old doors close and new ones open. So the whole house is being altered. That is why you think that many things within you are breaking down, and then you feel scared. It is natural, because the whole system goes through a state of disarray and disorder. It happens in times of transition.

When a new order will arise out of this chaos, it will be altogether different from the old, it will be incomparably unique. Then you will forget that some thing like an old order ever existed. And even when you remember it you will wonder how on earth you could put up with it.

All this is possible.

QUESTIONER: WILL IT BE NECESSARY TO MAKE EFFORTS TO BREATHE DEEPLY AND ASK "WHO AM I?" EVEN AFTER SHAKTIPAT OR TRANSMISSION OF ENERGY HAS HAPPENED, OR WILL THEY HAPPEN NATURALLY AND ON THEIR OWN?

When breathing and asking become natural, the question does not arise. Then this question itself will seem to be unnatural. The matter ends with everything being natural. But many times, much before it happens, the mind will persuade you to believe that it has already happened and that it is now no use continuing the effort. So long as the mind continues to persuade you, you should not relax, you should not give up effort. Till then you have to continue with asking, "Who am I?" because the mind is still there, it still survives. It is the mind that argues with you and tries to persuade you.

A day, however, will come when you will find that it is no longer necessary to do anything. Then you will not be able to do a thing even if you want to, because you can ask "Who am I?" only as long as you do not know who you are. The day you come to know who you are, the question will not arise anymore. Then it would be very absurd to ask it, because you know.

As long as I don't know where the door is, I will make fervent inquiries about it, but once I come to know, the question will drop by itself. Then I will not ask whether I should ask this question or not. It is redundant, it is meaningless. We inquire as long as we don't know a thing; as soon as we know it the matter ends. As soon as you realize who you are, the world of

questions comes to an end. And when you have taken a jump into the beyond, then nothing is left to be done. Then whatsoever you do, it is meditation. You walk and it is meditation. You sit and it is meditation. Then your silence is meditation, and your speech, too. Even if you fight, it is meditation. What you do makes no difference.

QUESTIONER: UNDER THE IMPACT OF SHAKTIPAT OR TRANSMISSION OF ENERGY, DEEP BREATHING HAPPENS ON ITS OWN. BUT AT TIMES THE BODY RELAXES AND BREATHING SLACKENS. SHOULD ONE CONTINUE TO MAKE EFFORTS DURING SUCH INTERVALS?

It would be good if you do. It is not a question of whether breathing continues or slackens. It does not matter much if breathing comes to a stop. The question is whether you have put in enough effort or not. What is significant is your effort, not the fruit of your efforts. What matters is that you have done your best, that you have staked your all.

The mind is very cunning in finding avenues of escape. It does everything to protect itself. It says, "Now that nothing is happening, it is time we give up efforts." The mind is so skillful that in the course of a day it can suggest hundreds of ways of escape and hundreds of excuses and rationalizations. It can go to the length of telling you that you will suffocate, you will die if you pursue in your efforts any longer.

Don't listen to the mind. Tell your mind, "It is blissful to suffocate and to die." It is another thing if breathing stops on its own, but you on your part should continue to strive. You should spare nothing from your side. Don't spare even a little bit, because sometimes even that little bit can be decisive and fateful.

Nobody knows what is going to be the last straw on the camel's back. It is always the last piece of straw that makes the camel sit. Granted that you have put a big load on the camel's back, but it is not yet enough to make it sit. Maybe the last bit of straw is still lacking that will decide the issue, because it is always the last straw that decides. It is not the first straw, but the last one that proves fateful. Maybe you have al ready loaded the camel with 99.99 pounds of hay, and it fails to make it sit. It is still waiting for the last bit--.001 pound.

Try to understand it this way. You are trying to break a padlock with a hammer. You have applied 99 powerful strokes and the lock refuses to break. And now, being tired, you apply the 100th stroke very mildly. But the lock breaks down with this mild stroke. So sometimes very small things prove to be the deciding factor; sometimes only a straw becomes decisive. Let it not be said that you did everything and yet missed the target by an inch. Whether you miss it by an inch or by a mile, it is the same. If you miss it, you miss it wholly.

It so happened only recently. One friend had been meditating like you all, for three days in a camp in Amritsar. He is an educated person, a doctor. He had been meditating and meditating, but nothing happened. And then the last day came. I had no knowledge of what he had been doing or not doing. In fact, I knew nothing about him. On the last day, while explaining the technique, I said that water changes into vapor only when it reaches the 100th degree temperature. If one stopped boiling it at the 99th degree, he should not complain that just for want of a single degree of temperature the water refused to change into vapor. Even if you give it 99.9 degrees of heat, it will continue to be water. Even if an iota of heat is lacking it will refuse to change. Only when it crosses the 100th degree mark will it change into vapor. And there is no other way. A rule is a rule.

He came to me in the evening of the same day. And he said that what I had said in the context of water changing into steam served him well. Earlier he was of the view that if his efforts were mild, his gains from meditation would be that mild, but there would be gains nonetheless. When he heard me, he thought that he was mistaken. For the water to turn into steam, the full 100 degrees of temperature is a must. It is not that a small amount of temperature will change the water into vapor in a small way. The water will not change at all before its heat reaches the 100th degree; it has to traverse the whole way. And so on this morning he brought in all his efforts to meditation, and he was surprised to see that something happened. What he had done for the last three days had been in vain. He had gained nothing but fatigue at the end. Today he was not tired at all, and what is remarkable is that he really made it.

Therefore it is always the last straw that makes the difference between those who make it and those who don't.

There is one other thing to be borne in mind. During meditation, watching the man on your side doing his best, you think that even he is not making any headway, let alone you. You are wrong to think so. There is a difference between a hundred degrees and a hundred degrees. Your hundred degrees is not the same as the hundred degrees of another person. Maybe the other person has much more reserve energy than you have, and he is not using it all, although he is doing better than you. It is like this: A person has five hundred rupees in his pocket, and out of it he stakes three hundred in a gamble. And you have only five rupees in your pocket and out of it you make a bet of four. Here you are staking more than he is; you are going to outbid him.

It is not a question of how much you or the other person has spent, it is a question of the ratio between what you have and what you gamble. It is the ratio that matters. You will win if you wager all your five

rupees. And the other man will lose even if he wagers four hundred ninety nine rupees. In order to win he will have to stake all his five hundred.

What is of ultimate importance is that you will stake yourself totally, that you will not spare even an ounce of energy and effort. Never think that you have done enough for the present, and that you will try next time. The moment you think so, you will begin to regress, to fall behind.

And it often happens that such thoughts begin to assail you right when the decisive hour arrives, where you are going to make it. It is at this critical juncture that your mind begins to be scared lest you should disappear into nothingness. It is the moment of great est danger for you as ego, and it is also the moment of greatest consequence, greatest fulfillment for you as the soul. And it is in this moment that your mind will ask you to give up, on the plea that you have done enough, the water has been heated too much, it may any moment turn into vapor.

When your mind senses imminent danger and panics, know that it is the most decisive and the precious moment of meditation--the moment of fulfillment. As long as there is no danger, the mind will ask you to carry on, but as soon as you come close to danger-- which is the boiling point--your mind will ask you to stop immediately. The mind will say you have already exerted your utmost, now there is no energy left to proceed any further.

Beware of your mind when this decisive moment arrives. It is precisely the moment when you have to bring all your energy into action. If you miss that mo ment you may miss for years. Sometimes it takes years to reach the 99th degree temperature. And sometimes you miss it almost when you have touched the hundredth degree mark. And you miss it for very petty things.
So do not spare yourself; otherwise you will miss.

QUESTIONER: WHAT IF THE BLOOD VESSELS ARE DAM AGED BECAUSE OF TOO MUCH STRAIN?

Let them be damaged. What will you do by saving them? Today or tomorrow they are going to be destroyed. And what are you going to do after saving them?

QUESTIONER: AFTER ALL, WE DON'T WANT TO DIE IN A STATE OF IGNORANCE.

If you worry about your blood vessels, know for sure that you are going to die in a state of ignorance. What will you do after you have saved your blood vessels? Our difficulty is that we are always worrying about things that are of no consequence to us.

QUESTIONER: IN FACT, WE HAVE ONLY A LITTLE; HOW CAN WE AFFORD TO LOSE IT?

I wonder if you have even that little which is worth saving. If you really had, you would not be afraid of losing it. You don't have even that much. You are like a naked man who is afraid of losing his clothes. This fear gives the naked man a false satisfaction that he owns something. He derives pleasure from the illusion that he has clothes, he is not naked. If he had clothes really, he would not have been afraid of losing them. After all they are only clothes; what if they are lost? Get rid of such fears.

I don't mean to say that your blood vessels are going to be actually damaged. And if they are going to be damaged it will be because of your fear and not because of meditation. Fear will certainly destroy them; it is really fear that damages your blood vessels and many other things. But we are not afraid on that score; we do not fear our fear.

If you are afraid, if you are anxious, if you are tense, your blood vessels along with many other things will be damaged for this very reason. But we are not afraid on account of it. We are afraid of meditation, which does not damage a thing. On the contrary, it will repair all damages that have already happened to you.

But we cling to our fears, and we take refuge in them. And we go on saying: What if this or that

happens? So we do everything to run away from meditation. If it is so, I will say: Why go at all? This fear, this hesitancy, this conflict is dangerous. Then don't go near it, be finished with it for good.

But we are ambivalent; we want to do both. We want to meditate and at the same time we want to run away from it. And then this conflict really destroys us. Then we are unnecessarily in a mess. Thousands of people are unnecessarily in a mess; they want to find God and at the same time they are afraid lest he should confront them any day. This double bind, this split mind is the problem. All our difficulty is that one part of our mind wants to do a thing and another part does not want to do it. Doubt and conflict have be come our very breath. It never happens that what we want to do, we want absolutely. The day it will be so, there will be nothing that will come in your way. That day your life will acquire a dynamism that you have never known.

But we are in a ridiculous state; we take one step forward and immediately we take another step back. We put one brick in its place to build a house and the next moment we remove it. Thus we have both together-- the pleasure of building a house and the sorrow of not having it done. All day long we raise a wall and when night comes we pull it down with our own hands. And then we bewail how difficult it is to build a house.

We should try to understand this double bind structure of our mind. And the only way you can understand it is this: Be prepared for what you think to be the worst. This imagined worst is that your blood vessels will be damaged. Let them be damaged. What would you do if you save them, say, for thirty or forty years? You will be a clerk in some office for these thirty years. You will eat, sleep, and produce a few children. These children, in their turn, will grow up and become husbands and wives, this and that, like you. And when you will die, you will leave them behind to worry about their blood vessels being dam aged. What else will you do?

If we know that the life we are trying to save has nothing in it that is worth saving, then only can we stake our all; otherwise it is impossible. We should be very clear in our minds that what we are so strenuously trying to save is not worth the labor. We should also know that nothing is saved in spite of all that we do to save it. And if we understand it clearly, then there is no problem whatsoever. then you will be prepared for everything, even for the blood vessels being damaged.

Blood vessels are not going to be really damaged. It has never happened in the past. It will be an extraordinary event if you make it happen. You will set a new record.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Talks given from 2/5/70 to 31/7/70
Original in Hindi
9 Chapters
Year published: 1984

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Outer help in the growth of kundalini energy

4 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007045
ShortTitle: MIRAC201

Audio: No
Video: No

YOU SAID AT THE NARGOL MEDITATION CAMP THAT THE MEANING OF SHAKTIPAT -- TRANSMISSION OF THE DIVINE ENERGY -- IS THAT THE ENERGY OF THE DIVINE DESCENDS INTO THE MEDITATOR. LATER ON YOU SAID THAT THERE IS A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SHAKTIPAT AND GRACE. THESE TWO STATEMENTS SEEM CONTRADICTORY. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

There is a slight difference between the two and there is a little similarity between the two also. Actually the field of each extends into the other. Shaktipat is the energy of the divine. In fact, there is no other energy except the energy of the divine. In shaktipat, however, a person functions as a medium. Although ultimately the person is also a part of the divine, in the initial stage the individual functions as a medium.

It is just like the lightning that flashes across the sky and the electric light that lights the house: they are the same but the light that burns in the house is brought about through a medium and the hand of man is clearly evident behind it.

The lightning that flashes in the rain is the same energy of the divine but it is not brought about by man. If man becomes extinct the lightning will still flash across the sky but the electric bulb will no longer work. Shaktipat is like the electric bulb in which man is the medium; grace is the lightning in the sky that comes without the help of a medium.

A person who has attained to this energy level, one who is in contact with the divine, can function as a medium because he is a better vehicle than you are for this happening. He is familiar with the energy and its workings. The energy can enter you more quickly through him. You are totally unacquainted, immature; this man is a well matured vehicle. If the energy enters you through him, it comes about easily as he is an efficient medium.

Secondly, that person is a narrow channel from which you will receive energy, but only according to your capacity. You can sit under the electric light in the house and read as it is a regulated light; you cannot read under the lightning in the sky because it follows no regulation.

So if suddenly by chance a person happens to be in a state in which the grace can descend on him or a sudden situation is created in which shaktipat happens to him without a medium, then there is every possibility of his freaking out or becoming insane. The energy that has descended on him may be too much and his capacity to hold it too little; hence he can be completely shattered. Then unknown, unfamiliar experiences of joy become painful and unbearable.

It is as if a man used to staying in darkness for years is suddenly brought out into the daylight: the darkness will deepen all the more and he will not yet be able to see the light of the sun. His eyes were accustomed to seeing in the darkness, so they cannot stand the glare of light and will close.

So sometimes it happens that such a situation can come about within you in which the unlimited energy of grace can descend unknowingly on you; but its effect can be fatal, destructive, if you are not ready. You have been caught unawares so the happening can turn into a disaster. Yes, grace can also become harmful and destructive.

In the case of shaktipat the chances of accident are very few, almost nil, because there is a person who is functioning as a medium, as a vehicle. Passing through a medium the energy becomes gentle and mild, and the medium can also regulate the intensity of the energy. He can allow only that amount of energy to flow into you which you can hold. But remember, the medium is only a vehicle and not the source of this energy.

So if a person says that he is *doing* shaktipat, that he is doing the transmission of the energy, then he is wrong. It would be just like the bulb declaring that it is the giver of light. Because the light is always emitted through the bulb, the bulb may be deluded that it is the creator of light. This is not so. It is not the primal source of light but merely a medium for its manifestation. So a person who declares that he can perform shaktipat is under the same illusion as the bulb.

The energy that is transmitted is always the energy of the divine. But if a person becomes a medium, then we can call it shaktipat. If there is no medium and this energy descends suddenly it can be harmful. But if a man has waited long enough, if a man has meditated with infinite patience, then shaktipat too can happen in the form of grace. Then there will be no medium, but then there will be no mishap. His infinite

waiting, his boundless patience, his unwavering devotion, his everlasting resolve, develop his ability to allow the infinite. Then there will be no mishap. And the happening can take place both ways -- with or without a medium. But in the absence of a medium he will not feel it as shaktipat but as grace from the beyond.

So there are similarities as well as differences between the two. I am in favor of grace as far as it is possible; as far as possible there should not be a medium. But in certain cases this is possible and in certain cases it is not possible. So instead of the latter category of people wandering for endless lives, some person can be made a medium to bring down the divine energy to them. Only that person can be a medium, however, who is no longer an individual ego. Then the hazard is almost nil, because such a person while becoming the medium does not become a guru: there is no person left to become a guru. Understand this difference well.

When a person becomes a guru he becomes a guru in reference to you; when a person becomes a medium he does so in relationship to the universal being; then he has nothing to do with you. Do you understand the difference?

Ego cannot exist in any state brought about in relationship to you. So the real guru is one who does not become a guru. The definition of a *sadguru*, a perfect master, is one who does not become a guru. This means that all who call themselves guru do not have the qualification to be a guru. There is no greater disqualification than a claim of guruship; that shows the presence of ego in such a person, and that is dangerous.

If a person suddenly reaches a state of void, where ego has completely disappeared, he can become a medium. Then shaktipat can happen near him, in his presence, and there is no possibility of danger. There is no danger to you or to the medium through which the energy is flowing.

And yet basically I am in favor of grace. When the ego has died and the person is no longer an individual, when these conditions are fulfilled, shaktipat almost becomes grace.

If the individual is not self-conscious of this state, then shaktipat is very near to grace. Then just being near him can bring about the happening. This person appears to you as a person but in actuality he has become one with the divine. It would be better to say that he has become the hand of the divine extended towards you. He is close to you. Now such a man is wholly instrumental. If that person speaks in the first person in such a state of consciousness we tend to misunderstand him. When such a person says `I', he means the supreme self -- but it is difficult for us to understand his language.

That is why Krishna can say to Arjuna, "Leave all else and surrender unto me." For thousands of years we will be pondering on what sort of a person this is who says, "Surrender unto me." His statement seems to confirm the presence of an ego. But this man could say it this way simply because he is no more an ego. Now his `I' is the outstretched hand of someone, and it is that someone who is behind him saying, "Surrender unto me -- the only one." These words, the only one, are priceless. Krishna says, "Surrender unto me, the only one." The `I' is never the only one -- it is many. Krishna is speaking from a place where the `I' is the only one, and this is not the language of the ego.

But we understand only the language of the ego; therefore, we feel that Krishna has made an egoistic statement by telling Arjuna to surrender unto him. But this is a mistake. We always have two ways of looking at things: one is through our own point of view, from where we are invariably deluded; and the other is from the point of view of the divine, from where there is no question of delusion. So the happening can take place through a person like Krishna in whose person individual ego plays no part.

Both happenings, shaktipat and grace, are very contrary at the periphery; both are very close to one another at the center. I am in favor of that space where it is difficult to distinguish between shaktipat and grace. That alone is useful; that alone is valuable.

A monk in China was observing the birthday of his guru with great celebration. People asked him whose birthday he was celebrating, as he always said that he had no guru and that there was no need for a guru. Then what was all this about? He begged them not to question him, but they kept on insisting, "Today is the day of the guru -- have you a guru?"

The monk said, "Don't put me in difficulty. It is good that I keep quiet."

But the more he kept quiet, the more the people insisted, "What is the matter? What is it that you are celebrating? -- because this is master's day celebration. Do you have a master?"

The monk said, "If you go on insisting then I have to say something about it. Today I remember the man who refused to be my guru, because if he had accepted me as a disciple I would have gone astray. That day when he refused me I was very angry with him, but today I want to bow down to him in great gratitude. Had

he wished he could have been my guru, because it was I who begged him to accept me, but he did not agree."

So the people asked, "Then what do you thank him for when he refused you?"

The monk said, "It is enough to say that by not becoming my guru this man did for me what no guru could do. Therefore, my obligation is doubled. If he had been my guru there would have been some give and take on both sides. I would have touched his feet, offered my veneration and respects, and the matter would have been concluded. But this man did not ask for respect and he did not become my guru. Therefore my obligation to him is double. This has been absolutely one-sided: he gave and I could not even thank him, because he left no place even for that."

Now in such a situation as this there will not remain any difference between shaktipat and grace. The more the difference the more you should keep away from it; the less the difference the better it is. Therefore, I emphasize grace. The day shaktipat has come very close to grace, so close that you cannot distinguish between shaktipat and grace, know that the right happening has taken place. When the electricity of your house becomes like the unhindered and natural lightning in the sky and becomes a part of the infinite energy, that moment you should know that if shaktipat happens then it is equivalent to grace. Remember what I have said.

IN THE NARGOL MEDITATION CAMP YOU HAVE SAID THAT EITHER THE ENERGY RISES FROM WITHIN AND REACHES UP TO THE DIVINE OR THE ENERGY OF THE DIVINE DESCENDS AND MERGES WITHIN. YOU SAID THAT THE FIRST IS RISING OF THE KUNDALINI AND THE SECOND IS THE GRACE OF THE DIVINE. THEN LATER ON YOU HAVE SAID THAT WHEN THE SLEEPING ENERGY WITHIN MEETS THE ENORMOUS ENERGY OF THE INFINITE, AN EXPLOSION TAKES PLACE WHICH IS SAMADHI. IS THE UNION OF THE AWAKENED KUNDALINI AND GRACE ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY FOR SAMADHI? OR, IS THE EVOLUTION OF THE KUNDALINI UP TO THE SAHASRAR SIMILAR TO THE HAPPENING OF DIVINE GRACE?

Explosion never takes place with only one energy. Explosion is the union of two energies. If the explosion was possible with one energy, then it would have happened long ago.

It is as if you have a matchbox and you place a matchstick near it: they can lie like this indefinitely and no flame will result. No matter how small the distance between the two -- half a centimeter or a quarter of a centimeter makes no difference -- there will be no result. For that explosion the friction of the two is necessary; then only you will get fire. Fire is hidden in both of them but there is no way of producing it with only one of the two.

The explosion happens when the two energies meet. Thus, the sleeping energy within the individual must rise up to the sahasrar and then only is the union, the explosion, possible. No union is possible except at the point of the sahasrar. It is just as if your doors are closed and the sun is shining outside. The light stays outside your door. You move inside the house up to the door, but still you will not meet the light of the sun. Only when the door opens do you come in contact with the sunlight.

So the ultimate point of the kundalini is the sahasrar. That is the door where grace awaits us. The divine is always waiting at this door. It is you who are not at the door: you are away within somewhere. You have to come to the door. There the union will take place, and that union will be in the form of an explosion. It is called explosion because then you will immediately disappear; you will no longer be. The matchstick will have been burnt in the explosion though the matchbox will still be. The matchstick that is you turns into ashes and merges into the formless.

In the happening you will be no more. You will be lost; you will be broken and scattered; you will no longer be. You will not be what you were behind the closed door. All that was yours will be lost. Only the one who waits outside the door will remain, and you will become a part. This cannot happen to you alone, by yourself. For this explosion it is very necessary for you to reach up to the infinite cosmic energy. The sleeping energy within has to be awakened and made to rise upwards to the sahasrar where the cosmic energy forever awaits. The journey of the kundalini starts from your sleeping center and ends at the place, at the boundary, where you disappear.

So there is one boundary which is of the physical, which we have taken for granted. But this is not the greater boundary. If my hand is cut off it does not make much difference to me. If my feet are cut off, the body will not suffer much, because I still remain. In other words, I still remain in spite of the changes within these limits. Even if the eyes and ears are not, I still remain. So your actual boundary is not the boundary of the body; your actual boundary is the sahasrar center, after which you no longer exist. No sooner do you

encroach on this boundary than you are gone; you cannot remain.

Your kundalini is your sleeping energy. Its boundaries extend from the sex center to the center at the top of the head. That is why we are continuously aware that we may be able to disidentify ourselves with the other parts of the body, but we cannot break our identity with the face, with the head. It is easy to recognize that "I may not be the hand," but to see one's face in the mirror and to conceive that "I am not this face" is very difficult. The face and the head is the limit. Therefore, man is ready to lose everything but not his intellect.

Socrates was once talking about contentment, saying that it is a great treasure. Someone asked him whether he would prefer to be a discontented Socrates or a contented pig. Socrates replied, "I would prefer to be a discontented Socrates than a contented pig, because the contented pig has no knowledge of his contentment. A dissatisfied Socrates will at least be conscious of his dissatisfaction." This man, Socrates, is saying that man is willing to lose all, but not his intellect -- even if it is a dissatisfied intellect.

The intellect is also very near the center of sahasrar, the seventh and last chakra. Rightly speaking we have two boundaries. One is the sex center; below this center the world of nature begins. At the center of sex there is no difference between trees, birds, animals and ourselves. This center is the ultimate limit for them, whereas for man it is the first point, the starting line. When we are based in the sex center we too are animals. Our other limit is the intellect. It is near our second boundary line beyond which is the divine. Beyond this point we are no longer ourselves; then we are the divine. These are our two frontier lines, and between these two our energy moves.

Now, the reservoir where all our energy lies asleep is near the sex center. That is why ninety-nine percent of man's thoughts, dreams and activities are spent around this reservoir. No matter how much culture may be displayed, whatever the false pretexts the society may bring out, man lives there and there alone: he lives around the sex center. If he earns money it is for sex; if he builds a house it is for sex; if he earns prestige he does so for sex. At the root of it all we will find sex.

Those who understood talked of two goals -- sex and liberation. The other two goals, wealth and religion, were only the means. Wealth is a resource of sex; therefore, the more sexual the era the more wealth-oriented it will be. The more in search of liberation an age is the more it will be thirsty for religion. Religion is just a means as wealth is a means. If you long for liberation religion becomes the means. If you wish for sexual satisfaction wealth is the means. So there are two goals and two means -- because we have two frontiers.

It is interesting that between these two extremes you cannot rest anywhere, you cannot stop anywhere. Many people find themselves in great difficulty as they have no desire for liberation, and if for some reason they become antagonistic towards sex they find themselves in a terrible predicament. They start staying away from the sex center, but they won't go anywhere near the center for liberation. They fall into doubt and uncertainty, and that is very difficult, very painful, and really a hell. Their lives are filled with inner turmoil.

To linger in the middle is neither right nor natural nor meaningful. It is as if a man climbs a ladder and stops half way. To him we would say, "Do one of the two: either go up or come down, because the ladder is not a house and to stop in between is meaningless." There cannot be a more useless person than one who stops halfway up the ladder. Whatever he has to do, he can do it either at the top of the ladder or at the bottom of the ladder.

So the spine is the ladder, so to speak. On this ladder each vertebra is a step. The kundalini starts from the lowest center and reaches to the very top. If it reaches the highest center explosion is inevitable. If it remains at the lowest center it is sure to take the form of sexual discharge, ejaculation. These two things should be understood well.

If the kundalini is at the lowest center a discharge of sexual energy is inevitable. If it reaches the highest center explosion is certain. Both are explosions and both require the participation of the other. In the discharge of sex the other is necessary, even if it is an imaginary other. But all your energy does not become scattered from here, because this is only the beginning point of your being. You are much more than that, and you have progressed much from there. The animal is fully satisfied at this point and therefore does not seek liberation.

If animals could write scriptures there would be written in them only two goals worth striving for: wealth and sex. Wealth will be in forms suitable to the animal world. The animal that has more flesh, more strength, will be the richer one. He will win over the others in a competition of sex; he will gather ten females around him. And this also is a form of wealth. The extra fat within his body is his wealth.

A man too has riches which can be converted into "fat" at any time. A king can keep a thousand queens.

There was a time when a man's wealth was measured by the number of wives he possessed. If a man is poor, how can he afford four wives? Today's criteria of education and bank balance are a much later development. In the olden days the number of women was the only criterion of wealth. This is why in extolling the affluence of our ancient heroes we have had to inflate the number of their women, and this was many times false.

For instance, the sixteen thousand queens of Krishna. In Krishna's time there was no other way of expressing his greatness: "If Krishna is a great man, then how many wives does he have?" So we had to conjure up the colossal figure of sixteen thousand -- which was an impressive number then, though today it might not seem so due to the population explosion. In those days there were not so many people. In Africa even now there are communities that consist of only three people. So if they are told that a man has four wives it would be an impossible figure because they do not know anything beyond the figure of three.

In the realm of sex the presence of the other is required. If the other person is not present, even imagining the other produces the necessary effect. This is why it was thought that if God is present even in imagination, the explosion can take place. Therefore, the long tradition of *bhakti*, the path of devotion, developed in which imagination was used as the means for explosion. If ejaculation is possible through the imagination, why cannot the energy explosion take place in the same way at the sahasrar? This gave rise to the possibility of meeting God in the head through the use of imagination. But this was not really possible. Ejaculation is possible in imagination because it has actually been experienced; therefore it can be imagined. But we have had no meeting with God; therefore he cannot be imagined. We can only imagine that which has been experienced by us.

If a man has experienced a certain kind of pleasure he can always sit back, recall the experience and enjoy it again. A deaf person cannot hear in his dreams no matter how hard he tries; he cannot even imagine sound. Similarly, a blind man cannot envisage light. But if a man has lost his eyes he can always dream of light. Rather, now he can *only* see light in his dreams, because he no longer has eyes to see it. So we can envisage our experiences, but there is no way to imagine what has never been experienced.

Explosion is not our experience; therefore imagination does not work here. We will actually have to go within, and then the actual happening can take place. So the sahasrar chakra is your ultimate boundary, where *you* end.

As I said before, man is a ladder. Nietzsche's words in this context are very precious. He said, "Man is a bridge between two eternities." There is one eternity -- that of nature, which has no end -- and there is the other, of the divine, which is also infinite, limitless. Man is a bridge swaying between these two. Therefore man is not the resting place. One either goes forwards or backwards. There is no place to build a house on this bridge. Whoever tries to settle on it repents, because a bridge is not a place to have a house; it is only meant for crossing over from one end to the other.

In Fatehpur Sikri, Akbar tried to build a temple of all religions. He dreamed of one religion, which he named Deen-e-Illahe -- the essence of all religions. So he had inscribed a sentence on the entrance door which is a saying of Jesus Christ. It reads: This world is only a resting place and not a permanent home. You may halt here for some time but you cannot stop here forever. This is only a place of rest on your journey. It is a camping ground, a traveler's bungalow where one can stay the night and resume traveling in the morning. We halt here only so that we may rest the night and start again at daybreak. There is no other purpose. We do not stop here for all time.

The human being is a ladder that has to be climbed; therefore he is always tense. It is not correct to say that a man is tense: rather, man *is* tension. A bridge is always tense; it is a bridge *because* it is tense. It is that which lies between two extremes. Man is an inevitable tension; therefore he is never at peace, never tranquil. Only when he becomes like an animal does he experience a little peace, or else he attains perfect peace when he becomes the divine. The tension loosens when he becomes an animal; then he has climbed down the steps of the ladder to stand on the ground, the place with which he has been familiar for thousands of lives. He has relieved himself of all bother about tension. So man seeks freedom from tension in sex, or in other experiences related to sex such as alcohol, drugs, etcetera, that can take him into temporary unconsciousness. But you can be there for a short while only; even if you wish, you cannot stay in the animal state permanently. Even a man of the worst quality can stay in the animal state only for a short while.

The man who commits murder does so in the moment when he becomes an animal. Had he waited a moment longer, perhaps he might have been unable to do it. Our becoming like animals is somewhat like a man jumping: for a moment he is in the air; then he comes back on the ground. So the worst of men is not

bad forever; he cannot be. He is so only during moments; otherwise, he is normal like any other person. For one moment he derives comfort, because he falls back onto the known ground where there are no tensions. This is why we find no tensions in animals.

Look into their eyes: there is no tension. The animal never goes mad or commits suicide; he suffers no heart disease. But all this becomes possible for animals who are in the bondage of man -- when he pulls man's wagon or becomes his domestic pet. This is a different thing altogether. When man tries to pull the animal across the bridge the complications start.

Now if a stray dog enters this room he will move about as he pleases, but if a pet dog enters he will go and sit where he is ordered. Now this pet dog has entered the world of man and left his animal world behind. He is bound to land himself in trouble. He is an animal that has been made to undergo the tensions of a human being. Thus, he is forever in distress. He eagerly awaits the order to run out of the room.

Man can fall back into the animal state only momentarily. This is why we say that all our joys are shortlived. Joy can also be eternal, but where we look for it, it is only a transitory state. We try to find happiness in the animal state, and this can be only for a very short while. We cannot remain in the animal state for long. It is difficult to go back into our previous state of existence. If you want to go back to yesterday you can close your eyes and visualize -- but for how long? When you open your eyes you will find yourself where you are.

You cannot go back. You can forcibly do it for a moment or so, but then you always repent. Therefore, all momentary pleasures bring repentance in their course. You are left with a feeling that your efforts have gone in vain, but after a few days you forget again and fall again into the same mistake. Momentary joy can be #attained on the animal level, but eternal joy is attained only upon merging into the divine. This journey has to be completed within your own being. You have to cross from one end of your bridge to the other; only then does the second happening take place.

Therefore, I consider sex and samadhi equivalent. There is a reason for this. In fact, these are the only two happenings that are equivalent. In sex we are at one end of the bridge, the lowest rung of the ladder where we are one with nature; in samadhi we are at the other end of the bridge, the topmost rung of the ladder where we are one with the divine. Both are unions; both are explosions in a certain way. In both cases you lose yourself in a particular sense: in sex you lose yourself for a moment, and in samadhi, forever. In both cases you cease to exist. The former is a very momentary explosion, and after it you recrystallize, because where you had gone was a lower state to which you cannot revert. But once you merge into the divine you cannot recrystallize.

This reversal is as impossible as the one into the animal state. It is absolutely impossible. It is just like expecting an adult man to get into his baby clothes. You have become one with the absolute, so you cannot revert back to the individual. Now the individual self has become such a narrow and insignificant place that you can no longer enter there. Now you cannot even imagine how you can be in it. The matter of the individual ends here.

For the explosion to happen both things are needed: your journey within must reach the point of the sahasrar, to meet with the grace there....

Why we call this center sahasrar needs to be explained. These names are not coincidental, though language always develops accidentally and by constant use. We use the word door: any other name could have been easily used to denote the same thing. There are thousands of languages in the world and there must be thousands of words that mean door and are capable of conveying the same meaning. But when a thing is not accidental there occurs a similarity in all languages. So the meaning of door, or *dwar*, conveys the meaning of that through which we pass in and out. So in all languages the word used for door will convey this meaning, because this is a part of an experience and not a coincidental arrangement. The idea of the space through which entrance and exit are possible is conveyed by this word door.

Thus the word sahasrar has been coined as a result of experiences, and it is not accidental. No sooner do you attain the experience than you feel as if a thousand flower buds have bloomed within you all of a sudden. We say a thousand, meaning infinite, and we liken it to flowers because the experience is like a flowering. Something within that was closed like a bud has opened. The word flower is used in the context of flowering, of blossoming. And not only have one or two things blossomed -- infinitely many things have blossomed.

So to call this experience "the opening of a thousand-petaled lotus" is natural. Have you seen a lotus opening in the rays of the morning sun? Watch carefully. Go near a lotus pond and observe silently as the lotus bud slowly opens its petals. Then you can visualize what the feeling would be if a thousand-petaled

lotus opened in this way in the head. Then you will be able to imagine the experience somewhat.

There is another wonderful experience: that of sex. Those who go deep into the experience of sex also feel this flowering, but it is a very fleeting experience. Something within blossoms, but it closes again almost immediately.

But there is a difference between the two experiences. In the sex experience the flower is felt to be hanging downwards, whereas in samadhi the petals are felt to be blooming upwards. This differentiation can only be made by passing through both experiences. It is natural that the flowers that bloom downwards join you to a lower realm, while the flowers that bloom upwards join you to a higher realm. In fact, this blooming is an opening that makes you vulnerable to another realm. It is a door that opens -- a door through which something enters within you for the explosion to take place.

Thus, both these things are required. You will travel up to the sahasrar and there *someone* is always awaiting you. It is not correct to say that someone will come there when you reach; that someone is already there waiting for the happening to take place in you.

DOES THE KUNDALINI UNFOLD TOWARD THE SAHASRAR ONLY BY SHAKTIPAT? DOES THE EXPLOSION TAKE PLACE ONLY THEN?
IF THIS IS SO, THEN DOES IT MEAN THAT SAMADHI CAN BE OBTAINED THROUGH SOMEBODY ELSE?

This has to be understood properly. In existence, in life, there is no happening which is so simple that you can understand it just by one aspect of it; it has to be viewed from many dimensions. Now if I strike a door with a hammer and the door opens, I can say that the door opened with the blow of my hammer. This is also correct in the sense that had I not struck the door, the door would not have opened. Now with the same hammer I strike another door, but the hammer may break and the door may not open -- then... Then one other factor comes into our knowledge: when I struck the first door and it opened, it was not entirely because of the hammer. The door was fully ready to open. It may have been old, it may have been weak, but whatsoever the case it was ready to open. So the door had as much a hand as the hammer in this happening. In one instance the hammer struck and the door opened; in another, the hammer broke and the door did not open.

So when the happening takes place in shaktipat, it is not entirely due to shaktipat. At the other end, the meditator in such a case is inwardly prepared and ready, so a slight push becomes effective. If this push had not been given by shaktipat, the meditator may have taken a little longer time to reach to sahasrar. So the kundalini is not reaching to the sahasrar only because of shaktipat; it is the time element that is decreased -- nothing more. The meditator would have reached in any case.

Suppose I had not hammered at the door, but this door is old and about to collapse: then it could fall with a single gust of wind. And even if there is no wind, in the course of time it will collapse on its own. Then it will be difficult to explain why and how it fell, because it is preparing to fall all the time. So at the most, the difference will be of the time gap.

For example, a glimpse of the divine happened to Swami Vivek-ananda near Ramakrishna. If Ramakrishna alone was responsible for the happening in Vivekananda, then it could have also happened to all the others who came to him. He had hundreds of disciples. If Vivekananda alone was responsible, it could have happened to him long before. He had gone to many before he came to Ramakrishna, but the happening did not take place. So Vivekananda was ready in his own way and Ramakrishna was capable in his own way.

When this readiness and capability meet at a particular point, the time gap of the happening is reduced. It could be that if Vivekananda had not met Ramakrishna at that particular moment, the happening may have taken place one year later, two years later, or maybe in his next birth, or perhaps after ten more births. The time is not important. If the person is getting ready then the happening will take place sooner or later.

The time gap can be shortened. And it is important to understand that time is fictitious, dreamlike; hence it is not of much value. In fact time is such a dreamlike phenomenon that it has not much value. You can take a short nap and hardly a minute may pass, but in that short period you might see a dream from your childhood right up to your old age, with all the events, incidents. But in the waking state it will be hard to believe that such a long dream lasted not more than a minute. Actually, the time dimension in the dream state is very different. Dream time is capable of having many, many incidents in a very short span; hence, the illusion.

Now, there are insects that are born in the morning and are dead by the evening. We say, "The poor creatures!" -- but we do not know that in that span of time such an insect lives out life in its entirety, and it experiences all that we experience in seventy years. There is no difference: such an insect builds a house, finds a wife, has children, fights with others, and even reaches the state of sannyas -- all within twelve hours. But their perception of time is different. We pity them for the short life granted to them, and they must be pitying us that we take seventy years to do all that they can do within a period of twelve hours. How dull we must be according to them!

Time is dependent on mind; it is a mental entity. The length of time fluctuates according to the states of our mind. When you are happy, time becomes short. When you are in trouble or pain, time becomes very long. When you are sitting at the deathbed of some relative, the night never seems to end; it seems as if the sun will never rise. It seems as if it is the last night of the world and it will never end, the sun will never rise. Sorrow prolongs time. In sorrow you want time to pass quickly. The keener you expect the time to pass the slower it seems to creep, because this is a relative experience, though time is actually moving at its normal speed. When a lover awaits his beloved he feels she is taking too long to come, when actually she is walking at her normal pace. He wants her to have the speed of an airplane.

So time appears slow in sorrow. When you are happy, when you meet your friends or loved ones, you spend the night talking and at daybreak you wonder how the night passed so quickly. Perception of time is different in moments of happiness and of sorrow.

Time is dependent on mind; therefore, changes can be brought about in time by hammering the mind with an outside agent. If I hit you on your head with a stick it is natural that your head is hurt. Your body can be hit from outside, so can your mind. But *you* cannot be hit by some outside force because you are neither the body nor the mind. But right now you think that you are the body and the mind, so the body and the mind can be affected. And by affecting your bodymind, the time scale can be changed in different ways; centuries can be reduced to moments, and vice versa.

The moment awakening happens to you, you will be struck with wonder. It is now two thousand years since Jesus, five thousand years since Krishna, and a great deal of time has passed since Zarathustra and Moses. But you will be surprised that the moment you awaken you will say, "My God, they too have just been awakened!" The time gap ceases completely then. Now these thousands of years become like a dream period.

So when one awakens, all awaken. There is not even the difference of a single moment. This is difficult to understand. The moment you awaken, you become the contemporary of Buddha, Christ, Mahavira and Krishna. They will be around you as if they too have just become awakened with you. There is not a moment's difference -- there cannot be.

Now if we were to make a circle and draw many lines from the center to the circumference, we would find that at the circumference the distance between any two lines will be the most. Then, as you proceed along these lines toward the center, the distance between the two lines becomes less and less, until at the center point there is no distance. All the lines become one at that point. So when a person reaches the center of that profound experience, the distances that were present at the circumference -- of two thousand years, five thousand years -- vanish. But it is difficult for such a person to explain his experience, because his listeners are at the periphery and their language is also that of the periphery. This is why there is the possibility of deep misunderstanding.

A man came to me. He was a devotee of Jesus. He asked me, "What do you think of Jesus?"
I replied, "It is not proper to give an opinion about oneself."

He looked at me in surprise. "Perhaps you did not hear me," he said. "I asked your opinion on Jesus."

I said, "I also feel that you have not heard. I said, `It is not proper to give an opinion of oneself.'" He looked perplexed. Then I explained to him, "You can theorize about Jesus so long as you do not know him. The moment you know, there will be no difference between you and him. How will you form an opinion?"

Once an artist came to Ramakrishna bringing with him a picture of Ramakrishna and showing it to him. He asked Ramakrishna how he liked the picture, but he found that Ramakrishna bowed down and touched the feet of the picture with his forehead. The people present there thought there was some mistake, some confusion. Perhaps he did not realize that it was his own picture. So the artist reminded him that it was his own picture that he was bowing to.

"I forgot about that," Ramakrishna replied. "This picture is so deep in samadhi -- how can it be mine? In samadhi there is no `I' and no `you'. So I bowed to samadhi. It is good that you reminded me or people would have laughed." But people had already laughed.

The language of the circumference is different from the language of the center. So when Krishna says, "It was I who was Rama," and when Jesus says, "I had come before and told you," and when Buddha says, "I will come again," they speak the language of the center, and this is difficult for us to understand. Buddhists are waiting for Buddha's coming again on earth. The truth is that he has come many times. Even if he came he would not be recognized, because there is no way of coming in the same form again. That face was a dreamlike phenomenon, and it has been lost forever.

So at the center there is no time gap. Therefore, the time implied for the happening of enlightenment can be speeded up or slowed down; it can be speeded up very much. That can be done by shaktipat.

And in the last part of your question you are asking about the other person involved in the happening of samadhi.

The other appears as the other because of your clinging hard to the boundary of your own ego. So Vivekananda will think that the happening took place because of Ramakrishna. If Ramakrishna thought that way it would be foolish. For Ramakrishna it took place in a different way. It was as if the right hand is hurt and the left hand applies the medicine. Now, the right hand might think that someone else is treating it and might offer thanks or refuse the treatment. The right hand may say, "I don't take help from the other; I am independent." But then it does not know that the same energy is working through the left hand that works through the right hand. So when a person is helped by another it is not actually another; it is your own readiness that calls out for this help from the other part of your very own self.

There is an ancient book in Egypt in which it is said, "Never go looking for the master. He will appear at your door the moment you are ready." It says also, "Even if you set out in search of him, how will you search? How will you recognize him? If you have become qualified enough to recognize the master, then nothing else is missing in you."

Therefore, it is always the master who recognizes the disciple. The disciple can never recognize the master. There is no possibility, there is no way. Since you still cannot recognize your own inner being, how will you recognize the master? The day you are ready, some hand that is really your own will be present as your guide to help you. That hand is the hand of another so long as you do not know. The day you know, you will not even wait to offer thanks.

There is a certain custom in zen monasteries in Japan. When a meditator comes to the monastery to learn meditation he brings along his mat, spreads it on the ground and sits upon it. Every day he meditates on the mat and leaves it as it is. The day his meditation is complete he rolls up the mat and leaves. The master then understands that his meditation is complete. He expects no thanks, because where is the need? And who is to thank whom? The meditator does not say a word. The master sees the meditator rolling his mat and he understands. The time has come to roll up the mat. It is good. There is no necessity to even observe the formality of thanking. Who is to be thanked? And if the meditator commits this mistake, the master might hit him with his staff ordering him to unroll the mat as meditation has not yet happened.

So the idea of the other is due to our ignorance; otherwise where is the other? It is oneself alone in myriad forms; it is only oneself on numerous journeys; it is oneself in innumerable mirrors. It is definitely oneself alone who is in the mirror, though what one sees is other than oneself.

There is a Sufi story. A dog lost his way in a palace. The walls and the ceiling of this palace were made of mirrors, so the dog was in a great difficulty. Wherever he looked there were dogs, dogs and only dogs. He became very puzzled: so many dogs all around! He was alone and yet surrounded by so many dogs. There was no way to get out, because the doors were also of mirrors so he saw dogs there too. Then he began to bark, but all the dogs in the mirrors began to bark with him. And when his bark filled the room he was sure his fears were not unfounded and that his life was in danger. He went on barking and all the dogs barked even louder. He ran here and there to fight them; the dogs in the mirror did likewise. All night he exhausted himself barking and fighting the dogs in the mirrors, although he was alone there! In the morning he was found dead inside the palace by the guards. The dog died running, barking and fighting with the reflections, although he was alone there. When he died all noise subsided; the mirrors became silent.

There are many mirrors, and when we see the other it is our own reflection in different mirrors; therefore, the other is a fallacy. The notion that we are helping others is an illusion, and the notion that we are receiving help from the other is also an illusion. Actually, the other, as such, is an illusion.

Once this is realized life becomes simple. Then neither you do something for the other, taking him as the other nor do you let the other do something for you feeling him as the other. Then it is you yourself extended on both ends. Then if you give a helping hand to someone on the road you will have helped your own self. If someone else has given you a helping hand, then he too has only helped himself. But this comes

within our understanding only after the ultimate experience. Before that, the other is definitely the other.

ONCE YOU MENTIONED THAT SHAKTIPAT PROVED TO BE HARMFUL TO VIVEKANANDA.

It was not shaktipat that was harmful for Vivekananda but what followed afterwards. But the idea of gain and loss also pertains to the dream state; it is not beyond dreams.

With the help of Ramakrishna, Vivekananda had a glimpse of samadhi which he would have had on the basis of his own strength, but much later. Now, it is like this: I struck the door with a hammer and the door fell, but I can make the door stand again by fixing the nails into it with the same hammer. The hammer that can bring down the door can fix it also -- but it is the same hammer working in both the cases.

Ramakrishna had some difficulties for which he had to make use of Vivekananda. Ramakrishna was a complete rustic, unlearned, uneducated. His experience was profound but he had no means of expressing it, conveying it. It was necessary for him to use another person as a vehicle, as a medium to make his experience known to the world. If this had not been so you would never have heard of Ramakrishna. It was out of his compassion that he tried to convey to you his experiences through another person.

If I have come upon some treasure in my house and if I am lame and I climb upon the shoulders of another man to deliver the treasure to your house, I will be making use of this man's shoulders. He will be put to a little inconvenience and trouble by carrying me, but my intention was only to deliver the treasure to you. But because I am lame, and the treasure may be unclaimed for all time, I cannot even go out and give the news.

This problem was there with Ramakrishna; it was not so with Buddha. In Buddha's personality both Ramakrishna and Vivek-ananda were present together. Buddha could express what he knew; Ramakrishna could not express what he knew. He needed another person who could be a vehicle for his expression. So he showed Vivekananda a glimpse of the inner treasure, but immediately told him that he would keep the key with him and he would give the key back to Vivekananda only three days before his death.

Vivekananda started crying and begged Ramakrishna not to take away what he had given him. Ramakrishna told him, "You have other work to do. If you go into samadhi you will be lost forever and my work will suffer. It is good that you do not experience samadhi before my work is over, as you would be able to do that work only before attaining to samadhi." Ramakrishna did not know that people have worked after attaining samadhi also. He could not have known it, because he himself was unable to do anything after samadhi.

Normally we are guided by our own experiences. After his experience of samadhi Ramakrishna could not do a thing. He could not speak for long -- talking was very difficult for him. Even if someone said the word Ram, he would enter into a trance. Someone would come along and say in salute to him, "Jai Ramji," and he would be lost to the world. For him it was difficult to retain consciousness even at the mention of any name of God, such as Ram. It at once reminded him of the other world. Someone would say "Allah!" and he would be gone. If he saw a mosque he would be lost in samadhi; he could not move from there. He would hear a devotional song while walking along the road and he would collapse in a trance, then and there.

So according to his own experience he was right in thinking that the same could happen to Vivekananda. Therefore, he told Vivek-ananda, "You have a great task to perform, and after that you can enter into samadhi." Vivekananda's whole life passed without attaining samadhi, and this caused him great pain.

But remember, the pain belonged to the dream world. It was like a man dreaming a bad dream. Three days before his death he was given the key, but until then there was great pain. The letters he wrote until five to seven days before his death are full of pain and anguish, and the agony increased more and more with his restless longing for that of which he had had only a glimpse.

Your longing is not yet that intense because you have no idea of what it is. One moment's glimpse and the longing will begin. You can understand it this way: you are standing in the dark with pebbles in your hands, thinking they are a treasure of precious stones. You are very happy. Then a flash of lightning comes and you find out that there are mines of diamonds ahead of you while you are holding pebbles in your hand. Then the lightning is gone, but it leaves a message behind that you have to inform others who stand holding pebbles in their hands that a priceless treasure awaits them. So the lightning will not flash for you, and you have to carry out the task of telling people about the treasure lying ahead. Thus Vivekananda was made to accomplish a particular task which was complementary to Rama-krishna and a necessity for him; what was missing in Ramakrishna he had to complement through another person.

It happens like this many times. If a single person is unable to perform a particular task, three or four other people are required. Sometimes even five to ten people are required to help spread the message of a single person. So Ramakrishna did it out of compassion, but it created some difficulty for Vivekananda.

So I say avoid shaktipat as much as possible. As far as possible, strive for grace. Only that shaktipat is useful which is as good as grace, which has no strings attached, which has no conditions along with it, which is absolutely unconditional, for which nobody says, "I am keeping the key for a certain period."

Shaktipat should take place without the medium even inquiring what happened. If you want to thank him you should not even know where to find him; then it will be easy for you. But at times, when someone like Ramakrishna needs the help of another, there is no other way of obtaining it than this; otherwise, Ramakrishna's experiences would have been lost, unexpressed. He needed a medium for expressing it and Vivekananda fulfilled it.

This is why Vivekananda always said that whatever he was saying did not belong to him. When he was honored in America he said that he was very pained because the honor belonged to one of whom they had no idea. And when someone called him a great man he said, "I do not even deserve to be in the dust at the feet of that great man who is my master." But the fact remains that had Ramakrishna gone to America he would have been locked up in a lunatic asylum; he would have been put under psychiatric treatment. Nobody would have heard him; rather, he would definitely have been pronounced mad.

We have yet not been able to differentiate between mundane madness and divine madness, so in America both these types would be put in the asylum. Ramakrishna would have been kept under treatment, whereas Vivekananda would be given all the honor -- because what Vivekananda says is intelligible. He himself was not in the state of divine madness. He was simply a messenger, a postman who carried the letter of Ramakrishna and read it to the people abroad. But he could read it well.

Mulla Nasruddin was the only literate person in his village -- and you can imagine how literate he would be in that case -- so everyone in the village looked to him to write their letters. One man went to him to get his letter written. Nasruddin said he would not write as his foot hurt. The man said, "What has your foot got to do with writing a letter? Won't you write with your hand?"

Nasruddin said, "You don't know. When I write a letter, only then can I read it. So I have to travel to another village to read it. I will write the letter but who will read it? My foot is in deep pain. As long as I cannot walk I will not do any letter writing."

So if people like Ramakrishna write a letter, they alone can read it, because they have forgotten your language and the language they speak is meaningless to you. We would call such people mad. So such people have to look for and choose a messenger from among us who can write in our language. Such a man is no more than a postman. Therefore, beware of Vivekananda. He has no experience of his own. What he says is another's experience. He is proficient in his art, he is an expert in using words, but it is not his experience.

It is for this reason that we find an overconfidence in the talks of Vivekananda. He stresses his points more than is required, and this is to make up for the deficiency. He himself is aware of the fact that what he is saying is not out of his own experience. The wise one, however, always hesitates: he is afraid; he may not be able to put forth his experience as clearly as he feels it. He will contemplate a thousand ways in his mind before he speaks and yet he will be concerned that what he says may not be quite what he wants to express. One who does not know goes ahead and says what he has to say. He feels no hesitation, because he knows exactly all that he has to say.

But this was very difficult for an enlightened one like Buddha. He did not give answers to certain questions. He used to say, "There is difficulty in answering these questions." So people used to say, "There are better people in our village who answer all our questions. They are wiser than Buddha. We ask them whether God is, and they reply either yes or no confidently. Buddha does not answer because he does not know."

But for Buddha it was very difficult to answer yes or no, so he hesitated and said, "Ask something else, not this." It was only natural for people to say that he did not know and that he should admit his ignorance. But this also Buddha could not say, because he *knew*. In fact Buddha speaks a different language from us and this is what causes the difficulty.

So it has happened time and again that many people like Ramakrishna left this world without giving their message. They could not. It is a very rare combination for a person to know and be able to convey. When this rare combination takes place we call such a person a *tirthankara*, an *avatar*, a prophet, etcetera. So the number of en-ightened ones is not restricted only to those who have spoken. There have been many

others who could not deliver their message.

Someone asked Buddha, "You have ten thousand *bhikkhus* here, and for the last forty years you have been teaching the people. How many people have reached the state of consciousness you are in?"

Buddha said, "Many have reached."

The person asked, "Then why can't we recognize them as we can recognize you?"

Buddha said, "You cannot recognize them because of the difference that I can speak and they cannot. If I too keep silent, you will not know me. You recognize only words; you cannot recognize enlightenment. It is only a matter of coincidence that I know and can also speak about it."

So there was some difficulty for Vivekananda which he must rectify in his lives to come. But this difficulty was inevitable. Therefore Ramakrishna out of sheer necessity brought it upon him. Vivek-ananda felt a loss but his loss belonged to the world of dreams. But even then, why should one undergo loss even in a dreamlike realm? If we need a dream then why not have a good dream?

There is a fable of Aesop:

Once a cat was lying under a tree dreaming. A dog comes along and he too rests under the tree. The cat seems to be dreaming a lovely dream, and the dog is curious to find out what it is all about.

When she wakes, the dog asks her what she has dreamed. The cat says, "Oh, it was a lovely dream. The sky was pouring mice."

The dog looks down in disdain and says, "You fool! It never rains mice. We also dream, and we always see bones pouring down -- and our scriptures also say that it always rains bones. Mice never fall like rain, you stupid cat! If you must dream, dream of bones."

For the dog, bones are meaningful. Why should he dream of mice? But for the cat, bones are useless.

So I say to you: if you have to dream, why dream a bad dream? And if you are to awaken, then make maximum use of your own ability, your own strength, your own resolve -- and do not wait for the other person to help you. Help will come, but that is another matter. You should not wait for and expect help, because the more you expect the weaker will become your resolve. Stop thinking on those lines altogether. Expect no help and make a total effort, remembering that you are all alone. Help will come from many sources -- but that is a different matter altogether.

Therefore, my emphasis is on your own willpower, so that no other hindrance is created for you. And when you get something from someone it should always be unasked for and unexpected by you. It should come like the wind, and then it may go away like the wind.

This is why I said that Vivekananda suffered a loss, and as long as he lived he was acutely aware of it. His listeners sat enraptured; they even got a glimpse of what he said. But Vivekananda knew for himself that it was not happening to him. It would be a terrible thing for me to bring you the news of something tasty and have no experience of its taste myself. I may have once had a taste of it, but in a dream that then broke. Imagine if afterwards I am told, "Now you will no more dream of it, but go and tell others about it." So it was with Vivekananda. He had his own hardships. But he was a strong man; he was able to bear these hardships. This is a part of compassion, but this does not mean that you too should bear such hardships.

VIVEKANANDA HAD AN EXPERIENCE OF SAMADHI THROUGH CONTACT WITH RAMAKRISHNA. WAS IT AN AUTHENTIC EXPERIENCE?

It will be good to call it a preliminary experience. The question of its authenticity is not important here. It was totally a preliminary experience in which one gets only a glimpse. This glimpse cannot be very deep or spiritual. This happening takes place at the borderline where the mind ends and the soul begins. At this depth it is only a psychic experience; therefore the glimpse was lost. But in Vivekananda's case it was not helped to go too deep because Ramakrishna was afraid. He did not allow it to go too deep; otherwise this man would be of no use to him. Ramakrishna was so deeply concerned about his vision that it never occurred to him that his concept about the experience leaving a man useless for the world was not one hundred percent correct.

Buddha spoke for forty years after his enlightenment; the situation was similar with Jesus and Mahavira. They had no difficulty. But with Ramakrishna it was different. He had this difficulty; the difficulty was always in his own mind. Therefore, he gave Vivekananda just a fleeting glimpse. It was authentic as far as it went, but it was elementary. It did not go deep enough; otherwise he would have found it difficult to come back.

CAN THERE BE A PARTIAL EXPERIENCE OF SAMADHI?

Not partial but preliminary. There is a difference between the two. The experience of samadhi cannot be partial, but there can be a mental glimpse of samadhi. The experience is spiritual; the glimpse is mental. If I stand on the top of the mountain and see the sea, I will definitely see the sea but from a distance. I will not have stood at the shore; I will not have touched or tasted of its waters; I will not have dived into it or bathed in it. I have seen the sea from the top of the mountain. Would you call this experience partial?

No. And in spite of the fact that I did not touch even a drop of the ocean, you cannot call my experience unauthentic. I have seen the ocean from the top of a mountain even though I have not become one with it. In the same way you can see the soul from the topmost peak of your body.

The body too has its peak -- its peak experiences. If you have a very deep experience of the body you can get a glimpse of the soul in it. If you are perfectly healthy and experience a feeling of wellbeing, if the body is overflowing with good health, you can reach a height of the body from where you can have a glimpse of the soul. You will experience that you are not the body and that you are something else. You will not have known what the soul is but you will have reached the ultimate height of the body.

The mind too has its heights: For example, when you are deeply in love -- not in sex, because sex is only the possibility of the body. But even in sex, if you reach the peak of sexual experience, you get a glimpse of the soul. However, it will be a faraway glimpse -- a glimpse from the farthest end. But if you have a deep experience of love, if you sit next to your loved one for a moment with not a word to break the silence, with only love moving between the two of you, without any doing or desiring but only waves of love moving from one to the other, in that peak moment of love you will reach the height from where you will have a glimpse of the soul. So lovers too get a glimpse of the soul.

An artist paints a picture. He is so absorbed in making it that for a moment he becomes God, the creator, because he experiences the same state that God must have felt when he created the world. But this height is of the mind. During the moment of the glimpse this man feels like the creator. Many times such a man makes the mistake of thinking that this experience is enough. This experience can be had from music, from poetry, from natural beauty and from other such things. But all these are faraway peaks. When you are totally dissolved in samadhi, the realization happens. On the outside there are many peaks from where you can have a glimpse of the soul.

So this experience of Vivekananda happened at the level of the mind, because as I have told you, the other can go into you up to the peak of the mind and can lift you up to that peak.

Look at it this way: I take a small child on my shoulders and he looks all around. Then I put him down -- because my shoulders cannot be his own. His own legs are still small and it will take a long time for him to grow up to my height. But lifted up on my shoulders he has seen, and now he can go to others and say that he has seen something. People may not believe him; they may say that it is not possible at his height. But it is possible to climb on the shoulders of another and have a view. All this is the possibility of the mind; hence, it is not spiritual.

All the same, it is not unauthentic; it is elementary. The elementary experience can take place either in the body or in the mind. And it is not partial; it is complete, but it is confined to the realm of the mind. It is not of the soul, because in the experience of the soul there is no coming back. At that level no one can keep your key; no one can say that when he returns the key, then only will it happen. Nobody else has any say there. If some special task is expected to be accomplished by a medium, then he has to be stopped before the point of transcendence; otherwise difficulty will arise.

So Vivekananda's experience was an authentic experience, but its authenticity is psychic and not spiritual. This too, however, is not a small happening; it does not happen to all. It requires a very powerful and matured mind.

COULD WE SAY THAT RAMAKRISHNA EXPLOITED VIVEKANANDA?

It could be said but it should not be said, because the word conveys an idea of condemnation behind it. He did not exploit him to gain something selfish for himself; his idea was that through Vivekananda others will be benefited. He exploited him only in the sense that he made use of him. There is a great difference between exploitation and utilization. When I am dealing with something or using something for the sake of my ego, then it becomes exploitation. But when I am doing something for the world, for the universe, for everybody, there is no question of exploitation.

Besides, where is the certainty that if Ramakrishna had not shown him the glimpse, Vivekananda would have got it in this life by himself? This point can be decided only by those who are enlightened. I feel that would have been the case, but we cannot show any proof in such matters. When Ramakrishna told Vivekananda that three days before his death he would get the key, it could only mean that according to Ramakrishna, Vivekananda would have reached samadhi three days before his death as a result of his own efforts. Now, as far as returning the key is concerned, Ramakrishna was already dead, but the key was returned exactly as it had been said.

This is possible because you do not know your own personality as much as the person who has gone deep within the self. From his own depths he can know your potential. He can even tell when you will reach if you can walk at your own pace.

Let us say, you have started on a journey and there is a mountain in your path. Now, I know the path and the steps of the mountain, how long it takes to cross it and what difficulties you will encounter. I see you climbing the mountain, and I can say that you will take, for example, three months to cross it. I can tell from the speed of your walking and the manner in which you are traveling that you will take that much time. If I were to pick you up on the way and give you a glimpse of the top, then leave you again where you were, promising you that within three months you will find the goal, this cannot basically be looked upon as my making use of you. Everything within is so subtle and complex that you cannot know it outwardly.

For instance, Nirmala went home yesterday and somebody told her that she will die at the age of fifty-three. Now, I have given her a guarantee that she will *not* die at fifty-three. It is not I who will carry out the guarantee: it will fulfill itself on its own. So now if she does not die at the age fifty-three she will attribute it to me.

Vivekananda would say that the key had been returned three days before his death -- but who was there to return the key?

COULD IT BE THAT RAMAKRISHNA KNEW THAT VIVEKANANDA HAD TO GO THROUGH A VERY HARD TIME IN HIS SPIRITUAL ENDEAVOR WITH FAILURES AND PAINS, AND SO, OUT OF COMPASSION, HE GAVE HIM A GLIMPSE TO KEEP UP HIS HOPES?

Never think in terms of this language, that "It could be..." because this has no end and there is no meaning in it. In this way you will go on thinking irrelevantly. It is enough to think in terms of what exactly is possible and no more, because otherwise these are mean-ingless paths that may lead you astray. In this pattern of thinking you will be deeply harmed, as you will go on missing that which is. So always see a fact as it is, and if you want to know a thing as it is, cut out all the could-have-beens. If you do not know the exact facts, then know that you do not know, but do not try to cover your ignorance with wise assumptions of "It could be." This is how we cover up many of our shortcomings. It is better to refrain from this.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #2

Chapter title: Ripening of the meditator on the path

5 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007055
ShortTitle: MIRAC202
Audio: No
Video: No

IN ONE OF YOUR PREVIOUS DISCOURSES YOU SAID THAT A SUDDEN AND DIRECT DESCENT OF GRACE CAN BECOME A DISASTER SOMETIMES. THE PERSON MIGHT BE HARMED OR BECOME MAD OR HE MAY EVEN DIE. A QUESTION NATURALLY ARISES: IS GRACE NOT ALWAYS BENEFICIAL? DOES GRACE NOT KEEP ITS OWN EQUILIBRIUM? THE MISHAP CAN ALSO BE DUE TO THE FACT THAT THE RECIPIENT WAS UNFIT. IN THAT CASE, HOW CAN GRACE DESCEND ON AN UNQUALIFIED PERSON?

God is not a person but an energy. This implies that energy has no considerations for individuals; whatsoever happens to each individual happens impartially.

For example, the tree on a riverbank receives its nutrition from the passing current; it will bear flowers and fruits and will grow tall and strong. But the tree that falls into the same current will be carried away with the swift tide. Now the river has nothing to do with either of these trees. Neither is it interested in feeding the former nor in destroying the latter. The river just flows. The river is a flowing energy, it is not a person.

We have always made the mistake of looking upon God as a person. Therefore, all our thinking about God is as if he were a person. We say he is very kind; we say he is merciful; we say he always blesses us. These are our expectations and desires that we impose upon God. Though we can impose our expectations on a person and if they are not fulfilled we make the person responsible for it, we cannot do this to energy. So whenever we deal with energy as if it is a person, we are bound to go off track, because then we are lost in dreams. If we deal with energy the results will be entirely different.

For instance, the force of gravity: you are able to walk on the earth because of this force, but this force is not specially meant to make you walk. Don't mistakenly think that if you don't walk, the gravitation will not exist. It was there when you were not on the earth and it will be there even after you are no more. If you walk in a wrong manner you might fall and break your legs. This will also be due to gravity; but for this you will not be able to sue anyone as there is no person to blame. Gravitation is a current of energy. You have to be careful about its laws of functioning if you want to deal with it. But it does not think at all about how to deal with you.

God's energy does not work out of consideration for anyone. In fact, it is not proper to say "God's energy," rather we should say: "God *is* energy." God does not think about how to behave with you; it has its own eternal law and this eternal law is religion. Religion means the laws of behavior of the energy that is God.

If you behave with discrimination, understanding and in conformity with this energy, it becomes grace for you -- not on its own, but because of you. If you do the opposite, if you go against the laws of the energy, it becomes non-grace-yielding towards you. In this case God is not ungraceful; it is so because of you.

So it will be an error to look upon God as a person. God is not a person but an energy; therefore, prayer and worship hold no meaning. It is meaningless to have expectations from God. If you wish that this divine energy becomes a blessing, grace for you, then you have to do something to your own self; hence spiritual practice has meaning, prayer does not. Meditation has meaning, worship does not. Understand the difference clearly.

In prayer you are doing something with God: you beg, you insist, you expect, you demand. In meditation you are working upon your own self. In worship you are doing something with God; in spiritual endeavor you are doing something on your self. The effort for spiritual growth means that you are transforming yourself in such a way that you are not in a discord with existence, with religion. When the river flows you are not swept away by the current. Instead, you are on the bank where the waters of the river strengthen your roots rather than washing them away. The moment we see God as energy the whole structure of religion changes.

It is for this reason I had said that if the grace descends suddenly and directly it can sometimes become a disaster.

Another thing you have asked: "Can an unfit person be the recipient of grace?"

No, grace never descends on a person unqualified for it. It always descends on a person who is prepared for it. But sometimes an unfit person suddenly develops the necessary qualifications, and he himself is unaware of this. The happening always takes place under the right conditions, just as the light is visible only to those with eyes and not to the blind. But if a blind man has been medically treated so that he can see, and he comes out of the hospital and he sees the sun directly, he will be seriously harmed. He will have to put on dark glasses for a month or two and wait.

If an unreceptive person suddenly becomes receptive, there is bound to be a mishap. The sun cannot be blamed in the case of the blind man. He has to develop the strength of his eyes to bear the sunlight or else there is a danger that he can become totally blind. The first blindness was curable, but now it will be difficult to cure his second blindness.

Understand this well: the experience comes only to those who are deserving. But sometimes there is a possibility of an undeserving person suddenly developing the necessary qualifications due to circumstances of which he himself is not aware. Then there is always a fear of disaster, because the energy descends suddenly and you are not in a condition to bear it.

For example: a man suddenly gets a large amount of money. Usually it should not be of any harm, but if it comes suddenly it may be dangerous. A sudden happiness may also create an accident, because we need a certain capacity to bear it. We become able to bear happiness if it comes upon us gradually. If bliss comes gradually only then we become prepared for it.

This preparedness, the capacity to bear, depends on so many factors. The nerves in the brain, one's physical fitness, one's mental capacity -- all have their limitations, and the energy we are talking about is unlimited. It is like the ocean falling into the drop: if the drop is not prepared in some way to receive the ocean it will merely die; it will be destroyed and it will attain nothing.

To be exact, there is a double line of action necessary for spiritual growth. We have to bring ourselves to the path and become in tune with it. But before that we have to develop our ability to absorb it. These are the two tasks to be accomplished by a seeker. On one hand we have to open the door and improve our eyesight, and on the other we have to wait even after the sight is improved in order for the eyes to be able to bear the brightness of light; otherwise too much light brings an even deeper darkness. This is a one-sided transaction -- the light has nothing to do with it. The responsibility is entirely ours and we cannot blame anyone for it.

The journey of man's life is spread over many lives, and he does many things in each life. Many times it happens that he dies just as he is about to be able to receive grace. With this death he loses all the memories of this life. Working upon yourself through many lives you may have reached up to ninety-nine degrees of growth; dying you will forget all your achievements -- but the existential elements of your inner growth will be carried over to the next life.

There is another person sitting next to you who has accomplished only one degree of growth in his past life. He has also forgotten all about it. You both are meditating: you two belong to a totally different level of growth. Now, if one degree of growth happens the other person will reach only the second degree of growth and grace is not going to descend on him. But with plus one degree of growth *you* will reach the one hundred-degree point and suddenly grace will descend upon you. This will be sudden for you because you have no idea that you are at the ninety-ninth degree. And so heaven can drop into you all of a sudden and proper preparation should be made for this.

When I say mishap I am only referring to a happening for which we are not prepared. Mishap does not necessarily mean a bad or painful event; it means only the occurrence of that event for which we are not yet ready. Now, if a man wins a lottery of one million dollars it is not a bad happening. But he can die. One million dollars! -- it can stop the beating of his heart. So mishap means the occurrence of an event for which we are not prepared.

The opposite may also take place. If a man is prepared for his death and it comes, it is not necessary that his death is a bad event. If a man such as Socrates is prepared to meet death and welcomes it with open arms, then for such a person death becomes samadhi. He accepts death with such love and joy that he will see that reality which never dies.

We approach death with so much distress that we become unconscious before death. We do not experience death consciously. This is why, even though we have died many times, we are unaware of the process of death. Once you know what death is, then the very idea that you can die will never arise. Then the event of death will take place and you will be standing aside watching it. But this must happen with full consciousness.

So death can be a good fortune for one person and grace can be a misfortune to another. Therefore the spiritual growth is twofold: we have to call, invoke, search and move, and at the same time we have to prepare ourselves for the event so that when light reaches our door we are not blinded by it. If you remember what I have told you in the beginning there won't be any difficulty. If you take God to be a person you will find yourself in great difficulty; if you take him as an energy there won't be any difficulty.

This concept of God as a person has caused a great deal of difficulty. The mind desires him to be a

person so that we can transfer all responsibility onto him, and having made him responsible we start to place the burden of every small thing onto him. If a man finds a job he thanks God; if he loses his job he becomes angry with God. If a man gets a blister he suspects it to be the doing of God; if it heals he thanks God. We never consider how we are employing God; we do not even think how egocentric is this attitude in which we assume that God should worry even about our blisters.

If we lose a coin on the road and happen to find it, we say, "By God's grace I found it." We want God to keep our accounts to the last rupee. This idea satisfies our mind because then we can stand at the center of the world. Then our dealings with God are similar to that of a servant before a master. We expect him to stand guard at our door and take care of our possessions to the last coin. The advantage of considering God as a person is that responsibility can be easily placed upon him.

But a seeker takes responsibility upon himself. In fact, to be a seeker means to hold no one but oneself responsible for everything. If there is sorrow in my life I am responsible, and if there is happiness in my life I am responsible. If I am tranquil it is I who am responsible; if I am restless it is my own making. There is no one but myself who is responsible for whatsoever state I am in. If I fall and break my leg it is my own fault and I cannot blame gravity. If this is the attitude of the mind, then you will have understood rightly. Then the meaning of a mishap will be different.

For this reason, I say that grace is beneficial and is a blessing to a person who is well prepared for it. In fact there is a time for everything. There is a special moment for each happening, and to miss this moment is a great tragedy.

IN ONE OF YOUR TALKS YOU SAID THAT THE EFFECT OF SHAKTIPAT DIMINISHES GRADUALLY; THUS THE SEEKER MUST MAINTAIN A REGULAR CONTACT WITH THE MEDIUM. DOES THIS NOT MEAN DEPENDENCY UPON SOME PERSON IN THE FORM OF A GURU?

This can become a dependency. If someone is eager to be a guru and if someone is eager to get a guru, this state of dependency can happen. So do not make the mistake of becoming a disciple or making somebody your guru. But if there is no question of a guru or a disciple, there is no fear of dependency. Then the person from whom you are taking help is simply a part of your own self that has traveled ahead on the path. Then who is the guru and who is the disciple?

I often tell the story that Buddha told of one of his previous lives. He said, "I was an ignorant person in my previous life. A wise person had attained enlightenment, so I went to see him. I bowed down to touch his feet in reverence. But no sooner had I lifted myself up than I found to my astonishment that the old man had bent to touch my feet.

"'What is this you have done!' I exclaimed. 'That I should touch your feet is right and proper, but it is not fitting that you should touch mine.'

"The old man said, 'If you touch my feet and I do not touch yours it would be a great mistake, because I am nothing but a part of you a few steps ahead of you. And when I bow at your feet I remind you that you did well to touch mine. But do not be under the misconception that you and I are two. Also, do not make the mistake of thinking that I am wise and you are ignorant. It is a matter of time. A little more time and you too will be enlightened. It is just as when my right foot comes forward, the left remains behind to follow: actually, the left foot remains behind in order that the right may go forward.'"

The relationship of guru and disciple is harmful. However, a nonrelated relating between a guru and the disciple is very beneficial. Nonrelated means there are not two; relationship is where there are two. We can understand if a disciple feels the guru to be a separate entity from him, because the disciple is ignorant. But if the guru also feels the same, that is too much. Then it means that the blind is leading the blind -- and the blind man who is leading is more dangerous, because the second blind man has total trust in him.

There is no spiritual meaning to a guru-disciple relationship. Actually, all relationships are the relationships of power. They are all relations of power politics. Someone is a father, someone is a son; if this were a relationship of love it would be a different matter. Then the father would not be conscious of his being the father, nor the son of being a son. Then the son would be the preceding form of the father and the father would be the subsequent form of the son -- and this is the truth of the matter.

We sow a seed and a tree grows. Then this tree gives rise to thousands of seeds. What is the relationship between these seeds and the first seed? One came first and the others followed later. It is the journey of the same seed that fell to the ground, sprouted and dissolved in the soil. The father is the first link and the son the second in the same chain. But then there is a chain, not individual persons. Then if the son touches his

father's feet he is showing his respect for the previous link. He is showing his reverence for that which is going out, because without him he could not have come into the world. He has come into existence through him.

And if the father is bringing up his son, feeding him and clothing him, he is not taking pains for someone else; it is his own extension he is nurturing. If we say that the father becomes a youth once more in his son, we would not be wrong. Then the matter is not one of relationship; it is a different matter. It is love, not a relationship.

Generally we find the relationship between father and son to be a political relationship. The father is strong and the son is weak, so the father dominates the son. He tries to make him feel, "You are nothing; I am everything." But he does not realize that soon a time will come when the son will be the strong one. Then he will dominate the father in the same way.

These relationships between the master and the disciple, the wife and the husband are perversions. ... Otherwise, why should there be any relationship between a husband and a wife? Two people have felt oneness between them, so they are together. But no, this is not so. The husband dominates the wife in his own way; the wife dominates the husband in her own way. Both are playing their own strength as a power politics on each other.

The same is the case with the guru and the disciple. The guru oppresses the disciple, and the latter waits for him to die so that he may become the guru. If the guru would delay dying there would be plotting and scheming against him. So it is difficult to find a guru whose disciples do not rebel against him or become his enemies. The chief disciple is bound to be the enemy of the guru. So one must be careful in choosing the chief disciple. It is almost inevitable, because the pressure of power is always met with rebellion. Spirituality has nothing to do with it.

I can understand a father pressurizing the son: it is a case of two ignorant people, and they could be forgiven. It is not good but it can be excused. The husband oppressing the wife and vice versa is usual -- not good, but it is very common. But when the guru suppresses his disciple it becomes difficult. This area at least should be free of any claim that "I know and you do not."

What is this relationship between a guru and a disciple? One is a claimant: he says, "I know, you do not know. You are ignorant, I am wise. The ignorant must bow to the wise." But what sort of a wise man is he who says, "You must bow in reverence"? He is the most ignorant person. He knows a few inherited secrets, he has studied some scriptures and he can repeat them from his memory. There is nothing more to him than this.

Perhaps you have not heard this story:

There was a cat who became all-knowing. She became famous among cats -- so much so that she came to be looked upon as a *tirthankara*. The reason for her becoming all-knowing was that she had found a way of sneaking into a library. She knew everything about this library. By everything I mean the means of entrance and exit from the library, which set of books was the most comfortable to snuggle against, which books gave warmth in the winter and which were cool in the summer, etcetera.

So the word went around among the cats that if anybody wanted any knowledge about the library, the all-knowing cat could provide the answer. Naturally, there was no doubt about such a one who knew everything about the library being omniscient. This cat even had followers. But the fact remained that she knew nothing. All she knew about books was whether she could sit behind them comfortably, which books had cloth binding, were warm, and which ones did not. More than this she did not know. She had not the least idea of what was inside the book. And how could a cat know what is inside a book?

There are such all-knowing cats among men too, who know how to shield themselves with books. You attack them and they will at once take refuge in the Ramayana and try to strangle you with its verses. Or, they will say, "So says the Gita."

Now who is to fight with the Gita? If I were to say, "This is what I say," you can debate with me. But if I bring the Gita in I am safe. I take refuge behind the Gita. The Gita gives warmth in the cold; it gives me a vocation and becomes a protective shield against enemies. It even becomes an ornament and can be played with, but a person who does this only knows as much about the Gita as the cat in the library; he knows no more than she does.

It may be possible that by long association the cat might come to know what is inside the books, but these knowledgeable gurus will not know at all. The more they learn the book by heart, the less need there will be for them to know. They will then be under the illusion that they know all there is to know.

Whenever a man claims the authority of knowing, know that it is only ignorance that has become

outspoken, because assertion *is* ignorance. But when a man hesitates even to mention that he knows, then know that he has begun to receive a glimpse, a ray of wisdom. Such a man, however, would not become a guru, he would not even dream of becoming one, because with becoming a guru comes the authority of knowledge. The meaning of guru is one who knows: he is sure that he knows, and now you need not know; he can impart his knowledge to you.

So this claim and authority kill the sense of quest and inquiry in others. Authority cannot exist without suppression, because he who wields authority is always afraid of your finding out the truth. Then what would become of his power? So he will stop you from finding out. He will gather followers and disciples around him, and within the disciples also there will be a hierarchy of chief disciples and lesser disciples. This is again a political web and it has nothing to do with spirituality.

When I say that a happening like shaktipat -- which is the descent of the energy of the divine -- takes place easily in the presence of a particular person, I do not mean that you should cling and get fixed with this person; nor do I say that you should be dependent upon him or make him into a guru. I also do not say that you should stop your search. On the contrary, whenever this event takes place through a medium you will feel that if this experience through an indirect source could bring so much joy, how much more blissful it would be to experience a *direct* descent of the divine energy! After all, when a thing comes through someone it does lose some of its freshness; it becomes a little stale.

I go to a garden and I am filled with the fragrance of the flowers, and then you come to see me and you feel the fragrance of the flowers through me. You will find that it will also be mingled with my body odor, and it will also have become faint by then.

So when I say initially shaktipat is very beneficial, what I mean is that first you should get the news that there is a garden and there are flowers so that you maybe are encouraged to set out on the journey. But if you acquire a guru you will stagnate, so do not stop at a milestone. The milestones tell us much more than the ones we call gurus. They tell us exactly how many miles more are left for the destination. No guru can give such precise information. And yet we do not worship the milestones or sit near them. If we did we would prove ourselves to be less than stones, because the stone is there to indicate how much more of the journey is left. It is not there to stop you.

If a milestone could speak, it too would call out, "Where are you going? I have given you the necessary information. You have traveled ten miles and you have twenty more to go. Now you know, so you have no need to go further. Be my disciple; follow me." But the stone cannot speak, so it cannot become a guru.

Man speaks; therefore he becomes a guru. He says, "I have shown you so much; be grateful to me. You must show your gratitude, your indebtedness to me." Remember, he who demands gratitude has nothing to give you. He is merely giving you a piece of information just like a milestone. A milestone does not know anything about the journey. There is only one piece of information engraved on it which it gives to all who pass by.

Likewise, if gratitude is demanded and expected from you, beware. Do not get stuck with an individual. Move beyond individuality towards the formless, the eternal, the infinite. However, a glimpse is possible through a person who is just a vehicle, because ultimately the individual also belongs to the divine. Just as the ocean can be known through the well, so can the infinite be known through the individual. If a glimpse can happen to you, then realization can also happen. But do not depend on anybody or be enslaved by anything.

All relationships are binding, whether they be of husband and wife, father and son, or guru and disciple. Where there is relationship, there is slavery. So the spiritual seeker has not to form relationships. If he keeps the relationship of husband and wife there is no harm; it is not a hindrance because this relationship is irrelevant. But the irony lies in the fact that he renounces and drops out of husband-wife, father-son relationships to form a new guru-disciple relationship. This is very dangerous.

The idea of a spiritual relationship has no meaning. All relationships belong to the mundane world. Relationship as such is worldly. If we say that relationship *is* the world, it would not be wrong. You are alone, unassociated. This is not an egotistical statement because others too are alone and unassociated. Someone is two steps ahead of you; if you have heard the footsteps, then you have already known the direction of your journey that far. There are some who are two steps behind you, there are some others traveling along with you. So an infinite number of souls are traveling on the path. In this journey we are all fellow travelers; the only difference is that somebody is a little ahead or a little behind. Take maximum advantage of those ahead of you, but do not turn it into some kind of slavery.

Keep away from dependence and relationships, and especially from "spiritual" relationships -- always.

Worldly relationships are not dangerous, because the world as such *is* a relationship. It is not a problem. Receive the message and indications wherever they are available. I do not mean that you should not be thankful for them.

This should not create any complication in your mind. What I am saying is that if gratitude is demanded it is wrong, but if you are not grateful it is equally wrong. One should thank the milestone also for giving us information, whether it hears or not.

When we say that the guru should not ask or expect gratitude, it deludes the listener and feeds his ego. He thinks, "It is absolutely correct. There is no need even to thank him!" There we make a mistake, because then we grasp the statement from the opposite extreme. I am not saying that you should not even be grateful. What I mean is that the guru should not *demand* gratitude. So if you are not grateful it will be equally wrong on your part. You must be grateful, but this gratitude will not bind you because that which is never asked for never binds. If I thank you without your asking it is not binding. But if you demand thanks, whether I thank you or not, it will bind you and create troubles.

Take the hint or the glimpse from wherever you get it. It will disappear again and again. It cannot be permanent because it comes from another. Only that will last which is yours.

So you will have to undergo the happening of shaktipat again and again. If you are afraid of losing your freedom, seek your own experience. It is of no use being afraid of bondage, because if I bind myself to you it is bondage, and if I run away from you with the fear of being bound then also I am linked with and, hence, bound to you.

So take what you get silently; be grateful and move on. And if you feel something had come but has been lost again, then seek the source within, from where it can never be lost. There is no way of losing then, because our own treasure is infinite. With that which has its source in another there is the chance that it will be lost.

Do not be a beggar who keeps asking from others. That which you receive from another should start you on your own search. And this becomes possible only when you do not get stuck at having a relationship. Receive, offer your thanks, and move on.

YOU SAID THAT GOD IS AN IMPARTIAL AND PURE ENERGY. GOD IS NOT SPECIALLY INTERESTED IN MAN'S LIFE; IT HAS NO OBLIGATION TOWARDS MAN'S LIFE. IN THE KATH UPANISHAD THERE IS A SUTRA WHICH MEANS, "GOD COMES TO MEET HIM WHOM HE LIKES." WHAT ARE THE BASIS AND REASONS FOR HIS PREFERENCE?

Actually, I did not say that God is not interested in you: if he was not you would not have been. Nor did I say he was indifferent toward you: he cannot be because you are not apart from him. You are an extension of him. What I said was that he does not have any *special* interest in you. There is a difference between these statements.

The energy that is God has no special interest in you in the sense that it will not violate its laws for your sake. If you hit your head with a stone you are bound to bleed; nature will take no special interest in you -- although when you hit your head and the blood starts flowing it is flowing because God is involved in the happening. When you drown in the river, then too nature is playing its part -- that of drowning you. But there is no special interest in the sense that it will save you when its law was to drown you. The law is that if you fall from the roof you will have a fracture; nature has no special interest that you should not.

Those who believe God to be a person have fabricated many stories of divine favors -- for instance that Pralad was neither burnt by fire nor hurt when he was thrown down the mountain. These stories are our wishful thinking; we wish that it should be so. We wish that God should have a special interest in us, that we should be the center of his attention.

The workings of energy are always according to the law. Man's interest can be special; man can be partial. But energy is always impartial, impartiality is its only interest; therefore it will do what is within its law and never falls out of it. There are no miracles on the part of God.

Now about the Kath Upanishad sutra -- its meaning is very different. It says, "He meets only those of his choice, with whom he is happy and whom he likes." Naturally you will say this means that he has a special interest in some people. This is not so. Actually, there is great difficulty in explaining such things, because when a truth is to be explained it has to be dealt with from its manifold aspects.

Those who have attained God have invariably said, "Who are we and what value do our efforts have? We are just nobodies and our worth is not even equal to a particle of dust; yet we attained him. And if we

meditated a while, of what great value was that compared to this priceless treasure we attained? There is no comparison between our efforts and our gain." So those who have attained enlightenment have maintained that it was not the result of their effort. "It was his grace, it was his wish to bless us; otherwise, could we ever have found him?" they always ask.

This is the statement of an egoless person who realizes the magnificence and magnitude of his attainment. However, if this becomes the way of thinking of those who have not yet attained it will be very dangerous. When this comes from those who have attained, this statement is fitting and carries a distinct mark of refinement of feeling.

Such persons maintain, "Who are we that we should have attained him? What was our strength, our ability? What was our right? What claim did we have on him? Yet because of his compassion he blessed us to meet him." For those who have attained this statement is proper. What they mean is that they do not consider their attainment to be the direct result of their effort. It is not the achievement of the ego; it is a gift, grace.

What they say is correct, but reading the Kath Upanishad you will be in difficulty. Reading any of the scriptures man has been in great difficulty, because scriptures are the statement of those who know and are being read by those who do not. They take it according to their understanding and say, "Okay. If God meets only him whom he wishes to meet, according to his own liking, why should we bother? Why should we do anything?" Then the declaration of the egoless person becomes a protection for our lethargy.

There is a vast difference between the two -- like between the sky and the earth. The humble and egoless statements of enlightened people become a protection for our dullness and laziness. Then we say, "Well, God meets only whom he wants to meet and he does not meet those he does not want to."

There is a similar statement of Saint Augustine which runs something like this: "Those whom God wished, he made them good; those whom he wished, he made them bad." This seems a very dangerous statement. If this is so -- that God makes some bad and he makes some good as it suits his fancy -- then things are crazy! Then he must be an insane God!

When you read this you can give a very negative meaning to it. But what Augustine means is totally different. He tells the good man, "Do not be conceited that you are good, because those whom God wished he made good." And to the bad man he says, "Do not be distressed, do not worry. Those whom God wished he made evil."

He is pulling out the pride from the good man's ego and he is pulling out the sting of the bad man's remorse. This statement comes from one who knows. But the bad man hears it and he says, "If that is so, I have no hand in it -- for those whom God wants to be evil are evil." The good man's journey also slackens; he says, "What is there to do? Those whom God chooses to make good he makes good, and those whom he chooses not to he does not." His life becomes meaningless and stagnant.

This is what the scriptures have done to the whole world. Scriptures are the words of those who are enlightened. However, those who know do not need to read scriptures, but those who do not know do read them; then the difference in understanding is poles apart. The meaning we give to their words is our own and not the actual meaning.

I have come to feel that there should be two kinds of scriptures -- words of the enlightened ones should be kept separate, and there should be separate scriptures prepared specially for the unenlightened ones. The scriptures containing the words of the enlightened ones should be totally hidden from the ignorant man, because he is bound to deduce his own meanings and then everything becomes twisted and contorted. In this way all our wisdom has become contorted. Do you understand what I am saying?

YOU HAVE SAID THAT SHAKTIPAT, TRANSMISSION OF VITAL ENERGY, TAKES PLACE THROUGH THE MEDIUM OF AN EGOLESS PERSON AND THAT HE WHO SAYS, "I CAN DO SHAKTIPAT," IS FOR SURE A PHONY AND SHAKTIPAT WILL NOT HAPPEN THROUGH HIM. BUT I KNOW MANY SUCH PEOPLE WHO PRACTICE SHAKTIPAT, AND THE KUNDALINI ENERGY STARTS MOVING AND GROWING AS WRITTEN IN THE SCRIPTURES. ARE THESE FALSE PROCESSES? IF SO, HOW AND WHY?

This is also an important point to understand. In fact there is nothing in this world which has no false counterpart to it. False coins exist in every dimension of life. And it is always the case that the counterfeit coin is brighter in appearance than the genuine one. It has to be, because it is the brightness that will make it attractive; it is useless in its reality. A true coin works even if it is not bright. A false coin makes loud claims because it has to compensate, and because of its worthlessness it is easily available.

All spiritual achievements have their false counterparts and there is no experience without a counterfeit counterpart. If there is a real kundalini there is a false kundalini too. If there are genuine *chakras*, there are false chakras also. If there are true methods of yoga there are false methods as well. The difference between the two is that the genuine experiences occur on the spiritual plane, whereas the false occur on the psychic, mental plane.

For example, if a person enters into deep meditation and moves closer to his being, he will begin to experience many things. He can experience such fragrances as he has never known before; he can hear music that is out of this world; he can see colors that are not seen on earth. But all these experiences can be created by hypnosis in no time and without difficulty. Colors can be produced; melodies can be produced; tastes and fragrances can be produced. And for all this there is no need to go through deep meditation and inner transformation. All you need is to become unconscious through hypnosis; then whatsoever is suggested from without can happen within. These experiences are false coins.

Whatsoever happens in meditation can happen through hypnosis also but it will not be spiritual. It is an induced state; it is like a dream. If you love a woman in your waking state you can love her in your dreams also -- and the woman in the dream will be more beautiful. If the man does not wake up and keeps on dreaming he will never know whether the dream girl is real or illusory. How will he know? Only when the dream is broken will he know that it was a dream.

So there are methods by which all kinds of dreams can be created within you. A dream of kundalini can be created; dreams of chakras can be created; many experiences can be created. You will love to revel in these dreams; they are so pleasant that you would not like them to disappear. They are such dreams that it is difficult to call them dreams, because they happen while you are awake, while you are active. They are daydreams. They can be practiced and you can pass all your life in them, but in the end you will find you have reached nowhere; you have been seeing a long dream. There are means and methods to create these dreams. Another person can induce them in you and you will never be able to distinguish between the false and the true, because you have no idea of the real experience.

If a man has never seen a real coin and has always dealt with false coins, how will he know that his coins are false? To know the false the genuine must be known. So only the moment the kundalini unfolds itself can one find how far apart the two experiences are. The real kundalini is a different experience altogether.

Remember, many of the kundalini descriptions in the scriptures are false, and there are reasons for this. Now I will tell you a secret of the scriptures. All the sages and seers who have lived on the earth have purposely left some basic errors in each scripture for the purpose of judging the progress and authenticity of the disciple. Now, for in-stance, I may tell you from outside this house that there are five rooms within, but I know there are six. One day you might come and say, "I have seen the house from inside and there are five rooms only as you say." Then I will know that you have seen some other place -- an illusory one -- and not the house I talked about.

In this way one room has always been left out; this gives the information whether you have really experienced or not, whether your experience is genuine or not. If your experiences totally correspond with the scriptures then it is a false coin, because something has been always left out in the scriptures; it is very necessary to do so.

If your experiences tally with books, know that book-knowledge is being projected. The moment your experiences come in a different manner, a manner in which they might coincide with the scriptures in some places and not in others, then know that you are on the right track -- that things are happening authentically and that you are not merely projecting the descriptions you have read in the scriptures.

So when the kundalini awakens authentically you will know where in the scriptures things have been devised to judge the authenticity of the experiences of the meditators. But before this you cannot know it. Every scripture had to necessarily drop some information; otherwise it would be difficult to judge the authenticity of experiences.

There was a teacher of mine. He was a professor in the university. Whatever book I mentioned he would say that he has read it. One day I mentioned a fictitious book and the name of its author. I said, "Have you read the book of so-and-so? It is a wonderful book."

He said, "Yes, I have."

"Now either you produce that book or all your previous claims of having read books are nullified," I told him. "There is no such book and no such author!"

He was surprised. "What do you mean? Is there no such book?" he said.

"No!" I said. "There was no other way to judge the authenticity of your claims."

Those who know will at once find out. If your experiences are exactly as laid down in the scriptures you will be caught, because there are gaps left in the scriptures: something false has been added, something true has been left out, and all this was absolutely necessary because otherwise it would be difficult to tell what is happening to whom.

The experiences described in the scriptures can be created; everything can be created, because the capacity of the human mind is so much. And before one enters into the innermost core of the being the mind deceives one in a thousand ways. And if you too want to deceive yourself then it is very easy.

So I say the matter of descriptions in the scriptures or someone claiming to do shaktipat or techniques of creating false experience are not significant points. The essential core of the matter is something different. There are many other ways of finding out the authenticity of your experience.

A man drinks water in the daytime and his thirst is quenched; he drinks water in a dream but his thirst is not quenched. In the morning he finds his throat parched and his lips dry, because drinking water in a dream cannot quench the thirst. It is actual water that quenches the thirst. Whether the water was real or unreal can be found out from your thirst -- whether it is quenched or not.

So those of whom you are talking, who claim to awaken people's kundalini or who say that at least their own kundalini has become awakened, are still searching. They claim they have experienced many things, and yet their search continues. They maintain they have found water, and yet they have no idea of the lake!

It was only the day before yesterday that a friend came and said that he had reached the state of thoughtlessness, and he had come to ask for a method of meditation. Now, what to say to such a person! One man says his kundalini has awakened but his mind is restless; another says that the kundalini has awakened but he is still tortured by sex! There are intermediate devices to discover the authenticity of your experience.

If the experience is real, the search ends. Then even if God comes and offers tranquility or bliss, the person will refuse politely and ask him to keep it for himself; he no longer needs it. So to find out the authenticity of the experience look deep into the personality of the person for some other symptoms of transformation.

One man says that he goes into samadhi, into superconsciousness. He buries himself underground for six days and comes out alive. But if you leave money in the house this man will steal; if he finds the opportunity he will indulge in drinking alcohol. If you did not know about his claim of samadhi you would not find anything of value in him. There is no fragrance, no radiance, no grace in his personality; he is just an ordinary man.

No, he does not go into samadhi: he has learned the trick of a false samadhi. He has mastered the trick of staying underground for six days by *pranayam*; he has learned how to control his breath so that within the given area of his resting place he can use the minimum amount of oxygen. Thus he can stay underground for six days. He is almost in the same state as the Siberian bear that hibernates underneath the snow for six months. He is not in any kind of samadhi. At the end of the rainy season the frogs lie buried underground for eight months: they are not in samadhi. This man has learned the same, nothing more.

Now, if you bury a man underground who has attained to the authentic state of samadhi he is likely to die, as samadhi has nothing to do with being buried underground. If Mahavira or Buddha were made to lie underground in this way there is little possibility of their coming out alive. But this man will come out alive, because this achievement has nothing to do with samadhi. Samadhi is a different matter altogether. But this man will attract the masses. If Mahavira fails and this man succeeds, he will appear to be a real tirthankara and Mahavira will appear to be false.

So these false psychic coins have their own false claims, and methods have been evolved for making them convincing. Thus a separate world has been created around them which has nothing to do with the reality. Such persons who are involved in trading the false coins have lost the genuine path from where the real transformation comes. Staying six days or even six months beneath the ground has nothing to do with self-realization. But what are the inner qualities of such a man? How much peace and silence does this man have within? Is he blissful within? If he loses a coin he will not sleep at night, but he can stay comfortably underground for six days. All this has to be considered and the real meaning behind it has to be found.

So those who claim to have the capacity of doing shaktipat *can* do so, but it is not the authentic shaktipat. It is intrinsically a kind of hypnosis. Deep down they have somehow learned the skills of playing with the magnetic forces. It is also not sure that they know the complete science of this subject. Neither they know the science of this process nor are they aware of the falseness of their claims. They are in a big mess.

You see a street magician in India showing his tricks. He spreads a cloth and tells a boy to lie on it. He keeps a trinket on his chest. He then asks the boy what is the number of a currency note in the pocket of an observer. The boy will tell him the number. "What is the time on the watch of the person standing there?" The boy will tell the exact time. "What is the name of this man?" The boy will tell him the name. Everyone watching is convinced of the magic of the trinket.

Then he removes the trinket from the boy's chest and repeats the questions. The boy lies silent: he cannot answer. Now this magician makes a good business with the trinkets -- one rupee each! You take it home: you can put it on your chest for the rest of your life but nothing is going to happen. It is not that the boy has been taught by the magician to speak when the trinket is on his chest and to be silent when it is removed, nor is there any special quality in the trinket itself. The trick is more subtle and you will be surprised to know it.

This process is called posthypnotic suggestion. A person is made unconscious by hypnosis, and in this state of hypnotic trance he is told to have a good look at the trinket. He is also told that as soon as this trinket is placed on his chest he must become unconscious. Then, in this state of unconsciousness, he can be made to read the number of currency bills or tell the time on the watch. There is nothing phony in it. As soon as the boy is made to lie on the sheet in a hypnotic state and the trinket is placed on his chest he goes into a hypnotic trance. Now he can tell the number of the currency bill if asked by the magician. Neither the boy nor the magician knows exactly what is happening inside.

The magician has learned a trick: a man is put into a hypnotic trance and then being shown a thing he is told, "Whenever this thing is placed on you, you will immediately become unconscious, falling into hypnotic trance again." This method works perfectly -- the magician knows only this much. Neither of the two knows the inner mechanism, the dynamics of the energy phenomenon. If they were to know it they would not be performing tricks by the roadside. To know the dynamics of the process is a deep subject even though it is only a psychic phenomenon. Even Freud or Jung did not know it. Even today the greatest of the psychologists of the world do not know the dynamics of body-energy in its totality. But this magician somehow has stumbled on a trick which he utilizes to earn a living.

To put on an electric switch, it is not necessary for you to know what electricity is, how it is produced, or what electrical engineering is all about. You simply press a button and the electricity starts flowing. Anybody can press the button.

The street magician has learned the art of posthypnotic suggestion and he is using it to sell his trinkets. You buy a trinket, take it home, but it will be useless for you. The trinket had worked along with a certain process of posthypnotic suggestion. You place it on your chest and nothing happens. Then you feel that you are wrong somewhere, because you have *seen* the trinket working.

So many false and pseudo experiences can be created. They are false and pseudo not in the sense that they do not exist but in the sense that they are not spiritual; they are only psychic processes. Every spiritual experience has its psychic parallel. Therefore, psychic counterparts can be created by those persons who are not spiritual yet who make claims about their psychic capacity. But it is nothing compared to the authentic spiritual experience.

The authentically spiritual man does not claim anything. He does not say, "I am doing shaktipat; I am doing this and that. And when it happens you will become involved and attached to me." He has become a nobody, a nothingness. Just by being near him something starts happening to you. But he has absolutely no sense of *doing* it.

There is an ancient Roman story of a great sage. The fragrance of his being and the rays of his wisdom spread so much that they reached up to the gods in heaven. They came to him and said, "Ask a favor. We are prepared to grant you anything you wish."

The saint replied, "What was to happen has happened; there is nothing more to desire. Please do not put me into a difficulty by asking me to desire something. Do not embarrass me with your offer. It would be bad manners if I did not ask, but the fact is that there is nothing left for me to ask for. Everything has happened to me, even that which I have never thought of."

The gods were impressed even more by his words, because his fragrance became stronger with the fact that he was beyond desire. "You must ask something," the gods insisted. "We will not leave without conferring a favor upon you."

The saint was in a fix. "What shall I ask for? I cannot think of anything," he told the gods. "You give me whatever you like; I will take it."

"We will give you a power. Just your touch will bring the dead to life and the sick back to health," they

told him.

"This is good, a great help," he said, "but what about me? I will be in a great trouble, because I may have an idea that I am healing the sick, that I am bringing the dead back to life. If my ego comes back from the back door, then I am finished, then I am lost in darkness. Please save me; have compassion on me; do something so that I do not know of these miracles."

So the gods agreed. They said, "Wherever your shadow falls it will bring back the dead to life."

"That is good," said the sage. "Now do me a last favor. Please grant that my neck becomes stiff so that I cannot look back to see the effect of my shadow."

The favor was granted. The sage's neck became stiff. He went about from town to town. When his shadow fell on withered flowers they began to bloom, but by then he would have gone ahead; his neck did not allow him to look back. He never came to know. When he died he asked the gods whether their gift was fruitful or not, because he never came to know about it. I feel this story to be very lovely.

When shaktipat happens, it happens just like this. It happens with the shadow and the neck is stiff. The medium, through whom the divine energy flows, must be a complete void or else his head may be turned. If there is even a trace of the ego there will be the urge to look back and see whether the happening has come about or not. If it has, then the feeling of "I have done it," comes in. It will be difficult to avoid this feeling.

So wherever a man becomes empty and silent, shaktipat happens with great ease around him, just as the sun rises and the flowers open, or as the river flows and the trees are nourished. The river never claims that it has watered so many trees and so many trees are blooming because of it. The river does not even know all this. By the time the flowers bloom, the water that nourished the trees will have reached the ocean. Where is there time for it to wait and see? There is no way of looking back. When the happening takes place amidst such conditions it has a spiritual value. But where there is the ego, the doer, when someone says that "I am the doer," then it is a psychic phenomenon and it is nothing more than hypnosis.

IS THERE NOT A POSSIBILITY OF HYPNOSIS AND ILLUSION IN YOUR NEW METHOD OF DYNAMIC MEDITATION? WITH MANY PARTICIPANTS NOTHING IS HAPPENING; ARE THEY NOT ON THE RIGHT TRACK? THERE ARE OTHERS IN WHOM A LOT OF PROCESSES ARE HAPPENING; ARE THEY ON THE RIGHT PATH? COULD SOME OF THESE BE JUST PUTTING ON AN ACT?

There are two or three things which have to be properly under-stood. Hypnosis is a science and it can be easily used for creating deceptions. However, hypnosis can also be used to help you. Science is always a two-edged sword.

Atomic energy can produce wheat in the fields; it can also wipe out the whole humanity at a stroke. Both the possibilities are there. The electric current that moves the fans in your house can also kill you, but you will not hold electricity responsible for it. If an egoist makes use of hypnosis he will do so to suppress, destroy and delude the other. But the opposite of this is also possible.

Hypnosis is a neutral energy; it is a science. It can be used to break the dreams that go on inside you, and your deep-rooted illusions can also be eradicated by it.

The method I am using is hypnosis at its initial phase, but with this is joined a fundamental element which will protect you from being hypnotized -- and that is witnessing. This is the only difference between hypnosis and meditation, but this is a very great difference. When you are hypnotized you are made to become unconscious. Only then can you be worked upon. However, I say that in meditation hypnosis is useful, but only when you become the observer. Then you are awake and alert, and you know what is happening all the time. Then nothing can be done against your will; you are always present. In hypnosis the suggestions can be used to make you unconscious and the suggestions can be used to break your unconscious.

So the initial steps of what I call meditation are all hypnotic, and they are bound to be because any journey towards the self starts only from the mind. This is because you live in the mind; that is the place where you are, so the journey starts from there. But this journey can be of two kinds: either it can take you on a circular route within the mind where you will keep on going round and round like an ox at a mill who is never able to come out, or it can take you to the edge of the mind from where you can jump out. In both the cases, the initial steps will have to be taken within the mind.

So the initial form of hypnosis is the same as that of meditation, but the final form is different and so is the goal. And in both the processes one basic element is different. Hypnosis immediately requires unconsciousness, sleep; therefore, all its suggestions start with sleep, drowsiness, and then the rest follows.

In meditation, the suggestion starts with wakefulness, and later the stress is on the witnessing state. The witness in you is awake, so no outside agency can affect you. And also, remember that whatsoever is happening within you, you are fully conscious of it.

Now, what is the difference between those to whom things are happening and those to whom things are not happening? The people to whom nothing is happening have a weaker willpower. They are afraid, frightened. They are even afraid that it may happen! How strange man is! They have come to meditate; they have come for meditation to take place, but now they are afraid that it may really happen. And when they see things happening to others they wonder if it is all put on. These are their defense measures. They say, "We are not so weak as to become affected. These are weak people." This way they satisfy their egos, not knowing that this process cannot happen to a weak person. They also do not know that this happens only to intelligent people and not to the unintelligent.

An idiot cannot be hypnotized nor can he be taken into meditation. Both are impossible. Similarly, an insane person cannot be worked upon. The more of a genius the person is, the quicker he can be hypnotized. The lesser genius a person is, the longer it will take to hypnotize him.

How can people rationalize the lack of intelligence, will and genius? They will say in their defense, "It seems these people are merely acting. They are weakminded and are influenced from the outside."

Recently in Amritsar a person came to meet me. He is an old, learned man -- a retired doctor. He came on the third day of the meditation experiment. He said, "I have come to ask your forgiveness for a sinful thought that came to my mind."

"What happened?" I asked him.

He replied, "The first day when I came for meditation, I felt you had organized your own people to dress up and put on this show, and that there were some weakminded people who were following them blindly. Then I said, 'Let me see for a second time.' The second day I saw two or three of my friends who are also doctors fully participating in the meditation experiment. I went to their houses to inquire. I told them, 'It cannot be that you had been prepared for this. Was it really happening to you or were you pretending?'

"They replied, 'Where is the need to make anything up? Until yesterday we too thought the same, but today it has happened to us.'"

Then on the third day, when it happened to him, he came to apologize. He said, "Today it happened to me, and now my illusions are all gone; otherwise I would not have believed it. I had also suspected my doctor friends. You can never say these days what a person will do. Maybe they had an acting contract with you! I know them, but who can tell? -- they might have come under your hypnotic spell. But today it has happened to me. Today when I reached home, my younger brother, who is also a doctor, asked, 'How was the show? Did something happen to you?' I told him, 'Forgive me, brother, I can call it a show no longer. For two days I was also making fun of the whole experiment, but today it has happened to me. And I am not angry with you, because up to yesterday I myself was critical like you.'"

This man again asked my pardon for his negative thoughts.

These are our defense measures. Those who find nothing happening to them will find ways and means of protecting their egos. But there is only a very small distance between the one to whom it happens and the one to whom it does not happen. There is only the lack of a little more resolve. If one gathers courage, makes a strong resolve and drops all inhibitions, the happening will take place.

Now today a woman came to me and told me that her friend called her up on the phone and told her that "In these experiments some people become naked, some people do strange things. How can ladies of decent families take part in them?"

Some people have the illusion of belonging to "decent" families, and some others belong to "unvirtuous" families. These are all defense measures. The woman who thinks she belongs to a decent family will now miss this experiment and confine herself to her house. If she is troubled by another person becoming naked, then she is not from a decent family. What has she to do with him?

So our mind creates strange excuses. It says, "This is all a muddle and a mess, and it cannot happen to me. I am not a weak person -- I have a powerful mind." If this were so, if you were a powerful and intelligent person, the happening would have taken place.

The sign of an intelligent person is that he makes no decisions before trying out a thing. He will not even say that what the other is doing is false. He will say, "Who am I to comment on him? To label another as false is not good. Who are you to decide that someone else is wrong? Such wrong decisions have caused a lot of difficulty.

People did not believe that anything had happened to Jesus; otherwise they would not have hung him on

the cross. They said, "This man is crazy and dangerous; he says any absurd thing!" People would not have stoned Mahavira if they had not thought that he was causing a disturbance by being naked. They said that nothing has happened to Mahavira.

On what authority can we decide what is happening inwardly to another person? This is a symptom of an intelligent person -- that he does not express an opinion until he has tried a thing out for himself. If nothing is happening to me, I must find out whether I am carrying out the instructions of the experiment fully. If I am not doing it fully, how will anything happen?

Recently in the Porbander meditation camp I said that if a person has not exerted himself up to one hundred percent, even if his effort has come up to ninety-nine percent, he will fail.

One friend came and said, "I was going along leisurely thinking that it will take a little longer time to happen. But today I realized that it will never happen this way. So I exerted myself fully today, and it has happened."

If you have this attitude of doing the experiment slowly, then why do it at all? In this way we want to sail in two boats at a time, but he who puts each foot in a different boat finds himself in great difficulty. One boat is good; then even if it goes to hell at least you are in one boat. But we are strange people; we put one foot in a heavenward boat and another foot on the boat to hell!

In fact, the mind is confused as to where to go. It is afraid and undecided whether it will be happy in heaven or in hell. Putting one foot each in two boats you will reach nowhere; you will die still in the river. Such is the working of the mind all the time. It is schizophrenic. We will make an effort to go and then stop ourselves too. This is very harmful.

Do the experiment with your total intensity, and do not form any opinions of others. If one goes through the full experiment things will certainly happen. I am talking about very scientific things, not something belonging to religious superstition.

It is a scientific fact that with total effort the result is bound to take place. There is no other way, because God is energy and this energy is impartial. Here, prayers or worship, or the fact of having been born into a high-class family or on the soil of India, will not work. This is purely a scientific matter. If a person goes through this sincerely, even God cannot stop him from succeeding. And even if there is no God it does not matter. See that you are putting your total energy into the meditation experiment. And always make decisions according to your inner experiences, not from the outer appearance of events; otherwise you will go on the wrong track.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The path of kundalini: authenticity and freedom

6 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007065
ShortTitle: MIRAC203
Audio: No
Video: No

IN YESTERDAY'S TALK, YOU SAID THAT FALSE EXPERIENCES OF KUNDALINI CAN BE PROJECTED WHICH YOU CONSIDER TO BE NOT SPIRITUAL BUT PSYCHIC. IN YOUR INITIAL TALK, HOWEVER, YOU HAD SAID THAT KUNDALINI IS ONLY PSYCHIC. THIS MEANS, ACCORDING TO YOU, THAT THERE ARE TWO STATES OF THE KUNDALINI -- PSYCHIC AND SPIRITUAL. KINDLY EXPLAIN THIS.

In order for you to understand this the structure of the various subtle bodies must be fully elaborated

upon.

The individual can be divided into seven bodies. The first body is the physical body which we all know. The second is the etheric body, and the third -- which is beyond this second -- is the astral body. The fourth -- which is beyond this -- is the mental or psychic body; and the fifth -- which is beyond this again -- is the spiritual body. The sixth is beyond the fifth, and it is called the cosmic body. Then the seventh and the last is the *nirvana sharir*, or the nirvanic body, the bodiless body. A little more information about these seven bodies will make it possible for you to understand the kundalini fully.

In the first seven years of life, the *sthul sharir* -- the physical body alone is formed. The other bodies are in seed form. They have a potential for growth but they lie dormant in the beginning of life. So the first seven years are years of limitation. There is no growth of intellect, emotion or desire during these years. Only the physical body develops within this period. Some people never grow beyond seven years; they stagnate at this stage and are no more than animals. Animals develop only in the physical body; the other bodies remain untouched within them. In the next seven years -- that is from seven years to fourteen years -- the *bhawa sharir*, the etheric body, develops. These seven years are years of emotional growth of the individual. This is why sexual maturity, which is the most intense form of emotion, is reached at the age of fourteen. Now some people stagnate at this stage. Their physical bodies grow but they are stuck with the first two bodies.

In the third seven-year period, between the ages of fourteen and twenty-one, the *sukshma sharir*, the astral body, develops. In the second body emotion is developed; in the third body reasoning, thinking and intellect are developed. This is why no court of law holds a child responsible for his actions up to the age of seven, because the child has only the physical body. We treat the child the same way as we would treat an animal; we cannot hold him responsible. Even if a child commits a crime it is assumed that he has committed it under the guidance of someone -- that the real criminal is someone else.

After the development of the second body a person reaches adulthood. But this is the adulthood of sex. Nature's work is complete with this development, and this is why nature gives its full cooperation up to this stage. But at this stage man is not man in the full sense of the word. The third body, where reason, intellect and the thinking power develop, is an outcome of education, civilization and culture. This is why the right to vote is granted to a person when he is twenty-one years of age. Though this is prevalent all over the world, some countries are debating whether to allow an eighteen-year-old the right to vote. This is natural, because as man is becoming more and more evolved the usual span of seven years for the growth of each body is becoming less and less.

All over the world girls reach puberty at the age of thirteen to fourteen years. Since the last thirty years the age for this is becoming less and less. Even a girl of eleven reaches puberty. The lowering of the voting age to eighteen is an indication that man now completes the work of twenty-one years in eighteen years. Normally, however, twenty-one years are required for the growth of the third body, and the majority of people do not develop further than this. Their growth stops short with the development of the third body, and there is no further development for the rest of their lives.

What I call the psyche is the fourth body -- the *manas sharir*. This body has its own wonderful experiences. Now a person whose intellect is not developed may not be able to take interest in or enjoy mathematics, for instance. Mathematics has its own charm, and only Einstein can be absorbed in it as a musician is in music or a painter is in colors. For Einstein mathematics was not work but play, but the intellect must reach this peak of development in order to turn mathematics into play.

With each body that develops infinite possibilities open before us. One whose etheric body does not develop, who stagnates after the first seven years of development, does not have any interest in life beyond eating and drinking. So the cultures of those civilizations where the majority of people have developed only up to the first body revolve entirely around their taste buds. The civilization where the majority of people have got stuck at the second body will be sex centered. Their personalities, their literature, their music, their films and books, their poetry and paintings, even their houses and vehicles, will all be sex centered: all these things will be completely filled with sex, with sexuality.

In the civilization in which the third body develops fully, people will be intellectual and contemplative. Whenever the development of the third body becomes very important in a society or in a nation, many intellectual revolutions take place. In Bihar, the majority of people were of this caliber at the time of Buddha and Mahavira. This is why eight persons of the stature of Buddha and Mahavira were born in the small province of Bihar. Besides, there were thousands of others at the time who were endowed with genius. Such was the condition of Greece at the time of Socrates and Plato; such also was the condition of China at

the time of Lao Tzu and Confucius. What is even more wonderful to note is the fact that all these luminous beings existed within a period of five hundred years. Within those five hundred years the development of the third body in man reached its peak. Generally man halts at the third body. The majority of people do not develop after twenty-one years.

There are unusual experiences of the fourth body. Hypnotism, telepathy, clairvoyance, are all the potential of the fourth body. Persons can have contact with one another without hindrances from time or place; they can read the thoughts of another without asking or project thoughts into another. Without any external help one can instill a seed of thought into another. A person can travel outside of his body; he can do astral projection and know himself apart from the physical body.

There are great possibilities in the fourth body, but we do not normally develop this body as there are many hazards as well as much deception. As things begin to get more and more subtle, the possibilities of deception increase. Now it is difficult to find out whether a man has actually stepped out of his body or not. He can dream that he stepped out of his body and he can actually do so too, and in both the cases there is no other witness than himself. So there is every possibility of deception.

The world that starts from the fourth body is subjective, whereas the world before that is objective. If I have a rupee in my hand, I can see it, you can see it, fifty others can also see it. This is a common reality in which we can all take part, and it can be investigated whether the rupee is or is not. But in the realm of my thoughts you cannot be a partner, nor can I be a partner in the realm of your thoughts. From here the personal world begins with all its hazards; none of our external rules of validity can be used here. So the real world of deception starts from the fourth body. All the deceptions of the preceding three can be seen through.

The greatest danger is that it is not necessarily the case that the deceiver is aware of the fact that he is deceiving. He can deceive unknowingly -- himself as well as others. Things are so subtle, so rare and personal on this plane, that one has no means to test the validity of his experiences. So he cannot tell whether he is imagining things or whether they are really happening to him.

So we have always tried to save humanity from this fourth body, and those who made use of this body were always condemned and slandered. Hundreds of women were branded as witches and burnt in Europe because they used the faculties of the fourth body. Hundreds who practiced tantra were killed in India because of the fourth body. They knew some secrets that seemed dangerous to human beings. They knew what was taking place in your mind; they knew where things were placed in your house without ever having stepped into it. So the realm of the fourth body was looked upon as "black" art all over the world, as one never knew what might happen. We have always tried our best to stop progress from going any further than the third body, because the fourth has always seemed very dangerous.

There are hazards, but together with these there are wonderful gains. So instead of stopping, research was necessary. Then we could have found ways of testing the validity of our experiences. Now there are scientific instruments, and also man's power of understanding has increased. So ways can be found just as in the case of many other new discoveries that have been made in science.

It is not known whether animals dream or not. How could this be ascertained unless an animal speaks? We know what we dream because we get up in the morning and say that we have dreamed. After great perseverance and effort, now the way has been found. One man has worked for years on monkeys in order to find out about this, and the measures he took for this experiment are worth understanding. He started by showing a film to the monkeys. As soon as the film started, the monkey being experimented upon was given an electric shock. A button was provided on the monkey's chair and he was taught to press this button whenever he felt the shock. So every day he was made to sit on the chair, and when the film began he felt the shock. Then he pressed the button to turn it off.

This went on for a few days; then he was made to sleep in this chair. Now when he began to dream he would begin feeling uncomfortable, because to him the film on the screen and the film in his dream were one and the same. He at once pressed the button. Time and again he would press the button, and this proved that he was dreaming. In this way, man is now able to penetrate into the inner dream-world of dumb animals. Meditators too have found ways of testing the experiences of the fourth body from outside, and now it can be proved whether what happens is true or false. The experiences of the kundalini on the fourth body can be psychic, but that does not make them false. There are authentic psychic states and false psychic states. When I say that kundalini could be only a mental experience, it does not necessarily mean that it is a false experience. Mental experiences can be false as well as authentic.

You see a dream at night. Now this dream is a fact because it has happened. But on waking in the

morning you might recollect some dream that you did not actually dream; yet you can insist that that is what you dreamed. Then this is false. A man might get up in the morning and say he never dreams. Many people believe they do not dream. They do dream: all night long they dream, and this has been proved scientifically. But in the morning they assert they never dreamed. So what they say is absolutely false, though they are not aware of it. In fact, they do not remember the dreams. Quite the opposite also takes place: you remember dreams you never dreamed. This will also be false.

Dreams are not false; they have their own reality. But dreams can be real as well as unreal. Real dreams are those which have been actually dreamed. The trouble also is that you cannot narrate your dream precisely upon waking. For this reason, in the old days any man who could narrate his dream clearly and precisely was held in high esteem. It is very, very difficult to report a dream correctly. The sequence of the dream is one thing when you dream it and just the opposite when you remember it. It is like a film. When we see a film the story unwinds from the beginning of the film. Similarly, the reel of the dream drama winds in one direction in sleep and begins to unwind in the opposite direction in the waking state, so we remember the last part of the dream first and go backwards in recollection. What we dreamed first becomes last in recollection. This would be just like someone who tries to read a book from the wrong end; the reversed words would cause just such a chaos. So to remember a dream and give a true representation of it is a great art. Generally, when we recall a dream we recollect happenings we never dreamed of. We drop a good portion of the actual dream and later most of the rest.

Dreams are a happening of the fourth body, and the fourth body has a great potential. Whatever *siddhis* are mentioned in yoga are attained in this body. Yoga has incessantly warned the meditator not to go into them. The greatest danger is there of going astray. Even if you go into a psychic state it has no spiritual value.

So when I said that the kundalini is psychic, what I meant was that it is actually a happening of the fourth body. This is why physiologists cannot discover the kundalini within the human body. So it is only natural that they deny the existence of kundalini and the chakras and call them imaginary. They are the happenings of the fourth body. The fourth body exists, but it is very subtle; it cannot come within our grasp. Only the physical body can be grasped. Yet there are corresponding points between the first body and the fourth body.

If we were to place seven sheets of paper one on top of the other, prick a hole through them with a pin so that all the papers are pierced, then even if the hole disappears from the first sheet it will still carry a mark that corresponds to the holes in the rest of the sheets. Then although the first paper does not have the hole, it has the point which will correspond directly with the pinholes on the other sheets when it is placed upon them. So chakras, kundalini, etcetera, do not belong to the first body as such, but there are corresponding points in the first body. So a physiologist is not wrong if he denies them. The chakras and the kundalini are in other bodies, but points corresponding to them can be found on the physical body.

So kundalini is the happening of the fourth body and it is psychic. And when I say that this psychic happening is of two kinds -- one true and one false -- then you will understand what I mean. It will be false when it is a product of your imagination, because imagination is also a characteristic of the fourth body. Animals do not have the power of imagination, so they have very little memory of the past and no idea of future. Animals are free from anxiety as anxiety is always of the future. Animals see many deaths taking place, but they never imagine that they can die also; therefore, they have no fear of death. Among men also there are many who are not bothered by the fear of death. Such a man always associates death with others and not with himself. The reason is that the power of imagination in the fourth body has not developed fully enough to see into the future.

This means that imagination can also be true or false. True imagination means that we are capable of seeing further ahead, that we can visualize that which has not yet come to pass. But to imagine that something will happen that cannot be, which does not exist, is false imagination. When imagination is used in its right perspective it be-comes science; science is primarily only imagination.

Since thousands of years man has dreamed of flying. The men who had dreamed in this way must have been very imaginative. If man had never dreamed about flying, it would have been impossible for the Wright brothers to make the first airplane. They made man's desire to fly something concrete. This desire took some time to shape; then experiments were carried out, and finally man succeeded in flying.

Also, for thousands of years man has wanted to reach the moon. First it was only in his imagination; slowly slowly it gained ground, and now it has been fulfilled. Now, these imaginations were authentic: that is, they were not on a false path. These imaginations were on the path of a reality which could be discovered

at a later date. So a scientist also imagines, and so does a person who is mad.

If I say that science is imagination and madness is also imagination, don't think they are one and the same thing. A madman imagines things which do not exist and which have no relationship with the physical world. The scientist also imagines: he imagines things which are directly related with the physical world. And if it does not seem so at first there is a complete possibility of their being so in the future.

Among the possibilities of the fourth body there is always a chance of going wrong. Then the false world begins. This is why it is best if we do not harbor any expectations before entering this body. This fourth body is the psychic body. Now, for instance, if I want to go down to the ground floor of this house I will have to look for a lift or a staircase in order to do so. But if I want to go down in my thoughts there is no need for a lift or a staircase. I can sit right here and go down.

The hazard of imagination and thoughts is that one has to do nothing except imagine or think, and so anyone can do it. Moreover, if anyone enters this realm with preconceived ideas and expectations, then he immediately goes down only into these, because then the mind will be only too willing to cooperate. It will say, "You want to awaken the kundalini? All right! It is rising... it has risen." Then you will begin to imagine kundalini rising, and the mind will encourage you in this false feeling until ultimately you will feel that it is fully awakened and that the chakras are fully activated. But there is a way of testing the validity of it, and that is that with the opening of each chakra there will be a distinct change in your personality. This change you cannot imagine or preconceive, because this change takes place in the world of matter.

So, for instance, when the kundalini awakens you cannot take intoxicants; it is impossible. The mental body gets influenced by alcohol very quickly as it is very delicate. This is why -- and you will be surprised to know this -- when a woman consumes alcohol she becomes more dangerous than a man who does so. This is because her mental body is even more delicate, and it gets affected so quickly that things get out of her control. This is why women have protected themselves from this hazard by certain rules in society. This is one place where women did not seek equality with men, although unfortunately of late she is trying to. The day she asserts her equality in this area and tries to outdo men in it she will cause such harm to herself as has never been caused by any action by men.

In the fourth body the awakening of the kundalini cannot be proved by your telling about the experience, because, as I said before, you can falsely imagine the awakening and experiencing of the kundalini also. It can only be judged by your physical traits: whether any radical transformation has taken place in your personality. No sooner does the energy awaken than there will be immediate signs of change in you. This is why I always say that behavior is the outer criterion and not the inner cause. It is a criterion of what has happened within. With each attempt some things inevitably begin to happen. When the energy awakens it becomes impossible for the meditator to take any intoxicants. If he does indulge in drugs and alcohol, then know that his experiences are all imaginary, because it is absolutely impossible.

After the awakening of the kundalini the tendency for violence disappears completely. Not only does the meditator not commit violence, but he has no feeling of violence within himself. The urge to commit violence, the urge to harm others, can only exist when the vital energy is dormant. The moment it awakens the other ceases to be the other and so you cannot wish to harm him. Then you will not have to repress violence within yourself because then you cannot be violent.

If you find that you have to repress the feeling of violence, then know that the kundalini has not awakened. If after the eyes open you still feel your way about with a stick, then know that the eyes cannot see yet, no matter how much you claim otherwise -- because you have not yet given up your stick. Whether an outsider can find out whether you can see or not is dependent your actions. Your stick, your stumblings and your unstable walk prove that the eyes have not yet opened.

So there will be a radical change in your behavior with the awakening, and all the religious vows like those of the *mahavrata* -- nonviolence, not stealing, nonpossession, celibacy and full awareness -- will become natural and easy for you. Then know that your experience is authentic. It is psychic, however, but authentic all the same. Now you can proceed further. You can proceed ahead if your path is authentic, but not otherwise. You cannot stay forever in the fourth body because it is not the goal. There are yet other bodies that have to be crossed.

We find, as I said, that very few are able to develop the fourth body. That is why there are miracle performers in the world today. If the fourth body in everyone were developed, miracles would vanish from the earth at once. If there were a society of people whose development had stagnated after the fourteenth year of age, then the one who had developed a little further, who could add or subtract, would be thought to be performing miracles.

A thousand years ago, when a person declared the date of the eclipse of the sun, it was considered a miracle that only the very wise could perform. Today we know that even a machine can give us this information. It is a matter of calculation and does not require an astronomer or a prophet or a very learned person. A computer can give the information not of a single eclipse but of millions of eclipses. It can even forecast the day when the sun will get cold -- because these are all calculations. The machine can calculate from the date provided that the quantity of energy the sun emits per day divided by the total energy of the sun gives the number of years the sun will last.

But all this does not look like a miracle to us now, because now we are all developed up to the third body. A thousand years ago it was a great miracle if a man prophesied that next year, in this month, on this night, there would be an eclipse of the moon. He would be considered superhuman. The "miracles" that take place nowadays -- the magic charms, the ash dropping from picture frames -- are all ordinary happenings of the fourth body. But since we do not know it is a miracle for us.

It is just as if you are standing under a tree and I am sitting on the tree, and we two are talking. Now I see a cart coming from far away and I tell you that in an hour's time a cart will come and halt under the tree. You will say, "Are you a prophet? You talk in riddles. There is no cart anywhere around. I do not believe what you say." But in an hour's time the cart rolls up to the tree, and then of necessity you have to touch my feet and say, "Beloved Master, my respects. You are a prophet." The difference was only this, that I was sitting on a little higher level than you -- on the tree -- from where the cart became visible an hour before it did for you. I was not talking of the future, I was talking very much in the present. But there is a distance of one hour between your present tense and mine because I am at a higher level. For you it will become the present after one hour, but for me it is present now.

The deeper a man stands within his inner being, the greater a miracle he becomes for those who are still on the surface layers. Then all his doings will become miraculous for us because we have no way to gauge these happenings as we do not know the laws of the fourth body. This is how magic and miracles take place: they are a slight growth of the fourth body. So if we want miracles to end in this world, it will not happen by preaching to the masses. Just as we have given man the education of the third body and made him understand languages and mathematics, we must now give him training for the fourth body. Each man has to be qualified accordingly, because only then will miracles cease; otherwise, someone or other will always take advantage of this. The fourth body develops until the twenty-eighth year -- that is, for seven years more. But very few people are able to develop it.

The *atma sharir* -- the fifth body, which is called the spiritual body -- is of great value. If growth in life continues in the proper manner, then by the age of thirty-five this body should be fully developed. But this is a faraway idea because even the fourth body is only developed in a very few people. This is why the soul and such things are only a topic of discussion for us; there is no content behind the word. When we say *atman*, it is merely a word; there is nothing behind it. When we say wall, there is not only the word but also the substance behind the word; we know what "wall" means. But there is no meaning behind the word atman, because we have no knowledge, no experience of the atman. This is our fifth body, and only if the kundalini awakens in the fourth body is entrance possible in the fifth; otherwise we cannot enter. We are not aware of the fourth body so the fifth also remains unknown.

Very few people have discovered the fifth body; they are those whom we call spiritualists. These people take this to be the journey's end and declare, "To attain the atman is to attain all." But the journey is not yet over. However, these people who stop at the fifth body deny God. They say, "There is no brahman; there is no PARAMATMAN," just as he who stagnates on the first body would deny the existence of the atman. Just as the materialist says, "The body is everything; when the body dies, everything dies," so the spiritualist declares, "There is nothing beyond the atman: the atman is everything; it is the highest state of being." But this is only the fifth body.

The sixth body is the *brahma sharir* -- the cosmic body. When a person evolves beyond his atman, when he is willing to lose it, he enters the sixth body. If mankind develops scientifically the natural development of the sixth body would take place at the age of forty-two, and that of the *nirvana sharir* -- the seventh body -- at the age of forty-nine. The seventh body is the nirvanic body which is no-body -- which is a state of bodilessness, an incorporeal state. This is the ultimate state where only the void remains -- not even the brahman, the cosmic reality, but only the emptiness. Nothing has remained; everything has disappeared.

So when anyone asked Buddha, "What happens there?" he replied, "The flame dies out." "Then what happens?" he would be asked again. "When the flame is lost, you do not ask, 'Where has it gone? Where is the flame now?' It is lost, and that is all." The word nirvana implies the extinction of the flame. Therefore,

Buddha said, nirvana takes place.

The state of moksha is experienced in the fifth body. The limitations of the first four bodies are transcended and the soul becomes totally free. So liberation is the experience of the fifth body. Heaven and hell pertain to the fourth body, and he who stops here will experience them. For those who stop at the first, second or third body, life between birth and death becomes everything; there is no life beyond death for them. If a person goes beyond into the fourth body, after this life he experiences heaven and hell where there are infinite possibilities of happiness and misery.

If he reaches up to the fifth body there is the door of liberation, and if he reaches up to the sixth there is the possibility of the state of God-realization. Then there is no question of liberation or no liberation; he becomes one with that which is. The declaration of "AHAM BRAHMASMI" -- I am God -- is of this plane. But there is yet one step more, which is the last jump -- where there is no aham and no Brahman, where I and thou are totally nonexistent, where there is simply nothing -- where there is total and absolute void. That is nirvana.

These are the seven bodies which are developed within a period of forty-nine years. This is why the midpoint of fifty years was known as the point of revolution. For the first twenty-five years there was one system of life. Within this period efforts were made to develop the first four bodies; then one's education was supposed to be complete. Then one was supposed to search for his fifth, sixth and seventh bodies throughout the remainder of his life, and in the remaining twenty-five years he was expected to attain to the seventh body. Therefore, the age of fifty was looked upon as a crucial year. At this time a man became a *wanaprasth*, which only means that now he should turn his gaze towards the forest -- that now he should turn his eyes away from people, society and the marketplace.

The age of seventy-five was yet another point of revolution -- when a man was to become initiated into sannyas. To turn toward the forest means to remove oneself from crowds and people; sannyas means, now the time has come to look beyond the ego, to transcend the ego. In the forest the 'I' will necessarily be with him though he has renounced all else, but at the age of seventy-five this 'I' too has to be renounced.

However, the condition was that in one's life as a householder one had to pass through and develop all the seven bodies so that the rest of the journey would become spontaneous and joyful. If this is not done it is very difficult, because with every seven-year cycle a particular state of development is connected. If the physical body of a child does not grow fully in the first seven years of his life, he will always be sickly. At the most we can see to it that he does not remain ill -- but healthy he will never be because his basic foundation for health that should have been formed in the first seven years has been shaken. That which should have become strong and firm was disturbed, and that was the time for its development.

It is just like laying the foundations for a house: if the foundations are weak it will be difficult -- no, impossible -- to repair it once the roof is reached. At the foundation stage only could it have been well laid. So in the first seven years, if proper conditions are available for the first body, the body develops properly. Now if the second body and the emotions do not develop fully over the next seven years, a number of sex perversions result. Then it is very difficult to remedy these later. So the period of development for a particular body is most crucial.

On each step of life, each body has its predetermined period of development. There may be a slight difference here and there, but that is beside the point. If a child does not develop sexually within fourteen years his whole life becomes a long ordeal. If the intellect does not develop by the time he is twenty-one there is very little chance of its developing at a later period. But so far we are in agreement: we take care of the first body, then we take care to send the child to school to develop his intellect also. But we forget that the rest of the bodies also have their apportioned time which if lost puts us in great difficulties.

A man takes fifty years to develop the body he should have developed in twenty-one years. It is obvious that he does not have as much strength at fifty as he had at twenty-one, so he has to put in a lot of effort. Then what would have been easier to accomplish at the age of twenty-one becomes long and arduous.

There is yet another difficulty which he encounters: at the age of twenty-one he was right at the door but he missed it. Now, over the following thirty years, he has been to so many places that he has lost sight of the right opening. His wandering now makes it impossible for him to locate the place where he stood at twenty-one and which then needed only a slight push to open.

Therefore, a well organized situation is required for children until they reach the age of twenty-five. It should be so well planned that it takes them to the fourth body level. After the fourth body the rest is easy. The foundation will then be well laid; now only the fruits remain to grow. The tree is formed up to the fourth body; then fruits begin to appear from the fifth which culminate in the seventh. We may have to make

a little allowance here and there, but we should be very mindful of the foundations.

In this respect a few more things should be kept in mind. There is a difference between man and woman throughout the first four bodies. For instance, if the individual is a man his physical body is a male body. But his second body -- the etheric body, which is behind the physical body -- is female, because no negative or positive pole can exist by itself. A male body and a female body, in the terms of electricity, are positive and negative bodies.

The woman's physical body is negative; therefore, she is never aggressive in the matter of sex. She can bear the violence of man in this respect, but cannot be violent herself. She can do nothing to a man without his consent. Man's first body is positive -- aggressive. He can, therefore, do something aggressive to a woman without her consent; he has an aggressive first body. But by negative is not meant zero or absent. In terms of electricity, negative means receptivity, reservoir. In the woman's body, energy lies in reserve; much energy lies in reserve. But it is not active: it is inactive.

This is why a woman does not create anything. She does not compose poetry, nor does she create a great painting, nor does she carry out any scientific research. This is because it is necessary to be aggressive for research or for some work of creation. She can only wait; that is why she can only produce children.

Man has a positive body, but wherever there is a positive body there must be a negative body behind it or else it cannot last. Both are present together; then the circle is complete. So the second body of a man is female, whereas the second body of a female is male. This is why -- and this is an interesting fact -- man looks and is, as far as his physical body goes, very strong. But behind this outward strength stands a weak female body. This is why he manages to show his strength only for a few moments at a time. In the long run he loses at the hands of the female, because the body behind her weak female body is a strong positive body.

This is why a woman's power of resistance, her capacity to endure, is greater than a man's. If a man and a woman suffer from the same illness the woman can endure it longer than the man. Women produce children. If men had to produce children they would realize the ordeal that has to be passed through. Then perhaps there would be no need for family planning -- because man cannot bear so much pain for so long a time. For a moment or two he can freak out in anger, beat a pillow perhaps, but he cannot carry a child in his abdomen for nine months, nor bring him up patiently for years afterwards. If it cries all night long he might strangle it. He will not be able to tolerate the disturbance. He has extraordinary strength, but behind him is a frail, delicate etheric body. Because of this he cannot bear pain or discomfort.

This is why women fall sick less than men, their lifespan is longer than that of men. For this reason we should keep a difference of five years between a boy and a girl at the time of marriage, or else the world would be filled with widows. If the boy is twenty we should choose a girl of twenty-four or twenty-five for him. Man's lifespan is four or five years less, so this difference would equalize things and both synchronize each other.

A hundred and sixteen males are born to every hundred females. The difference in number at time of birth is sixteen, but later on the number becomes equal. Sixteen males die by the time they reach the age of fourteen and so the number becomes almost equal. More boys die early than girls. This is because the latter have a great power of resistance that comes to them through the second male body.

Now the third body of the male -- that is the astral body -- will again be male, and the fourth or the psychic body will again be female. Just the reverse will be the case in the female. This division of male and female exists only up to the fourth body; the fifth body is beyond sex. Therefore, as soon as the atman is attained there is no male and no female -- but not until then.

There is another thing that comes to mind in this connection. Since every male has a female body within him and every female has a male body within her, if by coincidence a woman gets a husband who is identical with the male body within her, or if a man marries a woman who is identical with the female body within him, then only is a marriage successful; otherwise not.

This is why ninety-nine percent of marriages are failures: because the intrinsic rule of success is not known yet. As long as we are unable to ascertain the right alliance between the respective energy bodies of two persons, marriages are bound to remain a failure no matter what steps we take in other directions. Successful marriages can only be possible if absolutely clear scientific details concerning these various inner bodies are achieved. A boy or a girl who has reached up to the point of the awakening of the kundalini finds it very easy to choose the right partner in life. With the full knowledge of all his bodies within, one can make the right choice outwardly. Prior to this it is very difficult.

Therefore, those who knew insisted that the child should be made to develop his first four bodies in the

first twenty-five years by maintaining *brahmacharya*, and then only could he marry -- because whom should he marry? With whom does he want to spend the rest of his life? Whom is he seeking? What man does a woman seek? She seeks the man within her. If by coincidence the right connections are made, then both the man and woman are satisfied; otherwise, dissatisfaction remains and a thousand perversions result from this. The man then goes to a prostitute or seeks the woman next door. His distress grows day by day, and this misery is bound to increase with the growth of man's intellect.

If a person's growth stops at fourteen he will not suffer this agony, because all suffering starts from the growth of the third body. If only the first two bodies are developed the man would be satisfied by sex. So there are two ways: either in the first twenty-five years, during the period of brahmacharya, we should develop the child up to the fourth body, or else encourage child marriages. Child marriage means marriage before the development of intellect so that the person stagnates at sex; then there is no trouble as the relationship is entirely on the animal plane. The relationship of a child marriage is purely a sexual relationship; there is no possibility of love in it.

Now in places like America, where education has made great strides and where the third body has developed completely, marriages break. They are bound to, because the third body rebels at a wrong partnership. So divorce results, because it is not possible to drag such marriages along.

The correct form of education is that which develops the first four bodies. Right education is that which takes you up to the fourth body. There the work of education is complete. No education can help you enter the fifth; you have to go there by yourself. Right education can easily take you up to the fourth body. After this the growth of the fifth body, which is very valuable and personal, begins. Kundalini is the potential of the fourth body; this is why kundalini is a psychic phenomenon. I hope this is now clear to you.

IS THERE A POSSIBILITY OF PSYCHIC BINDING BETWEEN THE MEDITATOR AND THE MEDIUM IN SHAKTIPAT? CAN IT BE DETRIMENTAL TO THE MEDITATOR OR IS IT HELPFUL FOR HIM?

Ties that bind can never be useful, because ties are bad in themselves. The deeper the attachment, the worse it is. Psychic binding is a very bad thing. If someone ties me in chains only my physical body is affected, but if someone ties me with the chains of love it penetrates deeper and is more difficult to break. If someone binds me with the chain of *shraddha*, faith, it goes deeper still. Then to break this chain would be "unholy." So all bonds are bad, and psychic bonds even more so.

He who acts as a medium in shaktipat would never want to bind you. If he does so he is not worthy of being a medium. But it is quite likely that you may get tied to him. You may catch hold of his feet and vow never to leave him because of the great blessing bestowed on you. It is necessary to be very alert at that moment. The meditator should protect himself from attachment. However, if it becomes clear to the meditator that all attachments prove to be heavy burdens on the spiritual journey, then the feeling of gratitude will not be a binding force but a liberating one. If I am thankful to you for something, where is there any question of attachment? In fact, if I do not express my gratefulness this fact will remain as a bondage within: that I did not even show my gratitude. But this thanksgiving completes the matter.

Gratitude is not a bondage. On the contrary, it is the expression of ultimate freedom. But the tendency to become bound is always within us because there is a fear within. We are never sure whether we shall be able to stand by ourselves or not; hence there is an urge to cling to someone. What to say of clinging to another -- when a man passes through a dark street in the night he sings loudly because the sound of his own voice alleviates fear. If it is the voice of another person, then too it would be something to cling to, but basically he musters strength and courage from his own voice. Man is frightened so he holds on to anything; that is why if a drowning man comes across a piece of straw he will hold fast to it even though this does not protect him from drowning. Rather, the straw also sinks with him. So out of fear the mind tends to hold on to someone, to something, whether it be a guru or anyone or anything else. By doing so we want to protect ourselves. The fear is the root of all kinds of binding.

Meditators should always be wary of security. Security is the greatest web of attachment for a meditator. If he seeks security for even a single moment, if he feels that he has the support of someone in whose protection he has nothing to fear and thus he will now not go astray, if he is thinking that he will go nowhere and be under his guru's wing forever, then he has already lost his way. For a seeker there is no security; insecurity is a blessing for a seeker. The greater the insecurity, the greater is the opportunity for his soul to expand and to become bold and fearless. The more the protection, the weaker he will become in the same proportion. To take assistance is one thing, but to keep on being dependent is quite another.

You are given support so that you can stand without support. It is given with the intention that soon you will need no more. Have you noticed that when a father is helping his child to walk he holds the child's hand and not the child? In a few days' time he learns to walk, and then the father lets go of his hand. But at first the child catches hold of the father's hand for confidence. So if the child takes hold of the father's hand it means that although he has learned to walk he will not let go of it. If the father holds the child's hand, then know that the child still does not know how to walk and it is dangerous to let him be on his own. The father wants his hand to be relieved soon; that is why he teaches the child to walk. If some father allows his child to go on holding his hand out of the sheer pleasure he gets from it he is his child's enemy.

Many fathers, many gurus, do this, but this is a mistake. The reason for which the support was given is defeated. Instead of giving rise to a strong healthy person who can walk on his own two feet he has given rise to a cripple who will depend upon crutches all his life. This, however, is the pleasure that gives satisfaction to the father or the guru -- that you cannot go on your way without their support. In this way their egos are satisfied.

But such a guru is not a guru. So it is for the guru to shake off the meditator's hand and tell him firmly to walk on his own two feet. And there is no harm if he falls a couple of times: he can get up again. After all, one has to fall in order to rise, and it is necessary to fall a few times in order to get over the fear of falling.

The mind tries to catch hold of some support and so the binding starts. This should not happen. The meditator should always keep in mind the fact that he is not in search of security. He is in search of truth, not security. If he is sincere about his quest for truth he must give up all ideas of safety and security. Falseness affords a lot of protection -- and very quickly too, so he who is in search of safety is quickly attracted towards it. The seeker of convenience never scales the heights of truth, because the journey is long. Then he fashions falsehoods out of fanciful ideas and begins to believe that he has attained while he remains sitting just where he was.

Therefore, any type of attachment is dangerous -- and even more so the attachment to a guru, because this is a spiritual attachment. The very term spiritual attachment is contradictory. Spiritual freedom has a meaning, but spiritual slavery is meaningless. But in this world other types of slaves are considerably less enslaved than are the slaves of spirituality. There is a reason for this. The fourth body, from where the spirit of freedom arises, remains undeveloped. The majority of human beings have developed only up to the third body.

It is seen very often that a high court judge or a vice-chancellor of a university is sitting at the feet of an absolute idiot. Seeing this, others follow suit thinking that if such well known people are sitting at this man's feet... we are nothing in comparison. They do not know that though this judge, this vice-chancellor, has developed his third body to the full, that though he has developed his intellect to a very high level, he remains ignorant so far as his fourth body is concerned. He is equally as ignorant as they are in matters of the fourth body. And his third body -- that which has developed intellect and reason -- is thoroughly exhausted by constant thinking and debating and is now at rest.

Now when intellect gets tired and relaxes it indulges in very unintelligent pursuits. Anything that relaxes after extreme activity becomes opposite to its nature. This is the danger, and this is why you will invariably find high court judges in ashrams. They are exhausted and they are distressed by their intellects, so they wish to be rid of them. In such a condition they will do anything irrational; they will just close their eyes and put their faith in anything. Their contention is that all their learning and reasoning and discussions led them nowhere, so they drop them. And in order to sever all connection with them they promptly catch hold of something that is completely contrary. Then the rest of the crowd, which gives credence to the intellects of such high-placed people, begins to imitate them. These people may be very intellectual, but in matters of the fourth body they are just nothing. Therefore, a slight development of the fourth body in any individual will suffice to bring the greatest of intellectuals to his feet, because he has something that the intellectual lacks completely.

This sort of binding occurs when the fourth body is not developed. Then the mind wants to hold on to someone whose fourth body is developed, but this will not help you to develop *your* fourth body. Only by understanding such a person can your fourth body develop. However, in order to avoid the trouble of understanding him you catch hold of his person. Then you will say, "Where is the need to understand? We will hold on to your feet so that when you cross the river of hell we too will cross with you; we will cling to your boat to cross the river of heaven."

One has to suffer in order to grow into understanding. A transformation is needed for the understanding to happen. Understanding is an effort, a *sadhana*. Understanding needs endeavor, understanding is a

revolution. In understanding a transformation takes place, everything changes. The old has to be changed into the new. Why go through all this bother? It is better to hold on to one who knows. But the fact is that no one can attain to truth by following someone else. One has to go alone. It is a path of total aloneness. Therefore any kind of attachment is a hindrance.

Learn, understand, welcome the glimpse wherever you get it. But do not stop anywhere; do not make an abode out of any resting place; do not catch hold of the hand that is extended to you and take it as the destination. You will, however, find many who will say, "Go no further. Stay here; this is the other shore." As I said before, some fearful people desire to be bound and there are other fearful ones who want to bind them in order to feel fearless themselves. When a man sees a thousand people following him he is bound to feel that he is wise -- or else why should these people follow him? He says to himself, "Surely, I know something, or why should these people believe in me?"

It will surprise you to know that many a time the phenomenon of gurudom is caused by an inferiority complex that seeks to gather a crowd around itself. So a guru gets busy increasing the number of followers -- a thousand, ten thousand, twenty thousand. The greater the number, the more he is assured of his knowledge -- or else why should these people follow him? This reasoning helps to boost his morale. If these followers are lost, everything is lost. Then he would feel that all is lost and that he does not know.

Many mind games go on and it is better to be aware of them. And this game can be played from both the sides. The disciple is bound to the guru, and he who is bound today will bind someone else tomorrow because all this is a chain reaction. He who is a disciple today will be a guru tomorrow. How long can he remain a disciple? If he has caught hold of someone today he will see that someone catches hold of him tomorrow. Slavery runs in a series, and the intrinsic reason for all this is the nondevelopment of the fourth body. If you set about developing this body you can be independent. Then there is no bondage.

This does not mean that you become inhuman, that you will have no connection with people. Rather, the opposite will be the case: where there is bondage there is no relationship. Between a husband and wife there is bondage. Do we not use the expression "bound in holy matrimony"? We send out invitations reading that "My son or daughter is being joined by the thread of affection...." Where there is servitude there is no relationship. How can there be? Perhaps in some distant future a father might send out an invitation saying that "My daughter is becoming free in someone's love." And it feels intelligent that somebody's love is making her free in life; now there will be no bondage; she is becoming free in love. And love should give birth to freedom. If even love enslaves then what else in this world will liberate?

Where there is bondage, there is misery, there is hell. Appearances are deceptive; inside everything is rotten. Be this the bondage of guru-disciple, father-son, husband-wife or even of two friends: where there is bondage there cannot be relationship. If a relationship is there then the bondage is not possible. And though outwardly it seems correct that where there is a bond there should be relationship, the fact is that we can have a relationship only with that person to whom we are not tied in any way. This is the reason why many times it happens that you tell a stranger things which you would never tell your son.

I was surprised to know that a woman talks more openly to a stranger whom she has met just an hour before and even tells things which she would not dream of telling her husband. It is a fact that when there is no bondage relationship becomes easier. This is why we are always so nice to strangers and not so nice to those we know. With strangers there are no bonds, and hence no relationship; otherwise there are bonds, and hence no relationship. Then even if you wish someone good morning, it seems like a task.

There can be a relationship between guru and disciple, however, and all relationships can be beautiful. But bondage cannot be beautiful. Relationship means that which liberates.

There was a beautiful custom among the zen masters. When a disciple finished his training, the master ordered him to join the campus of his antagonist and study there. He would say, "You have gained knowledge from one side, now know it from the other." Then the meditator would go from one monastery to another for years and sit to learn at the feet of his master's rivals. His master would say, "It could be possible that what my opponent says is correct. Go and hear all that he has to say; then you decide for yourself. It may also be possible that you will be able to decide things better after hearing both of us. Or perhaps what remains after discarding both of us may turn out to be the truth. Therefore, go and seek." This only happens when spiritual genius reaches its ultimate growth. Then nothing can bind.

My feeling is that when the condition of this country becomes such that masters will send their disciples out into the world without binding them, then there will be wonderful results. And who knows what the final outcome will be! Now such a man who sends you out to learn and hear others cannot be wrong, even if all that he himself has taught you turns out to be wrong. When such a man says to you, "Go, seek elsewhere;

perhaps I may be wrong," then even if all his teachings prove false, you will be grateful to him. He can never be wrong, because it is he who has sent you out.

Today what is happening is that everybody binds the meditator and stops him from going out. One guru forbids his disciple from hearing another guru. The scriptures say, "Never go to another temple. It is better to be trampled by a mad elephant than to take refuge in someone else's temple." The fear is always there that something might fall on the meditator's ears. So even if the teachings of a guru who binds you are correct, still the man is wrong and you can never be grateful to him. Such a man has only made you a slave. He has crushed your spirit and killed your soul. If this is understood, there is no question of bondage.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT IF SHAKTIPAT IS AUTHENTIC AND PURE, THERE IS NO BONDAGE. IS THAT CORRECT?

Correct. There will be no binding.

IS PSYCHIC EXPLOITATION POSSIBLE IN THE NAME OF SHAKTIPAT? HOW IS IT POSSIBLE AND HOW IS THE MEDITATOR TO GUARD AGAINST IT?

It is possible. Much spiritual exploitation is possible in the name of shaktipat. In fact, where there is a demand, a declaration, there is always exploitation. When a person declares that he will give, he will take something in return also, because giving and taking go together. Then whatsoever form it is in -- in the form of wealth, in the form of reverence, in the form of trust -- he will take. Where there is giving with insistence, then for sure there is taking. And he who claims to give is bound to take more in return, or else there was no need for him to shout in the marketplace.

A fisherman puts a worm on the hook of his rod because the fish does not eat the hook. Perhaps someday the fish may be coaxed into swallowing the hook directly, but it is the worm that attracts the fish to the rod and it swallows the hook with the intention of eating the worm. It is only after swallowing it that it comes to know that the hook was the main thing and the worm was only a bait. But by then it is caught.

So whenever you come across anyone who claims to do shaktipat, who claims to give you wisdom and take you to samadhi, who makes a thousand other claims, beware. Be aware, because he that belongs to the realm of the beyond makes no claims for himself. If you tell such a person, "Because of you I experienced grace," he will say, "How can it be? I do not even know. You must be mistaken. It must have happened by the grace of God." So your thanks will not be acknowledged by such a one; he won't even acknowledge that he was a medium for the happening. He will insist that grace descended because you were worthy of it -- that was God's compassion falling on you. Who is he? Where does he stand? What is his worthiness? He does not come in at all: that is what he will say.

Jesus was passing through a town. A sick man was brought to him. Jesus embraced him and he was cured of all his ills. This man told Jesus, "How can I thank you? You have rid me of all my woes."

Jesus replied, "Do not speak thus. Give thanks where it is due. Who am I and where do I come in?"
The man said, "But there is no one else except you here."

Jesus said, "You and I are not. You are unable to see he who is -- and all happens through him. He has healed you."

Now, how can such a man exploit? The hook has to be covered with the worm in order to exploit. He is not even ready to own the worm, let alone the hook. So wherever a person claims results, be on your guard. When he claims to do this for you and that for you, he is only covering the hook with the worm. He is raising your expectations; he is inciting your hopes and desires. And when you are possessed by desire and you say, "Oh, beloved master, give...!" he will begin his demands. Very soon you will come to know that the worm was just on the top and the hook was inside.

So watch your step wherever there are miraculous claims. It is dangerous territory. Avoid the path where someone waits to be your guru. There is fear of entanglement there. So how is the seeker to guard himself? He should guard himself from those who make big claims, and thus he will save himself from all evil. He should not seek those who claim wonderful results; otherwise he will be in difficulty, because such men are also seeking. They are on the lookout for those who will fall into their trap. There are persons such as these going about everywhere. Do not ask for any spiritual gains and do not accept any spiritual claims.

What you have to do is entirely a different matter. You have to prepare yourself from within. And the day you are ready the happening is bound to take place. Then it will happen via any medium. The medium

is secondary; he is like a hook. The day you acquire a coat the hook is ready to hang it by. Then the hook is not very important. If there is no hook you can hang your coat on the door. If there is no door you can hang it on the branch of a tree. Any hook will work; the main question is of the coat. But we do not have the coat, while the hook calls out: "Come here! I am the hook." You will be caught if you go. You do not have the coat so what will you do by going to the hook? There is every danger of your hanging yourself on it. You have to seek your own worthiness, your own capability. You have to make yourself ready in order to be able to receive grace when it comes.

You do not have to worry about the guru at all; that is not your concern. That is why what Krishna says to Arjuna is correct. He says, "Carry out your action and leave the fruits to the divine." You have not to worry about the result of your action; that will become a hindrance. Then all kinds of complexities will arise: concern over what your action will yield, over what will be the result. And in your anxiety about the result your performance will go off. That is why the action itself should be our main concern.

We should be concerned about our own worthiness and receptivity. The moment our effort is complete -- just as when a seed has reached its point of bursting -- that very moment all is achieved. The moment the bud is ready to burst and blossom into a flower the sun is always ready, but we do not have the bud that breaks into a flower. Then even if the sun shines brightly in the sky it is of no use. So don't go seeking the sun; get involved in developing your bud. The sun is there for ever and is always available.

No vessel remains unfilled for even a moment in this world. Any kind of receptacle becomes filled immediately. In fact, to be receptive and to be filled are not two happenings; they are the two sides of the same happening. If we were to remove all air from this room, fresh air from outside would at once fill the vacuum. These are not two happenings, because as we remove the air in the room the outside air rushes in. Such are also the laws of the inner world. We are hardly even ready on our side when the fulfillment of our efforts begins to descend. Our difficulty is, however, that our demands start long before our preparedness. Then there are always false supplies for false demands.

Some people really amaze me. One man comes and says, "My mind is very restless; I want peace." He talks to me for half an hour, and in the course of his talk he confesses that the cause of his unrest is that his son is jobless. If the son gets a job his mind will be at rest. Now this man came with the excuse that he wanted peace of mind, but his actual requirement was absolutely different; it has nothing to do with peace of mind. He only wanted a job for his son. Thus, he had come to the wrong man.

Now, one who has gone into the business of religion will say, "You want a job? Come here. I will get you a job and I will give you peace of mind too. Whoever comes here gets a job; whoever comes here, his wealth increases and his business runs well."

Now a few people will gather around the "shop" who will tell you, "My son got a job." Another will say, "My wife was saved from death." A third will say, "I won my lawsuit." A fourth will say, "Wealth is pouring on me." It is not that these people are telling lies or that they are hirelings; nor are they the agents for this business. It is nothing like that. When a thousand men come asking for jobs ten of them are bound to get employed in the normal course of things. Now these ten remain while the remaining nine hundred and ninety go away.

Then these ten slowly spread word of the "miracle," and the crowd around increases. This is why every such shop has salesmen and advertisers. Those who say their son got a job are not telling an untruth; nor have they been bought over by the shopkeeper. Such a man had also come seeking, and it happened that his son got a job. Those whose sons did not get a job left long ago to seek other gurus who would fulfill their desires. Those whose desires are fulfilled begin to frequent the shop often; they come on each festival every year. The crowd increases day by day, and a group forms around such a so-called guru. Then what they tell becomes his indisputable testimony. If so many people's wishes were fulfilled, why not yours? Now this is the worm; the hook which traps the man is within.

Never ask or else you are bound to be caught. Prepare yourself and leave all else to evidence. Let the grace happen when the moment is ripe for it to happen. If it does not happen we will know we are not yet ready to receive.

The fact is that you will feel the need for shaktipat again and again only when the happening has not yet taken place. And you will find the need to take from others only when your experience with the first has been in vain. If the first shaktipat is successful, the matter ends there. It is like trying many doctors because the disease has not yet been cured. Naturally, the doctors have to be changed. But the patient who is cured never raises the question of changing doctors.

The slightest experience of a glimpse due to shaktipat makes this question irrelevant. Besides, once this

glimpse is attained from someone it makes no difference if it is attained again from another. It is the same energy coming from the same source, only the medium is different -- but this does not result in any difference. Whether it comes from the sun or an electric bulb or oil lamp, the light is the same.

It makes no difference and there is no harm, if the happening has taken place. But we do not go seeking for the happening. If it comes to you along the way, accept it and go further -- but do not seek it. If you seek there are hazards, because then only the tricksters will come your way and not someone who can really give. He will appear only when you are not seeking, when you have prepared yourself. So to seek him is wrong, to ask is wrong. Let the happening take its own time and let the light come from a thousand paths. All paths will prove the authenticity of the same original source. It is the same; only it is appearing from all sides.

Someone was saying the other day that he went to a *sadhu*, a religious man, and said that wisdom should be one's own. The sadhu retorted that it cannot be -- that wisdom "always pertains to another, and that such and such a monk gave it to such and such, then he passed it on to another."

Then I explained to this friend that Krishna's experience was his own. When he says that "so and so got it from so and so," he means that this wisdom that has revealed itself to him has not been revealed to him alone; it was revealed to so and so also, before him. Then this person had shared the happening with another person, and this happening took place in him also. But what is to be noted here is that the revelation did not take place by mere telling; it was told *after* the happening. So Krishna says to Arjuna, "This wisdom I am conveying to you is the same that has come to me. But my telling of it will not bring it about in you. When it happens to you, you will be able to tell others that it is like this."

Do not go begging for it, because it is not attained from anyone. Prepare yourself for it and it will begin to come from all directions. Then one day when the happening takes place you will say, "How blind I was that I could not see that which was coming to me from all sides."

A blind man may pass by a lamp or an electric light or go out in the sun, but he will never see light. Then one day if his sight is restored he will be shocked to see that he was always surrounded by light. So on the day of the happening you will see it all around you. And until the time comes when it takes place, offer your respects wherever you get the glimpse of truth. Take it from wherever you can get it, but please do not beg for it like a beggar -- because truth is never obtained by a beggar. Do not beg for truth or else some businessman might lure you with lucrative suggestions. Then a spiritual exploitation will begin.

Go along your way always preparing yourself, preparing yourself, and wherever you happen to find it, accept it. Offer your gratitude and move on; then at the moment of full attainment you will not be able to say that you got it from so and so. That moment you will say, "What a miracle I got from existence. Whosoever I approached, I received from him." Then the final thanksgiving will be to existence and not to anyone in particular.

THIS QUESTION HAD ARISEN BECAUSE OF THE FACT THAT THE EFFECT OF SHAKTIPAT WEARS OFF BY AND BY.

Yes, it will get less and less. In fact, what is attained from another is bound to diminish. Besides it is only a glimpse and you are not to depend on it. You have to awaken it within yourself: then only will it be permanent. All influences are foreign; they belong to the outside. I pick up a stone and I throw it in the air: it will fall according to the force exerted by me. The stone has no strength of its own, but it may well think, as it flies through the air, that it has strength to cut through the air and that there is no one to stop it. But then it does not know what influence has caused this; it does not know the force of the hand behind it. It will fall -- if not after ten feet then after twenty, but it will fall. Actually, any effect that comes from another is always limited and it is bound to diminish.

The only advantage of an outside influence is that in the momentary glimpse you experience you may be able to find your original source. Then it will be useful. It is as if I light a matchstick: how long will its flame last? Now you can do two things: firstly, you stay in the darkness and depend on the light of my matchstick. In a moment the light will go out and it will become pitch dark. Secondly, in the light of the matchstick you locate the door and you run out; you no longer depend on my matchstick. You are out; now it makes no difference to you whether the match is burning or not. Now you have reached where the sun is. Now something has become lasting and stable.

All these happenings have only one use: that with outside help you do something inner for yourself. But don't wait for these happenings, because the matchsticks will burn and go out again and again and you will become conditioned to them. Then you will become dependent on the matchstick and you will wait in the

dark for the match to light, and when it lights you will keep on dreading the moment when it goes out, when once again you will be plunged into darkness. So this will become a vicious circle. No, you are not to stop at the matchstick. It is lit so that in its light you see the way and run out of the darkness as fast as possible.

This is all the advantage we can take from the other. It can never be a permanent gain; yet it *is* a gain and is not to be neglected. It is a wonder that we can get even so much from another. If the other is wise and understanding he will never tell you to stay on. He will say, "The match has been lit, now run -- because soon the match will burn out." But if the medium tells you to stay on, on the ground that he and no other has lit the match, if he tells you that you should be initiated by him and take vows of being loyal to him, then this relationship will remain. If he asserts his right over you and forbids you to go elsewhere or listen to anyone else, then this is very dangerous.

It would have been much better if such a person had not lit the matchstick at all, because he has done great harm. In the dark you would have felt your way out someday and reached the light. Now you have landed yourself in difficulty by holding on to his matchstick. Now where will you go? And one thing is certain: this man has stolen this match from somewhere. It is not his own; otherwise he would have known its use. He would have known that it is meant to help a man to get out of darkness and that it is not meant to stop anyone or halt his progress.

Therefore, this is a stolen match that he is trading in. Now he proclaims that all who get a glimpse from his matches must stay with him and be devoted to him: this is the end! First darkness barred the way; now it is this guru. And darkness is better than a demanding guru, because it does not spread its hands to stop you. The obstruction of darkness is passive, it is quiet, but this guru obstructs actively. He will catch you by the hand and bar your way saying, "This is treachery, this is deceit."

Just the other day a girl came and told me that her guru objected to her coming to see me. The guru said, "Just as a husband or a wife belong to each other and not to anyone else, so also if a disciple forsakes the guru it is a great sin." He is right -- but his are stolen matchsticks. There is no difficulty in stealing matches; there are many available in the scriptures.

CAN STOLEN MATCHES BURN?

The thing is that one who has not seen the light cannot tell what has been burned in order to show him the light. When he sees the actual light, only then will he know what was what. Not only will he know what had been lit but he will even know whether anything was really lighted or whether he was only made to imagine it was.

The moment the light is seen ninety-nine percent of the gurus will be proved to be friends of darkness and enemies of light. Then only will we know what dangerous enemies they are: they are the agents of darkness.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The mysteries of the seven bodies

7 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007075
ShortTitle: MIRAC204
Audio: No
Video: No

IN YESTERDAY'S TALK YOU SAID THAT THE SEEKER SHOULD FIRST WORRY ABOUT HIS OWN RECEPTIVITY AND SHOULD NOT GO BEGGING FROM DOOR TO DOOR. BUT THE VERY MEANING OF A SADHAK IS THAT THERE ARE OBSTACLES ON HIS PATH OF SPIRITUAL GROWTH. HE DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO BE RECEPTIVE. IS IT SO DIFFICULT TO MEET THE RIGHT GUIDE?

To seek and to ask are two different things. Actually, only he who does not want to seek asks. To seek and to ask are not one and the same; rather, they are contradictory. He who wants to avoid seeking asks. The process of seeking and the process of begging are very different. In asking the attention is centered on the other -- on the giver; in seeking the attention is centered on oneself -- on the receiver. To say that there are obstacles in the path of spiritual growth means there are obstacles within the seeker himself. The path too lies within and it is not very difficult to understand one's own hindrances. It will have to be explained at length what obstacles are and how they can be removed. Yesterday I told you about the seven bodies. We shall talk in greater detail about these and it will become clear to you.

As there are seven bodies, so there are also seven *chakras*, energy centers, and each chakra is connected in a special way with its corresponding body. The chakra of the physical body is the *muladhar*. This is the first chakra and it has an integral connection with the physical body. The muladhar chakra has two possibilities. Its first potentiality is a natural one that is given to us with birth; its other possibility is obtainable by meditation.

The basic natural possibility of this chakra is the sex urge of the physical body. The very first question that arises in the mind of the seeker is what to do in regard to this central principle. Now there is another possibility of this chakra, and that is *brahmacharya*, celibacy, which is attainable through meditation. Sex is the natural possibility and brahmacharya is its transformation. The more the mind is focused upon and gripped by sexual desire, the more difficult it will be to reach its ultimate potential of brahmacharya.

Now this means that we can utilize the situation given to us by nature in two ways. We can live in the condition that nature has placed us in -- but then the process of spiritual growth cannot begin -- or we transform this state. The only danger in the path of transformation is that there is the possibility that we may begin to fight with our natural center. What is the real danger in the path of a seeker? The first obstacle is that if the meditator indulges only in nature's order of things he cannot rise to the ultimate possibility of his physical body and he stagnates at the starting point. On the one hand there is a need; on the other hand there is a suppression which causes the meditator to fight the sex urge. Suppression is an obstacle on the path of meditation. This is the obstacle of the first chakra. Transformation cannot come about with suppression.

If suppression is an obstruction, what is the solution? Understand-ing will then solve the matter. Transformation takes place within as you begin to understand sex. There is a reason for this. All elements of nature lie blind and unconscious within us. If we become conscious of them, transformation begins. Awareness is the alchemy; awareness is the alchemy of changing them, of transforming them. If a person becomes awake toward his sexual desires with his total feelings and his total understanding, then brahmacharya will begin to take birth within him in place of sex. Unless a person reaches brahmacharya in his first body it is difficult to work on the potentiality of other centers.

The second body, as I said, is the emotional or the etheric body. The second body is connected to the second chakra -- the *swadhishthan* chakra. This too has two possibilities. Basically, its natural potential is fear, hate, anger, and violence. All these are conditions obtained from the natural potential of the swadhishthan chakra. If a person stagnates at the second body, then the directly opposite conditions of transformation -- love, compassion, fearlessness, friendliness -- do not take place. The obstacle on the meditator's path in the second chakra is hate, anger and violence, and the question is of their transformation.

Here too the same mistake is made. One person can give vent to his anger; another can suppress his anger. One can just be fearful; another can suppress his fear and make a show of courage. But neither of these will lead to transformation. When there is fear it has to be accepted; there is no use hiding or suppressing it. If there is violence within there is no use in covering it with the mantle of nonviolence. Shouting slogans of nonviolence will bring no change in the state of violence within. It remains violence. It is a condition given to us by nature in the second body. It has its uses just as there is meaning to sex. Through sex alone other physical bodies can be given birth. Before one physical body falls, nature has made provisions for the birth of another.

Fear, violence, anger, are all necessary on the second plane; otherwise man could not survive, could not protect himself. Fear protects him, anger involves him in struggle against others and violence helps him to save himself from the violence of others. All these are qualities of the second body and are necessary for

survival, but generally we stop here and do not go any further. If a person understands the nature of fear he attains fearlessness, and if he understands the nature of violence he attains nonviolence. Similarly, by understanding anger we develop the quality of forgiveness.

In fact, anger is one side of the coin, forgiveness is the other. They each hide behind the other -- but the coin has to be turned over. If we come to know one side of the coin perfectly we naturally become curious to know what is on the other side -- and so the coin turns. If we hide the coin and pretend we have no fear, no violence within, we will never be able to know fearlessness and nonviolence. He who accepts the presence of fear within himself and who has investigated it fully will soon reach a place where he will want to find out what is behind fear. His curiosity will encourage him to see the other side of the coin.

The moment he turns it over he becomes fearless. Similarly, violence will turn into compassion. These are the potentials of the second body. Thus, the meditator has to bring about a transformation in the qualities given to him by nature. And for this it is not necessary to go around asking others; one has to keep seeking and asking within oneself. We all know that anger and fear are impediments -- because how can a coward seek truth? He will go begging for truth; he will wish that someone should give it to him without his having to go into unknown lands.

The third is the astral body. This also has two dimensions. Primarily, the third body revolves around doubt and thinking. If these are transformed doubt becomes trust and thinking becomes *vivek*, awareness. If doubts are repressed you never attain to *shraddha*, trust, though we are advised to suppress doubts and to believe what we hear. He who represses his doubts never attains to trust, because doubt remains present within though repressed. It will creep within like a cancer and eat up your vitality. Beliefs are implanted for fear of skepticism. We will have to understand the quality of doubt, we will have to live it and go along with it. Then one day we will reach a point where we will begin to have doubt about doubt itself. The moment we begin to doubt doubt itself, trust begins.

We cannot reach to the clarity of discrimination without going through the process of thinking. There are people who do not think and people who encourage them not to think. They say, "Do not think; leave all thoughts." He who stops thinking lands himself in ignorance and blind faith. This is not clarity. The power of discrimination is gained only after passing through the most subtle processes of thinking. What is the meaning of vivek, discrimination? Doubt is always present in thoughts. It is always indecisive. Therefore, those who think a great deal never come to a decision. It is only when they step out of the wheel of thoughts that they can decide. Decision comes from a state of clarity which is beyond thoughts.

Thoughts have no connection with decision. He who is always engrossed in thoughts never reaches a decision. That is why it invariably happens that those whose life is less dominated by thoughts are very resolute, whereas those who think a great deal lack determination. There is danger from both. Those who do not think go ahead and do whatever they are determined to do, for the simple reason that they have no thought process to create doubt within.

The dogmatists and the fanatics of the world are very active and energetic people; for them there is no question of doubting -- they never think! If they feel that heaven is attained by killing one thousand people, they will rest only after killing one thousand people and not before. They never stop to think what they are doing so there is never any indecision on their part. A man who thinks, on the contrary, will keep on thinking instead of making any decision.

If we close our doors for fear of thoughts we will be left with blind faith only. This is very dangerous and is a great obstacle in the path of the meditator. What is needed is an open-eyed discretion and thoughts that are clear, resolute, and which allow us to make decisions. This is the meaning of vivek: clarity, awareness. It means that the power of thinking is complete. It means we have passed through thoughts in such detail that all the doubts are cleared. Now only pure decision is left in its essence.

The chakra pertaining to the third body is *manipur*. Doubt and trust are its two forms. When doubt is transformed trust is the result. But, remember, trust is not opposed or contrary to doubt. Trust is the purest and most ultimate development of it. It is the ultimate extreme of doubt, where even doubt becomes lost because here doubt begins to doubt even itself and in this way commits suicide. Then trust is born.

The fourth plane is the mental body or the psyche, and the fourth chakra, the *anahat*, is connected with the fourth body. The natural qualities of this plane are imagination and dreaming. This is what the mind is always doing: imagining and dreaming. It dreams in the night and in the daytime it daydreams. If imagination is fully developed, that is to say if it is developed to its fullest extent, in a complete way, it becomes determination, will. If dreaming develops fully it is transformed into vision -- psychic vision. If a man's ability to dream is fully developed he has only to close his eyes and he can see things. He can then see

even through a wall. At first he only dreams of seeing beyond the wall; later he actually sees beyond it. Now he can only guess what you are thinking, but after the transformation he *sees* what you think. Vision means seeing and hearing things without the use of the usual sense organs. The limitations of time and space are no more for a person who develops vision.

In dreams you travel far. If you are in Bombay you reach Calcutta. In vision also you can travel distances, but there will be a difference: in dreams you imagine you have gone, whereas in vision you actually go. The fourth, psychic body can actually be present there. As we have no idea of the ultimate possibility of this fourth body, we have discarded the ancient concept of dreams in today's world. The ancient experience was that in dream one of the bodies of man comes out of him and goes on a journey.

There was a man, Swedenborg, whom people knew as a dreamer. He used to talk of heaven and hell and that they can only exist in dreams. But one afternoon, as he slept, he began to shout, "Help! Help! My house is on fire." People came running, but there was no fire there. They awoke him to assure him that it was only a dream and there was no danger of fire. He insisted, however, that his house was on fire. His house was three hundred miles away and it had caught fire at that time. On the second or third day news came of this disaster. His house was burnt to ashes, and it was actually burning when he cried out in his sleep. Now this is no longer a dream but a vision. The distance of three hundred miles was no longer there. This man witnessed what was happening three hundred miles away.

Now scientists also agree that there are great psychic possibilities of the fourth body. Now that man has set out in space, research in this direction has become all the more important. The fact remains that no matter how reliable the instruments at man's disposal, these cannot be relied upon completely. If the radio communication in a spaceship ceases to function the astronauts lose contact with the world for all time. They will not be able to tell us where they are or what has happened to them. So today scientists are keen to develop telepathy and vision of the psychic body to overcome this risk. If the astronauts were able to communicate directly with the power of telepathy it would be a part of the development of the fourth body. Then space travel can be safe. A lot of work has been carried out in this direction.

Thirty years ago a man set out to explore the North Pole. He was equipped with all that was necessary for wireless communication. One more arrangement was also made which has not made known up until now. A psychic person whose fourth body faculties were functioning was also made to receive the transmission from the explorer. The most surprising thing was that when there was bad weather the wireless failed, but this psychic person received the news without any difficulty. When the diaries were compared later on it was found that eighty to ninety-five percent of the time the signals received by the psychic person were correct, whereas the news relayed by the radio was not available more than seventy-two percent of the time, because there were many breakdowns. Now Russia and America are both very eager, and a great deal of work is going on in the field of telepathy, clairvoyance, thought projection and thought reading. All these are the possibilities of the fourth body. To dream is its natural quality; to see the truth, to see the real, is its ultimate possibility. Anahat is the chakra of this fourth body

The fifth chakra is the *vishuddhi* chakra. It is located in the throat. The fifth body is the spiritual body. The vishuddhi chakra is connected to the spiritual body. The first four bodies and their chakras were split into two. The duality ends with the fifth body.

As I said before, the difference between male and female lasts until the fourth body; after that it ends. If we observe very closely all duality belongs to the male and the female. Where the distance between male and female is no more, at that very point all duality ceases. The fifth body is nondual. It does not have two possibilities but only one.

This is why there is not much effort for the meditator to make: because here there is nothing contrary to develop; here one has only to enter. By the time we reach the fourth body we develop so much capability and strength that it is very easy to enter the fifth body. In that case how can we tell the difference between a person who has entered the fifth body and one who has not? The difference will be that he who has entered the fifth body is completely rid of all unconsciousness. He will not actually sleep at night. That is, he sleeps but his body alone sleeps; someone within is forever awake. If he turns in sleep he knows it; if he does not he knows it. If he has covered himself with a blanket he knows it; if he has not then also he knows it. His awareness does not slacken in sleep; he is awake all the twenty-four hours. For the one who has not entered the fifth body, his state is just the opposite. In sleep he is asleep, and in the waking hours also one layer of him will be asleep.

People appear to be working. When you come home every evening the car turns left into your gate; you apply the brake when you reach the porch. Do not be under the illusion that you are doing all this

consciously. It happens unconsciously by sheer force of habit. It is only in certain moments, moments of great danger, that we really come into alertness. When the danger is so much that it will not do to go about lacking awareness, we awaken. For instance, if a man puts a knife at your chest you jump into consciousness. The point of the knife for a moment takes you right up to the fifth body. With the exception of these few moments in our lives we live like somnambulists.

Neither has the wife seen the husband's face properly nor has the husband seen the wife's face. If the husband tries to visualize the wife's face he will not be able to do so. The lines of her face will start slipping away and it will be difficult to say whether it was the same face he has seen for the last thirty years. You have never seen, because there must be an awakened person within you to see.

One who is "awake" appears to be seeing but actually he is not -- because he is asleep within, dreaming, and everything is going on in this dream state. You get angry, then you say, "I do not know how I got angry; I did not want to." You say, "Forgive me! I did not want to be rude, it was a slip of the tongue." You have used an obscenity and it is you who deny the intention of its use. The criminal always says, "I did not want to kill. It happened in spite of me." This proves that we are going about like an automaton. We say what we do not want to say; we do what we do not want to do.

In the evening we vow to be up at four in the morning. When it is four o'clock and the alarm goes off we turn over saying there is no need to be up so early. Then you get up at six and are filled with remorse for having overslept. Then you again swear to keep the same vow as yesterday. It is strange that a man decides on one thing in the evening and goes back on it in the morning! Then what he decides at four in the morning changes again before it is six, and what he decides at six changes long before it is evening, and in between he changes a thousand times. These decisions, these thoughts, come to us in our sleepy state. They are like dreams: they expand and burst like bubbles. There is no wakeful person behind them -- no one who is alert and conscious.

So sleep is the innate condition before the beginning of the spiritual plane. Man is a somnambulist before he enters the fifth body, and there the quality is wakefulness. Therefore, after the growth of the fourth body we can call the individual a *buddha*, an awakened one. Now such a man is awake. Buddha is not the name of Gautam Siddharth but a name given him after his attainment of the fifth plane. Gautama the Buddha means Gautam who has awakened. His name remained Gautam, but that was the name of the sleeping person so gradually it dropped and only Buddha remained.

This difference comes with the attainment of the fifth body. Before we enter into it, whatever we do is an unconscious action which cannot be trusted. One moment a man vows to love and cherish his loved one the whole life and the next moment he is quite capable of strangling her. The alliance which he promised for a lifetime does not last long. This poor man is not to be blamed. What is the value of pro-mises given in sleep? In a dream I may promise, "This is a lifelong relationship." What value is this promise? In the morning I will deny it because it was only a dream.

A sleeping man cannot be trusted. This world of ours is entirely a world of sleeping people; hence, so much confusion, so many conflicts, so many quarrels, so much chaos. It is all the making of sleeping men.

There is another important difference between a sleeping man and an awakened man which we should bear in mind. A sleeping man does not know who he is, so he is always striving to show others that he is this or he is that. This is his lifelong endeavor. He tries in a thousand ways to prove himself. Sometimes he climbs the ladder of politics and declares, "I am so and so." Sometimes he builds a house and displays his wealth, or he climbs a mountain and displays his strength. He tries in all ways to prove himself. And in all these efforts he is in fact unknowingly trying to find out for himself who he is. He knows not who he is.

Before crossing the fourth plane we cannot find the answer. The fifth body is called the spiritual body because there you get the answer to the quest for "Who am I?" The call of the 'I' stops once and for all on this plane; the claim to be someone special vanishes immediately. If you say to such a person, "You are so and so," he will laugh. All claims from his side will now stop, because now he knows. There is no longer any need to prove himself, because who he is is now a proven fact.

The conflicts and problems of the individual end on the fifth plane. But this plane has its own hazards. You have come to know yourself, and this knowing is so blissful and fulfilling that you may want to terminate your journey here. You may not feel like continuing on. The hazards that were up to now were all of pain and agony; now the hazards that begin are of bliss. The fifth plane is so blissful that you will not have the heart to leave it and proceed further. Therefore, the individual who enters this plane has to be very alert about clinging to bliss so that it does not hinder him from going further. Here bliss is sup-reme and at the peak of its glory; it is in its profoundest depths. A great transformation comes about within one who has

known himself. But this is not all; there is further to go also.

It is a fact that distress and suffering do not obstruct our way as much as joy. Bliss is very obstructive. It was difficult enough to leave the crowd and confusion of the marketplace, but it is a thousand times more difficult to leave the soft music of the *veena* in the temple. This is why many meditators stop at *atma gyan*, self-realization, and do not go up to *brahma gyan*, experience of the Brahman -- the cosmic reality.

We shall have to be alert about this bliss. Our effort here should be not to get lost in this bliss. Bliss draws us towards itself; it drowns us; we get immersed in it completely. Do not become immersed in bliss. Know that this too is an experience. Happiness was an experience, misery was an experience; bliss too is an experience. Stand outside of it, be a witness. As long as there is experience there is an obstacle: the ultimate end has not been reached. At the ultimate state all experiences end. Joy and sorrow come to an end, so also does bliss. Our language, however, does not go beyond this point. This is why we have described God as *sat-chit-ananda* -- truth-consciousness-bliss. This is not the form of the supreme self, but this is the ultimate that words can express. Bliss is the ultimate expression of man. In fact, words cannot go beyond the fifth plane. But about the fifth plane we can say, "There is bliss there; there is perfect awakening; there is realization of the self there." All this can be described.

Therefore, there will be no mystery about those who stop at the fifth plane. Their talk will sound very scientific because the realm of mystery lies beyond this plane. Things are very clear up to the fifth plane. I believe that science will sooner or later absorb those religions that go up to the fifth body, because science will be able to reach up to the atman.

When a seeker sets out on this path his search is mainly for bliss and not truth. Frustrated by suffering and restlessness he sets out in search of bliss. So one who seeks bliss will definitely stop at the fifth plane; therefore, I must tell you to seek not bliss but truth. Then you will not remain long here.

Then a question arises: "There is ananda: this is well and good. I know myself: this too is well and good. But these are only the leaves and the flowers. Where are the roots? I know myself, I am blissful -- it is good, but from where do I arise? Where are my roots? From where have I come? Where are the depths of my existence? From which ocean has this wave that I am arisen?"

If your quest is for truth you will go ahead of the fifth body. From the very beginning, therefore, your quest should be for truth and not bliss; otherwise your journey up to the fifth plane will be easy but you will stop there. If the quest is for truth, there is no question of stopping there.

So the greatest obstacle on the fifth plane is the unequaled joy we experience -- and more so because we come from a world where there is nothing but pain, suffering, anxiety and tension. Then, when we reach this temple of bliss, there is an overwhelming desire to dance with ecstasy, to be drowned, to be lost in this bliss. This is not the place to be lost. That place will come, and then you will not have to lose yourself; you will simply be lost. There is a great difference between losing yourself and being lost. In other words, you will reach a place where even if you wish you cannot save yourself. You will see yourself becoming lost; there is no remedy. Yet here also in the fifth body you can lose yourself. Your effort, your endeavor, still works here -- and even though the ego is intrinsically dead on the fifth plane, I-am-ness still persists. It is necessary, therefore, to understand the difference between ego and I-am-ness.

The ego, the feeling of 'I', will die, but the feeling of 'am' will not die. There are two things in "I am," the 'I' is the ego and the 'am' is *asmita* -- the feeling of being. So the 'I' will die on the fifth plane, but the being, the 'am', will remain: I-am-ness will remain. Standing on this plane, a meditator will declare, "There are infinite souls and each soul is different and apart from the other." On this plane the meditator will experience the existence of infinite souls, because he still has the feeling of am, the feeling of being which makes him feel apart from others. If the quest for truth grips the mind the obstacle of bliss can be crossed -- because incessant bliss becomes tedious. A single strain of a melody can become irksome.

Bertrand Russell once said jokingly, "I am not attracted to salvation, because I hear there is nothing but bliss there. Bliss alone would be very monotonous -- bliss and bliss and nothing else. If there is not a single trace of unhappiness -- no anxiety, no tension in it -- how long can one bear such bliss?"

To be lost in bliss is the hazard of the fifth plane. It is very difficult to overcome. Sometimes it takes many births to do so. The first four steps are not so hard to cross, but the fifth is very difficult. Many births may be needed to be bored of bliss, to be bored of the self, to be bored of the atman.

So the quest up to the fifth body is to be rid of pain, hatred, violence and desires. After the fifth the search is in order to be rid of the self. So there are two things: the first is freedom from *something*; this is one thing and it is completed at the fifth plane. The second thing is freedom from the self, and so a completely new world starts from here.

The sixth is the *brahma sharira*, the cosmic body, and the sixth chakra is the *agya* chakra. Here there is no duality. The experience of bliss becomes intense on the fifth plane and the experience of existence, of being, on the sixth. Asmita will now be lost -- I am. The I in this is lost at the fifth plane and the am will go as soon as you transcend the fifth. The is-ness will be felt; *tathata*, suchness will be felt. Nowhere will there be the feeling of I or of am; only that which is remains. So here will be the perception of reality, of being -- the perception of consciousness. But here the consciousness is free of me; it is no longer *my* consciousness. It is only consciousness -- no longer *my* existence, but only existence.

Some meditators stop after reaching the Brahma sharira, the cosmic body, because the state of "I am the Brahman" has come -- of "Aham Brahmasmi," when I am not and only the Brahman is. Now what more is there to seek? What is to be sought? Nothing remains to be sought. Now everything is attained. The Brahman means the total. One who stands at this point says, "The Brahman is the ultimate truth, the Brahman is the cosmic reality. There is nothing beyond."

It is possible to stop here, and seekers do stop at this stage for millions of births, because there seems to be nothing ahead. So the Brahma gyani, the one who has attained realization of the Brahman, will get stuck here; he will go no further. This is so difficult to cross because there is nothing to cross to. Everything has been covered. Does not one need a space to cross into? If I want to go outside of this room there must be some place else to go. But the room has now become so enormous, so beginningless and endless, so infinite, so boundless, that there is nowhere to go. So where will we go to search? Nothing remains to be found; everything has been covered. So the journey may halt at this stage for infinite births.

So the Brahman is the ultimate obstacle -- the last barrier in the ultimate quest of the seeker. Now only the being remains, but nonbeing has yet to be realized. The being, the is-ness, is known, but the nonbeing has yet to be realized -- that which is not still remains to be known. Therefore, the seventh plane is the *nirvana kaya*, nirvanic body, and its chakra is the *sahasrar*. Nothing can be said in connection with this chakra. We can only continue talking at the most up to the sixth -- and that too with great difficulty. Most of it will turn out to be wrong.

Until the fifth body the search progresses within a very scientific method; everything can be explained. On the sixth plane the horizon begins to fade; everything seems meaningless. Hints can still be given but ultimately the pointing finger breaks and the hints too are no more because one's own being is eliminated. So the Brahman, the absolute being, is known from the sixth body and the sixth chakra.

Therefore, those who seek the Brahman will meditate on the agya chakra which is between the eyes. This chakra is connected to the cosmic body. Those who work completely on this chakra will begin to call the vast infinite expanse that they witness the third eye. This is the third eye from where they can now view the cosmic, the infinite.

One more journey yet remains -- the journey to nonbeing, nonexistence. Existence is only half the story: there is also nonexistence. Light is, but on the other side there is darkness. Life is one part, but there is also death. Therefore, it is necessary also to know the remaining nonexistence, the void, because the ultimate truth can only be known when both are known -- existence and nonexistence. Being is known in its entirety and nonbeing is known in its entirety: then the knowing is complete. Existence is known in entirety and nonexistence is known in its entirety: then we know the whole; otherwise our experience is incomplete. There is an imperfection in brahma gyan, which is that it has not been able to know the nonbeing. Therefore, the brahma gyani denies that there is such a thing as nonexistence and calls it an illusion. He says that it does not exist. He says that to be is the truth and not to be is a falsity. There simply is no such thing, so the question of knowing it does not arise.

Nirvana kaya means the *shunya* kaya, the void from where we jump from the being into the nonbeing. In the cosmic body something yet remains unknown. That too has to be known -- what it is not to be, what it is to be completely erased. Therefore, the seventh plane in a sense is an ultimate death. Nirvana, as I told you previously, means the extinction of the flame. That which was I is extinct; that which was am is extinct. But now we have again come into being by being one with the all. Now we are the Brahman, and this too will have to be left. He who is ready to take the last jump knows the existence and also the nonexistence.

So these are the seven bodies and the seven chakras, and within them lie all the means as well as the barriers. There are no barriers outside. Therefore, there is not much reason to inquire outside. If you have gone to ask someone or to understand from someone, then do not beg. To understand is one thing, to beg is another. Your search should always continue. Whatever you have heard and understood should also be made your search. Do not make it your belief or else it will be begging.

You asked me something; I gave you an answer. If you have come for alms you will put this in your bag

and store it away as your treasure. Then you are not a meditator but a beggar. No, what I told you should become your quest. It should accelerate your search; it should stimulate and motivate your curiosity. It should put you into greater difficulty, make you more restless and raise new questions in you, new dimensions, so that you will set out on a new path of discovery. Then you have not taken alms from me, then you have understood what I said. And if this helps you to understand yourself, then this is not begging.

So go forth to know and understand; go forth to search. You are not the only one seeking; many others are also. Many have searched, many have attained. Try to know, to grasp, what has happened to such people and also what has not happened; try and understand all this. But while understanding this, do not stop trying to understand your own self. Do not think that understanding others has become *your* realization. Do not put faith in their experiences; do not believe them blindly. Rather, turn everything into questioning. Turn them into questions and not answers; then your journey will continue. Then it will not be begging: it will be your quest.

It is your search that will take you to the last. As you penetrate within yourself you will find the two sides of each chakra. As I told you, one is given to you by nature and one you have to discover. Anger is given to you; forgiveness you have to find. Sex is given to you; brahmacharya you have to develop. Dreams you have; vision has to evolve.

Your search for the opposite will continue up to the fourth chakra. From the fifth will start your search for the indivisible, for the non-dual. Try to continue your search for that which is different from what has come to you in the fifth body. When you attain bliss try to find out what there is beyond bliss. On the sixth plane you attain the Brahman, but keep inquiring, "What is there beyond the Brahman?" Then one day you will step into the seventh body, where being and nonbeing, light and darkness, life and death, occur together. That is the attainment of the ultimate... and there are no means of communicating this state.

This is why our scriptures end with the fifth body, or at the most they go up to the sixth body. Those with a completely scientific turn of mind do not talk about what is after the fifth body. The cosmic reality, which is boundless and unlimited, begins from there, but mystics like the Sufis talk of the planes beyond the fifth. It is very difficult to talk of these planes because one has to contradict oneself again and again. If you go through the text of all that one Sufi has said you will say this person is mad. Sometimes he says one thing and sometimes something else. He says, "God is" and he also says, "God is not." He says, "I have seen him" and in the same breath he says, "How can you see him? He is not an object that the eyes can see!" These mystics raise such questions that you will wonder if they are asking others or asking themselves.

Mysticism starts with the sixth plane. Therefore, where there is no mysticism in a religion, know that it has finished on the fifth body. But mysticism also is not the final stage. The ultimate is the void -- nothingness. The religion that ends with mysticism ends with the sixth body. The void is the ultimate, nihilism is the ultimate, because after it there is nothing more to be said.

So the search for *adwaita*, the nondual, starts with the fifth body. All search for the opposites ends with the fourth body. All barriers are within us and they are useful, because these very obstacles when transformed become your means to go ahead.

A rock is lying on the road. As long as you do not understand it will remain an obstacle for you. The day you understand it will become a ladder for you. The rock is lying on the road: as long as you did not understand you shouted, "The rock is in my way. How can I go ahead?" When you have understood you will climb over the rock and go ahead, thanking the rock with the words, "You have blessed me very much, because after climbing over you I have found myself on a higher plane. Now I am proceeding along on a higher level. You were a means and I took you to be a barrier," you will say. The road is blocked by this boulder. What will happen? Cross over it and know. In this way, overcome anger; cross over it and reach forgiveness which is on a different level. Cross over sex and attain brahmacharya which is an entirely different plane. Then you will thank sex and anger for being the stepping stones.

Every rock on the path can be a barrier as well as a medium. It depends entirely on what you do with it. One thing is certain: Do not fight with the rock, because then you will only break your head and the rock will not be helpful. If you fight with the rock, the rock will bar your way, because wherever we fight we stop. We have to stop near the person or thing we fight with; we cannot possibly fight from a distance. That is why if someone fights sex he has to be involved with sex just as much as another who indulges in it. In fact, many times he is closer to sex, because the one who indulges in it can get out of it someday, can transcend it. But the one who fights cannot get out of it; he keeps going around and around.

If you fight anger you will become angry yourself. Your whole personality will be filled with anger and each fiber of your body will vibrate with it. You will emanate anger all around you. The stories we read of

sages and ascetics like Durwasa being very angry happen because they fought with anger; thus, they could think of nothing but cursing. The personality of such a person turns into fire. These are people who have fought with rocks and are now in difficulty. They have become what they struggled against.

You will read of other rishis that celestial maidens descended from heaven and corrupted them in a moment. Strange! This is only possible if a man has fought with sex; not otherwise. He has fought and fought and thus weakened himself. Then sex is secure in its own place; it is just waiting for him to break down. This sex can now burst forth from anywhere. There is little possibility of an *apsara* actually coming down from heaven -- are such maidens on contract to harass rishis and *munis*? When sex is suppressed with a heavy hand, an ordinary woman becomes a celestial being. The mind projects dreams at night and thoughts in the day and it becomes completely filled with these thoughts. Then a thing which is not at all fascinating becomes bewitching.

So the seeker has to beware of the tendency to fight. He should try his utmost to understand, and by trying to understand is meant understanding that which is given to him by nature. Through that which has been given to you, you will attain that which is yet to be attained. This is the starting point. If you run away from that which is the very beginning it is impossible to reach the goal. If you run away from sex in fright how will you ever reach brahmacharya? Sex was the opening given by nature and brahmacharya is the quest that has to be undertaken through this very opening. If you see in this perspective there is no need to beg from anywhere; understanding is what is required. All of existence is there for the purpose of understanding. Learn from anybody, hear everyone, and, finally, understand your own self within.

YOU HAVE ENLIGHTENED US ABOUT THE SEVEN BODIES. COULD YOU TELL US THE NAMES OF SOME INDIVIDUALS -- ANCIENT OR MODERN -- WHO HAVE ATTAINED THE NIRVANA BODY, THE COSMIC BODY AND THE SPIRITUAL BODY?

Do not bother about this. It serves no purpose; it is meaningless. Even if I tell you, you have no means to verify it. As much as possible, avoid comparing and evaluating individuals because it serves no purpose; it has no meaning. Drop such concerns.

DO THOSE WHO REACH THE FIFTH AND FOLLOWING BODIES AGAIN ASSUME PHYSICAL FORMS AFTER DEATH?

Yes, it is true. One who attains the fifth or the sixth body before death is reborn in the highest celestial realm, and there he lives on the plane of the devas. He can stay in this realm as long as he likes, but to attain nirvana he has to come back to the human form. After attaining the fifth there is no birth in the physical body, but there are other bodies. In fact, what we call devas or gods signifies the kind of body that is obtained. This type of body is obtained after reaching the fifth body. After the sixth body, even these will not be there. Then we shall obtain the form of what we call *ishwar*, the supreme being.

But all these are still bodies. What type is a secondary matter. After the seventh there are no bodies. From the fifth onwards the bodies become more and more subtle until they reach the bodiless state after the seventh.

IN A PREVIOUS TALK, YOU SAID YOU PREFER SHAKTIPAT TO BE AS CLOSE TO GRACE AS POSSIBLE -- THAT IT IS BETTER IF IT IS SO. DOES THIS MEAN THAT THERE IS A POSSIBILITY OF GRADUAL PROGRESS AND DEVELOPMENT IN THE PROCESS OF SHAKTIPAT? IN OTHER WORDS, IS THERE A LIKELIHOOD OF QUALITATIVE PROGRESS IN SHAKTIPAT?

There is every likelihood. Many things are possible. In reality, the difference between shaktipat and grace is great. Fundamentally, only grace is useful and without a medium it is at its purest, because there will be no one in between to make it impure. It is just like when I see you directly with my own eyes: your image will be the clearest. Then I put on a pair of spectacles: vision will not be that pure, because now a medium has come in between. Now there could be many varieties of mediums -- pure, impure. A pair of spectacles could be colored, another transparent, and the quality of the lens itself will vary.

So when we obtain grace from a medium there are bound to be impurities and they will be of the medium. Therefore, the purest grace is that which is received directly when there is no medium. Now, for instance, if we could see without the eyes it would mean purer vision, because even the eyes are a medium and are bound to cause some hindrance. Someone may have jaundice, someone may have weak eyesight,

someone may have some other eye trouble -- so these are the difficulties. One whose eyesight is weak will find the medium of a particular pair of glasses very helpful. It may perhaps give him a clearer vision than his unaided eyesight, and so the spectacles will have become one more medium. There are now two mediums, but the second medium compensates for the weakness of the first.

In exactly the same manner the grace that reaches a person through another gathers impurities along the way. Now if these impurities are such that they have a reverse effect upon the impurities within the seeker, these both will compensate each other. Then what will happen will be nearest to grace. But this will have to be decided separately in each case.

Therefore, my preference is for direct grace. Do not bother about a medium. If at some time it is necessary in the course of life the glimpse can come through a medium also, but the seeker should not worry or be anxious about this. Do not go begging, because as I said, then the giver is bound to turn up. Then the more dense the medium the more adulterated will be the effect. The giver should be such that he is not conscious of giving; then shaktipat can be pure. Even then it is not grace. You will still need to receive grace directly without a medium. There should be no one between you and God; there should be no one between the divine and you. And this should always be in your mind. This should be your longing and this should be your search. Many happenings will take place on the way, but you are not to stop anywhere; that is all that is required of you. And you will feel the difference. There are bound to be qualitative as well as quantitative differences, and the reasons will be many.

Shaktipat can take place through a medium who has attained the fifth body, but it will not be as pure as that which would come through a person of the sixth body, because his asmita, his am-ness is still intact. The I is dead, but the am still remains. Now this am will still feel self-pleasure. In a person of the sixth body the am also has disappeared; there is only the Brahman. Then the shaktipat will be purer. Yet some illusion remains, because the state of nonbeing has not yet been reached even though the state of being has been. This being is also a very subtle veil -- very fragile, very transparent; all the same, it is there.

So shaktipat through a person of the sixth body will be better than that which comes through a person of the fifth body, and it will be very near to direct grace. However close it may be, the slightest distance is, after all, a distance. And the more priceless a thing, the more even the slightest distance becomes a great distance. So invaluable is the realm of grace that even the most subtle veil of being proves to be a barrier.

Now the shaktipat obtained from a person who has attained the seventh plane would be the purest -- but still it will not be grace. The purest form of shaktipat descends through the seventh body -- the purest. Here shaktipat will reach its ultimate state, because there is no veil as far as the medium is concerned: he is one with the void. But as far as *you* are concerned, there are barriers. You will consider him as a human being all your life; your veil will cause the ultimate barrier. He is one with the void; he is without any barriers -- but you will look upon him as an individual.

Now suppose I reach the seventh plane: I would know that I have attained the void, but what about you? You will look upon me as a person, and this notion of an individual will become the final veil. You can only get rid of this conception when the happening occurs through the formless. In other words, then you cannot point out from where and how the happening took place. When you will be unable to find the source this notion will drop. The happening must be sourceless. If sunrays are coming you will think that the sun is a person. But when a ray comes from nowhere, when the rain falls without any cloud, then the final veil that is formed by personification falls.

As you continue on the distances will become more and more subtle, and the final happening of grace will take place when there is no one in between. Your very thought that there is someone in between is barrier enough. As long as there are two, there is a lot of obstruction: you are there and the other is there. Even when the other is no more, *you* are, and because you are the other's presence is also felt. The grace which descends without any source, without any origin anywhere, will be the best. The individual in you will flow away in this grace that comes from the void. If another person is present he serves the purpose of saving your individuality despite the fact that he is working for you.

If you go to the seashore you experience greater peace, if you go to the forest you experience greater peace, because the other is not present there and so your I remains firm and strong. If two men sit in a room, there are waves and counter waves of tension there even though these two may not be fighting or quarreling or even talking. So even when they are silent the I of each is constantly working. Aggression and defense are there in full swing. These things can go on silently also and there is no need for a direct encounter. The mere presence of two people and a room is filled with tension.

If you were to gain full knowledge of all the currents that come out from you, you would see clearly that

a room containing two persons has been divided into two and each individual has become a center. The energy vibrations from both stand facing each other like armies on a battlefield. The presence of the other strengthens your I. When the other leaves, the room will become a different place altogether. You relax. The I that was on edge will let itself go. It now leans against the cushion and rests, it now breathes freely because the other is not there. Hence, the significance of solitude is to relax your ego and to help it to let go. It is for this reason that you are more at ease near a tree than in the company of another person.

This is why, in countries where tensions between man and man are becoming deeper, people tend to live with pets. It is easier to live with animals than with men, because they have no I. Tie a collar to a dog, and he goes about happily. We cannot tie a collar to a man in this way, though we try very hard. The wife ties the husband, the husband the wife, and they both go about happily -- but these collars are subtle and cannot be seen openly. Yet each tries to shake off the collar and be free -- but the dog walks happily along wagging his tail. So the pleasure the dog gives no other man can give, because another man at once brings your ego to your attention, and then the trouble starts.

Gradually man tries to break his relationship with others and establish relationships with objects because they are easier to handle. So the bulk of objects is increasing day by day. There are more articles in the house than people. People bring disorder and confusion; objects give no bother. The chair remains where I place it. If I sit on it, it creates no trouble. The presence of trees, rivers, mountains, is not troublesome; therefore, we feel at peace near them. The reason is only this: the I is not standing in full strength before us; therefore, we too feel relaxed. When the other is not there, where is the need for the I? Then the I too is not. But the slightest inkling of the other, and the I jumps to attention. It is worried about its security, about its lack of information as to what the next moment may bring; hence, it has to be ready all the time.

The ego always remains alert until the very last moment. Even if you meet a person of the seventh plane, the ego is alert. Sometimes it becomes excessively alert before such a person. You are not so much afraid of the ordinary man, because even if he hurts you the injury is not very deep. But a man who has reached the fifth body or beyond can inflict deep surgery that reaches up to the same body of yours that he has reached. Thus, your fear becomes more, because "God knows what he might do." You begin to feel something unknown as if unfamiliar forces are watching at you through him, so you become wary. You see an abyss all around him. You become alert and on guard. You begin to feel the experience of the deep valley, and you are caught by the fear that if you go within him you will fall into this abyss.

That is why when men like Jesus, Krishna and Socrates are born we kill them: their very presence causes great confusion among us. To go near them is to go willfully near danger. Then when they die we worship them because now there is no fear. Now we can cast their image into gold and stand with folded hands before them calling them our beloved master. But in their lifetime we treat them differently. Then we are very much afraid of them and this fear is of that which is unknown to us: you do not know for certain what is the matter. The deeper a man goes within himself, the more he becomes like an abyss to us. Then it is just like when someone is afraid to look down into a valley because it makes his head reel. Similarly, to look into the eyes of such a person will also create fear: our heads are sure to reel.

There is a beautiful story about Moses. After Hazrat Moses had the vision of God he never kept his face uncovered. All his life he went about with a veil drawn over his face, because to look at his face became dangerous. Whosoever did so escaped. There was an infinite abyss in his eyes. So Moses moved about with his face covered because people were frightened of his eyes. His eyes seemed to draw them like a magnet towards that unknown abyss within. They became struck with fear because they did not know where his eyes would take them and what would happen to them.

The man who has reached the seventh and the last plane also exists so far as you are concerned, but you will try to protect yourself from him and a barrier will remain in between. Therefore, shaktipat in this case also cannot be pure. It can be pure if you give up the thought of such a one being a person -- but this can only happen when your I is lost. When you reach the stage where you are completely unaware of the ego you will be able to obtain shaktipat from anywhere, because then there is no question of its coming from anybody; it will have become sourceless, it will have become grace.

The greater the crowd, the harder and more condensed is your ego. Therefore, it has long been a practice to get out of the crowd and try to drop the ego in solitude. But man is strange: if he stays under a tree for long he will begin to talk to it and address it as 'you'. If he stays near the ocean he will do the same. The 'I' in us will go to any length to keep itself alive. It will create the other no matter where you go, and it will establish sentimental relationship even with inanimate objects and will begin to look upon them as individuals.

When a person approaches the last stage he makes God the other so that he can save his 'I'. Therefore, the devotee always says, "How can we be one with God? He is he and we are we. We are at his feet, and he is God." The devotee is saying nothing but this, that if you want to be one with him you will have to lose your ego. So he keeps God at a distance and he begins to rationalize. He says, "How can we be one with him? He is great, he is absolute. We are wretched outcastes so how can we be one with him?" The devotee is saving the 'thou' in order to save his 'I'. Therefore, the *bhakta*, the devotee, never rises above the fourth plane. He does not even go up to the fifth plane: he gets stuck at the fourth. Instead of imagination, on the fourth plane visions come to him. He discovers all the best possibilities of the fourth body. So many happenings take place in a devotee's life that are miraculous, but the bhakta remains on the fourth plane all the same.

The *atma sadhak* -- one who is searching for the self -- the hatha yogi -- the yogi who goes through austerities -- and many others who undergo similar practices, reach the fifth plane at the most. Such a sadhak's intrinsic desire is to attain bliss, to attain liberation and freedom from suffering. Behind all of these desires stands the 'I': he says, "I want liberation" -- not liberation *from* the I, but liberation *of* the I. He says, "I want to be free, I want beatitude." His I stands condensed, so he only reaches to the fifth plane.

The raja yogi reaches up to the sixth plane. He says, "What is there in the 'I'? I am nothing; he alone is -- not I, but he, the Brahman, is everything." He is ready to lose the ego but he is not prepared to lose his being. He says, "I shall remain as part of the Brahman; I am one with him. I am the Brahman. I shall let myself go, but my inner being within me will remain merged in him." Such a seeker can go up to the sixth body.

A meditator like Buddha reaches the seventh plane because he is ready to give up all -- even the Brahman. He is ready to lose himself and lose everything. He says, "Let what is remain. On my part I do not desire anything to remain: I am ready to lose my all." He who is prepared to lose everything is entitled to gain all.

The nirvanic body is attained only when we are prepared to be nothing. Then there is a readiness to know even death. For knowing life many are ready. Therefore, he who wants to know life will stop at the sixth plane. But he who is ready to investigate death also will be able to know the seventh plane.

WHY HAS THE MEDITATOR WHO HAS GAINED THE CAPACITY FOR VISION AND SUBTLE SIGHT ON THE FOURTH PLANE -- AND MANY HAVE ATTAINED THIS STAGE -- NOT BEEN ABLE TO REVEAL THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE MOON, THE SUN, THE EARTH AND THEIR MOVEMENTS, AS THE SCIENTISTS HAVE DONE?

Three or four things have to be understood in connection with this. The first thing is that many of these facts *have* been revealed by persons such as these, of the fourth plane. For instance, there is very little difference between the age of the earth as shown by these men and as shown by the scientists, and as yet it cannot be said that science is correct. Scientists do not themselves claim to be absolutely correct.

Secondly, there is even less difference in the information given by each of these two categories about the shape and measurement of the earth. Besides, even in connection with this matter it is not necessarily the case that those who have reached the fourth plane are wrong in their estimate. The shape of the earth is forever changing. The distance between the earth and the sun is not the same as it was in ancient times, and the same is the situation between the moon and the earth. Africa is not where it used to be; once upon a time it was joined with India. Thousands of changes have occurred and are still occurring, and many changes take place constantly. Keeping in mind these constant changes you will be surprised to know that people of the fourth plane have long ago revealed many of the discoveries that science is making today.

It should also be understood that there is a fundamental difference between the language of expression of the man of the fourth plane and the scientist. This is a very great difficulty. The man of the fourth plane has no mathematical language. He has the language of vision, images and symbols. He has the language of signs. As there is no language in dreams, in vision too there is no language. If we understand thoroughly we will know that if we were to dream at night what we did throughout the day we would have to choose the medium of symbols and signs, because there is no language there. If I am an ambitious person who wants to be above everybody else, I will dream I am a bird flying high in the skies over and above other birds. In dreams I will not be able to express verbally that I am ambitious, so the whole language changes in dreams. In the same manner, the language of vision is not of words but of pictures.

Dream interpretation began to develop after Freud, Jung and Adler. Now we can find out the meaning of

a dream. In the same manner, whatever persons of the fourth plane have said still awaits interpretation. As yet we have not even been able to explain the phenomenon of dreams thoroughly; explanation of psychic visions is an altogether different matter. We must know the meaning of what has been seen in visions and of what people of the fourth plane are saying.

For example, when Darwin said that man has evolved from the animal he spoke in a scientific language. But if we were to read the story of the Hindu incarnations we would find that this is nothing but the same story told thousands of years ago in symbolic form. The first incarnation was not a man, he was a fish. Darwin also says that man's first form was that of a fish. Now, when we say that the first incarnation was *matsya avatar* -- a fish, this is symbolic. This is not the language of science: an incarnation and a fish! We denied this statement. But when Darwin said that the first element of life came in the form of the fish and then other forms followed, we readily agreed because it seemed reasonable to us. Darwin's method and search is scientific.

Now those who saw visions saw the divine first taking birth as a fish. The visionary speaks the language of parables. Then the second incarnation is a tortoise. This creature belongs both to the land and water. Obviously, the transition of life from water to land could not be sudden. There had to be an intermediary state. So whatever creature evolved must have belonged both to land and water. Then gradually the descendants of the tortoise began to live on land, and then there must have been a marked separation from life in the water.

If you read through this story of the Hindu incarnations you will be surprised to note that we had discovered long ago what Darwin discovered thousands of years later, and in the right chronological order. Then, before the final metamorphosis, there is the half-man, half-animal avatar -- *narsinh avatar*. After all, animals did not become human at one stroke; they too must have had to pass through the intermediate phase where there were half men and half animals. It is impossible that an animal gave birth to a human being. There is a missing link between animal and man which could be narsinh -- half man and half animal.

If we understand all these stories we will know that what Darwin said in scientific terms people of the fourth plane said long ago in the language of the Puranas. But up to now these Hindu mythological scriptures have not been properly explained. The reason for this is that the Puranas have fallen into the hands of ignorant, illiterate people. They are not in the hands of scientists.

Another difficulty is that we have lost the key to decipher the code of the Puranas. We do not have the deciphering code; hence, the difficulty. Now science says that man can exist on earth at the most for another four thousand years. The forecast in many Puranas is that this world cannot last for more than five thousand years. Science speaks a different language. It says the sun will cool down, its rays will diminish, its heat will diffuse, and in four thousand years it will get cold. Then life on earth will cease together with it.

The Puranas speak a different language. And if the Puranas give a time of five thousand years and not four thousand as the scientists say, it should be kept in mind that it is yet not decided whether science is absolutely correct. It can be five thousand -- and I believe that it will be, because there can be a mistake in the calculation of science but there is never a mistake in vision. Science, therefore, improves upon itself day by day. It says one thing today and another tomorrow and yet another the day after. It has to change every day. Newton says one thing, Einstein says something else.

Every five years science changes its theories because it comes upon better solutions. It cannot be decided whether the ultimate in science will be different from the visions of the fourth plane. And if these do not coincide with each other it is not necessary to make hasty decisions on the grounds of what we know now through science and through what is told by the visionaries. Life is so profound that only an unscientific mind makes a hasty decision. If we examine the discoveries of science over the last hundred years we will find that all discoveries that are a hundred years old read like Puranic tales: no one is ready to be-lieve them any more because other and better things are discovered in the course of time.

The code that revealed the truth in the Puranas is lost. Now, for example, if there is a third world war, the first outcome of it will be that all of the educated, civilized class of people will be destroyed. It is strange that only the uneducated, uncultured people will remain. Some primitive tribes in India in the faraway mountains and jungles will go unscathed. No one will be spared in Bombay or New York. Whenever there is a world war it is always the best communities that are destroyed, because it is they who are attacked. Some aboriginal in Bastar, India, might survive. He might tell his children of the planes in the skies though he will not be able to explain them. He had seen them flying and that is a truth, but he cannot explain the how and why of it as he does not have the code. The code was with the people of Bombay, but now they are dead.

For a generation or two the children might believe in their elders, but later on they will ask in doubt, "You have seen them?" And the elders will reply, "So we have heard, so our fathers said -- and they in turn were told by their fathers -- that planes flew in the skies. Then came the big war and everything was destroyed." By and by the children will question, "Where are the planes? Show us some indication, some sign." After two thousand years the children will say, "This is all the imagination of our forefathers. No one ever flew in the skies."

Such events *have* taken place. In this country the knowledge that was obtained by the psychic mind was destroyed in the battle of the Mahabarata. It is now only a story. Now we are suspicious of whether Rama could have flown in a plane from Sri Lanka. It is all a matter of doubt because when not even a bicycle remains from that age, then the airplane seems to be an impossibility. And there is no mention of it in any book. In fact, the entire knowledge that existed before the Mahabharata was destroyed in this war. That which could be retained in the memory was all that could be saved. Therefore, the names of the ancient branches of knowledge were smriti -- traditionally remembered and written down later; and shruti -- traditionally heard and then written down. These are collections of knowledge which were remembered and which were told; they are not an account of proven and tested facts. Someone told someone, then he told someone else, and all these things we have gathered and kept in the form of these scriptures. But now we cannot claim to prove anything from them.

Remember also that the intelligentsia of the world consists of a very small number of people. If an Einstein dies it will be difficult to find another to explain the theory of relativity. He himself said that there were not more than ten to twelve people who understood this theory. If these twelve died we would have books on relativity but not a single man who understands it. Similarly, the Mahabharata destroyed all the proficient people of those times. Then what remained became just stories. Now, however, investigations are going on for their verification, but we in India are unfortunate because we ourselves are doing nothing in this direction.

Recently, a place has been discovered that is about four to five thousand years old and which seems to have been an airport. There is no other possible reason for such a place. Such constructions have been found which could not have been possible without machines. Really, the stones that were lifted up the pyramids are as yet beyond the capacity of our largest cranes. These stones have been placed there -- that much is clear -- and they have been lifted by men. Either these people had elaborate machinery at their disposal or they made use of the fourth body.

For example, I shall tell you an experiment which you may try. Let one man lie down on the ground. Now four others should gather around him. Two should place their fingers on his knees one on each side, and the other two similarly under his shoulders. Let them put only one finger each. Then each should make a firm resolve to lift him only with his finger. They should breathe hard for five minutes, then hold the breath and lift the man. They can succeed in lifting this man with their fingers only. So the boulders of the pyramids were either lifted by giant cranes or by some psychic force. The ancient Egyptians might have utilized some such method; there is no other way. The rocks are there and they have been placed there: this cannot be denied.

Another thing to note is that psychic force has infinite dimensions. It is not absolutely necessary that a person who has attained the fourth plane should know about the moon. It is possible he is not interested to know; he may not consider it worth knowing. Such persons were interested in knowing other things -- things which were more valuable according to them -- and they have completed their search in these directions. For instance, they were eager to know if spirits were an actuality or not -- and they have known. Now science has discovered that spirits are there. Those who had reached the fourth body were eager to know where people go after death and how.

Those who reached the fourth plane had hardly any interest in the material world. They did not care about the diameter of the earth. To expect them to be interested in such matters is like children telling a grownup, "We do not consider you wise because you cannot tell us how a doll is made. The boy next door knows all about it. He is all-knowing." They are right in their own way, because they are interested in knowing what is inside the doll, whereas the elders cannot be.

The inquiry of a man of the fourth plane changes dimensions. He wants to know other things. He wants to know about the journey of the soul after death: where a man goes when he dies, what paths he travels, what the principles of the journey are, how he is born again, and whether his birth and birthplace could be foretold. This man is not interested in man going to the moon: that is irrelevant for him. He is eager to find ways for man's enlightenment, because that alone is meaningful for him. Such a man was always anxious to

know how the atman entered the womb when a child was conceived, whether an atman could be helped to choose the right womb, and how long it takes for an atman to enter the embryo.

There is a Tibetan book called The Tibetan Book of the Dead. Everyone in Tibet who attained the fourth body has worked on one project: how a person can best be assisted after death. Suppose you are dead: I love you, but I cannot help you after death. But in Tibet there is a full arrangement to guide and assist a man and to encourage him to take a special birth and enter a special womb. Science will still take time to discover this, but it will discover it, there is no difficulty. And the Tibetans have found ways and means to test the validity of these happenings also.

In Tibet, when the Dalai Lama dies he tells beforehand where he will take birth next and how the others should recognize him. He leaves symbols behind for his recognition. Then after he dies the search starts all over the country. The child that tells the secret of the symbol is taken to be the incarnation of the dead lama, because he alone knows the secret. The present Dalai Lama was discovered in this manner. The Dalai Lama preceding him had left a symbol. A special saying was proclaimed in every village, and the child who could explain it was understood to be the one in whom the former lama's soul had taken entry. The search took long, but finally the child was discovered who could explain the code. It was a very secret formula, and only the authentic Dalai Lama could know its meaning.

So the curiosity of a man of the fourth plane is entirely different. Infinite is the universe and infinite are its mysteries and secrets. Do not think that we have discovered all that is to be discovered by present-day scientific research. A thousand new sciences will come to light because there are thousands of different directions and dimensions. And when new sciences develop people will call us nonscientific people, because we will not have known what they will know. But we should not call the ancient people nonscientific; it is only that their curiosity was of a different nature. The possible dimensions for inquiry are so diverse and so many.

We can very well ask that as we have found cures to many illnesses, why did these people of the fourth plane not find them? You will be shocked to know the number of herbal remedies prescribed in the Ayurvedic and Yunanic branches of medicine. How could these people, without the aid of research in laboratories, discover the proper cures for every illness? There is every possibility that this was brought about by the use of the fourth body.

There is a well known story about Vaidya Lukman which tells that he would go up to each plant and ask what were its uses. Now, this story has become meaningless in the world of today. It seems to be a failure of logic to expect plants to talk. It is also a fact that until the last fifty years plants were not supposed to have life. But now science admits there is life in plants. Thirty years ago we did not believe that plants also breathe; now we admit that they do. Fifteen years ago we did not believe that plants could feel, but in the last fifteen years we have had to admit that they do. When you approach a plant in anger its psychic state changes, and when you approach it in love then again it changes. So it will not be out of place if we discover in the next fifty years that we can talk to plants also -- but this will be a gradual development.

However, Lukman proved it long ago. But this mode of conversation could not have been the same as ours. To become one with plants is a quality of the fourth body. Then they can be questioned. I believe this story, because there is no mention of any laboratory huge enough in those days where Lukman could have carried out his research on the millions of varieties of herbs he brought into use. It is improbable, because each herb would require a lifetime to reveal its secret if done scientifically, whereas this man talked of unlimited herbs. Now science admits the efficiency of many of these herbal cures in illness and they are still used. All of the research of the past is the research of the men of the fourth plane.

Now we treat thousands of illnesses, which is very unscientific. The man of the fourth plane will say, "There are no illnesses at all. Why are you treating them?" Now science understands this and allopathy is using new methods of treatment. In some hospitals in America they are working on new methods. Suppose there are ten patients suffering from the same ailment. Five are given water injections and the other five are given the regular medicinal treatment. Then the findings show that the patients of each group respond to their treatment equally. This proves that those treated with water were not really ill but had an illusion of illness. If these people were given the regular treatment for this illness it would have poisoned their systems and brought about contrary results. They required no treatment.

Many illnesses are born out of unnecessary treatment and then they are difficult to cure. If you have no real illness -- only a phantom illness -- the medicine for that illness will have to act in some way even though the necessary conditions of the illness are not within you. It will create poisons within for which you will have to undergo new treatments. The phantom illness will go on giving way to some actual malady.

According to science, ninety percent of illnesses are psycho-somatic. Fifty years ago modern science refused to believe this, but now allopathy admits it as fifty percent. I say they will have to admit to forty percent more, because that is the reality.

There is now no one to define what the man on the fourth plane knew; no one has tried to interpret him. There is no man who can put his knowledge in the right perspective in today's scientific terms; this is the only difficulty. Once this can be done there will be no problem. But the language of parables is very different.

Today science says that the sun's rays pass through a prism and break into seven parts, and in this way they become distributed into seven colors. The rishis of the Vedas say, "The sun god has seven horses of seven colors." Now this is the language of parables. "The sun has seven horses of different colors and he rides them" means that the sun's rays break into seven parts. The latter is a parable and the former is the scientific version. We will have to understand the language of parables just as we understand the language of science today. There should not be any difficulty.

People with parapsychic faculties predict things much earlier and science understands them much later. But then predictions are all in a symbolic language. It is only when science proves the same facts that they are put down in the normal day-to-day language. Before that there is no language. You will be surprised to know, if you investigate in all directions, that science is just a recent arrival and language and mathematics came much earlier. Those who discovered language and mathematics, what statistics could they have used? What means could they have had -- what measure? How did they come to know that the earth goes around the sun once a year? It is this one revolution of the earth around the sun that has been taken as one year. Now, this is a very old discovery -- very much before science; the same is the case with the fact that there are three hundred sixty-five days in a year. But there does not seem to have been any scientific means behind the ancient seers. Therefore, psychic vision is the only alternative answer.

A very strange fact came to light. A man in Arabia has in his possession a map of the world which is seven hundred years old. This is an aerial view of the world which could not possibly have been conceived of on land. There are only two solutions: either there were airplanes seven hundred years ago -- and this does not seem possible -- or some person lifted himself that high in his fourth body and then drew the map. One thing is certain: there were no airplanes then. But this aerial map of the world was made seven hundred years ago. What does this mean?

If we were to study Charak and Sushrut, two ancient masters of the science of herbs, we would be shocked to know that they have described everything about the human body which scientists came to know by dissection. There could be only two means of knowing. One possibility is that surgery had become so subtle that there could be no evidence of surgery being carried out -- because no surgical instruments or books on surgery have been discovered. But there are descriptions of very minute parts of the human body -- parts so minute that science could discover them only much later, parts which only twenty-five years ago scientists refused to accept as being present. But these have been described by these ancient physicians. There is a second possible way by which they could have known: a person in a state of vision may have entered the human body and seen these things.

Today we know that x-rays can enter the human body. If a man said that he could photograph our bones a hundred years ago we would not have believed him. Today we have to believe because it is so. But do you know: the eyes of a man in the fourth body can see even more deeply than an x-ray, and that a picture of your body can be made which is more complete than that which is made as a result of dissection. Surgery developed in the West because there they bury their dead. In a place like India where the body is burned this was not possible. And you will be surprised to know that this research came about with the help of thieves, so they would steal the dead bodies and sell them to the physicians for research and studying.

The custom of cremation was also the idea of psychic persons, because they believed that the soul had difficulty in taking a new birth if the body of the previous life still remained. It then hovered around the old body. If the body is burned to ashes the soul will be rid of this encumbrance -- because once it sees the body turning to ashes, in the next body it will perhaps realize that what it considered to be its own was after all only a destructible thing.

So there was cremation in India, and hence no way of dissecting the human body. In the West thieves had stolen the bodies from burial grounds and sold them to scientists for their research. There were court cases and many other difficulties for these people, because stealing a corpse and dissecting it were both considered crimes.

So what we have come to know by countless dissections, books three thousand years old reveal without

any dissection. This only proves that there is another method by which things can be known besides scientific experimentation. Sometime I shall talk in detail on this subject so that you may understand better.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The occult mysteries of religion

8 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007085
ShortTitle: MIRAC205
Audio: No
Video: No

IN YESTERDAY'S TALK YOU SAID THAT IT IS POSSIBLE FOR SCIENCE TO ENTER THE FIFTH OR SPIRITUAL BODY. THEN YOU TALKED OF THE POSSIBILITIES OF SCIENCE IN THE FOURTH BODY. KINDLY TELL US ABOUT THE POSSIBILITIES OF SCIENCE IN THE FIFTH BODY.

What we call the physical body and what we call the soul are not two things that are different and apart. There is no break between them; there are links. We have always thought that the body is separate and the soul is separate, and that there is nothing to connect them. Also, we have been thinking not only that they are apart but that they are the opposite of each other. This idea separated religion from science. Religion was supposed to search for that which is other than the body, whereas science was that which dis-covered everything about the body -- all except the *atman*, the soul. So it is only natural that each should deny the other.

Science was engrossed in the physical body and so it asked, "The body is true, but where is the soul?" Religion searched for the inner and called it the soul. It said, "The spirit is real but the physical is an illusion." Therefore, when religion reached its peak it described the body as an illusion, a fantasy, *maya*, and said that in actuality it did not exist. It proclaimed the atman as truth and the body as illusion. When science reached its heights it disclaimed the atman. It said, "The concept of the soul is false; it is a lie. The body is everything." This error is the cause behind the concept that the body and the atman are two opposite things.

I have talked about the seven bodies. If the first body is the physical and the last is the spiritual, then if we do not consider the five bodies in between there will be no bridge between these two. It would be just as if you were to climb a ladder and then discard all the intervening rungs between the last and the first. Then there is no connection between the first and the last steps.

If you see the full ladder you will find that the first rung is connected with the last. And if you examine it more closely you will find that the last rung is the last part of the first rung, and the first rung is the first part of the last one. Similarly, if we take all the seven bodies together we will find a connection between the first and the second bodies. The first body is the physical body; the second is the etheric body -- the emotional body. It is only the subtle form of the physical and it is not nonmaterial. It is just that it is so subtle that it has not yet been fully grasped by physical means. But now the physicists do not deny the fact that physical matter becomes more and more rarified and nonphysical in its subtle form.

For instance, modern science says that matter when analyzed is ultimately reduced to electrons which are not matter but which are particles of electricity. Nothing like substance remains in the end -- only energy. So science has made a wonderful discovery in the last thirty years. Though it had considered matter to be a reality, it has now come to the conclusion that matter does not exist whereas energy is a fact. Science now says that matter is an illusion brought about by the movement of energy at a high speed.

When a fan is made to rotate at high speed we cannot see the three blades separately. What we see is a

circle going around and around. Also, the spaces between the blades appear filled. Actually, the blades move so fast that before the reflection of one blade passes our eyes the second blade is already there. Then the third blade comes just as swiftly, with the result that they follow one after the other so that we cannot see the vacant spaces between them. The fan can be made to revolve at such a speed that you can sit on it and never know that anything is moving underneath you. The space between two blades can be filled so swiftly that after one blade passes under you the second will immediately replace it; then you will not feel the empty space at all. It is entirely a matter of speed.

When energy revolves at a high speed it looks like matter. The atomic energy on which our entire modern scientific research is based has never been perceived visually; only its effects are visible. The fundamental energy is invisible and the question of seeing it does not arise, but we can observe its effects.

So if we look upon the etheric body as the atomic body it will not be wrong -- because in this case also we only see the effects and not the etheric body itself. Because of the effects we have to admit its existence. This second body is the subtle form of the first; hence there is no difficulty in connecting the two. They are, in a way, joined to each other. One is gross and so it can be seen; the other is subtle and hence it cannot be seen.

Beyond the etheric is the astral body. It is a subtler form of ether. Science has not yet reached there, but it has reached a conclusion that if we analyze matter, what ultimately remains is energy. This energy can be called ether. If ether is further broken up into more subtle components, what will remain is the astral -- and this is subtler than the subtle.

Science has not yet reached the astral but it will. Until recently science only accepted matter and denied the existence of the atom. Until yesterday, almost, it said that matter is solid. Today it says that there is nothing like solid substance and everything is nonsolid. Now they have proved that even a wall, which appears solid, is not so solid. It is porous and things can pass back and forth through its holes. We may be inclined to say that at least that which is around the pores must be solid, but this too is not solid: each atom is porous.

If we magnify an atom to the same size as the earth we will find that there is as much distance between two components of an atom as there is between the earth and the moon or the sun and the stars. Then we might say that at least the two components at the two ends are solid -- but science says that these too are not solid; they are particles of electricity. Now science is not even ready to accept the word particle, because with that is joined the concept of matter. Particle means a portion of matter -- but the atom's components are not matter, because matter is solid and keeps its shape whereas these components are continuously changing shape. They are like waves, not particles. When a wave arises in water, before you even say to yourself, "This is a wave," it has changed, because a wave is that which comes and goes continuously.

But a wave is also a material happening, so science has coined a new word which was not there thirty years ago. The word is *quanta*. It is difficult to find a Hindi equivalent just as many Hindi words have no equivalents in English: for instance, the word Brahman -- the cosmic reality. Words are formed because there is a necessity of expression on the part of those who have experienced. When the Brahman was experienced it was necessary for those who experienced to coin a word to express it, so the word *brahman* was coined in the East. The West has not reached this stage yet; hence they do not have any equivalent word, because they did not require it.

This is why many religious terms do not have any equivalents in English. For example, the word *aum* -- this word cannot be translated into any language of the world. It is an expression of a deep spiritual experience. The West has no parallel word by which it can be ex-pressed. In the same manner, quanta is a word coined to express the peak of scientific heights and it has no parallel word in any other language. If we try to understand the meaning of quanta, it means a particle and a wave together. It will be difficult to conceive of it however. It is something which behaves sometimes like a particle, sometimes like a wave, and whose behavior is very unpredictable.

Until now matter was most reliable; there was a certainty about matter. But the ultimate part of matter, the atomic energy that has been discovered, is very uncertain. Its behavior cannot be foretold. First science stood firmly by the certainty of matter. It said that everything is precise and definite. Now the scientist does not press this claim, because he knows that from where he has reached in research today this certainty is very superficial. There is a deep uncertainty within, and it would be interesting to know what this uncertainty means.

Where there is uncertainty there is bound to be consciousness; otherwise uncertainty cannot be. Uncertainty is a part of consciousness, certainty is a part of matter. If we leave a chair in a certain place in a

room we will find it exactly there upon our return, but if we leave a child in the room we will never find it where we left it. There will always be a doubt, an uncertainty, where he will be and what he will be doing. We can be sure about matter, but never about consciousness. Therefore, when science accepted the uncertainty in behavior on the part of the ultimate portion of the atom, it also accepted the possibility of consciousness in the ultimate part of matter.

Uncertainty is the quality of consciousness, but matter cannot be unpredictable. It is not that fire may burn when it chooses and not burn when it does not choose to, nor can water flow in whatever direction it pleases or boil at any temperature it fancies. The functions of matter are determined, but when we go within matter we find that ultimately it is undetermined.

You can take it this way: if we want to find out how many people die in Bombay, this is possible. If there are ten million people we can take the number of deaths in one year and find out approximately how many die per day, and this would be almost correct. If we calculate the mortality rate for this whole country of nine hundred million in the same way, the figure would be closer to the exact number. If we calculate the mortality rate for the whole world, the certainty of the figure will be even greater. But if we want to find out when a single person will die our calculations will be most uncertain.

The greater the crowd, the more material things become. The more individual the phenomenon, the more we find consciousness. In fact, a single piece of matter is a crowd of millions of atoms; therefore, we can predict about it. But if we penetrate within the atom and catch hold of the electron we find that it is individual: we cannot determine its course and it seems as if it decides that on its own. So about a solid rock we can be certain: we will find it in a particular place. But the structure of the individual atoms within will not be the same. By the time we return again to the rock, all the atoms within will have changed their positions and traveled from one place to another.

Uncertainty begins by going deep within matter. This is why science has changed its language from certainty to probability. No longer does it say, "This is how this or that will be." Rather, it says, "It is more probable this way than that." It no longer says emphatically, "This is it." In the past all the claims of science were in the language of certainty: whatever it said was bound to be. But when the search of science went deeper all its former concepts began to break down. The reason was that science had unknowingly stepped from the physical realm into the etheric, about which it has no understanding. Until it accepts the fact of stepping from the physical to the etheric plane, it cannot have any understanding. It has reached the second dimension of matter, the etheric dimension, and this has its own possibilities. There is no gap between the first and the second body.

The third or the astral body is even more subtle. It is the subtlest of the subtle. If we break the ether into atoms -- which still seems improbable, because we have barely unfolded the physical atom, so to experiment with ether will still take a long time. when the ether atoms are known we will find that they are the particles of the body that comes next -- namely, the astral body. When we broke the physical atom its most subtle particles were found to be etheric. Similarly, if we break the etheric atom the most subtle particles will be that of the astral body. So we shall find a connection between them. These three bodies are clearly joined to one another and it is for this reason that photographs of ghosts have been taken.

A ghost does not have a physical body. Its veiling starts with the etheric body. It has been possible to photograph ghosts, because when the etheric body condenses a sensitive camera can catch its reflection. Another thing about ether is that it is so subtle, that it is easily influenced by the psyche. If the spirit of a dead person wishes to appear it can condense its form so that the atoms that are spread out come closer and form an outline. This can be caught by a camera.

Thus, our second body that is etheric is much more influenced by the mind than the physical body. The latter too comes under the influence of the mind, but not to that extent. The more subtle the body, the more it is affected by the mind and the nearer it will be to the mind. The astral body is even more influenced by the mind. This is why astral traveling is possible. A man can be asleep in this room but he can reach any part of the world with his astral body. You must have heard stories of a man being seen in two or three places at the same time. This is possible. His physical body will be in one place and his astral body in another. It is a matter of a little practice and this can be brought about.

The powers of the mind develop more and more as we go inward and they dissipate as we go outward. Going outward is just like burning a lamp and then putting a glass shade over the flame. After putting it the flame will not appear very bright. Then we put another and yet another. In this way we place seven covers over it. After the seventh covering the light of the flame will be extremely dull and dim because it has to pass through seven layers.

In this way our life energy becomes very dim by the time it reaches the physical body. This is why we do not seem to have much control over the physical body. But if someone begins to travel within, his control over his physical body becomes more and more, exactly in proportion to the depth of his inner journey. The subtle form of the physical is the etheric and the still more subtle part of the etheric is the astral. Then comes the fourth body -- the mental body.

Until now we were under the impression that mind is one thing and matter another. Mind and matter were considered as two separate things. In fact, there was no way of defining them. If we were to ask, "What is mind?" we would be told, "That which is not matter," and vice versa. If we were to ask, "What is matter?" there was no other definition. And this is how we have always been thinking about them -- as being different and apart. Now, however, we know that mind also is a more subtle form of matter. Conversely, we can say that matter is the condensed form of mind.

When atoms of the astral are broken they become thought waves. There is a close proximity between quanta and thought waves; it was not taken into consideration. So far, thoughts were not considered to have a physical existence, but it is a fact that when you think a particular kind of thought the vibrations around you change accordingly. It is interesting to note that not only thoughts but even words have their own vibrations. If you spread sand particles on a glass top and chant Aum loudly, under the glass the pattern caused by the vibration of the sound will be different from the pattern caused by chanting Rama. If you were to utter an abuse the pattern would again change.

You will be surprised to know that the more foul an abuse, the more ugly is the pattern formed, and the more beautiful a word, the more beautiful will be the pattern of its vibration. The abuse will form a chaotic pattern, whereas the lines of the beautiful words will be well formed and well balanced.

Therefore, for thousands of years research was carried out to find words that produced beautiful vibrations, and it was considered whether their intensity was enough to affect the heart. Words are thoughts that are manifested. However, unmanifested words also carry a resonance and we call them thoughts. When you think about something a particular kind of resonance is created around you, a particular kind of vibration surrounds you. This is why you find sometimes that when you go near a particular person you feel sad for no apparent reason. It could be that the person has not uttered a single negative word, and perhaps he is even laughing and happy to meet you. Yet a sadness takes hold of you from within. On the other hand, in the company of someone else you may suddenly feel cheerful.

You enter a room and you may feel a sudden change inside yourself. Something holy or unholy takes hold of you. In some moments you are surrounded by peace and tranquility, and in others by restlessness. You cannot understand and you wonder, "I was feeling very peaceful. Why has this restlessness suddenly arisen in my mind?" All around you there are thought waves, and they keep on entering within you all the twenty-four hours.

Recently a French scientist developed an instrument which has succeeded in catching thought waves. As soon as a man approaches this instrument it begins to show what thoughts are within him. The instrument begins to catch the thought waves. If an idiot is made to stand before it there will be very few waves reported, because such a person hardly thinks. If an intellectual is made to stand before it the machine takes over all the vibrations of his thoughts.

So what we know as the mind is the subtle form of the astral. As we go more and more within the layers get more and more subtle. Science has reached the etheric body but even now it insists on calling it the atomic plane or the plane of atomic energy. But science has reached down to the second body of matter. It will not take long to reach the third plane, because now it has become necessary to do so.

Work is being done on the fourth plane also but from a different dimension. As mind was considered to be apart from the body, some scientists are working only upon mind; they have left the body completely out. They have experienced a lot of things about the fourth body. For instance, we are all, in a way, transmitters. Our thoughts spread all around us. Even when I am not talking to you my thoughts reach you.

A lot of work is in progress in Russia in the field of telepathy. One scientist, Fayadev, has been successful in transmitting thoughts to a person at a distance of a thousand miles just as is done in radio transmission. If we concentrate our attention with full willpower in a particular direction and transmit a thought, it reaches that particular destination. If the mind at the other end is equally open and ready to receive at that moment and is concentrated in the same direction, the thought is received.

You can try a simple experiment at home. Small children catch thought waves very quickly because their receptivity is very sharp. Seat a child in a dark room in one corner and tell him to concentrate on you for five minutes. Tell him that you will tell him something in silence and he should try and listen. If he hears

it he should repeat what he heard. Then you choose a word, say Rama. Now concentrate on the child and repeat this word within yourself until it resounds in you. Do not say it aloud. In two to three days' time, you will find that the child has caught the word.

The reverse can also take place. Once the experiment succeeds it will be easy to carry out further tests. Now you may tell the child to concentrate on you. He should think of a word and throw it in your direction in the same way. With the first part of the experiment your doubt was cleared when the child caught your word. So now you will be receptive and catch the child's word. When the experiment is successful you will stop doubting, and your receptivity will increase accordingly.

Between you and the child there is the physical world. This thought should be intrinsically physical in its content or it will not be able to cross the physical medium. You will be surprised to know that Mahavira has even defined karmas as material. If you are angry and you kill someone it is an action of anger and of murder. Mahavira says that the subtle atoms of these actions cling to you as the scum of karmas and actions. So actions too are physical, and they also hold onto you like matter.

Mahavira calls becoming free of this accumulated conditioning of karmas *nirjara* -- deconditioning. All the atoms of these karmas that have collected around you should fall off. The day you are rid of them all, what remains of you will be absolutely pure. Nirjara means the falling off of the atoms of actions. When you are angry it is an action, then this anger remains with you always in its atomic form. That is why when the physical body falls these atoms do not disintegrate -- because they are very subtle. They come along with you in the next birth.

So the mental body is the subtle form of the astral body. Thus, as you can see, there is no gap between these four bodies. Each is a more subtle form of the preceding body. A lot of work is being done on the mental body. Scientists are working in the field of psychology and especially parapsychology, and the strange and wonderful rules of mental energy are slowly coming within their grasp. Religion grasped them a long time ago, but now many things have become clear to science as well.

There are many people in Monte Carlo who cannot be defeated in the game of dice. Whatever dice they throw brings about the numbers they want. At first it was thought that perhaps the dice were specially designed to throw the number they desired. Then the dice were changed but the result was the same: the dice fell exactly where these people wanted them. Several changes of dice yielded the same result. Even when blindfolded these people managed to throw the right number. This made others sit up and take note. Investigations were begun to find the reason. Actually, the very determination of their thought influenced the dice. They threw the dice with a determination to get the number they wanted. Their thought waves then brought the dice to that same number. What does this mean? If thought waves are capable of changing the direction of dice, they must also be material or else this would not be possible.

Carry out a small experiment and you will understand. Since you talk of science, I talk of experiments. Take a glass filled with water. Add a little glycerine or any other greasy liquid so as to form a thin film on the surface of the water. Place a straight pin lightly over this film so that it floats on the surface. Close the room from all sides. With your palms flat on the ground, concentrate your attention fully on the pin. For five minutes look straight at the pin. Then tell the pin to turn to the left and it will turn to left. Then tell it to turn to the right and it will turn to the right. Tell it to stop and it will stop; tell it to move and it will move. If your thought can move a pin, it can move a mountain also; it is only a matter of proportion. Fundamentally the principle is the same. If you have the ability to move a pin the fundamentals are proven. It is a different matter that the mountain may be too huge a structure to move -- but it *can* move.

Our thought waves touch matter and transform it. There are people who when given your handkerchief will be able to tell approximately as much about you as can be told by seeing you. This is because your handkerchief absorbs your thought waves. These waves are so subtle that a handkerchief which belonged to Alexander the Great will still carry the facts about his personality. The waves are so subtle that it takes them millions of years to come out of the object. This is why graves and *samadhis* came to be constructed.

Yesterday I told you that in India we have the custom of burning our dead, but not our dead sannyasins. An ordinary man's body is burned so that his soul does not go on hovering around him. But the sannyasin is not cremated because his soul had already stopped hovering around his body while he was still alive. Now there need be no fear of his soul having any attachment to his body. We wish to conserve his body, because the body of a man who has spent years in experiencing the divine will diffuse the same thought waves for thousands of years. His burial spot will be meaningful; it will yield results. The body is dead, but this body has been so close to this soul that it absorbed a great deal of the vibrations that had spread from it.

Thoughts have infinite possibilities, but they are physical all the same. Therefore, be very careful what

you think, because the subtle thought waves will remain with you even after the body falls. Your physical age is quite short compared to the age of these subtle waves. Scientists have now come to the conclusion that if there have been people like Jesus and Krishna, in the near future they will be able to catch hold of the thought waves of these people. Then we shall be able to tell whether Krishna ever really spoke the Gita -- because the thought waves that emanated from Krishna are still present in the universe, rebounding from some planet, some asteroid.

It is just like when we throw a stone into the sea: when it falls it forms a small circle. The stone will sink because it cannot stay long on the surface of the water: it begins to sink as soon as it touches the water. The ripples caused by its impact on the water begin to increase. They become larger and larger and their extension is endless. They may go beyond the horizon of your vision, and who knows what distant shores they have reached.

So thoughts, no matter when they were born -- not only those that were spoken but also those that were in the mind -- also spread in the universe, and they go on spreading. And they can be caught hold of. Someday, when the momentum of science increases and man progresses further, we will be able to hear them once again. Now the radio news relayed from Delhi to Bombay takes some time to reach Bombay because sound takes time to travel. By the time it reaches Bombay it is no more in Delhi: the waves have left Delhi though the distance is only of a few moments duration. There is a time gap.

Now suppose in India we are seeing a man in New York on television. When his image is formed in New York it is not at once visible to us; there is a gap between its formation and the time when it reaches us. It could be that in that interval the man may have died, but he will appear alive to us.

Thought waves from the earth, as well as the ripples of other happenings, go out to the infinite number of planets. If we were to go ahead of them and catch them they would still be alive in a sense. Man dies but his thoughts do not die that quickly. Man's life is very short; the life of thoughts is very long. Remember also, the thoughts we do not express live longer than those we express because they are more subtle. The more subtle a thing, the longer is its life; the more gross, the shorter is the life.

Thoughts influence the physical world in many ways. We have no idea of their effect. Biologists have now experienced that if a loving type of music is played beside a plant it begins to flower soon -- even out of season. If noisy, chaotic music is played close by it then it does not flower -- not even in season. The vibrations of the music touch the plant. Cows give more milk under the influence of a different type of music. Thoughts produce a more subtle ether that produces an aura of ripples. Each man carries around him his own world of thoughts from which ripples go on spreading out continuously.

These thought waves are also physical. What we know as the mind is a very subtle form of physical energy. Therefore, it is not difficult for science to reach them, because these waves can be caught and investigated. For instance, we did not know until recently how deeply a man sleeps -- at what depth his mind goes. Now we know; we have instruments to find out. As we have instruments to measure the pulse rate, so we have instruments to measure sleep. A device is fixed to the head all night long, and from the graph formed on it we can tell exactly when the person's sleep became deep, how long he slept, how long he dreamt, what was the duration of good dreams, what was the duration of bad dreams, how long were the dreams, and whether they were sexual or nonsexual. All this the graph shows. There are about ten laboratories in America where thousands of people are paid to come and sleep and their sleep is closely examined. It is a matter of great concern that we remain unacquainted with sleep.

One-third of a man's life passes in sleep. Sleep is not a small matter. If a man lives for sixty years he sleeps for twenty of them. If this period of twenty years remains unknown a third of his life will remain unknown to him. Now the interesting fact is that if he does not sleep for these twenty years, he will not live for forty years. Therefore, sleep is a basic necessity. A man can sleep without awakening for sixty years, but he cannot live without sleeping. Thus, sleep is a basic requirement.

In sleep we are somewhere else; the mind is somewhere else. But this mind can be measured. Now it can be known how deep one goes in sleep. There are many people who insist they do not dream. This is an absolute falsehood, and they say this because they do not know. It is very difficult to find a man who does not dream. It is very difficult! Dreams occur all night long. You think that you only have a dream or two, but that is wrong. The machine says that dreams occur throughout the night but we do not remember them. You are asleep so remembrance is absent. The dream you remember is the very last that takes place when sleep is almost finishing. When you come back from sleep the last dream remains in your thoughts. Its faint echo still lingers within as you wake up. But you do not at all remember all the dreams of deep sleep.

Now it has become necessary to investigate what dreams occur in deep sleep, because that which a man

dreams in the depths of sleep reveals his authentic personality. Really we become unauthentic upon awakening. Ordinarily we say, "What is there in dreams?" But dreams reveal more truth about ourselves than our waking state. In our conscious period we cover ourselves with false mantles. If some day we should succeed in making a window in man's head from where we can observe all his dreams, his last freedom will be gone. Then he will not be free even to dream. He will be afraid to dream, because there also morality with its laws and regulations will set up its policemen. It will say, "This dream is not proper; you are not dreaming right." At present however we do not have this freedom. Man is free in his sleep -- but his freedom will not be for long, because encroachment on sleep has already begun. For instance, now Russia has started education in sleep.

A lot of work is going on in sleep teaching. In the waking hours more effort has to be made because the child resists. It is difficult to teach a child something, because basically he refuses to be taught. In fact, every man refuses to learn, because each man starts off with the basic thought that he knows already. The child also refuses saying, "What are you teaching?" In no way is he ready to learn. Then we have to bribe him by giving prizes after examinations, gold medals, etcetera. We have to kindle the spirit of ambition within him; we have to go on pushing him in order to educate him. This conflict takes too long a time. What the child can be made to learn in two hours we get through to him in two months.

So the method of sleep teaching has been evolved, and it has become as clear as day that a child can be taught very well in sleep. The reason is simple: there is no resistance in sleep. A recorded tape is played near the sleeping child which imparts whatever has to be put into the child. "Two plus two is four; two plus two is four", the tape will go on repeating. Ask the child in the morning and he will say, "Two plus two is four."

Now this thought that was imparted in sleep can also be made to penetrate the mind by means of thought waves, because now we know about thought waves. In the past we did not know, but now we know that words themselves are not imprinted on a gramophone record. Rather, the imprints of the sound waves are recorded on the disc. When the needle touches the grooves that have been created it repeats the same waves that caused the grooves to be imprinted.

As I said before, if you chant Aum a pattern will be formed on the sand. The pattern itself is not aum -- but if you know that this particular pattern is formed by aum, then someday you will be able to convert this pattern back into aum. Upon the formation of the pattern the sound of aum should occur. The pattern and aum can be looked upon as the same thing. In the gramophone record there are no words -- only the grooves created by the impact of the sound of words. When those grooves come in contact with the needle they are converted into the corresponding sounds.

In the very near future we shall be able to make thought records. As the impact of thoughts has been realized it will not take long for man to be able to record it. Then a wonderful thing will happen. It will be possible that even though Einstein is dead his full thought process will be recorded. Then what Einstein would have thought in the future, had he remained alive, will also be supplied by the machine, because the machine will catch the impact of his entire thought waves.

Sleep, dreams and unconsciousness have been fully investigated. Thus, all the scientific possibilities of the mind are now known to man. Therefore, it is well to understand them. For instance, take a man who is angry. According to our old calculations we will advise him, "Do not give in to anger; you will go to hell." We have no other way. But if this man says he is willing to go to hell, then we are helpless; we cannot do a thing to him. And if the man further declares that he is eager to go to hell, all our morality becomes useless. We can have control over a man only if he is afraid of hell. This is why no sooner did the fear of hell leave the world than our morality went with it also. Now no one is afraid of hell. "Where is hell?" everyone wants to know.

So morality is completely finished, because the fear on which it was based is gone. But science says there is no need for morality as it has developed another formula based on stopping certain bodily secretions. When we are in anger a particular chemical process takes place within the body, because anger is a physical happening. When there is anger within it is absolutely necessary for certain chemical substances to be secreted within the body. Thus, the formula of science is this: these secretions can be stopped from forming and then there will not be any anger. Then there is no need to stop anger directly. If these fluids are stopped man will find it impossible to be angry. If we try to advise young boys or girls to abstain from sex, to practice celibacy, they never listen. Science says, "Stop all this! If we restrict the growth of certain glands sexual maturity will not come before the age of twenty-five."

This is very dangerous. The moment the mind comes fully within the grip of science man will begin to

misuse its knowledge. Science says that the chemical composition of a man who has a rebellious mind is different from that of a man with an orthodox mind. This finding contains dangerous possibilities. If the composition of these chemicals becomes known to man we can make a rebellious man passive and an orthodox man rebellious. Once the compositions of the chemicals that bring about the urge to steal or kill are known there will no longer be any need for jails and executions. All that will be required then is the necessary surgery or treatment to rid the person of these. The chemicals in question can be removed or other chemicals can be introduced to neutralize them or antidotes can be given. All this work is presently under investigation.

All this shows that there are no longer many difficulties in the path of science to reaching the fourth body. The only problem is that a very large part of science is engaged in research for war purposes. That is why this kind of research is not given primary consideration; it remains a secondary matter. Yet there has been great progress and unusual results have been obtained.

Aldous Huxley has claimed that that which had happened to Meera or Kabir can be brought about by injections. It is a very heady claim, though true to some extent. Mahavira would fast for a month and his mind would become tranquil. Fasting is a physical act, and if the mind can become peaceful by a physical act then the mind too is physical. With a month's fasting the whole chemical composition of the body changes; that is all there is to it. The nutrition that the body should have had is denied to it and all of the body's reserve is used up. Fat melts and the nonessential elements undergo destruction while the essential ones are saved. In this way the whole chemical arrangement of the body undergoes a complete change.

Science says, "Where is the need to undergo such hardship for one long month? The chemical ratio can be changed according to specifications here and now." If this chemical change is brought about by science you will experience the same peace that Mahavira experienced after a month's long fast in no time at all; a month's fasting will not be necessary.

So I tell you during meditation to breathe hard and fast. But what is going to happen after a half hour of hard breathing? It is only that the ratio of carbon and oxygen within you will change -- but this can be brought about by external means also. There is no need to make you labor for half an hour. The ratio of oxygen and carbon dioxide in this room can be changed and all those sitting here will experience peace and calm and will feel joyous. Thus, science has entered the fourth body from all sorts of directions, and it is still penetrating into it further.

In meditation various experiences happen to you. You smell all kinds of fragrances, you see colors. All this can now be brought about without meditation also, because science has found out which part of your brain becomes active during these experiences. If the back part of my brain is stimulated when I see beautiful colors, scientific investigation will show exactly the portion that becomes active and the length of the waves produced. You need not go into meditation. The same vibrations can be brought about within you with the help of electricity and you will begin to see colors. These are all parallel happenings, because no matter which polarity we take hold of the other end at once becomes activated.

There are hazards in this, however. The more new research by man penetrates within, the more its hazards increase. For example, we can now increase the age of man as much as we like. It is no longer in the hands of nature; it is in the hands of science. So in Europe and America there are thousands of old people clamoring for the right to die of their own free will, but they are kept lingering on their deathbeds. They are given oxygen and can be made to live for long periods. A ninety-year-old man begs to die, but the doctors say, "We cannot be a party to it; it is against the law." Even if an old man's son feels that his father is suffering too much and he should now be allowed to die, he cannot say so openly. There are machines to keep a dying man alive and the nearly dead are made to live on. Now this, in a way, is dangerous.

Our old laws were made when there were no means of keeping a person alive and when we could also kill a person. Now the laws need to be revised, because we can keep a dying person alive and lingering on for so long that he feels, "This is violence, this is an atrocity! I do not want to live any longer. What are you doing to me?" There was a time when we punished a man for his crime by hanging him. It will not be surprising if fifty years hence we punish a man by *not* allowing him to die. And this punishment will be worse than the first, because dying is a matter of a few seconds whereas living on can be for decades.

So whenever there is a new discovery in the inner world of man there are two results: either mankind can suffer because of it or it can benefit. Whenever power comes, it is always two-sided.

Science has reached the fourth plane within man. Within the next fifty years -- rather, within the next thirty years -- it will penetrate deeper into the fourth body. Perhaps you may not know that whatever has been undertaken during a particular century reaches its climax at the end of the century. Every century

completes its work by the time it comes to its end. This century has taken very many works upon itself which will be completed in thirty years' time. Its greatest task is the entrance into man's psyche, and this will be completed.

The fifth -- the spiritual body -- is even more subtle than the fourth. Here there are not only vibrations of thought but also vibrations of the being. If I sit absolutely silent without a single thought within, even then my being creates vibrations. If you come near me and there is no thought in me you will still be within the field of my vibrations. And the most interesting thing is that the vibrations of my thoughts are not as strong or penetrating as the vibrations of my being. Therefore, the one who reaches the no-mind state becomes very powerful. It is difficult to gauge the effect of his power because the vibrations of existence begin to arise within him. The energy vibration of the fifth body is the subtlest form of energy in the whole knowledge of man.

So it has happened in many cases, as in the case of Mahavira, that he did not speak. That is, he either spoke very little or he did not speak at all; he just sat. People came, sat before him, understood him and went back. This was possible in his time, but not so now. It is very difficult now because you will only experience the deep waves of the spiritual body if you are ready to be in the no-thought state yourself, and not otherwise. If you are filled with the noise of your own thoughts you will miss these subtle vibrations. They will just pass through you and you will not be able to grasp them.

If the vibrations of existence come within one's grasp, if there is a no-thought state on both sides, then there is no need to talk. Then communication takes place on a very intimate level, and this communication goes straight to the heart. Then there is no explaining because there is no way to explain. Then you also will not waver over whether this or that will be or will not be. Your being will directly know what has happened.

It is not necessarily the case that only human beings are reached by the vibrations of the fifth body. There is a wonderful phenomenon in the life of Mahavira: it is said that even animals attended his gatherings. Jaina monks have been unable to explain this phenomenon and they never will. Now an animal does not understand human language but it understands the language of being very well. If I sit in a no-thought condition near a cat, the cat is already in the state of no-thought. With you, however, I will have to talk. To take you to the cat's state of no-thought is a very long journey. Animals, plants and even stones understand the vibrations that begin from the spiritual body; there is no difficulty in that. So this body is also accessible, but only after the fourth body. The fourth body has been penetrated from many fronts, and science will accept the spiritual state readily. But after this there is some difficulty.

So when I said that things can be made very scientifically clear up to the fifth body but after the fifth body difficulties begin, there are reasons for this. If we understand science well it is a specialization in a particular direction; it is a particular selection. So science can only go deeper when it restricts its search to as few things as possible and tries to know as much as possible only about them. The aim of science is to know more and more about less and less. Its work is twofold: it tries to know more about as small a thing as possible. It makes the subject of its inquiry as small as possible and increases its knowledge about it.

The doctors of old were knowledgeable about the whole body, but the doctor of today is not. The old type of general practitioner is now hardly to be seen. In the world of today he has become a relic; he is no longer reliable. He knows about too many things; hence he cannot know about any one thing well enough to be trusted. Now there are eye specialists and ear specialists, and they can be relied upon because they have acquired the maximum knowledge in a specialized field.

For instance, all the literature available about the eye is so vast that one lifetime is not enough to go through it. It is quite probable that in the near future there might be one eye specialist for the right eye and another for the left eye, or perhaps one specialist for the pupil and one for the retina. As knowledge increases the eye will be divided into many parts for special study, because each part is an important case in itself. The aim of science is to concentrate its focus of attention to such a pinpoint that it can penetrate to the greatest depth. This is how science can come to know a great deal.

So, as I said before, science will reach up to the fifth body, because up to the fifth the individual still exists; hence he can come within its focus. From the sixth the cosmic starts, and this is beyond the focus of science. The cosmic body means the total: science cannot enter there, because science goes from the small to the smallest. So it can only grasp the individual; it will find it very difficult to grasp the cosmic. Religion alone can grasp the cosmic. Hence, up to the atman, the self, science will have no trouble. Difficulties start with the Brahman -- the cosmic self. I do not think science will ever be able to grasp the Brahman, because then it will have to leave its specialization. And the moment it leaves its specialization it no longer remains science. It will then be as generalized and vague as religion. So with the help of science we can travel along

to the fifth body. At the sixth science will be lost, and the seventh is impossible for it because all of its search is focused only upon life.

Actually, our center of existence *is* life. We want to be less ill and more healthy; we want to live longer, more happily, more comfortably. The aim of science is to make life more deeply happy, satisfying, healthy and enjoyable. But the seventh body is the acceptance of death: it is the ultimate death. Here, the meditator goes beyond the search for life. He says, "I want to know death also. I have known existence and the mystery of being; now I want to know nonexistence, the nonbeing."

Science has no meaning in this area. Scientists like Freud will call this the death wish and say that this is not a healthy condition of the mind -- that it is suicidal. According to Freud liberation and nirvana are not conducive to life and these concepts are a proof of your wish to die. He says that you wish to die, that's why you are ill. The scientist is against the desire for death, because science is based on the will to live and on an expansion of life. The man who wishes to live is a healthy man, but a moment comes when the wish to die is equally healthy. If someone wishes to die before this moment comes it is definitely unhealthy. However, a moment does come in life when a person wishes to die for the sake of death.

One may say it is healthy to be awake and unhealthy to sleep, and gradually we are giving more place to day than to night. At first night started at six o'clock, now it begins at two a.m. We have given the night's time to the day. There are some modern thinkers who go so far as to feel that if night can be completely removed from man's life, a sizeable part of his life can be rescued from going to waste. Where is the need to sleep? It should be done away with, they argue. But as there is a joy in waking, there is a joy in sleeping also. Just as the desire to awaken is natural and healthy, so also is the desire to sleep. If a man keeps alive his eagerness to live even up to his last breath he is not healthy, and if a man nurtures the desire to die from his very birth that too is unnatural and unhealthy. If a child longs for death he is ill, abnormal, and he should be treated. If an old man longs for life, he too should be treated because he is ill also.

Life and death are the two limbs of existence. If you accept only one you are bound to be crippled. Until the time comes when you accept the other this disability will remain. Both limbs are important -- being and nonbeing. He who embraces and accepts both being and nonbeing equally can be called perfectly healthy. He who says, "I have known what it is to be; now I wish to know what it is not to be," is not afraid of nonbeing.

The seventh plane is only for people of courage -- who having known life are eager to know death, who are keen to explore death, the state of extinction. They are keen to know what it is not to be, what extinction is like, what is nonbeing. They have tasted life; now they want to taste death.

At this point you should know that death descends from the seventh plane. What we normally know as death comes from the seventh plane and what we know as life comes from the first plane. Birth starts with the physical; birth means the beginning of the physical. This is why the physical body first comes into being in the mother's womb and the other bodies follow later. So the first body is the beginning of life and the last body, the nirvanic body, is from where death comes. So he who clings onto the physical body is very much afraid of death, and he who is afraid of death will never ever know the seventh body.

Thus, as we gradually become more and more detached from the physical body, a time comes when we accept death also. Then only do we know. And he who knows death is liberated in the true sense of the word, because then life and death become two parts of the same thing and one is beyond both. So there is no hope of science reaching to the seventh body, though there is a possibility of its going up to the sixth.

The doors of the fourth body have opened to science, and now there is actually no difficulty for it to go up to the fifth body. But such persons are required who have scientific minds and religious hearts. Once they appear, entry into the fifth will not be difficult. This combination is very difficult though, because the training of the scientist bars him from becoming religious from several directions. Also, in the same way, religious training prevents a man from becoming scientific. Nowhere do these two branches of training overlap, and this is the great difficulty.

It happens sometimes, and whenever this happens in the world a new peak of knowledge comes into being. For example, take Patanjali: he was a man with a scientific mind, but he entered into religion. He brought yoga to a height which has been difficult to surpass up to now. It is now a long time since Patanjali died and a great deal more work could have been carried out in this field, but no man was found who had the intelligence of a scientist and an inner world of spiritual practice. There has been no one to climb to higher peaks of yoga. Sri Aurobindo tried but he did not succeed.

Sri Aurobindo had a scientific mind -- perhaps more scientific than Patanjali, because he was educated in the West. His education was superb. When he was about six years old his father sent him out of India and

forbade him to return until he was fully matured. Even on his deathbed, when others in the family talked of calling Aurobindo back, his father would not allow it. He said, "It is all right if I do not see him before my death. He must imbibe the Western culture completely. Let not the shadow of the East fall upon him. Do not even let him know that I am dead." He must have been a very courageous father. Thus, Aurobindo drank deeply of the Western culture. If there ever was a man who was Western in the real sense of the word it was Aurobindo. He had to relearn his mother tongue after returning to India.

So the knowledge of science was complete in him, but religion was a later implantation and so it could not be expressed deeply; otherwise this man would have scaled greater heights than Patanjali. But this was not to be. In a deep way the training of the West became a barrier, because his thinking was entirely like that of a scientist. He brought the whole evolution theory of Darwin into religion. He introduced into religion thoughts that he brought from the West. But he had no insight into religion which he could introduce to science. As a result, he created a voluminous scientific literature in which religion is very superficial, because any effort to explain about the mysteries of the sixth and seventh plane is bound to be a failure as it cannot be expressed in scientific and logical terms.

Whenever a balance has been reached between a scientific intellect and a religious mind, great heights have been attained. But there is very little possibility of this coming about in the East, because the East has lost its religion and science it never had. There is more of a possibility in the West, because there science has become too much.

Whenever there is an excess the pendulum tends to swing toward the other extreme. That is why the super intellectuals in the West read the Gita with a relish that is not seen anywhere in India.

The first time Schopenhauer read the Gita he put it on his head and danced with joy. When people asked him what was the matter, what was the cause of this mad behavior, he said, "The book is not only worth reading but is worthy of being put upon the head and danced to! I never knew that there were once people on this earth who spoke this way. What I thought could never be put into words has been expressed in this book." Now we will not find a single man here in India who would put the Gita on his head and dance. We will only find people who will place the Gita on the seat of a train and ride sitting upon it -- but this is meaningless.

By the end of this century a new height will be touched, because when the need arises many forces are activated in the world. Einstein became a religious man before he died. During his life he remained a scientist, but as his life drew to an end he became religious. That is why those who were essentially scientific said, "We should not take Einstein's last statements seriously. He was out of his mind."

Einstein's last words were meaningful. He said, "I thought I would know everything there is to know about the world, but the more I knew the more I found this to be impossible, because there was a vast infinity still left to be known. I thought that one day I would solve the mystery of the world of science and reduce it to a mathematical equation and that then it would be a mystery no longer. But the mathematical problem became bigger and bigger, and instead of solving the mystery of the world it became a mystery in itself. It is now impossible to solve this problem."

A few topmost scientists of modern times are hovering around the periphery of religion. Such possibilities now occur in science because it has crossed the second body and is approaching the third, and as it nears the third body the echoes of religion become unavoidable. It is of its own accord entering into the unknown world of uncertainties and probabilities. Sometime, somewhere, it will have to admit the unknown. It will have to agree that there is more besides that which can be seen with the naked eye. What cannot be seen exists; what cannot be heard also exists. A hundred years ago we said that what cannot be heard or seen or touched does not exist. Now science says differently. It says that the range of touch is very small but the range of the untouchable is very vast. The range of sound is very little but that which cannot be heard is limitless. What is seen is but infinitesimal compared to the limitlessness of the unseen.

Actually, what our eyes behold is a very small part of what is. Our eyes catch a particular wavelength, our ears hear at a particular wavelength. Above and below these wavelengths there is an infinity of other wavelengths. Sometimes, by accident, these wavelengths are also caught by our senses.

Once a man fell from a mountain and his ear was hurt. Now his ear began to catch the radio waves of the radio station of his town. When he was in the hospital he was in a great difficulty; in the beginning he could not understand what was happening. He thought, "Either I am going crazy or I cannot grasp the meaning of what is happening."

Then things began to seem clear and he complained to the doctor. He asked the doctor, "Where is the radio kept in the hospital?"

The doctor said, "Are you hearing things? There is no radio."

Still he insisted that he was hearing the news and he related what he heard. The doctor ran to the office and put on the radio. To his surprise, he found exactly the same news being relayed. Then things became clear. It was discovered that his ears had become available to strange new wavelengths; they had changed with his fall from the mountain.

It is quite possible that in the near future we shall be able to catch wavelengths directly by fixing a small gadget to the ear. Infinite sounds are passing by us and around us, but we cannot hear them because our field of hearing is very limited. Even many loud sounds cannot be heard. We cannot hear sounds above or below the hearing capacity of our ears. When a star falls the tremendous sound of its falling spreads out all around us but we cannot hear it. If the situation were otherwise we would become deaf. Similarly, the range of our body heat is approximately between ninety-eight degrees and one hundred ten degrees. If it falls under ninety-eight degrees or goes over one hundred ten degrees we die. Our life flickers between ten to twelve degrees. Heat has a tremendous range. It can be lower than this twelve degree range, but we are not related to this.

In the same way we have our limitations in everything. But we *can* know about things outside these limits because they too exist. Science has begun to accept their existence. Once there is acceptance the quest for where and what these things are begins. All this can be known, all this can be recognized, and it is for this reason I said it is possible for science to reach up to the fifth body.

WHO KNOWS NONBEING AND ON WHAT BASIS CAN IT BE KNOWN?

The question itself is wrong. This question cannot arise and cannot be formed, because when we ask, "Who knows nonbeing?" we take it that *someone* remains behind. Then it is not nonbeing.

HOW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF IT REPORTED?

There is no reporting. For instance, when you sleep at night. You are conscious only of that which occurs in your waking hours. Once asleep you are oblivious of your surroundings. So you can only report about your waking hours -- of the situation that existed up to the point when you slept. But as a rule you do the opposite. You say, "I went to sleep at eight o'clock." This is wrong. You should have said, "I was awake until eight o'clock." You cannot report sleep, because when you sleep who is to report? Reporting is possible from the other side: "I was awake until eight o'clock, or until eight o'clock I knew I was awake, but I do not know anything after eight. Then I know of having awakened at six. There is a gap between eight and six during which time I was asleep."

This is by way of example. You will know what is until the sixth body. When you plunge into the seventh body and come out again into the sixth you will be able to say "Aha! I have been elsewhere. I have experienced nonbeing." This account is given only in the sixth body, and so many did not speak after reaching the seventh plane. There was a reason: why say that which cannot be said?

Recently there was a man named Wittgenstein, and he has made some rare statements. One of them is: "That which cannot be said must not be said." Many persons have said what cannot be said and have thus put us into difficulty because they have also told us that it cannot be said. So this becomes negative reporting. This is the news flashed from the last boundary where it is said, "I was up to that point, but thereafter I was not. After this point there was nothing left to know and no one there to know. There was no report and no reporter. But this happened after a particular boundary before which I was." That line of boundary is the boundary of the sixth body.

The Vedas, The Bible, the Upanishads, the Gita, go up to the sixth body. The seventh is that which is inexpressible and cannot, in fact, be expressed. Up to the sixth there is not much difficulty and up to the fifth it is very easy to express. But at the seventh plane, neither the knower remains nor the knowledge. In fact, that which we imply to be the remainder does not remain. If we talk of this empty gap we will have to use the language of negation. Therefore, the Vedas and the Upanishads have to say, "Neither this, nor that." They say, "Do not ask what there is. We can only tell you what was not there; we can only say that what was, is not. There was no father there, no wife, no matter, no experience, no knowledge. And the 'I' too was not: the ego was not. Nor was there the world or its maker. There was nothing there." This is the boundary line of the sixth body. What was there? You will remain silent, because it is inexpressible.

News about the Brahman has been reported, but what is conveyed beyond it is bound to be negative -- as

was that which was told by Buddha. Buddha tried his hardest to express the seventh plane. Therefore, all that he conveys is denial, all that he conveys is negation, and so it did not come within the understanding of the people of his land. The experience of the Brahman, being positive, was well understood by the people. The Brahman was said to be *sat-chit-ananda* -- truth, consciousness, bliss -- and these positive assertions were well understood. One could say about it that this is, that is, but Buddha talked about that which is not. Perhaps he is the only one who worked hard to make the seventh plane known.

Buddha was not accepted in this country because the place he talked of is without roots, forms or shapes. People heard and thought it was useless. "What will we do there where there is nothing?" they said. "At least show us a place where we will BE." But Buddha said, "You will *not* be." So people of this country withdrew from him, because they wanted to save themselves to the very last.

Buddha and Mahavira were contemporaries, but people understood Mahavira better because Mahavira talked of phenomena up to the fifth plane. But he did not even mention the sixth plane. This was because Mahavira had a scientific mind, and whenever he tried to explain about the sixth he felt that words seemed to become ambiguous, hazy and illogical. Up to the fifth everything is stable and it is possible to give an account that this is so or that is so, because up to the fifth plane we find things similar to our experience.

Suppose there is a very small island in the middle of an ocean and only one kind of flower grows on this island. There are a few people inhabiting it and they have never stepped off the island. Then one day a passing ship takes one of them aboard and takes him to its land. Here he sees flowers of different kinds. For him "flower" meant one particular type of flower that grew on his island. Now, for the first time, the meaning of flower has expanded, and he realizes that the word flower does not pertain just to one flower but to thousands of them. He sees there are roses, lilies, lotuses and jasmine. Now he is worried. How will he go and explain to his people that flower does not stand for just one type of flower? How will he explain that flowers have names, because on his island the flower, being just one, has no other name: it is merely "flower." Now he wonders how he will speak to the others about the lilies and the jasmine flowers.

He returns to his island, and in spite of his difficulty there is a way out for him. There is at least one flower to go by. Now he can elaborate on this one flower and try and explain the varieties of colors and shapes and scents of the others in order to convey some idea of his discovery. He can say, "Just as this one is white there are others that are red, pink, yellow, and many other colors. Just as this one is small there are big flowers also like the lotus." In this way he can communicate, because one flower is already there to indicate something about the others.

But suppose that this man does not go to another land but instead he goes to the moon where there are no flowers, no plants, where the atmosphere is unusual for him and the atmospheric pressure is different. When he goes back to his island and they ask him what he saw on the moon, it will be very difficult to explain, because there is nothing equivalent to his experience to explain by. There are no words or symbols in his language to convey the report.

This is exactly the situation. Until the fifth we find words to express, but it is the same as trying to express the difference between one flower and a thousand flowers. From the sixth plane language becomes confusing. There we reach a point where even the difference between the one and a thousand is not enough for explaining. It is very difficult. Even then, with the use of negation or totality some idea can be conveyed. We can say there is no limit; it is boundless. We are familiar with boundaries, so with the help of this knowledge we can convey that there is no boundary there. This will give some idea, and though it is still vague we can assume that we understand. But it is not so.

So there is a lot of confusion. We feel we have followed what is told -- that there are no boundaries there. But what is meant by "no boundaries"? Our experience is that of the boundary. It is just as if those people of the island would say, "Yes, we have understood. It is a flower that you are talking about." Then the man will say, "No, no! Do not go by that flower. It has nothing to do with those flowers; such a flower is not found there at all." Then the people will say, "Why do you call them flowers if they are not like this? This alone is a flower."

We too are under the illusion that we understand. When we are told, "God is infinite, limitless," we say, "Yes, we understand." But our experience is only of boundaries. We understand nothing; we only know the word boundary. We add the word "-less" to it and we feel that we know that there is no boundary there and we are sure that we have understood. But once you begin to conceive of that which has no limits, then it will be frightening. No matter how much you visualize the boundary remains. You go further and further -- even millions and billions of miles beyond where lightyears end -- but wherever you stop the boundary will appear.

The meaning of boundless in our minds can at the most be the boundary of that which is very very far away; it is so far that it is beyond our grasp, but still it exists. Then again we will have missed. So something can be said about the sixth plane and we might think we have understood, but we have not.

Now with the seventh we will not even do so much as to say that we understand. The seventh cannot even be talked about. If someone tries we will immediately say, "What absurd things you are saying!" Therefore, an absurd word was used to indicate the seventh plane -- a word which has no meaning, which would mean nothing.

Take, for instance, the word aum: it has no meaning; it is a meaningless word, and we have used it in connection with the seventh body. Until the fifth body we can talk, but when someone insists on talking about the seventh we say, "Aum." Therefore, when a scripture was completed the words *aum shanti* were written. Do you know what it means? It means that the seventh has come; there is nothing further to be said. The scriptures end as soon as the seventh appears; the beginning of the seventh is the end of the scriptures. Therefore, at the end of each scripture we do not write "The end"; we write "Aum Shanti." The aum is the symbol of the seventh and it is meant to convey that there cannot be any further discussion. It urges us to be tranquil and at peace thereafter.

We have conceived an absurd word which has no meaning, no motive behind it. And if there is any motive behind it, it is rendered useless because we have created this word for that world where all motives end. It is a motiveless word and therefore it does not exist in any other language of the world. Experiments have been carried out, but there is no meaning to aum. A Christian will pray and at the end of his prayer he will say "Amen." He is saying "Enough! Finished! Peace thereafter. Now no more words." But this is not equivalent to aum. Aum cannot be translated. It is the symbol we have chosen for the seventh.

It was carved in temples to remind us not to halt at the sixth because there is also a seventh plane. It is placed in between the images of Rama and Krishna to suggest that aum is greater than they are. Krishna gazes out of it -- but aum is much greater, aum is very vast. Everything appears out of it, everything merges into it. Therefore, we have not evaluated aum with anything else in the world. It is the holiest of the holy in the sense that it is the ultimate, the beyond, where everything loses its identity.

So nothing can be reported about the seventh plane. It can only be described in the language of negation: "It is not this; it cannot be that, etcetera." But this also holds meaning only up to the sixth plane. Therefore, many seers have remained silent about the seventh. Those who tried to talk about it raised many difficulties for themselves, because even while talking about it they had to repeat again and again that it is inexpressible. Again and again they had to warn their listeners: "We speak about it, but indeed it cannot be spoken about." Then we are puzzled. Why do they speak of things which cannot be spoken of? They should not tell about it. But they say, "The seventh definitely is, but we have no words worthy to describe it."

There is nothing in the world comparable to it; it is inexpressible. There is a lot that can be told about it, a lot that can be expressed, but the difficulty is that there is no means of conveying it in words. It can be known but it cannot be expressed.

That is why those who were once very talkative, those who were great orators, those who could explain everything under the sun, became suddenly dumb when they returned from the seventh plane. When they are suddenly struck mute in this way their muteness conveys a message: their silent eyes speak of the unspoken. For example, in reference to what you are asking now, Buddha had made a rule that certain questions should not be put to him. He said, "Do not ask these questions. It is not proper to ask them; it is not proper that they should be known." He would say that a certain subject was indefinable and hence should not be discussed. It would be improper to discuss it.

Lao Tzu said, "Please do not ask me to write, because whatever I write will become false. I will never be able to convey what I want to convey; I can only write that which I do not want to convey. But what is the use of that?" So he did not write until the very end. When his countrymen forced him, he wrote a small booklet. The very first sentence he wrote was: "As soon as truth is expressed it becomes a falsehood." But this is the truth of the seventh plane. At the sixth plane it becomes not false, but ambiguous. At the fifth the truth expressed is indisputable. At the seventh only its expression is impossible. Where we ourselves are no more, how can our speech and language remain? They too end with us.

WHAT ARE THE DISTINCTIVE CHARACTERISTICS OF AUM FOR WHICH IT HAS BEEN CHOSEN TO REPRESENT THE SEVENTH PLANE?

There are two reasons for choosing aum. One is that a word was sought which had no meaning, which

cannot be given any meaning -- because if it conveys any meaning it is reduced to the fifth plane. So a word was required which was, in a sense, meaningless. All of our words are meaningful; we make words so that they will convey meaning. If they do not convey any meaning why should they be used? We use them to speak, and the purpose of speaking is to convey some thought.

When I utter a word it should strike a certain meaning within you. So when people returned from the seventh plane they felt that if they made any words to express the seventh plane which conveyed a meaning, they would at once be reverting to the fifth plane. Then those words would be added to the dictionary where people will read them and think that they have understood. But the seventh has no meaning. You can say either that it is meaningless or that it is beyond meaning -- both of these mean the same thing.

So in the context that all meaning is lost, no meaning remains, what sort of a word could be found for this and how was it to be formed? This word was made with the help of great vision and foresight, and in a very scientific way. A root word was to be constructed, a basic word, which was to be made the foundation. So how was this word that should convey no meaning to be found? In what manner was it to be formed? In a deep way it would become a symbol for the original source.

The three basic sounds of our speech are a-u-m. All our developments of words are an expansion of these three sounds. They are the root sounds. Now the sounds of a-u-m in themselves carry no meaning, because it is their relationships that decide the meaning. When 'a' becomes a word it carries a meaning; when 'm' becomes a word it carries a meaning. But by themselves they are meaningless. Yet they are the roots, and all our speech developments are extensions and combinations of these three sounds.

So these three root sounds were taken and were joined to make the word aum. Now aum could be written, but by writing it one could begin to think that it might have a meaning like any other written words. People would think that aum means that which is in the seventh plane. So no word was coined but a picture of aum was made: no letters were used for it. The three letters a-u-m are only sounds and not letters or words. So aum came into being in a pictorial form in order that it would not be relegated to a dictionary and would instead strike the eye and become a question mark. It came into being in this way so that one would become eager to find out what it means.

Whenever a man reads Sanskrit or comes to study the ancient books, this word becomes difficult to explain. Words come within their grasp because they have a meaning -- but [Aum symbol] is beyond comprehension. They always ask, "What does aum mean? What is its significance? What does it mean and why is it not written in letters like a-u-m? Why this pictorial form? If you look at its picture carefully, you will see that it is made up of three parts which are the symbols a, u and m.

This picture requires deep research; it is not an ordinary picture. Research upon it has been carried out from the fourth body and not from the physical plane. Actually, when a person enters the fourth body and is in the no-thought state, the notes of a-u-m begin to resound within him and their combination makes up the word aum. When there is perfect stillness within, when thoughts are completely lost, then the hum of aum begins to resound within. This sound has been caught from the fourth plane where thought is no more and language is no more. Then what remains is the sound of aum. So in this way the sound was caught.

Now as I said before, each word has a pattern of its own. When we use a certain word a particular pattern forms within the mind. If someone meditates on aum, when it resounds on the fourth plane the corresponding picture will begin to manifest within. This is how all seed mantras were discovered. When the resonance of a particular chakra is caught by a meditator in meditation, the seed mantra of that chakra is revealed. This is how these seed mantras have been formed, and aum is the ultimate seed. It is not the seed of any particular chakra; rather, it is the symbol of the seventh which is the infinite or the eternal.

So in this way the word aum was hit upon. And when it tallied with the experiences of thousands of seekers who gave it their approval, this word was accepted. It did not come into existence with the approval of a single man or even a group of men. When the same word reverberated in a number of meditators, when millions of them testified to its authenticity, then only was it chosen. Therefore, the word aum is not the ancestral property of any religion or organization. Hence, the Buddhists and the Jainas make use of it freely without any fear. It is not the property of the Hindu religion. The reason is that it has been attained by all sorts of meditators from various paths. Whatever equivalents we find in other countries are also, in a way, fragments of this very word.

Now if we examine the findings of Roman or Arabic seekers, we find that the note 'm' is invariably mentioned. Some carry 'a' along with 'm', but 'm' is certain. This is because 'a' and 'u' are very subtle, and thus they are difficult to catch. So the first part of the word slips from our attention and only the latter part is heard. Therefore, when the sound of aum begins to resound within, the 'm' in it is easily caught. If you sit in

a closed room and chant aum the preceding sounds will give way to the sound of 'm'. Thus, 'a' and 'u' become completely inaudible, and it is the 'm' that resounds everywhere. So meditators then came to the conclusion that the note 'm' is certain, while that which precedes was not quite clear. The difference is only one of hearing, but wherever a search has been made in this direction something or other of this word has been grasped by meditators. When an extensive research is carried out -- for example, if a thousand scientists carry out the same experiment and get the same result, then its validity is proved.

This country is fortunate in that thousands of years have been spent here in the journey towards the self. Nowhere in the world have people of any country carried out this experiment on such a large scale and in such great numbers. Ten thousand meditators sat around Buddha; forty thousand, both male and female, sat around Mahavira and they carried out mass experimentation. In a small place like Bihar forty thousand disciples of Mahavira were experimenting. Nowhere else in the world has such an event taken place. Jesus, poor fellow, was all alone, and Mohammed had to spend his time futilely battling with ignorant people.

In this country a special situation had developed in which people were aware of the fact that these are not matters to fight over. Here things were clear. Mahavira would sit and forty thousand people would practice meditation in front of him. This afforded a great opportunity to observe and verify the experiences of different meditators on different planes. There could be some error where there are only one or two practicing, but when there are forty thousand there cannot be any error. Forty thousand persons were occupied in different meditation techniques. Everything was properly thought out, everything was verified, everything was properly grasped.

Therefore, this country has made many more discoveries in the spiritual field than other countries, because in other countries the seeker was all alone. Just as the West is today carrying out scientific experiments on a large scale employing thousands of scientists, in the same way this country had at one time employed thousands of its geniuses, intellectuals, in the science of the soul. The discoveries which they brought back from their journey into the soul are very useful, but on their journeys to other lands this knowledge became fragmented and distorted.

For instance, the cross of Jesus: it is a remnant of the swastika. On its long journey to distant lands this is what has remained of the swastika. The swastika was a symbol like aum. Aum is the symbol of the seventh, the swastika is the symbol of the first. Therefore, the picture of the swastika is dynamic. Its branches spread out and give the effect of motion; it is rotating all the time. The ordinary world means that which is moving all the time. So the swastika was made the symbol of the first body, and aum that of the last. There is no movement in aum. It is absolutely still; there is total silence; everything is at a standstill. With the swastika there is movement.

In its journey the swastika became a cross by the time it reached Christianity. There is every possibility of Jesus having come to Egypt as well as India. He was in Nalanda, the ancient Buddhist university, as well as Egypt, and so he gathered a great deal of knowledge. One thing was the knowledge of the swastika. But this knowledge turned out to be like the news brought back by a man who had seen many flowers to a place where only one flower existed. The message of Jesus was destroyed and only the cross remained.

The upper portion of the aum sign reached Islam. The half moon that they revere is the upper fragment of aum which was separated from the main part during its travel to Arabia. Words and symbols get badly distorted in their journey, and after thousands of years they get so worn out that it is difficult to recognize their original form. New sounds, new words, are added to them as they travel from place to place, and different people with different languages use them. All kinds of changes take place, and then, when something separates from its original source, it is difficult to discern its place of origin, how it came to be and what happened to it.

The spiritual flow of the whole world is intrinsically connected with this country, because the basic, original source of spirituality was born here and it is from here that news of it spread far and wide. But the messengers who took the message to other lands and the people who received the message spoke a different language. Therefore, clarity was lacking in the delivering and receiving of the message. Now no Christian wearing the cross around his neck could ever think that it is part of the swastika; no Mohammedan can dream that the half moon he reveres is a fragment of aum.

According to some Catholic scholars, amen is only a far deviated form of aum. At the end of all Christian prayers the word amen is used to offer obeisance to the divine. It is also the belief of researchers that in The Bible, where it says, "In the beginning there was the word and the word was with God," aum is the word implied. Amen is referred to as the alpha and the omega -- the beginning and the end. It is also said that Jesus has told the apostle John, "I am Amen." In other places amen has been used to mean absolute

truth or "So be it."

Many Latin words are utilized in the Catholic mode of worship, and in all of them a deviated form of aum is present. For instance, *per omni secula seculorum*, etcetera. It is also in the English words omnipresent, omniscient and omnipotent.

Nowadays many churches in India have begun to use the word aum in their prayers, and they have also carved it on their main doors. For instance, St. Mary's College in Darjeeling has the symbol [Aum Symbol] carved on the entrance of the main altar of its temple of worship.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Shaktipat: the mysteries of body-electricity

9 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007095	
ShortTitle: MIRAC206	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

IN THE CONTEXT OF THE SEVENTH BODY, YOU TALKED ABOUT AUM YESTERDAY. THERE IS STILL A SMALL QUESTION ON THE SAME SUBJECT. WHICH CHAKRAS DO A, U AND M INFLUENCE, AND HOW IS THIS HELPFUL TO THE MEDITATOR?

Yesterday I told you a few things about aum. There are a few more things worth knowing in the same context. In the first place, aum is the symbol of the seventh body, an indication of the seventh plane. It is a symbol of the seventh state which cannot be explained by any word. No word can be associated or utilized in connection with it. Thus, a meaningless word was found -- a word which has no meaning. This I told you yesterday. The search for this word had been carried out through the experiencing of the fourth body.

This was not an ordinary search. Actually, when the mind is totally empty, without any clamor of words, without even a ripple of thought, even then the sound of the void remains. The void also speaks; the void has its own sounds. Go and stand in a very secluded place where there is not a single sound and you will find that emptiness has its own music. Seclusion has its own kind of sound, and in this silence only the basic notes remain -- a-u-m. All our melodies and tunes are developed by permutations and combinations of these basic notes. When all words, all sounds are lost, these basic notes remain.

So aum is the symbol of the seventh state, the seventh body, but this sound has been grasped in the fourth plane. In the emptiness of the mental body the resonance of aum is captured. If the meditator makes use of this aum there can be two results. As I told you before, all planes have two possibilities. The repetition of aum can bring about a state of sleepiness, a state of sleepy trance, and this state can be brought about by repetition of any word. The modulated repetition of any word has the same impact on the mind as gentle strokes on the head that produce drowsiness and sleep.

If this state is brought about by repetition of aum you become lost in a world of dreams and imagery which is the natural potential of the fourth body. It will then be a hypnotic sleep in which you can see whatever you want to see. You can travel to heaven and to hell or have a vision of God, but all this will be in dreams. You can experience bliss, you can experience peace, but all in a dream; nothing will be real.

This usage of aum happens more often, because this is easy. To produce the sound of aum loudly and be lost in it is very easy and enjoyable like pleasant dreams. The quality of the mental plane, as given by nature, is that of imagination and dreams. If the mind wishes to dream it can dream; this enjoyment is possible for it. The other possibility is that of willpower and visions of the divine.

If aum is used only as repetition upon the mind, its impact brings hypnotic sleep. What is called *yoga tandra* is brought about by the repetition of aum. But if aum is pronounced with the witness well established within; if you are fully awake and are listening to the sound without drowning in it, without getting lost in it; if the sound is on one plane and you are standing on another as the listener, the observer, the witness; if you are fully awake to the sound -- then only can work on the second possibility of the fourth plane begin. Then you will not go into yoga tandra, but into *yoga jagriti*, wakefulness.

I strive constantly to keep you away from using mantras. I always advise you not to use any mantra or any word, because the chances are ninety-nine out of a hundred that you will go into an imaginary trance. There are reasons for this. The fourth plane is vulnerable to sleep; it knows only sleep. Its dream track is already there. It dreams every day. It is just as if we were to throw water into this room. After some time the water will dry up, but it will leave a mark on the floor. Then if we throw water again on the floor, this water will flow along the same tracks as previously.

The greater possibility with chantings and mantras is that your mind with its tendency to dream will at once, by its very mechanical process, fall into dreaming. But if you are fully awake and witnessing inside, observing the sound of aum without merging into it, without losing yourself in it, then it could do the same work as repeating "Who am I?" -- which I advocate. Now if you ask "Who am I?" in a sleepy state and are not a witness, the same error can take place here and you will merely be dreaming. But the possibility of this happening with "Who am I?" is less than with the repetition of aum, and there is a reason for it.

With aum there is no question asked; it is only a gentle touch. With "Who am I?" there is a question, not a mere pat. There is a question mark after "Who am I?" and this will keep you awake. It is an interesting fact that when there is a question in the mind it is impossible to sleep. If a difficult question revolves in your mind during the day, it spoils your sleep at night also. The question will not let you sleep. The question mark is a helpmate of sleeplessness. If there is any question, any anxiety, any curiosity in the mind, it is difficult to sleep.

I suggest "Who am I?" in place of aum because basically it is a question, and since it is a question it is an intrinsic search for an answer. Besides, you will have to keep awake for the answer. In aum there is no question; it has no sharp corners and hence it does not strike you. It is absolutely round and there is no question. Its continuous gentle strokes generally lead only to imaginary trance.

Besides, there is no melody in "Who am I?" whereas aum is full of melody. The greater the melody, the more it will hasten you to sleep. "Who am I?" is disproportionate like the masculine form; aum is well proportioned like the feminine form: its gentle strokes quickly make you sleep. Words have forms and their impacts are different, their resonance is different. "Who am I?" has no melody; it is difficult to sleep with it. If we repeat "Who am I? Who am I?" near a sleeping man, he will awaken. If however we repeat "Aum, aum" beside a man who is asleep, his sleep will become deeper because the impact is different. This does not mean that aum is not workable. The possibility is there for someone who stands behind the repetition as an observer, a witness. But I do not advocate the use of aum for meditation. There are many reasons for this.

If you utilize aum for meditation, then it will inevitably become associated with the fourth body. Aum is the symbol of the seventh plane but its resonance is experienced on the fourth plane. Once you start the meditation of aum this inevitable relationship of aum with the fourth plane will come about which will prove a barrier to further progress. So there is this difficulty with the word. It is experienced on the fourth plane but it is used for the seventh plane. We have no other word for the seventh body. Our experience of words ends after the fourth plane.

We use the last word of the fourth plane as the symbol for the seventh plane. There is no other remedy, because from the fifth starts the wordless state; then the sixth is absolutely wordless and the seventh is the ultimate void. On the last boundary line of words in the fourth state, where we leave all words, the last word heard will be aum. So aum is the last word in the realm of speech and the primal word in the realm of no-word. It is at the boundary line between the realm of words and the no-word state. This word is primarily of the fourth plane, but we have no other word nearer to the seventh plane; all others are far behind. Therefore, this word is used for the seventh.

So I prefer that you do not associate it with the fourth body. It will be experienced in the fourth, but it should be kept as a symbol of the seventh. Therefore, there is no need to use it for meditation. For meditation we should use such devices which will fall away with the fourth plane. For example, "Who am I?" -- this can be used in the fourth and can be discarded also.

The meaning of aum should remain symbolic. There is yet another reason for not using it as a device. That which is the symbol of the ultimate should not be made a means: it should remain the end. The symbol

of the absolute should remain only for the attainment. Aum is that which we have to attain, so I am against using it in any way as a means of meditation. It has been used in the past with detrimental results.

The meditator who practices the sound of aum takes the fourth for the seventh plane, because the symbol of the seventh is experienced in the fourth. When it is experienced in the fourth the meditator becomes confident that he has reached the seventh plane. He takes this to be the journey's end; thus, great harm is done on the psychic plane. The meditator then stops here.

There are many meditators who take visions, colors and inner sounds to be the attainment. This is only natural, because the symbol of the ultimate is felt on the boundary of this plane. Then they feel that they have reached the destination. So I am not in favor of prescribing the practice of aum for persons in the fourth body, as this technique will have no effect on the first, second and third bodies. Its effect will be felt only in the fourth. This is why other words are used to cause the necessary impact on the first, second and third bodies.

It is necessary to take one more point into consideration regarding the basic notes of a-u-m. Just as an example, The Bible does not say that God made the world; he did not perform the act of creation. It says, "God said, 'Let there be light,' and there was light." God pronounced the word. The Bible also says, "In the beginning there was the word" -- and many old scriptures testify to the same. At the very beginning there was the word and all else followed afterwards. Now even in India we say, "The word is the Brahman," although this causes a great deal of misunderstanding. Many people tend to believe that the word is enough for the attainment of the Brahman. The Brahman is attained only in the wordless state. "The word is the Brahman" means only this, that from all the sounds we know the most subtle of sounds is that of [Aum Symbol].

If we go back, back and back toward the source of the universe until we come to the void from where the world must have started, there also we will hear the resonance of aum. As we reach nearer to the void by entering the fourth plane the sound of aum is heard. From here we begin to fall into that world which must have been in the beginning. From the fourth we go to the spiritual body; from there to the cosmic body, and finally to the nirvanic body. The last resonance, which is heard between the last two, is also that of aum.

On one side is our individuality of four bodies which we call the corporeal world, and on the other side is our nonindividuality which we may call the Brahman. The resonance that vibrates on the boundary line of these two is aum. From this experience we come to understand that when the world of matter took form from the Brahman, the resonance of aum must have been ringing continuously. Hence, there was the word. So the belief is that everything came into being through the word. If the word is broken into its basic components we find the three basic notes of a-u-m in it. This combination is aum.

So for this reason it is said that there was aum in the beginning and there will be aum in the end. The end means to revert to the beginning, and thus the circle is completed. Yet I always feel that aum should be used only as a symbol and not as a meditation technique. Other things can be employed as devices. A pure sound like aum should not be made impure by using it as a technique.

Many people fail to understand me. They come to me and say, "Why do you forbid the repetition of aum?" Perhaps they think that I am an enemy of aum, but the fact is that they themselves are. Such a pure word should not be used as a means of spiritual growth. In fact, our tongues are unworthy of pronouncing it; it is too pure to be uttered by the physical body. It is a word that begins where the tongue becomes meaningless, where the body becomes useless. Therein lies its resonance and this resonance vibrates on its own. It can be experienced; it cannot be created. Therefore, aum has to be experienced and not pronounced.

There is another danger. If you use aum as a technique you will never know the basic sound of the word as it arises from the existence, because your own articulation will be imposed upon it. So you will never witness its purest manifestation. Whoever uses the sound of aum as a technique never experiences aum in reality. By continued practice they will superimpose their own nuances on the actual resonance when it comes. Then they will be unable to hear the pure reverberation of aum. They fail to hear the direct resonance of the void because they are filled with their own sound. This is natural, because that with which we are familiar becomes implanted in us. Therefore, I say that it is better not to be familiar with aum; it is better not to make use of aum. Someday it will appear in the fourth body and then it will have some meaning.

Its appearance in the fourth body will mean that you have reached the limits of the fourth body. Now you are about to step out of the psyche, out of the realm of words. The last word has come and you now stand at the place where the word started; you stand where the whole world stood at the beginning; you stand at the threshold of creation. And then, when its own melody begins to flow, its charm is inexpressible.

There is no way of describing it. Our best music cannot compare with its smallest echo. No matter how hard we try we can never hear this music of silence with the outside ear. Therefore, it is better that we do not have any preconceived ideas about it. Let us not give any form or color to it or else we will be caught by our imagery and this will be an obstacle.

THE BIOELECTRICAL DIFFERENCE BETWEEN MAN AND WOMAN PERSISTS UNTIL THE FOURTH BODY. DOES THIS MEAN THAT THE EFFECT OF A MALE MEDIUM OR A FEMALE MEDIUM IS DIFFERENT ON MALE AND FEMALE MEDITATORS? ALSO, PLEASE EXPLAIN WHY.

Many things will have to be clarified in this context. As I said before, the difference between male and female exists until the fourth body. After the fourth there is no difference. The fifth is beyond any difference in gender. But the difference is very fundamental up to the fourth body, and this basic dissimilarity will bring many kinds of results. Let us first understand the male body, then we shall go on to the female.

The first body of the man is male, the second is female, the third again is male, and the fourth female. In the female it is the opposite: her first body is female, the second male, the third is again female, and the fourth is male. There are radical differences because of this. It is these differences that have deeply influenced the whole history and religion of mankind and which have given man's culture a particular type of order.

There are some characteristics unique to the male body and some characteristics and specialities unique to the female body. These complement each other. In fact, the female body is incomplete and so is the male body; therefore, in the act of creation they have to unite. This union is of two kinds. If male a unites with female b externally, creation of a child takes place. If male a unites with female b within himself, a creation takes place which is toward the Brahman. This is the journey toward God, whereas the external union is the journey towards nature. However, sex is involved in both: if the male body unites externally with a female body, coitus takes place; if the male body unites with its own inner female body, then also sex takes place. In the first the energy is diffused outwardly, whereas in the second the energy begins to move inwardly. This is what is known as the rising of the sex energy: it is a union with the woman within.

The energy always flows from the male to the female regardless of whether it happens outside the body or inside the body. If the sex energy of the physical body of a male flows toward the etheric female within him it is not diffused. Then happens what is known as *brahmacharya*. Then the energy flows upwards continually; it reaches up to the fourth body. After the fourth body brahmacharya has no meaning, because there is nothing like male and female there.

That is why after crossing the fourth plane the meditator is neither a male nor a female. The concept of *ardhanarishwar* -- Shiva as half man, half woman -- came into being with the first and the second body in mind. But this merely remained a symbol and we never understood it. Shiva is incomplete and so is Parvati. Together they become one. So we drew a picture of Shiva as being half man, half woman, but in actual life this other half is not visible outwardly. It hides behind each of us. One side of you is male and the other female, and this is why very amusing incidents take place sometimes.

No matter how fearless and strong a man is in the outside world, no matter how influential -- whether he is Alexander the Great or Napoleon or Hitler, whether in the office, in the store or in the market, he lives like a lion the whole day, but by evening all his swagger is lost before a simple woman in his house. This is very strange. What is the reason behind this? The fact is that he uses his male body twelve or fourteen hours and after that time his first body becomes tired. When he reaches home the first body demands rest. Then the second body which is the female comes to the forefront and the male body becomes secondary.

Now the wife has made use of her first body the whole day long, so by evening the male body behind her has the upper hand. Then the woman begins to behave like a man and the man like a woman.

It should be remembered that the intercourse with one's own inner female body is the method for the upward flow of the life energy. This process has more inner details, but we shall not talk about that at present.

Another thing: the energy always flows from the male to the female. The most important quality of the male body is that it is not receptive; it is always aggressive. The male can give but he cannot take. No current flows from the female to the male; it is always from the male to the female. The female is receptive. She can take but she cannot give.

There are two results of this and both are worth knowing about. The first result is that since the female is receptive she can never become the giver of shaktipat; shaktipat cannot take place through her. This is the

reason why there are so few female masters in the world, nor are there any female gurus of the stature of Buddha and Mahavira. The reason is that no energy can be imparted to anyone through her. It is a fact though that women gathered in great numbers around Buddha, Mahavira and Krishna, but not a single woman of the stature of Krishna was ever born around whom millions of men would gather. The reason for this lies in the fact that women can only be recipients.

It is also an interesting fact that around a person like Krishna there will be very few men but very many women. The same was the case with Mahavira: there were ten thousand male ascetics, monks, and forty thousand nuns. The ratio is four to one always. If there is one man there are always four women around him. Men could not be as affected by Mahavira as women could be, because both they and Mahavira are men. What was transmitted by Mahavira the women could absorb. But men are nonabsorbent; their receptivity is very limited. Therefore, though it is man who is the herald of religion it is woman who always protects and preserves it; it is woman who saves religion on earth. Men only pioneer religion.

Woman is receptive; the quality of her body is receptivity. She has this quality biologically also. She has to carry a child for nine months, and after that she also has to bring it up; thus, she has to be receptive. No such work is assigned to man by nature. He becomes a father for a moment and then he is out of the picture. The woman receives the semen and then retains it. This fact works in shaktipat also. Therefore, in shaktipat a man cannot receive from a woman. This is speaking generally; there can be exceptions. Of these rare cases I shall talk later. Sometimes this can happen, but the reasons are different.

Ordinarily, shaktipat does not take place through a female body. You can call this a weakness of the female body. But she has a complementary quality -- the strength and power to take shaktipat quickly. Man can conduct shaktipat but he is unable to receive it. Therefore, shaktipat is also difficult from man to man because the male meditator is not receptive; such is his personality. At the very first step, there where he has to begin, stands the male in him who is not receptive. There are cults in which a man performs his spiritual practice taking himself to be a woman. This is a method of making him receptive. Still man does not become receptive. Woman becomes receptive without any difficulty because she is receptive by nature. Therefore, in shaktipat a woman is always in need of a medium. Why she is not able to get grace directly, please understand well.

Shaktipat happens from the first body. If I conduct shaktipat it happens to your first body. The energy will emerge from my first body and strike at your first body. If you are a woman this will happen quickly. If you are a man, then it will require more effort; it will be difficult. Somewhere deep within, somehow, you will have to acquire the state of complete surrender. Then only is it possible; otherwise not. Man does not surrender; no matter how hard he tries he cannot surrender. Even if he says "I surrender," it will be in an aggressive manner. In other words, it is the ego that is proclaiming the act of surrender. It says, "Look! I surrender." The 'I' standing behind does not leave him.

A woman does not have to surrender: she is already surrendered; it is in her nature. To yield is the quality of her first body. She is very receptive. Therefore, shaktipat from a man takes place easily within her. From man to man it is very difficult and from woman to man nearly impossible. From man to man, though difficult it is possible. If there is a powerful man he can reduce the other man to a near-female condition. Shaktipat through a woman is practically impossible, be-cause in the moment of the happening she tends to absorb the vital energy herself. Her first body is like a sponge and sucks everything in.

Until now we talked of shaktipat. In the case of grace the conditions are the same. Grace comes from the fourth body. The fourth body of the male is female so he receives grace very readily. Now the woman's fourth body is male so she experiences the same difficulty with regard to grace: she cannot receive grace directly. The fourth body of the male is female; therefore, Mohammed, Moses, Jesus, established relationships with God instantaneously. As the fourth body was feminine in them, they were able to drink in the grace as soon as it descended upon them.

The female has the fourth body of the male. At this extreme is her male body, and this makes it impossible for her ever to receive grace. Therefore, the female has no direct message; that is, no woman has been able to claim that she has known the Brahman. At her fourth body is the male that causes the hindrances. She cannot receive grace from that end.

Man receives grace directly. It is difficult for him to take it from someone, as happens in shaktipat, because he himself is the barrier there. But it is not so for the woman. She can receive shaktipat from any medium. Even very weak people are capable of performing shaktipat on women. This is why even very ordinary mediums are successful in this. Shaktipat depends less on the medium himself and more on the receptivity of the recipient. But women always require a medium. It is very difficult for them without a

medium, because then no happening can take place.

We have been talking of the ordinary state of things. Extraordinary conditions can also be created. It is because of the ordinary course of things that there have been fewer woman meditators. This does not mean that women have not experienced God; they have experienced God but there was always a medium in between. However negligible, the medium has always been present; they had their experience through a medium. Another thing: there can be differences caused by unusual conditions. For example, it is more difficult for grace to happen in a young woman; it is a little easier in an older woman.

It is an interesting fact that throughout life our sex remains flexible; we do not remain in the same male-female ratio throughout life. There is a continuous change; the ratio keeps on changing. So it happens that a woman develops hair on the upper lip and chin in later years. Even her voice changes by the time she is fifty and it becomes deeper, more like a man's. The feminine voice will have gone. Her ratio changes: the male factors emerge and the female factors recede. Actually, her work as a woman is over. There was a biological binding up to the age of forty-five which now is no more. She is no more bound to the female in her, so the possibility of grace is more in an older woman. This is so because the male element increases in her first body and the female element decreases in her second body. Also, the male element in her fourth body decreases and the male element in her third body increases. So grace is possible in an older woman.

A very old woman under certain conditions can act as a medium for a young woman. A very old woman, nearabout one hundred years old, and who has no trace left in her mind that she is a woman, can act as a medium for men also. But this will be a different thing altogether. It is the same for men: as a man gets older his female traits go on increasing. Old men generally behave like women. Many masculine traits fall from their personalities and feminine traits develop.

In this connection it is necessary to know that the personality of whoever receives grace in the fourth body develops feminine traits. For instance, if we were to examine the body or the personality of Mahavira or Buddha, they appear more feminine than masculine. The softness and beauty of a woman combined with the feminine receptivity is increased in them. The quality of aggression leaves them, and so they become full of nonviolence, compassion and love; violence and anger are banished forever.

Nietzsche has accused Jesus and Buddha of being feminine, and he says that for that reason they should not be counted among men. They have no manly qualities and they have succeeded in making the whole world effeminate. There is some truth in his complaint. You will be surprised to know that we have depicted Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna and Rama without a beard or mustache. It is not that they did not have mustaches and beards, but by the time we made their pictures their personalities had become filled with feminine qualities; thus, the beard and mustache would have looked out of place. We dropped them because they no longer suited their effeminate manner.

Such an incident had taken place in the case of Ramakrishna. His condition could have become a unique case for scientists. It was a very strange happening. Later on his followers tried to hide the facts -- because how were they to talk about it? He developed breasts and began to menstruate. This was such a strange happening -- a miracle we might say. His individuality became so effeminate that he walked like a woman and talked like a woman, and in such an exceptional case many other changes can occur. For instance, in such circumstances one cannot perform shaktipat on anyone. His personality had become completely feminine.

With the help of the meditation techniques of Buddha and Mahavira, hundreds of thousands of people attained to the fourth body. As soon as they reached the fourth plane their personalities became feminine. By this I mean that the passive side of their nature developed. Violence and anger vanished as aggression left them; affection, love, compassion and nonviolence increased. Femininity took hold as the inherent nature of this whole country, and my feeling is that this was the cause of the great amount of aggression that occurred here. All the neighboring masculine countries succeeded in subduing the feminine personality of India.

In one way a very valuable thing took place -- that we experienced wonderful things on the fourth plane. But on the plane of the first body we found ourselves in difficulty. Everything has to be compensated for. Those who were prepared to leave the treasures of the fourth plane attained the wealth and kingdoms of the first plane. Those who were not prepared to leave the pleasures of the fourth plane had to give up many things on the first.

After Buddha and Mahavira, India lost its aggressive instinct and became receptive. So with whoever came we made it a point to be-come receptive; whoever came we absorbed them within us. The question of segregating them never occurred to us, let alone attacking them. That question was lost forever because our

personality had become feminine. India became one large womb that harbored all who came to her. We denied no one; we never tried to remove any of these aggressors from among us, because the warlike quality that was required in order to fight was no longer within us. With the great men it became lost, and the ordinary masses followed the great men. And the masses had to remain dominated by them. The ordinary man heard the great men talk on nonviolence, compassion, and saw them living accordingly, so he accepted their word and remained silent. He could have fought but he had no leader.

If the history of the world is ever written from a spiritual point of view -- when we no longer will consider only physical happenings as history but instead will begin to consider the happenings on the plane of consciousness as history, that is the real history -- then we shall understand that whenever a country turns spiritual it becomes feminine. And whenever it becomes feminine, lesser cultures, most ordinary cultures, will defeat it. It is a surprising fact that those who conquered India belonged to very backward cultures. In many ways they were wild barbarians, whether they were Turks or Mongols or the Moguls. They had no culture, but in a sense they were men -- though barbarious -- and we were feminine, passive. We had no other way than to absorb them within us.

So the female body can absorb. Therefore, a woman needs a medium while the male body can transfer energy as well as receive grace. That is why men like Mahavira had to say that women will have to be reborn as men for the final attainment. This was one reason among many others. She cannot receive grace directly. It is not necessary that she should die to become a man. There are methods in which a transformation of personality can be brought about. The second body can become your first body and the first body can be made to take the position of the second. For this there are techniques of profound willpower by which in this very life physical transformation is brought about.

There is an interesting story about one of the Jaina *tirthankaras*. One of the Jaina tirthankaras was a woman by the name of Mallibai. The Swetamber sect calls her Mallibai while the Digamber sect calls her Mallinath; they take her to be a man because the Digamber Jainas feel that women are not entitled to *moksha* -- liberation. Therefore, a tirthankara cannot be a woman, and so they call Mallibai, MalliNATH. Now, nowhere else in the history of mankind is there such a controversy about a person. There have been all kinds of other controversies: over whether a man was five feet six inches or five-five, over when he was born, over when he died, but never was there a controversy where the sex of the individual became a matter of dispute. One sect believes Mallibai to be a man and the other a woman.

What I feel is that when Mallibai began her spiritual search she must have been a woman. But there are such methods by which the first body can be changed into a masculine body, and it was after this took place that she became a tirthankara. So the first sect, who take her to be a woman, revere her first state; and the second sect, who take her to be a man, worship her second state. Both are correct. She was a woman but she must have turned into a man. Mahavira's path is such that any woman who goes through it is bound to become a man. His path is not of devotion but of knowledge, and so it is completely aggressive. His path is not one of receptivity.

If any man begins to sing and dance like Meera for years on end, sleeping with the image of Krishna on his chest and considering himself his beloved, he will remain a man in name only. His consciousness will undergo a complete transformation. The first body will change and become female, and the second body will change and become male. If the transformation is very deep there will be physical changes in his body also; if not the body will remain the same. But the mind will not be the same: he will develop a feminine consciousness. So in these special cases things can happen: the happening of shaktipat can take place; there is no difficulty. But this cannot be a general rule.

Shaktipat can happen through man and he can receive grace directly also, but it is difficult for a woman to attain direct grace. The door to grace can only open for her through shaktipat. This is a fact and not an evaluation. There is no question of high and low, above or below: such is the fact. It is as much so as the fact that man ejaculates semen and woman receives it. If someone asks whether a woman can ejaculate semen into a man we will have to say no, because there is no natural law for this. There is no question of either one being above or below. But all manner of evaluation arose out of this fact. Woman came to be looked upon as inferior because she is the recipient. Then the value of the giver went up.

The difference in status between man and woman all over the world arose from the fact that man considers himself the giver, the provider, whereas woman considers herself the recipient. But who said that the receiver must necessarily be inferior? And if there were no one to receive, what use will there be for the giver? And vice-versa: if there is no giver, of what use will be the receiver? There is nothing superior and inferior in it. In fact, these two are complementary to each other and neither is independent of the other.

They are interdependent; they are tied to each other. These are not two separate entities, but rather two sides of the same coin in which one gives and the other receives.

Normally however, the very concept of the giver raises a picture of superiority within our minds. There is no reason why the receiver should be inferior. Many things are connected with this, however, and the status of women has been accepted as second to men. Not only men but even women have accepted this position. In fact, both are first in their respective places -- he as a man and she as a woman. There is no second place; both are complementary.

Now this concept has had extensive consequences in many areas and it has permeated our entire civilization and culture. That is why man went hunting -- because he was aggressive. And the woman sat at home waiting for him; she accepted him naturally. He went to the fields, he harvested the crop, he worked in his shop, he flew airplanes, he went to the moon, he went out to do all these things because he was aggressive. The woman sat at home waiting for him. She also did a great many things but was not aggressive; it was receptive. She set up his house, she gathered things together, she kept everything in place. In all cultures the principle of stability is due to women.

If the woman was not there man would have been a wanderer, a vagabond; he could never set up a house. The woman acts as a peg. He wanders here and there but has to return to the peg. If the situation were otherwise he would never have settled down. Then there would have been no towns and cities. City culture came into being because woman wanted to stabilize her living in one place. She always pleads to the man, "Enough! Let us stop; let us halt. A little difficulty may come, but let us not go any further." She catches hold of the soil and grows roots into it. Then man has to make a world around her. That is how towns and cities came into being. This is how all cultures, civilizations and homes, which woman beautified and sanctified, were made. No matter what the man earned or gathered in the outside world, she saved.

Man is never interested in saving. He earns, and there the matter ends; he is no longer interested. He is eager and anxious as long as he is fighting with the world, challenging the world; his attention is always turning to other places for conquest. Whatever he brings there is someone else looking after it all, saving it all, and this individual has her own place, her own value. She is a complementary part of the whole situation, but as she does not go out to earn, as she does not accumulate, as she does not create, it seemed to her that she was lagging behind. This feeling entered even into very small things, and everywhere she began to feel a sense of inferiority which is absolutely unfounded.

This inferiority brought evil results. As long as woman was uneducated she tolerated this inferiority, but now she will not. In order to break this sense of inferiority she has gone about doing exactly what men do. This will prove very detrimental to her. She can violate her basic personality, and this can have destructive results deep within her psyche. Now she wants to be on a level with man, but she cannot be like a man completely. She will only succeed in making herself a second-rate man; she cannot be a first-rate man. She can, if she chooses, make herself first rate in her womanhood.

There is no evaluation in this, but these are the facts about these four bodies; that is what I mean to say.

IN THAT CASE THERE MUST BE A DIFFERENCE IN THE SPIRITUAL PRACTICES OF MAN AND WOMAN.

There will be a difference, and it will not be in spiritual practice so much as in the state of mind. For instance, when the method is one and the same, even then a man will go about it aggressively, whereas a woman will go about it in a passive way. The man will attack, the woman will surrender. The method will be the same but the attitudes will be different. When a man enters into spiritual practice he catches it by the neck, so to speak, but when a woman starts a spiritual practice she will place her head at its feet.

This difference in attitude is natural and there is no more difference between the two than this. The woman's attitude will be that of surrender: when she reaches she will not say that she has attained God; rather, she will say that she is fortunate that God has taken her unto himself. When man reaches the ultimate he will not say that God has taken him in; he feels that he has ATTAINED God. The difference is in their comprehension. This difference is bound to be, but only up to the fourth body. After that there is no question of male and female.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT THE PRACTICE OF CHANTING AUM ALSO BRINGS ABOUT THE NADA, THE INNER SOUND. DOES IT COME ABOUT SPONTANEOUSLY ALSO? WHICH IS THE PROPER NADA?

If it comes spontaneously it is more valuable. If it comes with the repetition of aum it can be imaginary. That which comes of its own accord is authentic, valuable. If the nada begins you should become a witness. Do not be merged into it, because that is the state of the seventh plane. If you tend to get lost in the nada before reaching the seventh you will halt there; it will act as a brake.

As these inner sounds become more and more subtle, our witnessing too will have to become more and more subtle. We will have to go on observing to the end, when the sound is completely lost.

ON WHICH PLANE DOES SHAKTIPAT TAKE PLACE IN THE MEDITATOR AND ON WHICH PLANE DOES GRACE TAKE PLACE? IF THE MEDITATOR'S FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD BODIES ARE NOT FULLY DEVELOPED, WHAT EFFECT WILL SHAKTIPAT AND AWAKENING OF KUNDALINI HAVE ON HIM?

I have already told you that shaktipat takes place in the first body and grace in the fourth. If shaktipat takes place in the first body and the kundalini is not awakened, it will awaken -- and with great speed. Then we will have to be very careful, because with shaktipat what ordinarily happens in the course of months happens in a few seconds. Therefore, before shaktipat there should be a deep preparation of the first three bodies. A sudden shaktipat on a person who is not at all prepared, on any Tom, Dick or Harry, can be harmful. Therefore, a little preparation is necessary before shaktipat. No elaborate preparation is necessary; only enough to bring the three bodies in focus. That is the first thing.

The next is that there should be a line of connection between the three so that the energy does not become blocked anywhere. If shaktipat gets caught on the first plane it can be dangerous. If it spreads to all the three planes it will not be harmful. If it stops at the first it is very harmful.

It is just as if you receive an electric shock while you are standing on the ground: this is then harmful. But if you are standing on a wooden frame it will be quite safe: the current of electricity then passes through your body and makes a circuit. If the circuit is formed there is no danger. It is only dangerous if the circuit breaks. All energies follow the same rule: they go around in a circle. If the circuit breaks in between you receive a shock. So if you stand on wood you cannot receive any shock.

You will be surprised to know that the use of wooden platforms for meditation had no other purpose than the fact that they were nonconductors. Deerskins and leopard skins were used for the same reason: so that the energy that is released by meditation should not give a shock. So these nonconductors were used as seats. A man can be killed by this electric shock. Therefore, the meditator put on wooden sandals and slept on a wooden platform. He may not have known why he did all this; he merely followed the rules laid down by the scriptures. Perhaps the meditator who practiced this thought that he was torturing his body so that the body should not have any comfort. This was not the reason. The danger was quite different. Any moment the happening might take place within the meditator from any unknown source. He must be fully prepared.

If his preparations for the first three bodies are completed, the energy he receives will form a circuit within him. If he is not ready and the energy is obstructed at the very first body, it is harmful. Therefore, this minimal preparation is necessary so that the meditator is able to make a circuit. This preparation is easy and does not take long. It is not at all difficult.

So shaktipat can be useful to a certain extent to have a glimpse of the divine; but a preliminary preparation is needed, otherwise it is harmful for an unprepared layman.

Kundalini rises with great intensity through shaktipat, but it can go only up to the fourth body. However, this much of a glimpse is more than sufficient. The journey after that is entirely individual. If a flash of lightning on a dark night reveals a little of the path to you, it is more than enough. Once the road is seen everything changes. Then you will no longer be the same person you were before. Thus, shaktipat can be used to see a little of the distance that lies ahead. The initial preparation, however, is necessary. If given to the masses directly it can be harmful.

And the most surprising thing is that it is the masses who are always looking for shaktipat and such things. The ordinary man wants to get something for free -- but nothing is ever obtained free. Many times we come to know afterwards how expensive the free gift turned out to be. Never try to obtain anything for free. We should always be ready to pay the price. In fact, the more we show our readiness to pay the price, the more worthy we become. The greatest price we pay is by our efforts for spiritual growth.

Two days ago a lady came to me and said, "I am well advanced in years and am nearing death. When will I attain enlightenment? Please hurry and do something lest I die." I told her to come for meditation for a few days; then we would see what is to be done.

She said, "I do not want to be bothered with meditation. Do something so that I may attain

enlightenment."

Now this lady is searching to get something without paying for it. Such a search is dangerous. You gain nothing by it; on the contrary you lose. The meditator should not harbor any such expectations. One receives what one is ready for. You should trust that this is so.

In fact, a man never gets less than he deserves. This is a law of existence, it is the universal law. You get as much as you are prepared for, and if you do not get then know that it is not an injustice; rather, you are lacking preparation. But our minds always lull us into the belief that injustice is being done to us. We are always very sure of our own worthiness and complain against existence.

We always receive according to our own worthiness. Worthiness and attainment are two names of the same thing. But the mind expects a great deal and strives for very little. There is a great gap between our expectations and our effort. This gap is very self-defeating. It can be very harmful. Because of this we wander here and there in the hope of getting something somewhere. Then, when the number of such persons has increased, it is certain that some clever person will come forward to exploit them. He will offer to give them what they seek for free. Such a person hardly knows anything. He comes upon some formula from somewhere which he can work upon them, and though its effect will not be very deep it can still be harmful.

For instance, take a man who has no knowledge of shaktipat: he too can practice a little bit of shaktipat with the help of body magnetism. But he has no knowledge of the other six bodies within. The body has its own magnetic force. If arrangements are made through some situation you can be made to receive shocks through it. This is why the meditator in ancient times was careful about which direction to keep the head when sleeping. He would not put his head in a certain direction or his feet in a certain direction.

The earth has its magnetic force and the meditator is always mindful to be properly aligned with it so that he is constantly magnetized by it. If you sleep at an angle to this force your body magnetism becomes less. If you lie in the direction of the current, the force which gives the earth its magnetism and which forms the earth's axis will also magnetize your own body magnet. It fills your body with the magnetic force in the same way that a piece of iron is magnetized by placing it in front of a magnet. After becoming magnetized it will begin to draw smaller objects like pins and needles.

So the body has its own magnetic force. If it can be properly aligned with the magnetic force of the earth it is very beneficial. The stars too have magnetic forces. On special occasions certain stars are particularly magnetic. This can be verified; we have all the necessary information. So if you are in a particular state seated in a particular posture at a certain special moment, a particular star will cause your body to become especially magnetized. Then you can give magnetic shocks to anyone and they can take it for shaktipat. But it is not shaktipat. The body has its own electricity. If this is produced in a proper way you can light a bulb of five to ten watts by merely holding it in your hand. These experiments have been successful. There are people who just hold the bulb in the palm of their hand and it is lighted. But the energy within the body is infinitely more.

Twenty years ago a woman in Belgium became unexpectedly electrically charged. No one could touch her; anyone who did got a shock. Her husband divorced her, and the reason given was that he got an electric shock whenever he touched her. The divorce created a sensation all over the world. After many tests it was discovered that her body had started producing surplus electricity. The body has many batteries. If they are working in order we do not feel anything. If the order is disturbed a great deal of energy is produced -- released.

You take energy from the food you eat and this energy charges the batteries in your body. Therefore, many times you feel the necessity to recharge the batteries. A man is tired and spent by the evening. A good night's rest recharges him. However, he does not know what it is that recharges him in sleep. During sleep some influences are at work upon him. Much psychic research has been done and we know what kind of forces work on him in sleep. If a man wishes he can take advantage of these influences in the waking state. Then he is capable of giving you energy shocks that are not even magnetic but which are of the body electricity. You can mistake this for shaktipat.

There are many other ways of pseudo shaktipat that are equally false. They are in no way connected with the actual transmission of divine energy. If a person has no knowledge of body magnetism, of body electricity, but he knows the secret of breaking the electric circuit of your body, he can give you energy shocks then too. There are many ways of breaking your body's electrical circuit, and when this is disturbed you receive a shock. Nothing comes from the other person toward you but you feel the shock. It is the shock of your own body electricity which has been disturbed.

I cannot tell you everything in detail because it is not proper to do so. All that I say is incomplete. Even

the false methods I talk of are not completely described, because it is very dangerous to speak extensively and completely about them as then there is the temptation to try them out. Our curiosities are very shallow. One mystic has referred to curiosity as sin: there is only one sin in man -- the sin of curiosity. He has no other sin. Man commits so many sins entirely out of curiosity. We are not aware of this, but it is curiosity which makes him commit many crimes.

There is a story in The Bible that God told Adam to eat the fruits of all trees but one. This one curiosity put him into difficulties. The original sin was the sin of curiosity -- and he found himself in trouble. What was the secret? In such a large forest filled with trees of delicious fruits what could be so special about the fruit of this ordinary looking tree? But this one tree began to have a meaning to him and all the rest became meaningless. His mind was hovering round this one tree until he could no longer remain without tasting the forbidden fruit. Curiosity got the better of him, and Christianity says that this was the original sin that man committed. Now, what sin could there be in tasting a certain fruit? The original sin was his curiosity.

Our mind is filled with curiosity -- but it rarely inquires into it. Inquiry happens in one who has grown beyond curiosity. Remember, there is a fundamental difference between curiosity and inquiry. A curious man never inquires; he is only filled with curiosity about everything and does not see one thing in its entirety. He hardly glances at one thing when ten others draw his attention. Then he is never able to investigate.

The false methods I have talked about are not complete. Some important parts of these methods have been purposely dropped. It is necessary to do so because our minds coax us with the curiosity to try them out. There is no difficulty in performing these experiments. When false seekers go in search of power, in search of God, they come across false givers of power also. Then it is like the blind leading the blind. The blind leader is bound to fall and also the long line of blind people that is behind him. Then the harm done is not only of a lifetime but of many lives. It is easy to break a thing but very difficult to set it right again.

So do not try in this respect to investigate out of curiosity. Prepare yourself in the right direction. Then what is necessary for you will come your way; it certainly comes.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Kundalini: The discipline of transcendence

10 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007105	
ShortTitle: MIRAC207	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

YESTERDAY YOU TALKED TO US ABOUT THE EFFECT OF SHAKTIPAT AND KUNDALINI AWAKENING ON PERSONS WHOSE FIRST THREE BODIES ARE NOT PREPARED FOR IT. PLEASE EXPLAIN FURTHER WHAT KIND OF EFFECT WILL TAKE PLACE IF THE SECOND AND THIRD BODIES ARE NOT PREPARED. ALSO, HOW SHOULD A MEDITATOR PREPARE HIS PHYSICAL, ETHERIC AND ASTRAL BODIES FOR THE EVENT?

The very first thing to be understood in this connection is that complete harmony in the first, second and third bodies is absolutely essential. If there is no harmonious connection between these three bodies kundalini awak-ening can prove harmful. There are a few things which are very necessary in order to bring about this harmony, this relationship.

Firstly, as long as we are unaware and insensitive towards the physical body, this body cannot establish

harmony with other bodies. By insensitiveness I mean we are not fully aware of the body. When we walk we are hardly conscious of the fact that we are walking. When we stand we are hardly conscious of the fact that we are standing. When we eat we are hardly conscious of the fact that we are eating. Whatever activity we do with the body we do in unawareness, like a somnambulist. If we are unaware about this body we must be doubly unaware towards the other inner bodies, because they are more subtle. If we are unaware of this gross body which is visible to the eye, the question of being aware of the invisible subtle bodies does not arise. It is impossible to be aware of them. Harmony cannot be without awareness. Harmony is possible only in a state of awareness. In a state of unawareness all harmony is broken.

So the first thing is to be aware of the body. With whatever small action the body performs remembering is absolutely necessary. There should be mindfulness with all that we do. As Buddha used to say, "When you walk along the road be aware that you are walking. When you lift the right leg your mind should be conscious of the fact that the right leg has been lifted. When you sleep in the night you should know when you change sides."

There is an incident in the life of Buddha from when he was still only a seeker. He was passing through a village with a companion. They were both talking when a fly sat on Buddha's neck. He was in the midst of discussion when he lifted his hand to drive the fly away. It flew away -- but Buddha stopped suddenly. "I have committed a serious error," Buddha told his companion. Then he lifted his hand again in the act of driving away the fly.

The fellow seeker exclaimed in surprise, "What is this you are doing? The fly is no longer there."

Buddha replied, "Now I am driving the fly away as I should have. Now I am fully aware of what I am doing. Now as the hand lifts, I am fully aware that it is being lifted and that it is going in the direction of my neck to drive the fly away. That time I was talking to you; hence my action was mechanical. I committed a sin against my body."

If we begin to do all our physical acts with full awareness, then the identification with the physical becomes broken. If you lift one hand upward with full attention you will feel yourself apart from the hand -- because the one who lifts is different from that which is lifted. The feeling of being apart from the physical body is the beginning of the awareness of the etheric body. Then, as I said before, you should be fully aware towards this second body also.

Suppose there is an orchestra playing. Many types of instruments are played in an orchestra. If there is a man in the audience who has never heard music he will only hear the drums because this is the instrument that makes the loudest sound; he will not be able to catch the softer notes of other instruments. But if he begins to become aware of the music he will slowly catch the softer notes. As his awareness increases he will begin to catch the most delicate subtle notes. Then as his awareness increases further he will not only catch the notes but he will become aware of the gap between two notes -- the silence between two notes. Then he will have grasped the music completely. The interval, the gap, is the last thing to grasp. Then it can be said that his grasp of music is complete.

The interval, the silence between the two notes, has its own meaning. In fact, the notes are meant only to accentuate this silence. How much this silence is brought into function is the real thing in music.

If you have seen Japanese or Chinese paintings you must have been surprised to note that the painting is always in one corner; the rest of the canvas is left empty. Nowhere else in the world do we find this method of painting, because nowhere else has the artist painted with such meditativeness. In fact, nowhere except in China and Japan have meditators taken up painting. If you ask this artist why he has wasted such a big canvas for such a small painting when he could have easily used a canvas one eighth of its size, he will reply that in order to bring out the empty space of seven eighths of the canvas he specifically worked on the remaining part. In reality, this is the ratio.

Ordinarily when a tree standing in an open space is painted the whole canvas is taken up. Actually the tree should be in one little corner, as in comparison to the vast skies the tree is very insignificant. This is the actual ratio. When the tree stands in its right spatial proportion on the canvas, then only can it be alive. Thus, all your paintings are out of proportion. If a meditator produces music there will be less sound and more silence in it -- because the notes are very small compared to the silence that joins them. The sounds have only one use -- to give a hint of the emptiness, the silence, and then to depart. The deeper you move in music, the deeper will become your sense of silence.

The purpose of our physical body is only that it gives us a perception of our more subtle bodies, but we never use it to this end. We remain fixed only at the physical body because of our sleepy identification with it. We are asleep; and thus we live in the body in a very unconscious manner. If you become aware of each

and every action of this body you will begin to feel the presence of the second body. The second body too has its own activity, but you will not know the etheric until you have become fully aware of the activities of the physical body, as the etheric is more subtle. If you are fully aware of the activities of the physical body you will begin to feel the movements of the second body. Then you will be surprised that there are etheric vibrations within you that are active all the time.

A man becomes angry. Anger is born in the etheric body but it manifests in the first body. Basically, anger is the activity of the second body; the first body is used as a medium for expression. Therefore, you can stop anger from reaching the first body if you wish. This is what is done in repression. Suppose I am filled with anger: I feel like beating you with a stick but I can stop myself. Beating is an activity of the first plane. Basically, there is anger but now there is no manifestation of anger. I can withhold myself from the act of beating; I can even smile at you if I wish. But within anger has spread throughout my second body. So in repression what happens is that we hold back on the plane of manifestation, but it is already present at its original source.

When you begin to be aware of the processes of the physical body you will begin to understand the movements of love, anger and hatred within you; you will become aware of their presence. Until you grasp the movements of these emotions that rise from the second body, all you can do is repress them. You cannot be free from them because you only become aware of them when they have reached the first body -- and not even then many times: often you only become aware of them when they have reached another person's body. We are so insensitive that not until your slap reaches someone's cheek do you realize what you have done. After the slap you come to know that something has happened.

All emotions rise from the etheric body. Therefore, I also call the second, etheric body the emotional body. It has its own momentum; it has its own movements for anger, love, hatred, restlessness. You will come to know these vibrations.

In fear the etheric body shrinks. The process of shrinking we feel in fear does not belong to the first body. The first body remains just the same; there is no change in it whatsoever. But the effect of this contraction of the etheric body becomes evident in the person's walk, in the way he sits. He looks subdued all the time. He will not stand straight. When he speaks he will stammer. His legs will shake when he walks; his hands will tremble when he writes.

Now anyone can recognize the difference between the handwriting of a man and a woman; it is not at all difficult. A woman's handwriting will never be straight. No matter how symmetrical and well formed, there will always be signs of trembling in it. This is a very feminine characteristic and it comes from a woman's body. A woman is fearful all the time; her personality has become stricken with fear. So without any difficulty one can recognize the handwriting of a woman from a man's. Also, we can find out how fearful a man is from his handwriting. There is no difference between the fingers of a man or a woman, nor in the way they hold the pen. As far as the first body goes there is no difference between the two, but on the plane of the second body the woman is fearful.

Even the contemporary woman has not been able to be fearless within. Still our society, our culture and the state of our thinking is such that we have not been able to make the woman fearless. She is fearful all the time and the vibrations of her fear spread throughout her personality. The degree of fearlessness or fearfulness in men can also be gauged from their handwriting. The state of fear is on the plane of the etheric.

I have told you to be aware of each happening in the gross body, but you should likewise be aware of the processes of the etheric body. When you are in love you feel as if you have expanded. The freedom experienced in love is because of this expansion. Now there is someone before whom you need not be fearful. There is no cause for fear near a person you love. Really speaking, to love means to be free of fear in the presence of a person before whom one can blossom to one's full capacity, no matter what one is. Therefore, a feeling of expansion is experienced in moments of love. The physical body remains the same, but the etheric body within flowers and expands.

In meditation there are always experiences of etheric body. One meditator may feel that his body has expanded -- so much so that it has filled the room. However, his physical body remains the same. When he opens his eyes he is shocked: the body is just the same. But the feeling of the experience follows him and makes him realize that what he had felt was not false. The experience was clear -- that he had filled the whole room. This is a happening of the etheric body; the possibilities of its expansion are limitless. It also expands and contracts according to the emotions. It can expand so that it can fill the earth; it can contract so that there is enough place for it in an atom.

So you will start noticing the movements of the etheric body -- its expansions and contractions, in which

situations it contracts and in which situations it expands. If the meditator begins to live in those processes in which it expands a harmony will be created. If he begins to live in the conditions that make it shrink harmony will not be established between the two bodies. Expansion is its innate nature. When it has expanded to its full capacity, when it blossoms fully, it is connected to the first body by a bridge. When it becomes fearful and shrinks, all its contacts with the first body break and it lies separate in a corner.

There are other processes of the second body which can be known by other methods. For instance, you see a man perfectly healthy, perfectly normal. Now if someone tells him he has been given a death sentence he will turn pale at once. No change has taken place in his first body but there is an immediate change in his etheric body. His etheric body is ready to leave the physical body. If the owner of a house comes to know that he has to vacate the house immediately all joyfulness and lightness will disappear; everything will be disturbed. The second body has broken its connections with the first, in a sense. The execution is to take place after some time or maybe not at all, but his connection with the first body is broken.

A man attacks you with a gun or a lion attacks you in the jungle: even though nothing has yet happened to the physical body, the etheric body promptly makes arrangements to leave it and a great distance is created between the two. So you can observe the workings of the second body in a subtle way, and this can be done without difficulty. The difficulty lies in this, that we fail to observe the processes of the physical also. If we do so we will start feeling the movements of the second body. When you have a clear knowledge of the working of both this very fact will create a harmony between the two.

Then there is the third body -- the astral body. Its movements are definitely more subtle -- more subtle than fear, anger, love and hatred. It is difficult to grasp its movements unless the knowledge of the second body is complete. It is difficult even to understand the third body from the first body because the gap is now greater; we are unconscious on the first plane. The second body is nearer the first so we can understand a few things about it. It is just as if the second body is our neighbor: sometimes we hear the clatter of pots or the crying of a child next door. But the third body is the neighbor's neighbor from whose house we do not hear any sound.

The phenomenon of the third body is yet more subtle. It can only be grasped if we begin to grasp the emotions fully.

When emotions get condensed they become action. And astral vibes are subtler than the waves of emotions. That is why I will not know that you are angry with me unless you show your anger, because I can only see it when it becomes an action. But you can see it well in advance. You can feel it rising in your etheric body. Now this anger that has risen has its own atoms that come from the etheric body. If these atoms do not arise you cannot be angry.

You can call the astral body a collection of vibrations. You will be able to understand the different conditions of this body better with an example. We can see water and we can see hydrogen and oxygen separately: there is no trace of water in oxygen; there is no trace of oxygen in water. Neither oxygen nor hydrogen has any property of water, but these two combine to form water: each has a hidden quality that manifests when they combine. Anger and love are not seen in the astral body; nor are hatred or fear. But they have vibrations which become manifested when combined with the second body. So when you are completely aware of the second body, when you are completely alert about your anger, then you will know that some reactions have taken place before the advent of anger. In other words, anger is not the beginning. It is the next part of a happening that has already taken place elsewhere.

A bubble rises from the bottom of a lake and begins to travel upwards. When it rises from the sand at the bottom of the lake we cannot see it. When it reaches half the depth of the lake it is still invisible. When it is a short distance from the surface it begins to be visible although it is very small. Then it begins to get bigger and bigger as it reaches the surface, because the weight and pressure of water decreases as it comes up. Also it becomes more clear to our view. At the lower depths the pressure of water kept it small, but as it travels upwards the pressure becomes less and less until it reaches its full size at the surface. But where it reaches its full dimension it also bursts.

So it has traveled a long way. There were places where we could not see it, but it was there all the same hidden under the sand. Then it arose from there, but it was still invisible because the water pressed it down. Then it came nearer the surface from where we could see it although it was still very small. Then it swam to the surface where we could see its totality -- but then it burst.

So the bubble of anger develops fully and bursts by the time it reaches the first body. When it comes to the surface it reveals itself. You can stop it at the second body if you so desire but that would be suppression. If you look into your etheric body you will be surprised to find that it has already traveled

some distance. But in its place of origin it is in the form of energy vibrations.

As I told you before there are no different types of matter; rather, there are different combinations of the same energy particles. Coal and diamond are the same: the difference is only in the combination of energy particles. If you break any matter into its components, ultimately what remains is electrical energy. The different combinations of these energy vibes bring about formations of different substances. All these substances are different on the surface; deep down they are all one.

If you wake up to the etheric body and follow the emotions to their origin you will suddenly find yourself in the astral body. There you will find that anger is not anger, forgiveness is not forgiveness; the same energy vibrates in them both. The energy in the vibrations of love and hatred are the same. The difference is only in the nature of the vibrations.

When love changes into hatred and hatred changes into love, we wonder how two directly opposite feelings change into one another. For example, a man whom I called my friend until yesterday has become my enemy today. Then I console myself that perhaps I was mistaken -- that he was never my friend, because how can a friend turn into an enemy? The energy vibrating in friendship and enmity is the same; the difference is only in the nature of vibrations. The difference is in the structure of the waves. What we call love is love in the morning and hatred in the evening. At noon there is love, and this changes into hatred by evening. It is a difficult situation. The one we love in the morning we hate by evening.

Freud was under the impression that we love those we hate and we hate those we love. The reason he put forward was correct to some extent, but since he had no knowledge of the other bodies of man he could not go further with his investigations. The reason he puts forward is very superficial. He says that the relationship with the mother is the first relationship the child experiences: the mother is the first object he loves. When the mother gives him all her care and attention he loves her, and he hates the same mother when she scolds or punishes him. So two feelings fill his mind towards the same object -- the mother: he hates her as well as loves her. Sometimes he feels like murdering her and at other times he feels that he cannot live without her -- that she is his every breath. This dual thinking makes the mother his first object of love and hate. Thus, later in life, because of this association in his mind, whomsoever he loves he will also hate.

This is a very superficial finding. The bubble has been caught on the surface where it is about to burst. If a child can love and hate his mother also, it means that the difference between love and hate is quantitative and not qualitative. Love and hatred cannot manifest together at the same time. If both are present, this can be possible only on one condition -- that they are convertible: their waves can oscillate from one to the other. So the meditator only comes to know why the mind is filled with conflicting emotions in the third body. A man comes and touches my feet in the morning and hails me as the blessed one -- beloved master. The same man comes in the evening, abuses me and says, "This man is the devil himself." The next morning he again comes and addresses me as beloved master and touches my feet. Then others come and advise me not to pay any attention to his words as sometimes he calls me God and sometimes the devil.

I say that he is the only one fit to be relied upon. The man who speaks is not to be blamed. He is not making conflicting statements; rather, his statements belong to the same spectrum. They are rungs of the same ladder, the difference being only quantitative. In fact, as soon as he says "Beloved Master" he catches hold of one part.

The mind is made up of pairs of opposites, so where will the second part go? It will lie under the first waiting for it to exhaust itself. The first gets tired after all, because how long can this man keep on saying "Beloved Master"? When he is tired the second part comes up which prompts him to say, "This man is the devil himself." Now these are not two things; they are one.

Until the time comes when we are able to understand that all our conflicting emotions are forms of the same energy, we will not be able to solve man's problems. The greatest problem that confronts us is that when we love we hate also. We are ready to kill the person without whom we cannot live. He who is our friend is our enemy also deep within. This is our greatest problem, and wherever there are relationships this poses a big question. One thing to be well understood is that the underlying energy in the different emotions is the same; there is no difference whatsoever.

Ordinarily we look upon light and darkness as two opposite things, which is wrong. In scientific terms, darkness is the minimum state of light. If we try we will find light in darkness too. There is no dark-ness where light is not. It is a different matter if our instruments of investigation fail to recognize it. Our eyes may be incapable of discerning the light in the darkness, but light and darkness are on the same plane, they are different forms and vibrations of the one energy.

It will be easier to understand it in another way: we believe light and darkness to be absolutely opposed to one another, but we do not believe cold and heat to be opposed to each other to that extent. It would be interesting to carry out an experiment. Let one of your hands be heated over a stove and keep the other on ice. Now put both hands in a bucket of water at room temperature. You will find it difficult to decide whether the water is hot or cold. One hand will say it is hot and the other will say it is cold. You will be at a loss to decide because both hands are yours. In fact, cold and heat are not two different things; they are relative experiences.

If we call something cold it only means that we are warmer. That we call it warm only means we are colder: we are only expressing the quantitative difference of temperature between that object and ourselves -- nothing else. There is nothing hot and nothing cold -- or, you can say that that which is hot is cold also. In fact, hot and cold are misleading terms. We should speak in terms of the temperature; that is the right expression. The scientist also does not use the words hot and cold. He says that the temperature of a thing is so many degrees. Hot and cold are poetic words. They are dangerous for science because they convey nothing.

If a man enters a room and says it is cold we cannot know what he means. It is possible that this man has fever and the room feels cold to him though it is not at all cold. Therefore, until this man knows the condition of his body temperature his assessment of the temperature of the room is meaningless. So we can say, "Do not comment upon whether the room is hot or cold. Just say what is the temperature of the room." The degree gives no indication of hot or cold; it only informs you what the temperature is. If the temperature is less than your body temperature you will feel cold; if it is more you will feel hot. The same is true for light and darkness: it depends upon our ability to see.

The night seems dark to us but not to the owl. The owl finds the day very dark. It must be wondering, "How strange a creature man is! He keeps awake in the night." Generally man considers the owl foolish, but he does not know what the owl's opinion of him is. For the owl the day is the night and it is night when it is day. He must be wondering at the foolishness of man! He thinks, "There are many wise men among human beings, yet they remain awake at night and when it is day they go to sleep. When it is the real time to be up and active these poor creatures go to sleep." The owl's eyes are capable of seeing at night. Because it can see at night the night is not dark for it.

The vibrations of love and hate are like those of darkness and light: they have their own ratio. So when you begin to be aware of the third plane you will be in a strange condition: it will no longer be a matter of your own choice whether to love or to hate. Now you will know that these are two names of the same thing.

If you choose one you automatically choose the other; you cannot escape the second choice. So if you ask for love from a man of the third plane he will ask if you are prepared for hatred also. You will of course say, "No, I want love only. Please give me love!" He will reply that it is not possible because love is one form of the vibration of hate. In fact, love is the form that is pleasing to you, whereas hate is that form of the same vibrations which is displeasing to you.

So the man who awakes to the third plane begins to be liberated from the pairs of opposites. He will come to know for the first time that what he had looked upon as two opposites are one and the same. Two opposite branches became part of the same trunk of the tree. Then he will laugh at his stupidity for trying to destroy one in order to keep the other. But then he did not know that this was impossible and that deep down the tree was the same. But only after awakening to the second plane can the third plane be known, because the third body has very subtle vibrations. There, there are no emotions -- only vibrations.

If you come to understand the vibrations of the third body you will begin to have a unique experience. Then you will be able to tell directly on seeing a person what vibrations surround him. Because you are not aware of your own vibrations it is not possible for you to recognize those of another person; otherwise, the vibrations emanating from the third body are gathered around every person's head. The halo depicted in pictures of Buddha, Mahavira, Rama and Krishna is the aura seen around their heads. These have special colors which have been detected. If you have the right experience of the third body you will begin to see these colors. When you begin to see these colors you will see not only your own but those of others as well.

In fact, the deeper we begin to see ourselves, the deeper we begin to see inside others also -- to the same extent. Because we know only our own physical body we know only the physical bodies of others. The day we come to know our own etheric body we will begin to be aware of the etheric bodies in others.

Before you become angry you can know well in advance that you are going to be angry. Before you express love it can be easily predicted that you are making preparations for love. So what we call getting to know the feelings of others is not such a great thing after all. By becoming aware of one's own emotional

body it becomes easy to grasp the feelings of others, because we begin to see all its variations. By awakening into the third plane things become very clear, because then we can see the colors of the personality also.

The colors of the clothes of *sadhus* and *sannyasins* were chosen by the color seen from the third body. The choice was different in each case according to which body was emphasized. For instance, Buddha chose yellow because he stressed the seventh body. The aura around the person who has attained to the seventh plane is yellow; therefore, Buddha chose the color yellow for his *bhikkhus*. It was because of this color that Buddhist bhikkhus found it difficult to remain in India. The yellow color is identified with death. And in fact, it *is* the color of death, because the seventh plane is the plane of ultimate death. So the yellow color is connected with death deep within us.

The orange color gives the feeling of life. Therefore, orange-robed sannyasins looked more attractive than the yellow-robed ones; they appeared alive. This color is the color of blood and the color of the aura of the sixth body: it is the color of the rising sun.

The Jainas chose white, which is the color of the fifth body -- the spiritual body. The Jainas insist on leaving God alone -- on leaving God out of discussion and on leaving nirvana out of discussion -- because scientific discussions are possible only up to the fifth body. Mahavira was a scientifically-minded man. Therefore, he talked about matters as far as they could be solved mathematically; beyond that he refused to talk. He did not wish to talk where his words were liable to err so he refused to elaborate on mysticism. Mahavira said that we will not talk about it; let us move in and experience it. So he did not talk of the planes after the fifth. This is why Mahavira chose white; it is the color of the fifth plane.

From the third plane you will start seeing colors which are due to the effect of the subtle vibrations within. In the very near future it will be possible to photograph them. If they can be seen by the naked eye it follows that they cannot escape the eye of the camera for long. Then we will develop a wonderful ability to assess people and their character.

There is a German thinker by the name of Luschev who has studied the effect of color on millions of people. Many hospitals in Europe and America are using his experiments. The color you choose deeply tells about your personality. A man with a particular disease prefers a particular color; a healthy person chooses quite another color; a tranquil man prefers yet another color; an ambitious man quite another than a nonambitious person. With your choice you give a hint of what is happening within your third body. Now it is an interesting fact that if the color that emanates from your third body is grasped, and if your preference of color is then tested, it will turn out to be the same color: you will choose a color similar to the color emanating from your third body.

Colors have wonderful meanings and uses. It was not known previously that colors could be so meaningful that they can even outwardly convey about your personality. Also, it was not known that the effect of colors can touch your inner personality. You cannot escape from them. For instance, the color red: it is always connected with revolution. It is the color of anger and it is difficult to escape from it. Therefore, the revolutionaries carried red flags. There is an aura of red around a wrathful mind. It is the color of blood, the color of murder, the color of anger and of destruction.

It is very interesting that if everything in the room were colored red the blood pressure of all of you sitting here would rise. If a man lives continuously with the color red his blood pressure can never be normal. The color blue causes the blood pressure to fall: it is the color of the skies and of supreme tranquility. If there is blue all around you your blood pressure will fall.

Leave aside man: if we fill water in a blue bottle and keep it in the sun the chemical composition of the water will change. The water absorbs the blue color which then changes its composition. This water has an effect on man's blood pressure. Similarly, if we fill a yellow bottle with water and put it in the sun its characteristics will be different. The water in the blue bottle will remain fresh for days whereas the water in the yellow bottle will turn foul at once. The yellow color is the color of death and it disintegrates things.

You will begin to see the circles of all these colors around you. This will be on the third plane. When you are aware of these three bodies that very awareness will bring about a harmony between them. Then shaktipat of any kind will not be able to bring harmful results. The energy of shaktipat will enter your fourth body through the harmonious layers of the first three bodies; this will be the highway along which it will travel. If this path is not ready there can be many dangers. For this reason I said that the first three bodies should be strong and fit; then only growth happens smoothly.

IF PEOPLE WHO ARE ESTABLISHED IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH, SIXTH OR SEVENTH CHAKRA DIE,

WHAT WILL BE THE STATE OF THEIR CHAKRAS IN THE NEXT BIRTH? PEOPLE OF WHICH PLANE STAY IN THE REALM OF BODILESS HIGHER BEINGS AFTER THEIR DEATH? DO BODILESS HIGHER BEINGS HAVE TO BE REBORN AS HUMAN BEINGS FOR THE FINAL ATTAINMENT?

We will have to understand some things from afar. I talked to you about the seven bodies. Keeping these in mind, we can also divide existence into seven dimensions. In the entire existence, all the seven bodies are forever present. Awake or asleep, active or dormant, ugly or beautiful, they are always there. Take a piece of metal -- say a piece of iron: all the seven bodies are present in it but all the seven are asleep; all the seven are dormant, nonactive. Therefore, a piece of iron looks dead. Take a plant: its first body has become active, its physical body; therefore, we get the first glimpse of life in plants.

Then there is the animal: his second body has become activated. Movement which does not exist in plants starts in animals. The plant puts down its roots and stays in one place always. It is not mobile because for that the second body must be activated -- the etheric body from which all movements come. If only the physical body is awakened it will be immobile, fixed. The plant is a fixed animal. There are some plants that move a little: that is a state between plant and animal. In many muddy areas of Africa there are certain plants that slide a distance of twenty to twenty-five feet in a year. By means of their roots they can clutch the ground and let it go and thus perform movement. This is the revolutionary link between the plant and the animal.

The second body has also begun to work in the animal. This does not mean that the second body has reached awareness; it only means it has become activated. The animal has no knowledge of it. Because of the second body being activated it experiences anger, it can express love, it can run, defend itself, it experiences fear, it can attack or hide and it can move.

In man the third, astral body is activated. Therefore, not only does he move bodily but also with the mind: he can travel with his mind. He travels in the past as well as in the future. There is no future for the animal, and for this reason it is never worried, never tense, because all anxiety is of the future. What will happen tomorrow is our greatest worry. But for animals there is no tomorrow; today is everything for them. Even today does not exist for them in a way, because what does today mean to one for whom tomorrow has no meaning? What is, *is*.

In man a more subtle movement has taken birth -- the movement of the mind. It comes from the third, astral body. Now he can think of the future with the help of the mind. He can also worry about what will be after death -- where he will go, where he will not go. He also reflects upon where he was before birth.

The fourth body is active in a few persons, not in all. If a person dies after his fourth body is activated he is born on the plane of the *devas*, the gods, where there are many possibilities for the activation of the fourth body. If the third body remains active, only then does a man remain as a man. From the fourth body birth on higher planes begins.

With the fourth there will be a difference that must be understood. If the fourth body is activated there is less possibility of acquiring a physical body again and more possibility of a bodiless being. But as I said, remember the difference between activation and consciousness. If the fourth body is merely activated and one is not conscious we call it the plane of the *pretas*, evil spirits; if it is activated as well as fully conscious we call it the plane of the devas, godly spirits. This is the only difference between pretas and devas. An evil spirit is not aware that its fourth body is activated whereas a godly one is. Therefore, the preta can cause a great deal of harm both to itself and to others with the activity of its fourth body, because unconsciousness can only bring harm. The deva will be the cause of many good deeds both to itself and to others, because awareness can only be beneficial.

He whose fifth body becomes active goes beyond the existence of devas. The fifth is the spiritual body. On the fifth plane activation and awareness are one and the same. No one can reach the fifth plane without awareness; therefore, activation and awareness take place simultaneously here. You can reach up to the fourth without awareness also. If you awaken the journey will take a different turn: it will go toward the deva plane, the plane of the gods. If you go on being unaware your journey will be in the realm of the evil spirits.

On the fifth plane activation and awareness are there simultaneously, because this is the spiritual body and unawareness is meaningless so far as self is concerned. Atman means consciousness; therefore, the other name of atman is consciousness. Here unconsciousness has no meaning.

So from the fifth body activation and awareness are one and the same thing, but before that the two ways are separate. The difference between male and female is there until the fourth; the difference between sleeping and waking is there until the fourth. As a matter of fact, duality and conflict are there only up to the

fourth body. From the fifth the nondual begins -- the undivided. Unity starts from the fifth. Before this there is diversity, difference. The potential of the fifth comes neither from the plane of pretas nor from the plane of the devas. This should be understood.

The fifth body is not possible for pretas because theirs is an unconscious existence. They do not have that body which is necessary for awareness, and they do not have the first body which is the first step toward awareness. For this reason the preta has to return to a human form. Therefore, the human existence is in a sense at a crossroads. The plane of the devas is above it but not beyond it, because to go beyond it is necessary to come back to the human existence. The preta has to return in order to break its unawareness, because for this a human form is absolutely necessary. The devas have to return, because in their existence there is no suffering whatsoever. Actually it is an awakened existence. However, in such an existence there cannot be the pain and suffering that give birth to that longing for meditation. Where there is no suffering there is no thought of transformation or of attainment.

So the realm of devas is a static existence where there is no progress. This is a peculiarity of happiness: it blocks all further progress. In pain and suffering there is a longing for growth. Suffering stimulates us to find ways and means of freedom from pain and sorrow. In happiness all seeking stops. So this is indeed a very strange state of affairs, and people usually cannot understand this.

In the lives of Mahavira and Buddha there are descriptions of devas coming to them in order to be taught, but these are very exceptional happenings. It is strange that devas should come to human beings because it is an existence above the human existence. It seems strange but it is not, because the existence in heaven is a static existence from where there is no growth. If you wish to go ahead then just as you take a step back before you jump you have to step back to the human existence and then take a jump.

Happiness is peculiar in the sense that there is no further movement. Another thing: happiness becomes boring. There is no other factor that can cause as much boredom as happiness. Unhappiness is not boring; an unhappy mind is never bored. Therefore, an unhappy man is never discontented, nor is a society where pain and misery prevails. It is only the happy person or the happy community that is discontented. India is not as discontented as America. The reason is only this, that they are affluent and happy whereas we are poor and miserable. There is nothing to look forward to in America and there is no suffering to goad them to further growth. Besides, happiness is repetitive: the same forms of pleasure and enjoyment over and over again become meaningless.

So the realm of devas is the peak of boredom. There is no place more boring in the universe, and there is so much boredom there. But it takes time for the boredom to develop. Besides, it depends upon the sensitivity of the individual. The more sensitive a person the sooner he will get bored; the less sensitive a person the longer it will take. It is also possible that he may not get bored at all. The buffalo eats the same grass every day and is not tired of it.

Sensitivity is very rare. The boredom will be proportionate to the sensitivity of the person. Sensitivity always looks for the new: it seeks more and more that is new day by day. Sensitiveness is a kind of restlessness, and this in turn is a kind of aliveness. So the realm of the devas is a kind of dead existence, as is also is the realm of the pretas. But the realm of devas is more dead, because in the world of the pretas there is a lot of suffering and ways to inflict suffering as well as the pleasure of making oneself and others suffer. There are enough provisions for restlessness there, so there is no boredom at all.

The realm of devas is very peaceful: there is no disturbance of any sort. So ultimately the return from the realm of devas can only be out of boredom. Remember, it is above human life; sensitivity increases there. The pleasure that does not become boring to us over the years in the bodily life becomes stale and boring once it is enjoyed in the realm of devas.

This is why it is said in the Puranas that the gods yearn to be born as human beings. Now this seems very surprising because here on earth we long to go to the realm of the devas. There are even stories where some deva descends on earth to fall in love with a woman. These stories are indications of the state of mind. They show that in that realm there is happiness, but it is boring because there is just pleasure and enjoyment without a trace of pain or sorrow. Then it becomes boring. If one is given a choice between infinite happiness without a moment of sorrow and infinite sorrow and suffering, the wise man will choose the latter. We have to return from the realm of the devas; we also have to return from the realm of the pretas.

Human existence is at the crossroads: all journeys are possible from it. The man who attains the fifth body, however, has not to go anywhere. He enters a state in which there is no longer any birth through the womb; he is not reborn through the womb of any mother.

He who attains the self has ended his journey in a sense. The state in the fifth body is a state of

liberation. But if he feels satisfied within himself, he can stop at this plane for an infinite number of ages, because here there is neither pain nor pleasure, neither bondage nor suffering. There is only one's own being -- not the universal being, the all. So a person can go on living in this state for an infinite number of ages until a time comes when he grows curious to know the all.

The seed of inquiry is within us; therefore, it arises. If the meditator nurtures the curiosity of knowing the all from the very beginning, he can escape the danger of getting stuck in the fifth body.

So if you know the full science of the seven bodies you will know that the inquiry should be complete and ultimate from the very beginning. If you start with a goal of stopping midway, then when you reach the fifth you will feel you have come to the end, to your destination, and you will miss the point.

So the man of the fifth body has not to take birth but he is bound within himself: he breaks away from everyone but remains bound to himself. He is rid of the ego but not of the feeling of "I am." Ego is a claim against others.

Understand this well: When I say 'I' it is to dominate some 'you'. Therefore, when the I succeeds in dominating a you the ego feels victorious. When it is dominated by the I of another it is miserable. The I is always an effort to overpower the you. The ego exists always in contrast to the other.

Here at the fifth the other is no more and there is no longer any competition with it. This state of I-ness, *asmita*, is self-contained. This is the only difference between ego and asmita. Now I have nothing to do with you; there is no claim of I, but still there is my being. I no longer need to stand against the other, but "I am" although there is no you to be compared with.

For this reason I said ego will say 'I' and the being will say 'am'. This will be the difference. In "I am" there are two concepts: the I is the ego and the am, the being.

The feeling of I-ness is not against anyone; it is in favor of itself. The feeling is one of "I am," so let there be no one else in the world. Let there be a third world war and let all perish but I should remain. So although there will be no ego in me the feeling of I-ness will still be: I know that I am, even though I will not say I to others, because for me there is no longer any you left to whom I can say it. So when you are absolutely alone and there is no other, then too you are -- in a sense of being existent.

The ego disappears in the fifth body and thus the strongest link in the chain of bondage falls. But the feeling of I-ness remains -- free, independent, boundless and without any attachments. But the I-ness has its own limits. All other boundaries fade away except the boundary of I-ness. At the sixth this too drops or is transcended. The sixth is the cosmic body.

The question of being born in a womb ends with the fifth body, but birth still must be taken. This difference should be properly understood. One birth is from within the mother's womb and one birth is from within oneself. This is why in this country we call the brahmin, *dwij* -- twiceborn. This term was actually used for the *brahma gyani*, one who knows the Brahman -- the cosmic reality. To call an unenlightened person a brahmin is unnecessary. When a second birth of an entirely different kind was gone through a person was called dwij -- twiceborn; an enlightened person was called a brahmin.

So one birth is from the womb of another and one is from one's own self. Once the fifth body is attained you cannot be born to another. Now you will have to be born through the fifth body into the sixth body. This is your journey, your own inner pregnancy, your own inner birth. Now there is no connection with an external womb or with any external means of creation. Now you have no father or mother; you are the father, you are the mother, and you are the child. This is entirely an individual journey. So when a person enters the sixth body through the fifth he can be called twiceborn and not before that. He is born without the external means of creation, without the help of an external womb.

One *rishi* of the Upanishads prays, "Oh Lord, open the golden covers of this inner womb within which the reality is hidden." The covers are definitely of gold. They are such that we do not want to throw them aside; they are such that we are eager to keep them. The I-ness is the most priceless cover that is over us. We ourselves will not want to part from it and there is no external obstruction to stop us. The cover itself is so lovable that we cannot leave it. Therefore, the rishi says, "Remove the golden covers and open the womb that makes a person twiceborn."

So Brahma gyanis were called twiceborn, and by Brahma gyani is meant one who has attained the sixth body. From the fifth to the sixth the journey is one of being twiceborn. The womb is different, the mode of being born is different. Now everything is wombless: the womb is one's own, and we are selfborn now.

From the fifth to the sixth there is a birth and from the sixth to the seventh there is a death. Therefore, one who has undergone the latter is not referred to as twiceborn; there is no meaning in it. Do you understand? It is easy to follow now.

From the fifth to the sixth there is birth through oneself; from the sixth to the seventh there is death through oneself. We were born through others -- through the bodies of others -- and the death that follows is also of others. This I shall explain.

If your birth is from another, how can your death be your own? How can this be? The two ends will be unrelated. If another gives me my birth, then death cannot be mine. When birth comes from another death too is from another. The difference is this, that first I appear through one womb and the second time I enter into another womb -- but I am not aware. When I came into this birth it was apparent, but now my going is not apparent. Death precedes birth: you had died somewhere before you were born somewhere. Birth is apparent, but of death you are not aware.

Now you were born through a mother and father: you obtained a body, an apparatus that will run for seventy to a hundred years. After a hundred years this instrument will not work. The day it will stop working is predestined from the moment of birth. It is not so important when it will fall; what is important is that it *will* fall. With birth it is decided that you will die. The womb which brought you your birth brought along your death also. You have brought them both along together. In fact, death lies hidden in the birthgiving womb; there is only an interval of a hundred years.

In these hundred years you will complete your journey from one end to the other and go back exactly to the place from where you came. The death of your body is received from another at the time of your birth; therefore, death is also from another. So neither are you born, nor is it you who dies. In birth there was a medium and in death too the same will be the case. When you enter the sixth, cosmic body from the fifth, the spiritual body, you will be born for the first time. Then you will be self-born: your birth will be without a womb. But then self-death will at the same time await you -- a wombless death also awaits you. Wherever this birth takes you, from there death will lead you even further ahead. The birth takes you to the Brahman and death to nirvana.

This birth can be very prolonged; it can be endless. Such a person, if he remains, will become God. Such a consciousness if it travels for long will be worshipped by millions; prayers will be offered to him. Those whom we call an *avatar*, Ishwara, son of God, *tirthankara*, are those who have entered the sixth plane from the fifth. They can remain in that plane for as long as they wish and they can be of great help. There is no question of any harm coming from them and they can be great indicators. Such persons are forever striving and working for others to travel through the preceding journey. The consciousness of people from the sixth plane can also relay messages in various ways, and those who have the slightest feel of such persons cannot place them anywhere lower than *bhagwan*, the blessed one. Bhagwan they are: there is nothing lacking in their being Bhagwan because they have attained the sixth, cosmic body.

In this very life it is possible to enter the sixth plane through the fifth. Whenever anyone enters the sixth in this life we call him a Buddha or a Mahavira or a Rama or a Krishna or a Christ. And those who perceive them as such look upon them as God. For those who cannot see the question does not arise.

One man in a village recognizes Buddha as Ishwara; to another he is nothing -- absolutely ordinary. He catches a cold like us; he falls ill just like us; he eats, sleeps, walks and talks like us; he even dies the same as us. "Then what is the difference between him and us?" is how they argue. The number of those who do not see is infinitely greater than of those who do, so those who do appear to be mad, deluded, because they have no evidence whatsoever to offer as proof.

Actually there is no evidence. For instance, this microphone is before me. If you who are present cannot see it, how will I prove to you that it is there? If I say it is and you cannot see it, I will be judged mad. To see when others cannot see is a proof that you are not sound of mind.

We measure enlightenment also by majority of votes; here too we have the voting system! So by some people Buddha is felt as God and by some not. Those who cannot see him as God will say, "What madness is this? He is the son of King Shuddhodana and so-and-so is his mother and so-and-so his wife. He is the same Gautama, not somebody else." Even his own father could not see that Gautama has become a totally different man. He looked upon him as his son, and said, "Into what kind of foolishness have you fallen? Return to the palace. What are you doing? The kingdom is getting ruined and I am getting old. You return and take care of everything." The poor father failed to recognize that Buddha had become the master of an infinite kingdom. Those who had the eyes to see looked upon such people as a tirthankara, Bhagwan, or the son of God. They will make use of some such word to address people of the sixth body.

The seventh body is never attained in this body. In this body we can at the most stand on the boundary line of the sixth body from where we can see the seventh. That jump, that void, that abyss, that eternity, is visible from there, and there we can stand. Therefore, in the life of Buddha two nirvanas have been

mentioned. One nirvana he attained under the bodhi tree on the banks of the river Niranjana: that was forty years before his death. This is called nirvana. That day he stood on the periphery of the sixth body -- and he remained there for forty long years. The day he died is called the *mahaparinirvana*; that day he entered the seventh plane. Therefore, when anyone asked him, "What will happen to the Tathagata after death?" Buddha would reply, "There will be no Tathagata."

But this does not satisfy the mind. Again and again they would ask, "What will happen to Buddha in mahaparinirvana?" To this Buddha replied, "Where all activities cease, where all happening ceases, that is called mahaparinirvana." As long as something keeps happening in the sixth body it is the existence; beyond this is the nonexistence. So when Buddha is not, nothing will remain. In a sense you may say he never was. He will fade away like a dream, like a line drawn on the sand, like a line drawn on water that disappears as it forms. He will be lost and nothing will remain. But this does not satisfy our minds. We say that somewhere, on some level, in some corner no matter how far away, he should exist. But in the seventh he becomes only the void, the formless.

There is no way of bringing new form beyond the seventh. There are people who stand on the borderline and see the seventh, who see that abyss; therefore, all that is known of the seventh plane is what is reported by those who stand at the boundary line. It is not an account of people who have gone there, because there is no means to give any account. It is just as if a man standing at the borderline of Pakistan would look and report that there is a house, a shop, a road, some people, and he can see the trees and the sun coming out. But this man is standing on the Indian border.

To go into the seventh from the sixth is the ultimate death. You will be surprised to know that the meaning of *acharya* in the olden days was one who teaches the final death. There are aphorisms which say, "Acharya is death." So when Nachiketa reaches the god of death he reaches the acharya. The god of death can only teach death and nothing else. Acharya is a designation from which only dissolution, disintegration and extinction can be taught.

But before this death it is necessary for you to be born. Right now you don't exist. That which you consider as yourself is borrowed; it is not your real being. Even if you lose it, *you* were never the possessor. It is just as if I were to steal something and then give it in charity: since the thing did not belong to me, how can it be my donation? What is not mine I cannot give. So one whom we call a renunciate in this world is not a renunciate at all because he renounces that which is not his. And how can you be the renouncer of that which is not yours? To claim to have left that which is not yours is madness.

Renunciation takes place when you enter the seventh from the sixth. There you cast aside that which is *you* -- because you have nothing else. You leave your very being.

The only renunciation that is meaningful is the entrance from the sixth plane to the seventh. Before that all talk of renunciation is childish. The man who says "This is mine" is foolish. The man who says "I left all that was mine" is also foolish, because he still claims to be the possessor. Only we ourselves are ours -- but we have no understanding of this.

Therefore, from the fifth to the sixth you will know who you are and from the sixth to the seventh you will be able to renounce that which you are. And the moment someone renounces that which he is there is nothing more left to be attained, there is nothing more left to be renounced. Then there is no question left. Then there is infinite stillness, eternal silence. After that one cannot say that there is bliss or peace; one cannot say that there is truth or falseness, light or darkness. Nothing can be said. This is the state of the seventh.

IF THE FIFTH PLANE IS ATTAINED IN THE PHYSICAL BODY, IN WHICH FORM IS THE PERSON REBORN AFTER HIS DEATH?

To attain the fifth body and to be awakened is one and the same thing. Then you no longer need the initial bodies. Now you can work from the fifth plane; now you are an awakened person. Hence, there is no difficulty. The initial bodies are required only up to the fourth body. If the fourth is activated and awakened the person becomes a deva -- a heavenly soul. If the fourth lies idle and asleep the person enters the realm of the pretas -- the evil spirits. You will have to return to the human form from both of these states, because you have no idea of your identity as yet. And in order to know your identity you must still have a need for the other. Only with the help of the other will you be able to know yourself.

Right now to know yourself you need the other; without the other you will not be able to recognize yourself. The other will form the boundary from where you will know yourself. Therefore, up to the fourth

plane you will have to take birth under any circumstances. After the fifth the other is not necessary; it has no meaning. In the fifth it will be possible for you to be without the previous four bodies. But with the fifth the process of an entirely new kind of birth begins, and that is the entrance into the sixth plane. This is a different matter altogether and does not involve the first four bodies.

WHEN A PERSON ENTERS THE FIFTH FROM THE FOURTH PLANE, DOES HE NOT ACQUIRE A PHYSICAL BODY AGAIN AFTER DEATH?

No.

IF A TIRTHANKARA DESIRES TO BE BORN, CAN HE TAKE A PHYSICAL BODY?

Now this is a different matter altogether. If a tirthankara wishes to be reborn a very interesting happening takes place: that is, before death he does not discard his fourth body. There is a way and a method of doing this, and that is by having the desire to be a tirthankara. So when the fourth body is falling away one desire has to be kept alive so that the fourth body does not drop. If the fourth drops birth in the physical form is impossible.

Then the bridge, the connection through which you came, is no more. So the desire to be a tirthankara has to be kept alive through the fourth body. Not all who are worthy become tirthankaras; they go straight along their way without this. There are only a few who become such masters, and their number is fixed beforehand. There is a reason why their number is predetermined. It is predetermined that for a particular age so many tirthankaras would be enough for so many people.

So the desire of becoming a tirthankara has to be very strong. It is the last desire, and if it slips the matter is over. So the seed of desire that "I want to teach others" must be very strong. One must feel, "I will show others the way; I will explain to others, I must come back for others." Then the tirthankara can descend into a physical body. But this means that the fourth body has not been left yet. He steps onto the fifth but he fastens a peg in the fourth body. This peg can be quickly uprooted; hence, it is a very difficult task to maintain it there.

There is a process of making tirthankaras: they are made in mystery schools, it is not an individual happening. In the same manner that a school functions, a group of seekers meditate. Then from among them they find one who shows full promise of becoming a tirthankara; he can express what he knows, he can impart what he knows, and he can communicate it to others. So the whole school begins to work on his fourth body. He is told to concentrate on his fourth body so that it should not disintegrate because it will be useful in the future. Thus, he will be taught ways and means of saving his fourth body. And more labor and hard work goes into saving this body than in discarding it.

It is so easy to let go and allow the fourth body to dissolve. When all the anchors are pulled up, when the sails are all drawn and filled with the wind, when the vast ocean calls and there is bliss and bliss everywhere, you can imagine how difficult it must be to guard one small peg. It is for this reason that when we address a tirthankara we say: "You are most compassionate."

This was the only reason why a tirthankara was so called. The greatest part of his compassion was that when everything was ready for his departure he stayed back for those who were still at the shore and whose boats were not yet ready to sail. His boat is absolutely ready; yet he bears the sufferings of this shore, he endures the stones and the abuses. He could have left anytime; his boat was ready to set sail. Yet for no reason of his own he preferred to be amidst those who are capable of harassing and even killing him. So his compassion knows no limits. But the desire for this compassion is taught in mystery schools. Therefore, meditators working individually cannot become tirthankaras, because when the peg is lost they will not know about it. Only when the boat has sailed do they realize that the shore is left far behind.

Even persons who have attained the sixth plane -- those whom we call Ishwara -- sometimes help in the advent of a tirthankara. When they find one worthy enough not to be let off from the shore they try in a thousand ways to keep him back. Even devas who, as I said, are helpful in doing good, take part in this. They go on influencing such a one to save one peg. They tell him, "We can see the peg; you cannot. But you have to save it."

So the world is not anarchic, disorderly. There are profound arrangements; there is order within order. Efforts of all kinds are often made -- but at times the plans go amiss, as in the case of Krishnamurti. Great efforts were made with him to fix a peg, but they failed. The whole school of seekers made a tremendous

effort to preserve a peg in his fourth body, but all efforts failed. Other persons had a hand in this effort. There were also the hands of higher souls behind this -- of persons of the sixth and the fifth planes, and awakened ones of the fourth plane. Thousands took part in it.

Krishnamurti was chosen as well as a few other children who showed promise of becoming tirthankaras, but the opportunity passed away without bearing fruit. The peg could not be fixed, and so the world lost the benefit of a tirthankara which could have been possible through Krishnamurti. But that is a different story....

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The esoteric dimensions of tantra

11 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007115
ShortTitle: MIRAC208
Audio: No
Video: No

YOU HAVE SAID THAT THE DIFFERENCE OF MALE AND FEMALE ENDS WITH THE FIFTH BODY. HOW DO THE POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE POLES OF ELECTRICITY OF THE FIRST FOUR BODIES BECOME ADJUSTED TO BRING ABOUT THIS HAPPENING? PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS IN DETAIL.

In the context of the male and female bodies you have been told that the first body of the female is a female body while the second is male, and the exact opposite is the case with the male. Then the woman's third body is again female and the fourth male. I have told you before that the female body is incomplete; so is the male body. These two together make a complete body. This union is possible in two ways. If the external man combines with the external woman, together they create a unit. With this unit the work of procreation, of nature, goes on. If a man or woman turns inward and unites with the female or male within, a different journey begins which is the way towards the divine. The external union, however, is a journey toward nature.

When the first body of the male meets his second, etheric body which is female, these two make a unit. When the first body of a female meets her second, etheric body which is of the male element, they also form a unit. This is a wonderful unity. The external union can only be momentary. Very briefly it gives a period of happiness, then the sorrow of separation is infinitely greater. And this sorrow brings about a fresh yearning for the same pleasure which again proves to be momentary; then again there is the parting which is long and painful. So the outer pleasure can only be momentary whereas the union within abides forever. Once it takes place it never breaks.

Therefore, as long as the union within does not take place there is sorrow and pain. A current of happiness begins to flow within as soon as the inner union takes place. This pleasure is similar to that which is experienced momentarily in the outer union that takes place during lovemaking -- a union which is so infinitesimal in its duration that it is over almost before it has begun. Many times it is not even experienced; it happens with such swiftness that it is not experienced at all.

From the viewpoint of yoga, when inner intercourse becomes possible the instinct for outer intercourse immediately disappears. The reason is that this inner union is completely satisfying and fulfilling. The images of coitus depicted on temple walls are indications in this direction.

Inner intercourse is a process of meditation. Therefore, opposition arose between the concept of internal and external intercourse. This was due to the fact that he who enters into inner intercourse once will lose all interest in outer intercourse.

This also should be remembered: when a woman unites with her male etheric body the resulting unit will be female; when the male unites with his female etheric body the unit will be male. This is because the first body absorbs the second body: the second merges in the first. But now these are male and female in a very different sense. It is not the outer man and the outer woman that we see: the outer man is incomplete, and therefore uneasy, unsatisfied. The external woman is also incomplete, and therefore restless, unfulfilled.

If we examine the development of life on earth we will find that in primal organisms the male and female are both present. For example, the amoeba: the amoeba is half male, half female. Therefore, there is no other creature more satisfied in this world. No such thing as discontent ever arises in an amoeba. This is also the reason why it has failed to develop: it has always remained an amoeba. So very elementary organisms in biological development do not have separate bodies for each sex. Both male and female are contained within the same body.

When the first body of the woman unites with her male, etheric body, a new woman comes into being who is a complete woman. We have no idea of the personality of a complete woman because all the women we know are incomplete. We have no estimate of a complete man because all the men we know are incomplete; they are all only half. As soon as this unit is completed a supreme satisfaction pervades -- a satisfaction in which all discontent diminishes and finally disappears. Now it will be difficult for this complete man and complete woman to establish any external relationships, because outwardly there are only half men and half women with whom their personalities do not feel harmony. However, it is possible for a perfect man -- one whose first two bodies have united within -- to form a relationship with a perfect woman, one whose first two bodies have also united.

Tantra has tried many experiments for this relationship. Therefore, tantra had to go through a great deal of harassment and misunderstandings. We could not understand what tantrikas were doing -- naturally it was beyond our understanding. When a woman and a man who are united to the inner complementary body make love under the circumstances of tantra, it is nothing more than ordinary intercourse for us. We could never evaluate what was happening.

But this is a very different kind of happening, and this was a very great help to the seeker. It had a great significance for him. The external union of a complete man and a complete woman was the beginning of a new meeting; it was a journey toward a new union. One kind of journey was already over: the incomplete woman and incomplete man have been completed. A particular plateau of fulfillment was then reached, because now there was no thought of desire.

When a complete man and a complete woman meet in this way, they experience for the first time the bliss, the pleasure, of the union of two whole beings. Then they begin to understand that if such a perfect union could take place within themselves there would be a torrent of unbounded bliss. The half man enjoyed the union with the half woman; then he united with the half woman within himself and he experienced unlimited bliss. Then the complete man united with the complete woman. Then it is but logical that he should set out to attain a perfect woman within himself, so he set out in search of the perfect woman within where the meeting of the third and fourth bodies takes place.

The third body of the man is again male and the fourth female; the woman's third body is female and the fourth male. Tantra has taken care to see that man does not stagnate after the first perfection is achieved. There are many sorts of perfection within us. Perfection never obstructs, but there are many kinds of perfections which are imperfect compared to the further perfections that lie ahead. However, they are perfections in relation to the preceding imperfections. The previous imperfections may have disappeared, but we still have no idea of the greater perfections that lie ahead. This may create a hindrance.

Therefore, many surprising methods have been developed in tantra which cannot be immediately understood. For instance, when there is intercourse between a complete man and a complete woman there will be no loss of energy: there cannot be, because each forms a complete circuit within his or her own self. There will be no discharge of energy from the partners; for the first time they will experience pleasure without loss of energy.

The pleasure experienced in the physical intercourse at the time of orgasm is invariably followed by the experience of pain. The gloom, the anguish, the fatigue, the remorse that follows with the loss of energy is inevitable. The pleasure passes in a moment but the loss of energy takes twenty-four to forty-eight hours or more to be regained. Until the energy is regained the mind is filled with agony.

Tantra has evolved strange and marvelous methods for intercourse without ejaculation, and it has worked very courageously in that direction. We shall have to talk separately on this subject some other time as tantric practice forms a complete network in itself. And since this network has been broken the entire

science gradually became esoteric. Also, it is difficult to talk about tantric practices openly and directly, because our moral beliefs have made this very difficult. Moreover, our foolish "wise" men who know nothing but who are capable of saying anything have made it impossible to keep any precious wisdom alive. The practices of tantra thus had to be given up or else it was hidden and tantric experiments had to go underground. For this reason the current of tantric knowledge no longer flows clearly in our lives.

The intercourse between a complete man and a complete woman is a very different kind altogether. It is an intercourse in which there is no loss of energy. An entirely new happening takes place which can only be hinted at. When an incomplete man and an incomplete wo-man meet, both undergo a loss of energy. The quantity of energy after their intercourse is much less than it was prior to it.

Quite the opposite is the case in the union of a complete man and a complete woman. The quantity of energy after their intercourse will be more than was there before it. The energy of both increases. This energy lies within them, and it becomes awakened and active by the nearness of the other partner. In the first ordinary sexual act also, ejaculation happens by coming together of a man and a woman. In the second meeting of a complete man and a complete woman, their own individual energy becomes awakened and active in the presence of the other; whatever lies hidden within each one's own self manifests fully. From this happening there is a hint whether a union of the complete man and complete woman can take place within. The first union is a union of two incomplete beings. Now the second phase of the work begins to bring together their third and fourth bodies.

The third body of the man is again male and the fourth female; the third body of the woman is again female and the fourth male. Now in the union of the third and the fourth only the male will remain within the male; his third body will become prominent. Within the female the female will remain prominent. Then the two complete females will merge into one, because now there will be no boundary between the two to separate them. The male body is required to keep them apart. Similarly, between the two male bodies a female body is required to keep a distance between them.

When the female of the first and second bodies meets the female of the third and fourth bodies, at the very instant of meeting they will merge into one. Then the woman achieves perfect femininity in double measure. No greater womanhood than this is possible, because after this there is no further growth of femininity. This will be the perfect feminine state. This is the perfect woman who has no desire even to meet the perfect man.

In the first completeness there was the enchantment of meeting a second complete person, and the meeting created more energy. Now that too is over. Now even meeting God will be meaningless in a sense. Within the man also both the males will merge into one. When the four bodies unite, what remains in the male is the male and what remains in the female is the female. From the fifth body onwards there is no male and no female.

Therefore, the happening that takes place in a man and a woman after the fourth plane will be different; it is bound to be. The happening is the same but their attitude towards it is different. The man will still be aggressive and the woman will still be surrendered. After the attainment of the fourth body a woman lets go completely; not even an iota will be withheld in her surrender. This surrender, this letting go, will take her to the journey of the fifth plane where a woman is no longer a woman because in order to remain a woman it is necessary to keep something back.

In fact, we are what we are because we hold back a little of ourselves. If we were to let ourselves go completely we would become something we never were before. But there is a holding back in one's being all the time. If a woman gives in completely even to an ordinary man, there will be a crystallization within her and she will go beyond the fourth body. This is why women have many a time crossed the fourth body with their love for very ordinary men.

The word *sati* has no other esoteric meaning. Sati does not mean a woman whose eyes do not fall on another man; sati means that woman who no longer has the female factor left within her to look at another man.

If a woman becomes so completely surrendered in love to even an ordinary man, she does not have to go through this long journey. All her four bodies will combine and stand at the doorstep of the fifth. Therefore, it was the women who went through this experience who said, "The husband is God." This does not mean that they actually thought that the husband was God; it means that the doors of the fifth opened for them through the medium of the husband. There was no mistake in what they said; what they said was absolutely correct. What another meditator obtains through great effort she obtains with ease through her love. The love for one person alone takes her to that state.

Take the case of Sita: she belongs to the category of women whom we call sati. Now Sita's surrender is unique. From the point of view of surrender she is perfect; her surrender is total. Ravana is an incomplete man whereas Sita is a complete woman. The radiance of a complete woman is such that an incomplete man cannot dare to touch her. He cannot even set eyes on her, and only an incomplete woman can be seen in a sexual way by him.

When a man approaches a woman sexually the man is not entirely responsible. This incompleteness of the woman is also inevitably responsible. When a man sexually touches a woman in a crowd he is only half responsible. The woman who invites it is equally responsible. She provokes it, invites it, and because she is passive her aggression goes unnoticed. Since the man is active it is very evident that he touched her. But we cannot see the other side's invitation to it.

Ravana could not even raise his eyes toward Sita and Ravana held no meaning for Sita. Yet after the war Rama insisted on the fire test from Sita to confirm her purity. Sita did not resist. Had she refused to go through the test she would have lost her position as sati. She could have insisted that they both pass through the fire test, because if she was alone with another man Rama too was roaming the woods alone -- and who knows what women he may have met!

But this question never arose in Sita's mind. She readily went through the fire test. Had she questioned Rama's authority even once she would have fallen from her position -- because then the surrender would not have been total; there would have been something slightly lacking in it. And had she raised the question even once and then passed through the fire, she would have been burnt; she would not have gone unscathed. But her surrender was total. For her there was no other man. We, however, think it a miracle that she passed through the fire unharmed.

If an ordinary person also passes through fire while in a particular inner state, he will not burn. If in the state of hypnosis a man is told that fire will not burn him, he can walk on it and not be burnt.

An ordinary fakir walks on fire in a particular state of mind when the energy circuit is complete within himself. The energy circuit breaks with doubt. If a doubting thought crosses his mind even once, if he doubts that maybe he will be burnt, the circuit breaks and he is bound to get burnt. If two fakirs jump into the fire and seeing them you feel, "If these two can jump and not be affected, how can I burn?" then if you too jump into the fire, you also will not be affected by it. A whole line of people can thus pass through fire and not be burnt. The one who doubts will not dare enter the fire; he will stand aside. But the one who sees so many passing through unaffected thinks, "If so many are unharmed, why should the fire harm me?" So for this reason he can go through and the fire does not touch him.

If the circuit within us is complete, even fire has no means of touching us. So if fire did not affect Sita it is quite conceivable. After the fire test, when Rama turned her out of his kingdom, even then she did not question him. She had passed the fire test to prove her chastity. But Sita's surrender is so total, so complete, that for her there was no reason to question.

If a complete woman reaches a perfection of love for one person she will jump over the first four steps of spiritual practice. For a man it is very difficult because he does not have a surrendering mind. But it is interesting to know that even aggression can be perfect. However, for aggression to be perfect many things are involved and not you alone. In surrender, however, you alone are responsible for its perfection and other things do not matter at all. If I wish to surrender to someone I can do so entirely without telling him. But if I have to be aggressive toward someone, that someone will also be involved in the final result.

Therefore, in our talk about shaktipat you may have felt that there is something slightly lacking in women, that there is a slight difficulty as far as they are concerned. I had told you that there are rules of compensation in life. In the case of the woman, her shortcoming is made up for by her ability to surrender. A man is never able to love completely no matter how much he loves someone. The reason is that he is aggressive and has less ability to surrender. So if a woman's first four bodies become complete and merge into one unit she can surrender very easily at the fifth. And when a woman in this fourth state crosses these two steps of inner intercourse and becomes perfect, no power on earth can come in her way. Then no one except God exists for her. Actually, the one she loved in her first four bodies had also become God for her, but now, whatever is, is God.

There is a beautiful incident in Meera's life. Once she went to Vrindavan. There the priest of the great temple did not look at women, so women were not allowed inside that temple. Bells in hand, immersed in her Lord Krishna, Meera went right inside, however. The other people in the temple hastened to tell her that the temple was closed to women as the priest did not look at women. To this Meera said, "That is very strange. I was under the impression there was only one man in the world -- Krishna. Who is this other man?

Is there another man? I would like to see him."

They rushed to the priest and told him about Meera. When he heard all they had to say he came running to Meera, fell at her feet, and said, "It is meaningless to call her a woman for whom there is only one man. The matter of man and woman is finished for her. I touch your feet and ask forgiveness. Seeing ordinary women I looked upon myself as a man. But for a woman of your caliber my being a man has no meaning."

When a man reaches the fourth body he becomes a perfect man. He will have crossed the two steps toward attaining this perfection. From then onwards there is no woman for him; the word woman holds no meaning for him. Now he is only a force of aggressiveness, just as a woman who attains perfect womanhood in the fourth body becomes only the energy of surrender. Now they are only an energy of aggressiveness and an energy of surrender respectively. Now they no longer hold the name of man or woman; they are only energies.

Man's aggressiveness developed into various yoga practices and woman's surrender blossomed into various paths of *bhakti*, devotion. Surrender becomes bhakti, aggressiveness becomes yoga. Both male and female are the same; there is no difference between them now. The difference of man and woman is now merely external and applies only to the physical body. Now, whether the drop falls into the ocean or the ocean falls into the drop, the final result is the same. The drop of the man will jump into the ocean and merge with it. The drop of the woman will become an abyss and call upon the whole ocean to fill her. She will surrender and the whole ocean will drop into her.

Even now she is negative; she is completely a negativity. She is the womb that holds the entire ocean within itself. The entire energy of the universe will enter into her. Man, even at this stage, cannot be receptive. He still maintains the quality of strength, so he will take a jump and drown in the ocean. In the intimate depths of their beings their personalities will carry this male-female differentiation -- right until the very end of the fourth body.

The realm of the fifth plane is absolutely different, however. There only the soul remains. There is no longer any discrimination based on sex, and henceforth the journey is the same for all. Until the fourth there is a difference, and that too is only one of whether the drop falls in the ocean or the ocean into the drop. But the final outcome is the same. It makes no difference whether the drop falls in the ocean or the ocean into the drop. Until the last limit of the fourth body the difference is very apparent, however. There, if a woman wishes to jump into the ocean she will create difficulties for herself, and if a man wishes to surrender he will land himself in trouble. So you should beware of the possibility of such an error.

IN ONE OF YOUR DISCOURSES YOU HAD SAID THAT A PROLONGED INTERCOURSE LEADS TO THE FORMATION OF AN ELECTRICAL CIRCUIT BETWEEN THE MAN AND THE WOMAN. WHAT IS THIS CIRCUIT, HOW IS IT FORMED AND WHAT ARE ITS USES IN RELATION TO THE FIRST FOUR BODIES? ALSO, INSOFAR AS MEDITATION ALONE IS CONCERNED, WHAT IS THE FORM OF THE ABOVE-MENTIONED HAPPENING?

As I said before, woman is half and so is man. Both are energies, both are electricity. The woman is the negative pole, the man the positive pole. Whenever the negative and positive poles of electricity meet and form a circuit light is created. This light is of various kinds: it may not be visible at all, it may be visible only sometimes, or it may be visible to some and invisible to others. But a circuit is formed all the same. But the union of man and woman is so momentary that no sooner is the circuit formed than it breaks. Therefore, there are methods and systems of prolonging intercourse. If intercourse exceeds half an hour the electrical circuit can be seen encircling the couple. Many pictures of this have been taken. There are many primitive tribes whose sexual union lasts for long; hence the circuit is formed.

Ordinarily it is difficult to find this energy circuit in the civilized world. The more tension-ridden the mind, the more momentary the intercourse. Ejaculation takes place quicker when the mind is tense. The greater the tension, the quicker the ejaculation, because a tension-ridden mind is not looking for intercourse but for release. In the West sex serves no greater purpose than a sneeze. A tension is thrown out, a load is unburdened. When the energy is thrown out a load is unburdened. When the energy is thrown out you feel dissipated. To relax is one thing, to feel dissipated is quite another. Relaxation means the energy is within and you are resting, and to feel dissipated means energy is thrown out and you lie exhausted. You are weakened with the loss of energy and you think you are relaxing.

So as tension increased in the West sex became a release from tension, a freedom from the pressure of an internal energy. There are thinkers in the West who are not ready to consider sex as being any more valuable than a sneeze. The nose tickles, you sneeze, and so the mind is relieved. In the West they are not

ready to give sex any more recognition than this. They are correct also, because what they are doing with sex is no more than this.

In the East people are slowly coming to this point, because the East is also becoming tense. Somewhere, in some distant mountain cave, we might find a man who is not tense. He lives in a world of mountains and streams, trees and woods, and is as yet untouched by civilization. There, even now, the energy circuit is formed during intercourse.

There are also tantric methods with which anyone can produce such an energy circuit. The experience of this circuit is wonderful because it is only when the energy circuit is formed that you get the feeling of oneness. This oneness is never experienced before the formation of this circuit. As soon as the circuit is formed the couple engaged in intercourse is no longer two separate entities. They become a flow of one energy, one power. Something is experienced as coming and going and revolving; the two separate entities disappear.

Depending upon the intensity of this circuit, the desire for intercourse will lessen and its interval will increase. It can happen that once the circuit is formed, for one full year there may not be any desire for repetition, because a fulfillment has happened.

Or take it this way: a man eats a meal and then vomits it. Then he will not get any satisfaction from the meal. Satiation happens not by eating food but by digesting it. Generally we feel that the act of eating brings satiation. It is not so; satiation only comes when the food is digested.

Intercourse is of two types: one that is of merely eating and another is that of digesting. What we generally know as intercourse is merely eating and vomiting, nothing is digested. If something is digested its satisfaction is long and deep. Absorption takes place only when the energy circuit is formed, however. The energy circuit indicates that the minds of the two partners have merged and become absorbed into one another. Now there are not two; they become one. There are two bodies but the energy within each has become one; the energy has jumped and intermingled.

This condition of sexual absorption leaves a deep state of satisfaction: this is what I mean. It is very useful for yoga and for the meditator. If such inner intercourse is possible for the meditator the need for intercourse becomes very much reduced. Then the intervening period leaves him free for his inner journey. Once the inner journey starts and the inner intercourse takes place with the woman or man within, the external woman becomes useless, the external man becomes useless.

For a householder the term brahmacharya, celibacy, means that his act of intercourse should be so fulfilling that it leaves years of brahmacharya in between. Once this period of brahmacharya is attained and the seeker sets out on the inward journey, the outer necessity for intercourse fades away.

I am saying that this is the case for a householder. For those initiated into sannyas, the traditional kind of sannyas, for those who have not accepted a householder's life, the meaning of brahmacharya is *antarmaithun*, sexual union between the inner male and female. For them there is a need for inner intercourse. Such a person will directly have to start finding a means for inner intercourse, or else he will shun the outer woman only in name while his mind will keep running, and he will lose more energy in his efforts to keep away from the outer woman than he would by intercourse.

So the path is a little different for the traditional sannyasin. The difference is only this: sexual union with the outer woman is the initial step for the householder; he then meets the inner woman in the second step, whereas the traditional sannyasin unites directly with the inner woman within himself. The first step is not for him.

Therefore, it is foolish in the traditional concept of sannyas to make anyone and everyone a sannyasin. Actually, initiation into traditional sannyas is only possible when we can look within the person to see whether his first body is in a state of readiness to meet the woman of his second body. If it is so, only then should the initiation into brahmacharya be granted; otherwise this will only bring about madness and nothing else.

But there are persons who go on initiating indiscriminately. There is one guru of a thousand sannyasins, another of two thousand, and they do not know what they are doing. Are those whom they initiate ready and fit for inner intercourse in meditative states? Not at all -- they do not even know that there is anything like inner intercourse. This is why, whenever a traditional sannyasin comes to me, his most profound and intimate trouble is sex. Householders I meet have other troubles too, but I have yet to come across a traditional sannyasin whose trouble is anything but sex.

Sex is one of the many worries of a householder, but it is the one and only affliction of the traditional sannyasin. Therefore, his whole mind is centered around this one point. His guru shows him many remedies

to save himself from the outer woman, but he has no idea of how a meditator can meet the woman within. Therefore, it becomes impossible to discard the outer woman. He can only make a show of shunning her -- and it is very very difficult.

The bioenergy has to move somewhere. If it can go within, only then can it be prevented from flowing outwards. If it does not go in, it is bound to flow out. It makes no difference whether the woman is present in substance or in imagination; it can flow out with the help of an imaginary woman also. The same goes for women, but here again there is a little difference between the two which should be kept in mind.

Sex is not such a problem for a female seeker as for a male seeker. I am acquainted with many Jaina nuns, and for them sex does not pose a big question. The reason is that a woman's sex is passive. Once it is awakened it becomes a problem; if it is not awakened she can go through a lifetime and never feel that there is any problem.

A woman requires initiation -- even in sex. Once a man takes a woman into sex the energy rises sharply within her. But if this does not happen she can remain a lifelong virgin. This is very easy for her because of her passive nature. Her own mind is nonaggressive; she can wait and wait indefinitely. For this reason I feel that it is dangerous to initiate a married woman unless she is taught to unite with the man within her.

A virgin girl can be initiated. She is in a better position than a boy. She can wait indefinitely until she is taken into sex, because she is not aggressive. And if there is no aggression from without, gradually the inner man will begin to unite with the outer woman. Her second body is a male body which is aggressive.

So inner intercourse is much easier for a woman than a man. Do you understand what I mean? The second body of a woman is male and this body is aggressive. Therefore, even if a woman does not find an outer man it does not matter to her. And if she does not experience sex from an outside source the man within will begin to be aggressive. Her etheric body will begin to invade her; then she will turn inward and become immersed in inner intercourse.

For a man inner intercourse is difficult, because his aggressive body is the first whereas his second body is female. This body cannot assert itself over the first. Only when the first body goes to it will it receive him.

These are the differences, and once they are understood we will have to change all our arrangements. If the householder succeeds in creating the electric circuit in intercourse it will be very helpful to him. The same energy circuit will be formed in the case of inner intercourse also. The energy circuit surrounds an ordinary man only at the time of ordinary intercourse. The same energy will surround the man who has united with his second body twenty-four hours a day. The circle of energy will become wider and wider at every plane.

No image was made of Buddha until five hundred years after his death, and this kind of phenomenon has happened many times throughout history. Instead an image of the bodhi tree was carved and was worshipped in the temples, but the place beneath the tree where Buddha was supposed to have sat was left vacant. Now those who study history and mythology are very much intrigued over why Buddha's image was not carved: why was Buddha symbolized by a tree? And why was his image then installed after five hundred years? Why was the place beneath the tree depicted as empty all that time? This is a mystery which neither the historian nor the mythologist can solve.

In fact, those who had observed Buddha very keenly stated that on observing him with one-pointed attention Buddha could not be seen: only the tree remained and the aura of the energy. His physical body disappeared. Now, for instance, if you observe me keenly I too will disappear and only the chair will remain. So those who saw him deeply claimed that Buddha could not be seen, but those who did not claimed that he could be seen. However, the statement of the former was more authentic. For five hundred years the word of those who said that Buddha was never visible, and that there was only the tree and the empty place beneath it, was honored. But this concept worked only as long as there were people who could see deeply. When this caliber of people began to diminish it became difficult to worship the tree alone without Buddha. Five hundred years after Buddha his idol was installed. This is a very interesting fact.

Those who saw Jesus deeply also could not see him; they could see only light. Those who saw Mahavira deeply could also see only light, and so it was with Krishna also. If people of this caliber are observed with full alertness only the light of the energy will be visible; no person as such will be seen there.

After every two bodies the vital energy increases. After the fourth body it attains a fullness. At the fifth body there is only energy. At the sixth body this energy will appear not separate but as one with the stars and the skies. At the seventh plane even this will disappear. First matter will disappear, then energy.

ON WHICH PLANE DOES THE MEDITATOR REACH THE NO-THOUGHT STATE? ARE THOUGHTS

POSSIBLE WITHOUT IDENTIFYING THE CONSCIOUSNESS WITH OBJECTS OR IS IDENTITY ESSENTIAL FOR THOUGHT?

The perfect no-thought state is attained in the fifth body but small glimpses begin from the fourth body. Thoughts continue in the fourth body but one begins to observe the gaps between two thoughts. Before the fourth there are thoughts and thoughts and only thoughts; we do not see the gap between the thoughts. In the fourth the intervals begin to appear and the emphasis changes. If you have observed gestalt images you will be able to understand this. Suppose there is a picture of a flight of steps: it can be so drawn that if you look attentively you will observe the steps going up; then if you look again you will see the steps coming down. But the most interesting part is that you cannot observe the steps going up and down simultaneously. You can see only one of the two. When you observe the second picture the first picture will have vanished.

We can make a picture in which two faces can be seen facing each other, complete with nose, eyes and beard. First it will appear as if two men are facing each other. Now paint the faces black leaving the intervening space white. Now you will say that there is a flower pot in this intervening space, and the nose and eyes become the outlines of the pot. You will not be able to see the pot and the two faces at one time. When you see the two faces the pot will not be seen; when the pot is observed the faces will vanish. No matter how hard you try to see them all together the gestalt will change its emphasis. When your emphasis shifts to the faces the pot will vanish; when the emphasis is on the pot the faces will vanish.

Up to the third body the gestalt of our mind has its emphasis on thought. Rama comes, so Rama is visible and his coming is visible. The empty space between Rama and his coming, or the empty space before Rama's coming and after Rama's going, is not visible to us. The emphasis is on Rama's coming; the intervening space is not observed. The change starts from the fourth body. All of a sudden it will strike you that Rama's coming is no longer very important. When Rama was not coming there was the empty space; when Rama has gone there is the empty space. The empty space begins to come within the focus of your mind: faces disappear; the pot becomes visible. And when your attention is on the empty space you cannot think.

You can do only one of the following two things: as long as you see thoughts you will think, but when you see the empty space you will be empty within. However, this will keep alternating in the fourth body. Sometimes you will see the two faces and sometimes the pot: that is, sometimes you will see thoughts and sometimes the gap. Silence will come and so will thoughts.

The difference between silence and emptiness is only this: silence means thoughts have not yet ended, but the emphasis is changed. The consciousness has shifted from thought and takes pleasure in silence, but thought still remains. It is only that the consciousness has shifted: the attention has shifted from thoughts. Then the attention is on silence. But thought returns sometimes -- and when it manages to draw your attention, again silence is lost and thought begins.

In the last moments of the fourth body the mind will keep alternating between the two. On the fifth plane all thoughts will be lost and only silence will remain. This is not the ultimate silence, because this silence exists in comparison to thought and speech. Silence means not speaking; emptiness means a state where there is neither silence nor speech. Neither the faces remain nor the flower pot; only the blank paper. Now if you are asked whether the faces are there or the flower pot, you will say neither.

The state of no-thought occurs in its totality in the fifth body. At the fourth we get glimpses of this state; it will be observed off and on between two thoughts. At the fifth the no-thought state will become evident and thoughts will disappear.

Now the second part of your question is, "Is identification necessary for the formation of thoughts, or can thoughts occur without any identification?" Up to the third body identification and thought come simultaneously. There is your identification and there is the coming of thought: there is no interval between the two. Your thoughts and you are one -- not two. Now when you are angry it is wrong to say that *you* are angry. It would be more correct to say that you have become anger, because in order to be angry it should also be possible for you not to be angry. For instance, I say, "I am moving my hand." Then suppose you say, "Now stop your hand," and I say, "That is not possible; the hands keep moving" -- then you may well question what I mean when I say, "I am moving my hand." I should say, "The hand is moving," because if I am moving the hand I should be able to stop it. If I cannot stop my hand I cannot claim to be its owner. It has no meaning. Because you cannot stop your thoughts, your identification with them is complete up to the third body. Up to there you *are* thought.

So up to the third body, by hitting someone's thoughts we are hitting the person himself. If you tell such a person, "What you say is wrong," he will never feel that what he says is wrong; he will feel *he* is wrong.

Quarrels and fights take place not because of a statement but because of the I -- because there is complete identification. To attack your thoughts is to attack you. Even if you say, "It is all right if you do not agree with my way of thinking," within you will feel that *you* have been opposed. Many times it happens that the idea in question is left aside and we begin to fight for it merely because *we* put forth the view and not for any other reason. You support it merely because you have put it forth as your viewpoint -- because you have declared it as your scripture, your principle, your argument.

Until the third body there is no distance between you and your thoughts. You are the thought. In the fourth wavering begins. You will begin to get glimpses of the fact that you are something apart and your thoughts are something apart. But so far you are unable to stop your thoughts, because deep within the roots the association still exists. Above on the branches you feel the difference. You sit on one branch and the thoughts on the other and you see they are not you. But deep within you and thoughts are one. Therefore, it seems that thoughts are separate, and it also seems that if my association with them is broken thoughts will stop. But they do not stop. At some deeper level the association with thoughts will continue.

Changes begin to take place on the fourth plane. You begin to get a vague notion of thoughts being different and you being different. You still cannot proclaim this, however, and the thought process is still mechanical. You cannot stop your thoughts, nor can you bring them about. If I can say to you, "Stop anger and show that you are the master," it can also be said, "Bring about anger and prove that you are the master." You will ask, "How can this be done? We cannot bring about anger." The moment you can you are its master. Then you can stop it at any moment. When you are the master the process of bringing on anger and stopping it are both in your hands. If you can bring on anger you can stop it also.

It is also interesting to note that stopping it is a little difficult, but bringing it on is easier. So if you want to be the master first begin by bringing on anger, because this is easier. In the situation of bringing it on you are tranquil, but in the situation of having to stop it you are already angry and so you are not even aware of yourself. Then how will you stop it? Therefore, it is always easier to start the experiment by bringing on anger rather than by stopping it. For instance, you begin to laugh but then you find that you cannot stop laughing; it is difficult. But if you are not laughing and you want to bring on laughter you can do it in a minute or two. Then you will know the secret of laughter -- from where it comes and how -- and then you will know the secret of stopping it also, and it *can* be stopped.

At the fourth plane you will begin to see that you are separate and thoughts are separate; that you are not your thoughts. Therefore, whenever the no-thought state occurs -- as I said before -- the witness also comes, and wherever there are thoughts the witness will be lost. In the intervals between thoughts -- that is, in the gaps between thoughts -- you will realize your separate identity from the thoughts. Then there is no association between you and the thoughts. But even then you will be a helpless observer. You will not be able to do much, though all efforts are to be made in the fourth body only.

So I have defined two possibilities of the fourth body -- one that is natural and the other that is obtained through meditations. You will be alternating between these two. The first possibility is thought and the second is understanding. The moment you attain the second potential of the fourth body -- *vivek*, or understanding -- the fourth body will drop as well as the identification of consciousness with mind. When you attain the fifth body two things will drop: the fourth body and this identification.

In the fifth body you can bring on thoughts or not bring them on, as you wish. For the first time thoughts will be a means and will not depend on identification. If you wish to bring on anger you can bring on anger; if you wish to bring on love you can do so. If you do not wish to bring on anything you are at liberty not to do so. If you wish to stop anger that is half-formed you can order it to stop. Whatever thought you want to bring will come to you, and that which you do not wish to bring will not have any power to invade your mind.

There are many such instances in the life of Gurdjieff. People considered him a peculiar man. If two people were sitting before him, he would look toward one with the utmost anger and toward the other with the utmost love. So quickly would he change his expression that the two would carry away different reports about him. Though both had met him together, one would say, "He looks like a dangerous man," while the other would say, "How full of love he is." This is very easy on the fifth plane. Gurdjieff was beyond the understanding of people around him. He could instantly bring any kind of expression to his face. There was no difficulty for him in this, but there was difficulty for others.

The reason behind this is that in the fifth body you are the master of yourself; you can bring about any feeling you please. Then anger, love, hatred, forgiveness, all your thoughts, become mere playthings; therefore, you can relax when you please. To relax after play is very easy but to relax from life is difficult. If

I am only playing at anger I will not sit in anger after you leave the room. If I am playing the game of talking I will no longer be talking after you go. But if talking is my life-breath, then I shall keep on talking even after you leave. Even if nobody listens, I will listen. I will keep on talking because that is my very life; it is not a play after which I can relax. It is my very life, it has taken hold of me. So such a man will talk even at night. In dreams also he will gather a crowd and speak. In dreams also he will quarrel, he will fight and do all that he has been doing in the daytime. He will keep doing this all the twenty-four hours, because that is his life, that is his very existence.

Your identification breaks in the fifth body. Then for the first time you are at peace, you are empty, by your own free will. But when the need arises you think also. So in the fifth body, for the first time you will be putting your power of thinking to use. It would be better to say that before the fifth body thoughts make use of you; after the fifth you make use of thoughts. Before that it is not correct to say, "I think." In the fifth body you also come to know that your thoughts are not your own: thoughts of people around you also enter your mind. However, you are not even aware that the thoughts you think to be your own could be someone else's.

A Hitler is born and the whole of Germany is permeated with his thoughts -- but each German feels it to be his own thought. A very dynamic person diffuses his thoughts into the minds of others and they become echoes of the same. This dynamism is as serious as it is deep. For example, it is two thousand years since Jesus died. The thought waves that he left in the world still grasp the minds of Christians who think that these are their own thoughts. The same is the case with Mahavira, Buddha, Krishna and others. Any kind of dynamic person's thoughts, whether they are of a good person or an evil one, can catch hold of the human mind. The hold of Tamerlane and Genghis Khan upon our minds has not yet been released, nor has the hold of Krishna and Rama. Their thought waves move forever around us, and you are able to catch those thought waves that are conducive to your particular state of mind.

It always happens that a man who is very good in the morning becomes evil by noon. In the morning he moves in the waves of Rama; in the afternoon he may be caught by the waves of Genghis Khan. Receptivity and time cause the difference. The beggar always comes to beg in the morning, because the effect of evil vibrations is at the minimum at the time of the rising sun. As the day progresses and as the sun gets tired of its long journey in the skies the influence gains strength, so the beggar has no hope of charity from others in the evening. If a beggar asks a man early in the morning to give two *rupees* he will not be able to refuse right away; as the day progresses it is more difficult to say yes to the beggar. By evening the man is tired with the day's work so now he is fully prepared to refuse. The condition of his mind is quite different now; so also is the entire atmosphere of his surroundings. So the thoughts we feel to be our own also do not belong to us.

This you will experience only in the fifth body, and you will be surprised to see the way thoughts come and go. The thought comes, then it goes; it catches hold of you, then it leaves you alone. There are a thousand kinds of thoughts -- and very contradictory ones too; therefore, there is confusion in our minds. Every single person is confused. If thoughts were entirely yours there would be no question of confusion. Your one hand catches hold of Genghis Khan and the other catches hold of Krishna, so there is bound to be confusion. Both of these sets of thought waves lie in wait for you, and as soon as you show your readiness they enter within. They are present all around you.

All this you will come to know when your identification with thoughts breaks completely. The biggest change will be that until this time you will have thoughts, but now you will have thinking. There is a difference between the two. Thoughts are atomic: they come and go and they are always alien. To say that thoughts are always alien is quite correct. Thinking is ours, but thoughts are alien. This thinking will start within you after the fifth body. Then you will be able to think; you will no longer be merely collecting the thoughts of others. Therefore, the thinking of the fifth body is never a burden upon you, because it is your own. This thinking that is born in the fifth body may be called wisdom or understanding or whatever you like to call it.

At the fifth plane you have your own intuition, your own understanding, your own intelligence. At the fifth the influence of all outside thoughts will end, and in this sense you will be the master of yourself; you will attain your being; you will become your self. Now you will have your own thoughts, your own power of thinking, your own eyes and your own vision. After this only what you wish will come to you; what you do not wish will never come near you. You can think just what you want to think; other thoughts cannot invade you. Now you will be the master. Here the question of identification does not arise.

In the sixth body thinking is also not required. Thoughts are necessary up to the fourth body; thinking

and wisdom are necessary in the fifth. On the sixth plane even these end, because there they are not required at all. You become cosmic; you become one with the Brahman. Now there is no other.

In fact, all thoughts are always related to the other. The thoughts before the fourth body are unconscious links with others. The thoughts of the fifth body are conscious links but they are still related to others. After all, why are thoughts necessary? They are required only to establish a relationship with others. Until the fourth they are unconscious links; at the fifth they are conscious links. But at the sixth no "other" remains for establishing links. All relatedness is finished; only the cosmic remains. I and thou are now one. Now there is no place, no reason for thought to exist.

The sixth is the Brahman -- the cosmic reality, where there are no thoughts. In the Brahman there are no thoughts; therefore, it can be said that in the Brahman there is knowing. Actually, the thoughts which exist up to the fourth body are unconscious thoughts; they contain a deep ignorance. It shows that we need thoughts to fight with this self-ignorance. At the fifth there is knowing of the self within, but we are still ignorant about that which is other to us; the other is still there for us. Therefore, there is the need to think in the fifth body. At the sixth there is no inside or outside, there is no I or thou, there is no this or that. Now there is no distance to justify thoughts. Now what is, is. Therefore, at the sixth there is only knowing, not thoughts.

At the seventh knowing also does not exist, because he who knew is no more and that which could be known is no more. So even knowing is not on the seventh plane. The seventh plane is not knowing-less, but beyond knowing. If you like you can call it a state of ignorance also. That is why it is always the case that a man of ultimate consciousness and an absolutely ignorant person seem identical -- because their behavior is often similar. This is why there is always a great similarity between a small child and an old man who has attained enlightenment: they are not actually the same but super-ficially they seem alike. Sometimes an enlightened sage acts in a childlike way; sometimes in the behavior of a child we get a glimpse of saintliness. Sometimes an enlightened one looks like an absolutely ignorant person, an absolute fool, and it would seem that no one could be as foolish as he. But the sage has gone beyond knowledge and the child is still below knowledge. The similarity lies in the fact that they both are outside of knowledge.

IN WHICH BODY IS THAT OBTAINED WHICH YOU REFER TO AS SAMADHI?

Actually there are many types of samadhi. One samadhi will take place between the fourth and the fifth body. Remember, samadhi is not a happening of one plane; it always happens between two planes, it is the twilight period. One may just as well ask whether twilight belongs to the day or the night. Twilight belongs neither to the day nor the night, it is a happening between day and night. So is samadhi.

The first samadhi occurs between the fourth and the fifth planes. This samadhi leads to self-realization, *atma gyan*. One samadhi occurs between the fifth and the sixth planes; this in turn leads to *brahma gyan* -- cosmic knowing. The samadhi that occurs between the sixth and the seventh planes is the samadhi that leads to nirvana. So generally speaking there are these three samadhis that occur between the last three *shariras*, the last three bodies.

There is one false samadhi that has to be recognized also. It occurs in the fourth body, but is not samadhi though it seems like it. In Japan the Zen Buddhist term for it is *satori*. It is false samadhi. It is that state which a painter or a sculptor or a musician reaches when he is completely immersed in his art; he experiences a great bliss. This is a happening on the fourth -- the psychic plane. If when looking at the morning sun or listening to a melody or looking at a dance or looking at the opening of a flower the mind is completely drowned in the happening, a false samadhi takes place. Such a false samadhi can be brought about by hypnosis or false shaktipat. Such a false samadhi can be brought about by alcohol and drugs like marijuana, lsd, mescaline, hashish.

So there are four types of samadhi. Actually there are three authentic samadhis and they happen in a sequence. The fourth is an absolutely false experience that appears like samadhi. In this there is no actual experience -- only a feeling of samadhi that is misleading. Many people are misled by satori. This false samadhi occurs in the fourth -- the psychic plane. It is not the transitional process between the fourth and the fifth plane; it happens well within the fourth body. The three authentic samadhis occur outside the bodies in a transitional period when we pass on from one plane to another. One samadhi is a door, a passage.

Between the fourth and the fifth bodies happens the first authentic samadhi. One attains self-relaxation. We can get stuck here. Usually people stop at the false samadhi in the fourth body because it is so easy. We

have to spend very little energy, making no effort at all, and it is obtained just like that. The majority of meditators, therefore, stagnate here. The first real samadhi, which takes place on the journey from the fourth to the fifth body, is very difficult; and the third, from the sixth to the seventh, is the most difficult of all. The name chosen for the third samadhi is *vajrabhed* -- piercing of the thunderbolt. It is the most difficult one because it is a transition from being into nonbeing; it is a jump from life into death; it is a plunge from existence into nonexistence.

So there are actually three samadhis. The first you may call *atma samadhi*, the second *brahma samadhi*, and the last *nirvana samadhi*. The very first and false samadhi you may call satori. This is the one you should guard against, because it is very easily attainable.

Another method to test the validity of the samadhi is that if it takes place within the plane it is false; it must take place *between* the planes. It is the door; it has no business to be inside the room. It must be outside the room, adjoining the next room.

WHY HAS THE SERPENT BEEN CHOSEN AS A SYMBOL OF KUNDALINI? PLEASE EXPLAIN ALL THE REASONS. IN THE SYMBOL USED BY THEOSOPHY, A COILED SERPENT WITH HIS TAIL IN THE MOUTH IS SHOWN. IN THE SYMBOL OF THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION, THE TAIL OF THE SERPENT TOUCHES THE HOOD. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE MEANING OF THESE.

The serpent symbol for the kundalini is very apt and meaningful. Perhaps there is no better symbol than this. Therefore, not only the kundalini but also the serpent has undergone a great many travels in the symbol form. Nowhere in the world is there a religion in which the serpent has not been depicted somewhere. This is because the serpent has many qualities that tally with the kundalini.

The very first thing that occurs to the mind at the mention of the serpent is the motion of sliding -- crawling. The very first experience of kundalini is that of something moving within. You feel as if something has moved within -- just as a serpent moves. Another thing that comes to mind with the very notion of a serpent is that it has no legs, yet it moves. It has no means of movement -- it is sheer energy -- yet it travels. The third thing that comes to the mind is that when a serpent sits it forms coils. When the kundalini lies asleep within us it too rests in the same manner.

When a long thing has to accommodate itself in a small place it has to coil up; there is no other way for it. A very big power is seated on a very small center so it can only coil itself up. Now when the snake gets up it unwinds the coils one by one; as it rises the coil unwinds. In the same way we feel kundalini unwinding within when the kundalini energy rises within us.

The serpent sometimes in playfulness catches its tail in its mouth. This holding of the tail in the mouth is also a significant symbol. This is a valuable symbol and many recognized it as such. It is valuable because it suggests that when the kundalini is fully awakened it will become circular and begin to form its own circuit within. Its hood will catch hold of its own tail; the serpent will become a circle. Now when a symbol is made to depict male sadhana, male spiritual practice, it will catch the tail by its mouth; it will be aggressive. If the symbol is arrived at by female sadhana, female spiritual practices, the tail will just be touching the hood. This is a surrendering tail -- one that is not held in the mouth. This is the only difference and no more.

The hood of the serpent also became purposeful. The tail is very narrow whereas the hood is very broad. When kundalini awakens fully it reaches up to the *sahasrar*. It opens and spreads like the hood of the serpent; it expands enormously. It is as if many flowers bloom in it. Then its tail becomes very small.

When the serpent stands up it is a wonderful sight; it stands erect on the tip of its tail. It is almost a miracle. The serpent is an invertebrate, a creature with no bones, and yet it can perform this act. It can only be with the help of the vital energy within it, because there is no other substantial means for it to stand erect. It stands by the strength of its own willpower; it has no material strength to rely on. So it is also when the kundalini awakens: it has no physical support; it is an immaterial energy.

These were the reasons why the serpent was chosen as a symbol. There are many other reasons too. For instance, it is an innocent creature; hence, the Hindu god Shiva -- who is also called "the innocent Shiva" -- carries it on his head. On its own the serpent never troubles anybody, but if it is disturbed it can be very dangerous. The same applies to the kundalini. It is a very innocent power; it does not trouble you on its own. But if you disturb it the wrong way you will find yourself in trouble. It can prove very dangerous. So the symbol of a serpent reminds us that it is dangerous to disturb the kundalini in the wrong way. Keeping all this in mind, there was no other symbol more apt than that of the serpent.

All over the world the snake stands as the symbol of wisdom. Jesus has said, "Be clever and intelligent

like a snake and as innocent as a dove." The snake is a very intelligent creature -- very alert, very watchful and very sharp and quick. These are all its qualities. The kundalini is also like this. You reach the ultimate peak of wisdom through it; it is very swift, and also very powerful.

In the old days, when this symbol was chosen for the kundalini, perhaps there was nothing better than the serpent. Even now there is nothing better. Perhaps in the future there may be a new symbol -- like the rocket. Some future concept may grasp the kundalini as being like the rocket. Its journey is the same; it travels from one sky to another, from one planet to another, and there is void in between. It can become a symbol. The age decides the symbol.

This symbol was chosen when man was very close to the animal kingdom. All our symbols of those times have been taken from animals, because that was all that our knowledge consisted of so we tried to find symbols in them. The serpent was thus the most apt symbol to define the kundalini.

In those days we could not say that kundalini is like electricity; when we talk today we can say so. Five thousand years ago kundalini could not be talked about in terms of electricity because there was no notion of electricity. But the snake has the quality of electricity. This is hard for us to believe because many of us have no experience of the snake. We may have no experience of the kundalini whatsoever, but we hardly have any experience of snakes either. The serpent is a myth for us.

Recently a survey was taken in London and it was found that seven hundred thousand children had never seen a cow. Now these children who have not seen a cow cannot possibly have any idea of a snake. So their whole way of thinking and reflecting -- and their symbols -- will be quite different.

Now the serpent is obsolete: it is no longer an important part of our life. Once upon a time it was very near to us; it was our neighbor and was with us all the twenty-four hours of the day. It was then that man noticed its agility, its intelligence, its movements, and the ease with which it carried itself about. It was then that man realized also how dangerous a creature it could be. There are stories of a serpent guarding an infant, and it is so innocent.... There are instances when it has bitten the most fierce person and killed him, so dangerous it can be. So both of these possibilities are in it.

When man was very close to the serpent he must have watched it closely. The subject of kundalini also began at about the same time, and both the serpent and the kundalini were found similar in their qualities. But all symbols are meaningful, and if they have come to us through the ages there is a suitability, a rhythm in them. But now it is bound to break. The symbol of the serpent will not last long. We shall not be able to call the kundalini serpent power, because now where is the poor serpent? It is no longer our neighbor; we have no connection with it. We do not even see him on the roads. So as we have no connection with it whatsoever, this question arises. It could never arise before when it was the only symbol.

IT IS SAID THAT WHEN THE KUNDALINI AWAKENS IT EATS THE FLESH AND DRINKS THE BLOOD. WHAT DOES THAT MEAN?

There is a meaning to this. This description is almost literally true. Actually, when the kundalini arises many transformations take place within the body. Whenever a new energy arises in the body its old composition undergoes a complete change. It is bound to change; the body functions in so many unknown ways of which we are not conscious. For example, take the case of a miser. Miserliness is a quality of the mind, but his body will also become a miser. His body will begin to collect those substances that may be required by it in the future. It will keep on accumulating without any reason until it reaches a point where it becomes a harassment and a discomfort.

Now let us consider another man who is a coward. His body will gather all the elements that are conducive to fear. Suppose the body wants to tremble in fear and it does not have the necessary requirements -- what will it do? You demand fear from the body and it does not have the necessary glands and hormones: what will it do? So the body keeps a ready store as it knows your requirements. The body of a fearful man gathers glands of fear to facilitate his indulgence in fear. The man who perspires with fear will have very strong perspiration glands; he has a capacity to perspire profusely. This arrangement is absolutely necessary because his demands can be many in the course of a single day. So the body stores things according to the requirements of our mind -- and more.

When the mind changes the body changes also. When the kundalini rises there will be a complete change in your body. In that transformation your flesh may decrease and so also your blood, but it will decrease strictly to your requirements. So the body will be completely transformed. Only as much flesh and blood as is necessary for the body will remain; the rest will be burnt away. Then only will you feel light;

then only will you be able to fly in the inner sky. This will be the difference.

What has been said is correct. The meditator has to have a special diet and a special arrangement for living, or else he will find himself in difficulties. When the kundalini rises a lot of heat is produced within because it is an electric force; it is an energy that is of a very high voltage. Just as I told you that the serpent is a symbol of kundalini, fire too is a symbol of kundalini in some places. This too is a very good symbol.

So the kundalini will burn like fire within you and the flames will rise high. A lot of things will burn in this. A certain dryness can result from the awakening of the kundalini. Therefore, the personality should be very harmonious and some channels of juicy qualities should be developed. For instance, take an angry person: if his kundalini awakens he will find himself in difficulty. He is a dry and coarse person, so if a fire should burn within him he will be in trouble. A loving person has a deep chemical harmony. There is a smoothness of chemical harmony within him. He will not be adversely affected by the awakening of the kundalini.

Whatever has been said has been said with regard to all these details. Things have been put rather roughly because the art of ex-pression in the old days was not very developed and the approach was raw. So what has been said is very true: the flesh will burn and so will the blood and marrow, because you will change completely; you are going to be an entirely new person. All of your patterns, your composition, have to undergo a change. The meditator has to keep this in mind and prepare himself accordingly.

In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Occult depths of kundalini and spirituality

12 July 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7007125
ShortTitle: MIRAC209
Audio: No
Video: No

IN THE NARGOL MEDITATION CAMP YOU SAID THAT THE PRACTICES OF YOGA -- ASANAS, PRANAYAMAS, MUDRAS AND BANDHAS -- WERE DISCOVERED IN THE STATE OF MEDITATION. IN DIFFERENT STATES OF MEDITATION, DIFFERENT POSTURES ARE FORMED BY THE BODY FROM WHICH THE DEPTH OF MEDITATION OF THE MEDITATOR COULD BE TOLD. CONVERSELY, CAN THE SAME INNER STATE BE BROUGHT ABOUT BY FORMING THE NECESSARY POSTURES? IN THAT CASE, CAN MEDITATION BE ATTAINED BY THE USE OF VARIOUS ASANAS, PRANAYAMAS, MUDRAS AND BANDHAS? WHAT IS THEIR USE AND SIGNIFICANCE?

First came the experience of meditation. With the experience of meditation it was found that the body assumed many postures. Actually, whenever the mind is in a particular state the body takes an appropriate corresponding posture. For instance, when you are filled with love your face, your expression, is one way, and when you are angry your expression becomes altogether different. In anger you grind your teeth and clench your fists and the body is ready for fight or flight. When you are in a forgiving mood the eyes are soft and the palms of the hand open. When a man is filled with forgiveness his fists will never clench. Just as clenching the fist is a preparation to fight, opening the fist and spreading out the palm is an indication of freedom from the urge to fight; it is an assurance of protection. To clench the fist is to frighten the other person.

The nature of the body is that it works in accordance with the state of mind. The body follows the mind: it always follows behind. So ordinarily we know what a man will do in anger and what he will do in love --

also what he will do in a state of trust. But we do not know how he will react to the deeper states of mind.

When deep states are created within the mind a great deal takes place in the body also. Various mudras, gestures, and also many asanas, postures happen that tell of the changes within. In fact, the asanas are formed at the time of preparation for particular inner states. Mudras are formed later and they give information about a person's inner state.

When changes occur within, the body has to find an equivalent adjustment to the inner changes. When the kundalini awakens within, the body will have to assume all kinds of unusual positions to make way for the energy. The spine will bend itself in many ways in order to allow the energy to ascend. The head also takes different positions when the kundalini awakens. The body assumes such postures as we have never taken before. It is just like when we are awake the body takes an erect position and when we sleep the body has to lie down -- it cannot stand or sit.

Now suppose there is a man who has not known what it is to sleep since he was born: he will never lie down. If after thirty years he wants to fall asleep he will lie down for the first time. For the first time the condition of his mind will have changed in this respect and he will go to sleep. However, he will be very much intrigued by the new posture, as his body has never before assumed it. Up to now he used to sit, stand, walk, but never did he lie down. Now he has to lie down so that the necessary conditions of sleep can take place within him. When the body is lying down the mind finds it easier to slip into a particular condition. But different people have different ways of lying down because the state of mind of each person is different.

For instance, a man from a tribal area will not put a pillow under his head, but for a civilized person it is impossible to sleep without one. A tribal person does so little thinking that the flow of blood to his head is much less. For sleep it is essential that the flow of blood toward the head be as little as possible. If it is too much you will not be able to sleep. If the nerves of the brain do not relax it will be difficult for you to relax; the blood will keep on flowing to the brain. Then you add one more pillow and then another. The more educated and civilized a person is, the more he is cultured, the greater the number of pillows that he requires under his head. The neck should be almost vertical to prevent the flow of blood toward the brain.

The posture of the body corresponds to one's state of mind. So with the awakening of the energy within and its movements in several ways asanas begin to form. The different chakras also take the body into different asanas. Thus, various postures are formed. As a particular state begins to form within, the expressions of your hands, face and eyes change. This happens in meditation. As a result, the reverse has also come into man's attention: that is, when performing these asanas is it possible to go into meditation? It is necessary to understand this.

In meditation these processes take place; yet they are not inevitable. In other words, all meditators do not pass through the same body processes. One condition has to be born in mind: every meditator's state of body and mind is different from the states of body and mind of others -- therefore, all will not pass through the same asanas. For instance, if the flow of blood is less toward the head of one meditator and if a greater flow is required for the awakening of the kundalini, he will at once without knowing, go into *shirshasana*, the headstand posture. All meditators will not go into this asana because the rate of the flow of blood is different in each; each one has different requirements. So asanas will form according to the need of each meditator.

When we ourselves select asanas and practice them, then we do not know which particular asana is useful or necessary for us. Asanas can be harmful as well as helpful. If they are not required in the case of a particular meditator they can prove harmful -- if they are needed they will be of help. One difficulty is that this is an uncertain thing. Another difficulty is that when something is happening within and simultaneously something begins to happen outwardly as well, then the energy will move outwardly. When we perform an act from the outside it may remain nothing more than a physical performance.

Now as I said, in anger the fists clench automatically. But it is not necessarily the case that you can bring on anger by clenching your fists. We can put on an act of anger while there is no anger whatsoever within. Yet if we want to provoke anger within clenching of fists could be helpful, but we cannot say for sure that anger will result. If we have to choose between clenching and not clenching the fists the possibility of bringing on anger is definitely more with a clenched fist. This little help is possible.

When a person is in a state of tranquility his hands will take on the necessary mudra. But if a person practices the formation of this mudra of the hands it cannot be said for certain that his mind will attain peace. Yet particular states of the body help the mind to be peaceful. The body will show its readiness to cooperate; then it is left to the mind to do the needful. But changing the body does not mean that the mind will change, and the reason is that the state of mind precedes the state of the body. That is why when the

mind changes the body follows suit, but an initial change in the body can at best create a possibility of a change in the mind. It is not a certainty.

So there is always the danger of delusion. A man may keep on performing asanas and mudras and think he has done everything; such cases have happened. For thousands of years people have been doing asanas and mudras thinking that they were practicing yoga. Then gradually the concept of meditation was lost in yoga. By the words *yoga sadhana*, what comes to mind is asanas, pranayamas, etcetera. If you ask someone what yoga is he will think of asanas, pranayamas, and so on. Therefore, I always insist that if the requirements of a meditator are properly understood certain body positions can prove helpful to him. But the result is not certain. This is why I am always in favor of working from within and not from without.

If something begins from within we can understand its meaning. Suppose a meditator sits in meditation and I feel that inwardly he wants to burst out crying but he is holding it back. I can see that if he cries for ten minutes he will also begin to move and catharsis will take place. However, he is afraid that he may burst out crying so he stops himself. Now if he is told not to stop himself but to cry, he will at first pretend to cry. But within two or three minutes it will become authentic as the impulse to cry was pushing to break out from within. The process of crying will break the barrier and what was to flow out will do so.

Another meditator feels to dance but he holds himself back. If we tell him to dance, at first he will only be acting: as yet the dance will not have come from within. Once he begins to dance it will give the dance an opportunity to break out. Soon this will start and the dance within will merge into the dance without. But if there is no cause for dance within him and we tell the meditator to dance, he will keep on dancing but nothing will happen.

So many things have to be considered. There are many many conditions to all that I have told you. If you keep these in mind you will understand. If you do not want to be burdened with all this, the best way is to start from within and let things happen spontaneously. Do not stop the outer happening, do not fight with it. Then things will happen of themselves.

IN THE MEDITATION EXPERIMENTS YOU ARE PRESENTLY CONDUCTING, WHAT ARE THE PHYSICAL AND PSYCHIC DIFFERENCES BROUGHT ABOUT BY SITTING OR STANDING FOR THE EXPERIMENT?

It makes a great difference. As I told you before, deep within every condition of the body is connected with a particular state of mind that corresponds with it. If we tell a man to remain awake when he is lying down it will be difficult for him to do so; if we tell him to be alert when he is standing this will be easy. If we tell him to sleep when he is standing it will be difficult; if we tell him to sleep when he is lying down it will be easy.

So there is a double process in which there is the fear that the meditator may fall asleep or become drowsy. If he stands this will help to dispel this fear. If he stands the possibility of drowsiness is less.

The second part of the experiment is the witnessing attitude -- awareness. Initially it is difficult to maintain awareness lying down. Later on it is easy. It is always easy to maintain witnessing when you stand. The initial process of hypnosis, which will take you into a trance instead, is very much reduced by standing up.

There are two or three things more. When you stand the movements of the body are free; when you lie down your movements will not be so free. When you sit half the body will not be able to participate at all. Suppose your legs want to dance and you are sitting: then the legs cannot dance. You will not even know what they need because the feet have no way of expressing themselves. There are subtle hints which we fail to catch. If you are standing the feet will begin lifting themselves and you will know they want to dance. But if you are sitting this hint is not possible to be conveyed.

Actually, the tradition of sitting for meditation was specifically meant to suppress all the resulting movements of the body. *Siddhasana, padmasana and sukhasana* had to be practiced extensively before meditation was taught in order that the body movements could be stopped. So the possibility of the energy rising within is there from the beginning. A great deal happens as a result. You feel to dance, sing, jump, run. These emotional actions are always associated with madness. Mad persons cry, laugh, dance or jump. As the meditator does the same he will, therefore, appear mad.

Not to appear mad in the society, siddhasana, padmasana and other sitting postures were intensely practiced in order that the body would be in full control. Then the meditator would not look mad to the world. Now the sitting postures of padmasana, sukhasana and siddhasana are such that they cause your legs to become stiff. Your weight is greater near the ground while away from the ground it becomes lesser. Your

bottom becomes heavy like a temple or a pyramid: broad at the bottom, narrow at the top. Then the possibility of movement is very minimal -- almost nil.

Maximum movement is possible when you stand -- when there is nothing that keeps you fixed. When you cross your legs and sit you form an immovable base. A large part of your body is fixed by gravity which then catches hold of it. Then you place your hand in such a way that the possibility of movement is minimized. The spine too is kept straight and fixed. Before you would be allowed to go into meditation this type of asana first had to be perfected over a long practice period.

According to my approach the matter is just the opposite. In my viewpoint there is not much fundamental difference between us and those who are mad. We are all suppressed madmen; ours is a suppressed insanity. You can say that we are insane in a normal way or that we are "normally insane." There is so much in common between us and the insane. Those who go a little further in their insanity find themselves in trouble, but insanity lies within all of us and it tries to find its own outlets.

When you are angry you are temporarily in madness. At such a time you do things you would never dream of doing when you are conscious. You shout abuses, throw stones, break furniture. You can even jump from the roof; you can do anything. If an insane person does these things we can understand, but when a "normal" person does this we merely say that he was angry. Now this was the same "normal" man, and if these things were not within him they would not have come out. All this is inside of us and we are all guarding it. My understanding is that before going into meditation it is necessary that all this should be thrown out from within. The more you are relieved of this insanity, the lighter your mind will be.

Therefore, whereas the old method of siddhasana took years to yield results, this new method performs the same task in a few months. The old method took many births for its fulfillment; this one may take only months. The inner madness has to be released, but in the old method the catharsis was carried out in the etheric body instead of the physical. Now this is something altogether different, because laughing, crying, dancing, etcetera are all within you, and it is absolutely necessary that this should come out.

If you have trained your physical body extensively to be absolutely still for hours on end, then you will carry out the catharsis through your etheric body. Then it will not be visible to others but only to you. You have now protected yourself from society; now no one will know when you dance or sing as you will only do so within. This dancing and singing will be as if in a dream. You will dance within, cry within, laugh within, but your physical body will give no evidence of what is happening inside you. It will sit still with not a trace of the inner happening.

My opinion is that it is not worth undergoing so much trouble for such a small thing. There is no point in making a seeker spend years in physical discipline before taking him into meditation. There are other possibilities also. If a man becomes very proficient in controlling his body and succeeds in suppressing his physical body completely, there is a possibility that no vibrations will arise in the etheric body and it may become absolutely inert. Under such conditions it is possible that no deeper process will take place within you but you will succeed in merely sitting like a statue. Now under such conditions, when all processes are suppressed within, there is a fear of the individual becoming insane.

In the past the meditators have been found going insane. The method I advocate, however, if practiced even by a madman for a month or two, will bring him out of his madness. There is no likelihood of a normal person becoming mad when practicing this method, because in my method we are not suppressing the insanity within us, we are bringing it out. The old methods of meditation have turned many into madmen, and this fact was covered up in beautiful words. We would say of such a person, "He is ecstatically mad; he is God-intoxicated; he has become a saint." But the fact remained that he had gone absolutely mad. He had suppressed some things within himself so badly that they became completely out of his control.

This method does two things. The first task it carries out is to throw out all the rubbish that is within you by means of catharsis. You have first to become weightless -- so weightless that not the slightest trace of madness remains within; then you travel within. So what apparently seems like madness in this method is intrinsically a process of making you free of all madness. I prefer that what is within you should come out, and with it the burden, the tension, the anxiety.

The most interesting fact is that when madness comes upon you, you have no control over it. But you are the master of the madness that you bring on by yourself. Once you are aware of this fact madness can never take hold of you.

Take a man who is dancing and singing or laughing and shouting of his own free will: he is doing all that a madman would do. There is only this difference: to the madman things are happening by themselves whereas the meditator is bringing them about. Without the full cooperation of the meditator this madness

cannot last a moment. He can stop the moment he wishes to. Now this man can never go mad, because he has lived madness, seen madness, become familiar with madness. Now this has become a voluntary happening for him; madness is now within the scope of his control.

Our culture has trained us in such a way that madness is beyond our control; it has become nonvoluntary. Thus, when it happens to us we cannot do anything about it.

I consider this method very valuable for the future humanity, because the whole civilization is heading every day toward complete insanity. Everyone will need this technique to get rid of his madness; there is no other way.

If one throws out his madness in this way during an hour of meditation, people will gradually get used to this mode of meditation. People will know that this man is doing meditation. However, if a person performs a similar act on the roadside he will be locked up in a jail. If he releases his anger among people all his relationships will become ugly and broken.

This madness must come out one way or the other, or else he will be in difficulty. If he does not allow it to be released voluntarily this madness finds a hundred ways of erupting. Sometimes a man becomes completely drunk in order for the madness to come out of him; sometimes he expresses his madness in a frenzy of mad dancing. But why go through all these disturbances? Now the new modes of dancing, like the twist, etcetera, are not accidental happenings. Inwardly the body wishes to move and we have not left any room for movement. Thus it makes arrangements for itself and then weaves further webs within these arrangements.

Meditation is throwing the madness without these alternative arrangements. In meditation we are merely throwing out that which we know is within us and which we know should be thrown out. If we teach this method of catharsis to children along with the education there will be a sharp drop in the number of mad people. Madness can be removed forever. But instead we see it increasing day by day. As our society progresses further it will get more and more rampant.

Our culture teaches us to suppress. Etiquette does not allow us to weep loudly or to laugh loudly; it does not allow us to dance or to scream as we please. It puts pressures on us from all sides with the result that all that needs to happen within us is suppressed. Then one day the accumulated pressure of these emotions explodes and the situation goes beyond our control. Thus, catharsis is the first step in our method of meditation, and through it we release all our pent up emotions within.

It is for this reason that I advise standing during the experiment, because then you will be aware of the slightest movement within and you will be able to move freely. The meditator should be in a closed room. He should not only stand, but he should be absolutely naked so that not a strip of cloth can become a cause of obstruction to him. He should be absolutely free to let all movements happen. There should not be the slightest obstacle in any part of his personality to hinder his movements. Then he will make quick progress and that which takes years and even lives to bring about through hatha yoga and other yogas will happen within the course of a few days by this method.

The long drawn out yoga practices will not do for the world; now people do not have days or even hours to spare. We need methods that yield quick results. If a man makes a seven day commitment, by the end of that period he should begin to feel that something has happened to him. He should become a different man in seven days' time. If an experiment gives results only in seven births, no one will ever go near such an experiment. The old methods claimed results after so many births. They used to say, "Carry out the practices in this life and the result is bound to come in another life." Those were very patient and persevering people. They carried out meditation even though the result was promised in later lives. Now you will not find a single man like this. If the result is not attained this very day, no one is willing to wait even until tomorrow.

And who can rely on tomorrow? Ever since the atom bomb fell on Hiroshima and Nagasaki our tomorrow has vanished. Thousands of American girls and boys refuse to go to college. They say, "Will the world remain intact by the time we finish our education? One never knows what might happen tomorrow." They feel it is a waste of time. They run away from schools and colleges. They argue with parents: "In the six years we spend at the university will the world still exist? Do you guarantee it? Why should we not make full use of these six precious years of our lives?"

Where tomorrow has become so uncertain it is meaningless to talk in terms of many births. No one is ready to listen, no one does listen. So I say practice today and feel the result immediately. If a man is willing to give me an hour for this experiment, he should get the feeling of the results after this very hour. Then only will he be able to give me an hour of his time tomorrow; otherwise it is uncertain that he will do it tomorrow. So requirements have changed for this age. In the world of the bullock cart everything moved

slowly, so also meditation moved at a very slow pace. Now it is the jet age; now meditation cannot afford to be slow. It has to pick up speed.

PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SIGNIFICANCE AND MEANING OF THE FOLLOWING WITH RESPECT TO THE ENERGY OF KUNDALINI: PROSTRATING ON THE GROUND IN OBEISANCE TO A HOLY PERSON, TOUCHING HIS FEET WITH THE HEAD OR HANDS, OFFERING WORSHIP AT HOLY PLACES, THE BLESSINGS OF A DIVINE PERSON GIVEN BY TOUCHING THE HEAD OR BACK OF A SEEKER, THE COVERING OF THE HEAD BY SIKHS AND MOHAMMEDANS ON ENTERING THE GURUDWARA OR MOSQUE.

There are many reasons for these things. As I said before, when we are filled with anger we feel like beating up someone; we feel like putting his head under our feet. Since this is rather impractical we do the next best thing: we throw a shoe at him. It is very difficult to get a man of five feet six inches under our feet so we throw a shoe at his head as the symbol of the urge of anger within ourselves. But no one ever questions what is the reason behind this shoe throwing. And this is not an act indulged in by any one sect or one country; it is universal. It is a fact that whenever one man is angry with another, his over-powering desire is to bring the head of the latter under his foot.

When man was still primitive, perhaps he rested only after placing his foot on his opponent's head since man had no shoes. So when you are in a state of anger you feel like putting your foot on someone's head. However, the opposite is true also: when you are filled with trust and reverence you feel to place your head at someone's feet. There are many reasons for this as there are for the former situation.

There are moments when you feel to prostrate yourself, and these are the very moments when you feel the vital energy flowing from someone toward you. In fact, whenever you want to receive any kind of flow you have to bow down. If you want to fill your pot from the river you must bend down. One must bend in order to receive the flow of any current because all currents flow downwards. So if you feel that something is flowing from someone, the more your head is bowed at that moment the more receptive it becomes.

Secondly, the energy flows from the pointed extremities of the person: for example, from the fingers and toes. The energy does not flow out from all places. The bioenergy, or the energy of shaktipat, or for that matter any energy that flows out from the body, flows from the tips of the fingers and toes. It does not flow from the entire body but only from the pointed extremities. So he who has to receive the energy will put his head at the feet of the master and he who means to give the energy will put his hands upon the head of the one who is to receive.

These are very occult and deeply scientific matters. It is only natural that many will imitate the action. Thousands of people place their heads at the feet of others without any purpose, and there are thousands who place their hands on people's heads also without any meaning. Thus, a very deep principle gradually became a mere formality. When a formality continues for a long time people are bound to rebel against it. They will say, "What is this nonsense? What comes out of placing your head at someone's feet? And what happens by merely touching the head?" Ninety-nine percent of the time it is just nonsense; one percent is still meaningful, however.

There was a time when it was a hundred percent meaningful because then it was spontaneous. You did not have to touch someone's feet because you thought you should. Sometime, when you feel you must fall at someone's feet, do not hold yourself back: fall! And it was not that the other person *had* to place his hand on the recipient's head. It happens that in some moments the hand becomes very heavy and something is ready to flow out of it. If the other was ready to receive, then only was the hand placed on the head. But over a long period everything turns into a mere ritual which becomes meaningless. And when it becomes meaningless it is criticized. These criticisms then hold a great deal of appeal because the science behind the tradition is lost. So this is a very meaningful gesture, but it is meaningful only when there is an alive master and a receptive disciple.

A man falls at the feet of a Buddha, a Mahavira, and experiences unique delight; he feels a downpour of grace upon him. No one will be able to see it from outside because this is entirely an inner happening. It is a reality for the one who has already experienced it. If others ask proof of it he has none to give. In fact, this is the difficulty with all occult phenomena: the individual has the experience but he has no proof of it to put before others. Then this person appears to be a blind believer. He says, "I cannot explain it, but something has happened." Those who have not experienced refuse to believe this because they have not felt anything. Then they feel that this poor man is under an illusion.

If a person like that falls at the feet of Jesus, nothing will happen to him and he will begin to proclaim

loudly that this is all nonsense: he put his head at the feet of Jesus and nothing happened. It is just like a pitcher with an open brim which bows down into the water. Upon returning it then says, "I bowed down and was filled." Now another pitcher whose brim is closed may set out to try it for itself. It may go deep into the river but it will return empty. Then it will maintain that it is all false and that no one gets filled by being dipped into the river. It will proclaim, "I bent myself over, I dipped myself in, but I came back empty."

It is a twofold happening. It is not enough that the energy flows from a person; it is equally important that you are empty and open. Many a time the flowing of the energy from somebody is not as important as your preparedness, your openness to receive it. If you are open enough, then even if the energy is absent in the person before you, the higher sources of energies above the person will begin to flow toward you and reach you. So the most surprising thing is that if you let yourself go wholeheartedly even before a person who has nothing to give you will receive energy from him. But the energy does not come from him; he is only a medium and he is completely unaware of the happening that has taken place.

Now the second part of your question is about entering the gurudwara or mosque with the head covered. Many fakirs prefer to cover their heads and then practice meditation. It has its uses. When the energy awakens there is a possibility of the head becoming very heavy. If you have covered your head with a cloth this energy is not likely to flow out. Then this energy will create a circuit within you and thus intensify your meditation. So this tying of the head proved very useful. If you meditate with your head covered you will feel the difference at once. Then what could be accomplished in fifteen days can be accomplished in five.

When the energy reaches the head there are chances of its becoming diffused and scattered. If it can be tied and if a circuit is then formed your experience will be much more deep. But at present this covering of the head in mosques and gurudwaras is a mere formality; it has no meaning now. The fact remains, however, that there is a lot of meaning behind this custom.

Now it is understandable that some energy can be received by touching someone's feet or through his hand being raised in blessing. But a man bowing before a grave or before an image in a temple, what can he gain? There are many things in this also to be understood. Behind the creation of images and idols lies a very scientific arrangement.

Suppose I am about to die and there are a few people around me who love me, who have seen something in me, who have searched and found something in me. Now these people may ask me in what way they should remember me. So before I die a symbol can be established between us. It could be anything -- an idol, a stone, a tree, even a platform, or my grave, my samadhi, or a piece of clothing of mine, or my slippers -- anything. But this should be decided beforehand between us; it is an understanding between us. It cannot be decided upon by any one part alone; I should be a witness. My acceptance, my endorsement, is necessary regarding the symbol. Then I can say that if they go in front of the symbol and think of me I will be present in the bodiless state. This promise I have to give, and all the work proceeds in accordance with this promise. And this is absolutely true.

Therefore, there are temples that are living temples and temples that are dead. The dead temples are those that are created by only one side; there is no assurance from the other side. It is our desire to make a temple of Buddha -- but this will be a dead temple because Buddha has not given any promise regarding it. There are living temples that have an assurance from the other side also, and at their foundation lies the declaration of some holy person.

There is a place in Tibet where Buddha's assurance has been fulfilled since the last two thousand five hundred years. This place is now in difficulty, however. There is a group, a committee of five hundred lamas, and when one of these five hundred dies it is very difficult to replace him. This number of five hundred is constant; it can neither be more or less. When one of them dies one more is chosen, but only with the approval of the four hundred and ninety-nine. And if even one of the four hundred and ninety-nine refuses to accept him he cannot be taken. This committee of five hundred lamas gathers together on a particular mountain on the night of Buddha Poornima -- the full-moon night in May when Buddha's birthday is celebrated -- and at the exact given time Buddha's voice is heard. This event will not happen at any other spot and with any other people. It happens exactly according to a promised arrangement.

It is just as if you would make a resolve before sleeping at night that you will get up in the morning at five o'clock: then you do not need any alarm to awaken you. At five o'clock sharp you will suddenly get up. This is something amazing -- and you can check it by your watch. The watch may be wrong but not you. If your resolve is firm you will surely get up at five.

If you make a firm resolve to die on a certain day of a certain year, no power on earth can stop you: you will die in the moment decided upon. If your resolution is very profound and intense you can fulfill your

promises even after death. For instance, the appearance of Jesus after death: it was a promise fulfilled. This has caused a lot of difficulty for Christians, because they do not know what happened afterwards and thus they are not sure whether Christ was resurrected or not. However, this was a promise by him to certain disciples which was fulfilled after death.

In fact, places where certain living promises are still being fulfilled over thousands of years have slowly turned into *tirths*, holy places of pilgrimage. Then by and by the promises were forgotten. Only one thing remained in people's memories -- that they have to go and visit these places; that was all.

There are promises that Mohammed made; there are promises that Shankara made. So also are the promises made by Buddha, Mahavira and Krishna, and these are tied to special places, to special moments and to a special time. But we can still establish a relationship with them. So you will have to bow down again at these places and surrender yourself completely; then only can you establish this connection.

Holy places, temples, samadhis, all have their uses, but as with other things these useful places ultimately become a tradition, and then they become dead and useless. Then they have to be torn down so that new promises can be made that would give rise to new places of pilgrimage, new idols, and new temples. The old has to be broken down because it has become dead. We have no idea of the processes that have been working through them.

There was a yogi in South India. An English traveler came to him. At the time of his departure he told the yogi, "I am leaving now and perhaps I shall never return to India. But if I want to see you what shall I do?"

The yogi picked up a picture of himself and handing it to him said, "Whenever you close yourself in a room and concentrate for five minutes on this picture without blinking the eyelids, I will be there."

Now the poor man could not contain himself throughout the journey. He was possessed with one thought: to try out the experiment as early as possible. He did not believe such a thing could happen -- but it happened. The given promise was fulfilled astrally. There is no difficulty in this. An awakened man can fulfill his promise even when he is dead. Therefore, pictures become significant and also statues. The reason for their significance is that through them some promises could be fulfilled. So there was a complete science behind the creation of images and idols.

An idol cannot be made just in any way; there is a complete method behind it. Now if you were to observe the images of the twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas you would be in difficulty because they are all alike; only their symbols are different. Mahavira has one sign, Parshwanath another, Neminath yet another, and so on. If these symbols are removed it is impossible to tell one tirthankara from another. However, it cannot be that they all looked alike. It is, therefore, possible that the tirthankaras that followed used the image of the first tirthankara as their prototype. So there was no need to make different images; there was one image of the tirthankaras that was used by all.

But this did not satisfy the devotees who were devoted to different tirthankaras, so they appealed to their special tirthankaras for at least a sign, a token to differentiate him from the others. Thus, different symbols were created for the different tirthankaras but the image remained the same. One has a lion, the other something else, and so on. So there is this difference in their symbols -- and this too is a part of a promise given. Only the particular tirthankara connected with the symbol could be contacted.

So these are agreed upon symbols and they work. For instance the sign of Jesus is the cross; this will work. Now Mohammed refused to have his idol made. In fact, so many images were created during the time of Mohammed that he wanted to give his followers an entirely different kind of symbol. He told them, "Do not make a statue of me. I will establish a relationship with you without a statue. Do not make a statue of me; do not make a picture of me. I will be related to you without a picture or a statue." This was a very deep and courageous method, but ordinary people found it very difficult to establish contact with Mohammed.

Therefore, after Mohammed the Mohammedans built mausoleums and tombs for thousands of their saints. They did not know how to establish connections with Mohammed directly so they did it by making a tomb of some Mohammedan saint. Nowhere in the world are tombs and graves so extensively worshipped as by the Mohammedans. The only reason was that they had nothing of Mohammed to hold onto in order to establish contact with him directly. They could not make an image of him so they had to create other images and they began to establish relationships through these.

All this is a totally scientific process. If this is understood scientifically the results can be miraculous, but if followed blindly, suicidal.

WHAT IS THE OCCULT SIGNIFICANCE OF THE PROCESS PERFORMED DURING prana pratishtha, THE INSTALLATION OF AN IDOL?

It holds a great significance. The very term prana pratishtha -- occult installation of an idol -- means that we have created a new image based on an old promise. Now we must discover through indications whether the old promise has been duly fulfilled. We on our part should follow the old arrangement faithfully; we should not look upon an idol as a mere idol but as a living entity. We should make all arrangements for it as we would for a living person, and then we will begin to get hints and signs by which we can know that the occult installation of the idol has been accepted. But this second aspect has completely vanished from our knowledge. If these signs are not present, then although we have done the idol installation it has not been successful. There must be proof that the idol installation has been successful. So for this reason, some special occult indications were fixed. If these signs were found it was understood that the idol installation has been accepted by the occult forces and that it is now alive and active.

Now suppose you have installed a new radio in your house. The first thing is that the radio itself should be in good condition; all its components should be in the proper place. Then you connect it with electricity, and yet you find it does not pick up any station. That means it is not working. It is a dead instrument and it will either have to be repaired or replaced. The idol too is a receiving point of a sort through which a physically dead enlightened man fulfills the promise he has made to others. But if you keep an image and you do not know about the indications that confirm the installation, then you will never know whether the image is living or dead.

The process of installation of an idol has two parts. The first part is fulfilled by the priest. He knows how many mantras are to be repeated, how many threads are to be tied, what conditions are required for its worship, what type of worship is to be performed, etcetera. This is half of the work. The second part of this ceremony can only be carried out by a person of the fifth plane. When this person pronounces that the image is alive, then only does it become living. This has become nearly impossible in modern times; therefore, our temples are not living temples but dead places. The new temples of today are certainly dead places.

It is impossible to destroy a living temple because it is not an ordinary event. If it is destroyed it only means that that which you thought to be alive was not alive, as for instance the Somanath temple. The story of its destruction is a very strange one and it is indicative of the science of all temples. There were five hundred *pujaris* -- priests -- in its service, and they were certain that the image within was a living one, so they were certain it could not be destroyed. The priests carried out their part of the task, but this was one-sided because there was no one who could actually find out whether the image was dead or living.

One day the surrounding kings and princes sent word to the temple warning them about the coming of the Mohammedan invader Gajanawi and offered them protection, but the priests declined their help saying that the idol that protected all was beyond their protection. The princes asked their forgiveness and kept away -- but it was a mistake: the idol was a dead idol. The priests were under the illusion that a great power stood behind the image, and as they considered it to be living it was wrong even to think of its protection. Gajanawi came and with a stroke of his sword broke the idol into four pieces. Even then it did not occur to the priests that the idol was a dead one. This cannot happen to a living idol; not a brick could have fallen if the image within were living. If the temple were a living one it could not have been touched.

But usually temples are not living ones because there are great difficulties in keeping them alive. A temple becoming alive is a great miracle. It is a part of a very profound science. Today, however, there is no one alive who knows this science and who can carry out its various requirements. Nowadays the class of people who run temples as shops has become so large that if there is someone who knows this science he will not be allowed even on the premises of the temple. Temples are now run along business lines, and it is in the interest of the priests that the temple remains dead. Living temples are not beneficial for a *purohit*, a priest. He wants a dead god in the temple whom he can lock up, and then he wants to keep the key himself. If the temple is connected with higher powers it will be impossible for the priest to remain there. So priests are instrumental in the creation of these dead temples as this provides them with a flourishing business. In reality, living temples are very few.

A great effort was made to keep the temples alive, but the numbers of priests and pundits in all religions, in all temples, was so great that it made it difficult to do so. This is what always happens ultimately. This is the reason why there are so many temples; otherwise there would be no need for so many. If the temples and places of pilgrimage created in the times of the Upanishads had still been alive in Mahavira's time there would have been no need for Mahavira to build new temples. But the temples and sacred places were completely dead by then and there was a network of priests around them which could not be broken. These temples could not be entered so there was no other way except to make new temples. Today even Mahavira's temples are dead and the same kind of network of priests surrounds them.

If the living principles of religion had been saved so many religions would not have come into being in this world. But these cannot be saved, because all kinds of disturbances gather around and ultimately cause them to lose all their potential. Then, when the conditions on one side are broken, the promise on the other side also breaks. It is a mutual understanding arrived at by two parties. We have to keep our side of the agreement; then only does the other side respond; otherwise the promise will not be fulfilled and the matter ends there.

For instance, if while leaving my physical body I say to you, "Remember me and I shall be there" -- but if you never think of me or if you throw my picture into the dustbin and forget all about it, how long will our agreement last? And if this agreement is broken on your part there is no need for me to keep it. So such agreements are always broken.

So the occult process of installation of an idol holds a meaning, but its significance is based on various tests and indications that determine whether the idol installation has been a success or not.

IN SOME TEMPLES, WATER TRICKLES DOWN NATURALLY OVER THE IMAGES. IS THIS A SIGN THAT SUCH A TEMPLE IS A LIVING TEMPLE?

No. The validity of a living temple has nothing to do with this. The water will trickle whether there is an image underneath it or not. These are false proofs, and because of them we assume that a temple is a living one. Where not a drop of water falls, still there are temples that could be and are living temples.

IN SPIRITUAL QUEST, DEEKSHA, INITIATION, HOLDS A VERY IMPORTANT PLACE. ITS SPECIAL CEREMONIES ARE CARRIED OUT UNDER SPECIAL CONDITIONS. BUDDHA AND MAHAVIRA USED TO GIVE INITIATION. HOW MANY TYPES OF INITIATION ARE THERE? WHAT IS THEIR SIGNIFICANCE AND USE AND WHY ARE THEY NEEDED?

A little talk on initiation will be useful. For one thing, deeksha, initiation, is never given; initiation takes place, it is a happening. For example, a person stays with Mahavira and it takes years for his initiation to take place. Mahavira tells him to stay, to be with him, to walk with him, to stand in such a way, to sit in such a way, to meditate such a way. Then a moment comes when the person is fully prepared. Then Mahavira is only the medium. Perhaps it is not proper even to say that he is the medium -- rather, in a very deep sense he remains only a witness and initiation takes place in front of him.

Initiation is always from the divine, but it can happen in the presence of Mahavira. Now the person to whom it is happening sees Mahavira in front of him, but the divine he cannot see. It happens to him in front of Mahavira so naturally he becomes grateful to Mahavira -- and this is fitting also. But Mahavira does not accept his gratitude. He can only accept his gratitude if he acknowledges that he initiated him.

So there are two types of initiation. One is that which happens and which I call "right" initiation, because in this you establish your relationship with the divine. Then your journey through life takes a new turn: you become someone else now; you are no longer the same that you were; everything within you is transformed. You have seen something new. Something new has happened to you, a ray has entered you, and now everything within you is different.

In the real initiation the guru stands aside like a witness and he can confirm that initiation has taken place. He can see the full process but you see only half. You can only see what is happening to you; he sees that from where the initiation takes place. So you are not a complete witness of the happening; all you can say is that a great transformation has taken place. But whether initiation has taken place or not, whether you have been accepted or not, that you cannot say for certain. Even after you are initiated you will still wonder, "Have I been accepted? Have I been chosen? Have I been accepted by the divine? Can I now take it that I am his? On my part I have surrendered, but has he taken me to him?" This you cannot know at once. You will come to know after some time, but this interval can be long also. So the second person, whom we call the guru, can know this because he has watched the happening from both the sides.

Right initiation cannot be given, nor can it be taken. It comes from the divine; you are merely the recipient.

Now the other type of initiation, which we may call false initiation, can be given as well as taken. The divine is completely absent there; there is only the guru and the disciple. The guru gives, the disciple takes, but the third, real factor is absent.

Where there are only two present -- the guru and the disciple -- the initiation is false. Where three are present -- the guru, the disciple and he from whom it takes place -- everything changes. This giving of

initiation is not only improper but also dangerous, fatal, because in this illusion of initiation right initiation cannot take place. You will merely live under the illusion that initiation has taken place.

A seeker came to me who had been initiated by someone. He said, "I have been initiated by such and such a guru and I have come to you to learn meditation."

I asked him, "Why then did you take initiation? And if you did not even attain meditation, what have you obtained from your initiation? All you received is clothes and a name. If you are still seeking meditation, then what is the meaning of your initiation?"

The truth is that initiation can only happen after meditation. Meditation after initiation has no meaning. It is like a man who proclaims that he is healthy and still he knocks at the physician's door and asks for medicine. Initiation is the acceptance obtained after meditation. It is a sanction given of your acceptance -- a consent. The divine has been advised of you and your entrance into his realm has happened. Initiation is only a confirmation of this fact.

Such initiation is now lost, and I feel it should be revived again: initiation where the guru is not the giver and the disciple is not the recipient -- and the giver, God. This can be; this should be. If I am a witness to someone's initiation I do not become his guru. Then his guru is the divine. If he is grateful it is his business. But to demand gratefulness is senseless and to accept it is meaningless.

Gurudom, the web of the so-called gurus, was created by giving a new form to initiation. Words are whispered in the ears, mantras are given, and anybody initiates anyone. Whether he himself is initiated is also not certain; whether the divine has accepted him is not known. Perhaps he too has been initiated in the same manner. Someone had whispered into his ears, he whispers into someone else's, and this one in his turn will whisper into someone else's ears again.

Man creates lies and deceptions in everything -- and the more mysterious a happening the more deceptions there are, because there is nothing substantial to show as proof.

I intend carrying out this method also. About ten or twenty people are preparing for it. They will take initiation from the divine. The others who are present will be the witnesses, and their work will be to confirm whether the initiation has been accepted by the divine; that is all. You will experience but you will not be able to recognize at once what has taken place. It is so unfamiliar to you, how will you recognize that the thing has happened? Confirmation can be made by the presence of the enlightened one. This alone is the basis of its evaluation.

So the supreme guru is the *paramatman* -- God only. If the gurus in between would step back initiation would be easier, but the intermediary guru stands fixed. His ego exults at making a god of himself and displaying himself. Many kinds of initiations are given around this ego. They have no value, however, and in terms of spirituality they are all criminal acts. If some day we should start punishing spiritual criminals, these should not go unpunished.

The unsuspecting seeker takes it for granted that he has been initiated. Then he goes about with pride that he has received his initiation, that he has received his mantra, and that all that was to happen has happened to him. So all his search for the right happening stops.

When anyone approached Buddha he was never initiated immediately; sometimes it took years. Buddha would keep on postponing by telling him to perform this practice and that. Then, when the moment came, he would tell him to stand up for initiation.

There were three parts to Buddha's initiation. One who came for it went through three types of surrender. First he said, "I surrender unto Buddha -- Buddham sharanam gachchhami." By this he did not mean Gautam Buddha; this meant surrendering himself to the awakened one.

Once a seeker came up to Buddha and said, "I surrender unto buddha." Buddha listened and remained silent.

Then someone asked him, "This man says, 'I surrender unto buddha,' and you were only listening to him?"

Buddha replied, "He is not surrendering to me, he is surrendering to the awakened one. I am a mere excuse. There have been many buddhas before me, there will be many after me. I am just an excuse. I am just a peg. He is surrendering himself to the awakened one, so who am I to stop him? If he surrenders to me I shall certainly stop him, but he has said three times that he is surrendering himself unto the awakened one."

Then there is the second surrender which is still more wonderful. In this the person says, "I surrender myself to the assembly of the awakened ones -- *sangham sharanam gachchhami*." Now what does this assembly mean? Generally the followers of Buddha take it to mean Buddha's assembly, but this is not the

meaning. This assembly is the collective gathering of *all* awakened ones. There is not only one Buddha who has become awakened; there have been many buddhas before and there will be many buddhas after who will awaken. They all belong to one community, to one collectivity. Now the Buddhists think this term means an association of Buddhists, but this is wrong.

The very first invocation, in which Buddha explains that the seeker surrenders himself to the awakened one and not to him as a person, makes everything clear. The second invocation makes it all the more clear. In this the person offers himself to the community of awakened ones.

First he bows down to the awakened one who is right there in front of him. As he is right there it is easy to approach him, to talk to him. Then he surrenders himself to the brotherhood of the awakened ones that have awakened since long and whom he does not know, and to those who will awaken in the future and whom he does not know. He surrenders to all of them and he proceeds a step further towards the subtle.

The third surrender is to *dhamma* -- religion. The third time the seeker says, "I surrender unto the dhamma -- DHAMMAM SHARANAM GACHCHHAMI." The first surrender is to the awakened one, the second is the brotherhood of the awakened ones, and now the third surrender is to that which is the ultimate state of awakening -- to the dhamma. That is, to our nature, where there is no individual, no community; where there is only the dhamma, the law. He says, "I surrender unto that dhamma."

When these three surrenders were completed then only the initiation was recognized. Buddha was only a witness of this happening. This was not a matter of mere repetition. When these three were completed -- and Buddha could see whether they had been completed -- only then was the individual initiated. Buddha remained a witness to the happening.

So later on also Buddha would tell the seeker, "Do not believe what I say just because I am an awakened one; do not believe what I say just because I am famous or because I have many followers or because the scriptures confirm it. Now only believe what your inner understanding tells you."

Buddha never became a guru. At the time of his death, when he was asked for his final message, he said, "Be a light unto yourself. Do not go after others; do not follow others. Be a light unto yourself. This is my last message."

Such a person as Buddha cannot be a guru. Such a person is a witness. Jesus has said many a time, "On the final day of judgment I shall be your witness." In other words, on the last day Jesus will testify, "Yes, he is a man who had striven to become awakened. This man wanted to surrender to the divine." This is talking in symbols. What Christ meant to say is also this: "I am your witness, not your guru."

There is no guru; therefore, beware of the initiation where someone becomes your guru. The initiation where you become immediately and directly connected with the divine is a unique initiation. Remember, in this initiation you have not to leave your house and go away, you have not to become either a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian, nor are you required to be tied to someone. You remain where you are in your full freedom; the change will take place only from within. In the false type of initiation you will be tied to a religion: you will be a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian. You will be a part of an organization. Some belief, some religious order, some dogma, some person, some guru, will catch hold of you and they will kill your freedom.

That initiation which does not bring freedom is no initiation. That initiation which gives you absolute freedom is alone the right initiation.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT BUDDHA ATTAINED MAHAPARINIRVANA, BUT ALSO THAT BUDDHA IS TO COME ONCE AGAIN IN HUMAN FORM AND WILL BE KNOWN AS MAITREYA. HOW IS IT POSSIBLE TO TAKE ON A HUMAN FORM AFTER REACHING NIRVANA? PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS.

This is somewhat difficult; therefore, I did not speak about it yesterday. It requires a detailed explanation; yet I will now give you a brief explanation.

It is not possible to return after reaching the seventh plane. There is no rebirth after the seventh body. It is a point of no return; you cannot come back from there. But it is also true that Buddha has said he will come again in the form of Maitreya. Now both these things seem contradictory: I say you cannot return after the seventh body and Buddha has promised to come again. Buddha attained the seventh body and merged into the nirvana -- then how is this possible? There is another way. Now you will have to know and understand a few things.

When we die only the physical body drops; the rest of the six bodies remain with us. When a person reaches the fifth plane, the first four bodies drop away and only three remain -- the fifth, the sixth and the

seventh. In the fifth body a person can make a resolve to keep his second, third and fourth bodies, and this can happen if the resolve is very intense and deep. And for a person like Buddha this was an easy matter: he can leave behind forever his second, third and fourth bodies. Like a mass of energy these bodies of Buddha keep on moving in space.

All the feelings that Buddha had acquired in his infinite lives are the property of the second -- the etheric body. And the impressions of all the karmas that Buddha had in his previous lives are accumulated in the third -- the astral body. The fourth body carries all the achievements of Buddha's mind. All of his achievements beyond the mind have been expressed by him through the mind as all expressions are given through the mind. Whenever a man wishes to make known his attainments of the fifth or even the seventh body he has to make use of his fourth body -- because the vehicle of expression is the fourth body. So the one who has heard Buddha more than anyone or anything else is in his own fourth body. Whatsoever he has thought, lived and known is collected in his fourth body.

These first three bodies disintegrate very easily. When a person enters the fifth body these three bodies are destroyed. When a man enters the seventh body all the previous six bodies are destroyed. But if a person of the fifth plane so desires he can leave all the vibrations of these three bodies in space. It is just as we are now making stations in space: this collection of Buddha's second, third and fourth bodies will go on moving in space until they manifest themselves in an individual by the name of Maitreya.

So when a person of the required state for Maitreya is born these three bodies of Buddha will enter into him. Until then they will await his coming. When these three bodies enter into that person he will attain the caliber of Buddha, because they are an accumulation of all the experiences, all the emotions, desires and activities of Buddha.

Now, for instance, suppose I leave my body behind here and it is well preserved.

In America a man died about three or four years ago. He left a trust of millions of dollars and he willed that this be used to preserve his body until the time when science discovers the secret of bringing a dead body back to life. Millions of dollars are spent to preserve his body so that it should not deteriorate. His body is preserved by a scientific process. If by the end of the century we succeed in reviving the dead this body will be brought back to life. But the soul will be different; it cannot be the same.

The body will be the same: his eyes, his color, his features, his way of walking, all of his physical habits, will be the same. In a sense, the man who is dead will be represented in the body. If the man was centered around his physical body -- which he must have been or else this keen desire to preserve the body would not have been there -- without any idea of the other bodies, another soul can act for him. It will act exactly in the same way as the dead man, and scientists will then say that it is the same man come back to life. All his remembrances and recollections that are stored in the physical brain will awaken once again: he will be able to recognize the pictures of his mother and his son who have long been dead; he will recognize the town where he was born; he will point out the place where he died; he will also name the people that were present when he died. The soul will be different although the brain content will be the same.

Now scientists claim that very soon they will be able to transplant memory. This will be possible. If I die the whole of my recollections and memories are lost with me. But now it is possible to save the whole mechanism of my memories at the time of my death just as we preserve eyes for transplanting. Tomorrow someone will be able to see with my eyes. And it is not that I alone can love with my heart -- someone else may also love with my heart tomorrow. Now it is not possible to promise that "My heart is forever yours," because this very heart can make the same vow to another in the distant future.

In the same way memory will also be transplanted. It will take time to bring this about because it is very delicate and very subtle. But in future, as we donate eyes to an eye bank there will be memory banks also. Then my memory will be transplanted into a small child who will then know all that I had to learn. He will grow up already knowing so many things because my memory will be a part of his cerebral makeup. Then my thoughts will be his, my remembrances will be his, and in certain matters he will think the same way I do, because he will have my brain.

Now Buddha has experimented in a different direction -- a direction which is not scientific but occult. Through some methods efforts have been made to preserve his second, third and fourth bodies. Buddha does not exist any more; the soul that lived within was lost at the seventh plane. But before the soul was merged into the seventh, arrangements were made to see that these three bodies -- the second, third and fourth -- did not die. The momentum of Buddha's determination and promise was instilled into them. It is just as if I were to throw a stone with enough force for it to travel fifty miles; then I die soon after throwing the stone. But my death cannot interfere with the movement of the stone. It has the force I gave it to travel fifty miles, and

it will do that whether I am there or not. The strength I exerted will keep the stone going.

Buddha has given a momentum to these three bodies and they will live. He has also told how long they can remain. Now the time is ripe for Maitreya to take birth. This very experiment was carried out upon J. Krishnamurti so that he would attain these three bodies of Buddha. First this experiment was carried out on Nityananda, the elder brother of Krishnamurti, but he died in the process. This is a very unique process -- one which is difficult to go through.

An effort was made to separate Nityananda's second, third and fourth bodies and replace them with Maitreya's. Then Nityananda died. Then this same experiment was tried on Krishnamurti, but this also could not succeed. Then it was tried on one or two more people: George Arundale was one upon whom the experiment was tried by some who knew of this mystery. Among those who knew of this secret, Madame Blavatsky was the most profound woman of our century as far as the knowledge of occult science is concerned. Annie Besant was another; Leadbeater also had a lot of understanding in occult matters. There are very few people who had this understanding.

These few people knew that now the power behind the three bodies of Buddha was about to diminish. If Maitreya would not take birth these bodies would not be able to hold on any longer; they would disperse. Now their momentum is about to end. Someone should now be ready to absorb these three bodies. Whoever absorbs these will in a way cause the rebirth of Buddha. The soul of Buddha will not come back, but the soul of the individual will take on the bodies of Buddha and work accordingly. That person will at once involve himself in the mission of Buddha.

Not every person can be in this state. Whoever he is he should at least be of a level of consciousness that is almost as high as was Buddha's. Only such a one will be able to absorb his three bodies; otherwise he will die. So the experiment was unsuccessful, because there were many difficulties in the process. Endeavors still go on. Even today there are small esoteric groups who are trying to bring down these three bodies of Buddha. But now there is no extensive propaganda about it, because that proved harmful.

There was a possibility of the three bodies descending into Krishnamurti. He was worthy of it and this was widely advertised. This propaganda was done in good faith. It was done for the reason that when Buddha's advent took place he should be quickly recognized. It was also done in order to revive the past-life memories of those now living who existed at the time of Buddha so that they could recognize that this was the same man. But this propaganda turned out to be detrimental to the process. It created a reaction in the mind of Krishnamurti, who has a modest, reserved and sensitive personality. It was difficult for him to be in a crowd. If this experiment had been carried out silently in a secluded place, if nobody would have known about it until the happening took place, it is very likely that the happening would have taken place.

But it did not take place. Krishnamurti refused to let go of his second, third and fourth bodies to be replaced by the three bodies of Buddha. This was a great blow to the occult science of our times. Such a vast and intricate experiment had never been performed in this world anywhere except in Tibet. This process has been carried out in Tibet for a long time, and many souls work through the medium of other bodies.

I hope you have understood what I said. There is no contradiction in it even though sometimes you might feel that there is. It is possible that you may feel something to be contradictory because I have talked from a different angle, but it is not so.

The Inner Journey

Talks given from 3/2/68 am to 5/2/68 pm
Original in Hindi
8 Chapters
Year published:

This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path.

The Inner Journey

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Body: The first step for a seeker

3 February 1968 am in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802030
ShortTitle: INNER01
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

In this first meeting of the meditation camp, I would like to talk about the first step for a meditator, a seeker. What is the first step? A thinker or a lover follow certain paths but a seeker has to travel on a totally different journey. For a seeker, what is the first step on the journey?

The body is the first step for a seeker -- but no attention or thought has been given to it. Not only at certain times, but for thousands of years, the body has been neglected. The neglect is of two kinds. Firstly, there are the indulgent people who have neglected the body. They have no experience of life other than eating, drinking and wearing clothes. They have neglected the body, misused it, foolishly wasted it -- they have ruined their instrument, their *veena*.

If a musical instrument -- for example, a veena -- is ruined, music cannot arise out of it. Music is an altogether different thing from the veena -- music is one thing, the veena is another, but without the veena music cannot arise.

Those people who have misused the body through indulgence are one type and the other type of people are those who have neglected the body through yoga and renunciation. They have tortured the body, they have suppressed it and they have been hostile towards it. And neither the people who have indulged the body nor the ascetics who have tortured the body have understood its importance.

So there have been two kinds of neglect and torture of the veena of the body: one by the indulgers and another by the ascetics. Both have done harm to the body. In the West, the body has been harmed in one way and in the East, in another way, but we all are equal participants in harming it. The people going to the whorehouses or to the pubs harm the body in one way, and the people standing naked in the sun or rushing into the forests harm the body in another way.

Only through the veena of the body can the music of life arise. The music of life is an altogether different thing from the body -- it is totally different, something else -- but only through the veena of the body is there a possibility of attaining it. No proper attention has yet been given to this fact.

The first step is the body and the proper attention of the meditator towards the body. In this first meeting I want to talk to you about this point.

A few things need to be understood.

The first thing: the soul has a connection with the body at some centers -- our life energy comes from these connections. The soul is closely related to these centers; from them our life energy flows into the body.

The seeker who is not aware of these centers will never be able to attain to the soul. If I ask you which is

the most important center, which is the most important place in your body, you will probably point to your head.

Man's very wrong education has made the head the most important part of the human body. The head or brain is not the most important center of life-energy in man. It is like going to a plant and asking it what its most important and vital part is. Because the flowers can be seen at the top of the plant, the plant and everybody else will say that the flowers are the most important part. So although the flowers seem to be the most important they are not, the most important part are the roots, which are not visible.

The brain is the flower on the plant of man, it is not the root. Roots come first; flowers come last. If the roots are ignored the flowers will wither away because they have no separate life of their own. If the roots are taken care of, the flowers get taken care of automatically; no special effort is needed to care for them. But looking at a plant it seems that the flowers are the most important part and in the same way it seems that, in man, the brain is most important. The brain is the final development in man's body; it is not the root.

Mao Zedong has written a memoir of his childhood. He wrote, "When I was small, there was a very beautiful garden near my mother's hut. The garden was so beautiful, it had such beautiful flowers, that people from distant places used to come to see them. Then my mother became old and fell sick. She was neither worried about her sickness nor about her old age. Her only worry was about what would happen to her garden." Mao was young. He said to his mother, "Don't be worried, I will take care of your garden."

And Mao took care of the garden, working from the morning till the evening. After one month his mother got better, and as soon as she could walk a little she came into the garden. Seeing the condition of the garden she was shocked! The garden was ruined! All the plants had dried up. All the flowers had withered and fallen away. She became very much disturbed and said to Mao, "You idiot! You were in the garden the whole day. What did you do here? All these flowers are destroyed. The garden has withered away. All the plants are about to die. What were you doing?"

Mao started crying. He himself was troubled. Every day he used to work all day, but for some reason the garden went on drying out. He started crying and he said, "I took great care. I used to kiss each flower and love it. I used to clean and wipe off the dust from each and every leaf, but I don't know what happened. I was worried also, but the flowers went on withering away, the leaves went on drying out and the garden went on dying!" His mother started laughing. She said, "You are an idiot! You don't know yet that the life of the flowers is not in the flowers and the life of the leaves is not in the leaves!"

The life of a plant is in a place that is not at all apparent to anyone. It is in the roots which are hidden beneath the ground. If one does not take care of those roots, the flowers and the leaves cannot be taken care of; howsoever much they may be kissed, howsoever much they may be loved, howsoever much the dust on them may be cleaned, the plant will wither away. But if one does not bother about the flowers at all and takes care of the roots, the flowers will take care of themselves. The flowers come out of the roots, not the other way round.

If we ask somebody which is the most important part in a human body then unknowingly his hand will point towards the head and he will say that the head is the most important. Or, if it is a woman, then maybe she will point towards her heart and say that the heart is the most important.

Neither the head nor the heart is the most important. Men have emphasized their heads and women have emphasized their hearts. But by emphasizing these two parts the society so formed is continuously being ruined every day, because neither of these parts are the most important part in a human body. Both are very late developments. Man's roots are not in them.

What do I mean by the roots of man? Just as the plants have roots in the earth from which they draw their life-energy and life juices and live, similarly, in the human body, there are roots at some point which draw life-energy from the soul. Because of this the body remains alive. The day those roots become feeble, the body begins to die.

The roots of plants are in the earth; the roots of the human body are in the soul. But neither the head nor the heart is the place from where man is connected to his life-energy -- and if we do not know anything about those roots then we can never enter the world of a meditator.

Then where are the roots of man? Perhaps you are not aware of the place. If even simple and common things are not given any attention for thousands of years, they are forgotten. A child is born in the womb of a mother and grows there. Through which part is the child connected to its mother? Through the head or through the heart? No, it is connected through the navel. The life-energy is available to it through the navel

-- the heart and the brain develop later on. The life-energy of the mother becomes available to the child through the navel. The child is connected to his mother's body through his navel. From there the roots spread out into the mother's body and also, in the opposite direction, into his own body as well.

The most important point in the human body is the navel. After that the heart develops and after that the brain. These are all branches which develop later. It is on them that the flowers blossom. Flowers of knowledge blossom in the brain; flowers of love blossom in the heart. It is these flowers which allure us, and then we think that they are everything. But the roots of man's body and his life-energy are in the navel. No flowers blossom there. The roots are absolutely invisible, they are not even seen. But the degeneration that has happened to human life in the past five thousand years is because we have placed all our emphasis either on the brain or on the heart. Even on the heart we have placed very little emphasis; most of the emphasis has gone to the brain.

From early childhood, all education is an education of the brain; there is no education of the navel anywhere in the world. All education is of the brain so the brain goes on growing larger and larger and our roots go on becoming smaller and smaller. We take care of the brain because the flowers blossom there, so it becomes larger -- and our roots go on disappearing. Then the life-energy flows more and more feebly and our contact with the soul becomes weak.

Slowly, slowly we have even come to a point where man is saying, "Where is the soul? Who says there is a soul? Who says there is a God? We do not find anything." We will not find anything. One cannot find anything. If somebody searches all over the body of the tree and says, "Where are the roots? I cannot find anything," then what he is saying is right. There are no roots anywhere on the tree. And we have no access to the place where the roots are; of that place we have no awareness. From early childhood, all training, all education is of the brain, of the mind, so our whole attention gets entangled and ends up focused on the brain. Then for our whole life we wander around the brain. Our awareness does not ever go below it.

The journey of a meditator is downwards -- towards the roots. One has to descend from the brain to the heart, and from the heart to the navel. Only from the navel can anybody enter into the soul; before that, one can never enter it.

Normally the movement of our life is from the navel towards the brain. The movement of a seeker is exactly opposite. He has to descend from the brain to the navel.

In these three days I will be talking to you and showing you, step by step, how to descend from the brain to the heart and from the heart to the navel -- and then how to enter the soul from the navel.

Today it is necessary to say a few things about the body.

The first thing to understand is that the center of man's life-energy is the navel. Only from there does the child acquire life; only from there do the branches and sub-branches of his life start spreading; only from there does he get energy; only from there does he get vitality. But our attention is never focused on that energy center -- not even for a minute! Our focus is not on the system through which we get to know that energy center, that center of vitality; instead our whole attention and our whole education is focused on the system that helps to forget it! That is why our whole education has gone wrong.

Our whole education is taking man slowly, slowly towards madness.

The brain alone will only take man towards madness.

Do you know that the more a country becomes educated the more the number of mad people increases there? America has the highest number of mad people today. It is a matter of pride. It is proof that America is the most educated, the most civilized country. American psychologists say that if the same system continues for another hundred years, it will be difficult to find a sane man in America. Even today the minds of three out of four people are in a shaky condition.

In America alone, three million people are consulting psychoanalysts every day! Slowly, slowly in America the number of physicians is becoming less and psychoanalysts are increasing. The physicians also say that eighty percent of man's diseases are of the mind, not of the body. And as the understanding grows this percentage increases. First they used to say forty percent, then they started saying fifty percent, now they say that eighty percent of diseases are of the mind, not of the body. And I assure you that after twenty to twenty-five years they will say that ninety-nine percent of diseases are of the mind, not of the body. They will have to say so because our whole emphasis is being given to man's brain. The brain has become insane.

You have no idea that the brain is a very delicate, a very fragile, a very subtle thing. Man's brain is the most delicate machine in the world. So much stress is being imposed on this machine that it is a wonder that it does not completely break down and become mad! The whole burden of life is on the brain, and we have

no idea how delicate a thing it is. We have hardly any idea of how fine and delicate the nerves in the head are which have to carry all the burden, all the anxiety, all the suffering, all the knowledge, all the education... the whole weight of life.

Perhaps you may not know that in this small head there are about seventy million nerves. Just by their number you can tell how tiny they are. There is no machine or plant more delicate than this. The fact that there are seventy million nerves in the small head of man shows how delicate it is. There are so many nerves in a single man's head that if they were spread out one after the other, they would encircle the whole earth.

In this small head there is such a subtle mechanism, such a delicate mechanism. In the past five thousand years all the stress of life has been placed on this delicate brain alone. The result was inevitable. The result is that the nerves have started breaking down, becoming insane, going mad.

The burden of thoughts cannot take man anywhere else other than into madness. Our whole life-energy has started moving around the brain. A meditator has to bring this life-energy deeper, more downwards, more towards the center; he has to turn it back. How can it be turned back? To understand this we must understand something about the body -- the 'first sutra'.

The first thing: the body is not seen as a temple nor as a path for the spiritual journey nor as a passage for discovering the center of life-energy. The body is looked at either from the point of view of indulgence or from the point of view of renunciation. Both of these approaches are wrong.

The path to whatsoever is great in life and whatsoever is worth attaining, is within the body and goes through the body.

The body should be accepted as a temple, as a spiritual path -- and as long as this is not our attitude we are either indulgers or we are renouncers. In both cases our attitude towards the body is neither right nor balanced.

A young prince was initiated by Buddha. He had seen all kinds of pleasures in his life, he had lived only for pleasure. Then he became a *bhikshu*, a monk. All the other bhikshus were very much surprised. They said, "This person is becoming a bhikshu! He has never gone out of his palace; he has never walked without his chariot; the paths he used to walk on would be covered with velvety carpets! Now he wants to become a beggar! What kind of madness is he thinking of doing?"

Buddha said that man's mind always moves between extremes -- from one extreme to the other. Man's mind never stops in the middle. Just as a pendulum of a clock moves from one end to the other but never stays in the middle, in the same way the mind of man goes from one extreme to the other. Up to now this man had lived at one extreme -- indulgence of his body; now he wanted to live at the other extreme -- renunciation of his body.

And this happened. While all the bhikshus would walk on the highways, the prince, who had never walked anywhere except on the most valuable carpets, would walk on the pathways where there were thorns! When all the bhikshus would sit under the shadow of a tree, he would stand in the sun. When all the bhikshus would eat once every day, he would fast one day and eat one day. Within six months he became a skeleton, his beautiful body turned black and his feet became wounded.

After six months Buddha went to him and said, "Shrona!" -- this was his name -- "I want to ask you one thing. I have heard that when you were a prince, you were very good at playing the veena. Is it true?"

The bhikshu said, "Yes. People used to say that there was no one else who could play the veena like me."

Buddha said, "Then I have come to ask you one question -- maybe you can answer. My question is that if the strings of the veena are too loose, can music arise or not?"

Shrona started laughing. He said, "What kind of question are you asking? Even children know that if the strings of a veena are too loose then music will not arise, because sound cannot be created on loose strings, one cannot pluck them. So music cannot arise out of loose strings."

Then Buddha said, "And if the strings are too tight?"

Shrona answered, "Music does not arise out of strings which are too tight either, because strings which are too tight break the moment they are touched."

So Buddha asked, "When does the music arise?"

Shrona said, "Music arises when the strings are in such a state that we can neither say that they are very tight nor can we say that they are very loose. There is a state of the strings when they are neither loose nor tight. There is a point in-between, a midpoint. Music arises only there. And an expert musician, before he starts playing, checks the strings to see if they are too loose or too tight."

Buddha said, "Enough! I have received the answer! And I have come to tell you the same thing. Just as you were an expert at playing the veena, in the same way I have also become a master of playing the veena of life. And the rule which applies to the veena also applies to the veena of life. If the strings of life are too loose then music does not arise, and if the strings of life are too tight then also music does not arise. One who wants to create the music of life, first makes sure that the strings are not too tight or too loose."

What is the veena of life?

Except for the body of man there is no other veena of life. And there are some strings in the body of man which should neither be too tight nor too loose. Only in that balance does man enter into music. To know that music is to know the soul. When a man comes to know the music within himself, he knows the soul; and when he comes to know the music hidden within the whole, he knows God, the supreme soul.

Where are the strings of this veena of man's body? The first thing is: there are many strings in the brain which are very tight. They are so tight that music cannot arise from them. If somebody touches them, only madness arises and nothing else. And we are all living with the strings of our brains being very tight. For twenty-four hours a day we are keeping them tense, from morning till evening. And if somebody thinks that they may be relaxed at night, he is mistaken. Even during the night our brain is stressed and tense.

Previously we did not know what goes on in a man's brain during the night but now machines have been invented -- while you are sleeping the machine will go on reporting what your brain is doing inside.

At this time, in America and Russia, there are about a hundred laboratories testing what a man does in his sleep. About forty thousand people have been experimented upon while sleeping during the night. The results that have been found are very surprising. The results are that whatever a man does during the day, he does during the night. Whatsoever he does the whole day.... If he runs a shop in the daytime then even at night he is running the shop. If the mind worries the whole day then it goes on worrying during the night. If it is angry during the day then it remains angry during the night.

The night is the reflection of the whole day, it is its echo. Whatsoever happens in the mind during the day resounds as an echo during the night. Whatsoever has been left incomplete, the mind tries to complete it during the night. If you were angry and you did not express anger totally towards some person, if the anger was left incomplete or stuck, then the mind releases it at night. By expressing total anger, the string of the veena tries to be reach its proper state. If somebody has fasted during the day, then at night he eats in his dream. Whatsoever has been left incomplete during the day tries to get completed at night. So whatsoever the mind does during the day, it does the same thing the whole night. For twenty-four hours the mind is tense; there is no rest. The strings of the mind are never relaxed. The strings of the mind are very tense.... That is one thing.

And the second thing is: the strings of the heart are very loose. The strings of our hearts are not tight at all. Do we know something like love? We know anger, we know envy, we know jealousy, we know hatred. Do we know something like love? Perhaps we would say that we do. Sometimes we love. Perhaps we would say that we hate and we love also. But do you know...? Can there be a heart which hates and loves also? It is the same as saying that a person is sometimes alive and sometimes dead. We cannot believe this, because a man can either be alive or he can be dead. Both these things cannot happen simultaneously. That a man is sometimes alive and sometimes dead is not possible, it is impossible. Either the heart knows only hate or the heart knows only love. There can be no compromise between the two. In a heart which has love, hatred becomes impossible.

There was a fakir woman named Rabiya. In the holy book which she used to read, she canceled one line. She crossed out a line in it. Nobody cancels any line in the holy books because what can one improve in the holy books?

Another fakir came to stay with Rabiya. He read the book and he said, "Rabiya, somebody has destroyed your holy book! It has become unholy, one line has been canceled from it. Who has canceled it?"
Rabiya said, "I canceled it."

The fakir was very shocked. He said, "Why did you cancel this line?" The line was, 'Hate the devil'.

Rabiya said, "I have got into a difficulty. From the day that love for God arose in me, hate disappeared within me. Even if I want to I cannot hate. Even if the devil comes in front of me then also I can only love him. I have no other choice, because before I can hate I need to have hate in me. Before I can hate, I must have hate in my heart. Otherwise where will I get it and how will I do it?"

The coexistence of love and hate is not possible in the same heart. These two things are as contrary as

life and death; they cannot exist together in the same heart. Then what is that which we call love?

When there is less hate we call it love; when there is more hate we call it hate. They are lesser and greater proportions of hate itself. There is no love there at all. The mistake happens because of the degrees. Because of the degrees you may mistakenly think that cold and heat are two different things. They are not two different things. Heat and cold are gradations of the same thing. If the ratio of heat becomes less, then something starts feeling cold. If the ratio of heat becomes more, then the same thing starts feeling hot. Cold is another form of heat. They seem to be opposite, different, enemies of each other, but they are not. They are condensed and non-condensed forms of the same thing. We know hatred in the same way. The less condensed form of hate we understand as love and the very condensed form of hate we understand as hate -- but love is in no way a form of hate. Love is a totally different thing to hate. Love has no relation to hate.

The strings of our heart are totally loose. From those loose strings the music of love does not arise -- neither does the music of bliss. Have you ever known bliss in your life? Can you say about some moment that it was a moment of bliss and that you recognized and experienced bliss? It is difficult to say with authenticity that you have ever known bliss.

Have you ever known love? Have you ever known peace? About them it is also difficult to say anything.

What do we know? We know restlessness. Yes, sometimes the restlessness is in a lesser degree -- which we take to be peace. Actually we are so restless that if the restlessness becomes a little less, it gives an illusion of peace. A man is sick. When the sickness becomes a little less, he says that he has become healthy. If the sickness that is surrounding him becomes a little less, he thinks that he has become healthy. But what is the relation of health to sickness? Health is a totally different thing.

Health is a completely different thing. Very few of us are able to know health. We know more sickness, we know less sickness, but we do not know health. We know more restlessness, we know less restlessness, but we do not know peace. We know more hatred, we know less hatred. We know more anger, we know less anger....

You may think that anger only happens sometimes. This idea is false. You are angry for twenty-four hours. Sometimes it is more, sometimes it is less, but you are angry for twenty-four hours. With just a little opportunity the anger will start surfacing. It is in search of an opportunity. The anger is ready inside; it is only in search of an opportunity on the outside to to give you an excuse to be angry. If you become angry without an excuse then people will think you are mad. But if opportunities are not given to you, you will start becoming angry even without any reason. Perhaps you do not know this.

For example, a person can be locked in a room provided with every facility and asked to note down any changes which happen to his mind. When he notes them down, he will find that without any reason sometimes he feels good in that closed room, sometimes he feels bad; sometimes he becomes sad, sometimes he becomes happy; sometimes he feels angry, sometimes he does not feel angry. There are no excuses there, the situation in the room is constantly the same -- but what is happening to him? That is why man is so afraid of aloneness -- because in aloneness there are no excuses from the outside. One will have to assume all the things are within oneself. Any person kept in isolation cannot remain healthy for more than six months, he will become mad.

A fakir told an Egyptian emperor about this but the emperor did not believe him so the fakir asked him to find the most healthy person in his city and to put him in isolation for six months. The city was searched. A healthy, young man, who was happy in every way -- was just married, had a child, was earning well, was very happy -- was brought to the emperor. The emperor told him, "We will not give you any trouble. We are just making an experiment. Your family will be taken care of -- food, clothing, and every arrangement will be made for them. It will be a better situation for them than it will be for you. You will have all comforts but for six months you will have to live alone."

He was locked up in a big house. He was given every facility -- but it was so lonely! Even the man who was guarding did not know his language so they could not speak to each other. Within only two or three days the man started becoming nervous. He had every comfort, there were no hardships whatsoever: at the right time food was available, at the right time he could go to sleep. Because it was a royal palace, every facility was available and there were no difficulties whatsoever. Sitting there he could do whatsoever he wanted to do. The only thing was that he could not talk to anybody, he could not meet anybody. Within just two or three days the uneasiness began and after eight days he started shouting, "Take me out of here! I don't want to stay here!"

What was the problem? The problems had started coming from within. The problems that, until

yesterday, he had thought were coming from the outside, he now found, in his aloneness, were coming from the inside. Within six months the man became mad. After six months, when he was taken out, he had gone completely mad. He had started talking to himself. He had started cursing himself. He had started getting angry with himself. He had started loving himself. Now the other was not present. After six months he was taken out as a mad man. It took six years for him to get cured.

Any one of you would become mad. Other people give you opportunities hence you do not become mad. You find an excuse: "This man has abused me, therefore I am filled with anger." Nobody gets filled with anger by someone abusing him. The anger is present within; the abuse is only an opportunity for it to come out.

A well is full of water. If we drop a bucket in the well and pull it out, water comes out of the well. If there is no water in the well then howsoever many times we drop the bucket in, nothing can come out. The bucket in itself has no power to get water out. First there should be water in the well. If there is water in the well, then a bucket can draw water. If there is no water in the well, then the bucket cannot draw water.

If there is no anger within you, if there is no hatred within you, then no power in the world can bring anger or hatred out of you. During these moments in-between, when no one drops a bucket in the well, one can maintain an illusion that there is no water in the well. When someone does drop a bucket into it, water can be drawn; but when the well is not being used we would be mistaken if we think that now there is no water in it. In the same way, if nobody gives us the opportunity then no anger or hate or envy comes out of us. But do not think that there is no water in your well. Water is present in the well and it is waiting for someone to come with a bucket and take it out. But we think these empty, in between moments are moments of love, of peace. This is false.

Always after any war in the world, people say that now there is peace. But Gandhi said, "In my understanding it is not like that. Either there is war or there is preparation for war; peace never comes. Peace is a deception." Just now there is no war happening in the world; the second world war has ended and we are waiting for the third world war. If we say that these are days of peace, we are wrong. These are not days of peace. These are days of preparation for the third world war. All over the world the preparations for the third world war are going on. Either there is war or there is preparation for war. As long as the world has existed it has not seen any peaceful days.

Within a man also there is either anger or there is preparation for anger -- man does not know any state of non-anger. There is restlessness -- either it surfaces or it prepares to surface. If we think that the moments of preparation within are moments of peace, we are mistaken.

The strings of our heart are very loose. Only anger comes out of them, only distortion and disharmony come out of them. No music can arise. If the strings of our brain are too tight then madness arises out of them, and if the strings of our heart are too loose then only anger, enmity, envy, hatred, arise out of them. The strings of our heart should be a little tighter so that love can arise out of them, and the strings of our brain should be a little looser so that an aware intelligence arises out of them, not insanity. If both these strings become balanced there is a possibility for the music of life to arise.

So we will discuss two things. One is how to relax the strings of the brain and the other is how to tighten, create a tension in the strings of the heart. The method of doing this is what I call meditation.

If these two things happen, then the third thing can happen; then it is possible to descend to the real center of our life -- the navel. If music arises in both these centers it becomes possible to move within. That music itself becomes a boat to take us deeper. The more harmonious the personality, the more music arising within, the deeper we can descend. The more disharmony there is within, the more we remain shallow, the more we will remain on the surface. In the coming two days we will discuss these two points -- not only discuss them but also experiment on how we can bring these strings of the veena of life into a balance.

The three points that I have just told you about have to be kept in mind so that you can connect them with the things I will now say to you.

The first thing: man's soul is connected neither to the brain nor to the heart, man's soul is connected to his navel. The most important point in a man's body is the navel; it is the center. The navel is not only in the center of man's body but also in the center of life. A child is born through it and his life ends through it. And for the people who discover truth it is the navel which becomes the door.

You may not be aware that the whole day you breathe with your chest but at night your breathing starts coming from the navel. The whole day your chest goes up and down, but at night when you are asleep your belly starts moving up and down. You must have seen a small child breathing; the chest of a small child is

not moving, it is his belly that is moving up and down. Small children are still very close to the navel. As a child starts growing, he starts breathing from the chest only, and the tremors of the breath no longer reach the navel.

If you are going along a road, riding a bicycle or driving a car, and suddenly an accident happens, you will be surprised to notice that the first impact will be on the navel -- not on the brain or the heart. If a man suddenly attacks you with a knife, the first tremor will be felt at the navel, not anywhere else. Even right now, if you suddenly become afraid, the first tremor will be felt at the navel. Whenever there is a danger to life, the first tremors are felt at the navel because the navel is the center of life. The tremors will not happen anywhere else. The sources of life are connected from there, and because our attention is not at all on the navel, man is left hanging in a limbo. The navel center is totally sick, there is no attention paid to it -- and there are no arrangements for its development.

There should be some arrangements to develop the navel center. Just as we have created schools and colleges to develop the brain, in the same way some arrangement is absolutely necessary to develop the navel center because there are certain things by which the navel center develops and there are certain things by which it does not develop. As I said, if a situation of fear arises, then it is felt first of all at the navel center. So the more a man practices fearlessness the more his navel will become healthy; the more a man practices courage the more his navel center will develop. The more fearlessness grows the more the navel will be strong and healthy and the contacts with life deeper. That is why all the great meditators of the world have considered fearlessness to be an essential quality in a seeker -- there is no other significance of fearlessness. The significance of fearlessness is that it makes the navel center totally alive; it completely facilitates the total development of the navel.

We will talk about it step by step.

It is essential to give maximum attention to the navel center, so it is necessary to shift the attention slowly, slowly from the brain center and from the heart center so that it can go downwards and enter deeper and deeper. For this we will do two meditation experiments -- one in the morning and one at night. I will explain the morning experiment to you and then for fifteen minutes we will sit and do that meditation.

If consciousness has to be brought downwards from the brain it is necessary to leave the brain completely relaxed. We keep the brain tense all the time. We have forgotten that we go on keeping it tense. It is totally tense. We are not aware of it. So first it is necessary to let it relax.

Now when we sit for meditation, there are three things....

The first thing: the whole brain has to be relaxed, so calm and relaxed that it is not doing anything. But how will you know that it is relaxed? If we close the fist very tightly we become aware that all the muscles are very tense. Then when we open the fist we become aware that all the muscles have become loose and relaxed. Because our minds are tense all the time, we do not even know what it is to be tense and what it is to be relaxed. So we will do one thing. First we will make the brain as tense as we can -- then we will relax it suddenly. You will realize what the difference between the brain being tense and being relaxed is.

Now, when we sit for meditation, for one minute make the brain as tense as you can, give it as much stress as you can. And then I will say, "Now let it relax" -- then let it relax totally. Gradually you will come to know what it is to be tense and what it is to be relaxed. You should be able to feel it, it should become your experience, and then you will be able to relax it more and more. So the first thing is to relax the brain totally.

Along with the brain the whole body has to be relaxed. One has to sit so comfortably that there is no tension or stress anywhere on the body. There should be no weight anywhere on the body. Then what will you do? The moment you allow everything to be relaxed the birds start singing, there is the sound of the watermill, somewhere a crow may cry, somewhere there will be some other sound -- you will start hearing all these sounds because the more relaxed the brain is, the more sensitive it will become. You will start hearing and feeling every little thing. You will also start hearing your own heartbeat and hearing and feeling the coming and going of your breath.

Then, sitting silently, one should experience quietly all that is happening around and do nothing else. You are hearing sounds, listen to them silently; a bird is singing, listen to it silently; the breath is moving in and out, go on watching it silently -- nothing else has to be done. You do not have to do anything from your side because as soon as you do the brain will start becoming tense.

You have to just go on sitting in a state of relaxed awareness. Everything is happening on its own, you are simply listening to it quietly. And you will be amazed that as you listen silently, a deeper silence will start arising within you. The more deeply you listen, the more the silence will go on growing. Within ten

minutes you will find that you have become an extraordinary center of silence, everything has become peaceful.

So we will do this as the first experiment of the morning. The first thing: you will make your brain totally tense. When I tell you to make the brain completely tense, then close your eyes and make your brain as tense as you can. Then I will tell you to let it relax -- then let it relax, go on letting it relax.... In the same way also let the body relax. The eyes will be closed, and, sitting silently, listen quietly to whatever sounds are heard. For ten minutes you have to simply listen silently -- nothing else has to be done. In these ten minutes, for the first time, you will start feeling that a stream of silence has started flowing and your life-energy has started descending within. It will start sinking downwards from the brain.

You will have to sit a little farther apart from each other. Nobody should touch anybody else. Some people can come at the back on the lawn. The people who are familiar with this morning meditation, those who have attended previous meditation camps, they can sit at the back on the lawn so that those who are new can listen. That way if I want to say something to them, if I want to give any instruction to them, they can hear. Those who are acquainted should go at the back so that the new people can sit in the front. Yes, old friends can go at the back and new friends can come forward. Some friends can come up here, some friends can come behind, so that you can hear. Nobody should sit touching anybody else. Nobody should touch the other. You are still touching each other! Move a little apart! Move a little further! Sit on the sand!

First of all close your eyes softly. Very softly close your eyes. There should be no strain on the eyes; it is not that you close them forcibly. Drop the eyelids slowly, there should be no weight on the eyes. Close your eyes. Yes, close your eyes, close them softly.

Now allow the whole body to be relaxed and make only the brain tense. Put as much tension as you can on the brain, give it as much stress as you can, stress the whole brain! Force yourself to make the whole brain tense. Make it tense with all the strength you have. Make it tense with all your strength but let the whole body relax. Put all the energy on the brain so that the brain is totally tense -- just like a closed fist with all the muscles tense. For one minute keep it tense in every way. Don't allow it to be loose; make it totally tense. Make it as tense as possible. Make the brain within tense in every way. Keep it tense. Make it tense with your full strength, at a climax. With whatever strength you have make it totally tense so that when you let it relax, it can be totally relaxed. Make it tense! Tense it!

Now let it completely relax. Allow it to relax totally. Let the brain be relaxed totally! Release all the tension. A relaxation will start happening inside. You will feel inside that something has dropped, some tension has disappeared, something has become peaceful. Let it relax totally, just relax.... And the sounds which are all around -- the wind passing through the leaves, some birds singing -- sitting silently, quietly listen to all these sounds. Just listen! Keep listening to the sounds all around. As you listen, the mind will become even more silent, even more silent... listen! Listen silently, totally relaxed. Keep listening. For ten minutes just become a listening.... Go on listening and the mind will start becoming silent.... Go on listening silently, just listening, the mind will become silent. A silence will start arising within you on it's own. You just listen... go on listening, the mind is becoming silent. The mind is becoming totally silent. The mind is becoming silent. Go on listening in silence, the mind is becoming silent....

Enough for today.

The Inner Journey

Chapter #2

Chapter title: From the Head to the Heart, from the Heart to the Navel

3 February 1968 om in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802033
ShortTitle: INNER02
Audio: No

Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

This afternoon I would like to discuss a few more points relating to the real center of the body. A few questions have also been asked about it.

Neither the head nor the heart but the navel is the most important and basic center of man's life.

Man has developed according to his brain so the direction and the flow of his life have gone wrong. In the past five thousand years we have educated and developed only the brain, only the intellect. The results have been very harmful. The results are that almost every human being is on the verge of madness -- a little push and any person can become mad. The brain is almost on the verge of breakdown -- a little push and the brain can collapse.

It is also a surprising thing that in the last half century, within the last fifty years, almost all the greatest thinkers of the world have gone mad. In the West in the last half century there has not been a single thinker who did not experience some kind of madness. Great poets, great thinkers, great philosophers, great scientists have been found to be suffering from some kind of madness. And slowly, slowly, as more and more of humanity is becoming educated, the symptoms of madness are reaching the common people also.

If a new man is to be created, it is absolutely essential to change the center of man's life. If that center is closer to the navel instead of to the head, it will be closer to the life-energy.

Why do I say this? In this context, it is necessary to understand a few more things. The child which develops in the mother's womb, the foetus which develops, is connected to the mother through the navel. The life-energy of the mother flows into the child through the navel itself. The life-energy of the mother is a very unknown, a very mysterious flow of electricity which nourishes the whole being of the child through his navel.

Then the child separates from the mother. He is born. Immediately after his birth his navel has to be cut and the separation from his mother begins. It is absolutely necessary for the child to separate from the mother otherwise he cannot have any life of his own. The child, who has grown in the mother and has been one with her body, has to separate from her at a certain point. This separation happens by cutting the connection which he had with her at the navel. When this connection is cut, the life-energy which he was getting from the navel stops totally. His whole being starts trembling. His whole being starts asking for that flow of life-energy which he was getting until yesterday but which today has suddenly stopped.

The pain that the child feels, his crying after his birth is not because of hunger, it is because of the pain of being separated and disconnected from the life-energy. His connection with the whole life-energy has been broken; the source from which he attained life until yesterday has gone now. The child struggles for life -- and if the child does not cry, the doctors or the people who know, will say that something has gone wrong. If the child does not cry, it means that he will not be able to survive. That he has not felt that he has been separated from the life-energy can mean only one thing: he is almost close to his death, he will not survive. That is why every effort is made to make the child cry. His crying is absolutely necessary because if he is to live he should know that he has been separated from the life-energy. If he does not know, he is in great danger.

Then the child tries again to connect his life-energy with something in a new way. His life energy again gets connected through the mother's milk. So a child's second connection is through the heart. Together with his mother's heart, his own heart center also slowly starts developing and the navel center is forgotten. The navel center has to be forgotten because it has been disconnected, it is no longer related to him. And now the energy which he was receiving through the navel, he starts receiving through the lips. He again gets united with the mother. Another circuit is created and through it he becomes connected.

You will be surprised to know that if a child does not get his nourishment through his mother's milk, if he is not fed with his mother's milk, then his life-energy remains weak forever. He can be fed milk in other

ways also, but if he does not regularly receive the warm touch of his mother's heart, then his life becomes frustrated forever and the possibility of his living long is reduced forever. Those children who are not fed on mother's milk can never attain to much bliss and silence in their lives.

The whole younger generation in the West, and gradually in India also, is becoming filled with great rebellion. The deepest reason for this, the root cause, is that Western children are not being fed on mother's milk. Their respect towards life and their relation to life is not full of love. From their very childhood their life-energy has received many shocks and they have become unloving. In those shocks, in the separation from their mother, they have become separated from life itself -- because for a child there is primarily no other life than his mother.

All over the world, wherever women are becoming educated, they do not like to raise children close to them -- and the effect has been extremely harmful. In tribal societies children are fed on mother's milk for a long time. The more a society becomes educated, the earlier the children are separated from their mother's milk. The sooner the children are separated from their mother's milk, the more difficulty they will have in experiencing peace in their own life. A deep restlessness will prevail in their life from the very beginning. On whom will they take revenge for this restlessness?

The revenge will be taken on the parents themselves. All over the world children are taking revenge on their parents. On whom else will they take revenge? They do not know themselves what kind of reaction is happening within them, what kind of rebellion is arising within them, what kind of fire is arising within them. But unconsciously, deep within, they know that this rebellion is the result of being separated from their mother too soon. Their hearts know this, but their intellect doesn't. The result is that they will take revenge on their mothers and fathers; they will take revenge on everyone.

The child who is against his mother and father can never be in favor of God. There is no possibility that he can be in favor of God because the first feelings which arise in him towards God are those which arise towards his mother and father.

It is not without reason that all over the world God is called 'the Father'. It is not without reason that God is seen as an image of one's father. If the first experiences in a child's life are of trust, gratitude and reverence towards his mother and father, only then will the same experiences develop towards God, otherwise not.

As soon as he is born, a child is immediately separated from his mother. His second source of life-energy is related to the heart of his mother. But at a certain point a child will have to separate from his mother's milk too.

When does that right time come? It does not come as early as we think. Children should remain close to their mother's heart a little longer if their love and heart are to develop rightly throughout their life. They are forced to separate very early. A mother should not separate the child from her milk; she should allow him to separate on his own. At a certain point the child will separate on his own. For the mother to force the separation is just like taking the baby out of the womb after four or five months instead of allowing him to come out after nine months. It is as dangerous for a mother to separate her child from her milk before he himself decides to give it up. This effort of the mother is dangerous and because of this effort the second center, the heart center, of the child does not develop rightly.

While we are talking about this I would like to tell you something more. You will be surprised to hear it. Why is it that all over the world, the part of the woman's body towards which men are attracted to most is the woman's breasts? These are all children who were separated very early from their mother's milk. In their consciousness somewhere deep inside a desire has remained to be close to a woman's breasts. It has not been fulfilled -- there is no other reason, there is no other cause. In tribal societies, in primitive societies, where the children remain close to the mother's breasts long enough, men have no such attraction towards the breasts.

But why are our poems, our novels, our movies, our dramas, our pictures all centered around the breasts of women? They have all been created by men who, in their childhood, could not remain close to their mother's breast long enough. That desire is left unfulfilled and now it starts arising in new forms. Now pornographic pictures are being created, pornographic books and pornographic songs are being written. Now men harass women on the streets, throw stones at them. We create all these stupidities and then later on we complain about them and try to get rid of them.

It is very necessary for the child to remain close to his mother's breasts long enough for his mental, his physical and his psychological growth to take place rightly. Otherwise his heart center will not develop properly -- it remains immature, undeveloped, stuck. And when the heart center remains undeveloped then

an impossible thing starts happening: the work which the heart could not complete, which the navel could not complete, the person tries to complete with his brain. This effort brings even more trouble, because each center has it's own function and each center can only do its own work; it cannot do the work of other centers.

Neither the navel nor the brain can do the work of the heart. But as soon as the child is separated from the mother he has only one center left on which the whole burden falls -- this is the brain center. Education, teaching, schools and colleges are all arranged for the brain center. Then only those people whose brain is more developed and capable make progress in life. A race begins and one attempts to do all the work of one's life with the brain.

The love of a person who loves through his brain will be false, because the brain has nothing to do with love. Love can happen through the heart not through the brain, but the centers of our heart are not properly developed so we start using the brain. We even think about love. Love has nothing to do with thinking, but in us even love is expressed as thinking. That is why there is so much sexuality all over the world.

Sexuality has only one meaning: it means that the brain is being used to do the work of the sex center. When sex enters the mind the whole of life is destroyed -- and now all over the world sex has entered our minds.

The center of sex is the navel because the greatest energy of life is sex; birth comes through it, life comes through it, the growth of life comes through it. But our navel centers are undeveloped so we are using other centers for its functions.

There is sex in animals but not sexuality, so even the sex of animals is a beauty, a joy.

The sexuality of man is ugly because sex has become a thought process in his mind. He thinks even about sex.

A man can eat a meal, eating is very good -- but if a man thinks about food for twenty-four hours then the man is mad. Eating is absolutely right, it is very necessary, one has to eat, but if somebody thinks about food for twenty-four hours then the centers of this man have become disturbed. He is using his mind to do the work of his stomach. The food cannot reach the mind, so the mind cannot digest it. The mind can only think, can only contemplate. The more the mind thinks about food, the more the work of the stomach will be wasted; it will become disturbed. Try sometime to digest your food by thinking!

Usually you eat your food, and then you don't think about it. The food enters the stomach by itself and the stomach does the work of digesting it. It is an unconscious center, it does its job. You don't have to think about it. But some day be alert and think about it: now the food has reached the stomach, now it is getting digested, now this may be happening, now that may be happening.... You will find that digesting your food has become impossible that day. The more thinking enters, the more there will be a disturbance in the unconscious process of the stomach. Such incidents happen rarely with food -- except with those people who are obsessed with fasting.

If a person fasts without any reason, then gradually food enters his thoughts. He will not eat, he will fast; but he will be thinking about food. This thinking is even more dangerous than eating. Eating is certainly not dangerous. Food is very essential for life, but to think about food is a sickness. When a person starts thinking about food, all growth in his life will stop. He will be obsessed with these futile thoughts.

With sex this has happened. We have snatched it from its proper center and now we are thinking about it.

In this way we have gradually handed over the functions of the three important centers of our life to the brain. It is just as if a man tries to listen with his eyes or see with his mouth. It is as if a man tries to see or taste with his ears. We will say that this man is mad because the eye is the mechanism for seeing and the ear is the mechanism for hearing. The ear cannot see, the eye cannot hear. If we try to do things in this way the final result will be chaos.

In the same way man has three centers. The center of life is the navel, the center of feeling is the heart and the center of thinking is the brain. Thinking is the outer most of these three centers. The next center, deeper, is of feeling and even deeper than that is the center of being.

You may think that if the heart stops then the life-energy will also stop. But now scientists have come to the conclusion that although the heart may have stopped beating, the person can continue to live if it can be started again within six minutes. After the connection with the heart has ended, the life center at the navel remains active for six more minutes. If within those six minutes the heart can be started again, or if a new heart can be transplanted, the man can live again and there is no need for the man to die. But if life has gone from the navel center then nothing will happen by changing a heart. The deepest and most basic center

within us is the navel.
This morning I talked a little about this navel center.

The humanity we have created so far is upside-down. It is as if man is standing on his head, doing *shirshasana*. A person doing shirshasana is standing on his head with his feet in the air. If a man is doing shirshasana for twenty-four hours what will his condition be? You can understand! He will certainly become mad. He is already mad otherwise he would not have stood on his head for twenty-four hours, he has no reason to. But in our life we have reversed things -- we are all standing on our heads! We have made our head the basis of our life. Thinking and contemplating have become the basis of our life.

Authentic religion says that thinking and contemplating are not the basis of our life -- to become free from thinking and contemplating, to become thought-less, should be the basis. But we live by thinking and contemplating, and we try to decide our way of our life by thinking and contemplating. Because of this, all our ways have gone astray. By thinking and contemplating nothing can be decided -- food is not digested by your thinking, blood does not flow in your veins by your thinking, your breath does not move by your thinking....

Have you ever thought that no significant process of life is related to your thinking? In fact, all the processes of life slow down and become disturbed by too much thinking. That is why every night you need to get lost in a deep sleep so that all your processes can function properly without you hindering them, and then in the morning you can feel fresh again.

The very survival of a person who cannot get lost in a deep sleep is at stake, because thinking continuously disturbs the basic processes of your life. So for a little while nature drowns you in a deep sleep, it takes you into a state of unconsciousness. All thinking stops and your real centers become active.

There is also a relationship between our real centers. For example, I can be related to you through your intellect. My thoughts may seem right to you, my thoughts may seem impressive to you -- then there will be an intellectual relationship between you and me. This is a minimum kind of relationship. The intellect does not form any deeper relationship.

Deeper kinds of relationships are those of the heart, of love. But the relationships of love do not happen through thinking. The relationships of love happen totally unknowingly, without your thinking. And even deeper are the relationships of life which operate through the navel, not through the heart. They are even more indescribable. It is difficult to even define what kind of relationships they are because we do not know at all.

I told you earlier that the life-force of a mother activates the navel of a child. A kind of electricity keeps moving between the mother's navel and the child's navel. Then throughout his life, whenever that child goes near any woman from whom the same kind of electricity as his mother's is flowing, he will unconsciously feel a certain relationship. He will not understand at all what kind of relationship he has started to feel, or why. We have been calling this unknown relationship love. We are not able to recognize it hence we call it 'blind' -- love is blind, just as the ears can't see, the tongue can't smell and the eye can't taste. In this way love is blind, because it is arising from levels which are so deep that it becomes difficult for us to understand the reasons for it.

With some people we suddenly feel a strong repulsion, we feel we want to get away from them. We do not understand the reason for wanting to get away from them. Why do we want to get away from them? If your electricity and their electricity -- which is affected by the navel -- is opposite then without understanding it you will have to get away. It will seem to you as if something is forcing you to leave them.

But sometimes you suddenly feel pulled towards a person and you don't understand why. There seems to be no reason for it. Your electricity and his electricity are perceived to be closer, similar, of the same type, connected with each other. That is why you are having such an experience.

In a man's life there are three types of relationships. There are relationships of the intellect, which cannot be very deep. The relationship between a teacher and a student is this type of relationship. There are relationships of love, which are deeper than the intellect. The relationships between a mother and child, between brothers, between husband and wife are these types of relationships. They arise from the heart. Then there are even deeper relationships, which arise from the navel. I call the relationships which arise from the navel, friendships. They go deeper than love. Love can end; friendship never ends. We can hate tomorrow those whom we love today -- but the one who is a friend can never become an enemy. If he becomes an enemy then know that there was no friendship in the first place.

The relationships of friendship are of the navel -- they are relationships of deeper and unknown realms.

That is why Buddha did not tell people to love each other. He called the relationship 'friendship'. He had a reason for this -- he said that there should be friends in your life. Somebody even asked Buddha, "Why do you not call it love?" Buddha replied, "Friendship is a much deeper thing than love. Love can end, friendship never ends."

Love binds, friendship gives freedom. Love can enslave somebody. It can possess, it can become a master. Friendship does not become someone's master, it does not hold anyone back, it does not imprison -- it frees. Love becomes a bondage because the lovers insist that the other should not not love anyone else but himself.

Friendship has no such insistence. One man can have thousands of friends, millions of friends, because friendship is a very vast, very deep experience. It arises from the deepest center of life. That is why friendship ultimately becomes the greatest way to take us towards the divine. One who is a friend to all will reach the divine sooner or later, because his relationships are happening with everyone's navel center. And some day or other he is bound to become related to the navel center of the universe.

One's relationships in life should not be merely intellectual, they should not be only heartful -- they should be deeper, they should be of the navel.

For example, nowhere in the world is it clear -- sooner or later it will become clear, sooner or later we will come to know -- that we are connected with very far away sources of life-energy which we cannot see. We know that the moon is very far away, yet it has some unknown influence on sea water. Sea water starts rising and falling with the moon. We know that the sun is very far away, but it is connected to life with some invisible threads. The sun rises in the morning and a revolution happens in life! All that was sleeping, all that was lying as if dead, all that was unconscious, starts becoming conscious. Something sleeping starts awakening, flowers start blossoming, birds start singing. An invisible flow from the sun leaves its influence on us.

There are some more invisible sources of life-energy which reach to us in this way -- they manage our life continuously. Not only the sun, not only the moon, not only the stars in the sky, but life itself has a flow of energy which is not seen by us anywhere and which continuously influences and manages our centers. The more receptive our center is, the more this energy can influence our life. The less receptive our center is, the less this energy will be able to influence it.

The sun rises, the flower blossoms. But if we raise a wall around the flower and the sunlight does not reach the flower then the flower will not blossom, it will wither away. Behind closed walls the flower will wither away. The sun cannot forcibly enter and open that flower. The flower has to be in the open, it has to be ready. The flower should give the sun the opportunity to come and open it.

The sun cannot go in search of one single flower -- looking to see which flower is hiding behind a wall so that it can reach it. The sun does not even know about the flowers. It is all an absolutely unconscious life process: the sun rises, the flowers blossom. If a flower is closed inside a wall, it will not blossom, it will wither away and die.

Life-energy is flowing from all directions but those whose navel centers are not open will be deprived of that flow. They will not even know about it. They will not even realize that this energy was there and could have affected them, that there was something hidden within them which could have been opened. They will not even know this. This flowering of the navel, which has been called a lotus since ancient days, is called a lotus because it has the possibility of opening -- some life-energy may open it. One needs some preparation for this. For this our center should be available to the open sky and we should give our attention to it. Then life-energy which is available to us can reach the navel center and give it life. I told you a few things about this in the morning.

How will it be possible, how can it become possible, that the center of our life becomes a blossomed flower, so that whatever invisible energy streams are coming from all around can make connections with it? In what way will it happen? There are a few things I have remembered which I will talk to you about now, tonight, so that tomorrow we can talk about the second point.

The first point: your breathing.... The deeper it is, the more you can become capable of working on your navel and developing it. But we have no idea about it. We do not even know how much we are breathing or how little we are breathing -- or how much is necessary. The more we become worried, the more we become full of thoughts. You may be unaware that the more loaded the brain becomes, the less the flow of breathing is. It becomes obstructed.

Have you ever observed that breathing moves in one way when you are angry and in a different way

when you are peaceful? Have you ever observed that if there is an intense sexual desire in the mind the breathing moves in a certain way, but if the mind is filled with beautiful feelings then the breathing moves in a different way? Have you ever observed that a sick person's breathing moves in a certain way and a healthy person's breathing moves in a different way? The flow of the breath changes moment to moment according to the state of your mind.

The contrary is also true. If the flow of your breath is absolutely harmonious, then it changes the state of your mind. Either you change the mind and the breath changes, or you change the breath and it affects the mind.

For the person who wants to develop and influence his life centers, the first thing is rhythmic breathing. While sitting, standing or moving, his breath should be so harmonious, so peaceful, so deep that he should be able to experience a different music, a different harmony of the breath day and night. If you are walking on the road, not doing any work, it will be very blissful if you breathe deeply, silently, slowly and harmoniously.

There will be two benefits. As long as breathing remains harmonious, your thinking will become less, there will be almost no thoughts. If the breathing is absolutely even, then the thoughts in the mind totally disappear. The breathing affects the thoughts in the mind very deeply and to a very great extent. It costs nothing to breathe properly and you do not have to spend any extra time to breathe properly. Sitting in a train, walking on the road, sitting at home -- if the process of breathing deeply and peacefully continues then within a few days this process will become spontaneous. You will not even be aware of it. The breath will move deeply and slowly by itself.

The deeper and slower the flow of breath, the more your navel center will develop. Every time you breathe, the breath hits the navel center. If the breath goes in and out from above the navel center, then slowly the center becomes idle, it becomes weak. The breath does not hit it.

In the old days people found some clues, a formula, for breathing. But man is so unintelligent that he starts repeating the formulas without seeing their meaning, without even understanding them. It is just like scientists finding a formula for water -- H20. They say that with the combination of both, hydrogen and oxygen, water is created. Two atoms of hydrogen and one atom of oxygen make the formula H2O. Now if a person starts repeating, "H2O, H2O", in the same way as people are repeating, "Rama, Rama, Aum, Aum", then we will say he is mad -- because what can happen by repeating a formula? The formula is only an indication about something. If you understand what it is about, then the formula is significant.

You can often hear people sitting and repeating the sound of Aum. They do not know that Aum is a formula like H2O. There are three letters in Aum. They are 'A', 'U', 'M'. Perhaps you may not have noticed that if you close your mouth and say 'Aa' loudly inside then you will feel the sound of 'A' resounding in your head. 'A' is an indication of the head center. If you say 'U' inside then you will feel the sound of 'U' resounding within your heart. 'U' is an indication of the heart. And if you say 'M' inside, the third part of Aum, then you will feel it resounding near your navel. 'A', 'U' and 'M' are three sounds indicating sounds of the head, the heart and the navel. If you say 'M', you will feel the whole force of it on the navel. If you say 'U', you will feel the force going to the heart. If you say 'A' then 'A' will resound in the head and disappear.

This is a formula. One has to go from 'A' to 'U' and from 'U' to 'M'. Nothing will happen by just repeating Aum. So those processes, which take us in this direction -- from 'A' to 'U' and from 'U' to 'M' -- are the ones one must pay attention to. Deep breathing is the first process. The deeper the breath, the more harmonious, the more in tune it becomes, the more the life-energy within you will start arising, will start radiating from your navel.

Your navel will become an alive center. Within a few days you will start feeling that some energy is flowing out from your navel and you will also feel that some energy is coming in. You will find that a very living, a dynamic center, is starting to develop near your navel.

As soon as you feel this, many more experiences will start happening around this center.

Physiologically, breath is the first thing to develop the navel center. Psychologically, certain qualities are helpful to develop the navel. I told you in the morning about fearlessness. The more a man is fearful, the less he will be able to reach close to the navel center. The more a man is fearless, the more he will reach close to the navel.

So in educating children it is my essential understanding that one should never tell a child, even by mistake, that because it is dark outside he shouldn't go there. You do not know that you are harming his navel center forever. Wherever there is darkness, tell the children to go there certainly; tell them that the darkness is calling them. If the river is flooded, then do not tell the children not to enter it -- because you do

not know that the child who dares to enter a flooded river is developing his navel center. The navel center of a child who does not enter the river becomes weak and feeble. If children want to climb mountains then let them. If children want to climb trees, let them. Wherever they can experience adventure and fearlessness, let them go there. Even if a few thousand children of a race die each year while climbing a mountain or entering a river or climbing a tree, it does not matter at all. Because if all the children of a whole race become filled with fear and become empty of fearlessness, then although the whole race may seem to be alive, it is actually dead.

In our country this misfortune has happened. We talk a lot about religion but we know nothing about courage. We do not know that without courage there is no religion whatsoever because without courage the central element of life remains undeveloped. One needs courage -- so much courage that one is able to stand and face death. Our race talks so much about religion but our fear of death has no limit! Actually, the contrary should be the case -- people who know the soul, recognize the soul, should not be afraid of death at all because death does not exist. But we talk very much about the soul yet we are very afraid of death, limitlessly afraid.

Perhaps we talk about the soul because we are afraid of death! By talking about the soul we get some consolation that we will not die, that the soul is immortal. Perhaps we talk because of the fear -- the reality seems to be something like this. Fearlessness should develop. Immense fearlessness should develop. So, whenever there are opportunities in life to face danger, they should be welcomed.

Somebody once asked Nietzsche, "How can one develop one's personality?" He gave a very peculiar maxim, one which you could not have expected. He said, "Live dangerously! Live dangerously if you want to develop your personality." But we think that the more we live in security the better we will be -- there is a bank balance, a house, policemen and military people are there, there is no fear.... We can have a quiet life in all this. We do not realize that in making these arrangements and these comforts, we have almost become dead. There is no point in living anymore because the only meaning of life is to live dangerously. There is no other meaning to living. Corpses are absolutely secure because now they cannot even die. Now nobody can kill them. Their graves are absolutely safe.

An emperor built a palace. Because of security he made only one door to the palace. The neighboring emperor came to see it. He liked it very much. He said, "I would also like to build a similar palace. This is very secure. No enemy can enter it." There was only one door and there were great security arrangements at the door. When the emperor departed, the host emperor gave him a send-off, and a big crowd gathered. While departing the emperor said, "This has made me very happy. I will also make such a palace."

There was an old man standing near him and he started laughing. The emperor asked, "Why are you laughing?"

He said, "If you make such a palace then do not make the mistake which he has made!"

"What is the mistake?" asked the emperor.

"Do not make even one door. Close all the doors. Then you will be absolutely out of danger," replied the old man.

The emperor said, "Then it will become a grave."

The old man said, "This palace has also become a grave. There is only one door and all kinds of security and there is no fear from anywhere! This is a grave!"

We think that the absence of fear is fearlessness; this is a mistake. Fearlessness is not the absence of fear. In the presence of fear, fearlessness is a totally different thing which happens within. It is not the absence of fear. Fearlessness is the total presence of fear, with the courage to face it. But this does not develop in our lives.

This is my suggestion to you -- by praying in the temples you will not reach closer to the divine. But when the adventures of life and fearlessness are inviting you, when dangers are calling you, if you go, you will certainly reach closer to the divine. In dangers, in insecurity, the center which is hidden within you, which is sleeping, awakens and becomes alert. In danger, in insecurity, the center feels a challenge -- and in this situation the center of the navel can develop.

In the old days sannyasins accepted this very insecurity. They left the home, but not because the home was wrong.... Later stupid people started thinking that sannyasins left the home because it was wrong, that they left their wives and children because they were a bondage. This idea is wrong. The sannyasin wanted to drop security. He wanted to enter the state of insecurity, where there was no support, no friends, no

acquaintances, no one to be called one's own. Wherever there might be sickness, death, dangers, no money -- he wanted to enter such a state of insecurity. So the one who chose insecurity was a sannyasin.

But later on sannyasins created a good security, better than the people living in the society. A person living in the society has to earn his living but a sannyasin does not. He is even more secure. He simply receives it. He gets clothes, he gets houses, he does not have to live without anything. The only difference is that he does not even have to earn it. The difficulty and insecurity of earning money is also finished. Someone else manages it for them, someone or other makes the arrangements for them. So a sannyasin became a person tied to a peg. That is why a sannyasin cannot be courageous. A sannyasin seems to be a person without any strength in this world. He cannot show even a little courage.

One sannyasin says, "I am a Jaina." One sannyasin says, "I am a Hindu." One sannyasin says, "I am a Mohammedan." Can a sannyasin be a Hindu, a Jaina or a Mohammedan? A sannyasin belongs to everybody. But there is a fear in saying, "I belong to everybody," because to say that may mean that the sannyasin belongs to no one. Then those who give him food, who make houses for him, may no longer be friendly to him. They will say, "You do not belong to us. You belong to everybody, so you can go to everybody. We will make arrangements for you only if you are Jaina monk," or, "We will make arrangements for you if you are a Mohammedan monk. We are Mohammedans, so we will make arrangements only for Mohammedan monks." So the monk says, "I am a Mohammedan," or he says, "I am a Hindu." This is a search for security. This is a search for a new house. They have left the old house, now they want a new house. So these days the situation is such that those who are clever, who want a good house, do not make a house at all -- they simply become sannyasins! They say to others, "You are not wise. You make your own house, you commit sins and maybe you will go to hell." And they get these people to build a house for them, they live in it, they enjoy the thoughts of going to heaven, they earn virtue -- and they escape from all the troubles of life. So sannyasins have created a security of their own.

But basically the meaning of a sannyasin is a longing to live in danger. Basically it means that there is no shelter, no companion, no certainty about tomorrow.

Christ was walking past a garden. He said to his friends, "Do you see these flowers which have blossomed in the garden? They do not know whether the sun will rise tomorrow or not. They do not know whether they will get water or not, but today they have blossomed in their joy." Man alone makes arrangements today for tomorrow, and then he makes arrangements for the day after tomorrow. There are people who make arrangements for how their grave should be built. Those who think they are wise create the memorials for their dead bodies to be kept in before their death.

We all make arrangements and we completely forget that when a person makes arrangements for tomorrow, he kills this day while making those arrangements. Then tomorrow again he will make arrangements for the next day and he kills that day also. Everyday he will make arrangements for the following day and goes on killing the present day.
And there is nothing else except the present day.

Tomorrow never comes. Whenever it comes, it is today. He kills today for tomorrow! This is the nature of a mind looking for security: it kills today for tomorrow. It sacrifices the present for the future. And the future never comes. Tomorrow never comes. In the end he finds that his whole life has slipped out of his hands.

The person who dares to live today and does not even bother about tomorrow, is living in danger -- because tomorrow there may be danger. There is no certainty about anything. It is possible that the wife who is loving today may not be loving tomorrow. The husband who is loving today may not be loving tomorrow. There is no certainty about tomorrow. Today there is money, tomorrow there may be no money; today there are clothes, tomorrow there may be no clothes.... In the person who totally accepts this insecurity about tomorrow, and waits for tomorrow, faces whatever tomorrow brings, a center starts developing which I call the navel center. Within him a power, an energy, a potency arises. Within him a base arises like a pillar of courage on which his life can grow.

So, on the physical level, breathing is needed and on the psychological level, courage is needed. These two things are basically necessary for the development of the navel center. If there is something else or if you have some questions in your mind relating to this, I will talk to you about it tonight. But first before this present session is over, I must tell you one more thing.

Seven or eight hundred years ago in Japan they tried to create a different type of person -- they called him a samurai. He was a monk and also a warrior. This is very strange -- because what is the relation between a monk and a warrior? The temples in Japan are very strange. In these temples, where they teach

meditation, they also teach jujitsu and judo and the arts of wrestling, swordsmanship and archery. If we were to go there and see, we would be surprised! What is the need to use a sword in a meditation temple? And teaching judo, jujitsu and wrestling -- what relation do they have with meditation? In front of meditation temples there are symbols of swords! It is a very strange affair.

But there was a reason. The meditators in Japan slowly came to realize that if there is no possibility in a seeker's life of developing courage and strength, then only the brain will exist in that seeker. His other deeper centers do not develop. He can only become a scholar, he cannot become a saint. He can become a so-called knowledgeable person. He can know the Gita, the Koran, the Bible, and the Upanishads, he can memorize them like a parrot, this is possible -- but he has no experience of life. So a meditator was taught how to use a sword and an arrow.

Recently one of my friends returned from Japan. Someone there gave him a statue. He was very much troubled by it. He could not understand what kind of statue it was. When he returned, he came to me with the statue and said, "Somebody has presented me with this statue, so I have brought it here, but I have been wondering again and again what kind of a statue it is. What is its meaning?" It was a statue of a samurai warrior. I told him, "You cannot understand because for thousands of years we have created a wrong understanding."

The statue is of a warrior with a naked sword in his hand. The side of the face on the same side as the hand with the sword, is shining with the reflection of the sword. His face on that side looks like the face of Arjuna may have done. In his other hand there is a lamp, and the light of the lamp is falling on the other side of his face. His face on that side looks like the face of Buddha may have done or of Mahavira or of Christ. There is a sword in one hand and a lamp in the other hand. We cannot understand it because there should be either a sword in the hand or a lamp. How can there be both things in the hands of one man?

So my friend was not able to understand anything. He said to me, "I am very much puzzled. What is it all about?"

I told him that the lamp can only exist in the hand of a person who also has a shining sword in his other hand. With him it is not a question of using the sword; only weak people, fearful people, use the sword. A person whose whole life becomes like a sword, does not use it. There is no need for him to use it because his whole life is a sword. So do not think that if a person has a sword in his hands that he will use it, that he will hurt or kill somebody. A person only kills when he is afraid of being killed himself -- otherwise no one will kill. A violent person is really only a fearful person. In reality a sword can only be held in the hands of a non-violent person. In fact, when a person himself becomes a sword, only then can he be non-violent, otherwise not.

The lamp of peace only benefits a man in whose being a sword of courage has been born, in whose being a sword of energy, of strength, has been born.

So on one hand the personality should be filled with total strength, and on the other hand with total peace -- only then can an integrated personality, a total being, arise.

Up to now there have been two kinds of situations in the world. Either people have kept lamps in their hands and have become absolutely weak -- if somebody blows out their lamp, they cannot even stop him or ask why he is blowing out the lamp. They will think that if this fellow goes away then they will light the lamp again, and if he does not go away then they will remain in darkness -- anyway there is no problem so why take the trouble to resist? So on one hand, in one situation, there are people who have the lamp in their hands but have no strength to protect it....

India has become one of those weak countries. It has become a weak country because we did not develop the real centers of our life-energy. We simply stayed with the brain and memorized the Gita, and the Upanishads, and the sayings of Mahavira, and went on commenting upon them. The master and disciple went on sitting and talking about thousands of useless things which have no concern with life. Our whole country, our whole race, has become weak, without any strength. It has become impotent.

.... and on the other hand there are people who simply stopped caring about the lamp and took up the sword and started using it. Then, because they do not have a lamp, they cannot see who they are killing in the darkness. They don't know whether they are killing their own people or others. So they just go on killing and if someone starts talking about lighting the lamp, they say, "Stop talking nonsense. During the time we are lighting the lamp, we could be using the sword. Also one more sword could be made with the metal with which we will make the lamp, so why waste all that oil, all that metal? Life is all about using the sword." The people in the West are using their swords in darkness; the people in the East are sitting there with a lamp but without a sword. And both are crying. The whole world is crying. A right man has not been

created. The right man is a living sword and also a lamp of peace. I only call somebody a religious man if both of these things have arisen in him.

We have talked today on these first points. It is essential that many questions about them arise in your mind. They *should* arise. If you write down those questions then I can answer you tonight. Then tomorrow we will start discussing some other points. So today ask questions only about what we have discussed today and not about anything else. Tomorrow we will talk about the other points, then you can ask questions about them. The day after tomorrow we will talk about still further points, then you can ask questions about them.

So today it will be better if you ask questions about whatever I have just talked about. If you have questions which are not concerned with these three days, then you can ask them on the last day and we can talk about them then.

Enough for this afternoon.

The Inner Journey

Chapter #3

Chapter title: The journey towards the navel: Right diet -- labour -- sleep

3 February 1968 pm in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802035
ShortTitle: INNER03
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

How the life of man can become centered in his being, how he can experience himself, how he can attain his own self, we have discussed in the previous two talks of today. Some more things have been asked. In answer to them, I will talk to you now on three points. Tomorrow and the day after tomorrow, I will answer the questions which are not related to today's discussion.

And now I will answer the questions which are related to today's discussion, dividing them into three points.

The first point is about how a man should start living his life from the center of the navel, centered in the self, centered in his being. Before I go into this I would like to discuss three other significant ways through which the energy that is dormant in the navel can become awake. Once it is awake it becomes a door through which man can experience a consciousness which is different from his body.

I will tell you the three points, then I will discuss them. The first point is right exercise. The second point is right diet. And the third point is right sleep. The person who does not get right exercise, right food and right sleep, can never become centered at the navel. Man has lost touch with all these three things.

Man is the only species whose diet is not predictable. The diet of all other animals is certain. Their basic physical needs and their nature decides what they should eat and what they should not; how much they should eat, how much they should not; when they should eat and when they should stop. But man is absolutely unpredictable, he is absolutely uncertain. Neither his nature tells him what he should eat, nor his awareness tells him how much he should eat, nor his understanding decides when he should stop eating. As

none of these qualities of man are predictable the life of man has gone in some very uncertain directions. But if there is even a little understanding -- if man starts living with even a little intelligence, with even a little thoughtfulness, opening his eyes even a little, then it is not at all difficult to change to a right diet. It is very easy; there can be nothing more easy. To understand right diet we can divide it into two parts.

The first thing: what should a man eat and what should he not eat? Man's body is made of chemical elements. The whole process of the body is very much chemical. If alcohol is put into a man, then his body will be affected by the chemical -- it will become intoxicated, unconscious. Howsoever healthy, howsoever peaceful the man may be, the chemistry of the intoxication will affect his body. Howsoever saintly a man may be, if he is given poison then he will die.

Socrates died from poisoning and Gandhi died from a bullet. A bullet does not see whether the man is a saint or a sinner; neither does poison see whether a man is Socrates or some ordinary person. Neither the harmful intoxications and poisons nor the food sees who or what you are. Its functions are straightforward -- it goes into the chemistry of the body and starts working. In this way any food which is intoxicating starts harming and creating disturbances in man's consciousness. Any food which takes man into any kind of unconsciousness, any kind of excitement, any kind of extremity, any kind of disturbance, is harmful. And the deepest, ultimate harm is when these things start reaching the navel.

Perhaps you are not aware that in naturopathy all over the world, mud packs, vegetarian food, light food, water-soaked cloth strips and tub baths are used to heal the body. But no naturopath has yet understood the point that the effects of water-soaked cloth strips, mud packs, or tub baths, on the body are not so much because of their special qualities but because of how they affect the navel center. And the navel center then affects the rest of the body. All these things -- the mud, the water, the tub bath -- affect the dormant energy in the navel center and when this energy arises, health starts arising in the person's life.

But naturopathy is still not aware of this. Naturopathy thinks that perhaps these beneficial effects are coming from the mud packs or the tub baths or the wet strips on the stomach! They do have benefits, but the real benefits are coming from the awakening of energy in the dormant centers of the navel.

If the navel center is mistreated, if a wrong diet, wrong food is used, then slowly, slowly the navel center becomes dormant and its energy becomes weaker. Slowly, slowly that center starts falling asleep. Finally it almost goes to sleep. Then we don't even notice it as any center.

Then we notice only two centers: one is the brain where thoughts are constantly moving, and the other is a little bit of the heart where emotions are moving. Deeper than this we have no contact with anything. So, the lighter the food is, the less it creates heaviness on the body, the more valuable and significant it will be for the beginning of your inner journey.

For a right diet the first thing to remember is that it should not create excitement, it should not be intoxicating, it should not be heavy. After eating rightly you should not feel heaviness and drowsiness. But perhaps all of us feel heaviness and drowsiness after our meals -- then we should know that we are eating wrongly.

A very great doctor, Kenneth Walker, has said in his autobiography that according to his life-long experiences he can say that of whatever people eat, half of it fills their stomach and half of it fills the stomachs of the doctors. If they would eat only half of what they usually eat then they would not get sick at all, and there would be no need of doctors.

Some people get sick because they do not get enough food and some people get sick because they get too much food. Some people die of hunger and some people die of overeating. And the number of people dying of overeating has always been more than the people dying of hunger. Very few people die of hunger. Even if a man wants to remain hungry there is no possibility of him dying for at least three months. Any person can live without food for three months. But if a man overeats for three months then there is no possibility of his survival.

There have been people whose very ideas make us feel strange. There was a great emperor called Nero. He had two doctors whose job was just to make him vomit after his meals, so that he could enjoy eating at least fifteen to twenty times a day. So he would eat a meal, then he would take medicine to make him vomit so that he could enjoy food again. What we are doing is not very different.

Nero could have doctors at his palace because he was an emperor. We are not emperors but we have doctors in our neighborhood. Nero was making himself vomit every day, we make ourselves vomit every few months. We eat a wrong diet and accumulate all kinds of things and then the doctor gives us a cleansing. Then we start eating wrong food again. Nero was a wise man! He arranged for a cleansing everyday -- we do it after every two or three months. If we were also emperors then we would do the same

thing. But we are helpless, we do not have the facilities, so we cannot do it. We laugh at Nero but in a certain way we are not different to him.

Our wrong attitudes towards food are becoming dangerous for us. They are proving to be very costly. They have taken us to a point where we are somehow just alive. Our food does not seem to create health in us, it seems to create sickness. It is a surprising situation when food starts making us sick. It is as if the sun rising in the morning creates darkness. This would be an equally surprising and strange thing to happen. But all the physicians in the world are of the opinion that most of the diseases of man are because of his wrong diet.

So the first thing is that every person should be very aware and conscious about his eating. And I am saying this especially for the meditator. It is necessary for a meditator to remain aware what he eats, how much he eats, and what its effects are on his body. If a man experiments for a few months with awareness, he will certainly find out which is the right food for him, which food gives him tranquility, peace and health. There are no real difficulties but because we do not pay any attention to food, we are never able to discover the right food.

The second thing about food is that the state of our mind when we eat is much more important than what we eat. Food will affect you differently if you eat joyously, happily, or if you eat when you are filled with sadness and worry. If you are eating in a worried state, then even the best food will have a poisonous effect. And if you are eating with joy then it is possible that sometimes even poison may not be able to have its total effect on you. It is very possible. So what state of mind you eat in is important.

In Russia there was a great psychologist called Pavlov. He did some experiments on animals and he reached an amazing conclusion. He experimented on some dogs and some cats. He gave food to a cat and he observed the cat through an X-ray machine to see what happened in her stomach after she ate her food. When the food went into the stomach the stomach immediately released digestive juices. At the same time a dog was brought to the window of the room the cat was in. When the dog barked, the cat became afraid and the X-ray machine showed that the secretion of digestive juices within her stopped. The stomach closed. It shrunk. Then the dog was taken away, but for six hours the stomach remained in the same condition. The digestive process of the food did not begin again and the food remained undigested in the stomach for six hours. After six hours, when the juices started flowing again, the food was not in a digestible state, it had become solid and had become difficult to digest. When the cat's mind became worried about the presence of the dog the stomach stopped its work.

Then what about our situation? We live in worry for twenty-four hours a day. It is a miracle how the food we eat gets digested, how existence manages it in spite of us! We have no wish to digest it. It is absolutely a miracle how it gets digested. And how we remain alive! This is also a miracle! Our state of mind should be graceful and blissful.

But in our houses the dining table is in the most gloomy state. The wife waits the whole day for her husband to come home to eat and all the emotional sickness she has gathered in twenty-four hours comes out just when the husband is eating. She does not know that she is doing the work of an enemy. She does not know that she is serving poison on her husband's plate.

The husband is also afraid and worried after the whole day's work -- he somehow dumps the food into his stomach and leaves. He has no idea that the act which he has finished so quickly and has run away from should have been a prayerful one. It was not an act which should have been done in a hurry. It should have been done in the same way as someone entering a temple, or as someone kneeling to pray, or as someone sitting to play his veena, or as somebody singing a song for the beloved. This act is even more important: he is giving food to his body. It should be done in a state of tremendous blissfulness. It should be a loving and prayerful act.

The more happily and joyously and the more relaxed and without worry a person can take his meal, the more his food starts becoming the right food.

A violent diet does not only mean that a man eats non-vegetarian food. It is also a violent diet when a man eats with anger. Both of these things are violent. While eating in anger, in suffering, in worry, man is also eating violently. He does not realize at all that just as he is violent when eating the flesh of something else, so when his own flesh burns up inside due to anger and worry, violence is present there too. Then the food which he is eating cannot be non-violent.

The other part of right food is that you should eat in a very peaceful, a very joyful state. If you are not in such a state, then it is better to wait until you are and not to eat for a while. When the mind is absolutely ready, only then should one take his meals. For how long will the mind not be ready? If you are aware

enough to wait then at the most it can remain hungry for only one day -- but we have never bothered to listen to it. We have made eating food a completely mechanical process. One has to put food into the body and then leave the dining table. It is no longer a psychological process -- that is dangerous.

On the body level, the right food should be healthy, non-stimulating and non-violent; on the psychological level the mind should be in a blissful state, graceful and joyous; and on the level of the soul there should be a feeling of gratefulness, of thankfulness. These three things make food the right food.

We should have a feeling that "Because today food is available to me, I am grateful. I have been given one more day to live -- I am tremendously grateful. This morning I have woken up alive again, today the sun has given its light to me again, today I will be able to see the moon again, I am alive again today! It was not necessary that I should have been alive today, today I could have been in a grave -- but life has again been given to me. I have not earned it; it has been given to me free." For this at least, a feeling of thankfulness, of gratitude, should be there in one's heart. We are eating food, we are drinking water, we are breathing -- we should have a sense of gratefulness about all this. Towards the whole life, towards the whole world, towards the whole universe, towards the whole nature, towards the divine, there should be a feeling of gratefulness -- "I have received one more day to live. Once more I have received food to eat. For one more day I am seeing the sun, seeing the flowers blossoming. I am again alive today."

Two days before death came to Rabindranath, he said, "Lord, how grateful I am! Oh God, how shall I express my gratitude? You gave this life to me when I was not in any way worthy of receiving it. You gave breathing to me when I had no right to breathe. You gave me experiences of beauty and bliss which I had not earned at all. I am grateful. I am overpowered by your grace. And if in this life given by you, I may have received any pain, any suffering, any worry, it must have been my fault; because this life of yours is very blissful. It must have been my fault. So I do not ask you to give me liberation from life. If you feel me worthy, then send me into this life again and again. This life of yours is very blissful and I am utterly grateful for it."

This feeling, this feeling of gratitude, should be there in all aspects of life -- and very particularly with diet. Only then can diet become the right diet.

The second point is: right labor. That too is no longer an essential part of our lives. Physical labor has become a shameful act.

A Western thinker, Albert Camus, has written jokingly, in one of his letters, that a time will come when people will start asking their servants to make love for them. If someone falls in love with somebody, he will appoint a servant to go and make love on his behalf. This can happen some day. We have already started getting everything done by others; love is the only thing which we still do ourselves. We appoint others to pray for us. We employ a priest and tell him to pray on our behalf, to do the rituals on our behalf. We appoint a priest in the temple and tell him to worship on our behalf. Even the things like prayer and worship we are getting done by our servants. So if we are getting our servants to worship for us, it is not unthinkable that some day wise people will tell their servants to make love to their beloved on their behalf. What is the difficulty? And those who will not be able to afford servants to do their job, will feel ashamed that they are so poor that they have to make love themselves.

It is possible someday because there is so much in life which is significant but which we are now getting done by our servants! And we are not at all aware of what we have lost by losing the significant things.

All the strength, all the vitality of life is lost because man's body and man's being have been created for a certain amount of labor -- and now he has been spared from all that work. Right labor is also an essential part in the awakening of man's consciousness and energy.

One morning Abraham Lincoln was polishing his shoes in his house. One of his friends who was visiting him, said, "Lincoln! What are you doing? You polish your own shoes?"

Lincoln said, "You surprise me! Do you polish other people's shoes? I am polishing my own shoes -- do you polish others' shoes?"

The friend said, "No, no, I get my shoes polished by others!"

Lincoln said, "It is even worse to get your shoes polished by others than to polish others' shoes."

What does it mean? It means that we are losing our direct contact with life. Our direct contacts with life are those that come through labor.

In the time of Confucius -- about three thousand years ago -- Confucius once went to visit a village. In a garden he saw an old gardener and his son pulling water out of a well. For the old man the work of drawing water out of a well was very difficult even with the help of his son. And the old man was *very* old.

Confucius wondered if this old man did not know that bulls and horses were now being used to draw water out of the well. He was drawing it himself. He was using such old methods!

So Confucius went to the old man and said, "My friend! Don't you know that there has been a new invention? People are drawing water out of wells with the help of horses and bulls. Why are you doing it yourself?"

The old man said, "Speak softly, speak softly! For me, it does not matter what you say but I am afraid my young son may hear you."

Confucius asked, "What do you mean?"

The old man replied, "I know about these inventions, but all inventions like this take man away from labor. I do not want my son to become disconnected because the day he becomes disconnected from labor, he will be disconnected from life itself."

Life and labor are synonymous. Life and labor have the same meaning. But slowly, slowly we have started calling those people who do not have to do physical exertion, fortunate, and those who have to do physical exertion, unfortunate. And in a way it has become so, because in a way many people have dropped doing labor so some people have to do too much labor. Too much labor kills one. Too little labor also kills one. Hence I said "Right labor. Proper distribution of physical labor." Each person should do some physical labor. The more intensely, the more blissfully, the more gratefully a man enters the labor part of his life, the more he will find that his life-energy has started moving down from the brain closer to the navel. For labor neither the brain nor the heart is needed. The energy for labor is derived directly from the navel. This is its source.

Along with the right diet a little physical labor is very essential. And it is not that it should be in the interest of others -- that if you serve the poor, it benefits the poor; if you go to a village and do farming, it benefits the farmers; if you are doing some labor, you are doing a great social service. These are all false things. It is for your own sake, not for anyone else's sake. It is not concerned with benefiting anybody else. Someone else may benefit by it, but primarily it is for your own good.

When Churchill retired, one of my friends went to see him at his house. In his old age, Churchill was digging and planting some plants in his garden. My friend asked him some questions about politics. Churchill said, "Drop it! Now it is over. Now if you want to ask me something, you can ask me about two things. You can ask me about the Bible, because I read it at home, and you can ask me about gardening because I do it here in the garden. Now I have no concern about politics. That race is over. Now I am doing labor and prayer."

When my friend returned he said to me, "I do not understand what kind of man Churchill is. I thought he would give me some answers. But he said he was doing labor and prayer."

I told him, "Saying labor and prayer is a repetition. Labor and prayer mean the same, they are synonymous. And the day that labor becomes prayer and prayer becomes labor is the day that right labor is attained."

A little labor is very essential but we have not paid any attention to it. Not even the traditional sannyasins of India paid any attention to labor -- they refrained from doing it. There was no question of their doing it. They simply moved in another direction. Rich people stopped laboring because they had money and they could pay for it and sannyasins stopped because they had nothing to do with the world. They neither had to create anything, nor did they have to earn money, so what did they need labor for? The result was that two respected classes of society moved away from labor. So those in whose hands labor remained, slowly, slowly became disrespected.

For a seeker labor has great significance and usefulness -- not because you will produce something from it but because the more you are involved in some kind of labor, the more your consciousness will start becoming centered. It will start coming downwards from the brain. It is not necessary that the labor has to be productive. It can be non-productive also, it can be a simple exercise. But some labor is very essential for the agility of the body, complete alertness of the mind, and total awakening of the being. This is the second part.

There can be a mistake in this part also. Just as one can make a mistake with one's diet -- either one eats too little or one eats too much -- so a mistake can happen here also. Either one does not do labour at all or one does too much. Wrestlers do too much labor. They are in a sick state. A wrestler is not a healthy person. A wrestler is putting too much of a burden on the body -- he is raping the body. If the body is raped, then some parts of the body, some muscles, can be developed more. But no wrestler lives long! No wrestler dies in a healthy state. Do you know this? All wrestlers -- whether he is a Gama, or a Sandow, or anybody else with a great body, even the greatest in the world -- die unhealthy. They die earlier and they die of violent diseases. Raping the body can swell the muscles and make the body worth looking at, worth exhibiting, but there is a great difference between exhibition and life. There is a great difference between living, being healthy and being an exhibitionist.

Each person should find out according to himself, according to his body, how much labor he should do to live more healthily and more freshly. The more fresh air there is inside the body, the more blissful each and every breath is, the more vitality a person has to explore the inner. Simonbel, a French philosopher, has written a very wonderful thing in her autobiography. She said, "I was always sick until the age of thirty. I was unhealthy and I had many headaches. But it was only at the age of forty that I realized that until the age of thirty I was an atheist. I became healthy when I became a theist. Only later did I see that my being sick and unhealthy was related to my atheism."

A person who is sick and unhealthy cannot be full of gratitude towards existence. There can be no thankfulness in him towards existence. There is only anger. It is impossible for such a person to accept something towards which he is full of anger. He simply rejects it. If one's life does not attain a certain balance of health through right labor and right exercise, then it is natural that one will have some negativity, a resistance, an anger towards life.

Right labor is an essential rung on the ladder to ultimate theism.

The third point is right sleep. Food has become disorganized, labor has become disorganized -- and sleep has been totally murdered! The thing which has been harmed the most in the development of human civilization is sleep. From the day man discovered artificial light, his sleep has become very troubled. And as more and more gadgets started falling into man's hands, he started feeling that sleep is an unnecessary thing, too much time is wasted in it. The time when we are asleep is a complete waste. So the less sleep we can do with the better. It does not occur to people that sleep has any kind of contribution to the deeper processes of life. They think that the time spent sleeping is time gone to waste, so the less they sleep the better; the more quickly they reduce the amount of sleep, the better.

This was one group of people who wanted to reduce the amount of sleep needed and another group were the monks and the hermits who felt as if this sleep, this unconsciousness in the form of sleep, was the opposite state of self-realization or self-awakening. So, according to them, it wasn't good to sleep and the less you slept the better.

There was one more problem for the monks: they had collected too many suppressions in their unconscious and in sleep all those suppressions started surfacing and entering their dreams! So a kind of fear about sleep arose, because all the things that they had ignored during the day started surfacing in their sleep at night. The women they had left and run away from into the forest started arriving in their sleep. The monks started seeing them in their dreams. The money, the fame that the monks had run away from started following them in their dreams. So they felt that sleep was a very dangerous thing -- out of their control -- so the less they slept the better. These monks created a kind of feeling in the whole world that sleep is something unspiritual. This is an extremely foolish notion.

So the first group of people opposed sleep and felt that it was a waste of time, that there was no need to sleep for so long. The more time a person remained awake the better. People who calculate everything, make statistics about everything, are really strange. They have calculated that a person sleeps for eight hours. One third of his day goes into sleeping. If a person lives for sixty years then twenty years have gone to waste. Out of a life-span of sixty years, only forty years are available for use. And then they have calculated even more. They have calculated how much time a man takes to eat food, to wear clothes, to shave, to bathe, and so on. After calculating everything they said that almost our whole life goes to waste. And when they started subtracting all that time, they realized that it just seems as if a person lives for sixty years -- in reality, twenty years go in sleep, some years go in eating, some years go in bathing, some years go in reading a newspaper. Everything goes to waste and nothing remains in life. These people created a panic. Their advice was to cut down on all these things if you want to have some time to live. Sleep takes up

the maximum time in a man's life, so reduce it. So, while this group were advising a reduction in sleep and creating a wave of opposition against sleep, the second group, the monks and hermits, were calling sleep unspiritual and telling people to sleep as little as possible. The less a person slept the more of a holy person he was; and if he did not sleep at all, then he was a totally holy person.

These two groups and their ideas killed man's ability to sleep, and with the murder of sleep all the deep centers of man's life got shaken, disturbed and became uprooted. We have not even noticed that the cause behind all the illnesses, all the disorders that have entered man's life is lack of sleep. The person who cannot sleep rightly cannot live rightly. Sleep is not a waste of time. The eight hours of sleep are not being wasted; rather, because of those eight hours, you are able to stay awake for sixteen hours. Otherwise you would not be able to stay awake all that time. During those eight hours life-energy is accumulated, your life gets revitalized, the centers of your brain and heart calm down and your life functions from your navel center. For those eight hours of sleep you have again become one with nature and with existence -- that is why you become revitalized.

If you want to torture somebody then the best method -- invented thousands of years ago -- is to prevent him from going to sleep. It has not been possible to improve upon this method so far. During the last war in Germany, and even now in Russia, the most popular method of torturing prisoners was prevention of sleep. You simply don't allow the person to sleep. This is torture beyond all limits for the person So guards were put next to the prisoners to disturb their sleep.

The Chinese first discovered this method some two thousand years ago. Simply not allowing a person to sleep was a very cheap method of torture. They would make the man stand in a cell which was so small that he could not move at all, could neither sit nor lie down. Then they used to drip water from above which used to fall on his head, drop by drop. He could not move at all, could neither sit nor lie down, so after a maximum of twelve or sixteen or eighteen hours the man would start shouting and screaming -- "I will die! Save me! Get me out of here!" Then they would ask the man to tell them the things he was concealing. After three days even the most courageous person would give up.

Hitler in Germany and Stalin in Russia did the same thing with hundreds of thousands of people. They kept them awake, would not let them sleep. One cannot experience a worse torture than this. Even if you kill a person, he does not suffer as much as when you do not let him sleep -- because it is only in sleeping that he regains what he has lost. If he is unable to sleep, then he goes on losing and losing his life-energy and does not get anything back. He becomes totally dried out. We are dried-out people because our doors for attaining something are closed, and our doors for losing everything have got more and more open.

Sleep needs to come back into man's life. Really, there is no alternative, no other step, for the psychological health of humanity than that sleep should be made compulsory by law for the next one or two hundred years.

It is very important for a meditator to see to it that he sleeps properly and enough. And one more thing needs to be understood -- right sleep will be different for everybody. It will not be equal because the body has needs which are different for everyone -- according to age and to many other elements.

For example, when a child is in the mother's womb, he sleeps for twenty-four hours because all his tissues are developing. He needs complete sleep; his body will develop only if he keeps on sleeping for twenty-four hours. It is possible that children who are born lame or crippled or blind woke up during the nine months in their mother's womb. Perhaps some day science may be able to understand that the children who somehow wake up in the mother's womb are born crippled, or with part of their body undeveloped.

It is necessary to remain asleep in the womb for twenty-four hours because the whole body is getting created, the whole body is developing. A very deep sleep is necessary, only then can all the activities of the body take place.

When a child is born, he sleeps for twenty hours. His body is still growing. Then he sleeps for eighteen hours, then fourteen hours.... Slowly, slowly, as his body starts becoming mature, his sleep also gets less and less. In the end it settles at a time between six to eight hours. The sleep of an old man gets less, it becomes five hours, four hours, even three hours -- because the growth of the body of an old man has stopped. He has no need of much sleep every day because now his death is coming close. If an old man sleeps as much as a child sleeps, then he cannot die, death will be difficult. For death it is necessary that sleep becomes less and less. For life it is necessary that sleep is deep. That is why an old man by and by starts sleeping less and less but a child sleeps more.

If old people start expecting the same behavior from children as they do from themselves, it becomes dangerous.

Old people often do this. Old people treat children as if they are also old. They wake them up too early in the morning -- "It is three o'clock, it is four o'clock! Get up!" They are not aware that because they are old it is alright if they wake up at four o'clock. But children cannot wake up at four o'clock. To wake them up is wrong. It is harming the body functions of the child, it is very harmful for him.

A child once said to me, "My mother is very strange. When I am not feeling sleepy at all at night, she forces me to sleep and when I feel sleepy in the morning, she forces me to wake up. I do not understand why I am forced to sleep when I am not sleepy and I am forced to wake up when I am sleepy. You explain things to many people, can't you explain this to my mother?" He wanted me to help his mother understand that what she was doing was very contradictory.

We are not aware that children are often treated like old people and then, as they grow older, they have to start living according to many fixed rules written in many books.

Perhaps you may not be aware that the latest research says that there cannot be one fixed time for everyone to wake up. It is always said that to wake up at five o'clock in the morning is good for everyone. This is absolutely wrong and unscientific. It is not good for everyone -- it may be good for some people but it may be harmful for other people. Within twenty-four hours, for about three hours, the body temperature of each person goes down. And those three hours are the hours of deepest sleep. If the person is woken up during those three hours, his whole day will be spoiled and his whole energy will be disturbed.

Generally these three hours are between two to five in the morning. For most people these three hours are between two to five in the morning, but it is not the case with everyone. For some people their body temperature is low until six o'clock, for some it is low until seven. For some their temperature starts becoming normal at four in the morning. So if someone wakes up within these hours of low temperature, all twenty-four hours of his day will be spoiled and there will be harmful effects. Only when a person's temperature starts rising to a normal level is it time for him to wake up.

Normally it is alright for everybody to wake up with the rising sun, because as the sun rises everyone's temperature starts rising. But this is not a rule, there are some exceptions. For some people it may be necessary to sleep a little later than sunrise, because each individual's body temperature rises at a different time, at a different pace. So each person should find out how many hours of sleep he needs and what is a healthy time for him to get up, and that is the rule for him -- whatever the scriptures may say, whatever the gurus may say. There is no need to listen to them at all.

For right sleep, the deeper and the longer you are able to sleep, the better. But I am telling you to sleep, not to keep on lying on the bed! Lying down on your bed is not sleep!

To wake up when you feel it is healthy for you to wake up should be the rule for you. Usually it happens along with the sunrise but it is possible that this does not happen to you. There is no need to be afraid or worried or to think that you are a sinner and to be afraid of going to hell. Many people who get up early in the morning go to hell and many people who get up late are living in heaven. None of this has any relation whatsoever to being spiritual or unspiritual. But right sleep certainly does have a relationship with it.

So each person should discover what is the best arrangement for him. For three months each person should experiment with his work, with his sleep and with his diet, and should find out what are the most healthy, most peaceful and most blissful rules for him.

And everyone should make his own rules. No two persons are alike, so no common rule is ever applicable to anybody. Whenever someone tries to apply a common rule, it has a bad effect. Each person is an individual. Each person is unique and incomparable. Only he is like himself, there is no other person like him anywhere on the earth. So no rule can be a rule for him until he finds out what the rules for his own life-processes are.

Books, scriptures and gurus are dangerous because they have ready-made formulas. They tell you that you should wake up at a certain time, you should eat this, you should not eat that, you should sleep like this, you should do things in this way.... These ready-made formulas are dangerous. They are good to understand, but each person has to make his own arrangements for his life. Each person has to find his own path of meditation. Each person has to walk by himself and create a path for his spiritual journey. There is no ready-made highway for you to go and start walking on. There is no such highway anywhere. The path of the spiritual journey is like a small footpath -- but a footpath that isn't even there! You create it as you walk along it and it continues for howsoever long you walk on it. And the more you walk, the more your understanding of the journey that is yet to come develops.

So these three points have to be kept in mind: right diet, right labor and right sleep. If life proceeds rightly on these three points then there is more possibility of opening what I call the navel center -- which is

the door to spiritual life. If it opens, if we get close to that door, then a very unique thing happens -- something of which we have had no experience in our ordinary life.

Last evening, when I left here, a friend came and said, "What you say is alright, but until we have contentment, it is very difficult to be convinced." I did not say anything to him. Perhaps he thinks that he will get contentment by my talking about it -- but he is absolutely wrong and is wasting his time. I make whatever effort is needed from my side, but an even greater effort must be made from your side. If you do not make the effort, there is no purpose, no meaning in my saying anything.

People constantly say to me that they want peace, they want bliss, they want a soul. Yes, you want everything, but you do not get anything in the world just by wanting. Desire alone is absolutely impotent, there is no strength in it.

Desire alone is not enough -- determination and effort are also needed. It is alright that you desire something, but how much effort do you make for that desire, how many steps do you take towards that desire, what do you do for that desire?

According to my criterion, the only proof of your desire is the effort you make to satisfy it; otherwise there is no proof that you have a desire. When a person desires something, he makes some effort to get it. That effort is the proof that the person desired something. You say that you desire, but you have no intention of making any effort to get it. You have no determination for it.

To close this talk I will repeat one more point. I told you about the three centers: the center of intellect is the brain, the center of feelings is the heart.... What is the navel the center of? The navel is the center of will power. The more activated the navel is, the more intense the will force becomes, and the more you can attain the determination, the power, the life-energy for doing something.

Or think of it in reverse: the more determined you are, the more you gather energy for doing, the more your navel center will develop. Both of these are interdependent, related to each other. The more you think, the more your intellect will develop. The more you love, the more your heart will develop. The more determined you are, the more the center of your inner energy, that central lotus of the navel, will develop.

A small story and then I will finish my talk.

A blind fakir was begging in a town and came to a mosque. He spread out his hands in front of the door of the mosque and asked, "Can I get something to eat? I am hungry."

The people passing by said, "Idiot! This is not a house where you can get something to eat. This is a mosque, this is a temple. Nobody lives here. It is a mosque that you are begging at -- you will not get anything here! Go somewhere else."

The fakir laughed. He said, "If I do not get anything from the house of God, then from what other house can I get anything? This is the last house I have come to and by mistake this final house is a temple. How can I move away from here? If I move, where will I go? There is no other house after this so now I will stay here and I will move only when I get something."

The people started laughing at him. They said, "Idiot! Nobody lives here. Who will give anything to you?"

He replied, "That is not the question. If I have to go away from the house of God with empty hands then where will my hands be filled? Then my hands will not be filled anywhere. Now that I have stumbled upon this door I will leave only when my hands are full."

The fakir remained there. And for one year his hands remained spread out in the same way and his being went on longing in the same way. The people of the town started saying he was mad. They said to him, "You are absolutely a fool! Where do you think you are sitting with your hands spread out? There is nothing to be gained here."

But the fakir was one of a kind, someone unique. He remained sitting and sitting and sitting.

After one year had passed by, the people of the town saw that perhaps the fakir had attained something. The aura of his face had changed. There was a kind of breeze of peace floating around him; a kind of light appeared around him, a fragrance.... The man started dancing. Where before there were tears in his eyes, now there was a smile on his face. He had been almost dead but in this one year his life blossomed again and he started dancing.

People asked, "Have you gained something?"

He said, "It would have been impossible not to have gained something because I had decided that either I would gain something or I would not stay. I have attained more than I desired. I desired only food for my body and I have gained food for my soul also. I wanted only to fulfill the hunger of my body but now the hunger of my soul has also been fulfilled."

They started asking, "How did you attain this? How did you gain this?"

He said, "I *did* nothing, but I put all my will power behind my thirst. I said to myself that if there is thirst then along with it there should be total determination also. My total determination was behind my thirst and now my thirst is quenched. I reached the place where that water is available, and after drinking it my thirst remains no longer."

The meaning of determination is to have the courage, the inner strength and will power to do something about whatever it is you want, to act according to whatever you think is right, and to follow whichever path seems right for you. If you do not have this determination, then nothing can happen through my or anybody else's words. If something could happen through my words, then things would be very easy. There have been many people in the world who have said very good things. If things could happen just through their words, by now everything would have happened to the whole world. But neither Mahavira, nor Buddha, nor Christ, nor Krishna, nor Mohammed can do anything. Nobody can do anything unless you yourself are ready to do it.

The Ganges goes on flowing, the oceans are full, but you have no container in your hands -- and you are shouting that you want water.

The Ganges says, "There is water, but where is your container?"

You say, "Don't talk about the container. You are the Ganges, there is so much water in you, give some to me."

The doors of the Ganges are not closed, the doors of the Ganges are open -- but you need a container.

Where there is no container of determination, no fulfillment or contentment on the spiritual journey is ever attained.

You have listened to my talks so silently.... The three meetings of our first day come to an end now and from tomorrow we will start discussing the two other points. Now, after this meeting, we will sit for the night meditation for about ten minutes.

We should understand two or three things regarding the night meditation, then we will sit for it.... Would it be possible to lie down? Is there space enough for the meditators to lie down? First understand, then we will do the night meditation. The morning meditation is to be done sitting. Life arises, wakes up in the morning, so it is helpful to meditate sitting up. The night meditation has to be done lying in bed, before you go to sleep. After the meditation, just go to sleep silently. This is the last thing in the day. The morning meditation is the first thing that happens after waking up; the night meditation is the last thing that happens before going to sleep.

If one enters a state of meditation properly before sleeping, one's whole sleep is transformed. One's whole sleep can become a meditation, because sleep has certain rules. The first rule is that the last thought at night becomes the central thought in your sleep, and it will be your first thought on waking up in the morning. If you have gone to sleep at night in anger, then throughout the night your mind and your dreams will be filled with anger. And when you wake up in the morning, you will find that your first feeling and your first thought will be of anger. Whatever we take to sleep with us at night stays with us the whole night.

That is why I say that if you do need to carry something in your sleep, then it is better to carry meditation with you so that the whole sleep revolves around meditation, around its peace. Slowly, slowly, within a few days, you will find that the dreams disappear, that your sleep becomes a deep river. And when you wake up in the morning from a deep sleep -- deep from this night meditation -- your first thoughts will be of peace, of bliss, of love.

So the morning journey has to be started with the morning meditation, and the night journey has to be started with the night meditation. The night meditation has to be done while lying down -- while lying down in bed. We will do the experiment here lying down.

After you have lain down, you have to do three things.

The first thing is that the body has to be totally relaxed, as if there is no life in it. So loose, so relaxed, no life in the body.... And for three minutes one's mind has to feel that the body is becoming relaxed, more relaxed, more relaxed.... Whatever the mind feels, the body will follow it.

The body is just a servant, a follower. The body expresses whatever we feel with action. If you feel anger, the body picks up a stone to throw; if you feel love, the body hugs somebody. Whatever you want to be, whatever you want to do, when the thought arises in the mind the body turns it into action.

Everyday we see the miracle of the body transforming a thought into action whenever it arises. We never think of becoming relaxed, otherwise the body would do that too. The body can relax so much that one does not even know if it exists or not -- but this only happens after doing this experiment for a while. For three minutes you have to go on feeling relaxed.

Right now, I will give you suggestions so that you come to experience the feeling. When I give you the suggestion that the body is becoming relaxed, then you will feel that the body is becoming more relaxed, more relaxed.... The body will become relaxed!

As the body becomes relaxed, the breath will become calm. Calmness does not mean that breathing will stop, but it will become slow, tranquil and deep. Then for three minutes you have to feel that your breathing is becoming calmer and calmer, the breathing is becoming relaxed.... Then slowly the mind also becomes relaxed and tranquil. When the body becomes relaxed, the breath becomes calm; when the breath becomes calm, the mind automatically becomes silent -- all these three things are related.

So first we will feel that the body is relaxed -- this will make the breathing calm. Then we will feel that the breathing is relaxed -- this will make the mind silent.

And then I will give you a third suggestion -- that now your mind is becoming silent and empty. In this way, after following each of these three suggestions for a short time, I will say that now the mind has become completely silent. Then for ten minutes you will lie in silence in the same way that you were sitting in silence this morning.

You will hear the cry of a bird, you will hear the sound of a dog -- and many other sounds -- just keep listening silently. It is just as if there is an empty room and a sound comes in, resounds and goes. You should not think about why you are hearing these sounds, neither should you think about why the dog is barking -- because you have nothing to do with the dog. There is no reason for you to think about why this dog is barking, nor why this stupid dog is disturbing you now that you are meditating! No, you have nothing to do with it either. The dog does not know at all that you are meditating. He has no idea about it, he is absolutely innocent -- he is just doing his job. It is nothing to do with you. He is just barking, so you have to let him bark. It is not a disturbance to you unless you make it a disturbance. It becomes a disturbance only when you resist, when you want the dog to stop barking -- the trouble begins there. The dog is barking -- it should bark. We are meditating -- we should meditate. There is no conflict between these two; there is no opposition. You are silent, the dog's sound will come, linger, and go; it is not a disturbance to you.

Once I was staying in a small village in a rest house. A political leader was also staying with me. That night I don't know what happened but all the dogs from the village gathered near the rest house and started barking. The leader became very disturbed. He got up, came into my room and asked, "Have you gone to sleep? I am in a great difficulty. I have driven those dogs away two times, but they return again!"

I said, "If you drive anybody away they will always return. It is a mistake to try to drive somebody away because whoever you drive away thinks that he is needed in some way. He thinks that he has some importance -- that is why he is being driven away. And dogs are just poor dogs! They must think that they are needed in some way, that they are important to you, so they came back.

"And the other thing is that the dogs have no idea that a political leader is staying here, that they are barking for you. They are not human beings -- if human beings hear that a political leader is here they will gather around him. Up to now dogs have not become intelligent enough to gather around when a political leader comes. The dogs come here every day. Do not have this unnecessary idea in your mind that they have come here because of your importance. They would definitely not know about it. And as far as the problem of your sleeping is concerned, the dogs are not keeping you awake, you are keeping yourself awake. You are unnecessarily thinking that the dogs should not bark. What right do you have? The dogs have the right to bark and you have the right to sleep. There is no contradiction between them, these things can happen simultaneously. There is no conflict or clash between them. Let the dogs go on barking and you go on sleeping. Neither the dogs can say that you shouldn't sleep because your sleep creates a disturbance in their barking, nor can you say that they disturb you."

And I told him, "Just accept that the dogs are barking and listen silently. Drop the resistance. Accept their barking. And the moment you accept it, the barking of dogs is also transformed into a musical rhythm."

I don't know when he went to sleep but when he woke up in the morning, he said to me, "I don't have any idea what happened but I am really amazed. When there was nothing else to do I had to accept. At first your idea made no sense to me...." My ideas do not immediately make sense to anybody! It did not make sense to him either.... "but when I felt so helpless, I realized there was no other way: either I ruin my sleep or I accept what you say. There were only two alternatives. Then I thought that as I had given so much attention to the dogs, now I should give attention to your suggestion and see what happens. So I lay down silently and listened and accepted the barking. After that I have no idea when I fell asleep, and I have no idea how long the dogs kept on barking or when they became silent. I really had a good night's sleep."

So do not resist. Listen silently to whatever is all around. This listening silently is a very miraculous phenomenon; this non-resistance, this non-opposition towards life is the clue to going into meditation.

So first we will become relaxed, and then we will listen silently in a state of non-resistance. Lights will be turned off so that you do not feel that others are present. It is easy to forget the dogs, it is far more difficult to forget the people around you.

The Inner Journey

Chapter #4
Chapter title: The ways to encounter the mind

4 February 1968 am in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802040
ShortTitle: INNER04
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

The mind of man, his brain, has become a sick wound. It is no longer a healthy center, it has turned into an unhealthy ulcer. That is why all our attention is concentrated on it. Perhaps you may not have thought about the fact that when a part of the body becomes sick, all one's attention moves towards it.

One only becomes aware of the leg if there is pain in the leg; if there is no pain then one is not aware of the leg at all. If there is a wound in the hand then one becomes aware of the hand; if there is no wound then one does not know about the hand at all. Our brain has certainly become sick in one way or the other, because for twenty-four hours we are aware only of it and nothing else.

The healthier a body is, the less it will be felt. One feels only that part which has become unhealthy. The only part of the body which we feel now is the brain. Our consciousness only moves around it -- only knows it, only recognizes it. A sick wound has appeared there. Without getting free of this wound, without becoming free of this very tense and very restless state of mind, no person can move towards his center of life. So today we will discuss this state of the brain and how to change it.

The first thing is that we should clearly understand the state of the brain. If you sit alone for ten minutes and sincerely write down on a piece of paper whatever thoughts are going through your mind, you will be unwilling to show that paper to even your dearest friend -- because you will find thoughts which are so mad

that neither yourself nor anyone else could have expected them from you. You will find such irrelevant, futile and contradictory thoughts that you will think you have gone mad.

If you sincerely write down whatever comes into your mind for ten minutes you will be very surprised at what is happening there. You will wonder if you are sane or crazy. We never look into our mind even for ten minutes to see what is going on there -- or maybe it is that we do not look into it because deep down we already know what is happening there.

Perhaps we are afraid. That is why people are afraid of being alone and are looking for company twenty-four hours of the day -- wanting to meet friends or go to a club or something. And if the person cannot find anybody then he will read a newspaper or listen to the radio. Nobody wants to be alone because the moment you are alone you start finding out about your real state.

When the other is present, we are involved in relating to him and we are not aware about ourself. The search for the other is nothing but the search for an opportunity to escape from oneself. The basic reason that we become interested in other people is that we are afraid of ourselves, and we know very well that if we know ourselves completely, we will find that we are absolutely mad. To escape from this state man searches for company, searches for a companion, searches for a friend, searches for society, searches for a crowd.

Man is afraid of aloneness. He becomes afraid of aloneness because in aloneness he will find a reflection of his real state, he will come across the reflection of his own face. And it will be very frightening, very scary. So, from getting up in the morning till going to sleep at night, he uses all kinds of methods to escape from himself so that he doesn't have to face himself. He is afraid that he may see himself.

Man has invented thousands of ways to escape from himself. And the worse the condition of man's mind has become, the more we have made new inventions to escape from ourselves. If we look at the last fifty years, we will find that man has created more diversions to escape from himself than ever before in history. The movie-houses, the radio, the television, are all ways to escape from oneself. Man is becoming so restless. We are searching for entertainment, we are making many arrangements to forget about ourselves for awhile because our inner situation is becoming worse. All over the world, along with the development of civilization, the use of drugs has increased. Recently some new drugs have been discovered which are becoming very popular in Europe and in America. There are drugs like L.S.D, mescaline, marijuana.... In all the cultured cities of Europe and America, among all educated people, the effort to discover new drugs is at its peak. The search to discover reliable means for man to forget himself continues -- otherwise man will be in great difficulty.

What is the reason behind all this? Why do we want to forget ourselves? Why are we so eager for self-forgetfulness? And don't think that only the people who are going to movies are trying to forget themselves. The people who are going to temples are also going for the same reason, there is no difference. The temple is an old way of forgetting oneself; the movie is a new way. If a man is sitting and chanting "Rama-Rama", don't think that he is doing anything else than trying to forget himself in the chanting -- just as somebody else is trying to forget himself by listening to a movie song. There is no difference between these two people.

The effort to get entangled in anything outside oneself -- whether it is "Rama", or a movie, or music -- the effort to become entangled in anything is deep down nothing but an effort to escape from oneself. We are all engaged in escaping from the self in one way or the other. This shows that our condition inside is getting worse and we are losing the courage even to look at it. We are very afraid to look in that direction. We are acting like ostriches. Seeing the enemy an ostrich hides its face in the sand because it is dangerous to look at the enemy. Because the enemy is not visible, the ostrich's logic says, "That which is not visible is not there. I am safe." But this logic is wrong. Ostriches can be forgiven but man cannot. By not being visible something does not cease to exist. If a thing is visible, something can be done about it, but if it is invisible there is no possibility of doing anything.

We want to forget the state which is inside; we don't want to see it. It may be possible to convince our mind that something which is not visible is not there but that does not mean that it has gone away. There is no relation between not being visible and being non-existent. If something had been visible then perhaps we could have been able to change it, but as it is not visible, change is not possible. It will go on growing inside like a wound, like an ulcer which we have hidden and do not want to look at.

The brain has become a wound. Some day, if a machine is invented by which we could look at what is happening inside each person then everybody would probably commit suicide immediately! Nobody would allow anybody else to see what is going on inside him. Some day or other it will become possible. Right

now we can be grateful that there are no windows in our heads through which we can look into each others' brains and see what is going on there.

What people are hiding inside and what they say on the outside are very different. What you see outside on their faces is completely different from what is going on inside them. It is possible that outside they are talking about love but inside they are full of hate. They may be saying to somebody, "Good morning! I am pleased to see you. I am happy that I met you this morning," but inside they are saying, "Why do I have to see the face of this stupid person first thing in the morning?"

If there were windows to look into people's heads, we would be in a great difficulty, life would become really difficult to live. We might be talking to someone in a friendly manner but thinking inside, "When is this man going to die." There is one thing on the surface and something else underneath and we don't dare to look inwards, to look inside and see.

A mother and her daughter lived together and both of them walked in their sleep. One night at about three o'clock the mother got up and went into the garden behind the house. After awhile her daughter also got up in her sleep and walked into the garden. As soon as the old woman saw her daughter, she shouted, "Bitch! You have taken away my youth. From the time you were born, I started growing old. You are my enemy. If you had not been born, I would still be young!"

And when the girl saw her mother, she shouted, "You wicked woman! Because of you my life has become difficult and a bondage. You have always been a rock in the flow of my life. You are a heavy chain on my life!"

At that moment the cock crowed and they both woke up. Seeing the girl, the old women said, "Dear! Why did you get up so early? You may catch cold. Come, let's go inside!"

Immediately the girl touched the feet of her old mother. She had a habit of touching the feet of her mother every morning. She said, "Mother! You got up so early. Your health is not good. You should not get up so early. Come and rest!"

You can see the difference between what they said in their sleep and when they were awake.

Whatever a man says in his sleep is more authentic than what he says when he is awake, because it is more from the inside. What you see of yourself in your dreams is more of a reality than what you see in the marketplace and in the crowd. The face in the crowd is made up and artificial. Deep down within yourself you are a totally different person. You may manage to hide things by sticking some good thoughts on the surface, but inside the fire of thoughts is burning. On the surface you may seem absolutely silent and healthy, but inside everything is unhealthy and disturbed. On the surface you seem to be smiling but it can be possible that the smile is just covering a pile of tears. In fact, it is a probability that you have been practicing your smiles just to hide the tears within. This is usually what people do.

Somebody once asked Nietzsche, "You are always laughing! You are so joyous! Do you really feel this way?"

Nietzsche said, "Now that you have asked, I will tell you the reality. I am laughing so that I don't start crying instead. Before my crying can start, I suppress it by laughing. I stop it inside myself. My laughter must convince others that I am happy. And I laugh only because I am so sad that I feel a relief by laughing. Sometimes I can console myself."

Nobody has seen Buddha laughing, nobody has seen Mahavira laughing, nobody has seen Christ laughing. There must be a reason. Perhaps there are no tears inside so there is no need to laugh to hide them. Perhaps inside no sorrow remains to hide by smiling. Whatever was disturbed inside has disappeared, so now there is no need to stick the flowers of laughter on the outside.

One whose body stinks needs to sprinkle perfume on it. One whose body is ugly needs to make an effort to look beautiful. One who is sad within has to learn to laugh, and one who is filled with tears inside has to keep smiling on the outside. One who is full of thorns within must stick flowers on himself outside.

Man is absolutely not as he appears to be, he is the total opposite. He is one thing on the inside and something else on the outside. And it is alright if others are deceived by what we have stuck on the outside, but the problem is that we ourselves get deceived by it. If only others were deceived by the outer appearance, it would be alright -- it is not very surprising because people usually only see the outside. But we ourselves get deceived because we think we really are the image that other people see. We look at ourselves through the eyes of the other, we never see ourselves directly as we are, as we authentically are.

The image formed in other people's eyes deceives us and we become afraid to look within. We want to

see the image people have of us, not ourselves. What are people saying? We become very interested in knowing what people say about us. There is nothing else behind this curiosity to know. We think we can recognize ourself through the image formed in others' eyes. This is very surprising! Even to know ourself we have to look into another person's eyes.

Man is afraid that people might say something bad about him. He feels happy if people say something good about him because his knowledge of himself depends on their opinion. He doesn't have immediate knowledge of himself; he does not have any direct experience of knowing himself. This experience can happen, but it doesn't because we try to escape from it.

The first thing in encountering the mind is not to bother about what others say or how one appears to others; rather, one has to have a direct encounter with what one essentially is. In one's aloneness one has to open one's mind totally and see what is there. It is an act of courage. It is an act of tremendous courage to decide to enter into the hell hidden within oneself. It is an act of great courage to see oneself in one's nudity. Great courage is needed.

Once there was an emperor. Every day he used to disappear into a room built in the middle of his palace. His family, the people in his house, his friends, his ministers were all surprised about this habit. He used to always keep the key of that room on himself and when he went into the room he would lock the door from the inside. There was only one door to the room and not a single window. During a period of twenty-four hours, he would stay in that room for at least one hour.

Even his wives did not know anything about the room because he had never told anybody about it. If somebody asked, he would smile and remain silent, and he would not give the key to anybody. All the people were surprised about it, and their curiosity went on growing day by day -- what does he do there? Nobody knew! He used to stay in that closed room for one hour, then he would come out silently and put the key in his pocket -- and the next day he would do the same thing again. At last the people's curiosity reached a peak and they conspired with each other to find out what he was doing. His ministers, his wives, his sons, his daughters were part of the conspiracy.

One night they made a hole in the wall so that they would be able to see what he was doing when he next went there. The next day, when the emperor went inside, everybody peeped through the hole one by one. But whoever put his eye to the hole immediately moved aside and said, "What is he doing? What is he doing?" But nobody could say what he was doing!

The emperor had gone inside and taken off all his clothes. And he spread his hands towards the sky and said, "O, God! The person who was wearing the clothes was not me. That is not my reality -- *this* is my reality!" And he started jumping and shouting and screaming abuses and behaving like a madman.

Whoever looked through the hole moved aside immediately in shock and said, "What is our emperor doing? We used to think that perhaps he would be doing some yoga or saying some prayers. But this! What is he doing?"

And the emperor said to God, "The silent and peaceful-looking person who was in front of you in clothes was absolutely false. He was a cultivated man. I made him like that through my efforts. In reality I am like this. This is my reality, this is my nakedness and this is my madness! If you accept my reality then it is alright -- because I can deceive people but how can I deceive you? I can show people that I am not naked by wearing clothes but you know very well that I am naked. How can I deceive you? I can show to people that I am very silent and blissful, but you know me in my very depth. How can I deceive you? In front of you I am just a mad man!"

In front of God we are all like a madman. In fact, leave God aside -- if we look within ourselves then even to our own eyes we will look like madmen. Our mind has become absolutely confused, but we have never paid any attention to this problem so we have not developed any methods to deal with it.

The first thing is to encounter our mind directly, but we must understand two or three points for this encounter to happen. After that we will be able to think about how the mind can be changed.

The first thing for a direct encounter with the mind is that we should drop all our fears about knowing ourselves. What is the fear of knowing oneself? The fear is that perhaps we are a bad person. The fear is that we may discover that we are a bad person after having cultivated an image of being a good person. We appear to be a good person -- we are saintly, we are innocent, we are authentic, we are truthful. Our fear is that we may realize that inside we are unauthentic and false. We are afraid of finding out that we are irreligious, complicated, cunning, hypocritical, unsaintly. The fear is that the image of ourselves -- what we

think ourselves to be -- may turn out to be false.

A person who is afraid in this way can never encounter the mind. It is very easy to go into the forests, it is easy to go into darkness, it is easy to sit fearlessly in front of wild animals, but it is very difficult to stand fearlessly in front of the wild man that is hidden within you. It is very arduous. It is not at all arduous to stand for years in the sun, any fool can do that. It is not difficult to stand on your head, any idiot can be taught such circus games. And it is not very difficult to lie down on thorns -- the skin adjusts to the thorns very soon. If there is one thing that is really arduous, it is the courage to have an immediate knowing of however one is within -- whether bad or mad, however one is.

So the first thing is to drop fear and to get ready to see oneself courageously. One who does not have this courage is in trouble. We are interested in attaining the soul, we are interested in knowing existence, but we do not have the courage to have a direct and simple encounter with ourselves. The soul and existence are very far away -- the first reality is our mind, our brain. The first reality is the thought center with which we are most closely related. One has to see it, know it, recognize it, first.

The first thing is the effort to know one's own mind in aloneness without fear. For at least half an hour everyday give your mind a chance to express itself as it is. Close yourself in a room -- like the emperor -- and give total freedom to your mind. Tell it, "Whatever you want to think, to contemplate, let it happen." Drop all the censoring of yourself that has prevented things from surfacing -- drop all that. Give your mind the freedom to allow whatever arises to arise; to allow whatever appears to appear. Don't stop or suppress anything. You are ready to know what is inside.

And you should also not judge what is good or bad because the moment you judge, suppression begins. Whatever you call bad, the mind starts suppressing, and whatever you call good, the mind starts using as a cover-up. So you don't need to judge anything as either good nor bad. Whatever there is in the mind, however it is, be prepared to know it as it is.

If you let your mind be totally free to think, to contemplate, to feel, you will feel very frightened and wonder if you are mad -- but it is essential to know what is hidden inside in order to be free from it. Knowledge and recognition are the first steps to get free from it. We cannot conquer an enemy which we do not know or recognize. There is no way. The hidden enemy, the enemy standing behind you, is more dangerous than the enemy in front of you -- the one you are acquainted with, whom you recognize.

The first thing is that because of the restrictions and inhibitions that we have imposed on the mind from all sides, we don't let the mind express itself in its spontaneity. We have restricted all its spontaneity. Everything has become unnatural and false. We have covered everything in veils, we are wearing false faces, and we never allow the mind to express itself directly. So, in the beginning, at least allow it to express itself directly in front of you so that you become acquainted with all the contents which have been hidden and suppressed. A great part of the mind has been suppressed in darkness. We never take a lamp there. We live in the balcony of our own house and inside there is darkness in all the rooms and we don't know how many insects and spiders and snakes and scorpions are hidden there. In darkness they are bound to gather. And we are afraid to take a light there, we don't even want to think about the condition of our house. It is very essential for a seeker to drop this fear.

To bring about a revolution in our mind and thoughts, the first thing is to drop the fear, to be ready to know oneself without fear. The second thing is to get rid of all the censorship and restrictions we have imposed on the mind. And we have imposed many restrictions on it. Our education, our moral preachings, our civilization and culture have imposed many restrictions -- "Don't think about this. Don't allow a thought of this kind to enter your mind. It is a bad thought! Don't allow it!" When we suppress them, the bad thoughts do not get destroyed, they only go deeper into our subconscious. By suppressing it, a thought does not leave, it goes more deeply into our being -- because what we are suppressing arose from within, it did not come from somewhere outside.

Remember, whatever is there in your mind doesn't come from somewhere outside, it comes from within. It is as if a spring is coming out of a mountain and we close its opening. The spring will not be destroyed, it will go deeper, and it will search for other ways to come out of the mountain. Originally there would have been one spring, but now perhaps there will be ten because the water will try to flow out by breaking into ten springs. And if we close these ten places then there will be a hundred springs.

Everything comes from within, not from the outside. And the more we suppress it, the more ugly and perverted it becomes. Then it finds new ways to come out, new complications are created -- but we go on suppressing it harder. The basis of our education from our very childhood is that if a certain thought in the mind is wrong, suppress it. That suppressed thought does not get destroyed, it enters deeper into our

subconscious. And the more we go on suppressing it, the deeper it goes, and the more it gets a grip on us.

Anger is wrong, so we suppress it -- then a current of anger spreads right through us. Sex is wrong, greed is wrong, this is wrong, that is wrong.... Whatever is wrong we suppress and in the end we find that we have become whatsoever we suppressed. How long can you block those suppressed springs by closing their openings?

And the mind functions in certain ways. For example, whatever we want to suppress or escape from, becomes central to the mind. Whatever we want to escape from becomes an attraction and the mind starts moving towards it. Try it! If you try to escape from something or suppress something, the mind will immediately become focussed on it.

Milarepa was a mystic who lived in Tibet. One day a young man came to him and said, "I want to attain some powers. Please give me a mantra."

Milarepa said, "We don't have any mantras. We are mystics. Mantras are for magicians, for jugglers -- go to them. We don't have any mantras -- why should we need powers?"

But the more Milarepa refused, the more the young man thought that there must be something there -- why else should he refuse? So he kept returning to Milarepa again and again.

Great crowds always gather around the saints who drive people away with sticks or throw stones at them. The crowds think that the saint must have something special otherwise he would not be driving people away.

But we don't realize that attracting people through an advertisement in a newspaper or through throwing stones at them, is the same trick. The propaganda is the same. And the second way is more manipulative and cunning. When people are driven away by someone throwing stones, they don't understand that they are actually being attracted. This is a subtle way of doing it. And the people do come although they have no idea that they have been seduced.

The young man thought that perhaps Milarepa was trying to hide something so he started coming everyday. In the end Milarepa got fed up so he wrote him a mantra on a paper and said, "Take this. Tonight is the night of no moon. Read this five times during the night. If you read it five times, you will get the power you want. Then you will be able to do whatever you want to do. Now go and leave me alone."

The young man grabbed the paper and turned round and ran. He did not even thank Milarepa. But he had not descended the steps of the temple when Milarepa called after him, "My friend! I forgot to tell you one thing. There is a certain condition attached to this mantra. When you read it, you should not have any thoughts in your mind about a monkey."

The young man said, "Don't be worried, I have never had such a thought in my whole life. There has never been any reason to think of a monkey. I have to read this only five times. There is no problem."

But he made a mistake. He had not even descended to the bottom of the steps when the monkeys started coming. He became very scared. He closed his eyes and there were monkeys inside; he looked outside and even where there were no monkeys, he saw some! It was already night, and every movement in the trees seemed to be a monkey. It seemed that monkeys were everywhere. By the time he got home he was very worried because up until then he had never thought about monkeys. He had never had anything to do with them.

He took a bath, but while he was bathing the monkeys were with him. His whole mind was obsessed with only one thing -- monkeys. Then he sat down to read the mantra. He picked up the paper, closed his eyes -- and there was a crowd of monkeys inside teasing him. He became very much afraid, but still he persevered the whole night. He changed his positions; he tried to sit in this way, in that way, in *padmasana*, in *siddhasana*, in other different yoga postures. He prayed, he bowed, he begged; he cried out to anybody to help him get rid of these monkeys. But the monkeys were adamant. They were not ready to leave him that night.

By the morning the young man was almost mad with fear and he realized that the mantra power could not be attained so easily. He saw that Milarepa had been very clever, he had put a difficult condition on him. Milarepa was crazy! If there was going to be a hindrance because of the monkeys then at least he should not have mentioned them. Then perhaps the mantra power could have been attained.

In the morning he went back to Milarepa crying and said, "Take your mantra back. You have made a big mistake! If monkeys were a hindrance in using this mantra, then you should not have mentioned them. I never usually think of monkeys but the whole of last night the monkeys chased me. Now I will have to wait for my next life to attain this mantra power because in this life this mantra and the monkeys have become

united. Now it is not possible to get rid of them."

The monkeys had become united with the mantra. How did they become united? His mind insisted that the monkeys should not be there and so the monkeys came. Whenever his mind tried to get rid of the monkeys, the monkeys appeared. Whenever his mind tried to escape from the monkeys the monkeys came. To forbid is to attract; to refuse is to invite; to prevent is to tempt.

Our mind has become very sick because we don't understand this simple point. We don't want to be angry -- then anger comes like a monkey. We don't want to be sexual -- then sex appears like a monkey and gets a grip on our being. We don't want greed, we don't want ego -- and they all come. But whatever we *want* -- spirituality, religiousness, enlightenment -- doesn't seem to come. That which we don't want, comes, and that which we try to get, never appears. All this perversion happens because of not understanding this simple point of the mind.

The second thing to remember is that there is no need to insist on what should be in the mind and what shouldn't. We should be ready to watch whatever appears in our mind without making any choices and without any conditions. In this way we can begin to see what the mind is in reality. The simple fact of the contradictory nature of the mind is well understood by advertisers around the world, but religious leaders have not understood it at all. Propagandists all over the world understand this fact but the people teaching in society have not understood it. When a movie is advertised 'For Adults only', children go to see it with a few paise worth of false moustache sticking on their faces. The advertisers know that to attract children it is necessary to use the words 'For Adults Only' on the advertisement. There are women's magazines 'for women only'. Nobody reads them except men, women never read them. I enquired about it and found out that most of the buyers are men! And when I asked the agents about the magazines they sell in the market, they said, "Women buy 'women only' magazines once in a while but usually they buy magazines for men only."

The advertisers understand what attracts man's mind but neither the religious leaders nor the teachers of morality have understood it yet. They still go on teaching people stupidities like "Don't be angry, fight with the anger". A person fighting with his anger and trying to escape from it will be obsessed with anger his whole life. He can never be free from it. Only a person who is interested in knowing his anger face to face and not fighting it, gets free of it.

The second point is to drop all the feelings of conflict and struggle with any state of the mind. Just create a feeling of wanting to know, to understand -- "I should understand what my mind is." One should enter the mind with this kind of simple feeling. That is the second point.

And the third point is not to make any judgment about whatever arises in the mind. Don't make any judgement about what is bad or what is good. Badness and goodness are two sides of the same coin. Wherever there is badness, there is goodness on the other side. Wherever there is goodness, there is badness on the other side.

A bad person is hidden inside a good person and a good person is hidden inside a bad person. A good person has the good side of his coin upwards and the bad side downwards. So if a good person becomes bad then he proves to be worse than the most bad person. And if a bad person becomes good then a good person seems pale in comparison. In a bad person the goodness has been completely hidden -- only the badness shows. If he changes and becomes a good man then other good people will look pale next to him. A very fresh and hidden force of goodness arises from within him. Valmiki or Angulimal are good examples. They were very bad people who one day became good and they outshone all other saints with their goodness.

A good person and a bad person are not different; they are two sides of the same coin. But a sage is a third kind of person -- inside him there is neither goodness nor badness. The coin disappears altogether. A sage is not a good man nor a gentleman nor a saint. A wicked man is always hidden inside a gentleman and a gentleman is always hidden inside a bad man. A sage is absolutely a third type of phenomenon. He is beyond both good and bad; he has no relation to either one. He has entered a totally different dimension where there is no question of good and bad.

A young monk lived in a village in Japan. He was very famous, and had great reputation. The whole village worshipped and respected him. Songs were sung all over the village in his honor. But one day everything changed. A young girl in the village became pregnant and gave birth to a child. When her family asked her whose child it was she said it was the child of the young monk.

How long does it take for admirers to become enemies? How long? It does not take even a short while

because inside the mind of an admirer condemnation is always hidden. The mind just waits for a chance, and the day admiration ends, condemnation begins. Those people who show respect can change in one minute to being disrespectful. The people who are touching a person's feet can within a moment start cutting the same person's head off. There is no difference between respect and disrespect -- they are two faces of the same coin.

The people of the whole village attacked the monk's hut. For a long time they had been showing respect to the monk but now all the anger that they had suppressed came out. Now they had the chance to be disrespectful, so they all ran to the monk's hut and set it on fire and threw the tiny baby at him.

The monk asked, "What is the matter?"

The people shouted, "You are asking us what the matter is? This child is yours! Do we have to tell you what the matter is? Look at your burning house, look within your heart, look at this child and look at this girl. There is no need for us to tell you that this child is yours."

The monk said, "Is it so? Is this child mine?"

The child started crying so he started singing a song to make the child silent, and the people left him sitting by his burnt-out hut. Then he went to beg at his usual time, in the afternoon -- but who would give him food today? Today every door he stood in front of was slammed shut. Today a crowd of children and people started walking behind him, teasing him, throwing stones. He reached the house of the girl whose child it was. He said, "I may not get food for myself, but at least give some milk for this child ! I may be at fault, but what is the fault of this poor baby?"

The child was crying, the crowd was standing there -- and it became unbearable for the girl. She fell at the feet of her father and said, "Forgive me, I lied when I gave the name of the monk. I wanted to save the real father of the child, so I thought of using the name of this monk. I don't even have any acquaintance with him."

The father became nervous. This was a great mistake. He ran out of his house, fell at the feet of the monk and tried to take the baby from him.

The monk asked, "What is the matter?"

The girl's father said," Forgive me, there has been a mistake. The child is not yours."

The monk replied, "Is this so? Is the child really not mine?"

Then the people of the village said to him, "You are mad! Why didn't you deny it this morning?"

The monk said, "What difference would it have made? The child must belong to somebody. And you had already burnt one hut -- you would have just burnt one more. You had enjoyed defaming one person, you would have enjoyed defaming one more. What difference would it make? The child must belong to someone -- it could also be mine. So what is the problem? What difference does it make?"

The people said, "Don't you understand that everybody condemned you, insulted you, humiliated you very much?"

The monk answered, "If I had been concerned with your condemnation, I would have been concerned about your respect also. I do as I feel right; you do whatever you feel to be right. Until yesterday you felt it right to respect me so you did. Today you felt it right not to respect me so you didn't. But I am not concerned with either your respect or your disrespect.

The people said to him, "Gentleman, you should have realized that you would lose your good reputation."

He replied, "I am neither bad nor good. I am simply myself. I have dropped this idea of good and bad. I have dropped all concern in becoming good because the more I tried to become good, the more I found that I became bad. The more I tried to escape from badness, the more I found that goodness was disappearing. I dropped the very idea. I became absolutely indifferent. And the day I became indifferent, I found that neither goodness nor badness remained inside. Rather, something new was born which is better than goodness, and which does not even have a shadow of badness about it."

A sage is a third type of person. The journey of a seeker is not one of becoming a good man; the journey of a seeker is one of becoming a sage.

So my third point is: do not decide if a thought which is arising in the mind is good or bad. Don't condemn or appreciate. Don't say that this is bad or this is good. Just sit on the side of the stream of the mind, as if you are sitting on the bank of a river and indifferently watching the flow -- water is flowing, stones are flowing, leaves are flowing, wood is flowing. And you are watching sitting silently on the bank.

These are the three points I wanted to tell you about this morning. The first thing is tremendous

fearlessness in encountering the mind; the second thing is no restrictions, no conditions on the mind; the third point is no judgments about whatever thoughts and longings arise in the mind, no feelings of good or bad. Your attitude should simply be indifferent. These three points are necessary to understand the perversions of the mind. Then in the afternoon and evening we will talk about what can be done to get rid of these perversions, and go further -- but these three basic points have to be kept in mind.

Now we will get ready for the morning meditation. First, two points to understand about the morning meditation, then we will sit for it.

The morning meditation is a very direct and simple process. Actually whatever is significant in life is very simple and direct. In life, the more futile a thing is, the more complicated and complex it is. In life, the higher a thing is, the more simple and direct it is. It is a very direct and simple process. The only thing you have to do is to sit silently and listen silently to the world of sound all around. Listening has some wonderful effects. Usually we never listen. When I am speaking here, if you think that you are listening, then you are making a great mistake. A sound falling on the ear is not the meaning of listening.

If you are thinking simultaneously when I am talking, then you are not listening because the mind can do only one thing at a time, never two things. Either you can listen or you can think. As long as you are thinking, for that much time listening will stop; as long as you are listening, for that much time thinking will stop. So when I say that listening is a wonderful process, what I mean is if you just listen silently then the thinking will stop on its own -- because it is one of the essential rules of the mind that it is incapable of doing two things at a time, absolutely incapable.

A man had fallen sick. For one year his leg had been paralyzed. The doctors told him that there was no paralysis in his body, it was his mind imagining it. But how could the man agree? He was paralyzed! Then his house caught fire. As it burned, all the people in the house ran out -- and the paralyzed person also ran! He had not got out of his bed for one year. As he ran, he thought, "My God! How did this happen? For one year, I was not even able to get up! How can I be walking now?

The man asked me about it, and I told him, "Mind cannot think of two things at the same time. The paralysis was a thought of the mind, but when the house caught on fire, the mind became totally involved with the fire so the first thought -- that my legs are paralyzed -- disappeared and you ran out of the house! The mind can be intensely aware about only one thing.

This morning's experiment is about listening silently to the songs of the birds and the wind, to the cacophony of all kinds of sounds around you. Listen to it very silently. Give attention to only one thing, "I am listening. I am listening totally to whatever is happening. I am not doing anything else, just listening, totally listening."

I am stressing listening because as you listen totally, the continuous movement of thoughts within you will become absolutely silent -- because both of these things cannot happen simultaneously. So put your total effort into listening. This is a positive effort.

If you try to throw out the thoughts then the mistake which I just told you about will start happening. It is a negative effort. Thoughts cannot be thrown out by making an effort to get rid of them, but if the energy of the mind, which usually goes into thinking, starts flowing into some other stream, then thoughts automatically become weak.

The doctors of the paralyzed man used to tell him, "Drop the idea from your mind that you are paralyzed. You are not really paralyzed. But the more the man tried to throw out the thought that he was not paralyzed, the more he would be reminded of his paralysis. "If I am not paralyzed then why am I repeating, 'I am not paralyzed'?" Every time he repeated, "I am not paralyzed," he was deepening and strengthening his feeling that he was paralyzed. The mind of this man needed a diversion. There was no need for him to try to stop his thought about paralysis. If he had had the opportunity to get involved in something else then his paralysis would have disappeared, because it was a paralysis of the mind, not of the body. It was necessary for his mind to totally move aside for the paralysis to disappear.

Fortunately his house caught on fire. It may happen that what looks like a disaster later proves to be a fortunate happening. This time it was fortunate that the man's house caught fire because his whole attention went suddenly to the fire. His mind shifted from the paralysis which it was holding on to, and the illusion suddenly disappeared. It was an illusion, no more than that. In reality, there were no chains, there was only a web of thoughts. When the man's mind became distracted, his thoughts dried up and became lifeless -- because thoughts get their life from our attention. Thoughts have no life of their own. The more attention we

give to a thought, the more alive it becomes. The more we remove our attention, the more dead it becomes. If attention is totally removed, then thoughts become lifeless, they die, they disappear immediately.

That is why I am saying that you should give all your attention to listening. Decide absolutely that even the smallest voice of a bird should not go unheard, should not be missed. You should hear everything, whatever is happening all around -- you should hear it all. Then you will suddenly find that the mind is entering into a deep silence, the thoughts are fading away.

Only one thing has to be done. You have simply to relax your body. Yesterday I told you to first tense your brain but perhaps you misunderstood. Relax your brain. Do not tense it. That is not necessary -- because if you get caught up in the idea of tensing the brain, then that itself becomes a problem. So drop that idea. It was not a part of the meditation. I had told you to do that just so that you could get some idea of what a tense brain and what a relaxed brain is. There is no need to worry about this idea. Drop it. And now relax. Let the mind be relaxed. Relax all the tense tissues and nerves of your brain. It is a matter of relaxing. The question is not of learning the art of making the brain tense. You need to forget the art of keeping the brain tense. I told you that just so that you can understand the contrast between your brain being tense and being relaxed. For now, drop whatever you cannot understand. Just simply relax it.

So everybody please sit keeping some distance from each other. Nobody should be touching the other. Use this space in front. Come up here or go to the back, but nobody should be touching each other.

Allow the body to be totally relaxed and then close the eyes slowly. The eyes have to be closed so gently that there is no strain on the eyes. You should not close the eyes tightly otherwise you will feel a strain. The muscles of the eyes are very much related to the brain so let them be absolutely relaxed. Let your eyelids fall in the same way small children do. Let the eyelids fall slowly, relaxedly. Then relax all the muscles of the face and head. You have seen the face of a small child, absolutely relaxed, nothing tense. Make your face like that -- absolutely loose and relaxed. Let the body also be relaxed. The moment you let everything relax, the breath will become relaxed and silent on its own.

Then do only one thing: listen silently to whatever sounds are coming from all around. A crow will make a sound, a bird will make a sound, a child will speak on the road -- listen to them silently. Go on listening and listening and listening, and everything will become silent inside.

Listen -- listen silently for ten minutes. Let all the attention be on listening.
Be just listening, doing nothing else.

Listen... the birds are singing, the winds are shaking the trees -- whatever sounds may come, listen to them silently.
Listen... and by and by, within you, a humming of silence will begin.

The mind is becoming silent. Go on listening and listening. The mind is becoming silent. The mind is becoming silent. The mind is becoming silent....

The mind has become silent, the mind has become absolutely silent. A deep silence is present inside. Listen to it, just listen to it. Listen... and by and by the mind will become silent.

The mind is becoming silent, the mind is becoming silent, the mind is becoming silent. Go on listening and listening, the mind is entering an absolute silence....

The Inner Journey

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Freedom from the illusion of knowledge

4 February 1968 om in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802043
ShortTitle: INNER05
Audio: No

Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

The state of man's mind is like a disturbed hive of honey bees. Thoughts and thoughts and thoughts buzz round and round. Surrounded by these thoughts man lives in anxiety, tension and worry. To recognize and to know life, mind needs to be silent like a lake in which there are no ripples. To be acquainted with life, mind needs to be clear like a mirror on which there is no dust.

We have a mind like a hive of honey bees; it is neither a mirror nor a silent lake. If we think that we will be able to know something with such a mind, that we will be able to attain something, or we will be able to become something, we are making a great mistake.

It is very necessary to become free from this intense flow of thoughts. To have thoughts and thoughts and thoughts buzzing around is not a sign of health, it is a sign of a sick mind. When one's mind is totally pure and clean, when it is healthy, then thoughts disappear. Consciousness remains but thoughts disappear. When mind is sick and unhealthy then consciousness disappears and only the crowd of thoughts remain. We live in that crowd of thoughts. From morning till evening, from evening till morning, from birth till death, we live in a crowd of thoughts.

How can we get free of this crowd of thoughts? We said a few things about this in the morning and some questions have been asked in connection with what I said. I will now answer those questions.

The first thing is that to get free of thoughts is the second step. The first step is not to create a collection of thoughts in the first place. If you go on collecting thoughts on the one hand and try to become free of thoughts on the other hand, how will you manage? If we want to be free from the leaves of a tree and go on giving water to the roots of the tree, then how will we be able to get free from the leaves of the tree? While watering the roots we don't seem to realize that there is some relation between the roots and the leaves -- some deep relation. The roots and leaves seem to be separate. But the leaves are not separate from the roots, and the water which is given to the roots goes right up to the leaves.

So we collect many thoughts and water their roots and then, when thoughts make the mind very uneasy and disturbed, we want to find a way to silence them. To stop the tree from growing leaves, we have to stop giving water to its roots. We should understand how we water the roots of our thoughts -- if we come to understand this, we can stop it. Then it will not be long before the leaves wither away.

How do we water our thoughts?

For thousands of years man has had the illusion that one can attain knowledge by accumulating other people's thoughts. This is absolutely false and wrong. No man can ever attain to knowledge by accumulating other people's thoughts. Knowledge comes from the inside and thoughts come from the outside. Knowledge is ours, and thoughts are always of the other, always borrowed. Knowledge is the throbbing of your own being, it is an exposure of that which is hidden within yourself. Thoughts are a collection of what others have said -- you can collect them from the Gita or from the Koran or from the Bible or from teachers or religious leaders.

Whatever we get from other people does not become our knowledge, it becomes a ways and a means to hide our ignorance. And when a man's ignorance is hidden, he can never attain knowledge. Because we have the idea that this is our knowledge, we cling to it with our whole being. We cling to our thoughts, we are not courageous enough to drop them. We support them because we think that they are our knowledge and if we lose them we will become ignorant. But remember, howsoever much one may cling to thoughts one does not become knowledgeable through them.

When a man digs a well he first takes out the soil and stones and then water seeps in from the sides of the well and fills it. The water was already there, it did not need to be brought from anywhere else. Only some stones and some layers of soil had to be removed. There were some hindrances, some obstacles; once they were removed the water appeared. It was not necessary to bring water to the well, it was already there

-- just some hindrances had to be removed.

Knowledge is present inside, it does not have to be got from somewhere else. Its springs are hidden inside; only the obstacles in-between, the stones and the soil, have to be removed by digging -- then the springs of knowledge will start appearing.

But one can make a well, and one can make a pond. Making a pond is different. You do not need to look for springs of water to make a pond. The way of making a pond is completely opposite to that of making a well. To make a pond you do not need to dig out stones and soil, you have to bring them from somewhere else and make a wall of them. And when the wall has been built the water does not come by itself, you have to take water from other people's wells and put it in the pond. On the surface a pond gives the illusion of a well. It appears to be a well. You can see water in a pond and you can see water in a well also, but the difference between a pond and a well is the same as the difference between the earth and sky.

The first difference is that a pond has no water of its own. No thirst in this world is quenched by something that is not one's own. Whatever is in a pond is borrowed and soon becomes stale and rotten because -- that which is borrowed is not alive, it is dead. The water standing in the pond becomes stagnant, rotten and will soon start stinking.

But a well has its own water source; the water never becomes stagnant. A well has its own flowing water.

Two different processes are happening with a pond and a well. A pond is afraid that somebody will take its water away -- because if its water goes, it will become empty. And a well wants someone to take its water so that more fresh water can fill it -- fresh and more alive. A well calls out, "Take my water, I want to share it!" And a pond calls out, "Keep away! Don't touch my water, don't take my water!" A pond wants somebody who has water to bring it and pour it into it, so its wealth grows. But if somebody has a container, the well wants that person to take some of its water so that it can get rid of the water which has become old and get new water. A well wants to share, a pond wants to collect. A well has streams which are connected to the ocean. A well seems to be small, but deep inside it is connected with the infinite. And howsoever big a pond may look, it has no relation to anyone, it ends in itself and is closed. It has no streams. It has no way of connecting with the infinite.

If somebody goes to the pond and talks about the ocean, the pond will laugh and say, "There is no such thing as an ocean. Everything is a pond. There is no ocean anywhere!" A pond has no idea of the ocean.

But if somebody praises the beauty of the well, then the well will think, "What is mine? Everything comes from the ocean. What am I? Whatever comes to me is connected far away with something else." A well cannot have any 'I' of its own -- 'I am', but a pond has an ego -- 'I am'. And the interesting thing is that a well is very big and a pond is very small. A well has its own wealth but a pond has no wealth of its own.

Man's mind can become a well or a pond -- these are the only two possibilities of how man's mind can be. And a person whose mind becomes a pond, slowly, slowly becomes mad.

The minds of all of us have become a pond. We have not created a well, we have created a pond. We collect things from all over the world -- from books, from scriptures, from teachings -- we collect all of them and think that we have become learned. We have made the same mistake as the pond. The pond thought that it was a well -- the illusion can be created because water is seen in both of them.

You can find knowledge in a *pundit*, a teacher, and in a conscious person, but a pundit is a pond and a conscious person is a well. There is a difference between the two. You cannot imagine how basic and how deep this difference is. The knowledge of a pundit is borrowed and stale and rotten. Whatever troubles have arisen in the world are because of the pundits' knowledge. Whose fight is the fight between Hindus and Mohammedans? It is the fight of scholars. The opposition between a Jaina and a Hindu is the opposition between scholars. It is an opposition of pundits, it is an opposition of minds which are rotten, borrowed and stale.

All the troubles that have happened all over the world are because of minds which have become ponds. Otherwise there are just people in the world -- nobody is a Christian, a Hindu, a Mohammedan, a Jaina. These are just the labels of the ponds. The pond puts a label on itself -- a label of the well from which it has drawn its water. Someone has drawn water from the Gita so he is a Hindu; someone has drawn water from the Koran so he is a Mohammedan. A conscious person does not take water from others, the water comes from within him, it comes from existence -- so he can be neither a Hindu nor a Mohammedan nor a Christian. A conscious person cannot belong to any sect but a pundit cannot be without a sect. Whenever there is a pundit, he will belong to a sect.

We have made our mind a stale, borrowed thing and then we cling to it. As I said -- a pond shouts, "Do

not take away my water! If the water is gone then I will become empty, there will be nothing left inside me. My wealth is borrowed, so nobody should take it away!"

Remember, the wealth which becomes less by being taken away is always borrowed and false. The wealth which grows by being taken away is true. The wealth which is depleted by sharing is not a wealth at all, it is only an accumulation. Only a wealth which grows more by sharing is really wealth. The quality of wealth is that it should grow by sharing; if it becomes less by sharing then it is not wealth. And someone who is afraid that their wealth will disappear through sharing must take great care of their wealth.

So all borrowed wealth is a trouble. Because it is never real, fear arises that it will disappear so we cling to it more tightly. We cling tightly to our thoughts. We care for them more than for our lives. All this garbage which has accumulated in our minds did not get there just by chance -- we have arranged it, we have collected it and we are taking care of it.

So if we think that knowledge arises with the accumulation of thoughts then we will never be able to become free from them. How will we be able to become free? It will be like giving water to the roots and then cutting the leaves -- it cannot happen. So the first basic thing that has to be understood is that knowledge and a collection of thoughts are two different things. Thoughts acquired or borrowed from others is not knowledge. Thoughts taken from other sources do not lead a man to truth or to himself. This knowledge is false, it is pseudo-knowledge. It creates an illusion that we have attained knowledge but in reality nothing is known. We remain ignorant.

This situation is the same as somebody reading many books about swimming and learning so much about it that if he has to give a discourse on swimming or write a book about it, he can -- but if somebody pushes him into a river it becomes obvious that he can't swim! He had read and studied all about it, he knew all the theory -- but in practice he could not swim.

There was a Mohammedan fakir called Nasruddin. Once he was crossing a river, sitting in a boat. He and the boatman talked on the way. Nasruddin was considered to be a very knowledgeable person. If knowledgeable people get a chance to prove somebody ignorant they don't miss it. Nasruddin asked the boatman, "Do you know how to read?"

The boatman said, "No, I know how to speak. I don't know anything about reading and writing."

Nasruddin said, "One fourth of your life has been lost in futility, because if you don't know how to read, how can you attain any knowledge in your life? Idiot! Can anybody attain knowledge without being able to read?" But the boatman started laughing silently.

Then they went a little further and Nasruddin asked, "Do you know anything about mathematics?"

The boatman said, "No, I don't know anything about mathematics at all; I just count on my fingers."

Nasruddin said, "Another fourth of your life has been lost in futility, because one who does not know about mathematics, one who cannot calculate, cannot earn anything in his life. How can he earn? One should know how to count, then one can earn something. What will you earn? Half of your life has been futile."

Then a storm, a hurricane arose, and the boat turned over and sank. The boatman asked, "Can you swim?"

Nasruddin cried, "No, I can't swim!"

The boatman shouted, "Your whole life is wasted. I am going. I don't know how to do mathematics, nor how to read a language, but I do know how to swim! So I am leaving you! Your *whole* life has gone to waste!"

In life there are some truths which can be known only by the self, they cannot be known through books or through scriptures. The truth of the soul or the truth of the universe can only be known by the self -- there is no other way.

These things are written in the scriptures -- we can read them, we can understand them, we can memorize them, we can learn them. We can tell others about them, but no knowledge has been attained.

The accumulation of facts and other people's opinions is not a sign of knowledge, it is only a sign of ignorance. A person who is conscious and awake is free of all this 'knowledge'. There is no question of him collecting any more facts -- he knows himself. With that self-knowledge the mind is not a disturbed hive of honey bees, it is a mirror, a lake.

Our mind is a buzzing hive of thoughts which we have been breeding because we think they are knowledge. We have given them space in our house; we have made them residents. We have made our mind

a caravanserai: whoever comes can stay there as long as he is wearing the clothes of knowledge -- then he has the right to stay. And the crowd in the caravanserai has increased and grown so much that it has become difficult to decide who is the master in this crowd. Those who are the guests make such a noise that the one who shouts the most becomes the master. And we don't know who the real master is.

Each thought shouts loudly that it is the master, so in this crowded caravanserai it has become impossible to know the real master.

No thought wants to leave. How can someone whom we have invited to stay, get out? It is easy to invite a guest but it is not so easy to get rid of him. For thousands of years the guests have been gathering in man's mind and if I ask you to say goodbye to them today, you cannot get rid of them immediately. But if we understand the nature of our illusions then it is possible to get rid of them. We cherish these thoughts because of our illusion that they are knowledge, so the first thing to understand is that all the thoughts learned from others are futile. If this becomes clear to us then we have cut the very root of our collection of thoughts and ideas, we have stopped giving water to the roots.

An old sage was passing through a jungle with one of his young monks. The night descended and it started becoming dark. The old sage asked the young monk, "Son, do you think there is any danger along this path? This is a path through a dense forest and it is becoming dark. Is there anything to be afraid of?"

The young monk was very surprised because the question of being afraid should not arise in a sannyasin. Whether the night is dark or bright, whether it is a forest or a market, for a sannyasin to feel fear is very surprising. And this old man had never been afraid. What had happened today? Why was he afraid? Something or other was wrong!

Then they went a little further and the night became darker. The old man asked again, "Is there anything to worry about? Will we reach the other town soon? How far is it?" Then they stopped near a well to wash their hands and faces. The old man gave the bag on his shoulder to the young monk and said, "Take care of it."

The young man thought, "Certainly there must be something in the bag, otherwise there would be no question of fear nor of taking care of it."

If a sannyasin even takes care of something it is strange. Then there is no meaning in becoming a sannyasin because one who takes care of things is a family man. What does a sannyasin need to take care of?

The old man started washing his face. The young man put his hand inside the bag and saw a golden brick in the bag. Then he understood the cause of the fear. He threw the brick away in the forest and placed a stone of the same weight inside the bag. The old man came quickly after washing his face, quickly took the bag, touched it, felt the weight, placed his bag on his shoulder and started walking again.

Then after walking for a little while, he said, "It is becoming very dark, have we forgotten the way? Is there any danger?"

The young man said, "Don't be afraid! I have thrown away the fear."

The old sage was shocked. He immediately looked into the bag and saw that, instead of the gold, there was a stone inside. For a moment he stood there stunned, then he started laughing and said, "I was an idiot. I have been carrying a stone yet I was afraid because I thought it was a golden brick." When he realized that he had been carrying a stone, he threw it away and said to the young monk, "Tonight we will sleep here, because it is difficult to find the way in the dark." That night they slept in the forest peacefully.

If you think your thoughts and ideas are bricks of gold you will take good care of them and remain very attached to them. But I want to say to you that they are not golden bricks, they are just heavy stones. What you think to be knowledge is not knowledge at all, it is not gold, it is absolutely a stone.

The knowledge obtained from others is just a stone. Only the knowledge that comes from within you is gold. The day you see that you are carrying a stone in your bag is the day the matter is over. Then there will be no difficulty in throwing away the stone.

There is no difficulty in throwing away garbage, but there is difficulty in throwing away gold. As long as you feel that your thoughts are knowledge, you cannot throw them away -- and your mind will remain troubled. You may try thousands of ways to calm it but nothing will work because deep down you want the thoughts to remain because you think they are knowledge. The greatest difficulties in life arise from the misunderstanding that we think something is which it is not. Then all kinds of troubles arise. If somebody thinks that a stone is a brick of gold then problems start. If somebody realizes that a stone is a stone, then

the matter is over.

So the treasure of our thoughts is not a real treasure -- this fact has to be understood. How to understand this? Will you understand by my saying it is so? If you understand by me saying it then this understanding will be a borrowed one, it will be futile. There is no question of your understanding something because I say it -- you have to see, search and recognize for yourself.

If the young monk had said to the old man, "Keep walking! There is no need to worry. There is a stone in your bag, not gold!" Still it would not have made any difference to the old man until he saw with his own eyes that this was the case. If the young man had simply told him, he would not have believed it. He would have just laughed at the young man and thought that he was just a boy, he was ignorant, he did not know anything. Or he could have believed him and accepted his words, but his acceptance would have been false -- deep inside he would have still held on to the idea of keeping the gold brick safe. But seeing it for himself made the difference.

So it is necessary to look into the bag of your mind and see if what we think is knowledge, is really knowledge, or have we just collected garbage. We have collected the sutras of the Gita, the statements of the Vedas, the words of Mahavir and Buddha and we are continuously remembering them, thinking about them and finding meanings in them. We keep on reading and writing commentaries on them and discussing them with each other.

Absolute madness has been created. Knowledge has no relation to this madness. No flame, no light will arise in your lives from this. And by collecting this garbage, you will create the illusion that you have attained a great wealth of knowledge, that you are a great master, that you have so much, your vault is full -- and you will live your life like this and destroy it.

A young monk was staying in a monastery. He had come to sit in the presence of an old sage but within a few days he felt that the old man did not know anything at all. Listening to the same things every day he got fed up. He thought that he should leave this monastery and search somewhere else for another master. This was not the place for him.

But on the day he was to leave, another monk visited the monastery. That night the inmates of the monastery gathered and they talked about many things. The new monk was very knowledgeable about so many things, very subtle and perceptive, very deep and very intense, and the young monk thought that this was how a master should be. Within two hours the new monk had mesmerized everyone. The young monk thought that the old master must be feeling a lot of pain and very depressed that he was so old and yet had not learnt anything, while this newcomer knew so much.

After two hours, when the talks were over, the guest monk looked at the old master and asked, "How did you like my talks?"

The old man said, "*My* talks? You were talking, but none of it was your own. I was listening very intently for you to say something but you did not say anything at all!"

The guest monk replied, "If it was not me talking then who has been talking for the past two hours?"

The old man said, "If you ask for my truthful and authentic opinion, then books and scriptures were talking from inside you, but you were not talking at all. You did not even say a single word. You were throwing out, vomiting out, whatever you have gathered. And because of your vomiting I became afraid that you are a very sick person. For two hours you went on vomiting whatever was collected in your stomach and you filled the whole room with dirt and stink. I did not smell even a little fragrance of knowledge because anything which is taken in from the outside and again thrown out is certain to have the stink of vomiting. You did not say anything yourself; not a single word was your own."

After listening to the old sage, the young monk who had wanted to leave the monastery decided to stay. That day, for the first time, he came to know that there are different kinds of knowing. One kind of knowing is that which we collect from outside and another kind of knowing is that which arises from within. Whatever we collect from the outside becomes a bondage, it does not liberate us -- we are liberated by that which comes from the inside.

So the first thing to look at inside is -- do you really know whatever you know? It is necessary to question each thought and each word which you know -- do you really know it? And if the answer is, "I do not know it", then all the golden bricks in your life will slowly turn into stones. It is possible to deceive everybody in the world but it is not possible to deceive yourself.

No man can deceive himself. Whatever you do not know, you do not know. If I ask you, "Do you know

truth?" and if you nod your head and say, "Yes I do," then you are unauthentic. Ask yourself inside, "Do I know truth or have I just accepted the things which I have heard? And if I do not know then this truth is not worth a single penny. How can something I do not know change my life? Only the truth I know can become a revolution in my life. The truth that I do not know is not worth a penny. This truth is false, this is not a truth at all; it is all borrowed and it is not going to change anything in my life."

It is like asking you, "Do you know about your soul?" and you answering, "Yes I do, because I have read about it in books, and the priest who teaches in our temple teaches that the soul exists." Man memorizes like a parrot whatever is taught to him, but this memorization has nothing to do with knowing. If you are born in a Hindu family then you become one kind of parrot, if you are born in a Jaina family then you become another kind of parrot, and if you are born in a Mohammedan family then you become a third kind of parrot -- but in each situation you become a parrot. Whatever is taught to you, you go on repeating your whole life. And because there are similar parrots around you, nobody objects, nobody argues. These other parrots nod their heads -- you are absolutely right -- because they have learned the same thing that you have learned. In religious meetings, the religious leaders are teaching and everybody is nodding their heads and agreeing that they are absolutely right -- because whatever the religious leaders have learnt, the people have also learnt. And both groups are sitting there thinking that they have learnt this too and all are nodding their heads agreeing that "Yes! What is being said is absolutely right! The same thing is written in our books also; we have also read the same thing."

The whole of humanity has been deceived about knowledge. This deception is a conspiracy against man. All this knowledge has to be cleaned out and thrown away, only then can you acquire the kind of knowledge in the light of which existence is experienced and the flame of the soul is seen. This is not possible with pseudo-knowledge. Pseudo-knowledge is not light at all -- the house is dark, the lamp is unlit, but people are convincing each other and explaining to each other that the lamp is lit. And after hearing it said again and again we have also started saying that the lamp is lit, because somewhere inside there is fear. Others say that if you do not see the lit lamp then you will go to hell. They can see the lit lamp, and so slowly, slowly you start seeing it too.

There was once a great king. One morning, a mysterious stranger came and said to him, "You have now conquered the whole earth, so the clothes of human beings do not suit you. I will bring you clothes of the gods." The king's mind got greedy. His intellect was saying, "How can there be clothes of gods?" -- the intellect is doubtful even about the existence of gods -- but he was greedy because he thought that perhaps there were gods somewhere and if their clothes were brought to him then he would be the first man on the earth in the history of mankind who has worn the clothes of god. And in what way can this man deceive him? He was a great emperor. He had billions and trillions of rupees just lying around. Even if the man asked for ten or fifty thousand rupees, it wouldn't matter! He asked the man, "Okay, what will be the cost?"

The man said, "It will cost at least one hundred thousand rupees, because to reach the gods one has to pay a big bribe. Not only men take bribes, the gods are also very clever, they also ask for bribes! And a man will agree to a small amount of money -- he is poor -- but gods will not agree to a small amount. Only if it is a big pile of money will they look at it, otherwise they cannot even see it. So it is very difficult, but at least one crore rupees will need to be spent."

The king said, "Alright, there is no problem. But remember, if you deceive me then you will lose your life -- and from today onwards there will be armed guards around your house.

One hundred thousand rupees were given to the man and his house was put under guard. All the people of the neighborhood were surprised, amazed! They couldn't believe this. They thought, "Where are the gods and where is their heaven? This man does not seem to be going or coming anywhere." He stayed inside his house and told everybody, "After six months I will show you the clothes of god." Everybody was doubtful but the king was unconcerned because the man was under a guard of naked swords. He could not have escaped, could not have deceived. But the man was much more intelligent than the king. After six months he came out of his house with a very beautiful box and said to the soldiers, "Let us go to the palace. Today is the day! The clothes have arrived!"

The whole capital gathered. Kings and emperors from far away gathered to see. A great celebration was organized. The man had come into the court with the box, so there was no reason for any doubt. He brought the box and put it down. He opened the lid of the box, put his hand inside, brought out an empty hand and said to the king, "Take this turban!" The king looked and said, "I cannot see any turban, your hand is empty."

Immediately the man said, "Let me remind you of one thing: the gods have said that only a person who is born of his own father will be able to see the turban and the clothes. Now do you see the turban?"

The king said, "Of course I can see it!" There was no turban there, the man's hand was empty -- but all the courtiers started clapping. They too could not see the turban, but they all started saying, "We have never seen such a beautiful turban. The turban is very beautiful, unique, wonderful! No man has ever seen such a turban."

When all the courtiers started saying that the turban was very beautiful, the king was in a difficult situation. And then the man said, "So now take off your turban and put this one on!"

The king removed his own turban and put on the turban which did not exist. If it had been only a turban that was involved, it would have been alright, but soon the king was really in trouble. First his coat was removed, then his shirt, and finally the time came when he had to remove his last garment. The king was now naked but all the courtiers were shouting, "Such beautiful clothes! Wonderful! We have never seen such clothes!" Every courtier had to say it very loudly in case other people might wonder if he was born of his own father or not.

And when the whole crowd was shouting about the clothes, each person thought that either something is wrong with his eyes or until now he has been mistaken about his father. If all the other people are shouting about the clothes they must be right. So many people cannot be wrong; there is such a majority. When everyone says the same thing it must be right. This is democracy -- everybody is in agreement. When so many people agree they cannot all be wrong. So each person thought that he alone was wrong and if he remained silent then people will think that he cannot see.

The king became afraid -- should he take off the last article of clothing or not? On the one hand he was afraid that the whole court would see him naked and on the other hand he was afraid that if the world came to know that he was not born of his father then there would be many great difficulties -- perhaps it is better to be naked. It was a great problem -- if he fell on one side there was a well, if he fell on the other side there was a ditch. In the end it seemed better to accept nudity. At least his father was saved, his dynasty was saved. He thought, "The people will see me naked, what else! If everybody is seeing the clothes, then maybe they really can see them and only I am in the wrong -- and this will create unnecessary complications." So he dropped the last garment and stood there naked.

Then the man said, "O King! The clothes of gods have descended for the first time on earth. You should have a procession and travel around the city on a chariot." The king became very afraid but now there was no way out.

When man commits a mistake at the first stage, then it becomes very difficult to stop at any later stage -- and it becomes very difficult to return. If one is not honest at the first stage then one keeps on getting more and more hypocritical at the next stages; it becomes difficult for him to know where to return from because each stage has become connected with many other stages.

So the king was in difficulty. He could not refuse. He was taken in a procession on a chariot.... Maybe you were also there, because there were many people in that city. Everyone saw the procession so you might also have been there and you might have praised the clothes; nobody would want to miss the chance. All the people were praising the clothes loudly saying they were very beautiful.

Only a child who was in the crowd sitting on his father's shoulders, said, "Father, the king seems to be naked!"

His father said, "Idiot, be silent! You are small, you have no experience. When you become experienced, you will also start seeing the clothes. I can see the clothes."

Children sometimes say the truth, but old people don't give credit to them, because old people have more experience. And experience is a very dangerous thing! Because of his experience the father said, "Be silent! When you become experienced, you will see the clothes. We all can see them -- do you think we are mad?"

Sometimes children say, "We cannot see god in a statue."

Then old people say, "Be silent! We can see god. Rama is standing there. When you become experienced, you will also see him."

Man is caught in a universal deception. And when everybody is caught in the same deception, it becomes difficult to see. You have to find out if the clothes of knowledge -- which you have thought of as clothes -- are really clothes, or are you standing naked in invisible clothes? You have to test each of your

thoughts according to this criterion -- "Do I know it?" If you do not know, then be ready to go to hell rather than go on holding on to this pseudo-knowledge.

The first condition of authenticity is that whatever one does not know, one should say that he does not know -- otherwise it will be the beginning of hypocrisy. Usually we cannot see the big deceptions, we can only see small deceptions. If a man cheats you for a few rupees, you notice it, but if a man stands with folded hands in front of a stone statue and says, "O God! O Lord!" knowing very well that the statue is of stone and there is no god, no lord there, then although this man might seem to be authentic and religious, it is difficult to find a greater deceiver or hypocrite on this earth. He is being absolutely deceptive, he is saying something absolutely false -- he is not feeling anything inside him. But he cannot gather enough courage to understand what he is saying, what he is doing.

A religious person is one who recognizes what he knows and does not know; this recognition is the first step towards becoming a religious person. A religious person is not one who says that he knows god and the soul, that he has seen heaven and hell. A religious person is one who says that he doesn't know anything, that he is absolutely ignorant -- "I have no knowledge. I don't even know myself so how can I say that I know existence! I don't even know the stone that is lying in front of my house. How can I say that I know the divine? Life is very mysterious, very unknown. I don't know anything. I am absolutely ignorant."

If you have the courage to be ignorant, and have the courage to accept that you are ignorant, then you can start on the path towards becoming free from the entanglement of your thoughts -- otherwise you cannot even begin. So one thing needs to be understood: we are very ignorant, we don't know anything. And whatever we seem to know is absolutely false, borrowed and stale. It is like a pond, it is not like a well. If one wants to create a well in one's life then it is very necessary to be free from the illusion of the pond.

And now a question: Your teachings are very similar to those of J. Krishnamurti. What is your opinion of him?

I have no opinion. The first thing is that I don't know Krishnamurti.

The second point is that if, when I am saying something, you compare it with someone else -- who I am like, who I am not like -- then you will not be able to listen to me. You will waste time in that comparison. It is absolutely impossible that there would be any similarity between the words of two persons, because two persons are not similar. Two leaves are not similar; two stones are not similar. There can be a similarity in some words, there may be a superficial similarity in something, but each and every person in the world is so different and so separate that nothing can be exactly similar.

If you start comparing what I am saying with the Gita, or with Krishnamurti, or with Ramakrishna, or with Mahavira, then you will not be able to listen to me because these Ramakrishnas, these Krishnamurtis, these Mahaviras, will create so much trouble in-between that my words will not be able to reach you. There will not be any direct relation between you and me.

So I don't know -- but it is my suggestion that there is no need to compare and to find similarities. It is futile, it has no meaning; and nobody is helped by it.

But some common habits have been formed in our lives one of which is the habit of comparison. We cannot evaluate something without comparing it. If we want to evaluate something we cannot conceive how to do it without comparing. And whenever we compare, the mistake begins.

If we compare a lily flower with a rose flower, then the mistake begins. A lily is a lily, and a rose is a rose, and a grass flower is a grass flower. The rose is neither higher than the grass flower nor lower. The grass flower lives in its uniqueness; a rose flower lives in its uniqueness. Neither one is lower, or higher; neither one is equal or unequal; everyone is like himself and not like anybody else.

If this individuality of things, their personality, their uniqueness, starts appearing to us then we will stop comparing.

But we have the habit of comparing -- we even compare small children with each other. We say, "Look, the other child has gone farther than you. You are left behind." We are being unjust to the child because the other child is the other child and this child is this child! There is no possibility of comparing the two. Their beings are totally different. They are completely different in their uniqueness, in their authenticity; they have no relation to each other.

We have habits of comparing -- our educational systems teach comparison, our systems of thought involve comparison. Without comparing we cannot evaluate. And the result is that we do not understand anybody or any thought directly. Many things stand in-between.

So I will say only this much: that I don't know how much similarity or dissimilarity there is between me

and J. Krishnamurti, I have not compared. And I request you also not to compare -- neither me with somebody else nor anybody with anybody else.

This comparison goes on -- how much similarity is there between Mahavira and Buddha, how much similarity is there between Christ and Mohammed, and how much similarity is there between Krishna and Rama. This is all stupid! There is no question of similarity or dissimilarity because everyone is simply himself, he has nothing to do with the other, he has no relation with the other. It is absurd even to say dissimilarity because if there is no similarity then there is no question of dissimilarity.

Everyone is unique, himself. In this world, no two people are alike, no two events are repeated, no two experiences are repeated. There is nothing like repetition in life. Life goes on creating uniqueness continuously. So there is no need to compare or to evaluate. If you are listening to Krishnamurti then you need to understand him directly. If you are listening to me then you need to listen to me directly. If you are listening to your neighbor then you need to listen to him directly. if you are listening to your wife then you need to listen to her directly. If a third person comes in-between, problems and quarrels begin. There is no need of a third person to come in-between, our contact and communication should be direct and immediate.

If I am standing in front of a rose flower and if I remember the flowers that I saw yesterday, and if I start thinking of how much similarity there is between this flower and those flowers, then the observation of this flower will stop. One thing is certain -- the shadow of those flowers which come in-between will not let you see this flower. And if I want to see this flower which is in front of me, then I need to forget all those flowers which I have ever seen. To bring them in between will be unjust to this flower. And there is no need to carry the memory of this flower otherwise tomorrow, looking at some other flower, this one may come in-between. So don't bring Krishnamurti here. And don't think that because of listening to me, you can bring me in-between while listening to someone else, because it will be unjust to that person.

See life directly. There is no need to bring anybody in-between. Nobody is equal or unequal. Everybody is simply like himself, and I would like everybody to become just like himself.

Everybody should be like himself; this is what I see as the fundamental rule of life. But until now we have not been able to accept it. Until now mankind has not been ready to accept each individual as he is. We try to make him become like somebody else. He should become like Mahavira, like Buddha, like Gandhi. This is a direct insult to the individuality of each person. When we say to a person, "Become like Gandhi," we have insulted him greatly because he was born to become a Gandhi. One Gandhi has already been born, what is the use of another one!

To tell this man to become like Gandhi is to say that he has no right to be himself. He only has the right to be a copy of someone else, to imitate someone else. He can only be a carbon copy, he cannot become an original copy. This is an insult to this man.

So I do not say that everybody should become like everybody else. I only say that everybody should become like himself. Then this world can become a wonderful and beautiful world. Until now we have only tried to organize things so that everyone should become like everybody else. That is why we compare, we think, we search. There is no necessity to do this. It is absolutely unnecessary to think in such a way.

If there are any more questions in this context, we will talk about them tonight. Let me repeat again -- I have told you only one thing, one very fundamental thing: look at your knowledge and decide if it is your own or someone else's. If you see that it belongs to somebody else then it is futile. But the day you see that you do not have any knowledge of your own, from that very moment the light of your own knowledge begins to arise from within. From that very moment the revolution begins.

If there are any more questions we will talk about them tonight. The afternoon meeting is over.

The Inner Journey

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Freedom from belief

4 February 1968 pm in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802045
ShortTitle: INNER06
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

Man is tied up in chains of thoughts like a prisoner. In this prison of thoughts what kinds of stones have been used as a foundation? In the afternoon we talked about one of those stones. Tonight we will talk about the second but equally important one. If these two foundation stones are removed, the mistake of thinking that learned knowledge is real knowledge should be realized, and man can then very easily rise above his prison of thoughts.

What is the second stone? What is the other foundation stone on which the prison of thoughts in man's mind has been built, on which the web of thoughts has been woven? Perhaps you do not know. Perhaps you have no idea how we got so full of so many contradictory thoughts.

Our situation is like a bullock cart which is being pulled by bulls from all four sides. The bulls are being forced to move so that different destinations can be reached. The bullock cart is in danger. Its structure is becoming loose. The bulls are pulling it from all sides in different directions -- can it reach anywhere? Can it reach any destination? There can be only one destination for it, only one destiny -- it will be broken apart, destroyed. With the bulls pulling it apart, running away in opposite directions with all its pieces, nothing else but destruction can happen. The bullock cart cannot reach anywhere.

The inner conflict between the thoughts in our mind is killing us. All our thoughts are irrelevant and contradictory -- in opposition to each other. All the bulls of our thoughts are pulling our mind in different directions and we are disturbed and suffering in the middle. We have no idea how this contradiction, this conflict, has come to be there within us.

I was a guest in the house of a very great doctor. In the morning, the doctor and I were about to go out of the house when suddenly his child sneezed. The doctor said, "This means bad luck! Let us wait for a while, for a few minutes, and then we will go."

I said, "You seem to be a strange doctor! At least a doctor should know what causes a sneeze. There is no relation between sneezing and somebody staying or going somewhere. This is just a superstition. It is very surprising that even a doctor isn't clear about this."

I told the doctor that even if I became sick and was close to death, I would not be treated by him. In my opinion, his doctor's certificate should be taken away! It is wrong. It is very surprising that because of a childhood superstition, he would stop going somewhere when somebody sneezed. The ideas acquired in childhood are still working even though the man has become a doctor, an F.R.C.S. from London. Two thoughts are present in him at the same time: when somebody sneezes, his feet stop, and yet at the same time he knows very well that it is absolutely stupid, that there is no relation between the two. Both these thoughts exist and function in his mind together.

Thousands of these types of thoughts exist within us and they are all pulling us in different directions at the same time. We have become very disturbed -- it is obvious. This is why man seems to be absolutely mad. What else can he be? Madness is an obvious consequence. An infinite number of contradictory thoughts from thousands and thousands of years have gathered in the mind of one man. Thousands of generations, thousands of centuries, are living in one person at the same time. A five-thousand-year-old thought and an ultramodern thought from the present time exist simultaneously within him -- and there can be no comparison nor any harmony between these two thoughts.

Thoughts coming from thousands of different directions have collected within one man. The ideas of thousands of tirthankaras and digambaras, avataras and gurus are residing within him, and all of them have

done a unique thing. Although they have not agreed on anything else, all the religions, all the teachers, all the preachers of the world have always agreed on one strategy: that is to tell people to believe in what they are saying. All of them say, "Believe in what we are saying." They disagree on everything else. A Hindu says something, a Mohammedan says something, a Jaina says something, a Christian says something else -- but on this one point they all agree, "Believe in what we say." All of them say contradictory things and all their contradictory sayings land on man's being, and all of them shout at him to believe in what they are saying. Man is poor and weak, he believes whatever all of these people say. They all laugh at each other's words, but nobody laughs at their own stupidities.

Christians say that Jesus was born out of a virgin girl and one who will not accept this will go to hell. The poor listener feels afraid. If he does not accept this point, he will go to hell! So he accepts that what these people say is right. What does it matter if a virgin girl gave birth to Jesus or not? There is no need to go to hell over such a point.

The rest of the people of the world laugh at this Christian idea. Mohammedans, Jainas, Hindus laugh at this stupidity. How can a child be born out of a virgin girl? It is absolutely absurd.

But Mohammedans say that while in his body, Mohammed went to heaven sitting on his female horse. Christians, Hindus, Jainas laugh at this -- what kind of stupidity is this! The first thing is that a female horse cannot go to heaven. If it had been a male horse, it might have been able to go. A man can go to heaven but there is no provision for women to go -- so a female horse cannot go to heaven. If it had been a male horse the idea might have been tolerated, it might have been alright. And secondly, how can somebody go to heaven while in his body? The body has to be left here, the body is a thing of the earth. Mohammed cannot go to heaven in his body. Everybody laughs at the idea. Christians, Jainas and Hindus all laugh, but Mohammedans say, "Believe it! If you don't believe it then you will go to hell. You will be forced to rot in hell, you will suffer in hell. You will have to accept this. If you do not accept it, if you do not agree with Mohammed's words, then know very well that you will get into great difficulty -- because there is only one god in the world and Mohammed is his prophet."

Man is under a threat to believe, so he accepts that what he is told may be right. Jainas laugh at Mohammedans and Christians, but they say that Mahavira was conceived in a brahmin woman's womb. How can a Jaina tirthankara be born in a brahmin family? The real and the highest caste is kshatriya, so tirthankaras are always born in kshatriya families. They cannot be born in brahmin houses. Brahmins are beggars so how can tirthankaras be born in their house? Mahavira was conceived in a brahmin woman's womb but when the gods saw that this was going to be a great mistake -- "How can a tirthankara be born in a brahmin family?" -- they immediately removed the embryo and placed it in the womb of a kshatriya woman, and they took out the female embryo from the kshatriya woman's womb and put it in the brahmin woman's womb.

People all over the world laugh at all these things -- they are very funny. First of all, what have gods to do with changing the embryo in somebody's womb -- how can this happen? The whole world laughs, but Jainas become angry. They say, "You can laugh at this but you don't know what our tirthankara has said and whatever has been said by our tirthankara is absolutely true. Whoever does not believe this will suffer in hell. If you do not believe we are not concerned, you can suffer!"

Man is asked to believe many things by many people. There was a time when man did not know everyone's beliefs. People were living in their own circles. They knew only things within their own circles so there was not so much confusion. Now the world has become very small and everybody knows everyone else's beliefs. So man's confusion has reached a point of absolute madness. Now it is beyond his understanding what all this noise is about, what people are trying to convince us about.

But even in the past the situation was not much better. A Hindu not knowing about Mohammedan beliefs or a Jaina not knowing about Christian beliefs, did not make the situation any clearer. Even Jainas do not believe in essentially the same things. The Digambaras say one thing, the Svetambaras say something else -- you would be very surprised to know about what things they disagree on. It is amazing that people can have such diverse opinions about such things. One of the twenty-four Jaina tirthankaras was Mallinath. The Digambaras say that he was a man and the Svetambaras say that he was a woman. The Svetambaras say that he was Mallibai, the Digambaras say that he was Mallinath -- and both of them say that if you don't believe us you will go to hell. Digambaras say that a woman can never be a tirthankara -- the fact itself is false -- so he must have been a man. He was Mallinath, not Mallibai. It is really too much to have a conflict over whether a person is a man or a woman. But man is threatened that if he does not believe he will go to hell and will have to suffer. So he had better believe it!

All over the world the teachings of the people who want you to believe them have created a chaos and a confusion in man's mind. He listens to everybody and the impressions of all their teachings remain within him, and his being gets pulled in many different directions.

And then after all these religions, came communism. Communism said that religion is just opium. There is no meaning in it, the idea of a god is absolutely false, it is all meaningless. Real religion is what Marx says: communism is the real religion. One should believe in it and nothing else. The Bible, the Gita, the Koran are all wrong -- Das Kapital is the real religious scripture, one should believe only it. So a new belief started....

Then after communism came science. Science said that all these things are futile. Whatever is written in the religious scriptures is all wrong; only what science says is right. And even during the life of one scientist, another scientist gets a different idea and claims that he is right, that the first man is wrong. Then along comes a third scientist who claims that he is right and the previous two are wrong. And then perhaps a fourth scientist....

In the mind and psyche of man, these proclaimers of truth have created a confused entanglement of thoughts which is very diverse and pulls man in all directions. Fear and bribery have been used to create this entanglement; secret methods of fear and bribery have been used to impose a set of beliefs on man -- if you believe you go to heaven, if you don't believe you go to hell.

These religious leaders have been doing the same thing that today's advertisers are doing, but the advertisers are not as bold or as courageous. The people selling Lux toilet soap advertise that a certain beauty queen says, "I became beautiful because I used Lux toilet soap." Therefore, whoever uses it will become beautiful and whoever doesn't use it will not become beautiful. One then becomes afraid that he or she may become ugly so he or she goes out and buys Lux toilet soap. It is as if people were not beautiful when Lux toilet soap was not there, as if Cleopatra, Mumtaj and Noorjehan were not beautiful because Lux toilet soap was not there. But the advertisers are not very courageous yet; perhaps in the future they will say, "A certain tirthankara says, a certain prophet says, a certain teacher says, that one who does not use Lux toilet soap will go to hell, he cannot go to heaven. Only those people who use Lux toilet soap can go to heaven."

Man can be threatened that only those people who smoke Panama cigarettes will go to heaven, because to smoke and to get others to smoke Panama Cigarettes is a very good thing. And one who does not smoke Panama cigarettes will have to go to hell. If he smokes Indian *bidis*, he will have to suffer much in hell! If somebody does not believe all this then he will have to face the consequences. One who believes will have good consequences and one who does not believe will have bad consequences.

Modern advertisers have not yet become as courageous as those old advertisers were. They threatened man by telling him absolutely false things and he went on listening to those things and accepting them without any resistance. In fact any untruth, if repeated many times for thousands of years, starts to look like truth. If somebody goes on repeating even the most untrue thing -- goes on repeating and repeating it -- slowly, slowly you start thinking that perhaps it may be true, otherwise how could it have been repeated so many times for so long?

A poor farmer from a village bought a baby goat in the city. As he started walking towards his village with the baby goat, a few of the city hooligans thought that if they could somehow manage to seize the baby goat, they would be able to enjoy a good meal and also a celebration. They could invite some friends and make a feast. But how to get it?

The illiterate villager seemed to be a very strong and healthy man and the hooligans of the city were a little weak. To take the goat directly from him could lead to a fight and there could be trouble, so they had to be very careful and trick him somehow. They decided on a trick. When the villager was about to leave the city, one of those four or five people met him on the road and said, "Hello! Good morning!"

He replied, "Good morning!"

Then the hooligan looked up and said, "Why are you carrying this dog on your shoulders?" -- in fact he was carrying the baby goat on his shoulders -- "From where did you buy this dog? It is a very good dog!"

The farmer laughed. He said, "Have you gone mad? It is not a dog! I have bought a goat, it is a baby goat!"

The man said, "Don't enter your village carrying a dog, otherwise people will think you are mad. Do you think this is a goat?"

And the man went on his way. The farmer laughed and thought that this was very strange, but he touched the goat's legs to see whether it is was a goat or a dog. That was the hooligan's motive. The farmer found that it really was a goat and feeling reassured he went on walking.

In the next lane a second hooligan met him. He said, "Hello, you have bought a very good dog. I also want to buy a dog. From where did you buy it?" Now the villager could not say with the same confidence that this was not a dog because now a second man was saying the same thing and two people cannot be mistaken.

Still he laughed and said, "This is not a dog, sir, it is a goat."

The man said, "Who told you that it is a goat? It seems that somebody has cheated you -- is this a goat?" And he went away. The villager took the goat down from his shoulders to see what the matter was but it was definitely a goat. Both of those people were mistaken! But a fear arose within him that perhaps he was suffering from a delusion.

Now he felt rather afraid as he continued walking down the road -- and then he met the third person who said, "Hello! From where have you bought this dog?" This time he did not have the courage to say that this was a goat.

He answered, "I bought it in the city." It was very difficult for him to say that this was a goat and he started to think that maybe he shouldn't take it to the village. He has wasted the money and he will be condemned in the village. People will think that he has gone mad. While he was thinking this, the fourth man met him. He said, "This is strange! I have never seen anybody carrying a dog on his shoulders. Do you think that this a goat?"

The villager looked around and saw that he was alone, nobody was around -- so he dropped the goat and ran quickly to his village. His five rupees had been wasted but at least he wouldn't be called mad.

And the four hooligans took the goat away.

Because four people repeated something again and again, it became difficult for the farmer to believe that what they were saying could be wrong. And when the people who are telling you something are wearing orange clothes, it becomes more difficult. And when those people are models of truth and sincerity, it becomes even more difficult. And when they are sincere renouncers of the world, it becomes much more difficult -- because there is no reason to disbelieve what they are saying. It is not necessarily that they are deceiving you -- ninety-nine times out of a hundred they are people who have a wrong conception themselves and they themselves have been deceived. It is not necessarily that they are deceivers, but they are in the same rut as you are.

One thing is certain: as long as man is told to believe, he will continue to be exploited. As long as man is asked to believe, he cannot be free of exploitation. Then the belief may be of a Hindu or a Jaina or a Mohammedan, or of anybody else -- it may be of a communist or of a non-communist, whomsoever -- but as long as man is told to believe what somebody is saying, and is told that if you don't believe you will suffer and if you do believe you will be happy... as long as this trick is used, it will be very difficult for man to get enough courage to get rid of the entanglement of thoughts within him.

What do I want to tell you? I want to tell you that if we want to get rid of the entanglement of thoughts which has been formed within us, to which thousands of centuries have contributed, in which impressions of hundreds of years are collected, then one thing must be fully understood: there is nothing more suicidal than belief. One thing we have to definitely understand is that to believe, to believe blindly, to accept silently with closed eyes, has been the basic cause of the crippling our lives until now.

But everybody asks you to believe them -- they tell you to believe them, not to believe others. They say, "Do not believe other people because they are wrong. I am right, believe me."

I want to tell you that it is destructive to believe anybody and it will be harmful to your life. No belief, no belief at all! Whoever makes a belief system a basis for his life is entering into a world of blindness -- and no light to see with can ever enter into his life. He can never attain light in his life. One who believes in others will never be able to know himself.

So am I asking you to disbelieve? No! There is no need to disbelieve either. But we think that if we don't believe something then we inevitably disbelieve it. This is an absolutely wrong idea. There is a state of mind which neither believes nor disbelieves.... Disbelief is a form of belief. When we say that we don't believe in god, what are we saying? We are saying that we believe in the non-existence of god. When we say, "I don't believe in the soul," then we are saying that we believe in the non-existence of the soul. Belief and disbelief are similar things, there is no difference between them. Belief is positive and disbelief is negative. Belief is

a positive trust and disbelief is a negative trust, but both are trusts.

A person can only become free from his inner entanglement of thoughts if he becomes free of trust and belief, if he becomes free of continually looking towards others for their point of view, if he drops the very idea that anybody else can give him truth. As long as a person has the idea that someone else can give him truth, he will be in bondage in some way or other. If he gets free from one he will be tied to another, if he gets free from the second he will be tied to the third -- he cannot get free from the bondage.

But to get free of one and to be tied to the other always gives relief for a while.

When a man dies, four people carry his dead body to the funeral ground on a bier on their shoulders. When one shoulder starts aching then they change to another shoulder. For a while they get relief for the tired shoulder. Then the second shoulder gets tired and they change to the other shoulder again. One who changes his beliefs is only changing from one shoulder to another, the weight is always present, it makes no difference. One gets relief only for a while.

If a Hindu becomes a Mohammedan, if a Mohammedan becomes a Jaina, if a Jaina becomes a Christian, if someone drops all religions and becomes a communist or something else, if he is just dropping one belief system and catching hold of another, there is no change in the burden on his mind. He gets relief for a while but it is only a change in the weight on the shoulders -- there is no meaning in that kind of relief.

I have heard that there were two men in a village -- one a theist, an extreme theist, and one an atheist, an extreme atheist. The whole village was very troubled because of the two of them. Villages always get into difficulty because of such people. Day and night the theist used to explain about the existence of God, and day and night the atheist used to refute it. The people of the village were in great difficulty about who to follow and who not to follow. At last they decided that since they were so troubled both of the men should be told to debate among themselves in front of the whole village. And the village people said, "We will follow the one who wins. Don't make difficulties for us. You must debate with each other and whosoever wins we will follow him!"

One night, a full-moon night, the debate was arranged in the village. The whole village gathered. The theist explained the theories of theism, presented all his arguments, and refuted atheism. Then the atheist refuted theism and gave all his arguments in favor of atheism. The debate went on the whole night, and in the morning the result was that the theist became an atheist and the atheist became a theist! Both of them liked each other's arguments.

But the problem of the villagers remained. It was not solved. The two men had convinced each other and agreed with each other so there was still an atheist and a theist in the village, the sum total remained the same -- and the problem of the village remained the same as well.

If we change one belief for another belief it makes no difference to our life. The problem of our being remains the same. There is no difference. The problem of our being has nothing to do with being a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Jaina or a Christian or a communist or a fascist, the problem of our being is that we believe. As long as one believes, one puts oneself in bondage, one puts oneself in prison and one is tied in some way or other, somewhere or other.

How can an imprisoned person, an imprisoned mind, become free from thoughts? How can he become free from the thoughts which he is holding on to with his whole being and which he believes in? How can he get rid of them? It is very difficult. We can get rid of them if we remove the foundation stone.

Belief is the foundation stone at the bottom of the pile of thoughts. On the basis of belief, man has been initiated into thoughts and when thoughts grip the mind tightly then a fear also takes hold -- what will happen if I drop them? So man says that if he is given something better to hold on to then he can drop his present thoughts -- but the thought of dropping the idea of 'holding on' does not enter his mind.

Freedom, liberation of the mind, happens not from changing one's beliefs but from becoming free from belief itself.

Buddha was visiting a small village. Some people brought a blind man to him and said, "This man is blind and we are his closest friends. Although we try in every way to convince him that there is light, he is not ready to accept such a fact. His arguments are such that we are at a loss. Even though we know that there is light, we have to admit defeat. The man tells us that he wants to touch light. Now how do we make it possible for him to touch light? Then the man says, 'Ok, if it cannot be touched then I want to hear it. I have ears. Make the sound of light so that I can hear it. If this is also not possible then I want to taste it, or if

the light has a fragrance I want to smell it.'"

There is no way to convince the man. Light can only be seen if one has eyes -- and he has no eyes. He complained to the village people that they were unnecessarily talking about light just to prove that he was blind. He felt that they had invented the story of light just to prove him blind.

So the people asked Buddha if, as he was in the village for a while, perhaps he could make their blind man understand.

Buddha said, "I am not mad enough to try to convince him! Mankind's problems have been created by people who have tried to explain things to those who cannot see. Preachers are a plague to humanity. They tell people things which they cannot understand."

So he said, "I won't make this mistake. I will not explain to this blind man that there is light. You have brought him to the wrong person. There was no need to bring him to me, take him instead to a physician who can treat his eyes. He does not need preaching, he needs treatment. This is not a question of explanations, or of him believing in things you tell him, it is a question of treatment for his eyes. If his eyes get cured then there will be no need for you to explain; he himself will be able to see, he himself will be able to know."

Buddha was saying that he didn't consider religion to be just a philosophical teaching -- it should be a practical cure. So he recommended that the blind man be taken to a physician.

The villagers liked what Buddha said so they took the blind man to a physician for treatment and fortunately he was cured after a few months. By that time Buddha had gone to another village so the blind man followed him. He bowed to Buddha, touched his feet and said, "I was wrong. There is such a thing as light but I couldn't see it."

Buddha answered, "You were certainly wrong, but your eyes got cured because you refused to believe what others told you unless you experienced it for yourself. If you had accepted what your friends had told you then the matter would have ended there and no question of treatment for your eyes would have arisen."

People who believe are unable to reach any understanding. People who accept silently are unable have any experience of their own. The journey of those who are blind and hold on to the fact that if the others say that there is light then certainly there must be light, ends right there. The journey only continues when the restlessness stays and stays and stays and never disappears. Restlessness comes only when you feel there is something which people say is there, but you don't see it so you cannot accept it. You can accept it only when you see it. This kind of restlessness: "I will accept only when I see with my own eyes," needs to be there in the mind.

The people who want you to have beliefs are the ones that say that you don't need your own eyes. Mahavira had eyes, that is enough. Buddha had eyes, that is enough. Why should everybody need eyes? Krishna had eyes and wrote the Gita, then why do you need eyes? Read the Gita and enjoy it. Krishna could see, and he described what he could see, so what is the need for everyone to see? You should simply believe. Those who could see have already spoken -- your job is simply to believe. The knowledge has been attained -- what is the need for you to know by yourself?

This preaching kept man blind. Most of the people on the earth remained blind and today most of them are still blind. And looking at the situation now, most people will probably stay blind in the future as well because the basic alchemy of correcting the blindness, the thirst to overcome the blindness, has been killed. It has been destroyed by giving strong belief systems.

In fact it should be said that however good Krishna's eyes were and however far they could see, they are not your eyes. And however beautiful Mahavira's eyes were -- even like a lotus -- they are not your eyes. Your eyes may not be very significant -- they may be only like a field flower, not a lotus -- but they are your own eyes. Only with your own eyes can you see.

So one should search for one's own understanding because one cannot attain anything by worshipping the insights of another. In fact, the search for one's own understanding can only begin when one drops the idea of the other. As long as there is any outer substitute, as long as something is being supplied from the outside, the search cannot begin.

When there is no support or fulfillment from something else, when nothing can be attained from another, then a challenge arises within man to search for his own way, for his own understanding.

Man is very lazy. If he can attain knowledge without making any effort, why should he make the effort, why should he do any work? If enlightenment can be attained just by believing, without seeking, then why should he try to make the journey to enlightenment on his own? And when someone says, "Believe in me, I

will take you to enlightenment," why should he make a huge effort by himself? When somebody says, "Sit in my boat. I will take you to the other shore and then the matter is over," he would prefer to sit silently in the boat and go to sleep.

But nobody can reach anywhere in somebody else's boat. And nobody can see with another's eye -- nobody ever has and nobody ever will. One has to walk on one's own feet, one has to see with one's own eyes, one has to live by one's own heart beat. One has to live by oneself and one has to die by oneself. Nobody can live in another's place; nobody can die in another's place. Nobody can take another's place; neither can one take anybody else's place. If there is anything totally impossible in this world, it is the fact that no one can take anyone else's place.

Two soldiers were lying in a battlefield during the second world war. One soldier was about to die. He was so badly wounded that there was obviously no hope for him. The other soldier was wounded also but he was alive and there was no question of his dying. Both were friends.

The dying soldier hugged his friend and said, "Now I must say goodbye to you because there is no possibility of my surviving. I suggest one thing: take my record book and give your record book to me. Your record book is not good, there are many humiliating comments in your record book, but my record is good. So let's exchange our books. This way the officers will think that you have died, and I am alive. Because my record is good, you will be able to get a good promotion, you will become more respectable. So hurry! Exchange the book and the number."

The dying friend's wish was absolutely right, because soldiers have only numbers, they have no names. And a soldier has only a record book, no soul. So it was right that they should exchange the books -- a bad man would have died and a good man would remain alive.

But the man who wasn't going to die answered, "Forgive me. I can take your book and your number but I will still be myself. I am a bad man and I will remain a bad man. I drink alcohol; I will still drink it. I go to prostitutes; I will still go to them. How long can your good record book remain good, how long can a book deceive anyone? On the contrary, two persons will become bad. You will die as a bad man, but a bad man will still be alive. Now at least people will say that a good man has died. They will offer you flowers -- if you are me they will not offer flowers. You cannot be in my place and I cannot be in your place. Your idea about changing places comes from your love for me, and it is good, but this is beyond the laws of life. Nobody can change places with another. Nobody can live or die in place of another. One cannot know on behalf of another; neither can one have the ability to see on behalf of another."

The people who want you to have beliefs have told you to look through somebody else's eyes -- look through the eyes of the tirthankaras, look through the eyes of the avataras. We have continued to believe, which is why we have got entangled in a blind net. Thousands of teachers have created so much noise and the followers of the thousands of teachers have made so much noise, that they have created a great fear of hell and a great greed for heaven -- so slowly, slowly we have accepted what they say. And the words of all of them have created such a contradiction within us that the journey of our life will be disrupted rather than going anywhere.

So the first thing for an intelligent person to do is to say goodbye to all his contradictory thoughts and decide, "I will not believe. I want to know. The day that I understand for myself, that day only can I use the word 'belief'. Before that there can be nothing like belief for me. It is deception, it is self-deception. I cannot deceive myself and say that I know without knowing, that I recognize without recognizing. It is not possible for me to accept blindly."

This does not mean that you are rejecting something; it simply means that you are standing aloof from both acceptance and rejection. You are saying, "I do not agree nor disagree. I neither say that Mahavira is wrong nor do I say that he is right. I simply say that I do not know myself what Mahavira is saying so I have no right to agree or disagree. The day I come to know for myself that he is right, I will agree. If I come to know that what he says is wrong, then I will disagree. But I do not know yet, so how can I say yes or no?"

If our mind could distance itself from both acceptance and rejection, then the entanglement could break here and now. If the basic substance of this net gets broken, then it will be as fragile as a castle of cards which will fall down with a little push. Right now it is like a castle of stone with a solid foundation which cannot easily be seen. So our minds are conditioned to understand that those who believe and accept are religious and those who reject and do not believe are irreligious.

But I say unto you: one who believes is not religious, neither is one who does not believe. A religious

person is one who is true. 'True' means that he neither believes nor disbelieves what he does not know. He simply announces with utter sincerity that he does not know, he is ignorant, so there is no question at all of his acceptance or rejection.

Can you gather the courage and strength to take your being to this middle point? If you can, then this castle of thoughts can fall down immediately -- there is no difficulty about it at all.

I told you three points this morning, one point this afternoon and one now. Think about these five points carefully. Don't start using them just because I have talked about them, otherwise I will also become a preacher for you. Don't believe something just because I have said it -- because maybe what I have said is all wrong, maybe it is false and futile, so you may get into difficulty. Don't believe what I have said.

Think, search and see -- and if through your own experience you feel that there is some truth in what I say, if you feel because of your own search, because of looking into the window of your own mind, that there is some truth in it, then that truth will become a truth of your own, it does not remain only mine. Then it is not my understanding, it becomes an understanding of your own; then whatever you do becomes a way for your life to move towards wisdom and awakening. But whatever you do through believing takes you into more darkness and unconsciousness. It is helpful to think carefully about this point also.

Before we sit for the night meditation I will answer some questions about meditation which have been asked. First I will talk about them and then we will sit for the meditation.

A friend has asked that in meditation can chanting -- chanting some sacred mantra -- be helpful?

It cannot be helpful at all; on the contrary, it can become an obstacle -- because when you chant a mantra, you repeat the same thought again and again. A mantra is a thought. When you chant a name, you repeat the same word again and again. A word is a part of a thought, a piece of a thought. So if you want to become free from thoughts by repeating a thought, you are making a mistake. As long as you go on repeating one thought, it will seem that there are no other thoughts in your mind because, as I told you, the nature of the mind is to be stuck on a single thought. But the thought which you are repeating is as much a thought as other thoughts are. There is nothing useful in repeating it. On the contrary, it is harmful because by repeating the same word again and again, an unconsciousness, a sleep is created in the mind.

Take any one word and repeat it again and again -- soon sleep will arise within you, not an awakening. A repetition of any word is a way to create sleep. So if you cannot sleep, it will be helpful to repeat 'Rama, Rama' or 'Aum, Aum' at night, but it will not be helpful in the search for the realization of the self or of the truth, nor in a deeper realization of existence.

This method is known to everybody in every village but we have never thought about it. When a mother wants her child to go to sleep, she says, "Go to sleep, my little darling -- go to sleep, little darling -- go to sleep, little darling." She is using a mantra. She is repeating the same two words: little darling, little darling. "Go to to sleep, little darling, go to sleep, little darling...." After a while the little darling will definitely go to sleep. If the mother thinks that he has gone to sleep because of her very musical voice then she is making a big mistake -- the child goes to sleep because of boredom. If you sit at somebody's head and say, "Go to sleep, little darling, go to sleep, little darling," he gets irritated, bored. The small child cannot run away anywhere so the only way to escape is to go to sleep so that he can no longer hear this nonsense. The only way to get rid of this nonsense, the only escape, is to go to sleep, otherwise he will have to listen to this, "Go to sleep, little darling, go to sleep, little one." How long will the little darling be ready to listen to this nonsense? However darling the little one may be he will also start feeling irritated and in that irritation, in that boredom, the only alternative he has is to go to sleep quickly. Only then the nonsense will stop.

So if you go on repeating 'little darling, little darling' or 'Rama, Rama' -- it doesn't make any difference which word you use, they are all the same -- then you start doing the same thing to your mind that the mother is doing to the little child. So after a time the mind will become annoyed, bored, fed up and then there is only one way to escape: it goes to sleep to avoid the nonsense. If you think this going to sleep is meditation, you are making a great mistake. This sleep is a state of unconsciousness. Yes, you will feel good after it. After this sleep you will feel as good as after every sleep. You will feel some relief because for that time, you have escaped from worry, pain and life itself.

It is the same kind of feeling that an alcoholic or a drug addict or an opium user has as long as he is intoxicated. He forgets all his worries until he regains consciousness and finds that the pain is still there. Then he needs more opium. At first only a little portion of opium was enough, but then after a few days he needs double the amount and after a few more days even more than that.

There are sadhus who have used so much opium that after a while opium stops having any effect, so they breed snakes, and only when they get the snakes to bite their tongues can they get intoxicated --

otherwise nothing happens.

A person always needs more and more intoxication, so if today he chants 'Rama, Rama' for fifteen minutes, then tomorrow he will need thirty minutes. After a month, he will need an hour. Then he will need two hours, then ten hours.... Then he cannot run his shop because he needs to chant 'Rama, Rama' before starting work. So he has to go into the forest and drop everything because this Rama chant has become an addiction. And now the more often he does it, the more important it seems, because if he comes out of it he will feel pain. Then he says now he will chant totally, twenty-four hours a day.

This is touching the boundaries of madness. No knowledge, no understanding arises in a man's life from this -- and the countries and the races who get caught up in this kind of madness lose everything and become spiritless. Our country is a simple and living example. Our country has lost all its life, glory and spirit; it has become spiritless because of these kind of stupidities. Glory does not develop through repetition; repetition gives birth to unconsciousness. So those races which have learnt the method of repetition, learn to go to sleep by repeating something. If your child is sick in the house you can avoid the situation by chanting 'Rama, Rama'. As you become unconscious the child disappears, the world disappears, you do not know anything anymore. If you cannot find a job, you chant 'Rama, Rama' and avoid the situation. Now you don't need to worry about a job or food. The poor races, the wretched and needy countries, go on finding these kinds of ways to avoid doing something constructive and so go on becoming more and more poor and destitute.

Life changes by fighting and by struggling. Life changes by the effort of facing it and changing it. Life does not change by keeping your eyes closed and chanting mantras. All these things are simply opium -- so forget about chanting words, names, mantras. Meditation is the way of waking up the consciousness deep inside you, not making it go to sleep. That which is hiding deep inside you should wake up, and become so aware that not a single part inside remains asleep. Your whole being should wake up. Meditation is the name of that state of awareness.

But in India you can lie there in an unconscious state and the people around you say that you have attained samadhi! Saliva is dribbling out of your mouth and you are lying there dizzy and in a fit and people are saying that you have attained samadhi! This is hysteria but people think that you are in samadhi. This is neither meditation nor samadhi, it is just a hysterical disease. Becoming unconscious is a disease. In America or Europe, if somebody gets hysterical or falls sick, he is treated, but in India people are so mad and ignorant that they will sing devotional songs around the person saying that this great man has attained samadhi! If the people were intelligent they would arrange for some treatment for all these great people. They are all sick, not healthy. Their disease is mental; it is the ultimate result of mental tension. It is not samadhi when a person is lying on the ground unconscious with saliva dribbling out of his mouth. It is sheer stupidity that the devotees are singing songs and saying that the person has attained samadhi. Samadhi means total awareness, it does not mean sleep, unconsciousness.

Samadhi means that the being has become so aware that no darkness remains; all has become illuminated. A lamp of awareness has been lit deep inside. Samadhi does not mean sleep and unconsciousness, it means awareness, alertness. A man in samadhi remains aware and awake all his life, every moment, every breath. All this madness and hysteria is not samadhi -- but if somebody manages to collect devotees around him, why should he say that something is wrong? What is happening is right, it is good! This stupidity has been going on for thousands of years and unfortunately we can't say for how much longer it will continue. We are helping it to continue. I don't call chanting or repetition, meditation. Meditation means two things: making the effort to meditate, and creating awareness inside oneself.

And in the meditation which we are going to do tonight, don't go to sleep either!

Now we will do the night meditation. You should not go to sleep. Relax the body, relax the breath, make the mind silent, but do not go to sleep. Be totally awake inside. That's why I have told you to keep listening to everything outside, because if you are listening you will remain awake but if you are not listening there is a possibility that you will go to sleep. Sleep is a good thing, sleep is not bad, but don't think that sleep is meditation. Sleep is necessary but sleep is not meditation -- one must remember that. If sleep does not come then you can produce sleep by doing some chanting but don't make the mistake of thinking that you might experience something spiritual. You can make that mistake, it is not difficult. Just as a person takes sleeping pills, you can chant a mantra. It does not matter. It will work as a sleeping pill.

When Vivekananda was in America and said something about mantras and meditation, a newspaper reported in an article that what Vivekananda was saying sounded good. A mantra sounded like a non-medical tranquillizer. It was a good way to bring sleep.

If you want to induce sleep that is one thing, but bringing about a state of meditation is a totally different thing.

So in the experiment that we are doing here, everybody should become relaxed, everybody should go on listening, but everybody has to stay totally alert inside. Tomorrow we will talk more about the phenomenon of staying alert, then things will be clearer to you.

Before doing this experiment, first understand a few things. Firstly, this is a very simple experiment. Don't get the idea in your mind that you are doing something very difficult. Whatever we think of as difficult becomes difficult -- not because it is difficult, but because our thinking makes it so. Whatever we think of as easy becomes easy. The difficulty is in our vision.

We have been told for thousands of years that meditation is a very difficult thing. It is available only to some rare people, it is like walking on the edge of a sword, and this, and that.... All these things have created a feeling in our mind that meditation is for rare people, it is not for everybody. All that we can do is pray and worship or chant 'Rama, Rama' or sing some devotional songs non-stop for days together -- usually very loudly into a microphone so that not only we are benefited but all the neighbors also! We think that this is all that is possible for us and meditation is only for the very few.

This is all false. Meditation is possible for every person. Meditation is so simple that it is difficult to find a man for whom meditation is not possible. But one has to prepare; one has to understand one's capacity, one's role and one's attitude when entering such simplicity. It is very simple, it is as simple as the most simple thing can be.

As simply as a bud becomes a flower, so simply can the mind of man change into meditation. But for a bud to become a flower, light, water and fertilizer are needed. This is natural, these are its needs. In the same way the mind has certain needs to become meditative. This is what we are talking about.

Yesterday we talked about the needs of the body; today we talked about how to bring health to the mind and brain, how to become free of the entangling net of the brain. And tomorrow we will talk about the heart, the second center. If the heart and the mind are sorted out then it will be very easy to enter into the third center.

There may be some new people here today so I must tell them that now we will lie down for the meditation. This is a night meditation, to be done lying down before going to sleep. So everybody make your own space and lie down without touching anybody else. Some people can come up here and some lie on the floor in the front....

The Inner Journey

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The sutras of the veena of the heart

5 February 1968 am in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802050
ShortTitle: INNER07
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

The center of thinking is the brain, the center of feeling is the heart, and the center of life-energy is the navel. Thinking, contemplation and pondering happen through the brain. We talked a little about the center of thought yesterday. Feeling, experiencing emotions such as love, hate and anger happen through the heart. Life-energy happens through the navel.

On the first day I told you that the cells of thought are very tense and have to be relaxed. In thinking there is great tension and stress, the brain is under much stress. The strings of the veena of thought are so taut that no music arises from them; rather, the strings break -- and man becomes disturbed. Man has become *very* disturbed. It has become very necessary to relax the strings of the veena of thought a little, so that they can be in tune for music to be created.

The situation of the heart is exactly opposite to that of the brain. The strings of the heart are very loose. They need to be tightened a little, so that they can also be in tune for music to be created. The tension in the strings of thought has to be reduced and the loose strings of the heart have to be tightened a little.

If the strings of both thought and feeling are in tune, if they are balanced, then the music can be created through which the journey to the navel can be made.

Yesterday we talked about how thoughts can become silent. This morning we will talk about how the strings of feeling, of the heart, can be tightened.

But before we can understand this, we have to understand that for a long time mankind has been living under a curse. The curse is that we have condemned all the qualities of the heart.

We have considered all the qualities of the heart to be a curse, not a blessing. This ignorance, this mistake, has been inconceivably harmful. We have condemned anger, we have condemned pride, we have condemned hatred, we have condemned attachment, we have condemned everything. And we have done all this without understanding that all these qualities are just transformations of the same qualities we praise.

We have praised forgiveness, and we have condemned anger -- without understanding that forgiveness is a transformed form of the energy of anger itself. We have condemned hatred and we have praised love -- without understanding that the energy which appears as hatred can be transformed and appear as love. The energy behind both of these is not different. We have condemned pride and we have praised humbleness without understanding that the same energy which appears as pride becomes humbleness. There is no basic conflict between these two; they are two aspects of the same energy.

If the strings of the veena are too loose or too tight and a musician touches them, the sound that is created is unmusical, disturbing to the ears and frightening to the mind. If in protest against this disharmonious sound, a person gets angry and breaks the veena's strings and throws the veena away, he can -- but he shouldn't forget that, with tuning, harmonious sounds could have been created on the same instrument.

The unmusical sound was not the fault of the veena. The mistake was that the veena was not tuned. If the veena had been tuned then from the same strings which produced disharmony, music alluring to the soul could have also been created.

Musical and unmusical notes both arise from the same strings, although they appear to be absolutely contradictory and the results of both of them are contrary. One of them leads you into a state of bliss and the other one leads you into a state of sorrow, but the strings and the instrument are the same.

Anger arises in man's heart if it is not balanced, systematic and organized. If the same heart becomes balanced then the energies which appear as anger start appearing as forgiveness. Forgiveness is a transformation of anger.

If a child is born without anger then it is certain that forgiveness can never appear in the life of that child. If there is no possibility of hatred in the heart of a child then there will be no possibility of love either.

But until now we have lived with the illusion that feelings like these are contradictory and if we destroy one then the other will develop. This is absolutely wrong. There can be no teaching more dangerous than this. It is not psychological. It is very unintelligent. Forgiveness does not arise through the destruction of anger, it is attained through the transformation of anger. Forgiveness is not destruction of anger, it is anger becoming tuned and musical.

So if we are opposed to anger and try to destroy it, then we are trying to destroy the veena. And in destroying it, the man who develops will be very weak and feeble. None of the qualities of the heart will be able to develop in him. It is the same situation as somebody piling fertilizer around his house -- which spreads dirt and a bad smell everywhere -- in order for flowers to blossom. But instead of the fragrance of flowers, he gets the stink of fertilizer and his life becomes intolerable.

Flowers will certainly blossom with fertilizer, but not by just piling it around the house. The fertilizer has to undergo a change. It must enter the plants through the roots and then one day the foul smell of the fertilizer will turn into the fragrance of flowers. But if somebody simply piles fertilizer around his house he will become mad with the stink, and if he throws the fertilizer away, his flowers will become lifeless and pale. The transformation of the fertilizer can change a foul smell into fragrance.

This very chemistry, this very alchemy is called yoga, religion. The art of transforming whatever is futile in life into something significant is religion.

But we are committing suicide in the name of religion, we are not transforming our consciousness. We are living with some basic misunderstandings; a shadow of some deep curse hangs over us. Our heart has remained undeveloped because we have condemned its basic qualities. We have to understand this a little.

If man is growing rightly, anger will play an important part in his life. Anger has its own color. If it is removed then the picture of man's life will be in some sense incomplete, some color will be missing. But from childhood we start teaching children to discard certain qualities, and the only result of discarding these qualities will be that the child will suppress whatever we call bad, he will suppress it in himself. A suppressed heart will be weak and floppy, its strings will not be rightly tuned.

And this suppression will happen in the brain, because our education does not go deeper than the brain.

When you tell children that anger is bad, this teaching will not reach the heart. The heart has no ears to listen with, no words to think with. This teaching will go into the brain and the brain cannot change the heart -- so now a problem is created. The brain center thinks that anger is wrong, but the heart center doesn't. It has no connection with the brain. So, every day you become angry, and every day you regret it and decide not to be angry again. But the next morning you wake up and again you get angry. You are surprised because you have decided so many times not to get angry, yet it still happens!

You don't know that the center which feels angry is different from the brain center. The center which decides, 'I will not be angry', is absolutely different from the center which becomes angry. They are two totally different centers. So decisions and repentance do not have any effect on your anger. You go on being angry and you go on regretting it and you go on feeling upset about it. You do not understand that these two centers are so separate, that the decision taken by one does not reach the other at all. So man disintegrates within.

The heart center works in certain ways and needs certain things to develop. If the mind interferes in that center then it will become disturbed, chaotic. Everybody's heart center has become absolutely chaotic, absolutely disturbed. The first thing certainly is that anger should be transformed -- but it should not be destroyed.

So the first sutra to tighten the strings of the heart is to develop all the qualities of the heart, none should be destroyed. Maybe you will be a little puzzled. Does one need to develop anger? I say to you that one has certainly to develop anger -- because anger can one day be transformed and become forgiveness. Otherwise forgiveness can never arise. If you read the life story of the greatest forgiving people in the world, you will find that in their early days they were very angry people. Anger has its own dignity and its own pride. If you read the life story of the greatest celibates who have been in the world, then you will find that in their early days they were very sexual people.

Gandhi became a great celibate as a result of being too sexual when he was young. When Gandhi's father was dying, the physicians told him that his father would not be able to survive the night -- but even that night Gandhi could not keep away from his wife. It was the last night of his father's life. It would have been very natural to sit with his father, it was the last farewell, he would not see his father again -- but in the middle of the night, Gandhi went to his wife. His father died while Gandhi was in bed with his wife. It created a very strong shock in his mind. Gandhi's celibacy developed because of this shock. The shock turned all the energy of this highly sexual mind into a desire for celibacy.

How could it happen? It could happen because energies are always neutral; there is only a change of directions. The energy which was flowing towards sex started flowing in the reverse direction.

If there is a lot of energy already it can flow in any other direction, but if there is no energy there is nothing to go anywhere! What will go?

All the energies should develop rightly. The very idea of moral teaching has turned man into a very miserable and impotent being. In the past people experienced life in a deeper way than we do.

Two Rajpoot youths came to the court of King Akbar. They were brothers. They went to Akbar and said, "We are looking for a job."

Akbar said, "What can you do?"

They said, "We don't know how to do anything, but we are brave people. You may need us!"

Akbar said, "Have you got a certificate of bravery? What proof do you have that you are brave?"

Both of them started laughing. They said, "Can there be a certificate of bravery? We are brave!" Akbar replied, "You cannot get a job without a certificate!"

Again they laughed. They pulled out their swords and within a second they thrust the swords into each other's chests. Akbar was shocked. Both the youths were lying on the ground, blood was flowing everywhere, but they were laughing. They said, "Akbar, you don't know that there can be only one certificate of bravery and that is death. There can be no other certificate!" Then they both died. Tears came into Akbar's eyes. He had not even imagined that such a thing could happen.

He called one of his Rajpoot military commanders and said to him, "A very grave accident has happened. Two Rajpoot youths have killed each other. I only asked them about a certificate!"

The commander said, "You asked something wrong. This would have made any Rajpoot's blood boil! What can be the certificate of bravery other than death? Only a coward and a weakling can have a certificate saying that he is brave, saying that somebody thinks he is brave. How can a brave man bring a character certificate? You asked a wrong question. You don't know at all how to talk to a Rajpoot! What they have done is right, there was no possibility of doing anything else. It was a clear choice."

Such intense anger! Such radiance! This kind of personality has an immense grandeur. Mankind is losing these qualities. All the radiance, all the courage and strength of man is being destroyed -- and we think that we are giving him a good education! But this is not the case; the children are developing in a very wrong way, nothing of a real human being grows inside them.

A very famous Lama has written in his autobiography, "When I was five years old, I was sent to a university to study. At that time I was just five years old. In the evening my father told me that the next morning I would be sent to the university. And he said, 'Neither I nor your mother will be there to say goodbye to you. Your mother will not be there because there will be tears in her eyes, and if you see her crying then you will go on looking back at her and there has never been a man in our family who looks back. I also will not be there because after getting on the horse if you look back even once, then you will be my son no longer, then the doors of this house will be closed to you forever. The servants will say farewell to you tomorrow morning. Remember, do not look back after getting on the horse. There has never been a person in our family who has looked back.'"

Such an expectation from a child of five years old! The five-year child was woken up at four o'clock in the morning and put on a horse. The servants bade him farewell. As he left even a servant said, "My child! Be careful! You can be seen until the crossroad, your father is watching from upstairs. Do not look back before the crossroad. All the children in this house have departed this way but no one has looked back." And the servant also told him, "The place where you are being sent is not an ordinary university. The greatest men of the country have studied at that university. There will be a very difficult entrance examination. So, whatever happens, try in every way to pass the entrance examinations, because if you fail there will be no place for you in this house."

Such harshness with a five year old child! He sat on the horse. In his autobiography he wrote that as he sat on the horse, "tears started flowing from my eyes, but how could I look back to the house, to my father? I was leaving for the unknown. I was so small, but I could not look back, because nobody in my house had ever looked back. If my father should see it then I would be banned from my house for ever. So I controlled myself and looked forward. I never looked back."

Something is being created in this child. Some will power, some life-energy, is being awakened in this child which can strengthen his navel system. This father is not hard; this father is very loving. And all the mothers and fathers who seem to be loving are wrong, they are weakening all the inner centers. No strength, no determination is being created within.

The child reached the school. He was a five-year-old child -- it could not be known what his capacities would be. The principal of the school said, "The entrance test here is difficult. Sit near the door with your eyes closed and do not open them until I come back -- whatever happens. This is your entrance test. If you open your eyes then we will send you back, because one who does not have even this much strength in himself to sit with his eyes closed for a while cannot learn anything. The door to learning has closed. Then you are not worthy. Go and do something else." All this to a small child of five years...!

He sat near the entrance with his eyes closed. Flies started disturbing him, but he knew that he must not open his eyes because once he opened his eyes the matter would be over. The other children were coming in and out of the school, somebody started pushing him, somebody started disturbing him, but he was determined not to open his eyes, else the whole thing would be spoiled. And he remembered his servants telling him that if he failed the entrance test then his father's house was closed to him forever.

One hour passed, two hours passed -- he sat with closed eyes afraid that even by mistake he might open them. There were many temptations to open his eyes: the road was busy, children were running around, flies were harassing him, some children were pushing him and throwing pebbles at him. He wanted to open his eyes to see if his master had come. One hour passed, two hours passed, three hours, four hours -- he sat there for six hours!

After six hours the master came and said, "My child, your entrance test is over. Come in, you will become a youth of strong will. You have the determination within you to do whatsoever you want. To sit for five to six hours with closed eyes at this age is a big thing!" The master hugged him and said, "Don't be worried, those children were told to harass you. They were told to disturb you a little so that you would be tempted to open your eyes!"

The Lama wrote, "At that time I thought I was being treated very harshly, but now at the end of my life I am full of gratefulness towards those people who were hard on me. They awakened something in me, some dormant strength became active."

We are doing the opposite. We say, "Don't be angry at the children, don't beat them!" Now all over the world corporal punishment has been absolutely stopped. A child cannot be struck; no physical punishment can be given to a child. This is not wise because a punishment is out of love, it is not given with enmity. Those children who are given some kind of punishment get their centers awakened within them. Within them the spine is straightened and strengthened. A determination arises within them. Anger and pride also arise and an inner strength is born and grows.

We are creating people without spines who can only crawl on the earth and cannot fly in the sky like eagles. We are creating a creeping crawling man who has no spine. And we think that we are doing it out of compassion and love and morality.

We teach man not to become angry, we teach him not to express any intensity, we teach him to become weak and wishy-washy.

There can be no soul in the life of this man. There can be no soul within this man because he cannot have the intense feelings of the heart inside him which are needed for the soul.

There was a Mohammedan king, Omar. He was at war with a man for twelve years. In the last battle he killed his enemy's horse with great difficulty, knocked the man to the ground and sat on his chest. He lifted his spear and was about to plunge it in his chest, when the enemy spat in his face. Omar threw away the spear and stood up. The enemy was amazed. He said, "Omar, after twelve years you finally got the chance to kill me. Why have you missed it?"

Omar said, "I was thinking that you are an enemy worthy of me, but by spitting in my face you have shown such pettiness that now there is no question of killing you. The pettiness that you have shown is not the quality of a brave man. I thought that you are equal to me, so for twelve years I continued the war. But when I was going to kill you with the spear, you spat at me -- this is not the quality of a brave man. I will commit a sin if I kill you. What will the world say to me if I kill a weak person who could only spit at me? The matter is finished; I am not going to commit a sin in killing you."

Those were wonderful people. The invention of weapons and war materials has destroyed all that was significant in human beings.

Face-to-face battles had their own value. They used to expose whatever was hidden inside man. Today not a single soldier fights directly. He throws a bomb from an aeroplane -- this has no relation to bravery, this has no relation to the inner qualities. He simply sits and presses the button of a machine gun.

The possibility of awakening whatever is hidden in man's inner being has become less and it is not surprising if man looks so weak and feeble! His authentic being cannot develop. All the elements within him cannot unite together and be expressed, manifested.

Our education systems are surprising. According to me all the heart qualities within man should be intensely and extremely developed. This should be the priority. Only if there is extreme development can

there be a transformation. All transformations take place at extreme points; no transformations happen below that. If water is heated, it does not evaporate when it is lukewarm. Lukewarm water is also water, but at a hundred degrees, when the water reaches its ultimate temperature, then a transformation takes place and the water starts evaporating. Water turns into vapor at a hundred degrees, it does not become vapor before that. Lukewarm water does not become vapor.

We all are lukewarm people; no transformations take place in our lives. All the qualities of our minds, of our hearts, should be developed to a certain degree, only then can there be a revolution in them, only then can there be a change. When anger has an intensity, it can be transformed into forgiveness, otherwise not.

But we are enemies of anger, of greed, of passion, so we become lukewarm people. Then life remains just lukewarm; no transformation can ever happen. This lukewarmness has had a tremendously harmful effect on human beings. In my vision the first thing that has to be understood is that all the qualities of our personalties, of our hearts, should develop rightly. Intense anger has a beauty of its own which may not be apparent to us. Intense anger has a radiance, an energy, a meaning. It contributes to the personalty in its own way. All the feelings of the heart should be intensely developed.

So the first point is that the qualities of the heart should be developed not destroyed.

What is the second point? The second point is that there should be awareness but no suppression. The more we suppress the feelings of the heart, the more it becomes unconscious.

We lose sight of whatever we suppress; it moves into darkness. All the energies of the heart should be clearly looked at. If you feel angry don't try to suppress it by chanting 'Rama, Rama'. If you feel angry, sit alone in a room, close the door, and meditate on the anger. See the anger totally -- "What is this anger? What is the energy of this anger? From where does this anger arise? Why does it arise? How does it surround my mind and influence me?"

In aloneness meditate on anger. See the anger totally, understand it, recognize it. From where does it arise? Why does it arise? Then slowly, slowly you will become a master of the anger. And the person who becomes a master of his anger has great power, great strength. He becomes strong, he becomes a master of himself.

So it is not a question of fighting with the anger, it is a question of knowing the anger -- because, remember, there is no greater energy than knowing, and there is no greater stupidity than fighting with one's own energies. One who is fighting with his own energies is committing the same mistake as a man who is wrestling with his own hands. If one hand is wrestling with the other, no hand will ever be able to win, because they both belong to the same person. The energy is flowing in both hands and if there is a fight between these two hands the energy will be dissipated. There can be no question of winning. In this kind of fight you will be defeated. All your energy will be wasted.

Whose energy is in the anger? It is your own energy. The energy is yours but you are the one who is fighting it. If you divide yourself and fight, then you will go on breaking apart, you will disintegrate, you will not be a whole person. For the person who fights with himself there can be no attainment in life other than defeat. There cannot be. It is impossible. Do not fight. Know your own energies, recognize them, be acquainted with them.

So the second point is not suppression but awareness. Do not suppress, whenever, whatever, energy may arise within you. We are a collection of unknown energies. We are the center of very unknown energies, with which we have no acquaintance, of which we have no awareness. Thousands of years ago, when thunderbolts would strike the earth, man used to become afraid. He would fold his hands and say, "Oh God! Have you become angry? What happened?" He used to be afraid, the thunderbolt was a cause of fear. But today we know about electricity, we have enslaved it, so today it is not a cause of fear, rather it has become a slave. In every house it gives light, it helps the sick to be treated, it keeps machines operating. The whole life of man is influenced by it, run by it. Man has become a master of electricity. But for thousands of years man used to be afraid because he did not know what electricity was. Once we came to know what it was, then we became its master.

Knowing makes one a master. Within us many energies greater than electricity are alight, they shine. Anger glows, hatred glows, love glows. We become afraid of what is happening because we do not know what all these energies are.

Make your life an inner laboratory and start knowing all these powers within -- watch them, recognize them. Never suppress even by mistake, never be afraid even by mistake, but try to know whatever is within. If anger comes, then feel fortunate and be thankful to the person who has made you angry. He has given you an opportunity -- some energy has arisen within you and now you can look at it. Look at it silently, in

aloneness; search to see what it is.

The more your knowing grows, the deeper your understanding will become. The more you become a master of your anger, the more you will find that it is under your control. The day you become a master of your anger is the day you can transform it.

We can transform that of which we are a master; we cannot change that of which we are not a master. And remember , you can never be a master of something you fight with because it is impossible to become a master of an enemy, one can only be a master of a friend. If you become an enemy of the energies within yourself, then you can never become a master of them. You can never win without love or friendship.

Neither be afraid nor condemn the infinite treasure of enemies within; start recognizing what is hidden within you.

So much is hidden within man -- there is no limit. We are not even yet at the beginning of humanity. Perhaps after ten or twenty-five thousand years the man who is on the earth will be as far away from us as monkeys are now. A totally new race can evolve -- *??* are within man.

Scientists say that about half of man's brain is still absolutely unused, no use is being made of it at all. Just a small part of the brain is being used and the remaining part is lying idle. This remaining part cannot be useless, futile, because there is nothing futile in nature. It may be that if the experience and knowledge of man grows, then the part which is lying idle will become active and start working. Then it is beyond imagination what man will be able to know.

If a man is blind there is nothing like light in his world. Light does not exist for him. If there are no eyes then there is no light. Those animals who do not have eyes do not even know that light exists in the world. They cannot even imagine, they cannot even dream that light exists. We have five senses. Who knows -- if we had a sixth sense maybe we would know many more things which might exist in the world! And if there were seven senses then we could know even more things.... Who knows what the limits of our senses are and how great they could become?

We know very little and we live even less that that. The more we know about the inner, the more we can enter the inner, the more we become acquainted with the inner, the more our life-energy will develop and our soul will crystalize.

The second sutra to keep in mind is that we should not suppress any of our energies -- we should know them, recognize them, look into them and see them. From this you will have a very surprising experience: if you try to look at anger, if, sitting silently, you come to see it, then the anger will disappear. As you watch the anger, it disappears. If sexual feelings arise in your mind and if you go on watching them, then you will find that they will disappear. You will find that sex arises in unconsciousness and it disappears by watching it.

Then you will realize that you have discovered an amazing method: you will have discovered that, except in unconsciousness, anger and sex and greed have no power over man. With watching, with awareness, they all disappear.

I had a friend who had a problem with anger. He said, "I am very much disturbed by it and how much it is beyond my control. Show me a method to control it without me doing something myself -- because I have almost given up, I don't think I can do anything about it. I don't think that I can get out of this anger by my own efforts."

I gave him a paper on which were written the words: 'Now I am getting angry'. I told him, "Keep this paper in your pocket and whenever you feel angry, take it out, read it and put it back again." And I said, "You can do at least this much; this is the minimum. I can't tell you to do anything less! Read this paper and then put it back in your pocket." He said he would try.

After two or three months, when I met him again, I asked, "What happened?"

He said, "I am surprised. This paper has worked as a mantra. Whenever I feel angry I take it out. The moment I take it out, my hands and feet become numb. As I put my hand in my pocket I realize that I am feeling angry and then something in me loosens up; the grip that the anger used to have on me inside suddenly disappears. As my hand goes into the pocket, it relaxes, and there is no longer any need even to read it. When I feel the anger I start seeing the paper in my pocket."

He asked me, "How did this paper have this effect? What is the secret?"

I said, "There is no secret to it. It is simple. Whenever you are unconscious, the perversions, the imbalances, the chaos of the mind take hold of you. But when you become aware everything disappears."

So watching will have two results. Firstly your knowledge of your own energies will develop and

knowing them makes you a master. And secondly, the strength of the grip these energies have on you will decrease. Slowly, slowly you will find that first anger comes and then you watch. Then after a while, gradually, you will find that anger comes and the watchfulness comes at the same time. And finally you will find that the anger is about to arise but the watchfulness is already there. From the day the watchfulness comes before the anger, there is no longer any possibility of anger arising.

Awareness of things before they happen has a value. Being sorry has no value because it happens later on. Nothing can be done later on; crying and weeping later on is futile, because it is impossible to undo whatever has happened. There is no chance of going back, no way, no door. But whatever has not happened can be changed. Being sorry is simply experiencing pain after something has happened. It is meaningless, it is absolutely unintelligent. You became angry, this was a mistake -- and now you are sorry, this is one more mistake. You are becoming unnecessarily disturbed. It has no value. An awareness beforehand is needed; such an awareness will develop as we slowly, slowly watch all the emotions of the heart.

The second sutra is watching and not suppressing.

And the third sutra is transformation. Each quality of the heart can be transformed. Everything has many forms; everything can change into an opposite form. There is no quality or energy which cannot be diverted towards good, towards benediction. And remember, that which can become bad can always become good. That which can become harmful can always become helpful. Helpful and harmful, good and bad are directions. It is only a question of transforming by changing the direction, and things becomes different.

A man was running away from Delhi. He stopped and asked somebody, "How far is it to Delhi?"

The man replied, "If you go on running in the direction you are going, you will have to run around the world before you reach Delhi -- because right now you are running away from it! However, if you turn back, then Delhi is the nearest town. It is a matter of turning around."

Running in the direction the man was running, it would take him a long time to reach Delhi. But if he made a hundred-and-eighty degree turn he would be already there.

If we go on moving in the directions we are moving in now we will reach nowhere. We cannot reach anywhere, even if we go around the whole earth -- because the earth is small and the mind is huge. A man may go around the earth but moving around the mind is impossible; it is very big, very vast, infinite. One can complete a rotation of the earth -- the man can get back to Delhi -- but the mind is bigger than the earth and to move around it is a very long journey. So this understanding of making a total turn-around, a total change of direction, is the third point to be kept in mind.

The way we are moving now is wrong. What is the proof that something is wrong? The proof that something is wrong is that the more we move, the more we become empty; the more we move, the more we become sad; the more we move, the more we become restless; the more we move, the more we are filled with darkness. If this is the situation then certainly we are moving wrongly.

Bliss is the only criterion for life. If your life is not blissful then know you are moving wrongly. Suffering is the criterion of being wrong and bliss is the criterion of being right -- there are no other criteria. There is no need to read any scriptures nor is there any need to ask a guru. All that is needed is to see if you are becoming more and more blissful, if your bliss is going deeper and deeper. If it is, you are moving rightly. And if suffering, pain and anguish are growing then you are moving wrongly. There is no question of believing somebody else, it is a question of looking into your own life, everyday, and seeing whether you are becoming more sad or more blissful. If you ask yourself there will be no difficulty.

Old people say that their childhood was very joyful. What does this mean? Have they grown in a wrong way? Childhood, the time of joy, was the beginning of life, and now, at the end of life, they are sad. The beginning was joyful and the end is sad; then life has moved in a wrong way. The contrary should have happened. What should have happened is that the joy of childhood should have grown day by day as man grows. Then in his old age, man would say that his childhood was the most painful state -- because it was the beginning of life, it was the first stage.

If a student has gone to a university to study but then says that slowly, slowly the knowledge he had when he first started to study is disappearing, we would ask him, "Aren't you learning? Aren't you acquiring any knowledge? This is very strange!" We could have understood if he had said that he was more ignorant at the beginning of his studies -- naturally, after studying for a few years, a student should know more not less -- but to say that he now knows less sounds very strange!

People always say that they were more joyful when they were children. Poets sing songs of a blissful childhood. They must be mad! If childhood was blissful then does it mean that, because you are sad now, you have wasted your life? It would have been better if you had died in childhood; at least you would have died blissfully. Now you will die in sorrow. So those who die in childhood are fortunate!

The longer a person lives, the more his joy should grow -- but our joy gets less. The poets are not saying something wrong, they are sharing the experiences of their life. They are correct. Our joy goes on getting less and less. Day by day everything goes on getting less when in fact it should be growing. So we are growing in a wrong way.

The direction of our life is wrong; our energy is wrong. One should be constantly vigilant, constantly inquiring; one should keep the criteria clearly in one's mind. If the criteria are clear to you and if you see you are moving wrongly, then nobody except yourself is preventing you from moving in the right direction.

One evening two monks arrived at their hut. For four months they had been away travelling but now, as it was the rainy season, they had returned to their hut. But when they reached their hut, the younger monk who was walking ahead suddenly became angry and sad. The winds of the rains had carried away half of the hut; only half of it was left. They had come back after four months in the hope that they would be able to rest in the hut and be safe from the rain. But now it was difficult. Half of the hut had fallen down and half of its roof had been carried away by the winds.

The young monk said to his old companion, "This is too much! These are the things which create doubt about the existence of god. The sinners have palaces in the cities, nothing has happened to them, but the hut of poor people like us, who spend day and night in prayer, is in ruins. I doubt whether god exists! Is this prayer real! Or are we making a mistake? Maybe there is truth in sin -- because the palaces of the sinful stand safe and the huts of the people who pray are carried away by the winds."

The young monk was full of anger and condemnation and he felt that all his prayers were futile. But his old companion raised his folded hands towards the sky and tears of joy started flowing from his eyes. The young man was surprised. He said,"What are you doing?"

The old man said, "I am thanking god, because who knows what the winds might have done? They could have blown away the whole hut, but god must have created some obstacles for the wind and in that way saved half our hut for us. God is concerned about us poor people also, so we should thank him. Our prayers have been heard, our prayers have not been futile -- otherwise the whole roof might have been blown away."

That night both of them slept -- but as you can imagine, both slept in different ways. The one who was full of anger and rage, and who thought that all his prayers were futile, kept on changing his position all night, and all kinds of nightmares and worries were racing around in his mind. He was worried. There were clouds in the sky; it was about to rain. Half of the roof had been blown away by the winds and they could see the sky. Tomorrow the rain would start, then what would happen?

The other slept a very deep sleep. Who else can sleep so peacefully except one whose being is filled with gratitude and thankfulness? He got up in the morning and started dancing, and singing a song. In the song he said, "O God! We didn't know that there could be so much bliss in a broken-down hut. If we had known it before, then we would not have even bothered your winds, we ourselves would have taken away half of the roof. I never slept so blissfully. Because half of the roof was not there, I saw the stars and the gathering clouds in your sky whenever I opened my eyes during the night. And now that the rains are about to start it will be even more beautiful because, with half the roof gone, we will be able to hear the music of your rain-drops much more clearly. We have been idiots! We have spent so many rainy seasons sheltering inside the hut. We had no idea what joy it could be to be exposed to the sky and the wind and the rain. If we had realized it we would not have bothered your winds, we ourselves would have got rid of half the roof."

The young man asked, "What is this I am hearing? What is all this nonsense? What is this madness? What are you saying?"

The old man said, "I have looked at things deeply and my experience is that whatever makes us more happy, that is the right direction in life for us, and whatever makes us suffer more, that is the wrong direction. I thanked god and my bliss increased. You became angry at god and your anguish increased. You were restless last night, I slept peacefully. Now I am able to sing a song and you are burning with anger. Very early I came to understand that the direction in which life becomes more blissful is the right direction. And I have directed my whole consciousness towards that direction. I don't know whether god exists or not, I don't know whether he has heard our prayers or not, but my proof is that I am happy and dancing, and you

are crying and angry and worried. My bliss proves that my way of living is right; your anguish proves that the way you are living is wrong."

The third point is to keep a continuous check on which direction it is that deepens your joy. There is no need to ask anybody else. We can use the criterion every day, in our everyday life. The criterion is bliss. It is just like the criterion for testing gold by rubbing it on a stone -- the goldsmith will throw away whatever is not pure and put whatever is pure into his vault. Go on checking everyday using the criterion of bliss: see what is right and what is wrong. Whatever is wrong can be thrown away, but the right will slowly start accumulating like a treasure.

These are the three sutras for the morning. In the evening we will talk a little more about them.

Now we will sit for the morning meditation. It will be better if you sit keeping a little distance from each other. Nobody should be touching anybody else. You need to understand two things -- I'll explain again because perhaps some new friends are here.

What we are going to do is a very simple and easy thing. But often it happens that the easy things seem very difficult to do because we are not used to doing simple things. We are accustomed to doing difficult things, not easy things.

Firstly, it is very easy and simple to allow our body to be absolutely relaxed and silent for a while. Close your eyes slowly and just remain sitting, without doing anything -- and then, secondly, listen silently to the sounds happening around -- just listen. Just listening will start creating a silence and a depth inside.

In Japan the word they use for meditation is very interesting. They call it zazen. Zazen means, 'just sitting, doing nothing'. It means only this and nothing else: sit silently and do nothing. It is a very meaningful word.

So, sit silently, doing nothing. Eyes are closed, ears are open, so the ears will listen. Just go on listening silently. Go on listening silently. While listening you will find that within you a deep silence and emptiness has arisen. It is in this emptiness that one has to go on moving -- deeper and deeper, deeper and deeper. It is through the door of this emptiness that some day we will realize the whole.

Through this door of emptiness we will attain that which is whole. And in this way becoming more and more silent, listening to the birds and the sounds around you -- one day we will start to hear the sound which is of the inner being. So we will listen silently.

Firstly, relax the body completely. Then easily, slowly, gently, close the eyes. Drop the eyelids very slowly, so that there is no weight on the eyes. Close the eyes and relax the body. Sit absolutely silently -- we are sitting silently and doing nothing. There are sounds of birds all around, just listen to them silently. Keep listening to all the sounds around you. Just keep listening and don't do anything. Slowly, slowly within you something will become silent, something will settle. Just listen, and a silence will descend inside you. For ten minutes listen silently. Listen absolutely relaxed. Listen... mind has become silent, mind has become absolutely silent, mind has become silent, mind has become silent. In deep silence... listen to each sound. Birds are singing... listen.

The Inner Journey

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Freedom from the "I"

5 February 1968 pm in Ajol Meditation Camp

Archive code: 6802055
ShortTitle: INNER08
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is the final edit of the Hindi translation of Antar Yatra, later published as part of Sadhana Path. This is for reference use only, pending publication.]

My Beloved Ones,

Tonight is the last meeting of the camp, and in this last meeting I want to talk to you about some last sutras.

In the mind of man there is intense tension and this tension has reached a level of near madness. One has to relax this tension. And along with it, there is much looseness in the heart of man; the strings of the veena of man's heart are loose. They have to be tightened. I told you a few sutras in the morning about how to tighten these strings of the heart. And now we will talk about the last sutra.

Out of the veena of man's life, the greatest music possible comes from the heart whose strings are in tune. The society which has lost its heart, the age or century in which all the values of the heart have been weakened -- has lost all that is good, truthful and beautiful. If we want that truth, beauty and godliness to enter our lives, there is no other way except to tune the strings of the veena of the heart.

Love is the way to tune the strings of the heart, the way to bring the strings of the heart into the right condition from where music can arise. That is why I call love 'prayer', I call love the way of attaining god, I call love 'god'. Prayer without love is false, hollow and futile. The words of prayer without love have no value at all. And nobody who becomes interested in the journey towards god will ever be able to reach god without love. Love is the way to make the veena of the heart musical. We have to understand some things about love itself.

The first illusion is that we all think we know about love. This illusion is tremendously harmful because we will never make any effort to acquire or awaken that which we think we already know.

But we are not aware that the one who knows love has simultaneously acquired the capacity to know the divine. If we know love, then nothing else remains to be known in life. But the way we are, we know nothing. Everything is still to be known.

So the love which we think of as love is probably not love. We have called something else love, and as long as we have this illusion, as long as we have the idea that we know all about love, how can we search and seek it? The first thing to be understood is that we don't know love at all.

One hot afternoon, Jesus Christ stopped under a tree in a garden. It was very hot and he was tired. He slept in the shadow of a tree. He did not even know to whom the house, the garden or the tree belonged. It was the garden of Magdalene, a very beautiful prostitute of that time.

Magdalene looked out of the window and saw a very unique person sleeping under the tree. She had never seen such a beautiful person. As there is a beauty of the body, there is a beauty of the soul. One can often see beauty of the body, but beauty of the soul is rarely seen, and when the beauty of the soul appears, then even the ugliest body becomes the most beautiful flower. She had seen many beautiful people because there was always a crowd at her door, it was often difficult even to enter her house. Magdalene was drawn to the tree as if pulled by some magic.

Jesus Christ was about to get up and leave. He had completed his rest. Magdalene said, "Will you do me the favor of coming into my house to rest?"

Christ said, "I have finished resting now -- and it was your house, it was your tree. Now it is time for me to leave. But if I happen to pass by here again and I am tired, then I will certainly rest in your house."

Magdalene felt insulted. Great princes were turned away from her door but now when she had invited a beggar from the streets to rest in her house, he refused. This was an insult for Magdalene. She said, "No, I cannot listen to this. You will have to come inside -- won't you even do this much for my love? Won't you come and rest in my house for a few moments?"

Christ said, "In your very invitation I have in a way entered your house because, except in the feelings of the heart, where else is your house? And if you ask, 'Can't you show even this much love?' then I will say to you that you may have seen many people who may have said, 'I love you', but none of them loved you, because in their innermost core, they loved something else. And I can assure you that, actually, I am one of

the few people who can love you and who does love you because only a person in whose heart love has arisen, can love."

None of us can love because within us there is no flow of love. When we say to somebody, "I love you", we are in fact not giving love, we are asking for love. All of us ask for love, and how can one who is himself asking for love, give love? How can beggars be emperors? How can people who are asking for love, be givers of love?

All of us ask for love from each other. Our beings are beggars asking somebody to give us love. The wife asks for love from the husband; the husband asks for love from the wife. The mother asks from the son, the son asks from the mother. Friends ask friends for love. All of us ask for love from one another without realizing that the friend from whom we are asking for love, is himself asking for love from you. You are like two beggars standing in front of each other holding your begging bowls.

As long as someone is asking for love, he cannot be capable of giving love because the asking for love is an indication that there is no source of love within him -- otherwise why should he have to ask for love from the outside? Only a person who has risen above the need of asking for love, can give love. Love is a sharing, it is not begging. Love is an emperor, it is not a beggar. Love knows only giving, it does not know anything about asking.

Do we know love?

The love which is asked for, cannot be love. And remember, the one who asks for love will never get love in this world. One of the essential laws, one of the eternal laws of life, is that one who asks for love never gets it, ever.

Love comes only to the door of the house from where the hankering for love has disappeared. Love starts showering on the house of one who has stopped asking for love, but on the house of one who is still hankering for love, no rains will fall. Love will not flow towards an asking heart. The asking heart does not have the kind of receptivity that makes it possible for love to enter. Only a sharing heart, a giving heart has the kind of receptivity for love to come to his door and say, "Open the door! I have come."

Has love ever knocked at our doors? No, because as yet we have not been able to give love. And remember also that whatever we give comes back to us. One of the eternal laws of life is that whatever we give comes back to us.

The whole world is not more than an echo. We give hate, and hate comes back to us. We give anger, and anger comes back to us. We abuse others, and abuses return to us. We put out thorns, and thorns return to us. Whatever we have given returns to us, it comes back to us in infinite ways. And if we share love then love comes back to us in infinite ways. If love has not returned to us in an immeasureable number of ways, then know that we have not given love.

But how can we give love? We do not have it at all to give. If we had love then why would we wander from door to door asking for love? Why would we become beggars wandering from place to place? Why would we ask for love?

There was a fakir called Farid. The people of his town said to him, "Farid, Akbar respects you very much. Ask Akbar to open a school in our town!"

Farid said, "I have never asked for anything from anybody. I am a fakir, I only know giving!"

The people of the town were very surprised. They said, "We have always thought that a fakir always asks, but you say that a fakir only knows how to give. We do not understand these subtle and serious things. Please just do us a favor and ask Akbar to open a school for us."

The people of the town were persistent, so early in the morning Farid went to meet Akbar. Akbar was praying in his mosque and Farid went and stood behind him. After Akbar finished his prayers he raised both his hands towards the sky and cried, "O God! Increase my wealth, increase my treasure, increase my kingdom."

Hearing this, Farid started to turn away. Akbar got up and saw that Farid was going away. He rushed after him and stopped him and asked, "Why did you come and why are you going away?"

Farid said, "I thought that you were an emperor but I have found that you are also a beggar. I thought that I would ask for a school for the town. I did not know that you also ask God to increase your wealth and your treasure. It does not look right to ask for something from a beggar. I thought that you were an emperor and now I see that you are also a beggar so I am leaving.

We are all beggars and we all go on asking other beggars for that which they do not have. And when we

do not get it we become sad; we weep and cry and feel that we are not getting love.

Love is not something to be obtained from the outside. Love is the music of your inner being. Nobody can give you love. Love can arise within you, but it cannot be obtained from the outside. There is no shop, no market, no salesman where you can buy love. Love cannot be bought at any cost.

Love is an inner flowering. It arises from some dormant energy within, yet all of us search for love outside. All of us search for love in the beloved -- which is an absolutely false and futile action.

Search for love within yourself. We cannot even imagine how love can be inside ourselves because love is always associated with an idea of a beloved. It gives us the idea of someone else outside. Because we don't remember how love can arise within us, the energy of love remains dormant. We don't realize that we are always asking for something outside which is already within us. And because we ask for it outside we do not look inside -- then that which could arise never does.

Love is the essential treasure with which each individual is born. Man is not born with money -- money is social accumulation -- but man is born with love. It is man's birthright, it is his individual wealth, it is in him. It is a companion which was given to him by birth and which can accompany him his whole life. But very few are fortunate enough to look within to see where love is -- how it can be found and how it can be developed.

So we are born but our wealth remains unexplored; it is never explored at all. And we go on begging at others' doors, holding out our hands because we want love. All over the world there is only one desire -- 'We want love'; and all over the world there is only one complaint -- 'We do not get love'. And when we do not get love, we accuse others of being at fault because we do not get love. A wife says to her husband, "There is something wrong with you, that's why I do not get love." A husband says to his wife, "There is some mistake inside you, hence I am not getting love." And no one wonders if it ever *is* possible to get love from the outside.

Love is the inner treasure, and love itself is the music of the veena of the heart. The veena of the heart of man has become very disturbed. The music for which it was created does not arise. How can this music be created? What is the obstacle standing in the way of the creation of this music? What is the hindrance which does not let it happen? Have you ever thought about the hindrance? Have you ever thought what the hindrance could be?

An actor who was a good dramatist and a good poet, died. Many people gathered at the cremation ground for his funeral. The director of the film company in which he was working was also present and he said a few words of condolence.

The director said, "I made this man an actor. It was me who took him out of the back roads and put him on the highways. It was me who gave him his first role in the cinema. It was me who published his first book. I am the reason he became famous all over the world." He had said this much -- I was present at the funeral and some of you may also have been there -- the director had said this much when suddenly the corpse which was lying there, got up and said, "Excuse me, sir, who is to be buried here -- you or me? Who are you talking about?"

The director was saying, "I am the one who made him famous, I am the one who published his book, I am the one who gave him his first role in the movies.... I am the one...."

Even the corpse could not tolerate this noise of 'I'. It got up and said, "Forgive me, but please tell me one thing: who is to be buried in the grave, you or me? About whom are you talking?" Even corpses cannot tolerate this noise of 'I' -- and man goes on making this noise of 'I' continually.
How can alive people tolerate it?

There can be only two voices inside man. There is no voice of love within the person who is filled with the voice of 'I'. And there is no voice of 'I' within the person who is filled with the voice of love. The two of them can never be found together. It is impossible.

It is the same kind of impossibility as darkness and light existing together.

Once darkness went to god and said, "The sun keeps chasing after me. He is giving me much trouble. He follows me from morning till night and by the evening I am very tired. And when it is night, before I have completed my sleep and my rest, he starts to follow me again. I do not remember doing anything wrong to him; I don't think that I have ever made him angry. So why is he following me? Why am I continually harassed? What wrong have I done?"

Then god called the sun and asked, "Why are you chasing after that poor darkness? He is always moving, hiding, taking shelter here and there. Why do you follow him for twenty-four hours? What is the

need?

The sun said, "Who is this darkness? I have not yet met him. I don't even know him. Who is darkness? What is darkness? I have not seen him yet, I have not met him yet, but if I have unknowingly committed some mistake then I am ready to ask for forgiveness. And once I recognize him, I will never follow him again."

They say that millions and trillions of years have passed since this event. This case is pending in the files of god. Yet god has not been able to put darkness and the sun together and I tell you that never in the future will he be able to do so howsoever almighty he may be. Even the almighty does not have the ability to bring darkness in front of the sun, because darkness and light cannot exist together.

There is a reason why they cannot exist together. The reason is that darkness has no being of its own, so it cannot exist in front of the sun. Darkness is only the absence of sun -- so how can the absence and the presence of the same thing exist together?

Darkness is only the absence of sun. Darkness is nothing in itself. It is just the absence of sun, it is just the absence of light. So how can the absence of light appear? How can both the things exist together? God will not be able to arrange it.

In the same way ego and love also cannot exist together. Ego is like darkness. It is the absence of love, it is not the presence of love. Within us love is absent so within us the voice of 'I' goes on resounding. And with this voice of 'I' we say that 'I' want to love, 'I' want to give love; 'I' want to receive love. Have you gone mad! There has never been any relation between 'I' and love. And this 'I' goes on speaking for love -- 'I' want to pray, 'I' want to attain god, 'I' want to be liberated."

This is the same thing as darkness saying, "I want to hug the sun. I want to love the sun. I want to be a guest in the house of the sun." It is inconceivable.

'I' is the absence of love itself. 'I' is the lack of love, and the more we go on strengthening this voice of 'I', the less possibility there will be of love within us. The more the ego is there, the more love will be absent; when there is total ego, love will die totally.

There can be no love within us, because if we search inside we will find that the voice of 'I' is resounding there for twenty-four hours continuously. We breathe with this 'I', we drink water with this 'I', we enter a temple with this 'I'. What else is there in our lives except this 'I'?

Our clothes are the clothes of our 'I'. Our positions are the positions of our 'I'. Our knowledge is the knowledge of our 'I'. Our spiritual practice, our helping others, is the helping of our 'I'. Our everything, even our sannyas, is also the sannyas of our 'I'. A strong feeling arises inside that 'I' am a sannyasin; 'I' am not a household man; 'I' am not an ordinary person; 'I' am a sannyasin; "I" am a helper; "I" am a knowledgeable person; 'I' am rich; 'I' am this; 'I' am that....

The house that has been built around this 'I', will not be acquainted with love. And then that music which could bring the heart to the innermost core, which could make it acquainted with the truth of life, will not arise from the veena of the heart. That door will not open, it will always remain closed.

It has to be very basically understood how strong your 'I' is, how deep it is! And you have to clearly see if you are giving it more strength, if you are making it deeper, making it stronger and stronger every day. If you are making it stronger yourself, then drop the hope that love can arise within you or that the closed knot of love can open or that the treasure of love can be attained. Drop the very idea. There is no way it can happen.

So I do not tell you to start loving because the ego can also say that 'I' am a lover and 'I' love. The love which comes from the ego is absolutely false hence I said that all our love is false -- because it comes out of ego, it is the shadow of ego. And remember that the love which comes out of ego is more dangerous than the hate, because hate is clear, direct and simple but love comes with a changed face and it will be difficult to recognize it.

If you are loved with a love that comes out of ego you will feel after a while that you are being held with iron chains instead of loving hands. After a while you will come to know that the love which makes beautiful speeches and sings beautiful songs to you is just tempting you in the beginning. There is much poison in those sweet songs. And if a love which comes in the form of flowers is a shadow of the ego, then, when you touch the flowers, you will find thorns inside which will pierce you.

When people go to catch fish they put some bait on a hook. The ego wants to become a master of others, it wants to possess them, so it pierces them deeply with the bait of love on a hook. So many people end up in pain and suffering because of their illusions about love; not even in hell do so many people suffer so

much. Because of this illusion of love the whole earth, the whole humanity is suffering. But still we do not understand that the love from the ego is false.... This is why this hell has been created.

The love to which ego is attached is a form of jealousy -- this is why nobody is as jealous as lovers are. The love which is attached to the ego is a conspiracy and a trick to possess the other. It is a conspiracy -- that is why nobody suffocates so many people as those who talk of love. This situation is created because of the 'love' which comes from the ego -- there can never be any relation between love and the ego.

Jalaluddin used to sing a song, a very beautiful song. He used to go from town to town singing the song. Whenever people would ask him to tell them something about god, he would sing the song. The song was very wonderful. In that song he said that a lover went to the door of his beloved and knocked at the door. And the beloved asked, "Who are you?"

The lover said -- as all lovers say -- "I am your lover!" There was a silence inside. No answer came, no voice was heard from inside. The lover started knocking on the door again, loudly but it seemed that there was no one inside. He started shouting, "Why is there silence inside? Answer me. I am your lover. I have come." But the louder he said "I have come, I am you lover," the more the house became silent like a graveyard. There was no answer from within.

Then he started beating his head on the door and said, "At least answer once."

And one answer came from inside. It was, "There can be no space in this house for two. You say 'I have come, I am your lover' but I am already present here. There can be no space for two here. The door of love can open only for those who have dropped the 'I'. Go now! Come some other time."

The lover left and he prayed and did meditation for years. Many moons passed, many sunrises and sunsets passed, many years passed -- and then he returned to the door. When he knocked he again heard the same question, "Who are you?" This time the lover said, "There is no 'I'! There is only you."

Jalaluddin said that at this point the door opened.

I would not have opened the door. Jalaluddin died many years ago, so there is no way for me to tell him that the time was not right for the doors to be opened; he allowed the doors to be opened too soon -- because one who says "There is only you", still experiences himself as an 'I'. Only one who does not know a 'you' does not experience himself as an 'I' either.

So although it is wrong to say love does not contain 'two', it is equally wrong to say that love contains only one. In love neither two nor one exists. If there is an idea of one, know that another is also present because only the other can be aware of one. Where 'you' is present, 'I' is also present.

So I would have sent that lover away again. He said, "There is no 'I', there is only you." But one who says this, is there, totally there. He has just learned a trick. The first time he had answered, 'I am', and the doors remained closed, so after years of contemplating he decided to say, "I am not, only you are."

But who will say this? Why will he say this? One who knows 'you', also knows 'I'.

Remember that 'you' is the shadow of 'I'. For one whose 'I' has disappeared 'you' does not remain either.

So I would have sent the lover away because the beloved said, "There is no space for two." The man did not get it; he started shouting and saying, "Where are the two? Now I'm not, there is only you!"

The beloved had told him to leave because he had only learned a trick. He still saw two people. The beloved said that if two were no longer there then the lover would not even have tried to open the door -- because who is there to ask to open the door, and who does he want to open it? In the house of two there cannot be love.

The lover went away. Years passed, and he did not return -- he never returned. Then the beloved went in search of him.

So I say that the day the shadow of our 'I' disappears, the day neither 'I' nor 'you' remains, that day you do not have to search for the divine, the divine will come searching for you.

No man can seek the divine, because he has no capacity for such a search. But when somebody has become ready to disappear, has become ready to be nothing, has become ready to become an emptiness, then the divine will certainly find him. Only the divine can seek for man, man can never seek for the divine, because even in seeking, the ego is present -- "I am seeking, I have to attain god. I have attained wealth, I have attained a position in parliament, I have got a big house, now the last goal remains: I want also to attain the divine. How can I let go of the prestige of attaining god! It will be my final victory. I must attain this victory. I must also attain the divine." This is a proclamation, an insistence, a search of the ego itself.

So a religious person is not one who sets out on a search for the divine. A religious person is one who

sets out on the search for his 'I' and the more he goes on searching, the more he finds out that his 'I' is not there at all. And the day 'I' does not remain, that day the door which is hiding love opens for him.

So the last thing is: go on a search to find your 'I', not on a search to find the soul. You do not know anything about your soul at all. Do not go in search of the divine because you do not have even the slightest idea of the divine. How will you seek that about which you do not have any idea at all? Where will you seek someone for whom you have no address? Where will you seek someone about whom you have no information? Where will you seek for one who has no beginning and no end, one whose location you have no idea of? You will become mad! You will not know where to look.

But we know one thing: we know this 'I' of ours. So first of all we have to seek this 'I' -- find out what it is, where it is, and who it is. And as you search for it, you will be surprised to find that this 'I' does not exist; it was an absolutely false notion. It was your imagination that an 'I' exists; it was an illusion nourished by yourself.

When small children are born, we give them a name for the sake of convenience. We call someone Rama, someone Krishna, someone something else. Nobody has any name, all names are for the sake of convenience, but later on, listening and listening to it continuously, the person gets an illusion that this is his name -- I am Rama, I am Krishna. And if you say something bad about Rama he will be ready to fight you -- you have abused him. And where did he get his name?

Nobody is born with a name. Everyone is born nameless, but the name has social utility. To make a label without a name is difficult, hence we give a name. We give a name so that others can identify you. It is a social utility. And if we use the name to identify ourself then there will be confusion -- are we calling ourself or someone else? So, to avoid confusion we call ourself 'I'. 'I' is the title one calls oneself, and the name is the title to call another. Both titles are imaginary, social utilities. And we build the house of our life around these two titles which are simply two blank words and nothing else, behind them there is no truth, behind them there is no substance. There are only names, only titles.

Once such a mistake happened. There was a small girl called Alice. And Alice went wandering in a strange land, a wonderland. When she reached the Queen of Wonderland, the Queen asked Alice a question. She said, "Did you meet somebody on the way here?" Alice replied, "I met nobody."

But the Queen thought that she met someone called "Nobody". And this illusion became stronger because then the Queen's messenger arrived and the Queen asked him also if he had met anybody. He also said, "Nobody."

The Queen said, "This is very strange." She thought that a person called "nobody" had met both Alice and the messenger. So she said to the messenger, "It seems that Nobody walks slower than you."

That statement has two meanings. One meaning is that nobody walks slower than the messenger. The messenger became afraid because a messenger should be able to walk very fast. So he said, "No! Nobody walks faster than me."

The Queen said, "This is a difficult situation! You say that Nobody walks faster than you. But if Nobody walks faster than you, then he should have arrived before you, he should have arrived already." By now the poor messenger realized that some kind of misunderstanding had happened! He said, "Nobody is nobody."

The Queen said, "I know that Nobody is Nobody. But who is he? Tell me. He must have arrived by now. Where is he?"

With man, the same misunderstanding through language happens. Everyone's name is 'nobody'. No name has any more meaning than this. All the idea of 'I' is nobody, not more than that. But through the misunderstanding of language an illusion is created that I am something. I have a name.

Man dies but leaves his name written on stones, hoping that perhaps the stones will remain. We do not know if they will. All the sand on the sea shores was stones at one time. All stones become sand. Whether you write your name on sand or you write it on stone, it is the same thing. In this long story of the world there is no difference between sand and stone. Children write their names on the sand at the sea shore; maybe they think that tomorrow people will pass by and see. But the waves come and wipe the sand clean -- and the older people laugh and say, "Are you mad! There is no meaning in names written on sand!"

But the older people write on stones and they do not know that sand is created out of stones. There is no difference between old people and children. In foolishness we are all of equal age.

An emperor became a *chakravartin*. This happens rarely. A chakravartin means a master of the whole

earth. An old story says that chakravartins had a special privilege which was not available to anybody else, which others could not have. They had a chance to sign their name on Mt. Sumeru, the mountain in heaven. Even in infinite time it is rare for someone to become a chakravartin, so signatures on Mt. Sumeru, the eternal mountain, are a rare phenomenon.

When the emperor became a chakravartin, he was very happy. Now he had the privilege of signing his name on Mt. Sumeru. He reached the entrance of heaven with great pomp and show, accompanied by a great army. The doorkeeper said, "You have arrived? You can come in but this crowd cannot come inside, they will have to go home. Have you brought some tools to carve your name with?" The emperor replied, "I have brought the instruments."

The doorkeeper told him, "This Mt. Sumeru is infinite, but there have been so many chakravartins that now there is no space left to sign on it. So first of all you will have to erase someone's name and then you can sign your name there because no space is left; the whole mountain is covered."

The emperor went through the gate. The mountain was infinite. Many Himalayas could be contained in its smaller ranges, and on its surface not even an inch of space was left. He had thought that someone became a chakravartin in infinite time, but he had no idea that so much time has passed that even with one person becoming a chakravartin in infinite time, the whole mountain would be full, no space would be left.

The emperor became very sad and upset. The doorkeeper said to him, "Don't be sad. My father and his father and his father also used to do this job -- for generations we have known that whenever you want to sign, you have to erase the surface. You never get an empty space."

Then the emperor turned around. He said, "If one can sign only after erasing somebody's name, then it is madness -- because I will sign and go and then somebody else will come tomorrow, erase my signature and sign theirs. When this mountain is so big and there are so many names, who reads them? And what is the point? Forgive me, I am making a mistake. This is futile."

There are only a few such intelligent people. The others get their names written on stones, on temples; they build memorials and get their names written on them and forget that they were born without names. They have no names of their own. So on one hand stone is wasted, and on the other hand labour is wasted and when they die and say goodbye, they go nameless. We do not have any name of our own. The 'name' is the illusion visible to the outside world and the 'I' is the illusion visible to the inside. 'I' and 'name' are two sides of the same coin. The name is visible from the outer side and the 'I' is visible from the inner side. And as long as this illusion of 'name' and 'I' remains, the space from where love arises does not open.

So the last thing that I want to say is: search a little bit. Go to Mt. Sumeru and see how many signatures have been put there. Do you also want to add your name by erasing the surface? Go a little bit closer to the mountains and watch them turning into sand. Watch the children signing their names on the sea beach. Look all around you at what we are doing. Are we wasting our lives signing names on the sand? And if you feel like that then search a little bit further; enter inside this 'I' and seek. One day you will find that 'I' is nobody. There is nobody there. There is a deep silence and peace there but there is no 'I'. And the day you come to know that there is no 'I' inside you, you come to know the whole, that which really is -- the being, the existence, the divine.

That is why I say that love is the door to the divine and ego is the door to ignorance. Love is the door to light and ego is the door to darkness. I had to say this last thing before we depart. Make some explorations into love from this dimension. But this exploration will begin with the ego and it will end with the attainment of love. So explore in this direction: does this shadow of the ego really exist, does this 'I' really exist? The man who sets out on this exploration not only doesn't find an 'I' but he also attains to the divine. One who is tied to the stake of 'I' is not able to make any voyage into the ocean of the divine. This was the last thing I wanted to say to you. In fact this is the first and last thing to be said.

'I' is the first in a person's life and 'I' is the last. The person tied up in 'I' experiences pain -- and after getting free of 'I', he attains to bliss. There is no story, no tale except 'I'. There is no dream except 'I'. There is no lie except 'I'.

Find this 'I' and the doors to bliss can open. If the rock of 'I' is shattered the springs of love will start flowing. Then the heart fills with the music of love. When the heart is filled with love, a new journey starts which is difficult to describe in words. That journey will take you to the very center of life.
I wanted to say these few things before leaving.

Now we will sit for the night meditation. For ten minutes we will sit for the night meditation and then

we will say goodbye. And I will say goodbye to you with a hope and a prayer to god that that everybody will be blessed enough to attain to love, that everybody will be blessed enough to get rid of the sickness of 'I', that everybody will be blessed enough to find that which is already within him.

A beggar had died in a very big town -- I hope to god that you will not die like that beggar! The beggar had died after begging in the same place for forty years. He had thought that he would become an emperor while begging, but can anybody become an emperor by begging? The more a person begs, the greater a beggar he becomes.

The day he started he was a small beggar, the day he died he was a great beggar, but he did not become an emperor. He died. So the people in the neighborhood behaved in the same way with him as they did with other dead people -- they took away his corpse and burnt it and the rags he had left lying there. Then the people of the neighborhood thought that for forty years this beggar made this very earth dirty and it would be good to dig up some of that earth and throw it away. So they started digging.

Then they got a big surprise -- if the beggar had been alive he would have gone mad! After digging up the earth they found a huge treasure buried right under where the beggar used to sit and beg. He did not know that if he had dug up the earth underneath him he would have become an emperor and there would have been no need to beg.

But what did the poor man know? His eyes were looking outside, his hands were spread out, so he died begging. All the people of the neighborhood stood there quite shocked -- what kind of beggar was this! This idiot did not even realize that a treasure was buried in the place where he was sitting.

I went to that area and met the people of the neighborhood and I said to them, "Idiots, don't be concerned about the beggar. Drop your judgments of the beggar. Sometime you also dig up your earth beneath you -- else it may be that when you die other people will laugh at you." When a person dies other people laugh at him saying that he was mad, he could not achieve anything in his life. And they do not know that other people are just waiting for them to die so that they can also laugh and say that this person was really mad and could not achieve anything.

Living people laugh at somebody when he dies, but if a living person could get the idea of laughing at himself while he is still alive, then his life would change. He would become a different person. If in these three days of the camp you remember to laugh at yourself then the matter is finished. If you remember to dig up the place where you are standing now then the matter is finished. Then all that I have said can certainly come to its fruition in you.

In the end I just pray that you will not die a beggar but an emperor. I pray that you will not give the people of the neighborhood the chance to laugh. For these days you have listened to my talks so silently and so lovingly, I am very grateful. And I bow down to the god present in everybody. Please accept my greetings.

Now we will sit for the night meditation. All of you make some space so that you can lie down. This is the last meditation so use it as totally as you can. Everybody should be at some distance from each other.

Don't talk. Nobody should talk. Those people sitting there should spread out. Nobody should be touching anybody else. Move away from there, move where there is space. Don't talk at all because this has nothing to do with talking. Some people should come here in the front and be careful that nobody should be disturbed because of somebody else.

First of all lie down with your body totally relaxed. Allow it to be completely loose and relaxed. Then slowly close your eyes. Close your eyes.

You have closed the eyes and have completely relaxed the body. Now I will give suggestions -- go on listening, your body and mind will follow them.

Feel that the body is becoming relaxed, the body is becoming relaxed, the body is getting relaxed, the body is becoming relaxed. Feel that the body is getting relaxed, allow the body to be totally relaxed. And feel in the mind that the body has become totally relaxed, the body has become relaxed, the body has become totally relaxed....

The breath is becoming silent. Feel in the mind that the breath is becoming silent, the breath is becoming silent.... The breath has become silent, the breath has become silent....

The mind is also becoming empty. The mind is becoming silent. Feel that the mind is becoming silent, the mind has become silent....

Now for ten minutes remain awake inside and keep listening silently to all the sounds around. Stay awake inside, don't go to sleep. Remain conscious inside. Stay awake inside and keep listening silently. Just

keep listening. Keep listening to the silence of the night, and while listening, a deep emptiness will arise.

Listen! For ten minutes keep listening silently, just silently listening. The mind is becoming completely empty. The mind is becoming empty. The mind has become empty, the mind has become empty....

The mind has become totally empty. The mind is becoming empty. Drown in the emptiness created all around. The mind is becoming empty. The mind is becoming empty, the mind is becoming empty.

The mind is becoming silent. The mind is becoming empty. Drown more deeply. The mind is becoming empty. The mind has become completely empty....

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Talks given from 20/7/70 to 5/10/70
Original in Hindi
22 Chapters
Year published: 1985

Talks given at a meditation camp at Kulu/Manali, India, (Sep 26-Oct5) except first chapter, given at CCI chambers, Bombay (July 20).

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Future Belongs to Krishna

20 July 1970 pm in C.C.I. Chambers

Archive code: 7007205
ShortTitle: KRISHN01
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: WHAT ARE THE DISTINGUISHING VIRTUES OF KRISHNA THAT MAKE HIM RELEVANT TO OUR TIME? WHAT IS HIS SIGNIFICANCE FOR US? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

Krishna is utterly incomparable, he is so unique. Firstly, his uniqueness lies in the fact that although Krishna happened in the ancient past he belongs to the future, is really of the future. Man has yet to grow to that height where he can be a contemporary of Krishna's. He is still beyond man's understanding; he continues to puzzle and battle us. Only in some future time will we be able to understand him and appreciate his virtues. And there are good reasons for it.

The most important reason is that Krishna is the sole great man in our whole history who reached the absolute height and depth of religion, and yet he is not at all serious and sad, not in tears. By and large, the chief characteristic of a religious person has been that he is somber, serious and sad-looking -- like one vanquished in the battle of life, like a renegade from life. In the long line of such sages it is Krishna alone who comes dancing, singing and laughing.

Religions of the past were all life-denying and masochistic, extolling sorrow and suffering as great

virtues. If you set aside Krishna's vision of religion, then every religion of the past presented a sad and sorrowful face. A laughing religion, a religion that accepts life in its totality is yet to be born. And it is good that the old religions are dead, along with them, that the old God, the God of our old concepts is dead too

It is said of Jesus that he never laughed. It was perhaps his sad look and the picture of his physical form on the cross that became the focal point of at traction for people, most of whom are themselves unhappy and miserable. In a deep sense Mahavira and Buddha are against life too. They are in favor of some other life in some other world; they support a kind of liberation from this life.

Every religion, up to now, has divided life into two parts, and while they accept one part they deny the other, Krishna alone accepts the whole of life. Acceptance of life in its totality has attained full fruition in Krishna. That is why India held him to be a perfect incarnation of God, while all other incarnations were assessed as imperfect and incomplete. Even Rama is described as an incomplete incarnation of God. But Krishna is the whole of God.

And there is a reason for saying so. The reason is that Krishna has accepted and absorbed everything that life is.

Albert Schweitzer made a significant remark in criticism of the Indian religion. He said that the religion of this country is life negative. This remark is correct to a large extent, if Krishna is left out. But it is utterly wrong in the context of Krishna. If Schweitzer had tried to understand Krishna he would never have said so.

But it was unfortunate that we did not allow Krishna to influence our life in a broad way. He remains a lonely dancing island in the vast ocean of sorrow and misery that is our life. Or, we can say he is a small oasis of joyous dancing and celebration in the huge desert of sadness and negativity, of suppression and condemnation that we really are. Krishna could not influence the whole spectrum of our life, and for this we are alone to blame. Krishna is not in the least responsible for it. We were not that worthy, that deserving, to have him, to imbibe him, to absorb him.

Up to now, man's mind has thought of and looked at life in fragments -- and thought dialectically. The religious man denies the body and accepts the soul. And what is worse, he creates a conflict, a dichotomy between the body and spirit. He denies this world, he accepts the other world, and thus creates a state of hostility between the two. Naturally our life is going to be sad and miserable if we deny the body, because all our life's juice -- its health and vitality, its sensitivities and beauty, all its music -- has its source in the body. So a religion that denies and denounces the body is bound to be anemic and ill, it has to be lackluster. Such a religion is going to be as pale and lifeless as a dry leaf fallen from a tree. And the people who follow such a religion, who allow themselves to be influenced and conditioned by it, will be as anemic and prone to death as these leaves are.

Krishna alone accepts the body in its totality. And he accepts it not in any selected dimension but in all its dimensions. Apart from Krishna, Zarathustra is another. About him it is said he was born laughing. Every child enters this world crying. Only one child in all of history laughed at the time of his birth, and that was Zarathustra. And this is an index -- an index of the fact that a happy and laughing humanity is yet to be born. And only a joyful and laughing humanity can accept Krishna.

Krishna has a great future. After Freud the world of religion is not going to be the same as it was before him. Freud stands as a watershed between the religions of the past and the religion of the future. With Freud a great revolution has taken place and man's consciousness has achieved a breakthrough. We shall never be the same again after Freud. A new peak of consciousness has been touched and a new understanding, an altogether new perspective, a new vision of life has come into being. And it is essential to understand it rightly.

The old religions taught suppression as the way to God. Man was asked to suppress everything -- his sex, his anger, his greed, his attachments -- and then alone would he find his soul, would he attain to God. This war of man against himself has continued long enough. And in the history of thousands of years of this war, barely a handful of people, whose names can be counted on one's fingers, can be said to have found God. So in a sense we lost this war, because down the centuries billions of people died without finding their souls, without meeting God.

Undoubtedly there must be some basic flaw, some fundamental mistake in the very foundation of these religions.

It is as if a gardener has planted fifty thousand trees and out of them only one tree flowers -- and yet we accept his scripture on gardening on the plea that at least one tree has blossomed. But we fail to take into consideration that this single tree might have been an exception to the rule, that it might have blossomed not because of the gardener, but in spite of him. The rest of the fifty thousand trees, those that remained stunted

and barren, are enough proof the gardener was not worth his salt.

If a Buddha, a Mahavira or a Christ attains to God in spite of these fragmentary and conflict-rid den religions, it is no testimony to the success of these religions as such. The success of religion, or let us say the success of the gardener, should be acclaimed only when all fifty thousand trees of his garden, with the exception of one or two, achieve flowering. Then the blame could be laid at the foot of the one tree for its failure to bloom. Then it could be said that this tree remained stunted and barren in spite of the gardener.

With Freud a new kind of awareness has dawned on man: that suppression is wrong, that suppression brings with it nothing but self-pity and anguish. If a man fights with himself he can only ruin and destroy himself. If I make my left hand fight with my right hand, neither is going to win, but in the end the contest will certainly destroy me. While my two hands fight with themselves, I and I alone will be destroyed in the process. That is how, through denial and suppression of his natural instincts and emotions, man became suicidal and killed himself.

Krishna alone seems to be relevant to the new awareness, to the new understanding that came to man in the wake of Freud and his findings. It is so because in the whole history of the old humanity Krishna alone is against repression.

He accepts life in all its facets, in all its climates and colors. He alone does not choose he accepts life unconditionally. He does not shun love; being a man he does not run away from women. As one who has known and experienced God, he alone does not turn his face from war. He is full of love and compassion, and yet he has the courage to accept and fight a war. His heart is utterly non violent, yet he plunges into the fire and fury of violence when it becomes unavoidable. He accepts the nectar, and yet he is not afraid of poison.

In fact, one who knows the deathless should be free of the fear of death. And of what worth is that nectar which is afraid of death? One who knows the secret of non-violence should cease to fear violence. What kind of non-violence is it that is scared of violence? And how can the spirit, the soul, fear the body and run away from it? And what is the meaning of God if he cannot take the whole of this world in his embrace?

Krishna accepts the duality, the dialectics of life altogether and therefore transcends duality. What we call transcendence is not possible so long as you are in conflict, so long as you choose one part and reject the other. Transcendence is only possible when you choicelessly accept both parts together, when you accept the whole.

That is why Krishna has great significance for the future. And his significance will continue to grow with the passage of time. When the glow and the glamor of all other godmen and messiahs has dimmed, when the suppressive religions of the world have been consigned to the wastebasket of history, Krishna's flame will be heading towards its peak, moving towards the pinnacle of its brilliance. It will be so because, for the first time, man will be able to comprehend him, to understand him and to imbibe him. And it will be so because, for the first time, man will really deserve him and his blessings.

It is really arduous to understand Krishna. It is easy to understand that a man should run away from the world if he wants to find peace, but it is really difficult to accept that one can find peace in the thick of the marketplace. It is understandable that a man can attain to purity of mind if he breaks away from his attachments, but it is really difficult to realize that one can remain unattached and innocent in the very midst of relationships and attachments, that one can remain calm and still live at the very center of the cyclone. There is no difficulty in accepting that the flame of a candle will remain steady and still in a place well secluded from winds and storms, but how can you believe that a candle can keep burning steadily even in the midst of raging storms and hurricanes? So it is difficult even for those who are close to Krishna to understand him.

For the first time in his long history man has attempted a great and bold experiment through Krishna. For the first time, through Krishna, man has tested, and tested fully his own strength and intelligence. It has been tested and found that man can remain, like a lotus in water, untouched and unattached while living in the throes of relationship. It has been discovered that man can hold to his love and compassion even on the battlefield, that he can continue to love with his whole being while wielding a sword in his hand.

It is this paradox that makes Krishna difficult to understand. Therefore, people who have loved and worshipped him have done so by dividing him into parts, and they have worshipped his different fragments, those of their liking. No one has accepted and worshipped the whole of Krishna, no one has embraced him in his entirety. Poet Surdas sings superb hymns of praise to the Krishna of his childhood, Bal. krishna. Surdas' Krishna never grows up, because there is a danger with a grown-up Krishna which Surdas cannot take. There is not much trouble with a boy Krishna flirting with the young women of his village, but it will

be too much if a grown-up Krishna does the same. Then it will be difficult to understand him.

After all, we can understand something on our own plane, on our own level. There is no way to understand something on a plane other than ours.

So for their adoration of Krishna, different people have chosen different facets of his life. Those who love the Geeta will simply ignore the BHAGWAD, because the Krishna of the GEETA is so different from the Krishna of the BHAGWAD Similarly, those who love the BHAGWAD will avoid getting involved with the GEETA. While the Krishna of the GEETA stands on a battlefield surrounded by violence and war, the Krishna of the BHAGWAD is dancing, singing and celebrating. There is seemingly no meeting-point whatsoever between the two.

There is perhaps no one like Krishna, no one who can accept and absorb in himself all the contradictions of life, all the seemingly great contradictions of life. Day and night, summer and winter, peace and war, love and violence, life and death -- all walk hand in hand with him. That is why everyone who loves him has chosen a particular aspect of Krishna's life that appealed to him and quietly dropped the rest.

Gandhi calls the GEETA his mother, and yet he cannot absorb it, because his creed of non-violence conflicts with the grim inevitability of war as seen in the GEETA. So Gandhi finds ways to rationalize the violence of the GEETA: he says the war of Mahabharat is only a metaphor, that it did not actually happen. This war, Gandhi says over and over again, represents the inner war between good and evil that goes on inside a man. The Kurushetra of the GEETA, according to Gandhi, is not a real battlefield located somewhere on this earth, nor is the Mahabharat an actual war. It is not that Krishna incites Arjuna to fight a real Mahabharat, Mahabharat only symbolizes the inner conflict and war of man, and so it is just a parable.

Gandhi has his own difficulty. The way Gandhi's mind is, Arjuna will be much more in accord with him than Krishna. A great upsurge of non-violence has arisen in the mind of Arjuna, and he seems to be strongly protesting against war. He is prepared to run away from the battlefield and his arguments seem to be compelling and logical. He says it is no use fighting and killing one's own family and relatives. For him, wealth, power and fame, won through so much violence and bloodshed, have no value what soever. He would rather be a beggar than a king, if kingship costs so much blood and tears. He calls war an evil and violence a sin and wants to shun it at all costs. Naturally Arjuna has a great appeal for Gandhi. How can he then understand Krishna?

Krishna very strongly urges Arjuna to drop his cowardice and fight like a true warrior. And his arguments in support of war are beautiful, rare and unique. Never before in history have such unique and superb arguments been advanced in favor of fighting, in support of war. Only a man of supreme non-violence could give such support to war.

Krishna tells Arjuna, "So long as you believe you can kill someone, you are not a man with a soul, you are not a religious man. So long as you think that one dies, you don't know that which is within us, that which has never died and will never die. If you think you can kill someone you are under a great illusion, you are betraying your ignorance. The concept of killing and dying is materialistic; only a materialist can believe so. There is no dying, no death for one who really knows." So Krishna exhorts Arjuna over and over again in the GEETA, "This is all play-acting; killing or dying is only a drama."

In this context it is necessary to understand why we call the life of Rama a characterization, a story, a biography, and not a play, a *leela*. It is because Rama is very serious. But we describe the life of Krishna as his *leela*, his play-acting, because Krishna is not serious at all. Rama is bounded, he is limited. He is bound, limited by his ideals and principles. Scriptures call him the greatest idealist: he is circumscribed by the rules of conduct and character. He will never step out of his limits; he will sacrifice everything for his principles, for his character.

Krishna's life, on the other hand, accepts no limitations. It is not bound by any rules of conduct, it is unlimited and vast. Krishna is free, limitlessly free. There is no ground he cannot tread; no point where his steps can fear and falter, no limits he cannot transcend. And this freedom, this vastness of Krishna, stems from his experience of self-knowledge. It is the ultimate fruit of his enlightenment.

For this reason the question of violence has become meaningless in Krishna's life. Now, violence is just not possible. And where violence is meaning less, non-violence loses its relevance too. Non-violence has meaning only in relation to violence. The moment you accept that violence is possible, non-violence becomes relevant at once. In fact, both violence and non-violence are two sides of the same coin. And it is a materialistic coin. It is materialistic to think that one is violent or non-violent. He is a materialist who believes he can kill someone, and he too is a materialist who thinks he is not going to kill anyone. One thing is common to them: they believe someone can be really killed. Spirituality rejects both violence and

non-violence. it accepts the immortality of the soul. And such spirituality turns even war into play.

Spirituality or religion accepts, and unreservedly accepts, all the dimensions of life. It accepts sex and attachment together, relationship and indulgence, love and devotion, yoga and meditation, and everything there is to life.

And the possibility of the understanding and acceptance of this philosophy of totality is growing every day -- because now we have come to know a few truths we never knew in the past. Krishna, however, has undoubtedly known them.

For instance, we now know that the body and soul are not separate, that they are two poles of the same phenomenon. The visible part of the soul is known as the body, and the invisible part of the body is called the soul. God and the world are not two separate entities; there is absolutely no conflict be tween God and nature. Nature is the visible, the gross aspect of God, and God is the invisible, the subtle aspect of nature. There is no such point in the cosmos where nature ends and God begins. It is nature itself that, through a subtle process of its dissolution, turns into God, and it is God himself who, through a subtle process of his manifestation, turns into nature. Nature is manifest God, and God is unmanifest nature. And that is what *adwait* means, what the principle of one without the other means.

We can understand Krishna only if we clearly understand this concept of *adwait*, that only one is -- one without the other. You can call him God or Brahman or what you like.

We also have to understand why Krishna is going to be increasingly significant for the future and how he is going to become closer and closer to man. It will be so, because the days when suppression and repression ruled the roost are gone. After a lengthy struggle and a long spell of inquiry and investigation we have learned that the forces we have been fighting are our own forces. In reality we are those forces, and it is utter madness to fight them. We have also learned we become prisoners of the forces we oppose and fight, and then it becomes impossible to free ourselves from them. And now we also know that we can never transform them if we treat them as inimical forces, if we resist and repress them.

For instance, if someone fights with sex, he will never attain to brahmacharya, to celibacy in his life. There is only one way to celibacy and that is through the transformation of the sex energy itself. So we don't have to fight with the energy of sex; on the contrary, we should understand it and cooperate with it. We need to make friends with sex rather than make an enemy of it, as we have been doing for so long. The truth is, we can only change our friends; the question of changing those we treat as enemies simply does not arise. There is no way to even understand our enemies; it is just impossible. To understand something it is essential to be friendly with it.

Let us clearly understand that what we think to be the lowest is the other pole of the highest. The peak of a mountain and the valley around its base are not two separate things, they are part and parcel of the same phenomenon. The deep valley has been caused by the rising mountain, and *in* the same way the mountain has been possible because of the valley, One cannot be without the other. Or can it? Linguistically the mountain and the valley are two, but existentially they are two poles of the same thing.

Nietzsche has a very significant maxim. He says a tree that longs to reach the heights of heaven must sink its roots to the bottom of the earth. A tree that is afraid to do so should abandon its longing to reach the heavens. Really, the higher a tree the deeper its roots go. If you want to ascend to the skies you will have to descend into the abyss as well. Height and depth are not different things, they are two dimensions of the same thing. And their proportions are always the same.

Man's mind has always wanted to choose be tween the seeming opposites. He wants to preserve heaven and do away with hell. He wants to have peace and escape tension. He desires to protect good and destroy evil. He longs to accept light and deny darkness. He craves to cling to pleasure and to shun pain. His mind has always divided existence into two parts and chosen one part against the other. And from choice arises duality, which brings conflict and pain.

Krishna symbolizes acceptance of the opposites together. And he alone can be whole who accepts the contradictions together. One who chooses will always be incomplete, less than the whole, because the part he chooses will continue to delude him and the part he denies will continue to pursue and haunt him. He can never be rid of what he rejects and represses. The mind of the man who rejects and represses sex becomes increasingly sexual. So a culture, a religion that teaches suppression of sex ends up creating nothing but sexuality; it becomes obsessed with sex.

Up to now we have stubbornly denied the Krishna who accepts sex; we accept him only in fragments. But now it will be quite possible to accept him totally, because we are beginning to understand that it is the energy of sex itself that is transformed into the highest kind of celibacy, into *brahmacharya* -- through the

process of its upward journey to the *sahasrar*, to the ultimate center in the head. We are beginning to learn that nothing in life has to be denied its place and given up, that we have to accept and live life in its totality. And he who lives wholly attains to life's wholeness. And he alone is holy who is whole.

Therefore I say that Krishna has immense significance for our future. And that future, when Krishna's image will shine in all its brilliance, is increasingly close. And whenever a laughing, singing and dancing religion comes into being it will certainly have Krishna's stone in its foundation.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA PLAYED A GREAT ROLE IN THE WAR OF THE MAHABHARAT. IT MEANS HE COULD HAVE PREVENTED IT IF HE HAD WANTED. BUT THE WAR TOOK PLACE, BRINGING HORRENDOUS DEATH AND DESTRUCTION IN ITS WAKE. NATURALLY THE RESPONSIBILITY SHOULD BE WITH HIM. DO YOU JUSTIFY HIM OR IS HE TO BE BLAMED?

It is the same with war and peace. Here too, we choose. We want to keep peace and eliminate conflict and struggle. It seems we cannot act without choosing. But the world is a unity of contradictions and dialectics. The world is an orchestra of opposite notes; it cannot be a solo.

I have heard that once someone was playing a musical instrument. He played a single note on a single string at a single point, and he played it for hours on end. Not only his family, even the neighborhood felt disturbed by it. Finally a group of people came and said to him, "We have heard any number of musicians and they all play a number of different notes. How come you are stuck with a single note?" The man answered, "I have found the right note; others are still searching for it. That is why I stick to the right spot. I need not search any more."

Our minds would like to choose a single note of life and deny all others. But only in death can one find a single note. As far as life is concerned, it is composed of different and contradictory notes. If you have seen an arched door in some old building, you might have noticed that, to construct it, opposite kinds of bricks are laid side by side. And it is the opposite kinds of bricks, placed together, that hold the heavy burden of the house on their shoulders. Can you conceive of using the same kinds of bricks in the construction of an archway? Then the house cannot be constructed; it will collapse then and there.

The entire structure of our life is held together by the tension of its opposites -- and war is a part of the tension that is life. And those who think that war is totally harmful and destructive are wrong; their vision is fragmentary, myopic. If we try to understand the course of development that man and his civilization have followed, we will realize that war plays the largest share in its growth. Whatever man has today -- all the good things of life -- were found primarily through the medium of war. If we find today that the whole earth is covered with roads and highways, the credit should go to war and to preparations for war. These roads and highways were first constructed for the sake of waging war, for the purpose of dispatching armies to distant lands. They did not come into being for the sake of two friends meeting or for a man and a woman belonging to two distant towns to marry. The fact is, they came into being for the encounter of two enemies, for the purpose of war.

We see big buildings all over. They all came in the wake of castles. And castles were the products of war. The first high walls on this earth were built with a view to keep out the enemies, and then other high walls and buildings followed. And now we have skyscrapers in all the big cities of the world. But it is difficult to think that these highrises are the progenies of war.

All of man's modern affluence, backed by scientific inventions and high technology -- indeed all his achievements -- basically owe their existence to war.

In fact, war creates such a state of tension in the mind of man and presents such challenges, that our dormant energies are shaken to their roots and, as a result, they awaken and act. We can afford to be lazy and lethargic in times of peace, but moments of war are quite different. War provokes our dynamism. Confronted with extraordinary challenges, our sleep ing energies have to awaken and assert themselves. That is why, during a war, we function as extraordinary people; we simply cease to be the ordinary people that we are. Confronted with the challenge of war, man's brain begins to function at its highest level and capacity. In times of war man's intelligence takes a great leap forward, one it would ordinarily take centuries to make.

Many people think that if Krishna had pre vented the war of Mahabharat, India would have attained to great affluence, she would have touched high peaks of growth and greatness. But the truth is just the opposite. If we had had a few more people of Krishna's caliber and had fought more wars like the

Mahabharat, we would have been at the pinnacle of our growth today. About five thousand years have passed since the Mahabharat, and for these five thousand years we have not fought a single major war. The wars we have had since then were baby wars in comparison with that epic war of the Kurukshetra. They have been quite petty and insignificant. Indeed it would be wrong to even call them wars, they were petty fights and skirmishes. Had we only fought some major wars we would be the richest and most advanced country on this planet today. But our present state of affairs is just the opposite: we are at the bottom of the ladder.

The countries that fought great wars are at the pinnacle of development and prosperity today. At the end of the First World War people thought Germany was destroyed, debilitated for good. But in just twenty years, in the Second World War, Germany emerged as an infinitely more powerful country than the Germany of the First World War. No one could have even dreamed this country could fight another war after she was so badly beaten in the first. Seemingly, there was no possibility for Germany to go to war for hundreds of years. But just in twenty years time the miracle happened, and Germany emerged as a giant world power. Why? -- because with will and vigor this country utilized the energies released by the First World War.

With the conclusion of the Second World War it seemed that there might be no more wars in the world. But, so soon, the powers that fought it are ready for a much deadlier and dreadful war than the last. And the two countries -- Germany and Japan -- that suffered the worst destruction and defeat in the last war have emerged, amazingly, as two of the most affluent countries in the world. Who can say, after visiting today's Japan, that only twenty years ago atom bombs fell on this country? Of course, after visiting present-day India, one could say that this country has been subjected to recurring atomic bombardments. One look at our wretched state can make one think that, down the ages, we have been through unending destruction brought about by war after war.

The Mahabharat is not responsible for India's degradation and misery. The long line of teachers that came in the shadow of that war were all against war, and they used the Mahabharat to further their anti-war stance. Pointing to that great war they said, "What a terrible war! What appalling violence! No, no more of such wars! No more of such bloodshed!" It was unfortunate we failed to produce a line of people of the caliber of Krishna and also failed to fight more Mahabharats. Had it been so, we would have reached, in every succeeding war, a peak of consciousness much higher than the one reached during the Mahabharat. And, undoubtedly, today we would be the most prosperous and developed society on this earth.

There is another side of war which deserves consideration. A war like the Mahabharat does not happen in a poor and backward society; it needs riches to wage a great war. At the same time war is needed to create wealth and prosperity, because war is a time of great challenges. If only we had many more wars like the one Krishna led!

Let us look at this thing from another angle. Today the West has achieved the same height of growth that India had achieved at the time of the Mahabharat. Almost all the highly sophisticated weapons of war that we now possess were used in the Mahabharat in some form or other. It was a highly developed, intelligent and scientific peak that India had scaled at the time of that historic war. And it was not the war that harmed us. Something else harmed us. What really harmed us was the fit of frustration that came over us in the wake of the war, and its exploitation by the teachers of those times. The same fit of frustration has now seized the West, and the West is frightened. And if the West falls, the pacifists will be held responsible for it. And its fall is certain if the West follows the pacifists. Then the West will be in the same mess that India found herself in after the Mahabharat.

India listened to her pacifists and had to suffer for it for five thousand years. So this matter needs to be considered fully.

Krishna is not a hawk, not a supporter of war for war's sake. He, however, treats war as part of life's game. But he is not a warmonger. He has no desire whatsoever to destroy anyone; he does not want to hurt anyone. He has made every effort to avoid war, but he is certainly not prepared to escape war at any cost -- at the cost of life and truth and religion itself. After all, there should be a limit to our efforts to avoid war, or anything else for that matter. We want to avoid war just for so it does not hurt and harm life. But what if life itself is hurt and harmed by preventing war? Then its prevention has no meaning. Even the pacifist wants to prevent war so that peace is preserved. But what sense is there in preventing a war if peace suffers because of it? In that case, we certainly need to have the strength and ability to wage a clear war, a decisive war.

Krishna is not a hawk, but he is not a frightened escapist either. He says it is good to avoid war, but if it becomes unavoidable it is better to accept it bravely and joyfully than to run away from it. Running away

would be really cowardly and sinful. If a moment comes when, for the good of mankind, war becomes necessary -- and such moments do come -- then it should be accepted gracefully and happily. Then it is really bad to be dragged into it and to fight it with a reluctant and heavy heart. Those who go to war with dragging feet, just to defend themselves, court defeat and disaster. A defensive mind, a mind that is always on the defensive, cannot gather that strength and enthusiasm necessary to win a war. Such a mind will always be on the defensive, and will go on shrinking in every way. Therefore Krishna tells you to turn even fighting into a joyful, blissful affair.

It is not a question of hurting others. In life there is always a choice of proportions, a choice between the proportion of good and of evil. And it is not necessary that war bring only evil. Sometimes the avoidance of war can result in evil. Our country was enslaved for a full thousand years just because of our incapacity to fight a war. Similarly, our five-thousand-year old poverty and degradation is nothing but the result of a lack of courage and fearlessness in our lives, a lack of expansiveness in our hearts and minds.

We suffered not because of Krishna. On the contrary, we suffered because we failed to continue the line of Krishna, because we ceased to produce more Krishnas after him. Of course, it was natural that after Krishna's war a note of pessimism, of defeatism, became prominent in our life -- it always happens in the wake of wars -- and that a row of defeatist teachers successfully used this opportunity to tell us that war is an unmitigated evil to be shunned at all costs. And this defeatist teaching took root, deep in our minds. So for five thousand years we have been a frightened people, frightened for our lives. And a community that is afraid of death, afraid of war, eventually begins, deep down in its being, to be afraid of life itself. And we are that community -- afraid of living. We are really trembling with fear. We are neither alive nor dead, we art just in limbo.

In my view, mankind will suffer if they accept what Bertrand Russell and Gandhi say. There is no need to be afraid of war.

It is true, however, that our earth is now too small for a modern war. A war, in fact, needs space too. Our instruments of war are now so gigantic that, obviously, war on this planet is simply not possible. But it is so, not because what the pacifists say is right and has to be accepted out of fear, but because the earth is now too small for the huge means of war science and technology have put into our hands. So war on this planet has become meaningless. Now the shape of war is going to change and its scope, escalate. New wars will be fought on the moon and Mars, on other planets and satellites.

Scientists say there are at least fifty thousand planets in the universe where life exists. And if we accept the counsel of despair, if we listen to those who are frightened of nuclear weaponry, we will prevent the great adventure which man is now going to make into the vast infinity of space. But it is true we have reached a point where war on this earth has become meaningless. But why it is so has to be clearly understood.

War has become meaningless not because what the pacifists say has struck home with us, war has lost its meaning because the science of war has attained perfection, because now a total war can be a reality. And to fight a total war on this earth will be a self-defeating exercise. War is meaningful so long as one side wins and another loses, but in a nuclear war, if and when it takes place, there will be no victor and no vanquished -- both will simply disappear from the earth. So war on this earth has become irrelevant.

And for this reason I can see the whole world coming together as one world. Now the world will be no more than a global village.

The earth has become as small as a village -- even smaller than a village. It now takes less time to go around the world than it took to go from one village to another in the past. So this world has become too small for a total kind of war; it would be sheer stupidity to wage a war here. This does not mean there should be no wars, nor does it mean there will be no wars in the future. War will continue to take place, but now it will take place on newer grounds, on other planets. Now man will go on newer adventures, newer incursions and greater campaigns. In spite of what the pacifists said and did war could not be abolished. It cannot be abolished because it is a part of life.

It makes an interesting story if we assess the gains we have had from war. A careful observation will reveal that all our cooperative efforts and institutions are the products of war. It is called cooperation for conflict: we cooperate to fight. And with the disappearance of war, cooperation will disappear.

So it is extremely important to understand Krishna. Krishna is neither a pacifist nor a hawk. He has nothing to do with any "ism". In fact, an "ism" means choice, that we choose one of the opposites. Krishna is "non-ism". He says that if good comes through peace, we should welcome peace, and that if good flows from war then war is equally welcome. Do you understand what I mean? Krishna says, and I say the same,

that whatever brings bliss and benediction and helps the growth of religion is welcome. We should welcome it.

We would not have been that impotent if our country had understood Krishna rightly. But we have covered all our ugliness with beautiful words. Our cowardice is hiding behind our talk of non violence; our fear of death is disguised by our opposition to war. But war is not going to end because we refuse to go to war. Our refusal will simply become an invitation to others to wage war on us. War will not disappear just because we refuse to fight: our refusal will only result in our slavery. And this is what has actually happened.

It is so ironic that, despite our opposition to war, we have been dragged into war over and over again. First we refused to fight, then some external power attacked and occupied our country and made us into slaves, and then we were made to join our masters' armies and fight in our masters' wars. Wars were continuously waged, and we were continuously dragged into them. Sometimes we fought as soldiers of the Huns, then as soldiers of the Turks and the Moghuls and finally as soldiers of the British. Instead of fighting for our own life and liberty we fought for the sake of our alien rulers and oppressors. We really fought for the sake of our slavery; we fought to prolong our enslavement. We spilled our blood and gave our lives only to defend our bondage, to continue to live in servitude. This has been the painful consequence of all our opposition to violence and war.

But the Mahabharat is not responsible for it, nor is Krishna responsible. Our lack of courage to fight another Mahabharat is at the root of all our misfortunes.

Therefore I say it is really difficult to understand Krishna. It is very easy to understand a pacifist, because he has clearly chosen one side of the coin of truth. It is also easy to understand warmongers like Genghis, Tamburlaine, Hitler and Mussolini, because they believe in war as the only way of life. Pacifists like Gandhi and Russell believe that peace alone is the right way. Both doves and hawks are simplistic in their approach to life and living. Krishna is altogether different from both of them, and that is what makes him so difficult to understand. He says that life passes through both doors, through the door of peace and also through the door of war. And he says that if man wants to maintain peace, he needs to have the strength and ability to fight a war and win it. And he asserts that in order to fight a war well, it is necessary, simultaneously, to make due preparations for peace.

War and peace are twin limbs of life, and we cannot do without either of them. We will simply be lame and crippled if we try to manage with only one of our two legs. So hawks like Hitler and mussolini and doves like Gandhi and Russell are equally crippled, lopsided, useless. How can a man walk on one leg alone? No progress is possible.

When we have men like Hitler and Gandhi, each with one leg, we find them taking turns, just like passing fashions. For a while Hitler is stage-center, and then Gandhi appears and dominates the stage. For a while we take one step with Hitler's leg and then another step with Gandhi's leg. So in a way they again make for a pair of legs. After Genghis, Hitler and Stalin are finished with their war and bloodshed, Gandhi and Russell begin to impress us with their talk of peace and non-violence. The pacifists dominate the scene for ten to fifteen years -- enough time to tire their single leg, and necessitate the use of another. Then again a hawk like Mao comes with a sten gun in his hands. And thus the drama is kept on going.

Krishna has his two legs intact; he is not lame. And I maintain that everyone should have both legs intact -- one for peace and another for war. A person who cannot fight is certainly lacking in something. And a person who cannot fight is incapable of being rightly peaceful. And one who is incapable of being peaceful is also crippled, and will soon lose his sanity. And a restless mind is incapable of fighting, because even when one has to fight a kind of peace is needed. So even from this point of view Krishna is going to be significant for our future.

In regard to our future we need to have a very clear and decisive mind. Do we want a pacifist world in the future? If so, it will be a lifeless and lackluster world, which is neither desirable nor possible. And no one will accept it either. In fact, life goes its own way. While the doves fly in the sky, the hawks continue to prepare for war. and in the way of fashions, the pacifists will be popular for a while and then the warmongers will take their turn, becoming popular with the people. Really, the two work like partners in a common enterprise.

Krishna stands for an integrated life, a total life; his vision is wholly whole. And if we rightly understand this vision, we need not give up either. Of course, the levels of war will change. They always change. Krishna is not a Genghis; he is not fond of destroying others, of hurting others. So the levels of war will certainly change. And we can see historically how the levels of war change from time to time.

When men don't have to fight among themselves, they gather together and begin to fight with nature. It is remarkable that the communities that developed science and technology are the same that are given to fighting wars. It is so because they possess the fighting potential. So when they don't fight among themselves, they turn their energies towards fighting with nature.

After the Mahabharat, India ceased to fight with nature simply because she turned her back on fighting. We did nothing to control floods and droughts or to tame our rivers and mountains, and consequently we failed, utterly, to develop science and technology. We can develop science only if we fight nature. And if man continues to fight he will first discover the secrets of this earth by fighting its nature. And then he will discover the secrets of space and other planets by fighting their nature. His adventure, his campaign will never stop.

Remember, the society that fought and won a war was the first to land its men on the moon. We could not do it; the pacifists could not do it. And the moon is going to exert tremendous significance on war in the future. Those who own the moon will own this earth, because in the coming war they will set up their missiles on the moon and conquer this earth for themselves. This earth will cease to be the locale for war. The so-called wars that are currently being fought between Vietnam and Cambodia, between India and Pakistan, are nothing more than play-fights to keep the fools busy here. Real war has begun on another plane.

The present race for the moon has a deeper significance. Its objective is other than what it seems to be. The power that will control the moon tomorrow will become invulnerable on this earth; there will be no way to challenge it. They will no longer need to send their planes to different countries to bomb them; this job will be done more easily and quickly from the moon. They will set up their missiles on the moon, warheads directed toward the earth -- rotating a full circle in its orbit each twenty-four hours. And that is how each country on this earth will be available, every day, to be bombed from the moon.

This is the secret of the great competition between the world powers to reach the moon first. And that is why the world powers are spending enormous amounts of money on the exploration of space. America spent about two billion dollars just to land one man on the moon. This was done not for the fun of it; there was a great objective behind this effort. The real question was, who reaches the moon first?

This contest for space is similar to another historical contest that happened about three hundred years ago when the countries of Europe were rushing towards Asia. Merchant ships of Portugal, Spain, Holland, France and Britain were all sailing towards the countries of Asia -- because occupation of Asia had become immensely important for the expansionist powers of Europe. But now it has no importance whatsoever, and so, soon after the Second World War, they left Asia. The people of Asia believe they won their freedom through their nationalist struggles, but it is only a half-truth. The other half of the truth is quite different.

In the context of the modern technology of warfare, the occupation of Asia in the old way has become meaningless; that chapter is closed forever. Now a new struggle for the conquest of lands altogether different and distant from this earth has begun. Man has raised his sights to the distant stars, to the moon and Mars and even beyond. Now war will be fought in the vastness of space.

Life is an adventure, an adventure of energy. And people who lag behind in this adventure, for lack of energy and courage, eventually have to die and disappear from the scene. Perhaps we are such a dead people.

In this context also, Krishna's message has assumed special significance. And it is significant not only for us, but for the whole world. In my view, the West has reached a point where it will, once again, have to wage a decisive war, which of course will not take place on the planet Earth. Even if the contestants belong to this earth, the actual operation of the war will take place elsewhere, either on the moon or on Mars. Now there is no sense fighting a war on the earth. If it takes place here it will result in the total destruction of both the aggressor and the aggressed. So a great war in the future will be fought and decided somewhere far away from here. And what would be the result?

In a way, the world is facing nearly the same situation India faced during the Mahabharat war. There were two camps, or two classes, at the time of the Mahabharat. One of them was out-and-out materialist; they did not accept anything beyond the body or matter. They did not know anything except the indulgence of their senses; they did not have any idea of yoga or of spiritual discipline. For them the existence of the soul did not matter in the least; for them life was just a playground of stark indulgence, of exploitation and predatory wars. Life beyond the senses and their indulgence held no importance for them.

This was the class against which the war of Mahabharat was waged. And Krishna had to opt for this war and lead it, because it had become imperative. It had become imperative so that the forces of good and

virtue could stand squarely against the forces of materialism and evil, so that they were not rendered weak and impotent.

Approximately the same situation has arisen on a worldwide scale, and in twenty years' time a full replica, a scenario of the Mahabharat will be upon us. On one side will be all the forces of materialism and on the other will be the weaker forces of good and righteousness.

Goodness suffers from a basic weakness: it wants to keep away from conflicts and wars. Arjuna of the Mahabharat is a good man. The word "arjuna" in Sanskrit means the simple, the straightforward, clean. Arjuna means that which is not crooked. Arjuna is a simple and good man, a man with a clean mind and a kind heart. He does not want to get involved in any conflict and strife; he wants to with draw. Krishna is still more simple and good; his simplicity, his goodness knows no limits. But his simplicity, his goodness does not admit to any weakness and escape from reality. His feet are set firmly on the ground; he is a realist, and he is not going to allow Arjuna to run away from the battlefield.

Perhaps the world is once again being divided into two classes, into two camps. It happens often enough when a decisive moment comes and war becomes inevitable. Men like Gandhi and Russell will be of no use in this eventuality. In a sense they are all Arjunas. They will again say that war should be shunned at all costs, that it is better to be killed than to kill others. A Krishna will again be needed, one who can clearly say that the forces of good must fight, that they must have the courage to handle a gun and fight a war. And when goodness fights only goodness flows from it. It is incapable of harming anyone. Even when it fights a war it becomes, in its hands, a holy war. Goodness does not fight for the sake of fighting, it fights simply to prevent evil from winning.

By and by the world will soon be divided into two camps. One camp will stand for materialism and all that it means, and the other camp will stand for freedom and democracy, for the sovereignty of the individual and other higher values of life. But is it possible that this camp representing good will find a Krishna to again lead it?

It is quite possible. When man's state of affairs, when his destiny comes to a point where a decisive event becomes imminent, the same destiny summons and sends forth the intelligence, the genius that is supremely needed to lead the event. And a right person, a Krishna appears on the scene. The decisive event brings with it the decisive man too.

It is for this also that I say Krishna has great significance for the future.

There are times when the voices of those who are good, simple and gentle cease to be effective, because people inclined to evil don't hear them, don't fear them, blindly go their own way. In fact, as good people shrink back just out of goodness, in the same measure the mischief makers become bold, feel like having a field day. India had many such good people after the Mahabharat, like Buddha and Mahavira. Nothing was lacking in their goodness; their goodness was infinite. In fact, it was too much -- so much that the country's mind shrank under the weight of this goodness. The result was that the aggressors of the whole world set loose their hordes on India.

It is not only that some people invade others, there are people who invite invasion on themselves. You are not only responsible when you hit others, you are also responsible when others hit you. If you slap someone's face, your responsibility for this act is only fifty percent, the other fifty percent of the responsibility should go to the person who invited and attracted your slap, who took it passively, without resistance. Know well that when someone slaps you, half the responsibility rests with you, because your being weak and passive becomes an invitation for him to hurt you.

A long succession of good people, of absolutely good people, was responsible for constricting and enfeebling the mind of India, for making it weak and passive. And this became a kind of invitation to aggressors around the world. And, responding to this invitation, they came, almost with walking sticks in their hands, and subjugated us, enslaved us. For long spells of time they ruled over us and oppressed us. And when they left, they did so on their own; we did not throw them out.

What is unfortunate is that we continue to be a shrunken people, suppressed and enfeebled in our minds and hearts. And we can again invite some aggressor to enslave us. If tomorrow Mao overruns this country, he alone will not be responsible. Years back, Lenin predicted that communism's road to London lay through Peking and Calcutta. His prediction seems to be correct. Communism has already arrived in Peking, and the noise of its footsteps are being heard in Calcutta. And so London is not far off. It will not be difficult for communism to reach Calcutta, because India's mind is still shrunken, still suppressed and stricken with fear. Communism will come, and by accepting it, this country will go down the drain.

That is why I say that India should do some serious rethinking about Krishna.

QUESTIONER: IF KRISHNA WERE PRESENT TODAY, WHICH OF THE TWO SIDES WOULD HE CHOOSE?

Whenever there is a crisis like this, one finds it difficult to decide which side in the conflict is right and which is wrong. This was not easy even on the eve of the Mahabharat. Not all the people on the side of the Kauravas were bad; a great soul like Bhishma was with them. Similarly, not all those who were on the side of the Pandavas, who were being guided by Krishna, were good; there were bad people as well. So, in a matter like this, there is always some difficulty in coming to a decision.

But some values clinch the issue. Why was Duryodhana fighting? What was his motive in forcing such a great war? It was not that important whether the people on his side were bad or not, the important thing was his intention, his objective, the values for which he forced the war. And what were the values for which Krishna inspired Arjuna to fight bravely?

The most important and decisive value at stake in the Mahabharat was *justice*. The war had to decide what was just and what justice was.

Again today we have to decide what is just, what justice is. In my vision, freedom is justice and bondage is injustice. The group or class that is bent on forcing any kind of bondage on mankind is on the side of injustice. Maybe there are some good people on their side, but all good people do not necessarily have clarity and farsight. Often they are confused people, people who don't know that what they are doing is going to serve the side of injustice.

Freedom is of the highest; it is the most significant, most decisive issue today. We need a society, a world where man's freedom can grow and blossom. And we don't want a society, a world that will destroy man's freedom and put him in shackles. This has to be clearly understood.

It is natural that people wanting to impose bondage on others would not say so, would not use the word "bondage". The word has a bad odor; it is hateful and repelling. They will find a word or a slogan that will put people into bondage without letting them know it. "Equality" is such a new slogan, and it is full of cunning and deceit. Thus they sidetrack the issue of freedom and shout, instead, for equality. They say they stand for equality between man and man. They argue that equality is basic, and that freedom is not possible without equality. And this argument is appealing to many who are led to think that as long as people are not equal they cannot be free. And then they consent to forego freedom for the sake of equality.

Now it is very strange logic that equality has to be had for freedom to come, and that freedom has to be sacrificed for equality to come. The truth is, once freedom is lost it will be impossible to restore it. Who will restore it?

You all are here listening to me. I tell you that in order to make you all equal it is necessary to put you in shackles first. I tell you that without putting you in fetters it will not be possible to equalize you. Maybe someone has a bigger head than others, another has larger arms and a third one has longer legs -- they all will have to be cut to equal size. And this painful operation will not be possible without first depriving you of your freedom. And it sounds very logical.

But people forget that the person who will make them all equal will himself remain tree and unequal; he will remain outside them all. He will have no fetters on his feet and, besides, he will have a gun in his hand. Now you can well envision a situation, a society where most people are in shackles, maimed and crippled, and a handful of people are free and powerful with all the modern instruments of suppression and oppression at their disposal. What can you do in a situation like this?

Marx held the view that in order to achieve equality in society it would, in the first place, be necessary to suppress political freedom, destroy individual liberty and establish a dictatorship. And he thought that after the achievement of equality, freedom would be restored to the people. But do you think people with such enormous power in their hands that they can equalize everyone will ever give you back your freedom? We don't see any sign of it in the countries where such experiments have been conducted. In fact, as the power of the rulers grows, and as the people, the ruled, ate systematically suppressed and debilitated, the hope for freedom becomes increasingly dim. Then it is difficult even to raise the question of freedom. Nobody dares ask a question, speak his thoughts, much less dissent and rebel against the established tyranny.

In the name of equality, and under the cover of equality, freedom is going to be destroyed. And once it is

destroyed it will be neatly impossible to win it back -- because those who destroy freedom will see to it that the chances of its being revived in the future are also destroyed.

Secondly, you should know that while freedom is an absolutely natural phenomenon, which everyone must have as his right, equality is not. Equality is neither natural nor possible. The concept of equality is unpsychological; all people cannot be equal. They are not equal; they are basically unequal. But freedom is a must. Everyone should be free to be what he is and what he can be. Everyone should have full freedom and opportunity to be himself.

In my view, Krishna is on the side of freedom; he cannot be on the side of equality. If there is freedom it is possible that inequality will diminish. I don't say equality will come with freedom, I only say in equality will gradually be reduced. But if equality is forced on people then their freedom is bound to diminish and disappear. Anything imposed with force is synonymous with slavery.

So basically it is a choice of values. And in my vision the individual is the highest value. So freedom of the individual is of the highest.

The camp of evil has always been against the individual and in favor of the group, the collective, The individual has no value whatsoever in the eyes of evil, and there is good reason for it. The individual is rebellious; he is the seed of rebellion. You will be surprised to know that if you want some evil act to be done you will find it easier through a group than through an individual.

It is very difficult for an individual Hindu to set fire to a mosque, but a crowd of Hindus can do it for fun. An individual Mohammedan will find it hard to stick a knife into the chest of a Hindu child, but a horde of Mohammedans can do it without a qualm of conscience. In fact, the bigger a crowd the less soul it has. But it is the sense of responsibility that forms the kernel of the soul. When I go to push a knife in somebody's chest my conscience bites at me. It says, "What are you doing?" But my soul does not feel disturbed when I am with a crowd, killing people recklessly and burning their property. Then I say it is not me but the people, the Hindus or Muslims, who are doing it, and I am just keeping company with them -- and tomorrow I will not be held individually responsible for it.

The side of evil always wants to attract the crowd; it depends on the crowd. Evil wants to destroy the individual whom it feels is a thorn in its flesh. It wants the crowd, the mass to live and grow. Good, on the contrary, accepts the individual and wants him to grow to his supreme fulfillment and, at the same time, it wants the crowd to disappear gradually from the scene. Good stands for a society of individuals, free individuals. Individuals will, of course, have relationships, but then it will be a society and not a herd, not a crowd.

This needs to be rightly understood. Only free individuals make a society, and where the sovereignty of the individual is denied, society turns into a herd, a mob. This is the difference between a society and a crowd. Society is another name for the inter-relationship of individuals, a cooperative of individuals -- but the individual has to be there, he is the basic unit of society.

When an individual freely enters into relationship with another individual, it makes for society. So there cannot be a society inside a prison; a prison can only have a crowd, a collection of faceless individuals. Prisoners also relate with each other, exchanging greetings and gifts among themselves, but they are definitely not a society. They have just been gathered together and forced to live within the four walls of a prison; it is not their free choice.

Therefore I say that Krishna will choose the side where freedom and the sovereignty of the individual, where religion and the possibility to seek the unseen and the unknown will be available in predominance. I say "in predominance" because it never happens that one side has all these values and the other side is wholly devoid of them. The division between good and evil is never so clear-cut, even in a battle between Rama and Ravana. Even in Ravana there is a little of Rama, and there is a little of Ravana in Rama too. The Kauravas share a few of the virtues of the Pandavas, and the latter a few of the vices of the former. Even the best man on this earth has something of the worst in him. And the meanest of us all carries a bit of goodness in him. So it is always a question of proportion and predominance of one or the other.

So freedom and the individual and the soul and religion are the values with which the intelligence of good will side.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Krishna is Complete and whole

26 September 1970 am in

Archive code: 7009260	
ShortTitle: KRISHN02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: WHY DID YOU CHOOSE TO SPEAK ON KRISHNA? AND WHAT IS THE CENTRAL THEME OF THIS DISCUSSION?

If a man has to think, understand, and say something, for him there can be no more meaningful a topic than Krishna. He is the most significant person in all of history. It is not that other significant people did not happen in the past -- and it would be wrong to say that significant people will not happen in the future; in fact, any number of remarkable people have walked this earth -- but Krishna's significance is quite different. He is more significant for the future than for the past.

The truth is, Krishna was born much ahead of his time. All great persons are born ahead of their time, and all insignificant people are born after their time. It is only mediocre people who are born in their time.

All significant people come ahead of their time, but Krishna came too far ahead. Perhaps only in some future period will we be able to understand him; the past could not do so.

And remember, we begin to worship those we fail to understand in their lifetimes. We worship those who perplex and defeat our ability to understand them. We either praise or slander them, but both praise and slander are kinds of worship. We worship friends with praise and we worship enemies with slander. It is all the same. One who defies our judgment, we call him a god or God-incarnate. It is really difficult to accept one's ignorance; it is easier to call him a god or God-incarnate. But these are the two sides of the same coin. Such a person is God-like in the sense that we don't understand him, just as we don't understand God. This person is as unknowable and as mysterious as God himself. Despite our best efforts he, like God, ever remains to be known. And all such people become objects of worship.

It is precisely for this reason that I chose Krishna for discussion. He is, in my view, the most relevant, the most significant person in the context of the future. And in this regard, I would like to go into a few things.

With the exception of Krishna, all the remarkable people of the world, the salt of the earth like Mahavira, Buddha, and Christ, stood for some other world, for a life in some other world. They set distant things like the attainment of heaven and liberation as goals for man's life on this earth. In their day, life on this earth was so miserable and painful it was nearly impossible to live. Man's whole past was so full of want and hardship, of struggle and suffering, that it was hard to accept life happily. Therefore all the religions in the past denied and denounced life on this earth.

In the whole galaxy of religious luminaries Krishna is the sole exception who fully accepts the whole of life on this earth. He does not believe in living here for the sake of another world and another life. He believes in living this very life, here on this very earth. Where moksha, the freedom of Buddha and Mahavira, lies somewhere beyond this world and this time -- there and then -- Krishna's freedom is here and now. Life as we know it never received such deep and unconditional acceptance at the hands of any other enlightened soul.

In times to come there is going to be a considerable reduction in the hardship and misery of life in this

world and a corresponding increase in its comfort and happiness. And so, for the first time, the world will refuse to follow those who renounced life. It is always an unhappy society that applauds the creed of renunciation; a happy society will refuse to do so. Renunciation and escape from life can have meaning in a society steeped in poverty and misery, but they hold no appeal for an affluent and happy society. A man can very well tell an unhappy society that since there is nothing here except suffering and pain, he is going to leave it -- but he cannot tell the same thing to an affluent society; there, it will make no sense.

Religions believing in renunciation will have no relevance in the future. Science will eliminate all those hardships that make for life's sufferings. Buddha says that life from birth to death is a suffering. Now pain can be banished. In the future, birth will cease to be painful both for the mother and for the child. Life will cease to be painful; disease can be removed. Even a cure for old age can be found, and the span of life considerably lengthened. The life span will be so long that dying will cease to be a problem; instead people will ask, "Why live this long?"

All these things are going to happen in the near future. Then Buddha's maxim about life being an unending chain of suffering will be hard to understand. And then Krishna's flute will become significant and his song and dance will become alive. Then life will become a celebration of happiness and joy. Then life will be a blossoming and a beauty.

In the midst of this blossoming the image of a naked Mahavira will lose its relevance. In the midst of this celebration the philosophy of renunciation will lose its luster. In the midst of this festivity that life will be, dancers and musicians will be on center-stage. In the future world there will be less and less misery and more and more happiness. That is how I see Krishna's importance ever on the ascent.

Up to now it was difficult to think that a man of religion carried a flute and played it. We could not imagine that a religious man wore a crown of peacock feathers and danced with young women. It was unthinkable that a religious man loved somebody and sang a song. A religious man, of our old concept, was one who had renounced life and fled the world. How could he sing and dance in a miserable world? He could only cry and weep. He could not play a flute; it was impossible to imagine that he danced.

It was for this reason that Krishna could not be understood in the past; it was simply impossible to understand him. He looked so irrelevant, so inconsistent and absurd in the context of our whole past.

But in the context of times to come, Krishna will be increasingly relevant and meaningful. And soon such a religion will come into being that will sing and dance and be happy. The religions of the past were all life-negative, defeatist, masochistic and escapist. The religion of the future will be life-affirming. It will accept and live the joys that life brings and will laugh and dance and celebrate in sheer gratitude.

In view of this immense possibility for a good life in the future I have chosen to talk about Krishna. Of course it will be difficult for you to understand Krishna, because you are also conditioned, heavily conditioned by the misery of life in the past. You have, up to now, associated religion with tears and not with flutes.

Rarely have you come across a person who took to sannyas out of life's joys. Normally, when a man's wife died and his life became miserable, he turned to sannyas as an escape from his misery. If someone lost his wealth, went bankrupt and could not bear it, he took to sannyas in sheer despair. An unhappy person, a person ridden with sorrow and pain, escaped into sannyas. Sannyas stemmed from unhappiness and not from happiness. No one comes to sannyas with a song in his heart.

Krishna is an exception to the rule. To me he is that rare sannyasin whose sannyas is born out of joy and bliss. And one who chooses sannyas for the joy of it must be basically different from the general breed of sannyasins who come to it in misery and frustration.

As I say that the religion of the future will stem from bliss, so I also say that the sannyas of the future will flow from the joy and ecstasy of life. And one who chooses sannyas for the joy of it must be basically different from the old kind of sannyasin who left the world simply out of despair. He will take sannyas not because his family tortures him, but because his family is now too small for his expanding bliss -- and so he adopts the whole world as his new family. He will accept sannyas not because his love turns sour, but because one person is now too small to contain his overflowing love -- and he has to choose the whole earth as the object of his love.

And they alone can understand Krishna who understands this kind of sannyas that flows from the acceptance of life, from the juice and bliss of life.

If someone in the future says he took sannyas because he was unhappy we will ask him, "How can sannyas come from unhappiness?" The sannyas that is born out of unhappiness cannot lead to happiness and bliss. The sannyas that arises from pain and suffering can at best lessen your suffering, but it cannot bring

you joy and bliss. You can, of course, reduce your suffering by moving away from the situation, but you cannot achieve joy and bliss through it. Only the sannyas, the Ganges of sannyas that is born out of bliss, can reach the ocean of bliss -- because then all the efforts of the sannyasin will be directed towards enhancing his bliss.

Spiritual pursuit in the past was meant to mitigate suffering, it did not aim at bliss. And, of course, a traveler on this path does succeed, but it is a negative kind of success. What he achieves is a kind of indifference to life, which is only unhappiness reduced to its minimum. That is why our old sannyasins seem to be sad and dull, as if they have lost the battle of life and run away from it. Their sannyas is not alive and happy, dancing and celebrating.

To me, Krishna is a sannyasin of bliss. And because of the great possibility and potential of the sannyas of bliss opening up before us, I have deliberately chosen to discuss Krishna. It is not that Krishna has not been discussed before. But those who discussed him were sannyasins of sorrow, and therefore they could not do justice to him. On the contrary, they have been very unjust to him. And it had to be so.

If Shankara interprets Krishna, he is bound to misinterpret him; he is the antithesis of Krishna. His interpretation can never be right and just. Krishna could not be rightly interpreted in the past, because all the interpreters who wrote about him came from the world of sorrow. They said that the world is unreal and false, that it is an illusion, but Krishna says this world is not only real, it is divine. He accepts this world. He accepts everything; he denies nothing. He is for total acceptance -- acceptance of the whole. Such a man had never trod this earth before.

As we discuss him here from day to day, many things, many facets of him, will unfold themselves. For me, the very word "Krishna" is significant. It is a finger pointing to the moon of the future.

QUESTIONER: YOU ONCE SAID THAT BUDDHA AND MAHAVIRA WERE MASOCHISTIC SANNYASINS. BUT IN FACT THEY CAME TO SANNYAS FROM VERY AFFLUENT FAMILIES; THEIR SANNYAS WAS A FOLLOW UP TO THEIR AFFLUENCE. SO HOW CAN YOU ASSOCIATE THEM WITH THE SANNYAS OF SORROW?

No, I did not say that Mahavira and Buddha were masochistic sannyasins. What I said was that sannyas in the past was masochistic. If you look at the lives of Mahavira and Buddha, you will see that they are for renunciation of life. I did not call them masochistic. I know they achieved the highest in life, and their unhappiness is very different. Their unhappiness is a kind of boredom arising from happiness; their unhappiness is not the absence of happiness. No one can say they turned to sannyas for want of happiness in life; it was not so. But the irony is that when there is too much happiness it becomes meaningless. So they renounced happiness. So while happiness became meaningless for them, its renunciation had meaning. They put a pronounced stress on renunciation. They stood by renunciation.

For Krishna, not only is happiness meaning less, its renunciation is also meaningless. Krishna's understanding of meaninglessness is much deeper. Try to understand it.

If I cling to a thing, it means it has meaning for me. And if I renounce it, then also, in a negative sense, it has meaning for me, because I think I will suffer if I don't give it up. I don't say that the sannyas of Mahavira and Buddha arose from suffering. I don't say so at all. Their sannyas flowed from a condition of happiness. They left this happiness in search of some higher kind of happiness. So in this matter there is a difference between them and Krishna.

Krishna does not renounce this happiness for the sake of some greater happiness; rather, he uses it as a stepping-stone to reach the other happiness we call bliss. He does not see any contradiction between the two kinds of happiness: the higher happiness is only the extension of the lower. Bliss, according to Krishna, is not opposed to the happiness of this world: it is the highest rhythm of the same music, the same dance. For Krishna, happiness contains some rudiments of bliss: one can have a little glimpse of bliss even in happiness. Happiness is the beginning of bliss; bliss is the climax of happiness.

It is from a situation of happiness that Buddha and Mahavira came to sannyas, it is true, but renunciation remains their stance: they renounce the world; they leave it. Renunciation has a place in their gestalt, and this gestalt assumes a good deal of importance in the eyes of masochistic people. Where Bud&a and Mahavira left the world out of boredom, the masochists thought they had done so because of suffering and pain. Interpretations of Buddha and Mahavira were done by the masochists as well. Not only Krishna, even Mahavira and Buddha had to suffer at the hands of the masochists. Injustice -- of course, in smaller measure

-- was done to these two luminaries in the same way it was done to Krishna.

We are unhappy, we are in misery. When we leave the world we do so because of our unhappiness. Buddha and Mahavira, however, left the world because of happiness. So there is a difference between us, on the one hand, and Mahavira and Buddha on the other, because the reasons for our renunciation are different.

Buddha and Mahavira are sannyasins of affluence; nonetheless there is a clear cut difference between Buddha and Mahavira, on the one hand, and Krishna on the other. The difference is that where Buddha and Mahavira renounce happiness, Krishna does not renounce it. Krishna accepts that which is. He does not find happiness even worth renouncing, let alone indulging. He does not find happiness even worth renouncing. He has no desire whatsoever to make even a slight change in life as it is; he accepts it totally.

A fakir has said in his prayer, "O Lord, I accept you, but not your world." In fact, every fakir says, "O Lord, I accept you, but not your world." This is opposite to the position taken by an atheist. The atheist says, "I accept your world, not you." Thus theists and atheists are two sides of the same coin.

Krishna's theism is quite unique. In fact, only Krishna is a theist: he accepts what is. He says to God, "I accept you and your world too," and this acceptance is so complete, so profound that it is difficult to know where the world ends and God begins. The world is really the extended hand of God, and God is the innermost being hidden in the world. The difference between the world and God is no more than this.

Krishna accepts the whole. It is important to understand that Krishna does not give up anything, neither pain nor happiness. He does not renounce that which is. With him the question of renunciation does not arise.

If we understand rightly we will see that the individual, the ego, the I begins with giving up, with renunciation. As soon as we renounce something I-ness into being. There is no way for *me*, for the ego to be if we don't give up anything.

It is difficult to find a more egoless person than Krishna. He is utterly egoless. And because he has no ego whatsoever, he can, with utmost ease, say things that sound egoistic. He tells Arjuna, "Give up everything and surrender to me, come to my feet." This seems to be a statement of great egoism. What greater egoistic statement can there be than to say, "Give up everything and come to my feet"? It is ironic that this statement, which seems so obviously egoistic even to ordinary minds like ours, does not seem so to Krishna himself. He has at least as much intelligence as we have; he should know it is an egoistic declaration. But he makes it with amazing ease and innocence and spontaneity. Really, only a person who is not in the least aware of his me and mine can make such a declaration.

What does Krishna really tell Arjuna? When he says, "Leave everything and come to my feet," he means to say that Arjuna should set aside everything and go to the feet of life itself, should accept life as it is.

It is amusing that Krishna exhorts Arjuna to fight. If we look at the dialogue between the two, Arjuna appears to be more religious, and what Krishna says is not that religious. Krishna provokes him to fight, and Arjuna refuses to do so. He says, "It is painful to kill my own people. I won't kill them even for the sake of a kingdom and a king's throne. I would rather go begging in the streets, rather commit suicide rather than kill my relatives, friends and teachers who are on the other side."

What religious person can say that Arjuna is wrong? Every religious person will say that Arjuna is absolutely right, that he is filled with a sense of righteousness, that he is on the path of religion. He will say he is a sage, a man of wisdom. But Krishna tells him, "You are deluded and you have gone off track. Your sense of religion has utterly left you."

And then he tells Arjuna, "You are mad if you think you can kill someone. No one ever dies. And you are mistaken to think you can save those standing before you. Who has ever saved anyone? And you cannot escape war, nor can you be non violent, because as long as the I exists -- and it is this I that is anxious to save itself and its family and relatives -- non violence is next to impossible. No, be rid of this nonsense and face reality. Set aside your sense of I and fight. Accept what is facing you. And what is facing you is not a temple where prayers are made, it is war. It is war you are facing. And you have to plunge into it. And so drop your I. Who are you?"

In the course of his exhortation Krishna makes a very interesting and significant remark. He tells Arjuna, "All those you think you have to kill are already dead. They are just awaiting death at the most you can serve as a medium for hastening it. But if you think you will kill them, then you will cease to be a medium, you will become a doer. And don't think you will be their savior if you run away from the battlefield. That would be another illusion. You can neither kill them nor save them. You have only to play a role; it is nothing more than play-acting. Therefore go into it totally, and do your part unwaveringly. And you can be totally in anything only if you put aside your mind, drop your ego and cease looking at things

from the angle of I or me and mine."

What does it all mean? Do you understand what Krishna means to say? It is of tremendous significance to understand it.

It means that if someone drops the viewpoint of the ego, he will cease to be a doer, and then he can only be a player, an actor. If I am Rama and my Seeta is kidnapped, I will cry for her. But the way I cry for her will be quite different if I am acting his part in a drama on his life. Then I will also cry, and maybe my crying is going to be more real than that of the actual Rama. Indeed, it is going to be a better performance, because the real Rama does not have the opportunity to rehearse his role. Seeta is lost to him only once and he comes to know of it only after she has been kidnapped. He is not prepared for it. And as a doer, he is lost in the act of crying. He cries, screams, and suffers for Seeta.

That is why India does not accept Rama as a perfect incarnation of God. He cannot be a perfect actor; he is more a doer than an actor. He tries and fails again and again. He remains a doer. So we describe his life as that of an ideal character. He is not an actor, a player.

An actor does not have a character, he has just a role to play. So we describe Krishna's life as a real play, a performance. Krishna's life is a *leela*; he just plays his part and plays it perfectly. Rama's life has a character, it is idealistic; Krishna's life is a free play, a *leela*.

Character is a serious thing. A man of character has to approximate his conduct to a set of ideas, rules and regulations. He has to pick and choose; he has to choose between good and evil, between shoulds and should-nots. Arjuna is trying to be a man of character; Krishna is trying to make an actor of him. Arjuna wants to know what he should do and what he should not do. Krishna asks him to accept that which is, that which comes his way, and not to choose, not to bring his mind, his ego into it. This is absolute acceptance -- where you have nothing to deny.

But it is arduous, really arduous to accept the whole of existence without choosing. Total acceptance means there is no good and bad, no virtue and vice, no pain and pleasure. Total acceptance means one drops for good the old ways of dialectical thinking, of thinking by splitting everything into two, into its opposites. Krishna tells Arjuna there is really no birth and death, that no one is ever born and no one ever dies, that no one kills and no one gets killed, so Arjuna can plunge into war without fear and with abandon, so he can play freely with war.

Everything on this earth is divine; everything in existence is godly, so the question of right and wrong does not arise. Of course, it is really arduous to understand it and live it.

The vision of Krishna is extremely difficult for a moralistic mind to decipher. A moralist finds it easier to understand an immoral person than Krishna. He can brush an immoral man aside by calling him a sinner. But in regard to Krishna he finds himself in a quandary. How to place him? He cannot say that Krishna is a bad man, because he does not seem to be so. And he also cannot gather the courage to say that Krishna is good, because he is goading Arjuna into things that are obviously bad, very bad.

Gandhi found himself in such a dilemma when he wanted to discuss Krishna. In fact, he was more in agreement with Arjuna than with Krishna, How can Gandhi accept it when Krishna goads Arjuna into war? He could be rid of Krishna if he were clearly bad, but his badness is not that clear, because Krishna accepts both good and bad. He is good, utterly good, and he is also utterly bad -- and paradoxically, he is both together, and simultaneously. His goodness is crystal-clear, but his badness is also there. And it is difficult for Gandhi to accept him as bad.

Under the circumstances there was no other course for Gandhi but to say that the war of Mahabharat was a parable, a myth, that it did not happen in reality. He cannot acknowledge the reality of the Mahabharat, because war is violence, war is evil to him. So he calls it an allegorical war between good and evil. Here Gandhi takes shelter behind the same dialectics Krishna emphatically rejects. Krishna says a dialectical division of life is utterly wrong, that life is one and indivisible. And Gandhi depicts the Mahabharat as a mythical war between good and evil where the Pandavas represent good and the Kaurawas represent evil, and Krishna urges Arjuna to fight on behalf of good. Gandhi has to find this way out. He says the whole thing is just allegorical, poetic.

There is a gap of five thousand years between Krishna and Gandhi, and so it was easy for Gandhi to describe a five-thousand-year-old event as a myth. But the Jainas did not have this advantage, so they could not escape like Gandhi by calling the whole Mahabharat a metaphor. For them it had really happened. Jaina thinking is as old as the VEDAS.

Hindus and Jainas share the same antiquity. So the Jainas could not say like Gandhi -- who was a Jaina in mind and a Hindu in body -- that the war did not really take place or that Krishna did not lead it. They

were contemporaries of Krishna, so they could not find any excuse. They sent Krishna straight to hell; they could not do otherwise. They wrote in their scriptures that Krishna has been put in hell for his responsibility for the terrible violence of the Mahabharat. If one responsible for such large scale killing is not committed to hell, what will happen to those who scrupulously avoid even killing a fly as the Jainas do? So the Jainas had to put Krishna in hell.

But this is how his contemporaries thought. Krishna's goodness was so outstanding and vast that even his contemporary Jainas were faced with this difficulty, so they had to invent another story about him. Krishna was a rare and unique man in his own right. It is true he was responsible for a war like the Mahabharat. It is also true he had danced with women, had disrobed them and climbed up a tree with their clothes. Such a good man behaving in such a bad way! So after dumping him into hell they felt disturbed: if such good people as Krishna are hurled into hell then goodness itself will become suspect. So the Jainas said that Krishna would be the first Jaina tirthankara in the next kalpa, in the next cycle of creation. They put him in hell, and at the same time gave him the position of their tirthankara in the coming kalpa.

It was a way of balancing their treatment of Krishna, he was so paradoxical. From a moralistic viewpoint he was obviously a wrong kind of man, but otherwise he was an extraordinary man, worthy of being a tirthankara. Therefore they found a middle way: they put him in hell for the time being and they assigned him the hallowed position of their own future tirthankara. They said that when the current *kalpa*, one cycle of creation, would end and the next begin, Krishna would be their first tirthankara. This is a compensation Krishna really had nothing to do with. Since they sent him to hell, the Jainas had to compensate. They compensated themselves psychologically.

Gandhi has an advantage: he is far removed from Krishna in time, so he settles the question with great ease. He does not have to send Krishna to hell, nor to make him a tirthankara. He solves his problem by calling the Mahabharat a parable. He says the war did not really take place, that it is just an allegory to convey a truth about life, that it is an allegorical war between good and evil. Gandhi's problem is the same one that faced the Jainas of his time. Non-violence is the problem. He cannot accept that violence can have a place in life. It is the same with good. Good cannot admit that bad has a place in life.

But Krishna says that the world is a unity of opposites. Violence and non-violence always go together, hand-in-hand. There was never a time when violence did not happen, nor was there a time when non-violence did not exist. So those who choose only one of the opposites choose a fragment, and they can never be fulfilled. There was never a time when there was only light or when there was only darkness, nor will it ever be so. Those who choose a part and deny another are bound to be in tension, because in spite of denying it, the other part will always continue to be. And the irony is, the part we choose is dependent for its existence on the part we deny.

Non-violence is dependent on violence; they are really dependent on each other. Light owes its existence to darkness. Good grows in the soil of what we call bad, and draws its sustenance from it. At the other pole of his existence the saint is ultimately connected with the sinner. All polarities are irrevocably bound up with each other: up with down, heaven with hell, good with bad. They are polarities of one and the same truth.

Krishna says, "Accept both the polarities, because both are there together. Go with them, because they are. Don't choose!" It can be said that Krishna is the first person to talk of choicelessness. He says, "Don't choose at all. Choose and you err, choose and you are off track, choose and you are fragmented. Choice also means denial of the other half of truth, which also is. And it is not in our hands to wipe it away. There is nothing in our hands. What is, is. It was, when we did not exist. It will be when we will be no more."

But the moralistic mind, the mind that has so far been taken for the religious mind, has its difficulty. It lives in conflict; it divides everything into good and bad. A moralist takes great pleasure in condemning evil; then he feels great and good. His interest in goodness is negative; it comes from his condemnation of evil. The saint derives all his pleasure from his condemnation of sinners; otherwise he has no way to please himself.

The whole joy of going to heaven depends on the suffering and misery of those who are sent to hell. If those in heaven come to know there is nothing like hell, all their joy will suddenly disappear; they will be as miserable as anything. All their labor will go down the drain if they know no hell exists. If there is no hell, every criminal, every sinner will be in heaven. Where then will the saint go? The happiness of the virtuous is really dependent on the misery of the sinners. The happiness of the rich really stems from the misery of the poor; it does not lie in richness itself. The happiness of a good man is really derived from those condemned as sinners, it is not derived from goodness itself. The saint will lose all his glamor and cheer the

moment everyone becomes good; he will instantly become insignificant. Maybe, he will try to persuade a few ex-sinners to return to their old jobs.

The whole significance of the cosmos comes from its opposites, which are really complementaries. And one who observes it wholly will find that what we call bad is the extreme point of good and, similarly, good is the omega point of bad.

Krishna is choiceless, he is total, he is integrated, and therefore he is whole and complete. We have not accepted any other incarnation except Krishna's as whole and complete, and it is not without reason. How can Rama be complete? He is bound to be incomplete, because he chooses only half the truth. He alone can be whole who does not choose -- but simply because of not choosing he will come up against difficulties. His life will be an interplay of light and shade. Now it will be illumined; now, shaded. It can never be a monotone; it cannot be flat and simple.

The life of one who chooses will be all gray, flat and simple, because he has cleaned and polished a corner of his life. But what will he do with the rest of it, which he has rejected and left uncared for? His living room is bright and elegant, well-furnished and decorated, spick-and-span -- but what about the rest of the house with all the rubbish and refuse pushed under the carpet? The rubbish will gather and stink under the carpet.

But what about one who accepts the whole house with its neatness and its rubbish, with its lighted parts and its dark corners? Such a person cannot be categorized. We will see him in our own light, in the light of our choices and preference, of our likes and dislikes. If one wants to see good in him one will find it there. And if a man wants to see only evil in him, he too, will not be disappointed, because in his life, both good and evil are present together. In fact only linguistically, are they two. Existentially they are different aspects of the same thing. They are really one.

Therefore I maintain that Buddha and Mahavira have their choices, are not choiceless. They are good, absolutely good, and for this very reason they are not whole. To be whole, good and bad have to go together. If all the three -- Buddha, Mahavira and Krishna -- stand in a row, Buddha and Mahavira will obviously shine brighter and attract us more than Krishna. Buddha and Mahavira look spotlessly clean; there is no stain whatsoever on their mantles.

If we have to choose between Mahavira and Krishna we will choose Mahavira. Krishna will leave us in some doubt. Krishna has always done so, because he carries with him all the seeming opposites. He is as good as Mahavira is, but in another respect Mahavira cannot be his equal, because Krishna has the courage to be as bad as Genghis and Hitler are. If we can persuade Mahavira to stand on a battlefield with a sword in his hand -- which we cannot -- then he will look like a picture of Krishna. Or if we make Genghis shed his violence and give up everything and stand naked like Mahavira, pure and peaceful like Mahavira -- which is not possible -- then he too will resemble Krishna.

It is next to impossible to judge and evaluate Krishna; he defeats all evaluation, all judgment. With respect to Krishna we have to be non-judgmental. Only those who don't judge can go with him. A judging mind will soon be in difficulty with him and will run away from him. He will touch his feet when he sees his good side, but what will he do when he comes across the other side of the shield?

Because of this paradox, each of Krishna's lovers divided him into parts and chose for himself only that part which accorded with him. No one had the courage to accept the whole of Krishna. If Surdas sings hymns of praise to Krishna, he keeps himself confined to the time of his childhood. He leaves the rest of his life; he does not have the courage to take him wholly. Surdas seems to be a cowardly person: he put his own eyes out with needles -- he blinded himself -- for fear of a beautiful woman. Think of the man who chooses to go without eyes lest those eyes arouse his lust for a woman, lest he falls in love with her. Can such a man accept Krishna totally? It is true Surdas loves Krishna as few people do. He cannot do without him, so he clings to his childhood and ignores his youth. The youthful Krishna is beyond him.

Surdas could have accepted him if, in his youth, Krishna had gone blind like him. Krishna's eyes must have had rare beauty and power they attracted and enchanted so many women, as few pairs of eyes have done. In history it is rare that a single person's eyes were the center of attraction for thousands of women. They must have been extraordinarily captivating, enchanting. They were really magnetic eyes. Surely Surdas did not have eyes like his his eyes were very ordinary. It is true that women attracted him, but I don't know if he also attracted women. So Surdas had to remain content with the childish pranks of Krishna. He ignored the rest of him.

That is how all the scriptures about Krishna are -- fragmentary. As Surdas chooses his childhood, another poet, Keshavadas, opts for a different Krishna, the youthful Krishna. Keshava is not in the least

interested in the child Krishna, he is in love with the youthful energy of Krishna, singing and dancing with his village girls. Keshava's mind is youthful and vigorous and hedonistic he delights in the indulgence and exuberance of youth. He would never go blind; if he could, he would even keep his eyes open in the dark.

So Keshava does not talk of Krishna's childhood; he has nothing to do with it. He chooses for himself the dancing Krishna. It is not that he understands Krishna's dance, he chooses it because he has a sensuous mind, a dancing mind. He eulogizes the Krishna who disrobes young women and climbs up a tree with their clothes. Not that Keshava understands the deeper meaning of Krishna's pranks, he does so because he derives vicarious pleasure from Krishna disrobing the women of his village. So he too, like Surdas, has chosen a fragment of Krishna, a truncated Krishna.

That is why the GEETA talks of a Krishna who is utterly different from the Krishna of the BHAGWAD. It is so because of the differing choices and preferences of his devotees and lovers. Krishna himself is choice less and whole, but we are not. And only a man who is himself choiceless and whole can accept and assimilate the whole of Krishna. Those of us who are fragmented and incomplete will first divide him into parts and then choose what we like. And when you choose a part, at the same time you deny the rest of him. But you will say that the remaining Krishna is a myth, an allegory. You will say that the rest of Krishna will suffer in hell till the end of creation. You will say you don't need the whole of Krishna, that a fragment is enough for you. So there are many Krishnas, as many as his lovers and devotees.

Krishna is like a vast ocean on whose endless shore we have made small pools of water we call our own. But these pools don't even cover a small fraction of the immensity that is Krishna. You cannot know the ocean from these petty pools. The pools represent Krishna's lovers and their very limited understanding of him. Don't take the pools for the ocean.

So I am going to discuss the whole of Krishna, the complete Krishna. Because of this, many times in the course of these talks, you will find it difficult to understand me. Many things will defy your mind and intellect, and a few things will even go beyond you. I would like you to rise to the height of the occasion and in spite of your mind's conditioning, prepare yourself to go along with me. If you remain bogged down and cling to the Krishna of your concepts, you will, as you have done so far, again miss the complete Krishna. And I say that only an integrated Krishna, a whole Krishna can be of use to you, not the truncated one you have known so long.

Not only Krishna, even an ordinary person is useful only if he is integrated and whole. Dissect him and you have only his dead limbs in your hands; the live man is no more. So those who divided Krishna into fragments did a great disservice to him and to themselves. They have only his dead limbs with them, while his whole live being is missing. The real Krishna is missing.

There is only one way to have the whole of Krishna, and that is to understand him choicelessly. And understanding him so will be a blissful journey, because in the process you will be integrated and made whole. In the very process of understanding him, you will begin to be whole and holy. If you consent to drop your choices and preferences, and understand Krishna in his totality, you will find, by and by, that your inner contradictions and conflicts have diminished and disappeared, and that all your fragments have come together into an integrated whole. Then you will attain to what is called yoga or unity. For Krishna, yoga has only one meaning; to be united, to be integrated, to be whole.

The vision of yoga is total. Yoga means the total. That is why Krishna is called a *mahayogi*, one who has attained to the highest yoga. There are any number of people who claim to be yogis, but they are not really yogis because they all have their choices, they all lack unity and integration. Choicelessness is yoga.

These talks on an undivided and whole Krishna are going to be difficult for you, because intellect has its own categories, its own ways of thinking in fragments. Intellect has its own ways of measuring men, events and things. These measures are all petty and fragmentary. It does not make much difference whether one's measure is new or old, modern or medieval, metric or otherwise. It does not make any difference whether the intellect is old or new, ancient or modern, classical or scientific. There is one characteristic common to all intellect: it divides things into good and bad, right and wrong. Intellect always divides and chooses.

If you want to understand Krishna then for these ten days drop your judgment altogether, give up dividing and choosing. Only listen and understand without judging, without evaluating anything. And whenever you come to a point where your understanding, your intellect begins to falter and fail, don't stop there, don't retreat from there, but boldly enter the world which is beyond rational understanding, or what you call the irrational world. Often we will come across the irrational, because Krishna cannot be confined to the rational; he is much more than that. In him, Krishna includes both the rational and the irrational, and goes beyond both. In him, Krishna also includes that which transcends understanding, which is beyond

understanding.

It is impossible to ht Krishna into logical molds and patterns, because he does not accept your logic, he does not recognize any divisions of life as you are used to doing. He steers clear of every kind of fragmentation without accepting or denying it. Although he touches all the pools of your beliefs and dogmas and superstitions, he himself remains untouched by them he always remains the vast ocean that he is. Evidently he is going to create difficulties for you. And the greatest difficulty you will face is when your own tiny pools dry up and die, and Krishna's ocean lives and goes on and on and on. He is beyond and ever beyond.

Krishna's ocean is really all over; he is all-pervasive. He is in good and he is in bad too. His peace is limitless, yet he takes his stand on a battlefield with his favorite weapon, the *sudarshan chakra* in his hand. His love is infinite, yet he will not hesitate to kill if it becomes necessary. He is an out-and-out sannyasin, yet he does not run away from home and hearth. He loves God tremendously, yet he loves the world in the same measure. Neither can he abandon the world for God nor can he abandon God for the world. He is committed to the whole. He *is* whole.

Krishna has yet to find a devotee who will be totally committed to him. Even Arjuna was not such a complete devotee; otherwise Krishna would not have had to work so hard with him. It is evident from the GEETA, from the lengthy statement made on the battleground, how doubting and skeptical and argumentative Arjuna is. Two warring armies are facing each other on the grounds of the Kurukshetra. the bells of war are tolling, and Arjuna is stubbornly refusing to take up arms and fight. Against Krishna's exhortations he is raising question after question -- which run through eighteen chapters of the GEETA. Again and again he gently protests Krishna's seemingly bipolar vision. He says that Krishna is paradoxical, that he says things that contradict each other.

The questions he has raised in the GEETA are consistent and logical. He feels baffled and confused and asks Krishna to explain the same thing over and over again. But Krishna fails to explain and convince Arjuna; even a total person like Krishna fails. And then he takes recourse in another method: he unfolds himself, his reality before Arjuna.

Krishna knows Arjuna is right logically: he is confused and demands consistency. Krishna really confuses him. On the one hand he talks of the significance of love and compassion and, on the other, urges him to boldly take up arms and fight his enemies. So Krishna is tired of talking, because it is a moment of war. Trumpets have sounded, and this man Arjuna, who is the kingpin of the whole drama, is still hesitating, wavering. If he runs away, the whole game will fall to pieces. So when arguments fail, Krishna unfolds his whole being, his immensity before him, and Arjuna is greatly disturbed to see it. Anyone would be disturbed to see it, because Krishna's real being, his universal being, comprises all the contradictions of existence. One sees that life and death are there together. But one cannot accept them together.

In our ordinary life, birth and death are distanced by a span of time -- say seventy years. We are born seventy years before our death; we die seventy years after our birth. This distance between birth and death makes us think that life and death are separate things. But when Krishna confronts him with his immense body, his universal being, Arjuna sees life and death together in him. He sees both the creation and destruction of worlds taking place simultaneously. He sees the sprouting seed and the dying tree together. And he panics, seeing the immensity and paradox of Krishna's totality. In the midst of it he entreats Krishna to stop; he cannot bear it any longer. But after seeing this he stops raising questions, because now he knows that what we see as inconsistencies and contradictions in life are nothing but integral parts of the same truth -- which is one. And he quietly joins the war.

But it does not mean that Arjuna is fully convinced. Although he has had a glimpse of reality, his mind, his intellect, yet continues to doubt. Doubt is the way of the mind.

Whatever questions you may have, you can direct them to me, but please don't raise questions about Krishna while understanding Krishna. Use all your intellect with me, but understand Krishna without questions. You are going to have very trying times with him, because many times he will leave the world of the rational and enter the irrational, which is really the space beyond the rational You may call it the super-rational. There you will need patience and great courage -- maybe the greatest courage possible. Be prepared to walk with me into that unfamiliar unknown territory where your little lighted world will come to an end, where you will enter a sort of altogether dark space. In that unlit space you will find no pathways, neither doors nor openings. You will find nothing there that will resemble the forms and faces you have been familiar with in the past. All old forms will dissolve and disappear, and all consistencies and contradictions will simply cease to be. And it is only then that you can come close to that which is immense,

to that which is infinite, to that which is immeasurable -- the eternal.

You can have that rare opportunity if you are prepared, with courage and patience, to go the whole length with me. It is not that Arjuna has some special ability to see the immense, everyone has that ability. Everyone can raise the questions he raises. So if you are prepared to journey into the mysterious, into that which transcends the rational, the known, you will be equally entitled to confront the immense, the eternal. That immensity is awaiting you.

All my efforts here, during these discussions, will be directed towards bringing that immensity to you. A personalized name for that immensity is Krishna. We don't have really much to do with Krishna, he is just the symbolic name for the immense, the total. So don't be disturbed if at times we digress from him. My efforts will always be directed towards the one goal, towards the immense, the infinite, the eternal. And it can happen to you too, if only you are prepared for it. It is not that it can happen at Kurukshetra only, it can happen right here at Manali.

QUESTIONER: BEFORE YOU GO AHEAD WITH THE DISCUSSION, I WOULD REQUEST THAT YOU EXPLAIN SOMETHING WE SEEM TO HAVE MISSED SO FAR. IF BUDDHA'S CONCEPT OF UNHAPPINESS IS A FACT OF LIFE, THEN HOW IS IT WRONG TO BRING IT INTO FOCUS? ISN'T LIFE, AS IT IS, FULL OF PAIN AND MISERY?

Misery is a fact of life, but it is not the only fact -- happiness is equally a fact of life. And happiness is as big a fact of life as misery is. And when we take misery to be the only fact of life, we turn it into a non-fact, into a fiction. Then what will you do with happiness, which is very much there? If life were only suffering, Buddha had no reason to take pains to explain the significance of suffering; there was no point to it. And Buddha explains at great length the meaning of suffering, yet nobody runs away from life because it is a suffering. We are all miserable, but we don't stop living for that reason.

There must be something other than suffering, different from suffering, which makes us hold on to life, cling to it in spite of its many hurts and pains. For instance, someone is miserable because he is in love. Love has its own problems and complexities. But if there were no happiness in love, who would consent to go through so much suffering for its sake? And if, for the sake of an ounce of happiness, one goes through tons of suffering, it means that the intensity, the flavor of an ounce of happiness outweighs all the sufferings of life. Happiness is equally true.

Because all the advocates of renunciation lay all their emphasis on suffering, they turn suffering into a fiction. In the same way the hedonists turn happiness into a fiction by laying all their stress on it. The materialists give too much importance to happiness, and they deny suffering altogether. But that is not true. Remember, a half truth is a lie: truth can only be whole; it cannot be fragmentary. If someone says that life is, he tells a lie, because death is inseparably linked with life. Similarly it is a lie to say that only death is, because life is irrevocably joined to death.

It is not a fact that life is unmitigated suffering. What is a fact then? That life is both happiness and sorrow is a fact. If you observe it carefully and closely and deeply, you will find that every happiness is blended with pain and every pain is mixed with happiness. And if you go still deeper into it, it will be difficult to know when pain turns into pleasure and when pleasure turns into pain. They are really convertible: one changes into the other. And it happens in our everyday life. Really, the difference between them is one of emphasis. What felt like happiness yesterday feels like suffering today, and what seems to be suffering today will turn into happiness tomorrow.

If I take you in my embrace you will feel happy about it, but if I continue to hug you for a few minutes you will begin to find the same hug becoming painful. And if I continue to hold you in my grip for half an hour, you will feel restless and think of shouting for help; you may even call the police. So one who knows, releases you from his embrace before you would like to be released. And one who is unaware of this law soon turns his happiness into suffering. So when you take someone's hand in your hand, take care that you release it sooner than later, otherwise the pleasure will very soon change into pain. We are all wont to reduce our happiness into pain and suffering. Since we don't want to part with happiness, we cling to it, and it is clinging that turns it into suffering.

We very much desire to be rid of pain and suffering, and for this very reason our suffering deepens. But if we accept suffering and stay with it for a while, it will be transformed into happiness. The feeling of suffering stems from its being unfamiliar, but it will not take you long to become familiar with it. The same

is the case with happiness. Familiarity changes everything.

I have heard that a person came to visit a new village where he asked someone for a loan. The other person said, "It is strange that you ask me for a loan when I don't know you at all. You are a complete stranger to me." The visitor answered, "It is strange that you should talk like this. I left my own village and came to yours because my co-villagers refused to give me a loan on the grounds they knew me well. And now you say that because you don't know me you will not give me a loan. Where can I go now?"

All our troubles begin when we break life up into segments and see things fragmentarily. No, all places are alike. There is no such place in life where only happiness abides. And similarly there is no such place where you meet with suffering and only suffering. Therefore, our heaven and hell are just our imagination. Because we have gotten into the habit of looking at things fragmentarily, we have imagined one place with abounding happiness and another with unmitigated sorrow and suffering -- and we call them heaven and hell. No, wherever life is there is happiness and suffering together. They go together. You have happy moments or relaxation in hell and painful spells of boredom in heaven.

Bertrand Russell has said he would not like to go to heaven, where only happiness abounds. How can you know happiness without knowing suffering? How can you know health without knowing sickness? Where you have everything just by wishing for it, there cannot be any joy in having it.

The joy of having something comes from the length of time you have been wanting it, expecting it. Happiness really lies in the expectation. So once you achieve it, it loses its charm for you. Every happiness is imaginary: so long as you don't possess it, it seems to be abounding happiness. But as soon as it is actualized, it ceases to be happiness; our hands are as empty as before. And then we seek some other object for our desire, and we begin to expect it again. We feel so unhappy without it and imagine that happiness will come with it.

Rothschild was one of America's multi-millionaires. There is a story about him, and I don't know if it is true or not. He was on his deathbed, and he said to his son, "You have seen from my life that I made millions and they didn't make me really happy, they didn't bring happiness with them. Do you see that wealth is not happiness?"

His son said, "It is true, as I learned from your life, that wealth is not happiness, but I also learned from your life that if one has wealth, one can have the suffering of his choice; one can choose between one suffering and another. And this freedom of choice is beautiful. I know that you were never happy, but you always chose your own kind of suffering. A poor man does not have this freedom, this choice; his suffering is determined by circumstances. Except this, there is no difference between a rich man and a poor man in the matter of suffering. A poor man has to suffer with a woman who comes his way as his wife, but the rich man can afford women with whom he wants to suffer. And this choice is not an insignificant happiness."

If you examine it deeply, you will find that happiness and suffering are two aspects of the same thing, two sides of the same coin, or, perhaps, they are different densities of the same phenomenon.

Besides, what is happiness for me may be a matter of suffering for you. If I own ten million and I lose five, I will be miserable in spite of the fact that I still own five million. But if you have nothing and you come across five million, you will be mad with joy and happiness. Although both of us will be in the same situation financially -- we have five million each -- I will be beating my head against the wall and you will be dancing and celebrating. But also remember, your celebration will not last long, because someone who comes to own five million will also be faced with the fear of losing it. In the same way, my sufferings will soon wither away, because one who loses five million soon becomes engaged in recovering that loss -- which is quite possible for him.

Strange are the ways of life. My happiness cannot be your happiness, nor can my suffering become your suffering. Even my happiness of today can not be my happiness for tomorrow. I cannot say if my happiness in this moment will continue to be my happiness in the next. Happiness and suffering are like clouds passing through the sky. They come and go.

Both happiness and suffering are there, and they are facts of life. In fact, it is wrong to call them two, but we have to, because all our languages divide things into two. Really it is one truth, sometimes seen as happiness and other times as suffering. In reality, pleasure and pain are just our interpretations, psychological interpretations. They are not real situations, they are largely interpretations of them. And it depends on us how we interpret something. And there may be a thousand interpretations of the same thing. It all depends on us.

If you know that both happiness and sorrow are true and are together, then you will also know that Buddha's statement that life is all suffering is fragmentary, and that it suffers from over-emphasis. This

statement, however, is going to work; it will appeal to people. Buddha can have tens of thousands of followers, but not Krishna. Charwaka will attract millions to his fold, but Krishna cannot have that appeal.

Buddha and Charwaka have made choices, and they have both chosen one of the two polarities of truth. One says life is all suffering and the other says life is indulgence. And they make their statements clearly and emphatically. And whenever you find your own situation conforming with their statements you say Buddha is right or Charwaka is right. You will not agree with Buddha in every state of your life, you will only agree with him when you are in suffering. When you are not in any pain you will not say Buddha is right. A happy person, one who thinks himself to be happy, will ignore Buddha, but the moment he is in pain again, Buddha will become significant for him. It is, however, a case of your own situation occasionally approximating the statement of Buddha; it does not testify to its significance, to its meaningfulness.

But Krishna will always remain incomprehensible. Whether you are in pain or you are happy, it does not make any difference. You can only understand Krishna when you accept both happiness and misery together and at the same level. Not before. And do you know the state you will be in when you say an unconditional yes to both, when you know pain as the precursor of pleasure and pleasure as the precursor of pain, when you receive them without being agitated in any way, with equal equanimity, when you refuse to interpret them, even to name them? It will be a state of bliss. Then you will be neither happy nor unhappy, because you will have stopped interpreting and labeling things. The person who accepts things without judging them, without naming them, immediately enters the state of bliss. And one who is in bliss can understand Krishna. Only he can understand him.

One's being in a state of bliss does not mean that one will not be visited by suffering now. Suffering will of course visit you, but now you will not interpret it in a way that makes it really suffering. Bliss does not mean only happiness will visit you now. No, bliss only means that now you will not interpret happiness in a way that makes you cling to it and desire it more and more. Now things are as they are; what is, is. If it is sunny, it is sunny; if it is dark, it is dark. And as life is, it is going to be, by turn both sunny and dark. But you are not going to be affected by either, because now you know that things come and go but you remain the same. Pain and pleasure, happiness and sorrow, are like clouds moving in the sky but the sky remains untouched, the same. And that which remains the same, untrammeled and unchanging, is your consciousness. This is Krishna-consciousness. This Krishna-consciousness is just a witnessing: whatever happens to you, pain or pleasure, you simply watch it without any comment, without any judgement. And to be in Krishna consciousness is to be in bliss.

For Krishna, there is only one meaningful word in life, and that is bliss. Happiness and unhappiness are not meaningful; they have been created by dividing bliss into two. The part that is in accord with you, that you accept, is called happiness, and the part that is discordant to you, that you deny, is called unhappiness. They are our interpretations of bliss, divided -- and as long as it agrees with you it is happiness and when it begins to disagree with you it is called unhappiness. Bliss is truth, the whole truth.

It is significant that the word bliss, is *anand* in Sanskrit, is without an opposite. Happiness has its opposite in unhappiness, love has its opposite in hate, heaven in hell, but bliss has no such opposite. It is so because there is no state opposed to bliss. If there is any such state, it is that of happiness and of misery both. Similarly, the Sanskrit word *moksha*, which means freedom or liberation, has no opposite. *Moksha* is the state of bliss. *Moksha* means that happiness and misery are equally acceptable.

QUESTIONER: WHAT ARE THE REASONS FOR CALLING KRISHNA A COMPLETE INCARNATION OF GOD? KINDLY SHED MORE LIGHT ON THIS MATTER. PLEASE EXPLAIN IN DETAIL WHAT IS MEANT BY SAYING THAT KRISHNA POSSESSED ALL THE SIXTY-FOUR ARTS THAT COMPRISE A COMPLETE INCARNATION.

There is no other reason but one, and that is total emptiness. Whosoever is empty is whole. Emptiness is the foundation of wholeness. Rightly said, emptiness alone is whole. Can you draw a half emptiness? Even geometry cannot draw a half zero; there is no such thing as a half zero. Zero or emptiness is always complete, whole. Part-emptiness has no meaning whatsoever. How can you divide emptiness? And how can it be called emptiness if it is divided into parts? Emptiness is irreducible, indivisible. And where division begins, numbers begin; therefore, number one follows zero. One, two and three belong to the world of numbers. And all numbers arise from zero and end in zero. Zero or emptiness alone is whole.

He is whole who is empty. And it is significant that Krishna is called whole, because this man is absolutely empty. And only he who is choiceless can be empty. One who chooses becomes something. he accepts being somebody, he accepts "somebodiness". If he says he is a thief, he will become somebody; his emptiness will be no more. If he says he is a saint, then also is his emptiness destroyed. This person has accepted to be something, to be somebody. Now "somebodiness" has entered and "nothingness" is lost.

If someone asks Krishna who he is, he cannot answer the question meaningfully. Whatever answer he gives will bring choice in, and it will make something or somebody of him. If one really wants to be all, he must be prepared to be nothing.

Zen monks have a code, a maxim among themselves. They say, "One who longs to be everywhere must not be anywhere." One who wants to be all cannot afford to be anything. How can he be something? There is no congruity between all and something; they don't go together. Choicelessness brings you to emptiness1 to nothingness. Then you are what you are, but you cannot say who you are, what vou are.

It is for this reason that, when Arjuna asks Krishna who he is, instead of answering his question, he reveals himself, his real being to him. In that revelation he is all and everything. The deepest significance of his being whole lies in his utter emptiness.

One who is something or somebody will be in difficulty. His very being something will become his bondage. Life is mysterious; it has its own laws. If I choose to be something, this "something" will become my prison.

There is a beautiful anecdote from the life of Kabir. Every day a number of people gather at Kabir's place to listen to his words of wisdom. At the end of the satsang, Kabir always requested them to dine with him before going home.

One day the matter came to a head. Kabir's son Kamal came to him and said, "It is now becoming too much. We can no longer bear the burden of feeding so many people every day. We have to buy everything on credit, and we are now heavily in debt." Kabir said, "Why don't you borrow more?"

"But who is going to repay it?" Kamal asked.

Then his father said, "One who gives will repay it. Why should we worry about it?"

Kamal could not understand what his father meant. He was a worldly man. He said, "This answer won't do; it's not a spiritual matter. Those who lend us money ask for repayment, and if we fail to repay them we will prove to be dishonest."

To this Kabir simply said, "Then prove to be so. What is wrong with it? What if people call us dishonest?"

Kamal could not take it. And he said, "It is too much. I can't put up with it. You just stop inviting people to dinner, that's all."

Kabir then said, "If it comes to this, so be it."

The next day people came to satsang again, and as usual Kabir invited them to eat with him. His son reminded him of his unfulfilled promise to stop feeding the visitors. Kabir said, "I can't give you my word, because I don't want to bind myself to anything. I live in the moment. I let what happens in the moment, happen. If some day I don't ask them to stay to dinner, it will be so. But as long as I happen to invite them, I will invite them."

Kamal then said in desperation, "It means that I will now have to resort to stealing, because nobody is prepared to give us credit any more. What else can I do?"

Kabir said grinning, "You fool, why didn't you think of this before? It would have saved us the trouble of borrowing."

Kamal was simply amazed to hear his father say this. He was known as a wise man, a sage, who always gave people profound advice. "What is the matter with him?" he wondered. Then he thought that maybe his father was just playing a joke, so he decided to put it to a test.

Late in the night when the whole village was asleep, Kamal awakened his father and said, "I am going to steal. Will you accompany me?"

Kabir said, "Now that you have awakened me, I should go with you." Kamal was startled once again; he could not believe his father would agree to steal. But he was Kabir's son, and he did not like beating a hasty retreat, so he decided to see the whole of this joke, or whatever it was, through to the end.

Kamal walked to the back of a farmer's house, his father following him, and he began to break through the wall of the house. Kabir was standing silently near him. Kamal still expected his father to call off the whole thing as a joke. And at the same time he was afraid. Kabir said, "Why are you afraid, Kamal?"

"What else can I be when I am going to commit theft?" he retorted. "Isn't it ironical to suggest I should

not be afraid while stealing?"

Kabir said, "It is fear that makes you feel guilty, that makes you think you are stealing; otherwise there is no reason to think that you are a thief. Don't fear, do your job rightly; otherwise you will needlessly disturb the sleep of the entire family."

Somehow Kamal drilled a hole in the wall, still hoping his father would call it quits. Then he said, "Now let's enter the house." And Kabir readily joined him and went inside the house. They had not gone there to steal money, they only wanted grain, and so they picked up a bag of wheat and left the house.

When they were out again, Kabir said to his son, "Now that dawn is at hand, it would be good if you went and informed the family that we are taking a bag of wheat away with us."

This startled Kamal once again and he exclaimed, "What are you saying? We are here as thieves, not as merchants."

But Kabir said, "Why make them worry unnecessarily about this missing bag of wheat? Let them know where it is going."

Followers of Kabir have completely ignored this odd episode. They never mention it because it is so inscrutable. In the light of this event it would be difficult to decide whether Kabir was a sage or a thief. Undoubtedly a theft has been committed, hence he is indictable as a thief. But his being wise is equally indisputable, because first he asks Kamal not to fear and then to inform the family about it so they are not put to unnecessary trouble.

Kamal had then warned Kabir, "But if I inform the family, we will be known as thieves."

And Kabir had very innocently said, "Since theft has happened, we are thieves. They will not be wrong to think of us as thieves."

Kamal had again warned, "Not only the family concerned, but the whole village will come to know that you are a thief! Your reputation will be in the mud. No one will come to visit you again."

And Kabir had said, "Then your troubles will be over. If they don't come, I will not have to ask them to eat with us."

Kamal could not understand it the whole episode was so paradoxical.

Krishna is complete in another sense: his life encompasses all there is to life. It seems impossible how a single life could contain so much -- all of life. Krishna has assimilated all that is contradictory, utterly contradictory in life. He has absorbed all the contradictions of life. You cannot find a life more inconsistent than Krishna's. There is a consistency running through the life of Jesus. So is Mahavira's life consistent. There is a logic, a rhythm, a harmonic system in the life of Buddha. If you can know a part of Buddha you will know all of him.

Ramakrishna has said, "Know one sage and all sages are known." But this rule does not apply to Krishna. Ramakrishna has said, "Know a drop of sea water and all the sea is known.'i But you can't say it about Krishna. The taste of sea water is the same all over -- it is salty. But the waters of Krishna's life are not all salty; at places they can be sugary. And, maybe, a single drop contains more than one flavor. Really, Krishna comprises all the flavors of life.

In the same way, Krishna's life represents all the arts of existence. Krishna is not an artist, because an artist is one who knows only one art, or a few. Krishna is art itself. That completes him from every side and in every way.

That is why those who knew him had to take recourse in all kinds of exaggeration to describe him. With others we can escape exaggeration, or we have to exaggerate a particular facet of their lives, but we find ourselves in real difficulty when we come to say something about Krishna. Even exaggeration doesn't say much about him. We can portray him only in superlatives we cannot do without superlatives. And our difficulty is greater when we find the superlative antonyms too, because he is cold and hot together.

In fact, water is hot and cold together. The difficulty arises when we impose our interpretation on it: then we separate hot from cold. If we ask water itself whether it is hot or cold, it will simply say, "To know me you only have to put your hand in me, because it is not a question of whether I am hot or cold, it is really a question of whether you are hot or cold." If you are warm, the water will seem to be cold, and if you are cold the water will seem to be hot. Its hotness or coldness is relative to you.

You can conduct an experiment. Warm one of your hands by exposing it to a fire, and cool your other hand on a piece of ice, and then put both hands together into a bucket of water. What will you find? Where your one hand will say the water is cold, the other will say the contrary. And it will be so difficult for you to decide if the water, the same water, is hot or cold.

You come upon the same kind of difficulty when you try to understand Krishna. It depends on you, and

not on Krishna, how you see him. If you ask a Radha, who is in deep love with him, she will say something which will be entirely her own vision of Krishna. Maybe she does not call him a complete god, or maybe she does, but whatever she says depends on her, not on Krishna. So it will be a relative judgment. If sometimes Radha comes across Krishna dancing with another woman she will find it hard to accept him as a god. Then Krishna's water will feel cold to her. Maybe she does not feel any water at all. But when Krishna is dancing with Radha, he dances so totally with her that she feels he is wholly hers. Then she can say that he is God himself. Every Radha, when her lover is wholly with her, feels so in her bones. But the same person can look like a devil if she finds him flirting with another woman. These statements are relative; they cannot be absolute. For Arjuna and the Pandavas, Krishna is all-god, but the Kauravas will vehemently contest this claim. For them Krishna is worse than a devil. He is the person who is responsible for their defeat and destruction.

There can be a thousand statements about who Krishna is. But there cannot be a thousand statements about who Buddha is. Buddha has extricated himself from all relative relationships, from all involvements, and so he is unchanging, a monotone. Taste him from anywhere, his flavor is the same. Therefore, Buddha is not that controversial; he is like flat land. We can clearly know him as such-and-such, and our statements about him will always have a consistent meaning. But Krishna belies all our statements. And I call him complete and whole because he has disaffirmed all our pronouncements on him. No statement, howsoever astute, can wholly encompass Krishna; he always remains unsaid. So one has to cover the remaining side of his life with contrary statements. All these statements together can wholly cover him, but then they themselves seem paradoxical.

Krishna's wholeness lies in the fact that he has no personality of his own, that he is not a person, an individual -- he is existence itself. He is just existence; he is just emptiness. You can say he is like a mirror; he just mirrors everything that comes before him. He just mirrors. And when you see yourself mirrored in him, you think Krishna is like you. But the moment you move away from him, he is empty again. And whosoever comes to him, whosoever is reflected in his mirror thinks the same way and says Krishna is like him.

For this very reason there are a thousand commentaries on the GEETA. Every one of the commentators saw himself reflected in the GEETA. There are not many commentaries on the sayings of Buddha, and there is a reason for this. There are still fewer on the teachings of Jesus, and they are not much different from each other. In fact, a thousand meanings can only be implanted on Krishna, not on Buddha. What Buddha says is definite and unequivocal; his statements are complete, clear cut and logical. There may be some differences in their meaning according to the minds of different commentators, but this difference cannot be great.

The dispute over Mahavira was so small It only led to two factions among his followers. The dispute between the Shwetambaras and the Digambaras is confined to petty things like Mahavira lived naked or did not live naked. They don't quarrel over the teachings of Mahavira, which are very clear. It would be difficult to create differing sects around the Jaina tirthankara.

It is strange that it is as difficult to create sects around Krishna as it is around Mahavira. And it is so for very contrary reasons. If people try to create sects around Krishna. the number will run into the tens of thousands, and even then Krishna will remain inexhaustible. Therefore in the place of sects, around Krishna thousands of interpretations arose. In this respect too, Krishna is rare in that sects could not be built around him. Around Christ two to three major factions arose, but none around Krishna. But there are a thousand commentaries on the GEETA alone. And it is significant that no two commentaries tally: one commentary can be diametrically opposed to another, so much so they look like enemies. Ramanuja and Shankara have no meeting point, One can say to the other, "You are just an ignoramus!" And what is amazing is that in their own way both can be tight; there is no difficulty in it. Why is it so?

It is so because Krishna is not definite, conclusive. He does not have a system, a structure, a form, an outline. Krishna is formless, incorporeal. He is limitless. You cannot define him; he is simply indefinable. In this sense too, Krishna is complete and whole, because only the whole can be formless, indefinable.

No interpretations of the GEETA interpret Krishna, they only interpret the interpreters. Shankara finds corroboration of his own views from the GEETA: he finds that the world is an illusion. From the same book Ramanuja discovers that devotion is the path to God. Tilak finds something else: for him the GEETA stands for the discipline of action. And curiously enough, from this sermon on the battlefield, Gandhi unearths that non violence is the way. No body has any difficulty finding in the GEETA what he wants to find. Krishna does not come in their way; everyone is welcome there. He is an empty mirror. You see your image, move away, and the mirror is as empty as ever. It has no fixed image of its own; it is mere emptiness.

Krishna is not like a film. The film also works as a mirror, but only once: your reflection stays with it. So one can say that a particular photo is of so and so. You cannot say the same about a mirror; it mirrors you only as long as you are with it. What does it do after you move away from it? Then it just mirrors emptiness, It mirrors whatsoever faces it, exactly as it is. Krishna is that mirror. And therefore I say he is complete, whole.

Krishna is whole in many other ways too, and we will come to understand this as we go on with this discussion. Someone can be whole only if he is whole in every way. A person is not whole if his wholeness is confined to a particular dimension of life. In their own dimensions Mahavira and Jesus are whole. In itself the life of Jesus is whole, and it lacks nothing as such. He is whole, as a rose is whole as a rose and a marigold is whole as a marigold. But a rose cannot be whole as a marigold, only a marigold is whole as a marigold. Similarly, a marigold cannot be whole as a rose. So Buddha, Mahavira and Jesus are whole in their own dimensions; in themselves they lack nothing.

But the wholeness of Krishna is utterly different. He is not one-dimensional, he is really multi-dimensional. He enters and pervades every walk of life, every dimension of life. If he is a thief he is a whole thief, and if he is a sage he is a whole sage. When he remembers something he remembers it totally, and when he forgets it he forgets it totally. That is why, when he left Mathura, he left it completely. Now the inhabitants of that place cry and wail for him and say that Krishna is very hard-hearted, which is not true. Or if he is hard-hearted, he is totally so.

In fact, one who remembers totally also forgets totally. When a mirror mirrors you it does so fully, and when it is empty it is fully empty. When Krishna's mirror moves to Dwarka it now reflects Dwarka as fully as it reflected Mathura when it was there. He is now totally at Dwarka, where he lives totally, loves totally and even fights totally.

Krishna's wholeness is multidimensional, which is rare indeed. It is arduous to be whole even in one dimension it is not that easy. So it would be wrong to say that to be multidimensionally whole is arduous, it is simply impossible. But sometimes even the impossible happens, and when it happens it is a miracle. Krishna's life is that miracle, an absolute miracle.

We can find a comparison for every kind of person, but not for Krishna. The lives of Buddha and Mahavira are very similar they look like close neighbors. There is little difference between them. Even if there is any difference, it is on the outside; their inside, their innermost beings are identical. But it is utterly improbable to find a comparison for Krishna on this planet. As a man he symbolizes the impossible.

It is natural that a person who is whole in every dimension will have disadvantages and advantages both. He will not compare well with one who has achieved wholeness in a particular dimension, in so far as that particular dimension is concerned. Mahavira has exerted all his energy in one dimension, so in his own field he will excel Krishna, who has diversified his energy in all dimensions. Christ will also excel him in his own field. But on the whole, Krishna is superb. Mahavira, Buddha and Christ can not compare with him; he is utterly incomparable.

The significance of Krishna lies in his being multi-dimensional. Let us for a moment imagine a flower which from time to time becomes a marigold, a jasmine, a rose, a lotus and a celestial flower too -- and every time we go to it we find it an altogether different flower. This flower cannot compare well with a rose which, through and through, has been only a rose. Where the rose has, with single-mindedness, spent all its energy being a rose, this imaginary flower has diversified its energy in many directions. The life of this imaginary flower is so pervasive, so extensive that it cannot possibly have the density there is in the life of a rose. Krishna is that imaginary flower: his being has vastness, but it lacks density. His vastness is simply endless, immense.

So Krishna's wholeness represents infinity. He is infinite. Mahavira's wholeness means he has achieved everything there is to achieve in his one dimension, that he has left nothing to be achieved as far as this dimension is concerned. Now, no seeker will ever achieve anything more than Mahavira achieved in his own field; he can never excel Mahavira. Therefore, Krishna is whole in the sense that he is multidimensional, expansive, vast and infinite.

A person who is whole in one dimension is going to be a total stranger in so far as other dimensions are concerned. Where Krishna can even steal skillfully, Mahavira will be a complete failure as a thief. If Mahavira tries his hand at it there is every chance of his landing in a prison. Krishna will succeed even as a thief. Where Krishna will shine on the battlefield as an accomplished warrior, Buddha will cut a sorry figure if he takes his stand there. We can not imagine Christ playing a flute, but we can easily think of Krishna going to the gallows. Krishna will feel no difficulty on the cross. Intrinsically, he is as capable of facing

crucifixion as of playing a flute. But it will be a hard task for Christ if he is handed a flute to play. We cannot think of Christ in the image of Krishna.

Christians say Jesus never laughed. Playing a flute will be a far cry for one who never laughed. If Jesus is asked to stand like Krishna, with one leg on the other, a crown of peacock feathers on his head and a flute on his lips, Jesus will immediately say, "I prefer the cross to this flute." He is at ease with the cross; he never felt so happy as on the cross. From the cross alone could he say, "Father, forgive them for they don't know what they are doing." He meets his death most peacefully on the cross, because it is his dimension. He finds no difficulty whatsoever in fulfilling his destiny. What was destined to happen is now happening. His journey's direction is now reaching its culminating point.

Jesus is rebellious, a rebel, a revolutionary, so the cross is his most natural destination. A Jesus can predict he is going to be crucified, If he is not crucified it will look like failure. In his case crucifixion is inevitable.

Krishna's case is very different and difficult. In his case no prediction is possible; he is simply un predictable. Whether he will die on the gallows or amid adulation and worship, nobody can say. Nobody could predict the way he really died. He was lying restfully under a tree; it was really not an occasion for death. Someone, a hunter, saw him from a distance, thought a deer was lying there and hit him with his arrow. His death was so accidental, so out of place; it is rare in its own way. Everybody's death has an element of predetermination about it; Krishna's death seems to be totally undetermined. He dies in a manner as if his death has no utility whatsoever. His life was wholly non-utilitarian; so is his death.

The death of Jesus proved to be very purposeful. The truth is, Christianity wouldn't have come into existence had Jesus not been crucified. Christianity owes its existence to the cross, not to Jesus. Jesus was an unknown entity before his crucifixion. Therefore, crucifixion became significant and the cross be came the symbol of Christianity. The crucifixion turned into Christianity's birth. Even Jesus is known to the world because of it.

But Krishna's death seems to be strange and insignificant. Is this a way to die? Does any one die like this? Is this the way to choose one's death, where someone hits you with an arrow, without your knowing, without any reason? Krishna's death does not make for an historical event; it is as ordinary as a flower blooming, withering and dying. Nobody knows when an evening gust of wind comes and hurls the flower to the ground. Krishna's death is such a non-event. It is so because he is multi-dimensional. Nothing can be said about his goings-on; none can know how his life is going to shape itself.

Lastly, let us look at it in another way. If Mahavira has to live another fifty yeats it can certainly be said how his life will shape up. Similarly, if Jesus is given an extra span of fifty years, we can easily outline on paper how he is going to spend it. It is predictable; it is within the grasp of astrologers. If Mahavira is given only ten years, the story of how he will live them can be written down here and now. It can be said precisely when he will leave his bed in the morning and when he will go to bed at night. Even the daily menus for his breakfast, lunch and dinner can be laid out. One can reduce to writing what he is going to say in his discourses. What he will do in ten years will be just a repetition of what he did in the preceding decade.

But in the case of Krishna, not only ten years, but even ten days will be as unpredictable. No one can say what will happen in the world in that ten days' time; no repetition whatsoever is possible in his case. This man does not live according to a plan, a schedule, a program; he lives without any planning, without any programming. He lives in the moment. What will happen will happen. In this sense too, Krishna is an infinity. He does not seem to end anywhere.

Now I will give you the ultimate meaning of Krishna as a complete incarnation It is that he alone is complete who does not seem to be completing, to be concluding. What completes itself comes to its end, is finished. This will seem to be paradoxical to you. Ordinarily we believe that to be perfect means to reach the point of culmination beyond which nothing remains to be done, where one is finished with oneself If you think so, this is really the idea of one-dimensional perfection. Krishna's wholeness is not like that which concludes itself, comes to an end and finishes itself, his completeness means that no matter how long he lives and journeys through life he is never going to come to a finish, he is going to go on and on and on.

The Upanishads' definition of wholeness is, therefore, tight. It says, "From wholeness emerges wholeness, and if you take away wholeness from wholeness, wholeness still remains." If we take away thousands of Krishnas from Krishna, this man will still remain; more and more Krishnas can still be taken from him. There is no difficulty. Krishna will have no trouble whatsoever, because he can be anything.

Mahavira cannot be born today. It will be utterly impossible for him to be born at the present time, because Mahavira reached wholeness in a particular situation, in a particular time. That dimension could be

perfected only in that particular situation. In the same way Jesus cannot be born today. If today he comes at all, in the first place nobody will crucify him. No matter how much noise he makes, people will say, "Just ignore him." Jews have learned their lesson from their first mistake, which gave rise to Christianity. There are a billion Christians all over the earth today. Jews will not commit the same mistake again. They will say, "Don't get involved with this man again, leave him alone. Let him say and do what he likes."

In his lifetime Jesus could not get many people to become interested in him; after his death millions became interested. But of the hundred thousand people who had gathered to watch him being crucified, hardly eight were those who loved him. Eight in a hundred thousand! Even that handful of his lovers were not courageous enough to say "Yes" if they were confronted with the question as to whether they were Jesus' friends. They would have said, "We don't know him." The woman who brought the dead body of Jesus down from the cross had not come from a respectable Jerusalem family, because it was difficult for Jesus to reach the aristocracy and influence them. She who could gather courage to bring Jesus down from the cross was a prostitute. As a prostitute she was already at the lowest rung of the social ladder, what worse could society do to her? So it was a prostitute, not a woman of the aristocracy, who brought his dead body down. In my view, even today, no woman from a respectable family will agree to do so if Jesus comes and happens to be crucified a second time.

Jesus can be neglected, because his statements are so innocent.

There is another danger, in case people of today don't neglect him: they will take him for a madman. What was the bone of contention which led to his crucifixion? Jesus had said, "I am God; I and my father in heaven are one." Today we would say, "Let him say it. What does it matter?"

For Jesus to be born again it is necessary for the same situation to exist that was present in his time. That is why Jesus is an historical person. Please remember it is only the followers of Jesus who began writing the history of religion. No other people had done it. History begins with Jesus. It is not accidental that an era begins with Jesus. Jesus is an historical event, and he can happen only in a particular historical moment.

We did not write Krishna's history. The dates of his birth and death are not definitely known. And it is useless to know them: any dates would do. Particular dates and times are irrelevant in relation to Krishna: he can happen at any date and time; he will be relevant to any time and situation. He will have no difficulty whatsoever in being what he is; he will be the same in all times. He does not insist on being like this or that. If you have any conditions, you will need a corresponding situation for it, but if you say that anything will do, you can be at ease in every situation. Mahavira will insist on being naked, but Krishna will even put on peg-legged pants, he will have no difficulty. He will even say that had you made him this outfit earlier, he would gladly have worn it.

To live so choicelessly is to live in infinity. No time, no place, no situation can be a problem for him. He will be one with any age, with any period of human history. His flower will bloom wherever and whenever he is.

Therefore I say that where Mahavira, Buddha and Jesus are historical persons, Krishna is not. This does not mean that Krishna did not happen. He very much happened, but he does not belong to any particular time and space, and it is in this sense that he is not historical. He is a mythical and legendary figure. He is an actor, a performer really. He can happen any time. And he is not attached to a character, to an idealized lifestyle. He will not ask for a particular Radha, any Radha will be okay for him. He will not insist on a particular age, a special period of time; any age will suit him. It is not necessary that he only play a flute, any musical instrument of any age will do for him.

Krishna is whole in the sense that no matter how much you take away from him, he still remains complete and whole. He can happen over and over again.

We will have another question-and-answer discussion this afternoon. You can send in writing whatever questions arise in your mind.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #3

Chapter title: Where Buddha Ends Krishna Begins

26 September 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7009265
ShortTitle: KRISHN03
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: THROUGHOUT THE GEETA KRISHNA APPEARS TO BE UTTERLY EGOISTIC, BUT THIS MORNING YOU SAID IT WAS BECAUSE OF HIS EGOLESSNESS THAT KRISHNA ASKED ARJUNA TO SURRENDER TO HIM, GIVING UP EVERYTHING ELSE. BUT BUDDHA AND MAHAVIRA DON'T SAY THIS TO THEIR DISCIPLES. SO IS THERE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEIR KINDS OF EGOLESSNESS? IF SO, WHAT IS THE BASIC DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THEM?

There are two ways to achieve egolessness. One way is through negation. One goes on negating his ego, negating himself, gradually eliminating himself until a moment comes when nothing remains to be eliminated. But the state of egolessness achieved like this is a negative one, because deep down one is still left with a very subtle form of ego which says, "I have made short work of my ego."

The other is the way of expansion. The seeker goes on expanding himself, his self, so much that all of existence is included in him. The egolessness that comes through this way is total, so total that nothing remains outside of him -- not even this much, that he can say, "I am now egoless."

A seeker who follows the technique of negation attains to the soul, to the atman, which means that the last vestige of his ego remains in the form of "I am." Everything of his ego has disappeared, but the pure "I" remains. Such a seeker will never attain to God, to the supreme. And the seeker who follows the way of expansion, who expands himself to the extent that he embraces the whole, knows God straightaway. He does not have to know the soul.

Krishna's life is positive, it is not negative. He does not negate anything there is in life, not even the ego. He tells you to enlarge your ego so much that the whole is included in its embrace. And when nothing remains outside you as "thou" then there is no way to say "I am." I can call myself "I" only so long as there is a "thou" separate from me. The moment "thou" disappears "I" also ceases to be real. So the egoless "I" has to be vast, infinitely immense,

It is in the context of this immensity of the "I" that the rishi, the seer of the Upanishad exclaimed, "Aham brahmasmi," "I am God, I am the supreme." It does not mean to say that you are not God, it only means that since there is no "thou" only "I" remains. It is I who am passing through the tree as a breeze. It is I who am waving as waves in the ocean. I am the one who is born, and I am also the one who will die. I am the earth, and I am also the sky. There is nothing whatsoever other than me; therefore, there is now no way even for this "I" to exist. If I am everything and everywhere, who am I going to tell that "I am"? In relation to what?

The whole of Krishna is co-extensive, co-expansive with the immense, the infinite; he is one with the whole. That is why he can say, "I am the supreme, the Brahman." There is nothing egoistic about it. It is just a linguistic way of saying it: "I" is just a word here; there is no l-ness to it. Krishna's "I" has ceased to be.

As I said, the other way is negative. A seeker on the path of negation goes on negating, renouncing, bit by bit, everything that constitutes the ego and strengthens it. If wealth is one of the factors of ego, he renounces wealth. But it would be wrong to think that only a rich person has an ego, and that only a poor man is egoless. A poor person has a poor ego, but ego is there. And don't think only the house-holder is egoistic, and not the sannyasin. Even a sannyasin has his ego. However, if I give up every. thing that makes up and strengthens the ego; if I give up money, family, relationships; if I renounce all the props of my ego, my ego will be left without any support. But even then the "I" will not disappear; it will now cling to itself, to its own pure I-ness.

This is the most subtle form of "I", the one that comes through the process of negation. And many people get stuck there and remain hung up on it, because this "I" is subtle, invisible. A rich person's ego is

gross and loud: he says he owns so much money. The ego of a sannyasin, a renunciate, is subtle, invisible, but it is there; he says he has renounced so much money.

A householder's ego is obvious: he has a house, a family, possessions. These are the ingredients of his ego and its signposts too. But even a monk has his monastery, his ashram, his family of disciples. And besides, he is either a Hindu monk or a Christian monk or a Mohammedan monk. A monk has his own things that bind him and feed his ego; he too is stuck somewhere. But his ego is subtle, invisible: he does not even use the word "I"; he has dropped it. But it does not make a difference.

One has to go beyond the subtlest form of I-ness, and it is so arduous. Mahavira and Buddha transcend it: it needs very hard work; it calls for tremendous austerity. Even if I have renounced all my possessions, all that I called mine, the pure "I" remains. How can I go beyond it? One in a thousand attains to egolessness through the path of negation; nine hundred and ninety nine will be stuck with the subtle "I". While Mahavira transcends the subtlest of egos, those following him become stuck, because it is really difficult, very difficult to achieve egolessness the negative way. It is easy to drop the various props that strengthen the "I", but it is nearly impossible to drop the last vestige of the "I", the pure "I".

It is at the last stage of his journey that a seeker on the path of negation encounters his major hurdle, but a seeker on the path of affirmation comes upon it tight at the first stage. Right at the start of his journey a life-affirming seeker finds it very difficult to deny the "thou", because it is there, it is so obvious. The spiritual discipline of Krishna is most difficult in the beginning. but once you get over that, there is smooth sailing to the end. But in the discipline of Mahavira and Buddha the beginning is easy enough. The real difficulty is at the end when, bereft of all its props, the ego remains in its purified form. How to get rid of this very subtle ego is the real problem.

What a seeker on the positive path does at the beginning, the seeker on the negative path does at the end. What does an affirmative seeker do? He tries to discover his "I" in "thou". And the other kind of seeker, seeking through negation, tries to find the "thou" in his "I". But his task is so difficult. It is much easier to see the "I" in "thou" than to see the "thou" in "I". And it is still more difficult to see it when it comes to the point of pure "I", because now it is just a feeling of I-ness, which is so very fine and subtle. So the last part of the journey on the path of Buddha and Mahavira is decisive. Hence it is just possible that a seeker may give up his pursuit and retreat even before he comes to it. He has struggled all his life to save his "I and now he is called upon to sacrifice it. It is extremely difficult.

But even this pure "I" can be dropped. It can be dropped if the seeker comes to see the "thou" included in his "I". Therefore the last stage of the discipline of Mahavira and Buddha is called *kevala jnan* or "only knowing". *Kevala jnan* means that when the knower is no more, when only knowing remains, unity, ultimate unity can be found. The ultimate freedom is freedom from the "I". It is not freedom of the "I" but freedom from the "I" itself.

But one who comes after Buddha or Mahavira as his follower, comes with the wishful question, "How will I achieve *moksha*, freedom?" And this is his difficulty. No "I" has ever achieved freedom; freedom *from* "I" and "me" is what the case really is.

It is for this reason that seekers in the tradition of Mahavira easily fall prey to egoism. It is not surprising they turn into great egoists. Renunciation, austerity and asceticism, practiced for long, go to strengthen and harden their egos. In the end they get rid of everything, and yet a hard core of ego which they find extremely difficult to dissolve -- you may call it a holy ego -- remains with them. But it can be dissolved; it has been dropped by men like Buddha and Mahavira. And there are separate techniques to dissolve it.

On the path of Krishna this hard core of ego has to be dropped in the first instance. Is it any good to carry on with a disease you have to drop ultimately? The longer you live with it the worse and worse it will become: it will turn into a chronic and communicable disease. Therefore, where Mahavira's *kevala jnan* or "only knowing" comes last, Krishna's *sakshi* or "witnessing" comes first. Right from the beginning I have to know this truth, that I am not separate from the whole.

But if I am not separate, the question of renunciation becomes meaningless. What is there to renounce if I am all? I am that which is being renounced. Who will renounce whom? And where can I go if I am everything and everywhere?

In one of his poems Rabindranath Tagore has made a beautiful joke about Buddha's renunciation, When Buddha returns to his home after his enlighten. ment; his wife Yashodhara tells him, "For a long time I have had only one question to ask of you. And now that you are here again I want to know if what you achieved in the jungle was not available right here?" Buddha finds it very difficult to answer her. If he says it was available in his home -- and it is true, what is available in the vastness of a forest can also be available in

one's home -- Yashodhara will remind him that she had told him so. And Yashodhara really had said it. It was for this reason that Buddha had left his house in the dead of night without informing her. If he accepts that truth is everywhere, Yashodhara will immediately say there was no point in renunciation, that it was sheer madness on his part. And it would be a falsehood to say that truth is not to be found in the home, that it is only to be found in the forest, because Buddha now knows for himself that what he found in the wilderness is available right in his own home, it is available all over.

Krishna is not for renunciation: he does not run away from anywhere, he does not give up any, thing. What Buddha comes to see at the last hour, Krishna sees at the very first. What is it that Buddha comes to know at the end of a long and arduous search? It is that only truth is, and that truth is everywhere. Krishna knows it from the beginning, that only truth is, and that it is everywhere.

I have heard about a fakir who spent his lifetime living on the outskirts of a town. Whenever someone asked him why he did not do some sadhana or spiritual practice to achieve the supreme he always said, "What is there to achieve? It is already achieved." If someone asked him why he did not go on a pilgrimage, he said, "Where to go? I have already arrived." And when someone asked if he did not have something to seek, he said, "What one seeks is already found." Now this fakir does not need sadhana, spiritual discipline.

Hence no sadhana, no spiritual discipline could grow in the tradition of Krishna. You will not come across anyone who can be called a sadhaka or seeker on the path of Krishna. What is there to seek? You seek that which you don't have, and you can have it only if you make efforts for it. Effort is needed to achieve something which you have not yet achieved. Sadhana means the search for the probable. No effort is needed to achieve what is already achieved. We strive for what should be, not for what is. There is no point in achieving the achieved.

When at long last Gautam Siddhartha attained to enlightenment, when he became the Buddha, the awakened one, someone asked him, "What is it that you have achieved?"

Buddha is reported to have said, "I achieved nothing. I only came to know what was already the case. I discovered what I already had with me. Earlier I did not know that it had been with me forever and ever; now I know it. It is nothing new that I have come upon, it has always been there. Even when I was unaware of it, it was very much there, not an iota less than it is now."

What Buddha says in the last moment, Krishna will say at the very first. Krishna will tell you, "What is the point of going anywhere? You are already where you want to go. What you think to be a stopover on your journey is actually your destination -- where you happen to be right now. Why run in any direction? You are already in that place you want to reach to after you have done your running. You have already arrived."

So there is a period of effort, of sadhana, in the lives of Buddha and Mahavira, followed by a state of fulfillment, attainment. Krishna is ever a siddha, a fulfilled one; there is no such thing as a period of sadhana in his whole life. Have you ever heard that Krishna went through any sort of spiritual discipline? Did he ever meditate? Did he practice yoga? Did he ever fast and undergo other austerities? Did he retire to a jungle to practice asceticism? There is nothing, absolutely nothing like a sadhana in his whole life.

What Buddha and Mahavira attain after heroic efforts Krishna already has, without any effort whatsoever. He seems to be eternally enlightened. Then why a sadhana? For what? This is the fundamental difference between Krishna and others. So there is no way for the ego to affect Krishna's vision in the least, because there is no "thou" for him, no one is the other for him.

I was talking about Kabir only this morning. There is another anecdote, which is as beautiful, in the life of Kabir and his son Kamal. One morning Kabir sends Kamal to the forest to bring green grass for the cattle. Kamal goes to the forest with a sickle in his hands. Plants are dancing in the wind, as they are dancing right here before us. Morning turns into midday and midday passes into evening, and yet Kamal does not return home from the forest. Kabir is worried, because he was expected to be back home for his midday meal. Kabir makes inquiries and then goes to the forest with a few friends in search of his son. On reaching the forest, he finds Kamal standing in the thick of grass tall enough to reach his shoulders. It is wrong to say that he is standing, he is actually dancing with the dancing plants. The wind is dancing, the plants are dancing and Kamal is dancing with them. His eyes are closed and he is wholly absorbed in the dance. Kabir finds that he has not chopped a single blade of grass for the cattle. So he gently puts his hands on his shoulders and asks, "What have you been doing, my son?"

Kamal opens his eyes and looks around. He tells his father, "You did well to remind me," and then picks up his sickle with a view to his assigned task. But he finds it is already dark and not possible to cut any grass.

The people with Kabir asked him, "But what have you been doing for the rest of the day?"

Kamal says, "I became just like a grass plant; I forgot I was a man or anything. I also forgot this was grass I came to chop and take home to my cattle. The morning was so beautiful and blissful, it was so festive and dancing with the wind and the trees and the grass, it would have been sheer stupidity on my part not to have joined the celebration. I began dancing, forgetting everything else. I did not even remember I was Kamal who had come here to collect food for my animals. I am aware of it again only now that you come to remind me."

Krishna, like Kamal, is engrossed in a dance, the cosmic dance. Kabir's son dances with a few plants in a small forest, but Krishna dances with the whole universe: he dances with its stars, with its men and women, with its trees and flowers and even its thistles. And he is so one with the cosmic dance there is no way for "I" and "thou" to exist in that space. The state of egolessness Krishna achieves in this moment of dance is the same that Buddha and Mahavira achieve at the end of a long and arduous journey, a journey of hard work, austerity and asceticism. Where Krishna begins his journey, after completing a marathon race Mahavira and Buddha arrive.

Krishna is not a seeker. It would be wrong to call him a seeker. He is a *siddha*, an adept, an accomplished performer of all life's arts. And what he says in this *siddha* state, in this ultimate state of mind, may seem to you to be egoistic, but it is not. The difficulty is that Krishna has to use the same linguistic "I" as you do, but there is a tremendous difference in connotation between his "I" and yours. When you say "I" it means the one imprisoned inside your body, but when Krishna says it he means that which permeates the whole cosmos. Hence he has the courage to tell Arjuna, "Give up everything else and come to my feet." If it were the same "I" as yours -- a prisoner of the body -- it would be impossible for him to say a thing like this. And Arjuna would have been hurt if Krishna's "I" were as petty ss yours. Arjuna would have immediately retorted, "What are you saying? Why on earth should I surrender to you?" Arjuna would have really been hurt, but he was not.

Whenever someone speaks to another in the language of the ego, it creates an instant reaction in the ego of the other. When you say something in the words of the "I" of the ego, the other immediately begins to speak the same language. We are skilled in knowing the undertones of each other's words, and we react sharply.

But Krishna's "I" is absolutely free of all traces of egoism, and for this reason he could call upon Arjuna to make a clean surrender to him. Here, "Surrender to me" really means "Surrender to the whole. Surrender to the primordial and mysterious energy that permeates the cosmos."

Egolessness comes to Buddha and Mahavira too, but it comes to them after long, hard struggle and toil. But it may not come to most of their followers, because on their paths it is the very last thing to come. So the followers may come to it or they may not. But egolessness comes first with Krishna; he begins where Buddha and Mahavira end. So one who chooses to go with Krishna has to have it at the very beginning. If he fails, there is no question of his going with Krishna.

You can walk a long way in the company of Mahavira with your "I" intact, but with Krishna you have to drop your "I" with the first step; otherwise you are not going to go with him. Your "I" can find some accommodation with Mahavira, but none with Krishna. For Krishna the first step is the last; for Mahavira and Buddha the last step is the first. And it is important for you to bear this difference in mind, because it is a big difference, and a basic difference at that.

What *sadhana* can you do with Krishna? You can dance with him, you can sing with him, you can celebrate with him, and you can merge with him. Or if you call this *sadhana*, then it is a different matter. Therefore Krishna has no expectations from you. What is there to expect when the journey begins with egolessness? If you go to Buddha or Mahavira to say you are an egoist and want to be free of it, he will give you some method, he will tell you to first give up this and give up that and then the problem of the ego will be taken care of. But if you go to Krishna with the same question, he will not prescribe any methods, he will say the ego has to go in the first instance, that you have to begin with its cessation. Krishna will say that methods and techniques are ways of postponement. That is why no community of seekers could grow around him it was not in the very nature of things.

As far as a seeker is concerned, he very much likes to play with methods. He will say it is very difficult to part with the ego, but he can part with his money if it is going to help. But Krishna is not going to oblige you. He will say parting with money won't do, because your disease will continue to afflict you even if you give up all your wealth. If a man suffering from cancer says he cannot give up his cancer, but he can get his head shaved, what will you say? Shaving his head will make no difference whatsoever to his disease, the

cancer will continue to torment him. There is no connection between cancer and shaving; cancer will continue to be a problem even if you shave your head a hundred times. If the seeker says to begin with, he is prepared to give up his clothes, Krishna will say clothes have nothing to do with cancer.

But Mahavira and Buddha will not say this. Mahavira will say, "Okay, begin with shaving your head. Then we will see." Everybody can have access to Mahavira and Buddha. They will say, "Do what ever you can do; we will take care of the ultimate thing at the end."

Krishna deals straight away with the ultimate question; he does not like any dilly-dallyings. He says if someone is prepared for the ultimate matter, then he alone will have entry into his house. It is for this reason that his house remains nearly empty. Entry into his house is not easy. And so Krishna could not create any order of disciples and followers. Mahavira has fifty thousand disciples; it is simply natural. With Krishna it is nearly impossible. Where can you find fifty thousand egoless people right at the beginning?

If we say it rightly, Buddha and Mahavira stand for gradual enlightenment, for gradual growth towards enlightenment. And we understand the language of gradualism. We can understand that a rupee can grow into two rupees and two rupees into three, and so on and so forth. But that a poor person can become rich at once is something we don't understand. What Krishna stands for is sudden enlightenment. He says, "Why go through a long and needless process? You are poor if you have one rupee, and you remain poor even if you own ten rupees; now you will be called ten-rupee-poor. You will remain poor even if you possess a million rupees, because there are people who own billions. So be rid of this poor man's arithmetic. I am going to make you a king all at once."

What Krishna means to say is that it is not a matter of becoming a king, it is just a matter of remembering that you are a king. You are already a king, but you have forgotten. Therefore, while *sadhana* is the way of Mahavira and Buddha, remembering, just remembering is the way of Krishna. Just remember, recall who you are, and the journey is complete in a single sweep.

Just remembering is enough; it is Krishna's keyword. I will tell you a story.

I have heard that a king expelled his son from his kingdom. He was angry with his son, a spoiled son, and so in a moment of rage he threw him out. The son did not have any skills or vocation. What can a king's son know? He was not even educated, so he could do nothing to make a decent living. How ever he had, by way of a hobby, learned a little singing and dancing in his childhood. So he took to singing and dancing on the streets of a town belonging to a hot and arid neighboring country where he found refuge.

For ten years the king's son lived the life of a homeless beggar in tattered and dirty clothes. So he completely forgot that he was ever a prince. And curiously enough, in these ten years, he was increasingly maturing towards kingship, since he was the only son of a king who was growing older and older. But, at present, he was a faceless person moving from door to door with a begging bowl in his hands.

When the king became very old he grew worried about the future of his throne. Who was going to succeed him and manage his kingdom after his death? So he asked his prime minister to search for his only son, whom he had expelled years ago, and bring him back so he could take over the reins of his kingdom from him. Even if he was stupid he had to be recalled, the king thought. There was no other alternative.

The prime minister went out in search of his king's son. After a great deal of inquiry and effort he reached the town where his future master was living as a nobody. His chariot halted in front of a hotel, where he found him under a scorching midday sun, a young man begging a little money from the hotel manager to buy himself a pair of sandals. He was pointing to his bare and bleeding feet, lacerated with wounds. The prime minister stepped down from the chariot and approached the young beggar. He took no time to recognize him -- he was the king's son -- although he was in rags, his body emaciated, his face shriveled and sunburned. He bowed to him and said, "The king has pardoned you and asks you to return to your kingdom."

In a second, a split-second, the young man's face was transformed and he threw away his beggar's bowl. In no time at all he ceased to be a beggar and became a king. And he told the prime minister, "Go to the market and bring me a pair of good shoes and good clothes, and in the meantime make arrangements for my bath." And with the stride of a prince he walked to the chariot and stepped aboard.

In and around the hotel, everybody, who a little while ago had given him alms or denied them, came rushing, crowding around his chariot. And they found he was a different man altogether, he was not even looking at them now. They asked him, "How is it you forget us in a moment?" The prince said, "I remembered you as long as I had forgotten who I was. Just now I have remembered who I am, so forget I am a beggar. " When the crowd reminded him of what he had been only a moment ago, he said, "Now I remember. Now I know I am a king. I have always been a king."

Krishna's way is just to remind man who he is. This is not something to practice, this is just a remembering. And within a moment of this remembering everything is transformed; the beggar's bowl is thrown away. In one moment one ceases to be a beggar and becomes a king.

But this becoming a king is a sudden event. And remember, it is only suddenly that someone be comes a king. Someone can be a beggar gradually, step by step, but not a king. It is wrong to think there are steps leading to kingship. There are steps to being a beggar. If you climb those steps and stand at the top, you will become at best a better beggar, a moneyed beggar, and nothing else. It will make no significant difference. If you still want to be a king you will have to leap from the top you have reached step by step. This moment comes to Buddha and Mahavira, but it comes in the last hour. To Krishna it comes right in the beginning. Krishna will tell you, "First take a jump, and then we will take care of the next thing." And after you have taken a jump this "next thing" is not necessary at all.

Throughout the GEETA, Krishna does nothing but remind Arjuna who he is. He does not give a sermon, he only hits him on the head again and again so that he remembers who he is. He is not there to teach, but to awaken him. He shakes Arjuna to wake up and know his self-nature, his innate nature. He tells him, "You are engrossed in very petty matters like people will die at your hands if you fight. Wake up and see for yourself if anyone has ever been dead. You are eternally alive." But Arjuna is asleep, he is dreaming, and so every now and then he asks why he should kill his own kinsmen. Krishna does not explain anything, he gives him shock treatment so he wakes up and sees the reality for himself. It is an illusion to think that one is related with one and not related with another, the truth is he is either related with all or with none. Similarly, either everybody dies or no body dies. Ultimately it is the truth that counts.

Remembering is the essence of Krishna's philosophy of life. Therefore it is not any kind of spiritual discipline, it is a direct leap into awakening, into enlightenment. But we don't have the courage to take such a leap and so we say it is not our cup of tea. We want to move cautiously and slowly, step by step. But remember, if you move in this manner, you will save your ego at every step. It is really to save your ego that you refuse to take a jump. A jump is certainly dangerous for the ego; your ego cannot survive after a jump. You go slow just to save yourself, but what is being saved at every step will remain safe even at the last step of the journey. And then your ego will tell you to somehow enter *moksha* or liberation keeping yourself intact. But it is simply impossible to save yourself and enter moksha. It has never happened. Entry into *moksha* is possible only after the ego has been completely annihilated. The death of the ego is the price of freedom.

This is the problem you are going to encounter at the end, howsoever you avoid it. It is inescapable. Therefore I say it is far better to invite the problem and face it at the very beginning rather than postpone it until the end. Why waste so much time and energy?

What Buddha and Mahavira come upon in the last moment is nothing other than remembering; it is not the result of any sadhana. But since we see any number of people engaged in sadhana, we think that sadhana works. A person makes twenty rounds of his village and then remembers who he is. Another person remembers who he is after making only one round. And someone else can know himself without making a single round. But a spectator can conclude that twenty rounds are necessary to come upon this remembering. But the fact is, there is no cause-and-effect relationship between remembering and making rounds of a village. And this needs to be understood clearly.

There is no causal link between what Mahavira did and what he came upon. You cannot say that Vardhman became Mahavira because he went through a specific course of spiritual discipline. If it is so, then Jesus cannot become Christ because he does nothing like Mahavira did. Then Buddha cannot happen, because Gautam Siddhartha does not follow Mahavira's sadhana, his course of spiritual discipline.

If water is heated to the boiling point it turns into vapor, so there is a causal connection between vapor and heating. But the spiritual life is not subject to the law of cause and effect. And that is why spiritual life can be absolutely free. Freedom is not possible within the chain of cause and effect. The law of cause and effect is a kind of bondage: every effect is tied in with its cause. Cause and effect are dependent on each other one cannot be without the other. And as a cause turns into an effect, so an effect turns into a cause for some other effect. So everything is bound up with everything else, and-there is no end to it. It is a kind of cause-and-effect continuum. When water turns into vapor it becomes subject to the law of vapor as it was subject to the law of water a little while ago. And in the same way, when it turns into ice it becomes subject to the law of ice. So it is bounded at both ends; it is in bondage.

What we call *moksha* or freedom is non-causal. Freedom is not subject to the law of cause and effect. It is not caused it cannot be. Freedom is causeless. You cannot say that someone attained to freedom because

of this or that reason -- because he fasted for so many days. If it is so then anybody can become a Mahavira if he fasts. But it is not so. Every kind of water, from a well or from the sea, heated to the boiling point, turns into vapor -- but every person will not be freed by fasting. Mahavira had fasted and he became free, but it does not mean his freedom was the result of fasting. Mahavira lived naked, so every body who goes naked should be free. Any number of poor people are going without clothes, but they are not going to be free. Freedom has nothing to do with nakedness.

The truth is that freedom means going beyond the chain of cause and effect. The transcendence of the law of cause and effect is freedom. Really, whatever is subject to the law of cause and effect is called matter, and what goes beyond the frontiers of this law is known as God.

But where is the frontier, the limit that you are going to cross and go beyond? We are used to connecting everything with the law of cause and effect.

I was telling a story a little while ago. A villager boards a railway train for the first time in his life. He has reached the age of seventy-five and his co-villagers have celebrated his anniversary and want to give him a birthday gift. So they hit upon a novel idea Only recently their village has been connected to the railroad and trains have been passing through it. And up to now no one among them has gone on a railway journey. So they decide to give the old man the opportunity to be the first among them to enjoy such a trip. This will be their birthday gift to him. So they buy the old man a ticket and put him on the train. A friend of his also goes with him for company and comfort. The two board the train and are exceedingly happy.

When the train moves out of the village a vendor of soft drinks enters their compartment with a tray of sodas and begins selling them. The old man and his friend have never tasted soda before, so they look around to see if anyone is drinking it. When they see some people buying it and drinking it they buy themselves a bottle and agree to share it between them, half-and-half. One of them drinks it first and likes it. But when he has consumed his share of the drink, his friend becomes impatient for his share and snatches the bottle from his hands. Exactly at this moment the train enters a tunnel and suddenly the whole train is plunged into darkness. And the man who has already tasted the drink shouts at his friend, "Don't touch that stuff! I have been struck blind! It seems to be something very dangerous!"

The man had no idea of the train entering a dark tunnel, and he thinks the drink has made him blind. A causal link is established between the drink and darkness, which is absolutely absurd. But this is how we think and look at life. And this leads us into all kinds of illusions.

The experiencing of freedom is beyond the world of cause and effect. Buddha attained to *nirvana* not because of the efforts he made for it, but in spite of those efforts. Mahavira achieved *moksha* not because of the severe *sadhana* he is said to have followed, but in spite of it all. If someone imitates Mahavira totally from A to Z, he is not going to achieve liberation. Nothing will happen to him even if, by way of a *sadhana*, he does everything as perfectly as Mahavira did.

Freedom is a kind of explosion totally outside the chain of cause and effect. There is absolutely no connections between the two.

Krishna says that if you only understand it for yourself, you can be free here and now. Whether one deserves it or does not deserve it is not the question. It is not a matter of worthiness or otherwise. It is also not a question of any sadhana. But we are in the habit of making detours. If we have to reach our own homes, we go on a tour of the whole village to do so. Even if we have to come to ourselves, we do so via the other. It has become our lifestyle; we cannot do with out it. Besides, everybody has his own karmas to fulfill, and they will go through them. But the difficulty is that you not only fulfill your own portion of karmas, you want to do everything that others have done. And then you are in a mess. Maybe someone came to himself in a particular way, but you are not that person, you are a different person altogether. You cannot come to yourself by imitating him.

When the Upanishads were translated into the western languages for the first time, people were amazed to see they did not prescribe any sadhana, any spiritual discipline in the form of "do's and don'ts"; they did not lay down any moral code. What kind of a religious scripture are they? The Bible has laid down everything so clearly, it has its Ten Commandments, all its "do's and don'ts". The Upanishads did not deal with the matter of morality.

It is difficult to understand that the moral code prescribed in the Bible or elsewhere has nothing to do with religion. Unfortunately, morality has become synonymous with religion. The Upanishads are truly books of religion; they don't deal with the problems of ethics. The central theme of the Upanishads is remembering, and it is remembering that religion is all about. They say that man has only to remember what he has forgotten. has to remember who he really is, who he is right now. He does not have to do a thing

except recollect what he has forgotten.

In Krishna's vision, man does not have to recover a lost treasure that he once had -- it is still with him, but he has forgotten that he has it. So it is only a matter of recalling, of remembering what is hidden in the basement of his consciousness. It is nothing more than that. Therefore Krishna tells you to go straight to remembering it.

And this remembering is sudden; it is not a gradual process. Krishna does not prescribe any discipline, any moral codes, any rituals that religions in general do. Krishna asks you just to wake up and open your eyes and see, and your ego will disappear in an instant. Krishna's ego ceases to be in the very first instant. And whoever will see with open eyes will see his ego disappear in no time. Because we live with our eyes shut, our egos go on and on. Open your eyes, and you will not have to say that what happened to Krishna did not happen to you.

You live with your eyes closed, and this is the first thing to see. Have you ever pondered over, considered your life? How did you come into the world? Who created you? Did you create yourself? At least this much is certain: you did not create yourself. It may not be certain who created you, but this much is certain: you did not create yourself. This much is definite: as you are, it is not your handiwork. But even in a matter like this we delude ourselves. There are people who claim to be "self made". They don't give God this trouble, they take the job of making themselves upon themselves. This is stupid. But we are so blind we fail to see such a simple truth that our own being is not in our hands.

Have you ever contemplated the fundamental question of being and living? Have you ever asked yourself, "I am, but how am I responsible for my being? Where would I have gone to complain if I did not happen to be? Where are they who are not, going to complain? If I am, I am; if I am not, I am not. It is okay as I am, but what would I do if I am not as I am?"

If we only take a hard look at the facts of life, we will know that, really, nothing is in our hands -- not even our hands are in our hands. Just try to hold your hand with your hand and you will know the reality. Really, nothing is in our power. Then what is the meaning of saying "I" and "me" and "mine"? Here everything is happening,,and happening together. It is an organic arrangement, an organic whole. Here everything is a member of everything else. Who can say that I would have been here if the flowers that bloomed in my garden this morning had not bloomed? Ordinarily we can say there is no connection between my being here and the blooming of a few flowers in my garden; I could have been here even if those flowers had not bloomed. But really, the two events are intimately connected. The presence of that blooming flower in the garden and my presence here are two poles of the same event.

Now if the sun becomes extinct tonight, all life on this earth will be extinct immediately. There will be no morning tomorrow. So we are dependent for our life on the sun, which is a billion miles away from us. And the sun is dependent on some bigger suns, and in their turn those bigger suns are dependent on some still bigger suns that exist in the galaxy. Here everything is dependent on everything else. All life is really inter-dependent. We are not separate from one another; we are not islands. We are a vast continent, an endless continent. Here everything is united and one.

If you only see this fact with your eyes open then it will not be necessary to remind you that "I" and "thou" are mere inventions of man, and utterly wrong inventions at that. And when you perceive it, you also know that which is -- you know the truth. Unless you see it with clarity, you cannot know who you are and what reality is. And as long as you don't know it, you will continue to cling to the concepts of "I" and "thou", you will continue to live in a myth, a dream.

Krishna tells you to remember in the very first step, and do nothing else. And your whole journey is complete with one single step. Remember who you are, what you are, where you are, because with this remembering everything is revealed and known. This remembering is benediction.

QUESTIONER. I HAVE A QUESTION IN REGARD TO WHOLENESS. YOU SAY THAT EMPTINESS IS THE BASIC CHARACTERISTIC OF WHOLENESS. BUDDHA HAD ATTAINED TO ABSOLUTE EMPTINESS. SHOULD HE NOT BE CALLED WHOLE? AND WHY IS EMPTINESS NOT MULTIDIMENSIONAL IN ITSELF?

A few things have to be understood in this connection. As I was saying earlier, Buddha attained to emptiness, so emptiness is his achievement. And the emptiness that is achieved has to be necessarily one-dimensional, and it becomes dependent on the one who achieves it.

Try to understand it in another way. If I empty out my inside, if I negate something in me, it will cease to be, and I will achieve a kind of emptiness. But this emptiness will be just the absence of something that I have negated. But there is a different kind of emptiness which is not of our making: this emptiness is born out of our awareness of our being. We are empty; we are emptiness itself, so we don't have to become it. Emptiness is our very nature; we are it. And when we come to it, it is not the result of some sadhana, some discipline or effort. And this emptiness is multidimensional. We have not emptied out something to become empty, we have only recollected that we are empty, void; we are emptiness itself.

The emptiness of Buddha, which is seen by us, is one that has been achieved. And only that emptiness which has been achieved can be seen. We never see any emptiness in Krishna; on the contrary, one can say that he is fulfilled, that he is occupied and active. Krishna's presence is felt, not his absence. We can know that there is something tangible in Krishna, but we cannot know that he is empty. We can, however, know that Buddha is empty. The reason is that we are all filled with something that Buddha has negated. We are full of anger, and Buddha has thrown out his anger. We are full of violence, and Buddha has dropped his violence. We are full of clinging and attachments, and Buddha has given them up. We are full of illusions, and Buddha has renounced his illusions. Buddha has emptied him self of all the crap we are stuffed with, and so we can recognize his emptiness. There is no difficulty to it.

But we cannot know Krishna's emptiness. He is free of greed, and yet he can gamble. He is free of anger, and yet he takes up arms and steps onto a battlefield. He is non-violent, and yet he incites Arjuna to fight and kill his enemies. He is without attachments, and yet he loves. We find in Krishna all that we find in ourselves, and so his emptiness is beyond our grasp.

Buddha's emptiness is really the absence of something we all have, and so we come to know it. Buddha is empty of all that we know as man's maladies. As far as human ailments are concerned, he is free of them. None of our weaknesses and diseases afflict him. And we can see Buddha's emptiness to this extent. But he takes another jump from that space, yet we cannot see it. From the emptiness that we can see, he leaps into the supreme emptiness which we cannot see.

Buddha is on his deathbed and, even in this moment of departure, his disciples ask him, "Where will you go after death? Where will you be? Will you be in *moksha* or *nirvana* or where? And how will you be there?"

Buddha says, "I will be nowhere. In fact, I will not be." This the disciples fail to grasp, because they think one who has renounced everything like greed and attachment should be somewhere in heaven, in moksha; he has to be somewhere. Buddha again says, "l will be nowhere; I will disappear like a line drawn on the surface of water. Can you say where a line drawn on the water's surface goes after it ceases to be? Where does it live forever after? It lives nowhere; it is nowhere; it is not. In the same way I will be nowhere, I will not be." His disciples still fail to understand what Buddha means to say.

Krishna lives all his life like a line drawn on the surface of water, and so he does not find a disciple and is beyond anyone's grasp.

Buddha and Mahavira, in their last moments, make that great forward leap -- from one-dimensional emptiness to the supreme emptiness -- but we cannot see it, we cannot grasp it. It is beyond understanding and beyond words. Our difficulty with Krishna is greater because he lives in that supreme emptiness, he lives that emptiness. It is not that Krishna's lines on water take time to disappear, he draws them every moment and every moment they disappear. Not only does he draw those lines that live and die in the moment, he also draws their contrary lines on the same water. There are lines and lines all over, simultaneously appearing and disappearing all at once.

One fine morning Buddha attains to emptiness; Krishna is emptiness itself. Because of this, Krishna's emptiness is beyond comprehension.

The day Buddha becomes empty, the consciousness, the being that lay imprisoned inside him becomes free, becomes one with the immense, the infinite. And the same day Buddha too ceases to be; he now has nothing to do with Gautam Siddhartha who once was born and who died under the bodhi tree. What was emptiness of being inside him, is now released to become one with the immense, the infinite. That is why there is no story whatsoever which can say anything about that emptiness, about that becoming one with the immense existence.

But the way Krishna lives his whole life from pole to pole makes for a story of that emptiness, and we have that story to tell us how it would be if Buddha continued to live on this earth after attaining to supreme emptiness. This does not happen, and we don't have the opportunity to witness it. That rarest of opportunities comes our way with Krishna.

Where Buddha's attainment of absolute emptiness and his end happen together, Krishna's absolute emptiness and his being walk together. If Buddha returns from his total *nirvana* or *mahaparinirvana*, as it is called, he will be very much like Krishna. Then he will not choose, he will not say this is bad and that is good. Then he will not choose this and discard that. Then he will do nothing, he will only live and live totally. Krishna always lives that way. What is Buddha's supreme achievement is just the natural lifestyle of Krishna, his ordinary way of life. There fore, about himself he puts us into great difficulty. Those who attain to the supreme emptiness soon disappear from this earth. They disappear in the very process of attainment, and so they don't trouble us in the way Krishna does. As long as they live, our ideas of morality and ethics seem to derive support from them. But Krishna is living emptiness. He does not seem to support any of our moral beliefs. On the contrary, he disturbs and disarranges the whole thing. This man leaves us in utter confusion, where we don't know what to do and what not to do.

From Buddha and Mahavira comes the law of action; from Krishna the law of being. We learn from Buddha and Mahavira the way of action, from Krishna the way of being. Krishna is just is-ness.

A man visited a Zen Master and said he wanted to learn meditation. The Master said, "You just watch me and learn meditation if you can."

The man was puzzled, because the Master was busy digging a hole in the garden. He watched him a little while and then said, "I have seen enough digging, and I have done quite a lot of digging myself. I am here to learn meditation."

The Master said, "If you cannot learn meditation watching me, how else can you learn it? I am meditation itself. Whatever I do here is meditation. Observe rightly how I dig."

Then the visitor said, "Those who told me to come to you said you are a man of great knowledge, but it seems I have come to the wrong person. If I had to watch digging I could have done it anywhere." The Master then asked him to stay with him a few days. And the man stayed on at the Zen monastery.

In the meantime the Master went his own way. He bathed himself in the morning, dug holes in the garden and watered the plants, ate his meals and went to bed at night. In two days' time the visitor was annoyed and again he said, "I am here to learn meditation. I have nothing to do with what you do from morning to night."

The Master smiled and said, "I don't teach doing, I teach being. If you see me digging holes, then know it is how meditation digs. When you see me eating, then know it is how meditation eats. I don't do meditation, I am meditation itself."

Now the visitor became worried and said, "It seems I came to a madman. I was always told that meditation is doing, I had never heard someone can be meditation itself."

To this the Master simply said, "It is difficult to decide who is mad, you or me. But we cannot settle it between ourselves."

All of us have loved, but no one has ever been love itself. Now if someone comes along who is love itself, he will certainly nonplus us. Because love always comes to us as an act of behavior, we never know it as being. We love this person and that person; we sometimes love and sometimes don't; it is always a form of activity for us. So someone who is love itself will be an enigma to us. His very being is love: what soever he does is love, and whatsoever he does not do, that too is love. If he hugs someone it is love, and it is love when he fights with someone. It is really difficult to understand such a person; he baffles us. If we say to him, "My good man, why don't you love us?" he will say, "How can I love? I am love. Love is not an act for me, it is an act for those who are not love."

This is our difficulty with Krishna. Krishna's whole existence is empty, void. It is not that he has become empty, or that he has emptied some space by removing its contents. He accepts that which is, and his emptiness stems from this total acceptance. There is a difference between this emptiness and the emptiness of Buddha or Mahavira, and this difference continues to be there until they make their last leap into the space of supreme emptiness. Until then, something of Buddha and Mahavira remains; they become nothing only after the last jump has been taken. But Krishna is that nothingness, all his life, and his emptiness is the living nothingness Buddha and Mahavira lack until they make the ultimate leap. To the last moment of their lives they are filled with the kind of emptiness we can know, because it has been created by removing contents. When they take the last jump they reach the emptiness that is Krishna's emptiness, his nothingness.

It is for this reason both Buddha and Mahavira assert that this supreme emptiness is the point of no return, that one cannot come back from there again. But Krishna says to Radha, "We have been here and danced together many times in the past and we are going to be here and dance together many more times in

the future." For Buddha and Mahavira, the emptiness that comes with death is the ultimate death where one is lost forever and ever. There is no return from that void, from that beyond. This is absolute cessation of the chain of births and deaths, of arrivals and departures. But Krishna can say he is not afraid of the chain of births and deaths, because he is already empty -- he does not expect anything more in moksha or ultimate freedom. He says wherever he is, he is in moksha, and he has no difficulty whatsoever in coming-here again and again.

Krishna makes an extraordinary statement on the battlefield of Kurukshetra, one no other man of enlightenment has ever made. He tells Arjuna, "I will continue to come whenever the world is in trouble. I will continue to come whenever religion declines and disintegrates."

Buddha and Mahavira cannot say this. There is no statement of theirs on record that they will come back again when the earth is beset by darkness and disease, by irreligion and profanity. Rather, they will say, "How can we come again? We are now liberated, we have attained to mahanirvana." But Krishna says, "Don't worry, I can come back whenever this earth is in distress."

When Krishna says he can come again he only means he has no difficulty whatsoever in coming and going. It makes no difference for him. His emptiness is so total that nothing can affect it.

There is a difference between emptiness and emptiness.

Mahavira and Buddha can take emptiness only in the sense of release, of liberation, *moksha*, because they have longed for and labored all their lives for this liberation. So when they come to this emptiness they feel free and relaxed. It is the point of no return for them; the question of going back does not arise. For them, going back will mean going back to the same old world of greed and anger, of craving and attachment, of hate and hostility, of sorrow and suffering. Why go back to the rotten world of senseless strife and war and misery? Therefore when they come to emptiness they just become dissolved into it, they just disappear into the infinite. They will not talk of returning to the same corruption and horror they have left behind.

But going back to the world does not make any difference to Krishna: he can easily go back if it becomes necessary. He will remain himself in every situation -- in love and attachment, in anger and hostility. Nothing will disturb his emptiness, his calm. He will find no difficulty whatsoever is coming and going. His emptiness is positive and complete, alive and dynamic.

But so far as experiencing it is concerned, it is the same whether you come to Buddha's emptiness or Krishna's. Both will take you into bliss. But where Buddha's emptiness will bring you relaxation and rest, maybe Krishna's emptiness will lead you to immense action. If we can coin a phrase like "active void", it will appropriately describe Krishna's emptiness. And the emptiness of Buddha and Mahavira should be called "passive void". Bliss is common to both but with one difference: the bliss of the active void will be creative and the other kind of bliss will dissolve itself in the great void.

You can ask one more question, after which we will sit for meditation.

QUESTIONER: HOW IS IT THAT BUDDHA LIVES FOR FORTY YEARS AFTER ATTAINING TO NIRVANA OR THE GREAT EMPTINESS?

It is true Buddha lives for forty to forty-two years after he becomes Buddha. Mahavira also lives about the same period of time. But Buddha makes a difference between nirvana and nirvana. Just before leaving his body he says that what he had attained under the bodhi tree was just *nirvana*, emptiness, and what he is now going to attain will be *mahanirvana* or supreme emptiness. In his first *nirvana* Buddha achieves the emptiness we can see, but his second emptiness, his *mahanirvana*, is such that we cannot see it. Of course men like Krishna and Buddha can see it.

It is true that Buddha lives for forty years after his first nirvana, but this is not a period of supreme emptiness. Buddha finds a little difficulty, a little obstruction in living after nirvana, and it is one of being, still there in its subtlest form. So if Buddha moves from town to town, he does so out of compassion and not out of bliss. It is his compassion that takes him to people to tell them that they too can long for, strive for and attain what he himself has attained.

But when Krishna goes to the people he does so out of his bliss and not out of compassion. Compassion is not his forte.

Compassion is the ruling theme in the life of Buddha. It is out of sheer compassion that he moves from

place to place for forty years. But he awaits the moment when this movement will come to an end and he will be free of it all. That is why he says that there are two kinds of nirvana, one which comes with samadhi and the other with the death of the body. With nirvana the mind ceases to be, and with *mahanirvana* the body too ceases to be. This he calls sovereign *nirvana*, that which brings supreme emptiness with it.

It is not so with Krishna. With him, *nirvana* and *mahanirvana* go hand in hand.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Religion has no History, It is Eternal

27 September 1970 am in

Archive code: 7009270	
ShortTitle: KRISHN04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS THE TIME OF KRISHNA'S BIRTH? WHAT INVESTIGATIONS HAVE BEEN MADE UP TO NOW? AND WHAT IS YOUR OWN VIEW ON THIS MATTER? DO YOU THINK AN ENLIGHTENED PERSON CANNOT RIGHTLY ANSWER SUCH A QUESTION?

No record has been kept about the time of Krishna's birth and death. and there is a good reason for it.

We did not think it wise to keep a chronological record of those who, in our view, are not subject to birth and death, who are beyond both. A record is kept in the case of people who are born and who die, who are subject to the law of birth and death. There is no sense in writing the biography of those who transcend the limits of birth and death, of arrival and departure. Not that we were not capable of writing their biography -- there was no difficulty to it -- but such an attempt would go against the very spirit of Krishna's life. That is why we did not do it.

Countries in the East did not write the stories of their great men and women as is done in the West. The West has been very particular about writing them, and there is a reason for this too. However, in this matter, the East has now been imitating the West, ever since it came under the latter's influence. And that, too, is not without reason,

Religions of the Judaic tradition, both Christianity and Mohammedanism, believe there is only one life, one incarnation given to us on this earth. All of life is confined to one birth and one death; it begins with birth and totally ends with death. There is no other life either before or after this one. It is therefore not accidental that people who think that life completes its entire tenure in the brief interval between one birth and death should insist on keeping a record of it all. It is simply natural,

But those who have known that life recurs again and again, that one is born and then dies count less numbers of times, that the chain of arrivals and departures is almost endless, see no point in writing its history. It is rather impossible to write about an event which extends from eternity to eternity, And moreover it would deny our own understanding of it. For this reason history was never written in the East. And it was a very deliberate omission, an omission that came with our understanding of reality. It is not that we lacked the ability to write history or that we did not possess a calendar. The oldest calendar of the world was produced here. So it is obvious we refrained from writing history knowingly.

You also want to know why an enlightened person cannot rightly say when Krishna was born.

An unenlightened person may tell you when Krishna was born, but an enlightened person cannot,

because there is no connection whatsoever between enlightenment and time. Enlightenment begins where time ends. Enlightenment is non temporal; it has nothing to do with time. It is timeless. Enlightenment means going beyond time to where the count of hours and minutes comes to an end, to where the world of changes ceases to be, to where only that is which is eternal, to where there is no past and no future, to where an eternal present abides.

Samadhi or enlightenment does not happen in the moment, it happens when the moment ceases to be.

Let alone telling Krishna's story, an enlightened person cannot even tell his own. He cannot say when he was born and when he is going to die, he can only say, "What is this question of birth and death? I was never born and I will never die." If you ask an awakened one what it is we call the river of time that comes and goes, that constantly moves from the past to the future, making a brief present, he will say, "Really, nothing comes and goes. What is, is. It is immovable and unchanging."

Time is a concept of an unenlightened mind.

Time as such is a product of the mind, and time ceases with the cessation of the mind.

Let us understand it from a few different angles. For various reasons we say time is the handiwork of the mind. Firstly, when you are happy time moves fast for you, and when you are unhappy it slows down. When you are with someone you love time seems to be on wings, and when you are with your enemy the clock seems to move at a snail's pace. So far as the clock is concerned it goes its own way whether you are happy or miserable, but the mind takes it differently in different situations. If someone in your family is on his deathbed the night seems to be too long, almost unending, as if another morning is not going to come. But the same night, in the company of a loved one, would pass so quickly, as if it were running a race. The clock remains the same in both situations. Chronological time is always the same, but psychological time is very different, and its measure depends on the changing states of the mind. But the movement of the clock indicating chronological time is unconcerned with you.

When someone asks Einstein to explain his theory of relativity, he is reported to have said, "It is very difficult to explain. There are hardly a dozen persons on this earth at the moment with whom I can discuss this theory, yet I will try to explain it to you through an illustration." By way of illustration Einstein always explained that time is a concept of the mind. He said if someone were made to sit by the side of a burning stove, time would pass for him in a different way than it would if he were sitting by the side of his beloved. Our pleasure and pain determine the measure of time.

Samadhi is beyond pleasure and pain. It is a state of bliss, and there is no time in bliss, neither long nor short. So no one who has achieved *samadhi* can say when Krishna was born and when he departed. All that one in the state of *samadhi* can say is that Krishna is, that his being is everlasting, eternal.

Not only Krishna's being, everybody's being is everlasting, eternal. All being is eternal.

Asleep in the night, you all dream, but you may not have observed that the state of time in a dream undergoes a radical change from what it is in your waking hours. A person dozes for only a minute and in that brief minute he dreams about something that would ordinarily take years to happen in the waking world. He dreams he has married a woman, that his wife has borne him children, that he is now busy with the marriages of his sons and daughters. Events that would take years are compressed into a tiny minute. When he tells us his whole dream after waking up, we refuse to believe how it could happen. But he says it is a hard fact. The mind undergoes a change in the dreaming state, and with it the concept of time changes.

And time stops altogether in the state of deep sleep, which is called the state of sushupti in Sanskrit. When you wake up in the morning and report you had a deep sleep last night, this knowledge is not derived from the state of sleep itself, but from your awareness of the time of your going to bed in the night and of leaving it in the morning. But in case you are not aware of it, you cannot say how long you slept.

Recently I visited a woman who has been in a coma for the last nine months, and her physicians say that she will remain in the coma for three years and will also die in the coma. There is hardly any possibility of her regaining consciousness. But if by some chance she regains her consciousness after three long years, will she be able to say how long she has been in the coma? She will never know it on her own.

In deep sleep the mind goes to sleep, and so it has no awareness of time. And in *samadhi* the mind ceases to be. *Samadhi* is a state of no-mind.

So one cannot know through *samadhi* when Krishna was born and when he died.

Rinzai was a famous Zen monk. One fine morning, in the course of his lecture, he said that Buddha never happened. His listeners were stunned. They thought perhaps Rinzai had gone out of his mind, because he had been living in a Buddhist temple where he worshipped Buddha's idol and was a lover of Buddha. Sometimes he was even seen dancing before the statue of the Sakyamuni, and now the same person was

saying, "Who says Buddha ever happened?"
His audience said, "Have you gone mad?"

Then Rinzai said, "Yes, I was mad for so long, because I believed that Buddha happened." One who happens in time will someday cease to happen. So there is no sense in saying about the eternal that it happens. That is why I say Buddha never happened, and all stories about him are lies."

But the listeners said, "How can you say that when the scriptures say that Buddha happened, that he walked on this earth, and that there are eyewitnesses to this event?"

But Rinzai insisted that Buddha never happened. "Maybe his shadow arose and walked. But Buddha? Never."

That which is now born and then dies, which now appears and then disappears, is nothing more than our shadow; we are not it. So, deliberately, no chronological records of Krishna's life were maintained.

Religion has no history. That which appears and disappears, comes and goes, begins and ends, has history; religion is eternal, without beginning and without end. Eternal means that which is everlasting, timeless. So religion cannot have a history, a record of events and dates. And no enlightened person can say when Krishna happened or did not happen It is not at all necessary, nor has it any relevance. If someone says it has, he only betrays his ignorance.

We were never born, nor are we ever going to die. We have been here since eternity. Only eternity is.

But we all keep track of time continuously, from morning to morning And we measure everything with the yardstick of time, which is natural and yet not true. It is an index of our poor understanding, and we cannot do better than our understanding. In this context I am reminded of a fable.

A frog from the ocean visited his friend living in a small well. The well-frog wanted to know what the ocean was like. The visiting frog said it was much too big to be known from such a small space as a well. The well frog jumped halfway across the well and said, "Is your ocean this big?"

The other frog said, "Excuse me, it is impossible to measure the vastness of the ocean by the tiny yardstick of a well."

Then the well-frog took a bigger jump, jumping from one end of the well to the other, and said, "This large?" But when the visiting frog shook his head his friend grew angry and said, "You seem to be crazy. No place on the whole earth can be bigger than my well. Yet I will try another way to know how large your ocean is." And then he made a round of the whole well and said, "It cannot be more than this."

But he still failed to convince the visitor who said again, "In comparison with the ocean this well is nowhere; it is too small to be a measure of the ocean."

The well-frog lost his temper and said to his visitor, "Get out of here! I cannot stand this nonsense. Have you ever seen anything bigger than this well? Even the sky, which is said to be the largest space, is only as big as this well, no bigger. I have always watched it from here; it is no more than the well."

We all live in the well of time. Here everything appears and disappears, comes and goes. Here everything is fragmented something has become the past, something is future, and in between the past and future there is a tiny movement known as the present, which goes as soon as it comes. And we want to know who happened in what moment. In some moment we experience ourselves imprisoned in some well and we want to know that moment and that well.

No, Jesus, Buddha, Mahavira and Krishna cannot be imprisoned in a moment. We do try to imprison them so, because we are attached to our limitations, to our fragments. The day people in the West grow in understanding, they will forget all about the time of Christ's birth and death. In this matter the understanding of the people of the East is much deeper. And it has given rise to a lot of misunderstanding in the West in regard to us. The way we look at things, the way we think and say things is such that the world cannot understand. When someone from the West wants to know about the lives of the *tirthankaras* he is astounded to hear that some of them lived for millions of years. How can he accept it? It seems to be impossible. How can he believe that some of the *tirthankaras* were as high as the skies? It cannot be so.

It is not a matter of believing, it is a matter of understanding. If a well-frog wants to be bold enough to describe the measurement of an ocean, what will it say? It will say it is equal to hundreds of millions of wells combined. The well has to be its yardstick and there has to be a figure. So we represent the age of the eternal with a figure of a thousand million years. And to describe the magnitude of the infinite we say that while its feet are firmly rooted in the earth its head reaches the sky -- even the sky is not the limit.

That is why those who knew decided to drop all measurements and did not write the history of religion. Krishna is immeasurable, eternal. And he is inexpressible, beyond words.

QUESTIONER: IF A RECORD OF CHRIST'S LIFE COULD BE MAINTAINED, WE KNOW HE WAS BORN NINETEEN HUNDRED AND SEVENTY YEARS AGO. HOW IS IT THAT A SIMILAR RECORD OF KRISHNA IS NOT AVAILABLE?

It was possible to keep such a record and it depended on the people who lived with Krishna. The people living with Jesus kept a record of his life, Jesus himself did not do it. If you look at a saying of Jesus' you will understand what I mean.

When someone asked Jesus if Abraham happened before him, he said, "No, before Abraham was, I am." What does it mean? By saying it, Jesus denied time altogether. Abraham had happened thousands of years before Jesus, but Jesus says, "Before Abraham was, I am." The people who lived with Jesus had a concept of time, were time-oriented. They had not seen an ocean, they had only seen wells. So they thought Jesus was saying something mysterious, they failed to understand that Jesus denied time itself.

Someone asks Jesus, "What will be the special thing in your kingdom of God?" Jesus says, "There shall be time no longer." But again his disciples failed to understand him. Neither Jesus nor Krishna kept a record of their lives, it is the people around them who did it. Jesus did not have disciples like those who lived with Krishna. In this respect too, Krishna was remarkably fortunate. The disciples of Jesus were much too ordinary; they could not understand Jesus. That is why Jesus was crucified: he became so inscrutable, so incomprehensible. We did not crucify Krishna or Buddha or Mahavira not because these people were less dangerous than Jesus. The only reason we did not kill them is that India has traveled a long way, in the course of which she has had to put up with any number of such dangerous people.

This country has been witness to a long line of extraordinary and unearthly people, many-splendored and divine. So gradually we learned to live with them. And consequently we came to have an understanding of the way they lived and functioned. The people of the time of Jesus and Mohammed did not have this understanding. Mohammed did not have disciples of the caliber of the disciples of Mahavira. The people who lived with Jesus did not have the insight of those who lived with Krishna. That is what made the difference, and a big difference at that.

It should be clearly understood that neither Krishna nor Christ wrote anything. Whatever passed for their utterances was all recorded by those who heard them.

Christ comes to a village and a group of people gather around him. While he is talking to them someone from the rear of the crowd shouts, "His mother has arrived. Give her passage."

Jesus laughs and says, "Who is my mother? I was never born." But the historian appointed a date and wrote that Jesus was born on this date. Now this man says, "I was never born. How can I have a mother? I am eternal." But the historians who recorded this saying of his also recorded that he was born on such and such a date.

Those who wrote about Krishna were men of profound insight. They thought it would be doing injustice to Krishna, who says again and again that he is eternal and who tells Arjuna, "What I say to you has been said to many others in past millennia. And don't think that this is the last of it, I will continue to come and say it again and again. And you are mistaken to think that those before you here will die at your hands. They have been born and died countless times in the past and they will be here again and again in the future." It was for this reason a biography of Krishna was not recorded.

It would be hard for history to research and recover the lost records of Krishna's life, because they were deliberately allowed to be lost. Every effort has been made to suppress the chronological account of Krishna and persons like him. Nobody knows who wrote the Upanishads and who wrote the Vedas; their authors are all anonymous. Why? Their anonymity says it is God who is speaking through them and so they need not be mentioned.

But in the West they kept records, although time and again Jesus says, "Not I, but my father in heaven says it." But the chronicler writes that Jesus says it.

Therefore it is not a failing on the part of this country if it does not have a sense of history. It is so not for lack of an awareness of history, but because of a still higher awareness that we have, an awareness of the eternal. A higher awareness, by its very nature, denies the lower. We don't attach so much value to an event as to the spirit running through the event, to the soul of the event. So we did not care to notice what Krishna ate and drank, but we did take every care to notice the witness inside Krishna who was simply aware when

Krishna ate and drank. We did not care to remember when Krishna was born, but we certainly remembered the spirit, the soul that came with his birth and departed with his death. We were much more concerned with the innermost spirit, with the soul, than with its material frame.
And as far as the soul is concerned! dates and years are not significant.

QUESTIONER: IT IS TRUE THAT THE INNER MOST SPIRIT OF MEN LIKE KRISHNA AND CHRIST IS ETERNAL, BUT THEIR TEMPORAL BODIES ALSO COME AND GO, AND WE HERE ARE INTERESTED IN THE TIME-SEQUENCE OF THEIR TEMPORAL BODIES. GROSS EVENTS LIKE KRISHNA-LEELA AND MAHABHARAT ARE WORTH KNOWING AND WE WANT TO BE ENLIGHTENED ABOUT THEM.

Those who attach importance to the gross body also attach importance to gross events. But it has no importance for those who know the body to be just a shadow. Krishna does not accept that he is his body that is visible to the eyes. Nor does Jesus accept it as himself. They deny they are bodies, so any account of their bodies will not comprise an account of them.

No statues of Buddha were made for a full five hundred years after his death, because Buddha had forbidden his disciples to do so. He had clearly said no statues of his physical body should be made. So his followers had no way to create idols of Buddha. For five hundred years they had to reconcile themselves with the bare picture of the bodhi tree under which their Bhagwan had attained to enlightenment. They did not even show Buddha sitting under the tree; just the empty space occupied by him was shown.

The physical body is nothing more than a shadow, so it is not necessary to keep its record. Those who kept such records did so because they had no idea of the subtle, of the unseen. The gross, the physical, the outer becomes meaningless for those who know the subtle, the inner, the soul. Do you keep any record of your dreams? Do you remember when you dreamed and what you dreamed about? You dream every day and forget them. Why? -- because you know they are dreams.

The life of Krishna that is apparent to us, is nothing more than a shadow, a dream. Do we have a record of the dreams Jesus had? No, we don't. Maybe a day will come when people will ask for an account of Krishna's dreams. They will say if he ever happened to be on this earth, he must have dreamed, and if he did not, then the fact of his existence will be in doubt. If it happens in some future time that dreams become important to some community and they keep a record of their dreams, then those who have no such records will not be believed to have existed at all.

What we know as our gross life is nothing more than a dream in the eyes of Krishna, Christ and Mahavira. And if people living with them also understand it in the same way, then there is no need whatsoever to keep a record of such dreams. And it is for this reason we don't have a biography of Krishna. This absence of a biography speaks for itself: it says his time rightly understood Krishna.

I was saying that for five hundred years no statue, no picture of Buddha was made. If someone wanted to paint his picture, he painted a picture of the bodhi tree with Buddha's place under it left empty. Buddha was truly an empty space. His statues and pictures came into being after five hundred years, because by then all those people who had understood rightly that Buddha's gross life was nothing more than a dream had disappeared from the earth. And the people who came after them thought it necessary to create a biography of Buddha, detailing when he was born, when he died, what he did, what he looked like and how he spoke. These records of Buddha were created much later.

Those who knew did not keep a record, ignorant admirers of Buddha did it. Such data are the products of ignorant minds.

Moreover, what difference would it make if Krishna had not happened? It would make no difference. What difference would it make in your life if he had really existed? None. But you will say it would really make a difference for you if he had not happened. But I say it would make no difference what soever. Whether Krishna existed or not is not the question. The real question is whether the innermost being, the spirit and soul that Krishna symbolizes, is possible or not possible. What we are really concerned with is whether a person like Krishna is possible or not. It is not important if Krishna actually happened or did not happen. What is significant is that a man like him is possible. In case it is possible, then it does not matter if Krishna did not actually happen. And if it is settled that a man like him is not possible, then it won't have any meaning if he, in fact, had happened.

An enlightened person is not concerned with the question of Krishna's being historical or other wise. If someone comes and tells me he is not an historical figure, I will say, "Then take it to be so; there's no harm

in accepting this." It is an irrelevant question. What is relevant and significant is the inquiry whether a Krishna is possible or not possible, because if you come to realize he is possible your life will be transformed.

On the other hand, if you are a skeptic you will not believe it even if, some day, all records of the life of Krishna, written on ancient stones, are made available to you. In spite of these records you will say such a man is not possible, that you don't believe them.

I say such a man is possible. And because such a man is possible, I say that Krishna happened, that he can happen and that he is there. But it is his innermost being, his spirit, his soul that is supremely important.

We see only the body; we don't see the inner, that which lives inside the body. Hence we become deeply involved with the outer, with the body. Buddha is dying, and somebody asks him where he will be after his death. Buddha says, "I will be nowhere, because I have never been anywhere. I am not what you see me to be, I am what I see me to be." So the outer life is nothing more than a myth, a drama; it has no significance. And saying loudly and effectively that the outer has no significance whatsoever, we refused to write its history. And we are not going to write such a history in the future either.

But later on, this country's mind became weak and afraid. It became afraid that in contrast with Christ, who seems to be an historical figure, Krishna looked legendary and mythical. While there is pretty good evidence in support of Christ's being an historical figure, there is none in the case of Krishna. So this country has been demoralized. And our minds have now been influenced by the same considerations which guided the followers of Christ to preserve his history so we are raising such meaningless questions. It would be better if someday we again gathered courage to be able to tell the Christians it was very unfortunate that when a man like Christ happened among them, they busied themselves with collecting and recording the times of his birth and death. It was a sheer waste of time. It was not necessary to preserve such insignificant information about such a significant person.

Therefore I tell you not to be concerned about such small matters. This concern only shows the way your mind works: it shows that you give value to the physical body, to its birth and death, to its external incidents. But the body is just the periphery of life, the external. What is really significant is that which lies at its center -- alone, untouched, free of all associations and attachments. The witnessing soul at the center is what is really, really significant.

When, at the moment of your death, you look back on your life you will see it is no different from dreams. If, even today, you look back on the life you have lived, you will wonder whether it was real or the stuff of dreams. How will you know if you have really lived it or just dreamed about it?

Chuang Tzu has made a profound joke about life as we know it. One fine morning he left his bed and called his disciples to him, saying he was faced with an intricate problem and wanted them to help solve it. All his monastery gathered round him and they were puzzled that their Master, who always helped solve problems for them, was now asking them to do the same for him. They had never thought Chuang Tzu could have a problem of his own. So they said, "How come you have a problem? We always thought you had gone beyond all life's problems and difficulties."

Chuang Tzu said, "The problem is such that it can well be called a problem of the beyond. Last night I dreamed I am a butterfly sipping at flowers in the garden."

The disciples said, "What is the problem in this dreamj Everybody dreams about something or the other.

Chuang Tzu said, "The problem does not end with the dream. When I woke up this morning I found that I am again Chuang Tzu. Now the question is, is the butterfly now dreaming it has become Chuang Tzu? If a man can dream he is a butterfly, there should be no difficulty in a butterfly dreaming it is a man. Now I want to know the reality, whether I dreamed last night or the butterfly is dreaming right now!"

Chuang Tzu's disciples said, "It is beyond our capacity to answer you. You have put us in a difficult situation. Up to now we have been certain that what we see in sleep is a dream and what we see while awake is reality. But now you have confused us totally."

Then Chuang Tzu said, "Don't you see that when you are dreaming in the night you forget all about what you have seen in the day, as you forget the dreams of the night when you go through the chores of the day And it is interesting to note that while you can remember something of your dreams during your waking hours, you cannot, while dreaming, remember anything of what you see or do in the daytime. If memory is the decisive factor, then the dreams of the night should be more real than the dreams of the day. If a man sleeps, and sleeps everlastingly, how can he ever know what he is dreaming is not real? Every dream appears to be so real while you are dreaming -- not one dream appears to be unreal in a dream."

For men like Krishna, what we know as our life, what we know as our gross life, is nothing more than a

bundle of dreams. And when those who lived with him came to understand Krishna rightly, they decided not to record the events of his outer life. And this decision was made with full awareness; there was nothing accidental or unconscious about it. And it is significant. Besides, it has a message for you completely avoid becoming involved with history. If you get involved with history you will miss that which is beyond all records, all history. You will miss the truth.

QUESTIONER: WE FULLY AGREE WITH YOU THAT WE NEED NOT CONCERN OURSELVES WITH THE RECORDS OF KRISHNA'S GROSS LIFE, LIKE THE DATES OF HIS BIRTH AND DEATH. BUT WE SHOULD CERTAINLY WANT TO KNOW THE WAY KRISHNA LIVED HIS LIFE, THE MESSAGE HE HAD FOR US, THE SIGNIFICANCE OF HIS LIFE'S STORY. YOU SAID A LITTLE WHILE AGO THAT RELIGION CANNOT HAVE A HISTORY BECAUSE IT IS ETERNAL. BUT WHAT DOES KRISHNA MEAN BY DHARMA OR RELIGION WHEN HE SAYS IN THE GEETA THAT ONE'S OWN DHARMA, EVEN IF IT IS QUALITATIVELY INFERIOR, IS PREFERABLE TO AN ALIEN DHARMA, THAT IT IS BETTER TO DIE IN ONE'S OWN DHARMA THAN TO LIVE WITH AN ALIEN DHARMA? HE SAYS THAT EVERY ALIEN DHARMA IS PERILOUS, AND SHOULD BE SHUNNED AT ALL COSTS. IF DHARMA IS ONE AND ETERNAL, WHY SHOULD KRISHNA THINK IT NECESSARY TO DIVIDE IT INTO GOOD AND BAD, INTO PERSONAL AND ALIEN?

It was very necessary for Krishna to say it. The Sanskrit text of his saying is, SWADHARME NIDHANAM SHREYAH, PARDHARMO BHAYAWAHA. And we need to under stand it from various angles.

Here Krishna does not use the word *dharma* to mean the traditional religions like those of the Hindus, Christians and Mohammedans. The Sanskrit word *dharma* really means self-nature, one's innate nature, one's essential nature, and it is in this sense that Krishna divides it into the primal nature or the self-nature, and the alien nature, the nature other than one's own. It is a question of one's own individuality, one's own subjectivity being quite different from the individuality of others. It is a question of your being truly yourself and not imitating another, not trying to be like another person, whoever he may be. Krishna here says, "Be immaculately yourself. Follow your own true nature and don't follow and imitate any other." He says, "Don't follow a guru or guide. Be your own guide. Don't allow your individuality, your subjectivity to be dominated, dictated and smothered by anybody else. In short, don't follow, don't imitate any other person."

Maybe the other person is going somewhere wherein lies his own individual, subjective destiny -- which is his freedom -- but it may turn out to be your bondage if you follow him. It is bound to turn into a bondage for you.

Mahavira's individuality is his own; it cannot be the individuality of any other person. The path of Christ cannot be a path for another. Why?

Wherever I go I can only go as myself; I can go the way I am. It is true that on reaching the destination my self, the "I" will disappear. But the day the "I" disappears, the other, the "he", will also disappear. And the state of nature or being that I will then attain is everlasting, eternal. This transcendent nature is impersonal and oceanic. But right now we are not like the ocean, we are like a river. And every river has to find its own way to the ocean. On reaching the ocean, of course, both the river and its path will disappear into the ocean.

Here Krishna is talking to a river and not to the ocean itself. Arjuna is still a river seeking a path to reach the ocean. And Krishna tells the river to go its own way and not to try to follow and imitate the ways of any other river. The other river has its own route, its own direction and its own movement. And it will reach the ocean on its own, by its own path. In the same way you have to build your own path, your own direction and your own movement, and then you will certainly reach the ocean. If there is a river it will undoubtedly reach the ocean.

Remember that a river never moves on a ready-made path, it always creates its own path to the ocean. Life, too, does not follow a ready-made path; it cannot. Life is like a river, not like a railroad.

Of course, when you follow another, imitate another, there is always someone ready to supply you with a road map, a chart, which has to be phony and false. And the moment you take this journey you embark on a journey to suicide. Then you begin to destroy yourself and to impose an alien personality on yourself. If someone follows me he will have to destroy himself first. He will have to constantly keep me in his mind: he will do as I do, he will walk as I walk, he will live as I live. Then he will obliterate himself and try to

become like me. But despite his best efforts to imitate me he can never become me; I will serve only as a facade, a mask for him. Deep down he will remain what he is: he will remain the one who imitates, he can never be the one he imitates. Whatever he does, the masquerader cannot become the masqueraded.

Krishna says it is better to die in one's own nature than to live in any other's nature, that imitation is destructive, suicidal. To live the way another lives is worse than death, it is a living death. And if one dies the way one is, it means one has found a new life for himself, new and sublime. If I can die the way I am, retaining my individuality, then my death becomes authentic, then it is my death.

But we all live borrowed lives. Even our own lives are not our own, real and authentic. We are all second hand and false people. Krishna stands for an authentic life, a life that is our own. To be authentic means to be an individual, to retain one's individuality. The word "individual" is significant. It means indivisible, united and one.

There are people all around who are out to destroy your individuality, who are trying to enslave you and turn you into their camp-followers. It is their ego trip; it gratifies their ego to know so many people follow them. The larger the number of followers, the greater is their ego. Then they feel they are somebodies people have to follow. And then they try to enslave those who follow them, and enslave them in every way. They impose their will, even their whims on them, in the name of discipline. They take away their freedom and virtually reduce them to their serfs. Because their freedom poses a challenge to their egos, they do everything to destroy their freedom. All gurus, all Masters do it.

This statement of Krishna is extraordinary, rare, and it has tremendous significance. No guru, no Master can have the courage to say what Krishna says to Arjuna, "Be immaculately yourself." Only a friend, a comrade can say it. And remember, Krishna is not a guru to Arjuna, he is his friend. He is with him as a friend and not as a Master. No Master could agree to be his disciple's charioteer as Krishna does with Arjuna in the war of the Mahabharat. Rather, a Master would have his disciple as his charioteer; he would even use him for a horse for his chariot.

It is a rare event that Krishna worked as Arjuna's charioteer on the battlefield of Kurukshetra. This event says it is a relationship of equal friends, and in friendship there is no one above you or below you. And Krishna tells Arjuna to find his self-nature, his intrinsic individuality, his primal being, his authentic face -- and to be it. He tells him not to deviate from his authenticity, not to he in any way different from what he is. Why did he have to say this?

The entire being of Arjuna is that of a warrior, a kshatriya. Every fiber of his being is that of a fighter; he is a soldier. And he is speaking the language of a sannyasin, a renunciate. He is talking like a renegade, not like a warrior, which he really is. If he takes sannyas and runs away to a forest, and if he meets a lion there he will not pray, he will simply fight with the lion. He is not a brahmin, not a member of the intelligentsia. He is not a vaishya, not a businessman. He is not even a shudra, a workman. He cannot be happy with an intellectual pursuit, nor with earning money.

He can find his joy only in adventure, in meeting challenges, in fighting. He can find himself only through an act of adventure. But he is speaking of something which is not his forte, and therefore he is going off track, deviating from his self-nature, from his innate being. And so Krishna tells him, "I knew you to be a warrior, not a renegade, an escapist. But you are talking like an escapist. You say that war is bad, fighting is bad, killing is bad. A warrior never speaks this language. Have you borrowed it from others? It is definitely not the language of a warrior. You are deviating from your path if you are trying to imitate somebody. Then you are wasting yourself. So find yourself and be yourself, authentically yourself."

If Arjuna had really been a brahmin, Krishna would never have asked him to fight, he would very gladly have let him go. He would have blessed his going the way of a brahmin. He is not a brahmin, but he does not have the courage to say so. He is a swordsman; in his makeup he has the sharpness and thrust of the sword. He can shine only if he has a sword in his hand. He can find his soul and its fulfill, ment only in the depths of courage and valor, of battle and war. He cannot be fulfilled in any other manner. That is why Krishna tells him, "It is better to die upholding one's true nature than to live a borrowed life, which is nothing less than a horror. You die as a warrior, rather than live as a renegade. Then you will live a dead life. And a living death is better than a dead life."

Here Krishna does not use *dharma* in the sense of religions like Hinduism, Christianity or Mohammedanism. By *dharma* he means one's individuality. India has made four broad divisions or categories on the basis of individuality. What is popularly known as *varna* is nothing but broad categorizations of human beings on the basis of their own individualities. These categories are not specific and exclusive. Not that two *brahmins* or intellectuals are the same; they are not. Not even two *kshatriyas* or

warriors are the same. But there is certainly a similarity between those known as *kshatriyas*. These categorizations were made after in depth study of man's nature.

There is someone who derives his life's joy only through work -- he is a workman, a *shudra*. Not that he is a lowly being because of his being a *shudra* -- it is grievously wrong to think so -- but unfortunately this mistaken interpretation did receive wide acceptance, for which the wise people who originally conceived it are not responsible. The responsibility should lie with those ignorant people who imposed their wrong interpretations of *varna* on society. The wise ones said only this much, that there are people who can find their joy only through work, through service. If they are deprived of their work they will be unhappy, they will lose their souls.

Now a woman comes and wants to massage my legs. She does it for her own joy. Neither have I asked for it nor is she going to gain anything from me. And yet, because service is her forte, she feels re. warded. She regains her individuality; she gains her soul.

Someone gives up wealth for the sake of knowledge. He leaves his family, goes begging in the streets, even starves for the sake of knowledge. We wonder if he has gone out of his mind. A scientist puts a grain of deadly poison on the tip of his tongue just to know how it tastes and how it kills. He will die, but he is a *brahmin*, he is in search of knowledge. He will die, but he will discover the secret of that particular poison. Maybe he does or does not live to tell the world about his findings. There are poisons that kill instantly, but a daring scientist can take a particular poison because through his death he will tell the world what it is. That will be enough fulfillment for him.

We can say he was simply crazy to give up a thousand pleasures of the world and die to test a kind of poison. There were many other things he could have chosen for a scientific test. But this person has the mind of a knower, a *brahmin*; he will not derive any joy through service.

There is someone whose genius shines brightest in the moments of war, war of any kind, who attains the height of his potentials in fighting When he reaches a point where he can stake his all he feels fulfilled. He is a gambler; he cannot live with out risking. And he is not content with staking petty things like money, he will stake his whole life, where every moment hangs between life and death. Then alone, he can come to his full flowering. Such a man is a *kshatriya*, a samurai, a warrior.

Someone like Rockefeller or Morgan finds his fulfillment by creating wealth. There is an interesting anecdote in the biography of Morgan. One day his secretary told him jokingly, "Sir, before I saw you I nursed a dream that I would someday become a Morgan, but now that I have seen you at close quarters in the capacity of your personal secretary, my dream has vanished. If I had a choice I would say to God to make me anything but a Morgan. It is much better to be Morgan's secretary than Morgan himself."

Morgan was a little startled and asked, "What is wrong with me that makes you say this?" The secretary said, "I have been wondering at the way you function. Office boys come here at 9 am, the clerks reach the office at ten, the managers at eleven, and the directors at twelve. The directors leave the office at 3 pm, the managers leave at four, the clerks at five and the office boys at six. But so far as you are concerned, you arrive every day at seven in the morning and leave for home at seven in the evening. It is enough for me that I am your secretary. How do you manage, sir?"

This man cannot understand Morgan, who has the mind of a *vaishya*, a businessman. He is seeking his happiness, his soul, by creating and owning wealth. Morgan laughed and told his secretary, "It is true I come here even before the office boys, but the office boys cannot have the joy I have by coming here at the earliest hour as the owner of the establishment. Granted, the directors leave the office at three, but they are only directors. I am the owner." A man like Morgan is fulfilled only when he creates and owns wealth.

After studying millions of human beings over a long stretch of time we decided to divide mankind into four broad categories. There was nothing hierarchical about this division, no category was higher or lower than the other. But the foolish pundits, the foolish scholars, took no time in reducing it into a hierarchy, which created all the mischief. The categorization of four varnas is, in itself, very scientific. but to turn it into a hierarchy was unfortunate and unhealthy. It was not necessary at all.

The division of mankind into varnas represents an insight, and a deep insight at that. Therefore Krishna tells Arjuna. "Know rightly who you are. It is better to die upholding your self-nature than to live as a second-hand man. That is sheer madness."

In fact, it does not characterize the self-nature adequately, it is, after all, only a broad and rough categorization. Really, every person is unique and different; not even two are alike. God is a creator, not a technician, and he only creates original things, first-hand things. He never repeats what he once creates. Not even poets and painters do it. If someone asks Rabindranath Tagore to compose a poem like one he

composed earlier, he will protest, "Do you think I am a spent bullet? Do you think I am dead? If I repeat a piece of poetry it will mean that the poet, the creator in me is dead. Now I can only write another original piece." No painter worth his salt repeats his paintings.

Once a very amusing incident took place in the life of Picasso. Someone bought a painting of his for a hundred thousand dollars and then brought it to him to confirm it was an original and not an imitation. The great painter said, "It is a downright imitation; you just wasted your money."

The man was startled and said, "What are you saying? Your wife confirmed it was your original painting."

As he said this, Picasso's wife came in and said to Picasso, "You are quite wrong to say it is not your painting; it is very much yours. I saw you doing it. You even signed it; it is your signature. How can you say it is a copy?"

Picasso then said, "I did not say I did not paint it. But it is a remake. I made a copy of one of my own old paintings, and so it is not authentic, original. It has nothing to do with Picasso the creator. It was the imitator in me who made it. Any other painter could have done it. So I cannot say it is my authentic painting, it is an imitation of my own painting. The first one was authentic because I had created it. This one is just an imitation."

God creates; he is creativity itself. So his every act of creativity is original and unique and authentic. Let alone two human beings, not even two rose flowers are alike, not even two leaves on a tree are alike. Pick up a rock by the roadside and go round the earth to see if there is another piece like it. It is impossible. And God has not yet exhausted himself. When he is spent he will, of course, repeat and begin to make inauthentic human beings.

He created Krishna only once, and although five thousand years have since passed, he has not made another Krishna. Nor is he going to, ever. He created Mahavira only once, the first and last Mahavira. Two thousand years have passed, but he has not repeated Jesus Christ. Likewise, each one of you is a unique creation of his -- and he is not going to repeat you either. And this is your glory and grandeur. There has never been another person like you in the whole past, nor will there be in any future.

So don't lose yourself, your individuality, that which you are. God did not create you in the image of any other person, a carbon copy of another, he made you altogether genuine and new. So don't turn it into a counterfeit: it would be a betrayal of his trust. That is why Krishna says, "Rather die in your own nature than live in an alien nature." It is simply suicidal. Beware of it. Do not, even by mistake, follow any other, or become like another. To be oneself is the only virtue and to be like another the only sin."

But don't forget that this teaching is relevant to you as a river, not as an ocean. For the ocean you have yet to be, there is nothing like oneself or the other. The ocean is the destination, it is not where you begin your journey as a river. And you have to begin your journey as an individual, as a somebody. And when you arrive where neither "I" nor the other exists, you will cease to be an individual, you will be just nobody. But remember, you will reach there only as yourself, not as somebody else. It is in this context that Krishna said, SWADHARME NIDHANAM SHREYAH PARDHARMO BHAYAVAHAH.

QUESTIONER: IT SEEMS THAT KRISHNA IS TRYING TO SUPPRESS ARJUNA WHEN HE SAYS, "IT IS BETTER TO DIE IN ONE'S OWN NATURE THAN TO LIVE IN AN ALIEN ONE. " PERHAPS ARJUNA IS TRYING TO TRANSCEND HIS WARRIOR'S NATURE AND BECOME A BRAHMIN. WHEN HE IS OVERWHELMED WITH GRIEF AND COMPASSION, HE IS JUST TRYING TO ACHIEVE HIS SELF-NATURE, HIS TRUE NATURE, BUT KRISHNA PULLS HIM BACK.
SECONDLY, YOU SAY THAT KRISHNA DOES NOT DOMINATE ARJUNA; ON THE CONTRARY, HE FREES HIM. BUT AS THE GEETA BEGINS ARJUNA TELLS KRISHNA, "I AM YOUR DISCIPLE AND I SURRENDER TO YOU, " AND WHEN IT ENDS ARJUNA SAYS AGAIN, "I WILL DO YOUR BIDDING." DOES IT NOT SUGGEST THAT KRISHNA HAS BEEN TRYING TO IMPOSE HIMSELF ON ARJUNA AS HIS MASTER?

In this context a few things should be rightly understood. If one knows Arjuna, even in passing, he can not say he is not a warrior. He is indeed a warrior; it is his distinct individuality -- and his sadness, his grief is a momentary thing. He is not sad because he is going to kill some people, he is sad because he is going to have to kill his own family and relatives. If they were not his own people, Arjuna would have killed them like flies. He grieves not because of war, not because of violence, but because of his attach ments to those on the opposite side. He does not think killing is bad, although he says so. It is just a rationalization. His basic grief is that he has to fight with those who are so closely related to him. Most of them are his relatives.

The eldest of Arjuna's family, Bhisma, and his teacher Dronacharya are on the other side of the battlefield. The Kauravas are cousins, with whom he has grown up since childhood. Never did he imagine he would have to kill them. Violence is not the real cause of his resistance to war; he has been indulging in violence, in lots of violence, for a long time. This is not his first contact with war and violence. He is not a man to be scared of killing. He is, however, scared of killing his own people. And he is scared because of the bonds of his attachment to them.

It is wrong to say Arjuna is trying to become a brahman, because to be a brahmin means to be non-attached. In fact, it is Krishna who is telling him to shed his attachments. If Arjuna had said straightaway that he is against violence, Krishna would not have tried to persuade him to fight. He would not try to persuade Mahavira, who is also a kshatriya, a warrior. He would not try to change Buddha, who is a warrior too. It is amazing that all the twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas are kshatriyas. Not one of them thought of being born in any other *varna* than that of the *kshatriyas*. What is really amazing is that the philosophy of non-violence is the *kshatriya's* gift to the world. And there is a reason for it.

The idea of non-violence could only take root in a soil deeply steeped in violence. People who had lived with violence for generations were the right vehicles for non-violence, and the kshatriyas became the vehicle.

Krishna could not have persuaded Mahavira to take to violence, because Mahavira did not say he would not kill his family and relatives, he was not grieving for them. In fact, he had renounced them, he had renounced the whole world of relationships. His stand was altogether different: he had totally denied violence as inhuman and meaningless. He would have said, "Violence is irreligious." If Krishna had argued with him that, "It is better to die in one's own nature," he would simply have said, "Not to kill is my self-nature; I would die before killing." He would have told Krishna, "Don't tell me to kill. Killing is alien to me." If the Geeta had been preached to Mahavira, he would simply have stepped out of Krishna's chariot, said goodbye and retired to the forest. The Geeta would not have cut any ice with Mahavira.

But the Geeta had appeal for Arjuna; he was impressed and changed by it. The Geeta appealed to him not because Krishna succeeded with him, it changed his mind because he was intrinsically a warrior, because fighting was in his blood and bones. And all his distractions from war and its attendant violence, and his grief and sorrow, were passing reactions caused by his deep clannish attachments.

So Krishna succeeded in dispelling those patches of clouds that had temporarily covered the sky of his mind. Those clouds did not represent his real mind, they did not make up his sky. If it were his real sky, Krishna would not have tried to change it. This would be out of the question. Then the GEETA would not have been delivered at all. Krishna would have known it was Arjuna's own sky, his own self-nature. But the sky does not come so suddenly.

Arjuna's entire life bears witness to the fact that his real sky is that of a warrior, and not of a brahmin. And his deviations are like transient clouds in the sky, which Krishna seeks to dispel. If it is his true nature there is no reason for Arjuna to move from it. This is precisely what Krishna tells him, "It is better to die in one's own nature than to live in any alien nature."

And had Arjuna this much to say, "This is my true nature, that it would be better to die than to kill others. Forgive me, I am walking out on the battle. "

The story would have ended right there. Krishna does not ask him to take on an alien nature; on the contrary, he insists over and over again on his knowing his true nature and remaining steadfast in it. Krishna's entire effort, running through the whole of the GEETA, is directed towards making Arjuna realize his self-nature. He has no wish whatsoever to impose anything alien on him.

The other part of your question also deserves consideration.

Of course, I said that Krishna is not a Master, that he is a friend to Arjuna, but I did not say that Arjuna is not a disciple. I did not say that. Arjuna can well be a disciple, and this will be a relationship from Arjuna's side. He, on his side, can submit to being a disciple -- which has nothing to do with Krishna who, nevertheless, remains a friend. And Arjuna is really a disciple; he wants to learn. To be a disciple means a readiness to learn. Therefore a disciple asks questions. Arjuna asks questions, inquires, because he wants to learn.

And there is a way of asking questions as a disciple; it has a discipline of its own. In order to inquire and learn, the disciple has to sit at the feet of the Master; that is a part of learning, of being a disciple. To inquire and learn, it is first necessary that the disciple be earnest enough to learn, that he has the humility to learn, to know. Not that Krishna wants him to be humble and to sit at his feet -- from his side he remains a friend; he is not a Master. He answers his questions as a friend; it is a matter of friendship with him. And therefore

he takes pains to explain things at great length.

Had he been a Master he would easily have been angered by Arjuna's long questioning, by his persistent doubting. He would have said, "Enough is enough. Drop your doubts and do what I say. It is not good to question, to doubt; you have to trust and obey your Master. You have to fight without raising a question when I ask you to fight. I need not explain." No, Krishna is always willing to answer and explain everything Arjuna would like to know.

Such a lengthy debate, such an elaborate exposition that the GEETA is, is enough evidence. Arjuna raises the same questions over and over again; he does not have any new questions, but Krishna does not object ever once. Now Kriyanand is doing the same here. He has been putting the same questions over and over again. But that does not make any difference to me.

When you put the same question time and time again, it only shows you have yet to understand it. So I will continue to explain it over and over again; it is not a problem for me. It is in this spirit that the GEETA was delivered at such length. This GEETA is not Krishna's gift, it is Arjuna's, because he goes on raising one question after another. Krishna has to respond to his persistent inquiry. Arjuna has a mind that wants to learn, to know, and that is very significant.

After all is said and done on the battlefield of Kurukshetra, you tend to think Krishna imposed his will on Arjuna and almost forced him to fight. You may say that Arjuna is trying his best to escape, but Krishna, through his intelligent arguments, goads him to fight. But you are wrong to think so. The truth is, all the time Krishna is trying to liberate Arjuna, to lead him to his freedom. That is why he explains to him at length what he can be, what his potentiality is, what his intrinsic nature is. He exposes Arjuna to Arjuna; he unfolds Arjuna to Arjuna. And if, after listening to the whole of the GEETA, Arjuna had re fused to fight and escaped, Krishna was not going to tell him, "Don't go." There was no one to prevent him from escaping.

It is significant that Krishna, on his own part, has decided not to take part in the war of Mahabharat. One who is not going to fight is trying to persuade another to fight. He keeps himself completely aloof from the war; he is not going to take up arms. It is extraordinarily amusing that Arjuna is persuaded to fight by one who is not going to fight himself. It is certainly a matter of tremendous significance. If Krishna had to impose himself on Arjuna, he should have asked him to follow him and not to fight. And only then could Arjuna have a grievance, that Krishna was imposing himself on him. Do you know one of the many names of Krishna is Ranchordas, which literally means one who is a renegade from war? Here a renegade is inciting Arjuna to fight as a brave man should fight. If Krishna wanted to impose himself on him he should have said, "Okay, now that you are my disciple, I ask you not to fight. Let us escape from the war together." No, it is not at all a matter of imposition.

All that Krishna tells Arjuna is this. "I know you to be a kshatriya, and I have known you very intimately as a warrior. And I know you better than you know yourself; your innate nature is that of a warrior. And so I am just reminding you of it. I tell you who you are. Know it rightly and then do what you choose to do."

The whole of the GEETA is an effort to remind you who you are.

Because Arjuna eventually agrees to fight after what Krishna has to say, you are inclined to think Krishna imposed his will on him. But this is a travesty of the truth. Krishna has no desires of his own; he is totally desireless. His desirelessness is superb and self evident. It is total.

In the war of Mahabharat Krishna alone is on the side of the Pandavas, while his whole army is on the other side, on the enemy side. Is this the way to fight a war, where your own army is on the side of those you are opposing? While Krishna is on the side of the Pandavas, his own army, his entire army is fighting from the side of the Kauravas.

It is a rare event in the entire history of war, in the whole history of mankind. And if this is the way a war should be fought then all other wars and warriors are wrong. Can you imagine Hitler would agree his army should fight on the side of the Allies, his enemies? Impossible. Armies are meant to fight for those who create and own them; there is no other meaning of an army. A belligerent's mind does every thing to see that all of his resources are used to help him win the war.

The Mahabharat is a weird kind of war, where Krishna is on one side and the whole of his own army on the side of the enemy. Obviously this man does not seem to relish fighting. He is certainly not a hawk, not a warmonger. He has no stake in war, but he is not an escapist either. Since a state of war is there, he offers himself to the Pandavas and his army to the Kauravas so that you don't blame him later. It is an extraordinary situation in which Krishna puts himself. Really, the structure of his whole makeup, his individuality, is unique.

And the Mahabharat itself is an exceedingly uncommon kind of war where, as fighting stops every evening, people from both sides get together, exchange pleasantries, inquire about one another and pay condolences to the bereaved. It does not seem to be a war between enemies, it looks like a play that has to be played, a drama that has to be enacted, an inevitable destiny that has to be accepted happily. Not a trace of enmity can be found after sunset when the two enemies visit each other, chit-chat and play together, and even drink and dine together.

Not only Krishna, there are many others who find themselves in the same strange situation. Members of the same family have divided themselves and joined the two warring camps; even intimate friends find themselves on opposite sides of the battlefield. And what is most amazing is that, after the war ends, Krishna sends the Pandava brothers to Bhisma to take a lesson in peace from him -- from Bhisma, who is the top general of the Kauravas' army, their commander-in-chief. They have to take a lesson in peace from the general of the enemy's forces, and they sit at his feet as his disciples. And Bhisma's message is known as the chapter on peace in the epic of the Mahabharat. It is amazing, it is miraculous that one goes to the enemy to learn about peace. An enemy is a lesson in war, not peace, and you need not go to him to take a lesson. But here Bhisma teaches them the secrets of peace and righteousness.

It is certainly not an ordinary war; it is extra ordinarily extraordinary. And the soldiers of this war are not ordinary soldiers. That is why the GEETA calls it a *dharma-yuddha*, a righteous war, a religious war. And there is a very good reason to call it so.

Krishna does not deliver the GEETA with a view to persuading Arjuna to fight. No, he delivers it only to reveal to him his true nature, the nature of a warrior.

Here I am reminded of the story of a famous sculptor. He is busy carving a statue from a rock, when a visitor comes to watch him sculpting. The artist is working with a chisel and hammer in his hand. As he cuts away chips of rock with expert skill a statue begins to manifest itself. And then a statue of superb beauty appears before the visitor's eyes. The visitor is simply enchanted and he tells the sculptor, "Congratulations, you are a marvelous artist. I have never seen another sculptor creating such an exquisitely beautiful piece."

The artist cuts in, "You understand me wrongly. I don't create a statue, I only help manifest it. A little while ago, passing by on the street, I saw by the wayside a statue hidden in this rock. I brought the rock home and with my chisel and hammer removed the unnecessary chips from it and the unmanifest became manifest. I did not create it, I just uncovered it."

Krishna does not create Arjuna, he only uncovers him, only uncovers his self-nature. He makes him see what he is. Krishna's chisel cuts away the unnecessary and ugly parts of his personality and restores him to his pristine being and beauty. What emerges at the close of the GEETA is Arjuna's own being, his individuality. But it seems to us that Krishna has created a new statue of Arjuna. The sculptor's visitor said the same thing, that he had seen him create it with his own eyes. But this is not what a sculptor feels about his art. Many sculptors have confessed they had seen the statues inside the rocks first and only then uncovered them. Rocks speak out to sculptors that statues are hidden inside and call to be uncovered. Not all rocks are pregnant with statues; not all rocks are useful for sculpting. Sculptors know where a statue is hidden and they uncover it. This statue happens to be the being, the individuality of the rock that bears it.

The entire GEETA is just a process of uncovering. It reveals the pristine possibilities of Arjuna.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID THAT KRISHNA HAPPENS TO BE ARJUNA'S FRIEND, NOT HIS MASTER, AND THEREFORE HE BEARS WITH HIM SO PATIENTLY AND CLEARS HIS NUMEROUS DOUBTS. BUT IN THE SAME GEETA KRISHNA SAYS, "SANSHAYATMA VINASHYATI -- A DOUBTING MIND PERISHES. " HE SAYS SO LOOKING AT THE DOUBTING MIND OF ARJUNA HIMSELF. BUT THE IRONY IS THAT ARJUNA DOES NOT PERISH, THE KAURAVAS PERISH INSTEAD. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

When Krishna says "SANSHAYATMA VINASHYATI," he is speaking a great truth. But most people make a mistake in translating the word *sanshaya*. The Sanskrit word *sanshaya* does not mean doubt, it means indecisiveness, a state of conflict and indecision.

Doubt is a state of decision, not of indecision. Doubt is decisive; trust is also decisive. While doubt is a negative decision, trust is a positive one. One person says, "God is. I trust in him." This is a decision on his part. And this is a positive decision. Another person says, "There is no God. I doubt his existence." This is also a decision, a negative one. A third person says, "Maybe God is, maybe God is not." This is a state of sanshaya, indecisiveness. And indecisiveness is destructive, because it leaves one hanging in the balance.

In the GEETA Krishna tells Arjuna, "Don't be uncertain, indecisive. Be certain and decisive. Use your decisive intelligence and know for certain who you are, what you are. Don't be indecisive as to whether you are a *kshatriya* or a brahmin, whether you are going to fight or you are going to renounce the world and take sannyas. You have to be clear and decisive about your basic role in life. Indecision splits one into fragments, and fragmentation leads to confusion and conflict, to grief and disintegration. Then you will disintegrate, you will perish."

The word sanshaya in the GEETA has been taken to mean doubt, and therein lies the whole confusion and mistake. I am in support of doubt, but I don't support indecision. I say it is good to doubt, that skepticism is necessary. And Krishna, too, would not deny skepticism. He stands by skepticism, and that is why he asks Arjuna to put his questions again and again. To raise a question means to raise one's doubts. But at the same time Krishna warns him against indecision. He tells Arjuna not to be indecisive, not to remain in conflict and confusion. He should not be incapable of deciding what he should do and what he should not do. He should not get bogged down in the quagmire of either-or, either to be or not to be.

Soren Kierkegaard was an important thinker of the last century. He wrote a book with the title, "Either-Or". Not only did he write a book with this title, his whole life was the embodiment of this phrase, either-or. People in Copenhagen, his birthplace, forgot his real name and called him only "Either-Or". When he passed through the streets of his town they said to one another, "Here goes Either-Or." He would stand a long while at a crossroad, thinking whether he should turn to the right or to the left. After inserting a key in the lock he took long to decide which way to turn it.

Soren Kierkegaard was in deep love with a woman named Regina. When Regina proposed to him, for his whole life he could not decide whether to marry her or not to marry her.
This is indecisiveness, not doubt.

Krishna admonishes Arjuna not to fall prey to indecisiveness, because it will destroy him. Whosoever becomes a prisoner of indecision inevitably falls to pieces, because indecision divides one into contradictory fragments, a sure way to disintegration and ruin. Integration is health, and it comes with decisiveness. If you have ever taken a clear decision in your life you must have immediately become integrated in that moment. The bigger the decision, the greater the integration. And if one comes to a total decision in life, he has a will of his own, he becomes one, he attains to a togetherness, to yoga, to unio mystica.

All of Krishna's effort is directed toward eradicating indecisiveness, it has nothing to do with doubt. He says, "Doubt fully, but never remain indecisive." I am fully in favor of doubt. Doubt you must. Go on using the chisel of doubt until the statue of trust becomes manifest. Keep chiseling from the rock, with the hammer of doubt, the foreign elements that have entered your nature, until you eliminate the last of them and nothing remains to be eliminated. Then the statue of trust will appear in its full splendor.

But remember, if you continue to use the hammer of doubt even after the statue has manifested, you will injure the statue, you will hurt your own being.

Trust is the ultimate product of doubt, and insanity is the ultimate result of indecision. An indecisive person will end up insane; he will disintegrate and perish.

If you understand it in this light, you will understand what Krishna means to say.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Follow No One but Yourself

27 September 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7009275	
ShortTitle: KRISHN05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: WHAT WERE THE SOCIAL, POLITICAL AND RELIGIOUS CONDITIONS OF HIS TIMES THAT MADE IT NECESSARY FOR A SOUL LIKE KRISHNA'S TO TAKE BIRTH AMONG US? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

All times and all conditions are good enough for a consciousness like his does not depend on any social and political conditions. Such a soul is not at all dependent on time. People who are asleep and unconscious depend on certain conditions for being born. No awakened person takes birth in a time which he may call his time; on the contrary, he molds time in his own way. Time follows him; he does not follow time. It is the unawakened ones, the unconscious people who come in the wake of time and go on trailing behind it.

But we always think Krishna was born to respond to the needs of the times, because the times were bad, because the times were terrible. But this kind of thinking is basically wrong: it means that even a man like Krishna comes as a link in the chain of cause and effect. And it shows that we reduce even the birth of Krishna into a utilitarian item. It means we see Krishna as serving out interests. We cannot see him in any other way.

It is as if a flower blooms by the wayside and a passerby thinks it has bloomed for his sake and that its fragrance is meant for him. Maybe he writes in his diary that wherever he goes flowers bloom to perfume his path. But flowers bloom even in secluded places where humans never go. Flowers bloom for the sheet joy of blooming; they don't bloom with the purpose of pleasing others. If someone happens to partake of their fragrance, it is quite a different matter.

People like Krishna take birth out of their own joy and bliss and for the love of it; they don't do so for the sake of others. It is different if others partake of his fragrance. And is there a time when people would not profit from the presence of a man like Krishna? Every age will need him, and every age will bask in his sunshine. Really, every age is unhappy; every age is steeped in suffering. So a man like Krishna is relevant and meaningful for all ages. Who is not fond of fragrance? Who is not going to enjoy it if he comes upon it? Wherever a flower blooms a passerby will certainly partake of its fragrance. What I want to tell you is that it is utterly wrong to think of Krishna in terms of utility.

But we have our own limitations. We are conditioned to see everything in terms of its utility for us. We don't attach any significance to that which is non-utilitarian, purposeless. When clouds gather in the sky, we think they are there to irrigate our fields and fill our tanks. If your wristwatch could think, it would think your wrist was made for its use and for no other reason. If your eyeglasses could think they would think your eyes were meant for them. Their difficulty is that they can't think.

Because man thinks and he is egocentric, he thinks that everything in the cosmos is meant to serve him and his ego. If the flowers bloom they bloom for him, and if the stars move they do so in his service. He thinks that the sun is there just to give him warmth and light. And if Krishna is born, he is born for his sake. But this kind of thinking is utterly egoistic and stupid.

To think in terms of utilitarianism is basically wrong. The whole movement of life is non-utilitarian; it is purposeless. Life is for its own sake, for the sake of being life. The flower blooms out of its own joy. The river flows for the joy of flowing. The clouds, the stars, the galaxies all move out of their own bliss. And what do you think you are for and why?

You too are here out of your own joy. And a person like Krishna lives totally out of his ecstasy. It is a different matter that we utilize the light of the sun in various ways, that we grow our food with the help of the rains and make garlands of flowers, but they are not there to serve these purposes. In the same way we take advantage of his presence when a Krishna or a Christ is among us.

But we are entrenched in the habit of looking at everything through the eyes of our petty egos. And so we always ask why was Mahavira born. We ask what the special social and political conditions were that made it necessary for Buddha to be born. Re member that this kind of thinking has another implication, which is dangerous. It means that human consciousness is the product of social conditions.

This is how Karl Marx thought. Marx says that consciousness is shaped by social conditions, not that social conditions are shaped by consciousness. But the irony is that even the non-communists think the same way. They may not be aware that when they say that Krishna was born because of certain social and

political conditions that they are saying he was the product of those conditions.

No, social conditions are not responsible for Krishna's birth. No social condition is capable of producing a consciousness of the height of Krishna. When a person like Krishna visits the world he finds society far behind him. Such a backward society cannot create a Krishna. The truth is, it is Krishna who gives that society, without its being aware of it, a new image, a new direction and a new milieu of life.

In my vision, social conditions are not important; it is consciousness that has the highest value. And I tell you that life is not utilitarian: it serves no purpose, no end; life is like a play, a *leela*. Try to understand the difference between life with purpose and life as play. Someone walks a street in the morning in order to reach somewhere, say his office. And the same person walks the same street in the evening for a stroll; he does not have to reach anywhere. Though the person is the same and the street is the same, there is a great difference between the two walks. While going to the office is an effort, a drudgery, the evening stroll is a play, a joy. Walking to the office he feels heavy and dull; walking for walking's sake he feels delight.

People like Krishna don't live for a purpose; their life is like an evening stroll. Their life is just a play, a *leela*. Of course, if he finds a thistle lying on the path, he removes it, which is a different matter. This too is part of his joyful play; he does not do so with a motive to earning merit. He walks for the love of walking, but walking, he will lovingly help someone who has lost his way. The man should not go away with the impression that Krishna is a traffic policeman deputized especially to help him. People like Krishna don't do things with a purpose, with a motive. They do not conform to the law of cause and effect.

I do not think men like Krishna, Buddha, Christ and Mahavira are products and parts of our traditions; they are outside every tradition. They happen without a cause. Or you can say that the cause of their being is totally inner; it has nothing to do with any social or external conditions.

I have heard about a famous astrologer whose townsmen had become scared of him because whatever he predicted came true. So two young men of his town conspired to do something so that for once the astrologer would be proved false. As it was winter time, one of them put on an overcoat and hid a pigeon inside it. Together they went to the astrologer's house to test him. They told the astrologer that they had a pigeon hidden inside the overcoat and they wanted him to say if it was alive or dead. They had settled among themselves that if the astrologer said the pigeon was alive, the pigeon would be throttled and killed before being taken out, and in case he said it was dead the live pigeon would be taken out. The astrologer would have no way to be right, so the two friends thought.

But the answer of the astrologer was one they could not have conceived. He said, "It is in your hands." He said, "The pigeon is neither alive nor dead; it is in your hands. It depends on you." They were flabbergasted and they said, "You have defeated us, sir."

Our life is in our hands, and for people like Krishna it is utterly in their hands. They live the way they want to live. Society as such, its social and political conditions, or any kind of external pressures, do not make a difference to them; they go their own way. Their beings are exclusively their own. Of course, they do make some adjustments with the societies they live in, but they do so out of compassion for those societies. Such adjustments are made not for fear of punishment or for reward. And many things happen just because of their living in a particular time, things that would not take place without their presence. But these things are insignificant and irrelevant, they have nothing to do with their inner lives as such.

Please listen. Men like Krishna do not come to this world for the sake of a particular society or for the sake of some particular social and political condition. Nor do they come to protect some kind of special people. It is true some people receive guidance, and even protection at their hands, but it is a different matter altogether. Krishna flowers out of his own ecstasy and this happens without a cause. It is as causeless as the dance of the stars in the heavens and the blossoming of the flowers on the earth. It is as causeless as the passing of the breeze through the pine tree and the clouds raining in the monsoon.

But we are not so purposeless. All of us are tethered to some purpose in life, and therefore we are unable to understand Krishna. We live with a goal in life, with a purpose, a motive. Even if we love some one we do so with a purpose; we give our love with a condition, a string attached to it. We always want something in return. Even our love is not purposeless, unconditional, uncontaminated. We never do a thing without motive, just for the love of it. And remember, unless you begin to do something without a cause, without a reason, without a motive, you cannot be religious. The day something in your life happens causelessly, when your action has no motive or condition attached to it, when you do something just for the love and joy of doing it, you will know what religion is, what God is.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID THAT KRISHNA'S BIRTH IS WITHOUT A CAUSE, BUT IN THE GEETA

KRISHNA HIMSELF SAYS THAT "WHENEVER THERE IS A DECLINE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND RISE IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, I INCARNATE MYSELF." PLEASE EXPLAIN.

Yes, Krishna says that whenever there is a decline in religion, he has to come to the world. But what does he really mean to say?

Only a person who is absolutely free can make a statement like this. You cannot say you will come whenever you need to come. You cannot even say that you will not come if some conditions are not fulfilled. Your birth and death are subject to the law of cause and effect; you are fettered by a long chain of your past karmas. You cannot afford to give a promise like this. You dare not do so.

Krishna has the courage to make such a promise for the reason that he lives without cause, he lives with abandon, he lives just for the joy of living. And anything can spring out of this causeless bliss. Only a free consciousness is capable of giving such an assurance. And when Krishna comes, he comes, not because of a particular situation, but because of his freedom; he is free to come and go as he likes. He does not say that if certain conditions are there they will force him to incarnate himself. It is a promise. And who is capable of making such a promise?

I remember an extraordinary anecdote mentioned in the Mahabharat. It was a fine morning, and Yudhisthira, the eldest of the Pandavas, was sitting on the veranda of his house when a beggar came asking for alms. Yudhisthira told him that since he was busy the beggar should visit him the following day. And the beggar went away. Bhima, one of Yudhisthira's brothers, heard him say this. He quickly picked up a drum and ran shouting to the village. Yudhisthira was surprised to see him do this and asked, "What is the matter with you?"

Bhima said, "I am going to inform the village that my brother has conquered time, because he has made a promise for tomorrow. I really did not know you had become master of time, but your promise to the beggar tells me so. Are you sure you will live tomorrow? Are you sure this beggar will live tomorrow? Do you know for sure that tomorrow you will be in a charitable mood and give alms to the beggar? Is it certain that tomorrow this beggar will remain a beggar? And do you know that you and the beggar will see each other again tomorrow? It seems you have conquered time and I should tell the village about this great event. And I am in a hurry, I don't want to delay, because I am not sure that if I miss this hour I will have it again."

Yudhisthira then said to Bhima, "Wait a moment; I made a mistake. He alone can make such a promise who has attained to supreme freedom. Call the beggar back so I can give him something right now. Tomorrow is really unknown."

Krishna's promise is not confined to a day or two, it covers the whole of infinity. He says, "l will come whenever religion will decline." No prisoner can make such a promise. Put a person in a prison and then ask him to give you an assurance he will come to you tomorrow if the need be. He cannot give such an assurance. An assurance like this can be made only in a state of absolute freedom. Only freedom which is utterly uninhibited can do so.

So remember, Krishna's birth is not dependent on any conditions; it is an act of supreme intelligence, utterly uninhibited, free, sovereign. This difference needs to be clearly understood. It is evident from this promise that Krishna is not bound by time and its conditions. He is not subject to any laws, like the law of causation. He is free; he is freedom itself. And this promise is a promise of freedom.

But it is difficult to understand the language of freedom, because we don't know what freedom is. We are in bondage, we are inhibited and conditioned. So when Krishna says something it seems to be paradoxical, and we find ourselves in difficulty. We think that Krishna is bound by some laws, by rules and regulations, to visit us from time to time. Water is subject to the law that it has to turn into steam when heated to the boiling point. But if someday water says it can turn into heat even at a ninety-degree temperature, you can take it that it has become free, that now it is not subject to a law. The assurance that Krishna makes in the GEETA arises from an awareness of utter independence, where every vestige of dependence has been destroyed. Such a pledge is the flowering of freedom and ecstasy.

No, a man like Krishna does not come here because of you. He comes on his own. He is not bound like us. He is free. He is freedom itself.

QUESTIONER: WHAT DOES KRISHNA MEAN WHEN HE SAYS IN THE GEETA, "I WILL COME INTO BEING FOR THE PROTECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE WICKED"?

"Protection of the righteous and destruction of the wicked" -- both these phrases mean the same. But it is necessary to understand how the wicked are destroyed. How are the wicked finished? Are they destroyed by killing?

Killing does not destroy the wicked. Krishna knows very well that nothing is killed by killing. The only way to finish a wicked person is to help transform him into a righteous person, into a sage. Killing will never finish him, it will only result in a change of body for him. Killing will not make a difference, he will continue to be wicked in his next life. The wicked can come to an end only if they are helped to become righteous. There is no other way.

Another amusing thing Krishna says is that he will come for the protection of the righteous, of the sage. A sage is in need of protection when he ceases to be a sage, when he is a phony sage, a fake one. How can a sage need protection? It will be a bad day when a righteous person, a sage, will be in need of protection. When Krishna says he will come for the protection of the righteous, he means to say that when the righteous turn unrighteous he will come. Only the unrighteous is in need of protection; the righteous man has no such need. Even if Krishna comes, the righteous man will tell him, "Why waste your effort? I am secure in my insecurity." A sage, a righteous person, is one who is secure in his insecurity, who lives dangerously, who is at ease with danger. A sage is one for whom there is nothing like insecurity. Why will he need a Krishna or anyone to protect him?

This promise of Krishna is very meaningful. He says he will come for the protection of the righteous. It means he will come when the righteous cease to be righteous and when the unrighteous masquerade as the righteous. And only then a need to transform the wicked will arise. A Krishna is not needed to punish the wicked, anybody can do it. We all do it. The law and the law courts do it; the magistrates and judges do it. But they only punish the guilty man -- they do not change him; they do not make a good and righteous man out of him. But how will the unrighteous fare in a world where even the righteous turn into the unrighteous?

This saying of Krishna's has been widely mis understood. The so-called righteous man thinks Krishna will come to protect him. But we forget that one who needs protection is not a sage. A sage is his own protection; unprotected he is protected. And the wicked man thinks that Krishna will come to destroy him. And he is right to think so. Since he is deeply interested in hurting others, is killing others, he is always in fear of being hurt and killed in retribution. But no one can really be killed, the wicked man will be reborn as a wicked man. So Krishna is not going to indulge in this kind of foolishness.

"For the destruction of the wicked..." The wicked can be eliminated only through righteousness, spirituality. "For the protection of the righteous..." The righteous needs to be protected when he is righteous only in name, when his inner spirit ceases to be righteous.

This saying is pregnant with deep meaning.

Monks living in temples and monasteries believe that Krishna has a special concern for them, that he will come to their aid whenever they are in trouble. And they derive a kind of gratification from thinking that those who hurt them in any way are wicked, evil. This is the monk's definition of a wicked person, which is wrong. A true sage is one who treats even his tormentor as a friend and not as an enemy. He is not a sage who thinks that his tormentor is wicked, that he is his enemy. He alone is a sage who has ceased to see anyone as his enemy, not even his persecutor. But the so-called righteous people, who are really unrighteous, gleefully think Krishna is pledged to destroy those who hurt and harass them. For this very reason this saying has received wide attention in this country: it is being chanted like a *mantra*; it has become a watchword.

But they are not aware that this statement of Krishna makes a great joke of the very monks who gloat over it. It is a satire on them. But the satire is so subtle they fail to see it. When people like Krishna make a joke it has to be very subtle and deep. It is not an ordinary kind of joke. Sometimes we take centuries to understand it.

They say that when a joke is told, it makes people laugh in three different ways. There are people who understand its subtlety, its punchline immediately and laugh. Then there are those who laugh in imitation of this laughter. And some people laugh lest they are discovered to be so dull they don't understand a joke.

It takes time even to understand an ordinary joke. And it takes much too long to understand a joke made by people like Krishna. This statement is a profound satire on the so-called sages: it says that a time will come when even sages will need to be protected.

QUESTIONER: WE GATHER FROM MYTHOLOGICAL SOURCES THAT KRISHNA INCARNATES HIMSELF AS RAMA, AND RAMA INCARNATES HIMSELF AS KRISHNA. SO IT SEEMS THAT BOTH OF THEM ARE THE SAME ENTITY. PLEASE COMMENT.

The process of the creation of the universe, according to those who study it in depth, is threefold. Investigation into the structure of matter, as done by science in recent times, also says that the atom has three components: it can be divided into electron, positron and neutron. Those who were endowed with deep insight in the world of religion discovered long ago that the process of creation can be divided into three parts: Brahma, the creator; Vishnu, the sustainer; Mahesh, the destroyer. There is birth at the beginning, there is death at the end, and in between them lies the small span of life. That which begins must come to its end, and between the two poles there is a brief stretch of the journey which we call life.

Vishnu is in the middle of the two, between Brahma and Mahesh or Shiva. Vishnu sustains life. He is the middle part of the process. Brahma is needed once, at the moment of creation, at birth. So also, Shiva is needed once, at the moment of destruction, at death. Vishnu comprises the span of life between birth and death. So between birth and death there is life. Brahma, Vishnu and Mahesh are not the names of persons, they are names of energies, forces.

As I said, in the course of the creation of the universe Brahma and Shiva are needed very briefly, but Vishnu, who sustains life, who is life-energy, or elan vital in the words of Bergson, has a large role to play. That is why every avatara or incarnation in this country is the incarnation of Vishnu. It has to be so. You too are an incarnation of Vishnu. Vishnu alone can incarnate because he is life.

But it is wrong to think that the person known as Rama is the same as Krishna. No, the energy, the elan vital that manifested itself in Rama is also manifesting in Krishna, and it is the same energy manifesting itself in you. And don't be under the illusion that what manifested itself in Rama is not manifested in Ravana, his opponent. It is really the same energy gone astray. Ravana is Vishnu deviated. There is no other difference between the two. In the case of Ravana the same energy has gone off track.
All of life is Vishnu. All of incarnation is Vishnu's.

It is erroneous to think of Vishnu as a person. Rama is a person; Vishnu is not. Krishna is a person; Vishnu is not. Vishnu is the name of energy, power. But there is a reason for the mistake of taking him to be a person. Every insight in the past was expressed in poetry, and poetry even turns energy into a person. Out of necessity it had to do so; we could not have expressed it otherwise. But then this way of expression resulted in creating any number of riddles in mythology.

I have heard... A man is Lying on his deathbed. He is a Christian and the priest has come for the last rites. As is the custom, the priest asked the dying man, "Do you believe in God the father?" The man kept quiet. The priest again asked, "Do you believe in God the son?" The dying man remained silent. Lastly the priest asked, "Do you believe in God the holy ghost?"

The dying man turned to his own people around him and said, "Look, here I am dying and this man is giving me puzzles to solve." Evidently they were like puzzles for the dying man.

Let alone for the dying, even for the living, life is the greatest of riddles. What is it we call our life? How does it come into being? How does it go on? How does it come to an end? What is that energy which makes it move, grow, ultimately shrink and disappear? In its own way, science calls it electron, positron and neutron, which make up a trinity like the religious trinity of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva. And it is interesting to note that the meaning of both the trinities -- one of science and the other of religion -- is approximately the same. The positron is a positive energy which we can equate with Brahma. The neutron is negative electricity and can sit well with Shiva the destroyer. And in between the positron and the neutron is the electron, which may be called Vishnu. There seems to be just a linguistic difference. One thing is said in the language of science and the other in the language of religion.

The whole of life is Vishnu incarnated. When a flower blooms it is Vishnu blooming, when a river flows it is Vishnu flowing, when a tree grows it is Vishnu growing. And it is again Vishnu who takes birth, grows and lives as man or woman. And the moment of death, of annihilation, belongs to Shiva. At the moment of death Shiva takes over from Vishnu. He is the lord of destruction. And therefore mythology has it that no one will agree to marry his daughter to Shiva. How can one offer one's offspring to death? How can one give to Shiva a woman who is basically a source of creation?

The incarnation of Vishnu does not mean that some person named Vishnu incarnated in Rama, then in Krishna and yet again in someone else. It is the energy known as Vishnu that descends in Rama, Krishna

and everybody else. It has ever been descending and it will continue to descend forever. And the energy known as Shiva or Shankar is that which terminates life. If you understand it in this perspective, everything will be clear to you. Then it is not a riddle, not a puzzle at all.

To create something the minimum number required is three; less than three won't do. Two are not enough, and one will make creation impossible. With one all diversity disappears and everything turns into a monotone. Even two won't work, because to unite any two, a third factor becomes essential. Otherwise the two will never unite, they will remain separate, apart. So the minimum number required is three. With three. creation and growth becomes possible. It may be more than three, but never less.

However, these three are not really three; they are different forms of one and the same energy, because reality is basically one. And because of this we created the statue of trimurti -- one body with three faces. We did not create the statues of these gods separately, one apart from another; that would have been a mistake. They are not really separate, they are one. If they are separate entities they would need something else to join them together and that would lead to a process of infinite regression. Therefore we created the trimurti -- three faces in one body, representing the one elan vital which gives birth to life, develops and sustains it and finally destroys it over and over again. This is just a formal division, a division of labor. It is all one life-force which divides itself into three parts to bring the world into being.

QUESTIONER: DO YOU THINK KRISHNA'S PLAYS, HIS LEELAS ARE WORTH EMULATING, IMITATING? OR HAVE THESE PLAYS OF HIS ONLY TO BE CONSIDERED? WILL ONE NOT DEGRADE ONESELF IF HE FOLLOWS KRISHNA?

Timid people, people who are afraid, would do well to keep away from Krishna. But your question is relevant.

Not only Krishna, no one should be followed, It is not that you will degrade yourself if you follow Krishna, you will degrade yourself if you follow anybody. Every kind of following, imitation, is degrading and destructive. But we raise this question of degradation especially in regard to Krishna. We don't raise such a question with regard to Mahavira, Buddha and Rama. No one will say that you will debase yourself if you follow Rama. So why do they raise this question only in regard to Krishna? We encourage our children to follow Rama, but when it comes to following Krishna we tell them to beware. Why?

We are afraid. We are a frightened people. We are utterly lacking in courage. And hence this question.

I say to you, all following is degrading; all imitation is debasing. The moment you imitate someone, whosoever he is, you destroy yourself. Neither Krishna nor anyone else is worth imitating. Certainly people like Krishna, Buddha and Christ should be considered, studied and rightly understood. All the awakened people have to be considered.

When we come to consider Buddha it is not that difficult. Nor do we find any difficulty in considering Christ. The real difficulty arises when we come to consider Krishna. Why? It is so because the life of Buddha or Mahavira or Christ is such that it fits in with our philosophical matrices; Buddha. Mahavira and Christ can be accommodated in our systems of thought. Discipline is their way of life, there are certain norms, principles they don't transgress. On the other hand, Krishna's life does not fit in with our systems of thought, because it transcends every norm, every limitation, every discipline, every constraint. Krishna's life is simply illimitable.

No matter how lofty it is, our every thought is limited, finite, so when we come to consider Krishna we soon reach the end of our tether, and Krishna remains unending and incomprehensible. We cannot transgress our limitations; we find it dangerous to do so -- whereas Krishna knows no limits, he is infinite. So Krishna is always ahead of us, beyond and beyond.

But I say, we should consider Krishna all the more just because he is illimitable, because he is vast and immense. In my view he alone should be considered and thought over who can take you to a space where consideration comes to an end, where all thought ceases. One who can take you beyond thought and concept, beyond word and image, who can show you something which is without end, which is eternal, which is inexpressible, is alone worthy of consideration. If you walk with Krishna, you will have to walk endlessly. His journey has no destination, or should I say, for him journeying itself is his destination. But on your part you would like to reach somewhere and rest. But Krishna would say, "We have to go farther and still farther."

Thought, thinking, is not the ultimate, it is only the beginning. A moment should come in the life of each one of you when you can transcend thought, when you can go beyond words and images. But he alone can take you beyond thought who is capable of shaking and shocking your thought, your way of thinking. He alone can lead you into the beyond who refuses to be contained in your thought, who, in spite of your efforts, blows all of your thought systems, who transcends them.

Consider everybody, but follow no one -- not even Krishna, Buddha and Christ. You have to follow only one person, and that is you. Understand everybody and follow yourself, follow your intrinsic nature. If you want to imitate, imitate yourself and no one else.

Why is it that such a question is raised only in the context of Krishna? It is obviously out of fear; we are afraid of Krishna. But why? We are afraid, because we have all lived lives of utter suppression. It is not much of a life, it is a bundle of suppressions and repressions. There is no openness in our life; it is utterly inhibited and blocked. That is why we are afraid of Krishna. We are afraid that even if we think of him all that we have suppressed will begin to pop up and surface. We are afraid lest our suppressive logic, our philosophy of suppression is weakened and the wall that we have built around us, all our defenses, will begin to crumble and fall apart. We fear that if we come in contact with Krishna all our imprisoned feelings and emotions will cry for an outlet to express themselves.

The fear is inner; the anxiety is psychological. But Krishna cannot be held responsible for it; the responsibility is ours. We have utterly misbehaved with ourselves; we have mistreated ourselves all down the road of life. We have constantly suppressed ourselves, our lives. We have always lived tepid and fragmented lives. We have never tried to know and accept ourselves. We have hardly lived our lives.

Our life is like a sitting room, a drawing room in our house. We decorate our sitting room, furnish it, keep it clean, very spick and span, and leave the rest of the house in a mess. This sitting room is very different from the rest of the house. If you happen to visit someone's sitting room, don't take it for his house. He does not eat here or sleep here; here he only receives his guests. This room is made as a showpiece to create a good impression on others. His house is where he lives, eats, grumbles, quarrels and fights, where he is himself. The sitting room is just a cover, a mask to deceive others. It is not his house, his real life.

Every one of us is wearing a mask to hide what we really are and to show what we are not. That is not our real face; our real life is hidden, suppressed deep down in our unconscious, so much so that we are ourselves unaware of it. We have ceased to take care of it; we have forgotten it.

We are afraid of our suppressions and repressions hidden in the basement of our minds. We are afraid even to look at them. It means we are like one who has forgotten the rest of his house and is confined to his sitting room alone. The rest of the house is a heap of rubbish, and he is afraid to enter it. It is no wonder our lives have become shallow and superficial, shadowy and shady.

This is the reason for our fear of Krishna.

Krishna does not have a separate sitting room; he has turned his whole house into a sitting room and lives all over. He receives his guests in every corner of his house and takes them all over. Krishna's whole life is an open book; there is nothing he needs to cover and hide. Whatever is, is. He does not deny anything; he does not suppress anything: he does not fight with his life. He accepts his life totally.

So it is natural that we are afraid of Krishna, we who are so suppressive and secretive. We have rejected and repressed ninety-nine percent of our life and buried it deep in the darkness of the unconscious. We barely live one percent of what we call life. But the rejected and repressed part is always clamoring and knocking at the door and pushing to come out and live in the open. All that we have repressed is constantly struggling to express and assert itself, every day it expresses itself in our dreams and daydreams and in many other ways. We do everything to push it back, but the more we thwart it the more it asserts itself. All our life is spent in fighting with our own repressed emotions and desires and cravings. Man is against himself. He is wasting his life in fighting against himself, because he courts defeat after defeat and ultimately ends up in smoke.

For this very reason we are afraid of Krishna, who has no facades, who has no masks whatsoever, who is open-ended, who does not suppress anything, who has nothing to hide, who accepts life totally, who accepts its sunshine and its darkness together. We fear that, coming in contact with such a man, our repressed souls will rise in revolt against us and overwhelm us. We fear that, coming close to him, we will cease to be what we are -- pseudo entities, false homo sapiens.

But even this fear deserves to be considered and understood rightly. This fear is there not because of Krishna, but because of us, because of the way we have lived up to now. A man who is open, simple and clean and who has lived a natural life will not be afraid of Krishna. If he has not suppressed anything in his

life, he will never fear Krishna. Then there is no reason to fear him. So we have to understand our own fear and why we fear. If we have fears it simply means we are ill at ease with ourselves, it means we are diseased, we are neurotic. And we have to make efforts to change this condition, to be totally free of fear.

It is therefore essential that we come in contact with Krishna and know him intimately. We need him more than anyone else. But we say we are already in contact with lofty thoughts. We read the teachings of Buddha, who says, "Shun anger." We read the sayings of Christ, who says, "Love thine enemy." But remember, these lofty ideas and thoughts that we repeat every day do nothing but help us suppress our selves, alienate ourselves from ourselves. But we are afraid of Krishna. Why?

If you are afraid of Krishna, so far so good. It means that Krishna is going to be of great help to you. He will help you to uncover, to expose yourselves, to understand yourselves and to make you once again natural and simple. Don't resist him; don't run away from him. Let him come into your life. Let him encounter you. In this encounter you have not to imitate him, you have only to understand him. And understanding him you will understand yourself. In the course of your encounter with Krishna you will come to encounter yourself, you will come to know who you are, what you are. Maybe you will come to know you are what Krishna is, what God is.

A friend came to me the other day and said, "Do you believe that Krishna had sixteen thousand wives?"

I told him, "Leave Krishna aside, think of yourself. Can you be satisfied with less than sixteen thousand women?"

He was a little startled and said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "Whether Krishna had sixteen thousand wives or not is not that important. What is important to know is that every man longs to have that large number of women, that less than that won't do. And if I come to know for sure that Krishna had sixteen thousand wives, the man in me will immediately assert himself and begin to demand them too. And we are afraid of that man inside us, imprisoned in us. But it is no good fearing him and running away from him. He has to be encountered. He has to be known and understood."

We will discuss it further tomorrow. Now prepare for meditation.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Nudity and Clothing Should go Together

28 September 1970 am in

Archive code: 7009280
ShortTitle: KRISHN06
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SPECIAL CIRCUMSTANCES IN WHICH KRISHNA WAS BORN. AND IS THERE SOME ANALOGY BETWEEN KRISHNA AND CHRIST IN REGARD TO THEIR BIRTHS?

Whether it is the birth of Krishna or Christ, or anybody else, it does not make a great difference. But we have always made a distinction between one birth and another, because of our failure to understand the meaning of some symbols of birth as given in mythology. So it is necessary to understand them.

It is said that Krishna was born on a dark night, on the night of the new moon. In fact, everything is born in the darkness of night, in the dark of the moon. The phenomenon of birth takes place in darkness:

everything is born in darkness; nothing is born in daylight. Even as a seed opens and sprouts, it does so in the dark recesses of the earth. Although a flower blooms in light its birth takes place in the dark.

The process of birth is so mysterious it can only happen in darkness, it can only happen darkly. An idea, a poem, is first born in the dark recesses of the poet's mind, in the darkness of his unconscious. A painting takes root in the dark depths of the painter's mind. Similarly, meditation and ecstasy are born in the dark where the light of intellect cannot reach, where every process of mentation comes to a stop, where even knowledge ceases to be.

Legend has it that the night of Krishna's birth was one of total invisibility. But is there anything that is not born in the dark? It is the very ordinary process of birth. There is nothing extraordinary about it.

Another thing associated with Krishna's birth is that he was born in prison, in bondage. But who is not born in prison? Everyone is born in bondage. Maybe one is released from bondage before he dies, but it is not always necessary. By and large we are born in fetters and we die in fetters. The truth is that every birth binds us, limits us; entering a body is tantamount to entering a prison. It is a confinement. So whenever and wherever a soul comes to be born it is always born in jail.

It is unfortunate that this symbol has not been rightly understood. A highly poetic expression has been misinterpreted as an historical event. In fact, every birth takes place in prison; so also, every death -- with a few exceptions -- takes place in prison. Very few deaths happen in freedom; they are really rare. Mostly we are born in shackles and we also die in shackles. Birth is inescapably linked with bondage, but if one can become free before he dies he will be fulfilled, he will be blessed.

There is a third thing associated with the birth of Krishna, and it is fear of his death. There is a danger, a threat of his being killed. But does not everyone of us face the fear of death? With birth, death comes as the inevitable possibility. One can die just a moment after one is born. And one's every moment after birth is beset with the danger of death. One can die any moment, and this moment comes darkly, uninvited. Death has only one necessary condition attached to it, and that is the condition of birth. How can one die without being born? And a moment-old child is as eligible for death as a seventy year-old man. To die you don't need any other qualification than to be born.

Soon after his birth Krishna is confronted with the danger of death, with the fear of death. But this is precisely the case with each one of us. What do we do after being born? We begin to die and we continue to die. We die each day, each hour of our lives. What we know as life is nothing but a long and dreary journey towards death. It begins with birth and ends in death. That is all.

There is yet another thing associated with Krishna's birth which is very significant. It is that Krishna is confronted with any number of deadly dangers to his life, and he escapes them all. Whoever comes to kill him gets killed himself. We can say that death dies when it confronts Krishna. It uses every means to finish him and it fails utterly. This is very meaningful. It is not the same with all of us. Death can finish us in its very first attempt; we cannot escape its single onslaught. The truth is that we are as good as dead; a small stroke and we will be no more. We really don't know what life is; we don't know the life that defeats death.

Krishna's story is a story of life's victory over death. Death comes to him in countless forms and always goes back disappointed. We all know the many stories where death, in various guises, encircles Krishna and courts defeat after defeat at his hands. But we never care to go deeply into these stories and discover their truth. And there is a single truth underlying them all: it is that every day Krishna is triumphantly marching towards life and every day death is laying down its arms before him. Every conceivable means is used to destroy him and he frustrates them all and continues to live to the maximum. And then a day comes when death accepts defeat and surrenders to him. Krishna really represents life's triumph over death.

But this truth has not been said so plainly as I am now saying it to you. And there is a reason for it. People in past ages had no way to say it so plainly. And it would be good to understand this clearly.

The more we go back into olden times, the more we find that the way of thinking is pictorial, and not verbal. Even now when you dream, you may have noticed you use pictures and images instead of words. We still dream in pictures, because dreaming is our most primitive language. Our dreams have yet to be updated, modernized. With respect to dreams there is no difference whatsoever between modern man and the man who lived ten thousand years before him. Our dreams continue to be primitive; no one dreams in a modern way. Our dreams are as old as they were ten thousand years ago, even ten hundred thousand years ago. The way a man living in an air conditioned house dreams today is the same as the caveman in times immemorial. In the manner of dreaming no difference whatsoever has occurred between a caveman living in the vastness of the forests and a man living in a skyscraper in New York.

One distinctive feature of dreams is that they express themselves wholly in pictures. How does an

ambitious person dream to express his ambition? He creates a picture that suitably expresses his ambition. Maybe he grows wings and flies high in the sky. All ambitious people invariably fly in their dreams. They fly higher and higher, leaving below the trees, the mountains, even the stars. It means their ambition knows no limits, that even the sky is not its limit. But their dreams will never use the word "ambition"; the picture of flying will say it much better.

One of the reasons we find it hard to understand our dreams is their pictorial language, which is utterly different from the verbal language we use in our everyday life. We speak through words in the daytime, and we speak through pictures when we dream in the night. While our daytime language is modern and up-to date, the language of our nocturnal dreams is the most primitive ever. There is a distance of millions of years between them. That is what makes it so hard to understand what a dream has to say.

Krishna is very old in the sense that his stories were written at a time when man thought about his life and his universe not so much in words as in symbols, in images and pictures. Therefore we now have to decode them to know what they want to convey. We have to translate them into our language of words.

It is significant that the life of Christ begins more or less in the same way as Krishna's; there is not much difference. For this reason a good many people had this illusion -- a few still cling to it -- that Christ never happened, that it is really the story of Krishna carried to Jerusalem.

There is great similarity between the stories of their births. Jesus too is born on a dark night; he too is born amid fear of death. Here King Kansa, his own uncle, is trying to kill Krishna; in Jerusalem King Herod is looking to kill Jesus. Kansa has a number of children killed in the fear that one of them will grow up and kill him. In Jerusalem Herod does the same: he has any number of newborn babes killed lest one of them later turns out to be his murderer.

But Christ is not Krishna. Jesus is a different person, and the rest of his story is quite different, his own. But the symbols and metaphors of their stories are very similar, because all primitive minds are very similar.

You will be amused to know that the language of dreams is the same all the world over. An Englishman, a Japanese and an Eskimo all dream alike. But the languages that we use in our daily life, for communication with one another, are quite different and diverse. And like the language of dreams, the language of the myths. mythologies and puranas is also the same all over the world. Therefore the symbols, pictures and parables describing the births of Krishna and Christ are approximately the same.

There is yet another reason for taking Krishna and Christ to be the same person. He was originally called Jesus and much later he became known as Christ, and there is much similarity between the two words, Krishna and Christ. So Christ came to be taken as a derivative of Krishna. I know a man whose name is Kristo Babu. When I asked him what his name meant, he said that originally his name was Krishna, which through long usage subsequently turned into Kristo. This is how words undergo metamorphosis. Then I told Kristo Babu why some people think that Christ is a derivative of Krishna.

Jesus is definitely a different person, but it is likely that the word Christ is a derivative of Krishna. After attaining enlightenment Jesus became known as Christ, as Gautam Siddhartha became known as Buddha and Vardhaman as Mahavira. It is just possible that Christ is a derivative of Krishna, and people of Jerusalem called Jesus after Krishna's name when he became a Master and a teacher in his own right.

Krishna and Christ are two different persons. There is similarity in the circumstances of their births, but this similarity is not because they are the same person, but because of the common symbols and metaphors used to describe their births.

Carl Gustav Jung has discovered a unique thing about man's mind which he calls the archetype. He says that in the depths of the mind of man there are some basic, primordial images that keep recurring, and they are the same all over the world. The same archetypical images have recurred in the stories of the births of Krishna and Christ. And as I said, if you rightly understand the phenomenon of birth you will know that the birth of every one of us is alike.

It is necessary to go into the meaning of the word Krishna. Krishna means the center, the center of gravitation, that which pulls, attracts everything towards itself. Krishna means the one who works as the center of a magnet, attracting everything to it.

In a sense every birth is the birth of Krishna, because the soul inside us is the center of gravitation that tends to draw bodies together. Our physical body is drawn and formed around this center. Family and society, even the world, are drawn and formed around it. Everything happens around that center of gravitation which we call Krishna. So whenever a person is born it is really Krishna born. First the-soul, the center of attraction is born, and then everything else begins to be structured around it. Crystallization takes

place around Krishna, which leads to the formation of the individual. Therefore the birth of Krishna is not only the birth of a single individual, it is also the birth of everybody else.

The darkness, prison and fear of death associated with Krishna's birth have their own significance. But the question is why we associate them with Krishna in particular. I don't mean to say that the story of his birth taking place inside a prison is not true. I don't mean to say that he was not born in bondage. I want to say only this: it is not that relevant whether or not he was born in a prison, in bondage, what is relevant is that when a person of the stature of Krishna is made available to us we do include in his story the whole archetype of man's birth.

Remember, the story of a great person runs counter to our own. The story of an ordinary person begins with his birth and ends with his death; it has a sequence of events running from birth to death. But the story of a great one is written retrospectively for the simple reason that his greatness comes to be recognized much later and then his story is written. It takes years, nearly forty to fifty years, to recognize the greatness of a person like Krishna. Then a legend, a story begins to be formed around this glorious and unique person. And then we choose relevant pieces from his story, his life, and reinterpret them. Therefore I tell you that the story of a great person can never be historical, it is always poetic, mythical, mythological. It is so because it is written retrospectively.

When we look back on an event, when something is seen in retrospect, it becomes symbolic and takes on another meaning it never had at the time of its birth. And then the story of a person like Krishna is not written once and for all; every age writes and rewrites it. Moreover, thousands of writers write about him, and hence a thousand and one interpretations of a single life follow. And by and by Krishna's story ceases to be the story of an individual, Krishna turns into an institution. Krishna becomes the quintessence of all births, and all lives. In fact, his biography becomes the biography of all mankind.

Therefore I don't attach any importance to it in the sense of its being the story of a person, of an individual. A man like Krishna ceases to be an individual, he becomes the symbol, the archetype of our collective mind.

Let us understand it by way of an anecdote.

A great painter has made a portrait of a woman, a very beautiful woman. When his friends want to know who this woman is, he tells them, "This is not a picture of any one woman; she is the quintessence of thousands of beautiful women I have seen in the course of my life. Her eyes belong to one and her nose belongs to another and her lips to a third. I have taken different things from different women. Go all over the world, nowhere you will find a woman like her." So I tell you, don't believe a painter's picture of a woman and go out in search of her. Go where you will, you will not find her, you will only find ordinary women.

For this reason we often get into trouble; we are in search of women that don't exist except in paintings and poetry. The woman in a painting represents the cumulative beauty, the essence of thousands of women that a painter comes across. She is really thousands of women rolled into one; you can't find her in flesh and blood. She is the keynote of the song of countless women the painter came across in the course of his search for beauty.

So when a person like Krishna happens to be among us, the substance, the essence of millions of men and women is incorporated in him. So don't take him to be a single individual, separate from the rest of mankind. If someone looks for him in history he will not find him there. He is the symbol of mankind -- a particular segment of mankind born in this country. And all that this mankind has ever experienced has become part of Krishna.

In the same way the quintessence of another segment of humanity that lived in Jerusalem became part of Jesus. An ordinary individual comes and goes alone, but an archetype like Krishna continues to be supplemented ad infinitum. And this addictive process continues unimpeded. Every age will contribute its bit to his richness, to his affluence, in the form of its new experiences. The collective archetype will thus go on growing infinitely.

This is the significance of Krishna's birth as I see it. The events associated with his birth may or may not be historical; for me they have no importance whatsoever. For me, understanding Krishna in the light of these events is of the highest importance. And if you can see them in the right perspective you will also see that they are part and parcel of the stories of your own births too. And if you find an accord, a harmony between your birth and that of Krishna, you can, by the time you come to leave your body, also achieve an accord with Krishna's death, which is of the highest.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID YESTERDAY THAT KRISHNA IS MAKING A JOKE WHEN HE SAYS, "SURRENDER TO ME, ABANDONING ALL OTHER DUTIES," AND THAT "I WILL COME FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND FOR THE PROTECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS."

HOWEVER, IT SEEMS TO ME THAT WHILE THE KRISHNA OF THE GEETA IS NOT GIVEN TO JOKING, PERHAPS THE KRISHNA OF THE BHAGWAD IS. BUT BECAUSE OF OUR UNCRITICAL ATTITUDE WE MIX UP THE TWO KRISHNAS AND TAKE HIM FOR ONE, AND THEN WE TEND TO THINK THAT THE KRISHNA OF THE GEETA IS JOKING TOO. WE HAVE TO BE CLEAR, WHEN WE TALK ABOUT THE KRISHNA OF THE GEETA, THAT HE HAPPENED SOME TWO THOUSAND YEARS BEFORE THE KRISHNA OF THE BHAGWAD, AND THAT THEY ARE CLEARLY TWO DIFFERENT PERSONS. AND IF WE TAKE THEM TO BE ONE AND TRY TO HARMONIZE THEM WE WILL ONLY INVOLVE OURSELVES, AT PLACES, IN OBVIOUS CONTRADICTIONS.

THE GEETA ITSELF IS SUCH THAT SHANKARA INTERPRETS IT IN ONE WAY, TILAK IN QUITE ANOTHER WAY AND YOU IN A THIRD WAY. IN THIS CONTEXT IS IT NOT NECESSARY TO CONSIDER IF THE GEETA IS AN AUTHENTIC ANTHOLOGY OF KRISHNA'S TEACHINGS?

I did say yesterday that Krishna made a joke when he said, "I will come for the protection of the righteous and the destruction of the unrighteous," and I explained why I think so. But I never said Krishna was joking even when he said, "Abandoning all other religions, come to me alone for shelter." Let us be clear about it before we go into the rest of the question.

What does Krishna mean to say, "Abandoning all religions, come to me alone for shelter"? It is necessary here to take note of the phrase "abandoning all religions". In fact, there can be only one religion in the world, because truth is one. He who thinks that there are many religions is just in illusion. So Krishna means to say that every religion with an adjective like Hindu, Christian or Mohammedan, should be abandoned, because none of them is really religion. He says that giving up the many religions one should come to the true religion, which is one and only one.

The words Krishna uses in this connection are extraordinary, unique; he says MAMEKAM SHARANAM VRAJA, which means "Take shelter in me, which is the only shelter." Krishna does not speak here as an individual, as a person; he really speaks on behalf of religion itself. He is religion incarnate. And he says, "Giving up religions, come to religion, the religion giving up the many come to the one." This is one thing.

Secondly, when he says, "Come to me, the only shelter," it has subtler meanings if you go into it. When I say "I" or "me", it is "I" or "me" for me, but for you it becomes "you"; it will cease to be "I" or "me". For you, your own "I" will be yours, not mine. If Krishna means to say that you should surrender to him, to Krishna, it will mean you have to surrender to some "you", to the other, and not to your own "I", to yourself. When Krishna says that Arjuna should take refuge, he knows that he, Krishna, is not the "I" of Arjuna; Arjuna's own "I" is his "I". So Arjuna will seek shelter in his own "I", which means he will take refuge in his own *swadhanna*, in his self-nature, in his own innate nature.

Krishna certainly did not say it as a joke. It is a rare statement, a statement of tremendous depth and significance. Perhaps no other statement in all the history of mankind has this depth: "Abandoning the many take refuge in the one; abandoning the 'thou' take shelter in the 'I'; abandoning religions with adjectives, traditional religions, take refuge in religion, which is one and only one."

But this statement has still deeper meanings. If Arjuna says that he will take shelter in himself, then also he fails to understand Krishna, because in order to find the shelter of religion one has to give up his ego, his "I" first. To surrender it is essential to renounce the ego. Surrender really means surrender of the "I", annihilation of the "I". If Arjuna says he will surrender to himself he has missed the whole point. Surrender is possible only after the complete cessation of the "I".

Now we are treading on a difficult and complex ground when we say, "Abandoning yourself, take shelter in yourself; renouncing religions take shelter in religion; giving up many take shelter in the one." But if you are left with one you are left with many, because we cannot think of one without many. There fore to seek shelter in the one you have to give up the one too; you have to give up numbers altogether.

That is why, eventually, a new term had to be invented when it was realized that the word "one" was likely to create confusion. The new term is *adwaya*, meaning non-dual, not two. We did not go for monism, because the one presupposes the existence of two, something other than one. So we opted for non-duality, which is a negative term. It means not two, one without the second; it means beware of two. It is so because

one is relative to two, one can be known only in the context of two. If I know that "I am" then I know it only in the context of "you", in relation to you. Without "you" where is "I" going to begin and end? What is its limit? Whoever knows that he is, knows it in contrast with the other. One cannot be without the other. If someone says truth is one, his very emphasis on its being one says that he is aware of the other which he is denying.

Therefore this statement of Krishna's is tremendously profound.

In this context, remember firstly that Arjuna is not being asked to surrender to Krishna, but to himself; he is being asked to be self-surrendered. The second thing to bear in mind is that when Arjuna is being asked to be self-surrendered, he is being asked to surrender not to his ego but to the egolessness innate nature that he is. And thirdly, remember that he is being asked to renounce all religions without the exception of any particular religion. All religions, without exceptions like the Hindu religion, have to be given up, because so long as one clings to any particular religion he cannot attain to religion, to true religion.

How can one attain to true religion, which is not bound by any adjectives whatsoever, as long as he owes allegiance to any particular religion, Hindu, Christian or Mohammedan? Religion is that which comes into being after a seeker like Arjuna gives up the particular religion he traditionally belongs to, after he gives up all religions that bear adjectival and divisive names like Hindu, Christian and Buddhist, after he gives up all adjectives and all numbers including one, after he even gives up Krishna and his "I", his ego.

This statement is not made in jest.

The questioner also wants to know if the Krishna of the GEETA and the Krishna of the BHAGWAD are not two different persons. Since the friend who put this question joined the gathering later, he missed what I said earlier in this connection. So I am going to go over it again,

Our minds would very much like to make a distinction between the Krishna of the GEETA and the Krishna of the BHAGWAD. It is very difficult for our intellects to harmonize the two Krishnas. The two seem to be so different, not only different but contradictory to each other. While the GEETA'S Krishna Is very serious and ponderous and grave, the Krishna of the BHAGWAD is utterly non-serious. There seems to be no meeting ground between the two. And so we would like to separate them and treat them as two different persons.

Either we have to separate them or we have to take Krishna to be a split personality, a person suffering from schizophrenia. Schizophrenia is a mental disease which splits a single person into two disconnected and different personalities, behaving almost independently of each other. A schizophrenic person is a kind of madman who now says one thing and then another in utter contradiction of his own statement. He has cyclic periods of elation and depression, peace and disorder, sanity and insanity. He is one thing in the morning and quite another in the afternoon. So we may take Krishna for a schizophrenic case, a multipsychic person, insane. A Freud, a Freudian psychoanalyst, will surely declare Krishna to be a schizophrenic case, a split personality.

If you ask an historian to explain the paradox that Krishna is, the Krishna of the GEETA and that of the BHAGWAD, he will say that he cannot be the same person; there are really two different Krishnas happening in two different times. This will be the interpretation of an historian, because he cannot comprehend that one person could behave like so many people so different from each other. So he will say that the Krishna of the BHAGWAD is not the same as the Krishna of the GEETA, that they are really two persons happening in two different times. He can even go to the length of creating, out of the vast literature available, more than a dozen Krishnas, each different from the other.

But I tell you I am not going to accept the opinion of Freud and the Freudians; I cannot accept that Krishna is a schizophrenic person. I say so for the simple reason that a schizophrenic person, a person with a split, fragmented mind cannot attain to the bliss that Krishna has. A mentally sick person who is multipsychic cannot have that peace, that silence, that serenity that Krishna possesses in abundance. Nor am I going to agree with the historian, because his conclusion is based on the same reasons as the Freudian conclusion. He is not prepared to believe that a single person could play so many different roles diametrically opposed to each other. And so he concludes that quite a number of persons with the same name happened at different times, or maybe, even at the same time. What the psychoanalyst does by dividing a single mind into many minds, a multipsyche, the historian does by creating many people in the place of one.

My own view is that with all these contradictions there is only one Krishna, and that is his great ness and glory. Shorn of it he becomes meaningless, insignificant. His significance, his greatness lies in the fact

that he is all things together, all things rolled into one, all contradictions living hand in hand, and there is a great harmony in all his contradictions. He can play the flute and he can dance, and with the same ease he can fight his enemy in the battlefield with his *chakra*, his wheel-like weapon. And there is no contradiction between the two roles. He can play pranks with the girls of his village, running away with their clothes when they are bathing in the river, and he can also make the most profound statements like in the GEETA. He can be a thief and a perfect yogi together. Krishna is one person in so many diverse roles -- and that is his grandeur, his glory. And this is the uniqueness of Krishna, his individuality. You will not find it in Rama, Buddha, Mahavira of Jesus Christ.

Krishna is a blending of contradiction, a beautiful synthesis of all contradictions. I say so for the reason that I don't find these contradictions to be really contradictory. In fact all of life's truth is a blending, a synthesis of contradictions. The whole of life is based on contradictions, and there is no discordance in those contradictions; rather, there is full accord, absolute harmony among them.

A person who is a child today will grow into an old man -- the same person, and there is no contradiction between the two stages. Can you say when you were a child and when you turned into a young man? You cannot. It would be difficult to draw a dividing line between youth and old age. In words, in language they seem to be opposites. But are they really contradictory? Can you name the date when youth comes to an end and old age begins? It would be so difficult for you to answer this question. There is no such date; every day youth is turning into old age. We can say that a young person is a would-be oldie, and that an oldie is one who has completed his youth. There is no other difference.

We think peace and disorder are two different things. But are they really different? Where does peace end and disturbance begin? In the dictionary, peace and disturbance, happiness and suffering, life and death, have opposite meanings, but in real life it is peace that turns into disturbance, happiness that turns into suffering, life that turns into death. Again, in real life, disorder turns into order, suffering into happiness and death into life. In real life light turns into darkness, morning turns into evening and day into night and vice versa. In real life plus and minus are not opposites. In real life all seeming opposites are complementaries, an interplay of one and the same energy.

If we can see through this eternal harmony of life, its supreme, sublime music, its significance, then alone can we understand Krishna. That is why we call him the complete incarnation of God. He is a complete symbolization of life; he represents life totally.

Buddha does not represent the whole of life. He represents only its sunny parts; he represents all that is good in life. He represents only the morning and the day of life. But what about the evening and the night of life? Buddha will take care of light, but what will happen to darkness? He will symbolize the nectar, but who will look after the poison? For this reason Bud& has a clear-cut image; there are no contradictions in him. No one can say that the Buddha of the Dhammapada is different from the Buddha of the *tripitakas*. In every book of Buddhism, Buddha remains the same. And so no one can call Buddha a schizophrenic personality, no one can say that he is fragmented and contradictory. He is integrated and one. But we invariably raise the question of contradictions in the case of Krishna.

It would be better if, instead of looking at Krishna through the screen of our concepts and categories in order to reconcile him with our conditioned minds, we look at him directly and as a whole. To do so, it will be necessary to put aside all our concepts and categories and all our prejudices. I don't say that more than one Krishna is not possible; I am not concerned about it. Maybe, historians will prove there is a distance of two thousand years between the Krishnas of the GEETA and the Bhagwad. That is not going to deter me; I will say that for me there is no distance whatsoever between the two. For me Krishna has significance only if he is one; he is utterly meaningless if he is not one.

I am not concerned with Krishna's historicity; it does not matter whether he really happened or did not. In my view, whenever someone is fulfilled, after he attains to the full flowering of life and being, he will necessarily become multidimensional, he will be many persons rolled into one. Whenever someone attains to the totality of life, there will be a consistency in his inconsistencies, there will be a harmony in his contradictions. Whenever someone achieves the peak of life, the extremes of life will meet in him with perfect cohesion and unity. We may not see that unity because of our poor vision, but it is there.

It is as if I am climbing a staircase and while I see its lower and upper flights, I do not see the middle one. In that case, can I think the bottom flight and the top flight are joined together? Only when I see the middle flight too, will I agree they are together. The bottom and top flights are parts of the same staircase; you begin the journey at the bottom and end it at the top. They are extensions of the same thing.

The middle flight of Krishna's life is not visible to you, because your own middle flight is not visible to

you. The link between the extremes is invisible to you. You have seen your peacefulness and you have seen your disquiet, but have you seen the moment of gap between peace and disquiet, which is very thin and subtle? You have not seen it. You know love and you know hate, but have you also known how love turns into hate and how hate turns into love? You have made enemies of friends and friends of enemies, but have you ever observed the subtle process, the alchemy which turns friendship into enmity and vice versa?

There have been alchemists who are said to have been trying to turn baser metals into gold -- but they have been misunderstood. People thought they were really interested in turning iron into gold. All they wanted to ascertain was that there should be some link between the baser metals and the highest metal -- the gold, which is not visible to us. It is impossible that there is no connection between iron and gold, that iron and gold are not joined together. It is impossible that the whole cosmos iB not one, unified and together.

If there is a flower blooming in the garden over there, and I am sitting here, there must be some link between me and the flower. If I am happy here, the flower over there must have contributed to my happiness. Maybe we don't see the link, but it is there. Similarly, if the flower withers away and I am saddened, there is a connection between the two events which we don't see. Life is together; everything in life is together. Togetherness is life. Alchemists say that there must be some connection between the baser metals and gold, and they were striving to discover that link.

Alchemy is not just confined to metals, it says that in all of life the baser instinct must be connected with the higher, with the highest; it cannot be otherwise. Sex should be connected with God. The earth should be connected with the heavens. Similarly, life is connected with death and matter is connected with consciousness. Even a rock is associated with God in some intimate way. It cannot be otherwise.

Krishna is like a symbol of this sublime unity and harmony. And I say such a Krishna happened, really happened. Whatever arguments the historian may produce, I will throw them into the trash. Psychologists may come up with their jargon, but I will tell them, "You have gone mad; you cannot understand Krishna. You only know how to analyze and understand human mind in its fragments; you don't know how to integrate, to synthesize and Know the togetherness, the integrity of mind."

It is true that Freud has investigated the mind of man, and very few people know as much about anger as Freud does. But if somebody treads on his toes, he will immediately lose his temper. He does not know when non-anger turns into anger, in spite of all his work on anger. Hardly anyone else knows as much about mental disorders, but there are streaks of insanity in his own personality. Its potential is there; he can go insane any moment. There have been moments in his life when he himself behaves like a mental case. So I don't attach any importance to what the psychologists say about Krishna, because Krishna has transcended the mind, gone beyond mind.

Krishna has transcended the mind; he has gone beyond mind. And he has attained to that integrity which is the integrity of the soul, which is altogether capable of being in every mind, in every kind of mind. Therefore I will talk about Krishna as one person, as a single individual.

QUESTIONER: DO YOU TAKE THE GEETA AS THE AUTHENTIC VOICE OF KRISHNA?

You ask if I take the GEETA to be the authentic voice of Krishna. If a person like Krishna has happened then the GEETA has to be authentic. It is not relevant if Krishna said it or not, what is relevant is that if a person like Krishna says something, he will only say something like the GEETA. Even if the GEETA is taken to be written by Vyasa, and not delivered by Krishna, it does not make a difference. A Vyasa cannot write the GEETA without a Krishna being there. Even if it is taken to have been said by Vyasa and not by Krishna, it is the GEETA that he spoke, and it remains the same.

It is immaterial whether Krishna, Vyasa or some xyz is the author of the GEETA. Authorship is not important, what is important is the GEETA itself. It has not appeared from the blue; someone must have authored it. But to find his name is not important, because the GEETA is enough unto itself. Who wrote it makes no difference whatsoever.

I see it from the very opposite side. I wouldn't pose the question whether or not the GEETA is the authentic voice of Krishna, rather I would ask if the GEETA is authentic or not. And I say to you that the GEETA is, that it is authentic, and that it is enough evidence of Krishna's being there. I see the whole thing like this: the GEETA is, the GEETA is spoken, the GEETA is written, the GEETA is in existence, and that it cannot be in existence without a Krishna. Someone is needed to say it or write it; who he is is not that

important. There must be a consciousness, an intelligence to have given birth to the GEETA, to have brought it into being.

The existence of the river Ganges is proof enough that its source, the Gangotri, has to be somewhere. The Gangotri is not the proof for the existence of the Ganges; rather, the Ganges is the proof for the existence of the Gangotri. If the Ganges is, we can say there must be a Gangotri, a mother to it. So if the GEETA is there, then there must be a Krishna to author it. So I would like to begin with the GEETA and move to Krishna from there that is how it should be. I say so because the GEETA is still with us, it is in existence. If we begin with Krishna and go from him to the GEETA, we will be in unnecessary difficulty. Because then the question will arise if Krishna is real or not, and in case his existence becomes doubtful the GEETA becomes doubtful. But we always behave in a crazy manner.

QUESTIONER: THE BHAGWAD MENTIONS AN ANECDOTE FROM KRISHNA'S ADOLESCENT LIFE WHICH IS CLEARLY EROTIC. IT IS SAID THAT WHILE A GROUP OF YOUNG WOMEN KNOWN AS GOPIS ARE BATHING NAKED IN THE RIVER YAMUNA, KRISHNA RUNS AWAY WITH THEIR CLOTHES AND THUS FORCES THEM TO COME OUT OF THE RIVER NUDE. WHEN THE GOPIS EMERGE FROM THE WATER BASHFULLY HIDING THEIR SEXUAL ORGANS WITH THEIR HANDS, KRISHNA TELLS THEM THAT SINCE THEY HAVE OFFENDED THE WATER GOD BY BATHING NAKED, THEY SHOULD ASK FOR HIS FORGIVENESS WITH THEIR HANDS RAISED IN SALUTATION TO HIM, AND THEN THEY CAN TAKE BACK THEIR CLOTHES.

IN THIS CONTEXT THE BHAGWAD SAYS THAT KRISHNA DECEITFULLY MADE THEM EXPOSE THEIR SEXUAL ORGANS TO HIM, AND THAT HE WAS VERY PLEASED TO SEE THEM IN THEIR VIRGIN STATE.

AND YOU SEEM TO BE A STRONG SUPPORTER OF KRISHNA -- THE PIONEER OF NUDISM IN HUMAN SOCIETY. BUT IS THERE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN YOUR CONCEPTION OF NUDISM AND THAT OF THE CURRENT NUDIST CLUBS IN THE WESTERN COUNTRIES?

IT IS SAID THAT CLOTHES REPRESENT CIVILIZATION AND SKIN REPRESENTS CULTURE. IF WE REMOVE OUR CLOTHES WE WILL ON ONE HAND APPEAR IN OUR NATURAL STATE, BUT ON THE OTHER WE WILL ALSO LOOK LIKE BARBARIANS. WOULD IT NOT AMOUNT TO A GOING BACK TO THE PRIMITIVE WAY OF LIFE, A RETURN TO THE JUNGLE? AND WOULD YOU CALL THIS TURNING BACK OF THE HANDS OF THE CLOCK A PROGRESSIVE STEP?

Here is a dialogue between a dancing girl and a monk. A dancing girl said to a monk, "You have become a monk by heavily repressing your desire for dancing."

The monk said to the dancing girl, "You have become a dancing girl by heavily suppressing your desire to be a monk."

First things first. Freud's concept of the libido is very significant. The correct meaning of the word libido is sex energy. Sex energy permeates, and permeates profoundly, not only the life of man, but the life of the whole creation. The whole universe is saturated with sex energy. The Hindu mythology known as *purana*, says that Brahma, the creator, being driven by sex, made the world. Without sex, creation, creativity is impossible. The entire creation stems from sex. Whatever there is in the universe, it is the ramification of sex. The whole of life's play, of life's manifestation, whether it is a flower blooming or a bird singing, is the play of sex energy. We can say there is an ocean of sex energy from which arise infinite waves of creativity in infinite forms.

In a deeper meaning God himself is the center of this sex energy.

There is a simple, natural and innocent acceptance of sex in the life of Krishna. The spontaneous, immaculate and easy nature of man has found its full expression in his life. Nothing is denied, nothing is suppressed, nothing whatsoever is repressed. Life as it is, is accepted and lived in its utter simplicity, naturalness. And it is lived with a sense of deep gratefulness to it, to existence.

So those who try to suppress, change and distort the events of Krishna's life only betray their own guilty minds, their repressed sex and mental sickness. Efforts are made to suggest that it is the child Krishna who steals the clothes of the *gopis* and plays pranks with their nude bodies. We feel relieved to think of them as the pranks of a child, because kids of both sexes are interested in seeing one another's nudity.

This curiosity of boys and girls is simply natural. As soon as a child, whether he is a boy or a girl, becomes aware of his body, he or she also becomes aware that there is someone around whose body is somewhat different from his or hers. A boy comes to notice that the body of his sister is different from his and similarly a girl comes to know that the body of her brother is different from hers. This awareness would

not be a problem if the boys and girls were allowed to live naked for a length of time. But the elders of the family are so obsessed with sex that they force the kids to wear clothes at a very early age, which prevents the boys and girls from becoming naturally familiar with each other's bodies. So it fs suggested that there is nothing unusual about Krishna in his childhood running away with the clothes of the *gopis* and prying into their nudity. Every boy is anxious to see a girl in the nude.

Now that civilization has deprived us of the company of trees and lakes and rivers, kids have to find new ways to pry into one another's bodies. Freud has mentioned a children's game in which a boy plays the doctor, puts the girl on the bed as a patient and examines her in her nudity. This is a very natural curiosity and there is nothing wrong in it. Boys and girls would like to be familiar with each other's bodies; this familiarity will prepare them for deeper familiarity with each other in adulthood.

It is possible that Krishna did all this when he was a child. But it is not impossible for a grown-up Krishna too. It may be impossible for us, but not for Krishna, because Krishna accepts life as it is and lives it naturally, without any affectations, without any pretentions. And the culture in which he was born must have been as natural and spontaneous and as life affirmative as Krishna is. Had he been born in our society we would never have mentioned these events at all, we would simply have suppressed them, deleted them from our records of him, from our literature. But the BHAGWAD and other kindred books mention them with an innocence and naturalness that shows that they did not see them as anything wrong and improper. These books have been in existence for thousands of years, and for these thousands of years nobody raised the question, "What kind of a man is this Krishna?" It is only now that this question has been raised; it is we who are raising it.

The culture in which these episodes of Krishna's life took place accepted them as nothing unnatural. This shows they were not exclusively Krishna's pastimes, but were common games of his times in which many other Krishnas, many other *gopis* participated. The times of Krishna must have been utterly different from ours. It was a highly life-affirmative, alive, natural and understanding culture. It was great.

And I cannot accept that the *gopis* mentioned in the BHAGWAD were just kids. They must have been of the age when girls begin to be aware that they are girls, a different sex altogether, when they become shy and bashful, when they know that they have something to hide from others. This is exactly the time when boys become interested in them, in knowing and seeing their bodies. The two things happen together. Those *gopis*, his girlfriends, must have been about the same age as Krishna. That is why Krishna is interested in seeing them in the nude and they are trying to hide their nudity.

In this context it is necessary to understand that among the many differences there are between the male mind and the female mind, one prominent difference is this: while a man is interested in seeing a woman in the nude -- he is a voyeur -- the woman is not that interested in seeing a naked man. It is amusing that a man is deeply interested in the nude body of a woman. It is for this reason that there are so many statues of nude women all over the world.

Statues of male nudes are rare, and they are available only in cultures that accept homosexuality. For instance, such nude male statues were made in Greece in the times of Socrates and Plato when homosexual relationships were in vogue. So those statues of male nudes were also made by men and for men. Women are not in the least interested in nude males. So magazines for men come out with any number of pictures of naked women, but no magazine meant for women prints pictures of naked males. Women simply laugh at this craze of man's.

You may not have noticed but in deep moments of love it is the man who wants to disrobe his beloved; it is not so with the woman. While making love a man keeps his eyes open, but the woman invariably keeps hers closed. Even when she is being kissed by her lover, a woman usually shuts her eyes. She is not interested in seeing; she is interested in absorbing her lover, in being one with him. But a man is deeply interested in seeing his woman, and it is this male interest which gives rise to a desire in the woman to hide herself.

So women all the world over hide their bodies in many ways. But this desire to hide their bodies, creates a problem for them, because they cease to he attractive if they hide too much. So they do two things together they hide their bodies and at the same time they hide them in a manner that they are exposed. They hide and expose their bodies together. The same clothes are used to hide them and to expose them in a clever way. They hide because they are afraid of voyeurs in general, but they need to expose their bodies in order to attract men as well. So they are always in a conflict between hiding and exposing themselves at the same time; they have to find a balance between the two needs.

So it is natural that the *gopis* emerged from the river hiding their sexual organs with their hands. This

episode is quite natural. And Krishna's asking them to salute the water God with folded hands is equally natural. There is nothing odd about it. This is how the male mind behaves. And Krishna has a very simple and natural male mind; one should say he has a perfect male mind. There are no distortions, no suppressions, no affectations so far as his mind is concerned. And the people who wrote those stories were also very simple and innocent people, without any pretensions. They wrote them exactly as they happened; they did not have any inhibitive principles, or sense of guilt about the matter.

It is significant that these stories, which you call erotic, are written into the Bhagawad, which hails Krishna as the perfect incarnation of God. The authors of the book did not think for a moment, as you do now, that these stories may make his being a god suspect. But I tell you God alone, and no man, can be as innocent, as simple, as natural, as unpretentious, and as spontaneous. No man can be as simple and spontaneous. He is very complex he does everything according to concepts, ideas and ideals; he pre-plans everything he says and does. and I also say that Krishna did not pre-plan it; he did not have any idea how the *gopis* were going to behave and what he was going to do in response. Everything happened utterly spontaneously and naturally. And those people who portrayed it exactly as it happened were great indeed. Certainly they were simple and sincere people, unsophisticated, innocent people. They did not try to suppress and edit them as you would like them to have done.

It was much later that these episodes in the life of Krishna began to embarrass us and put us into difficulty. There are many such things from the past which eventually begin to disturb us, because of our changing ideas and ideals and new rules of morality. And we try to apply them retrospectively and judge this according to them. And that is what lands us in difficulty.

In my view, the sex energy has found its most natural and beautiful expression in the life of Krishna. He accepted sex without any reservations, without any pretentions. And he lived a most natural life. And what is significant is that the society he lived in accepted Krishna as naturally and as unreservedly.

The questioner also wants to know if I am a pioneer of nudism. In a sense, I am. Not that I am against clothes. Going against clothes would certainly amount to turning back the hands of the clock. Clothes have their utility; they are necessary, but they certainly don't have any moral values. They are utilitarian, but they have nothing to do with morality. In winter we need clothes to protect us from the cold; in summer different kinds of clothes are required. And you need clothes when you are in public, because you have no right to offend the sensibilities of those who don't want to see you in the nude. That would be a kind of trespass.

But this does not mean that because of them we are not even free to bare our bodies in our homes. No, clothes should be used as we use shoes; we are not in our shoes when we are in our homes. Reaching home we leave our shoes *on* the porch and walk barefoot from one room to another. And nobody asks us why our feet are naked, although our feet are really naked.

We should accept clothes naturally; there should be no harshness about it. And it is possible only if we accept nudity as naturally. Without accepting nudity as natural, you cannot accept clothes naturally. If you deny and condemn nudity, then clothes take on a moral value they don't have. In fact, man has now been wearing too many clothes, so much so that he has to find ways and means to expose himself through the same clothes. And this gives rise to immorality.

I think we should accept nudity as a natural g. We are born naked and we remain naked even behind our clothes. God makes us all naked; he does not send us here in clothes. Nudity is simple and natural; there is an aura of innocence about it, but it does not mean that we should go naked.

We do make changes in the way God makes us. To protect ourselves from the hot sun, which is of God's making, we use umbrellas, and it does not mean any defiance of God. An umbrella shields us against the hot sun, and this is as much a part of the divine love as the hot sun is. There is no contradiction between light and shade, we are free to choose either for our convenience and enjoyment.

But if some day sitting in the shade is made into a virtue, and walking in sunshine a sin, then sitting in the shade will turn into a kind of punishment. And then people will begin to enjoy sunshine secretly and stealthily; such a simple and natural thing like enjoying sunshine will turn into a crime. This is how we give rise tO lots of immorality and guilt and crime, utterly uncalled for and stupid. Much of the load of guilt that we have to carry and suffer is the outcome of our own stupid thinking.

I believe that nudity is a fact of life, and we should accept it simply as a natural phenomenon. There is no need whatsoever to run away from it. But we have made it a taboo, and because of it we are having to take recourse in any number of devious devices to circumvent this taboo. Nudist posters, porno and night clubs are the byproducts of this prohibition. They will disappear the day we accept nudity as a natural part of our life. I don't advocate a blanket ban on clothes -- that would certainly be turning back the hands of the

clock -- but it would be good if sometimes members of a family would sit together without clothes. It would be wholesome if, on a winter's mom, ing, we sat nude in the sun, and sometimes in summer bathed naked in the river. It would be good for our health, both our physical and mental health. If we accept clothes and nudity together as ways of life, we will have the benefits of clothes, which the naked primitive people were deprived of, and at the same time we will escape the inconvenience, and incongruities that come with being too obsessed with clothes. And it is, therefore, a progressive proposition that I am making; it is a step forward for both the nudists and the people obsessed with clothes.

The nudist clubs are a kind of revolt, a reaction against those who have imposed too many clothes on society. I am not in support of the nudist clubs, nor am I in support of those who are obsessed with clothes. I offer you an alternative: do away with your obsession with clothes and the nudist clubs will disappear. The nudist clubs are supposed to be a step in the direction of remedying the ills of our obsession with clothes, but I say, do away with the illness and the remedies will disappear. Let the whole society be disease-free and healthy.

I tell you, if a father and his young son, a mother and her young son bathe together naked in their house, this son will never indulge in teasing girls and brushing against them in the marketplace; it will cease to have any meaning for him. If the distance existing between man and woman is considerably reduced, much of what are called youthful misdemeanors will be gone. When a young man brushes against a young woman he is really trying to reduce that distance. Because he has no way to touch her gently he does it the harsh way, the angry way. If I can take the hand of a woman I like in my hand and say "How lovely," and the society I live in is natural enough to accept it gracefully, then misbehavior with women will become rare. But such a society is yet a far cry off.

When we come across a beautiful blossom, we stop near it for a brief moment, take a look at it and then go our way. One never feels like brushing against the flower and hurting it. But if one day the flowers make a law and engage policemen to prevent people from looking at them, people will soon begin to commit excesses with flowers too. Then immorality will come into being. In fact, too much morality creates immorality. If you become too moralistic you are bound to become immoral before long. So if a society is obsessed with clothes, it will soon give rise to nudist clubs.

I am not in support of nudist clubs, because I am not in support of obsessions with clothes. I am in support of a life that is easy, natural and spontaneous. I am for accepting life as it is, without any distortions. And Krishna is a unique symbol of this acceptance, a natural acceptance of all that is natural.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID WE NEED A SOCIETY IN WHICH A MAN CAN FREELY TAKE THE HAND OF A WOMAN HE LIKES IN HIS, WITHOUT FEAR OF BEING OSTRACIZED. SINCE IT RAISES THE QUESTION OF IMMORALITY, WE WOULD LIKE TO KNOW YOUR VIEW ON IMMORALITY. WHAT IF SOMEONE, BY WAY OF TAKING A WOMAN'S HAND IN HIS, ASKS FOR MORE, ASKS TO GO TO BED WITH HER? WOULD IT NOT CREATE A CONFLICT IN THE LIVES OF MANY MEN AND WOMEN? WOULD IT NOT PUT MANY HUSBANDS IN TROUBLE?

Then there is another question similar to it:

KRISHNA REPRESENTS TWO EXTREMES OF LIFE. ON THE ONE HAND HE STEALS THE CLOTHES OF THE GOPIS AND ON THE OTHER HE BRINGS CLOTHES TO DRAUPADI WHEN SHE IS BEING PUBLICLY DISROBED BY THE KAURAVAS. THIS ASPECT OF HIS LIFE IS REALLY UNIQUE, UNEARTHLY AND DIVINE. OR IS IT JUST AN EXCEPTIONAL INSTANCE?
THEN THERE ARE CONFLICTING REPORTS ABOUT HIS BODILY COLOR. WHILE THE COLOR OF KRISHNA, WHO PROVIDED DRAUPADI WITH ABUNDANT CLOTHES, IS SAID TO BE DARK, THE BHAGWAD DESCRIBES HIM IN THREE SHADES: WHITE, YELLOW AND BLUE. AND POETS HAVE EULOGIZED HIS BLUE COLOR IN A FANTASTIC MANNER. PLEASE COMMENT.

As far as naturalness is concerned there is no difference between one limb of the body and another -- and if there is a difference it is manmade. The difference we see is our own creation; it is not real. All the limbs of the body are the same; there is no difference between a hand and a leg. But we have divided even the parts of our body and categorized them. There are parts that are like living rooms in a house to be shown

to everybody, and some other parts of the same house, like lockers, to be kept hidden and secret. Even our physical body is fragmented, and a fragmented body is an unhealthy body. But in itself the body is an organic whole; it is indivisible. There is no division whatsoever between one limb and another. And the day man achieves his natural health these manmade divisions will disappear.

But you are right when you ask how far one can take liberties with the body of another in relating with him or her. It is okay to take someone's hand lovingly in yours, but in doing so you have also to take the other person's feelings into full consideration. In a natural society, with the possibilities of the natural life I am talking about, one will always take the other person into full consideration. Taking another's hand, you have to see that he or she is not unnecessarily hurt or inconvenienced. This consideration will be basic to that naturalness. Maybe holding hands is pleasurable to me, but it may be hurtful to the person whose hands I hold. He is as free to seek his happiness as I am to seek mine. He has as much right to his happiness as I have to mine. So in taking someone's hand I have not only to see that it is pleasurable to me, I also have to know how the other person is going to take it.

I am free. My freedom is complete, but it is confined to me. My freedom cannot impinge on the freedom of another person, because his freedom is as complete as mine. Where the other person begins, my freedom will be responsible for his freedom too. Otherwise freedom becomes a license, becomes meaningless, because freedom is indivisible. Freedom and responsibility go naturally together.

If you come and hug me, surely you will feel happy about it. But it is not necessary that I should also feel the same way. Maybe I am hurt and disturbed by your hug. So if you are entitled to seek your happiness, I am equally entitled to escape being hurt. This understanding is essential for a natural, sane and healthy society to come into being. And a natural society will not have laws to be enforced with the help of magistrates, police and prisons, it will only depend on the understanding and awareness of its caring membership.

You also want to know what morality is, according to me. To me, respect for another person is morality. I should respect the other person as much as I respect myself. This is the heart of morality, and under its wings it covers all other kinds of morality. Respect for the other, the same respect that I want for myself, is the cornerstone of morality. There is no morality higher than this. The day I put myself above another I become immoral. The day I consider myself to be the end and treat others as means, I turn utterly immoral. I am not moral until I truly know that each person is an end unto himself or herself.

And you say that a husband can be hurt if his wife allows another person to hold her hand or to hug her. It is just possible. In fact, the institution of the husband is itself a kind of immorality. Marriage is a declaration of the fact that he has turned the woman he has married into a means for the rest of her life. It says that a man has bought a woman to establish his ownership over her. But people cannot be owned, only things can be owned. And when you own a person you reduce him or her into a thing. And this ownership over people is the worst kind of immorality.

I say that marriage is immoral. While love is moral, marriage is utterly immoral. And there will be no marriages in a better world. In a better world a man and a woman will live as friends and partners for the whole of their lives, but there will be no element of a contract, a bargain, a binding, a compulsion involved in this relationship. This relationship will be wholly based on their love for each other it will be a reflection of their love and nothing else.

The day love seeks the shelter of law, it courts death. Love dies the day it is turned into a contracted, legalized marriage. When I tell a woman I am entitled to receive her love because she is my wife, I am not really asking for her love, I am asserting my legal right of ownership over her. Maybe in that moment the wife is not in a loving mood, because there are moments of love and they are very few. Ordinary people cannot be in a loving state twenty-four hours a day; that is possible for rare persons who become love it self. Ordinary people cannot always be loving they have to wait for their loving moments, which are few and far between. But the law will not wait for those moments: I can tell my wife that she should love me right now, because she is my wife -- and she will have to yield. And love dies the moment you are forced to love someone. And if my wife tells me that she is not in a loving mood, that she does not love me right now, legal troubles will soon arise.

Most of our ethical concepts and moral laws are unnatural, arbitrary and impractical. In the name of morality we have imposed sheer impossibilities on ourselves. And it is because of them that immorality is rampant. It seems strange to say that our concept of morality itself is immoral -- it is morality that breeds immorality -- but it is a fact. If I love someone today, can I give him or her a promise that I will not love any other tomorrow? It is impossible to guarantee it. How can I speak for tomorrow, which has yet to come?

And how can I speak for a person I have yet to know? And if I give such a promise, troubles are bound to arise tomorrow. Tomorrow, on the scene, that person can appear who is not aware of my pledge, of my promise. Tomorrow an altogether different state of my heart-mind can arise, which will be unaware of the promise I make today. And if I fall in love with another person tomorrow, this promise, this pledge will come in the way of that love.

If I fall in love with another person tomorrow -- and it is not impossible -- I will be faced with two alternatives. Then, on one hand, I will have to enter into a clandestine love affair, and on the other I will have to pretend to love the person I had promised to love forever. And that is what is happening all around. But isn't it an immoral and ugly society whose true love is forced to go underground and whose false love rules the roost?

So I consider marriage to be immoral. And I say it is the handiwork of an immoral society. And then marriage, in turn, gives rise to a thousand and one immoralities. Prostitution is one of them; it is a byproduct of marriage. Where people seek to make the institution of marriage strong and sacrosanct, the prostitute appears on the scene immediately.

The prostitute protects the chastity of wives, like Savitri of Indian myth. If you have to save the chastity of wives the prostitute is the answer. Even a wife would prefer her husband go to a prostitute rather than fall in love with his neighbor's wife -- because love is an involvement, and so it is dangerous. A wife will be in danger if her husband falls in love with another woman, but there is no danger if he visits a brothel once in a while; her position remains safe. Prostitution does not demand involvement; you can buy it with money. Love demands deep involvement, and therefore wives consented to the institution of prostitution -- but they cannot consent to love, to their husbands falling in love with another woman.

When I say it, when I say that sex or love is natural and should be accepted naturally, you object to it with the plea it will put a person conditioned by moralistic upbringing and ridden with taboos into difficulty. I tell you, that person is already in deep trouble and what I am saying here can help him free himself from his difficulty. He is already beset with enough troubles and problems. Where is that man who is not in deep waters? He is really drowning. But we don't see those troubles because they are so old and we are so used to them. If a disease is chronic we tend to forget it. What I say can create a new difficulty, not in the sense that it will really bring difficulty to you, but that it will call on you to give up your old habits, your old conditionings, which is re ally arduous.

But if someday mankind consents to accept life as it is, simple, natural and spontaneous; if people give up imposing unnatural and impossible moralities on themselves, which are anything but moral, then hundreds of thousands of Krishnas will walk this earth. Then the whole earth will be covered with Krishnas.

Lastly, you want to know why Krishna has been described in many colors. Really, he was a man of many colors. He was a colorful man. He cannot be presented in a single color; he was really multicolored. The color of his skin cannot be more than one, but his life, of course, has all the colors of the rainbow. And a lot depends on the quality of the eyes with which you see him. In fact, you see him in the color of your own perception.

A single person takes on different colors and also sees different colors in different states of mind because a single person is not really the same in different states of his heart-mind. I take on a particular color when I am loving and a quite different color when I am angry. And you see me in one way when you are in love with me and quite differently when you hate me. And colors are changing every day, almost every hour of the day, every moment of the day. Here everything is in flux; nothing is permanent. The concept of permanence in this world is a lie. Everything is changing except the law of change.

It is true that Krishna's color has mostly been described as dark, and there are reasons for it. The dark color, it seems, is the symbol of his steadiness. It means that he is constantly changing, that changeability is the constant factor represented by varying shades of darkness. This country has some special liking for this color. In fact, white is never as beautiful as dark.

Generally, white skin is considered to be beautiful, because its gloss and glamor can hide many ugly features of the body, but dark skin never hides anything; it clearly shows every feature of the body as it is. That is why beauty is rare among dark-skinned people, while you can find any number of handsome faces among the white-skinned peoples. But whenever there is a really beautiful person with dark skin ke puts even the most beautiful white person into the shade. Beauty in black is superb; it is a rarity. For this reason we have depicted Rama, Krishna and other beautiful people in dark colors. They are rare. It is an ordinary thing to look handsome with white skin; it is very rare with dark.

There are other reasons for our preference for this color. White lacks depth. It is of course expansive. A

white face is usually flat; it is rarely deep. But the dark color has a depth and an intensity. Of course, it is not extensive. Have you noticed that wherever a river is deep its water looks dark and beautiful? The beauty of a dark face does not end with the skin; it is not skin deep. It has many layers, layers of transparency. on the other hand a white face is flat; it ends with the skin. That is why when you meet a white person, you begin to feel bored with him after a little while. The dark color is enduring; it does not bore you. It has shade upon shade.

You will be surprised to know that currently all the glamorous women of the West are mad about suntans, tanning their skin by exposure to the sun. In scores you can see them lying on every beach under the scorching sun so their color gets dark. Why this craze for suntans? The fact is, whenever a culture reaches its peak, expansiveness ceases to have much significance for it, it begins to seek depth and intensity. We tend to think western people are more beautiful, but westerners are finished with appearances, they are now out to seek beauty in depth. Now the beautiful women in the West are trying to get darker and darker. White has the characteristic that many more people appear beautiful than in a dark color, but its beauty lacks depth and transparency; it is flat and dull.

That is why we opted for the dark color. I don't accept that Krishna was really black; it is not necessary. But we saw him in a dark color; we ascribed this color to him. He was such a lovely person that we could not think of his being white. Maybe he was really dark -- which is not so important for me. For me the facticity of a thing is not that important; what is important is its poetic aspect, its poetry. Krishna was a multicolored person, and he had such depths of being that we could not conceive of his being a flat color like white. It was a real joy to go on looking into his face and penetrating its beauty and beatitude.

Therefore, although one saw Krishna in many colors, we assigned a single color, a dark color to him. And we called him Shyam, which means dark or deep blue. Krishna means dark too. Not only did we conceive him so, we even named him so. Whether you say Krishna or Shyam or Sawalia, it means the same.

You also want to know why on one hand Krishna disrobes the gopis and on the other rushes to provide clothes to Draupadi when she is being publicly disrobed by the Kauravas. The question is significant. In fact, a person who has never once really disrobed a woman will continue, in dreams and fantasies, to disrobe women all his life. But he who has known nudity can now well afford to cover it, to clothe it.

Then there is a significant difference between robing and disrobing a woman. In love, disrobing is allowed. If you are in love with a woman, she can happily consent to being disrobed by you. But Draupadi was being disrobed not out of love, she was being disrobed in utter hate and spite. The people who disrobed her had no love whatsoever for her. They were out to humiliate her, so it was an outrageous and barbaric act.

As I have said over and over again, I don't attach much importance to facts. I don't look at the story of Krishna providing clothes to Draupadi from a great distance by a miracle as an historical fact. This is just an allegory to say that Krishna, in a very effective manner, came in the way of her being made naked. I believe that he really prevented the Kauravas from dishonoring her. But when a poet describes this event, he turns it into a poem. And when we eventually look at the same poem of an event, it seems to be a miracle. Poetry itself is a miracle; there is no greater miracle than poetry. It only means to say that Krishna intervened and prevented it in his own way.

It is significant to know that one of the names of Draupadi is Krishna, the feminine form of Krishna. The truth is, in all human history, there has never been a man as many-splendored as Krishna and a woman as magnificent and glorious as Draupadi. Draupadi is simply incomparable. We have talked a lot about Sita and other women, but Draupadi was as great as any of them. But we have difficulty with Draupadi because she happened to be the wife of five men; in making a right appraisal of her life this fact often comes in our way. But remember how difficult it is to be a single husband's wife; only a woman of exceptional ability and accomplishments could be the wife of five men at the same time.

Krishna is in deep love with Krishna; she is one of his most intimate beloveds. And that love comes to her rescue in a moment she is being subjected to the worst humiliation. But that is a different topic which we will discuss when I speak on Draupadi.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID IN THE COURSE OF A DISCUSSION OF KRISHNA AT AHMEDABAD THAT THE INTERCOURSE THAT VASUDEO HAD WITH HIS WIFE DEVAKI WAS NOT JUST SEXUAL, BUT WAS A SPIRITUAL INTERCOURSE AND THAT IS WHY A PERSON LIKE KRISHNA WAS BORN. IN VIEW OF IT ONE WONDERS WHY THE SONS OF RAMA AND KRISHNA WERE NOT AS TALENTED AND BRILLIANT

AS THEIR PARENTS. CAN IT BE SAID THAT RAMA AND KRISHNA DID NOT HAVE SPIRITUAL INTERCOURSE WITH THEIR WIVES?

In this connection, two things have to be understood. When I talk of spiritual intercourse between two lovers it does not mean that I am condemning sexual intercourse. By spiritual intercourse I mean that when two persons, a man and a woman, make love, they meet not only on the physical plane but at the spiritual level too. A child born out of mere physical coitus cannot reach to that height of excellence one born out of spiritual intercourse can. I take Krishna to be a child of spiritual intercourse. That is why people who knew Jesus could say that his mother Mary remained virgin even after giving birth to Jesus. Though Mary and Joseph must have made love physically, it is true that the intercourse was much more spiritual than physical. Their desire for sex was not that strong. The physical part of it was like the shadow of the spiritual meeting. Evidently the responsibility for giving birth to Jesus does not lie with the shadow, with physical intercourse.

But the question is significant. Why were the sons of Krishna and Rama not as talented and brilliant? There are good reasons for it. Firstly, it is impossible to give birth to a son who can excel Krishna; Krishna is the apex any son can ever reach. Of course, Vasudeo, who is an ordinary person, can produce a son greater than himself, but Krishna cannot. A son of Krishna is bound to be forgotten by history, because Krishna will always tower above him. Even the high est peaks of the Vindhyachal mountain range will look like dwarfs before Everest. Everything is relative; everyone pales into insignificance before Krishna.

The offspring of people like Krishna, Buddha, Rama and Mahavira have to live under certain inherent disadvantages. Lava and Kusha, the sons of Rama, are great in their own right, yet they pale before their father's towering greatness. If they had been born of ordinary parents they would have made history; they were really extraordinary people. How could the sons of Rama be ordinary people? But in comparison with Rama they had to take a back seat in history. Dashratha was a very ordinary person; he is known only because he was Rama's father. In his own he was insignificant, but he became great just because he was father of a great person. But even a great son of a great father cannot be that great; he will be smaller than his father by comparison.

The intercourse between Krishna and his wives was spiritual; his offspring were born of spiritual union. But when we come to evaluate them, it has necessarily to be relative, comparative; there is no other way to do it.

You are aware of an anecdote connected with the great Indian King Akbar. Once he was sitting with his court discussing some important matter of state. He rose from his seat and drew a line on a blackboard with white chalk and asked his courtiers to make the line smaller without touching it in any way. Nobody could think how to reduce it without touching it. Then the King's intimate friend Birbal, who was known for his great wit, rose from his seat and drew another line longer than the existing one, and the existing line became smaller without being reduced in size.

Lava and Kusha are indeed great, but they could not surpass their father, who was already at the height of greatness. So they were lost in the shadow of his greatness, which was immense. They would have shone if they had not been Rama's sons. Then history would certainly have remembered them.

QUESTIONER: YOU TALKED ABOUT LIBIDO, SEX ENERGY AND SPIRITUAL INTERCOURSE. IN THIS CONTEXT A DELICATE BUT CLEAR QUESTION ARISES IN REGARD TO KRISHNA'S RELATIONSHIP WITH RADHA.IT SEEMS AS IF THE FLUTE BELONGS TO KRISHNA, BUT THE MUSIC EMANATING FROM IT BELONGS TO RADHA. IF KRISHNA SINGS A SONG, ITS POETIC JUICE AND BEAUTY COME FROM RADHA AND WHEN KRISHNA DANCES, RADHA MAKES THE CLINKING SOUND AND ITS RHYTHM -- SO INEXTRICABLY ONE THEY ARE. THAT IS WHY RADHAKRISHNA HAS BECOME OUR WATCHWORD, OUR CHANT. NOBODY SAYS RUKMINI-KRISHNA, ALTHOUGH RUKMINI WAS MARRIED TO KRISHNA IF RADHA IS REMOVED FROM THE LIFE OF KRISHNA, HE WILL LOOK SO FRAGMENTARY AND PALE. BUT THE IRONY IS THAT RADHA IS NOT EVEN MENTIONED IN THE BHAGWAD, IN THE BASIC SCRIPTURE DEPICTING THE COUNTLESS EROTIC PLAYS OF KRISHNA. SINCE YOU ARE SO MUCH LIKE KRISHNA, YOU ARE THE RIGHT PERSON TO SHED LIGHT ON THIS QUESTION. WOULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN?

The people who delve into the scriptures are really amazed by the fact that the scriptures don't even mention Radha. It is because of it some people think no one like Radha ever existed. They say that she is an imaginary creation of the poets of later times. It is natural that people who rely on history and its facts should find themselves in great difficulty on this score. It is true that Radha does not find mention in the

earliest scriptures on Krishna, it is only the later literature that talks about her.

My own standpoint on this issue is just the contrary. I believe that the reason for her not being mentioned is quite different. Radha dissolved herself so completely in the being of Krishna, she became so united and one with him, that a separate account of her in literature became unnecessary.

Those of her associates who maintained their separate identities have been mentioned very much, but the scriptures did not think it necessary to mention those who lost their separate identities, merged in Krishna and lived like Krishna's shadows. To mention someone it is necessary that he or she have an independent identity. Rukmini is separate; she has her identity intact, and she has been well recorded by the scriptures. She might have loved Krishna but she did not become one with him. She was related to Krishna, but she did not dissolve herself in him. To be related with someone means you are separate from him or her.

Radha is not in a kind of relationship with Krishna; she is Krishna himself. So in my view it is quite just that she has not been mentioned separately; it is as it should be.

So remember this first reason for Radha not being mentioned in the old scriptures: she is invisible, like a shadow of Krishna she is not even separate enough that we could know her and recognize her. She is so inseparably one with him that one could not identify her and assign a name and place to her.

It is true that Krishna would be incomplete without Radha. I have said more than once that Krishna is a complete man, a perfect male. This thing has to be understood in depth. There are very few men on this earth who are complete men. Every man has his feminine part and, similarly, every woman has her masculine part. Psychologists say that every human being is bisexual, that there is a woman in every man and a man in every woman. The difference between a man and a woman is one of degrees: a man is sixty percent man and forty percent woman, and similarly, a woman is sixty percent woman and forty percent man. But there are men who seem to be feminine because their female component is predominant. Similarly, there are manly women because of the preponderance of the male element in them. Krishna is an exception to this rule. I consider him to be a whole man; there is no feminine element whatsoever in him. In the same way I will call Meera a complete woman; she has no masculinity whatsoever in her.

There is another side to this matter of full manhood. If a person is a whole man, he will be incomplete in another sense, and he will need a whole woman to complete him. He cannot do without her. Of course, an incomplete man, who is partly man and partly woman, can do without a woman, because there is already an inbuilt woman in him. But for a whole man like Krishna, a Radha is a must, a whole woman like Radha is a must. He cannot do without a Radha.

Basically, aggressiveness is the way of a man, and surrender the way of a woman. But being incomplete men and women, as most of us are, no man is capable of being fully aggressive and no woman is capable of being fully surrendered. And that is why, when two incomplete men and women relate with each other, their relationship is plagued by constant conflict and strife. It has to be so. Since there is an element of aggressiveness in every woman, she some times becomes aggressive -- while the essential woman in her is ready to submit and surrender. So there are moments when she puts her head at the feet of her man and there are also moments when she would like to strangle him to death. These are the two sides of her personality. In the same way the man is so aggressive at times he would like to dominate his beloved wholly, to keep her under his thumb, and sometimes he is so submissive that he becomes the picture of a henpecked husband. He has his two sides too.

Rukmini cannot be in deep harmony with Krishna, because of the male component in her. Radha is a complete woman and therefore can dissolve herself in Krishna absolutely. Her surrender to him is total. Krishna cannot be in deep intimacy with a woman who has any measure of masculinity in her. To have intimacy with such a woman he needs to be partially feminine. But he is a whole man; there is not a trace of femininity in him. So he will demand complete surrender on the part of a woman if she wants to be intimate with him. Nothing short of total surrender will do; he will ask for the whole of her. This, however, does not mean that he will only take and not give of himself; he will give of himself totally in return.

For this reason Rukmini, who finds so much mention in the old scriptures, and who is the rightful claimant, goes out of the picture eventually, and Radha, an unknown entity, who cannot have any rightful claim on Krishna, comes to center stage. While Rukmini is his lawful wife, duly married to him, Ra&a is an outsider who is nobody to Krishna. While his relationship with Rukmini was institutional, socially recognized, his relationship with Radha was one of friendship, of love. Radha can have no legal claim on Krishna; no law court will ever decree that she has any lawful claim on Krishna. But the irony is that in the course of time Rukmini is forgotten, disappears from history, and this woman Radha becomes everything to Krishna -- so much so that her name is attached to his for ever and ever.

And what is more significant in this connection is that Radha, who sacrifices everything for Krishna's love, who loses her own individual identity, who lives as Krishna's mere shadow, becomes the first part of their joint name. We call them Radhakrishna and not Krishnaradha. It means that one who surrenders totally gains totally, gains everything, that one who stands last In the line eventually comes out at the head of it.

No, we cannot think of Krishna without Radha. Radha constitutes the whole of Krishna's tenderness and refinement; whatever is delicate and fine in him comes from Radha. She is his song, his dance and all that is feminine in him. Alone Krishna is out and out male, and therefore there is no meaning in mentioning his name alone. That is why they become united and one, they become Radhakrishna. Both the extremes of life meet and mingle in Radhakrishna. And this adds to Krishna's completeness.

You cannot think of Mahavira standing side by side with a woman; a woman has no relevance to him. He is very much himself without a woman. Mahavira was married to a woman and they gave birth to a child, but one of the sects of the Jainas, the Digambaras, do not accept this to be a fact. They say Mahavira had no wife and no child. But I think that while it is historically true that Mahavira was married, psychologically what the Digambaras say is right. Psychologically, there can be no connection between a man like Mahavira and a woman. It is utterly meaningless. Even if it were a fact we cannot accept it. How can Mahavira love a woman? Impossible. There is not even a trace of that love in the whole of Mahavira's life.

Buddha had a wife, but he left her when he renounced the world. Similarly, you cannot associate Christ with a woman; he is beautiful as a bachelor. And his bachelorhood is meaningful. And in this sense too, all of them, Mahavira, Buddha and Christ, are incomplete, fragmentary.

As in the great organization of the universe, the positive is incomplete without the negative, the positive electricity is incomplete without the negative, so in the makeup of human life, man is quite incomplete without the woman. Man and woman together, rather masculinity and femininity together, aggressiveness and surrender together, war and peace together, make for a perfect union, a complete life.

If we want an appropriate symbol to describe the union of Radhakrishna there is one, and only one, available in the Chinese language: it is called yin and yang. Chinese is a pictorial language with a picture for every thing and every word. It has a picture representing yin and yang, the Chinese symbol for the universe. This symbol is in the form of a circle whose circumference is made up of two fish, one white and the other dark. The tail of each fish is in the mouth of the other, and thus they make a complete circle, representing the universe. One half of the circle, made up of the white fish, is exhibited in dark ness, and the other half made up of the dark fish, is exhibited in light. The white fish represents yang, the masculine active principle in nature, and the dark fish represents yin, the feminine passive principle in nature -- and yang and yin combine with each other to produce all that comes to be.

Radha and Krishna make for a complete circle of life, whole and abundant. In this sense too, Krishna Is complete, total. We cannot think of him in fragments and separate from Radha. If you tear him away from Ra&, he will become lackluster, he will lose all his color. Radha serves as the most appropriate canvas for the portrait of Krishna to emerge and shine forth. We cannot think of bright stars without a dark night; the darker the night the brighter the stars. Stars are very much there even during the daytime don't think they disappear from the firmament. Even now, as we are sitting here on a clear morning, the sky is studded with stars, but we cannot see them in the sunshine. If you enter a deep well -- say three hundred feet deep -- you can see the stars from there right now, because there is a deep layer of darkness covering the well. They shine forth in the night because of the background of darkness.

With the background of Radha, who surrounds him from all sides, the life of Krishna shines bright. In her company Krishna achieves his absolute flowering. If Krishna is the flower, Radha serves as its root. They are completely together; we cannot separate them. They really represent the togetherness of life.

Radhakrishna makes for a complete couple, a complete name. Krishna alone is an incomplete name.

Chapter title: Make Work a Celebration

28 September 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7009285
ShortTitle: KRISHN07
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: YOU SAY THAT MARRIAGE IS IMMORAL. AND HERE IS KRISHNA WHO PERHAPS GOES FOR THE HIGHEST NUMBER OF MARRIAGES IN HISTORY. IS HE GUILTY OF ENCOURAGING THE IMMORALITY WHICH MARRIAGE IS?

I say marriage is immoral, but I don't say marrying is immoral. A man and a woman in love with each other would like to live together, so a marriage stemming from love will not be immoral. But we are doing just the contrary; we are trying to squeeze love from marriage, which is not possible. Marriage is a bondage, and love is freedom. But a couple in love would like to live together, which is natural. This togetherness will flow from love. Marriage should be the shadow of love and not otherwise.

I don't say that after the abolition of marriage a man and a woman will not live together. The truth is, only then will they really live together. At the moment they only seem to be living together, they really don't live together. Mere physical togetherness is not togetherness. Living in close proximity in space is not living together. And just to be coupled in marriage is not really coupling, not true union.

It is the institution of marriage which I call immoral. The institution of marriage would like love to be banished from the world. As such, every institution is unnatural: it is against man's natural feelings and emotions; it cannot exist without suppressing them. When any two people fall in love with each other, their love is unique and incomparable; no other two people have ever loved each other the same way. But when two persons get married, that marriage is very ordinary, commonplace, millions of people have known marriage the same way. Love is an original and unique phenomenon, while marriage is just a tradition, a repetition. A marriage strangles and kills love. As the institution of marriage becomes dominant and powerful, it thwarts and throttles love to the same degree.

The day we accord love its priority in our lives; the day a man and a woman live together not by way of a contract and compromise but out of love and love alone, marriage as we know it will cease to exist. And with marriage will go today's system of divorce. Then a couple will live together for the sake of their love and happiness. and for no other consideration, and they will part company and separate when the love between them dries up and disappears. Society will not come in their way in any manner.

I repeat: marriage as an institution is immoral, and marriage that comes in the wake of love is quite natural. There is nothing immoral about it.

QUESTIONER: WHAT WILL BE THE POSITION OF CHILDREN IN A MARRIAGE WHICH HIS LOVE AS ITS BASIS? WHERE WILL THEY BELONG? AND WILL THEY NOT BECOME A SOCIAL PROBLEM? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

So many problems seem to loom up if love becomes the basis of marriage. But they loom up only because we see things through the screen of our old concepts and beliefs. The day we accord love its highest value, the idea that children belong to individuals, to parents, will become meaningless. Really, children don't belong to individuals; they really never belong to them. There was a time when the father was un. known, only the mother was known. That was the age of matriarchy, when the mother was the head of the family and descent was reckoned through the female line.

You will be surprised to know the word "father" is not that old; the word "uncle" is much older. "Mother" is an ancient word, while "father" is very new. The father really appeared on the scene when we

institutionalized marriage; he was not known before. The whole male population of a tribe was father-like; only the mother of a child was known. The whole tribe was loving to its children, and since they belonged to none they belonged to all.

It is not right to say that ownership of children by individuals, by parents, has been good for children. True good will happen when children belong to a whole commune or society.

You ask what the position of children will be when we will make love the basis of marriage. Will not they become a social problem? No, they will not be a social problem then. They are a social problem tight now, when we have left them at the mercy of a few individuals, be they parents or relations. And in view of the new vista of future possibilities opening up before us, it is certain that the old foundations of our society are not going to last any longer.

For instance, in the old world a father was a must for a child to be born, it will not be so in the future. In fact, he has already become redundant. Now my sperm can be preserved for thousands of years after my death. and it can give birth to a chill even ten thousand years after me.

Then in the future, even the mother, who has so far been so indispensable, will not be needed for the birth of a child. Soon science is going to find ways and means -- we are at the doorstep of its consummation -- when a mother will not need to carry the burden of a baby in her womb for nine months. A machine, an instrument like the test tube will do the job better. All the facilities that are available to a baby in the mother's womb will be provided to him, and he will be better provided for in a test tube or whatever we will call it. And then it will be difficult to know the parentage of a child. Then the whole social structure will have to be changed. Then all women will play mothers and all men will play fathers to children who will grow up under the collective care of the community. For sure, everything is going to change.

What I am saying has become necessary because of the way science is currently developing throughout the world. But we don't understand it because we continue to think in out old ways, which are out of date. Now when a child is born to you, you consult the best possible physician about his health and upkeep; you don't think that, being his father or mother, you can treat your child medically too. In the same way you go to a good tailor to have clothes made for him; you don't sew them yourself because you happen to be his parent. Likewise, with the deepening of your understanding you will want your child to be born with the help of much healthier sperm than your own, so that he is not retarded physically or mentally, so that he is endowed with a healthy body and an intelligent mind. So you would want to secure the best sperm available for the birth of your child.

On her part, a would-be mother would not like to drag on for nine months with a baby in her womb when facilities will be made available to grow a child externally in a better and healthier manner. The function of parents, as it is today, will then cease to be necessary. And with the cessation of the function of parents, how will marriage itself exist? Then the very basis of marriage will disappear. Technology on one hand and the science of man's mind on the other, are heading towards a point when individual claim on children will come to an end.

This does not mean that all man's problems will end with this radical change in the social structure. Every new experiment, every change we make brings its own problems with it. It is not a great question that problems as such should cease to be -- man will always have problems -- the great question is that we should have newer and greater problems to deal with than what we now have. The real question is that our problems of today should be better than those we had yesterday.

It is not that with the abolition of marriage every conflict between man and man, between man and woman will disappear for good. But, for sure, the conflicts that arise from marriage -- and they are more than enough -- will go. However, newer conflicts and newer problems will arise and it will be a joy to deal with them. To live on this planet problems will always be needed, because it is through our struggle with problems that we grow and mature.

In this connection it is necessary to take notice of a particular problem which comes our way again and again. The problem is that we get used to putting up with the problems of the social system we are given to live in. And so we are afraid of facing those new and unfamiliar problems that are likely to come with a better and higher social system -- even if such a system becomes necessary and feasible. And thus we get stuck with a decadent and dying system, and that is what makes for our real difficulty, our real problem. But it is the task of intelligence to understand that if newer and better problems are available, in the wake of change, it is right to go for the change and to grapple with those problems and solve them.

I hold that so long as love does not bloom fully in a man's life he will not attain to the glory and grandeur of life, he will remain lackluster. A life devoid of love is dull and dreary; it is a veritable desert.

And I think that a life full of problems, full of energy and glow, is far more preferable to a life that is dull, dreary and dead. I would like to conclude this discussion with a small anecdote.

A little bunch of wildflowers lived sheltered in the crevices of an old city wall. Winds and storms failed to disturb them since they were well protected by the high wall and its crevices. For the same reason, the sun's rays could not burn them nor could the rains ruin them.

There was a rosebush in the neighborhood of this little bunch of wildflowers. The presence of gorgeous roses made the wildflowers feel inferior and ashamed of their own existence. So one fine morning the wildflowers prayed to God, "So long we have lived as faceless flowers; now please turn us into roses."

God said in answer, "Why get into unnecessary troubles? The life of a rose is very hard. When there is a storm, it shakes it to its roots. And when it blooms, there is already someone around to pluck it. You live a well-protected life, don't forsake it."

But the wildflowers insisted, "We have long lived a sheltered life; we now want to live dangerously. Please make us roses for twenty-four hours."

Other wildflowers pleaded, "Don't be crazy. We have heard that a few of our ancestors had to suffer terribly because of this very craze to become a rose. Our racial experience says we are okay as we are, we should not try to be roses.'l

But the little plant again said, "I want to gossip with the stars; I want to fight with the storms; I W Int to bathe in the rains. I am determined to become a rose."

At long last God yielded and one fine morning the little bunch of wildflowers became a rose. And immediately its saga of trials and tribulations began. Storms came and shook its roots. Rains came and it was drowned in water. The midday sun burned its petals and made it suffer immeasurably. At all times it was exposed to dangers from all sides. Once again other elderly wildflowers gathered round the newborn rose and said, "We had told you so; you did not listen. Don't you see how secure you were in your old life? Granted it had its problems, but they were old and familiar problems, and we were used to them. It was okay. Do you see what a mess you have made of your life?"

To this the new rose said, "You are fools. I say that it is far better to be a rose just for twenty-four hours and live dangerously than to live in lifelong security as little wildflowers protected by a high wall. It was great to breathe with the storms and fight with the winds. I was in contact with the sun and I had a dialogue with the stars. I have achieved my soul and I am so fulfilled. I lived fully and I am going to die fully. As far as you are concerned you live a life of living death."

But going back to the world does not make any difference to Krishna: he can easily go back if it becomes necessary. He will remain himself in every situation -- in love and attachment, in anger and hostility. Nothing will disturb his emptiness, his calm. He will find no difficulty whatsoever is coming and going. His emptiness is positive and complete, alive and dynamic.

But so far as experiencing it is concerned it is the same whether you come to Buddha's emptiness or Krishna's. Both will take you into bliss. But where Buddha's emptiness will bring you relaxation and rest, maybe Krishna's emptiness will lead you to immense action. If we can coin a phrase like "active void", it will appropriately describe Krishna's emptiness. And the emptiness of Buddha and Mahavira should be called "passive void". Bliss is common to both but with one difference: the bliss of the active void will be creative and the other kind of bliss will dissolve itself in the great void.

You can ask one more question, after which we will sit for meditation.

QUESTIONER: HOW IS IT THAT BUDDHA LIVES FOR FORTY YEARS AFTER ATTAINING NIRVANA OR THE GREAT EMPTINESS?

It is true Buddha lives for forty to forty-two years after he becomes Buddha. Mahavira also lives about the same period of time. But Buddha makes a difference between *nirvana* and *nirvana*. Just before leaving his body he says that what he had attained under the bodhi tree was just *nirvana*, emptiness, and what he is now going to attain will be *mahanirvana* or supreme emptiness. In his first *nirvana* Buddha achieves the emptiness we can see, but his second emptiness, his *mahanirvana*, is such that we cannot see it. Of course men like Krishna and Buddha can see it.

It is true that Buddha lives for forty years after his first *nirvana*, but this is not a period of supreme emptiness. Buddha finds a little difficulty, a little obstruction in living after *nirvana*, and it is one of being,

still there in its subtlest form. So if Buddha moves from town to town, he does so out of compassion and not out of bliss. It is his compassion that takes him to people to tell them that they too can long for, strive for and attain what he himself has attained.

But when Krishna goes to the people he does so out of his bliss and not out of compassion. Compassion is not his forte.

Compassion is the ruling theme in the life of Buddha. It is out of sheer compassion that he moves from place to place for forty years. But he awaits the moment when this movement will come to an end and he will be free of it all. That is why he says that there are two kinds of nirvana, one which comes with samadhi and the other with the death of the body. With nirvana the mind ceases to be, and with Mahanirvana the body too ceases to be. This he calls sovereign nirvana, that which brings supreme emptiness with it.

It is not so with Krishna. With him, *nirvana* and *mahanirvana* go hand in hand.

If we want to be fully alive, if we want to live a rich and full life, we should be ready to invite and face any number of new and living problems. And we will live a morbid and dead life if we try to be finished with all our problems for good. Problems are necessary, but they must always be new and live problems, and man should have will, confidence and courage to meet them squarely and solve them. That is what makes for real life. And there is no reason why man should not solve them.

Our present social setup is based wholly on fear -- fear of all kinds. There is fear in its very foundation; it is fear-oriented from A to Z. We are afraid of everything around us and this fear inhibits us, does not allow us to step out of our age-old limitations. And we never think of what a mess we have made of our life and living. Fear of what is going to happen prevents us from taking any new steps forward, and so we refuse to see the actual state of our affairs. Because if we see what really is, we will be compelled to change the old for the new; the old is so rotten. But our fear of the new fetters our feet and we go on dragging with the old.

I have had occasion to come into contact with hundreds of thousands of people and I observed them very closely, I really peeked into their hearts and minds. And I say I did not find a single person, man or woman, who is satisfied with his or her marriage and who is not steeped in misery on account of it. But if you point out their reality to them, they will immediately enumerate the various problems that will arise if they try to do something about it. The irony is that they are already ridden with problems, but they are not aware of them because they have become so used to them.

It is as if we ask a bird in a cage to fly into the open sky and it says that it is so secure in its cage, whereas the freedom of the sky will create so many problems for it. If you make a change, problems are bound to arise. And so far as the caged bird is concerned, its difficulties will be enormous, because it has no experience of flying in the vast sky. Yet a choice has to be made.

Granted that there is security in the cage, but what worth is this security in comparison with the freedom and ecstasy of flying in the open sky? If you think only of security then the grave is the most secure place on the earth.

QUESTIONER. SWAMI SAHAJANAND ACCUSES KRISHNA OF CORRUPTING PEOPLE RATHER THAN LIBERATING THEM THROUGH HIS PATH OF SENSUOUS ENJOYMENT. AND HE OFFERS TWO REASONS IN SUPPORT OF HIS ACCUSATION. FIRSTLY, IF ONE WORSHIPS KRISHNA AS A GOPI-LIKE DEVOTEE THIS WORSHIP IS LIKELY TO DEGENERATE INTO SOMETHING LIKE THE MAHARAJ LIBEL CASE OF GUJARAT. AND SECONDLY, IF ONE TURNS LIFE INTO A CELEBRATION IN KRISHNA'S WAY IT WILL GIVE IMPETUS TO MAN'S DESIRE FOR INDULGENCE.

There is yet another question arising from the same source.

IS NOT THE WAY OF RAMA'S DEVOTEE SUPERIOR TO THAT OF KRISHNA'S? VIRTUES LIKE CELIBACY, DETACHMENT, DYNAMISM AND WISDOM ASSOCIATED WITH HANUMANA -- A CHIEF DEVOTEE OF RAMA -- ARE LACKING IN THE DEVOTEES OF KRISHNA LIKE MEERA, NARSI AND SURDAS, WHO ARE ALL INTROVERTS DISINTERESTED IN THE SERVICE OF SOCIETY.
AND LASTLY I WANT TO KNOW WHY PAINTERS OF THEIR TIMES DID NOT SHOW RAMA, KRISHNA, MAHAVIRA AND BUDDHA WITH BEARDS AS THEY DID IN THE CASE OF JESUS CHRIST.

Firstly, let us find out whether life is a schedule of duties and works to be performed, or it is a

celebration. If life is work, a duty, then it is bound to turn into a burden, a drag, and we will have to go through it, as we do, with a heavy heart. Krishna does not take life as work, as duty; he takes it as a celebration, a festivity. Life is really a great feast, a blissful festivity. It is not homework, not a task that has to be performed willy nilly.

It is not that someone will cease to work if he takes life as a celebration. He will certainly work, but his work will be a part of the festivity, it will have the flavor of celebration. Then work will happen in the company of singing and dancing. It is true there will not be too much work, it will be less in quantity, but in quality it will be superb. Quantitatively the work will be less, but qualitatively it is going to be immeasurable.

You must have noticed how people who are addicted to work, who turn everything into work, have filled life with tension and only tension. All anxieties of life are the handiwork of the workoholics; they have turned life into a workshop. Their slogan is, do or die. They say, "Do something as long as you are alive, or die if you cannot do anything." They have no other vision of life except work. And they don't have even a right perspective of work. Work for what? Why does man work?

Man works so he can live. And what does living mean? To live means to celebrate life. We work so that we can have a moment of dance in our lives. Really, work is just a means to celebrate life.

But the irony is that the way we live there is no leisure left to sing and dance and celebrate life. We turn means into an end; we make work the be-all and end-all of life. And then life is confined between two places, our home and the office. Home to office and back home is all we know of life. In fact, home ceases to be a home, we bring our office home with us after we leave it in the evening. Then psychologically we are in a mess; we live an entangled life, a confused and listless life. Then we keep running for the rest of our lives in the hope that someday we will have time to relax, rest and enjoy life. But that day really never comes; it will never come. Really, workoholics will never know that there is rest and joy and bliss in life.

Krishna takes life as festivity, as a play, fun. It is how flowers, birds and stars take life. Except man, the whole world takes life as play, fun. Ask a flower why it blooms. For what? It blooms without a purpose. A star moves across the sky without a purpose. And purposelessly the wind blows, and keeps blowing. Except man, everything under the sun is a play, a carnival. Only man works and toils and sheds copious tears. Except man, the whole cosmos is celebrating. Every moment of it is celebration.

Krishna brings this celebration into the life of man. He says, let man be one with this cosmic celebration.

It does not mean that there will be no work if we turn life into a celebration. It is not that the wind does not work; it is always moving, blowing. It is not that the stars are idle; they are constantly moving. It is not that flowers don't do anything when they bloom; really, they do a lot. But for them, doing it is not that important; what is important is being. Being is primary and doing is secondary for them. Celebration comes first and work takes a back seat in their lives. Work is preparatory to celebration.

If you go and watch the way the primitive tribes live, you will know what work is in relation to celebration. They work the whole day so they can sing and dance with abandon at night. But the civilized man works not only in the day, but also at night. He takes pride in working day and night. And if you ask him why he works, he will say that he works today so he can relax tomorrow. He postpones relaxation and continues to work in the hope that he will relax some day. But that day never comes for him.

I am in complete agreement with Krishna's vision of life, which is one of celebration. I am a celebrationist. May I ask what man has achieved by working day in and day out? It is different if he works for the love of work, but I would like to know what he has achieved so far by working meaninglessly?

There is the story of Sisyphus in Greek mythology. He was a king who was condemned by the gods to push a heavy stone uphill and, when it rolled down the hill, to begin again. Time and again Sisyphus had to carry the stone from the base of the hill to its top; this is what "an uphill task" means. A workoholic is a Sisyphus endlessly pushing a stone uphill and beginning again when it rolls down. He is now engaged in pushing the stone uphill and then chasing it when it rolls down and then beginning to push it up again. And he never comes to know a moment of leisure and joy in all his life.

These workoholics have turned the whole world into a madhouse. Everyone is mad with running and reaching somewhere. And no man knows where this "somewhere" is. I have heard that a man got into a taxi and asked the driver to drive fast. And the taxi sped. After a little while the driver inquired where he had to go, and the man said, "That is not the question, I have to go fast."

Everyone in the world is running like him, everyone is hurrying through life. "Hurry up," has become our watchword. But no one asks, "Where are we going?" We work hard, but we don't know why we work so

hard. One does not even have time to think why he is toiling day in and day out. He is running just because his neighbor is running, his friends are running, the whole world is running. Everyone is running for fear of being left behind the other runners.

His son said, "It is true, as I learned from your life, that wealth is not happiness, but I also learned from your life that if one has wealth, one can have the suffering of his choice, one can choose between one suffering and another. And this freedom of choice is beautiful. I know that you were never happy, but you always chose your own kind of suffering. A poor man does not have this freedom, this choice; his suffering is determined by circumstances. Except this, there is no difference between a rich man and a poor man in the matter of suffering. A poor man has to suffer with a woman who comes his way as his wife, but the rich man can afford women with whom he wants to suffer. And this choice is not an insignificant happiness. "

If you examine it deeply, you will find that happiness and suffering are two aspects of the same thing, two sides of the same coin, or, perhaps, they are different densities of the same phenomenon.

The workoholics have done immense harm to the world. And the greatest harm they have done is that they have deprived life of its moments of celebration and festivity. It is because of them that there is so little festivity in the world, and every day it is becoming more and more dull and dreary and miserable.

In fact, entertainment has taken the place of celebration in the present world. But entertainment is quite different from celebration; entertainment and celebration are never the same. In celebration you are a participant; in entertainment you are only a spectator. In entertainment you watch others playing for you. So while celebration is active, entertainment is passive. In celebration you dance, while in entertainment you watch someone dancing, for which you pay him. But there is a world of difference between dancing and watching a dance performed by a group of professionals who are paid for it. You work hard during the day, and when you are tired in the evening you go to a concert to watch others dancing. It is all you can do, but it is not even an apology for celebration.

Albert Camus has said that the time is very near when we will have servants to make love on our behalf, because we don't have time for love. We are so busy we don't have time for love; we will employ others to do this job for us. Love is a celebration, but for workoholics it has become a superfluous thing. It does not yield any profits; it does not add to their bank balances. Love is an end unto itself; it cannot be turned into a business. So those who are addicted to work think it a waste of time to indulge in love. A kind of secretary can be asked to deal with it and dispose of it.

Obsession with work has taken away the moments of celebration from our life, and we have been deprived of the excitement and thrill that comes with celebration. That is why nobody is happy, nobody is cheerful, nobody is blossoming. That is why suffering has become the badge of mankind.

We had to find a substitute for celebration, and entertainment is that substitute, because we do need a few moments of relaxation, a brief spell of diversion. But entertainment is a very poor substitute, because others do it and we are only spectators. It is like the vicarious pleasure we derive from watching someone in love. This is precisely what you do when you watch a movie. You watch a man and woman loving each other and you enjoy it vicariously. It is a false substitute; it is utterly useless. It is not going to give you a taste of love; it is not going to satiate your thirst for love. On the other hand, your disaffection and torment will deepen and land you in still greater misery.

For God's sake, know love directly, enter into it, and only then you will be satiated and happy. Real love alone can make life festive, entertainment won't.

Krishna is all for celebration; he takes life as a great play, a mighty drama. The work-addicts have, instead of doing any good to the world, only created confusion and complication in the life of man. They have made life so complex that living has become extremely hard and painful.

It is true that devotees of Rama, like Hanumana, seem to be strong, active and sincere people, the devotees of Krishna are not so. Meera goes about dancing and singing, but she does not seem to be as dynamic as Hanumana. She cannot be. The reason is that while Rama takes life seriously, believes life is all work, Krishna is non-serious and takes life as a dance, a celebration. And life as celebration is a different thing altogether. Life as work pales in insignificance before it. If you are asked to spend twenty-four hours in the company of Hanumana you will think twice. You would want to run away from him if you were made to live in the same room with him for a long while. But you can live with Meera joyfully for any length of time.

It is true that Krishna's lovers gradually withdrew themselves from the world of outer activity, from the world of extroversion. They dived deep into the interiority of life and drank at the fountain of its bliss. This is as it should be, because Krishna knows how, when you lose yourself in its outer activities, you are

missing life itself.

It will be a peaceful and happy world that will abound with Meeras. And a world full of Hanumanas will be a restless and warring world, a sorry world. If it comes into being, wrestling rings will appear all over and society will be ridden with conflict and strife. We can accommodate one or two Hanumanas; more than that would be too much. But any number of Meeras will be welcome. Meera is in contact with life at its deeper levels; Hanumana lives at the surface. Hanumana is nothing more than a faithful servant, a volunteer; he is just serving his master. He is, of course, sincere, persevering and hard-working. Meera is a class by herself; she is rare. Her bliss, her ecstasy comes from being, not from doing. For her, just being is festive and joyous. Her song, her dance, is not a piece of work for her, it is an expression of her bliss, her ecstasy. She is so blissful that she is bursting into song and dance.

I would like this world to be more and more filled with song and dance, with music and festivity. And so far as the external world, the world of extroversion and action is concerned, we should go into it only to the extent needed for our inward journey. More than that is not necessary. We need bread, but bread is not everything. We need bread to live, but there are people who go on stockpiling bread and, in the meantime, forget all about eating and living. By the time they succeed in making a mountain of bread their appetite is gone and they don't know what to do with the huge stock.

When Alexander was leaving for India he went to see Diogenes, a great sage of the times. Diogenes asked Alexander, "Where are you going and for what?"
Alexander said, "I am going to conquer Asia Minor first."
Then Diogenes queried, "And what will you do after conquering Asia Minor?"
"I will then go to conquer India," said the would-be conqueror.
"And what then?" asked the sage.
And the answer was, "I have to conquer the whole world."

Diogenes was Lying on the sandy bank of a river; he was completely naked and enjoying the morning sunshine. He asked again, "What will you do after you have conquered the world?"
Alexander said, "Then I will rest and relax."

This reply of Alexander's sent Diogenes into loud laughter, and he called his companion, his dog, who was sitting some distance from him. When the dog came to him Diogenes said, addressing the dog, "Listen to what this mad king is saying. This man says that he will rest after he conquers the world. And here we are resting right now without conquering a single place." And he said to Alexander, "If rest is your ultimate objective, why not join me and my dog right now on this beautiful river bank? There is enough space here for us all. I am already resting. Why ate you going to create so much trouble and disturbance around the world just to rest at the end of it all? You can rest right here and now."

An embarrassed Alexander then said, "What you say seems to be very sensible, but I cannot rest right now. Let me first conquer the world."

And then the sage said, "There is no connection whatsoever between world conquest and rest. Here I am, resting well, without having to go in conquest of the world."

What Diogenes told Alexander at the end of their dialogue proved to be prophetic. He said, "You will in fact, turn back mid-journey. Who has ever returned after completing his journey?" On his way back from India the conqueror died; he could not reach Greece.

All Alexanders die, and die mid journey. They gather wealth but don't have the time to enjoy it. They do everything to collect all the instruments of an orchestra, and when everything is ready they find to their despair that they have lost the capacity to play them. Their hands are empty and they can't do anything but weep. Alexander died empty handed.

No, life is meant to be a celebration; celebration is its central note. If someone asks you, better ask this question of yourself: "Do I live to work or work to live?" Then the answer will become very clear to you, and you will move much closer to Krishna. You do everything so you live, and not so you live to work and work meaninglessly. And to live you don't need to do much; too much doing has no meaning.

If this attitude that we work to live gains ground, much of our trouble and misery will disappear. Most of our troubles arise from our madness to do too much, and if this madness goes, there will be much more peace and joy and cheer in the world than we have at the moment. With the disappearance of overdoing, many things will disappear -- tension and anxiety will disappear, mental diseases and madhouses will disappear. This much harm it will do, if you take it as harm. It will be a sane world indeed.

Therefore I say that I am in complete accord with Krishna's festive vision of life.

You also want to know why all the avataras and Tirthankaras of this country, like Rama, Krishna,

Mahavira and Buddha, have been portrayed without beards. What may the reasons be?

I don't think all of them were without beards; one or two might have been exceptions to the rule. It is not factual that they did not have beards, yet it is true that not one of them has been portrayed with a beard. There must be reasons for it.

Firstly, the time before one grows a beard is the freshest and finest time of his life. That is the peak moment of life's freshness; after that it begins to decline. But as far as men like Krishna are concerned we saw them as the very picture of that freshness, of that infinite freshness, and saw that they retained this freshness through their whole lives. There is never a point of decline in their freshness; they are always young and new. Not that they don't age and grow old. They all age, but as far as their consciousness is concerned it is always in the adolescent state. Their consciousness is eternally young, eternally new, eternally fresh.

These paintings and portraits of Rama, Krishna, Mahavira and Buddha that we see without beards, do not represent their persons; they represent their spirit, their soul, their consciousness. We saw a constant freshness, youthfulness, accompanying them through their childhood, their youth and old age, and we captured that freshness in our paintings and pictures of them.

We can never think of Krishna as an old man leaning on a cane. He must have grown to old age, for he lived long, but we fail to imagine how he looked as an old man. There is something in him which is eternally young and alive.

On the other hand there are children who seem to be born old. Recently I visited a town where a young girl met me -- she was hardly thirteen or fourteen years old -- and she said that she wanted moksha, liberation. Now this girl is already an old woman, and I told her so. She has yet to live life and she talks of liberation. She has yet to be in bondage and she wants to be free of it. She told me that she belongs to a family where everyone is religious. I even visited her family, which was really a religious family -- sad, somber and dead. Everyone in that family was waiting for moksha; no one had time to live. Her father looked dead, her mother looked dead; even the youngsters of the family looked anemic and ill. It seemed to me they were living in the shadow of fasting and starvation; they were dissipated and dead.

Naturally this girl has grown old, and if an artist paints a picture of her he would not want to show her as a young woman. That would be an inauthentic picture. The artist will have to show her as a seventy or eighty year-old woman. That would be her correct mental age.

Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna and Rama are ever young, really adolescent. We could have painted them as twenty-five years old as well. That is the age of youth, but then they would have to be shown with beards. But we portrayed them as teenagers without beards and mustaches. 'Why? There is a reason for this too. It was not proper to portray them as twenty five year-olds with beards and mustaches, because that would have shown they were on their way to Qld age. Once a thing begins, it necessarily has to come to an end. You cannot portray the eternally young with beard and mustache; that would defeat the very purpose. So adolescence is the right age in which to show them, because it is the prime time of newness.

There is yet another reason why men like Krishna are shown without beards. Man's concept of beauty is feminine; it is derived from the beauty of women. For him, woman, and not man, is the image of beauty. And most of our painters and sculptors, our poets and our writers of scriptures have been men. Naturally if they have to depict someone as handsome, beautiful, they will do so in terms of feminine beauty. So if Krishna has to be portrayed as a beautiful person -- and he is superb; who can be more beautiful than him? -- he will certainly be shown in exquisite feminine beauty. That is why statues and portraits of Buddha, Krishna and others like him have feminine faces. Their images are distinctly feminine; they are fat from masculine, because man's understanding of beauty comes from his appreciation of woman's beauty.

It is for this reason that with the growth of man's aesthetic sense, all the world over, he began to shave his beard and mustache. First, he removed them from the faces of Krishna and Buddha, and then from his own. Because he believes that woman's face is much more beautiful than his own, he has been trying to imitate her in various ways.

But woman's concept of beauty is quite different; her concept of beauty is masculine, is based on her appreciation of man's beauty. A woman is not attracted by another woman's beauty, she is always attracted by the beauty of man. Her image of beauty comes from the man's face. So I think if women had painted pictures of Krishna and Buddha they would definitely have shown them with beards and mustaches.

I don't think that even today women like men with shaved faces; they look feminine to them. The beard and mustache are symbols of masculinity for women. Just think how you would react to a woman who appears before you with a beard and mustache on her face; she will be repelling. In the same way a man

without a beard and mustache should repel a woman. Whether she says so or not is another thing, because women don't have even this much freedom. that they can express their likes and dislikes. Even their ways of thinking are determined by men; they cannot assert their own preferences.

Remember, whenever and wherever masculine beauty manifests itself in its full grandeur, beards and mustaches return to men's faces. It has always been that masculine beauty gains its peak with the return of the beard and mustache. But when man begins to imitate women, he shaves his beard and thus loses a part of his masculinity.

It is ironic that women are out to imitate men on a very large scale. This craze has become almost worldwide. Women now want to dress in jeans like men, because their concept of beauty is based on their appreciation of the male look. They like to wear watches on their wrists exactly as men do. They are taking to men's professions for the same reason. They think that man is the picture of beauty and strength. Their whole lib movement is moving in the direction of imitating man. And if someday they win -- there is every likelihood that they will win, because men have dominated long, and they must now quit so that women take center stage -- it will not be surprising to see women wearing beards and mustaches. Today we cannot even think of it; it seems quite unthinkable. But they have already started wearing beards and mus taches in subtler ways; they are doing their very best to imitate men in every way. They want to look like men; they are out to become carbon copies.

But whether men imitate women or women imitate men, it is ugly and absurd. It is utterly stupid. Imitation itself is stupid.

Painters and sculptors who portrayed Krishna, Rama and Buddha, were men, admirers of feminine beauty, and for this very reason none of these portraits can be said to be authentic. If you see the statues of the twenty four Jaina *tirthankaras* you will be surprised to find that they are all alike, that there is not the least difference between one and another. If you remove the different signs engraved at the bottom of their statues, you cannot tell one from the other; they are exactly the same. Similarly, there is no difference between the statues of Mahavira and Buddha other than of clothes. While Mahavira is naked, Buddha is in clothes. Do you think all of them really looked alike?

No, it is impossible they all looked alike. It rarely happens that two persons have exactly the same face, not even twins. But the painters and sculptors have achieved the miracle. How? The painter engaged in portraying Buddha is doing his best to make his portrait the most beautiful even. The sculptor of Mahavira's statue works with the same objective in mind. And the net result of this effort of theirs to achieve perfection in beauty is that their images turn out alike.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAY THAT ONE SHOULD WORK ONLY ENOUGH TO LIVE, NOT MORE THAN THAT. IF THIS ATTITUDE TOWARDS WORK BECOMES PREVALENT, MEERA WILL CEASE TO HAVE A TANPOORA, AN INSTRUMENT IN HER HANDS AND WE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO RECORD YOUR DISCOURSES. THE TANPOORA AND THE TAPE RECORDER ARE THE FRUITS OF HUMAN LABOR. SO WE QUESTION AS: HOW WILL POVERTY GO IF MAN ACCEPTS CELEBRATION AS THE WAY OF LIFE?

It is worth considering whether Meera's *tanpoora* is the handiwork of work addicts or of those who take celebration as a way of life. Work-addicts don't produce a *tanpoora*, they produce a spade. The *tanpoora* has no connection with work; the exponents of work produce a hammer, a hatchet and a sword. The *tanpoora* is the creation of those who take life as play, fun. Whatever is superb in human creation, be it a *tanpoora* of a Taj Mahal, is the gift of those whose way of life is celebration. These things of beauty arise from their dreams and fantasies.

It is natural that men and women who take life as celebration should accept the help of those who take life as work and toil. But the work-addicts can also take their work as a play, and then the quality of their work will be very different, and so will be the quality of their lives and ways of living. I think the laborers who put the marble of the Taj Mahal together never knew the joy that a mere look at this marvelous piece of architecture brings to you. For the laborers who built the Taj it was merely work, a means of livelihood. But was it not possible that the same marble could have been put together in a celebrative way?

I love to tell this story again and again. A temple is under construction on the outskirts of a town and a few laborers are busy cutting stones for it. A passerby stops to see what is being built. He goes to one of the laborers and asks, "What are you doing?"

The man was sad and serious, even looked angry with himself. Without raising his gaze to the visitor the

laborer said, "Don't you see I am cutting stones?"

The visitor moved to another laborer, and put the same question to him, "What are you doing?"

This man looked sad too, but was not angry. He put down his hammer and chisel, raised his eyes to the visitor, said glumly, "I am earning my bread," and resumed his work.

The visitor moved to a third workman who was engaged in the same kind of work near the main gate of the temple. He was in a happy mood, singing. "What are you doing, my friend?" the passerby asked of him too.

And the man said in a very pleasant voice, "I am constructing a temple." And then he resumed his stone cutting and his singing.

All three workmen are engaged in the same job, stone-cutting, but their attitude to work is quite different from one another. As far as the third workman is concerned he has turned work into a celebration; he can work and sing together.

I don't say don't abolish poverty, don't have technology and affluence. All I say is that you can create technology and wealth by way of celebration; It is not necessary to treat them as duty and work. The affluence that comes with celebration has a beauty of its own You can abolish poverty through hard and painful work, but you will remain poor in spite of your wealth. Poverty of the spirit cannot go until you turn work into a celebration. Maybe the way of celebration will take more time, but it will abolish both kinds of poverty -- material and spiritual.

It is really a question of our attitude towards what we do. And with the change of attitude, with work turning into a celebration, the whole milieu of life changes.

A gardener works in your garden; it is his livelihood. He does not take his work as celebration. But he can no one can prevent him if he chooses to change his attitude. Granted that he has to earn his bread, that he must earn his bread, but at the same time he can enjoy his work, he can celebrate with the blossoming flowers, he can sway and sing with them. Who comes in his way except himself, except his attitude towards work? And curiously, he does not earn a lot by taking his work as a means to an end. But if he takes his work joyfully, if he rejoices with the blooming flowers, if celebration becomes primary and work secondary, he will attain to a richness of life he has never known. Then the same gardening will bring him a blissfulness he will never know otherwise.~

Poverty should go, suffering should go, but they should go to enable man to take part in the celebration of life As long as a man remains poor, it is hard for him to celebrate life, to participate in its festival. That is why I stand for the abolition of poverty. To me, elimination of poverty does not mean merely providing the poor with food, clothes and shelter. It is necessary, but it is not all. In my view, unless man's physical needs are fulfilled, he cannot raise his sights to the higher need of life, to the fulfillment of spirit, soul, call it what you may. Bread can only fill his belly; to fulfill his spirit he badly needs the milieu of joy and festivity in his life.

And if we direct our attention to the higher realms of life, to soul or spirit, then we can turn all work into celebration. Then we will plough a field and sing a song together; we will sow and dance together. Until recently, this was the way of life all over. The farmer worked on his farm and also sang a song. The worker in a modern factory has lost that magic, and consequently his work has ceased to be joyful, it is dull and listless. The factory is only a workshop; it knows nothing but seven hours of work for which the worker is paid adequately or inadequately. That is why, when a worker returns home in the evening after a day's toil, he is dead tired, broken and unhealed.

But I tell you, sooner or later song is going to enter the precincts of the factory. Great studies are underway in many advanced countries and this realization is dawning on them, that work should cease to be work alone, that it has to be pleasant and joyful. The day is not far off when factories will resound with music, because without it man will be more and more empty and unhappy. And the introduction of music in factories will not only bring some joy to their work men, it will add to the quality of their work.

A housewife cooks in her home. She can cook in the way a cook in some hotel does. But then it will be work, dull and tiring. But she can also cook as a woman cooks for her lover who is to visit her. Then cooking is a celebration which never tires you. Really, such work is highly fulfilling. But mere work is going to tire you, exhaust you, leave you utterly empty.

It is really a matter of our attitude towards what we do.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID THAT KRISHNA HAD GONE BEYOND MIND, AND YOU ALSO SAID THAT,

IMPELLED BY THE NATURAL INSTINCTS OF THE MIND, HE DEPRIVED THE GOPIS OF THEIR CLOTHES. HOW IS IT THAT A PERSON WHO HAS TRANSCENDED THE MIND ACTS THROUGH IT? AND IF IT IS SO, IS IT ANY DIFFERENT FROM THE INSTINCTUAL BEHAVIOR OF ANIMALS?

When I say Krishna has gone beyond mind it does not mean that he is not left with a mind. To go beyond the mind means that one has known that which is beyond mind. Mind remains even after you have transcended it, but it is a different mind altogether, it is a mind cleansed and stilled and saturated with the beyond. Krishna is larger than his mind, but the mind has a place in him.

Transcendence of mind can be attempted in two ways. If you try to transcend it through suppression, through fight, the mind will be divided and torn, it will degenerate into a schizophrenic mind. But if you transcend it in a friendly way, through love and understanding, the mind will be integrated and settled in wisdom.

When I say that I have transcended my body it does not mean that I am not my body, or that my body has ceased to be, it only means that I am now not only my body, but much more than it. I am body plus something, something has been added to it. Until yesterday I thought I was only the body, but now I know that I am something more than the body. I remain the body; that "something plus" has not eliminated it, rather it has highly enhanced and enriched it. Now I have also a soul; I am both body and soul.

In the same way, when I come to know God it does not mean that my soul or spirit has ceased to be, it only means that I am now body, spirit and God all together. Then mind and soul are absorbed in that which is immense, which is infinite. It is not a matter of losing something, it is gaining more and more all the way up.

So when I say that Krishna has gone beyond mind I mean to say that he has known that which is beyond the mind, he has known the immense, the eternal. But he continues to have a mind, a mind with heightened sensitivity and awareness. Krishna is not inimical to mind; he has not transcended it by way of fight and suppression, he has gone beyond it by living with it in a very friendly way. Therefore I say that whatever happens between him and his girlfriends is the spontaneous outpouring of his exceedingly innocent mind; he cannot but act naturally, innocently and spontaneously.

Mind is unnatural when it is in conflict, when it is fighting with itself. Mind is unnatural when one of its fragments says do this and another says don't do this. And when the whole mind is together, integrated and one, then everything it does becomes natural, then whatever happens or does not happen is natural and spontaneous. Then there is nothing unnatural about it. And what is natural is right. But you have rightly asked: If it is so what is the difference between man and animal?

In one respect there is no difference whatsoever between man and animal, and in another respect the difference is great. The animal is natural and innocent, but it is not aware of it. Krishna is natural and innocent, but he is also aware of it. In respect to their naturalness and innocence Krishna and the animal are very similar, but with regard to their consciousness there is a tremendous difference.

An animal moves and acts instinctively, spontaneously and naturally, lives in a state of let-go, but has no awareness of it, all its acts are mechanical. Krishna also lives in a state of let-go, allows his nature free and full play, but he is fully aware of it. His witnessing center is always alert and aware of everything that happens in and around him. The animal has no witnessing center.

While Krishna has gone beyond mind, the animal is below the level of mind. The animal does not have a mind, it has only a body and instincts and it functions mechanically. So there is a kind of similarity between one who is above mind and one who is below it.

There is an old saying prevalent among sages that when one attains to the highest wisdom he becomes like the most ignorant person on the earth. There is some truth in this saying.

One of the sages of ancient India is known as Jarbharat, which literally means Bharat the Ignorant. Really, he was one of the wisest sages of this country, but he was named Jarbharat, Bharat the Ignorant, because he looked like an extremely ignorant person. In a way perfect wisdom looks like perfect ignorance; at least in perfection they are similar. A man of wisdom is at rest, because he has known everything, nothing remains to be known. An ignorant person is also at rest, because he does not know a thing. To be restless it is necessary to know a little. An animal functions very unconsciously; Krishna functions with full awareness. Nothing happens to him in unawareness.

That is why we say when someone attains to the highest wisdom he becomes like a child. Somebody asks Jesus, "How is your kingdom of God? How is one who attains to God?"

Jesus says, "One who attains to God becomes like a child." But Jesus does not say that a child attains to

God. If it were so all children would attain to God. He does not say that one who attains to God becomes a child, he says he becomes like a child. If he says that a sage becomes a child, it would mean that a child has perfect wisdom, which is not the case. If children were perfect we need not do anything with them. No, the child is below the level of the developed mind, while the sage has gone beyond. The child will have to pass through a phase of conflict, tension and struggle; the sage has outlived all conflicts and tensions. The child potentially carries with him all the sicknesses man is heir to; the wise man has outlived such sicknesses. In the course of evolution even the animal will have to pass through all the sicknesses of man. But here is Krishna who has outlived them, transcended them, gone beyond them.
The similarity and difference between man and animal are well-defined.

QUESTIONER: YOU TALKED ABOUT SWADHARMA, SELF-NATURE, THE INNATE INDIVIDUALITY OF MAN. THE GEETA SAYS THAT ONE'S OWN NATURE, EVEN IF IT BE INFERIOR IN QUALITY, IS PREFERABLE TO AN ALIEN NATURE OF SUPERIOR QUALITY. THEN THE QUESTION IS: HOW CAN SELF-NATURE, WHICH IS ONE'S INNATE INDIVIDUALITY, BE INFERIOR IN QUALITY?

Let it be the last question for this discourse, and then we will sit for meditation.

You ask how one's self-nature or the innate individuality can be inferior in quality. In this connection two things have to be considered.

The first. Everything in its origin is without any attribute, quality; it gathers attributes only after it takes a form and grows. There is a seed; it has no attributes whatsoever. The seed has just potentiality; it has no quality other than this. It can give birth to a flower which is not yet there. Tomorrow it will turn into a flower, and then this flower will have certain attributes, qualities. It will be red in color, it will be fragrant; then it will have an individuality of its own. But right now, as a seed, there is nothing in it. It will take on attributes only after it comes to express itself, after it sprouts, grows and blossoms into a flower.

The world has many attributes; God has none. God is seed-like; he is unmanifest. When God manifests himself in the form of the world he acquires attributes, and these attributes disappear when he again becomes unmanifest. Someone is a saint and another person is a thief. As saint and thief they have certain attributes, but when they, the saint and the thief, go to sleep, they are without any attributes. Neither does the saint remain a saint nor the thief remain a thief. In sleep all attributes disappear; sleep is a state without attributes. Attributes appear with the waking state; with sleep they go to sleep too. When they wake up the saint will become a saint and the thief will become a thief again. In sleep we are very close to our individuality, our innate nature; rather, we are closest to it. And in samadhi, in ecstasy, we actually attain to our supreme nature, which is of the highest.

So the experiencing of the pristine nature has no attributes, no traits whatsoever. But when self-nature manifests itself it acquires attributes. Attribute and non-attribute are not two things; they are not contradictory. They are just the ways of the manifest and the unmanifest.

Self-nature, supreme nature, has two states. One is the unmanifest state when it is in seed form, asleep, absorbed in itself. And the other is the manifest state when it takes form and attributes. Really, no manifestation can be without form and attributes; it has to have a form, a shape, a color and a speciality.

A small story comes to mind, a Zen story. A Zen Master teaches his disciples how to paint. Painting is the medium through which he really leads his disciples into meditation. One can travel to meditation from anywhere and everywhere. There is no point in the world from where you cannot make a start for meditation. This Master has ten disciples who are gathered round him one morning. He tells them, "Go and make a picture whose broad outlines should be like this. There is a cow in a grassy land, and the cow is grazing. You have to paint it, but remember, the painting has to have no form, no attributes."

The disciples find themselves in great difficulty. It is the job of a Master to put his disciples in difficulty, in crisis, because only in crisis can they become aware of themselves. The disciples find it extremely hard to paint a picture without form and attributes; it seems an impossible task. They have to use lines and colors. They have to give the cow some form; they have to show the grass all over the field.

Nine of the ten disciples attempt to paint and the next day return with some sort of paintings which don't have any clearcut outlines, everything is hazy and unclear. But a sort of cow is there in each painting. In drawing the grass they certainly made use of abstract art so it is formless as much as possible. Nevertheless, they have to use colors of some sort.

Inspecting each other's paintings, a disciple asks one of his friends, "Where is the cow?"

The other says, "I had some idea of a cow when I was in the process of painting, but now I cannot say where the cow is."

And the Master rejects all nine pictures saying, "How can you have color and a cow in a painting that has to be without form and attributes?"

The tenth disciple has just a blank sheet of paper in his hand, and the Master says, "Yes, this is it."

The nine disciples who have attempted to paint feel disappointed and they protest, "Where is the cow?"
The Master says, "The cow went home after grazing."
"And where is the grass?" they protest further.

The Master says, "The cow ate it up. So things have gone back to their original places. Things have returned to their unmanifest state. This is really painting without form and attributes. It shows a cow who is finished grazing and a plot of grass the cow has eaten up. Empty space, just space is there."

At its deepest level self nature is without any form, without any attributes; it is utter emptiness. It becomes manifest with the grass appearing and the cow coming to graze on it. Then the play of attributes happens. And it all becomes unmanifest once again after the cow has eaten up the grass.

This vast expanse of our world was born out of emptiness, which is without form, and it will return to the same emptiness. Everything appears and disappears, but the source is the same emptiness, the immense void. And the whole is hidden in that emptiness which by its nature cannot have a name, a shape and an adjective.

In this sense, self-nature, like everything else, has two states: the manifest and the unmanifest. While the manifest has a name and form, attributes, the unmanifest has none whatsoever.

In the same way we have to see Krishna from two sides, because he has two sides. His one side is visible and his other side is invisible. The skeptic will see only the visible, the manifest form of Krishna, but one who has faith, who is trusting will see the other side too, the invisible, the unmanifest. Thought, contemplation and logic cannot go beyond the form, the manifest; but trust, prayer and meditation can enter the reality, the unseen, the unmanifest. But one who fails to grasp even the form, the manifest, the gross, can hardly be expected to reach the formless, the unmanifest, the subtle.

But thought and logic, rightly used, can take you to the point where the seen, the manifest ends and the unseen, the unmanifest begins. Beyond it thought is absolutely useless; beyond it a jump, a leap is a must. Beyond it you have to get out of your intellect, your mind; you have to go beyond your own mind, beyond self. Actually you have to transcend yourself.

But this transcendence of the mind does not mean that one will cease to know everything that he has known before. Now all that he has known before will be absorbed and assimilated in the newly acquired knowledge of the beyond. The day the manifest and the unmanifest meet and merge into each other, the ultimate truth comes into being.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #8
Chapter title: He Alone Wins who does not Want to Win

29 September 1970 am in

Archive code: 7009290
ShortTitle: KRISHN08
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA'S LIFE, PARTICULARLY HIS CHILDHOOD, IS FULL OF STORIES OF HIS EXTRAORDINARY HEROISM. HE KILLED THE TYRANT KIND KANSA AND DESTROYED DEMONS LIKE KIRTI, AGHA, BAKA AND GHOTAKA; IN A DUEL HE DEFEATED POWERFUL WRESTLERS LIKE CHANOOR AND MUSTIKA. HE SUBDUED A VERY VENOMOUS SNAKE KNOWN AS KALIA, AND PUT OUT A WHOLE FOREST FIRE SINGLE-HANDED. DO YOU THINK THESE ARE TRUE STORIES OR MYTHICAL ONES? AND WHAT DO THEY SUGGEST AND SYMBOLIZE?
IN THIS CONTEXT I WOULD LIKE TO RECALL YOUR WORDS, "WHEN KRISHNA SAYS THAT HE IS HERE TO DESTROY THE WICKED, HE ACTUALLY MEANS TO CHANGE THEM, TO REFORM THEM." BUT THESE STORIES CLEARLY SAY HE REALLY DESTROYED THEM. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

In this connection it is necessary to understand one thing which has always puzzled people who wanted to understand Krishna. How is it that Krishna, in his teens, fights and defeats such powerful persons as those you mention? And people had only one way to solve this puzzle, and that was to accept Krishna as an incarnation of God -- omnipotent, all powerful, capable of doing anything he wants to do. But in its depths it means the same thing, that the strong defeats the weak, that a great power wins over a small power. They say that though Krishna is young in age, he is so powerful that even demons are no match for him. But in my view such interpretations do scant justice to Krishna's life. Basically these interpretations stem from confused and wrong thinking. They stem from the general belief that the strong wins over the weak.

I have something entirely different to say here, and it is necessary to understand it. In my view, he alone wins who does not desire to win, and he who wants to win loses. All these stories, as I understand them, say the same thing, one with no desire to win is going to win and one desiring to win is going to lose. In fact, defeat is hiding itself in the very desire to win, in the depths of this desire. And absence of this desire to win means the person concerned has already won, that he does not need it anymore.

You can understand it in a different way. If someone is desiring and striving to win in life, it means that deep down he is lacking something, that he is suffering from an inferiority complex. Deep down, such a person is aware of the inferiority he is trying to cover through winning. And if, on the other hand, someone is not out to win it means he is already established in his eminence, there is not even a shade of inferiority in him to disprove by resorting to winning.

It will be easy to understand if we look at it from the Taoist viewpoint. One day Lao Tzu told his friends, "No one could defeat me all my life."

One of his friends rose from his seat and said, "Please tell us the secret which made you invincible, because each one of us wants to win and no one wants to be defeated in life."

Lao Tzu began to laugh, and he said, "Then you will not be able to understand the secret, because you don't have the patience to hear the whole thing. You interrupted me when I had not completed my statement. Let me complete it. I say, no one could defeat me because I was already defeated. It was difficult to defeat me because I never wanted to win." Then Lao Tzu told them they were mistaken if they thought they could understand his secret.

Your very desire to win is going to turn into your defeat. It is the craving for success that ultimately turns into failure. Your excessive desire to live lands you in the grave. Your obsession for health is bound to turn into sickness. Life is very strange. Here we miss the very thing that we crave for and cling to, and we find what we don't seek. If one does not seek anything, it means he does not lack it, he already has it.

I will not say that Krishna wins because he is very powerful. It would be the same old logic that the big fish devours the small fish. There is nothing extraordinary in it if Krishna won because of his strength. Then the demons would have won if they had been stronger than Krishna. It is the simple arithmetic of power. But up to now people have interpreted Krishna's victory in these very terms, because they did not have any other criteria.

Jesus says, "Blessed are the meek, because they shall inherit the earth." It is a very contradictory statement, that those who are humble will own the earth. But it is true. Krishna wins because he does not long to win. In fact, a child is not concerned about winning, he is only interested in playing the game. The desire to win, to conquer, is a later development in the life of man, when his mind is diseased. For Krishna everything is play. It is play for Krishna even when he is fighting powerful demons and others. On the other hand, the demons are anxious to win, and that too against an innocent and meek child who has no idea of

victory or defeat, who takes everything as play. And the demons are defeated at his hands. That is as it should be.

In Japan there is an art of fighting which is called judo. There is another, similar, known as ju-jitsu. It is good to know and understand them. Judo is an art of wrestling, but it is a very strange and unique way of wrestling. Its rules are quite contrary to the ordinary rules of games with which we are familiar. If I have to fight you in a wrestling bout, I will strike you, attack you first and you will do everything to defend yourself. In the same way you will strike me and I will defend myself. This is the general rule of fighting all over. But judo has just the opposite rules.

The main rule of judo says: never attack; one who attacks will court defeat. Because it is believed that much energy is spent in attacking, it is always good that I provoke my opponent to attack me and I remain at ease, relaxed. I should do nothing on my part except provoke the contestant to attack me. While I should incite his anger, his hostility, I should take every care to keep my own peace in spite of my opponent's provocations. And another rule of judo says that I should not resist at all if my opponent attacks me, strikes me. On the contrary, my body should remain in such a relaxed state that it wholly takes in and absorbs the attack. It is strange, but true.

This is the secret of judo. Do not attack on your part, provoke your contestant to attack, and if attacked take in the attack with perfect ease and absorb it.

Do you know that if you travel with a drunkard in a bullock cart and the cart falls in a ditch, you will be hurt while the drunk will come out unhurt and unscathed? And do you know why it is so? Is it that the drunk is unhurt because he is the more powerful? And you are hurt because of being weak? No, it is not so. When the cart meets with an accident you are quite conscious, which makes you nervous about the hazards of the accident. You think you are going to be hurt, and therefore your whole body becomes tense and rigid with a view to saving itself from the impending hurt.

On the other hand, the drunkard has no idea the cart has fallen; for him it makes no difference if the cart is on the road or in the ditch. He does not make any effort to protect himself; on the contrary, he cooperates fully with the falling cart, with the whole accident. He does not resist in any way, and it is for this reason that he remains unhurt. When a drunkard falls, he falls like a bagful of cotton; he is not hurt.

Look at a child: he falls every day and does not break his bones. An old man falls and soon goes to the hospital. What is the matter? Is the child stronger than the grownup? No, the child remains unhurt for the simple reason that he does not resist, that he cooperates with the fall. He accepts it. It is this acceptability, and not strength, that helps him. Judo says that if someone hits you, you should accept it without any resistance. Judo is difficult; it is arduous to learn this art. In a judo contest you have neither to be on the offensive not on the defensive, because both ways energy is wasted. Rather than hitting your contestant you have to provoke him to attack you, to hit you, and be in complete readiness to receive and absorb it, In short, you have to fuse with it. If you do so, you not only go unhurt but you also gain the extra energy that comes with the opponent's attack. So it often happens in judo that a weak contestant wins and his very strong opponent loses.

I don't say that Krishna knew judo. But in fact, every child knows judo in a way; judo is his secret If Krishna won against his powerful enemies, the reason was that for him fighting was a play, play-acting, fun. I don't say that all these stories about his heroism are historical; I am not concerned with their historicity. I am investigating their psychological truth.

It has to be remembered that Krishna is not aggressive; he is not on a mission of conquest. It is always others who attack him with a view to destroying him. And I can say that if a Muhammad Ali comes to fight with a child like Krishna he is bound to be defeated. His act shows he is intrinsically weak and afraid, that he utterly lacks self-confidence. He is already a vanquished man; he need not go after a fight. He should have accepted his defeat before the contest.

When one thinks of attacking and defeating another, it means one has already accepted one's inferiority before the other. One who is really strong and great cannot think of fighting and subduing anyone, because he does not find himself inferior to another in any manner. He does not need to defeat someone to buttress his self confidence; he is sufficient unto himself. It is always the inner feeling of inferiority that makes one aggressive and violent.

The secret of Krishna's victory over his very powerful adversaries lies in his being a child, soft and weak. It lies in his not being fond of fighting and defeating anyone. It lies in his utter desirelessness. Whether these events are historical or not is not my concern, but I hold that the whole philosophy of judo, the active art of jujitsu, begins with Krishna's life.

I would say that Krishna is the first master of ju-jitsu. No one in India, China or Japan knows the secret of Krishna's amazing victory over his adversaries. That he does not want to win is his secret. He takes everything -- even an enemy's attack -- as a play, and he responds to it with utter playfulness. On the other hand, his attacker is tense and anxious, anxious to win, anxious for his life; he is divided and broken, and so he is bound to lose before Krishna. It all means that it is difficult to defeat a child.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA IS SAID TO HAVE SHOWN YASHODA, HIS FOSTER MOTHER, THE WHOLE OF THE UNIVERSE ENCLOSED IN HIS MOUTH. HE IS ALSO SAID TO HAVE GIFTED HIS DIVINE EYE TO ARJUNA TO ENABLE HIM TO SEE HIS UNIVERSAL FORM. IT IS ALSO SAID THAT KRISHNA TOOK BACK THE DIVINE EYE FROM ARJUNA AFTER HE HAD SEEN HIS UNIVERSAL FORM. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THESE EPISODES.

We don't have the eyes to see it, but the universal form of the divine exists everywhere. If we had eyes we could see the universe all over. Krishna is just an instrument for Yashoda to see the whole of the universe in his mouth. By and large, every mother sees the vision of the universe epitomized in her son. Every mother has the vision of the supreme in her son. It is another thing that she loses this vision with the passage of time, but at some stage she has it for sure.

Yashoda could see the universe, the universal form of the divine and the divine itself in the mouth of Krishna; so does every mother, more or less. But Yashoda could see it fully because she is a perfect mother. And Krishna could be a right vehicle for it because he is a perfect son. There is nothing miraculous about it. If you can see me with very loving eyes you will see the divine in me too. All you need is to have eyes that see.

And secondly, a right medium is equally necessary. Then you can see the face of the whole universe enclosed in a small fruit or flower. Here, the whole, the immense, is hidden in every atom. The whole of the ocean is ensconced in a single drop of water. If you can look deeply and totally into a drop, you will see the whole ocean hidden in it.

Arjuna too, could see, because he is in such deep love with Krishna. It is a rare kind of friendship that exists between him and Krishna. It is no wonder that Arjuna, in a moment of deep intimacy with Krishna, sees the universal form of the divine in him.

It is not that such a thing has happened only once, it has happened thousands of times. It always happens. It is a different thing that all of the instances have not been recorded.

It is good to understand if the divine vision, once gifted, can be withdrawn. Divine vision, really, can neither be given as a gift nor withdrawn. It happens in some moments and it can be lost again. It is really a happening. In some moments you touch the peak of your consciousness where everything is seen so clearly. But it is very arduous to live on that peak; it takes millions of lives to deserve it, to earn this blessing. Ordinarily one has to come down from that peak again and again. It is as if you jump off the ground. and for a moment, like a bird on the wing, you are out of the gravitational pull of the earth -- but only for a moment. With the passing of the moment you are back on the ground again. But you have known how it is to fly like a bird on the wing for a moment.

In the same way consciousness has its own field of gravitation, its magnetic pull which keeps it down. In a particular situation your consciousness is able to take such a high jump that, like a flash of lightning, you can have a glimpse of the immense, and then you return to the earth. For sure, now you are not the same person you were before you had the glimpse. You cannot be the same again, because even a momentary glimpse of the immense is enough to change you; you are now a different person. But the glimpse is again lost.

It is as though I am walking on a dark night and there is a sudden flash of lightning which enables me to see clearly the flowers and the hills before me. With the lightning gone, the flowers and the hills are again enveloped in darkness. But now I am not the same person I was before the lightning occurred, although I am back in the same darkness. It is even worse. Before the lightning, I was not aware that there are hills and flowers and trees, but now I am aware that they are there. Although the darkness is as deep as before, now it cannot deprive me of my awareness of the hills and trees and flowers; now they have become parts of my being. Whether I see them again or not, I know in the depths of my being that they are there, that they exist. Now the fragrance of the flowers will reach me even in the dark, and the winds will bring me a message from the hills. Darkness can hide them from me, but it cannot erase my awareness that they exist.

No one can give you the divine vision, but Krishna seems to be telling Arjuna that he will give it to him. This is what creates difficulty for you. Really, human language suffers from obscurity; it still lacks clarity of expression. We have to use words that don't have the vitality to convey what one really means to say. One often says, "I gave so and so my love." But love cannot be given, it is not a commodity. Love simply happens; it is neither given nor taken. But putting it into words, a mother says, "I give so much love to my son." It is a wrong statement. Love has just happened between the mother and her son.

It is the same linguistic clumsiness that has led to this question with regard to Krishna's statement about divine vision. It is nothing more than that. Like love, it happens; it cannot be given or taken. And like love, it can also be lost. Heights are attained and lost; it is difficult to stay at great heights. Hillary and Tensing climbed Everest, hoisted a flag there, and then returned to the plains. It is hard to live on Everest, or on any great height for that matter. It is possible, however, that some day we will manage to live on Everest for a long period. But to live at the peak of consciousness is still more difficult, tremendously difficult. But it is not impossible. People like Krishna live there. People like Arjuna once in a while leap to it, see it and drop back to the earth.

Divine vision happens; it is not a thing to be given or taken. But our language thinks in terms of give and take, and therefore this difficulty has arisen. It would be correct to say that divine vision happened between Krishna and Arjuna in that moment. Krishna was the instrument, the medium, and Arjuna was the one who took the jump. But in ordinary language we will say that Krishna gifted him with divine vision. As I said, if someone with open and loving eyes looks at me sitting here, something will happen to him. But when it happens he will say that it is a gift from me. But who am I to gift it? -- although I will say it the same way if I have to say it in words. But in reality I cannot gift it.

Chemistry has a term known as catalytic agent, and it is significant. A catalytic agent is one whose very presence causes something to happen. It facilitates and accelerates the process of this happening, although it does not do anything in the matter and remains completely unaffected itself. For example, if we have to produce water by combining hydrogen and oxygen, then we will need the presence of electricity for this combination to take place. Without the presence of electricity hydrogen and oxygen will refuse to combine and turn into water.

It is because of lightning in the sky that the elements of hydrogen and oxygen in the clouds combine and produce water and rain. Without the aid of lightning, clouds would not turn into rain. But no one can say that electricity does anything to affect this change; it does nothing. On its part electricity remains absolutely inactive and unaffected by this process of hydrogen and oxygen combining and turning into water. Its presence is enough to do the miracle.

There are many catalytic agents like electricity known to the science of chemistry, and all investigations show that catalysts lose nothing in the process; neither do they lose or do anything.
Krishna is such a catalytic agent.

A Master, a guru, is an illusion. There are no Masters in the world, they are all just catalysts. In the presence of someone your consciousness can attain to a height which may not be possible without that presence. But Arjuna is bound to feel that Krishna favored him with divine vision. When something like this happens to Vivekananda in the presence of Ramakrishna, he is certainly going to say that it was Ramakrishna's gift. And if Ramakrishna does not want to get involved with linguistic nuances, he will okay it too. Except people like me, no one wants to get involved with linguistic finesse; the language of give and take is enough for them. That term "give and take" is not appropriate here, but we really don't have a suitable word to express such transcendental experiences.

Ask a painter like Van Gogh if he has painted a certain picture. He will say, "No, I did not paint it, it just happened through me." But you will say; "What difference does it make?" It really makes a great difference. Maybe Van Gogh, to escape the trouble of linguistic finesse, tells you that he painted the picture. In a way it is not wrong: he did paint it and people did see him paint it. But Van Gogh knows in his innermost being that he is really not the creator of this painting; he is just an instrument, a medium. It is a happening and not a doing. It emerged from his innermost being, from the unknown, and he only became its medium, its vehicle. Van Gogh will say, "I was just a witness to its manifestation."

This happening of divine vision between Krishna and Arjuna is not a solitary event; it has happened any number of times. This is what happened between Buddha and Moggalayan, between Buddha and Sariputta, between Mahavira and Gautama, between Jesus and Luke, between Rama krishna and Vivekananda. It has happened thousands of times, and it is not a miracle. Miracles simply don't happen. It is our ignorance which takes something to be a miracle; otherwise, miracles have no place in existence. Whatever happens is

a scientific phenomenon, a fact, a truth. Everything in existence is real and true, but we in our ignorance see it as something miraculous.

QUESTIONER: IS DIVINE VISION REALLY FRIGHTENING? HOW IS IT ARJUNA WAS SCARED BY IT?

You want to know if divine vision is frightening, because Arjuna was scared. It can be so, if one is not prepared for it. Even happiness, if it comes to you unexpectedly. will suddenly frighten you. People who win lotteries should know this. Poverty does not kill somebody as much as wealth if it floods him all of a sudden.

I love to tell this story again and again. Someone won a lottery. His wife became very anxious, since it was far too much money for her poor husband. The lottery was worth one hundred thousand dollars. Even five dollars was a big sum for him, and here he was going to get one hundred thousand in a lump. But luckily the husband was not present in the house when the news arrived; he was in his office where he was a petty clerk. So she rushed to the local church and told the priest, "My husband has won a lottery worth one hundred thousand dollars. It is too much money for him. Soon he will return from his office, and I am afraid this happy news might kill him. Can you do anything about it?"
The priest said, "Don't worry, I will come to your house soon."

The priest came. The woman asked him what he was going to do. The priest said, "I have thought out the whole plan. He will receive his happiness in installments." When the old man came home, the priest told him, "You will be glad to know that you have won a lottery worth fifty thousand dollars."

The clerk said, "If it is true, I will donate twenty five thousand to your church." Hearing this the priest died of heart failure. Twenty-five thousand proved too much for the poor priest.

What happened to Arjuna was very sudden It was not so with Sariputta and Moggalayan; they had long prepared themselves for it. People on the path of meditation are never scared by experiencing the divine. But it is really shattering for those who have not been through meditation, because the experience in itself is so great, so sudden and so blissful, that it is very difficult to bear it. Its suddenness and the excessive joy it brings with it can choke your heart, can even kill you.

Suffering does not scare us so much, because we are so used to it. In a way we are always prepared for it; in fact, we go through it every day. We live in suffering from morning to night. We grow with suffering; we are brought up with suffering. Suffering has become the way of our lives. So we are capable of handling the greatest misfortunes and the sufferings they bring with them; it does not take more than a few days to adjust to them. But happiness is not the way of our life; even a small dose of happiness can make us restless. And it was not an ordinary happiness that dawned on Arjuna; it was an avalanche of bliss. And as it came very suddenly, it had great intensity. So he was scared and he almost shouted, "Stop it! withdraw it! I can take no more!" It was natural, very natural. It is ironic, but it is so.

There are many strong people in the world who can cope with the greatest suffering, but there are not many who can cope with a great measure of happiness. Although we always pray for happiness, we will scream with terror if we come upon it suddenly. That is why God grants us happiness in installments, in small measures, in a very miserly manner. And whenever happiness comes suddenly and in large measure, it scares us.

QUESTIONER: THE LAST PART OF THE FIRST QUESTION REMAINS UNANSWERED BY YOU. ACCORDING TO YOU, WHEN KRISHNA SAYS HE IS HERE TO DESTROY THE WICKED, HE REALLY MEANS TO CHANGE THEM, TO TRANSFORM THEM. BUT THE MANY STORIES OF HIS LIFE CLEARLY SAY HE ACTUALLY DESTROYED THE WICKED.

It would be good to understand this matter.

What seems to us as killing is not really killing in the eyes of Krishna. Those who understand the GEETA will understand. What we think of as killing is not actually killing. To Krishna nobody is ever killed; nobody can ever be killed. But then, what is it that Krishna does We find him killing any number of demons and monsters in the stories of his life.

To understand it you will have to go with me into the very depths of the matter; to understand it we will

have to go into a few things, a few *sutras* that will even go beyond your understanding.

If you understand it rightly, in terms of the science of religion, then it means only this much: Krishna uprooted the physical organization of a particular demon or wicked person, destroyed the whole system of his conditioning, his body and mind together, and released his inner soul from bondage. In terms of religion it means only this much. If Krishna sees that a particular person cannot be transformed with his existing body-mind, then it is better to release him from its clutches and send him in search of a new body which will be helpful in his future growth. If the physical frame of a person is so dulled and deadened that it rejects all change, then it is necessary to help him find a new form for himself.

Let us try to understand it with the help of an example. If we want to educate an old person who is illiterate, from the beginning, from the very abe, we will find it an impossible task. It is really a hard job to educate a grownup. He is so heavily conditioned, his sensibilities are so dull and dead, his old habits are so entrenched and strong that it possible to free him from his age-old conditioning and habits. Even if the person concerned is willing to learn, he cannot. But now science is going to create conditions in which it will be possible to provide an old person with the body of a child, so that he can learn everything from the beginning. And it will be great. This is what Krishna is doing in the case of some hardened wicked people. He releases them from their old bodies so they can begin their life's journey anew.

It is strange but significant that Ravana feels grateful to Rama after being killed at his hands on the battlefield, and he thanks him profusely from his deathbed. Similarly, all those who were killed by Krishna felt grateful to him. This feeling of gratitude arose from the very depth of their souls, because they felt free of a prison whose walls were as strong as granite, and they also felt they could begin their journey afresh, from abe. But to us it appears that they are simply finished. If you want to know my view about it, I will say that Krishna gave them a fresh opportunity to begin their life anew, and live it in a right way. He gave them a clean slate to write on.

In Krishna's view, in my view, nobody dies; there is no way to die. Death is a lie. It does not mean that you should go on a killing spree and kill people with abandon. Of course, the day you come to know that no one dies, you will acquire the right to kill, because then killing will have altogether a different meaning. But then you, on your part, should have the readiness to die, because this readiness alone will prove that you really know that death is a misnomer and that nobody really dies.

Krishna has this readiness in full measure. Every now and then he enters the den of death with a smile on his face. That is the only test. He is yet a child, and he fights and wrestles with a terrible snake known as Kalia. As a child he fights with the most powerful demons. What does it all mean? It means that no one dies and that death is a lie, an illusion. It means that although death has an appearance, it has no reality. And if we know that death is a lie then we can realize the need to change our bodies.

Try to understand it in another way. If somebody's kidney fails to function, the surgeon transplants another kidney in its place, and we don't object to it. But in a way your body has been changed. Your lungs go out of order and are replaced by lungs of plastic; that too amounts to a partial change of the body. At the moment we change the body in parts, but very soon we will be able to change the whole of the body. There will be no difficulty. Up to now it has been the job of nature to change our bodies, but now science is taking over from nature. Science had not developed so much in the times of Krishna, so he had to kill a wicked person and ask nature to provide him with a new body so that he could begin his life afresh. In the future, however, it will be quite possible to change the whole body of a seasoned criminal who refuses to change his ways in any other way. We will not punish him, we will simply change his whole physical frame. It will be done in a laboratory for human beings. And then we will understand Krishna fully. At the moment we don't have the full facts in our hands.

Therefore, I do not accept the allegation that Krishna destroyed the wicked; he just transformed them. In other words, Krishna started them on a new journey of transformation. He sent them back to the workshop of nature with a request to remake them with new bodies, new eyes and new minds, so that they could begin life once again from the beginning.

QUESTIONER: DO YOU THINK THAT THE PAST CONDITIONING OF THE SUBTLE BODY AND ITS MIND CHANGES WITH THE CHANGE OF THE GROSS BODY?

They don't change on their own, but It makes a great difference if one has the rare opportunity of dying

at the hands of a person like Krishna. And this opportunity comes once in a long while as a result of great meritorious *karmas*.

Ordinarily, after death, one's mind does not undergo a change, only the body changes. Except the body, nothing of one's subtle form changes with death. But a death at the hands of a person like Krishna is in itself a great phenomenon, because it happens in the presence of a catalytic agent. If you die in the presence of such a being, his vibes will go with your subtle body. And with the removal of the gross body, which was an impediment in the way of your meeting with Krishna, and with the assimilation of Krishna's vibes by your subtle body, your meeting with Krishna will be much facilitated. And that meet Ing will yield extraordinary results for you.

Such a meeting with Krishna is available to Arjuna in a very normal way, because Arjuna is quite capable of getting out of his body. In deep love everyone is capable of taking such a jump, but it is Impossible if you are in a state of deep enmity. In a state of enmity your body becomes a strong prison for you; you can never walk out of it. This is the difference between love and hate. If you and I are in love with each other, we can walk out of our bodies and meet and mingle in a space where subtle bodies meet. But if we are enemies, we will be like prisoners in our bodies, we can never walk out of them and enter the space where two lovers meet. In the case of enmity we can meet each other only on the physical level and not beyond it. But in love we can transcend our bodies.

It is not necessary for Krishna to kill Arjuna with a view to transforming him, because Arjuna is full of love. But if someone is full of hate, it becomes necessary to give him a change of body so that he can be in a position to be transformed. His physical prison has to be demolished so that he comes out of it. Then he will be in the same space in which Arjuna is as a lover of Krishna. It is necessary in the case of the wicked. and it is an act of compassion on the part of Krishna. Krishna is equally compassionate with both the good and the wicked. Whether one is good or wicked does not make any difference in the compassion of Krishna.

But as I told you earlier, it is something that will go beyond your understanding. So don't try to understand it, just hear it and forget it.

QUESTIONER ONE OF MARSHAL MC LUHAN'S MAXIMS SAYS: THE MEDIUM IS THE MESSAGE. SOME CRITIC SUBSTITUTED "THE MASSAGE" FOR "THE MESSAGE" AND THUS GAVE AN ALTOGETHER NEW MEANING TO THE MAXIM. IN THE SAME WAY CAN WE CALL KRISHNA'S FLUTE A BEING'S LOVING CALL TO GOD? THEN I WANT TO KNOW WHAT IS THE MEANING OF KRISHNA BLOWING HIS CONCH, PANCHJANYA, ON THE BATTLEFIELD OF KURUKSHETRA. AND IS IT SOMETHING SYMBOLIC THAT HE CARRIES HIS FLUTE AND A WEAPON LIKE THE SUDAR SHANCHAKRA TOGETHER? THERE IS A SHLOKA, A STANZA IN THE BHAGWAD'S CHAPTER ON MAHARAAS, WHICH DESCRIBES KRISHNA'S PLAY WITH THE GOPIS IN THESE WORDS: YATHA ABHRAKA SWAPRATIBIMBA VIBHRAMAH -- AS IF THE CHILD IS PLAYING WITH HIS OWN SHADOW. WHAT IS THE UNDERLYING MEANING OF THIS METAPHOR? AND A MYSTIC HAS SAID THAT "LIVING BEING'S EGO IS GOD'S FOOD " IS THIS THE REASON THAT KRISHNA SUDDENLY DISAPPEARS, FROM THE MIDST OF THE DANCING GOPIS IN MAHARAAS?

Marshal McLuhan is a great thinker, and his statement that "The medium is the message" is highly significant. He came out with something which is quite new. Before McLuhan it was thought that the medium and his message were separate things. It was thought that although the message comes through the medium, still the message is not the medium, nor is the medium the message. The dualistic mind has always thought like this; it always divides everything in two. It says that the body and mind are two separate entities -- the body being the medium and the mind its message. It says that movement and the mover, light and the lighter are different. In the same way the world and God are two. And this dualistic approach has dominated up to now, resulting in the belief that the message and the medium are separate.

I consider McLuhan to be a non-dualist, an *advait-wadin*. He himself might not be aware of it, but I call him so. For the first time he has brought the non-dualistic approach to the matter of the medium and the message. He means to say that what you say and the way you say it are the same, are not different.

To understand this maxim of McLuhan's we need to go into it in depth. For instance, when a sculptor sculpts a statue, he is separate from his creation. We can see it clearly. As the statue is complete it stands apart from the sculptor; they are two separate entities. And it needs a profound monist, an *adwait-wadin*, to say that the sculptor and the sculpted, the statue, are one. It will be difficult for us to accept it. Our eyes, our intellect, our mind will refuse to accept that they are one. To say so seems to be utterly fantastic. Tomorrow

the sculptor will die, but his statue will remain. It needs very penetrating eyes to see and to say that the sculptor will live as long as his handiwork lives. Even if the artist moves away from his art in space, he will remain one with it spiritually. There is an inner unity between the two which will last forever, which cannot perish.

The example of a dancer and his dance comes closer. It also comes very close to Krishna. And it is easier to understand. Are the dancer and his dance separate from each other? If you separate the dancer from his dance, the dance will immediately disappear. And in the same way if you detach the dance from the dancer, the dancer will be a dancer no more. So the dancer and the dance are one. The flute and the flute player are one. The singer and his song are one. Similarly, God and nature are one and the same.

The message and the medium are one. To know that the medium is the message, it is necessary to have a wide range of view. It is easy to understand that the dancer and his dance are one. But if one is a hard-headed dualist he will divide them into two; it is not difficult. He will argue that while the dance is an external act, the dancer is the inner being, who is not dancing, who stands still in the thick of the dance, which is happening on the outside. The dualist can say that the dancer, if he wants, can observe his own dance, can be a witness to it. In that case the dancer and the dance are separate from each other.

How you look, how you observe is the question. Seen with superficial eyes, even one will seem to be two, and seen with insight two will become one.

You are playing a flute. Can you tell where your lips separate from the flute? And if they are really separate, how can your lips play the flute? Then there is an unbridgeable gap between the two which will make flute playing impossible. After all, notes will come from you and they have to reach the flute. If you and the flute are really separate then you cannot play it. No, they only seem to be separate; really they are not. In fact, the flute is the extension of your lungs, throat and lips; it is their instrumental form.

Let us understand it in another way which will accord with McLuhan. We look at the stars with the help of a telescope, and the stars that were invisible to the naked eye become visible at once. Can you say that the telescope and the eyes are separate? No, the telescope is an extension of the eyes made possible by science. Now, with the help of the telescope your eyes can see much more than they saw before. Or, I touch you with my hands. Is it I who touch you or is it my hands that do so? Apparently my hands touch you, but is there a distance between me and my hands? Where do my hands separate from me? No, my hands are extensions of my being, they are not different from me,

Even if I touch you with the help of a stick, it is again I who touch you. The stick is just an extension of my hand. And when I speak with you through the telephone, the latter becomes my own extended form. It is the same as when I look at the stars with the help of the telescope -- the latter is the extension of my eyes. Even the stars are not separate from me. Or are they? There must be some inner connection between the stars and my eyes; otherwise, how can I see them with my eyes? I cannot see them with my ears. For certain there is some intimate connection between my eyes and the stars. Therefore, not only the telescope, even the stars are extensions of my eyes. Or, seen conversely, my eyes are extensions of the stars.

This is the vision of the non-dual, the advait. Then all things are extensions of one and the same. And there is an inner harmony permeating them all. Then the medium is the message, and the message is the medium.

It is right to ask if Krishna's flute and its songs are prayers to God. I will not say it is a prayer, because a man like Krishna does not pray. To whom is he going to pray? Prayer creates a distance, a separation between the one who prays and the object of his prayer. Prayer is dualistic. And it would be good to understand this point clearly.

Prayer is dualistic; Krishna cannot pray. Playing the flute, Krishna is in meditation, because meditation is non-dualistic. There is a basic difference between prayer and meditation. Prayer is the discovery of the dualist who believes that he and God are separate, that God is somewhere far away in the distant heavens, and that he needs to pray for his mercy, for his grace, or whatever. Prayer is a kind of supplication. Meditation is a non-dualistic state: it says God is not somewhere else, away from me, nor am I here, separate from him; whatever is, is one whole. So Krishna's flute is not a prayer, it is the voice of meditation. It is not a supplication to some God; it is just a thanksgiving, directed not to God but to oneself. The musical notes of the flute are an expression of gratefulness, utter gratefulness.

It is only in gratefulness that one is free and expansive. In prayer you are inhibited and afraid, because prayer flows from some desire and desire creates fear. You are afraid if your prayer is going to be heard at all. You are also afraid if there is someone listening to your prayer or if it is being lost in the wilderness. In thanksgiving you are fearless and free, because you don't want anything in return. And you are not afraid

about its acknowledgement it is just an outpouring of your heart. It is not addressed to someone; it is unaddressed -- or, it is directed to the whole. The winds will hear it and carry it on their wings. The skies will hear it, the clouds will hear it, the flowers will hear it. It is not a means to some end; it is an end unto itself, Prayer is enough unto itself. Playing the flute is all and everything.

It is for this reason that Krishna plays his flute with immense bliss. Meera could not dance with that abandon and blissfulness, because there is no meditation in her dance. Her dance is a kind of prayer, a prayer to her beloved Krishna, who, in spite of all her closeness, all her intimacy with him, is separate and distant from her. Meera's dance lacks that freedom there is in the dance of Krishna. There is an ache of separation in the songs of Meera; they are wet with her tears. Her songs are addressed to Krishna for whom she makes a beautiful bed and awaits with utter fondness. Her songs have a purpose, and therefore are tinged with her desire and fear. Krishna is utterly free from desire and fear. His songs are not addressed to any God, they are God's own songs. There is no cause behind Krishna's flute; it is causeless. He is utterly fulfilled, and he is celebrating this fulfillment with flute and dance.

Usually we associate the flute with a state of ease. We say in a Hindi proverb that "So-and-so is playing a flute of ease". It means that someone is at ease, and now he has nothing more to do except play his flute. It is an act without a purpose, and so it is an act of real thanksgiving.

QUESTIONER: YOU OFTEN SAY THAT PRAYER IS A STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS. AND YOU ALSO SAY THAT PRAYER IS A STATE OF GRATEFULNESS. THEN HOW IS IT THAT PRAYER IS NOT NON-DUALISTIC?

No, I never say that prayer is a state of mind, I say that prayerfulness is a state of mind. My word is not prayer, it is prayerfulness. And there is a great difference between prayer and prayerfulness,

Someone offers a prayer in the morning; it is a kind of ritual. Another person is prayerful even where he just rises from his seat and walks in the garden. He is prayerful, in a state of prayerfulness even as he ties the laces of his shoes. And when he takes off his shoes and puts them in their place, he does so as if he is handling an idol of God. This man is prayerful. When he stops by a flower on the road-side, he stands there as if he has come across God himself. This man is prayerful; he is not praying. He never prays, yet he is in prayer, in a state of prayer. I don't call prayer a state of consciousness; prayerfulness is that state. A prayerful heart is altogether different; such a heart is in meditation. To be prayerful and to be meditative are the same.

Only he who goes to prayer is not prayerful. How can a prayerful person pray? He lives in prayer; he is prayer itself, and he does not do anything except prayer. And one who prays does many other things at the same time. He runs a shop, he competes with others, he is jealous, he is angry, he hates, and he and one things -- one of which is prayer. Prayer is a small item in the long list of hi activities.

Prayerful is he who is prayerful even when he is selling tea in a tea shop. Kabir is prayerful. He is a weaver by trade, and he has attained to the highest in life, he has found God. Yet he continues to weave and sell clothes. Someone asks him why he does so even after attaining to lofty sagehood. In answer Kabir tells him, "It is my prayer." Kabir says, "It is meditation when I walk, it is meditation when I eat, and it is meditation when I weave the cloth." He says, "O monk, the enlightenment that is natural, is of the highest. Whatever I do is meditation, prayer and worship. When Kabir goes to the market with a bundle of cloth to sell, he goes there dancing. He addresses his customer as Rama, his God, and tells him that he has woven this piece of cloth especially for him, that he has interlaced it with prayers. For him both the seller and buyer are God; it is God who sells and it is again God who buys.

This is what I call a state of prayerfulness, a state of consciousness. And this is what I call prayer.

No one ever sees Kabir praying. He never goes to a temple or a mosque, as others do to say their prayers. He says in one of his beautiful poems, "O priest, is your God deaf that you shout your prayer to him? I don't even say my prayer and he hears it; I don't even utter a word and he understands it. So why do you make so much noise about it?" Here Kabir is kidding those who have turned prayer and worship into a ritual. And he can well joke at their expense because he is really prayerful; otherwise, he cannot poke fun at them.

So I stand for prayerfulness, and not for prayer.

QUESTIONER: A PART OF THE QUESTION STILL REMAINS UNANSWERED. IT IS ABOUT KRISHNA'S CONCH, PANCHJANYA, AND HIS WEAPON, CHAKRASUDARSHAN. AND WHAT ABOUT THE BHAGWAD'S DESCRIPTION OF MAHARAAS -- THE GREAT DANCE -- AS A CHILD'S PLAY WITH HIS SHADOWS?

Everything associated with Krishna has a symbolic meaning. Man has five senses, five doors through which he expresses himself and relates with the rest of the world. These are eyes, ears, nose, mouth and skin. We know and experience everything through them, and it is through them we go out into the world and relate with it.

When the storyteller writes that Krishna blew his panchjanya on the battlefield of Mahabharat, it only means that he was totally present on the battlefield with all his five senses, nothing more. War is not an occupation for him; nothing is an occupation for him, so whatever he happens to be doing at the moment he does totally. As Kabir goes to the market with his total being to sell cloth, Krishna goes to the battlefield with his whole being. Through the *panchjanya* he announces his total presence on the battlefield. He is not there partially; in fact, he does nothing partially. Wherever he happens to be, he is there in his totality, with all his senses, with all his being.

Everyone taking part In the war of Mahabharat has his own conch, with a special name and quality of its own. It has its own special sound too. And every conch has a corresponding unity with the personality of the warrior who wears it. But Krishna's panchjanya is unique and incomparable. Except him, nobody is present there totally. And the irony is that he is the one person who is not going to take part in the fight. He is not committed to fight.

The truth is that only he who has no commitments can be total. If you are committed to anything, you are bound to be partial in your endeavor to fulfill it. You cannot stand totally behind your commitment; at least "you" will be left behind. Only the uncommitted can be total; he will be wholly in whatever he does. That is why Krishna alone is totally in the battlefield, although he is not going to take part in the fighting. And the panchjanya heralds his total presence there. He has really nothing to do with the war that is going to be fought on the Kurukshetrai he is neutral. He is not interested in victory or defeat he has no vested interest in either of the two sides of the war. And yet a moment comes and he enters the war with his own weapon, the sudarshan.

This sudarshan too has a great meaning symbolically. The people who wrote the epic of the Mahabharat worked very hard with words. Really, it is the words that constitute the heart of a great poem, and so words are very important. There are words in this epic that have taken centuries of hard work to bring to perfection. The word sudarshan is one such word. *Sudarshan*, a Sanskrit word, means that which is good looking, beautiful.

It is amazing that a weapon of death and destruction can be beautiful. Death is not supposed to be beautiful, but it becomes beautiful in the hands of a man like Krishna. That is the meaning of Krishna's weapon; it lends beauty even to death. The *sudarshan* is a very lethal, very destructive weapon, as destructive as the atom bomb. But we cannot give this name *sudarshan* to the atom bomb. But Krishna does the miracle; he turns death into a blessing. Even death is beautiful if it is in the hands of a Krishna. And by the same logic a flower ceases to be beautiful if it is in the hands of a Hitler. Beauty depends on the quality of the person who holds it. That is how at the hands of Krishna even death is blissful. And people on both sides of the Mahabharat know it; that is why they called his weapon by this beautiful name.

A moment comes when Krishna plunges into battle with a weapon in his hands. This is an expression of his spontaneity. Such a person lives in the moment; he lives moment to moment. He is not tied to the past, not even to the minute that has just passed. And such a person does not promise anything.

Jaspers, a great thinker, has defined man as an animal who makes promises. Some others have defined man as a thinking animal. But Krishna does not fit with Jaspers' definition of man; he simply does not promise. Gandhi may be one of those who fulfill Jaspers' definition of man. Krishna is one who lives in the moment; he accepts what every new moment brings with it. If it brings war, Krishna will accept war and go into it.

Only he who lives in freedom lives in the moment. And one who makes promises is bound by the past, and this past begins to impinge on his freedom and goes on diminishing it. Really, the past hangs heavy on his future; he is fettered by the past.

That is why a moment comes in the war of the Mahabharat when Krishna actually takes up arms and

fights, although he has no desire to take part in the war. Those who want to understand Krishna find this event coming in their way again and again. They wonder why he actually takes part in the war. The reason is that such a person cannot be relied upon; he is simply unpredictible. He will live the way a new situation demands; he responds to every situation afresh. And you cannot ask him why he is so different today from what he was yesterday. He will tell you, "Yesterday is no more. Much water has gone down the Ganges. Today's Ganges is quite different from what it was yesterday. Right now I am what I am, and I don't know what I am going to be like tomorrow. I too will know it only when tomorrow comes."

Prediction about men like Krishna is not possible. The astrologer will accept defeat before them. The astrologer is concerned with the future; he predicts your tomorrow on the basis of what you are today. He can say what you are going to do tomorrow on the basis of what you are doing today, because you are bound by time. But astrology will utterly fail in the case of Krishna, because his tomorrow will not flow from his today. Nobody can say what he will do tomorrow, because he lives in the moment. Tomorrow's Krishna may have nothing to do with today's. Tomorrow's Krishna will be born tomorrow. There is no linear connection between the Krishnas of today and tomorrow.

This matter of living has to be understood in some depth. There are two kinds of life. One kind of life is sequential, chain-like, each link is joined with ar:other. It has a continuity. And the other is atomic, atom-like, every moment independent of another. It is not continuous. One who lives a life of continuity will find there is a link between his yesterday and his today; his today comes from his yesterday. His life is a continuation of his dead past his today springs from the ashes of his yesterday. So his knowledge is the product of his memory; it is just a bundle of memories. To say it metaphorically, his life's rose grows on his grave.

The other kind of life is utterly different. It is not continuous; it is atomic. Its today does not come from its yesterday; it is absolutely independent of the past. It springs exclusively from that which is the whole of today's existence. It has nothing to do with the chain of my memories of my yesterdays and their conditionings; it is absolutely untouched by the past. My being today is entirely based in the great existence that is here today, right now; it is existential. It arises from the existing moment, and its next moment will arise from the next existing moment, and so on and so forth.

Of course, there is a sequence in such a life too, but it is never continuous, contiguous. It is each moment's moment. And such a person lives in the moment and dies to the passing moment. He lives today and dies to it as soon as it is gone. Before he goes to bed at night he will die to the bygone day; he does not carry even a bit of it over. And when he wakes up tomorrow, he will live in the moment that will exist then. That is how he is always new and young. He is never old; he is ever young and fresh. And because his being springs from the whole of existence, it is divine.

This is the meaning of Bhagwan, the blessed one, the divine one. His being is atomic, existential, comes from what is, from reality. He has no past and no future, he has only a living present. That is why we call Krishna Bhagwan, a divine consciousness. It does not mean that there is a God sitting in some faraway heaven who has incarnated in the form of Krishna. Bhagwan only means the divine, the whole, one whose being springs from the whole.

For this reason it is so difficult to find any consistency in a person who lives in the moment. And if we try to force consistency on him, we will have to ignore so many episodes of his life, or we will have to establish some arbitrary uniformity among them, or we will have to say that it is all a play, a *leela*. When we fail to understand this inconsistency, we have to say it is all a play. But the difficulty really arises from our failure to know what it is to live in the moment, to live spontaneously.

QUESTIONER: IT IS SAID THAT VALMIKI WROTE THE BIOGRAPHY OF RAMA MUCH BEFORE HE HAPPENED, AND RAMA IS ALSO KNOWN AS AN INCARNATION OF THE DIVINE. SO HOW IS IT THAT THERE IS A SEQUENCE, A CHAIN-LIKE CONTINUITY IN HIS LIFE?

It is a good question that you have raised: How is it that Valmiki wrote the life of Rama even before he happened?

It is possible, it is quite possible to write the life story of Rama, because he is a man of principles, ideals. There is a joke hidden in this anecdote of Valmiki writing the Ramayana long before Rama's existence. It means that Rama is a kind of man whose life story can be foretold. He is like a character in a drama: what

he will do and what he will not do can be foreseen. Rama is an idealist, he lives according to some set rules and regulations of life, so in a way his life is pre-planned and pre-determined.

It is not that Valmiki had really written his biography before he happened; it is a very profound and subtle joke which this country alone is capable of making with respect to her great men. And it is so subtle that it is difficult to get it.

It says that Rama's life is so limited and confined, so confined to set ideas and ideals, so sequential that the poet Valmiki could have easily written his story, the Ramayana, even before Rama was born It is like a drama or a movie which is enacted in strict adherence to a written script. So it can be foretold what Rama would do after his wife Sita is abducted by Ravana. It can be foretold that after her return from Ravana's city Rama would put her to some severe test like the fire-test. He will make her pass through fire before admitting her into his palace. Everything about Rama is certain, even this -- though Sita comes out from the fire-test unscathed, Rama throws her out of his house just because a washerman makes a carping remark about her character.

But nothing can be said about Krishna.

QUESTIONER: DO YOU INTERPRET KRISHNA IN THE TERMS OF MARTIN BUBER?

No, not so. Martin Buber is, after all, a dualist; he is not a monist, a non-dualist. In fact, the roots of Martin Buber lie in the Jewish tradition. He stands for perfect intimacy between "I" and "thou, but he is not prepared for the annihilation of the "I and thou". It is so because the tradition itself to which Buber belongs, cannot go beyond dualism. The Jews crucified Jesus because he said things which transgressed the concept of dualism. He said, "I and my father in heaven are one."

It proved to be dangerous. Jewish tradition failed to understand it, and the Jews said, "We cannot tolerate it. Whatever you say, you cannot be equal to God. He is far above you; your place is at his feet. You cannot say that you are God. This is blasphemy."

The same Judaic tradition of thinking is responsible for the persecution and killing of the Sufis by the muslims. When Mansoor said, "*Ana'l haq* -- I am God", they could not take it. They said, "Howsoever high you rise, you cannot be God." And they crucified him, very brutally. Mohammedans could not give the status of God even to Mohammed; they called him the prophet, the messenger of God. They believe that man and God are two. While God is supreme, man can only have his place at his feet. His feet are the limit of man's greatest height.

QUESTIONER: WHAT DOES IT MEAN WHEN SOMEONE SAYS, "I AM GOD"? DOES HE TURN INTO A SUPERMAN?

It is wrong to call him superman. When I say that the "I" turns into God, it means that the "I" has ceased to be. Not only "I", even the man has ceased to be. When "I" becomes God, then only God remains, the man ceases to be. It is sheer transcendence, after which nothing survives.

It is possible with regard to Rama; his story can be written before he happened. It is really a serious joke. But we are a serious people, and we fail to appreciate the joke. Particularly people interested in Rama are very serious, and therefore, instead of taking the joke as a joke they go on interpreting it seriously. The joke is: "Rama, you are such a person that a poet like Valmiki can write your story even before you appear on the scene. There is not much in your life."

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS THE PLACE OF MEMORY IN WHAT YOU CALL A SEQUENTIAL LIFE AND IN A LIFE OF SPONTANEITY?

While a life with sequence follows its memory like a slave, a spontaneous life uses it like a master. This is the difference. If you live a natural life, if you are renewed from moment to moment, it does not mean your memory is wiped out -- it is rightly stored in your mind, and you can use it as you like. It is as if many

things are stored in the basement of your house and you can take out anything you need from this store. That is why Buddha has called it an agaar, a storehouse of memories, of consciousness. One who lives spontaneously also needs his memory. If he is in town and wants to return to his house in the evening, it is his memory of the house and the way to it that will enable him to do so. And he will use it rightly.

QUESTIONER: DO NOT OLD MEMORIES CREATE A PROBLEM FOR KRISHNA WHEN HE IS EXPLAINING THE GEETA TO ARJUNA?

It is a different matter, an altogether different matter, What I am explaining to you right now is that some, one who lives spontaneously does not lose his memory; on the contrary, his memory will be fully alive and fresh. And his consciousness, which is being renewed every moment, will be the master of this memory and use it the way he needs it. On the other hand, one who lives a sequential life, a life of continuity with the dead past, will ever remain old and stale, will not know what renewal is, will remain a slave of his memories, which really rule over him and his activities.

QUESTIONER: DOES NOT KRISHNA, IN HIS RELATIONSHIP WITH ARJUNA, MAKE USE OF HIS PAST MEMORIES? IS HE ALWAYS YOUNG AND SPONTANEOUS?

He is always spontaneous, but he does use his memory. I say again that only Krishna uses his memory as its master. So fat as you are concerned, you are not the master of your memories; you are a slave in their hands and they use you as they like.

Someone is sitting with you in the bus, and you inquire about his caste. He tells you he is a Mohammedan. Your memory already has something regarding a Mohammedan, what he is, how he is, and you will immediately impose your memory, your idea of a Mohammedan on this man who may have nothing to do with this Mohammedan of your memory. Maybe the Mohammedan of your memory lives in your village, is a hoodlum, and burned your village's temple. Although this man sitting next to you has nothing to do with the hoodlum of your village, you will move away from him scornfully. Now you are a slave of your memory.

This is how Hindus kill Mohammedans in India and Mohammedans kill Hindus in Pakistan. This is memory's handiwork, and this is sheet mad ness. You live by your memory; you kill somebody in the place of somebody else. What is common between two Mohammedans? What is common between two Hindus? Everybody is his own man. But you will impose your memory, your idea of one Mohammedan on every Mohammedan. This is utterly wrong and stupid. You are being used by your memory; you are its slave.

If you are the master of your memory, you will say that although the man sitting next to you is a Mohammedan. he is different from the village hoodlum who burned your temple. Then you will not judge him, and you will not move away from him in scorn and anger. You will not be ruled by your prejudices; you will observe and understand this man anew and on his own.

While a person who lives a natural and spontaneous life is the master of his memory, the person who lives a sequential life is just a slave to his memory.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAY THAT IF SOMEONE DIES AT THE HANDS OF KRISHNA IT MEANS THAT HE HAS EARNED IT THROUGH MERITORIOUS KARMAS. TO HEAR YOU SAY IT GIVES RISE TO A BLISSFUL PAIN IN MY HEART. SO I VENTURE TO ASK IF ALL YOUR PLAY-ACTING IS WITHOUT CAUSE?

It is utterly without cause. Yes, it is absolutely causeless. And you are right, it is all play-acting.

And when I talk about meritorious acts and their consequences, it means this: in the manifest world nothing happens without a cause. If in this world of cause and effect you happen to come across a person like Krishna, it is never accidental. Nothing in this wide world is accidental. Not even accidents take place accidentally, so how can a death at the hands of Krishna be accidental?

Really, nothing is accidental here. If I hug someone and quarrel with another, if I love someone and hate another, if I am a friend to someone and an enemy to another, each one of these acts has stemmed from my infinite past existence; there is nothing accidental about them. I repeat, nothing is accidental in this manifest world. And that is why, when something happens without reason, it seems to be a miracle, something coming from the other world, the unmanifest world.

The being of Krishna is absolutely causeless, but Arjuna's relationship with Krishna is not. As far as Arjuna is concerned, his relationship with Krishna cannot be without cause, without a reason, a purpose. This is rather difficult to understand, so I will go into it at some length.

Our relationship with a person like Krishna is like one-way traffic. You can love him, but it cannot be said that he will also love you. All that can be said about him is that he is loving, that he is love itself; hence, when you go to him you will easily avail of his love. It may seem to you that he loves you, that he is related to you, but that is not a fact. He is simply loving; his love will shower on you when you are in his presence. It is as if you go out of your house on a cold morning and the light of the sun envelopes you, warms you and cheers you. From your side you can be in love with Krishna, but from his side Krishna is not going to be in a love relationship with you. It is always one-way traffic, although you can think that Krishna loves you. He is love and this love is available to everyone who seeks it.

If Krishna kills someone, he does it without cause. But you cannot say the same thing in regard to the person who has been killed by Krishna. His death, from his side, is not without cause. This man had been living a sequential life, a life connected with a long dead past; he was not living a spontaneous life. How can the life of a demon be spontaneous? And whoever is not spontaneous is no different from a demon. His life is inextricably bound up with his past; he lives through his dead past.

If such a person dies at the hands of Krishna it means that his death is a link, the latest link in the long chain of his past. His death flows from his past, although it is causeless for Krishna, from Krishna's side. Krishna would not have gone searching for this man in order to kill him; on the contrary, the man himself came to him to court death. This is altogether a different thing.

Similarly, whosoever goes to him, Krishna's love is spontaneously available. If he had not come, Krishna would not have gone searching for him. Even if no one goes to Krishna, and he is sitting alone in a forest, he will be loving, and the solitude of the forest, the emptiness around him, the entire void of the cosmos will be the recipient of his love. It will make no difference for him and his love if someone is near him or there is nothing or no one.

QUESTIONER: WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN SAYING ABOUT KRISHNA AND HIS MYRIAD VIRTUES HAS SWEPT US OFF OUR FEET, AND WE SEEM TO HAVE TURNED INTO HIS DEVOTEES. IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THERE ARE NO INADEQUACIES IN HIS LIFE? IS IT NECESSARY THAT WE JUSTIFY HIS EVERY ACTION WHETHER IT IS DANCING WITH THE GOPIS OR HIS STEALING THEIR CLOTHES OR GOADING PIOUS YUDHISTHRA TO LIE ABOUT THE DEATH OF ASHWASTHAMA? AND CAN WE CALL IT A SCIENTIFIC APPROACH?

Your question is right. It is good to know why we don't find shortcomings in Krishna's life. But do you think it is scientific to purposely go in search of shortcomings? It would be unscientific if we decided to find fault with him it would be equally unscientific if we decided not to find fault with him. Every approach with a pre-judgment or prejudice, whether for or against, is wrong and unscientific.

Then what is a scientific approach? It is scientific to see Krishna as he is. And whatever I have been saying about him here is exactly as I see him. It would, of course, be unscientific if I asked you to see him the way I see him. You ate free to see him in your own way. It is okay if you find fault with him, and it is okay if you don't find fault with him. I have no desire whatsoever for you to accept what I say about Krishna. But I am free to see him the way I see him. It would be unscientific if I tried to see him differently.

It is good to know what a scientific approach is. Is it necessary to apply what we call the scientific approach to anything and everything in the world? There are things in this world -- are there not? -- which defy the scientific approach; it would be utterly unscientific to apply this approach to them. And certainly. there are a few things that go beyond the scientific approach. For instance, we cannot think about love in a scientific manner; there is no way to do so. The very phenomenon of love seems to be unscientific. And if we try to examine love scientifically we will have to deny it altogether. We will then have to say that nothing like love exists in this world. The very existence of love is against science.

The difficulty is that either we approach love unscientifically -- and that would be really scientific -- or we deny love altogether. It would be scientific to see love as love is.

We can look at it from another angle. As I said earlier, eyes see and ears hear, and if we try to see with our ears and hear with our eyes it will be utter madness. It is madness to look at things we hear as though they have been seen. Eyes will just say that ears don't see. And it is true. And since eyes don't hear they cannot accept that ears hear. So the eyes can come to only two conclusions: one, that the ears don't see -- and that would be right -- and the other, that the ears don't hear -- and that would be wrong.

The scientific process is such that it cannot grasp anything but matter. Science is confined to the understanding of matter; it cannot go beyond the material world. As eyes are confined to seeing light and ears to hearing sound, the methodology of science is such that it can only know matter and nothing else. Then there is only one possibility left: the scientist can say that there is nothing in the universe except matter. And some scientists have really said so.

But as scientific knowledge is growing, science finds itself in deep waters, because it has reached a point where matter has ceased to be matter. In the course of the last two decades, science has had to accept there is something beyond its grasp. If scientists don't accept this, then the very basis of all they have known becomes doubtful. If they deny the existence of the electron, which seems to be beyond their grasp, then the existence of the atom, which is within their grasp, becomes suspect, because the electron is the basis of the atom. Therefore, with humility, science now accepts that there is certainly something which is eluding its understanding, but it is not yet ready to accept that anything is unknowable. Science still believes that sooner or later it is going to know it, and it will continue to press its efforts in that direction.

Maybe science will know many more things; maybe it will know the secret of the electron, but it does not seem probable it will ever know love. It is impossible to find love in a scientific lab. If it goes in search of love, it will surely come across the lungs, but it will never find the heart. That is why it believes the lungs are all there is, and there is nothing like the heart the poets talk about. But the experiences of even an ordinary person say for sure that there is something like the heart. There are many moments in our lives when we live not by the lungs alone, but by something much more than the lungs, and that is our heart. And sometimes this heart becomes so important for us that we can sacrifice everything, including the lungs, for its sake.

Someone dies for love. He dies for the sake of the heart that does not exist in the eyes of the scientist. What will you say about this man? How can you deny the fact of his death? Someone, a Majnoo, is madly in love with a Laila. He is mad to win the heart of his beloved. You can say that this madness is wrong, but in spite of what you say, it is there Majnoo exists.

He may be wrong; he may be mad, but he is what he is. He lives for Laila, he sings in her memory, he is poetic about her. An examination of his lungs will not reveal any of these things, neither the presence of a Laila or his love for her. An investigation of the lungs will only reveal the breath and blood that circulate through them, the oxygen and other substances, but it will miss the very thing for which Majnoo is ready to give up his breath and his blood, even his whole life.

So there are only two ways to solve this difficulty. Either we deny love or we refuse to look at it with the eyes of a scientist. But how can we deny the existence of love? It exists. But then we look at love in a way that is not scientific. So we accept that we cannot bring the scientific approach to bear on each and every thing in the world.

If we look at Krishna with the eyes of science, he will be nothing more than a great man with his black and his white shades. But remember, he will then completely cease to be Krishna. The Krishna that I am talking about here is not a great man; he is a phenomenon, an event. And we cannot understand this phenomenon scientifically. And you know well that I am not against science. On the contrary, I am all for science. I walk with science to the extent where it begins to falter and fall down. I drag it into spaces where even its breathing stops. I can be charged with being too much on the side of science; I will never be charged with being less on its side. I try my very best, but there is a limit beyond which science cannot go. Will it be right to stop with science, to give up my efforts and go no further?

But I see there is a vast space beyond science.

QUESTIONER: IS IT POSSIBLE THAT SOMETIMES MIND AND HEART, THOUGHT AND FEELING, MEET AND MINGLE WITH EACH OTHER? PERHAPS THEY DO, AND IT IS GREAT. PLEASE COMMENT.

It is possible that once in a while mind and heart, thought and feeling, get together and become one. In their depths they are already one; they are separate only on the surface. It is like the branches of a tree are separate from one another, while their trunk is one and the same.

Similarly, our thoughts and feelings are like branches of our being, which is one. Mind and heart are separate only on the surface; in the depths they are united and one.

The day we know that mind and heart are one, we also know that science and religion are not separate. Then we know that science has a limit beyond which it cannot go, beyond which the world of transcendence begins, beyond which religion begins.

Krishna is a man of religion, and I am talking about Krishna -- the man of religion. And I talk about him exactly the way I see him. But I have not the least desire that you should see him through my eyes. However, if on your own, you can see in him what I see, even fractionally, it will prove to be a transforming factor in your life.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The cosmos is a Dance of Opposites

29 September 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7009295
ShortTitle: KRISHN09
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: HOW IS IT THAT KRISHNA IS CALLED A CELIBATE IN SPITE OF HIS BEING A MAN OF JOYOUS DANCE AND SENSUOUS CELEBRATION? WHAT IS THE PLACE AND RELEVANCE OF RAASLEELA -- THE DANCE OF CELEBRATION -- IN MODERN SOCIETY?

To understand *raasleela*, the dance of celebration, what is first necessary to know is that the whole of life is a meeting of contradictory forces, and that all its happiness comes from this union of the opposites. The very mystery and ecstasy of life lies hidden in this *unio mystica*.

To begin with, it is good to understand the metaphysical meaning of the celebration that our universe it. And then, together, we will go into the life of Krishna, a complete miniature of this celebrating universe.

Raise your sights and look at whatever is happening all around in this vast universe of ours. Is it anything other than a dance, a celebration, an abounding carnival of joy? It is all celebration, whether it is clouds gliding in the heavens or rivers rushing to the seas or seeds on their way to becoming flowers and fruit, or bees humming or birds on the wing or love affairs between men and women. It is all a panorama of play and dance and celebration.

Raas has a universal meaning; it has a cosmic connotation and significance.

Firstly, the meeting of opposite energies is the cornerstone of all creation, of the universe. To construct a house with a door, we put an arch at the top of the door with the help of opposite shapes of bricks to support it. It is just this placing of opposite kinds of bricks in the arch that upholds not only the door but the whole building. If we use uniform kinds of bricks in the arch, it will be impossible to construct a house. In the same way, the whole play of creation, at every level of life, begins when energy becomes divided into two

opposite parts. This division of energy is at the root of all creation, of all life in the universe, and with the cessation of this division all life's play comes to a full stop. When the same energy becomes one, when it returns to its primordial state, total destruction, the ending of the universe happens. And when the same energy again divides itself into two, creation begins anew.

Raas, the dance of celebration, is the most profound attribute of the mighty stream of creation. And creation in itself is the interplay of polar opposites -- thesis and antithesis. When opposites collide with each other it results in conflict, hostility and war, and when they embrace each other there is love and friendship. Without the meeting of the two, creation is impossible. So we have to go into the significance of Krishna's *raas* in this context.

It is not all that we see when Krishna dances with the *gopis*, the milkmaids, but we can see only that much with our gross eyes. Krishna's *raas* with the milkmaids of his village is not an ordinary dance, on a small scale it really represents the universal dance of creation that, since eternity, goes on and on. It epitomizes the everlasting drama of the making and unmaking of the universe. It gives you a glimpse of that divine dance and that immense orchestra.

It is for this reason that Krishna's *maharaas* ceases to have a sexual connotation. Not that it prohibits any sexual interpretation, but for certain sex has been left far behind. In reality Krishna does not dance as a mere Krishna, he represents her, the whole of the male element in creation, known in Sanskrit as *purusha*. And similarly the *gopis* represent the entire female element, *prakriti*. The *maharaas* represents the combined dance of *prakriti* and *purusha*.

People who take the *maharaas* as a sexual representation of life are mistaken; they really don't understand it. And I am afraid they will never understand it. To put it rightly, it is a dance of the meeting of the male and female energies, of *purusha* and *prakriti*. It has nothing to do with any individual man and woman; it represents the mighty cosmic dance.

It is because of this that a single Krishna dances with any number of *gopis*. Ordinarily it is not possible for a single man to dance with many women at a time. Ordinarily no man can be in love with many women together, but Krishna does it, and does it beautifully. It is amazing that every milkmaid, every *gopi* taking part in the *maharaas*, believes that Krishna is dancing with her, that he is hers. It seems Krishna has turned into a thousand Krishnas so that he pairs off with each of the thousand women present there.

It is utterly wrong to take the *maharaas*, the celebration dance of Krishna, as that of an individual person. Krishna is not a person here; he represents the great male energy, *purusha*. The *maharaas* is a representation in dance of the great meeting between male and female energies. But the question is: Why only dance is chosen as a medium for this representation?

As I said this morning, the medium of dance comes nearest to the mysterious, to the non-dual, and to celebration. Nothing can express it better than dance.

Let us look at it in another way. Dance is the most primitive form of human language, because when man had not yet learned to speak, he spoke through gestures. If one man had to communicate with another, he made gestures with his face, his eyes, his hands and feet. Even today a dumb person only expresses himself through gestures. Verbal language came much later. Birds don't know a language, but they know how to chirp and dance together. Gestures make up the whole language of nature. It is used and understood all over.

So there is a reason why dance came to center stage for the raas, the celebration.

Gesture is the most profound medium of expression because it touches the deepest parts of man's mind and heart. Dance reaches where words fail. The sound of the ankle bells of a dancer says a lot even where speech is ineffective. Dance is more articulate than anything else. A dancer can go from one end of the earth to another and will, more or less, make himself understood through his dance. No language will be needed to understand and appreciate him. No particular level of civilization and culture will be required to understand a dance. Dance is a kind of universal language; it is understood everywhere on this planet. Wherever a dancer goes he will be understood. Man's collective unconscious is well aware of this language.

To me, the great *raas* happening in infinite space, with millions of stars like the sun and moon dancing rhythmically, is not an ordinary dance. It is not meant for entertainment; it is not show business. In a sense it should be described as overflowing bliss. There is such an abundance of bliss in the heart of existence that it is flowing, overflowing. That is what we call the river of existence. The presence of the polar opposites in the universe facilitates its flow.

Man alone cannot flow; he needs the presence of woman. Without the woman man is inhibited and closed. In the same way, without man the woman is inhibited and closed. Their togetherness causes their

energies to spring into the form of love. What we know as love between man and woman is nothing but the flowing of yin and yang together. And this love, if it is not personalized, can have great spiritual significance.

The attraction of man and woman for each other is what brings them together so that their latent energies flow into the stream of love and life. That is why a man feels relaxed with a woman and a woman feels at ease with a man. Separated and alone they feel tense and anxious; coming together they feel as light as feathers, weightless. Why? Because something in them, some subtle energy has become alive and moving, and as a result they feel at home and happy.

Unfortunately we have been trying to put man and woman in a cage, the cage of marriage. But as soon as we bind them with marriage and its institution, their energy ceases to flow, it stagnates. Life's play has nothing to do with institutions; it cannot be institutionalized. Krishna's *raas* does not have an order, a system; it is utterly free and spontaneous. You can say it is chaotic. It is chaos itself.

There is a significant saying of Nietzsche's. He says, "It is out of chaos that stars are born." Where there is no system, no order, only the interplay of energies remains. In this interplay of energies, which is raas, Krishna and his milkmaids cease to be individuals, they move as pure energies. And this dance of male and female energies together brings deep contentment and bliss; it turns into an outpouring of joy and bliss. Rising from Krishna's raas this bliss expands and permeates every fiber of the universe. Although Krishna and his girlfriends are no more with us as people, the moon and the stars under which they danced together are still with us, and so are the trees and the hills and the earth and the skies that were once so drunk with the bliss of the raas. So, although millenia have passed, the vibes of the *maharaas* are still with us.

Now scientists have come forward with a strange theory. They say although people come and go, the subtle vibes of their lives and their living remain suffused in existence forever. If someone goes to dance on the grounds where Krishna once danced with his *gopis* he can hear the echoes of the *maharaas* even today. If someone can play a flute near the hills that in the past echoed with the music of Krishna's flute, he can hear those hills still echoing it, everlastingly.

In my view, the raas symbolizes the overflowing, outpouring of the primeval energy as it is divided between man and woman. And if we accept this definition, the raas is as relevant today as it was in the times of Krishna. Then it is everlastingly relevant.

Lately I have received a suggestion from many friends that men and women should be segregated from each other when we go for meditation, because they think it will help their meditation. This suggestion is utterly stupid. They don't know that if men and women are segregated from each other, if they are put into separate blocks, it will make them two homogeneous groups cut off from each other, blocking the flow of energy between them. Friends who come up with such suggestions are ignorant of their implications. I hold just the contrary view on the matter. If men and women meditate together as a mixed gather ing, it can be immensely helpful to their meditation. Then something can happen to both of them without their knowing it, and it will deepen their meditation. Your being here together without any reason -- you are not here as husbands and wives -- will help you in catharsis as nothing else can do. The very presence of the opposite sex will stir many deeply repressed emotions in both men and women, and it will then be so easy to cathart them.

The terrible mental tension through which mankind is passing at the moment is the result of this segregation, this apartheid of men and women. We have separate schools and colleges for boys and girls; men and women sit in separate groups in churches and temples. Everywhere the sexes are being made to keep a distance from each other. Much of our present-day trouble and misery stems from this unnatural and unhealthy practice, because it violates the basic laws of nature. In this world the entire structure of life is based on the togetherness of the opposite forces. The more natural and spontaneous this togetherness, the more beneficial it is.

The significance of raas, the dance of celebration, is everlasting, it issues from the fundamental principle of life. This fundamental principle says that men and women are incomplete in themselves, they are fragments of a single whole. And they become whole and healthy only in close togetherness, in union with each other. If this togetherness happens unconditionally, it will complete the two in an extraordinary and unearthly way. On the other hand, if the union is conditional, if it has a motive, it is bound to lead to enormous difficulty and trouble in the process of its completion. However, so long as men and women exist on this earth, the *raas* will continue to be in vogue in many shapes and sizes. Maybe it does not attain the height and depth it had with Krishna, but if we grow in understanding and wisdom it is not impossible.

More or less every primitive community is aware of the beauty and significance of the *raas*, of their own

kind of *raas*. They work hard through the day, and in the night both men and women gather together under the open sky and dance with abandon for hours and hours. While dancing, they forget their family relationships and mix freely with each other as men and women, and dance madly, as if all of life is meant for dancing and celebrating. They go to sleep only when they are utterly tired, and so they enter into a sleep so deep it may cause the civilized societies envy. It is for this reason that the peace of mind and the joy of life these poor people enjoy is unknown to the most affluent people who, just by wishing, can have all the good things of life. The rich are missing some basic truths of life for certain, and somewhere they are erring very grievously.

QUESTIONER; LEGEND HAS IT THAT AHILYA, A WOMAN TURNED INTO STONE, HAD WAITED LONG ENOUGH FOR THE COMING OF RAMA TO RESURRECT HER, AND THAT ANOTHER ORDINARY WOMAN, KUBJA, PERSUADED KRISHNA TO MAKE LOVE TO HER. DO THESE STORIES HAVE SOME SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE?

Everything in existence happens in its own time, a time for which one has to wait with tremendous patience. Everything has its season; nothing happens out of season. Time and occasion have great importance in life. And it is necessary to go into it from different angles.

I don't believe that Ahilya had actually turned into stone; this is just a poetic way of saying that she lived a stony life, a dull and dreary life until she met Rama whose love transformed her life. It is possible a woman will come to her flowering only through a particular man like Rama, and that she will patiently wait for such a man to come into her life.

It is a poetic metaphor to say that Ahilya had turned into stone. It means to say that with the right opportunity, with real love, even stone comes alive. It also says that no one except Rama could have fulfilled her. The crux of the story is that everybody and everything has its own season, its own moment of fulfillment for which one must wait with patience. Until this moment comes, it is not going to happen. Only the touch of her lover, his warm hug can fulfill her.

Let us understand it in another way. Woman is passive; passive waiting is her way. She cannot be aggressive; she is receptive. She has not only a womb in her body, even her mind is like a womb. The English word woman, "wo-man", is very meaningful; it means a man with a womb. Woman's whole makeup is receptive, while man's makeup is active, aggressive. And although these two qualities, receptivity and aggressivity, seem to be contradictory, in reality they are complementary to each other. And as man and woman are complementary, so are their attributes. Man has what woman lacks and woman has what man lacks. That is how both together make a complete whole.

Woman's receptivity turns into waiting and man's aggressivity into search, into exploration. So while Ahilya will wait for Rama like a piece of stone, Rama will not do so. Instead, Rama will search many paths. It is interesting to note that a woman never takes the initiative in proposing love to a man, she always receives proposals from the man. She does not take the first step; it is man who takes it. Not that she does not begin loving someone, but her love is always a kind of waiting. Waiting is her way of love, and she can wait long -- for lives.

In fact, when a woman becomes aggressive she immediately loses a part of her femininity, she loses her feminine attraction, Her beauty, her significance, her very soul lies in passive waiting, in infinite waiting. She can wait endlessly; she can never be aggressive. She will not go to a man and tell him, "I love you." She will not say it even to a man she loves with all her heart. She will, on the contrary, want the man she loves to come to her and say that he loves her. Another beauty of feminine love is that it never says a straightforward yes when the man a woman loves comes to propose his love to her. While verbally she says no -- which means yes -- she says yes with her silent gestures, with her whole being turned into love. It is always man who takes the initiative.

A woman can wait endlessly for Krishna, she can never be fulfilled without him.

It is in this context that, in the past, we had an extraordinary rule, and it is good to know it and understand it. Women did not ordinarily propose love to men, but if once in a long while a woman came forward to propose her love to a man, he had to accept her; it was utterly immoral to say no to her. Since it happened rarely, it was ruled that such a proposal could not be turned down. If ever a man said no, it was thought that he had failed in his manhood. It was thought to be an insult to womanhood, which was so much respected in this country in the past.

There is an anecdote in the life of Arjuna which is worth mentioning here, Arjuna is under a vow of celibacy for one year. A beautiful young woman falls in love with the ascetic-looking young man, and tells him, "I wish I had a son like you." It is significant that when a woman makes a request, a proposal, she does not propose to be a beloved or a wife, but a mother. Arjuna was put into a dilemma. He was under a vow of celibacy which could not be broken before its time. And it was equally wrong to violate the rule which said it was immoral to say no to a woman who came with a proposal of love. Arjuna did not want to be that immoral. A male energy ceases to be male if a man turns down the request of a woman -- the receiving energy -- to make love to her.

Arjuna's difficulty was real. So he told the young woman, "I am ready, but how is it certain that our son will be like me? It is therefore better that you accept me as your son. I will become your son; this fulfills your desire."

A similar anecdote is recorded in the life of George Bernard Shaw. A French actress, the most beautiful actress of the times, made a similar proposal to Shaw. In a letter she wrote that she wanted to marry him. Although the western woman has moved a long way from being a woman, yet this French actress expressed a womanly desire to be a mother. She said in her letter that she wanted to have a son by Bernard Shaw, because this son would be something marvelous, combining her beauty and Shaw's intelligence.

I say that this western woman could not suppress the inherent feminine desire to be a mother, because motherhood is a woman's highest fulfillment. A woman does not feel guilty in becoming a mother, she feels great. And when a woman expresses her desire to be a mother, she is not transgressing her modesty, she is not demeaning herself, she is not falling behind man. To become a mother she makes use of man in a very small way; she does the rest of it all herself. But to be-a wife she needs the man the whole way.

Bernard Shaw was faced with the same difficulty as Arjuna, but Shaw could not answer the woman in the way Arjuna did. Since Arjuna belonged to the East, his answer was typically eastern. And Shaw's answer was clearly coarse and vulgar. Bernard Shaw wrote back asking the actress how she would feel if their son received his looks and her intelligence. No man in the East could say this; it is an insult to womanhood. Shaw not only turned down a woman's love, he did it in a very indecent manner.

Kubja has waited long for Krishna; she has waited for him for many lives. Krishna cannot say no to her, because no has no place in his life. Even if Kubja asks for love on the physical level, Krishna will not refuse her, because he is not opposed to the body. The body is as muck accepted as anything else; it has its own place in life The body is not everything, but it has its significance; it has its own juices and joys. The body has its own existence.

Krishna does not deny it He accepts both body and soul; he embraces both matter and God. He cannot insult womanhood by refusing sex on the physical level; he can go to any length to respect womanhood. He is prepared to fulfill every wish of Kubja's, and he will not have to persuade himself, strain himself in the matter. He will not have to make any effort to oblige Kubja; he will naturally and happily accept that which is.

For us it is difficult to think that Krishna would go in for physical sex; it seems outrageous. It is so because we are divided, we are dualists; we believe that the body and soul are separate, and while the soul is great the body is something lowly. But I don't view -- nor does Krishna -- the body and soul, sex and superconsciousness, matter and God as separate entities. They are all one and the same. The body is that part of the soul which is within the grasp of our senses -- like our eyes and hands -- and the soul is that part of the body which is beyond the grasp of our senses and intellect. The body is the visible soul and the soul is the invisible body. They are united and one; nowhere do they separate from each other or contradict each other. What is sexual joy at the physical level becomes ecstasy at the level of the soul. To Krishna's mind there is no conflict between sex and ecstasy. The joy of sex is nothing but a faint reflection, a faint trace of ecstasy, and therefore sex can become a door to ecstasy, to *samadhi*.

I cannot say what there is in the mind of Kubja, but I can speak very well for Krishna. I don't think Kubja has any readiness to use sex as a door to *samadhi*. That is not even relevant here. What is re levant is that whatever Kubja desires, Krishna is ready to fulfill it. He does not care if her desires are petty; he does not tell her to ask for something great because he has it and he can give it. Kubja approaches him with a request for physical gratification; she does not know what it is to be fulfilled spiritually. And Krishna is not going to turn her down because of it. He meets Kubja on Kubja's ground, and that is how a physical union between the two could be possible.

QUESTIONER: IN THE MORNING YOU COMPARED RAMA WITH KRISHNA AND MEERA WITH HANUMANA. IN OUR TRADITION ALL OF THEM -- RAMA, KRISHNA, MEERA AND HANUMANA -- HAVE EQUAL STATUS; NO ONE IS SUPERIOR OR INFERIOR. PERHAPS EACH ONE OF THEM IS LIVING HIS OWN INDIVIDUAL DESTINY. AND IT IS POSSIBLE THAT SOME OF US FIND OURSELVES IN ACCORD WITH RAMA AND HANUMANA. IN THAT CASE WOULD IT NOT BE TRANSGRESSING ONE'S SELF-NATURE OR SWADHARMA IF ONE FOLLOWS KRISHNA AND MEERA BECAUSE THEY ARE SUPERIOR?

I did not say that they were either superior or inferior. All I sail was that they were distinctly different from each other. I am not concerned with their status; I am only interested in the distinctive individuality of each one of them. And if someone finds himself in accord with Hanumana, he will not accept Hanunana as inferior because of me. As far as I am concerned Hanumana is not in accord with me. And I am not going to lie about my view of Hanumana because someone else is in accord with him. You put the question to me and I answered it the way I saw it. If I have to choose between them, I will choose Meera and Krishna, and I told you why. But I don't say that you should choose Krishna in preference to Rama. It is enough that you understand what I say, and then go wherever your individuality takes you.

In my view, Rama's personality is confined, confined to certain norms and ideals, and I think even Rama's followers will not deny it. In fact, they follow him because he lives within norms; Rama appeals to people who love to live within norms. But I say that to live within the confines of norms is to live a petty life, a limited, inhibited and narrow life. Life is not confined to norms; it goes far beyond norms and rules, ideas and concepts. Truth is unlimited and illimitable. The whole truth cannot be covered by any ideas and ideals, however great they may be. Truth can be at home only with the unlimited, the infinite. You limit it and it ceases to be truth. So truth is at home with Krishna, not with Rama, because Krishna too, like truth, is unlimited, infinite.

And it is wrong to say that your tradition does not make a distinction between Rama and Krishna. It does. It does not accept Rama as a complete incarnation of God; Krishna alone is accepted as such. Your tradition is very clear about it. I don't know if they have a comparative evaluation of Hanumana and Meera -- perhaps not -- but they have certainly evaluated Rama and Krishna, judging Krishna to be the highest among all the Hindu *avataras*, all the Hindu incarnations.

It is obvious that followers of Rama do not accept Krishna; they don't even want to hear his name. In the same way devotees of Krishna are allergic to Rama -- and it is natural. But I am a follower of no one; I follow neither Rama nor Krishna. I have nothing to do with them; therefore, I can see them exactly as they are, and I will say the truth.

To me, it seems that Rama's life is clear-cut and defined; there is nothing hazy about it. Krishna's life is not that neat and clear-cut, it cannot be. And that is why it has great depth. Rama has cut out a portion of a vast and wild jungle and turned it into a neat and clean garden by removing unwieldy bushes and shrubs. But this does not mean that the vast jungle has ceased to be; it is there, surrounding the little garden.

D.H. Lawrence often said he wanted to see man in his wild form, that modern man had turned into a garden and was diseased. While Rama is a small and enclosed garden, Krishna is the vast jungle itself, wild and rugged and chaotic. It lacks planning and organization, order; it has no roads, no pathways, no sidewalks, not even flowerbeds. It is full of wild animals like lions and tigers; it is infested with all kinds of snakes and reptiles and lizards. At places it is dark and awesome. Even fugitives from the civilized world, like robbers and thieves, take shelter here. It is packed with wilderness, with ruggedness, dangers.

Krishna's life is that gigantic jungle, while Rama's life is a kitchen garden in the backyard of your house, where everything is in order, where there is nothing to fear. I don't say to you, "Don't have a kitchen garden," what I say is that a garden is a garden and a jungle is a jungle.

When you are bored with your garden you think of the jungle, because it is nature's own creation; it is not of your making. There is a life, grandeur and beauty in the jungle which no garden can have. Your tradition has made a comparison between Rama and Krishna, but not between Hanumana and Meera. It is not that necessary to evaluate Meera and Hanumana comparatively. Since you raised the question I have to say something about it. Where will you place Hanumana when his lord Rama himself is only a kitchen garden? At best he can be a flower pot; nothing more than that. And as a flower pot in the garden of Rama he is very neat and clean, at times more orderly than Rama himself.

QUESTIONER: DOES HANUMANA TAKE TO DANCING ONCE IN A WHILE?

It is possible. When a strong wind comes, the plants of a garden sway and dance, even the plant in a flower pot begins to sway. But the dance of a jungle is like Shiva's *tandava*, his dance of destruction. This dance is mighty. It is immense; it is awesome. This dance of the jungle is, as the jungle is, beyond our control, and it is frightening to us. The dance of a garden is small and manageable; we can manage it. Hanumana can dance, but he is subject to Rama's control. Meera is different. When she dances even Krishna cannot control her. Hanumana cannot disobey Rama; he is disciplined and obedient.

It is true that we need discipline in the world, but discipline is not everything. Everything that is profound, great and immense in life is free from discipline. Everything that is true, good and beautiful in life comes exploding; it follows no rules, no discipline.

However, this is how I see them, Meera and Hanumana. And I told you about my choice: I choose Meera. But it does not mean that you should do the same. And I don't think in terms of the superiority or inferiority of one; I am simply pointing out the difference that is there. Everyone has his own criteria of what is superior and what is inferior. If someone finds greatness in Hanumana, it only shows his way of evaluation. And if I find Meera to be great, it speaks for my meaning of greatness. In this evaluation Meera and Hanumana are not that important; they only reflect our preferences.

QUESTIONER: WHAT DO YOU THINK ABOUT COW WORSHIP? AS DARWIN SAYS THAT THE MONKEY IS MAN'S PREDECESSOR IN PHYSICAL EVOLUTION, YOU SAY THAT THE COW PRECEDES MAN IN THE EVOLUTION OF THE SOUL. HOW IS IT THAT AMONG ALL ANIMALS THE COW COMES SO CLOSE TO MAN SPIRITUALLY? OR IS IT THAT WE CALL THE COW OUR MOTHER BECAUSE WE ARE AN AGRICULTURAL COMMUNITY? AND WHAT IS YOUR VIEW ON THE QUESTION OF COW SLAUGHTER?

When Charles Darwin first said, looking at man's physical frame, that it seems he has evolved from some species of monkeys, we were shocked and could not easily take it. How could man, who believed God was his father, suddenly come to replace God with the monkey? It came as a great blow to our egos, but there was no way out. Darwin backed his theory with powerful evidence. and the whole scientific discipline supported him. That is why, in spite of tremendous opposition, it had to be accepted. There was no way out.

There is so much similarity, both physical and mental, between man and monkey that it is difficult to deny Darwin. Even the ways of their being and living are so strikingly similar that we had to accept that man is very much linked with the monkey. Even today, when we walk our hands move rhythmically with our moving legs -- the left hand with the right leg and vice versa -- although it is not at all necessary for our hands to move. We can walk very well without moving our hands; those whose hands are amputated walk as easily. Evidently Darwin thinks that this movement of the hands is only a habit, a hangover from out old life as monkeys millions of years ago when we walked on all fours. Even the little opening where a monkey has its tail is discernible on man's body as a linkage. It indicates that man had a tail when he was a monkey.

In this context Hanumana is very significant. Had he known about Hanumana, Darwin would have been greatly pleased. Darwin was searching for the missing link between monkey and man; he believed that there must be some species in the evolution of man from monkey who was halfway between the two, neither a full monkey nor a complete man. Between the two there must be a transitory period which the monkey took to evolve into man; it is impossible that a monkey was all of a sudden transformed into a man. It should have been over millions of years when some monkeys became men and others remained monkeys.

Biologists and anthropologists are still wondering what happened to the missing link. A worldwide search is still underway to discover the skeleton of that intermediary between monkey and man. Hanumana seems to be, in many ways, related to that missing link, and it would be great if his skeleton were found. Darwin's theory met with stiff opposition, and it took a long time to be accepted. It was accepted because it was supported by proof.

I say yet another thing which is concerned with the evolution of man. I say that as man has evolved from the monkey at the level of his body, similarly, he evolved from the cow at the level of his soul. If the monkey is his predecessor on the physical side, the cow is his predecessor on the spiritual side. While man's physical frame has evolved from the monkey's body, his soul has evolved from the soul of the cow. Of course, in support of this theory we can not advance proofs as direct and strong as Darwin's in support of

his. But there are many other kinds of evidence in support of what I am saying: man as a soul has evolved from the cow.

It is not reason enough to call the cow our mother because we are an agricultural community and the cow has great use and importance for us. If it were so, we should have called the bull our father, which we did not. And we don't turn every utilitarian object into our mother. There is no reason to do so. The railway train has great utility for us and we cannot do without it, but we are not going to give it the status of a mother. No community calls the airplane mother, although it is so important to modern life. Never and nowhere has an object of utility been called mother, despite the fact that there are any number of things that have utility. And there is no relationship between motherhood and utility. There must be some other reasons for regarding the cow as our mother.

In my view, the cow is man's mother exactly in the same way as the monkey, according to Darwin, happens to be his father. And I have good reasons to say it. Further, most of these reasons are based on the findings of psychic research into man's memory of his past lives, called jati-smaran in Buddhist terminology. Thousands of yogis down the centuries have explored and recalled the memories of their past lives and have found retrospectively that as soon as the chain of their human lives comes to an end, the life of the cow begins. If you go back into your past lives -- and there are tested methods to do it -- you will find that for many lives you were a human being. but as soon as the series of human lives ends, you will enter the life of the cow that you were. Everyone who experimented with jati-smaran has come to the same conclusion: behind the layers of memory of human lives lies the layer belonging to the life of a cow. And it is on this basis that the cow has been described as man's mother.

Apart from this, there are other reasons to say so. If you explore the whole animal world you will note that no other animal has such a developed soul as the cow. Looking into the eyes of a cow you will find a kind of humanly quality, a humanness no other animal has. The innocence, the simplicity, the humility of a cow is rare. Spiritually, the cow is the most evolved being in the whole animal world; its high qualities of soul are evident. Its evolved state clearly indicates it is ready for a spiritual leap forward.

If you watch the physical restlessness in which a monkey lives, it will be obvious to you that it is not going to rest until it achieves a higher form of body. The monkey seems to be utterly dissatisfied with his body; in fact, he is dissatisfied with everything about it. It is so agile, speedy and restless all the time. Looking at a newborn child, you will find, while his body has the agility of a monkey, his eyes have the peace and serenity of a cow. Physically he reminds one of a monkey, and spiritually he resembles a cow.

The cow is held in deep respect in this country not because we are predominantly an agricultural society, it is so because after protracted investigations in the psychic world, it was learned that man has spiritually evolved from the cow. And as psychic knowledge grows -- and it is growing -- science will soon support this truth that India discovered long ago about the cow. There will be no difficulty in the matter.

You will understand it better if you look at the long chain of God's incarnations as conceived by the Hindus. It begins with the fish -- the first incarnation of God is the fish -- and goes up to Buddha. Until recently one wondered how God could incarnate as a fish; the whole thing seemed so ridiculous. But now the science of biology accepts that life on this earth began with the fish. Now it is difficult to mock the Hindu concept of matsyavatara, God's first incarnation as a fish. Science has such a hold on our minds that we have to accept whatever it says. Science says that life on this earth has evolved from the fish. That is why this country said centuries ago that the fish was the first incarnation of God. The Sanskrit word for incarnation is *avatara*, which means descent of consciousness. Since life as consciousness first dawned in the fish, it is not wrong to call it the first incarnation. This is the language of religion. Science says the same thing: the first appearance of life on earth was in the shape of the fish.

We have yet another of God's incarnations which is still more puzzling and unique. It is called *narsinghavatara*, God's incarnation as half man and half animal. When Darwin says that the missing link between monkey and man should be half monkey and half man, we don't have any difficulty in accepting him. But we find it difficult to accept the concept of *narsinghavatara*. This is again the language of religion, and undoubtedly it carries with it a deep insight.

The cow is man's mother in the same way as the monkey is his father. Darwin was concerned with the evolution of the physical body, in fact, the whole of the West is concerned with the physical. But India has long been concerned with the spirit, the soul; it is not much concerned with the body. We have always wanted to explore the spirit and its ultimate source. For this reason we emphasized the soul much more than the body.

Secondly, you want to know my view on cow slaughter.

I am against all kinds of slaughter, so the question of my favoring cow slaughter does not arise. But whether I am for or against it, cow slaughter is not going to stop. The conditions of our life are such that the cow will continue to be killed. I am against meat-eating, but it is not going to make a difference. Under the present conditions meat-eating cannot go. We are not yet in a position to provide the entire population of the world with an adequate amount of vegetarian food. Let alone the world, even a single country cannot afford to be vegetarian at the moment. It will simply die of starvation if it decides to go vegetarian. Unless we have enough food grains and vegetables and milk to feed the whole world, non-vegetarianism will continue to predominate. There is no way out at the moment. It is a necessary evil. So is cow slaughter.

It is ironic that people who are anxious to ban cow slaughter are doing nothing to create the necessary conditions to make the society vegetarian. So cow slaughter is not going to end because of these people. If it ends someday, it will end because of the efforts of those who are not at all anxious to do away with cow slaughter. Slogan-mongering and agitation are not going to end it, nor is it going to end through legislation. Though we have the largest number of cows, they ate the most uncared for; they ate as good as dead and useless. On the other hand, beef-eating countries have the best kinds of cows, healthy and strong. While a single cow in the West yields forty to fifty kilos of milk pet day, it would be too much for an Indian cow to give half a kilo. We have only skeletons in the name of cows, and we make such a hulla-baloo about them.

The production of vegetarian food, of nutritive and health-giving vegetarian food, is the first imperative if you want to abolish cow slaughter. Supporters of vegetarianism have yet to meet the argument of the non-vegetarians that the world is much too short of vegetarian food to provide nutrition and health to mankind. There is logic in their argument.

It is very interesting that both cow and mon key ate vegetarians. Man inherits his body and soul from vegetarian sources. It is another thing that a monkey sometimes swallows a few ants, but by and large he is a vegetarian. The cow is wholly vegetarian; it will eat meat only when it is forced to. Under the circumstances it is strange how man has turned non-vegetarian, because his whole physical and psychic system is derived from vegetarian sources. The structure of his stomach is such as only vegetarian animals have, and so is his mental makeup. Obviously man must have been forced by circumstances to become non vegetarian. And even today he cannot do with, out animal food.

It seems to me that cow slaughter will continue in spite of all our good intentions to stop it. In my view, it will only stop when we make provisions for adequate synthetic food for all. And then people have to be persuaded to take to synthetic food on a large scale. Synthetic food is the only alternative to non-vegetarianism. The day man accepts living on scientific food, meat-eating will disappear, not before.

So I am not interested in the agitation for banning cow slaughter by law; it is absurd and stupid. It is a sheer waste of time and energy. I am interested in something else: I want science to put its energy into the creation of synthetic food so that man is freed from meat-eating. There is no other way except this. Food derived from the earth will not do; food will have to be produced in factories in the form of pills. The population of the world today ranges between three and a half to four billion, and this goes on increasing. In spite of what we do to control population, it is going to increase in an unprecedented manner.

The day is not far off when we will leave behind this agitation against cow slaughter and will instead be agitating for a large-scale slaughter of men. The day is not distant when man will eat man, because you cannot argue with hunger As we now ask a dying man to donate his eyes or kidneys, we will soon ask him to donate his flesh for the hungry. And we will honor him who donates his flesh, as today we honor one who donates his heart or lungs. There is going to be such a population explosion on the earth.

Very soon we will begin to think it is unjust to cremate dead bodies, they should be saved for food -- and it will not be something new and extraordinary; cannibalism has been known to man since ancient times. There have been tribes where man ate man to satiate his hunger. Once again we are coming close to that situation when cannibalism will be revived. In view of it, it is just stupid to agitate for a ban on cow slaughter. It is utterly unscientific to do so.

I don't suggest that cow slaughter should not and cannot go. It can go. Not only the killing of cows, all kinds of killing can go. But then we will have to take a revolutionary step in the direction of our food and food habits. I am not in favor of cow slaughter, but I am also not in favor of those who shout out against it. All their talk is sheer nonsense. They don't have a correct perspective and a right plan to stop cow slaughter. But it must stop; the cow should be the last animal to be killed. She is the highest in animal evolution; she is the connecting link between man and animal. She deserves all our care and compassion, we are connected with her in an innate and intimate manner. We have to take every care for her.

But remember, caring is possible only when you are in a position to take care. Without the facilities and

the wherewithal, caring is impossible. We have to be pragmatic; it is no use being sentimental.

I should tell you an anecdote which I narrated to some friends the other day while we were on a walk.

A priest has to go to a church to give a Sunday sermon. The priest is an old man and his church is four miles away, and the road to it is difficult as it passes through a hilly area with many ups and downs. So the old priest hires a horse-driven coach for his journey. He sends for the owner of the coach and tells him that he will be well paid for his services. The coachman says, "That is okay, but my horse, Gaffar, is very old, and we will have to take care of him."

The priest says, "Don't worry, I will be as considerate of the horse as you are. He will be well cared for."

After only a half mile's drive the coach reaches a steep rise in the hills. So the coach stops and the coachman tells the priest, "Now please step out of the coach, because the uphill road begins and since Gaffar is very old we have to care for him." The old priest gets out and begins to walk alongside the coach. And when they reach the plain the priest is asked to board the coach again. This is how the whole journey is covered -- the priest is made to walk when the road is uphill and rides in the carriage when it is on flat ground. On a four-mile journey he drives hardly a mile in the coach, and the rest he has to cover by walking. In fact, he has to walk where for his age it is necessary to ride, and he rides where he can well afford to walk.

When the coach reaches the church, the priest pays the coachman and tells him, "Here is your fare, but before you go I would like you to answer a question. I came here to give a sermon and you came here to earn money. It is okay, but why did you bring Gaffar? It would have been easier if only you and I had come. Why Gaffar?"

Life is lived according to its needs and exigencies, not according to ideas and theories. The cow cannot be saved when man himself is facing death. To save the cow it is necessary for man to become so affluent that he can afford it. Then, along with the cow, other animals will be saved too. The cow is, of course, nearest to us as an animal, but other animals are not that distant. Even the fish is our kin, although a distant kin. Life really began with the fish. So, as man grows affluent he will not only save the cow, he will save the fish too.

We have to be clear in our view that the cow and, for that matter, all other animals have to be saved. But it is sheer stupidity to insist on saving them even when the conditions necessary to do so are lacking.

Now we will sit for meditation.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #10

Chapter title: Spiritualism, Religion and Politics

30 September 1970 am in

Archive code: 7009300	
ShortTitle: KRISHN10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA WAS ESSENTIALLY A SPIRITUAL MAN, BUT HE FREELY TOOK PART IN POLITICS. AND AS A POLITICIAN HE DID NOT SHRINK FROM USING THE TRICKS OF THE TRADE. IN THE BATTLE OF THE MAHABHARAT HE GOT BISHMA KILLED BY DECEIT -- A NAKED WOMAN WAS MADE TO STAND BEFORE THAT VENERATED OLD SAGE, WHO WAS A VOWED CELIBATE. IN THE SAME WAY, DECEPTION WAS USED TO KILL DRONACHARYA, KARNA, AND DURYODHANA. THE QUESTION ARISES: SHOULD A SPIRITUAL MAN TAKE PART IN POLITICS, AND IF SO, SHOULD HE

BEHAVE AS ORDINARY POLITICIANS DO? AND, WAS MAHATMA GANDHI WRONG IN LAYING STRESS ON THE PURITY OF ENDS AND MEANS? IS NOT PURITY OF MEANS IMPORTANT TO POLITICS?

Let us first understand the difference between religion and spiritualism; they are not the same thing. Religion is one avenue of life, like politics, art and science. Religion does not contain the whole of life; spiritualism does. Spiritualism is the whole of life. Spiritualism is not an avenue of life; it encompasses the whole of it. It is life.

A religious person may be afraid of taking part in politics, but a spiritual person is not afraid. A spiritual person can take part in politics without any fear. Politics is difficult for a religious person because he is tethered to certain ideas and ideals which come into conflict with politics. But a spiritual person is not bound by any ideas or concepts. He accepts life totally; he accepts life as it is. So he can easily participate in politics.

Krishna is a spiritual man, he is not religious. Mahavira is a religious man in this sense, and so is Buddha; they have opted for one particular avenue of life, which is religion. And for the sake of religion they have denied all other avenues of life. They have sacrificed the rest of life on the altar of a part. Krishna is a spiritual man; he accepts life in its totality. That is why he is not afraid of politics, he does not shrink from going headlong into it. For him, politics is part of life.

It is important to understand that people who have kept away from politics in the name of religion have only helped to make politics more irreligious; their non-cooperation has not made it any better.

I repeat: Krishna accepts life with all its flowers and thorns, its light and shade, sweet and sour. He accepts life choicelessly, unconditionally. He accepts life as it is. It is not that Krishna chooses only the flowers of life and shuns its thorns; he accepts both together, because he knows thorns are as necessary to life as the flowers. Ordinarily we think thorns are inimical to flowers. It is not true. Thorns are there for the protection of flowers; they are deeply connected with each other. They are united -- members of each other. They share common roots, and they live for a common purpose. Many people would like to destroy the thorn and save the flower, but that is not possible. They are parts of each other, and both have to be saved.

So Krishna not only accepts politics, he lives in the thick of politics without the least difficulty.

The other part of your question is also significant. You say that in politics Krishna uses means that cannot be said to be right. To achieve his ends, he uses lies, deception and fraud -- which cannot be justified in any way. In this connection one has to understand the realities of life. In life there is no choice between good and bad, except in theory. The choice between good and evil is all a matter of doc trine. In reality, one always has to choose between the greater evil and the lesser evil. Every choice in life is relative. It is not a question of whether what Krishna did was good or bad. The question is whether it would have resulted in good or bad had he not done what he did. The question would be much easier if it was a simple choice between good and bad, but this is not the case in reality. The realities of life are that it is always the choice between greater evils and lesser evils.

I have heard an anecdote:

A priest is passing a street when he hears a voice crying, "Save me, save me! I am dying!" It is dark and the street is narrow. The priest rushes to the place and finds that a big strong man has overpowered another man, who seems to be very poor and weak. The priest demands that the strong man release the poor man, but he refuses. The priest physically intervenes in the struggle and succeeds in releasing the victim from the strong man's grip, and the poor man takes to his heels.

The strong man says, "Do you know what you have done? That man had picked my pocket and you have helped him to run away with my purse."

The priest said, "Why didn't you say it before? I thought you were unnecessarily torturing a poor man. I am sorry; I made a mistake. I had thought I was doing something good, but it turned out to be evil." But the man had already disappeared with the purse.

Before we set out to do good, it is necessary to consider if it will result in evil. It is equally necessary to know that a bad action may ultimately result in good.

The choice before Krishna is between lesser evil and greater evil. It is not a simple choice between good and evil. The fighting tactics which Krishna uses are nothing compared to those used in the war of Mahabharat by the other side, who are capable of doing anything. The Kauravas are no ordinary evil-doers -- they are extraordinarily evil. Gandhi would be no match for them; they could crush him in moments.

Ordinary good cannot defeat an evil that is colossal. Gandhi would know what it is to fight with a colossus of evil if he had fought against a government run by Adolph Hitler. Fortunately for him, India was ruled by a very liberal community -- the British -- not by Hitler. Even among the British -- if Churchill had been in power and Gandhi had to deal with him, it would have been very difficult to win India's independence. The coming of Atlee into power in Britain after the war made a big difference.

The question of right means, which Gandhi talks about so much, deserves careful consideration. It is fine to say that right ends cannot be achieved without right means. However, in this world, there is nothing like an absolutely right end or absolutely right means. It is not a question of right versus wrong; it is always a question of greater wrong versus lesser wrong. There is no one who is completely healthy or completely sick; it is always a matter of being more sick or less sick.

Life does not consist of two distinct colors -- white and black, life is just gray, a mixture of white and black. In this context men like Gandhi are just utopians. dreamers, idealists who are completely divorced from reality. Krishna is in direct contact with life; he is not a utopian. For him life's work begins with accepting it as it is.

What Gandhi calls "pure means" are not re ally pure, cannot be. Maybe pure ends and pure means are available in what the Hindus call moksha, or the space of freedom. But in this mundane world every, thing is alloyed with dirt. Not even gold is unalloyed. What we call diamond is nothing but old, aged coal. Gandhi's purity of ends and means is sheer imagination.

For example, Gandhi thinks fasting is a kind of right means to a right end. And he resorts to fasting -- fast unto death every now and then. But I can never accept fasting as a right means, nor will Krishna agree with Gandhi. If a threat to kill another person is wrong, how can a threat to kill oneself be right? If it is wrong of me to make you accept what I say by pointing a gun at you, how can it become right if I make you accept the same thing by turning the gun to point it at myself? A wrong does not cease to be a wrong just by turning the point of a gun. In a sense it would be a greater wrong on my part if I ask you to accept my views with the threat that if you don't I am going to kill myself. If I threaten to kill you, you have an option, a moral opportunity to die and refuse to yield to my pressure. But if I threaten to kill myself, I make you very helpless, because you may not like to take the responsibility of my death on yourself.

Gandhi once undertook such a fast unto death to put pressure on Ambedkar, leader of the millions of India's untouchables. And Ambedkar had to yield, not because he agreed that the cause for which Gandhi fasted was right, but because he did not want to let Gandhi die for it. Ambedkar was not ready to do even this much violence to Gandhi. Ambedkar said later that Gandhi would be wrong to think that he had changed his heart. He still believed he was right and Gandhi was wrong, but he was not prepared to take the responsibility for the violence that Gandhi was insisting on doing to himself.

In this context it is necessary to ask if Ambedkar used the right means, or Gandhi? Of the two, who is really non-violent? In my view Gandhi's way was utterly violent, and Ambedkar proved to he non-violent. Gandhi was determined till the last moment to pressure Ambedkar with his threat to kill himself.

It makes no difference whether I threaten to kill you or to kill myself to make you accept my view. In either case, I am using pressure and violence. In fact, when I threaten to kill you I give you a choice to die with dignity, to tell me you would rather die than yield to my view which is wrong. But when I threaten you with my own death, then I deprive you of the option to die with dignity; I put you in a real dilemma. Either you have to yield and accept that you are in the wrong, or you take the responsibility of my death on you. You are going to suffer guilt in every way.

In spite of his insistence on right means for right ends, the means that Gandhi himself uses are never right. And I am bold enough to say that whatever Krishna did was right. In a relative sense, taking his opponents into consideration, Krishna could not have done otherwise.

QUESTIONER: COULD HE NOT HAVE KILLED THEM STRAIGHTAWAY WITH WEAPONS, INSTEAD OF RESORTING TO DUBIOUS MEANS?

They are being killed with weapons. Don't forget that cunning and deceit are parts of the arsenal of war. And when your enemies are making full use of this arsenal, it is sheer stupidity to play into their hands and get defeated and killed.

Krishna does not use deception against a group of good and saintly people. They are all unsaintly and

unscrupulous people. It has been proved a thousand times, and Krishna is having to deal with them. Before going to war Krishna has done everything to bring them round to some compromise so that war is avoided. But they force a war. They are nor ready for anything short of war, and they are ready to use every foul means to destroy the Pandavas. And their whole past record is one of unabashed dishonesty and treachery. If Krishna had behaved with such people in a gentlemanly way, the Mahabharat would have ended very differently. Then the Pandavas would have lost the war and the Kauravas would be the victors. Then evil would be victorious over good.

We say that truth wins -- *satyameva jayate* -- but history says it differently. History also puts the victor on the side of truth. If the Kauravas had won, historians would have written their story, extolling them to the skies. Then the Pandavas would have been forgotten, and no one would have known Krishna. An altogether different story would have been written.

I think Krishna did the only right thing to do in the face of the realities of the situation, and all talk of purity of means is irrelevant. In the world we live in, every means has to be tainted more or less. If the means is absolutely pure, it will soon turn into an end; there will be no need to strive for the end. A wholly pure means ceases to be different from the end; then ends and means are one and the same. But ends and means are different from each other, as long as the means is tainted and the end is clean. While it is true that a clean end is never attained through unclean means, is a pure end ever achieved in this world? It is always there in our dreams and desires, but it is never really achieved.

Gandhi could not say at the time of his death that he had attained to his lofty ends of truth and non-violence and celibacy, for which he worked hard throughout his life. He died experimenting with them. If the means were right, then why did he not achieve his ends? What was the difficulty? If the means are right, there should be no difficulty in achieving the end.

No, means can never be wholly pure. It is like putting a straight rod of wood in the water -- it becomes slightly crooked. There is no way to keep the rod straight in the water. Not that the rod actually becomes crooked in the water, it just appears so. The medium of water makes the rod crooked to look at. It is straight again when you take it out of the water.

In this vast world of relativity, everything is slightly crooked; it is in the very nature of things. So it is not a question of being straight and simple, it is just a question of being crooked and complex as little as possible. And to me, Krishna is the least crooked and complex person there is. It is ironic, however, that to the ordinary mind Krishna appears to be crooked and complex and Gandhi appears to be straight and simple.

To me, Gandhi seems to be a very crooked and complex personality. In comparison with him, Krishna is far more straight and simple. Gandhi has a knack of making a complexity of every simple thing. If he has to coerce someone else, he will begin by coercing himself. To hurt others he will hurt himself. His ways of coercion are indirect and devious. If Krishna has to punish someone he will do it straight, he will not take a devious course like Gan&i. But we are in the habit of looking at things very superficially, and we go by our superficial impressions.

QUESTIONER: THERE WAS A KING NAMED PONDRAK IN THE TIMES OF KRISHNA. THIS MAN HAD DECLARED KRISHNA TO BE A FAKE AND HIMSELF TO BE THE REAL KRISHNA. CAN YOU SAY IF SIMILAR THINGS HAVE HAPPENED IN THE LIVES OF BUDDHA, MAHAVIRA AND OTHER ENLIGHTENED BEINGS?

Yes, they did happen. In the times of Mahavira, a man named Goshalak had declared that he, not Mahavira, was the real *tirthankara*.

The Jews crucified Jesus on the basis that a carpenter's son was falsely claiming to be a Messiah; he was not real. The real messiah was yet to come. The Jewish tradition believed that a messiah would come; many past prophets like Ezekiel and Isaiah had predicted it. Just before the birth of Jesus, John the Baptist had gone from village to village announcing that the messiah is on his way who will redeem all people. And then a young man named Jesus came on the scene declaring that he was the messiah. But the Jews refused to accept him; instead they crucified him, on the grounds that he was a fake, he was not the real messiah.

No other person except Jesus claimed to be the messiah, but any number of people claimed that Jesus was not the messiah. Why? They said that to be acknowledged as their messiah, a person would have to fulfill certain conditions. He would have to perform a few miracles. One of the miracles to be performed

was that the messiah would come down from the cross alive. The Jews believed that descending alive from the cross would be enough of a miracle to make them accept him as their messiah.

Now Christians believe that the resurrection of Jesus happened on the third day after the crucifixion. They say that after three days, two women devotees of Jesus saw him alive. But his opponents don't accept it; they say these two women were so much in love with Jesus that they could see Jesus in fantasy, it could not be real. There is nothing on record in the whole of Jewish scriptures that Jesus came down from the cross alive, that he fulfilled that condition of being their messiah. Jews are still waiting for the coming of the messiah their prophets predicted.

But Goshalak made a clear and emphatic claim to be the real *tirthankara* in place of Mahavira. There were many people who accepted Goshalak as the *tirthankara*, and their number was not small, it was large. And the controversy lasted long, because Jaina tradition believed that the twenty-fourth *tirthankara*, who would be the last in a long line of *tirthankaras*, was coming. So Goshalak staked his claim and a large group of Jainas accepted him as such.

Apart from Goshalak, there were about six contemporaries of Mahavira who were believed by their followers to be the twenty-fourth *tirthankara*. They did not openly state their claim as Goshalak did, but their followers believed they were. Sanjay Vilethiputta and Ajit Keshkambal were among a half dozen people who were believed to be *tirthankaras*. Even Buddha's devotees thought that Buddha was the real *tirthankara*; they often scoffed at Mahavira.

It is always possible that when a person like Krishna is born, or is being awaited according to certain predictions made in the past, many people will claim that exalted position, there is no difficulty in it. But time is what finally decides who the rightful claimant is. The truth is that when one claims to be something, it shows clearly that he is not the right person. Only a wrong person claims to be something that he is not. Krishna does not need to claim to be Krishna, he IS Krishna. The very fact that someone claims to be Krishna shows that he is a pretender, that his being is not enough. He has to claim it to be so.

Mahavira does not claim that he is a *tirthankara*, he is it. But Goshalak has to lay claim to it, because he himself is in doubt. In fact, it is our feeling of inferiority that leads us to claim to be this or that. If someone claims to be a saint it clearly means that he is not a saint; he will be just the contrary to what he claims.
But it is just natural and human that such claims are made.

QUESTIONER: WHY DID JESUS CLAIM?

Jesus did not. He did not claim that he was the messiah. His claims were quite different. In fact, his claims don't come in the form of statements; he claimed through his being. People recognized that he was the messiah.

As I mentioned earlier, john the Baptist, a rare sage, had declared that the messiah was coming and he was his messenger. He also said that the day the messiah would arrive he, the messenger, would depart from the world. He lived on the banks of the River Jordan and initiated people in the water of that river. Thousands of people were initiated by him. Jesus too, had his initiation from John the Baptist. When Jesus was standing in water up to his neck, John initiated him and then said, "Now, you should begin your work and I go."

The news of this event in the River Jordan spread like wildfire all over the country, and people came to know that the messiah had arrived. And that very day John disappeared and nobody ever heard of him again. John's disappearance was the real declaration of the coming of the messiah, because he had gone to every village saying that the messiah was com ing and the day he would come, John would disappear He said that he was only the forerunner of the messiah; he was there only to prepare the way for his coming, and that he would leave the world when the messiah came So John's disappearance announced that Christ, the messiah, had arrived. Now people began to ask Jesus if he was the messiah. And he could not have lied to them; he said that he was the one they were waiting for, he was the one who was there everlastingly, who was there even before their first messiah Abraham was.
When people inquired, he had to tell them this much.

QUESTIONER: THE LINE OF HINDU INCARNATIONS BEGINS WITH THE FISH AND CONTINUES

THROUGH RAMA, KRISHNA, AND BUDDHA. EVEN THE COMING INCARNATION, TO BE KNOWN AS KALKI, IS INCLUDED IN THIS SERIES. BUT HOW IS IT THAT IN THIS LONG LINE OF INCARNATIONS KRISHNA IS SAID TO BE THE COMPLETE INCARNATION OF GOD, ALTHOUGH BUDDHA HAPPENED LONG AFTER HIM? WHY WAS BUDDHA DERIVED THIS HONOR? AND WHAT, FROM THE VIEWPOINT OF EVOLUTION, IS THE SECRET OF KRISHNA PRECEDING BUDDHA? IS IT SO BECAUSE THE MOVEMENT OF TIME IS CIRCULAR?

Even a partial incarnation of God is as good as the complete one. It makes no difference as far as incarnation is concerned. An incarnation means that divine consciousness has become manifest. In how many dimensions it manifests itself is another matter. Krishna is a complete incarnation in the sense that divine energy has become manifest in all dimensions of his life. Buddha's incarnation is not that complete, nor is the coming incarnation of Kalki going to be. As far as the descent of divine energy is concerned, the process of descent is going to be complete in the case of every incarnation, but it may not touch every dimension of a man's life. And there are many reasons for it.

In the ordinary process of evolution, completion should happen at the end. But incarnation is outside this process of evolution. Incarnation means descent from the beyond; it is not a part of the evolutionary process, where something grows with evolution. Incarnation comes from some space that is beyond evolution. Try to understand it: We are all sitting here with closed eyes, and the sun has risen in the East. If someone opens his eyes partially he will see light partially. And another person will see light fully if he opens his eyes fully. The same person can go through both processes -- now opening his eyes partially and then opening them fully. And he can do it any time he likes; there is no evolutionary process involved, no compulsion.

Krishna's life is open, fully open on all sides; he can take in the whole of the divine. Buddha's life is partially open; he can take in the divine only partially. If today someone exposes himself fully to the divine, he will have the whole of it. And if tomorrow someone closes himself, he will wholly miss the divine. No evolutionary process is involved. This process is applicable only in a general way; you cannot apply it to individual cases. Twenty-five hundred years have passed since Buddha, but a man of our times cannot say that he is more evolved than Buddha. Of course, we can say that our society is more evolved than Buddha's society.

In fact, evolution takes place at two levels -- one at the level of groups and the other at the level of individuals. An individual can always overtake his society; he can move ahead of his time by his own effort. And those who do not try to grow on their own will drag their feet with the rest of their society. Also, all members of a group do not evolve uniformly; each individual has his different way of growth. So many people are sitting here, but not everyone is on the same rung of the ladder of growth. Someone is on the first rung, another is on the tenth and a third can be at the top. General rules are applicable only to groups.

For example, we can say how many persons died annually in traffic accidents in Delhi during the last ten years. If fifty have died in the current year, forty-five died last year, and forty the year before last, we can predict that next year fifty-five people are going to die in traffic accidents. And this forecast will prove true to a large extent. But we cannot say who these fifty-five people will be individually. We cannot ferret them out and identify them. They are an unknown persons. And if the population of Delhi is two million, this figure of fifty-five will vary a little. But if the population is two hundred million, fifty-five will remain fifty-five; there will not be the least variation. The larger the group, the greater the chances of making correct statistical forecasts about them.

General rules are applicable only to groups, not to individuals. Evolution is a collective process, and an individual can always come ahead of this process.

A single bird's chirping can herald the coming of the spring, but it takes time before all the birds begin to sing. A single blossom can say that spring is on its way, but it takes time for all the flowers to bloom. Spring is really full only when all flowers have bloomed, but even a single blossom can say it is com ing. Individual flowers can bloom both before and after the spring, but collective flowering happens only in the spring.

Krishna's becoming a complete incarnation even though he happened midway in the long line of incarnations, shows that his life was fully open from all sides, all its dimensions were available to divine consciousness. Buddha is not that open in all his dimensions. And remember, Buddha must have wanted it that way, it was his own choice. If somebody asks him to complete himself because he has the possibility to be a Krishna, he will refuse. Buddha has chosen not to be so; it is not that Buddha falls behind Krishna in

any way. Buddha has decided to be the way he is, and so has Krishna. And in this respect they are their own men, masters of their own destinies. Buddha comes to his flowering the way he wants it. Krishna chooses to come to complete flowering, because it is his nature. And in its own dimension Buddha's flowering is as complete.

There is no sequence of evolution in the matter of incarnations. The law of evolution does not operate on individuals; it operates only on groups.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA PUT UP WITH NINE HUNDRED AND NINETY-NINE INVECTIVES HURLED ON HIM BY KING SHISHUPAL, BUT HE KILLED HIM WITH HIS CHAKRA -- A WHEEL-LIKE WEAPON -- WHEN THE KING FIRED HIS LAST INVECTIVE. DOES IT NOT SHOW THAT KRISHNA'S TOLERANCE IS ONLY SKIN DEEP, THAT DEEP DOWN HE WAS INTOLERANT?

It can appear so, because we all have only skin deep tolerance. If I lose my temper on the fourth foul word hurled at me, it means I had lost it with the very first one, but somehow I put up with three of them, and appeared in my true colors as soon as the fourth one came. But the contrary can also happen, and Krishna is that contrary; he is not like us. There is every possibility that he was an exception to this generality.

It is not that Krishna's tolerance could take only nine hundred ninety-nine invectives. Do you think nine hundred ninety-nine are not enough. And that one who can bear this huge number of abuses cannot bear one more? It is really hard to believe. The real question before Krishna is not that his tolerance has run out, the real question is that the man confronting him has reached his limit. Not only has he reached his limit, he has really surpassed it. And to put up with any more would not exhaust Krishna's patience, but it would certainly amount to putting a premium on evil. To tolerate any more would go toward strengthening unrighteousness. It is obvious that nine hundred ninety-nine curses are more than enough.

Someone, a disciple, asks Jesus, "What should I do if someone slaps me once?"
Jesus says to him, "Bear it."
The disciple then asks, "And what if he slaps me seven times?"

To this Jesus says, "You should bear it not only for seven times but for seventy-seven times."

The disciple does not ask again what he should do if he is slapped for the seventy-eighth time, so we don't know what Jesus would say. But I believe that if the disciple raises this question Jesus would say, "Don't take it quietly after the seventy-seventh. Enough is enough, because you have not only to take care of your forbearance, you have also to see that unrighteousness does not go beserk."
I have heard a joke:

A follower of Jesus is passing through a village when some stranger slaps him on his cheek. He re members this saying of Jesus, "If someone slaps you on the left cheek, turn your right cheek to him." And he turns his right cheek to the person, who inflicts a harsher slap on it. But the stranger has no idea of what the disciple is going to do next. There is no instruction from Jesus as to what one should do after he is slapped for the second time. The disciple thinks now he is free to decide on his won, and he smites the stranger with all his strength.

The stranger is flabbergasted! He protests, "What kind of a Jesus devotee are you? Don't you remember that he says, "If someone slaps you on the left cheek turn the right one to him?"

The disciple answers, "But I don't have a third cheek. I obeyed Jesus so far as his saying goes, and now I take leave of him, because I have already turned my two cheeks to you. Now your cheek should take a turn. That is why I slapped you."

Krishna kills Shishupal not because his patience has come to an end; his patience is unending. But we are apt to think otherwise, because our own tolerance is very brittle. Krishna does not lack tolerance, but he also knows that it is dangerous to put up with unrighteousness beyond a certain limit; it amounts to encouraging it. Tolerance is good just because intolerance is evil. There is no other reason for praising patience except that impatience is ugly. But does it mean that I should care for my own patience and let the impatience of another run riot and ruin him? This is not compassion; it is really cruelty to the other. A point comes when I have to stop evil from going too far. This is how I see it.

Looking at the whole life of Krishna, it does not seem that anything can exhaust his patience, but it is equally difficult for him to encourage evil. So he has to find a golden mean between the two extremes -- his own patience and the impatience of another.

QUESTIONER: WOULD YOU NOT CALL KRISHNA A KIDNAPPING CHAMPION? HE NOT ONLY KIDNAPS RUKMINI AND MARRIES HER, BUT ALSO INDUCES ARJUNA TO KIDNAP HER SISTER SUBHADRA. WHAT DO YOU SAY?

When social systems change, many things suddenly become absurd and obsolete. There was a time when if a woman was not kidnapped by some man it was thought no one loved her, that she was an ugly and unwanted woman. In those days kidnapping was a way of honoring women. Of course, that time is past, and we are in different times. But even today if inside a university campus a young woman is never brushed against by a young man while passing in the corridors, she feels rejected and miserable; there is no end to her unhappiness. And watch a woman carefully who complains that she is being jostled by men around her, and you will notice how really happy she feels about this business. A woman wants that some man should really think of kidnapping her, that he should love her so much he feels compelled to steal her instead of begging for her.

You will understand it only if you try to understand the times in which Krishna lived. And I believe that it was really a heroic age, when marriages were not made with the consent of lovers' parents and astrologers. Such a marriage is not worth a farthing. If Krishna encourages someone to kidnap his beloved, he is saying that love is such a valuable thing that even kidnapping is permissible. Everything can and should be staked for love. Love does not accept any law, it is a law unto itself. And Krishna's age was the age of love, when love held a supreme place in the life of man and his society. When love begins to be governed by conventions and laws, you will know love's power is fading, it has ceased to be a force, a challenge, a thing of value. So you have to consider the age in which Krishna was born. It had its own social order which was very different from ours. And it would not be right to measure that age with the yardstick of our times. If you do, Krishna's actions will look immoral.

To me, it is an heroic age, a brave world, when life, bursting with energy, full of fire and radiance, invites challenges and stakes everything to meet them. And it is a cowardly and dead society when life's light is dimmed; it loses zest and vitality. Like a weakling it runs away from challenges and dangers and plays safe. Such a society makes different kinds of laws and moral codes which are insipid and dead. I will say that it will be an insult to womanhood if Krishna does not kidnap a woman he loves but instead sends supplications to her parents and maneuvers for her hand in marriage. At least Krishna's age would never approve of it. And the woman concerned would say to Krishna, "If you don't have the courage to steal me it is better you had not thought of me."

Although times change and old systems die, making way for the new, something of the past remains with us. We forget that what we call a *baraat* -- a wedding procession -- today is nothing but a remnant of old times when armed troops were sent with the lover to forcibly bring his beloved from the house of her parents. Even today, the bridegroom with a sword in his hand is made to ride a horse when he leaves for the house of his bride. A horse and a sword don't fit with marriage today; they are just relics of ancient customs.

In olden times a lover had to go on horseback so that he could elope with his beloved. And for this very purpose he carried a sword, and a troop of armed men rode with him. And you know that even now when a wedding party arrives at the house of the bride's parents, the women of the family and neighborhood gather together and receive the guests with insults and invectives. Why this strange practice? In the days when brides were forcibly seized it was natural that the kidnappers were treated with abuse and curses. The practice is now meaningless, because marriages are arranged -- but it continues. Even today the bride's father bows to the bridegroom's father; this too is a residue from the same dead past, when in acknowledgement of his defeat the father of the bride bowed to the victor's father.

QUESTIONER: ONCE WHEN KRISHNA IS ON HIS WAY TO DWARKA HE MEETS KUNTA WHO REQUESTS OF HIM A GIFT OF PAIN AND SUFFERING. BUT KRISHNA ONLY LAUGHS; HE DOES NOT EVEN SAY THAT SUCH A REQUEST IS NOT RIGHT. WHAT DOES IT MEAN?

When a devotee prays for pain it is very meaningful. And there are reasons for it.

To pray for happiness seems to be somewhat selfish. It is. When one prays to God for happiness, he

does not really pray to God, he only seeks happiness. His prayer has nothing to do with God, it is only concerned with his happiness. If he can find happiness without God, he will gladly give him up and move directly toward happiness. He prays to God only because he believes that happiness can be had through him. So he uses God as a means; happiness remains his end, his objective. Therefore a true devotee will not pray for happiness, because he would not like to place anything, not even happiness, above God.

When a devotee prays for unhappiness, he simply means to say to God, "Even if you give me unhappiness, it would be far better than happiness coming from somewhere else." A devotee will prefer unhappiness coming from God to happiness that comes from the world. Now there is no way left for this person to move away from God. Man is in the habit of moving away from unhappiness and chasing happiness. The devotee seeking happiness can part with God, but one who asks for suffering cannot; he has now burned his bridges.

A prayer for unhappiness is immensely significant. It is asking for the very thing which people avoid at all costs. A true devotee asks for unhappiness.

There is yet another side to this prayer to God for unhappiness. You can easily risk this kind of prayer, because God can never inflict unhappiness on you. His gift is always happiness. In fact, whatever comes from God is happiness. And if happiness is the only gift that comes from God then why beg for it? There is some sense in seeking happiness from those who cannot give it. And it is safe to pray to God for unhappiness, because he is incapable of granting this prayer. He has only one gift to make, and that is happiness. This devotee is trying to be clever with God; he is playing a joke on him. Really he is telling him that he would not ask for happiness, because whatever God gives is happiness; he can easily ask for the opposite. He is putting God in an awkward position. It always happens in a love relationship -- lovers have fun at each other's expense. In a way the devotee is kidding God, because he knows that although he is omnipotent God is nevertheless incapable of inflicting pain on his lovers.

There are other reasons too, which are psychological. Happiness is transient; it comes and goes. But suffering is lasting, once it visits you it will not leave you so soon. And happiness is not only fleeting, it is very shallow too. Happiness lacks depth. That is why happy people also lack depth, they have a superficiality about them. Suffering has great depth and it lends its depth to those who suffer.

There is a depth in the life of people who go through suffering, there is a depth in their eyes, in their look, in their whole demeanor. Suffering cleanses and chastens you, it gives you a sharpness. Suffering has great depth which is utterly lacking in happiness. Happiness is like Euclid's point which has neither breadth nor length; it is virtually non-existent. You cannot draw a point on paper; the moment you draw it there is a little length and breadth to it. So it is with happiness; it exists in your thoughts and dreams, it does not really exist. So there is no point in praying for happiness.

A devotee asks for something enduring, some thing lasting, that can broaden and deepen his being By asking for suffering he is asking for all that is pro found and everlasting in life.

And the last thing: There is a kind of joy even in the suffering that comes to you from the one you love. And even happiness that comes from an unloving quarter is devoid of this joy. Has it ever occurred to you that suffering has its own joy? This joy has nothing to do with the pleasure Masoch used to have in flogging himself.

A masochist is one who receives a kind of pleasure by inflicting pain on himself, by torturing himself. Gandhi was such a masochist. The suffering a devotee prays for is something entirely different from masochistic pleasure. He is talking of the joy that comes from love's suffering, which only lovers know. Love's suffering is profound. Ordinary pain is not so devastating as the pain of love. Love's pain wipes out the lover, while ordinary pain leaves your ego intact. Love is the death of the ego, which remains unaffected by ordinary suffering. So the devotee prays for a suffering that can efface him altogether. He prays for love s suffering.

That is why Krishna just laughs on hearing Kunta s prayer; he does not say a word. Sometimes a smile, a giggle can say more than words do; words are not that articulate. And if you use words where a smile is enough you will only spoil the game. That is why Krishna does not say a word beyond giggling, because he knows that the devotee is cleverly putting him in a corner, he is really asking for something that is good and great. There is nothing to explain.

QUESTIONER: IT ALL SOUNDS PARADOXICAL. YOU HAVE SAID MORE THAN ONCE THAT WHILE KRISHNA'S LIFE IS EXTRAORDINARY AND MIRACULOUS, LIKE A FLOWER IN BLOOM, FULL OF

LAUGHTER AND PLAYFULNESS, THE LIFE OF OTHERS LIKE HIM IS MASOCHISTIC. FOR INSTANCE, NOBODY EVER SAW JESUS LAUGH. IN THIS CONTEXT HOW IS IT POSSIBLE THAT A DEVOTEE PRAYING FOR SUFFERING CAN HAVE A VISION OF THE KRISHNA OF YOUR CONCEPT?

A devotee who prays for suffering is not masochistic. A masochist creates so much suffering on his own that he need not pray for it any more. He is so rich in suffering that you cannot add any more to it. He does not ask for suffering; he himself can create it.

A devotee asks for suffering because he has enough happiness and now he wants to have some taste of pain and suffering as well. He wants to know what it is really. He is never unhappy, and even if he sheds tears they are tears of bliss. A devotee cries a lot, but he does not cry out of despair. But we mistakenly think he is in misery because we are familiar only with the tears of misery; we do not know what it is to cry with joy. We think that tears are inescapably linked with misery. But really tears have nothing tO do with pain and suffering; tears are an expression of excess emotion, an outpouring of emotion.

Whether it is a happy emotion or otherwise is immaterial. Any emotion, when it goes beyond a certain limit, expresses itself through tears. If you have an excess of misery you will cry, and you will cry if you have an excess of happiness. Even excessive anger bursts into tears. But we are familiar with only one kind of tears, tears of misery. So in our minds we have formed a connection between tears and misery which is not a fact. Tears are not exclusive to misery; they are an expression of every kind of abundance of emotion. If an emotion is too much, it overflows in the form of tears.

A devotee cries and a lover cries too, hut they always shed tears of joy. This pain of love, devotion and bliss has nothing to do with masochism.

QUESTIONER: AS YOU TALK ABOUT GOD AND HIS DEVOTEE, AND YOU CALL KRISHNA "BHAGWAN", THE BLESSED ONE, A QUESTION ARISES IN MY MIND IF KRISHNA IS A DEVOTEE. IF SO, WHO IS THE BLESSED ONE HE IS DEVOTED TO? AND IF HE IS NOT A DEVOTEE WHY DOES HE SING HYMNS OF PRAISE TO DEVOTION?

We have already discussed this matter, but because you could not get it you raise it again and again. What I said about prayer is relevant to this question.

I said prayerfulness, not prayer is my word. Similarly, a devotional attitude, not devotion to some god or deity is my word. Devotion is a name for the feeling, the psychological climate, the heart of a devotee. God is not essential to it. Devotion can exist without God; there is no difficulty in it. The truth is that there is no God; it is because of devotion that he came into being. It is not that devotion is dependent on God; it is because of devotion that God, came into being. For those whose hearts are filled with devotion the whole world turns into God. And people devoid of devotion ask, "Where is God?" -- they are bound to raise this question. But no one can tell them where God is, because this very world seen through the eyes and heart of the devotee becomes God.

The world is not God, but a heart full of devotion sees the world as God. The world is not even a stone, but a stony heart sees it as stone. What we find in the world is just a projection; we see in the world that which we are. The world is just a mirror; it reflects us as we are. As the feeling of devotion deepens, the world itself turns into God. Not that god is sitting in a heaven or in a temple, no; devotion finds godliness in everything and everywhere.

Krishna is both God and devotee and whoever begins as a devotee is going to reach his destination as God. When he finds God everywhere there is no reason he should not find God inside himself. A devotee begins as a devotee but he finds his fulfillment as God himself. His journey begins with looking at the world. He looks at what is there in the world with prayerful heart, with a loving heart, the heart of a devotee; and by and by he comes to look at himself the same way. Ultimately he is bound to find himself to be the very image of God. He can find himself in the very state in which Ramakrishna found himself. There is a beautiful episode in his life:

Ramakrishna was appointed priest in the temple of Dakshineshwar in Calcutta. He was given a small salary of sixteen rupees every month, and assigned the job of doing puja, worshipping the idol of Goddess Durga, every day. But just a few days after his appointment he found himself in trouble with the managing trustees of the temple. They came to know that the new priest's way of worship was all wrong! First he

tasted the food himself and then made an offering of it to the Goddess. He even smelled the flowers before they were offered to the deity. It was, they thought, very improper of him to pollute the purity of the offerings.

So they sent for Ramakrishna and asked for an explanation. Why did he not observe the correct standards of worship and devotion? Ramakrishna said, "I have not heard that there are any accepted standards for worship, that there is a discipline of devotion."

The trustees said, "We have heard that you first taste the food meant to be offered to the goddess. Isn't it highly improper?"

Ramakrishna answered, "Before my mother served me any food, she always tasted it to know if it was properly cooked, if it was tasteful. How can I serve any food to the goddess without knowing whether it is delicious or not? The offering must be worthy of the goddess. I cannot do it otherwise. It is up to you to have my services or to dispense with them."

Now a devotee like Ramakrishna cannot be content with an external God. He will soon find God is within him. So the journey which begins with the devotee completes itself with God. And God is not somewhere on the outside. After going round the whole world, we ultimately return to ourselves, we come home, and find that God is there. God has always been inside us.

Krishna is both God and devotee, and so are you. Everyone is God and devotee together. But you cannot begin as God; the beginning has to be made as a devotee. If you say, "I am God," you will be in trouble. In fact, many people who begin with saying they are God get into such troubles. They utterly lack the humility of a devotee, so when they proclaim they are God they become egocentric; they immediately become gurus initiating others as their devotees. Evidently their God needs devotees -- but they fail to find God in others. They find God in them selves, and in others they find only devotees. And the world is full of such gurus.
You have to begin as a devotee; you have to begin from the beginning.

Krishna can very well be accepted as God, because this man is as much devoted to a horse as he is to God himself. Every evening, when the horses yoked to his chariot are weary after a hard day's work on the battlefield, Krishna personally takes them to the river and gives them a good bath and massage. This man possesses all the attributes of God, because he bathes horses with the same devotion as a devotee would give a bath to the idol of God himself. There is no risk in accepting him as God. If he was arrogant about being God he would not have agreed to be Arjuna's charioteer. Instead, he would have asked Arjuna to be his charioteer, because he was God and Arjuna was only a devotee. Ask any one of those who claim to be God to take a seat below you, and you will know their arrogance.

The journey should begin with being a devotee, and it will complete itself with God.

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS THE TEST OF ONE'S HIGHEST DEVOTION TO KRISHNA?

As I said, there is no discipline of devotion, and there is no test for love. Love is enough unto itself; why bother about testing it? You think of testing it only when love is not there. Care for love, not for its test. Why do you need a test? You think of testing only when there is no love.

So be concerned with love. Be loving. And when there is love, it is always true love. There is nothing like false love; it is a wrong term. Love is or it is not; the question of test does not arise. There is a test for gold because there is false gold too. Love is never false; it is or it is not. And when love is, you know it the way you know when the shoe pinches. It is painful when the shoe pinches, pain is the test of the pinch. There is no other test. Do you have a test for pain? Pain is its own test; you know when it hurts and when it does not. In the same way you know it when love happens and when it does not. Watch yourself and you will have no trouble knowing whether there is love or is not. What will a test do when there is no love? Love has nothing to do with a test. So care for love, your love.

But we are afraid to turn in and watch our selves. We are afraid because we know there is no love in there. Instead we always look to others for love; we are anxious to know if they are loving toward us. Rarely one wants to know if he is loving toward others. Day in and day out couples have been quarreling over love. A wife is always complaining that her husband does not love her as much as she loves him. And a husband in his turn is complaining that his wife is not as loving to him. A son is full of resentment that his father does not love him. And a father in his turn grumbles equally. Everybody is complain ing, but no one asks if

he himself is loving or not.

We are not loving; we really don't have love. We don't feel any love for living human beings who surround us from everywhere. We don't love plants and flowers that are visible everywhere. We don't love the hills and mountains and stars who are all members of the visible world. And when we don't love the seen, the tangible, how can we love that which is unseen, invisible?

Let us begin with the visible world -- the tangible. Love should begin at home. And you will find that one who loves the visible soon begins to feel the presence of the invisible that is hidden just behind. You love a rock and the rock turns into God. You love a flower, and you will come in contact with the *elan vital* that is throbbing inside the flower's heart. You love a person and soon the body disappears and the spirit becomes visible. Love is the alchemy which can turn the visible into the invisible, the subtle. Love is the door to the unknown, the unknowable. So just be concerned with love and don't worry about testing it.

And never ask what the highest state of love is. Love is always the highest state. When love comes, it comes at its pinnacle. There is no other state of love, it is always the highest.

There are no degrees of love -- less and more. Let us go into it more deeply. I cannot say that I love you a little. Love is never less than the whole. A little love has no meaning. Either there is love or there is not. It is meaningless to say, "Right now I love you less than I loved you before." It does not happen like that. If I love you, I love you totally or I don't love you at all. For example, if someone steals two cents and another person steals two hundred thousand dollars, you cannot say that one committed a small theft and another a big one. Of course, people who worship money will say that a theft of two hundred thousand is big and that of two cents is petty. But in reality theft is theft, whether it involves two cents or two hundred thousand dollars. There are no degrees of theft, large and small. One is as much a thief when he pockets two cents as he is when he bags two hundred thousand dollars.

Love is neither small nor big; love is simply love. There is no such thing as the highest state of love; love is the highest state. Love is always the climax; there are no short climaxes and long ones. Water becomes steam at a hundred degrees. You cannot say that it will be less steam at ninety-five or ninety degrees. No, water changes into steam only at a hundred degrees, not before. So the hundredth degree is the first and the last point of that climax when water turns into steam. Similarly love is the first and the last; love is the climax. Its alpha and omega points are the same. The first and the last rungs of love's ladder are the same. Love's journey begins and ends with the first step; one step is enough.

Since we don't know love we raise strange questions about it. I have yet to come across a person who asks a right question about love. I am reminded of a story:

Morgan, a multi-millionaire, was having a discussion with another multi-millionaire who was his rival in business. Morgan said, "There are a thousand ways of earning money, but the way of earning it honestly is only one."

His rival asked with some amazement, "What is that one way?"

Morgan said, "I knew you would ask this question, because you don't know. I was certain about your raising the question because you don't know an honest way to make money."

It is the same with love. We cannot formulate a right question about love; we never ask a right question about it. Whatever questions we raise are irrelevant, beside the point, because we don't know a thing about love. Like Morgan, I knew you would ask this wrong question. We can only ask wrong questions about love. And the irony is that one who knows love is not going to ask a question, which would be the right question, about love. The question does not arise because he knows it.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA INSPIRES ARJUNA TO FIGHT IN THE BATTLE OF THE MAHABHARAT. BUT IT IS SAID THAT ONCE IT HAPPENS, KRISHNA HIMSELF PREPARES TO FIGHT WITH ARJUNA. WHAT IS THE MATTER?

The truth is that a person like Krishna never takes anything for granted; he is uncommitted. He is neither somebody's friend nor his enemy. Krishna has no fixed ideas about men or things. He knows a friend can turn into an enemy and an enemy into a friend; it all depends on circumstances.

But as far as we are concerned, we live differently; we take things for granted. We are friends with some

and enemies to others. And so when circumstances change, we find ourselves in great difficulty. Then we try to carry on with our old relation ships and suffer. Krishna does not. He allows life to go its way and he goes with life. Even if Arjuna comes to fight with him, he will not waver. He will not have any difficulty; Krishna can fight against Arjuna with the same enthusiasm with which he fights for him.

For Krishna, friendship and enmity are not something permanent, static; they are fluid. Life is a flux, and so it is difficult to ascertain who is a friend and who is an enemy. Today's friend can turn into an enemy tomorrow; today's enemy can turn into a friend tomorrow. So it is always good to deal with both friends and enemies with an eye on tomorrow. To morrow is unpredictable, even the next moment is unpredictable. Everything changes with the changing moment.

Life is always changing; change is its nature. Life is a play of light and shade. Now there is light here and shade there; the next moment this light and shade will be somewhere else. Observe this garden where we are meeting now, from morning through evening, and you will find everything constantly changing; morning turns into evening, day into night, and light into shade. The flower that blooms with the sunrise withers away by sunset.

It is difficult for you to think how Krishna and Arjuna can encounter each other in a fight, but it is just possible. Krishna can very well fight with a friend. In this respect, the Mahabharat is a unique war; it is amazing! Friends are arrayed against friends, relatives against relatives. Arjuna has been Dronacharya's student, and he now aims an arrow at his master. He received so much from Bishma, the eldest of the family, and he is ready to kill him. That way the Mahabharat is a rate war in all history. It says that in life nothing is permanent; everything is changing. Brother is fighting against brother, student is fighting against teacher.

Another remarkable thing about the Mahabharat is that when fighting ends in the evening enemies visit each other's camps, make inquiries about their well-being, exchange pleasantries and even eat together. It is an honest war; there is nothing underhand or dishonest about it. When they fight they fight as true enemies, and when they meet each other they meet without any reservations, without any bitterness in their hearts. There is nothing deceitful in the Mahabharat. The Pandavas don't hesitate to kill Bhishma in the battle, but in the evening they gather together to mourn his death, that they have lost such a valuable man. This is strange.

The Mahabharat proclaims that even enemies can fight in a friendly way. But it is just the opposite today: even as friends we are inimical to each other. There was a time when wars were made in a friendly way, and now even friendship is not friendship; it is just a kind of intimate enmity. Time was when even enemies were friends, and now even friends are enemies.,

And this is very significant in the larger context of life. It is worth knowing that when my enemy dies, something in me dies with him. Not only my enemy dies, with his death I too die in some measure. My being has been bound with the being of my enemy, so with his death a part of me dies at the same time. Not only I lose something with the death of my friend, I also lose when my enemy dies. After all, even my enemy is as much part of my life as a friend is. So it is not good to be very inimical to our enemies, because in some deeper sense even enemies are friends. In the same way, friends are also enemies. Why is it so?

As I have been explaining to you these few days, the polarities into which we divide life are polarities only in appearance, only in words and concepts; in reality they are not. There is no polarity at the depth of life; there, all polarities are united, one. North and south, up and down are all united as one.

If we see the basic unity of life, the war between Krishna and Arjuna will be easy to understand. Otherwise it will be very difficult for us to accept. Even those who are thought to be authorities on Krishna have found it difficult to explain this episode. It is difficult because our concepts and beliefs immediately come in the way when we try to comprehend it. We believe that a friend should always remain a friend and an enemy should remain an enemy. We break life into fragments and put the fragments in fixed categories. But it is utterly wrong to do so. Life is fluid like a river, it is always moving. You look at a wave this moment and the next moment it has moved far away. A wave that was before your eyes in the morning will be hundreds of miles away by the evening of the same day.

On the road of life someone walks with you a few steps and then he parts company. All relationships are transient; you cannot say how long anyone is going to be for or against you. Friends turn into enemies and enemies into friends in a split second. So a person who lives his life like a river makes neither friends nor foes; he accepts whatever life brings. If someone comes to him as a friend, he is accepted as a friend, and if another person comes as a foe, he too is accepted. He chooses nothing; he rejects nothing.

To Krishna no one is his friend and no one is his enemy. Time decides; circumstances create both

friends and foes. And Krishna has no grievance against anybody. It is amazing that while Krishna is on the side of the Pandavas, his whole army is on the other side -- the side of the Kauravas. He divides and distributes himself between the two warring camps, because both of them accept Krishna as their friend. The chiefs of both camps arrive at Krishna's place at the same time to ask for his support and cooperation in the war that is imminent, and Krishna gives each of them a choice. He tells them, "Since both of you are my friends -- and fortunately you come to me at the same time -- I offer that I will personally be on one side and my forces will be on the other side. You can choose." It is something incredible.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA COULD ALSO SAY THAT SINCE BOTH OF THEM ARE HIS FRIENDS HE IS NOT GOING TO FIGHT ON ANY SIDE.

He could not say so, because the war of the Mahabharat is going to be such a great and decisive event that Krishna's participation in it is essential. Perhaps the Mahabharat would not be possible without Krishna. Secondly, it would be dishonest of him to tell friends that he would be neutral in the way India is currently neutral, non-aligned in international affairs.

Neutrality has no place in life; it may be an inner feeling, but in day-to-day life neutrality is meaningless. One has to take sides -- either this side or that. Of course, one can pretend to be neutral, but pretension is pretension. Krishna could pretend to be neutral, but it would be meaningless. Friends have come to ask for his help, not his neutrality. And Krishna has to say yes or no to their request; neutrality is not an answer. If he says he is neutral, it only means that he is not their friend, that he has nothing to do with them. Neutrality means indifference, neutrality means that one is not concerned with the fate of the war.

Krishna cannot say that he is not concerned with the war; he is really concerned. Although he is a friend to both, he clearly wants the Pandavas to win, because he knows the Pandavas are fighting for righteousness and the Kauravas are against it. But he is friendly to both of them; even the Kauravas look to him as their friend, they have no enmity with him. They respect him, they love him.

By and large, these people are very simple, and their behavior is frank and open. Even their differences and divisions are clear-cut; they don't hide their likes and dislikes. In a domestic war, they divide themselves clearly between the two camps. Issues are well-defined, so they don't take long to decide.

Krishna is not indifferent, apathetic. He is aware that great issues are at stake; he cannot be neutral. He is also aware that both sides look to him as their friend, and he is prepared to give each its share. But he does not treat them equally, because he knows who is just and who is not. And he also knows that the way he will divide his help and cooperation between the two warring camps is going to be a decisive factor in the impending conflict.

So the way he divides himself is extraordinary; it is of immense significance. He tells them that they have two options: he and his army; they can choose either him or his whole army. This division makes things still clearer as far as which side stands for righteousness. It is obvious that no one anxious for victory would choose Krishna without his army. Only he who cares for values and not for victory, who trusts the spiritual force much more than the material one, will choose Krishna alone.

The way the choice is made is also significant. Representatives of the two sides arrive at Krishna's place at the same time to ask for his help in the war. Krishna is Lying on his bed. The representative of the Pandavas comes first and takes his place at the foot of his bed. Next comes the representative of the Kauravas, who sits at the head of his bed. Krishna is asleep, but he wakes up with their arrival. The way the two emissaries take their seats is meaningful. Only a man of humility can sit at the feet of the sleeping Krishna; an arrogant person will sit near his head. Even such small things speak for themselves. Our every act, even a twitch of the nose, reveals us. Actually we do that which we are. It is not accidental that the Kaurava representative sits near his head, and the Pandava sits near his feet. And when Krishna awakens, his eyes fall first on the Pandava and not on his rival. Of course he gives the Pandavas first choice.

This is how humility wins. Jesus has said, "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth."

The Pandavas have the first choice. This makes the Kaurava representative anxious, lest his rival get away with the best prize. The army, and not Krishna, is the best prize in the eyes of the Kaurava who believes in physical force. He knows Krishna's army is vast and thinks that whoever has it is going to win the war. Krishna alone will be of no use in a matter like war. But he is immensely pleased when the Pandava representative opts for Krishna and leaves his whole army to be taken by the Kauravas. He thinks the

Pandavas' envoy has acted foolishly and their defeat in the war is guaranteed.

Really this choice decides the fate of the war. The Pandavas' choice of Krishna says clearly that they stand for righteousness and religion. Krishna's personal support of the Pandavas becomes the decisive factor in the war of Mahabharat.

As I said, the sitting of the Pandava at Krishna's feet makes the whole difference. I am reminded of a small anecdote in the life of Vivekananda.

Vivekananda is leaving India for America. He goes to Mother Sharada, the wife of his Master, Ramakrishna, for her blessing. Ramakrishna had died, leaving Sharada behind him. So Vivekananda goes to her and says, "I am leaving for America, and I seek your blessing."

Sharada queries, "What are you going to do in America?"

Vivekananda says, "I will spread the message of dharma in that country."

Sharada, who is in her kitchen, directs the young monk to pass her a knife meant for cutting vegetables. Vivekananda hands the knife to her. Then Sharada says, "You have my blessings." But Vivekananda wants to know if there was any connection between her asking for the knife and her blessings to him. Sharada says, "I wanted to know the way you handle the knife while passing it to me."

Ordinarily, anyone would do it indifferently, without awareness. He will hold the handle of the knife in his hand and pass it with the blade directed toward the one who asks for it. But Vivekananda has the blade of the knife in his hand and its handle is directed toward his master's wife. Sharada says to Vivekananda, "Now I think you are worthy of carrying the message of *dharma* to America."

If you were in Vivekananda's place, you would have taken the handle in your hand, because that is the usual way. Ordinarily, no one would do it any differently, but Vivekananda does it very differently. And it is not accidental. Vivekananda is not expected to be prepared for it. It is not written in any book that, "When Vivekananda will go to Sharada for her blessings she will ask him to pass her a knife." No scripture can say it, and a person like Sharada is unpredictable. Who could know that she was going to test Vivekananda's awareness in this way? Is this a way of knowing a person's religiousness? But Sharada says, "I bless you, Vivekananda, because you have a religious mind."

In the same way the Pandavas, by sitting at the feet of Krishna, proclaim that righteousness is on their side. They have the courage to sit at Krishna's feet. And by choosing Krishna they further proclaim that they would rather risk defeat than give up righteousness, they would prefer defeat to victory rather than go with unrighteousness. And he alone can go with righteousness who has the courage to risk defeat.

As I said earlier, only one who is ready to go through pain and suffering can go with God. Similarly one who is ready to go down fighting is worthy of religion. One who wants victory at any cost is bound to land in irreligion. Irreligion is forever in search of the easy way, the shortcut, while the road to religion is long and hard. Unrighteous ways bring easy success; this is the reason most people adopt them. The ways of righteousness are long and arduous. Going with righteousness can lead to defeat; walking with religion can even lead to disaster.

It is significant that one who is prepared to go with religion even at the cost of defeat and disaster, can never be defeated. But the readiness for defeat is necessary. The road to irreligion is tempting, because it gives you an assurance of cheap success. Its attraction lies in its promises, and because of it people take up corrupt ways. Evil is a cunning persuader; it says, "If you want success, never take the path of righteousness; it is an impossible path. My path guarantees effortless, easy success. You begin and you win." But the irony is that nobody ever wins through evil, evil ultimately leads to utter ruin. On the contrary, righteousness is a challenge; you have to be prepared for defeat. But its glory is that if you choose it with this awareness, you will never be defeated.

This is the paradox of life. It is truth that wins -- *satyameva jayate*.

QUESTIONER: YOU EXPLAINED TO US THIS SAYING OF JESUS: "BLESSED ARE THE MEEK, FOR THEY SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH" THERE IS ANOTHER SAYING OF JESUS: "BLESSED ARE THE PURE IN HEART, FOR THEIRS IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN." CAN YOU SAY SOMETHING ABOUT IT?

Yes, there is another saying of Jesus: "Blessed are the pure in heart, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." But there is a small difference between the two sayings: "Blessed are the meek for they shall inherit the earth," and "Blessed are the pure for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." In fact, humility is the beginning and purity is the end, the attainment.

To be humble is to be on the first leg of the journey to purity. The humble has yet to be on the first leg of the journey to purity. The humble has yet to be pure; he is on his way to it. One cannot be pure without being humble, because there is no greater impurity than ego. One who is full of ego can never be pure, but one who drops his ego, who is humble, who is surrendered, is on the path that leads to purity. So humility is not enough; it only sets you on the road to purity that is innocence.

For example, a man is standing on the bank of a river. Say he is standing in the water on the river and a huge expanse of water is flowing before him, and he is thirsty. But unless he bends and reaches for the water his thirst cannot be quenched. If he is not ready to bend he will remain thirsty, though he is surrounded on all sides by water.

Then it is not the river but his ego that is responsible for his misery. If he only bends, all the water will be his.

So humility comes first; it is the beginning of innocence; it is the door. Humility purifies, because it negates everything that creates impurity. A humble person cannot have ego, he cannot be greedy, he cannot be angry, he cannot be sexual. To be greedy, sexual and angry, one needs to be aggressive; aggression is the prerequisite. So a humble person will be forgiving and generous; he will share his happiness, everything with others. He cannot be ambitious and dominating; he cannot be acquisitive, he cannot hoard. And a humble man will give up all self aggrandizement, instead. he will sink into anonymity.

And when humility comes to completion, innocence is complete. It is this state that Jesus is talking about when he says, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall inherit the kingdom of God."

There is yet another statement of Jesus which is similar. He says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit." It is a strange saying: "poor in spirit", but it includes both humility and purity. One is so poor, so empty within that there is no space left for any impurity to exist. To be arrogant, to be egoistic, one needs to have something -- money, power, prestige. And to be impure one needs things like avarice, anger, hate, and violence. It is significant that while anger is something, non-anger is just the absence of anger. Violence is something; non-violence is just its absence. If a person is utterly empty of everything -- greed, hate, violence, money, and fame -- he is really poor in spirit, and only such a person is really rich and affluent. And he will, as Jesus says, "inherit the kingdom of heaven. The poorest is the richest, he has everything worth having.

In this context there is yet another very significant saying of Jesus. He says, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and all else shall be added unto you." But when someone asks him how he can find the kingdom of God Jesus says, "Be humble and pure, poor and empty, and the kingdom of God is yours. After realizing the kingdom of God all else shall be added unto you." A strange condition: if you lose everything, you will gain everything. And if you save anything, you will lose everything. Those who are ready to lose themselves will gain everything, and those who will save themselves will lose everything.

This, according to me, is the meaning of sannyas: one who is ready to lose everything becomes heir to everything that is worth gaining.

QUESTIONER: WHY SHOULD ONE THINK OF GAINING AFTER LOSING EVERYTHING?

It is not a question of your thinking; it is so. If you think of losing, you cannot lose. If you try to be humble in order to gain the kingdom of God, you cannot be humble.

What Jesus says is not a guarantee to you, it is just a statement of what happens. If someone says that he is ready to give up everything so that he gains everything, he cannot give up really. The last part of the statement is not an assurance, it is a consequence that follows renunciation. It has been found that those who give up everything become their own masters, and that is everything there is to gain. And it is also true that those who desire to gain everything cannot give up a thing.

QUESTIONER: WHAT YOU SAY IS POSSIBLE ONLY IN A STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT, AND WE FIND EVERYTHING OF THAT ENLIGHTENMENT IN YOU. YOU ARE UTTERLY HUMBLE, BUT WHEN YOU COME OUT AS A RELENTLESS CRITIC, WE ARE ASSAILED BY DOUBT AND CONFUSION.

I am not going to do anything to destroy your doubt and confusion. A person who imposes humility on himself, who cultivates and practices humility, will always seem to be humble. But the humility that comes

naturally, that is not imposed, cultivated, can be bold enough to be impolite if need be. Only a humble person can have the courage to be utterly impolite; only a man of love can afford to be hard-hitting if need be.

It is always possible that I will appear to be contradictory in many ways. That is what I have been telling you about Krishna -- that he is a bundle of contradictions. There are any number of contradictions in me, and you will encounter them often. I accept the whole of life, and that is my humility. If sometimes I feel like being harsh, I don't suppress it, I become harsh. I am not; there is no one to suppress anything. Similarly when I am humble, I am just humble. I don't come in the way of anything. I allow whatever is there to be and to express itself as it is. There is no effort on my part to become anything -- humble or arrogant. Therefore you will continue to be in confusion regarding me; it is not going to end.

Who, as you conceive it, is enlightened? Will you not accept Krishna as enlightened? But Krishna confuses you as much as I do. At times he seems to be departing from his enlightenment. When he takes up arms to fight in the battle of Kurkshetra, it seems he has lost his steadiness, his wisdom. But what is our concept of enlightenment, of wisdom that is unshakeable? Does it mean that an enlightened person acts the way we think to be the right way? Does it mean that his wisdom has been steadied in the way we think it should be?

No, steadfast wisdom does not mean wisdom that is inert and dead. It only means that one who has become enlightened, who has attained to the highest intelligence and wisdom allows this wisdom to act as it chooses. He is just a vehicle; he does not do a thing on his own. Such a person owns nothing, neither merit or demerit, neither virtue nor vice, neither respect nor disrespect. He does not say that what he does is right or wrong; he neither brags nor repents; now he does not look back on the past. He dies to every passing moment, and he lives in the moment at hand. He is not a doer; he just allows that which is, to happen. There is no one about him to oversee his spontaneity, to come in its way or decide for it. Now he is utterly choiceless.

So it is possible that sometimes I may appear to you to be harsh; I cannot help it. When I am harsh I am harsh, and when I am soft I am so. I have altogether ceased to be anything on my own; I don't insist any more that I should be this, that I should not be that.

This is what I call steady wisdom.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Draupadi: A Rare Woman

30 September 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7009305
ShortTitle: KRISHN11
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: DRAUPADI, WHO IS ALSO KNOWN AS KRISHNAA, HAS BEEN SUBJECTED TO HARSH CRITICISM AND DETRACTION, BUT KRISHNA LOVES HER TREMENDOUSLY. PLEASE SAY SOMETHING ABOUT HER IN THE CONTEXT OF OUR OWN TIME.

As among men Krishna baffles our understanding, so does Draupadi among women. and how the critics look at Draupadi says more about the critics themselves than about Draupadi. What we see in others is only

a reflection; others only serve as mirrors to us. We see in others only that which we want to see; in fact, we see what we are. We do nothing but project ourselves on the world.

It is difficult to understand Draupadi. But our difficulty does not come from this great woman, it really emanates from us. Our ideas and beliefs, our desires and hopes come in our way of understanding Draupadi.

To love five men together, to play wife to them at the same time is a great and arduous task. This needs to be understood rightly. Love does not have much to do with persons; it is a state of mind. And love that is confined to a single person is a poor love. Let us go into this question of love in depth.

We all insist that one's love should be confined to a single person -- a man or a woman. If someone loves you, you want that he should love you and you alone, that he not share his love with another person. You would like to possess that person, to monopolize him or her. We not only want to possess things, we also want to possess men and women. And if we had our way we would possess even the sun and the moon and the stars. So we crave to monopolize love. Because we do not know what love is, we are prone to think that if it is shared with many it will disperse and dwindle and die. But the truth is that the more love is shared, the more it grows. And when we try to restrict it, to control it -- which is utterly unnatural and arbitrary -- it dries up and eventually dies.

I am reminded of a beautiful story.

A Buddhist nun had a statue of Buddha made of sandalwood. She loved the statue and always kept it with her. Being a nun she traveled from place to place, where she mostly stayed in Buddhist temples and monasteries. And wherever she lived she worshipped her own statue of Buddha.

Once she happened to be a guest at the famous temple of a thousand Buddhas. This temple was known for its thousand statues of Buddha; it was filled with statues and statues. The nun, as usual, sat for her evening worship, and she burned incense before her statue of Buddha. But with the passing breeze the perfume of the incense strayed to other statues of Buddhas which filled that temple.

The nun was distressed to see that while her own Buddha was deprived of the perfume, others had it in plenty. So she devised a funnel through which the smoke would ascend to her statue only. But this device, although successful, blackened the face of her Buddha and made it especially ugly. Of course the nun was exceedingly miserable, because it was a rare statue of sandalwood, and she loved it. She went to the chief priest of the temple and said, "My statue of Buddha has been ruined. What am I to do?"

The priest said, "Such an accident, such an ugliness is bound to happen whenever someone tries to block the movement of truth and possess it for oneself. Truth by its nature has to be everywhere, it cannot be personalized and possessed,"

Up to now, mankind has thought of love in terms of petty relationship -- relationship between two persons. We have yet to know love that is a state of mind, and not just relationship. And this is what comes in our way of understanding Draupadi

If I am loving, if love is the state of my being, then it is not possible to confine my love to a single person, or even a few persons. When love enters my life and becomes my nature, then I am capable of loving any number of people. Then it is not even a question of one or many; then I am loving, and my love reaches everywhere. If I am loving to one and unloving to all others, even my love for the one will wither away. It is impossible to be loving to one and unloving to the rest. If someone is loving just for an hour every day and remains unloving for the rest of the time, his lovelessness will eventually smother his small love and turn his life into a wasteland of hate and hostility.

It is unfortunate that people all around the world are trying to capture love and keep it caged in their relationships. But it is not possible to make a captive of love, the moment you try to capture it, it ceases to be love. Love is like air; you cannot hold it in your fist. It is possible to have a little air on your open palm, but if you try to enclose it in your fist, the air escapes. It is a paradox of life that when you try to imprison love, to put it in bondage, love degenerates and dies. And we have all killed love in our foolish attempts to possess it. Really we don't know what love is.

We find it hard to understand how Draupadi could love five persons together. Not only we, even the five Pandava brothers had difficulty in understanding Draupadi. The trouble is understandable, even the Pandavas thought that Draupadi was more loving to one of them. Four of them believed that she favored Arjuna in particular, and they felt envious of him. So they had a kind of division of her time and attention. When one of the Pandava brothers was with her, others were debarred from visiting her.

Like us, they believed that it is impossible for someone to love more than one person at a time. We cannot think of love as anything different from a relationship between two persons -- a man and a woman. We cannot conceive that love is a state of being, it is not directed to individuals. Love, like air, sunshine and

rain, is available to all without any distinctions.

We have our own ideas of what love is and should be, and that is why we misunderstand Draupadi. Despite our best efforts to understand her rightly, there is a lurking suspicion in our minds that there is an element of prostitution in Draupadi: our very definition of a sati, a faithful and loyal wife, turns Draupadi into a prostitute.

It is amazing that the tradition of this country respects Draupadi as one of the five most virtuous women of the past. The people who included her among the five great women of history must have been extraordinarily intelligent. The fact that she was the common wife of five Pandavas was known to them, and that is what makes their evaluation of Draupadi tremendously significant. For them it did not matter whether love was confined to one or many; the real question was whether or not one had love. They knew that if really there was love, it could flow endlessly in any number of channels; it could not be controlled and manipulated. It was symbolic to say that Draupadi had five husbands; it meant that one could love five, fifty, five hundred thousand people at the same time. There is no end to love's power and capacity.

The day really loving people will walk on this earth, the personal ownership of love rampant today in the form of marriages, families and groups, will disappear. It will not mean that the love relationship between two human beings will be prohibited and declared to be sinful -- that would be going to the other extreme of stupidity. No, everybody will be free to be himself, and to function within his limits and no one will impose his will and ideas on others. Love and freedom will go together.

Draupadi's love is riverlike, overflowing. She does not deny her love even for a moment. Her marriage to the Pandava brothers is an extraordinary event -- it came about almost playfully. The Pandavas came home with Draupadi, who they had won in a contest. They told their mother they had brought a very precious thing with them. Kunti, their mother, without asking what the precious object was, said, "If it is precious then share it together."

The Pandava brothers had no idea that their mother would say this; they just wanted to tease her. But now they had to do their mother's bidding; they made Draupadi their common wife. And she accepted it without complaint. It was possible because of her infinite love. She has so much that she loved all her husbands profoundly, yet never felt any shortage of love in her heart. She had no difficulty whatsoever in playing her role as their common beloved, and she never discriminated between them.

Draupadi is certainly a unique woman. Women, in general, are very jealous; they really live in jealousy. If one wants to characterize man and woman, he can say that while ego is the chief characteristic of man, jealousy is the chief characteristic of woman. Man lives by ego and woman by jealousy. Really jealousy is the passive form of ego, and ego is the active form of jealousy. But here is a woman who rose above jealousy and pettiness; she loved the Pandavas without any reservations. In many ways Draupadi towered over her husbands who were very jealous of one another on account of her love. They remained in constant psychological conflict with each other, while Draupadi went through this complex relationship with perfect ease and equanimity.

We are to blame for our failure to understand Draupadi. We think that love is a relationship between two persons, which it is not. And because of this misconception we have to go through all kinds of torment and misery in life. Love is a flower which once in a while blooms without any cause or purpose. It can happen to anyone who is open. And love accepts no bonds. no constraints on its freedom. But because society has fettered love in many ways we do everything to smother it, to escape it. Thus love has become so scarce, and we have to go without it. We live a loveless life.

We are a strange people; we can go without love, but we cannot love someone without possessing him or her. We can very well starve ourselves of love, but we cannot tolerate that the person I love should share his or her love with anybody else. To deprive others of love we can easily give up our own share of it. We don't know how terribly we suffer because of our ego and jealousy.

It is good to know that Draupadi is not a solitary case of this kind; she may be the last in a long line. The society that preceded Draupadi was matriarchal; perhaps Draupadi is the last vestige of that disintegrating social order. In a matriarchial society the mother was the head of the family and descent was reckoned through the female line. In a matriarchy a woman did not belong to any man; no man could possess her. A kind of polyandry was in vogue for a long time, and Draupadi seems to be the last of it. Today there are only a few primitive tribes who practice polyandry. That is why the society of her times accepted Draupadi and her marriage and did not raise any objections. If it was wrong, Kunti would have changed her instructions to her sons, but she did not. If there was anything immoral in polyandry even the Pandava brothers would have asked their mother to change her order. But nothing of the kind happened, because it

was acceptable to the existing society.

It happens that a custom that is perfectly moral in one society appears completely immoral to another. Mohammed had nine wives, and his Koran allows every Mohammedan man to have four wives. In the context of modern societies, polygamy and polyandry are considered highly immoral. And the prophet of Islam had nine wives. When he had his first marriage he was twenty-four years old, while his wife was forty.

But the society in which Mohammed was born was very different from ours and its circumstances were such that polygamy became both necessary and moral. They were warring tribes who constantly fought among themselves. Consequently they were always short of male members -- many of whom were killed in fighting -- while the number of their women went on growing. Out of four persons, three were women. So Mohammed ordained that each man should have four wives. If it was not done, then three out of four women would have been forced to live a loveless life or take to prostitution. That would have been really immoral.

So polygamy became a necessity and it had a moral aura about it. And to set a bold example, Mohammed himself took nine women as his wives, and permitted each of his male followers to have four. No one in Arabia objected to it; there was nothing immoral about it.

The society in which the Mahabharat happened was in the last stages of matriarchy, and therefore polyandry was accepted. But that society is long dead and with it polygamy and polyandry are now things of the past. They have no relevance in a society where the numbers of men and women are in equal proportion. When this balance is disturbed for some reason, customs like polygamy and polyandry appear on the scene. So there was nothing immoral about Draupadi.

Even today I say that Draupadi was not an ordinary woman; she was unique and rare. The woman who loved five men together and loved them equally and who lived on their love could not be an ordinary woman. She was tremendously loving and it was indeed a great thing. We fail to understand her because of our narrow idea of love.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAY THAT PERSONS LIKE KRISHNA DON'T MAKE FRIENDS NOR DO THEY MAKE FOES. THEN HOW IS IT THAT HE AS A KING COMES RUNNING DOWN TO THE GATE OF HIS PALACE TO RECEIVE SUDAMA, HIS POOR OLD FRIEND OF CHILDHOOD DAYS AND GIVES HIM ALL THE WEALTH OF THE WORLD IN RETURN FOR A HANDFUL OF RICE THAT HIS POOR FRIEND HAS BROUGHT AS HIS PRESENT TO HIM? PLEASE SHED SOME LIGHT ON THIS SPECIAL FRIENDSHIP BETWEEN KRISHNA AND SUDAMA.

It is not a special kind of friendship, it is just a friendship. Here too, our ideas come in the way of our understanding. It seems to us that giving away all the wealth of the world in return for a handful of rice is too much. We fail to see that it is more difficult for poor Sudama to bring a handful of rice as a present for his friend, than it is for Krishna to give all the wealth of the world to Sudama. Sudama is so utterly poor, a beggar, that even a handful of rice is too much. Therefore his gift is more important than Krishna's; he is the real giver, not Krishna.

But we see it differently, we look at the quantity and not the quality of the gift. We are not aware how difficult it was for a beggar like Sudama to collect a handful of rice; it is not that difficult for Krishna to give away lots of wealth, he is a king. He does not do a special favor to Sudama, he only responds to his friend's gift; and I think Krishna is not satisfied with his own gift to Sudama. Sudama's gift is rare; he is destitute. In my eyes Sudama shines as a greater friend than Krishna.

I did say that Krishna does not make friends or foes, but it does not mean that he is against friendship. If someone advances the hand of friendship to him, he responds to it with greater love and friendship. He is like a valley which echoes your one call seven times. A valley is not waiting for your call, nor is it committed to respond to you, but it is its nature to return your call seven times. What Krishna does stems from his nature; he is just respond, ing to Sudama's love, which is extraordinary.

It is significant that Sudama comes to Krishna not for any favor, but just to express his friendship, his love to him, and even as a poor man he brings a gift for his old friend. Usually a poor person wants to receive something. he rarely gives anything. Here Sudama comes with a gift and not for a gift, he does not go to Krishna's palace as a beggar. And when a poor man gives his gift, his affluence of heart is in comparable. In the same way, a rich man is expected to give something to charity. But when the contrary

happens, when the rich man chooses to beg, as it happened with Buddha -- a king turned beggar is again something extraordinary.

If you consider Buddha and Sudama together you will know the significance. Sudama has nothing, and yet he gives; Buddha has everything, and yet he begs. These two events are extraordinary, unearthly. Ordinarily a poor man begs and a rich man gives; there is nothing special about it. But when they re verse their roles, it has immense significance. Sudama is as extraordinary as Buddha; both are rare persons. Poor Sudama bringing a gift to Krishna, who is a king, is what makes the event great. But this is love's way; it does not bother whether you have too much or too little, it goes on giving. Love will never accept that you have too much.

Let us understand this aspect of love, which does not accept the idea that anyone has so much he does not need more. Love goes on giving and it will never say it has given you enough. There is no end to love's bounty. Love goes on pouring its gifts and yet it feels shy that it is insufficient. If you tell a woman that she has done a lot for her child, if she is a nurse, she will thankfully acknowledge your compliments. But if she is a mother she will protest saying, "I could do only a little; a lot remains to be done." A nurse is aware of what she has done; a mother is aware of what she has yet to do. And if a mother brags about her sacrifices for her child, she is a nurse and not a mother. Love is always aware that a lot more remains to be done.

Sudama knows that Krishna lacks nothing; he is a king. Yet he is anxious to bring a gift to him. When he was leaving his home, his wife said, "Your friend happens to be a king, don't forget to bring a substantial gift from him." But he comes with a gift, and does not ask for anything.

When Sudama meets Krishna he feels very hesitant about his gift; he hides the packet of a handful of rice from his friend. That is the way of love; even if it gives a lot it never thinks it is enough. Love does not give with fanfare as ordinary donors do; it likes to give anonymously. So Sudama hesitates, he hides his gift from Krishna. He is hesitant not just because it is a poor gift of rice; he would have hesitated even if he had rare diamonds. Love does not proclaim its gift; proclamation is the way of the ego.

So Sudama is hesitant and afraid; it is something rare. And what is more amusing is that immediately on seeing him Krishna begins to inquire what gift he has brought. Krishna knows that love always comes to give and not to take. And he also is aware that the ways of love are shy and secretive; he asks for his presents over and over again. And ultimately he succeeds in snatching his gift from his old friend. And what is more amazing, Krishna immediately begins to eat the raw rice that he finds in the packet.

There is nothing special about it; it is love's way. It is because love has become so scarce for us that we are so surprised about it.

QUESTIONER: IT IS SAID THAT KRISHNA GAVE SUDAMA SO MUCH THAT IT WIPED OUT HIS LIFE-LONG POVERTY. BUT THE SAME KRISHNA DOES NOTHING TO WIPE OUT THE POVERTY OF THE SOCIETY IN WHICH HE LIVES. IT IS UNDERSTANDABLE IF MAHAVIRA AND BUDDHA DON'T PAY ANY ATTENTION TO THIS PROBLEM, WHICH IS THOUGHT TO BE A MUNDANE PROBLEM, BUT HOW IS IT THAT A MAN OF SUCH BROAD VISION AS KRISHNA IGNORES IT? IT IS IRONIC THAT RELIGIOUS PEOPLE DON'T GIVE A THOUGHT TO THE PROBLEM OF THE POOR. KARL MARX, WHO THOUGHT A LOT ABOUT IT, IS NOT A RELIGIOUS PERSON. YOU ARE ESSENTIALLY A MAN OF SPIRITUALISM AND RELIGION WE WOULD LIKE TO KNOW IF YOU ARE GOING TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT.

This question has been raised often enough. Buddha, Krishna, Mahavira, Jesus, Mohammed, all can be accused of ignoring the problem of poverty which is so widespread. But there are reasons for it. It was not possible for them to think of this problem, because the social conditions in which they lived did not warrant such thinking. We think as conditions demand. Marx thought of it because an industrial revolution had taken place in the West. Before the industrial revolution nothing could have been done to change the economic conditions of society, even to make a dent on its poverty. It is important to understand.

In the world preceding the industrial revolution, the only instrument of production in the hands of man was his manual labor. And what he produced with his hands was hardly enough to provide him with a decent meal; he could just somehow manage to keep his body together. Such a society was doomed to remain poor; there was no way to eliminate poverty. And the question of equitable distribution of production did arise; they had nothing much in the form of wealth to distribute among themselves. So along with poverty, inequality was inevitable. And I am going to go into it.

Firstly, it was not possible in the feudal society existing before the coming of industrialization to wipe

out poverty, because it did not have the necessary wealth. It was possible of course to eliminate a handful of people who were rich; they could have been brought down to the same level as the poor If there was one rich person out of a thousand people, that person could have been reduced to the ranks of the poor, but it would not have made any difference whatsoever to the state of their poverty. Human labor alone could never produce so much that it could raise society above the poverty line. One could think of ending poverty only after machines took the place of human labor in producing wealth. Now a single machine could produce in a day as much as a hundred thousand men could produce with their hands. Only then production of wealth on a large scale became possible and we could conceive that the poor need not remain poor any longer. Now there was no historic need for poverty to exist.

So it was only after the Industrial Revolution that Marx came on the scene. The industrialization of society enabled him to conceive of equality. And if there was a Krishna in the place of Marx he would have thought with greater clarity than Marx did. But Krishna happened long before the Industrial Revolution. One can even ask Marx why he did not come before industrialization.

It is not that in the past man lacked the capacity to think, or that he had no idea of ending poverty. Buddha had it; Mahavira had it. They had their own way of dealing with the problem of poverty. Both Mahavira and Buddha were kings and they voluntarily became poor. They voluntarily renounced their wealth and joined the huge ranks of the poor. Mahavira distributed all his wealth among the poor before he took up sannyas. But poverty remained, it could not be eliminated, their renunciation was no thing more than a moral support to the poor. Mahavira's own psychological pain was gone, but the poverty of the masses continued.

It is for this reason that all the thinkers of the past put so much emphasis on non acquisition, non-possession. They repeatedly said, "Don't hoard wealth." They could not have asked people not to be poor -- that was just unthinkable given the social conditions of their days, but they did ask people not to amass wealth, not to be rich. They could not have done anything more to console the poor than ask the rich not to hoard and flaunt their wealth. All the religions of the past stood for renunciation and non-possession of wealth. They stood for sharing all one had with the less fortunate members of society.

But Krishna, Mahavira and Buddha also knew that non-acquisition and charity were not going to remove poverty from the society. It is like trying to sweeten the water of the ocean with a spoonful of sugar. A Mahavira or a Buddha can give away all they have, but it will not be more than a spoonful of sugar in the vast ocean of poverty. It does not make any difference.

Sages of the past did not think of eradicating poverty because it was not possible under the given conditions.

You also want to know why men like Krishna did not do anything to remove inequality. If it was not possible to abolish poverty, at least inequality should have been abolished. Why did not they give a thought to this problem?

There are reasons why no thought was given to the problem of inequality in society. We have to understand it carefully. The thought of removing inequality arises only when a measure of equality begins to surface in a given society. That there is inequality in the society, this awareness comes only when the society ceases to remain divided between distinct classes and instead is divided into different strata of property-holders. For instance, the wife of a poor scavenger will not feel any envy if she comes across a queen wearing a necklace of precious diamonds; the distance between the two is so vast that the poor woman cannot ever dream of competing with the queen. But the same woman will burn with envy if another woman of her own community visits her with a necklace of ordinary stones. Why? Because she be longs to the same class; the disparity between them is very small and there is a possibility to compete with the other.

As long as society was divided into two distinct classes -- one consisting of the huge masses of the poor and the other of a handful of super-rich, and the gap between the two was unimaginably vast -- there was no way to think of bringing about equality between the rich and the poor. It was just unthinkable that the gap could ever be bridged. So the status quo had to be accepted.

But with the advent of the industrial revolution, gaps began to be bridged and in the place of classes various strata began to be formed. Between the rich at the top and the poor at the bottom, middle strata of income groups came into existence. Between a Rockefeller at the top and a manual laborer at the bottom, there is now a whole army of middle-class people like managers and supervisors with varying scales of income. Society now is not divided into two clearcut classes of the rich and the poor, but into many strata of income groups. The industrial society is not like a two-storied house, it is like a long ladder with many rungs all joined with one another. And because of it every member of society can think of being equal with

the one above him.

The idea of equality comes into being when a society is divided not into two classes but into various income groups, all joined with one another like the rungs of a ladder. Unless this happens, the thought of equality cannot arise.

This does not mean that Mahavira, Buddha and Krishna did not talk of equality. They did. They talked of the kind of equality that was possible in their times. It was spiritual equality that they preached throughout their lives. They said that the soul, the spirit of every human being was the same; spiritually all human beings were equal. They could not have said that with respect to external conditions of life like property, houses and clothes, all human beings were equal. Such equality was impossible then. Of course it is quite possible in our time.

But there are things which we cannot think of even today, and the coming generations will surely accuse us for our failure to do so. I will explain it to you with the help of an illustration:

Today a person has to work seven hours each day in a field or factory or office so that he can earn his bread. And we think this is how it should be. But the coming generations will wonder why no one amongst us considered that it is immoral to compel a person to work for a piece of bread. The time is not far away when all production will happen through automation and man will be freed from the drudgery of labor. Then it will not be at all necessary to work to earn one's bread. Human labor will cease to have the value which it has had down the ages. The necessities of life will be available to all without having to work for them. How to spend one's leisure time will be a problem then. not employment. Perhaps those who will demand work will be entitled to less amenities of life than those who agree to go without work. It will look odd if someone insists on having both -- work and the good things of life together.

Already economists of America are grappling with a kind of futurist problem, when complete automation of production will make human labor superfluous and unnecessary. Just twenty-five to thirty years from now a situation will arise when people not doing any work will be paid more than those who work. After automation, a single person will operate a huge automobile factory, which today needs a hundred thousand people to operate it. Then people will begin to ask for work because to live without work will be harder than hard work itself. Besides, people will have to be paid by the powers-that-be so that they are enabled to buy cars and other things produced by automatic factories. These are the futurist problems that the economists are grappling with right today.

For sure, someone in the future is going to ask why men like Krishna, Buddha and Karl Marx did not say it is immoral and inhuman to compel people to work for the basic necessities of life. If people were hungry they should have been provided with adequate food and not made to work seven hours every day. But right now it is difficult to conceive it as a moral or social problem. Today sometimes even people with employment have to go without bread, so the question of getting bread without work does not arise.

Ideas and thoughts are intimately connected with the realities of time and space. The pain of inequality was never felt in the times of Krishna. Even the ache of poverty was not felt the way it is felt today. That is why the slogan of equality is not heard in the days of Krishna. It is interesting to know that a thinker like Plato, who was a pioneer of equality, could not think that slavery should be abolished. He believed that slavery was going to live, because slavery was so common in Greece in those days. Plato thought equality could not exist without the slaves.

QUESTIONER: DOES IT MEAN THAT AN ELITE CLASS WILL ALWAYS BE THERE?

An elite group has always been there, and it is going to be forever there. Forms change, but it makes no difference. The elite will always dominate the society. Sometimes it dominates in the form of emperors and kings, sometimes as messiahs and saints, and then as pioneers and leaders. I don't foresee a future when elites will disappear. In fact, so long as a few elites are there amongst us they will continue to be dominant over the rest of the society. The difference is that in the past we called them kings and emperors and now we call them presidents and prime ministers. In the past they came as incarnations and prophets and now they appear as mahatmas and leaders. Names don't matter, but elitism is going to live with us.

As long as human society does not evolve so that everyone attains to the same level of growth in every direction of life, there is no escape from elitism. And I don't think such a development is ever going to happen. And it will be a stupid and lackluster society where everyone is at the same level of growth

physically and mentally. It will be terribly boring. A chosen few will always be there. A skilled sitar player will outshine one less skilled than he; there is no way to prevent it. An accomplished dancer will dominate the less accomplished ones. It can't be helped. An Einstein is bound to overshadow all those who cannot even put two and two together. In any given situation someone or other is bound to become elite, predominant.

It is true that from time to time we get bored with the old elites and replace them with new ones. It is just natural. Elites of a particular kind also cease to be relevant in a changing world, and they have to be replaced by another variety. Russia made such a change through a bloody revolution; it liquidated all its old elitist classes. But soon a new class came into being in Russia and it is as dominant as the previous one. The truth is that the new class in Russia is much more domineering than any in the past. And the same story is being repeated in China.

So long as the disparity in intelligence, talent and ability remains between man and man, it is impossible to get rid of domination by the chosen few. And it is also impossible that there will not be those who want to be dominated by them: there will always be people wanting to be dominated by the elites. The elite and non-elite will continue to need each other. That is how the story goes on: one kind of elitism is replaced by another, and because we accept the new one the things of the past seem to be stupid.

In the time of Krishna, coexistence of poverty and richness was acceptable. The poor were content with being poor, and therefore the rich did not feel guilty about their richness. The feeling of guilt can arise only if the poor protest against the existence of the rich. In the absence of such a protest the rich is at ease with his riches; he suffers no qualms of conscience. And for this reason no one thinks of changing the status quo. Now we say there should be equality between rich and poor, but we say so not because we are intellectually ahead of Krishna's time, but because social conditions have undergone a great change.

But even today no one says there should be equality of intelligence: the less intelligent does not demand equality with the more intelligent person. But fifty years from now a slogan like that will be heard, because in fifty years' time science will be able to effectively manipulate man's intelligence. Then every child will say that he is not going to remain stupid, he is as much entitled to have enough intelligence as everyone else. But he cannot say so right now, because the possibility is not yet there.

Now science has penetrated into the genes of man, the basic unit of heredity which carries with it a complete program for man's physical and mental growth from A to z. Science has gone a long way in exploring the possibilities of the gene and already it is on the threshold of a breakthrough. The science of genetics can tell the IQ of a child from the sperm and egg of his parents that go into his making. Not only that, soon genes will be manipulated in a manner that children will be assured of a good standard of physical and mental health and longevity even before they are born. Now you go to the market and buy flower seeds in beautiful packages that carry on their covers pictures of the complete flowers those seeds will produce in your garden. Similarly within fifty years human seeds will be available in packages that picture the children who may be born from those seeds. The packages will furnish detailed information about the form and color, height and health, IQ and longevity of each future child. These things will be guaranteed in a way. These things are now quite possible; they were unthinkable only a few decades ago.

When the genetic revolution unfolds itself fully, we will again ask why Krishna did not think of equality of intelligence. It was not possible; there was no way to think of it then.

QUESTIONER. I HAVE AGAIN A SMALL QUESTION IN REGARD TO SUDAMA. WHEN SUDAMA CAME TO KRISHNA, HE WAS GIVEN ALL THE WEALTH OF THE WORLD AS A GIFT. HOW IS IT THAT KRISHNA DID NOT THINK OF HELPING HIS INDIGENT FRIEND EARLIER?

In this world you have to search for and find everything you need; nothing is given gratis. God is everywhere, and it is not that he is not aware of your sufferings. But you have turned your back on him -- and you are free to do so. This much freedom you have that you can choose him or deny him. Now if you turn your face to God and find him, can you complain why he did not seek you before you sought and found him? If you complain, God will say that it would be a trespass on your freedom if he forced himself on you without your asking.

Freedom means that I am entitled to find what I seek and not that which I don't seek. And remember, nothing in this world is had without seeking. Seeking is a must, and it is part of your freedom.

Sudama's difficult material condition is not the question; his freedom is the real question. Sudama could refuse Krishna's generosity. And I believe Sudama would have refused if Krishna had offered to help him on his own. It is not necessary that Sudama should accept. And there is also the question of Sudama's preparations to deserve it.

All these events have deep psychological meanings. We can find what we seek only after we have done everything to search for it. Without seeking and searching you cannot find even something that is Lying at arm's length. Seeking is the door to finding. The mere poverty of Sudama won't do, he is not alone, there are many who are as poor. And it makes no difference to Krishna whether Sudama is poor or someone else is poor; what makes a difference is that Sudama. in spite of his poverty, came to him to give and not to take. This man deserves to be rich. It is his capacity to give that brings about the transformation in his fortune.

Everyone is responsible for what he is. And everyone has to begin his journey of transformation as an individual, on his own. No one else can walk for him. And once he is started on his journey, all the forces in existence come rushing to his aid. If a person chooses to be poor, he will receive every help from existence; he will find around him everything that is necessary to make him poor. If another person chooses to be ignorant, existence will cooperate fully with him, so that he remains ignorant. And if some body else decides for knowledge, all the avenues of knowledge will become available to him.

In this world we only find that which we seek. Our own desires and longing and prayers come back to us, just like our own sounds are echoed back by the hills and valleys. If you explore the whole psyche of a poor man, you will be surprised to find he has done everything necessary to remain poor; poverty is his choice. Outwardly he may complain against his condition of poverty, but inwardly he is not only reconciled to it, he is at ease with it. If by chance his poverty disappears he will begin to miss it. Similarly an ignoramus is content with his ignorance, and he does everything to protect it. If you try to remove his ignorance he will not only resent it, he will defend it with all his strength.

No, we find what we seek. Sudama finds Krishna because he goes seeking him. It is not proper that Krishna should go to him unasked; Krishna of course will wait for him. Waiting on the part of Krishna is essential. It is not that God is not coming to you because he is unhappy with you, but it is necessary that you should go to him. And the day you go to him and meet him, you will know he was waiting long for you to come, he was standing at his gate to receive you, but it was you who were not willing to see him.

QUESTIONER: IN AN EARLIER QUESTION ON DRAUPADI IT WAS SAID THAT KRISHNA HAD GREAT LOVE FOR HER. PLEASE SAY SOMETHING ABOUT KRISHNA'S LOVE FOR DRAUPADI.

Draupadi fully deserves Krishna's love. Krishna's love is available to all, but Draupadi deserves it in a special way. The truth is that you come to have what you deserve. If you go to the ocean for water, it will give you only as much as your container can hold. The ocean is vast, but how much water you have depends on the size of your container. And the ocean does not refuse, everyone can take according to his capacity.

Draupadi's capacity to receive love is tremendous, and she received abundant love from Krishna. And the love between them was so profound, so platonic that it could exist without any longing for physical intimacy. That is why Krishna's love and help has always been at the disposal of this extraordinary woman. Krishna does much more for her than he does for anyone else. I told you earlier that when she was being disrobed by the Kauravas, Krishna came rushing to her rescue.

There is a kind of love that is articulate, vocal, and there is another kind of love that is in articulate, silent. And remember, the love that is vocal is never deep, it is superficial, shallow. Words don't have much depth; silence is most profound. So is silent love. And Draupadi's love is silent and pro found. It is discernible on many occasions, but it is never open and aggressive. It is true that silent love makes a much deeper impression on the lovers than does any other kind of love.

Although Krishna's love is always available to Draupadi in the hours of her distress, it does not show itself often in physical intimacy. In fact, when love fails to achieve intimacy at the subtler levels, it craves physical intimacy. Love can be so silent and subtle that physical distances in time and space don't matter for it; it remains even in aloneness. Love can be so deeply silent that it need never express itself in words. And a man like Krishna can very well know this silent love, others cannot.

It is lack of love that gives rise to extravagance of words about love. What we don't have we compensate with words, because words can be easily understood. Now any number of books are being written on love.

Psychologists are producing great volumes on love in which they stress that even if one does not feel love in his heart, he should not shrink from declaring it to the loved ones. When a husband returns home from the office in the evening, he should hug his wife and kiss her, even if it amounts to play-acting. He should not shy away from saying some words of love which we call sweet nothings. And when he leaves for his office the next morning, he must say he will miss her the whole day, although in his heart of hearts he is happy to be leaving.

And the psychologists are right; they are right because we live on words and we know nothing of real love. Love has disappeared from our lives; we live on words of love.

We have turned love into a ritual. Really we have turned everything into a ritual. Someone does you a good turn and you say, "Hearty thanks" to him without meaning it. And the other person is pleased to receive it even though you don't feel any thankful ness to him inside your heart. And he will be miserable if you don't say your thanks even though you feel in your heart really thankful for his favor.

Since we don't understand silence, we have to make do with words. Words are so important to us because we live on words.

But remember, when we really love someone, when we are overwhelmed with love for someone, words become futile. You may or may not have noticed it, but it is a fact that in moments of overwhelming love we suddenly find there is nothing to be said in words. Lovers prepare themselves mentally, rehearse for long, every word of a dialogue that they would like to have when they meet each other, but on actual meeting they find to their amazement that they have forgotten every word they had so meticulously rehearsed -- the whole dialogue has suddenly evaporated and they are left utterly speechless, silent.

Draupadi's love for Krishna is utterly silent; it is not vocal, but it is deeply felt by Krishna nonetheless. That is why he helps Draupadi more than anybody else. Throughout the story of the Mahabharat we find Krishna standing by the side of Draupadi as her shadow, protecting her against every danger. This extraordinary relationship is too fine to be grossly visible; it does not manifest itself so often like ordinary relationships. It is ethereal, subtle; it is silently intimate.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA IS SAID TO HAVE LEFT MATHURA AND SETTLED IN DISTANT DWARKA SO THAT THE WESTERN COAST COULD BE DEFENDED AGAINST EXTERNAL AGGRESSION IT IS ALSO SAID THAT THE PEOPLE OF MATHURA BELIEVED THAT KRISHNA WAS THE CAUSE OF THEIR TROUBLES BECAUSE IT IS ON HIS ACCOUNT THAT KINGS LIKE JARASANDH RECURRINGLY WAGED WAR ON MATHURA. IT IS ALSO BELIEVED THAT KRISHNA SUFFERED DEFEAT AT THE HANDS OF KING JARASANDH, WHICH SHOWS UP HIS HUMAN ASPECT. PLEASE COMMENT.

Victory and defeat in life are like the warp and woof with which a piece of cloth is woven. Victory alone cannot make a life, as warp alone cannot create a piece of cloth. Nor can defeat alone make a life. To weave the cloth of life, the warp and woof of victory and defeat, success and failure, gain and loss, right and wrong, are essential. Life is made of these opposites; the opposites are like two sides of a coin.

The real question is not whether Krishna wins a battle or loses it; the real question is whether the totality of one's life results in victory or defeat. And it applies to everyone's life. It is immaterial whether one wins a battle here and loses a battle there. It is possible that a defeat becomes a stepping stone to victory. It is also possible that a victory may serve as a jumping board to fall into abysmal defeat. The warp and woof of life are so vast and complex, every defeat does not mean defeat and every victory does not mean victory. It is okay if one loses a battle or two and wins the war. The ultimate judgment on one's life depends not on a count of wins and losses, but on the final summation of one's whole life story.

It is natural that Krishna had moments of defeat in his life. It is inevitable with life. If God has to live in the world he will have to live as humans do; he will have to accept everything that life brings with it. Success and failure, happiness and pain, light and shade, will walk hand-in-hand together. In fact, one who is not ready to face defeats in life should give up all thought of victory.

Krishna's life contains both victory and defeat; that is why it is so human. But this humanness does not detract from the grandeur and glory of his life, really it adds much to it. It means that Krishna is so unique that he can take defeat too. He is not set on winning, not an egoist who is sworn to win and who is not going to accept a defeat. Krishna is prepared for everything that life brings with it. He is prepared to lose a war, even to run away from it, to *escape* it from any point. He accepts the ups and downs of life unconditionally; he is really choiceless. He does not say that he will go this far and no further. This is what makes Krishna

tremendously human, and at times because of his humanness he looks small in comparison to the divinity of Buddha and Mahavira. Both Buddha and Mahavira look absolutely divine; they do not look human at all. But remember, too much divinity is likely to turn harsh and inhuman; it loses that beautiful quality called human tenderness.

Krishna is not going to be harsh, so he accepts all that we call human weakness. A proverb says, "To err is human," but there is no corresponding proverb that says, "Not to err is inhuman." There should be one; it is utterly inhuman if one does not ever err. And Krishna does not take a mistake as mistake; he takes it in stride, as something coming with life.

And it is true that Krishna had to leave Mathura. A man like Krishna might have to leave many places; he might prove to be troublesome at many places. Any number of places may find it increasingly difficult to bear him; they can ask to be excused for their inability to go with him. To under stand him and to go with him is really arduous. So Krishna moves away without difficulty; he is not set on staying in a particular place. He moves from one place to another with the ease you move from one room of your house to another. And he leaves a place so utterly that he does not once turn his head to look back at it again. While his lovers feel disturbed about it, and implore him again and again to come back, they want to know if he still remembers them or not, on his part he has left them completely and finally. Now he is mindful of the other place to which he has moved; he forgets Mathura altogether. Wherever Krishna is, he is there totally. And because of it he sometimes seems to be harsh and hard-hearted.

Krishna's life is a flux; he moves with the winds. He goes eastward with the east wind; he goes westward with the westerly. He has no choice of his own to be here or there or anywhere; he goes with life totally. There is a saying of Lao Tzu: Be like the winds; move with the winds; go wherever they take you. And don't choose.

I am reminded of a small Zen parable:

There is a river which is flooded. It is rushing toward the ocean with tremendous speed and force, and two small stalks of some plant are also flowing with its currents. One of the stalks has placed itself crosswise against the currents; it is tense and anxious, tries to fight against them... it makes no difference for the currents which are too powerful to be resisted. The currents are not even aware that a little straw is in their way, trying to resist their triumphant advance. But as far as the little stalk is concerned, it is fighting for its life and wasting all its energy for nothing.

The other stalk has left itself lengthwise in the currents, which are taking it with them effortlessly. This stalk is relaxed and joyous and festive. It is dancing with the ripples of the river; it has a feeling of sharing and celebrating with the great river. The ways of the stalks make not the least difference to the river, but make all the difference to themselves.

Like the two straws there are two kinds of people in the world. One is demanding, aggressive and resistant like the first stalk which places itself against the river and fights with it and suffers at every step. And there are people -- the other kind of people -- who say "Yes" to life, who cooperate with it like the other stalk, which places itself in the currents lengthwise and moves effortlessly and happily with them. These people have a sense of deep kinship with existence; they move with it, with a song in their hearts.

There is a flute in Krishna's hands because he has left himself completely in the hands of existence; he flows effortlessly with its currents. He does not come in the way of life, he does not fight with it. That is how he sings and dances and plays the flute and goes blissfully through life. You cannot put a flute in the hands of Mahavira; he cannot play it. It is unthinkable.

Only Krishna can afford a flute, because he is totally with life, not against it. He is ready to go wherever the river of life takes him. He is as happy in Dwarka as he was in Mathura or anywhere else. And wherever he is, he is dancing and celebrating. That is the way of a choiceless person. And choicelessness is the door to bliss, ecstasy.

QUESTIONER: A LEGEND SAYS THAT KALAYAVAN BELIEVES THAT KRISHNA IS RUNNING AWAY, WHILE IN FACT KRISHNA IS DRIVING KALAYAVAN INTO A CAVE WHERE MUCHKUND IS ASLEEP. THE LEGEND ALSO SAYS THAT AS MUCHKUND WAKES UP HE LOOKS AT KALAYAVAN AND KILLS HIM WITH HIS LOOK. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE LEGEND.

These names are symbolic and they are parts of Krishna's story. They are part metaphor, part events and part metaphysics. That Krishna is driving someone into a cave is how it seems to us. Even the person

concerned can think so, but I understand it differently. A person like Krishna does not drive anyone, although someone can be driven to a point on his own. And it is possible that Krishna follows him. The situation is rather complex.

I have heard that a cowherd is taking his cow from one place to another. A rope is fastened around the neck of the cow and the cowherd has the other end of the rope in his hands. On his way, he meets with a group of traveling Sufis. The head of the group, the Master, halts the cowherd with his cow and asks his disciples to stand around them. This is how a Sufi Master teaches his disciples. He asks of the cowherd, "Is it you who is tied to the cow, or the cow who is tied to you?"

The man promptly says, "The cow is tied to me. Why should I be tied to the cow?" The Master then removes the rope from the cow's neck and leaves the cow free, and the cow immediately takes off. The cowherd is perplexed, but loses no time in running after the cow.

Then the Master says to his disciples, "Although the cowherd thinks the cow is in his hands, in reality he is in the hands of the cow."

In fact, every bondage is twofold: the driver is bound with the driven. Sometimes it is difficult to say what is what. Maybe Kalayavan is fleeing and Krishna is forced to run after him. This much is true, however, that a flight is taking place in which one is the driver and the other is the driven. Maybe both of them are being driven. As we know him, Krishna can accept any situation in life. If he has to struggle with something, his struggle too is a part of his great cooperation with existence. Here also he goes with the river.

The legend says that Kalayavan is reduced to ashes by the sight, the look of an awakened Muchkund. This is a metaphor to say that *kaal*, or time, ceases to exist for one who is awake. Time is perhaps the greatest tension and trouble of our life. Time is the conflict, anxiety, and anguish of man. To live in time means to live stretched between its two poles -- the past and the future -- and that is what tension is, what stress and anxiety are. Time is the only enemy which we have to fight constantly, and it is time that devours us. Only rarely does someone defeat time and is finished with it. Only rarely does someone transcend time and go beyond it. Only rarely time is burned and destroyed.

But who is it that burns time? You say that Krishna is running ahead of Kalayavan -- that is time. And he alone can destroy time who goes ahead of it, who transcends it. One who goes behind time cannot destroy it; he will live as time's camp-follower, its slave. But for one who goes ahead of time, time becomes his shadow, his slave. Here Muchkund's look after he wakes up, burns time.

As I said, this is a parable. Time exists for one who has his eyes closed, who is asleep. And it ceases the moment one opens his eyes and wakes up. Time always exists in exact proportion to our unconsciousness, to our psychological sleep. And when we are fully awake, aware, time ceases to be. The fire of awareness burns time altogether.

We are all like people sleeping in the caves of their unconsciousness. Krishna's presence can be instrumental in opening our eyes, in awakening us. And time trailing behind Krishna can be burned with his look. I believe time does not exist for Krishna, it exists for Muchkund, and Krishna can free Muchkund too from the grip of time.

If we apply these symbols to the realities of our lives and explore them, they can bring us astonishing experiences and rare insights. It is unfortunate that we take them as just stories and parables and repeat them meaninglessly over and over again. We treat them as historic episodes and relay them from generation to generation. They are really more psychological than historical; they are stories of our psychological potentialities. They are parts of the great psychological drama that man is. But we have never tried carefully to look at them with this perspective, and so a great treasure is being lost. It is for this reason that a rare person like Krishna is gradually reduced into a myth. There is so much in his life that it becomes difficult to know that it is real.

It is necessary to explore the lives of men like Krishna from the perspective of psychology; they are entitled to extensive psychological commentaries.

And lastly I want to say that in the past there was no other way except to express even the great psychological truths of life through symbols, metaphors and parables. They not only served as good vehicles of expression for these truths, they were also safe vaults for keeping treasures of such immense value. These stories have precious gems of wisdom hidden in them. The ancients had no other way than this to preserve them for posterity. But now we have to uncover them and interpret them rightly. Jesus has said somewhere that he speaks in a language which will be understood by those who can understand it, and those who cannot will not be harmed in any way. He spoke so that those who understood him could gain, and

those who could not understand him had the joy of listening to a story.

For thousands of years we have had the joy of listening to these stories which are now with us as nothing more than mere stories. In the course of time, we have lost the keys with which we could unlock these treasures and decode their hidden meanings. These discussions I am having with you are meant to make available to you some of the lost keys, so that you decode the real meanings of these metaphors and symbols, myths and parables, and they are transformed into the realities of your lives. Whether or not these are their real meanings is not my concern, but if they help you uncover your minds and discover your reality, they will have served their purpose. Then they will prove to be a benediction, a bliss to you.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #12
Chapter title: Discipline, Devotion and Krishna

1 October 1970 am in

Archive code: 7010010	
ShortTitle: KRISHN12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: WE HAVE HAD THE RARE OPPORTUNITY OF LISTENING TO YOU SPEAK ON KRISHNA'S MULTI-SPLENDORED LIFE -- HIS RAAS, HIS FLUTE, HIS RADHA AND HIS UNIQUE WEAPON, THE SUDARSHAN. WE WOULD LIKE TO HEAR FROM YOU TODAY SOMETHING ABOUT HIS PHILOSOPHY, THE SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE AND THE WAY OF WORSHIP THAT HE TAUGHT TO DISPEL THE DELUSION OF A SINGLE PERSON, ARJUNA. HERE YOU HAVE BEFORE YOU SO MANY OF US WHO ARE ALL DELUDED AND CONFUSED. HAPPILY FOR US YOU ARE THE MOST COMPETENT AUTHORITY TO REMOVE OUR DELUSION.
ANOTHER QUESTIONER: IN THE COURSE OF THE PAST FIVE DAYS YOU HAVE PRESENTED KRISHNA, WHO IS KNOWN AS A BUTTER-THIEF AND PERFORMER OF RAAS, AS A PERFECT EMBODIMENT OF THE FULLNESS OF LIFE AND OF YOGA. IF WE UNDERSTAND YOU RIGHTLY WE CAN SAY THAT KRISHNA'S RAAS IS THE TRUE PORTRAYAL OF EXISTENCE AND HIS GEETA THE QUINTESSENCE OF LIFE ITSELF. YOU HAVE SAID THAT THE GEETA, AND NOT THE RAAS, IS A TESTIMONY TO KRISHNA. YOU HAVE ALSO SAID THAT MAHAVIRA AND BUDDHA WERE INCOMPLETE BECAUSE THEY WERE ONE-DIMENSIONAL. AND ELSEWHERE YOU HAVE SAID ABOUT MAHAVIRA THAT HE HAD TRANSCENDED EVEN THE SIXTH AND SEVENTH BODIES AND ATTAINED TO THE FULLNESS OF YOGA. IN THIS CONTEXT, WE SHOULD LIKE TO KNOW WHETHER IT WAS THE GEETA OR FRIVOLITIES LIKE THE RAAS THAT MADE KRISHNA A COMPLETE INCARNATION. WE WOULD ALSO LIKE TO KNOW IF, LIKE MAHAVIRA, ALL OTHER JAINA TIRTHANKARAS WERE UNAWARE OF MULTIDIMENSIONAL LIFE. AND LASTLY EXPLAIN: WHAT IS SAMYAMA (DISCIPLINE OF BALANCE IN LIFE) WITHOUT REPRESSION? AND WHAT WOULD BE ITS PLACE IN SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE?

Let us first understand what I mean by completeness, wholeness.

Wholeness can be both one-dimensional and multidimensional. A painter can be complete as a painter, but it does not mean that he is also complete as a scientist. A scientist can be whole as a scientist, but that does not make him whole as a musician. So there is a one-dimensional completeness. I say Mahavira, Buddha and Jesus were complete in a particular dimension. But Krishna was complete in a multidimensional way.

It is quite possible that one chooses a particular dimension of life to the exclusion of the rest, and attains

to its wholeness. This wholeness too can lead to the supreme truth The river that flows in a single stream is as much entitled to reach the ocean as one flowing in many streams. With respect to reaching the ocean, there is no difference between the two. Mahavira and Buddha and Krishna all reach to the ocean of truth, but while Mahavira does it as a one-dimensional man, Krishna does it as one who is multi-dimensional. Krishna's completeness is multidimensional, while Mahavira's is one-dimensional. So don't think that Mahavira does not attain to wholeness; he transcends the seventh body and attains to wholeness as much as Krishna does.

Krishna reaches the same goal from many, many directions, and that is significant.

Another significant thing about Krishna is that unlike Mahavira and Buddha, he does not deny life, he is not life-negative. There is an unavoidable element of negation in the lives of Mahavira and Buddha which is completely absent in Krishna's life. There is not a trace of negativity in this man with the flute. Mahavira attains through renunciation of life; Krishna attains through total acceptance of it. That is why I differentiate Krishna's wholeness from that of others. But let no one think that Mahavira is incomplete. All one can say is that while his wholeness is one-dimensional, Krishna's wholeness is multidimensional.

One-dimensional wholeness is not going to have much meaning in the future. For the man of the future, multidimensional wholeness will have tremendous significance. And there are reasons for it. One who attains to wholeness through a single facet of his life not only negates all other facets of his own life, he also becomes instrumental in negating those aspects in the lives of many other multidimensional people.

On the other hand, one who attains to wholeness, to the absolute, through all aspects of his life, proves helpful even to all kinds of one-dimensional seekers in their journey to the supreme from their own aspect. In short, while Mahavira and Buddha can be of help only to a few, Krishna's help will be available to many. For example, we cannot think how a painter or sculptor or a poet can attain to the supreme through the path of Mahavira. Mahavira is one-dimensional not only for himself; all others who will try to understand him and experiment with his discipline will have to negate all other facets of their lives as ways to attainment. We cannot conceive how a dancer can attain to the supreme in Mahavira's terms, but in Krishna's terms he can. A dancer, if he so chooses, can drop all other aspects and keep to dancing, and by going deeper and deeper into it can attain to the same state Mahavira attains through meditation. This is possible in terms of Krishna.

Krishna makes every side, every facet of his life divine; with him every direction of life becomes sacred. It is not so with Mahavira: one particular direction in which he journeys becomes sacred, while all other directions remain profane. And in fact because his one direction becomes sacred all other directions are bound to remain profane; these are automatically condemned; doomed to live in the shade of profanity. And this is applicable not only to Mahavira, but also to Rama, Buddha, Christ, Mohammed -- all those who adhere to one exclusive direction in life's quest.

Krishna is the sole being about whom it can be said that he made every path, every facet of life sacred and holy. He made it possible for every kind of seeker to attain to the supreme from any direction that comes naturally to him. In this sense he is multi-dimensional, not only for himself but for others too. With a flute on his lips one can dance his way to God; playing a flute he can touch that depth where *samadhi*, or ecstasy happens. But to Mahavira and Buddha with a flute there is no way. It is not possible on the paths of Mahavira and Buddha that a flute can achieve the majestic heights of meditation and *samadhi*. It is impossible. To Mahavira, Meera can never attain to the highest; she is attached to Krishna, she loves Krishna. And according to Mahavira, attachment can never lead you to God, only non-attachment can. But going with Krishna, both the attached and non-attached can reach the same destination.

That is why I say that Krishna's wholeness is incomparable; it is rare.

Secondly, you want to know if none of the Jaina *tirthankaras* attained to wholeness. No, they all had attained to it, but only to one-dimensional wholeness. And it was because of this that Jaina ideology could not achieve widespread popularity. It was inherent in the very nature of Jainism. Twenty-five centuries have passed, and there ate only three and a half million Jainas, a very poor figure.

It is ironic that the message of a person of the stature of Mahavira -- and he was not alone, he carried with him an immense heritage bequeathed by twenty-three *tirthankaras* -- could reach only three and a half million people. If only three dozen persons had been influenced by Mahavira in his lifetime, they alone through procreation would have, in the course of twenty-five hundred years, reached this figure. What is the cause? The cause is obvious. It is their one-dimensional approach. They lack the multi-dimensional wholeness of Krishna. Their appeal is limited to a few; it is ineffectual in reaching the rest of mankind. People with inclinations different from the single dimension that Jainism represents remain wholly

unaffected; they don't find themselves in tune with it.

It is ironic that even this handful of Jainas don't treat Mahavira the way he should be treated. It is all right to worship Krishna, but it is repugnant to Mahavira's teachings. And the Jainas are worshipping Mahavira. Worship is okay with Krishna but not with Mahavira. It means Mahavira will not agree with the minds of even those few who are born into the Jaina community. The reason is that the dimension of Mahavira is very exclusive; it accords with few. So being born in the Jaina community one continues to be a Jaina, but takes on many things that don't belong to Mahavira's dimension. Devotion has entered Jainism, and along with it have come worship and prayer and other rituals. They have nothing to do with Mahavira; they are alien to his genius. In fact, devotion and worship are an outrage against Mahavira; there is no place for them in the life of Mahavira. But the Jainas have their own difficulty; they cannot feel gratified without worship and prayer. So they go on incorporating all these things into the religion of Mahavira.

Here I would like to say that all those who have attained to one-dimensional wholeness are bound to be unjustly treated by their followers; they cannot escape it. But you cannot misbehave in this way with those who have attained to multidimensional wholeness; whatever you do they will accept it. While all types of people can walk with Krishna, only a particular type can go with Mahavira.

This is the reason I have said that all the twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas are travelers on the same path; their direction is the same and their spiritual discipline is the same. And I don't say that they don't arrive at the goal, they do arrive. It is not that ultimately they don't achieve what Krishna achieves; they achieve exactly that which Krishna achieves.

It does not matter whether a river reaches the ocean in hundreds of streams or in a single stream. On reaching the ocean all journeys end and all the rivers become one with the ocean. Yet there is a difference between the two rivers -- one has a single stream and another has many. While a river with many streams can water a very large area of the earth, the river with a single stream cannot -- only a few trees and plants can be benefited by it. This difference has to be understood, it cannot be denied.

This is what I would like to say in regard to multidimensional wholeness.

And you ask: What is *samyama*, the discipline of balance in life, without repression?

In terms of renunciation *samyama* generally means repression. By and large, every seeker on the path of renunciation understands *samyama* in the sense of repression. For this reason the Jaina scriptures have even a term like body-repression; they believe that even the physical body has to be suppressed and repressed. It is unfortunate that *samyama* has become synonymous with repression.

But in Krishna's terms, *samyama* can never mean repression. How can Krishna say that *samyama* can be achieved through repression? For Krishna *samyama* has an absolutely different meaning.

Words sometimes put us in great difficulty. Words are the same, whether they come from Krishna's mouth or from Mahavira's, but their meanings change from mouth to mouth. This word *samyama* is one such word which has different meanings with different people. Mahavira means one thing when he uses this word, and Krishna means just the opposite when he uses the same word. While the word comes from the dictionary, its meaning comes from the person who uses it.

The meaning of a word does not, as is usually believed, come from the dictionary. Of course, people who have no individuality of their own depend on the dictionary for the meanings of words. People with individuality invest words with their own meanings. So what Krishna means by *samyama* can be known only in his context. Similarly Mahavira's meaning of *samyama* will have to be known from his context. Its meaning does not lie in the word itself, it lies in Krishna and Mahavira or whoever uses it.

Looking at Krishna's life no one can say that *samyama* means repression. If there has been a single person on this earth who can be called utterly unrepressed, uninhibited and free it is Krishna. So *samyama* for Krishna cannot have anything to do with repression. And as far as I am concerned, *samyama* and repression are antonyms, opposites.

This Sanskrit word *samyama* is really extraordinary. To me it means balance, equilibrium, to be just in the middle. When the scales are equalized so that neither side outweighs the other, it is *samyam*. In this sense a renunciate does not have *samyama*, balance any more than one who indulges in worldly pleasures. Both are unbalanced; they are wanting in *samyama*. Both are extremists: the indulgent holds to one extreme of life; the renunciate holds to the other extreme. Samyama means to be equidistant from the two extremes, to be just in the middle. Krishna stands for that middle state where there is neither renunciation nor indulgence. Or you can say *samyama* is indulgence with an element of renunciation in it, or it is renunciation with an element of indulgence; it is striking a balance between indulgence and renunciation. Really *samyama* is neither indulgence nor renunciation; it is a state where you don't tilt the scales to either

side. He alone is *samyami* who maintains equidistance from either extreme.

There is a man who is mad after wealth. Day in and day out he is running after amassing money. Day in and day out he goes on adding to his bank balance. Money has become the be-all and end-all of his life -- his demigod. This person has gone to one extreme of life. There is another person who has turned his back on wealth; he is running away from wealth. He renounces wealth and does not even look back lest it attract him and entrap him again. This person has gone to the other extreme. Both have lost balance, both lack *samyama*. Renunciation of wealth is the goal of one and acquisition of wealth is the goal of another.

Then who is *samyami*, the balanced person? In Krishna's terms a person like Janaka is *samyami*. Negation of the extremes is *samyama*; to be exactly in the middle is equilibrium. Too much fasting and too much eating go against *samyama*; right eating goes with *samyama*. Fasting amounts to tilting the balance on the side of hunger; overeating amounts to tilting the balance on the side of indulgence. The balance lies in eating just the right amount of food -- neither less nor more. By *samyama* Krishna means balance. equilibrium, equipoise. Any movement deviating from the center, even a slight deviation from the middle to one side or another destroys the equilibrium; on either side there is the death of *samyama*.

And one can deviate from *samyama* in only two ways: one way is indulgence and the other is renunciation. Either you get attached to a thing, you cling to it, or you get repelled by it. Have you watched a wall clock with a pendulum? Its pendulum is constantly swinging from one side to the other; it never stops in the middle. It swings from the left side to the right and back; it does not stop at the center. Another significant thing about the pendulum is that when it is moving toward the right, it only seems so; in reality it is gathering momentum to move toward the left. And when it is moving toward the left, it is really gathering momentum to move toward the right.

We are exactly like this pendulum. When one is fasting he is in fact, preparing himself for feasting, and similarly when he is feasting he is preparing to go on a fast. One who is running after attachments and addictions will soon get tired and will pursue renunciation and asceticism. Both extremes are joined together; they are two sides of the same thing.

Only when the pendulum stops in the middle, swinging in neither direction, it is balanced. And it is such a pendulum that can symbolize *samyama*. So long as one pursues indulgence or asceticism, he is unbalanced, he is an *asamyami*. One can be called a rightist kind of *asamyami* and the other a leftist kind.

To be steadied in the middle is *samyama* in terms of Krishna. It can have no other meaning as far as Krishna is concerned. To be balanced is *samyama*.

Let us look at *samyama* in the context of real life. In the context of real life, in the sense of the interiority of life, a person of *samyama* has two connotations. Such a person is neither an ascetic nor a hedonist -- or he is both. Such a person is a renunciate and a hedonist together. His indulgence is blended with renunciation and his renunciation mixed with indulgence.

But none of the old traditions of renunciation will agree with this definition of *samyama*. To these traditions *samyama* means aversion to enjoyment and *asamyama*, imbalance, means addiction to enjoyments. One who gives up his attachments and takes to asceticism is a *samyami* in the eyes of the traditionalists.

Krishna is neither a renunciate nor a hedonist. If we have to place him somewhere, he will be midway between Charvaka and Mahavira. In indulgence he will equal Charvaka, and in renunciation he will not lag behind Mahavira. If we can have a blending of Charvaka and Mahavira, it will be Krishna.

So in terms of Krishna, all such words as *samyama* and *asamyama* will undergo a transformation. The words will be the same, but their meanings will be radically different. The meanings will stem from Krishna's own being.

The second part of your question is: WHAT IS KRISHNA'S SADHANA OR SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE? WHAT IS HIS WAY OF WORSHIP.

There is nothing like *sadhana* -- or spiritual discipline in the life of Krishna. There cannot be. The basic element of spiritual discipline is effort; without effort *sadhana* is not possible. And the second inescapable element of *sadhana* is ego; without the ego, the "?", spiritual discipline falls apart. Who will discipline himself? Effort implies a doer; there has to be somebody to make the effort. Effort ceases if there is no doer.

If we go into the matter deeply we will know that *sadhana* is an invention of the godless people, people who don't accept God. Those who deny God and accept only the soul believe in *sadhana* or spiritual discipline. They believe the soul has to make efforts to uncover itself, to be itself.

Upasana, devotion, is the way of a very different kind of people, who say there is no soul, only God is. Ordinarily we think that *sadhana* and *upasana* -- discipline and worship -- go together, but it is not so. Theists believe in devotion and worship; they don't believe in effort. They say all one has to do is to get closer and closer to God.

The word *upasana* is beautiful; it means to sit near God, to get close to one's object of worship. And the worshipper disappears; his ego evaporates in the very process of getting close to God. There is nothing more to be done. The theists believe that it is really one's ego that separates him from God; ego is the gulf between the seeker and the sought. The greater the ego, the greater is the distance between the two. Ego is the measure of distance between the seeker and God. To the extent this ego melts and evaporates, one gets closer and closer to God. And the day the ego disappears completely, the day the seeker ceases to be, his *upasana* is complete and he is God himself.

It is like ice turns into water, and water in turn evaporates and disappears into the sky. Does ice have to make efforts to become water? If it makes efforts, it will only become more hardened as ice. Efforts will make ice more and more crystallized, solid. So if a seeker resorts to *sadhana* or spiritual discipline, it will only strengthen his ego, harden it and solidify it.

So *sadhana* ultimately leads to the soul, while *upasana*, devotion leads to God. One who disciplines himself will end with the soul, he cannot go beyond it He will say that he has ultimately found himself, his soul. On the other hand the devotee will say that he has lost himself and found God. So the *sadhaka* and the *upasaka*, the man of discipline and the devotee, are contrary to each other; they are not the same. While an *upasaka* will melt and evaporate like water, a *sadhaka* will be strengthened and crystallized as a soul.

In Krishna's life there is no element of discipline; there is actually no place whatsoever for *sadhana*. It is *upasana* or devotion which has meaning for Krishna.

The whole journey of *upasana* is opposed to effort and discipline; it enters a different dimension altogether. For an *upasaka* it is a mistake to think that one finds himself. The self is the only barrier, the only falsehood. To be is the only bondage. And therefore not to be, or to be nothing, is the only freedom. While a *sadhaka* says, "I want to be free," an *upasaka* says, "I want to be free from the '?', the self." A *sadhaka* says, "I want freedom," but his "I" remains intact. To an *upasaka*, freedom means a state of "non-I" or complete egolessness. Not freedom of the "I" but freedom from the "I" is the highest state for an *upasaka*. So *sadhana* has no place in the vocabulary of Krishna; *upasana* has.

Therefore I will go into *upasana* in depth. To understand it, it is necessary first to know that it has nothing to do with efforts or discipline. Unless we know it clearly, we will continue to confuse the two. And remember that very few people want to take the path of devotion and worship. Most people would like to be *sadhakas*. doers. A *sadhaka* has nothing to lose, he has only to gain something -- his soul. And an *upasaka* has everything to lose, he has to lose himself totally, he has nothing to gain. Losing is his only gain, and nothing else. So very few people want to take this path. That is why even the lovers of Krishna turn into *sadhakas*. They too talk in terms of *sadhana* and discipline, because they love to be doers. The ego loves the words: strive, achieve, arrive; it is always after achievement.

Upasana is arduous, devotion is hard. Nothing is more difficult than evaporating and disappearing into nothingness. One would, for sure, want to know why he should die and disappear into nothing ness, what he is going to gain by dying as an entity. A *sadhaka*, in spite of his lofty words, will always think in terms of gain and loss. Even his liberation is nothing more than a means to his happiness; his freedom is his freedom. So it is not surprising that a *sadhaka* is a selfish person in the deeper sense of the word. In this sense he cannot rise above the self. But an *upasaka*, a devotee will rise above self and will know the ultimate, where the self is no more.

What is this *upasana*? What is its meaning and significance? What is its way? Before you try to understand this question of *upasana*, it is essential that you drop the idea of *sadhana* altogether. Forget it; it has no place whatsoever. Only then you can know what *upasana* is.

As I said. the word upasana means to sit near someone, to sit close to someone. But what is the distance, the remoteness that has to be overcome in order to be near? There is physical distance, distance in space. You are sitting there and I am sitting here, and there is a distance between you and me. This is physical distance. We move closer to each other and the physical distance disappears. If we sit together taking each other's hands, the distance will disappear completely.

There is another kind of distance which is spiritual, inner, which has nothing to do with physical distance. Two persons can be together holding each others' hands and yet they may be hundreds of miles away from each other spiritually. And maybe, two other persons are physically separated from each other by

hundreds of miles, yet they are intimately together in spirit. So there are two kinds of distances: one is physical and the other is psychological, spiritual. Upasana is a way of ending the inner distance, the psychological separateness between the seeker and the sought.

It is ironic that even a devotee is anxious to remove the physical distance that seems to separate him from his beloved. He says, "I am restless for you; don't torture me any more. I have made the bed for you, don't delay your arrival any longer." But the difficulty is that the inner distance remains even when the physical distance has been eliminated. To come close to one's beloved is altogether an inner phenomenon. A devotee can be with God, who is invisible, and there is no physical distance between the two. Upasana is a way of uniting the devotee with the divine. But how is this inner distance created?

We know how the outer distance is created. If I walk away from you in another direction, a physical distance will immediately come to exist between you and me. And if I walk back to you the distance will be gone. But how does the inner distance come into being? There is no way to walk in the inner space as we do on the outside. This inner space is created by becoming; the more solid my ego the greater is the distance between my becoming and being. And as the ego melts and evaporates the inner distance is destroyed in the same measure. And when my ego evaporates completely and I am no more, I am all emptiness, then the inner distance between me and God disappears altogether.

So upasana, devotion, means that the devotee becomes an emptiness, a nothingness, a non-being. To know the truth that "I am not" is to be a devotee, is to be with God. And conversely, to know that "I am" and to cling to this ego is to go far away from God. The declaration that "I am" makes for the separation and distance between the seeker and the sought.

Rumi has written a beautiful song. It is the song of the Sufis, who know what devotion is. Sufis are among those few people on this earth who know what *upasana* is. If any one can understand Krishna fully it is the Sufis. Although they are Mohammedans, yet it makes no difference. This song belongs to Jalaluddin Rumi.

A lover knocks at the door of his beloved. A voice from inside queries, "Who are you?"

The lover says, "I am; don't you know me?" And then no voice comes from inside; there is utter silence. The lover goes on knocking and shouting, "Don't you recognize my voice? I am your lover. Open the door without delay."

Then a small voice is heard coming from inside the house, "As long as you are, love's door will remain closed. This door never opens for one who says, 'I am.' So go back and return here only when your 'I' is no more."

The lover goes away disappointed. Many summers and winters, springs and falls come and go. Even years pass. Then one day the lover reappears and knocks at the same door. He then hears the same question coming from the inner sanctuary of the house: "Who are you?" And the lover answers, "Now only thou art." And the door opens.

Rumi's song ends here.

I think Rumi could not get inside the spirit of devotion fully; he fails to reach to the height of Krishna. He walks with him, but does not go the whole length. If I have to write this song, I would have the beloved say again to the lover, "As long as 'thou' remains 'I' will be here -- maybe in hiding. So go back again and return here after you are finished with 'thou' too."

The awareness of "thou" cannot exist without "I". Whether one uses "I" or not, does not make a difference. As long as "thou" exists for me, I exist Maybe my "I" hides itself in the dark recesses of the unconscious, but it is there. Because who will say "thou" if the "I" is not there? So it does not make any difference if one says, "Only thou art"; it is like Tweedledum and Tweedledee. If I am going to write this poem I would have the beloved say, "As long as 'thou' is, 'I' cannot be erased. So go back and get rid of 'thou' as you got rid of '?'."

But do you think the lover will return after losing both "I" and "thou"? He will not. And then my poem will be in real difficulty, because then it cannot be completed. The lover will not return -- Who will come? And to whom? Then he will never come again, because the inner distance, in which coming and going happens, is gone. In fact, the distance is made by the awareness of "I" and "thou"; with the cessation of "I" and "thou" distance is completely obliterated. So on coming to its end my song will be in real trouble. Maybe, for this very reason Rumi concluded his song the way it iS. One cannot take it any further, because nothing remains to be said after it. The song has to be concluded there. There is no one who will go, and there is no one who will receive him. Who will go to whom? And for what?

As long as one comes and goes, there is distance. And when "I" and "thou" disappear, distances

disappear. And with the disappearance of distances the meeting happens, merging happens

A devotee need not go anywhere. The meeting happens wherever he is. It is not a question of going anywhere; one has to die as a self and one comes close to the supreme.

QUESTIONER: PLEASE TELL US SOMETHING ABOUT MARTIN BUBER.

Martin Buber's whole thinking is concerned with the relationship, with the intimacy between "I" and "thou". Martin Buber is one of the most profound thinkers of our age. But remember, profundity is not all; whatever the depth it is only the other end of the superficial, the shallow. Real depth comes when one is neither shallow nor deep, when both shallowness and depth disappear. Martin Buber has come upon something very profound: he says that life's truth lies in the interrelationship between "I" and "thou".

An atheist, a materialist, believes that only matter is; there is nothing other than matter. His world does not consist of "I" and "thou", it consists of "I" and "it". There is no place for "thou", because for "thou" it is necessary that another person possess a soul. So an atheist's world is confined to the relationship between "I" and "it". That is why it is such a complex world, where on the one hand he calls himself "I" and as such invests himself with a soul, he deprives others of this l-ness and reduces them into things, into "its". A materialist reduces every man and everything into matter. If I believe there is no soul or spirit, then for me you are nothing more than matter. How then can I call you "thou"? Because only an alive man, alive with a soul, can be addressed as "thou".

Therefore Martin Buber says a theist's world is comprised of "I" and "thou" and not "I" and "it". It is a theist's world only when my "I" addresses the world as "thou". This is how Buber thinks.

But I will not say so. I will say that even a theist is, in his depth, nothing more than an atheist, because he divides the world into "I" and "thou". Or you can say that Buber's world is the world of a dualistic theist. But it is not true, because dualistic theism has no meaning. In a sense, an atheist is non-dualist because he says that only matter is. And so is a spiritualist who says that only one is, and it is spirit. And I think it is easier to attain to oneness, non-dualism from the hypothesis that there is only one; it is very difficult to come to monism from the hypothesis that there are two -- "I" and "thou".

In this sense, a dualist like Buber may find himself in a more difficult situation than an atheist. A materialist is a non-dualist, a monist, and if some day he comes to know that there is no matter, that only spirit is, only consciousness is, then he will have no difficulty in being transformed. Even as an atheist he accepts the oneness of existence; he does not accept the dualistic interpretation. But a dualist's problem is more difficult. He believes that existence is dual, it is matter and soul together. And as such it would be extremely difficult for him to attain to non-dualism, to the oneness of all existence.

Buber is a dualist. He says that the world is comprised of "I" and "thou". His dualism is human, because he cancels "it", and gives it the status of "thou" with a soul. But it remains a dualistic approach nonetheless. There can be only a relationship between "I" and "thou", there cannot be a unity, a oneness between them. However deep and intimate the relationship, there is always some distance between "I" and "thou". If I am related with you -- even if the relationship is really intimate -- the very act of relatedness divides me from you; we are not one but two.

And remember, a relationship is a double-edged sword which cuts both ways; it unites and divides at the same time. If you and I are related, it means we are divided as well. The point of meeting is also the point of parting. A bridge joins the two banks of a river and divides them too. In fact, whatever joins two persons or things is bound to divide them; it is inescapable, there is no way to avoid it. Two persons can relate with each other, but they cannot be one; relationship is not unity.

Even in a love relationship, the division between the lovers remains. And as long as there is a division, a separateness, love cannot be fulfilled. That is why all lovers are dissatisfied, discontented. There are two kinds of discontent in love. You are discontented if you don't find your lover, and you are discontented even if you find one.

When you find someone you love and who loves you, you realize that in spite of the meeting, a distance remains and nothing can be done to mitigate the pain of this separateness. In spite of everything you do to do away with this separateness, this distance from your lover, it continues to torment you. So very often a person who does not find his love is not as miserable as one who finds it. One who does not find can still hope to find, but the one who has found is robbed of all hope -- his discontent and despair are much deeper.

In fact, no meeting can be real, because two make a meeting, and as long as there are two entities, unity or oneness is impossible.

Martin Buber speaks of a deep relationship between "I" and "thou", and it is very humanistic. And in a world which is becoming increasingly materialistic in every way, this concept of Martin Buber's seems very religious. But I don't take it as such; I say it is not at all religious. I think Buber is just attempting a compromise; if "I" and "thou" cannot unite they can at least maintain some relationship. Religion stands for the non-dual, indivisible and integrated oneness of existence.

This is the difference between love and devotion, upasana. Love is relationship, it is dualistic, devotion is non-dual, non-relationship. Non-relation ship does not mean that two persons have separated; it simply means that they have ceased to be two, they have become one. To be one is *upasana*, devotion. Devotion is a higher state of love -- really the highest state. Unless two lovers become divine, godly, they cannot achieve a real unity. Really, two humans cannot unite, because their being human is the obstruction. A man and woman can at best be related with each other; they cannot be united and one. Only divine elements can meet and merge into each other, because now nothing can divide them. The truth is since they have dissolved themselves as separate entities, the question of unity or separation does not now arise. There is really nothing to unite or divide them; nothing is separate from them.

Martin Buber's concept can lead you to love; Krishna can take you to devotion. And devotion is something utterly different, it is rare. In devotion both "I" and "thou" disappear, and what remains after this disappearance is inexpressible; it cannot be put into words. When "I" and "thou" disappear there is infinity, which is nameless. Whatever names you use for it -- spirit, matter, "I" and "thou" -- they are all going to be wrong. That is why all the great devotees chose to remain silent, they refused to name it, they simply said, "It is nameless." They said, "It is without beginning and without end, it has neither form nor name." They said, "It cannot be expressed in words." And so they remained silent.

Great devotees became silent; they did not make a statement about the highest truth, because all statements land you in the mire of duality. Man has no such word that is not likely to lead to dualism. All words are loaded with dualistic meanings; the moment you use a word you divide existence into two opposites. As soon as you say a word you divide existence into two.

It is as if you pass a ray of the sun through a prism and it divides into seven colors. The prism of language divides every truth into two parts, and a truth divided turns into a lie. It is for this reason that great devotees kept silent. They danced, they sang, they played the flute, they made gestures, but they did not say a word. They said through their gestures, dance, laughter, what that truth is. They have raised their hands toward the heavens to say what it is like. They have said it with their silence; they have said it with their whole being. But they did not use words.

I am reminded of a story:

During the days of the mutiny, a British soldier stuck a bayonet in the chest of a sannyasin. The sannyasin happened to pass through a military cantonment, and he was in silence. He had been in silence for long; for thirty years he had not uttered a word. The day he went into silence someone had asked him why. The sannyasin said, "That which can be said is not worth saying, and that which is worth saying cannot be said. So there is no way except to become silent." And he had been silent for thirty years.

It was the time of the mutiny when Indian soldiers of the British army had revolted against their alien masters. The British officers were alarmed, so when they saw a naked sannyasin passing through their military camp, they captured him on the suspicion he was a spy. When they interrogated him he kept silent, and this strengthened their suspicion. The suspicion would perhaps have been cleared if the sannyasin had responded to their queries, but he simply smiled when they asked him who he was. So their suspicion of his being a spy was confirmed, and they stuck a bayonet in his chest. This man, who had been silent for thirty years, broke into a loud laughter and uttered a great maxim of the Upanishad: "TATVAMASI SHVETKETU!" With this quote from the Upanishad he said to the British soldier who struck him with a bayonet: "You want to know who I am? What I am, you are."

Truth cannot be said in words; at the most it can be indicated with indications and signs, with gestures and hints. Or like Kabir one can say it with paradoxes, self-contradictory statements. Kabir's language has been described as *sandhyabhasha*, which literally means the twilight language. Twilight is a space where it is neither day nor night, where one can neither say a clear yes nor a clear no, where one can neither accept nor deny, where one is neither a theist nor an atheist, where everything is fluid, vague and mystical. It is for this reason that up to now no one has been able to discover a clear-cut meaning in Kabir's sayings. Krishna's

sayings belong to this same category. Whosoever has attempted to express the truth in words, his language has invariably turned into the twilight language. They cannot be assertive, they have to say yes and no together. Or they will accept or deny the opposites together. And that is what makes their statements illogical and inconsistent.

It is for this reason that people who came to know the space where "I" and "thou" disappear, where all opposites cease to be and duality disappears, have decided to remain silent.

QUESTIONER: SARTRE SAYS, "EXISTENCE PRECEDES ESSENCE," AND YOU SAY, "ESSENCE PRECEDES EXISTENCE." PLEASE EXPLAIN THE ACTUAL RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE TWO STATEMENTS. PLEASE ALSO SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THE CONFUSION IN WHICH WE FIND OURSELVES WITH REGARD TO THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN DEVOTION AND DISCIPLINE, BECAUSE HERE IN MANALI WE ARE PARTICIPATING IN A CAMP MEANT FOR SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE.

It is part of my work to put you into confusion. You will know the meaning of this camp only when all distinctions between devotion and discipline disappear.

Sartre and other existentialists believe that existence precedes essence, but it is a very odd state, ment. Perhaps never before had such a concept been put forth. Down the ages the contrary belief has been held. Almost every thought system, every philosophy believes that essence precedes existence. So it is good to understand it in depth.

All schools of philosophy that were born be, fore Sartre and other existentialists believe that the seed precedes the tree. And it seems natural and logical. But Sartre says the tree precedes the seed. By and large, every thought-system says that essence pre. cedes existence; without essence or soul, existence is not possible. But Sartre asserts that existence comes first and essence later. He believes that in the absence of existence essence cannot be manifested.

Let us now go into this question in the context of Krishna.

In fact. all philosophical quarrels are childish. Even the biggest philosophical battles have been fought over a problem which can be summed up in a child's question: "Which comes first, the chicken or the egg?" It is really around this small question that all the great battles between philosophers have taken place. But those who know will say the chicken and egg are not two. Those who raise this question are stupid, and those answering it are even more stupid.

What is an egg but a chicken in the making? And what is a chicken but an egg fulfilled, come to its fullness? Egg and chicken hide each other in themselves. The question of who precedes whom is meaningful if egg and chicken are two separate things. The truth is that they are the same. Or we can say that they are the two ways of looking at the same thing. Or they are two different phases, two states of the manifestation of the same thing.

Similarly, seed and tree are not separate. Neither are light and dark. Nor are birth and death They are two ways of looking at the same thing. Maybe, because we don't know how to see a thing rightly, we see it in fragments. For example, there is a big room inside a house and the house is locked. Someone wants to have a look at the room and so he drills a hole through a wall. Now he peers into the room from side to side. At first a chair will come into view, then another chair, and so on and so forth. He cannot have a full view of the room all at once. And he can very well ask, "Which comes first and which afterward?" No arguments can settle this question. But if the person manages to enter the room he can see the whole room together, and then he will not ask what comes first.

There is a laboratory in Oxford University which has to its credit some of the greatest explorations and researches done in the present century. And I think this laboratory is performing the most significant job for our future. It is known as the De La Warr Laboratory. There a miracle happened when a bud was exposed to a camera, and it turned out in print to be the picture of the full flower into which the bud was eventually going to bloom.

The film used in the camera had such high sensitivity, the highest ever, that it captured the hidden potential of the bud in the form of a fully-blossomed flower. It was simply incredible how a camera photographing a bud brought out the picture of the flower that the bud was going to be in the future. At the moment of photographing it was only a bud, and no one knew what kind of flower it was going to make. Maybe the flower was already present, physically present at some mysterious level of existence which we cannot see with our physical eyes -- but the extra-sensitive film used in the camera succeeded in seeing it.

It was a breathtaking event, and even the scientists working at De La Warr were dazed and left puzzled about how the magic worked. They thought that perhaps at some unseen level of existence the bud and the flower were in existence simultaneously. The scientists thought perhaps through some technical error the film had been exposed earlier, when it had taken in the picture of a flower. Or, maybe some chemical mishap has brought about this inexplicable result.

So the scientists decided to wait until the bud turned into a full flower. But when it happened they were amazed to see that it was exactly the same flower whose picture the camera had captured earlier when it was only a bud. They now knew there was no chemical or technical error involved. A photographic miracle -- say a scientific miracle -- had really taken

This small incident happening within the small confines of the De La Warr Laboratory is packed with tremendous significance for the future. We can now say that at some unseen level of their existence the egg and chicken happen simultaneously, but we fail to see it with our gross eyes. It is something in our way of looking at things that the egg is seen first and the chicken afterwards. If we have the eyes of a Krishna, it is not difficult to see them simultaneously. But the way we are, we will say it is something impossible; it defies our reason and logic.

But in the past twenty-five years science has been compelled to accept many things that defeat our logic.

I would like to cite another case from the scientific lab, so that you don't go with the impression that I am saying something unscientific.

Only some fifty years ago no one could have imagined that it was the case. Soon after man succeeded in splitting the atom and discovering the electron, science found itself in deep water. The behavior of the electron put scientists in great difficulty; how to describe it? Never before had science been faced with such a dilemma; everything was going very well, as science should go. Everything was clear-cut, defined and logical. But with the discovery of the electron science was confronted with a tricky problem; how to define the electron. On being photographed sometimes the electron appeared as a particle and sometimes it appeared as a wave. And there is a great difference between a particle and a wave. If they called the electron a particle it could not be a wave, and if they called it a wave it could not be a particle. Therefore they had to coin a new word in English to define the electron. This new word is "quanta". This word is not found in any other languages of the world, because they have not yet reached that depth in science. Quanta means that which is both a particle and a wave simultaneously.

But quanta is a mysterious phenomenon; it is both a particle and wave, an egg and chicken together. With quanta science has entered a new phase of its journey.

So I don't agree with Sartre, nor do I agree with those who say essence precedes existence. I don't accept either position. I see the whole thing in a different perspective. To me, existence and essence are two ways of looking at the same thing. Because of our limited perception, we divide the same thing into fragments. In fact, essence is existence and existence is essence. They are not two separate phenomena. So it is wrong to say that essence has existence or that God has existence, because then it means God and existence are separate. No, if we understand it rightly we should say: God is existence.

It is utterly wrong to say that God exists. We say a flower exists because tomorrow this flower will cease to exist. But will God ever cease to exist? If so then he is not God. One who will never cease to exist cannot be said to have an existence. We can say that we exist, because we will certainly cease to exist sometime in the future. But it is an error of language to say that God exists, because he is ever and ever and ever. It is utterly wrong to say God exists; the right way to say it is: God is existence.

But language always puts us into difficulty; it is in the very nature of language. In fact, even the phrase "God is existence" is erroneous, because the word "is" between God and existence creates a schism and confusion. It means on one side is God and on the other is existence and the two are related by the word "is". This word really divides God into two -- he and existence -- which is again wrong. So even the word "is" has to go, and we had better say God means is-ness, God means being, God means existence. The word "is" is also a repetition; it is repetition to say Gd is. "is" means God; is-ness is God or God is is-ness. That which is, is God. But language has its own limitations; it is created for the dualistic world.

This is the reason that one who knows wants to keep away from the trap of words and remains completely silent. The moment he says something, he at once separates himself from what he says; what he says becomes an object. But, in fact, he who says and what he says are one. Under the circumstances, there is no better way than to keep quiet.

Someone goes to a Zen sage and requests him to say something about God. The sage laughs and sways.

The man says, "Why do you laugh and sway? Why don't you answer my question? I have traveled a long way just to ask this question." The sage now begins to dance, and the visitor is puzzled. He says, "Are you crazy? I want an answer to my question."
The sage says, "I am answering your question, but you don't listen."

The questioner is annoyed and says, "It seems you are going to make me as crazy as you are. You have not said a word yet."

Now the sage remarks, "If I say something, it is going to be wrong. Whatever I will say will be untrue. If you cannot understand my silence it is better you go somewhere else where truth is spoken in words. But when the ultimate truth is said in words it becomes false. One can speak so long as he is journeying to the temple of truth; the moment he enters its innermost sanctuary all words, all languages fail. At the ultimate point one has no other way than to become silent."

Wittgenstein, one of the most profound thinkers of this age, wrote a small maxim toward the last days of his life. And what he said in this maxim is extraordinary: "That which cannot be said must not be said." Had Wittgenstein been alive I would have said to him, "But this much has to be said about that which cannot be said: that it must not be said. What you say is also a statement about the inexpressible, and whether you say much or little makes no difference. "

Wittgenstein had written in his first book, TRACTATUS, that whatever can be said can only be said through language. This statement of his is correct to some extent. What is said through gestures will have to be included in this statement, because gestures are a kind of language. A dumb person raises his hand to his mouth to say that he is hungry; it is the language of the dumb. There is a maxim in Hindi which says, "God is the dumb man's candy." A dumb person can very well enjoy the flavor of candy, but he cannot communicate it to others. This means to say that God can only be expressed through gestures -- the language of the dumb. In whatever way you express it, whether you do it through silence or a dance or a smile, it all amounts to saying something. But it is true that despite everything we do to say that which is, it remains unsaid and unsayable.

What Lao Tzu says in this context is much more profound than Wittgenstein's maxim. He says, "Truth cannot be said, and that which is said is not truth." This much can he said. Therefore those who know often become silent.

QUESTIONER YOU OFTEN SAY THAT WHEN "I" BECOMES WHOLE IT TURNS INTO "NON-I" OR "ALL". BUT WHAT YOU SAID A LITTLE WHILE AGO CONTRADICTS THIS STATEMENT. IT SEEMS YOU ARE JUST SHIFTING THE EMPHASIS FROM ONE WORD TO ANOTHER. IS THERE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE WHOLE "I" AND THE "NON-I"?

There is no difference. The whole "I" means this much: that now there is no "thou", all thou's have become assimilated by the "?". And when "thou" and "I" become one there is no sense in calling it "I" or "thou". So whether we say whole "I" or "non-l", they are two ways of saying the same thing. When "I" becomes whole it is empty, it is a zero experience; or when "I" becomes empty it becomes whole. Whatever way you say it makes no difference. The ultimate truth can be said both ways -- positively and negatively; it includes both yes and no, and everything too. It is all right if you say nothing about it; it is also fine if you speak endlessly about it. After all that is said and unsaid, truth remains beyond it; truth is always the beyond. But in silence truth is complete, whole.

When we look at truth, what is, from a particular viewpoint, we are in difficulty. And we are all used tO looking at truth from some viewpoint; we look at it through the screen of our ideas and concepts, our emotions and feelings. And as long as we have our thoughts and concepts and viewpoints, the truth that we see is bound to be fragmentary and incomplete. It is okay if we are aware that our perception of truth is partial and fragmentary, but the difficulty is that every viewpoint claims to be complete. And when a fragmentary vision claims to be the whole, when it lays claim to being a complete philosophy, it gives rise to great confusion and illusion. There is no such danger if a viewpoint is aware that it is simply a viewpoint. Complete perception of truth is possible only when all points and angles of viewing disappear, when one is nowhere or everywhere, when one is free of all ideas and concepts, of all words and images, of all associations. Then only knowing happens, truth happens.

And there are two ways -- only two ways -- of saying the truth. One way is positive and the other is

negative. There is no third way of saying it. Buddha uses the negative way when he says truth is utter emptiness, it is absolute nothingness, it is *nirvana*. On the other hand Shankara uses the positive way, he calls it the supreme, the *brahman*, the whole. The irony is that while Buddha and Shankara seem to be contradicting each other, they are saying the same thing: of course, their words, their metaphors, their ways of saying it are different. While Shankara loves the positive way, Buddha chooses the negative one.

If you ask me, I will say Brahman is another name for *nirvana*, and *nirvana* is another name for *brahman*. And language comes to its end when both Shankara and Buddha meet. It is really there that truth begins, that truth is.

QUESTIONER: YOU HAVE SAID THAT WHILE SADHANA OR SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE LEADS TO THE WHOLE "?", UPASANA OR DEVOTION LEADS TO "NO-I", AND THAT THEY ARE DIFFERENT THINGS. BUT THEN YOU HAVE ALSO SAID THAT DEVOTION AND DISCIPLINE ARE ONE AND THE SAME THING. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

No, I did not say that sadhana leads to the whole "I"; I only said that *sadhana* takes you in the direction of I or self. If spiritual discipline can take yoU to the whole "I" then there is no difference between *sadhana* and *upasana*. But the truth is that you cannot achieve the whole "I" through efforts, and that is why a moment comes in the life of a *sadhaka*, a traveler on the path of effort, when he is called upon to drop his self, to give up his "?".

Efforts can, at the most, lead you to the soul, which is an incomplete attainment. To complete it, to attain the supreme, the *sadhaka* will have to take a jump and give up the soul too. The devotee makes this leap with his very first step. You cannot come to the supreme through efforts. When all efforts cease, the ultimate truth comes into being. The devotee is in a much better position; he begins with the dropping of the "I", and after you have dropped your"l" there is nothing more to be dropped. What the *sadhaka* attains in the end, the *upasaka* attains at the very start.

And in my vision it is wise that what has to be dropped in the end should be dropped right at the beginning. Why cling to it unnecessarily? Why go through a long and tortuous and useless struggle? Why carry a heavy load on your head from the foot of a hill to its peak, when you are aware that it has to be dropped just before setting foot on the peak? It would be sheer stupidity and waste of energy and time. No one can climb the height of a mountain with a heavy load. Sooner or later it has to be dropped, but we say we will carry it as far as we can. The *upasaka* is more intelligent, he drops his "I" at the very start of the journey. And the miracle happens that with the dropping of the "I" the journey is complete. This is the difference between a doer and a devotee. However there is no difference between them when they have arrived.

It is significant that while the journey of a doer is hard and painful, that of the devotee is joyful and easy. The doer's attachment to his "I" will continue to impede his progress at every step, and can even force him to leave the journey unfinished. The devotee has to face this problem only once -- when he begins his journey. And if he can tackle it rightly he will be finished with it forever. He has another difficulty which comes when he compares himself with the doer. He can be tempted to think that if one can reach the summit with his "?", why should he drop it right at the start? He can be confused.

But it is a matter of inclination, type and choice that one person takes to devotion and another to discipline and effort. And while it is true that while the devotee s difficulty comes at the start and that of the doer comes at the end, the goal is the same.

But remember, the world of Krishna is the world of the devotee, the *upasaka*.

QUESTIONER: MEDITATION SEEMS TO BE CENTRAL TO THE CAMPAIGN OF SPIRITUAL REGENERATION THAT YOU HAVE BEEN CARRYING ON FOR THE LAST SEVEN OR EIGHT YEARS. SO PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN MEDITATION AND DEVOTION AND WHETHER IT IS MEDITATION AND SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE THAT IS CENTRAL TO YOUR TEACHING, OR DEVOTION.

To me there is no difference whatsoever. To me words make no difference. The real thing is truth. And it is truth that I teach through meditation, and it is truth again that I teach through devotion and prayer. Even

if I speak of spiritual discipline, I teach the same truth. As far as I am concerned it makes no difference. But it does make a difference in the context of Krishna. And it also makes a difference for Mahavira. Devotion is not relevant to Mahavira; he will never accept upasana as his way. Both Mahavira and Buddha adhere to spiritual discipline, sadhana, efforts. Their whole emphasis is on discipline. Of course, Christ is for devotion. and so is Krishna; Mohammed too. Devotion is their way. But as far as I am concerned I accept all of them together. I have no difficulty whatsoever.

So many times you will come to think that I contradict myself from day to day, that I am inconsistent. And it is true. I can sail through any of the different winds; they present no difficulty for me. At present I am speaking about Krishna, so I am selling *upasana* to you. Last year I was selling *sadhana* when I spoke about Mahavira. Next year I will be selling something else if I am going to speak about Christ. As I see truth. these differences don't make a difference. But when I am speaking about Krishna it would be wrong and unjust on my part to commit him to spiritual discipline. Krishna and *sadhana* don't go together.

Similarly I cannot impose dancing on Mahavira; he is utterly blissful with his silence and alone ness, as Krishna is with his flute. To me, the bliss of both Mahavira and Krishna, is the same. But I maintain it is not the same to them; Mahavira will not consent to dance, nor will Krishna agree to stand alone in the nude. Meditation and dancing can suit with me, but I have no right to make Mahavira dance and Krishna meditate with his eyes closed under a tree. Krishna has always danced in the shade of a tree; he has never meditated.

There is no record to say that Krishna ever meditated. And you cannot think that Mahavira danced even before he took up spiritual discipline.

So when I am speaking about Krishna I must bring devotion into focus and explain it. To me, devotion is a path for a particular type of people -- the emotive ones. And discipline is a path for another type of people -- the active ones. I see the relevance of every path and I know that they have their own advantages and disadvantages, as I explained a little while ago. And it will be very useful if you understand them rightly so you can choose your own paths correctly. You have to decide whether you follow the path of devotion or of discipline. I am finished with traveling; I have nowhere to go. And it does not matter to me whether one takes me as a devotee, as a doer or as neither.

It is for your sake that I am going to put devotion and discipline as two separate and distinct paths and explain their significance and their pitfalls. First you have to know what type of person you are, then choose your path in accordance with your type. This iS very important to those who are going to be travelers on the spiritual path. There is no problem for those who think they have already arrived -- wherever they are. And if someday you realize that you have nowhere to go, wherever you are you are in truth -- then neither devotion nor discipline will have any meaning for you. Then you will simply laugh and say all talk of paths and techniques is sheer madness, there is nowhere to go; wherever you are you are in godliness, in truth. Truth is everywhere, and only truth is.

A Zen monk lived outside a cave and does nothing but sleep, day and night. A road passes by his hut and leads to an important place of pilgrimage in the mountains. Pilgrims passing by his hut are often surprised to see the monk lying about lazily and doing nothing. Once in a while they ask him, "Why are you lying here? Why don't you go on pilgrimage?"

The monk says to them, "I am already there where you are coming from or going to." And then he turns his back on them. He has never gone on a pilgrimage, nor is he likely to go ever. The pilgrims think him to be a madman, but he tells them again and again, "I am already there where you are going; I need not go anywhere or do anything."

For such a person neither devotion nor discipline has any meaning. But for you they are very meaningful. As far as I am concerned, from time to time I am going to speak about them, about their usefulness and even about their uselessness. But there is no contradiction in what I say if you understand me rightly. There is really no contradiction.

QUESTIONER: THERE IS YET ANOTHER CONTRADICTION. YOU SAID THAT WHILE KRISHNA WAS BORN ENLIGHTENED, MAHAVIRA ATTAINED TO ENLIGHTENMENT THROUGH EFFORTS. BUT IN THE COURSE OF YOUR DISCOURSES ON MAHAVIRA IN KASHMIR LAST YEAR, YOU SAID THAT MAHAVIRA HAD COMPLETED ALL HIS SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE IN HIS PAST LIVES, AND IN HIS LAST LIFE AS MAHAVIRA HE HAD NOTHING MORE TO DO THAN GIVE EXPRESSION TO HIS EXPERIENCES OF ENLIGHTENMENT. IF IT IS SO, THEN MAHAVIRA WAS ALSO BORN ENLIGHTENED. PLEASE COMMENT.

No, I did not say that. I said that all of Mahavira's achievements came through discipline, through efforts. Whether he completed them in his last life or many lives before is not at all important. What is important is that he achieved everything through efforts, a long journey of efforts. Krishna did not have to do anything in any of his lives -- past or present.

QUESTIONER: DID HE COME TO WHOLENESS STRAIGHTAWAY?

To us it seems difficult to understand how one can come straightaway to wholeness. We think one must pass through a criss-crossing of roads before he arrives. Again, this is the same question that pilgrims asked of the Zen monk Lying near a cave. The monk says he does not have to do a thing, because he is already there where one should be. The pilgrims wonder how one could arrive without traveling, it seems impossible. They all had to walk long distances before they reached the place of pilgrimage, but the sage says to them, "If you cannot attain to truth right here, how can you attain to it by going to the mountain top? Truth is everywhere. It is here and now. This is not something that one needs any traveling to arrive at." But there are some types who cannot arrive without making a long journey. Even if they have to come home they will not do so without knocking at the doors of many other houses. They will enquire from others about directions to their own house.

Whether one chooses effort or effortlessness depends on what type of person he is. There is certainly a difference of type between Mahavira and Krishna. Mahavira will not choose to arrive without making a long journey. He will refuse to attain anything if it comes without effort. This needs to be understood. If someone tells Mahavira that he can achieve enlightenment without effort he will refuse it. He will say it is outright theft if you grab something without making any effort to achieve it, without striving and struggling for it, without earning it with the sweat of your brow. Before you have a thing, Mahavira will insist you must pay for it, deserve it. Mahavira will, as I understand him, reject even *moksha*, liberation, if it comes to him as a gift. He will search for it, struggle for it, he will earn it. He will accept *moksha* only when he is worthy of it.

Krishna will say just the opposite. He will say what is achieved through long search and struggle is not worth having. That which can be found can be lost too. He will say, "I will accept only that which comes uninvited, without efforts. I will be content with that which is, the true. And truth is not a thing that one can find."

This is a difference in approach to life that comes with individuals and their types. There is nothing superior or inferior about it. As individuals, Krishna and Mahavira are basically different from each other.

What is found through long search and striving has significance for Mahavira. This is the reason he and his whole tradition are known by that strange name *shraman*, which simply means one who toils. Mahavira believes the price of freedom is hard work, and what is had effortlessly is sheer thievery. According to him, if God is found without effort, it cannot he the real God; there must he some deception about it. And Mahavira's sense of self-respect will not allow him to accept anything that comes as a gift, he will earn it with the sweat of his brow. That is why a term like God's grace has no place in Mahavira's philosophy. On the other hand, it is replete with words like efforts, struggle, hard work, discipline, and *sadhana*. This is as it should he. His whole tradition is based on hard work.

There are two cultural traditions in India, running parallel to each other. One is known as *shraman sanskriti* or toil-oriented culture, and the other is called *brahmin sanskriti* or God-oriented culture. The *brahmanic* tradition believes man is God, he does not have to become it, while the *shraman* tradition believes that man has to earn godliness, he is not it. And there are only two types of people in the world -- *brahmins* or shramans -- conforming to one of these traditions. And the ratio of *brahmins* is very small; even the *brahmins* are not that *brahmin*. The vast majority consists of *shramans*, doers who believe in efforts. To them everything must come the hard way. It needs tremendous courage, patience, and trust to believe that one can find without effort, that one can attain without attaining, that one can arrive without stepping out of one's house. Our ordinary mind says that if you want to find something, you will have to make adequate efforts for it, nothing is had without a price. Our ordinary arithmetic believes that efforts and achievements have to be in equal proportions.

Once in a great while a few *brahmins* have walked this earth, they can be counted on fingers. The rest of

us are *shramans*, whether we accept it or not. That is why despite great differences between Buddha and Mahavira, their traditions became known by the common name of shraman. In this respect Buddhists are not different from the Jainas, they are the same.

Krishna is a *brahmin* -- a rare thing. He says, "I am already the supreme being."

And remember, I am not saying that one is right and another is wrong. To me both *shraman* and *brahmin* are right, there is no difficulty about it. They represent two different types of minds, two different ways of thinking, two different kinds of journeying. That is the only difference.

QUESTIONER: ONE LAST QUESTION, IF YOU PERMIT. HOW IS IT THAT KRISHNA, IN ALL HIS PAST LIVES, HAS NEVER BEEN IGNORANT AND IMPERFECT?

Not only Krishna, even Mahavira had never been ignorant and imperfect in any of his past lives. It is another thing that Mahavira came to know of it only in his last life. Krishna had always known it; he knew it eternally. Even you are not ignorant and imperfect. Each one of us is all-knowing and each one of us is whole -- just we are not aware of it. It is all a matter of remembering, of being aware that we are it. The difference lies in awareness, not in being.

For example, the sun is high up in the sky, but all of us here go into deep sleep. The sun will be very much there, but then we will not be aware of it. Then one of us wakes up and knows that the sun is shining on him. The sun will be shedding light equally on all those who remain asleep, but they will not be aware of it. And when they awaken will they be right in saying the sun rose with their awakening? No, what would be right is for them to say the sun was already there, but they woke up to it later. No one -- neither Mahavira, nor Krishna nor you -- is without light and knowledge. Each one of us is whole as he is. It is all a matter of remembering it, waking up to it.

Throughout his existence, in all of his lives, Krishna has been aware that he is whole. So the question of his striving for it does not arise. At a particular level of his existence, say in his last life, Mahavira comes to know through efforts and disciplines, that he is not ignorant and imperfect, but knowing and whole. And when he is awakened he also comes to know that this has always been the case, he has always been aware and whole. And what difference does it make if someone comes to know of it a few lives earlier or later?

But it makes a difference for those of us who live in time; we are always concerned about time -- who comes first and who comes last. But in eternity no one is the first and no one is the last. In existence, time is without beginning and without end. So the question of one's awakening to reality sooner or later does not arise. This question has relevance only for those of us who believe time begins and ends. If time has no beginning, then what does it matter if someone awakens two days before me? If time is without end, then what does it matter if I attain to reality two days after someone else?

The measurement of time in seconds, days and years is imaginary; man has invented it. It is conceptual, but not a fact. It is utilitarian, but not real. The truth is that time itself is a concept, not a reality. Reality is eternal and immeasurable. And enlightenment, awakening, or whatever you call it happens beyond time, in timelessness.

It will seem strange to you when I say that the moment of Mahavira's attainment is the same as the moment of Krishna's. You will say it is incredible, yet it is a fact. But to understand it we will have to go more deeply into the question of time.

Let us understand it in this way. On a piece of paper I draw a circle with a center. Then I draw a number of lines running from the circumference to the center. Right at the circumference there is a distance, a gap between any two lines, but this gap goes on shrinking as the lines proceed towards the center. And as they reach the center this gap disappears altogether. While there is clearly a gap at the circumference, there is none at the center.

It is the same with time. At the circumference of time there is a gap between Mahavira and Krishna, between Krishna and me, between me and you, but there is no gap whatsoever when we all arrive at the center. All distance disappears at the center. But since we all live on time's circumference, and we have no knowledge of its center, we find it difficult to understand that Mahavira and Krishna arrive there together and at the same time.

I will explain it in yet another way. Think of a bullock-cart on the move; its wheel revolves but the axle remains unmoving. The truth is that the wheel moves with the support of the axle; without the axle the

wheel cannot move. So a moving wheel is dependent on an unmoving axle. Even when the wheel has revolved a million times, the axle will be stationary. The wonder is that the wheel and axle are joined together, and yet one moves and the other is unmoving. Remove the axle and the wheel will become useless. And the two together make for the cart and its movement. Is it not strange? And how is it possible? It is possible because while the wheel is the circumference, the axle is the hub, the center.

In the same way time, or history forms the circumference while truth, or divinity forms the center.

The moment of arrival, whether Krishna's or Mahavira's or anyone else's, is always the same, because it happens beyond time. At that timeless center no one can say who came when. But those who live in time, which is the circumference, certainly have their different times of arrival and departure. All distances belong to time and space. At the center where eternity abides, all distances disappear.

QUESTIONER: IT IS A PRAYER, A REQUEST, AND NOT A QUESTION. WE HAVE NOW ONLY FIVE DAYS LEFT. SO I WOULD SUGGEST THAT YOU SHOULD DEVOTE MORNINGS TO ANSWERING OUR QUESTIONS AND EVENINGS TO YOUR INDEPENDENT DISCOURSES ON KRISHNA AND HIS GEETA.

No, it would not be proper. I will say what I have to say; you need not worry about it. Whatever questions you ask, I will say only that which I have to say. Questions don't make any difference.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Krishna Goes to the West

1 October 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7010015	
ShortTitle: KRISHN13	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: YOU HAVE SAID ONE CAN ENCOUNTER KRISHNA' SOUL ANY TIME, BECAUSE IT IS EVERLASTING, NOTHING IN EXISTENCE DIES. IF SO, WHAT SHOULD ONE DO TO MAKE IT POSSIBLE? AND TELL US IF ONE CAN ATTAIN TO FULL DEVOTION THROUGH CONCENTRATION ON KRISHNA'S ICON AND CHANTING HIS NAME AND HYMNS OF HIS PRAISE.

Nothing in existence perishes, nor does anything new come into being. Forms change, appearances change, but the deepest mysteries of life remain ever the same. Individuals come and go, waves in the ocean rise and disappear, but that which is hidden in the individual, in the wave is eternal.

We have to look at Krishna in two different ways, and then we can look at ourselves in the same way. We exist at two levels -- one at the level of waves and another at the level of the ocean. As waves we are individual human beings, and as the ocean we are the supreme being.

Krishna's physical form, his voice, his music are like the waves. His soul, hidden inside the body is like the ocean. Waves come and go, but the ocean Is everlasting. While the forms of existence change, its soul, the spirit which abides in its elan vital is deathless. eternal. The spirit was there even when Krishna was not born and it is there when he is no more. It was there before your birth and it will be there even after your death. Krishna was like a wave that arose from the ocean, danced for a while with the winds, and disappeared again in the same ocean.

All of us are like Krishna, but there is a small difference. When Krishna is dancing as a wave he is aware that he belongs to the ocean, he is the ocean itself. But as far as we are concerned we know ourselves only as waves; we forget that we are the ocean. This is the difference between us and Krishna. And since we know ourselves only as waves, we fail to understand the oceanic form of Krishna.

Krishna's physical body, his picture and statue can be used to come in contact with his soul. But it is just a play that belongs to the world of appearances. And to understand it we have to approach it from two or three sides.

Even today we can make contact with the oceanic form of Krishna -- his soul. In the same way we can come in contact with the souls of Mahavira and Bud&a. And to contact the essential Krishna we can make use of his physical form as a medium, an instrument.

When statues of men like Krishna were first made, they were not meant for worship. In fact, these

statues came in the wake of an esoteric science which has become almost extinct. Before leaving their physical forms, the awakened ones had given a promise and a technique to their lovers, their disciples, that they could contact their oceanic life by meditating on unconscious mind that whenever you repeat the process he will go into sleep, and then his unconscious mind will begin to operate on him.

The power of our unconscious mind is enormous; what we cannot do in our conscious state we can do with the help of the unconscious mind. Man's unconscious mind is much more sensitive than his conscious. What we cannot hear in the conscious state becomes audible to the unconscious. In deep hypnotic sleep you can see things you can never see while awake. It is not the talisman, but the post hypnotic suggestion associated with it that works.

If a person like Krishna, Buddha or Christ is about to leave this world and some of his close lovers or disciples who have been in intimate contact with him, who have imbibed his vibes, request some techniques to contact him after his departure, the master in his compassion can give them such a technique. He can ask them to go into a state of meditation and then tell them that whenever they will meditate on a particular form of his -- through a statue or a picture -- they will immediately contact him even after his death. This is the esoteric science for which statues of Krishna, Buddha and others like them were first made.

These statues and symbols were specially given to chosen disciples in a meditative state. So your ordinary statues are not going to work, nor can ordinary seekers come in contact with them through these statues. To establish contact with Krishna one will need to have a special symbol and an inner suggestion given to him in his meditative state.

Before persons like Buddha, Mahavira and Krishna, depart from this earth, they leave such techniques and instructions with their most trusted group of disciples; those who are worthy of it. This generation of disciples takes full advantage of this special transmission. And if this generation passes it on to a second generation of disciples, it can work their statues. It was for this purpose that their statues were first made.

To explain this esoteric science I would like you to know something about hypnosis. You must have watched a magician demonstrating his magical plays by the wayside. One of these plays is like this. He makes a boy, who happens to be his assistant, lie down on the ground, and covers him with a piece of thick cloth. Then he puts a talisman on his chest which sends the boy into hypnotic sleep. He then asks him many strange questions, and to the amaze ment of the spectators the sleeping boy answers them The magician then moves to one of the spectators and asks him to whisper his name into his ear. The spectator whispers his name so that even the person next to him can hardly hear It, but the sleeping boy immediately relays his name to the whole gathering. The magician moves to another spectator who happens to have currency in his pocket. He asks the boy to tell the note's number, and he shouts out the exact number. This casts a spell on the gathering, and then the magician tells them it is the power of the talisman that works through his sleeping aide. And he sells a few talismans -- which are his only source of earning.

The magician uses hypnosis here, but he lies when he says that it is the power of the talisman. So when you take the talisman home and try it you meet with disappointment. The talisman is absolutely useless, except that it brings the magician some money. The magic really lies in hypnosis. In this case, it is post-hypnosis.

There is a simple technique for post-hypnosis. You put a person into hypnotic sleep through suggestions, and it is a very simple thing to do. After he goes into sleep -- which is different from ordinary sleep -- you ask him to look closely at the talisman and then tell him that whenever this talisman is put on his chest while he is lying down, he will go into sleep. This suggestion will sink so deep in the person's with them as well. But with the passage of time usually the science, the technique is lost and only statues and their rituals remain in the hands of succeeding generations. Then it turns into a dead and fossilized tradition

without any significance.

Now whatever you do sitting before a statue of Krishna, nothing is going to happen. Now no rituals are worthwhile, they are a sheer waste of time and energy. It is as if you buy a talisman from a street magician and it does not work, because you don't have the necessary technique -- the post-hypnotic suggestion with you.

As I said, a statue, an icon works as an esoteric bridge between the disciple and his departed master's soul, his spirit. In the same way an awakened master's name can be used as an esoteric bridge, provided the name is received in a meditative state. Now any number of gurus are going about whispering name-bearing mantras into their disciples' ears, which is of absolutely no use. It is not a matter of whispering a name in one's ear; that is just stupid. If a competent master transmits a symbolic word to his disciple, who is in a meditative state, the word becomes alive with esoteric energy. And when the disciple remembers it rightly, chants it, his whole consciousness is transformed. Such words are called *beej shabda* or seed words, and they are packed with something subtle, sublime.

If Krishna's name is really your seed word, it means that it has been sown in the innermost depth of your psyche when you were in a meditative state and that the necessary suggestions have been associated with it. Remember, a seed is always sown in such a way -- it lies underground for a while and then alone it sprouts and grows into a tree, which is always above the ground. Such words are pregnant with immense possibilities. Because of such a seed word Ramakrishna was often put into any number of troubles. It became difficult for him to pass through a street without going through such troubles.

Once he was going somewhere and on the way someone greeted him with the words, "Jai Rama" -- meaning victory to Rama -- and he immediately fell down and passed into samadhi, the highest state of meditation. At another time he visited a temple where devotees were chanting the name of Rama, and he again sank into deep samadhi. Rama's name was like a seed word for him; it was enough to transform his consciousness.

Since it will be difficult for you to understand the case of Ramakrishna, I will explain it to you in your own framework. There are situations which work like seed words for many people. Hearing some bad news, someone becomes worried and immediately puts his hand on his forehead. If you prevent him from taking his hand to his head, he will become restless. Another person sits up in a particular posture the moment he is faced with a serious problem. He will be in chaos if you prevent him from sitting in that posture.

Mr. Harisingh Gaud, a renowned lawyer of his time, has mentioned an extraordinary episode in his memoirs. He was once arguing a case before the Privy Council in London. He had a strange habit. whenever he was faced with a complex and difficult point of law and he needed some inspiration to help argue his case rightly, his hand almost instinctively reached for the top button of his coat and turned it right and left, and soon he got on very nicely. Those who had worked with him in the legal profession knew that as soon as Dr. Gaud started turning his coat button his argument took on a new and powerful thrust. Then he was unbeatable. It was a big case, and the lawyer on the opposite side was smarting under the power of Mr. Gaud's arguments. So he bribed Gaud's chauffeur, asking him to remove the top button of his master's coat before he came to the court the following day.

The next day Dr. Gaud was going to conclude his case. When he was proceeding before the court with his argument, a moment came when his hand automatically moved to his coat button. He was shocked to find the button was missing. Dr. Gaud could not proceed any further, he just collapsed into his chair. He later wrote in his diary that for the first time in his life, to his chagrin, his brain stopped functioning and he found himself in a vacuum. He then requested the court to adjourn the hearing until the following day on the plea that he had no energy left to proceed further.

It seems strange that a little button had so much power over the mind of a mighty lawyer. This is what psychological association does. If a mind is used to being activated by the touch of a button, it is bound to fail if the button is not available to it. This syndrome is known as conditioned reflex in psychology.

In this same way a name, or a seed word, or a mantra can be used. Like Dr. Gaud's button -- which for him was not just an ordinary coat button but a powerful lever to turn his mind on and off -- a name can be used to transform your consciousness. But an empty word won't do; it has to he charged with a master's energy; it must be a seed word. A seed word is one that is implanted in the innermost depth of your unconscious in such a way that its very remembrance can bring about a mutation in you.

The names of men like Krishna and Buddha and many other words and mantras have been used for this purpose. But now people are repeating them meaninglessly. You repeat "Rama, Rama" a thousand times and it doesn't work. If it were a seed word it would work at the first chanting. And it is not necessary that only

names like Rama and Krishna can be used; any word can be transformed into a seed word and implanted in the depth of your unconscious. But unless a word or a mantra is charged with meditative energy, it won't work as a transforming factor in your life. The difficulty is that very often the basic know how is lost and we are left with empty words and superficial rituals. Day in and day out someone is chanting "Rama, Rama", and another is chanting "Krishna, Krishna" and nothing happens. Do what you can till the end of time, nothing will happen.

You also want to know what kirtan, or singing hymns of praise to Krishna can do to enhance devotion. It can do a lot if we do it rightly. The way we are doing the second stage of Dynamic Meditation can be used for singing or dancing as well. It has been used in the past by those who knew its real meaning. Those who don't know the real meaning just dance and shout -- which is a waste of time. If kirtan can be done in the way of the second stage of the Dynamic Meditation, it can be of tremendous help.

If you can dance with abandon, you will begin to see yourself and your body as separate from each other. Soon you will cease to be a dancer; instead you will become a watcher, a witness. When your body will be dancing totally, a moment will come when you will suddenly find that you are completely separate from the dance.

In the past many devices were designed to bring about this separation between a seeker and his body, and singing and dancing was one such device. You can dance in such a way and with such abandon that a moment comes when you break away from dancing and clearly see yourself standing separate from the dance. Although your body will continue to dance, you will be quite separate from it as a spectator watching the dance. It will seem as if the axle has separated itself from the wheel which continues to keep moving -- as if the axle has come to know that it is an axle and that which is moving is the wheel, although separate from it.

Dancing can be seen in the same way as a wheel. If the wheel moves with speed, a moment comes when it is seen distinctly separate from the axle. It is interesting that when the wheel is unmoving you cannot see it as separate from the axle, but when it moves you can clearly see them as two separate entities. You can know by contrast which is moving and which is not.

Let someone dance and let him bring all his energy to it, and soon he will find there is someone inside him who is not dancing, who is utterly steady and still. That is his axle, his center. That which is dancing is his circumference, his body, and he himself is the center. If one can be a witness in this great moment then kirtan has great significance. But if he continues to dance without witnessing it, he will only waste his time and energy.

Techniques and devices come into being and then they are lost. And they are lost for the simple reason that man as he is tends to forget the essential and hold on to the non-essential, the shadow. The truth is that while the essential remains hidden and invisible like the roots of a tree, the non-essential, the trunk of the tree is visible. The non-essential is like our clothes, and the essential is like our soul. And we are liable to forget that which is subtle and invisible and remember the gross, the visible. It is for this reason when someone comes to me to know if kirtan can be useful, I emphatically deny it and ask him not to indulge in it. I know that now it is a dead tradition, a corpse without soul, as if the axle has disappeared and only the wheel remains.

QUESTIONER: DO YOU THINK CHAITANYA'S SINGING AND DANCING WAS NOTHING MORE THAN A WAY OF INTOXICATION?

No, Chaitanya achieved the highest through singing and dancing. He achieved through dancing exactly what Mahavira and Buddha achieved through meditation, through stillness.

There are two ways to come to the axle, the center, the supreme. One of the ways lies in your being so steady and still -- just at a standstill -- that there is not a trace of trembling in you and you arrive at the center. The other way is just the contrary: you get into such terrific motion that the wheel runs at top speed and the axle becomes visible and knowable. And this second way is easier than the first.

It is easy to know the axle if the wheel is in motion. While Mahavira comes to know it through stillness, through meditation, Krishna knows it through dancing. And Chaitanya surpasses even Krishna in dancing; his dance is magnificent, incomparable. Perhaps no other person on this earth danced as much as Chaitanya. In this connection it is good to bear in mind that man has both a circumference and a center, and while his

circumference -- the body -- is always moving and changing, his center -- his soul -- is still and quiet, it is eternal. And the question of questions is how to come to this unchanging, eternal center.

The second stage of the meditation that we are having here in the camp schedule, is a device and an attempt to bring about that stillness and silence through motion and restlessness. I am not using kirtan because the word kirtan has become too much loaded and obsolete in this sense; it has lost its original meaning. Words like money lose their value through too much use -- too much wear and tear -- and they go out of usage, and a time comes when they have to be replaced by new words. That is why you will often find it difficult to understand me because I am doing the same thing, I am minting new devices for the old ones which have become out-of-date. It is in the very nature of things: they are born, they grow into youth and have vigor and vitality, and then they grow old and die. The old coins are so worn out that one cannot say if they are coins or junk. Therefore, every time we have to begin from the beginning, and we do so with the awareness that again these new coins too will wear out through long usage and become antiquated, and again someone will have to declare them trash and mint anew.

Ironically we have to fight with the very things for which we live; we condemn the old coins and manufacture new ones in their place so the great work they are meant for gets going as ever. We oppose and fight old and worn out devices and fashion new ones in their place so that the dead ones go out of use and new ones take their place, and their great work comes alive once again. But through long association you get so attached to the old ones that it feels very painful to give them up. And then the fear of the new comes in your way of accepting the new devices, new techniques -- you become resistant to them.

This is what happens with religion every now and then. Religion that is alive and dynamic at the time of its birth grows old and dies, but we refuse to part with them, we carry their dead bodies on our backs and get crushed under their dead weight. But whether you like it or not they have to be buried or cremated and a new alive religion has to take their place and keep the wheel moving.

Kirtan, singing and dancing can play a great and unique role in spiritual growth. But the difficulty is that if I ask you to use it you will take it to be the same old *kirtan* that you are familiar with, and your mind will think that you already know it. And this is what makes me wary; what your mind thinks is right can never be right, because mind itself is wrong. Therefore I cannot support the *kirtan* that you know and do; if it was right you need not have come here. You are not right; with all your singing and dancing in the old way you have not reached anywhere. So say goodbye and forget it.

When I speak about *kirtan* I mean the *kirtan* in its pristine form, which was used to separate you from your body and settle you at your center. I speak about the significance of names and statues in the same sense. I have nothing to do with statues that adorn your temples and houses; I am consigning them to the dustbin. They are no longer of any use. This does not mean they never had any significance. They had, but it is gone. The truth is that because they original!y had great significance we continue to carry them thousands of years after they have lost their meaning. The fact that man persists with them long after they have ceased to be useful shows that the memory of their past significance lies buried deep in the recesses of his unconscious. Otherwise it would not have been possible for us to live under their dead weight for so long.

If you treasure some trash, it simply means you once had a glimpse of a diamond hidden behind it. If a wrong custom perpetuates itself, it means sometime in the past it embodied some truth which now is no more. That is why many outdated names and mantras and statues are still in vogue.

QUESTIONER: TO CHAITANYA MAHAPRABHU THE WORLD AND GOD WERE BOTH SEPARATE AND TOGETHER; IT IS CALLED ACHINTYA BHEDABHEDAVAD, I.E. THE PRINCIPLE OF UNTHINKABLE DIFFERENCE AND UNITY TOGETHER. DOES THIS PRINCIPLE FIT WITH YOUR PRINCIPLE OF THE AXLE AND THE WHEEL?

It is going to fit for sure. Among the lovers of Krishna, Chaitanya's name is the most outstanding.

In the term *achintya bhedabhedavad*, the word *achintya* -- which means the unthinkable is precious. Those who know through thought will say that either matter and spirit are separate or they are one and the same. Chaitanya says they are both one and separate. For example, the wave is both one with and separate from the ocean at the same time. And he is right. The wave is separate from the ocean, and so we call it by a different name -- the wave. And it is virtually one with the ocean, because it cannot be without it, it comes from it. Therefore the wave is both separate and inseparable from the ocean.

But all this is within the realm of thinking; one can mentally think out that the wave and ocean are

different and the same together. But Chaitanya adds another word to it, another dimension -- that is *achintya* or unthinkable. And this word is very significant. He says that if you come to know through thinking that the world and God, matter and spirit are both separate and inseparable, this realization is worth nothing. Then it is nothing more than an idea, a concept, a theory. But when a seeker comes to it without thinking, without word, when he realizes it in a state of no-mind, beyond thought, then it is his experience. Then it is worthwhile; it is real, and great.

It is good to go into this question of thinking and that which is beyond thinking. What we know through thought is Known only in words and concepts. And what we know by living it, by experiencing it, is a realization beyond words. This is what Chaitanya means by calling it the unthinkable; it is beyond mind, beyond word and thought.

Someone wants to know what love is and he reads huge scriptures on love. Perhaps on no other topic has so much been written as pundits have written on love. There is a huge amount of literature on love in the form of poetry and epics and philosophical treatises. He will become knowledgeable about love, he can write great treatises on love, yet in reality he will not actually know what love is.

There is another person who has not read a word about love, but has experienced it, lived it. What is the difference between this man and the one who has gone through a huge pile of literature on love? This man knows love through experiencing; the other man knows it through words and concepts. Experiencing is always unthinkable, it does not happen through thinking; in fact, it happens before thinking. Experience precedes thought, and thought follows experience. Experience comes first and thought follows it by way of its expression.

That is why Chaitanya says that unity and separateness of the world and God is beyond thought.

When Chaitanya says this is unthinkable, he means much more than what meets the eye. Meera will say it is unthinkable, but she was never given to serious thinking -- she was through and through a woman of feelings. But as far as Chaitanya is concerned, he was a great logician, renowned for his sharp mind and brilliant logic. He had scaled the highest peaks of thinking. Pundits were afraid of entering into argument with him. He was incomparable as a debater; he had won laurel after laurel in philosophical discussions.

Such a rational intellect, who had indulged in hair splitting interpretations of words and concepts throughout his life, was one day found singing and dancing through the streets of Navadeep. Meera, on the other hand, had never indulged in pedantry and scriptures; she had nothing to do with logic. She was a loving woman; love was in her blood and bones. So it was no wonder when she walked through the streets of Merta with a *tanpoora* in her hands, dancing and singing hymns of love. It was just natural. But Chaitanya was her opposite; he was not a man of love, and he turned to love and devotion -- which was a miracle. This one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn in his life demonstrates the victory of love over logic. He had defeated all his contemporaries with his logic, but when he came to himself he found it to be a self-defeating discipline. He came to a point where the mind lost and life and love won. Beyond this point one can only go with life and love.

That is why I said that among people who walked the path of Krishna, Chaitanya is simply extraordinary, incomparable. When I say so I am aware of Meera, who loves Krishna tremendously. But she does not come near Chaitanya. It is unthinkable how a tremendously logical mind like Chaitanya could come down from his ivory tower, take a drum in his hands, and dance and sing in the market place. Can you think of Bertrand Russell dancing through the streets of London? Chaitanya was like Russell -- out and out intellectual. And for this reason his statement becomes immensely significant. He makes his statement that reality is unthinkable not with words, but with a drum in his hands -- dancing and singing through the streets of his town, where he was held in great respect for his superb scholarship. It is in this way that he renounces mind, renounces thinking and declares that, "Reality is beyond thought, it is unthinkable."

Chaitanya's case demonstrates that they alone can transcend thinking who first enter into the very depth of thinking and explore it through and through. Then they are bound to come to a point where think ing ends and the unthinkable begins. This last frontier of mind is where a statement like this is born. That is why Chaitanya's statement has gathered immense significance; it comes after he crosses the last frontier of mentation. Meera never walked on that path; she came to love straight away. She cannot have the profundity of Chaitanya.

QUESTIONER: TODAY A MOVEMENT BY THE NAME OF KRISHNA CONSCIOUSNESS IS GETTING POPULAR IN AMERICA, ENGLAND AND OTHER COUNTRIES OF THE WEST WHERE THINGS LIKE

KIRTAN ARE BECOMING FASHIONABLE. IS IT A NEW VARIETY OF ENTERTAINMENT OR A FAD? OR DO YOU THINK THAT THE GROUND IS BEING PREPARED FOR KRISHNA'S BIRTH IN THE WEST?

This event has deeper implications.

The movement for Krishna Consciousness is growing fast in America and Europe. Like the villages of Bengal of Chaitanya's days, the streets of New York and London today are resounding with God's songs. And this is not accidental.

The whole of the West today has collectively reached a point where Chaitanya had once reached individually. It is the same last frontier of mind and intellect, where Chaitanya absolutely tired of thinking and realized that it leads nowhere. In the same way the West is now tired of thinking. From Socrates to Bertrand Russell, the West has long tried to find truth through thinking. It was a great and unique adventure to search for reality through reason and logic, and the West has consecrated all its energy to this quest. The West has always refused to accept that truth is beyond the boundary of intellect and reason, that reality is illogical and unthinkable. It has trusted only mind and intellect.

For twenty-five hundred years the West has traveled the path of intellect with dedication, and yet failed to have a glimpse of reality. Many times its great minds felt reality was within reach, but it continued to elude them. Each time they had only ideas and concepts in their hand, not truth. And now the whole of the West feels fed up with mentation.

Today the collective consciousness of the West is exactly where Chaitanya had found himself individually a few centuries ago. It is now on the brink of an explosion, a transformation which is every day coming closer. The first flowers of spring have already blossomed and new winds are blowing. Cracks have appeared in the old order and the young generation is rebelling against old ways and decaying values -- against tradition itself. And they are now turning their ears to the music and message of that which is unthinkable the mysterious.

And if the West has to go in the direction of the mysterious, Krishna is going to be its hero. He is the best representative of the truth that is beyond mind and its logic, that is mysterious. Mahavira and Buddha cannot serve that purpose. Mahavira is very logical; even when he speaks about the mysterious he uses the language of logic and reason; he sticks to the process of consistent and logical thinking. As far as Buddha is concerned, he persistently refuses to speak about the mysterious whenever he is asked about it. He just says it is inexplicable. He goes only as far as logic, not beyond.

The mental stress and tension the West is suffering from today is the direct result of too much thinking. The anxiety and anguish of the West comes from thinking stretched to its ultimate; it is suffering under the crushing weight of the mind. Consequently the younger generation is in revolt. And it is natural that when a whole generation rebels it does so in many different ways. On their journey to the unthinkable, some are singing "Hare Krishna, Hare Rama" and many others are taking drugs like LSD and mescaline. The same people are now traveling across India and wandering through the Himalayan mountains. In the search of the *achintya*, the unthinkable, they will go to Japan and squat in its Zen monasteries. The quest is the same all over.

In its search for the mysterious, it seems the western world will be coming increasingly close to Krishna. LSD cannot take them far; travels to India and Japan are not going to last long. Eventually they will have to discover their own consciousness, their own soul; they cannot live long on credit. That is why their boys and girls are restless chanting "Hare Krishna" in the streets of New York, London and Berlin.

It is remarkable that when young men and young women of the West dance and do kirtan, they do it with an abandon and joy that cannot be found anywhere in India today. Go round this country where kirtan has been in vogue for centuries and you will nowhere come across that enthusiasm and joy among people who do kirtan here. For us it is a well-traveled road, a routine. For us the kirtan is now a worn out coin; we know it is worthless. For the westerners it is a new coin which is valuable. When a group passes through the streets of London singing and dancing, even the traffic police watch them in amazement. They think their youth are going crazy. No one in India will think like that; here it is an accepted ritual.

But remember, real religion is run by mad people, it is not the job of the so-called wise. Whenever and wherever a breakthrough happens it always happens with the help of those who are called crazy by their contemporaries. Now singing and dancing is not thought to be strange in India. It was considered strange when Chaitanya danced through the towns and villages of Bengal; people thought he had gone out of his mind. But tradition sucks down everything that comes its way and puts it in its closet. Even madness is tamed by tradition.

The West is on the brink of an explosion, a breakthrough, a revolution. That is why when young people in the West move through the streets dancing and singing, there is a newness and simplicity, beauty and charm in their performance. Certainly it is a preparation, but not for Krishna's birth; it s a preparation for the birth of Krishna consciousness in the West.

Krishna consciousness has nothing to do with Krishna. It is a symbolic term which means that now a consciousness is dawning in the West which will make them give up work and embrace celebration as their way of life. It is just symbolic. Work has become meaningless. The West has done plenty of hard work and hard thinking; it has done everything that man is capable of doing, and now it is tired, utterly tired of all that. Either the West will have to die or it will enter into Krishna consciousness. These are the two choices before the West. And since death is not possible, because nothing really dies, Krishna consciousness is inescapable.

Christ has ceased to be relevant for the West, and the reason is again tradition. For the West, Christ symbolizes tradition and Krishna represents anti-tradition. Christ is an imposition on them and Krishna is their free choice. And then Christ is very serious, and the West is fed up with seriousness. Too much seriousness turns into a disease ultimately. So the West is trying hard to get rid of its seriousness; the cross has proved much too heavy on its soul. Jesus hanging on the cross seems dreadful, and the West in its heart feels disturbed, uneasy with it. So the cross is being taken down and the flute ushered in. And what can be a better substitute for the cross than the flute?

For these reasons Krishna's appeal to the West is growing, and it will continue to grow. Every day it is going to come nearer and nearer to Krishna.

There are some other reasons for Krishna's incursion into the West. Only an affluent society can gather around Krishna; a poor society cannot afford him. A society steeped in poverty and misery cannot have that leisure and ease so necessary to dance and play a flute. The society in which Krishna was born was highly prosperous in its own way. There was no lack of food, clothes and other necessities of life; milk and yogurt and butter were available in abundance -- so much that when Krishna wanted to play pranks with his numerous girlfriends, who were milkmaids, he went on breaking their containers full of milk and yogurt.

Judging by the standard of living of his time, Krishna's society was at the peak of affluence. People were happy, they had plenty of leisure; a whole family lived well on the earnings of one of its members. It is only in such a society that flute and *raas* and celebration take center stage. The West today is at that height of affluence which the world has never known before. It is not surprising that Krishna has such a great pull on the western mind.

Ironically, Krishna no longer has any appeal for the present day India, ravaged by poverty, squalor and disease. She will have to wait long to deserve him. At the moment Christ has more attraction for this country. It is natural that a country hanging on the cross should think of Christ as the right person to alleviate their pain and suffering. That is why a striking and unexpected event is taking place: Jesus' influence in India is growing every day, while it is declining in the West. And it is not enough just to say that Christian missionaries are proselytizing Indians through devious and questionable means. What is equally true is that the Christian symbol of the cross comes closest to the agonized mind of this country. It is because of this affinity between the two that the missionaries are succeeding here in their efforts.

On the other hand the golden statues of Rama and Krishna, symbolizing royalty and richness are becoming out of tune with the poverty stricken people of this country. The day is not far off when the poor of India will not only mount an assault on the rich but also on the statues of Krishna and Rama. It is just possible, because they can no longer put up with their glittering gold. And they are going to fall in love with Christ on the cross, symbolizing their pain and misery. The possibility of India turning to Christ and of the West turning to Krishna is growing every day.

For the western mind the cross has lost its significance, because people there are no longer in suffering and pain; they have everything they ever longed for. The truth is that now their only pain is that which stems from affluence. Their affluence is frightening; they don't know what to do with it. Now for certain a singing and dancing religion is going to be very close to the western heart. So it is not surprising that youth in the West are chanting Krishna's name with great enthusiasm.

QUESTIONER: AT THE MOMENT THE LEADERSHIP OF THE KRISHNA CONSCIOUSNESS MOVEMENT IN THE WEST HAS PASSED INTO THE HANDS OF THAT IRRATIONALIST POET ALLEN GINSBERG; SO FAR THE INTELLIGENTSIA DOES NOT SEEM TO HAVE BEEN IMPRESSED BY IT. YOU SAID THAT THE

SOCIETY IN WHICH KRISHNA WAS BORN WAS PROSPEROUS, BUT THE GEETA AND THE BHAGWAD MENTION KRISHNA'S FRIEND, SUDAMA, WHO WAS THE VERY PICTURE OF POVERTY. KRISHNA SAYS IN THE GEETA THAT AMONG SACRIFICES HE REPRESENTS JAPA OR CHANTING AND THAT CHANTING WILL BE THE PATH FOR THE KALI-YUGA, THE DARK AGE, IN WHICH WE ARE LIVING. PLEASE COMMENT.

No, I did not say that no one was poor in Krishna's time, or that no one is poor in the present-day West. There are poor people in the West, but their society as a whole is affluent. In the same way, although poor men like Sudama existed in Krishna's time, his society was very prosperous. A poor society is one thing; the existence of a handful of poor people in a rich society is different. The Indian society today is definitely poor, although there are Tatas and Birlas among us. The presence of Tatas and Birlas does not make the society affluent. Similarly, in spite of the Sudamas, Krishna's society was prosperous and rich.

The question is whether a society on the whole is rich or poor. There are rich people even in an utterly poor society like India's, and similarly there are poor people in the very affluent society of America. The society of Krishna's time was rich; good things of life were available to the vast majority of people. The same is true in today's American society. And only an affluent society can afford celebration; a poor society cannot.

As a society sinks into poverty it ceases to he celebrative, to be joyous. Not that there are no festivals in a poor society, but those festivals are lack-luster, as good as dead. When the Festival of Lights -- *Diwali* -- comes here, the poor have to borrow money to celebrate it. They save their worn out clothes for *Holi* -- the Festival of Colors. Is this the way to celebrate a festival like *Holi*? In the past, people came out in their best clothes to be smeared with all kinds of colors; now they go through it as if it is a kind of compulsory ritual. The festival of *Holi* was born when Indian society was at the peak of prosperity; now it is only dragging its feet somehow. In the past people were pleased when someone poured colors on their clothes; now in the same situation they are saddened, because they cannot afford enough clothes.

The West now can well afford a festival like *Holi*. They have already adopted Krishna's dance; sooner or later they are going to adopt Holi as well. It does not need an astrologer to predict it. They have everything -- money, clothes, colors and leisure -- which is necessary to celebrate such a festival as *Holi*. And unlike us they will celebrate with enthusiasm and joy. They will really rejoice.

When a society on the whole is affluent, even its poor are not that poor; they are better off than the rich people of a poor society. Today even the poorest of America does not cling to money in the way the richest of India does. Living in a sea of poverty, even the rich people of this country share the psychology of the poor. Their clinging to money is pathetic.

I have heard that on a fine morning a beggar appeared at the doors of a house. He was young and healthy and his body was robust and beautiful. The housewife was pleasantly surprised to see such a beggar, he was rare, and she gave him food and clothes with an open heart. Then she said to the beggar, "How is it that you are a beggar? You don't seem to be born poor."

The beggar said, "It seems you are also going the same way. I gave away my wealth in the same way you gave me food and clothes a little while ago. You will not take long to join me in the street."

Clinging to money is characteristic of a poor society; even its rich people suffer from this malady. And clinging disappears in a rich society; even its poor can afford to spend and enjoy what little they have. They are not afraid, they know they can make money when they need it.

It is in this sense that I said Krishna consciousness happens in an affluent society, and the West is really an affluent society.

The questioner also wants to know why the revolt, the breakthrough in the West is being led by people like Ginsberg, who are irrationalists. It is true that all the young rebels the West, whether they are existentialists, the Beatles, the beatniks, or the hippies or the yippies, are irrationalists who represent a revolt against the excessive rationalism of their older generations. It is also true that the intellectuals of the West are yet uninfluenced by these offbeat movements. In fact, irrationalists appear only in a society that goes to the extreme of rationalism. The West has really reached the zenith of rationalism. Hence the reaction; it was inevitable.

When a society feels stifled and strangled by too much logic and rationalism, it inevitably turns to mysticism. When materialism begins to crush a people's sensitivity they turn to God and religion. And don't think that Ginsberg, Sartre, Camus, and others who speak about the absurd, the illogical are like illiterate and ignorant villagers. They are great intellectuals of irrationalism. Their irrationalism, their turning to the

unthinkable is not comparable to the ways of the believers, the faithful. It is a one-hundred-and-eighty-degree turn, like Chaitanya who after stretching thinking to its extremity, found that it was unthinkable.

So if Ginsberg's statements and his poetry are illogical and irrational, it has nonetheless a system of its own. Nietzsche has said somewhere, "I am mad, but my madness has its own logic. I am not an ordinary madman; my madness has a method." This irrationalism is deliberate. It stands on its own ground, which cannot be the ground of logic. It is a candid, ingenuous refutation of rationalism. Certainly it will not base its assault upon logic; if it does, it will only support rationalism. No, it opposes rationalism through an irrational lifestyle.

Somewhere Ginsberg is reading his poetry to a small gathering of poets. His poetry is meaningless; there is no consistency between one concept and another. All its similies and metaphors are just inane. Its symbolism is utterly unconventional; it has nothing to do with poetic tradition. It is really a great adventure; there is no greater adventure than to be inconsistent and unconventional. He alone can have the courage to be inconsistent who is aware of his innate consistency, his inner integrity, whose innermost being is consistent and clear. He knows that however inconsistent his statements may be, they are not going to affect the integrity and consistency of his being.

People lacking in spiritual consistency and innate harmony weigh every word before they make a statement, because they are afraid that if two of their statements contradict each other their inner contradictions will be exposed. One can afford to be inconsistent only when one is consistent in his being.

This Ginsberg is reading a poem which is full of inconsistencies and contradictions. It is an act of rare courage. Someone from among his listeners rises up in his seat and says, "You seem to be an audacious person, but to be audacious in poetry is nothing. Do you have the courage to act with audacity?"

And Ginsberg looks up at the questioner, takes off his clothes and stands naked before his listeners saying, "This is the last part of my poetry." Then he says to the man who has interrupted him, "Now please take off your clothes and bare yourself."

The man says, "How can I? I cannot be naked."

The whole audience is in a state of shock. No one had thought that poetry reading would end like this, that its last part would come in the form of the nude poet. When they asked him why he did this he said, "It just happened; there was nothing deliberate about it. The man provoked me to act audaciously, and I couldn't think of anything else. So I just concluded my poetry reading this way."

This is a spontaneous act; it is not at all deliberate. And it is wholly illogical; it has nothing to do with Ginsberg's poetry. No Kalidas, no Keats, no Rabindranath could do it; they are poets tied to tradition. We cannot think of Kalidas, or Keats, or Tagore baring himself the way Ginsberg does. Ginsberg could do it because he rejects logic, he refuses to confine life into the prison of syllogisms. He does not want to reduce life to petty mathematical calculations. He wants to live and live in freedom, and with abandon.

A man like Ginsberg cannot be compared with a gullible villager. He represents the climactic point of a profound rationalist tradition. When a rationalist tradition reaches its climax and begins to die, people like Ginsberg come to the fore to repudiate the rational. I think Krishna too, represents the peak point of India's great rationalist tradition. This country had once scaled the highest peaks of rationalist intelligence and thinking. We had indulged in hair-splitting analysis and interpretation of words and concepts. We have with us books that cannot be translated into any other languages of the world, because no other language possesses such refined and subtle words as we have. We have such words that only one of them can cover a whole page of a book, because we use so many adjectives, prefixes and suffixes to qualify and refine them.

Krishna comes at the pinnacle of a rationalist, intellectual culture that had left no stones unturned. We had thought everything that could be thought. From the VEDAS and Upanishads we had traveled to *vedant* where knowledge ends. VEDAS itself means the end of knowledge. Giants like Patanjali, Kapil, Kanad, Brihaspati and Vyas had thought so much that a time came when we felt tired of thinking. Then comes Krishna as the culmination, and he says, "Let us now live, we have done enough of thinking."

In this context it is good to know that Chaitanya happened in Bengal exactly at a similar time. Bengal reached the zenith of dialectics and reasoning in the form of the *navya nyaya*, the new dialectics. Navadip, the town in which Chaitanya was born, was the greatest center of learning and logic. It was called the *kashi* of the logicians. All logical learning of India found its apex in Navadip, and it became known as *navya nyaya*, which represents the Everest of dialectical reasoning. The West has yet to reach that peak. Western logic is old; it is not new. It does not go beyond Aristotle. Navadip took logic beyond Aristotle and carried it to its last frontier.

It was enough to say anywhere in the India of those days that such-and-such a scholar comes from Navadip -- nobody dared enter into a debate with him. He was supposed to be invincible as a dialectician; nobody could think of defeating him in polemics. Students from all over India went to Navadip to learn logic. Scholars of logic went there to debate with their counterparts, and if once someone won a debate he immediately became famous all over the country; he was acclaimed as the greatest pundit -- the scholar laureate of India. Often enough it happened that someone who went to Navadip to debate got defeated at the hands of some scholar and became his disciple. It was impossible to defeat Navadip; the whole town was full of logicians; every home was the home of a scholar. If someone defeated one scholar there was another round the comer ready to challenge him. The town was a beehive of scholars.

Chaitanya was born in Navadip, and was himself a towering scholar of logic. He was the top logician of the Navadip of his time, held in great respect by all. The same Chaitanya one day said goodbye to scholarship and went dancing and singing ecstatically through the streets of Navadip saying that everything is unthinkable. When such a person says something it is bound to have tremendous significance. Chaitanya too represents the climactic point of a great tradition. After exploring and analyzing every nook and comer of thinking and intellectual understanding, after going to the very roots of words, concepts and their meanings, he renounces knowledge and returns to his basic ignorance and declares he is now going to sing and dance like a madman. He said that he would not argue any more, not search truth through logic, he would simply live and live with abandon.

Life begins where logic ends.

QUESTIONER: YOU EXPLAINED TO US CHAITANYA AND HIS PRINCIPLE OF THE UNTHINKABLE TOGETHERNESS AND SEPARATENESS. YOU SPOKE ABOUT GINSBERG AND HIS IRRATIONALITY. EARLIER YOU DEALT WITH THE SIGNIFICANCE OF WORDS BECOMING MANTRAS AND ALSO WITH THE CHANGING OF NAMES. YOU HAVE ALSO SAID THAT WORDS GIVE RISE TO DUALISM. BUT KRISHNA SAYS WITH AUTHORITY THAT ONE WHO UTTERS "AUM" AND MEDITATES ON GOD WITH AWARENESS AT THE TIME OF HIS DEATH ATTAINS TO MOKSHA, THE HIGHEST STATE OF BEING. IT MEANS THAT THERE IS A WORD -- "AUM" -- THAT CAN LEAD TO NON-DUALISM. HOW DO YOU LOOK AT "AUM"? IS IT RATIONAL OR IRRATIONAL? AND WHAT DIFFICULTIES CAME IN YOUR WAY OF GIVING "AUM" A PLACE IN YOUR DYNAMIC MEDITATION?

Words are not the truth. Not even the word truth is truth.

Truth is found in a state of wordlessness, in utter silence. Even if one has to express truth, words cannot do it. Truth is best expressed through silence. Silence, not word, is the language of truth. As I said this morning, silence is the voice of truth.

If it is so then a question arises how a word, as I say, can serve as a seed and a basis for spiritual discipline. There is no contradiction in the two statements; in fact, they are just different dimensions of approaching the same thing. I said this morning that words are not the truth, but if those surrounded by untruth want to attain to truth they will have to take the help of untruth, there is no other way. Of course, if they can make a leap, they can go straightaway from word to silence. But in case they lack the courage to make a leap, they will have to get rid of words gradually, step by step.

When one is given a seed word, it means with the help of this single word he has to drop all other words which infest his mind. If one does not have the courage to drop all words together, once and for all, he is asked to hold on to a seed word, and to get rid of all other words with its help. But ultimately he will have to get rid of the seed word as well. The seed word cannot take him to the truth, but it can certainly take him to the gate of the temple of truth. At the gate you will have to leave this word, just as you leave your shoes there. You cannot take it into the temple's inner sanctuary. Even the seed word will impede your entrance into the temple, because however tiny, it is after all a part of noise. All words are noisy, and a seed word is no exception.

Even those who stress the importance of seed words say that in the final stage of their practice the seekers themselves disappear; this is the measure of their fulfillment. From *japa* or chanting one has to go to *ajapa* or no-chanting -- wordless chanting. A moment comes in their discipline when even *japa* drops and *ajapa*, silence, enters. It is the same whether you drop words at the very first or the last moment. All words have to go, so that silence happens. Silence is the ultimate, there is nothing higher than silence. A courageous person will give up all words together, but one who cannot should for the time being hold on to

a seed word. dropping all others. But in the end even this last word will have to go.

As far as I am concerned, I am in favor of a complete jump from word to silence. As far as possible a seeker should avoid getting involved in things like *japa*, because they are likely to turn into an impediment in the last stage. It really happened with Ramakrishna, and it would be good to understand it.

Ramakrishna's spiritual journey begins with remembrance -- the chanting of the Mother's name. He has been worshipping God in the form of divine Mother Kali, and a moment comes while chanting the Mother's name when he reaches the final stage of the journey -- the name has to be dropped. Beyond this stage there is no way to go on with the name; now he can enter the *sanctum sanctorum* all alone. Mother Kali serves him well traveling the path, but when he reaches the temple itself, Ramakrishna must face the problem of parting with the Mother. It becomes the biggest problem of his spiritual life. For years he has given all his love and devotion to Kali; he has grown with her, he has danced and laughed and cried with her, so much that she has entered into his blood and bones, has become his very heartbeat. And when he is asked to drop her altogether, he finds himself in a terrible dilemma.

At this stage, Ramakrishna is under the guidance of a non-dualist yogi named Totapuri, who insists that he give up the name, part with the Mother. According to Totapuri, a name, a seed word, a symbol has no meaning whatsoever for a seeker who wants to attain the non-dualist state, the one, the absolute. Ramakrishna closes his eyes again and again and tells Totapuri that he cannot give up Kali; he can easily give himself up but he cannot part with his Mother. His Master persuades him to try again and again -- because if he gives himself up and not the Mother, he will be left on the doorstep of the temple the Mother will be inside it. It will do him no good. If one is to attain to the non-dualist state, nothing short of absolute aloneness will do. Two are not allowed to enter its inner sanctum -- the passage is utterly narrow. Ramakrishna tries again and again for three days, but fails and declares his helplessness.

Totapuri now threatens to leave Ramakrishna, he is not going to waste his efforts on him. Ramakrishna begs for another opportunity; he is aware of his thirst for the unknown, the ultimate reality. His life cannot be fulfilled without knowing it.

Totapuri comes to Ramakrishna the next day and brings with him a sharp-edged glass. Ramakrishna sits before him with closed eyes and his Master says, "With this glass I am going to make a cut on your forehead exactly above the seat of the third eye, the *ajnachakra*. The moment you feel the pain of it you take up a sword and cut your mother in two."

Ramakrishna is startled. He protests, "What do you say? How can I behead my Mother with a sword? It is impossible. I can behead myself if you ask me to do so, but how can I raise a sword at Mother? And then where am I going to find a sword?"

Then Totapuri says to Ramakrishna, "You are crazy. You have to find a sword from the same source where you discovered the Mother who is not. If your imagination, your will can materialize a non-existent Mother, it can also materialize a sword. It is not that difficult. I know you are skilled in this art. It needs an imaginary sword, a false sword to kill a false Mother. She was never real."

Ramakrishna is still hesitant, but he knows Totapuri will leave him if he does not listen to his instructions. He is aware that this Master does not believe in gradual progress, he stands for a headlong leap, for sudden enlightenment. He closes his eyes again, hut he still feels reluctant. Then Totapuri says reproachfully, "Shame on you!" and cuts his forehead with the edge of the glass.

As soon as Ramakrishna feels the hurt he gathers courage to take up a sword and behead the Mother And as soon as the Mother's image vanishes, he enters the state of samadhi -- the supreme state. And on his return from this state he exclaims, "The last barrier is down."

The seed word, the mantra is going to be the last barrier for all those who use it as their spiritual discipline. And like Ramakrishna, one day they will have to take up swords to finish it too. And it is going to be a painful process. That is why I don't recommend it, because I am aware that both you and I will have to work hard at the end. It is better to be finished with it from the beginning.

You also want to know if *aum* is a word or something else. You quote Krishna as saying, "If someone can remember me in my *aum* form and live in *aum* at the time of his death, he will attain to the ultimate, the eternal."

This *aum* is an extraordinary word, a rare word. It is extraordinary just because it has no meaning whatsoever. Every word has some meaning, this *aum* has none. For this reason this word cannot be translated into any other language of the world, there is no way. If it had a meaning, it would be easy to find an equivalent word with the same meaning in any language, but being meaningless this *aum* is beyond translation. This is perhaps the only word on earth which has no meaning whatsoever.

People who discovered *aum* were in search of something which could be a bridge, a link between the word and silence. While the word has a meaning, silence is neither meaningful nor meaningless; it is beyond both, it is the beyond. Really *aum* came as a bridge between the word and silence. It is constituted with the help of three basic sound forms: a, u, and m. A, u, and m are the basic sounds of the science of phonetics: all other letters of the alphabet are their extensions and combinations. And the same a, u, and m constitute the word *aum*, although it was not written as a word; it remains a distinct and distinguished symbol. *Aum* in its original form is available in Sanskrit, where it is a pictorial representation of *aum*; it is neither a word nor a letter. *Aum* is not a word but a picture. And it represents the space where the finite world of the word -- of sound -- ends, and the infinite world of silence begins. It forms the fron-tier, the borderline between the word and the wordless; there is no word beyond *aum*.

Therefore. Krishna says if someone can think of him in his *aum* form -- which is beyond word and meaning -- at the moment of his death, he will attain to reality, to truth. Because *aum* is at the boundary line of the world and the beyond, one who can re member it at the time of his departure from the world is destined to be carried to the beyond.

India's genius has packed this word *aum* with far-reaching meanings and immense significance. *Aum* became tremendously meaningful -- so much so that it has no more any meaning. And its significance is limitless, infinite.

But *aum* is not meant to be uttered and chanted; it has to be really heard and experienced. When you go deep into meditation, when all words disappear, the sound of *aum* will begin to vibrate. You don't have to say it; if you say it you can have the illusion while meditating that you are hearing it. Then you will miss the authentic *aum*. For this reason I have not included *aum* in the Dynamic Meditation. If you chant it during meditation you can miss the real music of *aum*, which is very subtle.

This real *aum* is heard when all words disappear, all noises cease. When mind and intellect, thought and word all come to an end and silence begins, then an extraordinarily subtle vibration remains, which this country has interpreted as *aum*. It can be interpreted in other ways too, but they all will be our interpretations. It is like you are traveling in a railway coach and you hear whatever you want to hear in the rattling noise of the moving wheels of the train. The wheels are not making noise for you, nor do they have any message for you, but you hear whatever you want to hear. It is all your projection, your construction imposed on the sound of the wheels.

When the immense emptiness comes into being, it has its own sound, its own music. It is called the sound of the cosmic silence, it is called the anahat, the unstruck, the uncaused sound. It is not caused by anything. It is the *aum*. When you clap your hands, the sound of clapping is created by striking one hand against the other. This sound is caused; so is the sound of a drum which you beat with your hands. But meditation is a journey into silence; when all sounds disappear, when there is no duality, when you are utterly alone, then the causeless sound comes into being. India's sages have called it *aum*.

Variants of *aum* are found in other lands and languages. Christians use a word "*amen*" which is a variation of *aum*. Mohammedans also say "*amin*" which is the same. Every invocation of the Upanishads begins with *aum* and ends with "*Aum shantih, shantih, shantih*." A Mohammedan ends his prayer with the word Amin. This *amin* is also meaningless; it is the same sound of cosmic silence.

The English language has three words: omniscient, omnipresent and omnipotent -- all of which are constituted with the word *aum*. Philologists may not be aware that omniscient means that one who has known the *aum*, omnipresent means the one who is present in the *aum*, and omnipotent means the one who has become as powerful as the *aum*.

The *aum* has been found in many forms all the world over. It is available in both the ancient sources of religion -- Hinduism and Judaism. If there is anything common between Hinduism and Jainism it is the *aum*. *Aum* occupies the same exalted place in Buddhism as in Jainism. It is the one universal word. Amin and *aum* are words that are not manmade; they have been heard in the depth of meditation. It is difficult to say which of the two, amin and *aum*, is the more authentic, but one thing is certain that they are one and the same. It is the ultimate sound. When all caused sounds disappear the uncaused *aum* comes into being. It is the cosmic sound.

Zen sages ask their disciples to go and find out the sound of one hand clapping. The sound of one hand clapping is something unheard of! This is Zen's own way of saying the same thing -- the anahat, the unstruck sound. So Zen Masters direct seekers to go in search of one hand clapping -- which really means the uncaused sound. Clapping with two hands make for sound, and one hand clapping is *aum* or *amin*.

Knowingly I did not give *aum* a place in our meditations. It is deliberate, because if you utter *aum* it is

caused by you, it cannot be the uncaused *aum*. I wait for that real *aum* which will appear when you completely disappear. This *aum* will arise from your inmost depths, but it will not be caused by you: And Krishna is right in saying that if one comes to know *aum* rightly and lives *aum* with awareness till his last breath, he will attain to the ultimate. But this is not the *aum* that you will utter with your mouth; it will be a waste of efforts if you keep chanting *aum* at the time of your death. Then you will not even die peacefully.

The real *aum* is an explosion; it emerges from the depths of your innermost being. And it happens.

Let us now sit for meditation. And I hope you will now begin your journey to the real *aum*.

Don't talk, and sit at some distance from one another. Stop talking altogether, and leave some space between you and the other persons sitting next to you... Those who are just spectators should leave the compound and watch, if they want to, from the outside. Spectators should not remain inside the enclosure. Please move out.

I want you to sit at some distance from one another so that if someone falls down on the ground in the course of his meditation, he does not disturb his neighbors. There is enough space here, so you need not be miserly. Please spread out all over the place. Friends may fall down, and many are going to fall down, so make room for them. And don't think others will move, other's don't move. Each one of you has to move and make room for others.

Spectators are requested not to talk; they should remain completely silent so they don't cause any disturbance in meditation.

Before you begin please understand a few things rightly. You have to meditate in a sitting posture. This will be very useful and good.

For the first ten minutes we will breathe deeply. After ten minutes deep breathing your body will begin to shake; then allow it to shake freely. Someone will feel like shouting and screaming, another will feel like crying, Allow yourself to yell and cry without inhibition. After ten minutes, begin to ask yourself, "Who am l?n "Who am l?" This will continue for another ten minutes -- with the difference that you will do so sitting. If someone falls in the meantime, he should not worry about it, he should just fall down.
Inside the compound no one will keep his eyes open.

Now, fold your two palms together and utter this pledge, this resolve. "I resolve with God as my witness that I will bring all my energy to meditation."

"I resolve, with God as my witness, that I will bring all my energy to meditation."

"I resolve, with God as my witness, that I will bring all my energy to meditation."
Now, constantly remember your resolve, and remember that God remembers it.

For ten minutes breathe deeply. Deep breathing will stimulate and arouse a great deal of energy, a lot more than when you breathe standing... With the stroke of breaths the energy is bound to rise... and it will run through your body... electricity will run through the whole length of your body... Breathe with energy... Don't withhold yourselves. If the body shakes let it shake, let it tremble.

Breathe deeply and energetically. Energy is beginning to rise, let it. Breathe deeply and let energy rise. It is going well, very well. Let each one of you do his best, no one should lag behind... Energy is rising, allow it. Let the body do what it wants to do, but keep sitting.

Deep breathing, more deep breathing, still more deep breathing. Cooperate with your rising energy. Don't withhold yourselves. Breathe deeply.

Breathe deeply, breathe deeply, breathe very deeply. It is going well. More and more friends are being energized. Let your energy rise freely, don't hinder it. Let go of you. Hit your energy with deep breathing, deeper and deeper breathing.

Be blissful, be filled with joy and bliss... Breathe deeply and joyously... Breathe deeply and be blissful. Breathe deeply. more deeply, still more deeply. And rejoice.

Your bodies are getting electrified. Cooperate with your bodies... Breathe deeply and joyously. Be filled with bliss and breathe... breathe deeply.

Intensify breathing and bring greater and greater joy... Be joyous and breathe more deeply, still more deeply. Bring all your energy to breathing... Don't withhold. Be totally into it. Then we will enter the second stage. There are four minutes to go; put all your strength into it.

It is gaining momentum; cooperate with it fully. Exert your best. Sometimes one misses it just by a fraction of an inch, so bring all your energy into deep breathing. And breathe joyously, blissfully.

There are three minutes to go... Go ahead and ahead. Bring all your strength together and breathe deeply and joyously. Go inside your being, enter your interiority, and breathe deeply.

Energy is rising. Let go of you. Your bodies will shake and dance. Keep sitting and dance if you feel

like dancing. You will feel as if you are not your body. Let it shake, let it tremble, let it dance. Don't hinder... Don't withhold... Breathe deeply and more deeply... Everything is going well... Keep breathing deeply. Let the body shake.

It is getting into the right momentum, bring all your energy with great joy and bliss. Only two minutes are left, breathe deeply... Breathe deeply and more deeply... When I say one, two, three, then put all your energy, every bit of your energy into it. Be filled with joy... Rejoice... breathe deeply and let the body shake. Let go of yourselves.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Action, Inaction and Non-Action

2 October 1970 am in

Archive code: 7010020	
ShortTitle: KRISHN14	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: YOU SAY THAT ON KRISHNA'S PATH SELF-REMEMBERING IS ENOUGH; IT DOES NOT LEAVE ROOM FOR ANY OTHER SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE. BUT SINCE YOU ALSO SPEAK ABOUT DISCIPLINING THE SEVEN BODIES, CAN YOU GIVE US A BRIEF SKETCH OF KRISHNA'S DISCIPLINE IN THE CONTEXT OF THE SEVEN BODIES?

There is no place in Krishna's philosophy for any spiritual discipline, so the question of disciplining the seven bodies does not arise. The path of discipline is quite different from that of devotion. While discipline is gradual, consisting of stages, devotion is integral and one -- without any stages. Discipline divides man into different bodies and works in stages; devotion does not do anything like this. For the sake of making the spiritual journey in stages, those who believe in discipline have divided the human body into seven parts. Each part is used as a stepping stone to another. But devotion does not believe in dividing man; it accepts him as one piece -- a whole and indivisible entity. Devotion absorbs the devotee wholly and totally into its bosom.

Spiritual discipline has a variety of divisions and subdivisions. One discipline divides man into seven bodies, another divides him into seven *chakras* or centers. Different disciplines have different ways of dividing and subdividing. But devotion rejects all divisions straightaway, and accepts man in his totality. And it is the total man who is called upon to remember himself. Devotion knows only one thing, remembrance. And you cannot remember a thing piece by piece; either you remember it whole or you don't. One cannot remember himself so that he is part God and part man; if he remembers he remembers totally. The process of remembering is sudden and total; it cannot be piecemeal and gradual. It happens in one sweep, a leap. Remembrance is an explosion.

Discipline has a sequence; devotion has none. For example. you need to recall some name that you have long forgotten. You need it badly, but you can not remember it. The name has been so familiar to you that you wonder... You are simultaneously aware that you know the name, and yet you cannot recall it. You are in a state of perplexity, confusion. You know that you know it -- and yet you fail to remember it. You have completely forgotten it tor the moment. The very word forgetfulness means you forget something you know. You are aware of it at some deeper level of your unconsciousness, yet it fails to communicate with your conscious mind. So you have to build a bridge between these two parts of your mind. What do you do?

You try different ways to recall this once-very-familiar name that you need so urgently. You strain your mind, you scratch your head, you close your eyes and twitch your brows, and yet it goes on eluding you. Nothing works. The more you strain yourself the more difficult it becomes to find it. The more you try, the more tense you become; this tenseness becomes another barrier between you and your mind. A tense mind goes into pieces; a quiet mind collects itself and becomes whole again. Your difficulty is that the more you strain your mind to remember the name, the more you become incapable of doing it. A part of the mind is trying hard to recall it, and another part is simultaneously worrying and cursing itself for its incapacity to do it. Two suggestions, contrary to each other, are being fed into your mind simultaneously, and they are enough to incapacitate it, to paralyze it. They also undermine your self-confidence.

Then some friend comes along and you tell him about your difficulty. He tells you to drop it, and engages you in some conversation which has nothing to do with the name you are trying to remember. You take two cigarettes out of your pocket, and you and your friend begin to smoke talking about trivia. In the meantime you forget your worry about the name. and the wonder of wonder happens: the whole name suddenly pops up and you have it once again.

What has happened? how is it that you remember it suddenly in a state of relaxation. The reason is simple. As soon as you gave up straining yourself for the name, the tension caused by the opposing pulls on the mind just disappeared and you entered into a state of relaxation. Before, your mind was split into two parts -- one which possess the name and the other which wanted to recall it -- and they were fighting with each other. This tension disappeared when your mind was withdrawn from the search for the name and engaged in conversation with your friend. The cigarette added to your relaxation, and the name surfaced. What you had failed to remember with effort came so effortlessly. And when it came it came whole.

I have said this as an illustration this is how our ordinary memory works. Memory is one of the functions of mind which is divided into two parts. one part is called the conscious mind and the other the unconscious, and curiously enough truth the conscious and the unconscious have a hand in the way one's memory functions. We use the conscious mind in our workaday world -- it serves us twenty-four hours of the day. The unconscious mind is used sparingly; it is used whenever we need it. The conscious is the lighted part of the mind, while the unconscious is submerged in the dark. The memory I was speaking about is Lying hidden in the unconscious mind, whose conscious part is trying to remember it. The conscious part of the mind is fighting with its unconscious part, and so long as this fight continues you cannot recall a thing. Remembering is possible only when the fight stops and the two conflicting parts of the mind are put together. Then that which was standing on the doorstep of the unconscious, which made you certain that you knew it, emerges into the conscious and you have it.

Remembering the divine, or what we call self remembering goes even deeper than the unconscious. It is not buried in the unconscious; it is beyond it. There is yet another part of the mind which is called the collective unconscious.

Let us try to understand it in another way. As I said, the conscious is the superficial part of the mind which is lighted, and below it lies the unconscious buried in the dark. Then below the unconscious lies the collective unconscious, and at the bottom lies the cosmic unconscious -- which is the mind of the entire universe, which is the total mind, the universal mind. Remembrance of God or self-remembering happens at the level of the cosmic mind, which is the ultimate in consciousness. God or self is known when we become completely integrated -- not only with our un conscious and collective minds, but also with the cosmic consciousness, which is of the highest. To be in contact with the cosmic mind is what we call the contact high.

I will explain it in yet another way. When you meditate here at the camp and go deep into meditation, you first come in contact with your individual unconscious mind. Then some of you begin to scream and cry and some others dance and whirl and sing. All these activities arise from your individual unconscious. And by the end of the first stage of this meditation you cease to be individuals; you all become a collectivity. Now you are not individual entities separate from each other, you are a collective whole. This is the moment when you go deep in meditation and touch those levels of the mind which are part of the collective mind. Then you don't feel that you are dancing -- it feels that dance is going on and you are just a part of it. Then it does not seem that you are laughing; it seems the cosmic laughter is happening and you are just a participant in it. Then you don't feel that you are, it feels that only existence is and everything in existence is dancing: stars are dancing, mountains are dancing, birds are dancing, every particle under the sun is dancing. Then your dance becomes a small but integral part of the universal dance. This experience is coming from your contact with the collective unconscious.

Just below the collective unconscious lies the world of the cosmic unconscious. You arrive there via the collective unconscious; and once you are connected with the cosmic unconscious your awareness undergoes a complete mutation. Then you cease to feel that you are a part of the whole, rather you know that you and the whole are one -- you are not a part of the total but you are totality itself. And then you suddenly remember who you are; this remembrance shoots up like an arrow from the depths of the cosmic unconscious and fills your conscious mind. Then you also know, and know simultaneously, that this awareness that you are the *brahman*, the ultimate, the supreme is nothing new -- it has always been with you, buried deep in your cosmic unconscious.

I divided the process of remembering into four parts just to make it easier for you to understand. Krishna would never consent to this division, nor do I. In fact remembering, or consciousness, is nowhere fragmented; it is an integrated whole. The conscious and the unconscious are extensions of the same intelligence which is one and indivisible.

In our innermost depth we are aware that we are God, we are divine. We do not have to become divine, we have only to discover our divinity. It is really a matter of recognition. The seer of the Upanishad says in his prayer "O Sun, please uncover the truth that is covered with gold." It simply means that truth is veiled and it has to be unveiled. Divinity is not to be achieved, but unveiled and recognized. What is it that veils it? It is our own forgetfulness, our unconsciousness which covers the truth.

In fact, we make do with a very tiny part of our mind, a major part of it remains unused. It is like a person owns a big palace but lives in its porch. And he has become so accustomed to the porch that he has forgotten altogether that he owns a large palace which is just behind. Really there can be no porch without a house, the porch is only the entrance to the house. But we have forgotten the large house that our mind is, and we spend our whole life in the porch -- our conscious mind is nothing more than a porch. It is not that the conscious ever gets completely disconnected from the larger mind, but we never enter and explore it so we get psychologically isolated from it. But deep down we know it is there.

Entry into the depths of the unconscious does not take place in stages; it always happens in a leap. Of course we can discuss and understand the unconscious in terms of parts.

Those who follow the path of spiritual discipline do so piece by piece. Krishna's path, however, does not accept discipline. He says over and over again that we are already divine, but since we have forgotten it we have only to remember it again. That is why the Upanishads repeatedly say it is just a matter of remembering. We have to remember who we are. It is not that we have lost our godliness, we have only forgotten it. It is not that godliness is our future, which we have to become. It is sheer forgetfulness.

And that makes a great difference, because spiritual discipline believes that we have lost something which we have to regain. Or it thinks we have to become something which we are not. Or it is presumed that we have to use discipline to get rid of many wrong things that we have acquired through wrong living. But in the process of remembering we have neither to regain something nor to become something, we have only to remember that which we have forgotten. We are what we are, and it is divine. Nothing has to be added or subtracted. Only a screen of forgetfulness, oblivion, divides us from our real being, our divinity.

Devotion is the foundation of Krishna's teaching, and remembering is basic to devotion. But the devotee has forgotten remembering altogether, and instead has taken to chanting; he goes on chanting the name of Rama. The Sanskrit word *smaran*, for remembering, has been corrupted, it has become *sumiran* and *surati*, and these other words have taken different connotations. Chanting Rama's name will not make you remember that you are Rama or God. Even if someone constantly repeats, "I am God, I am God," it will not be of any use. Remembering has nothing to do with chanting or repetition of names. But constant repetition of God's name can create an illusion. You will begin to believe that you are God. This belief will be illusory, because it remains con fined to the conscious mind while the unconscious remains absolutely untouched by it. Then what is the process, the way of remembering? What is its technique?

As I see, remembering comes through relaxation, silence and emptiness. You don't have to do a thing to remember, because activity will hinder rather than help you to remember. Just sit quietly without doing a thing; just be still and empty. Through action one can achieve something one does not have. By doing something you can become something that you are not. If you want to become an engineer you will have to do something to become it. Or you will have to act if you want to possess a car. But remembering is an entirely different dimension. To remember something you have forgotten, you have to sit still and quiet and do nothing. Doing will only obstruct remembering. In its deeper meaning, remembering is total inaction. That is why Krishna lays so much emphasis on *akarma* or inaction. Inaction is his key word. Inaction in depth is his message.

As I said earlier, even if you want to re member a friend's name you cannot succeed as long as you make efforts to remember. You will never remember it as long as you go on straining your mind. Memory comes alive only when you give up efforts and become totally inactive. Similarly if you become totally inactive -- inactive in depth -- the memory buried in the cosmic unconscious will spring like an arrow from there and shoot up to your conscious mind. It is as if a flower seed buried in the soil has sprouted and sent its shoots up in the form of a plant m your garden. And when the meteor of remember, ing, awareness arising from the cosmic unconscious, reaches and illumines your conscious mind, you know who you are.

So inaction is the key to remembering, as remembering is the key to devotion. On the other hand, action is central to spiritual discipline, it is only through action that you can discipline yourself and achieve your goal. And inaction is the door to devotion.

It would b e good to properly understand Krishna's principle of inaction. Unfortunately it has not been rightly understood so far; all those who have interpreted Krishna up to now seem to have no right understanding of inaction. Most of them have interpreted inaction as renunciation. They always said, "Renounce the world, renounce your family, renounce everything!" But renunciation is an act; you have to do something to renounce the world or the family. The interpreters went on telling people to give up everything -- their professions, families and even love -- and escape to mountains and monasteries. But renunciation is as much an act as indulgence is; Krishna was really misunderstood. Inaction was thought to be just renunciation and escapism. For this reason, India has a centuries-long tradition of renunciation and escape from life.

And all this has happened in the name of Krishna. No one has ever bothered to see that Krishna himself is not a renunciate, he never left his world, his family and his worldly responsibilities. Sometimes I wonder how such a long tradition can be so blind; all along it has refused to see the stark fact that the man who applauds inaction so much is himself deeply engaged in action throughout his life. He loves, he marries, he has children. He fights war and negotiates peace. He does many other things. So by no stretch of imagination can Krishna's inaction be interpreted as renunciation and escape.

In this context Krishna uses three words: *akarma*, *karma* and *vikarma*, meaning inaction, action and non-action. What is action? According to Krishna, mere doing is not action. If it is true -- if any kind of doing is action, then one could never enter into inaction. Then the inaction of Krishna's definition will be impossible. For Krishna, action is that which you do as a doer, as an ego. Really action for Krishna is an egocentric act, an act in which the doer is always present. A doing with a doer, in which one thinks himself as a doer, is action. As long as I remain a doer, whatever I do is action. Even if I take sannyas it is an act, an action. Even renunciation becomes an action if a doer is present in the act.

Inaction is just the opposite kind of action; it is action without a doer. Inaction does not mean absence of action, but it certainly means absence of the doer. An egoless action is inaction. If I do a thing without the egoistic sense that I am the doer, that I am the center of this action, it is inaction. Inaction is not laziness as is generally understood; it is very much action, but without a doer at its center. This thing has to be clearly understood. If the center, the ego, the I, the doer, ceases and only action remains, it is inaction. With the cessation of the doer every action becomes inaction. Action without a doer is inaction. It is action through inaction.

Krishna's every action is egoless, and therefore it is inaction. Even when he is doing something, he is really in inaction.

Between action and inaction there is *akarma* or non-action, which means a special kind of action. Inaction is egoless action; action is egoist action and non-action is a special kind of action. This thing which is midway between action and inaction, which Krishna calls non-action, needs to be understood rightly.

What does Krishna mean by non-action? Where there is neither a doer nor a doing, yet things happen, there is non-action. For example, we breathe, which we are not required to do by our own effort. There is neither a doer nor a doing so far as acts like breathing are concerned. Similarly the blood circulates through the body, the food is digested, and the heart beats. How can you categorize such acts? They come in the category of non-action, which means action happening without a doer and without a sense of volitional doing. An ordinary person lives in action, a sannyasin lives in inaction, and God lives in non-action. As far as God's action is concerned there is neither a doer nor any doing of the kind we know. There things just happen; it is just happening.

There are a few things in man's life too that just happen. And these are non-actions. In fact, these actions are divine operations. Do you think it is you who breathe? Then you are mistaken. If you were the master of this action known as breathing, then you would never die really. Then you can continue to breathe even

when death knocks at your door. But can you say you are not going to stop breathing? Or try it otherwise -- stop breathing for a little while and you will know you cannot stop it either. Your breath will refuse to obey you, it will soon resume its breathing. In breathing you are neither the doer nor the doing itself. Many things of life are like breathing; they just happen.

If someone understands rightly what non-action is, and comes to know its mystery, he will soon enter into a state of inaction which is acting without a center, an ego. Then he knows that every significant thing in life happens on its own; it is utterly stupid to try to be a doer. And he is a wise man. He alone is a sage.

I have heard... A person boarded a train and took a seat, but the bag he carried with him remained sitting on his head. His fellow travelers were surprised and asked him why he was still keeping his bag on his head. The man said he did not want to add to the burden of the train which was already over-loaded. The fellow travelers were amused, and one of them said to him, "You seem to be a crazy person. Even if you carry the load on your head it is going to be a load on the train. Why carry an unnecessary burden on your head? Isn't it stupid?"

The man burst into laughter and said, "I had thought you were householders, but you all seem to be sannyasins." This man was a real sannyasin. He said, "I carry the bag on my head in order to conform to the ways of the world. I wonder why you laugh at me? I see all of you carrying the burden of the world on your heads, although you know that like this train it is God who bears all our burdens. I just wanted to conform to your ways." And then the man not only put the bag down on the train, but seated himself on it saying, "This is the right way a sannyasin should sit. He is not a doer; everything just happens."

One who understands the beauty of non-action enters the state of inaction which is acting without ego. As we are, we are all doers, and all our doings are egocentric. We live in action. But if we understand what non-action is we will begin to live in inaction. Then inaction will be at the center sf our being and action at its periphery.

Inaction is foundational to Krishna's devotion or upasana or whatever you wish to call it. You don't have to do a thing; you have only to allow that which is happening. You have to die to your doer, to your ego.

And the moment the doer disappears, remembering happens. This doer is the steel wall that separates you from your authentic being and makes you forget it. As long as this wall remains you cannot know who you are. Chanting Rama's name or repeating the mantra "I am God" will not help, because it is the doer in you who chants and repeats the name, the mantra. As long as you exist as an ego, you can do what you will, nothing will happen. So let the doer go, let the ego disappear. But how will the doer go?

Just try to understand what non-action is. Continue to act, but try to understand what non action is. Continue to do what you do, and try to understand life. The very understanding of life and its ways will tell you nothing is in your hands. Neither you decide to be born nor do you decide to die. Neither you breathe of your own volition, nor you have a hand in the circulation of your blood through the body. You were not consulted before your birth nor will you be consulted when your time arrives to depart from this world. Do you have a say in when you grow from childhood to youth to old age?

Existence was very much here when you were not, and it will continue to be here after you will be gone. You will make no difference whatsoever so far as existence is concerned. Stars will continue to shine as brightly as ever. Flowers will bloom as they have always bloomed. Streams will continue to flow and birds continue to sing. We are like lines drawn on the surface of the water: no sooner they are drawn than they disappear. Then why carry this utterly unnecessary burden of "I" on our heads and suffer endlessly? If the whole of existence can go without me, why cannot I go without me?

To understand the deeper meaning of non action is wisdom. To understand non-action is to understand everything. And then every action be comes inaction, then you do without being a doer, then you act through inaction. Non-action is the gate to wisdom; it is alchemical. Passing through ordinary action, if one encounters non-action with understanding, he will soon come upon inaction, which in its turn leads to remembering. Remembering happens only in inaction. Remembering that comes with effort is false; it is another form of action. Remembering that comes on its own, effortlessly, is real; it comes straight from the cosmos. That is why we say that the Vedas are divine revelations. Whenever something comes from the beyond -- whoever may be its medium -- it is divine revelation. The Bible is as much divine knowledge as the Vedas are. That is why Jesus says again and again that his father in heaven speaks through him. And Krishna says, "I am not, only God is; I am God. And it is I who am making the Mahabharat happen; it is all my play."

Krishna says to Arjuna, "You need not be afraid of killing, because all those you are going to kill have already been killed by me. They are already dead, you have only to give them the news of it through your

arrows. And what I am saying is not my words, they are coming straight from the cosmos, from the beyond. From the depths of the beyond comes this information that what you see as life before you is only an appearance, it has already become extinct, it is no more alive. It is just a matter of moments when those standing across the battle lines will be dead. You are only an instrument in the hands of existence, nothing more. So don't think that you ate going to kill them. If you think you are the doer then you are bound to be afraid. With the doer comes fear, anxiety and anguish. Every suffering, every sorrow, arises from the ego, the doer, which is a false entity. You are utterly mistaken if you think you are the doer; you are merely an instrument in the hands of the divine. Let it do what it wants to be done through you, and let go of yourself."

Therefore, while concluding the GEETA, Krishna says to Arjuna, "Give up everything, give up all religions, all sense of the doer and doing, give up your ego and be established in inaction."
Inaction is the technique of remembering.

QUESTIONER: WE ARE GRATEFUL TO YOU FOR YOUR SUPERB EXPOSITION OF ACTION, INACTION AND NON-ACTION. YOU HAD EXPLAINED TO THE FOREIGN DISCIPLES OF MAHESH YOGI WHEN THEY MET YOU IN KASHMIR LAST YEAR ABOUT THE SIGNIFICANCE OF INACTION IN ACHIEVING SELF-KNOWLEDGE, AND WE HAVE NOW NO CONFUSION ABOUT IT. BUT SOME CONFUSION SURELY ARISES FROM KRISHNA'S EXPOSITION OF INACTION IN THE GEETA. HE EMPHASIZES THE IMPORTANCE OF INACTION, BUT IT SEEMS TO BE CONFUSING, BECAUSE IT HAS MORE THAN ONE MEANING. HE SAYS THAT A YOGI IS ONE WHO, HAVING ACTED DOES NOT THINK HE HAS ACTED, AND A SANNYASIN IS ONE WHO DOES NOT ACT AND YET ACTION HAPPENS. THERE IS YET ANOTHER SIDE TO THIS QUESTION WHICH SEEMS IMPORTANT. SHANKARACHARYA SAYS IN HIS COMMENTARIES ON THE GEETA, THAT A WISE MAN DOES NOT NEED TO ACT, BECAUSE ACTION BELONGS TO THE DOER. AND YOU SAY THAT WE DON'T HAVE TO ACT, BECAUSE ACTION HAPPENS ON ITS OWN. BUT WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO ARJUNA'S INDIVIDUALITY IF HE CONSENTS TO BE JUST AN INSTRUMENT IN THE HANDS OF EXISTENCE?

Krishna says that when one acts as if he does not act at all, it is yoga. Yoga means action through inaction. To become a non-doer is yoga. The other thing he says is that when one does not do a thing and yet knows he has done everything, it is sannyas. This is another side of the same coin. Doing nothing, everything is done.

Sannyas and yoga are two sides of the same coin. Of course, they are two opposite sides of the coin, but they are inseparable. It is difficult to say where the one side ends and the other begins. It is true that the one side is the opposite of the other, but they are so inextricably joined that one cannot be without the other. In fact, there cannot be a coin with only one side, it has to have two sides -- one opposite to the other. They really complement each other, they are not at all contradictory. Its front and back together make up a coin.

There is no contradiction whatsoever in the two statements of Krishna, and there is no room for confusion either. If you look at a wise man from his front side he will look a yogi, and the same wise man will look a sannyasin if you view him from the rear. And Krishna's definition of the two sides is absolutely right. He defines a wise man, who is both yogi and sannyasin, as one who is actively inactive and inactively active. And remember, these two sides are simultaneously present in one who knows the truth, it is not possible to separate one of his sides from the other. One who acts through inaction can also be non-acting through action. These are two sides of the same coin. And there can be no coin with a single side; up to now it has not been minted anywhere. It is a different thing that we look at it from a single side. It depends on us. Krishna looks at it from both sides.

Krishna is trying to explain truth from all of its sides. He says to Arjuna, "If you are interested in yoga then you should know what yoga is. Yoga means that one can attain to inaction through action. And if you are not interested in yoga, if you do not want to take part in the war, in bloody fighting, if you want to renounce the world and take sannyas, then you know from me what sannyas is. Sannyas means one does not do a thing and yet everything is done. A sannyasin is established in the center of inaction and allows nature to take its course. He gives non-action -- which is a kind of action -- a free hand."

Krishna is just trying to rope Arjuna in from every possible side. That's all. For this very reason his statements appear many times to be contradictory. I find myself exactly in the same space in relation to you. I am trying to surround you from every possible direction. If you refuse to move in one direction, I immediately try to persuade you to move in another direction, so you consent to go along with me from wherever you can. And the beauty is that once you get going from anywhere you will come across the same

space in which you first refused to move. Krishna is trying to persuade Arjuna in every way. If Arjuna wants to follow the yogic path, Krishna says okay, because he knows yoga is one side of the same coin with sannyas as its other side. Take a coin from any side, front or back, you will have the whole coin in your hand.

There is a beautiful Taoist story which will help you to understand this point very easily. Sages in the line of Lao Tzu have gifted us with some of the most extraordinary stories of the world. They are rare.

A sage lives in a forest. He has raised a number of pets -- all monkeys. One morning a seeker comes with a question like the one you have just now put to me. He says to the Taoist sage that his statements are often contradictory and they only confuse him. The sage grins and says to the visitor, "Just wait and see what happens." And he calls his monkeys to his side and tells them, "Listen, I am going to make some changes in your menu." The monkeys look surprised. For so long they were being given four breads in the morning and three in the evening. The sage Says, "From now on you will receive three breads in the morning and four in the evening."

Hearing about this change the monkeys became wild with rage. They fret and fume and even threaten to revolt against the proposed change. They insist on the old system being continued. But the sage is equally insistent on his proposal. So his pets prepare themselves to attack and harm their Master. The sage grins again and says to them, "Wait another minute. You w ill continue to have four breads in the morning as ever." It calms down the monkeys instantly.

The Taoist sage now turns his face to his visitor and says, "Do you get it? The monkeys were to receive seven breads in all, even after the slight change I had proposed. But they refused to accept three breads in place of four in the morning. Does it make a difference if they receive four in the morning or in the evening? Yet they are happy to know that no change is being made."

This is how Krishna tries to hem in a reluctant Arjuna. He now tells him to accept three breads and Arjuna refuses vehemently. Then he tells him to take four breads instead of three. He is to receive only seven breads in all, but Krishna leaves the distribution of breads between the morning and evening meals in Arjuna's hands. It is for this reason that the GEETA runs into eighteen long chapters. Time and again Krishna changes his offers. Now he persuades him to take up devotion, and if Arjuna does not agree he persuades him to take up yoga. He gives him a wide range of choices from yoga to knowledge to action to devotion. But in every case the total number of breads remains seven. And it is towards the end of the GEETA that Arjuna comes to know the truth, that in every case the number of breads is the same and Krishna is not going to budge from this fixed number.

Now I come to the other part of the question. Shankara's definition of action is a partisan's definition. He makes a choice that agrees with him. He is against action; he believes that action binds. He says action is ignorance, it stems from ignorance. To attain to knowledge, to know the truth there is no way but to renounce action. He interprets Krishna's non action as renunciation of action. For him, action belongs to the world of the doers, the worldly people, and a seeker has to run away from the relationships that action entails. His emphasis is on renunciation of the world of action.

It is true that for one established in wisdom there is no action, he does not do a thing. But Shankara's interpretation is partial and wrong. There is no action for a wise man because he has ceased to be a doer, an ego. Krishna's emphasis is on the absence of the doer, not on the absence of action itself. Shankara changes the emphasis from the non-doer to non-doing. And his emphasis on inaction is wrong.

There are two sides of action one is the doer and the other the deed. Krishna wants to emphasize that the doer should go and only doing remain. We cannot do away with action. Never mind the doer, the ignorant worldly person -- even God cannot do without action. This universe is his work, his handicraft. Without God working on it this universe would not survive for a split second. How does the universe keep going? The energy behind it keeps it going. So let alone the wise, even God cannot give up action. Krishna's whole emphasis is on the cessation of the doer. But an escapist sannyasin, one who runs away from the world emphasizes inaction.

This is the reason Shankara has to declare the world to be *maya*, an illusion. He means to say that the world is not real, not the work of God; it is an illusion, it does not really exist. It is difficult for Shankara to accept the world as real. If all these suns and stars, mountains and rivers, trees and flowers, animals and insects, are His handiwork then He is also a workman, and not a renunciate. Then why ask human beings alone to take sannyas? And Shankara is a sannyasini he does not want to get embroiled in the validity of action.

In fact, logic has its own difficulty. If you get hold of a particular line of argument, then you have to

pursue it to its logical end. And it has its corollaries which cannot be bypassed. Logic is a hard taskmaster; once you get involved in it you have to follow it to its end. Having once accepted that action is ignorance and bondage and that there is no action for a wise man, Shankara has no choice but to declare the world an illusion, a dream. Because there is an immense world of action all around us; it is action and action all down the road. So to escape it Shankara calls it *maya*, an appearance which is not real. He says the world is magic, magical. It is like a magician sows a mango seed and instantly it grows into a mango tree with branches and foliage. In fact it only appears to be there, there is neither seed nor tree, it is just a hypnotic trick. But the irony is that even if the tree is a magical phenomenon for the spectators, it is real work for the magician. It is through his concrete action that the tree takes on an appearance. After all, hypnotizing the spectators is an act in itself.

This is the dilemma in which Shankara finds himself by denying action. To deny action he denies the whole world and calls it *maya* -- a dream. But how to explain the illusion? Even if it is an illusion of our own making, it is God who allows us to create and see it as such. How can it be there without his implicit consent? Maybe the world is false, but what about our perception of it? Perception should be real. And perception in itself is action. What does he say about it?

Shankara is an accomplished logician, and he works hard to make his point. He asserts that action is false and there is no action for a wise man. His difficulty is that rather than denying the doer he is out to deny action itself. But don't go away with the impression that I mean that Shankara has not known the truth, I am not saying that. Shankara has known the truth. The moment you deny action, you have denied the doer in the same stroke. Without action there cannot be an actor; it is just unthinkable. It is action that creates the actor, although the latter is false, the actor is an illusion.

So Shankara's logic is absurd, but his experience of truth is not wrong. He arrived at the temple of truth through a long and devious path. He had to wander long around the temple, but ultimately he made it. And he arrived at the goal for a very different reason. If someone denies action totally, even if the denial is an imagination, then there is no room for the doer to be. The doer depends for his existence on the idea of action; deny action and the doer disappears.

Shankara arrived at truth, although he began his journey from altogether the wrong place. He did not touch the place that belongs to Krishna.

Krishna says let the doer go first, and the mo ment he goes action is bound to go. Action and the actor, as generally understood, are two ends of the same string. But I am willing to choose Krishna against Shankara, and there is a reason for my preference. In the ultimate analysis Shankara's whole interpretation of the GEETA turns out to be escapist; he becomes the leader of all escapists. But the irony is that all his escapist sannyasins have to depend on those people who don't escape, who remain in the world. If the whole world agrees with Shankara's philosophy, it will not last a day longer. Then there is no way for it but to die. That is why the world is not going to accept Shankara's definition. No matter how hard Shankara tries to prove action as illusory, it remains action even as an illusion. Even Shankara goes out to beg from the same world of illusion; he accepts alms from the same world. He goes into the world to explain his philosophy of *maya* and tries to convince it that it is not.

Shankara's opponents mock him saying, "If everything is illusory then why do you go about explaining your philosophy to a world that does not exist in reality? Why do you preach? And to whom? Why do you go to a place whose existence is illusory? and what about your begging bowl, your begging, your hunger and your thirst? Are they real?"

I am going to tell you a beautiful story.

Once a Buddhist monk who believes that the world is false, an illusion, visits a king's court. With the help of cogent and irrefutable arguments he proves before the court that the world is unreal. Logic has a great advantage; it cannot establish what truth is, but it can easily prove falsehood. Logic cannot say what is, but it can very well say what is not. Logic is like a sword which can kill something but cannot revive it; it can destroy but it cannot create. Logic is as destructive as a sword, but it cannot construct anything. So the Buddhist monk concludes his arguments with an air of triumph proclaiming that the world is not real.

But the king is not going to be defeated by arguments. He says, "Maybe every thing is false, but I have something in my possession which cannot be false. And I am soon going to confront you with this reality." The king has a mad elephant among his animals and he immediately sends for it. The roads of the town are cleared, and the mad elephant let loose on the defenseless monk. The king and his courtiers go to the roof of the palace to watch the play from there. The elephant rushes at the monk with fury, and the monk starts

running away in panic. He yells and screams, "O King, please save me from being killed by this mad elephant!" But the king and his courtiers and the whole town are enjoying the fun. After a long chase the monk collapses and the elephant grabs him and is about to kill him when the king's men suddenly appear on the scene and rescue him from the elephant's deadly clutches.

The next day the monk is called to the court, and the king asks of him, "How about the elephant? Is it false?"

The monk promptly says, "Yes; the elephant is illusory."

"And what about your screams?" the king asked.

The monk says again, "They were illusory too." When the king looks puzzled the monk says, "You are deluded about the whole thing. The elephant was unreal, its attack on me was unreal. I was unreal and my screams were unreal. My prayers were unreal and you too, to whom they were addressed were unreal."

This monk is incorrigible; he defeats even a mad elephant. But he is consistent; he says, "If everything is false, how can my escape from the elephant and my screams and prayers be true?" You cannot argue with a person who believes the whole existence is unreal.

Shankara's opponents made fun of him, but it made no difference for him. He said to them, "Even your perception of me and my going about arguing with people is illusory. There is no one who argues, and there is no one who listens to these arguments. Even your taunts are unreal." How can you argue with a person like Shankara?

No matter how powerfully Shankara supports his belief that the world is maya, even maya has its existence. He cannot deny maya, or can he? We dream in our sleep; this dream is unreal, but dreaming itself is not unreal. You cannot deny the existence of the state of dreaming as part of man's consciousness. A beggar dreams that he is a king, which is not a fact, but his dreaming is a fact. I take a rope for a snake, which is false, but what about my deluded perception itself? Even as delusion it is very much there. Granted that there is no snake, but what about the rope? The rope exists. And even if you deny the perception as real, you cannot deny the one who perceives.

We cannot deny existence totally. In the ultimate analysis it is there. Descartes is right when he says that we can negate everything, but we cannot negate the one who negates. We can negate everything, but how can we negate Shankara? Shankara is. Shankara has to survive in order for his negation to survive. Therefore Shankara's interpretation is partial and incomplete. He emphasizes one side of the coin and is unaware of its other side. His denial of the other side is wrong; a coin has to have two sides.

It is true, however, that Shankara is less confusing that Krishna. For this reason he created a large following, and a self-confident following at that. Krishna could not do that. The truth is that in India, Shankara alone has the largest group of followers -- all self-confident, assertive sannyasins. It is so because Shankara's approach is simplistic, he speaks about only one side of the coin without worrying that another side exists as well. Presentation of both sides together is difficult, so subtle and complex that it needs great intelligence to understand it. That explains why most of Shankara's sannyasins are stupid, It is true that sannyas in India came with Shankara, but it is also true that it is lackluster and stupid at the same time.

It takes great intelligence to stand alongside Krishna. Such an intelligence refuses to be confused by contradictions, because contradictions are inherent in life. Most of us get confused and bogged down by contradictions. Because Shankara denies all contradictions, his commentary on the GEETA has achieved immense popularity in this country. He was the first man who eliminated all contradictions, all confusions from the GEETA and presented a simplistic and monotonous interpretation of Krishna's superb philosophy. But I say that no one has done so much injustice to Krishna as Shankara has, although it is just possible that if he had not commented on it the GEETA would have been lost to the world. It is because of Shankara's commentary that the GEETA became known throughout the world.

But this is what it is.

QUESTIONER. IT IS SAID THAT SHANKARA'S MAYIC WORLD, ILLUSORY WORLD, REALLY MEANS A CHANGING WORLD, NOT A FALSE ONE. WHAT DO YOU SAY?

You can put any meaning you like, but for Shankara, it is its very changeability, its ever-changing character that makes the world unreal. That which is changing, which is not everlasting, he says is false.

That which was one thing yesterday, is another thing today and will turn into something else tomorrow, is false. Change is at the root of Shankara's definition of *maya*, of illusion. He says reality is that which is immutable and eternal. What is unchanging and unchangeable is truth, what is everlasting is truth.

Eternity is Shankara's word for the truth, and changeability is his word for the world. That which does not remain the same even for a moment is false. If a thing was one thing a moment ago, turns into another thing this moment, and is going to be some thing else the next moment, it means that it was not that which it was, it is not that which it is, and it will not be that which it will be. That which is not is false. And truth is that which ever was, is and will remain the same. In Shankara's definition, change is synonymous with untruth and the unchanging is synonymous with truth.

But in my vision, as also in the vision of Krishna, change is as much true as the unchanging. For Krishna, both the changing and the unchanging worlds are real. The reason is that the unchanging cannot be without the changing world. The wheel of change revokes on an axle that is itself still and unmoving. The changing wheel and the unchanging axle are interdependent, one cannot be without the other. The moving and the unmoving are like two wheels of the same chariot. Krishna absorbs all contradictions in himself; he rejects none -- neither the moving nor the unmoving. For him motion and rest are inextricably linked; you reject one and the other is rejected at the same time. If we understand Krishna rightly, then we have to accept that for the truth to untruth it essential and inescapable. Truth and untruth are as inescapably interconnected as light and darkness, life and death, health and sickness. The opposites are not really opposites, they are compementaries. They are two sides of the same thing But our difficulty is we take them not only to be opposites, but enemies to each other.

People often ask me about the source of untruth, but they never ask about the source of truth. If truth comes from nowhere, why cannot untruth come from the same source? Those who debate over the ultimate knowledge always ask, "Who is the author of falsehood?" But they never raise the question "Who is the mother of truth?" And if truth can happen without a mother, why should untruth have any difficulty? In fact, in this regard, untruth is in a better position than truth, because untruth means that which is not. It does not need any source, any *gangotri*.

No, it is wrong to ask about the source of truth and untruth; they exist simultaneously, together. The question of their source does not arise. The day you were born your death too was born. Death is not going to come to you in some future, it always walks in step with you. Death is another side of birth, but it may take you about seventy years to see this other side. It is your incapacity that doesn't allow you to see the two simultaneously. But they are there together. Similarly truth and untruth are together. It is wrong to speak in terms of their coming and going; they are. Truth is, untruth is. Existence is, and non-existence is.

Shankara emphasizes one side of the coin, and for this reason we have to look into the other side too. Then only the coin is complete.

Shankara says that which is observed is maya, false. Buddha says just the opposite, and Buddha's philosophy finds its culmination in Nagarjuna. Nagarjuna says that the one who observes is false, the observer is false. If the world is false in the eyes of Shankara, the soul is false in the eyes of Nagarjuna. This giant among the Buddhist thinkers says that between the observer and the observed the former is much more basic, and this basic element itself is false. All that is false flows from this basic falsehood.

When I close my eyes, the world becomes invisible, but then I begin to dream with eyes closed. I am the basic lie; even when the world is absent 1 can create another world by dreaming. The most amusing thing is I can create dreams within dreams. Sometimes you too might have dreamed that you are dreaming. It is really a miracle that one dreams that he is dreaming. Like the magician's boxes within boxes you have dreams within dreams. You can dream that you are watching a movie about your own life and you go into sleep and start dreaming. There is no difficulty about creating such a dream. Therefore Nagarjuna says it is no use trying to prove the world to be false; the false is really within you; you are false. Nagarjuna asserts that the self is false.

In fact, the true and the false go hand in hand. If someone asserts that only truth is, then he will have to assign a place to untruth and say, "It is here." In the same way one who asserts that only the untruth is, has to say where truth is. Krishna is not that assertive, he hesitates. And Krishna's hesitation is deep. People who don't hesitate are often superficial, shallow. Hesitation arises from the depths of one's being; hesitation is very significant. You are fortunate if you are gifted with a grain of hesitancy. Your hesitation will show that you have begun looking at life in its totality. Then you will not say that this is true and that is false. Then you will not say that only the truth is, or only the untruth is. Then you will know the true and the false are two aspects of the same thing, two notes of the same song. Then you will know existence and

non-existence are two differ

ent notes of the same flute. We can well imagine the problem of a person who sees life in its totality, because his statements are bound to be hesitant and hazy, paradoxical and confusing.

It is for this reason that Krishna's statements confuse you. It shows Krishna's perception is most profound.

QUESTIONER: IS IT A KIND OF COMPROMISE ON THE PART OF SHANKARA WHEN HE SAYS THAT MAYA IS INEXPRESSIBLE?

Shankara has no choice but to compromise. Whoever insists on an incomplete truth meets with this fate; he has to compromise at one level or another. The other side of reality which he goes on denying will assert itself, because it is very much there. He will have to accept it in one form or another. He will call it maya that is indescribable, he will call it utilitarian truth or the truth that is transient. It does not matter what he calls it, he will have to accept it because it is there. Shankara cannot say that he will not speak about maya. Why should he speak about a thing that does not exist? But he speaks. And then he has to compromise in one way or another.

Only a man like Krishna can be uncompromising, he need not compromise. He is uncompromising because he accepts both sides of truth together; he does not deny either of them. One who denies something is forced to compromise at some deeper level with what he denies, because it is. He who accepts life in its totality need not compromise at all. Or you can say he has already made his peace, his compromise.

QUESTIONER: NOW YOU SAY THAT HESITATION IS GOOD. EARLIER YOU SAID THAT INDECISIVENESS IS DESTRUCTIVE AND THAT ONE MUST KNOW CLEARLY WHERE HE STANDS. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

I only said that hesitation is good; I did not say to be always in a state of hesitation is good. Those who feel hesitant strive to go beyond it; those who don't are stuck there.

Hesitancy is the transitional stage the beginning of the journey. It is only after one hesitates that he goes beyond it. And there are two ways to transcend it. If you accept one side of the truth, your hesitation will disappear. You can agree with Shankara or Nagarjuna, and you will cease to hesitate. You will be out of trouble, you will be certain. But this way of getting rid of hesitation is costly, you have to part with your intelligence. Stupid people never hesitate; so if you lose your intelligence then you will overcome hesitation. But this is certainly not the right way.

You have to go beyond your hesitancy intelligently. That is, you don't escape it, rather you face it and transcend it. Hesitation has to be transcended at the point where both sides of truth are seen as one and inseparable. This is a rational way of dealing with hesitancy. The other way is irrational, stupid, when you choose one side and reject the other. Then you go below hesitation, not beyond it. This is the way of the insane, who is also unhesitating, certain. There is a trans-rational state, above reason, when you see the two sides as together and inseparable. Then all contradictions disappear, opposites go and you come to oneness, unity and integrity.

That is why I say that hesitation is a blessing. It takes you from stupidity to intelligence He is fortunate who hesitates, because it opens the door to that which is beyond intelligence.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAY THAT SHANKARA'S COMMENTARY ON THE GEETA IS INCOMPLETE. THERE ARE DOZENS OF COMMENTARIES ON THE GEETA. CAN YOU SAY IF ANY ONE OF THEM IS COMPLETE? DO YOU THINK LOKMANYA TILAK'S INTERPRETATION IS COMPLETE? AT LEAST IT DOES NOT TAKE AN ESCAPIST VIEW OF LIFE; IT IS ACTIVIST AND MORALISTIC. OR ARE YOU TRYING TO SYNTHESIZE TILAK'S ACTIVISM WITH SHANKARA'S SUPRA-MORALISM?

Not one commentary on Krishna is complete. It is not possible, unless someone like Krishna himself comments on him.

Every interpretation of Krishna is incomplete and partial. There are many sides to a single thing, and Krishna is a man of infinite dimensions. So every commentator chooses from them according to what appeals to him. Shankara establishes that sannyas and inaction form the cornerstones of the GEETA. From the same GEETA, Tilak chooses *karmayoga*, the discipline of action, and he brings all his arguments to prove that action IS GEETA'S central message. Now Shankara and Tilak are polar opposites.

A thousand years have passed since Shankara commented on the GEETA, and in the course of time his escapist philosophy has enfeebled India to her very roots, weakened her in many ways. By its nature, escapism is enervating. Shankara's teachings sapped this country's vitality and dynamism. A thousand years' experiences were enough to turn the pendulum in the opposite direction. It became urgent that someone comment on the GEETA saying that it stands for dynamism and action. So Tilak comes forward with a statement which is at the other extreme of Shankara While Shankara had chosen inaction and renunciation, Tilak chose activism and action.

So Tilak's commentary is as incomplete as Shankara's.

There are any number of commentaries on the GEETA. They are not in dozens, but in hundreds, and the number increases every day. However, not one of them has done justice to Krishna's philosophy. And the reason is that not one commentator has shown the courage to be super-rational. Each of them has tried to be rational and logical.

In fact, a commentator cannot be other than rational. If he transcends the rational he will not write a commentary on the GEETA, he will instead create the GEETA itself. When one attains to the super-rational state a GEETA is born through him. Then commentary becomes unnecessary. A commentary means that you don't understand something in the GEETA and I explain it to you by way of interpreting it. It is an attempt at interpreting something. And when you explain something you have to keep within the bounds of logic and reason.

The moment something transcends reason it turns into a GEETA, not a commentary on it.

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS IT THAT YOU ARE SAYING RIGHT NOW?

One thing is certain, it is not a commentary.

QUESTIONER: AND WHAT IS THE OTHER THING?

I leave that to you. Should not something be left to you?

QUESTIONER: A PART OF MY QUESTION REMAINS UNANSWERED. DO YOU THINK THE GEETA WILL BE COMPLETE IF SHANKARA'S SUPRA-MORALISM AND TILAK'S ACTIVISM ARE MADE INTO ONE PIECE? BECAUSE THE SUPRA-RATIONALITY THAT YOU SPEAK ABOUT IS ECHOED BY SHANKARA, NOT TILAK; THE LATTER IS OUT AND OUT A MORALIST. ON THE OTHER HAND TILAK, NOT SHANKARA ECHOES YOUR POSITIVISM, YOUR DYNAMISM. SHANKARA IS FOR RENUNCIATION.

It is true. Shankara is a supra-moralist.

A moralist is action-oriented; he says do this and don't do that. Shankara says every action is illusory; whether you practice asceticism or indulge in stealing makes no difference. In sleep now you dream you are a robber, and then you dream you are a saint; it does not make any difference in your waking state. On waking you say both robber and saint are dream stuff, they are meaningless. For this reason nothing is moral or immoral for Shankara. There is no way to choose between morality and immorality, just as there is no way to choose between two dreams. Choice is possible only between two realities. Because the world is an illusion to Shankara there is no place for morality in his philosophy. Shankara's vision is supra-moralistic; it transcends morality. The principle of inaction is bound to go beyond morality.

When Shankara's commentaries on Indian philosophy were translated into the languages of the West, they were thought to be supporting immorality. Thinkers of the West said that Shankara's vision upheld

immorality. If such a view that nothing is right or wrong -- that all actions, like dreams, are the same -- gains ground, then people will go off the track; they will simply sink into the mire of sin and degradation. And it is not surprising if the West reacts in this manner. Western people have lived down the centuries, have been brought up on the food of Judaic philosophy, which has ceaselessly harangued them to "Do this and don't do that." Their whole religion and culture are based on the Ten Commandments, which clearly enunciate what one should do and should not do. So it is no wonder that they reacted sharply to shankara's thinking and called it immoral.

Certainly Shankara's thinking is not IMmoralist, because immorality is a choice against morality. Shankara stands for choicelessness and for this reason he is supra-moralistic. He does not ask you to be moral or immoral, a saint or a thief; he does not ask you to become anything. He is against becoming; He is for being what you are. In fact, he is for non-being. This is really a trans-moral vision.

Tilak, on the other hand, is a moralist. He believes there is a choice between a good action and a bad one, between what one should do and one should not. According to him religion consists of shoulds and should-nots. He really is for action. For this reason he does not call the world unreal. It is real. The visible world is true for Tilak; it is not *maya* or illusion. In the midst of this reality we have to decide what is right and what is not right. And religion simply means choice of the right, virtuous, good. It is true that Tilak holds a wholly contrary viewpoint to that of Shankara.

You ask whether it will make the thing complete if we combine Shankara's supra-moralism with the activism of Tilak. No, it will not be complete that way. And there are reasons for it.

The basic reason we cannot make some thing whole by putting together its parts. It is like we break up a person's body into pieces and then put the parts together to make a whole person again. It is simply impossible. If the person is whole then his parts will function in unison, but separate parts put together cannot make a person whole again. Parts put together don't make a whole; it is a different thing however, that a whole consists of many parts.

My vision of Krishna takes in both Shankara and Tilak, but just a mixture of their viewpoints will not make a complete philosophy of Krishna. There is yet another reason why a blending of Shankara and Tilak will not make a complete Krishna. There are a thousand views about Krishna; Shankara and Tilak represent only two. Even a combination of all the thousand views cannot make a complete Krishna.

Putting different parts together is a mechanical process, it cannot be organic. We can break up a machine into its parts and remake it by putting the parts together again. But we cannot do the same with a live, organic body. Please bear in mind this fundamental difference between organic unity and mechanical togetherness. While a mechanical combination is equal to the totality of parts, an organic unity is much more than the sum total of its parts.

For example. if we make a list of all the ingredients that make up a human body -- like iron, copper, sodium, aluminum, phosphorus and the rest of it, they will be worth four to five rupees, not more, Nine-tenths of a human body is water, which does not cost anything at the moment. And the rest of these things are available in the market. If however, you put them all together in the right proportions they cannot create a live human body. They cannot. A live body is much more than the sum total of its parts, although it cannot be without these parts.

An organic unity exists in Krishna's philosophy of life, although it has a thousand different parts. And every part has been interpreted differently by different persons. Ramanuja says one thing, Shankara says another, and Nimbark says something else Even Tilak, Arvind, Gandhi and Vinoba speak in different voices. And if you collect all these different views on Krishna, they cannot re-create the organic unity that Krishna is. There is no difficulty in putting them together, but you will not find Krishna in this amalgam. And it is also true that if Krishna is present, then all these parts plus something much more will be there.

Leave aside a blend of Shankara and Tilak -- even if you blend all the commentaries on Krishna, it will not do. It will be a mechanical, dead unity. It will be nothing more than an arithmetical addition.

What I have been saying here is not a commentary on Krishna; I am not interpreting him. I have nothing to do with commentary. Therefore I am not afraid of contradictions; they are there. Contradictions exist in Krishna himself, and I cannot do a thing about it. So I am not commenting, I am just unveiling Krishna before you. I am not trying to impose myself on him, I am only unraveling him exactly as he is: right and wrong, moral and immoral, rational, irrational and transrational. As Krishna himself is choiceless, neither do I pick and choose any thing from his life. I am presenting him to you exactly as he is.

I am aware I am going to be in difficulty on this score. It is going to be the same difficulty that Krishna had created for himself. For thousands of years people have been struggling to interpret and understand

what Krishna said in the GEETA. In the same way, what I am saying now will need to be interpreted and you will all strain yourselves to under stand it. I am unveiling Krishna in his entirety with out caring for the inconsistencies and contradictions inherent in his life and teachings. I don't care if one of my statements about him is going to clash with another statement that I may make subsequently. I will go on revealing his life and philosophy as it authentically is. I want to give you Krishna whole and in one piece.
So what I am saying to you is not a commentary.

QUESTIONER: DO YOU BECOME KRISHNA HIMSELF WHEN YOU SPEAK ABOUT HIM?

One needs to become something which he is not. The question simply does not arise here. Becoming is needless; I am it.

QUESTIONER: SHREE ARVIND HAS WRITTEN A COMMENTARY ON THE GEETA IN WHICH HE TALKS ABOUT THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE CREATION AND ITS PERCEPTION. FROM ONE POINT OF VIEW IT IS REALITY THAT IS IMPORTANT, AND FROM ANOTHER ITS PERCEPTION IS IMPORTANT. IN HIS CONCEPT OF THE SUPRAMENTAL HE BELIEVES THAT DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS IS GOING TO DESCEND ON THIS EARTH, BUT THIS CONCEPT OF HIS SEEMS TO BE DUALISTIC. WHAT DO YOU SAY? AND DO YOU THINK THAT RAMAN MAHARSHI'S CONCEPT OF AJATVAD, OF UNBORN REALITY, IS CLOSER TO YOU AND TO CHAITANYA'S CONCEPT OF ACHINTYA BHEDABHEDVAD, OR UNTHINKABLE DUALISTIC NON-DUALISM? AND CAN YOU SHED SOME LIGHT ON THE EPISODE OF ARVIND SEEING KRISHNA'S VISIONS?

All Arvind's talk of supraconsciousness and the supramental is within the confines of the rational mind. He never goes beyond reason. Even when he speaks about the transcendence of reason, he uses rationalistic concepts. Arvind is a rationalist. Everything he says and the words and concepts he uses to say it belong to the grammar of rationalism. There is a great consistency in the statements of Arvind which is not there in statements from supra-rationalism. You cannot find the same logical consistency in the statements of mystics. A mystic speaks in terms of contradictions and paradoxes. He says one word and soon contradicts it by another word that follows it. A mystic is self-contradictory. Arvind never contradicts himself.

Arvind is a great system-maker, and a system maker can never be a supra-rational. A system is made with the help of reason. Supra-rational people are always unsystematic; they don't have a system. System is integral to logic; that which is illogical cannot follow a methodology or order. The unthinkable cannot be systematized. All the thinkers of this century who have crossed the threshhold of reason are fragmentary in their statements; none of them followed a logical order. Wittgenstein, Husserl, Heidegger, Marlo Ponti and the rest of them, have made fragmentary statements. 1 Krishnamurti belongs to the same category which denies system, order. Their statements are atomic, and they contradict themselves.

Arvind's case is very different. The truth is, after Shankara there has been no greater system-builder in India than Arvind. But this is what makes for the weakness and poverty of his philosophy. He is very skilled in playing with words, concepts and theories. But the irony is that the reality of life is far beyond words, concepts and doctrines. His trouble is that he was wholly educated in the West where he learned Aristotelian logic, Darwinian theory of evolution and the scientific way of thinking. His mind is wholly western; no one in India today is more western in his way of thinking than Arvind. And ironically he chose to interpret the eastern philosophy, with the result that he reduced the whole thing into a system.

The East has no logical system. All its profound insights transcend logic and thought; they cannot be achieved through thinking. Eastern experiences go beyond the known. the knower and knowledge itself; they all belong to the unknown and the unknowable -- what we call mystery. And Arvind applies his western mind to interpret the transmental experiences and insights of the East. He divides them into categories and makes a system out of them, which no other eastern person could have done.

So while Arvind always talks of the unthinkable he uses the instrument of thought and the think able throughout. Consequently his unthinkable is nothing but a bundle of words. If Arvind had the experience of the unthinkable he could not have categorized it, because it defies all categories. One who really knows the unthinkable cannot live with categories and concepts.

Curiously enough, Arvind creates concepts out of things that have never been conceptualized. His

concept of the supramental is a case in point. But he goes on fabricating categories and concepts and fitting them into logic and reason. And he does it without any inhibitions.

The other part of your question is relevant in this context. In a sense, no religious thinking subscribes to the concept of evolution.

In this respect, we can divide the religions of the world into two groups. one group believes in the theory of creation with a beginning and an end, and the other believes in an existence that has no beginning and no end. Hinduism, Christianity, and Mohammedanism believe in creation; they believe that God created the universe. The other group of religions like Jainism and Buddhism, deny the theory of creation; according to them, that which is, is beginningless. It was never created.

All those who believe in creation cannot accept the theory of evolution. If they accept it, it would mean God created an incomplete world which developed gradually to its present state. But how can a perfect God create an imperfect world? Evolution means that the world grows gradually, and creation means that the whole world comes into being altogether.

It is significant that originally the word *shristhi*, meaning creation, belonged to the Hindus, and *prakriti*, meaning pre-creation, belonged to the Jainas and Buddhists and Sankhyaites. In the course of time, however, they got mixed up. But the Hindus cannot accept the word *prakriti*, which means that which is is there from the time before creation, that which is uncreated, which is eternal. Creation means something which was not always there and which was created and which can be terminated,

The concept of the pre-created, the uncreated, of *prakriti*, belongs to an altogether different school which does not believe in creation. Sankhyaites, Jainas, and Buddhists don't have the concept of a creator because when nothing is created, the question of a creator does not arise. So God disappeared, he has no place in their philosophies. God is needed only in the form of a creator, and so those who rejected creation also rejected God. God as creator belongs only to those who accept the idea of creation.

Arvind brought with him the idea of evolution from the West. When Arvind was a student in England, Darwin's ideas were sweeping across Europe. Evidently he was very much influenced by them. After his return to India he studied eastern philosophy, and studied it deeply. I deliberately use the word "studied" to say that he did not know the truth on his own, his knowledge was merely intellectual. Although he possessed a sharp intellect, his direct experience of truth was very dim. Consequently he produced a crossbreed of eastern mysticism and western rationalism, which is an anomaly. India's psyche is not much concerned with the study of nature, matter and their evolution, it is basically concerned with the understanding of mind and spirit. The meeting of the western thought of evolution with the eastern understanding of the psyche gave rise to a strange idea of psychic evolution, which became Arvind's lifework. Like nature, he thought consciousness evolves too.

Arvind added something new to the idea of evolution which is his own, and for this very reason it is utterly wrong. Very often original ideas are wrong, because they happen to be the finding of a single person. It is true that traditional beliefs, in the course of time, degenerate into fossils, but they have a validity of their own because millions of people go out to find them. This new idea which built Arvind's reputation concerns the descent of divine consciousness.

Down the centuries we have believed that man has to rise and ascend to God; it is always an upward journey, an ascent. Arvind thinks otherwise: he thinks that God will descend and meet man.

In a way this is also like the two sides of a coin. The truth happens to be exactly in the middle. That truth is that both man and God move towards each other and meet somewhere midway. This meeting always happens somewhere midway, but the old idea emphasized man's efforts -- and not without reason. As far as God is concerned, he is always available to man providing man wants to meet him. That much is certain, and therefore God can be left out of this consideration. But it is not certain that man will make a move to meet God. So it mostly depends on man and his journey towards God, his efforts. God's journey towards man can be taken for granted. Too much emphasis on God moving toward man is likely to weaken man's efforts.

Arvind starts from the wrong end when he says that God is going to descend on us. But he has great appeal to people who are not interested in doing anything on their own. They took enthusiastically to Arvind's idea of the descent of the supramental energy and they rushed to Pondicherry. In recent years more Indians have gone to Pondicherry than anywhere else. There, God could be had for a song. They need not move a finger, because God on his own was on his way to them. There could not be a cheaper bargain than this. And when God descends he will descend on one and all; he will not make any distinctions. Many people believe that Arvind alone, sitting in seclusion at Pondicherry, will work for it and divine energy will

be avail. able to all, like the river Ganges was available when it was brought to earth by Bhagirath. Arvind is to be another Bhagirath, and at a much higher level. It has put a premium on man's greed and led to a lot of illusions.

I think that is a very wrong idea. It is true God descends, but he descends only on those who ascend to him. A great deal depends on the individual and his efforts. Divine energy descends on those who prepare themselves for it, who deserve it. And there is no reason for God to be collectively available to one and all. In fact, God is always available, but only to those who aspire and strive for him. And it is always the individual, not a collective or a society, who walks the path to God. And he has to go all alone. And if God is going to descend on all, why do you think he will exclude animals, trees and rocks?

The experiment that is in process at Pondicherry is utterly meaningless; there has not been a more meaningless experiment in man's history. It is a waste of effort, but it goes on because it is very comforting to our greed.

In this context, the questioner has remembered Raman who is just the opposite of Arvind. While Arvind is a great scholar, Raman has nothing to do with scholarship. Arvind is very knowledgeable, he is well informed; Raman is utterly unscholarly, you cannot come across a more unscholarly man than him. While Arvind seems to be all-knowing, Raman is preparing for the non-knowing state, he does not seem to know a thing. That is why man's highest potentiality is actualized in Raman, and Arvind has missed it. Arvind remains just knowledgeable; Raman really knows the truth. Raman attained to self-knowledge, not knowledge. So his statements are straight and simple, free from the jargon of scriptures and scholarship. Raman is poor in language and logic, but his richness of experience, of being, is immense; as such he is incomparable.

Raman is not a system-maker like Arvind. His statements are atomic; they are just like sutras, aphorisms. He does not have much to say, and he says only that which he knows. Even his words are not enough to say what he really knows. Raman's whole teaching can be collected on a postcard, not even a full page will be needed. And if you want to make a collection of Arvind's writings, they will fill a whole library. And it is not that Arvind has said all that he wanted to say. He will have to be born again and again to say it all, he had too much to say. This does not mean that he did not bother to attain real knowing because he had already so much to say. No, this was not the difficulty.

Buddha had much to say and he said it. Buddha was like Raman so far as his experience of truth was concerned, and he was like Arvind in general knowledge. Mahavira has said little, he spent most of his time in silence. His statements are few and far between; they are telegraphic. In his statements Mahavira resembles Raman. *Digambaras*, one of the two Jaina sects, don't have any collection of his teachings, while the *shwetambaras* have a few scriptures which were compiled five hundred years after Mahavira's death.

QUESTIONER: YOU COMPARE RAMAN WITH BUDDHA WHO HAPPENED IN THE DISTANT PAST. WHY NOT COMPARE HIM WITH KRISHNAMURTI WHO IS SO CLOSE BY?

The question of being close or distant does not arise. Krishnamurti is exactly like Raman. I compare Arvind with Raman and Buddha for a special reason. In the experience of truth, Krishnamurti is very much like Raman, but he lags behind Arvind in knowledgeability. Of course, he is more articulate and logical than Raman. And there is a great difference between Krishnamurti and Arvind in so far as the use of logic and reason is concerned.

Arvind uses logic to reinforce his arguments; Krishnamurti uses logic to destroy logic; he makes full use of reason in order to lead you beyond reason. But he is not much knowledgeable. That is why I chose Buddha as an example; he compares well with Arvind in knowledge and with Raman in self-knowledge. As far as Krishnamurti is concerned, he is like Raman in transcendental experience, but he is not scholarly like Arvind.

There is yet another difference between Raman and Krishnamurti. While Raman's statements are very brief, Krishnamurti's statements are voluminous. But in spite of their large volume, Krishnamurti's teachings can be condensed in a brief statement. For forty years Krishnamurti has been repeating the same thing over and over again. His statements can be condensed to a postcard. But because he uses reason in his statements, they grow in volume. Raman is precise and brief; he avoids volume. You can say that the statements of both Krishnamurti and Raman are atomic, but while Krishnamurti embellishes them with

arguments, Raman does not. Raman speaks, like the seers of the Upanishads, in aphorisms. The Upanishads just proclaim: the *brahman*, the supreme is; they don't bother to advance any argument in their support. They make bare statements that, "It is so" and "It is not so." Raman can be compared with the Upanishadic *rishis*.

QUESTIONER: PLEASE TELL US SOMETHING ABOUT RAMAN'S AJATVAD OR THE PRINCIPLE OF NO-BIRTH.

According to Raman and people like him, that which is has no beginning, it was never born, it is unborn. The same thing has always been said in another way: that which is will never die, it is deathless, it is immortal. There are hundreds of statements which proclaim the immortality of Brahman, the ultimate, who is without beginning and without end. Only that which is never born can be immortal, that which is beginningless. This is Raman's way of describing the eternal.

Do you know when you were born? You don't. Yes, there are records of your birth which others have kept, and through them that you came to know that you were born on a certain date, month and year. This is just information received from others. Apart from this information you have no way to know that you were born. There is no intrinsic, inbuilt source of information within you which can tell you about it; you have no evidence whatsoever to support the fact of your birth. The truth of your innermost being is eternal, so the question of its birth does not arise. In fact, you were never born; you are as eternal as eternity.

You say you will die someday, but how do you know it? Do you know what death is? Do you have any experience of death? No, you will say you have seen others die, and so you infer that you too will die someday. But suppose we arrange things, and it is quite possible, that a certain person is not allowed to see any other person die. Can he know on his own that he is ever going to die? He cannot. So it is just your conjecture, based on external evidence, that you will die in some future. There is no internal evidence, no intrinsic source of knowledge within you which can sustain your conjecture that you will die. That is why a strange thing happens, that in spite of so many deaths taking place all around, no one really believes that he is going to die; he believes while others will die he is going to live. Your innermost being knows no birth and no death; it is eternal. You only know that you are.

Raman asks you not to guess, but find out for yourself if there is really birth and death. You have no inner evidence in support of birth and death; the only dependable evidence available within you says, "I am."

I too, say to you there is every evidence that makes you know, "I am." And if you go still deeper you will know, "I am not." Then you will know only a state of "am ness" within you.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Life After Death and Rebirth

2 October 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7010025
ShortTitle: KRISHN15
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: A PART OF OUR PREVIOUS QUESTION REMAINS UNANSWERED: IT IS ABOUT SHREE ARVIND SEEING VISIONS OF KRISHNA. YOU HAD ONCE SAID AT AHMEDABAD THAT SUCH VISIONS ARE MOSTLY NOTHING MORE THAN MENTAL PROJECTIONS. IS IT A MENTAL PROJECTION OR A REAL MYSTICAL EXPERIENCE IN THE CASE OF ARVIND?

There is another question: IF ARJUNA IS JUST AN INSTRUMENT IN THE HANDS OF EXISTENCE, WHAT ABOUT HIS INDIVIDUALITY?

Visions of Krishna, or of Buddha, Mahavira or Christ are seen in two different ways. One is what we call a mental projection -- what you see is nothing but your dreams, your desires, your imaginations taking a visual form, a shape in front of your eyes. There is nothing real in front of you; it is all imagination. The mind is quite capable of it; it can project an image of your dreams and desires, and you can think it is real. As you dream in sleep, so you can dream in the wak-ing state. This is how a Hindu sees visions of Krishna or Rama, a Christian sees visions of Christ or Mary. It is just mental, imaginary, hallucinatory. The other way is real, but it does not bring you face to face with Krishna or his image; it makes you encounter and experience what may be called the Krishna-consciousness. In an experience like this there is no image whatsoever of Krishna or Christ, there is only a state of heightened awareness, a contact-high.

As I said yesterday, there are two forms of Krishna: one is his oceanic form and the other is his wave form. While his oceanic form represents the universal consciousness or superconsciousness, his wave form represents Krishna the man who happened some five thousand years ago.

Now an image, an icon of his wave form -- Krishna the man -- can be used to come in contact with his oceanic form, with Krishna-consciousness. But when you will really come in contact with Krishna-consciousness, this image, this symbol of Krishna will disappear and only the superconsciousness will remain with you. While it is true that his statue can be used for connecting with Krishna's superconsciousness, if someone sees only visions of Krishna and does not experience his consciousness, then it is merely a case of mental projection and nothing else.

The experience of Krishna-consciousness does not happen by way of visions and images. It is pure consciousness without any shape or form. We associate Krishna's name with it because a person loves Krishna and comes to this consciousness with the help of his image. Another person can come to it with the help of Buddha's image, and he can call it Buddha-consciousness. It can he called Christ-consciousness if someone attains it through the image of Christ. Names don't matter; the real thing is the oceanic consciousness, which is without name and form.

Arvind's experience of Krishna-visions is concerned with Krishna's image, his physical form. He says that Krishna appeared before him in physical form. This is simply a case of mental projection. Of course such an experience is pleasant and gratifying, but it is nonetheless a projection of our mind. It is an extension of desire; it is exactly dreamstuff. It is our mind's creation.

We can begin with the mind, but we have to go beyond the mind. The journey begins with the mind, and ends with the no-mind, cessation of the mind. It is significant to know that the mind is the world of words, forms and images; words, forms and images constitute the mind. And where forms and images disappear the mind disappears on its own. There is no way for the mind to exist without words, forms and images. The mind cannot exist in emptiness, in void; it lives on the determined, the concrete. The moment the concrete world comes to an end, the mind itself comes to an end. Krishna-consciousness is attained only when the mind ceases to be; it is a state of no-mind.

Whoever says he has encountered Krishna in his physical form is a victim of mental projection; he is projecting his own mental images on the vast screen of universal consciousness and viewing the objective reality. It is like a movie projector projects fast moving pictures on all empty screen; there is really nothing on the screen except shadows. Such visions are not a spiritual experience, they are wholly psychic. They are, however, very gratifying; a Krishna devotee is bound to be overjoyed to see visions of one he has been desiring to see all his life. But remember, it is only a kind of happiness, not bliss. Nor can you call it an experience of truth.

I don't mean to cay that Arvind's experience is not real, but he describes it in the way of a scholar, an intellectual. And this makes the experience appear to be one of mental projection. It is not difficult to distinguish a real experience, an experience of the oceanic consciousness from the one that is projected or imagined. An oceanic experience is everlasting; once it comes it comes forever, and it wipes out all other

experiences from your mind. It really wipes out the mind itself. One blessed with such an experience sees the divine everywhere -- in trees and rocks, in streams and rivers, in mountains and stars. But so far as projected visions are concerned, they appear and disappear, they never last. They are transient, momentary. Being an intellectual, Arvind is not able to portray it rightly; for a man of intellect such a task becomes difficult.

But there is another side of Arvind which is poetic. He is not only an intellectual but also a great poet. As a poet he is not less than Rabindranath Tagore. If he failed to receive the Nobel Prize, it was not because he did not deserve it, but because his poetry is much too complex and difficult to understand. His *savitri* ranks among the great epics of the world; there are hardly ten great epics of the stature of Savitri. And unlike the scholar, the poet in Arvind is quite capable of seeing Krishna's visions. Ironically, Arvind has expressed this experience strictly in terms of logic and reason, which is of course natural. And his account of the experience does not have the flavor of the transconscious.

We use words in two ways. In one way the word is kept within the confines of its known meaning; it conveys only that which is conveyed by its meaning. It fails to go beyond its own limitations. In the other way, the word used communicates much more than its given meaning. The word itself may be small, but its meaning is vast; the meaning is larger than the word itself. Arvind's way is quite different; while he uses big words, he fails to communicate any great meaning through them. He is known for his long words and lengthy sentences. That is why he always ends up as a philosopher.

When words really take off, when they transcend their given meaning, they enter a world of mystery, they become a vehicle for the transcendental experience. Such words are pregnant with tremendous meaning; they are like fingers pointing to the moon. Arvind's words are not that pregnant, they don't have an arrow directed toward the beyond. His words never transcend their given meaning. And there are reasons for it.

As I said this morning, Arvind was educated in the West at a time when, like Darwin in science, Hegel was the most dominant influence in philosophy. And Hegel is also known for the pompous language replete with big words and complex phrases in his treatises. Going through Hegel's works one has a sense of profundity about them in the beginning. We tend to think that what we don't understand must be very profound. But it is not necessarily so, although it is true that profound things are difficult to under stand. So many people use obscure words and elaborate phrases to create an impression of depth on their listeners and readers.

Hegel is a case in point: his language is very complex, devious and bombastic -- full of lengthy, explanatory statements enclosed within brackets. But as scholarship gained maturity in Europe, Hegel's reputation declined in the same measure, and people came to know that he knew much less than he pretended. Arvind's way of expression is Hegelian, and like Hegel he is also a systematizer. He too has not much to say, and so he has to say it in a great many words, and long and involved sentences at that.

Expression has to have a logical and rational buildup. But if it says something which goes beyond it then it means the person saying it has known that which lies beyond words. But if he exhausts himself in his words, which say nothing more than what they mean, then it is clear he is only a knowledgeable person. Going through all of Arvind's works you are left with a feeling that they are wordy; there is nothing experiential about them. If someone who knows something of the beyond keeps silent, even his silence will be eloquent. But in the absence of such an experience, even a million words will prove to be a wastage. When you say something, you have to say it logically, but if your "something" is experiential it will leave its flavor, its perfume in your every word and metaphor. Not only that, your words will also say that they could not say what they really wanted to say. As far as Arvind is concerned, it seems he has said much more than was worth saying.

In this context I recall a significant event from the life of Rabindranath, which will help you to understand the thing better. The great poet is on his deathbed, and an intimate friend has come to say farewell. The friend says, "You sang all you wanted to sing, you said all you wanted to say; not only that, you did all you wanted to do. I believe now you can leave this world in perfect peace and contentment, with a feeling of utter gratefulness to God."

Rabindranath opened his eyes and said, "You have got it all wrong. Right now I have been saying to God, 'How ironical it is that when I have put together all the musical instruments and am ready to sing, I am called upon to leave the world.' I have yet to sing my song. What people think to be my song is only preparation for the real song I was going to begin, but alas! I have yet to say what I wanted to say."

Arvind cannot say the same thing. He has said all that he wanted to say, and said them very

methodically. And I say that as a mystic Rabindranath is head and shoulders above Arvind.

You also want to know what will happen to Arjuna's individuality if he is only an instrument in the hands of existence. If everything happens exactly as it has to happen, if everything is pre-determined, then what is the meaning and responsibility of an individual person? Isn't he just a cog in the machine?

It is a significant question, so try to listen carefully to what I am going to say here. You will come upon some basic truths of life if you understand this thing rightly.

Certainly one's individuality will be destroyed if he is forced to be an instrument in the hands of another. But if someone becomes an instrument on his own accord, just the contrary will happen, his individuality will achieve its ultimate flowering. There is great difference between these two states. If someone forcibly turns you into a means and uses you as such, you are bound to lose your soul. But your soul will be fulfilled if you surrender on your own and become an instrument in the hands of existence. Please understand this difference -- it is very subtle and great. For instance, if you come and overpower me and fetter my hands and feet, I become your slave. But what will happen if 1, on my own, willingly volunteer myself to be your slave? Then I become the master of slavery -- its architect.

I would like to relate a story from the life of the Greek sage, Diogenes. I love to relate this story again and again; it is really beautiful.

Diogenes is passing through a forest. He is naked, walking fearlessly like a lion walks. Some people who are engaged in slave-trade happen to see Diogenes. They are tempted by his powerful physique. It is really splendid, as splendid as that of Mahavira. It is no wonder that both Mahavira and Diogenes discard clothes and live naked; they have such beautiful bodies that they alone can afford to go naked. Although the slave-traders are eight in number, they are very afraid of Diogenes who looks so powerful. It would be difficult for them to overpower and capture him.

In fact, one who wants to overpower another person is essentially a weak and fear-stricken person. Only a fearful person wants to frighten and dominate others just to assuage his own fear. A really fearless person never tries to dominate others. He loves everybody's freedom as much as he loves his own. A fearful man is always afraid that if he does not dominate others, others will dominate him. This is the psychology of all wars. That's why Machiavelli says in his book THE PRINCE, that to be on the offensive is the best defense.

So the traders are afraid of Diogenes, but their greed is equally strong. A slave like Diogenes would fetch a fabulous price in the slaves' market. After much discussion among themselves, they decide to make an attempt. Prepared for a good fight, they surround him from all sides, but Diogenes confounds them in a strange way. They would not have been surprised if he had resisted them. They were well-prepared for it. But instead they find Diogenes standing quietly and serenely in his place with not a trace of fear or agitation on his face. He folds hands and giggles, saying, "What do you want? What is your intention?"

The merchants are embarrassed and hesitatingly tell him that they wanted to capture and enslave him. Diogenes laughs and says, "Why make such a fuss about it? You are fools; you should have just asked me and I would have agreed. I have been watching you anxiously discussing and preparing an elaborate plan which is all useless. Where are the handcuffs? Take them out of your bags. And here are my hands." Saying this he stretches his two hands to them. His captors are amazed, and their confusion is worse. They have never seen such a man, shouting at them, "Where are the handcuffs? Take them out of your bags!" And he speaks as if he is the master and they are his slaves.

With great hesitation and fear they take out a pair of handcuffs and put them on Diogenes' hands, saying, "It is something incredible. The way you have put yourself in our hands is unbelievable. You baffle us.

What Diogenes says to them is significant. He says, "I have learned the secret of freedom, which is to become a slave on my own. Now no one can rob me of my freedom. You have no way to enslave me."

Then they chain him and with one end of the chain in their hands, they march him to the slave market. Diogenes then says, "Why carry a heavy chain in your hands unnecessarily? Don't you see I am going with you on my own accord? Take off the chains so we walk with ease, and take care that you don't run away before we reach the marketplace. And rest assured, I am not going to escape." The merchants soon remove the chains, because they know in their heart of hearts what kind of man he is. He has voluntarily surrendered himself to them. There is no use putting fetters on one who has given his hands for handcuffing without their asking.

Diogenes walks at their head as if a king is marching with his retinue.There is not a trace of fear on his face, while his captors look like his captives. He looks so charismatic that wherever he goes all eyes are turned on him. Pointing to his captors, Diogenes tells the spectators, "What are you looking for? They are all my slaves. And although they are not in chains yet, they cannot nm away from me. They are so found to

me." The merchants are really crestfallen.

At long last they arrive at the marketplace where slaves are bought and sold. The leader of the gang approaches the market manager saying, "We have a strange man to sell, and sell as soon as possible. Otherwise all of us will be in trouble. He tells everyone that he is the master and we are all his slaves, because we are so bound to him that we cannot run away from him. And it is true, we cannot leave him, because he is going to fetch a fabulous price for us."

Diogenes immediately mounts the dock meant for slaves to be auctioned and stands there with the dignity of a king. Then the manager shouts, "Here is a great slave for sale; whosoever has enough money should bid for him."

Diogenes first shouts at the manager, "Shut up, if you don't know how to sell a master." Then he says to the bidders, "Here is a master for sale; whosoever can afford a master should bid for him."

If you are forced against your will to be an instrument. if it is not your own choice, then you are certainly a slave and your individuality is killed. But Krishna does not ask Arjuna to be such a slavish instrument; he only wants him to understand the reality and to flow with the stream of existence. It is foolish to fight with the river of life and try to swim upstream. He says to Arjuna, "Leave yourself in the hands of life, of existence, and you will be fulfilled." If someone surrenders himself to existence, to truth, to the whole, and surrenders with full understanding and joy, then his individuality, instead of being crippled, attains to full flowering and fruition. Then he is his own master. And there is no better way of proclaim ing one's mastery than the way of surrender.

Try to understand this thing very clearly. There is no better way of proclaiming one's mastery over himself than the way of surrender. If I surrender it means that I am my own master; no slave surrenders, he is just overpowered and captured. By surrendering, Arjuna does not become a cog in a machine; he really becomes a man with a soul, he becomes godly. For the first time, his individuality attains full flowering, and it happens effortlessly and naturally.

QUESTIONER: WE WOULD LIKE TO RETURN TO ARVIND SEEING VISIONS OF KRISHNA, WHICH YOU THINK TO BE A CASE OF MENTAL PROJECTION. IN THIS CONNECTION WE RECALL WHAT YOU ONCE SAID ABOUT THE TIBETAN LAMAS, THAT ON A PARTICULAR DAY OF EACH YEAR SOME COMPETENT LAMAS GATHER TOGETHER AND ESTABLISH CONTACT WITH BUDDHA. ON ANOTHER OCCASION YOU HAD SAID SOMETHING ABOUT GANDHI AND ON BEING FURTHER QUESTIONED YOU SAID THAT YOU HAD YOUR FACT FROM GANDHI HIMSELF. AND WE HAVE HEARD THAT TILL RECENTLY THERE WERE LAMAS IN TIBET WHO TRAVELED ASTRALLY FROM ONE PLACE TO ANOTHER WHERE THEY AGAIN APPEARED IN THEIR PHYSICAL BODIES. WILL YOU PLEASE SHED SOME MORE LIGHT ON THIS MATTER?

In this context a few things have to be understood first.

It is true that on a particular full moon night, which is known as Buddha's full moon night, five hundred lamas gather at one of the summits of the Himalayas -- the same Himalayas where we are gathered at this moment -- and see visions of Buddha. The number of lamas who gather there never exceeds five hundred; it is fixed for good. It is only on the death of one of them that another lama is admitted in his place. But there is a basic difference between this and Arvind seeing visions of Krishna. In the case of his visions of Krishna, it is Arvind who takes the initiative and makes efforts to see them. The lamas don't have to do anything; Buddha himself appears before them according to a promise he had given to his disciples in his lifetime. The lamas have only to be present there at the appointed time. And this difference between the two events should be clearly understood.

Buddha has left behind him a promise that at a particular time of Buddha's full moon night of each year and at a particular spot in the Himalayas, he would appear for his chosen disciples. At this promised moment Buddha's oceanic body takes the form of a wave body, seen by five hundred lamas together. But the lamas have no part in it except that they present themselves on the said occasion. This is one difference between this encounter, this darshan, and the one that Arvind has.

Secondly, while Arvind is alone at the time of Krishna's appearance, there are altogether five hundred lamas to witness Buddha's appearance. An event of mental projection is always personal, you cannot make another person an associate with you. If you ask Arvind or any other person who sees such visions, for that matter, to allow you to share his experience, he will just say no, it is not possible. But when five hundred

people see visions of Buddha together, it cannot be a case of psychic projection. Not only that, all the people present compare notes and accept something as real only when each of its ac counts tallies with another. As far as Arvind is concerned. he is his own witness. And then while Arvind comes to it after long efforts, the lamas make no efforts whatsoever. It is just the fulfillment of a promise made by another person in another time.

QUESTIONER: CAN IT BE A CASE OF COLLECTIVE AUTO-SUGGESTION?

No, it is not possible. And there are reasons for it.

Anybody and everybody cannot be admitted into this council of five hundred lamas. There are very strict criteria governing one's admission into this group. Only those are admitted into it who fully succeed in knowing their unconscious minds, because unless they are masters of their unconscious they are not immune from individual or collective hypnosis. Hypnosis works upon one's unconscious mind and therefore when one becomes fully aware of his unconscious he cannot be hypnotized any more. There is no way to hypnotize a person who has burned all the trash of his unconscious and illumined his whole psyche. Now there is no such area in his mind where suggestions can be planted so that they eventually become projected visions and images. That is why the lamas have very strict rules regarding the admission of every new member. Only on the death of a sitting member a new one is chosen to fill his place, and the way he is selected is very unusual.

There are strange and very difficult rules that govern the selection of a person for lamahood. Not only his present life is investigated, even his past lives are looked into. To deserve this place, he has to have a long record of sustained spiritual practice. For example, the present Dalai Lama carries with him the soul of the previous Dalai Lama he has been selected to succeed. When the lama dies he leaves behind him a coded message saying that he will take his next birth with certain specific signs and the child that conforms to those signs should be selected as his successor. It is an arduous and complicated process. The whole country is informed by beat of the drums that if a child with specific signs is born in any family, the family concerned should inform the lamasery concerned about his birth.

Similarly when the Dalai Lama dies, he leaves certain clues to find his successor. These clues are a well-guarded secret, and thousands of children born after his death are interviewed to find out who is the incarnation of the late Dalai Lama. And the child who answers all the queries and signs is selected as the succeeding Dalai Lama.

Before they select a lama to fill the vacancy in the five hundred member council, they put him to a lot of tests to ascertain that he has known his unconscious, and that he cannot be hypnotized any more. So the question of collective hypnosis does not arise. And remember, when these five hundred lamas gather together for visions of Buddha, they stand in utter silence, not even a word is whispered around. It is an event altogether different from Arvind's experience.

Thirdly, it is quite possible to establish con tact with souls who have left their bodies but have not attained to their oceanic existence. If someone dies without being enlightened he will continue to live in his subtle body; he will not be one with his oceanic form. And it is possible, with the help of certain techniques, to come in contact with such souls living in their subtle forms. There is no difficulty about it.

Krishna's soul cannot be available in his subtle body. He has transcended all his seven bodies and become one with the universal existence, therefore you cannot come in contact with him in the way you come in contact with ordinary souls that hang around their old world. For instance, Gandhi is a soul with a subtle body, and he can easily be contacted. There are rules and techniques for establishing contact with them. Many times such souls make efforts on their own to contact their friends and relatives. But they scare us, because we don't want to come in contact even with the souls of those dear to us. They now belong to an alien world unknown to us. Even if the spirit of one who was in his lifetime dearest to your heart appears at your door, you will scream with fright and run away from him. You will shout for help, because you were acquainted only with his physical body; his astral body is alien to you.

So it is easy to establish contact with a soul that is bodiless and is hungering for a new body. It is not a matter of mental projection on the part of one who wishes to come in contact with such a soul who has everything except the gross body. Very simple devices are available with which you can connect with such a spirit if you want to. For instance, so many of us are sitting here discussing Krishna and his philosophy.

Do you think there are only as many persons here as are visible to our eyes? No, there are many more who are invisibly present here, and they can be contacted right now, if you wish. What you need is a willingness on your part to come in contact with them and certain receptivity toward it.

You can make an experiment as I suggest. Three of you can go into a room, close it from inside and sit quietly with your eyes closed and hands folded in the way of *namaskar* -- salutation. Then say prayer fully that if there are any souls in this room, they should contact you all in the way you suggest -- say by knocking at the door. And soon you will hear a knock at the door where there is no one with a body. You can suggest to the invisible soul present in the room to answer your questions through a paperweight Lying on the table before you, and you will see that within three to four days the spirit will begin to answer your questions through the medium of the paperweight.

Then you can carry the experiment further; it is not that difficult. There are any number of bodiless spirits hanging around you everywhere and al ways, who are willing to communicate with you, but they have no way to do so, because we are aware of only one way of communication and that is through our physical bodies. And there is no bridge what soever between us and the bodiless souls. But there are simple devices, which form a part of occultism, to come in contact with them.

You also want to know if man's soul can leave his physical body, travel astrally and then return to his body again. It is quite possible that you leave your body, go out of it, travel astrally and then return to your body as you like. The physical body is only an abode and you can go out of it if you know the right techniques to do it. There is a special discipline, a whole science about it. Sometimes it happens accidently without any efforts on your part. In moments of deep meditation you will find that you are out of your physical body and watching it from a distance. There is a whole occult science, and we can go into it separately at some different time.

QUESTIONER: IS THERE A WAY, APART FROM OCCULTISM, TO KNOW INTELLECTUALLY ABOUT THE SOUL AND ITS REBIRTH? IN OTHER WORDS, CAN THE EXISTENCE OF THE SOUL AND THE FACT OF REBIRTH BE PROVED PHILOSOPHICALLY WITHOUT THE HELP OF A PRACTICAL DISCIPLINE? HOW IS IT THAT A BODILESS SPIRIT KNOWS ALL ABOUT ITS PREVIOUS LIFE? IS IT THAT ONLY A SOUL THAT LEAVES ITS BODY WITH AWARENESS COMES TO REMEMBER ITS PAST LIFE?

Ordinarily when a person dies, it is only his physical body that dies, he and his mind do not die with the body. Ordinarily the mind of the dying person goes with him, and for a little while after death he retains all his memory of his previous life. It is like what happens with our dreams. After you wake up from sleep you remember your dreams for a little while. Slowly the memory of dreams begins to fade and by noontime it fades away completely. And by the even ing you cannot say even a word about them.

Although you dream in your sleep, in your unconscious state, yet on waking you can clearly recall a few fragments of your dreams, particularly the latter part of your last dream. It happens because in the latter part of your sleep you begin to wake up and you are only half asleep. You can remember the dreams fully or partly that visit you in your half-asleep and half-waking state. But even this memory does not last long; as hours pass it disappears. In the same way a man's bodiless soul remembers its previous life, its friends and relatives for a little while after his death. And this memory is rather painful, because he cannot relate with them any more.

It is for this reason that we do a few things. Soon after someone close to us meets his death, so that he is relieved of the memories of his past associations and attachments. Now it is not good to carry them, because they are very painful. Hindus cremate the dead bodies of their relatives soon after their death; they try not to delay if it is avoidable. And it is significant. Cremation destroys all identity and attachment of the dead with their bodies, because they remember their past only through the medium of their dead bodies. The dead body serves as a bridge between the released soul and his past life. So cremation is in the interest of the departed souls.

When somebody dies suddenly or in an accident, he doesn't know he is dead. For a little while he feels stunned and bewildered to see that he is separated from his body, maybe, something has gone wrong somewhere. It happens because inside the body nothing really dies except that the soul leaves the body. Not a few, but the majority of souls feel utterly confused and confounded soon after their death. No one can figure out why his family members are weeping and crying, why there is so much grief all around, because he feels as much alive as before, except that his body is a little separate from him. It is the body that gives

him a sense of continuity, because it is the medium of all his associations with the past. Only meditative people, those who have experienced deep meditation can escape being pulled and bewildered, because they know that they are separate from their bodies.

Soon after cremation or burial of a dead body the soul is gradually freed from its past memories and associations. It is like we gradually forget our dreams. It is on the reckoning of time taken by different kinds of souls that we have different death rites for our dead. Some people, particularly children take only three days to forget their past associations. Most others take thirteen days; so some communities in the East have thirteen-day long death rites. There are a few souls -- souls with very powerful memories -- who take a year's time for this purpose. Because of them, some of our death rites are spread over a full year. Three to thirteen days are the general rule, and very few souls survive without bodies for a full year; most of them are reborn with new bodies within a short time.

A person who dies with awareness, who remains fully conscious and aware at the time of his death, does not die really; he knows he is deathless. He is not dying, he is leaving his old body like we discard old clothes. And a person who attains to such a state of deep awareness is rare; he is free of all attachments and psychological memories. He has neither friends nor foes; he is free of all cravings and desires. He is a class by himself; dying with awareness he will be born with awareness, unencumbered by his past.

Just as one remembers his past for a while after death, so he does after his new birth too. A newborn child carries with him for a brief time the memories of his previous life as a spirit. But by and by this memory fades away and by the time he learns speaking it is completely lost. It is rare that a child remembers his past life even after he is articulate and able to communicate with others. He is called a freak of nature. He must have been a man of rare memory in his past existence.

In this context you also want to know if apart from going into it by way of mystical experiences there is any philosophical support for reincarnation. It is only through logic that philosophical evidence in support of reincarnation can be built. But logic suffers from an inherent weakness: it can be used as powerfully both for and against a proposition. If one wants to describe logic rightly, and those who know it well have said so, logic is like a lawyer or a prostitute who goes with anyone who pays the fee.

There are those who have proved logically and philosophically that reincarnation is a fact, and there are also those who have disproved and blasted this theory with the help or the same weapons of logic and philosophy. Logic is a kind of sophistry; it is like a lawyer who supports the case of anyone who pays his price. He has no viewpoint of his own, but he brings forth his whole reasoning skill to support his client's case. That is why logic is never able to establish anything -- although it seems to be convincing at face value -- because the contrary point can be made as skillfully with the help of logic. There is no difficulty about it. Logic is a double-edged sword which cuts with ways -- for and against a proposition.

For this reason philosophy can never prove or disprove the theory of reincarnation. Although philosophy can say a lot it can go on saying for thousands of years, it will never succeed in its endeavors. It is like a barren woman who looks to be complete, but cannot give birth to a child.

Logic has another side to it which is interest ing. You use logic to establish something that you already believe to be true and right. Logic is just a means used to support your assumptions, your pre-suppositions.

There is a well known professor in an Indian university who is conducting research on rebirth. Only recently he came with a friend of mine to see me. At the very start of his conversation he asserted that he was going to prove the theory of rebirth scientifically. I said to him it seemed his mind was already made up in favor of rebirth and that he was looking for scientific evidence to support it. But it was utterly unscientific to accept something before one had fully investigated it from all sides. If someone wants to be scientific, he should say that he wants to enquire whether the theory of reincarnation is true or not. If he is going to prove rebirth, it means that he already believes it to be a fact and not a fiction.

As far as this person is concerned, the matter is already a proven fact for him and he has only to produce some cogent arguments in its support. And arguments can easily be collected and produced; it is not that difficult. If you want to prove the theory of rebirth you can find any number of arguments in its favor. This world is so vast and complex and paradoxical that you can gather all kinds of arguments and evidence for or against anything that you choose to support or demolish.

Philosophy will never be able to prove or disprove rebirth. So if you make a slight shift in your question, you should ask whether science can shed some light on this very ancient debate. Philosophy has failed, and failed utterly. It has been debating this question for five thousand years and nothing has been solved. There are people who believe in rebirth and there are equal numbers who don't believe in it. And no side has been able to convince the other side of the validity of its standpoint.

It is ironical that you can convince only one who is already convinced; you cannot convince the unconvinced. This is logic's impotence, which it fails to see. You can easily convince a Hindu of the truth of rebirth, because it is part of his belief system. But you will know how impotent logic is when you try to convince a Mohammedan of the truth of this theory. You can easily convince a Christian that there is no rebirth, but you cannot convince a Hindu that it is a fiction. Logic is a skill which works well for those who use it to prove something which they believe to be true. Therefore it is not a right question to ask if rebirth can be proved philosophically. The right question is Is there a way to approach the question of rebirth scientifically?

Science is pure enquiry; it is objective and impartial. While philosophy and logic have their standpoints for or against a belief, a proposition, science has none. A scientific mind means that it is open and impartial; it wants to find the truth, it is open to both the alternatives, both sides of a thing; it is not closed. Science does not depend on belief. It wants to investigate into the truth or otherwise of a hypothesis. Science is the only discipline prepared to re-examine its own findings and conclusions. Science is prepared for any possibility that an objective enquiry and investigation can lead to.

Science has only recently begun to take interest in matters like reincarnation. It is only fifty years since psychic societies came into being in America and Europe, and they have done some good work in this direction. A handful of intelligent people with a scientific bent have interested themselves is psychic research. They are not mystics, who have said for a long time that things like life-after-death and rebirth are facts which they have known from experience but cannot prove with arguments. The mystics say anyone can know these things if he goes through a certain meditative discipline, but they cannot make you know what it is. It is like I have a headache and I know what it is, but I cannot make you know it. You will know it only when your own heal starts aching. I can do nothing to communicate my headache experience to you.

For the last fifty years men like Oliver Lodge, Broad, and Rhine have explored some new frontiers of the human mind. They are all men of scientific persuasions they don't have any beliefs and prejudices of their own. They have done some real work on life-after-death and incarnation. Their findings are authentic. and they go a long way in support of reincarnation. Now there are scientific techniques to contact bodiless souls, and they have been contacted, and every care has been taken to eliminate the chances of deception and fraud in the use of these techniques. In the past there have been any number of cases of fraudulent seances to communicate with the dead. But if even a single case of authentic necromancy succeeds, it is enough. And many such experiments to contact bodiless spirits have been successful in establishing that souls change their bodies, that they are born again and again

A number of people who had devoted their lives to necromancy before leaving their bodies, had promised to their psychic societies that they would communicate with them after death, in a specific manner. And some of them did succeed in their efforts. They communicated some very valuable information regarding the life-after-death phenomenon to their societies, and this information goes a long way in the support of rebirth.

A great deal of research has been conducted in the fields of telepathy and clairvoyance, and they have yielded good results. Without the help of any technical aids, I can communicate with a person who is thousands of miles away from here, which means that astral communication, communication without the help of any physical instruments is possible.

QUESTIONER: IT MAY BE A COMMUNICATION ON THE MENTAL LEVEL, NOT ON THE LEVEL OF THE SOUL.

I am just now going to explain it. Even if it is a mental communication, it is certainly different from the physical one. And once science gets to know something different from the physical body, it will not be long before it comes to know of the soul. The whole quarrel is centered on the question of whether there is something in man which is different from his body. And if it is settled that there is something different from the body, half the journey is over. This is how science works. Let science begin with the mind, and gradually it will come to the super-mind, the soul. Science never accepts that mind is something higher than the physical body.

There is a man known as Ted, whose mind has taken the scientific world by surprise. And the psychic societies have learned a great deal from his experiences, which are simply extraordinary. For in stance, I am

now here and Ted is in New York. He does not know me, nor has he heard about me, nor seen a photograph of me. But he can create my image in his eyes just by concentrating his thought on me. If someone asks him to work on me, he will close his eyes and meditate on me for a full thirty minutes. And in thirty minutes' time he will create my image in his eyes and this image can be captured by a camera. And it will be my photograph, although a little fainter than the one taken directly here. Ted has produced thousands of such photographs and they have all been verified and found to be true.

What does it mean?

It means that Ted's eyes are capable of seeing me from such a long distance. They can not only see me but also capture my likeness exactly as your eyes do when you are looking at me here face to face. Scientists put Ted to all kinds of tests and he always proved authentic.

Now that we have entered the space age, and space travel is coming into vogue, scientists are getting interested in telepathy in a big way. We have already reached the moon, and are attempting to go to Mars. Incursions into distant points in space are underway, and some of these incursions will take years to be completed. Traveling to Mars alone is going to take a full year, and it is full of incomprehensible hazards. In case there is any mechanical failure, we will never know what happened to out astronauts. They, with their knowledge of space, will be lost to us forever. That is why both Russia and America, the most advanced countries engaged in space explorations, have become deeply interested in telepathy. This is to provide an alternative channel of communication to the astronauts in the event of failure of the normal channels they have at their disposal. They cannot wholly depend on their mechanical instruments; some cases of their failure have already occurred. It is believed that an astronaut skilled in telepathy can communicate with us in case his mechanical instruments fail him. We can afford such failures on the earth, but when it is a matter of space travel, we must have some alternative arrangements so that we keep track of our valuable astronauts and their great work. So now telepathy has a place in the scientific laboratories of America and Russia.

There is now a unique man in Russia, whose name is Fiodev. He has succeeded in sending telepathic messages to people who are at a distance of a thousand miles from his laboratory in Moscow. If someone is sitting in a park of a town a thousand miles away from Moscow, and Fiodev directs a message to him telepathically, the person will get the message intact.

Science is now searching for something which is more than just physical. It is coming closer to the mystics who say that man is not only his body, he is something incorporeal, spiritual too. And once it is settled that there is something spiritual, there will be no difficulty in coming to the truth of reincarnation. So science is going to accomplish what philosophy has failed to do. The mystic, of course, has known it, but he has no way to explain it. Science can do the explaining too.

Scientific enquiry into rebirth is quite possible.

QUESTIONER: TO FIND OUT IF THERE IS SOMETHING LIKE A SOUL IN MAN, SCIENTISTS HAVE CARRIED OUT EXPERIMENTS BY PLACING A DYING MAN IN A GLASS CASKET. PLEASE SAY SOMETHING ABOUT THIS EXPERIMENT.

There have been many experiments like this, but none of them have yielded results. Scientists think -- and naturally they think in terms of matter -- that if there is something other than matter in man, then with the passing away of his life or soul there should be some reduction in his body weight. But is it imperative that the element that goes out of one's body at death have weight? It can be weightless as well. Or it can have so little weight that it cannot be measured by any instruments available to us at the moment.

For example, sun rays have a little weight, but there is no way to measure them. If all the sun rays spread over a square mile area are collected together, they will weigh roughly ten grams. But it is so difficult to work it out. Similarly, even if our souls have weight, it cannot be measured. So all glass casket experiments -- they were carried out at many places -- proved futile.

Apart from taking the weight of a dead body, the glass casket experiment has yet another objective to achieve. It was thought the soul of a dying person -- if he has one -- after leaving his body will break out of the sealed casket and thus leave some holes or cracks in the casket. But nothing of the kind happened; like sunshine a soul can pass through a wall of glass without breaking it. If x-rays can pass through a thick wall of bones and steel, why cannot a human soul pass through a glass casket? Logically speaking there is no

difficulty.

And weight is a relative thing. What we call weight is really the pressure of gravitation on something. If your body weight is one hundred twenty pounds here, and you are flown to the moon, your weight will not remain the same; it will be eight times less than it is here. Your hundred twenty pounds will be reduced to a mere fifteen pounds. The gravitational pull of the moon is eight times less than that of the earth. For this reason, if you can jump five feet high here, you can jump forty feet high on the surface of the moon. In other words, weight is nothing but the gravitational pull of the earth, and it is possible the earth cannot pull a human soul to itself. Maybe, the law of gravitation does not apply to souls, and there fore souls have no weight whatsoever. If we can build a space which is free from gravitation, then every thing in that space will be without weight.

The first and the most frightening experience of those who first landed on the moon was one of weightlessness. As soon as man passes beyond the earth's gravitational field, which extends up to two hundred miles in space, he becomes absolutely weightless. Every astronaut in a spacecraft hurtling through space has to keep himself tied to his seat, otherwise he will fly like a balloon to the roof of the spacecraft.

So the weight of a thing is relative to many things. And it is just possible that a soul has no weight. For this reason, experiments carried out in Paris and elsewhere were doomed to fail. In my view, the pull of gravitation applies to a thing only in pro, portion to the density of its matter; the less density the less weight. As far as the soul is concerned, it is the end part of density, it is all rarity, and therefore the law of gravitation ceases to operate on it The soul is wholly outside the jurisdiction of this law And as long as we continue to enquire into the question of soul with the tools of matter, science will go on denying its existence. We need altogether new tools of investigation to discover the law of the soul. The psychic societies and pioneers of parapsychology like Rhine and Meyer and Lodge, whom I spoke about a little while ago, are engaged in devising such new tools in place of the established tools of physical science, and perhaps with their help science will confirm the insights of the mystics which they cannot prove with any evidence.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID THAT ARJUNA WAS SURRENDERED TO KRISHNA, AND YET HE WAS A FREE INDIVIDUAL WHAT HAVE YOU TO SAY ABOUT VIVEKANANDA WHO WAS SIMILARLY SURRENDERED TO RAMAKRISHNA? WHY COULD HE NOT BE ENLIGHTENED?

There are reasons for it.

The relationship between Ramakrishna and Vivekananda is basically one of the master and the disciple; it is not the same relationship between Krishna and Arjuna. Secondly, Krishna is not trying to prepare Arjuna in a way so that he can take his message to the world at large; all his teachings are meant for Arjuna's growth and are exclusively addressed to him. On the other hand Ramakrishna wants Vivekananda to be his messenger to the whole world.

Krishna is not aware that his dialogues with Arjuna are going to turn into the BHAGWAD GEETA. It is incidental that they turned out that way. It is Krishna's spontaneous discussions with Arjuna while the two of them were standing on the battlegrounds of Kurukshetra. He does not know that his sayings are going to be so significant that they will be discussed for centuries upon centuries to come. They are meant for Arjuna alone, for his spiritual transformation. They are very intimate conversations meant exclusively for a close friend. My own experience says that every significant and momentous word of wisdom came into being by way of an intimate dialogue. A writer can never touch that depth which a speaker does. All that is of the highest in the world of wisdom has been spoken, not written,

As I said this morning, all of Arvind's words have been written by him, he did not speak anything. On the contrary, Krishna and Christ, Buddha and Mahavira, Raman and Krishnamurti, said everything by word of mouth. Speech is personal; it is between one person and another; there is an element of intimacy about it. Writing, except when one writes a letter, is impersonal; it is addressed to an unknown and abstract audience. Krishna is in direct communication with Arjuna; it is an intimate dialogue between two friends. There is no third person between them,

Ramakrishna's case is very different, and there are reasons for it,

Ramakrishna had attained to super-consciousness, to *samadhi*, he had experienced the truth, but his difficulty was that he lacked the ability to communicate to others that which he knew. He was in search of

someone who could serve as his medium and take his message to the world at large. He knew the truth, but he could not communicate it. He was un educated; he had hardly gone through two grades in an elementary Bengali school.

This simple villager had a great treasure with him, but he did not know how to share it with the world. He was not articulate; he was utterly lacking in language. His sayings that are available to us are highly edited, because it is said that being an uneducated country man, his original utterances were natural but coarse and uncouth, replete with four-letter words. Those who prepared an anthology of his sayings deleted everything they thought was coarse and vulgar, and almost remade it. I don't think they did a right thing; they should have made an authentic report. It should be exactly as he had said it. It is true that he freely used invectives, but what is wrong with invectives? They should have been there. But his disciples decided to present their Master, who was known as a *paramhansa* -- one who had attained the state of absolute innocence -- as a sophisticated teacher, and so they did a lot of pruning of his statements.

However, Ramakrishna was in need of some one who could be his mouthpiece. So when Vivekananda came to him, he decided to use him as his instrument. There is a small incident in the lives of Ramakrishna and Vivekananda which sheds light on their relationship, and I would like to relate it here.

Vivekananda once said to Ramakrishna that he wanted to have the experience of superconsciousness or *samadhi*. Ramakrishna explained to him the necessary techniques and guided him through its discipline. Ramakrishna was a Master of such great attainment that his very presence could trigger a process of samadhi in Vivekananda. He was so dynamic that just a touch of his hand sent Vivekananda into deep samadhi. Do you know what Vivekananda did after his first experience of the superconscious?

There was a man in Ramakrishna's ashram; he was known as Kaloo. He had come from some rural area of Bengal, and lived in a small hut close to the temple of Dakshineshwar. He was a very plain, simple and innocent person. A temple remains a temple only so long as simple and innocent people like Kaloo live in its premises. The day clever and cunning people enter and reside there, its beauty, its divinity, its glory, is destroyed.

Kaloo had collected a huge number of statues of gods and goddesses -- wherever he found them he brought them to his room and installed them on an altar. They were so many that they occupied every inch of space available in his small room, so much that he himself had to sleep under the open sky. This is the way of God: he occupies all the space of one who comes close to him, he soon ousts him from his own house. Kaloo had no time for anything else; from the morning through the evening he kept worshipping them.

Vivekananda, who was educated with a strong rationalist background, did not like this orthodoxy of Kaloo; he often advised him to throw his crude statues of gods and goddesses into the Ganges and get rid of them. Vivekananda believed that God was formless and omnipresent, and it was foolish to worship him through the medium of statues and their rituals. He often said to Kaloo that he was wasting his time and energy in fruitless rituals. But Kaloo laughed saying, "Maybe you are right but let me first worship them, they must be waiting for me. If others are wasting their time in other things, let me waste my time with my gods and goddesses. They are so nice and beautiful."

When Vivekananda achieved his first samadhi, it flooded him with a strange and powerful energy. A thought arose in his mind that if in this moment of ecstasy he sent a telepathic message to Kaloo to throw away his many useless gods and goddesses, he would not resist it. The moment Vivekananda thought like this, Kaloo sitting in his room got the message and he obeyed it without a question in his heart. He made a bundle of all his gods and goddesses, put them on his back and left for the bank of the Ganges to drown them into its holy water.

Vivekananda had only thought of it and it began to work -- even before it was properly sent in the form of a message to Kaloo. That is why wise men say that such an energy, such a power should not be used, otherwise it will harm the seeker and impede his progress. They strictly prohibit its use: a seeker should just allow it to rise and watch it. That is enough use of it. But Vivekananda did otherwise, and he soon succeeded with poor Kaloo, whom he had so long failed to persuade in spite of all his cogent and logical arguments. What he could not achieve directly, he achieved through the backdoor when a tremendous meditative power became available to him.

Kaloo was busy with his gods when Vivekananda had thought of him, and suddenly and un knowingly he stopped his worship, put all the statues in a bag and moved to the Ganges. Ramakrishna was sitting on the roofed porch of his house, which faced the Ganges, and his eyes fell on Kaloo. He called to him and asked, "What is the matter, Kaloo?"

Pointing to his bag, Kaloo said, "They are no good; I am going to consign them to the Ganges."

Ramakrishna scolded him saying, "Go back to your room and put them all in their places. I know who is speaking through you. I am going to take that rascal to task."

Ramakrishna rushed to Vivekananda, shook his body and said, "This is your last *samadhi*; you are not going to have any more of it. I am going to keep the key to your *samadhi* with me, which will be re turned to you only three days before your death."

Vivekananda was shocked and he burst into tears, crying, "Pray, don't deprive me of my SAMADHI."

But Ramakrishna said firmly, "You have a great work to do; you are going to be my instrument and my messenger to the world. If you enter samadhi you will not be able to come back, and the great work will suffer. What I have known has to reach to every nook and corner of the earth. Don't be selfish; give up your attachments, and don't hanker for your samadhi. You have to build a huge temple sheltering millions of thirsty seekers from all over the world. That's why I am taking away the key to your *samadhi*."

This key remained with Ramakrishna. And Vivekananda had it back as promised, three days before his death. It was only three days before he left this world that he had his second samadhi.

But let me tell you that if someone else holds the key to your samadhi, it means it is only a psychic, a deep psychological *samadhi*, and not a full experience of the absolute. A samadhi, a superconsciousness that depends on another is not real and ultimate; it does not transcend the mind. The samadhi that made Kaloo think of parting with his statues cannot be said to be deeply spiritual; it is mental. Of course, Vivekananda had transcended his body, but he had yet to get to the soul, and Ramakrishna had to stop him there, because he thought if Vivekananda went deeper into it he would not be able to fulfill the assigned work.

It is through Vivekananda that the world came to know of Ramakrishna. But Vivekananda had to sacrifice much. However, such a sacrifice is worth it, and it is very meaningful. Ramakrishna had to deliberately stop his further progress, because he thought if Vivekananda transcended the psychic state of samadhi, he could not be made into an instrument. Ramakrishna was not like Buddha who had both wisdom and the skill to express it; Ramakrishna has attained to the same wisdom as Buddha had, but he was not articulate. So he had to depend on Vivekananda for its transmission to the world.

It is true that Vivekananda was an instrument in the hands of his Master, but this is not the case with Arjuna. Krishna is not trying to make him into an instrument. He is just pouring his wisdom on Arjuna standing at Kurukshetra.

Now, we will sit for meditation.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Atheism, Theism and Reality

3 October 1970 am in

Archive code: 7010030	
ShortTitle: KRISHN16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: ARVIND HAD SEEN VISIONS OF KRISHNA AND BEEN IN CONTACT WITH YOGI LELE. IS IT THAT A FINAL JUDGEMENT ON THE EXPERIMENTS CONDUCTED AT PONDICHERRY WILL BE MADE BY FUTURE GENERATIONS? WHAT DO YOU THINK OF ALICE BAILEY WHO CLAIMS TO RECEIVE MESSAGES? WHERE DO THE MESSAGES COME FROM? AND HOW? DO YOU TOO HAVE SUCH ESOTERIC CONTACTS WITH SOME MASTERS?

Arvind sees visions of Krishna inside a prison, in the walls of the prison, in the prisoners' faces and in himself. But who is the one who knows that he sees visions of Krishna? If there is a knower then it is surely his own mental projection. If someone says he sees Krishna, it means the one who sees is not Krishna; he is bound to be different from Krishna.

The oceanic, universal form of Krishna is something entirely different from Krishna the man who happened some five thousand years ago. But his universal form, which is universal subconsciousness, is eternal. And one who encounters the universal consciousness ceases to be an ego; he disappears as he is and turns into that universal intelligence itself. You can call it by the name of Krishna, Christ, or Buddha, or whatever you like. Names don't matter; the choice of name depends on the cultural background of the one who encounters it. And once someone comes in contact with this supreme intelligence -- provided it is real, not imaginary -- he is lost in it forever. Come what may, he cannot stage a comeback to his old life of misery and pain. Once someone really comes to this ultimate intelligence, he can never be deprived of it,

The irony is that Arvind's whole spiritual life begins after this incident of his prison days when he is said to have seen visions of Krishna. It is after his release from the prison that he meets Yogi Lele, who is referred to in your question, and learns meditation from him. It is unbelievable that a person who has yet to learn meditation can come in contact with the universal form of Krishna. If one has already attained to Krishna consciousness, he does not need to learn meditation. For what? And does such a man need a master or a guru?

And the kind of meditation that Arvind learned from Yogi Lele is nothing special; it is an ordinary technique of meditation which does not have much depth. And he practiced it for only three days; perhaps this was his first and last meditation. And we know on Lele's authority that Arvind did not make any headway, any progress.

Arvind sat for meditation only three days, when Lele gave him the simple technique of witnessing, watching his thoughts. Lele asked him to watch his thoughts as if he is watching a beehive swarming with bees within and without. Arvind was frightened to see the swarm of his teeming thoughts, but Lele persuaded him to watch patiently. If someone watches his thoughts he will find that by and by their movement slows down and then disappears. But Arvind did not pursue this technique beyond three days and thought it was enough. And this was the greatest mistake of his life.

Witnessing is the beginning of meditation; attainment of unity with the non-dual, with the supreme intelligence is its culmination. Witnessing is a means to the ultimate unity. One has to go beyond witnessing; even the witness should cease to be. Be cause as long as someone is a witness and there is something to be witnessed, as long as the observer and the observed are separate, duality will remain. A moment of meditation comes when both the observer and the observed disappear, and only pure conscious ness remains. It is difficult to say who is the subject and who is the object, where the knower and the known melt and disappear into each other. As long as there is the slightest separation between the witness and the witnessed, know well that you have yet to transcend the mind.

That is why I say Arvind's experience is not real. That which comes and goes can never be real; it is sheer imagination, a dream, a projection,

Then what is a true experience of reality? One that is everlasting and indestructible is a real experience; all else is a mind game. Arvind did not go beyond witnessing, he just stopped at that. And then he severed his relationship with Lele who had so fat taught only the rudiments of meditation. And this man had something of meditation in him; he was capable of leading Arvind further.

Arvind's second meeting with Lele happened at a time when he himself had become a master. And his behavior during their second meeting was marked by a lack of respect and gratefulness towards Lele. Arvind tried to show that what Lele had taught him was of no consequence and might as well be forgotten.

Arvind is not alone. This situation has happened many times when seekers have stopped with their very first experience of meditation. The very early experiences of meditation are so blissful, so exhilarating and exciting, that a seeker comes to believe he has achieved all there is to be achieved. The most formidable obstacles in the spiritual path do not come in the form of the seeker's attachments to his family and possessions, they invariably come in the form of his first experiences of meditation itself. The dangers that a seeker faces are more internal than external. These experiences are so delightful, so blissful that one wants to cling to them forever. Not only Arvind. but thousands of people have mistaken the stopover for the destination. If a *caravanserai* gives a traveler such comforts and happiness that he has never known before,

it is not surprising if he quits his journey and makes a home of the *caravanserai*.

There is plenty of evidence that Arvind's meditation never went an inch beyond what he had learned from Lele. For the rest of his life he taught his disciples and others the same rudiments of meditation that Lele had taught him in those first three days. Whoever went to him for guidance in meditation received Lele's wine in Arvind!s bottle. There was nothing of his own, except that he, being an accomplished intellectual and a master of words, explained them in a sophisticated way and elaborated them into thousands of pages. I have scanned all his writings to see if he has said anything more than what he had borrowed from Lele, and I say he does not add anything worthwhile to Lele's teachings. Lele was a simple man and said what he had to say simply. Arvind, on the other hand, is a complex man who can turn even a simple idea into a complicated treatise. But all he taught was simple witnessing.

And I believe Arvind lost even that which he had learned from Lele, and got involved in useless sophistry. You will be amazed to know what Lele later said to Arvind: "You are a fallen man. You have lost whatever meditation you had achieved and now you are engaged in a jugglery of words -- which is what doctrinaire discussion is -- and it has nothing to do with real experiencing."

This statement of Lele's is very revealing, but Arvind's followers do not mention it in their discussions and deliberations about their master. It comes from the person who gave Arvind his first lessons in meditation, and perhaps the last too. And therefore it says a lot about him.

When Lele met Arvind for the second time, he advised him not to get entangled in writing philosophical treatises. He had yet to know truth, about which he had started writing volumes. But Arvind paid no attention to Lele; he just brushed him aside. So it is natural that his followers ignore Lele's comments about their master.

I said a little while ago that because original ideas are discovered by individuals they are likely to go haywire. This does not mean they invariably go wrong, but the chances of their going wrong cannot be minimized. I also said that the contrary is the case with traditional ideas and beliefs. It is true that with the passage of time such ideas and concepts become fossilized and dead, but there is every possibility that even these stinking fossils hide in themselves some great truths. Otherwise it would be impossible for a people to carry on with dead and stinking fossils of belief for centuries upon centuries. Undoubtedly a diamond lies buried in them, but we fail to see it. For this reason people cling to traditional beliefs with such tenacity that we are baffled.

I would like to explain another thing which is very relevant here. Arvind says that his concept of the supramental has its source in the Vedas -- which is simply a travesty of truth. Down the centuries a very corrupt practice, an immoral act, has been perpetrated by persons who would least be expected to take part in it. Whenever someone has discovered something new and original he has not had the courage to claim it as his own. Why? First, because this country knows that new ideas carry with them the possibility of being wrong. So it became a tradition to find corroboration and support for every new idea from old and respectable scriptures. Everyone who came upon something new had to claim its origin in the Vedas, the UPANISHADS, the Brahmasutra. And for this reason right interpretations of these scriptures became difficult. Everyone indiscriminately imposes his own ideas and interpretations on these helpless scriptures. This is no different than a new business using the "good will" of old and established firms.

Evidently no one cared to know what the Vedas or the UPANISHADS really had to say; everyone imposed his own interpretations on them with impunity. So Shankara interprets the UPANISHADS in one way and Nimbarka interprets just the contrary way. So Dayananda interprets the Vedas to conform to his own ideas, and Arvind does it quite differently to suit his beliefs. which are different from Dayananda's. They have made a mess of these great scriptures; they have virtually debauched and defiled them. The Vedas, the UPANISHADS and the Brahmasutra have suffered terribly down the ages at the hands of their interpreters. The same has been the fate of the Geeta. Whoever wants to have his say claims the support of these scriptures, and does everything in his power to impose his meanings on them.

In my view this is nothing but intellectual prostitution, and it has existed in India for thousands of years. Because no one had the courage to say his thing, on his own authority, they had to take shelter in the VEDAS, the UPANISHADS, and the Geeta. And this dishonest practice stemmed from a lack of self-confidence on the part of the great minds of India. Honesty demands that if Arvind has stumbled upon a truth, he should say it on his own regardless of what the VEDAS say. Even if all the scriptures say the opposite, he should fearlessly state his own vision. But if he is not certain of his own ideas, he has no way but to seek the support of the VEDAS, the UPANISHADS and the GEETA. Then he will have to use them as his soldiers to win the battle of debates.

Please bear in mind that the seers of the VEDAS and the UPANISHADS do not seek any such support for themselves, they say on their own whatever they have to say. Their statements are straight, bold and emphatic. The author of the Brahmasutra does not quote authorities to support his viewpoint; he says positively this is his vision of truth. But after the Vedas, UPANISHADS and the Brahmasutra, the intellectual standard of India began to decline and it makes a long, sad story spanning thousands of years. Since then no one dared say his thing on his own authority as the seers of old had. Then everyone sought the support of the trinity of the UPANISHADS, the Brahmasutra and the Geeta. Straightforward and honest utterances became rare. And Arvind is the last link in that long chain of India's intellectual decline.

For this reason, I say Raman and Krishnamurti are much more honest; they don't seek support from the Vedas or anything else. Honesty means that when you err you take the responsibility, instead of passing it on to others, to the Vedas. Honesty means that when you find some right thing, some truth, you say it even if the whole world is against it. Only then will posterity be in a position to judge if there is substance in what you have known. But until recently, utter confusion has prevailed in the world of philosophical ideas and concepts.

In my view, India's philosophy has failed to follow the honest course of development of its counterpart in the West. If Socrates says something, he says it on his own authority; he does not try to prop himself up by the weight of his predecessors. Similarly, if Kant and Wittgenstein say something, they do so on their own; they don't claim the authority of Socrates or anyone else. Western philosophy is much more honest than ours. And it is out of this honest way of thinking that science was born in the West. Science is the child of that honesty. In fact, science cannot come out of dishonest thinking; it is impossible. India could not create science because we have been victims of a deep-rooted intellectual dishonesty; here it is difficult to decide who says what. Everybody is quoting scriptures, everybody is citing authorities; everybody is mimicking the voice of everybody else.

Arvind's excessive dependence on the VEDAS comes from his inferiority complex. It does not reflect his profundity; it only says he is not certain if what he says is true, so he is seeking authoritative support for his shaky ideas.

And the mind of India has been deeply influenced by the VEDAS, the UPANISHADS and the GEETA. India's mind has been heavily conditioned by Mahavira and Buddha. The Indian mind is a prisoner of tradition; we accept anyone who says something on the authority of the VEDAS or the DHAMMAPADA. We don't care about scrutinizing him independently and finding out if what he says is genuine. We blindly accept anything and everything that is said under the cover of the VEDAS.

But the question is: Why take cover behind the VEDAS? Does truth need a cover? If I find some truth I will say it in plain words. And I will also say that if the VEDAS see it the same way as I see, they are right, and if they don't, they are wrong. My perception of truth is self-evident; it is enough unto itself. I am not going to be right or wrong on the authority of the VEDAS. For me, the Vedas have to be right or wrong on my authority.

If someone comes and tells me that what I say is different from what Mahavira says, I will tell him Mahavira is wrong. I cannot even be certain whether or not Mahavira really said it, but I am very certain about what I am saying. Even if the whole world says the way I see it is wrong, I will say that the whole world is wrong -- just because I see it differently. I can be a witness to my own perception, I cannot be a witness to the perception of others.

But it is a very simple and convenient way of putting oneself in the right place. If you encounter truth directly, on your own, and say it exactly as you see it, history will take thousands of years to judge if you have found something real. But if you take cover behind the Vedas, you receive cheap and immediate recognition. Because you say the same thing the Vedas say, you become right on the authority of the most ancient of scriptures. It is a very simple trick and a very dirty trick at that.

I would like to explain it with the help of a story.

A French countess was known for her demanding nature and extravagant lifestyle. Once she visited China, brought home an ashtray from there, and she decided to have her living room painted in the color of the ashtray. She invited the country's greatest painters for this grand job. But no one could match the paint for the walls exactly to the color of the ashtray, which contained a special Chinese pig ment available nowhere in France. So all her efforts failed. Any number of renowned painters came and went away defeated. Then came a painter who said he would do the job on the condition that no one should enter the room for the month during which he would be painting it. The countess agreed to his condition, and the man began his work in earnest.

For a whole month the painter came every day in the morning, closed the living room &om inside and worked there till evening. After the month was over, he invited the countess to visit her living room, and she was immensely pleased to see her desire fulfilled: the room had exactly the color of the ashtray. And the painter happily went home with a million francs in his pocket.

Later the painter wrote in his autobiography that he first painted the walls of the countess' living room and then repainted the ashtray in the same color. And the job was done

Arvind and Dayananda and the rest of the tribe first paint the walls and then they paint the ashtray in the same color. First they create their own doctrines and then they impose those doctrines on the Vedas and claim their infallibility.

All the ancient languages like Sanskrit, Arabic, Latin, and Greek, were meant for poetry, not for science. And such languages have both their advantages and disadvantages. Their advantage is that their words have more than one meaning; their words are pliant and tender. And this is their disadvantage too. Because their words have more than one meaning, it becomes difficult to uncover the meanings with which they were first used.

But they are most suitable for poetry; they lend tenderness and color, depth and richness to poetry. That is why poetry casts its spell on so many different types of people, who all discover their own meanings reflected in them. But these languages are not suitable for science, which needs definitive words with absolutely precise meanings. In science "a" should accurately mean a, and nothing else.

None of the ancient languages is scientific; and science did not develop in them. For the exact sciences, which require absolute or qualitative precision, an altogether different kind of language is needed, and scientists are busy creating it.

You will be surprised to know that physics, which is the most advanced of the sciences now, has gradually given up the use of words and instead begun to express itself through arithmetical formulas like H20. Mathematical formulas are much more exact than ordinary words with more than one meaning. So to understand Einstein it is necessary to be well acquainted with higher mathematics. It is not enough to know a language if you want to understand advanced physics; proficiency in mathematics is essential. So scientific language is taking the form of mathematics And men like Einstein think the language of science in the future will consist more of signs and symbols than of words and phrases; otherwise it cannot be exact and precise.

Not only in India but all the world over, languages in the past had only one form -- their verse. Most ancient scriptures were composed in verse form. It is amazing that even books on ancient Indian medicine were written in verse. And there is a reason for it. In the past, all knowledge had to be communicated orally from the teacher to the taught, and from one generation to another -- writing came much later. For this kind of communication, verse became essential; verse could be easily committed to memory. Prose could not be memorized so easily. That is why the UPANISHADS, the GEETA and the KORAN were composed in verse form, to keep the oral tradition going for thousands of years. But this tradition is also responsible for a lot of confusion about the meanings of words and phrases. And so everyone was free to interpret the VEDAS the way he liked.

As I see it, the work they are carrying out at Pondicherry is the most sterile work ever undertaken in the field of spiritualism. We need not leave it for the future to decide whether it has any value or not. It can be decided here and now.

If someone is heating a bucket of water over a burning furnace, it can be said now and here that the water is going to turn into steam. We need not leave this decision to be made by future generations. And if the person is trying to heat water by placing the bucket on a slab of ice, we can immediately say that this water will never turn into steam. We need not wait for the future to decide what is what. Spiritualism is a whole science; it is not something pseudo like astrology and palmistry. And spiritualism has its own laws and rules. Therefore if someone puts the cart before the horse in the name of spiritualism, I will immediately tell him he is doing something foolish, And if the future has anything to decide, it will be whether what I say or what Arvind says is right.

All growth in this world happens at the level of the individual. The journey of consciousness and its progress begins with individuals, while its attainment, its culmination is cosmic. The source of all consciousness is universal, but its expression is always individual. The cosmos is like the ocean and the individual is like a wave. Consciousness is always seen in the form of individuals. You are an individual consciousness at the moment, and when you will lose your identity as individual consciousness, you will attain to universal consciousness. But then your experience of universal consciousness cannot become

everybody's experience, it will remain yours.

There is an old controversy that needs to be rightly understood in this context, When for the first time someone said that there is one soul permeating each and every being, those who believed in the existence of individual souls countered it by saying, "In that event all persons should die when one person dies, and all people should be happy when any one of them feels happy." And there is some force in their argument. If the same consciousness, like electricity, abides in all of us and there is no separation between one and another, then how can you remain happy if I am unhappy? How can you live if I am dead? It is on the basis of this argument that they believed in the multiplicity of souls.

But I don't think their argument is entirely right. It is true that electricity is the same all over, but that does not mean that the destruction of one light bulb should lead to the destruction of all bulbs in a town. Electricity is regulated with the help of transformers and switches, wires and bulbs, and every bulb is attached to a switch of its own. So it is not necessary that with the extinction of one bulb or its switch all bulbs or switches will become inoperative.

The ocean is one and waves are many, arising from the same ocean. But you cannot say that with the disappearance of one wave all other waves will disappear. Maybe, when one wave is dying many other waves are being born. There is no difficulty in it whatsoever.

Looking at it another way, one can imagine that the universal, the supreme consciousness or God will descend on *us* and he will descend on all of us without discriminating between you and me. This is Arvind's fantasy -- I deliberately call it a fantasy. It is pleasant, but it is a fantasy nonetheless. Many fantasies are pleasurable, but they don't become true just because they are pleasurable. It is exceedingly pleasant to fantasize that God will descend on us, but if I am determined to remain ignorant it is not in the power of Arvind or God himself to dispel my ignorance. He must allow me this much freedom: I can remain ignorant if I choose. And the day my freedom will be gone, to remain ignorant or whatever I choose to be, God and the descent of God's light to the earth will have no meaning. Then even wisdom will turn into a bondage, an imposition. So although Arvind's idea of the supramental appears to be pleasant, in reality it is frightful. And I don't agree with him. Human history does not testify to it.

History says it is always individual consciousness that ascends to divine consciousness and merges into it. Of course, when individual consciousness is ready for ascent and merger with the divine, the divine moves halfway to meet it. This is another way of saying the same thing, but it is always the individual who has to take the initiative. After they have met and merged into each other, it is difficult to say whether the drop merged into the ocean or the ocean merged into the drop. But up till now there is no evidence to say that the ocean on its own descended on some drop which was not prepared for it.

It is always the river which flows to the ocean and not vice versa. Arvind desires that from now on the ocean should flow to the river. But I am afraid if the situation arises, the river will refuse to accept the ocean. It is the river's responsibility and its prerogative too, that it should travel to the ocean and merge into it. The ocean never denies this merger; it is so vast the merger does not make any difference. Even if all the rivers go and merge into it -- and they do -- it makes no difference whatsoever. But if the ocean comes to a river, it will simply destroy it.

It is always an individual person who says that he has attained to divine consciousness; God never says that he has become one with an individual person. And I am certain man will resist any such efforts on God's part, because it will be a trespass on his freedom. And freedom is of the highest.

I am not prepared to accept that cosmic consciousness is ever going to descend on man, as Arvind thinks. The experience of all mankind will testify to what I say, and therefore I can speak for the future.

Arvind is no more on the earth, and nothing like the descent of the supramental happened in his lifetime. Arvind made many such stupid statements. For example, he declared that he was physically immortal, he would not die. And his blind followers believed that their master would eternally live in his physical body. They believed it in the same way they still believe that divine consciousness is going to descend on them. They argued, "How can he die who is the recipient of divine consciousness?"

It is strange how Arvind came to believe that the descent of divine consciousness will not only include one's spirit but also his physical form. He believed that with the descend of the divine, every atom of his body will become divine. How can such a body ever perish? So logically Arvind seems to be right. Many people have spoken about immortality in the context a man's soul, but Arvind is the first person on this earth who talked in terms of physical immortality.

One who stakes his claim on physical immortality has an advantage. You cannot prove him wrong as long as he is alive, and there is no point in proving after he is gone. As long as Arvind was alive his claim

was valid. And now that he is no more, there are none who will listen to your accusation that he was wrong. It is not surprising that for twenty-four hours after he died, the lady of Pondicherry ashram, known as the Mother, refused to believe that Arvind was dead. She believed he had entered a deep state of *samadhi*. For three days she refused to cremate his body in the hope that it might revive. She also believed that a yogi's dead body does not decompose, and Arvind was a yogi. But after three days when Arvind's dead body began to stink, his disciples hurriedly cremated it. They had to hurry through the whole thing because they did not want the country to know that their master's dead body had decomposed. Then India would refuse to accept Arvind as a great yogi.

The irony is, some people of the Pondicherry ashram still believe that Arvind will return to life, because he is physically immortal. It is foolish to think so, but India's mind is stuffed with such rubbish. All kinds of beliefs and superstitions have made this country their home. Now this belief that a yogi's dead body should not decompose is utterly stupid; nonetheless it should be examined.

I don't accept that a yogi's dead body does not deteriorate and disintegrate. It does and it should. And if a yogi's body is immune to decomposition there is no reason why it should not be immune to death itself. In fact, degeneration, deterioration of a body is the beginning of its death. What is old age but a deterioration of one's body? And a yogi is no exception to the law of life. When a yogi's body obeys all other rules of life -- it grows from youth to old age and dies -- why should it defy only one rule: that it cannot decompose after death? It will decompose as any other body does. It is inevitable!

If one is a yogi, his soul, not his body will achieve enlightenment. And the soul is present in every body, whether he is a yogi or not. Of course a yogi becomes aware of it; he comes to know that he is a soul. But this knowledge does not alter the chemistry of matter -- which is his body -- in any basic way. Even a yogi falls sick, but because of such beliefs we have to invent stories about our great ones.

Mahavira died of dysentery. He suffered from this disease for a full six months before his death. So the Jainas had to fabricate a story to explain away the whole thing. How can they accept that a great yogi like Mahavira, who had undergone so many fasts should suffer from a disease like dysentery? His stomach should have immunity from such a disease. Jaina scriptures say that in a period of twelve years' time Mahavira took food for only three hundred and sixty-five days. For months at a stretch, he could go without food. How could a disease overcome him? In my view he was an ideal case for dysentery, because he had tortured his stomach so much. But all those who believed that he was a great yogi could not reconcile with this disease overtaking him. I have no such difficulty; to me a great yogi remains a great yogi whether he suffers from dysentery or not.

But the Jainas had to invent a story that Mahavira's dysentery was not an ordinary dysentery. They said that Goshalak had tried to inflict this disease on him through a special esoteric device, a mantra, and Mahavira had taken and absorbed it out of his great compassion. It is like stories going around the country that such and such yogis were sick because in their compassion they took upon themselves the diseases of their devotees. It is funny that we don't allow our yogis even to get sick on their own. These are stupidities that have pursued us down the ages.

Arvind was dead and his body decomposed and all talk of physical immortality became meaning less. I say they were meaningless even before his death. Physical immortality has never happened on this earth, and there are reasons for it. As Buddha says, whatever is put together is bound to fall apart, because every such togetherness is transitory. If I throw a rock it is bound to fall to the ground. It is my hand's energy that makes it move and when that energy is spent the rock falls to the ground. There is no rock in the world which is going to stay in space forever after it is thrown by me or anyone else. Distance can be extended, but the fall is certain.

One who is born is destined to die. One can be physically immortal only if one does not come to the earth through a regular process of birth, who materializes in physical form from nowhere without seeking the medium of a mother's womb. It is amusing that while you accept birth, which is one end of life, you deny death, the other end. Both ends are together; whoever is born will die. No mortal parents can give birth to a child with an immortal body. They will have to obey the laws of life which make birth inseparable from death. It is such a simple arithmetic. But one can argue that you cannot say Arvind is wrong as long as he is alive.

But I can say without waiting for his death. These laws of life are so simple, clear and self-evident, that Arvind's imaginations, his speculations, cannot make a difference for them. The irony is now he is dead; there is no way to argue with him.

And you say that Pondicherry's work in this regard will be judged by the coming generations. But what

will happen to those of the present generation who are engaged in this act of crass stupidity at Pondicherry? Should we allow them to make fools of themselves in the meantime? Granted that the future generations will judge, but should we allow the pre sent generations to perish? No, it cannot be left to the future. All those who are chasing this mirage at Pondicherry are very good people; they have to be cared for. And so we have to warn them against their folly and ask them to reconsider what they are doing. God never descends to us; we have to ascend to God. It is different; when one reaches him he has the feel ing that God has descended on him. But this feeling is different from Arvind's theory.

There is a question about Alice Bailey, who claims that some Master K. has been sending messages to her from Tibetan mountains. This is quite possible, and Alice Bailey may be right.

In fact, there are bodiless souls in the universe who are very compassionate and loving to us and who try to help us even from their ethereal existence. And they do send messages if they come across some suitable medium.

Alice Bailey is not the first person on this earth to have received such messages. Many people like Madame Blavatsky, Annie Besant, Colonel Olcott and Leadbeater have worked as mediums for such bodiless souls in the past. And by contacting such souls who have attained higher states of spiritual growth many things can be known and communicated.

The Theosophists carried out a great experiment of this kind in relation to J. Krishnamurti. Many efforts were made to put Krishnamurti in contact with souls in search of right mediums. Krishnamurti's earliest books, AT THE FEET OF THE MASTER and LIFE OF ALCYONE belong to the period when he was in contact with Tibetan Masters. That is why Krishnamurti disowns their authorship. He did not write them in his conscious state; they were really communicated to him by Tibetan Masters. AT THE FEET OF THE MASTER is an extraordinary book, but it is not written by Krishnamurti he was only a medium who received it in the form of messages, Alice Bailey claims to be such a medium who receives messages from bodiless souls. Western psychologists will not accept Bailey's claim, because they have no way to verify it. Western psychology has absolutely no knowledge of anything beyond the life available to us on this planet. When I say western psychology, I mean the conventional psychology being taught at Oxford, Cambridge and Harvard, not the parapsychological sciences that have been developing in the West for some time. Conventional psychology is not at all aware that man can live in a bodiless state, and that bodiless souls can communicate with us. But such souls have always existed and they do communicate with us.

There is an episode in Mahavira's life: Mahavira is standing on the outskirts of a forest, alone and silent. A cowherd comes to him and asks him to take care of his cows for a while, because he has to go to his village on some urgent business. Since Mahavira is in silence, he cannot say yes or no, but the cowherd takes his silence as his consent and hurries away to his village.

On his return he is shocked to find that all his cows have disappeared, while Mahavira is standing there as before. The cowherd believes his cows have been stolen with the connivance of this man who is now pretending to be deaf by not answering his questions. He curses Mahavira and beats him mercilessly; he even sticks an iron rod into his ears, telling him, "You are pretending deafness -- so have it for good." Mahavira does not say a word; he remains standing motionless and silent.

Legend has it that Indra, king of the gods, comes to Mahavira and offers protection but Mahavira declines the offer. This Indra is not a person, he is one of the bodiless souls who is grieved to see an innocent and defenseless person like Mahavira being tortured. But Mahavira emphatically says "no" to Indra. It is amusing that the one who does not say a word to the cowherd torturing him, says "no" to Indra. In fact this dialogue between Indra and Mahavira takes place at some inner level where Mahavira has received Indra's message psychically. If he spoke to Indra, he could have also talked to the cowherd and explained his situation. But he maintains his vow of silence in spite of all the tortures he is subjected to. His vow of silence is for twelve years. Evidently he does not have to refuse Indra verbally -- it is an inner dialogue, that can be carried without words and language. There are such channels of esoteric communication where neither words nor sense organs are needed.

Mahavira's followers have been in difficulty explaining this episode. But it is quite possible. There are bodiless souls who can communicate with us astrally and without words.

Mahavira is reported to have said to Indra, "No, if I agree to be protected by you I will lose my freedom. Leave me undefended so my freedom re mains intact. Your help will surely bind me to you, and I don't want bondage even in return for my protection." Mahavira means to say that the cowherd will not do him as much harm as Indra's protection because it will bind him with the king of gods. Tortures inflicted on him by a keeper of cows will not bind him in any way, but the security provided by Indra certainly will. He would not

like to give up his freedom at any cost.

Another legend says when Gautam Siddhartha first attained to Buddhahood, gods came to greet him. Buddha did not say a word for seven days after his enlightenment -- as if he had lost his voice. It happens often when one attains to the supreme knowledge; he loses his speech.

It is easy to speak in a state of ignorance. When one does not know the truth he has no sense of responsibility for what he says; he can say anything he likes. There is no difficulty in speaking about something we don't know, because we are not afraid of being wrong. But when one comes to truth, he becomes speechless, because truth cannot be said.

So when Buddha became Buddha, he kept absolutely silent for seven days, and it is said the gods became disturbed and implored him to resume speak ing. It would be calamitous for mankind, the gods thought, if Buddha did not share his priceless wisdom with those who needed it. It is after millenia that a man like him is born on this planet. "Pray, speak for the sake of the suffering humanity," the gods begged him.

These gods are bodiless souls, not persons. They are highly evolved souls, aware that what Buddha has achieved is rare. And fortunately for the world he is in a human body, so he is in a position to communicate with the world. The gods cannot communicate, they lack bodies. Gods also know what Buddha has known, and they are anxious to communicate it to the world, but they are helpless. Here is a person who has known the ultimate truth and is still in his body and in the world. And it is only rarely that a member of the human race stumbles upon the ultimate truth. Therefore these bodiless souls insist that Buddha must speak, and speak without any further delay. And with great difficulty they succeed in persuading Buddha to speak, and they rejoice at their success.

But these astral souls are not going to use Buddha as their medium. It is not that Buddha will convey their message to the world. Buddha has his own message, his own speech.

What Alice Bailey says is right. But it is difficult for her to assert that what she says is right because she is only a medium, the messages belong to somebody else. A medium can say only this much; the messages are received at the level of his inner space. But he cannot claim that whatever he receives is right, that it is not his own mind game, a trick of his unconscious. A medium cannot assert that he is not a victim of self-deception, because countless people are deceived by their own unconscious into believing that they are mediums of great souls or gods. It is really hard for a medium to assert his authenticity, and the psychologists can easily corner Alice Bailey.

And lastly you want to know if I am in contact with any such masters.

No, I don't believe in borrowing knowledge. I am not in contact with any of these masters; I stand wholly on my own. What I am saying, right or wrong, is my thing, and I am wholly responsible for it. I have nothing to do with any bodiless masters. And if I accept someone as my master, then there is every danger of my becoming somebody's master in turn. I don't indulge in such games. I am no one's disciple, nor do I want to be anyone's master. Therefore I say only that which I know, and I am not interested in the masters. If I speak about them it is only in passing, and by way of reference. I have nothing to do with their authenticity or otherwise.

All I want to say in this context is that there are both good and evil souls; good souls are known as gods and evil souls as ghosts. In the West these gods are known as masters: the word "master" has become a synonym for god in the current use in the West. These gods have always sent messages, and they continue to do so. Similarly, even evil souls send messages; they are also looking out for suitable mediums. If ever you are in a frame of mind that suits the evil souls, they will not fail to utilize you.

Many times people do things they would not do on their own. They become just instruments in the hands of evil spirits. So when a murderer swears before a judge that he committed the crime in spite of himself, he is not necessarily Lying. It is possible. There are spirits that use people to commit heinous crimes on their behalf. There are buildings all over the world haunted by evil spirits, and if you go to live in them you will be compelled to commit murders at their behest. Feuds and vendettas are carried on not only from one generation to another, but also from one life to another.

A young man was brought to me recently. The house he has been living in was bought three years ago. And ever since, a process of deterioration in his personality set in and by and by he became a different man altogether. Before coming to this house this young man was known for being very gentle and meek; now he is arrogant and haughty, irritable and violent -- ready to fight at the slightest provocation. This metamorphosis, this mutation in his personality took place the very day he entered the new house. If it had happened gradually over time his parents would not have been so frightened. And even more intriguing was

that as soon as he was taken from the new house for a while he was his old self again. He was okay when he was brought to me. The young man himself said that in my presence he was feeling fine but the moment he entered that house everything turned upside down.

I put the young man under hypnosis and questioned him for a while. A harrowing story emerged from the session and it stretches over a period of eleven hundred years.

This new house where the young man lives is a haunted house. The spirit which haunts it happened to be the owner of the land on which the present house stands. And for these eleven hundred years this spirit has been continuously engaged in getting members of a particular family murdered. He has, up to now, thirty five murders to his credit, spread over many generations. The spirit said that he would not leave this young man until he committed a murder for him.

Eleven centuries ago, members of the family that happen to be targets of the ghost's vendetta had murdered him on this very farm. Since then his ghost has been continuously camping here busy avenging his own death. And the ghost takes every care to trace the members of the family as they are born and reborn and gets them killed through such mediums as this young man.

Evil souls send their own messages and do their own things. Many times you are made to do things, good or bad. You think you did them. No, you are made to do these things by bodiless souls that lurk around everywhere. Sometimes you are amazed at your own performance. Never mind others, you yourself refuse to believe that you could do such a great thing. In fact some bodiless soul is behind it; he is getting it done through you.

There is nothing wrong in Bailey's statement, but she cannot prove its authenticity. No one can, Not even Madame Blavatsky could do it with the large volume of such messages she had received.

In this context I will explain further an event which I mentioned a little while ago. I said that a great experiment was being carried out with Krishnamurti and it failed. The venture was such that any number of godly souls got themselves involved in it in a concerted way. They were trying to see to it that a consciousness of the height of Buddha, Mahavira or Krishna enters the person of Krishnamurti. In fact, such a consciousness was already waiting for an opportunity like this. A promise given by Buddha before he left his physical body was close to its time of fulfill ment. Buddha had said that after twenty-five hundred years, he would visit this earth once again in the name of Maitreya.

So Buddha's own soul, his own incarnation, has been waiting to come here in the form of Maitreya But a suitable body, a right medium for his incarnation was not available. Theosophy's whole planning and efforts for a hundred years were consecrated in the search of a medium for Maitreya's incarnation. So they worked on four or five persons, but they failed in every case. They spent most of their attention and energy on Krishnamurti, but they could not succeed.

The most important reason for the failure of this great effort was the effort itself; the theosophists really overdid it. All those who were involved in this venture concentrated their efforts on Krishnamurti and pressured him so much that his individuality revolted against them. Krishnamurti reacted and said a big No.

Forty years have passed since, but Krishnamurti has not been able to go beyond his reaction against the theosophists and all others who were after him. He continues to speak against them -- who are now no more in this world. Whatever he says is tinged with the bitterness the old experience has left in him. Deep down the wound remains unhealed.

It was really a mistake to have selected Krishnamurti as a medium for Maitreya's incarnation. No doubt he was a very suitable soul, but he was much too evolved for being a medium for another soul -- however high it may be. He could not be persuaded to be a medium. A weaker soul than Krishnamurti's should have been chosen. In fact, the theosophists had also worked on some weaker souls, but they were much too weak to be a vehicle for Maitreya. This was their dilemma: a superior soul like Krishnamurti's did not consent to be the vehicle, and inferior souls lacked in the requisite qualities. As long as Krishnamurti was in his teens he conformed to their wishes and demands, but as he grew in age and awareneSS, he began to resist their efforts and ultimately walked out of their court.

Thus a great venture failed, Maitreya's soul is still wandering, and it is difficult to say how long it will take to find a suitable vehicle for his incarnation. Those who are suitable as mediums don't agree to be vehicles for others. They are mature enough to be on their own And those who agree are not that worthy So the possibility of his incarnation is diminishing as time passes by. And there seems to be no more any organized efforts being made in this direction. Maybe some accidental planning will work, as it has in the past. Nobody had to be persuaded for the soul born first as Gautam Siddhartha, who later transformed himself into Bud&a, the awakened one. He found an appropriate womb and became embodied. Similarly

Mahavira came to this world through another womb. But then wombs of such superior quality are becoming rarer and rarer.

QUESTIONER: IT TAKES AT LEAST FOUR HOURS TO GO THROUGH THE WHOLE OF THE GEETA CONSISTING OF EIGHTEEN CHAPTERS AND SEVEN HUNDRED AND ONE SHLOKAS -- COUPLETS. DOES IT MEAN THAT THE BATTLE OF THE MAHABHARAT WAS ADJOURNED FOR THIS LENGTH OF TIME WHEN THE DIALOGUE BETWEEN KRISHNA AND ARJUNA WAS GOING ON?

That's right! Please sit down.

QUESTIONER: THE OTHER DAY YOU SAID THAT A SOUL IS REBORN WITHIN A YEAR OF ITS LEAVING ITS FORMER BODY, AND JUST NOW YOU SAID THAT A CERTAIN GHOST LIVED IN THE BODILESS STATE FOR ELEVEN HUNDRED YEARS. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE CONTRADICTION.

Yes, there are a few people who have extraordinary memory. People with ordinary memory don't take much time for being born. But those of extraordinary memory, who are few and far between, do take time.

Curzon, a former British viceroy of India, has mentioned an event in his memoirs.

A man of extraordinary memory was once brought to his court from Rajasthan. Even the word "extraordinary" does not rightly describe his memory; it was really incredible. The man did not know any language other than his mother tongue -- Rajasthani. Thirty persons speaking thirty different languages were called to the Viceroy House in Delhi to test this man's memory. Each one of them was asked to formulate a sentence in his own language and keep it in his mind.

The Rajasthani man, a villager who knew no other language than his own, went to each of the thirty persons, one after another. Each of them uttered the first word of his sentence, which was followed by the sound of a gong. Then the villager went to the second man who in his turn said the first word of his sentence. Likewise all the thirty gave him the first word of the sentences they had in their minds, and each word was followed by the gong.

Then he returned to the first man who now gave him the second word of his sentence which was again followed by the sound of the gong. In this way he received the second words from the rest of them. This is how he collected all the thirty sentences belonging to thirty different languages interspersed by the sound of the gong. At the end, the man from Rajasthan correctly repeated each sentence of each language separately before the whole gathering.

When such a person as this Rajasthani villager dies and becomes a ghost he can remember things not only for eleven hundred years but for eleven hundred thousand years. It is a special kind of memory.

The other question is equally significant. It takes four hours to go through the whole of the GEETA. So it is a relevant question: how was such a lengthy dialogue possible in the midst of two inimical armies standing on the battlefield -- ready to begin a decisive war like the Mahabharat? It does not seem probable How could they have suspended fighting for four long hours? Someone must have raised the question: were they there to fight or to listen to a four-hour spiritual discourse? The question deserves consideration.

A historian, would say the dialogue of the GEETA in its original form must have been a brief one, which was elaborated in the course of time. And if we put this question to one who is an authority on the GEETA, he will say the GEETA is an interpolation; it looks completely out of context in relation to the war of the Mahabharat. It seems the Mahabharat in its original text did have the GEETA as one of its parts, and was extended later by some ingenuous poet. It does not fit in where it is found in the Mahabharat. Certainly a war is no occasion for such a long spiritual discourse.

But I don't accept the theory that the GEETA is an interpolation, nor do I believe it to be a later elaboration of a brief dialogue. I would like to explain it with the help of an anecdote from the life of Vivekananda.

When Vivekananda visited Germany, he was the guest of Duschen, a great scholar of Indology. He was as great an authority as Max Muller, and in many respects Duschen possessed deeper insights than Muller. He was the first western scholar who understood the UPANISHADS and the GEETA, and his translations of the UPANISHADS became well-known. It was Duschen's translation of the UPANISHADS that thrilled

Schopenhauer so much that he put the book on his head and went dancing in the streets of his town.

Schopenhauer said the UPANISHAD was not a book to be read but a song to be sung, a dance to be danced. And Schopenhauer was not an ordinary man, he was a renowned philosopher known for his very serious and sad temperament. He was a pessimist and a total stranger to things like music and dance. He believed that life is essentially painful, and happiness is just a bait to lure us into suffering. The same person burst into a dance when he first read Duschen's translation of the UPANISHADS. Vivekananda was Duschen's guest.

On a fine morning, Duschen was in his study going through a book in the German language. He had been with this book for some days and had been able to read only half of it. Vivekananda entered Duschen's study to say hello, and Duschen mentioned the book he was reading saying it was a great book. When Vivekananda said he would like to have the book for an hour, Vivekananda knew little of German so his host said that he would not be able to under, stand it. Vivekananda then quipped, "Is it guaranteed that one who knows German well will understand it?" Duschen agreed that it is not. Vivekananda added, "Then the contrary can also be true: that one knowing less of German will understand it. However, you lend me the book."

Duschen asked, "How can you finish reading this book in just two days' time that you are going to spend with me? I have been with this book for fifteen days and have hardly been able to read half of it." His guest said with a grin, "I am Vivekananda, not Duschen." And Vivekananda took the book and left the study.

Vivekananda returned to Duschen's study just after an hour, carrying the book in his hand. When Duschen enquired if he had read the book, Vivekananda said, "I have not only read it, but understood it." Duschen was amazed, but he did not leave Vivekananda before putting him to test if he had really understood the book.

He asked some searching questions from the chapters he himself had read, and he was dumb founded to see that Vivekananda had gotten it so well. He exclaimed, "Vivekananda! It is incredible! How did you work this miracle?" His guest said with a smile, "There are ways and ways of reading -- ordinary ways as well as extraordinary ways."

Most of us are familiar with the ordinary way of reading, and it is enough if we can read and understand even a dozen books in a lifetime. But there are different ways of reading. There are people who take a book in their hands, close their eyes and then throw them away. They are finished with their reading. This is called the psychic way of reading something.

As I understand it, Krishna does not speak to Arjuna through words; he communicates with him at the psychic level. It is such a wordless, silent communication between two persons that a third person standing close by will never know it. No other people present at Kurukshetra could hear it; otherwise a crowd would have gathered round Arjuna's chariot. At least the Pandava brothers were sure to join them. Even the Kauravas would not have resisted the temptation to listen to this unique dialogue. If a spoken dialogue between Krishna and Arjuna had taken place, lasting for four long hours, anything -- including fighting -- could have happened. But nothing of the kind occurred. No, it was an inner communion between the two, a psychic communication,

It is significant that while no one present on the battlefield has any inkling of this dialogue, Sanjaya, who is far away from the battlefield, hears and relates it to Kaurava's blind father Dhritarashtra. Sit ting in his home, Dhritarashtra anxiously asks Sanjaya, "On the field of Kurukshetra my people and the sons of Pandu have gathered together, eager for battle. What are they doing?" They are miles from the battlefield and yet Sanjaya makes a verbatim report to Dhritarashtra. He tells him that when the two armies are arrayed and eager for fight, Arjuna feels depressed and confused and desists from fighting. And Krishna persuades him to come out of his despondency to fight as a warrior should fight. How does Sanjaya know this from such a distance?

This is a telepathic communication. SanJaya is in telepathic contact with Kurukshetra and everything happening there. Otherwise he has no way to know and relate the goings-on at the battlefield. So first of all the dialogue happens between two persons at the psychic level and it is again at the psychic level that Sanjaya hears it and relates it in words to Dhritarashtra. Dhritarashtra is the first person to receive the Geeta, and then the whole world receives it. That is how it found its way to the whole world and a place in the epic of the Mahabharat. Transcribed into words it now takes four hours to go through the whole text. But it is just possible the whole thing happened within four moments. Maybe, it happened beyond time.

QUESTIONER: ACCORDING TO THE HISTORY OF JAINISM, THE TWENTY-SECOND JAINA TIRTHANKARA, NEMINATH, WAS KRISHNA'S COUSIN. AFTER GOING THROUGH A SPELL OF SEVERE ASCETIC DISCIPLINE NEMINATH BECAME RENOWNED AS A HINDU SEER BY THE NAME OF GHOR ANGIRAS, AND HE IS SAID TO HAVE SERVED AS A LINK BETWEEN KRISHNA AND ESOTERIC KNOWLEDGE. WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT IT? IS SUCH A RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN NEMINATH AND KRISHNA POSSIBLE? YOU SAID THAT KRISHNA'S COMING INTO BEING DEPENDED ON VERY INNER REASONS. WHAT ARE THOSE INNER REASONS IN THE CONTEXT OF ESOTERIC KNOWLEDGE?

It is true that Neminath is Krishna's cousin, and the story comes from a time when Hindus and Jainas were not two separate traditions. It is after Mahavira, the last Jaina *tirthankara*, that Jainas separated from the Hindus. Neminath is the twenty-second Jaina *tirthankara*, and he is Krishna's cousin. But there is no esoteric connection between the two. And there is a reason for it.

Neminath belongs to the long tradition of Jaina *tirthankaras* who were all devoted to the pursuit of one-dimensional spiritual discipline. Perhaps no other tradition has done so much in the dimension of sacrifice and renunciation as the Jainas have done. In this respect Jainas have the longest history, adorned by a galaxy of extraordinary people. It is rare in the whole history of mankind.

The first Jaina *tirthankara*, Rishabhadeva, is a contemporary of the RIGVEDA. Maybe he even preceded this most ancient of the VEDAS, because the Rigveda mentions Rishabhadeva with a respect not usually given to contemporaries. The terms used in the Rigveda to describe Rishabhadeva are so respectful that it suggests the first Jaina *tirthankara* has already an established reputation when the RIGVEDA is being created. Man has yet to be so civilized that he will be respectful to his contemporaries,

However, it is certain that Rishabhadeva is contemporary with the RIGVEDA, because this scripture mentions him with great respect. And there is a gap of thousands of years between the RIGVEDA and Mahavira, the last Jaina *tirthankara*. History has not been able to ascertain the time that passed between the Vedas and Mahavira. Western historians could not put this gap at more than one and a half thousand years. They were so hemmed in by the belief en shrined in the Christian Bible, that the world was created only four thousand years before Jesus. This means our universe is only six thousand years old, so the western historians have to compress the whole human history into this brief span of time. Evidently Hindus and Jainas also cannot be allowed to transgress this limit. So, those who think along western lines say that the distance in time between the VEDAS and Mahavira cannot be more than fifteen hundred years, But this is not true.

Now Christianity itself is having to revise its calculation of time. Skeletons of human bodies have been found which are hundreds of thousands of years old. But strange are the ways of superstitious minds; they defy all proofs that go contrary to their old dog mas and beliefs. Do you know what a Christian theologian said when confronted with the fact of the discovery of these thousands of years-old human skeletons? He said that God is omnipotent, he is capable of doing anything, so when he created the world he planted these hoary skeletons in its soil.

But science now accepts that the universe is very ancient. So according to Tilak's calculations, the VEDAS are at least ninety thousand years old. This much can be said without fear of contradiction, that they are much more ancient than the western historians believe. For thousands of years, the VEDAS existed in oral tradition, and now they have existed in the written form for so many thousands of years. And the oral tradition is longer than the written one. The first Jaina *tirthankara* is mentioned in the Rigveda. And as far as their last *tirthankara* is concerned, he happened twenty-five hundred years ago, according to all historical evidences.

This long tradition of twenty-four Jaina *tirthankaras* is the oldest and greatest heritage in the dimension of renunciation. It has no parallel in the whole history of man. And there is no possibility that any other religion is going to surpass it in any future, because gradually the dimension of renunciation is itself dying. So it seems plausible to believe that there will be no more *tirthankaras* after the twenty-fourth, because renunciation has altogether lost its relevance for the future. However, it had immense relevance in the past.

Scriptures say that Neminath is the twenty-second Jaina *tirthankara* and he is Krishna's cousin, Scriptures also mention Krishna's meetings with Neminath. Whenever Neminath happens to visit his town Krishna goes to pay his respects to him. It is significant that when Neminath comes, Krishna pays him a visit; Neminath never goes to visit Krishna. A renunciate is not expected to pay his respects to a non-renunciate; it is very difficult. A renunciate becomes harsh, he tears himself away from all relationships and attachments. So while Neminath remains Krishna's cousin from Krishna's side, Krishna is no one to

Neminath. He never goes to Krishna to ask, "How are you?" He has renounced the world. In the dimension of vairagya or non-attachment, one has to drop all associations and their ensuing attachments and become absolutely alone. No one is his friend and no one is his enemy. So the question of Krishna being linked with him in some esoteric venture simply does not arise.

Moreover, Neminath is not in a position to help. Krishna spiritually, because he is one-dimensional. On the contrary, Krishna can very well help his cousin, because he is multidimensional. Krishna knows many things Neminath does not know, and he can know on his own what Neminath knows. Krishna is total; he covers the whole of life. Neminath is partial: he lives, and lives fully, but only in one particular dimension of life. Therefore, although Neminath is a very significant figure in Krishna's time, he does not leave his imprint on history.

A renunciate cannot impress history, he cannot leave any spectacular footprints on the sands of time. What more can history say about him than that he renounced everything? On the other hand, Krishna's influence on India was far-reaching and profound. The truth is that with Krishna, India touched a height she never touched again. Under his leadership, the Mahabharat was the greatest war that India had ever made. Ever since, Indians have fought only petty wars and skirmishes. A unique war like the Mahabharat could be possible only under Krishna's leadership.

Generally we believe that war destroys a people. Since India did not fight any great war after the Mahabharat, she should be the most advanced and affluent country in the world today. But the fact is just the opposite: today she is one of the poorest and most backward countries. And the countries that have passed through great wars are at the pinnacle of prosperity and advancement. Wars don't destroy a people, rather they awaken their sleeping energy and rouse their heroism. It is only in moments of war when a community touches the highest peaks of its being. It is only in moments of challenge that a people becomes fully alive and awake. After the Mahabharat we have never had another such great moment to fully come into our own.

It is true that countries involved in the Second World War suffered heavily. Destruction of life and wealth was colossal. But this is only a half truth. Japan suffered terribly in the last war, but just in twenty years' time, Japan has emerged as one of the most prosperous countries of the world. Japan's recovery and growth is spectacular and unprecedented; she had never reached this height before. The same is true of Germany, which went through the worst of death and destruction. Not one, but two wars visited her in the lifetime of a single generation.

Is it not amazing that twenty years after her defeat in the First World War Germany was again ready for the Second World War? And no one can say that in another ten years' time she will not be ready for the Third World War. It is ironic that we emphasize only the destructive side of war and overlook its creative possibilities. War awakens our slumbering consciousness. In facing the challenges of war our energies come alive, active and creative. In fact, with destruction comes creativity; they go hand in hand in life.

That is why Krishna, who lives a sensuous and colorful life, who plays the flute and loves singing and dancing. also accepts the challenges of a great war and becomes its instrument. And he delivers a spiritual sermon like the Geeta on the battleground. I For him there is no contradiction between a flute and a missile and a Geeta.

People like Neminath don't leave their mark on history. It is interesting that of the twenty-four Jaina *tirthankaras* only two, the first and the twenty-third, are mentioned in Hindu scriptures. About the twenty-second *tirthankara*, it is guessed that the person named as Ghor Angiras is no other than Neminath. Even Mahavira is not mentioned in Hindu scriptures. All the *tirthankaras* were charismatic and renowned, but they could not leave their mark on history. In fact sacrifice, renunciation means severance of all ties with history; it means departure from the world of events, doings and non-doings. Renunciation is the journey into a space where nothing is made and un made, where utter emptiness reigns

There are things that Neminath can learn from Krishna, but he will not. And it is not necessary for him to learn from Krishna. Neminath has a great treasure of his own. He has the heritage of twenty-one *tirthankaras*, the essence of great spiritual experiences. He has enough provisions for his journey; he need not look for help from other quarters. So the two cousins exchange pleasantries when they meet; there is no relationship of give and take between them. Some times Krishna goes to listen when Neminath is speaking to people. This reflects Krishna's greatness, and his eagerness to learn. And only Krishna is capable of this humility. One who is interested in every aspect of life, who loves the whole of it can go anywhere to learn, can accept anyone as his teacher. But Krishna is equally well-equipped, sufficient unto himself. There is no reason to think that Neminath can make his inner life any richer.

QUESTIONER: DID KRISHNA HAVE TO PASS THROUGH ATHEISM IN ORDER TO ATTAIN TO THE HIGHEST IN THEISM?

One who is a profound theist is a profound atheist too. It is skin deep theists who fight with skin-deep atheists. Fight always happens on the surface; there is no fight at the deepest levels of life. Foolish theists quarrel with foolish atheists; an understanding and wise theist does not bother about fighting with atheists. Similarly an understanding atheist does not quarrel with the theists.

Understanding, from whatever source it comes, unites. It always leads to the *adwait* -- the one without the other. What does a theist say? He says God is. But when theism deepens, there is no God but me, I myself become God. A stupid theist, who does not know what theism really is, says God is there somewhere in the heavens. A wise theist says God is here. An atheist claims there is no God. If he is a man of deep understanding he means the same as the theist means. He says, "There is no other God than that which is: what is, is. " And he calls it *prakriti*, the pre-created, or nature.

There is a saying of Nietzsche's which is significant in this context. Nietzsche is a profound atheist; as an atheist he is as profound as any theist can be as a theist. Nietzsche says, "If there is God I won't be able to tolerate him, because then, where will I stand? What will happen to me?" He means to say if God is, he as a man will be reduced to nothing. Then he has no ground to stand on, and he could not tolerate it. He says, "If God has to be, why not me? Why can't I be that God?" Nietzsche is an atheist, and he says there is no God but existence. That which is, is God. Why think in terms of any additional God? Even a profound theist says the same thing: that which is, is God; there is no other God.

I have never differentiated between penetrating theism and penetrating atheism. In reality, while the theist uses positive terms in his description of reality, the atheist uses negative terms. There is that much difference. That is why positive theists think Buddha and Mahavira to be atheists. But neither Buddha nor Mahavira will agree with this description.

To superficial theists, both sankhya and yoga seem to be atheistic, but they are not. They are not atheistic in the sense they are thought to be. Their fault -- if it is a fault -- is that they use negative terms. Similarly persons like Krishnamurti look like atheists to superficial theists because they too use the negative language. But the difficulty is that there are only two ways of voicing reality the positive and the negative. The theist is using the positive when he says, "That which is, is God." And the atheist is using the negative when he says, "That which is, is not God."

There have been people who use both positive and negative together when they explain reality. The seers of the UPANISHADS have their own special term: neti-neti, which means it is neither this nor that, and that which is cannot be said. According to them both the theist and atheist say half-truths; they want to say the whole, which cannot be said. In fact, truth is inexpressible. And therefore they remain silent after saying neti-neti.

Krishna need not pass through any kind of atheism, because he is not interested in superficial theism. Krishna knows and accepts reality at a depth where names don't matter. Call it God, call it *prakriti*, or nature, call it non-God, or whatever you like, it makes no difference. What is, is. The trees will continue to grow as ever, the flowers will continue to blossom. The stars will continue to move, life will continue to appear and disappear, waves will continue to rise and fall. Whether God is or not is a debate only fools participate in. That which is, is utterly unconcerned about it all.

I was camping in a village where two old men came to visit me. One of them was a Jaina, the other a Hindu *brahmin*. They were old friends and neighbors, and their debate was just as old. In fact, all debates are old because there is no end to them. Men come and go, but debates go on. Both friends had passed their sixties. The Jaina said to me, "We come to you with a question which has been troubling us for the last fifty years. I don't believe in God, whereas this gentleman believes in God. What do you say?"

I said to them, "You two have monopolized the whole debate between you. What is there for a third person like me to say? Since you have divided the thing between you on a fifty-fifty basis, where do I come in?" Then I asked them, "You have argued for the last half century; why couldn't you come to a decision?"

The brahmin friend said, "I hold on to my arguments because I like them, and my friend holds on to his because he likes them. And neither of us has been able to convince the other."

I said, "You have carried on this debate for fifty years, but do you know how long mankind has been

debating over it? From time immemorial man has been arguing over it. Up to now, however, no theist has been able to convert an atheist to his point of view. Similarly no atheist has convinced a theist. And the dispute goes on unabated. It shows that each side has a half truth with it; that is they cling to it so tenaciously. If you have one end of reality in your hands, how can you believe there is another end to it?"

I told them, "I can be of help to you only if I completely keep out of the dispute. If I get involved, all I can do is to take up one of the two positions that you hold, but it will make no difference whatsoever So I say to you, give up arguing and try to see the other side of the coin, if there is some truth in what the other person says. You don't insist on your own truth. I concede that there is some truth in what you say. From now on try to see the other side of reality. Give up believing that what the other says is all wrong; try to find out if there is some truth with him. That will be much more helpful."

Then I asked the Hindu gentleman, "What will you do if it is proved with certainty that God is?"

He answered, "There is nothing to be done." His Jaina friend said the same thing when I con, fronted him with the question; What will you do if it is proved that God is not?

I said to both, "Then why are you entangled in this useless controversy? You breathe when God is and you breathe when he is not. You love when God is, and you love when he is not. God does not expel you from the world even if you don't believe in him; he accepts you. And he does not seat you on a king's throne if you believe in him, he does not care for you more than he cares for others. Then of what value is this debate?"

No, we are victims of a linguistic error in regard to the question of God and no-God, theism and atheism. Most of what we call philosophy is nothing more than offshoots of philological errors. And when we accept these philological errors as truth, we are in a mess. Suppose there is a dumb person who is a believer and another dumb person is a non-believer. How will they argue their viewpoints? What will they do to say what and why they hold their beliefs?

Think of a day when all languages, all forms of speech suddenly disappear from the earth for twenty four hours. What will happen to our philosophical debates? If only your languages -- not your religions and beliefs -- are taken away from you, what will you do to assert your convictions? In the absence of language. will you be a Hindu or a Mohammedan or a Christian? Will you then be a believer or a non-believer? But surely you will be there even without your languages, your beliefs and non-beliefs. And I say this: you who will be without any ideas and beliefs and dogmas will be a truly religious person.

I would like to close my talk with an anecdote. Mark Twain is the author of this joke.

Once the people of this world decided to carry out an experiment. They hit upon the idea that if all the people of the world agree on a time to shout with one voice, the noise will reach the moon. And if there are people living on the moon, they will hear our shout. And if they make a similar effort we can hear their answering shout from the moon. Man has always been fascinated by the moon, and his desire to relate with that planet is as old as the earth. That is why every child on coming into the world begins to ask for the moon. So a decision was taken and a time appointed when all the inhabitants would speak together to the moon in one voice. They were sure their call would reach the moon, and if the moon is also inhabited by people like us, they will answer in the same way.

"Hoo Hoo" was chosen as the form of their shout.

The appointed time came. With a tremendous sense of anticipation the people all over the earth gathered on housetops, on raised platforms, on hills and mountains. But as the clock struck twelve, strangely enough an immense silence descended on the earth. Not even a whisper was heard. The reason was that everyone, being anxious to hear that rare and united "Hoo-Hoo" of all mankind, decided on his part to keep silent. He thought a single person's non, participation would not make any difference when the whole world was going to speak with one voice. Why should one miss such an opportunity? Consequently, the silence that prevailed on the earth in that particular moment was unprecedented. Never before had the world experienced such a moment of penetrating silence.

If ever you come upon such utter silence, when words, concepts, and languages disappear from your mind, you will know the truth, the reality, or whatever you call it. It is only in utter silence that reality comes into being.

One half of truth lies with the theists and the other half with the atheists. And a half-truth is worse than a lie -- it is always so. It is so because you can easily give up a lie, but it is tremendously difficult to give up a half truth. A half truth looks like truth itself. How can you give it up? And remember truth is indivisible; it can never be fragmented. And if you have a half truth with you, you can make it into a great doctrine. But a doctrine can be refuted; there is no way to refute and dismantle truth. Neither the theist is right nor the

atheist; they cling to fragmentary truths and fight for them endlessly.

Krishna accepts the whole, the total. So it would be wrong to call him a theist, and it would be equally wrong to call him an atheist. And it is difficult to put any label on him without being wrong.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Don't Imitate, Just be Yourself

3 October 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7010035	
ShortTitle: KRISHN17	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: AS YOUR DISCOURSE GATHERS MOMENTUM WE ARE CARRIED AWAY WITH IT, WE GIVE UP RESISTING IT, RATHER WE TRY TO FLOW WITH YOU. BUT OUR DIFFICULTY IS THAT YOUR ENERGY IS SO POWERFUL THAT WE CANNOT KEEP PACE WITH YOU. IN THE BOOK NAMED "THE WAY OF THE WHITE CLOUD" IT IS SAID, "SOMETIMES I TAKE AWAY THE MAN, THE SUBJECT, BUT DO NOT TAKE AWAY THE CIRCUMSTANCES, THAT IS OBJECT. SOMETIMES I TAKE AWAY THE CIRCUMSTANCES, BUT DO NOT TAKE AWAY THE MAN. SOMETIMES I TAKE AWAY BOTH THE MAN AND THE CIRCUMSTANCES. AND SOMETIMES I TAKE AWAY NEITHER THE MAN NOR THE CIRCUMSTANCES." YOU SPOKE ABOUT SHREE ARVIND THIS MORNING. I AGREE WITH YOU TO A LARGE EXTENT, BUT I HAVE SOME RESERVATIONS IN REGARD TO YOUR INTERPRETATION OF ARVIND SEEING VISIONS OF KRISHNA. THEN YOU SAY IT IS MEANINGLESS TO QUOTE SCRIPTURES LIKE THE VEDAS AND THE UPANISHADS IN SUPPORT OF WHAT ONE HAS TO SAY, BECAUSE IT REFLECTS ONE'S INFERIORITY COMPLEX. BUT KRISHNA THINKS DIFFERENTLY. HE SAYS TO ARJUNA, "I TEACH YOU THE KNOWLEDGE, THE WISDOM THAT IS AVAILABLE TO ME FROM ANADIKAL OR TIME INFINITE." KRISHNA ASSERTS THAT THE WISDOM HE BRINGS TO THIS EARTH BELONGS TO INFINITY. BUT BUDDHA CLAIMS THAT HIS WISDOM IS FOUNDED ON PERSONAL EXPERIENCE, ALTHOUGH HIS CONCEPT OF NIRVANA OR ULTIMATE FREEDOM IS THE SAME AS IS FORMULATED BY THE FIRST UPANISHAD AND THE BHAGWAD GEETA. AND DR. RADHAKRISHNAN SAYS THAT BUDDHA'S TEACHINGS ARE NOTHING BUT EXTENSIONS OF UPANISHADIC PRINCIPLES. UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES, IT IS DIFFICULT TO VOUCH FOR ONE'S AUTHENTICITY. WE FIND OURSELVES IN DIFFICULTY IN REGARD TO YOUR STYLE, THE WAY YOU SPEAK. IT SEEMS YOU OVERWHELM US WITH YOUR LOGIC, BUT WHEN YOU COME TO FACTS THINGS BECOME EASIER FOR US. WHEN I CAME HERE I HAD A FEELING THAT COMING IN CONTACT WITH RAJNEESH, THE ICE OF MY EGO WILL MELT AND DISAPPEAR. AND IT IS TRUE THAT MY EGO HAS DIMINISHED TO A LARGE EXTENT. PLEASE COMMENT.

Truth is beginningless.

The UPANISHAD'S word *anadi* does not mean old, it means beginningless. Anadi means that which has no be ginning, the beginningless. It does not mean ancient as you seem to think. However old and ancient a thing may be, it has a beginning, but truth has no beginning. And that which becomes old cannot be truth, because truth is now, in this moment.

Truth is neither new nor old. What is called a new truth is going to become old in the future. What is now called old was new sometime in the past, and what is new today will grow old tomorrow. It is in the nature of things that everything new becomes old. Truth is neither of the two; truth is eternal. Or you can say that which is eternal is truth. So *anadi* means the eternal, not old and ancient.

When Krishna says, "I teach the truth that is ANADI," it does not mean that he is talking about some old

and ancient truth. Krishna means to say that which is, is truth. He says, "I teach you the eternal truth." Those who knew it in the past -- if they really knew it -- knew the truth that is eternal. And those who know it today -- if they really know it -- know the same eternal truth. And those who will know it in the future, if they really know, it will be the same truth that is without beginning and without end. Only falsehood can be old and new; truth cannot be new or old.

Of course, there are two ways of saying the truth.

When Buddha speaks about truth he does not refer to all those who have known truth in the past, there is no need. When he knows truth on his own, he need not produce witnesses in his support; that would make no difference whatsoever. What he knows he knows; witnesses are not going to add anything to it. Even a thousand names of people who have known truth will not add one iota to the measure of Buddha's truth, nor will they add to the glory and grandeur of truth itself. That is why Buddha says it directly as he has known it.

And Buddha does so deliberately; there is a good reason why he does not mention the names of the old seers. In Buddha's time these authoritative names were being misused and they carried a danger with them. Remember, whenever Buddha said something he always asked his listeners not to accept it just because somebody else knows and says it. He always warned his listeners against authority. Throughout his life, Buddha insisted that unless someone knows truth on his own, he should not accept it as true on the authority of others -- including Buddha.

Buddha is speaking to seekers; his listeners are all seekers of truth. They are very different from Krishna's solitary listener, Arjuna. It is essential for a master to ask his disciples, the seekers of truth not to accept anything, not to believe just because he says it. If they believe something as true, they cannot go on the quest for truth. And if Buddha cites authorities in his support he is laying a precedent for coming generations to cite him as an authority. So he steers clear of all previous authorities and says plainly, "I say to you what I have known, but don't accept it until you know it for yourselves."

But Krishna speaks to an altogether different kind of person, his listener is not a seeker of truth, he is not on an adventure to find truth. Arjuna is quite different from the disciples of Buddha. Arjuna is not seeking truth, he is confused and deluded. The situation of imminent war has overcome him with weakness and fear. So Krishna is not interested in unveiling and exposing truth to its roots -- he only tells him what truth is.

Arjuna has not come to him for truth; he wants Krishna to dispel his confusion and fear. There fore Krishna says that what he is saying has been said by many others in the past. If Arjuna happened to be a seeker. Krishna would certainly ask him to prepare himself for an encounter with truth. But Arjuna wants only to understand what reality is; he is not prepared to go in search of truth. He is not in an ashram or a monastery to learn truth from a master; he is preparing to wage war. And being confronted with the special conditions of the Mahabharat he is frightened and depressed. So Krishna, in order to dispel his despondency and bolster his morale, tells him that what he is saying has the support of many wise men of the past, that it is the eternal wisdom.

This kind of teaching has relevance and meaning for Arjuna. If Arjuna had come to him on his own with a desire to find truth, it would have been altogether different. But this is not the case. That is why Krishna explains to him the long tradition of truth so that Arjuna can grasp it properly.

There is yet another reason for Krishna's taking this approach.

If a person goes to Buddha, he goes as a disciple, as one surrendered to him. Arjuna is Krishna's friend, he is not surrendered to him. Much depends on particular situations and relationships. While Buddha's disciples accept what he says, his own wife refuses to take him at his word. When Buddha returns home after twelve years -- during which time he is widely known as the Buddha, the awakened one, and people from all over have come to his feet in search of the truth he has known and proclaimed -- his wife Yashodhara, on meeting him, refuses to accept him as Buddha. She takes him to be the same person who had left his home stealthily in the dead of night twelve years ago. And she resumes the argument from that very point. She is as angry as she was the following morning when she had come to know how her husband had deserted her, and she vehemently accuses Buddha of betraying her.

Buddha's wife has her own characteristics. If Buddha tells her straight off that he is now a Buddha, she would say, "Don't talk nonsense, I know who you are. Nobody is a Buddha." If Buddha has to communicate with his wife he will do it very differently, because she is altogether different from his devotees and other seekers. There is a sweet story related with this episode.

When Buddha initiated Ananda into sannyas, because he was his elder cousin, Ananda exacted three promises from him. At the time of initiation he said to Buddha, "Before I become your disciple, I would like

to have a few assurances from you. Since I am your elder cousin brother, I am your senior and am in a position to command you to do certain things. Once I become your disciple, your junior, I will lose that status; then you will be in a position to command me and I will do your bidding. Right now you are my younger cousin brother, so give me three promises." Buddha asked him what his desires were.

Ananda said, "Firstly, I will always be with you from morning to morning; you will never send me away from you on an errand. Secondly, if I bring any visitors to you -- even at odd hours of the night -- you will never say no to them. And you will answer every question I will put to you at any time and place. And thirdly, I will attend, if I want to, even your very private and confidential discussions with your visitors." Being the younger brother, Buddha not only accepted Ananda's conditions, he honored them throughout his life. He never felt any difficulty about it.

But when he returned to his home town after twelve years and was going to visit his wife, Yashodhara, these promises given to Ananda years ago came in the way. Ananda, as usual, wanted to be with him during his meeting with his wife, but for the first time Buddha felt embarrassed. He said to Ananda, "Just think, I am going to visit her after twelve long years. And for her I am not Buddha, but the same old Gautam Siddhartha, her husband who left her in the dead of night without informing her. And you know she is a proud woman and she will take offense if you come with me; she will think it is a strategy to prevent her from expressing all her bottled-up resentment and frustration. sorrow and suffering. I am aware of my promise, but I beg of you not to insist on it for once."

This is a very sensitive and delicate moment and Buddha's response to it is so human and beautiful. When Ananda reminds him that he has transcended all associations and attachments -- no one is now a wife or a son to him -- Buddha tells him, "This is quite true, Ananda, as far as I am concerned. But for Yashodhara I am her husband, and it is not in my hands to undo it."

Ananda keeps out of Buddha's way. 'When Buddha meets Yashodhara the expected happens. She bursts out crying; all the pent-up anger and pain and agony she has silently suffered for twelve years comes out in a torrent. Her outburst is quite justifiable. Buddha listens to her very silently. When she quiets down and wipes away her tears, Buddha says to her very gently, "Yashodhara, look at me attentively. I am not the same person who had left you twelve years back. I don't come back to you as your husband, the husband is no more. I am altogether different. You talked so long to the departed one; now you can talk to me."

The relationship between Krishna and Arjuna is radically different; they are friends. They have played and gossiped together as intimate pals. If Krishna tells him only this much, "I speak about the truth that I have known," Arjuna will retort, "I know you and your truth." So he has to say, "What I say is the same truth that has been said by many other seers. Don't take it amiss because it comes to you from a friend. What I say is really significant."

The GEETA *is* the product of a particular situation; and this has to be borne in mind, otherwise there is much room for misunderstanding. Buddha's situation is different from Krishna's. He can afford to say, "What I say is truth; I am not concerned with what others say about it. And I also urge you not to accept it on my authority. You need to come to it on your own." And it is not an egoist's statement. An egoist would insist on being accepted as an authority. Buddha is simply stating his individual experience to stimulate the thirst for truth in his listeners. He tells them again not to take it as a belief, but go on their own search for truth. But he is also clear that what he says is his own experience. This is simply a state, ment of fact.

We are aware that what Buddha says has been said by others too. We know that the Vedas and UPANISHADS have already said what Buddha says. But why doesn't Buddha say so? There are reasons for it, and the reasons are inherent in the conditions of Buddha's time. By the time of Buddha, the tradition of the Vedas and UPANISHADS had completely degenerated and decayed, it was really corrupt and rotten. To say a word in favor of these old scriptures was tantamount to providing support to a decadent and rotting tradition. Knowing well that the Vedas and the UPANISHADS contained the same truth, Buddha could not take their support. Because it was with their support that a monster of falsehoods, superstitions and crass hypocrisy was stalking the land, mercilessly exploiting and oppressing the people. That is why he kept quiet about them.

It is not that Buddha is not aware that the Vedas and UPANISHADS contain the truth. But it often happens in history that when a new Buddha comes he has to fight and uproot many old truths, because being old they get so badly mixed up with falsehoods that to support them would automatically strengthen those lies.

Krishna did not have to face such a situation. In his time the tradition of the Vedas and the UPANISHADS was very much alive. It was really at the height of its glory, absolutely unpolluted and pure.

For this very reason we say Krishna's Geeta is the quintessence of the Vedas and the UPANISHADS. In fact, we can say Krishna himself is the embodiment of the great culture which had come out of these scriptures. Krishna reflects all that is essential and basic to that culture; he comes at a time when the Vedic civilization was at its zenith. Buddha comes when it had touched its nadir. It was the same culture, but Buddha had to witness its utter decadence and degradation, when the brahmins had ceased to be knowers of truth and instead were busy exploiting people in the name of God and religion. Every conceivable filth and ugliness, corruption and depravity had entered this culture, which now had nothing to do with religion.

Krishna represents the summit of UPANISHADIC teachings. In his times the UPANISHADS have touched the pinnacle of attainment and splendor. The light of knowledge emanating from them is spreading in all directions, and their perfume is everywhere in the air. The UPANISHADS are not a dead thing, they are fully alive and youthful and their music can be heard even in the bushes and shrubs of the land. So when Krishna talks about them, he is not talking about something old and dead; he is talking about something which is in the prime of its youth.

But by the time Buddha comes, twenty-five hundred years after Krishna, the whole tradition is dying and rotting, only its corpse is Lying before him. Clearly, Buddha cannot invoke their support. It is not out of any arrogance that he declares his truth on his own.

At the same time there is nothing egoistic about Krishna when he seeks the support of the old seers and their sayings.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA, IN CHAPTER TEN OF THE GEETA DESCRIBES HIMSELF TO BE THE GANGES AMONG THE RIVERS, THE SPRING AMONG THE SEASONS, THE LION AMONG THE BEASTS, THE GARUDA OR EAGLE AMONG THE BIRDS, THE EIRAWAT AMONG THE ELEPHANTS, THE KAMDHENU AMONG THE COWS, VASUKI AMONG THE SNAKES, AND SO ON. DOES IT MEAN THAT HE IS TRYING TO DECLARE HIMSELF TO BE THE BEST AND THE GREATEST IN ALL CREATION? DOES IT ALSO MEAN THAT HE REFUSES TO REPRESENT ALL THAT IS LOWLY AND BASE? WHY DOES HE EXCLUDE THE MEANEST OF US ALL? AND WHERE DOES THE MEANEST BELONG?

It is a significant question. And there are two beautiful aspects to it.

Firstly, Krishna declares himself to be the best among all things -- of all the seasons he is the spring, of all the cows he is the *kamdhenu*, of all the elephants he is the *eirawat*. And secondly -- and this is more significant -- he finds his peers even among the lowliest of creatures like cows and horses. Both things should be taken together. While he declares himself to be the best among different classes of creatures, he does not distinguish between one class and another. Even when he claims to be the *eirawat* among elephants, he remains nonetheless an elephant. Even when he claims to be the best among the cows he remains a cow. Similarly he is quite at home among snakes and reptiles. He does not exclude the meanest categories as you think. He chooses to be the best even among the meanest creatures of this universe. And there is a reason. But why does he declare him self to be the best and the greatest among us all?

On the surface it seems to us to be an egoistic declaration, because we are so much involved with our egos that everything we see appears egoistic. But if we go deep into it we will know what a great message is enshrined in Krishna's declaration. When he says that he is the *eirawat* among the elephants, he means to say every elephant is destined to be an *eirawat*, and if one fails to be *eirawat* he fails to actualize his best and highest potential. Similarly every season has the potential to grow into a spring, and if one fails to attain to the highest in its nature, it fails its nature. And if a cow fails to be the *kamdhenu*, it means she has gone astray from her nature. In all these declarations, Krishna says only one thing: that he is the culmination, the perfection of nature in everything. Whoever and whatever attains to the sublime reflects godliness. This is the central message of this declaration. Please understand its deeper significance.

It is not that an elephant who does not become the *eirawat* is not a Krishna, he too is a Krishna, but a backward Krishna; he has failed to be the *eirawat* which is his potential. Krishna says he reflects the innate potentiality of each being come to its completion, that each being can grow into Krishnahood, god-hood. Krishna symbolizes the actualized form at its best, the highest of each one's possibility. Every being, every thing is capable of attaining to Krishna-hood. And if one fails to realize himself fully, it simply meanS that he has betrayed his innate nature, he has deviated from it. There is not even a trace of egoism in Krishna's declaration. This is his way of saying that one cannot attain to godliness unless he becomes like the lion among animals, like the spring among the seasons, like the Ganges among the rivers. One comes to God

only when one attains to one's own fullest flowering, not otherwise.

By way of these illustrations Krishna persuades Arjuna that if he flowers to the maximum as a warrior -- which is his innate nature -- he will be. come a Krishna in his own right. Had Krishna been born two thousand years later he would have said, "I am Arjuna among the warrior."

When Krishna declares his being, he is not claiming greatness. To claim greatness he need not compare himself with beasts and birds, snakes and reptiles. Claims to greatness can be made directly, but Krishna really does not claim any greatness for himself. He Is speaking about a law of growth, a universal law which is that when you draw out the best in you, when you actualize your highest potential you become God.

One of the Sanskrit names of God Is Ishwar, which Is derived from *aishwarya*, meaning affluence. It means when you attain to the peak of affluence as a being, you become God. But we never pay attention to this aspect of godliness, which is affluence in every respect. So to be the lion among the animals, the *kamdhenu* among the cows, and the spring among the seasons is to attain to godliness, to God. When there is no difference whatsoever between your potentiality and actuality, you become God. When the highest possibility of your life is actualized you attain to Godhood.

If there is a distance between your potential and actual states of being, it means you are yet on the way to your destiny. And godliness is everybody's destiny; it is really everyone's birthright. When that which is hidden in you becomes manifest, you are God. Right now you are part hidden and part manifest, you are on the way to flowering. You have yet to burst into a full spring, you have yet to become God. If Krishna happens to visit our garden here and says that he is the most blossomed one among all the flowers of this garden, what does he mean by it? He means to say that other flowers have the potential to achieve this flowering, and they are on the way to it.

It is right that Krishna does not relate himself with flowers yet hidden in their buds or in their seeds. He connects himself only with those that have fully flowered. And there is a reason for it. He is speaking to Arjuna who is depressed and confused, and he is not only trying to revive him but also to inspire him to blossom fully as a warrior, to actualize his potential as a warrior. Then alone, Krishna says, can he attain to God, to the utmost peak.

Here Krishna is having to play a double role. Because Arjuna is his friend, he cannot be too hard with him. He has to speak as a friend but all the time he is aware that he has to help Arjuna to come to the same flowering of being which he embodies in himself. Therefore, from time to time he gives glimpses of his own flowering, of his own fullness, so that these glimpses gently seep into Arjuna's awareness.

Krishna will be of no use to Arjuna if he re mains only his friend, but if he reveals his godliness indiscriminately, Arjuna may be so frightened that he runs away. So all the time he has to strike a balance between the two roles he is playing. While he continues to be Arjuna's friend he also declares his godliness from time to time. Whenever he finds Arjuna is relaxed, he declares his godliness. And when Arjuna is assailed with doubt and confusion he returns to his friendly approach. His task is very delicate, and very few Buddhas have had to deal with such a situation as Krishna faces in the war of the Mahabharat.

Bud&a does not have to deal with such a delicate situation. He knows his people clearly; he knows who is who and what they want. His people have come to sit at his feet to learn truth from him, so communication with them is easy and straight. Mahavira too, has no such difficulties with his listeners. Krishna's difficulty with Arjuna is real, he has to play a double role.

It is really difficult to teach a friend, to be his teacher It is difficult even to be an advisor to an intimate friend. If you try he will say, "Shut up, don't show off your wisdom." Arjuna can say to Krishna, "Keep your sage advices to yourself, I know how much you know, since we have grown together from child. hood." Arjuna can run away in such a situation. So Krishna on the one hand placates him with phrases like "O great warrior," and on the other he tells him "You are an ignoramus, you don't know the reality."

If you bear in mind this aspect of the GEETA, you will have no difficulty understanding it.

QUESTIONER: THERE ARE TWO SIDES TO THE LIFE OF EVERY GREAT MAN. WHILE ONE SIDE IS PERSONAL AND PRIVATE, THE OTHER IS OPEN, PUBLIC. THESE FEW DAYS THAT YOU HAVE BEEN TALKING TO US ABOUT KRISHNA, WE HAVE BEEN HELPED TO UNDERSTAND SOME FEATURES OF HIS LIFE WHICH ARE SUCH THAT IF WE TRY TO IMITATE HIM TODAY WE WILL AT ONCE BE OSTRACIZED BY THE SOCIETY. WE CANNOT PLAY PRANKS WITH OUR GIRLFRIENDS IN THE STREETS; WE CANNOT RUN AWAY WITH THEIR CLOTHES WHILE THEY ARE BATHING IN A SWIMMING POOL; WE CANNOT DANCE WITH OUR RADHAS AS KRISHNA DANCES WITH HIS RADHA WHO IS HIS GIRLFRIEND, NOT HIS WIFE -- EVEN IF WE ARE DEEP IN LOVE WITH THEM. BUT

ANOTHER SIDE OF KRISHNA'S LIFE IS ABOVE-BOARD. HIS SAYINGS HAVE TREMENDOUS RELEVANCE FOR ALL TIMES -- PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE. AND IT IS IN THIS CONTEXT THAT WE REQUEST YOU TO SHED LIGHT ON HIS PHILOSOPHY OF LIFE, ON HIS DISCIPLINE OF WORK, KNOWLEDGE AND NON-ATTACHMENT, AND HIS ART OF LIVING, SO THAT WE CAN EMULATE HIM IN OUR DAY TO DAY LIFE.

Don't think that only in the present it is difficult to play the role of Krishna; it was difficult in Krishna's own times. Otherwise there would have been not only one, but any number of Krishnas. And if it seems difficult for you today to become Krishna-like, know that it would have been as difficult in Krishna's time if you were his contemporaries. And for Krishna it would be as easy to be a Krishna today -- if he were born again -- as it was in his own days. But this illusion stems from our idea and habit of following and imitating others in every way. In fact, imitation is the beginning of all our problems.

You could never have imitated Krishna if you lived in his days, nor can you imitate him now. It is impossible. And if you do, you are right in saying that you will end up in a mess.

I have been talking on Krishna's life and philosophy not so that you will make him your ideal and imitate him. Nothing is farther from me than the idea of imitation. If we can understand Krishna's life, it will help us to understand our own life in its right perspective. If we fully unfold and understand Krishna's life, which is vast and multidimensional, it will enable us to unfold our own life and know it. But you will never understand Krishna if you think in terms of imitating him.

If we imitate someone or other, we will never understand him because of that. And we will never understand our own life. In fact, the reason we want to imitate someone is that we don't want to take the trouble of understanding ourselves. It is convenient to live in somebody else's shadow and imitate him; it is a way to escape the arduous task of understanding ourselves. Understanding begins when someone ceases to imitate others, to be like others, when he wants to know directly who he is and what he can be.

The life of one who has achieved his full unfoldment helps to understand one's own life. It doesn't mean that one becomes like him, becomes his carbon copy. To become like others is neither possible nor desirable. Everyone is different and will remain different.

If you think in terms of imitation when we are discussing Krishna -- and it seems from your question that you do think in such terms -- then you will never understand Krishna. Never mind Krishna, you will never understand yourselves.

Secondly I would like to emphasize that although Krishna's philosophy, his vision of truth is significant and useful, it is not to be imitated, followed. When I ask you not to imitate his life which is so rich and dynamic, how can I ask you to imitate his ideas and thoughts, even his truth expressed in words? No, you have only to understand them, not follow and imitate them.

Of course as you understand Krishna your own understanding and intelligence will grow and deepen; it will enrich you in your own way, No ideas, no thoughts, no principles will help you; only understanding will. Understanding is the key, the master key.

It is unfortunate that imitation has become the hallmark of our life; we imitate from the cradle to the grave. We imitate others' ways of living; we imitate their ideas and thoughts. We are nothing more than imitators in every aspect of life.

Before I go into Krishna's philosophy, it is necessary to warn you against imitation and following. Don't follow anyone, not even Krishna. I say so not because it is not possible today to play pranks on your girlfriends or to run away with their clothes or to dance with them in the streets, Everything is possible, there is no difficulty in it. And if dancing with girlfriends is difficult today, it was difficult in Krishna's time too. Playing a flute was as difficult then as it is now. There is no basic difference between old and new times; the differences are minor. So it is not because of changed times that I ask you not to imitate. Imitation itself is wrong, utterly wrong, and it is always wrong. Imitation is suicidal. If you want to kill yourself, then only is imitation okay.

Krishna never imitates anyone. Buddha does not follow others. Can you name a person whom Krishna or Buddha or Christ ever imitated? It is ironic that we imitate those who never imitated others. It is so absurd. So the first thing to know about men like Krishna is that they never follow and imitate others, howsoever great the others may be. Persons like Krishna, Buddha, and Christ, are the exquisite flowerings of individuality; they are not carbon copies of others.

But we all try to imitate others. And imitation is dangerous. Playing the flute or loving a Radha is not so dangerous. Even today one does not refrain from falling in love with somebody else's wife. It happens

almost every day. The husband is afraid of his wife, the wife is afraid of her husband, and yet extra marital relations happen everywhere. And it is no thing new, it has always been so. As long as husbands and wives ate there, their fear of each other will be there. And to be without husbands and wives is equally frightening. Man as he is is in fear. and this fear permeates his whole life.

Let us first understand this fear, and then we will go into the matter of truth and reality. You are not afraid of imitating Krishna because of public opinion. Fear of imitation is more basic, and I would like to go into it before I take up your question on philosophy and truth. I did not go into Krishna's personal life on my own, but because you had asked questions about it. And as you have raised the question of the fear of imitating Krishna, I will deal with it first and then take up the rest of the question.

The basic fear of imitation is quite different. Imitation in itself is unnatural and ugly and wrong. In this whole world no two persons are alike, the same; they cannot be. Each person is different, unique and incomparable. There is no way to compare you with any other person in the whole world. You are like you; you are you. Never a person like you has happened in the long past of mankind, and never one like you is going to happen again in the future. God is a creator; he is creativity itself; he is always original, and whatever he creates is original. He never makes a carbon copy, he has no use for carbon papers in the whole process of creation. He never repeats; you can't accuse him of repetition. And therefore, if you deny your individuality and try to follow and be like somebody else, you are violating the fundamental law of life. Imitation is a crime against God. He made you an individual and you are trying to be somebody's copy. He gave you individuality, and you are trying to impose somebody else's personality on yourself, an alien personality. This is the basic fear and fundamental problem of our life.

Up to now all religions of the world have taught imitation. Parents and teachers all over the world exhort young men and women from their early childhood to be like others, they never ask them to be like themselves, to be themselves. They insist to you, "Be like Krishna, Christ or Buddha, but never commit the mistake of being like yourself." Why? How is it that all educational institutions in the world teach you to be imitators and they never ask you to be yourself?

There are good reasons for it. The most important reason is that if everyone becomes himself, he will be a free individual, a rebel -- not a conformist, a camp follower. He will be a danger to the institutions of parents, teachers, priests, managers of society, and to society itself. Every society is afraid of non-conformists and rebels. It honors the conformists, the yes-sayers. That is why everybody, from the president down to the parents pressures children, with one voice, to be followers, imitators. Otherwise they can't be certain who will turn into what.

There is no danger if you become like Rama, because everything about Rama is known, what he does and what he does not do. He is predictable. And if you become another Rama you will be as predictable, and society will know what you are going to do. And if you deviate from the outlined path they will declare you an outlaw and punish you.

If everyone is allowed to be himself, then it will be difficult to say what is right and what is wrong, what is virtue and what is sin. Therefore the society wants you to fit into its well-defined patterns and clear-cut molds. It does not care if by this effort your individuality is destroyed, your life is ruined, and your soul is impoverished. Its sole concern is to turn men into machines so that the status quo is maintained at any cost.

It seems man lives for society, society does not exist for man. The individual has no importance; he is just a cog in the social machine. It seems education is not meant for man; on the contrary, man is meant for education, for being educated the way the society wants. It seems tenets and doctrines are not made to serve man; on the contrary, man is born in the service of tenets and doctrines. It seems religion is not for man; man is for religion. It is ironic that man is not an end unto himself, he is just a means. And things that are meant to be means have become ends unto themselves. This is the danger. This is the curse of imitation, that man has been reduced into a thing, a non-entity.

Imitation is destructive, it kills the individual. And this danger is inner, spiritual; it is not circumstantial. It is a kind of slow poisoning. Whether you imitate Krishna or Buddha, it makes no difference; all imitation is suicidal.

There is no mold, no pattern, no type into which man can be fitted. Every person is a unique and different individual, and he is meant to be him self. This is his freedom, his birthright.

So when I am speaking to you about Krishna, let no one think even mistakenly that I want you to be like Krishna. I am against all following, all imitation, all comparisons. Every suffering that comes to man from external sources is secondary; the suffering that imitation and following brings in its wake is real and colossal. You cannot become like Krishna without being dead. And it is only dead people who are afraid --

afraid of everything. You are afraid of being beaten by the public if you dance and sing like Krishna. This is the fear of the dead, the imitator. A man who is fully alive is himself; he does not imitate. The more one is alive the more he is himself. And an alive man, a real individual is not afraid of society; on the contrary, the society is afraid of him. And that is why the society condemns him.

It is amusing that every society slanders and condemns the free individual, who is the only alive person -- but this is not the whole story. The free individual is condemned in the beginning and worshipped in the end. It has always been the case. If a fully alive man remains alive to the end, he is destined to be condemned first and worshipped and adored later. And a really free person is not afraid of condemnation, ostracism, even crucifixion.

Krishna is one of those rare beings in man's history who choose to be themselves. He is not concerned about what you say about him. Do you think he was accepted as Bhagwan or God in his own times? No, he was accused and condemned in every way. And even today you will not spare him unless you shut your eyes to many episodes of his life.

Do you know how Jesus was crucified? He was condemned as a disreputable and dangerous person. When he was hanged he was not alone: he was placed between two thieves who were going to suffer the same fate. This was a declaration that Jesus was no better than the criminals. It is interesting that not only the people of Jerusalem -- who had gathered in thousands to witness his crucifixion -- had ridiculed him. Even one of the thieves on the cross made a joke at Jesus' expense. He is reported to have said, "Since you and I are going to die together, we are kith and kin. So please save a place for me too in your father's kingdom when I reach there." Even a thief mocks Jesus and his kingdom of God. Not only his persecutors, not only the public of Jerusalem -- even a criminal who was going to be hanged for theft thought Jesus was a good-for-nothing vagabond. He thought himself better because while he had done something to deserve punishment Jesus was going to be hanged for nothing.

The society in which Krishna or Christ, Mahavira or Buddha are born does not accept them as Bhagwans, incarnations and messiahs. At first it condemns them, calls them names, mocks them, persecutes them. But they are brave people and cannot be intimidated. They bear the insults and humiliations with a smile of compassion on their faces. So how long can you go on? You will feel embarrassed, conquered by their love, their forbearance and com passion. And you begin to honor and worship them. But they take your worship with the same detachment and equanimity with which they take your insults and curses, because really nothing affects them -- neither fame nor infamy. And then the society hails them as God-incarnates.

I attach importance to a discussion of Krishna's life not because I want you to emulate him, but because he is the most beautiful and rare example of a multidimensional person. And if his treasures are laid before you they will help you uncover your own hidden treasures. This much importance Krishna has for me, nothing more. And remember, Krishna's treasures are Krishna's, and your treasures will be your own. And no one can say your treasures will not be even richer than Krishna's. I want to remind you again that what happened to Krishna can happen to each one of you, and this awareness is enough. This whole discussion is just meant for this remembrance that you all are heirs to godliness.

You want to know about Krishna's philosophy of life. This desire for a life philosophy stems from the same source; you want something ready-made, an ideology, a doctrine, a tenet which you can impose conveniently on yourself and be finished with it. I will take up his philosophy tomorrow, but for a different purpose. I want you just to understand your own life with its help. I don't want you to accept and follow Krishna's views and ideas. People like Krishna look at life with extraordinary eyes; their perception is rare. It penetrates the innermost depth of life, and it will be a great gift if for a while we can look at life through the eyes of Krishna. That will go a long way to change and deepen our own perception, our own perspective of life.

You are here in Manali, in the Himalayas, surrounded by beautiful hills and majestic mountains. But you can see only that much beauty in these mountains as your eyes, your perception, your perspective are capable of. Nicholas Roerich, the renowned painter, happened to live here for a long time. If you go and see his paintings, they will give you quite a different perspective of the same mountains; you will see them with the eyes of Roerich. He came to these mountains from distant Russia at a time when there were no roads as there are today to connect the Himalayas with the rest of the world. And once he saw the Himalayas he made them his lifelong home; he never left again. These very mountains before you now had possessed Roerich, enchanted him.

You have been in the Himalayas for some time, and I don't think you look at these mountains any more. You might have seen them for a little while the first day you arrived and you were finished with them. They

are now nothing more than mountains.

But Nicholas Roerich spent his lifetime watching and painting the same Himalayas. The eternal and inexhaustible beauty of these mountains continued to enchant him till his last day; he never felt sated. He dedicated his life to painting them, yet his thirst and passion and love for them remained undiminished. He looked at them from hundreds of angles -- during the day and night; morning, noon and evening; summer and winter; spring, rains and autumn; sun and moon and stars -- and in all their myriad colors and moods. He was busy painting them even at the time of his death. So these mountains will look very different if you see them through the eyes of Roerich. They will tell you a different story if you get acquainted with the works of this man.

I don't say that you should see these mountains the way Roerich saw them. No, I don't say that. And it is impossible for you to see them as this great painter has. But for sure, after knowing him and his works your perspective will change and deepen, you will know these mountains better.

Many people have loved, but the love of Farhad and Majnu was extraordinary; it was as great as the Himalayas. And it is better to read their story, to be acquainted with their lives; it will be so rewarding. Our love is utterly poor and fleeting; it begins and ends almost simultaneously. And once it is gone it becomes difficult to recall if it ever happened. No sooner the river of our ordinary love appears than it disappears and leaves us high and dry. But there are a few people who continue to love and love passionately till the last breath of their lives. Their love is immense and immeasurable. And it will do you good if you come to know these great lovers; it will help you to understand you own love and the problems of love. Maybe knowing them you become aware of the hidden sources of your own love. It is there in every being, but we smother it and kill it.

I don't say that you should imitate Majnu and become like him. No, it is neither possible nor desirable, and an imitation Majnu can only be a caricature. You can have your cut in the pattern of Majnu's, you can dress like him and wander like a madman shouting, "Laila, Laila." But that has nothing to do with Majnu. You can act, but you cannot know his essential love. Acting is stupid.

But it is possible that the love of Majnu and Farhad will kindle the lamp of your own love, which is as good as extinguished. Maybe his love's power will catch fire inside you and you will become alive and aware of the source of your own love, which is as inexhaustible. It is in this sense I ask you to know them.

Many people compose poems and Lyrics, but the Lyrics of Kalidas, Shakespeare, or Rabindranath have something special, something unearthly about them. Listening to Kalidas or Rabindranath you come upon something you have never known before. Perhaps for the first time you glimpse your hidden possibilities.

From tomorrow morning I will speak about Krishna's philosophy, but I hope you will not make it into your belief and doctrine. I don't want you to become doctrinaire. Krishna is utterly undoctrinaire. So keep a distance from all theories, doctrines and dogmas. We are trying to understand Krishna for an altogether different purpose. When a glorious and resplendent person like him -- who has attained to the fullest flowering of his being -- looks at this universe of ours with the eyes of a seer and says something about it, his words have an extraordinary significance for us. His verdict about our world carries tremendous weight, and it is good to be acquainted with it.

It is useful to know what a man of such clarity and enlightenment has to say about man and his mind and the ways of his fulfillment. This knowledge, this information he brings us can touch some inner chord of our being and set us on a voyage of exploration. And there is only one worthwhile quest in life, and that is to know who I am or who you are. Then you will not turn into a Krishna-ite, but a traveler on the path to become yourself. And then you will also know that the man who asks Arjuna to die in pursuit of his self-nature is not going to impose any doctrines on you.

So I invite you to bring your questions on Krishna's philosophy from tomorrow onward, and I will go into them all. It is so convenient for me to speak in response to your questions. Then I don't need to strain my mind, it comes out naturally and flowing like a stream. Otherwise I find it hard to say a thing. My difficulty is that words and ideas are with me only as long as I am speaking to you. When I am not speaking my mind is utterly empty and silent, and resumption of speech becomes so difficult in such a state.

When you ask a question, it serves me as a peg to hang my ideas on. Ordinarily, speaking has become really difficult for me; I have to strain hard to say something. It is becoming increasingly difficult to speak on my own; it puts a great strain on me. Lately many friends have expressed a desire that I should speak independently, without the assistance of your questions. That will be really too much. It will not be long when I will cease to speak independently. Without your questions I don't know what I should say; words and ideas have left me. But when you bring a question there is no way for me but to respond to It, and so I

become articulate. In the absence of your questions I have nothing to say on my own. On my own I am utterly silent. If I speak I speak for you. So bring your questions tomorrow and we will discuss them.
Now we will sit for meditation.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Non-Attachment is not Aversion

4 October 1970 am in

Archive code: 7010040
ShortTitle: KRISHN18
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA SAYS THAT BY GIVING UP DESIRING AND ATTACHMENT, WHICH HE CALLS NISKAMTA AND ANASAKTI RESPECTIVELY, ONE IS RELEASED FROM BONDAGE AND HE ATTAINS TO THE SUPREME. BUT IT IS SO DIFFICULT FOR ORDINARY MEN AND WOMEN TO BE FREE OF DESIRING AND ATTACHMENT. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SIGNIFICANCE OF DESIRELESSNESS AND NON-ATTACHMENT AND WAYS TO ACHIEVE THEM.

In the first place try to understand the meaning of the word *anasakti* or non-attachment. It is unfortunately one of the most misunderstood words. Non-attachment is generally taken to mean aversion, but it is not aversion. Aversion is a kind of attachment -- the opposite of attachment. Someone is attached to sex and someone else is attached to its opposite -- *brahmacharya* or celibacy. Someone is attached to wealth; he is running after wealth, and someone else is attached to renunciation of wealth; he is running away from wealth. One person is obsessed with the idea of looking handsome; another person is obsessed with the idea of looking ugly. But those who are averse to sex, money or good looks appear to be non-attached because their attachments are negative.

Attachment has two faces, positive and negative. You can fancy a thing so much that you madly run after it, you cling to it -- this is positive attachment. And you can be so much repelled by a thing that you want to escape it, to run away from it; then it is negative attachment. Negative attachment is as much attachment as positive attachment.

Non-attachment is altogether different; it is freedom from both the positive and the negative kinds of attachment. Non-attachment means one is neither attached to something nor averse to it. Non-attachment is transcendence of both attachment and aversion.

In the world of spiritualism there are many words like non-attachment, which have been badly distorted and misconstrued. *Veetrag* is one such word which means transcendence of attachment, but it has become synonymous with aversion. When someone goes beyond both attachment and aversion, he achieves the state of *veetrag* or transcendence. This word *veetrag* belongs to the tradition of Mahavira, while *anasakti* belongs to the tradition of Krishna, and they are synonymous. But there is a difference in the approach of the two.

While Mahavira attains to the state of *veetrag* by renouncing both attachment and aversion, Krishna attains to the state of *anasakti* by accepting both positive and negative attachments. And these are the only possible ways. While their ends remain the same, their means are different. While Mahavira insists on renunciation of attachment, Krishna emphasizes its acceptance. So in a deeper sense *veetrag* is negative and *anasakti* is positive.

A non-attached mind, according to Krishna, is one who accepts everything unconditionally. The

interesting thing is that if you accept something totally it does not leave a mark, a scar on your mind; your mind remains unscathed and undisturbed. But when you cling strongly to a thing it leaves a mark on your mind. And when you are strongly averse to something you detest and deny it, then also it leaves a mark on your mind.

But when you neither cling to a thing nor run away from it, when you become receptive to everything -- good or bad, beautiful or ugly, pleasant or painful -- when you become like a mirror reflecting everything that comes before it, then your mind remains unscathed and unmarked. And such a mind is a non-attached mind; it is established in non-attachment.

You want to know how an ordinary person can achieve non-attachment. In fact, everyone is ordinary until he attains to non-attachment. So the question how an ordinary person can become non-attached does not arise. As long as one is attached or averse to something he remains an ordinary person. Extraordinariness comes with non-attachment, not before. It is not that ordinary people come to non-attachment in one way and extraordinary ones come to it in another way. Only one who has transcended both attachment and aversion is extraordinary. So the right question to ask is: How can one attain to non-attachment?

Before we go into the question of non-attach ment, let us understand the matter of attachment itself. How is it that one ceases to be non-attached and becomes attached to persons, things and ideas?

According to Krishna, non-attachment is embedded in the very nature of a human being, in his very being. Non-attachment is our basic nature, our original face. So the real question is how one deviates from his nature. We ,don't have to practice non attachment, we don't have to do something to come to it. We have only to know how we have gone astray from our nature. This is our basic question.

Someone came to me the other day and said, "I want to find God." I asked him when and how he had lost his God. His answer was that he had never lost him.

Then I asked him, "How can you search for a thing that you have not lost? Search implies that you lost something and now you are trying to recover it. Therefore," I said to him, "it is not a question of finding God. You would have to find God if you had really lost him. So first you have to know if you have lost him. And if you come to know on your own that you never lost him, the search is complete."

Non-attachment is our self-nature, we are born with it. So it is strange that in life, we all become victims of attachment and aversion. Non-attachment is our very nature. If attachment is our nature, we cannot manage to be averse to anything. If aversion was our nature, we could not fall prey to attachment. For example, a branch of a tree sways westward with the westerly wind and eastward with the easterly wind. How is it that the branch sways with the winds? Because it is neither in the east nor in the west; it is just in the middle.

Let us take another example: when we boil water it becomes hot, and when we *cool* it it becomes cold, because water in itself is neither hot nor cold. If water was intrinsically hot it could never become cold; it could never be heated if it was basically cold. Water's own nature transcends both hot and cold, so we can easily heat or cool it as we like.

If attachment is our self-nature, there is no way to be repelled by anything. But we are easily repelled. If clinging was our self-nature we could not give up anything, but we do give things up. In the same way if renunciation was our self-nature. we could not cling to a thing, but we cling like leeches. It simply means that neither attachment nor aversion is intrinsic to our self-nature. Therefore we move in both directions -- we now become attached and then averse to something. Because our innate nature transcends both these states of mind, we can move conveniently into them.

Let us take yet another example. We can open and shut our eyes whenever we like, because basically our eyes are neither open nor shut. If to be open was the very nature of the eyes, we could never close them. And if they were inherently closed we could never open them. Eyes can be both opened and closed at will because their self-nature transcends both states, they are beyond them. Opening and closing is external to them; really it happens because of the eyelids. In the same way our consciousness is essentially non-attached; it is only its eyelids, its coverings that get attached or repelled by something.

So the first thing to understand is that non attachment is our self-nature; we are born with it. It is our original face.

Secondly, we have to understand that it is only our self-nature that we can attain to; we can never attain to that which is alien to our self-nature. Really we can achieve only that which we already are at some deeper level of our beings. A seed grows into a flower because it is already a flower in its depth. A rock cannot grow into a flower, because never mind its depth, not even its surface has anything to do with a

flower. If you sow a rock in the soil like a seed, it will ever remain a rock; it can never turn into a flower. On the surface both rock and seed look alike, but if you sow them together the seed will turn into a flower, while the rock will remain always the same. ,So we can say that a seed becomes a flower because it is inherently a flower.

It is one of the fundamental laws of life that we can become only that which we already are at the center of our being; what is hidden at the center becomes manifest at the circumference.

Therefore non-attachment is our self-nature -- not attachment or aversion. That is why sometimes we get attached to a thing and then are repelled by it.

And we can return to non-attachment because it is our essential nature: that is to say, the seed can grow into a flower.

It is not that non attachment is the nature of a few; it is everybody's nature. Wherever conscious ness is, it is always beyond attachment and rejection. Our highest intelligence transcends both clinging and aversion. It is a different matter that in its behavior, consciousness attaches itself to something or rejects something else. But that is its behavioral side; it is like the eyelids open and close whenever they have to.

If I am left exclusively with my consciousness, will I be attached or detached in that moment? I will be neither. Attachment and aversion invariably happen in relationship with others. If I say Mr. X is attached, you will immediately ask, "To whom?" or "To what?" How can one be attached without the other? In the same way, if I say that Mr. Y is averse, you will soon ask, "To what?" or "From what?" Because aversion too, is possible only in relation to someone or something. Both clinging and rejection reflect our relationships; they belong to our behavioral side. In ourselves we are neither.

It is very important to understand the behavioral side of self-nature. And since it is a question of behavior, I can be attached to a person today and can reject him tomorrow. Because it is behavioral, if I am averse to someone today I can be attached to him tomorrow. And the irony is that I can be both attached and averse to someone or something at the same time. It is quite possible I can be simultaneously attached to one aspect of his personality and averse to another. We are often in conflicting relationships with the same persons or things -- attached and averse together. But one thing is certain: attachment and aversion belong to our behavior, not our self-nature. Behavior means that one enters into some relationship -- with another person or thing or thought -- but the other is essential. Behavior is not possible without the other. It is impossible when you are alone.

Self-nature means that which is all alone. Aloneness is the intrinsic quality of self-nature. Self-nature is aloneness. If I am left utterly alone, away from men and things, from ideas and images; if I am in total aloneness, will I be attached or averse in that state? No, both attachment and aversion are utterly irrelevant to aloneness, because they are reflections of relationship. Once I am out of all relationships I am all alone -- unattached and untouched.

I am explaining it at length so that you rightly understand the meaning and significance of non-attachment, its context and associated words. And once you understand them rightly you will not have much difficulty in coming to non-attachment.

Both attachment and aversion are relation ships in which the other is needed, the other is essential. Without the other these words are meaningless. And because of this "other", both attachment and aversion turn into bondages, slavery. In both cases we are dependent on others. So a person of attachment is a slave, and a person of aversion is a slave of the opposite kind. Take away the vault of one who clings to wealth and he will die. Put a vault in the room of one who is averse to wealth and he will not be able to sleep.

Someone who is addicted to sex cannot live without a woman or a man. But put one who is an avowed celibate with a beautiful woman or a man, and he will be in a mess. Both types of people are in bondage, they are dependent on the other. It does not matter whether the other exists or not; he may be imaginary, but the other has become an inseperable part of their being. They cannot think of themselves without the other. The greedy cannot think of himself without money, and the renunciate cannot think of himself in association with money. But the other is present at the center of both.

If you understand this behavioral aspect of non-attachment, then you will know that changes in behavior don't make much difference. It often happens that a person of attachments reacts and turns his back on everything he clings to. Similarly a renunciate turns into a worldly man again and begins to run after money, position, and prestige. People of considerable success in the world come to me and say they are in a mess and want to get rid of it. Renunciates also come to me and say it seems they made a mistake by leaving the world. Who knows? There may be something really worthwhile which they are missing.

A monk is always thinking that the people of the world are having a good time, while really they are

wasting their lives. And worldly people think they are missing some higher experiences of life the monks and recluses are having. In fact, only their situations are different. Psychologically the householder and the monk are both in the same boat. Psychologically they are heavily dependent on others, they are in shackles. And such people cannot know freedom, truth, bliss. Really the "other" is the bondage.

Usually a renunciate thinks that he has given up the other, but he is not aware that he is mistaken to think so. He is still bound with the other; he is now in another kind of relationship with the other, a relationship of escape. What he leaves behind pursues him. Although he is no longer running after it, he is afraid of it. Because he has escaped from it, he is worried lest it overcome him again. And where can you run away from the other.

The other is everywhere. The other is everywhere except one place, and that is your innermost being, the center of your being. If you leave your home, the ashram or the monastery will take its place. And you will be attached to it the way you were attached to your home. If you leave your wife or husband or children, then the master and the disciples will take their places and you will again be attached to them. You can leave a palace for a hut, but a hut is as much a house as a palace. You can give up costly clothes and take to a loincloth, but a loincloth is as binding as a king's robe is. Even if you go naked, you will become attached to your nudity.

The other is all over. In this world you cannot run away from the other, because the world is the other, and wherever you go the world will be with you. You cannot run away from the world. Wherever you go, the other will be there, so you cannot run away from the other. Of course, the other will take on new forms, but it will be there. By changing appearances you cannot change reality.

Except one space, the space of love, the other is everywhere. At the deepest core of love there is no other -- not because the other cannot enter there, but because at your deepest core even you disappear. At the deepest center of one's being even the self, the "I", disappears; so there is no way for the "other" to be there.

Now I tell you that as long as you are, you cannot escape the other. Earlier I said that as long as you are in the world you cannot escape the other, he is everywhere. Now I tell you the other side of the same truth: that as long as you exist, as "I", as ego, the other will be there. Even if you close your eyes and the world disappears, the other will not disappear. Now the other will exist behind your closed eyes, in your desires and longings, in your dreams and imaginations, but he will be there. As long as you are, the other is inescapably with you.

In fact, *svabhava* or self-nature is a state where the self, the "In, the ego, ceases to be. Self-nature is also one of those unlucky words that have been greatly misunderstood. By self-nature we generally mean the sense or feeling of the self. But where *svabhava* or self-nature begins, the self disappears. There is no relationship whatsoever between self-nature and self. Self-nature is that which was there when I was not in this world, and it will be there when I will be gone from here.

Whether I am here or I am not, self-nature is always in existence. That which is eternal is self-nature. Self-nature is that which is and will be even when I disappear, when my "I" disappears absolutely. The association of the word "self" with nature creates all the confusion, it gives rise to a feeling that it has something to do with the self.

Svabhava means: the nature, the primordial nature, the original face, the *prakriti*, that which is, even without me. When you are asleep there is no self, but self-nature is. In deep sleep, which in Sanskrit is called *susupti*, there is no self but self-nature is. When someone is Lying in a state of coma, there is no self, but self-nature is. There is this much difference between *susupti* and *samadhi*, deep sleep and superconsciousness: in *susupti* the self disappears because of unconsciousness, in *samadhi* it disappears because of wakefulness, awareness, enlightenment.

Therefore, as long as the world exists the other will exist; as long as I exist, the other will exist. But we can look at this phenomenon in a different way. As long as I am, all that I see is the world. The world is a subjective reality which I see from the lens of my self, my "I", and therefore it is the other. The world is the other. So if the "I" ceases, the other will cease too. Then there is no one who can be attached and no one with whom one can be attached; there is no one who can be averse and no one to whom one can be averse. Then I am nowhere and everywhere and in everything.

Anasakti or non-attachment is our innate nature. But how to come to it?

The greatest mistake one commits in this regard is that he embraces aversion as a means to come to non-attachment. Remember, attachment is not as harmful as aversion is, because the face of attachment is clear-cut and simple, it can easily be recognized. No one can mistake attachment for non-attachment. It is

impossible. How can you say that clinging to money is non-attachment? But the face of aversion is very deceptive, it is masked. And that is why it poses the greatest danger for one who is trying to attain to non-attachment.

There is every possibility one can mistake aversion for non-attachment, and think that by rejecting men and things he has attained to non-attach ment. Aversion is a false coin, it can easily adopt the name of non-attachment. It is therefore essential to beware of aversion, which is no better than attachment. Aversion is attachment standing on its head, and to know this is to beware of it.

Secondly, as I said, wherever you go the other will be there, because the world is the other. I also said there is only one space where the other is not, and it is the center of one's being. So let us move in that direction, let us move into that space, which is entering into the innermost core of our being. Let us descend into that shrine of aloneness and solitude. There is no one in that solitude, not even you, it is a space of absolute silence. What does it mean? Does it mean that if I shut my eyes to the world I will enter the space of my aloneness and solitude?

Every day we close our eyes, but we are never alone. As soon as we close our eyes we begin to see the same images we had seen with open eyes. Thoughts and imaginations, dreams and daydreams surround us from all sides. The world is again with us. Although it is imaginary it is nonetheless the same world. We use our eyes like a movie camera; what we see with our eyes is imprinted on our mind's film, and we then watch it inside with closed eyes. All our thoughts and images are concerned with the other. And unless they are dropped, unless this inner world of thoughts and dreams goes, we cannot be free from the other, we cannot be alone.

This inner world of thoughts and dreams and images can be dropped, it is not that difficult. It is there because we want it to be there; it exists with our cooperation. And it will disappear the moment we withdraw our cooperation. It is because we relish and enjoy our world of thoughts and images -- we find it pleasurable -- that it is alive and flourishing. Not only our enjoyment of it, even our aversion to it helps to keep it going.

I repeat: not only our addiction to this world, even our aversion is equally responsible. Not only do we think of our friends and loved ones, we also think of our adversaries and enemies whom we hate. And it is ironic that those we hate haunt us much more than those we enjoy and love. But when we neither identify ourselves with something nor condemn it, when we are neither interested in remembering something nor in forgetting it, then the thing drops and disappears on its own; we don't have to do anything. It becomes irrelevant and meaningless, and so it removes itself from the screen of the mind.

If you watch the movie which is your mind like a spectator, a witness, without identifying with it, without condemning it, with total disinterest, then you will find the whole movie dropping away. Before long, it disappears. And by and by the witnessing consciousness alone remains, without any object before it. This objectless awareness is alone; it is alone ness. And one who attains to this aloneness attains to non-attachment. The very experiencing of this consciousness, empty and alone, is non-attachment.

The behavior of a man of non-attachment will be radically different from others, and this behavior is called *anasakti yoga* or the discipline of non-attachment. He accepts everything -- like a mirror -- without attachment or dislike. Now he knows for himself what self-nature is, what non-attachment is.

He knows that self-nature and non-attachment are inseparably together, and he also knows that attachment and aversion are just behavioral. Having known and understood it in depth, he is not going to behave the same as he had behaved before. His behavior with the outside world will be radically different, because for him the world has ceased to be what it was before. His consciousness has undergone a mutation. It is no more like the film of a camera; now it is like a mirror, and he will use it as a mirror.

A mirror reflects everything that appears before it, but unlike the camera it does not retain impressions when the object has moved away from it. A man of such consciousness will relate with people and things, but he will not enter into relationships involving attachment and aversion. He will mix in society, but his aloneness will remain inviolate and untouched. He will love, but his love will be like lines drawn on the surface of water. Even if he goes to fight, he will fight as though in a play which leaves no marks on the player after he is finished with it. His mirror of consciousness will reflect both love and war, but in itself it will remain unaffected by either. Whatever he will do, his consciousness will be still and steady like the center of the cyclone. His behavior will be just an acting. He will no more remain a doer; he will be an actor on the stage of life.

If Krishna is anything, he is an actor -- a superb actor at that. There has never been a greater and more skilled actor in the whole history of man-kind. He is incomparable even as an actor -- he who turned the

whole world into a stage. While all other actors perform their skill on petty stages, Krishna uses the whole earth for his stage.

If a wooden stage can be used why not the whole earth? It does not make much difference; the world can be turned into a *leela*, a theatrical performance -- which it really is -- and we all can play our roles as actors and performers. An actor weeps and laughs, but tears and laughter don't bind him; he remains untouched by them. When he loves he does not love, when he fights he does not fight; he is never involved in his roles as worldly people are. He plays a friend and a foe without being involved in friendship and enmity.

The life of one who treats everything as play-acting becomes a triangle, a complete triangle. Ordinarily our life is only two points of this triangle, while the third is submerged in darkness. While the two points of attachment and aversion are functioning and visible, the angle of non-attachment is shrouded in darkness. A person of non-attachment brings this third side into light, and the triangle becomes com-plete. While he acts around the points of attachment and aversion, he remains centered at the third -- the point of non-attachment. In his behavior he appears to be attached or averse to people and things, but it is only appearance, acting, it is not real. In reality, he exists at the third point, and to be on this third point is called *anasakti* or non-attachment.

In fact, all the three points of the triangle exist in each of us but we are ordinarily aware of only two -- one of attachment and the other of aversion. The third point, that of non attachment, remains unknown to us. And the two points of attachment and aversion are like the frying pan and the fire: move from one to the other, do what you can, there is no escape from suffering, pain and misery. One comes to the third point of the triangle when after long suffering, he turns in and discovers his self-nature, his center, the center of the cyclone.

When all the darkness of the mind, of the unconscious is dispelled, the third point of the triangle becomes visible. And one who achieves this third point of non-attachment achieves Krishnahood or Buddhahood, of Jinahood or godliness, or whatever you want to call it. He achieves everything that is worth achieving. Once he knows that he can remain non-attached in every situation, he can afford to play the roles of attachment and dislike.

Someone has written a book called GAMES PEOPLE PLAY. In this long book he has described all the games that people play, but he has missed the very basic game of life. What is this basic game of life? To play the game of attachment and aversion and yet remain non-attached is the ultimate game. But because very few people have played this game, the author of the book missed it.

By turning inward one attains to non-attachment. And turning in is possible only if you become a witness -- a watcher on the hill. Begin witnessing from any point of life and you will reach your innermost depth. And the moment you arrive at your center, you are non attached, you are like a lotus in water. The lotus is born in water, lives in water and yet remains untouched by it.

QUESTIONER: YOU HAVE EXPLAINED TO US BEAUTIFULLY THE MEANING AND SIGNIFICANCE OF NON-ATTACHMENT. BESIDES NON-ATTACHMENT, KRISHNA HAS TALKED ABOUT TWO OTHER THINGS IN THE GEETA: ONE IS SANNYAS OR INACTION, AND THE OTHER IS ACTION WITHOUT ATTACHMENT TO RESULTS. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN NON-ATTACHMENT, SANNYAS, AND ACTION WITHOUT DESIRE FOR RESULTS.

The yoga of non-attachment is foundational, and it is the third point of the triangle, the basic point of life from which arise the two other points of the triangle.

The two other points are: first, action through inaction; and second, inaction through action. One can be called sannyas -- inaction, and the other can be called action without desire for results.

Desireless action means action through inaction. If you do something without any motive, without a sense of compulsion to do it and without desire for successful results, it is desireless action. If what you do is undone or it does not bear fruits and you accept it without regret or pain, it is desireless action.

I would like to go into this question in depth. Desireless action is sannyas if the sannyasin has a sense of involvement and responsibility even in inaction, when he is not doing a thing.

It will be a little difficult to understand: a sense of involvement in inaction, when one is not doing a thing. For example, there is a sannyasin who does nothing to earn his living. So he comes to your house for alms and you share with him your food, which you have stolen from somewhere. If he is a true sannyasin he

will say that he is party to theft; he is a thief too. If he is a pseudo sannyasin, he will say that he has nothing to do with the theft of the food, he is not concerned with what you do or don't do. But an honest sannyasin will admit that although he did not steal food directly yet he is responsible for your action of theft.

But suppose he does not even beg, he does nothing -- what is his position in regard to action? I think if there is a true sannyasin on this earth and if a war is going on in Vietnam -- as it is in fact happen ing, where people are being mercilessly slaughtered -- he will share the responsibility for the Vietnam War. Although he is thousands of miles away, he actually has nothing to do with what is going on in Vietnam, still he will take the responsibility on himself.

A sannyasin, a true sannyasin is aware that wherever there is consciousness embodied on this wide earth, he is inextricably linked with it. It cannot be without him, he is present everywhere. And there fore he is responsible for everything -- good or evil -- that happens anywhere.

For example, I am now in this village as a visitor, and a Hindu-Muslim riot breaks out here. I am neither a Hindu nor a Muslim; I am a sannyasin. So where do I stand in relation to the riot? If I am really a sannyasin I will say, and say truly that, "I am responsible for it; I must have done something to engender it. Maybe I have done nothing to cause it. I am only a silent spectator, yet I cannot run away from the responsibility."

A sannyasin is one who, not doing a thing, knows that he is party to whatever is happening around the earth just because he is a part of the universal life. He has to be utterly responsible for all that mankind does or does not do. He is also aware that whatever he does or does not do -- even his inaction -- is going to be of great consequence.

If Hindus and Muslims were fighting some where and I silently escaped from the scene of the riot, I cannot say that I had nothing to do with it. I could have done something to avert the riot, but I did not. My abstention from action in this case was action enough, and I should hold myself responsible for not averting the bloodshed.

What is generally taken to be sannyas is not real sannyas, it is simple aversion. The sannyas of Krishna's concept is a much different and more difficult affair. Krishna's sannyas is exactly the state of a non-attached person. He lives with this awareness, that he is fully responsible for his inaction -- which is action through inaction -- just because he exists as a part of cosmic consciousness. He knows that ultimately all consciousness is united and one.

You have seen waves in the ocean; they seem to be constantly moving towards the shore. But you will be surprised to know they never move to the shore; they are virtually stationary. You will say it is unbelievable; you have seen with your own eyes how they travel a mile-long distance to come to the shores. You might have even played with waves that come rolling over the ocean.

But those who know the ocean will say that no wave moves; it only appears to be moving. The fact is that one wave gives rise to another and another and the process goes on ad infinitum. It is not that a wave rising at a mile's distance from the shore moves toward the shore, really it dies as soon as it rises, but it gives rise to another wave which in its turn gives rise to another. What really happens is that when a wave rises it depresses the water on either side, which causes another wave to rise. Thus one wave causes thousands of waves to rise. They don't move even a millimeter, but they appear to be moving because they are so contiguous and continuous.

Now suppose a child is drowned in a wave near the seashore, can you hold a distant wave responsible for his drowning? It will deny responsibility on the grounds that it never moved to the shore; there was a mile's distance between the wave and the drowned child. But Krishna thinks that if the distant wave is a sannyasin, it will own the responsibility for the child's death, because it is an integral part of the ocean. Whether the distant wave visited the shore or not, it is as much responsible as the wave that drowned the child. The ocean is one and indivisible.

A right kind of sannyasin takes responsibility for everything that happens anywhere in this wide world, even though he has no direct hand in any of it. This is a very difficult role to play. Not to be a doer when one is doing something is not that difficult, although this and the other thing are two sides of the same coin. We have lost sight of this side of sannyas, which has as much involvement in inaction. To do without being a doer, and to be a doer when one is not doing a thing are two sides of the coin of sannyas.

But unfortunately we have a very limited concept of sannyas: to us a sannyasin is one who leaves the world and shuts himself up in a mountain cave or a monastery and ceases to have any relation with the world. Such a sannyasin says now he is not at all responsible for what happens in the world. But this is a very sectarian and mistaken view of sannyas. This world is like waves rising on the surface of the ocean

where no wave can say that it is not responsible for what happens to the rest of the waves.

Life is very complex, it is vast and deep. It is like an ocean of consciousness which is constantly creating waves. If I say a word here and now, do you think it will die soon after it is uttered? No, I may not be here tomorrow, but this single word uttered by me will continue to affect the world till the end of time. And if I don't say a word, if I remain silent, then my silence too will continue to affect the world endlessly. Who will be responsible for it when I am gone?

Perhaps the wave that gave rise to the wave which drowned the child in the ocean is no more in existence, and we will not hold it responsible for the child's death. But Krishna will definitely hold that wave responsible; he will never let it go blameless. Krishna will say that both our being and non-being have a hand in creating this great web of life on earth, and in no way can we escape involvement and responsibility. In fact, every wave is a member of every other wave and is responsible for every other wave.

So know well that a true sannyasin is one who is as much responsible for his non-doing as one who is responsible for his doing. Even in his inaction he is aware that he is doing. And he is not at all a sannyasin who says he is not responsible for what others do.

There are hundreds of thousands of sannyasins in India, never has there been any dearth of sadhus and sannyasins2 monks and mendicants in this country. And this country has suffered political slavery for hundreds of years. Now these renunciates from the world can say, "We have nothing to do with the politics and political slavery of India; we own no responsibility for her social and political degradation." Their argument seems to be plausible, but it is erroneous.

And I say this attitude of theirs definitely had a hand in India's downfall and long political slavery. They cannot run away from this responsibility. At least an authentic sannyasin will never run away from responsibility. He is not only responsible for himself, but also for all others. He shares in the vices and virtues of the meanest of us all. because we are not separate, we are not islands, we are one indivisible continent where everybody is a member of everybody else.

So one can remain a doer even when one does not do a thing. And it is very significant.

If I can remain a doer in non-doing. I will attain to non-attachment Now there is no difference between my action and that of others; I cannot escape responsibility. If I abstain from stealing, it will not make a difference, because theft will continue in the rest of the world. And even if I steal it is not going to make a difference. If I am responsible for everything that happens anywhere in this wide world, if all vice and virtue, hate and love, war and peace, are mine, then there is no sense in owning this and disowning that.

If all hands are mine, then what difference does it make if I disown the two hands that hang on the sides of my body? If all eyes are mine, then it makes no difference if I am personally blinded. And if all homes are my homes, then there is no sense in my running away from the one that is called mine.

Sannyas affirms that every one is inseparably involved in this vast world of action and we cannot run away from it. Therefore it is good to know, and know on our own, that we do even when we don't do anything, we are responsible even for our inaction.

The other side of the coin, according to Krishna, is to know I am not doing even when I am doing something Ordinarily this side seems simple, but knowing the side of our total involvement in the whole pattern of action, you cannot say it is that simple. It is really difficult. Someone says glibly that he can do things as if he is acting, but it is easier said than done. The truth is that even professional actors often forget they are actors; they become doers. They become so involved in acting that they think they are the very roles they are expected to play. They become so conditioned by long acting that they forget altogether their reality, they begin to identify themselves with their roles. They become what they are long accustomed to act.

This identification of an actor with his role, which is a kind of delusion, needs to be understood carefully. When even an actor is deluded into believing that he is the person whose part he is playing, how can the very person whose role is being played by the actor believe that he is acting a role. When someone playing the role of Rama in Ramaleela -- Rama's play -- sheds real tears when his wife Sita is stolen, it is difficult to think that the real Rama would not shed real tears. When even spectators in a drama begin to weep, it is quite possible the actor cries really. For the time being he forgets that he is only playing Rama's role. So when actors become victims of deluded identification it is really difficult for us in real life to conduct ourselves as if we are actors on the stage.

To take life as playacting is arduous, but not impossible. If we carefully watch the way we live, if we closely observe our daily life, it will not take long to know that we are really acting. You are passing on the street and someone asks, "How are you?" and you promptly say, "I am fine," and you never think what you

are saying. Next time when it happens and you say, "I am fine," pause for a moment and think carefully if you are really fine. And you will know that what you said was nothing more than acting, it was not your reality. Someone meets you in a club and you say to him, "Good morning, I am so happy to see you." Stop then and there and look back to see if you were really happy to see him. If you carefully watch your day-to-day life you will soon come to know that it is all acting.

Whenever you do something and think yourself to be a doer -- and such moments are many -- reflect inside if what you have done is real. You say to your loved one, "I love you with all my being; I cannot live without you." Look back and examine yourself: "Is it true that I cannot live without my lover?" How many people have really died for the sake of love? And you will know clearly how you act in your day-to-day life. Watch every step of your life, every single thing that you do, every word that you say, and you will realize that it is different from playacting.

I love to tell the stories of Mulla Nasruddin.

He falls in love with a king's wife. He spends a night with her and at the break of dawn he is preparing to take leave of his beloved. With great feeling he says to her, "You are the most beautiful and loving woman I have ever met; I cannot live without you." Hearing this the queen begins to shed tears of happiness. Nasruddin then turns back and says, "But I have said the same thing to many women in the past. I say I cannot live without them and I go on living. And I am going to live so that I have occasions in life to say it to other women too. And I have also spoken the same cliche to many women; 'You are the most beautiful woman on this earth.'"

This shocks the queen; she is now grievously hurt and angry. Then the Mulla says, "I was just playing a joke; really I cannot live without you." And the queen is pleased once again.

This man Nasruddin knows that life is a play and nothing more, and he can go through life as an actor, treating the world as a play. But it is not that easy for his beloved to know; she has taken it very seriously.

It is not that you will miss anything if you take life as a play. The truth is that it will add to the quality of your life; it will make for its richness and excellence. Therefore Krishna says, "Yoga brings excellence to your action." In fact, when life becomes a play, all its pinpricks and hurts go, all its thorns disappear and we are left with its flowers in our hands. If life is a play, why should anyone burn himself in the hellfire of hate and anger? Then only a madman will enact anger and hate in his life; all sensible people will enact only affection and love. If you have to dream, why dream that you are a beggar? Then everyone will dream they are kings.

If I explore my doings with attention I will find that I am playing roles all along the road of life. I am acting the role of a father and a son, a mother and a daughter, a wife and a husband, a friend and a foe. You really need to observe and examine all your actions minutely and see if they are different from acting. And you will soon laugh at yourself. Maybe you are crying and watching your tears, and soon you begin to laugh inside. Maybe you are one thing on the outside and quite its opposite within. And by and by your life will turn into a play.

A Zen monk was dying. He called a few of his friends and said, "Countless people have died; I am going to die too. But I want to die in some novel manner. It is time we should change the ways of dying. Enough is enough. Please help me."

His friends laughed saying, "What are you talking about? Is dying a joke?"

The monk queried, "Have you heard that anyone died walking? That he kept walking and died?" His friends shook their heads. But an old man among them said, "I have read in some story book about a monk who has died walking. And the dying monk had observed before his death that only a saint could die in this manner."

The dying monk said, "Then it is not a novel way; someone has already used it. Can you say if someone died standing?" One of his friends said that he had heard about such a case. Then the monk said, "One dies the way one lives. It is possible someone died standing. But have you heard if someone died in the headstand posture of yoga?" His friends said laughing, "We have neither heard nor can we think that someone can die standing on his head. It is impossible."

The monk leaped at the suggestion, stood in the headstand posture and died.

Dying in this way he created a problem for the whole monastery. How to take down his dead body was the problem. People were also scared by the very sight of such a death. It was really an unheard of way, a dangerous way of dying. They were not even sure that he was really dead. They examined him in every way and found that his breathing, his pulse, his heartbeat, had stopped. Yet they could not decide how to handle his corpse. Never before had they faced such a situation, nor heard of it. This monk was known for his

unconventional ways, he had been a troublemaker all his life, and the way he chose to die created the greatest trouble ever.

So they conferred among themselves at length. Not even the intimate friends of the dead monk had a workable suggestion to offer. Then the oldest among them, the one who had read about someone dying while walking, said that the elder sister of the dead monk -- who was a nun -- lived in a neighboring monastery. She could be of some help to them, because she knows her brother well and whenever he made any trouble in the past she was called to discipline him.

His sister was a ninety-year-old woman living in a nearby village. When she came, she tapped her brother's dead body with her staff saying, "Can't you give up being naughty even when you are going to die? Is this the way to die? Die properly!"

Immediately the monk stood on his legs and said to his sister, "Please don't be angry; now I will die properly. It does not make any difference to me." And he lay on the ground and died.

His sister picked up her staff and left for her monastery. She did not even look back on her dead brother or his friends.

This man, who can die playfully, knows that life is a play. He can live playfully and die playfully. And he also knows what action without a motive, without being attached to its fruits is. When one turns his work into play, his whole life becomes a play. Then he can take everything, including death, as a play. But it is possible only when you know the real actor within you. You don't have to act; you are al, ready acting, and you have only to know the truth of it.

Krishna does not tell you to become an actor, or to practice acting. If you practice you will remain a doer, and you will become serious about every role. Krishna says you have only to know the reality of your life. As far as he is concerned, he knows for himself that it is nothing different from acting. And once you know it for yourself you will cease to be a doer in life. Then your life will turn into a play, and that is what sannyas is.

Krishna speaks of two kinds of action: one is action without attachment, and another is inaction with a sense of involvement in action. These are the two ways of sannyas and action, and it depends on you which way you choose for yourself. Someone can choose doing and yet remain a non-doer, and another can opt for non-doing and yet remain a doer.

These are really two types of people in the world, and you have to know your own type. As I see it, a male mind will choose doing and yet remain a non-doer, and a female mind will choose non-doing and yet remain a doer. There is a basic difference between the two minds -- male and female minds. While the male mind is active, the feminine is passive. If a woman has to do something she will do it as if she is not doing. And to the contrary a man, even when he is inactive, seems to be active and aggressive.

These are two broad divisions of the mind -- the male mind and the female mind. I call them broad divisions because not all men are aggressive nor are all women passive. There are men with feminine minds and women with male minds. Even if a woman wants to do a thing, she does it as if she is doing nothing. If she loves a man she does not express her love to him directly. She hides it in every way, she turns her love into a non-doing. A man on the other hand, will show off his love even if he is not really loving to a woman.

Remember, I am not talking about man and woman; I am talking about the male mind and the female mind. You will come across a few men who love passively, and similarly a few women who love aggressively. Krishna's division approximates this division of masculine and feminine mind.

As far as sannyas is concerned it is one and indivisible, but you can approach it in two ways. A person with a feminine mind, one who can surrender and wait, will approach sannyas by way of inaction. Non-doing will be his pattern, his way, but he will know that non-doing is his doing; he remains a doer even in his non-doing.

For example, when a woman comes to love a man she does not take the initiative. For this reason some men feel deceived, being unaware of the ways of feminine love. But the woman knows that she has set the ball of love rolling in her own way. Waiting is the way of her initiative; she waits. Feminine love is not articulate, while masculine love is. That is why a woman is hurt if the man she loves does not respond to her silent love in an articulate manner. If a man begins to love a woman without expressing his love in words, the woman will never come to like him. The woman will never really know that he loves her unless he expresses his love in an aggressive manner.

This is the dialectics of male and female love. While the woman on her part remains passive, wait, ing and expectant, she wants her lover to be aggressive and articulate in his love. Unless a man is assertive and aggressive in his love, the woman won't believe he truly loves her. That is why a quiet and peaceful man,

rich in goodness but lacking in aggressiveness, fails to satisfy a woman. But a woman feels at home with even a mean man if his love is aggressive and articulate. On the other hand, a man is averse to a woman who is assertive and aggressive.

Krishna has made this division of action and inaction in accord with the two types of human mind -- the male mind and the female mind. The male mind will choose action without being a doer, and the female mind will adopt inaction and yet re, main a doer. Those are two sides of the same coin.

QUESTIONER; THERE IS A PROBLEM WITH ACTION WITHOUT ATTACHMENT AND WHAT YOU CALL THE INACTION OF SANNYAS: IT KILLS INCENTIVE TO WORK. IT IS LIKE OUR PUBLIC SECTOR IN INDUSTRIES; WHILE THERE IS ENOUGH ROOM FOR INCENTIVE IN THE PRIVATE SECTOR, THERE IS VERY LITTLE IN THE PUBLIC ONE. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

It is possible, if people don't choose rightly between action and inaction, don't choose according to their types.

As I said, there are two types of minds -- male and female. If a person of feminine mind -- who can be a doer without doing -- becomes a sannyasin, he will turn sannyas into inaction. Action without being a doer is not his way. But if a male mind takes sannyas, then action will be his way, and he will know in his depth that he is not a doer, action just happens. If such a mind chooses inaction he will lose incentive and will become dull and lethargic. The problem always arises because of the wrong choice.

Therefore it is very important that everyone should know his type rightly. If someone's choice of action or inaction does not accord with his basic type, he will certainly have difficulties; his life will become dull and lackluster. Only if you don't commit the mistake of choosing the wrong thing for yourself, only if you choose rightly will your action gain vigor and vitality. It will be expansive and rich. There is only one thing that undermines the action of a male mind, and it is the idea of being a doer. If the doer disappears, leaving action free and on its own, then there is no end to its dynamism; you cannot even imagine how explosive it can become. The action of one who has ceased to be a doer gathers its full momentum; it becomes total. The great amount of energy that was spent in being a doer will now be exclusively available to action, making it dynamic and total.

Similarly if a person with a feminine mind, who is not meant for action as we know it, fully accepts his or her inaction, then this inaction will generate in its own way such immense action that you cannot even imagine. Because then his or her whole energy will be together and total. And this summation of energy is explosive. But the ways of a feminine mind will be totally different from those of the masculine mind.

But most of us err on this score; we often choose the opposite. And it is not without its reasons.

In all our life the opposite attracts; man attracts woman and woman attracts man. Always the opposite is attractive. Life is a play of attraction of the opposites; yin attracts yang and vice-versa. This is the way of nature, of biology. Even spiritualism is not unaffected by this rule, although it is a different journey altogether. Spiritualism is a pilgrimage to self-nature, to being oneself. You don't have to seek through spiritualism that which attracts you, that which is your opposite. On the contrary, you seek that which you are; you seek your own pristine nature, your original face.

But ordinarily your life is a search for the opposites.

I have heard... It happened once that the inhabitants of a small island in the sea became lazy and lethargic and ceased all activity. All farms and cottage industries became idle. Men and women ate whatever came to their hands and idled away their time doing nothing. The sage, the spiritual head of the island became worried; people even stopped going to him. He went about shouting that they had become idlers, but no one was prepared to listen to him. Even listening to his wise advice was heavy on them. Slowly life on the island began to shrink and wither away; it came to a standstill, which made the sage really anxious. But he could not figure out any way to help his people.

Ultimately the sage went to a very old man of the island and consulted him about the problem. The old man said, "Now there is only one way to resolve the issue: we have to segregate our women from their men. We should send all our women to a neighboring island, leaving all the men here."

The sage asked, "What will it do?"

The old man answered, "Soon the menfolk will be busy building boats and the women will begin preparations to receive their men. It is now imperative to separate them, to separate the opposites; otherwise

they will never return to active life."

And the magic worked.

In youth everyone is so active, and as he grows old all activity begins to ebb. Why? Just for the reason that the youth is packed with feminine and masculine energy, so young men and women become busy building boats and preparing for adventures. With the advent of old age, the fire of life dims considerably. By this time men and women come to know all about each other, and so the pull of the opposites withers away. Too much familiarity breeds indifference.

As it is the natural law of life that the opposite attracts, so it is the natural law of spiritualism that self-nature attracts, not the opposite. Here the similar, the same attracts. Because of this, we find ourselves in trouble when we apply the ordinary law of the world to spiritual discipline. For this very reason, countries where spiritualism grows become lazy and inactive. India is the living example. We wrongly applied the law of matter in choosing our spiritual discipline. People with male minds took paths meant for feminine minds, and those with feminine minds took the opposite paths. The one who was meant to be a Meera turned into a Mahavira and another meant to be a Mahavira turned into a Meera. Naturally we made a mess of everything. It was bound to be so.

Therefore, I envision a scientific discipline for the spiritualism of the future whose basic law will clearly say: no law of biology applies to spiritualism. In biology the opposite attracts; in spiritualism self-nature is the magnet. Spiritualism is not comprised of the attraction of opposites; it is actually one's immersion in self-nature. In the spiritual journey I don't have to reach the other; I have to reach myself.
But our lifelong habits come in the way.

I have heard... When electricity became available, Sigmund Freud had his house electrified. Soon after this he had a visitor from the countryside who had never seen electricity; he was only familiar with lanterns and lamps as instruments of light.

After the night's supper, Freud put his guest in one of the bedrooms and took leave of him for the night. But his guest was immediately faced with a serious problem -- it was a problem caused by electricity.

Since the light in the room was so bright, the man could not sleep. How to extinguish the light was the problem. Because the bulb hung high from the ceiling of the room, he fetched a ladder from somewhere, climbed it and began to try to blow out the light. But he failed, and failed miserably. How can one extinguish an electric light with the breath? He was in a quandary. He looked all around the room, he examined the bulb from every side again and again to find a hole through which he could blow it out. But nothing helped. He felt embarrassed to go to Freud and tell him he did not know how to extinguish the light in his room.

And thus he kept turning and tossing in his bed till his host came to say good morning to him. When Freud asked him why he did not put out the light he said, "Now that you have asked I should tell you of my struggle with your lighting device. I could not get a wink of sleep the whole night as the lamp stubbornly refused to be blown out."
Freud pushed a button saying, "You are a fool; it is so easy."

Now this man had no idea of light controlled by a distant switch. And we cannot blame him for that.

All our life's experience can be summed up in two words; attraction of the opposites. So even when we enter the world of spiritualism -- which is a different dimension altogether -- we carry our old ways with us. We try to blow out the electric light with our breath, and we never think of the switch. This error is centuries old and enduring. For this reason all spiritually advanced communities have become lethargic. Contrarily, sex-oriented communities are active and aggressive, and they are on the march to progress and prosperity. Every dynamic civilization in the world happens to be sex-oriented, and every passive and peaceful civilization is spiritual.

It has been so up to now, but it is not necessary that it should always be the case.

It is true that sex energy is the basic drive to action and dynamism. Wherever sex is freed from its fetters there will be an explosion of action and activity. If we look at nature we will find all activity arises from sex. If flowers bloom in the spring and birds build nests and the air is filled with scent and song, know that sex is behind all these lively activities. The bird is building a nest only to lay its eggs, The cuckoo is calling not to please you, but to invite and entice its sex partner. These are all biological activities.

Man too, is familiar only with biological activity. For this reason buildings in permissive societies, where sex is free, begin to touch the skies; they are nothing but extensions of the birds' nests. Permissive

societies are humming with song, music and orchestra they are full of colors and gay costumes. The same calls of the cuckoo and the dance of the peacocks! There is not much difference between the two.

Against this, countries that turn their backs on biological activities and take a different road, and yet by force of habit continue to follow the rule of opposites, become inert and sad and dull. Their houses turn into huts, their songs die and their colors fade out. Their whole life becomes flat and drab, poor and miserable.

As I see, both biology and spiritualism have their own laws. And a right kind of culture, a complete culture can come into being only if both biology and spiritualism are allowed to grow in their own ways. A right kind of culture will not suppress sex. It will accord it its due place in life; it will accept and enjoy sex without inhibition and guilt, it will celebrate sex. Such a culture will be expansive and it will generate immense activity. In the same way spiritualism, if allowed to grow on the basis of its natural laws -- if seekers choose their disciplines rightly, in accord with their types -- will lead to explosive action in the field of religion.

Krishna is in full accord with his own type; he does not deviate from his self-nature. So is Buddha. And Mahavira too. For this reason Krishna's life is crammed with action of a particular style. Not that Buddha lacks in action; his life is filled with a different kind of action. Mahavira keeps moving from one village to another for a full forty years. It is true that he does not take part in war, but he engages himself in a higher kind of war waged on a different level. Buddha does not play a flute, but his discourses resound with a note that is higher than that of the flute. It does not make a difference because Buddha is fully established in his own self-nature. He has found his authentic being at its highest. Krishna has discovered his own sublime reality, his truth, and he is complete and contented.

So far as men like Krishna, Buddha and Mahavira are concerned, they have found their true types, their authentic self-nature. But their followers often err in discovering their own authentic types: they become confused. To find one's intrinsic nature is of the highest in spiritualism. And I repeat Krishna's words: "It is better to perish in one's self-nature than to accept another's, which is perilous."

QUESTIONER: HOW CAN ONE KNOW HIS OWN DISTINCTIVE TYPE?

It is not that difficult to know one's type. One way is to remember this simple maxim: that which attracts you is not your type; it is the opposite of your own nature, because the opposite attracts. So beware of the opposite, reflect for a while on it and know that it is not your cup of tea. It seems paradoxical, and difficult too, to understand that what repels you is your type. How does a man know he is a man? Another man does not attract him, while a woman does. How does a woman know she is a woman? She wants to be with a man, not a woman. A woman repels another woman; it is difficult to keep two women together. So take it for a rule: you are not what attracts you; you are its opposite. You are really that which repels you.

It is really arduous to figure out this paradox, but life is paradoxical. It is difficult to believe that what you detest and condemn, what you want to avoid, to keep at arm's length, is invariably your own thing. It is within you. If someone is always in opposition to sex, then know that his unconscious is reeking with sex and sexuality. It is really complex. But if you care to understand it deeply, it is not that difficult. If someone condemns money, his very condemnation says that he craves money with his whole being. Similarly he is a worldly man who is trying to run away from the world. I mean to say that it is always your opposite that seems inviting to you. So beware of it and know that it is not your type.

QUESTIONER: WHAT IF I AM ATTRACTED NOW BY ONE THING AND THEN BY ANOTHER?

Then know that you are confused, nothing more.

QUESTIONER: IF TWO MEN SHARE A COMMON ADDICTION THEY BECOME FRIENDS.

You say if two men are addicted to the same thing they become friends. In this context a few things have

to be understood.

It is possible two persons of the same type become friends if they share a common addiction, but such a friendship is not real, it is propped up by addiction. Remove the prop of addiction and the friendship will go down the drain. Two alcoholics become friends because they drink together, attend a common club, play common games. But it is alcohol that unites them. Remove the bottle and they will turn their backs on each other.

True friendship is always without a cause. Love is causeless. If there is a cause, it is just association, not friendship. And there is a great difference between association and friendship.

If two persons are traveling by a common route, they can come together and become friendly to each other -- but it is not friendship. Reaching their destination they will part company. Friendship based on a common addiction is like friendship between fellow travelers. It is friendship in name only.

The truth is that friendship always happens between persons of opposite orientations. The opposite attracts, is the rule. The more opposite two per sons are, the deeper their friendship. In fact, opposites are not really opposites, they are complementary to each other. Because of it you will rarely find two equally intelligent persons making friends; if they do they will only quarrel and wrangle over every conceivable issue. An intelligent person will find a stupid partner to join him in friendship, so they complement each other.

Two powerful persons will not make friends; not even two persons having the same skills. You will rarely come across two poets or two painters as intimate friends. If two poets become friends, the cause of friendship will be something other than poetry. Maybe they drink together or gamble together, but then it is association and not friendship.

Psychologists believe if there is intimate friendship between two men, deep down it is a homosexual relationship. Similarly they think any such intimacy between two women to be homosexual. You will find it difficult to agree with the psychologists, but there is some element of truth in what they say. It has been observed that more or less everyone misses the intimate friendship of his early years for the test of his life, because there is a phase of homosexual relationship in everyone's life in his adolescence. Before they get interested in the opposite sex boys get interested in boys and girls in girls. In fact, before they attain sexual maturity there is not much difference between a boy and a girl as far as sex is concerned. So boys become interested in boys and girls in girls. For this reason friendships struck in the early years are so enduring.

After they attain sexual maturity, boys and girls who are psychologically natural and normal begin to take interest in the opposite sex. Then they become what psychologists call heterosexual. Old relationships are forgotten and new intimacies with the opposite sex begin to build up. Of course, about twenty to thirty percent of young men and women remain fixed at their adolescence, which means their psychological age is stuck at fourteen years. It means they are not growing psychologically; they are stunted and sick and need psychotherapy.

If a young woman of twenty-five continues to be interested in members of her own sex, if she refuses to take interest in some young men, there is certainly something wrong with her psyche and she needs treatment. It does not mean that now they will not enter into friendship with any members of their own sex; they will -- but it will be a kind of association, it can. not be real friendship. Two men or women will be friends if they ate members of the same club -- say the Rotary Club, or if they subscribe to the same political ideology -- say communism, or they are disciples of the same guru. But these relationships can never have the depth and intimacy of the early years.

The opposite has great attraction. Look at it from some different angles. Often lovers of good clothes are attracted by a naked fakir; lovers of delicious dishes become disciples of a master who is known for fasting. It is ironic that the followers of a renunciate saint comprise those who are known for their indulgence. It is deserving of serious consideration that while Mahavira, the founder of Jainism remained naked, most of the Jainas chose to sell clothes -- and they have been selling clothes down the centuries. Fot sure, people who loved good clothes were attracted by the nude Mahavira and they became his followers. It is surprising but true that Mahavira renounced a kingdom and became a beggar, and the Jainas are the richest community in India.

This is not accidental; there is a sound reason behind it. When Mahavira renounced his kingdom and wealth -- he really gave away every bit of his pos sessions to the poor before he left for the forest -- it was the wealthy class, chasing wealth that was most impressed by Mahavira's sacrifice. While they clung to every penny like leeches, there was Mahavira who threw away a whole kingdom. He became God in their eyes. Mahavira attracted them because of their attachment to wealth.

A renunciate would not be influenced by Mahavira. He would say, "There is nothing great in parting with trash; wealth is trash." But those who took trash for diamonds bowed down to Mahavira and worshipped him. Even one who cannot give up a thing cherishes a desire to give up, renunciation becomes his ideal, his dream. He knows in his heart of hearts that clinging is painful and he dreams of the day when he will be capable of renunciation. So a renunciate becomes his polestar; he worships him as his God. This is how renunciates are surrounded by those who are steeped in indulgence.

The opposite works like a magnet, it is magnetic. And it works on its own as every scientific law does. If we understand this law rightly we can divide the whole world into different magnetic fields of consciousness, as the physicists do in regard to matter and energy. Then we will know how consciousness is attracted, drawn and formed and then it disappears. Very strange things happen in the world of consciousness which are not apparent.

So whenever you are attracted to someone, know well that he is not your type -- he is your opposite, your complementary. He can never help you in your spiritual journey. He can however be helpful in your worldly life, and he can also help you in a way to know your type.

Remember, spiritualism is a search of the self, of self-nature. You have to know who you are. And once you know who you are, you will attain to inaction without quitting action. You will attain to truth without leaving the world. The world will remain as it is, but you will undergo a mutation. Everything will remain the same, but you will not remain the same, you will be transformed. And the day you are transformed, everything is transformed for you because what you see is your world. Your perception creates your world.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA SAYS TO ARJUNA, "IF YOU FIGHT, TREATING EQUALLY VICTORY AND DEFEAT, GAIN AND LOSS, PLEASURE AND PAIN, NO SIN WILL ATTACH TO YOU, AND YOU WILL GO TO HEAVEN." DOES IT MEAN THAT IF ONE FIGHTS WITHOUT ATTACHMENT THEN VIOLENCE CEASES TO BE VIOLENCE?

A few things need to be understood in the context of this question.

The first thing Krishna says is that violence; is a lie which does not exist; violence is an illusion, it is not real. Nobody can be killed really. Krishna says, "*Na hanyate hanyamane sharire*: nobody is killed when his body is killed." And so far as the body is concerned, it is already dead; so it is wrong to say that the body dies.

In the first place Krishna says that violence is impossible, it is a misnomer. But it does not mean that one should freely indulge in violence. While violence itself is not real, violent mind is real. It is true, you can desire to kill someone, although he cannot be killed. This is a different thing -- that one cannot be killed -- but if you desire to kill him then this desire is real, and this desire is sinful. Violence is not a sin, but the will to violence, a violent mind is certainly a sin. If you want to kill someone, it is enough of a sin. It is a different thing that you cannot kill, but your desire to kill is in itself sinful.

In the same way it is a virtue if you desire to save someone. Whether he will be saved or not is a different matter, but the fact that you want to save him is enough unto itself; this desire is virtuous. For example, someone is dying, he is a terminal case, and you are trying to save him. He is going to die tomorrow, but you have already earned merit by trying to save him.

The desire to hurt others is sinful, and the desire to help others is virtuous.

But Krishna soars still higher; he says one can transcend both violence and non-violence, vice and virtue, pleasure and pain, and then there is nothing -- neither violence nor non-violence, neither vice nor virtue. They all are illusory.

If one goes beyond the dialectics of violence and non-violence, pain and pleasure, if he knows for himself they are illusory, then in the very knowing all his violent thoughts and feelings will drop, he will be free of them. When you realize that no one is killed, then why will you think of killing? When you know that no one is saved, you will not be bothered with the problem. And if, in the light of truth, you know your mind with all its urges and emotions, you will attain to heaven. Then it is not a question of going to heaven in some future time, you are already in heaven.

When one attains to a state where pleasure and pain, gain and loss, victory and defeat are all alike, when one transcends all dualities and divisions, when one realizes the integrity and oneness of life then he is in heaven. Because this state of equanimity and evenness itself is heaven.

According to Krishna, this *samatvabuddhi*, this balance and steadiness, equanimity and evenness of

intelligence is called yoga.

Krishna says there are two kinds of illusions. One is that you think that someone can be killed, and the other that you can kill him. Similarly it is an illusion to think that someone can be saved and that you can save him. When you are released from the first illusion that someone can be killed or saved, then the second illusion that you sin by killing and earn merit by saving will drop by itself.

The idea of vice and virtue is part of the same ignorance which makes you believe that life and death is a reality. If life and death is an illusion, then what is, is. Then vice and virtue are equally illusory. And to know what is illusory, to know the false as false, is knowledge. It is wisdom. And one established in wisdom does not do a thing on his part, he allows everything within and without to happen on its own. It is a state of total acceptance.

Krishna says this much to Arjuna: "See and accept that which is, and don't interfere with the ways of existence. Don't swim upstream in the river of life; just float with it. If you do so you are in heaven."

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #19
Chapter title: Rituals, Fire and Knowledge

4 October 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7010045	
ShortTitle: KRISHN19	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTIONER: YAJNAS OR RITUALS HAVE AN IMPORTANT PLACE IN SPIRITUAL DISCIPLINE, AND THERE ARE MANY FORMS OF YAJNAS OR SACRIFICIAL RITUALS MENTIONED IN THE SCRIPTURES. BUT THE GEETA ATTACHES SPECIAL IMPORTANCE TO JAPA-YAJNA AND JNANA-YAJNA -- THE RITUALS OF CHANTING AND KNOWLEDGE. TALKING ABOUT THE SIGNIFICANCE OF JAPA OR CHANTING, YOU MENTIONED AJAPA OR WORDLESS CHANTING. SO PLEASE EXPLAIN TO US THE SIGNIFICANCE OF JAPA-YAJNA, JNANA-YAJNA AND AJAPA AS ENVISIONED BY THE GEETA.

Rituals have an important place in human life; what we call life is ninety percent ritual. human mind is such that it takes recourse to many seemingly unnecessary activities so that the harshness of life's journey is mitigated.

In the course of man's long history thousands of such rituals -- I would like to call them plays -- have been developed. If they are taken playfully they add juice to life, they become occasions for celebration. And if we take them too seriously they become pathological, an aberration.

It was a D-day in the whole life of the human race when fire was discovered for the first time. It is the greatest discovery ever made throughout man's history. We do not know the name of the person who first discovered fire; whoever he was, he made the greatest revolution in man's life. Since then man has discovered many other things. There has been a galaxy of great names like Copernicus, Galileo, Kepler, Einstein, Max Planck -- but none of them teaches the height of that unknown person who first discovered fire. Even the splitting of the atom and landing on the moon are not that important.

Now the same fire is such a common and ordinary thing in our day-to-day life -- we have captured it in a tiny matchstick -- that we cannot comprehend its pristine glory; but it was not so ordinary in the distant past. We are indebted to fire for most of the growth and progress our civilization and culture have achieved down

the ages. Human civilization today is essentially the product of fire. None of the great inventions of history would have been possible without this igniting spark called fire. Fire is foundational to everything in our life.

Evidently when it was first discovered, we celebrated the occasion by dancing around it in utter ecstasy. This celebration, now turned into a ritual, was so natural and spontaneous -- as if it had exploded on us from nowhere. There was no other way to ex press our gratefulness to existence except by dancing and celebrating. And we said fire was God, because it occupied such a central place in man's life.

Every religion in ancient times grew around fire or the sun. The night was frightening it was full of darkness and danger and man was terribly afraid of wild animals and snakes and reptiles. And the day was comforting, full of light and warmth. One could look around and take care of himself against any danger. So darkness looked inimical and the sun seemed friendly. With darkness there was danger and death. With light there was hope; fear disappeared and everything was relatively safe. So human beings worshipped the sun as God. When fire was discovered, it heralded man's victory over darkness, and so he began to love fire more than anything -- including the sun. Naturally many beautiful things like song and dance, love and festivity grew around fire.

You know when Yuri Gagarin returned from his voyage into space -- he was the first man to enter outer space -- the whole world joined to celebrate the event. Overnight Gagarin became world renowned; his name reached the farthest corners of the earth. Hundreds of thousands of newborn babies all over the world were named after him. It takes a lifetime to attain to the fame which this first astronaut achieved in no time, because he orbited the earth. It was a great event, an epochal event. Wherever Gagarin went, people went mad to receive him; wherever he went, millions thronged to see him. Hundreds of people lost their lives in stampedes caused by his visit. Why this madness?

The advent of the new fills man's heart with delight and joy, and he always celebrates the occasion with great fanfare. As we celebrate the birth of a child with song, music and feasting, so we welcome everything new and rejoice over it. That is how it should be. It will be a sad day when we cease to rejoice over the new; it will mean the death of all that is meaningful and vital in our life.

I say all this to explain to you how *yajna* came into being and how it became so significant in our life. Yajna was our way of celebrating the discovery of fire; we danced around it with abandon and offered to it every good thing we had.

Our ancestors who initiated these sacrificial rituals did not have much to give. They had wheat and they made an offering of it to the fire. They had *somras*, the best wine of their times, and they offered it to the fire. They sacrificed even their best cows to greet this god who had come to transform their life so radically. And everything was so impromptu and spontaneous. It was an outpouring of a simple, innocent and unsophisticated heart-mind that our people had then. They were a rural people -- cities had yet to come into being -- who lacked sophistication.

By the time of Krishna and the GEETA civilization had made great strides -- thanks to fire. And so fire became a household thing, the extraordinary be came ordinary. Now it seemed meaningless to dance around fire and make sacrificial offerings to it. In the meantime thousands of people had opposed it. Fire was no longer taken as the greatest blessing that it was when it was first discovered. So Krishna grafted a new word onto the old stem of *yajna* and called it *jnan-yajna* or the ritual of knowledge. A new word, *jnan* or knowledge was added to the old word, *yajna* or ritual.

Vinoba Bhave is now doing the same thing, he has started a *bhoodan yajna*, popularly known as the Land-gift Movement. The ancient word *yajna* has been yoked to a socio-political concept known as *bhoodan* or land-gift.

The society in which Krishna was born was a highly developed and sophisticated society. Now dancing around fire looked so primitive and backward. So Krishna thought of igniting the fire of knowledge, which is the last luxury of a society that comes to the pinnacle of material prosperity. But he used an old word, because a word to be a word has to be old. Krishna said, "If we want to dance we will dance around the fire of knowledge. If we have to offer something to the sacrificial fire we will offer our. selves in place of grains and wines and cows."

Jnan-yajna or sacrificial ritual of knowledge stands for a special spiritual path, and every traveler on this path burns his ego, his "I-ness" in the fire of the knowledge of reality. Ordinary fire burns everything that is gross, but it cannot burn subtler elements like thoughts of arrogance, pride and ego. Only the fire of knowing can destroy it.

It is interesting to know that down the centuries the symbol of fire remains alive. And it is not without

reason.

The most important reason was that in the life of the primitive man there was nothing like fire which by its nature moved upward. Water moves downward: pour it anywhere and it will find a downward path to flow. But no matter what you do, the flame will always rise upward. Even if you turn a burning torch upside down, its flames will keep going up. So fire became the symbol of ascension -- upward journey; its flame reflects man's highest aspiration to reach the unknown.

Fire was the first thing in the knowledge of man that rebelled against the law of gravitation. The earth seems to have no power over fire. So those who danced around fire and rejoiced over its blessings also nursed a hope and prayer that a day might come in their life when they would go on the upward journey to the highest, the ultimate in existence.

Like water, human mind as we know it is inclined to move downward. There is some similarity between man's mind and water. Pour a container full of water on the hilltop and it will soon find its way down to the lowest lake in the valley. Such is man's mind. Therefore the seers who first exalted the fire and danced around it in joyous homage declared their aspiration to become like fire and ascend to the heavens. Their prayer said, "We want to turn our spirit into a flame so that even if it is put in an abyss it will continue to move upward and reach the zenith." So the ritual of the sacrificial fire was symbolic and significant.

There is another attribute of fire which is still deeper and more meaningful; it is that first it burns its fuel and then burns itself. As soon as the fuel turns into ashes the fire is extinguished. This aspect of fire is deeply representative of knowledge, which first burns the dross of ignorance and then burns itself. It means to say that after one's ignorance is dispelled, the ego, the knower himself disappears. The UPANISHAD says, "While the ignorant wander in darkness the knowledgeable wander in blinding darkness." For sure, this has been said to ridicule the pundits and scholars who subsist on borrowed knowledge. One who attains to true knowledge, what is called wisdom, disappears as an ego, and so there is no way for him to wander in darkness. True knowledge first destroys ignorance and then it destroys the knower too, who ceases to be an ego, an entity. It is like fire, that after burning the fuel extinguishes itself.

So those who came to know the truth realized that knowledge is like fire. It burns ignorance like fuel, and then burns the knower as an ego, who disappears into emptiness. Therefore, he alone can embark on a journey to knowledge who is prepared to become an utter emptiness, nothingness.

There is yet another attribute of fire which is still more relevant to the knowledge of truth. As the fire's flame rises upward it is visible only to an extent and then disappears into the vast space; it becomes invisible. The same is the case with the knowledge of truth; it is related with its knower only to a small extent and then it disappears into that which is un knowable. The visible part of reality is very tiny in comparison with its invisible part which is immense and infinite.

For all these reasons fire became a very useful and powerful symbol of knowledge. and Krishna ushered in *jnan-yajna*. Worship of knowledge is like worship of fire.

If you rightly understand the significance of fire as a symbol, you will know that worship of knowledge is eternal. While all other rituals that came into being with the discovery of fire have died because they were products of circumstances, the pursuit of knowledge remains with us forever. Knowledge is not bound with circumstances; it is eternal. So for the first time Krishna freed *yajna* from the fetters of time and events and yoked it to the eternal. From now on in the future, *yajna* or rituals will be in vogue in the way Krishna refashioned it; its meaning and purpose will be derived from Krishna alone. The pre-Krishna chapter of *yajna* is closed forever. It is now outdated and dead. If someone still talks of the *yajna* of the pre-Krishna days, he is only trying to perpetuate a dead and meaningless ritual. Now it is not possible to dance around fire in the old way, because fire is no more an event, it is an everyday affair.

Krishna talks about another kind of *yajna* which is *japa-yajna* or the ritual of chanting. The secret of japa is the same as that of knowledge. *Japa* at first burns all your thoughts, and then it burns itself -- the thought of japa or chanting. And what remains is known as *ajapa* -- wordless chanting. For this reason it is called *yajna*, because it works like fire.

Your mind is stuffed with thoughts, all kinds of junk. So you use a word for chanting, and with the help of this chanting you banish from your mind all other thoughts -- except the one thought which is your word for chanting. However, when all other thoughts disappear, then this last thought -- the thought of chanting -- becomes unnecessary and it drops on its own. It is followed by a state of utter silence which is called *ajapa* or wordless chanting or non chanting. So *ajapa* too, is a kind of fire which first burns the fuel and then burns itself.

But there is a danger with chanting just as with knowledge. In fact, there is danger with every kind of

spiritual discipline. There is no path from which one is not going to deviate. Every path leading to a destination has its bypaths of deviation, and you can use them to deviate from your journey. The truth is that we use paths more to digress from them than to reach.

For example, Krishna talks about the path of knowledge. For most people knowledge is scholarship, information, concepts, ideas, doctrines. If someone mistakes knowledgeability for knowledge he is on a wrong path, he is going astray. Now he cannot attain to truth, to knowledge, even if he crams his head full of all the scriptures there are in the world. And remember, ignorance is not as harmful as false knowledge. False knowledge is harmful, pernicious. It is lifeless, it lacks fire altogether. Pseudo knowledge is like ashes left after the fire has been extinguished. You can collect ashes in tons, but they are not going to change you. So if someone mistakes scholarship for knowledge he is already off the track.

It is the same with *japa* or chanting. If someone thinks he will reach through chanting he is mistaken. *No* one has ever found God or truth by chanting the name of Rama or Ave Maria. Chanting is like a thorn -- one uses it to take out another thorn sticking in his flesh and then throws away the two together. Both thorns are equally useless. If he leaves the second thorn in the place of the first, thinking it is something valuable, then he will continue to suffer. And he is for sure a stupid person. But there is no dearth of such stupid people in the world.

Buddha had a beautiful story he loved to tell again and again. A group of eight persons -- perhaps they were all pundits and priests -- crossed a big river in a country boat. Reaching the other bank they conferred among themselves as to what they should do with the boat which had helped them to cross the river. One -- perhaps the most knowledgeable among them -- suggested that they were indebted to the boat for having done such a great job for them, and so they should carry it on their heads to repay the debt. Everyone agreed with him and they lifted the boat to their heads and carried it to the next village they were scheduled to visit.

The people of the village were amazed to find their guests carrying a big boat on their heads. They said, "What are you doing? A boat is meant to carry us; we are not meant to carry the boat on our heads. Why did you not leave it in the river?"

The visitors said, "It seems you are all very ungrateful people. We know what gratefulness is. This boat helped us cross the river, now we are repaying our debt to it. It is going to stay on our heads forever."

Buddha says many people turn means into ends and cling to them for the rest of their lives. A boat is useful for crossing a river; we are not supposed to carry it on our heads after it has served our purpose.

Japa can be used with the awareness that it is a means which helps one to be free of his thoughts. But if someone takes *japa* to be an end in itself, of course he will be free of other thoughts but he will be a prisoner of this *japa* which is as good as a thought. His mind will remain as burdened and tense as ever. There is no difference between a mind teeming with thoughts and another filled with the chanting of Rama or Ave Maria. They are equally tense and restless. It is possible a thought-filled mind can achieve something worthwhile in the workaday world; a few of his thoughts may be found useful. But as far as the chanting-filled mind is concerned, it is completely a waste. But this man will say what helped to free him from wasteful thoughts is something valuable, and he is not going to part with it. This man is carrying a boat on his head.

To give *japa* the place of a *yajna* or sacrificial ritual has a deep secret, it is meaningful. When Krishna calls it a *yajna*, a sacrificial ritual, he means to say that *japa* is also like fire, which first burns its fuel and then burns itself. And it is meaningful only when it burns itself.

So we can use a word, a mantra, a seed word, as a means to cast away other words from our minds. But ultimately we have to throw away the mantra itself. If we get attached to the mantra, if we cling to it, then it will cease to be *japa*; it will turn instead into a kind of hypnotic trap, you will be a prisoner of its hypnosis. If you become obsessed with *japa*, you will go berserk. There are people who get so fixated with *japa* that they begin to derive an infantile kind of gratification from it, and then they can never be able to part with it. Then it becomes pathological.

Japa has to be used with awareness. If you are a witness while chanting a name or a mantra, if you know that while chanting goes on at the mental level, you remain a witness to it, then you are making a right use of *japa*. And it is only then that some day you will be able to go beyond it. And then *japa* becomes a *yajna*, a fire which first burns its fuel and then burns itself. And when you are empty, utterly empty, silent, you attain to meditation, you attain to *samadhi* or superconsciousness.

For this reason Krishna gives both knowledge and *japa* the status of *yajna*, because *yajna* happens around fire. And fire is immensely significant. If you understand the significance of fire, you will understand what *jnan yajna* or *japa-yajna* is. The truth is: one who is ready to burn his ego, his "I", who is

ready to totally efface himself, is ready for *yajna*. He alone is deserving of *yajna* who is capable of making an offering of himself into the fire of knowledge. And then all other *yajnas* fade into insignificance before this great *yajna*, which I call the *yajna* of life.

QUESTIONER: KRISHNA SAYS A MAN OF WISDOM, WHO GIVES UP ATTACHMENT TO THE FRUIT OF ACTION, IS RELEASED FROM THE BONDAGE OF BIRTH AND DEATH AND BECOMES ONE WITH THE ULTIMATE. HOW IS IT THAT KRISHNA BELIEVES THAT LIFE IS A BONDAGE? YOU DON'T BELIEVE SO, YOU SAY THIS VERY LIFE IS FREEDOM, THIS VERY WORLD THE NIRVANA. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

Krishna says a wise man gives up attachment to the fruits of action and attains to freedom from the bondage of birth and death. The whole thing needs to be understood in depth.

Firstly, Krishna does not talk about one's release from action itself, he emphasizes release from attachment to the fruits of action. He does not ask you to give up action and become inactive; he only urges you not to do something with a motive, with an eye on the results of the action. There is a meaningful difference between action and the fruit of action. It is in the interest of action itself, to make action real and total, that all wise men urge you to give up your desire for its result. Action without attachment to its fruit is what forms the heart of Krishna's teaching.

I would like to go deeply into this important matter of action without attachment to its fruits, be cause it is really arduous. Ordinarily, if you give up your desire for the fruit of action, you will give up action itself. If someone tells you to do something, but not to expect any result from it, you will say, "It is sheer madness to suggest such a thing. Why should anyone do something if he does not want to achieve a result? Everyone works with a motive to achieve something, be it bread, or money, or fame. If there is no motive to work, why should one work at all?"

This phrase "freedom from attachment to the fruit of action" has put many interpreters of Krishna in difficulty. These interpreters were themselves at a loss to understand or accept Krishna's emphasis on renunciation of the fruits of action. So they found a clever way to circumvent the real meaning of Krishna's teaching and bring in "the fruit of action" by the back door. They said one who relinquishes attachment to the result of one's labor attains to *moksha*, liberation. So the fruit of action was back in the form of liberation

What is after all this "fruit of action"? We then say, "If you do this you will achieve that," or "If you do this you will not achieve that." This is what we mean by the term "fruit of action." It is the same if you say that one attains to liberation if he gives up his attachment to the fruit of action. In my view, however, these interpreters have been very unjust to Krishna. They have betrayed him.

When Krishna says "A wise man, who gives up attachment to the fruit of action is released from the bondage of birth and death," he is not providing an incentive to desireless action. An action with an incentive can never be desireless, because what is incentive but a desire for result? Krishna's "release from bondage" is a consequence which follows desireless action as its shadow.

Krishna does not say that those who want to be free from the bondage of birth should give up attachment to the fruit of their action. If he says so, he is providing a motive, he is contradicting himself. No, he only says that freedom or liberation is a con sequence of desireless action, not its motive. One who desires liberation or freedom can never come to it, because desiring is the barrier. So the question is: How to work without attachment to result?

To understand this thing rightly, it is first necessary to know that there are two kinds of action in our life. One of these is what we do today in order to achieve something tomorrow as a result. Such an action is future-oriented; future is leading you into action. Just as an animal is dragged by a rope tied to its neck, so our future is dragging us into action. I do something with an eye on the future when my action of today will yield some result for me. While action takes plaice in the present, its fruit lies in the future. And the future is unknown and uncertain. Future means that which is not in existence, which is only a hope, a dream, an expectation. In that hope we are being dragged like cattle by our future.

The Sanskrit word for animal is *pashu*, which is meaningful. *Pashu* is derived from *pash* which means bondage. Hence *pashu* is one who is a captive, a slave. In that sense we are all animals, because we are captives of the future, we live in future hopes. The reins of our life are in the hands of the future. Man always lives today in the hope of tomorrow. And likewise he will live tomorrow in the hope of the day after, because when tomorrow comes, it will come as today. So he never lives really, he goes on postponing living for the future.

And he will never live as long as he lives on hope for the future. His whole life will pass away unlived and unfulfilled. At the time of his death he will say with great remorse, "All my life I only desired to live, but I could not really live." And his greatest sorrow at the time of death will be that the future is no more, there is no hope of achieving result in the future. If there was a future and a hope beyond death, he would have no regrets. That is why a dying man wants to know if there is life after death. In reality he wants to know if there is any chance of reaping a harvest of hopes in the future, because it was only hopes that he had sown in the soil of his life.

He had wasted all his todays in the hope of a tomorrow that never came. And on the last day of his life he faces a cul-de-sac beyond which there is no tomorrow, and no hope of any fruits of action. That is the despair of a future-oriented life.

There is another kind of action which is not future-oriented, which is not done with a motive to achieve some future result, which is not based on any ideas and patterns. Such an action is natural and spontaneous; it arises from the depths of our being. It springs from what I am, not from what I want to become. You are passing down a street when you come across an umbrella dropped unaware by a person walking ahead of you. You pick up the umbrella and hand it to the owner without any fuss. You don't look around for a press reporter or a photographer to report to the public your great act of selfless service to a fellow traveler. You don't even expect a "thank you" from the person concerned, nor hope for any results in the future. This is what I call a natural and spontaneous act.

But if the owner of the umbrella goes his way without thanking you, and if you feel even slightly hurt thinking how ungrateful the man is, then your action is no more natural and spontaneous, it is not without motive. Maybe you were not aware of your expectation of a thank you when you picked up the umbrella and handed it to him, but it was very much there in your unconscious. An expectation even of a thank you destroys the spontaneity and purity of action; it is no more free of attachment to its fruits. Then it is a contaminated act, contaminated with the desire for result.

If action is total in itself, if it is self-fulfilling, a love's labor -- if it has no other expectation outside of it, then it is what Krishna and I call action without attachment to its fruits. This action is complete in itself like a circle it has no expectations for the future. It is an end unto itself. In that case you will feel thankful to the other person -- say the man with the umbrella -- for giving you an opportunity to act totally, to do something without desire for results.

A future-oriented mind is full of desires for achieving results in the future, and its action is always fragmentary and partial. But when there is no such desire for results, when the action is without any motive, such an action fills you with tremendous joy and bliss. In my vision action without attachment to its fruits is so complete, so total, that there is nothing beyond it. It is its own fruit, it is its own end result. It is fulfilling in the moment. Such an action is its own reward, there is nothing outside of it.

Jesus is passing through a village and he comes across a field full of lilies. He stops near it and says to his disciples, "Do you see these lilies?" The disciples look at the flowers, but they really do not look because looking through eyes alone is not enough, one has to look with his whole being. So Jesus says again, "Do you see these flowers?"

The disciples say to him, "What is there to see? They are lilies as other lilies are. They are nothing different." Jesus then tells them, "It seems you are not looking, look again. How beautiful they are! King Solomon in all his grandeur and glory is not that beautiful."

The disciples are surprised to hear their Master compare the lilies with King Solomon, who happened to be the wealthiest king of their times. There was, they thought, no point in comparing an ordinary flower with the wealthiest king of the world. So noticing their confusion and bewilderment, Jesus again says, "Look at them again and look with attention. They are ordinary flowers, but they are so beautiful that they outshine even King Solomon with all his grandeur and glory."

One of the disciples asks why they are so beautiful. Jesus says, "These lilies are blossoming here and now; they live and act in the moment. They don't do anything out of hope for the future, whereas Solomon lives for the future and in the future. And this tension between the present and the future makes everything tense, sick and ugly. These flowers have no idea of tomorrow; they are fulfilled in the moment. This small piece of land on which they are growing is enough for them, they don't crave a larger field. The wind that is passing through them, making them sway, is everything for them. The sun that is shedding light on them is more than everything they desire. These bees humming around them give them the joy of the world.

"They are contented in being what they are; just being is enough, and they don't want to become anything else. Not that another moment will not come for them. It will come, and it will come of its own

accord. And when it comes they will welcome it and live it as totally as they are living this existing moment. Not that the lilies will not bear fruit, they will, but it will be another action complete in itself and it will arise from their existential moment. That is why they are so beautiful."

We believe everything happens according to our desires and expectations. We are like that crazy woman of a fable I love to tell again and again.

This crazy old woman had lived her whole life in a certain village, but one fine morning she left the village in anger, cursing the inhabitants with foul words. When the people enquired why she was leaving the village she said, "I go because of the torments that you have inflicted on me so long. But you will know what my going means to you from tomorrow. You will learn the lesson of your life."

The villagers were surprised at the threat the old woman made. They asked, "What is that lesson you are going to teach us?"

She said, "I am taking with me my cock at whose crowing the sun rose here every morning. Now the sun will rise in another village where I am going."

And the story says when the old woman reached another village and her cock crowed and the sun rose, she said to herself, "The idiots of that village must be weeping bitter tears, because the sun is now rising here, and they are in the dark forever."

The old woman's logic is flawless. Her cock crowed and the sun rose in the village where she had lived before. And when she went to another village and the sun rose with her cock's crow, there was no doubt left in her mind that sunrise depended on her cock's crow. But no cocks become victims of such illusions, only their masters. Cocks know they crow when the sun rises, but their masters think otherwise.
This fable reflects human mind.

The future comes on its own; it is already on the way. We cannot stop it from coming; we cannot prevent tomorrow from becoming today. Let man do his work and do it completely; that is enough. There is nothing beyond or outside of the act. We need not worry about tomorrow, which will come for itself.

The act must be total; this is the whole of Krishna's teaching. By total action he means, once you have done your thing you are finished with it; there is nothing more to be done about it. And if something remains to be done, even if you have to wait in expectancy for its result, then the act is not total. Your act is complete in itself when you don't look forward to some reward, some recognition or even appreciation.

For this reason Krishna says, "Leave the fruits of labor to God." By God he does not mean there is some accountant-cum-controller general sitting some where in the heavens who will take care of it on your behalf. Leaving it to God means: please do your work and leave it at that, leave it to existence.

Existence is like a mountain which echoes every sound that is uttered around it. It is like some one telling us, sitting here among the hills, to make a sound and leave it to the hills to echo it. We don't have to wait prayerfully for the echo, it will come on its own.

If one worries about what the echo is going to be, he will not be able to create a sound properly. And then it is possible the hills won't echo it. To produce an echo a proper sound, a sound of a particular volume is needed. This is how the desire for a result, the tension caused by desire and expectation does not allow you to do your work rightly.

People who are anxious for results often miss the moment of action itself, because the moment of action is now and here, while the result lies in some future. So those whose eyes are set on the future are bound to miss the present. If you are concerned with the result, if the result is what is important to you, then the action itself becomes meaningless. Then you don't love your work, you love only the result. Then you don't give your whole heart and mind to action -- you do it reluctantly, haphazardly.

If your attention is focused on the future -- and you are where your attention is -- then you can not be totally in the present. And action lies in the present. And that which is done inattentively cannot be deep and total; it cannot be blissful.

Krishna's vision of action without attachment to results is clear. He tells you to be totally in the present, in the moment. He tells you not to divide yourself between the present and the future. Not even a fraction of your attention should be passed on to the future. Then only you can act wholly and joyously, and then only will your action be total.

Desire for results is a distraction from action, so give up your attachment to results and be totally in action.

Leave future to the future, to existence, and be totally in what you are doing now and here. Then you

will also be total in the future when that future comes. Otherwise your habit of being fragmentary will pursue you throughout. Be whole in the now and you will be whole in the future, you will always be whole. And this wholeness, not your desire, will bear fruit. So you can trustfully leave the matter of fruit in the hands of God or existence or whatsoever you like to call it.

I would like to explain it in a different way. Unless we make action our joy, unless we love what we do, unless we do something for the love of it, we cannot be free of our attachment to the future, to the result. And unless our action flows from our being, our blissfulness, like a stream flows from its source, we cannot be totally into it; we will always be pulled by the future.

Do you think a stream is flowing towards some future? Do you think a river is running to the sea? You are mistaken if you think so. It is another matter that the river reaches the ocean -- but it is certainly not flowing for the sake of the ocean. A river flows for the love of flowing, it is really its abundant energy that is flowing. And this energy, this force, this strength of a river comes from its source, its original source.

The Ganges flows with the strength of the Gangotri; it is the Gangotri flowing through the Ganges. Of course she reaches the sea, but it is just a by product, it is inconsequential. In her whole journey the Ganges has nothing to do with the ocean; she is not even aware that she is going to the ocean. It is her own abundant energy that makes her flow and dance and sing and celebrate.

The Ganges dances not only when she reaches the shore of the ocean, she dances on every shore, on every bank. She dances through hills and valleys, through green forests and dry deserts, through cities and villages, through happiness and misery, through human beings and animals. She dances and rejoices wherever she happens to be. And if she reaches the ocean it is just a consequence which she had neither desired nor expected. It is the culmination of her life's journey; it is existence's echo, its answer to her.

Life is a play of energy; like a river it moves with its own energy. Krishna says man should live so that his action stems from his own energy, from its innermost source. In my view there is only one difference between a householder and a sannyasin: a house holder lives for tomorrow, he is future-oriented; a sannyasin lives and flowers now and here. He derives his strength from his today. For him today, now is enough unto itself. And when a sannyasin's tomorrow comes, it will come in the form of his today, and he will live it the way he lives his today.

There is a significant episode In the life of Mohammed. Mohammed is a rare kind of sannyasin, and I would like to see many more sannyasins like him in the world.

Every day his lovers bring all kinds of gifts for him. Someone brings sweets, another brings clothes, and another money. Mohammed shares everything with his visitors and others, and if something is left over by the evening he asks his wife to distribute it among the needy.

By the evening Mohammed again becomes a pauper, a fakir. When sometimes his wife suggests that something should be saved for tomorrow, Mohammed says, "Tomorrow will come as today, and it will care for itself." If his wife still grumbles he says to her, "Do you think I am an atheist that I should care for tomorrow? Caring for tomorrow is what I call atheism. Worrying for tomorrow means I don't trust existence, who has provided everything for today. I trust existence will provide for our tomorrow too. Worrying about tomorrow is lack of trust in existence, in the cosmic energy. And after all, what carl we do? What worth is our own effort?"

Mohammed insists that his wife give away everything that is left over saying, "With trust in our hearts we will wait for tomorrow. I am a theist, and if I save for tomorrow God will say, 'Mohammed, don't you have even this much trust in me?'"

This is the way Mohammed lives all through his life. Then he becomes critically ill, and one evening his physicians declare that he is not going to survive the coming night. So his wife, thinking she should save something for any emergency that may arise that night, saves five dinars and hides the money under her pillow.

As midnight comes Mohammed becomes restless, tossing and turning in his bed. He is surprised at this strange kind of suffering. At last he uncovers his face and tells his wife, "It seems tonight Mohammed is no more a pauper; you seem to have saved something for this night."

His wife was surprised and asked, "How could you know it?"

Mohammed answers, "Looking at your face tonight I can see you are not calm and peaceful as you always are. For sure there is some money in the house. Those who are worried become acquisitive and acquisitive people become worried. It is a vicious circle, So take out what you have saved and distribute it so that I can die in peace. Remember, this is my last night. I don't want to spoil it and appear before God with a guilty conscience."

His wife hurriedly takes out the five dinars from under her pillow, and says to Mohammed, "But there is no one out there to receive this money, it is midnight."
Mohammed says, "Just call out and someone will come."

And someone, a beggar really appears at the door. Mohammed says to his wife, "Just see, if someone comes to take in the dead of night, someone else can come to give as well." With these words he drew the shawl over his face and sank into eternal sleep. This was his last act -- to cover his face with the shawl.

It seems the five dinars were blocking Mohammed's passage to eternity. They were too much load on the heart of a true sannyasin like him.

If each day, each moment, each act is complete, it will be followed by a complete tomorrow. Tomorrow always comes, but if you complete your today your tomorrow will be new and fresh, not old and stale. It will not be frustrating.

But if you leave your today incomplete with expectations for tomorrow, it will frustrate you and your expectations, and you will be miserable on top of it.

The future will never conform to your expectations, because the future is immense and your hopes and desires are petty, trivial. The immense, the infinite cannot be controlled and manipulated by the trivial. A drop cannot decide the course of a river the river goes its own way irrespective of what the drop wants.

But if a drop has its own desires and expectations if it wants to go upstream, or go right or left, then it will suffer and suffer immeasurably. This is man's misery; it is hopes and dreams that turn into his frustration and despair.

One who lives each moment totally knows no anxiety and no frustration; he is contented and blissful and fulfilled.

Let each of your actions, no matter whether you are peeling a potato or composing a poem, be complete in itself. Leave the result to God. If you do so, Krishna says, you will be released from the bondage that comes in the form of birth. Krishna does not say that birth is a bondage. He only says that one who is full of expectations, who is attached to the fruits of action is always in need of tomorrow, future, future life.

One who lives in desires, in hopes and expectations anxiously seeks a new birth after his death; he cannot escape rebirth. And for such a person birth becomes a bondage; it can never become his freedom. Because such a person is not really interested in life and living, he is interested in his expectations, in the results he expects from it. For him birth is just an opportunity for achieving some results.

And for such a person death is going to be very painful, because death will put an end to all the desires and demands he lived for. Naturally when he is born again he will find his birth to be his bondage. Birth is bondage for one who does not know the life that is freedom. In fact desiring is bondage, craving and attachment to result is bondage.

To live and know life totally is freedom. And for one who knows this life there is no birth and death. He is released from both birth and death. Krishna has said only the half truth; it is a half-truth to say that one is released from the fetters of birth. To complete it, I say he is released from death as well. He is released from both birth and death.

This does not mean that birth and death are bondage. In ignorance, for an ignorant person birth and death appear to be bondage; they bind him. For a wise man, one who knows the truth, birth and death cease to be, he is in freedom. In fact, bondage and freedom are states of mind. While the ignorant mind experiences bondage, the mind of the wise is free. Krishna does not condemn birth as such, but the way we are, birth feels like imprisonment to us.

We are a strange people, who turn even love into a bondage. I receive any number of wedding invitations from time to time. Someone's daughter is going to be married; another friend's son is being married. They invariably write in their invitation letters that their daughter or son is going to be "bound with the fetters of love." We turn even love, which is utter freedom, into shackles.

Love is freedom, so the right way to say it is that someone is going to be set free in love. But we say and do the opposite, we turn love into an imprisonment. Not that love is imprisonment, but we make it into one. The way we are, even death looks like captivity to us. The way we are, we turn life itself into a concentration camp.

On the other hand, he who lives in the present, in the moment, who lives without expectations and attachments and does his work without hope for reward or fear of punishment, whose action is like inaction and whose inaction is like action, who turns his whole life into a play -- he turns even bondage into freedom. For such a person, action is freedom, love is freedom, living is freedom, life is freedom, and even death is freedom. For him everything is freedom.

It all depends on the way we are; we carry both our slavery and freedom within us. If one begins to live without desire for the fruits of action, if he becomes responsible to himself and to existence, if he trusts life, then life for him will cease to be a bondage -- it will be a blessing, a benediction. Such a person attains to a life of freedom he is free while he is living in this world. Such a life is possible here and now. And it depends on us.

I have heard that a rebel sage -- a sage is always a rebel -- was thrown into prison for his irrepressible love of freedom. He was going around the country singing songs of rebellion. He was a Sufi sage and his captor was a Caliph who was both the religious and temporal head of Mohammedanism. The sage was put in shackles from his neck downward, but he continued to sing his songs of freedom.

One day the Caliph came to see him and enquired if he had any troubles. The sage asked, "What troubles? I am a royal guest, your guest; what troubles can I have? I am utterly happy. I live in a hut and you have put me in a palace. Thank you!"

The Caliph was amazed. He asked, "Are you joking?"

The Sufi said, "I say so because I have turned life itself into a joke."

Then the Caliph came with a down-to-earth question: "Are the chains on your hands and feet heavy and painful?"

The Sufi looked at his chains and said, "These chains are far away from me; there is a great distance between me and these chains. You may be under the illusion that you have imprisoned me, but you can only imprison my body, you cannot imprison my freedom. You cannot turn freedom into prison because I know how to turn prison into freedom."

It all depends on us, on how we see things. Seeing is foundational. The Sufi told the Caliph, "There is a great distance between me and the chains on me. You cannot imprison my freedom."

Mansoor, another Sufi rebel, was executed. And the manner of his execution was very cruel and brutal. One by one, his limbs, even his eyes were severed from his body. Hundreds of thousands of people had gathered to witness the event. As his hands and feet were being cut off, Mansoor was laughing and his laughter went on getting louder as his body shrunk in size. Someone from among the spectators shouted, "Are you crazy, Mansoor? Is this a time to laugh?"

Mansoor said, "I am really laughing at you, because you think you are killing me. You are badly mistaken, you are really killing someone else. Don't forget that Mansoor is laughing when you are killing him in such an inhuman manner. How could it be possible? Let alone killing him, you cannot even touch Mansoor. The one you are killing is not Mansoor. Mansoor is the one who is laughing."

These words of Mansoor infuriated his executioners, his enemies, and they said to him haughtily, "Now we want to see how you laugh!" and they cut his tongue. Then Mansoor's eyes began laughing. Someone among the spectators mocked at the executioners. "Even after you have removed his tongue his eyes are laughing." And the executioners gouged out his two eyes. But then Mansoor's face, every fiber of his being was laughing. Spectators told them, "You cannot stop his laugh; see, his whole being is laughing." They had spared nothing, not a single part of his body, and yet he was laughing.

Our life becomes what we are psychologically and spiritually, our death becomes what we are in our mind and spirit. If we are free, our birth, our life, our death, everything becomes free. And similarly if we are in bondage, then everything we do or don't do binds us. Then action binds, love binds, life binds, even death binds. Then even God binds.

In fact, we are our own makers.

QUESTIONER. YOU HAVE SAID THAT A MAN IS SIXTY PERCENT MALE AND FORTY PERCENT FEMALE, AND A WOMAN IS SIXTY PERCENT FEMALE AND FORTY PERCENT MALE. IN CASE THE RATIO IS ALTERED AND EQUALIZED, DO YOU THINK MALE AND FEMALE ENERGIES WILL NEUTRALIZE AND STERILIZE EACH OTHER? AND HOW IS IT GOD HAS BEEN CALLED ARDHANARISHWARA, HALF MAN AND HALF WOMAN?

I did not say that the proportion of male and female energy is fixed at sixty and forty percent. It can vary; it can be seventy and thirty, even ninety and ten. But in case it is fifty-fifty, it makes a man or woman asexual. Then he or she is out of the dialectics of sex, then he or she is neutral or impotent.

It is significant that in Sanskrit the word *brahman* or the supreme energy or God, is categorized as neuter gender. Is *brahman* male or female? No, it is neutral. What has been called omnipotent has been

indicated in language as without gender. How can the supreme be male or female? That would make *brahman* partial. No, the ultimate being is impartial. This impartiality is possible only if the proportion of male and female energy is fifty-fifty.

The concept of *ardhanarishwara* is the symbol of *brahman*, the supreme, because the proportion of male and female in *brahman* is fifty-fifty. *Brahman* is both man and woman, or it is neither. If God were all male, then there would be no way for the female species to be. And if God were all female, then there would not be a male species on the earth. It is both together and therefore it is capable of creating both the species -- male and female.

And as long as we are man and woman, we are two separate fragments of God, broken away from him. That is why man and woman attract each other; this mutual attraction stems from their desire to be united and one. Separately they are half and incomplete. And everything incomplete strives to complete itself; that is the way of life.

Not only our concept of *ardhanarishwara* is unique, even the statue of *ardhanarishwara* that we have created is rare in the known history of mankind. There are many beautiful statues around the world. But the *ardhanarishwara* depicts a great psychological truth -- it is simply incomparable. This statue, this ancient symbol is a blend of male and female energies, because the statue is half male and half female. One of its sides is feminine and the other is masculine, or you can say it is a blending or the combination of the two. It can also be said to be beyond the two.

As I said, God is the median, the golden mean. Jesus has used a weird phrase, "eunuchs of God" to point to the same phenomenon. He says those who want to find God should become eunuchs of God, which really sounds outlandish. But)esus is right; those who want to find God should become like God: neither male nor female. And if you look attentively at men like Buddha and Krishna, who reflect godliness on this earth at its highest, you will find that they too are neither male nor female. Seen in their full glory and grandeur they are both or neither, or a blending of the two. In a way they reflect the transcendental sex, they have gone beyond the duality of the sexes.

As far as we are concerned, we are dual -- both male and female in different proportions.

You want to know why some people are born eunuchs who are neither men nor women, people who may be called a third sex. The reason is the same. If the child in its embryonic form in the mother's womb has both male and female elements in equal proportion, then he cannot grow into one sex clearly. Then the two equal elements will neutralize each other and the person will be a eunuch.

From time to time cases of sex-change have been reported. Usually their news is suppressed. It has happened that a young man slowly changed into a young woman and vice versa. It was thought to be accidental, a freak of nature. But now medical science knows how it happens, and is virtually in a position even to effect such changes clinically.

In the recent past a very sensational case came before a court of law in London. The case was that a young man and young woman were duly married as husband and wife. After they lived as husband and wife for a few years, the woman's sex underwent a change and she became a man. The crux of the com plaint was that the woman was never a woman, she was a man and that she deceived the young man by disguising her true sex.

The judges were in real difficulty to come to a correct judgment. The wife pleaded that she was always a woman and that the change came later. At the time of the hearing of this case even medical science was not clear about the matter. In the course of the last twenty-five or thirty years many cases of sex change have come to light and physicians accept that it is possible. And science is busy exploring this area with the help of such cases.

If the difference between one's male and female elements is very small or marginal -- say it is fifty-one to forty-nine, then a change of sex can take place any time. It is just a question of chemical changes taking place in one's physiology. And with the discovery of hormones and synthetic hormones, the day is not far off when medical science will bring about this change clinically.

Now it is not necessary that a man or woman should suffer the boredom of being man or woman for good. He or she can have a change any time they want. It is just a matter of manipulating the quantity of certain body chemicals and hormones. Soon we will see that a man turns into a woman and a woman into man if they choose to. In fact, there is not much difference between man and woman; the difference is rather quantitative.

The concept of God as *ardhanarishwara* says that the primeval source of creation is neither male nor female or it is both. But I don't say that a eunuch or an impotent person is nearer God as a result. I don't say

so.

It is true, God is both man and woman, but this man or woman is not impotent. This difference has to be kept in mind: while God is both male and female, the eunuch is neither; he is a negation of both. While God is the presence, the affirmation of yin and yang, the eunuch is their absence, their negation. Therefore the statue of *ardhanarishwara* is part male and part female. If it were a eunuch we could have depicted it as such. God represents positivity; the eunuch is utter negativity. The eunuch has no individuality and for this reason there is no end to his misery. Jesus does not say that we should become eunuchs to attain to God, all he means to say is that we should neither remain men nor women, and then we will be both together.

QUESTIONER: WHY DO JAINA SCRIPTURES SAY THAT THERE IS NO LIBERATION FOR WOMEN?

This question will change the context of our discussion and therefore I would deal with it briefly and then we will sit for meditation.

You ask why the Jaina scriptures say that women cannot attain to freedom. The reason is that Jaina scriptures are the handiwork of the male mind. The truth is, the whole of Jaina discipline is male-oriented, it is aggressive. Therefore Jaina scriptures cannot think how women, who represent passive energy can attain to liberation. But devotees of Krishna think otherwise. If you ask one of them about it he will immediately say women alone can attain to it, no one except them can. The male mind is simply incapable of reaching God, according to Krishna's philosophy. Even male devotees of Krishna turn into feminine minds so they can fall in love with Krishna.

There is a beautiful anecdote in the life of Meera, the renowned devotee of Krishna. When she went to Vrindavan, Krishna's birthplace, she was prevented from entering the temple on the grounds that she was a woman and women were not allowed in that temple. She was told the chief priest of the temple was under a vow not to look upon a woman -- he had never seen a woman since he had taken charge of the temple. Meera strongly protested, and what she said is significant. She said, "As far as I know there is only one man in all the universe and he is Krishna. How can there be another man in the form of the priest of this temple? I wonder how he continues to be a man and a Krishna devotee too!"

When this message from Meera was conveyed to the chief priest he was taken aback, speechless, and he rushed to the temple gate where Meera was being held. He threw the gates of the temple wide open and asked her forgiveness. He said to Meera, "I am grateful to you for reminding me of my relationship with my Lord."

Krishna stands for the feminine mind, the trusting mind, the surrendering mind.

But Mahavira represents the male mind, the aggressive mind, the conquering mind. Therefore he cannot think women as women can achieve liberation. So the Jaina tradition believes that a woman seeker will have to be born as a man before she attains to complete freedom. If there were only one spiritual path in the world, the path of Mahavira, then there would be no way for any woman to seek God. It is exclusively meant for the male mind, the aggressive mind.

Similarly a male mind can have no way with Krishna; his is the path of love and trust and surrender.

These are the two psychological archetypes in the world, and everything depends on these archetypes. I will take up the rest of the question tomorrow.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #20
Chapter title: Base your Rule on the Rule

5 October 1970 am in

Archive code: 7010050

ShortTitle: KRISHN20
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS THE SUBTLE DIFFERENCE, IF ANY, BETWEEN MAHAVIRA'S TRANSCENDENCE OF ATTACHMENT, CHRIST'S HOLY INDIFFERENCE, BUDDHA'S INDIFFERENCE AND KRISHNA'S NON-ATTACHMENT? AND IN WHAT WAY ARE THEY THE SAME?

There is a good deal of similarity between Christ's concept of neutrality, Buddha's idea of indifference, Mahavira's transcendence of attachment, and Krishna's non-attachment. These are the ways of looking at and meeting the world. But there are some basic differences too. While their end-points are similar, their approaches are very different. while their ultimate goal is the same, they differ much in the ways and means they use to achieve their ends.

There is deep similarity between what Christ calls neutrality or non-alignment with the world at large, and what Buddha calls indifference to it. As the world is, with all its strange goings-on, its contradictions and conflicts, its struggles and trials, a seeker on the spiritual path will do well to keep a distance from it. But remember, neutrality can never be blissful; deep down it makes one sad and dull and drab. Therefore Jesus looks sad; even if he attains to some bliss he comes to it by way of his sadness. And his whole path is dull and dreary; he cannot walk it singing and dancing. Neutrality is bound to turn into sadness; Jesus cannot help it.

If I don't choose life, if I reject it completely, if I say I take neither this nor that, then I will soon stop flowing, I will stagnate. If a river refuses to move in any of the directions -- east, west, north or south -- it will cease to flow, it will stagnate. It will turn into a closed pool.

It is true that a stagnant pool of water too will reach the ocean, but not in the way the river reaches it. It will first have to turn into vapor and then into clouds and then descend on the ocean in the form of rains. It will not have the joys of a river, pushing its way to the ocean singing, dancing, celebrating.

A pool of dead water, a pond, dries up under the scorching sun, becomes vapor, clouds, and then reaches the ocean through a detour. It is deprived of the delight, beauty and ecstasy a river has. Such a pool of water is nothing more than a pond of listlessness and boredom.

Jesus is like a wandering cloud -- somber and sad -- not like a river, rejoicing, exulting, singing.

There is something common to the lifestyles of Jesus and Buddha, but the difference between them is as great. Buddha is very different from Jesus. While Jesus' neutrality looks sad, Buddha's indifference is silent, peaceful and quiet. Buddha is never sad, he is quiet, serene and silent. If he lacks the dance of Krishna, and the secret bliss of Mahavira, he is also free of the sadness of Jesus; he is utterly settled in his peace, his silence.

Buddha is not neutral like Jesus; he has attained to indifference, which is much different from neutrality. He has come to know that everything in life, as we know it, is meaningless, so nothing now is going to disturb his peace. Every alternative, every choice in life is the same for him. So his stillness, his peace, his calm is total.

Jesus is only neutral; every choice, every alternative is not the same for him. Jesus will say this is right and that is wrong; although he is non-aligned with the opposites, he is not that choiceless. Buddha has attained to absolute choicelessness. For him nothing is good or bad, right or wrong, black or white. For him summer and winter, day and night, pleasure and pain, laughter and tears are the same. For him, choosing is wrong and only choicelessness is right.

Jesus, in spite of his neutrality, his holy indifference," takes a whip in his hand and drives away the money-changers from the temple of Jerusalem. He overturns their boards and whips them. In the great synagogue of the Jews, the priests indulge in usury when people come from all Over the country for the annual festival. Their rates of interest are exorbitant, and so it is a way of exploiting the poor and the helpless. It is a way of draining the wealth and labor of the people, while it makes the temple of Jerusalem the richest establishment in the country. So Jesus upturns their tables and beats them.

Jesus is indifferent, yet he chooses. He advocates neutrality in worldly matters, but if there is something

wrong he immediately stands up against it. He is not choiceless.

We cannot imagine Buddha with a whip in his hands; he is utterly choiceless. And because of his choicelessness he has attained to a silence that is profound and immense. So silence has become central to Buddha's life and teaching.

Look at a statue of Buddha, silence surrounds it, peace permeates it, serenity emanates from it. Silence has become embodied in Buddha; peace has come home with him. Nothing can disturb his peace, his silence. Even the pond is disturbed by the passing breeze, by the rays of the sun which turn it into vapor and carry it to the sea. Buddha is so still that he has no desire whatsoever to move to the ocean of eternity; he says the ocean will have to come to him if it wants. Even to think of the ocean is now a strain for him.

For this reason Buddha refuses to answer questions about the transcendental. Is there God? What is liberation? What happens after death? Questions like these Buddha never entertains; he gently laughs them aside saying, "Don't ask such questions that have to do with the distant future; they will distract you from the immediate present, which is of the highest. The thought of the distant future will give rise to the desire to travel to it, and to reach it. And this desire will create restlessness. I am utterly contented with what I am, where I am. I have nowhere to go; I have nothing to choose and find."

So Buddha is not only indifferent to this world, he is also indifferent to the other world of God and nirvana. Jesus is indifferent to this world, but he is not indifferent to the other, to God. He has for sure chosen God against the world.

But Buddha says, "Even to find God you will have to pass through the swamp of hopes and fears, attachments and jealousies. Why should a river yearn to reach the sea? What is she going to achieve if she finds the sea? There is not much difference between the two except that there is a lot more water in the sea than in the river." Buddha then says, "Whatever I am, I am; I am utterly contented, I am in perfect peace." So his indifference has no objective, no goal whatsoever to achieve. Look at Buddha's face, his eyes; there is not a trace of agitation in them. They are as silent as silence itself. It is like a still lake where not even a ripple rises.

Naturally Buddha's peace is negative; it can have neither Krishna's outspoken bliss nor Mahavira's subtle joy. It is true that a man of such tremendous silence, who has no desires whatsoever -- not even the desire to find the ultimate -- will attain to bliss without asking. But this bliss will be his inner treasure, this lamp of bliss will shine in his interiority, while his whole external milieu will be one of utter peace and silence. His halo will reflect only harmony, stillness and order. Bliss will form his base and peace will make his summit.

One cannot think of Buddha and movement together; he is so relaxed and rested. Looking at his statue you cannot imagine that this man has ever risen from his seat and walked a few steps or said a word. Buddha is a statue of stillness. In him all movements, all activities, all commotions, all strivings have come to a standstill. He is peace itself.

Buddha represents cessation of all tensions, of all desires, including the desire for liberation. If someone says to him he wants to find freedom, Buddha will say, "Are you crazy? Where is freedom?" If someone says he wants to discover his self, his soul, Buddha will say, "There is nothing like a soul." In fact, Buddha will say, "So long as there is the desire to find something, you can never find. Desiring takes you nowhere except to sorrow and suffering. Cease seeking and you will find."

But Buddha does not say in words that "You will find"; he keeps silent on this point. He is aware that the moment he talks about finding freedom or something, you will begin to desire it and run after it. So he negates everything -- God, soul, freedom, peace -- everything. So long as there is something positive before you, you will want to find it and so long as you strive to find something you cannot find it. It is paradoxical, but it is true. It is only in utter stillness, in absolute silence, in total emptiness -- where all movement ceases -- that truth, *nirvana*, or whatever you call it, comes into being.

Desiring, which is *tanaha* in Buddha's language, keeps you running and restless. So desiring is the problem of problems for Buddha. And indifference, *upeksha* is the solution, the key that releases you from the bondage of desiring. So Buddha says over and over, "Don't choose, don't seek, don't run, don't make something into a goal, because there is nothing like a goal, a destination. Everything is now and here."

Jesus has a goal, a destination. This is why, while he talks of holy indifference toward the world, he cannot be indifferent to God. Indifference to God cannot be holy in the eyes of Jesus, he will call it unholy indifference.

Buddha is indifferent to everything; his indifference is complete. If you ask him how it is that there is nothing to find -- neither the world, nor God, nor soul, he will say, "What we see before our eyes is not real,

it is only a collage, an assemblage, something put together. It is something like a chariot which is nothing but a collection of four wheels and back seats, rods and ropes, and a horse that carries it. If you remove all the parts one by one and put them aside, the chariot will simply disappear.

"Like the chariot you are a collage, the whole world is a collage, a collection, a composition of things, sights and sounds. And when the collage falls apart, then all that remains in its place is nothingness, emptiness. This nothingness, this emptiness is the reality, the truth which is worth attaining." Buddha calls it *nirvana* -- the ultimate state of extinction, nothingness, which cannot be put into words. So Buddha does not say it in words, he says it with his being, his interiority, his silence.

For this reason only men and women of deep intelligence and understanding can walk with Buddha. Those who are greedy and goal-oriented, who are out to achieve something -- either gold or God -- will simply run away from him. They will say, "This man Buddha is no good, he has nothing to give but peace. And what use is peace? We want heaven, we seek God, we yearn for MOKSHA." And Buddha will simply laugh at them, because he knows that what they call God or soul or moksha is attained only in the immensity of peace, of silence.

So one cannot make God into a goal. That is why Buddha consistently denies God, because if he accepts, you will immediately turn this into a goal, into an object of desire. And one who runs after a goal cannot be peaceful, he cannot be silent. So you can understand why Buddha insists on indifference, it is only indifference that can lead you into peace, into the silence where all journeying ends.

Mahavira's transcendence of attachment ac. cords with Buddha's indifference to some extent, because he too stands for indifference toward the world. In the same way Mahavira agrees with Jesus to an extent because he, like Jesus, stands for liberation. Mahavira is not choiceless in regard to the goal of freedom. Mahavira will argue that without liberation, peace is irrelevant; without freedom there is no difference between peace and lack of peace. Then restless ness is as good as peace and silence.

Mahavira says that someone gives up a thing so he can gain something else in its place. If there is nothing to be gained the question of renunciation does not arise. So Mahavira is not indifferent to *moksha*, or freedom. His transcendence of attachment is a means to help you go beyond the contradictions and conflicts of the world; so it is only an instrument of achievement.

Buddha's indifference is total. It has no goals to achieve, it is not goal oriented. Or you can say Buddha's indifference is a means to non-achievement, where you lose and go on losing till there is nothing but utter emptiness before you. And this emptiness is what reality or truth is in the eyes of Buddha. So in a sense Buddha's sannyas, his renunciation is complete, because it seeks nothing, not even God or *nirvana*.

Mahavira's sannyas is not that complete, be cause it has freedom as its goal. Mahavira thinks sannyas is irrelevant without a goal -- the goal of freedom. Mahavira's reasoning is very scientific; he believes in causality, the law of cause and effect. According to him everything in this world is subject to the law of cause and effect. So he will not agree with Buddha that one should attain to peace for nothing, because there is a reason why one loses his peace and then seeks it once again.

Mahavira will not consent to Krishna's choiceless acceptance of that which is. If one accepts everything as it is, he cannot attain to his self, his soul, his individuality. Then one will simply vegetate and disintegrate. According to Mahavira, discrimination is essential to the attainment of the self, of individuality.

To be oneself one must know how to discriminate between good and bad, right and wrong, virtue and vice. Discrimination is wisdom, which teaches you not only to know the black from the white, but also to choose one against the other. He says both attachment and aversion are wrong, and one who drops them attains to the state of *veetrag*, which is transcendence of attachment and aversion. And this transcendence is the door to *moksha* or liberation.

Therefore Mahavira is not only peaceful, but blissful too. The light of liberation not only illuminates his interiority, it also surrounds his exteriority. If you put Mahavira and Buddha together, you will notice that while Buddha's silence seems to be passive, Mahavira's silence is positive and dynamic. Together with peace a kind of blissfulness radiates around Mahavira.

But if you put Mahavira and Krishna together Mahavira's bliss will look a shade paler than Krishna's. While Mahavira's bliss looks quiet and self-contained, Krishna's is eloquent and aggressive. Krishna can dance; you cannot think of Mahavira dancing. To discover his dance one will have to look deep into his stillness, silence and bliss; it is engrained in every breath, every fiber of his being. But he cannot dance as Krishna dances; his dance is embedded in his being, it is hidden, indirect. So while Mahavira's transcendence outwardly radiates his bliss, Buddha's indifference reflects only silence and nothing else.

And this indifference is well reflected in their statues. Mahavira's statue reflects extroversion; bliss emanates from it. Buddha's statue reflects introversion; he seems to have completely withdrawn himself from the without. Nothing seems to be going out from him. Buddha's being looks as if it is a non-being.

Mahavira on the other hand seems to have come to his fullness; his being is complete. That is why he denies the existence of God, but cannot deny the existence of the soul. He says there is no God; God cannot be, because he himself is God. There cannot be yet another God, two Gods. Therefore he declares the self. the soul is God; each one of us is God.

There is no God other than us. In utter ecstasy Mahavira declares that he is God, there is no one above him. He contends that if there be another God, a superlord over him, then he can never be free. Then there is no way for anyone to be free in this world; then freedom is a myth.

If there is God, a governing principle, running the whole show, then there is no meaning whatsoever in freedom; then freedom is dependent on God. And a dependent freedom is a contradiction in terms. If someday God decides to withdraw one's freedom and send him back into the world, he can't do a thing. Freedom, which is the highest value, can only exist if there is no God; freedom and God cannot go together. Therefore Mahavira emphatically denies God and declares the supremacy, the sovereignty of every soul. According to Mahavira, the soul itself is God. So his bliss is clear and expressive, which is a reflection of his transcendence.

Mahavira is in agreement with Buddha so far as choicelessness is concerned; there can be no choice between attachment and aversion. But he does not accept the other part of Buddha's thesis -- that there is no choice between even the world and *moksha*, freedom. Mahavira clearly chooses freedom against the world. And in this respect he is in accord with Jesus; he is closer to Jesus' neutrality. But since his God lives in some heaven, Jesus can be happy only after his death, when he will meet him in heaven. Mahavira has no God outside himself; he has found the highest, the supreme being within himself, and he is blissful now and here. So it sounds reasonable that while Jesus is sad, Mahavira is not.

Krishna's *anasakti*, non-attachment, in its turn has some similarity with Mahavira's transcendence, Buddha's indifference and Jesus' neutrality, but it has some basic differences too. It would not be wrong to say that Krishna's *anasakti* is transcendence, indifference and neutrality rolled into one, plus something more.

Krishna's non-attachment is different from Buddha's *upeksha*, or indifference. Krishna says indifference is a kind of attachment, inverted attachment. If I meet you in passing and don't look at you, it will be indifference on my part. But if looking at you is attachment then non-looking is equally attachment -- attachment in reverse gear.

And furthermore, Krishna asks, "How can anyone be indifferent? Indifferent to what? If the whole world is nothing but the manifestation of God, then one is indifferent to God himself." And then Krishna raises another question: "How can one who is indifferent be free of ego? To be attached or to be indifferent one needs ego. If I am attached to God and indifferent to the world, it is my ego which is operating in both cases." So Krishna does not use a condemnatory term like indifference.

Similarly Krishna is against neutrality. How can we be neutral about anything when God is not neutral? He is utterly involved in everything that there is. Neutrality in life is unnatural and impossible, according to Krishna. We are in the midst of life, we are life. It is life and nothing but life all over. Then how can we afford to keep ourselves aloof from life and be neutral about it? The Sanskrit word for neutrality is *tatasthata*, which means to leave the mainstream and stand on the bank. But so far as life is concerned, it is mainstream all over without any banks; how can we stand on the non existent bank of life? Wherever we are, we are in the mainstream of life, we are in the thick of life. So to be on the bank, to be neutral is an impossibility. Krishna cannot be neutral and he cannot be indifferent.

Krishna does not accept Mahavira's concept of transcendence of attachment or aversion. He says if attachment and aversion are wrong then there is no reason for them to exist, but they do exist.

Looking at it in another way, we can say there are two forces in the world: one is the force of good or God, and the other is the force of evil or the devil. This is how Zoroastrians and Christians and Mohammedans all believe in the existence of both God and the devil. They think that if there is evil in the world then it has to be segregated from God, who represents goodness and goodness alone. God can never be the source of evil; he represents light, he cannot be the source of darkness. Neither Zarathustra nor Jesus nor Mohammed could think of God being associated with evil in any way. So they had to find a separate place for the devil, and they assigned an independent role to him.

Krishna strongly contends this assumption. He asks: if there is evil and it is separate, is it so with the

consent of God or without his consent? Does evil, in order to be, need the support of God, or not? If there is an independent authority of evil, called the devil, it means it is an authority parallel to the authority of God. Then there are two independent and sovereign authorities in the universe, and there is no question of good or ever winning over evil or evil being defeated by good. Why should an independent and all-powerful devil ever yield? In that case there are really two Gods, independent of each other.

The concept of there being two independent Gods or parallel authorities in the universe is not only ridiculous but impossible. Krishna rejects this concept outright. He says there is only one sovereign force, one primal energy in the universe, and everything that is arises from this single primeval source. It is the same energy that brings forth a healthy fruit and a diseased fruit on the branches of a tree. It is not necessary to have separate sources of energy or power for the two -- the healthy fruit and the sick one.

It is the same mind that gives rise to both good and evil, virtue and vice; two separate minds are not required. Both good and evil are different transformations of one and the same energy. Day and night, light and darkness are emanations of the same force. Therefore Krishna is against denial, renunciation of any of the dualities. He is all for acceptance, total acceptance of both. Life, as it is, has to be accepted and lived choicelessly and totally. That is what Krishna's *anasakti* or non-attachment means.

Krishna's *anasakti* does not mean choice of one against the other. It does not mean that you choose to be attached to virtue against vice, or to be attached to vice against virtue. No, neither attachment nor aversion -- no choice whatsoever. He stands for acceptance of life as it is, total acceptance. He stands for surrender to life as it is, and this surrender has to be total. *Anasakti* means that I am not at all separate, I am one with the whole existence. And if existence and I are one, who will choose whom? I am like a wave in the ocean and I just float with it.

However, Krishna's *anasakti* has some similarity with Buddha's indifference, Mahavira's transcendence and Christ's holy indifference. Krishna can have the peace of Buddha because he has nothing more to achieve, he has achieved everything there is. He can attain to Mahavira's transcendence, because his bliss like Mahavira's is illimitable. He can, like Christ, declare the immanence of God -- not because there is someone sitting on a throne somewhere, but because whatever there is in the universe is God, godly; there is nothing other than God.

Krishna's non-attachment is absolute surrender of the ego, total cessation of the "I".

It is just to know that I am not, only God is. And once I know that what is, is, there is no way but to accept it in its totality. Then there is nothing to be done or undone, altered or modified. Krishna sees himself as a wave in the ocean; he has no choice whatsoever. Then the question of attachment or aversion does not arise. If you understand it rightly, Krishna's *anasakti* is not a state of mind, it is really cessation of all states of mind, of mind itself. It is to be one with existence, with the whole.

Through this royal road of unity with the whole, Krishna arrives exactly where Mahavira, Buddha and Jesus arrive through their narrow paths and bypaths. They have chosen narrow short-cuts or footpaths for themselves, while Krishna goes for the highway. Both the footpath and highway take you to your destination, and they have their own advantages and disadvantages. And it depends on what we choose.

There are people who love to walk on unkempt footpaths which are narrow and lonely, which very few people choose to traverse, which are rough and hard and which present challenges at every step, on every crossing. It is like going through a dense forest where paths are difficult to find and follow. There are others who don't like narrow and deserted pathways, who don't want to go as lonely travelers, who enjoy going pleasantly with large groups of fellow-travelers, who want to share their happiness with others. Such people will naturally choose highways, great thoroughfares which have been used by hundreds of thousands of people.

Wayfarers on narrow and unknown paths can very well walk sadly if they like, but travelers on highways cannot afford to be sad. If they are sad they will be pushed out of the highways, they will be cast away. One has to go singing and dancing through highways where thousands and thousands move together; one can't go his own way there.

Travelers on footpaths can walk quietly, but one cannot escape the noise and tumult of the multitude if he chooses a highway for his journey. He will have to face the high winds of restlessness and uneasiness, which will in the long run usher him into peace and quietness. Those who choose to move off the beaten paths can have the joy of being alone and individual, but those on the highways have to share in the pleasures and pains of all others. There is this much difference between the two.

Krishna is a multidimensional, a multi-splendored person, and the highway is his choice.

The truth is, there is no one path, and no ready-made path to God. There are as many paths as there are

people in the world. No two persons are alike, or in the same state of being. So each one of us will have to begin his journey just where he is and find his way to God all alone. Everyone will have to go his own way, in his individual way. Of course, all roads lead to the same destination, which is one and only one. Whether you follow the path of neutrality or indifference or transcendence or bliss, the goal remains the same.

While paths and roads are many, the goal is the same. And everyone should choose the way that is in tune with his lifestyle or type. Instead of debating endlessly on what is a right path or a wrong path, which is a waste of time and energy, one should carefully choose the path that accords with his individuality, his self-nature. That is all.

QUESTIONER: YOU EXPLAINED TO US KRISHNA'S CHOICELESSNESS. THE GEETA, HOWEVER, SAYS THAT ONE WHO DEPARTS FROM THIS WORLD WHEN THE SUN IS ON HIS NORTHWARD PATH ATTAINS TO LIBERATION. BUT WHAT ABOUT THE ONE WHO DIES WHEN THE SUN IS ON HIS SOUTHWARD PATH? AND HOW DOES KRISHNA'S STHITAPRAJNA, ONE WHO IS SETTLED IN HIS INTELLIGENCE, COMPARE WITH HIS DEVOTEE WHO IS ON THE PATH OF LOVE? KRISHNA DEFINES STHITAPRAJNA AS ONE WHO REMAINS UNPERTURBED AND STEADY IN THE MIDST OF BOTH HAPPINESS AND PAIN. BUT THIS STATE CAN ALSO LEAD TO UTTER INSENSITIVITY. AND WILL YOU CALL IT HUMAN IF SOMEBODY DOES NOT TAKE PLEASURE AS PLEASURE AND PAIN AS PAIN?

This statement of Krishna's is very profound and meaningful. He says *sthitaprajna* is one who remains unperturbed and steady in the midst of both happiness and misery. And your question is equally relevant: that if someone does not feel happy in happiness and miserable in misery will it not destroy his sensitivity?

There are two ways of remaining unperturbed in the midst of happiness and suffering. One way is to kill your sensitivity. Then you will cease to be happy in happiness and miserable in misery. If your tongue is burned you will cease to taste both the sweet and sour. If your eyes are blinded you will know neither light nor darkness. A deaf person is insensitive to every kind of sound -- pleasant and unpleasant. Insensitivity is the simplest way of achieving evenness of mind in both pleasure and pain.

And it is not surprising that by and large Krishna's followers have chosen the way of insensitivity. Most of those who are known as sannyasins, renunciates or recluses, do nothing but systematically destroy their sensitivity so they become dead to the experience of pleasure and pain, happiness and misery. But this is a travesty of what Krishna really means.

Krishna's meaning is very different. He says a *sthitaprajna* remains unperturbed in pleasure and pain -- he does not say he is insensitive to them. He means to say that a wise man goes beyond happiness and sorrow, he transcends them -- not by killing his sensitivity but by attaining to a higher state of consciousness, to superconsciousness. An unconscious person, one under the influence of drugs, is insensitive to pain and pleasure but he cannot be said to have transcended them. He has rather fallen below the normal state of consciousness. In that way every dead person is insensitive. Transcendence is entirely different.

And I interpret this aphorism of Krishna's very differently. In my view, Krishna's way of transcending happiness and sorrow is different and unique. If someone experiences happiness fully, if he is utterly sensitive to pleasure, if he lives it so totally that no. thing remains to be lived, he will soon transcend it. Then he will be unperturbed and steady in every situation of pleasure and happiness.

Similarly if someone experiences pain and misery totally, if he goes into it with all his being, without trying to escape it in the least, he too will go beyond pain; he will never again be disturbed by suffering. Krishna does not ask you to kill your sensitivity; on the contrary, he wants you to heighten your sensitivity to its utmost, so it becomes total. Krishna stands for sensitivity, and total sensitivity at that.

Let us understand it in another way. What do I mean by total sensitivity? For example, someone insults me and I am pained. If I know, if I think that I am in pain, it means that I am not fully in pain. I am yet keeping some distance from pain. In that case I say I am in pain, I don't say I am pained. Even when I say that I am pained, I am not totally in pain, I am still keeping a distance from my pain. I never say that I am pain itself. And unless I know and say it truly, the distance between pain and me will remain. The truth is that when I am pained, I am not separate from pain, I am pain itself. The distance that I keep from pain is my way of resisting it, escaping it, not meeting it totally.

This thing needs to be understood in depth. We divide everything in life, and this is not a right thing to do. Life is really indivisible. When I say to someone "I love you," the statement is linguistically correct, but

existentially it is all wrong. When I am in love with someone I really become love itself in respect to that person. Then I am wholly love; no part of me remains outside of love. Even if there is a fragment in me that knows or says I am in love, it means I am not totally in love. And if I am partially in love I am not in love at all.

Love cannot be fragmentary, partial; either I love or I don't. Fragmented love is not love; fragmented happiness is not happiness. But the way we are, we divide everything into fragments. And that is our problem, that is our misery. When one says he is happy, know well that he has ceased to be happy. Happiness might have visited him without his know. ing, and he might have been really happy in that split second. But the moment he comes to know he is happy is the moment when happiness has left him. Who is the one who knows he is happy? It is certainly the unhappy part of his being which knows and recognizes happiness. To know happiness some unhappiness is always needed.

If one is integrated and total in himself, then there will be no one to know or say that he is happy or unhappy. Then he will not be happy, he will be happiness itself. Then he will not be unhappy, he will be unhappiness itself. Then and only then his sensitivity will be alive and total. Then sensitivity will be at its highest, at its peak.

In such a state of total sensitivity, every fiber of my being, my total being will be happy or unhappy, loving or hating, quiet or restless. Then there will be no one to be disturbed about it, or even to know it. If I am totally in happiness or unhappiness, if I am happiness or unhappiness itself, then I don't evaluate it or compare it. I don't identify myself with it or condemn it, I don't cling to it or resist it. Then I don't even name it.

When sensitivity is total, the question of being agitated or disturbed does not arise. Then there is no reason why I should not be settled in my intelligence, steadied in my wisdom.

A friend visited me the other day and said that he was very worried about his addiction to smoking. I told him, "It seems you have divided yourself into two parts, one of which is addicted to smoking and the other addicted to worrying. Otherwise how is it possible that you smoke and worry together? You either smoke or worry. But since you smoke and worry together, it is obvious there are two 'yous', two selves in you -- one of whom goes on smoking and another who keeps repenting it, condemning it, cursing it. And the problem is, the one that smokes will continue to smoke till the end of life and the other part of you will continue to repent all along the line. The repenter will go on taking vows and pledges again and again to quit smoking, and the smoker will go on breaking those vows and pledges with impunity one after another.

So I said to him, "You should do only one thing: either smoke without repenting, or repent without smoking. If you do both things together you will always be in hell. If you smoke, become a total smoker, don't be a partial one. Be totally involved in smoking without sparing an iota of your being. Don't allow even a small fragment of your being to stand aloof like a judge condemning smoking or justifying it."

And then I said, "If you can become integrated and whole in smoking, then a day will come when the whole man in you can quit smoking, and quit it effortlessly and completely. The one who smokes totally can quit smoking as totally. He will never live perpetually in conflict whether to smoke or not to smoke; to be or not to be. And he will enjoy both smoking and non-smoking."

A fragmented person is neither here nor there. He is neither fish, flesh nor good red herring he is perpetually in conflict, in misery, in hell. He is miserable when he smokes, because his other part condemns him as a sinner. And when he quits smoking, the smoker in him asserts, saying he is missing a great pleasure and luxury. There is no need for this man's misery; he is disturbed, restless and miserable in every condition. Whatever he does he cannot escape conflict, restlessness and misery. He can never be unperturbed and steady.

He alone can be unperturbed and steady who is integrated and total. Because then there is no part of him left to be disturbed and unsteady. One who is complete, who is total, who becomes one with any and every situation that comes his way, such a person ceases to be a witness; he transcends witnessing. Witnessing is a means, not an end. Krishna is not a witness, although he exhorts Arjuna to be a witness. Krishna is total, he has arrived. Now there is no alienation between the subject and the object, between the observer and the observed. Now there is only observing, a process of observation. And this observation is total

The witness, the observer, divides the world into subject and object, into the witness and the witnessed. Therefore as long as there is a witness, duality will continue. Witnessing is the last frontier of the dual world, after which the non-dual begins. But one cannot reach the non dual without being a witness. To be a witness means that I now give up dividing the world into many. Instead I will divide it into two -- the witness and the witnessed. And when I have reduced the many fragments of the world to two, it will not be

difficult to come to the complete unity of existence when duality will disappear, when the observer and the observed will become one and the same. If one succeeds in becoming a witness he will soon have glimpses of the one without the other, when there is neither the witness not the witnessed, but only witnessing.

For example, if I love someone there is one who loves and another who is loved. But if love is real, then moments will come when both the lover and the loved one will disappear, and only the energy of love will abide between the two, connecting them. There will be moments when lovers disappear and only love remains. These are the moments of adwait, the non-dual, moments of unity -- the one without the other.

In the same way there are moments of unity in witnessing too, when subject and object disappear and only the witnessing consciousness remains, like an ocean of energy bridging two formless entities -- the witness and the witnessed -- like two distant sea-shores. The near shore is called the "I" and the distant shore the "thou", one is the observer and the other the observed. Such moments will come and go.

And when this state achieves its fullness it will abide forever, and then even witnessing will disappear. Then one is settled in intelligence, steadied in wisdom; one is whole. He is the awakened one,

Krishna is not a witness. Of course he asks Arjuna to become a witness, but he is all the time aware that witnessing is only a means, a transitory phase. So he also talks of moments when even witnessing will cease to be. Krishna explains both to Arjuna -- the means and the end, the path and the goal. And when he speaks about being unperturbed and steady, he does not speak about the means but the end, the goal itself -- although most interpreters of the Geeta think that he is talking about the means, the witness. They think if someone remains a witness in happiness and pain without experiencing it, without indulging it, he will attain to the state that is unperturbed and steady.

But in my view, this is a wrong approach. If someone only witnesses without living it, this witnessing will become a kind of tension, disturbance, restlessness for him. Then he will always be on the defensive, trying to protect himself from happiness and pain.

To be undisturbed, to be relaxed and peaceful, it is essential that one is not at all conscious of happiness and pain. If one is conscious it means a kind of disturbance is happening, a kind of agitation is alive and there is a separation between the two -- the observer and the observed. This consciousness, this separation is subtle, but it is there. So long as one continues to know this is happiness and that is pain, he is not integrated and whole. And he is not settled and steady in himself; he has not attained to equilibrium and peace and wisdom. He is not a *sthitaprajna*.

To me, the state of unperturbed and steady intelligence and the way to it are altogether different. My approach is one of total involvement in the experiencing of pleasure and pain, love and hate, or whatever it is. I don't want you to be a distant watcher, a mere spectator. I want you to be an actor, fully involved in your role, in your acting, I want you to be totally one with it.

All duality, every division between the actor and the act, between the experiencer and the experienced, the observer and the observed, has to disappear. I say that if a river drowns you it is because you are separate from the river. If you become one with the river, if you become the river itself, then the question of being drowned by the river does not arise. Then how can the river drown you? Who will drown? And by whom? And who will shout for help? Then you are one with the moment -- totally one. If you can be totally one with the moment at hand you will have learned the art of being one with another moment that is on its way. Then you will be one with every coming moment.

And then a miracle will happen; both pleasure and pain will chasten you, enrich you, add to your beauty and grandeur. Then both happiness and misery will be your friends and they will have equal share in making you. And when your time to leave this world will come, you will thank both in tremendous gratefulness.

The truth is that it is not only light that creates you, darkness has an equal hand in your creation. Not only happiness enriches you, pain and suffering have an equal share in building your richness. Not only life is a moment of rejoicing and celebration, death also is a great moment of bliss and festivity.

It is possible only if you can live each moment totally, if you can squeeze out every drop of juice the moment possesses. Then you will not be able to say that happiness is friendly and pain is inimical. No, then you will gratefully accept that happiness and misery are like your own two legs on which you walk, and that now they are together available to you. Then you will realize how you have tried impossibly all your life to walk on one leg alone -- the leg of happiness.

It is interesting to know that when you raise your right leg you are wholly with your tight leg, and when you raise your left leg you are completely with the left leg. In the same way you have to be whole when you speak, and you have to be whole when you are silent.

Disorder begins when we choose. And when the chooser is separate the world of choices is unending. Therefore witnessing is not a very lofty stage of being, it is just in the middle. It is, however, a higher thing than the doer, because a doer cannot take a jump into the non-dual -- the one without the other.

Witnessing is like a jumping board from where a plunge into the rivet of oneness becomes possible. But in one respect the doer and the witness are alike: they are holding on to the rivet's bank, neither of them is in the river yet. It is true that while the doer is away from the rivet, the witness is at a point close to it from where he can easily take a jump. But as long as they are out of the rivet, they are on the same land, in the same trap -- the trap of duality. Only after a leap into the rivet can you be out of duality, you can be one with the one.

When Krishna talks about an unperturbed and steady state, he really talks about *adwait*, the non dual state, where there is no one to be disturbed. So I hold that Krishna's vision does not violate sensitivity; on the contrary, it is the attainment of total sensitivity.

So fat as Krishna's reference in the GEETA to the northward and southward movement of the sun is concerned, I think it has been grossly misconstrued always. It has nothing to do with the sun who makes our days and moves northward and southward the year round, and who presides over our solar system. It is not that one dying during the sun's northward move. ment attains to liberation and another dying during his southward trip misses it. The whole thing has nothing to do with our planet and the sun; it is a different matter altogether. It is really a symbolic statement, a metaphor.

Like the sun on the outside, there is an inner sun, a sun of consciousness inside us which has its own ways and spheres of movement. And as we divide our earth into northern and southern hemispheres, so we divide our inner sky into similar hemispheres. Inside us too there is a movement of the sun, or light or truth or whatever you call it, and a network of centers which can compare with the stellar system on the outside.

If in this inner world a particular space is lighted at the time of one's death, he attains to liberation, otherwise not. This subject is important, but needs to be explained at length, so it is better to take it up another time. For the present, it is enough to know that Krishna's reference to the sun's movement in the Geeta is not concerned with the outer sun.

Each one of us, in our interiority, is a miniature universe with our own inner suns and moons and stars and their movements. It has its own spatial movement of light or consciousness or truth or whatever you call it. The Geeta says that if someone dies when his inner sun is on its northward movement he is freed from the cycle of birth and death. It is like we say that water turns into vapor when it is heated to one hundred degrees temperature. Short of a hundred degrees -- even at ninety-nine degrees -- water remains water.

To understand it we will have to go into the whole matter of inner bodies and their centers. So I leave it here for the present.

QUESTIONER: A COMPARATIVE STUDY OF A STHITAPRAJNA, ONE SETTLED IN HIS INTELLIGENCE, AND A DEVOTEE, REMAINS TO BE MADE BY YOU.

You want to understand how a *sthitaprajna* compares with a devotee, a *bhakta*. A *sthitaprajna* is one who has ceased to be a devotee and becomes Bhagwan, God himself. And a devotee is one who is on his way to becoming God. So while a devotee is one who is on the path, a *sthitaprajna* is one who has already arrived. In other words, devotion is the path and steadied intelligence or wisdom is the destination. One who has arrived at the goal is called a *sthitaprajna*, and a traveler to this goal is called a devotee.

As such there are many similarities between an awakened man, a wise man and a devotee, because the path and the goal are inescapably united. A goal, a destination is nothing other than completion of the path; when the path ends the goal arrives. There is a lot in common between a devotee and a man of settled intelligence, because one who is on the path is also on his way to the goal; there is just a small distance between the two.

It is only a matter of some distance, some time, which a devotee has to cover so he becomes a sthitaprajna. It is always the traveler who arrives at the goal; so the difference is one of journey and destination. The devotee is journeying; the *sthitaprajna*, the wise man has arrived. The aspirations and expectations of a devotee turn into the achievement of the enlightened, the awakened one -- the traveler turned *sthitaprajna*, wise man. They are inextricably linked with each other.

The last stage of a devotee's journey is the stage of his disappearance as a devotee and his emergence as

God. And so long as a devotee does not become God himself, he will be thirsty, he will be discontented. Even if a meeting between them takes place and they are in the embrace of each other, the devotee is not going to be satiated and satisfied,

No matter how intimate an embrace is, a subtle separation remains between two lovers. Even if I squeeze you tightly in my embrace, a distance, a separation will be there. This distance can disappear only when two lovers disappear as egos and merge into each other and become totally one. Otherwise every distance is a distance, whether it is a distance of an inch or of a million miles. Even if you reduce the distance to a thousandth part of an inch, it re mains a distance nonetheless.

So a devotee cannot be satisfied even if he remains locked in God's embrace. He can be fulfilled only when he disappears as a devotee and becomes God himself.

This is the sorrow and pain of every lover. No matter how close and intimate he is with his loved one, he remains discontented and unhappy. His problem is that unless he becomes one with his beloved, not only physically but spiritually, at the level of love, of being -- there is no way for him to be satisfied and happy. And this is really, really difficult. To be one at the level of love and being is one of the hardest things to achieve.

This is not going to happen even if two lovers remain tied to each other like faggots for the fire. And the irony is, the nearer they are to each other, the greater their disillusionment and misery. When there was a distance between them they had hoped for the heavenly happiness and joy that would come when they became close to each other. But when they are really close, even closest to each other, they feel disillusioned, almost cheated by their own hopes.

Nothing is lacking in their relationship, in their intimacy and trust, yet the hoped-for happiness remains a distant dream. Then the lovers begin to fret and fume at each other, they begin to suspect each other. Each of them thinks that while he is doing his best, the other has his reservations, or is deceiving him. Now they are besieged by worries and anxieties that they never had before. But the real reason is that unless lovers become totally one, they can never be content and happy.

For this reason I say the lovers of today are devotees of tomorrow; they have no way but to turn to devotion. When they know for themselves that it is impossible to be one with an embodied person, they will turn to God, who is bodiless, because it is quite possible to be really one with him. So sooner or later every lover is going to turn into a devotee, and every word of love is going to turn into a prayer.

This is how it should be. Otherwise there is no escape from the torture and misery of love. A lover who refuses to be a devotee is bound to be in everlasting anguish. Ironically, while his longings are those of a devotee, he is trying to fulfill them through ordinary love. His aspirations are running in one direction and his efforts in another, and so frustration is inevitable. He so longs to be one with another that nothing should come in between them, not even the thought of "I" and "thou". But he has chosen a wrong medium for the fulfillment of his longings.

No two persons can come so close to each other that the thought of "I" and "thou" cannot come in between them. It is impossible. Only two non-persons, non egos, can achieve this unity and oneness. And since God is a non-person, a devotee can be one with him the day he ceases to be a person, an ego. As long as a devotee remains a separate entity, fusion with God is impossible.

God is not an entity as a devotee is; God's being is like non-being, his presence is like an absence. This aspect of God is significant! and needs to be understood rightly.

We always ask, all devotees have asked why God does not manifest himself. We forget that if he becomes manifest, meeting with him in the sense of fusion, unity, oneness, will be impossible. Such fusion is possible only with the unmanifest. Devotees have always said to God, "Where are you hiding? Why don't you manifest yourself?" This is an utterly wrong question. If he really becomes manifest, then a great wall will rise up between the seeker and the sought, and oneness will be simply impossible.

Because he is unmanifest, a merger with God is possible. Because he is invisible and infinite like the sky, the devotee can drown himself in his being, which is as good as non-being. He is visible nowhere, and so he is everywhere. If he becomes visible, union will be impossible,

Eckhart, a seer of extraordinary vision, has expressed his thanks to God in a strange way. He says to God, "Your compassion is infinite that you are so invisible no one can see you, no one can find and meet you. One reaches for you everywhere and you are nowhere to be found. And this is your singular compassion for man, because this way you teach him a lesson. The lesson is that unless a person becomes as invisible as you are, unless he becomes a non-being, an absence like you, union with you is impossible." God is formless, and so when a devotee becomes as formless, when he becomes a non-entity, an absence, he

becomes one with the ultimate.

If there is any obstruction in the way of meet. ing and merging, it is from the side of the devotee, not from God.

A *sthitaprajna* is a devotee who has disappeared, who has become nothing. Now he does not even cry for God, because there is no one who will cry. Now he does not pray, because who will pray to whom? Or we can say, in the words of Kabir, that whatever he does now is worship, whatever he says is prayer. We can say it both ways: he is nothingness and he is all. A *sthitaprajna* is a man who has become God-like.

A devotee is one who has set himself on God's path, who is a pilgrim, but he yet remains a man; all his hopes and aspirations are those of a man. Meera's songs are a case in point. She cries for God, she dances for God. Her songs are superb in the sense that they are so human. Her cries are the cries of a lover, a devotee. She says, "I have made a beautiful bed for you, please come and grace it. I have opened the door and I have been waiting long for you." These are all human feelings. So a devotee is one who is yet human aspiring to be God, to melt in him, be lost in him.

A *sthitaprajna*, one steadied in his intelligence, has ceased to be a man, an ego. He has ceased to be a pilgrim; he has stopped all movements. He is not going anywhere. Now the question of going anywhere does not arise; he is where he is. Now he knows God is everywhere and only God is. He knows God is eternal, he is eternity itself. But unless we become as invisible as he is, unless we become nobodies, we cannot find him. Jesus says, "He who saved himself will be lost; he who loses himself will be saved." The *sthitaprajna* has lost himself, and he is saved, he has arrived.

A devotee is only an aspirant, a seeker. So he is yet an ego, his ego is intact. By and by, his ego will be burnt in the fire of experience and understanding. Kabir says, "As I wandered around searching for God I lost myself." This is the miracle of the spiritual search: the day one loses himself the search is complete. As soon as the seeker disappears, God, the sought, appears.

In fact, the seeker is the sought. Lao Tzu's words in this context are of tremendous significance. He says, "Seek and you will not find. Do not seek and you will find, because Tao is here and now." One really misses God or truth or whatever you call it, just because he seeks him. How can you seek something which is here and now? Seeking means that what you seek is not here, it is there, somewhere else. Because of seeking you drift away from reality.

Someone goes to Kashi, another goes to Mecca, some others go to Gaya, Jerusalem and Kailas; one can even come to Manali. But they are all deviating, drifting away from reality or truth, which is here and now. But so long as a seeker goes on seeking and searching, he also goes on losing himself. And the day he is dead tired, the day he loses himself completely and falls down to the ground, he finds he is in reality; It does not matter whether he falls down in Manali or Mecca, in Kashi or Jerusalem, in Girnar or Gaya -- wherever he falls he finds him present. God is ever-present, he is present everywhere, but our own presence prevents us from meeting him. The moment the seeker becomes absent, God or truth is present. God is always present, he is eternally present.

The devotee is one who is present, who is an ego. The *sthitaprajna* is not, he is absent as an ego, a self.

It has to be clearly understood: so long as the devotee is present, God is absent. For this reason the devotee creates a substitute God, a proxy God. He makes a statue of God, or he builds a temple of God; this is proxy. But this is not going to help, because it is the devotee's own creation, it is his own projection. Soon he will be fed up and disillusioned with such games. How can a God of his own making satisfy him? He will realize the unreality of the whole game; he will throw away the statue, the proxy, and he will now seek for the real.

But reality comes into being only when I die as an ego, when I am not. Reality has a single condition: that I should disappear. My being is the wall; my non being is the door.

This is the difference between a *sthitaprajna* and a devotee. While a devotee is a wall, the *sthitaprajna* has become a door. In fact we are all walls, but a devotee is a wall with a difference. While we are comfortably settled in our position as walls, the devotee has begun to move away from the wall to the door.

QUESTIONER: PLEASE EXPLAIN FULLY KRISHNA'S REVOLUTIONARY CONCEPT OF SEX. WHAT WAS THE SECRET OF HIS TREMENDOUS SEX APPEAL FOR WOMEN THAT THOUSANDS OF THEM WERE MAD AFTER HIM AND FELT SATIATED AND FULFILLED BY HIM? BESIDES, YOU SAID THAT FULLNESS OF LOVE LEADS TO CESSATION OF SEX. IF SO, HOW IS IT THEN POSSIBLE FOR ONE TO ENTER INTO SEX AFTER ACHIEVING FULLNESS OF LOVE AND THE HIGHEST STATE OF SAMADHI OR

We have already gone into the matter at length, and so I will answer this question only briefly.

Krishna's attraction for thousands of women can be compared to a stream of water that leaves the mountains and rushes to the plains and settles in some lake. You never ask why water from the mountains rushes down to the lake. If you ask, the answer will be: because a lake is a lake and it is the way of water to collect in a lake. Water leaves the high mountains and collects in lowly lakes because mountains cannot hold it -- the lake can. It is in the nature of water to seek hollows and lakes where it can reside restfully.

Similarly it is in woman's nature to seek man; she can feel at home only by being with man. And it is in man's nature to seek woman; he can feel at home only by being with woman. It is his or her nature, as everything else in life has its own nature. As fire burns, water flows downward, so man seeks woman and woman seeks man.

In fact, they don't seek the other, they seek their own completion, their own fulfillment. To put it rightly, man is the one who seeks himself in woman and woman is the one who seeks herself in man. In themselves man and woman are incomplete and discontented. And unless they meet and merge into each other, they can never be complete and content. For this reason they constantly seek each other, and they feel frustrated when this search is frustrated; they have to go through untold pain and suffering. When this search is thwarted for any reason, it amounts to a violation of nature. And it causes both man and woman severe anxiety, misery and anguish.

The fundamental reason for Krishna's tremendous appeal for woman is that he is a complete man, a total man. The more complete a man, the greater his appeal for woman. In the same way the more complete a woman, the greater her attraction for man. Completion of manhood has found its full expression in Krishna.

As a complete man Mahavira is not less than Krishna; he is as complete as Krishna. But Mahavira's whole discipline consists in going beyond the law of physical nature, transcending the world of yin and yang. It is strange that in spite of this, there are thirty thousand nuns and only ten thousand monks among his disciples -- three women for one man. It simply means Mahavira has great attraction for women. The ratio of women and men among his renunciates is three to one.

It is significant that one whose whole discipline aims at transcendence of sex, who negates his own male nature and refuses to accept the femininity of woman, who treats the whole matter of sex as mundane, as unspiritual, who puts the spiritual quest far beyond these worldly pursuits should continue to attract women in such a big way. The irony is that women are prohibited from touching Mahavira or even sitting in his close proximity, and yet they are so mad after him.

By the way, I should say this aspect of Mahavira's life and teaching has never been looked at in this way. It should be. Let alone his thirty thousand female disciples, if we probe deep into the psyche of his ten thousand male disciples, we will find an element of femininity in their nature. It cannot be other, wise. It is not necessary that every man has a male mind and every woman a female mind.

The mind is not always in harmony with the body, or it is in much less harmony than we think. It has often been seen that while one has a male body, his mind has a feminine inclination. If ever it is possible to investigate the minds of Mahavira's monks, then we will know they were predominantly feminine in nature. It is bound to be so. Mahavira -- or anyone for that matter -- who is the epitome of masculinity, cannot attract you unless there is a strong woman inside you. Attraction is like two-way traffic. Mahavira's attraction does only half the job, the other half comes from the one who is attracted.

In this respect Krishna's position is uncommon and rare. Krishna has not renounced the world or anything; he accepts life in its totality. It is not that women can be near him only as nuns and ascetics or can only watch him from a distance. No, they can freely dance and sing with Krishna; they can make maharaas, a prodigious dance with him in the center. So it is not at all surprising that thousands of women have gathered round him. It is so natural, so simple.

So is Buddha a complete man. There is an extraordinary story associated with his life. When after his enlightenment he turns the wheel of Dhamma, he declares that he will not initiate women into his commune, his sangha. He does so because the danger inherent in admitting women is obvious. The danger is that around a luminous man like Buddha, women can flock like moths and they can overwhelm the *sangha* merely with the weight of their numbers.

It is not necessary that women will come to him just for spiritual growth. Buddha's charisma, his masculine attraction will have a big hand in drawing them to him. it is not that the large number of gopis, cowmaids, who surround Krishna are there for God realization; Krishna is enough of an attraction for them.

To be with such a complete man is a bliss in itself. For them he is nothing less than God. And because Krishna is choiceless, he is not in the least concerned why they come to him; he accepts them unconditionally. But Buddha is not that choiceless; he has his constraints and conditions for admitting anyone into his fold.

So Buddha stubbornly refuses women admission in his commune, and he resists every pressure brought to bear upon him on behalf of women who strongly protest his decision. It is only after intense pleadings and pressure from the women that Buddha yields to their demand to be initiated into his fold. It is understandable why Buddha long remains unyielding to their numerous entreaties for being initiated. He knows that ninety-nine women out of a hundred will come to him not for Buddhahood but for Buddha himself. It is so obvious, that Buddha goes on resisting till a woman comes and finally disarms him. This woman is rare, as rare as Buddha, and the story is beautiful.

One morning a woman named Krisha Gautami comes to Buddha and says to him, "Why are we women being deprived of Buddhahood? You are not coming to this world once again to redeem us. What is our crime? Is it a crime to be born as women? And remember, all the guilt, all the responsibility for depriving women of this gift of Buddhahood will lie singly at your door." This Krisha Gautami is the hundredth woman -- the one who comes for Buddhahood, not for Buddha. And so Buddha has to yield to Krisha Gautami. She leaves Buddha defenseless.

She says to him in very clear words, "I come to you, not for you, but for the rarest gift of Buddhahood that you bring to this earth. It happens once in millennia. Why should it be the sole preservation of men alone? Why should women be deprived of this blessing just because they are women? This is the most unkind and harshest of punishments that you can inflict on them; in a way you are punishing womanhood. And it seems you too are partial, you too pick and choose; it seems not even a Buddha is choiceless."

Buddha yields to Krisha Gautami; he initiates her as his first woman disciple. And then the gate is thrown wide open for women. And the story of Mahavira repeats itself: women disciples come to predominate over men disciples in the same ratio of three to one.

Even today more women visit temples and *buddha-viharas* and *gurudwaras* than men do. Unless statues of women Buddhas and incarnations and *tirthankaras* adorn these temples, men will continue to keep away from them, because ninety-nine always go for natural reasons; only the hundredth goes there for the trans-natural reason.

With Krishna the matter of men and women is as simple as two and two make four. Krishna has no difficulty whatsoever with women; he accepts them as naturally as anything. Krishna takes life and everything about life playfully and in its totality. He accepts a woman being a woman just as he accepts himself being a man. The truth is that Krishna has never said a word of disrespect for woman, even inadvertently.

Jesus can be found guilty of being disrespectful to women; so can Mahavira and Buddha, because they are trying to eliminate their male nature and go beyond it. They have nothing to do with women. Mahavira, Buddha, and Jesus want to wipe out the sexual part, the biological part of their beings, and so they are aware if they allow women to be around them the women will come in their way. Surrounded by women, their male nature will begin to assert itself, because women provide nourishment to manhood.

Curiously enough, women gather round Mahavira, Buddha and Jesus, who are not favorably inclined to them. Jesus is withdrawn and sad and is said to have never laughed. But those who take down his dead body from the cross are all women, not men. The most beautiful woman of her times, Mary Magdalene, is one of them. All his male disciples have escaped. Only three women are there to take care of his dead body. And Jesus never said a word of respect for women.

And Mahavira says that woman cannot achieve moksha or liberation unless she is reborn as a man. Buddha refuses to initiate them into his religion. And when Krishna Gautami persuades him to admit them in his sangha he makes a strange statement. He says, "My religion was going to last five thousand years, but now that women have entered it will last only five hundred years."

QUESTIONER: THERE IS TRUTH IN THIS STATEMENT.

This is not the question. This is not the question at all. There is a relative truth in this statement; it is true from the side of Buddha. It is true from his side, because his path -- or for that matter, Mahavira's path -- is

not meant for women. Women don't have much scope on Buddha's path, which is male-oriented. Nonetheless women rush to them because they are so charismatic. So Buddha's statement is relatively true in the context of his path, but it is not an absolute truth.

There is no difficulty for women in achieving *moksha*; they can achieve it as much as men can, but certainly their path will be different. They cannot make it on the path of the Jaina *tirthankara*. It is like there are two pathways for going to a mountain, one of which is straight, steep and short with a sign on the entrance: Not For Women. And another is long, circular and flat with a sign at the beginning: For Women. This much is the difference.

So the statement that women cannot achieve liberation is true in the context of Mahavira's path or Buddha's for that matter. If some woman insists on treading these male-oriented paths, she will surely have to wait for another incarnation as a man.

Mahavira's path is particularly steep and precipitous and hard, and there are good reasons for it. One important reason is that you have to go it alone, there is neither God nor any companion to lean on in times of difficulty. And the psychological make-up of a woman is such that she needs someone's shoulder -- even a false shoulder -- to lean on when in difficulty. She has a sense of assurance when a shoulder is available to lean on, a hand to hold. This is the way she is.

But man's way is different; he loves to be on his own. Dependence on others is alien to his nature; it fills him with self-pity. When a woman puts her hand in the hand of a man she feels assurance, strength, and dignity. Left alone she pities herself and feels forlorn and miserable.

QUESTIONER: GANDHI USED TO WALK LEANING ON TWO WOMEN -- ONE ON EACH SIDE.

It is a different thing altogether, and I would like to discuss it later. This particular aspect of Gandhi, walking with feminine support, deserves special consideration. He is perhaps the first man to do so. No man in the past had walked leaning on the shoulders of women.

QUESTIONER: WAS IT BECAUSE HE WAS OLD?

No, not because he was old. Even when ke was not old he walked that way. This gesture of Gandhi's is symbolic and significant. In this country where woman has always been leaning on man, where she is taken to be the weaker sex, where she is treated as a second-class citizen in society, Gandhi is the first person to go against this long-established tradition.

Gandhi, by leaning on the shoulders of two women, declares that the woman is not the weaker sex, she is as strong as man and man can equally lean on her shoulders. It is a step against an old tradition; it is a protest. It is nothing more than a protest.

However, Gandhi does not look right when he walks leaning on women, nor do the two women feel good about it. They must be feeling awkward, heavy and crushed under Gandhi's weight -- physical and psychological. In fact, it looks unnatural and ugly, because it goes contrary to the nature of both man and woman.

Gandhi does not seem to have a right under standing of their nature and relationship. He is just opposing an old tradition -- but this is a different thing. It also shows how poor is Gandhi's understand ing of male and female minds.

I don't think Gandhi's remedy has done any good for the community of women. He turned any number of women into men, which has done them immense harm. Woman cannot be made into man; she has her own way of being. Leaning comes naturally to her. What is significant when she leans on a man is that not only she feels honored but the man feels equally honored. It is a matter of give and take: by leaning on man she makes man lean on her. He is a very poor and miserable man on whom no woman has ever leaned.

So as far as Mahavira, Buddha and Jesus are concerned, the negation of biology forms part of their spiritual discipline. But Krishna's vision is altogether different. He accepts the whole of life without discrimination; biology or sex is as much acceptable to him as soul or God. Body, mind and soul are equally welcome; one is no less significant than the other; nothing is denied.

In Krishna's eyes he who denies, who says no, is more or less an atheist. In fact, to deny, to say no is atheism. Denial is the way of the atheist; it makes no difference whether he denies matter or God, body or soul, hunger or sex. He who denies sex or the body is as much an atheist as one who denies the soul. Similarly, acceptance, yes-saying is the way of theism.

So in my view, neither Mahavira nor Buddha nor Jesus is as complete a theist as Krishna is; he is really a total yes sayer. There is not an ounce of denial or condemnation of anything in Krishna's life. Total acceptance is his way. Whatever is, has a place in existence. Krishna's trust in existence is indomitable, invincible. And it is rare too.

It is not accidental that thousands and thousands of women surround Krishna. And there is no reason for this other than what I have just mentioned. If they gather round Mahavira they have to keep a formal distance from him, they have to observe some formality, certain conventions with him. They cannot hug him; it would be considered highly impolite and improper. Neither Mahavira will tolerate it nor will the women concerned feel happy about it. They may even feel humiliated.

QUESTIONER: WHY CAN'T MAHAVIRA TOLERATE IT?

Mahavira will not tolerate it in the sense that he will not accept it, he will not respond to it, he will remain unmoving like a rock. He will refuse a woman's hug with his whole being. He will not say in words, "Don't touch me," but the woman will know it; she will feel as if she is hugging a piece of rock.

A woman will not feel humiliation if you ask her not to touch you, but she will really feel hurt if you don't respond to her hug. Not that Mahavira has any disrespect for women, but the way he is he cannot do otherwise, he cannot take hugs and embraces from women. Therefore women have to keep a respectful distance from him; they can never be on intimate terms with him. There is a limit, a boundary line beyond which they cannot come near him.

It is entirely different with Krishna; even if a woman wants to keep a distance from him she cannot. He is so open, so receptive, so accepting, and so charismatic that no woman can resist him. Once a woman goes to him she will be pulled by him, she will soon be as close to him as is physically possible. Krishna is like an open invitation of love; he is like a clarion call of friendship, intimacy and love. He is, in this respect, the antithesis of Mahavira who, as I said, will be as still as a rock if someone goes to embrace him.

Emerson has said about Henry Thoreau that if someone shook hands with him he had the feeling that he had a dried up stem of a tree in his hands. In response to someone's hand he just extended his hand without a word or warmth or feeling, as if it was a dead hand. He was so stoical, indifferent to emotions of joy and grief. Henry Thoreau can well be paired off with Mahavira.

Krishna is the opposite of Thoreau; even if you are at a distance from Krishna, you will feel he is touching you, calling you, he is on the verge of embracing you. His whole being is so sweet, so inviting, so magnetic, so musical, that it is no wonder thousands of women become his gopis, girlfriends. It is utterly natural in his context. And it is all spontaneous.

You further ask if it is possible for Krishna to enter into sex, if he can make love. Nothing is impossible for Krishna. For us sex is a problem, not for Krishna. It is strange that we ask if Krishna has a sex life; we never ask if flowers have sex. We never ask if birds and animals indulge in sexual intercourse. The whole world is immersed in sex; it is all a play of sex abounding. The whole of existence is engrossed in love-making. And we never ask why.

But when it comes to man we raise our eyebrows immediately, and we ask how can Krishna have sex? For man as he is, tense and anxious, full of condemnation for life, drowned in self-pity, even an act like sex -- which is utterly inbuilt and natural and simple -- has become a most tangled problem. He has made such a simple, innocent gift of existence into a hornets' nest. He has made sex a prisoner of principles and doctrines.

What is the meaning of the sex act or sexual intercourse? It simply means coming together of two bodies in as intimate contact with each other as nature has ordained. Sex is two bodies coming together in biological intimacy with each other in the way nature wants it to be. It is nothing more or less. Sex is the ultimate intimacy between two beings, male and female, at the level of nature. Beyond it nature has no reach. Beyond it the jurisdiction of God begins.

Krishna gives nature all its due; he accepts the biological intimacy provided by nature as gracefully as

he accepts unity with God or the soul. He says nature belongs to God, it is all within God. For Krishna, sex is not at all a problem; it is a simple fact of life.

We find it so difficult to understand how one can take sex so simply, innocently. For us it has ceased to be a fact of life; we have made it into a seemingly intractable problem of life. Thank God we have not yet done so with many other simple things of life, but who knows the way we are, if we will not do it tomorrow?

Tomorrow we can say that to open one's eyes is a sin. And then we will ask if Krishna opens his eyes too. Tomorrow we can turn even such a simple thing as the opening and closing of eyelids into a philosophical problem, a matter of theology and doctrinaire debate. Then we will endlessly ask what to do or not to do with our eyes, just as now we ask about sex.

In my view Krishna's life is utterly uninhibited, unconstrained, unlimited; he does not admit constraints and limitations. And that is his beauty and grandeur, his uniqueness. For him all constraints, all limitations are bondage; for him real freedom is freedom from constraints and limitations. Unconstraint is his freedom.

But Krishna's meaning of unconstraint is different from ours. By unconstraint we mean violation of constraints; for Krishna it is just absence of constraints, limitations. If you bear this in mind, you will have no difficulty in understanding Krishna's life in the context of sex, or anything for that matter. Sex is not a problem for him as it is for us; we keep thinking and re-thinking endlessly about it. For him sex is just biological. If sex happens it happens, if it does not, it does not.

So far as we are concerned, sex has become much more psychological, cerebral, than biological; it is much more in our minds than it is in its own right place -- the sex center.

Psychologists say that modern man has sex on the brain. Krishna does not have to think about sex; we do. We think when we enter into sex and we think even when we don't. Krishna does not have to think and come to a decision about it, it is not at all a matter of mentation for him. If a moment of love arrives which calls for sex, Krishna is available to it. It is just a happening. If it does not happen, Krishna does not crave for or care about it. For him sex is just sex; he neither justifies it nor condemns it.

Justification or condemnation is our education, our opinion, our prejudice. It has nothing to do with the fact of sex, which is pure biology. That which is, is; it is neither good nor bad. And Krishna accepts that which is and even that which is not.

I repeat: Krishna's meaning of acceptance is not the same as ours. When we accept something we do so against our denial of it; we do so by suppressing our denial. The denial is there but we suppress the denying part of our mind and somehow manage to accept it. This acceptance is fragmentary, it is done reluctantly. It is acceptance with reservations, with some ulterior motive. For us it is never unconditional and total acceptance. When Krishna accepts he just accepts, there is not a trace of denial in it.

For this very reason it has been tremendously difficult to understand Krishna. It is easy to understand Mahavira, Buddha, Jesus and Mohammed, but Krishna is one person in the whole world who is the most difficult to understand. That is why we have done Krishna the greatest injustice, and we have done it with impunity.

Most of our ideas, concepts, and thoughts come from Mahavira, Buddha, Jesus and Mohammed. All our moral tenets and dogmas, all our values of good and evil, virtue and vice -- all our ideals and high-sounding principles -- have been determined by men like Manu, Mohammed and Confucius. So it is easy to understand them, because we are, in the world of thoughts, their creatures. Krishna has no hand in creating us that way. The truth is that Krishna refuses to circumscribe life with ideas and ideals, doctrines and dogmas, because life is larger than all ideas and ideals put together. Life is illimitable, infinite. Ideas are for life; life is not for them. Life is the ultimate value. So Krishna says that which is, is right.

Because of this, Krishna has been widely misunderstood. Even if we try to understand him, we see him through the eyes of Manu and Moses, Christ and Confucius. And all these people are conventional. They have their constraints and limitations, while Krishna is utterly unconventional, without any constraints and limitations.

Krishna does not accept any limitations on himself. He says, "If you want to understand me, remove all kinds of glasses from your eyes, and see me with your bare eyes " It is very arduous to see something with bare eyes, with clarity, to see something as it is without judging it. But as long as you see Krishna through the eyes of others you ate bound to find fault with him. But these faults will come from your glasses, not from Krishna. Put aside your prejudices and Krishna is the most simple and natural, innocent and authentic person ever. Then his life is an open book, he has really nothing to hide. He is naturalness embodied; he is innocence personified.

It can be asked why there has been no woman yet as natural and innocent as Krishna. At least one should be there who, like Krishna, could attract thousands of men toward her. There has been none so fat. Why?

It is not enough to say that women have been suppressed down the ages, that they have been denied liberty and freedom in a male-dominated world. In this context this argument is irrelevant and absurd. Everyone can have as much freedom as he or she needs, otherwise he or she will refuse to live. So the reason why there has not been a single woman as natural as Krishna -- and there is no likelihood of her coming into being for another thousand or more years -- is quite different. The reason is that the whole biological make-up of woman is intrinsically monogamous; she is dependent on one man psychologically, emotionally.

QUESTIONER: LIKE CLEOPATRA?

No, I will take it later. Woman is by nature monogamous; she can lean on a single person for her whole life. Her mind is made that way. I don't say that she will always be so, it is not necessary.

On the other hand man is polygamous by nature; he cannot remain tied to one woman. Living with one woman, a man is invariably bored; living with one man a woman is not so bored. A woman longs to live with a man she loves for life after life; she often prays for the same man to be her life-partner in her life after death.

The institution of monogamy -- togetherness of one man and one woman -- is woman's gift to society, not man's. She has always insisted that a man or woman should have only one spouse. And this insistence is justifiable both on biological and psychological grounds. It is always woman who has to depend on, to lean on man, and she cannot be dependent on many men. That would create uncertainty and unreliability.

For instance, a creeper can lean on or e tree alone, it cannot lean on many. But a tree can accommodate more than one creeper, and it will be the richer for it. Similarly many women can lean on one man, and he will be the richer for it.

As I said, the reason for a woman's preference for depending on one man and not more is both psychological and biological, but on well-grounded reasoning it can be said that it is more biological than psycho logical. Woman alone has to bear and rear children and will need someone to care for them and for their future. And if there is more than one person in this position there will be confusion and difficulties. That is why I say that it will take a thousand or more years for women to get rid of the idea of monogamy.

With the growth of scientific knowledge it is quite possible in the future when woman will not be required to carry children in her womb; soon laboratories will take over this job from the mother. And the day woman is free of child-bearing she can be as natural and spontaneous as Krishna is.

This matter of being natural and spontaneous is crucial to humanity and its future. This is the only way for us to free ourselves from the age-old clutches of gnawing anxiety and anguish. Most of our stress and strain stems from our struggle against our own nature. All our anxieties and miseries arise from our fight with ourselves. Ever since man has gone against himself he has been perpetually in pain and misery, anxiety and anguish. And the tragedy is that while we can easily fight with ourselves, we can never win against ourselves. In fighting with ourselves we can only be defeated and destroyed.

Once in a long while, someone, a Mahavira, a Gorakh, wins in a fight with himself. It is rare. But in emulation of this tare person, millions fight with themselves only to end up in defeat and despair.

In my vision, one in a million can succeed on the path of Mahavira, but unfortunately a vast majority of seekers choose this path. On the other hand while ninety-nine out of a hundred can succeed on Krishna's path, rarely one takes to it. As I said, the paths of Mahavira, Buddha and Jesus are narrow and hard, because one has to go the whole way fighting with himself. So one in a million succeeds. On the other hand, Krishna's highway is wide and easy, but very few choose it.

It seems man has by and by lost his capacity for being natural; to be unnatural has become natural for him. It seems he has forgotten altogether what it is to be healthy and whole. So a thorough re-thinking on his part is the need of the hour. And as I see it such a re-thinking is already on its way.

After Freud, Krishna is going to be more and more relevant for our future. For the first time -- because of Freud -- man has come to realize the utter importance of naturalness and spontaneity in life. Now a social milieu is coming into being in which acceptance of a simple and natural being will be easier. Man as he is

will be accepted and allowed to grow the way he is.

Up to now, almost every culture has rejected man as he is and insisted on the creation of an imaginary ideal man -- man as he should be. The ideal has been all-important and man has all along been urged to struggle to reach that ideal, that utopia.

Freud is the forerunner of a worldwide intellectual awakening, an upsurge, a renaissance, a cultural revolution which has come to realize that man has utterly failed in his efforts to reach utopia and that he has suffered immeasurably in its pursuit. If once in a while someone reaches utopia, he is the exception, not the rule. And the exception proves the rule. So for the first time after Freud, honest thinking is being done which seeks to understand man as he is. What we have to really understand is that which is, not that which should be. What is, not what should be is the crux.

For instance, every wife wants that her husband should not be interested in any other woman. This desire, which is natural for a woman, runs counter to the male nature which is basically polygamous. The problem is that if social laws and conventions are laid in obedience to the male nature, women will suffer, and if they are laid to conform to feminine nature, men will be unhappy. And the core of the problem is that neither can be happy if one of them is miserable. But until now we have followed this zigzag course alternately and as a result the whole of mankind has perpetually been in misery and anguish.

So the only way out is that both man and woman try to understand and know each other as they basically ate. When a husband gets interested in some woman, let the wife understand that this is in the nature of man, and she need not suffer on this score. Similarly when a wife is depressed and unhappy about her husband taking interest in other women, let the husband understand her with love and sympathy instead of flying into a rage over it. If we want to create a humanity free from anxiety and anguish, there is no way but to go into and understand the basic nature of man and woman to its very roots.

And if we have to change our nature, its roots will need to be changed -- moral teachings and moralist discipline will never go deeper than the surface of the problem. The woman will continue to be jealous as long as she is economically dependent on man. She will be jealous so long as she has to bear the burden of children alone, so long as she remains a second-class citizen, an inferior human being.

When the society gives her a place of equality with man, when she is economically on her own, when she does not suffer from the biological handicap of bearing and rearing children alone, she will not take a day longer to drop jealousy. And then she too will take interest in other men besides her husband. Then she will not insist on monogamy.

It was not possible in the past, but now that man's understanding of himself has grown, a transformation of both the individual and the group is quite feasible. All of our old order was based on the needs of man, not on the understanding of his nature. We made laws according to the needs of our society, not according to needs of human nature. But after Freud, a revolution is taking place in man's mind, and I believe the return of Krishna is in the offing.

And Krishna will return through the door of Freud, who has prepared the ground. But a lot more remains to be done; Freud is only the beginning. The ball has been set rolling however. In the coming future, more and more people will be inspired by Krishna's life and philosophy. His way of life, his affirmation of life, his naturalness and spontaneity, his openness and authenticity are going to have increasing impact on our life and time.

I think we have failed to create a healthy world following Mahavira, Buddha, Jesus and Confucius. So a venturesome experiment to pattern the world after Krishna will be worthwhile. And I think it will be much better than the one we have created so far. In the past we did everything to make the exception into a rule, and we failed miserably. It is time we base our rule on the rule itself.

I repeat: Base your rule on the rule.

Chapter title: Choose the Flute or Perish

5 October 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7010055
ShortTitle: KRISHN21
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTIONER: SPEAKING IN THE CONTEXT OF KRISHNA AND JESUS, YOU OBSERVED, "THE CIVILIZATION THAT BEGAN WITH THE CROSS HAD TO END UP IN AN ATOMIC WAR, AND THEREFORE THE MODERN CIVILIZATION IS FACED WITH A CHOICE BETWEEN THE CROSS AND THE FLUTE." BUT EH QUESTION IS THAT THE CIVILIZATION THAT BEGAN WITH THE FLUTE ALSO ENDED UP IN A WAR -- THE WAR OF MAHABHARAT. PLEASE EXPLAIN THE ANOMALY.

The cross is the symbol of death. It is okay as an emblem of the grave, but it is dangerous to accept it as a symbol of life. But many so-called religious people have treated human life and body as no more than a grave, and it is going to result in a disaster.

A man bearing a crucifix on his breast declares that life is not acceptable to him; he is worshipping death really. For him life is a curse, not a blessing. Christianity -- I don't mean Jesus -- believes that man is born in sin, that life is the original sin. According to them, what we think of as life is not God's gift, but a form of punishment inflicted on man.

This kind of thinking is essentially masochistic, pessimistic, morbid. Standing near a rosebush a pessimist takes note of every thorn, but he ignores the flowers altogether. Looking at day and night, a pessimist sees two dark nights sandwiching a short day instead of seeing two bright days enclosing a brief dark night. Such a mind gathers together all the hurt and pain of life and completely forgets its delights and pleasures.

In fact, paying too much attention to the miseries of life is the sign of a diseased mind, a neurotic and deranged mind. Of course a philosophy of life that affirms and emphasizes sorrow and suffering is bound to be negative and nihilistic. And this is what the cross represents.

Had he not been crucified, Jesus would have never made such a powerful impact on the world. In all probability the world would have forgotten him. His crucifixion became the foundation of Christianity.

Today nearly a billion people all over the world are within the fold of Christianity. I don't take this to be the triumph of Christ, it is undoubtedly the victory of the cross. Jesus hanging on the cross became a great attraction for our miserable and diseased minds. Our lives are virtually on the cross; we are ridden with anxiety, sorrow and suffering. We are a people who collect only hurt and pain, as some people collect used stamps. We all have our stockpiles of miseries; we don't have any remembrance of having any happy moments in life.

Krishna is absolutely the opposite type of individual, and his flute as a symbol is just the opposite of the cross. There is no sense in putting a flute on a grave; it needs throbbing lips and supple fingers to play it. It needs a singing and dancing heart, a soul brimming with joy and bliss to hold it. And I think it is time man makes a clear choice between the cross of Jesus and the flute of Krishna.

It is not that life is without its hurts and pains; it cannot be. But if a person brings his focus only to the hurt and pain and goes on accumulating them, he will soon cease to meet with any happy moments in life. It is not that there is no happiness in life; it has its fair share of happiness too. And if someone trains his attention on happiness alone and goes on gathering it, he will eventually cease to come across painful moments in life.

Life consists of both pleasure and pain, happiness and misery. And it depends on us what we choose to see and take. My own understanding is that if someone sees rightly and loves rose flowers, then soon the thorns on the rosebush will disappear from his sight. Eyes attuned to the beauty and fragrance of the flower don't take notice of the thorns. Not that the thorns disappear from the bush; they become part and parcel of the grandeur of the roses, and one sees them as something protecting the roses. They are really to protect the

flowers, not to hurt anyone.

But if someone sees only thorns he will miss the flowers. He will say, "How can there be any flowers in the midst of so many piercing thorns and thistles?" He cannot even think of flowers where thorns abound. For him thorns become the truth and flowers disappear like dreams. But for a lover of flowers, thorns become illusory and flowers the truth.

It depends on man, what he chooses; he is free to choose. There is a saying of Sartre's which is strange but close to truth. He says, "Man is condemned to be free." It seems freedom is an imposition on us, inflicted on us. It seems we can choose every thing except freedom -- because we are free to choose or not to choose it. Never had anyone described freedom as something inflicted on man.

Man is free, and this freedom affirms his being God. But he can choose anything -- even not being God. Similarly, he is free to choose pain and misery. Life will be pure suffering for one who makes suffering his choice. We become that which we choose to become. In fact, we see what we want to see; we find what we want to find; we receive what we ask for. So if you seek suffering you are going to have it, without fail.

The irony is that if someone opts for suffering he does not suffer alone, he makes many others suffer with him. And this is where immorality comes into being. Unhappiness is a contagious disease: a single unhappy person can be the cause of the unhappiness of thousands. It is impossible that an unhappy man can make another happy. How can he give happiness to another when he refuses to take it for himself. Remember, we can share with others only that which we have, not what we don't have.

One who has turned his life into a bundle of hurts and wounds is going to be the cause of much suffering in the lives of many people around him. Since suffering has become his life's breath, wherever he goes he will carry the germs of suffering with him. So an unhappy man does not suffer alone, he shares his sorrow with everybody he comes in contact with. Walking or sitting, speaking or silent, active or inactive, he emits and transmits the vibes of unhappiness like nuclear fallout all around him. An unhappy person really adds to the unhappiness of the whole world.

Remember, when you choose unhappiness, you are not choosing it for yourself alone, but for the whole world as such.

As I said, it is man's preference for pain and suffering which the cross symbolizes. And that has led him to the doorstep of war -- a war that is going to be a total war. For the first time, mankind is on the brink of committing global suicide. But he has asked for it by opting for misery.

We know very well that sometimes individuals driven up the wall commit suicide in despair. But for the first time a situation for collective suicide has arisen, when the whole of mankind has become so miserable that it is going to commit global hara-kiri.

It seems war has become our way of life, and the mounting number of wars are nothing but our mounting steps to collective death and destruction. And this destruction is the cumulative effect of mankind's choice of suffering. Really, war is of our own choosing, it does not descend out of the blue.

And when we court suffering religiously, when we accept it as something religious, then no thing remains to be chosen irreligiously. When we turn sorrow into a religion, then there is nothing like irreligion on the earth. Sorrow is really enshrined when it is made part of religion.

A whole milieu of unhappiness and misery was created around the cross. I don't say it was created around Jesus, because Jesus is not necessarily connected with the cross; he could very well do without the cross. The fact is, that Christianity was created not by Jesus, but by the people who crucified him.

I always say Christianity was not founded by Jesus; its real founders were those Jewish theologians and priests who crucified him. Christianity comes from the cross, not Christ. Poor Jesus was simply hanged on the cross -- so he is secondary. First comes the cross in relation to the religion founded after his name. In fact, it should be called "crossianity," not Christianity. It is the cross that occupies the place of honor in the hearts and minds of people whose life is every day on the cross.

Man as he is, is in suffering; he is perpetually on the cross. It is not much different whether it is the cross of the family or of relationships, of friendships or of enmities, of religions or of nationalities. For man, life is a cross that he has to carry on his shoulders from the cradle to the grave. For him, life is really a curse, a sin, not a blessing. And the cross became increasingly important to him, and he clung to it. In fact, Christianity is a worldwide conglomeration of all such pessimistic and miserable people.

It is relevant to note that the last two world wars were mostly fought by Christian countries. A few non-Christian countries that were involved in these wars were dragged into them by their imperialist masters, who were all Christians.

Japan was the only non-Christian country that willingly joined the war as an aggressor. But Japan has

ceased to be an eastern country except geographically; it is now virtually a part of the western world. And Japan has a long tradition of suicide which in Japanese is called *hara-kiri*. A Japanese kills himself on very small excuses; his wife has died, or he has committed an act of misdemeanor and he thinks he is finished with life. Then there is no way for him but to end his life -- as if there is no hope of his redemption.

According to this thinking, a tree should commit hara-kiri when its flowers wither -- who knows if new flowers will open the next morning? The Japanese don't have even this much hope and patience in their hearts. So the last two world wars were fought by peoples who have been traditionally associated with the cross and the custom of hara-kiri.

If the Third World War happens, it will spell the destruction of mankind; it will be a case of collective crucifixion of the human race. So what began with the crucifixion of a single individual is going to end in the collective crucifixion -- the crucifixion of the entire race of *homo sapiens*. I don't say that Jesus is responsible for it; the responsibility belongs to those who hanged him on the cross.

I also don't say that people rallied round the cross because they were influenced by Jesus; the contrary is the truth. They came to Jesus because they were influenced by the cross. But it is undeniably true that a civilization based on crossianism, on sado-masochism, was destined to lead mankind to self-destruction. Actually there is no sense in accepting the cross and worshipping it. Even if life bears a cross, it is in our hands to replace the cross with a flower.

In my view, Krishna's flute is exactly the opposite of the cross. And it is important to know that while it is others who hang Jesus on the cross, they really impose it on him; Krishna chooses the flute for himself. It is necessary to bear in mind that while the flute is intrinsic to Krishna and his life -- it symbolizes him -- the cross is extrinsic to Christ; it does not represent him. It is others, the Jewish priests and the Roman governor, who force the cross on Christ.

Krishna plays the flute for the love of it. Nobody has forced it on him; he has chosen it for himself. I see Krishna's flute symbolizing life's benediction and man's gratefulness to life for this blessing. Krishna has made his choice for happiness, for bliss. In fact, when life is so good and great, Krishna cannot but choose to be happy, and he says it with the flute.

And just as an unhappy person does not suffer alone, he makes many others unhappy, similarly a happy person becomes the source of happiness for countless numbers of people. So when Krishna plays his flute, its melody, its bliss, does not remain con fined to him, it gladdens all those whose hearts come to hear it. And it is as it should be.

If you happen to pass by a cross with Jesus hanging on it, you will immediately be depressed and sad. On the other hand, seeing Krishna dancing in ecstasy on the banks of the river Yamuna will fill your heart with delight and joy. Pleasure and pain, happiness and unhappiness are contagious; they are communicable from one to another; they spread and escalate like wildfire.

So the one who decides to be unhappy is condemning the whole world to be unhappy; he might as well say he has decided to punish the whole earth by choosing to be unhappy. And the person who decides to be happy is going to bless the whole to be happy, he is going to add to the song and music of life all over this planet. Therefore a happy person is a religious person; and an unhappy person is utterly irreligious.

I call the man religious who brings happiness to himself and to others. For me, nothing except happiness, blissfulness, is a religious quality. In this sense Krishna is truly a religious person, whose whole being exudes nothing but happiness and bliss. And such a person can bless the whole of mankind, he is a living blessing to the world.

But you ask why did the war of the Mahabharat happen in a civilization that had accepted the flute as its symbol? I say, this happened in spite of Krishna's flute. Krishna is not the cause of the Mahabharat. There is no relationship whatsoever between the flute and war. But there exists a logical relationship between the cross and war.

The Mahabharat took place in spite of Krishna and his flute. It simply means we are so attached to sorrow, so steeped in misery that even Krishna's flute fails to bring a ray of hope and joy to our hearts. The flute continued to play, and we plunged into the vortex of war. The flute could not change our sado-masochistic minds; Krishna's flute could not become our flute too.

It is interesting to know how difficult it is for someone to share in another's happiness. It is so easy to share in another's sorrow. You can easily cry with someone crying, but it is so hard to laugh with some one laughing. You can easily sympathize with one whose house has been burned down, but it is arduous to participate in the joys of one who has built himself a beautiful new house. And it is not without some fundamental reasons.

It is easy to come close to Jesus' cross, because it strikes a note of empathy in our hearts, which are already filled with pain and misery. On the other hand Krishna's flute will fill our hearts with envy and we will escape from him. Krishna's bliss will bring up envy in us; it will not find an empathic response from our hearts.

Conversely, the cross will not make us jealous; it will certainly bring up our empathy. The happiness of another creates jealousy, and jealousy turns into misery. So to participate in another's happiness is really arduous.

It needs extraordinary intelligence to participate in another's happiness. To share in the joys of another, to make them one's own is a rare quality; it is of the highest. But to share in another's sorrow is not that difficult. It is so because we are ourselves burdened with sorrow and suffering; we are already in misery. So we have no difficulty in identifying ourselves with the suffering of others. But if someone is happy we fail to connect with him for the simple reason that we don't know what happiness is, we are only unhappy in ourselves.

I repeat, the Mahabharat happens in spite of the flute. It is interesting to note that after the advent of the cross it takes two thousand years for war to grow to its present dimensions of a massive war enveloping the whole earth, but the Mahabharat takes place even when Krishna is playing his flute.

The truth is that the flute and its message is not rightly understood and appreciated. It fails to make an impression on the sado-masochistic minds of the people.

Another thing worth considering in this context is that Krishna participates personally in the war. You cannot think of Jesus joining a war of any kind. If someone suggests to him to do so, he will say, "Have you gone mad? Don't you know what I teach?" Jesus has said, "The prophets of the past have said that if someone gouges out your one eye you should take out his both, but I tell you if someone slaps you on the tight cheek, turn to him the other one too. And I tell you if someone takes your shirt, let him have your coat as well. And if someone asks you to carry his bag one mile, go with him two miles -- maybe out of shyness he does not ask for more than a mile." Now this person cannot be goaded into fighting a war.

It looks somewhat paradoxical and complex that while Jesus refuses even to resist evil, Krishna feels no compunction in leading a destructive war like the Mahabharat. But the reason is obvious. For Jesus, life is so miserable and meaningless that it is not worth fighting for. For Krishna, on the other hand, life is so blissful that even a war can be risked for it.

I would like to go into this matter rather deeply, because it is significant for us and our times.

For Jesus, life as it is is so utterly miserable and meaningless that a slap or two on the cheek will not add to its pile of miseries. It can be said that his cup of suffering is so full that any more suffering will not make a difference. So he turns his other cheek to you so you don't have to take the trouble of turning it yourself. He is already so miserable that you cannot make him any more miserable.

For this reason, Jesus cannot be persuaded to take part in war. He alone can agree to fight who declares that life is a blessing and not a curse, that life is bliss and not suffering. He will stake everything to defend the joy and bliss of life. He will do anything for the sake of life.

Not only Jesus, even Mahavira and Buddha will not say yes to war. Only Krishna is capable of doing it. If there is any other person in the world of spiritualism and religion who can come near Krishna in this respect, it is Mohammed. At some level, at some depth Mohammed is closer to Krishna than others, although he cannot be fully with Krishna.

Whosoever feels that there is something precious and worthwhile in life which needs to be preserved, to be fought for -- he will join hands with Krishna. For those who think otherwise, who see nothing in life worth preserving, the question simply does not arise.

But remember, Krishna is not a warmonger. He is not a hawk, as some pacifists would like to call him. He is a supporter of life, he stands by life, and he will fight for it if need be. If the great values of life -- without which life would cease to be life -- are in peril, Krishna will not hesitate to defend them with missiles. Not that he relishes violence or war, but if it becomes unavoidable he will not shirk the responsibility.

That is why, from the beginning, he does everything to avoid the Mahabharat. He leaves no stone unturned to avert war and save life and peace. But when all his efforts for peace fail, he realizes that the recalcitrant forces of death and destruction -- forces that are against righteousness and religion -- are not amenable to an honorable peace. He readies himself to fight on behalf of life and religion.

As I see it, life and religion are not two different things for Krishna. And therefore he can fight as naturally as he can dance. It is remarkable that a man like Krishna, even when he goes to the battlefield, is

happy and joyful; he never loses his bliss. And men like Jesus are sad even as they keep a distance from the battlefield. Krishna can be blissful even on the battlefield, because war comes to him as part of life; it cannot be segregated from life.

As I said earlier, Krishna does not divide life into black and white, good and evil, as the moralists and monks do. He does not subscribe to the view that war is purely evil. He says that nothing is good or evil under all circumstances. There are occasions when poison can work like nectar and nectar can work like poison. There are moments when blessings turn into curses and curses into blessings.

Nothing is certain for all time and space, under all circumstances. The same thing can be good in one time and bad in another; it is really determined by the moment at hand. Nothing can be predetermined and prejudged. If someone does so. he is in for troubles in life, because life is a flux where everything changes from moment to moment. So Krishna lives in the moment; nothing is predetermined for him.

For long, Krishna does his best to avert war, but when he finds that it is inescapable he accepts it without hesitation. He does not want that one should go to war with a heavy heart, he does not believe in doing anything reluctantly in fact. If war becomes inescapable he will go to it with all his heart and mind.

With all his heart he tries to avert it, and when he fails, he goes to war whole-heartedly. In the beginning of war, as you know, he has no mind to take any active part in it. He tells Arjuna that he will not use his particular weapon -- *sudarshan* -- on the battlefield, he will only work as Arjuna's charioteer. But then a moment comes when he takes the *sudarshan* in his hand and becomes an active participant in the war.

As I said, Krishna lives in the moment; he lives moment to moment. In fact, every blissful person lives in the moment; that is, he lives in a timeless space.

But those who choose unhappiness and are pessimistic and miserable cannot afford to live in the moment; they live in time, they have a time-continuum. They have a long span of time -- not chronological but psychological -- which extends both to the past and the future. And it is this time-continuum that makes for their abiding misery and anguish. They carry with them the heavy load of all the miseries of the dead past -- which is no more, and all the imagi-nable miseries of the endless future -- which is yet to come. So of course they feel crushed under the dead weight of their psychological pain and agony.

On the other hand, a man of bliss does not accept the existence of any other time except the present, the living moment. He has no past and no future; for him the whole of existence is squeezed into the moment, in the now. For him the moment is eternity itself, and he journeys from one moment through another. He dies totally to the past -- which is not. And he does not take into account the future -- which is yet to come. For him both past and future are non-existential. Such a person is fully responsible to this moment. To be open to the living moment is his way of life, his joy, his bliss.

A masochist, a seeker of pain and misery, is utterly blind to the present, to the moment. He is closed in himself, like a cocoon; he is not responsive to that which is. If you take him to a rosebush and say to him, "Hey, man! Look at these blossoms, how enchanting they are!" he will say, "What worth is this beauty which is going to wither away by the evening?" Speak to him about the splendor of youth and his reaction will be, "It is nothing; soon it will pass into old age and to the grave." About happiness he will say, "It is nothing more than a mirage, an illusion; the more you chase it, the more distant it becomes. I am not going to be deceived by it." His mind is always set on time, the future; he never lives in the moment.

A hedonist, on the other hand, lives totally in the moment. He is finished with his past, and so he does not think of the future either, which is psychologically nothing but a projection of the past. Coming to a garden in bloom, the blissful person will be totally with the riot of colors, he will dance and sing with the dancing flowers. And he will tell the pessimist, "Why should I worry about the evening which is not yet here, when even these flowers which are going to wither away are not the least concerned about it? Look at them, how festive they are!"

And the wonder of wonders is that when the evening comes, the man of bliss celebrates the withering of the flowers with the same enthusiasm with which he had celebrated their blossoming in the morning. Who says that only blooming flowers are enchanting? The withering ones are as beautiful to look at! They are as beautiful as they were in the morning, but our sorrow-filled eyes fail to perceive that beauty.

Who says only sunrise is beautiful? Sunset is not a whit less beautiful. Who says only children are beautiful and not the old people? Old age has its own beauty, its own grace. When a person like Ravindranath or Walt Whitman, really grows into old age, his beauty is immeasurable.

Looking at Walt Whitman in his old age, one feels to have come across a beauty that cannot be surpassed. In fact, if childhood has a beauty of its own, youth and old age each have some distinctive beauty which is no less fascinating. When one's hair becomes snow-white, when one is about to complete his life's

journey, when one is loose and relaxed, he radiates a beauty and grace that you find in the sunset. But a pessimist cannot know it.

I repeat: a Krishna lives in the moment. The journey of bliss is the journey of the moment. It is really wrong to call it a journey, because you cannot travel in the moment; you can only drown in it. You can travel in time, but in the moment you can only sink deeper and deeper.

The way of the moment is vertical, it is not horizontal. The moment has only depth, and no length at all; whereas time has only length, and no depth at all. Therefore one who sinks into the moment transcends time, he goes beyond time. One who reaches the timeless, achieves the eternal. So Krishna is in the moment and eternity together. The moment is eternity itself.

But one who lives in time can never know the eternal, because time is a series, a continuity; it stretches from the dead past to an unborn and unknown future. Time is tension, time is anxiety and misery. One who lives in time does not live really, because all the time he is either brooding over his past, which is gone forever, or he is worrying about a future which is yet to be born. When it is morning he is thinking of the evening; when he is alive he is worrying about death. The moment he meets a loved one, he begins to grieve over the separation that is going to happen in some future.

Krishna is accused of breaking promises he makes from time to time. A moment comes in the battle of Mahabharat when he takes up arms, his sudarshan chakra, although he had given his word that he would not take an active part in the fighting, he would only act as Arjuna's charioteer.

In answer to the charge, Krishna would say, "The one who made the promise is no more, nor is the moment which had brought forth the promise." He will ask, "Where is the Ganges that was there at the time my promise was being made? Where are the flowers that had bloomed at that moment? Where are those clouds that had glided through the sky when I had given the assurance in question? Everything has changed, everything has moved away since then. How can you bind me with that moment which too is gone? I am now existing in the moment that is before me, and I am responding to it totally."

Krishna does not apologize for the so-called breach of promise, nor does he regret it. He never repents; he never recants. He is true to the moment.

What do I mean when I say he is true to the moment? He is so utterly true to the existing moment that even if it confronts him with an unthought-of eventuality he goes into it without flinching and as totally as ever.

Of course, he will seem, at times, to be some what unfaithful to us, to the conventional society, because he does not keep his promises. That is the difficulty with a person like Krishna who is true to existence. Such a person cannot be as true to the society he lives in -- because while the society lives in time, he lives in the timeless, in eternity. The society has a past and a future to care for, while Krishna has none. He is free, absolutely free,

A young man came to Rinzai, a celebrated Zen sage who lived in the mountains. The young man said to Rinzai, "I am in search of truth, and it is this search that has brought me to you from a long distance."

Rinzai said to him, "Leave aside this matte of truth for the present. I want to know something else from you since you are coming from Peking. Can you say what is the price of rice in Peking?"

The youth was flabbergasted to hear such a question from a great Master like Rinzai, who supposedly had nothing to do with such mundane matters as the price of rice in Peking. He had made a long and arduous journey in search of the highest. He had never imagined that a great sage like Rinzai would talk about such a petty thing in place of truth.

So the young man said to Rinzai, "Excuse me, sir, for my impertinence. But I say it so you don't ask any more questions like the one before me. I don't carry any past with me, I leave behind me the paths that I travel, burn the bridges that I cross, pull down the stairs that I climb. I die to the past totally, even to the minutes just gone by."

"Then sit down." said Rinzai patting the youth's back. "Now we will talk about truth. I brought up the question of the price of rice only to know if you yet carry your past with you. Had you remembered the price of rice in Peking when you left it, I would have flatly refused to talk about truth. One who clings to his past cannot come to truth, because truth is always now and here, it is in the moment. Truth has nothing to do with the past nor with the future. Truth is really timeless, and one who lives in the past can never be in the present. Truth and time don't walk together."

The Mahabharat happens in spite of Krishna. And yet Krishna becomes a participant in the war, because

a partisan of bliss can become a partisan of war too. And Krishna believes that war is as much part of life as peace is. One cannot be without the other. And war will be with us as long as life exists on this earth. Maybe, the character of war will change, its structure and shape will vary, its plane, strategy, and style will be different, but war will continue.

It is impossible that war will ever disappear from the earth. It can only disappear from the earth if man himself disappears from here. Or it can disappear if man becomes perfect. Unless the human race as a whole reaches its perfection, or becomes extinct as a species, there is no way to abolish war. Man as he is cannot do without war. War has always been with us; it is with us now, and it is going to be with us in the future. Then what is the problem in regard to war.

Krishna's answer to this question is, war should be righteous, it should be waged for the highest values of life like freedom and truth.

In the same way, peace needs to be righteous. Remember, some kinds of peace can be unrighteous, irreligious, and war can be made to uphold religion and truth.

The pacifist thinks that peace is always righteous, and the warmonger thinks that war is right in every case. Krishna is neither a partisan of peace nor of war; he really has no "isms." He is not bound to any ideology, he is liquid like water. He is never stagnant, he is always moving with life. He is not solid and immobile like a rock; he is fluid like air. So he says, "Peace can be evil too."

For example, a pacifist who is religiously committed to peace is passing a street where someone is being robbed. He can say that he has nothing to do with others' feuds and strifes, and he refuses to interfere in the matter, going peacefully on his way. This peace is irreligious, because it is indirectly helping someone rob another person who may be innocent and helpless. It is not necessary that peace is right in every case. Men like Bertrand Russell think that peace is always right, it is inviolable. But he is only being dogmatic about peace.

Sometimes cowardice and impotence can take shelter behind the facade of peace. Krishna tells Arjuna again and again, "Give up faint-heartedness, O Arjuna. I had never thought that you could be as unmanly and impotent as your words reveal you to be. When war faces you, war that forces of unrighteousness have unleashed, it does not become you to talk like a coward. Where is your manliness, your skill?"

Peace is not necessarily righteous, nor is war unrighteous. It depends on the conditions that bring the forces of peace and war into play. But then you can say that warmongers are right in claiming that war is righteous. They can claim so, and nobody can prevent them. Life is very complex. But they will find it increasingly difficult to make such a claim if understanding grows among the people of what religion is.

Let me explain to you what religion and irreligion are according to Krishna. That which helps life grow, flower and dance ecstatically is religion. And that which impedes life's growth, which distorts and stifles life's flowering, which smothers life's joy and festivity is irreligion. Irreligion is what blocks and suffocates life; religion is what helps it to come to its fulfillment.

QUESTIONER: WHO HAS EVER UNDERSTOOD AND IMBIBED KRISHNA RIGHTLY? WHAT SHOULD ONE DO TO IMBIBE HIM? CAN YOU GIVE AN OUTLINE OF HUMAN CIVILIZATION AND CULTURE PATTERNED ON. KRISHNA'S LIFE AND TEACHINGS?

How can one imbibe another? How can one take after Krishna or anyone else? And why? Is it incumbent on me to imbibe another, become like another? I can only imbibe and be myself, not Krishna.

Krishna does not pattern himself after another. He imbibes himself and remains himself. Why should another try to pattern himself after Krishna, to be like him? It is enough that I imbibe myself and am totally myself. No, to imbibe another, to be like another, is the worst kind of corruption, and it is the greatest injustice that someone can do to himself.

The whole idea of imitation is mistaken and wrong. I have my own soul which should come to its full flowering. What will happen to it, to my own soul if I imbibe another and copy him? It is true, I can impose another's personality on myself, which can overpower me, but what will happen to me, to my own being? I owe a responsibility to myself, and if I become like someone else I will be betraying myself.

No, it is enough if one understands Krishna. Trying to be like him is utterly uncalled for. Understanding is enough. And one should understand him, not with a view to imbibe and imitate him, to be his carbon-copy, but to understand himself and be himself.

You certainly have to know how a person like Krishna is fulfilled and also know the laws of this fulfillment. You certainly have to understand how Krishna attains to his naturalness and spontaneity, so that you can come to your own naturalness and spontaneity. Krishna's life can give you a cue, a clue to know yourself and come to yourself. If Krishna can flower, why not you? If Krishna's self-nature can blossom, why should you go on withering and wasting as you do? If Krishna can laugh and sing and dance, why should you continue to shed tears and be miserable?

It is not that you will dance the way Krishna dances. Your dance will be different, it will be your own; you will uncover your own innate dance. You don't have to copy Krishna's dance, you have only to know the law that helped him to find his dance and be fulfilled. Krishna's life can help you in self discovery, which is of the highest. Self discovery, and not assimilation or imitation, is what you have to seek. And Krishna's life can be of tremendous help in this adventure.

So the first thing to know is that no one can be your ideal, not even Krishna. And you need not follow and imitate another, Krishna included.

It is true that any number of people have wasted their lives following and imitating others. In reality, no one can wholly succeed in becoming like another; it is impossible. You can impose another's personality on yourself, wear his mask and look like him, but you cannot make your very soul into him. Do what you can, you cannot succeed; at best you can enact him, but it will not be more than acting. Being cannot be borrowed; it is always one's own. In spite of all efforts, you will remain what you innately are.

Imitation is dangerous in many ways. To imitate someone you have to suppress yourself, suppress your individuality, your self-nature. And this suppression can be so deep that you will lose all con tact with yourself -- which is the worst thing that can happen to any individual. Although you will yet survive at your innermost core as yourself, you will now be far removed from yourself. That is the problem.

Millions of people down the ages have tried to imitate Krishna, Buddha, Christ and others, but none has succeeded so far. Success is impossible. Five thousand years have passed since Krishna happened, but there has not been a second Krishna in all history. Twenty-five hundred years have passed after Buddha, and there has not yet been another Buddha. Nor has there been another Zarathustra, Jesus, or Mohammed.

Whosoever tries to imitate others is destined to court failure. It is really worse than failure, it is disaster, it is suicide. Even as suicide it is the worst kind. In ordinary suicide, as we know, only one's physical form is destroyed. In this suicide the very soul is sought to be destroyed. So all followers, all disciples, all imitators are suicidal.

Many people try to imitate Krishna, and in the process they not only injure themselves but they also injure Krishna. If you copy Krishna, you will, with all your efforts, make yourself a caricature of him. And this thing will not only distort you, but it will also distort Krishna's image. You will imitate him in your own way, and to that extent you will distort him, you will adulterate him.

So you are not only insulting and abusing yourself, but you are also insulting and abusing Krishna. So this imitation is really outrageous. All theologians, all priests -- whether they follow Krishna or Christ -- are guilty of this crime. And they all tell the same story -- the story of man's failure to be himself, the story of man's attempts at suicide.

But we cannot say the same thing about Meera and Chaitanya. They are a class by themselves, and they are certainly no imitators. Through understanding Krishna's ways of expressing himself, his self nature, Meera and Chaitanya express themselves as they are; they reveal their own distinctive self natures. They don't impose Krishna on themselves, nor do they ape his lifestyle, his demeanor, his songs and dances. They sing their own songs; they dance their own dances.

So Meera remains Meera and Chaitanya re mains Chaitanya. Of course they carry with them their love of Krishna, and as this love grows Chaitanya and Meera disappear as egos. As this love grows even Krishna disappears and only love remains. If you ask Chaitanya if he is Chaitanya or Krishna in that moment, he will say, "I really don't know who I am; I even don't know if I am." In this moment even the "I" disappears, and only an "am-ness" remains. This is pure existence. And this achievement of Chaitanya is the flowering and fruition of his own self-nature. There is nothing of imitation about it,

We are all prone to imitate others. And there is a good reason for it. Imitation is like ready-made garments: buy and wear garments. You don't have to do a thing, not even to wait for them. It suits our easygoing minds which want everything gratuitously.

To explore ant find one's own innate being is arduous, to imitate Krishna is easy enough. It takes time to be oneself, but imitation comes in handy, Self nature, self-fulfillment, has to be earned, borrow ing is effortless, convenient.

But this pursuit of convenience is disastrous; it really lands one into the very vortex of sorrow and misery. So never commit the mistake of imitating others; it is utterly disastrous. It is calamitous.

I call him a religious person who goes on a voyage of self-discovery, who really discovers himself. In this adventure of self-discovery, understanding Krishna or Mahavira, Buddha or Jesus, can be helpful. Because in understanding others we lay the foundation of self-knowledge which is central to spiritualism. Instead of knowing oneself directly, it is easier to know through knowing others, because others provide you with a distance, a perspective to know.

Because there is a lack of distance between the knower and the known, direct self-knowledge is really arduous. So in understanding oneself, the other is helpful. But when you go to understand another -- Krishna, Buddha or Mahavira -- remember, he is only a means to self understanding and self discovery. He is not your goal.

You might have observed on many occasions that when somebody comes to consult you about a complex problem of his own, you advise him so competently. But when it comes to your own problem, even a simple problem, you begin to shake in your shoes.

What is the matter? You are considered to be a very wise man by many who rush to you in their hours of difficulty for your sage advice, and you have the reputation of solving many of their problems. But when you are yourself in a mess you rush to others -- perhaps to those very people you have helped -- for their advice. The reason is that you are so close to your problem, you are so involved in it, that you can't have the perspective to correctly figure it out.

It is comparatively easy to understand others and if we see others as a medium for self-understanding then the lives of men like Krishna and Buddha are of immense value. Then as we grow in self-understanding, Krishna and Christ, Mahavira and Buddha will drop by the wayside and we will be left with ourselves in our utter purity.

This purity of the self, this virginity, this un spoiled innocence is what matters. And attainment of this innocence, purity, is freedom. This ultimate purity or aloneness is called *nirvana* or ultimate liberation. This primeval innocence is called Krishna consciousness or God or what you will.

One who reaches this supreme state of being with the help of Krishna will say that he has attained to Krishna. This is a way of repaying an old debt that he owes to Krishna, this is a way of expressing one's gratitude to him. One who attains to this ultimate state with the help of Buddha, will say that he has attained Buddhahood. He is only expressing his gratitude to one whose life and teachings helped him in his arduous journey of self-discovery.

Ultimately, every seeker -- whether he walks with Krishna or Christ -- discovers himself. He cannot discover the other, because the other is not. The day I find myself, when I know who I am, the other, the "thou" ceases to be. But I will need some name to describe my experience, and certainly I will use one which helped me in coming to myself, in coming home.

One last thing, and then we will sit for meditation.

QUESTIONER: A PART OF THE QUESTION YET REMAINS TO BE ANSWERED. PLEASE GIVE US AN OUTLINE OF HUMAN CIVILIZATION AND CULTURE PATTERNED ON KRISHNA'S LIFE AND TEACHING.

It will need a lengthy answer. All these days, however, I have been doing the same thing -- drawing an outline of human civilization reflecting Krishna's vision. Yet I would like to say a few things in this regard.

Human civilization, according to Krishna's vision, will be life-affirmative and natural in the first place. This is my vision too, that affirmation of life and nature should be the cornerstone of human civilization if it wants to be healthy and holistic. Such a civilization will be dedicated to the moment, to bliss and to celebration.

This civilization will refuse to be life negative, renunciatory, masochistic and time-oriented. It will reject all fragmentation of life. Life will be accepted as a blessing, and there will be no division whatsoever, between life and God.

This civilization will declare that life is God, and there is no other God in opposition to life or separate from life. That life itself is God will be the overall truth of man. This man will declare there is no creator other than creation; creativity itself is God.

This summing up will be clear to you if you take it in the context of the whole discussion we have had

here for these ten days. During these days I said many things, some of which might have pleased you and some others which might have displeased you. But remember, both pleasant and unpleasant feelings come in the way of right understanding. Without trying to understand, we gullibly accept that which is pleasant and reject off-hand all that is unpleasant. I don't want you either to accept or to reject; all I want is that you should understand simply, effortlessly, and naturally.

I don't want that you should collect my words and take them home. That will not be worthwhile. What is worthwhile then? If in the course of listening to my words, some understanding, some wisdom has dawned on you -- and it that understanding, that wisdom is really worthwhile, then it will go with you naturally, effortlessly.

It is like you visit a garden full of flowers and fragrance, and when you leave it, the garden is left behind but some of its fragrance goes with you -- clinging in your nostrils, in your hair, in your clothes. So leave the flowers of words behind and take their essence, if *you* have gathered it, with you.

My words are as useless as all words are, but if in your encounter with them something has clicked in your being it is certainly of great significance.

My words, or any words for that matter, can have significance if you listen to them with an open mind, an unprejudiced and empty mind, without judging them, without identifying with them or condemning them. They can give rise to some understanding of wisdom in you if you listen without saying, "This is right and that is wrong. That is what I believe too, and that is what is against my belief."

If you think that I am for Krishna and against Mahavira or whoever is your favorite, you will only earn unhappiness, and not understanding. But I will not be responsible for your sorrow; nor will Krishna or Mahavira. The responsibility will be entirely yours. Even if you happily think that I am in support of Krishna, who is your favored *avatara* or incarnation of God, you have missed me, you will remain as ignorant as you were when you came here.

I have nothing to do with Krishna: I am neither for him nor against him. I have unfolded his life and teachings exactly as I see them, and I am not concerned with what you think about it.

And remember, I live in the moment, I live moment to moment; I am not at all predictable or dependable. From what I say today one should not and cannot infer what I am going to say tomorrow. What I say today is exactly how I see it today. And what I will say tomorrow will be exactly how I see it tomorrow. And what you understand while listening to me today or any day is not important. But if this listening adds to your understanding, your intelligence, it has done its work. Understanding is important, all-important.

I hope these ten days have helped you grow in understanding, in clarity, and in some degree opened you to the sun of life and truth. I don't say by what name -- Krishna or Buddha or Christ -- you should call him when that sun of understanding comes to you.

I say this much: that if your mind is uncluttered and empty, if your heart is vulnerable and your perception is clear, there is no doubt whatsoever that the sun will rise and you will see light, you will be illumined. What you will call it will depend on you. The sun will not come saying, "I am so and so"; he is really without a name.

But remember, he alone has an open heart mind who lives with understanding, who lives in understanding, who lives without ideas and ideals, concepts and beliefs, creeds, doctrines and dogmas. He alone is vulnerable to life and truth who is not a partisan of some belief-system like Hinduism Catholicism or communism.

In fact, ideas and concepts, doctrines and dogmas are meant for those who have no intelligence and understanding of their own. They go to the market of ready-made ideologies and philosophies and buy them from theologians, priests and philosophers by mortgaging their own minds. Understanding is like a river -- fluid and alive and flowing. All philosophies and theologies, all doctrines and dogmas are like stagnating pools of water, dead and stinking.

So if you have listened to me through the screen of your thoughts and beliefs -- it makes no difference whether you are their partisans or enemies -- you have not listened to me at all. Then you will never understand that which I have said.

The last thing that I have to say is this: I have nothing to do with Krishna; I have no relationship with him. I am not for him or against him; neither have I intention of converting you into his partisans or enemies. I have used Krishna exactly as a painter uses a canvas. The painter has nothing more to do with the canvas than to express himself through some colors daubed on it. I too had a few colors to spread on Krishna's canvas, and I am finished with it. Even Mahavira's or Buddha's canvas would have served my

purpose.

And it is not necessary for me that I should use the same kind of colors on every canvas; nor am I committed to create the same kind of portraits on every canvas. I am free to express myself the way I am, and in the way I choose to express. If I am a real painter, I will create a different kind of painting, even a contradictory painting, each time I take paint and brush in my hands. He is only an imitator who repeats the same work again and again.

It is not necessary that you should cling rigidly to my statements. It is enough that you understand them and move ahead of them, You should leave the statements and live with their understanding, their essence.

If you do so you will not ever be in danger of clinging to my words. It will do me no harm if you cling to them, but it will certainly harm you immensely, because when one clings to some person or idea or thing, he immediately loses himself. And when one is free of all clingings and attachments, when one is utterly empty, he is immediately filled with himself, with the eternal, or God, or call it what you will.

It is with this hope that I talked to you these few days sitting in the lap of the Himalayas. I am grateful to you for having listened to me with such love, patience and peace, and I bow to God sitting inside each one of you.

Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy

Chapter #22
Chapter title: Sannyas is of the Highest

28 September 1970 pm in

Archive code: 7009283	
ShortTitle: KRISHN22	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

September 28, 1970 was a memorable day. At Manali in the Himalayas, Osho initiated His first group of sannyasins. This event was followed by this special evening discourse, on the significance of Neo Sannyas.

To me, sannyas does not mean renunciation; it means a journey to joy bliss. To me, sannyas is not any kind of negation; it is a positive attainment. But up to now, the world over, sannyas has been seen in a very negative sense, in the sense of giving up, of renouncing. I, for one, see sannyas as something positive and affirmative, something to be achieved, to be treasured.

It is true that when someone carrying base stones as his treasure comes upon a set of precious stones, he immediately drops the baser ones from his hands. He drops the baser stones only to make room for the newfound precious stones. It is not renunciation. It is just as you throw away the sweepings from your house to keep it neat and clean. And you don't call it renunciation, do you? You call it renunciation when you give up something you value, and you maintain an account of your renunciations. So far, sannyas has been seen in terms of such a reckoning of all that you give up -- be it family or money or whatever.

I look at sannyas from an entirely different angle, the angle of positive achievement. Undoubtedly there is a fundamental difference between the two view, points. If sannyas, as I see it, is an acquisition, an achievement, then it cannot mean opposition to life, breaking away from life. In fact, sannyas is an attain. ment of the highest in life; it is life's finest fulfillment.

And if sannyas is a fulfillment, it cannot be sad and somber, it should be a thing of festivity and joy.

Then sannyas cannot be a shrinking of life; rather, it should mean a life that is ever expanding and deepening, a life abundant. Up to now we have called him a sannyasin who withdraws from the world, from everything, who breaks away from life and encloses himself in a cocoon. I, however, call him a sannyasin who does not run away from the world, who is not shrunken and enclosed, who relates with everything, who is open and expansive.

Sannyas has other implications too. A sannyas that withdraws from life turns into a bondage, into a prison; it cannot be freedom. And a sannyas that negates freedom is really not sannyas. Freedom, ultimate freedom is the very soul of sannyas. For me, sannyas has no limitations, no inhibitions, no rules and regulations. For me, sannyas does not accept any imposition, any regimentation, any discipline. For me, sannyas is the flowering of man's ultimate freedom, rooted in his intelligence, his wisdom.

I call him a sannyasin who has the courage to live In utter freedom, and who accepts no bondage, no organization, no discipline whatsoever. This free. dom, however, does not mean license; it does not mean that a sannyasin becomes licentious. The truth is that it is always a man in bondage, a slave, who turns licentious. One who is independent and free can never be licentious; there is no way for him to be so.

That is how I am going to separate the sannyas of the future from the sannyas of the past. And I think that the institution of sannyas, as it has been up to now, is on its deathbed; it is as good as dead. It has no future whatsoever. But sannyas in its essence, has to be preserved. It is such a precious attain ment of mankind that we cannot afford to lose it. Sannyas is that rarest of flowers that blooms once in a great while. But it is likely that it will wither away for want of proper caring. And it will certainly die if it remains tied to its old patterns.

Therefore, sannyas has to be invested with a new meaning, a new concept. Sannyas has to live; k is the most profound, the most precious treasure that mankind has. But how to save it, preserve it, is the question. I would like to share with you my vision on this score.

Firstly, it is a long time that sannyas has remained isolated from the world, and consequently it has been doubly harmed. A sannyasin living completely cut off from the world, living in utter isolation from the world, becomes poor, and his poverty is very deep and subtle, because the wealth of all our life's experiences lies in the world, not outside. All our experiences of pain and pleasure, attachment and detachment, hate and love, enmity and friendship, war and peace, come from the world itself. So when a man breaks away from the world, he becomes a hothouse plant, he ceases to be a flower that blooms under the sun and the open sky. By now, sannyas has become a hothouse plant. And such a sannyas cannot live any longer.

Sannyas cannot be grown in hothouses. To grow and blossom, the plant of sannyas needs an open sky. It needs the light of day and the darkness of night; it needs rains, winds and storms. It needs everything there is between the earth and the sky. A sannyasin needs to go through the whole gamut of challenges and dangers. By isolating him from the world we have harmed the sannyasin enormously, be cause his inner richness has diminished so much

It is amusing that those who are ordinarily called good people don't have that richness of life their opposites have; they lack the richness of experience. For this reason, novelists think it is difficult to write a story around the life of a good person, that his life is flat and almost eventless. Curiously enough, a bad person makes a good story; he is a must for a story, even for history. What more can we say of a good man than this, that he has been good from the cradle to the grave?

Isolating him from the world, we deprive the sannyasin of experience; he remains very poor in experience. Of course, isolation gives him a sort of security, but it makes him poor and lackluster.

I want to unite the sannyasin with the world. I want sannyasins who world on farms and in factories, in offices and shops right in the marketplace. I don't want sannyasins who escape from the world; I don't want them to be renegades from life. I want them to live as sannyasins in the very thick of the world, to live with the crowd amid its din and bustle. Sannyas will have verve and vitality if the sannyasin remains a sannyasin in the very thick of the world.

In the past, if a woman wanted to be a sannyasin, she had to leave her husband, her children, her family; she had to run away from the life of the world. If a man wanted to take sannyas he had to leave his wife, his children, his family, his whole world, and escape to a monastery Or a cave in the mountains. For me, such a sannyas has no meaning whatsoever. I hold that after taking sannyas, a man or woman should not run away from the world, but should remain where he or she is and let sannyas flower right there.

You can ask how someone will manage his sannyas living in the world. What will he do as a husband, as a father, as a shopkeeper, as a master, as a servant? As a sannyasin how will he manage his thousand and

one relationships in the world? -- because life is a web of relationships. In the past he just ran away from the world, where he was called upon to shoulder any number of responsibilities, and this escape made everything so easy and convenient for him. Sitting in a cave or a monastery, he had no responsibilities. no worries; he led a secluded and shrunken life. What kind of a sannyas will it be which is not required to renounce anything? Will sannyas without renunciation mean anything?

Recently an actor came to visit me. He is a new entrant into the film world. He asked for my autograph with a message for him. So I wrote in his book: "Act as if it is real life and live as if it is acting."

To me, the sannyasin is one who lives life like an actor. If someone wants to blossom in sannyas living in the thick of the world, he should cease to be a doer and become an actor, become a witness. He should live in the thick of life, play his role, and at the same time be a witness to it, but in no way should he be deeply involved in his role, be attached to it, He should cross the river in a way that his feet remain untouched by the water. It is, however, difficult to cross a river without letting the water touch your feet, but it is quite possible to live in the world without getting involved in it, without being tied to it.

In this connection it is necessary to under stand what play acting is. The miracle is that the more your life becomes play acting, the more orderly, natural and carefree it becomes. If a woman, as a mother, learns a small truth, that although the child she is bringing up has been borne by her, yet he does not belong to her alone, that she has been no more than a passage for him to come into this world, that he really belongs to that unknown source from which he came, which will sustain him through his life and to which he will return in the end, then that mother will cease to be a doer; she will really become a play actor and a witness.

Conduct an experiment sometime. Decide that for twenty four hours you are going to do every, thing as acting. If someone insults you, you will not really be angry, you will only act as if you are angry, And likewise, if someone praises you, you will not really be flattered, you will only act as though you are flattered. An experiment like this, just for twenty-four hours, will bring astonishing results for you; it will open new doors to life and living for you. You will then realize to your surprise that you have gone through any amount of unnecessary pain and misery in life by being a doer; they could have easily been avoided if you had been an actor instead. When you go to bed after this experiment in play acting, you will have a deep sleep such as you have never known. Once you cease to be a doer, all your tensions and anxieties will disappear. Your miseries will just evaporate, because all your miseries and agonies come from your being a doer in life.

I want to take sannyas to every hamlet and every home. Only then can sannyas survive. We need millions of sannyasins; just a handful won't do. And millions can take sannyas only if sannyas is positive and life affirmative. We cannot have many sannyasins if you cut sannyas off from the world. Who will feed them? Who will provide them with clothes and shelter? Sannyas of the old kind, which was a haven for idlers and recluses, cannot produce the millions of sannyasins that we need. Those days are gone when society bore the brunt of a vast army of recluses. Moreover, sannyasins of the old kind have to be dependent on society, and as a result they became extremely poor physically and spiritually. Consequently, they cannot be as effective and influential as they should be. Sannyas on a massive scale is not possible if we cling to its old ways.

If sannyas has to be effective on a large scale throughout the world -- which is so very necessary -- and if sannyas has to be meaningful and blissful, then there is no choice but to allow a sannyas that will not be required to break away from society and grow in isolation. Now a sannyasin should remain wherever he is, acting his role in society and being a witness to it.

So I want to unite sannyas with the family, with the workshop and with the market. It will be a unique and beautiful world, if we can make one where a shopkeeper will be a sannyasin. Naturally, such a shopkeeper will find it difficult to resort to dishonest means in business. A shopkeeper who is just acting his role as shopkeeper, and who is also a witness to it, cannot afford to be dishonest. We will change the world radically if we have sannyasins as doctors, lawyers, clerks and office assistants.

A sannyasin living segregated from society is a poor sannyasin, and the society is poorer for him too, because he is one of its best products. When such a person leaves the society to become a sannyasin the society becomes lusterless.

A worldwide campaign for positive sannyas has therefore become urgent. It is very necessary to have sannyasins in every home, in every field and factory across the earth. A sannyasin should be a father or a mother, a wife or a husband; he will remain where be is as a sannyasin. Only his outlook on life will change; now life for him will be no more than a drama, a play. Life for him will be a celebration and not a task, a duty, a drag. And with celebration everything will change.

I have yet another kind of sannyas in my vision which I would like to share with you. It is the vision of short-term sannyas. I don't want a person to take a vow of lifelong sannyas. In fact, any kind of vow or commitment for the future is dangerous, because we are not the masters of the future. It is utterly wrong to think we are. We have to allow the future to take its course, and we should be ready to accept whatever it brings to us. One who has become a witness cannot decide for the future; only a doer does so. One who thinks that he is a doer can vow that he will remain a sannyasin for his whole life, but a real witness will say, "I don't know what tomorrow is going to be. I will accept it as it comes and be a witness to it too. I cannot decide for tomorrow."

In the past, sannyas was much handicapped by the concept of lifelong sannyas: once a sannyasin, always a sannyasin. We closed the gate of society forever once one entered sannyas. Maybe a person takes sannyas in a particular state of mind, and after some time, when he finds himself in a different state of mind, wants to return to the world -- but he cannot do so because the house of sannyas has only an entrance, it has no exit at all. You can enter sannyas, but once in it you cannot leave. And this single rule has turned sannyas into a prison. Even heaven will turn into hell if there is no exit.

You can say that sannyas has no hard and fast rule like this. That is true, but the fact that society looks down upon one who leaves sannyas is a stronger prohibition than any rule. We have an ingenious device to prevent a sannyasin from going back to the world again. When someone takes sannyas we make a big event of it, give him a farewell with great fanfare, with a band and flowers and eulogies. The poor sannyasin does not know that this is a clever way to say goodbye to him forever. He is not aware that if ever he returns to society he will be received by the same people with sticks instead of flowers.

This is a very dangerous convention. Because of it, any number of people are prevented from participating in the great bliss that sannyas can bring them. It becomes too difficult for them to make a decision for lifelong sannyas, which is indeed a very hard decision. Besides, we don't have the right to commit ourselves to anything for our whole lives.

In my vision, short-term sannyas is the right way. You can leave it any time you like, because it is you who take it. It is your decision, no one else can decide for you. Sannyas is entirely a personal, individual choice, others don't matter in any way. I am free to take sannyas today and leave it tomorrow, provided I don't expect any reward for it from others in the form of their praise and acclamation.

We have made sannyas a very serious affair, and that is why only serious people -- who are really sick people -- take to it. It is now necessary to turn sannyas into a non-serious thing, a play. It should be entirely for your joy that you enter sannyas for a while and then leave it or remain in it forever. Others should have no say in the matter. If the vision of short-term sannyas becomes prevalent, if people are allowed to enter sannyas even for a few months from time to time, millions of people can enjoy this blessing. It will really be a great thing.

There was a Sufi *fakir* known for his wisdom. The king of his country came to visit him. The king said, "I am thirsty for God; I want to see God. Please help me."

The *fakir* asked him to visit him the next day, and the king came again. The *fakir* told him, "Now you have to live with me for a week. Take this begging bowl in your hand and go every day into the adjoining villages to beg alms from house to house. After begging, return to this place, where you will get your meals and a place to rest. And then on the eighth day we will discuss God."

The king was in a fix. He had to go begging in his own kingdom, from his own subjects, which seemed such an arduous and embarrassing task. So he asked for the FAKIR'S permission to go begging outside his kingdom, but the *fakir* refused him with a curt warning, "If you cannot go begging, it is better you return to your palace right now, and never come to me again to talk about God." After some hesitation the king ultimately decided to live with the *fakir* for a week. And for a week he was on the streets of his own city with a beggar's bowl in his hand, visiting the houses of his own subjects, asking for alms.

After seven days the *fakir* sent for him and said, "Now you can ask about God."

The king said, "I now have nothing to ask. I had never dreamed I would find God only after a week's begging." Then the *fakir* asked what had happened in the course of the begging. The king said, "Just a week's begging destroyed my ego; it is now nowhere. I had never thought that I would attain as a beggar what I had never had as a king."

The moment humility is born, the door to the divine opens.

It would be a great experience if someone takes sannyas for a month or two every year and then returns to his householder's world. This experience will enrich his life in a great way; it will go with him for the rest of his life. And if a person, in his sixty or seventy years' life, takes short-term sannyas -- say twenty times --

he will not need to be a sannyasin again; he will be a sannyasin as he is. Therefore I think that every man and woman should have the opportunity of sannyas in his or her life.

A few things more and then you can put your questions.

Up to now every kind of sannyasin in the world has belonged to some religion, to this or that religion. And this has done immense harm to both sannyas and religion. It is utterly absurd that a sannyasin should belong to some sectarian religion; a sannyasin at least should belong to religion alone, and not to this or that religion. He should not be a Christian, or a Hindu, or a Jaina; he should be a sannyasin of "religion", with no adjective attached to it. He should be the one who, in the words of Krishna, gives up all religions and takes shelter in the only religion there is. Religion, like truth, is one; it cannot be many. And it will be great if we can give birth to a sannyas that belongs to religion and not to religions, not to communal and sectarian religions. The sannyasin of true religion can be a guest everywhere, whether it is in a temple or a church or a mosque, none will be alien to him.

Another thing to bear in mind is the role of the Master, the guru, in sannyas. Up to now sannyas has been tethered to a Master who initiates someone into it. But sannyas is not something which anyone can give you as a gift; it has to be received directly from the divine. Who else but God can initiate you into sannyas? When someone comes and asks me to initiate him into sannyas, I tell him, "How can I initiate you into sannyas? Only God can initiate you. I can only be a witness to your being initiated. Get initiated by the divine, the supreme being, and I will bear witness that I was present when you were initiated into sannyas. My function is confined to being a witness, nothing more." A sannyas tied to the Master is bound to become sectarian. It cannot liberate you; instead it will put you in bondage. Such a sannyas is worthless.

There are going to be three categories of sannyasins. One of them will consist of those who will take short-term sannyas, say tor two or three months. They will meditate and go through some kind of spiritual discipline at some secluded place and then return to their old lives. The second category will be of those who will take sannyas, but remain wherever they are. They will continue to be in their occupations as before, but they will now be actors and not doers, and they will also be witnesses to life and living.

And the third category w ill consist of sannyasins who will go deep into the bliss and ecstasy of sannyas that the question of their return to their old world will not arise. They will bear no such responsibilities as will make it necessary for them to be tied to their families; nobody will depend on them and no one will be hurt by their withdrawal from society. The last category of sannyasins will live in meditation and carry the message of meditation to those who are thirsty for it.

It seems to me that never before was the world in such dire need of meditation as it is today. And if we fail to make a large portion of mankind deeply involved in meditation, there is little hope for man's survival on this earth any longer; he will simply disappear from the earth. There is already so much neurosis and insanity in the world, there is so much political madness all around, that the hope for mankind remaining alive grows dimmer and dimmer with the passing of each day. And the sands of time are running out fast. So it is urgent for millions of men and women all over the world to become meditative in the short time that we have; otherwise man, with all his civilization, is going to perish. Even if he survives physically, all that is good and great in him will perish.

Therefore a very large band of young men and young women who have yet no responsibilities on their shoulders is needed. And we will include in this band those old people who have laid down their responsibilities and are free. This band of young and old together will first learn meditation, and then they will carry the torch of meditation to every nook and comer of the earth.

The meditation that I teach is so simple, so scientific, that if a hundred people take to it, seventy of them are going to make it. There is no condition that you are qualified to do it; that you do it is all that is needed. Besides, you are not required to owe allegiance to any religion, any scripture, or to have faith and belief as a pre-condition to meditation. As you are right now, you can join it and do it and go deeply into it. It is such a simple and scientific technique that you are not required to have faith in it. All that is required of you is that you take it as a hypothetical experiment, as you do a scientific experiment, to see how it works. And I assure you it works; you will make it.

I feel that meditation can he spread throughout the world as a chain-reaction. If a person decides to learn meditation himself and then, within a week of his learning it, initiates another person into it, we will cover the whole earth with meditation within ten years. No greater effort is needed. Then all the lofty things of life that man is heir to, but has lost, call be restored to him in ten years. And then there is no reason why Krishna should not play his flute amongst us once again, why Christ should not come again and again, why Buddha should not get enlightened under the bo-tree over and over again. Not that the same old Krishna or Buddha

will he born again, but that in us we have the potentialities of that meditation which can flower into a Krishna, a Buddha, a Christ over and over again.

It is for this reason that I have decided to be a witness to your being initiated into sannyas. I will be a witness for friends who are ready to join one of the three categories of sannyasins that I have mentioned. I will not he their Master, but only a witness to their initiation into sannyas. In fact, sannyas will be a matter of a direct relationship between them and God.

There is going to be no ritual for initiation into sannyas, so that one does not have any difficulty in leaving it when he feels like it. And sannyas will not be a serious affair; so you need not be worried on this score. It should be such a simple and natural thing that if, one morning getting out of bed, a person feels like taking sannyas, he should not have to face any difficulty in the matter. There will be no difficulty, because it is not going to be a lifelong commitment. If the following morning he feels like quitting it, he can do so as easily. He is his sole judge and master; others have nothing to do with it.

I have explained to you how I envisage this neo-sannyas. Now you can ask a few questions that arise in your minds.

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS THE MEANING OF WEARING ORANGE CLOTHES AS A SANNYASIN?

It is true that wearing a particular kind of clothes does not make one a sannyasin, but it is also true that sannyasins do wear some particular kind of clothes. Clothes don't make for sannyas, but that does not mean that a sannyasin cannot have his own clothes. He can. Clothes are not that important, but they are not that unimportant either.

What clothes you wear has meaning. And why you wear clothes has meaning too. Someone wears loose clothes and someone else prefers tight ones. There is not much of a difference between loose and tight clothes, but it does say something about the mental makeup of the people who wear them. Why does someone choose loose garments for himself while another chooses tight ones? If a person is quiet and peaceful he will go in for loose clothing, he won't like tight ones. On the other hand, tight clothing is preferred by one who is disturbed, hot-tempered and sexual. Loose clothes are not good for fighting. That is why soldiers all over the world have tight-fitting outfits; they cannot be given loose uniforms. The job of a soldier is such that he needs to be tight and smart. His clothes really should be so tight that he is always ready for action, that he feels he can jump out of his body whenever he is required to do so. But a monk, a meditator, a sannyasin, needs loose and light clothes.

Orange clothes have their own utility. Not that one cannot be a sannyasin without being in an ochre robe, but the ochre robe does have its due place in sannyas.

And those who discovered it, after long search and experiment, had a good many reasons to commend the ochre color for sannyas.

We will come to know the significance of different colors if we make some small experiments with them. Our difficulty is that we never make such experiments. Take seven glass bottles of different colors -- there are seven colors in all -- and fill them with water from the same river and leave them for a while under the sun. You will be amazed to find that the colors of the glass have affected the quality of the water, each in its own way. There are now seven kinds of water in those bottles. The water in the yellow bottle will deteriorate in no time, while the water in the red bottle will remain pure for a long time.

You can ask, "What does the color of a bottle do?" The color of the glass affects the rays of the sun in its own particular manner when they pass through it. While the yellow color accepts a particular kind of ray, the red one accepts another kind, and the water inside the bottles is affected by those rays in a big way. The rays of the sun serve as food and nourishment for the water.

Experiments and research conducted over thousands of years led to the discovery of ochre clothes for sannyas, and it has yielded rich results. Physicists know well the function of colors. They know that the color of your clothes keeps the same color away from it. We think just the opposite; we think that a piece of red cloth is red, but it is not so. For instance, when the rays of the sun, which have seven colors, fall on a particular object and the object appears to you as red, it means that the said object has absorbed all the colors of the sun except the red one; it has kept the red away. And that is why you see the object as red. And if some object appears to you to be blue, it means that the object has repelled the blue color. So when this blue of the rays of the sun reaches your eyes, you see the object as blue in color. So whatever color you

have on your body, it will not allow the same kind of color to enter you.

Ochre was selected as the color of sannyas after a great deal of investigation and experiment. The color red arouses many kinds of sexuality in a human being, because it is very strong and vital. On entering a human body it provokes its sexuality. For this reason people living in hot countries are more sexual than others. The hotter a country's climate, the more sexual its people.

It is not accidental that a book on sexology like the KAMASUTRA was not written in a country with a cold climate. It is the same with TALES OF THE ARABIAN NIGHTS; it is the product of a tropical climate. People living in tropical climates are more sexual because of the sun. Therefore people who were working on sannyas from many directions thought that sexuality could be calmed if the red color were kept away from sannyasins' bodies -- hence ochre was selected.

You can ask why ochre was selected and not red. Pure red could well have been selected; it would have been more effective in calming sexuality. But there was a difficulty in choosing red, true out-and-out red; it would have totally prevented red from entering the body. But the body needs some amount of red rays to keep fit, so it would have been bad for the health to keep red totally away from the body.

There is yet another reason we did not opt for pure red. Even the sight of the pure red is harsh and harmful; we had to be wary that the color of sannyas should be such that it did not hurt others. Sannyas takes care of everybody and everything. You put a piece of red cloth in front of a bull and see how furious he becomes. The red hits the bull's eyes hard; he cannot take it.

You will be surprised to know that people who work on color psychology in the West have arrived a very strange conclusions. A lot of work on colors is in progress in the West; large scale research is under way. And they have found many new uses of colors. An owner of a department store in America had a study done on the colors on cans and containers of goods he sold. It was amazing to find that even the color influenced the sale of goods in a big way. A researcher kept constant watch on the customers -- mostly women do the shopping just to see how they were attracted to various colors. It was found that while the yellow attracted only twenty percent of the customers, red attracted eighty percent. The sale of the same article increased fourfold when the color of its container was changed from yellow to red. Red attracts women like anything, and it is not surprising that this color has been the most popular among women all over the world.

So the selection of ochre for sannyas is meaningful. Ochre is a shade of red; it is less bright, less offensive. While it retains all the advantages of red, it discards its disadvantages. It diminishes sexuality as much as red does; at the same time it does not harm you in the way red does.

There are many other advantages of the ochre, but it will not he possible to go into them all here. It would be a lengthy subject if we were to go into colors in detail. But a few things can be discussed.

Ochre is the color of the sunrise. When the sun is just emerging on the eastern horizon, when the first light of dawn begins to show itself, its color is exactly ochre. When you enter meditation, the first light that you see is ochre, and the ultimate light of meditation is blue. Meditation begins with ochre and ends with blue; it reaches its peak with blue. Ochre is the index of the beginning of meditation; a sannyasin encounters this color on entering meditation. So in the course of the whole day the color of his own clothes reminds him of meditation again and again. An association is established between the two, clothes and meditation. Ochre helps him in going into meditation, which is an integral part of the life of a sannyasin.

If you want to remember you have to buy a particular thing from the market you make a knot in your handkerchief or in any other part of your clothing so it reminds you in time. There is obviously no connection whatsoever between a knot and something to be purchased from the market, but when you reach the market the first thing that comes to mind is the knot, and in association with it, the thing to be bought. The knot becomes associated with it; it becomes a kind of conditioning.

Pavlov's experiment in this respect has become famous. He put a piece of bread before a dog and rang a bell at the same time. The sight of the bread immediately made the dog salivate. Pavlov continued this practice of putting the bread before the dog and ringing the bell for a full fifteen days, after which he stopped putting the bread but continued to ring the bell. But he found to his surprise that the dog still salivated just at the sound of the bell. What has happened to this dog? An association between the sound of the bell and the secretion of saliva has been established, and this association has created a conditioned reflex. Now the sound of the bell is enough to remind the dog of the bread that came with the bell.

We live our whole life in this way; we live like Pavlov's dog. All our behavior is nothing but a bunch of conditioned reflexes, and the irony is that most of our reflexes are wrong.

If, while he is walking, eating or taking a bath, his clothes repeatedly remind a sannyasin of the first

color of the meditative experience, then the ochre color has served a great purpose. It is a kind of conditioning, a knot to remind him over and over again that meditation is his way. But this does not mean that one cannot be a sannyasin without the ochre robe. Sannyas is such a lofty thing that it cannot be confined to garments. But garments are not altogether useless; they are very meaningful.
I would like millions of people to be seen in ochre all over the world.

QUESTIONER: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A SEER AND A SANNYASIN? CAN'T ONE BE A SEEKER WITHOUT BEING A SANNYASIN?

One cannot be a seeker without being a sannyasin, because to be a seeker is the beginning of sannyas. A seeker is one who is seeking sannyas. What else can a seeker do except seek sannyas, except practice and perfect sannyas? He has to gradually transcend the pains and pleasures of the world and attain to bliss. He has to transcend the doer and attain to witnessing. He has to go beyond his ego and attain to emptiness. He has to transcend matter and be one with God. All these things are collectively known as sannyas.

Being a seeker means he is starting on a journey to sannyas. A seeker is a beginner on the path of sannyas, and a *siddha*, an adept, is one who has fulfilled his sannyas. The whole of seeking is directed towards sannyas. A seeker is one who is in search of sannyas.

But always remember what my sannyas means. It is a journey to positive achievement, to achievement of the immense, the infinite.

QUESTIONER: WHAT WOULD BE THE DAILY ROUTINE, THE DISCIPLINE OF YOUR SANNYASIN?

You ask what the daily routine of my sannyasin would be. It is not a question of my sannyasin. How can anyone be my sannyasin? He or she will be just a sannyasin. And what would be his routine, his schedule of daily life, his discipline?

If we try to impose a fixed daily routine on a sannyasin, it is bound to harm him instead of doing any good. Someone asked a Zen sage, "What is your everyday routine?"

The sage said, "When I am sleepy I sleep, and when I wake up I am awake. When I am hungry I eat and I don't eat when I am not hungry." And the sage is right. A sannyasin is one who does not impose something on himself, who takes life as it is and lives it very naturally, spontaneously, moment to moment

We are a strange people. When we feel like sleeping we resist it, and when we cannot sleep we chant mantras and try to get to sleep somehow. We eat when we are not hungry, and we don't eat when we are hungry, because we have a fixed schedule of eating according to the clock. That is how we destroy the inner harmony of our body, and that is why we are in a mess.

A sannyasin will live in accord with the wisdom of the body. He will sleep when he feels sleepy, and he will wake up when his sleep is over. He will not wake up in what the Hindus call the *brahmamuhurta*, the divine hour, the hour before dawn. Whenever he wakes up will be his *brahmamuhurta*. He will say, "When God brings me out of sleep, I call it my BRAHMAMUHURTA." He will live naturally, easily, spontaneously.

That is why I cannot give you a routine, a discipline of living. You will be in trouble, you will suffer if I impose any discipline on you, because I will determine it the way it suits me, and my way of life can never be yours. If I tell you to wake up every morning at three o'clock, maybe waking up at three is blissful for me, but it will ruin your health.

Everybody's physical organism is unique and different, but we are not aware of it. People say that modern women are very lazy, that they keep sleeping and their husbands make the morning tea for them, but that is how it should be. The inner organism of woman is such that her body clock is always behind man's by two hours. If a man leaves his bed at five in the morning, a woman should leave hers at seven.

A lot of study and research has been done in this respect, and the findings are very surprising. It has been found that in the course of every twenty-four hours our body temperature goes down for two hours, and it usually happens in the latter part of the night. You might have noticed that nearabout four in the morning you usually feel cold. This cold is caused by the fall in your body temperature, and not by any

change in the weather. And this period of the fall in temperature is different for everybody. For me it might occur between three and five and for another between five and seven. And it is in these two hours of low body temperature that one goes into deep sleep each day.

Over the last five years ten thousand people in America were put under observation while they were sleeping, and it was confirmed that this time of deep sleep is different for everybody. So your time of going to bed and leaving it cannot be determined in a collective way. It has to be left to each individual to find out from personal observation what time is most suitable for him to rest and sleep. And the criterion is that a good night's sleep should keep you fresh and energetic for the whole of the following day.

Even the duration of one's sleep has to be determined individually. For someone, five hours sleep can be sufficient, while another person might need seven hours sleep each day. And there are a few people who do with just three hours sleep and it goes well with them. But this person who completes his sleep in three hours can prove to be dangerous for others. He will think himself a pious person and call all those who sleep long hours idlers and good-for-nothings. He will sermonize that three o'clock is the best time to get out of bed, and say that those who don't conform to this rule will go to hell. Beware of such people

There can be no hard and fast rule for things like this. We cannot have set laws about what to wear, about what to eat and how much to eat, about when to sleep and how long to sleep. We can discuss these things in a general manner, but It would not be proper to set rules about them. Everyone should find his own discipline, his own way of living; it should be entirely an individual decision. And this much freedom you must have, that you decide your own way of living. Others don't do it, but a sannyasin should. He should insist on this freedom to be the way he is, and to live in the way that is joyful and blissful for him. In this respect he has also to bear in mind that he does not live in a way that impinges on the freedom and happiness of others. And this is enough.

I repeat that we can broadly discuss the question of a daily routine and a discipline for a sannyasin, but we cannot lay down strict rules about them.

There is a person who is addicted to smoking. The whole world is against him, and yet he goes on smoking. Physicians tell him that smoking will ruin his health, and he says he knows it, yet he cannot quit. What is the matter with this person? Is it that he lacks something necessary for him and smoking provides it? An investigation on smoking done recently in Mexico came to a very strange finding. It says that people who are mad about smoking are those whose bodies lack nicotine. These people are seeking nicotine through tobacco, tea and coffee. But smoking is being condemned as something immoral. But what is immoral in taking some smoke in and out? It is of course senseless, but it is never immoral. He is not harming anyone except himself. It is an innocent stupidity and nothing more. Maybe it is his need; maybe he lacks something which he is fulfilling through smoking. He would be better to discover and know his problem.

Our knowledge of the human body is very poor. It is poor in spite of so much development in medical science. We have yet to understand the body fully, its needs. its problems. And because of this the body has to tackle its problems on its own. If it lacks nicotine it makes you smoke. And once you take to smoking you are in the clutches of habit and you become helpless. It is not that everyone smokes for lack of nicotine, nine out of ten smokers simply take to smoking out of imitation, And then it becomes a mechanical habit, they become prisoners of a habit.

However, no routine, no discipline can be imposed from the outside. It is not possible, nor is it desirable to prescribe a general code for the daily life of sannyasins, as to when they should leave their beds and what they should eat. Of course, some broad guidelines can be given. What is essential is that whatever a sannyasin does, he does it with awareness; whatever he does, he does it keeping his own good and the good of others in view. And whatever he does is right if it promotes his health, his peace and his happiness. And if, on the other hand, it harms his health and happiness, he should shun it.

In the matter of food, he should take care that his food is fresh, light and health giving. He should avoid unnecessary violence in eating; he should not eat anything that is obtained by killing and maiming living beings. In brief, health should be your prime consideration in the selection of food.

Another important thing in respect to food is to learn and develop a sense of taste in eating. And it depends more on the art of eating than on the food itself. On the basis of such broad hints about food one should draw up his menu in accord with his own individuality.

Others can't give you a discipline; it is just absurd. In fact, everybody is the architect of his own destiny. Being initiated into sannyas means that a man chooses to be his own master, that he will make his own decisions, that it is his right to conduct himself in his own way. You can say that a sannyasin is liable to err

if he makes his own decisions. Let him err; he will suffer for his mistakes. Why should you worry about it? If he does things rightly he will be happy, and if he does them wrongly he will suffer. It is wrong to take undue interest in what others do and how they do it. It is really immoral to interfere in another's life. Who are you to come in his way? One should come in another's way only if his mistakes begin to harm others; otherwise, he should not be interfered with. He can make mistakes and learn from his mistakes.

A sannyasin is one who lives with discrimination, with wisdom, who is always investigating what it is that brings happiness and what it is that causes pain, and who, through his own experiences, learns what is good for him. He is on a journey to his bliss; you need not worry about him.

Sometimes I am amazed to see that others become more worried than a sannyasin himself that he does not err. It is just silly. These self-appointed judges are always prying into the lives of sannyasins -- whether they wake up in *brahmamuhurta* or not, whether they sleep in the daytime or not. But who are they? Why should they be after others?

But it is not without reason they do so. These are the ways to persecute and torture others; it is so pleasurable to them. They often say that they respect the unerring sannyasin, which is another way of dominating him. If the sannyasin wants to have their respect, he will have to obey their rules and live in the way they would like him to live. There is yet another danger to the sannyasin from these self appointed judges. To earn their respect he will turn into a hypocrite; he will publicly show that he follows their rules of conduct while privately he will go on living outside those rules.

I am not going to allow a sannyasin to be a hypocrite. I hold hypocrisy as the worst sin ever. And the only way to save him from turning into a hypocrite is to abstain from imposing any discipline on him and to leave him free to live in the way that comes naturally to him; otherwise he is bound to be a hypocrite. This is how we have made hypocrites of all the old sannyasins the world over. And so they are in a mess. There is a class of monks in India who cannot take a bath, because people around them are always watching tO see if they bathe themselves. They have thus forced them to remain covered with dirt and filth. In return they give them respect. So these monks have sacrificed cleanliness for the sake of respectability. But whenever they find an opportunity, whenever they are away from the watchful eyes of their followers, they hurriedly dip their towels in water and sponge their bodies. And then they suffer guilt and self-condemnation.

Recently a gentleman came to me and said, "I have heard that a certain Jaina nun, who often visits you, uses toothpaste. Is it not deplorable?"

I told him, "Have you gone mad? Whether a nun uses toothpaste or not is none of your concern. Do you sell toothpaste? What have you to do with it?"

In reply he said, "The use of the toothbrush is prohibited in our community."

"Then don't use it if your community does not permit it," I told him. This gentleman himself uses a toothbrush and toothpaste with impunity, but a nun of his community cannot. This is the price she has to pay for the respect she receives from the community.

I will ask my sannyasin, who I think is a true sannyasin, not to expect respectability from the society, because this expectation will create bondage for him. There are dishonest people all around and they will immediately entrap you and make you their prisoner. They will say, "Since we respect you, since we touch your feet, you will have to fulfill certain conditions of ours, you will have to obey our laws."

In fact, a sannyasin is one who says, "I don't care for your society, for your laws, for your conditions. Now I have started caring for myself, so you need not be concerned about me."

A sannyasin's own wisdom sheds light on his path.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID THAT SANNYAS IS A BLISSFUL PHENOMENON; IT IS NOT RENUNCIATION. IN MY VIEW, THE FIRST SHANKARACHARYA WAS A SANNYASIN OF BLISS, AND IN THAT SENSE HE CAN BE TAKEN FOR YOUR SANNYASIN. PLEASE EXPLAIN. ALSO EXPLAIN WHY YOU LAY SO MUCH STRESS ON PLAY-ACTING. AND CAN A BUSINESSMAN, WHO TAKES TO YOUR SANNYAS, PLAY-ACT AS A BLACK MARKETEER? AND LASTLY, WHY DON'T YOU USE THE OCHRE COLOR FOR YOUR CLOTHES WHEN YOU PRESCRIBE IT FOR YOUR SANNYASINS?

You ask, "It is okay if a sannyasin play-acts as a businessman, but can he play-act in the same way as a black marketeer?

If he does, it would not be that harmful. He would have indulged in black marketing if he were not a sannyasin, so it would not be that harmful if he also play-acts as a black marketeer. But I think that a person

who has the courage to take sannyas, and who is going to make a great experiment in his life, and who is ready to play act as a businessman, will not play-act as a black marketeer. Because to indulge in black marketing one will have to be a doer; play-acting is not enough. The more evil you want to indulge in, the more of a doer you have to be, because evil is painful. To go into it, you will need to be involved in it, to be deeply committed to it. You cannot play act stabbing a man with a knife, because another man's life will be at stake, and play-acting at real stabbing is meaningless.

If you understand the idea of play-acting you will know that even if a sannyasin indulges in black marketing he will not be harming anybody, because if he remains a black marketeer as a sannyasin, it means that he has been a black marketeer and would have remained one if he had not taken sannyas. Therefore you need not be unnecessarily concerned about it. The greater possibility is that one who is inspired with the thought of sannyas will not play-act as a black marketeer; he cannot. The wisdom of sannyas, its awareness, will guide him and his actions. He will play-act only at that which is worth doing, which is his responsibility and which he cannot shirk without putting those he is responsible for in great difficulty. He will not do more than that. Play-acting will be confined to that which is utterly necessary and which he must do. Unnecessary things will drop by themselves.

You also want to know why I don't wear ochre clothes. I don't use ochre knowingly. Firstly, it is so because in my case sannyas happened long before I knew the ochre robe was necessary for sannyas to happen. And it became meaningless after sannyas had already happened; there was no reason for me to use ochre clothes then. Secondly, if I wear ochre clothes and then I ask you to do so, that would mean I am anxious to impose my kind of clothes on you. I have, however, no wish to impose myself on anybody in any manner. I don't want you to imitate the way I live, the way I function. If I wear ochre clothes and then commend them to you, it would perhaps mean I am attached to them and therefore I admire them. But because I don't use them, it is obvious that I don't have any attachment to them and commend them purely for objective and scientific reasons. Since I don't use them I can be objective and impartial about them.

You say that it was out of bliss that Shankaracharya took sannyas. I don't accept this suggestion. Shankaracharya is very negative towards the world. His negativity is so deep that he is always trying to prove that the world is mere illusion. To assert over and over again that the world is false, that it is illusory, that it is not, evidently means he is in great difficulty with this world. It offends him so much he cannot do without denying it, without calling it dream stuff. Shankar's negativity is much too deep.

Of course, Shankar talks of bliss, but there is a fundamental difference between my bliss and his. He talks of a bliss which is attained after renouncing this world, which comes after shedding the illusion and attaining the supreme. But I talk of a bliss which is attained through the acceptance of all, of the whole, of this world and God together. I am for total acceptance of all that is. And there is no place for negativity in my vision; I am absolutely against renunciation. Shankar's bliss lies in the renunciation of the world; his bliss is limited. For me bliss is so immense, so infinite, that it includes the world and God and everything else in it. For me bliss never negates anything.

The last thing. When I said, "my sannyasin" it was not a slip of the tongue. My tongue is strange, it rarely slips. The first time one friend referred to someone as my sannyasin I asked him not to. But I said it for a reason: that a sannyasin cannot be mine or anybody else's. But when I use the term "my sannyasin" the second time, it was certainly not a slip of my tongue. No sannyasin belongs to me, but I can belong to all sannyasins whose witness I have consented to be. And I have a special relationship with the sannyasins of bliss I have been talking about. I don't expect them to be attached to me; I have no expectation from them that they should relate with me in any manner. But I do have a relationship with them, because I see in them the future of sannyas. It is only through the kind of sannyasin they are that there is hope for sannyas in the future.

QUESTIONER: YOU SAID THAT SANNYAS IS A DIRECT RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN A SANNYASIN AND GOD, AND THAT YOU ARE JUST A WITNESS TO IT. BUT THEN THE QUESTION ARISES IF YOUR WITNESSING WILL NOT CREATE A KIND OF DISTRUST IN SANNYAS. PLEASE EXPLAIN.

You are right when you ask: If sannyas is a matter between you and God, what is the use of my being witness to it?

There is no use if you really understand that sannyas is a matter between you and God, but the very fact

that you have come to me says there is no relationship between you and God yet. At least you are not aware of it; otherwise you would not have wandered to this distant place.
Then I am going to be your witness.

QUESTIONER: DON'T YOU THINK THAT INITIATION INTO SANNYAS WILL LEAD TO THE FORMATION OF A SECT AROUND YOU?

You think it will lead to the formation of a sect. No, it will not. To form a sect certain things are essential. To form a sect one needs a Master, a scripture, a doctrine and an adjective for the sect. Besides these, one also needs a blind, dogmatic belief that one's doctrine alone is right and everything else is utterly wrong. None of these things are here.

The sannyasin of my vision is not going to have any adjective like the rest of the sannyasins, who are either Hindus, Christians or Buddhists. And a sect cannot be formed without such an adjective; it is extremely difficult. I call a man a sannyasin who does not have a religion, who does not belong to any religion. And you cannot organize a sect without a religion. I call a man a sannyasin who has no scripture like the GEETA or the Bible, and who does not belong to a temple, church or *gurudwara*. And without them a sect becomes impossible,

It should be our great endeavor to see that no sect is born, because nothing has harmed religion as much as these sects have. Sects have done more harm to religion than irreligion itself. In fact, a genuine coin is always harmed by its counterfeits; nothing else can harm it so much. Similarly, if ever true religion is harmed, it is harmed only by pseudo religions. And a tremendous awareness is needed to avoid this danger.

A sect is not going to emerge in the wake of our efforts, because no one is my disciple and I am no one's guru or Master. And if I am offering to be a witness to some people taking sannyas, it is because, right now, they cannot connect with God directly. And I ask them to be on their own and not to disturb me any longer when they become directly connected with the supreme. I don't want unnecessary troubles, I have no axe to grind. It is great if you can relate with existence on your own; nothing is greater than this. Then the question of someone being a witness does not arise. And it is of the highest.

QUESTIONER: IS THERE A SPECIAL SIGNIFICANCE IN CHANGING ONE'S NAME AND WEARING A MALA GIVEN BY YOU?

Yes, it has significance, great significance. The change of name has great significance for a sannyasin. It is an index, a symbol. Everything in our life is symbolic. You have a name; you are identified with this name. This name has become your symbol; it is identified with your individuality. Your name has an association with everything that you have been before yesterday. Changing the name of a sannyasin means we disconnect him from his old identity, from his old associations. We say to him, now you are not the same as you were before yesterday. Now you are starting on a new journey with a new name, a new identity.

Since ancient times they have had a small ceremony at the time of one's initiation into sannyas. It is a kind of cremation ceremony. Exactly as we bathe a dead body and shave its head before putting it on the pyre, a candidate for sannyas was bathed and shaved and then put on a pyre of wood. People stood around the pyre, like witnesses at his initiation, telling him, "Let all that you have been before now be burned in the fire, and what will emerge from this pyre will be an altogether new you. You ate now reborn, you are now a *dwija*, a twice-born."

It was a ritual, a symbolic ritual. And because it was symbolic you can think there would be no harm if you did not go through this ritual. You can do without it provided you have a deep understanding of the thing. With deep understanding we need no rituals whatsoever. But where is that understanding?

The change of name is helpful in breaking your old identity. With the changed name you suddenly come to know that you are not the same person now. Every time, while you are on the road, somebody calls you by your new name, not by the old one, vou will be startled to learn that vou have ceased to have your old identity. Every day your identification with your old life will wither; every day a new man will come into being in his place. You will be reminded again and again that you are now on a new journey. The change of name is useful for this purpose.

Secondly, you want to know about the mala and its meaning. Nothing in this universe is meaningless. It is different if something loses its meaning through long usage. Everything wears out and becomes dirty after being in currency for a long time. The same has happened with the mala. But it is meaningful.

There are one hundred and eight beads in a mala. Do you know what this number stands for? There are one hundred and eight techniques of meditation, ways of meditation, and this mala will be with you to remind you of the hundred and eight possible paths to meditation. And if you and I continue to be related I am going to acquaint you with all the different techniques of meditation.

The hundred and eight beads of the mala represent all the techniques of meditation there are.

And when a witness like me gives this mala to an initiate into sannyas, he only tells him through this symbol that while he has explained only one path to the unknown to him, there are really many others, as many as one hundred and seven. So don't be in a hurry to say that people who are on paths other than yours are wrong. And always remember that there are countless paths, all of which lead to the divine.

At the bottom of the mala hangs a large bead which says that whatever path you follow you will reach, because all paths lead to the one, to the ultimate one. So all the beads, including the large one, are symbolic and meaningful.

When someone in our family marries a woman and brings her home as his wife, we change the name of the woman. Why? Just to break her identity with the past. She comes from another family where she was born and brought up, where she was educated and conditioned in their ways of life. Her whole past is associated with her name, so we change her name after she joins her new family. Thus a new journey of her life begins. Thus she is asked to forget her past, her old associations and conditionings and begin her life anew in a new family, a new environ ment, a new world. Now, around her new name a new crystallization will take place.

Whether it is a mala or a new name -- there are many such things -- they are very meaningful for the journey of sannyas. Unfortunately they have fallen in disrepute through long use, and that is why I speak against them over and over again. I criticize the uselessness to which they have been reduced. You cannot understand my difficulty in this matter My difficulty is that I know how useful they are and how useless they have become. So I will continue to speak both for and against them. That is my difficulty and destiny, and I would like you to understand it.

I will continue to speak against many things, because they have been rendered useless. And yet through different ways I will do everything to resurrect them, because I, for one, know their basic significance, and their basic significance has to be saved. So both processes will go together. For this reason, will lose many of my friends, and many of them will turn into my enemies. But this will go on, and there is no way to stop it,

If some traditionalist will come to me and talk about the importance of the mala, I am going to simply decry it.

I have been amazed to see that I have criticized the mala in the presence of the top sannyasins of this country and none of them had a word to say in its favor. I expected them to say some good things about it, but they could not, although each of them had a mala around his neck and almost worshipped it. Since there is no one who can say something in its favor I will have to do it myself. There is no other way.

The Long, the Short and the All

Talks given from 1969
Original in Hindi
6 Chapters
Year published: 1975

No details of when these discourses are from originally. Possibly Kulu/ Manali in August 1969

The Long, the Short and the All

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Knowledge and understanding

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: LONG01
Audio: No
Video: No

YOU ASK WHAT MY MESSAGE IS? It is a brief one indeed: those who are awake are alive; those who are asleep miss everything.

NO MAN IS GIVEN MANHOOD READY-MADE. He has to build it by himself. This is both a blessing and a bane. It is a blessing because there is always the possibility he will die without ever having become a man.

MAN DOES NOT BECOME GOD BY DEVELOPING HIMSELF. If he were able to open himself fully, he would know he is already God himself, here and now. As I see it, the complete revelation of the self is the only development there is.

IT IS NO EXAGGERATION TO SAY THAT WE HAVE FORGOTTEN OURSELVES. Have we not forgotten our own births? Then what else can one say about a life that rests on a foundation of self-forgetfulness? Isn't such a life really just a dream?

What, if any, is the difference between dreaming and being awake? In a dream the dreamer is completely forgotten. The dream overwhelms him, it happens right in front of him, but he is not present in the dream. In fact, his absence itself is his sleep because the moment he is present he is neither asleep nor dreaming.

Then what shall we call this so-called life of ours? It is certainly not wakefulness because we cannot remember our selves. So is it a dream too? Yes, my friend, this too is a dream. As long as there is insensibility towards the self, like is but an empty dream.

GURDJIEFF HAS SAID THAT MAN IS A MACHINE. In all his activities man is nothing but a passive participant. His actions are unconscious, unaware. They are really reactions. A mans may love, hate and feel anger, but these are simply expressions of unconscious and mechanical forces at work within him. He is really only an agent through which nature works. He has no conscious vitality of his own. What we can call real life only begins when a man rises above this mechanical state of existence.

A young man came to see me yesterday. He asked, "How shall I conduct my life so I will never have cause to repent anything in the future?"

I replied, "There is only one answer to your question -- discover real life. What you know as life is not life at all."

For one who has not yet attained to life the question of using it correctly has no meaning whatsoever. Not attaining real life is to misuse life: attaining it is to use it correctly. The absence of real life causes the need for repentance; living an authentic life results in bliss. What can a man accomplish when his real life is still dormant within him?

A man who is asleep is not one, but many. He is a crowd. Mahavira has said that man has many minds. It is true. Not one, but many individuals exist inside us. And a crowd cannot decide anything. A crowd

cannot make a judgment; a crowd cannot determine anything. To accomplish anything at all it is imperative the soul in each one of us becomes activated, becomes awakened. We must become one, instead of the disorderly crowd we are at present. We must become conscious of our own individuality. Only then will reactions be replaced by actions. Jung has termed this the individual's attainment of his center.

When a man is asleep, unawakened, all of his efforts are futile. There is no sense of direction in such a man. What one part of him creates, another destroys. It is like yoking bullocks to the four sides of a cart, putting the reins into the hands of a sleeping driver and still hoping to get somewhere. The life of the ordinary man is just like this. He thinks he is getting somewhere but he is not really moving at all. Such a man achieves nothing: he simply exhausts his energies.

Mankind must realize that what it has mistaken for life is nothing but a slow form of suicide. Death begins with birth. Death is part of the process of birth; it is not something that happens accidentally. Birth and death are the two poles of life. But there is a greater life, beyond birth, and we must either attain to it or perish.

It must be remembered that whatever occurs at the end of some event was also present in the beginning. The end is simply the beginning in its manifest form. And if like has two poles, then it follows it also has two directions -- the possibility of life and the possibility of death. Stagnancy is death; consciousness is life. And man is a combination of these two things. He may be a machine, but there is an element in him that is able to comprehend this fact about himself. If he pursues this understanding he attains to life.

The existence of my consciousness gives me the knowledge that I am. And it is this realization itself that lights the path of existence, that illumines the path to life. The ray of light may be dim, it may be obscure, but still it is visible. And its existence is tremendously significant. That faint ray of light in the darkness is a sign, an indication that there is a possibility of reaching light. That ray of light gives me hope that the sun exists. Cannot the sun be known by a sunbeam? That ray of awareness in man points the way to his enlightenment. This slight indication of consciousness is man's greatest possibility, his greatest asset. Nothing more valuable than that exists in him. If he follows it, he can reach the self, his soul; if he pursues it he can reach existence. This is the way to life, to the greater life, to God.

Man only has two options; there is no third direction open to him. From this initial spark of consciousness he can move forward to enlightenment or he can regress into a coma. The mechanical and repetitive circle of ordinary life does not automatically proceed towards the peak, towards enlightenment. It is an eternal law that without effort one falls back. Death comes without being invited, but life waits for an invitation.

This ray of knowledge exists in everyone, and one can only move ahead by its light. As a man begins to move inward the dimensions of knowledge begin to unfold before him and he begins to rise above his stagnant, dormant state. And as he becomes more and more familiar with his newfound, growing consciousness, something solid and deep within him begins to take shape, begins to crystallize. It is this process that leads to the individuality worthy of the name man.

IT IS TRUE THAT MAN IS NOT AN ANIMAL, but is it correct to say that man has become man? His being an animal may be a past event, but his becoming a man is still a future possibility. We seem to be somewhere in the middle. This is our only affliction, our only tension, our only distress.

Only those who are dissatisfied with their miserable existences and make an effort to do something about them can become men. Manhood is not acquired automatically, you have to give birth to it within yourself. But to become a man you have to realize that simply not being an animal doesn't necessarily make you a man. You cannot be satisfied with what you are. Only a deep and fervent dissatisfaction with yourself will become your evolution.

RELIGIOUS LEADERS make much of the teaching "Know thyself". But where does this "self" exist? Isn't one's self just the shadow of the universal self? So why should I say to you "Know thyself"? I simply repeat over and over -- know, know, know! Know what is!

IT MAKES NO DIFFERENCE IF NO ONE RECOGNIZES ME in the darkness that envelops the path of life but just think of the terrible consequence if I fail to know myself. Many people are not as keen to know themselves as they are to be known by others. That is why life is becoming shrouded deeper and deeper in darkness. How can you shed light around you if you don't know yourself at all?

The prayer of a man of knowledge is, "I will accept death readily -- unknown to the world, unrecognized

by my fellow men and uncrowned with success -- but at least let me know myself."

That single ray of light is enough to lead a man to God. The light of a single man who has the knowledge of the self is more valuable than the light of a million suns.

YOU WANT TO KNOW HOW TO REALIZE THE SELF? First of all, come to know the non-self. Know what is not the self and understand it completely. Finally, nothing will remain; eventually, everything that is not the self will disappear. That is the self. That emptiness is the self. Only emptiness is really full.

WHAT IS THIS THING CALLED CONSCIOUSNESS? The mind is not consciousness. When the movement of the mind has totally ceased there is another stirring -- and this I call consciousness. Only when the mind becomes empty does consciousness manifest itself. The mind is the instrument, the medium. When it becomes involved with the activities of the ego it ceases to be a medium of consciousness because it is otherwise engaged. To become acquainted with consciousness is to bid farewell to the machinations of the mind.

The mind is like a servant who has usurped his master's place in the master's absence. Will such a servant ever desire the master's return? He will never be able to welcome the returning master with sincerity. He will put up every possible obstacle he can to delay the master's return. And the most basic obstruction will be his contention that he himself is the master and no one else. He will simply deny that any other master exists.

Generally the mind does exactly the same thing. This is how it becomes a barrier; this is how it hinders the advent of consciousness.

If you wish to move towards consciousness learn to let your mind relax. Allow it to remain free of activity; allow it to be empty; allow it to disengage itself from its involvements.

The cessation of the activity of the mind marks the first stirring of consciousness. And the death of the mind heralds the birth of consciousness.

IT IS CERTAINLY VERY DIFFICULT to conquer one's self, but it is impossible to conquer anything but the self. And remember, the man who conquers the self can easily achieve victory over everything else in life as well. In life there is only one conquest and only one defeat. The defeat is of the self, by the self; the conquest too is of the self, by the self.

THE GREATEST FREEDOM is the freedom of one's self from oneself. We usually remain unaware of the fact that we are our own tightest chains and the heaviest burdens on our own shoulders.

KNOWLEDGE SAYS "I AND EMPTINESS" and in that emptiness it becomes God himself. Ignorance says "I am everything: I am God" and in this fantasy of being God it remains empty. What knowledge realized, ignorance deludes itself into thinking it has realized. What knowledge knows, ignorance can only admit to, can only accept. What ignorance proclaims, it never becomes.

TO KNOW EXISTENCE, you have to transform the self into a mirror. The shadows of your thoughts distort your mind. But as thoughts subside and the mind becomes empty the mirror that is capable of reflecting the truth is suddenly there.

NOTHING IS SIMPLER THAN GREATNESS. Simplicity itself is greatness.

TO REALIZE EXISTENCE one has to come face-to-face with non-existence first. Only when a man is encompassed by non-existence does he realize that existence can be known, can be recognized, can be loved. Only when a man is surrounded by the vast ocean of non-existence can he have the intense experience of existence itself. For the very same reason, those who thirst for the fullness of truth must first move into the realm of the void, into inner emptiness.

I am reminded of something that happened one evening. I was in a remote village and as evening approached a clay lamp was lit in the hut where I was staying. Since darkness had not yet settled in, at first it appeared as if the flame of the lamp were hardly flickering at all. Had the lamp had any consciousness it would have seen at once that it really had not light of its own at all. And had the mid-day sun been blazing down the lamp would not even have known it was burning. But as darkness approached the lamp gradually

began to spread its brilliance about the room, and as the darkness thickened the light grew brighter and brighter. As the moon came up, I continued to observe the growing life, the burgeoning vitality in the flame of the lamp. If the lamp knew itself now it would have believed it was no less than the sun.

This little incident sparked a thought in me. The flame and the lamp hadn't changed at all; the change had been in the darkness. As the background of darkness grew in intensity, the brilliance of the lamp manifested itself more and more clearly. The darkness was a friend to the lamp: the darkness had helped it assert itself completely.

This is also true of the self.

When the self is enveloped by existence it is not apparent at all, but when the mind becomes completely empty the full glory of the self shines forth. It is only through the door of non-existence, through the gateway of emptiness, that one can gain access to existence, to life itself.

A SET OF ETHICS CANNOT BE RELIGION, but religion is certainly ethical. A moral code is nothing more than an outline, a set of rules to be imitated, to be practiced. It is a disciplinary measure imposed from outside. This is why a moralist is never free, why he becomes more and more mechanical, more and more dependent on his code. His consciousness does not awaken but falls into deeper and deeper sleep. And eventually he becomes nothing more than a sluggish lump.

Like the moralist, the immoral man is also just a slave to his habits. The immoral man follows the dictates of his own nature and the moral man follows those of society. They both live by external guidelines; they are both dependent.

The only activity that is truly independent is the search for the self. And only the man who realizes that self attains real freedom. Freedom is only possible when there has been the experience of the self. How can any kind of real freedom be possible unless the existence of the self is known, unless a man knows who he really is?

From this experience of the self a new kind of discipline arises in a man. It is not imposed externally; it is natural, self-inspired. It comes from within. And the kind of morality that springs forth then is a different thing altogether. It is not the labored imitation of any prescribed set of rules but the spontaneous manifestation of one's inner being. The morality that exists after this is not geared to acquiring anything, it exists for distribution, for the sharing of what has been acquired.

REMEMBER ONE TRUTH ALL YOUR LIFE -- to deceive another is eventually to deceive yourself. Whatever you do to someone else always comes back to you.

WHAT IS GOOD CONDUCT? Conduct behind which evil intentions, preconceived opinions or selfish motives lurk is certainly not good conduct. Such conduct is both impure and imcomplete. It is impure because other things are mixed up in it; it is incomplete because something outside must be added to it to complete it.

Good conduct in complete in itself. It needs no future event to complete it. Good conduct is blissful on its own; its very birth is its bliss. Bliss is inherent in the very existence of good conduct -- not in any future fruition, not in any outward achievement.

Once in a lonely forest I came across a man playing the flute. There was no one there to hear him. I had lost my way in the woods and the music of his flute had guided me to the spot where he sat. "Why are you playing your flute in this solitary spot?" I asked him.

"Just to play my flute," he replied. "That is what makes me happy."

Good conduct is an action that is self-inspired; it is not a reaction to something external. A reaction is something that is done in return, and we make the mistake of looking on reactions as our own actions. Between action and reaction there is a gulf as wide as that between heaven and earth.

Our misunderstanding lies in the fact that activity is involved in both, in reaction as well as in action. But not only are they different, they are diametrically opposed to each other. An action that occurs within an individual as the result of a stimulus from his outer environment is a reaction; that which is inspired by his inner self is the real action.

Reactions imprison us because they are externally inspired; actions free us because they are manifestation of our selves. Reaction is dependence; action is independent. Reactions carry a kind of framework with them and there is always an aspect of helplessness involved, but actions are spontaneous expressions of the soul. Reactions are always redundant, always unnecessary; actions are always fresh, new

and full of life.

Being firmly established in action, in pure and complete activity, is good conduct. Reaction is a sort of falling from grace because it is mechanical. In action, on the other hand, there is growth and upward development because it comes from feeling, because it is conscious.

THERE IS NO GREATER AFFLICTION than trying to become what you are not. Although this desire has no end to it and offers no fulfillment whatsoever, the majority of people do succeed in their attempts to appear different from what they are.

Recognize your own nature, realize who you really are. Living according to your own nature is heavenly bliss.

A VERY SMALL LAMP CAN DISPEL TH DARKNESS in a house that has been shut up for years. And in the same way the tiniest ray of self-understanding can erase the ignorance that has been accumulating for hundreds of births.

IN THE SEARCH OF LIFE nothing is more fatal than self-satisfaction. Those who are satisfied with themselves are not alive at all. The only man who keeps moving ahead in the direction of truth is the man who is dissatisfied with himself. Remember, real virtue is constant rebellion against self-satisfaction.

ON A GRAVESTONE IT READ, "Here lies a man who did nothing in between the great deeds he dreamed of undertaking and the small tasks he hated to perform"

Of course, this is only written on one tombstone, but ought it not to be engraved on many others as well? Isn't this the sum-total of the lives of many men? And I wish to ask you a pointed and personal question, "Isn't this the epitaph you would like to see on your gravestone as well?"

IS THERE ANYONE WHO CAN DECEIVE US as much as we deceive ourselves? We are our own worst enemies. If you see the truth in this then you should realize that, if you wish, you can also become your own best friend. Religion begins in you when you make friends with yourself.

DO WE NOT USE DIFFERENT YARDSTICKS to measure ourselves and to measure others?

A Christian of my acquaintance told his son the good news that a group of Hindus has embraced Christianity. "It is a sign of God's great mercy," he said, "that so many Hindus have shown such good sense."

"But father," his son reminded him, "you did not mention good sense at all when that Christian friend of yours became a Hindu!"

The man was furious, "Don't even mention that rebel's name to me!" he shouted in anger.

The man who leaves one's fold is considered an out and out turncoat, but those who join one's fold are thought to be men of good sense!

Because of this double standard of measurement we see the tiny speck in our neighbor's eye while the mountain in our own escapes our notice altogether. Is this proper? Is this a healthy attitude? It is not up to me to ask you, but it is for you to put the question to yourself.

On the path of religion the man with two yardsticks will never be transformed. Because of his double standards he cannot even see the truth of his own life. And this unfamiliarity with himself stands in the way of any transformation. Using two yardsticks is a characteristic of an unrighteous, irreligious mind. When you measure yourself you have to use the same standards you apply in measuring others. The man who does not possess even this much impartiality will never pass through the revolution of the soul.

I DO NOT ASK YOU TO BELIEVE IN OTHERS. That is only the result of a lack of belief in yourself.

MAN HAS TO STRUGGLE AGAINST THE EGO; he has to fight with the "I". He has to start a revolution against the ego. To remain surrounded by the ego is to be trapped in the world. To move out of the ego is to live in God. In fact, man is God himself.

DO NOT TRY TO RUN AWAY FROM YOUR EGO, from your "I". It is impossible to run away from it because wherever you go it will be there with you. Rather than trying to run away from it, dive into it with

all your energy. The deeper a man goes into hes egoism the more and more he realizes that it has no real existence at all.

YOU WANT YOUR LIFE TO BE HELL? Then I will tell you about a very easy and totally infallible way to achieve it. It is a method that had been tried and tested by thousands of people for thousands and thousands of years. There is no possibility of error; it is to build your life about "I".

Egoism is the simplest and most direst path to misery. And those who stray from this path will not be able to attain sorrow no matter how hard they try. Without this method no one will ever arrive at misery, because this is misery itself. Without knowing this secret no one will ever reach hell. This is hell itself.

THERE IS NO HELL EXCEPT EGOISM. Egoism kindles the fires of hell. Get rid of your ego and there is no hell.

PRIDE NEVER ALLOWS THE FLOWER OF KNOWLEDGE TO BLOOM and a knowledge that is not humble is nothing but delusion. A pompous display of knowledge loudly proclaims that it has all been borrowed.

I KNEW A MAN WHO HAD NEVER COMMITTED AN ERROR in his life and I once asked him his secret. He said, "I was afraid to make a mistake, so I never did anything. That is how I avoided making any mistakes in my life."

When I heard this I began to laugh. Somewhat affronted, he asked, "Why are you laughing?"

I answered, "What greater mistake can there be than not doing anything because you might make a mistake?"

To fear mistakes is to fear life. You have to be ready to make mistakes. The only thing is not to make the same mistake again. Only the man who avoids old mistakes but is not afraid to make new ones, lives and learns. And he is also the only one who ever wins too.

WHAT EXISTS CAN FADE INTO NOTHINGNESS and what is done can be undone. If a man can become entangled in worldly activity, he can become liberated from it as well. His dependence can become his freedom.

IT IS FOOLISHNESS TO EXPECT PEACE from something you have been longing to possess, from something you have been hankering to own. Even if you obtain your heart's delight it cannot help but be transitory. When the mind that yearns is itself a transient thing then how can any object it cherishes be everlasting?

THE GATES OF BLISS ARE CLOSE AT HAND. But if you set out with violence and hatred in your heart you will find yourself standing at the door of hell, even though you were searching for heaven. The path you take is the important thing. On its own, ambition leads nowhere at all.

THERE IS AN INVISIBLE INNER FIRE that burns unceasingly, that constantly scorches a man. It is the fire of greed. Greed burns like a torch held aloft in a gust of wind. The man lets himself be scorched by the flame and then puts the blame on the wind.

WHERE IS IGNORANCE TO BE FOUND? In the ego. That is where lust has taken root.

LUST is endlessly painful because it is insatiable.

PURSUING YOUR LECHEROUS FANTASIES is a wild-goose chase. It is diving into a wasteland of dreams; it is living a frigid life that only ends in a frozen death. The man who is ruled by sexual fantasies dies a thousand and one deaths in his lifetime, but the man who is ready to court death in a fight against these daydreams will find himself sitting at the deathbed of death itself.

THE PLEASURE OF THE SENSES are like delicate flowers -- they fade if you handle them roughly. In your quest for the imperishable pleasure you have to rise far above the body and the senses.

WHAT IS SIN? Sin is denying your own divinity. There is no virtue greater than constant awareness of your own godliness.

SO NOW YOU HAVE FORSAKEN EVIL? That's fine. Now renounce good as well. Your vanity will remain with you as long as you have a hold on either.

WHAT A WONDERFUL CREATURE MAN IS! Side by side within him exist a mound of filth and rubbish and a precious storehouse of gold. What he chooses to dig into rests entirely in his own hands.

DON'T BE AFRAID. You will never be free of the person you fear. He will always pursue you. Your defeat is always in proportion to your fear.

TO BE VICTORIOUS YOU HAVE TO WAGE WAR. But most people plan their victories even before they go into battle. As I see it, these are the people who are always defeated in the end.

LIVING IN THE WORLD BUT NOT BELONGING TO THE WORLD is renunciation. But renunciation has often been compared to the three monkeys -- one shades his eyes to escape the evil sights of the world, one caps his ears to shut out evil sounds and the third covers his mouth to avoid evil speech. For monkeys this kind of thing may be forgivable, but as far as man is concerned it is ridiculous.

Running away from the world in fear is not freedom from the world, it is a subtle but very deep bondage. Don't run from the world; just be aware of yourself. If you try to run away even greater fear will grip you; if you stay aware you will find safety. Only fearlessness that has been acquired through knowledge will give you freedom.

FREEDOM is the form of the soul. If a man has will his dependence can bee wiped out in a moment. A man's freedom is in proportion to his will.

ARE YOU AWARE that no man has ever been deceived by others as much as he has been deceived by himself?

THE TIME AND EFFORT SPENT IN SEEKING the truth, in seeking the self, is never spent in vain. It eventually turns out to be the only time and effort you have never wasted

THE ONLY UNBRIDGEABLE GULF that can exist between one's self and truth is cowardice.

GET TO KNOW THE "I" TOTALLY, in its fullness, because you have to get rid of it. Egoism is the source of darkness, yet it disappears the second a ray of light creeps in.

IF THERE IS DARKNESS inside no outer light will do any good whatsoever.

NOT LONG AGO I HAD A DREAM in which someone slipped and fell into a ravine in the mountains. A crowd gathered around him. They teased him and laughed in derision at his weakness in falling. A priest told him he must forsake the weakness that caused his fall, and a social reformer told him he should be punished, saying that people who fall must be made an example for others.

I observe all of this in my dream and it bothers me that no one is trying to help him up. Somehow I squeeze through the crowd and reach him. When I try to lift him I see that he is already dead. The the crowd disperses. Perhaps they have gone off in search of someone else who has fallen. The priest leaves too. Perhaps some other fallen man may be awaiting his advice on some other path. The social reformer moves away as well. Someone else may have fallen somewhere and he does not want to deny himself the chance to punish someone and to see him reform. Finally, I am the only person left near the dead man. His arms and legs look so frail and weak I find it difficult to believe he has ever been able to walk anywhere. It is not his fall but the fact that he has journeyed into the mountains at all that seems a miracle to me.

In this state of dismay I awakened from my dream. And now I see that it was not just a dream after all. All of humanity is in the same condition.

WHY IS LIFE SO PURPOSELESS, so meaningless, so mechanical, so sluggish? Why is it so insipid, so boring? It is because we have lost a great power, the sense of wonder. Wonder has vanished. Man has murdered wonder; his so-called knowledge has sounded the death knell on wonder.

We are under the illusion we know everything. We think we know the reason behind every secret, behind every miracle. And naturally, the man who has an explanation for each and every phenomenon under the sun will not consider anything a miracle. To a mind that is filled with so-called knowledge nothing remains unknown. And where nothing is unknown there is no wonder. There are no miracles where there is no sense of wonder. There is no charm; there is no joy. But this is the bliss of life; this is the very point of life.

I urge you to discard this so-called knowledge. It is dead. It is a thing of the past, an obstacle that stands between you and the miraculous unknown. Let it go and allow the unknown in. Awareness of the unknown is wonder. It is also the doorway to God, to the greatest unknown.
What is known if the world; what is unknown is God.

THAT WHICH ALWAYS EXISTS in the present is truth. And that which is closest to you is ultimate truth. Seek to understand that which is closest, not that which is afar. How can a man who is ignorant of what is near know what is far away from him? For him who understands what is close at had nothing remains distant at all.

ONE MOONLIT NIGHT I stood alone on the bank of a river silently gazing at the sky. Suddenly I heard a sound, and turning, I saw a young monk standing beside me. He was weeping. I asked him to sit with me and for some time we sat quietly together, my hand resting on his shoulder. There was nothing I could say to him yet my silence seemed to bring him consolation. I have no idea how long we sat there like that but at last he spoke. "I want to see God," he said. "Tell me, does he exist or not? Am I just chasing a dream?"

What could I say? I drew him closer to me "I know no other God than love," ran through my mind. "Anyone who ignores love in his search for God will surely miss. Anyone who seeks any other temple than the temple of love is simply moving further and further away from God." These were my thoughts. But still I said nothing.

"Please say something to me," he implored. "I have sought you out with great expectation. Can you show me God?"

What was there I could say to him? I kissed his tear-filled eyes, drenched in hope, overflowing with the fervor of his desire to see God. But is God something external, something one can see?"

Finally I spoke, "That very question you have put to me was also asked of Shree Ramana," I told him. "He replied that God could not be seen, but that if a man wanted to, he could become God. I say the same thing.

"It is meaningless to say you want to find God. How can you find something you have never lost? How can you find that which you yourself are? The one thing you cannot see if your self. And the idea of visualizing God as an external being simply separates him from the self. God is your self; he is your soul -- and so you will never be able to see him. And my friend, if you do see God then know well, he is just a figment of your imagination. The human mind is capable of giving form to all its fantasies, but when you lose yourself in these creations of your mind you move further and further away from God, away from truth itself."

I am reminded of this incident because you also want to see God. You have come to hear me for that reason and so I must say something about it to you as well.

In the past I myself sought God in the same way, but I have since come to realize the futility of this kind of search. I realized that it was because of my ignorance of my self that I was unable to know truth, unable to know God. You have to know your self before you can know truth. And once the self is known you realize there is nothing more to be known. The door to truth is unlocked by the key of self-realization. Truth pervades existence, and the self is the door.

The man who is unable to discover his self, who cannot find something so close at hand, won't be able to find anything off in the distance neither. Seeking some remote goal is an attempt to avoid that which is near. And this pursuit of worldly things begins as an effort to escape oneself, which is the same thing as trying to escape from God. All quests, except the investigation of one's own inner being, are attempts to escape from

one's self.

What exists inside us? Inside there is darkness, loneliness, emptiness. And aren't you just running in circles, looking for shelter from this darkness, from this loneliness, from this emptiness? But escapism only results in suffering, nothing more. Any man who tries to avoid his self will find nothing anywhere else. All pursuits, except this inquiry into the self, lead nowhere.

There are only two alternatives -- escape from the self or awakening to the self. To escape, one needs an outer goal; to awaken, one must be totally disillusioned with everything on the outside.

As long as your God remains external he is your illusion, your hallucination. Man has invented this God to escape from the self. So the first thing I wish to say to you is that there is no need to search for God, for truth, for liberation, for emancipation. You must investigate the investigator himself. That investigation alone will ultimately lead to God, to truth, to liberation. No search, other than the search for the self, can be termed religious.

The terms "self" and "self-realization" are very mis-leading. How can one know one's self? To know something, duality is required. So how can one know something if there are not two separate things involved? How is visualization possible; how is realization possible? Both knowledge and perception belong to the world of duality, and where there is oneness they lose their meanings, their credibility.

As an act, "self-realization" is an impossibility; the term is self-contradictory. And yet I also say to know the self. Socrates said the same thing, and so did Buddha, so did Mahavira, so did Christ, so did Krishna. Even so, you must realize that what it is that can be known is not the self, but the non-self. That can be known. The self is the perceiver, the one who realizes; it can never be the object perceived.

So, you ask, how can the self be known? Since only the object can be known, how can the knower be known? Where there is knowledge there is both subject and object, there is both the knower and the object that is known. And isn't trying to know the knower like trying to see your eye with your eye? Have you ever noticed a dog trying unsuccessfully to catch its own tail? The tail moves away from him as quickly as he tries to grab it. He can never catch it; it is impossible. In the same way, you cannot make the self the object of knowledge. I cannot know myself in the way I can know everything else. Self-knowledge is so simple, and yet it is so complicated, so difficult. Self-knowledge is not the same kind of knowledge with which we are familiar. Not at all. It is not a relationship between the knower and an object. It is supreme knowledge, because after it there remains nothing else to be known. We can also call it supreme ignorance, because there is really nothing to be known. Objective knowledge is the relation between the subject and the object; self-knowledge is the absence of both subject and object. When this happens, only pure knowledge remains, unqualified.

It is through knowledge that all worldly objects are known. Through knowledge the object is known, but the one who knows is separate from the object. And our understanding of material things is this very relationship between subject and object.

Where there is neither subject nor object -- without an object the subject no longer exists -- there is knowledge of the self. Self-knowledge is the purest state of knowledge there is. We call this state self-knowledge because, as Buddha explained it, neither self nor non-self exists in this state.

To most people the word "self" suggests ego. But this is not the case. As long as the ego exists, there can be no self-knowledge.

But how can one attain to this knowledge? Where is the path to be found?

I was once a guest in a house that had so many things in it there was hardly any room to move about. The house was large, but because it was so overcrowded it seemed quite small. In fact, the house was really invisible. A house is the empty space enclosed by the walls, not the walls themselves. The space is the house; it is that space in which we live.

During the evening the host complained that there was no room in his house. He asked how he could make more space. I laughed and told him there was all kinds of room in his house. It was there; he had just filled it with things. If he got rid of some things, I told him, he would see how much space he really had.

The process of self-knowledge is not unlike this.

"I" is always there. Whether awake or asleep, whether sitting or walking, whether in pleasure or in pain, "I" is there. Whether one is knowledgeable or ignorant, "I" is present. No one doubts the fact that he exists, that he is. A man can doubt everything else in the world but he cannot doubt his own existence. Descartes has said, "Even if I doubt, I am there. Who else is there to doubt besides me?"

But who am I? What is this "I"? Who am I" I do not doubt my existence; I do not doubt that I am able to know, that I possess consciousness, perception. There is a possibility that what I know may be false, may be

fantasy, but my capacity to know is real.

Let us consider these two facts. First there is the fact of your existence, and secondly, there is the fact that the ability to know exists within you. You can set out on your search on the basis of these two facts alone.

You know that you are, but you do not know who you are. So what is to be done? You must first investigate your capacity to know. You have no other alternative. Knowledge is a tremendously powerful force, but it is hidden by objects, by the things you know through it. Over and over again, in the same way one thought gives way to another, one object is replaced by another. No sooner has your knowledge been freed from one object than it is trapped by another.

But if this knowledge were freed from objects, if it simply existed without anything outer on which to focus, then what would happen? In such a void, where there was nothing to comprehend, wouldn't knowledge then turn towards itself, wouldn't knowledge then know itself? When knowledge is freed from any object it settles on itself. When it is not tied to any object it is pure. That purity, that emptiness itself is what self-knowledge is. When one's consciousness is without object, without thought, without focus, this experience is what we call self-realization.

In this realization neither ego nor object exists. Nor is there any word for this experience. Lao Tzu has said, "Whatsoever you may say about truth, it becomes a lie as soon as you have uttered it." Yet, is there anything man has said more about than truth? When we say it is indescribable we are also describing it. Knowledge is beyond words, but as with love there is an urge to talk about its bliss, its light, its freedom. However incomplete the comparisons may be, however unsatisfying the answers to your questions may be, every man who knows wants to say something, even if it is only to explain to you that he wished to say something but cannot. The problem is that these statements, these suggestions about truth can create great misunderstandings.

The man who searches for the self as one searches for an ordinary object is on the wrong path. The self cannot be the object of knowledge. The self is not an object at all. It cannot be aimed at, like some target, for it is the intrinsic nature of the seeker himself. The investigation and the investigator are one and the same. Only those who do not search for anything else can search for the self. Only those who empty themselves of all knowledge can come to know the self. And when all searching has finally been abandoned, one's consciousness reaches its natural state, the state in which it has always been.

Once someone asked Buddha what he gained by meditation. Buddha replied, "Nothing. I have lost much, but have gained nothing. I have lost my passion, my thoughts, my struggles and my desires, and I have only gained what I have always been since time immemorial."

You cannot lose your innate nature. You cannot lose God.

And what about truth? Truth is without beginning, without end. To find your intrinsic nature you have to erase all that is untrue from your consciousness. You only know what is true when you have lost everything that can be lost. The truth is attained when you have lost your dreams.

Let me say it again -- the truth is attained when you have lost your dreams. When all your dreams have gone, what remains is your self. That alone is truth. That alone is freedom.

YOU CANNOT BECOME A ROSE. But that is no reason for you to become a thorn. You cannot become a twinkling star in the sky, but do you have to become the dark cloud that covers its light? Let me tell you a little secret -- the man who does not become a thorn becomes a flower, and the man who does not become a dark cloud becomes the shining star itself.

"WHO AM I?" YOU ASK. Rather, ask yourself "Where am I?" Search for "I". Look for it in yourself. When you are unable to find this "I" anywhere you will realize who you are. The secret of who you are lies in the annihilation of "I"

A MAN'S LIFE IS REALLY COUNTED BY HIS ACTIONS, not by his years. Thoughts give birth to actions. And actions are deeper than breath. The breath just drags the years along in its wake. Feeling and emotions are even deeper than thoughts, but there is an unfathomable depth that is even more profound than any of these things. And that is a man's soul. The man who goes deeper and deeper into himself rises higher and higher in life. The proportion is the same. A tree that aspires to touch the sky must first fix its roots very deep in the earth.

I cannot walk the path to truth for you. Nor can anyone else. You have to undertake that journey for

yourself. Know this and know it well, otherwise you will spend your precious life in vain. The path of life is shrouded in darkness and no other light but the light of self-understanding can illumine your way. You are your own darkness and you can also be your own light. No one else but you can envelop you in darkness, so how can you expect anyone else to be a light for you?

WHAT SHALL I SAY ABOUT DHARMA, ABOUT RELIGION? Whatever I say will not be religion. That which is beyond words cannot be expressed through speech.

Don't mistake the scriptures for religion; they contain only words. Words divide. Words have divided humanity. The walls that exist between men are not of stone, they are built of words. And the same wall of words stands between man and truth. Anything that has separated man from truth has separated him from everything. Words are mantras that have hypnotized us into straying from our authentic natures, from our real selves.

The man who is unfamiliar with himself is far from the truth. This is because the understanding of one's self is the nearest thing there is to truth. Everything else is distant, far removed. Words hide the self as the waves camouflage the ocean; the turmoil of words shrouds the inner music as smoke smothers a fire.

We spend our lives caught up in exploration of the outer shell, ignoring the man within. I look inside myself. I see words -- thoughts, memories, images, dreams -- words. The real me is buried beneath this layer of words. Is this it? Is this all? Or is there something else within me, beyond this cloud-cover of words? Everything depends on your answer to this question. If the answer comes from words, from thoughts, then you will never know DHARMA, you will never know what religion is. Thought is its own limitation.

Generally, in the search for the self, this is where people turn back. They run up against this invisible wall and retrace their steps. It is very frustrating. It is like digging a well and only finding more rocks, more and more stones. But to be confronted by this layer of stones, of words, is quite natural. This on only an outer layer, only a veil.

To find the self you have to pierce this veil. You must move on until you arrive face to face with the naked truth. You must keep on digging through the layers of words until you hit the well of wordlessness. You must brush away the dust of thoughts until the mirror of the self is reflected. This is not easy. You not only have to remove your clothes, you also have to strip away your skin. This is penance, this is real atonement.

Have you ever peeled an onion? You have to peel yourself like that. After the layers and layers of peel have been removed the essence remains. That is you authentic being. That is you.

You have to drive all thoughts away; you have to know to recognize, to understand everything that is not you. You have to dive deep.

And there is to be no choosing between good and bad. These are intellectual evaluations and do not lead beyond thought. This is the difference between morality and religion. Morality is the selection of what is good, as opposed to what is bad. In religion, there is no selection; religion is beyond all choice.

When there is nothing left to choose, all that remains is one's self. When a man becomes free of choice, thought evaporates. And only awareness remains. There is no object any more, there is only consciousness. At this point the wisdom that has always been latent in you manifests itself, and the gates of religion are thrown open to you.

I invite you to meet your self. What the scriptures cannot give you is already within you. What no one else can give you, you can attain yourself. The truth is realized as soon as you go beyond words.

MAN IS A JOURNEY, a journey to the infinite. Nietzsche has said, "Man's greatness is this: he is the bridge, not the destination." I say the same thing.

WHEN I LOOK INTO MYSELF do you know what I realize? I realize that salvation is nearer to me than the ground under my feet.

THE PHYSICAL BODY IS A SACRED TEMPLE. Instead of fighting with it, go inside; the path to God lies through it. The body is a place of holy pilgrimage; God has chosen it as his abode. The true seeker after spiritual perfection acknowledges his body, cooperates with it in gratitude and directs all its energies towards the ultimate merger with the universal soul.

The Long, the Short and the All

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Truth and science

Date Unknown

Archive code:	6900000
ShortTitle:	LONG02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

THE EXPERIENCE OF TRUTH is neither a thought nor a feeling. It is a vibrating and a throbbing of all the vital components of your entire being. It is not in you; you are in it. It is your whole being, not just an experience that is happening to you. It is in you yourself, but it is larger than you because the whole of existence is included in it as well.

YOU ASK ME FOR A DEFINITION OF TRUTH? There is no definition of truth. How can one's self define one's self? Pilate asked Christ, "What is truth?" and Christ simply looked at him and remained silent. Truth has no words, no sounds. Truth is an experience of the extreme depths of the self. It is total identification with what is.

TRUTH IS NOT THE OPPOSITE OF UNTRUTH. The opposite of untruth is still untruth. All extremes are untruths. Truth is the mean between extremes. In other words, truth transcends all extremes.

AS I SEE IT, mankind has lost all sense of direction. And this has happened because man has chosen investigation of the physical world over exploration of his own inner being. Nothing should be more important to a man than himself. His first and fundamental inquiry should be into himself.

Unless a man knows himself all his knowledge lacks authenticity. In the hands of an ignorant man nothing can be creative, but even ignorance can become a creative tool in the hands of a knowledgeable one. If a man can understand himself, can master himself, only then will his other achievements have real merit. Unless this happens he is simply digging his own grave.

That's what we are doing. We are digging our own graves. Previous civilizations were destroyed by external attack; ours is threatened by a great internal danger. If the civilization of the twentieth century is annihilated, it will be by suicide. This is what we will have to call it, if there is anyone left to call it anything. It is possible this final war may never be written into human history. It will take place outside history's ken, because it will destroy all of humanity. Those who came before us made history, we are preparing to unmake it.

We are in control of infinite material power, but we know nothing of the depths of the human heart, we know nothing of the poison and the nectar that lies hidden there, side by side. We know the atomic structure of matter but nothing of the atomic structure of the soul. And this is our great misfortune. We have achieved power, but no peace, no enlightenment.

There is great power in the hands of the unenlightened, of the unawakened. But these are the people who should not be allowed to possess power; if it is misused, power can wreak great evil. Our whole search has been for power. And this is man's mistake. He is in danger from his own achievements, from his own successes. The world's great thinkers and scientists should be made aware of the pitfalls of this preoccupation with the question of power. It is just this sort of blind, thoughtless investigation that has brought us to the brink of the present crisis. The aim should be peace, not power. And if the aim becomes peace, then the focus will be on the mystery of man himself, not into the secrets of nature. There has been

much research and exploration into unconscious matter, but the time has come when we must concentrate on man himself, on his mind.

The science of the future will be the science of man, not the science of matter. This change musts occur before it is too late. Those scientists who are committed to the investigation of the inanimate are orthodox men, with minds bound by tradition and convention. Men of awareness must come forth to alter the direction of scientific research. Science must strive for knowledge of man himself.

In their efforts to master the material world modern scientists have attained results unprecedented in human history; there is no reason they cannot be equally successful in achieving the same insight into man. Man can be known. He can be mastered; he can be transformed. I see no reason to be discouraged. We can come to know ourselves, and on this knowledge we can build a totally new consciousness.

A new man can be born; a new life can begin. This has been attempted by various religions in the past, but to see it through, to perfect it, a scientific approach is needed. What religion has begun, science can complete.

In relation to the world of matter, the attitudes of conventional science and orthodox religion have always been dissimilar. In fact, religion has not been concerned with matter at all. In this area, science reigns supreme. But this does not mean religion has nothing of value to contribute. Traditional science must be abandoned and science and religion must join forces. Only this kind of marriage can save mankind. What we have acquired through our knowledge of matter is nothing compared to what we will gain by knowledge of the self. In the past, religion has only made it possible for this knowledge to be possessed by a very select few, with a scientific approach, this knowledge can be available to all.

In the human mind there are latent powers and infinite possibilities as yet undeveloped. And the reason mankind is so miserable is because of the confused state of these untapped energies. When the mind of a man is in chaos, his individual confusion automatically multiplies by the time it merges with the collective consciousness, by the time it mixes with the universal mind. Society is much more than the sum-total of its individuals -- it is its individuals, multiplied; it is the expanded effect of our personal interrelations. You must remember that whatever happens in each individual will be reflected in society in a greatly magnified form. The cause of all war, the roots of all social degeneration are within the individual human minds. If we are to change society we have to change the men who exist within it; if there is to be a new base for society we have to offer a new kind of life to the individual.

I said earlier that both poison and nectar exist within the hearts of men. The confusion of energy is the poison; the control of energy is the nectar. And the way in which a man's life can be transformed into harmony and bliss is through yoga.

The ideas and actions that go against this inner harmony are sin; those that help create it, that help nourish it, are virtues. When a man is out of tune with life he lives in a state of anarchy, and a mind that knows no harmony is in hell. When this harmony is sublime a man is in heaven. And when an individual becomes one with the harmony within him, his outer actions reflect his accord with the universe. Whatever is within us is what flows from us; it is what we give out. It is also what we receive.

We must create a science that can fill the inner world of man with glowing health and celestial music -- not for any future kingdom of heaven, but for this world, for life on this planet. If this life is bountiful, why worry about any other! One's imagination is only fired by visions of another world as an escape from this one. Authentic religion has nothing to do with other worlds, with other lives. But that is what has happened to this world. Religion's concern for the other world has been detrimental to mankind because it has taken his attention away from this one.

Religion, philosophy and the scriptures have not been concerned with the physical world at all, not as science has been. Matter has been conquered, but the man for whom this has been done has been completely ignored. Man must come first. Man must become the center of both science and religion.

Science must disengage itself from matter; religion, from the other world. This rejection of their individual attachments will be their point of meeting. This will give birth to the greatest event in human history; this will give birth to a great creative energy. This union alone will save mankind. There is no other way.

From this joining, from this coupling, the science of man will come into being for the very first time. The life, the future of mankind depends on this. On this alone.

TRUTH LIBERATES. But the truth that liberates is manifested in the very breath of one's being. The strongest chains of all are borrowed truths. Nothing in the world is more untrue than these.

I SEE A LIE AS A PILE OF STRAW. It has no might whatsoever. The tiniest spark of truth can reduce it to ashes.

BELIEF AND NON-BELIEF ARE CLOSELY RELATED. There is really no difference between them at all. Their bodies may be different, but their souls are the same. And the man who seeks truth must beware of both of them. One is a well and the other is a ditch. Both are fine if you wish to fall, but if you want to move on towards truth you have to take the in-between path. The mind becomes liberated only after it frees itself from the two, from belief as well as from non-belief. Only the man who is neither a theist nor an atheist, neither a believer nor a non-believer, can undertake the journey to truth.

IN A SMALL VILLAGE one moonless night everyone was fast asleep when the sound of weeping and crying suddenly broke the stillness. It awakened everyone, and the villagers confused and shaken, ran towards the small hut from which the shouting came. From within they heard, "Fire! I am on fire! My house has caught fire!"

Some of the villagers immediately ran to fetch buckets of water, but on closer examination and to their great amazement they could find no sign of fire anywhere in the vicinity of the hut. There did not even seem to be a lamp burning inside. Someone brought a lantern and they pushed open the door and crowded into the hut. They found the old woman there, still yelling, "Fire! I am on fire! My house has caught fire!"

"Have you gone mad?" they shouted back at her. "Where is the fire? Show us where it is and we'll put it out."

The old woman's shouting stopped and she began to laugh instead. "I am not mad," she said, "But you are. You have all gathered here to put out a fire that has broken out in your own houses. Go back to your own homes and look for the fire there. The fire I am shouting about has broken out within me and you will not be able to extinguish it. Only knowing myself can put out this fire. If the fire had been outside you could have doused it, but what I am shouting about is the inner fire."

And once again she began weeping and wailing that her house had caught on fire and that she was burning up inside.

I was in that village on that particular night -- and all of you were there too. You may have forgotten the incident but I have not. I saw you all returning to your houses, upset by the old woman's behavior, annoyed that she had disturbed your sleep. When you arose next morning you had forgotten all about it. Actually one could say the whole world has forgotten that incident, since that village is also the dwelling place of the entire human race.

You all went back to sleep but I could not. That old woman shook me out of my sleep once and for all, because when I looked inside to find that invisible fire I found nothing at all. I did see, though, that my sleep had been only a dream, only an illusion, and that the illusion itself was the fire of which she spoke.

Most people's lives are simply consumed in flames because of this illusion, because of this ignorance of the reality of life. But that ignorance itself is only an illusion, and it is this illusion that causes you pain, that makes you miserable. But you cannot see the fire, and so you go back to sleep, back to your dreams. Dreams are good companions of sleep, but they make it difficult for you to awaken. Dreams are, in fact, fuel for this fire of illusion.

Painful dreams may make you uncomfortable, but then you simply turn over. You tolerate bad dreams in expectation of nice ones. But the absence of painful dreams does not guarantee pleasant ones. It just makes you hope for better dreams to come. But pleasure and pain are yoked together; they are like a pair of bullocks pulling the cart of dreams. And so a man wastes his life in sleep, in dreams. And one who is asleep cannot be called alive.

This is the very old and very painful story of humanity. It is as old as creation. But whenever a man says that he is on fire people say he is mad. They ask where the fire is and then rush to him with buckets of water to put it out. But the fire is not on the outside, and so those whose eyes are only accustomed to looking outwardly cannot find it. And how can outer water extinguish inner fire anyway?

Whether the fire is visible or not, every individual feels at some point that his life is consuming him. And where there is fire, there is flame -- whether we can see it or not. Its existence does not depend on our sight.

The truth is that the fire only exists because we cannot see it. It's very existence is due to our unawareness. It lives only in our ignorance. But when a man feels the heat of the flame he thinks he is

burning up and instead of looking for the cause of the fire he rushes madly about in search of water. This quest for water is also an illusion. Everyone is running here and there in search of water -- be it in the form of wealth, fame or salvation.

Water is outer, and to find it requires an outward approach. But this outer race only adds fuel to the flames; it only stimulates the fire. Any outer search only fans the flames and as one is running about looking for water on the outside the flames get higher and higher, the inner fire grows hotter and hotter. It is just a vicious circle. But even this vicious circle is also an illusion. And you can never find the water you are looking for. All the wells are illusory too. How can any outer effort extinguish this inner fire?

The man who thinks he has found water and the man who cannot find any at all really share the same defeat. Illusion and real success can never exist together. One's lack of success is really fuel for the fire of illusion.

When Alexander the Great died, millions of people came to pay homage. And they found, much against tradition, that his hands were visible. In almost every country it is customary to place the hands inside the coffin. When people asked about it they were told Alexander has expressly wished his hands be visible so that people could see that he too had left the world empty-handed. A great conqueror like Alexander also leaves the world with nothing is his hands! How nice it would be if every corpse's empty hands were exposed so mankind could witness again and again the truth that worldly possessions have nothing to do with life at all.

Nothing outward can ever extinguish the inner fire. No outer happiness can ever cure inner pain. No amount of outer light can ever dispel the inner darkness. But up to now all attempts to remove this inner darkness have been made by outward approaches. And it is this very effort that has given birth to science.

I am not against science. On the contrary. I am a great friend of science. But I wish to assert that science can never bring peace, joy or anything of real value to mankind. It can provide comforts, however, but all these comforts do is help us forget our misery for a while. Within a very short time we get used to them. We soon take them for granted and then we are miserable once again. All they do is suppress mankind's misery, not cure it. And then we seek new answers in even greater comforts. It is an endless merry-go-round. It causes neuroses, agony, misery, and ultimately culminates in madness.

Science is relative only insofar as life on the physical level is concerned. And really, scientific knowledge is quite essential, because it can help to improve things on the physical plane. Pain is felt on the outside, for example, and an outer remedy may appear to work, but in actual fact pain is not the source of human agony at all. Pain is simply the outer boundary of an inner agony, and the center of that agony is one's own inner conflict. Outward remedies may help us to escape from pain but they can never cure it. And because of the numbing effect of these outer remedies, the inner conflict goes on increasing.

The higher the outward trappings of happiness the deeper is one's inner poverty. It is not at all surprising that Buddha and Mahavira, in the midst of their worldly riches, felt their inner poverty so keenly.

Because of the great riches science has brought mankind, people are gradually waking up to the fact that outer wealth does not guarantee inner peace and freedom.The advances of science have slowly shattered this age-old conviction. The progress of science has not only shown man the benefits of science, it has also bared its faults. Science is not as useless as the orthodox religious leaders used to believe, nor is it as infallible as its blind supporters once thought it was. Whenever this kind of blind faith exists, things are never perceived as they really are.

Faith has always been a great blindfold. Blind faith smothers facts with ready-made formulas, clouds the truth with cut and dried theories. Shrouding a fact in theories is running away from the fact itself. Looking squarely at facts as they are is to widen one's vision, and what one learns then does not constrict life but liberates it from all narrow-mindedness. By viewing life through this haze of preconceptions, humanity has reduced itself to a crippled and stagnant state. Man cannot view life as a whole. He has never looked at life except through the veil of his own subjective selection; he has never seen life as it is, in its perfection, in its unity.

Religion has denied the outer in many ways, and in reaction others have denied the existence of an inner being. Science has done this. And so religion and science have long been each other's rivals. But this competition has not really been between religion and science, it has been a war of one mental state with another, of one human tendency with another.

The human mind is motivated by its predispositions; it swings from one state to another like the pendulum of a clock. One mental state simply gives birth to another, but the truth is not to be found in any of these conditions. No condition can be perfect; it is not in its nature to be perfect. Reality only exists in

between these mental states, in between these conditions. Reality is only present when all conditions have dissolved, when all is still. Reality is only to be found in the absence of conditions.

Life is neither inner nor outer. Life is both. If a man concentrates on the inner, then he sees only the center and loses sight of the periphery. But how can there be a center without a circumference? The center only exists because the circumference exists. And if a man only concentrates on the circumference then the center is lost to him. And how can there be a circumference without a center? Life is both. Life is never just inner or outer, never one particular state on its own.

Science is research on the circumference, into man's environment, religion is an inner inquiry, focused on the self. Science is concerned with the material world; religion is concerned with God. And though exploration of the outer and the quest for the inner may at first appear to contradict each other, they are really just two faces in the search for one total truth. The controversy only exists in man's imagination. Life is whole, total. Only the perversity of human nature has created this division.

Life is the totality of inner and outer. The breath one inhales is the breath one exhales. The in-breath and the out-breath are just the two sides of the same coin. And what is air? Is air outer or inner? It is neither and it is both. From a subjective point of view we can call it inner; from an objective standpoint we can call it outer. But as far as breathing is concerned it is both. It is all relative. And life is the same. If you look at life from one angle it is an inner phenomenon; if you look at it from another, it is outer. Science is the objective angle; religion, the subjective.

The reality of life can only be perceived by one who can view life from both perspectives, by one who is outwardly and inwardly calm, tranquil and still. Only the man who is free of opinions and preconceived ideas can see the unity and integrity of life. No one can ever experience the totality of life as long as he is bound by concepts and fixed ideas, because this fragmenting of life creates space for the ego.

Where there are no points of view, no concepts, no ideas, there is no ego, no "I". Then what is, simply is. That is truth. Truth is not a viewpoint; truth manifests itself when all viewpoints have dissolved. And where no changing circumstances exist, reality exists. And that is truth. The realization of truth is the only water that can extinguish the flames of life's frustrations.

When a man identifies himself with objects, with possessions, he divides his heart. He is in inner conflict and he is in outer conflict. But people always find themselves caught up in this duality. This duality, this split, is caused by identification of the self with something outer, and it is because of this identification that the duality exists. It is another vicious circle. But we all live with and suffer this dichotomy. And the man who is able to look at his life objectively will find that the tension arising from this feeling of duality just keeps on increasing, because the wheel of identification keeps revolving by its own momentum.

Science has a beginning -- it begins with the circumference of life -- but is has no end. And so it keeps moving further and further away from the center. Science is a single pointed quest. It is simply a means; it is not an end in itself. It sets out in search but can never attain a final goal.

Religion is an inner state. But it is not really a state. Religion is inner peace and emptiness, but the roots of all states, of all human conditions are only found on the periphery.

Religion is an inner search. But the word "search" is not really accurate, because this search is effortless.

Religion is inner watchfulness. But the observer, the act of observing and the observed only exist as long as there is duality, as long as man is centered on the circumference. The heart makes no such distinctions.

Science is technology. So can religion also be called technology? No, religion is not technology at all. What exists on the outside can be explained by technological terms, but what exists at the inner core is beyond all explanation. In fact science starts where explanation begins -- on the outside.

Science is words; religion is silence. Because the circumference consists totally of expression, of manifestations, science exists in words; because the inner is unknown, invisible, silent, religion needs no words at all. Science is like a tree; religion is the seed.

Science can be known; religion cannot be known, a man can be religious and can live in religion. Science is knowledge, but a religion has to be lived. And so science can be taught, but religion can never be a subject for any kind of instruction.

Science is the search for the known; religion is the discovery of the unknown. Science aims to widen the scope of human happiness within the world, while the aim of religion is for one's individual identity to dissolve into the unknown. That is the reason there are so many different sciences, but only one religion. Silence is progressive; religion is unchanging and eternal.

To seek security by looking for happiness on the circumference is to move even further away from the

reality of one's being. Yet the great mystery of life is that when a man moves closer to his center, closer to reality, he becomes happy on the circumference. But the process is such that when he reaches his center the circumference disappears, happiness and all. This happens because his center, his self, dissolves as well. When worldly happiness ceases to exist as well. The center only exists because the outer exists. Their existences are relative.

As it approaches the center the circumference grows smaller and smaller until it is finally reduced to the point where it coincides with the center completely. And then the identity of both is lost. This point of meeting is the door to truth. It is neither the center nor the circumference, but a state wherein the seer and the seen, the observer and the observed, become one.

This is why I say that science can be at odds with religion, but that religion can never instigate any kind of argument with science. The outer can be at odds with the inner, but this is not possible for the inner. The inner knows no outside at all. The son may be at odds with the mother, but for the mother her son's existence is her own.

Religion cannot be in opposition to science; if it is, then it is not real religion. Nor can religion stand against the world. The world may oppose religion but the opposite can simply never happen. Religion is absolutely non-controversial.

Religion is a song of a freedom; where there is, controversy or antagonism there is bondage. And where there is controversy there is no peace. There is only fire.

So that old woman was quite justified in shouting, "My house is burning. I am on fire." This is why she laughed when people came running with pails of water -- just like scientists who go on searching for outer remedies. She must be still laughing because the world is still in the same dilemma today. At this very moment the world's quandary is the same. This is the same moonless night.

Right now the villagers are being awakened from their slumber but not out of their lifelong hypnotic sleep. Right now they are rushing about with buckets of water. Right now they are asking, "Where is the fire? We cannot see it. Show it to us and we will put it out. We have buckets of water to throw on it."

Every night the same thing happens over and over again. But the fire is inner and the water is outer. So how can that fire be extinguished? The fire blazes higher and higher every day and humanity continues to be consumed in its flames.

There is a possibility that the fire may one day reach a crescendo and that humanity may finally surrender itself to it. Another possibility is that as the fire reaches its climax, mankind may finally see the truth, may finally be transformed, may finally achieve wisdom. But remember, science can never extinguish that inner fire. So far, with all its inventions and innovations, science has only succeeded in fanning the flames.

And what has science really done for humanity? Great effort and much research have brought science to its present state, but the inner fire continues. All the miraculous discoveries of science have simply given man great power, reinforced the circumference, added more fuel to the already-blazing fire.

Would you find it strange if the tremendous strength science has placed in the hands of the ignorant finally proves to be man's downfall? As I see it, the last two world wars have just been rehearsals for the eventual and total destruction of humanity. Approximately one hundred million people lost their lives in these two wars. And yet preparations for warfare still continue. The Third World War will be the final one. I do not mean that mankind will wage war no more, I simply mean there will be no one left to attack, no one left to defend.

This desire for self-destruction that mankind continues to display is not without cause. Man's outward quest has not brought him anything satisfying or substantial, and perhaps this may be the underlying reason behind his desire for the total destruction of the world.

Despite everything he has at his disposal man is exactly where he has always been. His life is empty, aimless. It was only at the hour of his death that Alexander the Great realized his hands were empty, and by having them visible in his coffin he wanted to help his people understand the mystery of death. Could it be that because man has had a glimpse of death he wants to destroy himself? Could it be he wants to save God the trouble? When one's hands are empty and one's soul is shallow what is the meaning of life, what is the aim of life, what is the purpose of life?

A man's life is pointless because he does not know life at all. And there is no question that what he knows as life is pointless. It is not worth living at all. If a man lives his life without paying any attention to the inner, by looking for solutions to his misery outside, his life is bound to become purposeless. This is because the only things that are left for him are material things, objects. If a man seeks security in material

things at the expense of the inner he causes his own sickness, misery, poverty and frustration -- and ultimately invites his own death.

And the man who simply denies the outer world and looks for security in the inner is equally helpless. He creates mental conflict for himself at a sub-conscious level and is also deprived on inner peace and freedom. Only a man who lives in love and beauty can really reach his inner core. Denying the outer only brings sorrow and frustration and the resulting conflict carries inertia and stagnation along with it. This kind of subjective conflict only strengthens the ego. And when this happens it is impossible to attain to one's innermost being.

Life is a unity, a merger of both subject and object. Life is the rhythm of subject and object. Where suppression, domination or tension exist, there is no life. Life only exists in peace, serenity and simplicity. And these only grow our of awareness -- awareness towards life, awareness of what really is. Awareness is the lack of ignorance; awareness is consciousness. In a state of total awareness there is a constant flow from the object on the circumference to the subject in the center. And then there is the kind of quest that is neither subjective nor objective. This is an authentic quest.

That is why I say over and over again that ignorance, unconsciousness and unawareness are a fire in which life is being consumed, and that understanding, consciousness and awareness bring about a totality in which one's life is transformed into bliss. The very energy that consumes a life of ignorance is transformed into bliss through awareness. There is nothing worse than ignorance and unawareness, but if a man lives in awareness every power he has becomes blissful. Energy is neutral, impartial. How energy is used depends totally on the individual.

To a really religious mind, the inability of science to achieve fulfillment on its own is not a source of frustration. It can be turned into a medium for inner contentment. It can help make the world a paradise. The union of science and religion can give birth to an entirely new vista, to a totally new dimension for mankind.

A king once said to an ascetic, "I have heard that sleeping too much can be harmful, but still I sleep a great deal. What is your opinion?"

The ascetic replied, "It is bad for good people to sleep too much, but it is good for bad people to sleep a great deal. The more active bad people are the more they work to bring frustration to the world."

Where there is inner peace activity is always constructive, but where there is inner conflict, dullness and lethargy are good things.

In the hands of the righteous, science can be a means to achieve great good, but how can one justify the existence of science when it is in the hands of monsters? When power is coupled with understanding the result is bliss -- but the combination of power and ignorance is certain to end in disaster. And humanity is caught up in just such a sorry state of affairs. Science has given man power, but where is the right understanding to enable mankind to use this power properly? There will be disaster if peace is not achieved. It is only in peace that man moves on energetic, creative and constructive, paths. But now all we have is outer creativity and inner frustration. The mathematics is simple; the combination is very dangerous indeed.

A mind that is frustrated and disturbed only derives pleasure from torturing others. An unhappy and discontented mind values nothing more than this kind of perverted pleasure. We can only give that which we possess. As unhappy man feels even more unhappy when he sees others who are content. His only desire is to see that others are as discontent as he. This is what has been happening; this is what is happening.

Science has put great power into the hands of ignorant and frustrated men, and this power itself will most likely be responsible for the total destruction of life on this planet. Such men have been and are in positions where they control the possibility of global destruction. If mankind becomes engaged in this kind of holocaust can it be said to be accidental? Aren't we all involved? Aren't we all heading in the same direction? Where are all man's efforts invested? What are we living and dying for? Is it only to invite death, to invite mass suicide?

In the past, so-called religious people used to meditate to escape life. Now science has provided new avenues for people of all walks of life to escape life collectively and instantaneously! Who would want to miss such a golden opportunity?

We are all co-conspirators, fellow-comrades in this march towards planetary suicide. And even those who talk of peace are ready to destroy each other. They are even prepared to forfeit their own lives for peace. And they talk of the great sacrifices they are willing to make to protect the world! They are also enemies of peace, they are also partners in this inevitable annihilation of the human race.

Do I mean by this that all of humanity has gone mad? Perhaps. But this statement is not quite accurate

because it may create the impression that man, at one time, was in his right senses! If the truth be known, man is now as he was before, as he has always been. The only difference is in the power he possesses today. In the past that power was not his. And it is this newfound power that has brought all his hidden frustrations to the surface. Power and prestige do not necessarily result in madness, but under the aegis of power a man's hidden madness finds the opportunity to show its true colors. And all man's frustrations are surfacing.

We should be grateful to science for such a tremendous breakthrough. All man's facades have been stripped away and now he stands there, naked and insecure. He is in a dilemma. But at such a crucial point he can either perish or awaken into a new way of life.

To come face to face with reality and to remain oblivious to its is to bring any further evolution of life to a standstill. Mankind previously labored under some very false and dangerous notions, but it is better to face the facts now than to indulge in more intellectual escapism. False notions are not only harmful to others but to one's self as well. And it is because of this self-deception that man has been unable, in the past, to break through the barriers that hemmed him in. The time has now come when man can see his frustrations clearly. The time has now come when, whatever the disease, a way can be found to overcome it. In a short period in human history, in three thousand years, there have been approximately fifteen thousand wars. Five wars every year! Is this not perverse? And these wars were all supposedly fought for peace! The span between wars cannot be called peace; it has only been a breather to allow for the preparation of the next war! If this is not pathological, then what is? Does mankind live just for war?

Because of science this disease has reached its climax. There is no doubt about it. But the disease must go. If mankind wants to survive it must rid itself of this affliction no matter how close it may be to its heart. The older an infirmity is and the more used to it one becomes, the more pleasant it seems. This particular disease is hereditary. it has become habitual. The older something is, the more solid its claim, the more one will defend it -- and the sickness of war is as old as man himself. It is deeply and firmly rooted in the culture of mankind.

I would like to tell you a little story. It is absolutely untrue, but what it has to say is very true.

After the Second World War was over, God was quite perturbed about what he had seen -- man's treatment of man in particular. But his concern reached a peak one day when a messenger arrived to inform him that mankind was preparing for a third global war. The perversity of human nature brought tears to his eyes. And so he invited the representatives of three major powers -- Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union -- to call on him. When they arrived God said to them, "Have I heard correctly? Are you preparing for a Third World War? Did you learn nothing from the second?"

Had I been there I would I have pointed out to God that mankind is always learning its lesson. For the Second World War, man learned his lesson. For the Second World War, man learned his lesson from the first! And for the third, they have already acquired all the knowledge they need from the second! But I was not there. However I am here, and I am telling you exactly what I would have said to God.

But, being God, he said with divine benevolence, "I will give each of you anything your heart desires on the condition that you avoid this suicidal war. The Second World War was quite sufficient. I have already repented enough about creating mankind, and I would be grateful if you would harass me no further in my old age. Haven't you noticed that after I created mankind I didn't create anything else."

Had I been there I would have said, "You are quite right, God. As they say on earth; once bitten, twice shy." But I was not there.

The American representative said, "Almighty Father, we have no great desire at all. We have but one trivial wish. If that is fulfilled there will be no need for another war as far as we are concerned.

God seemed quite pleased at this. But when the American ambassador added, "Our only wish, trivial as it is, is that there should be no trace left of Russia on the face of the earth." God was unhappier than he had ever been since creating man.

Mankind seems to want complete revenge on his creator! Then God turned to the Russian, "Comrade," the Russian spokesman said, "first of all I would like to point out that we don't believe in you at all. Our great nation forgot about you years ago. We have annihilated every trace of you from our world. But we are prepared to revive worship in you; we are prepared to allow you once again into the devastated and dilapidated churches, synagogues, and mosques, but you will have to do something for us in exchange. We would like to have America wiped off the face of the world map. If you feel you are not in a position to do this, don't worry. It may take us a bit of time, but even without your help we are quite prepared to do it on our own. We may survive or we may not survive. That is unimportant. We will do it anyway. We will do it for the common welfare of all men. The future of humanity lies in the destruction of America."

And then God raised his tear-filled eyes to the British ambassador. Can you possibly imagine what the Englishman said? No, probably not. He said, "Oh Lord, we have no desire of our own at all. All our wishes would automatically be fulfilled if the desire of both our friends were satisfied at one and the same time." Such is the state of affairs!

Is this really such an untrue story? Can any story be more factual than this?

This incident is not only about these three countries. All nations have the same notions. Where nationality exists, war exists. THe very concept of nationality ultimately results in war. And this is not only true of nations. The situation between individuals is the same. If this kind of perversity is not already present between men, then how can it possible exist between countries? The individual is a part of everything that happens to the whole human race. Whether a collective action is one of love or one of hatred, the source is always individual.

If the entire world were blanketed with clouds of hatred one would only have to look into the heart of each individual to find the source of the personal anger, ambition, pain, misery and hate that have combined to form those clouds. When one man stands against another in hatred or in violence the effect multiplies. t spreads all over. It becomes like a shadow of death, encompassing the earth. And the totality if this hatred and violence is far greater than the sum-total of individual hatreds, of individual acts of aggression.

But what has happened with hate can also happen with love. There is the possibility of a love that can be many times greater than the total contributed by each individual. That love is God. But what we have now is a monster, hatred itself. You can call that Satan. But remember neither God nor Satan is separate from the totality, from the whole. They are nothing but human creations. What is good in man is God. What is beautiful in him is paradise; what is evil in him is hell.

A man constructs his own world. What I am is my contribution to the world. And by that very offering I become a participant in the creation of the world, in the creation of my environment. In that respect every man is a creator. It is essential to understand that each individual is a contributor to the ugliness of the world, that each individual is equally responsible for whatever happens in the world, be it violence, anger, hatred or total annihilation by war. The responsibility for this condition rests on each and every pair of shoulders. Everyone is responsible. No matter how unimportant he may be, every man is responsible for every war, even the most major catastrophe. The collection of individuals is what constitutes a society. What else is society? The individual himself is society.

Man is drunk with ambition. Everyone would like to be something other than he is. But in this race to become something he forgets what he really is. To be something more than one is, is impossible. What is not in the seed cannot be in the tree, yet every individual is in search of what he is not. And this is the very cause of the illness of society. It is this desire that results in violence and anarchy.

For his natural evolution man requires nothing from outside. No searching, no tampering, no outer interference whatsoever is necessary. Man is gifted with a silent mysterious and natural evolution. But this evolution is so natural that even the results of this growth are not visible on the outside.

In the process of trying to become what he is not, a man expends great effort -- but in the end he accomplishes nothing at all. Tension, struggle and unhappiness are the results of this attempt to be what one is not.

When a man remains simply as he is there is no struggle, no conflict. Such a man is simply what he is. He is not in any kind of competition with anyone. There is no trace of any other personality in him; nothing has been imposed on him from outside. His heart is free of tension, free of competitiveness -- and be evolves naturally. In this way, he stops expending has energies in pointless struggle and competition and becomes a great, natural reservoir of energy. It is this very stockpile of energy that directs his innate evolution. And then there is no tension in him whatsoever.

An individual who spends his life comparing himself to others does not live his life at all. Life is an inner phenomenon. It is not to be discovered by forgetting about oneself. When a man compares himself with others he feels envy, anger and aggression. That is not life; it is a living death. And it is unavoidable that a world populated by walking corpses has become as ugly as this one is now.

When a man tries to live with all this ambition and competitiveness he is unable to find any inner peace, and in the deeper levels of his subconscious mind the conflicts and frustrations continue to multiply. And eventually, out of his despair, he begins to take revenge. He becomes destructive. The reaction of one who is unable to understand himself is destruction. The lack of self-understanding manifests itself as destruction, violence.

This is why I say that a world based on ambition can never be non-violent, whether a man's ambition is

for this world or for the other world. Wherever there is ambition there is aggression. Ambition itself is violence. And science has placed immense power in the hands of ambitious people. Destruction is inevitable unless religion can erase ambition from the hearts and minds of men.

Why is there all this ambition? Where does it come from?

Ambition is the result of an inferiority complex. Inside himself every individual feels weak, ineffectual. Inside he feels shallow and empty, as if he is nothing. He feels a kind of non-existence, an emptiness. And it is this emptiness he is trying to escape.

In reality he is not running towards something, he is trying to escape from something. But it is impossible to escape from one place without fixing one's sights on another -- and that is why he focuses on material objects. The root cause of man's escapism is his inner emptiness, but outwardly it takes the form of trying to attain something, of trying to reach somewhere else. In fact he is running to escape from his self.

But to accept this as a fact is to expose our own escapism and so we indulge ourselves in theories about freedom from the wheel of birth and death. This self-deception is very deep-rooted and unless one breaks this chain of deceit he will never free himself from ambition.

If a man fails at one ambition he simply selects another, if he fails in the world he will create an ambition for God. A businessman who cannot free himself of worldly ambitions becomes a sannyasin -- but it is the same ambition in a new garb. And is not ambition itself also an illusion?

The birth of religion in a man's life only takes place at the moment he begins to look at and understand the reasons he is trying to escape. Realizing that the root of ambition lies in trying to escape one's inner emptiness opens a new vista in a man's life. Thinking one can flee from one's inner emptiness is just another illusion, but being aware of one's inner emptiness is religion. Escapism is illusion; awareness is religion.

The man who tries to escape finds the inner emptiness quite shallow, but the man who lives in awareness finds no shallowness there at all. What appears as shallow in one's ignorance becomes deep, whole and profound in awareness. Trying to escape means increasing this feeling of shallowness because you move further away from your self. And the further you go the more shallow you will feel. The degree of this feeling is your distance from your self. Remember, a man is as ineffectual as his ego is strong.

A man's sense of emptiness increases as he tries to escape from his self -- and the basic cause of this attempt to escape is fear. To escape is to accept your fear; to escape makes your fear secure. And whatever you accept, whatever brings you a sense of security ends up dominating you. As you try to escape, your fear does not decrease; on the contrary, it increases. Your fear grows to the same extent you lack understanding of your self. You feel more and more shallow, and this ultimately becomes very painful.

The man who does not try to escape from the self and who becomes aware of the self finds he has entered a whole new world. He does not feel shallow at all. He does not find his life empty. His whole life is one of unfathomable love and joy.

The man who is aware of the self finds no shallowness within himself whatsoever. He finds God there. There is no shallowness in the self. Shallowness is only to be found in one's ignorance of the self. If your are unaware, that unawareness itself is your feeling of shallowness; if you are aware, there is no shallowness-just like there is no darkness in the presence of the sun.

The moment you become aware nothing like shallowness exists. The moment you become the sun there is nothing like darkness to be found anywhere. I say this after having become the sun; I say this after having been filled with the totality. Come, look at my hands. Are they not full? You too are the sun. Your hands are also full.

But you are asleep. Your eyes are closed. Because of your slumber you do not see that your hands are already full, and so try to fill them you spend your life in dreams. But I ask you, how can you fill hands that are not empty? How can you fill an inner emptiness that is already full? This is why all your efforts are futile. And this futility, this failure, is the cause of all human agony.

A man who is in mental anguish wants to torture others. One who suffers wants to share his suffering with others. A man can only share what he possesses. It is impossible to live without sharing what you have. Flowers share their fragrance because fragrance is what they are; stars share their light because they are light themselves. A man shares his suffering if suffering is what he is.

But man can also share joy, because man can also become joy. And religion is the road to unimaginable joy. Religion is awareness of the self, and one who is aware of his self finds there is not shallowness in him at all. He is filled with unfathomable joy, because now nothing remains to be achieved. In the self, one finds that whatever is worth achieving is already there.

The self is not shallow. The self is the fullness of joy. To be aware is to share one's joy with others. The

heart that scatters the fragrance of joy is a religious heart.

In the hands and hearts of truly religious people, science and its power could be a truly glorious thing. Such a collaboration, such a merger of science and religion has long been awaited. Are you prepared to support that union? Each man must be a vehicle. Each individual must become an instrument. Such a partnership can bring a period of great glory to the earth. It is not an era that has been and gone, it is an era that is yet to come.

THERE IS A WORLD OF DIFFERENCE between the experience of truth and an interpretation of truth. When you try to interpret truth you stand outside; when you experience truth you are completely inside it, in total communion with it. This is why it is impossible for those who have had the experience of truth to define it. If a man can give you some explanation of truth it is a sign he has never experienced it. People ask me what truth is. But what can I say? I have to remain silent.

WHAT IS TRUTH? Is it a creed, a cult, an organization, a scripture, a word?
No.
A creed is dead and truth is life itself.

Truth is not a cult. There is no path leading to truth. How can a path that is known lead to the unknown?

Truth is not an organized religion either. Truth is an experience that transcends time. It is extremely individualistic, totally personal. How can it be confined in the limited circle of time?

Truth is not a a word, not a sound. Sounds are born and die out, but truth exists forever.
Then what is it?

You will never find truth in the language of who, what, where, when or why. Truth simply exists, and what is just is. Truth cannot be thought about or pondered over but it can be lived. All thought and deliberation are obstacles to being in truth.

In the cadence of music, in the fullness of love, in the beauty of nature the individual virtually disappears -- and what exists then is truth.

The individual himself is untruth; the non-individual is truth. The "I" is untruth; God is truth.

WHAT SO-CALLED SPIRITUAL MEN CALL RENUNCIATION is ignorance to me. How can there be any renunciation where there is no knowledge. There can only be detachment where there is still hidden attachment; there can only be virtue where there is still sin. And these only exist in ignorance.

The man of knowledge is free from the entanglements of attachment and detachment both. In that state of realization there is no conflict between attachment and detachment whatsoever. This is the state of oneness, of non-duality, of the realization of truth -- and there are no worldly pleasure, there is no renunciation. This is the state of absolute truth, of pure existence.

Ignorance lives and breathes in duality. And in this state the mind wanders from one extreme to the other. If a man drops enjoyment then renunciation steps in. But what is this renunciation? Isn't it just the opposite of attachment? And what is detachment? Isn't it simply the other side of attachment, just escaping from the world in the opposite direction? But don't forget, this kind of man becomes just as entangled by whatever it is he is trying to escape from. Detachment is just another kind of slavery. But it is not independence, not by any stretch of the imagination.

Independence is not attained by opposing untruth or by running away from falseness in life. Independence lies in the knowledge of truth. And it is truth and truth alone that makes us free.

IF YOU DO NOT CONSIDER the truth worthy enough to be lived then it is improper of you to consider it worthy of being honored.

FOR THE ACQUISITION OF PERFECT KNOWLEDGE nothing is more essential than a mind that is humble and free. But as rule the mind is neither humble nor free. It is usually afflicted with egoistic pride and tightly hemmed in by obsessions and feelings of prejudice. Egoism constricts it from within and obsessions and prejudices restrict it from without. And imprisoned thusly, the human intellect gradually loses its capacity to rip open the seal that covers truth.

Someone once asked Albert Einstein, "What is the most important principle in scientific investigation?" Do you know what Einstein replied? Even in his wildest dreams the questioner could never have imagined the reply he was given, Einstein said, "The absence of egoism."

Without a doubt, the key to perfect knowledge is the absence of egoism. Egoism is ignorance. The mind that is filled with the notion of "I" has almost no room left to welcome truth as its guest. If it were free from this-I-ness there would be lots of room for truth. The house of the heart is too small for two to obtain adequate accommodation. Kabir was not at all wrong when he said the path to God was narrow.

The ego is an avid collector of obsessions and prejudices. Can you think of an easier way to appear wise in one's ignorance? The ego gathers bits and pieces of knowledge for its own growth, for its own further development. It steadfastly holds on to its own notions and pet ideas as a way to protect itself.

You will notice that any intellectual discussion very quickly evolves into a battle of egos. It doesn't take very long before it's MY truth, MY religion, MY scriptures, MY God, and not just truth, religion, scriptures, God. The ego thrives on this kind of thing; its whole existence is centered in these kinds of notions. How can truth be present when "I" asserts itself? How can there be any religion there? How can perfect knowledge find any room? To the extent "I" is present, truth is absent. In his sort of situation the ego simply accepts the precepts and words of the scripture as truth and remains quite content with itself.

But there is always an element of fear in this contentment. There is always the possibility, always the suspicion that what has simply been accepted as true may turn out to be untrue. And this is why the ego proclaims a belief it has accepted as its own; it is done in order to solidify its own belief. It is even prepared to die for its sake. It is even afraid to listen to anything contradictory, because at any time some fact may come to light that could prove the truth it has accepted is really false. Under these conditions the egoist neither wants to listen nor to think. He wants to retain his complacency; he wants to continue in the blind belief he has already accepted.

For a man who wants to search for truth this attitude is fatal. No one has ever found truth at the price of cheap contentment. To reach truth complacency has to go. One's aim should be truth, not this pseudo satisfaction. When truth is attained real satisfaction follows in its wake like a shadow.

The man who girds his loins and sets out to find truth at any cost also attains satisfaction, but the man who wants satisfaction first is denied access to truth. And eventually he also loses the satisfaction he thought he had found.

SOMEONE ONCE ASKED A VENERABLE SAGE, "Is there any advice no one has ever given? Is there any teaching no one has ever taught?" The old man replied, "There certainly is. There is one teaching that has never been taught and one bit of advice that has never been given."

The man began to ask, "Can you tell me what it is?" when the sage laughed and added, "But it is not an object you can see, or a thought you can put into words."

Truth cannot be taught through any word. Understand well that any truth that can be taught through words is not truth at all. Truth can be known but it cannot be uttered. To know truth you have to become wordless, silent empty. How can something that is known in emptiness be put into words?

I HAVE HEARD THAT WHEN ADAM AND EVE WERE EXPELLED FROM THE GARDEN OF EDEN, the firs words Adam uttered were,, "Eve, we are going through a period of great revolution!" Even if those were not his exact words, the idea certainly crossed his mind. He was about to enter a world that was totally alien; he was being forced to leave the known for the unknown. And it was only natural he should feel like that. This idea has been expressed by men of every age, because the procession of life is always from the known to the unknown.

One must leave the known to discover the unknown. Lacking the courage to leave the known behind is stopping at the door of the unknown itself. Staying with the known indicates the absence of knowledge, because until a man has perfected himself he will always have to bid farewell to what he has known, to the familiar. It is a passing through darkness. But it is necessary. The sun must set to allow a new sun to rise. The process is difficult -- but there is no birth without pain.

At this point in time we are going through an unprecedented revolution in human consciousness, an upheaval unlike any that has ever taken place before. There has always been change, sometimes to a great degree, sometimes to a lesser degree, because unless there is change there is no life. But every once in a while this eternal process of change reaches a zenith -- and then there is a real revolution.

The twentieth century has brought mankind to such a peak, and his consciousness is now ready to evolve, to turn in a totally new direction. It is probable we will have to travel along entirely new paths from, and what we know, what we are acquainted with, will disappear. The principles and values by which we have lived are no longer applicable; the grip of tradition is weakening. This is in preparation for a great

change. We are being uprooted from the past; we are awaiting transplanting into the future.

Through all of this I see man knocking at unfamiliar doors, trying to fathom the mysteries of his existence. The well-trodden paths that led in repetitive circles have been abandoned and people are trying to light the darkness of the future. These are all very good signs and they fill me with hope. These efforts herald the good news that the consciousness of mankind wants too scale new heights, wants to set a course in a new, uphill direction.

We are close to some new stage in man's evolution. Man will be different from what he has been before. Those who have eyes to see, can see what is coming; those who have ears to hear, can hear what is coming. When seeds break apart and the tiny sprouts poke through the ground in search of the sun there is a feeling of agitation, a kind of anxiousness. And there is a similar sense of expectancy within us, a restlessness. It is nothing to worry about. This state of confusion is part of the period of transition. To turn back in fear now is suicide. Life only moves forward; it is not possible to go back. As darkness is deepest before dawn, the pain and confusion are worse, at their most intense, just before birth.

The reason behind this restlessness, behind this revolution of consciousness, behind this possibility of a new age, is science. Science has opened our eyes; it has shaken us out of our slumber. It has shattered many of our most cherished dreams; it has shown us our own nakedness; it has awakened us from the darkest night. Science has given man maturity and has taken away his childhood. Its inventions and the conclusions it has drawn from its experiments have freed us from traditional concepts, have liberated us from conventional patterns of thinking. We were living in falseness, because thinking that is not free is not real thinking at all. We were enmeshed in the blind faith of centuries past as if caught in the web of a spider. Science has broken these bonds and now it is possible for mankind to proceed towards understanding, discrimination and awareness.

Science has also freed man from the slavery of faith. The era that has just ended can be called the age of faith; the coming period will be the age of awareness. This progression from blind faith to discrimination is science's greatest gift to mankind. It is not a change in faith that we have been given, but freedom from faith itself. In the past beliefs changed -- new faiths simply replaced the old -- but through science, something is happening today that is completely new, that has never happened before; the old beliefs have been shattered, and they have yet to be replaced. This emptiness, this vacuum, is unprecedented in human history. It is not that faith has changed focus, but that it is disappearing altogether. A consciousness that has nothing at all to do with faith or with belief is coming into being.

In changing one's faith, nothing basically different happens. One belief is simply replaced by another just as man shifts the weight of a coffin from one shoulder to the other. The tendency to believe is important, it is this propensity of his for belief that is the real factor. Science has not given man a new faith, it has broken this habit completely.

This tendency to believe leads men to follow blindly; it makes a man stick to his prejudices. A mind that is stuck in prejudice cannot know the truth. To acquire knowledge, a man must be totally free from bias. One who simply believes in something possesses no knowledge, and his very belief itself is a kind of slavery. For a man to realize the truth his consciousness must be free. It is discrimination, and not belief, that leads a man to truth.

For the awakening of discrimination in a man, there is no greater obstacle than belief. Remember, a man who believes never investigates. Doubt, not faith, leads to investigation. All knowledge is born out of doubt. And do not think that doubt is only lack of belief. Lack of belief is nothing more that the negative aspect of belief itself.

To embark on a real search for truth a man needs a mind that is not only free but one that is also full of doubt. The scientist questions accepted knowledge, and it is his doubt that paves the way for further investigation. As science discards prevailing beliefs it proceeds towards the truth. Science has no use for belief or for disbelief; science is free from such prejudices. It accepts nothing but that knowledge which has been acquired through experiment. It is neither theistic nor atheistic; it has no preconceived ideas. It has no belief of its own to prove. Science is non-sectarian; its findings are universal.

When a man sets out with preconceived notions, no matter what he is investigating, the result is always sectarianism, never truth. The only thing that is universal is truth itself. This is the reason there are so many religions, each opposed to the other, but only one science. When religion is based on pure discrimination and not on beliefs, it will be one as well. Beliefs can be many; real discrimination is one. Lies can be many; truth is one.

The essence of religion in the past was faith. And faith entails the acceptance of precepts without any

kind of verification at all. If a man had no faith he was considered irreligious, because faith was looked upon as the shadow of religion. The essence of atheism, the opposite of religion, was lack of belief. This is only the other side of faith; as opposed to acceptance it involves rejection, but without any verification either. Without faith, neither atheism nor theism could have existed. Mankind has always swung between these two extremes, between these two polarities. But now, science has given us a third option. It is now possible to be neither atheistic nor theistic, now possible to be absolutely free of belief. Now, mankind can free itself from those so-called principles that have been hammered into its unconscious through generations of tradition, through centuries of teaching.

The various societies and the different schools of thought always imprint their ideas on young minds in the most formative years. Whether parents are Hindu, Jain, Buddhist, Christian or Mohammedan, all implant their views in the minds of their children. And by constant repetition these ideas become firmly ingrained in the unconscious minds of these youngsters. This negates any opportunity for free thinking. The same approach is used to promote atheism, to spread communism.

This indoctrination of innocent children is one of the greatest crimes against the human race. The young mind is stuffed with ideas, imprisoned by them. When he grows up a man is like a train on a track; he only appears to be functioning of his own accord. He is only under the illusion that his ideas are his own.

This kind of ideological indoctrination simply allows people to relate to each other within the framework of their own beliefs. This is tremendously detrimental; this stands in the way of the development of a man's free and uninhibited consciousness. It results in a kind of mental slavery. Like a bullock turning a waterwheel, a man moves within the boundaries of his own beliefs and is unable to think for himself.

One's latent power of thought only develops when one's mind it totally free. And this alone can lead to truth.

Science has been of great benefit to mankind by its attack on the static belief-mentality. It has laid the foundation for mental freedom. And this will give rise to a new religion, to one based on discrimination and not on belief, to one whose essence will be knowledge and not faith. Religion will become the science of consciousness.

Authentic religion has always been scientific. The experiences of Mahavira, of Buddha, of Christ, of Patanjali of Lao Tzu were all based on experimentation, on investigations conducted with discrimination, with awareness. Belief followed, but there was no belief in their beginnings. Their experiments were based on knowledge; faith ensued. The truth they propounded was their experience itself, the essential and unique experience. Their words may have differed, but the essence of their truth is the same. Truth cannot differ from person to person.

This science of religion has always remained in the hands of a few enlightened beings; it has never spread to be masses. The religion of the people has always been fettered by blind belief. But now, the advances of science are finally eradicating this blindness, and this is to the great good fortune of true religion. The fire of science will purify religion, and religion in turn will enlighten human consciousness. A religion based on wisdom and discrimination can lead mankind to superhuman consciousness. The consciousness of man can only rise above itself in this way. And when a man rises above himself he becomes one with God.

TRUTH CAN ONLY BE REALIZED. It cannot be explained or understood.

The Long, the Short and the All

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Religion and education

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: LONG03

Audio:	No
Video:	No

WHAT IS THE AIM OF RELIGION? It is to awaken the slumbering superman in the ordinary man. This and this alone is religion's goal.

YOU ASK FOR PROOF OF THE EXISTENCE OF GOD? Isn't the existence of consciousness sufficient proof? Doesn't a drop of water prove there is an ocean?

AT DAWN I watched the sparkling drops of dew gently and lovingly settling on the petals of the flowers. They made not a sound. When one's heart is ready God also descends like the tiny drops of dew. You have no inkling of his coming until he manifests himself before you.

IF YOU WISH TO KNOW GOD the path is silence. Whatsoever is said about God becomes untrue because it has been said in the first place.

TO WHICH RELIGION DO I BELONG? To none. Only in the sense of virtue, piety, justice, fairness, simplicity and the like qualities has religion any real existence, but in so-called religious cults and sects it does not exist at all. And it is the very existence of these cults and sects that have obstructed the manifestation of real religion in the world. To give birth to a true religious spirit all cults must disappear. That is why I do not belong to any particular religion, to any sect or cult.

The man who aspires to real virtue need not belong to any religion. The organized religions really only exist to encourage the evil that lives and flourishes in the wake of religion. Evil may have some cause for anxiety when it encounters virtue, but the existence of today's religions must make it positively jubilant. I do not belong to any religion because I have no wish to join Satan's party.

I have heard that Satan and his disciples had for some time been keeping their eyes on a man who was engaged in the quest for truth. They were understandably anxious and had been watching him closely. One morning, however, the disciples rushed to Satan to inform him that the man had attained truth. They were quite upset.

Satan consoled them, saying, "Don't worry. Just wait until this news spreads from city to city; People will flock to this man; they will take the truth he has attained and frame it in codes and creeds, and then they will organize themselves into a sect; You have nothing to worry about at all."

RELIGION IS A PATH. No path can be traveled just by knowing about it. You can only travel a path by walking it.

THE GREATEST RESPECT a man can show religion is to live it, to use it. The man who only talks about it but does not live it betrays his non-belief in his own words and thoughts.

A RELIGIOUS LIFE IS NOT AN IMPRACTICAL ONE. Nor is a virtuous life.

The truth of religion can only be known to the degree it is lived. Unless it is lived it cannot be known. Living it is knowing it. To those who imagine they can know religion without living it, a religious life may appear impractical, but unless they live it they will never be able to understand it.

When a man is walking in the darkness the lamp be carries only lights a few feet in front of him. Only as he walks along is the path ahead of him illumined. The path of religion is the same. But if the man with the lamp stops and says to himself, "This is such a tiny limp. Its light is so weak, the way is so long and the night is so dark," is it any wonder it seems impractical to him to continue on his way by the light of his lamp?

IT IS VERY EASY TO DIE FOR RELIGION but very difficult to live for it. Actually, it is always easy to die for some cause. All that is needed is a kind of madness. Dying happens in a moment, so even a single moment of insanity is quite enough. But to live, awareness and wakefulness are essential.

Only those who live for religion know religion. Those who martyr themselves for religion do not know

it at all.

WHATEVER DRIVE THERE IS IN A MAN'S LIFE, whatever evolution there is, whatever touch of glory there is, only comes as a result of daredevil courage. What I mean by daredevil courage is accepting life's invitation to insecurity, possessing a love for the new and the unknown, finding joy in risking one's all. The man who is not prepared to take risks may exist but he is not alive.

And what is the greatest way to apply one's daredevil courage? It is to seek God, to seek the universal soul. Nothing is more insecure that the path to God. There is nothing stranger, nothing more unfamiliar, nothing more unknowable. What bigger stake, what riskier gamble, what more perilous adventure can there be than seeking the universal soul? I say unequivocably that daredevil courage is the greatest of qualities, the greatest of virtues. The man who lacks it is not meant for religion and religion is not meant for him.

YOU HAVE TO FORSAKE BOTH GOOD AND BAD TO REALIZE GOD. Only then will your consciousness rise above differences and establish itself in oneness.

THERE IS ONE MAN I have known for many years. He used to chase money; now he pursues religion. But the race is the same. The only difference is that before he was a businessman and now he is an ascetic who has renounced everything. Whenever I hear of things like this I am surprised. In the depths, is not his desire to reach God the same as his former desire to amass riches?

The ways of greed are very subtle, and is not the desire to realize God the ultimate development of greed? Man's greed is boundless; he is even greedy for salvation. But the fact remains that a man can never become liberated as long as his mind desire to acquire anything at all. The desire to acquire is the fundamental obstacle that stands in the way of liberation. And how can someone who is not free know God? What a man knows when he is liberated is God!

WHAT CONNECTION DO "I" AND "MINE" HAVE WITH TRUTH? Or with religion? How can truth be MY truth? How can religion be MY religion? Truth cannot be MY truth; MY truth cannot be truth.

ARE YOU SO POOR THAT YOU HAVE NO RELIGION? Worldly poverty is not such a big thing, but having no religion is real poverty. In spite of his gold and riches a man can be poor, but if he has the treasure of religion he can never be a pauper. The greatest thing that can happen to a man is not his worldly success, not his building of empires -- it is nothing of this sort -- it is his setting out in search of the wealth that lies hidden within him. That riches is religion. Outer wealth is nothing but soiled banknotes; inner wealth is the only real virtue. Those who seek worldly wealth are really seeking poverty but those who are seeking virtue are searching for real riches.

WHAT IS THE MEANING OF RELIGION? Religion is moving from the mud to the lotus. Wherever there is mud, the lotus is there as well. But what a difference there is between them!

RELIGION IS NOT A FORMLESS CONCEPT. Religion is a concrete activity. It is not a thought, it is an experience. Living your life so that whatever causes you misery should not befall others is religion.

I DREAMED THE DAY OF JUDGEMENT HAD COME. Everyone rose from his grave to be questioned. The inquiry was conducted by God himself. Standing next to me was a pundit, a scholar I knew quite well. He had a very carefree attitude. He knew the Gita, the Vedas, the Upanishads, the whole lot. He felt he could pass any examination in religion. But as God moved down the line be became less and less sure of himself and more and more anxious. He turned to me and cried, "This is too unjust! Nothing whatsoever is being asked about the scriptures! God is only asking about life! But I know what I'll do. You know what I'll say? I shall say I know nothing but the scriptures, that I have spent my whole life trying to know them."

Scriptures and dogmas are like dry leaves. There is no sap in them. Nor can there ever be. Only the tree of the self produces green leaves and blossoms that are full of life.

ON MY SEARCH I FOUND NO GREATER SCRIPTURE THAN SILENCE. When I had dug through all the scriptures I realized how futile they all were and that silence was the only thing that had any point to

it whatsoever.

IF THE TRUTH IS NOT KNOWN to you the knowledge of the scriptures is useless. If the truth is known to you the knowledge of the scriptures is also useless.

IT IS COMPLETELY RIDICULOUS TO DELVE INTO THE SCRIPTURES in the hope of realizing truth. The scriptures may well have grown out of truth, but they have never been known to generate the experience of truth in anyone. People are so silly -- they shelter the blackest ignorance in a living heart and dig among dead words trying to unearth the truth!

WORDS, SCRIPTURES, CREEDS AND CULTS conspire to keep the soul tied to the shore of slavery. And the man who is moored by the rope of slavery is denied the freedom of the limitless ocean. To sail the open sea you have to untie yourself from the shore. To attain freedom you have to break your chains. To catch a fish, anglers put a lump of dough on a hook and the fish is tempted by the dough and caught. The hook of mental slavery is baited with the dough of promised security.

It is always on the hook of security that people lose their freedom. This is one of the oldest conspiracies. And people who are not vigilant, who are not alert to this web of intrigue will never attain to that life and that bliss that go hand in hand with freedom of consciousness. Life and bliss are both hidden in that freedom.

Nothing is of greater value than freedom. No other experience or acquisition can compare. This is because it is only through freedom that truth can be realized. Whoever is opposed to the freedom of man's soul is an enemy of mankind.

The temptation of security is freedom's principal foe. An excessive desire for security becomes a prison for one's soul. This mad craving for security feeds the blindly-accepted superstitions and traditions that can so easily fetter the mind. And even when a man is able to drop these things a vague kind of fear seizes him. The familiar ground shifts and quakes under him and he has no choice but to walk on strange paths.

This is why all vampires, be they political leaders or the priests of the religions, never want to see a man's heart free of fear. Fear and fear alone is the mainstay of their extortion activities. It is out of fear that people cling to what is well known, to the most popular beliefs, even if they are untrue. A man with an eye on his own safety does not dare stray a single inch from the accepted traditions and recognized values of the masses, even though these things may be founded on ignorance and blind belief. This fear ultimately dulls and deadens his capacity to think. It is safer; thinking will lead him to rebellion.

As long as this web of extortion envelops man and this well planned and carefully executed conspiracy to destroy his individuality goes on, the only important thought a man can have must be how to achieve his freedom. Political and economic slavery is nothing in comparison to the slavery that chains an individual's consciousness to words and scriptures in the name of truth. This slavery is subtle; it cannot be seen or felt. It goes so deep that the individual accepts it in his very marrow.

I oppose this slavery. Because of it, millions and millions of souls have been deprived of the dazzling brilliance of truth. Their hearts have not known freedom. And without that freedom a man is deprived of the bliss and harmony that is his own birthright. A subservient mind can never encounter God. God is brilliance itself; the servile mind is the blackest night.

If you wish to hear the sweet voice of God then turn a deaf ear to the verbiage of the world. Those who are deaf to the external world hear him clearly, those who are blind to mundane things see him distinctly and those who are lame and crippled in the earthly sense keep pace with him easily.

DO NOT KEEP RELIGION IN YOUR MOUTH. Let it go to your belly; let it be absorbed into your blood. You will never fill your belly if you keep a piece of bread in your mouth.

PEOPLE WORSHIP WORDS AND THINK THEY ARE TRUTH. They mistake a milestone for their destination and settle down beside it. Isn't man's great lethargy at the root of this self-deception? Only a lazy and insensitive man could accept empty words as truth and think of a stone idol as God.

I WATCH YOU REPEATING MANTRAS and incantations, muttering words you have memorized from the scriptures, and my heart is filled with sympathy for you. What are you doing? Do you take this drugging, this self-forgetfulness, this soul-destroying slumber for some kind of religious practice?

This chanting of mantras and the repetition of words will drown the mind in a pleasant kind of sleepiness but please do not confuse this drowsiness with meditation. There is a very wide gulf between sleep and meditation. In this sleep of self-forgetfulness you may have some sort of experiences, but these experiences are nothing but dreams. Your mind is a master at creating dreams. The may be highly pleasing to you, very satisfying to you, but they are not real just because they make you feel good.

But most people are not looking for truth at all, they are only seeking satisfaction. And so it is very easy to get caught up is any kind of illusion. The mind that is seeking satisfaction is likely to be satisfied with any sort of intoxication, with any kind of self-forgetfulness. This self-forgetfulness can easily be attained through so-called mantras, through recitation of the scriptures, through concentration. Repeating anything over and over again can subdue your consciousness.

Religion is not concerned with self-forgetfulness or with stupefaction. Not at all. Religion is the state of total sensitivity, of remembering the soul completely, of absolute wakefulness.

SALVATION IS NEITHER ACHIEVED BY PRAYER NOR BY WORSHIP. It is not even achieved by faith in religious teachings. Salvation is attained by leading a peaceful life. To remain peaceful in thoughts and deed is prayer and worship. It is also the only spiritual discipline that is necessary.

IF I STEP INTO A RIVER to bathe I leave my clothes on the bank. And the man who wants to wash himself clean in God must leave all of his clothes on the bank as well -- all of the apparel that masks his individuality, all of the garments that hide his personality. Only those who are stark naked have access to that great ocean -- only those who have nothing left at all. But blessed are they who can leave everything behind them. By doing so they receive much more than the sum-total of all.

HOW CAN YOU DESIRE NIRVANA OR MOKSHA? Nothing is more impossible that the desire for *nirvana*, than the desire for emancipation, because *nirvana* is the state where there is not desire at all. And if desire is the absence of liberation, if it is your unliberated state itself, then how can you desire *moksha*? But there are people who desire *moksha*. So it is only natural that their so-called spiritual renunciation becomes a form of bondage and chains them even more securely to the world.

moksha is attained naturally, without asking, without desiring, when the futility of desire is known, when desire is recognized as misery, when the bondage of desire is understood in the subtlest of its subtle forms. When the pointlessness of the race is understood, the race finishes. An understanding of what the pursuit of desire is all about is enough to be liberated from it. And then what remains is *moksha*.

AREN'T WE ALL JUST LIKE FLOUNDERING, FLAILING FISH that have been caught in a fishermans's net? It seems to me. And yet this is no reason to feel desperate, because I also see something else -- not only are we the fish, we are the net and the fisherman as well. And there is the door to freedom. We ourselves are the creators of all our bondages, of all our miseries. They are the creations of our own minds. And now, from this truth, don't you see the possibilities of salvation

WHAT IS RELIGION? If you wish to know religion you will have to forget about religions. Unless you can ignore religions you will never know religion.

AM I TO PROCLAIM GOD TO YOU? Is he not proclaimed all around you? Isn't nature itself God's clearest and loudest proclamation?

LOOK AT THE GANGES. It rushes to the ocean from the mountain peaks. It is the symbol of a righteous life because it has only one aim throughout its whole journey, and that is to unite with the ocean. It wants to lose itself, to lose its individuality in the universal sea. Its bliss lies in its merger with the ocean. And there, there is no difference, no loneliness; there, there are no petty boundaries. There it is complete. There it has attained its fullness. As long as it still exists as the Ganges it is incomplete.

Become like the Ganges. Seek an ocean. Let there be a single aim in life: the vast ocean; let there be one passion, one zeal: the limitless ocean; let there be a single song in your heart: the boundless ocean. And then just keep flowing.

If the currents of your being are impatient for the ocean your feet will find the path. The river's search for the ocean is its search to lose itself, because this is the only way it will truly find itself. In this single

precept all spirituality, all religion and all yoga are united. This is the only bliss, the only truth that man can attain.

I AM THE POOREST OF THE POOR. There is nothing I can call mine. Even I myself am not mine. Whatever there is belongs to God. God himself is all. But the moment I realized my utter poverty it vanished completely. I am now God too, for "I" am no longer there God alone exists. What is this search for God? It is the search for one's lost home. In this world man is but a homeless wanderer, a stranger in a foreign land.

WHEN I LOOK INTO YOUR EYES MY HEART WEEPS at the agony and disillusionment I see in them. What have you done to yourselves? Man is born with such possibilities, and see how he dies! He perishes with nothing! His consciousness has the potential of scaling the peaks of divinity and he simply wanders about aimlessly in the valley of the animals. You never experience that perfect happiness that is your birthright; your lives are heavy with the weight of darkness.

Man is in agony because he has not developed his potential, because he has not achieved that which is in his nature to achieve. Education can be the means, the medium for allowing that which is contained in the soul of man to manifest itself.

Socrates once said, "I am like a midwife. I will bring out what is hidden in you." This is a tremendously apt definition of education. Fortune and misfortune are both hidden in man; nectar and poison exist in him; God and the animal both dwell in him. And this gives man the glorious freedom to choose whatever it is he wishes to become. The right kind of education will be the one that shows his the path to godliness.

But it must be remembered that when a man does not strive towards the achievement of a better life he automatically sinks to a level even lower than that of the animal. The fact that a man has been born is enough to achieve this kind of fall. It is always easy to slide down; it requires work and constant application of oneself to rise. It takes effort, courage, determination. Rising upwards is an art, the greatest art in life.

The aim of an authentic education must be to teach this art, to teach the art of becoming one with God. The goal of education must be life itself, not merely providing instruction in how to earn a livelihood. In itself this means nothing. It is often mistaken as the aim of education, but this is tantamount to saying that man does not eat to live but lives to eat. Yet, considering the status of modern eduction this kind of conclusion is unavoidable.

Is this the only failing of the present form of education? If I were to say so, it would be the same as saying that everything is just fine in the body of a dead man except that life is absent. Today's system of education is just such a body. It is totally without life. The means of a man's livelihood is only the existence of his body, and education will only be alive when it teaches life itself.

To teach life is to teach knowledge of the self. A man may know everything else, but if he is unaware of the existence of his self then all of his knowledge is negated. Of what use is knowledge that does not have the self as its center? The illumination of the whole world is useless if the self is in darkness.

To begin this ascent to consciousness, the first step must be in the direction of self-knowledge. The extent to which a man begins to know himself is the extent to which his animality declines. The perfection of self-knowledge a man in God. Only in that attainment is there fulfillment.

Each man carries the seed of that supreme development, of that ultimate perfection within him. And unless those seeds are fertilized he will remain barren. His situation is not unlike that of seeds sown in the earth. Only when they are watered and cultivated do they sprout; only then do they poke through the soil and reach the light of the sun. And the sense of anxiousness, the feeling of restlessness that exists between the sowing and the harvest is an excellent sign, because only after restlessness can there be peace. And education can intensify, can sharpen this wonderful time of restlessness in young people.

When education moves towards real knowledge and real peace, a new man and a new humanity will be born. Our future depends on this. The fate of mankind is in the hands of education. If man is to be saved from himself it is essential he be reshaped, re-created. If this does not happen the animal in man will destroy him. The only escape from this nightmare is for mankind to establish itself in God.

I AM AGAINST THAT KIND OF EDUCATION THAT TRIES TO SHAPE AN INDIVIDUAL IN A PREDETERMINED MOLD. That kind of education does not sharpen one's individuality, it blunts it. I do not favor an education that is based on temptations or on the fear of punishment either. What is more poisonous than fear! I also condemn outer disciplines. What are they except preparations for slavery?

DO NOT TIE YOURSELF TO DISCIPLINES. Real discipline happens when discrimination awakens in you. Then you are liberated. It can never happen if you tie yourself to anything.

HOW CAN I FIND THE WORDS to tell you how much our present so-called educational system distresses me! Knowledge that is taught destroys one's ability to think. The power to think is crushed under the burden of acquired thoughts. The memory may be trained but the springs of real knowledge are never set free. And then the trained memory gives the illusion of knowledge.

The individual who has been educated under this so-called system must learn to think from a whole new standpoint. He has to unlearn everything he has learned thus far. I had to do this. But it had to be done. It was the only way I could look at life through my own eyes.

I had to forget everything I had learned, everything I had been taught. To attain my own vision, I had to get rid of all those second-hand points of view. To think my own thoughts I had to free myself from all the borrowed ideas that had been pumped into me.

If you want to learn to walk you have to stop leaning on someone else's shoulder. And only when you stop looking through someone else's eyes will your own eyes open. Remember, the man who sees life through the eyes of another is even more blind than the man who is born without sight at all.

THE AIM OF EDUCATION IS TO BRING OUT WHAT LIES HIDDEN IN THE INDIVIDUAL. Education is not some external ideal, not some outer imposition, it is a revelation of one's inner being.

I WOULD LIKE TO TELL YOU about something that happened to a *fakir* I know. He was a very lonely man. One night he met God in a dream. Much to his surprise has saw that God's loneliness was even greater than his. He said to God, "Are you alone too? But so many people believe in you! Where are they all?"

God replied with serenity, "I am always alone. This is why only a man who is also alone can see me. And as far as those who believe in me are concerned, as far as those so-called religious people are concerned, when have they ever been with me? A few are with Ram; a few are with Krishna. Some are with Mohammed; some are with Mahavira. But none of them is with me. I am always alone. And only a man who is not with anyone else, who is with himself, is with me."

The *fakir* awoke in great bewilderment and rushed to see me. He woke me up, told me of his dream, and asked, "What does it mean?"

I said, "If it had only been a dream I would interpret it for you, but it is a fact. Since when does a fact require interpretation? Be aware; just look at it. Those who are attached to any ism, be they Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian or Buddhist, are not religious. Religion is one; only where there is oneness there is religion. To a real religious mind, all these human divisions are false. In the state where one experiences God there are no cults.

"What are the scriptures? What are all the religious organizations? How can you put such boundaries on the boundless? Where are ideologies to be found in that state of inner silence?

In that void, where are the temples? Where are the mosques in that emptiness? Rid yourself of all of these things -- and what remains is God."

Before I say anything on the topic of "religion and education" I wish to clarify one point. When I use the word "religion" I do not mean the organized religions. To be religious is different from being Hindu or Mohammedan. Being traditional is being non-religious. It is, in fact, a great barrier to being religious. As long as a man is Hindu or Moslem it is impossible for him to be religious. Those who talk about religion and education and wish to unite them are speaking of Hindu, Mohammedan or Christian when they use the word "religion". This kind of religious education will never result in authentic religion. It will simply make man more irreligious. Mankind has been given this kind of education for the last four or five thousand years but it has neither improved mankind nor brought about any radical change in our society.

More violence, injustice and bloodshed have been perpetuated in the names of Hindu, Mohammedan and Christian than in any other. You may find it hard to understand that the heretics, the non-believers in these religions are not responsible for very great sins at all. It is the theists, those who follow these religions who have committed the truly great sins. Heretics never burn temples or murder for religion, but those who belong to these religions are responsible for incredible massacres. It is those who claim to be religious who have divided humanity.

Words, ideologies, creeds and codes of conduct have set man against man. Ism and organizations have brought chaos and misery to the world. Humanity has been divided, and man's mind has become exceedingly narrow. Continuing to impart such an education in the name of religion is a very dangerous practice and will be even more so in the future. Such an education is not religious at all. Nor can it ever be. Those who have been educated in this manner prove my point. This ideological instruction has given birth to violence, anger and hatred. It has stunted the hearts and minds of men.

So in the first place, I wish to say that by "religious education" I do not mean instruction by any religious organization -- not in its likes and dislikes, not in its dogmas, not in its so-called spiritual know-how. If we want to marry religion and education we have to divorce ourselves from the concepts of Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian. Only then can religion and education become a unit, a single entity. Organizations should have no relation with education whatsoever especially those who do so under the guise of religion.

In this context it is preferable to remain non-religious. For the non-religious man there is at least a chance of his becoming religious, but the heart and mind of the so-called religious man are always closed. A man whose mind is closed can never be religious. To discover truth you need a mind that is always kept open, a mind that is completely free.

If you want to find a civilization in the true sense of that word, that civilization can neither be Hindu nor Mohammedan, neither eastern nor western. Such a civilization will have to be total. It will have to be of every individual, of the whole of humanity. Such a civilization cannot be aligned to any particular sect, because so long as there is any division in humanity, any categorization at all, mankind will never be free of frustration or war.

It is very difficult to create such a civilization as long as there is a wall between me and you. As long as there are walls between individuals how can we create a society that can live in love and joy?

The society we have created thus far can certainly not be called a society of love. Fifteen thousand wars have been waged on the earth in three thousand years. In three thousand years, fifteen thousand wars! How hard this is even to imagine! And fifteen thousand wars cannot have been fought in three thousand years without some cause.

What is the meaning of this ratio, five wars a year? It means that in the last three thousand years there has only been a small span of three hundred years in which there have been no wars. But that period of three hundred years was not continuous. Between wars we have only had short lapses -- one day here, two days there, a week, ten days. And these brief intervals add up to three hundred years. Three thousand years of war and three hundred years of peace! And it isn't even correct to call those three hundred years peace. At the most they have been a truce. And whatever peace we have today is as unreal. What we call peace is nothing more than the preparation for the next war.

I divide the history of man's evolution into two stages -- war, and the preparation for war. We have never had peace. And it is this kind of human behavior that is responsible for the disintegration of mankind.

Who has divided mankind? Who, I ask? Have not the religions done it? Haven't ideologies, codes of conduct and organizations split man asunder? Hasn't the whole petty concept of nations and nationalities separated man from man? But religion is the worst culprit.

All controversy has some identifications with a particular sect inherent in it. And these sects may be religious or political. No matter which, their existence causes controversy and controversy ultimately results in war. Today, Russian communism and American democracy are the new religions.

But I ask if it is not possible to stop this discrimination, to end this division in humanity. Can it not all be traced to our personal ideologies and to our private dreams? Do you think it is right that there should be "my ideas" and "your ideas" when all they do is corrupt the hearts and minds of us both? Up to now this is what has happened.

No organization based on religious and national preferences can ever be any organization of brotherly love. They are, in fact, organizations of brotherly hate. You must be aware that anyone can be made to join an organization if the poison of hatred sufficiently pollutes the general atmosphere. Adolf Hitler said somewhere that to unite a community it was necessary to create hatred for another community. Not only did he say this, he put it into action and found the formula to be very effective indeed. And any revolutionary who has ever wanted to create chaos on earth has found it as true and as applicable as Hitler did.

You can unite Mohammedans by shouting "Islam is in danger" and Hindus will really if they hear the same cry about Hinduism. Danger produces fear, and whatever makes a man afraid becomes the object of

his hatred. It is his way of reacting to the fear. All organizations and alliances are based on some aspect of his fear and hatred.

All religions say they want to foster love in the world, but since they want individual organizational unity they must ultimately take shelter in hatred. And so they only pay lip service to love. Their hatred of each other is the backbone of each and every one of them.

The religion I am talking about is not an organization at all. It is meditation. It is a *sadhana*; it is the journey to self-realization itself. It is an experience, an individual experience. It has nothing whatsoever to do with amassing large groups of followers. The experience of religion is a totally individual one.

All these organizations we call religions are based on hatred. But what possible relation can there ever be between hatred and religion? Whatever makes me hate you cannot be called religion. Only something that allows love to flow between you and me can be called religion. How can anything that divides man from man ever unite man with God? But what we call religion does just this -- it separates us from each other.

Although the religions all talk about love and say they stand for unity and brotherhood, it is all just hot air. No matter what they have said to date, it has simply resulted in hatred and hostility. Christianity preaches the gospel of love, but no other cult can possibly compete with Christianity in numbers of lives destroyed. Islam is supposed to be a religion of peace and tranquility, but do you know of any other sect that has created more unrest in the world? Perhaps they believe fine sentiments are a good way to cancel out evil deeds!

If a man would like to kill people, then it becomes quite easy to do so in the name of love. And if one wants to indulge in violence it is a simple matter to strike out in defense of nonviolence. If I wished to take your life I could easily convince myself that it would be for your own good because you are going to die anyway. You are going to die one day so why should I feel like a criminal? You would never complain about it to anyone. Man is a very logical animal and can always find a rational excuse for anything he does or wants to do.

Perhaps Satan has led man to believe, from the beginning, that if there is any bad work to be done all he need do is find a good banner under which to do it. The worse the deed, the better the slogan he requires.

Those organizations that exist under the banner of religion have no relation whatsoever with God, with love, with prayer or, indeed, with religion. Mutual hatred and envy hold them together. Otherwise how could there possibly be so much desecration of mosques, burning of temples, smashing of idols and killing of people? How can all this happen? But it has happened, it is happening and it will continue to happen. If this is religion, then it is beyond me to imagine what irreligion is!

A traditional attitude is not religious. If the truth be known, it is the shadow of irreligiousness. That is why the first requirement for a religious education must be total freedom from all organized religions.

So-called religious people say they want their children to learn to live together in harmony, but they insist this be learned under the mantle of their own particular religion. Why is this so? Is it because they are so very interested in religion? No, they are definitely not interested in religion at all. Their concern is only for their own religion. And this kind of self-interest is completely irreligious because anything that has to be identified as "mine" or "yours" is not religion. Religion is only present when there is no "mine' or "yours'. And that is the beginning of the wisdom that leads to God.

Whenever religion is taught by so-called religious people there is always a selfish motive underneath. This selfishness has very deep and ancient roots. And these very roots themselves are responsible for may different kinds of exploitation.

The younger generation, however, is capable of effecting a radical change in society if it is able to free itself from the vicious circle of its conditioning. This revolution must be one of total deconditioning. Such a revolution will have far-reaching and adverse effects on those who thrive on the promotion of conflict between men. And those whose livelihood depends on perpetuating this vicious circle of the organized religions will find themselves unemployed. Then the selfishness and exploitation that are based on the differences between men and carried on under the fatherly eye of religion will be greatly undermined.

Under the pretext of religious education the older generation endeavors to pass along all its blind faiths and its ignorance, all its illnesses and its enmity to young people. And that very transmission itself brings great satisfaction to the ego. It is this very ego that does not allow a man to break through the barriers of his conditioning. In the process of human evolution there is no greater obstacle than the ego.

There is only evolution where there is revolution. But the older generation cannot accept the fact that evolution comes through revolution. It prefers the status quo; it wants to keep its old faiths, its old

disciplines, its comfortable submissiveness. It wants to hold the younger generation down so that all of its creative energy is destroyed, so that the energy that is capable of discarding the old, and creating the new has no chance to grow. This is cold-blooded murder. But it is done invisibly, in secret. Perhaps they are not even aware of what they are doing; perhaps their actions are completely unconscious. Their fathers and their fathers' fathers have done the same thing; they have behaved as unconsciously towards their children. This vicious circle is a very ancient one indeed. But it must be brought to a Halt! This is the very thing that prevents the union of truth and religion.

What is the basis of this vicious circle? Parents plant the seeds of their own beliefs in their children before the young people have a chance to mature. And for a preconditioned mind to think for itself, to think new thoughts, is an almost impossible task. Faith and creativity exist in opposite dimensions. Faith is blindness; creativity is self-understanding. And children are deprived of any possibility of understanding themselves by this parental imposition of ready-made answers. And it is in support of something this sinister that so-called religious people are anxious to impart "religious education" to their children. This is a great misfortune. There is no greater sin than the destruction of creativity. But parents are always committing this crime and it is one of the basic reasons why real religion does not exist in the world today.

Children have to be taught how to think, not how to believe; they need to be helped to understand themselves, not to have blind faith in someone else's ideas. And only when religion is based on self-knowledge and not of blind faith can it be united with education. And the result will be sheer bliss! When tested with right-thinking and self-understanding, and not simply accepted blindly, even scientific facts can also bring a man bliss!

Did you know that a man who just believes what he is told eventually becomes incapable of any kind of creativity whatsoever, and that all he sees around him then wherever he looks, is frustration? And these are the people who want to educate their children with ready-made formulas so they do not appear stupid! It is so easy for these people to believe they are right. And if someone awakens and realizes the significance and magnitude of this vast network of deceptions, then what do they do to him? They do the same thing to him they did to Socrates and to Christ.

When you consider the question of religious education, it is essential you ask yourselves whether you are not, in fact, bringing darkness to these young minds under the illusion you are bringing them light. Cut and dried concepts have corrupted the vision of many in the name of sight. Any kind of belief is ignorance; any kind of belief is darkness.

Children must be saved from these blind beliefs, but they can only be saved if they are given clarity of mind. They must be helped to think clearly; they must be helped to think creatively. Do not give them thoughts, give them the ability to think. Giving them thoughts means you are giving them your thoughts, but giving them a chance to be creative is giving them something that is their own. That energy is what must be generated. That energy, that energy of creativity, is enough to bring your children lives that are new, fresh and real.

Thinking is the way. Beliefs bring nothing but frustration. That is why I say that a man who is conditioned by beliefs cannot think freely. One who is a Hindu cannot be really creative; one who is a Jain cannot be creative; one who is a communist cannot be creative. His belief itself is his conditioning.

Because thinking can destroy his beliefs, a believer chooses not to think. And this becomes his security. But all this security is, is a denial of himself. Do you not see that belief is an obstacle to creative thinking?

This murder of your minds is being carried out both consciously and unconsciously. A Hindu father wants his son to be a Hindu and a Mohammedan father wants his son to be a Mohammedan, yet this is all decided when the child is an infant and incapable of thinking for himself. But this kind of corruption is only possible during that period; to accomplish this in later years is very difficult indeed. When the ability to think exists, deception is impossible.

A man's capacity for rational understanding becomes his self-awareness. It is no wonder that so-called religious people are opposed to such reasoning, to such understanding. If the truth be known, they are not even in favor of intelligence. Wherever there is intelligence, creativity and reason, there is revolution. And revolution means the quest for a new way of life. Revolution means leaving the known in search of the unknown. Revolution means breaking through the barriers that separate every older generation from every younger one.

As I see it, revolution is the nucleus of a religious mind. There is no greater revolution than religion. Religion is a life-transforming process. It is the most radical transformation there is. So, religious education cannot be an education in dullness, in ignorance -- it must be an education in profound and creative

thinking. A religious education must spark deep reasoning abilities; it must foster creative intelligence.

An innocent child should not be burdened with pat answers or conditioned in ways that go against his basic intelligence, he should be encouraged along paths that will allow his intrinsic intelligence to function freely, actively and with constant awareness. He should be helped to reach a point where it is impossible for him to be conditioned by anything or anyone at all. Only such a mind can be capable of joy, of love. This is what truth is.

Freedom is the path to truth. So allow children to be free. Awaken a sense of freedom in them. Help them to be alert to all possible enslavement of their hearts and minds. This and this alone is what real religious eduction is.

The various religions, however, do not impart this type of education. What they do is exactly the opposite. They provide an education in slavery. This is not an education in creativity, it is an attempt to promote the worship of belief. It is not an education in intelligence, it is an education in ignorance. It is founded on blindness and not on self-understanding.

Why are all the religions so afraid of creativity? Their fear is definitely not without foundation.There are many fundamental reasons, but the most important one is that if there is too much creative thought many religious organizations will not be able to survive for very long. Religion will endure of course, but religious organizations would be in certain danger.

Any move towards effortless creative thinking is a move in the direction of truth. Just as the rivers flow naturally towards the sea, creativity moves towards the totality. And there in the totality, only truth remains unidentified with anything and unattached to anything.

There cannot be any paths to truth -- the truth is one. There is no separate truth for Hindus and Christians, but when their so-called truths are based on blind faith there is no possibility of their having any common denominator whatsoever. Beliefs are obstructions to creativity. Beliefs are imprisoned within their own narrow limitations and because they are static and do not move towards the totality they can never attain oneness. It is because they are confined within such rigid and private structures that there are so many different beliefs in the world.

Thinking is creativity; belief is conditioning. Thinking is self-revolution; belief is self-programming. A thought may start out from any point but it ultimately leads to deeper realms, towards the center, towards the truth; a belief simply blocks the way to God.

I have heard that there is even a Jain geography! And this type of foolishness exists in other religions as well. Can there even be a separate geography? If it is based on a belief, yes -- then it is possible. Where there is no creative thinking there is fantasy, blind faith and gullibility -- and these things all differ from individual to individual.

The truth is one, but each man's imagination is different. No two person's desires are the same; no two people dream the same dream. The truth that exists within the self is universal. It is not someone's dream, not someone's projection, not someone's interpretation.

To perceive truth one needs enormous capacity; one needs a wide-open mind that is constantly alert. The creative totality can only be perceived by a man with great clarity of mind. That is why I say over and over again that if you want your children to know the truth you must give them the chance to think creatively. Stop conditioning them with beliefs; allow them to understand things for themselves. Creativity will become their capacity for life; creativity will become their wisdom. That capacity and that wisdom will lead them to the uncharted sea of truth.

Did you know that Aristotles, that a man of his stature has written that women have less teeth than men! How could he write such a thing? Was there no woman around so he could count her teeth? Although there was no scarcity of women, he simply accepted the traditional belief and saw no reason to check things out for himself. And he even had two wives of his own! All he had to do was ask either the first Mrs. Aristotle or the second Mrs. Aristotle to open her mouth so he could count her teeth! But he never bothered. He never doubted tradition. He simply accepted the belief that women have less teeth than men. If the truth be known, the male ego is not prepared to accept that women can be equal to men in any respect, not even in the number of teeth! And when a man like Aristotle did not doubt a popular belief then who else would.

Doubt is the beginning of discovery. Real doubt is the first step on the path to the discovery of truth. And that is the beginning of an authentic religious education. Doubt, not faith, is the real foundation of religion. Doubt is the beginning; faith is the end. Doubt is the search; faith is the fulfillment.

The man who sets out in doubt ultimately reaches God, but the man who starts out in faith reaches nowhere at all. He has put the cart before the horse. You can only begin at the beginning. How can you

begin at the end? Where there is no doubt there is no thinking, where there is no thinking there is no understanding, and where there is no understanding there is no truth.

Religious organizations teach belief, not doubt. They teach how to follow not who to explore. But an authentic religion will teach how to doubt, how to think, how to discover.

Real perception only comes through self-discovery, and that very discovery itself brings about that radical transformation we know as truth. Truth is discovery, constant discovery. It is a continuing revolution in creative inventiveness. Truth cannot be passed from one hand to another; it can only come from one's own direct experience. Truth cannot be borrowed; it is the result of one's own effort.

Any activity directed towards the discovery of truth is part of a religious education. But as long as religion is hung up on belief, there is virtually no hope for religious education at all. You can call it religious education if you wish, but all it will really be will be Hindu education, Christian education, Mohammedan education. This kind of education is not a religious education at all. This is an education in narrow-mindedness; it is definitely not the way to become broad-minded.

Anyone who has been given this kind of education cannot help but be prejudiced. His intelligence has not been freed; it has become stale, stagnant. He has grown old in heart and mind. To make any kind of discovery a mind that is young and fresh is needed. And a man who is free of prejudices is always young. A man who is free form ideologies and preconceived ideas is forever fresh. A biased mind ages quickly, and a man is conditioned to the same extent he is prejudiced. This kind of mind is not religious but the man who is free from all these ready-made theories and structures lives in religion, in a flow of natural creativity, in self-understanding.

A man's ideologies grow out of his identification with his environment, but these are simply outward expressions. Like dust covers a mirror, ideologies veil one's consciousness. The mirror of consciousness must not be coated with the dust of stock answers, blind beliefs and preconceived ideas, it must be clear.

An authentic education in religion and in meditation gives birth to an aspiration for freedom. Religion is the way to free the intelligence from all of its complexes. But the religion that is offered in the marketplace is not real religion at all, and before religion can enter the domain of education it must free itself from virtually all other involvements. Only then it can bring a new creativity and intelligence to the younger generation.

Young people have to learn to live in religion. It has to become part of their daily lives, and until this comes to pass their lives will remain crippled, twisted and out of harmony.

If we think only in terms of our outer environment, our inner being will remain unknown, undiscovered. As long as our attention is towards material things alone we are deprived of God. This a costly affair, this forsaking of diamonds for pebbles. Of what value are outer comforts when you compare them with the inner experience? Can you compare worldly pleasure with the unfathomable joy of God, with the bliss of the unknown? You have to come to know the heart, the core of your being. The heart and soul of all your activities must become the discovery of your inner being. As long as this urge towards inner discovery is missing in you, your life will never be total.

I do not want to see religion and education joined together in name only; I want to see the core of life become the focal point of education as well. And the unknown is the foundation. Unless a man is in communion with the unknown, with God, there is neither meaning nor significance to his life. And how can there be any joy in a life that is empty of all meaning? There is joy in life only when there is meaning to life.

Science is the discovery of things useful to life; religion is the discovery of the significance of life itself. Science is incomplete on its own, and religion is as incomplete. There can only be perfection and joy in the union, in the combined virtues of the two. The same it true of religion and education.

One universe exists outside man. But that is not all. A universe exists within him too. One is the goal of objective research; the other, of inward discovery. But subjective discovery must not be ignored at the expense of objective research. If this happens we will have power but we will have no peace, we will have outer comforts but no inner serenity. And what is the point of possessing worldly riches at the cost of inner peace? This kind of success is tantamount to defeat and failure.

There was once a holy woman named Rabiya. One morning someone called to her from outside her hut, "Rabiya, come out! The sunrise is so beautiful. The morning is exquisite. Come out!"

Rabiya replied, "My friend, I invite you to come in. In here I am looking at the creator of that very sun, of that very morning you are admiring outside. Shouldn't you be inside too? I have seen the outer beauty. Have you never seen the beauty that is inside?"

One world is the objective one. It is very beautiful indeed, and anyone who wants to pit mankind against

the outer world has no intelligence whatsoever. This outer world is tremendously beautiful, and those who reject its splendors without understanding are against the welfare of humanity. The beauty of the outer world is beyond question, but there is a world inside that is infused with a beauty that has no limit. The man who stops at the outer world has stopped halfway.

Such a man has been in a hurry to settle down; he has confused the means with the end. He has mistaken the door for the palace and is standing on the staircase. He must be shaken up; he must be awakened. He has to be directed towards the goal so he can continue on his way.

Children must be given a sense of the same goal so they won't stop somewhere en route. It must be the aim of a religious education to help children understand the goal so their lives don't grind to a halt at the half-way mark.

It is absolutely essential to understand that learning is only concerned with the exploration and discovery of the outer world. On its own, objective research is incomplete. The concentration of education must be on subjectivity, on inner discovery. But the search of religion as we know it is not subjective at all. The religions may talk a lot about the inner, but their talk is empty, unless. Their temples are outside, their mosques are outside, their idols are outside, their scriptures are outside, their ideologies are outside, and every day we see them fighting over external things. Their whole insistence is on the outer. These so-called religions do not lead mankind towards any sort of subjective exploration whatsoever.

One morning a Negro approached a clergyman standing at the door of his church and asked permission to enter. Now how can a man with black skin enter a church that belongs to men with white skin? The very people who talk about subjectivity all the time never fail to notice whether a mans skin is black or white! And those who go on and on about God in this country are also very aware of whether a man is a Brahmin or an untouchable!

The priest said, "My friend, what would you do in church? So long as your mind is impure or restless, what good will it do you to go in?"

Times have changed and along with them, the priest has changed his way of putting things. In the past he simply would have obstructed the man, saying, "Begone. Your sort is not allowed here." But times have changed and he has had to change his tone. But his heart has not changed. He stills manages to keep those he considers undesirable out. He did not say "You are untouchable and unchaste, so go away" but he did say, "My friend, what good will it do you? So long as your mind is impure and not at rest, how will you understand God? Go and purify your mind first." This is what he said to the Negro. But if a man with white skin had come to the church he would have said nothing at all. As if having white skin guaranteed peace of mind!

That innocent black man withdrew. The clergyman must have rejoiced. He must have thought the man would never attain peace of mind in a million years, and so would never come back again. The Negro never did come again in fact -- but he did attain tranquility.

A year rolled by and one day the priest saw the Negro walking down the street in front of the church. He looked totally different. He radiated a divine glory and was surrounded by a celestial glow. The priest thought he was going to try to come into the church again, and the idea upset him greatly. But his fears were groundless. The Negro continued down the street without so much as a glance in the direction of the church. The priest could not contain himself. He ran after him and asked, "Where have you been? I have not seen you around here in quite some time."

The Negro laughed and said, "My friend, thank you. I followed your advice. For the past year I have been trying to attain peace of mind so that I might come to church. But last night God himself appeared to me in a dream and said, "Why do you want to go to church? To see me? Let me tell you, I have been trying to get in myself for the past ten years. If the priest won"t let me in, he'll never allow you to enter!"

I would like to say that not only has God been unable to get into that particular church. He has never been allowed into any! Any church or temple built by man cannot be greater than man. And those man-made churches and temples are so small and insignificant there isn't enough room for God! A temple built by someone whose mind is not a temple itself is of no use whatsoever.

One who has never experienced God within will never find him somewhere outside. God makes his first appearance to a man within the man himself. And that first appearance is total. There is no outer way to reach the totality; the inner is the only route.

One's self is the closest thing to God; instead of searching for him far and wide one has to discover him within. If a man cannot find something so close, how can he expect to find anything that is far away? God is not experienced in the temples; God is experienced within. Because of this, the religions of the temples and

mosques can never be united with education. Nor should they. Their influence is just more insistence on the outer, and any insistence on the objective world is an obstacle blocking the way to inner discovery.

I feel like laughing when I hear them talking in the universities about the education imparted by religious organizations in the temples. Doesn't man learn anything at all from history? Haven't we already seen what the religions of the temples and mosques can accomplish and cannot accomplish?

There is no need for any kind of outward religious formalities or rites whatsoever. If they were only useless there would be no problem, but they are really very harmful. Religion is not to be found in any kind of externalization, and so any type of outward ritual is a non-religious act. This should be as easy to understand as two plus two equals four.

There is also a real temple of God, but it cannot be built from bricks and mortar. A temple built of stone can be Hindu, Christian, Jain or Buddhist, but it cannot belong to God. Something that is the private property of some organization cannot belong to God as well. There cannot by any structure to God's temple because he is whole, total. God's temple can only be the temple of consciousness. That temple is not in the sky or on the earth, it is in the soul itself. And it does not have to be built. God's temple is already there. It need only be unveiled.

So for an education to be integrated with religion, it cannot have anything to do with the religions of the temples and mosques. It must only be associated with that religion that can unveil the temple hidden within the self.

What exists within is what has to be understood, because to understand that can bring about a revolution in one' life. To understand truth means to effect a radical transformation in one's life. An education which does not uncover the inner truth, which does not discover God, is not only incomplete but also very dangerous. And it is this incompleteness itself that is the root cause of the failure of today's educational system.

The education of the young man who has just completed his university training these days is thoroughly incomplete. He is absolutely unaware of what throbs at the core of his being, at the heart of life itself. He has no understanding of truth or of beauty; he is totally unacquainted with love. He enters the world with certain trivial facts he has learned and these are all he has to live with, all he has to live by. This kind of a life never brings him peace, and his consciousness gradually becomes suffocated by a sense of purposelessness, of superficiality, of futility. The living creativity that is life is lost in a desert of pointlessness -- and his reaction to this is anger and frustration towards the world in general. This is what happens to a non-religious mind.

A religious mind, on the other hand, is filled with bliss and with a sense of benediction. A religious mind is grateful to all. But this only happens when a man is total, when his whole being pulsates with joy. This joy and this feeling of totality are only available to the man who has understood his self, who has come to know his inner being. Until it merges with religion there can never be such a thing as real education, because the consciousness of one's inner being is the foundation of life itself. To understand this, to be open to this is indispensable if a man is to live his life to the full. Religion is the education of the inner man.

So what should we teach? Should we teach what is contained in the scriptures? Should we teach codes of moral conduct? Should we tell our children our ideas about God, about the soul, about heaven, about hell, about salvation? No, absolutely not. Such an education will not be a religious education at all. Such an education can never lead a man inside. Such an education is first passing along one's own prejudices; such an education is simply memorizing words and trite phrases. All this does is give birth to misconceptions which in themselves are even more dangerous than ignorance.

Wisdom only comes from self-understanding. Knowledge that is acquired from others is not wisdom. Knowledge acquired from others is simply the illusion of wisdom. This illusion only acts as a veil over one's own ignorance and shuts the door on creative discovery forever. To understand one's ignorance is a truly beautiful thing, because it leads a man to the discovery of his own creativity. But to accept acquired knowledge as gospel is very dangerous indeed. The contentment that borrowed knowledge brings is a barrier that can stop a man from making any further attempts at discovery.

I once visited an orphanage where some hundred children lived. The administrator informed me they also gave the children a religious education, and so to show me he began putting questions to the youngsters.

"Is there a God?" he asked.

The children answered, "Yes, there is a God."

"And where is he?" the administrator inquired.

The children pointed their fingers towards the sky.
"And where is the soul?"
The children said, "Here" and put their hands on their chests.

I watched the whole thing. The administrator and the teachers were very pleased with themselves. They said to me "You may also ask something."
I asked one small child, "Where is your heart?"

He looked around, a bit confused, and then said, "They haven't taught us that yet."

Can you call this religious education: Is the repetition of memorized answers what education is? Wouldn't the world have become religious long ago if it were that easy? I informed the administrator and the teachers that the education they were giving those children was not a religious education at all, that all they were doing was training the children to become parrots. If an individual learns to memorize certain things and to repeat them mechanically his intelligence suffers greatly. And then when life faces him with a challenge, the type of challenge that could be a doorway to the discovery of truth, he will repeat what he has memorized and be quite satisfied with it.

"Your teaching techniques are murdering their sense of inquiry," I said. "They know neither the soul nor God and this putting their hands on their chests and pointing to the sky to show where they are, is a complete sham. And you say you are giving them a religious education!

"But isn't your own understanding the same as that of a child's?" I asked. "Aren't you just repeating what someone has told you?"
And they began looking around in confusion, just like that child.

From generation to generation we continue to pass the same empty words along -- and we call them knowledge. Can truth be taught? Can truth be memorized? Is truth something to be repeated by rote?

In the material world, these techniques can be of some use, just as symbols are effective in indicating knowledge man has acquired about the objective world. But as far as God is concerned, symbols are meaningless, valueless, God's dimension is not one of symbols; it is the realm of understanding alone. It is the dimension of direct perception. One can be there, can live there -- but this cannot be taught. When one is there, both teaching and learning become play, just like being on a stage.

Can anyone learn love? If a man thinks he has learned love somewhere then it is not love at all, it is just an act. This is the reason that all acquired knowledge about God and dogmas is so phony; this is the reason worship and prayer have become so false. If love cannot be learned, how can one learn how to pray? Prayer is a deeper aspect of love. And if a man cannot learn about love, then how is there the remotest possibility he can be taught to understand God? The fulfillment of love itself is God.

The truth is unknown, and with what is known -- with rules, codes of conduct, words -- one cannot reach the truth. To enter into the unknown a man must leave all he knows behind him. Freeing oneself from the known is the beginning of facing the unknown. Unlearning all one knows is better than receiving a so-called religious education. In this case, forgetting is better than remembering. Nothing more should be imprinted on one's consciousness; what has to happen is that everything already written there must be erased.

When the consciousness is freed of words it becomes the mirror to truth. One's consciousness must not be allowed to become a storehouse of ideologies, it must be made the very mirror of truth itself. Only then will religious education become less education, in the ordinary sense of the word, and more an active *sadhana*, more a direct journey to truth itself. Preparing a man for this *sadhana* is what a religious education is.

An education in religion is not like an academic education, and so no examination is possible. The test of religious education is life itself; life is its examination.

After completing their university educations three young men were preparing to return to their homes. They were examined in all their subjects, but not in religion. They had been surprised at not being examined in religion; they had simply been given passing grades.

When they left the school, night was beginning to fall. As they walked along they came across a thorny branch that had fallen onto the road from a nearby tree. The first youth jumped over the branch, the second skirted it, then the third picked it up and placed it safely out of the way.

The others asked, "What are you bothering with that for? It's getting dark and we should hurry if we want to be out of the forest before it's pitch black."

"That is exactly why I'm removing the branch." he said. "If anyone else comes along in the darkness he won't be able to see it and might step on the thorns."

At this point their teacher stepped out from behind the tree. To the third youth he said, "My son, you

may go. You have passed your religious examination." He led the other two back to school to complete their educations.

Can there be any other examination for life except life itself? Religion is life itself. Those who think they are educated, simply because they have passed some exam are living in illusion. Where examinations end one's real education begins, because the end of schooling is the beginning of life.

Then what is to be done about religious education? The seed of religion exists in everyone. Truth exists in each of us; life exists in each of us. An environment that allows the evolution of that seed must be created and barriers that stand in the way of its development must be removed. If this can be accomplished, then with its own spontaneous and inherent capacity for life the seed will find its true course. For its natural evolution no effort is required at all. And that instinctive activity itself is what life is all about. When a man evolves naturally his life will be full of joy, full of beauty, full of love.

All we must do is to create the correct environment and let life take its natural course. This will be a real religious education. Educational institutions are quite capable of providing the kind of atmosphere necessary to allow religion to find its own natural and spontaneous route. And as well, circumstances can be created to remove all the barriers that stand in the way of this natural evolution of religion.

To create this opportunity there are three fundamental requirements. The first element is courage. An individual needs tremendous courage. The first requirement on the road to the discovery of truth, in the search for God, is courage. To discover God a man needs more courage than he does to climb the Himalayas or to plumb the depths of the ocean. There is no loftier deed, no effort more profound than the discovery of God.

But so-called religious people are usually not courageous at all. In fact, their religiousness is generally an escape from their cowardice. Both religion and God are masks to hide their fear. A mind that is afraid can never be religious.

To be religious fearlessness is essential. Courage grows out of fearlessness, so the first thing is not to teach fear, not to teach children any kind of fear at all! And the second thing is to instill a sense of fearlessness in them. Fearlessness is such a glorious thing. It is so radiant, so tremendous! Real religion can only be built on a foundation of fearlessness.

The so-called religions exploit men through fear, and it is because of this and this alone that religion is in the state it is in today. It has not been able to transcend the material world at all. Can there ever be any kind of transcendence when fear is so deep? Whenever I go to a temple, to a mosque or to a church, I see people huddled together in fear. Their prayers are nothing more than reactions to their fear, and the God before whom they kneel is nothing more than a personification of that fear. A man runs to God in times of crisis because that is when he is most afraid. And at the end of his life a man rushes headlong to God because death terrifies him even more than anything else.

Go to a temple and look. Visit a church. You will only see people there who are either approaching death or who are already dead. Such fear should not be taught. We should teach fearlessness instead. Only then will religion become the religion of the living.

Why are you so afraid to teach fearlessness? One of your fears is that young people will deny God. But this only frightens you because your God is based in fear.

What is wrong with denying God? I say it is wrong just to accept him, I am so keen on fearlessness that I say it is fine to deny God -- if we do not know him ourselves. Where there is no denial there is no fearlessness. And unless a man denies what is false for him how can he ever discover what is true?

As I see it, an atheism that has arisen out of a man's fearlessness is just the other side of theism; it is a fundamental factor in the growth of theism. How can a man who has not been an atheist ever become a theist? It is much more difficult to be a theist than to be an atheist. But if a man is afraid of atheism then his theism is totally false; then he is a theist simply because he is afraid of being an theist. And of what value is his theism?

I prefer an atheism based on fearlessness to a theism based on fear because there can never be real religion where fear exists. A religion is only creative when fearlessness exists. Passing through atheism is a joy; it makes one's being more vital, more energetic. If a man becomes a theist without first having gone through a period of atheism his theism is empty. The atheist will always be there, hidden in the deeper regions of his mind. But if one passes through atheism completely he is free of it forever.

Atheism is denial. If a society is against God and against religion, then in that society it will be atheism to believe in God. The denial of what is generally accepted and believed is atheism. This period of denial is very useful, a very valuable stage in the maturing process of an individual. One who has not passed through

this period of denial will always remain immature. And maturity only comes through one's own personal experience, though one's own fearlessness, through one's courage to experience life.

What is the greatest courage? The greatest courage is to deny what is false for you. If you are not convinced that God exists then do not accept his existence. Though someone may try his utmost to convince you, may tempt you with heaven or threaten you will hell, do not let yourself be convinced if you are not sure. It is better to lose heaven and prepare for hell than to be afraid. It is ruinous to be afraid. Only a man who possesses great courage is capable of discovering the truth.

What does a man who is afraid do? Such a man is ready to accept anything and everything because of his fear. In a theist society he becomes a theist; in Soviet Russia he becomes an atheist. He is dead, a shadow of the society. He cannot be called alive. Only fearlessness can bring an individual's creativity to the fore.

A few people came to see me yesterday. They said, "We believe in the eternity of the soul," but their faces betrayed their fear of death.

I said, "Don't you just believe this because you are afraid of death? Those who are afraid of death always feel consoled when they are told the soul is eternal."

What I said to them makes no difference whatsoever. And it makes no difference whether the soul is eternal or not. The question is whether one who is afraid of death can ever discover or understand life! Fearlessness is the most essential factor on the path to the discovery of truth.

And I want to say to you as well that those who are the most afraid of death are those who have the greatest faith in the eternity of the soul. Their faith is equal to their fear. Are such people ready to open their eyes and face the facts? The truth can never be experienced unless one is fearless.

Yes, the soul is eternal, but this is not the belief of a frightened mind, it is an experience of consciousness. A frightened mind does not want the truth, it wants to escape into whatever makes it feel secure. A mind full of fear does not really want to know truth, it wants consolation. And such a man will grab onto any belief which gives him the security and consolation he is looking for.

But how can beliefs, persuasions or past experiences give any security or consolation? There is no security except in truth. Only in truth is there contentment and peace. To discover the truth one needs a mind that is free from this desire for false security and well-being. This is why I say infinite courage is the greatest religious virtue.

A priest was giving a sermon on courage to a group of children and the youngsters asked for an example. He said, "Suppose twelve children are staying in a hill-station. It is a very chilly night. All the children are tired from their journey and ready to go to bed. Eleven of the twelve children jump into bed and snuggle down into the blankets immediately, but despite the cold one child kneels down to say his prayers. To me, this is courage. Don't you find this courageous?

One child spoke up. "Suppose there were twelve priests in the inn," he said, "and eleven kneeled down in prayer. And suppose the twelfth priest covered himself with a blanket and jumped into bed. Wouldn't this be courage too?"

I have no idea how that priest handled that young boy's question, but I do know that just too be oneself takes great courage. To stand on one's own, free of the crowd, is courage. To help a child to be as he is, is to give him courage. Courage is confidence in oneself, in one's self. Courage is self-confidence.

Along with courage, give children understanding, give them self-awareness. This is the second fundamental requirement of education. If there is no understanding, then courage can be dangerous on its own. Then, instead of helping a child to become self-confident, courage can pervert him, make him egoistic. Courage is an energy; understanding is vision. Courage is a force; understanding is sight.

Have you heard the story of the lame man and the blind man? Once the forest they were in caught fire and they were both trapped. Naturally each of them wanted to escape the flames. The blind man could run but he could not see. And since the forest was on fire what chance would he have anyway? The lame man could see but he could not run. So of what use was his sight? There was no way he could run from the fire! But they found the solution and they both escaped death. The blind man carried the lame man on his shoulders.

This is not only a tale of the blind and the halt, it is also a story of courage and understanding. If a man wants to rescue himself from the fire of ignorance, from the burning forest of this environment, he needs courage that is guided by understanding.

Most people live their lives in ignorance. Man is asleep, in a deep hypnotic sleep. He is in the deep sleep of self-forgetfulness. Becoming conscious, becoming aware of one's self, rouses one from this sleep -- and

self-understanding is born. Children must be educated in awareness. They must become aware of their whole beings. And they must be helped to develop self-understanding.

Generally, all of our conscious activities are outer ones. We are only aware of what goes on outside. But that very energy can be directed inside, towards the self, towards an awareness of one's self. This understanding results in an awareness that awakens a man from the sleep of ignorance to the reality of his own being.

Nothing that is perpetuated in the name of religion, be it hymns or prayers, brings any kind of self-understanding of awareness whatsoever. These things bring nothing but self-forgetfulness. The contentedness a man feels through this kind of religious activity is akin to the enjoyment he gets from a good night's sleep, like the happiness he feels when he's had a few drinks.

Educational institutions are the perfect places to begin instilling awareness in young people. And the awareness must be all-encompassing, on all levels -- on the physical level, on the mental level and at the level of the child's inner being, at the level of his soul. If everything is done in awareness, done with understanding, life can be filled with consciousness. Alertness to each and every aspect of a child's mental creativity will bring total awareness and understanding to his life. Constant awareness of one's inner being results in self-awareness and self-knowledge.

The third fundamental requirement in a religious education is stillness, silence, tranquility. Words are the most offenders. Words disturb the mind; they make it tense. The mind is always thinking. It thinks and thinks and thinks. It is never at peace.

By stillness I mean peace of mind. Being in a state of stillness and watchfulness generates freshness, youthfulness. In a state of stillness, of total silence, the mind becomes crystal clear. It becomes a mirror in which truth is reflected.

Tell me, what can a disturbed mind understand? What can such a mind ever discover? Such a mind becomes so caught up in its own machinations it has no interest in exploring any new avenues whatsoever.

The discovery of truth requires a mind that is totally still, completely calm, empty of thoughts. This mental state is meditation. And children can be easily directed towards this calm and quiet state of mind, towards meditation. The mind has a natural tendency towards tranquility, and intrinsic attraction towards silence.

The mind must be totally calm. It must be as peaceful as a man is when he is simply floating on the waves -- not swimming, simply floating on the waves. Just floating. No movement at all. And this action of complete inactivity will lead a man to a silence he has never known before. And in that peace, in that silence, the mystery and the joy of life appear before him. It is then he perceives the truth.

In fact, truth has always been there. Because of his frustrations it was invisible to him. In silence, in total peace, his self is revealed.

Religious education then is an education in courage, understanding and peace. Religious education is an eduction in fearlessness, in awareness, in stillness, in thoughtlessness. And without a doubt, such an education can be the foundation of a new generation, the foundation of a new humanity.

I hope you will meditate upon what have said to you today. I do not want you just to believe what I have said, I would like you to meditate on my words, to experience them for yourselves. You only require an attitude that is free of prejudice; you only need to test what I have said by your own experimentation.
When tested in the fire of self-experience, the truth becomes pure gold.

I HAVE FORGOTTEN WHAT I HAVE LEARNED, I have realized the only thing worth learning but it is something that cannot be taught. In order to realize the truth are your ready to forget everything you have ever learned about it? If your answer is "yes" then come, the door of truth is open for you.

The Long, the Short and the All

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Thought and vision

Date Unknown

Archive code:	6900000
ShortTitle:	LONG04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I KNOW ONLY TWO TYPES OF MEN -- those who have turned their backs on truth and those who have opened their eyes to truth. There are no other types of men.

THE POWER OF THOUGHT IS AS GREAT AS THE POWER OF ELECTRICITY. We have understood the power of electricity, but most of us know nothing at all about the power of thought. And those who do know it cannot use it, because to use the power of thought you have to transform yourself at your very roots.

TRY TO THINK of things about which you are unable to think at all -- and you move outside the sphere of thinking. Doing this is entering the circumference of the self.

THE DOOR TO TRUTH, IMMORTALITY AND ETERNITY is neither a languishing love nor an unquenchable thirst nor an insatiable passion. In fact, neither the mind nor anything of the mind is the pathway that leads to truth. Truth exists where the mind has no access whatsoever.

THERE IS NO GREATER POWER than the power of thought. Thought is the essence of individuality. The flow of a man's life is centered in thought; all that is manifested within him is expressed through thought. It is thought that separates man from the animal.

It must be remembered, however, that there is a great difference between possessing the power of thought and being overpowered by thought. Not only is there difference, there are also contradictions involved. When a man in overpowered by thought he becomes incapable of thinking. Being overpowered by thought can reduce a man's mind to madness, which is nothing more than a disordered stated of thinking. It is possible that the roots of all madness lie deep in the evolution of this kind of thinking on a global scale. Under the chaotic burden of thought the spontaneous and natural ability too think is stifled, the inspiration to think is killed. And this tumult of thoughts is mistaken for the actual power to think.

The error of confusing one's thoughts with one's capacity to think is the basis of human ignorance. Collecting ideas is no proof of one's ability to think. But what it can do, though, is compensate for one's inability to think. There is no easier way to satisfy one's ego than with false knowledge acquired in ignorance. The greater the lack of thinking-power a man senses in himself, the more he is inclined to hide it with the thoughts of others. It is hard work to acquire the ability to think for oneself, but it is as easy to amass the ideas of others as it is to collect shells on the seashore.

Although the power to think is innate within us most of our thoughts belong to other people. Developing one's power to think involves an inner search; borrowing the thoughts of others necessitates looking outside oneself. This is why I say there are two different approaches, two contradictory journeys.

The man who is preoccupied with the study of knowledge negates his own ability to think. Real knowledge cannot be acquired outside oneself. Only knowledge that grows out of one's own consciousness is genuine.

When a man attempts to hide his ignorance, he does not eradicate it. Nor does he attain knowledge. It would be much better were he to face his ignorance in all its nakedness and try to understand it. Isn't knowledge that is acquired in an attempt to conceal one's ignorance more detrimental than ignorance itself? Surely a foe disguised as a friend is more dangerous than an out and out enemy! Knowledge that is not born out of oneself is the enemy. It is false knowledge.

Why do we want knowledge that is false? Why do we chase dreams? Nothing happens without cause, and in this case the ego is the culprit. To hide our ignorance we want instant knowledge, right away, and so we accumulate the ideas of others. The ego's drive is strong, and this is what pushes people into memorizing scriptures, into blindly accepting all sort of doctrines. False knowledge makes the ego feel stronger. The

awareness of one's ignorance breeds humility; the illusion of being knowledgeable enhances the ego.

To acquire real knowledge it is essential to annihilate the ego. The core of the ego is possessiveness; it has no real existence, no real center of its own at all. Being in the state of non-possessiveness means the extermination of the ego, and so it wants to possess as much as it possibly can. As long as the mind has this tendency towards acquisition it cannot know itself. Its frantic race after knowledge does not allow it the time to come to know itself. Whether this race after status, fame, religion, knowledge, renunciation or the nature of the soul is irrelevant, because wherever there is desire of any kind there is ego. And where there is ego there is ignorance.

The quest for knowledge is the same as the search for wealth. Wealth may be a gross possession and thought may be subtle, but all outer possessions are simply indications of inner poverty. It is this feeling of inner poverty that dives a man to explore the external.

And this is mankind's basis mistake. This outward search negates any possibility for him to draw any real conclusions. Because of his inner poverty a man hankers for outer riches, and this creates a disharmony in him that is tremendously disruptive. It is also completely futile. Outer prosperity can never eradicate inner poverty. There is no relation between the two whatsoever. The poverty is inner, and if we want prosperity we must look within for that as well. Only knowledge that comes form within can dispel ignorance.

Do you want wealth or do you just want to appear wealthy? Do you want knowledge or do you just want to hide your ignorance? All outer wrappings are deceptive, yet you cannot really deceive yourself in this way. As soon as you realize the truth of what you are doing to yourself, a basic and radical change in your outlook takes place. If you see the reality of your ignorance, don't run away from it. What will you achieve by this attempt to escape? What is the point of all this hiding behind doctrines and scriptures? What purpose will you serve by trying to cloud your self in a haze of borrowed ideas? This is no remedy. All it does, under the pretense of treatment, is worsen the disease. A quack doctor can be more dangerous than the illness he diagnoses, and the medicines he prescribes can set off a whole new chain of diseases. Wanting to stuff your self with a whole lot of ideas just for the sake of knowledge is like falling prey to the promises of some cure-all medicine. And being bound to the scriptures for the sake of freeing yourself from your ignorance will only lead to greater bondage. Truth does not exist in words; truth is inherent in the self.

To attain truth it is necessary to free yourself from all doctrines, from all formal structures. The realization of truth only happens when one is totally free. Attachment is a sign of dependence; it indicates a lack of confidence in oneself. Faith in others and none in oneself is a form of slavery. Only the man who is free from faith in others is really free. Faith in priests, in sects or in scriptures means you are dependent; faith in words or in creeds is dependence too. I tell you, only real freedom leads to truth. You have to discard all thoughts and all beliefs you have acquired from others, no matter from whom.

It is part of a man's natural growth for him to come to realize his ignorance. And once he realizes it, he must never forget it. This tendency to forget is self-deception; it is an attempt to brighten the dark emptiness, and those who suffer from a sense of inferiority hanker after status, strength and power. They are like lame men longing to accomplish great feats of physical prowess.

Hitler was a concrete example of this age-old truth; the greater a man's fear of death, the greater is the violence that develops in him. By killing others, he feels he has risen above death. Exploitation and war only exist because people with disturbed minds are trying to escape from the madness in themselves, and society is stagnating because we are not even able to see the magnitude of our mental unrest.

This race after power and possessions is a fatal disease. The illness is not external, but internal, and so man cannot escape from it. His ignorance of it simply makes him run all the faster. But this cancer is within. And running away from it only intensifies it. This course ultimately leads to madness. Insanity is the natural result of any attempt to accomplish the impossible.

It is impossible to escape from one's self, and to make the tension bearable, a man needs intoxicants -- be they wine, women and song, the repetition of mantras, prayer or worship. The desire of wealth, for power and knowledge is the desire to forget the self. And to do this a really strong wine is needed. Some turn to religion, and for them it becomes a powerful opiate. This is the reason, in the so-called affluent societies, for the upsurge of interest in religion. But it is still a race. The basic question is not how to change the direction of the race, but how to finish it completely.

The philosopher escapes through thought, the artist through his creation, the politician through power, the wealthy through riches, the ascetic through renunciation and the devotee through God. But the truth can only be realized by the man who does not try to escape from his self at all. Think about this. Isn't the desire

to amass things, to collect things, to own things, just trying to escape from one's self? And learning is the same. Studying other's ideas is simply another attempt to conceal one's own inner ignorance. I am in favor of the power of thought, but I am not in favor of thoughts at all. No thought touches the core of an individual. Nor does any kind of wealth. All wealth is external. Wealth cannot reach the soul. It can simply create an illusion of riches.

Last night I met a man who said, "I am a beggar." His eyes and his words both betrayed his poverty, but yet I laughed. "Why do you call yourself a beggar?" I asked. "You may have no money, but is that reason enough to call yourself poor? I know people of great wealth, yet they are really poor. If you call yourself poor for lack of money alone, you are mistaken. As far as the deeper poverty is concerned, all men are poor, all men are beggars."

One who does not know the truth of the self is poor. He is a beggar. And one who is unfamiliar with his inner being is ignorant. Remember, fine clothes do not mean prosperity and knowledge is not gained by cloaking oneself with great thoughts. One thing just conceals your poverty and the other simply hides your ignorance. For those with deeper insight, lordly garments are a manifestation of poverty and grandiose thoughts are a sign of ignorance. Consider this for yourself. Are you not depriving yourself of truth? Is anything worth attaining at he cost of your self, at the expense of your soul?

Once I stayed with a *maharajah* and I asked him, "Are you under the illusion you are a king?" "Illusion!" he said. "I know I am a king!" He said it with deep conviction and I felt great compassion for him. Every day I meet learned men and find they have nothing but the illusion of knowledge. I also meet monks and find them living in the illusion they are ascetics. The illusion of knowledge is created by thoughts. The illusion of kingship is created by a title and illusion of asceticism is created by renunciation. If one has outer wealth but is inwardly poor, how can one become an ascetic simply by giving up one's riches? There is no truth to be found in possessiveness, nor is there any to be found in the renunciation of possessions either. Truth lies in the awareness of what is hidden beyond both.

Knowledge is not to be found in thought or in the absence of thought. Knowledge is to be found where the seer is, where the one who witnesses both thought and no-thought exists. Thoughts are only memory, and we mistake the training of the memory for knowledge. The memory simply provides answers to external questions and we incorrectly assume this is thinking.

Do you understand the difference between thought and memory? Memory is totally of the past. It is a dead collection of past experiences. Then where are the answers to the questions of life to be found? Life is a riddle, a puzzle, because the old solutions are incapable of solving new problems. There is no relation whatsoever between the old solutions you have accumulated and the fresh problems that arise from day to day. And so the mind loses touch with life, and so a man ages and dies long before his physical body actually perishes. To investigate truth you need a mind that is never too old to face the mysteries of life. When a mind is tied to the past it loses its freshness, its inspiration, its power of thought. It becomes closed to life. The possibility of pure unbiased thought only exists when one's mind is not bound to the memory, when it is not tied to the so-called knowledge that has taken the form of memory.

Looking at life though the memory is viewing the present through the veil of the past. Only when the mind is freed from this slavery does it attain the capacity of real perception. And real perception leads to real knowledge. If your vision is pure, the latent power of self-knowledge awakens within you. Your vision is freed from the past as soon as you liberate yourself from the burden of the memory and focus on the present.

Never mistake memory for knowledge. Memory is just a mechanical process, just an aid to thinking. The invention of computers has shown clearly that memory is a mechanical thing. Given the appropriate knowledge, given the correct facts, these machines provide the correct answers. There is no margin of error whatsoever. We feed our minds in the same way -- with the Gita, with the Koran, with the Bible, with the words of Mahavira, of Buddha, of Mohammed and even with the daily newspapers -- but the memory can only printout what has been put into it. The memory cannot think of its own accord. It is important, but its role should not be misunderstood. It should not be taken for what it is not. Real thought is always original; memory is always mechanical.

Thought born of memory is neither original nor alive. Knowledge, on the other hand, it totally different. Knowledge is not a mechanical process, it comes out of conscious awareness. And because the nature of knowledge is such, it cannot be produced by machines. Wisdom is never mechanical, but learning is. And the most stagnant of minds belongs to the so-called learned man. This type of mind provides the answers to questions even before they arise. This is nothing more than a repetitive process, relying on faith rather than

on initiative. Thought that is dependent on memory needs faith to stand on, and faith, in turn, is supported by repetition which depends on memory. It is a vicious circle.

Only this morning I met a so-called learned man who had memorized the entire Gita. He has read it over and over for the last forty years and now he recited it night and day and whether the occasion calls for it or not. People avoid him because of his learning. He is restless and argumentative. He does no see this about himself and yet he is filled with ideas on how to bring peace to the world. He is typical of such a mind -- mechanical, rather than creative. Such people become slaves to doctrines and it is in this way that the scriptures become sources of sectarianism and violence. How is it possible for the words of Buddha, Christ, Mahavira and Zoroaster to separate one man from another? How is it possible for their words to become the basis of hostility and violence? It happens when their words are exploited and twisted by uncreative minds.

A learned mind is stale, and although the problems of life change continuously, the solutions these minds have to offer do not. They are totally uncreative. If the world moves on to Marx this kind of mind will remain with Manu, and when the world moves beyond Marx this kind of mind will stay with him. Whether he looks to the Bible or to *Das Kapital*, an unoriginal man needs the reassurance of some kind of scripture. Doctrines and ideologies are more important to him than real life. The mature intellect will approach the problem from a fresh angle, from a new point of view, and not from some preconceived position, but the so-called learned man cannot imagine there could be any mistake in the scriptures. Out of his lack of wisdom this kind of man says the error must be in life. He is like a tailor who blames your body when something he has made for you does not fit.

Because of the great burden of scriptures and traditions that have been passed down from generation to generation for thousands of years, mankind has become incapable of solving anything. Man's mind has become paralyzed. And not only are we unable to find answers to our problems, we are not even able to see where the roots of these problems lie.

Man must rise above his memory; he must awaken his power of thought. To accomplish this you must reduce the profusion of thoughts you have accumulated to the absolute minimum. Your memory must not be allowed to be a dead weight any longer. You must learn not to view your problems through the veil of memory but to look at them directly, as they are, each in its present context. It is fatal to put the scriptures between you and life, between life and yourself. The more direct your contact with the self is, the greater your capacity to understand your problems will be. To solve a problem you must live it. No doctrine will help because the solution is hidden in the problem itself. It can only be uncovered by a totally unprejudiced mind.

The power of thinking will only begin to stir in you when you free yourself from the ideologies of others. You only learn to think by thinking for yourself. Then a new power will awaken in your inner being; then, a new and unfamiliar energy will manifest itself in you. It will be as if a blind man is suddenly able to see, as if a house that as been in darkness is suddenly brilliant with light.

When the power of thought awakens in your inner heart it is filled with light. And with this illumination, comes bliss. When this light exists, within you, no obstacle is hidden from you. In the light of pure thought the misery of your life becomes a symphony.

I URGE YOU to light the lamp of free-thinking in your life. Do not become anyone's slave by accepting his thoughts. Truth belongs to him who is his own master.

THOUGHT CANNOT TRAVEL BEYOND THE KNOWN. No matter how high it may soar it is impossible for it to cross the frontiers of the known. Thought is the source of all that is known and the extent of the known is its whole existence. Thought is the essence of one's past experiences and the memory is its abode. But the memory is dead; it is of the past. And thought is also lifeless. Although the truth is unknown, it is what life really is. And this is why thought can never lead a man to truth.

Thought is forbidden to enter the realm of the living, to enter into the unknown. Fish may be able to survive out of water for a few moments, but it is not possible for thought to take even one single step beyond the circle of dead memories that orbit the known.

IN INTELLECTUAL PURSUITS the power of thought exists, but not experience. Experience happens in the heart, in the most vital part of a man's being. Thoughts that are not based on experience are dead. But lifeless words and notions are continuously reverberating in our heads and we are staggering under the burden of their weight. They do not free us; they enslave us.

Experience that is of the heart is essential for freedom; it is imperative if we are to shake off this heavy load. This is why I tell you not to look for the meaning of truth, not to look for some interpretation of truth, but to seek the experience of truth itself. Seek life. Dive into the depths of truth, become totally immersed in it and then you will be free from untruth. The intellect only allows you to float on the surface; the heart submerges you completely. The heart, not the intellect, is the way to liberation.

WHAT IS IT THAT I SPEAK? Words? No, not at all. Those who only hear the words do not understand what I am saying. Are we pondering great thoughts. No, not at all. We are not pondering any kind of thoughts. In fact, we are not engaged in deliberation of any sort. Not at all. What we are doing is seeking a certain side of life, a particular aspect of existence. We are seeking an entry into pure existence itself.

Besides the idea of comprehension, the word "understanding" also carries with it the concept of entry, of penetration -- and life can only be understood if one can penetrate into it. Life can only be understood by going through the doorway of love, not down the empty halls of thought and deliberation. Life has to be lived.

Am I making you understand my words? But if you do not understand them, don't worry. Worry will be a block; it will stand in the way of your comprehension. Just stop for a moment and see what I am saying.

Look at the flowers that blossom on the *gulmohr* tree outside. Do you ponder over them or do you just see them? Do you hear the cuckoo calling? Do you think about it or do you simply hear it's song? Just listen to me and see what I say.

It is not deliberation, but sharp and penetrating vision that will lead you to an understanding of my words. Deliberation drowns in words; vision pierces through silence. Deliberation ponders in vain; vision unfolds meaning. Vision is a much deeper understanding, because it is free from the binding process of deliberation. Deliberation involves time and action, but in realization, in inner vision, neither time nor activity is present at all.

Inner vision is the crowning of understanding; it is understanding developed to the optimum. Have you not seen this in moments when you have experienced beauty, love, bliss? Isn't it only deep and profound awareness that is present is you at those moments? Aren't those the moments thoughts have bid you farewell? Truth, beauty, happiness -- whatever is authentic in life -- can only be known in silence, in waveless thoughtlessness, and never in the billows and breakers of thought.

Where are you going? What you are seeking is close at hand. If you keep on walking to find what is near you will be going astray. Stop and look. To realize what is so close it is enough just to stop and look.

DOESN'T THE INTELLECT KNOW ANYTHING AT ALL? No, it certainly does not. All the intellect can do is explain; it can only comment. As far as the outer world is concerned, the senses perceive and the intellect clarifies; in relation to the inner world, it is the heart that perceives and the intellect that explains.

The intellectuals who accept the intellect as the knower are mistaken. Through the intellect nothing at all has ever been known. It is not the way to knowledge. But because of the illusion that it is the route it has become an obstacle, a hindrance in finding the true path.

Then what, you ask, is the reality of the intellect? The answer lies in not allowing your intellect to become a hindrance. When your intellect does not stand between you and life, between your self and life, an open and understanding attitude is created in you. And this becomes the eye of truth.

I AM OPPOSED TO SUPERSTITION AND TO BLIND BELIEF, in fact, all belief is blind. If a man hold beliefs his power of discrimination never sharpens, never becomes a flame.

If a healthy child is made to walk on crutches when he is young his legs will never function properly when he grows older. He will be lame. And the same kind of habitual dependence on belief cripples the intellect. Can there be a greater affliction in a man's life than an infirm intellect? But this is what belief causes.

No society or nation ever really wants its citizens to develop their faculties of thinking. All tyrants and oppressors who hold the reins of administration face great danger if men develop their abilities to think. Then there is the possibility of revolution, there is always the fear that men may begin to search for the truth. Organized societies, the so-called religions and all kingdoms have been built on foundations of untruths.

The moment a baby is born a collective effort is made to chain him to servile dependency on various

beliefs. This is all the educational systems have ever done, and yet they say their aim is to liberate man. But what really happens is that a shrewd and subtle mental slavery slowly overtakes the mind of the individual. This system does not teach people how to think, it simply pumps them full of beliefs. It does not encourage doubt, it does not allow rebellion, and the products of such an educational system are usually unable to think for themselves.

An active, vital quest for truth springs out of doubt, not out of belief. In the quest for truth there is no greater support, no stronger impetus than a healthy sense of doubt. Faith is not the beginning of the search for truth; faith is the outcome. Doubt characterizes the beginning. Any well-planned investigation begins with doubt and ends with faith. The badly planned investigation starts on faith and is both conducted and concluded in doubt. This kind of faith cannot be founded in reality.

How can any faith founded on belief be real? Only perfect knowledge gives birth to real faith. Perfect knowledge and real faith go together. Belief is ignorance; true faith is perfect knowledge. Belief is a faith that is borrowed; belief is a faith that has been thrust upon you, thrown over you, superimposed.

A faith you have to work at is just a belief. Only that faith that awakens within you, that faith that comes to you naturally and on it own through the illumination of perfect knowledge can be called true faith. You don't have to go looking for that faith somewhere. You don't have to learn it, it comes of itself. What you do have to learn is doubt, the right kind of doubt. The right kind of doubt is the beginning of the process of attaining true faith.

Doubt is not disbelief. Disbelief is merely the negative aspect of belief. If one's doubt is only disbelief, it is both unhealthy and incomplete. Doubt is neither belief nor disbelief, it is unbounded inquisitiveness. It is the irrepressible desire to know. It is the urge to attain knowledge; it is unceasing investigation. It is the firm resolve not to stop anywhere before reaching the truth, before reaching the truth that comes out of your own experience.

As I see it, both belief and disbelief are impediments on the search for truth. Doubt is the only way to achieve truth. Only doubt can ultimately lead a man to truth.

There was one a man who was in search of the truth. After years of wandering he came to a holy man who lived in a cave crammed with volume upon volume of sacred books. The topics they covered were infinite. Everywhere one looked were scriptures, scriptures and more scriptures. The sage said to him, "All the knowledge of the universe is preserved in these books. These volumes, full of mysteries and secrets, have been collected and are being kept here only for those who come in search of truth. Each seeker can take away with him one book of his choice. Which of the scriptures would you like to have?"

The young man looked over the endless pile of books, thought for a moment and said, "Please give me the volume that supplies everything all the others profess to contain."

When he heard this the old man laughed. He said, "Of course I do have such a text, but it is rare that anyone asks for it." Then he gave him a volume entitled, "Scripture of the Greatest Doubt"

I would also like to give everyone the same book, because this is the only one that can free the seeker from the chaotic muddle of all the other scriptures and lead him to the eternal truth.

I NOTICED A LUTE IN ONE HOUSE I visited and it struck me how much the lute and the human mind resemble each other. The mind is an instrument too; it can produce either harmonious or discordant notes. But whatever note you mind produces you are responsible for it. So make you mind an instrument of harmony and truth. Keep your mind open and keep it in tune. Keep it free from the ego. Nothing produces a more discordant note than the ego.

Only the man who is filled with the inner music can approach truth. It is not the man who intellectualizes about point and counterpoint but the man who is a full symphony unto himself who will find his way to truth

I DO NOT SPEAK TO YOU OF LIGHT, of illumination, because that is not the question. The question is one of vision. With vision, light exists; without it, there is no light at all. You cannot perceive what is beyond your vision, and so the issue is not one of knowing existence but of your capacity for knowledge. Your perception of existence is proportionate to the extent to which your knowledge is awakened.

Someone asked me earlier whether the soul existed or not. I answered, "If you have eyes to see it the soul exists; otherwise, it does not."

Normally, you are only able to perceive the objective reality. Your senses are only attuned to that. Through the medium of the body, it is not possible to know anything apart from the body, it is not possible

to know anything apart form the body itself. The soul is beyond the body; its essence is totally different. The soul must be approached another way.

Religion is the way to know the soul, the way to know the self. Religion is the disciplining of one's inner eye, of the inner vision that enables you to see beyond the objective world, that allows you to surpass you physical existence. Religion is not thinking, however; it is an experience that requires practice to attain.

Thought is always related to the senses; all thoughts are grasped through the senses. The inspiration for thoughts comes from without, not from within. Thoughts belong to others, not the self. The culmination of thought is science, and like science, thought is always centered on objective things.

Thought can never lead beyond the objective world. By its own very nature any possibility for thought to perceive the soul is negated, because all thought is born of and experienced through the senses. What exists beyond the senses does not enter into the realm of thought at all. This is why any thought that attempts to describe or depict the soul seems both illogical and incoherent when given utterance.

Religion is beyond logic; it is beyond both thought and the senses. And with religion comes coherence.

Religion is not an experience that comes through thought, it is an awakening into thoughtless consciousness. The terminal point of a thought is an object; the ultimate perception of a consciousness devoid of objects is the soul. All thoughts that pertain to the soul are, therefore, futile. The only path which is meaningful is the path that leads to thoughtlessness.

The state of being awakened, of discrimination and of intelligence, exists beyond thought, but the man who is preoccupied with thought is not aware of this at all. Thoughts smother the underlying reality as smoke envelops a fire, and so the individual remains ignorant of the real nature of existence.

Thought is the domain of the multitude; the real fire of knowledge is uniquely personal. Thought is not knowledge, but if it did not exist we would be blind -- and the blind man is neither aware of darkness nor of light.

A monk once explained light at great length to a blind man, but the man would not accept what the monk said at all. He was right to disagree, and as far as thinking goes his arguments were coherent. To him what he could not see did not exist. Most people possess this same kind of logic. The blind man was a thinker and his disagreement was in absolute accord with the rules of thought. The monk finally said to the man's friends, "Why have you brought him to me? He needs medical treatment more than he needs explanations about light!"

I say the same thing. If you have vision then you can see light, then you can know yourself.

What you perceive is the truth of you, although it may not necessarily be the only truth. Truth is infinite, yet it is perceptible. Thought is your limit; the senses are your limit -- and what you can know through them is limited. To know the limitless you must rise above them.

What you will perceive when you go beyond thought is the infinite, limitless and timeless soul. The soul is known through meditation, through the science of yoga. When the currents of the mind dissolve and your vision perceives the inner light, your life is transformed. Then there is no question as to whether the soul exists or not, for then you know, then you have realized it for yourself. Then you are beyond thought; then you experience knowledge.

The ultimate is achieved through emptiness, and emptiness is attained by remaining an impartial and inactive witness to the processes of thought in your mind. These processes are the life of the mind, the essence of the mind, and you must free yourself from their bondage.

Impartiality, inactivity and thoughtlessness are attained through meditation. You only have to see, to watch; there is nothing to choose, nothing to be decided. But this kind of perception requires great effort. The habit of activity has become so strong in you that the simple task of not doing anything has become tremendously difficult.

If you concentrate your vision on a single point thoughts begin to disappear, just as the drops of dew on the grass evaporate in the warmth of the morning sun. The heat of your concentrated observation is enough to dissipate thought. This is the point where emptiness begins, where man begins to attain vision, where he begins to perceive his soul.

One dark night I was sitting by myself. No one was with me; there were no thoughts within. I was totally passive, simply looking, with no point of focus. My vision was without object, without any reason behind it. I was engaged in experiencing perception itself. Someone passed by and asked me what I was doing. What could I say? I was not doing anything. I was just there, alone. But that is the beginning of emptiness. This is the point where you pass the physical world by and the realization of God begins in you.

I teach emptiness, I teach dissolution, I teach death, I teach this so that you may become prefect, so that

you may become immortal. It may come as a surprise to you, but a man gains life through death. Those who cling to life lose it. The man who worries about perfection achieves nothing, but the man who frees himself from worry by becoming empty attains perfection.

A raindrop cannot become the ocean by holding itself aloof from the other drops. Its ego is the hindrance, the obstacle. By standing on its own the drop can never amount to anything; all that can happen is that it will be reduced to nothing. The ocean does not keep it out, its only obstacle is its own desire for individuality. Its walls and boundaries are its alone. It wants to merge with the ocean but it does not want to lose its own existence, it does not want to cease being a drop. This is the problem. And the problem for man is the same. It is impossible for the drop to remain an entity unto itself and become the ocean at the same time. Man's case is the same. An individual cannot remain an individual and still become one with God.

When the ego dissolves, the soul is attained. The soul is so near, so very close at hand, and yet we are so unnecessarily and foolishly concerned with the ego. The ego has to be destroyed; we have to remove these walls, these boundaries, with our own hands. Then and then alone can we become part of the infinite and limitless truth.

Those who do not possess the courage to do this can never become religious. Becoming religious is the bravest thing possible for a man because it means the annihilation of his ego. Religion is not for cowards. It is not for those who are tempted by heaven or afraid of hell. These enticements and fears belong to the ego alone. The ego must be destroyed. The individual has to die. Only a fearless and courageous man can embrace the infinite realization of truth.

YOU WANT TO KNOW THE TRUTH and yet you allow the dust of thoughts to accumulate in your mind. The mind is like a mirror. Wipe it clean. Then you will see the truth standing in front of you. Then you will see that the truth has always been there, right in front of your eyes.

THE TINIEST SPECK OF DUST IN ONE'S EYE CAN HIDE THE BIGGEST MOUNTAIN, and the closing of a fragile eyelid can shut off the world from one's vision. For sight, for pure sight, there must be no obstacle between the seer and the seen. But when there is an obstruction, the closer it is to one's eye the bigger it looms. And a similar thing happens spiritually. It is something that is very, very close to the seer himself that keeps him from being able to see the truth. And what, you ask, is the closest thing to the seer? It is "I". The sense of "I" is the nearest, closest thing. Is it any wonder it becomes an obstacle between you and the truth?

A MAN'S OUTWARD APPEARANCE is a reflection of what he is inside. The outer is painted with the colours of the inner. If everything within is blissful, everything is beautiful outside; if there is misery inside, everything outside is ugly. A man only sees himself everywhere he looks. If you are in hell, know that you have caused it to be so -- but know too that it is within your power to be in heaven as well.

IF YOU WANT TO KNOW GOD you have to merge with him, you have to become one with him. This may seem paradoxical to you, because how can you become one with God when you do not know him at all. And how can you ever get to know him if you have to become one with him to know him? The whole thing certainly appears paradoxical indeed! But to unscramble this puzzle is to understand clearly and correctly the entire base of all spiritual practices.

Once I came upon an artist who was painting a sunset. "When you paint," I asked him, "What is the first thing you do?"
"I become one with the scene I am about to paint," he replied.

"How do you do this?" I inquired. "How is it possible to become one with this sunset for example?"
He said, "The moment a man forgets himself he becomes one with everything.

The artist put it very well. God is all that exists; the totality of existence is God. And to become one with existence, there is no other obstruction than yourself, than your "I".

God is only there when the "I" is absent. This is knowing God; this is living in God. To really know something you have to live it. God can only be known from within, never from the outside, and so you have to become one with him, you have to lose yourself in him.

When you are separate from God and look around you, what you see is the world. You may not see it, but that is God too. But when you look at the world from inside that merger, everything you see is a manifestation of God.

The outer vision of truth is the world; the inner vision of truth is God himself.

WHAT IS THE REAL PROOF THAT GOD EXISTS? As far as God is concerned the language of proof is completely inapplicable. No thought, no argument no proof can rise to the level of God. In thought, argument and proof, "I" exists, and wherever "I" is, God is not.

Kabir was right when he said God's street was so narrow that two could not walk along it at the same time. Love is the name of that street. Love is where I live, where I exist, where I am -- and that is where there is no ego, where "I" is not.

It is only in this state that the blinders fall away from one's consciousness and the vision of God becomes possible. That vision itself is the proof. What other proof of love do you need than being in love? There is no other proof of God's existence than being in him.

But all kinds of proofs have been put forward in the past and many more will be advanced in the future. Those who are unable to love talk about love and those who have no eyes are the ones who discuss vision. There is only deliberation and discussion about God where there is no sight to see him, where there is no heart to experience him. And it matters not whether the arguments are for God or against him. The pros and cons do not make one iota of difference. The theist and the atheist are just two sides of the same coin. Neither has any vision.

This lack of sight is the central bone of contention. Whether a blind man accepts or does not accept the existence of light makes no difference whatsoever. The only thing that has any significance for him is the realization that he is blind, because it is only through that understanding that he will begin to search for sight. He doesn't have to concern himself with light, it is sight he needs. When sight is present, so is light. And if there is no sight, how will you prove to him there is light? If there is no sight there is no proof of Gods existence either.

So do not ask for proof that light exists, simply understand that you have no sight. And do not ask for proof of God either. Simply know that what is, is unknown to you and that you are in ignorance. The light may by unknown but your own blindness can be known. God is unknown but your own ignorance can be known.

Now, I ask you, what do you hope to achieve by thinking about the unknown? No thought can move beyond the limits of the known; it only runs on the track of the known, in the groove of the known. The unknown can never be known this way. The unknown only comes when the known gives way and makes room for it. The advent of the unknown is dependent of the removal of the known. Only when the known says farewell does the unknown appear on the threshold of one's consciousness. It does not come through discussion; only when there is no discussion does it come. It only sprouts in a soil that is free of deliberation.

This barren land of discussion and deliberation is your blindness, and busying yourself in it pointless cultivation is your unconsciousness. Only when all discussion and deliberation have vanished and you consciousness is totally alert do you attain the sight that allows you a glimpse of the light called God.

To me, a man shows his earnest desire to know the truth not by talking about light but by treating the blindness of his self. Religion is the cure for the blindness of the self.

What is the irrefutable proof of God? Eyes. What I myself saw when I gained my sight was that only God exists, that nothing else exists. What I thought in my blindness was that everything else existed but that God did not.

THE MOMENT YOU REALIZE the divinity within you, you begin to see visions of God everywhere you look. You only see on the outside what is within you. If you do not see God everywhere, then realize you have not yet sought him within.

IN ORDER TO DISPEL ONE ILLUSION DO NOT CREATE ANOTHER. It is foolish to move into a new dream to rid yourself of an old one. Do not try to conceive of God; do not create concepts of him. Let all your inventions go and just open your eyes. What you see in front of you is God. That alone is God.

TRUTH IS LIKE THE FIRMAMENT -- endless, beginningless, boundless. Is there a door for entering the sky? Then how can there be one for entering truth? But if one's eyes are closed, then there is no sky. And the same is true of truth. The opening of your eyes is the entrance to truth; closing your eyes is shutting the door.

I DO NOT LIVE IN A DIFFERENT WORLD. I live in the same world everyone else lives in. But my way of looking at life has changed totally. And this change is a change in the world itself, because what we see is what we are.

Our vision is our world; our vision is our life. Our vision creates the world around us. If life appears miserable to you, know well that the misery is yours, that it is your creation. Try to alter your vision, not life. Transforming your vision is transforming yourself.

Everything depends on you, on the self within you. Hell and heaven live in the self; worldliness and salvation abide there too. The self is unchangeable, it remains the same forever, but one point of view looks at is as a prison while another sees it as the essence of salvation.

When life is viewed from the standpoint of the ego it becomes hell, because the ego is in opposition to everything, to everybody. I can remain "I" as long as I want to, but only by remaining different from and opposed to the rest of existence.The effort to become "I" is an attempt to flight with the all. And it only results in anxiety and distress. It leads to the fear of destruction, to the dread of death. It is no wonder misery is the only result of achieving this rigid "I", of attaining this stubborn and impossible unreality.

But the word can also be looked at from the viewpoint of egolessness, "I" conflicts with the all; "non-I" is the assimilation of everything. And only that absorption is real because existence is unseverable, undivisible.

All bits and pieces and divisions are only the products of man's fantasy. If "I am", I am only a piece, only a part; if "I am not", I am absorbed into the undivided whole. Being a part is slavery; being whole is freedom. As long as "I am", I am in misery, because the very existence of "I" is an eternal duel with life, a battle to the death. But when "I am not", I am in bliss. Non-being is infinite peace.

When consciousness is liberated from "I" it is released from all traditions, freed from all conditionings. Separating the self from "I" is merging with God.

I DO NOT CONSIDER THOUGHTFUL MEDITATION, the idea of meditation upon something by thinking about it, as true meditation. True meditation is thoughtless, because thoughtlessness itself is what meditation is. Where there is neither thought nor deliberation there is meditation. There are no thoughts in deep sleep either, so to say that meditation is only the absence of thoughts is not quite accurate. This is a negative approach, and meditation is not the negative aspect of anything. On the contrary, meditation is a positive presence. It is the positive presence of sensitivity, of awareness, of understanding. Only complete wakefulness, only total consciousness is meditation. And perfect, consciousness is only possible when one is completely free of thoughts.

YOU WISH TO MEDITATE? Then while you meditate, bear in mind that nothing lies before you and that nothing lies behind you. Let the past perish and let the future go. Empty your memory and empty your imagination. There will be no time; there will only be emptiness. And during this moment of emptiness you will know you are in meditation. This moment of meditation is a moment of eternity as well.

YOU ASK WHAT IT IS THAT IS KNOWN IN THE ECSTASY OF Samadhi? Nothing. As long as something remains to be known you are not in SAMADHI. SAMADHI is union with existence. Not even a hair's breadth of separation remains to be known.

TRUTH IS ONE -- but splitting existence into two is the most deep-rooted of all mankind's blind beliefs. What exists is one; there is not two. Nature versus God, body versus soul, animate versus inanimate -- these differentiations have no place whatsoever in existence.

But it is because of these seeming differences that the arguments of the materialist and the spiritualist carry weight. Existence is one, yet its manifestations are many, in its diversity, it is also one. In each and every part the undivided whole exists. But discussion and deliberation give rise to differentiation because they only look at the surface and do not plumb the depths. They look at things from the outside; they do not penetrate within.

In any discussion the personality of the speaker also has to be taken into consideration. When the speaker believes himself to be separate from existence, this very feeling prevents him from entering into existence. To enter into existence the ability to merge is essential; to penetrate deeply, oneness is needed. But he can never attain this unless he loses himself. And he cannot lose himself unless he gives up all his

thoughts and all his ideas, because he is only the shadow of his thoughts. He has no existence of his own; he is only a collection of thoughts. But what he wants to do is preserve his identity, not lose it. And he can only do this by diving into more thoughts, into more discussion. And as he deliberates on truth he moves further and further away from truth itself.

It is this discussing of truth, this deliberating on truth that creates the chasm between truth and one's self. In that perception that comes when the mind is empty of thoughts neither the soul exists, nor the body, nor God, nor nature -- but there is something that cannot be given a name. For the sake of convenience, let me call it the universal soul. That unknown, nameless, undivided unity is truth. When you try to think about it, it appears in different pieces -- but when you are free from thoughts it manifests in its undivided form. That is its original form; that is its real face. Deliberation breaks it asunder to look at it.

Deliberation is an analytical process and the nature of analysis requires that something be dissected, that something be broken into pieces before it can be looked at.

The man who is integrated, synthesized, simply looks at it as it is. There is no action involved in his looking; he is just looking. His gaze is a perfect mirror and truth is reflected in it exactly as it is. In the mirror of a synthesized consciousness there is no one single trace of duality.

That unknown entity that I have called the universal soul is body *and* soul, both God and nature. These are all just notes of a single melody. All is life. Nothing is dead; nothing is inanimate. Death is nowhere to be found. The waves surge up in the ocean of life and then they fall back, and then they merge. They are there when they crest and there when they ebb. In both conditions they exist, because the ocean exists.

Individuals die because there really is no such entity as an individual. Theism perishes because it really does not exist. Whatever has no real existence perishes, but what exists, exists always. This is not just my idea; this is not just my thought -- this is what I see. And anyone who avoids thoughts and opinions, who remains silent and calm and empty and aware will have exactly the same vision.

If you look at the world through analytical eyes you will see duality, you will see division, but if you look at it directly and clearly, with nothing in your eyes but pure sight, you will see that it is one.

A consciousness that is empty of thoughts is in meditation, and meditation is the doorway to truth. This is my invitation to you, an invitation to move into the miraculous world of meditation.

YOU ASK ME WHAT TO DO TO MEDITATE. I say not to do anything at all. Just be quiet and be aware of your breathing. Consciously watch your breath. Witness the incoming and the outgoing of your breath. Don't make it a strenuous activity, just watch it in quiet, peaceful restful awareness. Then in a totally natural way and without knowing how, you will find you are experiencing a sensation that is tremendously pleasant. You will not be aware of how or when you entered that state, but suddenly you, will be somewhere you have never been before. This, in fact, is the very place your consciousness has been forever.

THERE ARE TWO WAYS TO INVESTIGATE TRUTH. One way is by thinking; the other, by realization.

The path of thought is a circular one. You go round and round, but you never once to the end. This is a false, illusory direction; it only leads to division, to sectarianism. A thought, an ideology, is nothing more than an intellectual proposition, whereas the realization of truth is the experience of the whole vital force of life itself. All sects depend on logic and that is why they have no stability at all. Truth is unchanging, and the attainment of truth establishes a man once and for all in existence, in the eternal, in God.

The path of thought is a borrowed one; you proceed along a road paved with the ideas of others. Through argument and through different combinations of these secondhand thoughts you create the illusion of originality. Realization alone is original because realization is born within one's self. The known cannot lead to the unknown. Truth is unknown, and so familiar thoughts can never become stepping-stones to truth. Only by leaving thought behind can you pass through the doorway to truth. The perception of truth cannot happen in thought, it can happen only in the clear stream of thoughtless consciousness.

Man collects experiences through his senses. All of these experiences belong to the outer world, because the senses only know that which is external. The senses have no access to one's inner being. It is these outer experiences that give rise to thought. On the level of scientific exploration thought can be very constructive, tremendously helpful, but in the search for inner truth thought is totally useless. Thought is bound to the senses; it cannot touch the consciousness at one's inner core.

It is of great importance to remember that thoughts are external. They cover the self rather than help reveal it. And the greater a man's accumulation of ideas is, the more difficult it will be for him to attain to

his self.

A man who does not know the self can never know truth. To reach the truth there is no other way, there is no other alternative. Being caught up in intellectual speculation about truth is like being a blind man and constantly thinking about light. His thinking will lead nowhere; light is something to be seen, not thought about. He needs medical treatment, not the ideas of some philosopher. Thought is the malady; realization is the medicine. The question is not one of light, but rather of vision.

This is exactly how thinking and meditation stand in relation to one another. Thought is the pondering and analysis of light by a blind man; meditation is attaining the sight to see the truth. And yoga is the science of meditation.

As I see it, meditation is a state of mind, a state of emptiness and of perfect wakefulness and awareness. When the mind is empty of objects and fully awakened to the seer himself one has attained to the state of meditation.

Meditation is the ability to see the truth. Our minds are generally cluttered with objects -- with thoughts about things, with reactions to outer stimuli -- and this creates a wall that shuts us out, that separates us from our selves. The consciousness of man is hidden by his intellect, just as the clouds obscure the light of the sun.

Man is free to close the door to his own inner being if he so desires. But someone who is capable of chaining himself can also free himself. There are two sides to freedom, just as the power to create always hides the power to destroy. It is important to keep this truth in mind.

The man who spires to attain the truth, to know the self, must attack on two fronts. He must mount an offensive for wakefulness; he must launch a drive for emptiness. When the two fronts meet he is in meditation.

To awaken, one must discard not only unconsciousness but also personal pride in one's thoughts and in one's deeds. All thinking and all activity must take place in a totally conscious state. And through constant practice the witness is eventually born within the self. One's latent wisdom begins to stir and with it, the consciousness of true knowledge. This comes from a steady and continuous battle against the lethargy of the mind. And finally, even in sleep, awareness is ever present. This is the first line of attack.

The second thrust is for emptiness. The inherent peace of the mind must be protected from the restlessness and agitation caused by the constant flow of thoughts and ideas. One must become like a man walking in the night, protecting his candle from the wind.

Each of these onslaughts complements the other; the launching of one assists the other. The birth of consciousness helps lead to emptiness; the beginning of emptiness helps the growth of one's consciousness. It is difficult to say which of the two is the more important.

When both consciousness and emptiness ripen, when they both reach fruition, the mind passes through a revolution that is virtually impossible to imagine or to describe. No other change in a man's life is greater than this one. This revolution is so basic, so fundamental, that his whole life is transformed. The closest I can come to putting it into words is to say that it is like a blind man's sudden achievement of sight. Through this incredible experience of indescribable light a man becomes established within his self.

Through this revolution a man comes to realize the bliss, the consciousness and the reality of his existence. Death dissolves; he perceives immortality. Darkness disappears; he realizes truth. Only after this experience does real life begin. Up to this point a man experiences life only in a very limited way.

A FRIEND SAID TO ME "WOULDN'T IT BE WONDERFUL IF WE COULD TRANSFORM THE WORLD?"
I replied, "It would be very nice, but where is this world? I look for it but cannot find it. I seek the world and only see the reflection of myself. Leave the world alone. Let us transform ourselves instead. When we do that, the world will be transformed. What else is the world but that deep inner connection we are all a part of, that we all share?

THE REALIZATION OF TRUTH IS A DIFFICULT PROCESS because it has to be sought and it has to be lived. But it is very easy to accept what the scriptures say about truth; the scriptures only have to be believed. To realize truth you need open-eyed discrimination; for the other, blind belief will do quite nicely. It is for this reason that the scriptures are obstacles that stand in the way of realizing truth.

Where blind belief exists there can never be any sort of discrimination whatsoever. And remember well, all beliefs are blind. How can blind eyes perceive the truth? Blind eyes are the closed doors of

consciousness and truth only knocks at that door where an impartial and unbiased mind stands ready to bid it welcome.

Are you ready to become impartial? Are you brave enough to free yourself of beliefs? Are the doors of your heart open to truth? If you answer "yes", I tell you that nothing will be easier for you than the realization of truth. It is only in your mind that it seems difficult. Your beliefs your convictions, the values you have accepted have complicated everything.

THE MAN WHO IS ABLE TO SWEEP AWAY THE WEB OF THESE COMPLICATIONS will find truth standing before him. It has always been there. Your eyes were just too cloudy to see it.

EVERY HOUSE IS FULL OF MIRRORS. But have you noticed that a little bit of truth, a little bit of love or a kind act brings a fresh beauty to your eyes, to your face, to your whole being? If not, you are as blind as a bat. You have been wasting your time in front of the mirror. Smash all your mirrors to smithereens then; you have no idea how to use a mirror at all.

MAN IS SUFFERING. Our whole age is suffering. What is the reason for this? You don't have to look very far for the answer. We know so very much, but we have no direct experience at all. Only the brain is intact; the heart has dwindled into nothing. And no true realization ever comes by knowledge alone; it comes through experience. The eyes that light the path of life are not connected to the brain, their link is to the heart. And if your heart is blind, then darkness is all you can expect in life.

IS THIS DISAPPOINTMENT I SEE IN YOUR EYES? Do you know that when disappointment shows in one's eyes it means the fire in one's heart has gone out, that one has become stagnant and dull. Disappointment is a great sin; it restrains the energy of life, it keeps it from moving upwards. Not only is it sin, it is suicide, because the man who is not striving for a better life is moving like an automaton towards death. It is an eternal law that one who does not rise falls back, that one who does not move ahead is pushed backwards.

Whenever I see someone falling I know he has stopped trying to scale the peaks of life. Rising to the summit of life is a positive action; falling back, plunging into the dark valleys is the negative aspect of not striving onwards and upwards. When I see such disappointment in your eyes it is only natural my heart fills with sorrow, love and compassion, because this kind of disillusionment with life is the beginning of the descent into the valley of death.

Like a sunflower, hope turns towards the sun. Disappointment lives in darkness. The disillusioned man is unaware of the great potential that is latent with him; he forgets what he is, what he can become. Like a seed that lies in the earth, unaware of what life has in store for it, the situation of the man who is engrossed in his disappointment with life is the same. Today, everyone is in this same predicament.

Nietzsche has said "God is dead", but I do not find this as disturbing as the death of hope, for as long as hope exists there is a possibility for men to find God. If hope does not exist, whether there is a God or not is irrelevant. It is the impetus of hope that sets a man off on his journey into the unknown, and it is hope alone that gives him the inspiration that can awaken his sleeping energies and activate his dormant consciousness.

What should I say about hope? Should I say that hope is theism? Should I say that hope is the source of all growth? But more important, where is hope to be found? I look for the fires of hope everywhere; all I find are the ashes of disillusionment. If you have no hope how can you live? Without it you are not really alive at all.

Pardon me for saying so, but you are all dead. You have not lived yet. You may have been born but you are not yet up to life. Birth is not life. You may have been born, but you have to attain life personally. You have to achieve it on your own.

Birth may be cancelled out by death, but death cannot destroy life. Life is neither birth nor death. Life exists before birth; life exists beyond death. Only the man who knows this will be able to rise above his fear and misery. But how can someone who is cloaked in disillusionment realize this? Such a man simply perishes from the tension of birth and death.

Life is just a possibility; it requires effort, a spiritual SADHANA to transform it into a reality. And one's SADHANA, one's journey to truth, is not born out of disappointment. Disappointment is barren; nothing whatsoever is born out of it. This is why I say it is suicidal. It is incapable of manifesting any sort of creative power whatsoever.

All you have to do is stand up. Just get up on our feet and throw off this mantle of disillusionment.You have allowed it to envelop you all by yourself. You only have to decide to be rid of it and then throw it off. You and only you are responsible for its existence.

A man becomes his thought. What he thinks creates him. Man is the architect of his own fate. The constant repetition of some thought or idea will eventually consolidate into an actual situation, so remember, whatever you are is what you have wanted to be. You have thought about it; you have hankered after it. Search you memory and you will see the truth of what I am saying to you. When you see the truth you will also find the key to changing yourself. Once you have his key it will not be difficult to throw away the thoughts and ideas you have borrowed. It will even be easier than taking off your clothes, because these ideas you have accumulated are illusory, they only exist in your own imagination.

We imprison ourselves in our own ideas. And we do this all by ourselves. But what exists deep inside you has always been free. It has been free since time immemorial. And can you conceive of any greater prison than that of disillusionment? I cannot. What stone walls cannot accomplish, disappointment can. It is possible to break down walls of stone, but disillusionment even destroys a man's desire to be free.

Break these chains! They can be broken; that is why I am asking you to smash them. They are not real, and all it takes is your resolve to shatter them forever. Just as darkness disappears the moment you light a lamp; the unreal in you dissolves as soon as determination awakens in you. The light that pervades one's consciousness when the shackles of disillusionment have been cast off is what I mean by hope.

Disillusionment is a self-imposed condition; hope is the innate nature of the self. Disillusionment is a veil over one's mind; hope is a manifestation of one's spirit. If it were not, then the constant movement of life towards development and growth would not exist at all. A seed is anxious to sprout because somewhere in it hope exists.All of life wants to flower; whatever exists contains within it the desire for its own fruit.

Without hope how can there be any desire for perfection in the perfect? Without hope how is the journey to God possible at all? When I see a bonfire reaching towards the heavens I see hope in the flames. The light of hope shines in the eyes of children, in the eyes of animals, in the songs of birds. Whatever lives, lives in hope; whatever is dead has died in disillusionment.

If you observe young children who have not yet been spoiled by society, education and civilization, you will see three distinct threads of the life force in them. You will find hope; you will find curiosity; you find faith. These qualities are natural; they have not been acquired. These things exist within us, but they can be lost. Yet you cannot really lose them entirely because the essence of nature can never be destroyed. Nature can only be hidden, veiled. Whatever is unnatural can be nothing more than a cover, it can never be the inner essence itself.

This is why I urge you to throw off your clothes and see who you are in your nakedness. Clothes are bondage, and one thing is for certain -- God is not swaddled in tight-fitting clothes. How wonderful if would be if you would remove your clothes! But remember, I am not speaking of clothes that are fashioned from threads of cotton. I am talking of clothes woven from the iron chains of negative ideas. These are your bondage. Whoever discards them can attain to that pure nakedness in which Mahavira lived and of which he spoke.

You have to become naked to know the truth, to know your self, to become established in the very nature of your self. But you will have to discard the mantel of disillusionment first. Your other clothes can only be removed after you have shed this heavy cloak.

If you falter or hesitate at the idea of attaining God then you had better realize that the poison of disillusionment exists somewhere within you. This is what makes you negligent and lethargic. Negligence may cost you the final goal of life.

Before God and other than God there can be no goal to life. Let this understanding resound throughout your entire being. Let it sink deeply into you that there is no peace in life except in God, that perfection is to be found in God alone. The man who drops out of life before reaching God has insulted himself. He has given up before becoming what he could have been.

The greater your sense of determination, the higher your sights, the deeper is the awakening of the energies latent within the self. The height of your achievement is in proportion to the power of your energies. Look at the trees that touch the sky. Their roots go deep into the ground. If you are bestirred by hope and by the desire to touch the sky then the dormant powers lying in the innermost recesses of your being are awakened.

The height of your aspiration is the depth of your power. Setting your sights low is demeaning your self -- but if you must beg, at least beg for God. What you ultimately wish to become must be your dictate from

the very beginning, because the beginning itself is part and parcel of the final attainment.

I know that you are constantly surrounded by situations that go against you, that prevent you from rising to God -- but remember, all those who have ever attained to God were also encircled by similar circumstances. Do not use situations as excuses, because the excuse, not the situation, is the real hindrance.

No matter how unfavorable circumstances may be they cannot be real obstacles between you and God. It is impossible. It is like saying it is too dark to light a lamp. The darkness is never that black nor are conditions that unfavorable that they can prevent you from reaching the light. The only obstacle is your own disillusionment. Really, there is no obstacle but you.

Do not attach too much importance to what is here today. It will be gone tomorrow. Something that changes from moment to moment is of very little value. The flow of situations is like the current of a river.

Concentrate on something solid, like a rock in the middle of the stream. That is your consciousness; that is your soul. That is you in your natural state. Everything else changes but that is unchangeable. Catch hold of that point of immobility because you are drifting in the winds, you are being tossed about by the waves.

You must locate the solid base of your being. Focus on it; zero in on it in your mind. As soon as you focus on this firm foundation your disappointment turns to hope and the darkness is transformed into light. Remember, whosoever knocks at the door of the soul with a heart full of hope and confidence, with strength and determination, with love and prayer, is never unsuccessful. He is never turned away. Such a man cannot help but find God.

On the road to sin, success is as impossible as failure is on the path to God. If sin brings you success it is only as illusion; if you seem to fail on your way to God it is only a test. God's door is never closed. Your eyes may be closed -- but you have only closed them in your disappointment. Throw away this disappointment, this disillusionment, and see what stands before you. Isn't it the sun you have been searching for? Isn't it the beloved you have always longed for?

Christ has said, "Ask and you shall receive. Knock, and the door shall be opened unto you." This was true before Christ as well. And it will be true in the future. Most men stand at God's door with their eyes closed. Blessed are those who open their eyes and knock.

OPEN YOUR EYES AND LOOK AROUND YOU CAREFULLY. Don't you see constant change wherever you look? Whatever your eyes behold is part of the perpetual current of life. The man who wants to build a storehouse for his treasures in the midst of a rushing river is not in his right senses.

TRUTH IS NOT SOMETHING YOU CREATE. It cannot be created at all. The only thing you can create is untruth. It is possible to see the truth, but not to create it. Truth is always present. You only needs eyes to see it.

The Long, the Short and the All

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Life and death

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: LONG05
Audio: No
Video: No

WHEREVER I LOOK I SEE THE THRILL OF LIFE, the pulse of life. Everything is throbbing with life. Even the tiniest atom vibrates with the love of life. All around you the dance of life goes on;

everywhere the symphony of existence is playing. Even if you can neither see it nor hear it, the delightful, exhilarating rhythm of life is there!

Isn't this life we see around us God himself? Any God that is aloof from life, that is apart from life, is dead, unreal. Life is the only truth.

God does not indulge himself in the play of creation sitting somewhere far off in the distance. Life is one perpetual process of evolution, and this continuing creation of life is God himself.

EVEN FOR LIFE'S LONGEST JOURNEY you only need the courage to take one step. No one can take more than one step at a time. Even a journey of thousands and thousands of miles begins with one step and ends with one step.

LIFE IS HERE, NOW, TODAY. Tomorrow is far off. Tomorrow is infinitely far away. And that is why it never comes. Live today. The man who really lives always lives today. Today is life and tomorrow is death. If you want to live, then live today -- but if you only want to die, then you will find tomorrow very useful.

YOU ONLY LIVE LIFE WHEN YOU TOUCH YOUR ULTIMATE DEPTHS. Otherwise, you simply exist. The difference between just existing and living life is as great as the difference between living and dying.

I WISH EVERYONE WOULD LIVE AS IF THE EYES OF THE WORLD WERE UPON HIM. Whether we know it or not, nothing is hidden, no matter how deep it may be. No man can ever really be aloof or apart from the whole. The echo of everything that arises in him reaches everyone else. His life is part and parcel of the life that flows around him.

I LOVE BEAUTY -- THE BEAUTY THAT LIES DEEP BENEATH THE BODY. The body, with its beautiful thoughts and its beautiful sensations, is only the protective frontier, but there is also the deep and perfect beauty of inner emptiness, free of thought, free of sensation. So do not stop at the body. Stopping is death. Wade through the deep water. You will only find pebbles and shells on the shore. You have to go far out to sea to dive for pearls.

THE ATTAINMENT OF KNOWLEDGE is not an end to the mystery of life. In fact, it is only when one has acquired knowledge that the true mystery is revealed. And then, only mystery remains. Knowledge is the understanding of mystery. The acceptance of mystery, the communion with mystery; knowledge is the bliss of a life with mystery, of a life in mystery, of a life through mystery. When the self has dissolved and only mystery remains you have entered into the sacred precincts of the universal soul. There is no greater mystery than this dissolution of the self, because when the individual self disappears the pure existence of the absolute self is manifest in its indescribable glory and total grandeur.

WHAT SHOULD I SAY TO YOU TODAY? Should I talk to you about life? Perhaps I will. Perhaps it would be appropriate, because although you are alive you have no relation with life whatsoever. This may appear to be a contradictory statement, but not only is it possible to say this to you, this is really the way things are. You are alive but you have forgotten about life. Perhaps you are too involved in living to remember life.

Whenever I look at a tree I wonder if it is aware of its roots. But even man knows nothing of his roots. And unless he does, unless a man possesses this knowledge, how can he have any real relation to life? Life exists in roots, in invisible roots; the essence of the visible is rooted in the invisible. In every living thing, the source of the visible is in the invisible. And unless you are aware of this you will go through your life without any relation to its true essence whatsoever.

To be related to life the simple fact that you have been born is not enough. Birth is nothing more than a platform, a stage upon which the experience of life that is latent within you can unfold. Birth is only the beginning. But there are many, many people who stop here, who never progress beyond the starting point. They mistake it for the target itself. This is what generally happens.

There are only very few people who are able to distinguish the difference between the starting point and the finish line. Others, perhaps may be able to differentiate between the two but do not live their lives

accordingly. Their differentiation is purely intellectual, and it must be remembered that intellectual perception is not pure perception at all. It is only when perception comes out of a deeper understanding, out of a great sensitivity to life that it is fruitful. This understanding comes from an intense feeling for life and from the depths of one's heart. It transforms a man; it renews him.

The intellect labors under the illusion it possesses knowledge, but this so-called knowledge is nothing more than the borrowed thoughts of others. Intellectual perception is basically quite superficial. It is like the waves that ride the ocean -- fickle, changeable, without stability or endurance. They come and they go, but in the depths the ocean is unchanged, unaffected by them. The intellect is to understanding as waves are to the ocean.

Awareness of the self, awareness of the difference between being born and living life, must come form the heart rather than from the intellect. Birth is simply the beginning; it is not the be-all, not the end-all. And the man who mistakes birth for life will automatically accept death as the culmination point of life as well. This is an illusion, just a natural outgrowth of having accepted the initial misconception. And those who misunderstand birth will also be afraid of death.

What we know as life is really a living death. The man who is not aware that he is separate from his body is not alive in the real sense of the word. The man who does not know that he existed before the birth of his body and will exist after its death is not alive at all. The phenomenon of life is an unbroken one, yet such a man will not even be able to experience fully the life that is his between this birth and this death.

Birth is an external event; life is inner. Birth is the world; life is God. Birth is only the gateway to life. But unless a man makes an effort to realize this, birth, for him, becomes the gateway to death and nothing more. Death is just a development of birth.

Only consciousness and awareness lead to life. This is what *sadhana* is; this is what the journey to self-realization is. This is what religion is.

I look at old people and I look at young people. From the standpoint of birth and death there is a difference between them, but as far as life is concerned there is none whatsoever. Life is outside the realm of time. Birth and death occur within time and the advancement of age happens within time, but they are not developments of life itself. Age and life are two totally different things.

To attain to life it is necessary to move outside time. Do you know what time is? Time is change. In the material world nothing is static. Not one single atom in the physical world is stable. Only the self is stable. There is something in the self that is beyond change. And the existence of the self is also beyond time. Entering into this unchanging existence is awakening to life.

Search for life. If you don't, death will claim you. Every moment it comes nearer and nearer. After birth, each moment brings you closer to death's victory. And no matter what you do, unless you decide to live a real life this victory is already decided. Property, power, fame -- all these count for nothing in the wake of death's triumph. The realization of the existence of the self is the only thing that is outside death, because the self alone exists outside time. Living in the realm of time is rushing towards death.

I see everyone running towards the jaws of death. Stop and think about the direction you are moving in. Someone dies every day and yet each of you still remains a disinterested spectator. If you were aware of the truth you would recognize your own death in his. The same thing is going to happen to you. Really, it is already happening. What you have mistake for life is actually a gradual death. But the process of dying is so slow that you do not recognize it until your face to face with it.

A subtle insight is required to see this slow motion advance of death and to recognize the situation of the self in the scheme of things. And the desire to attain to life is born only when a man realized the precarious position his self is in. When he sees the self being enveloped by the fires of death he is like a man who wants to escape from a burning house. Then he develops an intense and acute thirst to live. This wish to live is the greatest fortune that can befall a man because this desire leads to his penetration of the deeper layers of life.

Do you have this desire in you? Does your heart want to reach the unknown, to move beyond the known? If not, then know well that your eyes are closed and that your blindness will lead you nowhere but into the hands of death.

Awaken while there is still time. Open your eyes. Look. Death is all around you. But in your self, outside the world and outside time, there is nectar to be found. The man who reaches to that divine nectar will not encounter death anywhere. To him death is just an illusion and only life is real.

Christ said. "Man cannot live by bread alone." He spoke truly; bread is not enough. This does not mean that a man is able to live without bread. He cannot. But he cannot live on bread and on nothing else. It is

impossible to live without bread, but to live solely on bread is equally impossible.

Bread is to man as roots are to plants. The roots do not exist for themselves; they are for producing fruit, for creating flowers. If fruit and flowers do not grow then the existence of the roots has been in vain. And although fruit and flowers cannot be produced without the roots, the fruit and the flowers are not produced for the roots. The lowly is needed to create the lofty. The lowly serves its purpose through the very evolution that creates the higher form.

Man needs bread in order that he may live and satisfy his hunger for truth, for the beauty of life. Bread is needed to satisfy hungers even greater than the hunger for bread. But if there is no greater hunger the bread has existed in vain. Bread does not exist for bread alone.

On its own it has no value. Its purpose is served when it transcends its own existence. Its purpose lies in those values of life that are far above and beyond it.

A sadhu used to come to see me and would always tell me he was thinking about immortality. I used to tell him it was just not possible to think about immortality, because whatsoever falls within the sphere of thinking simply cannot be immortal. Thought is mortal. How can it have any contact with immortality. I used to tell him he would be better off to think about mortality, to search for death and to come to know it.

Facing death squarely is what leads the soul to immortality. But we are frightened of death; we prefer to ponder immortality. Doesn't all this thinking and talk about immortality come out of our fear of death: And how can a mind that is terrified of death succeed in attaining immortality?

If the truth be known, there is no fear of death -- death is in fear. Death is unknown and unfamiliar, and I find it difficult to understand where the fear comes from. You need to be familiar with something to be afraid of it. It is not possible to fear the unknown, but fear of losing the known, of losing the familiar is possible. Fear of death is not really fearing death, it is fearing the loss of what you know as life. And when this fear solidifies it is transformed into death.

That is why I advised the SADHU to search for death, why I tell everyone the same thing. And this is the only quest that bears fruit. At the end of that search it is not death that is achieved, but immortality itself.

WHY IS THERE SO MUCH MISERY IN MAN'S LIFE? It is because man's life is a medley of notes, but there is no noteless medley. It is because there is always the Pandemonium of thoughts, but never any thoughtless silence. It is because there is the constant turmoil of emotions but no simple affection, free of fantasies. It is because man is always racing hither and thither in countless directions, but there is never any pause with no wish to go anywhere at all. It is because his life is an open market place of activity, but there is never any isolation, never any being alone, never any inactivity. And lastly, it is because his ego is always predominant and his soul is completely suppressed.

LEARN HOW TO SURRENDER YOURSELF TO TRUTH. Unless you surrender yourself the truth cannot be realized. The seed has to crumble and disintegrate before it can become a seedling, green and full of life. Learn to die if you want to live.

I HAD A DREAM IN WHICH I SAW SOME OF MY DEAD ACQUAINTANCES ONCE AGAIN. They were all wearing the same clothes they had died in, they were all obsessed with the same thoughts, opinions and prejudices with which they had died. Since they had died everything in life had changed, but they had not changed one bit. I mentioned this to them and they laughed. "The dead never change," they said. "We remain fixed in the world of the dead. Our principles are eternal. It is only life that is affected by and afflicted with the disease of change."

"There are people who never change in life as well," I said. "Their principles are also eternal and they shut their eyes to change as well. But aren't there at least a few here who change too?'

In one voice they answered, "No. No. No. How can that happen here? No one is alive here. Such a thing may happen in life because many people are already dead long before they actually die."

DID I HEAR YOU SAY LIFE IS MISERABLE? No, my friend, life is only what you make it. As long as you do not make it blissful, life will never be blissful for you. Life is an opportunity; it is a blank check. You fill it in by living it; you make it full by living fully. Life is not handed to man. He builds his life by living it day by day. Life is a self-creation. No man is responsible for anyone but himself.

WE WERE SEATED BESIDE A MOUNTAIN STREAM and just below us was a pool in which fish swam about. There was a sandbar nearby, full of shells and conches. I took some of these in my hand and said to those with me, "Look. There are many unborn creatures in these shells. When they are strong enough to break out of these shells they will be born. Are there not similar unborn creatures within us. Are we not covered with hard coatings, just like these shells? Aren't our egoistic selves just like these shells? And can't we too give birth to that unborn existence within us by breaking out of the shell of the ego?

"It is the "I" that is against the birth of that new life," I said, "and it knows only too well how to protect itself. It protects itself by worldly possessions, by status, position and fame. And in more subtle forms it protects itself by religion, society, ideals, values and the like. It will do anything to survive, to flourish and prosper. But remember, the stronger it grows the less chance that yet-unborn life hidden inside has.

"The ruthlessness and hardness of the ego can kill the unborn soul that is there, in the womb of your self. The ego has to die for the soul to be born."

LIFE IS FRUSTRATION BECAUSE WE OURSELVES HAVE IMPRISONED IT WITHIN THE EGO. If life is liberated from the four walls of the ego it transforms itself into bliss. Life does not exist in "I"; nor does it exist in "you". It is a never ending current that flows between the two.

One's life is a conversation with the whole. But we have turned it into a debate. And that is why there is so much misery, so much affliction; that is why there is anxiety and death. All of this is the result of imprisoning our consciousness within the confines of the ego. Because of this, life has been retarded. It has been rendered insensitive, deathlike, without ups or downs. It has become our bondage, our prison.

We are like the germinating sprout trapped within the hard casing of the seed. As soon as the outer shell breaks open the sprout stirs and begins its upward journey from its dark underground prison towards the sun. The voyage for which it exists begins.

Man is the sprout that is imprisoned within the shell of the ego. This shell is very hard to break through; it affords us the solace of security. But instead of trying to crack it open we go on strengthening it, nourishing it. And the stronger and more solid it becomes the more the inner sprout becomes weak and lifeless. So under the illusion we are making our life safer, more secure, we are losing life itself.

I have heard about an emperor who, in his desire to protect himself, built a palace that had no doors. He installed himself inside and had the passage he used to enter sealed off. Hidden within, he was completely safe from any enemy; in his doorless palace he was totally secure. But the moment he was completely closed within he realized that it offered whim no security at all, but certain death. The palace itself became his tomb.

Out of his concern for his security a man turns his ego into a house without doors. And it eventually becomes his own tomb as well.

Life is not separating oneself from existence, life is merging with it. This is why I tell you that if you want to realize life, that if you aspire to the bliss of freedom you have to drop this madness for security. That alone is the basis of the vicious circle that, under the pretence of protecting life, eventually kills it. Life is insecure. Life only exists in insecurity. Security is sluggishness. And what more can security bring you than death?

The man who is ready to live in insecurity can break through the shell of egoism, and then the sprout that is his life can make its way to God.

LIFE LEADS US INTO DEEP WATERS -- not to drown us, but to cleanse us. But those who are frightened of being drowned simply sink in life's ocean in vain. Who has ever drowned in life? I know of no one at all. It is those who huddle on the shore in fear who drown.

TO CREATE BEAUTY YOU HAVE TO LOSE YOURSELF IN BEAUTY, YOU HAVE TO BECOME ONE WITH BEAUTY. Only then can beauty be known. If you heard an artist say. "I don't know beauty but I create it," you would say he was mad. Is this not true in regard to good conduct as well?

How can you live a life of truth, how can you practice truth without knowing it, without becoming one with truth? Our actions only reflect what goes on in our consciousness. Isn't that so? If an artist who does not know beauty but dreams of painting beauty is considered mad, then that person who does not know truth but tries to put is into practice in his life is equally mad.

The creation of beauty is the outcome of the experience of beauty and a truthful life is an outgrowth of the experience of truth. Living a truthful life is not a stairway to the experience of truth, a truthful life is the

manifestation of the experience of truth. A so-called life of truth that a man leads without the actual experience of truth is not only untrue, it is worse than untrue because it creates a false idea of truth, it allows him a fantasy of truth. And that is fatal.

WHAT DO YOU LIVE FOR? If you can tell me this I will know what you are all about. Your life is determined by the direction in which you move. Your life is your own creation. You build your own life; what you build is you. You are the stone, the sculptor and the chisel. No art is as complex as the art of life, and it is to escape from the work and discipline necessary to mold it that some people deny life completely. Their lives are like rocks, blindly shaped by the shocks and tremors and steady erosion of the current of life. And they never feel anything at all. This is a life of misery; this is a life of affliction and pain. This is a living death.

I WAS STAYING WITH SOME FRIENDS AND THEIR CHILDREN WERE GETTING READY TO TAKE PART IN A RACE. They asked me, "Babaji, what it the secret of winning a race?" "Courage," I answered. And then I quickly added, "Be sure to remember this even in life's race. In the race of life there is not greater secret than courage."

ONCE I STAYED IN A HOUSE THAT HAD NO WINDOWS. It was quite an old building. I said to the landlord, "Your house is like man's mind. There are no windows in it either. You have made no arrangements for fresh air, for the light of the open sky."
He replied, "This building is very old."
I said, "Man's mind is pretty old too."

Being old seems to mean the end of openness to life. Being closed is death. It is a preparation for being entombed forever. But couldn't you just tear down a wall and let the light in? Is what is within the walls not supposed to be in touch with what is outside them? Are the walls so precious that it is too costly to pull them down to reach the sky? The person who is encircled by walls will never know the real panorama of life.

What a terrible fate, being cut off from the sky by these old walls! How self-destructive it is, being isolated from the soul by this old mind!

THE PHYSICAL BODY GROWS OLD NATURALLY, but be careful your mind does not grow old along with it. It is a sure sign that you have successfully completed life's pilgrimage if your mind has kept the perfect simplicity of a newborn child when your body has arrived at the threshold of death.

DO NOT SEEK NIRVANA AS OPPOSED TO LIFE. Rather, make life itself *nirvana*. This is what those who know do. Do not strive for salvation but let all your actions bring salvation to you. I assure you this is possible. I speak from my own experience. The day this becomes possible for you, your life will become as rich as the most beautiful flower -- and as filled with fragrance.

LIFE IS NOT A PROBLEM to be solved from outside. The solution to life is only found by living it.

WHAT A WONDROUS WORLD THIS IS! Those who appear to live are not alive at all. A life that is entangled in dreams of passion is not a real life at all. I also see that those they say are dead are not dead at all. The soul knows no death.

WHAT DO MY EYES TELL ME? They tell me that all men are asleep, whether it is night or whether it is day. Those who are presumed to be awake are really asleep. For a real awakening, man's inner consciousness must be activated. Only then will man's sleep, both physical and spiritual, come to an end.

Consciousness is life; sleep is a form of death. Consciousness is the light of awareness that fills the heart; sleep is the darkness that is ridden with misery, pain and remorse. If this is how you feel, know well that you are in darkness. But you must understand that you are asleep, you must understand this state before you can awaken from it. To appreciate the desire for freedom you must first experience imprisonment.

I ask everyone to look inside, to be introspective. If you have any inclination whatsoever to escape form your inner mind, from your inner feelings, it is just an attempt to flee from the darkness you have encountered there. I meet people every day and have the opportunity to study many of them at length. One

thing is common to them all, and that is suffering. Everyone is caught in a net of deep misery, entangled in a web of intense anxiety. Everyone seems to be choked by a sense of suffocation. Is it the same with you? Do you have the same feeling of claustrophobia as well?

Everywhere I look I see a lack of purpose; there is an atmosphere of boredom and of frustration all around. Is this what life is about? Are you satisfied with this? Have you not had enough yet? Is this life? or is this death?

Life is a totally different proposition altogether. It is a whole other experience -- one you are not familiar with at all. I tell you this for a reason, because I too once mistook this so-called life for the real thing. This is a natural mistake, because unless your are aware that there is an alternative you will accept what you know as life. This is not a conscious mistake, it is an error of ignorance. But the tiniest thought about the self, the most minute attention to one's inner being can eradicate this ignorance. You should not accept whatsoever is presented to you, for this is blind, unconscious reacting. Thought is conscious, and so it can destroy all illusions.

Thought is diametrically opposed to belief, which is completely unconscious. So to attain to a life that is real it is necessary to follow the path of thinking, not the cul de sac of belief. Belief is blind acceptance; thought is alert investigation. Those who accept everything blindly have no incentive whatsoever to move ahead. The greatest hurdle on the path to knowledge is this tendency to believe. Belief is the only real barrier that stands in the way of freedom of thought. The chains of belief impede progress. Do not get caught in this trap. You will only attain to a life that is authentic through your own investigation.

Do not be satisfied with life as it is. It is not real. It has no meaning, no validity. It is only an episode, just a part of the overall evolution of life.

I have heard a story of an old man who wanted to choose an heir before this death, and so he decided to put his two sons to a test. He gave each of them some wheat seeds, said he would be away for a while on a pilgrimage and told them to look after the seeds carefully. The first son stored the seeds is in an underground cellar; the second son planted them. Some years later, when the old man returned, he found that the seeds he had given the first son had rotted away while the second son's seeds had increased a thousandfold.

Life is also like this. Life is like a seed; its potential is latent, hidden within it. Only the man who realizes this potential can become the master of his inner being.

Each of us has the opportunity to grow. And reaching the greatest level of attainment possible, reaching the highest peak there is, is becoming real.

Have you ever noticed flowers? One morning, in a garden full of beautiful flowers, I said to some friends who were with me, "These flowers are so lovely, so healthy and fragrant, because they have become what they were meant to be." The flowers had attained their intrinsic perfection; their potential had been fulfilled.

This is possible for man too.

Life is like a flute -- hollow and empty within, but possessing infinite slumbering possibilities for beautiful music. The music that pours from the flute depends on how you play it.

DO NOT CENTER YOUR LIFE AROUND THE FUTURE. Life exists here, in the now. The future is hidden in the present, and the man who loses today loses all his tomorrows. Aren't all tomorrow's flowers hidden in the seeds you plant today?

A FRIEND DIED AT A VERY YOUNG AGE. He was just a youth, but his life had been pure and beautiful, quiet and harmonious. Someone remarked, "What a tragic shame! Dying at such a young age!"

I said, "No, do not say this. It is quite possible that a long life may not be a worthwhile one at all, but a life that has been pure is profound and long and vast. In terms of hours and minutes you may not be able to agree, but this simply proves the inefficiency and limitations of our yardsticks.

I DIE EVERY DAY. In fact, I die every moment. This is the secret of life, of a long life. The man who carries the weight of the past dies from bearing the burden of the dead.

HAVE YOU EVER SEEN GOOD MEN DYING or bad men living? Just as bad men never truly live, good men never really die.

HAVEN'T YOU INVENTED GOD because the fear of death perplexes you so? Nothing is more untrue than a concept of God based on fear.

LIGHT TRAVELS IN A STRAIGHT LINE. Truth and religion also travel in straight lines. If your life does not travel in a straight line then be aware your life is traveling the path of darkness, evil and untruth.

WHERE DOES THIS MAD RACE AFTER WEALTH, FAME, KNOWLEDGE OR RENUNCIATION TAKE A MAN? Where does the headlong rush of the ambitious mind lead? When I think about this I am reminded of a dream I have never been able to forget.

In this dream, which came to me a number of times, there was a long ladder with its upper rungs completely lost in the clouds. It seemed to be a ladder that led to the sky. Urged by an irrepressible desire to reach the sky, I began to climb. But it was very difficult; each rung required great effort. My breathing grew strained and perspiration poured from my forehead. But my desire to reach the sky was so great that I went on climbing. Soon there was a feeling of suffocation and it seemed as if my heart would give out. But all at once I realized that I was not the only climber, that mine was not the only ladder. There was an infinite number of ladders and endless numbers of people were climbing upwards. I experienced a surge of great rivalry and I began to climb even faster. This mad race, this using of all our strength to keep climbing continued until it eventually faded into the end of the dream.
That is always the same.

I finally reached the last rung. There is no rung beyond, and turning around, I see that there is no ladder either. And then the fall, the descent from that great height begins. It is even more painful that the climb. Death seems inevitable. And sure enough, it is my death. And the shock of that death invariably awakens me.

But that dream shows me a great truth, and since the first time I have had it life has seemed nothing more to me than an extension of that dream. In every dream is there not some kind of vision of the mad rush in which mankind is involved? Doesn't every mad scramble end in death? But then, ask yourself what "death" means. Doesn't it just mean there is no higher rung on the ladder? Death is the end of rushing. It is an end to the future; it is the impossibility of any further possibilities. The rushing, racing mind leads a man to great heights, and what is death but the fall from those heights?

Whenever there is a mad race of any kind, death invariably steps in. It makes no difference whether the goal is wealth or religion or enjoyment or renunciation. Wherever there is rushing there is dreaming, but where there is no rushing, racing mind, there is truth. And there is life too -- the life that has no death.

THERE WAS A TIME WHEN DEATH WAS STALKING ME. Because I was afraid it was always lying in ambush for me. But the day I stepped forward to embrace it, it was not there at all. Death is in the fear of death; accepting the fact of death is salvation from its jaws. Fear is death; fearlessness is freedom from death. Like a shadow, death pursues those who flee it, but if you turn and face it, it vanishes. To welcome death before it comes to you is to escape from death forever.

IT IS NOT UP TO ME HOW I WILL DIE. It is not left to we to choose. But how I live is certainly my decision. Death is the completion of life and, precisely for that reason, by choosing how to live I also choose how to die. One's death is an indication of one's life. The seeds a man sows in his life come into flower during his death.

LIFE IS ONLY FOR THOSE WHO KNOW how to die in a fight for life.

IF A MAN DOES NOT FEEL THE EXISTENCE OF THE SELF at a time of crisis, then he is not alive at all. Somehow he manages to live and somehow he manages to die, but he has not yet begun to ponder the existence of his self. Thinking about life is what eventually awakens a man to the truth of death. One's death becomes a real possibility at a time of crisis. A crisis ushers in the search for the self. It marks the beginning of a man's quest in the direction of truth. It is the moment of transition from death to immorality.

This is why I ask if you have ever had a crisis in your life. If you haven't, then how do you hope to set out on the search of truth? It is necessary for a man's consciousness to meet with a crisis. A crisis if a face to face encounter with the possibility of the end of your self. It is out of this that the desire to attain immortality is generated and the campaign to achieve it is set into motion. No one has ever set out in search

of life unless he has first looked into the eyes of death. Nor can he ever do so.

Life is a quest, but until death is faced this pursuit does not become a quest for life. Unless this happens a man goes on chasing insignificant things and simply dies in vain. He is completely caught up in trivialities and so death comes in search of him. But the moment he has a glimpse of death it is such an unprecedented crisis for him that the race after inanities comes to an abrupt halt. This shock shakes him out of his dreams, out of his drowsiness. It becomes impossible for him to sleep any longer. This hour, this hour of crisis awakens him to life. And then his consciousness becomes engaged in surmounting death.

This is why I till you to seek our death. Go find it. It is better you go in search of it than to have death come looking for you. Nothing is of more everlasting importance than this.

YOU ASK ME WHAT THE GREATEST VIRTUE IN LIFE IS -- and I say it is courage. Without courage there is no freedom; without freedom there is no truth; without truth there is no virtue. Courage is to the edifice of life what the cornerstone is to a building.

YOUR HAVE TO WADE THROUGH DEATH TO CONQUER DEATH. The man who becomes conscious of death defeats it and attains immortality.

I WOULD LIKE TO ASK YOU WHAT YOU ARE LIVING FOR. Is there a goal or an ideal for which you are prepared to lay down your life? If your answer is negative then know for certain that you are already dead. The tremendous and powerful energy of a life of purpose is only awakened and kept alive by an ideal for which you are prepared to court death with a smile. You only win life by staking your life.

MAN IS ALL CAUGHT UP IN PROBLEMS. And as a result, society is also entangled in problems. The problems of the world are the same as those of the individual.

How is it that man is always faced with some sort of problem? It is not that the individual has a problem, the individual himself is the problem. His individualistic consciousness itself is the problem. His egoistic consciousness itself is the problem. But if, from "I am" you remove the "I" and are left with the experience of "am" then the problem vanishes, then the solution is knocking at the door.

In reality, life is simply existence; it is just the natural flow of the current of existence. "I" is an attempt to halt that flow, "I" is a man-made dam impeding that natural current.

Look for the "I" in yourself. It is nowhere to be found. There is life, there is being, but there is no "I". And yet we build our entire lives on the "I". No wonder we are unable to find any peace in life. Our religions, our civilizations -- all are built on the foundation of "I". Isn't it natural then that religion and civilization only generate worry, tension, bewilderment and madness? No matter what is erected on the foundation of "I" it is unsound, unsafe.

It is only the life built on "I" that transmigrates, that is reborn. It is only "I" that is born and dies. Only dreams are born and disappear. What exists cannot have birth or death. It merely exists. It exists and exists and exists.

Forget that "I". Just let it go. Wake up to existence. And live in it.

The "I" will not allow you to awaken to life. It will not allow you to live in existence. It lingers in the past or in the future, but life is the eternal present. Life is always here and now.

The man who shakes off "I" and awakens to the present realizes that the nectar of life, that the truth, beauty and harmony of life surrounds him from all sides, from all quarters, from within and without -- just as a fish is encompassed by the sea.

MAN DOES NOT KNOW WHAT LIFE IS. And if he cannot even understand life then there is virtually no possibility of his ever knowing death. As long as the meaning of life is unknown, as long as it remains an enigma to us death can never be understood.

The truth is, our ignorance of life causes death. To those who have known the meaning of life the word "death" does not exist at all -- because death has never happened, does not happen, can never happen.

Some words in man's language are totally false. In some of them there is not one iota of truth. "Death" falls into his category. It is a totally false word; it is a word that is completely untrue. Death never happens. Yet we see people dying every day. We are surrounded by death on all sides. Every village and every town has its cemetery, and many a corpse must have been burned on the very ground upon which we tread every day. The plots of land upon which we have built our houses must surely have been the cremation grounds of

bygone days. Millions and millions of people are born and die every day, and although it may surprise you I venture to say there is no word more false that "death" in the languages of mankind.

There was once a Mohammedan *fakir* who lived in Tibet. One day a man came to him to ask the meaning of life and death. The *fakir* burst out laughing. He said, "If you wish to ask me about life, then you may certainly do so. But as far as death is concerned, I have never come across it. I am not acquainted with it at all. If you want to ask about death then ask someone who lives a dead kind of life. Or ask someone who is already dead. I am life itself and I can only tell you about life and its meaning. I know nothing at all about death."

There is a similar tale about darkness.

Once darkness complained to God about the sun. He said, "God, your sun persecutes me constantly. I am so fed up with it. Form the moment the morning dawns he follows me throughout the day. I admit he leaves me alone in the evening but he even does that reluctantly. What have I done to deserve this? What offense have I committed that he pursues me like this? He is after me the whole day. And even with a little rest at night I am unable to recover from the exhaustion of the day. The the first thing I know it is morning again and the sun is knocking at my door, and I have to start running again to escape his persecution. This has been going on since the beginning and now I am worn out, at the end of my tether. Please, Almighty God, take the sun to task. Please grant me this wish!';

God sent for the sun. When the sun appeared before him, God asked, "Why do you chase darkness? What harm has darkness done to you? Do you have a complaint to lodge against him? What is the reason for this hostility?"

Unruffled, the sun replied, "Darkness? I have been revolving around the universe since time immemorial and so far I have never run across darkness. I do not know him at all. Who is darkness? If you will call him here I will certainly ask his forgiveness. I will also be able to meet him. Then I will avoid offending him in future and will be able to say out of his way."

Aeons have passed and this incident is still in God's file, unsolved. God has been unable to bring darkness into the presence of the sun and will never be able to do so. This problem can never be resolved. How can darkness ever be summoned into the presence of the sun? Darkness has no power of its own. Darkness has no individual existence; it has no separate entity of its own. Darkness is just the absence of light -- so how can the absence of the sun be called into the presence of the sun? It is not possible. Darkness cannot be brought before the sun.

But forget about the suns, the immense sun, for the moment -- it is not even possible to bring darkness into presence of the tiniest lamp. Darkness can never enter the lamp's circle of light. How can darkness come in where light is present? And how can death exist where there is life? Either life does not exist or there is nothing like death at all. Both cannot exist side by side.

We are alive and yet we do not know what life is. It is because of our lack of knowledge about life that we think death happens. Death is a kind of ignorance. And ignorance about life inevitably results in death. If we could only know the life within us! A single ray of the knowledge of out inner life would remove our everlasting ignorance about death forever. It would dispel our blind belief that we can die, that we have died before, that we will die again. But we do not know the light that we are, the light that is our selves, and we are afraid of the darkness, afraid of something that is totally alien to us. We never encounter the light that is us, that is our very being, our soul, our life, our power -- and yet we fear the darkness that is not within us at all.

Man is not death; man is the nectar of the gods. But we do not even lift our eyes to see the cup that is held out to us. We never probe into life, never take a single step towards uncovering its meaning. We remain strangers to life and approach death in terror.

The major question is not one of life and death, it is one of life alone. I was asked to speak on life and death. But this is impossible. There is only life. Death does not exist. If one understands life then there is only life. But if life remains unknown there is only death. Life and death never exist together, like two aspects of a problem. We either know that we are life and then death does not exist, or we do not know that we are life and then only death exists. They cannot exist together. But we are all afraid of death. And this clearly shows we have not understood the meaning of life. Fear of death only betrays one's ignorance of life.

What flows in and out of us every moment, through every pore, through every breath, is completely unknown to us. And this means that man is in a deep slumber, because it is only when one is fast asleep, that it is possible to forget one's self. This means man is in a deep coma. It boils down to the fact that the full power of man's spirit is not awake, but lost in some kind of faint. When he is asleep man is not aware of

anything. He does not know who he is, what he is, where he has come from. In the darkness of sleep everything is lost. Man even forgets his own existence. It is only when he has awakened that he knows he has been asleep.

Some kind of hypnotic sleep of the spirit seems to have paralyzed man and has made it impossible for him to grasp the true meaning of life. But we refuse to accept this as a fact. We will even question the sanity of such a theory and will insist that we do know life because we are alive, because we move about, because we stand, sit sleep. But look, a drunkard also moves about, breaths, sleeps, opens and closes his eyes, speaks. And so does a madman. Both the drunkard and the madman are alive yet you cannot say that the drunkard is in his right senses or that the madman is conscious.

An emperors's procession was moving down a road. As one crossroad a man began hurling stones and insults. The emperor's soldiers immediately took him into custody and threw him into prison. But while the man was throwing rocks and shouting abuses the emperor had simply laughed. His soldiers had been quite surprised and his chief minister had asked, "My Lord, why are you laughing?"

The emperor had replied, "I don't think that man knows what he's doing. He must be drunk. In any case, bring him to me tomorrow morning."

The man was accordingly brought before the monarch the next morning. The emperor inquired, "Why did you insult me and throw stones at me yesterday?"

Very subdued, the man said, "My Lord, what are you saying? Me? Abusing you? Impossible! If I insulted you I could not have been myself. I was drunk and not in my right senses. It was not the real me at all, Really, Your Majesty, I have no idea what I said at all."

We are not ourselves either. We walk, talk, love hate and wage war -- all in sleep. If someone from another planet were to see us he would most certainly conclude that the whole human race was is some kind of deep sleep. In three thousand years mankind has fought some fifteen thousand wars. Does this sound like a humanity that is wide awake and aware of itself?

From the moment he is born until be breaths his last the whole story of a man's life is one of death, anxiety, sorrow and pain. Not a single moment of real happiness does he experience. What joy is, what delight is, remains totally unknown to him. A man lives his whole life without a single glimpse of joy. You cannot say such a man is in his right senses. Worry, suffering, sorrow, despair and madness seem to be the story of his life. But we do not notice this because all around us everyone else is asleep too.

Once in a while a conscious, wide-awake man is born, and those who are asleep cannot tolerate him. They lose their tempers and they kill him. We crucified Jesus Christ because he was awake. People in deep sleep cannot bear the presence of such a man. He is a symbol of disrespect to those who are not awake. Such men disturb our sleep, and so we give a cup of poison to a Socrates. We behave toward conscious, awakened men as madmen would were they to find a sane man in their midst.

A friend of mine went insane and was locked up in an asylum. In his madness he drank a whole bottle of a disinfectant he found in a cleaning cupboard. As a result he had such intense attacks of diarrhea and vomiting that within two weeks his whole body was transformed. The madness left him and be became well again. He had been confined to the madhouse for six months, and although his sanity returned at this point -- after he had been there only three months -- they kept him there the full term.

When he was finally sent home he told me of the incredible agony he had had to bear during the last three months of his stay. He said. "While I was mad myself I noticed nothing. We were all mad, insane. But as soon as I was cured I asked myself where I was. I would be asleep and two huge men would sit on my chest. I would be walking and someone would push me from behind. When I was insane I never noticed things like that at all. In my condition I didn't even realize that everyone around me was mad."

We move among people who are spiritually asleep and so we fail to realize that we ourselves are also asleep. We destroy those who are spiritually awake because such men disturb and plague us. We cannot possibly understand the full meaning of life because all around us everyone is asleep. We only know the physical form of life; we never try to move inside the spiritual.

Knowing only the physical is akin to a man mistaking the outer wall of a palace for the palace itself, like a man who sleeps on the outer parapet and thinks he is sleeping in the *maharajah's* bedroom. Those whose whole understanding of life centers around the body are just like that ignorant man. They bed down on the parapet and think they are guests in the palace. We are the same. We only know the outer aspect of the body; we know nothing of the inner. We only know the outer circle of the body; we know nothing of what is inside, of the spirit. We do not even know the interior of the parapet, let alone the inside of the palace, and we think the outer portion of the wall that surrounds it is the palace itself.

We only know the body from the outside. We have never tried to enter it and to see it from within. If you and I are sitting inside this room we are seeing it from inside but a man who is wandering around outside is only able to see the exterior of this house. Similarly, man is unable to see his body from inside. He only knows it from outside. What we know is just an outer covering, a sort of outer garment draped over the body. It is like the outside wall of a house. The real owner of the house is sitting inside, and unfortunately we have never had the occasion to meet him. We do not even know the inside wall of the house, so there is no question whatsoever of knowing the owner. He is deep inside, at the very center of the house.

This understanding of life from outside is what causes the experience we call death. The day this experience we call life begins to slip from a man's hands and his consciousness begins to shrink away from the body and to move inside, anyone looking on from the outside will say the man is dead. And the man himself will feel that he is dying because his consciousness will begin to move inside, to move away from what he has known as life. His consciousness starts to leave behind the surface existence he thought of as life. And this preparation for the new journey makes his spirit cry out because everything he knew as life is being engulfed, swallowed up. People on the outside will take him for dead, and in this moment of supreme transformation even the man himself thinks he is dying or that he is dead and will be gone forever.

This body is not our authentic being. Our true inner being is of an absolutely different nature; our real essence is a complete contradiction of our bodily existence. For example, a seed has a hard outer shell to protect the fragile, living seedling inside. The outer covering is not the living sprout and the man who mistakes the outer wrapping for the inner seed will never come to know the real fountain of life that is encased inside the shell. He will only see the outer shell and the essence of life that is inside will never have the chance to spring forth. The fact is that when the seed sprouts the outer shell has to disappear. It has to break open, to fall apart and vanish into the earth. It is really only when the outer wrapping, when the external wall of the seed is gone that the true nature of the seed manifests itself.

Our physical body is just an outer wrapping. The consciousness of life is inner; the awakening of the spirit is from inside. We perish because we mistake the superficial, outer shell for the seed itself. And so the seed never has the chance to sprout, never has the chance to break through into the light. But when his seed is allowed to crack through its shell a man can grow into a fully developed tree. Until that happens man is just a seed, just a potentiality -- but when that does happen, when man experiences the light of spiritual awakening, his seedling rises upward like a tree and man becomes a solid reality. Some call this reality the soul; some call it God.

Man is the seed of God, but how can a seed know the fullness of its realized potential? Only the tree can feel the complete, total experience of full development; only the tree can know the immense joy of that fulfillment. The seed can never know that tender, green leaves will adorn it as a tree. It can never know that the rays of the rising sun will dance on its leaves and that the gentle breezes will sing through its branches. It can never understand how the soul of the tree will swell with the ecstasy of life. How can the seed know that flowers will grace the tree's branches, surpassing even the beauty of the stars that twinkle in the sky? How can the seed understand the joy of birds nesting in the tree's branches, singing their songs of happiness? And the peaceful shade the tree will give to weary travelers, the seed can never know. The seed is unconscious of all this joy, of all this satisfaction. It cannot even dream of these delights, These are only possible when the seed becomes a tree.

Man cannot grasp the meaning of life because he has confined all his efforts to perfecting the seed alone. He can only know life when the tree has risen out of the tiny seed. And quite apart from being ignorant of the tree that grows out of the seed of life, we neither know, remember or are willing to believe that anything separated and distinct from the physical body exists. Man has concentrated all his attempts to perfect himself on the seed alone. He has gone this far and no further. But realizing the true nature of life by experiencing what is inside is a question of the utmost importance.

I asked one tree, "Where is your life?" It replied, "In the roots you cannot see." The life of the tree springs from these invisible roots. The visible tree draws its life from that which is invisible. But man assumes, takes for granted, that the outer manifestations, that the leaves and the flowers are the tree's life, and conveniently disregards the fact that its roots are buried deep in the earth. And it is from these hidden roots that the life of the tree springs forth. In the same way man pays no attention to his inner self, to the spring of his own life. Rather, he deliberately ignores it. He does not remember that what he really is hidden inside him. Truth, power, all the force all the abilities of his life are there inside. What is apparent on the outside are merely outer manifestations. The authentic being is inside. The soul is the innermost shrine of

life.

Those who view life's outer manifestations as life itself are troubled throughout their stay on earth by a continuous fear of death. Even though they live and breath, they are like corpses. They live in the constant fear that death will confront them at any moment. Such people weep over the passing of others and worry about themselves because every death they witness becomes a harbinger of their own. The death of a dear one is a vivid and painful reminder of their own impending end. Actually their horror is not at the death of others at all but at the thought of their own fast approaching death. And so they shudder. They are stricken with terror and suffer great mental anguish.

It is a such times that a man begins to think great thoughts and makes grand assumptions about the imperishability and immortality of the soul. It is then he sees himself as an infinitesimal part of God. But this is all nonsense, ridiculous prattle by which a man endeavors to deceive himself and to escaped from the truth. And terrified by the mere idea of death, such a man tries to console and strengthen his feeble mind by repeating over and over to himself his theories about the immortality of the soul. He falsely tries to convince himself that he will not have to die. After all, he tells himself, the soul is deathless. But on the inside his is still afraid.

One who really knows the soul is immortal does not go on repeating some theory of immortality -- he simply knows it to be true. Those who quake in their boots ar the thought of death create a dangerous illusion for themselves with their theorizing because they have not really grasped the true meaning of life. But these people keep on talking about the immortality of the soul, and it is really a difficult task to distinguish between those who truly and sincerely believe what they are saying and those who are only trying to console themselves out of their fear of death. Somehow this misfortune only seems to take place in this country.

In India, more than anywhere else in the world, one can find the greatest number of people who honestly believe in the soul's immortality as well as the greatest number who are afraid of death.

For those who know that the soul never perishes, that the soul is an everlasting truth, death has ceased to exist and so their fear of death has ended forever. No one can kill these people; no one can end their lives. And there is another important fact to note -- not only can no one kill them, they cannot kill anyone else either. They should not harbor any illusion they can kill, because the existence of death is no longer a reality for them.

But those who preach the immortality of the soul over and over again are nonetheless afraid of death. Not only do they spout the doctrine of the eternal soul, they loudly support the principle of non-violence as well. They do not advocate this because they are not prepared not to kill anyone, but so that no one will step forward and kill them . The world, they say, should follow the principle of non-violence. Outwardly they profess it is bad to kill, but in fact they are afraid they may become someone else's prey. But if they really come to know death does not exist, they there will be no fear of killing or of being killed, and then all this talk will cease to have any meaning or importance whatsoever.

In BHAGAVAD GITA, which Krishna himself expounded to Arjuna on the battlefield of Kurukshetra, he told Arjuna not to be afraid at the prospect of killing his relatives. Krishna explained, "Those who are standing before you have lived many times before. You were there; I was also there. We have all existed before. We have lived many lives and we will live many more lives to come. Nothing in this world perishes and so there need be no fear of dying or of being killed. There is no death and so there can be no destruction. The question is of living one's own life. As far as life is concerned, those who are afraid of dying or of being killed are impotent. Those who can neither kill nor die do not know the truth of immortality -- that what is cannot die, cannot be destroyed."

What a world it will be when everyone realizes the soul is eternal, indestructible! That will be the day when the whole fear of death vanishes forever and, with it, the empty threats of destruction that are now so effective. That day wars will disappear. But not before. As long as man thinks he can kill or be killed war will never cease in this world. Until then war will continue, unhampered, whether it is Mahatma Gandhi or Buddha or Mahavira who preaches non-violence. Millions of lessons in non-violence can be taught throughout the world, but they will be ineffectual until mankind realizes in the innermost depths of his being that what he is, is divine and therefore deathless. War will never stop in this world until them.

And to not think that those who carry swords in their hands are brave. A sword may well be evidence of a man's inner cowardice. The status of those holding swords in their hands are monuments to cowards. The truly brave need no swords, because they know talk of death is simply the prattling of a child. Yet how man propagates this marvelous self-deception! Out of his fear he tries to show his defiance of something he does

not understand.

In his heart of hearts each man knows he will have to die because death is in the order of things. If he looks inside he sees that his body grows weaker and weaker every day, the youth is fading and giving way to old age. The body is slipping through is fingers, and yet he goes on preaching that the soul is deathless, eternal. He tries to bolster his faith and muster his courage by telling himself again and again not to be nervous, not to be afraid. He knows for certain death exists, but the great saints and sages have confirmed that the soul is immortal, everlasting. People who are afraid of death and hold forth on the soul's immortality are the ones who throng about these sages.

I am not trying to say that the soul is not immortal, but I do wish to assert that this theory of the soul's immortality is just a theory, propounded by those who are afraid of death. To realize the immortality of the soul for yourself is quiet a different thing from simply putting a theory into words. Only those who have experimented with dying, who have sacrificed themselves during their lifetimes can fathom the depths of the soul's immortality. This is the only way to know the eternity of the soul.

This statement needs further explanation.

What actually happens in death? At death the spirit, that glow of life that spreads over the external form, begins to shrink away from the outer shell and to move back to its origin, to its source.

If we slowly and gradually lower the wick of a lamp, the light that has spread throughout the room will diminish and it will become darker. If we continues to lower the wick still more the flame will become smaller and smaller and will move closer to the lamp itself and we will finally be enveloped in total darkness.

In the same way, the light of life, the spirit of life which has permeated every nook and cranny of the physical body, begins to shrink, slowly and imperceptibly, until it finally returns to its origin. And then it becomes the seed, the atom for its journey into a new and fresh life.

It is shrinking that makes a man realize that death is approaching, that he is dying, that what he thought was life is slipping away from him. His hands and feet grow numb, his breathing becomes difficult, his eyes no longer see and his ears no longer hear the sound of life. His limbs, his senses, his entire body functioned because of this unseen but potent connection with the spirit. And now the spirit is returning to its origin. The body is only a physical entity and now that the spirit has departed, it becomes dead, lifeless.

The master of the house is going to leave his abode, and so the house is becoming forlorn and gloomy. At this crucial moment of death a man feels himself going. He feels he is drowning, that he is finished forever. This sense of drowning; of dying, of everything ending, brings on such a flood of nervousness, anxiety and anguish that in his suffering he deprives himself of the experience of death.

It requires great peace of mind to know death, to acknowledge it. We have died so many times. So many times we have left this mortal frame, but every time we suffer this mental agony and so miss the experience. And the ultimated knowledge eludes us, remains inaccessible to us.

Every time death has ever knocked at our door, every time we have ever encountered it we have not been able to see it. At the time of death it is not possible to know it, but there can be a planned death through yoga. What happens in meditation is that what automatically and naturally occurs in death is precipitated by certain activities and efforts of the meditator. He shrinks his whole life-force and directs it inside. Since the effort is his own and only an experiment, he suffers no anxiety. He simply endeavors to redirect his life-force inside. And he accomplishes this in a tranquil frame of mind. Then he is able to understand that the body and the spirit are two different things.

The electric bulb is quite distinct from the electricity that illuminates it. The bulb is lifeless, a piece of matter, and when the electric current is withdrawn there is no spark, no light, no current flowing through it. The human body is nothing more than a light bulb. Life is the electricity, the energy which keeps the physical body alive, glowing with vitality.

In the culmination of meditation, in SAMADHI, the meditator dies of his own free will he realizes the truth -- that his inner self is separate form his physical body. Once this ultimate truth dawns on him, death ends for him and then he understand life. The real experience of life and the end of death happen together, because as soon as death ends for a man he understands the fullness of life. This is really saying the same thing in two different ways.

This is why I look upon religion as the art of dying. But you may say you have also heard me call it the art of living. Yes, I do say both things. And I say them in the same breath because only one who knows how to die knows how to live life as it should be lived. And so, religion is both the art of dying and the art of living.

If you really want to understand the true meaning of life and death, then you must, by your own effort, learn the art of withdrawing your life-force from the exterior body and focusing it on your inner self. Only then will you be able to grasp the true meaning, the real significance of life and dearth. And remember, this energy can be controlled and redirected quite easily. It is not a difficult task at all. This energy is motivated by your own will and can move outwards or inwards as you direct it. This energy is the offspring of your will.

Make up your mind to do this and for half an hour every day concentrate on diverting your life-force to your inner being. If you make up your mind to dive, to drown in yourself, and you withdraw your energies from the outside you will achieve what you wish. But this requires consistent, daily practice. Then you will find that your energy, your life-force has begun to move inward. You will feel that the physical body has relinquished its hold on you and that it is quite separate from you.

If you follow this technique continuously for three months, you will find one day that your body is lying outside of you, separated from you. This you can see. At first this is perceived from inside, but after more practice, after the application of more courage you can bring the inner spirit out and from the outside you can see your own body lying outside you, quite separated from you.

Let me tell you about a remarkable experience that happened to me. Up to now I have never mentioned it anywhere. I have suddenly recalled it, so please listen carefully.

Some twelve or thirteen years ago I had the habit of meditating at night while sitting in a tree. When ever I meditated on the ground I felt that my body was the more powerful, that it had the upper hand. This is perhaps because the body is made of earth. The fact that yogis go to mountain peaks or high up in the Himalayas to meditate is certainly not without reason. It is definitely based on scientific principles. The greater the distance between the body and the earth, the less the force of the physical body is and the greater the power of the inner force becomes. That is why I used to climb a tall tree to meditate for hours every night.

One particular night I became so lost in deep meditation that I did not notice when my body fell out of the tree. I looked around me with mistrust when I finally notice my body lying on the ground. I was quite surprised. How it had happened that I was still sitting in a tree and my body was lying on the ground I could not comprehend at all. It was a very strange experience. A bright line, a glittering silver cord running from the navel of my body was joined to me where I was perched in the tree above. I was at a loss to understand this or to foresee what would happen next. I was worried how I could return to the body.

How long this experience lasted I do not know. But nothing like this had ever happened to me before. That day, for the first time, I saw my own body from outside and since then the idea that my life was merely the physical existence of my body has finished for me. From that day on death also ceased to exist for me. That day I experienced that the body and the spirit are two different things, quite separate form each other. This was the most important moment in my realization of the spirit that dwells within every human body. It is really very difficult to say how long that experience lasted.

As morning dawned two women carrying milk cans from some nearby village passed and noticed my body lying there. From the top of the tree where I was sitting I saw them looking at my body. They approached the body and sat down beside it. They touched my forehead with the palms of their hands and in a moment, as if by some tremendous force of attraction, I returned to my body and opened my eyes.
After that experience I had another.

I began to see that a woman could create an electrical charge in a man's body and that a man could do the same thing in the body of a woman. I pondered over the touch of the woman on my forehead and my instantaneous return to the body -- how and why had this happened.

Many more experiences of this sort happened to me and then I understood why those Indian yogis who experiment in the realms of SAMADHI and death enlist the aid of women. If, in deep and profound SAMADHI, the spiritual self has left the man's physical body it cannot return without the help and cooperation of a woman. In the same way, if it has left a woman's body it cannot return without the assistance of a man. As soon as the bodies of a man and a woman come into contact a current is established, an electric circle is completed, and at that very instant the departed spirit returns.

I experienced this phenomenon six times within the next six months. And during that eventful half year I felt my life span lessen by ten years. That is to say, if I had been supposed to live seventy years I would now, because of those experiences, live only sixty. And the experiences of these six months were extraordinary! The hair on my chest even turned white! Yet I failed to grasp the full meaning of what had happened.

After much thought I finally realized that whatever connection or link there is between the physical body and the spiritual being had been interrupted, that the natural adjustment between them had been broken. And then I understood why Shankaracharya died at the age of thirty-three and Swami Vivekananda at thirty-six. Their deaths took on a different meaning for me. If there is a disruption between the two, between the visible body and the invisible spirit, it is difficult for the body to remain alive.

I also understood Ramakrishna Paramahansa's being afflicted with so many diseases, and saw that Shree Ramana Maharshi's dying of cancer was not due to physical causes but this break in the adjustment between body and spirt.

People seem to think yogis and sages are hale and hearty but the opposite is true. In fact most yogis die young, and when they are alive they are usually unwell because the adjustment has been disturbed and a discord has been created as a result. Once the spirit escapes the body and leaves it, it can never re-enter the body properly, never as fully as before. Of course then there is no need, no reason for a proper re-entry of the spirit into the yogi's physical body.

Determination -- strong and unfailing determination -- can force the energy to turn in, to direct itself inside. The thought, the desire to go in, to return to the center can definitely enable you to reach to the source. The urge must be so intense that it permeates every fiber of your being, every breath you take. And then it may happen any time. One day, in a flash, you may reach your innermost core and perceive your body from within.

What they say in yoga about veins and arteries is not in agreement with the science of physiology because it has no connection with this science. If you study physiology you will find that the veins and arteries yoga talks about have nothing to do with this science at all. The are perceived from inside. And where are the seven *chakras* they describe in yoga? They are not to be found in the body because we try to locate them from outside.

There exists a specific science that deals with the body from inside -- an inner physiology. It is a very subtle science and it acquaints you with a number of separate and distinct circuits and centers which cannot be found when the body is viewed from the outside. These centers are fields of energy formed where the body contacts the inner soul.

The most important of the fields of contact is the navel. If your are driving a car and there is about to be an accident -- or even if you are nervous -- you will notice that first thing to be affected is your navel. In the upheaval of precipitated by an impending disaster the navel becomes very perturbed because it is the most intimate contact between the physical body and the inner soul. The prospect of approaching death will even throw the circuits out of balance and they will lose their harmony with the centers of the entire body.

There is an internal arrangement by which the inner body and the outer physical body retain their mutual contact. The *chakras*, talked about so much in yoga, are the energy fields of these points of contact.

To get to know your body from within is like getting to know an entirely different world, a world about which we have never before had knowledge or information. Medical science knows nothing of this inner body at all, nor will it ever be able to fathom it.

Once the complete realization that the inner self is distinct and different from the outer body happens, death ceases to exist. When there is no death one can very easily leave the shell of the body and view things as a disinterested spectator.

The way to probe into the facts of life and death is not by thinking about philosophy or the scriptures -- and those who pursue these avenues will uncover nothing worthwhile. My approach is existential, because this way you can really understand that you are life and that you have no death. This truth can be entered into, experienced as fact, lived. But those who use thinking in their attempt to unravel the meaning of life and death will never achieve anything, will never arrive at any kind of result -- even if they spend their whole lives immersed in such thoughts.

We can only think about what we know. You will be utterly lost trying to think about something that is unknown to you. How can you think about something that is unknown to you. How can you think about something which you have no idea, no knowledge whatsoever? How is it possible? You only know life. You do not know death. So what is there to think about as far as death is concerned? How can you formulate ideas about something you do not know at all? How can you even imagine it?

Whatever theories the philosophers have evolved about life and death have no value at all. Whatever is written in the books of philosophy about life and death is only indulgence in thoughts, mere theorizing -- and totally worthless. Only what yoga says about life and death holds true, and all other theories are just word games.

Yoga approached the mystery of life and death from the existential point of view, with an experimentalist's eye. The immortality of the soul is not just a theory, not an ideology -- it is the real experience of certain people. And only actual experience can solve the riddle of life and death. As soon as one achieves this experience, it clearly dawns upon one's consciousness that only life exists, that there is no such thing as death at all.

All the same, you will say, death does happen in this world. But the crux of the whole matter is that we only leave behind the house in which we have dwelt and proceed to another. We simply move to another house. Each house has its limitations as well as its strengths. It is like a machine that wears out and so we have to leave it behind.

If science succeeds in the experiments it has undertaken the human body can be made to survive for one hundred, two hundred, even three hundred years -- but the mere continuance of the physical body will not be proof there is no soul. The soul must change residences frequently, and this will only show that science has been able to repair the old house. No scientist should indulge in the fantasy that because he can preserve the human body for five hundred or a thousand years that there is no soul, no eternal flame in man. This prolonging of life through advanced scientific research will only go to prove that this machine, this body which the soul must abandon because it has become worn out, can be repaired and so need not be discarded.

If the heart can be replaced, if new limbs can be supplied, if new eyes can be provided, then there is no need for the soul to change bodies. If a new heart can be implanted, new hands and feet substituted, then the soul need not relinquish the old body. Now the old house will do. But by no stretch of the imagination does this prove the soul does not exist.

Science may also produce a test tube baby, but then scientists will be under illusion that they have created life itself. I would like to clear up this misconception here and now. Even the existence of a test tube baby would prove nothing of the sort. Such an assumption on the part of the scientist would be completely erroneous.

What happens when a man and woman meet? They do not give birth to the soul. They simply create a situation, an opportunity for the soul to enter. The mingling together of the mother's and father's seeds allow the soul to find a suitable abode. Test tube conception may well furnish such an occasion but it will provide no proof that the soul can also be created in the laboratory. The mother's womb is also a mechanism, but it is a natural mechanism and not a mechanical contrivance.

In it laboratories science may succeed in reproducing, in a test tube, the same chemical combination that comes about when the sperm of the man mixes with the ovum of a woman at the time of the conception of a child. Through research into the chemical essences which prepare the sperm and the ovum for the entrance of the soul in the natural process, they may be successful. And just as soul enters the woman as soon as the opportunity has been created in the womb, the soul will enter the test tube if the correct conditions are fulfilled. This will not mean science has created a soul, it will simply mean the soul has found a suitable opportunity for its entry into life.

Birth consists of two stages -- the physical preparation of the infant's body in the mother's womb and the descent of the soul into it. But the future must seem very dark and gloomy for the soul because scientific research keeps trying to convince mankind it does not exist at all. This will not disprove the existence of the soul, it will only weaken man's determination to go inside himself. If test tube babies are created and man comes to doubt the existence of the soul because of them, he will stop all attempts to explore the depths of his inner being. This will be a great tragedy that will come to pass in the next fifty years. During the past fifty years of scientific research the groundwork for this catastrophe has already been laid.

Up to the present, disease, suffering, privation and poverty have populated the earth. People have had no food to eat, no proper clothes to wear and their life spans have been much shorter than they are now. From all points of view, people have been poor, very poor indeed. But as far as belief in the existence of the soul is concerned there has never been such a multitude of poor and totally destitute people as there are today. And this can be attributed to the growing disbelief in the soul, to the idea that there is nothing inside man. If this becomes the general conviction, there will never be any question of man moving inside himself. The future may well be one that is black and full of pitfalls.

Some people must come forth, from every corner of the world, to gain this inner experience for themselves. They must step forward to declare to the world that man is not a mere physical being, but something much more, much more valuable, much more lasting. But these declarations cannot simply be the repetition of the principles expounded in the Gita, the Koran or the Bible, they must be emphatic declarations of life. They must be ringing statements saying that whatever man may be he is not just his

physical form, not just his bodily existence. Such affirmations must be spontaneous; they must come from a man's own direct experience of the soul that dwells inside the human body, the soul that gives it the spark of life, the soul without which the body is useless. Then perhaps we may be able to save mankind from impending ruin.

Otherwise, as it becomes more advanced, science will undoubtedly reduce the live, breathing human being to a mere robot. And when the day comes that mankind has become totally and utterly convinced that there is nothing inside him and that there is no such thing as a soul, then all the accesses, all the approaches to the inner soul will be closed. And what will happen then is anyone's guess!

Even today most people's inner doors are locked, but every once in a while a courageous person breaks through the solid inner wall and rushes inside -- a person like Mahavira, Gautam Buddha, Christ or Lao Tzu. These men penetrated their inner beings and gained first-hand experience of the soul. But the possibility of this kind of happening decreases day by day.

Perhaps after two thousand years or so man may be able to state with complete conviction that there is nothing like life, but only death -- and this will be absolutely contradictory to what I say today; that there is no death, that there is only life. The seeds of that which will be believed two thousand years hence have already been sown in the minds of the general populace today. After all what does Marx preach? He says there is matter but no soul, that there is matter but no God. And that what we think of as God is only a by-product of matter. God, Marx says, is born out of matter. He puts forth the hypothesis that only death exists, and not life. He says the soul does not exist, that matter only matter exists and therefore there is no such thing as life. You may not know it, but the preachings of Marx have influenced many many people.

There have always been people who have denied the existence of the soul or God or whatsoever you choose to call it, but until now there has been no religion or cult of these non-believers. Marx has given the world its first cult of this nature. There have been world famous atheists like Charvak, Brihaspati and Epicurus, but there has never been a distinct organization or church. Marx is the first atheist who has an organized religion, and surprisingly enough, half of the world stands within it s precincts today. And in the coming fifty years the remaining half of the world will follow in their footsteps.

That the soul exists is an indisputable fact, but the doors to it are closing more and more and so we are neither able to know it nor to attain to it. Life also exists, but the possibilities of realizing it are slowly becoming less and less. We are therefor unable to know life as it really is. But before the doors are locked tight those who have even a little amount of courage and a little bit of enterprise should begin to experiment upon themselves They should try to enter their inner beings, to experience the inner flame, the true light for themselves. If only a hundred or so persons with this experience existed, they would be able to drive away the darkness of ignorance from millions of people. A small lamp is able to provide light for many.

If only one man in a village has known the immortality and eternity of the soul, the whole atmosphere, the whole life of the village will be completely transformed. The villagers will come to view life with a new perspective. A tiny flower blossoms and spreads its fragrance far and wide. In the same way, a man who has gained the true knowledge of the soul's existence can guide and purify the souls of his fellow villagers.

But our country is overflowing with *sadhus* and others who shout at the top of their lungs about the immortality of the soul. They preach their belief in the soul and profess their experience of its existence. Believe me, there is a huge crowd, a very long queue of such *sadhus*! But then why is there so much baseness and immorality in our nation! This is all fake, all a thorough deception, the *sadhu* circus!*sadhus* and so-called holy men are spread over the entire length and breadth of this country, but they are just performing, simply deceiving the public. It is just not possible that the moral and spiritual life of this country could sink as low as it has if the vast host who claim the soul exists eternally really knew what they were saying.

And those who say that it is the common man who has lowered the moral character of the world are absolutely wrong. The ordinary man has always been the same as he is today. At one point the level of morality in the world was high but only because a few great men had attained to spiritual realization. The man in the street has not changed at all. A few were able to pull themselves out of the mass and raised the general social conscience along with them. Such men gave others the incentive to elevate their own standards. And if the world has fallen to its present state morally and spiritually, these *sadhus* and *mahatmas*, these hypocrites who profess to know religion and who preach so-called religion, are entirely responsible. The ordinary man is not responsible at all. The responsibility has never been his. He wasn't at fault before; he isn't to blame now.

If you want to change the world for the better then stop all this meaningless talk and moral sermonizing

about reforming each and every individual. If the world it truly to be transformed, a small number of people will have to undergo very intensive spiritual ordeals and exercises. Many are not required. If only one hundred persons in a country attain to self-realization, the spiritual life of the country will be automatically uplifted.

I agreed to speak on this subject in the earnest hope that some courageous man might step forward and ask for initiation into this inner journey. I would have extended my heartiest welcome to him. I would have told him that I am always ready to help a man to go inside and to give him a glimpse of the eternal soul that resides in his body. If you are ready, come forward and I will show you what life is, what death is.

The ultimated experience is of God. The ordinary man's experience is confined to the physical body, the yogi's to the invisible body and the experience of the self-realized man is of God himself.

God is one; physical bodies are many. The invisible body is the causal body, and energy that is invisible to the mortal eye is constantly flowing from it into the physical body.

Electric current can illuminate many light bulbs. The light, the electricity is one, but it spreads its power throughout many bulbs. The physical appearance of the bulbs may differ, but the current is one -- just as the spirit is one.

The consciousness, the spirit within us is one, but it has two facets -- one is the invisible body, and the other is the outer physical body. Man's experience is centered around the exterior body alone, and as a result of this imbalance he suffers. He is in agony, in pain; his life is full of darkness, full of utter darkness.

Some men are able to reach only as far as the invisible body, and then they believe there are a number of souls, as many as there are individuals. But those who transcend the invisible body confirm out of their own experience and without a shadow of a doubt that God is one, that the soul is one, that *brahman* is one.

As such, there is no contradiction in either of my statements although they may look contrary to each other on the surface. When I speak about the entry of the soul I mean that particular soul whose invisible body has not yet been discarded. This is the main basis for the assertion that the soul, which is destined for the glory of ultimate liberty, is not bound by the shackles of birth and death, that it is completely free from the cycle of birth and death. The soul experiences neither birth nor death because it is never born and it never dies.

When the invisible body perishes there is no longer any birth or any death because it is this invisible body that is the cause of each death and each resulting new birth. The invisible body is the sum total, in seed from, of all our thoughts, desires and aspirations, of all our longings and cravings, of all our knowledge and study, of all our experiments and experiences. It is this invisible body which leads us on new travels, to fresh births. But the man whose thoughts and dreams have ended, whose desires and yearnings have finished, whose emotions and feelings have vanished has no place to go. There is no longer any reason for him to go anywhere. And so no cause remains for him to be reborn.

There is a very strange and puzzling incident that occurred in the life of Shree Ramakrishna Paramahansa. Those who knew him well, who knew him as a man who had attained to the highest pinnacle of *samadhi*, were astonished by his great love for good food. He would often get very excited and become quite anxious about his food and many a time he walked straight into the kitchen and asked his wife, Sharada, "What's the matter? It's getting very late. Are you cooking any special delicacy today?

Sharada Devi would only look at him in consternation, in her innermost heart she did not approve of this habit of his at all. He even went to the extreme of walking out of the middle of spiritual discussions to go to the kitchen to find out what was being prepared especially for him and to see what kind of snacks he could lay his hands on. Sharada would ask, "What are you doing here? What will people think? You have left a serious conversation about *brahman* to come down to the kitchen to ask about something as mundane as food!"

Ramakrishna would just smile and say nothing.

At times even his disciples would point out that people were saying all sorts of things about him because of this particular idiosyncrasy of his. They said people would lose faith in him, that they would wonder how a man who was so attached to a worldly thing like food and so devoted to eating could impart knowledge, could show the path to light.

One day Sharada lost her temper and told him off. She said the way she saw it, his love for food was such a compulsion that it was beyond his power to control it. In a very calm and quiet tone he explained, "Sharada, you don't understand. One day I will lose interest in food. Remember that day and mark it well. I will die exactly three days after."

Totally puzzled, Sharada asked, "What do you mean?"

Ramakrishna answered, "All my desires are gone. All my longings, all my cravings have vanished. All my thoughts have been destroyed. But I wish to remain in this world a little longer, for the good of humanity. And that is why I am consciously holding on to one straw, to desire. When all the chains that more a boat have been broken loose but one -- the one that keeps the boat attached to the dock -- the ship will sail off into the limitless ocean towards its ultimate destination if ever that last chain breaks. I am holding on purposely. That is the main reason I take so much interest in food."

No one grasped the full significance of his explanation. But three days before his death Sharada entered his room with a plate of food in her hand. When he saw the plate he closed his eyes and turned his back on his wife. That very moment Sharada remembered what he had said to her several days before. The plate dropped from her hands and she began to weep loudly at her husband's impending death, the death he had predicted would take place exactly three days after he lost interest in food. Ramakrishna Paramahansa stayed alive by holding on to one very small desire, and as soon as that desire also vanished no chain remained to hold him in the world. When that small desire vanished, the insignificant support which caused his physical body to survive also vanished.

Those *teerthankaras* we regard as living incarnations of God, those we look up to as sons of God also remain alive on the basis of one desire alone. They want that desire to persist so they can survive in their physical bodies for the good of mankind. The day that last desire vanishes, their worldly existence ends and their journey to eternity begins. After that there is no life and no death for them, nothing more to be counted, nothing more to be enumerated. That is why those who know and have experienced the reality of the soul say that God is one, that *brahman* is one.

But it is really pointless to use the number "one" unless at least two exist. If the numbers two and three do not exist, then the number one cannot exist either. To speak of the number one is only helpful if we know two, three, four. Then there is a link between the numbers. Therefore, those who have gained true knowledge do not say that *brahman* is one. They say that *brahman* is not two, that he is not dual. It is an amazing statement. They say that God is not dual and cannot be counted in numbers. No measure exists to evaluate God. Even when we say "God is one" we make the mistake of stating his existence with a number. And this is completely erroneous.

Forget about reaching God for a moment. At present you are only conscious of your physical body, and it is many-sided, with endless facets. If you try to enter your physical body you will come upon another body, an invisible one. If you succeed in going beyond this invisible body you will find your self face to face with something that is not a body, that is nothing physical, that is something you can only feel, sense. This is the soul.

Nothing I have said today contains any contradictions whatsoever.

A friend has asked me if the soul, when it leaves one body, can enter another that is dead. Yes, it can -- but there is no point, no sense to its entering a corpse. That body died because the soul that resided in it could not remain in that particular body any longer. And since that body has become useless for the soul that was in it, then what is the point in a soul leaving another body to occupy this dead one?

Yes, it is possible for the soul to enter another body. But the question of how to enter another's body is of no importance at all when you do not even know how the soul that resides in your own body came there. What is the earthly good of wasting our precious time in a futile discussion about entering the body of another when you do not even know how your soul has entered your own? You do not even know your soul lives in your body. You cannot even see your soul. You have no idea how to separate your soul from your body.

Although there is no reason for entering another's body, yet from a scientific point of view it can be said that it is possible for the soul to enter another body -- because your body is not really yours and neither is anyone else's body his. All bodies are alien to the soul.

When the soul enters the mother's womb it enters a body. That body is very tiny, just an atom, but it is a physical body all the same. That tiny atom in the mother's womb is hiding the physical body which will become fully grown in time. After fifty years, your hair will begin to grey -- and this potentiality is also hidden in that minute atom. In seed form, that atom contains the color of your eyes, whether your hair will be curly or straight, whether your hands will be long or not, whether you will be healthy or prone to illness, and all the other aspects of physical appearance. That atom is a tiny body and it is into that atom in the womb of the mother that the soul enters. The soul enters that atom according to the particular condition or construction of that atom in that particular situation.

The main reason for the deterioration of mankind is that married couples do not create opportunities for

higher souls to be born. The situations that are being created invite the entry of lower souls.

It is not necessary that the soul should find an opportunity to take birth in a new body immediately after death of the old one. In general, most of the souls which are neither very high nor very low seek out new bodies to enter within thirteen days. The lower souls have to wait longer because low bodies are difficult to find. These lower souls are known as ghosts and demons. Very high souls also have to wait because they do not often get the right opportunity to enter proper bodies. These high souls are known to us as godly spirits.

In olden days the number of ghosts was much smaller and the number of godly spirits was much greater. In the modern world the number of ghosts is increasing and the number of divine spirits is decreasing. The opportunities for the birth of divine souls lessen every day. And it isn't possible to see ghosts today, because those who have been waiting to enter bodies have already done so. It isn't necessary to see them either. Look at the common man and you get an idea of what these ghostly souls are like. In his actions and behavior man resembles the lower spirits and ghosts so much these days. And our faith in God is slowly vanishing. How can we believe in godliness, in divinity, when we never encounter godly men in this world?

There were times when gods were as much a reality as anything else in our lives. The saints who recorded the Vedas speak of divine, heavenly spirits, and I do not feel they only spoke out of their imaginations. They spoke of godly spirits who talked to them, who sang songs to them, who laughed with them, who walked with them upon this earth, and whose presence they felt close by, all around them. Our contact with such divine spirits has been totally destroyed. And the cause of the destruction is that there are no men among us who can form a bridge between men and the gods. There are no men who can declare their existence to the world, who can describe their form and appearance to mankind. And the responsibility for the disappearance of such men can chiefly be laid at the door of our matrimonial system. It has become incredibly ugly and grossly perverted.

The first and foremost reason for this is that we have discouraged marriage for love in India for hundreds of years. All our marriages are finalized without taking the factor of love into account. A marriage that deliberately ignores the importance of love cannot possibly result in a mutual inner bond, in an harmonious blending of the hearts of husband and wife. This is only possible through mutual love.

Neither harmony, nor oneness, nor heavenly music can exist between two people who are bound together in a purely material marriage. And out of such a marriage there is no opportunity created for the birth of a higher soul. Whatever love there is, is just the result of staying together and is nothing more than worldly attachment. The love of such a couple is not from the innermost depths. It does not touch the tender cords of their inner hearts, the ties that unite the two into one. And so children that are born out of such marriages can never be the children of love. The children themselves can never have the higher qualities, the attributes of love, kindness or understanding. On the contrary, they are more like ghosts and demons. Contrary to divine or godly lives, they will lead lives of sin, contempt and violence.

One small thing changes the whole picture, however, if the foundation of the union is based on personalities that live in harmony and beauty, amazing changes take place.

You probably have no idea why the woman is more beautiful than the man, why there is a shapeliness, a roundness to her person. Why isn't this to be found in a man? Perhaps you do not know that there is a music, an inner dance in the personality of the woman that is not evident in a man. The reason is so small, so minute, so insignificant you will never guess it. And this tiny reason accounts for such great differences in their personalities.

When the child is conceived in the mother's womb there are twenty-four female atoms and twenty-four male atoms present. If all of these masculine and feminine atoms mix together then the first cell that develops is composed of these forty-eight atoms. The life that evolves out of these forty-eight atoms is that of a baby girl and after birth she will grow into a woman. Each side of this body consists of twenty-four atoms. In this body there is perfect balance.

The male cell consists of forty-seven atom, twenty-four on one side and twenty-three on the other. And so there is imbalance. Because of this there is also discord in the masculine personality. The harmony is broken.

The atoms in the feminine personality are in complete balance and therefore she is beautiful and shapely, full of art and poetry, aglow with a sense of and an appreciation for the aesthetic. In the body of a man there is one less atom. The atoms a baby boy receives from the mother number twenty-four; those he receives from his father, twenty-three. This slight imbalance in the number of atoms causes him to remain discontented throughout his life. His discontent is always intense. What to do, what not to do, why to do this, why not to do that, this worry, that dissatisfaction -- these are the things that plague a man all his life.

And this discontent comes form this imbalance in his atomic structure. One atom less results in this personality imbalance.

Contrary to this, a woman's personality is in complete harmony, and so there is concord, a continuous music to her life. This had given women beauty but has not allowed them to progress, not permitted them to develop themselves significantly. The reason for this is that a personality that is in balance does not develop, but stagnates.

The imbalance in man's personality is why he is so active, why he is able to progress. He climbs Mount Everest, he forges rivers, he scales mountains, he reaches the moon, he yearns for the planets, he writes important books, he creates poetry. And it is man who gives religion to the world.

A woman will not achieve any of these things. She will not reach the moon and the planets, she will not write profound books or present religious principles to the world. The balance that exists in her personality does not give her that intense desire, that deep urge to achieve things beyond the ordinary routine of life. The absence of one tiny atom in man's personality has enabled him to develop all of science, all of culture for the benefit of mankind, but the balance in a woman's personality has proven to be a handicap and stagnated her progress.

I am saying these things to you because they are biological facts and the scientists will have to agree with me. And if such a small difference in the makeup of men and women can have such repercussions, how much more difference will the bigger discrepancies cause?

The characteristic of the child who is conceived when a man and woman meet depends on the mutual love and respect that exist between the father and mother, on the sacredness of the feelings they hold for one another and on the oneness of their hearts and spirits. How high and how divine the soul is that is attracted to them depends on their approach to each other during their joining. If they come together in a holy and prayerful attitude a divine soul will choose to enter the womb. Higher consciousnesses will be pleased to house themselves in such bodies.

With the passing of time humanity is becoming poorer, growing weaker and more and more unhappy. And the main cause of this deterioration in the human race is the ugliness that prevails in marriage. Unless we accept the sanctity of the marital state and begin to look upon it from a spiritual point of view there will be no future change in mankind.

To a very great extent, the blame for the frailty and misery of humanity, especially here in India, can be laid at the feet of those who condemn the institutions of marriage and family life in favor of lives of asceticism. They have condemned family life and have paid no more attention to it. But I would like to state that the path of asceticism does not necessarily lead to God. Very few ordinary people reach God this way. Most men reach their goal through happy marriages and family lives. This is a much easier way than that of asceticism -- and enough thought has been given to this way of reaching God.

Up to the present, religion, for the most part, has praised this path and looked down on family life. But religion has unfortunately not provided proper directions as far as marriage and family life are concerned. If religion had fully grasped the true meaning and importance of the role of the family in the development of mankind, we would have already give ample consideration to the process of birth and to the quality of the soul being invited to enter the body of the child that is destined to see the light of the world. If real religion can be properly preached, if everyone is given the opportunity to learn the true meaning, the underlying truths, the noble thought and deep feelings of religions principles, then in the next twenty years a whole new generation will have a completely fresh and new perspective on life.

The man who indulges in sex without considering the life to be born out of that physical union, without extending a loving invitation to a spirit to enter the body of his child, is really committing a great sin. That man is guilty of sin even if his children are born within the state of matrimony. If he has not, with a prayerful and devotional attitude to God, invited a spirit to enter the child he and his wife are conceiving, he is guilty, a condemned man. The type of soul that enters the woman's body ultimately decides the future.

We pay great attention to our children's clothes, to their fads, to their education, to their health -- but we totally ignore their souls. This will never result in the creation of a sound race of humans on this planet.

So, it is of much more importance to discover how your soul has entered your body, rather than how a soul can enter someone else's.

In somewhat the same vein, another friend has asked whether we can know anything of our previous births. Yes it is certainly possible to know about one's previous births, but when you know nothing about his life it is very difficult to know about past ones. It is possible to be conscious of previous births because whatever has happened to you whatever has been imprinted on your unconscious cannot be really erased.

Deep down in your unconscious mind whatever has happened to you is always present. Whatever you have known you do not forget.

If I ask you what you did on January 1, 1950, you may not be able to recall anything. You will say you cannot remember anything and you will be very definite about it. But if you are hypnotized -- and this can be done very easily -- you will be able to relate the detailed happenings of January 1, 1950, as if that whole day were passing before your eyes. You will be able to recall that the cup of tea you had that morning had a little less sugar in it than usual, and you will also be able to tell me who served you that tea. You would also be able to say the man stank of sweat. You would even be able to remember the smallest things like the fact that a shoe you wore on that day was pinching your foot. In a hypnotized state your memories can be brought to the surface.

I have done a lot of research into these things and those who want to know about their past lives can be taken back to them. But first you will have to go back in this life, to the moment you were conceived in the womb of your mother. Only after this can you be taken back to the memories of a previous life.

But remember, nature has arranged things this way, has arranged for these memories to be lost in oblivion. Quite apart from the memories of past lives, if you even recall the detailed happenings of one month in you life they will haunt you and you will go mad. If during the night you remembered everything that happened to you throughout the day, you would go insane. And so nature has arranged it so that you are only allowed as much memory as your mind can easily digest without any strain. All remaining memories are buried in the dark valley of the past.

Just as you have a place in your house where you store unwanted things, the memory also has a hidden, unconscious storehouse where things that are not necessary for you to remember are stored. In the memory's storeroom recollections of countless lives are to be found. They have been collecting there for ages and ages. But if anyone, without proper understanding, unknowingly enters that storeroom of memories he will go mad that very moment. The collection of memories is that stupendous!

One woman I know wanted to probe into her past lives and began experimenting at my place. I explained to her she had to be fully prepared to shoulder the responsibility for anything that might happen. I told her that the knowledge of her past lives would shatter her peace of mind and leave her worried and anxious. But she said she would not get upset at all. She said that the past was over and couldn't see why knowledge of it should create problems for her in the present. And so she continued her experiments.

She was a learned and courageous college professor, and with my guidance she went into very deep meditation. Gradually the curtain of her memory began to lift and the day she entered a past life she came running to me. She was trembling from head to toes and tears poured down her cheeks. She cried and shouted that she wanted to forget what she had seen about her past life. She also refused to go back any further into the past.

I calmly asked her why she now wanted to close her eyes to her past when she had been so interested before, when she had meditated so much for this very reason. She became very upset and said it would be better if I knew nothing about it at all. Finally she admitted that in her past life she had been a prostitute, a *devadasi* in a temple in the southern part of the country. "I enjoyed sex with countless men," she said, "I gave my body to them. I was prey to their desire and lust. I thought I was loyal to my husband, true to him in body and soul, but knowing my past has thoroughly disillusioned me. I don't want to remember that awful past of mine at all!"

I told her that it is easy to remember, but not so easy to forget. To forget the past is very, very difficult indeed.

To enter one's past is possible, but those who want to do it must follow certain methods. The greatest contribution of Mahavira and Gautam Buddha to humanity is not their principle of non-violence, but the knowledge of the art of entering past lives. They are the first men who stressed that anyone who wants to know reality of this soul must also explore the past.

When a man learns the truth about his past he will know when he is repeating the same thoughts and actions as he has done in past lives and will then realize the futility of those thoughts and actions. Then he will be a completely changed man. Then he will realize his madness, his foolishness, because he will come to know that in past lives he has earned millions, built palaces, attained to high posts, attained knowledge, reached honored positions in society and many times has sat on the thrones of Delhi. And how may times, how many hundreds and hundreds of times has he done the same things again and again in his present life! Every life has been a story of failure and this life will be just the same, just as unsuccessful. As soon as this realization dawns upon him fully, his quest for wealth, power and position will cease.

In this way, knowledge of his past lives can stop a man's insane pursuit of wealth and statue. Men will know how many women they have taken to bed in their past lives and women will know how many men they have slept with, and both will know they are doing the same things again -- living lives of lust and enjoyment once more. But even with all this past indulgence in physical and material pleasures neither men nor women have found satisfaction or contentment.

The irony of it all is that in this life they want to do the same things -- indulge in sensual pleasures, think about sleeping with this woman, about sleeping with that man. And this has happened millions of times in the past. But once the futility of all this has been understood through knowledge of past lives, the same things will not be repeated. If after all of this repetition, failure is the only outcome, then doing them again in this life makes no sense whatsoever.

To remember their past lives, both Mahavira and Buddha engaged in deep mediation. And once any man passes through the scenes of his past lives and remembers his behavior and actions in those lives he is thoroughly changed, completely transformed.

And so I can reply to my friend's question by saying that it is both easy and possible to recall the memories of past lives. But how can a man have the courage and boldness to face his past lives when he drinks wine to forget the worries and anxieties of this one! He drinks, he plays cards, he goes to the cinema, he gambles -- only to forget the present. He drinks wine at night so that the worries of the day can be lost in the oblivion of forgetfulness. How can a man who doesn't have the guts to remember the happenings of the day, who seeks forgetfulness in wine and women, have the daring to review his countless past lives and expect to find the courage to bear that knowledge?

All the religions have condemned wine and spirits. Our ignorant leaders state that the religions prohibit liquor because it debases the individual's character, because money that is needed for the family is squandered on liquor and because when a man is drunk he quarrels and fights with his friends. This is wrong. This argument in favor of prohibition is simply superficial. Religions have forbidden the drinking of spirits because the man who drinks is only trying to forget himself in alcohol can never know his soul. To know one's soul one has to try to understand oneself. This is the main reason wine and meditation are opposed to each other.

It is generally taken for granted that drunkards are bad people. I know some drunkards and I also know people who never touch alcohol. Through thousands of my own experiences I say that the drunkard is a better human being than the one who does not drink. I have found a deep sense of kindness and humanity in drunkards that is missing in the man who abstains from drink. I have found that those whom the world brands as drunkards are more humble in their behavior, kinder in their attitude to their fellow men than those who do not drink. Those who do not drink definitely are more conceited and more full of selfpride than those who do.

Bat these are not the grounds upon which religions have based their condemnation of liquor, and the preaching of our present day leaders that this is the basis of religion's attitude is absolutely untrue.

Religion has supported the prohibition of alcohol on the grounds that those who drink forget themselves and lose the necessary courage to recall the past. Setting memories aside for a moment, there is also the fact that he haphazard way of life of the man who drinks ultimately dulls his senses. But in any case, how can one who is trying to forget the present ever have the courage to probe into his past? And if one does not recall the events of his past life, how can he hope to remold the present one in a proper manner? Then it will just be the same old story of blind repetitiveness that has gone on and on through countless lives.

The same thoughts and actions recur again and again, endlessly. You will be reborn again and again and will repeat the same foolish things you have done so many times before. And there will be no end to these recurrences unless you are able to dive into your past lives. This tedious chain of events is pointless, because you will be reborn again and do exactly the same things you have done before. It will be a never ending circle. This is why human life is compared to a revolving wheel, going around and around over and over again.

God knows what the thinkers and ideologists of our country had is their minds when they embossed the wheel on our national flag! Perhaps they did not realize the full significance of what they are doing. Ashoka the Great had the wheel carved on his pillars and STUPAS with the express purpose of helping mankind realize that life is like a wheel that keeps revolving around itself. In the wheel of life everything returns to the same point and from that point begins circling again. The wheel represents life, revolving, circling again and again. It is nothing but a dreary repetition. But every time we forget and so we go on repeating the same old things with fresh desire and new enthusiasm.

A young man who approaches a young girl to show his love, to show his longing, does not know how many times and to how many young women he has made the same kind of approaches in his past lives. And when he gives expression to his tender feelings in this life he thinks he is doing it for the first time, and that it is the most important event in his life. But if he becomes conscious that his seemingly important incident of first love has happened countless times before in countless lives he will see the futility of it. He will feel just like a man who has seen the same movie thirty or forty times.

If you see a film today you enjoy it. If you are made to go see it again tomorrow you may tolerate it. If you are asked to see it again on the third day you will want to avoid it because it will be boring for you. But if you are forced, say by the police to see the same film for fifteen days running, on the sixteenth day you will want to kill yourself. You will have reached a point where you cannot tolerate the repetition of the film one more time.

But, if you are given opium after seeing the film each time you will forget what you have seen before and you will be able to watch the same movie again and again. Not only would you be able to watch it, you would enjoy it every time you saw it.

When a man discards this body after he dies, the door to all the memories connected with this body and contained in it is permanently shut -- and a whole new drama begins all over in the new body. Although it is a new drama it is the same old plot. It is a repetition of the same old story, of the same happenings, of the same goings-on. If the past is remembered somehow, you will realize that it is the same tiresome film you have seen so many times before, that the dialogue is the same, that you have heard that song sung countless times before -- and then it will be beyond your powers of endurance to put up with the repetitiveness any more. So after the memories of past lives parade before you in a passing panorama a wish to discard all that is of this world arises in you. It is because of this that the remembrance of past lives generates a sense of the futility of worldly things

Nowadays this sense of futility does not happen to many people, because no one has the desire to probe into the secret memories of past lives. If any of my friends wish to carry on experiments of this nature I am willing to guide them I give my word that at a signal from any of them I am ready for such experimentation. If anyone comes forward it will make me very happy.

Only yesterday I received a few letters from friends saying they were ready, that they were waiting to be called. Now that the call has come I trust they are prepared to come forward. I am ready to guide them on the path of exploration into the past. I will accompany them as far as they want to go. At this stage of the world's progress and development, we badly need people who possess this ability. If only a few men can attain to this knowledge I am certain we can remove the darkness that is so quickly enveloping the whole world.

Two experiments, totally different from each other, have been carried on in India during the last fifty years. One experiment was Gandhi's; the other, Shree Aurobibdo's.

Gandhi tried to elevate the personal character and integrity of each individual, of every human being. And it seemed for a while that Gandhi was succeeding -- but he failed completely. Those whom Gandhi thought he had uplifted proved to be no more than images painted on clay, pictures that lose their luster and color if a little rain falls on them. The past twenty years have shown that the light of Gandhi's vision has faded into nothingness.

His followers stand naked in Delhi with none of the coloring or intensity Gandhi endeavored to impart to them. Before the honors of high office rained down of them their faces showed dignity and conviction. Their snow-white hand-woven *khadi* garments were dazzling in their purity; the *khadi* caps seemed as if they could lift an empire out of the dust and turn it into something solid, into something beneficial for a suffering people. But today those same *khadi* caps, once regarded as symbols of purity, have fallen so low into the dust that they deserve to be burned in the public squares. Now they are totally bourgeois; now they are emblems of red-tapism and corruption. Gandhi's experiment failed miserably. But experiments like this have been carried on in our country many many times. Even long before Gandhi.

Shree Aurobindo conducted an experiment in which he achieved almost no success and ultimately failed -- but the direction he pursued was quite right and correct. His aim was to uplift a few souls so that they would be able to beckon others to their level, so that their very presence on earth would be a sublime invitation to other men. He felt that if it were possible to elevate even one man's soul; on high that the souls of all humanity would rise along with it; his conviction was that the level of all souls would be raised in this way. He felt this is possible, but only because he saw no other alternative.

Mankind has sunk so low at present that if one man cares enough to try to change the entire human race

it is likely he himself will be corrupted. You know quite well that public benefactors can turn into public pickpockets within a few days, and instead of benefiting the common man they harm him. They want to improve the lot of the people, they want to serve them, but within a few days they themselves turn out to be the ones who need improving! No, Aurobindo's idea was impossible. It could not happen.

Perhaps you are not aware that the history of spirituality shows that during certain time periods the spiritual level of man reaches unimaginable heights. Twenty five hundred years ago Gautam Buddha was born in India; Prabuddha Katyayana, Makkhali Goshal and Sanjaya Vittaliputra were also born in this country. Socrates, Plato and Aristotle were born in Greece and Lao Tzu, Confucius and Chuang Tzu were born in China. Twenty-five hundred years ago some ten or fifteen men out of the entire population of the world, some ten or fifteen men of towering stature appeared on the scene and in that century the spiritual standard on this planet rose so high it almost touched the sky. It seemed as if the golden age of the world had come. Never had there been such powerful, enlightened and sublime souls before.

Fifty thousand people followed Mahavira and thousands of Buddha's *bhikkhus* showed the path of righteousness and enlightenment to a suffering humanity. The very dust was transformed whenever Buddha and his retinue of ten thousand *bhikkhus* appeared in a village. In whatever village those ten thousand performed their collective prayers it seemed as if darkness had been driven away and the whole village was illumined with a spiritual, celestial glow. At every stopping place they left an awakening of spirituality in their path. It was as if all the flowers bloomed at once. Nothing like this had ever happened before. Some rose on high, and following them, others looked up and responded to their summons.

Unless there is some cause to turn one's vision on high, no one ever raises his eyes. If there is nothing to attract your vision upwards you will never look at all. Yet there seems to be so much to look downwards for!

When a man focuses downwards he keeps going lower and lower until he has a big safe to keep his money in and owns a Cadillac. By looking downwards, you achieve material prosperity. See how low Delhi is! It is almost in hell. And whosoever wants to go to Delhi will have to stoop lower and lower! There is nothing to be seen above, but there is so much below to attract your attention.

Even if you want to raise your vision upwards you cannot see anyone there because there is no one to be seen. What a misfortune there are no souls above to whom you could be attracted! What a shame there is no one to call on you with insistence, no one whose presence makes you feel ashamed and generates an urge in your heart to be like him!

You could be that light, that nectar yourself. You could be Buddha, you could be Mahavira, you could be Krishna, you could be Christ. Once this idea enters your mind, once the thought is planted in you that you could be like them the upward journey of your soul commences. But there must be higher souls to whom you can turn for inspiration. Remember, the soul is never stagnant. It is always moving -- up or down, higher or lower. Spiritual consciousness does not make rest stops. Life is one continuous flux. And spiritually, man MUST move upwards!

In his last moments Vivekananda said he had been calling for one hundred people to come forward to work with him, but that they had not come and that he was dying a very unhappy and disappointed man. Vivekananda was convinced that he could have changed the world if those hundred men had come forward. But they never came. And Vivekananda died.

I have decided not to call but to go to the villages and search out those hundred men. I will look deep into their eyes to fathom the depths of their souls. And if they do not heed my call I will bring them forward by force, by compulsion. If I am able to bring together one hundred such men I assure you that the souls of those hundred men will stand out like Mount Everest, casting their brilliance on an erring mankind and leading it to the right path.

Those who accept my challenge and have the strength and courage to walk that difficult path with me must remember that the path is not only difficult, it is also unknown. It is like a tremendously vast sea, and we have no map, no chart of its depths. But the man who has the courage to enter the deep water should realize that he only has that strength and power because God himself has called on him. Otherwise he would never be so brave. In Egypt it was believed that when a man called on God for strength and guidance it was because God has already called on him and that there would have been no call otherwise.

Those who have this inner urge have a responsibility towards mankind. And today it is of the utmost urgency to go to the four corners of the world, to sound the call for men to step forward to sacrifice their whole lives to reaching the heights of spirituality and enlightenment.

All life's truths, all the experiences which were real at one time are now turning into blatant lies. All the

heights that were once reached are now becoming myth, fantasy. They are becoming legends, fairy tales. After another hundred or two hundred years, people will not even know that Buddha or Christ were actually born and really lived in this world. They will think that tales of their lives are only made-up stories from the past.

Someone has already written a book in the West wherein he as openly stated that Christ never existed, that the story of his life is nothing but a drama. In his book he also says that people eventually forgot that is was a drama and began to believe in it as a real historical fact.

At present in India we enact the RAM-LEELA pageant because we believe Ram lived and walked upon this earth -- but future generations will say that RAM-LEELA was really just written by someone and that the idea was eventually created amongst the people that Ram actually existed. They will think that Ram was just a character in a drama. And it is only natural that people of the future will think like this, that RAM-LEELA was nothing but a pageant, nothing but a drama enacted generation after generation. When personalities like Buddha, Christ or Ram are nowhere to be found, how can people ever believe that men of such outstanding knowledge and wisdom and stupendous spirituality ever lived, ever walked in this ordinary mundane world?

The workings of man's mind are rather odd. He can never believe that anyone higher than him can ever exist. He can never readjust his thinking to accept the idea that a higher being than himself can live and breathe on this earth. On the contrary, his mind is always bent upon looking on himself as the highest and loftiest of all.

A man will only accept the existence of a being superior to himself under great pressure, and even then he will seek loop-holes in the other's character so that he can prove to himself the other man is really of a very low level of consciousness. Whether the defects he imagines he sees in the other give him any inner satisfaction is doubtful, but outwardly he will try very hard to prove the other is lower than him. And as soon as he is able to find the slightest flaw he will immediately shout to the world that his former idol has fallen, that the man no longer holds the same place in his heart because he has uncovered failings in his character. The search is always for shortcomings. And if he is unable to find such a flaw then he will either make one up or take for granted that one must exist; then he can have the false satisfaction of feeling he has been right.

And so, with the passage of time, mankind will gradually refuse to accept the possibility of the existence of superior beings, because there will be no signs of their ever having lived. After all, how long can idols of stone declare to the world that Buddha and Mahavira actually existed and lived wonderful lives of utter simplicity and lofty spirituality? How long can the world of the Bible bear witness to the fact that Christ really existed and walked this earth in all his glory? How many years can the BHAGAVAD GITA go on telling the world that Krishna was born as a human being and that in human voice he expounded the Gita to Arjuna on the battlefield of Kurukshetra? No, it is not possible for too many years!

It is just not possible for future generations to maintain their faith through words alone, through scriptures alone. We need something substantial to support our faith. We need men like Christ, like Krishna, like Buddha, like Mahavira. If we are unable to have such men among us, mankind will have to face the calamity of a very dark age indeed, one full of ignorance and misery. And so there is hardly any prospect at all for the future.

I am throwing out a great challenge to those who feel they have something good to offer humanity. I intend to wander through as many villages as necessary, and if I encounter eyes that can serve as lights for others, or eyes in which I feel I can kindle the burning flame of conviction, I will take those people with me and I will work on them. I will make them able. I will impart to them all the faculties necessary to enable them to hold high the torch and illumine the dark path men tread to a brighter future, to a future full of knowledge and light.

As for myself I am fully prepared, I do not intend to die like Vivekananada saying I spent my life searching for a hundred men and could not find them.

HOW CAN I SPEAK WHEN THE MOUNTAINS ARE SILENT? How can I talk to you when the sky says nothing? How can I say anything when God himself does not speak? Still I speak to you, but it is only so that you may hear their silence.

An artist will use a black background to heighten the effect of a bright blue -- and I am using the same device. I am speaking to enable you to understand the language of silence. Words are only meaningful because they represent the gestures of silence. Speech is only meaningful when it leads to tranquility, and

life is only significant if it prepares you to face death.

The Long, the Short and the All

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Love and happiness

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: LONG06
Audio: No
Video: No

When I roam the lofty mountains I feel like my soul is raised on high and covered like the peaks in never melting caps of snow. And when I descend into the valleys I feel deep and profound like them and my heart fills with mysterious shadows. The same thing happens at the edge of the sea. There I merge with the surging waves; they pound and roar within me. When I gaze at the sky I expand. I become boundless, unlimited. When I look at the stars, silence permeates me; when I see a flower the ecstasy of beauty overwhelms me. When I hear a bird singing, it's song is an echo of my own inner voice, and when I look into the eyes of an animal I see no difference between them and my own. Gradually my separate existence has been effaced and only God remains. So where shall I look for God now? How shall I seek him? Only he is; I am not.

I was in the hills, and what they wanted to tell me was transmitted through their silence. The trees, the lakes, the rivers, the brooks, the moon and the stars were all speaking to me in the language of silence. And I understood. The words of God were clear to me, I could only hear him when I became silent. Not before.

What shall I say to you? Listen to the stars in the sky. I wish to say the same thing their silent, dancing lights are saying. I wish to say that whatever is, is beyond the power of speech, beyond the reach of hearing.

Creation springs from love. It is nourished by love. It moves towards love and eventually merges with love. And you ask me why I say love is God! This is why.

I watch mankind moving from one perversion to another. It is as if some fiber essential to life has been destroyed within him -- and within his civilization as well. Not only the individual, all the society is living within a framework that has become perverted and twisted. Its discordant notes echo throughout the world and the harmony that a sound culture creates is nowhere to be heard.

No instrument is as out of tune as man. And just as a stone causes ripples across the surface of a lake, the perversity of one man can agitate the whole of humanity. A man may be an individual but his roots are in the corporate body of mankind. Each man's infection is tremendously contagious.

What is the diseases that afflicts our century? Many diseases have been isolated, but I wish to point to one in particular that, in my opinion, is at the root of all other afflictions. Whenever a man is overcome by this fundamental illness he turns to suicidal destruction. What name shall I give this disease? It is not easy to name it. The best I can do is to call it the drying up of the well of love in the human heart.

Everyone is afflicted with this absence of love. Our hearts are not functioning at all. There can be no greater misfortune in a man's life than the absence of love, because without love his relationship with life is severed. It is love that connects us to the whole.

Without love a man stands alone, separated from the core of existence. Without love everyone is a lone

entity, lacking any connection with others of his kind. Today, man finds himself totally alone. We are all shot off from each other, trapped within ourselves. This is like being in the grave. Even though he is alive, man is a corpse.

Do you see the truth is what I am saying? Are you alive? Do you feel the flow of love in your veins? If you do not feel that flow, if the throbbing of love in your heart has ceased, then you should understand well that you are not really alive at all.

Once I was on a journey and someone asked me which word in a man's vocabulary was the most valuable. My reply was, "Love". The man was surprised. He said he had expected me to answer "soul" or "God". I laughed and said "Love is God."

Raising on the ray of love one can enter the enlightened kingdom of God. It is better to say that love is God than to say that truth is God, because the harmony, the beauty, the vitality and the bliss that are part of love are not part of truth. Truth is to be known; love is to be felt as well as known. The growth and perfection of love lead to the ultimate merger with God.

The greatest poverty of all is the absence of love. The man who has not developed the capacity to love lives in a private hell of his own. A man who is filled with love is in heaven. You can look at man as a wonderful and unique plant, a plant that is capable of producing both nectar and poison. If a man lives by hate he reaps a harvest of poison; if he lives by love he gathers blossoms laden with nectar.

If I mold my life and live it with the well-being of all men in mind, that is love. Love results from the awareness that you are not separate, not different from anything else in existence. I am in you; you are in me. This love is religious.

The doors of love only open for the person who is prepared to let his ego go. To surrender one's ego for someone else is love; to surrender one's ego for all is divine love.

Love is not sexual passion. Those who mistake sex for love remain empty of love. Sex is only a passing manifestation of love. It is part of nature's mechanism, a method of procreation. Love exists on a higher plane, and as love grows, sex dissipates. The energy that has been manifested in sex is transformed into love.

Love is the creative refinement of sex energy. And so, when love reaches perfection, the absence of sex automatically follows. A life of love, an abstinence from physical pleasures is called brahmacharya, and anyone who wishes to be free from sex must develop his capacity to love. Freedom from sex cannot be achieved through supersession. Liberation from sex is only possible through love.

I have said that love is God. This is the ultimate truth. But let me say as well that love also exists within the family unit. This is the first step on the journey to love, and the ultimate can never happen if the beginning has been absent. Love is responsible for the existence of the family and when the family unit moves apart and its members spread out into society, love increases and grows. When a man's family has finally grown to incorporate all of mankind, his love becomes one with God.

Without love man is an individual, an ego. He has no family; he has no link with other people. This is gradual death. Life, on the other hand, is interrelation.

Love surpasses the duality of the ego. This alone is truth. The man who thirsts for truth must first develop his capacity to love -- to the point where the difference between the lover and the beloved disappears and only love remains.

When the light of love is freed from the duality of lover and the beloved, when it is freed from the haze of seer and seen, when only the light of pure love shines brightly, that is freedom and liberation.
I urge all men to strive for that supreme freedom.

Do not say that you have been in prayer because that indicates you can also be out of prayer. The man who is out of prayer at any point can never have been in prayer at all. Prayer is not an activity you can move in and out of. Prayer is the perfection and the fullness of love.

To live is to live in God. To live in truth is also to live in love. But those who remember God have forgotten about truth, and those who remember truth have overlooked love. It would be better if they had forgotten God and remembered truth -- but it would be even better if they had forgotten about truth and were prepared to live lives of love. Wherever love is to be found, truth steps in of its own accord. And where truth is, God is too.

Every day I watch you going to the temples. I see you poring over the scriptures, day in and day out.

And this worries me. I have never seen you show any appreciation of nature. If you cannot see God in nature, how can you possibly see him somewhere else? Open your heart and let nature's sweet music resound within you. Welcome nature; enthrone nature in your heart of hearts. Before long you will recognise that your guest is God himself.

It is utter foolishness to oppose nature. You will never attain God by opposing nature. God is hidden in nature.

You must never fight with nature; you must learn to allow its mysteries to unfold for you. Nature is a veil to be lifted. Nature is part of God; it is his manifestation. He is deeply embedded in nature; it is his home.

If you quarrel with nature you will never move close to God; rather, you will move further and further away from him. But we have always been taught to fight with nature; we have always been told that God is against nature. The spiritual poverty of man is the result of this conflict.

Man has been told to seek God by fighting his nature -- but God is in his nature and his nature is in God. There is no God separate or aloof from nature. God and nature intermingle.

In their antagonistic attitude to nature educational systems have stolen from man the ladder that leads him to God. Nature is the bridge. You don't stop on a bridge, you use a bridge to cross over. You don't quarrel with a bridge that leads to your destination. And there is no other route.

You have to love nature; you have to love it with all your heart. Love is the only force that can throw open the gates to God. But you have been told that nature is a bondage, a prison, sinful. These terrible and wrong teachings have infested man's mind with poison, spoiling any love for nature, preventing any possibility for perfect knowledge.

It is essential a man bring nature back into his life before he attempts to invite God into it. A love of nature eventually transforms itself into a prayer unto God. Man is not to free himself from nature, he is to find his own freedom in nature itself.

"Does God exist?" you ask. it is not at all proper to ask a question like this because you don't even know what the word "God" means. "God" means "whole". The whole of existence itself is God. God is not a separate entity. he is not some individual, some power. What exists is God. And even this is not the proper way to say it. It is more accurate to say that existence itself is God. Even in saying "God exists" there is redundance.

Questioning the existence of God is questioning the existence of existence. The existence of all other things is obvious, but this is not the case with God. And this is because he is existence himself. The power, the energy that exists in all things may also be apparent, but this is not so with God. He himself is that power.

How can the totality be known in the same way the component parts can? God cannot be something I can know, because I am in him too.

Yet it is possible to be one with God, to sink into him. In fact, we already are one with him; we have already drowned in him. You realize this when you lose your "I". Knowing this is knowing him.

This is why I say that love itself is knowing God. God can only be known in love because in love the "I" disappears. You will never find love where "I" exists. Love is only there when "I" is not.

There is a parable about a lump of salt who went to visit the sea. It met the sea and it came to know the sea, but it did not return. To know the sea it became the sea itself. The only way it could know the sea was by becoming the sea. The only way a man can know God is by becoming God.

A friend of mine was very unhappy. When I saw him weeping I led him outside and said, ;"Look at the stars!" At first the tears kept welling up in his eyes, sparkling like the stars themselves but his misery soon subsided.

"How is it,' he asked me, "that my heart threw off its burden when I looked at the stars? How is it my misery vanished when I looked at the sky?"

"It is misery to be removed from God," I replied. "It is sorrow to be alienated from nature. It is anguish to be separated from the soul." That same evening someone asked me, "What is the greatest pleasure in the world?"

I answered, "To be in the world and yet not of the world. The only way to guarantee happiness in your life is to have your feet firmly planted on the earth and your heart firmly planted in God."

DON'T WE EVENTUALLY GET TIRED OF OUR PLEASURES? And doesn't a pleasure we are tired of become a bore, a pain? But have you ever noticed a man tiring of those pleasure he gives to other people? No, such a thing has never happened. Let me tell you a secret; only the pleasure we give to others becomes bliss. And there is no end to bliss. Bliss is the nectar of life. It is eternal, endless.

I REMEMBER THE DAYS WHEN MY MIND WAS IN DARKNESS, when nothing was clear inside me at all. One thing in particular I recall about those days was that I did not feel love for anyone, I did not even love myself.

But when I came to the experience of meditation, I felt as though a million dormant springs of love had suddenly begun to bubble up in me. This love was not focused, not directed to anyone in particular, it was just a flow, fluid and forceful. It flowed from me as light streams from a lamp, as fragrance pours from flowers. In the wonderful moment of my awakening I realized that love was the real manifestation of my nature, of man's nature.

Love has no direction; it is not aimed at anyone. Love is a manifestation of the soul, of one's self.

Before this experience happened to me I believed love meant being attached to someone. Now I realize that love and attachment are two completely different things. Attachment is the absence of love. Attachment is the opposite of hatred, and hatred it can easily become. They are a pair, attachment and hatred. They are mutually interchangeable.

The opposite of hatred is not love. Not at all. And love is quite different from attachment too. Love is a completely new dimension. It is the absence of both attachment and hatred, yet it is not negative. Love is the positive existence of some higher power. This power, this energy, flows from the self towards all things -- not because it is attracted by them, but because love is emitted by the self. Because love is the perfume of the self.

When I came to know love I also came to understand non-violence. And my understanding came from my experience of the self and not from any scriptures. This realization of my self provided the answer to everything. If love is a relationship it is attachment; if love is unrelated, uninspired, unattached, it is non-violence.

An ascetic once asked me how he could attain the love I talked about so much. I told him, "Love cannot be attained directly. First attain wisdom, and then love will come of its own accord. "Wisdom is the important thing. Love follows automatically.

It is impossible to achieve knowledge without attaining non-violence at the same time. And so non-violence is the real test of a man's knowledge. Non-violence is the ultimate accountability; it is the ultimate criterion. A man's religion can be called pure only after it has been forged in this furnace. The individual man's search for wisdom is the same as the basic inquiry of religion.

When knowledge is freed from attachments it is transformed into wisdom. When all objects, when all points of focus disappear, knowledge knows itself. Knowledge of the self by the self is wisdom. No duality exists in this awakening; there is only pure knowledge. And this illumination of knowledge by itself is the greatest revolution possible in human consciousness. A man becomes truly related to himself, to his being, only through this revolution. Then and only then is the real purpose and meaning of life revealed to him.

This revolution is attained through meditation. Meditation is the way to attain wisdom. Meditation is the means; wisdom, the end. And love is the result of having successfully achieved that goal.

Man's mind is constantly filled with objective things, with outer objects. And one's knowledge is always surrounded by objects, by ideas, by one thing and another. You have to free knowledge from this bondage to objects. Meditation is the way to attain this freedom.

When one is asleep one is free, but one is also unconsciousness. The mind is absorbed within itself. This state is its nature. The Hindi word for this state is SUPTI. It comes from SWA meaning "the self" and APTI, "to enter". In deep sleep one enters into the self.

The states of deep sleep and of meditation are similar to one another except in one important respect. Meditation is a state of perfect consciousness and awareness, whereas sleep is a state of unconsciousness. In deep sleep one has a feeling of harmony with the world. In mediation there is complete oneness and identification with the universal consciousness.

Remember, sleep is not a state of mediation. Many psychologists think that when the mind is empty, that when there is no object in the consciousness, that one is in the state of sleep. This is a mistake; this is the result of thinking without experimentation. When the consciousness is asleep it may be free from

attachment to objects, but this does not necessarily mean it is empty of them. To set one's consciousness free requires so much work and such conscious effort that it becomes impossible to sleep afterwards. Then, only pure consciousness remains.

There are three stages in the process of mediation; detachment from the objects in the mind, awareness of the thought currents of the mind and finally, retention of the understanding of the mind. With detachment from the objects of the mind, their impressions stop forming; with awareness of the currents of the mind there is gradual slowing down of their development. Only when these two stages have been achieved and one is able to retain the understanding of the mind is there the possibility of self-realization.

The point of origin of a thing is also its point of dissolution. No matter what something's origins are, its dissolution is innate within it. It is inherent in its very nature. Meditation is the dissolved state of mind. Just as the waves ultimately disappear into the ocean, the mind dissolves into the universal consciousness.

The center of the mind is the ego. When the mind dissolves the ego is released and what remains, is experienced, is the soul.

People ask me what non-violence is every day. My answer is that non-violence is knowledge of the self. If you come to know yourself you will know the essence of man. This awareness gives birth to love, and it is impossible for love to inflict pain. This is non-violence.

The ego is at the core of one's ignorance of the self. All violence is born there; it is born within the ego. A man feels that he is everything and that the rest of the world exists for him alone. He sees himself as the center, as the focal point for all existence. The exploitation that is born of this egoism is what violence is.

Love is the center of self-knowledge. And when the ago dissolves, love is perfected.

There are only two states of consciousness that exist -- the state of the ego and the state of love. The ego is the narrow state, the seed-form, the atomic stage; love is all encompassing, love is God. The center of the ego is I; the ego exists for itself. The nectar of love is the universe. Love exists for all.

The ego is exploitation; love is service. And the service that flows from love, freely and spontaneously, is non-violence.

BEGIN TO MEDITATE. Practice it faithfully so that your life can be filled with the light of wisdom. And when there is light within you, love will flow from you and spread itself far and wide. Love is the highest flowering of spiritual growth, of spiritual attainment. Those who die without experiencing love have perished without experiencing life.

If you have not known love, you have not known anything at all -- because love is God.

IT IS UNNECESSARY TO GO IN SEARCH OF GOD. Just live a life of godliness; just show your godliness in every action. In fact, godliness must become your very breath, for only then will you realize God.

ONCE I STOOD BY THE SEA AND ASKED MYSELF why all the rivers flowed into the ocean. But I knew the answer; even a child does. It is because the ocean is lower than the land through which the rivers flow. The thought filled my mind with dancing beams of light. Blessed is the man who is lowly, who is humble, because God showers down on him the riches of his glory.

YOU WISH TO SERVE? Remember, a man who is drowning in a vast ocean cannot save another who is floundering in the same sea.

I WAS STANDING BY THE BANK OF A RIVER. It was a small stream and in the gathering dusk the young girls from the village were hurrying home with their earthen jars filled with water. I had observed that they had to stoop down to fill their jars from the river. One also has to know the art of stooping to fill one's jar at the fountain of life.

But how to bend is something man seems to keep forgetting. His ego will not let him bend. And so all love, all prayer, is slowly vanishing from life. In fact, anything of any real significance seems to be disappearing. Life has become a kind of struggle instead of the beauty and harmony it ought to be. But strife is the only thing that can endure where the mysterious art of bending has been lost. It could not be considered at all surprising if rigid and unbounded egoism cause unbearable pain in a world where the warm hearted art of yielding to each other is unknown and unrecognized.

Yielding links the individual to the group. Being unable to yield separates a man from the universal

existence. Of course this giving way must be natural and spontaneous or else it only serves to puff up the ego. Any yielding that is done deliberately is not real and behind it, in some recess of the mind, an element of resistance persists. When it springs from the intellect it is not genuine; it is not vital, not complete. And furthermore, this kind of giving way ends up causing remorse because the ego is wounded. It is an action that has gone against the ego and, in revenge the ego indulges itself in self-pity.

Only when the human heart is devoid of egoism can it yield naturally and perfectly. And this yielding will be as natural and as complete in every detail as the bending of the tiny blades of greass in the wind. They have no hostility towards the breeze; they have no egos. The day a man is able to assimilate this natural bending, this spontaneous yielding into his being, the mysterious secret of God will be revealed to him.

A certain young man once said to a FAKIR, "In the past there were people who saw God with their own eyes. How is it such people do not exist today?"

The venerable gentleman replied, "Because no one is prepared to stoop so low!" To drink one's fill at God's fountain you must stoop down. How can those who stand on the bank with their noses held haughtily in the air ever fill their jars with water?

I KNOW THAT YOU ARE IN SEARCH OF BLISS, but how can you find bliss by searching for it? Bliss is available to those who distribute bliss, to those who spread bliss around. If you wish for bliss then give bliss. Do not desire; give. Only by giving will it come to you; only by sharing will it shower on you. God's ways are strange. Do not stand at the threshold of bliss like a beggar; go there like an emperor. Haven't you noticed that all doors are closed to a beggar. And who is a beggar anyway? A beggar is a man who begs, who pleads, who supplicates. And who is an emperor? An emperor is a man who gives. So I urge you -- give, give, give. Give with no strings attached. Then you will see that what you have given is returned to you a thousand times over. Everything comes back to you. Your only asset is the echo of your own liberal gift. Do you ever recall receiving anything without having given something first?

A RELATIVE OF A FRIEND OF MINE WAS ILL and he took her a bouquet of fresh flowers from his garden. When he returned from the hospital I noticed the fragrance of the flowers still lingered on his hands. I observed the same thing in many other ways. Whatever we give, its perfume or its foul odor always lingers on. Those who wish to live in fragrance only give fragrance.

WHENEVER I THINK OF MANKIND I am reminded of the thousands of eyes into which I have looked. It pains me to think of them because I remember what I have seen in them. What I hoped to see was never what I saw. I was looking for happiness and found misery; I was looking for light and found darkness; I was looking for God and I found corruption. What has happened to man?

Man's life is not real. Where there is neither peace nor harmony, nor energy nor bliss, how can we call it life? How can we call chaos life? This cannot be called life at all. A more apt description would be to call it an agonizing dream, an unconscious hallucination, an endless chain of misery. It only ends in death. And most people die before they have ever lived at all. It is one thing to be born -- all men are born -- but very, very few attain life.

The only man who really attains life is the man who experiences God in himself and in all of humanity. Without his realization we are but lifeless bodies, unaware of the timeless beginnings of life, unaware of the vital currents of life. Without this consciousness one's life can never be blissful. Man's ignorance of himself, of his self, is his misery.

When a man has achieved self-knowledge his heart is filled with light. And unless this happens, his being is in total darkness. When a man reaches to his self, to his soul, he becomes divine, but if he does not, he becomes less than the animal. Those who are unable to feel any truth in themselves apart from that of the body can never attain this godly existence, this divine life. When a man experiences the light of life beyond the physical body, only then does his upward path of God begin, and then everything he has seen or experienced in nature becomes transformed into God.

If restlessness, misery, agony, darkness or unconsciousness exist within us, the infection spreads from the inner to the outer and envelops us completely. One's interior condition governs one's outer conduct; it is but a reflection of the inner. Whatever we are on the inside pervades all of our external relationships. In one's thoughts, one's speech, one's behavior, the inner being is externalized.

In this very way, the inner feelings of each and every individual ultimately add up to and create the

society in which we live. If you find poison in a society, the seeds of this poison are hidden in the individuals who comprise it. If a society wishes for nectar, then these are the seeds that will have to be sown in the hearts of its citizens. If men's hearts are filled with happiness, then society, the result of their mutual relations will reflect this love, friendship and compassion.

If there is a harmony within a man, this symmetry will be apparent on the outside and the melody of his inner symphony will spread far and wide. But if there is misery within, if there is weeping and wailing, then the same discord will echo in his conduct. This is only natural. The only man who is full of love is the man who has attained happiness within himself.

Love is moral; the absence of love is immoral. The deeper a man goes into love, the higher he reaches to God. The less a man loves, the lower his spiritual state is. Love is the basis of a pure and moral life. As Christ said, "Love is God."

Someone once asked St. Augustine, "What should I do how can I live so that I commit no sin?" St. Augustine replied, "Love. Just love. And then whatever you do will be right and moral."

Love. In this one word everything that enables man to rise to God is contained. But it is important to remember that you can only love when you are happy inside. Love cannot be tacked on from the outside. It is not a garment you can wear. Love is your soul. It has to be discovered, uncovered. It is not imposed, it is manifested.

Love is not an action. It is a state of consciousness. It is only real when it has become your nature, and only then can it become the basis for a divine life, for a life in God.

You must also remember that a moral life, in the absence of this spontaneous inner manifestation of love, is not capable of leading you to God. This kind of morality lacks validity. It is always based on one thing or another, like fear or attraction, and it makes no difference whether the foundation of this morality is spiritual or material.

A man who leads a pure or a moral life because he is attracted to heaven or afraid of hell is neither moral nor pure. He is not really moral at all. Morality is unconditional; there is no question of loss or of gain. Moral behavior grows out of the combination of happiness and love. If it springs from any other source it is false. Just as light streams from the sun, purity and morality flow from inner happiness.

A strange incident comes to mind. One day Rabiya was seen running through the bazaar carrying a torch in one hand and a pitcher of water in the other. People stopped her and asked, "Where are you running with these things in your hands?" She answered, "I am going to burn heaven and douse the flames of hell. I am going to destroy the obstacles that block your path to God."
I agree with Rabiya. I would like to eradicate both heaven and hell as well.

A truly moral life has never been based on fear or on allurement. Nor can it ever be. If it is, it is an illusion of morality. And this leads to self-deception, not to self-development. The evolution of mankind's knowledge to date has shown the falsity of lives based on this so-called morality. And as a result, the immorality of mankind has been exposed in all its nakedness.

The old concepts of heaven and hell are now disappearing, and along with them, the attraction and fear men once had for them. A great responsibility now rests on the shoulders of the present generation, on our shoulders. We have to find a new basis for moral living. This foundation has always been there but it is up to us to reveal it, to uncover it.

The inner beings of Mahavira, of Buddha, of Christ and of Krishna were not based on false ethics, on a pseudo morality. They lived in love, knowledge and happiness, but not through fear or because of enticements. We must revive the morality that is grounded in love. Without this, there is no possibility for a moral man in the future. Morality based on fear is dead. And if the flame of love is not rekindled, man will have no choice but to become immoral. You cannot force a man to be moral, just as you cannot force an intelligent man to accept some belief blindly. The only path for man to follow is the path of love. It is through love that purity and morality will be reborn. But love in man will only happen when happiness is born in the self. And so the real question is of attaining the experience of inner happiness. If there is happiness within, if there is self-realization, love will grow. One who does not have the total experience of the self cannot achieve happiness. Happiness comes from being established in the self. And so self-knowledge spreads from his being. What a man has seen within his self he then sees in all. As soon as one knows the self one knows the whole of existence, the totality of all. And when one sees oneself in every living thing, love is born.

There is no greater revolution than the revolution of love. There is no greater purity, no greater attainment. The man who attains love attains life.

I HAD A BATH IN THE GANGES AND WASHED THE DUST FROM MY BODY. I said to the friends who were with me. "You know, there is another Ganges. If you bathe in it your soul will be cleansed."
"Which Ganges is that?" they asked.
I answered, "The Ganges of love."

I SAW YOU WORSHIPPING GOD and heard you praying to him, and now you tell me I must say something to you about God. What shall I say to you? I will say this much; a prayer that comes from the heart, without sound and words, is better than a prayer that is all sound and words but has no heart in it. But prayers are always just words, and it is precisely for this reason prayers never become love and worship is always lifeless.

How can you reach God with this deathlike worship? How can God's doors be thrown open in answer to these loveless prayers? If God were a stone perhaps these prayers would reach him. I grant you that God is present in stones, but he is not a stone himself. Only those who approach him with love and vitality are able to meet him face to face.

IF YOU NURTURE THE POISON OF HATRED WITHIN YOUR HEART YOU CAN NEVER EXPECT THE FLOWERS OF BLISS TO BLOOM IN YOUR LIFE. They need love to blossom. When the nectar of love is sprinkled in profusion, the flowers of bliss grow tall, spreading their fragrance on the four winds.

IF THE TASK YOU ARE ENGAGED IN NEITHER THRILLS YOU NOR PLEASES OTHERS, would you like to know why? You evidently feel it is a burden that has been imposed on you. Only a job that is undertaken and carried out with joy will bring you pleasure.

GIVE. Give. Give. Spread kindness all around. Render service wherever it is needed. And give love in abundance. He who gives will receive.

SO YOU ARE IN SEARCH OF BLISS? Then get ready to shower bliss on everyone you meet. The world is just an echo -- whatever you do comes back to you. The man who rains well-being on others finds himself drenched in blessings that pour down on him from everywhere. And words of abuse are repaid with still viler insults. Never expect love form those at whom you throw stones, and if you stick thorns in others expect nothing more than a rich harvest of nettles. It is an eternal law that hatred begets hatred and love begets love.

THERE ARE FRIENDS WHO HURL INSULTS AT ME AND THEN GO AWAY. My heart is genuinely grateful to them for through the abuses I can feel my love flowing towards them, and it spreads a peace that is not of this world throughout my entire being.

I USED TO THINK A GREAT DEAL ABOUT NON-VIOLENCE, but everything I ever heard about it seemed so superficial. It touched my intellect but not my heart. And slowly I understood why. The non-violence everyone talked about was negative. The negative can never go deeper than the intellect; to touch life something positive is needed, If by non-violence one means nothing more than the renunciation of violence then it can never have any relation to real renunciation, something positive as well as something negative.

It is the negative character of the term "non-violence" that has made it so deceptive. The word is negative, but the experience to which it refers is a positive one. Non-violence is an experience of pure love, of a love that is not attached to anything at all. A love that is free of attachment is not focused; it is not directed to someone in particular, but to anyone and everyone. In fact, it is not really directed at all; it simply is. Unattached love is non-violence.

The aim of non-violence is to transform man's nature though love. Being non-violent is not renouncing violence, it is expressing love. And when love is there, violence automatically drops away with no effort at all. If a man feels he loves and yet has to make an effort to rid himself of violence then his love is not real at all. Darkness disappears at the advent of light; if it doesn't then you can be sure it isn't light which has come.

Love is enough. The very existence of love is the non-existence of violence.

What is love anyway? Generally, what is known as love is really attachment. It is a means of escaping oneself through someone else. This kind of love acts as an intoxicant. It does not free someone from misery, it merely stupefies him, makes it bearable. This kind of love I call the relationship form. It is not really love at all. It is an illusion of love that grows out of one's own wretchedness.

Misery can lead the consciousness of man in two directions -- he can try to forget about it or he can do something to relieve it. Through the first approach a man may feel some happiness, some pleasure, but it is transitory because it is not possible to forget about the underlying unhappiness for long. What is popularly known as love is exactly this sort of thing -- a state of intoxication, of infatuation, of forgetfulness. It springs out of one's misery and is nothing more than a way to forget it.

The love I speak of as non-violence is the outcome of real happiness. It does not alleviate one's misery, it only happens when one's misery is gone. It is not intoxication, but wakefulness.

The consciousness which chooses the second direction, relief from misery, moves towards the essence of authentic love. When a man is happy inside, love flowers in him. In fact happiness in the inside becomes love on the outside. They are two aspects of the same feeling. Happiness is at the center; love is on the circumference.

This love does not require a relationship for its expression, it is the innate nature of the self. As light pours from the sun, love flows from the self. It has no relation with the outside world at all, nor does it aspire to any. It is totally free. This love I call non-violence.

If a man is in misery he is in a violent state; if he is happy he is non-violent. No one ever commits non-violence. It is not an action. It is existential; it refers to being. It is not a change in one's self. The important question is no what I do, it is what I am.

Everyone must ask himself whether he is miserable of happy. Everything depends on one's answer to this basic inquiry. But we have to look beyond outward appearances. One must strip oneself naked to perceive the reality, to look clearly, to see without self-deception. But when a man lifts the veils that covers his self he only sees darkness and misery. He becomes afraid. He wants to run, to hide. But those who mask their misery out of fear will never attain happiness. Misery is to be removed, not hidden. And to remove misery, it has to be exposed. This perception is penance; this insight is atonement. Disguising one's misery leads to the world; perceiving one's misery leads to the soul.

What we know as life is nothing more than an illusion, an hallucination. Success is our measure for life. We say a man has made a success of his life when ha has succeeded in forgetting his underlying misery though the intoxication of wealth, of fame or of position. But the real truth of the matter is something totally different. These kinds of people have not attained to life at all, they have lost it. By forgetting their misery they are committing suicide.

Becoming aware of one's misery is planting the seed of understanding in the soul. Misery contains the essence of awakening within it. One who does not try to escape from himself will awaken into a new consciousness, fresh and unprecedented. He will become the witness to an inner revolution that will transform him entirely. Within himself he will see the darkness dissolving and he will discover that light pervades his entire consciousness. In this light he will come to know himself for the first time. Then he will realize for the first time, who he is.

When a man can feel the urge of awareness beginning to pierce through his misery, himself-awakening has begun. Only those who face the extremes of their misery finally transcend it. To know the truth requires this kind of courage.

Knowing who I am is knowing the truth. And then all the pain is gone. Misery is nothing but ignorance of one's self. When the self is discovered, one lives in consciousness and bliss. This is BRAHMAN; this is God, To know the self, to know God, is to know the truth. To know the truth is to attain happiness. When truth is attained, love and happiness flower in one's inner being. Happiness within becomes non-violence without.

Non-violence is a result of the experience of truth. And then the fragrance of non-violence spreads from one's being on the four winds.

LOVE IS FREEDOM. Even the bonds of love are freedom. The man who binds himself with the infinite bonds of infinite love becomes free. So I say, don't seek freedom -- seek love.

More times than not the search for freedom leads to the chain of egoism, but he search for love cannot even begin before the ego has been destroyed. The search for love means the death of the ego, and the

annihilation of the ego is freedom itself.

The ego dreams of possessing the world. It is afraid of death so it even begins to dream of triumphing over salvation. The ego exists in the race for worldly things and it will also continue to exist in the race for spiritual salvation. The man who does not understand this will fall into the valley of self-deception.

The slavery and bondage of this world coexist with the ego. Isn't the ego slavery itself? Isn't the ego the birthplace of all bondage? I ask, how can the seeds of salvation root in that soil?

What can be more absurd, more stupid, than the desire of the egoist for salvation? For salvation, it is not the ego that has to be liberated, it is we ourselves who have to be freed from the ego. That is why egoists are not afraid of renunciation, of self-sacrifice, of religion, of perfect knowledge, of salvation -- but are afraid of love.

The ego can escape in renunciation, in self-sacrifice or in the hope of salvation, but it cannot escape in love. Love is not the ego's salvation. It can never be. Love is complete and total liberation from the ego. Forever.

SOMEWHERE DOSTOJEVSKY HAS A CHARACTER SAY, "I wish to assure you that my love for mankind is increasing every day, but at the same time my love for my associates is decreasing."

How easy it is love mankind but how difficult it is to love men! And perhaps the less a man loves his fellow men the more he loves mankind! We do not love ourselves and so this attitude suits us quite well. This is how we escape our duty to love ourselves and how we avoid any remorse that could rise out of this self-deception. This is the self-same reason those who profess to love humanity are always so hard-hearted, so ruthless and cruel. Mass murder can be carried out with no compunction whatsoever in the name of this love and concern for humanity.

I have no wish to placate you with false, hollow and worthless words exhorting you to love mankind. The so-called religions have said these things to you for generations. I am here to urge you to love real men, to love your fellow beings -- not mankind but the men who live and work around you. Humanity is just a word; mankind is just a label. You cannot find humanity or mankind anywhere. And so humanity is easy to love because the only thing you have to do is mouth a few platitudes.

The problem centers around real men, around men like you, around men who walk on the earth beside you. To love them is nothing short of penance; it is a great atonement. To love them is a great spiritual discipline; it is a noble task indeed. To love them you have to go through a revolution that shakes you to your very roots. It is to such a love that I call you. This alone is what real religion is all about.

I ONCE SAID SOMEWHERE THAT I WAS AN EMPEROR and someone asked, "Where is your crown?"

I replied, "It is not on my head but in my heart. It is not made of precious stones but of virtuous thoughts and deeds. It does not glitter with diamonds and emeralds but sparkles with the lights of knowledge, peace and love. Any emperor who wants to wear this crown has to become a beggar first."

HAVEN'T YOU NOTICED how often we search in far of places for what is really close at hand? This is the case with happiness. Understand where happiness exists. That is where you will find it, not where you are seeking it.

A PAIR OF TRAVELERS TOOK SHELTER for a few days in a very squalid hut. One of them grumbled and complained about the dirt and the mess, while the other man immediately set about cleaning the place. He found immense satisfaction in this labor of love. The same hut made one man quite miserable and another very happy.

Is there a greater satisfaction to be found in life than undertaking a task with love? Is there anything more gratifying than serving others? No, nothing at all if you seek lasting pleasure in life try to make your worldly abode as clean and tidy as possible and leave it more beautiful that you found it for those who come after. You will always find happiness in the creation of beauty

WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO MANKIND? It always surprises me how we manage to keep on living despite so much misery, despite such a general sense of futility, despite such utter boredom.

When I look into the soul of man I see only darkness; when I ponder his existence I find nothing but death. Man is alive but has no concept of life at all. Life has become a burden to him. Without beauty,

peace, happiness and illumination, life is life in name only. Have we totally forgotten how to live? The animals, birds, and even the plants seem to exist in greater harmony with each other than man is able to do.

Some say the prosperity of mankind is increasing by leaps and bounds. God save us from this kind of prosperity! This is not prosperity, it is just a cover-up for our poverty for our weaknesses. Prosperity and power are ways to escape from one's self. It fills my heart with sorrow and pain when I see the inner poverty and anguish that lies beneath the mantle of this so-called prosperity.

Anyone who gives this the slightest thought will easily realize that material affluence is only a way to conceal inner poverty. Those who suffer from a sense of inferiority are the ones who hanker after position and wealth. To escape from his inner being, form what he really is, a man tries to project another being, another personality on the outside. What a man pretends to be outwardly is generally the opposite of what he is really like. This is why the proud appear to be humble, the sensual become celibate, the poor seek affluence and the wealthy talk of renunciation. It is foolishness to say the prosperity of mankind has increased; the reverse is what has actually happened.

The richer a man becomes on the outside, the poorer he becomes on the inside. In his race for outer riches he totally forgets about the attainment of inner wealth. A man really grows, really develops when his consciousness rises to the heights of beauty, harmony and truth.

I would like to know wether you are satisfied with material things or whether you want to develop your consciousness. The man who is satisfied with he outside world will always be basically unhappy. This kind of life is simply one of convenience. Convenience is only the absence of trouble, whereas real satisfaction is the attainment of happiness.

What does your heart say? What is the greatest desire of your life? Have you ever asked yourself these questions? If not, then let me ask you now. If you were to ask me I would reply that I wish to attain to that state where nothing further remains to be attained. Is this not the answer that pulsates in your innermost soul as well? I do not ask this question of you alone, I have also asked it of thousands and thousands of others.

It is my observation that all human hearts are the same and that their ultimate desire is also the same. This soul wants happiness, perfect and pure happiness, because only then will all desires end. As long as desire exists misery exists, because with desire there can be no peace.

The total absence of desire brings happiness. It also brings freedom and liberation, because whenever something is lacking there are both limits and dependency. Only when nothing at all is lacking is there the possibility of total freedom. Freedom brings happiness. And happiness is salvation.

The desire for total happiness and for ultimate freedom lies dormant in everyone. It is in the form of a seed. It is like a seed that contains a tree within it. In the same way, the fulfillment of man's ultimate desire is hidden in his very nature. In its perfectly developed state, it is our nature to be happy, to be free. Our real nature is the only thing that is true, and only perfecting it can bring complete satisfaction.

The man who does not seek to fulfill his own nature mistakenly thinks prosperity will alleviate his misery. But material wealth can never fill his inner emptiness. And so, even when a man attains everything possible in the world he still feels that he has missed out on something. His innermost being remains empty. As Buddha once said, "Desire is difficult to fulfill."

It is strange that no matter what a man may attain he is never satisfied, that even after he has accomplished his goal he yearns for still greater achievements. And so the poverty of beggars and emperors is the same. At this level, there is no difference between them at all.

No matter what gains a man makes in the outer world they are unstable. They can be lost, destroyed at any time and in the end death claims them. So it is not surprising that one's inner heart is never fulfilled by these sorts of things, by things that can so easily be taken away. This kind of prosperity will never give a man a sense of security, no matter how strenuously he pursues it. What really happens is that a man has to provide security for the things he has acquired.

It must be clearly understood that outward power and prosperity can never eradicate one's sense of want, one's insecurity or one's fear. Self-deception is the only way to camouflage these feelings. Prosperity is an intoxicant; it hides the reality of life. And this type of forgetfulness is far worse than poverty itself because it prevents a man from doing anything to rid himself of his real poverty.

Poverty is an intoxicant; it hides the reality of life. And this type of forgetfulness is far worse than poverty itself because it prevents a man from doing anything to rid himself of his real poverty. Poverty is not caused by the absence of any material object, nor by the lack of power or prosperity, because even if one becomes rich and powerful it is still there. Do you not see the poverty of those who seem to have everything. Have your burdens ever been lightened by your material possessions?

My friends, there is a great difference between prosperity and the illusion of prosperity. All external wealth, power and security are but shadows of the real riches that exist within you. The basic reason for this feeling of poverty is not the non-attainment of anything external, it comes from having turned away from the self. And so this feeling cannot be eradicated by anything outer, it can only be erased from within.

The nature of the self is bliss. It is not a quality of the self, it is its very essence. Happiness is not a relationship with the self, the self is bliss itself. They are just two names for the same truth.

What we call the self is bliss from the experiential point of view, so be careful not to confuse what you know as happiness with real happiness. Real happiness is the self itself. When this has been attained the search for all else ceases. Achieving a false kind of happiness only intensifies the search, and the fear of losing this so-called happiness disturbs one's peace of mind. Water that increases one's thirst is not really water at all. Christ said. "Come ,let me lead you to the well whose water will quench your thirst forever."

We continuously mistake pleasure for happiness. Pleasure is only a shadow, only the reflection of happiness. But most people exist in the illusion that his phantom of happiness is what life is all about. And naturally they are ultimately disillusioned. It is like mistaking the reflection of the moon itself and trying to grab hold of it. The deeper a man dives into a lake to find the moon the further and further away he goes from the real moon.

And in the same way, in their search for pleasure, people move further and further away form happiness. This path only leads to misery. Do you see the truth in what I am saying? Surely your own life must bear witness to the fact that the race after pleasure only leads to unhappiness. But this is quite natural. A reflection is outwardly identical to the original, but it is not the real thing at all.

All pleasures hold out the promise of happiness and give one the assurance that they are happiness itself -- but pleasure is only the shadow of happiness. Accepting pleasure as happiness can only result in failure and in feelings of remorse. How can I catch you by trying to grab your shadow? And even if I did catch your shadow, what would I have in my hands?

Let me also remind you that a reflection is always opposite to what it is reflecting. If I stand in front of a mirror my reflected image is exactly opposite to the way I am really standing. And this is also true of pleasure. It is just the reflection of happiness. Happiness is an inner quality; pleasure is an outer manifestation, only existing in the material world.

Only happiness is bliss. Continue your pursuit of pleasure and you will discover for your selves the truth of what I am saying. All pleasure ends in misery.

But what something becomes at the end it was at the beginning as well. Because your vision does no penetrate deeply enough, what you should be able to perceive at the beginning is only apparent to you at the end. It is just not possible that what is revealed at the end of some event was not also present at the outset. The end is but a development of the beginnings. What was hidden in the beginning is manifest at the end.

But you see things in reverse order -- if, indeed, you see anything at all. Over and over again you keep on following paths that lead you to misery, pain and remorse. Why does man do the same things over and over again when he ends up in misery every time? Why? Perhaps it is because he sees no other path before him. That is why I say your sight is dim and distorted; that is why I question whether you have any sight at all.

There are very few people who actually use their eyes. Everyone has two eyes, but in spite of them most people are blind. The man who does no see within himself has not yet used his eyes. Only the man who has seen the self can really say he has used his eyes. If a man is not able to see his self, will he ever really be able to see anything?

My friends, your ability to see only begins when you see the self. When a man has seen his self he begins to move in the direction of happiness. He turns towards pleasure no longer. And others can feel this change in him. The direction of pleasure is from one's self towards the world; the direction of happiness, from the world towards the self.

VIRTUE IS HAPPINESS.

ONE DAY A FRIEND AND I WERE WALKING through a field when we noticed some farmers sowing seeds and singing merrily at their work. Their songs delighted me, but my friend with me was very gloomy. He was planning to become a sannyasin.

"Come," I said, "let's go watch the farmers sowing and listen to their songs."

I speak the truth when I tell you that the whole of existence is one vast field. And those who wish to sow the seeds of love, truth and sacrifice must remember that the farmer never sows seeds with tears in his eyes. Only sorrow and misery are sown with tears; and the harvest will also be of tears. The way to sow seeds is to the accompaniment of joyful songs. The attitude with which the seeds are sown permeates them.

Taking sannyas with a downcast heart will only lead to sorrow. Real sannyas is born out of joy and hope.

THE YOUNG SON OF A FRIEND OF MINE asked his father, "When will I be big enough to do what I want to all the time?"

His father replied, "My dear son, I don't know. I have never seen anyone get that big."

I was also there and I said, "I know the secret. I know how it is possible to grow big enough to do what you always want to do. The way to do this is to love whatsoever you do. That is getting big."

I ONCE MET A HAPPY MAN and discovered the secret of his happiness. He did not worry about finding work that suited his tastes but knew how to love the tasks that fell to his lot.

WHAT CAN I GIVE TO YOU? Shall I present you with precious a gem? No, after all it is only a stone. A beautiful flower? No, I won't give you a flower that will fade away. I shall give you the overflowing love form my own heart. It is not hard like stone or transient like a flower. The love form a man's heart is the perfume of God. It is the divine music that thrills the listener to his very core.

THE REALIZATION OF TRUTH, THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE SOUL, is not a matter for intellectual discussion or mental deliberation. Only those who remain worthy and receptive through constant effort will be able to comprehend truth.

Our knowledge of the physical world is limited by our capacity to know, but truth is not limited to the extent of our knowledge at all. You must have noticed that no matter what you come to know, something else always remains to be known. The frontiers of truth are always beyond the scope of our knowledge. It does not necessarily follow that what we know is true; truth is much too vast for the reach of our comprehension. It is incomplete, imperfect. The man who thinks the limits of his knowledge and those of truth are the same, gets stuck there; he is not able to move ahead any further.

Even as far as the objective world is concerned our knowledge is restricted. It is limited to what we perceive through our senses. To a blind man there is no such thing as light in his world. You will never find anyone with a true concept of light in a community of blind men. They can never completely understand darkness either, because the experience of light is an essential factor in understanding darkness, in comprehending the absence of light. If a man is deaf, sound is a total stranger to him. The only part of existence that is revealed to us is that which is intelligent to our senses.

Our world is relative to our abilities of perception. But we cannot truly say that this is all the real world is. The frontiers of the world we experience and those of the real world are not the same at all. We restrict our world to ourselves.

Many worlds exist within this one world. There are as many worlds as there are individuals in each of the different species. And on an even more minute level of examination, there are as many worlds as there are living organisms. In this one world the number of individual worlds is countless because the number of beings who know, perceive and experience are countless as well. The universe is subdivided into as many imaginary worlds as there are separate cogs in a wheel. On a lower level than man there are quite a large number of animals whose sense faculties are far inferior to those of men. We know that many of them cannot see or hear. Some cannot taste; some cannot smell. These creatures do not have the total experience of sight, sound, touch, taste and smell that man has. The realm of a man's experience extends only as far as his senses allow, and it would be sheer ignorance to try to restrict the real world to that which our limited knowledge is able to perceive.

Had we been blessed with more senses we would most likely have extended our world of experience still further. This is what the inventions of science have allowed us to do. I only bring this up to illustrate that our knowledge is relative to our capacity to know, to the abilities of our senses to grasp and to understand things.

What is true of the visible world is also true of the invisible one. Whenever people ask me, "Does the soul exist?" I reply with this question, "Do you have the ability to experience the soul, to know God?" The

real question is one of your ability, not of the existence or non-existence of God. If you have the capacity, then you will surely experience those truths that are now beyond your reach; as long as you do not possess that ability those truths will always appear false to you. If some unknown fear forces you to accept certain things they are not real truths at all. Real truth only comes form your own experience.

Twenty-five centuries ago a seeker after truth fell at the feet of Buddha, beseeching his guidance, "How do you see truth?" he asked. "What I have seen," Buddha replied, "will not help you much. Your sight is not developed enough to see the truth. Whatsoever I say you will misunderstand, because you cannot realize the reality of what you have not yet experienced.

"Once I was in a village," Buddha continued, "and they brought a blind man to me. They asked me to convince him of the existence of light. I told them their request was utter foolishness since the man lacked the instrument of vision, since he had no sight. I told them they should take him to a doctor who could treat his eyes.

"Where there are eyes to see, there is light."

I say the same thing to you. You need not be concerned with truth; your concern should be with whether or not you have the sight necessary to see beyond the objective world.

You only see matter, and whatever exists beyond the world of matter is outside the range of your experience completely. Its vibrations its waves, its impulses fail to have any impact on you. When you meet a friend your contact with him is confined to his physical being. You do not come into contact with his soul. When you look at a tree in your yard, your perception stops at its outer physical limits; you have no access to its inner soul. Why is this? It is because a man who has had no close contact with his own soul, who has had no experience of the vital energy that exists within it, cannot hope to recognize or realize the presence of the universal soul that pervades all things.

The question is not one of God, of truth or of light, it is one of visions. In my view, religion is more a remedy than a subject for deliberation.

If we goad our slumbering energies into action then fresh vistas of experience will open up before us and we will have at our disposal the knowledge of those things that give real meaning, direction and purpose to life. As one's sensitivity becomes finer and one's receptivity grows keener the world of matter recedes into the background, the tangible world falls away. Finally a point is reached when the universe ceases to appear as an object of perception on a gross level and only the pure and unclouded vision of God, of the universal soul remains. But to achieve this you have to ready yourself. The farmer cultivates the soil before he sows the seeds, and those who seek the realization of God must prepare their soil as well. They must tune themselves within to hear the outer symphony that permeates all of existence.

Because our eyes perceive it, the sun is visible to us. The sun makes an impression on us because we have the necessary organ of sight and the necessary capacity for receptivity. When I speak to you may voice enters you and produces a responsive echo because you have a sense organ that enables sound to reach you.

God never ceases to exist, not even for a single moment. Our breath is his; even our limits are his -- but you do not realize it because you bar his entrance with you own hands.

There are three stages in the process of keeping this entrance open, three vital keys that can bring about your merger with God. I am going to talk about them now. I shall tell you how to generate that power in yourself by which the gross dissolves and the subtle comes into view, by which material objects vanish and the universal soul becomes visible. The keys I am going to talk about will take you from the visible to the invisible, form the gross to the subtle, form the world, to God.

The first key is self-love. You have to love yourself. This love has to be unhampered and unconditional. The man who cannot love himself is incapable of loving others. Without love it is impossible to move beyond the physical, beyond the world. The power of love is the only power in man that is not of this world. The door to God can only be opened by the key of love.

Let me interject a note of caution here. You may find it strange to hear me advocating love of oneself since the traditional scriptures are so against it. Directly or indirectly, the precepts and injunctions lain down by the scriptures promote self-hostility. I ask, is it possible to suppress the self without being hostile and antagonistic towards it? The temple of righteousness and virtue has been built on this very conflict within oneself. On the struggle between loving one's self and hating one's self. No one should be surprised to find that his life, if he has based it on this kind of thing, has turned out to be grotesque and uninspired.

The beauty that is life will never reach fruition through self-conflict, because such a man is simply draining his energies, simply wasting those powers which could have made his life a success had they been used correctly. Such a man ties his hands behind his back and then tries to make them fight with each other.

Who will conquer whom? Neither success nor defeat is possible. All that is possible is struggle, the eventual depletion of one's energies and ultimately death. And since all of a man's faculties are conspiring together to bring about his self-destruction his life becomes odious to him. He feels lethargic; everything seems futile. Beauty, truth and bliss can only be attained if a man is engaged in the creative cultivation of this self.

And sermons on the suppression of the self will never produce any note of inner harmony either. They only generate discord and lead to misery, to anxiety, to cares and woes.

The person who is fraught with inner conflict, who fights with himself, who splits himself into friend and foe, who makes enemies of some of his faculties and pits others against them, actually creates a living hell for himself. And the saddest thing of all is that this kind of life is what has been considered a religious life, what has been praised as a life of virtue!

In my view, a life of virtue is a totally different state of affairs. It is not a life of inner conflict but one of inner peace, inner harmony, inner music. It is not a life of self hatred, it is a life of concord, a life of integration. And those who wish to attain to the innate harmony of the soul have to lay the foundation for this at the very beginning. Starting out on a basis of conflict, no one can ever hope to achieve a state of bliss that is devoid of conflict. It is just not possible. In the beginning, the end is already present.

Remember, the first stage is infinitely more important than the final one. God is the perfection of harmony, and if you wish to merge with that divine symphony it is essential you have some semblance of accord, some note of harmony within you to begin with. And how is this note of harmony to be produced? It will never be achieved by self-reproach or self-hostility. It can only be produced by loving yourself. The most basic prerequisites for a life of spiritual endeavor are love of oneself and inner harmony.

This will most likely confuse you. You have often been advised to suppress things inside you but I assure you that there is nothing whatsoever in you that requires suppression or uprooting. There are certain drives within every man that should be harnessed -- not eradicated; there are certain forces that must be awakened, that must be loved -- not suppressed. They only need to be controlled and directed along their proper course. But anyone who looks upon these drives with hostility will never succeed in transforming them. A man of understanding is even able to transform poison into nectar but one who has no understanding will turn nectar into poison for certain. To me, understanding is nectar; the lack of it, poison.

You must have noticed that we use decaying things as fertilizers, things with foul odors. A short while ago someone gave me a bouquet of fresh flowers. How fragrant they are! But when their perfume first stirred my heart I also remembered the source of their fragrance. As it traveled through the seeds and the stems of the plants that produced these exquisite blossoms, the foul smell of manure had been transformed into this enchanting aroma. If you simply heap manure all over your yard the stench will corrupt the whole atmosphere. But if you spread it on your garden the air around your house will smell of sweetness. What you call a foul smell is only the undeveloped form of what you call fragrance. They are not hostile to each other. A discordant bar of music is nothing but the undeveloped and disarranged form of the same notes that can blend so easily and harmoniously into a beautiful piece of music.

Nothing in life deserves to be smashed or annihilated, but there is much in life that should be transformed, that should be purified, that should be elevated.

There are certain energies in man which are neutral by nature. They are neither favorable nor adverse, neither good nor bad. They are simply neutral. The way in which we use them gives them their form.

One's sexual potentiality, the thrust of passion -- against which so-called spiritual leaders have waged unending war of aeons -- is neutral. It is a potential. It is this energy, when transformed that evolves into divine energy, into a godly force. It is the primordial creative power.

What happens with your sex energy depends on how you use it. What it can become does not depend on it alone, but on your understanding and on how you live your life. Have you not observed that it becomes *brahmacharya*, the state of celibacy when it is transformed? *bramhacharya* is not hostile to passion; *brahmacharya* is the purification, the transcendence, the sublimation of passion. In the same way, the energy that manifests itself in violence becomes peace, serenity and tranquility. It is only a question of transformation.

In life, the process of creation is of far greater importance than the process of destruction. If you can comprehend this fact clearly then the notion of struggling with yourself or of being hostile to yourself will almost never arise in you. The creation of an integrated self is only possible in an atmosphere of self-love.

I would also like to add that the physical body should not be excluded from this love. Give the body abundant love and it becomes alive vital; its slumbering potential is awakened. But please remember I am not speaking of debauchery or of abstinence. Neither the debauchee nor the abstainer loves his body in the

way I mean.

The debauchee shows his contempt for his body through his lack of self-restraint. Out of his disdain for his body he is inclined to abuse it. The abstainer has recoiled to the other extreme, but he is equally hostile to the body. Of course, the two have gone in different directions. The abstainer harasses his body in the name of self-control, in the name of renunciation; the other harasses his in the name of licentiousness. But neither feels any thankfulness to the body; neither has any love for the body. One of the characteristic features of a healthy mental equilibrium is a positive and a loving attitude towards the body. harassing the body in any way is an indication of a mind that is unhealthy, of a mind that is sick.

It all boils down to the fact that there are two kinds of mental infirmities that can plague a man. One is unrestrained enjoyment; the other, thoughtless renunciation. This is why the libertine can so easily make an about-face and dive into renunciation so fully. What a shame he cannot just stop in the middle! It is very unfortunate it is so easy to proceed from one illness to another.

These unbalanced people have taught us much. They have taught us that the body is an enemy, that we have to fight with it. And the religions have become obsessed with the body because of these harmful teachings. But this is to be expected; to be opposed to the body requires focusing a great deal of attention on it.

I say that if you wish to go beyond the body, to rise above the body, do not fight with it, do not allow any hostility towards it to grow in you. Love your body. Seek its friendship. The body is not your enemy; it is an instrument, a wonderful tool to be used. You have to stretch out the hand of friendship to anything you wish to use. And above all else you have to extend a friendly hand towards your own body. It is a marvelous example of God's expertise as a skilled craftsman. It is a ladder laden with secrets that can lead you to God.

Only a mad man fights with a ladder instead of climbing its rungs, but unfortunately we live in a world of such madmen. Beware of them. It is very difficult to assess the havoc they have wrought amongst us.

You have no idea of the thousands of secrets that lie hidden in this body that has been naturally bestowed upon you. If you were able to learn the secrets of your own body alone you would possess the key to the endless mystery of the universal soul. This body is so small and yet how many wonderful mysteries it conceals! The mind is hidden in the body. The soul is hidden in the mind. God is hidden in the soul.

A certain sage was about to die. He took his leave of his disciples and devotees and then stood up, folded his hands and said, "Oh, my beloved body, it is you who led me to God. I thank you for it. Without you I would not have accomplished anything, and yet I subjected you to untold sufferings, to pain, to work for which I gave you nothing in return. I am deeply indebted to you, for the help you gave me was endless. At this hour of farewell I beg your pardon. For all my action against you, for all my forgetfulness towards you, I humbly ask you to excuse me. But for you it would have been impossible for me to reach God!"

You have to see your body in this way. Such an attitude of thankfulness, this kind of loving zeal is necessary. The sage said, "Oh, my beloved body!" And these words bestir a wonderful feeling if bliss within me. Would not he same kind of sympathy and understanding for your body also brighten your life? May I inquire if you have ever looked upon your body with such an overflow of love and sympathy? Have you ever felt blessed by its acts of service? Have you ever told it of your gratitude? If not, what great ingratitude! What an unbecoming oversight! What discourtesy you have shown it!

Your attitude towards the body must be one of deep understanding and sympathy. You must have enough awareness to look upon it with friendliness and to protect it. It is your fellow traveler on a long, uphill journey; it shares your joys and your sorrows. It is an instrument, a means, a ladder. And so to me it is impossible for any man with even a single iota of sense to be cruel to it, to enter into any sort of conflict with it whatsoever.

As ill luck would have it, there have been and still are in the world many men of distorted vision whose high handedness, violence, unrelenting suppression and harassments of their own bodies have provoked such feelings of sadness and remorse in us that we have eventually sounded the fervent prayer, "Oh, God, save mankind from such spirituality!" Activities of such magnitude, of such seriousness, only go to show the total lack of intelligence in such men. But unfortunately their evil influences still linger on, still haunt mankind even today. Let us all keep away form such sick and perverted sermonizers. These kinds of pulpiteers do not deserve to be revered, they need to be healed. I certainly hope we will be able to cure them one day.

As I have explained before, this hostility to the body is a reaction to the resulting weakness, dissatisfaction and sense of failure that comes from unrestrained sensual indulgence. And so you blame your innocent body for your own sinfulness. I appeal to you to remain alert to any kind of pain inflicting

self-denials based on this hostility to the physical body. Because you have played havoc with your body, you may find yourself tempted by various forms of self-discipline.

If a man sees another man's wealth and grows jealous or another's beauty and becomes envious and plucks out his eyes because of it, I would call him a mad man. Your eyes don't tell you to become anything at all. The eyes are simply ready to carry out your bidding and obey in the manner in which you care to use them. The physical body is your slave; it is your full-time servant. Wherever you wish to take it, it will follow you. If you want to go to hell it is ready to go to hell. If you want to go to heaven it is ready to follow you there. The real question is not of the body, it is of your volition.

Don't ever forget that the physical body just tags along in the wake of the will. You would be committing a great mistake if you were to torture and victimize or even to destroy the body instead of modifying your will. Harassment to the body is a form of violence, and I do not approve of violence, either to the self or to the body, I advocate self-love; I know of nothing more foolish than self-violence.

What I mean by self-love has nothing whatsoever to do with being egocentric. An individual who is centered in the ego never loves himself; if he loved himself he would be free of the ego. And nothing is more diabolical, dispiriting or disheartening than egoism. The ego centered man is the type who indulges in self-violence in the garb of a holy man, because there is no better way for the ego to attain such a great measure of nourishment and satisfaction than this. This is why you always find a kind of haughtiness and superiority in so-called models or virtue, self-styled saints and half-blown sages. They are egotistical because they believe they are saints; they believe that are saints because they are egotistical.

In the vast universe God has created it is just not possible for anything to be unfriendly or hostile to you. It is a different matter, however, how you use, do not use or misuse things. A man of understanding will turn a rock lying on the ground into a stepping stone while a man without understanding will make it a stumbling block. It is the way in which you look at things that matters in life. If one's vision is distorted it makes a tremendous difference. And if you start out by looking upon the physical body with hostility do not be surprised if it eventually turns against you and lets you down. Set out with the idea the body is your friend and it will be your friend forever.

If this hostility disappears, if this grudge against the body is dropped a great load is taken off the self. You are relieved of tension; you feel peaceful, at rest. Experiment with this yourselves. Remember that the body is only a medium, only a vehicle. On its own it does not lead you anywhere. Feel no ill will towards it. if you look upon it without bias or prejudice you will find that your heart will be naturally filled with thankful love and gratitude for the countless services it has silently rendered you for so long.

But do not stop with the body. Go deeper still. The physical body in only the starting point of our journey towards love of the self. If you move deeper you will encounter the mind. You have to love it too; you have to seek its friendship as well. Man is normally only aware of these two levels of his being -- the body and the mind -- but if you wish to rise above them or go deeper than them you have to learn how to use them.

Without a doubt, the campaign against the mind has been carried on with even greater intensity than the one against the body. Form spiritual quarters the mind has been the central target for attack. We must free ourselves from this barrage of hostility. The mind is a power, an energy, and like all others is a divine power. It is a highly developed, very subtle energy. Criticizing it, being hostile to it, or abusing it are actions of sheer stupidity, fraught with fatal consequences.

You must realize that even today man it not completely acquainted with all of the mind's mysteries. He really does not know how to use his mental energies at all. At present the mind is more or less in the position electricity once was. There was a time when electricity was only a destructive agent, but today it is being employed in colossal creative projects. When man understands his own mental powers in their entirety, it will usher in the most creative and blessed age in human history.

The mind is a reservoir of limitless potential, but those who oppose the mind are clashing with their own potentialities and seeking annihilation at their own hands. They criticize and oppose the mind, they say, because of its unsteadiness, because of the fickleness of its nature. But fickleness is a sign of life! Only those who are afraid of life and eagerly awaiting death welcome sluggishness and unchangeability. They see peace and quiet in these things. But let me warn you; the peace that grows out of lethargy is quite unreal and sluggishness of mind is very self-destructive. What appears to be peace is nothing but the silence and desolation of the cemetery. The restlessness of life is infinitely preferable to the stillness of the graveyard. It is not the forced quiet that comes from suppressing the mind but the serene peace that evolves on its own out of a total understanding of the mind that is worthwhile, that is worth achieving. Only such a peace leads

to greater heights. A deathlike silence leads to the earthly, to the material, and not to God.

You need a lively peacefulness, an active silence. Only something that is vital and alive can be a doorway to a life that is sublime. This is why I do not approve of suppressing the mind or of any effort to subdue its fickleness as a way to attain peace. Never allow yourselves to sink into such a mire of stupidity and stagnation. There is already enough sluggishness in the world. Please be kind enough not to add to it any further. I am for a mind that is both lively and peaceful at the same time. And as I pointed out earlier, the only peace of mind that can be alive and vital is the one you acquire without losing the mind's fickleness. Perhaps "mobility" would be a better word than fickleness. Nevertheless if you wish to go somewhere a calm lake is useless; a rushing river flowing towards the sea is what you need.

With mobility of mind a man can reach the universal soul, he can reach God himself. So never be sorry your mind is fickle. Never censure it for this; never look upon it as an enemy because of this. Rather, be thankful. Bat for the mind's fickleness, but for the mind's mobility you would have become a stagnant pool long ago. If your mind were not fickle you would have ended up siting atop some rubbish heap somewhere absorbed in some intellectual exercise. If the mind were not fickle, the greedy would hanker forever after the objects of their greed, the deluded after the objects of their delusion, the sensual after the objects of their sensuality. And then the path to God would be closed to them forever. It is because the mind is fickle it is able to keep eliminating all its false gods and to keep moving ahead. Since the mind is mobile it does not allow us to remain stationary, to become stale; it goads us on and on.

There is a great and mysterious secret behind this fickleness of the mind and I wish to share it with you; unless and until the mind finds a final resting place that suits it, it will never allow you any peace, any rest. That is why it is fickle. And the mind's final resting place is in God. That is when it sheds its fickleness, never before. See just how kind and benevolent your mind is to you! If it were not so changeable you would get stuck in some kind of worldly trap and would then shelve forever all your attempts to reach God. Do not criticize or abuse your mind for its fickleness. Accept its changeability as a great favor and learn how to utilize it.

Remember, if your mind cannot remain steady, if it fails to stay fixed on something it is due to an error on your part, to a transgression for which you must accept the blame. That is why the mind does not want to remain in that situation, in that space. For example, you try your utmost to concentrate but the mind refuses to cooperate. That is your mistake. By its very nature the mind is inconstant. It is trying to tell you this, to remind you of this. But instead of taking the hint you treat the mind as your enemy!

Let me tell you a tale I have heard.

Once upon a time, when Egypt was ruled by a great pharaoh, an equally great saint lived in a small Egyptian village. He was highly respected, even by the pharaoh himself.

One day, without warning, the pharaoh paid the holy man a visit. He had come to invite the sage to his palace. When the pharaoh arrived at the hut he found that the sage had gone out. Although one of his young disciples was present he did not recognise the pharaoh because of the simple garments he was wearing.

The young man invited the pharaoh to sit down on the ridge at the edge of the field while he went into the village to fetch the holy man. Not only did the pharaoh refuse to sit, he began to pace up and down. Noticing this, the disciple suggested he might prefer to sit under a shady tree. The pharaoh still would not sit down, but continued to pace up and down under the tree. A little puzzled, the disciple then invited the pharaoh to go into the sage's hut and sit there. Still the visitor would not oblige him. He entered the hut be continued pacing back and forth.

The young man went to fetch the holy man in a very perplexed state of mind. On the way back he told his Master of the very odd behavior of the visitor from the city. "My son," the sage said, "he is our pharaoh. Neither in nor around the hut is there a place to sit that befits his status. That is why he is pacing up and down.

Your mind is restless for exactly the same reasons. It cannot find a place worthy enough to be its eternal abode. It is your duty to find it a throne that befits its dignity. But instead of doing this, you fight with it because of its fickleness, you argue with it because it keeps pacing up and down. Have you ever thought about the places to sit you have offered it? Can you really expect it to sit in one of those? My friends, the mind is doing you a favor by it fickleness. You may continue to ask it to sit down an all sorts of places, but it will not sit down. The mind cannot and will not sit anywhere but in God. That is its throne. That is its unlimited generosity to you

Don't forget that the so-called fickleness of your mind is really of great help to you. Understand well that if you cannot get it to settle in one place it is because that place is unworthy of it. I might also add that

any success you may have in pinning it down in a place unworthy of it amounts to nothing at all. No sooner do your succeed in forcing it to sit somewhere than it gets up and runs off somewhere else after a while. This drifting here and there, this fluttering hither and thither, you will continue until it reaches its point of ultimate rest. And that point of ultimate rest is God.

Many people say the ability to concentrate the mind is essential if one aspires to the realization of God, but I say that once God is realized the mind will then have the necessary concentration. People say the mind has to be kept fixed so that God can be realized, but I say that where God is realized is the point where the mind becomes still, where the mind comes to rest.

The mind rushes naturally towards what ever promises it pleasure and never towards something that may cause it pain, but the moment the prospect of pleasure disappears the mind drops its objective and veers off towards something else. This is why you will never find the mind focused on any one object in particular.

For example, get ten thousand rupees together. At first the mind will figure pleasure awaits it here -- but the very next moment it moves on. It has hardly sat down before it is disillusioned. Amass ten *lakhs*, ten times ten thousand rupees, and you will again experience the same disillusionment. Even ten billion rupee notes covering you from head to toe will not make any difference at all.

You cannot curb the mind's rambling tendency to keep rushing as I said before, towards the place that affords it a hint of pleasure. But as soon as the prospect evaporates it flees. It is only the tiniest bit constant as long as the spell of promised pleasure lasts. But the day it gets a glimpse of real pleasure, of the pleasure that never ends, it drops its wanderlust completely and is filled with absolute peace, with total stillness. Therefore I will never advice you to try to enforce any fixedness to mind whatsoever. A forced steadiness causes sluggishness and leads to stagnation rather than to the attainment of the ultimate goal.

When that final goal is reached, the mind becomes steadfast and remains steadfast on its own. Unfortunately, this fact has been misunderstood. It has given rise to the notion that the ability to kept the mind still is necessary if one is ever to reach the journey's end. This is as silly as putting the cart before the horse. The fact that your eyes remain closed when you are asleep does not necessarily guarantee you will fall asleep every time you close your eyes.

My advice to you is to steer you mind in the direction from which the perfume of real pleasure comes, to lead your mind slowly and lovingly towards the abode of absolute happiness. Set your mind on real bliss and the mind is sure to follow. But use no force, or compulsion -- not even out of forgetfulness. Contrary to what you might expect, force will only provoke resistance. What you prohibit becomes inviting; what you forbid becomes attractive. If you show any inclination to refrain from doing something the mind will take to it with added gusto. This is natural; this is the way the mind is. It is your ignorance of this simple fact that involves you in so many things that normally you could easily avoid.

The fundamental thing to remember is that the mind is not your enemy. Don't suppress its tendencies, but understand them and guide them with love, with common sense. Only that which is worthwhile can survive in the light of reason, in the clarity of common sense.

An unforgettable rule of existence is contained in the phrase *"amor vincit omnia"* -- love conquers all. Never think for a second you can vanquish anyone by hatred. It never happens. It is impossible to overcome those you hate, those you consider your enemies. You can only conquer those you love. So if you wish to master your mind you must love it. Only the path of love leads to victory. There is no other way.

So the first key, the first golden rule, is to love yourself. Let transformation, not suppression, be your guiding light. Allow no split within yourself. Marshal all your faculties into one single effort -- into love.

All unity, all unification, is born out of love. If you are filled with an abundance of love for what you are, good or bad; if all hate and slander disappear from your mind; if you cease opposing yourself; if you stop finding yourself noble or contemptible and fall in love with all that you are, with you in your totality -- then one compact and indivisible personality will form within you. This is what the formation of a personality is. Love is a cementing force. It amalgamates all the heterogeneous elements into one.

When all your different faculties have joined together into one unified whole a great and wonderful energy is created within you. The energy that was split, that was divided, that flowed in different directions and was simply wasted away becomes immense. It becomes astronomical in its synthesized form.

The wondrous achievement of this newfound energy, the outcome of this fusion, is that it has the capacity to transform things that you have always been unable to overcome in spite of constant effort, in spite of never ending struggle. The moment you love those insignificant things, be they failings you saw in yourself or whatever, they are transformed. This unification of personality is the foundation of

self-transformation.

If you wish to improve yourself, to develop yourself, to uplift yourself, then you must become a single and unified whole. The man who is split into several pieces wastes all his energy pitting one piece against the other. He drains himself trying to control the pieces, trying to maintain the balance of power between them. There is no energy left over for the transformation of the self, for its purification. Only the man who loves himself and who is able to attain and retain this undivided and unsplit unity can build up that surplus energy needed for self-transformation.

Now we come to the second key you need to enable you to fly to God. As we have seen the first key is love of oneself -- and the second key is love of others. You will never succeed in your progress towards the love that leads to God unless you have abundant goodwill, unbounded love, overflowing kindness and a heart filled with grace towards all living things.

Jesus Christ said, "When you go into church for your daily prayer and kneel down and raise your hands unto the Lord, if you remember that your neighbor is angry with you, first go to him and show him love. Leave God there and go to your neighbor. Love him and beg his pardon. Make peace with him first. How can he who has not yet succeeded in making peace with men succeed in making peace with himself and with the Lord?"

There is no way the person who refuses to love on the human plane can expect to be able to raise his prayer to the level of God.

A sage living in a certain village was one approached by a devotee who expressed the desire to realize God. He asked the holy man what he should do. Looking him up and down and probably getting a very complete picture of him, the sage said, "Well, my son, tell me first of all whether you love anyone. Then I may be able to give you some assistance."

The devotee, under the impression that earthly love was an automatic disqualification for those seeking God, said that he did not love anyone and that his sole purpose in life was to realize God. The holy man said, "My son, think well. Search your heart. Don't you love your wife, your children, your family or your friends?"

The devotee was emphatic, "No. I don't love anyone at all. I only wish to realize God."

The sage said nothing, but tears began to well up is his eyes. Surprised, the devotee said, "Master, why are you crying? Why don't you say something to me?"

The sage replied, "My son, if only you loved someone I could transform that into the love of God. But there is no love in you. And love leads to God; love is the direct route to heaven."

In the name of religion you have all been taught not to love anyone else! The teachings of these so-called religious people have just been food for your egos. These injunctions not to love anyone but God will never take you to him; love is the power that is closest to God himself.

Why are people afraid of love? Are they afraid it may tie them down? But love is only constricting when you are unable to continue radiating it, when you are unable to keep on giving more and more. It is the inadequacy of your love that is the binding factor, not love itself. A love that is insufficient, that is neither fill nor frank and honest, can become a bondage. Only a shrinking love can chain one person to another. A love that is full to the brim, that is always expanding and increasing, breaks through all barriers and begins to overflow. When love really ripens it knows no frontiers; it assumes the unlimited vastness of the sky.

And so I tell you, let your love increase and multiply. Widen the sphere of your love. Place no restrictions on it; make no conditions for it. Let it expand day by day; let it flow over, above and beyond the person you love. Let it stop nowhere; let there be no halting of its course.

It is the fear that love may get stuck somewhere on its journey to God that makes so-called spiritual people wary of love. But if the flow of my love gets stopped somewhere it is my own fault, not that of love. There is no excuse for any hostility towards love whatsoever. If you blame something on love, the fault is really your own. If a man is coarse or narrow-minded his love cannot help but be static, and if he is antagonistic towards love for this reason then he becomes still meaner, even more narrow-minded. What little fullness and richness love possesses is being lost because of these parochial attitudes held buy our so-called religious leaders.

As I see it, we have to increase our love, to let ourselves become submerged in it. If you try to hoard love all you will save is your ego, so expand your love, spread it around. When you toss a pebble into a pond it may sink, but the ripples extend in ever-widening circles from shore to shore. Love is the same. Love produces waves of throbbing vibrations until those ripples of love reach the shore where God is. This kind of love is deep and fervent prayer.

I will never be the one to suggest you should hate your parents or your wife and children or anyone or anything at all. In fact, you must love them so much that they will not be able to contain it within themselves, that it is received in overflowing abundance. Let you love spread everywhere, flooding everything, so that nothing can hold it, so that nothing can contain it. Let your aim be to generate so much love that no one but God can tolerate it. Only the unlimited can sustain the unlimited. No finite receptacle can hold the infinite. A love that is unbounded will fill it, flow over it, flow beyond it. It will be given more than its share, but it will be far beyond its expectations, far more than it can hold.

As far as you are concerned love can never become a hindrance. Love can only be an obstacle if it becomes stuck somewhere. A love that has become stuck is not real love; it is lust, sensual attachment. And expanding, growing love, on the other hand, is deep prayer.

Never forget that a love that comes to a standstill somewhere turns into self-deception, lust, enslavement -- but the love that rolls on like the waves in the ocean is no less than a fervent prayer, no less than God himself, no less than the benediction of ultimate and absolute salvation. If your love does not halt on its way, but marches on, it sets you free. Let there be no end to its onward march until the last man in the world has been brought into its fold, into that communion with the universal soul.

Let me repeat a few things to impress them upon you. I advocate love of oneself and I advocate love of others. Also never ever think of love as unholy or evil, and take care your love does not get stuck somewhere en route to God. This stopping is unholy; this stopping in unloving.

Those who look upon love as profane and view it in a narrow-minded way never try to understand that the love they are condemning is simply love that has been restricted, that has been impeded on its way to God. But the more love is restricted the shabbier it becomes. And the man who withholds his love from others becomes completely cornered in his ego. He gets stuck in the ego -- hung up on the I-ness and my-ness of life. In this whole, vast universe the two poles that are the furthest apart are the center of the ego and the abode of God. Stopping, or even pausing at "I" leads to hell.

There is no end to the pain and misery of the egoistic man, because all the doors to bliss are closed to him. And only love can open them. All the doors to beauty and harmony are closed to him too. And only love can open them as well. Love is the mysterious and secret key to the abode of truth, beauty and goodness. Whatever is fine and good and perfect in life can only be revealed by using this wonderful key. It is the ego that locks the door.

There is one door, however, that egoism can open -- the door of hell. That is the only door it can open.

Remember, except for these two there are no other keys. And no man can hold both keys in his hands at the same time. It is a matter of divine law that a man can only have one key in his possession at one time. The man who is willing to let one go is the only man who can have the other.

Not only does the key of love open the hearts of men, it also opens the hearts of everything under the sun -- of every rock, of every plant, of every animal, of God himself. Luther Burbank, the celebrated American botanist, is remembered throughout the world for something the profundity of his love wrought in the vegetable kingdom. He was able to make plants accede to his requests.

Once he said to some cacti "My friends, you need not be afraid of anyone. You don't need these thorns to protect you. Isn't the great love I have for you enough to protect you?

In the end the cacti listened to him. And as a token of their love those thorny desert plants brought forth a whole new variety totally devoid of thorns. Whenever anyone asked him how he had achieved this impossible feat he would reply, "With love."

I also wish to assure you that even the impossible is possible through love. Man cannot conceive a greater impossibility than God, and yet he too yields to love. Love is never an impossibility. Love is such a very simply thing. Love is present in everyone. It only needs to be developed; it only needs to grow.

Although the seeds of love have been sown in all men it is only the very fortunate who live to enjoy the flowers of love. Why is this? It is because we never allow the seeds of love to germinate. We seek love but are not willing to give it. Love grows when it is offered, not when it is sought.

Remember, love is an unconditional offering. The man who is capable of giving love receives it in abundance. And giving love freely also creates the capacity to accept it. The giving of love is what qualifies a man to receive it. The measure of love a man is given is commensurate with the amount of love he offers. This is the way greater and greater depths of love are achieved until ones very breath is gradually transformed into love -- into full wholesome and perfect love.

The beginning of the perfection of a man's love can always be traced to his readiness to give love and never to any impassioned demand for it. Dictatorial demands for love will never enable anyone to begin

perfecting his love. Love's state is imperial, not beggarly. Those who insist on love never receive it, and this failure, which is so dispiriting to them, gradually renders them incapable of giving love as well. And as this inability to give love increases, love becomes even harder and harder for them to obtain.

Please remember that love means giving without any desire for return, without any desire for getting anything back, without any sort of demand at all. You have to free your love from any expectation of return whatsoever. In the affairs of love there can never be any kind of commercial transaction. The pleasure of love, the bliss of love, the fullness of love lies in giving, and not in obtaining something in exchange. The giving must be so abundant and so spontaneous that the question of receiving something in return does not cross your mind at all.

That is why the person who gives his love is always under an obligation to the one who accepts it. It is only through the act of giving love unconditionally, as an all-embracing gift with no strings attached, that you will grow the wings that take you to God.

Let us spread our wings of love and soar upwards into the vast firmament of God. When your wings of love are fully spread the idea that some things belong to you and some things belong to others, the awareness of mine and yours, disappears -- and what remains is consciousness, the very being of God himself.

In the absence of love man wanders in the desert of egoism, amidst the thorny shrubs of hatred, violence and anger. Once your wings of love have grown there is no need to remain stuck on this sandy, desolate terrain. Then your flight to the wonderful world of beauty, to the limitless, inexhaustible and perfect beauty becomes so easy. So let us be filled with love, with love towards all, with love unconditional. Standing or sitting, sleeping or walking, be submerged in love. Love is the very breath of our existence; love is the waves that surge in your heart.

Now you have reached the precincts of the sacred temple of God, so there is no longer any need to visit ordinary temples. Temples with idols of stone can neither claim perfection nor reality. And is it surprising that the hearts of those who frequent these temples of stone are hard and rock-like? I do not doubt that sermons and discussions on God take place within these temples, but what is disseminated from them is nothing but hatred -- hatred and violence disguised in the gaudy apparel of false love.

I tell you in all truth that you should recognise no other temple that the temple of love. It is God's only temple. I fear these other temples have been designed to prevent men from reaching the temple of love. Satan himself must have had a hand is this!

Love itself is the only temple. And love itself is the most sacred of scriptures. "The man who has a smattering of the language of love," says Kabir, "is the real scholar." Certainly nothing remains to be learned if one has learned all about love. The mastery of love is the mastery of learning. And the man who hasn't learned the art of loving is totally ignorant. No knowledge, no feeling, no experience is superior to that of love. The eye of love reads what is written on leaves, carved on stones or hidden in the waves. The signature, the autograph of God is everywhere!

Of what real use are the works of mortals? What can we gain from the words of ordinary men? Where will they lead us? The words of man cannot take us above and beyond man, that is for certain. To go beyond man we must leave man behind. In fact, man's words, his scriptures, his principles are all obstacles on the path to God. You have to read, to learn, to comprehend what is God's reach to him. And the word of God is written in love. One has to learn the language of man to read what man has written, to read his SHASTRAS, his scriptures, but to read God's book you have to learn God's language. And God's language is love. If you wish to attain to God's language learn the art of love.

God's entire creation surrounds you. Look at it your eyes will not fail you. But if there is no love in you, you will neither be able to see it nor to know it. A great and mysterious miracle takes place when you begin to look around with the eye of love. What you saw before fades away and what had escaped your notice comes into view. Then nothing is left but the form of God, nothing but manifestations of the divine.

What the scholar loses, the lover attains; what learning misses, love achieves. For the scholar who has a smattering of love's language, however, it is a different matter. Nevertheless, entering into the depths of life is impossible without love. On its own, knowledge tends to get lost because it always circles things, it always takes the long way around. And it is also a misconception to think that knowledge can annihilate the distance between man and God. Only through love can this distance disappear. Knowledge goes no deeper than the physical body, but love does not stop before it reaches the soul. And knowledge that is divorced from love is incomplete, not really real at all. Only knowledge that is contained in love is real knowledge.

What shall I say about the importance of love? What shall I say about how to realise it? Is one to repeat

the word "love" as a mantra, over and over and over again like some zealots do with the names of Ram and of Krishna? Will repeating the word help you to attain love? Never. Mere repetition of some word will never achieve anything. Love must be lived; it must become part and parcel of your very being. Your life will only be purposeful, meaningful, when the vitality of love throbs through every moment of it.

Be alert to the energy of love; let it awaken within you. Let no opportunity to love ever find it slumbering inside you. Let no call to love ever go unheeded. Let you love provide a fitting reply to every challenge, and even when non comes from any quarter, let your love continue to flow as light streams from a lamp, as perfume pours from a flower. A steady and unbroken current of love should always radiate from you being.

Always keep the fire of love blazing high within and you will find there are no obstacles in your way. By its constant flow even the gentlest little stream erodes the biggest boulder and so clears the path before it. And can anyone deny that there are enormous stumbling blocks on the path of love? There are huge obstacles in love's path for certain, but the power of love is boundless and more than equal to any barriers. Just let the limitless energy of your love flow on unceasingly; let it be always active, always on the move. Love goes about its business slowly and silently but with a quiet efficiency that eventually wares huge rocks down into particles of sand. A lot of fuss is a sign of weakness; powerful forces function silently. And how silent and free from fuss is the creative activity of God!

Give love the chance to transform your very roots. Love's potion can give you a new life, a life that will never end. This is why love is unafraid even in the face of death. Love knows no death at all.

In 1857, when the Indians revolted against their rulers, the English put to the spear a sage who had been silent for years. They took him to be a spy, an agitator. The sage laughed as the spear entered his body and spoke his first words in years. He said, "TAT-TWAM-ASI"; he said, "thou too are that." The soldier who speared him was "that" too; he was the universal soul as well. Even at the moment of his death he embraced his murdered with the glow of deep love and profound prayer in his eyes. He had long before discarded words and selfishness and had filled his being with pure love. Otherwise, how could love have gushed from his when the spear penetrated his flesh? During all the years when his heart seemed mute to all outward appearances it was only filling up with love. It had become a veritable fountain of love and it made it impossible for him to look upon his murderer as an enemy. He only saw the beloved in him. Love had transformed an enemy into a friend and death into salvation.

Love can change darkness into light or poison into nectar. Can you conceive of a miracle more stupendous than the miracle of love? Love transforms everything because it transforms one's very vision. Vision is a creative force. What we see is our world; our world is what our eyes perceive. If there is love in one's eyes, love is all around. But if there is no love, then there is not even God. Instead, wherever we look we see only enemies.

Early one morning a traveler approached a village. He ran into an old man on the outskirts and inquired, "Sir, tell me, what sort of people are the villagers who live here? I have left my own village and am considering settling here."

The old man looked the stranger over and said, "First, may I ask you what kind of people have lived in the village you have just left?"

As soon as he heard this question the stranger become very red in the face and quite angry. "The very thought of those people fills me with rage," he said. "Please don't mention those wretched people to me at all. It is because of them that I had to leave the village. You won't find such wicked people anywhere else in the world."

The old man said, "Then brother, I am sorry, but the villagers here are no better. You will only find wicked people here as well. Perhaps you had better go and live in some other village."

The first man had hardly left when another stranger approached the old man with the same question. "Sir, what sort of people are the villagers that live here?" he asked. "I think I should like to stay here, I had to leave my own village."

The old man replied, "Before I answer you question I would like to know what kind of people live in the village you have just left."

The man replied, "Although I have never met such nice people anywhere else I had to leave the village for some compelling personal reasons." As he spoke these words, loving tears rolled down his cheeks at the memory of his former home.

The old man quickly said, "You are welcome to live in this village, my son. You will find the people here even nicer than those you have left behind. There are many, many good people here." And after a pause

the old man added, "No matter which village you go to you will be warmly welcomed. In every village you will find good people, nice people. The world is what your eyes perceive."

The world in nothing; it is nothing but your eyes. If your eyes are full of love you will see only hearts throbbing with love everywhere you look. And when you see the whole world pulsating with love know well that is the hour of your realization, the hour of your realization of the divine of God.

Reaching the door of God does not mean that Ram will be waiting for you in cloud-covered splendor, armed with bows and arrows. It does not mean that Krishna will be standing there, piping a tune of celestial welcome on his divine flute. Attaining God does not mean that some elderly gentleman with a long white beard will be sitting there at a switchboard controlling the universe. Approaching God means attaining that experience where the universe ceases to be a separate object and you merge with the universal soul, where the object vanishes and only the energy, the force, the power remains. It means the attainment of supreme bliss. It means the attainment of truth, of beauty, of eternity.

God is not a person; he is an experience. God is bliss, a limitless ocean of bliss. But before you can merge into that ocean you first have to generate a preliminary realization of the ocean within yourself.

Of the three keys that can lead you to God I have already spoken of the first two. The first is self-love; the second, love of others. Let us now talk about the third key, the love of God himself. To attain this third key, you have to go beyond the other two. The second is a step beyond the first, and the third is a step beyond both.

The first step involves admitting "I am". Although it is not a reality, it is nonetheless a fact. And to the ignorant it is a more important fact than anything else. The knowledge of "I am" may be a means to your awakening, but it can never be a means of escape.Those who try to flee from it will always find it close on their heels. Can you ever really run away form your shadow? You know you can't. The more you try to escape it the faster it pursues you.

Simply accept the fact of the ego, the fact of "I am" and get involved in the search of love. As love grows in you egoism first begins to diminish and then if finally fades away completely. If the man accepts that his shadow exists and just steps into the light of the sun he automatically frees himself from his own shadow and from the shadow of all sorts of other things. Egoism is to love as shadows are to light. The impenetrable darkness of egoism disappears in the all-illuminating light of love.

It is the existence of "I" that gives rise to "him"; only when I am "I" are others "others". In the light of love both the awareness of "I" and the awareness of "the other" disappear. And in the end only love remains; then there is neither "I" nor "you" nor "other" -- there is only love. This is the state of love I call the love of God. This love is not directed towards anyone in particular, not from or for or on behalf of anyone or anything in particular. It simply is. This pure and simple love I call the love of God.

What are the implications of this love of God? It means the disappearance of that illusion that has been present for so long, the idea that "I am something", that "I am what I am". This is entirely untrue, utterly unreal. You really are not, not at all. You have no personal existence whatsoever.

Consider the phenomenon of breathing, for example. Breath is drawn into your body and then expelled. If you think that it is you who is breathing, you are wrong. One day the air that goes out simply does not come back in -- so how can you say you are breathing? If you think you are living, that you are doing this living, you are wrong. The day life withdraws from you, you are unable to remain here even for a single moment. If you think you are born your are worn. If you think you die, you are wrong. You have never been born, nor will you ever die. Your breath is not yours, nor do you have any control over it.

Neither life nor death are yours. Some mysterious drama is being enacted within you. Someone is at play inside you. Someone speaks through you; someone expresses through you. Someone is born within you; someone dies within you. You are a playground, a playing field where players come and go. You are just a flute though which someone plays beautiful music.

"I am no more than a hollow piece of bamboo." said Kabir, "and the songs of love directed to God are all his." The man who realizes this understands. The man who has used the two keys I have already mentioned will be able to comprehend this easily and will be able to realize that there is no such thing as individuality in this world. Whatsoever exists, exists together -- collectively, jointly. Nothing exists in isolation.

The breath you think of as yours has already been the breath of millions and millions of others; this air I am now exhaling will become the breath of millions and millions yet to come into this world. The billions of cells that make up my physical body have once been part and parcel of billions of other bodies. How can I call this body mine? When I leave this body these cells will help formulate the bodies of countless others.

Even before you leave the body it undergoes change every moment, discarding old cells, forming new ones. And the new cell that enter your body are the old cells that have come from others. This body of mine has already belonged to thousands of men, to millions of animals, to billions of other living organisms and will, in the future, constitute millions more bodies just the same. How can I say it is mine?

The mind is not separate either. The component parts of the mind come and go just like those of the body. There is nothing that is mind there is nothing that is yours. Adopting this attitude is the first step in developing love for God.

When a man actually realizes that nothing is his, when this attitude goes deep since nothing is his he begins to feel that he does not exist at all. As long as you have the idea that you possess something the delusion that you are persists and so you begin to want things. You measure your greatness by the size of your house; you measure your greatness by the elevated post you occupy; you measure your greatness by the extent of all your property; you measure your greatness by the power you wield. Why? I-ness increases in proportion to one's possessions. I-ness grows right along with my-ness. The frontiers of I-ness and "my-ness" coincide. And so if the illusion of my-ness is eliminated, the basis for I-ness disappears. If nothing is mine, if I have nothing, what am "I" left with then? Then where is "I"? With my-ness gone, I-ness is left empty-handed.

People often ask me whether I am suggesting they simply drop everything and run away to rid themselves of I-ness, of the illusion of "I". My usual reply is that it is not a question of renouncing or of not renouncing what one possesses, but that the crux of the matter lies in one's attitude towards one's possessions. Even if you lay aside everything you own the attitude of my-ness can easily continue. That is why so-called renouncers keep a careful account of what they have renounced and measure the growth of their renunciation by the value of the things they have given up. One holy man once told me, "I have thrown away hundreds of thousands of rupees." I asked his when he had done this. He replied, "About thirty years ago." When I heard this I was quite amused and said. "You don't seem to have gained much by your action; other wise, in thirty years you should have forgotten about all those *lakhs* of rupees."

The question is not one of renunciation, but one of realization. Unless realization has happened to you, even your renunciation may feed your ego, may puff it up even more. It is the assumption that things are yours that is wrong; there is nothing wrong with using things that exist.

There are two types of misguided approaches as far as this question is concerned. One way of looking at things is that of the hedonist. He says. "These are mine. I will enjoy them." The other viewpoint is that of the renouncer. He says, "These are mine. I will let them go." But both approaches begin with "these are mine." The man of real knowledge takes a third stance. He says, "Whatever is is God's." Things are neither yours nor mine. Even we ourselves are not ours. I really am not; your really are not; The ego is illusion. Everything is simply happening, and I am only part of that process."

If one can achieve and maintain this third attitude then life becomes as natural and as easily accessible as water and air. Such a life is a life of love. And such a life is a life of sacrifice, because love of God means letting the ego go.

Malukdas has said that the birds do not work, that the python does not hunt for a job, and yet God provides for them in abundance. But people have misunderstood these words. They say Malukdas is telling us not to do anything. This is not the correct interpretation at all. Birds work. They work from sunrise to sunset. They build nests; they search for grain. What Malukdas means is that the birds are not conscious of themselves, that when "I am" is not there the desire to acquire disappears.

The attitude of "These are mine" must vanish, and when this is gone the love of God develops. When this development has reached fulfillment and the feeling of "I am not" has been generated, then the revolution about which I have been speaking takes place.

There is a Sufi song that tells the tale of a lover who knocks at his beloved's door. "Who is there?" is asked from within. His answer is, "It is I, your lover." There is no reply. He knocks again, saying , "please answer." After a long pause he hears, "Go away, There is not enough room in his house for two." He leaves.

Years pass. Summers and winters and rainy seasons come and go; countless moons rise and countless moons set. Finally he returns and knocks at the door once again. The same question comes from within. This time he answers "You alone." The song says the door swings open then.

Had I composed the song I would have thought the time had not yet come for the door to open. The awareness of "you" still indicates the existence of "I". I would have told the young man to go away once again, and the song would go on a little longer.

When the lover says "You alone" silence would prevail once more. He would wait a while and then say,

"Let the door be opened now. It is not me any longer, only you alone are." From the inside the voice would say, "He who is conscious of one is still conscious of two. He who remembers you still remembers "I". In this room there is only room for one." The lover would go away.

Days would dissolve into years, but still he would not return, because he would now have no idea that he was to go anywhere at all. He would have no idea he was supposed to return to his beloved. Finally the young lady herself would go to him and say, "My love, come! The door is open."

Just as "I" vanishes, "you" also vanishes -- and what remains is God.

Where "I" and "you" disappear is the starting point of the beginningless and endless existence. It is a limitless ocean of consciousness; it is the being of God himself. You can know it; you can live in it. You are in it. You stand in it already, you live in it already -- but you do not realize it. You do not feel it within you; you do not recognize it outside you. You are too full of "I". Relieve yourself of this burden. The man who is empty of "I" is the only man who is really full. Get rid of your I-ness. Eliminate it completely.

It is to this end that I have spoken of the three keys, of the three rungs on the ladder to God. When you merge into love you dive into the fullness of the void, into the fullness of emptiness. Move ahead step by step. Get lost in love drop by drop. And at the last, lose yourself in love as a raindrop loses itself in the ocean. Are you not aware that when it loses itself the tiny raindrop becomes the vast and boundless ocean?

ACCEPT LIFE. It is the gracious gift of God. Never fight with life; never flee from it. Love life. There is no greater conquest possible than the victory of love.

LIFE IS A SINGLE ENTITY. The realization of this oneness in its entirety is love.

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Talks given from 11/09/76 - 20/09/76
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published: 1993

Discourses in Hindi, titled "Mahageeta"

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Ashtavakra: The Purest Expression of Truth

11 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609110
ShortTitle: MAHA0101
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

JANAK ASKED:
"OH LORD, HOW DOES ONE ATTAIN WISDOM? AND HOW DOES LIBERATION HAPPEN? AND HOW IS NONATTACHMENT ATTAINED? PLEASE TELL ME THIS."
ASHTAVAKRA REPLIED:
"OH BELOVED, IF YOU WANT LIBERATION THEN RENOUNCE THE VISHAYAS, THE PASSIONS AS VISHA, POISON, AND TAKE FORGIVENESS, INNOCENCE, COMPASSION, CONTENTMENT, AND TRUTH AS NECTAR. YOU ARE NEITHER EARTH, NOR AIR, NOR FIRE, NOR WATER, NOR ETHER. TO ATTAIN LIBERATION, KNOW YOURSELF AS THE WITNESS, CONSCIOUS OF ALL THESE.
"IF YOU CAN SEPARATE YOURSELF FROM THE PHYSICAL BODY, AND REST IN CONSCIOUSNESS, THEN THIS VERY MOMENT YOU WILL BE HAPPY, AT PEACE, AND FREE OF BONDAGE.
"YOU ARE NOT A BRAHMIN OR OTHER CASTE, YOU ARE NOT IN ANY OF THE FOUR STAGES OF LIFE, YOU ARE NOT PERCEIVED BY THE EYES OR OTHER SENSES. UNATTACHED AND WITHOUT FORM, YOU ARE THE WITNESS OF THE WHOLE UNIVERSE. KNOW THIS AND BE HAPPY.
"OH EXPANSIVE ONE, RELIGION AND ATHEISM, HAPPINESS AND MISERY -- ALL ARE OF THE MIND, THEY ARE NOT FOR YOU. YOU ARE NOT THE DOER NOR THE ENJOYER. YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN LIBERATED."

We are embarking on a rare journey. Man has many scriptures, but none comparable to the Gita of Ashtavakra. Before it the Vedas pale, the Upanishads speak with a weak voice. Even the Bhagavad Gita does not have the majesty found in the Ashtavakra Samhita -- it is simply unparalleled.

The most important thing is that neither society nor politics nor any other institution of human life has had any influence on the sayings of Ashtavakra. They are such a pure expression -- transcending emotion, transcending time and death -- there is nothing comparable. Perhaps this is why Ashtavakra's Gita, the ASHTAVAKRA SAMHITA, has not had much impact.

Krishna's Bhagavad Gita has been very influential. The first reason is that Krishna's Gita is a synthesis. He is more concerned with synthesis than with truth. The desire for synthesis is so strong that if necessary Krishna doesn't mind sacrificing the truth a little.

Krishna's Gita is a hodgepodge containing everything; hence it suits everyone, because there is something in it for everyone. It is difficult to find any tradition whose voice is not found in the Gita. It is difficult to find anyone who does not take solace from the Gita. But for such people Ashtavakra's Gita will prove very difficult.

Ashtavakra is not for synthesis -- he is a man of truth. He speaks the truth just as it is, without any artifice or coloring. He is not concerned about the listener, he does not care whether his listener will understand or not. Such a pure expression of truth has never happened anywhere before, nor has it ever happened again.

People love Krishna's Gita because it is very easy to extract one's own meaning from it. Krishna's Gita is poetic: in it two plus two can equal five, two plus two can also equal three. No such tricks are possible with Ashtavakra. With him two plus two are exactly four. Ashtavakra's statements are statements of pure mathematics. There isn't the least possibility for poetic licence here. He says things as they are, without any sort of compromise.

Reading Krishna's Gita a devotee extracts something of which he can make a belief, because Krishna spoke on bhakti, devotion. The karma yogi extracts his belief because Krishna has spoken on karma yoga, the Yoga of action. The believer in knowledge finds what he wants because Krishna has spoken on knowledge as well. Somewhere Krishna calls bhakti the ultimate, somewhere else he calls knowledge the ultimate, again elsewhere he calls karma yoga the ultimate.

Krishna's statements are very political. He was a politician, a perfect politician. Just to say he was a politician is not right; he was a shrewd politician, a real diplomat. In his statements he considered and included many things. This is why the Gita suits everyone, why there are thousands of commentaries on the Gita. No one is concerned with Ashtavakra, because to accept Ashtavakra you are going to have to drop yourself -- unconditionally. You cannot bring yourself along. Only if you stay behind can you come near him. With Krishna you can bring yourself along. With Krishna there is no need to transform yourself. With Krishna you can fit just as you are.

Hence the founders of each tradition have written commentaries on Krishna's Gita -- Shankara, Ramanuja, Nimbarak, Vallabha -- everyone. Each has extracted his own meaning. Krishna has said things in such a way as to allow multiple meanings; hence I call his Gita poetic. You can draw out any meaning you

like from a poem.

Krishna's statements are like clouds surrounding you in the rainy season: you see in them whatever you want. Someone may see an elephant's trunk, someone sees the whole body of Ganesha, the elephant god. Someone may not see anything. He will say, "What nonsense you talk! They are clouds, vapor -- how is it you see forms in them?"

In the West, psychoanalysts use the ink blot test: just pour an ink stain onto blotting paper and ask the person to say what he sees in it. The person looks carefully and sees something or other. There is nothing there, only an ink stain on blotting paper -- randomly thrown, not thrown with any design, just poured from the bottle. But the person looking at it finds something or other. What he finds is in his mind, he has projected it.

You must have seen lines made by rain falling on a wall. Sometimes a man's face is seen, sometimes a horse's face is seen. You project onto it what you want to see. In the dark of night, clothes hanging on a line seem like ghosts.

Krishna's Gita is just like this -- you will be able to see whatever is in your mind. So Shankara sees knowledge, Ramanuja sees bhakti, Tilak sees action -- and each returns home in a cheerful mood thinking that what Krishna says is the same as his belief.

Emerson has written that once a neighbor came and borrowed the works of Plato from him. Plato lived two thousand years ago and is one of the world's rare, unique thinkers. Weeks later Emerson reminded him, "If you've read the books please return them." When the neighbor returned them Emerson asked, "How did you like them?"

The man said, "This man Plato's thoughts are in complete agreement with mine. I felt many times: how has this man come to know my thoughts?" Plato lived two thousand years earlier and this fellow suspects that Plato has stolen his thoughts!

This kind of suspicion often arises with Krishna too. Centuries have passed and commentaries on Krishna keep on coming. Each century finds its own meaning, each person finds his own meaning. Krishna's Gita is like an ink blot... it is the statement of the perfect politician.

You cannot extract any beliefs from Ashtavakra's Gita. Only if you drop yourself as you move into it, will Ashtavakra's Gita become clear to you.

Ashtavakra's message is crystal clear. You won't be able to add even a small bit of your own interpretation to it. Hence people have not written commentaries on Ashtavakra's Gita. There is no scope for writing a commentary; there is no way to distort or twist it. Your mind has no chance to add anything. Ashtavakra has given such an expression that no one has been able to add or take anything from it, even though centuries have passed. It is not easy to give such a perfect expression. Such skill with words is very difficult to come by.

This is why I say we are starting off on a rare journey.

Politicians have no interest in Ashtavakra. Not Tilak, not Aurobindo, not Gandhi, not Vinoba: none of them has any interest, because with Astavakra they cannot go on playing their own games. Tilak's interest was to inspire nationalism. He wanted the whole country to get involved in action -- and Krishna's Gita was helpful. Krishna is ready to lend a shoulder to anyone. Whosoever wants to steady themselves on his shoulder and shoot their bullets -- Krishna is ready. The shoulder is his, you can take the opportunity to hide behind it. And shooting from behind his shoulder makes even bullets appear significant.

Ashtavakra doesn't allow anyone to even rest their hand on his shoulder. So Gandhi is not interested, Tilak is not interested, Aurobindo, Vinoba have nothing to do with him, because they cannot impose anything. There is no room for politics -- Ashtavakra is not a political being.

This is the first thing you need to keep in mind... such crystal clarity, an expression like an open sky with no cloud in sight, you cannot see any forms. Only when you drop all forms, become disidentified with all forms and get connected with the formless, will you be able to comprehend Ashtavakra. If you really want to understand Ashtavakra you will have to descend into the depths of meditation. No commentary, no interpretation will be of any help.

And for meditation Ashtavakra does not ask us to sit and chant "Ram, Ram." He says that anything you *do* will not be meditation. How can there be meditation when there is a doer? As long as there is doing, there is illusion. As long as the doer is present, the ego is present. Ashtavakra says becoming a witness is meditation. Then the doer disappears; you remain only as watcher, nothing but the observer. When you are nothing but the observer then only is there *darshan*, seeing; then only is there meditation, then only is there wisdom.

Before we enter the sutras, it is necessary to understand a few things about Ashtavakra. Not much is known as he was neither a social nor political man, so no historical record exists. Only a few incidents are known -- and they are just wondrous, hardly believable. But if you understand them deeply the significance will be revealed.

The first incident happened before Ashtavakra was born. Nothing is known of what came afterwards but this is an incident while he was still in the womb. His father, who was a great scholar, would recite the Vedas every day while Ashtavakra listened from the womb. One day a voice came from the womb saying, "Stop it! This is all nonsense. There is no wisdom whatsoever in this. Mere words -- just a collection of words. Is wisdom found in scriptures? Wisdom is within oneself. Is truth found in words? Truth is within oneself."

Naturally his father was enraged. First of all he was a father and on top of that a scholar. And his son hidden in the womb was saying such things! Not even born yet! He exploded in anger, became engulfed in fire: The father's ego had been hit. And a scholar's ego... he was a great pundit, a great debater, knowledgeable in scriptures....

In anger he uttered a curse: When born, the boy would be deformed; his limbs would be bent in eight parts. Hence his name: Ashtavakra means one whose body has eight bends. He was born crippled in eight places; eight places hunchbacked like a camel. In a rage his father deformed his son's body.

There are other stories like this....

It is said that Buddha was born standing up. His mother was standing under a tree; she gave birth standing and he was born standing up. He didn't fall to the ground but started walking! He took seven paces and on the eighth he stopped and proclaimed the four noble truths -- that life is suffering....! He took just seven steps on earth and proclaimed that life is suffering, that it is possible to be free from suffering, that there is a way to become free of suffering, that there is a state free of suffering -- the state of nirvana.

About Lao Tzu the story is that he was born old, that he was born eighty years old, that he remained in the womb eighty years. Since he had no desire to do anything, he had no desire to leave the womb. Since he had no wants, he didn't want to come into the world either. When he was born he had white hair, an old man of eighty years!

Zarathustra's story is that he burst out laughing as soon as he was born.

But Ashtavakra has defeated them all. These are all events after birth; Ashtavakra made his full statement before he was even born!

These stories are significant. These stories contain the essence, the essential treasure of the life of these masters.

Buddha's story contains the essence of what he taught his whole life.... Buddha taught the eightfold path, so he took seven steps and stopped on the eighth. There are eight parts in all; the last step is that of right samadhi, and only in that state of samadhi is the whole truth of life known. So he proclaimed the four noble truths.

Lao Tzu was born old. People live eighty years, still they don't have the understanding Lao Tzu had at birth. Do you see people becoming intelligent just by getting old? Getting old and becoming intelligent are not synonymous. At a ripe old age even hair can ripen to pure white.

Lao Tzu's story simply says that if there is urgency, intensity in one's life, then what might take eighty years can happen in one moment. If one's understanding is intense it can happen in one moment and without pure intelligence it does not happen even in eighty years.

Zarathustra laughed right at birth. Zarathustra's religion is the only religion in the world that can be called a laughing religion... very earthy, a religion of the earth. That is why people of other religions don't see Parsees as being religious. They see them dancing, singing, happy -- Zarathustra's religion is a laughing religion, a life-affirming religion, not life negative. There is no place for renunciation in it. Have you ever seen a Parsi sadhu? -- stark naked, having renounced all, standing in the hot sun, sitting facing a fire like a Hindu sannyasin? No, the Parsee religion has no interest in torturing and causing trouble to the body. Zarathustra's whole message is this: if you can realize godliness through laughing, then why realize it crying? When you can reach to the temple dancing, why unnecessarily sow thorns on your path? When you can go with flowers, then why follow ways of pain and misery? It is right, the legend is right, that at birth Zarathustra was laughing.

Don't look for historical facts in these stories. It is not that they happened this way -- but there is a very profound meaning in these stories.

You have a seed: when you look at the seed you can find no indication of the flowers that will grow from it. There is not even a clue of what it can be. Will it be a lotus -- blossoming in the water but remaining untouched by it, dancing in the rays of the sun? And the sun too may become jealous, of its beauty, of its tenderness, of its incomparable glory and grace. Its perfume will fly into the sky. Looking at the seed this cannot be known. Looking at the seed one cannot even imagine, cannot even guess. But one day it happens.

So we can think in two ways. Either we can hold tight to the seed and say, "What is not visible in the seed cannot happen in the lotus either. It is an illusion, it is a trick, it is a lie." This is the standpoint of those we call rational, skeptics. They say what is not visible in the seed cannot be present in the flower -- something is wrong. Hence a skeptical person cannot believe a Buddha, cannot accept a Mahavir, cannot embrace a Jesus, because he says he already knows them.

When Jesus came to his village he was very surprised -- the people of the village didn't bother about him at all. Jesus has said a prophet is never respected in his own country. What is the reason? Why won't the village respect its prophet? The village people have seen him as the son of the carpenter Joseph, saw him carrying wood, saw him planing wood, saw him sawing wood, saw him bathed in sweat, saw him playing and fighting in the streets. The people of the village have known him since childhood, have seen him there as a seed. How is it possible that he suddenly becomes the son of God! No, those who saw the seed cannot accept the flower. They say there must be some fraud, some cheating; this man is a hypocrite.

Buddha returned to his village. And the father -- what the whole world could see, the father could not see. The world was experiencing an illumination, the news was spreading far and wide, people began coming from distant countries. But when Buddha came back to his home after twelve years, his father said, "I can still forgive you. Though what you did was wrong, you tormented us, you have certainly done a crime, I have a father's heart -- I will forgive you. The doors are open for you. Throw away this begging bowl, remove these monk's clothes. None of this will do here. Come back -- this kingdom is yours. I have become old; who is going to look after it? Much childishness has gone on, now stop all this play!"

Buddha said, "Please look at me. The one who left has not returned. Someone else has come, the one who was born in your house has not come back. Someone else is here, the seed has returned as a flower. Look deeply."

The father said, "You are going to teach me? I have known you since the day you were born! Go and deceive others; go and lecture other people and delude them -- you cannot deceive me. I repeat again, I know you perfectly well -- don't try to teach me. I am willing to forgive you."

Buddha said, "You say you know me? I didn't even know myself before. Only recently have the rays of light descended and I have come to know myself. Excuse me, but I have to say that the one you saw is not me. Whatever you saw is not me. You saw the outer shell, but did you look inside me? I was born out of you but you did not create me. I came via you as traveller comes via a certain route, but what do the traveller and the road have to do with each other? Suppose that tomorrow the road says 'I know you, your being has come from me' -- just as you are saying.

"I existed before you. I have been on this journey for many lives. I certainly passed through you, as I have passed through others. Others too have been my father, others too have been my mother. But my being is completely separate."

It is very difficult, extremely difficult: If you saw the seed you cannot believe the flower is in front of you.

One way of looking is that of the distrustful, the rational, the skeptical. They say, "We know the seed so this flower is not possible. We know the mud: how can a lotus come from it? It is all false -- a dream, an illusion. He must have fallen into a kind of hypnosis. Someone deceived him; some magic, some spell...."

This is one way. The other is the way of trust -- of the lover, the devotee, of the heart filled with empathy. He sees the flower and from the flower begins traveling backwards. He says, "When the flower has become so fragrant, when such radiance appears in the flower, when there is such beauty in the flower, when such fresh innocence is seen in the flower, then certainly it must also have been present in the seed -- because it is not possible that what is present in the flower was not already in the seed."

It is not that these stories actually happened. Those who saw flowers bloom in Ashtavakra concluded that what has happened today must have also been present yesterday -- it was hidden, screened, behind a veil. What is here in the end, must have been present at the beginning also. What is seen at the moment of death must also have been present at the moment of birth; otherwise how could it arise?

So one way is to look backwards from the flower, and the other is to look forward from the seed. If you look carefully their essence is the same, their foundation is the same, but what a difference: like between

earth and sky! The one who knows the seed says, "How can what is not in the seed be in the flower?" This is his argument. The one who knows the flower says the same thing. He says, "What is in the flower should be in the seed too." They have the same argument. But each has a different way of looking.

It is a great hindrance. I have been asked, "In your childhood many people studied with you -- in school, in college -- but they are not to be seen here." How can they be? -- it is a great hindrance for them. They cannot believe what they see, it is tremendously difficult for them.

Just yesterday somebody sent me a newspaper from Raipur. Shri Harishankar Parsai has written an article against me. He knows me, knows me from my college days. He is the leading Hindi satirical writer. I respect his writing. In the article he writes, "There must be some wrong with the atmosphere of Jabalpur. Here only swindlers and charlatans are born -- like Osho, Mahesh Yogi and Mundra."

He listed three names. I must thank him that at least I am number one on his list! He considers me this worthy. He didn't completely push me out of his mind. It is not that he has completely forgotten me. But his difficulty is natural, clear and simple. I can understand his point. It is impossible -- he saw the seed; how can he trust the flower? And those who have seen the flower have difficulty trusting in the seed.

So the life story of all great men can be written from two angles. Those who are against him begin the journey from his childhood. Those who are for him begin the journey from the end and go backwards to childhood. Both are in a way right. But those who start with childhood and move towards the end will miss the truth. Their right approach is suicidal. Those who travel from the end and move backwards are blessed. They will get much with no effort... much that those thinking the first, the skeptics way, will not get.

Now not only am I wrong, but because of me the very air of Jabalpur is wrong! There must be something wrong in the environment. But I want to tell him that Jabalpur has no power over me, whether the environment is good or bad. I don't have much connection with Jabalpur; I was only there for a few years. Mahesh Yogi was also there a few years; he also has no connection.

Both of us are connected with another place. The people of that place are so sleepy that even now they don't know anything about us. Mahesh Yogi and my places of birth are very near to each other; Both of us were born near Gadarvada. He was born in Chichli, I was born in Kuchwada. If the environment is bad, it must be there. Gadarvada should be suffering for it, or receiving the blessing -- Jabalpur should not be dragged into this.

But what arguments the mind creates!

Whoever hears Ashtavakra's story will immediately cry "False, impossible!" Of course those who wrote this story know that no one ever speaks from the womb. They are only saying that what finally appears must have been present in the womb. The voice that later blossomed must have been present in some deep place in the womb; otherwise from where did it blossom, from where did it come? Do things just come out of the void?

There is a reason behind everything. We may not be able to see it but it must have been present. All these stories indicate this.

The second incident known about Ashtavakra happened when he was twelve years old. Only these two incidents are known. The third is his Ashtavakra Gita, or as some call it, the Ashtavakra Samhita. When Ashtavakra was twelve years old, Janak hosted a huge debating conference. Janak was an emperor, and he invited the pundits of the whole country to debate on the scriptures. He had one thousand cows placed at the palace gate and had the horns of the cows plated with gold and decorated with jewels. He proclaimed, "Whoever is victorious, shall take possession of these cows."

It was a great debate. Ashtavakra's father also participated. As dusk was falling, the message came to Ashtavakra that his father was losing. He had already defeated all the others, but he was about to be defeated by a pundit named Vandin. Receiving this message Ashtavakra went to the palace.

The hall was decorated. The debate was in its final stage and the decisive moment was fast approaching. His father's defeat was a complete forgone conclusion -- he was on the very edge of defeat.

The pundits saw Ashtavakra as he entered the royal court. They were all learned scholars. His body was bent and deformed in eight places: he had just to move and anyone would start laughing. His very movement was a laughing matter.

The whole meeting broke into laughter. Ashtavakra also roared with laughter. Janak asked, "Everyone else is laughing. I can understand why they laugh, but why did you laugh, my son?"

Ashtavakra said, "I am laughing because truth is being decided in this conference of butchers" -- the man must have been extraordinary. "What are all these skinners doing here?"

A deep silence fell over the meeting. Butchers? Skinners?
The king asked, "What do you mean?"

Ashtavakra said, "It is simple and straightforward: They only see skin, they don't see me. It is difficult to find a man more pure and simple than me, but they don't see this; they see a bent and deformed body. They are skinners, they judge by the skin. Your Majesty, in the curve of a temple is the sky curved? When a pot is smashed, is the sky smashed? The sky is beyond change. My body is twisted, but I am not. Look at the one within. You can't find anything more straight and pure."

It was a very startling declaration. There must have been pin-drop silence. Janak was impressed, astounded: "Absolutely right, why had he gathered a crowd of skinners there?" He became repentant, he felt guilty that he too had laughed.

That day the king couldn't manage to say anything, but the following day when he was out on his morning ride he saw Ashtavakra on the way. Janak dismounted from his horse and fell at his feet. The day before, in front of everyone, he couldn't find the courage. The day before he had said, "Why do you laugh, my son?" Ashtavakra was a boy of twelve years, and Janak had considered his age. This day he didn't notice the age. This day he got down from his horse and fell at Ashtavakra's feet, spread-eagled in prostration.

He said, "Please visit the palace, and satisfy my eagerness for the truth. Oh lord, be so gracious as to come to my home. I have understood! I couldn't sleep the whole night. You spoke truly: what depth of understanding have those who recognize only the body? They are debating the being, but attraction and repulsion for the body still arise; hate and attraction still arise. They are looking at death while talking of the deathless! I'm blessed that you came and disturbed me, that you broke my sleep. Please come to the palace!"

Janak had the palace decorated magnificently. He welcomed Ashtavakra and seated him on a golden throne -- this twelve year old Ashtavakra. Then he put his questions to him. The first sutra is Janak's inquiry. Janak asked and Ashtavakra explained. Beyond this, nothing is known about Ashtavakra. And there is no need to know more, it is more than enough! Diamonds are not many; only pebbles and rocks are so common. A single diamond is enough.

These are two small incidents. One before birth: a voice from the womb with the proclamation, "What madness have you fallen into? Confused by scriptures... by words? Wake up! This is not wisdom, this is all borrowed. It is all snares of the mind, not experience. There isn't the slightest bit of reality in it. How long are you going to delude yourself?"

And the second incident: the pundits in the palace laughing and Ashtavakra's saying that in life there are two visions: one is to see being and the other is to see skin.
Butchers see skin, the wise see being.

Have you noticed? A shoemaker doesn't look at your face, he sees only your shoes. Actually a shoemaker can know everything about you just by looking at your shoes: How your economic situation is, if you are successful or a failure; how your luck is.... The condition of the shoes tells him. Your autobiography is written on your shoes -- the shoemaker can read it. If the shoes are shiny, if the shoes are clean and new, the shoemaker is happy to meet you. For him your shoes are the proof of your being. A tailor looks at clothes. Seeing how you dress he understands your situation. All have their own narrow vision.

Only one full of his own being sees being. He has no fixed vision. He has only seeing, darshan.

One more small incident -- it is not about Ashtavakra but about Ramakrishna and Vivekananda, but Ashtavakra is involved in it.... After this we will enter the sutras.

When Vivekananda came to Ramakrishna his name was still Narendranath -- later on Ramakrishna named him Vivekananda. When he came to Ramakrishna he was extremely argumentative, an atheist, a rationalist. He wanted proof for everything.

There are some things that have no proof -- it cannot be helped. There is no proof for godliness: it is, and yet there is no proof. There is no proof for love. It is, and yet there is no proof. There is no proof for beauty. It is, and yet there is no proof.

If I say, "Look how beautiful these ironwood trees are," and you say, "I don't see any beauty -- Trees are just trees. Prove it!," it will be difficult. How can one prove they are beautiful? To be beautiful you need a sense of beauty -- there is no other way. You need eyes -- there is no other way. It is reported that Majnu said, "To know Laila you will need the eyes of Majnu." It is true; to see Laila there is no other way.

The king of his area called Majnu and said. "You are mad! I know your Laila -- an ordinary girl, jet black -- nothing special. I feel sorry for you, so here are twelve girls from my palace -- they are the most beautiful women of the country. You can chose any one you like. Seeing you cry, my heart also cries. "

Majnu looked at them and said, "There is no Laila among them. They cannot even be compared to Laila, they are not even worth the dust of her feet."
The king said, "Majnu, you are mad...!"

Majnu said, "That may be so, but I must tell you one thing: to see Laila you will need the eyes of Majnu."

Majnu is right. To see the beauty of trees you need an eye for art -- there is no other proof. If one wants to know love, one will need the heart of a lover -- there is no other proof. And godliness is the collective name of all the beauty, all the love and all the truth of this universe. For it an unwavering consciousness is needed, a witnessing is needed... where no word remains, no thought remains, no wave arises... where no mental dust remains and the mirror of consciousness is perfectly pure. What proof?
Vivekananda told Ramakrishna, "I want proof. If God exists then prove it!"

Ramakrishna looked at Vivekananda. This youth had great promise, great potential; much was ready to happen within him. There was a great treasure with which Vivekananda was unacquainted. Ramakrishna looked into, peered into, the past lives of this youth. Vivekananda had come carrying a great treasure, a great treasure of integrity, but it was suppressed under his logic. Seeing this, a cry of anguish and compassion must have risen from Ramakrishna's heart. He said, "Forget all this. We'll talk about proof and such things later on. I have become a little old, I have difficulty reading; you are young, you eyes are still strong -- read from the book lying there." It was the Ashtavakra Gita. "Read a little out loud to me."

It is said that Vivekananda saw nothing wrong in this, this fellow was not requesting anything special. He read three or four sutras and every cell began trembling. He started to panic and he said, "I cannot read on."

Ramakrishna insisted, " Go ahead and read. What harm can there be in it? How can this book hurt you? You are young, your eyes are still fresh, and I am old, it is hard for me to read. I must hear this book -- read it out to me."

It is said that Vivekananda kept on reading aloud from the book -- and disappeared in meditation. Ramakrishna had seen great potential in this youth, a very promising potential, like that of a bodhisattva who one day or other is destined to become a buddha. Sooner or later, no matter how much he wanders, he is approaching buddhahood.

Why did Ramakrishna ask that he read the Ashtavakra Gita out loud to him? Because there is no purer statement of truth.
If these words penetrate you, they will start awakening your sleeping soul.

These words will thrill you. These words will fill you with ecstasy. These words will shock you.
With these words the revolution can take place.

I have not chosen the Ashtavakra Gita just like that. Nor could I have chosen it earlier -- I have chosen it after a long wait, after much consideration. There was a time when I talked on Krishna's Gita because there was a crowd around me. For a crowd the Ashtavakra Gita has no meaning. With great effort I have got rid of the crowd.
Now there are a few Vivekanandas here.
Now I want to talk to those who have great potential.

I will work with those few on whom work can bring results. Now I will cut diamonds. This chisel is not to be destroyed on pebbles and stones. This why I have chosen the Ashtavakra Gita: I have chosen it because you are ready.

The first sutra....

Janak asked: "Oh lord, how does one attain wisdom? And how does liberation happen? And how is nonattachment attained? Please tell me this."

Tell me, Oh lord! Explain it to me.

To a boy of twelve King Janak says, "Oh lord! Bhagwan! Please explain! Give some understanding to an unknowing person like me! Awaken an ignorant person like me."
Three questions are asked....

"How does one attain wisdom?" Naturally, we might wonder: Why does he need to ask? There are books filled with these things. Janak also knew this.

What books are filled with is not wisdom. It is simply the dust wisdom leaves behind -- ash. When the flame of wisdom burns, ash is left behind. Ash goes on accumulating, and it becomes scripture. The Vedas

are ash; once they were burning coals. Vedic sages burnt them in their souls and ash was left behind. Then the ashes were collected, compiled and systematically organized.

It is like people collecting the ashes and bones when a man's body has been burnt. They call these "flowers." People are very strange! They never called the man a flower when he was alive, but after burning him they collect his bones saying that they have collected the flowers. Then they preserve them, keep them in a casket. While the man was living they never respected him as a flower; while he was living they never even looked at him as a flower. When he dies -- man is insane! -- they call his bones, his ashes, flowers.

In the same way when a Buddha is alive you do not listen. When a Mahavir walks among you, you get angry. It seems that this man is destroying your dreams or is interfering with your sleep: "Is this any time to be woken up? Just as my dreams have started coming true, just as success is entering my life, just as my chances are getting better, as the arrow is hitting the target -- now this fellow comes and says everything is meaningless! Just as I win the elections and the way is open to get into power, this great man comes along, and says it is all a dream, it has no meaning, that death will come and take everything. Don't talk like this! When death comes we will see, but don't even bring up such things now."

But when Mahavir dies or Buddha dies we collect all their ashes. We create the Dhammapada, we create the Vedas, out of them, and then we offer flowers of worship.

Janak also knew that the scriptures are filled just with information. But he asked, "How does one attain wisdom?" -- because no matter how much you know, wisdom is not attained. You can go on gathering more and more knowledge, learn the scriptures by heart, become parrots, memorize each and every sutra, let the complete Vedas be imprinted in your memory -- but still there will be no wisdom.

"How does one attain wisdom? How does liberation happen?" He asks because what you call wisdom, knowledge, binds you instead -- how can this be liberation? Wisdom is that which liberates you. Jesus has said, "The truth shall make you free." Wisdom is that which liberates you -- this is the criterion of truth. Pundits don't appear to be liberated, they look enslaved. They talk about liberation but they don't look free. They seem to be bound with a thousand fetters.

Have you ever observed: your so-called religious people seem to be more enslaved than you. You may have a little freedom, but your saints are more stuck than you. They are just blind followers of tradition. They cannot move freely, they cannot sit freely, they cannot live freely.

A few days ago a message came to me from some Jaina *sadhvis*, Jaina nuns, saying they want to meet me, but their disciples do not allow them to come. This is a very strange situation! A sadhvi means one who no longer bothers about society, one who has started a journey into the unknown wilderness, one who has said, "Now I have no need of either your respect or your honor." But the nuns and monks say, "The disciples do not allow us to come." They say, "Don't even think of going there. If you go there we will close our doors on you." What kind of seeker are they? This is just dependency, slavery. This is completely backwards. It means that instead of the sadvi transforming the disciple, the disciple is transforming the sadvi.

A friend came and told me that a Jaina sadhvi reads my books, but only in secret. She also tries to listen to my tapes, but again secretly. And if by chance anyone mentions my name in her presence, she sits there pretending she has never heard of me. Is this liberation?

Janak asked, "How does liberation happen? What is liberation? Explain to me the wisdom which liberates."

Freedom is man's most important longing. Achieve everything, but if you are still unfree, it hurts. Attain everything, but if freedom is not attained, you have not attained anything. Man wants the open sky, unbounded. This is man's innermost longing, most secret longing -- for a space where there are no limits, no barriers. You may call it the longing to become divine or call it the longing for *moksha*, liberation.

In Sanskrit we have chosen the right word, moksha. Such a lovely word does not exist in any other language. There are words like heaven, paradise, but those words don't have the melody of moksha. Moksha has a unique music. It simply means a freedom so ultimate that it has no barrier; a freedom so pure it is unlimited.

Janak asked, "And how does liberation happen? And how is nonattachment attained? Oh lord, please tell me this."

Ashtavakra must have looked carefully at Janak -- because this is the first thing a master does when someone inquires. He observes attentively: from what source is this inquiry arising? Why has the questioner asked something? The master's answer can be significant only if he understands clearly why the question is asked.

Remember, a person who has attained truth -- a master -- does not answer your question. He answers you.

He doesn't bother much about what you ask, he is more concerned with why you have asked, what is behind the question, the complex hidden in the unconscious, what desire is actually hiding behind the screen of your question.

There are four types of people in the world: the wise, the seeker, the ignorant, the idiot. And there are four types of inquiry. The first inquiry is wordless -- the inquiry of the wise, the *gyani*, the one who knows. Actually the inquiry of the wise is not an inquiry at all. He knows -- nothing is left to be known. He has reached; the mind has become clear, become calm. He has come home, he has come to a state of relaxation.

So a gyani's inquiry is not an inquiry at all. This does not mean that a gyani is not ready to learn. A gyani becomes simple, like a small child -- he is always ready to learn. The more you learn, the more readiness to learn increases. The more you become simple and innocent, the more you open to learning. Winds come and find your doors open. The sun comes and doesn't need to knock on your door. Existence comes and finds you always available.

A gyani does not collect knowledge, he simply has the capacity to know. Understand this well, because it will be useful for you. Gyani simply means one who is open totally to learning, who has no prejudice, who has no buffers against learning, who has no pre-planned system or structure for knowing. A gyani means a dhyani, one who is meditative.

Ashtavakra must have observed carefully, looked into Janak and seen this person is not a gyani, he has not attained meditation; otherwise his inquiry would be silent, there would be no words in it.

There is an incident in Buddha's life.... A fakir came to meet him; a lone ascetic came to see him, a wanderer. He came and said to Buddha: "I have no words capable of asking, I have no skill to bring what I want to ask into words. You know it already. Understand and say whatever is right for me." This is the inquiry of one who knows.

Buddha was sitting silently. He didn't say a thing. After a short time it seemed as if something happened! The man had been looking at Buddha, and now his eyes started overflowing with tears. He bowed at Buddha's feet and said, "Thank you! I am really fortunate -- you gave me what I came here for." He got up and left. His face was radiating an aura of unique splendor. He went dancing.

The disciples around Buddha were confused. Ananda asked, "Bante, Bhagwan! It is a mystery. First this man says, 'I don't know how to ask, I don't know in which words to ask, I don't even know what I have come to ask. But you know everything. Look at me, say whatever is needed for me.' First, this man is a mystery. Is this any way to inquire? If you don't know what to ask, then why ask at all? How can you ask? Incredible!

"But the matter doesn't end here. You were sitting silently, and you went on sitting silently. We have never seen you sit so mute. If someone asks, you answer. Sometimes it happens that someone doesn't ask and still you answer. Your compassion is always flowing. What happened that suddenly you were silent and your eyes closed? And then what alchemy happened that the man began being transformed? We saw him changing. We saw him undergoing a complete mutation. We saw ecstasy coming over him. He has gone dancing, flowing with tears, overwhelmed, ecstatic. He bowed at your feet. His fragrance has touched us too. What has happened? You didn't utter a word; how did he hear? And we are with you for so many days, for years. Is your compassion less towards us? Why don't we receive the grace you gave him?"

But remember, you get as much as you are able to receive.

Buddha said, "Listen. Horses. . .." He talks to Ananda about horses, because Ananda was a warrior. He was a cousin of Buddha and from an early age was very fond of horses. He was a rider. He was a famous rider, a great competitor.

"Listen, Ananda," Buddha said, "There are four types of horses. One type will not budge an inch even if you whip it -- the most worthless of all horses. The more you whip them the more they stubbornly resist. They stand still -- as stubborn as a *hatha yogi*. If you whip them, you only provoke resistance.

"Then there is a second type of horse. If you whip them they move. If you don't whip them they won't move. At least they are better than the first.

"And there is a third type of horse. Just crack the whip -- to strike them is not necessary. Just crack the whip, the sound is enough. They are more aristocratic -- and better than the second kind.

"Then, Ananda, you must know those horses which run just by seeing the shadow of the whip. You don't even need to crack it. That man was that kind of horse: the shadow was enough."

Ashtavakra must have looked carefully.

When you come to ask me something, you yourself are a question, more important than what you ask.

Sometimes you may also feel that I have answered a question you didn't ask. And perhaps you may even feel I have avoided your question, side stepped it and answered something else. But for me your inner need is always more important, what you ask is not important -- because you yourself don't really know what you are asking, why you are asking. The answer is being given only for your need; nothing of the answer is decided by your question.

Ashtavakra must have seen that Janak is not a gyani. Is he ignorant then? No, he is not ignorant either... because the ignorant person is arrogant, he stands proudly erect. He doesn't even know how to bow down -- and this man has bowed at his feet, stretched himself full length at the feet of a twelve year old boy. This is impossible for the ignorant. The ignorant thinks he already knows -- who is going to explain anything to him? If an ignorant person does ask, he asks just to prove you wrong, because the ignorant presumes he already knows and wants to see whether you know or not. The ignorant person asks to test you.

Ashtavakra must have thought, "No, Janak's eyes are very clear. Even though he's an emperor he asked me, an unknown, unfamiliar boy of twelve years, 'Oh lord! Please explain to me....' No he is humble, he is not ignorant. Is he an idiot then? Idiots never ask. Idiots don't have any idea that there are any problems in life."

There is a similarity between idiots and enlightened ones. For the enlightened ones no problem remains; for idiots no problem has yet arisen. Enlightened ones have gone beyond problems; the idiots have not yet entered them. Idiots are so unconscious, how can they ask questions? Will an idiot ask, What is wisdom? Will an idiot ask, What is liberation? Will an idiot ask, What is nonattachment? Impossible.

And if an idiot does ask, he will ask how to fulfill his passions. If an idiot asks, he will ask how to live here a few more days. Liberation? No, an idiot asks how to make his chains golden, how to inlay his chains with diamonds. If an idiot asks, he will ask such things. Wisdom? An idiot does not imagine that wisdom can exist. He cannot accept even the possibility. He will say, "What is wisdom?" An idiot lives like a beast.

No, Janak is not an idiot either. He is a *mumukshu*, a seeker of truth. The word mumukshu needs to be understood. Mumukshu is the desire for liberation, the desire for moksha.

Still he has not reached liberation: he is not a gyani. He is not standing with his back towards liberation: he is not an idiot. He is not sitting stuck to any traditional ideas about liberation: he is not ignorant either. He is a mumukshu. Mumukshu means that his inquiry is simple and straightforward. It is neither corrupted by idiocy nor twisted by ignorant preconceptions. His inquiry is pure -- he asks with an innocent mind.

Ashtavakra replied, "Oh Beloved, if you want liberation then renounce the vishayas the passions as *visha*, poison and take forgiveness, innocence, compassion, contentment and truth as nectar."

"If you want liberation then renounce the *vishayas*, the passions as *visha*, poison." The word vishaya is very meaningful. It is derived from visha, poison. The meaning of visha is a substance which, if one eats it, one will die. The meaning of vishaya is that which, if we consume it, we die again and again. With passions we die again and again. With food we die again and again; with ambitions, anger, hatred, burning jealousy -- consuming these, we go on dying again and again. We have died again and again because of these.

Up until now, have we known living in life? We have known only death. Our life until now... where is the flaming torch of life? There is only the smoke of death. From birth to death we are gradually dying. Are we living? We die every single day. What we call life is a continual process of dying. We don't know life yet: how can we live? The body goes on weakening every day, strength goes on decreasing every day. Enjoyment and passion go on sucking our energy every day, go on aging us. Passions and desires are like holes, and our energy, our being, goes on flowing out through them. In the end our pail is empty -- this is what we call death.

Have you ever seen? -- if you throw a bucket full of holes into a well, as long as it is submerged in water it seems to be full. Pull on the rope and lift it out of the water and already it has started emptying. It creates a great noise. Is this what you call life? Falling streams of water -- is this what you call life? And as the bucket draws closer to your hands, it becomes more and more empty. When it reaches your hands it is empty... not a single drop of water. This is how our life is.

When a child is not born yet, he seems to be full. Just born, he starts emptying. The first day of birth is the first day of his dying. He starts emptying: one day dead, two days dead, three days dead. What you call your birthday would be better called your deathday -- it would be nearer the truth. You have been dying for one year and you say a birthday has come. You have been dying for fifty years and you say you have lived for fifty years: "Let's celebrate my golden anniversary." But you died for fifty years. Death is drawing nearer and life is receding further and further: the bucket is emptying. Do you base your thinking about life on what is receding or do you base it on what is drawing nearer? What kind of inverted arithmetic is this?

We are dying every day, death keeps creeping closer.

Ashtavakra says passions are poisonous, because by indulging them we simply die. We never get any life from them.

"Oh Beloved, if you want liberation then renounce the *vishayas*, the passions as *visha*, poison, and take forgiveness, innocence, compassion, contentment and truth as nectar."

Nectar means that which gives life, that which gives immortality, ambrosia -- when one has found it, one will never die again.

Then forgiveness. Anger is poison -- forgiveness is ambrosia.

Innocence. Deviousness is poison. Simplicity -- innocence is nectar.

Compassion. Hardheartedness, cruelty, is poison -- kindness, compassion, is nectar.

Contentment. The worm of discontent goes on eating up everything. The worm of discontent sits in the heart like a cancer. It goes on penetrating into it, it goes on spreading poison.

Contentment. Satisfaction with what is, no desire for what is not. What is, is more than enough. That it is, is more than enough. Open your eyes a little and see.

No one need impose contentment upon life. If you look attentively you will find that what you get is always more than what you need. You go on receiving what you want, you have always got what you want. If you wanted unhappiness you got unhappiness. If you wanted happiness you got happiness. If you wanted something wrong you got something wrong. Your desires have shaped your life.

Desire is the seed, and life is its harvest.

For life after life you have been getting what you desire. Many times you think you desire one thing but receive something else. Then the error is not in what you desire, you have only chosen a wrong word for what you desire. For example, you want success and get failure. You say you failed because what you wanted was success. But he who desired success had already accepted failure. Within, he has become afraid of failure. Because of failure he desires success. And whenever he wishes for success, the idea of failure comes; the idea of failure goes on becoming stronger. Sometimes he succeeds, but he is certain to spend his journey through life in failure after failure. The mood of failure goes on deepening. It deepens so much that one day it manifests. Then you complain that you wanted success. But in wanting success, you have wished for failure.

Lao Tzu has said, "Wish for success and you will fail. If you really want success, never wish for it. Then no one can make you a failure."

You say you wanted respect, but you are getting insults. A person who wants respect has no respect for himself, yet he wants respect from others. He who has no respect for himself wants others to cover it, to hide his lack of respect. This desire for respect is the sign that within, you feel disrespect for yourself. You have the feeling that you are nothing. Others should make you into something, should put you on a throne, should raise banners for you, should hoist flags in your name -- others should do something! You are a beggar. You have already insulted yourself when you wanted respect. And this insult goes on deepening.

Lao Tzu says, "No one can insult me because I don't want respect." This is what receiving respect is.

Lao Tzu says, "No one can defeat me because I have dropped the very idea of winning. How can you defeat me? You can only defeat one who wants to win." It is a strange fact.

In this world those who do not desire respect receive it. Those who do not want success get it, because those who do not want success already accept that they are successful: what more success do you want? You are already honored by the being within you: what more do you want? Existence has already given you respect by giving birth to you: who else's respect do you want? Existence has given you enough glory. It gave you life. It has blessed you with eyes -- open them and see these green trees, the flowers, the birds. It has given you ears -- listen to music, to the splashing of a water fall. It has given awareness so you can become a buddha: what more do you want? You have already been honored. Existence has certified you: who are you asking, like a beggar, for a certificate? Those who beg a certificate from you?

It is a very hilarious situation, two beggars face to face begging from each other. How can you get anything? Both are beggars. From who are you asking respect? Who are you standing in front of? You are insulting yourself this way. And the insult will deepen.

Contentment means: Look at what you have!

Open your eyes a little and see what you've already got.

This is an extremely valuable key Ashtavakra is giving. It will slowly become clear to you. Ashtavakra's

view is very revolutionary, very unique. His revolution is from the very root.

"Take contentment and truth as nectar" -- because one who lives in falsehood will go on becoming more false. One who tells lies, lives in lies, will naturally be surrounded by lies. His connection to life will be shattered, his roots will be cut.

Do you want roots in existence? Those roots are possible only through truth. You can be linked to existence only through authenticity and truth. Do you want to be cut off from existence? Then create a smoke screen of lies, make great clouds of lies around you. The more you become false the farther away you will be from existence.

"You are neither earth, nor air, nor fire, nor water, nor ether. To attain liberation, know yourself as the witness, conscious of all these."

These statements are so immediate, not even an introduction. Ashtavakra has hardly uttered two sentences and meditation comes in; he begins to talk about samadhi, about deep meditation. One who knows has nothing except samadhi to share. He said two sentences first because if he had immediately started talking about samadhi, perhaps you would have been too startled to understand. But two sentences -- and immediately he is talking about samadhi.

Ashtavakra does not even take seven steps. Buddha took seven steps and on the eighth step, samadhi. Ashtavakra brings up samadhi on the very first step.

"You are neither earth, nor air, nor fire, nor water, nor ether." Let yourself relax into this truth. "To attain liberation, know yourself as the witness, conscious of all these."

The witness is the key.
There is no more valuable key than this.

Be the observer. Whatever happens, let it happen. There is no need to interfere with it. The body is composed of earth, air, fire, water and ether. You are the lamp within by which all these -- earth, air fire, water, ether -- are illuminated. You are the observer. Go deeply into this.

"Know yourself as the witness."

This is the most important sutra in existence. Be a witness. Wisdom will happen through it. Nonattachment will happen through it. Liberation will happen through it. The questions were three but the answer is one.

"If you can separate yourself from the physical body, and rest in consciousness, then this very moment you will be happy, at peace, and free of bondage."

"This very moment"! This is why I say it is a revolution from the very roots. Patanjali is not so courageous as to say, "This very moment." Patanjali says, "Practice discipline within and without. Practice control of breathing, turning inwards and yoga postures. Purify. This will take innumerable lives -- then enlightenment...."

Mahavir says, "Practice the five great vows. And when innumerable lives have passed, deconditioning will happen, purification will happen. Then one will cut the bonds of karma."

Listen to Ashtavakra: "If you can separate yourself from the physical body, and rest in consciousness, then this very moment you will be happy, at peace, and free of bondage."

Right here, right now, this very moment. "If you can separate yourself from the physical body, and rest in consciousness." If you begin to see the fact, "I am not the body, I am not the doer and enjoyer: I am that one hidden within me who sees all.... When childhood came it saw childhood, when youth came it saw youth, when old age came it saw old age. Childhood did not stay, so I cannot be childhood. It came and passed, still I am. Youth did not stay, so I cannot be youth. It came and passed, still I am. Old age came, and it is also going, so I cannot be old age. How can I be that which comes and goes? I am always. The one to whom childhood comes, to whom youth comes, to whom old age comes... to whom thousands of things have come and gone. I am that one eternal, everlasting."

Like railway stations they go on changing: childhood, youth, old age, birth. The traveller keeps moving.

You never think you have become one with train stations. Coming to Poona station you do not think you are Poona. When you reach Manmad you don't think you are Manmad. You know that Poona has come and gone, Manmad has come and gone. You are a traveller. You are the observer that saw Poona: Poona came; who saw Manmad: Manmad came. You are the one who sees.
The first thing, separate what is happening from the observer.

"... separate yourself from the physical body, and rest in consciousness..." There is nothing else worth doing. Just as Lao Tzu's key sutra is surrender, Ashtavakra's key sutra is rest, relaxation. There is nothing to do.

People come to me and ask how to do meditation. The very question they ask is wrong. They ask a wrong question so I tell them just to do it. What should I do? I tell them, "Do -- something or other has to be done." You are itching to do something; that itch needs to be satisfied. If it itches, what to do? -- it can't be left unscratched. But gradually, just keeping them busy doing, I tire them out. Then they say, "Relieve us of this. How long are we to go on doing this?" I say, "I was ready from the beginning, but you needed time to understand. Now relax!"
The ultimate meaning of meditation is rest.

"... rest in consciousness...." He who lets his consciousness stop in relaxation, he who rests only in being.... There is nothing to do because you already have what you are seeking, because you have never lost what you are seeking. It is not possible to lose it -- it is your very nature. You are Brahma. Analhaq -- you are truth. What place are you seeking, where are you running to? In search of yourself, where are you running? Stop. Relax. Godliness is not attained by running, because it is hidden inside the runner. Godliness is not attained by doing anything, because it is hidden in the doer. To experience godliness nothing needs to be done -- you are it.

Hence Ashtavakra says "Rest in consciousness." Relax, let yourself unwind. Let go of this tension. Where are you going? There is nowhere to go, there is nowhere to reach to. "... and rest in consciousness," then right now, "this very moment you will be happy, at peace, and free of bondage."
The statement is unique. There is no other scripture comparable to it.

"You are not a brahmin or other caste, you are not in any of the four stages of life, you are not perceived by the eyes or other senses. Unattached and without form, you are the witness of the whole universe. Know this and be happy."

How can a brahmin write a commentary on this? "You are not a brahmin or other caste..." How can a Hindu take this scripture to heart? His whole religion is based on caste and stages of life. And from the very beginning Ashtavakra is cutting the roots of these beliefs. He says you are not a brahmin, not a low caste sudra, not a kshatriya warrior -- this is all nonsense. These are all projections. This is all the play of politics and society. You are simply Brahma, not a brahmin, not a kshatriya, not a sudra. "You are not a brahmin or other caste, you are not in any of the four stages of life...." And you are not a brahmacharya student, or a householder, or at the stage before sannyas -- you are not in any of the four stages of life. You are the observer, the witness who is inside passing through all these situations.

The Hindus cannot claim the Ashtavakra Gita as theirs, the Ashtavakra Gita is everyone's. If there were Muslims, Hindus and Christians in Ashtavakra's time, he would have said, "You are not a Hindu, not a Christian, not a Muslim." Who will build a temple for Ashtavakra? Who will champion his scripture? Who will claim him?... because he is denying everyone. It is a direct declaration of truth.

"Unattached and without form, you are the witness of the whole universe. Know this and be happy."

Ashtavakra does not say after you have known this you will become happy. Listen to the statement carefully. Ashtavakra says, "Know this and be happy."

"You are not a brahmin or other caste, you are not in any of the four stages of life, you are not perceived by the eyes or other senses. Unattached and without form, you are the witness of the whole universe. Know this and be happy."

Be happy. Be happy right now. Janak asks: How can one be happy? How can liberation happen? How can wisdom happen?

Ashtavakra says it can happen right now. There is no need to delay even a single moment. There is no reason to leave it for tomorrow, no need to postpone it. This happening does not occur in the future, it happens now or never. When it happens it happens right now, because there is no time except now. Where is the future? When it comes, it comes as now.

So those who have become enlightened, have become enlightened in the now. Do not leave it for some other time -- that is the cunning of the mind. The mind argues: "How can it happen so fast? Get ready first."

People come to meet me and they say, "We will take sannyas. We'll take it some day." Some day! They will never take it. If it is put off, it is put off forever. "Some day" never comes. If you are going to take it, take it now. There is no other time than now. Life is now, liberation is now. Ignorance is now, knowing is now. Sleep is now, awakening can happen now. Why some day?

It is difficult for the mind, the mind says, you will have to make preparations. The mind argues, "How can anything happen without preparations? When a person wants a certificate from the university, it takes years. For a doctorate it takes twenty to twenty-five years. Working year after year finally one attains his doctorate. How can it happen right now?"

Ashtavakra knows this. If you want to have a store, you can't open it right now. You will have to collect everything, arrange things, bring the goods, construct the store, attract customers, send out advertising -- it will take years! In this world nothing happens right now. It happens in orderly steps, and this is good. Ashtavakra knows this, I know it too. But there is one phenomenon in this world which takes place right now. It is godliness. Godliness is not your shop, nor your examination hall, not your university. Godliness does not happen in steps, it has already happened. It is merely a question of opening your eyes. The sun has already emerged. The sun is not waiting for your eyes, saying that until your eyes open he won't come out. The sun is already out. Light is spread all over. His music is resounding day and night. The sound of "AUM" is vibrating in all directions. The unstruck music is echoing everywhere. Open your ears! Open your eyes!

How much time does it take to open your eyes? It takes even less time to attain godliness. It takes a moment for the eyelid to blink. The Hindi word for moment means the time it takes to blink an eye. But it does not take even that much time to attain godliness.

"... you are the witness of the whole universe. Know this and be happy." Be happy right now.
Ashtavakra's religion is not by installments. It is cash in hand, hard cash.

"Oh expansive one, religion and atheism, happiness and misery, all are of the mind, they are not for you. You are not the doer nor the enjoyer. You have always been liberated."

Enlightenment is our inherent nature. Wisdom is our inner nature. Godliness is our way of being. It is our center. It is the fragrance of our life, our being.

Ashtavakra says, "Oh expansive one, oh bringer of joy, oh luxurious magnificence, religion and atheism, happiness and misery, all are of the mind. These are all waves of thought." You have done evil or good, committed sin or done good deeds, built a temple or given alms -- all this is of the mind.

"You are not the doer nor the enjoyer. You have always been liberated."

You are eternally free, you have always been free.
Liberation is not a happening which we have to work for.
Liberation has already happened in our being.

The whole existence is made of freedom. Every particle of it, every pore of it is made of liberation. Freedom is the material from which the whole existence is produced. Freedom is its very nature.

This declaration -- just understand it and the transformation takes place. There is nothing to do except understand it. If it descends into you, if you listen with your whole mind, it is enough.

I would like to say "Enough for today." Make a total effort to understand Ashtavakra. In Ashtavakra there is no place for doing. So don't think some method which you can do is going to emerge. Ashtavakra does not suggest anything to do. Listen in repose. Nothing is going to happen by doing.

So don't bring a scratch pad or book to take notes in when a sutra comes. Don't write it down to do later. Doing doesn't work here. Listen with no concern for the future. Just listen. Just sit quietly with me and listen. Listen to me in relaxation. Just listening... listening, you can become enlightened.

This is why Mahavir said that a *shravaka* is a seeker who can be enlightened just by listening! A shravaka means one who becomes liberated just by listening. A sadhu means one who cannot become liberated by listening. He is a little less intelligent -- he has to practice something. The shadow of the whip is not enough for him. This horse belongs to a slightly lower class: the whip cracks, then it moves a little. Or beat it and it moves a little.
The shadow is enough.
Listen -- the shadow of the whip will become apparent.

With Ashtavakra one thing has to be remembered: There is nothing to do. You can listen joyfully. You don't have to extract anything from it to try out later. Whatever happens will happen from listening.
Right listening is the key.

"This very moment you will be happy, at peace and free of bondage."

Be liberated right now. Be enlightened this very moment. Nobody is stopping you, nothing is preventing you. There is no need to budge an inch. Be enlightened right where you are, because you are free already. Awaken and be enlightened.

"Unattached and without form, you are the witness of the whole universe. Know this and be happy."

Be happy. There is no need to wait a single moment. It is a leap, a quantum leap. With Ashtavakra there are no steps. It is not a gradual evolution but sudden. It can happen this very moment.
Hari Om Tat Sat.
Enough for today.

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Strangers in a Strange Land

12 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609120
ShortTitle: MAHA0102
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, WHILE LISTENING TO THE DISCOURSE YESTERDAY, I FELT I WAS NOT OF THIS EARTH, BUT WAS A SMALL PARTICLE OF LIGHT IN THE FREE AND INFINITE SKY. AFTER DISCOURSE, AN EXPERIENCE OF LIGHTNESS AND ALONENESS CONTINUED AND I WANTED TO KEEP WANDERING IN THIS SKY. I DO NOT KNOW WHAT KNOWLEDGE, KARMA, AND DEVOTION ARE, BUT IN ALONENESS I WISH TO REMAIN IMMERSED IN THIS STATE. STILL, THE FEELING SOMETIMES ARISES THAT THIS MAY BE MADNESS, THAT THIS MAY BE A TRICK OF THE EGO. KINDLY SHED LIGHT ON MY PATH.

We are on this earth, but in fact we cannot be on this earth, and we are not. We feel it: we are strangers to this earth. We have made a home in our body, but our body is not our home.

It is as if someone settles abroad and forgets his homeland. Suddenly in the market one day he meets someone who reminds him of home, who speaks his own language. For a moment the foreign country will vanish and his homeland will be present.

This is the significance of scriptures.

This is the real purpose of the words of the masters.

After listening to them, for a moment we are no longer here. We go where we belong. We flow in their music. The situations which had completely involved us vanish, and that which was very far away comes near.

Ashtavakra's words are absolutely unique. Hearing them, it will happen again and again: again and again you will feel you are not on this earth but have become part of the sky -- because these words are of the sky. These words come from the homeland, come from that from which source we all come, the source to which we must return. Without going back to it we will never find peace.

Where we are is like an inn, not a home. No matter how much we may insist it is a home, still an inn remains an inn. Try to explain it away, to forget it; it makes no difference. The thorn goes on pricking us, the memory keeps on coming. And sometime, if we happen to encounter such a truth that pulls us, and like a magnet would show us another world, then we feel we are not part of this earth. It is good: "While listening to the discourse yesterday, I felt that I was not of this earth." There is no one who is of this earth. We appear to be of it, we feel as if we are: in reality we exist in the sky. Our nature is of the sky.

Being means the inner sky.

Body means the earth, the body is made of earth. You are made of sky.

These two have met within you.

You are the horizon where the earth seems to be meeting the sky. But has it ever met it? Far away the horizon appears -- sky touching earth. Start walking towards it, expecting to reach it in a minute or two. Continue walking for life after life -- you will never reach a place where the sky touches the earth. It is only a mirage. It always appears that you can touch it a little further on, just a little further.

The horizon does not exist, it only appears to. It is the same inside us as with the outer horizon. Inside no contact ever happens either. How will being touch body? How will the mortal meet the immortal? Milk mixes with water -- both are of the earth. But how will being merge with body? Their basic quality is different. However near they come, they cannot touch. They may be forever near, still they cannot touch, they cannot meet. It is only our assumption, our concept -- the horizon exists only as our idea.

If you allow Ashtavakra's statements to penetrate your heart like arrows, they will awaken and remind you. They will arouse that long forgotten memory. For a moment the sky will open, the clouds will break, and your life will be filled with sunlight.

It may be difficult: the experience goes against our whole way of life. It will cause discomfort. And you did not disperse the clouds within, they were dispersed by the words of a master -- the clouds will gather again. Before you reach home, again the clouds will surround you. You won't drop your habits so quickly. Again the clouds will gather, and you will be more uneasy. You will doubt. Was it not a dream that you saw? Was it not some kind of projection? Was it not a trick of the ego, of the mind? Perhaps you fell into a kind of madness?

Naturally, the weight of your habits is heavy, very old. Darkness is ancient -- it doesn't exist, still it is ancient. Whenever rays of sunlight burst in, they are fresh -- absolutely new, freshly bathed. You see them for a moment, and again you are lost in darkness. Your darkness has a very long history. When you weigh these two, doubt arises about sunlight but not about darkness. Darkness should be doubted. Instead sunlight is doubted because its rays are new, and darkness is very old. Darkness is like a tradition coming down from century to century. The rays of light have just arrived -- fresh, new. So new, how can they be trusted?

"I felt I was not of this earth." There is no one who is of this earth. We cannot be of this earth. To think otherwise is our belief, our projection. It seems so, but it is not the truth.

"... And I felt I was a small particle of light in the infinite sky." This is the beginning, "a small particle of light in the infinite sky." You will soon feel, "I am the infinite sky." This is the start.

Right now we are not ready to be completely absorbed in the infinite sky. And if we feel the flight coming, the storm coming, that winds are carrying us away, still we keep separate and save ourselves. "... a

particle of light." You are no longer darkness, you have become a particle of light. But the difference from the sky is still there; the division remains, a gap remains. The ultimate will happen the day you become the sky. The particle of light is also separate. The day you become integrated, one, on that day you will feel "I am the vast empty sky."

That's how we express it in language: "I am empty sky." But how is it possible as long as "I" is there? If "I" is, then the sky remains separate. When the feeling of empty sky comes, then "I" will be gone, only empty sky will remain.

People say *aham brahmasmi* -- I am God, I am Brahma. But when Brahma is, how can "I" remain? Only Brahma remains, not I. But there is no other way to express it.

Language is for people who are asleep. Language belongs to those who have settled in a strange country but consider it their homeland.

Silence is for those who know.

Language is for the ignorant.

So as soon as you say anything, just saying it truth becomes untruth. "Aham brahmasmi" -- I am Brahma, I am the sky. Say it, it becomes a lie. Only sky is. But to say, "Only sky is" is not the whole truth, because "only" indicates that there must be something more; otherwise why the emphasis on "only"? "Sky is"? There is difficulty even in saying this because "is" can become "is not."

We say, "The house is." Some day it will cease to be, it may fall down, become a ruin. We say, "The man is." Some day the man will die. The sky is not like this, that sometimes it is and sometimes not. The sky always is, so to say "Sky is" is a repetition. The very nature of the sky is to be. So why repeat "is"? It is correct to say "is" for those things which some day cease to exist. A man is. One day he was not, today he is, and tomorrow again he will not be. Our "is" exists between two "nots."

The isness of the sky was yesterday, is today and will also be tomorrow. What is the meaning of "is" between two "ises"? "Is" has meaning between two "is nots." So to say "Sky is" is also a repetition. Let us say, "sky." But when we say sky, when we make a word, even then it is wrong. Just to say sky means there is something which is different from it, separate from it; otherwise what is the need of a word? If there is only one, there is no need to say one. One is meaningful only when two is, three is, four is -- where there are numbers. Why say sky?

This is why wisdom is silent. It is impossible to bring the ultimate wisdom into words.

But we are fortunate that rare individuals like Ashtavakra have made untiring, impossible efforts. As much as it is possible they have made the effort to bring the fragrance of truth into words.

And note: few have been as successful as Ashtavakra in their attempt. Many have attempted to bring the truth into words -- all were defeated. Defeat is certain. But if you look among the defeated, the least defeated is Ashtavakra. He is the most successful. If you listen rightly you will be reminded of your home.

It is auspicious that you felt you were a particle of light. Prepare to be lost. One day you will feel that the particle of light is also lost, and only sky remains. Then drunkenness will completely overwhelm you. Then you will drown in the wine of truth. Then you will dance. Then you will experience the full taste of nectar.

"After discourse, an experience of lightness and aloneness continued. I wanted to keep wandering in this sky." Here we make a small mistake. When we have any pleasant experience, we want it again and again. How weak man's mind is! It is full of desires, full of greed; temptations go on arising. It wants to repeat whatever is pleasant. But remember one thing: repetition is already wrong. As soon as you wish "Let it happen again" it can never take place, because the first time it occurred it was not from your desire. It happened by itself, it was not your act.

This is where Ashtavakra puts the whole emphasis: truth happens. It is not an act, it is a happening. It happened to you while listening. What were you doing? Listening means you weren't doing anything. You were sitting feeling empty. You were silent, you were alert, you were awake, you were not asleep. Good! But what were you doing? You were simply a receiver. Your mind was mirrorlike -- what came before it was reflected, what was said was heard. You were not adding anything to it. If you were adding anything it would never have happened. You were not making commentaries. You were not in your mind saying, "Yes, this is right, that is wrong. I agree with it, I disagree. It is according to the scriptures," or "It is not." You were not making logical statements about it. If you had been lost in logic, this happening would never have taken place.

The one who has asked -- Swami Om Prakash Sarasvati -- I know him. His mind is far away from logic, far away from doubts and arguments. Those days are gone. He may have made logical arguments once, may

have raised doubts. Now he has ripened from the experiences of life. Now that childishness is not in the mind. This is why it could happen. He was simply listening, sitting, not doing anything -- he just went on sitting and it happened.

It happened the first time without your doing anything. If you want it to happen a second time, this will create a disturbance. Desiring was not the cause of its happening. So when such a rare happening takes place, do not desire. When it happens, accept it joyously. When it doesn't happen don't complain, do not ask for it. Ask and you will miss. In asking is a demand, an insistence: "It should happen. It happened once, why doesn't it happen now?"

This occurs every day. When people come here to meditate, in the beginning they are fresh and new. They have no experience, so it happens. This is very surprising. You must comprehend this -- it will help you understand Ashtavakra better. This is my daily experience. When people come new and fresh and they have no experience of meditation, it happens. It happens and they are filled with joy -- but the very experience creates difficulty. Then expectations begin: what happened today should happen tomorrow; not just happen, but happen stronger. But it doesn't happen again and they approach me, crying. They say, "What happened? Have we made some mistake? It happened once, but now it's not."

"This is your mistake," I tell them. "When it first happened you were not expecting anything; now you are. Now the mind is no longer innocent. Your expectation has contaminated it. Now you are not genuine, you are not open -- asking has closed the doors. Expectation has arisen, and this expectation spoils everything. Now desire is aroused, greed enters."

This happens every day. People who have meditated a long time go on trying many methods but drop into meditation only with great difficulty. Their experience becomes a barrier. Sometimes someone just comes, flowing with the vibe... he had never even thought about meditation. A friend was coming, so he thought "Let's go see what it is." He came out of curiosity -- no desire, no spiritual searching, no efforts toward meditation -- he just came. Something was triggered inside when he saw others meditating and he joined them. Then it happened! He was surprised: "I didn't come for meditation, but meditation happened." Now the problems start. Now, when he comes again there is expectation. The mind is interested: it must happen again. There is greed, a desire for repetition. The mind has come in and the whole process is disturbed.

It happens only when there is no mind.

Remember, mind is the desire for repetition.

Let the pleasant happen again, let the unpleasant never repeat -- this is the mind. The mind chooses: let this happen and that not happen. Let it happen again and again like this, but never like that -- this is the mind.

When you begin to flow with life: whatever happens, okay; what doesn't, okay.... Suffering comes, it is accepted. Suffering comes, there is no resistance. Happiness comes, it is accepted. Happiness comes, there is no excitement. When there is calmness, in both happiness and suffering, an equanimity starts arising. Then happiness and suffering begin to appear very similar -- because no choice is left. Now it is out of our hands. What happens happens.

We go on watching -- this is what Ashtavakra calls *sakshi-bhav*, witnessing. And he says if witnessing is attained, everything is attained. Inside, sakshi-bhav awakens the witness, outside it brings equanimity.

Equanimity is the shadow of witnessing.

Or if you achieve equanimity, witnessing comes. These two go together. They are the two feet or the two wings of the same phenomenon.

"I wanted to keep wandering in this sky." Be alert. Don't give the mind a chance to destroy the moments of meditation. This same mind has already destroyed your life. It has spoiled all of your relationships. This mind has made your whole life dry like a desert. Where many flowers could have blossomed there are only thorns. Do not bring this mind with you on your inward journey. Say good-bye to it and take your leave. Lovingly, bid it farewell. Tell it, "It is enough. Now I won't demand anything. Whatever happens I will be awake, I will be watching."

As soon as you demand, you can no longer be a witness. You become identified as the one who enjoys and suffers. Then meditation vanishes. To be identified means you are saying: "I am the one who enjoyed this, it made me happy."

"I do not know what knowledge, karma, and devotion are, but in aloneness I wish to remain immersed in this state." Throw this wish away, and you will slip into the same state. Not only in aloneness but in the crowd you will slip into it. Even if you are in the market you will remain immersed. This state has nothing

to do with aloneness or the crowd, the market or the temple, the masses or isolation. This state is related to your mind becoming quiet, to its being in equilibrium. This happening will take place wherever there is peace, equanimity. But do not demand it, otherwise the very demanding becomes uneasiness, creates tension.

Ashtavakra says, "Right here, right now." A demand is always for tomorrow. It cannot be here and now. The nature of demanding is that it is not in the present. It jumps. Demanding means: "Let it happen -- tomorrow, after an hour, in a moment, let it happen." A demand cannot be right now. Time is required. It may be very short, but time is required. And the future does not exist. The future means what is not. The present means what is. The present and demanding are not related.

When you are in the present you will find there is no demanding. And then the happening takes place. When there is no wish for it, it will happen abundantly.

Understand this double bind well. Become familiar with every aspect of it. The day you don't demand anything is the day everything will happen. The day you aren't running like a madman after godliness, it will come after you. The day you don't show any eagerness for meditation, when there is no tension within you, that day you will be filled, overflowing with meditation.

Meditation does not come from outside. What is left inside you when you are not tense is called meditation. That which remains when there is no desire within you is called meditation.

It is a lake. Waves arise, then sudden gusts of wind. The surface of the lake is covered with storm and winds; everything goes topsy-turvy. The moon is in the sky, full; but no reflection is made because the surface is shimmering. How can it be a mirror? The moon's reflection is broken into a thousand pieces -- like silver spread over the whole lake, but no image is made.

The lake becomes quiet. Have the waves gone somewhere? Did the waves come from somewhere else? They are from the lake. Now they have gone back to sleep, hey have returned to the lake. The lake has regained its stillness. The moon, which was scattered like silver all over the surface of the lake, is now gathered in one place. The image becomes clear.

As soon as there are no waves on the lake of your mind, desiring waves, demanding waves, waves of, "This should be so and that should not be so," when there are no waves on the lake of the mind, then truth is reflected as it is. Then how can the beauty of the moon within you be described? How can its ecstasy be told? A river of ecstasy showers. One meets the inner beloved. Then there is a honeymoon, only a honeymoon.

But if you desire it, you will miss.

And I know this desire looks completely natural. But this is a great hurdle. So much joy comes in such moments, how can you avoid desiring? It is human. I don't say that you have made a big mistake, unworthy of a human being. It is an absolutely human error. When for a moment the window opens and the vast sky flows into you, when for a moment darkness vanishes and rays of light descend it is impossible, almost impossible, not to wish for more. But the impossible will have to be learned. Learn it today, learn it tomorrow or learn it the day after, but it will have to be learnt. The sooner you learn it the better. Become ready right now and it happens immediately. There is no need to wait even a moment.

"... I wish to remain immersed in this state." This state will come. It has nothing to do with your mind, so leave your mind behind. Whenever it sneaks in, you have to tell it again and again, "Excuse me, but you have meddled more than enough! You have messed up the world, now don't mess up the divine too. You have spoiled all of life's happiness. Now happiness is coming from the inner depths; at least don't spoil this." Remain alert and say good-bye to the mind.

Gradually, increasingly, such moments will be coming.

They will come through your experience. Whenever mind is not, immediately the window opens again. Again the stream of heavenly joy flows, again the light descends. Again you are radiant, intoxicated. Again you drown in nectar.

When this happens again and again, it will become clear. You will become skilful at keeping the mind away from you. When it happens, let it happen. When it does not happen, wait quietly for it. It will come. That which has come once will come again and again -- just do not wish for it. Do not come in between at all. Do not create any hindrance.

"Still, the feeling sometimes arises that this may be madness...." Such feelings will arise in the intellect, because it cannot believe that bliss is possible. Intellect is absolutely at home with unhappiness. It has totally accepted unhappiness because it has given birth to it. Who will not accept their own offspring? So the intellect says, "If there is unhappiness, it is absolutely right. But ultimate happiness? Certainly there

must be some mistake. Does it ever happen? It must be imagination. You saw a dream, you were lost in some daydream. You went into hypnosis. Certainly you have gone mad." The intellect will often say such things. Don't listen to it. Don't pay any attention to it. If you give attention to it, the experiences will stop. Those doors and windows will never open again.

Remember one thing: Bliss is the definition of truth.

Wherever you find joy, know it is the truth. That is why we have called God, Sat-chit-anand -- truth, consciousness, bliss. Anand is the ultimate definition for him. Bliss is above even truth, even above consciousness -- truth, consciousness, bliss. Truth is a lower step, consciousness is a lower step, bliss is ultimate. Wherever bliss flows, wherever you find ecstasy -- don't worry at all, you are near the truth.

It is like someone nearing a garden. The breeze becomes cooler; he begins to hear the singing of birds, he begins to feel a coolness. The garden is not yet visible, yet these signs tell him that he is on the right path, he is nearing the garden. Similarly, as you start approaching truth springs of bliss well up. The mind begins to cool down, you begin to be in equilibrium, patience begins increasing, happiness increases. An exultation overwhelms you -- uncaused. No cause can be found. You haven't won the lottery or made a big business profit, nor been offered a prestigious job. Or it may happen that you lost the job you had, you lost what was in your hands, your business went bankrupt -- but there is an uncaused exultation that goes on dancing within, never stopping. The intellect will say, "Have you gone mad? These are the signs of madness!"

This is a very strange world. Here, only the mad look happy. This is why the intellect says you must have gone mad. Have you ever seen anyone here cheerful and happy besides madmen? There are thousands of reasons to be happy, but still man is not happy. He may have a big palace, wealth, all sorts of comforts; still he is not happy. This world is a world of miserable people, the majority are miserable. So if you begin to laugh without cause here, people will say you are mad. And if you say, "This laughing comes for no reason, its waves arise within, it just spreads," people will say, "Enough! His mind is disturbed."

But if you pull a long face, look so dejected that seeing your face even ghosts are frightened, then you are fine, then you are okay here: no problem, everything goes smoothly for you. You are a man just like any other man. You are human the way human beings should be. But when you start smiling, start laughing, start humming songs, when you begin dancing at the side of the road -- then certainly you have gone mad.

This is the way we have denied God. If he should come here, we would put him away in a madhouse. Perhaps this is why he doesn't come. He is afraid of coming....

Imagine: if you met Krishna on the street, playing on his flute, wearing his peacock feather crown, his yellow silks, his girlfriends dancing all around -- what would you do? Run immediately to the police station, reporting: "There's trouble on the road. What's going on there? That kind of thing is not supposed to happen!" You would throw him in jail.

Bliss has been boycotted.

We have banished joy from our lives. We sit embracing unhappiness. Here, a pessimistic man appears intelligent, a cheerful man appears insane. Our whole criterion is upside down. It is natural: if all of a sudden what you had considered intelligent throughout your life begins disappearing, begins slipping away; if the foundation of your so-called intelligence begins shaking, and suddenly you start seeing joy everywhere, and remember "without cause".... This is what insanity means, happy without cause -- no cause at all. You are sitting alone and you start smiling. Enough, you've gone mad, because we have seen only mad people sitting like that.

Understand: the insane and the *paramahansas*, enlightened ones, are a little similar. The insane laugh and are happy; they have lost their intelligence. Paramahansas also laugh and are happy; they have gone beyond intellect. Both laugh -- an insane person because he has fallen below, a paramahansa because he has gone beyond intellect. There is this small similarity between the two. The insane and the paramahansa have one thing in common: both have lost the intellect. One has forsaken it consciously, the other in unconsciousness. Hence the difference is vast, as different as earth and sky, and yet there is this similarity. So sometimes you see a paramahansa as a mad person and sometimes a mad person as a paramahansa. Mistakes go on happening.

In the West there are many people locked up in asylums who are not insane. Recently a great revolution has begun there. Some psychologists, notably R.D.Laing and his co-workers, have started a movement. They claim that many in asylums are not insane. If these people had been born in the East they would have been respected as paramahansas. R.D. Laing does not know that the opposite happens in the East -- here many madmen are taken for paramahansas. But to err is human. Here in the East are many madmen who are

understood to be paramahansas. These mistakes happen because the boundaries of these two touch. This confusion is natural.

Make it a point that if joy is increasing, no need to worry. But joy can increase due to insanity also. Then what is a safe criterion for it? This is the criterion: if your joy is increasing and at the same time you are not causing anybody's unhappiness to increase, then continue untroubled. Your joy should not be dependent on violence towards anyone, on aggression towards anyone, or on making anyone unhappy. Then there is no reason to be afraid of going mad. Even if you are going mad, it is a good sign, it is right. Go into it with no hesitation.

You need to be concerned only when you begin to harm somebody. Nobody is bothered by your dance. But if somebody is sleeping and you play your drum over his head and start dancing?... Dance, there's no problem in it. Chant your prayers, that's fine. But if in the middle of the night you set up a mike and start non-stop *kirtan* singing, then you are really mad -- although in India no one would call you mad because you are singing devotional songs. Many madmen do this. They say, "We are performing a non-stop kirtan -- twenty-four hours straight. Whether you sleep or not is your problem. And if you object to our program, you are irreligious."

See that your joy is not violent. This is sufficient. Your joy should be your own. Don't disturb anybody else's life with it. Let your flowers bloom, but in blooming, don't let anyone be pricked by its thorns. If you always make sure of this, then you are moving in the right direction. When you feel that now others are being disturbed by your behavior, be careful -- you are not moving towards enlightenment but are on the path to insanity.

Nobody is disturbed by Om Prakash. You can proceed without hesitation, fearlessly.

Yesterday I was reading a poem: "All that was beautiful, lovable, desirable; what was good, refined, new, true and real, I picked and brought, presenting my offerings. But what happened? It all withered where it was placed. Dried out. Wilted. Not a thing did he lift a hand to take, though somewhere it is written he would accept.... But what I gave, received, drank, knocked over, what I poured out, spilled, what I uncovered, covered, what I unloaded, what I loaded up -- all that was recorded. Then I saw that it all fell into the same sacrificial fire and at that moment I felt, Oh! I am released, I have made it across! Alright, I accept it, my head has spun away in craziness."

The man has made it -- from his head spinning away. You may go on offering very select things to God, the very best -- but nothing will come of it until you offer your head.

Listen again: "All that was beautiful, lovable, desirable; what was good, refined, new, true and real I picked and brought, presenting my offerings. But what happened? It all withered where it was placed. Dried out. Wilted. Not a thing did he lift a hand to take...."

Find the most beautiful and bring it, find the most valuable, offer the Kohinoor diamond -- all will pale into insignificance. Pick flowers, lotuses, roses, offer them -- all will wilt. Only one thing is accepted here: your head, your ego, your intellect, your mind. These are different names for exactly the same thing. You must offer yourself here.

"... and at that moment I felt, Oh! I am released, I made it across! Okay, I accept it, my head has spun away crazily."

Om Prakash, people will tell you the same thing: you have gone mad. Let them say so! Don't worry about what they say. When people call you crazy they are trying to save their own heads, nothing else. When they say you are crazy, they are saying, "Keep away from us, don't come near us! Don't sing these songs to us, don't bring this laughter to our doors, don't show us your wine-filled eyes, don't bring us this message." They will feel threatened.

They have this same music within. They have a veena lying within them, waiting many lives for someone to caress its strings. But they are afraid, insecure. They have built much and become settled in this phony world. Now they fear being uprooted.

I was in Allahabad, and a friend was sitting right in front of me, listening to me. Millions of people have sat before me and listened, but there are very few who have listened with as much feeling as he was listening. Streams of tears were flowing down his face.

Suddenly, he got up in the middle of the lecture and left the hall. I was a little surprised and I asked the organizer what happened. It turned out that the man was very famous -- I hadn't known. He was a literary man, a poet, a writer.

The organizer went to his house and inquired.... The man told him, "Forgive me -- I was becoming disturbed. After twenty minutes I thought, It is better to run away from here. If I stay a little longer,

something or other will happen. This man is already cuckoo -- he will drive me mad. I will come, but not now. I will certainly come again, but give me a little time. I could not sleep for two nights, and what he said is echoing in my mind. No, at present I have so much work. Now my children are young, I have a house and family to look after, but I will certainly come. Go and please tell him I shall certainly come -- but not now."

When someone says you are cuckoo, he is only trying to protect himself. By deciding you are mad he means he is repressing his attraction. He also has an irrepressible longing within him. Who has not sought God? Who has no thirst for bliss? Who is not longing for truth? Such a person has never existed. Those you call atheists are people who have become frightened. They say, "No, there is no God" -- because if they don't deny him, they will have to seek him.

It is my own experience that there is a deeper desire for truth in an atheist than in a believer. He is afraid of going to a temple, but you are not. You are not afraid because the desire in you is not so strong that it will drive you mad. You go to the temple as if you were going to your shop. You go in and out of the temple but you are not affected at all.

An atheist is a person who knows that if he enters the temple he will not be able to return. If he enters he will not return the same as he entered. So there is just one escape; he says, "God does not exist -- religion is all hypocrisy." In this way he saves himself, persuading himself, "There is no God, so why go to the temple? There is no God, why get into all this mess? Why meditate? Why pray?"

As I see it, the atheist is inwardly trying to save himself. I have not yet seen a real, authentic atheist. How can man be an atheist? An atheist means a person who tries to live in "no." How can anyone live in no? How can anyone live in atheism?

To live one needs yes.

Do flowers ever bloom in no? Yes is needed. Acceptance is needed. The more acceptance of life, the more flowers bloom in it. But you are afraid flowers will bloom beyond your capacity, that the flowers will be so abundant that you will not be able to contain it....

Last night a young man told me, "Help! This experience is becoming uncontrollable. I am so elated, it seems I will burst. The ecstasy is too great, I cannot contain it. The vessel of my heart is so small. Help me! It is carrying me away. All my limits are being smashed. And I am afraid if I flow along with it there will be no return."

Losing control -- this is the fear. Ego can readily live with unhappiness; control is not lost in unhappiness. No matter how much you weep in misery, you remain the master. Control is lost in joy, the limits are shattered. Limits are never broken in misery. Even in hell limits are never broken. If you fall into hell you remain strong inside. Limits are broken in heaven -- there, control is lost. And where control is lost, ego is lost. Where control is lost, the grip of intellect is lost, the power of reasoning is lost.

This is what is happening. Don't be afraid. The moment of being carried away comes near you. But that current has never carried anyone away unless they have gone mad.

"I am searching for a song not yet on my lips, which would dance in my veins, boiling like lava. I am searching for a fire that will vibrate each and every cell with joy and reduce me to scattered threads, weave me into a fine net so I become transparent. I am in searching for a fragrance to make me weightless, so I can float on the air and quiver in the soft shower of a light rain in the slatey sky of the darkening evening. I am searching for a flashy color...."

Om Prakash, I have given you this flashy color; these orange clothes are the flashy color. Go on flowing, transcending limits. Float beyond intellect. Let go of control. Control means the doer -- leave control aside. If there is a doer, it can only be existence. Do not compete with existence, do not become its adversary. Don't fight with it. Surrender, flow with its stream. You will float.

Those who drown are carried afloat -- those who try to swim are drowned.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO, IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE OBSERVATION OF SEEKERS THAT THE REALIZATION OF GODLINESS IS A VERY ARDUOUS PHENOMENON. BUT ENLIGHTENED ONES LIKE YOU ALWAYS EMPHASIZE THAT IT CAN HAPPEN RIGHT HERE, RIGHT NOW. IS SAYING THIS AGAIN AND AGAIN A PROVOCATION? AND A METHOD OR DEVICE TO AROUSE THIRST IN US?

It is the truth.

It is not a method, not a device.

Your asking this is a method and device to save yourself. The mind is not ready to accept that godliness can be attained here and now. Why can't it accept it? It can't accept it because if he is available here and now and we are not attaining him, then what could be causing this? How can we explain it? If he can be attained here and now, why are we not attaining him? A great uneasiness arises: it can be attained here and now, but we are not attaining. How to explain it? It becomes a great frustration. To relieve the frustration you say he can be achieved but that you need to be worthy.

Intellect always manages to find a way. Whatever complication arises, the mind finds a solution. It says, "The way has to be sought, worthiness has to be sought, you will have to become purified: then you will attain. And if Ashtavakra says he can be achieved here and now, certainly he must have a reason for it. He says it so we will start making intense effort. But we will have to make efforts."

Mind is very clever.

Ashtavakra's statement is absolutely clear. Godliness can be found here and now, because it is not an achievement, it is your nature. His whole emphasis is simple: You are it. The very idea of attaining is wrong. When we say godliness can be attained here and now, it simply means it is already attained. Just open your eyes and see!

The very language of attaining is wrong. In attaining it seems that you and existence are separate. You are the seeker and it is the objective to be sought. You are the traveler and it is the destination. No, that it can be attained here and now simply means you are that which you are seeking.

Know thyself.

Open your eyes and see -- or close your eyes and see.

But see!

It is a matter of insight, not of worthiness.

Worthiness means that even godliness is a business deal. When you go to the market something is sold for a thousand rupees, something for one hundred thousand rupees, something for a million rupees. Everything has its price. Worthiness means that godliness also has its price. Whoever pays the price by proving his worth will get it. You want to make even godliness a commodity in the market: "Renounce, do austerities, then you will attain it. Pay the price and you will get it. Where can you get it for free?" You drag godliness into a shop, seal it in a box, stick on a price tag, and put it on the shelf. You say, "Do this many fasts, that many meditations, this much austerity; stand in the sun, suffer cold and heat, then you will attain it."

Have you ever thought what you are saying? You are saying that realizing godliness is related to your doing something. Whatever you do will be your doing, and your doing cannot be greater than you. Your austerity will be yours -- as low as you are, as dirty as you are. Your austerity cannot be greater than you. And whatever you attain through your austerity will be limited, finite, because through the finite only the finite can be obtained, not the infinite. Through austerity you will find a projection of your mind, not God.

Ashtavakra says God already is.

He is the one throbbing within you.

He is the one breathing within you, the one who is born, the one who will pass away. He is eternally manifesting himself in infinite forms -- here as a tree, there as a bird, somewhere else as a man. God is! There is nothing else except him. The recognition of this truth, the remembrance of this truth....

I have heard that once an emperor was very upset with his son and sent him into exile. Because he was an emperor's son, the boy didn't know how to do anything. He had never done anything else -- he could only beg. When an emperor is no longer an emperor, begging is the only thing he can do.

He began begging. Twenty years passed and he completely forgot: can anyone begging twenty years remember he is an emperor? Impossible. It is difficult, it would make begging difficult. It is better to forget it. So he forgot; otherwise how could he beg? An emperor and begging! Door to door, holding his begging bowl, standing in front of hotels and restaurants begging, asking for leftovers? An emperor! He had to forget the emperor. It had to be wiped out of his memory. It was finished, that chapter was closed. It was like a dream, like a story he had read long ago or a movie he had once seen. What did it have to do with him?

Twenty years later when the emperor, the father, became old, he got upset -- he had only one son and that son would be the ruler. He said to his ministers, "Go and find him. And wherever he is bring him back. Tell him his father has pardoned him. It is not a question of pardoning or not pardoning: I am dying. Who will look after the kingdom? It is better that it stay in the hands of my own blood rather than go to someone else. However he may be, good or bad, bring him back."

The ministers found the prince standing in front of a dining hall with his broken bowl, begging for money. He was naked. He had no shoes on his feet. It was mid-afternoon, in the heat of summer, a hot wind blowing. His feet were burning and he was begging for a little money to buy shoes. He had a little change in his bowl.

The chariot came and stopped. The minister got down and fell at his feet-he was the future emperor. As the minister touched his feet, in a flash it happened, it all came back. For twenty years he had not remembered that he was an emperor. Now to remember he had no need to sit and think, contemplate, do austerities, meditate. No, within one second, not even a second -- in a moment the transformation happened.

The man became something else. He was still a beggar, impoverished. He was still naked, still he had no shoes on his feet. He threw away his begging bowl and told the ministers to arrange for his bath and make arrangements for proper clothing. He stepped forward and mounted his chariot. His glory was a sight to see. He was still the same, but his face was majestic, his eyes were shining, there was a splendor all around. He was an emperor. The memory returned. His father had sent the invitation.

It is just like this.

When Ashtavakra says here and now, he is saying the same: however long you have traveled -- twenty years, even twenty lives.... You have been in exile, you have begged long, you have totally forgotten. The memory is sound asleep -- it had to be put to sleep. If the memory were not asleep, begging would have been impossible. You wandered from door to door with a begging bowl. Ashtavakra is saying, "The invitation has arrived. Wake up! You are not a beggar! You are the son of an emperor!"

If someone listens rightly, the happening takes place just by listening. This is the greatness, the glory of the Ashtavakra Gita. There is no insistence on doing anything. Just listen, just let the truth reach your heart. Don't come in the way, just be receptive. Just listen, let the arrow reach your heart. Its impact is enough. The forgetfulness of many many lives will break open, the memory will come back: you are God. Hence he says right here, right now.

Don't find excuses. You say, perhaps this is a method, a device, to increase urgency, to increase intensity in people.

This question is from Swami Yoga Chinmaya. With Chinmaya... in Chinmaya's intellect there is too much effort, striving, asceticism. His understanding is like an ordinary Yogi's. Ashtavakra's statements are not for the ordinary yogi. They are for the extraordinary, the intelligent -- those who can awaken just by listening. Chinmaya is a bit of a HATHA Yogi -- he moves only after a thorough beating. He cannot move just by seeing the whip, just by seeing the shadow of the whip.

Don't laugh, because most people are just like Chinmaya. Don't think that your laughing proves that you are different than Chinmaya. Chinmaya at least got up the courage to ask -- you didn't even ask. This is the only difference. You are just like him. If you haven't become God by the time the Ashtavakra Gita discourses are over, then know: there is no difference, you are just like him. But if while listening you wake up and become God, then just the shadow of the whip has worked.

"It has always been the observation of seekers that the realization of God is a very arduous phenomenon." The seeker is off track from the very beginning. The very meaning of seeker assumes that God has to be sought, that he has lost God somewhere. The seeker accepts that he has lost the divine somewhere. What a strange idea. He has lost God? How can you lose him?

People come to me saying they want to seek God. I say, "Alright, seek! But where did you lose him? When?" They say, "We don't know anything about that." Look into it first. It may be that you have not lost him at all. Sometimes it happens that your glasses are on your nose and looking through them you are searching for them. Could it not be that God is on your nose and you are searching for the same god? This *is* how it is. The seeker is fundamentally mistaken. He has accepted that he has lost the divine, or has not yet found him, that God is somewhere far away and has to be found.

The divine is never found by seeking. By searching and searching one learns that there is nothing in seeking. While searching, one day the very seeking drops away. As soon as the seeking drops God is found.

Buddha sought for six years, searched totally. Where can you find a greater seeker than him? Wherever he heard that someone had attained knowledge, he went there. He put his head at their feet. He did whatever the gurus, the teachers, told him. Even the teachers tired of him. Teachers never tire of students who don't follow their instructions. They are never tired of them because they can always say, "You are not following instructions. That's why nothing is happening. What can we do?" A teacher is relaxed when you don't obey him -- he can always say that you didn't obey. If you had obeyed it would have happened.

But with Buddha the teachers were in trouble. Buddha did whatever the gurus said. Buddha always

managed to do even more than what they said. Finally the gurus told him with folded hands, "Look, go somewhere else. Whatever we have to say, we have said." Buddha said, "But nothing has happened through it." They said, "Nothing has happened to us either. We cannot hide it from you. Just go somewhere else."

Faced with such an authentic man even the gurus could not be deceptive. After searching intensely in every direction, at last Buddha saw that seeking is futile, it is not found by seeking. The world already had no meaning for him; spirituality also became meaningless. Worldly pleasures had no meaning for him. The day he left the palace they had become meaningless for him, so he left. Yoga also became meaningless. Nothing left in pleasure, nothing left in Yoga. What to do now? Now there was nothing left to be done -- it was no longer possible to be a doer.

Understand this sutra correctly. Neither worldly pleasure nor Yoga remains, neither the world nor heaven. There is no space left for the doer. If there is something to do the doer can remain. Nothing was left to do, and that very night it happened.

That evening sitting under the bodhi tree, there was nothing to do. Buddha was thrown into confusion. When he dropped the world, he grabbed hold of Yoga: when he dropped indulging he jumped into spiritualism. There was something to do -- the mind remained busy. Now the mind had no space. The mind-bird began fluttering -- no space! The mind needs space. The ego needs the nourishment of doing, it needs duties. If there is something to do the ego can survive. There was nothing left to do. Think about it a little. A deep indifference was born in him, what Ashtavakra calls nonattachment.

A Y is not detached, because a yogi seeks new pleasure: a yogi seeks spiritual pleasure. He is not indifferent, he still has the desire to enjoy. He couldn't find it in the world, so he searches in God -- but the search continues. It is not found here, so he looks there. It is not found outside, so he looks inside. But the search continues. Neither the hedonist nor the Yogi is indifferent to pleasure. Yes, they search differently for pleasure. One goes outside, one goes inside, but they both go somewhere.

That night there was nowhere for Buddha to go, neither inside nor outside. Just imagine that night, bring it to life. Feel how that night must have been. For the first time he attained rest, that which Ashtavakra says -- the rest in consciousness out of which one attains the truth. That day relaxation happened.

As long as there is something to do, effort continues. As long as there is something to do, tension continues. Now there was no question of tension. The body was completely exhausted, the mind was completely exhausted. Buddha collapsed under that tree and fell asleep. At dawn when his eyes opened, they opened the way everyone's eyes should open. At dawn when he opened his eyes, those eyes opened for the first time. Those eyes that had been closed for centuries opened.

At dawn when he opened his eyes, the last star of the morning was fading. He watched as the last star disappeared outside. Outside the last morning star dissolved -- inside the last trace of the mind also disappeared. There was nothing, no one left inside. There was absolute silence, a void, a great void, space.

It is said Buddha remained sitting that way for seven days -- like a statue, without the slightest movement. They say the gods became worried and descended from heaven. Brahma, creator of the universe, descended and fell at the feet of Buddha saying, "Please speak! Such a phenomenon occurs only once in centuries, and then too with great difficulty. Please say something. We are eager to hear what has happened!"

Hindus are very angry that in Buddhist stories Brahma is made to fall at the feet of Buddha. But the story is perfectly right... because gods may be living in heaven but they don't live beyond the sky. Today the phenomenon has happened that an individual has gone beyond desire. Now there is no one higher than Buddha. Buddhahood is the ultimate. Even gods are lower. They still have the desire for heaven and heavenly pleasures.

That is why there are stories that Indra's throne begins to shake when he hears that some competitor is coming, some sage is going deep in meditation. Indra becomes nervous, his throne starts shaking. It is the same story as with the throne in Delhi. Call it Indra's throne or Indira's, it is the same, there is no great difference. A challenger is coming: competition, anxiety, fear....

Buddha attained by non-doing. What happened in Buddha's life must have happened in Ashtavakra's life too. We do not have any story about it, no one has written it, but certainly it must have happened because whatever Ashtavakra says is just this: "You have done a lot of running -- now stop. God is not attained by running, he is attained by stopping. You have sought enough, now drop the search. You cannot find truth by seeking because truth is hidden in the one who is seeking. Why are you running here and there?"

Kabir says, "The musk is in the navel -- that fragrance is your own." But when fragrance emanates from the navel of a musk deer, he goes mad. He starts running here and there, searching. Where does this scent

come from? Who has produced this perfume? Where does it come from?

... Because whatever fragrance the deer knows comes from outside: sometimes from flowers, sometimes from something else, but always from outside. Today the fragrance comes from within, but still he thinks it must come from outside. He starts running. And the musk is in his own navel, that fragrance is his own!

God resides within you. As long as you seek him outside -- in Yoga, in hedonism... it is useless.

An ordinary Yogi takes you out of indulgence, Ashtavakra takes you out of indulgence and Yoga both -- beyond Yoga, beyond hedonism. Hence you will find that the worldly man has an ego, but have you seen the ego of a Yogi? A worldly man gets angry. Have you heard the curse of a saint? A worldly man walks vainly with his head high, waving his flag. Have you seen the flags, the elephants, the pomp of the Yogis? An ordinary man proclaims his wealth, announces his achievements. Have you seen the Yogis boasting they have such-and-such powers, such-and-such abilities? But these things are all one and the same, there is no difference in them.

Unless Yoga is transcended, unless a person is completely free of the idea "I am the doer," nothing has happened. You have only changed color. You are a chameleon, you simply changed color. But only the color changed, not you.

"It has always been the observation of seekers that the realization of God is a very arduous phenomenon." In a sense this is true. If you insist on reaching by running hard then what can anyone do? If you want to touch your nose by reaching around your head, go ahead and do it. Certainly when you touch your nose from the far side you will feel that touching one's nose is a very arduous phenomenon. This is because of *you*, not because of your nose.

If you stand on your head and try to walk, it is difficult to walk even five or ten steps. Then if you say that walking is an arduous phenomenon you are not lying; what you say is right. But you are standing on your head. For those who stand on their feet walking is not a difficult thing.

You fast, overheat yourself in front of a fire, unnecessarily trouble your body, torture it, do a thousand kinds of idiocies -- and then you say that to realize God is a very arduous phenomenon. What you say is right. What you could have reached easily, naturally, you are reaching by becoming unnatural, so you find it difficult. Your way of reaching is wrong. But why does man choose the impossible? It has to be understood. What is the joy of walking on your head when you have feet? There is pleasure in walking on the head. It is the pleasure of the ego.

Mulla Nasruddin was fishing in a lake. I watched for a while. I went on watching but he was not getting even a bite. It seemed there were no fish in the lake. I asked him, "Nasruddin, it seems there are no fish in this lake. How long are you going to sit here? That other lake is nearby -- why don't you go over there and fish? Here there is not a fisherman to be seen; all the fishermen are over there."

Nasruddin said, "What is the point in catching fish there? There are so many fish in that lake that there is no place for them to swim. If you catch fish there, so what? If you catch fish here, it is something!"

The impossible is attractive. The more impossible it is, the more the ego is strengthened by doing it. It is something if you catch fish here. What is the point if you do what everyone else is doing? Everyone walks on their feet. If you do the same, what fun is it? Walk on your head.

As I see it, there is no connection between arduousness and God. Arduousness is connected to the ego. The ego enjoys doing arduous things. Everyone does things the easy way. What's the point? If you tell someone that you walk on your feet, people will say, "Have you gone mad? Everyone does." But if you walk on your head your name will be printed in the newspapers. People will start coming to you, they will bow their heads at your feet. You have achieved something: you are walking on your head!

Ego is worshiped when you do something impossible -- like when Edmund Hillary climbed Mount Everest, the whole world came to know about it. If you climb a small hill near Poona and plant your flag on it, and say, "No reporter is coming, no photographer is coming -- what is the matter? Why this discrimination? They made so much noise over Hillary, his name is set down now in history, and nothing is happening with me. He planted a flag -- I am doing the same thing!" But to climb Everest is difficult. For fifty to sixty years people tried to climb it. Then one man finally succeeded. That's why.

Eventually a road will be made. Sooner or later buses will start going there. Everest cannot keep itself safe from man for long now -- when one man has reached its summit, a whole chain begins. Recently a woman reached there too. When even women reach, what is left in reaching it? Eventually everyone will be going. Within a short time there will be hotels and buses and everything else. If you go when buses have started going and plant a flag, saying, "This is the place where Hillary placed his flag. But I am being discriminated against, favoritism is being shown against me"....

Ego enjoys difficulties. Man makes many things harder so his ego can be fulfilled. We make many things difficult: the more difficult we make it the more juicy it becomes. Arduousness is not in realizing God -- arduousness is juice for the ego.

What you say is right: "It has always been the observation of seekers that the realization of God is a very arduous phenomenon." These seekers are all egoistic. And when have seekers realized God? It has happened when seeking dropped away. You realize God only when seeking drops away, when you are not going anywhere -- just sitting, at rest, in ultimate rest. It happens when the pilgrimage disappears into the void.

People usually think that if they realize God the pilgrimage will end. But it is exactly the opposite. If you drop the journey, God will be realized immediately. People think, "When we reach the destination we will relax." The situation is otherwise: if you relax, you reach the destination.

Relaxation is the key to meditation and samadhi. Effort is the key to the ego.

That's why you will find that the more effort-oriented a religion is, the more egoistic the monks of that religion are. A Jaina monk is more egoistic than a Hindu monk. A Jaina monk says, "A Hindu monk? So what? Anybody can become one. A Jaina monk? It is a difficult thing -- only one meal a day, many many fasts, all kinds of arduous practices...."

Again, among Jainas there are Digambar monks and Shvetambar monks. The Digambar monks say, "What is there to Shvetambar monks? They wear clothes. The real monks are Digambaras." Nowhere will you ever find the ego shining more than in a Digambar monk. His body will be dried out, just a skeleton -- because of so much fasting, naked living, suffering in sun and fire -- but his ego will be aflame. His conceit will be that of a Hillary.

There are at the most twenty Digambar monks in India, five or six thousand Shvetambar monks, and five million Hindu monks. And if it is in my power I will make the whole world sannyasin. So there can be no ego in becoming my sannyasin. ... Because I don't say do this and do that. It is a very simple matter: put on orange clothes and you are a sannyasin!

If sannyas becomes easy then where is juice for the ego?

People come to me. They say I should make special arrangements for giving sannyas. Special arrangements for sannyas! They are right. This is what happens when a Jaina initiation takes place. Loud music is played, a horse is brought in, there is a lot of festivity. It seems as if something great is happening, somebody is being enthroned. Sannyas has become like a royal throne. People start praising, applauding this great happening. And I give sannyas so silently that no one knows -- I give it even by mail. I do not know who the fellow is, nor does he know who has given it. It is good.

As I see it, sannyas should be simple.

As I see it God is realized in relaxation, not by ego. It is not a doing, not a seeking.

God is already attained.

Be a little lighter, be a little more peaceful, just stop.

Suddenly you will find he was always here.

The last question:

> BELOVED OSHO, IN OUR BODY THERE ARE SOME TWENTY BILLION CELLS, AND CHEMICAL REACTIONS GO ON CONTINUOUSLY. WHEN YOU OR ASHTAVAKRA SAY, "BE A WITNESS," WHO ARE YOU ADDRESSING? IF YOU ARE ADDRESSING THE BRAIN CELLS, IT IS MEANINGLESS, BECAUSE MIND IS TRANSIENT. IF YOU ARE TRYING TO WAKE UP THE SOUL THEN IT IS MEANINGLESS, AS THE SOUL IS ALREADY AWAKE. IT IS FOOLISH TO AWAKEN IT AND SAY "KNOW THYSELF." AREN'T YOU THROWING PEOPLE INTO ILLUSION? AND IF PEOPLE CEASE RESPONDING TO PLEASURE AND PAIN, WON'T THEY BECOME LIKE PLANTS AND ANIMALS?

Who is it that is saying there are twenty billion cells in the body? Certainly it is not the cells. One cell cannot keep track of all the other cells -- there are billions of cells in the body. Who is saying this? Who asks this? Who found this out? There is definitely someone inside you quite separate from the cells, who counts and says there are twenty billion cells.

"In our body there are some twenty billion cells, and chemical reactions go on continuously. When you or Ashtavakra say, "Be a witness," who are you addressing?" That one, who says there are twenty billion cells.

"If you are addressing the brain cells, it is meaningless, because mind is transient." No, we are not addressing the brain cells, we are talking to you. Ashtavakra is addressing you. He is not such an idiot as to address your brain cells, it is you he is talking to. Your being is beyond your cells. The fact is, you use the cells. It is like a driver sitting at the wheel of a car. The car is running, moving fast, moving at one hundred miles per hour. Still the driver inside is not the car. If a policeman pulls him over and he asks the policeman, "Who are you addressing? The motor? -- the motor is propelling the car. Who are you addressing? The petrol? -- the petrol makes it run. The wheels? -- they spin fast."

What would the patrolman say? The same as I say to you: "I want to talk to you. It's you I pulled over."

"If you are trying to wake up the soul then it is meaningless, as the soul is already awake. It is foolish to awaken it and say "Know thyself."

You are absolutely right: the soul is already awake. There is no way to wake it up. Nor are we trying to do that.

The situation is something like this. You lie down and knowingly fake sleep; you are lying awake with your eyes closed. It is very easy to rouse the sleeping: shake him a little or throw water in his face and he will wake up. But the man who is lying awake with eyes closed pretending to sleep, how will you rouse him? Throw water; it won't do any good. Shake him, move him; he will roll over and keep on sleeping. Call his name; he hears but does not respond. This is your condition.

It is meaningless to rouse the awakened, but the awakened is pretending to sleep; hence the need to awaken.

We are not waking up any sleeper, because the soul cannot sleep. It is the body that sleeps, and the body can be awakened. There is no meaning in awakening a soul that is already awake. You are absolutely right, you are speaking with great wisdom -- but it must be borrowed. If it came from your own understanding you would never have asked.

Ashtavakra or I, we are awakening the one who is already awake but has forgotten that he is awake; who is awake but goes on pretending to sleep; who is playing at sleeping. And this is why there are difficulties in awakening anyone, great difficulties.

"Are you not throwing people into illusion?" Do you think people are not already in illusion? If they are not, then definitely I am throwing them into illusion. But if they are not in illusion, how can they be thrown into it? Can all these buddhas be thrown into illusion? And if people are in illusion, what I am doing is an effort to bring them out. However you are, I reverse it.

If you think you are in illusion, this is an attempt to awaken you. And if you think that you are already awakened, this is an attempt to throw you into illusion.

But who can throw you into illusion if you are already awakened? Remember, no one but you can throw you into illusion, and no one but you can awaken you. Someone can attempt to wake you up, but unless you cooperate you will not wake up -- because this is not a sleep which can be broken. You are faking it. Your cooperation is necessary. Cooperation means discipleship. Cooperation means that you go to someone who can awaken you. You tell him, "It has become an old habit to deceive myself -- please help me to come out of this habit."

A young woman came to me and told me she was in the habit of taking an addictive drug. She wanted to stop it. She wanted badly to get off the drug, so eager to be finished with it some way. But the drug addiction had gone deep into the cells of her body. When she did not take the drug, there was such severe pain and discomfort throughout the body that she couldn't sleep, couldn't get up, couldn't sit down, so she had to take it. And if she took it, she became depressed by the mess she was in. She had come to me to get off the drug, asking for my hand in support. This is the situation, this is your condition.

Your practice of remaining asleep life after life has deeply affected you. You are an awakened one under the illusion that he is asleep, a king considering himself a beggar. He has believed it for so many lives that now his own habit....

Nothing will happen only from listening. You can listen to me, but nothing will happen through it -- until you make it your own, until you accept it. No one but you can awaken you; otherwise one enlightened one would have been enough. He could have shouted loudly and awakened everyone. He could have beaten on his drums and awakened everyone.

If a hundred people are sleeping here, one person is enough to awaken them. Actually, no one is needed; an alarm clock can awaken them. One man can come and beat a drum and all will get up, or strike a bell and all will get up. But why couldn't this happen when Buddha was here, when Mahavir was, Ashtavakra was, Krishna was, Christ was, Zarathustra was, when Lao Tzu was here? Why couldn't they have rung a bell

loudly and awakened the entire earth? They rang the bell loud and long. If anyone were really sleeping they would have awakened -- but here people are faking sleep. They lie with their eyes closed. They hear the bell and they think, "Go on ringing it. We'll see who's going to wake us up!"

When you want to wake up you will.

I cannot throw you into illusion. You are already in illusion: what more illusion can you be thrown into? Do you think you can be led further astray? Do you think there is still somewhere you can be misled? Can you fall down further than this? Is there any place left to fall? Can the greed in you be increased an inch? Can the anger in you be increased even one gram? Can desires which overwhelm you be stronger still? You are standing at the end of the line. He who should be first stands last. He who should be a king stands like a beggar. You cannot go lower -- there is no way to fall further.

There is no possibility for you to be more deluded. Even if someone wants to, he cannot do it to you. Yes, the most anyone can do is switch your illusion. If you are bored with one illusion, he'll give you another. And that is what the sadhus go on doing.

You start feeling out of sorts with worldly illusions, you feel bored, you have lived in them too much. Now nothing is real -- you have seen it all. Now they create a spiritual illusion. They say, "Come enjoy heaven: do good deeds, renounce, do austerities, enjoy heavenly maidens. You have enjoyed and suffered much, but for nothing. Here you drink wine in small measure, mere handfuls; there, in the walled heavenly garden, springs of wine are flowing. You can drown in wine. What is here? In heaven there are golden palaces, trees of diamonds and jewels. Sit under the wish-fulfilling tree and ask for anything you want. You have suffered too much here." But this is a new illusion.

I am not giving you any new illusion. I simply suggest: you have seen enough illusion, now wake up a little.

How can witnessing be illusion? Think about it.

I simply ask you to be a witness.

Whatever is, I ask you to watch it. If I asked you to do something, illusion would arise. If I asked you to give up this and do that, illusion would arise. I simply suggest that whatever you are doing; whoever you are, a yogi or a Zorba; whatever you are, Hindu or Muslim; wherever you are, in a temple or mosque -- wake up, watch with alertness. How can there be illusion in being aware? For an awakened person there is no possibility of being in illusion. Dreams come in sleep, how can they come when one is wide awake?

"And if people cease responding to pleasure and pain will they not become like plants and animals?"

First, who told you that plants and animals are worse off than you? You just take it for granted. You should ask trees and plants. Ask animals as well... look into the eyes of animals. This also is man's ego -- that he thinks he is above animals. And the strange thing is animals have never been asked to offer testimony. You have made a one-sided decision, you have decided by yourself. If animals were writing books like your scriptures it would be written in them that man is the animal beyond cure.

I have heard that among monkeys it is said that man is a fallen monkey. Darwin says man has evolved from monkeys, but who is Darwin to decide? You should listen to the monkeys too. Both parties need to be heard. Monkeys say man is fallen. And what they say is understandable. Monkeys are above, up in the trees, and you are on the ground below: you are fallen. Monkeys are up above, you are below.

Challenge any monkey to a fight, and see: has strength increased or decreased? Just see if you can leap from one tree to another -- your bones will break. Is competence evolving or disappearing? Who told you that you are superior? Or did you just take it for granted?

It is just ridiculous. One disease among the many diseases man has is to believe he is superior. If you ask men, they think they are superior to women -- without even asking women. Women's testimony has never been taken. There was never any vote on it. Men wrote the scriptures, expressing what was in their minds, and women were prohibited from reading, so they couldn't object. If she had known how to read, the pundit's wife would have harassed him for what he wrote. So women were prevented from reading: women should not read the Vedas, should not do this, should not do that.... These male chauvinists went right to the limit: they said women cannot even be liberated. First they will have to be born as men, to come into life in a male body; then they can get enlightened.

Then ask among men. The white man considers himself superior to the black man. But ask the black man....

I have heard that an Englishman went to an African jungle to hunt, taking a black guide with him. They got lost in the jungle and then they saw a tribe of about a hundred savages with spears coming at them. The Englishman freaked out! He told his black guide, "Our lives are in danger!" The black said, "Our lives?

Leave me out of this! Just take care of yourself. Why should my life be in danger?" The white man thinks he is superior, the black thinks he is superior. Ask the Chinese. It is written in Chinese books that the English are monkeys. They do not even count them as human.

This disease exists throughout the whole world. It has gone very deep in man. He goes on deciding things without consulting the other party. This is all the play of the ego. If you just look, leaving aside your ego, you will find that all are manifestations of God -- animals, birds, plants, man, everything. Sometimes God wants to be green, so he is green. Sometimes he wants to manifest in the song of birds, and he does. Sometimes he wants to become man so he becomes man. There is no stratification here, no hierarchy, no one above or below. All are simultaneously the infinite waves of God. In a small wave, it is he, in a big wave it is he, in a white wave it is he, in a black wave it is he, in grass it is he, in trees touching the sky it is he.

The religious vision says God is whatever exists this very moment. In God how can anything be further ahead or behind? This would be very difficult. For something to be lower, something to be higher would be very difficult. There is only one. If you look as a witness, you will see all is one.

So the first thing is don't ask, "If people cease responding to pleasure and pain will they not become like plants and animals?" If they do it is not a loss. Would there be some loss if Hitler became an animal or a plant? Yes, millions of people would be saved from death; no other harm would be done. What danger if Nadirshah became a tiger? He would have been satisfied with killing five or ten people, killing only for food. As a man he covered the earth with corpses for no reason at all.

This much is certain -- animals have not yet invented anything like the atom bomb. Animals use their claws to kill, a very ancient way. And they kill only for food. Man is the only animal who kills with no intention of eating. Man goes to the jungle to hunt birds and animals, and says it his recreation, his sport. But if a lion attacks him, it is not recreation. He does not say, "The lion is just playing -- let him do it. It is his recreation." You kill for sport? No animal kills for sport.

Another significant point is that no other animal kills his own kind. No lion kills other lions. No monkey murders other monkeys. Man is the only animal who kills his own kind. Ants don't kill ants. Elephants don't kill elephants. Dogs don't kill dogs. They quarrel and fight but they don't kill, they don't murder. Men are the only animal who murder one another.

What is it in man that you are so worried about losing? What would be lost? Trees and plants are beautiful, animals are very innocent. But I am not asking you to be like trees or plants or animals; I am only saying, "Drop the ego."

And the second thing is, I have never said to cease responding to pleasure and pain. Ashtavakra has not said that either. To maintain an equanimity in happiness and pain does not mean ceasing to respond to pleasure and pain. To maintain an equanimity in pleasure and pain means only this: "I will remain a witness. If pain comes I will observe it; if happiness comes, I will observe it."

This does not mean if you prick Buddha with a thorn he will not feel pain. If you prick Buddha with a thorn he will feel more pain than you do because he is more sensitive than you are. You have become stone-like, while Buddha is like a delicate lotus. When you prick Buddha with a thorn he feels more pain than you do. But the pain is in the body. Knowing this, Buddha remains standing apart. He watches -- pain is happening. He knows pain is happening, still he does not identify himself with pain. He knows, "I am the knower, by inner nature, the knower."

Ashtavakra does not ask you to cease responding. He doesn't say that if your house catches fire don't run out; remain seated and you will become a buddha. He says that while running away know that the house is burning, but you are not burning. And even if your body is burning, know that the body is burning, not you. He does not mean you should allow your body to be burnt -- take your body away from the fire. He does not say to cause any hardship to the body.

To be unresponsive means to become stone-like, lifeless. The Buddha is not a stone. Have you ever met anyone more compassionate than Buddha? Ashtavakra could not have been a stone -- a river of love flowed through him. The sensitivity of those whom springs of love flow through has increased, not decreased. A great compassion descended through him. ... But you can misinterpret it.

And whoever has asked the question seems to have some kind of scriptural intellect, a bit too much garbage in the intellect. He has read a little, heard a little, gathered a little information -- now it churns around in him, not allowing him to listen, not allowing him to see. It goes on distorting things.

"The pilgrims all stopped. Water within is half-jelled, outside it's frozen solid. On one side unfathomable quicksand to the neck, on the other an oceanic flood. Wild winds are blowing, the jungles

have all bowed down, the pilgrims have all stopped. Closed doors, through open windows eyes go on looking out. On the face of the sun there are infinite black rods, like arrows of dusk. Silent behind their masks all are frightened, overawed seeing this. The pilgrims have all stopped."

How long will you go on hiding behind these masks, these facades of intellectualism, of scholarship, of scriptural knowledge? How long will you hide behind these layers of thought? Push them aside and awaken the pure consciousness within you. Watch like a seer, not as a thinker. Thinker means one in whom the mind process has started.

So, if you want to understand Ashtavakra you can understand only as consciousness, pure consciousness. If you fall into thought you will not be able to understand Ashtavakra. You will miss. Ashtavakra is not a philosopher, Ashtavakra is not a thinker.

Ashtavakra is a messenger, a messenger of consciousness, of witnessing. Pure witnessing, just watching. If there is unhappiness, observe it. If there is happiness, observe it. In unhappiness don't become identified with unhappiness. In happiness don't become identified with happiness. Let both come, let both go. Night has come, observe it. Day has come, observe it. At night, don't think you have become night. In the day, don't think you have become the day.

Remain detached, beyond, transcendent, above, far away. Be identified with only one thing: you are the observer, you are the witness.

Hari Om Tat Sat

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The Lifting of the Veil

13 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609130
ShortTitle: MAHA0103
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

Ashtavakra said,

"YOU ARE THE ONE OBSERVER OF ALL, AND IN REALITY ALWAYS FREE. YOUR BONDAGE IS THIS: YOU SEE THE OTHER -- NOT YOURSELF -- AS THE OBSERVER.

" 'I AM THE DOER,' THUS HAS THE BLACK SERPENT OF EGO BITTEN YOU. 'I AM NOT THE DOER,' DRINK THIS NECTAR OF TRUST AND BE HAPPY.

" 'I AM THE ONE PURE KNOWING,' THUS HAVING BURNT THE FOREST OF YOUR IGNORANCE WITH THIS FIRE OF CERTAINTY AND BEING BEYOND SORROW, BE HAPPY.

"THIS IMAGINARY WORLD IS PROJECTED LIKE A SNAKE ON A ROPE. KNOWING THIS YOU ARE BLISS, ULTIMATE BLISS, THUS WANDER HAPPILY. HE WHO CONSIDERS HIMSELF FREE IS FREE, AND HE WHO CONSIDERS HIMSELF BOUND IS BOUND; BECAUSE IN THIS WORLD THE PROVERB IS TRUE: 'AS YOU THINK SO YOU ARE'.

"ATMA IS THE WITNESS, ALL-PERVADING, PERFECT, ONE, FREE, CONSCIOUS, FREE FROM DOING, NONATTACHED, DESIRELESS, PEACEFUL. BECAUSE OF ILLUSION, IT LOOKS LIKE THE WORLD.

" 'I AM AN INDIVIDUALLY PROJECTED LIFE,' DROP THIS ILLUSION AND ALSO THE FEELING OF INNER AND OUTER, AND AWAKEN IN THE THOUGHT THAT YOU ARE THE UNCHANGING, CONSCIOUS,

NON-DUAL ATMA."

The first sutra: Ashtavakra said, "You are the one observer of all, and in reality always free. Your bondage is this: you see the other -- not yourself -- as the observer."

This sutra is extremely important. Understand each and every word correctly. "You are the one observer of all, and in reality always free." Ordinarily we perceive our lives through the eyes of others. We use the eyes of others like a mirror. We forget the observer and become the observed.

And it is natural. A child is born: he does not know anything of himself. Only by looking into the eyes of others will he know who he is. You cannot see your own face, you will have to look in a mirror. When you look at yourself in the mirror you become the observed, you are no longer the observer. How much do you know of yourself? As much as the mirror reveals.

The mother says, "My child is beautiful"; so the child thinks he is beautiful. The teacher in school says, "You are intelligent," and you begin to believe yourself intelligent. If someone insults you, if someone condemns you, its tone penetrates you deeply. That is why our knowledge of ourselves seems to be so confused -- because it is made of many voices, of many conflicting voices. Someone says, "You are beautiful," and someone else says, "You? Beautiful? Look at your face in a mirror!" Both voices are taken in -- duality is created. Someone says, "You are very intelligent, and someone else says, "I have never seen such an idiot!" Both voices are taken in, both are collected. A great uneasiness arises, a deep split is created.

This is why you are not certain about who you are. You have collected such a crowd of opinions. You have looked in so many mirrors, and each one has given you a different message. Mirrors have no message about you, their message is about themselves.

You must have seen mirrors in which you become tall, mirrors in which you become fat, mirrors in which you become extremely beautiful, mirrors in which you become extremely ugly, you become an Ashtavakra. The reflection in the mirror is not of you. The reflection is the mirror's nature.

Conflicting opinions go on accumulating. You begin to believe that you are this accumulation of conflicting opinions. That is why you are always shaking, always afraid. How deep, this fear of public opinion! "What if people think bad of me? What if they should think me a fool? What if they think I am immoral?" We become worried because we have shaped our being according to others.

Gurdjieff used to tell his disciples, "If you want to know your soul, you will have to leave other people alone." He was right. For centuries masters have been saying this. If you want to know yourself you will have to stop looking for your image in the eyes of others.

As I see it many seekers, explorers of truth left society not because it is impossible to know truth while remaining in society, but because it is very difficult to know one's own face correctly while living in society. Here people go on giving feedback as to who you are. Whether you ask or not, images of who you go on pouring in from all sides. And by and by we begin to live by these images.

I have heard: a politician died, and no sooner had he died, than his wife -- who had died two years earlier -- welcomed him at the gate of the other world. But the politician said, I won't enter yet. Let me go to the national burning ground along with my bier."

The wife said, "What is the use now? The body is lying there -- it is clay."

He replied, "It is not clay. Let me see how many people have come to bid me good-bye."

The politician and his wife began to walk with the procession. No one could see them, but they could see.... There was a huge crowd. There were news reporters and photographers. Flags had been lowered. Flowers were heaped on the bier, which came on a military truck. Great respect was being demonstrated. There were guns in front and behind the bier, and soldiers accompanied the procession. The politician was deeply moved.

The wife asked, "Why are you so happy?"

He said, "If I had known that so many people would come when I died, I would have died earlier. I should have died much earlier; why did I wait so many years? But I lived so that such a large crowd would come when I died."

People live for the crowd, people die for the crowd.

What others say has become so important that you do not even ask who you are. You collect cuttings of what others say and make your self-image. This image is bound to be very unsteady, because people's minds go on changing. Not only do people's minds go on changing, their reasons also go on changing.

Somebody comes to you and says, "You are a very virtuous person." This is nothing but flattery. Who considers you a virtuous person? No one here considers anyone besides himself virtuous. Just think about

yourself: Do you consider anyone else virtuous? Sometimes you have to say it. There are needs, life problems, and you have to assert a lie as the truth, call an evil man good, praise an ugly person as beautiful. You have to resort to flattery. This is exactly why flattery is so valued.

Why do people fall into the snare of flattery? Even if you tell the most idiotic person that he is a genius, he does not deny it, because he has no idea about himself. He listens to whatever you say, he becomes whatever you say.

So reasons go on changing. One says beautiful, one says ugly. One says good another says bad -- this goes on accumulating. And on the basis of these opposing opinions you fashion your being. You are riding on a bullock cart that has bullocks pulling it in all directions, and the cart tries to move in every direction at once. Your very bones get tired. You are only dragged. You reach nowhere, you cannot move.

Today's first sutra says: "You are the one observer of all, and in reality always free."
The individual is the observer, not the observed.

There are three types of people. Those who have become objects to be seen, performers -- they are in the deepest darkness.... Second are those who have become spectators. They are a little better than the first, but there is not much difference. Third are those who have become the observer. It is good to understand these three distinctly.

When you become the observed, you become a thing; you have lost your soul. It is difficult to find a soul in a political leader. It is difficult to find a soul in an actor. He has become an object to be seen, he lives to be an object to be seen. His whole effort is to impress people: how to look good, how to look beautiful, how to look the best. It is not an effort to be the best, but an effort to appear the best. One who becomes the observed becomes a hypocrite. He covers his face with a mask. He presents a good outward show but is rotting inside.

Second are those who have become spectators. They are the vast crowd. Naturally the first type of people needs the second type; otherwise, how can people become performers? Someone becomes a politician, he gets a crowd to clap for him. There is great harmony between them. A leader needs followers. If someone is dancing, spectators are needed. If someone sings, listeners are needed; hence some busy themselves as performers and some remain spectators. Spectators are the vast crowd.

Western psychologists are very worried because people are becoming mere spectators. They go to the movies, switch on the radio, or sit in front of the television for hours. In America the average person spends about six hours a day watching television. If there is a football game, they watch it; a wrestling match, they watch it; a baseball game or the Olympics, they watch that. Now they have become mere spectators, spectators standing at the side of the road: the procession of life passes and you go on watching.

There are some who have joined the procession. That is harder. There is much competition. To join the procession is not so easy. A lot of fighting and aggression are required. But spectators are also needed to watch the procession. They stand on the sides and watch. If they are not there, the procession too will disappear.

Imagine, if followers did not come, what would happen to the leaders? Alone shouting, "Let our flag fly high!," they would look like great idiots, they would look insane. But spectators are needed, a crowd is needed; then even madness looks right. Imagine a cricket match is going on and no one comes to watch it. The match will be dead. The juice in the match is not in the match itself, it is in the thousands of people who gather to watch it.

Man is wonderful! He even goes to see horse races. The whole of Koregaon Park is full of horse-race enthusiasts. It is very strange -- no horse would go to watch men run. Horses run and men come to see it. Man has fallen even below horses.

Life is spent watching, just watching. Spectators.... You do not love, you watch love-making in films. You do not dance, you watch someone else dance. You do not sing, you listen to someone else sing. Is it surprising if your life becomes impotent, if all life-energy is lost? There is no movement, no flow of energy in your life. You sit like a corpse. Your sole function is to go on watching. Someone goes on showing, you go on watching. These two types are abundant in the world, one bound to the other.

Psychologists say there are two poles to each illness. There are people psychologists call masochists; they torture themselves. And there is another type which psychologists call sadists; they take delight in torturing others. Both are needed. So, when these two get together, it becomes a scene of great merriment.

Psychologists say you can't find a better couple than where the husband is a sadist and the wife a masochist. The woman enjoys torturing herself, the husband enjoys torturing others -- a wedding made in heaven! One is blind, the other a leper -- well suited, a perfect fit. Every illness has two polarities. The

performer and the spectator are two poles of the same disease. Usually women like to be watched and men like to be spectators. In the language of psychology women are exhibitionists. Their whole interest is in ostentatious display.

Once Mulla Nasruddin was swatting flies. There were too many around and his wife had asked him to get rid of them. He was standing near the mirror swatting them. He said, "Look at these two she-flies sitting here."

The wife remarked, "This is too much! -- how do you know whether they are male or female?"

He replied, "They have been on the mirror for the last hour -- they must be female. What would a male do on the mirror?"

Women cannot live without a mirror. When they see a mirror it pulls them like a magnet. Their whole life is spent in front of it: trying on clothes and dresses, trying on jewelry and adorning themselves. And the surprising thing is that when the woman goes out, totally dressed up, if someone pinches her she becomes angry! If no one harasses her then too she is unhappy -- because so much preparation was made to be provocative, to provoke harassment. Otherwise, what was the need? Women do not bother to dress up in front their husbands. They remain perfect hags in front of their husbands because with him, chasing and seduction have long stopped. But if she has to go out, she will take a lot of time to prepare. She will have spectators, she will be on stage.

Psychologists say man is a voyeur. His whole focus is in viewing, his whole interest is to see. Woman is not interested in seeing, she is interested in exhibiting herself. That is why a man-woman pair fit each other. Both sides of the illness are there simultaneously. And both states are unhealthy.

Ashtavakra says man's nature is to be a seer, an observer; it is neither to be a performer nor a spectator.

Never confuse these two again. Many times I have seen people make this mistake: they think they have become the observer when they have become a spectator. There is a very fundamental distinction between these two words. The dictionary may not show the difference. There spectator and observer may have the same meaning. But in the dictionary of life there is a great difference.

A spectator is one whose eyes are on others.

And the observer is one whose eyes are on himself.

When the eyes are on the object you are a spectator, when the eyes are on the seer you are an observer. It is a revolutionary distinction, very fundamental. When your eyes stop on the object and you forget yourself, then you are a spectator. When all objects of vision have departed, when you, and only you, are there -- only awakening remains, only alertness remains -- then you are an observer.

When you are a spectator, you become completely oblivious. You forget yourself completely, your attention gets stuck there. You go to the movies and for three hours you forget yourself, you don't even remember who you are. You forget all worries and anxieties. This is why crowds rush there. There is so much worry, anxiety, trouble in living -- a method of forgetting is needed. People become completely one pointed. Only at the movies is their total attention is focused. They see... actually there is nothing on the screen, just shadows go on flickering, but people are all attention. They forget their illness, their anxieties, their old age, and even if death comes they will forget that.

But remember, you have not become an observer in the theater; you have become a spectator. You have forgotten yourself, you have no memory of who you are. You have lost all memory of the energy of seeing which is within you. You have stopped at the object in front of you, you are totally drowned in it.

To be a spectator is a kind of self-forgetting. And to be an observer means now all objects of observation have disappeared. The screen is empty, now no film moves on it. No thoughts remain, no words remain; the screen becomes absolutely empty, blank and shining, white. Nothing left to see, only the seer remains. And now you take a plunge into the seer. You become the observer.

Performers and spectators: humanity is divided between these two. Very rarely an observer is born -- an Ashtavakra, a Krishna, a Mahavir, a Buddha.... Very rarely someone is awakened and becomes the observer. "You are the one observer of all...."

And the beauty of this sutra is that no sooner do you become an observer than you know that the observer is only one, not many. Objects are many, spectators are many. It is the nature of objects and spectators to be many: it is a web of lies. The observer is only one. For instance the moon is out, a full moon. In rivers and puddles, in pools and ponds, in the ocean, in streams -- everywhere it is reflected. If you wander the earth counting all the reflections there will be trillions. The moon is one, reflections innumerable. The observer is one, performers are many, spectators are many. They are only reflections, they are shadows.

When a person becomes free from being a performer or a spectator, has no desire to exhibit and be seen, and has no desire to see, when he knows that the trap of seeing and showing is false -- no longer interested he attains nonattachment, freedom from desire. Now there is no desire for anyone to say you are beautiful, you are good, you are virtuous. Even if you inwardly wish people to think you virtuous, then know that you are still caught in the same old web. If you wish in your heart that people know you are religious, then you are still caught in the same web. The world is still with you. It has assumed another shape, taken a new mode, but the same old trap continues. The same old pattern continues.

What will you get by seeing? You have seen so much. What did you get? What will you get by exhibiting? Who can give you something real for your display?

Putting aside these two, putting aside this duality and plunging into the observer, one finds that there is only one. This full moon is only one. In these pools, puddles, ponds, lakes it looked numerous. They were separate mirrors, so there seemed to be many moons.

I have heard that a king built a whole palace with mirrors. He put mirror after mirror inside and it became a looking-glass palace. Once, a dog -- the king's own dog -- was shut in at night. He was left inside by mistake. You can understand that dog's condition -- it is the same as man's condition. He looked all around and saw nothing but dogs. A dog in every mirror. He barked -- he freaked out!

When a man is afraid he wants to make others afraid. He thinks perhaps his fear will be less if others are also frightened.

The dog barked, but naturally as there were only mirrors there, in mirror after mirror dogs barked back. The sound returned to him -- it was his own echo. He barked all night, ran, charged the mirrors, and became covered in his own blood. No one else was there, he was alone. He was found dead in the morning. There were blood stains all over the place. His story is the story of man.

There is no other here. The other does not exist.

Whoever is, is unique.

Here one is. But this will not be understood until you have caught hold of that one within you.

"You are the one observer of all, and in reality you are always free." Ashtavakra says: "... in reality free." Do not think this just a fantasy. Man is very strange: he thinks the world is real and these statements of truth, just fantasies. He considers unhappiness to be real, and if a ray of happiness descends he considers it a dream, a deception.

People come to me and they say, "We feel great joy, but the doubt arises that perhaps it is an illusion." They have lived in misery for so many lives that they have lost the confidence that there can also be joy. Joy begins to seem impossible. They are so used to weeping, so used to unhappiness, so familiar with the thorns of life that they do not trust their eyes when they see flowers. They think, "This must be a dream -- an unreal sky flower; it cannot be, it should not exist."

That is why Ashtavakra says: "... in reality free." One is not bound. Bondage is impossible, because only God is, only one is. There is nothing that binds, nor anything to be bound. "... In reality always free." This is why a man like Ashtavakra says, if you wish you can be free this very moment -- because you are already free. There is nothing preventing freedom, there was never any bondage -- you only believed you were bound.

"Your bondage is this: you see the other -- not yourself -- as the observer." There is only one bondage: you consider the other, and not yourself, as the observer. And there is only one liberation: to know yourself as the observer.

Begin trying this experiment. You are looking.... You are sitting near a tree, you are looking at it. Then gradually, continuing to look at the tree, begin to see that one who is looking at the tree -- just a little adjustment. Ordinarily the arrow of consciousness moves towards the tree. Let this arrow move in both directions. Let it bear fruit in both directions -- it should see the tree and at the same time try to see the one who is seeing. Do not forget the seer.

Catch the seer more and more. You will miss again and again -- it is an old habit of many lives. You will miss, but try to catch the one who sees again and again. And as the seer comes into your grasp, sometimes only for a moment -- in that moment you will feel an emergence of unknown peace. A blessing has rained down. An auspicious ray has descended. If it happens like that for a moment, in that moment you will enjoy the ecstasy of liberation. And this ecstasy will transform the flavor of your life, change the flow of your life. Words are not able to change your life stream, scriptures do not transform.

Experience transforms, the taste transforms.

You are listening to me here.... One can listen in two ways. While listening, if your attention is fixed

only on what I am saying, and you forget yourself, then you are not an observer, not a listener, not witnessing what you hear. Your attention gets stuck on me and you become a spectator. You can become a spectator not only with the eyes, but with the ears also. Whenever your attention gets stuck on the object you become a spectator.

While listening, listen to me and at the same time keep looking at that one too, catch hold of him, keep touching him -- that one who is listening.

Certainly you are listening, I am speaking. But don't notice only the speaker, keep track of the listener too. Remember him again and again continuously. Gradually you will find that the moments you were in touch with the listener are the only moments you heard me; the rest is useless. When you listen in touch with the one who is listening then you will hear exactly what I am saying. And when you listen out of touch with the one who is listening then who knows what all you will hear; something neither Ashtavakra nor I have said. Then your mind will weave all sorts of webs. You are unconscious: in unconsciousness how can you understand words of consciousness?

These are statements of consciousness. These are words of another world. When you listen in sleep, you will weave dreams around these words. You will spoil the color of these statements. You will cover them over with cow dung mix. You will stretch their meanings in your own way. You will comment on them, and in your very commentary these very unique words will become corpses. Your hands will touch only Ashtavakra's corpse -- you will miss the living Ashtavakra, because to touch the living Ashtavakra you will have to touch your observer. There is the living Ashtavakra.

Think about it. You are listening to me. As you go on listening, listen also to the one who is listening. Let the arrow be double: towards me and towards you also. There is no harm if you forget me, but you should not be forgotten. And a moment comes when neither you remain nor I remain... a moment of such deep peace, when two do not remain, only one remains. You are the one speaking, you are the one listening. You are the one seeing, you are the one being seen. This is the moment that Ashtavakra is indicating: "... the one observer of all, and in reality always free."

Bondage is dreamlike. Tonight you will sleep in Poona, but during your sleep you may be in Calcutta, you may be in Delhi, in Kathmandu -- you may be anywhere. When you wake up in the morning you will find yourself again in Poona. If you went to Kathmandu in your dreams, to return you won't need to travel by air, nor catch a train, nor come back by foot. You won't need to travel at all. In the morning your eyes will open, and you will find yourself in Poona. In the morning you will find that you never went anywhere. You went somewhere in your dreams but is going somewhere in dreams really going?

"Your bondage is this: you see the other -- not yourself -- as the observer." There is only one bondage: we are not conscious of ourselves, we are not conscious of our observer.

This is one meaning of the sutra; another meaning is also worth considering. Whosoever has written on Ashtavakra has usually given it a different meaning so it is necessary to understand the other meaning too. The second meaning is also right. Both together are right.

"Your bondage is this: that you see the other -- not yourself -- as the observer."

You are listening to me; you think the ears are listening. You are looking at me; you think the eyes are looking. How will the eyes see? If you think the eyes are the observer you are mistaken. The one who sees is behind the eyes. The one who hears is behind the ears. If you touch my hand, you will think your hand is touching my hand. It is wrong. The one who touches is hidden within the hand; how will the hand touch?

If you die tomorrow the corpse will be lying there. People will sit holding the hand but there won't be any touch. The corpse will be lying there, the eyes will still be open; it will look like everything is being seen but nothing will be seen. The corpse will be lying there... there may be music, a band playing, sound waves strike the ears, vibrations will reach you, but nothing will be heard. He who used to hear, he who saw, he who touched, he who tasted -- that one has gone.

The sense organs do not bring experience, someone hidden behind the sense organs....

The other meaning of the sutra is to know yourself as the observer not as the body, not as the eyes, the ears, the sense organs. Know only the inner consciousness as the observer. " 'I am the doer,' thus has the black serpent of ego bitten you. 'I am not the doer,' drink this immortal nectar of trust and be happy."

" 'I am the doer,' thus has the black serpent of ego bitten you." Our belief is everything. We have fallen into dreams of belief. We become whatever we believe about ourselves. This idea is very thought-provoking. This is the very essence of the eastern experience: Whatever we have believed about ourselves, we become.

If you ever see a hypnotist giving a demonstration, you will be amazed. If he hypnotizes a man, then

under hypnosis tells him, "You are a woman -- stand up and walk," the man starts walking like a woman. It is very difficult for a man to walk like a woman. For that, a certain body structure is needed. To walk like a woman a belly with an empty space for the womb is needed; otherwise one cannot walk like a woman. Or one can do it only after long practice. But when a hypnotist puts a man to sleep and tells him under hypnosis, "Stand up! You are a woman, not a man -- walk!," he walks like a woman.

Or he may hand him an onion and say, "Here's an apple -- go ahead eat it." He eats the onion. And if you ask him how it tastes he says it is very good! He doesn't even suspect that it is an onion -- he can't smell it.

Hypnotists have experienced this, and by now it is scientific fact. There has been much experimentation in it. Lift the hand of an unconscious, hypnotized person and put an ordinary rock in it. Tell him it is a hot coal, and he will throw it away with a jerk, shouting, "I am burnt!" It would be okay if it only went this far, but a blister forms on his hand!

You must have heard of people who walk on fire. This too is a deep state of hypnosis. If you believe you won't be burnt, the fire doesn't burn you. It is a matter of belief. If there is the slightest doubt, there will be trouble -- you will be burnt. There have been many incidents where people have felt courageous and simply walked on fire: "When so many people are walking, then we can too." But if the worm of doubt is inside anyone, he is burnt.

An experiment was done on this at Oxford University. Some Buddhist monks from Sri Lanka were invited to fire-walk. Every year on the Buddha Full Moon they walk on fire in remembrance of the Buddha. This is absolutely right. To walk on fire in remembrance of the Buddha is right because Buddha's whole teaching is that you are not the body. If we are not the body, then how can fire burn us? In the Gita Krishna has said, "Neither fire can burn you nor weapons pierce you." So, many monks walk on fire on the Buddha Full Moon in Sri Lanka.

Some of them were invited to Oxford and they walked on fire there too. While they were fire-walking at Oxford one monk was burnt. About twenty monks walked -- one was burnt. It was looked into, to find out how it happened. The monk had come only to see England, he had no trust that he could walk on fire. His intention was something else, he had come only as a tourist; he only wanted to see England. And he thought, "These nineteen people are not getting burnt -- why should I burn?" But inside there was a worm of doubt and he was burnt.

There was another incident that same night. A professor, an Oxford University professor, was sitting watching. He had never seen, had never heard about fire-walking. He watched and felt so much trust that he got up and started walking on fire. He was not a Buddhist, not religious -- he didn't know anything. He just watched so many people walking and he felt -- the feeling came from such depths, the trust became so strong that he got up in deep ecstasy and began dancing on the coals.

The monks were shocked because they had the idea that Buddha was protecting them. This man was no Buddhist. He was English, and he wasn't even religious. He didn't go to church so Jesus wouldn't bother about him. He had nothing to do with Buddha, he had no master at all... just trust.

In deep trust, trust fulfills itself.

" 'I am the doer,' thus has the black serpent of ego bitten you. 'I am not the doer,' drink this nectar of trust and be happy." Listen to this statement: Ashtavakra says again and again, "Be happy." He is saying it can happen this very moment!

"I am the doer." This is our projection and we create our ego in accordance with this projection. The doer means the ego. "I am the doer" -- we create the ego out of this, so the bigger the doer, the bigger the ego. If you have never done anything special, how can you have a big ego? You have built a big house -- your ego becomes as big as the house. You have created a great empire so the limits of your ego extend to its limits. Because of this, some mad people have set out to conquer the world. Try to conquer the world? Who has ever conquered it? People come and go -- who has been able to conquer the world?

But people try to conquer it, making claims that their ego is so vast, it is bigger than the whole world: "I will surround it. I will make the borders, I will define the whole universe." Alexander and Napoleon, Tamerlane and Nadir Shah -- all mad people -- attempted to conquer the world. This desire to conquer the whole world is the desire of the ego.

You may have seen someone... when he became a minister or chief minister, do you see his stride? Then when he is out of office look at him: out of office he gets into such a bad state. The man is the same, but his strength is lost. The poison of the ego which gave him that quickness, gave him that high, which brought a lightness to his step, which kept his head high and his back straight -- this is all lost. What happened? A moment before he looked so powerful, the next moment he has become so feeble. Once they are out of

office politicians do not live long. They remain strong as long as they are winning elections, but as soon as they are defeated they lose strength.

Psychologists say people die earlier if they retire than if they hadn't. There is a difference of ten years, more or less. A man who would have lived to be eighty, if he is retired at sixty he dies at seventy. The single cause of early death is that he is no longer in power; no more a collector, a commissioner, a police inspector or even a constable or school teacher. A school teacher too has his arrogance. He has a realm of his own: he holds sway over thirty or forty boys. He keeps them in submission -- he is emperor of the classroom.

It is reported that when Aurangzeb put his father in prison, his father told him, "I don't feel at home here. Can you do something for me? -- send me thirty or forty young boys so I can open a school."

It is said that Aurangzeb remarked, "My father may be in jail but the old pride of being an emperor remains. Now he will have dominion over just thirty or forty boys."

Even the most insignificant school teacher is king in the world of thirty or forty children. The mightiest kings never have so much power over their subjects. When the teacher says, "Stand up!" they stand up and when he says, "Sit down!" they sit down. All are in his hands.

Just a school teacher, a collector, a deputy collector, a cabinet minister, anyone whatsoever: as soon as he retires he becomes weak. No one greets him on the streets anymore. He doesn't seem to have any purpose anywhere. He seems to be superfluous, as if thrown onto the rubbish heap, or put in the junk yard. Now he is not needed anywhere. Wherever he goes people endure his presence, but from their expressions he understands them to be saying, "Just move on. Why have you come here anyway? Excuse us -- now let us do our work."

The same people who used to flatter him, avoid him. Those people who used to massage his feet have disappeared. Suddenly the balloon of his ego is shrinking, as if the balloon has burst; air has escaped, it is punctured. He begins to shrink. There doesn't seem to be any reason in living. The wish to die starts coming to him. He begins to think of dying because now life has no meaning.

People die sooner after retirement because the whole strength and juice of their lives was in the area of their work. Somebody was a head clerk, so he had five or ten clerks he used to torture. It doesn't matter who you are -- even if you were just a peon, you have your pride. When you enter an office, look at the peon sitting there. He sits in the hall on his stool, but look at his arrogance when he says, "Stop! Wait!"

Mulla Nasruddin was working as a policeman and he stopped a woman for speeding. He quickly pulled out his papers and started writing. The woman said, "Listen, don't waste your time writing -- the mayor knows me." But he went on writing. The woman said, "Did you hear or not? The chief minister knows me too." But he just went on writing. Finally the woman placed her last stakes. She said, "Can you hear or not? Indira Gandhi knows me too."

Mulla said, "Stop talking nonsense. Do you know Mulla Nasruddin?"

The woman replied, "Which Mulla Nasruddin is that? What do you mean?"

He said, "My name is Mulla Nasruddin. If I know you then something is possible. Whosoever else knows you... even if God himself knows you, this report is going to be written and you will be prosecuted." Everyone has his pride. The policeman too has his arrogance; he has his own world, his own realm. If you are caught inside it he will harass you.

The ego lives within the boundaries of what you can do. You can see that an egotistical person feels very helpless in saying yes.

Examine yourself carefully. I am not giving you a yardstick with which to check others. Use it for self-analysis. To say no gives pleasure because one feels powerful in saying no.

When a child asks if he can go and play outside his mother says no: "No!" There is no harm in playing outside. If the child cannot play outside where can he play? And the mother also knows he is going to -- he will raise an uproar, he too will show his strength. There will be a clash of wills and politics will be used. He will scream and shout; he will throw things. Then she will say, "Go and play outside!" But when she is the one saying, "Go and play outside," it is okay. Then he goes, obeying her orders.

Mulla Nasruddin's son was creating an uproar and Mulla told him again and again, "Sit down and be quiet! Do as I say. Sit down and shut up." But the boy was not listening. What son listens? Finally, becoming angry, Mulla said, "Make as much mischief as you like. Now let's see if you disobey my orders. Now it is my order: Make trouble! Now let's see if you disobey my orders."

"No" comes easily. You keep it ready on your tongue. Look carefully: ninety times out of a hundred there is no need to say no, but you don't miss any opportunity to say it. When you get a chance to say no you seize it immediately. You feel helpless when you have to say yes. You feel insignificant when you have to

say yes. To say yes means you have no power.

Therefore the very egotistical become atheists. To be an atheist means they have said the final no. They have said that even God is not, forget about anyone else. An atheist has made the final, the ultimate denial. The theist has accepted the ultimate, he has said yes, God is. To say God is means, "I am not." And to say no to God means, "Only I am. No one is above me, no one is beyond me. No one can set limits on me."

Our doing gives strength to our ego. Keep this sutra of Ashtavakra in mind: " 'I am the doer,' thus has the black serpent of ego bitten you." You are uselessly disturbed and miserable. This misery is not coming from somewhere outside -- we ourselves have created the unhappiness we suffer. The bigger the ego, the greater the misery. Ego is a wound, and the slightest puff of air gives pain.

It is impossible to make an egoless person miserable. And it is impossible to make an egoist happy. The egoist has made a decision not to be happy -- because happiness comes from a mood of yes, from a mood of acceptance. Happiness comes from realizing, "I am nothing -- I am a drop in the ocean. A drop of the ocean -- and only the ocean is. What is my being?" To same extent that one's experience of non-being deepens, showers of happiness begin to flood over a you. He who becomes void is filled, he who stands proudly is made void. " 'I am not the doer,' drink this nectar of trust and be happy."

"I am not the doer'" -- Ashtavakra calls this feeling immortal nectar. " 'I am not the doer.'" This is ambrosia.

You should understand another meaning also. Only ego dies, you never die; hence ego is death, poison. The day you know there is no such thing as ego, there is only God inside of you: all is his one expanse, it is his one ray, his one drop. Then there is no death for you, then you are immortal.

With God you are deathless. With yourself you are going to die. With yourself you are alone -- against the world, against existence. You are engaged in an impossible battle in which defeat is certain. With God everything is with you. In him defeat is impossible, victory is assured. Take all with you when you start the journey. When it can happen by cooperation, why struggle? When it can be attained by bowing down, why try to take it by fighting? When it can be attained by simplicity, by innocence, why uselessly cause trouble?

" 'I am not the doer,' drink this nectar of trust and be happy." Janak has asked, "How can I be happy? How can happiness happen? How can liberation be attained?" Ashtavakra is not giving any methods. He does not say do this or that. He says look in this way, let your looking be like this. It is all a matter of looking. If you are unhappy it is rooted in wrong looking. You want to be happy, then right looking....

"... Drink this nectar of trust and be happy." This definition of trust needs to be understood. Distrust means you do not accept that you are one with the whole. From this, doubt arises. How can there be distrust if you accept you are one with the whole? Wherever existence takes you, it is good. We didn't come here through our own wish, we don't go through our own wish. We don't know why we are born nor do we know why we die. Before birth no one asked us whether we wanted to be born. Before death no one will ask us whether we want to die.

Everything is happening here. Who asks us? Why should we uselessly bring ourselves into it? We shall disappear again into that one from whom life has emerged. And God has given life, how can we distrust him? How can we distrust the source from which this beautiful life has emerged? He in whom these flowers bloom, these lotuses bloom; he behind this moon and stars, this man, these animals and birds. Here there is so much song, so much music, so much love -- why should we distrust him?

Trust means we do not consider ourselves separate, we are not foreigners. We know that we are one with this existence. With the very declaration of this oneness life is showered with happiness. "... Drink this nectar of trust and be happy." Be happy right now. "... Drink this nectar of trust and be happy." Be happy this very moment.

" 'I am the one pure knowing,' thus having burnt the forest of your ignorance with this fire of certainty and being beyond sorrow, be happy." Go beyond misery right now. All unhappiness disappears when you realize this, that "I am pure knowing, I am only the witness, I am only the observer."

The disease of ego is the only disease. I have heard, once Mulla Nasruddin participated in a poetry festival in Delhi. When the festival was over the master of ceremonies distributed the prizes to the poets. Mulla was not pleased -- he expected a bigger prize than he got. He was very angry and he said, "Do you know who I am? I am the Kalidas of Poona!"

The master of ceremony must have been clever. He said, "That's great. But tell us which neighborhood in Poona you are the Kalidas of?" Each neighborhood has its Kalidas, each street its Tagore. Each person thinks he is unique, that he is incomparably brilliant.

In Arabia there is a saying that when God makes a man, he whispers in his ear, "Never has a better man

than you existed." And he says it to everybody. This joke is very deep. And every person lives with this idea in his head, "No man greater than me has ever existed, I am the highest being ever created. Who cares whether anyone believes me or not? -- that is their problem. But I am the highest in creation."

A man who lives with this conceit makes himself miserable. Expectations that can never be fulfilled arise from this false idea. His expectations are infinite -- but life is very small. One who lives in expectations is bound to be unhappy.

There is an art to live this life in a quite different way -- void of expectations, without demanding anything, filled with gratitude for whatever one has, in thankfulness. This is the technique of one who trusts. What you have is so much... but only when you see it.

I have heard: a man went to the river to end his life. A Sufi fakir was sitting on the riverbank and he asked, "What are you doing?"

The man was just about to jump in. He said, "Don't stop me. It's too much! This life is nothing, everything is meaningless. I never got anything I wanted, I always got what I wanted to avoid. God is against me, so why should I continue this life?"

The fakir said, "Wait, stay one more day -- then you can die. What's the rush? You say you don't have anything?"

The man replied, "Nothing at all. If I had anything, why would I come to take my life?"

The fakir said, "Come with me. The king of this place is my friend." The fakir took him to the king and he whispered something in the king's ear. The king said, "I can offer you a million rupees." The man heard only this, he couldn't hear what the fakir had whispered. The king said, "I can give you a million rupees."

The fakir went to the man and whispered in his ear, "The king is ready to buy both your eyes for a million rupees: will you sell them?"

The man said, "What do you mean? I? Sell my eyes! For a million rupees! Even if he offers ten million I am not going to part with them."

The fakir again consulted the king, and then he said, "Okay, he can give you eleven million."

The man said, "Drop the whole idea. I am not doing this kind of business. Why should I sell my eyes?"

The fakir asked, "Will you sell your ears? How about your nose? The king is ready to purchase any part of your body, and at whatever price you ask."

The man said, "No. I won't participate in this business. Why should I sell anything?"

The fakir said, "Look, you are not ready to sell your eyes even for eleven million rupees, and last night you were going to kill yourself. You said you didn't have a thing."

We cannot see what we have. Just think about these eyes. What a miracle! The eye is made from skin, it is a part of the skin, but the eye can see. How crystal clear it is! The impossible has become possible. These ears can hear music, the sweet songs of birds, the murmuring of breezes, the roar of the ocean. These ears are made from skin and bones. Look at this miracle.

You are! This is such a great miracle. Can you imagine a greater miracle? In this body of flesh, bones and blood the lamp of consciousness is burning. Just assess the value of this lamp of consciousness.

No, you have no eyes for it. You say you need a job paying a hundred rupees, but you get one at ninety rupees and you are ready to commit suicide. Or you wanted to be a minister, but you could only become a deputy minister so now you are suicidal. Or you wanted to have a big house but you got a small one and it seems life has no meaning. Or you go bankrupt, your bank account empties, and you say "Why go on living?" Or you loved a woman and couldn't get her, or loved a man and couldn't get him. Now you want to die.

The more you desire, the more unhappy you are. The more you see how much you receive without desiring, the more indescribable gifts will shower on you, uncaused. What do you deserve? What have you done to deserve the life you have been given? What have you done that you can dance in the sun's rays for a moment or talk with the moon and stars? On what basis? What claim can you make?

On what basis do you claim the right to touch gentle breezes, and to sing sweetly, to be bubbling with joy, or to be able to meditate? What have you done for these gifts? All this has come to you -- pure grace -- and still you are miserable. Still you are complaining, still you are sad. Certainly this disease of the ego is consuming us. Everyone is infected with it.

I have heard about a family who all worked in the movies. Once the father went to the family doctor and said, "Doctor Sahab, my son is suffering from a contagious disease, scarlet fever, and he thinks that it is from kissing the maid."

"Don't worry," the doctor advised. "In youth, blood is passionate."

"You don't understand Doctor," the man said, becoming more uneasy. "The fact is I also kissed the girl later."

"Then things are certainly getting complicated," the doctor agreed.

"But there are more complications Doctor Sahab. After that I also kissed my wife, twice."

Hearing this, the doctor jumped up from his chair crying, "Then we are finished! I must have caught this infection too" -- because he had kissed the man's wife. A disease like this goes on spreading.

Ego is a contagious disease. When a child is born, he has no ego. He is absolutely egoless, innocent. He is an open book in which nothing is written -- a blank book. Then letters are gradually inscribed, then the ego is gradually created. Parents, family, society, school, university: all go on strengthening the ego. All our methods of education, our culture, our society and civilization give birth to this one disease, give birth to the ego. Then this ego pursues us like a ghost our whole life.

If you want to know the real meaning of religion, it is this: religion is nothing but the medicine for the disease given to you by society, culture, and civilization.

Religion is anti-society, anti-culture, anti-civilization. Religion is rebellion. Religion is revolution.

The whole meaning of the religious revolution is to drop what has been given to you by others, to drop what has been taught by others. Do not cling to it: it is your misery, it is your hell. Besides ego there are no burdens in your life. Besides ego there are no fetters, no chains.

" 'I am the one pure knowing,'" thus having burnt the forest of your ignorance with this fire of certainty and being beyond sorrow, be happy."

Ego means mixing one's consciousness with something else. A man says, "I am intelligent"; now he has added ego to his intelligence. His consciousness becomes contaminated.

Have you noticed? When someone adds water to milk, we say the milk has become contaminated. If he says no, he has added only the purest water, still you would say it is contaminated. Whether the water was pure or impure is not the question: water was added. It does not make any difference that you added pure water; the milk has still become contaminated. If you look a little closer, you will see that not only has the milk become impure, but the water has also become impure. Separately, water and milk were pure; mixed, both are contaminated. Confusion arises from the mixing of opposites, from the mixing of different types.

No sooner is consciousness added to something different that itself.... You say you are intelligent. Intellect is a mechanism -- use it. Do not become an intellectual. This is real intelligence -- not becoming an intellectual. When you say you are intelligent, then the difficulty has started -- water in the milk. Then it doesn't make any difference how pure your intelligence is: when you say you are a person of character, water is added to milk. It doesn't make any difference how pure your character is: bad character or good character, both have egos.

I have heard an old story: in Russian during the time of the czars three criminals were imprisoned in Siberia. The three always argued among themselves who was the greatest criminal and they also argued who would be jailed the longest. This usually happens in jail -- people inflate their crimes when they talk. It is not only you that talk of a greater bank balance than you have. When a guest comes you borrow furniture from your neighbors and carpets to spread on your floor. It is not only you who deceives others. You are not the only one who seeing others begins reciting "Hari Ram, Hari Ram." Or when someone comes you spend a longer time praying and ring the worship bells louder. But when no one comes you finish everything quickly. It is not that you are the only one doing this. If a guest is in the house, you go to the temple to give an impression that you are religious. In jail, prisoners do the same thing.

Those three prisoners used to argue among themselves. One day the first prisoner said, "When I was sent to prison in Siberia, when I reached this jail, there were no motor cars."

The second one said, "So what's so great about that? When I was jailed, there weren't even bullock carts."

The third said, "Bullock cart? What's a bullock cart?"

They were trying to prove who had been jailed the longest. Ego exists there too.

I have heard, a new criminal arrived at a jail. There was an old gangster already in the cell he was sent to. The gangster asked him, "How long are you going to stay?"

He replied: "I was sentenced for twenty years."

He said, "Then stay near the door. You will be leaving early. Set up your bed just by the door."

Criminals have egos too. In doing wrong one inflates one's ego; in doing good one also inflates it. But in both conditions consciousness is contaminated.

Ashtavakra says, "I am pure knowing. I am neither intelligent nor of great character, nor characterless; I

am neither beautiful or ugly; I am neither old nor young; neither white nor black; neither Hindu nor Muslim; neither brahmin nor sudra. I have no identification -- I am the one who sees all of these."

When you light a lamp in your house, its light falls on the table, on the chair, on the wall, on the wall clock, on the furniture, on the cabinet, on the carpet, on the floor, on the ceiling -- it falls on all. If you are there, it falls on you too. But the flame is neither the wall nor the roof, nor the floor, nor the table or chair. Everything is illumined by its light, but the light is separate.

Pure consciousness is your light, is your awareness. The light of that awareness falls on your intellect, on your body, on your actions -- but you are not any of these. As long as you identify yourself with anything, ego will arise. Ego is the identification of consciousness with some other thing. As soon as you drop all identification -- you say I am only pure knowing, I am pure awareness, I am purely a buddha -- then you begin to return to your home. The moment of liberation is coming closer.

Ashtavakra says, " 'I am the one pure knowing,' thus having burnt with this fire of certainty...." What is this certainty, this trust?

This trust will not take happen through listening.

This certainty will not happen through intellectual understanding -- you have understood it many times, and still you forget it again and again.

This certainty comes from experience.

If you experiment a little, trust will come. When experience comes, trust comes. And when trust comes, the revolution happens.

"... Having burnt the forest of your ignorance with this fire of certainty and being beyond sorrow, be happy.... This imaginary world is projected like a snake on a rope. Knowing this you are bliss, ultimate bliss, thus wander happily."

There is no reason for unhappiness here. You uselessly live in a bad dream and go on getting disturbed. In nightmares, have you noticed? -- someone sleeps with his hand on his chest, but in his sleep he thinks a ghost is sitting on him. He put his own hand on his chest, it is his own weight but in sleep that weight creates an illusion. Or in putting his own pillow over his chest, it seems that a mountain has fallen on him. He tries to scream and shout -- the scream won't even come out. He wants to move his hands and feet -- his hands and feet won't move. He falls into such a panic. And when his sleep is broken, he finds that he is drenched in sweat. When sleep is broken, when he wakes up, he understands there was no enemy, no mountain has fallen on him. He had put his own pillow on his chest, he had put his own hand on his chest. His heart is still pumping wildly, as if he has run for miles. The dream is broken, but its effects still continue. The sufferings we call worldly sufferings are only misunderstandings of our awareness.

"This imaginary world is projected like a snake on a rope." Some time you must have seen a piece of rope lying on the road in the dark, and immediately the idea of a snake comes. When the idea comes, a snake is projected onto the rope. You run, you scream and shout. You might even fall over while running and break a limb. Later on you will find out that it was only a rope. But what use is that now? -- the limb is broken. But if you have even a small lamp of awareness, a little light, then even in the darkest night you can see that a rope is a rope, not a snake.

In this very awareness bliss and ultimate bliss are born, "... Thus wander happily." You have the key -- you have the light. You have kept the light covered wastefully. Take the cover off! Kabir has said, "Open the curtain of the veil." Push aside the curtains of thought, of passion, of expectation, of fantasies, of dreams. These are the veils. Push them aside. Look with unveiled eyes.

People sit veiled head to foot, and because of those veils they cannot see anything. They are pushed here and there, and they fall into ditches.

"This imaginary world is projected like a snake on a rope. Knowing this you are bliss, ultimate bliss, thus wander happily." Understand this knowing; grasp it, be acquainted with it. Then move happily. This existence is ultimate bliss. This existence doesn't know unhappiness. Unhappiness is your creation.

It is difficult to understand this. We live in such misery, how can we believe that misery does not exist? The one who ran when he saw a piece of rope won't believe there is no snake. The one who was sleeping with a pillow on his chest and thinks that a mountain has fallen on him cannot believe in that moment that a mountain has not fallen on him. This is our situation.

What can we do?

Move a little from the observed toward the observer.

See everything, but do not forget the one who sees.

Hear everything, but do not forget the one who hears.

Do everything, but remember you are not the doer.

Buddha used to say, "Move on the path and remember that within no one is moving. Within, all is unmoving." And this is how it is. Have you seen the wheels of a moving vehicle? The axle remains still, while the wheels move. In the same way the wheel of life moves, but the axle remains still. You are the axle.

"He who considers himself free is free, and he who considers himself bound is bound, because in this world the proverb is true: 'As you think so you are.'"

This is a significant sutra: "He who considers himself free is free...." He who knows that he is free is free. For freedom nothing else has to be done. Just to know that you are free is enough. Freedom will not come from your doing, freedom comes from your knowing. Freedom is not the result of action, it is the fruit of knowing. "He who considers himself free is free, and he who considers himself bound is bound...." He who thinks, "I am in chains," is in chains. He who thinks, "I am liberated," is liberated.

Try it and see. For one day decide that during these twenty-four hours it is true: you are free. Try remaining free for twenty-four hours. You will be surprised, you won't believe it yourself. If you think you are free, there is no one to enslave you, and you are free. If you think you are enslaved, then everything binds you.

I had a friend, he was a professor with me. During the Holi festival he drank bhang -- a hemp drink -- and created a disturbance in the street, he made a scene. He was a very gentle and simple man. There is danger in a gentle person; such a person has much repressed within. He was not a troublemaker. Even his name was Bholeram, "simple hearted." He was honest and simple. There is a danger in such a nice man -- he should avoid things like bhang. The bhang washed off his superficially sweet temperament and all the repressions lying beneath, which had been unexpressed his whole life, came out. He went out in the street and raised an uproar and created trouble. He harassed some woman and was arrested and locked up at the police station. And he was an English professor!

At around two in the morning, someone came and informed me that my friend had been arrested and he wanted me to get him out before morning, otherwise it would be a big mess. With difficulty we got him released just before dawn. We got him out, but he was so upset -- such a nice man -- he was so disturbed that everything became impossible. For three months he suffered much. Whenever a policeman appeared on the road he would hide, thinking, "He is coming to arrest me." We lived together in one room. If he heard a police whistle at night, he would dive under the bed. I would ask what he was doing: he would say they were after him.

Eventually his condition deteriorated so much that he could not sleep, nor would he allow me to sleep. He would say, "Wake up! Did you hear? -- those people.... There are voices in the air. Those people are sending out messages on the radio, inquiring where Bholeram is!"

I would say, "Bholeram, go to sleep."

He would reply, "How can I go to sleep? My life is in danger! They will arrest me. They are keeping a file against me."

Finally, I was so harassed and not seeing any way out.... He stopped going to the college, he took leave and stayed at home. Around the clock he had this one obsession, becoming what psychologists call paranoid. He created everything out of his fear, his paranoia.

He was a good man, and I had never thought that this could happen. But now I experienced what imagination man is capable of. "The walls," he would say, "have ears. People are listening everywhere!" If he saw anyone walking near the house then he thought he must be looking for him. If anyone was standing around laughing, he must be laughing at Bholeram. If people were talking among themselves they were conspiring against him. The whole world was against him.

I could see no other way, there was only one possibility: I had a friend who was a police inspector. I explained everything to him and asked him to come one day with Bholeram's file.

He said, "If there were a file on him I would bring it, but there is no file, not even a record. This man has never done anything, he took bhang once and created some sort of scene. The matter is finished -- there should not be any fuss about it now."

I told him, "Bring any file, even fill it with blank papers, but it should be thick because he says it is a big thick file. And remember, it should have Bholeram's name printed on it. Don't worry about it, just give him two or three slaps, and put him in handcuffs too. Refuse to let him go until I give you a ten thousand rupee bribe. Then too, only 'perhaps' he should be released." The police came, bringing everything with them. They slapped him two or three times and Bholeram was very happy to get slapped. He said to me, "Look! Is

it happening like I told you it would or not? Here is the file: 'Bholeram' is written in big letters on it. Tell me, where have all your wise explanations gone now? Now this.... I am in handcuffs! Bholeram is finished! "

But in a way he was happy, and at the same time miserable. He was crying, but he was happy to see that his projection proved right. Man is so insane! If your projection of suffering proves right, your ego gets satisfied, you are proved right. He felt that everyone else was proved wrong, that all those who were trying to advise him were not right; finally, he alone proved right.

With great difficulty I pleaded and persuaded the inspector. I had already told him not to agree with what I would say too soon; otherwise Bholeram would suspect that we were in conspiracy.

The inspector said, "It cannot be done. He should be sentenced for life." He continued talking like this and looked at me to see how he was doing. With great difficulty I finally persuaded him, and with folded hands I requested him to accept the bundles of bills as a bribe. Then he burnt the file in front of us. From that day Bholeram was free of fear -- he was okay now. The whole episode ended there.

This is your situation, more or less.

He who considers himself free is free, and he who considers himself bound is bound, because in this world the proverb is true: 'As you think so you are'.

What happens is what you have thought. You thinking has created your world. Change your thoughts. Wake up! See in a new way. Everything will remain as it is, only your way of seeing, of thinking, of knowing will change -- then everything will change.

"He who considers himself free is free, and he who considers himself bound is bound, because in this world the proverb is true: 'As you think so you are.'

" 'As you think so you are.' "

"Atma is the witness, all-pervading, perfect, one, free, conscious, free from doing, alone, desireless, peaceful. Because of illusion, it looks like the world.

"... the witness, all-pervading, perfect.... " Listen to these words. Ashtavakra says you are perfect. You don't need to become perfect. Nothing can be added to you. However you are, you are complete. You don't need any improvement. You don't have to climb any ladder -- There is nothing above you. You are perfect; you are God, all-pervading; the witness; one -- free, consciousness. You are free from doing, alone. No one binds you. You have no companion, you are alone; you are in supreme aloneness. You are desireless.

You don't have to become all these.

This is the difference in Ashtavakra's message.

If you listen to Mahavir, he says you have to become these things. Ashtavakra says you already are. This is a great difference, no small difference. Mahavir says you have to be nonattached, you have to become desireless, you have to become perfect, you have to become all-pervading, you have to become the witness. Ashtavakra says you are all these, you just have to wake up. You have to open your eyes and see.

Ashtavakra's Yoga is a very natural Yoga. As Kabir says, "Oh Sadhu, the natural samadhi is best."

" 'I am an individually projected life,' drop this illusion and also the feeling of inner and outer, and awaken in the thought that you are the unchanging, conscious, non-dual atma." What you have believed until now are nothing but reflected projections. It is only your belief, your opinion. Moreover, people around you share the same beliefs. In this way your opinions are strengthened. Ultimately man borrows his opinions. You learn from others. Man imitates. All are unhappy here, so you also become unhappy.

There was a rare buddha in Japan: Hotei. As soon as he was enlightened, as soon as he woke up he began laughing. And he continued laughing his whole life, traveling from village to village. In Japan they call him "The Laughing Buddha." He would stand in the middle of the marketplace and laugh. And his name spread far and wide. People use to wait for Hotei's arrival. He had no other message than standing in the middle of the marketplace and laughing. A crowd would collect and they too would begin laughing.

People used to ask him, "Please tell us something more."

He would reply, "What more is there to say? You are unnecessarily crying. You need a fool to make you laugh. This is my only message: Laugh! There is nothing missing, just have a good belly laugh. The whole existence is laughing: you are unnecessarily crying. Your crying is absolutely private. The whole existence is laughing: the moon and stars, flowers and birds all are laughing, you go on crying. Open you eyes and laugh! I have no other message."

He laughed, and went on wandering from village to village. It is said he made all of Japan laugh. And people gradually began to get glimpses from laughing and laughing with him. It was his meditation, his very samadhi. People began to experience that they could laugh, they could be happy -- without any cause.

The very search for causes is wrong. As long as you look for a reason before you laugh, you will never laugh. If you think you will be happy when there is a reason for it, then you will never be happy. Looking for reasons one becomes more and more unhappy. Cause belongs to suffering, happiness is your nature. Cause has to be created, suffering has to be created. Happiness is. Happiness is already present. Just let happiness manifest. This is what Ashtavakra says again and again: "... Thus wander happily. ... Being beyond sorrow, be happy. ... Drink this nectar of trust and be happy."

Man is perfect, he is one, he is free.

His projections are the only barrier.

" 'I am an individually projected life,' drop this illusion and also the feeling of inner and outer, and awaken in the thought that you are the unchanging, conscious, non-dual atma." Becoming free of the feeling of outer and inner... Your being is neither outside or inside. Outside and inside are only mind distinctions. Being is outside, being is inside -- All outside and inside are in being. Only being is.

"... Drop... the feeling of inner and outer, and awaken in the thought that you are the unchanging, conscious, non-dual atma."

This translation is not right. The original sutra is: "... Drop... the feeling of inner and outer, and awaken in the feeling that you are the unchanging, conscious, non-dual atma." "Thought" is not a correct translation. "Awaken in the feeling that you are the unchanging atma."

Know that you are, feel that you are. Awaken to such a feeling. Thought is again becoming intellectual. Thought makes it only superficial. It cannot come from the head, it can only come from the heart. This experience is like love, not like mathematics. It is not like logic, it is like a song, whose singing goes on sinking deeper and deeper, and touching the innermost life energy makes it vibrate.

"... Awaken in the feeling that you are the unchanging atma." You are not this revolving wheel of live, you are the axle in the middle. The axle is unmoving.

As long as you think you are on the earth, you are on the earth. But the moment you are ready, the moment you dare to fly into the sky, that is the very moment you can start flying.

"Clouds hugging the earth floating petal upon petal. I fly up beyond the clouds, a marvelous world opens before me. Asleep in some vast dream, I wake up. Where does the ocean of time fly away? Fish aflash in pulsating streams I had buried in frozen waters of the blind valley. I drown into the foamy twilight. The sun encircled for miles by red red rings, rainbow spilling over onto my wings. Springs of color bursting here, bursting there! Somewhere an unmoving river, somewhere bridges flowing over. Stream upon stream restless, impatient. The earth melting away and flowing into the sky. Village after village of white cement jungle. From whose endless breathing are these trees sprouting? The sky made into another earth. Clouds hugging the earth floating petal upon petal I fly up beyond the clouds. A marvelous world opens before me. Asleep in some vast dream, I wake up."

Wake up!

You have seen plenty of dreams -- now wake up.

Awakening is the key.

Nothing else is to be done -- not any sadhana, not any Yoga, not any yoga postures. Just wake up.

Hari Om Tat Sat.

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Meditation: The Only Medicine

14 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609140
ShortTitle: MAHA0104
Audio: Yes

Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, WHAT IS THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN MEDITATION AND WITNESSING? IN WHAT WAY ARE MIND AND EGO DISSOLVED BY THEM? IS SURRENDER POSSIBLE WITHOUT ATTAINING COMPLETE EGOLESSNESS? TO WHAT EXTENT ARE ORANGE CLOTHES AND THE MALA HELPFUL FOR MEDITATION AND WITNESSING? ALSO PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN WITNESSING, WAKEFULNESS AND RIGHT REMEMBERING.

Human life can be divided into four circles.

The first circle is of action, the world of doing. It is the outermost. Moving within a little we come to the world of thought. Move a little further in we come to the world of feeling, devotion, love. Moving still further within we reach the center -- the world of the witness.

The witness is our nature, because there is no way to go beyond it. No one ever has, and no one ever can. To become the witness of the witness is impossible. The witness is simply the witness. You cannot go deeper than it. It is our foundation. Our house is built on the foundation of witnessing -- built of feeling, of thought, of action.

This is why there are three Yogas: Karma Yoga, Gyan Yoga, Bhakti Yoga -- the Yogas of action, knowledge and devotion. These are the three methods of meditation. Through these three one can make efforts to reach the witness.

The Yoga of action means action plus meditation. Karma Yoga is the effort to go directly from doing to witnessing.

Meditation is the process and witnessing is the goal.

You have asked, "What is the relationship between meditation and witnessing?" Meditation is the path, witnessing is the destination.

Witnessing is the culmination of meditation.

And meditation is the beginning of witnessing.

A Karma Yogi is one who adds meditation to doing, who links meditation to the world of action -- action plus meditation.

Then Gyan Yogi is one who adds meditation to thought. He links meditation to the world of thought. He begins to think meditatively. A new practice is added: whatever one does is done with awareness. When the state of thought plus meditation is established the journey towards witnessing begins.

Meditation is a change of direction.

Whatever meditation is joined to becomes a vehicle for moving towards witnessing.

And the third path is Bhakti Yoga -- adding meditation to emotion, a deep joining of meditation and emotion, the whirlpool of meditation and feeling! While feeling become meditative.

Through these three paths one can approach the witness. But the method that brings you is meditation, the fundamental thing is meditation. It is just like a doctor giving you medicine, saying to take it with honey, and you say you don't eat honey, you are a Jaina. Then he says to take it with milk, and you say you cannot drink milk because milk is a form of blood, you are a strict Quaker -- you don't drink milk, it is like eating meat. So the doctor says take it with water. But the medicine is the same -- honey, milk or water, it doesn't make any difference. They are only to help swallow the medicine, to get it down the throat. Medicine won't go down by itself.

Meditation is medicine.

There are three types of people in the world. Some people cannot live without doing. Their whole life flow is in working. If they try to sit quietly, they cannot; they have to do something or other. There is energy, flowing energy. There is no harm in this. But ? The master says try swallowing the medicine of

meditation with activity. You can't stop doing but you can add meditation to doing. You say, "I can't sit a single moment without doing something. I just can't. Sitting is not within my power, it's not my nature."

Psychologists call them extroverts: they are always occupied, they need to do something or other. Until they fall down exhausted and sleep it is not natural for them to stop working. Activity is their nature.

The master says, "Good. Do it riding on action. Make this your horse. Mix your medicine with this and swallow it. The real question is the medicine. Start working meditatively. Whatever you do, don't do it unconsciously, do it with awareness. Stay awake while doing."

Then there are some who say doing has no attraction for them, but thoughts come rushing in waves. They are thinkers-they have no juice for doing. They have no interest in the outer, but great waves arise within, a great tempest. And they cannot be inside for a single moment without thoughts. They say, "If we sit silently more thoughts come. When we sit silently more thoughts than usual come. Just mention worship, prayer, meditation, and a great deluge of thoughts -- -armies -- come in wave after wave and drown us. What should we do?"

The master says, "Drink meditation mixed in with your thoughts. Don't stop your thoughts, but when thoughts come observe them. Don't get lost in them, stand a little apart, at a distance. Calmly watching your thoughts, you will gradually attain witnessing. Add meditation to your thoughts."

Then there are some who say, "We have no trouble with thoughts, no trouble with doing. We have an excess of feeling. Tears flow, the heart is overwhelmed, drowning -- in love, in affection, in trust, in devotion."

The master says, "Make this your medicine, add meditation to this. Let tears flow -- flow filled with meditation. Let the thrill be there, but filled with meditation. The essence is meditation."

These differences between bhakti, karma and gyan are not differences in medicine. The medicine is one. You can see this in Ashtavakra. Ashtavakra says take a direct leap. Swallow the medicine straight. He says what use are these practices?

That is why Ashtavakra is not a Gyan Yogi or a Bhakti Yogi or Karma Yogi. He says to drop straight into witnessing. These crutches are no use -- this medicine can be swallowed directly. Drop these crutches, drop these vehicles -- you can run directly. You can be the witness directly.

As far as Ashtavakra is concerned the witness and meditation are not different. But as far as other methods are concerned, the witness and meditation are different. Meditation is the process and witnessing is the destination.

For Ashtavakra the path and destination are one. So he can say to be blissful right now. One whose path and goal are different cannot say "right now." He will say, "Move! The journey is long; climb, then you will reach the mountain." Ashtavakra says, "Open your eyes: you are sitting on the mountain! Where are you going? How to go anywhere?"

Ashtavakra's sutra is extremely revolutionary.

Neither gyan, nor bhakti, nor karma -- none of these have reached to his height. It is pure witnessing. Look at it like this: the medicine doesn't even need to be swallowed, understanding is enough, awareness is enough. There is no need for help -- you are already there. But it happens that people are incapable of understanding it.

A Sufi story.... A man went in search of truth. The first religious man he met was sitting under a tree, just outside his own village. He asked, "I am searching for a true master. Please tell me the characteristics of a true master." The fakir told him the characteristics. His description was very simple. He said, "You'll find him sitting under such and such a tree, sitting in such and such posture, his hands making such and such gestures -- that is enough to know he is the true master."

The seeker started searching. It is said that thirty years passed while he wandered the whole earth. He visited many places, but never met the master. He met many masters, but none were true masters. He returned to his own village completely exhausted. As he was returning he was surprised, he couldn't believe it: that old man was seated under the same tree, and now he could see that this was the very tree that the old man had spoken of "... he will be sitting under such and such a tree....." And his posture was exactly as he had described. "It was the same posture he was sitting in thirty years ago -- was I blind? The exact expression on his face, the exact gestures....!"

He fell at his feet saying, "Why didn't you tell me in the first place? Why did you misdirect me for these thirty years? Why didn't you tell me that you are the true master?"

The old man said, "I told you, but you were not ready to listen. You were not able to come home without wandering away. You had to knock on the doors of a thousand houses to come to your own home, only then

could you return. I said it, I said everything -- beneath such and such a tree. I was describing this very tree, the posture I was sitting in, but you were too fast, you couldn't hear correctly, you were in a hurry. You were going somewhere to search. Searching was very important for you, the truth was not so important.

"But you have come! I was feeling tired, sitting continuously in this posture for you. You were wandering for thirty years, but think of me sitting under this tree! I knew some day you would come, but what if I had already passed away? I waited for you -- you have come! You had to wander for thirty years, but that's your own fault. The master was always here."

It happens many times in our life that we cannot see what is near, and what is far attracts us. The distant drum sounds sweeter, we are pulled by distant dreams.

Ashtavakra says that you are what you are seeking.

And you are it right here, right now.

What Krishnamurti has been telling people is exactly Ashtavakra's message. No one understood Ashtavakra, nor has anyone understood Krishnamurti. And your so-called saints and sannyasins are very angry because Krishnamurti says there is no need for meditation. He is absolutely right -- no need for devotion, no need for action, no need for knowledge. Ordinary sadhus and saints become very nervous: "No need whatsoever? He is misleading people!" It is these sadhus who mislead.

Krishnamurti is straightforwardly giving Ashtavakra's message. He is saying there is no need because there is only a need if you have lost something. Just get up and shake off the dust! Splash a little cold water on your eyes; what more is needed?

In Ashtavakra's vision witnessing and meditation are one, because the goal and the path are one. But for all other paths and religious schools meditation is a method; witnessing, its final fruit.

"In what way are mental blocks and ego dissolved by them?"

Mind and ego are not dissolved by witnessing: in witnessing you find out that they never existed. They can be dissolved only if they exist.

It is like this: you are sitting in a dark room and think there is a ghost. It is only your shirt hanging there but you are scared, and in fright your imagination adds hands and feet to it. He is standing there frightening you! Someone says light a lamp, and you ask how will lighting a lamp make ghosts go away. But lighting a lamp does drive away the ghost because there isn't one there! If there were, lighting a lamp wouldn't drive it away. What has a lamp got to do with scaring away ghosts? If there were a ghost a lamp would not drive him away. But he doesn't exist, he is illusory -- that's why he goes away.

You suffer from thousands of diseases which are not there. This is why the ash from some sadhu will cure you, not because ash has driven out your illness. Are you mad? Has ash ever cured a disease? If so, the whole science of medicine would be useless. Ash cannot cure illness, it only gets rid of the idea that you were ill.

I have heard a story about a doctor -- he himself told it to me. He was living near the Bastar tribal area and a tribal man came to him from deep within Bastar. The doctor was visiting a village, a tribal village. This man was sick, but the doctor had nothing to write with; there was no pen or paper in the village. He found a cloth and wrote the name of the medicine on it with a piece of rock, and told him, "Take it with milk for a whole month, and you will be fine." The man came back after a month. He was completely okay -- healthy, robust. The doctor asked, "Did the medicine work?

He said, "It worked great. Now write on one more cloth for me."

The doctor asked, "What do you mean?"

He said, "The cloth is finished. I drank it all up! Such great medicine."

He had come to him completely cured! Now it wouldn't be right for the doctor to explain anything; that would be inappropriate. He told me, "Since he was cured I didn't say anything: medicine is what makes you well. Why should I confuse him by telling him, 'You idiot, I just wrote out the name of the medicine, but you never bought it!' He drank the prescription, but it worked." The disease must have been false, imaginary.

Psychologists say ninety out of a hundred illnesses are imaginary. And as understanding increases it is possible that ninety-nine percent are imaginary. One day perhaps one hundred percent diseases will be found to be imaginary.

This is why the world has so many medical systems that work. Use western medicine and the patient gets well. Use Ayurveda or Homeopathy or the Greek-Islamic system, or Naturopathy -- the patient is cured. Even a charm or talisman will cure him.

It is surprising. If he were really sick then only one particular method would work to cure the disease,

every method could not work. There is no disease. It is only what you believe in: someone believes in western medicine so it works.... And the doctor's name is more important than the medicine. Have you ever noticed that when you return from seeing a great doctor, your pockets empty from paying such huge fees, you are already half cured? If this same doctor wrote you free prescriptions it wouldn't have any effect on you. The fees you have paid out do more than his medicine. Once you have the idea that he is a great doctor -- the greatest -- it is enough.

You ask, "In what way are mind and ego dissolved by them?" They are not dissolved. If they existed, they would be dissolved. In witnessing you find out, "Idiot, you are needlessly lost! Your own imagination has projected mirages -- it was all imagination." They don't dissolve. In witnessing you become alert and find out that they never existed.

"Is surrender possible without attaining to complete egolessness?" This is a significant question. The questioner asks, "Is surrender possible without attaining to complete egolessness?" But the questioner's mind is being tricky -- perhaps unconsciously. He has added "complete" to "egolessness," but not to "surrender." Without complete egolessness, complete surrender is not possible. As much ego as you drop, that much surrender is possible. If you drop fifty percent of your ego then fifty percent surrender is possible. Are dropping the ego and surrender two different things? They are two ways of saying the same thing.

You say that without completely dropping the ego then surrender is not possible, that complete surrender is not possible. Don't deceive yourself. What is the need of surrender when the ego is completely dropped? And when will it drop? How will it drop?

Surrender is possible to the extent that the ego drops. Don't wait for completeness: do as much as you can. Do that much and the next step becomes available.

It is like a man traveling on a dark night. He has a small candle in his hand that shines light only four paces ahead. If the man says, "How can one travel ten miles with this? Four paces of light and ten miles of darkness -- I will get lost." Then we tell him, "Don't worry, take four paces, and when you have taken four paces the light goes ahead four more paces. You don't need ten miles of light for walking. Four paces is enough."

How much ego.... Let go of one drop, then let go of another. In letting go of one drop the opportunity to let go of the next drop comes. Walk four paces, and the light goes four paces ahead. Don't make the excuse that you will surrender only when the ego is completely dropped. Then you will never do it. You have made your protection very carefully. You surrender as much as your ego drops -- it is true. Then drop as much as you can -- gather as much surrender as you can. Perhaps the taste of if will make you more ready; its bliss, its ecstasy will give you more courage. Courage comes from tasting.

A man can say,"Until I have completely learnt swimming I will not go in the water." He is right; his calculation is right, his logic is correct. "What if I go in the water without learning, and drown? Why get into so much trouble? First learn to swim perfectly." But where will you learn it perfectly? On your bed? Where will you completely learn swimming? You have to go in the water.

But no one is telling you to plunge into the ocean -- go in at the edge, go in up to your neck, go in only as far as your courage tells you. Learn to swim there and gradually your courage will increase. You can go a foot deeper each time, until you are able to swim in the full depth of the ocean. Once you know swimming... and to know it you will have go in. Stay near the shore. I am not saying to jump straight off a mountain into a deep river. Stay near the shore, make friends with the water. Become acquainted with the water, move your arms and legs.

What is swimming? The skillful thrashing about of your arms and legs. Everyone knows how to thrash around. Even if you throw someone who has never swum before into the water he will start thrashing around. The difference between this and a swimmer is only of a little skill; there is no difference in what they are doing. The person who has never swum before is also throwing his hands and feet about but he has no trust in the water, no trust in himself. He is afraid he is going to drown. That fear will drown him -- water has never drowned anyone.

You may have seen that a dead body floats to the surface, a corpse will float on water. Ask the corpse, "What trick did you learn? When you were alive you drowned; dead, you are afloat!" The corpse is not afraid: how can the river drown it? It is not the nature of water to drown anything, water lifts things up. This is why in water weight decreases. In water you can lift up and carry a man who is heavier than you. In water you can lift a huge rock. The weight of things is less in water. Just as the earth has gravitation, the earth pulls down, water raises upward. Water has the nature of raising things. If you are drowning you are causing it, water has never drowned anyone. Don't unknowingly blame the water. Water has never drowned anyone.

Ask a scientist: he also will say that it is a miracle that a man can drown, because water uplifts. You drown in your freak-out. You scream and shout, you open your mouth, you drink in water and take on more weight -- and you drown. You cause your own death. A swimmer learns only this: Water uplifts! His trust in water becomes stronger. He understands that weight decreases in water. Our weight in water is much less than on land.

You must have seen when you throw a bucket into a well that while the bucket is filling and is in the water it is weightless. Start pulling it up and it becomes heavy. The water supports you; how can it drown you? A learner slowly, slowly becomes acquainted with this fact. Trust arises. Trust comes that water is not an enemy but a friend. It won't drown you.

A skilled swimmer doesn't thrash his arms, doesn't move them but can remain on the surface -- like a lotus flower. He is a man just like you; there is no difference except that trust has arisen in him. He trusts himself, he trusts the water -- a friendship has arisen between them.

It happens the same way in surrender. In surrender the fear is that you may drown, so you want to climb out onto the bank. I am not telling you to surrender one hundred degrees -- one degree will do. Doing it gradually you will come to know, the taste will grow, juice will arise, the energy will flower.

You will be surprised how much has been wasted due to the ego, how much comes from a tiny bit of surrender. New doors open -- doors of light. New breezes flow in your being... a new thrill, a new spirit. All is fresh. You will see life for the first time. For the first time you remove the smoke-screen from your eyes. The presence of God will begin manifesting itself. Surrender, and god comes near. Because you begin to be erased, god begins to manifest.

Is existence far away? You don't see it because of your heavy ego. You don't see it because your eyes are filled with ego. Become capable of seeing it with your naked eye. Gradually courage will increase -- trust, self-confidence. You will surrender more and more. One day you will take the total leap. One day you will say "Enough!" Up until now you have wasted yourself in trying to save yourself. One day you will understand and let go, then you will let yourself drown and be saved.

Blessed are those who are ready to be drowned, because no one can drown them. Unfortunate are they who are saved because they are already drowned -- if not today, tomorrow their boat will crash and be broken up.

And there is one more thing to consider about ego and surrender. Mind is very clever -- it finds excuses. Mind says, "So who is first? Is dropping the ego first or is surrender first? Should I surrender so the ego drops, or should I drop the ego so surrender happens?"

When you go to the market to buy eggs you don't ask, "Which is first, the chicken or the egg?" If you ask this you will never return home with your eggs. You just buy your eggs and come without first making sure which is first -- the chicken or the egg.

Many people have debated it. The question of the chicken or the egg is very ancient. Which comes first? It is very difficult to find an answer. As soon as you say the egg comes first, difficulties begin, because the egg must have come from a chicken -- so the chicken comes first. As soon as you say the chicken came first, again the problem arises because how will the chicken come without an egg? It is a circle. The question is misleading. The question is misleading because the chicken and the egg are not two.

The chicken and the egg are two stages of the same thing. You raise a question by putting one ahead of the other, making them two. The chicken is a form of the egg -- the completely manifested form. The egg is a form of the chicken -- the unmanifested form -- like seed and tree.

Egolessness and surrender are just like this.

Which comes first? -- don't waste time arguing. If you bring up the chicken you have brought up the egg. If you bring up the egg you have brought up the chicken. If one comes, the other comes along with it, wherever you begin from. If you can drop the ego, start by dropping the ego. If you can't drop the ego then start by surrendering. If you surrender, the ego drops. I am not saying it will completely drop; it will drop as much as you surrender. If surrendering appears difficult then drop the ego. Surrender will come as much as you drop the ego.

There are two kinds of religion. One is the religion of egolessness, the other is the religion of surrender. One type of religion gives emphasis to the chicken, the other to the egg. Both are correct because when there is one, the other comes by itself.

For instance both Mahavira's religion and Buddha's religion have no place for surrender; they say just drop the ego. Where will you surrender? There is no God in front of whom you can surrender. Mahavir says, "No shelter, no divine feet: there is no place you can go to surrender. To whose feet can you go? Go

without surrender, just drop the ego."

Hindus, Muslims, Christians -- these are religions of surrender. They don't say much about dropping the ego, they say, "Surrender to God. Find shelter somewhere, feet where you can bow your head -- the ego will go by itself."

Both are right because they are two sides of the same coin. If you take the "heads" side of the coin home or the "tails" side home what difference does it make? -- the coin will come home. They are two sides of one coin. But you have to start somewhere. Don't just sit around figuring it out.

"To what extent are orange clothes, and the mala helpful for meditation and witnessing?" If you are ready, everything can be helpful. If you are ready a path can be made from very small things.

It is said that when Rama was building his bridge across the ocean to Sri Lanka the squirrels brought tiny stones and grains of sand. They too had a hand in it, they too helped build the bridge. There were others who brought huge rocks. The small squirrels did what they could.

Don't expect much from changing the color of your clothes, because if everything were changed just by changing one's clothes it would be very easy. Don't expect that just by putting a mala around your neck much will happen, transformation will happen. Transformation is not so cheap. But also don't think it is only a squirrel's job; what can it do? Rama thanked the squirrels too.

These small devices are helpful too. Helpful like this: you return abruptly to your village in orange clothes. The whole village will look at you in amazement. You will not be able to sit in that village the way you used to. You will not be able to remain hidden in that village the way you used to. You will bring an individuality to the village. Everyone will ask what happened. Everyone will remind you that something has happened. Each one will question you. Each one will awaken your remembering. Each one will give you an opportunity, reminding you again and again to become the witness.

One friend took sannyas and when he began weeping -- a simple person. And he said, "There is just one problem: I am a wine drinker, and certainly you will ask me to drop it."

I said, "I never ask anyone to drop anything. Drink, but drink meditatively."

He said, "What do you mean? I can drink wine even as a sannyasin?"

I said, "It's up to you. I have given you sannyas; now you explore it."

He came back a month later, saying, "You tricked me! I was standing in the tavern when a man came and touched my feet, saying, 'What are you doing here, Swamiji?' I ran away from there, saying to myself, "A swamiji in the tavern?"

He told me, "You tricked me. Now I am afraid to even go towards the tavern. What if someone does something like touch my feet or bow down to me? Now it's fifteen days since I've been there." A remembering happened. Mindfulness was awakened! In these orange clothes you won't be able to get angry the same way you did up until yesterday. Something will tug on you. Something will tell you to just forget it. It feels very awkward in these orange clothes.

I give you orange clothes just to provoke a little harassment, nothing else. If you are a thief you won't be able to remain a thief so easily. If you are mad for money, greedy, then your greed will not have the same strength. If you are in politics, running after the prestige of political office, you will suddenly find it is meaningless. These small clothes will become very symbolic. They have no significance of their own, but when you dress yourself in them you gradually find that what was a very small thing -- the seed was very small -- has gradually become big, has gradually changed everything. It will change your activity, it will change your habits, it will change your style of moving. There will be a new grace in your life. People's expectation of you will change. Peoples eyes will look at you differently.

Changing your name you will become disconnected from your old name. Changing the clothes you will become free of your old pattern. This mala around your neck will go on reminding you of me. It will become a bridge between you and me -- you will not be able to forget me so easily. And people will start setting you apart. And their separating you apart will be a great help in your being a witness.

But I am not saying that just by doing this everything will happen: just change the clothes, put on the mala and know it is over, the journey is complete. It all depends on you. These are like signposts, like milestones on the side of the road on which is written "Twelve miles," "Fifty miles," "One hundred miles to Delhi." The stone doesn't have much significance. Milestone or not, if it is one hundred miles to Delhi it is one hundred miles. But these lines written on stone are encouraging, these arrow signs make the traveller lighter. He says, "Okay only one hundred miles to go, twenty-five miles to go, fifty miles to go."

In Switzerland in place of milestones they have put "minutestones." If you stop you car on some mountainous place you will be surprised looking at the post how far the last station was -- thirty minutes

away. The next station -- fifteen minutes away. It is a meaningful indication -- if Swiss people are skillful at making watches it is no great surprise. Their awareness of time is very deep. They don't write miles, they write time: "Fifteen minutes' distance"! It conveys how deep the awareness of time is in these people.

If you wear orange clothes it conveys something about you. Everything conveys a message. How you sit, how you move, how you look -- everything conveys something about you.

We never dress soldiers in loose clothes, no one in the world does. If they were dressed in loose clothes they would be defeated. Dressing soldiers like that could prove dangerous. We dress soldiers in tight cloths, so tight that they always feel uncomfortable and they want to just jump out of them.

Tight clothes arouse fighting instincts. Sitting in tight clothes one is always ready to fight. Wearing loose clothes one is a little relaxed. Only an emperor wears loose clothes, or a sannyasin or fakir. Have you ever noticed that when you climb stairs wearing loose cloths, you go one step at a time; wearing tight clothes you take them two at a time. Wearing tight clothes you are filled with anger. If anyone says some small thing you are upset. In loose clothes you remain relaxed.

Small things make a difference. Life is made of small things. The bridge of life is constructed with tiny little stones brought by the squirrels. What you eat, what you wear, how you rise and sit -- ultimately all these have their effect. You are the combination of all these. Here a man is walking along wearing flashy, gaudy, colorful clothes -- it conveys a message. A woman is walking along wearing vulgar, obscene, clothes that show off her curves -- it conveys a message. A man is wearing plain and simple clothes, loose, comfortable -- a message is conveyed about him.

Psychologists says that if you quietly observe someone for half an hour -- how he wears his clothes, how he gets up, how he sits, how he looks -- you will learn so many things about the man you won't be able to believe it. Our every way of moving, every gesture, is ours. We are changed by a change in gesture; our gestures change because of a change in us.

... So these are just signs. These will be with you. These will go on directing you. These will give you a little help in keeping alert.

"And please explain the difference between witnessing, wakefulness and right remembering." There is no difference; these are all synonyms. They have been used by different traditions. Krishnamurti uses "wakefulness," Buddha has used "right remembering," "mindfulness"; Ashtavakra, the Upanishads, the Gita, all use "witnessing." The difference is only of tradition, but they all indicate the same direction.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO, DURING YOUR FIRST DISCOURSE ON THE MAHAGITA MANY PEOPLE WERE WEEPING STREAMS OF TEARS. WHAT DOES THIS MEAN? ARE THOSE WHO WERE CRYING WEAK HEARTED OR IS IT THE POWER OF YOUR VOICE? PLEASE THROW SOME LIGHT ON THIS.

One thing is certain: the questioner is a hard-hearted man. He sees only weakness in tears. It is clear that tears have dried up in the questioner's eyes, the eyes have become barren like a desert. Flowers don't bloom in them -- tears are flowers of the eyes.

The questioner's feelings have died. The questioner's heart has become blocked. The questioner lives only through intellect. He has given the final rites for his dead feelings. He must be living in thoughts. Love and compassion, the regard for life, romance, bliss -- he must have rejected the possibility of these. No current seems to flow. His heart must be dried up like a desert. So the first thing that came to him is that people crying here are weak hearted.

Who told you that crying is a sign of weakness? Meera wept unrestrainedly; cascades of tears flowed from Chaitanya's eyes. No, they are not a sign of weakness, they are an indication of feeling, an indication of the strength of feeling. And remember feeling is deeper than thinking. As I said earlier, first is the level of activity, then the level of thought, then feeling, then the witnessing center.
Feeling is the closest to the witness.

Devotion is the closest to God -- action is very far away. The journey is very long from there. Thought too is far away. It too is a long journey. Devotion is very near.

Remember, tears are not necessarily caused by unhappiness, although people are acquainted with only one kind of tears -- those of unhappiness. Tears also flow in compassion, tears also flow in joy; tears flow in giving thanks, in gratitude. Tears are only a sign that something is happening inside that is difficult to

contain -- unhappiness or joy. Something is happening inside that is so abundant that it starts to overflow. And if it is sadness -- sadness so deep that it is difficult to contain inside, it will flow in tears. Tears are a discharge. Or if joy becomes too full tears of joy will flow. Tears are an outlet.

Tears are not necessarily connected with sadness or joy -- they are connected with over-abundance. Whatever becomes excessive tears will absorb and wash away. So an over-abundance must have happened inside those who are crying, some sweet pain must have penetrated their heart. They must have heard the murmuring of the unknown. A ray of the far unknown must have touched the heart. Something must have descended into their darkness. An arrow must have filled the heart with anguish and ecstasy -- they could not stop their tears.

There is no relationship between this and the power of my words, because you also were listening. If it were only the power of my speaking then even you would have cried, everyone would have cried. No, it is related more to the heartfulness of the listeners than to my speaking. Those who could cry, cried. And crying is a great power.

Humanity has lost a very unique capacity -- men especially have lost it. Women have saved it a little, women are fortunate. The tear glands in human eyes are the same in man and woman; nature has made tear glands identically. The intention of nature is clear: the eyes of both are made for crying. But the male ego has slowly, slowly controlled everything. Gradually men have begun to think that crying is feminine, only women cry. Men have lost much from this -- they lost devotion, they lost feeling, they lost joy, they lost gratefulness. From this they lost the greatness of suffering, because suffering also purifies, cleanses.

This is why a great calamity has entered men's life. You will be surprised that worldwide twice as many men go mad as women. And this number would greatly increase if wars were stopped, because men release their madness in war, release it in great quantity. If wars were completely stopped for one hundred years, it is feared that ninety percent of all men would go mad.

Men commit suicide more than women -- double the number. The common belief is otherwise, you think that more women commit suicide. They talk about it, but they don't do it. They take pills or something and sleep, but they take the pills in a calculated way. So women make more suicide attempts, but unsuccessfully. They are calculative in her attempts. Actually women don't want to commit suicide -- suicide is only a way to express their complaint. They are saying that this life is not worth living, a better style of living is needed. A woman who commits suicide is telling you that you have become so stone hearted that you won't pay any attention to her unless she is ready to kill herself. She is only attracting your attention.

This is very unseemly -- that she has to use dying as the means to attract your attention. Man has certainly become exceptionally hard, has become stonelike.

Women don't want to die, they want to live. When too much trouble comes on the path of life -- there is no one who listens, no one who pays attention -- they use suicide as a method to make you pay attention. But when men commit suicide they succeed. Men commit suicide in insanity.

More men are mentally ill. Why? There are many reasons, one among them is tears. Psychologists say men must learn how to cry again. Not to cry is not a strength. What you call strength is callousness. Strength is not so hard, strength is gentle. You have seen streams falling down the mountains, cataracts falling -- gentle water. Rock is very hard. Rock certainly thinks it is strong, flowing water is weak. But finally the flowing water is victorious, the rock is reduced to sand and carried away.

God is with the gentle. God is the power of the powerless.

A flower has bloomed and near it is a rock. Of course the rock appears strong, the flower weak. But have you ever seen the flower's power -- the power of life? Who bows down to a rock? You don't take a stone to offer to God's feet. Do you think the stone is very strong so you give it to your beloved? No, you won't do this. You pick flowers, and give them to someone. A flower has strength. A flower has majesty. Tenderness is its strength. Its blossoming is its strength; music, fragrance is its strength. Its weakness is its strength. It opens in the morning, and wilts by the evening -- this is its strength. But it blooms. A rock never blooms, it just is. A rock is dead. The flower is alive -- it will die because it has lived. A rock will never die, because it is already dead.

Become tender. Call tears back again. Let them fill your eyes with song and poetry; otherwise you will remain deprived of many things. Your god will remain rational, not the heart's experience; only a theory, not a taste and an experience of truth.

Those who let tears flow are fortunate -- they are strong. They don't care what you say, they don't bother what other people say. When someone is crying totally he is not concerned with criticism. Strength is

needed to cry without your being concerned and saying, "What will people say?" Let them talk! A bad reputation? -- let it be. "Leave me to cry my heart out."

When a man cries, wails like a baby, then think of his strength. He is not bothering about all of you. He is not worried, like others, about what people say: "Me a university professor and crying? If a student should see...!" Or, "Such a big businessman and crying? If a customer should see...!" Or, "Such a strong husband and crying? My wife is nearby, and she will be after me when we go home." Or, "I am a father and crying, and if my son sees, if the babies see.... Control yourself!"

Your ego holds back, controls. Egoless, you would cry. Ego always keeps itself under control. Egoless you flow, there is a flow in you.

"They burn themselves and go out, once out they can't be kindled. The fire of love, O Rahim, goes out but again rekindles."

Coals burn -- "They burn themselves and go out" -- but a moment comes when they go out, then you will not be able to burn them again. Has anyone ever succeeded in making ash into burning coals again?

"They burn themselves and go out, once out they can't be kindled." Once they are out they will never burn. "The fire of love, O Rahim...." But of those whose heart has been wounded by love's arrow, what does Rahim say? "The fire of love, O Rahim, goes out but again rekindles." It burns again and again, goes out again and again and can still be relit.

The fire of love is eternal, immortal.

Those who listen to me with love will be able to cry. Those who listen to me only with the intellect will take from me a few conclusions, some knowledge. They will take ashes -- not live coals of love. They will take ashes that can never be relit. Remember, they have gone out. As soon as I have said them to you they go out. When you receive intellectually it is ash, when you receive through the heart it is a burning coal.

In those in whom the coal of love is born, it will burn, then go out, then burn again. It will cause you much anguish. It will cleanse you. It will bring a total transformation of your life.

If you can open your heart and cry, it means the burning coals of love have reached you. If you cannot cry it has reached only the intellect. A little ash will be collected. You will become somewhat knowledgeable, you will become quite skillful at explaining to others, you will become accomplished in debate, in arguing. But the main point will have been missed. Where you could have taken live coals you returned only with ashes. Even if you call it holy ash it won't make any difference -- ash is ash.

"The fire is lit, the song of pain arises from my heart; in the pain of your love I have a fiery tongue. With the help of intellect I wander the road; I've become dust of a passing caravan. The fire is lit, the song of pain arises from my heart...." Those tears were tears of the heart catching fire.

When you see someone crying go and sit near him. That is a moment of divine satsang -- it is not to be missed. If you cannot cry, at least you can go and sit next to someone who is crying. You can take his hand in yours, and perhaps you too can catch the infection.

"The fire is lit, the song of pain arises from my heart...."

Let the fire be lit! These orange cloths are a symbol of fire. They are a symbol of the fire of love.

"In the pain of your love I have a fiery tongue." And when anguish arises within your heart, the feeling of virah -- divine longing -- arises, then there is fire in every breath, a tongue of fire "... In the pain of your love I have a fiery tongue."

"With the help of intellect I wander the road...." With the help of intellect I have gone astray. "With the help of intellect I wander the road; I've become the dust of a passing caravan." And because of intellect my situation has become like the dust left behind when the caravan has passed. I have become dust. Nothing besides dust ever sticks to the hands of intellect.

"With the help of intellect I wander the road; I've become the dust of a passing caravan. The heart is its own light, O Krishnamohan; limits are broken, I am a shoreless ocean. The heart is its own light, O Krishnamohan...."

If love has struck, if the arrow has struck the heart, if the coals of fire have bloomed....

"The heart is its own light, O Krishnamohan; limits are broken, I am a shoreless ocean." In that moment boundaries are broken -- you become unbounded. Tears are your first step towards the infinite. Tears indicate that you are melting, your fixed boundaries have melted a little; you have become soft, you have become warm, you have dropped your cold intellect a little. A fire is lit, heat is arising. These tears are not cold. These tears are very hot. And these tears bring news of your melting. Just as when snow melts, when your ego begins melting inside, tears flow.

"When filled with desire each breath was speaking fire; now love has descended: my tongue is lost."

When you were full of intellect, full of desires, full of thoughts of a million and one things, the tongue was sharp and fast.

"When filled with desire each breath was speaking fire; now love has descended: my tongue is lost." Those tears are indications of a state beyond language. When something happens and there is no way to express it, if you don't cry what will you do? When the tongue becomes incapable of speaking, the eyes say it with tears. When the intellect becomes incapable of speech, one says it by dancing.

Meera danced. Something happened that she couldn't find word to express. "Tying the ankle bells Meera enters the dance...." She wept, wept continuously. Something happened that was impossible to express in words, words seemed very confined. Only tears could say it -- she said it with tears.

No, don't keep this idea that these people are weak. These people are strong. Their strength is of tenderness. Their strength is not of fighting and violence, their strength is of the heart. If you consider these people weak you will never cry. I emphasize again and again, don't think these people are weak. Be envious of them. Look in again and ask: "What happened that I am unable to cry?

A person filled with feeling is the closest to his own center. And the closer someone comes to himself, the more he experiences anguish. The further you are from home the easier it is to forget it. As soon as the home is near, memories of it come stronger. You sit, completely forgetting God. The word God falls on your ears, but it creates no stir. You hear it, but it is just a word.

God is not just a word. The question is not merely of hearing. "God" will give a jolt to those who have a little fire of life within -- the very word will give a shock.

"If you love me from the heart, then why do you make me cry?" The *bhakta*, the devotee is always complaining to God:

"If you love me from the heart, then why do you make me cry? In this deep darkness of your light, why steal your eyes away from mine? You came close, yet never too close. Why not call me closer? You live around me -- for what? You come around me -- for what?"

If you have heard me rightly then many times you will feel God is very near.

"You live around me -- for what? You come around me -- for what? You came close, yet never too close. Why not call me closer? If you love me from the heart, then why do you make me cry? In this deep darkness of your light, why steal your eyes away from mine?"

One who goes deep into feelings comes so near to God that he begins to experience the heat of God's flame. Eyes begin to meet eyes. Boundaries begin to cross over each other. They begin to transcend each others' borders.

What is being said here is not mere talk, it is to transform you. It is not talking just for talking's sake, it is to change you completely -- from the very roots.

The third question:

Beloved OsHO, CULTURE IS CREATED OUT OF RELIGION PLUS CONCEPT, OR CONCEPT PLUS RELIGION. AND SOCIETY AND ITS TRADITIONS ARE MADE FROM CULTURE. YOUR RESPECTED SELF HAS SAID THAT RELIGION IS AGAINST EVERYTHING. IF RELIGION REMAINS OPPOSED TO EVERYTHING THEN IS IT NOT POSSIBLE THAT IT WILL CREATE ANARCHY, CHAOS? PLEASE EXPLAIN TO ME.

The meaning you understand of religion, of dharma, is not right. It is not a concept, religion is not an idea. The word dharma comes from a root meaning that which gives support to everything, which holds everything. It is not a concept but that which supports everything. That which supports this vastness, this moon, these stars, this sun, these trees and birds, man and the endless expanse of existence -- what supports this is dharma.

Religion is not related to concepts. Your concept may be Hindu, someone's may be Muslim, someone's Christian -- but it is not related to religion. These are concepts, these are intellectual ideas. Religion is the name of that essential truth which maintains everything, without which everything would be dispersed. That which joins all, which is the totality of all, which bridges all -- this!

It is like making a garland of flowers. Here is a heap of flowers and there a garland. What is the difference? The pile is chaotic. No flower is connected with any other flower, all the flowers are disconnected. The garland is strung on a thread. The thread is not visible, it is hidden in the flowers, but it joins one flower to another.

This whole existence is strung on a thread called religion. This which joins us to trees, the moon and

stars, which joins stones and pebbles to the sun, which joins everything, which is the connection of all -- this is religion.

Culture is not created from religion. Culture is made from cultural conditioning. Religion is known when all conditionings have been renounced. Sannyas means renouncing conditioning.

Hindu culture is different; Muslim culture, Buddhist culture, Jain culture -- all are different, separate. There are thousands of cultures in the world because there are thousands of conditionings. Someone faces East when he prays, someone turns to the West to pray -- this is conditioning. Someone wears these clothes, someone those; someone eats this kind of food, someone eats that kind of food -- this is all conditioning.

Cultures will remain on earth, and they should remain because the greater the diversity, the more beautiful is the earth. I don't want the world to have only one culture -- that would be idiotic, very dull and boring. Hindu culture is needed on the earth; Muslim, Christian, Buddhist, Jain, Chinese, Russian -- thousands of cultures are needed because variety makes life beautiful. Many types of flowers are needed in a garden. Just one type of flower will make the garden monotonous.

Cultures must be numerous -- they are numerous and they should remain so. But religion should be one, because religion is one. There is no other possibility.

So I call Hinduism a culture, I call Islam a culture -- not a religion. It is good, cultures are beautiful. Make mosques in their unique style, temples in a different architecture. Temples are beautiful, mosques too are beautiful. I would not want only temples on the earth and that mosques should disappear -- beauty would be greatly diminished. I would not want only Sanskrit to remain with us and Arabic to disappear -- beauty would be much diminished. I would not want only the Koran to remain with us, and the Vedas, the Gita and Upanishads to disappear -- the earth would become very poor.

The Koran is beautiful. It is a rare literary masterpiece, it is poetry of great height -- but it has nothing to do with religion. The Vedas are lovely, a rare proclamation of the earth's aspirations to touch the sky. The Upanishads are very sweet. A sweeter expression has never been given. They should not be lost. All these should remain -- but as culture.

Religion is one. Religion is that which connects us all -- Hindus, Muslims and Christians too. Religion is that which connects animals, men, plants -- everything. That which flows green in plants, as the bloodstream in man; which moves inside you as breath, which is present inside you as the witness. Religion connects everything.

Don't think of religion as a synonym for culture. Religion has nothing to do with culture. There can be culture in Russia, where there is no religion. There is culture in China, where there is no religion now. There can be an atheistic culture, as well as a theistic one. Religion has nothing to do with culture. Religion is not concerned with your day-to-day lifestyle. Religion is concerned with your being. Religion is your pure existence, your nature. Culture is your outer shell, your etiquette, your behavior in everything concerned with these -- how to stand, how to speak, what to say, what not to say....

Tradition never becomes religion. Religion is not tradition. Religion is the timeless, eternal truth. Man makes traditions -- religion already is. Traditions are man's creation, they have been invented by man. Religion precedes man, man has been made by religion. Understand this difference.

Never mistakenly assume that tradition can be religion. And a religious person can never become traditional. Jesus had to be crucified, Mansoor had to be murdered, Socrates had to be poisoned -- because a religious person can never be orthodox. A religious person is a great revolution. He is a continual declaration of the eternal, of the timeless. Whenever anyone proclaims the eternal and the timeless, the orthodox, the straight conformists, freak out. They become very nervous. They say he will bring chaos, anarchy.

There is chaos now. What you call order, governance -- what nonsensical order is this? This whole life is full of struggle, full of so many crimes. This whole life is filled with suffering -- and still you are afraid of chaos! What is in your life except hell? What fragrance of happiness is there? Which flower of bliss blooms? What flute is playing in your life? It is just a heap of ashes. Still you say chaos will come.

So a religious person can be rebellious, but not an anarchist. Understand this.

A religious person is the truly orderly person because he has made a connection with the infinite. He is joined to the deepest root of life. How can he be chaotic? Yes, he can lose his connection with you, be a little outside of your established patterns, your order. He is related to the ultimate. He has become disconnected with the false -- he is connected to the raw truth. He has broken off from the rotten and become connected with the brand-new, the ever-new.

Your culture and society are like plastic flowers. The life of a religious person is like a living flower.

Plastic flowers look like flowers, but in reality they are not. They seem to be, they look like them at a distance, but they are false.

If you tell the truth just because the conditioning to tell the truth has been forced on you, then your truth isn't worth a penny. If you don't eat meat because you were born in a Jaina family and the conditioning that eating meat is a sin has been forced on you -- you are so deeply conditioned that just seeing meat you become nauseous -- then don't think you are religious. It is just conditioning.

A person born in a Jaina household is frightened by meat, becomes nauseous when he sees it -- not just seeing it, he is afraid of the very word meat. Anything that can be associated with meat will nauseate him, even a blood red tomato will frighten him -- this is only conditioning. If this person were born in a meat-eating household he would enjoy eating meat, because there the conditioning would be to eat meat; here, eating meat is not the conditioning.

Conditioning is your bondage. I am not telling you to start eating meat. I am saying to allow that manifestation of consciousness to come inside you as it came inside Mahavir. It was not conditioning. It was his own experience that to trouble anyone else is ultimately to trouble oneself, because we are all one, joined together. It is like someone slapping his own cheek. Sooner or later what we do to someone else it going to return to us. This experience became so deep for Mahavir, this awareness became so manifest to him, that he stopped causing suffering to others. He stopped eating meat not because he was taught that eating meat is a sin, he stopped eating meat through witnessing. This is religion.

If you were born in a Jaina household and don't eat meat, it is only conditioning. This is a plastic flower, not a real flower. Send this Jaina to America, and in two to four years he will start eating meat. Seeing meat eaten everywhere, at first he will be disturbed, at first he will turn up his nose, but gradually he will get used to it. Then seeing others eating meat at the same table gradually his nose, his nostrils will accept the smell of meat.

Then the influence of another conditioning begins. There everyone says, "If you don't eat meat you will become weak. Listen! How will you perform in the Olympics without eating meat? You won't be able to win a single gold medal. Gold medal? -- you won't even win a bronze one. Look at your condition. You have remained enslaved for a thousand years, what strength do you have? What is your life expectancy? How many thousands of diseases do you suffer from?"

Certainly the life expectancy in meat-eating countries has reached more that eighty years; the average is eighty to eighty-five. Soon it will be one hundred. Here we are stuck at around thirty or thirty-five.

"... How many Nobel prizes have you won? If vegetarianism purifies the intelligence then you should be winning all the Nobel prizes. Intelligence doesn't appear to have become highly developed. And remember these Rabindranath Tagores who won the Nobel prize were not vegetarians. Has a single Jaina won a Noble prize? What's the matter? -- they have been vegetarian for two thousand years, and in two thousand years your intelligence still hasn't become pure?"

So meat-eaters have arguments. They say, "Your intelligence becomes weak because you don't get the right proteins, the right vitamins, enough energy. Your body is weakening -- you will not live long. Your strength is decreasing."

In America one hears every day, sees in the papers, that some ninety year old man has married. You are shocked. You say, "What kind of insanity is this?" But a ninety year old man gets married because he is still capable of sex. It is proof of strength. A ninety year old man fathers a child too. It is proof of strength.

As soon as someone goes and lives in the West, he hears these arguments and sees the these proofs and sees the vast prosperity of its culture. Gradually he forgets....

If Mahavir had to go to the West he would not eat meat. He is a natural flowering. He would say, "Okay, I will live two or four years less -- what's the harm? What is the use of living longer? What will you do living longer? You will eat up a few more animals -- what else? If anyone had asked Mahavir he would have said, "Look behind you a little; if you live one hundred years then look back at the long line of birds and animals you have eaten. You have eaten a whole cremation ground! You have eaten a whole population. Heaps of bones are lying all around you. One man eats so many animals in his life -- thousands of birds and animals will pile up. Just think of how many lives you have destroyed. For what? Just to live? Why live more? -- to destroy more animals?"

If someone were to tell Mahavir that he would become weak then he would say, "What will I do with strength? Am I to hurt someone? Am I to kill someone? Am I going to war?"

If someone were to say to Mahavir, "Look, you have been enslaved for one thousand years," he would say, "There are two positions: either become a master of someone or a slave." Mahavir would say, "It is

better to become a slave than a master -- at least you won't torture anyone, you will be tortured. It is better to be deceived than to be a deceiver -- at least you didn't deceive anyone. It is better to be a victim of theft than to be a thief."

If someone were to tell Mahavir, "Look, you didn't win any Nobel prizes," he would say, "What will I do with a Nobel prize? It is a toy... good for children to jump around and play with. What can I do with it? I have come to earn some other prize. That prize is given only by the divine, no one else can give it. That prize is of the ecstasy of witnessing. It is of sat-chit-anand, truth-consciousness-bliss. You keep your Nobel prize. Give it to children to play with. It is a toy."

There is no prize in this world comparable to the prize of inner bliss. If the body is gone, youth disappears, money is spent; all is gone but the inner nectar is saved, then all is saved. He who loses the inner loses all. He who saves the inner, saves all.

But usually when a Jaina goes to the West he returns corrupted. Why? He was already corrupted -- a paper flower, it was false, made through conditioning.

Understand the difference between culture and religion. Religion is your inner nature and culture is what you have been taught by others. No matter how carefully someone teaches, anything learned from others will not liberate you, it will enslave you. So when I say religion is rebellion, revolt, I mean rebellion against tradition, rebellion against conditioning, rebellion against spiritual slavery.

But a religious person cannot be an anarchist. If a religious person is anarchistic who here will be disciplined? A religious person will become highly disciplined. But his discipline will have a different flavor. It flows outward from the inside. It is not imposed by anyone else. It is spontaneous. It is like a spring of inner energy bursting open. It is like a river flowing with the energy of the water, no one is pushing it.

It is as if someone has tied a cord around your neck and you are dragged along, and someone is whipping you from behind to keep you moving.

The man who lives in culture is forcefully dragged along, dragged against his will. A religious person is dancing. Even when he approaches death he goes dancing. You are dragged even in life. You always experience that you are under compulsion. You always experience that you are missing something that others enjoy, others have all the fun.

People come to me saying, "We are simple and virtuous straight-forward people. There is such injustice in the world. The cheats enjoy everything, thieves and criminals have everything."

I tell them, "The very idea arising in you that they are enjoying indicates you are not simple, not virtuous, not straight-forward. You are just like them, only you are less courageous. You also want to have fun like them, but you must pay the price for that and you are afraid to pay. You too are a thief, but one needs courage to steal and your courage is gone. You too want to cheat and make a pile of money, but one could be caught cheating, arrested, so you stop. If you are assured that no one will catch you, that there is no one to catch you, there is no fear of being arrested -- you will immediately become a thief.

A religious person feels compassion for those who cheat because he feels, "These poor people are missing ultimate bliss. They are missing my experience."

A religious person does not envy the irreligious, he feels compassion. He cries inwardly that these poor people will lose everything in collecting a few scraps of gold and silver. They will be finished while making their mud houses, their sand castles. They wander in trivia where an experience of the eternal is possible. He is compassionate. There is no question of jealousy, because he has something more vast. And because of this vastness there is a discipline in his life. There is no higher discipline than this discipline.

A religious person is rebellious, but not undisciplined. His discipline is his own, it is inner. His discipline is self-discipline.

And what you call organized, what you call order -- what has that order given? War, violence, vice, hatred, hostility. What has it given?

"An earth burns for clouds, love is born for those who writhe in pain. If a friend asks for your life, no problem; life has been given to the enemies. Sinners have always shunned me, I have sinned for the good people. Whenever I find a problem, all masks on; I have given life for problems. I always germinate a crowd of dreams for this unoccupied barren city. What world of robbers have I come into? Here one cuts off his hand for bracelets. This is the result of my life: I have sold my eyes for something worth seeing, for darshan."

What is here? Even eyes are being sold -- in the hope of having darshan. The soul is being sold in the hope of attaining God. What have you attained here? Where is order here? What could be more disorderly

than this? Hate in every direction, hostility, strangling competition, envy, jealousy. No one is anyone's friend, all are enemies one of another. Here nothing is attained -- what is it you are calling order?

Order is possible only when there is joy in life. Joy brings an order. Order comes as a shadow of joy.

Remember, an unhappy man can be an anarchist. A happy man cannot be disorderly -- an unhappy man will be an anarchist. What has he got? He becomes eager to break and destroy. He who has gained nothing from life will begin breaking and destroying in frustration. He who has received from life, who is fortunate -- how will he destroy it?

This order, this facade of order -- don't take it as order. It is the conspiracy of the politicians. And those that you understand to be your leaders, those that you understand to be your guides are brigands. These are the very ones stealing from you.

"Now to find a new support? Too self-serving this support from the bank." Now even to take the support of the bank doesn't feel right.

"Now to find a new support? Too self-serving this support from the bank. Those who understand it is support stand in its shade, but the walls may suddenly collapse. Surely some magic happened today, jingling was coming from the ruins. It is no wonder if the limits of hope have broken; the swords are out of their sheaths. What will happen on the boat, no word; sails from a sandstorm. What will happen on the boat, no word; sails from a sandstorm. Thousands of helpless sighs are buried here -- these graves are not only a heap of stones. Sails from a sandstorm...."

Here the ones you understand to be helpers are exploiting you. And those you think are your leaders are sitting on your chest. Have you noticed? When someone gets into office he starts talking law and order. And out of power a politician begins talking revolution; just with his being out of power the question of revolt arises. Then everything is wrong, everything should be changed. And just coming into power the question of law and order arises.... Everything is good, change is dangerous. Now it is necessary to be disciplined.

Everywhere in the world it has always been like this. Politicians only have lust for power, they are not concerned with order or revolt. Yes, when they are not keeping order, when the power is not in their hands, then they say everything is wrong; then a revolution is needed. And as soon as they come to power, revolution isn't needed any more because the work of the revolution is complete. Its work was this -- to bring him to power -- the job is done. Then whoever mentions revolution is an enemy.

And those that speak of revolution also have nothing to do with it. It is an amazing thing to watch -- it is happening every day, and still man does not become alert. All revolutionaries become counter-revolutionary when they come to power. And all ousted politicians become revolutionaries as soon as they step down from office. Political office has great magic! Sitting in office -- order, because now order is in your favor. Stepping down -- revolution; now revolution is in your favor.

A religious person has nothing to do with order, nothing to do with revolution. A religious person is concerned with self-discipline. A religious person wants to wake up. With the help of outer things you have sought long, order could not be created. Now wake up! Seek on your own. Be a light unto yourself. You have traveled long with the help of outer lamps, and gone astray -- only astray, falling into ditches and ruins, being injured.

Light your own lamp, and move on your own.

No one outside can give you order. Create your own order. Let your life be filled with discipline from within.

Hari Om Tat Sat.

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

15 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609150

ShortTitle: MAHA0105
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

Ashtavakra said;

"O SON, LONG HAVE YOU BEEN CAUGHT IN THE NOOSE OF BODY-CONSCIOUSNESS. CUT THIS NOOSE WITH THE SWORD OF KNOWING 'I AM AWARENESS' AND BE HAPPY. THAT WHICH IS BORN, REMAINS, INCREASES, CHANGES, DETERIORATES AND PERISHES: YOU ARE NOT THAT. YOU ARE ALONE, VOID OF ACTION, SELF-ILLUMINATED AND INNOCENT. YOUR BONDAGE IS THIS: THAT YOU PRACTICE SAMADHI.
"THIS UNIVERSE IS PERMEATED BY YOU, IT IS STRUNG ON THE THREAD OF YOU. IN REALITY YOU ARE PURE CONSCIOUSNESS BY NATURE, DO NOT BECOME SMALL-MINDED. YOU ARE UNCONCERNED, UNCHANGING, VOID OF FORM, OF COOL DISPOSITION, FATHOMLESS INTELLIGENCE, UNPERTURBED. THUS HAVE FAITH ONLY IN CONSCIOUSNESS.
"KNOW THAT WHICH HAS FORM IS FALSE, AND KNOW THE FORMLESS AS UNCHANGEABLE AND EVERLASTING. FROM THIS TEACHING OF THE TRUTH IT IS NOT POSSIBLE TO BE BORN IN THE WORLD AGAIN. JUST AS A MIRROR IS THE SAME INSIDE AND OUTSIDE THE IMAGE REFLECTED IN IT, GOD IS THE SAME INSIDE AND OUTSIDE THIS BODY. JUST AS THE ONE ALL-PERVADING SKY IS THE SAME INSIDE AND OUTSIDE A POT, THE ETERNAL EVERLASTING BRAHMA IS THE SAME IN ALL THINGS."

The first sutra: Ashtavakra said, "O son, long have you been caught in the noose of body-consciousness. Cut this noose with the sword of knowing 'I am awareness' and be happy."

In Ashtavakra's vision -- and this is the purest vision, the ultimate vision -- bondage is only a belief, bondage is not real.

There is an episode in Ramakrishna's life.... For his whole life he had been worshipping Mother Kali, but at the very end he began to feel, "It is duality; the experience of oneness has still not happened. It is lovely, delightful, but two still remains two." Someone loves a woman, someone loves money, someone politics; he loved Ma Kali -- but love still was divided in two. Still the ultimate nonduality hadn't happened and he was in anguish. He began looking out for a nondualist, a Vedantist -- for some person to come who could show him the path.

A paramahansa named Totapuri was passing. Ramakrishna invited him to stop with him and asked, "Help me to have darshan of the one."

Totapuri said, "What's difficult in that? You believe there are two, so there are two. Drop the belief!"

Ramakrishna replied, "But dropping this belief is very difficult -- I have lived with it my whole life. When I close my eyes the image of Kali is standing there. I drown in that nectar. I forget that I am to become one; as soon as I close my eyes there are two. When I try to meditate, it becomes dual. Help me out of this!"

So Totapuri said, "Try this: when the image of Kali is before you, pick up a sword and cut her in two." Ramakrishna said, "Where will I find a sword?"

What Totapuri said is the same as what is said in Ashtavakra's sutra. Totapuri said, "From where did you bring this Kali image? -- bring a sword from the same place. She too is imaginary. She too is an embellishment of your imagination. Through nurturing it for your whole life, through continuously projecting it for your whole life, it has become crystalized. It is just imagination. Not everyone sees Kali when they close their eyes."

After years of effort a Christian closes his eyes, and Christ comes to him. A devotee of Krishna closes his eyes and Krishna comes to him. A lover of Buddha closes his eyes and Buddha comes to him. A lover of Mahavira closes his eyes and Mahavira comes to him. Christ doesn't come to a Jaina, Mahavira doesn't come to a Christian: only the image you project will come. Ramakrishna's effort was with Kali, and the image became almost solid. It became so real from constant repetition, from continuous remembering, that

it seemed Kali was standing in from of him. No one was standing there.
Consciousness is alone. There is no second here, no other.
"Just close your eyes," Totapuri said, "raise the sword and strike."

Ramakrishna closed his eyes, but as soon as he closed them his courage vanished. Raising his sword to strike Kali! -- the devotee has to raise his sword and strike God -- it was too hard.

To renounce the world is very easy. What is worth holding onto in the world? But when you have established an image deep in the mind, when you have created poetry in the mind, when the mind's dream has become manifest, then it is very difficult to renounce it. The world is like a nightmare. A dream of devotion, a dream of feeling is not a nightmare, it is a very sweet dream. How to drop it? how to break it?

Tears would start flowing from his eyes and he became ecstatic... his body would begin shaking. But he didn't raise his sword -- he would completely forget about it.

Finally Totapuri said, "I've wasted many days here. It's no good. Either you do it or I'm going to leave. Don't waste my time. Enough of this nonsense now!" That day Totapuri brought a piece of glass with him, and he said, "When you begin to be absorbed in delight, I will cut your forehead with this piece of glass. When I cut your forehead, inside gather courage, raise your sword and cut Kali in two. This is the last chance -- I am not staying any longer."

Totapuri's threat of leaving... and it is difficult to find such a master. Totapuri must have been a man like Ashtavakra. Ramakrishna closed his eyes and Kali's image appeared to him. He was about to bliss out -- tears were ready to flow from his eyes, overwhelmed, joy was coming -- he was about to become ecstatic when Totapuri held his forehead and, where the third eye chakra is, made a cut from top to bottom with the piece of glass. Blood began to stream from the cut, and this time Ramakrishna found courage. He raised the sword and cut Kali in two pieces. When Kali fell apart he became nondual: the wave dissolved in the ocean, the river fell into the ocean. It is said that he stayed immersed for six days in this ultimate silence. He was neither hungry nor thirsty -- there was no consciousness of the outside, no awareness. All was forgotten. And when he opened his eyes six days later, the first thing he said was, "The last barrier has fallen!"

This first sutra says, "O son, long have you been caught in the noose of body-consciousness." You have started believing this noose is your being. "I am the body, I am the body, I am the body!" -- you have repeated this, life after life. From this repetition we have become the body. But we are not the body. This is our misperception, this is our habit. This is our self-hypnosis, and we have believed it so deeply we have become it.

There is another episode in Ramakrishna's life.... He did the sadhanas, the spiritual practices, of all religions. He is the only person in the history of mankind who tried to attain the truth through paths of all religions. Ordinarily a person reaches by one path. When you have reached the summit of the mountain, who bothers about other paths? Do you walk the other trails up it then? Who cares? -- you have reached. The trail you came on, you came on; what's the use of walking all the others? But Ramakrishna reached to the summit of the mountain again and again, then descended. He climbed by a second path, then by a third path. He is the first person who practiced the sadhanas of all religions and attained to the same peak through all religions.

Many have talked about synthesis -- Ramakrishna is the first to create a science of synthesis. Many people have said that all religions are true, but it has just been talk. Ramakrishna made it a reality. He gave it the strength of experience, he proved it with his life. When he was doing Islamic sadhana he became a real Muslim fakir. He forgot Ramakrishna and began chanting, "Allahoo... Allahoo." He began listening to the verses of the Koran and lived right on the steps of the mosque. If he came near a temple he didn't even lift his eyes, let alone bow in greeting. He had forgotten about Kali.

In Bengal there is a sect, the *sakhis*. When Ramakrishna practiced the sadhana of the Sakhi sect.... The Sakhis believe that God alone is male, everyone else is female -- Krishna is God, everyone one else is his sakhi, his girlfriend -- so in the Sakhi tradition men also consider themselves women. But what happened in Ramakrishna's life had never happened in the life of any follower of the Sakhi tradition. A man can believe on the surface he is a woman, but he remains a man inside, he knows that he is a man. Members of the Sakhi sect take an idol of Krishna to bed with them -- this is their husband. But what difference does it make?

But when Ramakrishna did this sadhana something unprecedented happened -- scientists too will be surprised that such a thing happened.... He did the sadhana of the Sakhis for six months and after three months his breasts started to swell, his voice changed, he began walking like a woman, and his voice became sweet like a woman's. His breasts were growing, becoming the breasts of a woman's; the male structure of his body began to change.

This much is possible, because man too has breasts though undeveloped -- women's are developed. So it is possible that undeveloped breasts become developed, the seed does exist. Up to this point nothing great has happened. Many men's breasts become enlarged -- this is not such a great surprise. But when six months were nearly over he started menstruating. This was a miracle! To menstruate is completely against the science of the body. This had never happened to any man.

What happened during these six months? The belief "I am a woman" -- this idea became so strong, this feeling echoed so deep in his being, in every pore.... In every cell of the body it echoed: "I am a woman." No opposing feeling remained, he completely forgot about being a man; then it happened.

Ashtavakra is saying we are not bodies; it is just that we believed we were and we became bodies. Whatever we believed we became. The world is our belief. And the moment we drop beliefs we can immediately be transformed. To drop it, nothing real has to be changed, only an idea must be dropped. If we were really the body, transformation would be very difficult. We are not really the body. In reality we are hidden inside the body as consciousness -- the witness, the observer.

"O son, long have you been caught in the noose of body-consciousness. Cut this noose with the sword of knowing 'I am consciousness' and be happy." Raise the sword of awareness. "I am consciousness" -- raise this sword of understanding, chop away the idea that "I am the body," and you are happy.

All suffering is of the body. Birth, illness, old age, death -- all are of the body, and when there is identification with the body there is identification with all the pains of the body. When the body is worn out then we think "I have become worn out." When the body becomes ill we think "I have become ill." When the body approaches death we are frightened that we are dying. Beliefs... only beliefs.

I have heard that one night Mulla Nasruddin and his wife were lying in bed.... They had no children, and the wife was very eager to have a child. As they were about to fall asleep the wife said, "Listen, if we have a child where will we put him to sleep? -- because there is only one bed."

So Mulla slid a little towards the side, saying "We will put him right here between us."

And the wife said, "And then if we have a second?"

Mulla slid over a little more saying, "We can put him here also." Miserly fellow!

The wife said, "And if a third comes?"

Mulla slid over more and was just going to say "Put him right here," when he fell off the bed with a crash. His leg was broken. The neighbors gathered hearing all the noise -- he was crying loudly -- and they asked, "What happened?"

He said, "This child -- who does not yet exist -- broke my leg. And when a nonexistent child can cause so much trouble, what to say of a real one! Excuse me, but I don't want any children. This experience is enough!"

Sometimes... no, not sometimes, usually we live like this -- believing. We follow our belief, and when we follow our belief real consequences come, even if the belief is false. No child was there but a real leg was broken. The effect of the false can be real. If the false is believed deeply enough, its consequences will actually begin to happen.

Psychologists say many of the various experiences of our world are more belief than reality. A psychologist was doing experiments at Harvard University. In one, he sealed up a big bottle, carefully packed it and brought it to his classroom. Fifty students were there. He put the bottle on the table and told the students, "There is ammonia gas in this bottle. I want to do an experiment to find out how much time it takes for the smell of this gas to spread when I take the lid off. So when the smell reaches you raise your hand. As soon as you detect it raise your hand. I want to find out how many seconds it takes to reach the last row."

The students sat attentively. He opened the bottle. As soon as he opened it he quickly covered his nose with a handkerchief -- ammonia gas! He stood aside. Before two seconds had passed someone in the first row raised his hand, then a second, then a third. Then a hand came up in the second row, then the third row. In fifteen seconds the ammonia gas reached the whole class -- and there wasn't any ammonia in the bottle! The bottle was empty.

An idea -- so consequences happened. They believed it, it happened. When he said there wasn't any ammonia gas, the students said, "Whether there was or not we smelled it." The smell was projected. It was ss if the smell came from within -- there was nothing outside. They thought, so it came.

I have heard, a man was sick in the hospital and a nurse brought juice for him, orange juice. Just before she brought the juice another nurse had given him a bottle to put his urine sample in -- for testing. He enjoyed practical jokes, so he poured the orange juice into the bottle and put it aside. When the nurse came

to take the bottle she was startled that it had such a strange color. The man said, "You are surprised too -- its color is rather strange. Okay, let me recycle it through the body one more time, that will fix the color" -- and he lifted the bottle to his mouth and drank the contents. They say the nurse passed out and fell over: she thought the man was drinking urine. And he had said, "... I will pass it through my body one more time and the color will be corrected, it will be put right." What kind of man is this? But it was only orange juice. If she had known it was orange juice she would not have passed out. But her becoming unconscious was real, though it came from belief.

In life you can find thousands of such incidents around you where belief has done something, where belief becomes actualized.

"I am the body" -- we have believed this for many lives, and believing it we have become the body. Believing it we have become small. Believing it we have become limited. Ashtavakra's fundamental premise is that this is self-hypnosis, auto-hypnosis. You have not become the body, you cannot become the body. There is no way to do it -- how can you become what you are not? What you are, you are right now; you only have to cut away false beliefs.

"Cut this noose with the sword of knowing 'I am awareness' and be happy." Right now awaken in joy... because all our miseries are parasites of the belief that we are the body. Buddha also dies, but does not suffer at death. Ramakrishna dies, but does not suffer at death. Raman dies, but does not suffer at death.

When Raman died he had cancer. The doctors were very surprised: it was a a very difficult illness and it caused much suffering but Raman remained the same as ever, as if the illness made no difference. It made no change at all. The doctors were disturbed. It was not possible; how could it happen? Death was at the door and the man was relaxed, unwavering. We can understand the discomfort of the doctors: so much suffering but the man was calm, unwavering. We can understand their discomfort, their reasoning, because the body appears to be all to us. One who knows that "I am not the body... death is coming but it is the death of the body. And pain is coming, that too comes to the body...." A new consciousness has manifested that stands back and watches. And this distance between the body and consciousness is as the distance between earth and sky. There is no greater distance than this. In your inner world the most distant things in existence are meeting. You are the horizon where earth and sky meet.

"That which is born, remains, increases, changes, deteriorates and perishes: you are not that." That which observes all of this.... You have seen childhood, and you also saw childhood depart: if you were your childhood then who could remember now that there was childhood? You would have disappeared with childhood. You have seen youth: you saw it come, you saw it go. If you were youth then who remembers now? You would have gone with youth. You watched youth come, you watched it go -- obviously you are other than youth. It is such a simple thing, such a clear thing. You have seen suffering, seen pain arise, seen the clouds of pain gathering around you -- and you have seen suffering depart. You have seen unhappiness, you have seen happiness. A thorn has pierced your skin, you observed pain. The thorn is removed, and now there is no pain. You saw it -- you are the seer. You stand beyond. You cannot be touched, no event can touch you. You are a lotus floating on water.

"You are alone, void of action, self-illuminated and innocent. Your bondage is this: that you practice samadhi." This is an amazing, revolutionary statement. It is impossible to find such a revolutionary statement in any scripture of the world. When you understand it completely a deep gratitude arises.

Patanjali has said, "Yoga is the stopping of chitta-vritti -- projections of the mind." In Yoga it is an accepted idea that until the mind stops projecting a person cannot know himself. When all mental projections become quiet, a person can know himself.

Ashtavakra is speaking against Patanjali's sutra. Ashtavakra is saying, "You are alone, void of action, self-illuminated and innocent. Your bondage is this: that you practice samadhi." Samadhi cannot be practiced, samadhi cannot be prepared for, because samadhi is your nature. Mental projections are lower states. Trying to stop them is like entering a dark house and trying to fight with darkness.

Understand this. Bring your swords, spears, staffs and start fighting with darkness; call soldiers, strong men and start pushing darkness out. Will you ever be victorious? As a definition it is accurate -- the absence of darkness is light. But understand this definition. It is true that the absence of darkness is light. It is true that the quieting of mental projections is Yoga, but don't take it the other way. The absence of darkness is light, but don't start trying to get rid of darkness. The actual situation is just the reverse: the presence of light is the absence of darkness. Light a lamp and darkness disappears by itself. Darkness does not exist -- darkness is only an absence.

Patanjali says to calm the projections of the mind and you will know your being. Ashtavakra says know

your being, and projections of the mind will become quiet. Without knowing your being, projections cannot be stilled. Mental projections arise because the being is not known. If you think you are the body, desires of the body arise. If you think you are the mind, desires of the mind arise. The desires of whatever you identify with will shadow you, will reflect in you. The color of whatever you sit next to reflects on you.

It is like placing a colored stone next to a crystal: the colors of the stone will shine on the crystal. Put it with a red stone and the crystal appears red. Put it with a blue stone and the crystal appears blue. This is from the proximity. The crystal doesn't become blue, it only seems to.

Darkness only seems to be, it is not. The nonexistence of light is called darkness. Darkness has no reality of its own, no existence of its own. Don't start fighting with darkness.

Yoga and Ashtavakra's vision are opposite. Hence I say if you want to understand Ashtavakra, you should try to understand Krishnamurti -- Krishnamurti is a modern edition of Ashtavakra. What Krishnamurti says in a modern idiom, in today's language, is the essence of Ashtavakra's message. The followers of Krishnamurti think he is saying something new. There is nothing new to be said, whatever can be said has already been said. Whatever facets life can have, have all been explored somewhere. Man has been seeking from time immemorial. There is nothing new to be said under the sun; only the language changes, the packaging changes, the clothes change. New ideas change according to the times, but what Krishnamurti is saying is exactly this.

Ashtavakra's language is very ancient, Krishnamurti's language is very modern. But those who can understand a little will see that they say the same thing.

Krishnamurti says that Yoga is not needed, meditation is not needed, mantras and ascetics are not needed. All of these are practices. Practice has to be done for what is not our nature. What practice can be done to find our inner nature? Drop all practices, look into yourself and your nature will become manifest.

"You are alone, void of action, self-illuminated and innocent." Look at this declaration. Ashtavakra says you are innocent. Don't even think yourself a sinner. Let the sadhus and priests say thousands of times that you are a sinner, to cleanse yourself of sins, to repent, that you have done bad karma -- become released from it. Remember Ashtavakra's sutra: You are free of action, how can you do anything?

Ashtavakra says there are six life waves. These six waves are hunger and thirst, sadness and happiness, birth and death. Hunger and thirst are waves of the body. If there is no body there is neither hunger nor thirst. These are needs of the body. When the body is healthy hunger increases. When the body is ill hunger decreases. If the body is out in the sun, thirst increases because sweat will evaporate. There is more thirst in hot weather, less thirst in cold. These are needs of the body, these are waves of the body. Hunger and thirst are of the body; sadness and happiness are of the mind.

When someone leaves you there is unhappiness because the mind grabs hold, makes attachments. When you meet someone, a beloved, there is happiness. When a beloved leaves, unhappiness. When you meet a disagreeable person, unhappiness; when the disagreeable leaves, happiness. This the play of the mind, the play of affection and disgust, the play of attraction and repulsion.

Inside one in whom mind has ceased to exist there is no sadness, no happiness. These are waves of the mind.

And birth-death... birth and death are waves of life energy. At birth breathing starts; at death breathing stops. As soon as a baby is born the doctor is concerned that he should start breathing, start crying -- crying, because to cry he will need to breath. In the spasms of crying the breath passages will open. In the spasms of crying the closed lungs will start functioning. If the child doesn't start crying within a few seconds the doctor will hang him upside down and spank him, forcing the breath to start. Breathing is birth. Breathing means the process of life. When a man dies, breathing is finished, the process of life stops. This goes on moment to moment. As the breath comes in, life comes in. As the breath goes out, life goes out.

Birth and death are happening every second. Every incoming breath is life. Every outgoing breath is death. So life and death are happening every moment. These are waves of life energy.

Ashtavakra says these are the six waves and you are beyond these six waves, you are the observer of these.

Buddha based his whole system of meditation on the breath. Buddha said one technique is enough: go on watching the incoming and outgoing breath. What will happen from watching the breath come and go? Slowly, as you see that the outgoing breath has gone out and that the incoming breath has come in, you will find a short gap in between where the breath stops, where it neither goes out nor comes in. Between each half breath there is a momentary gap -- where breath does not flow, does not move, does not stir. It goes out, stops for a moment, then comes in. It comes in, stops for a moment, then goes out. You will begin to see a

gap. In this very gap you will find that you are: this coming and going of the breath is the play of life force. And if you become capable of watching the coming and going of the breath, then the seer is separate from the breath, is other than the breath.

Our body is the outermost circumference, mind is a circle within, and life, a circle deeper within. It is possible for the body to be crippled, broken, destroyed, and still man goes on living. The mind can be split, insane, idiotic, and still man goes on living. But without breath man will not live. Remove a man's entire brain, still he will go on living -- lying in a coma, but still alive. Limbs can be cut off so only breathing remains, man goes on living. If the breath stops, even if everything else is okay, the man will die. These are the six waves, and the observer is beyond these six.

"You are alone." No one is your companion. The body is not your companion, the breath is not your companion, thoughts are not your companions. You are alone. There is no companion within -- what to say of outside! Husband-wife, family, friends, beloveds: none are companions. There is none who is near, none who is related. To be near is only an outer phenomena. From within no union can be made with anyone.

"You are alone, void of action." Don't even raise the question of your karmas, your acts. If you should ask Ashtavakra, "You say one can be liberated right now, so what will happen to the fruits of our actions? What will happen to the sins of lifetimes? How to get released from them?," Ashtavakra will say, "You have never done them. Out of hunger the body may have done something. Out of vital energy life may have done something. Out of its own needs the mind may done something. You have never done anything. You are ever aloof, in non-doing. Doing has never happened through you; you are the observer of all actions. Liberation is possible right now."

Consider it: if we have to destroy the whole web of actions, we can never become liberated. It is impossible. We have done so many acts over infinite time -- just estimate how many. If we have to be released from all these actions then the release will take an infinite time, and during this infinite time you won't be sitting idle, you will do something, so acts will again accumulate. This chain will be endless. This chain will never finish, it will never come to any conclusion.

Ashtavakra says that if, to be free you have to become free of actions, then liberation can never happen. But liberation does happen. You cannot become free -- you are free. The existence of liberation is the proof that the being has never done any act. You are not a sinner, you are not a saint; you are not virtuous, not unvirtuous. There is no hell anywhere, there is no heaven. You have never done anything; you have only seen dreams, you only thought you were doing. You were sleeping within -- the body was doing. Those bodies that did things are long gone: how can the fruit of their actions be yours? You were sleeping inside -- the mind acted. The mind that acted is disappearing every second.

I have heard that a former maharaja saw that his drawing room was dirty. He scolded his servant, Junko, saying, "There are spider webs all over the drawing room. What have you been doing all day long?"

Junko said, "Some spider must have made those webs -- I have been dozing in my room."

You were dozing inside, some spider must have made the webs! The body spun webs, the mind spun webs, the life energy spun webs -- you were sleeping. Wake up! Awakening you find that you never did anything. Even if you wanted to do something you couldn't do it. Your nature is inaction. Non-doing is your natural state.

"You are alone, void of action, self-illuminated and innocent." Did you hear this proclamation? You are innocent! Throw away what the pandits and priests have taught you! You are innocent. Their teaching has been very harmful, they have made you a sinner. They have taught you in a thousand ways that you are bad... they have filled you with humiliation and guilt. You are innocent, you have committed no wrong.

"Your bondage is this: that you practice samadhi." Look at this revolutionary statement! "Your bondage is this: that you practice samadhi" -- you are making efforts for samadhi to come to fruit, for meditation to flower, for liberation to happen: practices, rites, rituals.... "Your bondage is this: that you practice samadhi." This is your bondage. Raise the sword of awareness and sever it!

Now these two will become clear to you: the path of Yoga and the path of awareness are completely different. The ancient name for the path of awareness is *sankhya*. Sankhya means awareness, Yoga means sadhana, techniques. Sankhya means simply wake up, nothing needs to be done. Yoga means there is much to be done before awakening will happen. In Yoga there are means; in sankhya there are only ends. There is no path, only the destination, because you have never left the destination to go anywhere else, you have just been sitting in your inner temple. You don't have to come back -- just know that you have never gone anywhere.

"You are alone, void of action, self-illuminated and innocent. Your bondage is this: that you practice

samadhi." You are bound only by this, that you are seeking liberation. The search for liberation creates new bondage.

A man is enslaved by the world, then he freaks out and begins to seek liberation. Here he renounces house and home, renounces his family, renounces business and money; then he is enslaved in a new bondage -- he becomes a monk. New restrictions, how to move and sit, how to eat and drink -- he creates a new slavery.

Have you observed that a monk's condition is like that of a prisoner. A monk is not free, because a monk thinks first he has to accept restrictions to become free. This is a hilarious idea! For liberation first one has to accept restrictions! To be free no restrictions are needed.

Krishnamurti has a book, The First and Last Freedom. It is the most up-to-date expression of Ashtavakra. If you are to be free then become free on the very first step. Don't think you will become free in the end. You can be free only on the first step, not on the second. On the first step if you make preparations for freedom, these very preparations will create bonds. Then to get rid of these new bonds you will have to make new preparations. These preparations will again make new bonds. You will get rid of one and be bound by the next. You will escape from the ditch and fall in the well.

Look how married people and sannyasins are both bound. Their slaveries are different, but the distinction is nothing. It seems that whatever you do will enslave you unless the basic stupidity is broken.

I have heard that someone's woman had run away, so he went to look for her. Searching everywhere he reached the jungle and there a sadhu was sitting under a tree. The man asked, "Have you seen my woman going this way? She has run away from home. I am terribly upset."

The sadhu asked, "What is her name?"

He said, "Her name is Trouble."

The sadhu said, "Trouble! You have given her a great name. All women are trouble, but only you have actually given the name. So what is your name?" The sadhu was eager to know -- this man seemed to be very clever with names.

He said, "My name is Foolish."

The sadhu started laughing. He said, "You drop this search. Wherever you sit 'Troubles' will come. You don't need to go anywhere. You being 'Foolish' is enough. Troubles will find you."

When someone renounces the world and escapes, this renunciation does not destroy his weak mindedness, his foolishness, his stupidity. He takes this stupidity and sits in the temple making new bondages. That stupidity weaves new webs. First enslaved by the world, now enslaved by sannyas, he cannot remain without bondage.

Freedom is on the first step. There is no planning it. Planning means to be bound in plans. Make preparations and you are enslaved in preparations. Then this will have to be renounced. How long is it going to go on? It will be endless.

I have heard, a man was afraid to enter a graveyard. His house was on the other side of the graveyard, so he had to cross it every day. He was so afraid that he wouldn't come out of his house at night; by dusk he would return home, trembling. Finally a sadhu took pity on him. He told him, "Stop worrying about it and take this charm. Always keep this charm tied to your wrist; then no ghost or spirit can bother you."

It worked. By tying the charm on his wrist his fear of ghosts disappeared. But now a new fear caught hold of him: What if the charm got lost? Naturally, that charm had protected him from ghosts... now he would cross the graveyard in the middle of the night with no fear. There had never been ghosts there -- it was only his own fear. The charm released him from that fear, but he was caught in a new fear, of losing the charm. He took the charm with him when he went to bathe, checking again and again to see that he had it. He was terrified now that while he slept at night someone would open the charm, someone would steal it. The charm became his life.

The fear continued in the same way -- if not of ghosts then of losing the charm. Now if someone substitutes something else for the charm, what difference will it make? -- this man is not going to change his fearfulness. It is not a question of ghosts, it is a question of fear. So you can push fear around from one place to another. Lots of people go on playing this kind of volleyball. Throwing the ball from here to there, from there to here, they just go on throwing and playing. And meanwhile life passes by.

Ashtavakra says practicing for samadhi is the cause of bondage. If you are to be free, then declare your freedom, don't go on getting ready. So I say, look at this revolutionary statement. This statement is rare, it is incomparable.

Ashtavakra says to declare your freedom here and now. Don't prepare for it. Don't say that first you must

get ready, and then... because the preparations will enslave you. Then how to drop the preparations? One disease is dropped, another disease is taken up. This is just switching shoulders.

You have seen people carrying a body on a stretcher to the burning grounds: they go on switching shoulders. Tired of carrying the weight on one shoulder, they shift to the other shoulder. They get a few minute's relief; then the other shoulder starts to hurt, and again they switch. You are doing this life after life. You only find a short relief from this, you never find the ultimate rest from it.

Drop this carrying of dead bodies. Make your declaration. If you want freedom, then in a second, in a fraction of a second, it can be declared.

People ask me why I give sannyas to each and everyone. I say that everyone is entitled to it -- it is only a question of declaring it. There is nothing else needed, it only has to be declared. This declaration has to be enthroned in your heart, that "I am a sannyasin," and you have become a sannyasin, that "I am enlightened," and you are enlightened. Your declaration is your life.

Find the courage to declare. Why make small declarations? Proclaim: "Aham Brahmasmi -- I am Brahma!" -- and you have become the ultimate.

In the next sutra Ashtavakra says, "This universe is permeated by you, it is strung on the thread of you. In reality you are pure consciousness by nature, do not be small-minded." Why be involved with trivial things? Sometimes you are involved with, "This house is mine, this body is mine, this money is mine, this business is mine...." What trivial things the mind gets involved in!

"THIS UNIVERSE IS PERMEATED BY YOU, IT IS STRUNG ON THE THREAD OF YOU. IN REALITY...." This whole existence is infused by you. The whole expanse of Brahma is permeated by you. "... you are pure consciousness by nature, do not be small-minded." Why make small claims? Make a great proclamation. Proclaim this, "I am pure consciousness, I am pure intelligence!" "Do not be small-minded."

We have made such trivial claims, and we become what we declare. In this, India's contribution to the world is unique because India has made the world's greatest proclamations. Mansoor proclaimed in the Muslim world, "Anal Haq! -- I am the truth." They murdered him. They said, "This man is making too great a claim. "I am the truth" -- only God can say that. How can man say it?" But we didn't murder Ashtavakra, nor did we murder the seers of the Upanishads who said, "Aham Brahmasmi -- I am Brahma," because we understood one thing, that man becomes the proclamation he makes.

Why make a small claim? When the evolution of your life is dependent on your claim, then claim the most expansive, claim the infinite, the omnipresent, make the divine proclamation. Why be satisfied with anything less? Why be miserly? You are miserly in your very declaration. Then make your miserly claim and you will become it.

Say yes to the small, you will become small. Say yes to the infinite and you will become infinite. Your belief is your life.

"You are unconcerned, unchanging, void of form, fathomless intelligence, of cool disposition, unperturbed. Thus have faith only in consciousness." This one conviction is enough. Not practice -- faith, conviction. Not practice -- trust. This much faith is sufficient -- that you are pure consciousness. This is the greatest magic in the world.

Psychologists say that when you tell someone again and again that he is unintelligent, he becomes unintelligent. People aren't as stupid as they look. They are the supreme being. They have been called stupid, told they are stupid. It has been repeated by so many people and they have listened so many times that they have become idiots. They could have become buddhas, but they have become idiots, buddhoos.

Psychologists say that if you meet someone in good health on the street and say to him, "Oh! What happened to you? Your face looks yellow. You seem to have a fever. Let me feel your pulse... you are sick! Your legs seem to be shivering," at first he will deny it, because he hadn't thought until a moment before.... He will say, "No, no! I am completely fine. What are you talking about?"

You may say,"Okay, suit yourself." Then a little later another person comes to him saying, "Wait! Your face has gone completely pale. What's the matter?" Now he won't be able to say so boldly that he is completely fine.

He will say, "Yes, I'm feeling a little out of sorts." He will begin accepting it. His courage will start slipping.

Then a third man comes and starts the same talk. Now he will return home feeling, "My condition is very bad. Now there is no sense in going to the market."

You may have heard a story like this: once a brahmin bought a goat and was taking it home. Three or four thieves saw him and thought the goat could be snatched away from him. But the brahmin was strong

and to steal from him would be no easy job, so they decided to try diplomacy, a little trickery.

One came up to him on the road saying, "Well done! How much did you pay for the dog?"

That man, that brahmin said, "Dog! Are you blind? Or only mad? It is a goat! I am bringing her from the market. I paid fifty rupees for her."

The thief said, "It's up to you, but you know... seeing a brahmin carrying a dog on his shoulders.... Dear brother, to me it looks like a dog. Could there be some mistake?"

The brahmin went on his way, wondering what kind of man was that! But he fingered the feet of the goat just to check, saying to himself, "It *is* a goat." Another of the gang was waiting across the road. He called over to the brahmin, "What a fine dog you bought!"

Now the brahmin hadn't the courage to insist it was not a dog: who knows maybe it was a dog -- two men could not be wrong. Still he said, "No no, it's not a dog." But it was weaker now. He said it, but the foundations inside were shaken. He said, "No, no it's a goat."

The man said, "It's a goat? You call this a goat? Then, respected brahmin, the definition of goat needs to be changed! If you call this a goat then what will you call a dog? But it's up to you. You are a scholarly man; you can change it if you want. It's just a name. Perhaps you say dog, perhaps you say goat -- a dog it remains. Nothing changes just by calling it a goat."

The man went away. The brahmin put the goat down and looked: it was definitely a goat... a goat like any other goat. He rubbed his eyes and splashed them with water from a roadside tap. He was nearing his own neighborhood: if people saw a brahmin carrying a dog on his shoulders it would be a blow against worship in the temple and against scholarship. People paid for his worship -- they would stop paying, they would think him mad.... Again he thoroughly inspected the animal, making sure it was a goat. But what was with those two guys?

Again he shouldered the goat and started off, but now he moved a little nervously. What if anyone else saw him? Then he came across the third fellow. He exclaimed, "What a fine dog! Where did you get it? I too have wanted to have a dog for a long time."

The brahmin said, "Friend, you just take it! If you want a dog, take it. It is really a dog. A friend gave it to me, you please relieve me of it." And he ran home before anyone could find out that he had bought a dog.

This is how man lives. You have become what you believe. And there are many cheats and scoundrels all around -- you have been led to believe all kinds of things. They have their own motives. The priest wants to convince you that you are a sinner, because if you are not a sinner how will he continue to pray for you? It is in his interest that a goat be taken for a dog. A pundit... if you are not ignorant what will become of his scholarship? How will he run his business? A religious teacher... if he explains to you that you are inactive, free of doing, that you have never committed sin -- then what need is there of him?

It is as if you go to a doctor and he explains that you are not sick, that you have never been sick, you cannot be sick, health is your nature -- then the doctor is committing suicide. What will happen to his business? In robust health go to a doctor, go when you are not at all sick; then too you will find that he discovers some problem. Go and try it. Go in absolutely top form, when you are not sick at all; just go and do it, tell the doctor that you just want him to do a check-up. It is not easy to find a doctor who will say you are not ill.

Mulla Nasruddin's son became a doctor. I asked Mulla, "How' is your son's practice?" He said, "Things are going very well indeed." I asked how he figured that things were going well. He said, "Things are going so well that many times he tells patients that they are not sick. Only a great doctor can say it, one whose practice is going well. It's going so good that now he doesn't want to be bothered, he doesn't have time." Mulla said, "This is how I know its going well. Many times he tells people there is nothing wrong with them!"

There are many businesses -- they have their own interests. Thousands of businesses are riding on your back -- pundits, priests, religious teachers. They need you to be a sinner, it is necessary that you have done evil. If not, what will happen to those who explain how to be released from bad karma? What will happen to those messiahs who come to save you? If Ashtavakra is right then all messiahs are useless. Then there is no need for your release -- you are saved, you are liberated.

Ashtavakra has no such profession. Ashtavakra doesn't want to do business with you. He speaks straightforwardly, he is giving crystal clear truths: "You are unconcerned, unchanging, void of form, of cool disposition, fathomless intelligence, unperturbed. Thus have faith only in consciousness."

Only one conviction is needed: "I am the witness." It is enough. Such a self-confident person is religious. There is no need for any other conviction. There is no need for faith in God, no need for faith in

heaven and hell, no need for faith in the law of karma. One faith is enough, and that faith is that you are the witness, unchanging. And as soon as you have this conviction you find yourself becoming unchanging, steady.

A psychologist did an experiment. He divided a class in two, half the children here, half there -- in separate rooms. He told the first group, "This problem is very difficult, none of you will be able to solve it." He wrote an equation on the board and said, "It is not within your capacity. It is so difficult that even the students of the next class couldn't do it. But I am doing an experiment: I want to know if anyone among you can come close to solving it. If anyone can find a method, or make two or three steps in the right direction.... But it is impossible!" He repeated again and again, "It is impossible. Still you try."

He went into the other room with the rest of the students from the same class. He wrote the same equation on the board and said, "This problem is so easy it is unlikely that any of you will be unable to solve it. Children in the lower class have solved it too. So I am not giving you this as any kind of examination, it is so easy you are bound to solve it. I only want to know if there is anyone in the class who will have any difficulty with it."

The question was the same, the class was the same, but there was a great difference in the results. In the first group only three out of fifteen students could solve it. In second group twelve out of fifteen students solved it; only three could not. Such a big difference. The same question! The deciding factor was the attitude with which the problem was presented.

Ashtavakra does not say that religion is arduous, Ashtavakra says it is very easy. Those who say it is difficult, make it difficult. Those who say it is almost impossible, a razor's edge -- they are frightening you. They say it is like climbing the Himalayas, only rare beings can climb -- then you drop the idea, thinking, "I am not such a rare being. It is beyond me. Let the rare ones climb, I am not going to get into this trouble. I applaud these rare beings -- they can go ahead! But I am a simple person; just leave me in this ditch."

Ashtavakra says it is very easy. It is so easy, you don't need to do anything, just observing with alertness is enough.

This in the highest declaration of man's genius.

It is to make man aware of the highest possibility of human life.

Religion is the ultimate miracle of man's genius.

In contrast, politics is the most inferior expression of human intelligence, religion is the superiormost.

Once a politician fell seriously ill. The doctor advised, "Don't do any mental work for two or three months."

The politician asked, "Doctor, do you have any objection to my doing a bit of politics?"

The doctor replied, "No, none at all. Do as much politics as you want, just don't do any mental work."

The brain doesn't function at all in politics. In politics there is violence, not intelligence. There is grabbing, scrambling, struggling, not peace. There is no rest, only restlessness. There is ambition for greatness, jealousy, aggression -- there is no soul.

Religion is nonaggression, nonviolence, freedom from competition. It is not struggle, it is surrender. Nothing needs to be taken from anyone else. One declares what he has. When we have so much, what need is there to steal from others? Only those who don't know themselves can steal. They are fighting over bits and pieces when God is enthroned inside. Dying over bits and pieces while the ultimate expanse is present within. The ocean is present, and they crave droplets!

Only those who don't know themselves can be in politics.

And when I say politics, I don't mean only those who are in political parties. By politics I mean all those people who are struggling in some way: struggling for money, money politics; struggling for power, power politics; struggling for renunciation, the politics of renunciates.

Among renunciates there is great rivalry that no other renunciate should get ahead. An Olympics goes on among the renunciates, that no mahatma becomes too big. One mahatma will go out to defeat another. If the Olympics are ever hosted by India, there should also be an event for the competition of mahatmas.

But wherever there is competition, there is politics. The basis sutra of politics is, "What I don't have, someone else has; I can seize it and make it mine." But what you take from others, how can it become yours? How will stolen goods become yours? What has been seized will be taken away. If not today, tomorrow someone else will take it from you. And if no one succeeds in taking it from you, death will surely take it. Only that which you don't have to take from anyone else is yours. Then even death will not be able take it.

Yours is what you had before you were born, what you will still have after death.

Seek that one.

And to search for that one, Ashtavakra says you don't need to practice: only be alert, only witness.

Many times you feel you are running unnecessarily, but how to stop? It is not that you haven't felt it is a meaningless rat-race. You have, but how to stop? And the training for the rat-race is very deep. You have forgotten how to stop -- your legs are in the habit of running, the mind is in the habit of running. Your training is such that you can't sit. Training for sitting has disappeared.

"A complaint came to my lips but who to tell it to that it won't be meaningless. Swallowing the pain, I keep moving along, refusing to sit, refusing defeat."

And people still think it is defeat to just sit. If they sit they think they are defeated. If they sit they think it is escapism, running away! If they just sit the passing thousands will look with condemnation... so people keep moving.

"Complaints that all is useless come often to the mind, but who to tell? Who will understand? Here everyone is like you. No one tells anyone. People go on moving, each hiding his own wound."

"A complaint came to my lips but who to tell it to that it won't be meaningless." If you meet an Ashtavakra or a Buddha it is meaningful to say it. Here who can you tell?

"Swallowing the pain, I keep moving along...." People swallow the pain and move on. "Refusing to sit, refusing defeat."

And this becomes the idea of the ego: "Sitting defeated means... finished, gone under, dead. Keep going, keep doing something or other. Keep trying to accomplish something or other. If not you will be lost."

And those who just sit attain. Those who stop attain.

God is not attained by running, he is attained by stopping.

Ashtavakra says attain in ultimate ease.

Just sit sometimes. Find some time, only to sit, not doing anything. Zen monks have a meditation technique: Zazen. Zazen means just sitting not doing a thing. It is a very deep method of meditation. To call it a method is not right, because there is no method, just sit not doing anything. Zen says the same as Ashtavakra is saying: Sit down! Sit for a while and relax. Leave this turmoil for a while. Leave all ambition a little while. Leave the mind's running around, leave its rat-race. Simply sit a while, and sink into yourself.

A light will gradually begin spreading inside of you. Perhaps you won't see it at first. It is like returning home in the bright afternoon sun, at first the house seems dark inside. The eyes are used to the sun. Sit a little while, and the eyes will adjust, and the room becomes lit. Slowly, slowly light comes into the room. It is the same inside. You have been going out, going out for lives, so it seems dark inside. The first time you go in nothing will be visible... nothing but darkness. Don't freak out. Sit... let the eyes get adjusted to the inside. The pupils of those eyes have been used to bright sun.

Have you ever thought, in the sun the pupil of the eye becomes small. If you look in a mirror right after being in the sun the pupil will appear very small because so much sunlight cannot be taken in, it is more than enough, so the pupil contracts. Contracting is automatic. Then when you come into the dark the pupil has to expand, the pupil has to enlarge. After sitting in darkness for a while, again look in the mirror and you will find the pupil has become enlarged.

For the third eye it happens exactly the same as with the outer eyes. To look outside the pupil should be small; to look within the pupil should be large. There has been a long and ancient training. To destroy that training no new practice is needed -- just go on sitting.

People ask, "What will we do sitting? Just give us 'ram-ram,' some mantra to chant, we will repeat it -- give us something to do." People say, "We want crutches, we want help." As soon as you practice, bondage starts. Just sit! By sitting I don't mean sitting down; you can remain standing, you can lay down also. Sitting means don't do anything, in twenty-four hours just spend some time in non-doing. Become free of action. Remain empty. Let what is happening happen. The world is flowing by, let it flow. It is moving, let it move. Sounds come, let them come. A train starts out, a plane flies over, there is noise -- let it be, you go on sitting. Don't concentrate -- you just sit. Samadhi will gradually start becoming strong inside of you. You will suddenly understand what Ashtavakra means -- what it means to be free of practice and rituals.

"Know that which has form is false, and know the formless as unchangeable and everlasting. Learning this truth it is not possible to be born in the world again."

Then you are what the Buddha has called anagamin -- a person who never returns after death. We come back because of our desires, we come because of our politics; we come back because of desires and hopes. One who dies knowing, "I am the knower," doesn't enter again. He is released from this useless wheel -- from coming and going.

"Know that which has form is false, and know the formless as unchangeable and everlasting. Learning this truth it is not possible to be born in the world again."

"Know that which has form is false...." Within us what has form is illusory, what has no form is the truth. Look at a whirlpool sometime. What is a whirlpool but waves arising in water? When it becomes calm, where has it gone? There was no whirlpool, it was just a wave in the water, it was just a shape that arose in the water. Likewise, we are just waves of the divine. When the wave is gone, nothing is left behind. Not even ash is left, not a trace remains. It is like writing on water, it disappears as you write -- in the same way all that happens in our life are only waves.

"Just as a mirror is the same inside and outside the image reflected in it, God is the same inside and outside this body." You have seen that when you stand in front of a mirror it makes a reflection. Does something happen in the mirror? A reflection made means that nothing happens. Move aside and the reflection is gone -- the mirror remains just as it was. Your reflection is made by your coming before it; step aside and it is gone. But in the mirror nothing is made and nothing moves aside. The mirror remains in its own nature.

This sutra of Ashtavakra says: stand before a mirror, a reflection is made in the mirror, but is a reflection really made? It seems to be. But don't be fooled by the reflection. Many are fooled by reflections.

And this sutra says that reflective mirrors are surrounding you; outside, inside, mirrors are reflecting in mirrors, and there is nothing at all. In just the same way God exists inside and outside of this body. God is within, God is without, God is above, God is below, God is in the west, God is in the east, God is in the south, God is in the north -- in every direction that same one. We are small whirlpools, small waves rising in that vast ocean.

Don't get confused by thinking of yourself as a wave -- think of yourself as the ocean. Just this much difference in belie: it is the difference between slavery and freedom. See yourself as a wave and you are bound, see yourself as the ocean and you are liberated.

"Just as the one all-pervading sky is the same inside and outside a pot, the eternal everlasting Brahma is the same in all things."

"Just as the one all-pervading sky is the same inside and outside a pot...." Consider a pot: it is the same sky inside the pot, the same sky outside. You may smash the pot but the sky is not smashed. You can make a pot but it doesn't distort the sky. No matter how the pot is shaped -- crooked or round -- the sky takes no form. We are all vessels of clay, earthen pots. It is the same outside, the same inside: don't place too much value on the thin wall of clay. This wall of clay makes you into a vessel -- don't be too tightly identified with it. If you believe you are this wall of clay, you will go on being made into pots of clay, your belief will pull you back here again and again.

No one else brings you into the world. Your fixation that you are a pot brings you back. Once you know that you are the emptiness inside the pot.... Lao Tzu's statement is meaningful. Lao Tzu says, "What is the meaning of the sides of the pot? The real meaning is in the emptiness inside the pot. If you fill it with water, the water fills the space, not the sides. When you make a house, do you call the walls the house? That is not right. The empty space left inside is the house. You live in this, you don't live in the walls. The walls are only a boundary. In reality we live in the sky. We all exist as digambaras, sky-clad. What difference do the walls make? We remain in the sky, inner or outer. Today the wall exists, tomorrow it will fall -- the sky always exists.

If you mistakenly take the house as the walls, take the pot as layers of clay and take yourself as a body, it will be the same bondage. Just a small mistake in reading the sutra of life and everything goes wrong; a very small mistake....

Once Mulla Nasruddin boarded a bus. Absorbed in thought he took a seat and lit a cigarette.

"It is clearly written that smoking is forbidden on the bus," the conductor angrily said. "Didn't you read it? Don't you know how to read?"

"I read it but there is so much written in the bus. Which of them should I do?" Nasruddin said. "Look at this: it says here, 'Always wear Handloom Saris!'"

One need only be a little careful to avoid such mistakes. The body is very close -- to read the language of the body is very easy. And the body is so close that its shadow falls on the inner mirror and is reflected. You are in the body, but you are not the body. The body is yours, you are not the body's. The body is your means, you are the end. Use the body, don't lose your mastership. Though living in the body, remain beyond the body -- like a lotus in the water.

Hari Om Tat Sat.

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The Touchstone of Truth

16 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609160
ShortTitle: MAHA0106
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

The first question:

BELOVED OSHO, THROUGH STUDYING TEXTS LIKE VEDANTA AND THE ASHTAVAKRA GEETA, I HAVE LEARNT THAT WHATEVER IS WORTH ATTAINING HAS ALREADY BEEN ATTAINED. MAKING EFFORTS FOR IT IS GOING ASTRAY. I HAVE DEEPENED THIS CONVICTION, SO WHY HAS SELF-REALIZATION NOT HAPPENED? PLEASE SHOW ME THE PATH.

Never think that what you understand from scriptures is your own understanding. Never think what you understand from words has become your own experience.

Hearing Ashtavakra, many people will feel, "Far out, everything is already attained." But it is not attained this way. What connection is there between your listening to Ashtavakra and attaining? It has already happened: this must be your own experience. The recognition, the blessing, must be yours, it is not an intellectual conclusion.

Intellect will quickly accept it. What could be easier than, "It has already happened. Good, our troubles are over. Now there is no need to search, no need to meditate, no need to worship or pray -- it has already happened."

Intellect is ready to accept -- not because it has grasped the truth. It accepts because the difficulties of the path can be dropped, efforts of sadhana dropped, and the need to continue meditating is dropped. Soon you look around and find that you have not attained. If it could happen merely by the intellect grasping it, there could be spiritual universities. There is no university of spiritual study. It is not attained from scriptures, it is attained by your own spontaneous inspired wisdom.

Listen to Ashtavakra, but don't be in a hurry to believe. Your greed makes you hurry. Your greed will tell you, "This is very handy. We already have the treasure, so the whole botheration of attaining is over. Now there is nowhere to go, now there is nothing to do."

You always wanted to attain without effort. But remember the desire to attain is still there behind all this: attain without doing! Previously you thought of striving to attain; now you think of attaining without exertion -- but the desire to attain is still there. This is why the question arises of why has self-realization not yet happened.

For one who has understood: "Forget about self-realization, what's the use?" If you had understood Ashtavakra, no other question could arise. The question "Self-realization has not happened" indicates that while accepting what Ashtavakra says, you are watching from the corner of your eye: is it attained yet or

not? Your eye is still focused on attaining.

People come to me and I tell them, "Meditation cannot go deep as long as you continue desiring. As long as you expect to attain something -- bliss, God, atma -- meditation will not go deep, because thinking of attaining is greed. It is ambition, it is politics. It is not yet religion." They say, "Okay, we'll meditate without thinking about it, but we will attain, won't we?"

There is no difference. They are ready to stop desiring because, "You say this is the way to attain, so we won't think of it -- but still, we will attain it, won't we?"

You are not able to rid yourself of greed. Hearing Ashtavakra many people will very quickly accept that it has happened. If it could happen so quickly... and it is not that there is any barrier to it happening. The barrier is the foolishness of your desiring. The happening is so near!

Ashtavakra is right -- it has already happened. But only when all desire for attaining disappears then this, "It has happened already," will be understood. Then you will know from your totality that it is attained. But at the moment it is just an intellectual diversion: "If a great master like Ashtavakra said it, it must be right." You are hurrying to believe. Your belief is impotent. Without doubting you have quickly accepted it.

In this country the habit has disappeared of doubting anything stated in scriptures. If it is in the scriptures it must be right.

One day Mulla Nasruddin came carrying a very handsome umbrella. I asked him, "Where did you get it? Such fine umbrellas are not made here."

He said, "My sister sent a gift."

I said, "Nasruddin! You have always said that you don't have any sisters."

He replied, "It is true."

Then I said, "Yet this gift is sent by your sister...?"

He said, "If you don't believe me: here, it is written on the handle, 'A gift for my beloved brother, from your sister.' I was coming out of a restaurant and these letters on the umbrella -- I thought it seems I do have a sister. When it is written it has to be believed. And perhaps there is some sister or cousin.... And religious people have always said you should take every woman except your wife as your mother or sister."

When something is published -- and in the scriptures... belief in the written word is very strong. When you tell someone something, he asks where it was this published. If you say where he will believe what you said. It is as if there is some power in writing. Say how ancient it is -- people will accept it. It is as if truth is somehow related to age. Who said it? Ashtavakra? Buddha? Mahavir? -- then it must be right.

From your side you haven't made any effort to wake up -- not a tiny bit. Someone said it, you believed it -- and such convenience: you have attained without doing anything!

Krishnamurti's followers have been listening for forty years -- exactly the same people more or less. They have attained nothing. Sometimes one of them comes to me saying, "I know that everything is already attained, but why hasn't it happened? I listen to Krishnamurti, I understand that everything is already attained."

These people are greedy. They hoped that instead of having to make any effort they should get it free. They have not heard Krishnamurti nor understood Ashtavakra. They have heard their greed. They have heard through their greed. Then they interpret in their own way.

A friend has asked, "Doing meditations seems irrelevant now. Five meditations a day -- and this lecture series on Ashtavakra going on.... It seems stupid."

It is so easy to drop meditation -- so hard to do it. What Ashtavakra attained was not attained through doing, and yet it was not attained without doing anything.

Try to understand, this is a subtle point.

I have told you Buddha attained when he dropped all doing. But first he did everything. Six years of untiring effort, he gave everything to it. By giving everything, he experienced that nothing can be attained by doing. It wasn't by reading Ashtavakra... even though the Ashtavakra Gita was available in Buddha's time. He could have studied it -- there was no need for six years of effort. He made an untiring effort for six years, and in the midst of this effort he found out it is not attained by effort. He didn't leave a single stone unturned, proving to himself that it couldn't be attained by inner effort. There was no desire left inside. He did everything, and he saw that he didn't attain. His effort became so crystallized that in this crystallization, doing dropped. Then it happened.

I say unto you, the state of non-doing will come when you have done everything. Don't hurry, otherwise what little meditation you are already doing will be lost, what little prayer you are doing will be lost. Ashtavakra remains far away and the little progress you were making on the journey will stop too.

Before stopping one needs to run totally. Though one does not attain by running, this knowing will be crystallized by it. One day effort will drop, but not from mere intellectual understanding. When every cell, every atom understands it is useless -- this is the moment it happens.

Ashtavakra is right in saying that practice is bondage.

But only one who practices will find out.

I am telling you this because I have practiced and found it is a dead end. I am telling you this because I have practiced sadhana and found that no sadhana leads one to the sadhya, to the goal. I meditated and found that no meditation brings one to samadhi.

When this becomes your deep experience, and one day that moment comes when it boils at one hundred degrees, when you have given everything.... Holding back nothing -- you have thrown yourself totally into the fire, the effort has become total, the inner fire is total, the sadhana is total; now existence cannot tell you that you have held anything back, all is given -- that day, in that crystallization, in that state of ignited consciousness suddenly everything is burnt to ash. All sadhana, all practices, all meditation, all renunciation -- suddenly you wake up and find, "Oh! What I was seeking was already attained!"

But if it could happen just by reading Ashtavakra then it would be very convenient. What is hard about reading Ashtavakra? The sutra is so clear and simple. Remember, to understand simple things is the most difficult thing in the world. And the difficulty comes from within you. You hope you won't have to do anything. It is very hard for people to accept the need to meditate.

This is the acid test -- the Ashtavakra Gita. Those who hear Ashtavakra and continue meditating have understood. Those who hear Ashtavakra and stop meditating have not understood Ashtavakra and they lose their meditation too.

Practice, and you will find out that practice is a dead end. This is the final phase of practicing. Don't be in too much of a hurry.

"Through the study of texts like Vedanta and the Ashtavakra Geeta, I have learnt...." Has anyone ever known through study? Has anyone known through memorizing texts? Has anyone ever known through learning scriptures, learning words? This is not knowing; it is information, knowing about. You can say this information is known: "What is worth attaining is already attained." But when you realize it, everything is finished.

You were informed, you got excited, and it sprouted in greed! Your greed said, "Look, I have been meaninglessly making efforts. Ashtavakra says 'without doing anything,' so I will sit without doing anything." So you sit doing nothing. After a while you observe, "The happening has not happened yet. Why this delay? And Ashtavakra said right now!" You sit looking at the clock, "Five seconds have past, five minutes have past, an hour is almost over -- and Ashtavakra said immediately! Right now! There is no need for even a second to pass!" You start thinking he was lying, your trust is broken.

This is not knowing, it is information. Always remember the difference between information and knowing. Information means borrowed. Someone else has known, and listening to him you have become informed. This is information. Knowing is an experience. No one else can know for you; it cannot be borrowed.

I have known -- your knowing will not happen from this. My knowing will be mine, your knowing will be yours. Yes, if you collect my words it will be information. Through information one can become a scholar but not a wise man. Knowledge about wisdom can be collected, but not the liberation of wisdom. A whole system of words can be created, but not the beauty of truth. The words will hem you in more, will enslave you more. So you will find scholars very restricted. Where is the open sky? Knowing that what is worth attaining is already attained -- if you know it then what is left to ask?

"... Making efforts is going astray." If you know this then what else is there to ask? "I have deepened this conviction." Either there is conviction or there is not; there is no way to deepen it. How can you deepen it? If there is faith there is faith; if there isn't there isn't -- how will you deepen it? What method is there for making faith deepen? Will you suppress your doubts? Will you sit on top of your doubts? What will you do? Will you falsify your doubts? When the mind raises questions will you ignore them?

Inside, the worm of doubt will be gnawing. It will say, "Now listen, is anything attained without doing anything? Has anything ever happened just by sitting? Things happen by doing; does anything happen by sitting idle? Can you get anything for free? What nonsense are you getting into? What illusion are you suffering from? Get up, move, run; otherwise life will run out -- life is already running out! Don't waste time sitting here like an idiot."

These doubts will arise: what will you do with them? Will you suppress them? Will you falsify them?

Will you say you don't want to hear about it? Will you throw them into the unconscious? Will you hide them inside, in your basement? Will you avoid looking them in the face?

What will you do to deepen your faith? You will do something like this -- you will repress in some way. This faith will be false; disbelief will be smouldering beneath it. This faith is superficial. Above is a threadbare covering; underneath, the coals of disbelief, of doubt. Soon they will burn up your faith. This faith is of no use, you cannot deepen it. Faith is, or faith is not.

It is like someone drawing a circle. If he draws half a circle will you call it a circle? Can half a circle be called a circle? It is an arc, not a circle. It can be called a circle only if it is complete. An incomplete circle is not a circle. Incomplete trust is not trust, because incomplete trust means that distrust is also present. In the empty arc, what will happen? There will be doubt. Doubt and trust cannot move together. It would be like one foot going east, the other foot going west -- you won't get anywhere. It would be like riding in two boats, one going to this shore and one going to that shore -- where will you go?

The journeys of doubt and trust are quite separate. You are riding in two boats. What is the meaning of incomplete trust? Does half faith mean half disbelief is also present? If trust exists it is complete, otherwise it exists not.

And remember one important fact: whenever the higher is mixed with the lower, the lower does not lose anything, but the higher does. When you mix the higher with the lower there is no harm to the lower, but the higher is harmed.

A feast is prepared, fine foods are set out. Throw just a small handful of dirt on it. You could say it is a vast feast, what can a small handful of dirt do? But a small handful of dirt destroys the whole feast. The whole feast cannot destroy even this small handful of dirt.

Throw a rock at a flower and nothing happens to the rock, but the flower will be destroyed. The rock is lower, lifeless. The flower is glorious, full of life. The flower is of the sky, the rock is of the earth. The flower is the poetry of life. When the flower and rock collide the flower is completely crushed, the rocked completely unscratched.

One drop of poison is enough. Remember, doubt is lower. If the rock of doubt falls on the flower of trust, the flower will be flattened and die, the flower will be murdered. Do not think that trust will transform the rock. The rock will destroy the flower.

Either faith is or it is not -- there are not two possibilities. When faith exists, it encompasses your whole life, it spreads into every cell. Faith is expansive. But such a faith does not come from the scriptures, it cannot come. Such a faith comes from live experience. It comes when you read the scripture of life, not from reading Ashtavakra.

Understand Ashtavakra, but don't think this understanding is wisdom. Understand Ashtavakra and preserve this inside yourself, put it away. You have received a touchstone. You didn't receive wisdom, but an analyst's experience. And when you do attain wisdom, you can easily test it with the touchstone of Ashtavakra.

The touchstone is not gold. When you go to a goldsmith you see he has a black testing stone. This black stone is not gold. When he receives gold, the goldsmith rubs it on this black stone to find out if it is gold or not.

When you have understood Ashtavakra's words carefully keep them, pack them away and when your experience of life comes you can test it. Ashtavakra's touchstone will be helpful then. You will be able to know what has happened. You will have the language to understand it. You will have a method to understand it. Ashtavakra will be your witness.

This is the way I take the scriptures. The scriptures are witnesses. The path of truth is unknown. You need witnesses on that unknown path. When you first come face to face with truth, truth will be so vast that you will tremble, you will be unable to grasp it. You will shake to your very roots. There will be fear that you could go mad.

Imagine what will happen to a man who has been searching for a treasure for lifetimes and suddenly he finds that the treasure is buried where he is standing -- won't he go mad? "This seeking for many lives was a waste! The treasure is buried right under my feet!"

Just imagine. It will be a tremendous shock for this man: "So many years I have wasted! This whole time has been a meaningless effort, a nightmare. What I have been seeking was waiting inside." Won't a man go mad from such a shock? At that time Ashtavakra's sweet words will soothe you. At that time the Vedanta, Buddha, the Upanishads, the Bible, the Koran, Buddha, will stand as your witnesses. In that situation you will be unable to comprehend the new experiences that are happening to you. In aloneness it is

very difficult.

I am speaking on the scriptures -- not because by hearing the scriptures you will become wise. I am speaking on them so that as you move on the path of meditation -- if not today, then tomorrow it will happen, it has to happen -- when the happening takes place it need not be that gold is in front of you and you cannot comprehend.

I am giving you a touchstone.

Test your experiences on these touchstones.

Ashtavakra is the most precise touchstone. Don't have faith in Ashtavakra, use Ashtavakra as a touchstone for your own experiences. Make Ashtavakra a witness.

Jesus said to his disciples, "I will be your witness when you arrive." But his disciples misunderstood. The disciples understood that when they died and reach God's heaven, then Jesus would bear witness that they were his disciples; "Let them come in -- these are mine, they are Christians. Be especially compassionate to them. Let more blessings shower on them."

But what Jesus meant is something completely different. Jesus said, "when you arrive I will be your witness" -- this did not mean that Jesus would be standing there, but that what Jesus had said would be there as a touchstone. When your experience happens, immediately you can test it and unravel the knot. As it is, you have wandered around for so long in untruth, your eyes have become used to it. The shock of truth should not break you apart, should not drive you insane.

Remember, many seekers of truth have gone mad. Many seekers of truth have gone mad just as they neared the stage of becoming enlightened, they became deranged, because the happening is so vast, it is inconceivable, unbelievable. It is as if the whole sky has crashed on you.

Your pot is small and the infinite is raining in your pot. You will be shattered -- you won't be able to contain it. You are face to face with the sun and your eyes will be dazzled and then go dark. The sun is before you and all is darkness, your eyes will shut. At that moment you can use Ashtavakra's statements to understand the sun. At that time, the voice of Ashtavakra that has been lying in your unconscious will immediately speak. The sutras of the Upanishads will start resounding, the Gita will echo, the Koran will echo -- its verses will come forth! Their fragrance will assure you that you have come home, there is nothing to freak out about; this vastness is you.

Ashtavakra says that you are expansive, you are vast. You are omnipresent. You are void of action, uncorrupted. You are the ultimate reality. These statements will immediately give an explanation.

Merely having faith in them, merely holding on to them, will lead you nowhere. And greed is waiting within you, saying self-realization has not happened.

"To control desire, a continuous stream spreads out from the snake charmer's pipe. Dense, impenetrable desire quivers in response...."

Listen to it again: "To control desire, a continuous stream spreads out from the snake charmer's pipe. Dense, impenetrable desire quivers in response like a cobra whose coil is motionless, while the hood dances to and fro."

You want to become free of desire, but still you spread out a net of desire. You want to be completely clean and pure but still you do it by means of greed, still desire goes on quivering.

See how an alone, uncrowded desire quivers. The snake's coil is motionless, now only the hood dances to and fro.

You have gone to attain God, but your way of attaining is the same as for attaining money. You go to seek God but your desire, your passion is the same as the one who is after material things. Your madness is the same as the madness of one who wants to attain the world. The object of desire has changed, but the desire has not changed.

Listening to Ashtavakra your desire says: "Wow, this is great! I never knew that what I am seeking is already attained. So now I will just sit." Then you will wait: "Did it happen yet? did it happen yet? did it happen yet?..." Desire goes on quivering. "Did it happen yet?" -- you haven't understood.

Listen to Ashtavakra again. Ashtavakra says it is already attained. But how can you hear it, how can you understand it? -- your desire goes on quivering. Until you have chased after your desires, until you have seen the worthlessness of chasing after them, run and fallen down and scraped yourself, you won't be able to understand. Only through the experience of desire does desire become worthless. Exhausted it falls down broken -- in this moment of desirelessness you will understand that what you have been seeking has already happened.

Otherwise you repeat like a parrot. It doesn't make the slightest difference if you are a Hindu parrot or a

Muslim parrot or a Jaina, a Christian, a Buddhist -- a parrot is a parrot. A parrot may recite The Bible, a parrot may recite the Koran. A parrot is a parrot, he will go on repeating.

"Inside the temple all bathed and rubbed down, in full voice, engrossed, throats open in loud tones, extremely well practiced they go on chanting Ram-Ram. Inside themselves they are all deaf-mutes, repeating meaninglessly without understanding, dwarfs. But outside the most childish, the most loudmouthed."

Look in the temples! "Inside the temple, all bathed and rubbed down, in full voice, engrossed...." People seem so innocent in the temples. Look in the market at the same faces that you see in the temples. Their coverings appeared different in the temples. "... Throats open in loud tones, extremely well practiced...." You must have seen people taking up a rosary and chanting. Wrapped in a blanket printed with Ram-ram, with sandal paste on the forehead -- what a spotless, radiant image! When you meet the same man in the market, in the crowds, you won't be able to recognize him. People have different faces: they wear one face in the market, they wear another face in the temple.

"... Engrossed, throats open in loud tones, extremely well practiced they go on chanting Ram-Ram. Inside themselves they are all deaf-mutes, repeating meaninglessly without understanding, dwarfs. But outside the most childish, the most loudmouthed." Information can make you a parrot, can give you a big mouth. It can give you the illusion of being religious, can give deceptions. But don't think it is wisdom. And on the basis of information the conviction that you put forward will be sitting on doubt, riding on the shoulders of doubt. This conviction cannot take you to the door of truth. Don't put much faith in this conviction -- it is worthless.

Faith must come from your own experience. Faith must come from the pure formlessness of your own meditation.

The second question:

> BELOVED OSHO, WHILE OUT WALKING AT DUSK, I FELT SUDDENLY YOUR WHOLE LECTURE OF YESTERDAY MORNING BEGAN ECHOING IN EVERY CELL OF MY BODY. I WAS LOOKING AS A SPECTATOR AT THE SPLENDOR OF SCENES GOING BY, WHEN THE MEMORY OF THE OBSERVER AROSE. THIS PLAY OF THE OBSERVER WENT ON FOR SOME TIME, THEN MY LEGS BEGAN WOBBLING AND TO KEEP FROM FALLING I SAT DOWN AT THE SIDE OF THE ROAD. AND THEN NEITHER SCENE NOR SPECTATOR REMAINED, NOR EVEN THE OBSERVER. EVERYTHING DISAPPEARED BUT STILL SOMETHING WAS -- SOMETIMES DARK, SOMETIMES LIGHT, PLAYING HIDE AND SEEK. BUT SINCE THEN ANXIETY HAS INCREASED AND I CANNOT UNDERSTAND ALL THIS.

This is just what I was saying. If a small glimpse of the truth comes to you, you will be upset, you won't be able to understand. Not understanding it, a deep uneasiness will take hold of you; madness too can overtake you.

This is why I speak on these scriptures. This is why I go on explaining every day, so that the information will remain in your unconscious, and when the happening takes place you can figure it out, you can clearly define what happened. Otherwise how will you comprehend it? You won't have the language, the words; you will have no way to understand it, no measuring stick, no scales -- how will you weigh it? You will have no touchstone. How can you appraise it?

You have said: "... Your whole lecture of yesterday morning began echoing in every cell of my body. I was looking as a spectator at the splendor of scenes going by, when the memory of the observer arose. This play of the observer went on for some time, then my legs began wobbling and to keep from falling I sat down at the side of the road."

Certainly this happens. When you first become aware of the observer, you wobble. Your whole life totters, because your whole life is set up without the observer. This new happening will shatter everything. It is like a blind man whose eyes suddenly open: do you think he will be able to walk down the road? He will stagger. Blind for forty, fifty years, he felt his way along with the help of his cane. In his blindness he gradually developed the ability to walk in the dark. He became skillful. He interpreted sounds around him. He got to know the turns in the roads. He had learned the art of seeing with his ears. For fifty years everything had been going well.

This life of the blind -- which you cannot even imagine -- bereft of light, color, beauty, shape; it depends

only on the medium of sound.... He has only one language: sound. He has created his whole life on this basis. If on the way to the market in the morning suddenly his eyes open, think of what will happen. His whole world will come crashing down. His world of sound will go completely topsy-turvy.

This event will be so strong -- the eyes opening, seeing peoples' faces, seeing colors, the rays of the sun, sunlight and shadow, this crowd; so many people, buses, cars, bicycles -- he will completely freak out! It will be such a great shock to his life: Will the small world he has made with the help of sound disappear, be wiped out, die, be trampled under? He will sit down on the spot trembling, he may stagger and fall. Perhaps he will not be able to make it home... maybe he will faint.

And this example is nothing. When the observer makes its entrance into your life, when just one ray of the observer comes, then this example is nothing -- the event is so much bigger. The inner eye is opening. You have created your world without the inner eye and when the inner eye suddenly opens it makes your whole world wrong. You will remain speechless in amazement.

You have asked rightly and asked from experience. Consider the two types of questions. One is theoretical -- it has no great value. But this question comes out of experience. If there were no experience this question could not have arisen. If these legs had not staggered, this question would not have arisen. This question is from direct experience.

"... The memory of the observer arose." Ashtavakra's words must have reverberated. An echo must have remained of what I had said in the morning. Its fragrance must have arisen in you, a few threads of what I said must have become entangled in you.

"... The memory of the observer arose. This play of the observer went on for some time...." Perhaps it was only a moment. A moment of the observer seems very long, because the observer is beyond time. Here only a second passes on your watch; there, as the observer, it seems centuries have passed. This watch is of no use there. This watch is not made for the inner eye.

"This play of the observer went on for some time, but then my legs began wobbling and I sat down at the side of the road to keep from falling." This wobbling indicates that it happened. The questioner has not asked a question from his listening or reading -- something transpired. "And then neither scene nor spectator remained, nor even the observer." In that wobbling everything dispersed, everything disappeared. In such moments confusion arises if there has been no gradual preparation. If we are unable to assimilate it drop by drop, if it happens all of a sudden, there can be an explosion.

"Everything disappeared but still something was." Certainly something was. Actually everything was for the first time. Everything of yours ended, your little house of straw fell down. The sky, the moon and stars -- the ultimate remained. The boundaries, the lines you had drawn all disappeared -- cloudless sky remained. Your conditioning of living in a confined shell was shaken. You were frightened by this wobbling and sat down at the roadside. Certainly something was. The experience makes one speechless. One cannot grasp: what was it, who was it?

Have you noticed? -- sometimes something suddenly wakes you up when you were deep asleep. At five a.m. you were sound asleep, at the hour of deepest sleep, and something suddenly awakens you. Some noise, some firecracker goes off in the street, a car crashes into your door: some noise that immediately wakes you up. Instantly! You jump immediately from sleep to wakefulness. You come like an arrow from the depths of sleep. Usually when we come out of deep sleep we come very slowly. First deep sleep drops away, then dreams gradually start floating, then we remain in dreams for a while.

You can remember your morning dreams, but you do not recall the night dreams, because the morning dreams are very light and exactly half way between sleep and waking up. Then gradually dreams disappear. Then there is half broken sleep. Then sun and shadow play a little hide and seek with your eyes: you are one moment awake, one moment again asleep; you roll over as if awake.... In between you hear your wife making tea, a dish falls, the milkman comes, someone passes by on the street, the servant knocks, the kids are getting ready for school. Then you roll over again and start falling into the depths. In this way you very gradually come to the surface. Then you open your eyes.

But if something happens suddenly, you come like an arrow from the depths straight to awakening. Your eyes open and you wonder: Where am I? Who am I? For a moment nothing is clear.

This must have happened to all of you at some time or other: you wonder, Who am I? Even your name and address will be gone. Where am I? This too will be unclear. It is as if you have suddenly come to some alien world. It lasts only a moment then you come back together, because this shock isn't such a great shock. And then too you are used to it -- it happens every day. You get up every morning: you return from the world of dreams into the world of wakefulness. This routine is old, yet sometimes when it happens suddenly

you are startled and frightened.

When the real awakening happens you will be completely speechless. You won't have any idea what is happening. Everything will become calm and silent.

But it was good. "... Neither scene nor spectator remained, not even the observer remained. Everything disappeared but still something was." It is to help you to comprehend this "something" that I speak on scriptures -- so you become capable of interpreting it. You can give meaning to this "something," you can identify it, you can define it. If not, it can drown you. You will be carried away in a flood, you won't have any place to stand. Hence I go on saying so many things.

"Everything disappeared but still something was. Sometimes dark, sometimes light playing hide and seek. But since then anxiety has increased and I cannot understand all this."

Put it away, keep what I say to you. Make a jewelled box for it. Don't take it as wisdom but only as information. Consciously make a box for it. Then gradually you will find, as experiences begin happening, that my words arise from your unconscious, and make clear and comprehensible the experiences that happen. I will be your witness.

But if you argue with me as you listen I cannot become your witness -- you listen and you are creating some kind of internal struggle against me, refuting me. If you are not listening sympathetically, lovingly, but go on debating, then I cannot be your witness because then when you put something in your box it won't be mine, it will be yours.

Last night a psychologist from Australia took sannyas. I told him, "You are welcome here even if you don't take sannyas. But then you will not become my guest. You are welcomed. But if you take sannyas you are welcome here and you will also become my guest."

People ask me, "Will your love for us be less if we don't take sannyas?" My love for you will remain total. Be welcome! But the moment you take sannyas you become my guest also. And there is a great difference. Without taking sannyas you listen from a distance. Taking sannyas you come close.

Without your taking sannyas your intellect goes on analyzing, goes on shifting whatever I say. Whatever fits with your mind you keep, whatever does not fit you throw out. And the possibility is that what doesn't fit with you is what will be useful for you. Whatever agrees with your mind cannot transform you. If it agrees with you it means that it is in harmony with your past. What doesn't fit with your past can spark a revolution within. What doesn't fit with you can transform. Whatever totally fits you will strengthen you as you are, not transform you. You go on selecting -- you think you are intelligent.

Intelligent people sometimes do very idiotic things. They sit here selecting. They go on choosing. They hold on to things that fit their prejudice, and make no connection with anything that is against their prejudice. But I repeat to you that what doesn't seem to fit you will some day be useful. Now you don't have any way to understand it, because you don't have any experience of it. But still I say unto you, keep it with you. When the experience comes some day, then suddenly it will arise from your unconscious and clarify everything. Then you will not remain speechless, the amazement will not break you apart. And you need not be frightened and uneasy.

"High above what the wind sang and the cedars echoed, what was shining on the snow peaks, what spilled over from the evening sky, who received all this? The one who extended his hand, desiring to attract it? Oh, it has descended into my already given heart. It overflows in my accepted tears. It came unknown, unrecognized. It has manifested itself by means of all these and me. It has permeated itself. Alone where it is resplendent, eyes are helplessly lowered. Not only sounds, the echoing of the infinite silence is also lost there."

Hear me -- with deep tears! Hear me -- with the heart. Hear me -- with love. Not with intellect, not with logic. This is the meaning of trust and faith.

"High above what the wind sang and the cedars echoed, what was shining on the snow peaks, what spilled over from the evening sky, who received all this? The one who extended his hand, desiring to attract it?" No! Whenever the hand of desire is extended, it shrinks. The hand of desire can only contain alms, not an empire. A heart opened by love is needed to contain an empire. A begging, desiring bowl will not do.

"... who received all this? The one who extended his hand, desiring to attract it?"

You can listen to me in such a way that you take what fits your prejudices and put it in your bag. Then you come to me extending your begging bowl. Desire is a beggar. You can take a little, but what you take are just scraps of bread fallen from the table. You could not become a guest. Sannyas will make you a guest. "Oh, it has descended into my already given heart. It overflows in my accepted tears. It came unknown, unrecognized. It has manifested itself by means of all these and me. It has permeated itself. Alone where it

is resplendent, eyes are helplessly lowered."

Where eyes bow down.... "Not only sounds, the echoing of the infinite silence is also lost there." Get ready for this. Fill the heart with love for this. Learn to listen with sympathy. And keep in a treasure box what I am saying to you. Then you will not suffer. Then when the unacquainted, the unknown descends, you can understand it. You will be able to understand its hidden music. You will not drown or be frightened by its silence, you will be liberated; otherwise it seems like death.

If God comes without your understanding, if you have no means to understand him, it will feel like death, that you are finished. If you have a little understanding, some preparation, you have learnt something from a master, have sat in his presence, then God is liberation; otherwise he seems to be death. And once you have freaked out, you will stop going in that direction. Once you have been so frightened, every cell of your body will tremble. You will go everywhere except where there is such fear. Where your arms and legs tremble, where you have to sit at the side of the road, where everything goes dark and all seems to be lost; something unknown, unacquainted remains and you are just freaked out -- you won't go back there.

In one of Rabindranath Tagore's poems he says, "I searched for God for many lives... searched but never found. Sometimes I got a glimpse of him among the most distant stars. I kept hoping, kept looking. Then one day by a lucky accident I reached his door. There was a sign: 'This is God's house.' I climbed the steps -- in one leap the journey of many lives was complete. Benediction!

"My hand was on the doorbell chain when a fear overcame me: 'What if I meet him? Then? What will I do? My whole work has been to seek God. I live in this hope -- it is my life's journey. So if I meet God it will be death. What will happen to my life, my journey? Then where will I go, what will I attain, what will I seek? Then nothing will remain.' So in fright I let go of the chain, slowly let go of it so there would be no noise, so that he would not open the door. I took my shoes in my hand and fled, and since then I have been fleeing."

"Still I go on seeking" -- the poem continues -- "even now I am seeking God, though I know where his house is. I seek him everywhere except there, because seeking is my life. I keep myself from going near it. I go anywhere except towards that house. I turn away from it. I ask everywhere else, 'Where is God?' -- and all along I know where God is."

As I see it, many people have come close to that house many times in their endless seeking, but freaked out. Freaked out and forgot everything; only that fright they cannot forget. This is why people are not readily attracted to meditation. People are scared, and avoid even talking about things like meditation. They make formal use of the word God, but they never let themselves go in a deep search for him. They go to the temple, the mosque -- it is a social formality, a convention, a custom. They go because they are supposed to, but they never let the temple, the mosque, be established in their heart. They won't take on such danger. They keep God far away. And there is a reason for it -- somewhere hidden deep in their memory is an experience of fear. Sometime they must have faltered in front of that door.

If the friend who has had this experience does not understand it correctly he will start being frightened. Sitting down freaked out in the street, all limbs trembling, heart pounding wildly, breath coming in gulps, everything every which-way -- it is better to stay away from such meditation! It is trouble. It is okay if you come back, but if you don't come back? If you go on sitting at the roadside people will think you are crazy. It is okay for an hour or two; more, and the police will come. More, and the neighbors will take you away, or send you to the hospital to find out what happened. The medics will start giving injections, concerned that you have lost consciousness, that there may be a brain injury.

A friend has written -- a sannyasin -- that he left here dancing, ecstatic. His family had never seen him dancing and ecstatic. When he danced and was blissed out at home they thought he was insane. They came running, caught him, sat him down, and asked what happened.

He said, "Nothing happened to me. I am very happy, in bliss." The more he spoke of spiritual truths the more his family were sure something was wrong. They took him from the house and forced him to enter a hospital.

A letter has come from him. He says, "I am lying here in the hospital laughing. This is great fun. When I was sad no one took me for medical help. Now I am happy people have brought me to the hospital. I am watching this drama. But they think I am insane. And the more they think I am mad the more I laugh! The more I laugh the more they think I am mad!"

It is good that you have asked. Don't be frightened. This experience will gradually quieten down. Witness it. This happening is natural.

The fourth question:

BELOVED OSHO, WE ARE PART AND PARCEL OF GOD, AND INDESTRUCTIBLE TOO. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHEN, WHY AND HOW THIS PART GOT SEPARATED FROM THE ROOT? AND REUNITING THE PART TO THE ROOT -- IS IT POSSIBLE THERE IS A UNION THAT CANNOT BE SEPARATED? IF IT IS POSSIBLE THEN PLEASE JOIN THIS PART TO THE ROOT SO THAT I DON'T HAVE TO BE FRIGHTENED IN THIS CHAOS AGAIN AND AGAIN.

Do you see the difference? The last question came from experience. This question is academic.

"We are part and parcel of God, and indestructible too." Do you know this? You have heard it, you have read it -- and as it gives your ego satisfaction, you believed it. What could give the ego more satisfaction than saying we are part of God... we are God, we are Brahma, we are indestructible! This is what you want. This is the search of the ego. This is your deepest desire -- that you should become indestructible, a part of God, one who is Brahma, the lord of the whole universe.

"We are part and parcel of God, and indestructible too." Do you know this? If you know this there is no need to ask. If you don't know then writing it is meaningless: asking the question is enough.

"Please explain when, why and how this part got separated from the root?" This is a scholarly question. When? -- you want date and time. What will you do with it? If I tell you the date what difference can it make? If I give the year and time, that exactly at six a.m. on such and such a day -- what change will that make? What transformation will it bring to your life? What will you attain?

"... When, why and how this part got separated?" If you know you are a part of God then you know you have never been separated. You have had a dream of separation. You have never been separated -- how can a part be separated? The part exists only with the whole. You have forgotten. You cannot be separated but you can forget. There is no way to separate. We are that which exists. Even though we can forget, still we can remember -- the whole difference is of forgetting and remembering.

"... When, why and how this part got separated from the root?" If you were separate I could tell you when, why and how. You are not separate. Asleep at night, you dream you are a horse. In the morning you ask, "Why, how, when did I become a horse? It is very difficult -- why did I become a horse?" The first thing is that you never became a horse. If you had, would there be anyone left to ask? Horses don't ask questions. You were never a horse, you only dreamt it. In the morning you wake up saying, "What a dream I had!" Remember, you were not a horse even when you were watching the dream, and even though you may have been completely absorbed in feeling you were a horse. This is Ashtavakra's basic teaching.

Ashtavakra says that you become that with which you identify your "I." Body consciousness -- you become a body. You say you are a body and you are a body. Brahma consciousness -- say you are Brahma and you are Brahma. You become that with which you identify your "I." In your dream you were identified with a horse -- you became a horse. Now you are identified with a body, you become a man. But you never really do, you are always what you are -- just the same. There is never any change in your nature.

This kind of question has no meaning. Don't waste time in asking such questions. And those who answer questions like these are even more idiotic than you.

There is an anecdote about the Zen monk, Bokoju. One morning he woke up and immediately called his chief disciple, telling him, "Listen, I have had a dream. Can you analyze it for me?"

The disciple said, "Wait! I will bring a little water. First wash your face."

He brought a pot full of water and helped the master wash his face and hands. While he was doing that another disciple was passing by. The master said, "Listen, I had this dream. Will you analyze it for me?"

He said, "Just wait... it is better I bring a cup of tea for you" -- and he brought him a cup of tea.

The master had a good belly laugh. He said, "If you had analyzed my dream I would have beaten you and thrown you out!"

What analysis can a dream have? Now you have seen it, you are awake, now drop the whole circus!

The disciples gave the correct answer. It was a test, their examination -- the moment of testing had come. One disciple brought water to wash the master's hands and face. "The dream is gone, now be finished with it! What more analysis? -- the dream was a dream, it is finished. What analysis? The truth can be analyzed, but a dream? Can the false be analyzed? Can what never happened be analyzed? It is enough to know it was a dream; now wash your face. Now you have come back, just come out of it."

The other youth also did well, bringing a cup to tea: "You've washed your face, but it seems there is still a little sleep left. Enjoy a cup of tea and you will be completely awake."

This is what I am telling you: "Wash your face, drink your tea! You were never separate -- there is no way to be separate."

Then you ask, "And re-uniting the part to the root -- is it possible there is a union that cannot be separated?" When you are not separate, to talk about union is nonsense. This is why Ashtavakra says practice for liberation prevents liberation. What is he saying? He is saying, "You want a method to unite you with that from which you have never been separate? Does madness have no limit? This very method will prevent union."

Think a little. If you never left your house then efforts to return home will prevent you from waking up.

A drunk returned home one night. He had drunk too much. He managed to knock on the door but didn't know that it was his own house. His mother opened the door. He said, "My dear old woman, can you tell me where my house is?"

The old woman replied, "You are my son, I am your mother, idiot! This is your home."

He said, "Don't try to fool me. Don't confuse me. I am sure my house is somewhere around here, but where?"

The neighbors gathered around and they tried to persuade him. But it is no use arguing with drunks. One who argues with drunkards is also drunk. They told him, "This is your house!" They began proving it, showing him proof: "Look at this," "Look at that." They didn't understand that this man is drunk -- what proof is needed for anything? Who knows all that he is seeing? Something you cannot imagine. He is not seeing what you see, he is in some other world. He doesn't even recognize his own mother; can he recognize his home? He does not recognize himself; can he recognize anyone else?

Another drunk came along. He arrived with his bullock cart all hitched up. He said, "Climb on my bullock cart, I will take you home."

The drunk said, "This man seems to be right. I've found my guru! These others are all idiots: I ask them where my house is and they just go on repeating that this is my house. What, am I blind? This man is a perfect master."

Remember: if you ask wrong questions you will fall into the snares of wrong masters. Once you ask a wrong question you will meet someone or other who will give you a wrong answer. This is the law of life. Ask and someone is waiting to answer. The fact is that even if you don't ask, someone is ready to answer. They are looking for you. When you ask a question like this you only put yourself in trouble.

"And reuniting...." You were never separated, you never left -- how can you be reunited? And you ask "Is it possible there is a union that cannot be separated?" What if union happens but somehow it separates again? These things all look real because we don't remember who we are. If God is separate then all these things are true.

God is our nature, but we can forget our nature. This too is our inner nature, that we can forget our nature.

A friend has asked, "If the atma is uncorrupted, freedom, and infinite energy, supreme independence, then how does desire arise?" This too is the independence of our being -- that if it wants to desire it can desire. If our being could not desire it would be dependent. Think about it. This world is your freedom. You wanted it, so it happened. Your desire is free. If you wish, it ceases right now. If you wish, it is back immediately.

So I cannot say to you there is a union that cannot be broken. You have never been separated, but your being's ultimate freedom is that when it wants, it can forget something, and when it wants it can remember. If this possibility did not exist, the being would be confined, its freedom would be limited. Something would be projected on it; it would have characteristics.

There was a philosopher in the West, Diderot. He proved that God is not omnipotent, not all powerful. He gave arguments that seem to be right. For example, he says, "Can God make two plus two equal five?" It seemed difficult for even God to make two plus two equal five. So how could he be omnipotent? Two plus two equal four. "Can God make a triangle a rectangle? How can he do it? If he makes it a rectangle, it will no longer be a triangle. If it remains a triangle, then he couldn't make a rectangle out of it, so God is limited."

Diderot gave a shock to the Christian idea of God. But if Diderot knew the Indian ideas he would have been in difficulty. They say that this is the whole trouble -- that God has the freedom to make two plus two equal five, two plus two equal three. This is what we call maya, illusion -- it can make two plus two equal five, two plus two equal three. When two plus two equals four we are out of maya.

Here triangles look like rectangles. Here great deceptions go on. Here someone understands something,

someone else understands something else. Only what actually is, that is unknown to anyone. This much is certain, that two plus two will be anything, but not four. This is what we call maya.

We have called maya the power of God. Have you ever thought what this means? We call maya the power of God: it means God has the power even to deceive himself. If not, he would be limited. What sort of God would he be if he couldn't dream? Then he would be limited because he is incapable of dreaming. No, God can see dreams.

You are dreaming. You are God seeing dreams. He can wake up, he can dream -- and this ability is yours. Hence when you want you can dream, and when you want you can wake up. This is your choice: if you want to stay awake, you can remain awake; if you want to stay in dreams, you can continue dreaming.

Man's freedom is unrestrained.

The power of your being is unrestrained.

Truth and dream -- they are the ultimate's two streams. Everything is contained in these two streams.

You ask is reuniting possible? First, don't say "reunite." If you say "remember," it will be the right word. And you ask, "... THAT CANNOT BE SEPARATED...." I cannot guarantee it, because it depends on you, it is your choice. If you want to renounce, to forget, then no one can stop you. If you want to remember, no one can stop you. And don't be troubled by this. Take it as a blessing that your freedom is so great that even when you want to forget God there is no objection. God does not harass you at all. If you want to oppose him, there is no objection. He still remains with you. When you want to go against him, he still goes on giving you energy.

The Sufi monk, Hassan, has written, "One night I asked God, 'Who is the most religious person in the village?' God told me it is my next door neighbor."

Hassan had never even thought about him. He was a simple, straightforward man. No one thinks about simple folk. Thinking is about troublemakers. His neighbor was a simple fellow, living quietly. An ordinary man, in his own joy -- nothing to do with anyone else. No one had taken any notice of him. Hassan said to himself, "This man is the most virtuous?"

The next morning he inspected him carefully and found what radiance the man had. The next night he asked God, "Now, another question. It is good what you said. I will worship this man, I will bow down to him -- he has become my guru. Now tell me one more thing: Who is the worst man in this village? -- so I can avoid him."

God said, "The same neighbor."

Hassan said, "This is really confusing!"

God replied, "What can I do? Last night he was in a beautiful mood, now he is in a lousy mood. I cannot do anything. I cannot say what state he will be in by the morning. He could be in a good mood again."

Your being is ultimate freedom. Nothing limits it. This ultimate freedom we call moksha, liberation. Moksha includes the freedom to forget. If you want to forget no one can stop you. What liberation would it be if you weren't free to come out of it when you wanted to?

I have heard, a Catholic priest died and when he reached heaven he was surprised to see many people bound in chains and irons. He said, "What's going on? Chains and irons in heaven?"

He was told, "They want to return -- they are Americans, and they want to go back to America. They say it is more fun there. They had to be put in irons because it would be a scandal for heaven. They say, 'We don't want to stay in heaven, we'd rather return to America. It is juicier there. We have better women than these heavenly damsels. Liquor? -- we have better liquor. Buildings? -- they are taller than this. What's with all these ancient buildings?'

The buildings in heaven are old-fashioned now. They are completely out of date. The architects and engineers designed them 25,000 years ago and they are still standing. "They say they want to return to America. We had to chain them. If they run away and make it back to America it will be a great disgrace for heaven. How will anyone want to come here?"

But what heaven is this, where you can be put in irons? Hell would be better; at least there aren't chains. Remember this: heaven is independence. Moksha is freedom. Liberation is where you are independent. And this is the ultimate experience. It is ultimate and unconditional; there can be no conditions on it.

If some liberated soul has the feeling to return to the world, no one can stop him. Liberated ones won't return, this is another matter. But if a liberated being wanted to return no one could stop him. And who would stop him? And if someone can stop a liberated being, then what liberation is this?

If you start leaving heaven and someone says, "Stop! You can't leave. This is heaven, where are you going?" -- heaven is finished that very moment. I am not saying that liberated beings return. I am saying that

no one can stop them. Hence I cannot give you a guarantee. If you want to return, what can I do? If you want to avoid God, what can I do? I can only make a declaration of your total freedom.

"If it is possible then please join this part to the root...." Your hope is very cheap. You are saying that you don't really want to be joined, someone else should take the trouble to do it. How can this be? Union can happen only if you want it... only if it is your desire, your will, your yearning, your thirst.... No one else can unite you. There is no way freedom can be forced -- neither outer nor inner. You go by your own choice.

And if I manage somehow to join you, you will still escape, because a happening brought from outside cannot be connected with your being. It will be forced. It is not possible; otherwise one enlightened person could enlighten the whole world. One enlightened one would be enough. He would liberate everyone, unite everyone with God. Are enlightened ones lacking in compassion? No they are not, but nothing can be done against your wish. And if you wish it, it can happen right now, this very moment. Be happy! Right now!

And this desire you have, that someone else should unite you with God -- this is your means of returning to the world. Any desire for the other is a way of returning to the world. Someone else should make you happy, should love you, should respect you -- now these old habits are saying someone should liberate you, should unite you with God... but someone else. How long are you going to remain weak, powerless, impotent? When will you awaken to your own power? When will you declare your virility? When will you stand on your own two feet? Sometimes you lean on your wife's shoulders, sometimes on the government's shoulders, sometimes on politicians' shoulders....

I have heard that near Delhi some laborers were sent to do some work on the street. They arrived there only to find they had forgotten their picks, they hadn't brought their picks and shovels. They phoned the engineer to say they had come without their tools, and to send them right away.

He said, "I'll send them. until then you'll have to manage by leaning on each other's shoulders."

This is what laborers do. To rest they lean on their picks and shovels. The engineer said, "I'll send them as fast as I can, but in the meantime you'll just have to lean on each other's shoulders."

We are leaning, we go on changing shoulders. Then we drop all this and lean on the guru's shoulders. Now some guru should take us across, take us beyond.

When will you make your own declaration, your individual proclamation? With your own declaration comes the potential of your own being to flower, to blossom. How long are you going to be dependent? How long are you going to insist on being a beggar? Are you going to attain god as alms too? Wake up from this sleep.

"... so that I don't have to be frightened in this chaos again and again." You wanted to enter this chaos, so you entered. And the strange thing is, if you are put in solitude you will be frightened there too. Who is stopping you? Run away to the Himalayas, sit in isolation: there you will fear aloneness and you will come running back to this chaos. We remain in this chaos because we are afraid to remain alone, we cannot live alone. And we feel bad in the crowd. It is very difficult: we cannot live alone, we cannot live in the crowd.

Have you noticed what happens when you are left alone? What happens when you are alone in the forest on a dark night? What happens? Does bliss come? The chaos seems better. "If I could only meet someone, talk to someone...." Alone, you become very afraid of dying. Alone, you feel death. When you dissolve into God you will be completely alone. There are not two gods here -- there is only one. Dissolve and you are alone. Dissolving into God you don't remain you, God does not remain God -- only one remains. This is why the preparation of meditation is needed, so you start enjoying the taste of being alone. Before entering into ultimate aloneness, let the joy of aloneness begin, let its melody play, its song resound. Start enjoying aloneness; then you can drop into ultimate aloneness. It is a training so you can endure the experience of God.

If you ask me I will say that meditation is not a method to attain God; God can be attained without meditation too. Meditation is a training to endure God. Meditation gives you the capacity to withstand. When you enter ultimate aloneness you will be completely alone. No radio, no television, no newspaper -- no friend, no club, no society -- nothing at all. You will be completely alone. Prepare for that aloneness.

I am ready to take you out of this chaos, but are you ready? When you sit alone your head starts creating this same chaos. The friends that renounce their homes start talking to themselves. In their head they start talking to the wife they left behind. The whole crowd is collected again. Webs of imagination are woven. You cannot remain alone; hence you return again and again. You do not return to the world without cause. You return on your own accord. You want this chaos, hence you return.

"The life of man is nothing at all. The matter is this: it doesn't matter at all." "The life of man is nothing

at all... man's life is not life. Life belongs to the whole. "The matter is this: it doesn't matter at all"... man is just meaningless.

Yesterday, Mulla Nasruddin's falling off the bed -- just meaningless. He was making space for a child that doesn't exist when he fell and broke his leg.

There was a case in court in which two men had been fighting. The judge asked what happened. Both of them hesitated. They said, "What can we say? If we say what happened we will be very embarrassed. You give whatever punishment is needed."

He said, "I still want to know what happened. Who should I punish?"

They looked at each other saying, "You tell him." When the judge started getting angry, and said, "Are you going to tell me or not?" they were forced to speak, and they said, "This is the situation: we are friends, and we were sitting in the sand on the river bank. This friend said he was going to buy a buffalo. I said, 'Don't buy a buffalo because I am buying a field, and if your buffalo comes into my field then our life-long friendship will be spoiled.'

"He said, 'Get lost! Because you are buying a field I shouldn't buy a buffalo? Don't buy a field then! And a buffalo is a buffalo -- if it gets in it gets in. I'm not going to spend my whole day chasing after him. And what is the value of this friendship? -- that just because my buffalo enters your field you make such a fuss about it?'

"I too mounted my throne and said, 'Good, I will show you my field, show me the buffalo you bought.' Then with a stick I drew a field in the sand -- and this idiot made his stick drawing of a buffalo enter! We quarreled, we came to blows. What can we say to you? Give us the punishment. We are embarrassed to say anything more."

"The life of man is nothing at all. The matter is this: it's no matter at all. You have given man everything such that man's person is nothing at all. Except this joy of heart and liver the messengers of pleasure are nothing at all. The /kaynat of beauty is everything, the /kaynat of love is nothing at all. Man changes clothing: this life-death /mayaat is nothing at all."

Man goes on changing his clothes. Neither life is anything, nor death is anything. "Man changes clothing: this life-death /mayaat is nothing at all. The life of man is nothing at all. The matter is this: it's no matter at all." If you understand this, that you are a matter which doesn't matter, then you have understood everything.

The last question:

> BELOVED OSHO, FOR AGES I HAVE WANTED TO ASK: PLEASE, TELL ME, WHAT SHOULD I ASK?
> ACCEPT MY PRANAM, MY BOWING SALUTATION.

Dulari has asked. It is absolutely true: I have known her for years, and she has never asked anything. Very few people have never asked. This is the first time, and still she doesn't ask anything: "For ages I have wanted to ask: please, you tell me, what should I ask?

The real question of life is such that it cannot be asked. A question you can ask is not worth asking. What you cannot ask -- that is worth asking. The real question of life cannot be put into words. Life questions can only be said with eyes thirsting for rain, eyes filled with the longing to know.

I know Dulari. She has never asked, but I have heard her question. And her question is not hers, because what you are able to ask is yours. What you are unable to ask is everyone's.

The same question is inside every one of us. And this question is: all this is happening, all is going on but still nothing seems real. All this running around, this hubbub -- but nothing makes any sense. So much is attained and lost; still nothing is attained, nothing is lost. This vast journey birth after birth where no destination is visible. We are -- why? What is this being of ours? Where are we going, and what is going on? What is our purpose? What is the meaning of this music?

This existential question is inside everyone: What is the purpose of existence? And in words there is no answer. A question that cannot be asked in words, cannot have an answer in words. That which is inside us -- call it the witness, observer, river of life, consciousness, whatever name you like. It is nameless so give it any name you want -- God, liberation, nirvana, being, non-being, whatever you like -- fullness, emptiness, whatever; it is nameless within -- submerge yourself in this. By your just dropping into it questions start gradually disappearing.

I am not saying you will find answers -- the questions just dissolve. And when the questions dissolve your very consciousness becomes the answer. I am not saying you get an answer. When you become questionless the joy of life, the great auspicious blessing comes raining down. You dance, you shout and sing. Samadhi has flowered. Then you don't ask anything -- there is nothing to ask. Then life is not a question, life is a mystery. It is not a problem to be solved, but a mystery to be lived, to be danced, to be sung. A mystery to be celebrated.

Go in. Beyond the body, beyond the mind, beyond emotions -- go in deeper and deeper! "Life long I could not find out, What is affection? Where is love? And where do the flowers spread their perfume?" A fragrance seems to be arising -- where does it come from? Life is, its shadow falls here, but where is its root? Reflections are shimmering, but where is the original? Echoes reverberate in the mountains, but where is the original sound? "Life long I could not find out, What is affection? Where is love? And where do the flowers spread their perfume? A bride of sighs I met and for my grief a laugh. Life long I could not find out, What is fragrance? Where is the pollen? And where do the clouds rain?"

But the clouds rain -- in your deepest interiority. Flowers give off their perfume -- in your innermost center. The fragrance is in the musk deer's navel. This fragrance that surrounds you and has become a question -- where does it arise? This fragrance is yours, it is no one else's. If you look for it outside it will become a mirage, it will spread the net of maya, taking you on an endless journey. The day you look within, the door of the temple opens. That day you will reach to your fragrant center. Love is there, divinity is there.

The mind gets caught up outside. Mind says, "I'll go inside, but a little later on." "Supported by some desire, I stand long alone on the bank of the river, keeping silent. It is a pleasant evening, seems a gathering of the happy. This weightless twilight overwhelms my thinking. I am reminded, this is the evening of my life. It looks stupid but in life, hopelessness too clings to some hope. Cry out a little longer, O heart! Receive the embrace of the charmed twilight with a smile, there is still plenty of time before night falls."

Mind goes on suggesting, a little more, a little longer -- just forget yourself in dreams. Go on running after mirages a little more. Such beautiful dreams! And there is still plenty of time before death comes.

People think we will take sannyas, we will pray, we will meditate -- in old age, when death has come and stands at the door. When one foot is already in the grave we will lift the other foot for meditation. "Cry out a little longer, O heart! Receive the embrace of the charmed twilight with a smile, there is still plenty of time before night falls."

We go on postponing. Night is drawing near. There isn't plenty of time, night has already fallen. Many times we have wasted this birth, this life. We are waiting for death -- and death comes before meditation has come. One more life spoiled, one more chance wasted. Don't let it happen this time. This time don't postpone. This fragrance is your own. This life is hidden within you. The veil has to be opened within you.

Don't ask questions without. No answer is going to come from there. Enter within, from where the question arises. Don't bother if the question is unclear. Enter this unclear half-light of questioning. Gradually enter inside this faint dusky light.

Seek that place where questions arise. Don't bother much what the question is -- just watch where are they coming from. Find that place, that deep place, within yourself where the seeds of questioning sprout, where questions take leaf. There is the root, there you will find the answer.

"The answer" does not mean you will find some fixed answer, some conclusion. The answer means you will experience blessedness, gratefulness, life. Where life is not a problem, where it becomes a celebration.

"A screaming silence in which voiced burning desires burn up, are dissolved. From this your rhythm pulsates, your season is known. A screaming silence in which voiced burning desires burn up, are dissolved."

No, there is a silence within, a peace in which all the fire of desiring is gradually lost and becomes calm. "From this your rhythm pulsates...." Then no melody is heard only the rhythm echoes -- a rhythm without words, without tone. Pure rhythm reverberates. "From this your rhythm pulsates, your season is known." Here the truth of life manifests: "your season is known."

"A black roundish night in which form, statues, icons are all melted down and fade away. A deep sleep beyond dreams, beyond forms, sacred: within it extend your hand and immediately draw him near and embrace him!"

God is hidden within you. Go in a little. Leave your idols, your thoughts, icons, beliefs... soap bubbles of the mind! Enter the depths. Where there are no waves, no words, where silence is. Where ultimate silence takes voice. Where only silence resounds. "From this your rhythm pulsates, your season is known."

Enter there. "You extend your hand and immediately draw him near and embrace him!"

This is the meeting, the union.

What you seek is hidden within you. The question you are searching for, its answer is hidden within you. Wake up! Celebrate it right now! All of Ashtavakra's sutras give this one message: it is not to be attained, it is already attained. Wake up and celebrate.

Hari Om Tat Sat.

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

17 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609170
ShortTitle: MAHA0107
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

Janak said,

"AMAZING. I AM INNOCENCE, I AM PEACE, I AM AWARENESS, I AM BEYOND NATURE, I HAVE BEEN FOOLED BY ILLUSION ALL THIS TIME!
"JUST AS I ALONE ILLUMINE THIS BODY, DO I ILLUMINE THE UNIVERSE TOO? EITHER THIS WHOLE UNIVERSE IS MINE OR NOTHING AT ALL.
"AMAZING, HAVING RENOUNCED THE BODY AND THE UNIVERSE, NOW THRU THE SKILL OF YOUR TEACHING I SEE ONLY GOD.
"JUST AS WAVES, FOAM, AND BUBBLES ARE NOT OTHER THAN WATER, SO IS THIS UNIVERSE EMANATING FROM THE ATMA NOT OTHER THAN ATMA.
"JUST AS CLOTH WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT THREAD, THIS WORLD WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT ATMA.
"JUST AS SUGAR PRODUCED FROM SUGARCANE JUICE IS WHOLLY PERVADED BY IT, THE UNIVERSE PRODUCED FROM ME IS PERMEATED BY ME THROUGH AND THROUGH.
"FROM IGNORANCE OF THE ATMA THE WORLD APPEARS, FROM KNOWING ATMA IT DOES NOT APPEAR. FROM IGNORANCE OF THE ROPE A SNAKE APPEARS, FROM KNOWING THE ROPE IT DOES NOT APPEAR."

In darkness like a sudden flash of light, or like a blind man suddenly seeing -- this is what happened to Janak. He saw what he had never seen before. He heard what he had never heard before. His heart was filled with a new rhythm, a new zest. His spirit had a new vision. Certainly Janak was ready and available.

When it rains on mountains, mountains remain empty, because they are already full. When it rains on lakes, the empty lakes fill up.

One who is empty is available, the filled are unavailable.

Ego makes one stone like. Egolessness gives one spaciousness, emptiness.

Janak must have been an empty vessel. Wonder, awe immediately arose. He heard the call and was awakened. The call was hardly given when he heard. The shadow of the whip was enough: there was no need to crack it, and no question at all of whipping.

Ashtavakra is very fortunate in having such a worthy listener as Janak.

There is no other master in all of human history that has been as fortunate as Ashtavakra. It is very rare to find a disciple like Janak -- who awakens with just the slightest hint, as if he was just waiting, as if a small puff of wind was enough to break his sleep. The sleep was not deep, not loaded with many dreams, just about to break. The pre-dawn had arrived, dawn was fast approaching.

There is a story in the Buddhist Jataka Tales that when Buddha was enlightened he remained silent for seven days. Buddha thought, "Those who will understand me, will understand me without my speaking anyway, and those who will not understand will not understand, no matter how much I explain. So what's the use? Why should I speak? Why uselessly exert myself? Anything can awaken those who are ready to awaken. For them there is no need to call out or shout. A bird will sing his song, a breeze will pass through the trees -- it will be enough."

... And that has happened. Lao Tzu was sitting under a tree when a dry leaf fell from the tree: he attained total awareness watching the dry leaf falling from the tree. The dry leaf became his master. He just watched everything -- in that dry leaf he saw his birth, he saw his death. In the death of that dry leaf, everything died. One day he too would fall like a dry leaf -- everything was finished.

It was the same for Buddha. He was shocked, seeing a sick old man on the road. And when he saw a corpse he asked, "What has happened to this man?"

His chariot driver said, "The same will happen to you, and to everyone else. One day death will come."

Buddha said, "Then turn the chariot around and take me home. Now there is nowhere to go. If death is approaching, life has no meaning."

You have seen corpses being carried down the road for burning. You also have stood at the road side and felt sympathy for a moment. You might say, "This poor guy has died. What a tragedy! He was still young, he left behind his young wife and kids. How tragic!"

You had pity for the dead person -- you didn't feel any pity for yourself. The dying person brought the message of your death. Today he goes carried out on a stretcher; tomorrow or the next day you will be loaded up and carried out. Just as you are standing at the roadside feeling sympathy for him, other people will also be standing along the road feeling sympathy for you. You will be so helpless that you won't even be able to thank them. The dead body you see going down the road is yours.

If you have the eyes, the vision, the depth, a profound awareness, then you will know that when one man dies, the whole humanity dies and life becomes meaningless.

Buddha renounced everything and went away. But when he became enlightened he thought that whoever is going to wake up, will wake up anyway without anyone awakening him. For him any excuse will be enough.

It is said that a Zen nun was carrying water back from the well when her pole broke and the pots crashed to the ground. It was a full moon night, the moon was reflected in the water pots. Shouldering the pole with the pots hanging from it, while she was returning to the ashram she was watching the reflection of the moon in the pots. The pots fell, and she stood there in shock. The pots fell, water flowed out -- the moon too flowed out.

It is said enlightenment occurred then and there. Samadhi happened. She returned dancing. She had seen that this world is nothing more than a reflection. Whatever we go on making here will break any moment. All these moons will vanish. All these beautiful poems will disappear. These charming faces will all vanish. They are all reflections on water. She saw this -- all was finished.

Buddha thought, "What's the use? Who will I speak to? Those who are going to wake up will wake up sooner or later without me; it is only a question of a little time. And those who don't want to wake up, even if I scream and shout, they will just roll over and go back to sleep. If they open their eyes they will look angry and ask, "Why are you disturbing my sleep? Don't you have anything better to do? Can't you let those who want to sleep, sleep in peace? I was sleeping soundly and you come along to wake me up?"

You tell someone to wake you up early and when he wakes you, you are angry. You had told him, "I have to catch a train -- get me up early, at four o'clock." But when he wakes you up you are ready to kill him!

Immanuel Kant was a great German thinker. He would get up every day at three o'clock in the morning. He followed the clock, followed the very hands of the clock. It is said that when he went to the university to teach, people along the way set their watches by him -- because for years, thirty years continuously, he would set out at exactly the same minute, the same second.

But when it was very cold he would tell his servant, "No matter what happens, you have to get me up at

three a.m. Even if I hit you and fight back, don't pay any attention. You also hit me, but get me up." This was such a big hassle that servants didn't last long with him. Awakened at three a.m. he would be very angry. If he wasn't awakened, he would be angry when he awoke in the morning. And it wasn't just that he was angry, they would actually come to blows. He had told the servant, "Don't worry about it -- you have to get me up at three. Even if you have to drag me out of bed, you have to get me out of bed at three. Don't worry about what I do, don't listen to what I say at that time, because I am asleep then. There is no need to listen to me." There are people like this too!

Buddha thought, "What's the use? -- those who want to sleep will go on sleeping in spite of my shouting, and those ready to wake up will wake up even without me shouting." He remained silent for seven days. Then the gods pleaded with him: "What are you doing? Only rarely does anyone attain buddhahood. The earth is craving water, thirsty people are yearning: the clouds have formed, now they have to rain. You are silent? Let the rain pour! The flower has bloomed, let the fragrance be spread. Let the rivers of juice flow. Many have been thirsting for lives.

"We have listened to your argument -- we have been continuously watching your mind for these seven days. You say there are people who will wake up without your speaking, and there are people who will not wake up no matter how much you speak. Is this why you remain silent? We come to you after thinking for a long time about it: Are there not some who are standing between these two? You cannot neglect them. If someone awakens them they will wake up. If no one awakens them they will continue sleeping life after life. Consider these few. Ninety-nine percent will be those you mention, but consider that one percent who are standing exactly on the edge. If someone tries to awaken them they will wake up, and if no one awakens them, they will go on sleeping."

Buddha could not refute their plea, so he had to speak. The gods convinced him. He ate his words. Buddha's point was right, and the gods' idea was also right.

There are three types of listeners. One, who you try waking again and again but you can't wake them up. This kind of people are the vast majority. They hear but they don't listen. They look but they don't see. They understand but make their own interpretations -- patching up and whitewashing everything. They understand but still they hold on to their misunderstanding. They have a deep vested interest in misunderstanding. They are afraid to give up their old, familiar beliefs. There is a second type of listener in the middle. If someone makes an effort -- a Buddha, an Ashtavakra, a Krishna -- they will wake up. Arjuna was this kind of listener. Krishna had to work hard. Krishna had to work long and hard on him. The Gita was born out of this effort. At the very end Arjuna felt, "My illusions are far away, my doubts have fallen, I come to surrender at your feet, I have seen!" But this was after a great struggle had taken place, a great conflict. And there is an even more superior listener -- like Janak -- who hears when it has hardly been spoken. Just as Ashtavakra started to speak, Janak started seeing. Today's sutras are Janak's words. So quickly, immediately, Janak realized what Ashtavakra was saying was absolutely right. The blow struck home. So I say, rains fall, but sometimes the ground they rain on is stony: it is raining but seeds will not sprout. And sometimes it rains on ground that is a bit rocky: seeds sprout, but not as many as could. And sometimes it rains on ground that is completely ready, that is fertile and has no rocks -- there is a great harvest. Janak is that type of soil. A hint was enough. It is worth trying to understand Janak's state, because you will be somewhere among these three. And it depends on you, where you insist on placing yourself in these three.

You can be just an ordinary person who insists on not listening, who has vowed to fight against the truth; who, listening, hears something else; who interprets as he listens, who as he listens goes on projecting other things he has heard onto it... colors it, distorts it, hears whatever he wants. You do not hear what is being said. You hear what you want to hear.

I have heard that one day Mulla Nasruddin's wife came home in a rage and said to Mulla that beggars are big cheats.

"Why, what happened?" Nasruddin asked.

"Listen, a beggar had a sign hung around his neck which said 'Blind from birth.' I took pity on him and took ten paise from my purse and dropped it in his begging bowl. When he heard he said, 'Oh beautiful woman, may God make you happy.' Now you tell me how could he know that I am beautiful?"

Mulla Nasruddin started to laugh and said, "Then he is really blind and blind since birth." Then Mulla added, "I am not the only one blind, there is one more blind man; otherwise, if he had eyes how could he say that you are beautiful?"

The wife says one thing, Mulla hears something else. Mulla hears what he wants to hear.

Remember, this goes on happening twenty four hours a day. You go on hearing what you want to hear, never thinking whether what you hear is just yours or if it was actually said.

Mulla was working somewhere and the boss told him, "You are not doing good work, Nasruddin. I am forced to hire someone else now."

Nasruddin said, "You certainly should, boss -- there is work here for two men."

The boss is saying, "I am going to sack you and hire another man." Mulla is saying, "There is enough work for two -- you must hire someone."

Step back and think one more time about what you hear: is it what was said? If an individual becomes capable of hearing correctly, he becomes the second type of listener. He rises above the third, the lowest type. The third adds his own interpretations to what he hears. The third type only hears himself, hears his own echoes. His vision is not clear -- he distorts everything.

The second type of listener hears what is being said. The second type of listener will take a little time, because even in hearing what has been said, courage to translate it into action it is still lacking. But if he has heard, courage will come, because it is impossible to remain for long in the false after hearing the truth. Once truth is seen, then no matter how old a habit is, it will have to be dropped.

When you find out that two plus two equal four, then no matter how old your conditioning is that two plus two equal five, it will have to drop. Once you know where the door is, it is impossible to try getting out through the wall. Now it will not be possible to go on beating your head on the wall. When the truth is understood, sooner or later enough courage will come so that one takes the jump and transforms himself.

Then there is the first type of listener. If you have both understanding and courage you will become the first type of listener. The first type of listener means that understanding and courage happen simultaneously -- understanding arises and courage is ready. There is no gap between understanding and courage. It is not that today one understands and tomorrow has courage, that one understands this lifetime and in the next life finds courage. One understands and courage is right here. One understands this very moment and this very moment there is courage. Then a spontaneous happening occurs. Then the sun suddenly rises.

Janak is the first type of listener.

One more thing related to this has to be understood. Janak is an emperor. He has everything... he has more than he needs. He has enjoyed the world. The revolution of consciousness easily happens in the life of a man who has experienced the world, because that life experience tells him, "What I have known as life is meaningless." Half the work is done by life: through experiencing life he knows that it is meaningless. Questions began arising in his mind: where is more life? Is there another life? Where is true life?

But someone who has not enjoyed the world, has only wanted to enjoy, hasn't got anything but has only wanted to get -- for him there will be tremendous difficulties. So don't be surprised if all of India's great masters, all the great seers -- whether Jaina or Buddhist or Hindu -- if they were all princes, don't be surprised. It is not accidental. It is an indication that one becomes free of the world through enjoying it.

An emperor can see that there is nothing in wealth because he has a mass of wealth but inside nothingness, emptiness. He has a harem of beautiful women and nothing inside himself. He has beautiful palaces, yet inside all is desolation, a desert. When one has all, it starts to be clear that there is nothing in any of it. When one has nothing he lives in hopes.

It is difficult to get rid of hopes because there is no way that hopes can be checked against reality. The poor man thinks he will live happily if he gets money tomorrow. The rich man already has wealth: there is no way for him to hope. Hence when a society becomes prosperous it become religious.

Don't be surprised if the winds of religion have begun to blow strongly in America. This has always happened. When India was wealthy -- as it surely was in the days of Ashtavakra; it was wealthy in the days of Buddha, it was wealthy in the days of Mahavira.... When India was at the peak of its prosperity it reached the great heights of Yoga. It took the ultimate flight into spirituality, because then people saw that there is nothing in wealth: "We have everything and still nothing has meaning." If a country is poor then it is very hard.

I am not saying that a poor man cannot become liberated. A poor man can achieve liberation, a poor man can become religious. But a poor society cannot become religious. An individual can be an exception, but he will need great intensity.

Think about it. If you have money, you can see that money is worthless -- it is very easy. If you don't have money it is difficult, very difficult, to see that money is worthless. How can you see the worthlessness of what you don't have? If you have gold in your hand then you can test if it is real gold or false. If you don't have gold in your hand, if it is only in your dream, no analysis can be made of it. Only real gold can be

analysed.

The poor man's religion cannot be real religion. When a poor man goes to the temple he asks for money, he asks for power, he asks for employment. If he is sick he prays to become well. If his son does not have a job he prays that he can find work. The temple remains just an employment exchange. No fragrance of love or prayer arises even in the temple. He needed to go to the hospital, instead he has come to the temple. He needed to go to the employment office, instead he has come to the temple.

The poor man goes on begging in the temple for what he doesn't get in his life. What we lack in our lives is what we ask for.

But if you have everything, or if you are intelligent enough -- if there is such genius in you that you can awaken through understanding alone and can see that when you have everything, even that what have you got?... Others have money, what happened to them? If you don't have it yourself, then you need the intelligence to see: what has happened to those who live in palaces? Are there waves of joy in their eyes? Is there a dance in their feet? Is the fragrance of God around them? If if hasn't happened to them, how will it happen to you? But this understanding is quite difficult.

Most people cannot see that money is worthless even when they do have it -- so to think of seeing it when one doesn't have money.... It can happen, there is a possibility, but a remote possibility. It is easy for Buddha to be awakened, it is easy for Janak to be awakened, it is easy for Arjuna to be awakened too. But it is very difficult for Kabir, it is very difficult for Dadu, for Sahajo. It is very difficult for Jesus, for Mohammed... because they had nothing. And yet they woke up.

The desire for what we don't have is all around us. This desire goes on catching us. Last night I was reading a poem: "I want to live one life more -- for this: in it maybe I could meet a companion who knows how to love. Who would get up in the morning smiling at me, look at me pouring out heart and soul. Who, afternoons in the midst of her various chores would feel sad without me, would pass her day in waiting, who in the evening would give such welcome, /Ram kar le with complete affection, complete comfort /relief /raahat, releasing me from life and death, putting me permanently in her debt.

"I yearn for such a companion, who in my joy would be near with the lamp of faithful love, and in my suffering would be near with the pearls of her warm tears, who when there is no money at home, wouldn't be upset, when the journey is difficult wouldn't wrinkle her brow. Perhaps in the next life I will meet a companion who knows how to love.

"For this, I want to live one life more."

What we don't get -- someone didn't meet a lover, someone didn't find wealth, someone didn't become famous... so we want to live one more life. We have lived infinite lives, but every time something or other remains, some trivia or other remains incomplete, something or other -- and for this another life, and yet another life.

Desires have no end. Needs are very few, desires have no limit. Man goes on living with the support of these hopes and desires. Remember, money does not enslave you; the desire for money enslaves you. Position does not bind you; the desire for position binds you. Fame does not bind you; the desire for fame binds you.

Janak had everything. He had seen everything. It was as if he was just waiting for someone to give a hint and he would awaken. All hopes and dreams had become worthless. His sleep was about to be broken.

So I say, Ashtavakra was blessed with a great disciple.

Janak said, "Amazing. I am innocence, I am peace, I am awareness, I am beyond nature. I have been fooled by illusion all this time!"

The rays of light started descending. "I am innocence." How amazing!

Hearing Ashtavakra say you are innocent, nothing sticks to you -- as soon as he heard it the light reached his very depths, piercing straight like a needle.

"Amazing. I am innocence, I am peace, I am awareness, I am beyond nature." "Amazing -- what are you saying? I am innocence? I am peace? I am awareness? I am beyond nature? Amazing that I have been fooled by illusion all this time!"

Janak was shocked. What he heard he had never heard before. What he saw in Ashtavakra he had never seen before. The ears had not heard, the eyes had not seen -- something unprecedented was revealed. Ashtavakra had become luminous. In his radiance, in his circle of radiance, in his aura, Janak was wonder-struck, "Amazing, now I am becoming aware that nothing can stick to me!" He simply couldn't believe it, couldn't accept it.

Truth is so unbelievable because we have believed the false for so many long lives. Think: when a blind man's eyes suddenly open will he be able to believe that there is light, that there is color, these thousands of colors; these rainbows, these flowers, these trees, this moon and stars? Immediately when his eyes open the blind man will say, "It is amazing! I could not even think that all this is, but it is! I had never even dreamt of it!"

Forget about light, the blind man doesn't even know darkness. Ordinarily you think that a blind man lives in darkness, but you are mistaken. Eyes are needed to see darkness too. You see darkness when you close your eyes because you see light when your eyes are open. But one whose eyes have never opened doesn't know darkness either. Forget light, he is not even acquainted with darkness. There is no way a blind man can even dream of rainbows. But if he gains eyesight and sees, this whole world seems incredible; he cannot believe it.

Janak also experienced a shock. He was spellbound. He was filled with wonder and awe. He said, "Amazing. I am innocence."

We have always considered ourselves guilty, and the priests have always said that we are sinners. The pundits and priests have always preached that we should wash away our sins. No one has ever said that you are innocent, that your innocence is such that there is no way to destroy it, that a million sins cannot make you a sinner. All sins you have committed are only dreams you have seen -- just wake up and they will be gone. Neither virtue nor sin is yours, because the very doing is not yours, because you are not the doer -- you are only the observer, the witness.

"I am innocence." In wonder Janak said, "I am peace" -- because he has known only turmoil. Have you ever known peace? You will usually say yes. But if you look deeply you will find that what you call peace is only a short gap between two periods of turmoil. The English expression "cold war" is very good. Between two wars, a cold war goes on. Between two hot wars a cold war, but war goes on. The first world war was over, the second world war began. Many years passed, some twenty years, but those twenty years were of cold war. The conflict continued, war preparations continued. Yes, the conflict is not manifest now, it is internal, it is underground, kept beneath the surface.

There is cold war right now in the world, war preparations are going on. Soldiers are in training. Bombs are being made. Rifles are being polished, swords are being sharpened. This is cold war. War continues. It will become ignited any day, any day war can break out.

What you call peace is "cold turmoil." Whenever it warms up it will be "hot turmoil." Between two periods of turmoil a little time passes which you call peace. It is not peace, it is only cold turmoil. The mercury hasn't risen much, the heat is not extreme -- you can control this much. But you haven't known peace. Can peace exist between two periods of turmoil? And can peace exist between two wars?

For the one who knows peace, his turmoil is finished forever. You haven't known peace, you have heard the word. Turmoil is your experience, peace is your aspiration, peace is your hope.

Janak says, "I am peace, I am awareness" because he has known only unconsciousness. Whatever you are doing is unaware, as if done in your sleep. If someone questions you thoroughly you will not be able to answer a single thing. If someone asks you why you fell in love with this woman you will say, "I don't know, I just fell -- it happened just like that." Is this an answer? For something like love this is the answer? -- that it happened, that it just happened? Love at first sight! Love happened just seeing the other! Do you know where within you this love arose from? How it came? You know nothing about it. Still you want this love to bring happiness to you.

You do not know where this love comes from, from which unconscious layer it arises... where its seed is, where it sprouts from. Still you say your life will be made happy by this love! It doesn't give happiness; it gives unhappiness, conflict, enmity, jealousy. You suffer; then you say, "What happened? This love turned out to be all false." You were in a state of unconsciousness from the very beginning.

You are running -- money must be earned. If someone asks you why, perhaps you can give some trivial answer. You say how will one live without money? But there are people who have plenty to live on and they continue running. And you are certain that the day you have amassed that much you will be able to stop, but you won't; you will keep on running.

When Andrew Carnegie died he left behind a billion dollars, and he was still earning more at the time of his death. Two days before he died his secretary asked, "Are you satisfied? A billion dollars!"

He replied, "Satisfied? I am dying in great distress, because I had planned to earn ten billion dollars."

For one who has planned to earn ten billion, one billion... it is a deficit of nine billion dollars. Look at his deficit! You are looking at one billion. One billion is not worth two cents to him. One billion has no

value anymore. You cannot eat one billion dollars, you cannot drink it -- it is useless. But once this running has started, it goes on and on.

Ask yourself why you are running. You don't have any answer. You are unconscious -- you don't know why you are running. You don't know where you are going, why you are going. If you don't go what will you do? Stop? -- but how to stop? Stop? -- stop for what? You don't know anything about stopping either.

Man goes on living as if he is intoxicated, drugged. The various dimensions of our life are not in our hands. We are completely unconscious.

Gurdjieff used to say we are more or less sleep-walking. Our eyes are open, true, but our sleep is not broken. Our eyes are full of sleep. Something happens, we go on doing, something goes on -- why? We are afraid to ask why, because we have no answer. Raising such questions makes us uneasy.

Janak said, "Amazing. I am innocence, I am peace, I am awareness." And not only this, you are telling me, 'You are beyond nature. Beyond nature! You are not the body, you are not the mind. You are not this which is seen. You are not the observed. You are the observer, always beyond. Beyond nature, you are always transcendental.'"

Understand it. This is Ashtavakra's basic device, his basic method -- if it can be called a method -- be beyond nature!

Whatsoever I see is not me. Whatever comes as experience is not me. Because whatever I see I am beyond. I am the one who is seeing. I am not the one who is seen. Whatever becomes my experience I am beyond because I am the observer of the experience: how can I be the experience? Hence I am not the body, not the mind, not emotion; not Hindu, not Muslim, not Christian, not Brahmin, not low caste; not a child, not a youth, not an old man; not beautiful, not ugly; not intelligent, not an idiot -- I am not anyone at all. I transcend the whole of nature!

This ray of light entered in Janak's heart. He was filled with awe, he was surprised, shocked. His eyes opened for the first time.

AMAZING... I HAVE BEEN FOOLED BY ILLUSION ALL THIS TIME!

Whatever I had built, whatever I had loved, whatever beautiful dreams I had, it was all slumbering in ignorance. They were nothing but dreams! They were just ideas arising in sleep, with no reality whatsoever.

AMAZING... I HAVE BEEN FOOLED BY ILLUSION ALL THIS TIME!

You have shocked me! You have shaken me. All the palaces that I had built have fallen down. And this whole empire that I had created was all a projection of my ignorance.

Try to understand: if you can listen the same will happen. If you can listen, exactly the same will happen to you. Your doing and arranging will all become meaningless. Success or failure, all will become meaningless.

Mulla Nasruddin was talking in his sleep. He opened his eyes and said to his wife, "Quick! Bring my glasses!"

His wife said, "What will you do with your glasses in bed in the middle of the night?"

He said, "Don't waste time, bring my glasses quick. I am looking at a beautiful woman in my dream. I want my glasses to see her more clearly. The dream is a little hazy, blurred."

You go on trying to make your dreams true: somehow let the dream come true! You don't want anyone to say your dream is a dream: you will get angry. We haven't poisoned mystics for nothing, haven't stoned them just for nothing. They made us very angry. We were seeing dreams and they started shaking us. We were in a deep sleep and they started waking us up. Without asking us they started destroying our sleep, started ringing the alarm. Naturally, we are angry.

But if you listen you will be grateful, you will feel eternally grateful.

Remember, in Krishna's Geeta when Krishna is speaking, Arjuna goes on raising questions. In Ashtavakra's Geeta when Ashtavakra speaks, Janak doesn't raise any question. Janak only expressed his gratefulness. Janak simply received what was said. Janak only said you shocked me, you awakened me! There is nothing to ask. Janak began to experience: I AM INNOCENCE, I AM PEACE, I AM AWARENESS, I AM BEYOND NATURE.

It seems impossible to us, it happened so fast! It seems to us it should take some time. We are very surprised: it happened so quickly, with such suddenness.

There are many such accounts in the lives of Zen masters. Now books on Zen have begun to spread in the East, in the West, in every direction, and reading them people are very amazed. Because there are thousands of stories where a monk awakens in a single moment and attains enlightenment. We don't believe it. We do great practices but enlightenment doesn't happen. We make efforts but still meditation doesn't happen. We sit chanting, sit in torturous practices, but the heart remains listless. And this Janak awakened in one moment!

... sometimes it does happen. It depends on your capacity. The less your receptivity, the longer it takes. Delay is not because of enlightenment. It can happen right now, as Ashtavakra says again and again, "Be happy! Be happy right now! Be liberated! Be free right now! This very moment!"

It is happening right now, any delay is because of our receptivity. We have no capacity to receive. Whatever time it takes is to remove the stones that have come in between. The spring can flow right now, the spring is ready, the spring is bubbling. The spring is waiting for the stones to be removed so it can be off, running to the sea! But it will depend on how many rocks lie in between, how many boulders lie in between. It takes no time for the spring to come out -- its route is not closed, it is open, waiting. Sometimes the spring will burst forth, sometimes a little digging is needed somewhere. Sometimes there may be big boulders that need dynamite. But in all three cases, whether the spring bursts open now or after a while or after many lives -- the spring was always present. The obstruction was not of the spring bursting forth, the obstruction is caused by the rocks lying over it. There must have been no rocks at all on Janak's consciousness -- thankfulness arose, gratefulness was proclaimed. He began to dance! He became ecstatic.

JUST AS I ALONE ILLUMINE THIS BODY, DO I ILLUMINE THE UNIVERSE TOO? EITHER THIS WHOLE UNIVERSE IS MINE OR NOTHING AT ALL.

This is trust. Arjuna has no trust. Arjuna denies. Arjuna raises question after question. Arjuna has a thousand doubts. Arjuna questions first from this angle, then from that. Janak did not ask anything. This is why I call this song the Mahageeta, the great song. Arjuna's lack of trust is destroyed in the end, ultimately he returns home. Janak has no distrust. It is as if he was standing at the door of his home and someone shook him saying, "Janak, you are standing at your home, there is no place to go."

And he said, OH! JUST AS I ALONE ILLUMINE THIS BODY, DO I ILLUMINE THE UNIVERSE TOO?

Ashtavakra said your ultimate being -- witnessing, is not only yours, it is not only your center, it is the center of the entire creation. On the surface we are separate, on the inside we are completely one. Outwardly we are separate, when we go in we are one. Just as waves are separate on the surface of the ocean, but in the depths of the ocean all are one. On the surface one wave is small, another is big; one wave is beautiful, another is ugly; one wave is dirty, another is clean -- on the surface they are very distinct. But in the depth of the ocean, all are joined. One who remembers the center loses his individuality, he ceases to be an individual.

So Janak says, "JUST AS I ALONE ILLUMINE THIS BODY, DO I ILLUMINE THE UNIVERSE TOO? What are you saying? It is unbelievable!"

Last night a young man came to me and said, "I don't believe what happened in meditation." Right! When something happens, this is how it happens, it is not believable. We put our faith in little things, in trivia. When the vast happens how can we believe it?

When god is standing before you, you will be filled with awe, stunned and speechless.

There was a great mystic in the West, Tertullian. His words are... someone asked him, "Is there any proof of god?"

He said, "There is only one proof: god is because he is absurd. God is because he is unbelievable. God is because he is impossible."

Tertullian is saying something very unique. "God is because he is absurd! The world makes sense, god is absurd. The trivial is possible, the vast is impossible. But the impossible also happens," Tertullian says. Accept the impossible and the impossible also happens. When it happens it is completely unbelievable. All

of your roots will be ripped out, how can you believe it? When it happens you will not be, so who will believe it? When it happens you will be scattered to the winds.

Until now you have existed as darkness. When the sun comes out, you will vanish.

Janak is saying, EITHER THIS WHOLE UNIVERSE IS MINE OR NOTHING AT ALL. These are the only two possibilities. Any position in between these is illusory. Either the whole universe is mine because I am a part of god, because I am god, because I am the center of the whole universe, because my witness is the witness of the whole universe. So either the whole universe is mine -- this is one possibility. Or I have nothing at all, because I don't even exist. In witnessing I no longer exist, only witnessing remains. Who will make the claim that all is mine when the claimant no longer exists?

So Janak says there are two possibilities. These are the two expressions of religion -- either fullness or emptiness. Krishna chose fullness. The Upanishads chose fullness. Everything comes out of that fullness, but that fullness remains full. Everything merges into that fullness, but that fullness neither increases nor decreases.

The Upanishads, Krishna, Hindus, and Sufis all chose fullness. Buddha chose emptiness. The statement Janak has made says that either everything is mine, I am perfect fullness, I am the absolute Brahma -- or nothing at all is mine, I am the ultimate emptiness, I am the void! The truth is both of these together.

Buddha's statement is incomplete. Krishna's statement is also incomplete. The whole truth is included in Janak's statement. Janak says both can be said. Why? Because if I am the the center of the entire universe, the entire universe is mine. But when I am the center of the entire universe then I am no longer I. My I-ness has dropped long back. It is left behind like a cloud of dust. The traveller moves ahead, the dust remains behind. Then, what can be mine? Then nothing is mine.

EITHER THIS WHOLE UNIVERSE IS MINE OR NOTHING AT ALL.
AMAZING, HAVING RENOUNCED THE BODY AND THE UNIVERSE, NOW THROUGH THE SKILL OF YOUR TEACHING I SEE ONLY GOD.
AMAZING, HAVING RENOUNCED THE BODY AND THE UNIVERSE...

A wonder it is that my body is gone and with the body the whole world is gone. Let go happened! Renunciation is not to be done. Renunciation is a state of consciousness. Let go is not a doing. If someone says he has renounced, it is no renunciation. He has made let go into another worldly experience. If someone says, "I am a renunciate", he doesn't know anything about renunciation. Because as long as there is 'I' how can there be renunciation?

Let go does not mean abandoning things. Let go means waking up and seeing that nothing is mine, how can I drop it? What to drop? If I had a hold of it, I could let go. If I had it, I could let go.

When you get up in the morning you don't say, okay now I'm going to renounce my dreams. Waking up in the morning you don't say, "At night I dreamt I was an emperor, there were great gold palaces, diamond studded ornaments, my kingdom spread far and wide, I had beautiful sons and queen" -- waking up in the morning you don't say, now I renounce all these. If you say it you will look insane. If you get up in the morning and march through the village beating a drum proclaiming, "I have renounced all -- my kingdom, money, luxury, queen, princes: I leave everything" -- people will be startled.
They will say, "What kingdom? We never knew you had a kingdom?"
You will reply, "At night I dreamt..."

People will laugh and say you have gone mad. A dream kingdom need not be renounced.

So the key of realization is this: when you see that the world is nothing, what need is there to renounce?

But there are people who keep track of how much they have renounced. A friend came to see me. His wife was also with him. This friend was known for his charity. His wife said, "Perhaps you aren't acquainted with my husband, he is a very charitable, he has given one hundred thousand rupees in charity."

Immediately the husband put his hand on his wife's saying, "Not one hundred, but one hundred and ten thousand."

This is not charity, this is calculation. This is trade. Every cent is kept track of. If he should ever meet god, he will grab him by the throat saying, "I have given one hundred and ten thousand, tell me what you are giving in exchange?" He gave it because the scriptures say if you give one here, there you will receive millionfold. Who is going to pass up such a deal? Millionfold! Did you hear the interest rate? Have you seen business like this? Even gamblers are not such great gamblers! Gambling you don't get a millionfold. It is

pure gambling. Give one hundred thousand in the hope that it will be returned millionfold. This is just an extension of your greed.

And calculating one hundred thousand... the value of these rupees is not yet gone. Before the rupees were kept in the safe, now in place of the safe, a record is kept of how much has been renounced. But the dream is not broken.

There is a very ancient Chinese story: an emperor had only one son. That son was on his death-bed. The physicians had given up saying we cannot do anything to save him. He will not survive. It is not possible to save him. There was no cure for the disease. It was a matter of just one or two days, he will die any moment. The father stayed awake all night sitting at his bedside. It was time to say good-by. Tears were flowing from his eyes. Sitting and sitting, at about three in the morning the father began to doze. While he slept he saw a dream of a great empire that he was lord over. He had twelve sons -- all very handsome, young, talented, intelligent, great fighters, warriors! There was no one comparable in the whole world. He had a vast horde of wealth. Unlimited. He was a world ruler -- his rule extending over the whole earth. He was seeing this dream when the son breathed his last. His wife screamed and started crying. He opened his eyes. He was completely shocked. He sat dumbfounded. Because just a moment before there was another kingdom, twelve sons, great wealth -- it was all gone. And here this son has died! He remained completely lost. His wife worried whether his mind was damaged, because he had had great affection for his son, and not a single tear was coming to his eyes. When the son was living he had cried over him, now the son has died and the father is not crying? His wife shook him and said, "Has something happened to you? Why don't you cry?"

He said, " Who should I cry for? There were twelve, they died. There was a great empire, it has gone. Should I cry for them or should I cry for this one? I am thinking who should I cry for? Just as twelve are gone, thirteen are gone.

"Everything is finished" he said. "That was a dream and this too is a dream. When I was seeing that dream, I had completely forgotten this son. This kingdom... everything was forgotten. When that dream broke I remembered you. Tonight I will sleep and again I will forget you. So it comes and goes, now it is, now it is not: and now both dreams are gone. Now I have awakened from dreaming. Now I won't be roaming about in dreams. It is enough, the time has come. The fruit has ripened, it is time for it to fall!"

Janak says, "AMAZING, HAVING RENOUNCED THE BODY AND THE UNIVERSE..." Let go happened! He has not moved even an inch, he is where he is, in that same palace, where he had invited Ashtavakra, mounted him on the throne -- he was sitting there in front of Ashtavakra. He hadn't gone anywhere, the kingdom went on, the wealth of the court was there, the guards were at the door, the servants kept the fans moving. Everything continued just exactly as it was, the treasury was in its place. But Janak says, "Amazing, let go happened!"

A renunciation of the inner. A renunciation that is inner, a renunciation that is conscious.

AMAZING, HAVING RENOUNCED THE BODY AND THE UNIVERSE, NOW THROUGH THE SKILL OF YOUR TEACHING...

And by what skill has it happened, that the leaf is hardly shaken and the transformation happens? That not a tiny incision is made and the surgery is complete! With what expertise! What is this teaching of yours? Now I am seeing the divine, the world is no longer to be seen. My whole vision is transformed!

It is a tremendously significant sutra: You stay right where you are, you remain just as you are -- the transformation can happen. There is no need to flee to the Himalayas. Sannyas is not escaping, not running away. Everything remains just as it was -- the wife, the children, house and home. No one has heard a single word about it -- and the revolution happens. It is an inner matter. You will be surprised, what is this that has happened? Now the wife will not seem to be yours, the son won't seem to be yours, the house will not seem to be yours. You will still live there, but now you will live like a guest. The home is the same but it has become a place for an overnight stay. All is the same. You will work; you go to your shop, your office; you will work -- but now no worry catches hold of you.

Once you see that that everything here is just a play, a great drama, the revolution happens.

An actor was asking me, "Tell me how I can become more skillful in acting?"

So I said, "There is only one sutra. Those people who want to be skillful in life, for them the sutra is they should take life as acting. And those who want to be skillful in acting, for them the sutra is to take

acting as real life. There is no other key. If an actor takes his acting as real life, he becomes skillful. Then he takes the drama as real life.

You will be impressed by an actor whose skill has become so deep that for him the unreal is the real. If an actor is not able to see the make-believe as the real he cannot be a great actor. He will remain outside, he will not be able to get into his part. He will do his work very distantly. But you will find that his spirit has not entered it. He has not disappeared into it.

An actor completely forgets himself in his acting. When he plays Rama, he completely forgets, and he becomes Rama. When his Sita is stolen away, he doesn't think, "What has this got to do with me anyway. This whole play will be over in a little while, we'll each go home, why cry for nothing? Why ask the trees where my Sita has gone? Why scream and shout? What's the use? Do I have any Sita? And there is no Sita here, another man is playing Sita. I have nothing to do with him." If he does not lose himself in it he cannot be a great actor. Skill in acting is taking the acting as life, taking it as completely real. His very own Sita is lost. Those tears are not false. They are real. He cries as if he has lost his beloved. He fights the same way. His acting is real life.

If you want to live skillfully, take your life as acting. This too is a drama. Sooner or later the curtain will fall. Sooner or later everyone will depart. The stage may be vast, but it's still a stage no matter how vast. Don't make your home here. Stay here just as in a caravansarai. It is a waiting room. All are in a queue here. Death comes here and people go on departing. You are going to depart. There is no need to sink roots here: one who does will suffer.

The person who does not sink roots in this world is a sannyasin. One who doesn't get rooted here, whose feet don't become planted is a sannyasin. One who is always ready to move on.... One is a sannyasin if he is a nomad, a Gypsy, a *khana-badosh*.

This word 'khana-badosh' is very good. It means one who carries his house is on his shoulders. 'Khana' means house, 'badosh' means on the shoulders -- one whose house in on his shoulders. The 'khana-badosh' is a sannyasin. At most pitch a tent, don't make a house here. A tent can be struck at any time, without a moment's delay. A caravansarai!

It is told about the Sufi, Ibrahim.... Earlier he was the emperor of Balkh. One night while he was sleeping in his palace he heard someone walking on the roof. He asked, "What ill-mannered fool is walking on the roof in the middle of the night? Who are you?"

He answered, "I am not ill-mannered, my camel is lost. I am looking for her."

Ibrahim started to laugh. He said, "Madman! You are mad! Can a lost camel be found on the roof? Think about it, how will a camel get up on the roof?"

A voice came from above: "Before calling others ill-mannered and mad, think about yourself. Is happiness found in wealth, or luxury, or wine and song? If happiness is found in wealth, in luxury, in wine and song then camels can also be found on the roofs."

Ibrahim was startled. It was the middle of the night but he got up, ran. He sent his men running to catch hold of him: that fellow seems to know something. But by then the man had slipped away. Ibrahim sent men around the capital to find out who the fellow was. He seems to be an enlightened fakir. What did he say? For what purpose did he say it?

Ibrahim could not sleep the rest of the night. While he was holding court the next morning, he was in a melancholic mood. The words had struck hard. He must have been someone like Janak. He was hit by the truth of what had been said. If this man is mad, am I intelligent? Who has found happiness in this world? I am also searching for it. Happiness is not found in this world and if it is, a camel can also be found. Then the impossible does happen, there is no problem. But who is that fellow? How did he get up on the roof? How did he escape, where did he go?

He sat lost in thought. He was holding court. Court was open, business was being discussed, but today his mind was not there. His mind had flown away somewhere. The bird of his mind had already flown off to some other world. As if renunciation had already happened! Just a small incident -- as if Ashtavakra himself had climbed up on his roof and spoken.

Just then he noticed there was trouble at the door. A man wanted to come in and was telling the courtier he wanted to stay in this caravansarai. And the guard was saying, "You are mad, this is not a sarai, this is the palace of the emperor. There are many sarais in the city, go and stay there."

But the man was saying, "I will stay right here. I have stayed here before, it is a sarai. Tell someone else this nonsense, you can't fool me."

Suddenly, hearing his voice, Ibrahim realized that this is the same voice and this is the same man. He

said, "Bring him in, don't chase him away."

He was brought in. Ibrahim asked, "What are you saying? What kind of arrogance is this? This is my palace. You call it a sarai? This is an insult."

He said, "Whether it is insult or praise, I ask one thing: I have come here before, but then, someone else was sitting on this throne. Who was he?"

Ibrahim replied, "That was my father."

And the fakir said, "And before that I had come, another man was here."

So he replied, "That was my father's father."

So he said, "This is why I call it a sarai. People sit here then depart, they come and go. How long will you sit here? When I come again, I will find someone else sitting here. Hence I call it a sarai. This is not a home. A home is a place where once you stay, you stay. Where no one can drive you away, where it is not possible to be driven out."

Ibrahim, it is said, descended from the throne and said to that fakir, "I bow down to you. This is a sarai. You stay here, I am going. What's the use of staying in a sarai?

Ibrahim left the palace. He must have been capable, ready.

Janak says, "In one moment I saw that I renounced this world of the body. I became a sannyasin. With what skill did you do this? What is this teaching you gave? What skillfulness you have! What art you have!"

AMAZING, HAVING RENOUNCED THE BODY AND THE UNIVERSE, NOW THROUGH THE SKILL OF YOUR TEACHING...

-- what skill! What a master I have met.

I SEE ONLY GOD.

... now I see only the divine. I don't see anything else. Now all this appears only as manifestations of the divine, just his waves.

JUST AS WAVES, FOAM, AND BUBBLES ARE NOT OTHER THAN WATER, SO IS THIS UNIVERSE EMANATING FROM THE ATMA, NOT OTHER THAN ATMA.

Just as waves arise in water, bubbles form, foam appears -- and they are not separate from the water. They arise from it, they disappear back into it. In the same way there is nothing here that is separate from the divine. All are his bubbles. All are his foam. All are his waves. They arise in him, they dissolve back into him.

JUST AS WAVES, FOAM, AND BUBBLES ARE NOT OTHER THAN WATER

... we are just like this. I start to see this, lord.

Janak is saying to Ashtavakra that I am seeing it directly. This is not a statement of a philosopher. This is an experience, an expression arising from a deep experience which I am seeing.

You also take a look! It is just a matter of a small change of vision. What is called a change of gestalt in the West. The word gestalt is very meaningful. Sometime you must have seen a picture published in children's books. A single picture such that if you look carefully, sometimes you will see an old woman, sometimes you will see a young woman. As you go on watching it begins alternating, sometimes the old woman appears, sometimes the young woman appears. Both are made from the same lines. But one thing -- you will be surprised, it is something you might never have thought about -- you cannot see both of them at the same time. Even though you have seen them both. In that same picture you have seen the old woman, you have seen the young woman. You know now that both are in that picture. Still you cannot see them simultaneously. When you see the young woman, the old woman disappears. When you see the old woman, the young woman disappears. Because the same lines are being used for both. In German this is called gestalt.

The meaning of gestalt is: by looking in one way it has one appearance, by looking in another way it has another appearance. It is the same thing, but the way you look changes the whole meaning.

The world is the same. When the ignorant looks at it he sees an infinite variety of things: one gestalt, one way to see. And when a wise man looks at it the infinite variety disappears -- the myriad forms disappear. A single vast expanse is seen.

Janak says, "I SEE ONLY GOD. I see one divineness.

These green trees are his greenery. In these flowers it is he flowering in color. In the fragrance of the flowers it is he frolicking with the wind. It is he drawing together as clouds gathering in the sky. Inside you it is he who is sleeping. Inside Ashtavakra and Buddha it is he who is awake. It is he who is the denseness of the stone's deep sleep. In mankind it is he who is a little startled, a little awakening has begun: but it is he.

All forms are his form. Upside down it is he, right side up it is he. From the human viewpoint trees are upside down.

A few days ago I was reading a book on plant life. I was surprised, but it seemed to be right. This scientist had written that the heads of trees are buried in the ground. Because the trees take their food from the ground, their mouths are in the earth. They eat and drink water from the earth, so their mouths are in the earth. And their feet are in the sky -- they are doing head stands. They seem to be very ancient yogis.

The scientist is attempting to prove that we can slowly understand the whole evolution of man on this basis. Then there are earthworms, there are fish -- they are level. They are horizontal, parallel to the earth. Their tails and mouths make a straight horizontal line. They have evolved somewhat beyond trees. Then there are dogs, cats, tigers, cheetahs -- their heads are a little raised. There is a little change from the horizontal, the head is raised a little. The angle has changed. Then there are monkeys, they can sit. They more or less make a ninety degree angle with the earth, but they cannot stand. They are sitting men, trees are men doing head stands. Then there is man, he stands up straight, he makes a right angle: completely the reverse of trees. The head is above, the feet are below.

It seems a beautiful idea to me. All are the play of the one. Sometimes the one is standing upside down, sometimes standing right side up, sometimes lying down; sometimes sleeping, sometimes awake. Sometimes lost in misery, sometimes in happiness. Sometimes in turmoil, sometimes at peace -- but the waves are all of the one.

JUST AS WAVES, FOAM, AND BUBBLES ARE NOT OTHER THAN WATER, IN THE SAME WAY THERE IS NOTHING SEPARATE FROM BEING.

All are one inseparable whole.

See it, don't just listen! It is a question of changing the gestalt. It can be seen in one glance. It is a single glimpse. If you look deeply you will find that everything slowly merges into one and disappears. A vast ocean is putting forth waves. This experience will not last long, because for it to last your capacity needs to be developed. But if it can be seen even for a moment that this vastness is putting forth waves, and we are all his waves; that one sun is radiating, and we are all its rays; that one music is sounding here, and we are all its notes, then transformation happens. Gradually that experience of one moment will permeate your being forever.

You can catch hold of it if you want, or you can miss. Janak caught hold of it.

I awoke at night. Behind the reed mat of darkness I felt I suddenly heard the whispering of the eternal silence -- low, secret-sweet, in finest lyric. And the song it recited to me: "Irrepressible! You still haven't waken up? And all this a free flowing stream, splendor flowing in all directions. Luckless! How many times has your cup filled? Unseen, its overflow spilled out."

This is not the first time you hear these words. You have already heard them many times. You are very ancient. It could well be that you have heard them from Ashtavakra. There are certainly some among you who have heard him. Some have heard Buddha, some Krishna, some Jesus, some Mohammed, some Lao-Tzu, some Zarathustra. On this earth there have continuously been such men, you have passed near all of them and gathered here. So many lamps have been lit, it is impossible that the light of some lamp has not come to your eyes. Your cup has been filled many times.

"Luckless! How many times has your cup filled? Unseen, its overflow spilled out."

Your cup goes on being filled but still it remains empty. You are unable to contain it.

And the song it recited to me: "Irrepressible! You still haven't waken up? And all this a free flowing

stream, splendor flowing in all directions."

... and morning is approaching. Many times morning has come and many suns have come out, but you go on sitting holding tight to your darkness. If you let go of this accursed darkness it will be gone.

Janak says, I see only one. I have been dissolved into that one. That one has dissolved in me.

The Vedas say the one who renounces -- a sannyasin -- is greater than the Vedas. His brilliance outshines the world. He resides in the lord of the universe, the lord of the universe resides in him.

The Vedas say the one who renounces -- a sannyasin -- is greater than the Vedas. -- higher even than the Vedas, because

He resides in the lord of the universe, the lord of the universe resides in him.

In that moment Janak's consciousness was not separate, it became one. He himself was startled.

JUST AS CLOTH WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT THREAD, THIS WORLD WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT ATMA.

Looking wakefully, discriminately, looking consciously... if you look carefully at cloth what will you find? You'll find only woven threads. One thread going this way, one thread going that way -- cloth is made by weaving them like this again and again. Cloth is a mesh of threads. But the strange thing is although you can't wear threads, you can wear cloth. If you collect a heap of thread you can't put it on. Although cloth is a collection of thread, it is only a difference of arrangement. Weaving threads across each other cloth is made. Then you can cover yourself with cloth. But what is the difference? It is still thread. What difference does it make how you arrange them?

Janak is saying that existence sometimes becomes green in a tree, sometimes becomes red in a rose flower, sometimes it is water, sometimes is hills and mountains, sometimes moon and stars. These are all different manifestations of consciousness. Cloth is woven from thread, and you can weave many kinds of cloth from it. Fine thin cloth to wear in hot weather, thick to wear in the cold. You can weave all kinds of cloth from it: beautiful and ugly, for the rich and for the poor. You can create thousands of types of cloth from it.

Scientists say that the whole universe is made of one energy. Their name for energy is electricity. What difference does the name make? But one thing scientists agree with is that the whole universe is made of one thing. It is the myriad forms of that one thing. Just as various gold ornaments, are all made of gold -- if they are melted down only gold will be left. The forms are various, but what the form is made of is identical.

JUST AS CLOTH WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT THREAD, THIS WORLD WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT ATMA. Just as cloth is only thread, exactly the same, this existence is woven from being.

And certainly it is better to say being than to say electricity. Because electricity is inert. And there is no possibility that consciousness can come from electricity. And if it is possible for consciousness to come from electricity then it is meaningless to call electricity electricity. Because what can come from it, must be hidden in it. Consciousness is visible. Consciousness has become manifest. And what is manifest must also be hidden in the roots, otherwise how did it appear? You planted a mango seed, a mango tree appeared. Mangoes grew on it. You planted a neem seed, and a neem tree appeared. Tiny neem pods started growing on it.

That which appears, that which bears fruit was already in the seed. Consciousness is visible in the world, consciousness does appear, various forms of consciousness appear -- so consciousness must be hidden in the basic constituent of existence. Hence to say electricity is not right, it is more appropriate to say being. Say being-electricity, but consciousness must be included in it. Whatever we see all around us must be hidden in the root.

JUST AS CLOTH WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT THREAD, THIS WORLD WHEN ANALYZED IS NOTHING BUT ATMA.
JUST AS SUGAR PRODUCED FROM SUGARCANE JUICE IS WHOLLY PERVADED BY IT, THE UNIVERSE PRODUCED FROM ME IS PERMEATED BY ME THROUGH AND THROUGH.

Just as when you extract sugar from sugarcane, the sugarcane juice permeates the sugar, in the same way the divine permeates all consciousness, the divine permeates me, the divine permeates you, and you permeate the divine.

FROM IGNORANCE OF THE ATMA THE WORLD APPEARS,

Try to understand this. It is very significant. FROM IGNORANCE OF THE ATMA THE WORLD APPEARS, FROM KNOWING ATMA IT DOES NOT APPEAR. The gestalt changes, the way of seeing changes.

FROM IGNORANCE OF THE ROPE A SNAKE APPEARS, FROM KNOWING THE ROPE IT DOES NOT APPEAR.

In the darkness of night you see a rope and get scared thinking it is a snake. You run away. You bring sticks and start to beat it. Then someone brings a lamp and the sticks fall from your hands, the fear vanishes. In the light you see it is not a snake, it is a rope. The snake existed only because you could not see the rope as a rope. There was no snake -- it was only a projection.

The world exists only because being is not seen as being. When one knows himself, his world disappears. This does not mean that doors and walls, mountains and rocks disappear. No these will be there but they will all be merged into the one. These will all be various waves, foam, bubbles of the one.

The world is finished for the one who knows himself. The world cannot be finished for the one who does not know himself. You will not be able to know yourself by dropping the world. But by knowing yourself the world drops.

There are two approaches to renunciation. One approach says that by renouncing the world you can know yourself. The other approach says know yourself and the world has already dropped. The first approach is wrong. By abandoning the world you cannot know yourself. Because abandoning the world also goes on creating the illusion of the world.

Try to understand a little. A rope is lying on the ground but you see a snake. If someone meets you and says, "Just drop the idea of a snake and you will see the rope."

You will say, "How can the idea of a snake be dropped? I see a snake, I don't see a rope." If you take courage by chanting Ram-Ram and somehow stand erectly, saying, "Okay, it is not a snake, it is a rope, it is a rope, it is a rope." Still you will know inside yourself, "It is a snake, who is fooling who? Don't go near it, to avoid any trouble." You will escape. You will say, "It is a rope. I believe it is a rope, but why go close to it?"

The one who escapes from the world -- he says the world is maya, but still he escapes -- question him a little, "If it is maya, then why are you escaping? If it doesn't exist then why are you escaping? What is it you drop and leave behind?

He says money is just dirt. Then why is he so afraid of money? Then why be frightened? If money is dirt and he is not afraid of dirt then why is he afraid of money? It is dirt, if he only sees dirt, it is okay. If money is lying there, okay; if not, okay. Sometimes dirt is needed, so man uses dirt too. If money is needed, use money. But now it is all dreamlike, like play money.

The second approach is deeper and nearer to the truth, that if you light a lamp and see the rope as a rope then the world is gone, the snake is gone.

FROM IGNORANCE OF THE ATMA THE WORLD APPEARS, FROM KNOWING ATMA IT DOES NOT APPEAR. IF YOU LOOK AT THE BEING, THE WORLD IS NOT VISIBLE. LOOK AT THE WORLD AND BEING IS NOT VISIBLE. OF THE TWO ONLY ONE IS SEEN, BOTH CANNOT BE SEEN SIMULTANEOUSLY. IF YOU SEE THE WORLD, THEN YOU DON'T SEE YOUR BEING. WHEN YOU START SEEING YOUR BEING THE WORLD IS NOT VISIBLE. THERE IS NO WAY WHATSOEVER THAT BOTH CAN BE SEEN SIMULTANEOUSLY.

It is as if you are sitting in a room and you see nothing but darkness. Then you bring light to look more closely at the darkness, so you can see it more clearly in the light, then you won't see anything. When you

bring light darkness is not visible. If you want to see darkness then don't make the mistake of bringing light. If you don't want to see darkness then bring light. Because darkness and light cannot be seen simultaneously. Why can't they be seen simultaneously? Because darkness is the absence of light. When light is present, how can its absence also be there?

This world is the absence of knowing your being. When the dawn of knowing your being comes, the world disappears. Everything stays just as it is and still nothing remains as it is. Everything just as it is -- and everything is transformed.

People ask me, "You give sannyas but you don't tell people to leave the home, leave the wife, leave the children."

I answer, "I don't tell them to leave anything, I tell them to be centered, be centered in their being, so that they can see what is. What is cannot be dropped. What is not need not be dropped."

We see what we want to see. A case was being heard in court. The judge asked Mulla Nasruddin, "How did you recognize your own buffalo from among these hundreds of identical looking water buffalos?"

Nasruddin replied, "What great difficulty is in this, master? In your court hundreds of lawyers in black coats are standing around, but still I can recognize my own lawyer can't I?"

He is saying that we can recognize what we want to recognize. A man also recognizes his own buffalo although buffalos look alike -- just like lawyers.

What we want to know, we come to know. What we want to recognize, we come to recognize. Our intention becomes the reality of our life.

If you want to awaken from this world, don't wrestle with it. If you want to awaken from this world, just make efforts within to wake up.

Mulla Nasruddin and his wife took their jubilant babe in arms along with them to see a dance program. The doorman warned them saying, "Nasruddin, if the child cries during the program, you will have to leave the hall. If you want we can return the cost of your tickets, but you will not be allowed to sit again, so be aware."

About halfway through the program Nasruddin asked his wife, "How do you like the dance?"
"It's absolutely lousy!" his misses answered.
So he said, "Then what are you waiting for, give the baby a good pinch."

When you know the world is absolutely useless then don't wait. Give yourself a good pinch. Shake yourself inside, awaken yourself. Your awakening is all that is needed. Awakening is the great mantra -- the only mantra.
Hari Om Tat Sat!

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

18 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609180
ShortTitle: MAHA0108
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

The first question

IT FEELS TO ME THAT MY BODY IS LIKE A CAGE OR BOTTLE, IN WHICH A VERY POWERFUL LION IS IMPRISONED AND HE HAS BEEN SLEEPING THERE FOR MANY LIVES, BUT NOW HE HAS BEEN AWAKENED BY YOUR HARASSMENT. HE IS HUNGRY AND VERY IMPATIENT TO BE FREED FROM THE CAGE. MANY TIMES DURING THE DAY HE BECOMES ENRAGED AND ROARS, HE LEAPS UP ROARING. EVERY CELL OF MY BODY TREMBLES FROM THIS ROARING AND LEAPING UP, AND THE FOREHEAD AND UPPER PART OF THE HEAD BEGIN TO BURST WITH ENERGY. AFTER THIS I FALL DEEP INTO AN EXTRAORDINARY INTOXICATION AND ECSTASY. THEN THE LION BECOMES A LITTLE QUIET, SHAKES, WALKS SLOWLY AND GOES ON GROWLING. AND THEN IN KIRTAN OR IN REMEMBERING YOU HE DANCES ECSTATICALLY. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT IS GOING ON?

Yoga Chinmaya has asked.

... what is happening is good. It is happening just as it should. Don't be frightened by it. Let it happen. Help it in every way. A unique process has begun, whose final crescendo is liberation.

We are certainly imprisoned in the body -- a lion locked up in a cage. Confined for such a long time that the lion has forgotten his own roar. Confined for such a long time that the lion has started thinking the cage is his home. No only this, he has started thinking, "I am the cage. I am the body!"

A hit is needed. That's why you are with me, so I can hit -- and you wake up.

These words that I say to you are not mere words. Think of them as arrows. They will pierce you. Sometimes you will be angry with me too. Because everything was moving along peacefully, comfortably and suddenly there is confusion. But there is no other way to wake you up, you will have to pass through pain.

When energy rises within, the body will not be able to bear it. The body has not been made to endure it. The capacity of the body is very small. The energy is vast. As if one wants to enclose the whole sky in a small courtyard... so when the energy awakens many disturbances will arise in the body. The head will be splitting with pain.

And sometimes it happens that even after enlightenment disturbances continue in the body. It is completely natural before enlightenment, because the body is not ready. It is as if you put one thousand candles of electricity into an electric line that has the capacity to carry one hundred candles -- it will rattle and catch fire! It is just the same when the energy which had been sound asleep within you awakens -- it manifests and your body is not ready for it. Your body is ready to accept your being a beggar, it cannot accept your being an emperor. The body has limits, you have no limits. ... it will be jolted, storms will arise. Before enlightenment happens, before samadhi, these shocks are completely natural. And sometimes it happens that samadhi happens and the shocks continue coming, the storms continue, because the body was not able to get ready.

This is what happened in Krishnamurti's case. The process continued forty years after attaining the ultimate. The body could not absorb the shock. Krishnamurti will wake up in the middle of the night shouting and screaming. He starts to growl -- really growling. And for forty years he has had a headache that doesn't go away, it comes and goes but it never totally leaves him. Sometimes the pain is so strong that it feels his head will burst.

From the standpoint of the body, these last forty years have been years of great difficulty for Krishnamurti. Sometimes it happens this way. But usually the body becomes ready as samadhi happens. But with Krishnamurti the body could not adjust because samadhi had been forced. The thinkers that brought Krishnamurti up, those Theosophists worked hard, made untiring efforts to bring on samadhi. Their aspiration was to give birth to a world teacher. The world needs it -- if a Buddha can be incarnated....

If Krishnamurti had worked only by his own efforts, perhaps he would have needed one or two more births. But then this problem would not have arisen. The worked was forced: what needed two lifetimes to happen, happened instantly. It happened but the body could not get ready. It happened suddenly when the body was not ready. So there have been forty years of physical suffering. Even now Krishnamurti growls at night and wakes up again and again from his sleep. The energy won't let him sleep. He screams!

It seems amazing that a person who has achieved the ultimate should scream at night. But the cause is clear. An enlightenment that should have taken two lifetimes to happen, was forced too quickly. Because of this the body was not ready and the process continues. It has happened but this process continues. He has

reached home but the body remains behind, still being dragged along. The being has reached home, the body has not reached. The pain and suffering of this dragging continues.

Don't be frightened by what's happening. These are the first indications of samadhi, the first steps of samadhi. Take them as auspicious, accept them happily. If you are ready to accept them as blessings, then very soon they will slowly become quiet. And as soon as the body begins to accept, begins to cooperate, the readiness and capacity of the body increase.

You have called out to the infinite, so you will have to become infinite. You have challenged the vastness, so you will have to become vast.

There is a very unique story in the Old Testament -- the story of Jacob. Jacob was seeking god. He distributed all his wealth. He sent all his beloved friends, his wife, his children, his servants -- he sent them all far away. He was waiting for god on the deserted bank of a river. God arrived.

But it was very strange -- Jacob started wrestling with god. Does anyone wrestle with god? But Jacob started struggling with god. It is said that they fought the whole night. As morning approached, as dawn was about to come Jacob was defeated. When god was about to leave him, Jacob fell at god's feet and said, "Please give me your blessing."

God said, "What is your name?"

Jacob told him his name.

God said, "Today you have become Israel" -- the name that the Jews are known by -- "From today on you are Israel. Now you are no longer Jacob, Jacob has died." -- just as I change your name when I give you sannyas initiation. The old is gone.

God told Jacob: "Jacob has died, from now on you are Israel."

This story is from the Old Testament. There is no other story of someone fighting with god. But there is a great truth in this story. When that ultimate energy descends, what happens is almost like a fight. And when the ultimate experience happens and you are defeated by the divine and the body is vanquished and you accept defeat -- then your final initiation happens. In that moment divine blessings shower on you. Then you are new. That is when you taste the nectar of the eternal for the first time.

Yoga Chinmaya is almost there where Jacob must have been. It is difficult to say how long the night may be. It is hard to say how long the struggle will last. No prediction can be made. But this struggle is auspicious.

Cooperate with this energy. This lion inside that wants freedom -- it is you. This energy that wants to rise towards the head, that wants to go from the sex center to the crown chakra, that wants to create a path -- it is you. For many lives it has been subdued and lying coiled up, now it is starting to raise its hood. You are fortunate, you are lucky. With this you are approaching the final blessing. Your real transformation will happen.

Krishnamurti has written in his notebook, whenever my head is splitting, when at night I cannot sleep and the screaming and shouting come and something inside me growls -- after all this is over a unique experience comes. After this a great peace descends. Blessings shower in every direction. Everywhere lotuses and more lotuses are blooming.

Exactly this is starting to happen to Chinmaya. It is good.

AFTER THIS I FALL DEEP INTO AN EXTRAORDINARY INTOXICATION AND ECSTASY.

When the energy arises after it has had its struggle, and the body becomes a little ready, then a new ecstasy will come: there is growth. You have come up a little. You have transcended a little. You have come out of the prison a little, you have found open sky. You will be fulfilled. You will dance, you will dance for joy.

THEN THE LION BECOMES A LITTLE QUIET, SHAKES, WALKS SLOWLY AND GOES ON GROWLING. AND THEN IN KIRTAN OR IN REMEMBERING YOU HE DANCES ECSTATICALLY.

The lion wants to dance. There isn't room enough to dance in the body. More space is needed for dancing -- what space is available in the body? Dance can only happen outside of the body. This is why if you dance totally you will find you no longer remain a body. In the ultimate grace of dance, at the ultimate height, you are out of the body. The body goes on turning, goes on moving rhythmically but you are outside, you are no longer inside.

This is why I have invariably included dance in my methods of meditation, because there is nothing more miraculous for meditation than dancing. If you dance fully, it you dance totally, then in that dance your being comes out of the body. The body will go on moving in rhythm but you will experience that you are out of the body. And then your real dance begins: below, the body will go on dancing; above, you will dance. The body on the earth, you in the sky! The body in the earthly, you in the celestial. The body will dance the dance of matter, you will dance the dance of consciousness. You will become *nataraj*, the king of the dance.

You ask, "PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT IS GOING ON?

The unprecedented is happening, the wondrous is happening, the rare is happening! What is happening is not to be explained, it is to be experienced. Whatever I say will not help you understand this experience, at the most it can help you become capable of accepting it more easily. Accept it with joy. Do not repress it.

Naturally the idea will come to suppress it thinking, "What madness is this, I am growling like a lion? What is this roaring? People will think I am mad!"

So naturally the idea will come to suppress it, to hide it -- don't let anyone know. What will they say?

Don't worry. Don't bother about what anyone says. If people say you are mad, then go mad! Has anyone become enlightened without going mad? Give your attention to your interiority. If bliss is coming from this, if ecstasy is coming, if wine is raining then don't worry. This world has nothing so valuable as this to give to you. So don't make any compromise with the world. Don't sell an inch of your being, even if in exchange you will get the whole universe as your kingdom.

Jesus has said, what use is it if you gain the whole world but lose your own soul? If you save your soul, even if you lose the whole world you have everything.

Have courage, be daring. Let your trust, your faith in yourself grow. Soon your body will start gradually accepting it. Then the roaring will disappear. Then only dance will remain. Then the lion will not suffer, because the lion will have found a path: when he wants to go out he can go out, when he wants to come in he can come in. Then this body is no longer a jail, then this body becomes a place to relax. When you want to come in, come inside; when you want to go out, go outside.

When you can go out and in as easily as you come and go from your house... it is cool, you feel cold, you go outside and sit in the sunshine. Then the sunshine increases, the sun climbs high, it starts getting hot, you start sweating -- you get up and come in. Just as you come and go from your house, then the house is not a prison -- if you are sitting in prison you don't have the possibility to come out or go in whenever your heart feels like it. In jail you are a prisoner, at home you are a master. When your lion can dance outside, can fly in the sky, can play with the moon and stars -- then there is no problem. Then there is no fight with the body. Then the body is a place for relaxation. When you get tired you can return inside and rest. Then there is no enmity with the body either. Then the body is a temple.

The second question:

YESTERDAY YOU SAID THAT YOU ARE ALWAYS WITH US, AND WHEN WE TAKE SANNYAS WE ALSO START BEING WITH YOU. I DO NOT REMEMBER ANY MOMENT WHEN I TOOK SANNYAS: NEITHER WHEN, NOR WHERE. YOU JUST GAVE IT. EVEN NOW HAVE I COME NEAR YOU? I DIDN'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT SANNYAS THEN, NOR DO I KNOW ANYTHING NOW. MASTER, HOW CAN I BECOME A REAL SANNYASIN? HOW CAN I COME CLOSER TO YOU? WHAT WORTHINESS DO I HAVE? WHAT TRUST AND SURRENDER HAVE I GOT?

It has happened many times that I have given initiation to people who have no idea about sannyas. I have given sannyas to those who have not come to take sannyas. I have initiated those who have never thought of sannyas even in their wildest dreams. Because I don't look only at your mind, I look at the many things repressed in your unconscious.

Last night a young woman came. I didn't even ask her. I said to her, "Close your eyes and take sannyas." I didn't even ask if she wants to take sannyas. She closed her eyes and accepted initiation. Ordinarily one would be surprised if asked to take sannyas and want to think it over. Some people think of taking sannyas for months, for years. Some have kept on thinking about it and died before taking it. She graciously received it. On a conscious level she doesn't know anything about it.

But we are not new here -- we are very ancient! This girl has been seeking for many lives. She carries treasures of meditation. Just seeing this treasure I said, "Close your eyes and go inside." I told her, "I am not

going to ask you whether you want to take sannyas or not. There is no need to ask."

I gave Dayal sannyas in the same way. This question is from Dayal. I didn't ask Dayal, Dayal also didn't know.

What do you know about yourself! You don't know where you came from. You don't know about the treasures you have gathered. You don't know what you have been doing these many many lives. You don't know what you have found in your search and what remains incomplete. Every time death has come and rubbed out everything that you have done. There are many among you who have taken sannyas many times -- every time death came and erased everything. And you don't have the ability to recall it.

Understand it like this, you had been creating something... you had been painting a picture, when death came and it remained incomplete. Death came and you forgot. You were born again. Then even if you get a message about that incomplete painting -- even if that incomplete painting is put in front of you, you won't remember. Because in this life you had never even thought of yourself as a painter And if I tell you, "Finish the painting, it has been left incomplete, you had made it with great hopes, you had created it with a very deep thirst -- now just go ahead and finish it. Death had come in between and it was left incomplete."

You will say, "I don't know anything, you can have me take up the brush but I don't even know how to hold it. You can put the colors in front of me and I will paint but I don't know anything about how to paint." Still, I tell you to start, and just by starting the memory will come. Just take the brush in your hand and perhaps you will be reminded.

It happened in the Second World War, a soldier was wounded and fell. He lost his memory. He had received a blow to the head. His memory cells got messed up. He forgot. He forgot -- even his own name. He forgot who he was. And he was unconscious when he was taken from the battlefield. His identification had fallen off somewhere, his number too had fallen. It was a great problem. When he came to his senses he didn't know his number, he didn't know his name, he didn't know his rank. The psychologists worked hard. They tried in every way to remind him but couldn't find out anything. The man had gone completely blank. As if all connection with his memory had suddenly broken off. Someone suggested that now there was only one way: have him taken all around England. He was a soldier in the British army. If he was taken around England, perhaps when he came near his own village he would remember.

So he was taken around England on the trains. Two men took him around. The train stopped at every station and they brought him down. He stood and stared. They got tired. England is a small country, so it wasn't very difficult to take him everywhere. In the end at a very small station where the train didn't usually stop, but for some reason it did this time, the man got off, read the sign on the station and said, "This is my village!" He began to run. He forgot that there were two men with him. The two men began running after him. He ran out of the station and into the village. ... he remembered everything. He remembered the lanes and paths. He didn't even ask anyone. Passing through the lanes and bypaths he arrived in front of his house. He said, "Oh! This is my house, this is my name. This is my name plate hanging here." He remembered everything. Just one hit and his whole memory came back again. Forgetfulness disappeared, the memory cells came back together again.

So sometimes I give sannyas as I gave it to Dayal in the hope that if I send you around in orange clothes, perhaps you will remember that you have previously moved in orange clothes too. If I say: "Dance!" Perhaps while you are dancing, one day you will arrive at that psychological space, where you will remember your dancing of past lives. I say, "Meditate." While you are meditating perhaps some door in the unconscious will open and a flood of memories will come.

This is why I go on speaking -- sometimes on the Geeta, sometimes on Ashtavakra, sometimes on Zarathustra, sometimes on Buddha, sometimes on Jesus, sometimes on Krishna -- who knows which words will stir your heart. Who knows which words will become a key to your inner depths. Who knows which words will awaken you from your slumber. I go on trying everything. My effort is simply to create a continuity, a harmony, a connectivity with what deaths have broken and scattered. With this continuity your destiny will start unfolding in front of you. Many times you have made the house, it was abandoned again and again.

Hence Dayal is right, I DO NOT REMEMBER ANY MOMENT WHEN I TOOK SANNYAS... He didn't take it, I gave it.

... NEITHER WHEN NOR WHERE. YOU JUST GAVE IT. EVEN NOW HAVE I COME NEAR YOU?

You will come near me, when you reach yourself. There is no other way to come near me. Reach

yourself and you have reached me. Know yourself and you have known me. You don't need to make any outer pilgrimage towards me -- descend deeper and deeper within.

I DIDN'T KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT SANNYAS THEN, NOR DO I KNOW ANYTHING NOW.

... it will happen, soon you will know. I DIDN'T KNOW ANYTHING ... THEN, NOR DO I KNOW ANYTHING NOW. -- this is true. But this attitude is good where you think, where you know, that you don't know. Unfortunate are they who don't know but think they know. You are in the right state. This is the attitude of the innocent mind, "I don't know." You are empty, you can be filled. There are some who don't know anything -- and their number is vast -- but they think they know. Through this wrong idea, they miss even what they could have known.

Knowledge prevents -- prevents you from real knowing. If you know that you are ignorant, then you are moving in the right direction. The ultimate happens only in such innocence of mind. To know that I don't know, is the first step towards knowing.

WHAT WORTHINESS DO I HAVE? WHAT TRUST AND SURRENDER HAVE I GOT?

This feeling arises in a worthy person's heart, "What worthiness do I have?" The unworthy think, "Who is as worthy as I am?"

This feeling of humility itself is worthiness, that what do I deserve, what surrender, what trust do I have? This is the indication of trust. The seed is present, one just needs to wait: at the appropriate time, in the appropriate season, it will sprout, the transformation will happen.

And this journey is a rare journey. This journey is a journey of the unknown, of the unknowable.

This hiding behind the veils of continuing silence. It is in vain that now I have become one who knows the secret.

In the madness of you I lost my peace. In your pain I have become a flame filled with joy.

In the hands of time I have been so bent that I who was once an arrow, have now become a bow.

No companion, no guide for this journey. What path is this I have set out on?

I have found great joy in self-oblivion. Being lost, I have become the very beacon of the goal.

This goal is such that it is reached by losing yourself. As long as you exist, you will not arrive, when you disappear you reach.

I have found great joy in self-oblivion.

... when you are not, when your ego has gone, when self-forgetfulness comes...

I have found great joy in self-oblivion. Being lost, I have become the very beacon of the goal.

As I have disappeared, I have arrived.

This path is the path of obliteration.

So if you feel, 'Where is my worthiness to surrender,' you have started to be effaced, self-oblivion is arising. If you feel that WHAT TRUST... HAVE I GOT? then self-effacement starts coming, you start being obliterated.

Sannyas means to be obliterated, so existence can be.

No companion, no guide for this journey.

This is a journey of great aloneness.

No companion, no guide for this journey.

There isn't any companion, no one to guide the path. Finally, the master too has to be dropped, because there is no space. Kabir says, "The path of love is very narrow, there two can never pass!" Where is space enough that three can exist? Not even two can exist. The disciple, the master, the divine; they are three! There, not even two can exist. There, the master is dropped, you also are dropped. There, only the divine remains.

No companion, no guide for this journey. What is this path I have set out on?

Sannyas is a very unknown journey. A journey of great courage, of great daring! Those who are ready to accept the risk of going into the unknown -- it is for them. It is not for the clever, those who calculate everything. It is not mathematics, it is a leap of love.

The third question:

YOU SAID THAT, "YOU ARE LIBERATED HERE AND NOW, THIS VERY MOMENT." BUT HOW CAN I GET FREE OF THIS "I"?

If you ask 'how' you have missed. You didn't get it. This is Ashtavakra's whole message: practicing... 'How' means practicing. 'How' means by what method, by which rites and rituals. If you ask 'how' you have missed. Then you cannot understand Ashtavakra. Then you should go knock on Patanjali's door: he will tell you 'how.' If you are insistent upon this 'how,' then Patanjali will be your path. He will tell you to do outer discipline, inner discipline, control, breath control, turning inwards, concentration, meditation, samadhi. He will make it so extensive that even you will say: "O Maharaj, make it a little less. Tell me some easy method. This is too long, it will take many lives."

Most yogis are only practicing outer discipline. They never reach even to inner discipline. Most yogis die still trying to master asanas -- yoga postures. Where is concentration, where is meditation? There are so many yoga postures it seems impossible to ever complete the training in them. At the very most those who seek deeply reach to concentration. And the real happening can occur only in samadhi. And even samadhi Patanjali divides in two: samadhi with distinctions and samadhi without differentiation. He goes on dividing, he goes on making more and more steps. He makes steps all the way from the earth to the sky.

If 'how', if practicing, appeals to you, then ask Patanjali. Even though in the end Patanjali also says drop everything, enough of this 'doing'. But there are some people that cannot stop doing, so they will have to do.

Think of it like this: there is a child in the house making noise and causing mischief. You tell him, "Sit quietly," but even if he sits, he will be bubbling over. His hands and feet will wriggle, his head will shake -- he wants to do something, he is bursting with energy. This is no way to get him to sit still. It is dangerous. There can be an explosion. This way he is going to do something or other. It is better you tell him, "Go and run around the house seven times." Then he will come back huffing and puffing and sit quietly on his own. You won't even have to say be quiet. He will sit quietly on the very chair that he could not sit quietly on before.

Patanjali is for those who cannot become quiet directly. He says, "Run seven rounds. Run long and hard. Distort and twist your body, stand on your head, do this, do that."

Doing these practices finally you will ask one day, "O Maharaj, I am tired of this doing!"

He will say, "You should have said so in the very beginning, then both of us would have been saved from all this botheration. Now go and sit quietly!"

Man wants to do. Because without doing -- it just doesn't fit your logic that anything can happen without doing. Ashtavakra is beyond your logic. Ashtavakra says you are liberated! But you still misunderstand. You say, ..."YOU ARE LIBERATED HERE AND NOW, THIS VERY MOMENT." BUT HOW CAN I GET FREE OF THIS "I"?

Ashtavakra says that 'how' exists when one thinks he is unfree. First you have accepted that you are bound: "Now how can I get free?" Ashtavakra says there are no chains -- only the illusion of chains. But you will still say, "How can I get free of this illusion?" You still don't get it. Illusion means that which is not: free of what? Just watching, just being wakeful -- you are free.

If you get involved in methods, you will be in great difficulty.

Every method proves false, and finally life itself proves too short.

If you get stuck in methods you will find that not just this life but many lives are not enough. Methods are many. Life after life you have gone on practicing them. You put faith in doing because doing inflates your ego.

Ashtavakra is saying don't do anything. The whole is the only doer. What is happening is happening, just become one with it. Don't even ask: "How to get free of this I?" If this 'I' is happening let it happen, who are you to try to get free of it? You can also accept it: good, if this is happening, then this is what is happening. You didn't create it. Do you remember having created it? You didn't cast its mould. You didn't bring it. How will you drop what you didn't bring? How will you destroy what you didn't cast? You ask, "What can we do?" You have two eyes and a nose, you also have an ego. You have received all of these. Nothing is in your hands.

Whatever exists is good. If 'I' exists, that too is good. Don't complain even a little about it. In this attitude of no complaint, in this total acceptance, you will suddenly find the 'I' is gone! Because the 'I' is created from doing. When you do something the 'I' is created.

Now you are asking something new, "How can I destroy this 'I'?" The one who destroys will become the

'I'. You will not be able to escape. This is why a humble man also has an ego -- and sometimes it is bigger than in an egoist.

Have you seen the ego of the humble? He says. "I am just the dust at your feet." But look into his eyes -- what is it he is saying? If you say, "You are absolutely right, I knew already that you are just the dust at my feet," then he will start fighting. He is not saying it for you to agree with it. He is saying it so you will say, "You are such a humble man... you are very kind to give us your darshan." He is saying it so you will refute it saying, "You and dust at my feet? No, you are pure gold. You are the very spire of the temple." The more you say high, he will say no, just the dust. But when he says he is the dust, if you agree, "You are absolutely right, everyone thinks that you are just the dust at their feet," then he will never even look at you again. It was not humility -- it was ego in a new color, ego dressed in new clothes, ego dressed in humility.

So if you try to drop the 'I', the one who is dropping it will create a new 'I'. Man goes on changing costumes. The clothes change but you remain the same.

Try to understand what Ashtavakra is saying. Don't be too quick to ask what to do, how to get rid of this ego. Don't be in a hurry to do. Relax and take a little time to understand. Ashtavakra is saying, "Understand how this 'I' is created -- it is created by doing, it is created from striving and effort, it is created from success. So wherever you make efforts, it will be created. Then one thing becomes clear that if you want to be free of ego, then don't make efforts, don't try. Accept whatever is, just like it is. In this acceptance you will find the ego has disappeared as if it had never existed, because the element that was giving it energy has slipped out, the foundation has fallen down so the house cannot stand long.

And if the feeling of being the doer falls away, then all of life's diseases fall away. Otherwise there are many traps in life. Running after money is also the running of the doer. Running after power is also the running of the doer. Running after fame is also the running of the doer. You want to show something to the world.

Many people come to me saying, "Tell us a way to show something to this world." What is it you want to show? They say, "No, it's just we want to make a name for ourselves. We will be going but our name should remain behind!" What's the use of your name remaining? No one else is interested in your name. When you yourself are gone who is going to bother? When you couldn't be saved from death, will your name be saved from dying? You cannot be kept alive, how can this name which is only an indication be saved? Who bothers about your name? And so what if your name does remain? It will be hidden away in some old books, it will be grieving there. Alexander's name, Napoleon's name -- so what?

But no, we have been taught these diseases since childhood. Since childhood we have been told, "Do something before you die. Don't die without doing anything. If you can, do something good, if not, do something bad, but make a name for yourself." People say, "So what if you get a bad name, at least your name is known. If you don't find the right way, then do something crazy, but make a name for yourself!"

People are so crazy that they go to the mountains and inscribe their names in stone. They go visit an ancient castle and scribble their name on the walls. And the man writing his name doesn't see that he is rubbing out another name to write his: someone else will come and rub his out and write over it. You have erased someone else's, you are writing over the top of others writing -- and in big letters. If someone else comes they will write in even bigger letters. What madness have you fallen into?

Many are the frivolous longings woven by snares of dream, many are the trampled down passions arisen with a brilliance.

The joy of beauty, love's drunkenness, the greatness of name, the pride of wealth, for man on this earth many are the spread out snares of illusion.

Each to his own destiny and each to his own nature, many are those trampled by happiness, many are those made rich by sorrow.

Many are the famines that have passed, but when have such hard times come?.

Treasure of the heart is found little, though treasure is found aplenty. Many are the wealthy I saw whose hearts were paupers.

How many scenes are latent in the depths of unconsciousness? The world of consciousness is one, the nether worlds of unconsciousness are many.

"How many scenes are latent in the depths of unconsciousness?" This is our unconscious, in it so many scenes are hidden -- scene after scene, curtains behind curtains, stories within stories! This is our unconscious, there are so many hells hidden in it -- of wealth, of power, of fame, of dreams -- the snares are set!

How many scenes are latent in the depths of unconsciousness? The world of consciousness is one, the

nether worlds of unconsciousness are many.

But one who becomes aware, his world is one, his nature is one, his being is one, his flavor is one!

Buddha has said, "Wherever you taste the ocean it is salty -- likewise if you taste me I am everywhere fully conscious. I have only one flavor: consciousness."

This same is the flavor of Ashtavakra. Not the doer, not the one who enjoys and suffers -- the witness.

So don't ask 'how'? Because with how the doer comes in, the enjoyer comes in -- then you miss, you miss Ashtavakra's message. Ashtavakra is saying, "Whatever is, observe it. Be a witness. Just watch. If there is ego then watch ego. What else to do? Only watch -- and by watching the transformation happens."

Do you understand? It is a little subtle, but not so subtle that you can't understand it. It is straight forward also. Ashtavakra is saying just observe and when you observe the doer disappears, only the witness remains. With the doer gone everything that got energy from the doer, got strength from it will fall away. Without the doer how can one run after money, run after power? Without the doer where is the ego? These will all fall away by themselves.

Master just one thing -- the witness. There is nothing else to be done. Everything else happens by itself. Everything else goes on and on, always. Why should you uselessly get in the way?

I have heard, an elephant was crossing over a bridge. The bridge started shaking under his weight. A fly was sitting on his trunk. When they both got to the other side, the fly said, "Son! We really shook that bridge."

The elephant said, "Sweetie, until you spoke I didn't even know you existed."

You think you are shaking the bridge but it is not you who is shaking the bridge, it is life energy. You are like a fly that sits on top of life energy and says, "Son! Look how I have shaken it!"

This ego is just sitting on top of you. Everything is happening from your limitless energy. It is the energy of existence, you don't have anything to do with it. This same breathes in you, awakens in you, sleeps in you. You stand proudly in between. This much is certain, it doesn't take objection to your pride. At least the elephant objected. The elephant said, "Sweetie, I didn't even know you were sitting on top of me." At least the elephant said this much. Existence doesn't even say this much. Existence is silent. If you stand proudly, it lets you. If you lay claim to its work, it lets you. If you say you are doing what you have not done, then too it doesn't intrude and say, "No, I am doing it." It has no I, how can it tell you I am doing it? So illusion goes on and on.

But look closely, open your eyes a little and see: you are not doing anything. Everything is happening by itself!

This is the incomparable concept of destiny, the unparalleled concept of fate: everything is happening by itself. Wrong people have given it incorrect meanings. Otherwise fate means merely... If you understand the idea of fate rightly, you will remain a witness and there will be nothing else to do. But people don't become a witness of fate, they become lazy. They don't become non-doers, they become idlers.

There is a difference between non-doing and idleness. Idleness is lazy, indolent, dead. Non-doing is full of energy -- one doesn't think I am doing: "... existence is doing! I am only watching. This play is going on, I am observing."

Man is very tricky. He uses even the most beautiful truths in the ugliest way. Fate is a very beautiful truth. It means that everything goes on by itself, you are not doing anything. All is destined. What will be, will be. What is to be, is. What was to happen, has happened. You can sit quietly on the bank and watch the play. There is no need for you to jump into the middle of it. Your running back and forth doesn't make any difference. What is to happen is happening. What will be, will be. Then you become a witness.

The idea of fate was devised to take you towards witnessing. People have not gone towards witnessing. People sit idling. They say, "When what is to be is happening, then good, why should we do anything? Fate means we have no power to do, why should we do?" Before they said they will show the world, now they say, there is nothing in doing! But the feeling of the doer hasn't gone, it remains standing in the same place.

If you understand Ashtavakra, then there is no method, there is no practice: Ashtavakra says practice is bondage, methods are bondage, doing itself is bondage.

The fourth question:

THROUGH YOUR GRACE I CAN SEE THE SKY. I EXPERIENCE LIGHT AND BECOME ONE WITH THE INNER CURRENT ALSO. BUT WHEN SEX OVERTAKES ME, I WANT TO DROWN IN THAT JUST AS MUCH AS IN MEDITATION. PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS CONDITION OF MINE?

The first thing: be a witness of sex too. Don't be the controller of it. Don't try to forcibly bring it under control, remain a witness of it too. Just as you are a witness of everything else, remain a witness of sex too.

It is difficult, because you have been taught for centuries that sex is sin. That concept of sin has been fixed in your mind.

Sin does not exist in this universe -- there is only godliness. Drop that idea. In this universe there is only one -- it pervades all -- it is godliness. It is in the tiniest of the tiny, in the most vast of the vast. It is in the lowest, in the highest. It is in sex, it is in samadhi too. There is no sin here.

This does not mean that I am suggesting that you remain stuck in sex. I am only saying: understand it too as a form of godliness. There are other forms. Perhaps the first level of his forms is sex. And there is a small taste of samadhi reflected in sexual experience, hence so much attraction. When greater samadhis start to happen, the attraction will disappear by itself.

The friend has asked that getting absorbed in meditation, I... BECOME ONE WITH THE FLOW WITHIN. BUT WHEN SEX OVERTAKES ME, I WANT TO DROWN IN THAT JUST AS MUCH... Drown! There is no need to stop. Just remain a witness as you go on drowning. Go on observing that you are going under. Go on observing that sex has encircled you. In fact the word sex brings condemnation into the mind. Think of it this way: a kind of godliness has encircled, this divine energy has encircled, this divine nature has encircled, the divine maya has encircled. But don't use the word sex -- the old associations connected with the word are wrong -- they make it appear like sin. Then it will be difficult to remain a witness -- either you will become unconscious or you will control. To be a witness is neither to go unconscious nor to control -- it is to stand firm between these two. On this side you fall in a ditch, on the other you fall in the well -- remain in between, master this, then samadhi.

Both are easy: it is perfectly easy to go unconscious in sex, to completely forget what is going on, to get intoxicated is easy. To control sex, to force it to stop, to prevent yourself is also easy. But in both you miss. The one who indulges misses, the celibate misses too. The real brahmacharya happens when you stand in the middle between these two, then you are only watching. Then you will find that sex arises in the body and reverberates in the body; in the mind a shadow briefly falls and departs. You remain standing far away. How can sexual desire be in you? How can any desire be in you? You are nothing but the observer.

And it usually happens that when meditation starts going well, sexual desire becomes stronger. Understand this because it happens to most people. When meditation is going well, when you start relaxing into the rhythm of your life, tension is less, then the suppression you have been forcing on sex for many lives will be gone. Then the repressed desire will arise like a volcano. Hence if sexual desire increases with meditation, don't worry, it is a good sign, indicating that meditation is progressing well. Meditation is doing good work. Meditation is getting rid of your tensions, removing your control, getting rid of your repressions. Meditation is taking you towards your naturalness.

First meditation will make you natural and then it will bring you to godliness. Because it is impossible to bring what is not yet natural, to its deeper nature. What is not yet natural, cannot reach the divine. So meditation first brings you to nature, then brings you to the divine. Nature is god's outer covering. If you are not in tune with it, how can you be in tune with the innermost godliness? Nature is the steps of the temple. If you don't climb the steps, then how will you enter into the inner sanctum of the temple?

If you can understand what I am saying then don't suppress any more. Now quietly accept it. What this existence shows to you will be good. Existence is presenting it, so it must be good. Neither control, nor become the one who decides, nor stand back saying this is good and that is bad -- I want to do this and don't want to do that. You simply observe.

A life is descending like the sun, the candle of desires too is melting down, slowly slowly the fire is burning itself out. Longings are settling down, the floods are ebbing to a stop, passion is ebbing to a stop, the reign of silence is deepening, the fire is burning itself out.

It is going well. But before the fire goes out it will flare up one last time. You can ask the physicians -- before dying a man becomes completely healthy for a little while. All symptoms disappear. One who was lying on the bed like a corpse sits up, opens his eyes and looks fresh. A little before dying all symptoms disappear because life is making its last leap, life energy comes up once again.

You have seen how an earthen lamp when it is going out flares up one last time. As the last oil burns out, it drinks the last drop of oil and flares up. It is its last burst of flame. Before the dawn you have seen how dark the night is. It is the last burst of darkness.

It is the same when you go deep in meditation, you will find when the fire is about to go out, then the last burst of flame.... Sex energy arises.

A life is descending like the sun, the candle of desires too is melting down...
... the lamp of desires is melting, life is going out.

... slowly slowly the fire is burning itself out. Longings are cooling down, the floods are ebbing to a stop... -- the flow of life is stopping.

... passion is ebbing to a stop, the reign of silence is deepening... -- the juiciness of meditation is increasing. -- the juiciness of silence is deepening.
the reign of silence is deepening, the fire is burning itself out.

In this state a burst of flame will flare up at any moment. Such a blaze is flaring up in you. Observe it. Do not suppress it, otherwise it will move into you again. You are very close to getting free of it, don't suppress it, otherwise the bondage will start again. What has been suppressed will flare up again and again. Whatever you have forced down will come again and again. Let it go, let it come out, let it flow out.
However high it flares up, you go on watching peacefully.
It will not interfere with your meditation.
You continue witnessing.

The fifth question

:YOU SAID DON'T FALL INTO ANY BONDAGE, BE AT PEACE AND HAPPY. IS NOT SANNYAS ALSO BONDAGE? AND ARE NOT METHODS, DEVICES AND PRACTICE ALSO BONDAGE? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

If you have understood, then don't ask. If you ask then you have not understood. If you have understood not to get into any bondage and to be at peace and happy, then just by understanding you will become happy and at peace. Then where did this question come from? Do serene and happy people ask questions? All questions arise from discomfort, from suffering, from misery. If you are still asking questions, then you are not yet at peace, you will need sannyas initiation. If you become serene then what need is there of sannyas? You have become a sannyasin! But don't deceive yourself. If you don't have the courage to take sannyas, don't use Ashtavakra as an excuse. Yes, if you have attained peace there is no need for sannyas. It is in search of peace that one takes sannyas.

If you have become happy, if you think you have become happy, if you have become as worthy as Janak, then the matter is finished. But then this question would not have arisen. Janak did not ask questions, Janak said, "Amazing, master! Then I am liberated! It is surprising how I had fallen under the spell of maya until right now!" If you are ready like Janak you would say, "I am blessed! Then I am liberated! How had I fallen under the spell of maya until right now!" You wouldn't be asking this question.

The truth is, you have the desire to take sannyas in your mind, but not the courage. Listening to Ashtavakra you thought, it is good to know that sannyas is bondage, now there is no need to get into it. Will you drop your other bondages or only the bondage of sannyas? And you are not yet a sannyasi -- there is no way to drop what you don't even have. What other enslavements will you drop? Will you leave your wife? Your home? Your money? Your power? Your mind? The doer? Will you drop your ego? What else will you drop from what you actually have? Certainly it is possible for you to drop what you have. Let sannyasins ask this question, those that have become sannyasins. You have not yet taken sannyas. It would be understandable if a sannyasin asked if now he should drop sannyas. He has sannyas, you don't have sannyas. How will you drop what you don't have? Ask about what you do have. Ask whether you should renounce your house and home.

Hearing everything that Ashtavakra is saying, is this all you could understand, that sannyas initiation is bondage? Is nothing else is bondage?

Man is cunning. The mind is deceptive. The mind is very calculative. It says, "If I can extract the meaning I want it is very good, then I can avoid trouble. I was very hesitant about taking it, it is good I have met Ashtavakra on the way. He has explained well, he has put me right, now there is no need to make the mistake of taking sannyas."
Will you learn anything else from Ashtavakra?

People come to me saying, "Shall we drop meditation now? -- because Ashtavakra says there is bondage in meditation." Will you drop wealth, will you drop power? Or only meditation...! And meditation hasn't

happened yet, but you will drop it? If meditation has happened and you ask, shall I drop it, I will say drop it. But one who is meditating will never ask about dropping, he is beyond dropping and holding onto. He will understand Ashtavakra, he will be blissful, filled with joy. He will say, "Great, it is absolutely true. In meditation meditation itself is dropping away. In sannyas bondages are dropping by themselves. Sannyas is no bondage. It is only a device for dropping all bondage. In the end it too will drop."

Understand it like this. You get a thorn in your foot, then you use another thorn as a needle to take the first one out. The second thorn is also a thorn, but it is useful in removing the first thorn. Then you throw both of them away. You don't keep the second thorn thinking it has done a great kindness in removing the first thorn. Or thinking how very loving it is, you don't put the second thorn back into the same place where the first thorn was stuck!

Sannyas is a needle. The thorn of the world is stuck in you, this is a way to take it out. If you can pull it out without a needle, that's even better. What could be more auspicious than your understanding Ashtavakra? Then there would be no need for sannyas. But make sure you aren't deceiving yourself! If it is deception, then be courageous and jump into sannyas. And that moment will also come, when you will be worthy of dropping sannyas too.

But what is there to drop? When you understand, then there is nothing to drop -- everything has fallen away. This is what Janak has said, "O Lord, this body has also dropped." Janak is still in the body, the body hasn't fallen away, but Janak says, "This body has also dropped! This whole world has dropped! Everything has dropped! I am completely unattached, beyond emotions! What great skill in your teaching! What an art! Nothing has happened, I have not left the palace, not left the world, not left the body -- and I have left everything!"

The day you understand it, there is nothing to drop -- not the world and not sannyas. The very idea of dropping comes only to the man who thinks there is something to hold onto.

Renunciation is just a shadow of indulgence. The renunciate is a worldly person standing on his head. When the world goes, renunciation also goes. These two live together and leave together. This is why you see the worldly at the feet of the renunciates! They are together. The renunciate does half the job, the worldly does the other half -- they are joined together. The worldly cannot live without the renunciate, the renunciate cannot live without the worldly. Have you seen this conspiracy!

A man came to me, saying I want to learn to meditate. He was a sannyasi -- an old fashioned sannyasi. So I said, "Good, come to the morning meditation."

He said, "That is a little difficult."

I said, "Why, what's difficult in that?"

He said, "The difficulty is, I cannot come without this man who has come with me, because he keeps the money, I don't touch money. He has to go somewhere else in the morning, so I won't be able to come tomorrow morning."

This is just hilarious! If you need money, what difference does it make whether it is in your pocket or in someone else's? And this becomes another bondage -- the one who keeps the money in his pocket is better off than you, at least he can go wherever he wants. It is a peculiar situation: unless this man comes along, you cannot come because you need to have money for the taxi -- but you don't touch money! So you are having this man sin for you? Commit your own sins. This is great fun -- you will ride in the taxi and he will go to hell for it! Have a little compassion on him. This is the great connection of the worldly and the yogi!

All your renunciates live bound to worldly people. And your worldly people also live bound to renunciates, because they touch the feet of the renunciates thinking, "Today I am not a renunciate, but at least I touch the feet of one. I get some satisfaction of having done something! If not today, then tomorrow I too will become a renunciate. But right now I worship him."

If you ask Jainas where they are going they say they are going to serve the sadhu. Serving him they think, it is gain -- earning some merit. There the sadhu sits, looking down the road to see when the worldly is coming. Here the worldly are looking, when will the sadhu come to town. Worldly and sadhus, two sides of the same coin.

Think a little. If the worldly quit going to the sadhus, how many sadhus will there be? They will all start running away. Who will organize, who will make arrangements? They will all go. But the worldly go on taking care of the sadhus, the sadhus go on taking care of the worldly. It is mutual.

The real wise man can be neither a renunciate nor indulgent. He knows only that I am the witness. Now what difference does it make whether the money is in his pocket or in someone else's pocket? He is the witness. ... if it is, he is a witness; if it is not, he is a witness. Poor, he is a witness; rich he is a witness. In

witnessing what difference is there between poverty and wealth? Do you think that if a beggar becomes a witness, that his witnessing will be a little less, and an emperor becomes a witness, his witnessing will be a little more? Can witnessing ever be less or more? Poor or rich, healthy or unhealthy, well-read or illiterate, beautiful or ugly, famous or infamous -- it makes no difference. Witnessing is a treasure that is equal inside everyone, there is no less or more to it.

We can be a witness of every circumstance -- success, failure; respect, disrespect.

Be a witness, this is all Ashtavakra is saying. But if you find it is difficult to be a witness and you want to use some method, then use a method, don't be afraid. Continuing to use the method will help you become capable of becoming the witness of the method too. This is why I say, meditate, and don't worry about it. Because I know, not meditating you will never come to witnessing, not meditating you will only continue thinking. So the choice is not between meditation and witnessing, the choice is between thinking and meditation.

Do you understand what I am saying? If you don't meditate -- you have heard Ashtavakra -- Ashtavakra said that meditation and methods are bondage (and he is absolutely right, one hundred percent correct!) so you quit meditating. What will you do? Will you become a witness now? You will go on repeating the same old rotten thoughts. It is so hilarious: because of Ashtavakra you have fallen deeper into the world. This ladder is for you to climb up. You have started using it to descend. The same steps!

I tell you to meditate. Because the alternatives before you are meditation and thinking: right now witnessing is not an alternative for you. Yes, if you continue to meditate your thoughts will be finished, a new choice will present itself. Now you can choose: witnessing or meditation? Then you can choose witnessing, and meditation can be dropped.

But if you decide not to take sannyas now you will remain indulgent. The choice is between sannyas and the world now. I say take sannyas now. And one day the moment will come when the choice is no longer between the world and sannyas. The world is gone, sannyas remains. Then the choice is between ultimate sannyas and sannyas. Then I will tell you, forget about sannyas, now merge yourself into ultimate sannyas. Yes, if you can go immediately, like Janak, then I am not going to object! Be joyous! Be happy! If you can't then no one else can decide. If you are not able to be happy, you will have to decide what you need to do.

You can turn truth into untruth, and you can even turn flowers into thorns -- it all depends on you.

Don't run eyes closed in the sunlight, my naive heart! The routes are all unknown. On the way you meet thorns and rocks. Just smelling a delicate fragrance, don't believe there are only flowers.

Remember, take your steps carefully. The step you take shouldn't be chosen just by the sweetness of a delicate fragrance.

On the way you meet thorns and rocks. Just smelling a delicate fragrance, don't believe there are only flowers.

When a delicate fragrance comes to you, be careful that it is not just your projection. That it is not just your greed. That it is not just your fear. That it is not just your weakness that your are projecting. And don't be led astray by that sweet soft smell.

It appears very easy -- not to do anything. It seems easy when you hear it, but when you come to doing 'not doing anything', then there is nothing harder. Hearing about witnessing it seems so simple, that there is nothing to do, you only have to watch. When you come to do it you will find, "Oh! This is tremendously hard!"

Try this: sit down with your watch in front of you. The second hand makes its round in one minute. Look at the second hand, witness it's movement and try to go on witnessing it. You will find it moves two to four seconds -- and the witness is gone! Some other thought has come. You forgot. You will be shocked that the second hand has slipped on ahead. Then you will be a witness for two to four seconds, and forget again. In completing one minute you will lose it two, four or ten times. You cannot remain a witness for even one minute, so there is no question now of the witness. Now you can choose thinking or meditation. Then eventually choosing between meditation and witnessing will become possible.

You ask about sannyas, sannyas is only feeling that you want to be with me. It is not a commitment. You are not bound to me. I do not give you any discipline. I give no rules of conduct. I don't tell you when to get up, what to eat, what to drink; what to do, what not to do. I only tell you to be a witness. I only tell you my hand is available, take my hand in yours. Perhaps taking a few steps with me, you will also catch my disease. This disease is contagious. Move a little distance with Buddha and you will be dyed a little by his color. You won't be able to prevent it. A little of his fragrance will begin to emanate from you too. If you pass through a garden, the fragrance of the flowers gets into your clothes -- even if you didn't touch the

flowers!

Sannyas is showing a little courage to move with me, having a feeling to be with me. It is falling in love with me. The whole idea behind this love is that I am making arrangements for you to be free. Move with me, I want to give you the fragrance of liberation.

I am a puppet of breath. I am tied to old age. And to death I am given over. But there is this thing called love, you know! By him, I have been liberated. The club of time eternal, a weight impossible to bear, is balanced by one fun-filled childlike moment.

What are you?

I am a puppet of breath. I am tied to old age. And to death I am given over.

Birth and death, this is all that you are. Breath comes in and goes out and in between there is a brief tale, a short drama. If there is anything here that can take you beyond death and birth --

But there is this thing called love, you know! By him, I have been liberated.

If love happens between life and death...

Sannyas means to fall in love with me, nothing more than this. This is enough, this is the definition. If you are in love with me and are ready to move with me a little way, then moving that little way will take you a great distance.

And everything else is superficial: changing the color of your clothes, wearing the mala. These are only to awaken courage and to help you remember your being. These are only outer beginnings, then much happens inside. Those you see dyed in these orange clothes, don't look only at their clothes, take a look into their hearts too -- there you will find a new stream of love beginning to arise.

But there is this thing called love, you know! By him, I have been liberated.

Let me rain over you. Even if you are stone right now, don't worry, this stream of water will cut through your rock.

When the ray of light showered on me, I said, "I am as hard as diamond, a stone eternal."

The ray said, "Is it so? You are the very one I have been searching for. I will create a temple out of you. From your interiority I will carve a statue of light." Dumbfounded. The ray cuddled me in her deep love.

When the ray of light showered on me, I said, "I am as hard as diamond, a stone eternal."

You also say this to me, "No, you cannot change us, we are stone, very ancient, we have taken a vow not to be transformed."

But I say unto you:

The ray said, "Is it so? You are the very one I have been searching for. I will create a temple out of you. From your interiority I will carve a statue of light." Dumbfounded. The ray cuddled me in her deep love.

These orange clothes are only an indication of my love -- of your love towards me, of my love towards you. This is a love tie.

The last question:

> O SWEET BELOVED, ACCEPT MY GRATITUDE. GIVE THESE TEARS THEIR DESTINATION. YOU HAVE FILLED THIS BEGGING BOWL, BUT STILL I AM AS EMPTY AS EVER, BLANK UNWRITTEN. OH SWEET BELOVED -- OUR FRIEND -- THIS HEAD, LIKE THE FRUIT FOR OFFERING, IS AT YOUR FEET.

Jaya has asked.

Jaya has been close to me for many years. She has a heart exactly like that of Meera. In her heart a song just like Meera's is waiting. In her heart a dance just like Meera's is hidden. When it appears, she will manifest her greatness, then another Meera will appear: an awaiting for the right moment, any time the ray of light will descend and chase away the darkness. And she is courageous -- this is why a prediction can be made that it will happen.

But is it not this very mist the ongoing gift in which your cloudlike compassion is showering day and night. Once in a while a shadow glanced. The ultimate language. Possible name. Abode of compassion. This seed mantra, this basic thread, this the only measure of depth, this our grateful bowing down. How deep is thy mist covered cistern -- how tiny are our hands.

Facing the divine our hands always appear small! The cup of our palms is so small.

How deep is thy mist covered cistern -- how tiny are our hands.

Whoever has love in their heart, always feels how small his hands are.
Jaya has asked:

O SWEET BELOVED, ACCEPT MY GRATITUDE. GIVE THESE TEARS THEIR DESTINATION. YOU HAVE FILLED THIS BEGGING BOWL, BUT STILL I AM AS EMPTY AS EVER, BLANK UNWRITTEN.

This is a filling such that one becomes more and more empty. This is a filling of emptiness. This is filling up with emptiness. My effort is to make you blank. If you have become blank then I have succeeded. If you remain full then I have failed. When you become absolutely blank and nothing more remains inside of you -- no trace, no word, no rubbish -- in this emptiness the divine manifests.
I want to say to Jaya:

Go, o soul go, virgin girl, become a bride, His companion. Now that great void is thy only path and destination. Protector of grains and water, lord of light and religion. He alone will make you joyous, thrilled. O, soul! You are chosen. O united one. O wedded one thy wedding with the great void is celebrated.

"... thy wedding with the great void is celebrated." This being empty, this being blank -- is to celebrate your wedding with the great silence. Dancing, letting that ecstasy manifest, singing, ecstatic -- you have to lose yourself!

There is only one way of being -- disappearing. The moment you become totally empty, immediately the divine descends in its totality. You are the only barrier. So don't be afraid! When you become blank, you have achieved all.

A story from Maharashtra: once Eknath wrote a letter to Nivrittinath. He sent blank paper, nothing written on it. Nivrittinath read it very thoroughly -- a blank sheet of paper with nothing to read on it. He really got into it, reading it again, and again, and again! Muktibai was sitting nearby, he gave it to her and she read it. Her tears started flowing! She was completely gone! Other people were present, they started saying, "This is sheer madness! First, Eknath is mad sending a blank sheet of paper. A letter means to write something! Then this Nivrittinath is mad that he is reading it, not just once but time and again. Then strangest of all, this Muktibai, she is completely gone and her tears start flowing!"

All scriptures are blank paper! And if you learn how to read blank paper, then you know how to read all scriptures -- Vedas, Koran, Guru Granth, Gita, Upanishads, Bible, Dhammapada. One who can read blank paper achieves everything.

My whole effort here, is that you become like blank sheets. I am trying to obliterate you, because you are the only barrier.

O beloved soul, young girl naive and virgin thy wedding with the great void is celebrated.

Hari Om Tat Sat

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

19 September 1976 am in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 7609190
ShortTitle: MAHA0109
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

JANAK SAID:
LIGHT IS MY VERY NATURE. I AM NOT OTHER THAN IT. WHEN THE UNIVERSE ILLUMINATES ITSELF, THEN IT IS VERILY I THAT SHINE.
AMAZING THAT THROUGH IGNORANCE THE IMAGINARY UNIVERSE APPEARS IN ME, JUST AS SILVER APPEARS IN MOTHER OF PEARL, A SNAKE IN A ROPE, OR A MIRAGE IN THE RAYS OF THE SUN.
JUST AS A POT DISSOLVES INTO CLAY, A WAVE INTO WATER, OR A BRACELET INTO GOLD, THE UNIVERSE WHICH HAS EMANATED FROM ME/IS BORN OUT OF ME WILL DISSOLVE INTO ME.
AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. WHEN THE WHOLE WORLD SHALL PERISH FROM BRAHMA TO THE VERY CLUMPS OF GRASS I SHALL NOT PERISH. IMPERISHABLE AM I.
AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. THOUGH EMBODIED, I AM THAT ONE WHO NEITHER GOES ANYWHERE NOR COMES FROM ANYWHERE BUT ABIDES PERVADING BEYOND ENCIRCLING THE UNIVERSE.
AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. NONE HERE IS AS CAPABLE AS I, WHO HAVE BEEN SUPPORTING THE UNIVERSE FOR AN ETERNITY WITHOUT EVEN TOUCHING IT WITH THE /A BODY.
AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. I HAVE NOTHING AT ALL OR I HAVE ALL THAT IS ENCOMPASSED IN SPEECH OR THOUGHT.

Religion is experience, not thinking. Thought cannot be even the shadow of religion. And one who is entangled in thoughts will always remain far away from religion. No one is further away from religion than a thinker.

Just as love is an experience, this existence is also an experience. And if you want to experience it, it is possible only with one's totality.

The process of thinking is a small fragment of man -- and a very superficial one. It has no depth. It is not part of the interiority, not of the center, it is on the periphery. Even if thinking stops man can live. And now thinking machines have been developed. They make it very clear that a machine too can think. It is no special glory of man.

Aristotle and thinkers like him have called man the thinking animal, the rational animal. This definition should be changed, because now computers can think -- and with greater efficiency, with greater skill than man. Man makes mistakes but with computers there is no possibility of error.

Man's greatness is not in his thinking. Man's greatness is in his experience.

Just as when you taste something, the taste is not just a thought. ... it happened! It happened in your very cells. You are immersed in the joy of tasting.

When you drink wine, the effects of drinking are not only in your thoughts, your limbs begin wobbling.

Have you seen a drunkard walking? The wine has reached to his very cells! It is visible in his stride, in his eyes, it is visible in every move, it doesn't just show in his thoughts, but encompasses his totality.

Religion is like wine -- one who drinks it will know. One who drinks it and becomes delighted, will experience it.

Janak's words were uttered in a moment filled with this wine. If you consider them without tasting there is a possibility of misunderstanding and his meaning will seem something quite different. Then you will add your own interpretations.

For example when Krishna says in the Gita, "Drop everything Arjuna and surrender at my feet."

When you read it you will feel this declaration is very egotistic: "Drop everything Arjuna and come to my feet." To 'my' feet!

Then the meaning you give to this 'my' will be yours, not Krishna's. In Krishna no I remains. It is just a reference. It is only a symbol. For you the symbol is much more. In your illusion the symbol has become the truth. For Krishna it is merely practical, not indicating anything more.

You have seen, if someone spits on the national flag it will cause a fight, it will result in bloodshed, it can cause a war. "He spit on the national flag!" But have you ever thought that the national flag is a symbol of the nation and you spit on the nation every day, but nobody starts fighting. Nobody starts a fight if you spit on the earth. Whenever you spit you are spitting on the nation -- wherever you spit. Nobody starts a fight if you spit on the nation. The symbol of the nation, merely an indication, just an ordinary piece of cloth

-- but if someone spits on it then even war can happen.

Man gives great importance to symbols -- more importance than they have. In his blindness man lives in symbols.

When Krishna uses the word 'I' it is only practical. He has to speak so he uses it. He wants to communicate so he uses it. But after speaking there is no 'I'. If you look into Krishna's eyes you will not find any 'I', only ultimate silence is there, only emptiness. The 'I' has disappeared. This is why Krishna can easily say, "Come, come to my feet!" When he says to come to my feet, we feel it is very egotistical, because we interpret 'I' as we know it.

These words of Janak will surprise you even more. These statements are unique on this earth. Krishna had at least said, "Come to *my* feet." These assertions of Janak are such that you will not believe them.

Janak says in them, "Amazing, my nature! Amazing, my light! Surprising! What am I? I go to my own feet! I bow down to myself!" It will shock you.

In these statements Janak bows down to himself; the other no longer remains. He says again and again, AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF.

IMPERISHABLE AM I -- "I am so filled with awe, I myself am in wonder. I bow down to myself, because all will perish, but still I will remain. From brahma to the smallest atoms all will be destroyed, but still I will remain. I bow down to myself. Who is skilled like me? I am in the world and yet unattached, in the water like a lotus leaf. I bow down to myself."

Mankind has never heard such a declaration: "I bow down to my very self." You will think, "This is ultimate egotism. It would be alright if he said it to others, but he is touching his own feet...!"

It is told about Ramakrishna that an artist came and painted his portrait. When he brought the completed portrait, the devotees of Ramakrishna felt very strange because Ramakrishna looked at the picture and started to touch the feet in it. It was his own picture. He began to bow down to it. A devotee said, "Paramahansa, are you going mad? This is your own picture."

Ramakrishna said, "It's good you reminded me, I was seeing a picture of samadhi. It must have been painted while I was in samadhi. It's good you remind, otherwise people will think I am crazy. I was just starting to pay my respects to samadhi. This is a picture of samadhi, not of me."

But those that saw it must have understand that the man has gone mad. Touching the feet of his own picture! Bowing his head to his own picture! What can be more insane? This is the last word in egotism, there can be no heights of ego beyond this.

Janak is making these statements in ecstasy. The taste has arisen. He has become oblivious. If he could dance he would dance like Meera. If he could sing like Chaitanya he would sing. If he could play flute like Krishna he would play on his flute.

Each individual has his own unique possibilities of expression. Janak was an emperor, a cultured man, a well educated person, brilliant, the essence of brilliance -- his statements are worthy of being written in gold letters in the history of man. To understand these words, put aside your own interpretations.

Some day I'm going to look into this world, the life of man is a window into wisdom.

What kind of thing is this intellect which stops my joyful heart in every activity, which interferes with everything.

Creating beauty with meaning is the inspiration of a poet. Getting entangled in words is the art of the mere rhymester.

What kind of thing is this intellect which stops my joyful heart in every activity, which interferes with everything.

Whenever waves arise in the heart, intellect immediately stops them. Whenever some feeling goes deep, intellect immediately starts meddling.

What kind of thing is this intellect which stops my joyful heart in every activity, which interferes with everything.

Put this intellect aside a little -- just for a little while, just for a moment. In these moments the clouds will scatter and the sun will be seen. If you cannot put this intellect aside it will go on interfering. It is in the habit of questioning. Its nature is to interfere. Its juice is in meddling.

And religion comes through the heart, those waves will be spoiled. The mind will influence them and they will be lost. Your understanding will be completely wrong.

Creating beauty with meaning is the inspiration of a poet.

A real poet, a seer, a sage, gives all his attention to meaning --

Creating beauty with meaning is the inspiration of a poet. -- the flowers of meaning that blossom in

his imagination, to the fragrance of meaning.
Getting entangled in words is the art of the mere rhymester.

But one who is just rhyming verses gets entangled in words. He is not a poet. The rhyme maker just goes on joining words to words. He has no use for meaning, getting words to fit together is enough.

Intellect is a rhyme maker, a rhymester. The secret of meaning, the mystery of meaning is hidden in the heart. You will be able to listen only when you put aside the mind.

I have heard that Mulla Nasruddin went into a cloth shop and asked about a particular cloth, "Brother, what is the price of this cloth?"
The shopkeeper said, "Mulla, its five rupees per meter."
Mulla said, "Will you give it for four and a half rupees?"

The shopkeeper said, "Sir, even to take it home will cost me four and a half."
So Mulla said, "Good, that's fine. I'll just take it home."
Man goes on putting his own interpretations on things.
A patient asked a dentist, "Can you pull a tooth without pain?"

The dentist said, "Not always. Just yesterday I dislocated my wrist while twisting on someone's tooth."

The dentist has his own pain. The one who came to have a tooth pulled has other worries, his own pain.

Mulla Nasruddin was given a job somewhere. The boss said, "When you were given this job you said that you never got tired and now you are sleeping with your feet stretched out on the desk."
Mulla said, "Boss, this is the secret of my not getting tired."

We go on interpreting our own way. And as long as we go on interpreting, the meaning of the sutras will not be apparent. A special art is needed to read sutras. To read sutras a mind free of projections is needed, a mind emptied of projections. Reading sutras don't be in a hurry to interpret: the capacity of listening, of tasting, of relishing joyfully and patiently is needed.
Listen to these sutras:

> LIGHT IS MY VERY NATURE. I AM NOT OTHER THAN LIGHT. WHEN THE UNIVERSE IS ILLUMINATED, IT IS ILLUMINATED BY MY LIGHT ONLY.

Janak says this whole universe is illuminated by my light.

Certainly this light Janak is talking about cannot be the light of the 'I'. This light can only be a light void of I. Hence don't look at the language, don't be a rhyme maker, don't let the intellect meddle. The meaning is plain and simple, don't twist and distort it.

LIGHT IS MY VERY NATURE. If one is to speak, one has to speak this way, because language belongs to the ignorant. The enlightened have no language. If two enlightened ones meet they remain silent, what is there to say? There is neither language, nor anything to say; neither any subject to speak on, nor the language to say it in.

It is told that when Farid and Kabir met, they remained silent for two days. They took each others hands in their own, they embraced each other, tears flowed in streams, they began swaying in great ecstasy.

Their disciples freaked out. The disciples had a great expectation that, "If they speak together it will shower on us too. If they say something we can also hear it. If we catch even a single word, it will give meaning to life."

But they didn't speak. Two days passed. Those two days became very long. The disciples were waiting while Kabir and Farid sat silently. Finally, when they had left, when Kabir had seen Farid off, Farid's disciples asked, " What happened? Why didn't you speak? Ordinarily you are always speaking. If we ask anything you speak. And we had brought you together with Kabir in the hope that there would be some talk between you, some juice would flow, so that we unfortunate ones could also drink a little of it. We brought the two banks together so that if the Ganges flows we can bathe in it, but the Ganges didn't flow. What happened?"

Farid explained, "There was nothing to be said between Kabir and me, nor any language to say it in. Neither anything to ask, nor anything to say. Much was present there, a current was flowing, the Ganges flowed but not in words, in silence."

Kabir's disciples asked him the same thing, "What happened? Why did you become silent? It seemed as if you have always been a deaf-mute!"

Kabir said, "Idiots! If I speak in front of Farid I prove myself ignorant. Whoever speaks proves ignorant.

Where not speaking will do, there is no question of speaking. Where a needle can do the job, only a madman raises a sword. It was already happening without speaking. An immense stream was flowing. Didn't you see how the tears were flowing, what ecstasy there was?"

Words are not needed between two enlightened ones. Between two unenlightened ones there are words heaped upon words, but without any meaning. Between two enlightened ones there are meanings within meanings, but without any words. Between an enlightened one and an unenlightened one there are both words and meaning. For dialogue an enlightened one and an unenlightened one are needed.

Between two unenlightened there will be argument. Dialogue is not possible, conversation is not possible: only clashing of minds is possible.

Between two enlightened ones there is no verbal conversation. In some deeper world their centers are meeting. Union is happening, what need is there of conversation? Without speaking it is communicated, without talking about it darshan happens.

The possibility of dialogue exists between an unenlightened and an enlightened person. If the enlightened one is ready to speak and the unenlightened is ready to listen, then dialogue is possible.

In one sense the meaning of sutras from scriptures is always paradoxical. Because what the scripture says cannot be said, it is an attempt to say the unsayable. It is a great kindness that innumerable enlightened ones have tried to say that which cannot be said. They have wanted us to lift our eyes where we have long forgotten to lift them. They have given us a little vision of the sky. We crawl and wriggle along on the ground, we have stopped raising our heads.

It is said that when Mansoor was captured and hung on the cross he began to laugh. A crowd of one hundred thousand had gathered and someone asked, "Mansoor, why are you laughing?"

Mansoor said, "I am laughing because, yes, it is good that I have been crucified, at least you have raised your eyes a little bit!"

He was hung on a cross so people had to turn their faces up to see. So Mansoor said, "At least -- even by this excuse -- you had to raise your eyes towards the sky. Hence I am happy -- this crucifixion was right. Perhaps looking up at me you will see what it is hidden within me. Perhaps in this moment of death, from the impact of this death, your thought processes will stop and for a moment the sky will open and you will have a vision of that one that I am."

LIGHT IS MY VERY NATURE. I AM NOT OTHER THAN LIGHT. I am not separate from light.

This inner source of light is achieved when the 'I' has gone. But how can one say it? When it is to be described then the 'I' has to be brought in again.

WHEN THE UNIVERSE IS ILLUMINATED IT IS ILLUMINATED BY MY LIGHT ONLY.

Certainly Janak is not talking here about the person named Janak. That person has disappeared, that individual wave is gone -- only the ocean remains. This ocean is everyone's. This declaration of Janak's is not only about himself, it is also about you. It is about everyone who has ever been, it as about everyone who will ever be. This proclamation is for the whole existence.

Learn to be obliterated, then the taste of this will start coming. And when the taste comes declarations like this will arise from you too. It is difficult to stop them.

Mansoor knew that if he makes this sort of statement -- "Anal Haq -- I am the truth, I am the divine existence" -- then he will be crucified. The Muslim crowd will not be able to tolerate him. This crowd of blind people will not be able to see him. Still he proclaimed. His friends told him not to make such claims, these proclamations will be dangerous. Mansoor also knew that it will be dangerous, but he could not stop such declarations.

When the flower blossoms its fragrance will have to be shared. When the lamp is lit, its light will have to spread. Then whatever happens, happens.

One of Rahim's sayings is:

Welfare /khair, murder, coughing, happiness, hate, love, intoxication: Rahim says try to repress they remain unrepressed, the whole world will know.

There are some things that cannot be suppressed. Drinking ordinary wine how can you suppress its effects?

It usually happens that the more a drinker tries to hide his drunkenness the more it shows. Have you ever noticed a drunkard trying hard to prevent anyone from knowing? He speaks very cautiously, and this is what

gives him away. He tries to walk with great care and this is what makes him stagger. He wants to show his alertness so no one will know.

Mulla Nasruddin came home drunk one night. As he was returning he thought hard how to keep his wife from knowing. What should he do? He thought let me read the Koran. Has anyone heard of a drunk reading from the Koran? If I read the Koran then it will be clear that I am not drunk. Have drunkards ever read the Koran?

He got home, lit a lamp and sat reading the Koran. Finally his wife came and gave him a good jerk, saying "Stop this nonsense! What are you doing sitting here with this suitcase open?"

How can a drunkard find the Koran? He took the suitcase, opened it and started reading.

It is impossible to conceal it. And when ordinary wine cannot be hidden how can divine wine be hidden? Ecstasy will be reflected in the eyes. The eyes will become intoxicated. The flavor of another world will color one's speech. The speech will become rainbow-like, expanding all seven colors. Speaking ordinary prose becomes pure poetry. Talk and it sounds just like a song. Move and it feels like a dance. No, it cannot be hidden.

Welfare /khair, murder, coughing, happiness, hate, love, intoxication: Rahim says try to repress they remain unrepressed, the whole world will know.

It goes on being revealed.

Revelation is the nature of truth. As soon as truth happens within you your declaration starts unknowingly being disclosed.

Janak did not say these words after thinking it over: he would have hesitated to say them if he had thought about it. He had just brought Ashtavakra there, Asthavakra said a few things and Janak's enlightenment happened! He would have held back if he considered it intellectually, thinking, "What will Ashtavakra think: an ignorant man like me saying such things? This is appropriate only to realized ones. Does it ever happen so quickly? Just hearing about it it happens? Has it ever happened this way? It takes time, it takes many lives, it is a very arduous journey. It is like walking on the edge of a sword." He would have remembered all this and thought to himself, "Don't make such a far reaching declaration!"

But I want to remind you that this declaration is happening by itself. It is not right to say that Janak is speaking, it will be more correct to say it is being said through Janak.

AMAZING THAT THROUGH IGNORANCE THE IMAGINARY UNIVERSE APPEARS IN ME, JUST AS SILVER APPEARS IN MOTHER OF PEARL, A SNAKE IN A ROPE, OR A MIRAGE IN THE RAYS OF THE SUN.

... just like the illusion of silver appearing in mother of pearl, like the projection in the dark of a snake on a rope and like the illusion of an oasis in a desert appearing because of the sun's rays, like this mirages are born.

Amazing! The happening happened so suddenly, it happened so forcefully -- his enlightenment happened so quickly that Janak cannot contain it. He is filled with awe. As if a small child has entered into the world of fairies and everything captivates him and everything is beyond belief.

Tertullian has said: "As long as I had not seen god, there was disbelief. And when I saw god, then too there was disbelief."

He disciples asked: "We don't understand. We have heard that when one sees god then faith comes?"

Tertullian said, "As long as one has not seen there is disbelief -- how can god exist? Impossible! How can there be faith without experience? And when the experience of god happens then one cannot believe that so much bliss is possible! So much light! So much nectar! It still seems impossible. When it hasn't happened it seems impossible, and when it happens it seems even more absurd."

Janak is in exactly the same state:

"Amazing! Everything is just imagined. Only I am true, only the witness is true everything else is illusory, everything else is maya?"

THE UNIVERSE WHICH HAS EMANATED FROM ME WILL DISSOLVE INTO ME, JUST AS A POT DISSOLVES INTO CLAY, A WAVE INTO WATER, OR A BRACELET INTO GOLD.

Do you see the transformation? Janak's human form is disappearing and his existential form is manifesting.

Swami Ramteerth went to America. He was an ecstatic person. Someone asked him who created the universe? He must have been in ecstasy, it must have been a moment of samadhi -- he said, "I did." In America no one is going to listen to such a thing. Here it is alright, in India it's accepted, even this kind of expression is accepted. It became a great sensation there.

People asked, "Are you in your senses? You made the moon and stars?"

Ram said, "I made them. I set them in motion, and they have been moving ever since."

To understand this statement is difficult. And it is not surprising if his American listeners couldn't understand. It is natural. This statement is not Ram's or if it is it is the real Rama's -- not Ramteerth's. At this moment Ramteerth is not speaking as a wave, he is speaking as the ocean. He is peaking as the eternal, the immortal, not speaking as the momentary. Not speaking as a man limited and defined by body and mind -- speaking as the one beyond body and mind, undefinable, unknown. It is Rama speaking through Ram, not Ramteerth himself. This declaration is from existence itself.

But it is very difficult, very hard to accept it.

Ram returned to India... he had gone on a pilgrimage to the source of the Ganges. He had been bathing in the Ganges and he jumped into it from a mountain. He left behind a short note that said, "Now Ram goes to meet his original form. The call has come, now I cannot stay in this body. The universe has called me!"

The newspapers printed the news that he had committed suicide. It is true, the newspapers were also right. He jumped into the river and committed suicide. But if anyone asked Ram he would say, "You say I committed suicide? I only broke the bounds and became one with the universe. I removed the barrier in between. I have not died. I was as if dead, now I have become alive, now I am one with the universe. Now that small stream of life has become the ocean. I let go of the limitaton, not of life itself. Now I have achieved real life, by letting go of the limitation."

Hence it is necessary to remember this always that when samadhi becomes stronger inside of you, when the clouds of samadhi gather within you, the rain is not of your ego, your I-ness. That rain comes from beyond you, it transcends you.

In this moment Janak's personality is going.

THE UNIVERSE WHICH HAS EMANATED FROM ME WILL DISSOLVE INTO ME JUST AS A POT DISSOLVES INTO CLAY, A WAVE INTO WATER, OR A BRACELET INTO GOLD.

When there was nothing god was, when there will be nothing god will be. I am drowned in being, if I were not then what would be?

'I am drowned in being' ... we will say Ramteerth committed suicide. Ramteerth will say, "'I am drowned in being' ... it was when I drowned in the Ganges that for the first time I existed. As long as 'I' was, I was drowned."

When there was nothing god was, when there will be nothing god will be. I am drowned in being, if I were not then what would be?

' -- god will be.' Existence is!

This I, this limitation of being -- when someone removes it as if taking off his clothes, he sees the truth.

Like a snake sloughing off its old skin as it slides along -- this is exactly how it happened to Janak. Ashtavakra was there as a catalyst.

Scientists have discovered catalytic agents. They say that some substances don't take an active part in certain reactions, but without their presence the reaction will not take place.

You have seen lightning flashing in the rains. Scientists say that water is made from combining oxygen with hydrogen, but hydrogen and oxygen will combine only when lightning is present. If lightning is not present they will not react. Still lightning does not take any part in it, lightning does not get involved in bringing hydrogen and oxygen together -- only its presence.... Scientists call this kind of presence a catalytic agent.

The master is a catalytic agent. He doesn't do anything but without his presence nothing will happen. In his presence something happens, although he doesn't do anything. Just his presence... understand it like this: his energy surrounds you. Engulfed in this energy field, strength arises in you -- the strength is yours. Songs start exploding -- the songs are yours. Declarations start to happen -- the declarations are yours. But without

the presence of the master perhaps they would not happen.

The presence of Ashtavakra worked as a catalytic agent. Janak must have been reminded of his forgotten home seeing Ashtavakra's gentle, silent, highest state. Looking deep into those eyes, seeing that infinite expanse he must have recalled his own lost and forgotten potential. Hearing Ashtavakra's words -- soaked in truth, soaked in experience -- his own taste must have been aroused.

I have heard about a man who raised a lion as a pet. He brought it home it was a tiny cub whose eyes were yet to open. The lion had never eaten meat, had never tasted blood. He was a vegetarian lion. He ate vegetables and bread. He didn't have any idea... He had no reason to know. But one day the man was sitting in his chair when he scratched his leg and a little blood oozed out. The lion was sitting nearby. Sitting there he licked up the blood with his tongue. It was enough! In one moment, he changed. The lion roared. There was violence in that roar. Until then he was a perfect Jaina -- suddenly he became a lion. Until then he was a vegetarian, and he made only the sounds of a pure vegetarian. Although he still had not not eaten any meat -- only tasting a few drops of blood -- but he was reminded. The dormant capacity of being a lion that had been sleeping in every cell awoke. Something woke up. Something started stretching its limbs. The one who was asleep opened his eyes. He stood up growling. Soon he started attacking. It became impossible to keep him at home. He had to be set loose in the jungle. He had been asleep for so long -- that was the first time he remembered who he was.

Under Ashtavakra's influence Janak remembered who he was. If Janak was saying these words after thinking about it beforehand he would not have spoken, he would have hesitated. Is this something easy to say:

> THE UNIVERSE WHICH HAS EMANATED FROM ME WILL DISSOLVE INTO ME JUST AS A POT DISSOLVES INTO CLAY, A WAVE INTO WATER, OR A BRACELET INTO GOLD.

Under Ashtavakra's influence, in Ashtavakra's presence he awoke. The lion that had been sleeping for lives, began to roar! He remembered his own nature, he remembered his being. This is the meaning of satsang.

Great importance has been given to satsang in the East. In Western languages there is no equivalent word for it, because the West does not understand the significance of satsang.

The meaning of satsang is simply sitting near one who has known, and the taste becomes infectious. Getting absorbed in the waves of someone who has known, the forgotten waves sleeping within you are activated, they begin vibrating.

The meaning of satsang is simply seeing one who has gone beyond you, seeing that he has gone ahead, a challenge is provoked within you. You also have to go! Then it is difficult to stop.

The meaning of satsang is not so much listening to the master's words, as it is drinking the presence of the master, as it is letting the master come deep inside, it is vibrating in one rhythm with the master.

The master is living in a certain vibe. When you are near the master his vibration provokes the same kind of vibration in you. And even if only for a short while, you too enter into another world, the gestalt changes. Your way of looking at things changes. For a little while you look through the eyes of the master, hearing through the ears of the master.

I want to make it clear to you, that although Janak said these words, still these words are Ashtavakra's. It says "Janak said," but I want to remind you it is really "Ashtavakra said." The presence of Ashtavakra and what Ashtavakra had said to him became so strong that Janak was gone, Janak was washed away in the flood, his abode is gone without a trace, that house had collapsed. Someone else has started speaking:

> THE UNIVERSE WHICH HAS EMANATED FROM ME WILL DISSOLVE INTO ME JUST AS A POT DISSOLVES INTO CLAY, A WAVE INTO WATER, OR A BRACELET INTO GOLD.

I am that wander-loose traveller, yet I am my own destination. What shall I gain from existence? I myself am the culmination of existence.

"I am that wander-loose traveller..." I am a pilgrim gone far astray, a traveller, who has lost himself, "... yet I am my own destination." I don't know it but I am my own destination. The destination is not somewhere outside. I have gone astray because I have not closed my eyes and looked inside. Otherwise

there is no need to wander. I have gone astttray because I have not closed my eyes and looked inside. I have gone astray because I have not made any effort to know myself. And where I am searching for the goal, the goal cannot be possible.

"... that wander-loose traveller, yet I am my own destination." This is the reason for straying: the goal is inside and we are looking outside. The lamp is burning within, but the the light falls without. Seeing the light that falls without, we start running, thinking that the source of light is also outside. The light that falls outside is our own. The fragrance that comes outside is the fragrance that we have given off, it is reflected, it is an echo. We are running after this echo.

There is a Greek story, about Narcissus. A very beautiful young man. He got into great difficulty. He was sitting on the shore of a lake -- a calm, beautiful lake without any waves. He saw his reflection in it. He was became infatuated with his own reflection. He fell in love with it. He became so mad that he never left that place. He forgot hunger and thirst. He became Majnu and took his own reflection as his beloved Laila. The reflection was beautiful, again and again he went into the lake to catch hold of it. But when he went in the lake was disturbed, waves arose and the reflection disappeared. Again he would sit on the bank. When the lake became calm it would appear again. It is said he went mad. He died on the shore of that lake.

He must have seen the narcissus plant. It is a Western plant, found on the banks of rivers. It has been named in memory of Narcissus. It grows on the bank of a river and looks at its reflection, goes on looking at its own flowers in the water.

But everyone is a Narcissus. What we are seeking is within us. But where we are searching there are only reflections, only echoes. There is no way to find anything in echoes. We must turn towards the original source.

I am that wander-loose traveller, yet I am my own destination. What shall I gain from existence? -- what have I got to do with life?

I myself am the essence of existence.

I myself am the conclusion of life. I don't have anything to get from or give to life. I am not searching for some meaning in life -- I am myself the meaning of life. I am the conclusion of life, the epitome of life. I am its ultimate flower, its final stage, its highest peak.

But one who is searching for meaning in life continuously experiences meaningless. This has happened in the modern world -- meaning has disappeared. People say what meaning is there in living? Such a disaster has never happened before. It is not that there were not intelligent people before -- there were very intelligent people, it is difficult to find anyone to compare them with. There were people like Buddha, Zarathustra, Lao Tzu, Ashtavakra. What greater peak of intelligence can there be? What great brilliance can there be? But none of them ever said there is no meaning in life. Intelligent people in the modern age -- whether it is Sartre or Camus or Kafka -- all say there is no meaning in life. Meaningless, perverse, a tale told by an idiot. The meaningless babble of an idiot. Incoherent prattle! "A tale told by an idiot full of noise and fury signifying nothing!" No meaning, no substance, just useless nonsense -- this is life!

What happened? Why has life suddenly become meaningless? Is it not that we are looking for meaning in the wrong direction? Because Krishna says that life is immensely meaningful. Krishna says that life is filled with ultimate meaning and brilliant light. And Buddha says that ultimate peace, ultimate bliss are hidden in life. Ashtavakra says that life is pure godliness. There must be some mistake, we must be missing something. Somehow we are searching in the wrong direction.

What have I gotten from existence? I myself am the culmination of existence.

When we search outside, life seems meaningless. When we search within, life becomes full of meaning: we ourselves are the meaning of life.

AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. WHEN THE WHOLE WORLD PERISHES FROM BRAHMA DOWN TO THE VERY CLUMPS OF GRASS I SHALL NOT PERISH. IMPERISHABLE AM I.

Such a wonderful statement had never been uttered before, nor has it been said since. Do you see how wonderful this statement is: "I bow down to myself!" Certainly this is not Janak's statement. This is an expression of the ultimate happening that has taken place. This is the voice of one in samadhi. This is music of samadhi.

I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. WHEN THE WHOLE WORLD PERISHES FROM BRAHMA DOWN TO THE

VERY CLUMPS OF GRASS I SHALL NOT PERISH.

All shall be destroyed, I will not be destroyed. All are born, all die -- I am not born, I will not die. I am amazed. I myself am in awe! I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. WHEN THE WHOLE WORLD PERISHES FROM BRAHMA DOWN TO THE VERY CLUMPS OF GRASS... their time comes and goes. They are all events, waves happening in time. I am the witness! I watch them being created and destroyed. They are an acting, a play, a drama happening before my very eyes. They are illuminated by the light of my eyes and absorbed back into it.

... Brahma too! Those who you worship in the temple -- Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva -- they come and go. There is only one thing in the universe that does not come and go. It is you -- you freed from yourself. And when you are free of yourself, you find you have bowed down at your own feet! You find existence totally revealed within you. You find that what you were searching for had always been present inside of you, waiting.

AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF.
AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. ALTHOUGH I HAVE A BODY, I AM ONE.

Two appear, but still I am non-dual. This appearance of two is only on the outside, like seeing the branches of a tree. If you count the branches there are many. If you come down the tree to the trunk they all become one. It is just the same in the world, many are seen but coming back to the source, they become one. It is the expanse of the one.

AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. ALTHOUGH I HAVE A BODY, I AM ONE. I NEITHER GO ANYWHERE NOR COME FROM ANYWHERE BUT EXIST SURROUNDING THE UNIVERSE.

Listen! Janak is saying that I exist surrounding the world, I have encircled the world. I am the definition of the world. I am unlimited. The world is inside of me.

Usually we see ourselves as inside the world. This is an unparalleled transformation. The whole gestalt has changed.

Janak says the world exists inside of me. Like clouds arising in the sky and disappearing, whole ages arise and dissolve in me. I am formless, I am the witness, I am only the observer, I am surrounding all.

Understand it like this: when you were a child then one form was contained in your sky -- childhood. Then you became a young man, and that form disappeared and another cloud surrounded you. You assumed a new form, you became a young man. When you were a child you didn't have any idea of sex. Even if someone explained you would be unable to understand. When you became young, new desires arose, desire put on new clothes, new colors flowered, your life took on a new style. Then you started getting old. Youth also left. The noise and clamor of youth also went. Desires too washed away. Now you are surprised, that you went down into those desires. Now you are shocked to think that you were such an idiot, that you were so foolish.

One day or another every old man -- if he has really succeeded in seeing life a little -- is filled with surprise at, "What kinds of things I was running after -- money, power, infatuations, women or men, running after all sorts of things. What all was I chasing after? I really chased around like that? I cannot believe that I could be in such dreams."

In Arabia there is a saying that if a young man cannot cry he is not truly young and if an old man cannot laugh he is not truly old. A young man who cannot cry he is not truly young because one who cannot cry, who cannot let tears flow, his feelings are blunted, there are no waves of feeling, no enjoyment. One who cannot suffer in misery is not young, he is stone-hearted. His heart has not flowered, it is still unflowered. And an old man that cannot laugh -- at this whole life and at himself -- what idiocy! What foolishness! -- then he is not truly old. An old man is one who can laugh at all this idiocy -- his own and everyone else's and say what great foolishness! People are running like mad -- after those things that have no significance. Now he can see there is no real value.

Sometimes you are young, sometimes you are old. Sometimes clouds take one form, then another, and yet another. But have you ever thought that inside you are one? The one who had seen childhood is the

same one who saw youth. The one who saw youth is the same one who saw old age. You are the observer. The one who stands back and sees is exactly the same. When you sleep at night your observer watches dreams. When there are no dreams, only deep sleep, dreamless sleep -- then your observer watches dreamless sleep, what a good deep sleep...! This is why sometimes when you wake up in the morning you say what a deep sleep you had. Who observed it? If you were totally asleep, no seer left inside of you, then who saw it? Who knew? Who found out? Who is saying it? Getting up in the morning who says last night I slept very deeply? If you were sound asleep then who is the one who knows? Certainly someone remains awake inside of you, in some corner a lamp goes on burning and seeing that sleep is deep, very restful, very delightful, very peaceful, without a wave of dreaming, no tension, no thought! Someone goes on seeing. In the morning the seer says last night sleep was very deep. If the night was full of dreams then you say in the morning, "I spent the night dreaming, who knows how many bad dreams I had." Certainly the seer was not lost in dreams. Certainly the seer did not become a dream. The seer remained standing apart.

Then in the day you see the world with open eyes. At your business you are a businessman. With your friend you are a friend, with your enemy you are an enemy. You come home -- with your wife you are a husband, with your son you are a father, with your father you are a son. Thousands and thousands of forms...! You see all this. But you are the seer beyond all these. Sometimes you see success, sometimes failure; sometimes illness, sometimes health; sometimes good days, sometimes bad days -- but one thing is fixed, these all come and go: you neither come nor go.

AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. ALTHOUGH I HAVE A BODY, I AM THAT ONE. I NEITHER GO ANYWHERE NOR COME FROM ANYWHERE...

... neither going nor coming. Just being. This just being is your nature.

BUT EXISTS SURROUNDING THE UNIVERSE. -- and I have included the universe in me. This is your world. This world is inside of you, you are not inside of it. You are the master of it, you are not its slave. The very moment you decide to, you can spread your wings and fly away! If you are inside of it, it is of your own choice, no one has forced you. If you remember this much then there is no problem. Then if you accept any limitation of your own free will, bondage is no longer bondage. Then whatever you choose, whatever you want to do you can do. But never forget one thing, that you are not the doer, the doer is again a form. You are are not the enjoyer, the enjoyer is a form. You are the witness. This is your very immortality.

In the East the goal of our greatest seeking has been to find that which is beyond time, not bound by time. What is created and falls deteriorates in the flow of time is a reflection. Only what stands beyond time as a witness is true.

AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. NONE HERE IS AS CAPABLE AS I...

Do you hear? Janak is saying no one is as capable as I am!

... WHO HAVE BEEN UPHOLDING THE UNIVERSE FOR AN ETERNITY WITHOUT EVEN TOUCHING IT WITH THE BODY.

This is art, skillfulness.

"Who is as skillful as I? As capable as I? I haven't touched the body, I have never touched it!" There is no way to touch it because your nature and the nature of the body are so different that touching is not possible, touching cannot happen. You are simply the witness, you can only see. The body is the observed, it can only be seen. You and the body cannot meet. You exist in the body, the body exists in you -- but without touching -- as if at an infinite distance! Their natures are so different that you cannot mix them.

You can mix milk with water, but you cannot mix water with oil. Their natures are different. Water will mix with milk because milk is water in the first place, more than ninety percent water. Hence water will mix with milk. But you cannot mix water with oil, they just won't mix. They cannot mix. Their natures are

different.

Still it can be that perhaps scientists will find some method of mixing oil and water, because no matter how different they are, both are matter. But there is no way to mix the conscious and the inert, because the inert is matter and the conscious is not matter. There is no way to mix the observer and the observed. The observer remains the observer, and the observed remains the observed.

Hence Janak says I am filled with wonder, I have become wonder itself! What is this capacity of mine, I have done so many actions and still I am unattached. I have enjoyed so much but still no trace of attachment pulls on me!

As if you are writing on water, you go on writing and nothing is written -- with the witness you go on doing things, enjoying things but nothing is written, everything disappears like lines on water. You don't manage to write and already they disappear.

NONE HERE IS AS CAPABLE AS I, WHO HAVE BEEN UPHOLDING THE UNIVERSE FOR AN ETERNITY WITHOUT EVEN TOUCHING IT WITH THE BODY.

He resides as master in thy heart. He is not separate from than thy heart. A thousand times it seems He is separate from thee, but never consider Him separate.

We can go on telling ourselves we are united with the body but we cannot be united. And we can go on telling ourselves we are separate from the divine but we cannot be separated. And we understand only when we understand both of these together. As long as you think you are united with the body, on the other side you will also think your connection with the divine is broken. The day day you know you are joined to the divine. The day you will know: Oh! Wonder of wonders I had never been united with the body!
He resides as master in thy heart. He is not separate from thy heart.

That highest truth resides in your heart. 'He resides as master in thy heart.' He has built his house there. 'He is not other than thy heart.'

A thousand times it seems He is separate from thee, but never consider Him as separate.

No matter how much you are feeling that you are separate, don't consider yourself separate, because there is no way to be separate. There is no possibility of being separate from the divine and there is no way to one with the world. Although we have been doing this which is not possible for life after life. The day you wake up -- and certainly you will awaken one day, because if one is asleep, how long can he go on sleeping? Because awakening is the nature of a sleeper -- that's what falling asleep means. Sleep gives the indication that one can wake up, that awakening is his potential. How can one who cannot awaken fall asleep? Only one who can awaken can fall asleep.

You will wake up one day or another. When you wake up you too will feel: "NONE HERE IS AS CAPABLE AS I, WHO HAVE BEEN UPHOLDING THE UNIVERSE FOR AN ETERNITY WITHOUT EVEN TOUCHING IT WITH THE BODY. And I have upheld this universe, no one else is supporting it. I have not touched it and still I am supporting it.

Zen masters say cross the river but remember the water cannot touch you. They are saying that if you understand what witnessing is, then you will cross the river but the water will touch the body, it cannot touch you. You will go on witnessing.

Learn to be a witness in ordinary life. Make a little effort. Sometimes when you are walking, walk in such a way that you are not walking, only the body is walking. You "NEITHER GO ANYWHERE NOR COME FROM ANYWHERE. Watch yourself walking on the road and be a witness. While eating at the dinner table -- watch yourself eating, the body is eating, the hand picks up a bite, brings it to the mouth, you stand silently watching. Watch yourself making love, watch yourself being angry. In happiness watch, in suffering watch. Slowly slowly you help and support the witness. One day the declaration will happen within you too, the ultimate rain will come, nectar will spring forth. It is your right, it is your birthright, the right of your inherent nature. Whenever you want to you can declare it.

AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. I HAVE NOTHING AT ALL OR I HAVE ALL THAT IS ENCOMPASSED IN SPEECH OR THOUGHT.

Janak is saying in one sense nothing is mine because I am not. I no longer exist, how can 'mine' exist?

So in one sense nothing is mine and in another sense everything is mine. As I am no longer, only existence remaining in me, god remains and everything belongs to it. This paradox has happened, where it seems nothing is mine and everything is mine.

AMAZING AM I, I BOW DOWN TO MYSELF. I HAVE NOTHING AT ALL OR I HAVE ALL THAT IS ENCOMPASSED IN SPEECH OR THOUGHT.

Whatever is visible to the eyes, whatever experience comes through the senses is not mine because I am the observer. But as soon as I became the observer, I found out that all is mine, because I am the center of the whole existence.

The observer is not your individual form. The observer is your universal form. As an enjoyer we are all separate, as the doer we are all separate but as the observer we are one. My observer and your observer are not separate. My observer and your observer are one. Your observer and Ashtavakra's observer are not separate. Your observer and Ashtavakra's are one. Your observer and Buddha's observer are not separate. The day you become an observer is the day you become Buddha, Ashtavakra, Krishna, the day you become all. When you become an observer you become the center of the universe. You disappear from this side, you are fulfilled from that side. You lose this small 'I', this small droplet -- and gain the infinite ocean.

These sutras are the sutras of worshipping your own being. These sutras are saying that you yourself are the devotee, you yourself are the divine. These sutras say you are the one worthy of adoration and you are the adorer. These sutras are saying that both are present inside of you: allow them to meet! These sutras are saying something very unique: bend down at your own feet, lose yourself within yourself, drown inside yourself! Your devotee and your bhagwan are inside of you. Let the union happen there! Let the fusion happen! The revolution will happen, when inside you your devotee and your bhagwan meet and become one. Neither bhagwan nor devotee will remain. Something will remain -- without form, without qualities, beyond limit, beyond death, beyond time, beyond measure! Duality will disappear, non-duality will remain.

The first glimpses of these non-dual moments are what we call meditation. When these non-dual moments start becoming stable it is what we call samadhi with distinctions. And when this non-dual moment becomes permanent, becomes so stable that there is no way it can be dismissed -- this is what we call samadhi without distinctions.

This can happen in two ways. Either just by awareness -- as it happened to Janak: merely through understanding. But great intelligence is needed, sharp intelligence is needed, great intensity is needed. A very sharp edged awareness is needed within you. It can happen immediately. If you find this happening, good. If you find this is not happening then don't sit repeating these sutras. It will not happen from repeating them. These sutras are such that if it happens while listening, then it happens; if listening you miss, then even if you repeat them a million times it won't happen. Because it does not to happen through repetition. The sharpness of your brain does not come through repetition; through repetition its edge is lost.

One way is if it happens when you hear these sutras. If it happens it happens, you cannot do anything. If it doesn't happen then slowly slowly you will have to start with meditation, from meditation to samadhi with distinctions, from samadhi with distinctions to samadhi without distinctions -- you will have to make the journey. If the leap happens then good, if not you will have to go down the steps. If the leap happens, it happens. It can happen to some. Every miracle is possible because you are a miracle of miracles. There is nothing impossible in it. Sitting here listening to me the leap can happen to someone. If you don't come in between, if you keep yourself separate, if you put away your intellect like taking off your shoes and clothes and putting them away, if you become pure naked consciousness before me -- this leap can happen. It can happen to you as it happened to Janak. If it happens, good. Then there is no method in it. You won't be able to ask how to prepare for it to happen.

If you ask about preparations it doesn't happen. Then there is another way. Then Patanjali is your path, then Mahavir or Buddha. Then Ashtavakra is not your path. This is why the Ashtavakra Gita goes on lying in darkness. Such urgency, such intensity, such brilliance is rare. This can happen with one who has prepared himself for many lives. But it happens! Only to one or two in a hundred, but it happens. There are many historical accounts of some insignificant event transforming someone.

I have heard of one sadhu in Bengal. He was a clerk at the court, the head clerk, then he was retired. Rajababu was his name. He was Bengali so of course he was a small official, a babu. His age was more than sixty. One morning he went out walking. It was early morning, the sun had not yet risen. Behind closed

doors some woman in her hut was waking somebody. It must have been her son or brother -- she was waking somebody up. She said, "Rajababu get up, it is very late!." Rajababu was just going out with his walking stick in hand, going out for his morning walk. Suddenly in this predawn moment, the sun was just about to rise, pink was spread across the sky, the birds were starting to sing, the whole of nature was full of wakefulness -- it happened!

The woman was waking up someone else, she hadn't even said anything to this Rajababu. She didn't even know that this Rajababu was passing by. He was going out walking, she was saying to someone inside, "Rajababu get up, it is morning, it is very late. Get up will you, how long are you going to go on sleeping?" He heard. It happened. He didn't return home. He kept going. He reached the forest. His family found out. They came looking and found him in the forest. They asked, "What happened?"

He started laughing! He said, "It is enough! Rajababu woke up, now you can go!"
They said, "What do you mean? What are you saying?"

He said, "Now there is nothing to say, nothing to hear. It is already too late. /bahut der vaise hi ho gaii thii. I have understood. It was dawn, all of nature was awakening -- in this awakening I also woke up! Some woman was saying get up, it is very late. Her words struck home."

This woman was not Ashtavakra, she herself was not awakened. So sometimes it happens, if your intelligence is crystallized, if your fruit has ripened, then one puff of wind... Or if no wind blows sometimes ripe fruit falls by itself. If it happens it happens! But if it doesn't don't be dishearted, don't be sad. If it is not sudden then it can be step by step. Sometimes it does happen suddenly -- as an exception. So Ashtavakra's Gita is an exception. There is no method in it. There is no path.

In Japan there are two schools of Zen. One school is sudden enlightenment. What they say is the same as what Ashtavakra says. The master doesn't teach anything. He comes and sits. If he is in the mood he says something. If it happens, it happens.

Once an emperor invited a Zen master to his palace. The master came and mounted the dais. The emperor had been very eagerly awaiting him. He sat before him like a disciple. After sitting a short dais on the throne the master looked left and right, pounded the table with his fist, stood up and left!

The emperor was surprised and wondered what had happened. He asked his vizier. The minister said, "I know him. He has never given a more significant commentary than this. But if you get it you get it, it you don't get it you don't get it."

The emperor said, "This is a commentary! Beating three times on the table with his fist and leaving -- this is it?"

The vizier said he tried to wake us up and left. Wake up if you can. "Rajababu, get up, morning was come." He sounded the alarm and left.

The vizier said, "I have heard other discourses of this master, but he has never given a more potent, a more wakefulness provoking discourse than this. But don't worry, because I have heard many times and I have not awakened. You have only heard your first discourse. Keep on listening, perhaps it will happen."

It is an instantaneous event, it is not related by cause and effect. It is completely new, it has no connection with your past -- if it happens it happens. This is not a scientific experiment like heating water up to one hundred degrees and it becomes steam. This event is such that sometimes steam happens without heating the water. It has no scientific explanation.

Ashtavakra is beyond science. If you have a scientific mind and you say, "How can it happen that way? It can happen by doing something." Then follow your scientific mind. Then ask Buddha the eight-fold-path. Then ask Patanjali about his yoga. Then there are methods. This is not yoga, this a the pure expression of what Indian philosophy calls sankhya.

It is not that Ashtavakra can awaken many. If a Janak or two awakens it is miracle enough! That Janak awoke is more than enough. And there is no mention anywhere of Ashtavakra awakening anyone else.

Buddha awakened many. Even now Patanjali goes on awakening people. Ashtavakra only awakened one person. It is hard to say if he awakened even this one. Janak was ready to be awakened, Ashtavakra was only an instrument. Not a cause -- a catalyst.

With the devices of sudden enlightenment the master is only a catalyst. He will try -- if it happens it happens. It is not a science. If is doesn't happen don't be dishearted. Don't follow a master with the expectation that it will happen to you. It will happen to some! Whoever it doesn't happen to will at least have their thirst aroused. They can search for a method, they can move with a method.

The rule can only be with methods. It it happens without methods it is an exception, it is outside the rule.

So listen attentively here. If it happens be blessed, it doesn't don't be dishearted.
Hari Om Tat Sat.

The Mahageeta, Vol 1

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

20 September 1976 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7609200
ShortTitle: MAHA0110
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This discourse is in the process of being edited for publication. It is for reference use only.]

The first question:

YESTERDAY YOU SAID THAT SUDDEN ENLIGHTENMENT IS NOT BOUND BY THE LAW OF CAUSE AND EFFECT, BUT IF NOTHING IS HAPHAZARD IN EXISTENCE, NOTHING HAPPENS ACCIDENTALLY, THEN HOW CAN THE HIGHEST EXPERIENCE LIKE ENLIGHTENMENT HAPPEN THIS WAY?

It is true that in existence nothing happens without cause, but existence itself is uncaused. Existence has no cause. Enlightenment means existence. Everything else happens, existence does not happen -- it is. There has never been a moment when it was not. There will never be a moment when it will not be. Everything else happens, man happens, trees happen, birds and animals happen. Existence does not happen -- existence is. Enlightenment doesn't happen. Enlightenment is not an event, otherwise if it happened uncaused, it would be an accident. Enlightenment does not happen, enlightenment is your nature, you are enlightenment. This is why it can happen suddenly, and can happen without cause.

You have asked, "... HOW CAN THE HIGHEST EXPERIENCE LIKE ENLIGHTENMENT HAPPEN THIS WAY?" Because it is the highest. Everything lower occurs by causation. If samadhi occurs by causation like other things, then it becomes lower and ordinary. Heat water to one hundred degrees and it becomes steam -- if in the same way if you do one hundred degrees of ascetic practice and samadhi occurs, then it will be captured in a scientific laboratory and very soon there will not be any way to save religion: because whatever happens with a cause comes into the grasp of science. Whatever has a cause will fall within the limits of science.

Religion remains religion because enlightenment is uncaused. Science will never be able to contain it. Whatever is caused will eventually become science. Only one thing will remain that will never become science, that is existence itself. Because existence is uncaused, it simply is. Science has no explanation for it. How can there be a cause for this vastness, for the whole? Because everything that is, is included in it, there is nothing outside of it.

This is why samadhi does not happen, because it is not limited -- it is vast.

You have asked, "... THE HIGHEST EXPERIENCE LIKE ENLIGHTENMENT..." It is the highest precisely because it does not depend on your limited law of cause and effect. Do this many virtuous acts and

samadhi will happen; give that much charity and samadhi will happen; renounce so much and samadhi will happen -- then samadhi would follow your calculations, would come into the account books, it would not keep its height. It happens uncaused.

This is why the devotees say it happens as grace. It does not happen through your making it happen. It showers on you -- suddenly, as a gift, as grace.

Then what is the result of our struggle and efforts? If you can understand Ashtavakra then any effort will be useless, then you are practicing rites and rituals uselessly. There is no need to practice, understanding is enough. Just understand that only existence is and let go of the search. Understand this: what we are is joined at the roots, hence running around doing and efforts to unite must be be dropped -- and the union will happen. The union will happen -- not from effort to unite but from dropping the effort to unite. Efforts to unite increase the gap -- the more you long for union, the more the distance grows. The more you seek the more you are lost because what you go to seek is not to be sought. It happens by waking up and looking: it is present, it is standing at the door. It is manifest within the temple, manifest within you. It has never abandoned you for a moment, never been separate for a moment. You remain lost by searching for what is not separate, what you have never been parted from, what you cannot be separated from.

Only one result is possible from your practices: you will become tired, your whole effort will reach a place one day where you are fed up with effort. In that moment of boredom you let go and immediately you see how mad you have been.

Yesterday I was reading someone's autobiography. He has written that he had travelled to a foreign city and got lost there. He did not understand the language. He became very nervous. And in his nervousness he forgot the name of his hotel, and forgot the phone number too. Then his panic increased: now how will he inquire? He was looking with great anxiety as he walked along the road, looking for someone who could understand his language. It was an eastern country, in the far east, and this American! He was looking to see if any white skinned person appeared, who will understand his speech, or if he could find a store with an English sign board, so he can go ask there. He was walking along looking with such intensity, sweating, that he did not hear that a police car was coming behind him sounding the horn again and again. The police had begun to suspect that the man was lost. He heard the horn only after two minutes. He stopped in shock. The police got out and said, "Are you in your senses or not? We have been sounding the horn for two minutes, we suspected you might be lost, come ride in the car."

He said, "This is strange! I was searching ahead for someone who can guide me, and the guide was behind me. But I was so absorbed in my search that I didn't hear the horn sounding behind me. I didn't even look back."

What you are seeking is following you. Of course existence does not blow a horn, nor call out to you, because calling out will be a violation of your freedom. It whispers, it secretly says something in your ear. But you are so occupied, when do you listen to this whispering? You are so full of noise, so much reflecting for and against is moving in your mind, you are so involved in seeking...!

Swami Ramteerth has told a small story: a lover went away to a far land. He did not return. His beloved kept watching the road she became tired, waiting and waiting. He wrote letters, saying again and again, I am coming now, I am coming soon, this month, next month. Years began to pass and finally the beloved got upset. There is a limit to waiting. She travelled to the distant city where her beloved was. She inquired the way and arrived at his house. The door was open. It was evening, the sun had set. She stopped at the door looking inside. For many days she had not seen her lover. He was sitting before her, but he was absorbed in deep concentration, he was writing something. He was so absorbed that the beloved felt to wait a little, not to interfere with him, who knows what threads of thought might be lost. He was so overwhelmed with emotion that tears were flowing from his eyes. He was writing something and kept right on writing. An hour passed, two hours passed. Then he lifted his eyes and saw: he couldn't believe it, he was shocked. He had been writing a letter to his beloved. He was writing a letter to this one who had sat two hours in front of him. And she was waiting for him to lift his eyes. He couldn't believe it, he thought, "It must be hallucination, it is an illusion, perhaps a sort of auto-hypnosis. I had such abundance of feeling for the beloved, perhaps that is why she is appearing like a dream. Is it not an illusion?" He rubbed his eyes. His beloved began to laugh. She said, "What are you thinking? Do you think I am a mirage?"

He started trembling. He said, "But how did you come? I was writing a letter to you. Mad one -- why didn't you stop me? You were in front of me while I was writing you a letter."

Existence is here in front of us and we are praying to become one with it -- Oh lord where art thou? Tears are pouring from our eyes but because of our wall of tears we don't see what is in front of us. We are searching for it. We miss only because of our search.

Ashtavakra's words are very clear. He says, "Stop this letter writing. Stop this practicing."

Samadhi doesn't happen. Yes, if samadhi were also a happening then it would happen as cause and effect. If it happened by cause and effect it would become an item in the market. Samadhi is virgin, untouched, it is not sold in the market.

Have you ever noticed that your market-oriented mind also brings enlightenment into the market. You think that if you do this much you will be enlightened... as if it is a business deal. If you do good deeds you will attain god himself. Your so-called religious people go on telling you this: do good deeds if you want to attain god. As if to attain god one has to do something. As if god will never be attained without doing anything. As if one must pay the price to buy god. Do this many good deeds, this much ascetic practice, this much meditation, this much reciting of prayers -- then you will attain. You have brought him to market. You have made him an item for sale. Customers will buy him. Those who have virtue will buy. Those without virtue will be denied him. One needs the coin of virtue. If the coins of virtue jingle one attains him.

Ashtavakra is saying, what madness you are suggesting! -- god will be attained by virtue? -- then it has become a business transaction. You will attain god from prayer? -- then you have bought him. What happened to his grace? And if something is received through a cause, when the cause disappears it will also disappear. That which is attained through a cause will be lost when the cause is destroyed.

You have accumulated wealth, you worked hard, you competed well in the market and you earned money. But do you think this earned money will last? Thieves can steal it. A thief means one who is more ready to stake his life than you. A businessman makes efforts, but the thief stakes his very life. He thinks, "I am ready to die and kill, but I will take it." So he steals it.

What is attained through a cause can be lost. Enlightenment is attained without cause. But our ego does not believe it. Our ego says, receiving it without cause means that those that didn't do anything will also attain? It is very difficult to swallow that those that didn't do anything will also receive.

Arup is sitting here in front laughing. Yesterday he told to me he has no feeling to do anything. I said okay dissolve into non-doing. Is there any need to do anything for enlightenment? Although I say it, it is hard to believe. Because our mind says, without doing? One cannot get ordinary things without doing -- you won't get a house, a car, a business, wealth, power, you won't get fame -- enlightenment happens without doing? You don't believe it. One has to do. There must be some trick to it. This non-doing also has to be done. This is why we make up such expressions as 'non-doing in doing', 'doing in non-doing' -- but we insist on doing. Doing in non-doing -- do things in this way, but keep on doing. Has anyone attained without doing?

Ashtavakra is saying the same thing that I am telling you: it is already attained. The very language of attainment is wrong. Distance is part of the very language of attaining. As if existence is separate. If it is separate can you live for a single moment? How can you live separate from existence? Separate from existence your condition will be like a fish out of water. Yet a fish can be separated from the ocean. Because there are places other than the ocean, but how can you be separated from existence? It is and only it is, everywhere it is this, every place is in this. Where can you be separated? Where will you go? Does existence have any shore? It is an unending ocean. There is no way to move outside of it.

Ashtavakra is saying you have never gone away from enlightenment, hence it can happen uncaused. If it is not lost then it can be attained uncaused.

Enlightenment is not an event -- it is your nature. But, does it ever happen that grace showers without doing?

We have become very poor. Poor through our experience of life. Here nothing is attained without doing, so we have become very narrow minded. We cannot think that enlightenment could be attained without doing. Our poverty cannot even imagine it.

But we are not poor. This is why Janak says, "Oh! I am amazed! I bow down to myself." I bow down to myself means both the devotee and god are within me. To say 'both' is not right, there is only one within me, mistakenly I think he is a devotee. When I realize this error, I know him as god.

Think of it this way: you take two chairs and put them in a room, then you put in two more chairs and mistakenly count them up getting five. But in the room there are only four. If you mistakenly count five, or six, or fifty, the number of chairs in the room does not become five. Chairs are four whether you count three

or you count five. Only you know about your three or five, it doesn't make any difference to the chairs, they are still exactly four.

Your thinking to seek god is your three or five. God is already attained, the chairs are exactly four. Whenever you find the right calculation will you think, "Oh, there were five chairs, now they have become four." Will you think this way? No, you will think, "I was very mistaken, there were always four, I had counted five. The error was only in addition."

The error is not existential -- the error is only in memory. The error is not existential, the error is only in your arithmetic. The error is in your understanding.

This is why Ashtavakra says there is no question of doing. To make these five chairs into four one doesn't have to take one out. Or if you counted three you don't need to bring one in from outside to make four -- there are four chairs already. It is only an error of addition. Add it correctly. So when the addition is correct, then will you think that without cause three chairs became four? Without cause five chairs became four? No, you will laugh. You will think, it was not a question of becoming, they already were, the error was only in thinking. The error was only mental, not existential.

If you take yourself to be a devotee -- it is a error in addition. This is why Janak can say, "Oh! I bow down to myself! What an idiot I have been! How amazing that I had gone astray in my own illusions! I did not know what always was, but knew what has never been! I saw a snake in a rope! I saw silver in mother of pearl! I saw water in the net of light rays, an illusion of an oasis! I saw what was not! 'What is' was hidden in this hallucination, this maya, and I did not see it."

Enlightenment is the highest experience, because it does not happen. Enlightenment is the highest experience because it is beyond cause and effect. Enlightenment has already happened. The moment you become ready, the moment you take courage and are ready to drop your poverty of mind, the moment you are ready to drop your ego -- that very moment it will happen. It is not dependent on your ascetics, it is not dependent on your prayer -- don't remain lost in ascetics and prayer.

Once I was a guest in a house. The whole house was full of books. I asked is it a big library? My host said, "It is not a library, I have been writing the name of Rama in all these books. This is what I have been doing my whole life. I buy books and write Rama-Rama-Rama-Rama all day long. I must have written it many millions of times. Perhaps you can tell me how much virtue it is?"

"What virtue it is? It may well be sin... So many notebooks could have been used by school children, you have ruined them -- you are asking about virtue? Has your brain quit functioning? -- from writing Rama-Rama in notebooks..."

He was very shocked because other religious people had visited him, they had said you are very virtuous. You have written Rama so many times, you have counted the beads of your rosary so many times, you have have remembered Rama so much -- just by remembering once, one reaches heaven and you have done this many! He was angry with me, he never invited me again: what use is this man who says it is sin? He was very shocked. He said, you are hurting my religious feelings.

I do not hurt your religious feelings, I am only asking, what madness this is? What is the meaning of writing Rama-Rama? Let the one who is writing know himself, he is Rama. How did He get involved in writing Rama-Rama? Tell me, if Rama is captured, sat down and told to drop his bow and arrow, and to take up a pen and write Rama-Rama -- without going off in search of Sita: will it be sin or virtue? And the historical Rama if he is a gentleman, he would agree, thinking this man is after me. If I don't write he will feel hurt, so Rama sits writing Rama-Rama -- then you have destroyed his life.

When you are writing, it is also Rama writing. Who is it who is writing? Come to know that one. Who is it that is repeating Rama-Rama? Where is this repeating arising? Descend to that depth. Ashtavakra says you will find Rama there.

The second question:

> YESTERDAY YOU SAID DON'T ALLOW THE ELEPHANT DRIVER'S HOOK OF THE INTELLECT TO RIDE OVER THE FEELINGS OF THE HEART. BUT OSHO I FIND YOUR DISCOURSES ABSOLUTELY LOGICAL. IS THE MIND NOURISHED BY THE ENJOYMENT OF ARGUMENT? IS IT NOT A DANGER FOR ME THAT THE ARGUMENT-NURTURED MIND WILL TAKE CONTROL OF THE HEART AND SUPPRESS THE EXPERIENCE OF FEELINGS? PLEASE SHOW ME THE PATH.

What I am saying is certainly logical, but not just logical -- something more too. I speak logically for you, and something more is for me. If I do not speak logically you won't be able to understand. And if I do not say that which is beyond logic, I would not speak at all: what would be the use of speaking?

When I am talking, speaking to you two are present: you and I. There is both a speaker and a listener.

If it was up to me I would speak In transcendence of logic, I would completely drop arguments, but then you would think I am insane. Then you wouldn't understand anything, you would feel it is just noise with no meaning.

I speak logically to fit with your pattern of logical thinking. But if this is all you understand, then your visit here has been useless.

It is like filling a spoon with medicine and pouring it in your mouth -- we don't pour the spoon. With the spoon of logic I go on pouring what is beyond logic. Don't swallow the spoon, otherwise you will be in trouble. Use the spoon. Drink the liquid that is on the spoon. Logic is a spoon, logic is a help, because right now you don't have enough courage to listen to that which is beyond logic. If you want to hear what is beyond logic then listening to the songs of birds will be the same as listening to the song of Ashtavakra. They are beyond logic. The whispering noise of wind passing through the trees, the rustling of dry leaves blowing on the path, the sound of running water, the thundering of clouds -- they are all beyond logic. Ashtavakra is speaking to you from all eight directions, from all sides! But you will not understand anything. How long can you listen to this chirping of birds? You will say it is nonsense. To listen a little is okay but there is no meaning in this chirping. That which is beyond logic is like the chirping of birds, I make a bridge of logic so it can reach to you. If you hold on to the bridge and forget the destination, if you catch the words and forget that which was delivered by the words, then you are collecting pebbles where you could have filled your bag with diamonds and jewels.

The friend has asked, "... YOU SAID DON'T ALLOW THE ELEPHANT DRIVER'S HOOK OF THE INTELLECT TO RIDE OVER THE FEELINGS OF THE HEART.

Certainly. Understand with the intellect but let the heart be the master. Make the intellect a slave and mount the heart on the throne of the master. The servant has sat on the throne too long. You are not living for the intellect, you live for the heart. This is why fulfillment never comes from the mind. No matter how great a mathematician you become, will the heart ever become peaceful? And no matter how great a logical thinker you become, will fulfillment ever arise? And no matter how many scriptures you gather, will this become samadhi? The heart asks for love, the heart asks for prayer. The final demand of the heart is for samadhi: bring samadhi, bring samadhi! At the most intellect can bring logical arguments for samadhi, can bring theories about samadhi. But what can theories do?

Someone is sitting hungry and you give him a cook book, saying everything is written here, read it and enjoy! And he reads it because he is so hungry he hopes it can help. Discussions of the finest tasting foods -- recipes of how to fix, how to prepare them -- but what can this do? He asks, "What help is a cook book? I need food." The hungry need food. The thirsty need water.

You can write and give a thirsty man... he is thirsty and you write down H2O, the formula for water. He will sit with the paper, what will happen? It is just the same as people sitting reciting Rama-Rama. All mantras are like H2O. Certainly water is made by uniting oxygen and hydrogen, but thirst is not quenched by writing H2O on paper.

Understand with logic, but drink with the heart. Use logic but understand it is only useful, don't think it is all. Let the heart be the master. And remember don't let the intellect interfere in love and prayer, in worship and offerings, in meditation and samadhi. The more helpful it can be, the better. This is why I speak to you using logic, so I can persuade and convince your intellect, convince you to come two steps towards the heart. If you get just a little taste you will be engrossed in its joy. Then you yourself will drop worrying about the intellect. When the real taste comes, who cares about the words?

BUT OSHO I FIND YOUR DISCOURSES ABSOLUTELY LOGICAL.

They are logical. My whole effort is to make what I say to you logical so that you are ready to walk with me. Once you are convinced, you have fallen in a ditch I will take away your return tracks. Once you are convinced, once our hands come together, then there is no worry. Once your hand has come into my hand you will not remain out of my hands for long. First I grab the wrist, then the fore arm, then... one is just lost!

So I make the first contact with logic because that is where you live. Contact can be made there, that's

where you are. This is why atheists also come to me. Atheists can accept me too. Atheists have no arguments with me because I speak the language of atheists. But it is a trap. The language is a snare. It is like going fishing and putting bait on the hook. It is bait. If one wants to avoid the hook, he has to avoid the bait, because once the bait is in the mouth one finds out it is a hook.

Logic is bait, the beyond is the hook. I persuade you. To give you bitter medicine I sugar-coat the pill. Man's state is like that of very small children,. Enjoying sugar he swallows bitter medicine -- you can even swallow poison. But if what is beyond logic is put directly before you, you will start running away: "No, my mind does not believe this." So I want to convince your intellect. But if you stop there and think that the intellect is convinced, if you go home now -- then you missed the point. Then it as if you have taken the sugar coating off the medicine, eaten it, and thrown away the medicine.

IS THE MIND NOURISHED BY THE ENJOYMENT OF ARGUMENT?

It depends on you. If you hear nothing but logic, then the mind will be nourished. But between arguments if you allow a little of the non-logical, the irrefutable, just a drop at a time, then that drop in your brain will create the revolution of the heart.

It depends on you. There are some people who hear nothing but logical arguments. Whatever is outside of logic they push aside. Then they have not come close to me -- coming here and not coming here are equal. They return exactly as they came -- they go strengthened in their beliefs. They have chosen by what fits their thinking, chosen their own understanding. They have chosen what fits with their understanding. What doesn't fit they drop. What doesn't fit with your understanding will become a burning coal of transformation inside of you. What fits with your understanding will strengthen you as you are: your illness, your worry, your anxiety will become stronger -- your ego will be strengthened.

So be a little skillful. This is why Janak says to Ashtavakra: "What skill, that I saw in an instant! What dexterity I have, what ability!" Remember that skillfulness, remember that ability.

It depends on you. When I am speaking here, the speaking is my responsibility, but the listening depends on you. After speaking I have no control over what I have said. As soon as I speak it is out of my hands -- a released arrow. Then it is up to you where it will land, where it will strike home. Will you let it strike you or will you save yourself? Will it land in the intellect? -- then you will go back a bigger scholar, strengthened in your debating skill, more skillful in argument. But you missed. If you let it strike the heart you will be more blissful, you will be filled with gratefulness. Then the door of blessedness opens. Then the possibility of grace increases. Then you have come towards the immortal a little. You have taken two steps towards the final destination.

Don't return as a scholar. Return as a lover. Kabir says: "Two letters and a half in love, who studies them is learning." Don't forget these letters of love.

Listen to my arguments, be persuaded by my arguments -- but as a means. The end is that one day you gather courage and take the jump into that which is beyond logic. By means of logic I will take you as far as your intellect can go. Then a frontier will come, then a border is reached, then the responsibility is yours. You can stand at the border and look -- at your past and at your future. Then you will see -- backwards into the intellect you have come through, and ahead towards the potential that is opening. The future is of the heart.

No one has ever attained the real wealth of life through thinking -- someone may have attained through meditation, through witnessing, through love, through prayer, through the juice of devotion. Then it is in your hands if you want to remain a barren desert, it is up to you, you are your own master. But once I have brought you to the edge where you begin to see beautiful forests, greenery, valleys and passes and mountains, snow-capped peaks. Let me show this to you once, then it is up to you. Then if you want to go back, go back. But then you will know that you are returning by your own choice. Then the responsibility is yours.

So I take your logic up the the point where you get your first glimpse of the golden peaks, where you see the open sky for the first time, then that glimpse will start following you. Then it will hover around inside of you. Then the call will call out louder and louder. Then slowly slowly the drip-drip-drip that was falling, will begin pouring as a great current. You will not be able to save yourself, because once you get even a small glimpse of the heart, the intellect is just rubbish. Before the glimpse this rubbish seems to be diamonds and jewels.

IS IT NOT A DANGER FOR ME THAT THE ARGUMENT-NURTURED MIND WILL TAKE CONTROL OF THE HEART AND SUPPRESS THE EXPERIENCE OF FEELINGS?

It is a danger. Be alert. If we want it to, a stone lying on the path can be a block and we can stop right there. And if we wish the stone can be made into a step to climb and go beyond. It depends on you whether you make the logic-nurtured mind a block or a step. Those that have made it a step have embarked on a great journey. Those who have made it a barrier have remained small ponds.

An atheist is a pond. One who trusts is a river flowing to the ocean. An atheist stagnates. As soon as water is stopped from flowing it starts stagnating. Water stays clean when it flows. But to flow the ocean is needed. If not, why flow? For flowing, enlightenment is needed. If not, why flow? -- otherwise there is nothing more to be attained, nothing more to become, whatever has already happened is enough...

Remember there are two kinds of people in the world, the world can be divided into two types. One type is those who are never satisfied with outside things: we have this house, we need another one; we have this much money, more is needed; this woman is with me, another kind of woman is needed. He is never satisfied with outer things, but he has no dissatisfaction with the inner. One who has no inner dissatisfaction, just outer dissatisfactions. This is the worldly man. Then there is the second type of person. He is satisfied whatsoever is outside, but who is not satisfied within. There is a fire blazing inside of him -- a divine discontent. He lives in continuous process, in continuous change, in continuous transformation.

Let skill with reasoning be helpful in your inner revolution, in your transformation -- remember this. Where logic becomes a rock and a barrier to your transformation, drop logic, don't drop the transformation.
I am saying that ultimately the choice is in your hands.

One was to go beyond the level of intellect. And love was to go beyond the object of devotion.

What to say about where I started from, O companion, I didn't even know where I had to go.

The intellect doesn't know anything about where it has to go. This is why intellect never goes anywhere. It goes around in circles like a bullock grinding grain. You have seen a bullock with blinders over his eyes, going around and around. With blinders over his eyes he feels he is moving, that he is going somewhere, that something is happening.

Have you observed how you go around and around? The same morning, the same moving around, the same day's work, the same evening, the same night, again the same morning, again the same evening.
A whole life spent like this:
again morning, again evening.
You go on circling around and around like a bullock grinding grain.

What to say about where I started from, O companion, I didn't even know where I had to go.

One was to go beyond the level of intellect. And love was to go beyond the object of devotion.

When you rise a little above the level of intellect, you rise into the sky, leaving the earth behind. Limits drop, the infinite begins. Bondage drops, one has a small glimpse of liberation.

"Love was to go beyond the object of devotion." Then a moment also comes -- first you move from intellect towards the heart -- then a moment comes when you go deeper than the heart. "Love was to go beyond the object of devotion." Then love becomes free from the object of love. Then the devotee is liberated from god. Then the worshipper is liberated from worship.

So first move with logic towards love and then move with love towards silence. That great silence is our home.

You are in the mind, you are to be in the heart. I begin with intellect to bring you towards the heart. But I don't allow one who has arrived in the heart to sit still. I tell him: Keep moving, keep moving.

Each new moment as fresh as the old. Like a familiar love-song, filling thy breast, go on planting string upon string! And each string such that the melody of the completed ragini never becomes empty.

A new step has to be taken into the unknown, the unfamiliar. Don't remain stuck with the familiar.

Have you ever thought what intellect means? -- the collection of what you know. What does it mean? -- just the accumulation of your past. In the intellect whatever you have heard, read, studied or experienced is accumulated. Whatever has already happened is accumulated. The intellect has no idea of what is about to happen. The intellect is of the past -- finished, dead! The intellect is dead ashes! If you are stuck in intellect, you go on wandering the byways of the past, go on moving in the known. Movement is into the unknown. There is no movement in the known, it is just going round and round like a bullock grinding grain.

The heart means: the unknown, the unfamiliar, an adventure. Who knows what will happen? It is not certain because it has never been known, so how can it be certain? The map is not in your hands, it is an

unknown journey. There are no mile posts, or police on the path to tell you the way.

But a person who makes a journey towards the unknown makes a journey towards enlightenment. Enlightenment is the most unknown happening in this world -- even when we know it, we still don't know it. It always remains unknown, go on knowing, go on knowing, still it remains unknown. The more you know the more it feels there is more left to know. The challenge becomes greater and greater. Peak after peak goes on emerging. While ascending one peak it seems the goal is reached, when you arrive at the top more peaks appear ahead. One doorway is entered and new doors appear in front of us.

This is why we call enlightenment an unending mystery. Mystery means that which we know but still are unable to know. This is why we say enlightenment is never attained by intellect. Because intellect can only know that which it has finished knowing, enlightenment is never finished.

So don't miss with the mind, don't remain bound with the dead past. If you tie a dead body to yourself, you will understand what the mind is. Tie a corpse to your body and you will be unable to move around. That corpse is rotting, is decaying and has become a burden. Intellect is a corpse, the heart is a new sprout -- life's new sprout. And one has to go even beyond the heart.

Each new moment as fresh as the old. Like a familiar love-song, filling thy breast, go on planting string upon string! And each string such that the melody of the completed ragini never becomes empty.
Move afresh with each new step.

And keep the breast open for every available possibility -- welcoming! Keep the heart ready. Don't hold back when the unknown calls. Do not hesitate when the unfamiliar beckons. When the unknowable knocks on the door, don't be frightened, move with it. This is the characteristic of a religious person.

The third question:

PRAISES TO YOU! IN A THOUSAND LIVES I COULD NOT ACHIEVE AS MUCH AS YOU HAVE SPONTANEOUSLY GIVEN ME. PLEASE ACCEPT ME AS YOUR DISCIPLE!

... you have taken it? Then you have become a disciple.

Becoming a disciple is not dependent on my acceptance. Becoming a disciple is dependent on your acceptance. A disciple means one who is ready to learn. A disciple means one who is ready to bow down, to fill his begging bowl. A disciple means one eager to listen in humility, eager to contemplate deeply and quietly, eager to meditate.

You have become a disciple. If you took it, then by your very taking you have become a disciple.

Being a disciple is not dependent on my agreement. What can I do if I accept you but you don't take it? What can I do if I don't accept you but you go ahead and take it anyway?

Discipleship is your freedom. If is not anyone's charity. Discipleship is your privilege, your dignity. There is no need for any papers to prove it.

This is why Eklavya could sit alone in the forest. See how he didn't worry about Dronacharya's refusing him. The master simply refused, but the disciple was ready, insisting on becoming a disciple. So what can the master do? One day the master discovered that the disciple had defeated him. Eklavya had made an earthen image and set it up to practice archery in front of. He obeyed it and touched its feet.

When Drona heard that Eklavya had become very adept, he went to see. He was surprised. Not just surprised, he became frightened. He was upset because Eklavya had become so well-practiced that Arjuna paled in comparison.

Drona may not have been much of a master, but Eklavya was a very great disciple. Drona must have been an ordinary master -- most common. Not worthy to be called a master. He must have been skilled, well-versed, but had nothing at all of the quality of a master. First he had refused because Eklavya was a shudra -- an untouchable. Is this something for a master to do? Does a master still see any distinction between brahman and shudra? No, he must have been a businessman, with his mind on the market. How can a master of kshatriya warriors accept a shudra? He must have been very afraid of society. He must have been a pillar of the society and lived within its restraints. He must have been narrow minded.

The day Drona refused Eklavya saying he was a shudra was the day Drona himself became a shudra. Such foolishness.

But Eklavya was wonderful. He didn't bother that the master had refused. In his heart he had accepted him as the master -- it was finished. Even the refusal of the master did not destroy his respect for him. He

must have been a rare disciple!

And then the ultimate deception: when Eklavya's is skill was known he became famous. Drona was shaken because he wanted his disciple Arjuna to be known to the world. Eklavya was also his own disciple, but without his assent. The master felt at a loss. The one he had taught with heart and soul, had put all his efforts into, he had become just pale before this man -- who had only made a crude clay statue with his own hands and had attained great skill practicing in front of it. Drona requested his thumb.

It is very strange -- he was not ready to give instruction to him, but he has come to ask for the gift for instructing him! But Eklavya must have been an amazing disciple: he did not refuse to give the gift to the man who had refused to initiate him. A disciple like Eklavya is a real disciple. He immediately cut off his thumb and gave it to Dronacharya. Dronacharya had asked for the thumb of the right hand -- it was cunning politics to have him cut off his thumb: then Eklavya's archery would be useless. This Drona certainly must have been cruel, evil natured person. Far from being a master, it is not easy to call him human. What a low trick he played! And played it on such a simple-hearted disciple. And still Hindus consider Drona a master, go on calling him guru. Do you become one who knows the infinite Brahma just by being born a brahman?

Eklavya was a real brahman and Drona just a shudra. His mentality is lowly. This brahman Eklavya cut off his thumb, he didn't hesitate a bit. He didn't even say, "What are you asking? When I asked for instruction you refused to give it. I have not learned anything from you." No, although the whole affair was wrong, it never even occurred to him.

He said, "I have learned from you. What difference does it make that you refused me? I have learned this art from you. You went on refusing, but still I learned from you. Look, I have made your statue, so I am indebted to you. You ask for a thumb, even if you ask for my life I would give it. He gave him his thumb."

To be a disciple depends on you. It is not a question of anyone's agreement or disagreement.

If you feel that you have received much, then it has happened. Let this feeling go on deepening. Don't lose the feeling of being a disciple and your growth will be tremendous. You will go on and on receiving. Discipleship is the art of learning.

The fourth question:

> I HAD HEARD THAT WINE IS BITTER AND BURNS THE BREAST, BUT THE TASTE OF YOUR WINE IS SOMETHING ELSE.

Then the wine you are familiar with is not real wine, because wine is neither bitter nor burns the breast. And what burns the breast and is bitter is fake wine, not real wine. This is the first time you have come to know the taste of wine. Don't bother with false wine any more. You have entered the tavern for the first time. Now make your heart a vessel and drink to your heart's content, because this drinking will bring transformation. This wine will not bring forgetfulness, this wine will bring remembrance. Is what makes you unconscious really wine? Wine is that which brings you consciousness. This wine will wake you up. This wine will acquaint you with the one who sits hidden inside of you. This wine will make you 'you'.

Outwardly you may seem to others to be a drunkard -- don't worry. Perhaps people outside will misunderstand your ecstasy and think it is insanity or unconsciousness -- you needn't bother: the real test is within you. If your consciousness is growing you needn't bother, let the world understand whatever it wants to.

Some lines of Majaz:

As messiah-hood comes into my words, people say that I am unwell.
I will know well the secrets, I am a seeker of that thing called love.
My world is love and only love, I am fed up with the wiliness of intellect.
Yes, that vice which both Hafiz and Omar Khayam had; I too am a little guilty of it.
[What is life, the sin of Adam? If life is, then I am guilty.]

Messiah-hood comes into my words, people say that I am unwell.

People said that Jesus too was just sick, only with great reluctance did they call him messiah. People also called Socrates insane, and they poisoned him. People never thought Mansoor was intelligent, otherwise why did they execute him? And I have told you the story of Ashtavakra: his very father got so angry that he cursed him saying that his body would be deformed in eight place. Jesus was on the earth for

thirty-three years before he was crucified. Socrates was already old when was poisoned. Stones were thrown at Mahavira and Buddha, it is true -- but consider Ashtavakra: he was not even born and he was cursed. He was still in the womb and he was deformed for life. And if someone else had done it, it would be forgivable -- but his very father did it. The one who was the cause of his life got angry.

The message of enlightenment does not fit with people. The truth troubles people. An ecstatic person fills people with anxiety. If you are unhappy no one is disturbed, just enjoy being unhappy. People say, open your heart and suffer, there's no harm -- this is exactly how it should be. If you laugh people become anxious. Laughing is not acceptable. People suspect that you are mad. Does a sensible person ever laugh? Do you ever see a wise man laughing? Do you see intelligent people dancing or singing a song? An intelligent person is serious, his face is long, his mood is sad. We call them great saints, great mahatmas: the more sick a person is the greater a saint he becomes. If someone sits like a corpse, sick, poverty stricken -- people say, what asceticism. What renunciation!

I had gone to a village. Some people brought a saint to meet me. They said "He is very miraculous, he only rarely eats, he rarely sleeps. He is very quiet, he speaks very little. And his asceticism is so powerful that his face has become like pure gold."

When they brought him I said, "Why have you tortured this man? He is sick, his face is not like gold, he is merely starving and thirsty -- his face has become yellow because he is anemic. ... you think he is religious? And how can he speak? He doesn't have energy to speak. This man seems to be a little idiotic. There is no fire in his eyes, no individuality, no joy. How can there be? He doesn't sleep properly, nor eat and drink properly. And you are worshipping him? He is only interested in your worshipping him for what he is doing. He does it for your worship."

Stop worshipping them for a while and you will find that ninety-nine out of one hundred of your mahatmas disappear -- disappear the very night you stop worshipping. They do all kinds of idiotic things because of your worship. They do whatever you want them to do. If you say pull out your hairs one by one, they pull out their hair. If you say be naked, they stand naked. If you say starve yourself, they starve themselves. In return you have to do only one thing: to respect them, to give strength to their egos.

The real religion is always a laughing religion. The real religion is always healthy, fulfilled, affirming life. The real religion is like flowers, there is no sadness there. People understand sadness as peace! Sadness is not peace. Peace sings joyously. Peace is very vibrant. Peace is a great drunkard -- your feet become unsteady. Ecstasy surrounds you. You walk on the earth, yet you are not walking on the earth, you are moving in the sky. As if you are spreading your wings, just ready to fly off.

It is good -- if you have tasted my wine, you have tasted the real wine -- now there will be no need of going to any other tavern.

I will know well the secrets, I am a seeker of that thing called love.

Keep just one thirst -- of that thing called love. Ask for only one thing -- for that which is called love.

... I am a seeker of that thing called love.

My world is love and only love...

And let your whole world and your whole being be filled with love, it is enough.

... I am fed up with the wiliness of intellect.

And be finished with the disturbances of the mind, descend into the protection of love.

My world is love and only love, I am fed up with the wiliness of intellect.

Yes, that vice which both Hafiz and Omar Khayam had; I too am a little guilty of it.

"Yes, that vice which both Hafiz and Omar Khayam had" -- Omar Khayam has not been understood. A great injustice has been done to him. One day in Bombay I saw the sign for a bar, it read: Omar Khayam -- a great injustice has been done to him. Fitzgerald was very mistaken when he translated his poetry into English. Fitzgerald did not understand Omar Khayam. He could not understand because to understand Omar Khayam one needs to experience the ecstasy of the Sufis, the samadhi of the Sufis. Omar Khayam was a Sufi mystic. He is one of those rare people who have reached: in the same category as Buddha and Ashtavakra, Krishna and Zarathustra. The wine he speaks of is divine wine. The beauty he speaks of is divine beauty. But Fitzgerald did not understand. With his western mind he understood wine means wine. He translated and Fitzgerald's translation became very famous. The translation is very beautiful, its poetry is very beautiful. Certainly Fitzgerald is a great poet. But he could not understand. The special character of the Sufis was lost in his poetry. And Omar Khayam became known through Fitzgerald. So everything about Omar Khayam is mistaken. Omar Khayam never drank wine, never went to any tavern. But he certainly drank that wine, which makes all other wines pale. He went into that tavern which we call the temple, which

we call the temple of god.

Yes, that vice which both Hafiz and Omar Khayam had; I too am a little guilty of it.

Majaz, who has written these lines, also misunderstood Omar Khayam. He also understood that wine means wine. Majaz died drinking. Majaz died in his youth from drinking that wine that you say burns the heart and is bitter and strong. Majaz died drinking it in his youth. He died pathetically, a very terrible death.

Don't misunderstand the wine that I am talking about as something else. Don't make the same mistake with me that was made with Omar Khayam. It is possible.

I say unto you, enjoy life with the witnessing consciousness. But you want to drop the witness. You catch only 'enjoy'. Enjoy life but if you enjoy it without remaining the witness, you didn't enjoy it. Real enjoyment is only when you remain a witness. Drink wine but if consciousness is lost you didn't drink it. You have drunk real wine only if consciousness grows as you drink. There is no other wine than samadhi.

As I see it, the attraction for alcohol will continue in man until the attraction for samadhi grows. People will go on drinking fake wine until real wine is available to them. False coins will pass until the real coin is available. Governments throughout the world try to stop the consumption of wine, but it doesn't happen. They have always been trying to do it. Religious people have been advising governments to enact prohibition. They fast and do this and that: alcohol consumption must be stopped. But no one has succeeded with prohibition. Under various names and by differing means man goes on seeking intoxicating substances.

As I see it, prohibition is beyond the power of governments to enforce. But if the wine of samadhi begins to spread, if the real coin appears on the earth, the false will stop. If we make temples into taverns and there starts to be joy and songs and bliss and celebration there, and if we live by healthy principles, instead of wrong ones and let life become a blessing -- then alcohol will disappear on its own.

Man drinks wine because of misery. If misery decreases, wine will decrease. Man drinks alcohol to forget himself, because there are so many worries, so many problems, so much misery -- If we don't forget them then what will we do? If worry, unhappiness, and misery are decreased, alcohol consumption will decrease.

And I have seen a rare thing happen. Many times drunkards have come and taken sannyas from me. They got caught by mistake. They came thinking that this man does not prohibit anything, to drink or not to drink, to eat or not to eat this or that -- there's no harm in trying... They were very happy. They say, "We totally agree with what you say, no one has ever said it before." But as their meditation deepens, as the color of sannyas deepens, their feet quit taking them to the tavern, another tavern begins to call them.

After meditating for six months one drinker told me, "Previously I drank because I was unhappy, then I would forget the unhappiness. Now I am a little happy, and if I drink happiness is forgotten. Now it has become a problem. No one wants to forget unhappiness. What have you done?"

I said, "Now you choose."

He said, "Now if I drink my meditation goes bad. Otherwise the slow gentle current of meditation flows inside, a faint cool breeze goes on flowing. If I drink wine then the flow of meditation is disturbed for two to four days. Then I can nurse it back only with difficulty. Now it has become a problem."

I told him, "You decide, now the choices are before you. If you want to drop meditation, drop meditation. If you want to drop alcohol, drop alcohol. They don't go together, but if you want to have both, then try both."

He said, "Now it is difficult because the juice of meditation that is flowing, is so sacred and it is taking me to such heights: I had never imagined that a sinner like me could ever have such experiences! I do not talk about this to anyone except you because if I say it to anyone else they think I am a drunkard, I must have drunk too much. They tell me to sober up, speak soberly. If I tell them of my inner experience they think that I have drunk too much. They don't believe it. Even my wife won't believe it. She says, 'Stop talking nonsense. This is not a question of spirituality... you have drunk too much.' I tell her I have not touched a drop for a whole month.

"So you are the only one I can tell," the drunkard said, "Only you understand. And now it is difficult to drop meditation."

See life from a positive viewpoint. If you start being happy then the things that you grabbed onto because of your misery will drop by themselves. If meditation comes then wine will drop. If meditation comes, then meat-eating will drop. If meditation comes then slowly slowly sex energy begins to be transformed into brahmacharya. Just let meditation come.

I say unto you, drink the wine of meditation. I say unto you, enter the tavern of samadhi and join the assembly of wine drinkers.

Let me live this one moment of happiness. Let me sew this torn blanket of dreams. Such a rain cloud will never cast its shadow again. Let me drink, if not from a cup, then from the eyes.

Drink this satsang -- "... if not from a cup, then from the eyes." Drink this satsang, return drunk from this satsang. But in this drunkenness don't let your awareness be lost. Be ecstatic but burn the inner lamp of awareness.

Let me drink, if not from a cup, then from the eyes.

The fifth question:

ARE BELIEF AND AUTO-SUGGESTION ONE AND THE SAME THING? WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN BELIEF AND INNER-NATURE OR AWARENESS?
WAS THE MOTHER KALI OF RAMAKRISHNA PARAMAHANSA PURELY HIS BELIEF, HIS PROJECTION, OR DOES SHE HAVE HER OWN REALITY?
IS DIALOGUE NOT POSSIBLE WITH THE SUPERNATURAL OR GOD?

Belief and auto-suggestion are the same thing. Auto-suggestion is the scientific name for belief. There is no difference between them.

However inner nature and belief are very different. Inner nature is that which becomes manifest when all beliefs have been dropped. When all thoughts and all beliefs have disappeared from your mind, you experience your inner nature. Inner nature is not to be made a belief.

Once a sannyasi was a guest at my house. He would sit morning and evening chanting "aham brahmasmi -- I am the ultimate. I am not the body, not the mind, I am the ultimate." I listened to this for two or three days. I said, " If you are, you are. Why repeat it again and again? If you are not, what will repeating it do? It is possible to create an illusion by repeating it over and over. By repeating I am the ultimate the illusion can happen that one has become the ultimate, but this illusion is not the inner experience of one's nature. If you know that you are the ultimate then why do you repeat it? If a man is on the road repeating that I am a man, I am a man, then everyone will suspect that something is not right. People will say, "Stop, is something wrong with you! Why are you repeating? If it is true, the matter is finished. Do you have some doubt about it?"

Is 'I am the ultimate' something to be repeated? It is a declaration once and for all. It is a declaration of realization that arises only once. After that the matter is finished. It is not a mantra. A mantra is only a suggestion. The meaning of the words of a mantra are only a suggestion. This is why we call people who give advice, who give suggestions 'mantris' -- ministers. A mantra repeats a suggestion again and again. From repeating again and again an impression is made in the mind. And because of that impression we begin to project illusions.

WAS THE MOTHER KALI OF RAMAKRISHNA PARAMAHANSA PURELY HIS BELIEF, HIS PROJECTION, OR DOES SHE HAVE HER OWN REALITY?

It was pure projection -- just his belief. There is no Kali anywhere, nor any virgin Mary. They are all projections of the mind. And all projections have to drop. This is why when Ramakrishna's projection of Kali dropped he said the last barrier has fallen. It was his own projection. And when Ramakrishna raised a sword to behead his projection of Kali, do you think blood came out? Nothing came out. The projection was false, the sword was also false: two false things crashing into each other and nothing else.

IS DIALOGUE NOT POSSIBLE WITH THE SUPERNATURAL OR GOD?

No! Whatever dialogue you have will be your imagination. Because as long as you exist there is no god. And when god is you are not -- how can there be any dialogue? Two are needed for dialogue. If you and god stand face to face then dialogue is possible. As long as you are, where is god? And when god is where are you?

Kabir says, "The lane of love is very narrow, there two can never pass." In that lane two do not fit, only one remains, how can there be dialogue? Two are required for dialogue, a minimum of two.

So whoever you are talking to is your imagination, it is not the real blessedness. When blessedness happens, dialogue does not happen: resonance happens not dialogue... what the seers of the East have called 'the unstruck sound' happens. A sound of humming -- but that vibration happens only in oneness, with no exchange of words with any other. It is the arising of the sound of om. But it is not talking to any other, the other no longer remains.

No devotee has ever seen god. As long as god is seen, the devotee is also present. Then it is still an imaginary vision. This is why a Christian meets Jesus, a Jaina meets Mahavira, a Hindu meets Rama. Have you ever heard of a Hindu meeting Jesus? -- somehow accidently meeting Jesus on the road -- they never meet him. It is not their projection, how can they meet him? Have you ever heard of a Christian sitting in meditation and Bhagwan Buddha appears to him? It never happens. How can it happen? How can a seed not planted by belief enter the imagination? Whatever your belief is, it will be developed by your imagination.

Ashtavakra's sutra is this: be free of all projections, all beliefs, all imagination, all interpretations, all practices and rituals. Practices and rituals are always bondage. When no one remains within you -- no devotee, no god -- a silence manifests. In that silence a shower of bliss falls days and night. In that moment how can there be dialogue, how can there be debate? No, all dialogue is of the imagination.

Sometimes night surrounds me, sometimes I summon the day. Sometimes a radiance seeks me, sometimes I give off rays of light. How shall I know when the voice of being is coming forth and how when the mind is speaking?

I tell you the recognition is simple: as long as something is spoken, it is the mind speaking. As long as something is visible, the mind is visible. When nothing is seen, nothing speaks -- then what remains is no-mind, is samadhi. As long as their is experience there is mind. This is why the expression 'the experience of god' is not correct, because experience is always of the mind. Experience is always of duality, of two. How can there be experience when only non-duality remains? This is why the expression 'spiritual experience' is not correct. Spirituality is where all experience has ended.

Or you can go on playing games. It is a game of hide and seek, of sunlight and shadow.

Should you become a bowing in trust, I will become sweet smelling sandalwood. If you should be the sacred idol, I will present my life as offering.

When you were the pearl hidden in the oyster, I became the ocean's tide. If you come raining down as purest droplets, I will drink a thousand seasons of rains.

The hopes of a handful of dreams, searching for the meaning of life. If you become the lamp of good luck, I will light the flame of life.

Silent longing, and eager desire are unveiling the language of the eyes. Should you set foot on the earth, I will feed you, O swan, with pearls.

I am deceived like a musk deer, rocking in a cradle of illusion. If you set out your heart as a lamp, I will become a thousand adorations.

But this is all the play of imagination. If you want to play, play. It is a delightful play of imagination, very lovely, very juicy -- but it is the play of imagination. Do not pretend it is truth. Truth is when there is no I, no thou. Truth is when the two are gone, duality is gone. Only one remains: Ek Omkar Satnam -- the sound of om is the truth.

The last question:

> OSHO! TRILLIONS OF BOWS TO YOU! ON SACRED MOUNT ABU, I WAS BLESSED TO COME TO THE PROTECTION OF YOUR BLESSED HAND. SINCE THEN THERE IS NO CALCULATING HOW MUCH I HAVE LOST, HOW MUCH I HAVE GAINED. MY LIFE HAS BECOME COMPLETELY ENRICHED. NO QUESTION COMES, SO I AM MAKING ONE UP.
> THE CAMP IS OVER TODAY AND I AM ANXIOUS TO HEAR TWO WORDS FROM YOU. PLEASE, JUST DROP TWO FLOWERS INTO MY BEGGAR'S BOWL TODAY.

..why two, let it be three:
Hari-Om Tat Sat!

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Talks given from 1970
Original in Hindi
20 Chapters
Year published: 1980

1st edition called "The Dynamics Of Meditation". Book has 20 chapters, but the last is a summary of meditation techniques.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter Preface
Chapter title: Meditation: The Art of Celebration

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF20
Audio: No
Video: No

We train a child to focus his mind, to concentrate, because without concentration he will not be able to cope with life. Life requires it; the mind must be able to concentrate. But the moment the mind becomes able to concentrate, it becomes less aware. Awareness means a mind that is conscious but not focused. Awareness is a consciousness of all that is happening.

Concentration is a choice. It excludes all except its object of concentration; it is a narrowing. If you are walking on the street, you will have to narrow your consciousness in order to walk. You cannot ordinarily be aware of all that is happening because if you are aware of everything that is happening you will become unfocused. So concentration is a need. Concentration of the mind is a need in order to live--to survive and exist. That is why every culture, in its own way, tries to narrow the mind of the child.

Children, as they are, are never focused; their consciousness is open from all sides. Everything is coming in, nothing is being excluded. The child is open to every sensation, every sensation is included in his consciousness.

And so much is coming in! That is why he is so wavering, so unstable. A child's unconditioned mind is a flux--a flux of sensations--but he will not be able to survive with this type of mind. He must learn how to narrow his mind, to concentrate.

The moment you narrow the mind you become particularly conscious of one thing and simultaneously unconscious of so many other things. The more narrowed the mind is, the more successful it will be. You will become a specialist, you will become an expert, but the whole thing will consist of knowing more and more about less and less.

The narrowing is an existential necessity; no one is responsible for it. As life exists, it is needed, but it is not enough. It is utilitarian, but just to survive is not enough; just to be utilitarian is not enough. So when you become utilitarian and the consciousness is narrowed, you deny your mind much of which it was capable. You are not using the total mind, you are using a very small part of it.
And the remaining -- the major portion -- will become unconscious.

In fact, there is no boundary between conscious and unconscious. These are not two minds. "Conscious mind" means that part of the mind that has been used in the narrowing process. "Unconscious mind" means

that portion that has been neglected, ignored, closed. This creates a division, a split. The greater portion of your mind becomes alien to you. You become alienated from your own self; you become a stranger to your own totality.

A small part is being identified as your self and the rest is lost. But the remaining unconscious part is always there as unused potentiality, unused possibilities, unlived adventures. This unconscious mind--this potential, this unused mind--will always be in a fight with the conscious mind; that is why there is always a conflict within.

Everyone is in conflict because of this split between the unconscious and the conscious. But only if the potential, the unconscious, is allowed to flower can you feel the bliss of existence; otherwise not.

If the major portion of your potentialities remains unfulfilled, your life will be a frustration. That is why the more utilitarian a person is, the less he is fulfilled, the less he is blissful. The more utilitarian the approach-- the more one is in business life--the less he is living, the less he is ecstatic. The part of the mind that cannot be made useful in the utilitarian world has been denied.

The utilitarian life is necessary but at a great cost: you have lost the festivity of life. Life becomes a festivity, a celebration, if all your potentialities come to a flowering; then life is a ceremony. That is why I always say that religion means transforming life into a celebration. The dimension of religion is the dimension of the festive, the nonutilitarian.

The utilitarian mind must not be taken as the whole. The remaining, the greater--the whole mind--should not be sacrificed to it. The utilitarian mind must not become the end. It will have to remain there, but as a means. The other--the remaining, the greater, the potential--must become the end. That is what I mean by a religious approach.

With a nonreligious approach, the businesslike mind, the utilitarian, becomes the end. When this becomes the end, there is no possibility of the unconscious actualizing the potential; the unconscious will be denied. If the utilitarian becomes the end, it means that the servant is playing the role of the master.

Intelligence, the narrowing of the mind, is a means toward survival, but not toward life. Survival is not life.

Survival is a necessity--to exist in the material world is a necessity--but the end is always to come to a flowering of the potential, of all that is meant by you. If you are fulfilled completely, if nothing remains inside in seed form, if everything becomes actual, if you are a flowering, then and only then can you feel the bliss, the ecstasy of life.

The denied part of you, the unconscious part, can become active and creative only if you add a new dimension to your life--the dimension of the festive, the dimension of play.

So meditation is not a work, it is a play. Praying is not a business, it is a play. Meditation is not something to be done to achieve some goal--peace, bliss--but something to be enjoyed as an end in itself.

The festive dimension is the most important thing to be understood--and we have lost it totally. By festive, I mean the capacity to enjoy, moment to moment, all that comes to you.

We have become so conditioned and habits have become so mechanical that even when there is no business to be done, our minds are businesslike. When no narrowing is needed, you are narrowed. Even when you are playing, you are not playing, you are not enjoying it. Even when you are playing cards, you are not enjoying it. You play for the victory and then the play becomes a work; then what is going on is not important, only the result.

In business the result is important. In festivity, the act is important. If you can make any act significant in itself, then you become festive and you can celebrate it.

Whenever you are in celebration, the limits, the narrowing limits are broken. They are not needed, they are thrown. You come out of your straitjacket, the narrowing jacket of concentration. Now you are not choosing; everything that comes, you allow. And the moment you allow the total existence to come in, you become one with it. There is a communion.

This communion--this celebration, this choiceless awareness, this nonbusinesslike attitude--I call meditation.

The festivity is in the moment, in the act, not in the bothering about the results, not in achieving something.

There is nothing to be achieved, so you can enjoy that which is here and now.

You can explain it in this way: I am talking to you; if I am concerned about the result, then the talk becomes a business, it becomes a work. But if I talk to you without any expectations, without any desire about the result, then the talk becomes a play. The very act, in itself, is the end. Then narrowing is not

needed. I can play with the words, I can play with the thoughts. I can play with your question, I can play with my answer; then it is not serious, then it is lighthearted.

And if you are listening to me without thinking about getting something out of it, then you can be relaxed; then you can allow me to be in communion with you and your consciousness will not be narrowed. Then it is open-- playing, enjoying.

Any moment can be a business moment, any moment can be a meditative moment; the difference is in the attitude. If it is choiceless, if you are playing with it, it is meditative.

There are social needs and there are existential needs that are to be fulfilled. I will not say, "Do not condition children." If you leave them totally unconditioned, they will be barbaric. They will not be able to exist. Survival needs conditioning but survival is not the end, so you must be able to put your conditioning on and take it off--just like clothes. You can put them on, go out and do your business, and then come home and take them off. Then you are.

If you are not identified with your clothes, with your conditioning, if you do not say, for example, "I am my mind," it is not difficult; then you can change easily. But you become identified with your conditioning. You say, "My conditioning is me," and all that is not your conditioning is denied. You think, "All that is not conditioned is not me, the unconscious is not me; I am the conscious, the focused mind." This identification is dangerous. This should not be. A proper education is not conditioned, but is conditioned with the condition that conditioning is a utilitarian need; you must be able to take it on and off.

When it is needed you put it on, and when you do not need it you can take it off. Until it is possible to educate human beings so that they do not become identified with their conditionings, human beings are not really human beings.

They are robots -- conditioned, narrowed.

To understand this is to become aware of that part of the mind, the greater part, which has been denied light. And to become aware of it is to become aware that you are not the conscious mind. The conscious mind is just a part. "I" am both, and the greater part is unconditioned. But it is always there, waiting.

My definition of meditation is that it is simply an effort to jump into the unconscious. You cannot jump by calculation because all calculation is of the conscious and the conscious mind will not allow it. It will caution: "You will go mad. Do not do it."

The conscious mind is always afraid of the unconscious because if the unconscious emerges, all that is calm and clear in the conscious will be swept away. Then everything will be dark, as in a forest.

It is like this: you have made a garden, a garden with a boundary. Very little ground has been cleared, but you have planted some flowers and everything is okay--ordered, clear.

Only, the forest is always nearby. It is unruly, uncontrollable, and the garden is in constant fear of it. At any moment the forest can enter and then the garden will disappear.

In the same way, you have cultivated a part of your mind.

You have made everything clear. But the unconscious is always around, and the conscious mind is always in fear of it. The conscious mind says, "Don't go into the unconscious.

Don't look at it, don't think about it."

The path of the unconscious is dark and unknown. To reason, it will look irrational; to logic, it will look illogical. So if you think in order to go into meditation, you will never go--because the thinking part will not allow you to.

This becomes a dilemma. You cannot do anything without thinking, and with thinking you cannot go into meditation.

What to do? Even if you think, "I am not going to think," this is also thinking. It is the thinking part of the mind that is saying, "I shall not allow thinking."

Meditation cannot be done by thinking; this is the dilemma--the greatest dilemma. Every seeker will have to come to this dilemma; somewhere, sometime, the dilemma will be there. Those who know say, "Jump! Do not think!" But you cannot do anything without thinking. That is why unnecessary devices have been created--I say unnecessary devices, because if you jump without thinking, no device is needed.

But you cannot jump without thinking, so a device is needed.

You can think about the device, your thinking mind can be put at ease about the device, but not about meditation.

Meditation will be a jump into the unknown. You can work with a device and the device will automatically push you into the unknown. The device is necessary only because of the training of the mind;

otherwise, it is not needed.

Once you have jumped you will say, "The device was not necessary, it was not needed." But this is a retrospective knowing; you will know afterward that the device was not needed. That is what Krishnamurti is saying: "No device is needed; no method is needed." The Zen teachers are saying, "No effort is needed; it is effortless." But this is absurd for one who has not crossed the barrier. And one is mainly talking with those who have not crossed the barrier.

So I say that a device is artificial. It is just a trick to put your rational mind at ease so that you can be pushed into the unknown.

That is why I use vigorous methods. The more vigorous the method, the less your calculative mind will be needed. The more vigorous it becomes, the more total, because vitality is not only of the mind--it is of the body, of the emotions.

It is of your full being.

Sufi dervishes have used dance as a technique, as a device. If you go into dance you cannot remain intellectual, because dance is an arduous phenomenon; your whole being is needed in it. And a moment is bound to come when dance will become mindless. The more vital, the more vigorous, the more you are in it, the less reason will be there. So dance was devised as a technique to push. At some point you will not be dancing, but the dance will take over, will take you over; you will be swept away to the unknown source.

Zen teachers have used the koan method. Koans are puzzles that by their very nature are absurd. They cannot be solved by reason; you cannot think about them. Ostensibly, it looks as if something can be thought about them; that is the catch. It seems as if something can be thought about koans, so you begin to think. Your rational mind is put at ease; something has been given to it to be solved. But the thing given to it is something that cannot be solved. The very nature of it is such that it cannot be solved because the very nature of it is absurd.

There are hundreds of puzzles. The teacher will say, "Think about a soundless sound." Verbally, it seems as though it can be thought about. If you try hard, somehow, somewhere, a soundless sound can be found; it may be possible. Then, at a certain point--and that point cannot be predicted; it is not the same for everyone--the mind just goes flat. It is not there. You are, but the mind, with all its conditioning, is gone. You are just like a child.

Conditioning is not there, you are just conscious; the narrowing concentration is not there. Now you know that the device was not necessary--but this is an afterthought, it should not be said beforehand.

No method is causal; no method is the cause of meditation. That is why so many methods are possible. Every method is just a device, but every religion says that its method is the way and no other method will do. They all think in terms of causality.

By heating water, the water evaporates. Heat is the cause: without the heat, the water will not evaporate. This is causal. Heat is a necessity that must precede evaporation. But meditation is not causal, so any method is possible. Every method is just a device; it is just creating a situation for the happening; it is not causing it.

For example, beyond the boundary of this room is the unbound, open sky. You have never seen it. I can talk with you about the sky, about the freshness, about the sea, about all that is beyond this room, but you have not seen it. You do not know about it. You just laugh; you think I am making it up. You say, "It is all fantastic. You are a dreamer." I cannot convince you to go outside because everything that I can talk about is meaningless to you.

Then I say, "The house is on fire!" This is meaningful to you; this is something that you can understand.

Now I do not have to give you any explanations. I just run; you follow me. The house is not on fire, but the moment you are outside you don't have to ask me why I lied. The meaning is there; the sky is there. Now you thank me. Any lie will do. The lie was just a device; it was just a device to bring you outside. It did not cause the outside to be there.

Every religion is based on a lie device. All methods are lies; they just create a situation, they are not causal. New devices can be created; new religions can be created. Old devices become flat, an old lie becomes flat, and new ones are needed. You have been told so many times that the house is on fire when it is not, that the lie has become useless.

Now someone has to create a new device.

If something is the cause of something else, it is never useless. But an old device is always useless; new

devices are needed. That is why every new prophet will have to struggle with the old prophets. He is doing the same work that they are doing, but he will have to oppose their teachings because he will have to deny old devices that have become flat and meaningless.

All the great ones--Buddha, Christ, Mahavira--have, out of compassion, created great lies just to push you out of the house. If you can be pushed out of your mind through any device, that is all that is needed. Your mind is the imprisonment, your mind is fatal; it is the slavery.

As I have said, this dilemma is bound to happen--the nature of life is such. You will have to learn to narrow the mind. This narrowing will be helpful when you move outward, but it will be fatal inside. It will be utilitarian with others; it will be suicidal with oneself.

You have to exist with others and with yourself. Any life that is one-sided is crippled. You must exist among others with a conditioned mind, but you must exist with yourself with a totally unconditioned consciousness. Society creates a narrowed consciousness, but consciousness itself means expansion; it is unlimited. Both are needs, and both should be fulfilled.

I call a person wise who can fulfill both needs. Either extreme is unwise; either extreme is harmful. So live in the world with the mind, with your conditioning, but live with yourself without mind, without training. Use your mind as a means, do not make it an end; come out of it the moment you have the opportunity. The moment you are alone, come out of it, take it off. Then celebrate the moment; celebrate the existence itself, being itself.

Just to be is such a great celebration if you know how to take the conditioning off. This "taking off" you will learn through Dynamic Meditation. It will not be caused; it will come to you uncaused. Meditation will create a situation in which you will come to the unknown; by and by you will be pushed from your habitual, mechanical, robotlike personality. Be courageous: practice Dynamic Meditation vigorously and all else will follow. It will not be your doing, it will be a happening.

You cannot bring the divine, but you can hinder its coming. You cannot bring the sun into the house, but you can close the door. Negatively, mind can do much; positively, nothing. Everything positive is a gift, everything positive is a blessing; it comes to you, while everything negative is your own doing.

Meditation, and all meditation devices, can do one thing: push you away from your negative hindrances. It can bring you out of the imprisonment that is the mind, and when you have come out you will laugh. It was so easy to come out, it was right there. Only one step was needed. But we go on in a circle and the one step is always missed... the one step that can bring you to the center.

You go on in a circle on the periphery, repeating the same thing; somewhere the continuity must be broken. That is all that can be done by any meditation method. If the continuity is broken, if you become discontinuous with your past, then that very moment is the explosion! In that very moment you are centered, centered in your being, and then you know all that has always been yours, all that has just been awaiting you.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Yoga: the Growth of Consciousness

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF01
Audio: No
Video: No

The purpose of life is to become conscious. It is not only the purpose of yoga; the very evolution of life itself is to become more and more conscious. But yoga means something still more.

The evolution of life is to become more and more conscious, but the consciousness is always other oriented: you are conscious of some thing, some object. Yoga means to be evolving in the dimension where there is no object and only consciousness remains. Yoga is the method of evolving toward pure consciousness; not being conscious of *something*, but being consciousness itself.

When you are conscious of something, you are not conscious of being conscious. Your consciousness has become focused on something; your attention is not at the source of consciousness itself. In yoga the effort is to become conscious of both the object and the source. The consciousness becomes double arrowed. You must be aware of the object, and you must be simultaneously aware of the subject. Consciousness must become a double arrowed bridge. The subject must not be lost, it must not become forgotten when you are focused on the object.

This is the first step in yoga. The second step is to drop both the subject and the object and just be conscious. This pure consciousness is the aim of yoga.

Even without yoga man grows toward becoming more and more conscious, but yoga adds something, contributes something, to this evolution of consciousness. It changes many things and transforms many things. The first transformation is a double-arrowed awareness, remembering yourself at the very moment that there is something else to be conscious of.

The dilemma is this: either you are conscious of some object or you are unconscious. If there are no outside objects, you fall into a sleep; objects are needed in order for you to be conscious. When you are totally unoccupied you feel sleepy -- you need some object to be conscious of -- but when you have too many objects to be conscious of, you may feel a certain sleeplessness. That is why a person who is too obsessed with thoughts cannot go into sleep. Objects continue to be there, thoughts continue to be there. He cannot become unconscious; thoughts go on demanding his attention. And this is how we exist.

With new objects you become more conscious. That is why there is a lust for the new, a longing for the new. The old becomes boring. The moment you have lived with some object for a while, you become unconscious of it. You have accepted it, now your attention is not needed; you become bored. For example, you may not have been conscious of your wife for years because you have taken her for granted. You no longer see her face, you can't remember the color of her eyes; for years you have not really been attentive. Only when she dies will you again become aware that she was there. That is why wives and husbands become bored. Any object that is not calling your attention continuously creates boredom.

In the same way, a *mantra*, a repeated sound vibration, causes deep sleep. When a particular mantra is being repeated continuously, you are bored. There is nothing mysterious about it. Constantly repeating a particular word bores you, you cannot live with it anymore. Now you will begin to feel sleepy, you will go into a sort of sleep; you will become unconscious. The whole method of hypnosis, in fact, depends upon boredom. If your mind can be bored with something then you go into a sleep, sleep can be induced.

Our whole consciousness depends on new objects. That is why there is so much longing for the new -- for new sensations, a new dress, a new house -- for anything that is new, even if it is not better. With something different, you feel a sudden upsurge of consciousness.

Because life is an evolution of consciousness -- this is good. As far as life is concerned, it is good. If a society is longing for new sensations, life progresses, but if it settles down with the old, not asking for the new, it becomes dead; consciousness cannot evolve.

For example, in the East we try to be content with things as they are. This creates a boredom because nothing is ever new. Then for centuries everything goes on continuously as it is. You are just bored. Of course, you can sleep better -- the West cannot sleep; insomnia is bound to exist when you are constantly asking for the new -- but there is no evolution. And these are the two things that seem to happen: either the whole society becomes sleepy and dead, as has happened in the East, or else the society becomes sleepless, as has happened in the West.

Neither is good. You need a mind that can be aware even when there are no new objects. Really, you need a consciousness that is not bound with the new, not bound with the object. If it is bound with the object, it is going to be bound with the new. You need a consciousness that is not bound with the object at all, which is beyond object. Then you have freedom: you can go to sleep when you like, and you can be awake when you like; no object is needed to help you. You become free, really free, from the objective world.

The moment you are beyond object you go beyond subject also, because they both exist co-jointly. Really, subjectivity and objectivity are two poles of one thing. When there is an object you are a subject, but if you can be aware without the object, there is no subject, no self.

This is to be understood very deeply: when the object is lost and you can be conscious without objects -- just conscious -- then the subject is also lost. It cannot remain there. It cannot! Both are lost, and there is simply consciousness, unbounded consciousness. Now there are no boundaries. Neither the object is the boundary nor the subject.

Buddha used to say that when you are in meditation there is no self, no *atman*, because the very awareness of one's self isolates you from everything else. If you are still there, objects are still there. "I am," but "I" cannot exist in total loneliness; "I" exists in relationship with the outside world. "I" is a *relata*. Then the self, the "I am," is just something inside you that exists in relationship to something outside. But if the outside is not there this inside dissolves; then there is simple, spontaneous consciousness.

This is what yoga is for, this is what yoga means. Yoga is the science of freeing yourself from subject and object boundaries, and unless you are free from these boundaries, you will fall into either the unbalance of the East or the unbalance of the West.

If you want contentment, peace of mind, silence, sleep, then it is good to remain with the same objects continuously. For centuries and centuries there should be no visible change. Then you are at ease, you can sleep better, but this is nothing spiritual; you lose much. The very urge to grow is lost, the very urge for adventure is lost, the very urge to inquire and to find is lost. Really, you begin to vegetate, you become stagnant.

If you change this, then you become dynamic but also diseased: you become dynamic but tense, dynamic but mad. You begin to find the new, to inquire for the new, but you are in a whirlwind. The new begins to happen, but you are lost.

If you lose your objectivity, you become too subjective and dreamy, but if you become too obsessed with objects, you lose the subjective. Both situations are unbalanced. The East has tried one; the West has tried the other.

And now the East is turning Western and the West is turning Eastern. In the East the attraction is for Western technology, Western science, Western rationalism. Einstein, Aristotle, and Russell have taken hold of the Eastern mind, while in the West quite the opposite is happening: Buddha, zen and yoga have become more significant. This is a miracle. The East is turning communist, Marxist, materialist, and the West is beginning to think in terms of expanding consciousness -- meditation, spirituality, ecstasy. The wheel can turn and we can change our burdens. It will be illuminating for a moment, but then the whole nonsense will begin again.

The East has failed in one way and the West has failed in another way, because they both tried denying one part of the mind. You have to transcend both parts and not be concerned with one while denying the other. Mind is a totality; you can either transcend it totally or you cannot transcend it. If you go on denying one part, the denied part will take its revenge. And, really, the denied part in the East is taking its revenge in the East, and the denied part in the West is taking its revenge in the West.

You can never go beyond the denied; it is there, and it goes on gathering more and more strength. The very moment when the part you have accepted succeeds is the moment of failure. Nothing fails like success. With any partial success -- with the success of one part of you -- you are bound to go into deeper failure. That which you have gained becomes unconscious and that which you have lost comes into awareness.

Absence is felt more. If you lose a tooth, your tongue becomes aware of the absence and goes to the absent tooth. It has never gone there before -- never -- but now you can't stop it; it continually moves to the vacant place to feel the tooth that is not there.

In the same way, when one part of the mind succeeds, you become aware of the failure of the other part -- the part that could have been and is not. Now the East has become conscious of the foolishness of not being scientific: it is the reason why we are poor, it is the reason why we are "no one." This absence is being felt now and the East has begun to turn Western, while the West is feeling its own foolishness, its lack of integration.

Yoga means a *total* science of man. It is not simply religion. It is the total science of man, the total transcendence of all the parts. And when you transcend parts, you become whole. The whole is not just an accumulation of the parts; it is not a mechanical thing in which all the parts are put in alignment and then there is a whole. No, it is more than a mechanical thing; it is like something artistic.

You can divide a poem into words but then the words mean nothing, and when the whole is there, it is more than words; it has its own identity. It has gaps as well as words, and sometimes gaps are more meaningful than words. A poem becomes poetry only when it says something that has not really been said,

when something about it transcends all the parts. If you divide and analyze it, then you have only the parts, and the transcendental flower that was really the thing is lost.

So consciousness is a wholeness. By denying a part you lose something -- something that was really significant. And you gain nothing; you gain only extremes. Every extreme becomes a disease, every extreme becomes an illness inside, then you go on and on in turmoil; there is an inner anarchy.

Yoga is the science of transcending anarchy, the science of making your consciousness whole -- and you become whole only when you transcend parts. So yoga is neither religion nor science. It is both. Or, it transcends both. You can say it is a scientific religion or a religious science. That is why yoga can be used by anyone belonging to any religion; it can be used by anyone with any type of mind.

In India, all the religions that have developed have very different -- in fact, antagonistic -- philosophies, concepts, perceptions. They have nothing in common. Between Hinduism and Jainism there is nothing in common; between Hinduism and Buddhism there is nothing in common. There is only one common thing that none of these religions can deny: yoga.

Buddha says, "There is no body, there is no soul," but he cannot say, "There is no yoga." Mahavira says, "There is no body, but there is a soul," but he cannot say, "There is no yoga." Hinduism says, "There is body, there is soul -- and there is yoga." Yoga remains constant. Even Christianity cannot deny it; even Mohammedanism cannot deny it.

In fact, even someone who is totally atheistically oriented cannot deny yoga because yoga doesn't make it a precondition to believe in God. Yoga has no preconditions; yoga is absolutely experiential. When the concept of God is mentioned -- and in the most ancient yoga books it was never mentioned at all -- it is mentioned only as a method. It can be used as a hypothesis -- if it is helpful to someone it can be used -- but it is not an absolute condition. That is why Buddha can be a yogi without God, without the Vedas, without any belief. Without any faith, any so-called faith, he can be a yogi.

So for theists, or even for an atheist, yoga can become a common ground. It can become a bridge between science and religion. It is rational and irrational simultaneously. The methodology is totally rational, but through the methodology you move deep into the mystery of the irrational. The whole process is so rational -- every step is so rational, so scientific, it is so logical -- that you just have to do it and everything else follows.

Jung mentions that in the nineteenth century no Westerner concerned with psychology could conceive of anything beyond the conscious mind or below the conscious mind, because mind *means* consciousness. So how can there be an unconscious mind? It is absurd, non-scientific. Then, in the twentieth century, as science learned more about the unconscious, a theory of the unconscious mind developed. Then, when they went even deeper, they had to accept the idea of a *collective* unconscious, not only an individual one. It looked absurd -- mind means something individual, so how could there be a collective mind -- but now they have even accepted the concept of the collective mind.

These are the first three divisions of Buddhist psychology, of Buddhist yoga -- the first three. Then Buddha goes on dividing into one hundred and sixty more divisions. Jung says, "Before we denied these three, now we accept them. It may be that others also exist. We have only to proceed step by step, we have only to go into it further." Jung's approach is very rational, one deeply rooted in the West.

With yoga, you have to proceed rationally, but only in order to jump into the irrational. The end is bound to be irrational. That which you can understand -- the rational -- cannot be the source because it is finite. The source must be greater than you. The source from which you have come, from which everything has come, the whole universe has come -- and where it goes down and disappears again -- must be more than this. The manifestation must be less than the source. A rational mind can feel and understand the manifested, but the unmanifested remains behind.

Yoga does not insist that one must be rational. It says, "It is rational to conceive of something irrational. It is rational, really, to conceive of the boundaries of the rational." A true, authentic mind always knows the limitations of reason, always knows that reason ends somewhere. Anyone who is authentically rational has to come to a point where the irrational is felt. If you proceed with reason toward the ultimate, the boundary will be felt.

Einstein felt it; Wittgenstein felt it. Wittgenstein's TRACTATUS is one of the most rational books ever written; he is one of the most rationalistic minds. He goes on talking about existence in a very logical way, a very rational way. His expressions -- words, language, everything -- is rational, but then he says, "There are some things about which, there is a point beyond which, nothing can be said, and I must remain silent about it." Then he writes, "That which *cannot* be said *must not* be said."

The whole edifice falls: the whole edifice! Wittgenstein was trying to be rational about the entire phenomenon of life and existence, and then suddenly a point comes and he says, "Now, beyond this point, nothing can be said." This says something -- something very significant. Something is there now and nothing can be said about it. Now there is a point that cannot be defined, where all definitions simply fall down.

Whenever there has been an authentic, logical mind, it comes to this point. Einstein died a mystic -- and more of a mystic than your so-called mystics, because if you are a mystic without ever having tried to follow the path of reason you can never be deep in mysticism. You have not really known the boundaries. I have seen mystics who go on talking about God as a logical concept, as an argument. There have been Christian mystics who have been trying to "prove" God. What nonsense! If even God can be proved, you leave nothing unproved, and the unproved is the source.

One who has experienced something of the divine will not try to prove it because the very effort to prove shows that one has never been in contact with the original source of life -- which is unprovable, which cannot be proved. The whole cannot be proved by the part. For example, my hand cannot prove my existence. My hand cannot be more than me; it cannot cover me. It is foolishness to try. But if the hand can cover itself completely, it is more than enough; the moment the hand knows itself, it also knows that it is rooted in something more, that it is constantly one with something more. It is there because that "more" is also there.

If I die, my hand will also die; it only existed because of me. The whole remains unproved; only the parts are known. We cannot prove the whole, but we can feel it; the hand cannot prove me, but the hand can feel me. It can go deep inside itself, and when it reaches the depths, it is me.

The so-called mystics who are annoyed with reason are not real mystics. A real mystic is never annoyed with reason; he can play with it. And he can play with reason because he knows reason cannot destroy the mystery of life. So-called mystics and religious people who are afraid of reason, of logic, of argument, are really afraid of themselves. Any argument against them may create inner doubts; it may help their inner doubts to emerge. They are afraid of themselves.

The Christian mystic Tertullian says, "I believe in God because I cannot prove him; I believe in God because it is impossible to believe." This is how a real mystic will feel: "It is impossible; that is why I believe." If it is possible, then there is no need to believe. It becomes just a concept, an ordinary concept.

This is what mystics have always meant by faith, by belief. It is not something intellectual, it is not a concept; it is a jump into the impossible. But you can only jump into the mysterious from the edge of reason, never before. How can you do it before? You can jump only when you have stretched reason to its logical extremes. You have come to a point that reason cannot go beyond, and the beyond remains. Now you know that reason cannot take a single step further and yet the "further" remains. Even if you decide to remain with reason, a boundary is created. You know that existence is beyond the boundary of reason, so even if you do not go beyond this boundary, you become a mystic. Even if you do not take the jump you become a mystic because you have known something, you have encountered something that was not rational at all.

All that reason can know you have known. Now something is encountered that reason cannot know. If you take the jump, you have to leave reason behind; you cannot take the jump with reason itself. This is what faith is. Faith is not against reason; it is beyond it. It is not antirational; it is irrational.

Yoga is the method of bringing you to the extreme limit of reason -- and not only a method to bring you to the extreme, but also a method to take the jump.

How to take the jump? Einstein, for example, would have flowered like a Buddha if he had known something about meditative methods. He was just on the verge, many times in his life he came to the point from which a jump was possible. But again and again he missed: he was entangled, again, in reason. And in the end, he was frustrated by his whole life of reason.

The same thing could have happened with Buddha. He also had a very rational mind, but there was something possible for him, a method that could be used. Not only does reason have its methods, irrationality also has methods. Reason has its own methods; irrationality has its own methods.

Yoga is ultimately concerned with irrational methods; only in the beginning can rational methods be used. They are just to persuade you, to push you, to persuade your reason to move toward the limit. And if you have come to the limit, you will take the ultimate jump.

Gurdjieff worked with a certain group on some deep, irrational methods. He was working with a group

of seekers and using a particular irrational method. He used to call it a Stop Exercise. For example, you would be with him and suddenly he would say, "Stop!" Then everyone had to stop *as he is* -- totally stop. If the hand was in a certain place, the hand must stop there. If the eyes were open, they would have to remain open; if the mouth was open -- you were just about to say something -- the mouth would have to remain as it was. No movement!

This method begins with the body. If there is no movement in the body, suddenly there is no movement in the mind. The two are associated: you cannot move your body without some inner movement of the mind, and you cannot stop your body totally without stopping the inner movement of the mind. Body and mind are not two things; they are one energy. The energy is more dense in the body than it is in the mind; the density differs, the frequency of the wavelength differs, but it is the same wave, the same flow of energy.

Seekers were practicing this Stop Exercise continually for one month. One day Gurdjieff was in his tent and three seekers were walking through a dry canal that was on the grounds. It was a dry canal; no water was flowing in it. Suddenly, from his tent, Gurdjieff cried, "Stop!" Everyone on the bank of the canal stopped. The three who were in the canal also stopped. It was dry, so there was no problem.

Then suddenly there was an onrush of water. Someone had opened the water supply and water rushed into the canal. When it had come up to the necks of the three, one of them jumped out of the canal thinking, "Gurdjieff does not know what is happening. He is in his tent and he is unaware of the fact that water has come into the canal." The man thought, "I must jump out. Now it is irrational to be here," and he jumped out.

The other two remained in the canal as the water became higher and higher. Finally it reached their noses and the second man thought, "This is the limit! I have not come here to die. I have come here to know eternal life, not to lose this one," and he jumped out of the canal.

The third man remained. The same problem faced him, too, but he decided to remain because Gurdjieff had said that this was an irrational exercise and if it was done with reason, the whole thing would be destroyed. He thought, "Okay, I accept death, but I cannot stop this exercise," and he remained there.

Now water was flowing above his head. Gurdjieff jumped out of his tent and into the canal and brought him out. He was just on the verge of death. But when he revived, he was a transformed man. He was not the same one who was standing and doing the exercise; he was transformed totally. He had known something; he had taken the jump.

Where is the limit? If you continue with reason, you may miss. You go on falling back. Sometimes one has to suddenly take a step that leads you beyond. That step becomes a transformation; the division is transcended. Whether you say that this division is between the conscious and the unconscious, between reason and nonreason, science and religion, or East and West -- division must be transcended. That is what yoga is: a transcendence. Then you can come back to reason, but you will be transformed. You can even reason things out, but *you* will be beyond reason.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Non-Doing Through Doing

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF02
Audio: No
Video: No

Meditation is always passive; the very essence of it is passive. It cannot be active because the very nature of it is non-doing. If you are doing something, your very doing disturbs the whole thing; your very

doing, your very "activeness," creates the disturbance.

Non-doing is meditation, but when I say non-doing is meditation I do not mean that you need not do anything. Even to achieve this non-doing, one has to do much. But this doing is not meditation. It is only a stepping stone, only a jumping board. All "doing" is just a jumping board, not meditation.

You are just on the door, on the steps.... The door is non-doing, but to reach the non-doing state of mind one has to do much. But one should not confuse this doing with meditation.

Life energy works in contradictions. Life exists as a dialectic: it is not a simple movement. It is not flowing like a river, it is dialectical. With each move life creates its own opposite and through the struggle with the opposite, it moves forward. With each new movement the thesis creates the antithesis. And this goes on continuously: thesis creating antithesis, being merged with antithesis, and becoming a synthesis that then becomes the new thesis; then again, there is the antithesis.

By a dialectical movement, I mean it is not a simple straight movement; it is a movement divided unto itself, dividing itself, creating the opposite, then meeting with the opposite again. Then, again, dividing into the opposite. And the same thing applies to meditation, because it is the deepest thing in life.

If I say to you, "Just relax," it is impossible because you do not know what to do. So many pseudo teachers of relaxation continue saying, "Just relax. Don't do anything; just relax." Then what are you going to do? You can just lie down, but that is not relaxation. The whole inner turmoil remains, and now a new conflict is there - to relax. Something over and above is added. The whole nonsense is there, the whole turmoil is there, with something added - to relax. A new tension is now added to all the old tensions.

So a person who is trying to live a relaxed life is the most tense person possible. He is bound to be because he has not understood the dialectical flow of life. He is thinking that life is a straight flow; you can just tell yourself to relax and you will relax.

It is not possible. So if you come to me, I will never tell you to just relax. First be tense, as utterly tense as possible. Be tense totally! First let your complete organism be tense, and go on being tense to the optimum, to your fullest possibility. And then, suddenly, you will feel a relaxation setting in. You have done whatsoever you could do, now the life energy will create the opposite.

You have brought tension to a peak. Now there is nothing further; you cannot go on. The whole energy has been devoted to tension, but you cannot continue with this tension indefinitely; it has to dissolve. Soon it will begin to dissolve; now be a witness to it.

Through being tense you have come to the verge, to the jumping point; that is why you cannot continue. If you continue further, you may just burst and die. The optimum point has been reached, now the life energy will relax by itself.

It relaxes. Now be aware and see this relaxation setting in. Each limb of the body, each muscle of the body, each nerve of the body is just going to innocently relax without anything being done on your part. You are not doing anything to relax it; it is relaxing. You will begin to feel many points in the organism relaxing. The whole organism will just be a crowd of relaxing points. Just be aware.

This awareness is meditation. But it is a nondoing; you are not doing anything because being aware is not an act. It is not an act at all; it is your nature, a very intrinsic quality of your being. You are awareness. It is your unawareness that is your achievement, and you have achieved it with much effort.

So to me, meditation has two steps: first, the active, which is not really meditation at all, and second, the completely nonactive, the passive awareness that is really meditation. Awareness is always passive, and the moment you become active you lose your awareness. It is possible to be active and aware only when awareness has come to such a point that now there is no need of meditation to achieve it, or to know it, or to feel it.

When meditation has become useless, you simply throw meditation. Now you are aware. Only then can you be both aware and active, otherwise not. As long as meditation is still needed, you will not be able to be aware during activity. But when even meditation is not needed....

If you have become meditation, you will no longer need it. Then you can be active, but even in that activity you are always the passive onlooker. Now you are never the actor: you are always a witnessing consciousness.

Consciousness is passive... and meditation is bound to be passive, because it is just a door to consciousness, perfect consciousness. So when people talk about "active" meditation, they are wrong. Meditation is passivity. You may need some activity, some doing, to get to it - that can be understood - but this is not because meditation itself is active. Rather, it is because you have been active through so many

lives, activity has become so much a part and parcel of your mind, that you will even need activity to reach nonactivity. You have been so involved in activity that you cannot just drop it. So persons like Krishnamurti may continue to say, "Just drop it," but then you will continue to ask how to drop it. He will say, "Do not ask how. I am saying: just drop it! There is no 'how' to it. There is no need for any 'how'."

And he is right in a way. Passive awareness or passive meditation has no "how" about it. It cannot have, because if there is any "how" then it cannot be passive. But he is wrong, too, because he has not taken the listener into account. He is talking about himself.

Meditation is without any "how," without any technology, without any technique. So Krishnamurti is absolutely correct, but the listener has not been taken into account. The listener has nothing but activity in him; to him everything is activity. So when you say, "Meditation is passive, nonactive, choiceless; you can just be in it. There is no need of any effort; it is effortless," you are just speaking a language that the listener is unable to understand. He understands the linguistic part of it - that is what makes it so difficult. He says, "Intellectually, I understand completely. Whatever you are saying is completely understood." But he is unable to understand the meaning.

There is nothing mysterious about Krishnamurti's teachings. He is one of the least mystical teachers. Nothing is mysterious; everything is obviously clear, exact, analyzed, logical, rational, so anyone can understand it. And this has become one of the greatest barriers because the listener thinks he understands. He understands the linguistic part but he does not understand the language of passivity.

He understands what is being said to him - the words. He listens to them, he understands them, he knows the meaning of those words. He correlates; a whole correlated picture comes to his mind. What is being said is understood; there is an intellectual communication. But he does not understand the language of passivity. He cannot understand. From where he is, he cannot understand. He can understand only the language of action, activity.

So I have to talk about activity. And I have to lead you through activity to the point where you can just jump into nonactivity. The activity must come to an extreme point, to a verge point, where it becomes impossible for you to be active - because if activity is still possible, you will continue.

Your activity must be exhausted. Whatever you can do, you must be allowed to do. Whatsoever you can do you must be pushed to do it to the very point where you, yourself, cry, "Now I cannot do anything; everything has been done. Now nothing is possible; no effort is possible. I am exhausted."

Then I say, "Now, just drop!" This dropping can be communicated. You are on the verge, you are ready to drop; now you can understand the language of passivity. Before this, you could not understand. You were too full of activity.

You have never been to the extreme point of activity. Things can be dropped only from the extreme, never from the middle. You cannot drop it. You can drop sex - if you have been totally in it, you can just drop it; otherwise not. You can drop everything that you have gone to the very limit of, where there is no further to go and no reason to go backward. You can drop it because you have known it totally.

When you have known something totally, it becomes boring to you. You may want to go into it further, but if there is no further to go, then you will just "stop dead." There is no going back, and there is no possibility of going on further; you are at the point where everything ends. Then you can just drop, you can be passive. And the moment you are passive, meditation happens; it flowers, it comes to you. It is a "dropping dead" into passivity.

So to me, it is effort that leads to no effort; it is action that leads to no action; it is mind that leads to meditation; it is this very material world that leads to enlightenment. Life is a dialectical process; its opposite is death. It is to be used, you cannot just drop it.

Use it, and you will be thrown into the opposite. And be aware: when you are thrown on the waves, be aware. It is easy. When you come from a tense climax to the point of relaxation, it is very easy to be aware, very easy. It is not difficult then because to be aware you have to just be passive, just be witnessing.

Even the effort of witnessing should not be there; it is not needed. You are so exhausted through activity that you will feel, "Damn it all - enough!" Then meditation is, and you are not. And once tasted, the taste is never lost again. It remains with you wherever you move, wherever you go.

It remains with you. Then it will penetrate your activities also. There will be activity, and there, in the very center of your being, there will be a passive silence. On the circumference, the whole world; in the center, the Brahman. On the circumference, every activity; in the center, only silence. But a very pregnant

silence, not a dead silence, because out of this silence everything is born, even the activity.

Out of this silence, every creativity comes; it is very pregnant. So whenever I say "silence," I do not mean the silence of a cemetery, the silence of a house when no one is there. No, I mean the silence of a seed, the silence of a mother's womb, the silence of the roots underground. There is much hidden potentiality that will be coming soon.

Activity will be there but now the actor is no more, the doer is no more. This is the search; this is the seeking.

There are two antagonistic traditions: yoga and SAMKHYA. Yoga says that nothing can be achieved without effort. The whole of yoga, the whole of Patanjali's yoga, *raja* yoga, is nothing but effort. And this has been the main current, because effort can be understood by many. Activity can be understood, so yoga has been the main current. But sometimes there have been freaks who say, "Nothing is to be done." A Nagarjuna, a Krishnamurti, a Huang Po - some freaks! They say, "Nothing is to be done. Do not do anything. Do not ask about the method." This is the tradition of samkhya.

There are really only two religions in the world: yoga and samkhya. But samkhya has always appealed only to a very few individuals here and there, so it is not talked about much. That is why Krishnamurti appears to be very novel and original. He is not, but he seems to be because samkhya is so unknown.

Only yoga is known. There are ashrams and training centers and yogis all over the world. Yoga is known: the tradition of effort. And samkhya is not known at all. Krishnamurti has not said a single word that is new, but because we are not familiar with the tradition of samkhya, it appears to be new. Only because of our blissful ignorance are there revolutionaries.

Samkhya means knowledge, knowing. Samkhya says, "Only knowing is enough; only awareness is enough."

But these two traditions are just dialectical. To me, they are not opposed. To me, they are dialectical and a synthesis is possible. That synthesis I call effortlessness through effort: yoga through samkhya and samkhya through yoga - non-doing through doing. In this age, neither of these two opposite, dialectical traditions, by itself, will help. You can use yoga to achieve samkhya - and you will *have* to use yoga to achieve samkhya.

If you can understand Hegelian dialectics, this whole thing will be clear to you. The concept of dialectical movement has not been used by anyone since Marx, and he used it in a very non-Hegelian way. He used it for material evolution, for society, for classes, to show how society progresses through classes, through class struggle. Marx said, "Hegel was standing on his head, and I have put him on his legs again."

But, actually, the contrary is the case. Hegel was standing on his legs; Marx put him on his head. And because of Marx, the very pregnant concept of dialectics became contaminated with communism. But the concept is very beautiful, very meaningful; it has much depth in it. Hegel says, "The progress of an idea, the progress of consciousness, is dialectical. Consciousness progresses through dialectics."

I say any life force progresses through dialectics and meditation is the deepest phenomenon happening, the explosion of the life force. It is deeper than an atomic explosion because in an atomic explosion only a particle of matter explodes, but in meditation a living cell, a living existence, a living being, explodes.

This explosion comes through dialectics. So use action, and remember non-action. You will have to do much, but remember that all this doing is just to achieve the state in which nothing is done.

Samkhya and yoga both appear simple. Krishnamurti is not difficult; neither is Vivekananda. They are simple, because they have chosen one part of the dialectics; then they appear very consistent. Krishnamurti is very consistent, absolutely consistent. In forty years of talking he has not uttered a single inconsistent word because he has chosen a part of the whole process, the opposite of which is denied. Vivekananda is also consistent: he has chosen the other part.

I may look very inconsistent. Or, you can say, I am only consistent in my inconsistencies. Use dialectics: relax through tension - meditate through action.

That is why I talk about fasting. It is an action, a very deep action. Taking food is not so great an activity as not taking it. You take it, and then you forget about it; it is not much of an activity. But if you are not taking food, it is a big act; you cannot forget it. The whole body remembers it; each single cell demands it. The whole body gets in a turmoil. It is very active - active to the very core. It is not passive.

Dancing is not passive, it is very active. In the end you become movement; the body is forgotten, only movement remains. Really, dancing is a most unearthly thing, a most unearthly art, because it is just rhythm in movement. It is absolutely immaterial so you cannot hold on to it. You can hold on to the dancer, but

never to the dancing. It just withers in the cosmos. It is there, and then it is not there; it is not here, and then suddenly it is here - it comes out of nothing and it is here - it comes out of nothing and then, again, goes into nothing.

A dancer is sitting here; there is no dancing in him. But if a poet is sitting here, poetry may be in him; poetry can exist in the poet. A painter is here: in a very subtle way, painting is present. Before he paints, painting is there. But with a dancer nothing is present, and if it is present, then he is simply a technician and not a dancer. The movement is a new phenomenon coming in. The dancer becomes just a vehicle: the movement takes over.

One of the greatest dancers of this century was Nijinsky, and in the end he just went mad. He may have been the greatest dancer in all of history, but the movement became so much for him that the dancer was lost in it. In his last years he was unable to control it. He could begin dancing at any moment, anywhere, and when he was dancing, no one could say when it would end. It might even continue the whole night.

When friends asked him, "What has become of you? You begin, and then there is no end," Nijinsky said, "'I' am only in the beginning. Then something takes over and 'I' am no more - and who dances, I do not know."

He went mad. He was in a madhouse; he died in a madhouse.

Take any activity and go to the limit where there is either madness or meditation. Lukewarm search will not do.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #3
Chapter title: "Chaotic" Meditation

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF03
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: IT IS AN INTERESTING COINCIDENCE THAT YOUR MEDITATION TECHNIQUE OF RELEASE THROUGH INTENSE CHAOTIC BREATHING EVOLVED AT THE SAME TIME THAT CERTAIN CHAOTIC THERAPY TECHNIQUES WERE HAPPENING IN THE WEST, SUCH AS R.D.LAING'S THEORY THAT SCHIZOPHRENIA IS NOT SOMETHING TO BE FOUGHT, BUT SOMETHING TO BE EXPERIENCED VOLUNTARILY. LAING HAS SAID THAT YOU CANNOT BE SANE UNTIL YOU HAVE BEEN NON-SANE OR INSANE. THEN THERE IS WILHELM REICH'S USE OF SEXUAL ENERGY TO RELEASE BODY BLOCKS THAT COINCIDE WITH NEUROSIS; THIS TECHNIQUE WAS THE INSPIRATION FOR THE THERAPY WHICH IS CALLED BIO-ENERGETICS, AS WELL AS THE PRIMAL SCREAM THERAPY. IS THERE A SIGNIFICANCE IN THIS COINCIDENCE?

Man as such is neurotic. It is not that just a few men are neurotic, but humanity is neurotic. It is not a question of correction for a few persons, it is a question of curing humanity as such. Neurosis is the "normal" condition. As you are born, you are born neurotic. There are reasons for it. Understand the reasons which make man "normally neurotic."

The neurosis is inborn. The first reason is that man is the only animal which is born not totally evolved in the womb. Every human birth is immature. Except for man, every animal is born mature; the mother is not really very much needed. The human child is totally helpless. Without mother, without family, without

parents there, he cannot survive. He is born unmatured.

Scientists say the nine months is only half the necessary period. The human child needs eighteen months in the womb. But there are problems: women cannot carry a child for eighteen months. Thus, every birth is abortive. This happens because man is the only animal who is standing on two feet, erect. The womb, the human body, was not made for an erect posture. This erect posture creates problems, and the child has to be born before he is really mature and ready to be born. That gives a neurotic beginning - an unevolved child.

Secondly, even if the situation could be changed, there would be problems. And some day we will be able to change it. When we are able to give a scientifically created womb to the future humanity, then only will we be able to change it. But even then there will be problems. The second problem, which goes even deeper than physiology, is a psychological one. No animal is cultured, but man is cultured. He has to pass through training, conditioning. He is not allowed just to be whatsoever he is, he has to be moulded into a particular pattern. That pattern creates neurosis.

You are not allowed to be yourself. The society gives you a pattern, a mold. You are cultured into a certain shape and form. That means repression. The remaining part of your being is repressed. Only a fragment is allowed to be expressed. This creates a division, a schizophrenic. A fragment of your mind is allowed to be expressed at the cost of the whole. The major part is not allowed to be expressed. It is not even allowed to be alive. It must move into the darker corners of your being.

But it remains there, and then there is a constant conflict. The fragment that society allows and the major part which society doesn't allow are in tension, in conflict - in constant internal conflict. So you are against yourself: that is the neurosis.

No man is for himself; every man is against himself. Man *is* against himself. That is how society cultures you, cultivates you, conditions you. This repression has many implications. You can never be at ease because your major part is not even allowed to exist, not even allowed to be conscious. The major part of your being is in bondage. And remember that a fragment can never be free. Can you make a branch of a tree free while the whole tree is in slavery? The fragment is basically part of the whole, so even the fragment enjoys only a very illusionary freedom. And the part that is suppressed goes on fighting for expression.

Life needs expression, life is expression. If you do not allow life, then you are creating, accumulating, explosive forces. They will explode and you will go to bits. This division in you is schizophrenia. So every man is schizophrenic, divided - divided against himself. He cannot be at ease; he cannot be silent; he cannot be blissful. Hell is always there, and unless you become whole, you cannot be freed from this hell.

So if you understand me, man as such is schizophrenic, neurotic. So something has to be done which releases this neurosis, brings your divided parts nearer. The unexpressed has to be expressed, and this constant repression of your mind, of the conscious upon the unconscious, has to be withdrawn.

All the old meditation techniques do not take this into consideration; that is why they have been failures. Meditation techniques have been in existence for a long time; they have been known throughout history, but a Buddha, a Jesus, a Mahavira, have all been failures. I don't mean that they themselves didn't realize. They realized, but they were exceptions, and exceptions only prove rules. Buddha was enlightened, but he couldn't help the greater portion of humanity to be enlightened. He was simply an exception.

Why could religion not be a great help? The reason is this: we have been taking man for granted, and we were teaching meditative techniques to help man as he is. But all these techniques can help only to a certain extent, and only on the surface. The inner division remains; you have not done anything to dissolve it.

For example, there are zen techniques, and Mahesh Yogi's transcendental meditation, and other techniques. They can help you to a certain extent. They can calm you down, your surface can become more peaceful, but nothing happens to your inner being. It cannot! And, in a way, that surface calm is dangerous because in one way or another you will explode again. Basically nothing has happened. You have simply trained your conscious mind to be in a more still state.

You can still your mind easily through mantras, through constant chanting, through many things. Anything which creates an inner boredom will help you to calm down. For example, if you constantly repeat "Ram Ram Ram," this constant repetition creates a certain sleepiness, a boredom, and your mind begins to fall into sleep. You can feel that sleepiness as calmness, as stillness, but it is not. Really, it is a sort of dullness. But you can tolerate your life more through it; at least on the surface you will feel more contented. But the forces, the neurotic forces, will go on boiling within; any day they will disrupt the surface, and you will fall down dead.

These methods are conciliatory, and very few people can be helped through them. And those who can be

helped through them can be helped without any technique. Those are exceptions - fortunate ones who are not born neurotic. Many things are implied in that, but as a rule humanity is not so fortunate.

So my emphasis is first to dissolve your inner division, to make you one - a unity. Unless you are one, nothing can be done. The first thing is how to dissolve your neurosis.

So my technique accepts your neurosis as it is and tries to release it. My technique basically starts with catharsis. Whatever is hidden must be released. You must not go on repressing; rather, choose expression as the path. Do not condemn yourself. Accept what you are because every condemnation creates division.

Just by condemning nothing is destroyed. If you say sex is bad, you condemn it, but you cannot destroy it. Just by condemning it, it is not destroyed. Rather, it may become a more dangerous force, because when repressed, it may struggle to be expressed. And if you go on struggling with it, not allowing it, it will become perverted. Repression will make you more sexual, and the sex energy will struggle and will try to come out in any way, in any form.

All the perversions, all over the world - homosexuality or sado-masochist perversions are basically byproducts of so-called religions, particularly christianity: because the more they repress, the more the energy has to find paths of its own. Natural sex is beautiful; perverted sex is just ugliness. Natural sex can be made hallowed and holy, but perverted sex cannot be made holy because it is twice removed from the original source.

Sex is there: do not condemn it. Accept it. Do not create a division in your being, between parts of your being. Anger is there: accept it. Greed is there, or whatsoever: accept it. I do not mean be greedy. Rather on the contrary, the moment you accept you go beyond, because acceptance creates a unity, and when you are united within you have the energy to go beyond.

When you are divided within, your energy is fighting with itself; it cannot be used for any transformation. So let there be an acceptance of what you are - not condemnation. Whatsoever you have been doing up until now is just repressing. That all has to be released. If you become consciously neurotic, one day you will come to a point where you are no more neurotic.

This may seem paradoxical, but those who repress their neurosis become more and more neurotic, while those who express it consciously throw it out. So unless you become consciously insane, you can never become sane. R.D.Laing is right. He is one of the most sensitive men in the West. He says, "Allow yourself to be insane." You *are* insane, so something has to be done about it. What I say is to become conscious of it. What do old traditions say? They say "Repress it; do not allow it to come out, otherwise you will become insane. I say allow it to come out; that is the only way toward sanity. Release it! Inside, it will become poisonous. Throw it out, remove it from your system totally. Expression is what is moral. And to do this catharsis, you have to approach it in a very systematic, methodical way because it is becoming mad with a method - consciously mad.

You have to do two things: remain conscious of what you are doing, and then do not suppress anything. In our minds consciousness means suppression. That is the problem. The moment you become conscious of certain things in yourself, you start suppressing them. This is the discipline and this has to be learned: to be conscious and nonsuppressive; on the contrary, to be conscious and expressive.

You are feeling miserable: what will you do? Either you will try some escape so that you can forget, or you will try something which brings you out of your misery, or something which calms you down. Whatsoever you do will be a subtle repression, and the misery will be accumulated and it will remain in your system. The more it remains there, the more poisonous it becomes; the longer, the more poisonous. It is not only in your mind. It moves into your body, into your blood, into your bones, into your physiology. It creates many diseases.

At least fifty percent of diseases are mental and have their origin in the mind. And this statistic I am giving is a very conservative statistic - fifty percent. Those who work with mind and body, they know that ninety percent of diseases are mind-created. So the more you repress your energies, the more diseased you will become in mind and body - both. You have to go inside yourself with a deep transforming method.

My system of Dynamic Meditation starts with breathing, because breathing has deep roots in the being. You may not have observed that breathing is very special in many ways. Your body has two types of systems. One system is voluntary, another system is nonvoluntary. I can move my hand voluntarily, but I cannot influence my blood circulation. That is nonvoluntary. Your body is made of these two types of systems - the voluntary and the nonvoluntary. You can do something with it: you can take deep breaths; you

can take slow breaths. You can change the rhythm; you can even stop breathing for a few minutes or a few seconds. But it is still in between. You cannot stop it forever. It is a link between the voluntary and nonvoluntary systems of your body.

If you can change your breathing, you can change many things with it. If you can observe your breathing minutely, you can detect in yourself many things. When you are angry you have a different rhythm of breathing; when you are in love, a totally different rhythm comes to you. When you are relaxed you breathe differently; when you are tense you breathe differently. You cannot breathe the way you do when you are relaxed and be angry at the same time. That is impossible.

When you are sexually aroused, your breathing changes. If you do not allow the breathing to change, your sexual arousal will drop automatically. That means that breathing is deeply related to your mental state. If you change your breathing, you can change the state of your mind. Or, if you change the state of your mind, breathing will change.

So I start with breathing, and I suggest chaotic breathing for ten minutes in the beginning of the technique. And by chaotic breathing I mean just taking the breath in and throwing it out without any rhythm - without any rhythm. Just taking it in and throwing it out, as much as you can.

This chaotic breathing is to create a chaos within your repressed system. Whatever you are, you are with a certain type of breathing. A child breathes in a different way, and when the child becomes sexually aware, or is made aware by parents or society, he starts to breathe again in a different way. If you are sexually afraid, you cannot breathe deeply because every deep breath hits the sex center. So if you are sexually afraid, you cannot take deep breaths. And we make the child sexually afraid. If a child is touching or playing with his sex organs, we will stop him. When you stop him, his breath will become shallow. He cannot breathe deeply; he has become afraid. In fear, you cannot take deep breaths; fear creates shallow breathing.

This chaotic breathing is to destroy all your systems of the past. Whatsoever you have made out of yourself, it is to destroy it. This creates a chaos within you, because unless a chaos is created you cannot release your repressed emotions; and those emotions have now moved into the body.

Ten minutes of chaotic breathing is wonderful. But it must be chaotic. It is not a type of *pranayama*, yogic breathing; it is simply creating chaos through breathing. And it creates chaos for many reasons.

Deep, fast breathing gives you more oxygen. The more oxygen in the body, the more alive you become, the more animal-like. Animals are alive and man is half-dead, half-alive. You have to be made into an animal again; only then can something higher develop in you. You are false, and if you are only half-alive nothing can be done with you.

So this chaotic breathing will make you like an animal: alive, vibrating, vital - with more oxygen in your blood, more energy in your cells. Your body cells become more alive and this oxygenation helps to create body electricity, or you can call it bioenergy. When there is electricity in the body you can move deep within, beyond yourself, because this electricity will work within you. As you are, you are just dead, or half-dead. ... Because even to be completely dead is good. Something complete is always good, but this half-deadness is bad.

The body has its own electrical sources. If you hammer them with more breathing and more oxygen, they begin to flow. And if you become really alive then you are no more a body. When you are alive you feel yourself as energy, not matter. You feel yourself to be a body because you are half dead. That is why you feel so much weight. That half-deadness gives you weight and a feeling of being pulled down by gravity. You feel you have to carry yourself somehow. You are just heavy. This heaviness is because of your half-deadness. The more alive you become, then the more energy flows in your system, and the less you will feel yourself physically. You will feel more like energy and less like matter.

And whenever it happens that you are more alive, in those moments you are not body oriented. If sex has so much appeal, one of the reasons is that if you are really in the act, totally moving, totally alive, then you are no longer a body - just energy. To feel this energy is very necessary if you are to move further.

Then my second step is a catharsis. I tell you to be consciously insane, and whatever comes to your mind - whatever - allow it expression and cooperate with it. No resistance, just a flow of emotions....

If you want to scream, then scream; cooperate with it. A deep scream, a total scream in which your whole being becomes involved, is very therapeutic, deeply therapeutic. Many things, many diseases, will be released just by the scream. If the scream becomes total, then your whole being is in it. Allow yourself expression through crying, dancing, weeping, jumping, "freaking out," as they say. This second step is also

for ten minutes, and within a few days you will come to feel what it is.

In the beginning it may be just forced, an effort, or it may even be just acting. We have become so false that nothing real or authentic can be done by us. We have not laughed, we have not cried, we have not screamed authentically; everything is just a facade, a mask. So when you start to do it, in the beginning it may be forced. It may need effort, there may be just acting, but do not bother about it, go on. Soon you will touch those sources where you have repressed many things. You will touch those sources, and once they are broken you will feel unburdened; a new life will come to you, a new birth will take place. This unburdening is basic, and without it there can be no meditation for man as he is. I am not talking about the exceptions; they are irrelevant.

With this second step, when things are thrown out you become vacant. And this is what is meant by emptiness - to be empty of all repressions. Then in this emptiness something can be done.

Then in the third step I use the sound HOO. Many sounds have been used in the past; each sound has something specific to do. For example, Hindus have been using the sound AUM. It may be very familiar to you, but I won't suggest aum. It never goes deeper than the heart. It just touches the heart and moves back; it cannot go deeper.

Sufis have used hoo, and if you say hoo loudly, it goes deep to the sex center. So this sound is used just as a hammering within. When you have become vacant and empty, only then can this sound move within you. The movement of the sound is possible only when you are empty. If you are filled with repressions nothing will happen. And sometimes it is even dangerous to use any mantra or sound when you are filled with repressions, because each repression will change the sound inside, and the ultimate result may be something of which you never dreamed, never expected, never wished for, because each layer of repression will change the path of the sound. You need a vacant mind; only then can a mantra be used.

So I never suggest a mantra to anyone as he is. There were certain mantras in old India that were used only by sannyasins, never by householders. They were never allowed to be used by householders because householders have a different system within. That sound hoo could disturb them. So only a sannyasin was allowed to use certain sounds.

In the old days, particularly in Tibet, whenever a mantra was given to a sannyasin he had to touch a flower, a live flower on a branch. And if the flower became dead, dulled by his touch, only then was the mantra given to him because that mantra was going to create a subtle death within him. It should not be used by a householder because then death will start hovering around him. It should not be done without first doing the first two steps. It should *never* be done without them. If you are neurotic and the neurosis is not released, then if you do "hoo," you will become more neurotic. So *only* in the third step, for ten minutes, is this "hoo" to be used - as loudly as possible. Bring your total energy to it. This is a hammering. When you are empty, this hoo goes deep down and hits the sex center.

The sex center can be hit in two ways. The first is naturally. Whenever you are attracted to a member of the opposite sex, the sex center is hit from without. And really that hit is also a subtle vibration. A man is attracted to a woman or a woman is attracted to a man. Why are they attracted? What is there in a man and what is there in a woman? A positive or negative electricity hits them, a subtle vibration: it is a sound, really. You may have observed in birds that they use sound for sex appeal. All their singing is sexual; they are repeatedly hitting each other with particular sounds. These sounds hit the sex centers of birds of the opposite sex.

Subtle vibrations of electricity are hitting you from without. When your sex center is hit from without, your energy begins to flow out That causes reproduction, birth: someone else will be born out of you.

This "hoo" is hitting the same center of energy from within; and when the sex center is hit from within, the energy starts to flow within. This inner flow of energy changes you completely. You become transformed; you give birth to yourself.

You are transformed only when your energy moves in a totally opposite direction. Right now it is flowing out, but then it begins to flow within; now it is flowing down, but then it flows upward. This upward flow of energy is what is known as KUNDALINI. You will feel it in your spine - actually flowing - and the higher it moves, the higher you will move with it. And when this energy reaches to your head center, to the last, the seventh center, you are the highest man possible - what Gurdjieff calls "man number seven."

You are "man number one" when your energy is just at the sex center. When some energy comes to your heart center, you are "man number two," the man of emotion. When some energy moves to the intellect, you

are "man number three," a man of the intellect. These are ordinary men - all neurotic in their own ways. Someone is emotionally neurotic, someone is bodily neurotic, someone is intellectually neurotic. These three men are just ordinary men.

"Man number four" is one who is trying to move his energy within: the man who is meditating, the man who is making efforts to dissolve his neurosis, divisions and schizophrenia. This is "man number four." And as this energy moves upwards and inwards, a higher man is created in you. That higher man will be less neurotic, less schizophrenic, more sane.

Then a moment comes when that energy is released from your last center into the cosmos. You become a superman, or then you are no longer man. And when that moment comes, when you are no longer man, only then are you no longer mad.

Man is bound to be mad somehow or other because he is not a being; he is, rather, a facade. Man is not an end; rather, he is a process - something midway. He is no longer animal, and he is still not that which he was meant to be. He is just a midway thing, a phase. That creates neurosis.

You are no longer an animal. With all the animality within you, you are no more an animal. The animal is there, but you are no more animal. The animal goes on pulling you down. There is nothing bad in it; the animal cannot do anything else. It goes on pulling you down to the sex center, and you move around it continously. But that is your first center, not your ultimate possibility. Your ultimate possibility is the superman - going beyond humanity, transcending man. That goes on pulling you upwards.

These two pulls create schizophrenia. So one moment you are pulled to the higher and you are like a saint, and the next moment you are behaving like an animal; you are pulled down. Now the mind becomes confused. You cannot be an animal wholeheartedly because of the higher possibility. The seed is there and it goes on hitting you and challenging you. So you cannot be at ease with the animal, but you cannot remove the animal. It is there, it is your heritage. So you divide yourself in two. You place the animal part of you in the unconscious, and consciously you identify yourself with your higher possibility, which you are not.

This higher possibility is the ideal, the end. Consciously you identify with the end, unconsciously you remain with the beginning. These two points create conflict. So unless you go beyond man, you cannot go beyond madness. Man *is* madness.

In the third step I use hoo as a vehicle to bring your energy upward. These first three steps are cathartic. Really, they are not meditation but just the preparation for it. They are a getting ready to take the jump, not the jump itself.

The fourth step is the jump. In the fourth step I tell you just to be a witness - a conscious alertness; not doing anything, but just remaining a witness, just remaining with yourself; not doing *anything* - no movement, no desire, no becoming, but just remaining then and there, silently witnessing whatsoever is happening....

That remaining in the center, in yourself, is possible because of the first three steps. Unless these three are done you cannot remain with yourself. You can go on talking about it, thinking about it, dreaming about it, but it will not happen because you are not ready.

These first three steps will make you ready to remain with the moment, they will make you aware. That is meditation, and in that meditation something happens that is beyond words. And once it happens you will never be the same again; it is impossible. It is a growth. It is not simply an experience, it is a growth.

And that is the difference between false techniques and real techniques. With false techniques you can have an experience, remember, then you will fall back again. It was just a glimpse; it was not a growth. So with LSD this can happen: you will have a glimpse. With other techniques this can happen: you can have a glimpse, you can have an experience, but again you will fall down because you have not grown. The experience has happened to *you*; you have not happened to the experience. You have not grown. When you grow, you cannot fall down.

If a child dreams that he has become a young man, he can have a glimpse of being a young man, but it is a dream. The dream will be broken and he will be a child again because it was not a growth. But if you have grown and become a young man, you cannot fall down and become a child; it is a real growth. So this is the criterion to judge whether a method, a technique, has been real or false.

There are false techniques that are easier to do; they never lead you anywhere. And if you are just after experiences you will fall prey to any false technique. A real technique is not concerned with experiences as such; a real technique is concerned with real growth. Experiences happen; that is irrelevant. My concern is with growth, not with experiences. Experiences will be there as just part and parcel of the growth, but I am

not concerned....

You must grow to become one, to become whole, to become sane. And this sanity cannot be forced upon you. It is being forced by society so you remain insane within and the sanity is just a facade.

I am not going to force sanity upon you. Rather, I am going to bring out your insanity. When it is pulled out completely, thrown into the wind, sanity will happen to you. You will grow.

And you ask why this coincidence, because in the West also many techniques are being developed just similar to what I am saying. But they are just similar, not the same. There are many differences. But it has become now very much an emergency situation. The whole world is in the grip of a long postponed insanity. We have been postponing and postponing, and now the last point, the evaporation point, has come.

There are now only two possibilities: one is that humanity may commit a collective suicide, because this insanity can no more be accumulated. Religions have helped, moralists have helped, teachers have helped, the so-called great men have helped, to make man more and more insane. And now the last point has come where we may commit a collective suicide through atom bombs or hydrogen bombs or something else.

Man as such cannot be tolerated on the earth now. He has become intolerable. And with him, he is murdering the whole earth. Not only is he suicidal, he has become murderous; he is killing everything. Man is killing everything on the earth. There is nothing alive that he likes now; only dead things appeal to him. And the deader the better, because then you can possess them, manipulate them.

So he is killing nature and everything on earth. He cannot be tolerated, and his own inner insanity is bringing him to the evaporating point. Because of this, the time is coming nearer and nearer. And all over the world, those who think and those who feel and those who know, they are searching for methods, they are devising methods, to help humanity to transcend madness. That is the only way.

Either man will commit suicide or man will take a jump into higher realms of being. If this transformation is not going to come, then nothing can be done: man will commit suicide. That is why all over the world spiritual energies are gathering, spiritual forces are joining together, many esoteric groups are working. And sometimes it may not be so obvious but deep down in the very center of the human mind. Languages differ, ways differ, approaches differ, but everywhere there is a groping for something which can become an alchemy to change humanity.

And you ask about Wilhelm Reich's use of sexual energy to release body blocks that coincide with neurosis: I am wholly in agreement with Wilhelm Reich's approach. Really, sex is the problem; all other problems are byproducts. And unless man comes to a deep understanding of sex energy it is impossible to help him.

It is very difficult because a basic mechanism has been used to make man a slave. You cannot make a man a slave unless you make him feel guilty. Guilt is the trick to enslave anyone. First make him guilty. And you can make anyone guilty only with something that is so natural that he cannot go beyond it easily. And sex is the most natural thing because it is the source of life.

You are born of sex. Your every body cell is a sex cell, all your energy is sex energy. So if religions teach that sex is bad, sex is sin, they have condemned you completely. And not only have they condemned you, now you will condemn yourself. Now you cannot go beyond it and you cannot leave it, and now it is a sin. You are divided; you start fighting with yourself. And the more this guilt can be created in you - over the concept that sex is something unholy - the more neurotic you will become.

But when you are neurotic, you can be possessed. Priests can possess you, kings can possess you. But if you are not neurotic, you will not go to priests. Then there is no need. You go because you are afraid of a certain energy which is there, and the priests say they know the way how to help you. So first they create the guilt; then they say that now they are going to help you. Then they can exploit you. A society which is sexually free and at ease with sex will not go to temples, to mosques, to churches - no! It is impossible! If you are at ease with your sex, then this so-called religion cannot continue business. Then you are not guilty, so what is the need to go anywhere?

And sex can give you such deep contentment! That too can become a problem. If you are contented, then you are not hankering after any heaven or something beyond life. Then you are here and now - so contented. Then you need not go ask someone about life after death. Then life is here.

So sex was used as an exploitative thing. And kings can use you only if you suppress your sex, because suppressed sex becomes violence. You cannot create soldiers, you cannot create militaries, you cannot create wars if you do not suppress sex. A suppressed man is always in the mood to fight. That is the only way to release his sex.

So kings, emperors, they cannot allow soldiers to have a sex life. And if American soldiers prove everywhere to be failures, the reason is only this: they cannot succeed anywhere with sexstarved people. Americans can never succeed, because sexstarved soldiers are mad; you cannot fight with them. So whenever a society becomes affluent, easygoing, it is defeated easily. Anyone can defeat it. A higher civilization is always defeated by a lower civilization.

India was defeated continuously because of her higher civilization. People were more at ease, not in the mood to fight, they were enjoying life. Those who are not enjoying life, they are ready to fight. If life is beautiful, you can bless everyone. If your life is in difficulty, in turmoil, you can kill, you can become destructive. So hippies are right when they say, "Make love, not war." They are very consistent. If you make love, wars will become impossible. And if you cannot love, then the energy will move another way. It has to move. Then it will move toward wars.

So Wilhem Reich was right, absolutely right, that sex is the problem and all other problems are just byproducts of it, branches of it. And if you go on tackling branches, nothing can happen. Nothing can happen unless you tackle the roots. This is my understanding also - not only mine, but the whole understanding of tantra.

But tantra was always supressed. It was never allowed to exist anywhere visibly. Tantra had to go underground, because whenever a tantra teacher was there and he would say these things, he was killed - because the whole society is based on something he was destroying.

So Wilhelm Reich was attacked in every way. It was forcibly declared that he was mad. They put him into prison, and he died an unknown man. And this century has not given birth to a parallel genius. He was a modern tantrika, and there was an esoteric group that was helping him. But it was difficult. It is very difficult to bring truths to humanity, because humanity is based on lies.

Humanity is neurotic. It is suffering because of its lies. But everyone thinks these are truths. The moment you say you are suffering because of a particular lie, society will kill you because then you are taking away the whole foundation. Society wants that one should not suffer and also that its lies should not be challenged. But that is not possible, so you cannot be helped.

This is my experience: every day I come across people, and they come and they say they are searching for God. The more I analyze them, the more I find that sex is the problem. But if I say that sex is the problem, it is insulting to them, ego-deflating. And sex *is* the problem. Unless it is solved, no search for God is possible.

This is my attitude: unless you are at ease with the earth you cannot enter heaven. Be at ease with the earth, be at ease with your body, be at ease with your energies. Only then can you become masters. Only then can you "persuade" your energies. And they cannot be fought, they can only be persuaded. You cannot force them. A master is one who can persuade his earthly energies to move upwards.

So I take sex as the basic problem. And if your sex problem is solved, you are a different man or a different woman, because then all the perversions simply are no more. You have resolved the base. And when sex is solved and it is not a problem for you, not a fight, when you have deeply accepted it and said a deep yes to it, then you can transform it - because that is the energy which is alive in you. When you are dead, that energy will go on and on, more and more. You are just a wave in a sex ocean: the ocean continues, and the waves go on, die and disappear. The ocean continues. Sex is the BRAHMAN. If you go deep into sex, then it is the very life. If you forget it, then you remain on the surface. Then it is ugly. If you do not fight with it or sink into it, but drop into it, dissolve into it, melt into it, when you allow sex to become life, then suddenly it is transformed into love. That is how the mechanism automatically works. If you fight it, sex becomes hate. So those who are filled with hatred are those who are fighting with their sex.

If you do not fight it, if you accept it and melt into it, it becomes love. So love and hate are two faces of sex. If it is perverted, it becomes hate. If accepted deeply, it will become love. And you can create love out of your sex energies. If those energies transform into love, then you are at ease in the world, at home with the earth. That at-homeness is basic.

And this is the beauty: if you accept sex, you will not reject anything else. That is why there is so much emphasis on it. If you reject sex, you will have to reject many things. Sex is the root rejection. If you reject sex, you will reject many things. Food will be rejected, then clothes will be rejected, then everything will be rejected. It is a long sequence, and in that sequence you will have to reject and reject, because the whole life is sexual. If you reject sex you will go on and on rejecting, and ultimately you will reject life. Then suicide is the only thing worth doing because even to take a breath is sexual. It goes to your sex cells and gives them life. To be alive is to be sexual. If you are against sex, then you will be against everything. And a

person who is against everything is bound to be neurotic, mad, and you cannot help him.

I am for everything, and everything can be hallowed - can be made sacred. You must know the technique, you must know the tantra, you must know the way how to make everything sacred. Every poison can become an elixir, it depends on you. And my whole approach is to help you, to give you a method through which you can change your life energies. It is a deeply scientific approach.

You ask: "I WOULD ALSO LIKE TO ASK HOW DO THE PEOPLE WHO FOLLOW YOU, THE SANNYASINS, FUNCTION IN THIS NEUROTIC WORLD NOW THAT THEY ARE PRACTICING SOMETHING ELSE THAT IS SUPPOSED TO BRING THEM OUT OF THEIR INNER NEUROSIS?"

If you are sane, then there is no problem. You can move in this neurotic world very easily - if you are sane. If you are insane, then it is a problem.

Ordinarily, it may look very difficult to be non-neurotic in a neurotic world. It is difficult in a way. If you get too serious, it is very difficult. If you start fighting with insane men and you start fighting with everything they have created, it will be difficult. But you can fight only if you are still insane. Otherwise you will laugh; there is no need to fight. There is no need to fight! You will laugh!

Then you will act. A wise man is an actor; he is not serious because there is no need to be serious. You know that all around you are madmen, so there is no need to be serious with them. You can act, and only if you act can you help them.

There is a proposal of R.D.Laing's that doctors in asylums for the mad should not be there as doctors but as madmen. That means they should act. Then they will be more helpful because there will be more affinity; as doctors, they are against the mad. They should remain in the asylum as madmen. No one should know that they are doctors; then they can help more. This proposal is absolutely worth trying. I am working that way already!

You must act, and a man must be cunning. When I say "cunning," I mean this: he must act.

Gurdjieff used to say a wise man must be sly. He must act; otherwise he cannot help. He must not be too serious like Krishnamurti. That seriousness gives unnecessary sadness to you. And then anger comes, because a serious person is angry against everyone. There is no need. If you already know that someone is insane, there is no need. So help them. You can, but be a madman among them. Do not fight them. This is the way of the wise man.

There are many teachers that propose that they are teachers, and perhaps many are false teachers. How can a real seeker distinguish a real teacher from one who is involved with his own ego power?

It is difficult, very difficult; in a way impossible. But there is no need either. You need not try to distinguish, you need not try! Even a false teacher will help you to know falsity. Do not worry too much about distinguishing. If you happen to be with a false teacher, be with him as wholeheartedly as possible. You will know, and when you know you will have grown, and then no other false teacher will be able to catch you.

And life is known only through experience. I cannot give you any criteria to judge whether someone is a false teacher or someone is a true one because all the criteria can be used by those false teachers also. And they have used all. And sometimes it happens - rather, it has happened more often than not - that you will find it difficult to judge a real teacher, because a real teacher will not bother about your criteria. But a false teacher will always move according to the criteria.

If the society says that a real teacher will be an ascetic one, then anyone can manage to be ascetic, it is not difficult. So anything can be managed. And a seeker is not even aware of himself, so how can he judge? But there is no need. If this is made a basic need - first to judge whether a teacher is real or not - then you will never proceed because this first thing cannot be fulfilled. You will remain where you are. So I say move. If you happen to be with a false teacher, good: move with him; live with him. Whatsoever he teaches, try it. You will come to know through your own experience that the man was false. But do not go against him. There is no need. He has trained you for a particular thing. You have known something which is good to know - what falsity is. Now you will be more aware. So go on moving, go on moving!

Everything in life is a learning. Make everything a learning and do not try to be wise before experience; you cannot be. Experience will show you more. And the real search is not for a real teacher, the real search is for a "real seeker." So you will become a real seeker through your search. And false or real, all teachers will help you.

Everyone helps if you are ready to take the help. So do not think of the other, whether the teacher is real

or not. Your search must be real and authentic; that is all. If yours is a real, authentic search, no false teacher can deceive you. And if otherwise, there is no way. So remain authentic with your search. Those teachers will fall down by themselves.

You say: "AMONG YOUR FOLLOWERS THERE ARE MANY WESTERNERS. IN RELATION TO WHAT YOU SAY ABOUT SEX, I HAVE THE IMPRESSION THAT THERE IS A GREAT DEAL OF SEXUAL REPRESSION HERE IN INDIA. ISN'T IT THAT YOU ATTRACT SO MANY WESTERNERS BECAUSE OF YOUR VIEWS ON RELEASING SUPPRESSIONS? SO YOU FIND THAT THE INDIAN MENTALITY CANNOT RESPOND TO WHAT YOU ARE SAYING AS EASILY AS THE WESTERNERS CAN?"

Humanity, deep down, is not so divided. East and West are just surface distinctions. And in a way, ostensibly it will appear that whatsoever I am saying will be more appealing to the Western mind than to the Eastern mind. But deeply, it is not so.

The Eastern mind is more repressed, obviously. It has moved along in a very deep repression. But the Western mind today has moved to the opposite pole. I am standing somewhere in between and the distance is the same.

For the Easterner to travel to me, the distance is the same as it is for the Westerner to travel to me, because I am neither Eastern nor Western: I am beyond both. So as I see it, if a Western seeker comes to me, in the beginning, in the beginning only, he feels at ease with me. Whatsoever I say appeals to him, because now the whole trend in the West, the modern trend, is anti-repressive.

But this is the way of the mind - that it always moves to the opposite pole, the opposite extreme. The modern trend is against tradition, but you can make a tradition out of being against tradition, and they have made it so. It is a nonconformist attitude, but nonconformism can become a conformist attitude.

For example, a hippie is a nonconformist to the establishment, but now hippies have their own establishment, and if you do not have their style of hair, you cannot be accepted. So what to do? Anti-tradition has become a tradition. Rebelliousness can become an orthodoxy and it has become so. They have moved to the opposite pole.

So when they come to me in the beginning, my thoughts appeal to them. But I am not anti-traditionalist. I am neither anti nor for. So when they start moving with me, then troubles arise. With the Western seeker, in the beginning he is very easily attracted to me. But the more I work with him and on him, the more he struggles. With the Easterner it is very difficult in the beginning for him to be attracted to me, but once he is attracted then there is no trouble. Do you understand me? It is difficult for the Eastern mind to be attracted to me, because whatsoever I say just shocks him. But once he can tolerate the shock, then things will happen more easily. There are reasons.

The Eastern mind lives with tradition, totally accepting it. He suffers many things because of it, but the deep acceptance is there. Whenever I say something, he is shocked and he will move away from me. But if he comes to me, that deep acceptance of tradition is shifted toward me. He will accept me, and then the work becomes very easy. When the Westerner comes to me, he is attracted by my thoughts. But when I work with him, he cannot even accept me, he cannot follow any discipline. He cannot do anything consistently, systematically. So that creates problems. It is easy to attract Westerners with my views, but difficult to work with them. It is difficult to attract Easterners, but easy to work with them once they are attracted. So on the whole, it is the same. On the whole there is not much difference.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Dynamic Meditation or, Silent Meditation

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF04
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: DYNAMIC MEDITATION IS VERY ACTIVE, VERY STRENUOUS.CAN ONE NOT GO INTO MEDITATION JUST BY SITTING SILENTLY?

You can go into meditation just by sitting, but then be *just* sitting; do not do anything else. If you can be just sitting, it becomes meditation. Be completely in the sitting; nonmovement should be your only movement. In fact, the word *zen* comes from the word *zazen*, which means, just sitting, doing nothing. If you can just sit, doing nothing with your body and nothing with your mind, it becomes meditation; but it is difficult.

You can sit very easily when you are doing something else but the moment you are just sitting and doing nothing, it becomes a problem. Every fiber of the body begins to move inside; every vein, every muscle, begins to move. You will begin to feel a subtle trembling; you will be aware of many points in the body of which you have never been aware before. And the more you try to just sit, the more movement you will feel inside you. So sitting can be used only if you have done other things first.

You can just walk, that is easier. You can just dance, that is even easier. And after you have been doing other things that are easier, then you can sit. Sitting in a buddha posture is the last thing to do really; it should never be done in the beginning. Only after you have begun to feel identified totally with movement can you begin to feel totally identified with nonmovement.

So I never tell people to begin with just sitting. Begin from where beginning is easy, otherwise you will begin to feel many things unnecessarily -- things that are not there.

If you begin with sitting, you will feel much disturbance inside. The more you try to just sit, the more disturbance will be felt; you will become aware only of your insane mind and nothing else. It will create depression, you will feel frustrated. You will not feel blissful; rather, you will begin to feel that you are insane. And sometimes you may really go insane.

If you make a sincere effort to "just sit," you may really go insane. Only because people do not really try sincerely does insanity not happen more often. With a sitting posture you begin to know so much madness inside you that if you are sincere and continue it, you may really go insane. It has happened before, so many times; so I never suggest anything that can create frustration, depression, sadness -- anything that will allow you to be too aware of your insanity. You may not be ready to be aware of all the insanity that is inside you; you must be allowed to get to know certain things gradually. Knowledge is not always good; it must unfold itself slowly as your capacity to absorb it grows.

I begin with your insanity, not with a sitting posture; I allow your insanity. If you dance madly, the opposite happens within you. With a mad dance, you begin to be aware of a silent point within you; with sitting silently, you begin to be aware of madness. The opposite is always the point of awareness. With your dancing madly, chaotically, with crying, with chaotic breathing, I allow your madness. Then you begin to be aware of a subtle point, a deep point inside you which is silent and still, in contrast to the madness on the periphery. You will feel very blissful; at your center there is an inner silence. But if you are just sitting, then the inner one is the mad one; you are silent on the outside, but inside you are mad.

If you begin with something active -- something positive, alive, moving -- it will be better; then you will begin to feel an inner stillness growing. The more it grows, the more it will be possible for you to use a sitting posture or a lying posture -- the more silent meditation will be possible. But by then things will be different, totally different.

A meditation technique that begins with movement, action, helps you in other ways, also. It becomes a catharsis. When you are just sitting, you are frustrated; your mind wants to move and you are just sitting. Every muscle turns, every nerve turns. You are trying to force something upon yourself that is not natural for you; then you have divided yourself into the one who is forcing and the one who is being forced. And really, the part that is being forced and suppressed is the more authentic part; it is a more major part of your

mind than the part that is suppressing, and the major part is bound to win.

That which you are suppressing is really to be thrown, not suppressed. It has become an accumulation within you because you have been constantly suppressing it. The whole upbringing, the civilization, the education, is suppressive. You have been suppressing much that could have been thrown very easily with a different education, with a more conscious education, with a more aware parenthood. With a better awareness of the inner mechanism of the mind, the culture could have allowed you to throw many things.

For example, when a child is angry we tell him, "Do not be angry." He begins to suppress anger. By and by, what was a momentary happening becomes permanent. Now he will not act angry, but he will remain angry. We have accumulated so much anger from what were just momentary things; no one can be angry continuously unless anger has been suppressed. Anger is a momentary thing that comes and goes: if it is expressed, then you are no longer angry. So with me, I would allow the child to be angry more authentically. Be angry, but be deep in it; do not suppress it.

Of course, there will be problems. If we say, "Be angry," then you are going to be angry at someone. But a child can be molded; he can be given a pillow and told, "Be angry with the pillow. Be violent with the pillow." From the very beginning, a child can be brought up in a way in which the anger is just deviated. Some object can be given to him: he can go on throwing the object until his anger goes. Within minutes, within seconds, he will have dissipated his anger and there will be no accumulation of it.

You have accumulated anger, sex, violence, greed, everything! Now this accumulation is a madness within you. It is there, inside you. If you begin with any suppressive meditation -- for example, with just sitting -- you are suppressing all of this, you are not allowing it to be released. So I begin with a catharsis. First, let the suppressions be thrown into the air; and when you can throw your anger into the air, you have become mature.

If I cannot be loving alone, if I can be loving only with someone I love, then, really, I am not mature yet. Then I am depending on someone even to be loving; someone must be there, then I can be loving. Then that loving can only be a very superficial thing; it is not my nature. If I am alone in the room I am not loving at all, so the loving quality has not gone deep; it has not become a part of my being.

You become more and more mature when you are less and less dependent. If you can be angry alone, you are more mature. You do not need any object to be angry. So I make a catharsis in the beginning a must. You must throw everything into the sky, into the open space, without being conscious of any object.

Be angry without the person with whom you would like to be angry. Weep without finding any cause; laugh, just laugh, without anything to laugh at. Then you can just throw the whole accumulated thing -- you can just throw it. And once you know the way, you are unburdened of the whole past.

Within moments you can be unburdened of the whole life -- of lives even. If you are ready to throw everything, if you can allow your madness to come out, within moments there is a deep cleansing. Now you are cleansed: fresh, innocent -- you are a child again. Now, in your innocence, sitting meditation can be done -- just sitting, or just lying or anything -- because now there is no mad one inside to disturb the sitting.

Cleansing must be the first thing -- a catharsis -- otherwise, with breathing exercises, with just sitting, with practicing *asanas*, yogic postures, you are just suppressing something. And a very strange thing happens: when you have allowed everything to be thrown out, sitting will just happen, asanas will just happen -- it will be spontaneous.

You may not have known anything about yoga asanas but you begin to do them. Now these postures are authentic, real. They bring much transformation inside your body because now the body itself is doing them, you are not forcing them. For example, when someone has thrown many things out, he may begin to try to stand on his head. He may have never learned to do *shirshasan*, the headstand, but now his whole body is trying to do it. This is a very inner thing now; it comes from his inner body wisdom, not from his mind's intellectual, cerebral information. If his body insists, "Go and stand on your head!" and he allows it, he will feel very refreshed, very changed by it.

You may do any posture, but I allow these postures only when they come by themselves. Someone can sit down and be silent in *siddhasan* or in any other posture, but *this* siddhasan is something quite different; the quality differs. He is *trying* to be silent in sitting -- but this is a happening, there is no suppression, there is no effort; it is just how your body feels. Your total being feels to sit. In this sitting there is no divided mind, no suppression. This sitting becomes a flowering.

You must have seen statues of Buddha sitting on a flower, a lotus flower. The lotus is just symbolic; it is symbolic of what is happening inside Buddha. When "just sitting" happens from the inside, you feel just like the opening of a flower. Nothing is being suppressed from the outside; rather, there is a growth, an opening

from the inside; something inside opens and flowers. You can imitate Buddha's posture, but you cannot imitate the flower. You can sit completely buddhalike -- even more buddhalike than Buddha -- but the inside flowering will not be there. It cannot be imitated.

You can use tricks. You can use breathing rhythms that can force you to be still, to suppress your mind. Breath can be used very suppressively because with every rhythm of breath a particular mood arises in your mind. Not that other moods disappear; they just go into hiding.

You can force anything on yourself. If you want to be angry, just breathe the rhythm that happens in anger. Actors do it, when they want to express anger they change their breathing rhythm; the breathing rhythm must become the same as when there is anger. By making the rhythm fast they begin to feel anger, the anger part of the mind comes up.

So breathing rhythm can be used to suppress the mind, to suppress anything in the mind. But it is not good, it is not a flowering. The other way is better; when your mind changes and then, as a consequence, your breath changes; the change comes first from the mind.

So I use breathing rhythm as a sign. A person who remains at ease with himself constantly remains in the same breathing rhythm; it never changes because of the mind. It will change because of the body -- if you are running it will change -- but it never changes because of the mind.

So tantra has used many, many breathing rhythms as secret keys. They even allow sexual intercourse as a meditation, but they allow it only when your breathing rhythm remains constant in intercourse, otherwise not. If the mind is involved, then the breathing rhythm cannot remain the same, and if the breathing rhythm remains the same, the mind is not involved at all. If the mind is not involved even in such a deep biological thing as sexual intercourse, then the mind will not be involved in anything else.

But you can force. You can sit and force a particular rhythm on your body, you can create a fallacious buddhalike posture, but you will just be dead. You will become dull, stupid. It has happened to so many monks, so many *sadhus*; they just become stupid. Their eyes have no light of intelligence; their faces are just idiotic, with no inner light, no inner flame. Because they are so afraid of any inner movement, they have suppressed everything -- including intelligence. Intelligence is a movement, one of the most subtle movements, so if all inner movement is suppressed, intelligence will be affected.

Awareness is not a static thing. Awareness, too, is movement -- a dynamic flow. So if you start from the outside, if you force yourself to sit like a statue, you are killing much. First be concerned with catharsis, with cleaning out your mind, throwing everything out, so that you become empty and vacant -- just a passage for something from the beyond to enter. Then sitting becomes helpful, silence becomes helpful, but not before.

To me, silence in itself is not something worthwhile. You can create a silence that is a dead silence. Silence must be alive, dynamic. If you "create" silence, you will become more stupid, more dull, more dead; but this is easier in a way, and so many people are doing it now. The whole culture is so suppressive that it is easier to suppress yourself still more. Then you do not have to take any risks, then you do not have to take a jump.

People come to me and say, "Tell us a meditation technique that we can practice silently." Why this fear? Everyone has a madhouse inside and still they say, "Tell us a technique that we can do silently." With a silent technique you can only become more and more mad -- silently -- and nothing else.

The doors of your madhouse must be opened! Don't be afraid of what others will say. A person who is concerned about what others think can never go inward. He will be too busy worrying about what others are saying, what they are thinking.

If you just sit silently, closing your eyes, everything will be okay; your wife or your husband will say that you have become a very good person. Everyone wants you to be dead; even mothers want their children to be dead -- obedient, silent. The whole society wants you to be dead. So-called good men are really dead men.

So don't be concerned with what others think, don't be concerned about the image that others may have of you. Begin with catharsis and then something good can flower within you. It will have a different quality, a different beauty, altogether different; it will be authentic.

When silence comes to you, when it descends on you, it is not a false thing. You have not been cultivating it; it comes to you; it happens to you. You begin to feel it growing inside you just like a mother begins to feel a child growing. A deep silence is growing inside you; you become pregnant with it. Only then is there transformation; otherwise it is just self-deception. And one can deceive oneself for lives and lives -- the capacity to do so is infinite.

QUESTION: BUT DOESN'T MEDITATION MEAN AKARMA, NO ACTIVITY?

The fourth stage of Dynamic Meditation is just *akarma*, no activity, but the first three stages are active. The first, second, and third stages are of intense activity. In the first stage, your vital body, your breathing, is in intense movement, in extreme activity. By being in extreme activity in your vital body, in your *prana-sharira*, in your breathing, the second step becomes possible: you become intensely active in your physical body. And in the third stage, after being totally active physiologically, it becomes possible to be active in the mental body.

So in three bodies -- the physical, vital, and mental -- you create a climax of activity, a climax of tension. You become more and more tense. Your whole existence becomes a whirlwind, a whirlpool. The more intense it becomes, the greater the possibility of being relaxed in the fourth stage.

The fourth stage is total relaxation. It is not a practiced relaxation because, really, no one can practice relaxation. Relaxation can come only as a byproduct, as a shadow of intense activity. To practice relaxation is a contradiction in terms; every practice is a practice of tension. Relaxation means nondoing -- and you cannot practice nondoing, you can only come to it, you can only arrive at it. Only by intense activity is a situation created within you that takes you into a "letting go."

So the fourth stage is akarma. You are not doing anything: now you *are*. You just exist in it; there is nothing that you are doing. If something is going on it has just happened. If there is something going on it is through nature, it is not done by you. As far as you are concerned, activity has ceased completely; there is no activity.

In this no-action state, in this akarmic state, the cosmic and the individual come nearer. They become intimate, they lose their identities, they overlap each other. Something penetrates you from the cosmic and something of you penetrates into the cosmic; the boundaries become flexible and liquid. Sometimes there is no boundary and you feel an absence of consciousness -- there are no limits, no end and no beginning. And sometimes the boundaries begin to crystallize around you.

This situation goes on flickering back and forth. Sometimes there are boundaries and sometimes there are not. But the more relaxation is there, the more the boundaries will be lost. Then a moment comes that can never be predicted; a moment comes that is a moment of happening, uncaused and unconditioned. Finally a moment comes when you have lost the boundaries and you never regain them again. Then there begins to exist a human being without boundaries, a mind without frontiers, a consciousness without any limitations. That is the cosmic, that is the divine, that is wholeness.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Moving Deeply into the Known

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF05
Audio: No
Video: No

I do not believe in fixed methods. I use methods just to push you into a very chaotic consciousness, because the first thing to be done with you, as you are, is to disturb your whole pattern. You have become

solid, rigid; you must become more and more liquid and flowing. And unless you become flowing, riverlike, you can never know the divine, because it is not a thing, it is an event.

You cannot seek the divine, it cannot be sought after, because you can seek only that which you know already. Seeking means desiring and you cannot seek something that is unknown. How can you seek something that you have not known at all? The very urge to seek comes only after you have tasted something, known something -- even a glimpse. So the divine cannot be sought. But when I say the divine cannot be sought, I do not mean that it cannot be found. It cannot be sought, but it can be found.

The more you seek it, the less will be the possibility to find it. Seek, and you will not find at all, because the very seeking, the *very* seeking, becomes the barrier. So do not seek something that is not known to you; rather, go deep into that which is known to you. Do not long for the unknown; go deep into the known. And if you go deep into the known, you will stumble upon the doors to the unknown, because the known is really the door to the unknown. So go deep.

For example, you cannot seek the divine, but if you have loved, then you have known love; so go deep into love. And as you go deep into love, somewhere, the lover and the beloved are not there and the divine appears.

So rather than seek the divine, it is better to go into that which is actual to you, that which is known to you, near to you. Do not go far; begin from the near. We are so anxious to go far that we never take the first step, which can be taken from the near. We ask for the last step first, but you cannot take the last step in the beginning. The first must be taken first; the first is here and now, but we are concerned with there and then.

Seeking means seeking in time. Seeking is a postponement, a deep postponement, because seeking is always in the future; it can never be in the present. How can you seek here and now? There is no space. You can *be* here and now, but you cannot seek. So the very mind that seeks creates time, because time is needed; only then can you seek.

That is why those who are seeking *moksha*, liberation, absolute liberation, have had to create the concept of transmigration. More time is needed. One life is not enough, many lives are needed. Only then, within this expanse of time, this space that time creates, can you move. If you have to find the absolute, one moment is not enough; and of course, one life is also not enough.

Time is really a byproduct of desiring. The more you desire, the more time you need. You can deal with this in two ways: one is to conceive of life after life, time not ending at all. This is one way, the Eastern way, to create more space for the desire. Another is the Western way: to be more conscious of time and to do many things in the allotted time period. There is one life: there is no possibility of further lives, this life is all, so you have to do many things -- many, many things. You have to accommodate so many desires in the allotted period. And this is why the West has become so conscious of time; in fact, time consciousness is one of the most common aspects of the Western mind.

But either way, whenever you desire, you create time. Time is a fourth dimension of space, it is a sort of space. Without time your desires cannot move, so any desire creates time and future; and then you can postpone the present moment, which is not really time but existence.

So it is better to go deep into what is known to you, what is life to you. Go deep in it; whatever it may be, go deep in it. Do not be on the surface, go into it to its ultimate depth. And the moment you begin to go deep, fall deep, you come to a different dimension. It is not a going into the future, it is going deep into the present, into this very moment.

For example, you are hearing me. You can hear very superficially, then only your ears are involved; that is the first layer of hearing. You can say, "Of course I am listening," but only the ears are hearing, only the body mechanism; your mind may be somewhere else. But if you can go deep, you can listen very intently and the mind is also involved; then you are going deeper into this very moment. But even if your mind is involved, your being may not be involved. If you are thinking about what I am saying, the mind is involved, but there are still deeper depths. Your being may not be here at all; there may be unconscious currents because of which you are not here. You can go even deeper; that means that the being is involved. Then you are just vacant, not even thinking about it. Your mechanism is here, your mind is here, your being is here -- all focused. Then you go deep.

So whatever you are doing at the moment, go deep in it. The more deep you are in it, the nearer you will be to the unknown. And the unknown is not something opposite to the known; it is something hidden in the known. The known is just a screen.

So do not go into the future; do not seek. Just be here -- and *be*. In seeking you spread yourself out, but in being you are intense, and that intensity, that total intensity in the moment, brings you to a certain

crystallization. In that total, intense moment, you *are*. That being, that happening of being, becomes the door; and you have found it without seeking; you can get it without even seeking.
So I say: Do not seek it, and find!

All the devices and all the methods I use are just to make you more and more intense here and now, to help you to forget the past and the future. Any movement of your body or mind can be used as a jumping board: the emphasis is that you jump in the here and now.

Even dancing can be used, but then be just the dancing, not the dancer. The moment the dancer comes in, dancing is destroyed. The seeker has come in, the time-oriented has come in; now the movement is divided, dancing has become superficial, and you have gone far away.

When you are dancing, then *be* dancing, do not be the dancer, and the moment comes when you are just the movement, when there is no division. This nondivided consciousness is meditation.

And you can use anything. If you are eating then eating can become a meditation -- if there is no eater. If you are walking then walking can become a meditation -- if there is no walker. If you are loving then love can become a deep meditation -- if there is no lover, the lover disappears. Love with a lover becomes poisonous, but love without the lover becomes divine and something of the unknown suddenly opens.

We are divided and then we act. The actor is there: that is the problem. Why is the actor there? He is there because of desiring, expectations, past memories, future longing. The actor is there -- he is the whole accumulated past and the whole projected future. The actor misses only one thing: the moment, the present. And everything is there in the moment -- everything of the past, everything of the future. This very moment is just wasted, and this very moment is life. Everything else is just an action of the past or a dream of the future -- it is nothing but dreams.

You have a very big, very great accumulation, but it is dead. The actor is the dead point in you. It is rich with many ornaments of the past, much longing for the future; it looks very rich, but it is dead. And the present moment is just a naked, atomic thing, very poor, poor in the sense that there is no accumulation of the past and no projecting into the future. It is just a naked, bare existential moment. It looks poor, but it is the only life possible. It is alive! And to be alive and poor is the only richness, while to be dead and rich is the only poverty. That is why it happens that a beggar such as a Buddha or a Christ was the richest possibility but a Midas is the poorest happening in the world.

In meditation only happenings can help, not fake methods. That is why there has always been so much insistence on a living teacher. Books are bound to be fake; they cannot change you, they cannot be in touch with you, they cannot move you. Doctrines cannot be alive, they are bound to be dead, so the East has always insisted on the phenomenon of a teacher, of a master. And the insistence is really for this: that only a master can be liquid, he can change anything. With him, even methods can be no methods, while with scriptures, traditions, even no methods becomes methods, because the moment something is written, it is dead.

Something is said: it is dead. A master is needed for continuously disturbing his own past assertions so that nowhere does "fixedness" come in. The liquidity of the phenomenon must be there; only then, happenings can happen.

So to me, a group that is working in meditation is a group that is doing something in the present moment, not seeking anything. And the present doing may be just trivial. An onlooker, an outsider, may not even be aware of what is being done; he may even think that the meditators have gone mad. They may be jumping and crying, weeping and laughing; they may be doing anything. They may be just sitting silently, or they may be creating mad noises, but whatever they are doing, they are doing it without a doer. Really, they are allowing it to happen, not doing it; they are open to it.

In the beginning it is difficult. You do not want anything to happen without you because you want to be the master. Nothing should happen of which you are not the master and the controller. So in the beginning it is difficult. But, by and by, the more you feel the freedom that comes with the death of your controlling mind -- the freshness that comes the moment you have relaxed controlling -- the more you can laugh. And then, at a particular point, you begin to feel that the mind is the destructive thing in you, that the owner -- the possessor, the controller -- is your bondage.

You won't become aware of this by watching someone else but just by feeling it, step by step. Then, in a sudden explosion, *you* are not there: the doer has disappeared and the doing alone remains. With that comes freedom, with that comes awareness, with that you become totally aware. Rather, now you are only

awareness.

This is what I mean by meditation -- not seeking, not seeking for something, but just going deep inside, in the present. And anything can be used for it, anything is as good as anything else. If you understand it, then anything can be used as a meditational object or as meditation. That is why I tell you to do Dynamic Meditation and be in a deep silence, in the happening.

QUESTION: IN HATHA YOGA THERE IS AN EXERCISE IN WHICH ONE TENSES EVERY MUSCLE IN THE BODY AND THEN RELEASES THE TENSION AND BECOMES RELAXED. IS THIS SIMILAR TO WHAT HAPPENS IN DYNAMIC MEDITATION?

Relaxation is basically existential. You cannot relax if, existentially, your attitude toward life is tense. Then, even if you try to relax, it is impossible. In fact, to try to relax is absurd; effort, as such, is inimical to relaxation. You cannot relax; you can only *be* relaxed.

Your very presence is inimical to relaxation. Relaxation means that you are absent, and through no effort on your part can you be absent. Each and every effort will strengthen your presence; it is bound to strengthen it. Whatever you do will be your act, you will be strengthened through it, you will be more condensed through it, you will be more crystallized.

In this sense, you cannot relax. Relaxation can come to you only when you are not. Your very doing will become a part of the ego, your very effort will be a continuity of yourself.

You are relaxed in the moment when you are not. Your very being is the tension; you cannot exist without tension -- you *are* the tension.

Tension begins with a desire for that which is not. It is a tension between the past and the future. You are like a bridge between two things, and whenever two things are connected, tension will be there. Man is a bridge -- a bridge of desires -- but it is a rainbow bridge, not a steel bridge; it can evaporate.

When I say relaxation is existential, I mean by this: understand the tension; don't do anything with it, just understand it.

You can understand tension, but you cannot understand relaxation; that is impossible. You can only understand tension, so understand what it is, how it is, from where it comes; how it exists, by what means it exists. Understand tension totally, and the minute you understand it, a moment is created in which there is no tension. Then it is not only the body which is relaxed, the whole being is relaxed.

To relax the body is really not very difficult, but it has become more difficult with the advance of civilization because the contact with the body is lost. We do not exist in the body; our existence has become basically cerebral, mental.

You do not even love with your body, you love with your mind; the body follows just like a dead weight. When you touch someone, it is not the body you touch; the sensitivity is not there. The mind touches, but since minds cannot really touch, two bodies meet, but there is no communion. The bodies are dead, so you can embrace, but it is only two dead bodies embracing. They come near, but they are not really near. Nearness can only be there if you exist in the body, if you are inside the body.

We are outside our bodies, just like ghosts; around and around, but never inside. The more man has become civilized, the less he is in contact with his own body. The contact is lost; that is why the body is tense.

Body has its own automatic mechanism to relax. The body is tired, it is on the bed, but because you are not there, it cannot relax. You must be in it, otherwise, the automatic mechanism becomes ineffective; it cannot work without your presence. It needs you; it cannot go to sleep by itself. Sleep is lost, relaxation is lost, because the contact with the body is lost.

You are not in your body, so your body cannot function adequately; it cannot function with its own wisdom. It has a genetic, inborn wisdom of centuries, but because you are not in it, there is tension. Otherwise, the physical body is basically automatic, it works automatically. You only have to be there; your presence is needed, then it starts working.

Our minds are also full of tension. They need not be; the mind is tense because you are always creating confusion. For example, a person who is thinking about sex is creating confusion because sex is not something to be thought about; the mind center is not made for that. Sex has its own center, but you are

doing the work of the sex center through your mind. Even when you are in love you think about it, you do not feel it; the feeling center is not working.

The more civilized man is, the more the center of the intellect is overburdened; other centers are not working, not functioning. This, too, creates a tension because a center that *should* work, and has a particular energy to work with, is left without anything to do. It then creates its own tensions, it becomes overburdened by its own unused energy.

The mind center is overburdened by work. It is being made to feel, which it cannot do. Mind cannot feel; it can only think. The categories of thinking are quite different from the categories of feeling, and not only different, but diametrically opposite. The logic of the heart is not the logic of the mind.

Love has its own way of thinking, but it is not a mental way, so mind has to do things that it is not meant to do. It becomes overburdened and there is tension. The situation is like this: the father is doing the work of the child, and the child is doing the work of the father. This is the sort of confusion that is created by a mental existence. If every center does its own work, there is relaxation.

Mind is not the only center. Because we function as if it is, we have destroyed the whole silence, the whole relaxed attitude, the whole tuning of humanity with the universe. Mind has to work. It has a function, but a very limited one; it is overburdened. Your whole education is concerned with only one center. You are being educated as if you have only one center: the mind, the mathematical, the rational.

Life is not only rational; on the contrary, the greater part of life is irrational. Reason is just like a small lighted island in the vast, dark, and mysterious ocean of irrationality. And this island is rooted in the ocean of mystery -- the great ocean of mystery.

This lighted part is just a part. It is not the whole and must not be taken as the whole, otherwise tension will be the result. The mysterious will take its revenge; the irrational will take its revenge.

You can see the results of this in the West. The West has overdone, overworked, one center -- the rational -- and now the irrational is taking revenge. Revenge is there; it is disrupting the whole order -- the anarchic, the undisciplined, the rebellious, the illogical, are erupting. It may be in music, painting, or anything. The irrational is taking its revenge and the established order is being put in its place.

Reason is not the totality. When it is made to be so, the whole culture becomes tense. The same laws that apply to the individual apply to the whole culture, to the whole society. These laws must be understood, and the very understanding will begin to effect a change in you: the very understanding will become a transformation.

Body has become tense because you are not in it, and mind has become tense because you have overburdened it. But your spiritual being is never tense. I divide you into body, mind and spirit as a method only. You are not divided -- these boundaries do not, in fact, exist -- but in order to help you to understand things, the division will be useful.

The spiritual realm is never tense, but you are not in contact with it. A person who is not even in contact with his body can never be in contact with the spirit because it is a deeper realm. If you are not even in contact with your outer boundaries, you cannot be in contact with your inner centers.

The third realm, the spiritual, is relaxed; even this minute it is relaxed. In fact, it would be more accurate to say that the spiritual realm is the realm of relaxation. There is no tension there because the reasons for tension cannot exist in the third realm. You cannot exist without the third realm. You can be forgetful of it, but you can never be without it because you *are* it. It is your being; it is pure existence.

You are not aware of the spiritual because you have so much tension in the body, so much tension in the mind. But if you are not tense in the physical and mental realms, you will automatically know the bliss of the spiritual, the relaxation of the spiritual. It comes to you; it has been waiting for you. Your whole attention is so absorbed by the physical and the mental that there is no attention left to divert to the spiritual. Only if the body and the mind are not tense can you delve into the spiritual, can you know the bliss of it. The spiritual is never tense; it cannot be. There is no spiritual tension, only bodily tension, only mental tension.

Bodily tension has been created by those who, in the name of religion, have been preaching anti-body attitudes. In the West, Christianity has been emphatically antagonistic toward the body. A false division, a gulf, has been created between you and your body; then your total attitude becomes tension creating. You cannot eat in a relaxed way, you cannot sleep in a relaxed way; every bodily act becomes a tension. The body is the enemy, but you cannot exist without it. You must remain with it, you must live with your enemy, so there is constant tension; you can never relax.

Body is not your enemy, nor is it in any way unfriendly or even indifferent to you. The very existence of the body is bliss. And the moment you take the body as a gift, as a divine gift, you will come back to the body. You will love it, you will feel it -- and subtle are the ways of its feeling.

You cannot feel another's body if you have not felt your own, you cannot love another's body if you have not loved your own; it is impossible. You cannot care for another person's body if you have not cared for your own -- and no one cares! You may say that you care, but I insist: no one cares. Even if you seem to care, you do not really care. You are caring for some other reason -- for the opinion of others, for the look in someone else's eyes; you never care for your body for yourself. You do not love your body, and if you cannot love it, you cannot be in it.

Love your body and you will feel a relaxation such as you have never felt before. Love is relaxing. When there is love, there is relaxation. If you love someone -- if, between you and him or you and her, there is love -- then with love comes the music of relaxation. Then relaxation is there.

When you are relaxed with someone, that is the only sign of love. If you cannot be relaxed with someone, you are not in love; the other, the enemy, is always there. That is why Sartre has said, "The other is hell." Hell is there for Sartre, it is bound to be. When there is no love flowing between the two, the other is hell, but if there is love flowing in between, the other is heaven. So whether the other is heaven or hell depends on whether there is love flowing in between.

Whenever you are in love, a silence comes. Language is lost; words become meaningless. You have much to say and nothing to say at the same time. The silence will envelop you, and in that silence, love flowers. You are relaxed. There is no future in love, there is no past; only when love has died is there a past. You only remember a dead love, a living love is never remembered; it is living, there is no gap to remember it; there is no space to remember it. Love is in the present; there is no future and no past.

If you love someone, you do not have to pretend. Then you can be what you are. You can put off your mask and be relaxed. When you are not in love, you have to wear a mask. You are tense every moment because the other is there; you have to pretend, you have to be on guard. You have to be either aggressive or defensive: it is a fight, a battle -- you cannot be relaxed.

The bliss of love is more or less the bliss of relaxation. You feel relaxed, you can be what you are, you can be nude in a sense, as you are. You need not be bothered about yourself, you need not pretend. You can be open, vulnerable, and in that opening, you are relaxed.

This same phenomenon happens if you love your body; you become relaxed, you care about it. It is not wrong, it is not narcissistic to be in love with your own body. In fact, it is the first step toward spirituality.

That is why Dynamic Meditation begins with the body. Through vigorous breathing the mind expands, the consciousness expands; the whole body becomes a vibrating, living existence. Now the jump will be easier. Now you can jump; thinking will be less of a barrier. You have become a child again: jumping, vibrating, alive. The conditioning, the mental conditioning, is not there.

Your body is not so conditioned as your mind. Remember this: your mind is conditioned, but your body is still a part of nature. All religions and religious thinkers -- who have been basically cerebral -- are against the body because with the body, with the senses, the mind and its conditioning are lost. That is why they have all been afraid of sex. With sex, the conditioned mind is lost; you again become part of the greater biological sphere, the biosphere; you become one with it.

Mind is always against sex, because sex is the only thing in ordinary life that can rebel against the mind. You have controlled the whole thing; only one thing remains uncontrolled. So mind is very much against sex because it is the only remaining link between the body and you. If it can be denied completely, then you can become totally cerebral and you are not a body at all.

The fear of sex is basically the fear of the body, because with sex the whole body becomes vibrating, vital, living. The moment sex takes over the body, the whole mind is pushed back; it is not there. Breathing takes it over; the breathing becomes vigorous, vital.

That is why I begin my meditation with breathing. With breathing, you begin to feel your whole body, every corner of it; the body is flooded; you become one with it. Now it is possible for you to take a jump.

The jump that is taken in sex is a very small jump, while the jump that is taken in meditation is a very great jump. In sex, you "jump" into someone else. Before that jump you need to be one with your body, and in that jump you need to expand still more -- to another's body. Your consciousness spreads beyond your body. In meditation you jump from your body to the whole body of the universe; you become one with it.

The second step of Dynamic Meditation is cathartic. Not only will you be one with your body, but all

the tensions that have been accumulated in the body must be thrown out. The body must become light, unburdened, so the movements are to be vigorous, as vigorous as possible. Then the same thing that is possible in dervish dancing, in sufi dancing, becomes possible. If your movements are vital and vigorous, a moment will come when you will lose control. And that moment is needed. You must not be in control because your control is the barrier, *you* are the barrier. Your controlling faculty -- your mind -- is the barrier.

Go on moving. Of course, *you* will have to begin, but a moment will come when you will be taken over; you will feel that the control is lost. You are on the brink, now you can take the jump. Now you have again become a child. You have come back; all the conditioning is thrown. You do not care for anything; you do not care for what others think. Now everything that has been put into you by society is thrown; you have become just a dancing particle in the universe.

When you have thrown everything in the second stage of Dynamic Meditation, only then is the third stage possible. Your identity will be lost, your image will be broken, because whatever you know about yourself is not about yourself but only a labeling. You have been told you are this or that, and you have become identified with it. But with vigorous movement, with the cosmic dance, all identifications will be lost. You will be, for the first time, as you must have been when you were born. And with this new birth you will be a new person.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Kundalini: The Awakening of the Life Force

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF06
Audio: No
Video: No

No theoretical knowledge ever helps and no anatomical visualization of kundalini is really meaningful for meditation. When I say this I do not mean that there is nothing like kundalini or chakras. Kundalini is there, chakras are there, but no knowledge helps in any way. Rather, it can hinder. It can become a barrier for so many reasons.

One reason is that any knowledge about kundalini or about esoteric paths of bioenergy -- the inner paths of *elan vital* -- is generalized. It differs from individual to individual; the root is not going to be the same. With A it will be different, with B it will be different, with C it will be different. Your inner life has an individuality, so when you acquire something through theoretical knowledge it is not going to help -- it may hinder -- because it is not about you. It cannot be about you. You will only know about yourself when you go within.

There are chakras, but the number differs with each individual. One may have seven, one may have nine; one may have more, one may have less. That is the reason why so many different traditions have developed. Buddhists talk of nine chakras, Hindus talk of seven, Tibetans talk of four -- and they are all right!

The root of kundalini, the passage through which kundalini passes, is also different with each individual. The more you go in, the more individual you are. For instance, in your body your face is the most individual part, and in the face the eyes are even more individual. The face is more alive than any other part of the body; that is why it takes on an individuality. You may not have noticed that with a particular age -- particularly with sexual maturity -- your face begins to assume a shape that will continue, more or less, for

the whole life. Before sexual maturity the face changes much, but with sexual maturity your individuality is fixed and given a pattern, and now the face will be more or less the same.

The eyes are even more alive than the face, and they are so individual that every moment they change. Unless one attains enlightenment, the eyes are never fixed. Enlightenment is another kind of maturity.

With sexual maturity the face becomes fixed, but there is another maturity where the eyes become fixed. You cannot see any change in Buddha's eyes: his body will grow old, he will die, but his eyes will continue to be the same. That has been one of the indications. When someone attains nirvana, the eyes are the only door by which outsiders can know whether the man has really attained it. Now the eyes never change. Everything changes, but the eyes remain the same. Eyes are expressive of the inner world.

But kundalini is still deeper.

No theoretical knowledge is helpful. When you have some theoretical knowledge, you begin to impose it on yourself. You begin to visualize things to be the way you have been taught, but they may not correspond to your individual situation. Then much confusion is created.

One has to feel the chakras, not know *about* them. You have to feel; you have to send feelers inside yourself. Only when you feel your chakras, and your kundalini and its passage, is it helpful; otherwise, it is not helpful. In fact, knowledge has been very destructive as far as the inner world is concerned. The more knowledge gained, the less the possibility of feeling the real, the authentic, things.

You begin to impose what you know upon yourself. If someone says, "Here is the chakra, here is the center," then you begin to visualize your chakra at that spot; and it may not be there at all. Then you will create imaginary chakras. You can create; the mind has the capacity. You can create imaginary chakras, and then, because of your imagination, a flow will begin that will not be kundalini but will be simple imagination -- a completely illusory, dreamlike phenomenon.

Once you can visualize centers and can create an imaginary kundalini, then you can create everything. Then imaginary experiences will follow, and you will develop a very false world inside you. The world that is without is illusory, but not so illusory as the one you can create inside.

All that is within is not necessarily real or true, because imagination is also within, dreams are also within. The mind has a faculty -- a very powerful faculty -- to dream, to create illusions, to project. That is why it is good to proceed in meditation completely unaware of kundalini, of chakras. If you stumble upon them, then it is good. You may come to feel something; only then, ask. You may begin to feel a chakra working, but let the feeling come first. You may feel energy rising up, but let the feeling come first. Do not imagine, do not think about it, do not make any intellectual effort to understand beforehand; no pre-notion is needed. Not only is it not needed, but it is positively harmful.

And another thing: kundalini and the chakras do not belong to your anatomy, to your physiology. Chakras and kundalini belong to your subtle body, to your *sukshma sharira*, not to this body, the gross body. Of course, there are corresponding spots. The chakras are part of your sukshma sharira, but your physiology and anatomy have spots that correspond to them. If you feel an inner chakra, only then can you feel the corresponding spot; otherwise you can dissect the whole body, but nothing like chakras will be found.

All the talk and all the so-called evidence and all the scientific claims that your gross body has something like kundalini and chakras is nonsense, absolute nonsense. There are corresponding spots, but those spots can only be felt when you feel the real chakras. With the dissection of your gross body nothing can be found; there is nothing. So the question is not of anatomy.

One thing more: it is not necessary to pass through chakras. It is not necessary; one can just bypass them. It is also not necessary that you will feel kundalini before enlightenment. The phenomenon is very different from what you may think. Kundalini is not felt because it is rising; kundalini is only felt if you do not have a very clear passage. If the passage is completely clear-cut, then the energy flows but you cannot feel it.

You feel it when there is something there that resists the flow. If the energy flows upward and you have blocks in the passage, only then do you feel it. So the person who feels more kundalini is really blocked: there are many blocks in the passage, so the kundalini cannot flow.

When there is resistance, then the kundalini is felt. You cannot feel energy directly unless there is resistance. If I move my hand and there is no resistance, the movement will not be felt. The movement is felt because the air resists, but it is not felt as much as when a stone resists; then I will feel the movement more. And in a vacuum I will not feel the movement at all -- so it is relative.

Buddha never talked about kundalini. It is not that there was no kundalini in his body, but the passage

was so clear that there was no resistance. Thus, he never felt it. Mahavira never talked about kundalini. Because of this, a very false notion was created, and then Jainas, who followed Mahavira, thought that kundalini was all nonsense, that there was nothing like it. Thus, because Mahavira himself did not feel kundalini, twenty-five centuries of Jaina tradition has continued to deny it, claiming it does not exist. But Mahavira's reason for not talking about it was very different. Because there were no blocks in his body, he never felt it.

So it is not necessary for you to feel kundalini. You may not feel it at all. And if you do not feel kundalini, then you will bypass chakras, because the working of the chakras is needed only to break the blocks. Otherwise, they are not needed.

When there is a block, and the kundalini is blocked, then the nearby chakra begins to move because of the blocked kundalini. It becomes dynamic. The chakra begins to move because of the blocked kundalini and it moves so fast that, because of the movement, a particular energy is created which breaks the block.

If the passage is clear no chakra is needed, and you will never feel anything. Really, the existence of chakras is just to help you. If kundalini is blocked, then the help is just nearby. Some chakra will take the energy that is being blocked. If the energy cannot move further it will fall back. Before it falls back the chakra will absorb the energy completely, and the kundalini will move in the chakra. Through movement the energy becomes more vital, it becomes more alive, and when it again comes to the block it can break it. So it is just an arrangement, a help.

If kundalini moves and there are no blocks, then you will never feel any chakras. That is why someone may feel nine chakras, someone else may feel ten chakras, and someone else may feel only three or four, or one, or none. It depends. In actual fact, there are infinite chakras and at every movement, every step of the kundalini, a chakra is by the side to help. If the help is needed, it can be given.

That is why I insist that a theoretical acquaintance is not helpful. And meditation as such is not really concerned with kundalini at all. If kundalini comes, that is another thing -- but meditation has nothing to do with it. Meditation can be explained without even mentioning kundalini; there is no need. And by mentioning kundalini it creates even more conflicts to explain the thing. Meditation can be explained directly; you need not bother about chakras, you begin with meditation. If the passage is blocked you may come to feel kundalini, and chakras will be there, but that is completely nonvoluntary. You must remember that it is nonvoluntary; your volition is not needed at all.

The deeper the path, the more nonvoluntary. I can move my hand -- this is a voluntary path -- but I cannot move my blood. I can try. Years and years of training can make a person capable of making blood circulation voluntary -- hatha yoga can do that; it has been done, it is not impossible, but it is futile. Thirty years of training just to control the movement of the blood is meaningless and stupid because with the control comes nothing. The blood circulation is nonvoluntary; your will is not needed. You take food and the moment it goes in, your will is not needed: the body machinery, the body mechanism, has taken over, and it goes on doing whatever is needed. Your sleep is not voluntary, your birth is not voluntary, your death is not voluntary. These are nonvoluntary mechanisms.

Kundalini is still deeper, deeper than your death, deeper than your birth, deeper than your blood, because kundalini is a circulation of your second body. Blood is the circulation of your physiological body; kundalini is the circulation of your etheric body. It is absolutely nonvoluntary; even a hatha yogi cannot do anything with it voluntarily.

One has to go into meditation, then the energy begins to move. The part that is to be done by you is meditation. If you are deep in it, then the inner energy begins to move upward, and you will feel the change of flow. It will be felt in so many ways: even physiologically the change can be known.

For example, ordinarily, biologically, it is a sign of good health for your feet to be warm and your head to be cool. Biologically it is a healthy sign. When the reverse occurs -- the feet become cool and the head becomes warm -- a person is ill. But the same thing happens when the kundalini flows upward: the feet become cool.

Really, the warmth in the feet is nothing but sex energy flowing downward. The moment the vital energy, the kundalini, begins to flow upward, sex energy follows. It begins to flow upward: the feet become cool and the head becomes warm. Biologically it is better for the feet to be warmer than the head, but spiritually it is healthier for the feet to be cooler because this is a sign that the energy is flowing upward.

Many diseases may begin to occur once the energy begins to flow upward, because biologically you have disturbed the whole organism. Buddha died very ill, Mahavira died very ill, Raman Maharshi died with cancer; Ramakrishna died with cancer. And the reason is that the whole biological system is disturbed.

Many other reasons are given, but they are nonsense.

Jainas have created many stories because they could not conceive that Mahavira could have been ill. For me, the contrary is the case: I cannot conceive how he could have been completely healthy. He couldn't be, because this was going to be his last birth, and the whole biological system had to break down. A system that had been continuous for millennia had to break down. He could not be healthy; in the end he had to be very ill. And he was! But it was very difficult for his followers to conceive that Mahavira was ill.

There was only one explanation for illness in those days. If you were suffering from a particular disease, it meant your karmas your past deeds, had been bad. If Mahavira was suffering from a disease, then it would have meant that he was still under his karmic influence. This could not be so, so an ingenious story was invented: that Goshalak, a competitor of Mahavira, was using evil forces against him. But this was not the case at all.

The biological, natural flow is downward; the spiritual flow is upward. And the whole organism is meant for the downward flow.

You may begin to feel many changes in the body, but the first changes will come in the subtle body. Meditation is just the means to create a bridge from the gross to the subtle. When I say "meditation" I mean only that: if you can jump out of your gross body -- that is what is meant by meditation. But to take this jump you will need the help of your gross body; you will have to use it as a stepping stone.

From any extreme point, you can take the jump. Fasting has been used to take one to an extreme. With long, continuous fasting, you come to the verge. The human body can ordinarily sustain a ninety-day fast, but then, the moment the body is completely exhausted, the moment the reservoir that has been accumulated for emergencies has been depleted -- at that moment, one of two things is possible. If you do nothing, death may occur, but if you use this moment for meditation, the jump may occur.

If you do not do anything, if you just go on fasting, death may occur. Then it will be a suicide. Mahavira, who experimented more deeply with fasting than anyone else in the whole history of human evolution, is the only man who allowed his followers a spiritual suicide. He called it *santhara*: that on-the-verge point when both things are possible. In a single moment, you may either die or you can jump. If you use some technique, you can jump; then, Mahavira says, it is not a suicide, but a very great spiritual explosion. Mahavira was the only man -- the only one -- who has said that if you have the courage, even suicide can be used for your spiritual progress.

From any verge point the jump is possible. Sufis have used dancing. A moment comes in dancing when you begin to feel unearthly. With a real Sufi dancer, even the audience begins to feel unearthly. Through body movements, rhythmic movements, the dancer soon begins to feel that he is different from the body, separate from the body. One has to begin the movement but soon a nonvoluntary mechanism of the body takes over.

You begin, but if the end is also yours then the dancing was just ordinary dancing. But if you begin and by the end you feel as if somewhere in between the dancing was taken over by a nonvoluntary mechanism, then it has become a dervish dance. You move so fast that the body shakes and becomes nonvoluntary.

That is the point where you can go crazy or you can jump. You may go mad, because a nonvoluntary mechanism has taken over your body movement. It is beyond your control: you cannot do anything. You may just go mad and never be able to come back again from this nonvoluntary movement. This is the point where there is either madness or, if you know the technique to jump, meditation.

That is why Sufis have always been known as mad people. They have been known as mad! Ordinarily, they are mad. There is also a sect in Bengal that is just like the Sufis: Baul fakirs. They move from village to village dancing and singing. The very word *baul* means *bawla*, mad. They are people who are mad.

Madness happens many times, but if you know the technique, then meditation can happen. It always happens on the verge; that is why mystics have always used the term "the sword's edge." Either madness may happen or meditation may happen, and every method uses your body as a sword's edge from which either one or the other is possible.

Then what is the technique to jump into meditation? I have talked about two: fasting and dancing. All techniques of meditation are to push you to the verge where you can take the jump, but the jump itself can be taken only through a very simple, very nonmethodical method.

If you can be aware at the very moment when fasting has led you to the precipice of death, if you can be aware at the moment when death is going to set in, if you can be aware, then there is no death. And not only is there no death this time, then there is no death forever. You have jumped! When the moment is so intense that you know in one second it will be beyond you, when you know that should a second be lost you will

not be able to come back again, be aware -- and then jump. Awareness is the method. And because awareness is the method, zen people say that there is no method. Awareness is not a method at all. That is why Krishnamurti will go on saying that there is no method.

Of course, awareness is not really a method at all; but I still call it a method because if you cannot be aware, then at the exact moment that the jump is possible, you will be lost. So if someone says, "Only awareness will do," that may be true for one out of ten thousand people, but that one will be one who has come to the point where either madness is possible or death is possible. He has come to that point anyway.

And with the others, the majority of people, just talking about awareness will not do. First, they must be trained. To be aware in ordinary situations will not do. And you cannot be aware in ordinary situations. The mind's stupidity has such a long history -- the lethargy of it, the laziness of it, the unconsciousness of it, has been going on for so long, that just by hearing Krishnamurti or me or anyone else you can never hope to be aware. And it will be difficult to be aware of those same things that you have done without awareness so many times.

You have come to your office completely unaware that you have been moving: you have turned, you have walked, you have opened the door. For your whole life you have been doing it. Now it has become a nonvoluntary mechanism; it has been removed from your consciousness completely.

Then Krishnamurti says, "Be aware when you are walking." But you have been walking without ever being aware. The habit has set in so deeply, it has become a part of the bones and blood; now it is very difficult.

You can only be aware in emergencies, in sudden emergencies. Someone puts a gun on your chest: you can be aware because it is a situation that you have never practiced. But if you are familiar with the situation, you will not be aware at all.

Fasting is to create an emergency, and such an emergency as you have never known. So one who has been practicing fasting may not be helped through it; he will need longer periods to fast. Or, if you have never danced, you can be helped easily through dancing; but if you are an expert dancer, Sufi dervish dancing will not do. It will not do at all because you are so perfect, so efficient, and efficiency means that the thing is now being done by the nonvoluntary part of the mind. Efficiency always means that.

That is why one hundred and twelve methods of meditation have been developed. One may not do for you; another may. And the one which will be most helpful is the one which is completely unknown to you. If you have never been trained in a particular method at all, then an emergency is created very soon. And in that emergency, be aware!

So be concerned with meditation and not with kundalini. And when you are aware, things will begin to happen in you. For the first time you will become aware of an inner world that is greater, vaster, more extensive than the universe; energies unknown, completely unknown, will begin to flow in you. Phenomena never heard of, never imagined or dreamed of, will begin to happen. But with each person they differ, so it is good not to talk about them.

They differ; that is why the old traditional emphasis on a guru is there. Scriptures will not do; only the guru will do. And gurus have always been against the scriptures, although the scriptures talk about gurus and praise gurus. The very concept of the guru is in opposition to the scriptures. The well known proverb *Guru bin gnana nahee* -- without the guru there will be no knowledge -- does not really mean that without the guru there will be no knowledge. It means that with only the scriptures there is no knowledge.

A living guru is needed, not a dead book. A book cannot know what type of individual you are. A book is always generalized, it cannot be particular; that is impossible, the very possibility is not there. Only a living person can be aware of your needs, of things which are going to happen to you.

This is really very paradoxical: scriptures talk about gurus -- *Guru bin gnana nahee*, no knowledge without the guru -- but gurus are symbolically against scriptures. The very concept that the guru will give you knowledge does not mean that he will provide knowledge. Rather, it means that only a living person can be of any help. Why? Because he can know the individual.

No book can know the individual. Books are meant for no one in particular, they are meant for everyone. And when a method is to be given, your individuality has to be taken into account very, very exactly, scientifically. This knowledge that the guru has to transfer has always been transferred secretly, privately, from guru to disciple.

Why the secrecy? Secrecy is the only means for transference of knowledge. The disciple is ordered not to talk about it to anyone. The mind wants to talk. If you know something, it is very difficult to keep it a

secret; this is one of the most difficult things, but it has always been the way of the gurus, the way of the teachers. They will give you something with the condition that it is not to be talked about. Why -- why this secrecy?

So many people say that truth needs no secrecy, it needs no privacy. This is nonsense. Truth needs more privacy than nontruth because it can prove fatal to just anybody; it can prove dangerous. It has been given to a particular individual; it is meant only for him and for no one else. He should not give it to anyone else until he himself comes to the point where his individuality is lost. This must be understood.

A guru is a person whose individuality is lost. Only then can he look deeply into your individuality. If he himself is an individual, he can interpret you, but he will never be able to know you. For example, if I am here and I say something about you, it is I who am talking about you. It is not about you; rather, it is about me. I cannot help you because I cannot really know you at all. Whenever I know you, it is in a roundabout way, by knowing myself.

This point of *my being here* must disappear. I must be just an absence. Only then can I go deep inside you without any interpretation; only then can I know you as you are, not according to me. And only then can I help. Hence, the secrecy.

So it is good not to talk about kundalini and chakras. Only meditation is to be taught and to be listened to and to be understood. Then, everything else will just follow.

Kundalini is not itself a life force. Rather, it is a particular passage for the life force, a way. But the life force can take other ways also, so it is not necessary to pass through kundalini. It is possible that one may reach enlightenment without passing through kundalini -- but kundalini is the easiest passage, the shortest one.

If the life force passes through kundalini, then the *brahma randhra* will be the terminal point. But if the life force takes another route -- and infinite routes are possible -- then the brahma randhra will not be the terminus. So the flowering of the brahma randhra is only a possibility, a potentiality, if the life force passes through kundalini.

There are yogas that will not even mention kundalini; then there is nothing like the brahma randhra. But this is the easiest route, so ordinarily ninety percent of the persons who realize pass through kundalini.

Kundalini and the chakras are not located in the physical body. They belong to the etheric body, but they have corresponding points within the physical body. It is like when you feel love and you put your hand on your heart. Nothing like "love" is there, but your heart, your physical heart, is a corresponding point. When you put your hand on your heart, you are putting your hand at the chakra that belongs to the etheric body, and this point is approximately parallel to your physical heart.

Kundalini is part of the etheric body, so whatever you achieve as progress on the path of kundalini does not die with your physical body; it goes with you. Whatever is achieved will remain with you because it is not a part of your physical body. If it were a part of your physical body, then with each death it would be lost and you would have to begin from the very beginning. But if someone reaches the third chakra, this progress will remain with him in his next life. It will go with him; it is stored in the etheric body.

When I say that the life energy goes through kundalini, I mean kundalini as a passage -- the whole passage connecting the seven chakras. These chakras are not in the physical body, so everything that can be said about kundalini is being said about the etheric body.

When the life force passes through kundalini, the chakras will begin to vibrate and flower. The moment energy comes to them, they become alive. It is just like when hydro-electricity is created; the force and pressure of the water rotate the dynamo. If there were no pressure and no water, the dynamo would stop; it would not work. The dynamo rotates because of the pressure. In the same way, the chakras are there, but they are dead until the moment the life force penetrates them; only then do they begin to rotate.

That is why they are called chakras. "Chakra" is not exactly translated by the word center, because center means something static and chakra means something moving. So the right translation would be wheel, not center; or, a dynamic center, or a rotating center, a moving center.

Chakras are centers until the life force comes to them. The moment the life force comes to them, they begin to be chakras. Now they are not centers, they are wheels, rotating. And each wheel, by rotating, creates a new sort of energy. This energy is used again to rotate further chakras. So as the life force passes through each chakra, it becomes more vital, more alive.

Kundalini is the passage through which the life force moves. The life force is located in the sex center,

stored in the sex center, the *muladhar*. It can be used as sex energy; then it generates a particular life, a biological life. Then too it creates movements, then too it creates more energy; but this is biological. If this same energy moves upward, the passage of kundalini is opened.

The sex center, the muladhar, is the first to open. It can open either toward biological generation or it can open toward spiritual generation. The muladhar has two openings, a lower one and an upper one. In the passage of kundalini, the highest center is the *sahasrar*, of which the brahma randhra is the middle point. The opening of the brahma randhra is one way toward self realization.

Other ways are also possible in which the passage of kundalini is not used, but they are more arduous. In these other methods there is no question of kundalini, then there is no movement through this passage. There are Hindu methods: raja yoga, mantra yoga, and all the many techniques of tantra. There are Christian methods, Buddhist methods, zen methods, taoist methods. They are not concerned with kundalini awakening; that passage is not used. They use other passages, passages that do not even belong to the etheric body. Astral passages can be used. The astral body, the third body, has its own passage. The mental body, the fourth body, has its own passage. All of the seven bodies have their own passages.

There are many yogas that have nothing to do with kundalini. Only hatha yoga uses kundalini as a passage. But it is the most scientific and the least difficult. It is an easier step-by-step method for gradual awakening than the other yogas.

Even if the kundalini passage is not used, there are sometimes sudden awakenings of the kundalini. Sometimes things happen that are beyond your capacity, sometimes things happen that you cannot conceive; then you are completely shattered. Other passages have their own preparations. Tantric or occult methods are not kundalini yoga. Kundalini yoga is only one of so many methods, but it is better to be concerned with just one.

The Dynamic Meditation method that I am using is concerned with kundalini. It is easier to work with kundalini because it is the second body that you are concerned with. The more deeply you go -- with the third or the fourth body -- the more difficult it becomes. The second body is the nearest one to your physical body, and there are corresponding points in your physical body, so it is easier.

If you work with the third body, the corresponding points are in the second body. If you work with the fourth, the corresponding points are in the third. Then your physical body is not concerned; you cannot feel anything at all in your physical body. But with kundalini you can feel each step accurately, and you know where you are. Then you are more confident. With the other methods you will have to learn techniques that will help you to feel the corresponding points in the second body or in the third body, and that takes its own time.

The other methods will deny kundalini, but their denial is not correct; they deny it because they are not concerned with it. Kundalini has its own methodology; if you are working with a zen method, you should not be concerned with kundalini.

But sometimes, even in working with another method, kundalini comes, because the seven bodies penetrate one another; they are interlinked. So if you are working with the astral body, the third body, the second body may begin to work. It may get a spark from the third.

The opposite is not possible. If you are working with the second body, the third body will not get ignited because the second is lower than the third. But if you are working with the third, you are creating energy that can come to the second without any effort on your part. Energy flows to lower fields. Your second body is lower than the third, so energy generated in the third may sometimes flow to it.

Kundalini may be felt through other methods, but those who teach methods that are not concerned with kundalini will not allow you to pay attention to it. If you pay attention to it, more and more energy will come; the whole method that was not concerned with kundalini will be shattered. They do not know anything about kundalini, so they do not know how to work with it.

Teachers of other methods will deny kundalini completely. They will say it is nonsense; they will say it is imagination; they will say you are just projecting: "Do not be concerned with it, do not be attentive to it." And if you are not attentive to it and you go on working on the third body, by and by the kundalini will stop. Energy will no longer come to the second body. Then it is better.

So if you are concerned with any method, be concerned with it totally. Don't be involved in any other method, don't even think about any other method, because then it will become confusing. And the passage of kundalini is *so* subtle and so unknown that confusion will be harmful.

My method of Dynamic Meditation is concerned with kundalini. Even if you just go on watching your

breath, it will be helpful to kundalini because breath, accompanied by *prana*, the life energy, is concerned with the etheric body, the second body. It, too, is not concerned with your physical body. It is being taken from your physical body, it is being drawn from your physical body, but your physical body is just the door.

Prana is concerned with the etheric body. The lungs are doing the breathing, but doing it for the etheric body. Your physical body, the first body, is working for the etheric, the second body. In the same way, the etheric works for the astral, the third body, and the astral works for the mental, the fourth body.

Your physical body is the door for the second body. The second body is so subtle that it cannot be concerned with the material world directly, so first your physical body transmutes every material into vital forms; then these can become food for the second body.

Everything taken from the senses gets transformed into vital forms; this then becomes food for the second body. Then the second body transforms this into even more subtle forms, and this becomes food for the third body.

It is like this: you cannot eat mud, but in vegetables the elements of the mud are transformed; then it can be eaten. The vegetable world transforms the mud into a living, subtle form; now you can take it in. You cannot eat grass; a cow does it for you. It goes into the cow, and the cow transforms it into milk; then you can take it, you can drink the milk.

Just like this your first body takes matter into it, transforming it into vital forms; then the second body takes it. Breath is being taken by your lungs: the lungs are machines, working for the second body. If the second body dies, the lungs remain all right, but there is no breathing; breath has gone. The second body is the master of the first body, and the third body is the master of the second body. Every lower body is a servant to the upper one.

So awareness of breathing is helpful in kundalini practice. It generates energy; it conserves energy and helps the life force to go upward.

My whole method is concerned with kundalini. Once the method has been grasped, everything can be done by it. Now, nothing more is needed.

The last chakra, the sahasrar, can be reached through any method. Sahasrar and brahma randhra are the names given to the seventh chakra in kundalini yoga. If you do not work on kundalini, if you work on the third body, then too you will reach this point, but it will not be known as brahma randhra, and the first six chakras will not be there. You have gone through another passage, so the milestones will be different, but the end will be the same. All the seven bodies are connected with the seventh chakra, so from anywhere one can reach it.

One must not be concerned with two passages, with two methods; otherwise, confusion will be created and the inner energy will be diverted into two channels. Any method should channel the whole energy into one dimension. That is what my method of Dynamic Meditation does, and that is why it begins with ten minutes of deep, fast breathing.

QUESTION: IS THE FEELING OF KUNDALINI SIMILAR TO THE MOVEMENT OF A SERPENT?

No, it is different. There may be a person who has never seen a snake. If his kundalini awakens, he cannot conceive of it as "serpent power"; it is impossible because the symbol is not there. Then he will feel it in different ways. This has to be understood.

In the West they cannot conceive of kundalini as serpent power because the serpent is not a reality in their ordinary lives. It was in ancient India: the serpent was your neighbor, your day-to-day neighbor; and it was one of the most powerful things perceived, with the most beautiful movements. So the serpent symbol was chosen to represent the phenomenon of kundalini. But elsewhere the serpent cannot be the symbol; it becomes unnatural. Snakes are not known; then you cannot conceive of it, you cannot even imagine it.

Symbols are there and they are meaningful as far as your personality is concerned, but a particular symbol is meaningful only if it is real to you, only if it fits into your mental makeup.

QUESTION: IS KUNDALINI A PSYCHIC PHENOMENON?

When you ask, "Is it psychic?" the fear is there that if it is psychic it is unreal. The psychic has its own reality. Psychic means another realm of reality: the nonmaterial. In the mind, reality and materiality have become synonymous, but they are not; reality is much greater than materiality. Materiality is only one dimension of reality. Even a dream has its own reality. It is nonmaterial, but it is not unreal; it is psychic, but do not take it as unreal. It is just another dimension of reality.

Even a thought has its own reality, though it is not material. Everything has its own reality, and there are realms of reality and grades of reality and different dimensions of reality. But in our minds materiality has become the only reality, so when we say "psychic," when we say "mental," the thing is condemned as unreal.

I am saying that kundalini is symbolic, it is psychic; the reality is psychic. But the symbol is something that you have given to it; it is not inherent in it.

The phenomenon is psychic. Something rises in you; there is a very forceful rising. Something goes from below toward your mind. It is a forceful penetration; you feel it, but whenever you are to express it, a symbol comes. Even if you begin to understand it, you use a symbol. And you do not only use a symbol when you express the phenomenon to others: you yourself cannot understand it without any symbol.

When we say "rising," this too is a symbol. When we say "four," this too is a symbol. When we say "up" and "down," these are symbols; in reality nothing is up and nothing is down. In reality there are existential feelings, but no symbols by which to understand and express these feelings. So when you understand, a metaphor comes in. You say, "It is just like a serpent." Then it becomes just like a serpent. It assumes the form of your symbol; it begins to look like your conception. You mold it into a particular pattern, otherwise you cannot understand it.

When it comes to your mind that something has begun to open and flower, you will have to conceive of what is happening in some way. The moment thought comes in, thought brings its own category. So you will say "flowering," you will say "opening," you will say "penetration." The thing itself can be understood through so many metaphors. The metaphor depends on you, it depends on your mind. And what it depends on, depends on so many things -- for example, your life experiences.

Two hundred, three hundred years from now, it is possible that there will be no snakes on earth, because man kills everything that proves antagonistic to him. Then "snake" will just be a historical word, a word in books; it will not be a reality. It is not even a reality to most of the world today. Then the force will be lost; the beauty will not be there. The symbol will be dead, and you will have to conceive of kundalini in a new way.

It may become an upsurge of electricity. "Electricity" will be more congenial, more appropriate to the mind than "snake." It may become just like a jet going upward, a rocket going to the moon. The speed will be more appropriate; it will be like a jet. If you can feel it, and your whole mind can conceive of it just like a jet, it will become just like a jet. The reality is something else, but the metaphor is given by you; you have chosen it because of your experiences, because it is meaningful to you.

Because yoga developed in an agricultural society, it has agricultural symbols: a flower, a snake, etcetera -- but they are just symbols. Buddha did not even talk about kundalini, but if he had, he would not have talked about serpent power; nor would Mahavira have talked about it. They came from royal families: the symbols that were congenial to other people were not congenial to them. They used other symbols.

Buddha and Mahavira came from royal palaces. The snake was not a reality there. But to the peasants it was a great reality, one could not remain unacquainted with it. And it was dangerous too; one had to be aware of it. But to Buddha and Mahavira it was not a reality at all.

Buddha could not talk of snakes; he talked of flowers. Flowers were known to him, more known to him than to anybody else. He had seen many flowers, but only living ones. The palace gardeners were instructed by his father to see that no dying flower would be seen by him, Gautama. He was to see only young flowers, so the whole night the gardens were prepared for him. In the morning when he came, not a dead leaf, not a dead flower, could be seen, only flowers coming to life.

So flowering was a reality to him in a way in which it is not to us. Then when he came to his realization, he spoke about it as a process of flowers and flowers, opening and opening. The reality is something else, but the metaphor comes from Buddha.

These metaphors are not unreal, they are not just poetry. They correspond to your nature; you belong to them, they belong to you. The denial of symbols has proved drastic and dangerous. You have denied and denied everything that is not materially real, and rituals and symbols have taken their revenge; they come

back again, they get through. They are there in your clothes, in your temples, in your poetries, your deeds. The symbols will have their revenge, they will come back. They cannot be denied because they belong to your nature.

The human mind cannot think in relative, purely abstract, terms. It cannot. Reality cannot be conceived of in terms of pure mathematics: we can only conceive of it in symbols. The connection with symbols is basic to the human character. In fact, it is only the human mind that creates symbols; animals cannot create them.

A symbol is a living picture. Whenever something inward happens you have to use outward symbols. Whenever you begin to feel something, the symbol comes automatically, and the moment the symbol comes the force is molded into that particular symbol. In this way, kundalini becomes just like a snake: it becomes a serpent. You will feel it and see it, and it will be even more alive than a living snake. You will feel the kundalini as a snake because you cannot feel an abstraction. You cannot!

We have created idols of God because we cannot perceive an abstraction. God becomes meaningless as an abstraction; he becomes just mathematical. We know that the word god is not God, but we have to use the word. The word is a symbol. We know that the word god is a symbol, a term, and not actually God, but we will have to use it. And this is the paradox: when you know that something is not a fact, but also know that it is not a fiction, that it is a necessity, and a real one, then you must transcend the symbol. Then you must be beyond it, and you must know the beyond also.

But the mind cannot conceive of the beyond, and the mind is the only instrument you have. Through it, every conception must come to you. So you will feel the symbol: it will become real. And to another person another symbol may become as real as your symbol has become to you; then there is controversy. To every person his symbol is authentic, real. But we are obsessed with concrete reality. It must be real to us, otherwise it cannot be real.

We can say, "This tape recorder is real," because it is real to us all; it has an objective reality. But yoga is concerned with subjective reality. Subjective reality is not as real as objective reality, but it is real in its own way.

The obsession with the objective must go. Subjective reality is as real as objective reality, but the moment you conceive of it, you give it a fragrance of your own. You give it a name of your own, you give it a metaphor of your own. And this way of perceiving it is bound to be individual: even if someone experiences the same thing, the records will differ. Even two snakes will differ, because the metaphor has come from two different individuals.

So these metaphors -- that the feeling of kundalini is like the movement of a serpent -- are just symbolic, but they correspond with reality. The same movement is there; the subtle movement, just like a snake, is there. The force is there, the golden appearance is there -- and all of this corresponds to the symbol of the snake. So if that symbol is congenial to you, it is all right.

But it may not be congenial; so never say to anybody that what has happened to you is bound to happen to him. Never say that to anyone. It may be, or it may not be. The symbol is appropriate for you, it may not be for him. If this much can be understood, there is no reason for dissension.

Differences have come about because of symbols. A Mohammed cannot conceive of a Buddha's symbol. It is impossible! The environments of the two were so different. Even the word god can be a burden if it is not conceived of as a symbol that corresponds to your individuality.

For example, Mohammed could not conceive of God as compassion. Compassion did not exist anywhere in his environment. Everything was so terrifying, so dangerous, that God had to be conceived of differently. Crossing from one country to the next, slaughtering, the people in Mohammed's environment could not conceive of a God that was not cruel. An uncruel God, a compassionate God, would have been unreal to them because the concept wouldn't have corresponded to their reality.

To a Hindu, God is seen through the environment. The nature is beautiful, the soil is fertile; the race is deeply rooted in the earth. Everything is flowing and flowing in a particular direction, and the movement is very slow, just like the Ganges. It is not terrifying and dangerous. So the Hindu god is bound to be a Krishna, dancing and playing on his flute. This image comes from the environment and from the racial mind and its experiences.

Everything subjective is bound to be translated, but whatever name and symbol we give to it is not unreal. It is real to us. So one must defend one's own symbol, but one must not impose one's own symbol on others. One must say, "Even if all the others are against this symbol, it is congenial to me; it comes to me

naturally and spontaneously. God comes to me in this way; I do not know how he comes to others."

So there have been many ways to indicate these things, thousands and thousands of ways. But when I say it is subjective, psychic, I do not mean it is just a name. It is not just a name: to you it is a reality. It comes to you in this way and it cannot come to you otherwise. If we do not confuse materiality with reality, and do not confuse objectivity with reality, then everything will become clear. But if you confuse them, then things become difficult to understand.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Enlightenment: An Endless Beginning

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF07
Audio: No
Video: No

Meditation is going inward. And the journey is endless, endless in the sense that the door opens and goes on opening until the door itself becomes the universe. Meditation flowers, and it goes on flowering until the flowering itself becomes the cosmos. The journey is endless: it begins, but it never ends.

There are no degrees of enlightenment. Once it is, it is there. It is just like jumping into an ocean of feeling. You jump, you become one with it, like a drop dropping into the ocean becomes one with it. But that doesn't mean that you have known the whole ocean.

The moment is total: the moment of dropping the ego - the moment of ego elimination, the moment of egolessness - is total; it is complete. As far as you are concerned, it is perfect. But as far as the ocean is concerned, as far as the divine is concerned, it is just a beginning, and there will be no end to it.

One thing to remember: ignorance has no beginning, but it has an end. You cannot know from what point your ignorance begins; you always find it there; you are always in the midst of it. You never know the beginning: there is no beginning.

Ignorance has no beginning, but it ends. Enlightenment has a beginning, but it never ends. And both of these become one; they both are one. The beginning of enlightenment and the end of ignorance is a single point. It is one point, a dangerous point with two faces: one face looking toward beginningless ignorance and the other face looking at the beginning of endless enlightenment.

So you reach enlightenment, but yet you never reach it. You come to it, you drop into it, you become one with it, but still a vast unknown remains. And that is the beauty of it; that is the mystery of it.

If everything was known in enlightenment, there would be no mystery. If everything became known, the whole thing would become ugly; then there would be no mystery, everything would be dead. So enlightenment is not "knowing" in this sense; it is not knowing as a suicide, it is knowing in the sense that it is an opening into greater mysteries. "Knowing" then means that you have known the mystery, you have become aware of the mystery. It is not that you have solved it: it is not that there is a mathematical formula and now everything is known. Rather, the knowing of enlightenment means that you have come to a point where the mystery has become ultimate. You have known that this is the ultimate mystery; you have known it as a mystery, now it has become so mysterious that you cannot hope to solve it. Now you leave all hope.

But it is not despair, it is not hopelessness; it is just understanding the nature of the mystery. The mystery is such that it is insoluble; the mystery is such that the very effort to solve it is absurd. The mystery is such that to try to solve it through the intellect is meaningless: you have come to the limit of your thinking. Now there is no thinking at all, and knowing begins.

But this is something very different from the knowing of science. The very word science means knowing, but knowing in the sense of making a mystery demystified. Religious knowing means something quite the contrary. It is not demystifying reality; rather, all that was known before becomes mysterious again, even ordinary things about which you were confident, absolutely confident, that you knew. Now even that gate is lost. Everything, in a way, becomes gateless - endless and unsolvable.

Knowing must be conceived of in this sense: it is participating in the exclusive mystery of existence; it is saying yes to the mystery of life. The intellect - intellectual theory - is not there now; you are face to face with it. It is an existential encounter - not through the mind, but through you, the totality of you. Now you feel it from everywhere: from your body, from your eyes, from your hands, from your heart. The total personality comes in contact with the total mystery.

This is just a beginning. And the end will never be, because the end would mean demystifying it. This is the beginning of enlightenment. There is no end to it, but this is the beginning. You can conceive of the end of ignorance, but there will be no end to this enlightened state of mind. Now you have jumped into a bottomless abyss.

You can conceive of it from so many points of view. If one comes to this state of mind through kundalini it will be an endless flowering. The one thousand petals of the sahasrar do not mean exactly one thousand: the "one thousand" simply means the greatest number - it is symbolic. This means that the petals of kundalini that are flowering are endless; they will go on opening and opening and opening. So you will know the first opening, but the last will never be there because there is no limit to it. One can come to this point through kundalini or one can come to it through other ways. Kundalini is not indispensable.

Those who reach enlightenment by other paths come to this same point, but the name will be different, the symbol will be different. You will conceive of it differently because what is happening cannot be described, and what is being described is not exactly what is happening. The description is an allegory, the description is metaphoric. You can say it is like the flowering of a flower - though there is no flower at all. But the feeling is just as if you are a flower that is beginning to open; the same feeling of opening is there. But someone else can conceive of it differently. He can say, "It is like the opening of a door - a door that leads to the infinite, a door which goes on opening." So one can use anything.

Tantra uses sex symbols. They can use them! They say, "It is a meeting, an endless union." When tantra says, "It is just like *maithuna*, intercourse, what is meant is: a meeting of individuals with the infinite - but endless, eternal. It can be conceived of in this way, but any conception is bound to be just a metaphor. It is symbolic; it is bound to be. But when I say symbolic, I do not mean that a symbol has no meaning.

A symbol has meaning as far as your individuality is concerned because you conceived of it in this way. You cannot conceive of it otherwise. A person who has not loved flowers, who has not known flowering, who has passed by flowers but remained unacquainted with them, whose whole life is not concerned with the realm of flowering, cannot feel it as a flowering. But if you feel it as a flowering, it means so many things; it means that the symbol is natural to you, it corresponds somehow to your personality.

QUESTION: HOW DOES ONE FEEL AFTER THE SAHASRAR BEGINS TO OPEN?

After the sahasrar opens, there should be no feeling but inner silence and void. The feeling will be acute in the beginning - when you feel it for the first time it will be very acute - but the more you know it, the less acute it will become. The more you become one with it, the more it will lose its acuteness. Then a moment comes - and it must come - when you will not feel it at all.

Feeling is always of the new. You feel that which is strange; you do not feel that which is not strange. The strangeness is felt. If it becomes one with you and you have known it, you won't feel it, but that doesn't mean that it will not be there. It will be there, even more than before. It will go on intensifying more and more, but the feeling will be there less and less. And the moment will come when there will be no feeling; there will be no sense of "otherness," so the feeling will not be there.

When the flowering of the sahasrar comes for the first time, it is something other than you. It is unknown to you and you are unacquainted with it. It is something penetrating into you, or you are penetrating into it. There is a gap between you and it, but the gap will gradually drop and you will become one with it. Now you will not see it as something happening to you; you will become the happening. It will go on expanding and you will become one with it.

Then you will not feel it. You will notice it, but will not feel it any more than you feel your breathing. You feel your breathing only when something new, or wrong, has happened to you; otherwise you do not feel it. You do not even feel your body unless some disease has crept in, unless you are ill. If you are completely healthy, you do not feel it: you just have it. Really, your body is more alive when you are healthy, but you do not feel it. You need not feel it; you are one with it.

QUESTION: WHAT HAPPENS TO RELIGIOUS VISIONS AND OTHER MANIFESTATIONS OF DEEP MEDITATION WHEN THE SAHASRAR OPENS?

All these things will drop. All pictures will drop - visions, everything, will drop, because these things come only in the beginning. They are good signs, but they will drop away.

Before the opening of the sahasrar comes, many visions will come to you. These are not unreal; visions are real, but with the opening of the sahasrar there will be no more visions. They will not come because this "flowering experience" is the peak experience for the mind, it is the last experience for the mind; beyond this, there will be no mind.

All that is happening beforehand is happening to the mind, but the moment you transcend mind, there will be nothing. When the mind ceases, there will be neither *mudras* - outward expressions of psychic transformation - nor visions; neither flowers nor serpents. There will be nothing at all, because beyond mind there is no metaphor. Beyond mind the reality is so pure that there is no otherness; beyond mind the reality is so total that it cannot be divided into the experiencer and the experienced.

Within the mind, everything is divided into two. You experience something - you may call it anything; the name doesn't matter - but the division between the experiencer and the experienced, the knower and the known, remains. The duality remains.

But these visions are good signs because they come only in the last stages. They come only when the mind is to drop; they come only when the mind is to die. Particular mudras and visions are symbolic only, symbolic in the sense that they indicate a coming death for the mind. When the mind dies there will be nothing left. Or, everything will be left, but the divisions between the experiencer and the experienced will not be there.

Mudras, visions - particularly visions - are experiences; they indicate certain stages. It is just like when you say, "I was dreaming": we can take it for granted that you were asleep because dreaming indicates sleep. And if you say, "I was daydreaming," then too you have dropped into a sort of sleep, because dreaming is possible only when the mind, the conscious mind, has gone to sleep. So dreaming is indicative of sleep: in the same way, mudras and visions are indicative of a particular state.

You may see visions of certain figures - you can identify them - and these figures, too, will be different for different individuals. The figure of Shiva cannot come to a Christian mind. It cannot; there is no possibility of it coming, but Jesus will come. That will be the last vision for a Christian mind, and it is very valuable.

The last vision to be seen is of a central religious figure. This central figure will be the last vision. To a Christian - and by Christian I mean one who has imbibed the language of Christianity, the symbols of Christianity, one whose Christianity has entered his blood and bones from his very childhood - the figure of Jesus on the cross will be the last. The knower, the experiencer, is still present, but at the very end there will be the savior. It has been experienced; you cannot deny it. In the last moment of the mind - of the dying mind - in the end, Jesus is there.

But to a Jaina, Jesus cannot come; to a Buddhist, Jesus cannot come. To a Buddhist, the figure of Buddha will be there. The moment the sahasrar opens - with the opening of the sahasrar, Buddha will be there. That is why Buddha is visualized on a flower. The flower was never placed there for the real Buddha - under his feet the flower was not there - but the flower is placed there in statues because statues are not real replicas of Gautam Buddha. They are the representation of the last vision to come into the mind. When the mind drops into the eternal, Buddha is seen in this way: on the flower.

That is why Vishnu is placed on a flower. This flower is symbolic of the sahasrar, and Vishnu is the last figure to be seen by a Hindu mind. Buddha, Vishnu, Jesus, are archetypes - what Jung calls archetypes.

The mind cannot conceive of anything abstractly, so the last effort of the mind to understand reality will be through the symbol that has been most important to it. This peak experience of the mind is the mind's

last experience. The peak is always the end; the peak means the beginning of the end. The peak is the death, so the opening of the sahasrar is the peak experience of the mind, the utmost that is possible with the mind, the last that is possible with the mind. The last figure - the centralmost figure, the deepest one, the archetype - will come. And it will be real. When I say "vision," many will deny that it is real. They will say that it cannot be real because they think the word vision means illusionary, but it will be more real than reality itself. Even if the whole world denies it, you will not be ready to accept the denial. You will say, "It is more real to me than the whole world. A stone is not so real as the figure I have seen. It is real; it is perfectly real." But the reality is subjective; the reality is colored by your mind. The experience is real but the metaphor is given by you, so Christians will give one metaphor, Buddhists will give another, Hindus will give another.

QUESTION: DOES TRANSCENDENCE COME WITH THE OPENING OF THE SAHASRAR?

No, transcendence is beyond the opening. But enlightenment has two connotations. One, the dying mind - the ending mind, the mind that is going to die, the mind that has come to its peak, the mind that has come to its last - conceives of the enlightenment. But a barrier has come and now the mind will not go beyond this. The mind knows that it is ending, and with its ending the mind also knows the end of suffering; the mind also knows the end of division; the mind also knows the end of the conflict that was there. All this ends and the mind conceives of this as enlightenment, but it is still the mind that is conceiving of it. So this is enlightenment conceived of by the mind.

When the mind has gone, then the real enlightenment comes. Now you have transcended, but you cannot talk about it, you cannot say anything about it. That is why Lao Tzu says, "All that can be said cannot be true. That which can be said will not be true, and the truth cannot be said. Only this much can be said, and only this much is true."

And this is the last statement of the mind. This last statement has meaning, much meaning, but it is not transcendental. The meaning is still a limitation of the mind; it is still mental, it is still conceived of through the mind.

It is just like a flame, a flame in a lamp that is just going to die. Darkness is descending; the darkness is coming, it is encircling nearer and nearer, and the flame is dying, the flame has come to the very end of its existence. It says, "Now there is darkness," and it goes out of existence. Now the darkness has become full and complete. But the last statement of the dying flame was known by the flame: the darkness was not complete because the flame was there, the light was there. The darkness was conceived of by the light.

The light cannot really conceive of darkness; the light can only conceive of its own limitations, and beyond that is darkness. The darkness was coming nearer and nearer and the light was going to die. It could make its last statement, "I am going to die," and then the darkness was there. The darkness had been coming and coming and coming; then the light made its last statement and dropped, and the darkness was complete. So the statement was true, but not the truth.

There is a difference between true and truth. Truth is not a statement. The flame has gone and darkness is there; this is truth. Now there is no statement: darkness is there. The statement was true, it was not untrue. It was true: darkness was coming, enclosing, encircling. But still, the statement was made by light, and a statement made by light about darkness can, at the most, be true - not truth.

When the mind is not there, the truth is known: when the mind is not, the truth is. And when the mind is, you can be more true, but not truth; you can be less untrue, but not truth. The last statement that the mind can make will be the least untrue, but that is all that can be said.

So between enlightenment as conceived of by the mind and enlightenment as such, there is much difference, though it is not great. With a dying flame, there is not a single moment before it will die. Then the flame dies, and simultaneously the darkness comes. There is not a single moment between the two conditions, but the difference between them is great.

A dying mind will see visions in the end - visions of that which is coming. But these will be visions conceived of through metaphors, pictures, archetypes. The mind cannot conceive of anything else; the mind is trained in symbols, nothing else. There are religious symbols, artistic symbols, aesthetic, mathematical, and scientific symbols, but these are all symbols. This is how the mind is trained.

A Christian will see Jesus, but a mathematician who is dying, a mind that has been trained

nonreligiously, may see nothing in the last moment but a mathematical formula. It may be a zero or it may be a symbol of infinity, but it will not be Jesus, not be Buddha. And a Picasso dying may just see an abstract flow of colors at the last moment. That will be the divine to him; he cannot conceive of the divine otherwise.

So the end of the mind is the end of symbols, and at the end the mind will use the most significant symbol that it knows. And after that, because there is no mind, there will be no symbols.

This is one reason why neither Buddha nor Mahavira talked about symbols. They said that there was no use talking about them since they are all below enlightenment. Buddha would not talk about symbols, and because of this he said that there were eleven questions that should not be asked to him. It was declared that no one should ask these eleven questions; and they should not be asked because they could not be truly answered: a metaphor would have to be used.

Buddha used to say, "I would not like to use any metaphor. But if you ask and I do not reply, you will not feel good. It will not be gentlemanly; it will not be courteous. So, please, do not ask these questions. If I reply to you it will be courteous, but untrue; so do not put me in this dilemma. As far as the truth is concerned, I cannot use a symbol; I can use symbols only to approximate non-truth or approximate truth."

So there will be persons who will not use any metaphors, any visions. They will deny everything, because truth conceived of by the mind cannot be enlightenment itself; these are two different things. The conceptions of the mind will go when the mind goes, and then enlightenment will be there, but without mind.

So the enlightened personality is without mind - a no-mind personality, living, but without any conceptions; doing, but not thinking about it; loving, but without the concept of love; breathing, but without any meditation. So living will be moment to moment and one with the total, but mind will not be there in between. The mind divides, and now there will be no division.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Initiation to a Master: The Ultimate Technique

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF08
Audio: No
Video: No

Man exists as if in sleep. Man is asleep. Whatever is known as waking is also a sleep. Initiation means to be in intimate contact with one who is awakened. Unless you are in intimate contact with one who is awakened it is impossible to come out of your sleep, because the mind is even capable of dreaming that it is awake. The mind can dream that now there is no more sleep.

When I say that man is asleep, this has to be understood. We are dreaming continually, twenty-four hours a day. In the night we are closed to the outward world, dreaming inside. In the day our senses are opened toward the outside world, but the dream continues inside. Close your eyes for a moment, and you can again be in a dream; it is a continuity inside. You are aware of the outside world, but that awareness is not without the dreaming mind; it is imposed on the dreaming mind, but inside the dream continues. That is why we are not seeing what is real even when we are supposedly awake. We impose our dreams on reality. We never see what is; we always see our projections.

If I look at you and there is a dream in me, you will become an object of projection. I will project my dream on you, and whatever I understand about you will be mixed with my dream, with my projection.

When I love you, you appear to me something quite different; when I do not love you, you appear to me completely different. You are not the same because I have just used you as a screen and projected my dreaming mind on you.

When I love you, the dream is different, so you appear different. When I do not love you, you are the same - the screen is the same, but the projection is different; now I am using you as a screen for another dream of mine. Again the dream can change. Again I can love you; then you will appear different to me. We never see what is; we are always seeing our own dream projected on what is.

I am not the same to each one of you: each one projects onto me something else. I am one only as far as I myself am concerned. And if I myself am dreaming, then even for me I am different each moment, because for each moment my interpretation will differ. But if I am awakened, then I am the same. Buddha said that the test of an enlightened one is that he is always the same, just like the sea water: anywhere, everywhere, it is salty.

You have around yourself a filmy enclosure of projections, ideas, notions, conceptions, interpretations. You are a projector going on and on, projecting things that are nowhere, only inside you, and the whole becomes a screen; so you can never be aware, by yourself, that you are in a deep sleep.

There was a Sufi saint, Hijira. An angel appeared in his dream and told him that he should save as much water as possible from the well, because the following morning all the water in the world was going to be poisoned by the devil and everyone who would drink it would become mad.

So the whole night the fakir saved as much water as possible. And the phenomenon really happened: everyone became mad the next morning. But no one knew the whole city had become mad. Only the fakir was not mad, but the whole city talked as if he had gone mad. He knew what had happened, but no one believed him, so he went on drinking his water and remained alone.

But he could not continue that way; the whole city was living in an altogether different world. No one listened to him, and finally there was a rumor that he would be caught and sent to prison. They said that he was mad.

One morning they came to get hold of him. Either he would be treated as if he was ill, or he would have to go to prison, but he could not be allowed freedom: he had become absolutely mad. What he said could not be understood; he spoke a different language.

The fakir was at a loss to understand. He tried to help the others to remember their past, but they had forgotten everything. They did not know anything of the past, anything about what existed before that maddening morning. They could not understand; the fakir had become incomprehensible to them.

They surrounded his house and caught hold of him. Then the fakir said, "Give me one moment more. I shall treat myself." He ran to the common well, drank the water, and became all right. Now the whole city was happy: the fakir was okay now; now he was not mad. Really, he had gone mad, but now he was part and parcel of a common world.

If everyone else is asleep, you will never even be aware that you are asleep. If everyone is mad and you are mad, you will never be aware of it.

By initiation it is meant that you have surrendered to someone who is awakened. You say, "I do not understand, I cannot understand. I am part of the world that is mad and asleep. I am dreaming all the time." This feeling can come even from a sleepy person, because the sleep is not always deep. It wavers, becoming very deep at times and then coming up and becoming very shallow. Just like ordinary sleep is a fluctuation of so many levels, so many planes, the metaphysical sleep that I am talking about also fluctuates. Sometimes you are just on the border line, very near to the Buddha; then you can understand something of what Buddha is talking about, what he is saying. It will never be exactly what was said, but at least you have had a glimpse of the truth.

So a person who is on the border of metaphysical sleep will want to be initiated. He can hear something, he can understand something, he sees something. Everything is as if in a mist, but still, he feels something; so he can approach a person who is awakened and surrender himself. This much can be done by a sleepy person. This surrendering means he understands that something quite different from his sleep is happening. Somewhere he feels it. He cannot know it correctly, but he feels it.

Whenever a buddha passes, those who are on the border line of sleep can recognize that there is something different about this man. He behaves differently, he speaks differently, he lives differently, he walks differently; something has happened to him. Those who are on the border line can feel it; but they are

asleep, and this borderline awareness is not permanent. They may fall back into sleep at any moment.

So before they fall into a deeper unconsciousness, they can surrender to the awakened one. This is initiation from the side of the initiated. He says, "I cannot do anything myself. I am helpless, and I know that if I do not surrender this moment, I may again go into deep sleep. Then it will be impossible to surrender." So there are moments that cannot be lost, and one who loses those moments may not be able to get them again for centuries, for lifetimes, because it is not in one's hands when one will come again to the border line. It happens for so many reasons that are beyond your control.

On the part of the initiated, initiation is a total letting go: a complete trust, a complete surrender. It can never be partial. If you surrender partially, you are not surrendering, you are deceiving yourself. There can be no partial surrender, because in partial surrender you are withholding something, and that withholding may push you again into a deep sleep. That nonsurrendering part will prove fatal; any moment you may again be in deep sleep.

Surrender is always total. That is why trust was required and always will be required in initiation. Trust is required as a total condition, as a total requirement. And the moment you surrender totally, things begin to change; now you cannot go back to your dream life. This surrendering shatters the whole projection, the whole projecting mind, because this projecting mind is tethered to the ego, it cannot live without the ego. The ego is the main center of it, the base. If you surrender, you have surrendered the very base. You have given up completely.

Initiation is just a person who is asleep asking for help to be awakened. He surrenders to one who is awake. It is very simple; the thing is not very complex. When you go to a Buddha, to a Jesus, or to a Mohammed and surrender yourself, what you are surrendering is your sleep, your dreams. You cannot surrender anything more, because you are nothing more. You surrender this; your sleep, your dreaming, your whole nonsense of the past you surrender.

So from the initiated it is a surrendering of the past, and from the one who initiates you it is a responsibility for the future. He becomes responsible - and only he can be responsible; you can never be responsible. How can one who is asleep be responsible? Responsibility comes with awakening.

This is really a fundamental law of life: one who is asleep is not responsible even for himself, and one who is awakened is responsible even for others. If you come to him and surrender to him, then he becomes particularly responsible for you. So Krishna could say to Arjuna, "Leave everything. Come to me; surrender at my feet," and Jesus could say, "I am the truth, I am the door, I am the gate. Come to me, pass through me. I will be the witness on the last day of your judgment. I will answer for you."

This is all analogical. Every day is the day of judgment, and every moment is the moment of judgment. There is not going to be any last day. These are just the terms that could be understood by the people to whom Jesus was speaking. He was saying, "I will be responsible for you, and I will answer for you when the divine asks. I will be there as a witness. Surrender to me; I will be your witness."

This is a great responsibility. No one who is asleep can take it because even to be responsible for yourself becomes difficult in sleep. You can be responsible for others only when you no longer need to be responsible for yourself, when you are unburdened completely, when you are no more. So only one who is no more can initiate you; otherwise, no one can initiate you. No particular individual can initiate anyone, and if that happens - and it happens so many times, it is happening every day; those who are themselves asleep initiate others who are asleep, the blind leading the blind, both fall into the ditch.

No one who is asleep can initiate anyone, but the ego wants to initiate. This egoistic attitude has proved fatal and very dangerous. The whole initiation, the whole mystery of it, the whole beauty of it, became ugly because of those who were not entitled to initiate. Only one who has no ego inside, who has no sleep inside, who has no dream inside, can initiate; otherwise, initiation is the greatest sin.

In the old days, to take initiation was not easy; it was the most difficult thing. One had to wait for years to be initiated; even for his whole life one might wait. This waiting was a testing ground, it was a discipline.

For example, Sufis would only initiate you when you had waited for a particular period. You had to wait, without questioning, for the moment when the teacher himself would say that it was time. The teacher might be a shoemaker. If you wanted to be initiated, you would have to help him for years in shoemaking. And not even the relevance of the shoemaking could be questioned. So for five years you would just be waiting, helping the teacher in shoemaking. He would never talk of prayer or meditation, he would never talk of anything except shoemaking. You have waited for five years... but this is a meditation. And it is no ordinary meditation; you would be cleansed through it.

This simple waiting, this unquestioned waiting, would make the ground ready for complete surrender.

Only after a long waiting could initiation happen, but then surrender was easy and the master could take responsibility for the disciple.

Now the whole thing has become different. No one is ready to wait. We have become so time conscious that we cannot wait for a single moment. And because of this time consciousness, initiation has become impossible. You cannot be initiated. You run past Buddha and you ask him, "Will you initiate me?" You are running; you meet Buddha on the street while running. Even during this utterance of four or five words you have been running.

This whole running of the modern mind is because of the fear of death. For the first time man is so fearful of death, because for the first time man has become absolutely unaware of the deathless. We are only conscious of the body that is going to die; we are not conscious of the inner consciousness that is deathless.

In ancient days there were people who were conscious of the deathless, and because of their consciousness, their deathlessness, they created an atmosphere in which there was no hurry. Then initiation was easy. Then waiting was easy; then surrender was easy. Then for the master to assume responsibility for the disciple was easy. These things have all become difficult now, but still, there is no alternative: initiation is needed.

If you are in a hurry, I will give initiation to you in your running state, because otherwise there will be no initiation. I cannot ask you to wait as a precondition. I must initiate you first and then prolong your waiting in so many ways; through so many devices, I will persuade you to wait. If I tell you first, "Wait five years and then I will initiate you," you cannot wait, but if I initiate you this very moment then I will be able to create devices for your waiting.

So let it be like this; it makes no difference, the process will be the same. Because you cannot wait, I change; I will allow you to wait afterward. I will create so many devices, so many techniques just to make you wait. Because you cannot wait unoccupied, I will create techniques for you, I will give you something to play with. You can play with these techniques; it will become a waiting. Then you will be ready for a second initiation, which would have been the first in the old days. The first initiation is a formal one; the second one will be informal, it will be like a happening. You will not ask me, I will not give you. It will happen -- in the innermost being it will happen. And you will know it when it happens.

Surrender from the disciple, responsibility from the master: that is the bridge. And whenever you are able to surrender, the master will come. The master is there. Masters have always been in existence. The world has never lacked masters, it has always lacked disciples. But no master can begin anything unless someone surrenders. So whenever you have a moment to surrender, do not lose it. Even if you do not find anyone to whom to surrender, then just surrender to existence. But whenever there is a moment to surrender, do not lose it, because then you are on the border line, you are in between sleep and waking. Just surrender!

If you can find someone to whom to surrender that is good, but if you cannot find anyone, just surrender to the universe, and the master will appear, he will come. He comes whenever there is surrender. You become vacant, you become empty, and the spiritual force rushes toward you and fills you.

So always remember that whenever you feel like surrendering, do not lose the moment. It may not come again or it may come only after centuries and lives have been unnecessarily wasted. Whenever the moment comes, just surrender.

Surrender to the divine, to anything -- even to a tree -- because the real thing is not to whom you surrender: the real thing is surrendering. Surrender to a tree, and the tree will become a master to you. Surrender to a stone, and the stone will become a god. The real thing is surrendering. And whenever there is surrendering, one always appears who becomes responsible for you. This is what is meant by initiation.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Sannyas: Dying to the Past

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF09
Audio: No
Video: No

To me, sannyas is not something very serious. Life itself is not very serious, and one who is serious is always dead. Life is just an overflowing energy without any purpose, so to me, sannyas is to lead life purposelessly. Live life as a play and not as a work. If you can take this whole life just as a play, you are a sannyasin; then you have renounced. Renunciation is not leaving the world, but changing the attitude.

That is why I can initiate anyone into sannyas. To me, initiation itself is a play. And I will not ask for any qualifications -- whether you are qualified or not -- because qualifications are asked when something serious is done. Just by existing everyone is qualified enough to play, and even if he is unqualified to be a sannyasin it makes no difference, because the whole thing is just a play.

So I will not ask for any qualifications. And my sannyas does not involve any obligation either. The moment you are a sannyasin, or a sannyasini, you are totally at freedom. It means that you have taken a decision, and this is the last decision: to live in indecision, to live in freedom.

The moment you are initiated into sannyas, you are initiated into an uncharted, unplanned future. Now you are not tethered by the past; you are free to live. So a sannyasin, to me, is a person who decides to live to the utmost, to the optimum, to the maximum. Moment to moment you live; moment to moment you act. Each moment is complete in itself. You do not decide how to act; the moment comes to you, and you act. There is no predetermination; there is no preplan.

Sannyas means living moment to moment, with no commitments to the past. If I give you a mala and if I give you new clothes, this is only for your remembrance: to remind you that now you do not have to make any decisions, now you are no longer the old. When this awareness becomes so deep that you do not need to remember it, then throw the robe, then throw the mala. But not until the awareness becomes so deep that now, even in sleep, you know that you are a sannyasin. So a new name, a new robe, a mala -- these are just devices to help you; to help you toward freedom, to help you toward total being, to help you toward total action.

Sannyas means that you have come to realize that you are a seed, a potentiality. Now you have taken the decision to grow; and this is the last decision. To decide to grow is a great renunciation -- renunciation of the security of the seed, renunciation of the "wholeness" of the seed. But this security is at a very great cost. The seed is dead; it is only potentially living. Unless it becomes a tree, unless it grows, it is dead -- only potentially living. And as far as I know, human beings, unless they decide to grow, unless they take a jump into the unknown, are like seeds: dead, closed.

To be a sannyasin is to take a decision to grow, to take a decision to move into the unknown, to take a decision to live in indecision. It is a jump into the unknown. It is not a religion and it is not bound to any religion; it is religiousness itself.

QUESTION: AT FIRST SIGHT, SANNYAS APPEARS TO BE SOMETHING THAT LIMITS ONE'S ACTIVITIES. WHY DOES ONE HAVE TO CHANGE ONE'S CLOTHES TO RED? WHY SHOULD ONE HAVE TO CHANGE HIS APPEARANCE, SINCE SANNYAS IS SOMETHING THAT IS WITHIN RATHER THAN WITHOUT?

Sannyas is not negative. The very word denotes negativity, but it is not a pure negativity. It means to leave something, but it is only leaving something because you have gained something else. Something has to be left. It is not that leaving anything is meaningful in itself, but that it creates a space for something new to come in. Negativity is just creating a space -- and if you are to grow, you need space.

As we are, we have no space within; we are so filled with unnecessary things and thoughts. Sannyas, in its negative aspect, means just creating a space -- throwing aside the trivial, the useless, the meaningless, so you can grow inside.

Growth is decay, but growth is positive also. And I say emphatically that sannyas is positive. Negativity is just the clearing: it is just clearing the ground for the growth to come in. Negativity is only something

without, something outside, and the growth is inside. The positivity is at the center, and the negativity is at the periphery.

And, really, nothing can exist that is simply negative or simply positive. That is impossible, because these are two polarities. Existence exists in between: these are the two banks between which existence flows. No river can exist with one bank, and neither can existence. When emphasis is given to only one side or to one bank or to one pole, it becomes fallacious. But when you accept the total, then there is no emphasis on anything. You just accept the two polarities, and then you grow within; and you use both of them as a dialectic within which to move.

Sannyas is understood as being negative. Its connotation has become negative because you have to begin with the negative, you have to begin from the periphery. This must be understood because sannyas is inner: something is to grow on the inside, so why must you begin from the outside? When you have to grow inside, why not begin from the inside?

But you cannot begin from the inside, because as you are you are on the periphery, on the outside. You have to begin from the point where you are; you cannot begin from somewhere where you are not.

For example, health is something inner; it grows. But you are diseased and ill, so we have to begin with your disease, not with your health; we have to negate the disease. By negating disease we are only creating space for the health to grow in; but the beginning is negative.

Medical science has no definition of health. They cannot have it; all that they can have is a definition of what disease is and a science of how to negate it. Health remains indefinable, and disease is negatively defined because you have to begin with disease; you cannot begin with health. When there is health you need not begin at all.

So if you have the inner space you do not need sannyas. Sannyas is to negate the samsara, the world -- the disease. When I say samsara, I do not mean that the world is diseased; rather, I mean the world that you have created around you. Everyone is living in a world of his own making.

I do not deny the world that exists outside. It cannot be denied; it is there. But you have a fantasy world, a dream world around you, and that dream world has become you. The periphery has become your center and you have forgotten the center completely. So when one begins, one has to deny this dreaming world, since this denial is the beginning. This becomes negative, and sannyas then appears to be negative. We give it a negative connotation because it means to negate this dream world. So sannyas is really medicinal: it is just a medicine to deny the disease. When the disease is negated, the possibility arises for the inner to grow. So sannyas is just to create a situation.

You must understand clearly that when I say "to deny the world," I do not mean the world that exists, but rather the world that every individual creates around him. Because of this dream world we cannot know the world that really exists; this constant dreaming becomes a barrier. It becomes a double barrier: you cannot go inside -- there is something existential there; you cannot go outside -- there is something existential there also. You are stuck to your dreaming mind and you cannot proceed either way.

A miracle happens when this dreaming barrier is annihilated. There is no longer any disease. You begin to exist in two worlds simultaneously, only now they are no longer two because the barrier was the thing that divided them. You become existential inside, and you become existential outside. So this is why a negative approach is chosen.

How does this -- the taking of sannyas -- affect your behavior? There are two possibilities: one is to change your behavior consciously, and the other is to change your consciousness consciously. Behavior is nothing but consciousness expressed, but if you start with behavior, you may continue with the old consciousness. You can adjust any new behavior to the old consciousness, and then behavior changes outwardly, but nothing really changes.

For example, your consciousness can continue to be violent, but you can be nonviolent in your behavior. You can be nonviolent in your behavior, but your consciousness continues to be the same as it was when your behavior was violent. Now you begin to suppress your consciousness. You have to suppress it because you have to pose a behavior that is not in the consciousness. The consciousness has to be suppressed, and when you suppress consciousness, you create the unconscious in yourself.

When you begin to behave in ways that your consciousness is not ready to behave in, then you are denying part of your consciousness, putting it off. This part becomes your unconscious, and it becomes more powerful than your consciousness because you have to continue denying your behavior. You become false; a false personality is created. This false personality exists only up to the point where the unconscious exists. So if you try to change your behavior directly, you will become less and less conscious and more and

more unconscious.

A person who has become completely behavior oriented will just be automatic. Only the very small consciousness that is needed to work automatically will be there; otherwise, the whole mind will become unconscious. And this unconscious mind is the disease of your consciousness.

You can begin by changing your behavior as more or less "ethical" persons ordinarily do. The so-called religions begin with changing your behavior. But I do not begin with changing your behavior; I begin with changing your consciousness, because really, consciousness *is* the behavior. That is the behavior. This outward behavior is meaningless. So begin with changing your consciousness.

That is why my emphasis is on meditation and not on behavior. Meditation changes your consciousness. First, it destroys the barrier between your conscious and unconscious. You become more fluid, you begin to move in a less fixed way; you become one with your consciousness. So meditation first has to destroy the barrier inside; and the destruction of the barrier means the expansion of your consciousness.

You must become more conscious. So the first thing is to be more conscious in whatsoever you are doing. I am not interested in the content of your doing, but with the consciousness of your doing. Be more conscious in doing it.

For example, if you are violent, the so-called moralists and religious people will say, "Be nonviolent, cultivate nonviolence." I will not say this. I will say: Be violent, but now be consciously violent. Do not change your behavior. Be conscious about your violence and you will find that you cannot be consciously violent, because the more you become conscious, the less is the possibility of being violent.

Violence has a built-in process; it can exist only when you are not aware. Your very awareness changes the whole thing: you cannot be violent if you are aware. Unawareness is a must for violence to exist, or for anger or for sex, or for anything that one wants to change in the behavior.

The greater the built-in mechanism, the more you are unaware of what you are doing and the more you can do things that are evil. When I say a thing is evil, I do not mean the content of it. I say a thing is evil when it creates unconsciousness unnecessarily: that is my definition. I do not say violence is bad because you will kill someone. I say violence is bad because you cannot be violent without unconsciousness. That unconsciousness is the evil, because that unconsciousness is the background, the basis, of all ignorance, of all dreams, of all illusions, of all the nonsense that we can create. Evil is nothing more than an unconscious mind.

So for one who is a sannyasin -- for one who has taken sannyas -- I emphasize that you do whatever you are doing. Do not change your behavior, change your consciousness. Do whatever you are doing consciously. Be angry -- anger is no cause for worry -- but be angry consciously. This consciousness becomes transformation and your whole behavior is changed; you cannot remain the same. And now this change is not just a change in behavior; it becomes a change of your being also, not only of your doing.

You do not have to create a false personality, a mask. You can be completely at ease with yourself. But this "being at ease with yourself" can come only when you have become totally conscious. Tension is there because you are living with masks: you are violent and you have to be nonviolent; you are angry and you have to be nonangry; you are sexual and you have to be nonsexual. This creates tensions, this creates anxieties. This is the anguish, the whole anguish; you have to be something which you are not, so you are bound to be in a deep anxiety constantly. This "being something which you are not" is withering and dissipating your whole life energy in tensions, in conflicts. Really, conflict is never with someone else; it is always with yourself.

So I emphasize being at ease with yourself. And you can only be at ease when your behavior is conscious. So be conscious; meditate and be conscious in your behavior. Then things will begin to change without your knowing it. You will be different because of your different consciousness.

You ask why I emphasize the changing of dress, the changing of name -- these outward things. They are so outward, the most outward things.

As I know man to be, as man exists, he *is* clothes. As man is, clothes are very significant. You give a military uniform to a person and his very face changes, his very attitude; something different arises within him. Look at a policeman when he is in civilian dress and when he is in his uniform; he is not the same man at all. Why? Outward things create a change inside because you are nothing but the outside. There is no such thing as "inside" right now.

Gurdjieff used to say a very meaningful thing: that as you are now, you have no soul. He was both right

and wrong. You have a soul, but you do not know about it. You are the outside, and so clothes are very meaningful. Because of clothes a person becomes beautiful and because of clothes a person becomes ugly. Because of clothes he becomes respected; because of clothes he is not respected. A judge has to wear certain clothes -- a supreme court justice has to use a particular robe -- and no one asks why. With that robe he is a supreme court justice; without that robe he is no one.

This is how man is. When I look at a man he is more his clothes than his mind. And this is as it should be, because we belong to the body, we are identified with the body. This identification with the body becomes an identification with the clothes.

If I ask a man to wear a woman's dress and walk down the street, do you think that this is just going to be a change of clothes? It is not! Firstly, he will not be ready to do it. No man will be ready to do it. Why this unreadiness, why this resistance? It is only a change of clothes, and clothes are neither male nor female. How can clothes be male or female? But in fact, clothes are not simply clothes; psychologically they have become identified as either male or female. What type of minds do we have that even clothes have gender?

If you move in female dress, you will feel feminine. Your gestures will be different, your walking will be different, your eyes will be different; your very awareness of what is happening on the street will be different. You will be aware of things that you have never been aware of before even though you may have walked down the same street your whole life. Because everything about you will be different, others will look at you differently -- and you will react differently to their looking. You won't be the same person.

So when I say that clothes are our outside, they only appear to be outside; they have gone deeply inward, they have penetrated inside. So I emphasize a change of clothes. A readiness to change the clothes is a readiness to throw the old mind, which was associated with the clothes. A readiness to make this change is a readiness to change your identity.

When someone resists the change in clothes I know why he is resisting. He goes on asking, "Why do you emphasize the clothes?" But I am not emphasizing them; he is emphasizing them. He keeps saying, "Why must you emphasize the clothes? They are just the outside. What is the difference if I continue wearing my old things?"

I am not emphasizing the clothes at all; *he* is emphasizing them. And he is not even aware that he is resisting. Then I ask him, "Why are you resisting?" If someone comes to me and is not at all resistant, I may not even ask him to change his clothes. If I ask him to change his clothes and he says "Okay," then I may not tell him to change his clothes, because he is not identified with clothes really.

So I may tell you to change your clothes: to use a particular type of robe, a particular color. The moment you change your clothes, *you* change; sometimes you are this color, sometimes that color. If I just ask you to change your type of clothes without specifying any particular color, that may not be a change at all because you have changed your type of clothing so continuously. So the change can happen only with an unchanging robe; then there is really a change. If I give you an unchanging robe, then the change in you can happen.

Why do we change clothes really? It is a deep thing, not just an outward one. Why are we bored with one style, one color, one type of cloth? Why are we bored? The mind is always asking for something new, something different. We go on asking how to stop our mind from running continually and yet we go on always feeding it the new. We go on asking how to stop our constant, wavering mind -- how to bring it to a standstill, how to be silent -- but we go on feeding it in subtle ways. We go on changing clothes, we go on changing things -- we go on changing everything. We are bored with anything that remains constant, but the more the mind is fed changes, the more the mind is fed.

With a nonchanging robe, for the first time your mind has to fight daily, every moment, with the identity that it wants to change. And if you are at ease with a nonchanging robe, soon you will be at ease with a nonchanging world. This is just a beginning. The more you are at ease with something nonchanging, the more the mind will be able to stop.

So the emphasis is to become more and more at ease with the nonchanging; only then can you come to the eternal. With a mind that is asking for constant change, how can you come to the eternal? You have to begin with the nonchanging.

Somewhere, with this nonchanging of your clothes, you will become unaware of clothes. When you use the same robe and the same color, you will soon become unaware of clothing. Moving on the streets you will become unaware of the clothing shops; your consciousness of these things will just drop, because it is the mind that notices them. And if your mind is again looking at clothes and at the shops, be aware of it. What is your mind asking for?

We feel this constant changing of clothes to be something beautiful, but in a nonchanging robe you can attain a graceful beauty that can never be attained with a changing robe. With a changing robe you are hiding ugliness, nothing else, but with a nonchanging robe everything about you as you are is revealed.

When you change your clothes, others become aware of your clothes. That is why everyone always asks about your new clothes. But when you are constantly in one robe, no one asks about your clothes; the asking drops. Then one looks at you, not at your clothes.

This is a fact that every woman knows. If she wears ornaments and nice clothes, you become aware of the ornaments and clothes and forget the woman. This is hiding. Clothes are not expressers, but hiders. And the more precious the ornament the more deeply you can hide, because others become more attentive to the ornament.

With a diamond on my finger, my finger is hidden. The diamond has so much appeal and the luster of it somehow becomes associated with my finger, but it is not part of the finger at all. A bare or naked finger is exposed as it is. If it is beautiful, then it is beautiful; if it is ugly, then it is ugly.

A person who is not hiding his ugliness has a beauty of his own. A person who is not hiding anything has a certain grace, and this grace comes only when you are totally naked. When you are at ease a certain grace comes, and even an ugly face becomes beautiful. But with hiding, even a beautiful face becomes ugly.

To me, beauty is to be as you really are: to be as you are and totally relaxed in it. If you are ugly, you are ugly and at ease with it; then a subtle beauty begins to come to your face. With relaxation and ease, a subtle flow begins to manifest. It is not coming from the diamond; now it is coming from your inner self.

One who is not at ease with himself cannot be at ease with anyone else. And one who does not love himself, who is hiding himself, cannot be loved by anyone else. He is deceiving others, and others are deceiving him. Then we never really meet; only faces are meeting -- far-off faces. I have come with a made-up face, and you have also come with a made-up face. I am hiding myself and you are hiding yourself. Two faces are meeting in this room, but nowhere is there an encounter, nowhere is there an authentic meeting and communion between these faces.

But why do you change your faces? You change them because if you do not, you will not pay enough attention to the face that you are showing and the real may be exposed. That is why a beloved is someone altogether different when she becomes your wife. She is not the same now because she cannot put on a new face. She is so much with you that the real is bound to show up. In the morning she will be just as she is -- and now she is ugly. On the beach you were just fascinated, but in the morning, in bed, after the whole night, she will be just as she is. And once you have known your wife in the morning when she is just getting out of bed, you have known her ugly face. But her face is not ugly because *she* is ugly; it is ugly because now nothing is hidden. You see everything, she sees everything.

So when I say that a sannyasin should remain in one robe, this means to be free from the changing clothes and the changing identities; to remain as you are and to be expressive as you are -- to just accept yourself. The moment you accept yourself, others will begin to accept you -- but that is irrelevant. Whether they accept you or not, it is irrelevant. If you think about people accepting you, then you will create another false face. There is nothing to think about: it just happens.

So I change the name, I change the clothes, just to help a person who is living on the periphery.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Total Desire: The Path to Desirelessness

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF10
Audio: No

Video: No

Death is more important than life. Life is just the trivial, just the superficial; death is deeper. Through death you grow to the real life, and through life you only reach death and nothing else.

Whatever we say and mean by life is just a journey toward death. If you can understand that your whole life is just a journey and nothing else, then you are less interested in life and more interested in death. And once someone becomes more interested in death, he can go deep into the very depths of life; otherwise, he is just going to remain on the surface.

But we are not interested in death at all: rather, we escape the facts, we are continuously escaping the facts. Death is there, and every moment we are dying. Death is not something far away, it is here and now: we are dying. But while we are dying we go on being concerned about life. This concern with life, this over concern with life, is just an escape, just a fear. Death is there, deep inside -- growing.

Change the emphasis, turn your attention around. If you become concerned with death, your life comes to be revealed to you for the first time, because the moment you become at ease with death you have gained a life that cannot die. The moment you have known death, you have known that life which is eternal.

Death is the door from the superficial life, the so-called life, the trivial. There *is* a door. If you pass through the door you reach another life -- deeper, eternal, without death, deathless. So from so-called life, which is really nothing but dying, one has to pass through the door of death; only then does one achieve a life that is really existential and active -- without death in it.

But one should pass this door very consciously. We have been dying so many times, but whenever someone dies he becomes unconscious; you are so afraid of death that the moment death comes to you, you become unconscious. You pass through the door in an unconscious state of mind. Then you are born again, and the whole nonsense begins again, and again you are not concerned with death.

One who is concerned with death rather than with life begins to pass the door consciously. This is what is meant by meditation: to pass the door of death consciously. To die consciously *is* meditation. But you cannot wait for death; you need not, because death is always there: it is a door that exists inside you. It is not something that is going to happen in the future, it is not something outside of you that you have to reach, it is inside you, a door.

The moment you accept the fact of death and begin to feel it, to live it, to be aware of it, you begin to drop through the inner door. The door opens, and through the door of death you begin to have glimpses of an eternal life. Only through death can one have glimpses of eternal life; there is no other way. So really, all that is known as meditation is just a voluntary death, just a deepening inside, a drowning inside, a sinking inside; just a going away from the surface toward the depths.

Of course, the depths are dark. The moment you leave the surface you will feel you are dying, because you have identified the surface of life with yourself. It is not that the surface waves are just surface waves; you have become identified with them, you *are* the surface. So when you leave the surface, it is not only that you leave the surface; you leave yourself, your identity -- the past, the mind, the memory. All that you were, you have to leave; that is why meditation appears to be a death. You are dying, and only if you are ready to die this voluntary death -- to go deep beyond yourself, to leave the self and transcend the surface -- do you come to the reality, which is eternal.

So for one who is ready to die, this very readiness becomes the transcendence; this very readiness is the religiousness. When we say someone is worldly, it means he is more concerned with life than with death. Rather, that he is absolutely concerned with life and not at all concerned with death. A worldly person is one to whom death comes in the end; and when it comes, he is unconscious.

A religious man is one who is dying every moment. Death is not in the end; it is the very process of life. A religious man is one who is more concerned with death than with life, because he feels that whatever is known as life is going to be taken away. It is being taken away; every moment you are losing it. Life is just like sand in an hourglass: every moment the sand is being lost, and you cannot do anything about it. The process is natural; nothing can be done, it is irreversible.

Time is something which cannot be retained, which cannot be prevented, which cannot be reversed. It is one-dimensional: there is no going back. And ultimately the very process of time *is* death, because you are losing time, you are dying. One day all the sand is lost and you are empty -- just an empty self with no time left. So you die.

Be more concerned with death -- and time. It is right here and now, by the corner -- present every moment. Once you begin to look for it, you become aware of it. It is here, you were just overlooking the fact; not even overlooking the fact, escaping it. So enter into death, jump into it. This is the arduousness of meditation, this is the austerity of it: one has to jump into death.

To go on loving life is a deep lust, and to be ready to die somehow looks unnatural. Of course, death is one of the most natural things, but it looks unnatural to be ready to die.

This is how the paradox, how the dialectics of existence works: if you are ready to die, this very readiness makes you undying; but if you are not ready to die, this very unreadiness, this overattachment and lust for living, makes you a dying phenomenon.

When we assume any attitude, we always reach the opposite. This is the deep dialectics of existence. The expected never comes; the longed-for is never achieved; the desire is never fulfilled. The more you desire it, the more you lose it. Whatever the dimension may be, it makes no difference; the law remains the same. If you ask too much of anything, by the very asking you lose it.

If someone asks for love he will not get love, because the very asking makes him unlovely, ugly; the very fact of asking becomes the barrier. No one can love you if you are asking for love. No one can love you. You can be loved only when there is no asking; the very fact of not asking makes you beautiful, makes you relaxed.

It is just like when you close your fist and you lose the air that was in the open fist. In an open fist all the air is there, but the moment you close your fist, in the very closing you are losing the air. You may think that when you have closed your fist you will have possessed the air, but the moment you try to possess it you lose it. With an open fist all the air is there and you are the master. With a closed fist you are the loser: you have lost everything; you have no air in your hand at all.

And the more closed the fist, the less is the possibility of air being there. But this is how the mind works, this is the absurdity of the mind; if you feel that the air is not there, you close your fist even more. Logic says, "Close it better; you have lost all the air. You have lost it because you did not close your fist so well. You have not really closed your fist as you should; somewhere you are at fault. You have closed your fist wrong; that is why air has escaped. So close it more, close it more," and in the very closing you are losing. But this is how it happens.

If I love someone, I become possessive; I begin to close in. The more I close in, the more love is lost. The mind says, "Arrange to be even closer," and it makes more arrangements, but somewhere there is a leakage. That is why love is being lost. The more I close in, the more I lose. Only with an open hand can love be possessed; only with an open hand, only with a nonclosing mind, can love become a flowering. And this happens with everything.

If you love life too much, you become closed; you become like a dead person even while you are alive. So a person who is filled with lust for life is a dead person; he is already dead, just a corpse. The more he feels to be just a corpse, the more he yearns to be alive -- but he does not know the dialectics. The very longing is poisonous. A person who does not long for life at all -- a person like Buddha, with no lust for life -- lives ardently. He flowers into aliveness perfectly, totally.

The day Buddha died someone said to him, "Now you are dying. We will be missing you so much, for ages and ages, for lives and lives."

Buddha said, "But I died a long time ago. For forty years I have not been aware that I am alive. The day I achieved knowing, enlightenment, I died."

But he was *so* alive! And he was really alive only after he "died." The day he achieved inner enlightenment he died outwardly, but then he became very alive. Then he was so relaxed and so spontaneous. Then he was without fear -- without fear of death.

Fear of death is the only fear. It may take any shape, but that is the basic fear. Once you are ready -- once you have died -- there is no fear. And only in a nonfearing existence can life come to its total flowering.

Even then, death comes; Buddha dies. But death happens only to us, not to him, because one who has passed death's door has an eternal continuity, a timeless continuity.

So do not be concerned with life at all, not even your own life. And if you are not interested in life, then you cannot desire even death, because desire *is* life. If you become interested in, and desirous of, death, you are again desiring life -- because you cannot desire death really. To desire death is an impossibility. How can you desire death? Desire itself means life.

So when I say, "Do not be interested in life too much," I do not mean, "Be interested in death." When I

say, "Do not be interested in life," then you become aware of a fact... which is death. But you cannot desire it; it is not a desire really.

When I talk about an open fist, it will be good to understand: you have to close your fist, but you do not have to open it. Opening is not an effort at all; you just do not close it, and it opens. Opening is not an effort; it is not something positive that has to be done. In fact, if you are making an effort to open your fist it will just be a closing in reverse. It may look like an opening, but it is simply the reverse of closing.

Real opening only means no closing -- simply no closing; it is a negative phenomenon. If you are not closing your fist, then the fist is open. Now, even if it is closed it is open. The internal closing has dropped, so even if it is closed now -- half-closed or whatever -- it is open, because the internal closing is not there.

In the same way, a life that is not desiring is not desiring the opposite. Nondesiring is not the opposite of desiring. If it is the opposite, then you have begun to desire again. Rather, nondesiring is just the absence of desiring.

You must *feel* the distinction. When we say "nondesiring" in words, it becomes the opposite. But nondesiring is not the opposite of desiring; it is simply the absence of desiring, not the opposite. If you make it the opposite, you begin to desire again -- you are desiring nondesire -- and when this happens, you are back in the same circle.

But this is what happens. A person who has become frustrated in life begins to desire death. It again becomes a desire. He is not desiring death; he is desiring something else other than his life. So even a person who is filled with a lust for life can commit suicide, but this suicide is not nondesiring; it is really desiring something else. This is a very interesting point, one of the ultimate points of the whole search. If you turn to the opposite thing, then you are in the wheel again, in the vicious circle again. And you will never be out of it. But this happens.

A person renounces life, goes to the forest, or in search of the divine, or in search of liberation or whatever. But now again desire is there. He has simply changed the object of desire, not desire itself. The object now is not wealth; it has become God. The object is not this world; it has become that world. But the object remains; the desiring is the same, the thirst is the same -- and the tension and the anguish will be the same. The whole process will simply be repeated again with a new object. You can go on changing the objects of your desire for lives and lives, but you will remain the same because the desiring will be the same.

So when I say "nondesiring," I mean the absence of desiring: not the futility of the object, but the futility of desiring itself. It is not the realization that this world is nonsense, because then you will desire the other world. It is not that life is useless so now you must desire death, annihilation, cessation, nirvana. No, I mean the futility of desiring itself. The very desiring drops. No object is replaced, substituted; desire just becomes absent. And this absence, this very absence, becomes life eternal.

But that is a happening: it is not because of your desire. It is a spontaneous outcome of nondesiring, it is not a consequential result. This happens... but you cannot make this happening your desire. If you do, you miss the point.

When the hand is open, the fist is open, all the air is there and you are the master of it all. But if you want to open your fist in order to become the master of the air, you will not be able to open it, because the very effort, in an inner sense, will be a closing. This mastery of the air is not really a result of your effort, but rather, a natural happening when there is no effort.

If I simply try not to possess you so that love can flower, this "trying not to possess" will become an effort. An effort can only possess: even in nonpossession it will be a possession; I will constantly be aware that I do not possess you. In essence I am saying, "Love me more because I am not trying to possess you." Then I wonder why the love is not coming.

Someone was here. He had been making every effort toward meditation for at least ten years, but was reaching nowhere. I told him, "You have made enough effort -- sincerely, seriously. Now do not make any effort. Just sit down, without any effort."

Then he asked me, "Can I reach meditation with this method, with 'no effort'?"

I told him, "If you are still asking for the result, then a very subtle effort will continuously be there. You will not be just sitting; you cannot just sit if there are any desires. The desire will be a subtle movement in you, and the movement will continue. You may be sitting like a stone or like a buddha, but still within the stone will be moving. Desire is movement."

You cannot remain just sitting if there is a desire. It may appear as if you are, everyone may say that you are just sitting, but you cannot be just sitting; you can just sit only when desiring is absent. To "just sit" is

not a new desire, just an absence; all desiring has become a futility.

You are not frustrated with life because of objects. Religious people go on telling others that there is nothing in women, there is nothing in the world, there is nothing in sex, there is nothing in power. But these are all objects. They are still saying there is nothing in these objects: they are not saying there is nothing in desiring itself.

You can change objects and you can create new objects of desire. Even eternal life can become an object; again, the circle sets in -- the fact of desiring. You have desired everything, you have desired too much.

If you can feel this very fact of desiring -- that desiring is futile, meaningless -- then you will not create another object to desire; then desiring ceases. Become aware of it and it ceases. Then there is an absence, and this absence is silent because there is no desire.

With desire you cannot be silent; desire is the real noise. Even if you have no thoughts -- if you have a controlled mind and you can stop thinking -- a deeper desire will continue, because you are stopping this very thinking only to achieve something. A subtle noise will be there. Somewhere inside someone will be looking and asking whether the desired something has been achieved or not. "Thoughts have been stopped. Where is divine realization, where is God, where is enlightenment?" But desiring itself will become futile if you can become aware of this.

The whole trick of the mind is that you always become aware that some object has become futile. Then you change the object, and in changing the object the desire continues to take hold of your consciousness. It always happens that when this house becomes useless then another house becomes attractive; when this man becomes unattractive, repulsive, then another man becomes attractive. This goes on; and the moment you become aware of the futility of what you are desiring, the mind goes on to some other objects.

When this happens, the gap is lost. When something becomes futile, useless, unattractive, remain in the gap.... Be aware of whether the object has become futile or whether it is desiring itself that is futile. And if you can feel the very futility of desire, suddenly something drops in you. Suddenly you are transformed to a new level of consciousness. This is a nothingness, an absence, a negativity; no new circle begins.

In this moment, you are out of the wheel of samsara, the world. But you cannot make it an object of your desire to be out of the wheel. Do you feel the distinction? You *cannot* make desirelessness an object.

QUESTION: WASN'T BUDDHA'S DESIRE FOR REALIZATION A DESIRE?

Yes, it was a desire; Buddha had the desire. When Buddha said, "I will not leave this place. I am not going to leave unless I achieve enlightenment," it was a desire. And with this desire, a vicious circle set in. Even for Buddha it set in.

Buddha could not achieve enlightenment for a long time because of this desire. Because of it, he searched and searched for six years. He did everything that was possible to be done, that could be done. He did everything, but he did not get even an inch nearer; he remained the same, even more frustrated. He had left the world, renounced everything for the sake of realization, and nothing had come of it. For six years continuously every effort was made, but nothing came of it.

Then one day, near Bodh Gaya, he came to take a bath in the Niranjana -- the river there. He was so weak because of so much fasting that he could not come out of the river. He just remained there by the root of a tree. He was so weak that he could not step out of the river. The thought came to his mind that if he had become so weak that he could not even cross a small river, then how could he cross the greater ocean of existence? So on that particular day, even the desire to achieve realization became futile. He said, "Enough!"

He came out of the water and sat under a tree, the bodhi tree. That particular night the very desiring to achieve became futile. He had desired the world and found that it was just a dream, and not only a dream -- a nightmare. For six years continuously he had desired enlightenment, and that too proved to be only a dream. And not only a dream: it proved to be an even deeper nightmare.

He was completely frustrated; there was nothing left to desire. He had known the world very well -- he had known it *very* well -- and he could not go back to it; there was nothing for him there. He had known the effort of so-called religions, of all the religions that were prominent in India; he had practiced all of their techniques, and nothing had come of it. There was nothing else to try now, no motivation remained, so he

just dropped down on the ground near the bodhi tree and for the whole night he remained there -- without any desire. There was nothing left to desire; desiring itself had become futile.

In the morning, when he awakened, the last star was setting. He looked at the star and for the first time in his life his eyes were without any mist, because he was without any desire. The last star was setting, and as the star set, something in him withered with it: the self, because the self cannot exist without desiring. And he became enlightened.

This enlightenment came at a moment when there was no desire. And it had been prevented by six years of desiring. Really, the phenomenon happens only when you are out of the circle. So even Buddha, because of desiring enlightenment, had to wander uselessly for six years. This moment of transformation -- this jumping out of the circle, out of the wheel of life -- only comes, only happens, when there is no desire. Buddha said, "I achieved it when there was no achieving mind; I found it when there was no search. This happened only when there was no effort."

This, again, becomes a very difficult thing to understand, because with the mind we cannot understand anything which is effortless. Mind means effort. The mind can tackle anything, can maneuver anything which can be "done," but the mind cannot ever conceive of something which "happens," and cannot be done. The faculty of the mind is to do something; it is an instrument for doing. The very faculty of mind is to achieve something, to gain some desire.

Just as it is impossible to hear with the eyes or to see with the hands, it is impossible for the mind to conceive or to feel that which happens when you are not doing anything. The mind has no memory of such a thing. It knows only things that can be done and that cannot be done; it knows only things in which it succeeds and in which it fails. But it has not known anything which happens when nothing is done. So what to do?

Start with a desire. That desire is not going to lead you to the point of the happening, but that desire can lead you to the futility of that desire. One has to begin with desire; it is impossible to begin with no desire. If you could begin with no desire, then the happening would happen this very moment; then no technique, no method, would be needed. If you could begin with no desire, this very moment it happens. But that is impossible.

You cannot begin with no desiring. The mind will make this nondesiring also a desired object. The mind will say, "Okay, I will try not to desire." It will say, "Really, it looks fascinating. I will try to do something so that this no desiring happens." But the mind is bound to have some desire. It can begin only with desire, but it may not end in desire.

One has to begin with desiring something that cannot be achieved by desiring. But if you are aware of this fact -- if you are aware of the fact that you are desiring something that cannot be desired -- it helps. This awareness of the fact helps; now, any moment, you can take the jump. And when you take the jump, there will be no desiring.

You have desired the world; now desire the divine. That is how one has to begin. The beginning is wrong, but you have to begin that way because of this built-in process of the mind. This is the only way to change it.

For example, I tell you that you cannot go through the wall to get to the outside; you have to go through the door. And when I say, through the door, "door" means only the place where there is no wall. So when I say you have to go through the "no wall" to the outside, it is because you cannot go through the wall. The wall cannot be the door, and if you try to get out through the wall you will be frustrated.

But you have not known anything like a door. You have never been outside, so how can you know that there is a door? You have always been in this room -- the room of the mind, the room of desires. You have always been in this room, so you have known only this wall, you have not known the door. Even if the door is there, it has appeared to you as a part of the wall; it has been a wall to you. Unless you open it, you cannot know it is a door.

So I say to you, "You cannot go outside through the wall. You cannot do anything with a wall; it will not lead you outside. You need the door." But you do not know anything about the door; you know only the wall. Even the door appears to you to be part of the wall. Then what is to be done?

I say, "Try from anywhere, but begin." You will be frustrated. You will go around the whole room, try every nook and corner -- everywhere. You will be frustrated because the wall cannot open, but the door is somewhere, and you may stumble upon it. That is the only way: begin with the wall, because that is the only beginning possible. Begin with the wall, and you will stumble upon the door. It is a fact that there is a door, that the door is not a wall, and that you cannot pass through the wall, you have to pass through the door.

This very fact will make the stumbling easier. Really, whenever you are frustrated with the wall, the door becomes more of a possibility, more of a potential. Your search becomes deeper through this.

Mind is desiring. The mind cannot do anything without desire. You cannot transcend the mind through desiring, because the mind *is* the desiring. So the mind has to desire even that which is found only when there is no desire. But begin with the wall. Know desire, and you will stumble upon the door. Even Buddha had to begin with a desire, but no one told him -- the fact was not known to him -- that the door opens only when there is no desire.

As I understand it, struggling with desire is the disease. Giving up the struggle is the freedom. That is the only real death: when you just give up. If you can just lie down and die with no struggle to live, without even an indication of struggle, that death can become a realization. If you just lie down and accept -- with no movement inside, with no desire, with no help to be found, with no way to be sought -- if you just lie down and accept, that acceptance will be a great thing.

It is not so easy. Even if you are lying down, the struggle is still there. You may be exhausted: that is another thing. That is not acceptance, that is not readiness; somewhere in the mind you are still struggling. But, really, to lie down and die with no struggle makes death become ecstasy. Death becomes samadhi; death becomes realization. And then you say, "Of course!"

You may not have the desire to go out of this room. The desire to come out can come only in two ways. The first is that somehow you have had a glimpse of something of the outside from a hole in the wall or from the window -- somewhere you have had a glimpse; or, somehow, in some mysterious way, in some moment, the door opened and you had a glimpse. This happens and goes on happening: in some mysterious moment the door opens for just a single moment like a flash of light and then closes again. You have tasted something of the outside; now the desire comes.

The desire comes: you are in the dark and there is a sudden flash of light. In a moment, in a single, simultaneous moment, everything becomes clear; the darkness is not there. And then again the darkness is there; everything is lost, but now you cannot be the same again. This has become part of your experience.

In some moments of silence, in some moments of love, in some moments of suffering, in some moments of sudden accidents, the door suddenly opens and you have a taste. These things cannot be arranged; they are accidents. They *cannot* be arranged. When someone is in love, a door opens for a moment; this opening is really a happening. In deep love, somehow your desire ceases. The very moment is enough; there is no desire for the future. If I love someone, then in that very moment of love the mind is not. This moment is eternity. For me, now, in this moment, there is no future -- I am not concerned with the future at all -- and there is no past. I am not bothered about it. The whole thought process has stopped at this moment of existence. Everything has stopped, and suddenly, in this nondesiring moment, a door opens.

So love has many glimpses of the divine. If you have really been in love, even for a moment, then you cannot remain "in this room" for long. Then you have tasted something that is of the beyond.

But again the mind begins to play tricks. It says, "This moment has happened because of this person whom I love. I must possess this person forever, otherwise this thing will not happen again." And the more you possess, the more you become concerned with the future. Then this moment will not come again. Even with this same person it is not going to come again, because with expectation the mind is again tense. The moment happened when there were no expectations. And then the lovers go on condemning each other -- "You are not loving me as much as you did before" -- because the moment is not happening.

This moment, this glimpse, is not in anyone's hand, and the lover cannot do anything about it. Whatever he tries to do will just be a destruction of the whole thing. He cannot do, because it was not his doing at all; it was just a spontaneous phenomenon. It happened, and the door opened.

It can happen in many ways. Someone you love has died and the death has struck like a dagger in your mind. The past and future are separated: death has become like a dagger in you. The whole past has stopped and, in your deep suffering, there is no future; everything stops. You may get a taste of the divine, of the "outside." But then your mind again begins to play tricks. It begins to weep, it begins to do something; it begins to think that "I am feeling suffering because someone has died." It becomes concerned with the other.

But if, at the moment of death, you can remain just in the moment, then it sometimes happens; then you can glimpse something of the beyond. In some accident, it can happen. In a motor accident, it can happen. Things stop suddenly. Time stops. You cannot desire because there is no time/space to desire in. Your car is falling from a height; as it falls, you cannot remember the past, you cannot desire for the future. The

moment has become all. In this moment, it can happen.

So there are two ways through which the desire to go beyond is created. The first is that somehow you have had a taste of the beyond. But this cannot be planned: you have it or you don't have it. Still, once you have had this taste you begin to desire it. The desire can become a hindrance -- it *becomes* a hindrance -- but still, that is how things begin; first you have to desire nondesiring.

Or it happens in another way. The other way is that you have no taste of the beyond -- none! You have not known the beyond at all, but this room has become a suffering; you cannot tolerate it anymore. You do not know the beyond at all, but whatever it may be, you are ready to choose it, even though it is unknown, because this room, this very room, has become a misery, a hell. You do not know what is beyond -- whether there is anything or not, whether the beyond exists or not -- but you cannot remain in this room anymore; this room has become a suffering, a hell. Then you try -- then you begin to desire the unknown, the beyond. Then again there is desire: the desire to escape from here. But you have to begin with a desire for that which cannot be desired, for that which cannot be attained by desiring.

Remember this fact continuously: go on doing whatever you are doing, constantly remembering that by doing alone it cannot be achieved. And there are so many methods to help you to do this. One is to remember that you cannot get it; only God can give it to you. This is simply a way to make you aware that your efforts are meaningless; only grace will do it. This is one way. It is just saying the same thing in a more metaphorical way, in a language that can be understood more easily: that you cannot do anything.

But that does not mean that you are not to do anything. You should do everything -- but remember, it is not going to happen simply by your doing. Something happens to you, something unknown; grace descends upon you. Your efforts will make you more receptive to the grace, that's all; but it is not as a direct result of your efforts that grace descends upon you.

This is how religious people have been trying to express this same phenomenon. A Buddha, or a type with a mind like Buddha's, will express it more scientifically. Buddha would not have used the word grace, because he would have said that you will even long for grace, desire grace. One can even desire grace, and go to the temple and cry and weep and ask for divine grace. So Buddha said, "It will not work. There is no such thing as grace. When you are in a nondesiring state of mind, it happens."

So it depends. It depends! It may be meaningful for someone as long as he understands that grace cannot be asked for, cannot be requested, cannot be demanded, cannot be persuaded -- because if you can persuade then it is not grace; it has become part of your effort. Nothing can be done about grace; you just have to wait. If you can understand that grace comes only in waiting and you do not have to do anything, then go on doing anything and everything, knowing very well that nothing is going to happen by your doing -- it will happen only in a nondoing moment. Then, the very concept of grace can be helpful. But if you begin to ask for grace and pray for grace, it will not happen at all. Then it is better to remember that we are in a vicious circle which has to be broken from somewhere.

Begin by desiring, begin by doing. Remember constantly the fact that it cannot be done, and go on doing.

Take an example: you are not feeling sleep descending on you. What to do? -- sleep is not coming. Really, you cannot do anything, because the very doing will be a disturbance. If you do something then, because of the doing sleep will not come. Sleep needs a nondoing mind; it descends upon you only when you are not doing anything. But tell a person who is sleepless not to do anything and sleep will come, and then his very lying in the bed will be a tension. "Not to do anything" will become a doing. Tell him, "Relax and sleep will come," and he will try to relax, but it will be an effort and with effort there is no relaxation. Then what to do?

I use another method. I tell him to do everything he can do to bring sleep. "Do anything you want to do: jump, run, whatever you like. Do everything you can do." I tell him, "It is not going to come by your doing -- but do!"

The very doing soon becomes futile. He runs, he goes on doing many automatic problems, he solves puzzles, he repeats mantras, he goes on doing -- and I say, "Do it wholeheartedly." I know very well that the happening is not going to come about by his doing, but then the doing will be exhausted and he will feel that it is just nonsense. In that moment, when doing has become futile, suddenly he will be asleep. This sleep has not come because of his doing at all, but the doing has helped in a way; it has helped because it made him aware that it was futile.

So go on desiring, doing something for the beyond, constantly remembering it is not going to come by

your effort. But do not stop these efforts, because your efforts are going to help in a way. They will make you so frustrated with the very fact of desiring that suddenly you will sit down and you will be just sitting, not doing, and the thing happens! And there is the jump -- the explosion.

So I do something very contradictory: I know that with no technique can it be possible, and still I go on devising techniques. I know that you cannot do anything, and still I insist, "Do something!"
Do you understand me?

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #11
Chapter title: What is the Soul?

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF11
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: WHAT IS IT THAT YOU CALL ATMAN, SOUL? IS THIS SOUL CONSCIOUSNESS ITSELF OR IS IT SOMETHING INDIVIDUAL?

Really, no matter what we call it, we will miss it. Any conceptualization is going to miss the real -- *any* conceptualization -- so whatever has been known as the self, the soul, the atman, is not the real thing. It cannot be. All those who have defined it, have defined it with a condition: that they are trying something that is absurd. That which cannot be said they are saying; that which cannot be defined they are defining; that which cannot be known they are making a theory about.
There have been three attitudes about it.

First, there have been the mystics, the knowers, who have remained totally silent about it. They will not give any definition; they say definition is futile. Then there has been another group of mystics -- the largest group -- that says, "Even an effort that is futile can be helpful. Sometimes even untrue theory leads to truth, sometimes even wrongs may become rights, sometimes even a false step may lead you to a right end. It may look false at the moment, or in the end it may even prove false, but still, false devices can help."

This second group feels that by remaining silent you are still saying something, that nothing can be said. And this second type of mystic has a point. Definitions belong to them. Then there is a third type who has been neither silent nor who has defined. They have just denied the whole thing in order that you will not be at all obsessed with it.

Buddha belongs to this third type. If you ask him whether there is a soul, whether there is God, whether there is an existence beyond life, he will just deny it. Even on the verge of death when someone asked him, "Will you be, beyond death?" he denied it.

He said, "No! I will not be. I will drop out of existence just like a flame that goes out." You can't ask where the flame is when it goes out; it just ceases. That is why Buddha says that nirvana means "cessation of the flame," not just moksha, not just liberation. Buddha says, "This is liberation: to cease completely. To be is to be somewhere, somehow, in slavery." This is the third type.

These three types all quarrel, because one who speaks is bound to feel that those who have remained silent are not compassionate enough, that they should have said something for those who cannot understand silence. And those who have defined, have defined in so many ways that there are quarrels about it:

quarreling is bound to be there.

All definitions are devices. One can define in any way; Mahavira defines in one way and Shankara is going to define in another way, because all definitions are equally false or true. It makes no difference. How one defines depends on the type of person he is. There are so many definitions, and those definitions have become so many religions, so many philosophical systems. They have made man's mind so confused by now that really it sometimes appears that those who have remained silent were more compassionate. Definitions have become conflicts. One definition cannot allow the other, otherwise it contradicts itself.

Mahavira tried to say that every definition has some truth in it, but only some; then something remains false about every definition. But it was impossible for Mahavira to have a big following because if you do not define clearly, the confused mind becomes even more confused. If you say, "Every path is right," then you are saying, "There is no path," and one who has come to find the path is just bewildered. You cannot get any help from me if I say, "Every path is right: wherever you go, you go to the divine. Go anywhere, do anything, everything has some truth." It is true, but still it is not helpful.

If you define in a particular way and make the definition absolute, all other definitions become false. Because Shankara has to define things exactly he may say, "Buddha is not right, he is wrong." But if Buddha is made to appear wrong, it just creates confusion. How can a Buddha be wrong? How can a Christ be wrong? Is only Shankara right? Then there are conflicts.

Even the third attitude, the Buddhist attitude of denying, has not helped. It has not helped because by denying the very search is lost, and without the search there is no need of denying. Very few people are capable of understanding what total cessation is. The lust for life is so deep-rooted that we are even reaching for a god who is a part of our lust for life: we are searching for more life, really. Even if we are searching for moksha, we are not searching for total death. We want to be there somehow.

Buddha had been asked, and asked continuously for forty years, only one question: "If we are to cease completely, then why this whole effort? It seems meaningless! Just to cease? Just to not be? Why this whole effort?" And yet people around Buddha felt that he had not ceased; really, he had become more -- that was the feeling. Buddha had become something more, but still he went on denying and denying.

How can you define something that cannot be defined? But you will either have to be silent or you will have to define it.

As for me, I do not fall into any of these three groups; that is why I cannot be consistent. Each of these three types can be consistent, but I am not concerned with the concept of soul at all. I am always concerned with the questioner, the one who has asked. How can he be helped? If I think that he can be helped through positive faith, then I proclaim it; if I feel that he can be helped by silence, then I remain silent; if I feel he can be helped by definition, then I give the definition. To me, everything is just a device. There is nothing serious about it: it is just a device.

A definition may not be true; in fact, if I have to make it meaningful to you, it cannot be true really. You have not known what soul is; you have not known what this explosion is which we call Brahman, the divine. You do not know the meaning, you know only the words. Words that you have not experienced are just meaningless sounds. You can create the sound "god," but unless you have known God it is just a sound.

"Heart" is a meaningful word, "cow" is a meaningful word, because you have yourself experienced what they mean. But "god" is just a word for you, "soul" is just a word. If I have to help you, I can help you only with a false definition, because you have no experience of God, no experience of the soul. And unless I can define it by something you know, a definition will be useless.

For a person who has never known a flower but has known a diamond, I must define flowers through diamonds. There is no other way. A flower has nothing to do with diamonds, but still, something can be indicated through it. I can say, "Flowers are living diamonds: *living* diamonds!" The whole thing is false -- diamonds are irrelevant -- but if I say, "Flowers are living diamonds, growing diamonds," I create a desire in you to experience them. A definition is there only to help you to move to the experience. All definitions are like that.

If you have not known diamonds, if you have not known anything positive for me to define through, then I have to define through negatives. If you do not have any positive feeling for anything, I will define through negatives. I will say, "The misery that you have is not part of the soul. The *dukkha*, the anguish that you are, is not part of the soul." I have to define negatively in terms of something with which you are crippled, from which you are dying; in terms of something with which you are burdened, which has become just a hell to you. I have to define negatively by saying, "It will not be this, it will be just the opposite."

So with me it depends. It depends. I have no absolute answers, I have only devices -- only psychological answers. And the answer does not depend on me, it depends on you: because of you I have to give a particular answer.

That is why I cannot be a guru -- never! Buddha can become one but I never can. Because you are so inconsistent, every individual is so different, how can I become consistent? I cannot. And I cannot create a sect, because for this consistency is very much needed. If you want to create a sect you must be consistent, foolishly consistent; you must deny all inconsistencies. They are there but you must deny them, otherwise you cannot attract followers. So I am less a guru and more like a psychiatrist -- plus something. To me, *you* are meaningful. If you can understand this, then something more can be said.

By "consciousness" I mean a movement toward total aliveness. You are never totally alive; sometimes you are more alive -- that you know -- and sometimes you are less alive. And when you are more alive you feel happy. Happiness is nothing but an interpretation of your greater aliveness. If you love someone, then you become more alive with him, and that greater aliveness gives you the feeling of happiness. Then you go on projecting the reasons for your happiness onto someone else.

When you encounter nature you are more alive, when you are on a mountain you become more alive, and when you are just living with machines you are less alive, because of the whole association. With trees you become more alive because you have once been trees. Deep down we are just walking trees -- with roots in the air, not in the earth. And when you face the ocean you feel more alive because the first life was born in the ocean. In fact, in our bodies we still have the same composition of water as the ocean, the same salt quantity as the ocean has.

When you are with a woman, if you are of the opposite sex, you begin to feel more alive than with a man. With a man you feel less alive because nothing is pulling you out. You are enclosed, the opposite energy pulls you out; the flame flickers, you can be more alive. And whenever you begin to feel more alive, you begin to feel happy.

When we use the word soul, we mean total aliveness; total aliveness not with someone else but with yourself; total aliveness with no outward causes. The ocean is not there and you become oceanic; the sky is not there and you become the whole space; the beloved is not there and you are just love, nothing else.

What I mean is that you begin to be alive independently. There is no dependence on anything or anyone: you are liberated. And with this liberation, this inner liberation, your happiness cannot be lost. It is total aliveness, it is total consciousness. It cannot be lost.

With this total aliveness many things happen that cannot really be understood unless they have happened. But tentatively I can give you this definition of the soul as being totally conscious, totally alive, totally blissful, without being bound by anything. If you begin to love, or if you can be happy without a reason, then you are soul, not a body. Why then?

By body I mean the part of your soul that always exists in relation to the outside existence. You begin to feel sad when some cause for sadness is there, or you begin to feel good when some cause for happiness is there, but you never feel yourself without something else being there. That feeling, that state when nothing is there, but you are in your total aliveness, in your total consciousness, is the soul.

But this is a tentative definition. It just indicates; it doesn't define, it just shows. Much is there, but it is just a finger pointing to the moon. Never mistake the finger for the moon. The finger is not the moon, it is just an indication. Forget the finger and look at the moon. But all definitions are like that.

You ask whether the soul is individual. It is a meaningless question, but it is pertinent because of you. It is like a question that a blind man would ask.

A blind man moves with his staff. He cannot move without it: he searches and gropes in the dark with it. If we talk to him about operating on his eyes to heal them so he can see, the blind man can ask, very pertinently, "When I have my eyes will I still be able to grope in the dark with my staff?"

If we say, "You will not need your staff," he cannot believe it. He will say, "Without my staff I cannot exist, I cannot live. What you are saying is not acceptable. I cannot conceive of it. Without my staff, I am not. So what will become of my staff? First you tell me!"

Really, this individuality is like the blind man's staff. You are groping in the dark with an ego because you have no soul; this ego, this "I," is just a groping because you do not have eyes. The moment you have become totally alive, the ego is just lost. It was part of your blindness, part of your nonaliveness or partial aliveness, part of your unconsciousness, part of your ignorance. It just drops.

It is not that you are individual or you are not individual; both things become irrelevant. Individuality is not relevant, but questions continue because the source of questioning remains the same.

When Maulingaputta came to Buddha for the first time he asked many questions. Buddha said, "Are you asking in order to solve the questions or are you only asking to get answers?"

Maulingaputta said, "I have come to ask you, and you have begun to ask me! Let me ponder over it, I must think about it." He thought about it and the second day he said, "Really, I have come to solve them."

Buddha said to him, "Have you asked these same questions to anyone else as well?"

Maulingaputta said, "I have asked everyone continuously for thirty years."

Buddha said, "By asking for thirty years you must have got many answers -- many, many. But have any proved to be *the* answer?"

Maulingaputta said, "None!"

Then Buddha said, "I will not give you any answers. In thirty years of questioning many answers have been given; I can add some more but that is not going to help. So I will give you the solution, not the answer."

Maulingaputta said, "Okay, give it to me."

But Buddha said, "It cannot be given by me, it has to be grown in you. So remain for one year with me silently. Not a single question will be allowed. Be totally silent, be with me, and after one year you can ask; then I will give you the answer."

Sariputta, the chief disciple of Buddha, was sitting nearby under a tree. He began to laugh. Maulingaputta asked, "Why is Sariputta laughing? What is there to laugh about?"

Sariputta said, "Ask right now if you have to ask; do not wait for one year. We have been fooled -- this happened to me too -- because after one year we never ask. If you have remained totally silent for a year, then the very source of questioning drops. And this man is deceptive! This man is very deceptive," Sariputta said. "After one year he will not give you any answers."

So Buddha said, "I will remain with my promise, Sariputta. I have remained with my promise with you, too. It is not my fault that you do not ask."

One year went by and Maulingaputta remained silent: silently doing meditation and becoming more and more silent outwardly and inwardly. Then he became a silent pool, with no vibrations, no waves. He forgot that the year had passed. The day that he was to ask had come but he himself forgot.

Buddha said, "There used to be a man called Maulingaputta here. Where is he? He has to ask some question. The year has passed, the day has come, so he must come to me." There were ten thousand monks there and everyone tried to find out who Maulingaputta was. And Maulingaputta also tried to find out where he was!

Buddha called to him and said, "Why are you looking around? You are the man. And I have to fulfill my promise, so you ask and I will give you the answer."

Maulingaputta said, "The one who was asking is dead; that is why I was looking around to see who this man Maulingaputta is. I too have heard his name, but he is long since gone."

The original source must be transformed, otherwise we go on asking; and there are persons who will be supplying you with answers. You feel good in asking, they feel good in answering, but what goes on is only a mutual deception.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #12
Chapter title: LSD and Meditation

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF12

Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: CAN LSD BE USED AS A HELP IN MEDITATION?

LSD can be used as a help, but the help is very dangerous; it is not so easy. If you use a mantra, even that can become difficult to throw, but if you use acid, LSD it will be even more difficult to throw.

The moment you are on an LSD trip you are not in control. Chemistry takes control and you are not the master, and once you are not the master it is difficult to regain that position. The chemical is not the slave now, *you* are the slave. Now how to control it is not going to be your choice. Once you take LSD as a help you are making a slave of the master and your whole body chemistry will be affected by it.

Your body will begin to crave LSD. Now the craving will not just be of the mind as it is when you get attached to a mantra. When you use acid as a help, the craving becomes part of the body; the LSD goes to the very cells of the body. It changes them. Your inner chemical structure becomes different. Then all the body cells begin to crave acid and it will be difficult to drop it.

LSD can be used to bring you to meditation only if your body has been prepared for it. So if you ask if it can be used in the West, I will say that it is not for the West at all. It can be used only in the East -- if the body is totally prepared for it. Yoga has used it, tantra has used it, there are schools of tantra and yoga that have used LSD as a help, but then they prepare your body first. There is a long process of purification of the body. Your body becomes so pure and you become such a great master of it that even chemistry cannot become your master now. So yoga allows it, but in a very specific way.

First your body must be purified chemically. Then you will be in such control of the body that even your body chemistry can be controlled. For example, there are certain yogic exercises: if you take poison, through a particular yogic exercise you can order your blood not to mix with it and the poison will pass through the body and come out in the urine without having mixed with the blood at all. If you can do this, if you can control your body chemistry, then you can use anything, because you have remained the master.

In tantra, particularly in "leftist" tantra, they use alcohol to help meditation. It looks absurd; it is not. The seeker will take alcohol in a particular quantity and then will try to be alert. Consciousness must not be lost. By and by the quantity of alcohol will be raised, but the consciousness must remain alert. The person has taken alcohol, it has been absorbed in the body, but the mind remains above it; consciousness is not lost. Then the quantity of alcohol is raised higher and higher. Through this practice a point comes when any amount of alcohol can be given and the mind remains alert. Only then can LSD be a help.

In the West there are no practices to purify the body or to increase consciousness through changes in body chemistry. Acid is taken without any preparation in the West. It is not going to help; rather, on the contrary, it may destroy the whole mind.

There are many problems. Once you have been on an LSD trip you have a glimpse of something you have never known, something you have never felt. If you begin to practice meditation it is a long process, but LSD is not a process. You take it and the process is over; then the body begins to work. Meditation is a long process -- you have to do it for years, only then will the results be forthcoming. And when you have experienced a shortcut, it will be difficult to follow a long process. The mind will crave to return to using the drugs. So it is difficult to meditate once you have known a glimpse through chemistry; to undertake something that is a long process will be difficult. Meditation needs more stamina, more trust, more waiting, and it will be difficult because now you can compare.

Secondly, any method is bad if you are not in control all the time. When you are meditating you can stop at any moment. If you want to stop, you can stop this very moment; you can come out of it. You cannot stop an LSD trip: once you have taken LSD you have to complete the circle. Now you are not the master.

Anything that makes a slave of you is ultimately not going to help spiritually, because spirituality basically means to be the master of oneself. So I wouldn't suggest shortcuts. I am not against LSD, I may sometimes be for it, but then a long preliminary preparation is necessary. Then you will be the master. But then LSD is not a shortcut. It will take even longer than meditation. Hatha yoga takes years to prepare a body -- twenty years, twenty-five years, then a body is ready; now you can use any chemical help and it will

not be destructive to your being. But then the process is far longer.

Then LSD can be used; I am in favor of it then. If you are prepared to take twenty years to prepare the body in order to take LSD, then it is not destructive. But the same thing can be done in two years with meditation. Because the body is more gross, mastery is more difficult. The mind is more subtle so mastery is easier. The body is further away from your being, so there is a greater gap; with the mind the gap is shorter.

In India the primitive method to prepare the body to be ready for meditation was hatha yoga. It took so long a time to prepare the body that sometimes hatha yoga had to invent methods to prolong life so that hatha yoga could be continued. It was such a long process that sixty years might not be enough, seventy years might not be enough. And there is a problem: if the mastery is not achieved in this life then in the next life you have to begin from abc because you have a new body. The whole effort has been lost. You do not have a new mind in your next life, the old mind continues, so whatever is attained through the mind remains with you, but whatever is attained through the body is lost with every death. So hatha yoga had to invent methods to prolong life for two hundred to three hundred years so that mastery could be attained.

If the mastery is of the mind then you can change the body, but the preparedness of the body belongs to the body alone. Hatha yoga invented many methods so that the process could be completed, but then even greater methods were discovered: how to control the mind directly -- raja yoga. With these methods the body can be a little helpful, but there is no need to be too concerned with it. So hatha yoga adepts have said that LSD can be used, but raja yoga cannot say LSD can be used, because raja yoga has no methodology to prepare the body. Direct meditation is used.

Sometimes it happens -- only sometimes, rarely -- that if you have a glimpse through LSD and do not become addicted to it, that glimpse may become a thirst in you to seek something further. So to try it once is good, but it becomes difficult to know where to stop and how to stop. The first trip is good, to be on it once is good; you become aware of a different world and then you begin to seek, you begin to search, because of it -- but then it becomes difficult to stop. This is the problem. If you can stop, then to take LSD once is good. But that "if" is a great one.

Mulla Nasruddin used to say that he never took more than one glass of wine. Many friends objected to his statement because they had seen him taking one glass after another. He said, "The second glass is taken by the first; 'I' take only one. The second is taken by the first and the third by the second. Then I am not the master. I am master only for the first, so how can I say that I take more than one? 'I' take only one -- always only one!"

With the first you are the master; with the second you are not. The first will try to take a second, and then it will go on continuously; then it is no longer in your hands. To begin anything is easy because you are the master, but to end anything is difficult because then you are not the master.

So I am not against LSD, and if I am against it, it is conditional. This is the condition: if you can remain the master, then okay. Use anything, but remain the master. And if you cannot remain the master, then do not enter into a dangerous road at all. Do not enter at all; it will be better.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Intuition: A Non-Explanation

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF13
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: CAN INTUITION BE EXPLAINED SCIENTIFICALLY? IS IT A PHENOMENON OF THE MIND?

Intuition cannot be explained scientifically because the very phenomenon is unscientific and irrational. The very phenomenon of intuition is irrational. In language it looks okay to ask, "Can intuition be explained?" It means: can intuition be reduced to intellect? But intuition means something beyond the intellect, something not of the intellect, something coming from someplace where intellect is totally unaware. So intellect can feel it, but it cannot explain it.

The leap can be felt because there is a gap. Intuition can be felt by the intellect -- it can be noted down that something has happened -- but it cannot be explained, because explanation means causality. Explanation means: from where does it come? why does it come? what is the cause? And it comes from somewhere else, not from the intellect itself, so there is no intellectual cause; there is no reason, no link, no continuity in the intellect.

For example, Mohammed was an illiterate person. No one knew about him; no one ever felt that such a great thing as the Koran could come out of him. There was not a single act, not a single thought, that was special about him; he was just an ordinary man -- absolutely ordinary. No one ever felt that something extraordinary was possible in him. Then, suddenly, this parable is recorded:

An angel appeared to Mohammed and said, "Read!"

Mohammed said to him, "How can I read? I do not know how; I cannot read, I am illiterate."

The angel repeated again, "Read!"

Mohammed again said, "But how can I read? I do not know anything about reading."

Then the angel said, "Read! By the grace of God, you will be able." And Mohammed began to read. This is intuition.

He returned to his house trembling, trembling because he could not conceive of what had happened. He could read -- and he had read something inconceivable. The first *ayat* of the Koran had been given to him. He could not understand it because nothing in his whole past related to it. He could not feel the meaning of it; he had become the vehicle for something that was unrelated to his past, absolutely unrelated. Something from the unknown had penetrated him. It might have been related to something else, to someone else, but it did not relate to Mohammed at all. This is the penetration.

He came into his house trembling, he felt feverish; he just went on thinking, "What has happened?" He was unable to understand what had happened, and for three days he was in deep fever, trembling, because there was no cause for what had occurred. He could not even gather the courage to say something to anyone. He was an illiterate: who was going to believe him? He himself could not believe what had happened; it was unbelievable.

After three days of deep fever, coma, unconsciousness, he gathered the courage to tell his wife, but only under the condition that she not tell anyone else. "It seems that I have gone mad," he said. But his wife was older than he was and more learned. She was forty and Mohammed was twenty-six; she was a rich woman, a rich widow. She felt that something real had happened, and she was Mohammed's first convert.

Only then could Mohammed get up the nerve to speak to some friends and relatives. Whenever he would speak he would tremble, perspire, because what was happening was inconceivable. That is why Mohammed insisted -- and this became a tenet, a foundational tenet of Islam -- that "I am not divine; I am nothing special. I am not extraordinary, I am just a vehicle."

This is what is meant by surrender and nothing else -- nothing else! The postman just delivers the message to you; you yourself cannot even understand it.

This is intuition. It is a different realm of happening that is not related to the intellect at all, although it can penetrate the intellect. It must be understood that a higher reality can penetrate a lower reality, but the lower cannot penetrate the higher. So intuition can penetrate intellect because it is higher, but intellect cannot penetrate intuition because it is lower. It is just like your mind can penetrate your body, but your body cannot penetrate the mind. Your being can penetrate the mind, but the mind cannot penetrate the being. That is why, if you are going into the being, you have to separate yourself from body and mind, both. They cannot penetrate a higher phenomenon.

As you go into a higher reality, the lower world of happenings has to be dropped. There is no explanation of the higher in the lower, because the very terms of explanation are not existential there; they are meaningless. But the intellect can feel the gap, it can know the gap, it can come to feel that "something

has happened which is beyond me." If even this much can be done, the intellect has done much.

But intellect can also reject. That is what is meant by a faithful mind or a faithless mind. If you feel that what cannot be explained by the intellect is not, then you are a nonbeliever. Then you will continue in this lower existence -- tethered to it. Then you disallow mystery, then you disallow intuition to speak to you; this is what a rationalist mind means. The rationalist will not even see that something from beyond has come.

Mohammed was chosen. There were scholars around, many scholars, but Mohammed, a very illiterate person, was chosen because he was faithful. The higher could penetrate; he could allow the higher to enter into him. If you are rationally trained, you will not allow the higher; you will deny it, you will say, "It cannot be. It must be my imagination; it must be my dream. Unless I can prove it rationally, I will not accept it."

A rational mind becomes closed, closed within the boundaries of reasoning, and intuition cannot penetrate. But you can use the intellect without being closed; then you can use reason as an instrument, but you remain open, you are receptive to the higher. If something comes, you are receptive. Then you can use your intellect as a help: it notes down that "something has happened that is beyond me." It can help you to understand this gap.

Beyond that, intellect can be used for expression -- not for explanation, for expression. A buddha is totally non-explanatory; he is expressive, but non-explanatory. All the Upanishads are expressive without any explanations. They say, "This is such, this is so; this is what is happening. If you want, come in; do not stand outside. No explanation is possible from the inside to the outside, so come in. Become an insider." Even if you come inside, things will not be explained to you; you will come to know and feel them. Intellect can try to understand, but it is bound to be a failure. The higher cannot be reduced to the lower.

QUESTION: DOESN'T INTUITION COME TO ONE THROUGH THOUGHT WAVES THAT ARE JUST LIKE RADIO WAVES?

This, again, will be very difficult to explain. If intuition comes through some kind of waves, then sooner or later the intellect will be able to explain it.

It comes without any medium; that is the point. It comes without a vehicle! It travels without any vehicle, that is why it is a jump, that is why it is a leap. If some waves are there and it comes to you through those waves, then it is not a jump, it is not a leap.

It is a jump from one point to another point, with no interconnection between the two; that is why it is a jump. If I come to you step by step, it is not a jump; only if I come to you without any steps is it a jump. And a real jump is even deeper: it means that something exists on point A and then it exists on point B, and between the two there is no existence. That is a real jump.

Intuition is a jump. It is not something coming to you; that is a linguistic error. It is not something coming to you: it is something happening to you, not coming to you -- something happening to you without any causality anywhere, without any source anywhere. This sudden happening means intuition. If it is not sudden, not completely discontinuous with what went before, then reason will discover the path. It will take time, but it can be done. If some X-rays, some waves or anything are carrying it to you, reason will be capable of knowing and understanding and controlling it. Then any day an instrument can be developed -- just like radio or TV -- in which intuitions can be received.

If intuition comes through rays or waves, then we can make an instrument to receive them. Then Mohammed is not needed. But as I see it, Mohammed *will* be needed. No instrument can pick up intuition because it is not a wave phenomenon. It is not a phenomenon at all; it is just a leap from nothing to being.

Intuition means just that. That is why reason denies it. Reason denies it because reason is incapable of encountering it; reason can only encounter phenomena that can be divided into cause and effect.

According to reason there are two realms of existence: the known and the unknown. And the unknown means that which is not yet known, but someday *will* be known. But religion says that there are three realms: the known, the unknown, and the unknowable. By the unknowable religion means that which can never be known.

Intellect is involved with the known and the unknown, not with the unknowable, and intuition works with the unknowable, with that which cannot be known. It is not just a question of time before it will be

known; "unknowability" is its intrinsic quality. It is not that your instruments are not fine enough or your logic not up to date or your mathematics primitive -- that is not the question. The intrinsic quality of the unknowable is unknowability; it will always exist as the unknowable. This is the realm of intuition.

When something from the unknowable comes to be known, it is a jump. It is a jump! There is no interlink, there is no passage, there is no going from one point to another point. But it seems inconceivable, so when I say, "You can feel it, but you cannot understand it," when I say such things, I know very well that I am uttering nonsense. Nonsense only means "that which cannot be understood by our senses." And mind is a sense, the most subtle, and wisdom is a sense.

Intuition is possible because the unknowable is there. Science denies the existence of the divine because it says, "There is only one division: the known and the unknown. If there is any God, we will discover him through laboratory methods. If he exists, science will discover him."

Religion, on the other hand, says, "Whatever you do, something in the very foundation of existence will remain unknowable -- a mystery." And if religion is not right then I think that science is going to destroy the whole meaning of life. If there is no mystery, the whole meaning of life is destroyed and the whole beauty is destroyed. The unknowable is the beauty, the meaning, the aspiration, the goal. Because of the unknowable, life means something. When everything is known, then everything is flat. You will be fed up, bored. The unknowable is the secret; it is life itself.

I will say this: that reason is an effort to know the unknown and intuition is the happening of the unknowable. To penetrate the unknowable is possible, but to explain it is not. The feeling is possible; the explanation is not.

The more you try to explain it the more closed you will become, so do not try. Let reason work in its own field, but remember continuously that there are deeper realms. There are deeper reasons which reason cannot understand, higher reasons that reason is incapable of conceiving.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Consciousness, Witnessing & Awareness

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF14
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN AWARENESS AND WITNESSING?

There is much difference between awareness and witnessing. Witnessing is still an act; you are doing it, the ego is there. So the phenomenon of witnessing is divided between the subject and the object.

Witnessing is a relationship between subject and object. Awareness is absolutely devoid of any subjectivity or objectivity. There is no one who is witnessing in awareness; there is no one who is being witnessed. Awareness is a total act, integrated; the subject and the object are not related in it; they are dissolved. So awareness doesn't mean that anyone is aware, nor does it mean that anything is being attended to.

Awareness is total -- total subjectivity and total objectivity as a single phenomenon -- while in witnessing a duality exists between subject and object. Awareness is nondoing; witnessing implies a doer.

But through witnessing awareness is possible, because witnessing means that it is a conscious act; it is an act, but conscious. You can do something and be unconscious -- our ordinary activity is unconscious activity -- but if you become conscious in it, it becomes witnessing. So from ordinary unconscious activity to awareness there is a gap that can be filled by witnessing.

Witnessing is a technique, a method toward awareness. It is not awareness, but, as compared to ordinary activity, unconscious activity, it is a higher step. Something has changed: activity has become conscious, unconsciousness has been replaced by consciousness. But something more still has to be changed. That is, the activity has to be replaced by inactivity. That will be the second step.

It is difficult to jump from ordinary, unconscious action into awareness. It is possible but arduous, so a step in between is helpful. If one begins by witnessing conscious activity, then the jump becomes easier -- the jump into awareness without any conscious object, without any conscious subject, without any conscious activity at all. This doesn't mean that awareness isn't consciousness; it is pure consciousness, but no one is conscious about it.

There is still a difference between consciousness and awareness. Consciousness is a quality of your mind, but it is not your total mind. Your mind can be both conscious and unconscious, but when you transcend your mind, there is no unconsciousness and no corresponding consciousness. There is awareness.

Awareness means that the total mind has become aware. Now the old mind is not there, but there is the quality of being conscious. Awareness has become the totality; the mind itself is now part of the awareness. We cannot say that the mind is aware; we can only meaningfully say that the mind is conscious. Awareness means transcendence of the mind, so it is not the mind that is aware. It is only through transcendence of the mind, through going beyond mind, that awareness becomes possible.

Consciousness is a quality of the mind, awareness is the transcendence; it is going beyond the mind. Mind, as such, is the medium of duality, so consciousness can never transcend duality. It is always conscious of something, and there is always someone who is conscious. So consciousness is part and parcel of the mind, and mind, as such, is the source of all duality, of all divisions, whether they are between subject and object, activity or inactivity, consciousness or unconsciousness. Every type of duality is mental. Awareness is nondual, so awareness means the state of no mind.

Then what is the relationship between consciousness and witnessing? Witnessing is a state, and consciousness is a means toward witnessing. If you begin to be conscious, you achieve witnessing. If you begin to be conscious of your acts, conscious of your day-to-day happenings, conscious of everything that surrounds you, then you begin to witness.

Witnessing comes as a consequence of consciousness. You cannot practice witnessing; you can only practice consciousness. Witnessing comes as a consequence, as a shadow, as a result, as a byproduct. The more you become conscious, the more you go into witnessing, the more you come to be a witness. So consciousness is a method to achieve witnessing. And the second step is that witnessing will become a method to achieve awareness.

So these are the three steps: consciousness, witnessing, awareness. But where we exist is the lowest rank: that is, in unconscious activity. Unconscious activity is the state of our minds.

Through consciousness you can achieve witnessing, and through witnessing you can achieve awareness, and through awareness you can achieve "no achievement." Through awareness you can achieve all that is already achieved. After awareness there is nothing; awareness is the end.

Awareness is the end of spiritual progress; unawareness is the beginning. Unawareness means a state of material existence. So unawareness and unconsciousness are not both the same. Unawareness means matter. Matter is not unconscious; it is unaware.

Animal existence is an unconscious existence; human existence is a mind phenomenon -- ninety-nine percent unconscious and one percent conscious. This one percent consciousness means you are one percent conscious of your ninety-nine percent unconsciousness. But if you become conscious of your own consciousness, then the one percent will go on increasing, and the ninety-nine percent unconsciousness will go on decreasing.

If you become one hundred percent conscious, you become a witness, a *sakshi*. If you become a sakshi, you have come to the jumping point from where the jump into awareness becomes possible. In awareness you lose the witness and only witnessing remains: you lose the doer, you lose the subjectivity, you lose the egocentric consciousness. Then consciousness remains, without the ego. The circumference remains without the center.

This circumference without the center is awareness. Consciousness without any center, without any

source, without any motivation, without any source from which it comes -- a "no source" consciousness -- is awareness.

So you move from the unaware existence that is matter, *prakriti*, towards awareness. You may call it the divine, the godly, or whatever you choose to call it. Between matter and the divine, the difference is always of consciousness.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #15
Chapter title: The Difference between Satori & Samadhi

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF15
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE IN EXPERIENCE BETWEEN SATORI -- IN ZEN, A GLIMPSE OF ENLIGHTENMENT -- AND SAMADHI, COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS?

Samadhi begins as a gap, but it never ends. A gap always begins and ends -- it has boundaries: a beginning and an end -- but samadhi begins as a gap and then is everlasting. There is no end to it. So if the happening comes as a gap and there is no end, it is samadhi, but if it is a complete gap -- with a beginning and an end -- then it is satori, and that is different. If it is just a glimpse, just a gap, and the gap is again lost, if something is bracketed and the bracket is complete -- you peep into it and come back, you jump into it and come back -- if something happens and it is again lost, it is satori. It is a glimpse, a glimpse of samadhi, but not samadhi.

Samadhi means the beginning of knowing, without any end.

In India we have no word that corresponds to satori, so sometimes, when the gap is great, one can misunderstand satori as samadhi. But it never is; it is just a glimpse. You have come to the cosmic and looked into it, and then everything is gone again. Of course, you will not be the same; now you will never be the same again. Something has penetrated into you, something has been added to you, you can never be the same again. But still, that which has changed you is not with you. It is just a remembrance, a memory. It is only a glimpse.

If you can remember it -- if you can say, "I have known the moment" -- it is only a glimpse, because the moment samadhi has happened, you will not be there to remember it. Then you can never say, "I have known it," because with the knowing the knower is lost. Only with the glimpse the knower remains.

So the knower can keep this glimpse as a memory -- he can cherish it, long for it, desire it, again endeavor to experience it -- but *he* is still there. The one who has had a glimpse, the one who has looked is there. It has become a memory; and now this memory will haunt you, will follow you, and will demand the phenomenon again and again.

The moment samadhi has happened, you are not there to remember it. Samadhi never becomes a part of memory because the one who was is no more. As they say in zen, "The old man is no more and the new one has come..." and these two have never met, so there is no possibility of there being any memory. The old has gone and the new has come, and there has been no meeting between the two, because the new can come only when the old has gone. Then it is not a memory; there is no haunting and no hankering after it, there is

no longing for it. Then, as you are, you are at ease and there is nothing to desire.

It is not that you have killed the desire -- no! It is desirelessness in the sense that the one who could desire is no more. It is not a state of no desire; it is desirelessness, because the one who could desire is no more. Then there is no longing, there is no future, because the future is created through our longings; it is a projection of our desires.

If there is no desire, there is no future. And if there is no future, there is no need of the past, because the past is always a background against which, or through which, the future is longed for.

If there is no future, if you know that this very moment you are going to die, there is no need to remember the past. Then there is no need to even remember your name, because the name has a meaning only if there is a future. It may be needed; but if there is no future, you just burn all your bridges of the past. There is no need of them; the past has become absolutely meaningless. It is only against the future or for the future that the past is meaningful.

The moment samadhi has happened, the future becomes nonexistential. It is not; only the present moment is. It is the only time, there is not even any past. The past has dropped and the future also, and a single, momentary existence becomes the total existence. You are in it, but not as an entity that is different from it. You cannot be different because you only become different from the total existence due to your past or your future. The past and future crystallized around you is the only barrier between you and the present moment that is happening. So when samadhi happens there is no past and no future. Then it is not that you are in the present, but you *are* the present, you become the present.

Samadhi is not a glimpse, samadhi is a death. But satori is a glimpse, not a death. And satori is possible through so many ways. An aesthetic experience can be a possible source for satori; music can be a possible source for satori; love can be a possible source for satori. In any intense moment in which the past becomes meaningless, in any intense moment when you are existing in the present -- a moment of either love or music or poetic feeling, or of any aesthetic phenomenon in which the past doesn't interfere, in which there is no desire for the future -- satori becomes possible. But this is just a glimpse. This glimpse is meaningful, because through satori you can feel for the first time what samadhi can mean. The first taste, or the first distinct perfume of samadhi, comes through satori.

So satori is helpful; but anything that is helpful can be a hindrance if you cling to it and you feel that it is everything. Satori has a bliss that can fool you; it has a bliss of its own. Because you have not known samadhi, this is the ultimate that comes to you, and you cling to it. But if you cling to it, you can change that which was helpful, that which was friendly, into something that becomes a barrier and an enemy. So one must be aware of the possible danger of satori. If you are aware of this, then the experience of satori will be helpful.

A single, momentary glimpse is something that can never be known by any other means. No one can explain it; no words, no communication, can even be a hint to it. Satori is meaningful, but just as a glimpse, as a breakthrough, as a single, momentary breakthrough into the existence, into the abyss. You have not even known the moment, you have not even become aware of it before it becomes closed to you. Just a click of the camera -- a click, and everything is lost. Then a hankering will be created; you will risk everything for that moment. But do not long for it, do not desire it; let it sleep in the memory. Do not make a problem out of it; just forget it. If you can forget it and do not cling to it, these moments will come to you more and more, the glimpses will be coming to you more and more.

A demanding mind becomes closed, and the glimpse is shut off. It always comes when you are not aware of it, when you are not looking for it -- when you are relaxed, when you are not even thinking about it, when you are not even meditating. Even when you are meditating the glimpse becomes impossible, but when you are not meditating, when you are just in a moment of let-go -- not even doing anything, not even waiting for anything -- in that relaxed moment, satori happens.

It will begin to happen more and more, but do not think about it; do not long for it. And never mistake it for samadhi.

QUESTION: WHAT KIND OF PREPARATIONS ARE NECESSARY TO EXPERIENCE SATORI?

Satori becomes possible for a great number of people, because sometimes it needs no preparations; sometimes it happens by chance. The situation is created, but unknowingly. There are so many people who

have known it. They may not know it as satori, may not have interpreted it as satori, but they have known it. A great surging love can create it.

Even through chemical drugs, satori is possible. It is possible through mescaline, LSD, marijuana, because through a chemical change the mind can expand enough so that there is a glimpse. After all, all of us have chemical bodies -- the mind and the body are chemical units -- so through chemistry, too, the glimpse can be possible.

Sometimes a sudden danger can penetrate you so much that the glimpse becomes possible; sometimes a great shock can bring you so much into the moment that the glimpse becomes possible. And for those who have some aesthetic sensibility, who have a poetic heart, who have a feeling attitude toward reality, not an intellectual attitude, the glimpse can be possible.

For a rational, logical, intellectual personality, the glimpse is impossible. Sometimes it can happen to an intellectual person, but only through some intense, intellectual tension -- when suddenly the tension is relaxed. It happened for Archimedes. He was in satori when he came out into the street naked from his bathtub, and began to cry, "Eureka, I've found it!" It was a sudden release of the constant tension he had concerning a problem. The problem was solved, so the tension that existed because of the problem was suddenly completely released. He ran out naked into the streets and cried, "Eureka, I've found it!"

For an intellectual person, if a great problem that has demanded his total mind and brought him to the peak of intellectual tension is suddenly solved, it can bring him to a moment of satori. But for aesthetic minds it is easier.

QUESTION: YOU MEAN EVEN INTELLECTUAL TENSION CAN BE A WAY TO ACHIEVE SATORI?

It may be, it may not be. If you become intellectually tense during this discussion and the tension is not brought to the extreme, it will be a hindrance. But if you become totally tense and then suddenly something is understood, that understanding will be a release and satori can happen.

Or, if this discussion is not at all tense, if we are just chitchatting -- totally relaxed, totally nonserious -- even this discussion can be an aesthetic experience. It is not only that flowers are aesthetic; even words can be. It is not only that trees are aesthetic; human beings can also be. It is not only when you are watching clouds floating by that satori becomes possible; even if you participate in a dialogue it becomes possible. But either a relaxed participation is needed or a very tense participation. You can either be relaxed to begin with or relaxation can come to you because your tension has been brought to a peak and then released. When either happens, even a dialogue, a discussion, can become a source of satori. Anything can become a source of satori; it depends on you. It never depends on anything else. You are just passing through a street: a child is laughing and satori can happen.

There is a haiku that tells a story something like this: a monk is crossing a street and a very ordinary flower is peeking out from a wall -- a very ordinary flower, a day-to-day flower, which is everywhere. He looks at it. It is the first time he has ever really looked at it, because it is so ordinary, so obvious. It is always to be found somewhere, so he never bothered to really look at it before. He looks into it -- and satori happens.

An ordinary flower is never looked at. It is so common that you forget it. So the monk has never really seen this flower before. For the first time in his life he has *seen* it, and the event became phenomenal. This first meeting with the flower, with this very ordinary flower, becomes unique. Now he feels sorry for it. It has always been there waiting for him, but he has never looked at it. He feels sorry for it, asks its pardon... and the thing happens.

The flower is there, and the monk is standing there dancing. Someone asks, "What are you doing?"

He says, "I have seen something uncommon in a very common flower. The flower was always waiting; I never looked at it before -- but today a meeting has happened." The flower is not common now. The monk has penetrated into it, and the flower has penetrated into the monk.

An ordinary thing, even a pebble, can be a source. For a child a pebble is a source, but for us it is not a source because it has become so familiar. Anything uncommon, anything rare, anything that has come into your sight for the first time, can be a source for satori, and if you are available -- if you are there, if your presence is there -- the phenomenon can happen.

Satori happens to almost everyone. It may not be interpreted as such, you may not have known it to be

satori, but it happens. And this happening is the cause of all spiritual seeking; otherwise spiritual seeking would not be possible. How can you be in search of something of which you have not even had a glimpse? First something must have come to you, some ray must have come to you -- a touch, a breeze -- something must have come to you that has become the quest.

A spiritual quest is only possible if something has happened to you without your knowing. It may be in love, it may be in music, it may be in nature, it may be in friendship -- it may be in any communion. Something has happened to you that has been a source of bliss and it is now just a remembering, a memory. It may not even be a conscious memory; it may be unconscious. It may be waiting like a seed somewhere deep within you. This seed will become the source of a quest, and you will go on searching for something that you do not know. What are you searching for? You do not know. But still, somewhere, even unknown to you, some experience, some blissful moment, has become part and parcel of your mind. It has become a seed, and now that seed is working its way through and you are in quest of something which you cannot name, which you cannot explain.

What are you seeking? If a spiritual person is sincere and honest he cannot say, "I am seeking God," because he does not know whether God is or not. And the word god is absolutely meaningless unless you have known. So you cannot seek God or *moksha*, liberation -- you cannot. A sincere seeker will have to fall back upon himself. The seeking is not for something outward, it is for something inward. Somewhere something is known which has been glimpsed at, which has become the seed, and which is compelling you, pushing you, toward something unknown.

Spiritual seeking is not a pulling from without; it is a push from within. It is always a push. And if it is a pull, the seeking is insincere, unauthentic; then it is nothing but a search for a new sort of gratification, a new turn to your desires. Spiritual seeking is always a push toward something deep inside you of which you have had a glimpse. You have not interpreted it; you have not known it consciously. It may be a childhood memory of satori that is deep down in the unconscious. It may be a blissful moment of satori in your mother's womb, a blissful existence with no worry, with no tension, with a completely relaxed state of mind. It may be a deep, unconscious feeling, a feeling that you have not known consciously, that is pushing you.

Psychologists agree that the whole concept of spiritual seeking comes from the blissful experience in the mother's womb. It is so blissful, so dark; there is not even a single ray of tension. With the first glimpse of light, tension begins to be felt, but the darkness is absolute relaxation. There is no worry, nothing to do. You do not even have to breathe; your mother breathes for you. You exist exactly as it is interpreted that one exists when moksha is achieved. Everything just is, and to be is blissful. Nothing has to be done to achieve this state; it just is.

So it may be that there is a deep, unconscious seed inside you that has experienced total relaxation. It may be some childhood experience of aesthetic blissfulness, a childhood satori. Every childhood is satori-full, but we have lost it. Paradise is lost, and Adam is thrown out of paradise. But the remembrance is there, the unknown remembrance that pushes you on.

Samadhi is different from this. You have not known samadhi, but through satori there is the promise that something greater is possible. Satori becomes a promise that leads you toward samadhi.

QUESTION: WHAT SHOULD WE DO TO ACHIEVE IT?

You should not do anything. Only one thing: you must be aware, you must not resist; there must not be any resistance to it. But there is resistance; that is why there is suffering. There is an unconscious resistance. If something begins to happen to the brahma randhra, it just begins to make ego death come nearer. It seems so painful that there is inner resistance. This resistance can take two forms: either you will stop doing meditation or you will ask what can be done to transcend it, to go beyond it.

Nothing should be done. This asking, too, is a sort of resistance. Let it do what it is doing. Just be aware and accept it totally. Be with it; let it do whatever it is doing, and be cooperative with it.

QUESTION: SHOULD I JUST BE A WITNESS TO IT?

Don't be just a witness, because to be just a witness to this process will create barriers. Do not be a witness. Be cooperative with it; be one with it. Just cooperate with it, totally surrender to it -- surrender yourself to it -- and say to it, "Do anything, do whatsoever is needed," and you just be cooperative.

Do not resist it and do not be attentive to it, because even your attention will be a resistance. Just be with it and let it do whatever is needed. You cannot know what is needed and you cannot plan what is to be done. You can only surrender to it and let it do whatever is necessary. The brahma randhra has its own wisdom, every center has its own wisdom, and if we become attentive to it a disturbance will be created.

The moment you become aware of any of the inner workings of your body you create a disturbance because you create tension. The whole working of the body, the inner working, is unconscious. For example, once you have taken your food you must not be attentive to it; you must let your body do whatever it likes. If you become attentive to your stomach, then you will disturb it; the whole working will become disturbed and the whole stomach will be diseased.

Likewise, when the brahma randhra is working, do not be attentive to it, because your attention will work against it, you will work against it. You will be face to face with it, and this facing, this encountering, will be a disturbance; then the process will be unnecessarily prolonged. So starting from tomorrow, just be with it, move with it, suffer with it, and let it do whatever it wants to do. You must be totally surrendered, wholly given to it. This surrender is *akarma*, nonactivity. It is more akarma than being attentive, because your attention is karma, action; it is an activity.

So just be with whatever is happening. It is not that by being with it you will not be aware, but only that you will not be attentive. You will be aware and that is different. While being with it there will be awareness, a diffused awareness. You will be knowing all the time that something is happening, but now you will be with it, and there will be no contradiction between your awareness and the happening.

QUESTION: WILL MEDITATION LEAD TO SAMADHI?

In the beginning effort will be needed. Unless you are beyond the mind, effort will be needed. Once you are beyond the mind there is no need of effort, and if it is still needed that means you are not beyond the mind. A bliss that needs effort is of the mind. A bliss that does not need any effort has become natural, it is of the being; then it is just like breathing. No effort is needed -- not only no effort, but no alertness is needed. It continues. Now it is not something added to you; it *is* you. Then it becomes samadhi.

Dhyan, meditation is effort; samadhi is effortlessness. Meditation is effort; ecstasy is effortlessness. Then you do not need to do anything about it. That is why I say that unless you come to a point where meditation becomes useless, you have not achieved the goal. The path must become useless. If you have achieved the goal, if you have come to the goal, the path is useless.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #16
Chapter title: Sexual Energy & the Awakening of the Kundalini

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF16
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: HOW DOES ONE OVERCOME THE PULL TOWARD SEX SO THAT THE KUNDALINI CAN GO UPWARD?

Energy has been going downward through the sex center continuously for many births, so when any energy is created it will first try to move downward. That is why meditation sometimes will create more sexuality in you than you have ever felt before. You will feel more sexual because you have generated more energy than you previously had. When you have conserved something, the old, habitual passage is ready to release it. The mechanism is ready, the old passage is ready. Your mind only knows one passage -- the lower one, the sexual passage -- so when you are meditating the first movement of your life energy will be downward. Just be aware of it.

Do not struggle with it; just be aware of it. Be aware of the habitual passage, be aware of sexual images; let them come. Be aware of them, but do not do anything about the situation; just be aware of it. The sexual passage cannot operate without your cooperation, but if you cooperate with it even for a single moment, it can start functioning. So do not cooperate with it: just be aware of it.

The mechanism of sex is so much a momentary phenomenon that it only functions momentarily; if you do not cooperate at the right moment, it stops. At the right moment your cooperation is needed, otherwise it cannot work. It is only a momentary mechanism, and if you do not cooperate with it, it will stop by itself.

Time and time again, energy is created through meditation. It continues to move downward, but now you are aware of it. The old passage is cut -- not suppressed. Energy is there and it needs to be released, but the lower door is closed: not suppressed -- closed. You have not cooperated with it, that's all. You have not positively suppressed it, you have only negatively not cooperated with it.

You have just been aware of what is happening to your mind, to your body. You are just aware; then energy is conserved. Then the quantity of the energy becomes more and more intense and an upward thrust becomes necessary. Now the energy will go upward; by its very force, a new passage will be thrown open.

When energy goes upward you will be more sexually attractive to others, because life energy going upward creates a great magnetic force. You will become more sexually attractive to others, so you will have to be aware of this. Now you will attract persons unknowingly, and the attraction will not only be physical; the attraction will be etheric.

Even a repulsive body, a nonattractive body, will become attractive with yoga. The attraction is etheric; and it is so magnetic that one has to be constantly aware of it, constantly aware. You will be attractive... and the opposite sex will be irresistably drawn to you. There are subtle vibrations that are created by your etheric body: you have to be aware of them. The type of attraction that will be felt by the opposite sex will differ -- it will take so many different forms -- but basically it will be sexual. At its root, it will be sexual.

But you can help these people. Even if they are attracted to you sexually, they have become attracted to a sexual energy that is moving upward. And they too are not ordinary sexual beings: upward-moving sexual energy has become an attraction, a magnet. So you can help them; if you do not become involved, then you can help them.

QUESTION: IN THE AWAKENING OF THE KUNDALINI, IN THE OPENING OF THE PASSAGE, ISN'T THERE AN INCREASE IN SEXUAL POWER?

The increase in sexual power and the opening of the kundalini passage are simultaneous -- not the same, but simultaneous. The increase in sexual power will be the thrust to open up the higher centers; so sexual power will increase. If you can be aware of it and not use it sexually -- if you do not allow it to be released sexually -- it will become so intense that the upward movement will begin.

First the energy will try its best to be released sexually, because that is its usual outlet, its usual center. So one must first be aware of one's downward "doors." Only awareness will close them; only noncooperation will close them. Sex is not so forceful as we feel it to be. It is forceful only momentarily: it is not a twenty-four-hour affair, it is a momentary challenge.

If you can be noncooperative and aware, it goes. And you will feel more happiness than when sexual energy is released from the downward passage. Conservation of energy is always blissful: wastage of energy is only a relief, it is not blissful. You have unburdened yourself; you have alleviated something that

was troubling you. Now you have become unburdened, but you have also become emptied.

The feeling of emptiness that is overtaking the whole Western mind is just because of sexual wastage. Life seems to be empty. Life is never empty, but it seems to be empty because you have been simply unburdening yourself, just relieving yourself. If something is conserved it becomes a richness: if your upward door is open and energy goes upward, not only do you feel relieved, not only is the straining point relieved, but it is not vacant. In a way it is fulfilled; it is overflowing.

The energy has gone upward, but the basic center has not become empty. It is overflowing, and the overflowing energy goes upward, up toward the brahma randhra. Then, near the brahma randhra, there is neither an upward movement nor a downward movement. Now the energy goes to the cosmic: it goes to the all; it goes to the brahman -- the ultimate reality. That is why the seventh chakra is known as the brahma randhra -- the door to the brahman, the door to the divine. Then there is no "up" and no "down." It will feel like something is penetrating, thrusting upward -- and a moment will come when one will feel as though that something is no longer there, that it has gone. Now it is overflowing into the passage.

The petals of the sahasrar are just a symbol for the feelings that occur when energy overflows. The overflowing is a flowering, just like a flower itself is an overflowing. You will feel that something has become a flower; the door is open, and it will go outward.

It will not be felt inwardly; it will be felt outwardly. Something has opened like a flower, like a flower with a thousand petals. It is just a feeling, but the feeling corresponds to the truth. The feeling is a translation and interpretation. The mind cannot conceive of it, but the feeling is just like a flowering. The closest, the nearest thing that we can say is that it is like a bud opening. It is felt like that. That is why we have conceived of the opening of the sahasrar as a thousand-petaled lotus.

So many petals -- so many! And they go on opening, they go on opening... the opening is endless. It is a fulfillment; it is a flowering of the human being. Then you become just like a tree, and everything that was in you has flowered.

Then all you can do is to offer this flower to the divine.

We have been offering flowers, but they are broken flowers. Only this flower can be a real offering.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #17
Chapter title: The Manifestations of Prana in the Seven Bodies

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF17
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: WHAT IS PRANA AND HOW IS IT MANIFESTED IN EACH OF THE SEVEN BODIES?

Prana is energy -- the living energy in us, the life in us. This life manifests itself, as far as the physical body is concerned, as the incoming and the outgoing breath. These are two opposite things. We take them as one. We say "breathing" -- but breathing has two polarities: the incoming breath and the outgoing breath. Every energy has polarities, every energy exists in two opposite poles. It cannot exist otherwise. The opposite poles, with their tension and harmony, create energy -- just like magnetic poles.

The incoming breath is quite contrary to the outgoing, and the outgoing is quite contrary to the

incoming. In a single moment the incoming is just like birth and the outgoing is just like death. In a single moment both things are happening: when you take breath in, you are born; when you throw breath out, you die. In a single moment there is birth and death. This polarity is life energy coming up, going down.

In the physical body, life energy takes this manifestation. Life energy is born, and after seventy years it dies. That too is a greater manifestation of the same phenomenon: the incoming breath and the outgoing breath... the day and the night.

In all of the seven bodies -- the physical, the etheric, the astral, the mental, the spiritual, the cosmic, and the nirvanic, there will be a corresponding incoming and outgoing phenomenon. As far as the mental body is concerned, thought coming in and thought going out is the same kind of phenomenon as breath coming in and breath going out. Every moment a thought comes in your mind and a thought goes out.

Thought itself is energy. In the mental body the energy manifests as the coming of thought and the going of thought; in the physical body it manifests as breath coming and breath going. That is why you can change your thinking with breathing. There is a correspondence.

If you stop your breath from coming in, thought will be stopped from coming in. Stop your breath in your physical body and in the mental body thought will stop. And as the physical body becomes uneasy, your mental body will become uneasy. The physical body will long to breathe in; the mental body will long to take thought in.

Just as breath is taken in from the outside and the air exists outside you, likewise an ocean of thought exists outside you. Thought comes in, and thought goes out. Your breath can become my breath at another moment and your thought can become my thought. Every time you throw your breath out you are likewise throwing your thought out. Just as air exists, so thought exists; just as air can be contaminated, so thought can be contaminated; just as air can be impure, so thought can be impure.

The breath itself is not prana. Prana means the vital energy that manifests itself by these polarities of coming in and going out. The energy that takes the breath in is prana, not the breath itself. The energy that takes breath in, which asserts it, that energy that is taking the breath in and throwing it out, is prana.

The energy that takes thought in and throws thought out, that energy too is prana. In all of the seven bodies, this process exists. I am only talking now of the physical and the mental, because these two are known to us; we can understand them easily. But in every layer of your being the same thing exists.

Your second body, the etheric body, has its own incoming and outgoing process. You will feel this process in each of the seven bodies, but you will feel it to be just like the incoming breath and outgoing breath, because you are only acquainted with your physical body and its prana. Then you will always misunderstand.

Whenever any feeling comes to you of another body or its prana you will first understand it as the coming in and the going out of breath, because this is the only experience you know. You have only known this manifestation of prana, of vital energy. But on the etheric plane there is neither breath nor thought, but influence -- simply influence coming in and going out.

You come into contact with somebody without having known him before. He has not even talked with you, but something about him comes in. You have either taken him in or thrown him out. There is a subtle influence: you may call it love or you may call it hatred -- the attractive or the repulsive.

When you are repulsed or attracted, it is your second body. And every moment the process is going on; it never stops. You are always taking influences in and then throwing them out. The other pole will always be there. If you have loved someone, then in a certain moment you will be repulsed. If you have loved someone the breath has been taken in: now it will be thrown out and you will be repulsed.

So every moment of love will be followed by a moment of repulsion. The vital energy exists in polarities. It never exists at one pole. It cannot! And whenever you try to make it do so, you try the impossible.

You cannot love someone without hating him at some time. The hatred will be there because the vital force cannot exist at a single pole. It exists at opposite polarities, so a friend is bound to be an enemy -- and this will go on. This coming in and going out will happen up to the seventh body. No body can exist without this process -- this coming in and going out. It cannot, just as the physical body cannot exist without the incoming and outgoing breath.

As far as the physical body is concerned, we never take these two things as opposites, so we are not disturbed about it. Life makes no distinction between the incoming breath and the outgoing breath. There is no moral distinction. There is nothing to be chosen; both are the same. The phenomenon is natural.

But as far as the second body is concerned, hatred must not be there and love must be there. Then you

have begun to choose. You have begun to choose, and this choice will create disturbances. That is why the physical body is ordinarily more healthy than the second, the etheric, body. The etheric body is always in conflict because moral choosing has made a hell out of it.

When love comes to you, you feel a wellbeing, but when hatred comes to you, you feel diseased. But it is bound to come -- so a person who knows, a person who has understood the polarities, is not disappointed when it comes. A person who has known the polarities is at ease, at equilibrium. He knows it is bound to happen, so he neither tries to love when he is not loving nor does he create any hatred. Things come and go: he is not attracted to the incoming nor repulsed by the outgoing. He is just a witness. He says, "It is just like breath coming in and breath going out."

The Buddhist meditation method of Anapana-sati Yoga is concerned with this. It says to just be a witness to your incoming and outgoing breath. Just be a witness, and begin from the physical body. The other six bodies are not talked about in Anapana-sati because they will come by themselves, by and by.

The more you become acquainted with this polarity -- with this dying and living simultaneously, with this simultaneous birth and death -- the more you will become aware of the second body. Toward hatred, then, Buddha says, have *upeksha*. Be indifferent. Whether it is hatred or it is love, be indifferent. And do not be attached to anyone, because if you are attached, what will happen to the other pole? Then you will be at a "dis-ease." Disease will be there; you will not be at ease.

Buddha says, "The coming of the beloved one is welcomed, but the going of the beloved one is wept over. The meeting with the one who is repulsive is a misery, and the departing of a repulsive one is bliss. But if you go on dividing yourself into these polarities, you will be in hell, living in a hell."

If you just become a witness to these polarities, then you say, "This is a natural phenomenon. It is natural to the 'body' concerned" -- that is, one of the seven bodies. "The body exists because of this; otherwise, it cannot exist." And the moment you become aware of it, you transcend the body. If you transcend your first body, then you become aware of the second. If you transcend your second body, then you become aware of the third....

Witnessing is always beyond life and death. The breath coming in and the breath going out are two things, and if you become a witness, then you are neither. Then a third force has come into being. Now you are not the manifestations of prana in the physical body: now you *are* the prana, the witness. Now you see that life manifests on the physical level because of this polarity, and if this polarity stops the physical body will not be there, it cannot exist. It needs tension to exist -- this constant tension of coming and going, this constant tension of birth and death. It exists because of this. Every moment it moves between the two poles; otherwise, it would not exist.

In the second body, "love and hate" is the basic polarity. It is manifested in so many ways. The basic polarity is this liking and disliking, and every moment your liking becomes disliking and your disliking becomes liking -- every moment! But you never see it. When your liking becomes disliking, if you suppress your disliking and continue fooling yourself that you will go on liking the same things always, you are only fooling yourself doubly. And if you dislike something, you go on disliking it, never allowing yourself to see the moments when you have liked it. We suppress our love for our enemies, and we suppress our hatred for our friends. We are suppressing! We allow only one movement, only one pole, but because it comes back again, we are at ease. It returns, so we are at ease. But it is discontinuous; it is never continuous. It never can be.

The vital force manifests itself as like and dislike in the second body. But it is just like breath: there is no difference. Influence is the medium here; air is the medium in the physical body. The second body lives in an atmosphere of influences. It is not simply that someone comes in contact with you and you begin to like him. Even if no one comes in and you are alone in the room, you will be liking/disliking, liking/disliking. It will make no difference: the liking and disliking will go on alternating continuously.

It is through this polarity that the etheric body exists; it is its breath. If you become a witness to it, then you can just laugh. Then there is no enemy and no friend. Then you know it is just a natural phenomenon.

If you become aware and become a witness to the second body -- to the liking and disliking -- then you can know the third body. The third is the astral body. Just like the "influences" of the etheric body, the astral body has "magnetic forces." Its magnetism is its breath. One moment you are powerful and the next moment you are powerless; one moment you are hopeful and the next moment you are hopeless; one moment you are confident and the next moment you lose all your confidence. It is a coming in of magnetism to you and a going out of magnetism from you. There are moments when you can defy even God, and there are moments

when you fear even a shadow.

When the magnetic force is in you, when it is coming into you, you are great; when it has gone from you, you are just a nobody. And this is changing back and forth, just like day and night; the circle revolves, the wheel revolves. So even a person like Napoleon had his impotent moments and even a very cowardly person has his moments of bravery.

In judo there is a technique to know when a person is powerless. That is the moment to attack him. When he is powerful you are bound to be defeated, so you have to know the moment when his magnetic power is going out and attack him then, and you should incite him to attack you when your magnetic force is coming in.

This coming in and going out of the magnetic force corresponds to your breathing. That is why, when you have to do something difficult, you will hold your breath in. For example, if you are to lift a heavy stone, you cannot pick it up when the breath is going out. You cannot do it! But when the breath is coming in, or when the breath is held in, you can do it. Your breath corresponds to what is happening in the third body. So when the breath is going out -- unless the person has been trained to fool you -- that is the moment when his magnetic force is going out; that is the moment to attack. And this is the secret of judo. Even a stronger person than you can be defeated if you know the secret of when he is fearful and powerless. When the magnetic force is out of him, he is bound to be powerless.

The third body lives in a magnetic sphere, just like air. There are magnetic forces all around: you are breathing them in and breathing them out. But if you become aware of this magnetic force that is coming and going, then you are neither powerful nor powerless. You transcend both.

Then there is the fourth body, the mental body: thought pulling in and thought pulling out. But this "thought coming in" and "thought going out" has parallels, too. When thought comes to you while you breathe in, only in those moments is original thinking born. When you breathe out, those are moments of impotency; no original thought can be born in those moments. In moments when some original thought is there, the breathing will even stop. When some original thought is born, then the breath stops. It is only a corresponding phenomenon.

In the outgoing thought, nothing is born. It is simply dead. But if you become aware of thoughts coming in and thoughts going out, then you can know the fifth body.

Up to the fourth body things are not difficult to understand, because we have some experience which can become the basis to understand them. Beyond the fourth, things become very strange -- but still, something can be understood. And when you transcend the fourth body you will understand it more.

In the fifth body... how to say it? The atmosphere for the fifth body is life -- just as thought, as breath, as magnetic force, as love and hatred, are atmospheres for the lower bodies.

For the fifth body, life itself is the atmosphere. So in the fifth, the coming in is a moment of life, and the going out is a moment of death. With the fifth, you become aware that life is not something that is in you. It comes into you and goes out from you. Life itself is not in you; it simply comes in and goes out just like breath.

That is why breath and prana became synonymous -- because of the fifth body. In the fifth body, the word prana is meaningful. It is life that is coming and life that is going. And that is why the fear of death is constantly following us. You are always aware that death is nearby, waiting at the corner. It is always there, waiting. This feeling of death always waiting for you -- this feeling of insecurity, of death, of darkness -- is concerned with the fifth body. It is a very dark feeling, very vague, because you are not completely aware of it.

When you come to the fifth body and become aware of it, then you know that life and death both are just breaths to the fifth body -- coming in and going out. And when you become aware of this, then you know that you cannot die, because death is not an inherent phenomenon; nor is life. Both life and death are outward phenomena happening to you. You never have been alive, you never have been dead; you are something that completely transcends both. But this feeling of transcendence can only come when you become aware of the life force and the death force in the fifth body.

Freud said somewhere that he somehow had a glimpse of this. He was not an adept in yoga, otherwise he would have understood it. He called it "the will to die," and he said every man sometimes is longing for life and sometimes is longing for death. There are two opposing wills in men: a will to live and a will to die. To the Western mind it was absolutely absurd: how could these contradictory wills exist in one person? But Freud said that because suicide is possible, there must be a will to die.

No animal can commit suicide, because no animal can become aware of the fifth body. Animals cannot

commit suicide because they cannot become aware, they cannot know, that they are alive. To commit suicide, one thing is necessary: to be aware of life -- and they are not aware of life. But another thing is also necessary: to commit suicide you must also be unaware of death.

Animals cannot commit suicide because animals are not aware of life, but we can commit suicide because we are aware of life but not aware of death. If one becomes aware of death, then one cannot commit suicide. A buddha cannot commit suicide because it is unnecessary; it is nonsense. He knows that you cannot really kill yourself, you can only pretend to. Suicide is just a pose, because really you are neither alive nor dead.

Death is on the fifth plane, in the fifth body. It is a going out of a particular energy and a coming in of a particular energy. You are the one in which this coming and going happens. If you become identified with the first, you can commit the second. If you become identified with living, and if life becomes impossible, you can say, "I will commit suicide." This is the other aspect of your fifth body asserting itself. There is not a single human being who has not thought at some time to commit suicide... because death is the other side of life. This other side can become either suicide or murder: it can become either.

If you are obsessed with life, if you are so attached to it that you want to deny death completely, you can kill another. By killing another you satisfy your death wish: "the will to die." By this trick you satisfy it, and you think that now you will not have to die because someone else has died.

All those persons who have committed great murders -- Hitler, Mussolini -- are still very much afraid of death. They are always in fear of death, so they project this death on others. The person who can kill someone else feels that he is more powerful than death: he can kill others. In a "magical way," with a "magical formula," he thinks that because he can kill he transcends death, that a thing he can do to others cannot be done to him. This is a projection of death, but it can come back to you. If you kill so many persons that in the end you commit suicide, it is the projection coming back to you.

In the fifth body, with life and death coming to you -- with life coming and going -- one cannot be attached to anyone. If you are attached, you are not accepting the polarity in its totality, and you will become ill.

Up to the fourth body it was not so difficult, but to conceive of death and to accept it as another aspect of life is the most difficult act. To conceive of life and death as parallel -- as just the same, as two aspects of one thing -- is the most difficult act. But in the fifth, this is the polarity. This is pranic existence in the fifth.

With the sixth body, things become even more difficult, because the sixth is no longer life. For the sixth body... what to say? After the fifth, the "I" drops, the ego drops. Then there is no ego; you become one with the all. Now it is not your "anything" that comes in and goes out because the ego is not. Everything becomes cosmic, and because it becomes cosmic, the polarity takes the form of creation and destruction -- *srishti* and *pralaya*. That is why it becomes more difficult with the sixth: the atmosphere is "the creative force and the destructive force." In Hindu mythology they call these forces Brahma and Shiva.

Brahma is the deity of creation, Vishnu is the deity of maintenance, and Shiva is the deity of the great death -- of destruction or dissolution, where everything goes back to its original source. The sixth body is in that vast sphere of creativity and destructivity: the force of Brahma and the force of Shiva.

Every moment the creation comes to you, and every moment everything goes into dissolution. So when a yogi says, "I have seen the creation, and I have seen the pralaya, the end; I have seen the coming of the world into being and I have seen the returning of the world into nonbeing," he is talking about the sixth body. The ego is not there: everything that is coming in and going out is you. You become one with it.

A star is being born: it is your birth that is coming. And the star is going out: that is your going out. So they say in Hindu mythology that one creation is one breath of Brahma -- only one breath! It is the cosmic force breathing. When he, Brahma, breathes in, the creation comes into existence: a star is born, stars come out of chaos -- everything comes into existence. And when his breath goes out, everything goes out, everything ceases: a star dies... existence moves into nonexistence.

That is why I am saying that in the sixth body it is very difficult. The sixth is not egocentric; it becomes cosmic. And in the sixth body, everything about creation is known -- everything that all of the religions of the world talk about. When one talks about creation, he is talking about the sixth body and the knowledge concerned with it. And when one is talking of the great flood, the end, one is talking about the sixth body.

With the great flood of Judeo-Christian or Babylonian mythology, or Syrian mythology, or with the pralaya of the Hindus, there is one out breath -- that of the sixth body. This is a cosmic experience, not an individual one. This is a cosmic experience; you are not there!

The person who is in the sixth body -- who has reached to the sixth body -- will see everything that is dying as his own death. A Mahavira cannot kill an ant, not because of any principle of nonviolence, but because it is his death. Everything that dies is his death.

When you become aware of this, of the creation and the destruction -- of things coming into existence every moment and things going out of existence every moment -- the awareness is of the sixth body. Whenever a thing is going out of existence, something else is coming in: a sun is dying, another is being born somewhere else; this earth will die, another earth will come. We become attached even in the sixth body. "Humanity must not die!" -- but everything that is born must die, even humanity must die. Hydrogen bombs will be created to destroy it. And the moment we create hydrogen bombs, the very next moment we create a longing to go to another planet, because the bomb means that the earth is near its death. Before this earth dies, life will begin to evolve somewhere else.

The sixth body is the feeling of cosmic creation and destruction -- creation/destruction... the breath coming in/the breath going out. That is why "Brahma's breath" is used. Brahma is a sixth-body personality; you become Brahma in the sixth body. Really, you become aware of both Brahma and Shiva, the two polarities. And Vishnu is beyond the polarity. They form the *trimurti*, the trinity: Brahma, Vishnu, and Mahesh -- or Shiva.

This trinity is the trinity of witnessing. If you become aware of the Brahma and Shiva, the creator and the destroyer -- if you become aware of those two, then you know the third, which is Vishnu. Vishnu is your reality in the sixth body. That is why Vishnu became the most prominent of the three. Brahma is remembered, but although he is the god of creation, he is worshipped in perhaps only one or two temples. He must be worshipped, but he is not really worshipped.

Shiva is worshipped even more than Vishnu, because we fear death. The worship of him comes out of our fear of death. But hardly anyone worships Brahma, the god of creation, because there is nothing to be fearful of; you are already created, so you are not concerned with Brahma. That is why not a single great temple is dedicated to him. He is the creator, so every temple should be dedicated to him, but it is not.

Shiva has the greatest number of worshippers. He is everywhere, because so many temples were made as a dedication to him. Just a stone is enough to symbolize him; otherwise it would have been impossible to create so many idols of him. So just a stone is enough.... Just put a stone somewhere and Shiva is there. Because the mind is so fearful of death, you cannot escape from Shiva; he must be worshipped -- and he has been worshipped.

But Vishnu is the more substantial divinity. That is why Rama is an incarnation of Vishnu, Krishna is an incarnation of Vishnu, every *avatar* -- divine incarnation -- is an incarnation of Vishnu. And even Brahma and Shiva worship Vishnu. Brahma may be the creator, but he creates for Vishnu; Shiva may be the destroyer, but he destroys for Vishnu. These are the two breaths of Vishnu, the incoming and the outgoing: Brahma is the incoming breath and Shiva is the outgoing one. And Vishnu is the reality in the sixth body.

In the seventh body things become even more difficult. Buddha called the seventh body the *nirvana kaya*, the body of enlightenment, because the truth, the absolute, is in the seventh body. The seventh body is the last body, so there is not even creation and destruction but, rather, being and nonbeing. In the seventh, creation is always of something else, it is not of you. Creation will be of something else and destruction will be of something else, not of you, while being is of you, and nonbeing is of you.

In the seventh body, being and nonbeing -- existence and nonexistence -- are the two breaths. One should not be identified with either. All religions are started by those who have reached the seventh body; and at the end language can be stretched, at the most, to two words: being and nonbeing. Buddha speaks the language of nonbeing, of the outgoing breath, so he says, "Nothingness is the reality"; while Shankara speaks the language of being and says that the Brahman is the ultimate reality. Shankara uses positive terms because he chooses the incoming breath, and Buddha uses negative terms because he chooses the outgoing breath. But these are the only choices as far as language is concerned.

The third choice is the reality, which cannot be said. At the most we can say "absolute being" or "absolute nonbeing." This much can be said, because the seventh body is beyond this. Transcendence is still possible.

I can say something about this room if I go out. If I transcend this room and reach another room, I can recollect this one, I can say something about it. But if I go out of this room and fall into an abyss, then I cannot say anything about even this room. So far, with each body, a third point could be caught into words, symbolized, because the body beyond it was there. You could go there and look backward. But only up to

the seventh is this possible. Beyond the seventh body nothing can be said, because the seventh is the last body; beyond it is "bodilessness."

With the seventh, one has to choose being or nonbeing -- either the language of negation or the language of positivity. And there are only two choices. One is Buddha's choice: he says, "Nothing remains," and the other is Shankara's choice: he says, "Everything remains."

In the seven dimensions -- in the seven bodies -- as far as man is concerned and as far as the world is concerned, life energy manifests into multidimensional realms. Everywhere, wherever life is to be found, the incoming and the outgoing process will be there. Wherever life is, the process will be. Life cannot exist without this polarity.

So prana is energy, cosmic energy, and our first acquaintance with it is in the physical body. It manifests first as breath, and then it goes on manifesting as breath in other forms: influences, magnetism, thoughts, life, creation, being. It goes on, and if one becomes aware of it, one always transcends it to reach to a third point. The moment you reach this third point, you transcend that body and enter the next body. You enter the second body from the first, and so on.

If you go on transcending, up to the seventh there is still a body, but beyond the seventh there is bodilessness. Then you become pure. Then you are not divided; then there are no more polarities. Then it is *adwait*, not two: then it is oneness.

Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy

Chapter #18
Chapter title: Traditional Techniques

Archive code: 7000000
ShortTitle: ARTOF18
Audio: No
Video: No

ANAPANA-SATI YOGA

A flower that has never known the sun and a flower that has encountered the sun are not the same. They cannot be. A flower that has never known the sunrise has never known the sun to rise within itself. It is dead; it is just a potentiality. It has never known its own spirit. But a flower that has seen the sun rise has also seen something arise within itself. It has known its own soul. Now the flower is not just a flower; it has known a deep, stirring innerness.

How can we create this innerness within ourselves? Buddha invented a method, one of the most powerful methods, for creating an inner sun of awareness. And not only for creating it: the method is such that it not only creates this inner awareness but simultaneously allows the awareness to penetrate to the very cells of the body, to the whole of one's being. The method that Buddha used is known as Anapana-sati Yoga -- the yoga of incoming and outgoing breath awareness.

We are breathing, but it is unconscious breathing. Breath is prana, breath is the elan vital -- the vitality, the very life -- and yet it is unconscious; you are not aware of it. And if you had to be aware of breathing in order to breathe, you would die. Sooner or later you would forget: you cannot continuously remember anything.

Breathing is a link between our voluntary and our involuntary systems. We can control our breathing to

a certain extent, we can even stop our breathing for a while, but we cannot stop it permanently. It goes on without us; it does not depend on us. Even if you are in a coma for months, you will go on breathing; it is an unconscious mechanism.

Buddha used breath as a vehicle to do two things simultaneously: one, to create consciousness, and another, to allow that consciousness to penetrate to the very cells of the body. He said, "Breathe consciously." This does not mean to do pranayama -- yogic breathing; it is just to make breath an object of awareness, without changing it.

There is no need to change your breath. Leave it as it is, natural; do not change it. But when you breathe in, breathe consciously; let your consciousness move with the ingoing breath. And when the breath goes out, let your consciousness move out with it.

Move with the breath. Let your attention be with the breath; flow with it. Do not forget even a single breath. Buddha is reported to have said that if you can be aware of your breath for even a single hour, you are already enlightened. But not a single breath should be missed.

One hour is enough. It looks like such a small fragment of time, but it is not. When you are trying to be aware, an hour can seem like a millennium, because ordinarily you cannot be aware for more than five or six seconds. Only a very alert person can be aware for even that long. Most of us miss every second. You may start by being aware as the breath is going in, but no sooner has it gone in when you are somewhere else. Suddenly you remember that the breath is going out. It has already gone out, but you were somewhere else.

To be conscious of the breath means that no thoughts can be allowed, because thoughts will distract your attention. Buddha never says, "Stop thinking." He says, "Breathe consciously." Automatically, thinking will stop; you cannot both think and breathe consciously. When a thought comes into your mind, your attention is withdrawn from the breathing. A single thought and you have become unconscious of the breathing process.

Buddha used this technique. It is a simple one, but a very vital one. He would say to his *bhikkhus*, his monks, "Do whatsoever you are doing, but do not forget a simple thing: remember the incoming and the outgoing breath. Move with it, flow with it."

The more you try to do it, the more you endeavor to do it, the more conscious you will become. It is arduous, it is difficult, but once you can do it, you will have become a different person, a different being in a different world.

This works in another way, too. When you consciously breathe in and out, by and by you come to your center, because your breath touches the very center of your being. Every moment that the breath goes in, it touches the center of your being.

Physiologically you think that breath is just for the purification of the blood, that it is just a bodily function. But if you begin to be aware of your breath, by and by you will go deeper than physiology. Then one day you will begin to feel your center, right near your navel.

This center can be felt only if you move with the breath continuously, because the nearer you reach to the center, the more difficult it will be to remain aware. You can start when the breath is going in. When it is just entering your nose, begin to be aware of it. The more inward it moves, the more difficult awareness will become. A thought will come, or some sound, or something will happen, and you will move away.

If you can go to the very center, for a brief moment breath stops and there is a gap. The breath goes in, the breath goes out: between the two there is a subtle gap. That gap is your center.

Only after practicing breath awareness for a long time -- when you are finally able to remain with the breath, to be aware of the breath -- will you become aware of the gap when there is no movement of breath; breath is neither coming in nor going out. In the subtle gap between breaths, you are at your center. So breath awareness was used by Buddha as a means of coming nearer and nearer to the center.

When you breathe out, remain conscious of the breath. Again there is a gap. There are two gaps: one gap after the breath has come in and before it goes out again, and another gap after the breath has gone out and before it comes in again. This second gap is more difficult to be aware of.

Between the incoming breath and the outgoing breath is your center. But there is another center, the cosmic center. You may call it "god." In the gap between when the breath goes out and when it comes in is the cosmic center. These two centers are not two different things. First you will become aware of your inner center, and then you will become aware of the outer center. Ultimately, you will come to know that both these centers are one. Then "out" and "in" will lose their meaning.

Buddha says, "Move consciously with the breath and you will create a center of awareness within you." Once this center is created, awareness begins to move to your very cells, because every cell needs oxygen, every cell breathes, so to speak.

Now scientists say that even the earth breathes. When the whole universe is breathing in, it expands; when the whole universe breathes out, it contracts. In old Hindu mythological scriptures, *puranas*, it is said that creation is Brahma's one breath -- incoming breath -- and destruction, *pralaya*, the end of the world, will be the outgoing breath. One breath is one creation.

In a very miniature way, in a very atomic way, the same thing is happening in you. And when your awareness becomes one with breathing, breathing takes your awareness to your very cells. Then your whole body becomes the universe. Really, then you have no material body at all. You are just awareness.

TWENTY-ONE-DAY EXPERIMENT IN SILENCE AND SECLUSION

It is helpful to practice breath awareness for twenty-one days in total seclusion and silence. Then, much will happen.

During the twenty-one-day experiment, practice Dynamic Meditation once a day and constant awareness of breathing for twenty-four hours a day. Do not read, do not write, do not think, because all these acts are of the mental body; they are not concerned with the etheric body.

You can go for a walk. This helps because walking is part of the etheric body; all manual actions are concerned with the *prana sharira*, the etheric body. The physical body does these things, but it is for the etheric body. Everything concerned with the etheric body should be done, and everything concerned with another body must not be done. You can also have a bath once or twice a day; it is concerned with the etheric body.

When you go for a walk, just walk. Do not do anything else; just be concerned with your walking. And while walking, keep your eyes half-closed. Half-closed eyes cannot see anything other than the path, and the path itself is so monotonous that it will not give you something new to think about.

You must remain in a monotonous world, just in one room, seeing the same floor. It must be so monotonous that you cannot think about it. Thinking needs stimuli; thinking needs new sensations. If your sensory system is constantly bored, there will be nothing outside of you to think about.

During the first week you may feel less need of sleep. Do not be concerned about it. Because you are not thinking, because you are not doing many of the things that you ordinarily do, you will need less sleep. And if you are constantly aware of your breathing, so much energy will be generated in you, you will become so vital, that you will not feel sleepy. So if sleep comes it is alright; if it doesn't come it is alright. If you do not sleep it will not be harmful.

There are many reasons why awareness of breath will create more energy in you. First, when you watch the breathing, the breathing becomes rhythmic. It will follow its own rhythm. A harmony will be created and the whole of the being will become musical. This "rhythmic-ness," this rhythm, conserves energy.

Ordinarily our breathing is not rhythmic; it is haphazard. This causes an unnecessary leakage of energy. Rhythm, harmony, creates a storage of energy. And because you are constantly aware, breath awareness itself begins to take only a minimal amount of energy. You are not doing anything; it is a nondoing. You are just aware.

The moment you begin to do something, even to think, doing has come in. Now energy will be wasted. If you move your body, doing has come in; energy will be wasted. Twenty-four hours of constant awareness means a minimal wastage of energy, so energy is conserved; you become a storehouse of energy. This energy will be used in kundalini.

Ordinarily, so much energy is wasted during the day that there is not enough energy left to raise kundalini. Not much energy is needed in order for the energy to move downward, but to raise energy upward you need a great storage of energy. Only then can the gates open upward; otherwise not. So those who have little energy left only have sex as an outlet for it.

We usually think of a sexual person as being very vital, but that is not so. A very vital person is not sexual, because when energy is overflowing it moves upward. Sexuality requires energy, but only a very small quantity of it. When there is very little energy it cannot move upward; then moving down, toward the sex center, is the only possibility.

Energy needs to move continually. It cannot be static; it must move. If it cannot move upward, it will

move downward; there is no choice then. But if it can move upward, then the downward passage will eventually stop by itself. It is not that you will stop energy from being released through the sex center, but it will stop by itself because the energy is moving upward.

If you are constantly watching your breath, all doing stops and energy is conserved. But there is another point to be made, and that is that the very observation -- the awareness, the alertness -- also helps the life force to become more vital within you. It is as if someone is watching you. If someone is watching you, you become more vital; laziness disappears.

That is why leaders feel vital. The crowd is always there to observe, and the very observation makes them vital. The moment the crowd has forgotten them -- no sooner are they forgotten than they are dead. The happiness of being a leader, of being a public man, a crowd-watched personality, is because of the feeling of vitality that comes through people's observation. The vitality does not come because of the observation itself, but because, with so many people observing you, you become more alert about yourself. And this alertness becomes vitality.

So when you become aware of your breathing, when you begin to observe yourself, the innermost source of vitality is touched. Therefore, if sleep is lost, do not become anxious about it. It is natural.

If there are upheavals in your mind -- if things come to your mind which you have never thought about before -- images, stories -- then, too, do not become anxious; just watch them. So much that is in the unconscious is being released; before it is thrown out, it must come to the conscious mind. If you suppress these things they will become unconscious again. On the other hand, if you are too concerned with them you will waste unnecessary energy. So just go on watching your breath, and at the periphery, in the background, go on watching indifferently everything that happens.

Just be indifferent to these things. Do not be concerned at all; just go on witnessing your breathing. You will be witnessing your breathing, but on the periphery things will be happening. Thoughts will be there, vibrations will be there, but only on the periphery -- not at the center. At the center you are just watching your breath.

So much will come to you: things that are absurd, illogical, unimaginable, inconceivable, fantastic, nightmarish. You must go on watching your breath. Let these things come and go; just be indifferent to them. It is as if you are going for a walk. The street is full of people. They pass by, but you are indifferent to them; you are not concerned with them. Then these images and fantasies will be released and, by the end of the first week, a new silence will come to you. The moment the unconscious is unburdened, there will be no more inner noise. Silence will come to you, a deep inner silence.

You may experience moments of depression. If a deep-rooted feeling of depression has been suppressed in the unconscious, it will come and overwhelm you. It will not be a thought, it will be a mood. Not only thoughts will be coming to you, but moods, too, will be coming. Sometimes you will feel exhilarated, sometimes you will feel depressed or bored, but be as indifferent to these moods as you are indifferent to thoughts. Let them come and go. They will go by themselves so do not be concerned with them. Moods, too, have been suppressed in the unconscious. During the twenty-one days of the experiment they will be released, and then you will experience something that you have never experienced before -- something new, something unknown.

Each individual will experience something different. There are many possibilities, but whatever happens, don't be afraid; there is no need to be. Even if you feel that you are dying, no matter how strong that feeling is, no matter how sure you are of it, accept it. Thoughts, feelings, moods, will be so acute, so real. Just accept them. If you feel that death is coming, then welcome it -- and go on watching your breath.

It is hard to be indifferent to feelings, but if you can be indifferent to your thoughts and moods, it will happen. You may feel as if death is coming: within a moment you will die -- there is no other possibility. There is nothing you can do about it, so accept it, welcome it; and the moment you have welcomed it, you have become indifferent to it. If you fight it, you distort everything.

You may feel as if death is coming, or you may feel that you have become ill. You have not become ill. The feeling of being ill, or of dying, is just part of your unconscious that is being released. Many illnesses will be felt that were unknown a moment before. Be indifferent to any illness and go on doing what you are doing: go on watching your breath. The breath must be watched no matter what you are thinking, no matter what you are feeling, no matter what is happening.

After the first week you will begin to have some psychic experiences. The body may become very big or very small. Sometimes it will disappear, it will evaporate, and you will be bodiless. Do not be afraid. There will be moments when you cannot find where your body is -- it is not -- and moments when you will see

your body lying or sitting at a distance away from you. Again, do not be afraid.

You may feel electrical shocks. Every time a new chakra is penetrated, there will be shocks and tremblings; the whole body will be in a turmoil. Do not resist; cooperate with these reactions. If you resist, you will be fighting against yourself. Shocks, trembling, a feeling of electricity, heat, cold -- anything felt on your chakras you must cooperate with. You yourself have invited it, so do not resist it. If you resist it, your energies will be in conflict, so cooperate with any psychic experiences that you may have.

Sometimes you may not feel that you are breathing. It is not that breath has stopped, but that it has become so natural, so silent, so rhythmic, that it is not felt. We only feel disease. When you have a headache, you feel that you have a head, but when there is no headache you don't feel your head. The head is there, but you cannot feel it. And in the same way, when our breathing is discordant, unnatural, we feel it, but when it has become natural it is not felt. It is not felt, but it is there.

As you continue to watch your breath, the breath will become more and more subtle. But awareness, too, will become more subtle, because you will be continuing to watch this subtle breath. And when there is no breath, you will be aware of this "no breathness," you will be aware of this harmony; then awareness will penetrate even more deeply. The more subtle the breath is, the more aware you will have to become so that you can be aware of it.

Go on being aware, and if you feel that there is no breath, then be aware of your "no breath." Do not try to breathe; just be aware of "no breathness." This will be a very blissful moment.

The more subtle the awareness, the more it goes into the etheric body. When you are watching your breath, first there is an awareness of your physical breath. You are aware of your physical body and the breathing mechanism. When the breath becomes subtle and harmonious, then you become aware of your etheric body. Then you may feel that now there is no breath, but the breath is still there. It may not be as much there as it was because your needs are not so great now, but it is still there.

You may have noticed that if you are in anger then you need more oxygen, and if you are not in anger you do not need so much. If you are in sexual passion you need more breath. So the quantity of breath will go down or up with your needs. If you are completely silent, then only a very small quantity of air will be enough -- just enough to be alive.

Just be aware of this situation. You were aware of breathing; now be aware of a situation where no breath is felt. Whatever happens, be aware of it. Awareness *must* be there. If nothing is felt, then you must be aware of your no-feeling. Nothing is being felt, but awareness must be there.

Do not go to sleep now, because this is the very moment for which you were longing. If you go to sleep, you have wasted the time that has been spent bringing you to this point. Now be aware of what is happening. There is no breath; be aware of it. In total stillness the breath is almost nonexistent. Very little is needed, and only that much comes to you. The quantity has fallen much and the harmony has risen much, so you do not feel it.

If you go on watching your breath and being indifferent to everything that is happening, then the third week will be a week of complete nothingness. It will be as if everything has died, as if everything has gone into nonexistence, and only nothingness remains.

Do not stop the experiment before the twenty-one days are over. After the first week you may want to stop it. Your mind may say, "This is nonsense. Leave." Do not listen to it. Just tell yourself once and for all that for twenty-one days there is nowhere else to go.

After the third week you may not want to leave. If your mind is so blissful that you do not want to disturb it, if only nothingness, blissfulness is there -- if you are just a vacuum -- then you can prolong the experiment for two or three or four more days. But do not break it before the twenty-one days are over.

Anything that you want to make a note of you must do after you have come out of seclusion, not before that. Then if you want to, sit down for a day or two and write down everything. But within these twenty-one days, nothing should be written. Do not even try to remember anything. All that has happened will be there, and will be clearer because the mind is not trying to remember it.

You can forget a thing if you have tried to remember it, but you cannot forget a thing that you have not tried to remember. Then it comes to you totally. And if it is not coming, it means it is useless -- so let it go.

Everything that is nonuseful remains with you. You try to remember much that is useless and do not understand that it is useless. But the mind works automatically: all that is worth remembering is always remembered. So do not try to remember anything; there is no need. You will remember whatever has happened to you. Whatever is worth remembering will be with you when the experiment is finished.

So go and begin it as soon as you can.

The unconscious is not really unconscious; rather, it is less conscious. So the difference between the conscious and the unconscious is a difference only of degree. They are not polar opposites; they are related, joined.

Because of our false system of logic we divide everything into polar opposites. Logic says either yes or no, either light or darkness; as far as logic goes there is nothing in between. But life is neither white nor black; rather, it is a great expanse of gray.

So when I say "conscious" and "unconscious," I do not mean that the two are in opposition to each other. For Freud, conscious is conscious and unconscious is unconscious -- it is the difference between black and white, between yes and no, between life and death. But when I say "unconscious" I mean "less conscious"; when I say "conscious" I mean "less unconscious"; they overlap each other.

How can we encounter the unconscious? As far as Freud is concerned the encounter is impossible. If you had asked Freud how to encounter the unconscious he would have said, "It is nonsense; you cannot encounter it. And if you encounter it, it is conscious, because encountering is a conscious phenomenon." But if you ask me how to encounter the unconscious I will say, "There are ways to encounter it." For me, the first thing to be noted is that unconscious simply means "less conscious." So if you grow more conscious, you can encounter it.

Secondly, conscious and unconscious are not fixed boundaries. They change every moment -- just like the pupil of your eye. If there is more light, the pupil is narrowed; if there is less light, it widens. It constantly creates an equilibrium with the light outside. And your consciousness is constantly changing in the same way. Really, to understand the phenomenon of consciousness by the analogy of the eye is very relevant, because consciousness is the inner eye, the eye of the soul. So, just like your eye, your consciousness is constantly expanding or shrinking.

For example, if you are angry you become more unconscious. Unconsciousness is now more widespread, and only a very small part of you remains conscious. Sometimes even that part is not there and you have become completely unconscious. On the other hand, in a sudden accident -- if you are on the road and suddenly you feel that an accident is going to occur; you are on the verge of death -- you become completely conscious, and there is no unconsciousness at all. Suddenly the whole mind is conscious. So this change is continuously taking place.

When I say conscious and unconscious, I do not mean that there are any fixed boundaries between the two. There are none; it is a fluctuating phenomenon. It depends on you whether you are less conscious or more conscious. You can create consciousness: you can train and discipline yourself for more consciousness or for less consciousness.

If you train yourself for less consciousness you will never be able to encounter the unconscious. Really, you will become incapable of encountering it. When someone takes drugs or an intoxicant, he is training his mind to be totally unconscious. When you go to sleep, or if you are hypnotized or you hypnotize yourself, you lose consciousness. There are many ways, and many of the ways that help you to be more unconscious are even known as religious practices. Anything that creates boredom creates unconsciousness.

There are many methods to help you to encounter the unconscious. I will suggest a simple exercise that will help you to encounter it.

At night, before you go to bed, close the doors of your room and put a big mirror in front of you. The room must be completely dark. Then put a small flame by the side of the mirror in such a way that the flame is not directly reflected in the mirror. Just your face should be reflected in the mirror, not the flame.

Stare constantly into your own eyes in the mirror. Do not blink. This is a forty-minute experiment, and within two or three days you will be able to keep your eyes from blinking for the whole forty minutes. Even if tears come, let them come, but still do not blink and go on staring into the eyes.

Within two or three days you will become aware of a very strange phenomenon: your face will begin to take on new shapes. You may even be scared. The face in the mirror will begin to change; sometimes a very different face will be there -- one which you have not known as yours. But all the faces that come to you belong to you. Now the subconscious mind is beginning to explode: these faces, these masks, are yours. And sometimes you may even see a face that belonged to you in a past life.

After one week of constant practice -- staring for forty minutes every night -- your face will be a

constant flux. Many faces will be coming and going constantly. After three weeks you will not be able to remember which one is your face. You will not be able to remember your own face, because you have seen so many different faces coming and going.

If you continue, then one day, after three weeks or so, the strangest thing will happen: suddenly there will be no face in the mirror! The mirror will be vacant. You are staring into emptiness; there will be no face there at all.

This is the moment! Close your eyes and encounter the unconscious. When there is no face in the mirror, just close the eyes. This is the most significant moment: close the eyes, look inside, and you will face the unconscious. You will be naked, completely naked -- as you are; all deceptions will fall.

This is your reality, but society has created so many layers in order that you will not be aware of it. And once you know yourself in your nakedness, your total nakedness, you will begin to be a different person. Then you cannot deceive yourself; now you know what you are.

Unless you know what you are you can never be transformed. Only this naked reality can be transformed. And, really, just the will to transform it will effect the transformation.

As you are, you cannot transform yourself. You can change one false face to another false face -- a thief can become a monk, a criminal can become a saint -- but these are not really transformations. Transformation means becoming that which you really are.

The moment you face the unconscious, encounter the unconscious, you are face to face with your reality, with your authentic being. The false societal being is not there: your name is not there, your form is not there, your face is not there. Only the naked reality of your nature is there, and with this naked reality transformation is possible.

This mirror-gazing technique is a very powerful method -- very powerful -- to know one's own abyss and to know one's own naked reality. And once you have known it, you have become the master of it. *tratak*

When doing tratak you are to stare continuously, without blinking, for thirty to forty minutes. Your whole consciousness must come to the eyes; you must become the eyes. Forget everything; forget the rest of your body, just be the eyes and continually stare without blinking.

When the whole of your consciousness is centered in the eyes you will come to a peak of tension, a climax of tension. Your eyes are the most delicate part of you, that is why they can become more tense than any other part. And with tension in the eyes, the whole mind will be tense; the eyes are just doors to the mind. When you become the eyes and the eyes reach a peak of tension, the mind, too, reaches a climax of tension. When you fall down from that climax you fall effortlessly into the abyss of relaxation. Tratak creates one of the most tense peaks possible in the consciousness. From that peak the opposite will happen spontaneously, relaxation will happen spontaneously.

When you are doing tratak, thinking will stop automatically. By and by your consciousness will become more centered in the eyes. You will just be aware; there will be no thinking. Eyes cannot think. When the whole consciousness is centered in the eyes, the mind has no energy left for thinking. There is no mind -- only the eyes exist -- so there is no thinking.

The moments when your eyes want to blink are the moments to watch out for. The mind is trying to get energy back to think; it is trying to divert consciousness away from the eyes and back to the mind. That is why constant staring, fixed staring, is needed. Even a single movement of the eyes gives energy to the mind, so do not move the eyes at all. Your gaze must remain absolutely fixed.

When you are staring with no movement of the eyes, the mind is also fixed; the mind moves with the eyes. Eyes are the doors: doors that belong to the inside mind and also to the outside world. If the eyes are totally fixed, the mind stops; it cannot move.

This technique begins from the eyes, because to begin from the mind is difficult. It is hard to control the mind but eyes are outer things, you can control them. So keep your gaze absolutely fixed, staring without blinking. When your eyes are still, your mind will become still.

MANTRA REPETITION

You can use a mantra to still the mind, to make the mind totally silent. You go on repeating some name: Rama, Krishna or Jesus. The mantra can help to make you unoccupied with other words, but once the mind has become silent and still, then this name -- Rama, Krishna, or Jesus -- will become a hindrance. It becomes a replacement, a substitute. All other words are thrown away, but then this word continues in a

crazy way. You become attached to it; you cannot drop it. It has become a habit, a deep occupation.

So begin with *japa*, mantra repitition, but then come to a state where japa is not needed and can be thrown. Use "Rama" to dispel all other words from the mind, but when all other words have been dispelled, do not retain this word. It is also a word, so throw it.

This throwing becomes difficult. One begins to feel guilty about discarding the mantra because it has helped so much. But now this help has become a hindrance. Throw it! Means must not become the end.

QUESTION: WHEN I MEDITATE I USUALLY REPEAT A MANTRA OR A NAMOKAR, BUT THE MIND REMAINS RESTLESS. HOW CAN ONE BEST OCCUPY ONE'S MIND WHILE MEDITATING?

The need to occupy time is the need of the nonmeditative mind, so you should first understand why you have this need. Why can't you be unoccupied, what is this need to be occupied constantly? Is it just an escape from yourself?

The moment you are unoccupied you have only yourself, you fall back on yourself. That is why you have to be occupied. This need to be occupied is just an escape, but this is a necessity for the nonmeditative mind.

The nonmeditative mind is constantly occupied with others. When others are not there, then what is to be done? You do not know how to be occupied by yourself. You are not even aware that you can live with yourself. You have always lived with others and others and others, so now, in meditation, when you are not with others and you are alone -- though it is not really being alone -- you begin to feel lonely. Loneliness is the absence of others; aloneness is the presence of oneself.

You begin to feel lonely, and you have to be filled with something. A namokar can do that; anything can do that. But unless you have a meditative mind, if you continue a namokar or any other repetition it is just a crutch and it has to be thrown.

If you are doing something of this sort, it is better to use a one-word mantra, such as rama or aum, than something long like a namokar. With one word you will feel less occupied than with many words, because with the changing of words, the mind also changes. With one word you will be bored, and boredom is good because then it is easy to drop the whole thing at some point. So rather than using a namokar, it is better to use one word, and if you can use a word that is meaningless it is still better, because even the meaning becomes a distraction.

When you have to throw something out, then you should be aware that you have to throw it. You must not be too attached to it. So use one word, one thing, something that is meaningless -- for example, hoo. It has no meaning. Aum is basically the same, but it has begun to have meaning now because we have been associating it with something divine.

The sound should be meaningless, just a meaningless word. It must not convey anything, because the moment something is conveyed the mind is fed. The mind is fed not by words but by meanings. So use some word like hoo; it is a meaningless sound.

And, really, hoo is more than a meaningless sound, because with hoo an inner tension is created. With the sound hoo something is being thrown out. So use a word that is throwing something out, which is throwing *you* out, not one which is giving you something.

Use hoo. With hoo you will feel that something is being thrown out. Use the word when the breath is going out and then make the incoming breath the gap. Balance it: hoo, then the incoming breath as the gap... then again, hoo. The word should be meaningless; it should be a sound rather than a word. And emphasize the outgoing breath. The word, the sound, has to be thrown in the end, so it should not be taken with the ingoing breath.

This is very subtle. Just throw the sound out as if you are throwing out some excreta, as if you are throwing something out of you; then it cannot become food. Remember always, and remember deeply, that anything which goes in with the ingoing breath becomes food -- anything, even a sound, becomes food -- and everything which goes out with the outgoing breath is excreta. It is just thrown out. So with the ingoing breath, always be vacant, empty; then you are not giving the mind any new food.

The mind is taking in subtle foods even with sounds, words, and meanings -- with everything. Experiment with this. When you are feeling sexual, when you are in a sexual fantasy, use this hoo with the outgoing breath. Within moments you will feel beyond sex, because something is being thrown out, a very

subtle thing is being thrown out. If you are angry then use this sound, and within seconds there will be no anger.

If you are feeling sexual and you use this same sound with the ingoing breath, you will feel more sexual. If you are feeling angry and you use this same hoo with the ingoing breath, you will feel more angry. Then you will become aware of how even a simple sound affects your mind, and how it affects it differently with the ingoing breath or the outgoing breath.

When you see someone beautiful, lovely, someone who is your beloved, and you want to touch her body, touch it with the outgoing breath and you will feel nothing; but touch her with the ingoing breath and you will feel a fascination. With the ingoing breath the touch becomes a food, but with the outgoing breath it is not a food at all. Take someone's hand in yours and only feel the hand with the ingoing breath. Let the outgoing breath be empty. Then you will know that touch is a food.

That is why a child who has been raised without a mother, or who has not been touched and fondled by his mother, is lacking something. He will never be able to love anyone if he has not been touched and fondled and cuddled by his mother, because that subtle touch is food for the child. It creates many things in him. If no one has touched him lovingly, he will not be able to love anyone, because he doesn't know what "food" is lacking, that some vital thing is lacking.

So I do not say not to touch a woman. I say, "Touch, but with the outgoing breath." And when the ingoing breath is coming, just be aware, be in the gap; do not feel the touch. Go on touching, but do not feel the touch.

Be aware of the sensation when the breath is going out and then you will be aware of the secret of breath -- why it has been called prana, the vital force. Breath is the most vital thing. If you eat your meal with an emphasis on the outgoing breath, then no matter how good the food is it will not be a food for your body. Even if you eat very much, there will be no nutrition if your emphasis is on the outgoing breath. So eat with the ingoing breath and let there be a gap when the breath is going out. Then, with a very small quantity of food, you can be more alive.

Remember this sound hoo with the outgoing breath. It destroys the restlessness of the mind. But this, too, is a crutch and soon, if you are doing meditation regularly, you will feel that there is no need for it. And not only is there no need, but it will become a disturbance, a positive disturbance.

To be unoccupied is one of the most beautiful things in the world, to be unoccupied is the greatest luxury. And if you can afford to be unoccupied, you will become an emperor. It is out of those moments when we are occupied that sometimes there will come a moment when we are unoccupied -- totally unoccupied. It is not only unnecessary to go on being occupied all the time; in the end it becomes harmful.

It is madness to destroy an unoccupied state, because that is the very moment that you enter into timelessness. With occupation you can never transcend time, with occupation you can never transcend space. But if you are unoccupied, totally unoccupied -- not even occupied with yourself, not even meditating: you just are -- that is the moment that is the peak moment of spiritual existence, of bliss. That is *satchitananda*.

The first part of the word is sat. It means existence; you are just existing. Then you become conscious of this existence -- not only conscious, you become consciousness, chit and existence both. Existence becomes consciousness... and bliss, ananda, follows.

It is not just a feeling; you *become* bliss, existence, and consciousness simultaneously. We use three words because we cannot express it in one word. You are all three simultaneously.

So look forward to the unoccupied moments. You can use crutches, such as a mantra, but do not be happy about it -- and know that ultimately they must be thrown.

A TECHNIQUE OF VISUALIZATION

Mind itself means projection, so unless you transcend the mind, whatever you come to experience is projection. Mind is the projecting mechanism. If you experience any visions of light, of bliss, even of the divine, these are all projections. Unless you come to a total stopping of the mind you are not beyond projections; you are projecting. When mind ceases, only then are you beyond the danger. When there is no experience, no visions, nothing objective -- the consciousness remaining as a pure mirror with nothing

reflected in it -- only then are you beyond the danger of projections.

Projections are of two types. One type of projection will lead you to more and more projection. It is a positive projection; you can never go beyond it. The other type of projection is negative. It is a projection, but it helps you to go beyond projections.

In meditation you use the projecting faculty of the mind as a negative effort. Negative projections are good: it is just like one thorn being pulled out by another thorn or one poison being destroyed by another poison. But you must be constantly aware that the danger remains until everything ceases, even these negative projections, even these visions. If you are experiencing something, I will not say it is meditation; it is still contemplation, it is still a thought process. However subtle, it is still thinking. When only consciousness remains with no thought -- just an unclouded, open sky -- when you cannot say what "I" am experiencing, this much can be said: I am.

The famous maxim of Descartes, "*Cogito ergo sum* -- I think; therefore, I am," in meditation becomes "*Sum ergo sum* -- I am; therefore, I am." This "I am-ness" precedes all thinking; you are before you think. Thinking comes later on; your being precedes it, so being cannot be inferred from thinking. You can be without thinking, but thinking cannot be without you, so thinking cannot be the basis upon which your existence can be proved.

Experiences, visions, anything felt objectively, is part of thinking. Meditation means total cessation of the mind, of thinking, but not of consciousness. If consciousness also ceases, you are not in meditation but in deep sleep; that is the difference between deep sleep and meditation.

In deep sleep projection also ceases. Thinking will not be there, but simultaneously, consciousness will also be absent. In meditation projections cease, thinking ceases, thoughts are no more there -- just like in deep sleep -- but there is consciousness. You are aware of this phenomenon: of total absence around you, of no objects around you. And when there are no objects to be known, felt and experienced, for the first time you begin to feel yourself. This is a nonobjective experience. It is not something that you experience; it is something you are.

So even if you feel the divine existence, it is a projection. These are negative projections. They help -- they help, in a way, to transcend -- but you must be aware that they are still projections, otherwise you will not go beyond them. That is why I say that if you feel you are encountering bliss you are still in the mind, because duality is there: the duality of the divine and the nondivine, the duality of bliss and nonbliss. When you really reach to the ultimate you cannot feel bliss, because nonbliss is impossible; you cannot feel the divine as divine because the nondivine is no more.

So remember this: mind is projection, and whatever you do with the mind is going to be a projection. You cannot do anything with the mind. The only thing is how to negate the mind, how to drop it totally, how to be mindlessly conscious. That is meditation. Only then can you know, can you come to know, that which is other than projection.

Whatever you know is projected by you. The object is just a screen: you go on projecting your ideas, your mind, upon it. So any method of meditation begins with projection -- with negative projection -- and ends with nonprojection. That is the nature of all meditation techniques, because you have to begin with the mind.

Even if you are going toward a state of no mind, you have to begin with the mind. If I am to go out of this room, I have to start by going into the room; the first step must be taken in the room. This creates confusion. If I am just going in a circle in the room, then I am walking in the room. If I am going out of the room, then again I have to walk in the room -- but in a different way. My eyes must be on the door and I must travel in a straight line, not in a circle.

Negative projection means walking straight out of the mind. But first, you have to take some steps within the mind.

For example, when I say "light," you have never really seen light. You have only seen lighted objects. Have you ever seen light itself? No one has seen it; no one can see it. You see a lighted house, a lighted chair, a lighted person, but you have not seen light itself. Even when you see the sun you are not seeing light. You are seeing the light returned.

You cannot see light itself. When light strikes something, comes back, is reflected, only then do you see the lighted object and because you can see the lighted object, you say there is light. When you do not see the lighted object, you say it is dark.

You cannot see pure light, so in meditation I use it as a first step -- as a negative projection. I tell you to begin to feel light without any object. Objects are dropped, there is just light. Begin to feel light without any

objects.... One thing has been dropped, the object, and without the object you cannot continue to see light for a long time. Sooner or later the light will drop, because you have to be focused on some object.

Then I tell you to feel bliss. You have never felt bliss without any object; whatever you know as happiness, bliss, is concerned with something. You have never known any moment of bliss that is unconcerned with anything. You may love someone and then feel blissful, but that someone is the object. You feel blissful when you listen to some music, but then that music is the object. Have you ever felt a blissful moment without any object? Never! So when I say to feel blissful without any object, it seems to be an impossibility. If you try to feel blissful without any object, sooner or later the bliss will stop, because it cannot exist by itself.

Then I say to feel divine presence. I never say, "Feel God," because then God becomes an object. Have you ever felt presence without someone being present there? It is always concerned with someone: if someone is there, then you begin to feel the presence.

I drop that someone totally. I simply say: feel the divine presence. This is a negative projection. It cannot continue for long because there is no ground to support it; sooner or later it will drop. First I drop objects, and then, by and by, projection itself will drop. That is the difference between positive and negative projection.

In positive projection the object is significant and the feeling follows, while in negative projection the feeling is important and the object is simply forgotten, as if I am taking the whole ground from under your feet. From within you, below you, from everywhere, the ground has been taken and you are left alone with your feeling. Now that feeling cannot exist; it will drop. If objects are not there, then the feelings that are directly connected to objects cannot continue any longer. For a while you can project them, then they will drop. And when they drop you alone remain there -- in your total aloneness. That point is the point of meditation; from there meditation begins. Now you are out of the room.

So meditation has a beginning in the mind, but that is not real meditation. Begin in the mind, so that you can move toward meditation, and when mind ceases and you are beyond it, then real meditation begins. We have to begin with the mind because we are in the mind. Even to go beyond it, one has to use it. So use the mind negatively, never positively, and then you will achieve meditation.

If you use the mind positively, then you will only create more and more projections. So whatever is known as "positive thinking" is absolutely anti-meditative. Negative thinking is meditative; negation is the method for meditation. Go on negating to the point where nothing remains to be negated, and only the negator remains; then you are in your purity, and then you know what is. Everything that is known before that is just the mind's imaginings, dreamings, projections.

TO DIE CONSCIOUSLY

Meditation means surrender, total letting go. As soon as someone surrenders himself he finds himself in the hands of divinity. If we cling to ourselves we cannot be one with the almighty. When the waves disappear, they become the ocean itself.

Let us try some experiments in order to understand what is meant by meditation.

Sit in such a way that no one touches you. Close your eyes slowly, and keep your body loose. Relax completely so that there is no strain, no tension in the body at all.

Now imagine that a river is flowing very fast, with tremendous force and sound, between two mountains. Observe it and dive in... but do not swim. Let your body float without any movement. Now you are moving with the river -- just floating. There is nowhere to reach, no destination, so there is no question of swimming. Feel as if a dry leaf is floating effortlessly in the river. Experience it clearly so that you can know what is meant by "surrender," by "total letting go."

If you have understood how to float, now discover how to die and how to be dissolved completely. Keep your eyes closed, let your body become loose and relax completely. Observe that a pyre is burning. There is a pile of woodsticks that have been set afire and the flames of the pyre seem to be reaching toward the sky. And remember one more thing: you are not just observing the burning pyre, you have been placed on it. All your friends and relatives are standing around.

It is better to experience this moment of death consciously, as one day or the other it is sure to come. With the flames growing higher and higher, feel that your body is burning. Within a short while the fire will be put out by itself. People will disperse and the cemetery will be empty and silent again. Feel it, and you

will see that everything has become quiet and nothing but the ashes remains. You have dissolved completely. Remember this experience of being dissolved, because meditation is also a kind of death.

Keep your eyes closed now and relax completely. You do not have to do anything. There is no necessity to do anything: before you were, things were as they are, and they will be the same even after you die.

Now feel that whatever is happening is happening. Feel the "suchness" of it. It is so: it can only be this way; there is no other way possible, so why resist? By "suchness" is meant "no resistance." There is no expectation that anything be other than what is. The grass is green, the sky is blue, the waves of the ocean roar, birds sing, crows are crowing.... There is no resistance from you because life is such. Suddenly a transformation takes place. What was normally considered to be a disturbance now seems to be amiable. You are not against anything; you are happy with everything as it is.

So the first thing you had to do was to float, rather than swim, in the ocean of existence. For one who is ready to float, the river itself takes him to the ocean. If we do not resist, life itself takes us to the divinity.

Secondly, you had to dissolve yourself, rather than save yourself, from death. What we want to save is sure to die, and what is going to be there eternally will be there without our effort. The one who is ready to die is able to open his doors to welcome the divinity, but if you keep your doors closed -- because of the fear of death -- you do so at the cost of not attaining divinity. Meditation is to die.

The last thing you had to experience was "suchness." Only an acceptance of both the flowers and the thorns can bring you peace. Peace, after all, is the fruit of total acceptance. Peace will come only to him who is ready to accept even the absence of peace.

So close your eyes, let your body be loose, and feel as if there is no life in the body. Feel as if your body is relaxing. Go on feeling this, and within a short time you will know that you are not the master of the body. Every cell, every nerve of the body will feel relaxed -- as if the body does not exist. Leave the body alone as if it is floating on the river. Let the river of life take you anywhere it wants to, and float upon it just like a dry leaf.

Now feel that your breath is gradually becoming quiet, silent. As your breathing becomes silent, you will feel that you are being dissolved. You will feel as if you are on the burning pyre, and you have been burnt completely. Not even ashes have remained.

Now feel the sound of the birds, the sun's rays, the waves of the ocean, and just be a witness to them -- receptive and yet aware, watchful. The body is relaxed, breathing is silent, and you are in "suchness"; you are just a witness to all this.

Gradually you will feel a transformation within, and then suddenly something will become silent inside. The mind has become silent and empty. Feel this: be a witness to it, and experience it. The river has taken away your floating body, the pyre had burnt it, and you have been a witness to it. In this nothingness, a blissfulness enters which we call divinity.

Breathe slowly two or three times now, and with each breath you will feel freshness, peace and a blissful pleasure. Now open your eyes slowly and come back from meditation.

Try to do this experiment nightly before going to bed and go to sleep right afterward. Gradually, your sleep will turn into meditation.

ENTERING SLEEP CONSCIOUSLY

The moment you are dropping into sleep is the moment to encounter the unconscious. You have been sleeping every day, but you have not encountered sleep yet. You have not seen it: what it is, how is comes, how to drop into it. You have not known anything about it. You have been going into sleep every night and awakening from sleep every morning, but you have not felt the moment when sleep comes, you have not felt what happens. So try this experiment, and after three months, suddenly, one day, you will enter sleep knowingly.

Drop on your bed, close your eyes, and then remember -- remember! -- that sleep is coming and you are to remain awake when it comes. This exercise is very arduous. The first day it will not happen, the next day it will not happen, but if you persist every day, constantly remembering that sleep is coming and you are not to allow it to come without being aware of it -- you must feel how sleep takes over, what it is -- then one

day sleep will be there and you will still be awake.

That very moment you become aware of your unconscious. And once you become aware of your unconscious, you will never be asleep again. Sleep will be there, but you will be awake; a center in you will go on knowing. All around you there will be sleep and the center will go on knowing.

When this center is knowing, dreams become impossible; and when dreams become impossible, daydreams also become impossible. Then you will be asleep in a different sense; a different quality happens because of the encounter.

WORDLESS COMMUNICATION WITH EXISTENCE

You are looking at a flower: look at the flower, feel the beauty of it, but do not use the word beauty, not even in the mind. Look at it: let it be absorbed in you, go deeply into it, but do not use words. Feel the beauty of it, but do not say, "It is beautiful" -- not even in the mind. Do not verbalize and gradually you will become capable of feeling the flower as beautiful without using the word. Really, it is not difficult; it is natural.

You feel first and then the word comes, but we are so habituated to words that there is no gap. The feeling is there, but you have not even felt it before suddenly a word comes. So create a gap: just feel the beauty of the flower, but do not use the word.

If you can disassociate words from feelings, you can disassociate feelings from existence. Then let the flower be there and you be there, as two presences, but do not allow the feeling to come in. Do not even feel now that the flower is beautiful. Let the flower be there and you be there, in a deep embrace, without any ripple of feeling. Then you will feel beauty without feeling; you will *be* the beauty of the flower. It will not be a feeling: you will *be* the flower. Then you have existentially felt something.

When you can do this, then you will feel that everything has gone: thoughts, words, feelings. And then you can feel -- existentially.

Nowhere To Go But In

Talks given from 29/5/74 am to 9/6/74 am
Original in Hindi
16 Chapters
Year published:

Discourse series, title in Hindi: "Nahim Ram"

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #1
Chapter title: From the Alone to the Alone

25 May 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7405250
ShortTitle: NOWHER01
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
BEFORE WE ASK ANYTHING WE WOULD LIKE TO OFFER OUR GRATITUDE AND GREETINGS TO YOU.
THE MYSTICS HAVE ALWAYS SAID THAT "THERE IS NOWHERE TO GO BUT IN." YOU ALSO SAY THE SAME. WE ARE FAMILIAR WITH THE WORDS, BUT OUR UNDERSTANDING OF IT DOES NOT GO BEYOND THE VERBAL LEVEL. COULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN THE DEEPER MEANING OF IT?

Understanding at the verbal level is not worth calling understanding. In the world of religion there is no greater deception than words. The words can be understood, there is no difficulty in that, but that which is hidden behind the words remains uncomprehended, and that is the real difficulty.

When the word is understood, but not that which lies behind the word, life becomes a great turmoil. We create the illusion of knowing when we do not know, and nothing is more dangerous than assuming that one knows when one does not.

Life begins at the point where knowing happens. Life is transformed through knowing. But if we live under the illusion that we know religion because we know the words, then our mind travels in one direction while our life travels in another, and often these directions are completely opposite. This is why hypocrisy comes to be a daily routine in the life of the so-called religious man.

The so-called religious man seems to be nothing but a hypocrite. He says one thing and lives another, and there is no harmony between what he says and what he lives. The origin of this lack of harmony is in the fact that he has substituted words for understanding.

Let us consider a few more points about this before dealing with the question. The moment we hear the words god, soul, enlightenment, we immediately think that we understand them because we know their meaning that is written in the dictionaries. We know the meaning of "enlightenment"; we know the meaning of "God"; we know the meaning of "soul"; but the verbal meaning is not the existential meaning. Just to say the word god, just to hear the word god, is not to know God. The word god is not in itself God. Even if the speaker of the word has known, he cannot pass on his knowing to you. Only the words will reach you, not his experience. The words will become part of your memory. Your memory will become full and dense, a load, and will become a scripture. You will fall in the illusion that you know God because you have heard the word, have read it, and its meaning is given in the dictionary.

But without reaching out to him, how can anyone know God? If it was so simple that God could be known just by referring to a dictionary, there would be no ignorant person left on this earth; everyone would have become a knower. If the etymology and grammar of the word liberation were the key to liberation, everybody would be free, no one would be in bondage. How simple it is to know a word!

So mind, because it is afraid of the journey, creates the illusion. That mind should be afraid of the journey is only natural, because it is going to be a journey into death for it. The one who will set out in search of God will lose himself. But in referring to a dictionary there is no worry about losing oneself, in reciting the scriptures there is no question of losing oneself. But one who seeks enlightenment will disappear, because no enlightenment, no liberation, is possible without disappearance. Basically, it is the 'I' who is the bondage. Then how is enlightenment possible until this 'I' is dissolved?

This 'I' is the wall between oneself and God. Until this wall falls, how can God be experienced? This journey is a journey of death. The seeker has set out to die. But only through dying is the ultimate life attained; only by losing oneself is one found. Because of this, mind is afraid... so it creates illusions and substitutes.

Understand well this law of substitution: to find substitutes is the greatest art of the mind. What is not found in life, mind provides it in dreams.

You are thirsty and fast asleep at night, you are dying of thirst. You will have to wake up. You will have

to interrupt your sleep to go and find some water. But no, it is then that mind creates a substitute -- you start dreaming of a fountain, and in your dream you approach the fountain and drink to your heart's content. No need to interrupt your sleep! Not until you wake up in the morning do you discover that the water was no water, the fountain was no fountain, and there was no quenching of your thirst: it was all illusion. But only after waking up do you come to know this. The sleep in the night continued undisturbed; mind found the substitute to keep it so.

Mind creates substitutes in life too, so that our sleep in life itself is not disturbed. If you are to know God, your sleep will be disturbed; it will come to an end. And we have a great vested interest in our sleep, because for lives upon lives we have treasured and cultivated only sleep, that is our only creation. And up to this very day our family, wife, friends, children, money and prestige are all part of our slumber. The moment our sleep ends, all this will disappear too. The whole edifice will disintegrate. If sleep ends, this whole world that we have thought as our world and all we have seen as ours, will disappear. When we wake up in the morning we cannot find the friends who inhabited our dreams. When we wake up in the morning we cannot find the palaces that crowded our dreams. After waking up, there is no way to find the treasures that were ours in the dream; they are gone, gone for ever.

All this we have created in our dream; hence the fear that the dream may be broken, our sleep may be broken. So we live an unconscious life. The name for this unconsciousness is mind. And wherever there is any fear of the sleep being broken, mind immediately creates a substitute. In knowing God our sleep will end, but in knowing the word god, there is no cause for our slumber to end. On the contrary, our sleep deepens and is fortified. If we go to seek God, the world will disappear. By reciting the word God, we make God also a part of the world.

This is why we build mosques and temples and gurudwaras. We construct the churches and temples next to our shops and homes in order to make them a part of the world. Christians, Hindus, Mohammedans, Sikhs, Jainas... we add these religious differences to our worldly turbulence -- as if there is not already enough trouble, enough politics; as if there is not already enough warfare, we add religious warfare, we fight in the name of religion. As it is, there is more than enough competition -- in the name of nations, for money, for prestige; but to these we add religious competition. We make even religion a part of the world. This is the art of the mind.

Have you observed one thing? You must all have had dreams in which you dreamt that you woke up and the dream was broken. The alarm has gone off, it is morning, you are awake, you get out of your bed, you stand up and the dream has ended -- but this was all part of the dream. But to know that you had only dreamed all this is not possible until you really wake up in the morning. And to dream that one is awake is the most dangerous dream of all, because this is the pinnacle of illusion. The deepest dream of all is when a man dreams in the midst of his worldliness that he is religious. Instead of going on the search for God, we create a phony God around ourselves. If we go in search of the real God, we will come to an end. To save ourselves we invent the false God.

Scriptures say God created the world. They may be right, but if we look at the gods around man -- they are all manmade. The image enshrined in the temple is made by you. And man is very clever: he bows and worships before the image he himself has made. He himself carves the image, he himself installs it in the temple, he converts stone into God, then kneels and prays before it. A great game! He offers worship and prayer to his toys, and returns home satisfied that he has been to the temple.

This whole web is created by words. So it is rightly asked why understanding the verbal meaning does not lead to realization. Actually, nothing is understood through the word; only a substitute for understanding is created. It appears that one has understood., and this appearance is bad. So the first thing to be understood is that there is no value in verbal understanding. It is just a way to hide our non-understanding. It is like covering our nakedness with clothing: our nakedness does not disappear -- inside we still remain naked. If we are clever we can even make our nudity even more obvious through the kind of clothes we wear and the way we wear them. A naked man, a naked woman, is never as nude as the illusion that can be created by wearing right clothes. Your words, your false understanding, will not eradicate your inner poverty, but only hide it.

And there are times when your false understanding is used in such a way that through your scholarliness only your foolishness is revealed more profoundly. The fool has a kind of innocence, a kind of simplicity about him. But a pundit? The foolishness of the pundit is very complex, very intricate. And if you have even a little insight into things you will see that it is difficult to find a bigger fool than the pundit. His foolishness shows in all directions. He has covered it well, but all that one covers only testifies that one is aware of it.

All that we cover is exhibited too, because all our covering declares that something has been covered, that something was there worth covering. The ignorant and uneducated man who has not covered himself has the nudity of a primitive native; his nudity is unselfconscious, he is nude without knowing that he is nude. But the foolishness of the pundit is like the nudity of a prostitute, who is decked out in an array of splendid garments, but all the covering is only to display the nudity beneath.

The very reason for covering something is the fear of its exposure. If you can understand that verbal understanding is no understanding at all, then the first step has been taken. If you can know that knowledge derived from the scriptures is not knowledge, then the first ray of knowledge has descended on you. And then it won't be difficult to put the scriptures away; then it won't be difficult to detach yourself from the web of words and come out of it. Right now it is difficult because if appears as if it is understanding. If we hold pebbles in our hand, and believe them to be diamonds, it is difficult to part with them -- not because of the stones, but because of our belief that they are diamonds. The moment one comes to recognize that they are stones, that seeing them as diamonds was an illusion, then where is the difficulty in dropping them? With the recognition that they are stones, one will not have to drop them, they will simply drop from our hands on their own.

Let the stones of words fall away, then meaning will arise. In the realm of religion, meaning does not arise from words, meaning arises from no-word. Remove words, and the stream of no-word flows.

The river that flows through Poona gets covered with leaves and vegetation; greenery spreads all over so that the water is not visible. Your mind is just like that. Remove the leaves, and there is the flowing river beneath. Remove the words, and the river of meaning is hidden beneath.

The story is not the same in all dimensions. When I say tree, you understand the meaning in an instant, and likewise when I say river or house or ocean, just hearing the word you catch the meaning. But when I say God or soul or enlightenment, you hear the word only; you do not know the meaning. I only have to say the word tree and you understand, because the tree is your experience too. The word indicates, and your own experience of it gives you understanding. I say ocean, and from your own experience you understand.

But imagine a man far away in the desert who has never seen the ocean, not even a picture of the ocean, and we say 'ocean' to him; now he has not the slightest idea what we mean. He hears the word, even tries to understand its meaning intellectually. We can even explain to him that just as this is a vast expanse of sand, so there is a vast expanse of water -- this gives him an idea, he forms a concept, but still the experience of the ocean by a man who has seen it standing on its shores, who has entered the ocean and swum in it, who has been surfing in it, cannot be matched by any concepts of this man from the desert.

When I say God, what does it mean to you? You have never stood on God's shore, you have never floated on his waves; neither have you been one with his waves, or dissolved into the music of his waves. You as a drop have remained as a drop. The drop is afraid that if it goes into the ocean, it will disappear. This fear is true, but it is also false. The drop will disappear certainly, but nothing is lost because in its very disappearance the drop will become the ocean. The small will be lost, and the greater will be attained. Nothing will be lost, and all will be gained. But the drop is not aware of what it will gain, it is only aware of what it will lose -- hence the fear.

Get rid of the words! Understanding that the words are of no value in this realm is the first step towards abandoning them. The words of sages cannot be explained in the schools. What the mystics have said cannot be related in any way with the universities. What the mystics have said has been compiled in the scriptures, but really it could not be compiled. The external, the shell, was compiled, but the inner essence was left behind. The outer lines were traced, but the inner, the soul, remained untouched.

This phrase, Nahin Ram Bin Thaon -- no refuge other than Rama -- is unique. In this one statement all the Vedas, all the Upanishads, all the Gitas are contained. If this one statement is understood, there remains no need to understand any Koran or Bible. This small statement is like atomic energy -- immense energy within a tiny atom!

And the saints who gave these atomic statements were not very educated people. It is a strange fact that the educated are often unable to attain to saintliness. Exceptions may be found, but as a rule the learned do not attain to saintliness, because those who are highly educated become so skilled in finding substitutes, and so expert at deceiving themselves, that they are never able to catch themselves red-handed at what they are doing. The uneducated -- Kabir, Dadu, Nanak -- enter very easily. They do not have too much load on them to be unloaded, there is no great wall to be demolished -- just a small push and everything falls down.

This statement is the essence of the life experience of such uneducated people. The statement is direct, the words present no difficulty: there is no shelter other than Rama; there is no other shade, no other refuge

than Rama.

Under what conditions does such an understanding dawn? We seek refuge and shelter in wealth. The language of the people all around me is that of money, they measure people by their money. How much you have is the weight of your soul. If you have nothing, you have no soul.

But wealth, in whatever currency, is external -- and you are within; whatever you have, there is no way to take it within. There is no way to take your safes inside; they will have to stay on the outside. Great kingdoms too will have to stay outside, there is no way to take them within. And you are always within, there is no way that you can be brought outside. This is why wealth and soul never meet. Soul means interiority, wealth means outer, always outer, and these are two lines that can never intersect each other. They simply do not meet anywhere, ever; there just exists no way of their meeting. Their dimensions are different, they are two different worlds.

But we measure a man by what he has -- how much education, how much status, how big a position, how much power! You are what you have -- this is our criterion. This criterion is utterly wrong. Because of this criterion, if someone asks us of our inner experience, "There is no other refuge but money" will be the essence of our answer. We even weigh the mystics in monetary terms. Had Mahavira been born in a poor family, Jainas were not going to recognize him as their tirthankara, their spiritual master. I say this with absolute certainty, because all twenty-four tirthankaras of the Jainas are sons of kings. It is worth considering that in thousands of years not a single person from a poor family became a tirthankara. Is it that only the sons of kings can become tirthankaras? Then the future is dark, because there are no kings now, so no one will become a tirthankara. Now this is a great difficulty.

Gautam Buddha is a tirthankara, a jina, he attained to Buddhahood, but the public mind would not have accepted him either had he not been the son of a king. Give birth to Rama and Krishna in poor families and you will see, they will not be acceptable as avataras. Our mind measures even the mystics in material terms. So if you look at the Jaina or Buddhist scriptures, the Jainas recount therein how big an empire Mahavira had. It was not in fact that big -- cannot be, because the kingdoms of those days were just small estates of landlords. There were some two thousand kings in India at that time, so how big can these kingdoms have been? It cannot be bigger than a small district of today. So, Mahavira's father was just an average landlord, he was not a great king. Had Mahavira not been born as his son, nobody would have mentioned him in history. But Jainas ascribe to him enormous wealth -- with such a big empire, so many horses, so many elephants and so on. The number of horses and elephants they recount, there could not have been enough space for them to even stand in his small kingdom. And so many gems and diamonds -- all bullshit!

But there is a hidden truth in all this, and that truth is that the mind of a Jaina does not want to agree to the idea that his tirthankara may come from a poor family. It is worth knowing this truth. "My tirthankara must have been a chakravartin, a world ruler. How could he come from an ordinary background?" Then the false aura of enormous wealth is created around him.

And when Mahavira speaks, listeners rush to occupy the seats which are spread thousands of miles around him, because if there are only ten or twenty listeners the tirthankara lacks greatness. No, the audience numbers billions and trillions. This is impossible though. Today it is possible because of modern technology, and hundreds of thousands of people can listen simultaneously. But in Mahavira's time this was not possible. Inevitably Mahavira spoke to small groups. But the Jaina mind cannot agree to this, because the value lies in numbers! How many people? We do not care at all about truth or falsehood.

The devotee and the enemy, they never care about truth. Devotion speaks falsely, exaggerates things. The enemy also tells lies and exaggerates. In love and in hate we forget everything. The river starts flowing unchecked, breaking all barriers of truth and lie. We do the same about Buddha, and the same about Rama or Krishna. What we attribute to them bears no relation to what they actually had or had not, it only indicates about our criterion: if they had nothing, we wouldn't accept them. We recognize the vastness of the soul by exaggerating material wealth! We measure Mahavira's renunciation by the wealth of the empire he abandoned. If he had nothing, we would not be able to call him a renouncer. How can one be a renouncer, if he has nothing? That even a beggar can be a renunciate is impossible in our way of thinking.

Renunciation has nothing to do with how much one has renounced, but with the spirit of renunciation. Suppose A has one cent and that is his total wealth, while B has ten million dollars. A renounces his one cent, and B renounces five million dollars of his fortune. According to you, B is a bigger renouncer, because you think in terms of one cent and five million dollars. But no, those who know say that A is the real renouncer because he gave up everything he had whereas B has not really renounced at all; he renounced only half of what he had. But still we need that single cent for the purpose of our calculations about

renunciation. If one who possesses nothing says he has renounced, we will not accept his statement. We will say, "You had nothing, so what have you renounced?"

Renunciation has no relation to what you had, it is an existential state of being. But how to measure that state? Money is our only standard measure, so renunciation is also measured by what one had. It is curious that we measure renunciation and indulgence in the same monetary terms. Money is our measure. Money is our only refuge! As long as money is our refuge, Rama cannot be our refuge. From what state of mind will arise: "Rama is the only refuge"? This only arises when the illusion of money disappears, when one discovers that money is worthless and that nothing is gained through gaining any amount of it.

Wealth is in conflict with Rama. It is a fight. Wealth is a device to avoid surrender. Wealth means, "I have the power myself, why should I surrender? Why should I go to anyone else's refuge, let people come to my refuge." Wealth is an arrangement for calling others to your refuge. This is why Jesus emphasizes so much that "those who are not poor cannot come to me."

Jesus says, "A camel may pass through the eye of a needle but the rich will not be able to enter the kingdom of God." This does not mean that those who are rich will be deprived of entry for ever. The question is not so much of the wealth but whether it is the wealth to which you attach the most value. It may be that you have nothing, you are a beggar, but if your values lie in the wealth, your life is structured towards wealth, the basis of your thinking is wealth, you calculate everything with wealth, then you may well be a poor man but you would not be able to enter the kingdom of God. Why? -- because one who believes in wealth believes in the ego. To take refuge in wealth is to take refuge in ego.

To take refuge in Rama, in God, means that one's refuge in ego has come to an end; it is the end of one's own will. The man who is full of what we call willpower will find this statement quite meaningless because he feels that, "I am my own power. My power comes from me; my success comes from me; wealth, position, prestige, all come because of me. I am the source of power; I will create wealth, expand the empire, increase my power; I will fight even death and will one day attain to the final victory." A worldly man means a man whose confidence is in his own ego.

To understand this is difficult because we attach great value to self -- confidence, we teach self-confidence, we tell every child: "Stand on your own two feet. Have confidence in yourself. Fight, resist, don't be afraid. Maintain the idea that you will win, then you will win. The very secret of competition, ambition, contest, is in keeping confidence in yourself. If you lose confidence in yourself you will waver and fall." We teach every one that, "You are immensely powerful, do not fear, fight, and if not today then tomorrow, all will come to your refuge."

The day this illusion shatters is the day one feels, "How can any power be mine, because I myself am not! 'I am' is nothing but an idea. I can be only if I can manage to remain separate from this whole existence. But if I have no air to breathe even for a few moments, I will come to an end; no sunrise and I will soon die. In this vast network of existence, even if a single little thing slips from somewhere -- all the bricks of the house, the house called me collapses. Of this whole cosmos I am just a small part, and not such as can be separated. The moment I become separate, I am not."

Just think about it. Separate yourself from existence, and what are you? Immediately you disappear. Your life current flows from the whole, the totality. Your breathing comes out of the whole, and goes back to it. You are born out of it, and in death you return to it. Everything comes from it and returns to it. There is a vast cycle of existence in which you revolve; your existence is not separate. Then with whom is the struggle? It can arise only if you are separate; then others are your competitors, your enemies.

Remember this: until one experiences Rama as the refuge, everyone in the world is an enemy; nobody is a friend. Even the one we call friend is just a hidden enemy; he too is in conflict with us. We are sitting here and there appears to be no struggle. But let the oxygen content of the atmosphere fall and we will all become competitors as to who inhales the oxygen! Scientists say that towards the end of this century the air will be so badly polluted that only the rich will be able to get oxygen. Ever since the advent of technology, our atmosphere is becoming more and more polluted. Oxygen is not going to remain a free commodity for long, because that too is limited. In big cities like New York and Bombay only the wealthy will be able to buy oxygen; the poor will have to exist on polluted air. Just as now the poor live on polluted water, in dirty dwellings, in filthy clothes, in the future they will have to live on polluted air -- because they will not be able to buy pure air. If this situation goes on worsening, only a few will survive -- those who can afford pure air; all the rest will die.

Even now, sitting here, just breathing we are in struggle. We are sitting, apparently peacefully, and there seems to be no struggle, no competition, but the competitor is there inside. Even friends are hidden enemies.

If you maintain a separateness, this whole world is your enemy and you have to protect your life by fighting it. Thinkers like Darwin could come up with theories like "survival of the fittest" because basically they consider everyone to be separate. Then life is a conflict, a chaos, and violence is its rule.

Destroying others is the only way to survive. Your death is my life; my death is your life.

In such a way of life, bliss is impossible. Where violence is the law, bliss is impossible. Where violence is the law, celebration is impossible. Where violence is the law, peace is impossible. Where every moment is a fight for survival, there is no way to attain the enlightened state of life. Where there is battle for every breath and a need to become the other's death, how can there be opportunity and room for rejoicing and celebration, and for gratitude? If I am separate -- as we all believe -- then enmity is all around, and how can you arrive at fearlessness amid such enmity?

The day this illusion of being separate drops, the feeling of I am-ness dissolves, the ego disappears; one instantly finds that one is a part -- a part of a living universe. That tree there, the cloud wandering in the sky, and I, are all expressions of the same one original source, and are born of the same spring of life. Differences are of the forms; the original source is one. This difference is of the shape, not of the soul. Shapes are different; the soul is one. Forms are different, but the formless stream of consciousness running through all is one.

I am not separate -- that is the meaning of the statement, "Rama is the only refuge." My will is no longer my law now. Surrender is the law of my life, now I bid farewell to struggle and begin floating -- that is the meaning of "Rama is the only refuge." Instantly, the whole universe becomes a friend.

But it is not really right to say this, because how can there be any friendship where there remains no enmity? The whole world becomes a family; there arises the recognition of the internal familyhood of all the forms in the world. Then I am within all, and all reside within me.This is what Hindus have been calling nonduality.

Don't get confused by the word Rama in the statement "Rama is the only refuge." It has nothing to do with the Hindu deity Rama, the son of Dasharatha. In this sutra, Rama means Allah, God, the absolute existence. Rama here means that phenomenon in which we are living, in which we are breathing and breathe, in whose existence is included our existence. Try to understand this. If this is true, if this experience of the mystics is true, that we are part of the whole, then there can be no such thing as death for us, because it is only persons who disappear; the whole remains forever. It was when I was not, and it will be when I am no more.

If I am separate, then my birth takes place and my death takes place, because separateness both has to be born and has to die also. But if I am not separate, then I was before my birth ; only my forms may have been different. I will remain after my death; my form can be any but there is no way to perish. If I am one with the whole, then life is eternal, with no beginnings and no ends, from infinity to infinity. The fear disappears, and then arises celebration in life. How can fearful hearts dance? Death is omnipresent, casting its shadow from all sides, lurking round every corner, following wherever you go.

The sense of separateness gives birth to death. If I am separate, then death is inevitable. If I am one with this vast oneness, death perishes. Or, to put it another way, the moment ego disappears, death disappears. As the will dissolves, there is no death and the deathless is born. This is why the mystics say that surrender is deathlessness. People search for nectar....

In the West there is the long tradition of the alchemists. In the East -- in India, in China -- people have been experimenting with metals and chemical formulae, in the hope of finding nectar, something which makes man immortal. But no chemical research will ever lead to nectar, because nectar is not a chemical; neither will it come from mercury, nor from gold dust, nor from pearls. No, none of these will help, because the very meaning of nectar is something else: it is not the product of a chemical process.

Nectar means surrender. Nectar means the disappearance of death; it is the death of death itself. As it is, your inner existential state is death. You may try to hide it and you may try to ignore it, but your inner existential state is death. Every moment you are shaken by death; every moment death is resonating within you. Your body is traveling fast towards its death. Each moment brings death a little nearer, and from all around death is watching you. You see an old man and you are reminded of death; you see a demolished house and the memory of death stirs in you; a withered flower is sufficient to bring the fragrance of death; a fountain has run dry -- again it is death looking at you. Look anywhere. Death prevails, and you are shaken by it. In this shaken state....

Kierkegaard, the Danish philosopher, was a great thinker of the West. He says that man's actual state is a trembling; man is shaken every moment. Some time or other just close your eyes and you will find that

there is nothing but fear inside. Because of this fear, you may pray to God -- but that too will be only an extension of your fear. The masses that kneel in the churches and mosques and temples are not bowing down to any God; they are bowing down out of the fear that exists inside them. God is merely a cover-up for the fear that prevails within; kneeling is just a symptom of the warrior who is losing on the battlefield. Inside is an intense trembling. Death is standing in front of them! Frightened, man kneels and wrings his hands, begging to be saved. And this we have formalized into prayer: we face God afraid, and tell him of the death that is pursuing us; we pray for relief, and beg him to save us from death!

I have heard, in Damascus there was a Sufi master. One morning his servant came to him and asked him for his horse. "I have not much time," the servant said. "I was in the market buying vegetables for you, and somebody put his hand on my shoulder; he was shrouded in black. 'Who are you?' I asked. 'Your death! Be prepared this evening, for I am coming,' was his answer."

The master laughed and said, "You may take my horse."

The servant left Damascus immediately, and fled to Samarra. When he had gone, the master went to the city and visited the marketplace. He saw Death lurking in the corner and asked him, "Why all this playing tricks? Why did you frighten my servant needlessly? If there was any message to be delivered, you should have brought it to me."

"I did not mean to frighten him," said Death; "it was a surprise to me when my hand reached out on its own and placed itself on his shoulder. I wondered how he came to be strolling around here, when my appointment with him this evening is in Samarra, which is far away. It was my own surprise that placed my hand on his shoulder."

The master laughed again. "But why do you laugh?" asked Death.

"When he asked me for my horse this morning, then too I laughed," replied the master, "and I felt sorry for him. I also felt that he must reach Samarra before nightfall, and walking all the way would wear him out, so I gave him my horse thinking that if he is going to Samarra his death is predestined there."

Run anywhere you like, but even if your horse is the fastest -- there is no escape. All the alchemists passed away. Many claimed to have discovered nectar, but none of them is alive; only their stories live on. Now scientists are repeating the same folly. What we know as chemistry also derives from alchemy, and it was the search for nectar that led eventually to the discovery of oxygen, hydrogen and so on in chemistry. Now, once again, science is proclaiming that something has to be done so that man can be saved from death; and scientists claim that something can be done. This belief that man can overcome death has prevailed since the beginning of time.

And certainly something can be done, but that has nothing to do with a laboratory; it is something that happens in the inner layers of one's being. As long as my own will remains, as long as I am there, death will surely be there. Only on the day when I am not will death cease to be, because the whole never dies; the vast existence never perishes. Waves come and go, but the ocean remains. As long as I am a wave I am going to die; once I am the ocean there is no way to die.

In this sutra, Rama symbolizes this vast ocean. It has no relation with the Hindu or the Christian or the Mohammedan. For Hindus, Rama is a very sweet word indicative of the universal reality. It does not refer to any person, to any historical figure. To surrender to Rama is to surrender to the whole by effacing oneself. I am not; only the vast expanse, the vastness, the ultimate reality, is -- and there is no other refuge than this. One who is searching for refuge elsewhere will go astray.

Life after life we have been wandering, searching for this refuge. A place of shelter is needed, a shade where one can rest. We have been searching for it through birth after birth, one road leading to another, but the shelter never comes. Many times overnight stops come but not the destination.

An overnight stop means one stops for a brief respite, then comes to know that this is not the destination, and so begins a new journey. Every journey links itself to a new journey, but the traveling itself does not come to an end. Only in Rama does the traveling come to an end.

This does not mean that afterwards you do not move anymore, that you do not flow anymore. No, you do move, you do flow because the flow of life goes on non-stop. But you are no more. The journey remains, but the traveler is no more. And the day the traveler disappears, how can worry continue? The day the traveler is not there, who will do the worrying? Then life is a festival, a celebration. Then life is a dance and a music, saturated with samadhi! As it is now, life is a worry, a restlessness, an inner turmoil. As it is now, life is a sadness.

Rama is the only refuge.

Certainly, there is no other refuge but Rama.

Anything more, Maitreyaji?

BELOVED OSHO,
SOME PEOPLE CAME TO KNOW THAT RAMA IS THE ONLY REFUGE BY ARRIVING THERE, BUT WE START FEELING THIS JUST BY LOOKING AT YOU. WHY IS THIS SO?

Yes, you can feel this provided you look -- but who looks? In order to look, a different kind of eyes is needed. There are times when, without your knowing, such eyes appear on their own; there are times when, without your knowing, you forget yourself. In those moments when you are absent, when you are not, the curtain in front of your eyes disappears. In those moments you catch a glimpse.

Seeing happens when there is no seer inside, because the seer is continuously distorting the vision. He has his biases, his theories, his concepts and so on. He is constantly disturbing the seeing, saying: "Look in this way," "See this," or "What you are seeing cannot be." The seer inside does not allow you to see. But sometimes the seer moves aside. This happens unaware, without your knowing. If you knew, you would not let it move aside; you would go holding on to it. Sometimes, listening to me, you simply forget that you are. Then for a moment the curtain moves away from the eyes and you can see. Sometimes, when you are sitting quietly by my side, my peace becomes dense within you too, because peace too is an element, just like the coolness of the air; it is not just your imagination.

You visit a garden; sitting there the cool breeze touches you and everything in you cools down to your very core. Peace is also a similar elemental force. If I am at peace, and if you can even sit quietly by my side, in a state of acceptance, then the peace which is within me will also penetrate you, will touch your nerves deep within and soothe you to your very core.

And seeing happens when the eyes are cool. Excited eyes cannot see anything. Excited eyes, filled with their own restlessness, are insane eyes. So whenever you are at peace, seeing happens. And for this to happen you do not necessarily have to come to me; I am just an excuse. If you can be at peace and in silence even sitting in your own aloneness, the same will happen. Even if listening to the birds you forget yourself, the same will happen, because the birds are also singing the same song: Rama is the only refuge.

This is not a matter of you alone; the whole existence is saying the very same thing. Except man the whole existence is living with Rama. Only man has gone off the track a little and gone astray. That is why except in man there is nowhere else any anguish; except in man there is nowhere else any insanity. The trees also are born and die, but no ego possesses them, so they are always in bliss. The birds too are born and die, but they are forever dancing and singing; nothing hinders their celebration!

Man has gone astray, and he has the potential to go astray because he is conscious. The birds are full of bliss, but they are not aware of their blissfulness. Man is unhappy because he is aware. If man can forget himself, he too will enter into bliss, just like the birds and the trees. There will be just one difference, which is also the ultimate difference: man will know that he is blissful.

It is this very potential of being aware that has led man into unhappiness, and it is the same potential that will take him into ultimate bliss as well. It can happen anywhere. You are sitting on the river bank; watch the flow -- forget yourself and let the flow go on. Don't even think about the flow, because thinking will bring you back in. Become as though absent, forget that you are, just let the flow go on. At once, as though out of nothingness, the bliss will fill you from within and without; thousands of flowers will blossom within you, and you will be able to see.

Seeing is possible, experiencing is possible, all that is needed is your absence; everything else is an excuse. Having invited you, I am sitting with you, talking to you. This talking is just an excuse. My talking to you is just a device -- a device that perhaps you may get engrossed in my talking while one thing leads to another and you may forget yourself. You may get so engrossed, perhaps you may not be able yet to be so engrossed with a river. Perhaps you have never really looked at the trees, have never really heard the birds; you are not acquainted with that language. But you are familiar with my language, you are familiar with the language of human beings. Perhaps you may get drowned, absorbed in this language; perhaps the poetry of this language may catch hold of you. In that moment, suddenly you will be able to see. Your eyes will be open, as if lightning flashed and all that was in darkness got illuminated.

Even if you see for only a single moment, you will never be the same again, because whatever is seen becomes part of your being. Whatever is seen calls you again and again. Whatever is seen becomes a

challenge to you, and the search begins for what you have seen.

Once you come to understand that my talking to you was only a device to open your eyes, then you can use even the sounds of birds for the same to happen; then they will become your master. Then you may look in the eyes of a cow and she will become your master. Then you can find a master anywhere.

If one knows how to be a disciple, the master is revealed everywhere. The real question is of discipleship. This is why Nanak called his disciples sikhs. 'Sikh' derives from shishya -- disciple. Learn to be a shishya, and the master is available everywhere; even a stone wall will become a master, even a rock will become a master. And if one does not know how to be a disciple, then even a master is no more than a stone wall. So once in a while such glimpses will come to you here. Preserve such a glimpse, nourish it within you, because there is nothing more valuable than this. And keep the search in the direction where you can get the same glimpses even in my absence. Soon, with constant search in that direction, the thread leading to these glimpses will be in your hand. And the thread is such that it cannot be explained; only by persisting with your experiences and searching will you understand it.

It is just like swimming. Ask any swimmer for the key to swimming, and he will be unable to tell you; even a top-class swimmer will find himself unable to explain it. Instead he will say, "Come, let's go into the water! Throw your arms and legs about, and slowly you will come to feel from your own inner experience what kind of hand and leg movement makes swimming happen." Slowly slowly the haphazard movements of hands and legs will become systematic. And swimming after all is nothing but a systematic thrashing about. If you throw a man who does not know how to swim into the water, he too will thrash his arms and legs about, but without any rhythm or system to it. If he drowns, it will not be because he did not know how to swim, it will be because he did not know the right kind of swimming. Thrashing his arms and legs about chaotically, he will trap himself into drowning.

The difference between a swimmer and this man is not that of thrashing the arms and legs, but of the movement being systematic or unsystematic. The system comes out of experience. By and by, you will move your arms and legs with more expertise, with less labor. When you become still more expert, probably you will not even move your arms and legs; you will be able to simply float on the water. You will cease all doing, the water itself will support you. It is not necessary to thrash your arms and legs; you will be afloat without any effort, just like a flower, like a lotus flower. Then you will not need to do anything. But this floating will happen only out of constant experience.

I am guiding you into a similar swimming experiment. Often you will catch a glimpse, and when you do, look after it; take it within and nurture it. Move with the care of a pregnant woman -- just as a pregnant woman moves cautiously with a baby in her womb. Let this seeing, this moment, become your pregnancy. Gradually, this moment will grow bigger; it will spread all over and you will disappear.

Certainly, being near to me, many times you will feel that Rama is the only refuge. But it can be so even without me, and that should be the target of your meditations.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

26 May 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7405260
ShortTitle: NOWHER02
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
HEARING YOUR DISCOURSE ON 'RAMA THE ONLY REFUGE' I REMEMBERED YOUR DECLARATION IN THE ANANDSHILA MEDITATION CAMP: "I HAVE COME TO AWAKEN, NOT TO TEACH. SURRENDER AND I WILL TRANSFORM YOU. THIS IS MY PROMISE."
PLEASE EXPLAIN THIS IMMENSELY REASSURING STATEMENT TO US IN DETAIL. ALSO, PLEASE TELL US WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN LEARNING AND AWAKENING, WHAT IS THE RELATION BETWEEN SURRENDER AND TRANSFORMATION?

There is a lot of difference between learning and awakening. Learning is very simple, awakening is arduous. For learning, awakening is not a precondition. Learning can happen even while asleep -- in fact everything we learn is learned in sleep, there is no need for the sleep to be disturbed!

Perhaps you know that for the past ten years Russian psychologists have been conducting experiments in teaching children who are asleep. This is a valuable experiment -- to let the child enjoy his night's sleep and yet be learning. Then there is no need for the child to attend school during the day; he can play, he can feel free. School is a day-prison and he will get rid of it. And the experiment is succeeding. The teaching machine is placed near the child's ear while the child sleeps, and instructions in mathematics, language, geography and so on are fed into his unconscious mind.

It has been observed that the disturbances present during an awake person's learning are missing when learning happens during sleep. Awake, the mind is distracted -- other things attract it. The child sitting in the classroom hears the birds singing outside and loses track of the lesson. Somebody walking past outside, or even just a sound is enough to distract him. But the mind of a sleeping child is undivided. And learning happens through the unconscious, not the conscious; all learning happens in what Freud calls the unconscious mind. This is why we have to repeat things that we are learning.

If you are learning a language you have to repeat words and their meanings over and over again, and through this repetition the new information is processed from your conscious into your unconscious. Recite a poem many times and you will be able to recite it by heart. Recite it just once, and it is forgotten. First the conscious mind reads and learns, and then, through further repetition, the new material sinks deeper and deeper into the lower strata of the unconscious where it is assimilated and becomes in time a part of the unconscious mind. We learn through the unconscious; when we sleep it is the conscious that sleeps, and our unconscious is awake. In sleep the interior mind is awake while the periphery of the mind sleeps. Learning in sleep is learning directly through the unconscious mind. I am recounting this experiment to you so that you can understand that learning can take place without one's being awake -- and may even be better.

Learning and awakening are quite different things. Learning is just a matter of memorizing; no knowing is needed. The knowing may be someone else's -- you can still learn.

This is how all our education operates. All education is borrowed knowledge, there is no concern for one's own experiencing. The libraries are full of books that will help you to learn about love. You can read them all and conduct great research programs, and can even write your own treatises on love; no loving is necessary in order to learn about love. Learning does not require that you experience.

To experience, waking up is necessary; and to experience the divine you will have to be fully awake -- it is the experience of complete awakening, it can happen only if you are perfectly awake. You can accumulate worldly knowledge in your sleep too, but to come to know truth is impossible in a sleeping state. These Russian scientists may succeed in imparting instruction to the sleeping, but there is nothing in this world that can turn a person into a sage in his sleep. At the most one can only ever be turned into a pundit.

Between sleep and erudition, there is no conflict; they are deeply related. But sleep and true knowing are great opposites facing each other, for the very meaning of true knowing is that there is no sleep left, no

unconsciousness left, only perfect wakefulness.

We live our lives in slumber; walking, talking, sitting, working, we slumber, unaware of what we are doing. Hungry, we gobble down a good meal. We have to work, so we spend our day in the office and go home in the evening. But these and our other activities are carried through by force of habit; no awakening is needed for them, they are all mechanical routines.

You maybe have heard about somnambulists who walk and do many other things in their sleep. Some of you probably walk in your sleep, because psychologists estimate that a minimum of five percent of adults are somnambulistic. They get up in the night, eyes open, while everything inside remains asleep. They leave their beds and walk around in the dark in a way that they might well be unable to do when awake. They wander through the house, picking their way around the furniture and finding many jobs to do.

It has frequently been observed that the families of such people think they have a ghost in the house; the simple fact is that the ghost creating all the disturbance is living in the family. He also does not remember, and in the morning he will deny any part in what he alone did during the night. He was as unaware of his actions as a drunkard wandering along a road.

Sometimes drunkards are so at home in their drunkenness that you may not recognize their condition. Sleepwalkers share this same ability to wander over great distances, and to perform tasks that can only be considered as miracles when a person is asleep. There are even people who have committed murder in their sleep, and then returned to bed; and of course, in the morning they have no knowledge of what they have done.

In New York in 1940 there was the case of a man who used to jump from the roof of his house to the roof of his neighbor's house in his sleep. Fifty stories high, and he would leap from one roof to another! People got to know about it, because punctually, on the stroke of one o'clock at night, he would make the leap, and the return leap, and go back to bed. Before long, crowds were gathering each night to watch his death-defying jump -- the distance from one roof to the other was excitingly great! Thus it happened that one night people began cheering as the man made his roof-top leap. They cheered so loudly that their noise brought the man out of his sleep. Now he was not in danger, because he had already finished his first jump, but the moment he awoke he was flooded with fear. Finding himself standing there on the roof, with the crowd below, and the noise, he was so terrified that in the return jump he fell to his death. The very thought that he had made such an impossible leap led him to his death. The jump that he had made so many times in his sleep was, to his conscious mind, impossible!

Learning can take place in a sleeping state. To be asleep means to live a life in which awareness has no place. You are doing something, but your mind is somewhere else. You are walking along the street, your body is there in the street, but your mind is having a conversation with your wife, or may already have reached the office ahead of your physical arrival there. Your mind is already making arrangements in the office while you are still walking along the street. Mind in one place, body in another, is the characteristic of lack of awareness. Mind accompanying body is the characteristic of awareness.

You are here, listening to me. In these moments of listening, if your hearing is all, if only your hearing remains and your mind wanders nowhere else but is here and now, if hearing is the only thing happening, as if the rest of the world has disappeared, as if nothing else remains. Here, I am the speaker, there, you are the listener and a bridge is created between us. Your mind does nothing else, it falls silent, utterly silent; it hears, only hears. When only hearing remains, you experience awareness. For the first time, you discover what meditation is.

Meditation means being in the moment, not leaving this moment. Someone asked Buddha, "How shall we meditate?"

Buddha replied, "Whatsoever you do, do it with awareness; this is meditation. Walking, walk attentively, as if walking is everything; eating, eat with awareness, as if eating is everything; rising, rise with awareness; sitting, sit with awareness; all your actions become conscious, your mind does not travel beyond this moment, it remains in the moment, settles in the moment -- this is meditation."

Meditation is not a separate process. Meditation is simply the name for life lived with awareness. Meditation is not an hour-a-day affair where you sit for one hour and then it is over till tomorrow. No, if twenty-three hours are empty of meditation and only one hour is meditative, then it is certain that the twenty-three hours will defeat the single hour. Non-meditation will win, meditation will lose. If you are living twenty-three hours a day without awareness, and only one hour with awareness, then you will never attain to the state of buddhahood. How can this single hour triumph over the other twenty-three hours?

There is something else that also has to be understood. How can one be aware for one hour if in the

remaining twenty-three hours one is not aware? How can you be healthy for one hour if you are sick the other twenty-three hours of the day? Health and sickness are the result of an internal flow. If you are healthy for twenty-three hours of the day, you will be healthy for all twenty-four hours, because the internal flow cannot suddenly be broken for just one of those hours. The current that is flowing goes on flowing.

Meditation cannot come about just because you visit a temple or mosque or gurudwara.. If you were not awake in the shop, in the marketplace, or at home, how can you all of a sudden be awake in the temple? Nothing is going to come about suddenly, when it is not part of an internal flowing. This is why Buddha has said that meditation can happen only if you are meditative for twenty-four hours a day.

So understand well that meditation is not just one of life's innumerable activities. It is not just one link in the chain of man's endless doings. It is like the thread on which all the flowers of a garland have been strung. Meditation is a lifestyle, not an activity. If one is meditative in everything one is doing, if the thread is running through each of the flowers, only then a garland is created. The thread is not even visible, it is hidden underneath the flowers. Nor can the meditator be seen; he is present, but hidden behind all the activities being done through him. An individual is awakened the day when he begins to live meditatively. While he lives nonmeditatively, he sleeps.

Someone asked Mahavira what was the definition of a sadhu. Nobody else has ever given the answer that Mahavira gave. He said, Asutta muni, sutta amuni -- the one who is not asleep is a sadhu, the one who is asleep is no sadhu".

Who is not asleep? The one whose every action is meditative is not asleep. Religion, liberation, is an experience that happens in such a wakeful consciousness.All other learning is of the mind asleep. This is why I say there is a big difference between awakening and learning.

My whole effort here is not for teaching you. The whole world is available to you for that. There are great universities, pundits everywhere, endless treatises and libraries in which you can learn. The world is vast and you can learn anywhere. There are countless teaching facilities available everywhere.

Moreover, there resides within you an intense ambition for learning, because through learning you become powerful. The more information you have, the higher your degree of expertise in a special subject, the more power you have. The more information you have, the more wealth you have.

Knowledge too is wealth. Some people amass wealth in bank vaults, others in their memory. And remember, the one who gathers wealth in his memory system is cleverer, because the bank can be broken; the financial position of the country can change, a communist revolution can happen. The bank vault is not really safe at all. Thieves, communists, the state, can snatch it away. The protection of the bank is unreliable. But to steal from the memory system is not so easy, though that too is happening now. Ways are being devised to make the theft from the memory system possible. Until now, the memory system never changed with a change of power in the state, but efforts are afoot to bring this about, too. In China and Korea, communists have performed great experiments in stealing or changing the memory of the population, because in the final analysis memory, though hidden within, is also wealth. To reach within the brain is a highly complex and subtle task for man, but nowadays this too has started to happen.

In the old books, in the ancient universities it was taught that to gather material wealth is unrealistic: it can be stolen. But to gather knowledge was considered realistic because knowledge cannot be stolen. Wealth will betaken away by death, knowledge can survive death. Hence the old Indian saying, that the dignity of a pundit is all-pervading; wherever he goes he will be respected. All this is now obsolete. We have found the means to break even into this internal vault. Brainwashing is being exhaustively investigated -- how to change the head by cleansing it of what it has.

It is the Chinese communists who have carried out great experiments -- very dangerous! Their targets were American prisoners of war in Korea. Their effort was to brainwash these young Americans. And the brain can indeed be washed, because memory is made up of signs, and just as the cassette of a tape recorder can be cleaned and re-recorded, so the memory can be cleared and recharged with new memories. Without his knowledge a Hindu can be turned into a Mohammedan Erase his Geeta, insert the Koran, and the Hindu is converted into a Mohammedan. In the same way a Mohammedan can be turned into a Hindu. Seeing their returning prisoners of war turned into communists, America was shocked. What was consciously impossible had been achieved. Carrying out their own investigations of these prisoners, they found that some meddling had been done, that ways had been found to break the memory.

Now in America too great experiments are afoot in this field. Skinner is a great thinker. He says that now it is not necessary to make people understand; now we have the means to change them. If anyone needs to be made "good" then his head can be changed accordingly. There is no need to tell him or to try to teach

or instruct him in morality. With the aid of chemicals, or with surgery, the brain can be changed. Electrodes can be inserted in the head, and the individual can be controlled. In the brain of each child an electrode can be fixed right at the moment of birth, without the knowledge of the parents -- what to say of the child! Through the electrode the whole life of the child can be controlled, yet the child will remain under the impression that his every act is his own. He will not feel that anyone is ordering him; he will feel as if whatever he is doing comes from his own free will, his own inner inspiration.

Through this research of Skinner and his colleagues, the greatest dark age of man's slavery is about to begin. Man may feel that what he is doing is his own doing, while the fact is that he is being controlled by some external agency -- from the capital, through the radio for example. His brain is responding to broadcast waves. Skinner says that even if a whole town has become troublesome, it can be brought to peace in a moment. If people are mutinous, they can be rendered obedient. If soldiers are sent off to war, they can be rendered fearless. It is simply a matter of erasing their awareness of death, and they will act without fear, as if there is no death. Now the means exist to erase, change, steal or renew memory. But this is only possible because memory is also a commodity.

There is only one phenomenon that cannot be annihilated by anybody, and that is awareness, inner wakefulness, inner consciousness. Buddha, Mahavira, Christ are not people with better memories than us, they are people of more awareness than us, a higher degree. Nothing can be taken away from them. We can murder them and cut their bodies into little pieces, but we cannot destroy their awareness, because awareness is not an outcome of any physical mechanism; awareness is the name given to the nature of our spiritual heart, to our inner center, to the core of our soul, or however we may choose to describe it. So awareness cannot be destroyed by anybody. Memory can be emptied and refilled. Memory is given to us from the outer world, hence it can be taken away. Awareness arises within, it does not come from the outside; hence it cannot be snatched away from us.

Except meditation, nothing else transcends death. Not knowledge but meditation alone can be our friend in the moment of death. Meditation alone liberates. Because of this, Hindus have always said that there is no liberation other than meditation. All other phenomena are bonds, and we are bound from all sides. Our morality is a bond, our knowledge is a bond. Only meditation liberates.

So when I said I am trying not to teach you but to awaken, my purpose was to say that I do not wish to strengthen your memory. There is no benefit to be gained even if your memory is increased. You will know a little more, that's all. Your store of information will increase, but this is not going to be of any real advantage. But with a greater awareness, with a deeper consciousness, a higher degree of wakefulness, a revolution can happen in your life.

The efforts for awakening are basically different from those for teaching. Teaching means to tell you something in words which you do not know. Awakening means to make you go through processes so you become that which you are not yet. If, sitting on a river bank, I tell you something about swimming, your information will be increased. If I push you into the river, then swimming itself will be born. Those who wish to make you a swimmer, have no other choice but to push you into the river. You begin to flail your arms and legs, and it is this flailing that is the beginning of swimming.

The experiments in meditation that I am constantly asking you to do are the efforts leading towards swimming. My emphasis is more on technique, less on information. The emphasis on information is only enough that you can be persuaded to do the technique.

If anybody asked Buddha, "Does God exist?", he used to remain silent. But if someone asked him, "Is there any device to find God?", he would immediately speak. If he was asked, "Please, tell us something about liberation", he would not speak. But if someone asked him, "How can I attain liberation?", he would at once begin to answer, as though he was just awaiting the question. At the very end of his life someone asked him, "What was the principle you wanted to teach us?" and Buddha replied, "Principles as such I did not want to teach. I just wanted to give you techniques with which you could come to know the ultimate principle."

Method and information are two different things. We can discuss food for hours at a time, but that is not going to satisfy anyone's hunger; actually it may increase. But if we prepare food, this will satisfy hunger. It does not matter that the food may not be of the highest quality. We may not be able to prepare delicious food at our very first attempt, yet this attempt will satisfy the hunger.

God is a hunger, a thirst within us. It cannot be satisfied by theories. No scriptures can quench this thirst; but if they can just intensify the thirst, they are doing enough. Just through preaching sermons, no master can ever quench this thirst, but if he can intensify it for you, that is a great blessing. And this is what

the master does; he does not quench your thirst, he intensifies it. He does not give you satisfaction, he makes you more dissatisfied. He does not leave you at rest, because rest is just death. He makes you more restless, and pushes you into an unknown journey of a mystical nature. He lights a fire in your being so that every pore of it can grow thirsty, every breath becomes dissatisfied, your whole life becomes transformed into a hunger. You become restless and perturbed until that hunger is satisfied.

When you are around a real master you develop an intense restlessness, while near a pseudo-master you merely receive information. The pseudo-master will convert you into a pundit, you will start knowing many things without really knowing them. Scriptures will settle in your heart, but you will have no contact with the truth. Contact with truth happens only when the thirst crystallizes to such an extent that you become thirst itself. When the thirst crystallizes so much that you don't even feel that you are thirsty, rather you feel that you are a thirst, that every fiber of your being is on fire -- and the moment every fiber of your being becomes aflame, the showers come. And that is the moment of revolution, of transformation. In that very moment you are in contact with truth.

Coming to a master you will receive pain -- pain because you are hungry, you are thirsty, you are unfulfilled, because you don't have that which you are yearning for. Near the master you will receive no consolation. In fact he will take away all your consolations. He will never tell you that everything is okay, that everything will be alright. The master is a revolution; he will disturb all your arrangements for sleep, and make you aware that nothing is alright, that everything is a mess, that whatever you have achieved so far is all rubbish, that you have not taken even the first step towards anything of value, that your hands are full of stones while you are clinging to the golden illusion that you are carrying diamonds.

He will take away everything you have. He will strip you bare. He will reduce you to a complete nothingness. And it is from this nothingness that your spiritual thirst will awaken. He will take away everything from you so that all your assurances are lost, so that your sense of security, all your illusory dreams and plans are shattered.

The master is an iconoclast. But it is not the idols in the temples that he destroys -- that is nothing but folly -- he shatters the image of yourself that is within you. You are not what you consider yourself to be. The serenity on your face is false. Your smile is nothing but a social behavior, an etiquette. When you say that everything is okay, it is a lie -- nothing is okay.

When someone greets you in the morning and asks, "How are you?" and you answer, "Fine!", it is mere words. You have never given it a second thought, how much truth there is in what you are saying. You don't have even the courage to give it a thought, you are afraid of doing that, because you know that nothing is fine, that what you are saying is only politeness, it is just being proper to say to others that everything is fine. But by and by, saying this to others for a long period of time, you yourself have started believing that everything is fine, and you have forgotten that nothing is fine.

Hence approaching a master is dangerous, risky. He will demolish all your illusions; and the fact is that you are nothing but a bundle of illusions. He will cut away all your satisfactions, and such a dissatisfaction will be born in you which will not disappear until you are one with the divine. Such a restlessness is born, such a yearning for the divine, which pricks your heart as though you are full of thorns within. Such an unease is born that there will be no recovery from it until you attain to the supreme health.

This is why only very courageous people go to a master. It will be right to say that only daredevils can approach a master. To approach a master is playing with fire. To approach a master is to set out on a voyage to another world, to travel from a world which is known into an unknown world, to which there is no map, and about which no information is available. It is not a business; it is a gamble, in which we put ourselves at stake without knowing what will happen.

It is these gamblers that I call seekers, sannyasins. They stake all that they know for that which they do not know. The sensible and thoughtful world around them behaves in an exactly contrary manner. Hence, the world always considers a sannyasin to be crazy. The world lives by the rule of business -- bid one dollar only if it is sure to return a dollar and a half. It is better, says the world, to have half a loaf of bread in your hand than to risk it for dreams of the whole loaf. It is better to hang on to what we have, rather than risk losing it to seek more in an uncertain future where we do not know whether we will receive anything at all.

Omar Khayyam, in his famous Rubaiyat, says: "Be not sparing with this life, drink your fill of all that is at hand, because you know not whether what you do not have exists at all. Enjoy this world -- no need to raise the question of the other. If it comes to us then we shall do it justice, but who knows whether it exists or not? Enjoy what you have -- body, senses, and the world. Drink it to the full!"

Enjoy what is at hand, and don't think of what is not -- this is the logic of the worldly individual. The

logic of the sannyasin is just the opposite. It says, "What I have is all rubbish, just stones and garbage. There isn't even anything of value that could be extracted from it. There is nothing to extract, and nothing of any interest can be derived from it. But the moment I leave it, the doors to the unknown open. And that is where joy abides!"

Only gamblers can play this game. This is why I often say that a business-minded man cannot be religious; a businessman lives by mathematics.

I have heard: once a businessman bought two lottery tickets for one dollar each. As it happened, he won the first prize -- a million dollars! Friends and well-wishers rushed to congratulate him, not surprisingly in festive mood; but they found him lying in bed, quite inconsolable.

"What's the matter?" they inquired, "You have won such a fabulous prize, and you are miserable?"

"Yes," he replied, "but I don't know why I should have bought this other ticket. Look at this one which won me a million dollars! But, alas, the other one is such a waste of one dollar!"

This is the attitude of the businessman; hence his inability to become religious.

You will be surprised to know that the great religious figures of this country were all born into kshatriya families -- the warrior caste. They were neither sons of brahmins -- the religious caste, nor of vaishyas -- the businessmen. Mahavira, Buddha, Parshvanatha, Neminatha, Krishna, Rama, all come from kshatriya families. A kshatriya can afford to be a gambler; his is a different style of mathematics. He thinks not in terms of interest, but in terms of staking. For him, to live or to die is\more like a leap.

No matter where he is in the world, the religious person is of a gambling nature. The gambler is a daredevil. The gambler is one who stakes what he has for that which he does not have, he wagers the real for the possible.

A poet may become religious, but a shopkeeper? -- Never! If a shopkeeper turns religious, he makes religion also a business. Religion does not change him, he changes the religion. He brings his ledgers and account books into the temples and the mosques, converting them into shops.

When I say, "I have come to awaken you, not to teach," I am saying that I want to demolish your commercial attitude. I want you to become daredevils, gamblers. Look at what you have with open eyes, and see the nothingness of it -- so that you can set out in search of that which you do not have.

The journey is difficult and it can be carried out only if you go with wakefulness. If you are sleepy, you will go astray. The chances of straying are enormous, because the expanse is enormous. The path for reaching is very narrow -- mystics say it is a razor's edge -- but for going astray is a vast expanse, bigger than this earth. The whole universe is there for your wandering.

Meditation is the razor's edge. The moment you try to meditate, you will understand why mystics have called it razor's edge: it is so minute, atomic, so easy to miss. For a moment meditation happens, and the very next moment you are again in the state of non-meditation. Some time or other try this experiment: take a watch in your hand and try to observe continuously the second hand. Find out how many seconds you can watch the moving hand without being distracted by thoughts. You will discover that three seconds is your limit, and that too with great difficulty. Even before three seconds have passed, your mind has wandered off somewhere -- on some wish-fulfilling fantasy or into some desirable state. The watch itself, not just the second hand, is forgotten. You will be appalled when you suddenly discover for how many seconds you have completely forgotten the second hand -- then you will understand why mystics refer to meditation as the razor's edge. Just a tiny movement, just for a moment, and you have missed it!

Yes, awareness, awakening, is arduous, but it is worth the difficulty. Compared to what you get, the difficulty is nothing. Everyone who has ever attained has declared that what they did was nothing, while what they gained was all. Hence they talk of attainment as the sacrament, prasad, the gift: it cannot be achieved through effort, it has no relation to what we do. It is as though we did a dollar's worth of work, and received a billion dollars in return. We have done nothing, and we receive all. There seems to be no cause-and-effect relationship between the work and the reward; hence the word prasad -- the gift. It was not attained through our effort; it was offered to us out of grace.

But while we are in it, it is difficult; and this is so because our investment in the sleep is great. Our great hopes, and the wildest fantasies of our dreams, are all contained in sleep, and if we break out of our slumber, all these hopes and dreams begin to collapse. You say to your wife, "I love you"; but when awareness fills you, you will have to say, "I have never loved you". You tell your children, "I am living for you"; but filled with awareness you will discover that it is not true. You are not living for your children, you are keeping them alive so that you can live on through them when you are dead. Your children are your desire; they are supposed to complete that which you were unable to do. You are trying to travel on their

shoulders into the future. Through them you are seeking immortality -- you may die, but your son will remain. Something of you, that is, will remain, something of yours will survive to carry on in the world.

People love to carve their names on stones: "This stone will remain, even though I am gone." If there is so much pleasure in carving one's name on stone, how much more in carving it on a living person? To die without becoming a father is considered a tragedy, to die without becoming a mother is an anguish, because you will leave no living trace behind you.

Your death will be complete, not a shadow of yours will remain. The flow of your current will no longer be continued. Hindus say that unless you leave some offspring behind you when you die, you have not paid your debt to your father.

It is a matter worth considering. Why is it that your debt to your father is paid only when you become a father? Because you are the medium through which your father is living on, and if you bring the flow to a stop, your father's life will continue no further. So make sure you leave a child behind you. A son is needed, and if all else fails, adopt one. No matter that the son is false -- that he is someone else's -- adopt anyway. Hindus have been so bound up in this attitude that they used to invite someone else to come and have intercourse with the wife if she and the husband had been unable to produce a child. This was not considered to be adultery. So important was it to have a son that the adultery was not seen as such. There was no immorality in it, because the paternal debt has to be paid.

Man longs to escape from death, and he makes his attempts in numerous ways. He builds mighty mansions and huge castles from the most durable stones he can find, and leaves his signature in fine monuments. One way or another he must leave his child in the world. And every father seeks to create the child in his own image. He never stops to consider, "What is so good in me that it is worth leaving my image behind, which is going to make the world more beautiful? It was ugly enough because of me, it was a weight, a dead weight, and now I want to leave my image behind me?"

And if the son deviates a little from the behavior of his father, the father gets disturbed, because it means that he won't be a true image, a true representative! So all parents repeat again and again to their children, "Look, kids, it's for your sake we are living!" But in the light of awareness they will see that they are rearing their children for their own sake. It is hardly surprising if children turn rebellious and take revenge in their youth -- because no one wants to live for the sake of somebody else, everyone wants to live for themselves. The desire of every living being is to give expansion to itself, not to anybody else. So in every son there is a deep hatred of the father.

One of the basic findings of Freud's research is that it is very difficult to find a son who is not, at root, his father's enemy. Superficially he behaves in an acceptable manner and may even respect his father, but deep down there is opposition. It is equally difficult to find a daughter who is not deep down her mother's enemy.

Gurdjieff used to say that if a person can be found who truly respects his parents, he should be treated as a saint, because it is very difficult to love one's parents. And if it happens... it can only happen because of complete awareness. In this wakeful state you come to recognize that your parents are living in a state of unawareness, and you see that this is not their fault, and then you start feeling compassion and kindness for them.

It is a natural symptom of unawareness to exploit and torture others -- and to disguise the torture as morality. When a father beats his child, you think he is doing it for the child's own good. With just a small amount of awareness you will come to see that the beating has in fact nothing to do with improving the child. What has happened is that somehow the child has hit the father's ego, scratched it; and because of this the father is enraged. He is beating the child because of the knock to his ego, but he says to him, "I am only doing this for your own good," and pretends that he is doing him a favor! Let awareness arise in you, and all these things will drop away!

When a man offers himself as a candidate in political elections, he says he is doing it so that he can serve the public. But no politician ever contests an election for the purpose of public service. True, he himself thinks that this is why he is standing. He is not just saying it, he actually believes it! He is deceiving not only you, but himself as well. "Without a position, how can I serve the public? How to serve without power?" This is his logic. But every servant, just at the moment of rising to power, is converted to lordship and ownership. He sets out with the idea of serving you, and ends up cutting your throat. He himself was under the impression that he was serving you, but somehow, massaging your legs, he progressed to your shoulders, and ended up cutting your throat, unsuspected by you or by himself. Awareness will reveal to him that his politics is not in fact about serving others; it is about expansion of the

ego, and the harnessing of others to his service.

When you serve, you serve only in order to receive the service of others. When you give, you give only so that you can grab what you want. All that you do is exploitation. You just employ high-sounding titles to conceal the truth. This is why I say that you have a great investment in unawareness.

On unawareness depend some of your greatest projects. So it is very difficult to break your unawareness. To break it means to understand that the world you have created around yourself is false, it is only self-deception. It is only a net woven of your own desires, ambitions, violence and jealousies.

It is not easy for anybody to see his whole life empty, and yet be unafraid. We get frightened!, so we shut our eyes, and convince ourselves that whatever is, is right. Let it be! -- there is no need to break it.

This is why meditation is so difficult. You are all ready to learn, but no one is ready to wake up. This is why I have to speak to you -- so that in your desire to learn you become attracted and come to me. It is a great temptation. You are tempted just as fish are tempted onto the hook with the help of bait!

Buddha also speaks, and Jesus too, knowing very well that speaking is just meaningless, that there is no point in it. But you are fish that would not come near without bait. To teach is like bait, and to awaken is the hook. It will hurt, it will make life difficult. It will bring an end to this life as you know it but will give birth to a new life. It is a rebirth.

Every rebirth is preceded by death. In awakening, you will have to die. You cannot continue, you will come to an end. And who is ready to die easily? But in learning, your continuity is unbroken. You remain the same -- maybe even improved, sharpened, cleaner. It is making you more sophisticated. The more you learn, the more cultured, civilized, educated, sabhya you seem to be.

Sabhya is a very sweet word. It means a man who is fit to sit in a sabha, a meeting. The more knowledge you have, the higher is your eligibility to be in a meeting. The more you know, the more sophisticated your ego becomes, just as the facets of a diamond are created by cutting and polishing so that it shines more. The uneducated man is like an uncut diamond. Only a jeweller can recognize an uncut diamond. An educated man is like a cut diamond; any fool can see the glitter and sparkle of it. You are all willing to learn because your ego will not only continue, but will actually become more polished, more refined. But you are not willing to become awakened, because awakening will bring you to an end, and the new will be born.

So I begin with teaching so that I can awaken you, but teaching is not the purpose. And if a person comes to me directly in order to be awakened, I do not try, even in the least, to teach.

In connection with this you need to understand about surrender. If I am teaching you, surrender is not needed; what you need is will. Only the person who has will and willpower can learn, because for learning concentration is essential. For learning, the narrower the channel of your mind, the better; because through a narrow mind things enter directly into the unconscious to become part of your memory. Hence all schools emphasize concentration -- it is necessary for learning. A thousand and one ways -- rewards as well as punishments -- have been devised to promote and improve concentration.

Through fear of punishment concentration is achieved. Will you ask anybody how to concentrate if someone is holding a knife against your chest? Your concentration will be total, you will forget everything else. The tune you were humming will disappear, the train of thought you were following will come to a halt. All your attention will be concentrated on this sharp point. Out of fear comes concentration. This is why students in schools, colleges and universities are made to live in fear. Very subtle ways of fear are used. If you fail in the examinations you will lose face, people will laugh at you. But this is not all, there is fear about the world too. If you go on failing like this, where do you stand in the world? How will you earn your living? Where will you find a home? You will be a nobody!

This fear has first to be deeply instilled. As the fear crystallizes, you begin to concentrate. This is why a student's concentration deepens as the exams approach; his fear has crystallized more, and his frightened mind deepens its concentration.

The opposite side of fear is reward. There is not much difference between punishment and reward. Reward is inverted fear. Attain the first place in exams and you will win a gold medal, your name will be publicized, honors will be showered on you, and all sorts of opportunities for high professional status and good jobs will come your way. To fulfil your ambitions will become easy. The ego will be further refined, and it will enjoy its prestige. Then comes the fear of not achieving the gold medal, and also the greed to achieve it.

All education is based either on greed or on fear.If you want to teach, you must frighten. Hence all these so-called gurus who want to teach you will first have to scare you. Hell was created for this purpose, and heaven too. There is neither heaven nor hell; they are nowhere to be found, except inside you. Geographical

exploration is pointless: dig as deep into the earth as you like, you will not find hell; nor will the rocket aimed toward the stars ever reach heaven. Outside yourself they are nowhere to be found. Heaven and hell are within you, they are extensions of greed and fear. The greed is for heaven, and the fear is of hell.

Religions understood that if you want to teach people, you have to frighten them or create greed in them. It is a strange contradiction that religions continuously exhort you to be free of fear and greed, and yet go on preaching of heaven and hell.

Rabiya was a Sufi mystic -- a woman. One day the townspeople watched her running through the town. In one hand she held a burning torch, and in the other a pot full of water. People used to consider her to be mad -- people have always treated mystics as mad; only these so-called mystics who have the same business mind that you have will not be regarded as mad. Only the one who is not much different from you will be treated as a saint. But between the saint and yourselves there has to be a fundamental difference! So people considered Rabiya mad, and her behavior today was excessive -- a flaming torch in one hand, and a water pot in the other!

In the marketplace people called to her, "Rabiya, where are you rushing off to and what is all this in your hands?"

She replied, "This flaming torch is to burn down your heaven, and this water is to drown your hell. Until your heaven and hell are annihilated, there is no way that you people can become religious."

How can one become religious without destroying fear and greed? But if you have to teach, then fear and greed are necessary. Through fear and greed the mind learns to concentrate, and only when the mind is concentrated can you learn.

If you want to awaken, concentration is not needed at all. In order to awaken, there is no need whatsoever for fear and greed. Greed and fear and concentration of the mind have to come to an end. This may be difficult for you to understand because concentration has been mistaken for meditation. Concentration is not meditation. Concentration is a state of tension. Meditation is a state of relaxation. Concentration is narrow, meditation is expansiveness. Meditation means that mind has come to rest; it is not flowing in any particular direction, it is not fixed on anything; it is simply at rest.

You are sitting under a tree. If you want to concentrate, then recite some mantra, some chant, or place a sacred article in your hands on which to concentrate your mind. This is nothing but an aspect of learning. This can produce power, because from the will issues power. But no peace will come from this; there is no relationship whatsoever between willpower and peace. Out of concentration only a Durvasa, the notorious Hindu saint, famous for his fits of anger, can be born.

Durvasa represents the last milestone on the highway of concentration, he is the ultimate in concentration; this is why if Durvasa curses you to death, there is no escape. You will die then and there, because Durvasa has concentrated his mind to such a degree that whatever he says will enter into your unconsciousness like an arrow, and once there it will become a suggestion. It will take root there, like a seed. If Durvasa cursed you to die, you cannot continue to live. You will have to obey him; so intense is his power of concentration that you will have to submit to it, and you will wither under his gaze. In the face of a Durvasa you will have no choice but to be afraid.

This is why I am unable to call Durvasa a sage. How can one whom we have to fear be a sage? The sage is one in the face of whom all our fears are dispelled. But the man of concentration is to be feared. Just a glance from a man of concentration and you will feel the tremor within you.

Rasputin in Russia was a Durvasa of this age. Wherever he cast his eyes he created danger and deep fear. Prince Yusupov, the man who assassinated him, closed his eyes while shooting because if Rasputin had managed just to look into his eyes he wouldn't have been able to use the pistol. Rasputin's eyes were so powerful that he could enter you with no hindrance. Blinking was a phenomenon unknown to Rasputin. If he turned his gaze to you, you would become uneasy. His unblinking eyes, and his concentration, accumulated for years, would arouse fear in you. Wherever he looked he created difficulty -- this much was certain. It was just through the power of his eyes that he had gained his place behind the czar's throne. The czar's young son was a hemophiliac; just a little cut, and he could bleed to death; a small wound, and nothing could stop the blood oozing away. But if Rasputin just looked into the young boy's eyes and said, "Stop!" the bleeding would stop.

At the time this was considered a great miracle. But researches in hypnosis say today that blood is also under the control of deeper levels of the mind. If I want to raise my hand the hand will move, it will be lifted up. And if a hand can be moved then blood can be stopped. The hand obeys, and what is a hand but bones and blood and tissues? When I want to walk my legs obey; when the whole of my body obeys me, why not

my blood as well? Only a little practice in concentration is needed.

While the child was in Rasputin's hands, he overpowered the whole of the royal family. If Rasputin were absent just for a day and the child began to bleed, no doctor would be of any help. Rasputin made a very strange forecast: he predicted that the power of the czar would cease to exist very soon after his -- Rasputin's -- death. Now, he made this statement of course so that the czar should protect him, and the czar indeed did his best. But within a year and a half of Rasputin's death, the three-hundred year old czarist empire came to an end.

As I understand it, Rasputin's words must have reached deep into the czar's heart. Rasputin was assassinated eighteen months before the Russian Revolution in 1917. With his assassination the czar's empire began to disintegrate. With each passing day the czar and his wife must have felt more and more the impossibility of continuing without Rasputin. How could the empire be run, even for a single day? All is destroyed, even as Rasputin is destroyed. The feeling must have gone very deep.

There is a superficial layer of history at which events can be viewed. On this superficial historical level, Lenin is the most important personality behind the Russian Revolution. But there is a deeper level of history, and at this level it is Rasputin who is the most important figure behind the revolution. It is because of Rasputin that the Russian Revolution could happen. This is psycho-history; its events are not visible on the surface; you can only see them from within.

If you are sitting under a tree and practicing concentration, power will arise in you. Power of any kind feeds and nourishes the ego. Hence you will always find that the sannyasins who practice concentration of mind are great egoists. Their each and every action is a great manifestation of their ego; whether they are talking, walking, sitting or doing something, all is full of ego. How can a man who is filled with his own ego be in tune with existence? It is impossible.

Meditation is a state exactly opposite to concentration. Meditation means that you are sitting under a tree, with your consciousness open to all directions. It is not running in any direction -- it is open to all. It is not running; it is steady and available to all. The bird's song will be heard, with no thought as to whether it is a cuckoo or some other bird. The moment thought enters, meditation disappears; with thoughts, concentration begins. The bird will sing, its song will echo in your inner emptiness because you are open and available, but there will be no ripple of thought; the sound will echo and disappear. A plane flies by overhead, and its roar too will echo and vanish. A train whistle blows; its sound echoes within you and fades away. The leaves will be falling from the trees, their sound echoing in your inner emptiness, but you won't be thinking, you will just be.

Meditation is the name of this being, of being without thought. And meditation is no narrow state of mind, it is no narrow-flowing river, it is an ocean. Concentration is like a river, actively flowing fast into a certain direction. Meditation is like the ocean, a vast expanse open to all directions, but not flowing anywhere. The river can be flooded; to the ocean, flooding is unknown. Rivers are running and narrow, a small amount of water fills them up -- just a little less water and they run dry. Concentration can be flooded and stormed with great power, and concentration can also run dry and become lifeless. Meditation is never flooded and never runs dry. It is steady within itself.

Wakefulness is attained through meditation and meditation is surrender. Concentration is attained through willpower, meditation through surrender. Surrender means abandoning oneself to the whole, becoming one with it.

Nahin Ram Bin Thaon -- become one with Rama who is everywhere present, become one with existence. Let your drop disappear into this! Let your separate identity go, because as long as you remain separate you cannot be open, the doors and the windows will have to be closed, a wall will have to be put up. Leave them all open. Let the breeze pass through you, without meeting any obstacle. Let the sounds pass through you, let there be no walls to hold them back. Let your self become an openness, an open sky. This will happen through surrender.

Surrender is one inner state; will is another. Will means conflict; surrender means no conflict. A man swimming in a river is a symbol of will; a man floating on the river is a symbol of surrender. The swimmer can drown, the floating man will never drown. Have you ever seen a corpse drowning? A living man will always fight. Even if he is floating he will be conscious of drowning; there will always be some resistance. But the corpse is utterly efficient; it is very meditative. It has no regard whatsoever for anything that may happen, and the result is that no river can drown it.

Doctors actually use this phenomenon for a test when making post-mortems of people found dead in water. If a corpse is dragged from a river and found to have water in its lungs, it indicates that the body was

alive when it entered the river. If there is no water in the lungs, then the person must have been dead before being put in the river, because a dead man does not fight with the river -- and the river therefore does not fight with him, but floats him like a flower upon its surface.

A meditative person is one who has died to his ego. Surrender means dissolving one's ego and saying to existence, now it is Your will, not mine. This is the very meaning of this sutra: that it is You, not I; that I surrender my ego to You. This ego, which I have so carefully preserved, which has brought me so much unhappiness, which I have carried through birth after birth until all my strength has gone; this ego, which has weighed me down and brought me nothing of any value, I am returning to You!

Surrender is this returning of the ego. Surrender is to live life without an I. Sitting, it is no longer I who sits; getting up, it is no longer I who gets up. One becomes only an instrument through which existence sits and existence gets up. It is existence who gets hungry, whose hunger gets satisfied; it is existence who gets thirsty and whose thirst gets quenched;let the "me" be moved aside.

Surrender does not just mean bowing down to someone's feet. Surrender means to live a life in which "I" is no longer formed, in which "I" is not created; in which existence works through you without hindrance.

Krishna's whole message to Arjuna in the Gita is just this, nothing else: allow yourself to disappear, and let existence be. If existence wants this war to happen, let it happen; if it wants it to stop, let it stop. You just become an instrument, a tool. Let the sword stay in your hand, but allow it to be in the hands of existence. Let there be nothing of yourself within you. Then there will be action, but no concern about its fruits -- because it is always the ego which looks for the fruits.

Action is a part of life energy. Action is nothing but the play of energy. The desire for the fruit is the desire of the ego. Ego asks, "What will be the fruit of my action?"

This is why small children are able to play. But as we grow up, the play ceases, because ego begins to ask, "What will I get from it? What about the fruit?" A small child is whirling around on his own, just whirling around and around, and we ask, "Why are you wasting your energy like that?"

Wasted, we say, because that much energy could have made some money, that much labor could have earned something. So we ask the child, "What are you getting out of what you are doing? What is to be gained?"

Ego always inquires after the advantage: what will be gained? People come to me and they ask, "What will be gained through meditation?" I tell them, "Nothing will be gained through meditation; on the contrary, you may lose what you already have!" Who has ever gained anything out of meditation? Everything is lost, and when everything of yours has disappeared, all that remains is God. This is moksha, liberation. Rama is everything. I am nothing!

But by Rama, do not understand the warrior, the archer, that Rama whose statues are standing in the temples. He is useless. You may drop everything at the feet of these temple statues but nothing will be dropped. Nobody ever really goes to the temple to offer; on the contrary, everyone goes there to beg. If a man bows down at Rama's feet, it is only to ask for something in return. He has come with a demand. He is only trying to persuade Rama.

"You are great and marvelous," he says, "you are the savior of the fallen!" He is just flattering; what he means is, "I want something; fulfill my demands!" He is just playing the game of greed on Rama.: if you do not fulfill those demands, all praises will cease, and condemnation will take its place.

But the Rama you can influence by your praise is not Rama, the Rama you can sway by your criticism is not Rama, the Rama who listens to your demands and caters for them is not Rama. He is just the webwork of your own desires; he is a statue of your own making. He is your toy. It is you who have installed him in the temple. The temple is just a part of your dream. No, I am not talking about that Rama.

I am talking about the Rama who is singing in the birds, who is swaying in the trees, murmuring in the fountains; I am talking about the Rama who is in the open sky, who is everywhere. I am not referring to a person, I am referring to the ultimate energy. If you have eyes to see, you will experience the expanse of energy everywhere. You will see the expanse of a supreme energy which manifests in various forms and then dissolves. All this vast play is Rama.

Hindus have chosen a beautiful word, Ramleela, to signify the drama of Rama's life. This is a sweet word, a tempting word. Leela means play -- children's play, which implies an abundance of energy. With so much energy, why just sit or lie around? Let us play! Only Hindus have the concept of play in their religion. Christians say, "God created the world." Creation seems to have a seriousness about it, creation seems to be loaded with some purpose behind it, some end in view, somewhere to reach.

Hindus say, "The world is God's play, leela." Leela means there is so much overflowing energy, just to

sit idle is impossible! So, God thought, "Let me play!" This is the reason why children cannot sit quietly. Ask the older ones, whose energy has faded, who find it difficult to walk; they will happily agree to sit quietly. But children bounce, overflowing with energy! They cannot sit! Even if you try to make them sit, they will start fidgeting. The energy is overflowing.

God is infinite energy, and we are his overflowing. The whole existence is his overflowing. It is all his abundance that is flowing. And he can never be exhausted. This energy that can never be emptied, is called Rama. And the day this Rama becomes your final refuge, the day you come to experience that there is nowhere else to go but within, you find that an overwhelming gratitude has arisen in your life. No gratitude can arise in life until this happens.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

27 May 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7405270	
ShortTitle: NOWHER03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
OUR IMPULSES SEEM TO BE STRONGER THAN OUR UNDERSTANDING. WHEN WE LOOK WITH AWARENESS AT OUR OWN FEELINGS OF HATRED, JEALOUSY AND ANGER, THEY SEEM TO BE ARISING FROM THE NAVEL CENTER. THE WITNESSING AND RISING UP OF THE WAVES HAPPENS SIMULTANEOUSLY. PLEASE, TELL US WHY THESE WAVES ARISE FROM THE NAVEL CENTER? IS OUR UNCONSCIOUS RELATED TO THE NAVEL CENTER AND IS THERE A GREAT STORE OF THESE IMPULSES IN OUR UNCONSCIOUS, OR ARE THEY CREATED MOMENT-TO-MOMENT?

There is no division in the flow of consciousness. It is only as a result of repression that there is a division between the conscious and the unconscious. It is important to first see this rightly.

When a child is born, its consciousness is one, and undivided. There is neither a conscious mind nor an unconscious mind; there are no such divisions. But before long the process of compartmentalization begins -- because we will start teaching the child what is right and what is wrong, we will preach what is good and what is bad, what he should do and what he should not do. When we go on teaching the child, "You are not to do this, this is bad," what is the child to do? Nothing dies just because we categorize it as bad. We tell him that anger is bad. The child hears and understands, but the anger in him is not going to cease to exist just because we say it is bad -- because anger is a natural instinct. The child has not learned to feel anger, he is born with it; anger is as much a part of him as his body, his eyes, his hands.

Nature uses anger. Anger is energy. Without anger, the child will not survive. Anger will give him the

strength for struggle in his life, anger will give him strength to stand up against conflict anger will give him the drive. Anger is an unavoidable feature of his life's journey.

We say, "Sex is bad," but sex is not something that has been learned from the books and movies; otherwise, how would the birds and beasts learn it? They don't go to movies -- though our so-called saints blame the movies for spoiling people -- nor do they read sex literature, but sex is there. So the child is born with it. We say that sex is bad, and those people who say sex is bad have given birth to this child through their sex. Had there been no sex, the child would not be here. Each child is a living symbol of sex. Each and every cell of his body is constructed of particles of sex. His whole body is a crystallized form of sex. And we say it is bad! What is the child to do?

For the baby, nothing is bad and nothing is good... yet. He has not even thought about such things, we implant such thinking in him. And we are powerful. We reward him for doing what we call right, and punish him for what we call wrong. And it is not we alone who are labelling things as bad, the whole society all around is calling it wrong. The child is alone. He is very natural, but he is alone, weak, helpless; and he is dependent on those who are labelling our impulses as wrong. It is they who feed him and clothe him; they can beat him and punish him. What is the child to do?

If "wrong" could be brought to an end just by saying so, the child could bring his wrong impulses to an end. But no, it does not come to an end, so the child begins to repress it. Repression begins and whatever the parents and society call wrong, the child relegates it to the basement of his mind. And it is all this hidden away stuff that becomes the unconscious. This is how the unconscious is born.

Whatever is kept in the back cellar, the child has no wish to see, because if it is seen the child will become restless and troubled. So the child begins to create an inner blindness so that he cannot see the bad things in himself.

You may have noticed that at the first sign of fear, children close their eyes. Perhaps they think that if they cannot see, then the fear will go away. This is the logic of the ostrich. On seeing an enemy, the ostrich buries its head in the sand. This way it cannot see the enemy, so it thinks there is no enemy there. What is not seen, does not exist! Only what is seen, exists. What is the child to do? We have no idea of the child's dilemma. The things that he has been told are bad, are now hidden within himself; he stops looking at them, turns his back on them. It is this turning of the back that gives birth to the unconscious.

Thus, you will be surprised to know that you cannot go back into your memory earlier than when you were four years old. Go back and you will find that your memory stops at a certain point, and you cannot go beyond that point. Five years, four years, three for those who can look back furthest -- that's all. There it stops. Those three or four years at the beginning of your life you have completely wiped out. But if you are hypnotized and asked, those memories appear. It is not that the memory was really erased, but just that you have turned your back on it.

Why should you be unable to remember the first four years of your life? Psychologists have been very anxious to know. After all, you were conscious. The child less than four years old lives in a world of conscious experiencing; there are events happening, there are happinesses and unhappinesses happening. Why is their remembrance lost? The scientific finding of psychologists is that we turn our backs on that which makes us unhappy -- this is our way of getting rid of unhappiness. But everybody says that the childhood days were such happy days! Had they really been happy, those memories of the first four years would be available -- because we preserve the memories of happiness, it is the unhappiness that we tend to forget. Had childhood been happiness, it would have crystallized in our memory; we would never have lost sight of it. But it is not the whole of our childhood that we remember, and herein lies the reason why we have the idea that childhood was such happiness -- because the unhappiness is forgotten. Those four years that we have forgotten have become our unconscious.

It is or this reason that Freud and his followers, who have worked most deeply on the human mind, see it as their first task to restore the lost memories of childhood to their psychiatric patients. All psychoanalysis is the process of going back to the childhood memory. "Whatever your illness today," they say, "its root cause lies hidden in your childhood, and the illness cannot disappear until the cause is uprooted."

All that we have repressed during our childhood will follow us like a shadow throughout our life, influencing our personality and coloring all our actions. You may go mad when you are sixty; but the seed of your madness might be lying in those first four years. Over the years that seed has become a tree, but its roots are in the childhood. If we dig down to those roots and cut them away, the whole tree will die. Hence the preoccupation of psychoanalysis with childhood.

The unconscious is created out of repression. Repression is the child of nonacceptance. Your impulses

are lying hidden in your unconscious. Everything that is suppressed is very powerful. Society has labeled it bad because it is powerful. Because society is afraid that if it is not repressed, it is so powerful that it will shatter society to pieces, it will destroy it.

The most powerful of all is sex; hence it is sex to which society is most opposed. Society seeks the total suppression of sex, because as soon as one's sexual feelings are repressed, the person becomes a slave to the society. Look at a bullock and compare it with a bull. The bullock has been castrated, the bull's sexuality is intact. These two animals seem not to belong to the same species. The dignity, the grace, the power of a bull gives it such a different quality compared to the bullock. The bullock is lifeless, without passion -- but if we want to harness an animal to a cart, only a bullock will do; the bull is so powerful that his strength will make it impossible to control him. It is difficult to say where he will go. He will take the cart where he wants -- into ditches and hedges, into ups and downs, which the cart will never survive. It is not so with the weak, domesticated bullock.

Every child is born a bull; and society converts every child into a domesticated ox, because only then can his power be harnessed and yoked; only then can he be used. It is because we have converted the wild into the domesticated that life lacks interest, magnificence and grace; and we have been doing it for such a long time that we no longer know -- we have no idea -- what we are doing.

Society is afraid of what the new generation will do if every child is left completely free in sexual affairs. Will they still carry the burden of society? The fear is that they will not.Will they still be prepared to become school teachers? The fear is that they will not. Will they still work as clerks, sitting in offices all their lives? The fear is that they will not. Ultimately will the institution of the family be able to survive strong liberated sexual passion? The husband will be afraid: is the wife going to care for him? One feels fear with the idea of this much energy. Everything will be thrown into chaos, and anarchy will be the result.

Society's fear of energy runs very deep; hence the necessity to weaken the child. But the weakness is only superficial, just like the embers which stay alive and glowing from the inside, spreading their heat to the ashes. The topmost layer of your personality has become just like ashes. This is why you are so miserable and lusterless, smothered, because no one can be blissful and joyful without energy.

The experience of pure energy is bliss. William Blake, a great Western poet, said, :"Energy is delight."And where energy is on the wane, bliss is lost, weakness enters. Another name of weakness is lack of interest; and the whole of society is out to weaken you, and all that is lying buried inside you. Whatever was powerful and has been buried will drive you, push you, moment to moment.

So when you experiment with witnessing or meditation, on the one hand the witness will be there, and on the other hand the fiery waves will be rising up from the unconscious. Desires will be awakened, anger will be in an active state. There is no way to avoid it. Whatever is repressed will have to be witnessed; whatever is buried inside will have to be faced. Wherever we have made ourselves blind, we will have to create eyes. We will have to undo the things we were taught to do as children, and redo them in a totally different manner. We will have to return to that point in our childhood at which our energy was stolen. This is why all religiousness is nothing but reclaiming of childhood.

Jesus says,"Only those who are like children will enter the kingdom of heaven." Like children! -- that state of pure energy, uninterrupted and undivided, where there are no labels like conscious or unconscious, only a continuous flow of one undivided consciousness; where the madness of right and wrong is still unborn; where everything is accepted; where the child has not yet begun thinking, where no thinking abides -- this state will have to be regained.

Religion is a way of getting free of all the injustices perpetrated against you by society. Religion wants to return to you all that society has stolen from you.
This is why religion can never be social.

Religion is basically revolutionary and non-social. That is why whenever there is a religious person -- a Jesus, a Buddha, a Mahavira, a Krishna -- the society is always against them. Society never accepts a religious person, because rebellion is the basic stance of the religious man. His essential process is to demolish whatever injustice society has done to you -- wherever society has paralyzed you, stolen your energy from you, blocked the upsurge of your fountain of life -- and to free you utterly and completely.

So society is essentially anti-religion, and religion is essentially anti-society. And it may surprise you, because Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, Jainas and Buddhists, are all social. Buddha is not social, Buddhists are. Mahavira is not social, Jainas are. It is again one of the society's tricks -- to absorb religion.

A sect is born when society manages to convert even a rebellious religiousness from a bull into a bullock. Just as it turns each rebellious child into a conforming child, when society manages to cut off the

revolutionary element of a religion. then it becomes a cult, it is no more a religion. Jesus is religious, Christianity is a cult. So Jesus is crucified by society -- it has no alternative but to crucify him -- and around his crucifixion the church is created and Jesus is worshipped. Now the revolutionary element is dead, and in place of Jesus, enters the pope.

Adi Shankaracharya, the Indian mystic, was likewise scorned and was the target of much abuse, but the present shankaracharyas of his monasteries receive great honor. Adi Shankaracharya was an unbounded flow of revolutionary energy, a Ganges rushing towards the ocean. He cannot be channeled like a canal. And these shankaracharyas today are like canals; you can lead them anywhere you like -- they have no freedom of their own.

Understand it well that religion is the greatest revolution possible in the world, because the goal of religion is to take you back to that original, innocent state of being in which you were born; it is to undo everything that society has done to you. Zen masters say, "Religion is discovering your original face." When you were born you had no inkling of life and death, right and wrong; neither was there fear or hatred, attachment or freedom, nor were you worldly or religious. At the moment of your birth you were like pure water, with not even a hint of any impurity. Religiousness is the name given to the regaining of that clarity, and religion is its process.

So when you become a witness to what is happening in you, all that society has taught you to repress will begin to rise, because witnessing means that the weight holding it all down is removed. Right now you are sitting on top of it, so everything remains suppressed. People come to me to tell me about the strange states arising out of their meditations. They expected meditation to bring them peace, and instead they find themselves facing inner tempests. They expected meditation to bring them satisfaction, and find themselves aflame with dissatisfaction. They thought anger would disappear, and find themselves, to their dismay, hot with anger!

In the beginning this is bound to happen. You have been sitting on the lid that covers your repressions, and you have been riding on that lid a long time, trying continuously to hold down everything beneath it. To become a witness means that you have finally jumped off the lid; now you will only stand aside and will not do anything. Now you will no longer repress, now you will just witness. So everything suppressed will arise, all the repressions will catch fire; you will find flames leaping where there were only ashes. All the anger and sex and turmoil will surge up, will surround you, but even in these moments you maintain your witnessing. It will not last for long, because it is just the explosion of the repressions. As these flames flare up, and fade, the fire below will begin to disappear; and as the smoke is dispelled into the vastness, you will find a clear, smokeless space within. A day comes when you find suddenly that you are standing alone, nothing is left to be seen. The witness is there, but there is nothing to be witnessed -- no anger, no sex, no hatred, no envy, no jealousy. But this will take time....

If you were dealing with the accumulated repressions of only one lifetime, it would be different. But these are the repressions of numerous lives. Nobody knows how many times you have been born, and how many societies have crushed you. And each time a different society, and all these societies destroying you in different ways... this is why you carry so many inner contradictions.

Once you were a Hindu, and you were taught that this is right and that is wrong. Then once you were a Mohammedan and you were taught exactly the opposite, that this is wrong and that is right. Once you were a Jaina, and once a Buddhist... the number of societies you have wandered through is endless. You have learned so many rights and so many wrongs, and they are so contradictory to each other that you are in deep inner conflict and great confusion. So many people have carved and shaped you that no single image of you has developed. So many images have been carved, and your stone would have looked so much more beautiful if it had been left untouched. The sculptors have made it deformed and ugly.

The process of witnessing will take time, and this will depend on the effort you put into witnessing, and also on how much is repressed within you. If your effort is really profound, things may happen very quickly. If the effort is only lukewarm, you may begin to feel the effects only after a few lives, or may never feel it at all. The time taken will depend on how intensely, how enthusiastically and how totally you give yourself to the effort to become grounded in witnessing. If your witnessing can be total, all the turmoils can come to an end in an instant! If you become the very awareness, if in the moment of awareness all your energy becomes awareness itself -- no doer remains at all, only the watcher -- then even in an instant such a seeing will burn up everything lying suppressed within you.

Have you heard the story of how Kamadeva, the divine embodiment of sex, went to tempt Shiva?

Shiva was sitting in meditation, and all around him Kamadeva was weaving the web of passion and sex.

The moment Shiva opened his one eye, Kamadeva's body was burnt utterly away. Since then he has no body, and is known as Ananga, the bodiless. Such a thing can happen to you, too. There will be no need to open even two eyes -- just one eye is sufficient, provided your whole being is flowing through it, provided you are able to see in your totality through that eye. Then whatever rubbish you are carrying within will be burned away and will cease to exist.

It is important to remember that anger, sex, jealousy, are all aspects of your body, they are not aspects of you. This is where lies the difference between society and religion. Society thinks of them as belonging to you yourself, and so engages itself in suppressing them. Religion recognizes that they are not part of your essential being, but are parts of your body. So religion sets out to awaken you. Society endeavors to repress you, religion endeavors to awaken you, because it is the understanding of religion that the more awakened you become, the more you will be free from passions. The society thinks that the more you are repressed and made to sleep, the more you will be relieved of passions. Society's insight is based on the experiences of mediocre people; people like Buddha do not create society.

People like Buddha are born into their aloneness.

There exist no societies of such people, hence, so far, none of the laws of society are intelligent. Society is made up of great crowds of fools, mobs of unintelligent people, and the laws are framed by them. It is as though the laws are made by blind men; and when a child is born with eyes, those blind men operate on the eyes of the child to blind him, saying, "This child is born with an accidental deformity. Eyes should not exist, but this child has eyes. Cut them out!" Or else they will teach the child to keep his eyes closed, because no one sees; and when no one sees, it is a crime to see. They will create in the child a sense of guilt about seeing, and teach him to regard it as a sin. "If you see you are a sinner, so be prepared for your eyes to be removed, or agree to keep them shut."

Society is made up of the blind. Those who have eyes have no society; they are born alone. Kabir said, "There are no crowds of mystics and they do not form a group." The mystic is all alone, because these heights are such that they can be attained only by individuals. The crowd cannot reach there. The heights are so difficult and arduous to climb that it is only once in a while that an individual makes it; the rest of the people are left behind. Society is made up of people who have no intelligence. But the fools also create the rules, and they live under the impression that they are intelligent. The first principle of the unintelligent is that you are the body, and nothing else but this body -- this is the first principle of the ignorant -- so whatever resides in your body is you. The first principle of the mystics, of those who know, is that you are not this body; you are other than the body and separate from it. Your being is altogether unique and unconnected with it. You are in the body, but you are not the body. The body is like a house and you are its resident. The body is like clothes and you are wearing it to hide yourself. The body is like an instrument to be used, or a chariot, and you are the charioteer.

So the first principle of the mystics is that you are separate from the body, and the first principle of the ignorant is that you are identical with the body. The whole trouble between the two is based on this. If you are not separate from the body, then whatever faults and shortcomings you have will have to be eliminated from your body. But these things do not get eliminated by your efforts, they only go into hiding. Once they are hidden, they create diseases; all manner of diseases arise.

Freud says that of all the diseases known to psychoanalysis, ninety percent are the product of sexual repression. And modern medical science says that a minimum of fifty percent of all diseases are of a psychological nature. You will be surprised to know that a minimum of three out of four individuals are troubled by one or another kind of psychological disease, and Freud says that of these, ninety percent are the result of sexual repression. As soon as sex is repressed, a climate of disease is created. It is as if a kettle is boiling, and you have sealed the lid down with a heavy weight and closed off all the outlets -- and all because you are inimical to steam! And underneath, the fire is still burning. Now the explosion is bound to happen.

Every day your body is active, every day you eat meals, and with every breath you take oxygen into your body. All this creates new blood cells and through all this sex is being born. The food provides the fire, your breathing assists the combustion, and the fire finds its expression in sex -- and that is what we are repressing. The stove is burning full, we keep on adding new fuel to the fire, and we have placed great stone weights on the lid of the kettle -- stone weights of religions, morality and social behaviour. Neither do you allow the steam to escape, nor the fuel intake to lessen. Then what is going to happen? Explosion! This man is in a diseased state; he will go mad. Madness means the explosion, madness means all norms and boundaries have been broken. The kettle is blown to pieces, the fuel is scattered everywhere, and the

contents of the kettle too!

So some so-called religious people -- who are not actually religious at all -- begin to remove the fuel instead of removing the weight from the lid of the kettle. They eat less food because they are afraid of sex.... because if the body is fed, then sex is going to be vitalized. It is food that provides the energy for sex -- so the saint fasts! Through fasting, no new energy is created, so there will be no explosion in the kettle. But the saint who is like this will be impotent and long-faced. It is unusual to find a blissful saint, a happy and smiling saint. He will be sad, old and serious, a stunted tree, because he only allows himself as much food as he needs to keep himself alive. A little more food than meets this basic need, and sex will stir in him.

Passion is abundance of energy, it is an expanding, it is your surplus energy involved in sex play. So the saint will take only the minimum food necessary. He will eat only once a day, and not enough, separating out the nutritious part alone. He will live on dry foods so that he absorbs no extra fuel. Now there will be no fire, only a mild, smoky warmth, enough to warm the contents of the kettle so that life can somehow continue, so that it does not altogether go cold. Naturally, this man is in the same situation as an oven with only smoke: the smoke produces a little warmth in the water, but there is no boiling, no steam, no music from the kettle.

Many Zen masters have sung the praises of this steam-music, and Russian poets have sung songs to it. It is a music to be heard in the early morning before the bustle of the day begins, when people are still in bed, when the birds have not yet spread their wings. Then you can listen to the murmur of the kettle. But without fuel this music will cease to play.

Hence, it is very difficult to find a saint humming with energy. His life force is weakened, he is almost dead; he walks, he sits, he moves around, but he is tired. He is tired even without doing anything; the flow of his life energy has stopped. There are other dangers, too, if the earth is full of such monks as these. A gloomy person cannot endure the bliss of others -- he wants everyone to be gloomy. And the gloomy person creates a sense of guilt in the minds of those who are smiling. The diseased man always look at the healthy ones with jealousy, and creates an atmosphere as if to be healthy is a sin.

It may surprise you to know that Leo Tolstoy, who was very favorable towards this diseased saintliness, has written that to be healthy is to be ill, and that if a man seeks to be spiritual he will have to drop the desire to be healthy. Instead, he must be ready to be sick, he must be ready for a pitiful lack of vitality, and for a generally wretched state of health.

So in the name of spirituality there are two possibilities available: either withdraw the fuel supply so that there is no fear of the steam being created, or go on adding weights on the kettle lid so that there is no fear that it will blow off. In one case the result is a dull person who is dead before he has died, and in the other a person doomed to go mad when the explosion finally happens. Those whom we call monks follow one or the other of these two paths of sickness.

But look at Buddha or Mahavira; they look neither sick nor insane. It is rare to find a body as beautiful as Mahavira's. His every cell is the incarnation of dance and bliss. Looking at an image of Mahavira it is hard to imagine that we could ever find a more beautiful body. But just look at the monks who are followers of Mahavira! The degree of emaciation will make you feel ill. They look really sick; there is none of the bloom of Mahavira in them. And how can there be ahimsa, nonviolence, where there is no blooming? A miserable man must be violent. He would like to see others as miserable as himself, and he cannot rest until he has made you all miserable. That is why these so-called holy men devise every means they can to bring others into misery. "Eat less," they teach. "Take the vow of celibacy." And if you don't, they look at you as though you are the greatest sinner in the world. You will feel hatred and condemnation from their eyes. But what this condemnation from the "holy" men really amounts to is the declaration that they have not found their own health, their lives are sick.

The true saint is an individual overflowing with infinite dance; he is a continuous music. Sitting near him, even if he is sitting still, doing nothing, you will feel that something is dancing in him. You will hear his poetry even when he is silent. If you have ears and you are around him when he is walking, you will hear the music of a dancer's bangles. In his every action you will discover the melody of his life's Veena. His whole being has become musical and artistic. Only then is life a festival, and only then can a man give thanks to existence.

How can a miserable saint be thankful? Even if he talks to God, he only complains. All he can say is, "What a life you have given! What a burden! Stop it!" The only thing he can possibly be full of is complaint; he cannot be full of gratitude. You can only thank if you have known the beautitude.

And witnessing is the path to beautitude. No withholding of fuel, because in the fuel is life. No

decreasing of energy, it has to be increased -- because energy is bliss, and God is just a name for the supreme energy. You cannot attain to it through de-energizing yourself. You can only experience God when your energy is growing to such abundance that it floods all your boundaries and barriers. You can attain it only when your energy is overflowing, flooding all the banks. How can a dry river reach the ocean? As the water becomes exhausted, puddles will appear obstructed by heaps of sand; everything will go dry. And if the river flows any further at all it will be only to form a few more such puddles -- if you withhold the fuel.

Enhance the energy of life! Let life-energy reach to its ocean -- and at that point there is no end to it, because the energy of life is infinite. With life-energy, excess is impossible. You cannot have too much energy, because no matter how much you have, you will discover that there is still more.

The river that is bound for the ocean has to have abundant water and abundant joy. A flowing force is needed so that it does not end in puddles but can maintain the flowing journey across all boundaries, immersing all that obstructs... and such a river one day will finally reach to the ocean.

If you are to reach the ocean, you will have to become the ocean to a certain extent, because only like can meet like. If God is infinite energy, then de-energized you cannot meet him. If he is vast, and you are depleted you cannot meet him. So at least to some extent become like him. If he is life, how can you journey to him as a corpse? Look around! He is dancing. Flowers are blossoming in him, melodies are pouring from him, and all around life is full of exultation.

We have a few festive days. Once a year we observe Holi, the festival of colours, painting ourselves and each other with bright colors. Once a year we celebrate Diwali, the festival of lights, and light many lamps in the darkness. But our life is dry and dull; and it is just because this is so that man has had to create festivals. The birds, the beasts, the plants, the rivers, the waterfalls -- they have neither Holi nor Diwali. It is because man is sick that he is satisfied with just one Diwali. One Diwali is just a consolation. So on that day the new clothes, the firecrackers, the lighted lamps -- and then we return to the same gloominess, the same prison, the same misery, the same anxiety.

When Holi comes, and we sing and dance, breaking all bounds and throwing off our normal codes of conduct. On that day we throw all our morality, rules and etiquette to the winds; for one day our river flows, breaking all disciplines. But do you think that a river that flows for one day of the year is going to reach the ocean? And even this one day is only an apology for the real flowing; it is just a mockery of our real selves!

Look at nature: there is Existence enjoying Holi every day, and celebrating Diwali daily. In nature the colors flow afresh every day, new flowers open each morning. Even before the old leaves fall, the new buds are bursting out and the new shoots are springing up. The festival does not stop even for a moment -- it is non-stop, every moment is Diwali. Such will be the life of a religious person. He will be festive each moment -- he is grateful that he is. His every breath is an expression of gratitude and benediction.

And this is a by product of witnessing. In witnessing there is to be no frugality with the fuel; you are not to be de-energized. And neither is the lid to be weighted down -- you are not to be turned insane either. It is not intended that you should explode into madness, be broken into chaotic pieces. Witnessing means seeing from a distance whatever is happening. This burning fuel is very beautiful; these rising flames have a magnificence, and this life which is manifesting itself like a fire, has a deep attractiveness. These songs of boiling water -- the humming, the bubbles, the foam, the rising steam -- it is all so beautiful! All this is accepted.

Remove the lid, let the steam. Let the fire burn and the steam fly free and you see all this from a distance, and an extraordinary truth reveals itself: that you are watching all this happen in the body. This fuel, this water, this steam, all are happening in the body. You are surrounded by it but you are beyond it.

The day you begin to see that you are beyond all that which is surrounding you each moment, you have transcended. From that day on you will no longer be disturbed by anger, you will not be troubled by sex. From that day, even if you enter into sex you will be standing at a distance, and now you will know that you are flowing with the supreme energy of existence. If existence wills that you should enter into sex, okay! Let it be done! And even if you are angry, after this day has come, then anger will be a playing, a game, an act. If it is necessary you will allow it; but not for a single moment will you be identified with it. You and the passion will remain separate.

To be in the world, but not of the world; to be in the body, but to not belong to the body; to pass through the river, but without getting wet -- this is the essence of witnessing.

A Zen master was bidding farewell to his disciple. He was telling the disciple to go into the world and tell others all that the master had taught him, to give them whatever the master had given him. Just as the disciple was descending the steps of his master's house to set off, the master added, "And when you cross

the river, see that your feet do not get wet."

The disciple was taken aback, and his agitation was evident. To cross the river without getting his feet wet? If the feet are not to get wet, then better to avoid the river! It can only be crossed if the feet are allowed to get wet -- so don't go to the river!

The master said, "It is better that you stay back. If you have not understood this small matter, then the time for your leaving has not yet come." The disciple asked him to explain. "This is not a matter to be explained," said the master. "You begin your meditations again. Practice witnessing again, because this is the meaning of witnessing."

This is the whole meaning of witnessing: go through the river, but don't get your feet wet! If you avoid the river, it is because you are weak. If your feet get wet, then you have gone astray. It is difficult, but as the witnessing begins to happen, so the complications begin to evaporate. You remain only the watcher, you do not become the doer. So watch the anger, watch the sex, watch the jealousy, and know well that you are the seeing, and not that which is being seen. Break your identification with the seen, and connect it with the seer.

As you start getting glimpses of it, you will slowly find that the world is running on its own energy. You need not support it, you are not needed. The body functions without you. The body feels hunger, demands food and itself puts it in. You are unnecessarily coming in between. The body feels the heat, and the body seeks out the shade of a tree. If you come in between, you do so unnecessarily. You were not needed. You could have just watched the body feeling the heat, watched the perspiration telling the body it was in trouble, and watched the body rising and moving into the shade. If you can just watch this body in trouble because of the heat, moving into the shade -- a witness to the scene, but not its doer -- then you are already liberated. There is no other liberation. And before long you will find that you are free of all that society repressed in you. But whatever is given by nature, from that there is no liberation.

Witnessing will relieve you of all that society has forcibly repressed in you, of all that is unnatural. But understand this well, that there is no freedom from that which is given by nature. If the disciple does not understand this he will be in difficulty, because he will think that freedom has still to happen from this and from that.

Remember, you can get rid of that which is given to you by others, but not that which you have brought with you. You will be able to leave that only on the day you depart from your body.

One who has found liberation from society and from its conditionings we call jivan mukta; one who is liberated while living, one who has no repressions left in him. But still nature must run its course in him, even now. The jivan mukta will still experience hunger -- and he must. In fact he will experience hunger in a way which is not possible to you, because everything in him has become so pure. The witness is pure in him and stands separate from him.

The hunger that you feel is not real hunger, and this is because you are not a witness. If you eat food at one o'clock every day, then just the clock showing one o'clock makes you hungry -- and it may be that the clock stopped in the night at one o'clock, and is showing one o'clock now when in fact it is only eleven o'clock in the morning! Just seeing this false indication of lunchtime, and hunger can arise. This hunger is false, and it is interesting to observe that this hunger will disappear if you just wait a little. Only false hunger can disappear. If this hunger were real, it would only grow in intensity. If you go to sleep at ten o'clock every night, then every night at ten o'clock you will feel sleepy. This drowsiness is false, mental. If for ten minutes you don't go to bed, and instead find something to do, the sleep will disappear, and you may stay awake the whole night. If it were real, it would have been more intense by ten-thirty, and still more by eleven; the sleepiness would have just grown more. But it is not real; it is your imagination, it is your identification.

So you cannot feel the kind of hunger that the enlightened one feels, nor can you experience the kind of sleep he experiences; even on the body level you cannot derive the same pleasure that he does. But whether it is pleasure or pain, sleep or no-sleep, or hunger or thirst, the enlightened one is standing detached -- that is his enlightenment. He allows the body to run on its own. He understands the fact that the body functions on its own, that there is simply no point in being the doer. Remove yourself, separate yourself a little, and just see whether the body continues on at its own or not! Your doing only creates problems. You create trouble by interfering and preventing the body from working with its own ease.

Whatever has been imposed by society will disappear in witnessing. Whatever is given by nature will be purified and cleansed, but will only disappear with the disappearance of the body. The jivan mukta is liberated only from the society, and when he becomes free of his body, that is the final liberation, the

supreme liberation. Then, free from nature also, he remains the pure witness.

The buddhas talk of two nirvanas, two enlightenments: nirvana and mahanirvana, the great nirvana. Nirvana happened to Gautam Buddha on that day when, at the age of forty, he came to know that he was a witness. Buddha lived for another forty years after entering this state of nirvana, experiencing hunger and thirst, needing to drink and to sleep at night; he continued to know the tiredness of the body after walking during the day, and knew both health and sickness. Then came mahanirvana -- the body also disappeared. First society disappears, then nature. And when society and nature both disappear, then pure brahman, pure soul, the absolute reality alone remains.

Let society disappear first. Sannyas is the declaration that now I have begun the work to free myself from society. This in itself is the meaning of sannyas. Sannyas does not mean that you have retired into the jungle to become a religious seeker -- because it is quite easy to take society into the jungle with you. Go to the jungle, and if you were a Hindu here and continue to regard yourself as a Hindu there also, then you are carrying into the jungle what you learned in society and have not left society at all.

Renouncing society does not mean running away from society. There is nowhere to run away to -- where will you run? Renouncing society means finding freedom from all that has been imposed by society. And that freedom from society's chains is to be found in the reclaiming of your childhood innocence. Become as fresh again as you were in childhood. To regain the lightness of a child is to be freed from society.

Your nirvana will happen on the day that you finally attain complete freedom from society. First you will begin to feel how nature and your self are separate. Society lies between the two, spanning the two like a bridge. That bridge will disappear. On one side you, on the other, nature; purush and prakriti, soul and nature -- and there is great juice in the game!

This game played by pure soul -- purush, the male, and pure nature, prakriti, the female -- is very juicy. It is this game that the Hindus have called in their mythology rasleela -- the game of purush and prakriti, of the soul and nature.

Look at Krishna playing with the gopis -- the thousands of beautiful women who were his lovers. That story is beautiful. Krishna, the soul, purush -- the male energy -- has become a pure witness, and all around him dance the gopis, seducing the one who cannot be seduced! The day the bridge disappears within you, there is no social link left.

And it is hard to find a more asocial being than Krishna. Hence no matter how much you worship Krishna, deep down you remain afraid of him. If you were to suddenly meet Krishna, you would be afraid to introduce him to your wife -- this man is dangerous! Nor would you want your children to have anything to do with him -- this man is a troublemaker! If is fine to worship him from a distance, but to be close to him is a different matter. Krishna has let go of society completely; he is totally asocial.

This story of the gopis dancing around him is the story of what happens when you shake off every last trace of society's impositions and become pure again like a child. This is why Krishna is mostly portrayed looking like a child. He lived to be eighty years old, but there are no paintings of Krishna as an old man, not because he never grew old -- he must certainly have done so because nature will have its way. His body must have become frail and bent, his teeth gone -- maybe he needed a walking stick to support himself. But to think of Krishna walking with the aid of a stick is inconceivable to us; we cannot allow ourselves such thoughts. It seems improper to think of Krishna's body as old and tired.

Yes, nature must have taken its course, but still purush, the spirit, must have remained constantly fresh and boyish, like newly-sprouting leaves. Hence artists, and poets like Surdas, all reflect in their lyrics and pictures the childhood of Krishna. This is the essential nature of the pure spirit. Krishnamurti calls this childlike state the unconditioned state -- free of all conditioning, free of society, free of the slightest trace of a line drawn in you by anyone else: unconditioned, undisturbed consciousness.

But the fact that you have disappeared into pure witnessing does not mean that nature stops at once. Nature continues her dance; she has her own momentum. If you are pedaling a bicycle and then stop, the bicycle will coast on for some distance under its own impetus. If you are pedaling uphill at the time, this distance will be very short, but if you are riding downhill you will be able to freewheel a long way. Hence, people who enter nirvana before they are thirty-five years old are like the cyclist who stops pedaling when he is traveling uphill. It is difficult for the bicycle to travel much further. Up to the age of thirty-five, life is an uphill climb. Thirty-five is the peak. Hence those who attain to knowing, nirvana, before they are thirty-five, do not live very long lives; nature's dance comes to a standstill very soon after that. Only with great difficulty can the dance of nature, of the body, be made to continue. The desire, the passions, that

previously provided the impetus have now ceased. The impetus to keep the body going can now come only from compassion, and this is not easy. So all those who become enlightened before they are thirty-five, like Shankaracharya and others, die young.

People who become enlightened after they are thirty-five, their bicycle continues running on its own momentum; life is now on a downhill course. So Mahavira and Buddha lived till they were eighty. Once life is traveling downhill, it can run for much longer without you pedaling. Even though you have become only a witness, the dance of the body goes on -- the hunger, the thirst -- but now you are standing at a distance. Before you were the doer; now you are the watcher. Up to now you were a participant, but now you are a witness, no longer bothered about the results, no longer trying to affect them. As long as you were a participant you lived with an inner anxiety about the result, the consequences. Now, whatever the outcome, there is no anxiety.

This is what Krishna says to Arjuna when he asks him to stop worrying about the outcome of the battle and to drop any desire for victory. He is asking Arjuna to be a witness, to simply watch whatever happens. Let nature -- prakriti -- take her course and do what she wants. You stand aside.

First every trace of society, its conditionings will disappear. Then nature, prakriti, will also come to a standstill. How long can the gopis keep on dancing? They will get tired.

The Sankya Sutras say that when purush -- the male manifestation of soul -- is able to witness, then prakriti -- the female manifestation of soul, nature -- puts all her talent into her dancing, trying to seduce, because she too feels unhappy at the thought of you being at a distance. Your becoming a witness and standing aside is bringing her game to an end, so she employs all her artistry to call you back again, to engage you again. But the sutras say that once you have begun witnessing nature, the dancer, she gets tired and eventually dances to a standstill. She drops all memories of you, and you are beyond her limits. Then is mahaparinirvana. Then there is no more birth. Now the soul is one with the vast ocean, gone in the fusion of is and is not. The soul is not, because now there is no center of ego, of I. The soul is, because there is no way for what is to die! The soul becomes one with the great centerless void. You as you are will not remain; only as the whole you will remain. This is the goal, this is what we seek.
Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

28 May 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7405280
ShortTitle: NOWHER04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
GAUTAM BUDDHA BECAME ENLIGHTENED SITTING UNDER A TREE. YOU SAID ABOUT SOCRATES

THAT HE WAS STANDING UNDER A TREE AT THE MOMENT OF HIS ENLIGHTENMENT, AND A SIMILAR STORY IS TOLD OF KRISHNAMURTI. YOU YOURSELF LEFT YOUR HOUSE AND WENT UNDER A TREE ON THE NIGHT OF YOUR ENLIGHTENMENT. ARE TREES CONNECTED IN SOME ESOTERIC WAY WITH THE HAPPENING OF THE HAPPENING OF ENLIGHTENMENT? COULD YOU ALSO EXPLAIN THAT IF ENLIGHTENMENT IS A SUDDEN HAPPENING, HOW DID YOU COME TO RECEIVE THE INTIMATION OF ENLIGHTENMENT THAT PROMPTED YOU TO LEAVE YOUR HOUSE AND GO AND SIT UNDER A TREE?

Enlightenment is not related in any way to any external object. It cannot be; enlightenment is an inner happening. It happens in you, and it happens because of you. Even its not happening is because of you. That it has not happened so far is also because of you. No one else is responsible for your ignorance; likewise, no one and nothing else can be the cause of your enlightenment.

And remember, if anything could be a hindrance, then the same thing could also be a help. No tree is responsible for your unenlightenment. The bodhi tree is not a hindrance to Buddha's enlightenment, so it cannot be a catalyst either. The tree has no responsibility. What relationship can Buddha have with a tree? That buddhahood did not happen was due to Buddha, and that it did happen was also due to Buddha.

So first of all understand that this is a fundamental truth, because it is in the very nature of our minds to throw the responsibility on someone else. If something bad happens, we think it is because of someone or something other than ourselves; perhaps the stars, the planets, the constellations, or somebody else, or certain circumstances; and if something good happens, then too we think that its source is somewhere else other than ourselves.

There is a reason for this habit of mind. If the responsibility is someone else's, then your own responsibility is at an end, and the mind can rest. So some talk of fortune, others of destiny, others of God's will; some say that it will happen whenever it is destined. As a result, the question of you doing something, of you making an effort, of you moving in a certain direction, does not arise; it will happen when existence wills it. In fact except for your own will no one's will can either assist or oppose.

Still, the fact remains, Buddha came to his self-realization sitting under a tree, Socrates was standing against a tree at the time of his enlightenment, and Mahavira too was close to a tree. What could be the reason? It cannot all be dismissed as coincidence. The reason is just this, as I was telling you yesterday: the first, the outer layer of the individual, is of culture, society, conditioning. The second layer is of nature. And the third, the innermost layer, is the basic divine being.

So you can understand the phenomenon in this way: culture is the outer layer, nature is the deeper inner layer, and the being, the self, is the base. Or it can be seen in this way: the being, the self is the center, nature is the circumference, and covering the circumference is the web of conditionings. The tree is the symbol of nature. All these people going into the wilderness, casting off society and their conditioning -- take it as a symbol. All these people dropped their conditioning and went to the forest. The happening took place amid nature. It could not happen in the so called civilization; it happened somewhere that was free of man's imprint, where there was nothing that had been touched by man's rules and customs, where man's artificial web did not exist. Yes, the event happened under a tree, but the reason is not hidden in the tree. It is just that these people left society and went to nature.

Once in nature, these people disciplined themselves to withdraw from nature; they dropped nature also. You can leave civilization for the forest, but where will you go from the forest? Both nature and civilization are outer, external, so you can move from society to nature and from nature back to society. But if you have to drop both, then where will you go? On the outer there is nowhere left to go; the only way now is inwards. Leave society and go to the Himalayas; leave the Himalayas and return to society -- but both are on the outside. The one who has left society for nature, and now wants to go onwards from nature, will have to turn inwards.

So the first journey is from the so-called civilization to nature, and the second is from the outer to the inner. The enlightenment of these people took place in nature because the second journey can only begin from that place.

Nature is a stage between conditioning and being, and there is a need to rest awhile in that place. The myth that buddhas attain under trees reflects the stories of people who, having put aside the so-called civilization and their conditioning, have been at peace in nature. From this resting place begins another journey -- inwards. Buddhahood does not happen under a tree, it happens only within the self. The tree was just a stage on the way.

If you understand it in this way you will find it easier to travel through the difficulties of your own

journey. First your slate has to be cleared of all that man has written on it in the name of culture. When it is cleared, you find yourself under the tree, in nature. To come to nature means to enjoy pure childhood, to live in an innocent simplicity, empty of all calculation, of all the cleverness that society has given you. What arises then is flawless and sacred. Now you are neither good nor bad -- no tree is good or bad. You cannot make any distinction between trees -- that these are sacred trees and these are profane trees. If you are sitting under a tree and a fruit falls from the tree and injures your head, you don't say that the tree is wicked. Even if the whole tree falls on you and kills you, nobody will say the tree is a murderer, because the consciousness of trees is not yet divided into good and bad. Even if you die under a tree, it is only a matter of coincidence; the tree is not responsible, because it harbored no wish to kill you.

To enter into nature is to withdraw from the concept of good and bad, and to live in the realm of the pure and unhindered nature -- where there is no duality, where there is no choice, where whatever happens is accepted, where we float with no attempt to control. This is the tree, and it is under such a tree as this that we find the Buddha's enlightenment happening.

When man is relieved of the burden of humanity, he becomes light. You may not have considered this, but the peace that one finds on going to the mountains is not caused by the mountains, it comes from being free of mankind. You go for a walk on your own, there is no one else around, and suddenly a man comes into sight on the road. At that very moment you change, even the way you are walking changes, because now a new weight is on your mind: society has entered. Up to this moment you were all alone with the trees, the sky, the stars, there was nobody to oppress your mind, to decide whether what you are doing is right or wrong, whether your way of walking is as it should be or not. You were alone, wandering along amusing yourself, maybe smiling, humming a song perhaps, and in this aloneness you had become as a child. Maybe you were talking to yourself, gesticulating, making faces, dancing -- and suddenly a man appears on the road and everything changes. The childhood disappears, you come back to your calculating state of mind -- what will this man think? It is society that has entered in. Now your behavior will only be such as is acceptable to society; otherwise you may well be regarded as insane. Now you will walk in a fitting manner. Society and the social codes have all come back. The happiness which aloneness has to offer is the happiness of feeling free of society, because society is an ever-present prison, it encloses you wherever you go.

People come to me and say that they are beginning to catch a taste of bliss in deep meditation, but they do not allow themselves to go totally into it, because, "someone may be watching. We are afraid of what they may say about us, so we do not go fully into it." The very idea creates disturbance. The deciding factor is the other's eye, because he will not only see you, he will also judge whether you are right or wrong in what you are doing. The other will form an idea about you, or if he already has an idea about you, he will change it. Up to now he regarded you as a gentleman, a cultured man, a prestigious person, and if he sees you here, weeping and screaming, his opinion of you will change. And we live by other people's opinions, valuing their opinions of us because we have to live with them. Tomorrow you might need this person to do something for you, and he may not even allow you in his office. You may say hello to him and he will look the other way, afraid of what others will think of him -- that he has some relationship, some friendship with this person who is mad. Certainly this man may also have some madness in himself.

The fear of opinion is great, and society is a web of opinions all around us. One woman said to me, "I will come and watch the meditations, but I won't be able to join in, because there are a hundred or even two hundred spectators there, and many of them are my acquaintances."

The Western seekers who come here enter into meditation far more easily than you do. The reason is that none of their acquaintances are here; and as they have no dealings with you, they are not bothered by what you think of them. You would find it just as easy to enter into these meditations if you were in England or America, because that society is not yours, those people are nobodies as far as you are concerned. No matter what they see and think of you, how can it affect your interests?

But in the case of acquaintances, with whom you have to interact, with whom you have business and other interests, there is much fear. They may well affect your interests. And if your image changes in their eyes, you will find yourself getting uneasy, because you have no self-awareness. You have taken it for granted that you are that which others think you to be. If others say you are beautiful then you think you are beautiful. If others see you as being good and a nice guy, then that is how you see yourself. And if others regard you as mad, it won't be long before you start having doubts yourself, and finally one day even start believing you are mad.

Psychologists maintain that we retard the intellectual development of most children because we treat

them from their very childhood as though they are stupid. If you consistently tell a child that he is stupid and unintelligent, when can he learn to trust his intelligence? Never! And remember, it is you who are committing the sin of making him stupid. When the father tells the child he is stupid, when the schoolteachers tell him he is stupid over and over again, the child begins to think, "They must be right! If they all think so, then I must be stupid!" Then the child begins to prove them right, because his logic is that it is not good to oppose what so many people say. What so many people believe must be right! And whenever any situation proves him stupid, he will say to himself, "This was bound to happen, because I am stupid, just as everybody says."

Repeat any idea often enough, psychologists tell us, and eventually it will take root in the mind and affect your behavior accordingly. You have created your self-image out of all that society says about you. This identity of yours is borrowed, you are dependent on the views of others for this image. Only those who have discovered their own true identity, who have realized their own self, can be free of this pseudo-identity. Only one who knows himself can liberate himself from this borrowed self-image, and only in breaking the borrowed image can you know yourself.

This is why Mahavira and Buddha go to the forest -- it is not that the forests attract them, but that they are repelled by you. It is not that the mountains are calling, it is you that are driving them there! The mountains are lovely because they do not judge you. No mountain will regard you as insane if you dance ecstatically. Trees are like saints; they do not think about you, they form no opinion about you. You are sitting, that's fine; standing -- perfectly okay; weeping, laughing -- all okay! The tree accepts you as you are; the tree will not disturb your being in any way.

But man is very strange. Man cannot accept that there is any freedom of your being, that you have the right to be as you are. Man says, "I shall interfere, I am going to improve upon you." Everybody is engaged in molding everybody else. The husband is busy molding the wife, the wife is busy shaping the husband, the father is shaping the children, the children are also shaping the father. Everyone's eyes are like guards watching others. They are not just eyes but bayonets. And through them we are expressing our opinions, right or wrong. From all sides come the condemnations and praises. Caught in this web, it is difficult to find the self.

This is why people withdrew to the wilderness. This is why Buddha had to leave the palace. Remember, my emphasis is that it is not a question of leaving the palace, nor is the wilderness calling, but the web, the net of conditionings within us is so intricately connected with the palace that it will not break unless we leave the palace itself. And it will be surprising if it does break even on leaving the palace -- the fear is that it will follow you even when you have left the palace.

Buddha left his palace and traveled, and the kings of the neighboring states, wherever he would go, would come and say to him, "What are you doing here? If you have any problems with your father -- they were all friends of Buddha's father -- then my palace is open to you, and my daughter is available to marry you. You can rule half of my kingdom. This going to the forest doesn't suit you. It is not fitting for a prince to wander like a beggar. If you don't get on with your father, it doesn't matter, you are always welcome here. I am your father's friend, hence just like a father to you."

Buddha would laugh and say, "There is no quarrel between me and my father, and it is not about my leaving or not leaving the palace, it is about transforming myself. And if I cannot accomplish this in my father's palace, it will be far more difficult to transform my being in your palace. If I cannot transform myself among my own family, it will be utterly impossible among those who are not my friends and relatives." ... Because your own people may even excuse you in some matters, but why should those who are not connected to you?

For six years Buddha constantly received such invitations. When Buddha's father found out that his son was begging on the streets, he assumed that he had gone crazy. "We have everything he could ever need," he would say, "and none of our ancestors has ever been a beggar. We have always lived as the emperors we are. What kind of madness has happened to this boy?" In the eyes of his father Buddha must have looked insane, and to protect himself from these eyes Buddha needed to go to the forest. Had his father been able to accept him, had he been able to say, "This is the way he is, fine!" -- but it was not so!

The ways of being in this existence are infinite, and every soul has the right to become whatever it can, whatever it wants, whatever its potential is, whatever it is destined to be. The meaning of love is simply to allow the other to become all that he can; to allow the seed to become a tree and come to its flowering, without hindering it. Love does not require the lily to become a rose, or the rose to become a lotus. Love allows the lily to be a lily, nurturing it as a lily, watering it with care the way a lily needs to be watered, and

being careful not to create problems for it. This is what love is.

And it is evident that there is no love at all in this world. Had there been love in the palace, Buddha would not have needed to leave it -- because love accepts you as you are, love does not try to change you. The effort to change others is an expression of hatred and violence -- it is a kind of surgery: "I want to carve you like a stone, mold your features, shape your insides into my image of you. I will cut into you with hammer and chisel, telling you that you are wrong, until you turn out the way I want you to be." And everyone is trying to improve upon the other by adding their own bit of carving.

But there happens no improvement, only a bit more perversion, because every individual can become only that for which he has the potential. There is no way on earth to make him anything else, and whenever we attempt to do so, we will do him a twofold harm. He won't be able to become what he was born to become, and of course he can never become that which he carries no potential for. He will be crippled -- hung in the middle, neither on the earth nor in the stars. His destiny has been altered, and he is destined to fail to fulfill what his destiny has now become. This is why we are so stunted. This is why we live such ugly lives, and die ugly and half-formed, with our seeds never reaching to their flowering. This is the reason, too, why there are so few Buddhas and Mahaviras seen in the world.

Every man is born with the potential to become a Buddha, but there are so many people engaged in shaping him. It is said that too many cooks spoil the broth. So many people, so many artists and sculptors are after each individual that there is no way that this statue can be made; it will be destroyed. The mother wants to make the child something, the father wants to make him something else, the uncles want something else; the grandfather and the brothers want something still different; teachers are trying something different; politicians have some other designs on him. In their very effort to make something out of the child is his destruction.

We may offer our hand to help, but the other can become only that for which he carries the potential within himself. And this is tricky, because we only offer our help to exploit. Our help is a kind of bargain, requiring the other to agree with you. Even the father says to his son, "Unless you are prepared to listen to me, these doors are closed to you!" It is not out of love that these doors are open, the father is committing an act of violence with his bargain: "If you comply with my wishes, with the decisions of my ego -- if you agree to become what I want -- then this bread and butter is yours, then this house is yours. If you cannot become as I wish, then what is my relationship to you? If you want to become what you want, then stand on your own two feet!"

The quarrel that is perpetually going on between husband and wife everywhere in the world -- its roots lie in this kind of attitude. The wife cannot allow her husband his independence; she wants to govern every aspect of his behavior, his every line of action....

I have heard: a schoolteacher wrote a letter to the mother of one of the children in her class. It said, "I am fed up with trying to control your son. He is after every girl in the school. Already he has got half of them into trouble. I am finding it more and more difficult every day to control him -- I don't know what to do!"

The boy's mother wrote back, "When you find a way to control him, please do not hesitate to let me know, because I have the same problem with his father. So if you find a way to stop him harassing all the girls, please tell me, so that I can use it with his father. I have been trying for twelve years, without success!"

Every wife tries this her whole life and fails. They fail not because men are bad, but because no one can ever succeed in shaping another's behavior. And the husbands too are watching all the time. Such eyes cannot be full of love, because love accepts, love trusts. Trust is the sign of love. But the husband is sitting in his office worrying about the possibility of his wife laughing and chatting with some other man, because the husband cannot tolerate the idea that his wife should even smile when he is not with her. Without him, she should be constantly miserable. All husbands expect their wives to behave like a character in Kalidasa's poetry, receiving messages with clouds, pining for their husbands while becoming pale and fading away, and hardly noticing the existence of any other man in the world. Without him she is lost, as though for the woman there is only one possible source of pleasure -- her husband. All joy must come through him, as though the rest of the universe is empty.

This is neither trust nor love. It is just an attempt to mold the other to your own specifications, as if the other is an instrument, an object to be possessed and ornamented, rather than an individual with a soul.

This effort to change the other in every conceivable way is the trademark of society. And it is a trait that runs so deep that Buddha has to go to the forest. And where will he sit in the forest? Under a tree, of course!

This is why I say it is just coincidental. Buddha sits under the shadow of the tree to keep himself aloof from the society, because this fire of the society burns you out; this poison of the society kills you. Up to now we have been unable to create a society on the earth in which buddhahood can be nurtured. I will only call it really a society in which it is not necessary to go to the jungle to grow to one's buddhahood. Until that happens, know well that all we have is a pseudo-society, barbarians, a violent group of killers.

But the ways of cutting the throat are so subtle and refined that the one whose throat is being cut is also feeling glad of it. He lives under the impression that this is all being done to him in his own interests. For centuries it has been propagated that whatever society is doing is all in your own interest: Even if we kill you it is for your own good! And as others are doing to you, so are you doing to others. It is essential to move away from this mess; hence the event takes place in the wilderness.

But remember, once he has attained to buddhahood, Buddha returns to society. When his self-realization has happened, Mahavira returns to society. Little thought has been given to this subsequent happening. Why do they return? -- because now there is no danger. Now you cannot destroy the Buddha, neither by cutting his throat, nor in any other way. In his buddhahood he has attained something which cannot be annihilated. Now the immortal is part of Buddha's life, and its flowing through him is eternal. Now if you come close to Buddha, it is you who will be in difficulty, not the Buddha. In approaching him now it is you who is taking the risk. And Buddha is not trying to change you, but the very nature of being a buddha is such that in his presence you will change.

A master is not one who is seeking to change you. A master is one in whose proximity the change begins on its own. A master cannot be more than a catalytic agent, and if he is more, he is a charlatan. If he is making any direct effort to change you, he will also oppress you. If he praises you or condemns you, if he persuades you to agree, if he is annoyed when you don't agree and smiles when you agree, then he too is using the heaven-and-hell, greed-and-fear technique on you. Then he too will harass you, he too will destroy you. This is why most so-called masters are actually the enemies of their followers, and near the majority of such masters the disciples do not find new life-energy, they just rot and are destroyed.

It is only the master who is not anxious to transform you directly, who is not at all engaged in liberating you, who can liberate you. His presence transforms you indirectly. Being around him the changes begin to happen, just like the bud blossoming into a flower when the sun shines. If the bud does not open the sun feels no disappointment. It does not worry that its rays may not open the bud. And the bud opens anyway in the suns rays, blissful to be opened by the sun, thankful to be able to drink in the sunbeams. From lifetime to lifetime it has been the dream of every bud to dance in the rays of the sun.

The bud opens on its own, the sun is not forcibly opening it. Nor is the sun knocking at the doors of the birds' nests telling them that it is time to get up, that the early morning is no time to be sleeping. The birds have opened their eyes on their own. As the sun's rays creep over the horizon, the birds begin their morning chorus; their eyes open and their song begins. A moment of festivity has arrived and they are riding on it. Enjoying this festive moment is the birds' own doing. The sun does not act upon them in a direct way, but in its presence something is happening. The sun is not doing anything itself, but indirectly, in its very presence, something is happening. Even if the whole earth continues sleeping, even if not a single bud opens or a single bird begins its song, it will make no difference to the sun's delight. It is not that by noon the sun is going to feel disappointed, withdraw its rays and begin to shed tears, or wonder whether to rise at all the next day, whether to set out on the journey in the first place: "Why should I bother about these people who have rejected me?"

A master is like the sun. The disciples open in his presence, but there is no effort on his part. Whether they are saints or sinners, the disciples are all equal in his eyes. There is no praise for the saints and no condemnation for the sinners. Only in such a person is there a catalytic potential; only near such a person can something happen. When Buddha returns to society he is like the sun: things simply start happening in his presence, in his proximity.

We have given a name to this being in the presence of a master: satsang. Satsang means to be near the master. Also our unique Indian scripture is called Upanishad, which also means to sit near the master -- not doing anything, just being near the master, so that the rays from his unknown being can begin to open your bud. To use the verb "to open" in this way is a little inaccurate, because there is not really any action of opening going on. No, it is just that in his presence your bud suddenly starts to open. The master does not do anything, but much happens around him. Around the guru who does things, nothing happens.

A buddha returns to society. For him now there is no society. Up to now, before his buddhahood, society was; society was because it was destroying him. But now no one can destroy him, now he can return. The

poison of society is no longer poison for him; his destruction is now impossible. Even someone who comes to destroy the buddha will now gain something, he will share the buddha's love. He will receive a gift which will influence him for life after life.

The wisdom is attained in the forest, but it showers abundantly back in society. Not a single buddha has remained in the forest. If he stays in the forest, then buddhahood has not yet happened -- because the moment bliss happens, the longing to share it happens simultaneously. Understand this well; we want to give what we have. If we are unhappy we want to give unhappiness; if we are blissful we want to give bliss. And whatever we have it increases through sharing. When you give unhappiness your unhappiness increases; when you give bliss your bliss increases. Whatever you share increases. Sharing is the way to increase. So if you are intelligent you will not give unhappiness to others, because this will increase your own unhappiness. And you will not cast thorns on others' paths, because they are thorns on your own path -- sooner or later you will come across them. If you are wise you will never spread unhappiness, because you own unhappiness will increase in the giving, and in not giving it will fade away. If you are wise you will always share joy, because your joy will increase in the sharing, and if it is not shared it will die.

Sharing is the formula for growing. The miser only dies, he does not live. The miser is a dead man, a corpse. No celebration ever enters his life -- it cannot, because the celebration is born in giving, in sharing. This is why we give each other presents on festive days. Even if we have nothing to give, we at least offer the greetings, share the delight that is in our heart. All the holidays are days of sharing. The miser can never share, no delight ever enters his life. In this world it is hard to find a man more dead than a miser. Even the deadest of corpses is not as dead as a miser.

I have heard: a Scotsman died, and the doctor was called to confirm that he was dead. When the doctor arrived to examine the body he simply put his hand in the man's pocket, withdrew it and said, "This man is absolutely dead."

The people who were watching said, "This is a novel way of examining a dead body. We have seen many methods, but what is this?"

The doctor replied, "Put your hand in a Scotsman's pocket, and if there is a flicker of life in him he won't be able to lie there, not even if his pocket is empty!"

The Scotsman is the most miserly in Europe, so even if he were at his last breath he would stand up to prevent you from going through his pockets. The man is dead, for sure! No further examination is necessary.

The personality of a miser is shrunken. How can one who shrinks attain to Brahman, which means the supreme reality that is constantly expanding? Only one who is himself expanding can attain to Brahman. In attaining bliss he gives bliss to others. In attaining wisdom he gives wisdom to others.

You too are distributing what you have. If you have not attained wisdom you are distributing your ignorance. Of all the things given in this world, nothing is given as much as advice. So many are ignorant and everyone is advising! Because of this, ignorance expands ad infinitum. The ignorant person never cares whether he knows anything about the things on which he gives advice. Whether he knows is not the issue; the point is that he enjoys the sensation of knowledgeability that he gets through giving advice. The one who knows may hesitate to give advice, but not the ignorant man. Ask him any question and he is ready to answer it.

Ignorance is distributed; unhappiness, competitiveness and ambition are all distributed. In our abundant giving we spread around the germs of all these diseases, and in doing so we convert the world into a teeming madhouse. But the one who knows -- the blessed one, the man of consciousness, the man who has attained godliness -- he also gives, he also distributes, and all his giving can only take place in society. The happening of knowing may well take place under a bodhi tree, but the distribution of that knowing can only take place where you are.

All the awakened ones return to society, but they return only when society can no longer influence them in the least, when not a single trace of society can be imprinted onto them. Society can carve as many lines as it likes, but they will be like lines drawn on water; no sooner are they drawn than they disappear. Neither your praise nor your condemnation have any influence. All that you say to them is meaningless.

No, there is no esoteric relationship involved, so don't go on thinking that enlightenment can only take place when you are sitting under a tree. It can happen anywhere. The sky is as faultless as any tree. It can even happen under the roof of this house, because even the thatch on the roof is more innocent than a human being. Among rocks, under the open sky -- it can happen anywhere! The event of enlightenment has no causal relation with any tree, but many times it has happened under a tree because society is not yet mature

enough that it can itself be the bodhi tree for enlightenment to happen. Society is as yet crippled, impotent and diseased; hence... but you need not seek for any hidden or esoteric relationship!

BELOVED OSHO,
THERE IS A SANNYASIN OF YOURS WHO IS MY FRIEND. HE HAS BEEN IN YOUR DIVINE SATSANG FOR MANY YEARS. THE OTHER DAY, IN THE COURSE OF CONVERSATION, HE SAID TO ME, "I HAVE NOT YET LEARNED EVEN THE FIRST LESSON GIVEN BY OSHO!"
I SAID TO MYSELF, "THIS MAN IS TELLING MY OWN STORY!" IS THIS A SYMPTOM OF OUR FOOLISHNESS? OR IS THIS KIND OF LEARNING VERY HARD? OR IS IT THAT IN REALITY WE DON'T WANT TO LEARN THE LESSON?

They are all true together. It is a very hard kind of learning, because it is totally concerned with the unknown. And if you set out to learn that which you have never known, have never come across, which has never concerned you, and with which you are not at all acquainted, then whatever is said about it, it all disappears into the void. If even a tiny experience of the phenomenon were within you, then things said about the unknown would gather around that experience. But there is no such experience within you, and this is why all the talk disappears over your head. This science is about the unknown, and it does not relate in any way to anything known to you. If it did relate, then it would stick and crystallize somewhere within you. All these talks go by you in vain, without touching you, because you are unable to catch them.

And how are you going to catch them? They are in no way related to that with which you are trying to catch them. It is just like trying to catch air in your fist: you shape your fist to capture the air, but find that there is no air in it. And the interesting point about it is that as long as your fist remains open the air is in it, but as soon as you close your fist, the air disappears. What kind of logic will a person use who finds that the air disappears as he closes his fist? His logic will say, I could not close the fist in the right way, I was too slow, I should close the fist faster so that it is shut before the air can escape. His logic will look for the hole in the fist through which the air is maybe escaping. The facts are plain and simple, and we know they are wrong, but this is how logic works, this is the conclusion it will reach. Logic will never say that it is because you are closing the fist that the air escapes -- if you don't make a fist, the air will still be there.

But our intellect will say, "How can there be anything without something to hold it?" Money stays if it is held in a safe, if it is held in a closed fist. But on an open palm, money will not stay for a moment. Even the closed fist is no guarantee of its security, what to say about the open hand! Leave the key to the safe lying around for a single day and the money is gone.

The experience of life tells us, "Grab it fast, only then will it be yours." And so we don't know how to catch air, because there the opposite applies. There, if you open the hand, keep it loose, the air is yours. Make a fist and you have missed it. Air can't be locked up in safes, nor can there be any key. Air is the name of freedom, it has been flowing since eternity. And if by some means you manage to enclose it, it will become stale and dirty and the juice of life will disappear from it. In stale air there will be no oxygen; only nitrogen and other lifeless elements will remain. In the first place it is difficult to enclose air, and if you do enclose it you will lose that which made it worth enclosing, and only those elements that are worthless anyway will remain.

This is exactly the situation with the known. All that we know is related to the material and physical world, and everything else is unknown. In approaching the unknown we use the same means that we have used successfully in dealing with the known. Hence all that is successful in this world proves to be a failure in the other world. All that you have learned up to now was with the help of memory, but nothing of the other world can be learned through the use of memory; only through experience can anything be known. All that you have known up to now is worthless, limited, and can be put into words. That which I am telling you about is limitless, vast and beyond words.

People ask, "Please define God." This is such a foolish question! Only that which is finite can be defined. And definitions are always done by linking something with its opposite. If someone asks you, "What is life?" then immediately you will have to bring death in to define it. You will find yourself saying that life is that which is not death. If someone asks you, "What is light?" you will immediately have to bring in darkness, to say, "It is that which is not darkness." It is amazing that even the greatest dictionary is just like a child's plaything. Consult a dictionary and ask the meaning of matter, and it will say, "Not mind." Turn a few pages to find out what mind is, and it will say, "Not matter." Is this any kind of definition, where

the meaning can only be expressed with the help of its opposite? This is only a game, and it is very difficult to continue this game when you are dealing with God, because there is no opposite to God, so there is nothing that can be used to define God.

Your home has a boundary around it, it has its limits. But have you ever considered that this boundary is defined by your neighbor's home? If you are alone in the world, how will you determine the boundary? To define the limit, somebody else, the enemy, the opposite, is required. But there is no one other than God -- there is no one who can be called the other, there is no enemy. This is why God cannot be defined in terms of duality. Many people who come to me ask me, "What is the definition of God?" I tell them that there is no definition. Then they say, "Then the talk cannot proceed any further!" They are right! What is the sense in speaking about a word which cannot be defined? This is why modern Western thinkers say that god and other such words are meaningless.

For the past five decades in the West a great movement of philosophers and linguistic scholars has been giving birth to a new doctrine and developing a new sect. The foundation of their sect is linguistic analysis, the analysis of language, and they say, "As long as there is no definition pertaining to a word, we don't want to discuss it" -- because how will you discuss it? Until the meaning of the word is determined, discussion of it is meaningless. I will say something and you will understand something else, a third person will understand a third meaning and a fourth yet another. The experts in this type of linguistic analysis say that for millennia philosophy has been engaged in futile discussion. First a word must have a clear cut definition, and only then can we proceed further.

Then there is no possibility to grow into godliness, there is no possibility to grow into soul, love or meditation. All doors are closed. This is the difficulty. Whatever you know about this world is useless there; whatever methods you may have found useful in this world will be of no use there. This is what makes this learning so difficult.

And because of this difficulty it has been necessary to keep it secret for thousands of years; there is no other reason for the secrecy. If you are not going to be able to understand, what point is there in discussing it? You will have to be prepared and made ready first so that you can understand. Only when you are ready, only when you are worthy to receive, will you be able to understand -- only when you are standing at a place where the message that is beyond words can reach you. This learning is difficult.

And the second point, that man is stupid, is also true. That complicates the issue even further. The learning is difficult, and man is stupid. What do I mean by stupidity? To be stupid does not mean to be lacking in information, because even a scholar can be stupid just as an uneducated man can be far from stupid.

Stupidity is a covered state of mind -- covered with ego. Stupidity has nothing to do with how little information one has. If to be less informed is to be stupid, then Kabir is stupid -- and Buddha would have difficulty passing his matriculation. If Buddha could be brought back from his mahanirvana to sit his matriculation exams, he would surely fail. So this means that your children who are getting through matriculation are less stupid than Buddha!

Where will Jesus stand? Would he pass? And how will Mohammed get on? He could not even write! When the first verses of the Koran descended upon him, Mohammed's words were, "What are you doing? I don't even know how to write! How can I write down what you are telling me?" Then Mohammed heard the divine word saying, "Do not worry. If the experience comes to you, then writing will come to you as well. To those who are dumb, speech will come. The experience will flow. Don't be afraid!"

But Mohammed was terrified. "What is this work that is being done through me? I cannot write. I cannot even sign my name!" The word of the divine told him that his signature was unnecessary: "The Koran will not descend on one who is still interested in his own signature. Your signature is not required. Just silence your mind, and don't be afraid!"

Mohammed returned home and asked his wife to fetch him a blanket because he was feeling very feverish. His wife covered him with many blankets, and he lay there, his body trembling. His wife asked him, "How has this come on so suddenly? You were fine when you left here an hour ago. How is it that you are now in such a high fever?"

Mohammed said, "This fever is of a strange kind, as though my whole life is at stake. Some great work is being done through me for which I find myself utterly incapable. I will not be able to do it. It is totally beyond my capacities, but I can't prevent it. Somebody is flowing through me. This heat is not mine; this fever is not an ordinary fever, it is something else which I cannot even recognize, because this is the first time I have ever felt anything like it. How can I define it? It has never happened before, how can I

understand it? This is a divine fever. Just let me rest!"

For three days Mohammed was in a continuous fever, and when after three days he got up, his face was transformed, as if gold had passed through a fire. An ordinary, uneducated man had suddenly become a knower! What had happened? What was this great happening? Without this Mohammed was just simple, ordinary. That is why the Koran has none of the literary excellence of the Upanishads. When a Hindu begins to read the Koran he cannot see what is in it. He does not know that it was written by an uneducated man -- that the divine instrument was unlearned and illiterate; he could not be expected to write refined literature. But just because of this, the Koran has a quality which is absent from the Upanishads. It is the same quality as when an uneducated villager speaks; there is no literary finesse to his words, but he has an impact -- his language is born in life, not in books; it is not dead. It is not soft, but it is alive.

So among all the scriptures, the Koran has no equal in the whole world as far as living force is concerned. Its whole expression and style is rough, primitive, and it hits your head like a stone. Its impact is profound, coming directly from life experience. There is no tenderness, no poetry, no metaphors, no great fantasies; just straightforward village style -- but very clear. This is why there has never been any need for commentaries on the Koran. Commentary is out of the question; even the most uneducated can understand it.

The Gita needed thousands of commentaries, and still it is not understood; it is the language of sophisticated men. But the Koran can be understood directly. So commentaries on the Gita are many, and many people read them, but the Hindu religion could never spread the way Islam spread, like a wildfire. The Hindu religion could not touch the common mind; it is a pundit's religion, a religion for the learned. And the way a Mohammedan is ready to die for his religion, a Hindu is not. How can one die for something which has only entered the intellect and has not become your life? Islam has a much more profound impact because it enters into the heart itself.

And this descended onto Mohammed, whom we would call uneducated, uncivilized, illiterate. Jesus too is uneducated, the son of a carpenter, coming from a poor family. So in the Bible also there is no poetic glory, only simple statements, but they read like fire. Where will you find words like those of Jesus in the Bible?

When I say stupid I do not mean less informed. What I mean is that even if you know everything and do not know yourself, you are stupid. And if you do not know anything except yourself, you are a wise man. So here, knowledge has only one meaning: knowing the self. And as long as you know only your ego you will not be able to know yourself. 'I' is the only disturbance. This is why ego is stupidity -- the ultimate stupidity! Egolessness is knowledge. Certainly, man is stupid, and this science is difficult.

And the third thing you say is also true -- that you say you want to know, but in reality you don't want to know. Deep down you are not ready to know, you want to avoid knowing. What must be the reason for this complexity? To be engaged in knowing while you don't want to know -- why this contradiction?

It is a delicate issue and worth understanding. And unless you understand it, unless you understand your own duality, you cannot become nondual. I have the experience of knowing thousands of people who come close to me, all of them saying that they want to know. But of all those thousands there is hardly a single person who could truly be said to have that wish to know. Then why do they say it? Who are they deceiving? And what is the point of the deception? They are wasting all their time, all their life that should have been given to the pursuit of knowing. If they do not want to know, why not drop the whole matter? Why this duality? There are reasons for it.

The first reason that you do not want to know is because the life you are leading contains not only suffering, but also glimpses of happiness. You do not want to drop those glimpses of happiness, you only want to cast off the unhappiness. This creates a conflict. Understand it well.

Happiness and unhappiness are both there in your life. Happiness may be just a little, perhaps only a glimpse, a hope or even an illusion, but still it is there. And unhappiness is there as well. You want to get rid of the unhappiness, so you approach the one who knows because he offers you some possibility of relief from your unhappiness. But when you approach the man who knows he tells you to cast off the happiness as well as the unhappiness, because only then can knowing happen.

Really, this is where the difficulty lies. You don't want to cast off the happiness that is yours. You have only recently got married; the wife is beautiful, people have been congratulating you, expressing their delight that you are married and now you have the one you wanted. You want to preserve this happiness. The arrangement you are seeking is one in which the unhappiness of the world disappears but the happiness remains -- and this is impossible. No one has ever been able to manage this, nor ever will, because the

happiness and unhappiness of the world are two sides of the same coin. Either you retain the whole coin or you throw the whole coin away. You are trying the impossible and that is why you are divided within yourself. You want to leave one half and keep the other. But this life cannot be divided. Life is whole, to divide it is impossible.

When those who know talk of freedom and relief from unhappiness, of the way to bliss and ecstasy, you begin to think of your happiness. You think, "Yes, this is what our wish is, that our happiness should become ultimate." But the bliss of those who know and your happiness are two different things. The word bliss coming from a knower leads you into a false understanding. You think, "This is exactly what I want, the great happiness. Let us go and listen to the knower." And listening to him you find yourself in difficulty, because he tells you to leave the happiness as well as the unhappiness; leave them both, then the bliss will happen. And when he says so, logically it makes sense to you also.

Suppose your wife gives you happiness. Then from this same wife you will also get unhappiness. Only one who can give you happiness can give you unhappiness. One who cannot give you happiness cannot give you suffering either. Your neighbor's wife cannot give you suffering, and if she can, then know well that you are also finding some happiness in her, even if it is just by seeing her. And from the one who brings you happiness will also come suffering. If you go to pick roses you will also find thorns pricking you, because they are part of the roses. Your wife's smile is a flower to you when she is happy with you today. But tomorrow, when she is displeased and unhappy -- then what? Then her misery is going to be a thorn. You want your wife to be happy because that in turn makes you happy. But your wife cannot remain happy twenty-four hours of the day, day in, day out, because the ordinary flow of life swings between opposites.

Except for the supreme knower, no one can remain happy twenty-four hours a day. Just as there is day and night, so there is happiness and suffering, and similarly pleasure and dejection. If your wife is very happy, be prepared: misery is not far away! And if you are getting pleasure from her delight, then her misery is going to bring you suffering. You yourself cannot remain happy and peaceful all day long. The opposite will come. Just as the river flows between two banks, so do you flow between the dualities. A river cannot flow with only one bank, nor can you.

Buddhas flow without banks, they are like oceans. It is not that one bank has been dropped; both banks have been dropped. One who wants to drop only one of the banks will not be able to drop either. So it is your greed that brings you to those who know, and intellectually it is true that you understand their point. You know they are right when they say that as long as happiness is there, unhappiness will also remain. As long as you find happiness in life you will find unhappiness in death.

If you are getting prestige and position, and deriving pleasure in it... what happens when the position is lost? And these positions are going to be taken away, otherwise how will others get them? If they were not snatched away, then how did you get them? You only got the position because it was taken away from someone else. So the taking away and the getting will continue. If your position brings you happiness, then when it is taken from you you will contract and suffer. Today glory, tomorrow shame! Today people are singing your praises, tomorrow they will be criticizing you. They too cannot sing your praises forever -- they get tired. Criticism becomes necessary. And remember, one who has praised you a lot, he will have to put you down. He will grow tired of singing songs in your praise. When he sang them he selected all that was good in you and turned a blind eye to the bad. But how long can he avoid it? If not today then tomorrow he will have to see it. The more songs of praise he sings the more it will be revealed that he was lying.

This is the most remarkable thing -- take anything to its extreme and its opposite will immediately begin to come into view. It is as if you are saying about a man, "How beautiful, how extremely beautiful. No one was ever so beautiful!" Immediately that man's ugliness will begin to reveal itself to you, because you have gone to the extreme. Everybody is somewhere between beauty and ugliness; no one is entirely beauty and no one is entirely ugliness. If you go to the extreme and say, "No one was ever as beautiful as this," then that is the moment when you will begin to see all the ugliness. One who has been singing praises always gets ready to criticize. The one who has been criticizing, today or tomorrow he will sing songs of praise. One who befriends prepares for enmity, and the one who is your enemy either is your old friend or will become a friend before long.

So whatever has brought you happiness, today or tomorrow will bring you unhappiness. The point has been understood logically, intellectually -- not through the heart, only intellectually. So when you are near the sages you understand this clearly, but all your understanding evaporates as soon as you walk away from them. The emotional drives in you, the stupidity in your life, the ignorance, all revolt: "What is this you are

thinking? This way all your life will be a waste. If you throw away your happiness too, what is the point? Do something to save the happiness, just cut out the unhappiness!"

This is what the worldly man is doing -- saving the happiness and getting rid of the unhappiness. The sannyasin drops both. That is the difference between the sannyasin and the worldly man. The worldly man thinks, "There must be some way, somewhere, which saves the happiness and destroys the unhappiness." We call a sannyasin someone who has reached to the understanding that this is impossible, that this cannot be, that this is against the laws of nature and life.

Happiness and unhappiness both have to go; there is no way to keep one and lose the other. When this understanding crystallizes -- not in the head but in the heart -- when your every cell experiences the truth of this, in that very moment, for the first time, you will want to transform yourself -- not before that.

Once you really want to transform yourself, no stupidity can distract you. The day you want to transform yourself it is very easy to cast off the ego. It is just like a man carrying a heavy load on his head, feeling very burdened because the load is too heavy, but because he thinks that the load consists of gold bars it has to be carried. The moment someone lets him know that these are not gold bars, but only rocks, that is the moment when he will immediately drop the load.

The day you wish to transform yourself, the weight of your ego will feel like a weight of rocks, not of gold or precious diamonds, and in that very moment you will drop it. And when this stupidity drops then this science is not difficult. From that day on it becomes a very simple affair -- because how can it be difficult to enter into your own nature? How can it be difficult to find that which you always are?
Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

29 May 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7405290
ShortTitle: NOWHER05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
SINCE YOU INITIATED ME INTO SANNYAS, I HAVE BEGUN TO FEAR YOU A LITTLE. BEFORE THAT THIS FEAR WAS NOT THERE, ALTHOUGH I HAVE BEEN FRIGHTENED THROUGHOUT MY ENTIRE LIFE. I KNOW TOO THAT THE FREEDOM AND LOVE I HAVE FOUND IN BEING CLOSE TO YOU WERE NOT AVAILABLE TO ME EVEN AROUND MY PARENTS. IF IN THE SHADOW OF YOUR OVERFLOWING LOVE I AM NOT GOING TO FIND FREEDOM FROM FEAR, THEN WHERE ELSE? HOW IS THIS FREEDOM FROM FEAR POSSIBLE?

Many points will have to be understood. Freedom from fear has no relation whatsoever to any other

person. The master cannot free the disciple from fear, because the fear is within you and the master is outside. What a master can do, at the most, is to create in you the illusion of freedom from fear -- but then he is not a real master. He may give you the feeling that the fear has disappeared but it can only be an idea, a belief. Courage, bravery, can be created externally, but not fearlessness.

Fearlessness means that there are no causes for fear within, and courage means that the causes for fear are present within, but from the outside you have made yourself strong, pulled yourself together somehow. There is not much difference between a courageous man and a coward. The coward is unable to hide his fear, while the man of courage is able to do so; this is all the difference there is between the two. The one whom we call courageous is also afraid inside, just as a coward is; and if the coward tries a few techniques he too can become courageous.

So your guru may make you courageous, but fearlessness can be attained only from within. Fearlessness cannot be imposed from the outside -- it is not like face paint or Brylcream; it is not a cosmetic, it is not makeup, it is an inner experience.

What I mean by inner experience is that fearlessness cannot be born in you until it is the realization of your inner being. The fear is there because we think that we are the body -- not only think, we are certain that we are the body. And the body is going to fall, the body is going to die: the destruction of the body is quite certain. When our destruction is a certainty, when death is inevitable, how can there be fearlessness? The fact of withering away makes us tremble. Death may look far away, yet it is very near. What does it matter whether it comes after seven days or seventy years? Death is standing there by your side all along. Nothing is as close to you as death. This realization of inevitable death makes one tremble.

So the master may make you forget this fact, he may make you understand that the soul is immortal, that you will never die, that no one ever dies. Even if you understand this doctrine, if you accept it and agree with it, still you may become only courageous, not fearless... because the doctrine has been given to you by someone else, it is not your own experience. Someone has told you. No matter how much you trust in it, your trust cannot be total. Total trust can only happen when it is your own experience.

So until you realize and experience that the soul is immortal, fearlessness will not happen. Near the pseudo-master courageousness will be born, but near the true master fear will be created in its real sense for the first time. So it is possible that this state of fearfulness has arisen in you -- that the fear has crystallized. This has to happen, it must, because whatever is within you, whatever has been repressed, will have to be expressed. Wherever you have been deceiving yourself, all your defensive walls will have to be brought down. You have to be revealed to yourself in all your nudity, and only after that can the journey proceed further. One who has set out on the journey of truth will first have to begin to recognize untruth, and the one who is traveling in the dimension of reality will first have to shatter untruths.

So all the consolations you have gathered around you, all the false truths you have made, and all the flowers that you have pasted onto your exterior and which have not come from within you, will all crumble in my presence; and as they fall your fear will grow. I am not interested in indoctrinating you on the deathlessness of the soul. Instead, you will have to confront the fact that your body is going to perish, that you are going to die, and that nothing is going to remain of all that which you think you are. You don't know anything of that which will remain. You will just die -- the full death, nobody can save you, neither the premise of deathlessness nor any master. No, nothing can save you -- to die is your nature.

So first your realization of death is to be intensified, and then your trembling will grow. A moment will come when you are nothing but fear itself, and every cell of your being is nothing but weeping. And when you see the fire of death burning your every cell, on the funeral pyre, that is when you will abandon your identification with the body, that is when your eyes will turn towards that which is deathless. Only the experience of the totality of fear will lead you to fearlessness.

Life is very complex. It may seem strange to you when I say that only if I take you deep into your fear will you be able to find fearlessness. To you it will appear to be the right thing that I should make you courageous, conceal your fear, and embroider your death in beautiful colors. If I say to you, "Death is your friend, death is the door to God," if I console you -- "Why are you afraid? You will never die, you have never died" -- all this will be very sweet to listen to, and you may feel that your fear is getting less, your trembling is ceasing, but you will remain stuck with the body, because you have no idea who you are. So whenever I say that you are deathless, you will relate it to all those falsehoods you are identified with; you will understand your ego to be deathless. Ego is not deathless. In fact nothing in the world is as full of death as the ego, nothing is more false than the ego. Ego in itself is dead.

So first of all I will bring you to a total trembling. You will feel that you are fear itself, all the passion of

your fear will be crystallized, you will be unable even to sleep in peace. You will continue to move around, but the trembling will be there all the same. You will see death all around you, as though the whole world is ready to kill you, to annihilate you; as if you have been thrown into an ocean when the waves are roaring and rushing towards you to swallow you up, and there is no shore in sight, no boat, no shelter, no one to hear you however much you scream -- all around you the roaring waves of the ocean, you, and death, and nothing else! In this intense realization of death happens the transformation when you for the first time jump out of the body, and the glimpse, the experience of soul takes place.

Near the master you will feel much pain at first; all the anguish of separation and the extreme of your agony. Only then will be born that contentment, that sense of the deathless, from which fearlessness grows.

Here a point has to be understood: often it is out of fear that we begin our search into religion, so our natural desire surfaces that somebody should minimize our fears. But it is not a question of minimizing the fear, it is a question of completely uprooting fear. It is not a question of adjustment with fear, it is a question of burning away fear utterly.

In this world we are only able to drop things when the pain becomes so unbearable that we cannot afford to keep them anymore. The identification you have with your body is not yet so intensely agonizing to you. So no matter how much the sages explain it to you, no matter that the mystics say, "You are not the body, drop the identification with it!" you just hear them saying it, but inside you are rigidly attached to your body. You may regularly repeat such statements as "I am not the body" -- you may have recited this many thousands of times -- but still you are convinced internally that you are the body. Any hurt to the body is a hurt to you. If the body is ill, you feel ill. You feel beautiful if your body is beautiful, and if you body is ugly, you feel ugly. When the body grows old, you grow old along with it. Naturally, when your body dies you will die. How ever much others say it, at the most we can create a false illusion around us, but without experiencing, the truth does not arise in us. So you have come here certainly with the intention of getting rid of some fear, but I will enhance your fear because that is the only way to destroy it.

One very basic point of the complexity of life is that when a disciple comes to a master, the motivation of the two is very different. And it should be so, because the disciple is standing in darkness, he is not yet aware what is good for him; at the most he thinks in that direction. The master is standing in the light; he knows what is good. So often you come to the master for some reason, and the master starts doing something else with you. You can regard this as a criterion: if your reason for coming to the master is also the reason of the master, and he starts working on it, then the master is also standing in darkness.

You have come to me because of fear. I know it. But my actions are not designed to minimize your fear, but to awaken your fearlessness. You have not even come to me to attain fearlessness. You came looking for courage, for bravery, so you can fight -- that's all. That will satisfy you. You are satisfied with such meager gifts. Your dissatisfaction does not run very deep. A drowning man will clutch at a blade of grass to save himself, and I know that blades of grass cannot save anybody. Perhaps you may drown because of the blade of grass, because one who takes the blade of grass for a boat will stop looking for the real boat. The one who has seen a false shore has lengthened his path to the real shore. I have no concern with the reasons for which you have come to me; I shall do only that which is right for your true welfare.

In the West recently, some psychological studies have been done on fasting, and a very strange fact has emerged, one that you would not have ever imagined. Man is so complex, he is never what you think! One of the question asked is, "Who are more successful in fasting, the introverts or the extroverts?" For thousands of years we have maintained that the introvert is more successful in fasting -- a great meditator, forgetting his meals and his hunger, deeply involved in Rama, the divine within, immersed in the religious experience and total in his prayer -- and that the one who cannot succeed in fasting is the extrovert, who breaks his fast when hunger afflicts him, is not deeply involved in Rama, has no faith, and is not religious. So all the religions of the world have used fasting as a way to make man religious. But the psychological evidence says just the opposite. It is the extrovert who succeeds in fasting, not the introvert. The extrovert, whose eyes are focused on the external, succeeds, while the introvert, whose eyes are focused on the internal, fails.

Try to understand this, because it applies to all the other facets of life. The extrovert lives externally. If a beautiful woman passes by and he sees her, his sexual feelings are aroused; if there is no beautiful woman around his sexual feelings are not aroused. If such a man goes to the wilderness and sits there, it will appear that sex has disappeared from his life. This is the extrovert -- the cause of his desire is external. If he smells the aroma of cooking coming from a hotel, the extrovert's hunger is aroused. If he goes to the temple where there are no smells of food, no sight of food, no talk of food, then he will find it easy to fast there.

The introvert lives from within. He feels hungry, then he goes to find food. The extrovert becomes hungry when he sees the food. The introvert gets interested and looks for a woman because he feels sexually aroused. The extrovert becomes aroused when he sees the woman. For the extrovert, the cause is outside, and because of this external stimulus his impulse, his inner flow, is aroused. The cause for the introvert is inside, and his behavior is governed only by the internal stimulus. The implications of this are that if you are an extrovert and you go to the temple to fast, your fasting will be successful. If you are an introvert, going to the temple will make no difference; even there you will feel hungry. Hunger is hunger -- how can sitting in the temple make any difference?

There is a Jewish festival called Yom Kippur. On the day of Yom Kippur the Jews go to the synagogue and stay there, fasting all day. Many of these fasters were observed in this scientific experiment, and it was found that those who were extrovert forgot their hunger.

The Jainas in this country do the same thing. During paryushana parva, the days of fasting, they go on sitting in their temples, discussing the scriptures. There is no food in sight, no talk of food, not even the smell of food, and they forget all about food -- their causes are external. But the introverts will be hungry at the appropriate times; reading the scriptures aloud will make no difference to them.

This then seems to be very strange, because what it means is that those who attain celibacy by going to the wilderness are extroverts. The same will not happen to the introverts by going to the wilderness. But the extrovert cannot become religious; one has to be introverted to become religious. If one has not even this little introvertedness that he can experience the hunger and thirst which are within, how can he possibly experience the soul? -- because the soul is even deeper within. How can you go inside when your hunger and thirst are influenced by outer things, and you are not even related to your own hunger and thirst?

The extrovert cannot become religious. But the extrovert is successful in the so-called religious world. The introvert can become religious, but he fails in the so-called religious world. This is very strange! This means that the flock that gathers together in the name of religion is a group of extroverts.

That the Jaina religion could not be developed was basically because of this. It is a group of extroverts with a big emphasis on fasting; introverts cannot succeed there, only the extroverts will. Look closely at the Jaina holy men -- the sadhus, the munis -- and you will find that they are all extroverts. This is why mysticism could not be born in the Jaina religion, because the mystic is an introvert. As a result the Jaina religion has remained nothing but dry mathematics, full of professionalism and superficial mathematical formulas -- what grade of celibacy, how many fasts observed, how little food eaten, what did you eat and what you didn't, how much sleep, what time you got up -- all just superficial calculation. Those who succeed in this are all extroverts. No internal music can be born in them.

Life is very complex and contradictory. The man who attains courage by suppressing fear seems to have found fearlessness, but in reality such a person can never attain to fearlessness. Only he who first experiences his inner fear totally, lives it, goes through it, transcends it, can attain to fearlessness. Only then fearlessness is born.

Fearlessness is not the opposite of fear, it is the absence of fear. Courageousness is the opposite of fear, the other extreme from fear. Fearlessness is the complete disappearance of fear, its absence. Courageousness can be very easily practiced, just a little discipline is needed. Even a man who is trembling with fear and afraid in the extreme can be turned into a soldier; all that is needed is a little discipline, a little adjustment, a little gathering of courage. The fear gets suppressed and moves into the unconscious. But to attain fearlessness is very, very difficult, because the fear will have to be destroyed from its very roots.

So remember, if your fear increases when you come to me, it is a good sign. Don't even try to become courageous -- it is because of that very effort that you are carrying your fear for life after life. Let yourself be in fear, as deeply in fear as the leaf of a tree that trembles in a storm. Don't stop yourself, and don't fight the fear, because if you fight you will suppress it and if you suppress it it will remain with you. Become one with the fear, understand that fear is your destiny; tremble, get frightened, don't try in the least to console yourself. Don't discipline, don't suppress, let the fear come, be overwhelmed by its onslaught -- become the fear! And soon you will find one day that the fear has come to an end, without your doing anything about it; without any discipline on your part the fear has ceased to exist. And the day you find that there is no trembling at all, when you find that not a single cell is influenced by fear, immediately you will also find that you are separate from the body, that there is a distance between your body and you, with no bridge in between.

Who is it who trembles? The body cannot tremble, because the body is just matter. The soul cannot tremble, because the soul is deathless. Who then trembles? It is the bridge of identification between body

and soul, it is this bridge that trembles. All trembling belongs to it, all fear belongs to it. It is this identification that says "I am the body," that shakes. It has to shake and tremble, because it is bridging a body that is dead with a soul that is deathless; the difference is so vast -- not an atom of similarity between the two -- that the bridge has to shake and tremble, and it will go on doing so!

It is neither you nor your body that trembles. It is neither you nor your body that dies. How can the body die when it is dead already? You are the deathless, there is no way for you to die! Then who dies? It is this bridge between the two that dies. We call that bridge ego, me, 'I'.

What is really happening when a man dies? The body is just as it was before death, not the slightest change has taken place; all the atoms, all the elements, everything is present. The soul is as it was -- there cannot be any change in the soul, it is eternal. Then how has this death happened?

This death is the breaking of the bridge between the two. The deathless was connected to the dead, and has become separated. Death is a disconnection, a separation of the two. The valley is in between, the bridge has disappeared. The bridge that joined the two has gone -- it is only the bridge that dies. But as long as you remain identified with the bridge you will go on shaking and trembling with fear.

My love will not make the fear disappear.

No love can make it disappear. But the day your fear disappears, love will certainly be born in you.

That day the fountain of love will start flowing from within you. Flowers of love are not possible in the life of a fear-stricken person; in such a person, knowingly or unknowingly, enmity and hatred prevail. How can someone full of fear love? One who is in fear sees enemies all around, how can he love an enemy? One whose destruction is coming from all directions, how can there be a moment of love in him?

Love arises when the fear inside disappears. And this love is unconditional. It is not related to any person, it is simply your state of being -- just as fear is your state now. You are not afraid because of somebody, nobody is frightening you; fear is just your state. When this state changes, the trembling will disappear and you will be still. In the stillness the state of love is born. Out of trembling comes fear, out of stillness comes love.

Love is an infinite stillness, a state of rootedness. Krishna has called this state of rootedness sthita-pragya. Love can only happen to one whose mind has come to a standstill, it trembles no more. In fear you tremble like the flame of a lamp in a storm. But the nature of your love is stillness, like the still flame of a lamp in a closed room where there is no draught. When you are still, love arises. And this love is not concerned with any particular person; it is not a question of whom to love, whom not to love. You are full of love, that's all. Even if you pick up a stone in your hand, your love flows towards that stone. If you raise your eyes to look at a tree, your love flows towards that tree. Whether you look at the ocean or the sky, or the river, or whoever comes near you or even does not come near you, and you are sitting all by yourself, love is constantly flowing from you, permeating everything, like the rays of a lamp shining out all around even though it may be burning alone. At this stage, love is simply your nature.

There are only two states of being: one is love, the other is fear. The companions of fear are anger, hatred, jealousy, competitiveness and envy. All the things we have called sins are the companions of fear. Love's companions are compassion, nonviolence, kindness. All those qualities that we have called virtues are the companions of love. And these are the only two states one can be in: fear, which means your identification with the body, and love, which means that you have known yourself as the soul.

So I am not talking of that love which goes on between husbands and wives or parents and children, because this love is really only a web of fear. Husband and wife are both afraid -- , both afraid and standing together. To have someone accompany you, even if they are afraid as well, seems to give you some courage; it feels as if you are not alone. The presence of another -- although they also are in fear -- gives us a sense, a false sense, that the fear is diminishing. Just the presence of someone else!

Walking along a road in the darkness of night you start whistling. Just hearing your own whistling gives you the sense that there is nothing to fear. Or you hum a song to yourself, and just listening to your own humming you feel as though somebody else is also present; or at least you forget that you are alone, that it is dark, that the road is very lonely. You slip into your humming and the street is forgotten. Husbands slip into wives, wives into husbands, parents into children, friends into friends, just to forget themselves..... Because as long as we can forget ourselves, we can forget the trembling that comes from our sense of death. -- Thus the fear remains hidden.

No, I am not talking of that love. I am talking of a love which is not related to anybody in any way, which is unassociated. This does not mean that you will run away from your wife, or keep the children at a distance, if this love is born in you. If this love is born in you, just your ideas of the wife as wife will

dissolve; the very idea that your son belongs to you will dissolve. The ideas will be replaced by an understanding that everyone belongs to the universe, that you are just instrumental; and your love will go on showering, day in, day out. Questions about who is worthy of your love and who is unworthy will all wither away. You will flow like a river, and whoever is thirsty will be able to fill his cup and take it away with him. Your giving will be unimpeded.

Your fear will not disappear because of my love. Yes, you may forget about it, drowning yourself in my love. But if you slip into forgetfulness, then my love is nothing more than an intoxication and this is damaging. So I am ever alert that your fears do not just hide themselves in my love. My love is love only when it exposes your fear. I am not interested in bandaging your wounds; my interest is that they disappear at their very roots. However long it takes and whatever labor is needed does not matter, but you should be free of wounds. And there is no hurry -- In a hurry you will probably try to hide the wounds, because to hide is easy, to just bandage is very convenient. Even medicines can be given to you so that you never feel the pain of the wounds.

Theories and scriptures are such medicines; it is because of them that you do not feel your pains. So pain is there, the wound is there, and real religion is interested neither in making you forget your pain, nor in making you hide it. Real religion's interest is in removing all your pains, all your unhappiness and all the rottenness of your life at the very roots, so that you are fully liberated.

BELOVED OSHO,
WHEN YOU SIT SILENTLY, WE ARE NOT ABLE TO TUNE INTO THAT SILENCE. BUT WHEN YOU ARE SPEAKING, WE ARE ABLE TO GET SOME GLIMPSES OF THE SILENCE BETWEEN THE WORDS, BETWEEN THE SENTENCES. BUT IT IS SO TEMPTING TO LISTEN TO THE MEANING OF YOUR WORDS, THAT THIS SILENCE KEEPS SLIPPING FROM OUR HANDS. SO COULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN TO US HOW WE SHOULD LISTEN TO YOU.

It will happen so, it is natural. When I am sitting silently, you are unable to sit silently. An endless internal current of thought flows within you; you are talking to yourselves. The habit of talking has become so deep, so solid like a rock, that you are unable to relax even for a single moment. If I remain completely silent, you will forget me, your inner current will become active, your old habit will catch hold of you and you will drown in your internal conversation. It is a monologue; you are all by yourself but you talk all the same. Also, it is difficult for you to see my silence, because we see only that for which a contrast is present in the background.

A psychologist was carrying out some research in a university. He made a small white dot on a big blackboard and asked the students, "What do you see?" Not a single one mentioned the big blackboard; they all said that they saw the white dot. It is the black background, the blackboard, that is making the white dot so prominently visible.

If I am sitting silently, that silence is singular, without any opposites. When someone makes a white mark on a white wall, the mark will not be visible. How could it be visible? -- The opposite is needed for that. If I am sitting silently, it is a white mark on a white wall; you will not see it, you will miss it.

When I am speaking, there is a silence between the words. The words I am speaking for you, while for me still the silence remains. Words are only the surface, internally I am in silence. There is no inner dialogue within me. When I am sitting alone, there is no talk going on inside. The speaking is for you; silence is my nature. So I am present in the gap between every two words; after one word ends and the next one has not begun yet, in this gap is my silence. Like two black lines on two sides, and between them a white line -- because of these two black lines, my silence in between will be more manifest for you. While I am sitting silently, the silence will not be so manifest to you, because we see only those things which are on a contrasting background.

If all the ugly people disappear from the world, who will be beautiful? If there is no noise in the world, how will you come to know peace? Again, because of the night, full of darkness, the light of the lamp is recognizable. Because death is, hence the taste of life is. Hate exists, hence the abundance of love. The thorns that stab make flowers all the more lovely. You see and experience because of the opposites.

So when I am speaking, there is empty space, a void, between the sounds of two words, and that empty space will become more manifest to you. But I can understand your dilemma as to what you should do -- whether you should understand the meaning of the words or the silence -- because if you concentrate on the

meaning of the words the silence slips away. For a moment, silence shines, but if you are full of the memory of the previous word you will miss the silence. If you are waiting for the next word you will miss the silence. If you listen to the words standing on either side of the silence, you will miss the mini-moment of silence; but if your attention is on the silence, the words will not be able to enter you. What should you do?

If you listen to your own advice, you will pay attention to the words. If you listen to my advice, don't bother about the words, just attend to the silence, because whatever I am saying is not in the words but in the silences. What I want to point out to you is not in the lines but in between the lines where there is space. And if I am using words at all, it is just like using the blackboard so that you can see the white dot. It is just to show you the white dot -- the blackboard as such has no meaning of its own. So when you are listening to me, don't bother yourself searching for the meaning; meaning will manifest itself out of the empty spaces, you will find the meaning in the silences. Listen to the words, but catch the silences. It is to the silences that you should attend. You will be connected to me only when one word has disappeared and the next one has not yet arrived -- there is the gap, there is the open door. So you don't worry much about what I am saying, just be involved in what I am not saying between the sayings -- find all the emptinesses, because only through emptiness will you enter me. And I also can enter you only through the emptinesses.

If I do not speak, you go on talking inside yourself, so you are unable to ride my silences. When I speak, your inner talk stops; you become occupied, so the inner stream shatters. You get interested in listening, so your inner dialogue breaks up. So there is one advantage of my speaking; it is not that I shall be able to convey to you what I want to convey, but that your own inner current of talking will be destroyed. I speak so that you do not talk, that's all!

But what I want to say to you is between the words, in the silences. Don't worry about what I am saying, let your attention settle down on the gaps in between the words, and supreme bliss will descend upon you. In that moment neither I shall remain, nor you; in that moment there will be neither speaker nor listener; in that moment the essence hidden within both will become one, will meet and merge. In that moment is a deep embrace, a conjunction of the two rivers. In that moment two consciousnesses throw away their limits and become infinite!

Your mind will ask you to listen to what I am saying, but the reality is that whatever is significant cannot be said. All words are empty in themselves, in themselves they have no value. Words are nothing but foam swirling on the surface. From a distance, the foam on the crests of the waves looks lovely, as though the wave in the ocean is approaching wearing a silver crown, as though flowers have bloomed on the waves -- an endless number of bright, white flowers -- but only from a distance. If you go to there and take the foam in your hands, you will find that it is only bubbles that disappear.

Words are nothing more than foam on the ocean of consciousness. And if the consciousness is deep, beautiful foam arises; if the consciousness is full of music inside, the foam too carries a music in it. If the life has come to an inner peace, a kind of poetry is born in the foam. What I speak is foam; if you experience a poetry in it, a beauty in it, understand that this is only an indication. Nothing will be gained by holding the foam in your fist or preserving it in a steel safe. Concern yourself with that emptiness from which the foam is arising, the depths from which it is coming. The words are the foam; in the emptiness is the ocean.

So, it is only when I am silent between two words that the doors of the temple are open. That is when you should enter. Your whole gestalt will have to be changed.

This word gestalt is worth understanding. It is a German word, used by a school of psychologists -- gestalt psychology. You must have come across a certain picture in children's books, of an old woman, and hidden in the same picture is a young woman too. If you look attentively you will be able to see the young woman, and if you continue to look, the young woman will change into the old woman. Both take shape from the same lines, but the thing that is so special about it is that both women cannot be seen simultaneously. You can see both; first you saw the old woman, then you saw the young one, so you are now acquainted with both, but whenever you look, you will see only one woman, even though you know that the other is present. So now there is no question of ignorance, of non-acquaintance; but still, when you look at the young woman you won't be able to find the old one, and when you find the old one, the young one will disappear. You know that both are there in the same lines, but both cannot be seen together. This phenomenon is the gestalt.

So when you hear my words, you won't be able to hear the silence; for that, the gestalt will have to change. When the whole of your consciousness is engaged in catching the words, you will be deprived of the silence; and when you catch my silences, you won't be able to catch the words. The old woman will not

be visible when you are looking at the young one; and when you catch sight of the old woman, you will lose sight of the young one. Both are present, but you will be able to find only one at a time. Your mind will ask to catch hold of the words, because mind lives only on words; words are its food. Mind grows larger through words, mind is enriched by words, the whole of mind's wealth is words; and if the word disappears, then mind disappears. Let the words go, and mind will go too. So mind will persuade you, "Catch hold of the words, they are valuable. Memorize every word, all truth is contained in them, don't miss even a single word, absorb them all!" This is what the mind will tell you -- this is what it has been telling you always.

You have learned the scriptures -- you may have learned the Gita, the Koran, the Bible by heart, and still you have not the faintest notion of truth. Even if my words penetrate you and crystallize within you, you will not experience a single trace of truth. I am not going to be able to succeed where the Gita and the Koran fail. No word can ever succeed. Your mind will drink in the words and be further strengthened by them. Don't listen to the mind.

If you listen to my advice, catch the emptinesses, drink in the silences. Do not bother about what I am saying -- I don't bother about what I am saying. I am not concerned today with what I said yesterday, and tomorrow I will not be concerned with what I am saying today. This creates a great difficulty for many friends. They say, "Yesterday you said one thing, today you are saying something else. Which one shall we follow?" I can understand their problem. They are catching hold of only the words. Speaking has no value at all for me, only the empty spaces in between all that I say are valuable. Yesterday I used one blackboard, today I am using another. The blackboard is not the thing that matters; it is the white mark on it that matters. Yesterday I opened the door to my emptiness through certain words, today I am opening it through different words. For me, what is relevant is that emptiness which comes between the words, whether the doors are made of wood or gold or silver, whether they are carved with leaves or flowers, whether they are simple or highly ornamental is all meaningless. All that matters is that open door, that empty space, through which you can enter into me and I into you.

One who listens to my words will find many inconsistencies in them; sometimes I say one thing, other times I say something different. Certainly they are right, there are inconsistencies, but that is not the point at all. For me the words are only instrumental to open the emptiness, and the one who looks for the emptiness will find that I am highly consistent. The emptiness that was opened yesterday is the same as the emptiness that is opened today, and it is the same that will be opened tomorrow too. The doors will change -- and they should change. There is a function in the changing of the doors. If I use the same words today that I used yesterday -- and even the day before yesterday -- and again if the same words are going to be used tomorrow and the day after, you will go to sleep and your internal talk will begin.

This is why people go to sleep when they are hearing the scriptures being narrated in the temples -- the Ramayana or the Mahabharata. There is a reason for it, and the reason is that they know the story already, there is nothing new worth listening to, so why stay awake? They know that Rama's Sita is stolen, they know that she is stolen by Ravana. They also know the end of the story -- that Sita is going to come back, that war is going to take place, that Rama is going to win the war -- everything is known. It has been heard so many times that now there is nothing worth hearing; and when there is nothing new to be heard, sleep overtakes you.

Repetition of the old invites sleep. Mothers know this, even if you don't. When they want to send their babies to sleep they sing them lullabies, and they sing the same lines over and over again. The baby hears it, and after a short time, hearing it again and again and again, he gets bored and goes to sleep.

The mantras that are given to you for meditation do the same thing. You are sitting, and you go on chanting, "Rama, Rama, Rama..." and the drone catches hold of you. How long can you go on listening to "Rama, Rama, Rama"? -- the same thing again and again. First you become bored, then the boredom takes you into drowsiness, and the drowsiness leads you into sleep. If I tell you the same thing in the same words every day, you will start dozing, and I am here trying to awaken you, not to send you to sleep. So I will go on changing the words every day. For me they are meaningless; there is no question of any consistency or inconsistency in them.

I am not interested at all in what I am saying. My interest is in the gaps which I leave between the words: those gaps are my invitation, and if you miss them, you have missed everything. You can learn all my words by heart; there is no sense in that, they will just add to your load. And already your load is ample; already you know much more than you need to know; already your knowledge is killing you. These words will add to your knowledgeability further; you will become a great wordspinner. You will be able to make others understand with your clever argumentation, you will be able to change others' attitudes, you will be

able to shatter their intellects. Nobody will be able to defeat you, but you will remain as you are -- sick, diseased, one who has not reached anywhere.

Wherever you find your mind has disappeared, wherever you find you have been able to hear the silence between words, those are the points where you need to dive deep; those are the junctures from where you go across to the other shore; those are the points from which all the boats sail for the other shore.

BELOVED OSHO,
WHENEVER WE ARE ASKING YOU QUESTIONS, WE FEEL INFINITELY DISTANT FROM YOU, AND WHEN YOU BEGIN TO SPEAK, WE REACH THROUGH YOUR GRACE TO UNFATHOMABLE DEPTHS. SOMETIMES, LISTENING TO YOU, HAPPINESS OVERFLOWS IN US, AND SOMETIMES WE ARE FLOODED WITH TEARS. SOMETIMES THIS HAPPENS, OTHER TIMES SOMETHING ELSE. SOMETIMES YOU BATTER US LIKE A TEMPEST, AND SOMETIMES YOU SHOWER ON US LIKE RAIN CLOUDS. WHAT IS ALL THIS?

Whenever you ask questions you will feel distant, because when you are asking questions your mind has to prepare itself for action -- you have to think and ask and so on. And when you are doing these things a distance will be created. Your mind is active then, and in this mental activity the meditation is lost. But when you simply listen your mind is defunct, there is nothing for it to do; you listen then with a kind of passivity in activity. When you ask there is an aggressiveness. Questioning is aggressive; there is an attack in it, a curiosity, an anxiety, the tension to know something. Questioning is an internal turbulence, and this creates distance. The moment your asking is over the mind is free to rest. Now there is nothing for you to do but listen.

Listening is not an action; nothing is required of you in order to listen. You have only to be here -- no effort, no endeavor is expected of you. You just sit silently and you will hear. And as you sit empty, hearing me, not doing anything, meditation takes over. And if your mind dissolves fully in what I am saying, if you forget even the very fact of being here and simply dissolve, then certainly you will find that you have entered into another world. You can enter this world any time, even without me; it is just a question of getting the knack.

The knack is that when you are not doing anything -- that is when you enter the other world. Then a new dimension opens that was unfamiliar up to now, in which the unknown approaches and the known disappears. If you feel when you are listening to me that you are transported to some other world, do not connect this fact to me; otherwise a dependency will arise. You will then become my slave, and this is the greatest hurdle in the spiritual field. You will be dependent on me, you will feel that your entry into the other world is because of me, and this is wrong. I am just instrumental. It is you who goes, it is you who falls back, but since your eyes are focused on me, the illusion is possible.

So perform this experiment at home as well, and when you are alone. You can do it sometimes with birds, sometimes with waterfalls, sometimes with the sound of the breeze that may be passing by, shaking the leaves of a tree. You can move into silence just as you do when you are near me. Sitting by a river, enter into that silence. Now, the river is not your master, it does not even know that you are sitting on its bank. The winds are not concerned with you; the rustle of the leaves does not happen for you. Sitting near the tree you simply hear the sounds, and in a moment you will be transported into the other world. Then you will know that to depend upon a master is to create a new world, a new bondage. You change your master and you are just changing the bondage -- leaving one prison to enter another. You arrange your next prison even before you have left the previous one.

If you become dependent on me, then this satsang, this divine communion, has proved destructive for you. If I become your only door of entry into the other world, then this door will also lead you only into prison, because without me you will be miserable. Then I am only a addiction. If the master becomes an addiction then the whole thing is meaningless.

So sitting silently, listening... it is such a person Mahavira called shravaka, the listener. One who has experienced the other world through listening is a shravaka. Mahavira says there are four types of ghats, or riverbanks, from where the journey to the other shore begins. One is the sadhu, the male seeker, the other is sadhvi, the female seeker; one is shravaka, the male listener, another is shravika, the female listener. Mahavira has said that some people reach to the other shore by practicing great austerity, some reach just by listening. Sadhus and sadhvis work hard, then they get a glimpse of the other shore, but shravakas and

shravikas enter the other world just by listening.

Krishnamurti constantly emphasizes "right listening," but right listening can also become a danger. It has its purpose -- it gives you the first glimpses. But don't make those glimpses the base of your life; rather try to get those glimpses in different situations, so that you can be free of the master. So sometimes standing near a tree, sometimes near a river, sometimes in the middle of the marketplace, listen to the sounds and be quiet. There too the same other world will open up for you.

When you ask a question, when you are wanting to ask, that questioning comes out of your inner restlessness; the questions disturb you and make your mind aggressive. Deep down a question is also a form of violence. But when you listen the mind becomes quiet, the tension subsides, the waves disappear; in that listening you enter the other world.

And yes, it's true -- sometimes I storm through you like a tempest, and other times I am like a leafy tree under which you can peacefully rest. Many times you need to be shaken up vigorously so that much in you which is stuck to you like rubbish can fall off. And many times you need to be sheltered, so that that which is newly born in you is able to develop properly. A gardener has to tend his plants according to the needs, sometimes watering them, sometimes pruning them, sometimes shaking down the old foliage, sometimes giving them props to rest on. Sometimes he puts the plants in the sun, and sometimes brings them back in the shade. You are like new plants coming into being, and you need many things. If you are sheltered all the time, you will be devitalized; if all you ever know is peace, you will become a corpse -- your liveliness will disappear, your festive spirit will fade away. Certainly, there will be peace in your life, but there will be no bliss; and peace without bliss is dead peace, the peace of the graveyard.

So you need challenges. You need tempests to fill you with life. You need the invitation from the beyond, so that you can be filled with enthusiasm to set out for a journey towards the infinite, so that you stay lively, so that your peace does not become your death. Otherwise you will become like those seekers who in their search for peace have become almost lifeless. They are like stone statues. No heart throbs within them, because they fear that the throbbing of the heart will disturb their peace. They breathe halfheartedly, in fear, for every proper breath has the possibility of creating trouble. They lead frightened lives, full of precautions to prevent anything going wrong. Their peace is very weak, very frightened, anything can shatter it. They are like those plants which have been kept only in the shade; to bring them into the sun now is a difficult thing, for they will fade away and die.

Can there be life in the shade alone? Shade and sunlight are needed. Sunshine brings life, but an excess of life will also creates insanity. If the energy becomes so much that you cannot bear it, you will go mad. So both are needed, and a rhythm has to be created between the two. You need to be jolted, and you need to be given rest too. You need to be left in the sun, and you need to be brought back into the shade -- because I do not want to lead you to a world of peace only, I want to lead you to a world of bliss.

Dancing peace is bliss! Festive, joyous, celebrating peace is bliss. Bliss is an activity which has inactivity at its center. Bliss is a dance in which the dancer disappears. The dancer is at peace, but the dance goes on! Bliss is such a leap that we touch the highest peaks, and yet we do not lose our contact with the earth.

It is easy to attain the part, to attain the whole is difficult. Worldly people covet life, and the so-called seekers strive after death. I want you to attain both simultaneously. Your ego must die utterly, and the divine in you must come totally to life. Let death be your left hand and life your right. Let your inhalation be life and your exhalation death. Be young, overflowing with energy, dancing like a tempest, and peaceful, silent, empty at the same time. Let the flute of Krishna sing between your lips, even as you sit in silence like Buddha under the bodhi tree. Let the flute not disturb you, and let your silence be no enemy to the flute.

The day the flute is on the lips of emptiness, the day music arises out of silence, that day you have come to know the ultimate meaning of life! That is the day of fruition; there is nothing beyond that!

Hence sometimes I shake you forcefully, so that you do not let the flute slip out of your hands, no matter what is happening. Sometimes I hold you in peace and relaxation, so that the emptiness that is to flow through the flute may be born.

The song of emptiness, the music of silence, a dancing bliss -- this is the aim.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

30 May 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7405300
ShortTitle: NOWHER06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
DIFFERENT RELIGIONS HAVE DIFFERENT MANTRAS, SUCH AS: OM NAMO SHIVAYA NAMO, ARIHANTA NAM, ALLAHU AKBAR, OM MANI PADME HUM. IN WHAT STATE OF BEING WERE SUCH GREAT MANTRAS BORN? HOW AND IN WHAT WAY ARE THEY RELATED TO OUR VARIOUS INNER CENTERS? HOW SHOULD A SEEKER SELECT A MAHAMANTRA MOST APPROPRIATE TO HIM?

A seeker's journey can proceed on two paths; one is of power, the other of peace. The journey into power is not the journey into truth, it is a journey into ego -- whether the power is derived from money, prestige, or from chanting mantras. To have the desire for power means that you have no desire for truth. Any power you acquire, whether it is of body, of mind or if it is so-called spiritual power, will only strengthen you, and the stronger you are, the further away from truth you are. The very fact of your power is the assertion of your ego in the face of truth. Your power will turn out to be a barrier. Your very power will in reality become your weakness in the realm of truth. So the more powerful you become according to yourself, the more impotent you become at the doors of truth.

Hence the search for power is not the search of a true seeker. But the seeker moves in that direction because what we seek in this world we start seeking also in the divine. Our aim, in fact, is to get in that world what we are unable to get here in this. So there is a continuity between our world and our moksha, liberation. What we sought after and could not achieve in the marketplace, the same we go in search of in the temple. The search is the same. What we sought in money and could not achieve, the same we seek in religion. The search as such remains the same, and the one who is searching has not changed at all. When you fail in one place, you simply try to succeed in another.

But why in the first place do you want to become powerful? This very desire of becoming is what makes you unhappy. When you disappear, bliss will happen. In your absence nectar is going to pour, but not a drop will be there as long as you are.

Mantras bestow power. Through chanting a mantra one gathers power; there is no doubt about this. Let us understand what a mantra does. A mantra concentrates the mind, bringing all the diffused rays of the mind together. Whatever mantra you use -- Allahu Akbar, or Om Namo Shivaya, or Om Mani Padme Hum, or just Ram, Ram, Ram -- it makes no difference. You can make up your own mantra if you want to, the words in a mantra have no significance at all. Words and meanings are not what mantras are about; the whole purpose of the mantra is to concentrate your mind. So any ordinary phrase, any meaningless word, can serve as a mantra.

When you chant a mantra, all the energy used in your thoughts is released to flow into the mantra. Only the mantra remains in your mind; all other avenues of thought are closed, all other outlets for your mental energy are shut off; there is nowhere else for it to flow. Normally when you are thinking, your energy flows in countless different currents; one thought travels north, another south, another east, another west. When you think you travel in many different directions. You are not one, you are not a unity; you are divided. But when you chant a mantra, all the energy begins to flow in one direction.

If we use a lens to converge the rays of the sun, fire can be created. The fire is hidden in the sunrays, but when they are separate, at the most some heat can be created, not fire. It is when they are concentrated together that the fire appears. In just the same way there is a great fire hidden in your mind, but as long as the rays of the mind are separate, only a little heat is there. Mantra is a method to concentrate the rays of your mind together. The moment this happens great heat, a tremendous amount of energy is created.

If you consistently practice a mantra, many phenomena relating to energy and power will begin to happen in your life, and they will provide great nourishment to your ego. Whatever you predict will come true, whatever you describe will happen exactly as you have said; if you curse it will come to pass; if you grant a wish it will come true, because so much energy and power is concentrated in you that your statements begin to materialize. The only reason for their materialization is that when a person can invest great power in the things he says, his words enter directly into the unconscious of the listener -- the arrow flies straight to the other's heart. And when anything reaches to the heart it starts taking effect.

Suppose you say to someone, "Tomorrow morning you will fall sick," and suppose, in saying this, it is the only thing in you -- a mantra; there is nothing else, no other line of thought, no distraction. If this sentence, "Tomorrow morning you will fall sick," becomes your mantra, your mind totally full with it, then the moment you say this to someone your words will strike to the core of his heart. Now he will be unable to sleep the whole night; he has seen your eyes, heard the tone of your voice, caught your gesture, and his mind is so impressed that there is no way for him to avoid what you have said to him. His mind will keep coming back to this mantra. In his dreams that night he will see you and hear your words, and although his mind will try to argue that nothing is going to happen -- "Why fear this man? Nothing is going to happen!" -- yet some force will drive him. He is repeating the mantra -- your mantra -- even in his fighting it. He is bound to fall sick by the morning! Half this sickness is your creation, and half his own.

You can do similar things in many different areas of life. Once your words begin to come true, your confidence will grow and you will feel ever more powerful. The more your words come true, the more you will feel yourself to be full of some divine power, some siddhi -- the power to do miracles. This confidence will strengthen your mantra, and the mantra will increase your confidence; slowly you will come to experience many powers. Yoga has named these experiences of power as siddhis. These siddhis are the greatest obstacle on the way to realization. Patanjali has mentioned them in the Yoga Sutras, so that one can keep clear of them. Never move in that direction; and if you have, then come back -- and the sooner the better, because all the time spent in their company is time wasted, and every time you travel further in that direction, the coming back becomes more and more difficult.

My own point is that the world means the search for power, the search for siddhis; "God" means the search for peace, the search for emptiness -- and in this search you slowly disappear and dissolve. But in pursuit of siddhis you will still be there in the end, and there will be no trace of godliness. In pursuit of peace, in the end, you will not remain; only godliness will remain. It is out of necessity that one of the two has to disappear, the two cannot exist simultaneously. You and God cannot coexist, it is impossible. When you are, God is not. When God is, you are not.

Yes, the power-trip into siddhis will strengthen you, and this is why those who practice the use of mantras seem to be so full of ego. The ego of the rich man does not even compare, nor that of the politician who prides himself on his position. And there is a good reason for this. Money can be snatched away, money can be stolen; what is the value of money? And one cannot rely too much on a political post. It is here today, tomorrow it may not be. But the power of a mantra is more reliable. No thief can steal it, no public opinion can change its status. The power of the mantra depends solely on your own mind, not on anyone else. So you can feel more powerful, more self-reliant, standing on your own two feet.

A seeker after siddhis has already gone astray, though there is going to be much in it to interest him -- the ego is always ready to be fascinated by such matters. An ant was coming towards you, and through willpower you altered its course; the ego is highly impressed by such feats, even though the act in itself is of no importance at all.

There is a woman in Russia who has been the subject of many scientific experiments. With her mental

powers she can move anything. She stands six feet from a table, concentrates her mind for fifteen minutes, and she can move the table either towards or away from herself. Every detail has been scientifically investigated, and it is now clear that there is no trick involved. What does the woman gain out of it? During the fifteen minutes of the experiment she loses two pounds in weight, and for a fortnight she is so weak that she has to rest in bed. The body loses two pounds in just a few minutes. When you send out your energy through mental concentration, your body loses that energy.

But still, this woman is deriving great pleasure from her accomplishment. Her whole life is disturbed by it, her home is a mess, her family is very upset. She is unable to care for her children, unable to look after her husband, but the show goes on because despite all this her ego is deriving immense satisfaction. Her photograph is published in the newspapers, scientists are coming to study her, and a miracle is taking place. But what is the point of this miracle? What is to be gained from all this? The table could be moved by hand, using the energy of just a few blood cells, instead of using the mind at the cost of two pounds in body weight and a fortnight of sickness and dis-ease!

Someone once approached Ramakrishna and said, "You are supposed to be a great master, but there are no signs of your great powers, your siddhis. My master can walk on water, he can walk across the river!"

"How much time did your master spend in learning this art?" asked Ramakrishna.

"It took him at least twenty years," was the reply. Ramakrishna said, "This is a sheer waste of time and life. I can cross the river -- it costs me two paisa. Twenty years to learn to do something that can be done in a few minutes for as little as two paisa! And if there is no boat you can swim."

But one can easily waste twenty years in learning to walk on the water. You also will feel tempted to do so. But of course, being able to cross the river is not the real motive at all. The real point is that the ego is going to rise high if you can walk on the water. Sitting in a boat does nothing for the ego, and swimming does little either -- after all just two paisa have been spent and only the river has been crossed. But to walk on water! -- this is great for the ego! This man has no interest in crossing the river, his interest is strengthening his ego.

Mantras are a source of power, and it is true that all the religions have devised mantras, because all religions fall from the search for peace to search for power. Mahavira sought for peace, but what have the Jainas who follow him to do with peace? Buddha sought to dissolve himself in the emptiness, but the Buddhists are interested in their safety and security, not in dissolving themselves. Those individuals around whom the religions are born had indeed attained to emptiness, but those who gather around them do not do so to become empty; they are interested in something else, they are interested in the opposite. Hence, those through whom religions are born and those into whose hands they fall are always enemies -- their desires are totally different. This is why all religions deteriorate.

The search for power brings religion into the confines of the world. And it makes no difference whether it is Jainism, Hinduism, Buddhism or Mohammedanism. As long as your interest is in the miracles, understand well that the quest for religion has not arisen in you yet. You are in awe when some sadhu, some baba, some holy man, creates ashes in the palm of his hand. What are you going to do with the ashes? There are plenty of ashes lying on the roads, or you can make ashes at home for little cost by burning coal. But if someone creates ashes in his palms, and this so impresses and delights you that you are moved to become his follower, then you are mad!

It is worth understanding the nature of this fascination. That nothing is going to change from this creation of ashes is something that you also know. But in the ashes you are looking for something else; your hope is that the one who can create ashes can also create diamonds. Through making ashes he has set fire to your desire. Your hope is that if he can create ashes he can also destroy your ills. If he can create ashes, then he can give you victory in the elections. This is why every politician in Delhi has his guru. Everyone, president and prime minister included, has to depend on some baba, some mahatma, who creates ashes and performs miracles.

Everyone who harbors desires is impressed by miracles. Look at the millionaires: every millionaire is touching the feet of this or that guru. He may be a millionaire, but the deeper truth is that he wants to be a billionaire! You bow down to the miracles because you have some desire, there is something you are hoping to gain for yourself. And of course, the miracle-maker feeds this hope in you and helps you cling to the belief that your dream can come true. People are unhappy, they face many difficulties -- sickness, unemployment, work going badly, some matter in the law court, and so on. Seeing the ashes being created out of nowhere, the hope is aroused: "If it pleases this baba, my misery can be made to disappear, and happiness can shower on me just as the ashes are showering!"

But happiness has never been able to shower just through someone else's dispensation. Bliss has never been born through someone other than you yourself. Centuries of history provide the evidence that no one other than you can give you bliss. But the mind has its own illusions; the mind seeks cheaper, easier ways.

It is a miracle that you have come here to listen to me. This is what I call a miracle... because no ashes are going to be created here, no miracle-making devices are going to be distributed. I am not going to cure you of your illnesses, nor will you win any elections through being here; in fact, none of your ambitions will be fulfilled. And yet you have come -- this is what I call a miracle! There is no logic in your coming to me, because nothing of all that you want is going to be given to you. On the contrary, through being here whatever you have may be taken away, until in the end you yourself dissolve. And yet you have come, and I have to agree that you must have some genuine spiritual quest: you have obviously not come in search of ashes, nor are you so insane as to try to walk on water!

The truth is that you are indeed bored with your world, and this boredom is real. Your anguish has run to the limits of this world, to where you want to enter a different world of spirituality. You want to break the continuity which has defined your journey up to now. You want to jump off it, you are not interested in moving in the same rut.

So I don't give you any mantra -- nor do I have any to give you, because a mantra is given when the search is for siddhis, for power and prosperity. I am not going to strengthen your mind; I am going to dissolve it. I will cut into it, and then wait for the layers to peel off one by one. Just as the layers of an onion are peeled off, so the layers of your mind will gradually drop away until finally the whole onion has disappeared. Nothing of the mind will remain, and you will have attained the emptiness. Buddha compared the mind to an onion, whose layers are peeled off one after another until the whole onion has disappeared. Only when mind has vanished completely do you appear in your true nature.

How to dissolve you, this is the great mantra. Concentration will make you more solid, meditation will dissolve you. Concentration focuses and solidifies all your energies, meditation makes your energies surrender to God. So God is not to be turned into a point of concentration; one has to surrender to him. The mind is not to be concentrated, it has to be dissolved into God. The two are very different matters. One has to dissolve, disappear, till the moment comes when one is not conscious of oneself. Such a moment will come that even if you search, you will not be able to find yourself. You will go within, and you will find that the house is empty. You will look in a mirror, and you will see in your eyes that there is no one within. There, in that dissolving, is nirvana.

So the reality is that religions have not given any mantra, it is the priests who have done so. The mantras are not given by the enlightened ones but by the priests. And the priests have nothing to do with religion. It is the priests who destroy religion, who make religion a part of the business world. The priest is the servant to your desires; he says yes to whatever you want. He reassures you and keeps your hope alive.

But real religion only begins when all your hopes come to an end; it begins only in utter hopelessness. If even a single ray of hope remains, it will keep you wandering in the world. If there is just the smallest possibility that tomorrow something may happen, you will go on waiting for tomorrow.

Let your hopelessness become so crystallized that all your dependence on tomorrow evaporates. Let your anguish run so deep that not a trace of hope is left alive. Where there is no hope, no tomorrow, there is no place for desires to arise, because desires arise on the foundation stone of hope.

Desire lives in tomorrow, not in today, because in today there is no room for it. In tomorrow, in the time to come, in the life to come -- this is where desire lives. It is the expanse of time that gives desire the room in which to live. This is why you always live in the tomorrow, never in the today. But living in this way, whether you chant mantras or go to the mosque or temple to pray, it is all false, because all your prayers are nothing but the offspring of your desires.

The prayer which is born in desire is a false prayer; your prayer is just to make some demand. The very word prarthana, prayer, is derived from a root meaning demand, and your visits to the temple are only to make your worldly demands. As long as you are demanding something from God, it is certain that you are not demanding God himself; that something is more to you than God himself. It is actually a miracle that you can ask God for petty things, because what this means is that these petty things are more important to you than God.

When Vivekananda came to Ramakrishna, his family was in a very impoverished state. His father, who was an impulsive worldly man, had died leaving many debts to be paid off, so that there was not even enough food in the house. If it somehow became possible to prepare a meal, there was never enough for the two -- Vivekananda and his mother. So Vivekananda would say to his mother that he was invited out by

some friend to eat with him; otherwise his mother would make him eat first and then go hungry herself. To convince her, he would leave the house, wander around the streets for a while, and then return, looking well pleased and belching! Of course he had not been invited to eat anywhere -- this performance was just to please his mother. He would tell her how good the meal was, how content he was after the meal.

When Ramakrishna came to know of this, he said to Vivekananda, "Are you such a fool? You come here every day, and it would be the easiest thing in the world for you to pray to Kali in the temple for what you need. Why make life so difficult for yourself?" Vivekananda could not refuse his master, and said, "If you tell me to pray for food, I will do so."

When Vivekananda went into the temple, Ramakrishna sat outside and waited. When, after a long time, Vivekananda reappeared from the temple with tears of joy and ecstasy flowing, Ramakrishna asked him, "Have you told the Great Mother of your need?"

Vivekananda said, "I forgot!"

"Is this a matter to be so easily forgotten?" asked Ramakrishna. "You are hungry, your mother is hungry, your home is threatened by the debts that have to be paid off -- and all you need do is tell Kali. Just a small hint is all that is necessary, and everything will be set in order. Go back!"

So Vivekananda disappeared into the temple again, and as before he was gone a long time. When he came out, his eyes were brimming with the tears of bliss. Ramakrishna said, "There you are, you see. You look so happy, it is obvious that you asked this time."

"No," said Vivekananda, "I forgot again!"

Three times this happened, and finally Vivekananda said, "It's no good! Every time I go to her I forget everything but her. She is the only thing I see. I even forget myself, so how to remember my problems? It is impossible!"

Ramakrishna was happy. "I set you this as a test," he said, "and that is why I kept sending you back into the temple. Because had you been able to ask, it would have meant that prayer was not possible, that true prayer had not happened in you yet."

A mind that can beg is the mind of a beggar. How can such a person enter into prayer? For him there are still bigger things to ask for than God.

A person who desires God himself cannot ask for anything else when he is facing him. He cannot even ask for God! Try to understand this, because the mind is very cunning and knows how to adopt the alternative viewpoint: "Okay, then I will not ask for anything, only for God himself." But in that too you are present, and again God is made smaller than you, because it is you who is going to get God. He is going to become your wealth. You are going to grasp him in your hands, and he will become just an extension of your possessions. You will give God a corner in your kingdom, while you remain the master.

Remember it: no one can ask for anything in God's presence. If you are asking for the world, it only shows that you are not standing in his presence. You are still making the trivial more significant than the vast, you are still taking the meaningless as meaningful, and your prayer is false. And neither can you ask for God, because standing in his presence the very asking disappears, asking becomes meaningless; the one who asks no longer exists.

So prayer is not an act. You cannot pray, because the one who prays is no longer there. Prayer is a state of ecstasy, a state of dissolution in which the doer disappears; you are no more there the way you always were. That is prayer.

I will not give you any mantras, and as long as I don't, no religion will be able to grow up around me. If I give you mantras then a religion can arise. If a mantra comes the temple follows. When the temple comes the priests follow -- and the whole net is spread, and the seed of it all is the mantra. If I give you a mantra it only means I am accepting your search for power, I am saying that your search is worthwhile. So I will not give you any mantra -- neither Namokar nor Omkar nor Mani Padme Hum -- because with your ego strengthened by mantras you will be dangerous.

You have come to me. So drop your mantras if you have any; don't fill yourself up with mantras. A mantra is a mind-game. Think about it: how will you recite a mantra if you are without a mind? If the mind is not, who will chant Namokar? Namokar is a thought process too. Somebody is humming a love song from some film he has seen because his mind is obsessed with sex and romance. It is this same energy and mind with which he can chant mantras if his mind gets entangled with religion. So whether it is a mantra or a film song, both are just thought-forms. And for me there is no question about which is pure and which is impure; all thoughts are impure -- thinking is impurity.

There is no such thing as a pure thought, cannot be, just as there cannot be a healthy sickness. If

sickness is the name of the state one is in, how can there be a healthy sickness? How can there be clean dirtiness, or do you think there can be? Thinking as such is impurity. The very existence of a thought wave makes consciousness impure, whether the thought is of sex or prayer, meditation or marketplace, it makes no basic difference. The presence of thought in the consciousness is impurity. There cannot be a holy thought, because holiness means thoughtlessness, the absence of thought.

Think of it this way: suppose you add water to milk; now water is pure, and milk also is pure, so should not the mixture of these two purities give us something doubly pure? But the milk cannot be called pure when we add water to it. It becomes impure, because the nature of water is different from the nature of milk. However pure the water, adding it to milk will not make the milk any purer; the purity of the water is irrelevant. And of course, it is not only the milk that becomes impure when the water is added; the water too becomes impure. You just don't notice this because you are paying attention only to the milk. The fact is that the water has also lost its purity. Two pure substances have been mixed with each other, and as a result both have become impure.

Thought, like consciousness, has its own nature, and the natures of the two are different from each other. So the meeting of the two will bring impurity into both. Thought in itself is pure, consciousness in itself is pure. For anything to be in itself is purity. To be in one's own nature is purity; to be otherwise is impurity. So no pure thought can purify consciousness, just as no pure water can purify milk. When the space within is thoughtless, when it contains no clouds -- not even the cloud of a mantra -- then, in that formlessness with which you are one, God is.

BELOVED OSHO,
YOU SEEM TO BE SAYING THAT THE SPIRITUAL SEARCH IS A MATTER OF BEING EITHER ON THIS SHORE OR ON THE OTHER -- THAT WE ARE EITHER IN THE RELIGIOUS OR IN THE IRRELIGIOUS, IN LIBERATION OR IN BONDAGE, IN RAMA OR IN RAVANA. PERHAPS THERE IS NO INTERMEDIATE STATE. IF IT IS SO, THEN WHAT IS THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN SEEKING AND SURRENDER?

Certainly there is no intermediate state -- there cannot be. Understand this well, because it is a bit subtle. The mind falls into a state of hopelessness if it accepts that there is no intermediate state. It is actually the mind that creates the intermediate state in order to give itself hope: "I may not be a Rama but at least I am not a Ravana either. I have gone already half the journey, I have come a long way. I may not yet have attained salvation, but at least I have left the material world. The supreme knowledge may not have happened, but I have already gathered a great deal of knowledge. Really I have only a small distance left to travel!"

But can knowledge be divided? Can it ever be that half knowledge has happened to you? Is half enlightenment possible? And if someone has become half enlightened, why would he carry the burden of half-unenlightenment with him? If half of someone's inner world is illuminated, is this half illumination not capable even of dispelling the darkness of the remaining half? How can one save half of a desire?

To inform you that progress is being made is one of the great tricks of the mind. In this way it keeps its hope alive. So the mind says, "We are climbing steadily, step by step; there are only a few steps left now, and there is no hurry, and nothing to fear. There is no cause for concern; so many steps have been climbed, and just these few left ahead will also be climbed."

Mind creates the steps, where in fact there are no steps. Mind invents degrees of attainment, where in fact no such thing is possible. Either a man has found wisdom and then ignorance cannot survive even to the smallest degree -- the idea of half is simply impossible: how can ignorance remain in the presence of wisdom? -- or a man is in ignorance. Then it is impossible for him to say, "A little wisdom has happened to me." That "little wisdom" would burn away all his ignorance.

Your entire house may be in darkness, but if you light a small lamp all that darkness will come to an end. It will not be necessary to put the whole house on fire in order to light it. Just a small lamp and there is light, and the darkness is gone. The presence of light is the end of darkness. And if it happens that some darkness remains -- that your lamp shines light only into a part of your darkness -- then be aware that your lamp is only imaginary, that you are convincing yourself that there is a lamp when in fact there is none. You are only dreaming, or it may be that you are looking at the painting of a lamp. An artist can create such a lifelike painting of a lamp that when you look at it you will think it is a lamp, with the flame flickering and

the aura around the flame. But you will never be able to dispel darkness with this lamp, it is false. Our knowledge is like this painting of a lamp, we have collected it all from the scriptures, it is only a painting. We have preserved it in a part of our minds while the darkness remains where it is. The knowledge that does not dissolve ignorance is borrowed knowledge, it is false, fictitious.

One can be either Rama or Ravana, but there is no way to be in between. Our trouble is that we know perfectly well that we are not Rama, but it is a big hurt to the ego and the mind does not want to agree to it. It is hard enough for the mind to say, "I am not Rama," and we cannot say, "I am Rama," because everybody knows we are not and they will just laugh at us. So, although we would love to equate ourselves with Rama, we cannot -- the difficulties are real in this case. But to liken ourselves to Ravana is equally impossible. So we choose the middle path and declare, "I am neither Rama nor Ravana, I am in between at present. Buddhahood and the supreme understanding have not happened to me yet, but neither am I an ignorant and foolish man."

This idea of being in the middle is very dangerous, because it does not allow you to discover where you really are. It is far better to know that you are a Ravana -- and what is wrong in Ravana that you are afraid of? If you understand the nature of Ravana, you will see that there is no such thing as being in the middle; at the most your choice is to be a lesser or a greater Ravana! Yes, you may be just a mini-Ravana -- you may be a drop rather than the whole ocean -- but what difference does this really make to your nature, to your consciousness? The ocean is salty, and a drop of the ocean is salty too.

Buddha said, "If you taste a single drop of the ocean you have tasted the whole ocean." Scientists say that if you analyze a drop of sea water you have analyzed the whole ocean. It is all contained within that single drop. The ocean is just a magnification of that drop; the drop is a microcosm of the ocean. So maybe you are a drop, rather than being the whole ocean, but the basic characteristic is the same in either case.

What makes it so difficult to admit to the Ravana in yourself? Just have a look and see what is in Ravana that is not in you. Ravana is mad after wealth, Ravana is obsessed with expanding his empire, Ravana lusts after women. If he is attracted to a woman it is totally irrelevant that she has her own life and lives with her own man. If Ravana is attracted, she must dwell in his palace. And Ravana is a great scholar; he knows the scriptures inside out.

Now if we really look into ourselves, which of these characteristics of Ravana is not to be found? Women are a constant attraction -- except for our own woman, to whom we are less and less attracted. We become slowly habituated to our own wife. For how long is a man really attracted to his own wife? The mind is bored with what it already has, so that the attraction to one's own wife dies altogether. No attraction remains in that which is available to us; our attraction is to that which is unavailable, and the more unavailable the more intense is our attraction.

It was because she was so utterly unavailable that Ravana was so fascinated by Rama's wife, Sita. Not that to steal her away -- which he did -- was difficult but to win her, to seduce her, this was impossibly difficult.This was the challenge. Her love for Rama was so total that Ravana could find not a single flaw through which to steal into her heart. So this became the challenge.

Is a man ever really attracted to a prostitute? His attraction is to the sati, the devoted woman. How can he be really attracted to the prostitute? He has only to show his wallet and she is available. Since she can be bought, what interest is there in her? But to buy Sita was impossible; hence Ravana's interest. There was no way to buy her, and no way to force an entry into her heart. And this is the reason why the Eastern woman is such an attraction -- far more so than the Western woman. Even Westerners find an attraction in the Eastern woman that is lacking in the Western woman. The latter may be more beautiful and her body may be better proportioned, but still she lacks the attractiveness of the ordinary Eastern woman -- because to enter into the heart of the Eastern woman is impossible. The challenge is great!

Ravana had no shortage of beautiful women, and it is possible he may well have had women more beautiful than Sita, but her devotion to Rama was so unique that it became a great challenge for Ravana to win her. You too experience the same sense of challenge all the time. Your interest is in the woman who is somebody else's. This is a characteristic of Ravana's consciousness -- to be interested in what the other has, rather than in what you have yourself.

Rama has no interest at all in other women; it is as if in Sita is contained for him the whole world. This is the nature of Rama's consciousness -- what you yourself have is all; what you have is the whole. You are in deep contentment, with no demand for what you do not have. In fact, you do not even see more than that which you have. In what you have, everything is contained, as though all the women in the world were contained in Sita's womanliness. For Rama, to be with Sita is to be with all women.

Ravana's consciousness, on the other hand, will not be satisfied until he has conquered all the women in the world, and there is no guarantee that he will be satisfied even then. Ravana has no reverence for the individual; the only things that he values are his own sensations -- selfishness is his creed.

Look how our sensitivity becomes blunted towards those with whom we live. Because we see them every day, we find nothing worth seeing in them; knowing them day in, day out, there remains nothing worth searching for in them; acquainted with the whole of their personality, everything comes to feel stale. This is the way of all the senses. Eat a certain food, and today it tastes delicious. Eat it again tomorrow and it is a little less appetizing. By the third day we are bored with it, and if we are presented with it for the fourth day we will throw the dish out! Yes, it is just the same with our sense of taste: the food is wonderful the first day, and by the fourth day we are throwing it out.

This is the way of the sense organs. They get bored with the old, and each day is a search for the new. What they want is sensation, and sensation is provided by the new. So all societies that are based in the sensual will function according to the formula: search for the new. Societies that are spiritually based will have the characteristic of contentment with the old. Consciousness seeks the eternal, senses seek the novel.

Rama has found the eternal in Sita -- he has sought that which never grows old, which need never be renewed, and which never knows boredom. Love, unlike sex, can never be boring, because love belongs to the heart, while sex belongs to the sense organs. So if sex is your center, then you need a new man or a new woman every day. Your taste is for novelty, because the body seeks fresh sensations every moment; it wants excitement and new challenges, whereas consciousness lives in the eternal. This is why love can be eternal.

Love has happened between Rama and Sita, but between Ravana and his wives the link is only sexual. And Ravana's desire for Sita indicates the lack of interest he now has in his own wives. This is the situation in which we are living, this is the state of our own consciousness. What we have is hell, what the other has is heaven! We say, "I shall not be able to rest until I get it," but the moment we possess it, it becomes worthless. Once it is mine, I lose interest in it; now I have to look for something else again. It is this perpetual quest after something else -- after the other -- that keeps us unhappy. This path offers no possibility of contentment.

Ravana is also obsessed with wealth. His city, Lanka, is called the golden city. Yet golden though it is, Ravana lusts after other kingdoms and other people's riches. Rama's Ayodhya is not made of gold as Lanka is, but still Rama has no interest in the cities and kingdoms of others. You, even if you are given a golden kingdom, will still be preoccupied with what others have. Even if you have palaces you will still be attracted by the cottages that belong to other people.

An individual with the consciousness of Rama, though he lives in a simple cottage, will be quite unattracted by palaces, because wherever Rama stays becomes for him a palace. But no matter where Ravana stays there will be no palace, only unhappiness, because Ravana only sees the palace that belongs to the other, the palace where he is not, the palace that has to be won.

We talk of Ravana's ten heads. If we ask psychologists about this, they will say that everybody has ten heads, because everybody has to keep many faces ready for use. Between morning and night we change our faces many times. Maybe you are not aware of this, maybe you have never really looked at what you are doing. In the presence of your subordinate you put on one face, and in the presence of your boss another. If you pay full attention, you will find that you change your face in an instant. You are wearing one face for the man who comes to you to ask about his work, and look at your face a moment later when you go to see the boss about your own work! Have a look at your expression in a mirror when you are on your way to ask someone for a loan, and see your face when someone comes to you asking for a loan! You will discover that the faces do not belong to the same person, they belong to two different people.

But don't stop at the number ten either -- don't take ten to be just ten. Ravana's ten heads are just an indication, a symbol. Ten is the last number in counting before repetition begins, hence the mention of ten. The actual number of faces you have runs into thousands, but all over the world counting ends at ten. Everything above ten is repetition; thus eleven means one over ten, and twelve means two over ten. Ten is the symbolic end because man began to work with numbers by counting on his ten fingers; above ten, repetition begins. So those ten faces of Ravana are to indicate the upper limits of counting -- there is really no end to the number of faces you have, and all day long you are changing them.

Rama has only one face, whether you meet him in happiness or in unhappiness, whether he is sitting in his palace or in the middle of the jungle; he does not wear different faces. And whoever comes to have but one face becomes Rama. To have but one face means to have become authentic, to show your true inner face, not to mask your truth on the outside, not to be influenced by circumstances, but to let your face reveal

your inner being. Rama's face remains the same whether you blame or praise him; no mere circumstance can manipulate his features now. His face has become stable, and the name of this stability is Rama.

It was very difficult to kill Ravana when the war came, because cutting off his head made no difference. If one head fell, another grew in its place, and the real head -- the real face -- was nowhere to be found. There is no sense in cutting off false faces, because new ones will always arise to replace them -- and anyway, they are not in fact faces at all. This is why Ravana's heads go on falling and new ones go on taking their place. If a false face is cut off, what difference can that make? No flesh and blood is to be found; it was only a thought, an image, in the first place, and if it is taken away, another immediately arises.

Ravana could not be killed unless his real face was known; to find his true face was the key. And you too, facing God as Ravana faced Rama, will be unable to dissolve because you will keep your true face hidden -- you will not let your real head be cut off. Many times you visit the temple and return home again still wearing your false face. Even if all these false faces are cut away, nothing will happen. Just watch how a man goes into the temple and bows down at the feet of God.... And if you observe carefully you will see how his pride is unmoved, his real face is untouched, protected by his false face. What is bowed down is his false face; the real face is still standing, looking all around asking everybody to look at him and acknowledge what a devotee he is -- unmatched in all the world.

I have heard of an emperor who used to pray very early in the morning. Because he was an emperor, and because it was a special time, it was his right to pray in the temple before anyone else. Five o'clock in the morning he was there in the temple, because if he came any later others would come to pray, and he would miss out on his privilege. So there he was, praying, "O Holy Father! I am a poor man and a great sinner, I am a humble nobody. Please grace me with your favor!"

Just at this moment he felt the presence of someone else in the temple. In the darkness he could see almost nothing, but listening carefully he was able to hear a murmuring coming from the steps nearby. There he found a man, bowing down, praying, "O Holy Father! I am a poor man, I am a nobody...."

"Who is this," roared the emperor, "declaring in my very presence that he is a nobody? Who is this who dares to call himself a nobody when I have declared just this? Who is this who calls himself -- as I have called myself -- a poor man? I shall make him eat his words!"

For this man to call himself egoless when the emperor is claiming it for himself is too much for the emperor's ego: To make such a statement is to prick at his ego. "How dare you claim my humility, my nothingness, my poverty!" says the emperor. "I am the greatest of the poor, the greatest among nobodies, and my supremacy must remain unchallenged!"

And so it is when you enter the temple. Your head bows down, but your ego remains erect. This bowing head is false, it has no value.

If you understand Ravana's mind, you will find that he is quite firmly established within you; and it is this same Ravana who tries to convince you, "True you are not Rama, but neither are you Ravana!" Pay no attention to his words. You have listened enough to him already, and it is that very listening that has brought you to the state you are in now. So if it is clear to you that you are not Rama, then be clear also that you are Ravana.

To accept this in yourself is the first step towards becoming Rama. To accept yourself as full of faults is the first, and the revolutionary step, towards virtue. The deep recognition, "I am in darkness," becomes the search for light. The real thirst for knowing is born in the awareness of your own ignorance.

And stop thinking in terms of in-betweens and half-ways: either you are on this side or you are on the other. And because there is no intermediate space between the two sides, when you leave this side you reach the other. There is no space in which to exist between ignorance and knowing. The disappearance of ignorance and the emergence of knowing are simultaneous events in just the same way that water becomes steam at a hundred degrees. There is no gap; we can never find a space in which the water has ceased to be water but has not yet become steam. No, either there is water or there is steam, but no in-between state exists. There is nothing like a river between the two shores in which you can float your boat. There is no river at all, just two shores. And as long as you are on this shore, you have not reached the other shore.

This has to be deeply understood. Don't fall into the ditch of the mind. Either light or darkness, either life or death -- no half-dead state! If one is alive, one is alive. We talk of being half dead, but how can anyone be half dead? It is a linguistic error. How can anyone be half alive? Even if a man is lying completely unconscious in a coma, he is still alive, totally alive, one hundred percent alive. We cannot call him half dead, any more than we can say that someone who is dead is half alive. If a man is dead, he is completely dead; if he is alive, he is completely alive. There is no gap, no empty space between life and

death.

See yourself as you really are, and you will find that Ravana is hidden within you. Allow yourself to experience this truth -- that you are a Ravana. That was exactly Ravana's error, that he could not admit to being Ravana; he lived under the impression that he was a sage and a great scholar who could master Rama in his understanding of the scriptures. He had learned the scriptures by heart, and, just like all the ignorant who seek for power, had become the master of great siddhis. The ignorant man will do anything for the sake of collecting siddhis, and Ravana was no exception. The story goes that Ravana cut his head off at the feet of Lord Shiva. The ignorant man is prepared even to go this far, he is ready to sacrifice anything to the greater glory of his ego. He is even prepared to die in order to perpetuate his ego.

Ravana's quest was for siddhis, for great powers, and mantras were his discipline. He was a great ascetic. Of Rama's disciplines and siddhis we know nothing, but of Ravana we are told that he performed great penances and was rewarded with great siddhis. In the end he so pleased the Lord Shiva that he became the master of supreme powers. And he possessed knowledgeability too. He possessed everything, so that it was natural for him to regard himself as Rama.

If compared in terms of powers, empires, gold or knowledge, Rama is just nobody. The picture of Rama going into the jungle is a portrait of nothingness. All that he has ever had is taken from him. Now he has nothing. He is in the jungle like a helpless nobody -- Ravana has everything, and so sees himself as Rama. If the only concern is power, this logic will prevail.

As long as you have not truly acknowledged the Ravana in you, not a single step has been taken in transforming your life. And the moment you begin to see that you are Ravana, the walls of Ravana's palace come crashing down, because nobody can remain a Ravana once he has become aware of it. Knowing that I am wicked, my wickedness cannot endure, because this knowing is a fire in which the wickedness is burned up and reduced to ashes. Wickedness can only survive if I convince myself that I am not wicked; if it may not be possible to say that I am virtuous, at least I may declare myself less evil than others and that I have come a long way on the path towards virtue.

A man died, and in his town it was the custom to say something in praise of the deceased before burying him. But this man had lived such a wicked life that not a single person could be found to honor him in his death. It was difficult to conceive of anyone as troublesome and degenerate as this man had been, and the whole village was just glad that finally he was dead. Even to greet him on the road had been to invite danger, and any kind of relationship with him meant trouble. Now his corpse was lying there in the graveyard, the villagers sitting around him, but not one of them was prepared to say a word in his praise. They were in a dilemma, because they did not want to go against the village tradition, but evening was approaching, and still no one would honor him.

The villagers were sick and tired of the whole affair; even in his death this man managed to cause trouble! Now the night was coming on. They could not bury him, and could not leave until he was buried. Finally one man got to his feet and said, "Compared to his other four brothers, this man was an angel. Compared to their wickedness, this man was a god!" The villagers buried the corpse and went home.

You too remain convinced that in comparison to others you are a god, that there are such evil people in the world, and you are not that evil. You may not be as good as Buddha or Rama, but certainly you are not as bad as Ravana, and the world is full of Ravanas. You are just somewhere in between. But no one is in between -- no one can ever be. And if you drop the illusion of being in the middle, your journey of transformation can begin.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

31 May 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7405310
ShortTitle: NOWHER07
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
YOU SAY THAT THE LOVE BETWEEN A LOVER AND HIS BELOVED CAN BE LASTING, BUT NOT THAT BETWEEN A HUSBAND AND WIFE. BUT YESTERDAY YOU DESCRIBED THE LOVE BETWEEN RAMA AND SITA AS SO TOTAL THAT THEY WERE CONTENT WITH EACH OTHER FOR THEIR WHOLE LIFE. IS THIS POSSIBLE? OR IS THIS THE EXCEPTION WHICH PROVES THE RULE? AND IF THIS IS POSSIBLE, HOW SO?
AND ANOTHER THING, YOU HAVE GIVEN SANNYAS TO MANY MARRIED COUPLES AS WELL AS TO LOVERS. HOW SHOULD THEY RECONCILE THEIR SEX AND MARRIED LIFE WITH THEIR SADHANA AND SANNYAS?
PLEASE GIVE US SOME GUIDANCE.

The relationship between Rama and Sita is of love, it is not a husband and wife relationship.

Marriage is possible in two ways. One is the arranged marriage, which is determined by the parents, the palm readers and the astrologers, the family and the society. The couple to be married is not consulted. This is called an arranged marriage. There is great safety and security in such a marriage, because when the elders decide something they calculate everything, they use their whole experience. They have known, learned and understood things in life, and they make their decision on that basis. The older people become shrewd. They use their shrewdness, their cunning and calculation to come to their decisions. They have seen significant things in life that the younger ones cannot see yet just because they are young. They have seen that feelings change quickly, that decisions taken in moments of deep emotions are forgotten when the mood changes and those lofty peaks of romance have faded into the distance. They know that we cannot live in our dreams for very long; eventually the dreams break down.

Romance is a dream -- a dream in which we see the other as a god. But our psychological state is such that this vision cannot last long. We see the other as a god, but only momentarily; then the vision disappears and we are left in pitch darkness. And the relationship that was created on the basis of that vision of a god in the other will wither away.

There are so many divorces in the West because there marriages are not arranged by society; instead the young people themselves decide. Out of every hundred marriages made this year, twenty-five will be divorces by the next year. The remaining seventy-five which continue as marriages seem to be continuing out of helplessness. They seem to be continuing because of some other reasons, not because of love. The children are there, the job is there, the fear of loneliness is there, it is difficult to divorce -- and it hurts their prestige to divorce. These are the reasons why they are held together.

So it is the marriages arranged by the society that are lasting, that is the first point. The reason this kind of marriage lasts is that there are no heights of love, but only a plain world of calculated moves where cunningness dominates over feelings. When society decides, it decides with the head, not with the heart. The heart cannot be relied upon, because it says yes one moment and no the next. Stability of the heart is available only to those who have attained samadhi, enlightenment.

The intellect has logic and mathematics, it has a stability that is available to everybody. That is why the intellect can be trained; there are schools and universities and examinations for it. But there are no schools for the heart, no universities, no examinations; the heart cannot be trained. The heart is like mercury; it cannot be caught hold of, except by those who have attained samadhi, who have dissolved. Those whose

egos completely disappear attain to samadhi. The love that arises from the heart living in samadhi is eternal, without end. But love such as this happens only once in a while, to a Rama, to a Sita. Society cannot be managed on the basis of this kind of love. If we try to make this love the basis, even more people will fall into trouble and misery.

So there exists a marriage arranged by society -- experience, calculation and know-how are all used for this kind of marriage. Things are more lasting in such an arrangement. True, the great heavenly heights are never touched, but at least the feet stay planted firmly on the ground. There will be no great showers of bliss, but at least a tiny trickle of happiness and unhappiness continues. And of those who desire showers of bliss, ninety-nine per cent get lost in the desert of misery. But those who are ready to come to terms with a little trickle of happiness and unhappiness, never reach to the heights of bliss, nor do they get lost in the desert of misery. They somehow strike a compromise with life. Happiness and unhappiness become like the two wheels on which their cart of life moves. What we call life is this cart moving on the wheels of little happinesses and unhappinesses.

The arranged marriage will be lasting and stable, knowing neither great happiness nor great unhappiness. Neither is it born out of love, nor will it collapse through the disappearance of love. Because it is not created out of love, the question of love disappearing does not arise at all. It is a social institution, based on the experience of thousands of years, and this experience gives the heart no chance; the whole matter is decided by the intellect.

Marriage is a decision of the intellect. Love is an entirely different matter. It has no relation whatsoever to the intellect; it is quite unconnected to thought. Just as meditation is thoughtlessness, so is love. And just as meditation cannot be managed by the intellect, so it is with love. In fact, meditation and love are two names of almost the same experience. When meditation happens through contact with another person, we call it love; and when love happens in a person without any contact with anybody else, we call it meditation. Love and meditation are two sides of the same coin. Meditation and love are names of the same door seen from two different places. Seen from the outside, the door is called love. Seen from the inside it is called meditation. It is just like a door labeled entrance on one side and exit on the other; the same door serves both purposes. So if you arrive at the door from the outside, the label is love, if you arrive from the inside, the label is meditation.

Meditation is becoming filled with love in your own aloneness, and love is the art of slipping into meditation with the other. In either case it is only rarely that someone reaches, because meditators are rare, and lovers are equally rare. The world is not run according to the laws of meditators, nor according to the laws of lovers. In fact, in the eyes of the world the meditator and the lover are both insane -- blind fools who understand nothing. Only intellect is considered to have eyes; the intellect thinks that it alone has eyes. It is quite oblivious to the fact that the heart can also have eyes, and even if it comes to know this it cannot trust the information, because the heart lives from moment to moment.

The heart is a spontaneous stream, maintaining no record of the happenings of yesterday and the day before. The intellect keeps track of all that has happened in the past, and every decision it takes in the present is based on the past. In deciding what is to be done today, it refers to the whole record of what it has come to know up until now in life. The heart has no such accumulated wealth; it is weightless, without past, without memory, so that whatever it decides is born impulsively, in this very moment. It does not think things out, it does not refer to the past, it does not seek advice from the voice of experience, it does not search though memory. Its response is fresh and new, born in this very moment. The heart is as fresh as the morning dew.

The intellect is always stale, and the heart is always fresh, like a new shoot on a tree in springtime. Intellect is always old and rotten -- just rubbish, just the ruins of the past. Heart is always here and now. So in the eyes of the intellect, the heart is mad and blind.

Lovers and meditators are not found in abundance, they cannot be. We agree that meditators are rare, but we are less inclined to agree that lovers are also few and far between -- we are all under the impression that we are lovers. But I am telling you that this is an illusion. Lovers are as rare as meditators, because love is also a meditational experience. Just as Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna and Christ were meditators who can be counted on the fingers, so Sita, Meera and Radha were lovers to be counted on the fingers.

You have mistaken sex for love, but it is not love; and the sex act to which you attribute such profound importance has no importance at all. It is simply a natural instinct, an impulse forced on you by nature to ensure that you are a good vehicle for reproduction. Seeds break open and grow into trees which again scatter their seeds. Birds sing their courting songs, attract mates, have intercourse, lay eggs and from them

produce young ones. This is all that you too are doing! You are no different in this respect from the birds, the fish, the trees; in your sexual activity there is no difference at all.

Sex is a natural event. Love is not natural, it is not of this world, it is a supernatural phenomenon. Love lies far beyond nature. Please take this in, and then try to understand.

The love of Rama and Sita is love; it is not marriage. If you have not read Valmiki's Ramayana -- the story of Rama -- you must read it. Tulsi and many others have written versions of the Ramayana after Valmiki, but all those Ramayanas have lost the purity of Valmiki's Ramayana. Valmiki's version is pure because he is not concerned about morality or religion. Valmiki narrates the Ramayana in the spirit of Rama himself. Tulsi, however, is too preoccupied with preserving Rama's image, so that whatever he feels to be detrimental to Rama's moral character he has left out. Tulsi has removed from the Ramayana every detail, however small, that might tarnish Rama's image. Tulsi is an idealist, Valmiki is a realist. You may find yourself troubled by many features of Valmiki's narrative, because so many of the events surrounding Rama and Sita will defy your imagination.

Rama comes to the city where Sita lives and, wandering in a garden, sees Sita and falls in love with her. This is inconceivable to us, this is the kind of thing that any vagrant boy might do -- to set eyes on a girl and immediately fall in love with her. Is this any way for a Rama to behave? But so it was! Love happened to Rama before marriage. Marriage came afterwards just as a supplement to love. To Sita too, love happened the moment she saw this young man. Their two hearts met -- the essential meeting had already happened -- before they married, before society played the part of the formal witness. My understanding is that after what had happened between the two, if Sita had to marry someone else, that would have been merely a superficial marriage. The freshness, the virginity of the meeting of these two hearts would not have been there in any other marriage. It would have been only a business transaction, something just on the body level.

This is why, even if Ravana would have been able to marry Sita, he could not have her; that event had already happened, her giving of herself had already happened. And likewise, had Rama married another woman, he would have missed the music of the meeting of two hearts; what was spontaneous and unplanned would not have been possible in any other marriage.

Rama and Sita have never been studied from this aspect, because love is something we do not study -- we want to avoid such things. Their falling in love with each other is the very first thing between Rama and Sita, and all that unfolds afterwards between them has to be understood in this light. If we ignore the fact that first and foremost they have fallen in love with each other, then many apparently meaningless issues arise in the lives of Rama and Sita, and to resolve these becomes very difficult.

A scholar came to me, a devotee of Krishna and opponent of Rama. This is just the way scholars behave: if he is a devotee of Krishna he will be opposed to Rama, and if he is devoted to Rama he will oppose Krishna. The scholar is always for one party and against the other. They have no heart which can understand, otherwise they would see that Rama and Krishna are one.

This scholar said to me, "Everything in Rama's life seems fine to me, except for his expulsion of Sita to the jungle on the basis of gossip spread by a worthless washerman. On the strength of hearsay and rumor, Rama sent his pregnant wife away from their home. This is a very unworthy act on Rama's part -- this shows that his love fell short. Rama may have been kingly and skilful in worldly matters, but he certainly is not a lover, because what kind of love is this?"

I don't think the scholar was able to understand my answer when I told him, "To me, this is one of those rare acts of love. Only a lover could do this." It was difficult for the scholar to catch my meaning. As I see it, Rama could send Sita off into the jungle only because the love between them was so deep that it would never cross Rama's mind to think that Sita might doubt his love for her. Their love is so unique that Sita could accept whatever happened without ever thinking that Rama would do her wrong. It is everybody but Sita who raises the question of impropriety. Even her sons Lav and Kush were caught up in the question; Lakshmana questioned it, but not Sita. Everyone who reads the Ramayana asks, "Why? What was the matter?" Only Sita has not raised the question; she accepts it.

To love someone is to accept that person totally, the way they are. It can be anything but wrong whatever that person does to me then. It is in the very nature of love that though the whole world may find fault, the lover sees no trace of it. The lover has already taken leave of the ego. Rama can send Sita into the jungle because it is not a sending -- it is his own going. Even this much discrimination is not left between them. If one is causing some trouble to the other, one thinks, one considers; but if one is putting oneself into trouble, there arises no question of thinking. To Rama, Sita is so much part of himself that even the thought

that there is something improper in sending her away did not occur to him. Sita leaves for the jungle just as Rama did one day when he was told to do so by his father. There is no questioning where there is love, there is only deep acceptance.

What has happened between Rama and Sita is nothing but a supreme incident of love. That they are husband and wife is secondary -- a social formality, a social conformity -- it is not irrelevant. In Sita's mind will never arise the thought of other men, in Rama's mind will never arise the thought of other women. The idea of other men or women arises only when there is no love. Only when there is no love, when we are not content, does the other attract us.

Love is a nonduality, with no question of any desire of the other. The day you are in love with someone, all women or all men are contained in your beloved. This woman is prakriti, the entire feminine energy of the universe; this man is purush, the entire male energy of the universe, and the whole world disappears for you. This is why there is such a hunger for love. And until such love is found there will be no fulfillment, no matter how many partners you change -- and you have already done that.

In the West they are in a great hurry, so they change their partners again and again in a single lifetime. Here, in the East, you are not in such a hurry -- you change partners in different lives. But the basic approach is the same. Here in this country we know that it is a long journey of lives upon lives, there is no hurry. One life, one wife; another life, another wife, another husband -- we have the convenience of changing this way.

Since Christianity asserts in the Western world that there is only one life, Westerners don't have the same convenient arrangement available that we have. They have to cram into a single life that which for you is spread across many lives. As a result, being so short of time they are in a hurry. For you there is ample time, so you are in no hurry, but basically there is no difference between the two.

Looking at a beautiful woman, for a moment you forget your wife -- she disappears. For a moment your mind is full of the smoke of desire and you long to enjoy this woman. You may try to blot out your desire by chanting "Rama, Rama," or by averting your eyes, or by hurrying on your way to work without looking back, but all this makes no difference. The desire is there, and will remain there, as long as love has not happened in your life.

And there are only two journeys available: either love has to happen or meditation has to happen. Individuals are of two types. One is the feminine type, for whom love happens first and meditation follows; for the male type, meditation happens first and love follows. These are the two possibilities. Let either one happen, and the other is bound to follow -- it is inevitable. Once the first step is taken, the second has to happen.

So if you are going to seek godliness in your life, then understand which is your way. There is no point in trying to meditate if your energy is in loving and meditation has no interest for you. Then it is better for you to try to immerse yourself in love -- and it is not going to make any difference whether that love is directed towards your wife or your children or your cow or even a tree. To whom your love is directed is of no importance; it is not a question of the other, but of the love process itself. It can happen even if you love a stone.

So don't think that all the stone statues you come across have always been devoid of meaning; many times love has happened there too, a devotee has found God through his love for these stones. The question is not of the stone outside, but of the heart within. If you really watch the devotee in his relationship with the stone statue, his behavior with it, you will come to see that you have not begun to relate like that even with living human beings. His involvement and his care for his stone statue are worth seeing. At dawn he awakens his statue, his beloved, ringing the bell at his door and saying: "Rise now, O Nand-kishore! The dawn has come." Not understanding what lies behind this madness, we can easily laugh at this devotee washing the face and cleaning the teeth of his beloved, raising him up and changing his clothes, and tending him with all the adoring love of a mother caring for her child, or a woman for her lover. And he is so totally absorbed in it. In these moments of loving humility the whole world disappears, the stone image becomes the whole of existence for this devotee. Only when food has been prepared and offered to his beloved will this devotee eat. In the afternoon heat he will close the door for his beloved, and at night -- when his beloved is tired -- he will lay him down and cover him with a mosquito net.

Our analysis of all this will be that it is madness, and if we ask a psychiatrist to look into the matter he will diagnose this fellow as a pathological case and label his activities as perversion. He will have to do so because psychology knows nothing whatsoever about the loving heart, the heart overflowing with love.

Who is loved is immaterial; the loved one is just an excuse. The real objective is that because of a

beloved, the river of love that has up to now been blocked within the lover may start flowing; the fountain that has for so long been covered over may spring up again; all the boulders that have obstructed the flow may be removed. The beloved acts just as an instrument to clear away these rocks. The fountain of love is within, and once it starts flowing you will clearly understand that it is not dependent on the beloved; it is your own nature, and it is you who have been preventing the flow of this fountain by blocking it with rocks. The presence of the beloved was a help; the rocks got cleared away and now the fountain of love flows without any limits.

If your path is love, then you must be prepared to be mad. Then who the love is for is not the question; the image of Krishna or the image of Jesus will do, or even an unsculptured piece of stone will do.

A man went to a fakir and said to him, "I want to find God."

The fakir replied, "The search is very difficult. To find God you will have to make a great leap; so first you begin by practicing small jumps."

The seeker asked, "How do I take a small jump?"

"Love someone," said the fakir. "Practice this small jump, and eventually you will be able to take the ultimate leap into God, in which you will be utterly dissolved into the infinite void, with no trace of you remaining. Those who come to look for you will not find even your ashes. That is the final jump, but you will have to wait a while before you are ready for that one. It requires great courage, so start with shorter jumps."

The seeker said, "But I love nobody! All I have been thinking so far is how to get rid of my wife and children so that I can seek God in earnest. And I have always avoided giving anybody even so much as a loving glance, because I was afraid that love will lead me into bondage".

Certainly, love becomes bondage -- if there is ego within you then love becomes bondage. But if there is no ego within, then who is there to be bound? Love becomes our bondage because the one who can be bound is present within. So when love begins to encircle us from all sides, then we begin to get uneasy within. In fact, as long as the "I" is there, love cannot be. All that we call love is only desire, longing, passion and attachment; as long as ego is there, all these bind one.

We have called passion pashvik -- animalistic. You are probably not aware of the meaning of this word. It comes from the word pashu, which means that which is tied; pash means the binding rope and pashvik means to be tied. Pashu does not mean only animal, it means anyone who is tied. And the only one who can be tied is the one who is internally tied. Lovers cannot bind or be bound; hence those who have known love have called it ultimate freedom. They say that love is liberation, because in love you dissolve, so who is there to be bound? Even if bonds are there they will merely hang in the void. Who is there to be bound? And if you try to put the void in bondage, you will end up putting knots in the rope itself, as there is no one to be found within.

So this seeker said to the fakir, "I have lived always in great fear of love, always avoiding it, because love is bondage. And what is this you are teaching me? To love? I have never loved anybody."

The fakir replied, "Think this over carefully, because to find anywhere a man who has never loved anybody is impossible -- no matter how much he may have tried to avoid it. Love is our nature. So close your eyes and try to remember."

The seeker thought long, and finally he said, "Well, if you are really asking me, I have to confess that I have a cow for whom I feel a little affection!"

"That will do," said the fakir. "This cow of yours will become your first lesson in jumping. Go and love your cow whole-heartedly. Let her occupy all your attention, let your every pore be possessed by her. Cow when you stand up, cow when you sit down, cow when you walk, cow when you talk -- let your whole being be filled with cow!"

"What madness are you teaching?" said the seeker. "What will people say? This is just insanity!"

"Yes," said the fakir, "love is always insanity. And God in the form of love showers only on those who are ready to be insane and ecstatic. So go now, and try this."

And it is said that through this cow alone this seeker found God. He never needed to return to the fakir to ask what jump to take next. Looking deep into the eyes of his cow, drowning in them again and again, he recognized the eye of God.

And certainly, cows have that eye. This is why Hindus have called the cow the mother. Eyes as innocent as those of the cow are hard to find anywhere else. Even human eyes are not so innocent. They are pure, they are as a cloudless sky. Try, some time, standing near a cow with your heart full of love, looking into her eyes, and immediately you will feel the love in the cow's heart arising, because the cow is not

conditioned by society, she has not been taught to be moral, she has no discrimination like "mine" and "not mine"; she has no calculating intellect weighing the pros and cons. The cow is pure heart, so if you have any heart within you she will immediately start transmitting waves of love towards you.

You will be surprised to know that there is great research going on now into the emotional life of plants. If you think the cow's love is remarkable, then what to say about plants? Just stand beside a plant lovingly, say the scientists involved in this work, and the plant will begin to transmit love waves to you.

One of these researchers has invented instruments which, if connected to a plant, plot a graph of the plant's palpitations, just as an electrocardiogram plots the beating of the heart. This scientist found that if a man who feels love for the plant stands nearby, touches and caresses it, feels happy to be near it, the plant's graph changes, and it can be seen from the changes that the plant is feeling happy. The moment the gardener approaches with cutters in his hand, the graph changes at once. Even though he has not actually used the cutters, and is only approaching, the plant's palpitations change. As the gardener begins to cut the plant, it is not only that particular plant's graph which changes, but the graphs of all the other plants nearby change too, because they too feel the trauma of the plant that is being cut.

This scientist was even more amazed to discover that the plants were disturbed not only by the cutting of other plants, their pain being reflected in the graph, but reacted also with pain when a chicken was killed close by. And he found that the matter went even further than this. If the man who cut the plant or killed the chicken approached again the next day, the graphs of the plants indicated their suffering; they are aware of the approach of a dangerous man. Even after months the graphs of these plants would express their anxiety at the approach of this man.

Plants are a far less developed life-form than animals, so you can imagine the love that you could share with a cow! Search deep into her eyes and she will become the door on the outside of which is written love, and on the inside, meditation.

If love is your path, if love is your thirst, your lifestyle, then love anybody. But go deeply and fully into it; only then is the transformation. If you seek to save yourself in any way from drowning deep into it, you will never be liberated.

If love holds no attraction for you -- and there are such people -- there is no need for you to feel discouraged. Then meditation is your path, and you should be alone and dive deep into yourself. If you cannot immerse yourself in the other, then sink into yourself. These are the only two possibilities; either you dissolve in yourself, or in the other.

Mahavira dissolves in himself, so he attests that there is no God. The meditator does not need God, because the meditator does not need the other as such. And God is other too, something other than you. So Mahavira says there is no need for God: Appa so paramappa -- the soul is God. The one hidden within is the soul, he says, and that soul is God, there is no other God.

This is not atheism; this is the statement of the meditator. Lovers get very disturbed by this because they think this man is an atheist. Meera will not be pleased if she hears Mahavira saying this. Sita will not be pleased. Chaitanya Mahaprabhu will say, "What is Mahavira saying? This man is an atheist!" But Mahavira is not an atheist; this is the theism of the meditator.

But when Meera is dancing, shedding tears of ecstasy, and singing, "Giridhar Gopal is my lover, my only love!" then hearing this it is Mahavira who will ask, "What madness is this? What attachment is this? What a mind game this is !" Mahavira will be unable to call it religion, because he knows nothing about it. It is the religion of the lover, it is the theism of the lover. The lover's theism will always seem to the meditator a little frenzied, a mad and weird thing. And the meditator's theism will always appear to the lover as atheism. This is why the Hindus have always regarded the Jainas, Buddhists and Charvakas as atheistic traditions.

Regarding the Charvakas as atheists is one thing, but they count the Jainas and the Buddhists in the same category. There is a reason for it. The reason is that the lovers cannot even comprehend how you can drown yourself in yourself. For the lover, this is like trying to pull yourself up by your shoelaces. How will you drown in yourself? The lover says that there must be something else to drown into, and that something else is God in whom one can truly drown. But the meditator says as long as the other is present, there is bound to remain a little tension. Worrying about the other, worshipping and thinking about the other, means that mind will continue to function. How will you drown while the other still exists? The very presence of the other will function as a little hindrance to drowning completely; only when the other has disappeared will you be able to really and totally drown into your own being. They are both right; they are talking about the two sides of the same door.

Between Rama and Sita has happened total love. No other discipline was needed, nothing else remained to be done; just love achieves all that can be achieved. This love was of such excellence that Hindus have put the name of Sita ahead of Rama's name and call them by one name -- Sitaram. Because Rama is after all a man, even his love will carry some shadow of meditation in it. Sita is a woman, and traces of love will be present even in her meditation. So the lovers reversed the order of the names themselves -- bringing Sita's name first.

It is only the Hindus who have done such a thing -- making the names of the lovers into one and putting the woman's name first, like Sitaram, Radhakrishna; it is because to Hindus all the deeper spaces of life have developed through the door of love. There have been meditators too, but they have fallen out of the mainstream of Hinduism. The main thread of the Hindu current is love. So although Buddha, Mahavira and Patanjali were also here, they were outside of the Hindu current; they could not be absorbed in the main thread. They are not the mainstream of this tradition, they are just incidental, small fountains springing up alongside. Whoever wants to understand Hindu thought will have to fully understand the alchemy of love.

What has happened between Rama and Sita can also happen between you and anybody. You do not need to waste time wondering where on earth to find Rama or Sita, or when, if ever, this great meeting is going to happen. If you think in this way you are falling into the wrong kind of logic from the very start. The fact is that whenever you love anyone you will find your Sita, you will find your Rama. After all, where is the lover who is going to be satisfied with a beloved who is less than a Sita, and where is the woman who wants her lover to be less than a Rama?

We have a saying, Pati paramatma -- the husband is God. Husbands may have taken advantage of it, it may have caused immense harm, women may have been exploited and suppressed due to it, but there is an element of basic truth in it. Whenever you love somebody, immediately the human being disappears and God appears. Love is like a chisel that carves through the stone, revealing the image hidden within it. The social norms that dominate you are like a curtain that is pushed aside by love; the lover unveils the curtain and beholds the eternal one who resides within you. That you are a man or a woman is only a matter of external form -- a formality. The lover draws aside that external form, and Sita becomes manifest. So you don't need to go all the way to the city of Ayodhya to find Sita, and nor do you need to go searching in the past. And it won't do to sit waiting for Rama; if love is there, then wherever casts its light, you will start seeing Rama there, or Sita will be manifest there.

Everyone has to find out the nature of his own thirst rightly. This is the most arduous part of the seeker's work -- to rightly understand his own thirst. Otherwise, no matter how much the lover goes on meditating, it will be useless; and all the meditator's attempts to be a lover will all be useless because a constant conflict from within will always be present. Taking Mahavira to a rasleela -- a celebration of singing and dancing -- will be pointless, because he will not be able to overcome his inner opposition to joining in. And if you tell Chaitanya Mahaprabhu to sit under a bodhi tree and close his eyes, all he will be able to think of will be his drums and cymbals. No, the bodhi tree is not for Chaitanya.

And between the two, I say unto you, there is no conflict. It is just a matter of one's own individual way. Whenever a consciousness reaches God, it is a virgin experience, it has never happened before. It is happening for the first time and the last time. It is the glory of existence that there is no repetition in it. And there is no way the ultimate experience of existence can ever be repeated. This experience is eternally unique and unparalleled for each individual.

Recognize your destiny first, see where your interest lies; then select your path of love or meditation accordingly. First experiment with love. If it does not work for you then start with meditation. Or, first experiment with meditation, and if it fails to bring any results then experiment with love. And if you feel you can't be sure which one to start with or you are confused about it, then first begin with love.

And there is no failure on this journey, because even if you fail on the path of meditation whatever you gained in experimenting will be helpful on the path of love. And the other way round is also true. Anything gained in your unsuccessful experiments on the path of love will be helpful to you on the path of meditation.

Nothing in existence goes in vain. In the process of creating God, no stone goes in vain; all stones get used. Even the rejected stones get used in building the house. And sometimes it so happens that it is the rejected stone that forms the foundation block of the house.

BELOVED OSHO,
SOMEWHERE IN YOUR DISCOURSES THERE IS A MENTION OF THE SAGE DURVASA AS AN

EXAMPLE OF ONE IN WHOM CONCENTRATION HAS TURNED ITSELF INTO A STATE OF INSANITY. BUT IN YOUR TRATAK MEDITATION, THE GAZING MEDITATION, CONCENTRATION SEEMS TO BE THE MAIN PROCESS. PLEASE, COULD YOU EXPLAIN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE TWO?

The traditional form and concept of Tratak is indeed that of concentration. And through concentration, as I told you, energy is generated and siddhis -- powers -- are developed; but that ultimate relaxation we are seeking, the meeting with God, does not happen. Concentration is a part and extension of the ego itself; through it you are not dissolved but strengthened. You are not melted but solidified like ice. Your powers increase, but not your bliss.

What I am calling Tratak is not an experiment in concentration, but an experiment in just looking. Understand the difference. Traditional Tratak means focusing the whole mind on a single point -- it may be the sun, or a statue, or a point. The mind is to be narrowed down, so it does not run here and there. The whole flow of mind is turned into one direction, keeping it flowing just towards one point so that the whole mind focuses on one point only, without any diffusion. The effort is in fixing the mind to the one point; catching hold of it, pulling it back whenever it strays.

But what I am calling Tratak is only for the name's sake. What I mean by tratak is that you become empty within, that you just look at me without any effort to force your mind towards me. You don't make any inner effort to look, you simply become empty and relaxed in this looking and then just look. You keep your unblinking eyes towards me, and through the eyes you do not have to come to me, I shall come to you through them. The eye is your door. But if you are too full inside, then there is no space. If you are empty within and your throne is unoccupied, then through the door of your empty eyes I can enter you.

In traditional tratak the seeker was bringing his consciousness to the point, but in this tratak the seeker is not going anywhere, he is just becoming empty within, and his eyes are open so that I can enter. This is basically different. And this process of just looking is very unique, because when you are just looking, you are not even trying to do tratak -- because even in that doing the looking will be contaminated, waves of thought will intrude on the mind. When you are just looking your eyes become as empty as the sky. When you make no effort to look but only look, you become still and free of tension within.

Sometimes, lying on the ground, just look at the sky. Don't think, and if there are clouds, don't look for images in them. Don't find horses and elephants in the clouds, don't think about anything; just look, as though your eye is simply the lens of a camera -- it can see but not think. You are lying there like a mirror, available to whatever is happening. All that happens in front of the mirror is reflected in it, but the mirror does not think about it; it does not think whether it is a black cloud or a white cloud, or whether it should have been like this or like that, or why there are clouds there, or if it is going to rain. No, don't think! Just look, just gaze, open-eyed. In a short while you will find that the outside sky has entered you, that the sky outside and the sky within you have merged to become the great sky. The thin wall that separates the two has disappeared, and now you will find no one inside. You will not even be able to find where is the within, where is the without. Where does within end and where does without begin? All boundaries have disappeared. You too are the sky.

Just like this is the experiment of my tratak. I am sitting here empty, you are sitting there full up; how can the meeting take place? I am here, eager to flow, but your pot there is kept upside down. I am here, ready to enter you through your every pore, but you have not left a single opening anywhere; you have built up a concrete wall all around you. You are fretting and crying within -- I hear how thirsty you are, I see the trouble you are in. Your search is deeply honest, but you are enclosed within the fences you have created around yourself. And your difficulty is that you have mistaken your prison for your home, and you think your chains are precious ornaments and you seek to protect them, afraid that somebody may rob you. You are so busy guarding them, you have created all kinds of protections. And the result is that you have no bigger enemy than yourself.

Yet your pain is real. Your unease and restlessness is not false. You want to come out, the intention and the desire are there, but what you do not see is that you hinder your escape yourself. You are like a man who wants to run but fetters his legs with chains, as if he thinks this will strengthen his legs and enable him to run better. You are engaged in so many activities that are directed against yourself. This really is man's suffering. He thinks what he is doing is for his own welfare, but it proves to be harmful. And until you see the truth of this there can be no end to your suffering.

It is of profound importance to understand that you alone are the creator of your sufferings, nobody else. You alone are responsible for it. You sow the seeds of your sufferings, but you think you are sowing seeds

of bliss. The seed is a closed cell, nothing is visible in it, neither bliss nor suffering. You sow it imagining it is a seed of bliss, but years later when it starts bearing fruit of suffering, you start wondering -- who is causing me all this suffering? The gap between the sowing of the seeds and the coming of the fruit is so great that you have completely forgotten that you yourself sowed the seeds. The time gap, and the fruit being so different from your expectations, prevent you from seeing that the fruits are coming from the seeds you sowed. You think that the seeds you sowed went to waste -- perhaps they rotted, perhaps they could not find the right soil -- and this suffering is the fruit of seeds which others cast in your way.

Just a century ago there were tribes in Africa who had no idea that the birth of a child and sexual intercourse were connected -- just a hundred years ago! And there is a reason why this was so, and why it was once the case all over the world. It is only after nine months of pregnancy that the child is born. The gap between conception and birth is so big that it is really difficult for a couple to intuitively connect their intercourse with the birth of their child. Now we know it, so it does not surprise us. And remember too that not every sexual intercourse leads to conception; maybe once in a hundred times it happens and then the birth of the child takes place nine months later. So among these African tribes, childbirth was attributed to other factors that were visible to witnesses, like sacrifices offered to the gods, or other kinds of worship, or a blessing bestowed by the witchdoctor, and so on. But it never occurred to them to regard sexual intercourse as the cause of the childbirth!

This is exactly the way in which the whole of humanity deals with its deeper issues. You don't even consider that you are sowing the seeds of your own sufferings. The time gap can be much longer than nine months, the seeds are even subtler than the seeds sown in the sex act, and the fruits may sometimes not appear for nine years or ninety years, because they are not all seasonal seeds. Some of the seeds of sorrow sown by you blossom quite quickly, when the rains come, and then disappear soon; but there are others which, like great cedar trees, grow slowly over the years until they stand vast against the sky, and it never occurs to you that this huge tree could have been born out of so small a seed.

But you alone are responsible. No one else is sowing seeds in your field -- no one can. It is not possible because nobody else has entry into your inner spaces. It is you who sow the seeds there and water them, you who nurture their growth, and harvest the fruit; because only you are there, alone.

If this realization crystallizes then the seeker is born in you. You begin to see clearly, you stop sowing poisonous seeds, and you start weeding out those that are already growing. Now your whole energy becomes involved in cultivating nectar, the elixir of bliss.

You have never known nectar, you have never tasted it. So you face a great difficulty, and one that is real. How can you rightly desire that which you have never known? How can you reap this crop about which you know nothing -- of which you have no experience? How can you seek, how can you invoke, how can you look for something which you have never come in contact with -- and where can you look for it?

You have experienced unhappiness and happiness too, but you have not experienced bliss. So, how will this search for bliss begin? You say that you are searching for bliss, but actually it is not so; what you consider bliss is nothing but an imagination of bigger happiness. You imagine bliss as a kind of great happiness. You think that the pleasure you get in sexual orgasm, perhaps the same pleasure multiplied a thousandfold is bliss. But it remains only multiplication -- an enlargement of your happiness.

Meeting your beloved brings you great happiness, and you think that meeting God will bring a similar happiness multiplied an infinite number of times. In your conception the difference is not of quality, only of quantity. For you, achieving the heavenly kingdom is an infinitely enriched and magnified version of the happiness one gets in achieving an earthly kingdom; again, the difference is only of quantity.

But I tell you, the difference is not of quantity at all. Bliss is something you have never known. You cannot weigh bliss in these little scales made for measuring happiness; you cannot know bliss through the dimension in which happiness exists. But the fact is that you are only searching for happiness, though you call it bliss -- that is the only difference. Hence the experiment with my tratak; it is to give you a taste of bliss.

Tratak is used here as a deep experiment in satsang, sitting with the master. When I ask you to become silent and empty, to simply look at me so that I can enter your being, it is to give you -- in my entering your being -- that first taste of bliss. That taste will intensify your efforts, that taste will tell you, for the first time, what a single drop of bliss can be. And knowing this, you will set out on your journey to the ocean of it. Then there will be no need for me to do anything. This taste itself will entice you and take you ahead -- then there is nothing that can stop you. Not all the forces in the world will be able to block your way. You will be able to cross even Himalayan obstacles.

Once your taste of bliss is aroused, all obstacles are trivial. But until your taste is awakened, you won't bother even to look although the ocean of bliss may be there just at your back door, because you have no reason to do so, your eyes are fixed only at where you have known the taste of happiness.

It is the experience of those who keep a tamed lion or tiger in their home as a pet that the danger begins the day the animal gets its first taste of meat. As long as he has been reared on vegetables and bread he will be content to be a vegetarian. I have heard about a hunter who kept a lion cub. He reared it on a pure vegetarian diet, never once giving it the taste of meat. But it so happened that one day the hunter was sitting in his garden with his lion beside him, and the hunter happened to have cut his leg. The lion licked the blood that was seeping from the cut, and this was enough for the difficulties to begin. The lion had tasted blood, and the hunter could no longer keep him as a pet.

Just to awaken a similar taste in you is my tratak. If you catch only a hint of the taste, if just a single ray of bliss flashes before your eyes, you will attain one day the whole of the sun. Let just the taste in a drop be recognized, and the ocean is not far away anymore.

This is the very meaning of satsang: that in the company of one who has known, you too catch the quest for knowing, that living close to one who has found life and light, your lamp also catches the flame. This is why the mystics have always said that this will not happen without a master. The reason is not that the master is going to teach you something and then it will happen; no, the reason is that the very taste will not happen without a master. It is not a matter of teaching -- that the master will give you precepts and rituals, or a map and formulae by which to find your way; it is not that he will give you a book and say, "This is your guidebook, abide by it!" No, this is not the meaning.

You can do without all of these things, because infinite are the paths leading to the infinite, from all directions. There is no need of any guidebook; beginning the journey from any place you will reach it. Maps will be just a useless burden, they have become a burden for so many. Some are carrying the Vedas, some the Bible, some the Gita in their heads. They could not set out without the map, but the map is so enormous that neither can they move with it!

No, the point of the master is that without him you will not know the taste. And you need no maps, you will reach without them, because there is no map for that which is everywhere.

The real point is the taste. The one who offers you the taste is the scripture; the one who offers you the taste is the master. Where you find the taste is the holy place. And once you have tasted even a single drop, suddenly you will find that this world has become meaningless. A new dimension of meaningfulness opens up, a new journey begins; the old dream shatters and the dawn of a new awakening begins.

The meaning of my tratak is that I may become your taste; that for a little while you allow me a little space in you, just a little opening, just a little light into your darkness -- and that will be enough. The traditional concept of tratak is not my concept. To me, tratak is an experiment in meditation, not in concentration.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

1 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406010
ShortTitle: NOWHER08
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
BUDDHA USED TO TELL THE STORY OF A MAN WHO MET A TIGER IN THE JUNGLE. THE MAN RAN FOR HIS LIFE, AND THE TIGER CAME AFTER HIM. SUDDENLY THE MAN CAME TO A HUGE RAVINE AND FOUND HIMSELF STANDING AT THE TOP OF A SHEER CLIFF. IN DESPERATION -- THE TIGER HOT ON HIS HEELS -- THE MAN CLIMBED OVER THE EDGE OF THE CLIFF, AND CAUGHT HOLD OF THE ROOT OF A TREE SO THAT HE WAS JUST HANGING OVER THE ABYSS. ABOVE HIS HEAD WAS THE TIGER, PEERING OVER THE CLIFF'S EDGE AND WAITING. THE TREMBLING MAN LOOKED DOWN AND SAW YET ANOTHER TIGER WAITING FOR HIM AT THE FOOT OF THE CLIFF, AND WHEN HE GLANCED AT THE TREE ROOT TO WHICH HE WAS CLINGING, HE SAW THAT IT WAS BEING GNAWED AWAY BY TWO RATS -- A BLACK ONE AND A WHITE ONE! IN THIS SAME MOMENT THE MAN NOTICED A RIPE FRUIT GROWING THERE ON THE CLIFF. HE SOMEHOW MANAGED TO HANG ON TO THE ROOT WITH JUST ONE HAND AND PLUCKED THE FRUIT WITH THE OTHER. HOW SWEET AND DELICIOUS WAS THE TASTE OF THIS FRUIT!
OSHO, COULD YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN US THE MEANING OF THIS STORY?

The story is even older than Buddha, but the meaning that Buddha gave to it was entirely his own. Both his meaning and the older meaning are worth understanding. The story represents the essence of the Hindu thinking. But Buddha gave it a totally new meaning, and that gave the story a completely new dimension. The way Buddha defined the story is really unique.

So first we will look into the story from the Hindu point of view. That has it's own significance. And then we will also be able to see how the same symbol can become the basis for two different viewpoints. If our way of looking changes, then what we are looking at also changes. The world is in our vision, not in the objects themselves. The way the world is perceived depends entirely on the one who is looking at it.

The basis of Hindu thinking is that the world is maya -- illusion. The happinesses found in it are ephemeral, they are not real; one moment they are here, the next moment they are gone. Death will wipe clean the slate of life, and in fact it is doing so each moment. Those two rats, the black one and the white one, are day and night, they are eating away at the root of life. All the time we are living we are dying too; the death process begins with birth itself. No sooner is a child born than it begins to die -- the two rats have begun gnawing into its life. The infant's roots have hardly begun to develop, yet already their ending has begun. Here, life and death are together. Birth is one step, and death is the very next step -- so what we call our birthday is also our deathday. Yes, there may be a certain distance in between -- seventy years, or even one hundred years -- but the actual distance still involves only two steps.

Birth and death are truly of the same nature. Hindus say that whatever is born will die. So whoever can see deeply will see death within birth itself. Hence birth is not really a happy event -- or, if it is, then death is not to be mourned over. That you rejoice over birth and weep over death simply shows that you are blind.

Time is eating away at your roots, and with every moment that passes there is a little less of you. And Hindus say that there is no way to save yourself; nothing in the world can help you because the world is only an extension of death. No matter where you run, no matter where you hide, death will find you out. Mind thinks it will be able to find some way to be saved -- in some shelter, some security, some mountain in which to hide. So the mind creates walls made of wealth, prestige and position; or knowledge, science and technology, and thinks it is safe. Man thinks there will be some way to avoid death.

But the Hindu view is that there is no way to protect yourself against death, because death is the very nature of this world. Wherever you run, death will be at your heels. The tiger in the story is death. He is after you, and sometime -- today or tomorrow -- you will arrive at a place where there will be no path ahead of you, and you will have to stop running away. You have reached the impasse -- ahead of you is the abyss, and behind you is the tiger. And if you peer over the edge of the cliff you see death awaiting you there too. To jump off the cliff means certain death, just as the tiger means certain death, though there is still a ray of hope in the possibility of climbing down the cliff face. But then you see that another tiger awaits you at the foot of the cliff.....

Hindus say that life is surrounded by death -- all the escape routes are covered, there is no way out. You

can run if you want to, but it will not help; you will only exhaust yourself and reach a place where you will have to stop. And still man goes on trying! Death is there at the top of the cliff, and at the foot of the cliff, and a single slip of the hand means death. But still man tries -- and he will go on searching for a way out until the very last moment of his life. He will cling to the tree root, in itself not so strong because it is being chewed away by the two rats. But man's hope is such that he will seek aid even from a grassleaf, and find companionship even in a dream. Where nothing is possible, there too mind imagines and says that something will be possible. It is a characteristic of mind to go on hoping.

In the Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam, the poet asks the sages, the wise ones, the knowledgeable ones: Why is it that this life, in which all seem to be unhappy, does not come to a stop? What makes it go on and on and on, although no one is happy? What is the secret?

There was no response from any source. So many scholars and learned people, but there was no answer. Then the poet asks the sky, since the sky has always been present. Everything else has changed -- people have come and gone, great civilizations have lived and died, and all this the sky has seen. There is no greater witness than the sky. So the poet asks the sky, "What is the secret of life? Why does it continue?" And a voice comes from the sky, "Because of hope!"

There may be an abundance of sufferings, but hope is even larger than all of them put together. Life does not continue of happiness -- happiness hardly exists at all. And if there was only suffering, then too life would break down, you would commit suicide. This is why every thinking person, at some point or other in his life, contemplates suicide; he considers closing the chapter on this life: "What is the point in every day just getting up in the morning and going to bed at night? The same meals, the same clothes, the same routine of work! There seems to be no purpose at all in constantly revolving on the same wheel. And if one is to die anyway in the end, what is so bad about dying right now? After thirty years or forty years of spinning on the same wheel one has to die, and if the abyss of death is going to engulf me anyway, why not surrender myself to it this very day? Why go through so much worry, anguish and turmoil in the meanwhile?"

So sometime or other, every sensitive person thinks of suicide. Only the stupid never think that this life is worth ending. But the thinkers, the sensitive ones, arrive many times at the point where they think of destroying themselves: "If it has to end, let it be by my own hand!"

So, suffering pervades life abundantly, with not even a trace of happiness anywhere, and yet hope says: "Tomorrow! What you cannot get today you will get tomorrow." So suicide has to wait, not because of the quality of life, but because of hope -- the hope that tomorrow the doors of heaven may open, the hope that the very next moment may bring the treasures of life. The next moment is so tempting! That is why we all live in tomorrow.

Mind is another name for hope in tomorrow. Death is hovering over our head, death is lurking beneath our feet, and we are hanging in between, clinging to roots that can give way at any moment -- and even if the roots don't break, our hands can hold on only for so long, they will soon grow tired. Yet still hope is there. Something can be done -- time is still there, and thus the hope continues. In such a moment of hope a fruit, a wild strawberry is seen, or some other kind of fruit, and everything is forgotten -- all the nightmarish situation you are surrounded by is forgotten.

Pleasure is ephemeral but it manages to make you forget everything else. It has a deep intoxication of its own. The taste will last only for a moment, but its unconsciousness is supreme. In that one moment it makes you forget the whole world -- all the sufferings, all the troubles of the journey, all the anguishes that are past, all the anguishes that are to come. It makes you forget them all. Pleasure is momentary but it obscures the whole truth, the whole reality of Brahman.

Hindus used this story to warn you not to get lost in momentary pleasures. Remain aware, don't try to forget death; no taste of any fruit can save you from death. Don't give life any opportunity to make you forget its reality -- neither through taste nor through greed. Don't let life be clouded by any of your senses.

Taste is only one of the senses. The same thing could have happened through any of them. The story could well have been that the man saw a beautiful woman, or a dancing peacock, or a spectacular sunrise, or a rainbow spread across the sky -- and in that moment everything was forgotten. Or the man might have suddenly caught the fragrance of an opening flower, forgetting everything as his nostrils filled with the waves of its sweet perfume. The story is only symbolic of how your senses can help you to forget. All the senses are in fact ready to go unconscious -- their interest is in unconsciousness. When you are aware, the senses are dead; when the senses are awake, you are unconscious. In your unconsciousness is the awakening of the senses, in the unconsciousness of the senses is your awakening. So one of the senses arose and the taste filled up the mind, and in that moment everything within went unconscious -- and in such a critical

situation, when death was hovering over the man!

Mahatma Gandhi has written the memoirs of his younger days, and in one of them is to be found the traumatic experience that affected his whole life. The trauma, as psychologists call it, influenced the entire shape of his future, weaving into his life a pattern that he was never able to erase. His father was dying, and the doctors had declared that this would be his last night, he could not last any longer; before the sun rose he would be dead. So naturally his son stayed with him through the night, knowing that each one of his father's breaths might be his last. And he was not staying with his father just out of a sense of duty, but in deep affection and reverence for him.

Midnight came, and one o'clock, and still Gandhi sat at his father's feet. His father was dozing now, and thoughts began to run through Gandhi's head: "The doctor is not a fortune-teller -- how can he know with absolute certainty that my father will not survive the night? This is just speculation on his part..." and so on. The mind opened its doors. And as his father continued sleeping, Gandhi's thoughts turned to his wife, who was sleeping in a nearby room. "What harm can there be if I slip out to see my wife, and make love with her, and then return?" So he left his sleeping father and went to his wife. And as he was making love with her, a knock came at the door, and a voice informed him that his father had passed away!

This was the trauma that permanently affected Gandhi. His whole insistence on celibacy is an offshoot of this experience. Gandhi's celibacy is not the celibacy of Mahavira. There is no bliss and gratitude in it; rather, it is a sick celibacy, full of pain and anguish -- a kind of repentance. This is worth understanding, because not all forms of celibacy are the same. It depends on from what it arises, why it arises.

Gandhi's celibacy is a repentance for not being with his father when he died. After that he could never approach his wife with the same innocent heart.He would be always haunted by the thought of his father's death, and by his sense of guilt: "What kind of a man am I, that my father was dying, yet still I could not be away from my wife for a single night!" Moreover, Gandhi's wife was nine months' pregnant at that time, and delivered a dead child about a week later. To have sex with a woman whose pregnancy is virtually full-term can be dangerous to the baby, and this led Gandhi to the further belief that it was his visit to his wife the night his father was dying that led to the death of his unborn child.

Just ten to fifteen years ago doctors were stating that this belief that intercourse during the last days of pregnancy could bring about the death of the baby was false and a superstition. But in the years since then, research has indicated that the belief may well be true, because when a woman is making love, her heart-rate increases, and when she reaches her orgasm, the amount of oxygen in her body changes dramatically. These disturbances can affect the supply of oxygen to the child in her womb. The unborn child is still very delicate, and the total effect of all this chaos may well be harmful to the child. Recently published research is saying that the superstition may be true, because the whole chemistry of the women's body changes at the moment of orgasm. The body perspires, the heart beats faster -- the whole body is as though caught in a sudden fever! And the unborn child is fragile, and utterly dependent on the mother. The child still cannot even breathe for himself -- the mother's breath is his breath, and in such a fierce tempest her breathing may be so disrupted that the infant's oxygen supply is cut off and it may die.

Gandhi was deeply troubled by what had happened. "My child died, my father died, and my sexual desires were such that I could not restrain myself even though my wife was at the peak of her pregnancy, and even though my father was dying!" It was thus that a deep feeling of repentance, guilt, hatred and condemnation of sex entered Gandhi's mind. But in that moment when the passion for his wife possessed his mind, he forgot the whole world. He forgot that his father was breathing his last, he forgot that his wife was in an advanced stage of pregnancy.

Whenever any desire catches hold of the mind, consciousness falls asleep. Or it can be said the other way round: whenever consciousness falls asleep, only then some desire catches hold of the mind. They are both interrelated. Taste is just symbolic; the opening of the door to any of the senses is the closing of the door to consciousness.

Hindus have told this story so that you don't get lost in the momentary and forget the eternal. Does the moment have the capacity to drown the eternal in forgetfulness? This has been a matter of great debate among Hindu thinkers. They ask, "How is it that maya -- the illusory -- can obscure Brahman, the ultimate reality? How is it that darkness, the unreal, can cover up the light? How is it that rootless ignorance set the supreme conscious and blissful soul wandering? How could this ever have happened? If maya is illusion, how have we remained lost because of it?"

This is exactly what has happened, and you will understand it if you understand this story. Brahman disappears in the same moment precisely that we disappear. Our sleep is its disappearance. It is just like

closing the eyes when the sun is rising. Compared to the sun, the eye has very little power, but even, in its powerlessness it can shut out the sun. Can the power of the eyelids be compared to that of the sun? They are so small, but they can shut out the sun! Close the eyes, and the sun disappears. You can face the Himalayas, but the moment you close your eyes, the Himalayas disappear. A tiny dust particle can cause the eyes to close -- a tiny particle can bring about the disappearance of the Himalayas!

Brahman is in its place, but for us it disappears when our eyes are closed. And all our sense organs are ways to make us go to sleep. The interest of the senses is in sleep, in unconsciousness. That is why there is such objection to tamas, the state of unconscious living.

Tamas means the attitude of sleepiness; it means the sleepy state, or unconscious living. Anything that draws you into tamas enhances the world for you. The moment the man in the story tasted the fruit was the moment of his drowning in tamas. Now his consciousness is covered up -- lost in taste. Except for taste everything disappeared for him -- Brahman, truth, the reality that is present all around; nothing could be seen by him any more. And it often happens that when life is pain and misery, we seek unconsciousness. This is why there is such a pull for alcohol all over the world. And no matter how much the preachers go on preaching against alcohol, it does not help people at all to stop drinking, because there is so much sorrow in his life, and the preachers' sermons do not in any way remove it. And the sorrow is so much that if a man cannot try to escape from it, what else is he supposed to do? He must either go beyond suffering, which becomes possible only once in a while for some buddha, or he must try to forget it, which is possible through alcohol. In fact all the numerous ways to get intoxicated do the same thing.

Any kind of sensuality is intoxication. When you see a beautiful woman or a beautiful man, for a moment you are in the grip of intoxication. And when I say this I don't mean it only symbolically; now psychologists and scientists are discovering that when you look at a beautiful woman or man, the balance of hormones in your body changes. There are glands which release intoxicants into your bloodstream -- so in looking at a beautiful woman, you become intoxicated. Hence it may happen that you go after her, forgetting the world and its codes of conduct, its laws and morality, and even attack her. In the law court you may maintain that you did not do anything -- and this too will be true. Your body was so overwhelmingly intoxicated from within you that you did not do anything, you were not the master of the act, it just happened on its own. You did not take a conscious decision to do it, the responsibility rests with the hormones, with your body's chemistry. Or, seeing money may drive you crazy, so much so that you may completely forget what you are doing.

Hindus used this story to indicate that even a moment of sensuality hides the eternal Brahman. But Buddha used the story quite differently. It will help if you understood some of the basic differences between Hindu and Buddhist thinking.

Hindus say that the moment is untrue, it is the eternal which is true. They say that the moment is only a dream, because "the moment" means that a moment ago it was not and a moment later it will not be. Hindu thought contends that if anything was not there the previous moment and will not be there the next moment, then its being now cannot be real. Something which was unreal at both ends, cannot be real in the middle. The real -- and this is the Hindu definition of truth -- is only that which is eternal; that which always is, always was, and always will be; that which cannot perish and cannot be destroyed.

But the Buddhist definition is different. Hindus are eternalists, Buddha is a momentist. Buddha says that it is the moment that is true. Nothing is permanent, nothing is eternal; permanence is only a thought, an invention, a hypothesis of the philosophers; the moment alone is real. Only that which is here and now is true, there is no other truth than the moment. Buddha's meaning is to guide us into the present. The real is here and now! This is what Buddha means by truth. There is no other time than the moment; it is always this moment that is available to us. Eternity is a concept, the moment is the reality.

What is so interesting about these two diametrically opposite points of view is that the end result of both of them is one and the same.

So let us come now to an understanding of the reality of the moment and this story as it is presented by Buddha.

Buddha says, you are running through a jungle, chased by a tiger. With death on your heels, you find yourself at the edge of a cliff, at the foot of which another tiger awaits you. Buddha does not wish to frighten you with all this. This, he says, is the very nature of life. In the Hindu explanation of the story, there is a shadow of fear in it -- it has to be so because only if you fear the world of maya will you set out in search of the Brahmans. But Buddha says, "Here there is no brahma to be sought. And this alone is, whether you call it maya or whatever else. It is a fact of life that death is following you. It is your mind that causes

the fear. Otherwise you will simply take it as the very nature of life, that either way death is there and we have arrived at the impasse of the cliff."

According to Buddha, you are always at the cliff's edge. There is never any road ahead. Movement is possible only if two moments are available. If there is only enough ground for you to stand on, where will be the road? For movement, space is needed. For the mind to move, time is needed. And this very moment is all.

So, where can you go? Where can you walk to? At the most you can be jumping up and down on the same spot, but there is no coming and going anywhere. According to Buddha, there is no journey. You are simply jogging on the spot! Buddha says you have only this moment, and in it your mind goes on jumping up and down. This is how it is that you are standing always with no road ahead anywhere. The day you see it you will stop; all your futile jumping up and down will cease.

The world is nothing but the futile jumping up and down of man's mind, and no solution comes out of it. Lives upon lives we have been doing this. Running so much, but never reaching anywhere! Walking so much, but arriving to no destination. And yet we never stop to look at what we have been doing all this time, to consider the possibility that we could have been jogging on the same spot. Otherwise one ought to reach somewhere after so much walking!

Man travels throughout his whole life, only to find himself exactly where he was at the moment of his birth. This whole journey seems to be a dream stuff. It is as though, asleep at night, you dreamt that you boarded a plane and flew to New York. This is a great journey to have made, involving all kinds of preparations and procedures; but when you wake up in the morning and find yourself at home in bed, then you say it was all a dream. Why do you say it was only a dream? Because you didn't really go anywhere. If you opened your eyes and found you were actually in New York, then you could not say it was all a dream. The very meaning of dreaming is that all the movement happens, and yet you go nowhere. Then, in the morning, you say, "It was only a dream." If you could be tricked, so that, having dreamed of flying to New York, you awoke in the morning to find that you were actually in New York, then you would be in a dilemma! Now you would not be able to call your dream a dream, because it would be reality!

Buddha says, "The real is that which, when you walk upon it, brings you to your destination. The unreal is that which will never bring you to your destination. The unreal is that which will never bring you anywhere, no matter how far you walk upon it." Only when your eyes are opened can you see that this long journey reaches nowhere, and that you have not moved at all! This is what Buddha means when he says that the world is a dream. Buddha also calls this world maya, illusion, but not in opposition to Brahman. For Buddha there is no Brahman at all -- only maya is. And it is worth understanding.

Buddha is saying that Brahman, too, is only a new hope of your mind. You think you have dropped hoping because you have given up your hopes in wealth and the world, but really you have only transferred them to Brahman. You have come to understand that the world is worthless and offers you nothing worth having, and all of a sudden everything that is worth having is there instead in Brahman.

Previously the world was to be achieved, now the Brahman is to be achieved, but your mind has not deviated from achieving. And Buddha says that as long as there is anything to be achieved the mind is still there.

This is why Buddha says, "Spare the Brahman! Don't bring him in, because you will turn him also into an object of your race of desires." Until yesterday you were going towards the marketplace, now you will go towards the temple, but the going continues. Until yesterday you were accumulating wealth -- counting the piles of money again and again everyday -- now you will accumulate virtue, but the accumulation continues. Virtue is as much of a wealth to you as money.

And remember, just as money is also a social recognition and virtue is also a social recognition. That one hundred rupee bill of yours is a one hundred rupee bill because the society recognizes that it is so. Tomorrow if the society says, the state declares, that one hundred rupee bills are invalid, its value is not even a paise then. What we call virtue is also nothing but society's recognition.

In India, to marry one woman is a virtue. If you marry four, you will be in trouble. So if a Hindu marries one woman it is a virtue, because without marriage you won't be free of paternal debt -- you will have no children so how can you be free of paternal debt? A Hindu marrying four women is a sin. If a Mohammedan marries four women, it is a virtue, there is no sin in it at all. The currency of four wives is recognized by Mohammedans, not by Hindus.

Virtue and sin are also currencies, they too are recognized by society. If you are alone in a jungle, what is a virtue and what is a sin there? And what will you make of your hundred rupee bill there? What is the

use of your one rupee bill there? In the jungle the hundred rupee bill is nothing but a piece of paper. Your virtue is a piece of paper there, your sin a a piece of paper there. Howsoever good a person you may be, you cannot earn any goodness in the forest. And how will you become good in the forest? There is no one there on whom you may bestow your kindness; there is no one there whom you may serve. How will you become bad there? There is no one there you may call names or murder. You are alone there so the sin and virtue have both disappeared. Sin and virtue are coins of the society.

So man first accumulates wealth, enlarges his bank balance; and with that too he announces only his ego: "Look how much wealth I have!" Then when he moves away from that,Buddha says, then he accumulates virtue; then he creates a bank balance of virtue. And remember, this is a matter of far more cleverness, because the ordinary bank balance may be left behind here, but the bank balance of virtue, it is hoped, will go along with you; death won't be able to separate you from that it.

I was in a town. A sect of Mohammedans in the town believes that when their priest writes down a slip showing how many virtuous deeds a person has done, how many donations he has given in charity, and puts his signature on it, then if this slip is kept with the man in his grave when he dies, the slip travels with him and he can show it to God as a testimonial of all his good deeds and virtues.

Buddha says, do not fall into such stupidity, because this God of yours will be nothing but an extension of your own business mentality, and your ego is neither disappearing because of this nor even getting any less. Now it is attaching itself to Brahman, now you will have to achieve Brahman at any cost. Now you won't be at rest until Brahman is in your hand, until you are able to declare, that "Look, I have not only conquered the world, I have also brought home Brahman with me."

Your 'I' does not allow you to see anything else but you. Your Brahman is confined with you, your wealth confined within you; your desire will be confined with you, your prayer is confined within you.

I have heard: A rich jew went to a Hassid mystic and said, "I want to pray, but however much I try my desires don't leave me alone. I want to give,I want to donate in charity, but even behind this charity my greed is present, my desire to gain is present. I can forfeit but that too is a bargain, hope to get something, a hope to get even more; then I can forfeit. And however much I close my eyes, I don't see any God. I remain full of my 'I'. What should I do? And what is the reason for all this trouble?"

The mystic said, " You come with me." Then he lead the rich man to a window. There is clear glass on the window; outside there are trees, birds, white herons flying in the sky; the sun is shining and a few clouds are also floating in the sky. He said, "Look outside. Do you see everything?"

The rich man said, "I see everything. The glass on the window is so clear and transparent."

Then the mystic took the man to another wall by which a mirror was hanging. He asked the man, "Do you see any difference between this glass and the previous one?"

The rich man stood in front of the mirror and nothing except his own figure was visible in the glass. "Both are glasses;" said the mystic, "what is the difference then?"

The rich man started laughing. He said, "I get it! The difference is of a thin silver layer. On that glass there is no silver layer, on this glass there is a silver layer on its back. Because of that layer nothing is seen through it, only my own figure is seen in it. I get it! A silver layer is all around me. This is why whenever I look, nothing, no God, no Brahman is seen; only I am seen."

This silver can be of many kinds. It can be worldly, it can be spiritual. But as long as there is any layer of desire on you -- and that is the silver -- you are surrounded by yourself.

Buddha made a profound declaration in the purest form ever on earth: that your Brahman is nothing but an extension of your own ego. And this is why Buddha also said that, there is no Brahman. Do not deduce by this that there is no Brahman. Because Buddha said there is no God, do not take this to mean -- otherwise it will be a mistake -- that Buddha denied God. When Buddha said there is no God, there is no Brahman, what he really was saying is that as far as your God, your Brahman is concerned, it is nothing more that you, it is your own game. It is a new door, a new extension, a new expansion to your own ego; there too you have set out to propagate only yourself.

This is why Buddha is so hard, because his compassion is great. He says: Neither there is any God nor any soul nor any liberation. There is nothing. Only this moment is everything. And if you come to understand Buddha's statement that this moment is everything, and there is no time ahead, no time behind -- no eternal, no timeless -- then where will you go? Where will be the space for your desires to run? All means have been taken away, all passages demolished, all bridges dismantled. You will be simply standing here.

Death exists in the past, according to Buddha, because death has to precede birth. Had you not died

first, how would you be born? Just as there is death after birth, so is it before birth. Death and birth are two sides of the same coin. You died in the past life, so you are born in this life. You are born in this life, so you will die again. No sooner do you die, than you will be born again. If death is one step, the other step is always present there. If birth is one step, the other step is always present there. So Buddha says: Death in the back, death in the front, in between is the birth. Between two deaths is a birth, between two births is a death. Wherever you are standing there is death on both sides -- in the front as well as in the back. This is the situation. You are hanging over cliffs and ravines, and suddenly you see a beehive -- in Buddha's story it is not a fruit, it is a beehive -- and a drop of honey is hanging from it which can fall any moment. Your eyes are caught with it, you have opened your mouth and you are waiting for it -- and then the drop falls and Buddha says you feel: How sweet! How tasty!

If you can forget both the deaths -- this is the meaning of Buddha's story. Your hands are growing weaker and weaker and your grip is loosening; if not today then tomorrow you will lose your grip on the roots you are hanging onto -- you can forget even all this and the taste in this moment can be so intense in you that nothing else remains in this moment but the taste. When you forget death, you forget yourself too. So when neither there is death, nor time, nor are you aware of the surroundings, this taste has become your enlightenment, this taste has become your meditation. And in this very moment you have become liberated; in this very moment you have known what Brahman is.

So for Buddha this story carries a very different meaning. For Buddha the very meaning of meditation is to live moment to moment, and to taste each moment with such totality that even the taster does not remain within -- because that too hinders the totality. If when the drop of honey falls in your mouth and you too are present in that moment, the tasting won't be total. No, only the taste remains, only the sweetness of the honey spreading in your mouth remains; your whole being becomes nothing but the sweetness of the honey. Nothing else remains there: no knower, no experiencer, no doer, nobody, only the sweetness of the honey goes on spreading -- in that moment is enlightenment.

So, Buddha says, each sense can become a door to enlightenment. According to Buddha the trouble is not in the senses, it is in the ego. If ego uses the senses, every sense becomes a bondage. And if the ego within has faded away, then every sense becomes a liberation.

These are very contradicting things, but the ultimate result of them both is one. Whatever feels right to you. I don't want to put you in confusion but it is necessary to tell you both the meanings of the story. Then you can yourself choose. If the first idea appeals to you, then the path of your life will be completely different. Then you will have to travel a different route. Call it the path of austerity, call it the path of will -- that is the path you will have to travel: the struggle. To denounce the senses one by one and to awaken oneself from each sense. Then absorption, merging, won't be your path; your path will be of struggle, of total will to protect and establish oneself. And the biggest difficulty that you will face in the end is that when you have gone past all the senses and no sense has any influence over you, you will find that this 'I' which has survived in its purest form, how to merge this into Brahman? Because in fighting with each sense your 'I' will go on becoming stronger and purer.

This is the why in the Hindu system of spiritual discipline the last problem that arises is that how is the ascetic to dissolve his ego? -- because the ego of an ascetic is very solidified. What has an ordinary worldly person got in the name of ego? But an ascetic has.....

Hindu spiritual discipline is very easy in the beginning stages, because fighting is always an easy thing. We are always to fight. We very much *want* to fight -- fight either with others or with ourselves. Violence comes easily. Chopping off, beating up, all these make sense. We are all eager to destroy. In destruction lies our interest. So asceticism deeply appeals to us. Seeing somebody lying in a bed of thorns you too stop to look, you too get filled with awe. Somebody is standing and has not sat down since years; seeing him your head bows down. Somebody is fasting, has not drunk even water for months; you feel like going and being lost at his feet. Asceticism appeals because it is like self-torture in order to destroy oneself. But the one who is destroying is himself getting crystalized within. The body will be destroyed but the ego will be strengthened.

Hindu spiritual discipline is very easy at the first step but very difficult at the last step, because the final jump will have become an accumulated thing. That ego which you preserved and practiced for so many days, ornamented, decorated, polished and purified it so much that it has become like a clear and solid crystal -- had you thrown it away on the very first day when it was like an uncut stone, then, perhaps there would have been no difficulty in throwing it away then. But now after so much asceticism you have purified it so much that there will be great difficulty in dropping it. So a Hindu seeker experiences great difficulty at

the final step -- how to drop this clear crystal in the feet of god?

Buddhist spiritual discipline is very difficult in the beginning -- because to make the taste of senses a meditation is an arduous task. The very nature of the senses is unconsciousness, and what is meant by meditation is consciousness. So, to indulge in the pleasure of senses unconsciously, to indulge so totally that no ego remains within, that no indulger remains, is arduous because the senses make us go to sleep; it is for the purpose of falling asleep that we take shelter in them. And Buddha says to stay awake from the very beginning, and that one has not to control the senses with the ego but the very ego itself has to be removed. This is why Buddha says neither is there any soul inside nor any I-ness -- There simply is none within. Only you as a chariot are; there is no other charioteer within you. Move on with this very understanding.

So the beginning is very arduous, but the end is easy -- Because whosoever will proceed with this understanding will not come to a day when all of a sudden he will have to throw away his enhanced ego into God. Such a man will slowly discover one day that the ego is no more there. His disappearance will be so easy. One day he will suddenly find that "I am not, only Brahman, the ultimate reality, is." This state Buddha has called *nirvana*.

But if we look at the system of spiritual discipline as a whole then both are the same. Whether it is difficulty in the beginning and easiness in the end, or easiness in the beginning and difficulty in the end, altogether both are the same thing. Both weigh equal.

Hence every seeker has to think for himself. If you want to walk with Buddha the difficulty is at the very beginning; if you want to walk with Shankara the difficulty is at the end. So it all depends on you. The difficulty itself is there, that you will have to cross over. It all depends on you -- on your own inclination, your own attitude, your own life, your own type of personality. Understand them clearly and proceed accordingly -- you will reach to the same place. Buddha calls it nirvana, Shankara calls it Brahman. Shankara takes you there through refining the eternal, Buddha takes you there through refining the moment.

This is why Buddha's thinking could not take roots in India because there was a long tradition of Hindu thinking here and Hindu thinking had opposed the moment so much that it was difficult to even conceive that one can attain to truth through the moment. And Hindu thinking had opposed and controlled the senses so much -- because the very definition Patanjali gave to yoga was: Chittavritti nirodhah, controlling the dispositions of the senses. This was nothing less than putting chitta, the mind, and vritti, the dispositions, into fight. There was a long tradition of it. Buddha's statements looked contradictory to this stream and it appeared as if they would shatter the whole edifice of Hindu thinking.

Hence Hindus saw in Buddha the kind of enemy they have not been able to see in anybody else. Hindus did not oppose Mahavira that much -- that is why Jainas could survive in India -- because Mahavira's spiritual discipline also is of will, of overcoming the senses. Its basic form is Hindu. Hence there is no basic gap between Jainas and Hindus. There may be differences in an ideological conversation but their structure of the personality is the same. This is why Jainas could survive in India, but it became impossible to let Buddhists survive. Buddha had to be uprooted. There was reason to uproot him: his view of the spiritual journey was absolutely contrary. That drop of honey that has dripped, one has to be dissolved in its taste so absolutely that the very drop of honey becomes Brahman. Here, in the Hindu concept, the drop of Honey represents the senses, is an illusion. In Buddha's concept, the very drop of honey is Brahman, the ultimate truth.

Both are right. And when I say both are right, this creates even greater difficulty. It is always easy to say one right and the other wrong, because the two look opposites. And the greatest art of religion is wherever you find opposites, don't be in a hurry to call one wrong. Religion is nothing but a name of the synthesis of the opposites. So don't be in a hurry. The mind wants to call the opposite wrong. According to mind only one of the two can be right -- how can both be right?

Life is much vaster than the mind. Mind is very narrow. In it, only one of the opposites can be right. In life, both can be right. Intellect is very small. There is no place in it to accommodate the opposites. Existence is vast, and in it are contained all opposites; there the opposites are side by side. The more your spiritual vision sharpens the more you will find that all opposites merge.

BELOVED OSHO,
YOU TELL US TO SURRENDER AND AT THE SAME TIME ASK US NOT TO CLING ONTO YOU. THE WAY WE ARE NOW, IT SEEMS IN THE NAME OF SURRENDER WE ARE CLINGING TO YOU. NOW IT SEEMS WE WILL DIE WITHOUT YOU.

You should die! That is the very meaning of surrender. One should not make efforts to survive. There is nothing wrong in dying, the entire wrong is in surviving. And what is there to be saved, for which we are always making attempts to save, save and save? What is there to be saved? If you look attentively, think calmly even for a moment, what have you got to be saved?

And when you see that you have nothing to be saved, the fear of dying will immediately disappear -- because who will die then? When there is nothing to be saved, then what is there to lose? The fear that something maybe lost is based in the illusion that you have something. And you never even open the door and look in your house to see if there is something there. Perhaps it is because of this fear that you may see there is nothing there that you don't look, because then you won't be able to create even this great fuss of saving, of surviving, that you keep creating all the time. Then you will look very helpless. You may not have a safe deposit but you keep a hubbub maintained lest a theft occurs. That too creates an impression that something is there.

What is the fear of dying? Why is there so much fear in it? What will be lost in your dying? This is one of the deepest questions a seeker should be asking within himself: "If I died, what will be the loss? What will happen because of my dying? If I become nonexistent, what is this uneasiness in accepting that state of nonexistence?" -- because there is no happiness in our existent state anyway. As I said earlier, there exists only a hope that perhaps someday there will be happiness.

Whatever you are, you are in pain and misery with it; wherever you are, you are in pain and misery in it -- and still you get anxious you may lose it!

No, just die! Dying is the greatest art. And it is the one who has learnt the art of dying who attains to the total celebration of life.

The moment you let go of yourself, the same moment all the life energies within you will be absorbed in an unique dance. As long as you are protecting yourself, the dance is not released because of the very protection. You are so much afraid that you cannot laugh. You are so much in fear that no flowers can bloom within you. You have gripped your own life with your own hands so tightly that your hands have become a death grip on your neck. You go on increasing the pressure lest you may die -- and this sense of dying you are feeling is because of your own hands. So a vicious circle is created.

A friend comes to me. He has a headache the whole day. So to get rid of the headache he drinks in the night. Because of the drinking, the headache next day begins early in the morning. Now what is to be done? When he meets me in the evening he says, "What to do? I will have to drink because there is this headache." And when he meets me in the morning he complains: "How to get rid of this drinking? It brings a headache."

This exactly is the situation of life. On one hand you create your own sufferings, on the other you want to be rid of the suffering. So what is this man's desire now? I told him, "Your desire is that the drinking should continue but there should be no headache?"

He said, "You exactly caught my idea. This is exactly my desire."And this cannot be.

Your desire too is similar, that you should also remain and liberation should also happen. This cannot be. In your dying is the liberation. In your surviving is the bondage. Because you are the bondage, your not being is the liberation.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

2 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406020

ShortTitle: NOWHER09
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
THERE IS A STORY FAMOUS IN THE UPANISHADS AND SOMETIMES MENTIONED BY YOU, OF TWO BIRDS, WHO LIVE TOGETHER ON THE SAME TREE. ONE EATS THE SWEET FRUITS OF THIS TREE, WHILE THE OTHER EATS NONE OF THE FRUITS AND REMAINS THERE WITNESSING. THE BIRD WHO REVELS IN EATING THE FRUITS EXPERIENCES MUCH MISERY IN HIS ATTACHMENT TO THEM, BUT WHEN HE FINALLY LOOKS UP AND SEES THE OTHER BIRD SITTING HIGH IN THE TREE -- AND SEES HIS GLORY -- HE TOO GOES BEYOND THE MISERY. WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THIS STORY TO US?

All the agony of life, all its anguish, and also the possibility of all the blessings of life that become available to the man who has attained samadhi are hidden in this story. In this anecdote are contained all the agony and the ecstasy possible to the man. Let us understand first the agony of life and then the ultimate bliss of life; then the meaning of this story will become clear on its own.

Asleep at night you dream that you have lost your way in a dark forest. You search and search, but you cannot find the path. You want to ask somebody the way, but there is nobody there. You are thirsty too, and hungry, but there is no trace of either any spring of water or any fruit as far as you can see. In deep agony you cry and weep so much so that you wake up. And in that waking, everything changes in an instant. Where there was sorrow, laughter prevails; and you start to smile, seeing that your agony was only a dream.

But how is it that the dream touched you so deeply? How is it that the dream felt to be so real? Why did you get so lost in the dream? Why could you not remember in the dream, that this was only a dream? Why did this awareness not arise in you that it was not real, that it was only your imagination? But no, your awareness did not arise, because even during your waking hours it is difficult to be a witness; how could you possibly be a witness in your sleep, in your dream? When even during our waking hours we become the doer, it is a matter of certainty that the same shall be the case in our dreams. And it is this becoming the doer that is our agony in life -- that is the whole trouble.

To be the doer means that we assume ourselves to be doing things that are happening on their own. Whatever is happening to our sense organs we assume it is happening to "me"; whatever is happening on the outside, we assume it is happening to our interiority. To be the doer means that where you are only a witness, where your presence is only that of a watcher, you have fallen into the illusion that you are actually a character in the drama you are watching. The one who lost his way in the dream is certainly not you, because you were asleep in bed the whole time! The one wandering in the forest is only a creation of your mind.

I have heard: a man's wife died. When she was alive she fettered him in every conceivable way, not allowing him the slightest possibility of movement. And the husband was very compliant. Rather than assert himself he would argue within, "Why make an issue of it?" and he just agreed with whatsoever his wife said. Before she died, his wife warned him never to so much as look at another woman; otherwise, she threatened him, she would return as a ghost to haunt him. The man was frightened -- and a frightened man is quite capable of conjuring up ghosts. The fear itself becomes the ghost.

For a few days after she had died the man controlled himself -- out of fear. And be aware: the control born of fear is no real control; most of your sadhus and holy men are maintaining control over themselves out of fear. They fear they may go to hell, that they may be caught by God in the act of doing something wrong and have to suffer the consequences, so they control themselves. Exactly like this was the control of this widower.

The control based on fear is not only unreal, it is also a great act of self-deception which keeps you from attaining to real control. But still, it can serve for a few days.

So this man managed -- but for how long could he maintain it? The desires within him began to argue, "Are you crazy? When she was alive you were afraid, and now even after her death you go on fearing her. Do you really think she can become a ghost? Do you really think it is in her hands to make that decision?"

So he found himself a woman and began to play the lover. That night, when he returned home, he found his wife sitting on the bed waiting for him. He began to tremble so violently with fear that he collapsed. His wife said, "I know where you have just come from!" and then proceeded to tell him the name and address of the woman he had spent the evening with, and every detail of what had passed between them. Now the man was in no doubt. Not only was his wife here as a ghost, but she could repeat to perfection every word he had whispered to his new love, and describe her house, her furniture, and her appearance exactly as they were. And this was only the beginning. Every night his dead wife would appear to torment him. He became very unhappy.

Eventually, in desperation, he went to visit a Zen Master, Nan-in.

When Nan-in heard the man's story he began to roar with laughter. "This wife who harasses you is not alive," he said, "but she is no different from those living wives who nag their husbands. All wives are ghosts, and all husbands too! Only the mind gives them the appearance of reality. In this world, whatever we give our minds to appears real, but the moment you withdraw your mind, that thing becomes unreal."

The widower complained to Nan-in that he had not come to listen to clever arguments and knowing words. "You don't know the trouble I am in," he said. "The moment I arrive home she is there waiting for me at the door, and my whole body trembles with fear. I was never as terrified of her when she was alive as I am now that she is dead. And I know that she is here too, listening to us, and if you tell me some trick to get rid of her, she will say to me tonight, 'So you have been to see Nan-in, haven't you, to try to get rid of me!' What can I do? I want you to tell me how I can get rid of her, but whatever you tell me, she would have heard it too and I am sure it won't work for me."

"Don't worry," said Nan-in, "I will show you a trick that will work anyway." There was a pile of seeds lying nearby that someone had presented to Nan-in. Nan-in took a handful, gave them to the widower, and said, "Take these home in your closed fist, and when your wife appears you let her say all she has to say. And then you ask her, 'How many seeds are there in my fist?' If she cannot tell you the right number, then you will know that your ghost is all nonsense."

The man ran home, and when his wife appeared, as usual she recounted to him everything that had passed "I know very well that you went to see Nan-in," she said, "and that he told you to ask me how many seeds are there in your fist. But your little trick won't work!"

At these words the man became terrified, but still he plucked up the courage to make this last attempt to be rid of her, and asked, "How many seeds are there then?" And the ghost disappeared!

Astonished, the man returned to Nan-in and asked him what the secret was.

"The secret," said Nan-in, "is that the ghost can only tell you that which is already known to your mind. If you do not know, the ghost cannot tell, because the ghost is only an extension of your mind. If you had counted the seeds in your fist, then your ghost would have been able to tell you the answer. That ghost was your own shadow, your own projection."

But we do fear ghosts -- are already afraid of them in fact. What Shankara means when he calls the world maya, illusion, is that this whole world is a ghost. The world is not, yet it seems to be. It is not, yet it seems to be. It is not and it is. But all its isness is poured into it by you. First you fill it with isness, and then you get caught up and bound by what you have created. You have the power to convert dreams into reality. You get lost in it, you simply forget that you are. Your body experiences hunger, and you think you are hungry. This is illusion. The body may be hungry, but you are never hungry. You cannot be hungry.

It is true you are very close to your body, there is virtually no gap between you and your body but still you are separate. The illusion of identification begins because you are standing too close to your body.

The old scriptures say that if you keep a piece of glass close to a sapphire, the glass also flashes blue. Of course it has not turned blue; it simply falls within the shadow of the sapphire's blueness. So it is with you and your body. You stand very close to it, but you are not it. But being so close, whatever happens to your body, the shadow of that happening falls on you. You say that you are hungry, but this is an illusion, and in this illusion the world of maya begins. It is the body that hungers, and you say it is you. It is the body that suffers, and you say it is you. When the body grows old, again you say that you have grown old. And when this body is on the verge of death, you say that you are on the verge of death. The mistake has begun.

If only if you could see that the body is hungry and you are seeing this and knowing this; if only you could see that the body is sick, that it is old, that it is on the verge of death and all this you are seeing and knowing as a witness.... You are the witness to all these happenings. The whole drama is enacted in the body, as though the body were a vast stage, and all the characters projections of the mind within that body. And you -- you view it all from a distance; you are the audience! There is in you a doer-ness, by which the world is created, and there is in you a witnessing too, through which Brahman is seen. Asleep you cannot remember this; even awake during the day you keep forgetting. The moment your body is hurt, you forget that it is the body, not you, who has been hurt, and that you have simply known the happening.

This is the essence of all sadhana, that the moment the doer takes up the space, wake up! Don't allow him to fill the space. Leave all the actions -- the desires, the hungers and thirsts -- to the body; let the body do the deeds, and you only keep the capacity to know with you, just the awareness, just the art of seeing.

This is why in India have called philosophy, darshan -- seeing. You just protect your ability to see. The moment you are able to see, you will find that all your dreams have disappeared -- the ghosts have vanished, the world is not, the dreams have dissolved. You have awakened!

This ultimate awakening we call buddhahood -- buddha means the awakened one -- and in this ultimate awakening we attain to the supreme bliss. Sleeping we attain only to agony and anxiety. There is only one agony, and that is to forget the reality of the self, and there is only one bliss -- to regain that reality. You can call it whatsoever sounds beautiful to you -- self-realization, Brahman-realization or samadhi or nirvana -- the essence is one.

This is a short anecdote from a Upanishad: there is a tree on which two birds are living. The tree has been since ancient times a symbol of life. Just as the tree reaches out of its seed, spreading its branches out and up towards the open sky, full of the hope and promise that it will touch the sky, so does life grow out from a tiny seed, sprouting with great desires and unending ambitions, to fill the whole sky and span the furthest horizons. The tree is of life, and on this life tree sit two birds. One tastes the fruit, indulging in its sweetness; the other only watches -- he never tastes, he never enters the field of action, he never becomes a doer. The indulging bird sits on the lower branches of the tree; the witnessing bird sits on the higher branches.

The end result of indulgence is always agony. One finds pleasure in it, but it is always interwoven with misery, because every pleasure brings its own unique misery. And while the pleasures last only momentarily, they leave behind a long trail of miseries. In finding a single pleasure we have to go through many sufferings. And if the pleasures are analyzed in detail they prove to be only illusory. Viewed closely, it is very doubtful whether what we have called our moments of pleasure were really so! Look back over your life, over forty, fifty, sixty years, and can you really find in all these sixty years a moment of true happiness?

Socrates used to say, "An unexamined life is not worth living." But if you examine your life,, you will be surprised to find that nothing in it can survive close scrutiny. Just turn back and look: where are the moments when you really found happiness? Yes, at first you may recall a few precious moments like when you fell in love for the first time. The memory is very blurred now, and you will have to wipe the dust off those recollections. But if you do this and recapture those moments, you will begin to tremble with the realization that those moments too only gave the illusion of happiness, not happiness itself. And the deeper into those memories you look, the more their so-called happiness will disappear.

Whoever truly reflects finds that life is empty. So the seeker always comes to the experience of his own emptiness. Only fools think that their lives are full. They go through life carrying bags full of stones, and believe them to be jewels. They have only to empty out their baggage and look at their contents to discover the utter barrenness of their lives. To the man who has not seen the emptiness, the door of religion is closed. A man only turns inwards when he finally sees that all his pleasure-seeking is in vain.

There is not a single moment of true happiness, and yet in attempting to find that moment we suffer so much unhappiness.

With great difficulty a man builds himself the house he really wants, and when he finally moves in, he asks where the happiness is -- and sets about finding something else with which to continue his search. If he has ten rupees, he devotes his energy to turning it into ten thousand rupees, and when he comes to rest and relax, his task accomplished, he cannot find any happiness in the ten thousand rupees that are now his. But even in this situation we do not allow our mind to really see this fact. It feels so dangerous to do so that we immediately commit ourselves to turning the ten thousand into ten million. This is the way the mind works -- and even if we make the ten million we will not be happy; instead we will be busy turning the ten million

into ten billion! And the last thing we have any intention of doing is leaving ourselves any space to be able to look back and assess what we are doing, to reflect and meditate on whether we have actually experienced any happiness in pursuing or achieving our goals.

If you face your desires, and all the efforts you have exerted in attempting to achieve them, you will be in trouble. Much effort is there in, but the gain is nil. There is no lack of effort on your part -- in fact there is so much of it that you have become completely lost in it! But you fear the examination -- and your fear is that you will have to see that your work has been in vain, that you have gained nothing. The fear of failure is indeed great.

I have heard, two beggars were chatting by the roadside. One of them, weeping and bemoaning the hardships of his life -- as beggars are apt to do whether they are poor beggars or rich ones -- was complaining to the other that his profession was doomed. "I'm not getting any work done -- no one wants to give, and half the time people treat me as though I'm invisible. I can't get people to notice me, and if they do, instead of giving me a few paise they are very generous with advice. The whole world is going to the dogs. The public seems to have no wish to show kindness or be charitable, or demonstrate any love for humanity. People are just out to make money, and unwilling to give even a single paise. I'm fed up! Traveling from one place to another, with nothing to show for my effort -- and even traveling is becoming an ordeal; shoved around by the crowds, thrown out of trains one station after another for having no ticket, and everywhere the police on my heels as though they have been appointed especially for this purpose. Life has become intolerable."

Listening to all this, the other beggar looked at him and asked, "Well, why don't you give it up then?"

"What!" replied the first one, with an air of indignation, "And accept that I am a failure?"

Where even the beggar is unwilling to accept his failure, how can you possibly do so? It is because the ego is unwilling to accept failure that it is not ready to look at life the way it really is, because to do so is to see the long trail of failures. Everything, without exception, has been a failure. There is no happiness at all but a big crowd of miseries.

This is the lifestyle of the first bird, the indulger. This is his way of life -- underneath everything a great agony prevails in him, a profound sorrow. And then in some moment he raises his head and looks at the other bird.

These two birds are so alike -- they are twins, born simultaneously, each in the form of the other. But the other -- the witnessing bird -- sits perfectly still in peace and bliss, with not a trace of unhappiness about him. He is the sun of bliss, perpetually rising, never setting

What is the secret of his bliss? It is that he is not a doer, he is not after pleasure and enjoyment. He simply sits there on his high branch, watching the games of those below. And when you are not on the merry-go-round, when you are not seeking indulgence, then the happiness may not be yours, but neither is the unhappiness. It is in desiring to make happiness your own that you inevitably make unhappiness yours. It is in saying farewell to happiness by remaining a witness to it that you bid all your unhappiness goodbye. Of course, we all want to bid farewell to unhappiness, but only to our unhappiness! The happiness we want to keep, and go on enjoying. So it is in the unhappiness that people want to be a witness.

Many unhappy people come to me, and tell me that they are witnessing to the best of their ability, but with no result. I tell them to stop witnessing when they are unhappy, and to start witnessing when they are happy. Only if you can successfully witness when you are feeling happy will you be able to witness your unhappiness. It is everybody's wish to be free from unhappiness -- this is in no way a religious penance. But when there is some happiness in your life, then is the time to just witness it, to remain aloof from it. And when your life is peaceful, then too you should try to sit alone and be detached.

If you are practicing meditation and some day the divine peace starts showering on you, immediately disidentify yourself from it. It will not be easy. People generally think that it is bodily indulgences one has to keep a distance from. No, indulgence with meditation is indulgence as well. Some day, dissolved in prayer, a fragrance spreads around you, as though a lotus has blossomed out of nowhere, or a lamp has suddenly begun to glow in darkness, and you are blissed out detach yourself in the same moment. You have to detach yourself not only from all the pleasures you find in women or good food or fine clothes -- even in good health -- but also from the happiness you find in meditation. Wherever you find happiness, become the witness, not the indulger.

Yes, then you have laid the foundation for changing your life. Suddenly you will find that unhappiness no longer touches you. Unhappiness can only touch the one who seeks happiness. To identify with happiness is to invite unhappiness. And you are all so eager to catch hold of happiness, although it is always

the unhappiness that comes into your grasp. You never think that whenever you embrace happiness it turns into unhappiness even as you hold it. You have never taken this into account. You are moving so fast in your search for new happinesses, you are in such a hurry that to take stock of the past is to you only wasting time.

Whenever some moment of happiness starts descending upon you, the dance bells start echoing deep within you, gather your awareness at once. This is the real meditation.

To remain aware in the midst of happiness is the real meditation, but it is not easy. You have struggled so long to find this bliss, and now, when bliss descends on you, you are being asked to separate yourself from it. And it is so rare! Thus it is that whenever I ask my sannyasins not to identify with whatever meditation brings them, they look at me as if to say "What! Abandon this hard-earned ecstasy?" And when I look into their eyes I see that what they really want to say is: "Not so soon! Allow me to enjoy this blessing for a little while, allow us to drown in it for a while! This is exactly what we came here looking for, and to ask you how we could extend it beyond the moment -- how we could make this happiness of a moment eternal. And you are asking us to let it go!"

But the fact is that I am asking you to separate yourselves from your bliss just because this is the very way to make it eternal! If you are unable to stand aloof from it, then what you have found will also disappear, and tomorrow will find you empty and unhappy once again. This is what happens to meditators. They find a little joy, and the next day they are miserable because they are unable to recapture it. Then they ask, "When is the happiness going to return? How can that door be opened again? Is there no trick that the door remains open and never closes again?" Now, this is the way into misery. Whoever seeks to capture happiness falls into unhappiness; whoever hankers for the repetition of the joys, whatever he had also disappears.

There is a saying of Jesus: 'Those who have it, it will be taken away from them; those who don't have it, it will be given to them. Keep it in your mind in relation to happiness. Any type of happiness is bound to fade away. So don't cling -- let the joys go, throw your happiness away lightly, then nobody will be able to take it from you. And in doing this you will find bliss over and over again. If you go on throwing it away whenever it comes to you, it will be yours a thousand and one times over.

A moment comes when you understand that happiness is an art of throwing away, and unhappiness is the art of holding on. The more you hold onto the more unhappy you are. The unhappiness of those who live in hell is that they are holding onto too many happinesses. The happinesses of those who live in heaven is that they have dropped their hold on all kinds of happiness. If you understand this, you will see that happiness is freedom, while unhappiness is dependency. This is why the ultimate bliss is called moksha -- liberation.

Moksha means absolute freedom, where everything has been dropped.

The bird sitting on the higher branch of the tree of life is sitting within you too. He is sitting on your tree. Sometimes, when you are a witness, when your consciousness moves away from the lower bird and becomes one with the higher one, you get a glimpse of him. You catch sight of the blue sky. The clouds have all disappeared. You may recognize it, you may not; you may understand what you have seen and you may not, but it is rare to find anyone who has never actually known a moment of witnessing. Whenever you have known such a moment, bliss has showered upon you, a gust of cool breeze has come and everything all around you has become alive.

Our experience as a doer is a twenty-four hour thing. Round the clock we are identified with the lower bird, and in so doing, suffer our unhappiness. Now the time has come to raise your eyes and look up at the bird on the higher branch. Since eternity he has been sitting on your tree, waiting for you to cast off your sorrowful state. But you don't look upwards, you just go on suffering. It seems that you really enjoy your unhappiness -- it actually seems that there is a certain happiness for you in remaining unhappy. You have some kind of an investment in your unhappiness. So you go on saying how much you wish to cast off your misery, but the fact of the matter is that you cling on to it. Even if you come to the people in whose presence you can easily throw off your misery, you don't come totally. Perhaps you leave your soul at home, and come only partially to meet them. You have some vested interest in your unhappiness.

I knew a woman who only complained about her husband whenever she came to see me. She complained about his gambling, his drinking, his laziness, his every action in fact -- complaining, endlessly complaining was all she knew. In her husband were contained all the vices, while she worked hard to keep the house in order and to look after him. And certainly, she was very overworked, because there was also a crippled daughter who was bed-ridden and needed assistance even just to eat her meals. With so many

burdens imposed upon herself, this woman was truly living the life of a martyr.

Whenever she came to see me she would come out with the same string of complaints against her husband, but when I looked deep into her eyes, it was obvious that she derived some joy from the whole situation. What was clear was that her husband's drinking and gambling habits gave her ego immense satisfaction -- because by comparison with her worthless husband, she had become a priceless diamond!

We live by comparisons. If the husband is the greatest, then his wife has to be ordinary. But in this case the woman was the shining star, and through her husband's dissipated way of life she found admiration and sympathy for herself throughout the town. Of course, she maintained to one and all that she was deeply distressed and unhappy, but actually the last thing she would want would be to find herself free of the situation in which she lived; because getting rid of the situation would also mean getting rid of all the praise and glory in which she reveled. The crippled girl too was only an instrument with which she could enhance her air of martyrdom -- "Just see how I tend her, comforting her in her sickness and meeting her every need!"

People love suffering because it gives them the opportunity to become martyrs. This lady was not really complaining, she was advertising her virtues. Eventually, the poor crippled girl died. With her death half the woman's sorrows should have disappeared. In fact she should have found much happiness in the girl's freedom from a life of suffering, and her own freedom from the cares and anxieties of looking after her. And when her husband finally ran away, this should have brought an end to all her remaining unhappiness. She often used to say to me he were to die, or leave forever, it would be a blessing. I don't want to have to see him!"

But when he did run off, never to return, her distress was even greater All the color drained from her face, and a deep melancholy settled over her life, as though her whole interest in life had disappeared -- which it had: her drinking and gambling husband provided the essence of her life. In her condemnation of his habits lay all the meaning, the purpose, the promise in her life. Now, with him gone, all that sustained her was gone. She was reduced to the stature of an ordinary woman. Now nobody sings her praises, nobody proclaims her long-suffering virtues. When I saw her last it was apparent that she would soon die, because the mechanism that kept her going is no longer there

Just consider a little how, whenever you talk about your unhappinesses, you are playing the martyr behind your words. See how you find happiness in your so-called distress. Man is such a clever decorator! He decorates even his sorrows, converting them into ornaments with his cunning workmanship. And then arises a new difficulty for him; how to cast off the decoration and ornamentation he has created. Had you not decorated your misery, you would have been able to cast it away long ago -- you would have walked out of your prison. But through your own devices you have mistaken your prison for your home. Only you are holding yourself in chains, but you have taken the chains for ornaments.

This is why the witnessing bird waits -- and probably laughs -- watching you suffering below and declaring to the world your great tragedies. And you know very well that that bird is laughing, sitting within you! Sometimes you catch a glimpse, inevitably, because he is your very nature. How can you be entirely oblivious to him? Sometime or other his image must arise in you. Some moment or other you must feel his peace and hear his harmony. In some unsuspecting moment of relaxation he will fill you. But you are avoiding him. You are so involved in being a doer that you are avoiding being a witness. Your enjoyment is in carrying the load of your misery -- and in advertising that you are doing so. Your unhappiness has not yet reached boiling point. When it does so you will finally raise your head and look upwards. And once you do so, it will be with amazement that you discover that all the unhappiness you have been suffering, life after life through countless births and deaths, amounts to no more than a nightmare. Your true nature has always been separate from that misery.

This is why Hindus say that you are the eternal bliss, the Brahman, that you have never committed a single sin nor perpetrated any evil act against anyone and cannot do so, because it is not in your nature to create unhappiness.

When Westerners translated the Upanishads they found it difficult to accept this doctrine, and wondered how these could possibly be called religious scriptures. They knew only one religion -- Christianity -- and the whole of Christian teaching is founded on guilt and sinfulness. You are the sinner, and your struggle is to redeem yourself from your sins. You have strayed, come back to the path. You have been thrown out of the kingdom of heaven, and your task is to please God by confessing all your sins and repenting, so that you can return.

Repentance is the very basis of Christianity, but these Upanishads declare that you have committed no

sins at all, and cannot do so even if you want to, because by the very nature of things you are not a doer. You can only dream that you have sinned, or are sinning, but you cannot commit the sin. And no matter how much you wish it, you cannot stray out of God's kingdom, because there is nothing else but his kingdom. You can be thrown out of this garden where we sit, but you cannot be thrown out of God's garden, because anywhere you might be thrown to will be his garden.

The Christian garden of Eden must have been very small; the Hindu garden of Eden is vast. Hinduism knows no space that is not part of the garden -- there is nowhere you could be sent to that is not his garden. Even if God wanted to cast you out, where could he send you? He alone is. So wherever you find yourself, you will still be in him! And he is as much in one place as he is in any other -- he cannot be more here and less there.

Understand this a little. Of everything else, there may be more or less -- the quantity may change -- but not of existence. If something is, then it is no more nor less than anything else. This is a tree, is green; another tree is yellow -- the colors differ. This bird here is small while another is large -- they differ in size. One man has a small intellect, another has a great intellect, and in this they differ. But the tree is, the bird is, the man is, the stone is, and there is no quantative difference in their isness.

Existence knows no small or large, more or less. In terms of existence, all things are equal. The stone exists as much as you do; your forms of existing may differ, but you each exist as much as the other. That existing, that isness, we call Brahman.

When the Upanishads first went to the West, it was very difficult for Westerners to accept them as religious writings. What kind of religion is this? they thought. They regarded the Upanishads as dangerous. If people believe that they have never sinned, and are incapable of sinning, then how will they confess? How will they repent? And without repentance, how will they enter the divine kingdom? And if the sinner accepts himself as Brahman, then what use will he have for the priest? What will the priest be able to preach? Who will he be able to save? Who will he be able to look after? The church will disappear!

It may surprise you to learn that the Hindu religion is the only religion that has no ministry, no ecclesiastical organization, no priesthood. In the Hindu temple you will find no one like the priest, and no management. It is a religion that proceeds on the basis of individual and personal understandings, and without any organizational structure. There is no governing of affairs; the religion functions through personal, intrinsic experience. The Hindu religion is like a flowing river. Christianity is like the railway train, running on tracks, everything managed and organized. The Hindu religion is an anarchy -- and religion can only be anarchic, because religion is not an empire; it is supreme freedom, and this is only possible in a situation of anarchy.

The statement that you have never done anything, and even if you want to you never will do anything, is very anarchic. It is saying that your existence is an ultimate purity. You don't have to strive for purity, because you have never been impure; you simply have to recognize your essential purity. This is why in India we are not searching for Brahman, all we are doing is trying to regain our memory of Brahman. This is what the mystics mean by smriti -- remembrance. This is all we need -- a remembering. Kabir calls it surati, which is nothing but the rounded form of the word smriti. It is just like an emperor's son who might be out begging, and suddenly he realizes what nonsense he is doing, and all begging will cease at once. With this single act of remembrance, the whole quality of his consciousness will change.

The day you have enough of your unhappiness and your interest in it drops, only then the change can happen in your life. And until you are interested in it, who am I to stop you from it? As long as you are interested in it, remain in your unhappiness. Nothing can happen out of hurrying; the fruit will only fall when it is ripe, and it is foolish to pick unripe fruit.

So if you are still interested in your unhappiness, immerse yourself in it, let it be your very destiny. Don't be in a hurry, don't drop your journey in the middle just because of hearing something from others; otherwise you will have to start again and complete the journey at some other time in the future. There is no way to bypass it. No growth can be a borrowed phenomenon in this world. So if you find that your interest is still in misery, then accept that this is so, and let your misery come to its climax so that you can be finished with it. If you have to drink poison, then drink it to the dregs and swallow it all so that when you drown in it you can surface again. Your difficulty is that neither do you move towards the nectar nor do you drink the poison fully; hence you are stuck in the middle. You want to drink the poison -- this really interests you! -- but you don't want the suffering it is going to bring you, and thus you go on trying to achieve the impossible -- to drink poison and feel as though you have drunk nectar! This is not going to come about, because this is not in the nature of things. If you drink nectar bliss is yours; if you take poison

misery is yours. So if your taste is for poison, then drink it till you can drink no more, so that your misery becomes complete, so that your misery makes you mature. Your anguish ripens you, your misery prepares you for the ultimate leap. A day will come when you will look upwards and find the other bird sitting there.

And remember this too, that the stories you have heard from others about this bird will be of no use to you -- you have to see it yourself. No matter how much the Upanishads tell you about it, still they are like looking at a painting of the Himalayas in which you can see the lofty snow-capped peaks glittering in the sun, but you cannot feel the cool serenity of them Those lines and colors on the canvas -- how can they even compare with all that one has known and experienced in being in the Himalayas? You can sit holding the painting close and imagine that you have reached the Himalayas and have found their kingdom of peace and happiness, but in doing so your journey will have come to an end before it has even begun; you will not even stir from your seat.

I have heard: there was once an ass who unfortunately acquired an education. Asses generally have good memory, and this one was brought up in Kashi which is a center of learning full of pundits, and thus it came about that this ass, living in such an atmosphere of scholarliness, soon became himself a pundit. He could recite the scriptures by heart.

You may have noticed that memory is a substitute for intelligence. People with high intelligence tend to be very forgetful, while stupid people, unable to sustain any performance of true intelligence, resort to the use of memory to manage their lives.

This ass had an excellent memory -- whatever he read he knew by heart, and he improved himself by listening to the conversations of the pundits and sitting at their feet. Eventually he came to know of marijuana -- or bhang, which is so prevalent in Kashi, and he was very enticed by the blissful, cosmic effects it seemed to have on those who took it. Those mind-blowing discussions! Those visions of Brahman! It became obvious to him that bhang was the gateway to Brahman; the way these pundits were affected was just as the scriptures described the great glory of Brahman! He decided he must go in search of bhang.

A few days later, passing an old bookshop, he came across a copy of the Encyclopedia Britannica. He flipped through its pages, and there was a picture of the very plant he was now seeking. He absorbed every detail of the picture, and armed now with the knowledge he needed, he was convinced that the whole glory of bhang was now his. After all, he had seen the behavior of the bhang addicts, and looked into their stoned eyes! He even knew what kind of conversation to hold. In fact, as far as was possible with words, he was already familiar with bhang. And now he even knew what it looked like, and all that remained was to find the plant. He would start his search right away.

On the banks of the Ganges he found a plant that looked just like the picture in the Encyclopedia Britannica. But how to be sure that it really was the same plant? The ass decided to consult the plant itself -- yes, this was the thing to do. As a matter of fact, the plant was not bhang at all; it was just a very common weed, quite useless -- a plant that gardeners pull up and throw out whenever they come across it.

The ass approached the plant: "My dear plant," he said, "are you the very plant, bhang, of which I am in deep search? The very same that is revered in the scriptures? I have seen your picture in the Britannica, and if my memory serves me right, you are the very same plant which I search!"

The plant was just an ordinary weed -- nobody had ever before shown it such attention, nobody had regarded it ever with such reverence and given it such a high status. True, its devotee was only an ass, but even the praise of an ass is welcome to the ego! The ego never cares who it is who praises; otherwise praise would disappear from the world. For a moment the plant shrank, delaying the passing of its moment of glory and having to confess that it was not the celebrated bhang plant. But suddenly, impelled by the rare opportunity -- a chance that would never come again -- the plant said, "Yes, I am the very same. It is I whom you seek!"

Immediately the ass performed all the rituals he had learnt from the bhang experts, and swallowed the plant. Where was the trance? The ass waited, but felt not even the flicker of expanding consciousness. He decided that he must not have studied enough, but decided to try acting like the bhang experts. He made himself wobble about on his legs, and even began giggling and pouring out meaningless words. But inside himself he was dubious. "I'm doing alright," he thought, "but this is all superficial. Maybe the Encyclopedia Britannica got its information wrong." Then he thought again: "Maybe the bhang experts are acting just as superficially as I am." And finally, after a long pause, he thought: "Maybe the plant fooled me."

He made every effort to convince himself that everything was going alright, but from within he knew that it was all false and nothing was alright.

You can devour all the scriptures and fill yourself up with the knowledge of Brahman, you can listen to

the Upanishads telling the story of the witnessing bird, you can learn all the parables by heart, you can even begin to behave as a sannyasin should, and learn to walk and talk as a sannyasin should, but deep within your own intuitive voice will go on insisting that something is wrong. Without your own experiencing of the self, without your own knowing of the self, everything is meaningless. Nothing will be understood by understanding the Upanishadic story. Only when your own inner story unfolds and you are able to see the other bird sitting on your tree of life, will you be able to understand the Upanishad, not before that.

Can you appreciate my difficulty? I explained this story to you knowing well you wouldn't understand it; knowing well that if you take my words to be your understanding, then the harm is done. But yet I explained the story so that at least you might know that this too is a possibility. Right now it is better that you don't accept that there is a witness sitting behind you. Who knows, the Upanishads may be wrong, Britannica may have published the wrong picture, the plant may be befooling you! Who knows?

So don't be in a hurry to assume understanding, because the one who believes quickly is deprived of the knowing. My whole effort is to create the understanding that it is a possibility. that whatever you are is not your whole being, something more is possible; that wherever you are standing, further movement is possible; that your journey is not at an end. That what you have attained is not all there is to be attained, there is something more too. Even if you get only a faint idea of it, there is no harm; in fact, the idea has to be only faint. I am talking to you in order to create this very idea in you. Once the idea has taken root in you, two possibilities are open for you. One is that you can go on reciting and memorizing this idea itself; then even without testing the real thing you can make your legs wobble and manage a reasonable trance within just a few days of practice. Of course, your ecstasy will be unreal, your wobbliness will be fake, and you have gone astray.

The other course is that it becomes clear to you that there is a possibility of something else that can open up; that this book is not yet completed, that there are still a few remaining chapters in it; that you have not yet explored your whole house, that there are still some basements unexplored which might contain the treasure -- this idea. But don't let this idea become your knowledge, let it become your life's search. Don't accept it and sit tight; don't make an intellectual exercise of it, rather let it lead you towards meditation and samadhi.

There are a few points that will help you in looking at the bird sitting on the upper branch of the tree. The first is that you are the first bird sitting on the lower branch. Get yourself acquainted thoroughly with this bird. Suffer its miseries to the fullest; experience its jealousies and its traumas totally. Let the sting of its thorns coming from all directions go deep in you so that their total pain surrounds your heart. And don't create false, intoxicating ways to forget it -- you have so many tricks! You say that you are suffering because of your karmas of previous lives, not because of the karmas of this life.

And why do you say this? What consolation you get out of it? One consolation do you get is that nothing can now be done about the karmas from previous lives. Whatever has happened has happened, and one has to suffer. But if I say that your suffering is caused by your doings in this life, then the matter is close at hand and something can be done. And if I say that it is just because of you becoming the doer in this very moment, then the matter becomes very difficult for you.

The Karma theory is useful -- it keeps the whole affair at a comfortable distance, it relegates everything to the past. No, you are not in misery because of karma, you are in misery because you are the doer. You were the doer in your previous lives, you are suffering for that; you are the doer in this life, you are suffering for that. But the reason for your suffering is not what you did, the reason is your identification with the doing. And this you can drop this very moment.

So, slowly slowly learn to be less of the doer. Instead of searching for that second bird, bring some changes in yourself right where you stand. Start being less of a doer and bring more emphasis on being a witness. In every situation, these two ways are open to you -- to become the doer or to become the witness. Try to become the witness.

Sitting here, I am speaking and you are listening. If you are only listening, then you have become the doer; the listening is your doing. If you become the witness, then as I speak you are listening, and you are aware of the act of listening as well. And if the witness in me is awake and the witness in you is awake, then there are four people here where there were only two -- one speaker and a witness to his speaking, one listener and a witness to his listening. So you listen as well as witness your listening. You can become the witness this very moment, nothing has to be arranged for it. You hear me speaking -- hearing is happening in your body and mind. Now watch this hearing happening! Stand behind the hearing and watch it happening. Even if you get a glimpse of it, you will find that your unhappiness disappears this very moment,

that all disharmony evaporates, that all tension vanishes.

So whenever the chance arises to become the doer or the witness, choose the witness. The doer in you is part of a long, old chain of conditioning, and it takes only a small lapse on your part for the doer to overtake. But nothing to worry about because no matter how deep the conditionings of the doer are in you, they are all false, illusory, and the false has no weight, no value, no matter how great its magnitude.

Though you may have forgotten, witnessing is your essential nature. For this reason it is not so very difficult to attain to the witness -- it can be reawakened. Whenever you are doing anything -- eating a meal, walking along the road, taking a bath -- let your emphasis be on watching not on the doing. Taking a shower, watch the body showering; eating, watch the body eating: and soon you will find that the witnessing bird in you has started fluttering its wings. Sensing the ruffling of it's feathers, you will become more and more aware of its presence on the tree. And as the sense of its presence grows in you, the presence of the lower bird will gradually disappear.

And let me tell you what the story does not: that finally one day, when your experience of witnessing is total, the lower bird -- the doer -- will disappear completely, and you will find that there is only one bird on the tree. For the ignorant too there is only one bird -- the doer; he cannot see the other one. For the awakened one too there is only one bird -- the witness; he cannot see the other one. The Upanishad talks of two birds to encompass the understanding of both, the ignorant and the awake. But in reality there are not two birds; for the ignorant there is one -- the doer, and for the knower there is one -- the witness. The reason that two birds are talked of in the Upanishad is because there the knower is talking to the ignorant. The knower is presenting his experience and the experience of the ignorant as well. Unless the experience of the ignorant is also taken into account, he won't begin the journey. A moment will come when you too will see that there is only one bird. And the day there remains only one bird, you have attained to the experience of advait -- nonduality. The name of that one bird is advait.

BELOVED OSHO,
IF INTELLECT IS SUCH AN OBSTACLE IN THE JOURNEY TOWARDS SELF-REALIZATION, IS NOT THEN TRAINING AND SHARPENING OF IT JUST USELESS? IS IT NOT POSSIBLE THAT BECAUSE OF THEIR INNOCENCE AND EXPRESSIVENESS, CHILDREN SHOULD BE HELPED TO MOVE INTO MEDITATION DIRECTLY, WITHOUT IMPARTING THEM ANY TRAINING IN THE INTELLECT?

It is worth consideration, it is significant, and the question naturally arises, that if intellect is such a big obstacle, why train it in the first place? Why not introduce children to meditation while they are still innocent and simple, instead of sending them to university? Instead of shaping their logic and thinking faculty, instead of educating them, why not drown them into meditation in their innocence and simplicity? If intellect is an obstacle, why help it grow? Why not get rid of it before developing it?

It would have been alright if intellect was only an obstacle. But an obstacle can also become a stepping-stone. You are walking on a pathway and there is a huge rock lying on the pathway. Now, this is an obstacle, and you may return from there thinking the pathway does not go anywhere further. But if you climb on the rock, a new pathway is revealed -- which is totally on a different level from the previous lower one. A new dimension opens up.

The unintelligent one will return from there taking the rock as an obstacle. The intelligent one will use the rock as a ladder. And intelligence, wisdom, is a totally different thing from what we call intellect.

Without training the intellect the children will remain like animals. It is not that they will become wise, not that they will become like Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna or Christ; they will remain like wild animals. Of course, they wouldn't have the obstacle, but they wouldn't have any means to climb up either. In itself, neither is the stone an obstacle, nor is the ladder a help.

So it is necessary that every child goes through the intellectual training. And the more beautiful this training, the sharper this training, the stronger, the bigger, the vaster this rock of intellect; the better because in the same proportion it is a means to rise to greater heights. The one who gets crushed under this rock is the pundit. The one who stands on top of this rock is the sage. And the one who, out of fear, does not even come close to the rock, is the ignorant.

The ignorant one's intellect was never trained; the pundit's intellect was trained but he could not go beyond it; the wise one's intellect was not only trained, he also managed to go beyond it.

Avoidance would not help; one has to go through and beyond. And whatsoever experience one goes

through, it intensifies one, it makes one luminous.

Buddha or Krishna are extraordinarily intelligent men. Mohammed was uneducated, but his intelligence is extraordinary. Just think about it: an uneducated man like Mohammed gave the Koran to the world which has stirred and impressed nearly one third of humanity. And today the words of the koran are still the code of life for a Mohammedan. This man may have been an illiterate, but the sharpness of his intelligence was unique. The codes he created are still effective and millions of hearts are thrilled and inspired by them. And the kind of system he provided in the koran is neither available in the Bible nor in the Upanishads nor in the Gita. In a sense, the Koran is a multidimensional book. It is not only religion, it is social science too; it is not only social science, it is political science too.

Mohammed tried to discipline life in a complete way and from all dimensions. From the trivia of life to the vastness of Brahman, the ultimate reality, he encompassed all in the Koran. This is why for the Islamic religion one scripture alone, the Koran, is sufficient. And this is also why Mohammedans say that God is one, and there is only one messenger of that one God. One messenger is enough. This man must have been very intelligent, no one can doubt his intelligence. He was uneducated, but being uneducated has nothing to do with having or not having intelligence. We see educated ones and find them without intelligence. What has education to do with intelligence? Intelligence is a name for squeezing the essence out of life experiences.

So the intellect of the child will have to be trained, his logic will have to be sharpened so that it becomes like a sword. And then whether he will cut himself with the sword, commit suicide, or save somebody's life, it all depends on his intelligence.

Logic is just a means. We can use it for destroying life -- then it is destructive; we can use it for creating life -- then it is creative. But one thing is certain: that just keeping children deprived of intellect will not make them intelligent. They would be innocent like animals but they would not be meditative like sages.

Many times it has happened that a child has been taken away to the forest by some wolf. About forty years ago, two such girls were found in the forests near Calcutta. Some ten years ago, another child who had been brought up by wolves was found in a forest near Lucknow. This child was quite grown up; he was nearly fourteen years of age. This child had never received any human education, he had never known any school, he had not known any human company; he was taken away by the wolves while he was still an infant in his cradle. So he grew up with the wolves. He was unable to even stand up on his two feet, because that too is a part of human training. Don't ever think that you are standing on your two feet just on your own; it has been taught to you.

The human body is structured to walk on all fours. No child walks on two feet after his birth, he walks on four; to walk on the two feet is a learning. If you ask scientists, physiologists, they say a very strange thing. They say that the human body can never be healthy like that of animals, because the human body was meant to walk on four legs, and he has messed up everything; he is walking on two legs, so the whole system is disturbed. It is like a car which was not designed for it going up a mountain; gravitational laws are disturbed -- because when you walk on the ground on all fours you are balanced, your weight is equally distributed on four, and your body is parallel to the gravitation, there is equal amount of gravitational force all along your spine and there is no trouble. But when you stand up on your two legs, everything is disturbed. The blood has to flow in the opposite direction, upward; the lungs have to work extra unnecessarily. All the time there is a struggle with the gravitation. The earth is pulling downwards. So if man dies of heart failure, there is no wonder in it. No animal dies of heart failure; heart weakness can not develop in animals and it can not be avoided in men. It is a miracle if it does not happen to some men; otherwise in general it is bound to happen, because all this reverse work of pumping the blood is being done continuously -- which is a must, but nature had not designed things this way.

So that boy could not walk on two feet, he only used to run on all fours. And his running was also not like that of human beings, it was like that of wolves. Also he used to eat raw meat like wolves. He was very powerful -- even eight strong men would find it difficult to hold and tie him down -- and he was almost a wolf. He may bite, snatch off a portion of your flesh -- ferocious! He had not become a meditative saint, all that he had become was a wild animal. And similar incidents have happened in the West also: children being brought up in the forests by animals so they were found as animals.

Then efforts were made to train this boy. For six months, all kinds of massages and electric treatments were given, and he could barely be made to stand upon his two feet, and just a little lapse and he would be back to his four -- because it is very troublesome to stand on two. You have no idea of the fun of standing on all fours, so you are standing on your two and suffering.

The boy was given a name. They got tired of teaching him and all he could learn and utter before dying was a single word: Rama. He would just tell his name. Within one and a half years he died. The scientists who were studying the boy say he died because of all this training, because he was nothing more than a child of some wild animal.

This also shows how much of a child's life we may simply be killing by sending them to school. We kill their joyousness, we kill their wildness. That is the whole trouble in the schools. A class of thirty children -- those thirty wild animals -- we hand over to one teacher. In his hands has fallen the task of making them civilized. This is why there is no other profession more boring that the profession of teaching. There is no other human being more distressed than a teacher. Their job is really a difficult one.

But these children will have to be educated; otherwise they will not be able to become human beings. Innocent they will be, but that innocence will be that of ignorance. A man is also innocent because of not knowing, but when he becomes innocent after knowing, then blooms the flower of life.

Training of the intellect is necessary; then transcendence of intellect is necessary. And how will you lose what you don't even have?

This is why I always say that if you want to know the poverty of Buddha and Mahavira, then you will have to accumulate the wealth of Buddha and Mahavira. You cannot know that poverty which Buddha knows; the joy of that poverty can only be experienced in coming out of a palace.

If you want to experience a consciousness like that of Krishna, then you will also have to look for an intellect like that of Krishna, because you can enjoy leaving only that which you have. How can you experience the peace Einstein will experience by dropping his intellect? That peace will be incomparable, because that will be the peace after the storm. Your storm has not come yet. The taste one feels in throwing the intellect aside after much intellectual gymnastics is like the taste of the pure health one feels after recovering from some sickness. Renunciation is a great bliss in the sense that the indulgence preceding it was a great misery.

Pass through the misery of intellect so that you can attain to the bliss of wisdom. Pass through the anguish of the world so that samadhi, the ultimate ecstasy, awakening into the divine, can be yours.
You will have to pass through the opposites, that is the way.
Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

3 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406030	
ShortTitle: NOWHER10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,

YOU HAVE SAID THAT EDUCATING THE INTELLECT OF THE CHILDREN IS A MUST. BUT SHOULD THEY ALSO SIMULTANEOUSLY BE TAUGHT MEDITATION? MANY SANNYASINS HAVE FAMILIES; WHAT SHOULD THEIR APPROACH BE WITH THEIR CHILDREN? WHERE SHOULD THE EMPHASIS BE? PLEASE THROW SOME LIGHT ON THIS.

The more the balance, the higher the possibility of happiness; the more the imbalance, the more the way to unhappiness is paved. Looked at in depth, imbalance is unhappiness, and balance is happiness. Balance is the greatest art; hence in this country we have called it *sanyama*. Sanyama means to be still in the exact middle of two opposites, to find the midpoint between two extremes. Mind's habit is to go towards the extremes; mind always wants to run from one end to the other, it never wants to stop in the middle.

If you are violent, your mind will take you to the limits of violence, and then when you are fed up it will take you in the opposite direction. One extreme of violence is to destroy the other, and the other extreme will be to start destroying yourself. First you were killing others, now you will start killing yourself -- - but you will not stop in the middle. Buddha has said that whenever a bhogi, the hedonist, gets fed up with indulgence, he becomes a yogi. Where he was mad after sensual pleasures, now he becomes eager to torment himself. Where he used to love the flowers lying in his path, now he spreads thorns on his path with his own hands. Where he used to love to savor the taste of good food, now he only eats food if it is tasteless. If he used to love possessions, now he lives without even clothes on his body.

Mind swings from one extreme to the other, just like the pendulum of a clock -- never stopping in the middle. If the pendulum stops in the middle, the clock will stop; only while it is swinging will the clock work. When you see the pendulum swinging to the left you think it is going to the left, but those who can see deeply know that in the very act of swinging to the left it is also gathering the momentum to swing to the right. And the farther to the left it goes, the farther to the right it will be able to go. Likewise when it swings to the right it is preparing for its next swing to the left.

There is something important to be understood in this phenomenon. When you go into love you are in the process of gathering the momentum to move into hating; when you swing towards indulgence you are collecting the energy to go into yoga. When you are dishonest you are gathering the energy to be honest. When you make donations you are preparing to exploit. One who looks deep into the mind will be able to see that because mind always moves into opposites, this movement from one extreme to the other is its natural state.

As long as the mind swings you will be unhappy; only the nature of your unhappiness may change. The hedonist has his unhappinesses, the renunciate has his unhappinesses. The hedonist cannot see the unhappinesses of the renunciate; he imagines only great happinesses of the renunciate. The renunciate can see what pleasures are possible for a hedonist. Both the sannyasin and the wordly people come to me. The wordly person always sees the sannyasins with greedy eye, that in what bliss he is living. And I know of sannyasins who have spent forty or fifty years in sannyas -- for all this time they have renounced everything -- and you have no idea of their unhappiness. They envy the wordly person, they think that wordly people are living in great pleasures and fun.

An old sannyasin, in his seventies, who was initiated into sannyas fifty years ago, asked me whether he had made a mistake becoming a sannyasin. He told me that he was haunted by the idea that he had made a mistake in renouncing the world without knowing it. "There seems to be happiness in this world that I left," he said, "but I have found no happiness here in the life I have lived. I set out in search of God, and in so doing lost touch with the world. But I have never found even the trace of God's footsteps."

It is hard to imagine the unhappiness of this sannyasin. He renounced with a hope, and his hope had never been fulfilled. He gambled everything he had in his hands for something that to this day has not come to him. Now life is slipping away; he is past seventy and lives with the feeling that he has missed both ways -- both the world and sannyas. It is only natural to feel so.

It is in the very nature of your mind to see unhappiness where you are. The hut-dwellers think that the happiness is in the palaces, while those with palaces declare that they never attained any happiness until they have left their palaces. Buddha and Mahavira were the sons of kings, and both renounced their royal way of life. Certainly they must have seen some happiness in simple living that the hut-dwellers themselves could not see. The opposite extreme is inviting to the mind, and moving to the opposite extreme means the mind will continue, the pendulum of mind will go on working.

Having looked into the past lives of many people, a remarkable phenomenon has become apparent to me. Those who were sannyasins in their previous life become great hedonists in this lifetime, and those who

were great hedonists in their previous life become sannyasins in this lifetime. This is a startling fact; logically it should be just the opposite. A sannyasin in your last life, then in the same continuation you should be a greater sannyasin in this life. It is a simple logic, it is mathematical, but the situation is just the reverse. When I look into a great hedonist's past life, it turns out that he had been a renunciate; his mind has touched one extreme and now in this lifetime it is touching the other extreme.

The normal thing will be that someone who was a man in his past life should be a man in this life too and someone who was a woman should again be a woman -- but it is not so. Often it happens that one who was a man in his previous life becomes a woman in this life, and the woman becomes a man. If you were a woman in your last life, a hope hovered around your mind, that it is the men who are enjoying, the women are only suffering. You were thus accumulating desire to be born a male in your next life. And though he may not admit it, man envies women and wishes to be female.

Women are more clearcut and thus ready to admit their desire to be born male, but men cannot so easily declare their longing to be female, because society is masculine and people will laugh at them. But deep down, men long to be women. They envy the beauty of the woman, her proportionate body, and they envy also the woman's capacity for happiness. Women are not as discontented as men. A woman can be happy even to receive just a little; a man will remain unhappy even though he is given plenty. A woman's demands are small; she can make of her little house and garden a whole kingdom. But the demands of man are enormous; he may win an empire the size of Alexander's , but still he will consider it not enough. Women go mad less than men; women commit suicide less than men. Women remain healthier, men are more sickly.

It is only man's idea that he is stronger than woman -- it is an idea. Ask the physicians and they will tell you that women are stronger. Yes, the strength that men have is more visible, but in fact they do not possess the strength that women have. This is why there are more widows in the world than there are widowers: the men die sooner. All over the world, on average, women live four years longer than men. If you are to live for seventy years, the possibility of your wife's lifespan is seventy-four. Woman falls sick less often, remains healthier, and her resistance to illness is greater than that of the man.

Just think, can a man go through nine months of pregnancy? Impossible, it is simply not within the capacity of his body. It is within the capacity of a woman's body to carry this load of new life for nine months, and even after nine months the pregnancy is not over; only the infant has come out of the womb -- then the pregnancy has to stretch outside.

So the man is jealous, the desire exists to become a woman; hence, often in the next life the sex changes. And it is the same with every facet of our life.

Mind can live only if it swings back and forth. If it becomes still, balanced, it disappears, and where mind disappears is enlightenment.

Now let us go into your question.

Certainly, children have to be educated in mathematics and in logic so that their brain becomes clear and capable, their genius grows. They are not to be left like animals. There is something in the lives of animals but a lot is missing. There is an innocence in the lives of animals, but it is of idiocy not of saintliness. There is a simplicity, but it is compulsive, not an attainment. Animals are simple because they cannot become cunning; a saint is simple, but not because he cannot become cunning but because he does not become. It is his own choice. And whatever is your own decision, only that puts soul in your life. Animals have souls, but not in the sense in which man has a soul, because man makes his own decisions. If you had not the capacity to be a thief, then what value is there in you non-stealing? If you had not the capacity to be angry, what meaning is there in your compassion? No, you are capable of doing the opposite but you are not doing it, and this very decision of yours not to do it, sharpens and polishes your soul, brings a radiance to it. So the innocence of the saint is needed, not that of the animals.

The child has to be educated so that he becomes aware of all the cunningnesses of man, so that he becomes acquainted with the entire troublesome world of man and experiences it. But if only this much is done, an unbalanced personality will be created; the intellect will be sharp, but his heart will be empty; mathematics will be clear to him, but love will be a mist. He will be able to destroy but he will not be able to create. He will be able to win but he will not be able to lose.

A man who only knows how to win is not a total man, because there are certain dimensions of life that are available only to the losers. The world is gained by those who know how to win, but the divine can only be attained by those who also know how to lose. Wealth may come to those who are the winners, but love is only for those who are losers. Defeat has its own victory. But mathematics and logic teach only how to win;

meditation teaches how to lose. Logic and mathematics offer us the skill to increase our wealth and possessions in the world and to expand our empire. Meditation is the art of expanding the kingdom of the soul, of expanding the consciousness so that it embraces the whole universe.

If only the child's intellect is educated he will be partially paralyzed; there will be no fullness, no totality in his life. One of his legs will always be crippled, and his life will be a limping. It is only because all others are lame too that no one recognizes the fact. Children have a game called lame race in which one of their legs is tied to another child's leg, so only one of their legs can run free. This is virtually the way our life is organized, so that we are running on one leg only. It is hardly surprising that we fail, collapse, break down!

Meditation is the second leg. We should teach children meditation as we start educating their intellect. Just as the child comes to understand science, he should come to understand religion simultaneously. As his head grows brighter let his heart also grow full of light. Let him not grow up only to know about, let him grow up also to be. Let it not be only his possessions that grow, let *him* grow too! Let not only his exterior expand, let his interiority also have a depth, just as the trees rise up in the sky but their roots go deep underground. The deeper the roots go underground the higher the tree rises in the sky.

As you are you are like a tree that has no roots: you spread high and wide, but you have no way inwards and within, and so you are trembling every moment. Just a slight gust of wind and you are afraid because you have no roots. If you had roots running deep into the earth, then you would invite storms and delight in them when they came. They would be a festival in your life at which you could dance, because in the storm lies the challenge, and only against a background of challenge can you come to know your being fully. So you would thank the storm and beg it to come more often. But as you are, just a breeze and you are afraid as if death has come. Instead of being grateful to God for sending the storm, you weep and cry: "Oh God, save me! Shelter me from this storm.!" And your fear is all because you have no roots.

The roots go inwards, and the deeper the roots go withinwards, the stronger your outer expansion will be. This makes meditation, in a sense, the opposite of intellectual development, just as the roots are in a sense opposite to the tree. The tree rises high, the roots go deep, and the directions in which they grow are opposite to each other. In this sense meditation is opposite to intellect, but in another sense the whole outward expansion of the tree is supported on its roots. They are not really in any opposition; the whole glory of intellect depends on meditation.

So Einstein cannot have an intellect like that of Buddha, because Buddha has not merely the outer intellectual web, but he also has an internal lit lamp of meditation. His intellect is illuminated by this internal lamp of meditation. So his intellect cannot do the wrongs that were possible for it to do, because the lamp of meditation will direct it, guide it. So the intellect cannot go astray, the horses of intellect will never run him into pitfalls, because the charioteer is present within. That conscious meditation is the inner master now.

Nurture both intellect and meditation in the child; give him roots, and give him the vast expanse of the sky. And remember that the balance between the two is very important; neither should grow out of proportion to the other. Only if you can do this have you fulfilled your parental commitment in the real sense; only then have you given birth to the child in the real sense. Otherwise, you gave the child his body, but his soul did not get any support from you. The birth of the body is a very ordinary matter. The birds and the animals all manage this much with no difficulty -- in it there is nothing special about you, in it there is no great attainment of yours.

And another point to remember is that in bringing light to your child's soul you are bringing light to your own. It cannot be otherwise. It is impossible to avoid catching light yourself while helping to bring it to the other. If you love your child, send him on the journey to the intellect, give him roots in meditation, you will suddenly find that in shaping him, you yourself are being shaped. When a sculptor makes efforts to enhance a sculpture, it is not only that the sculpture becomes beautiful; in the process the sculptor too goes on becoming more beautiful. It is impossible to give birth to beauty without becoming more beautiful yourself. It is impossible to give birth to a balance in someone without yourself getting balanced. If you are truly a father, then the birth of a son in your house will transform the whole of your life, because when you will try to shape your son as beautiful, healthy and peaceful, how can you not become peaceful too?

In fact you will have to create in yourself first all that you want to create in your son. A husband and wife can enjoy their carefree play with each other while they have no children, but with the birth of a child a new link has been added in their life, and now play alone is not enough. Now there is a deep responsibility in their lives, and it is a fascinating responsibility because it is full of love. This child will begin to transform both his mother and his father. If you really love your child, you will be changed. If you don't

love him you will go on screaming and shouting that the child is getting spoilt, the society all around is bad, everything is going bad. A child is never spoilt because of the society, he is spoilt because of you -- and you *are* the society. And the irony is that what you call society is simply the population of others' children. The father remains as he was before his child was born; the mother too remains the same. Somehow the child is born to you, but at heart you lack love for this child. And it is your love that can change the whole society!

Let it sink deep into you that whatever you create also creates you. The creator cannot be free of his creation. With the birth of a beautiful poem, a beautiful poet is also born. And if it does not happen so, then understand that the poem has not been born -- it has been borrowed, it is a purchase from the market. So whenever you find a poet who lacks the fragrance of his poetry, you can be certain that the poetry is not his.

In this country in ancient times we used to call a poet a *rishi*, -- a sage. We no longer say so because it is no longer appropriate. Rishi and poet were synonymous. Strange! Today the rishi and the poet are so different from each other; neither there is poetry in the rishis nor is there wisdom in the poets. They have both been lost somewhere.

Our ancient understanding was that whenever a man will become a poet, whenever poetry will be born out of him, then this birth of the poetry will change his whole inner energy, his whole consciousness -- because how can beauty be born out of any ugliness, if it really is a birth? But if you have adopted someone else's child, then it is a different matter. If you have taken someone else's poem, adding rhyme and making a few outward changes, then it is a different matter. Then you are not a poet, you are a rhymer, and however beautiful your rhyming may be it is shallow. This beauty is like a woman's makeup -- a deception managed through the use of lipstick and powder, etcetera. Face paint is alright in a stage play, but not for real life. A few showers and all the cosmetics will begin to wash away, and then the woman will look far uglier than she would ever have looked had she not painted her face in the first place, because now there will be holes in her beauty where the ugliness will show through.

The truth is that the woman who is really beautiful will fear to use face powder because its purpose is to mask ugliness rather than to create beauty. And wearing makeup, even a beautiful woman becomes ugly, because the false can never be beautiful. Even an ordinary, homely woman -- one who would never find herself in the limelight -- if she does not mask her features with vain cosmetics and create hypocrisy, then a kind of flame of beauty shines in her too, of simplicity, of freshness, at least of authenticity.

So the concept in India in the ancient days was that if poetry was born out of someone, if one became a poet, then that in itself makes him a *rishi* -- because the source of a beautiful poem must be a beautiful heart. If the Ganges is so loveable, then Gangotri -- the source of the Ganges -- has to be the most sacred. In fact we offer more worship to Gangotri than we do to the Ganges, because we feel that the birthplace of such a river must be greater than the river itself. Likewise, the poet must be more than his poetry. And if it is so, then no matter how many great poems come out of him, he will still remain more because he is the source. Such a poet will be a rishi.

The other way round is also true. Whoever attains to sagehood, he inevitably becomes a poet too. This is why, in Sanskrit, the words *kavi*, poet, and *rishi*, sage, are synonymous. This is not so in any other language in the world; only in Sanskrit are the words for poet and sage synonymous, and there is a deep significance in their equivalence.

Whenever any person becomes a rishi -- which means one who has attained to truth, to beauty, to his inner dignity; whose inner flame is lit, who has awakened, whose flowers have blossomed, who has reached his destiny, who has touched the supreme peak -- whenever this happens to any person, the birth of poetry from his being is a certainty. No, his poetry may not necessarily be in a verse form but whatever he does will be a poetry.

If you watch Buddha walking you will see poetry in his walk; if you look at the way he closes his eyes there is poetry in it. In his talking, in his keeping quiet, there is a poetry. His whole life has become a poetry. It is not necessary for Buddha to compose verses, fashion lyrics, paint paintings, or carve sculptures -- no, his very being now is full of poetry. In all he does you will find poetry. If he walks on sand you will even find poetry in his footprints -- it will be hard to find a more beautiful painting than these footprints of his on the sand. Yes, the poet will inevitably become a sage, and the sage a poet.

If you have really loved your child... love will like to make his child a god -- what else can love desire than this? Love will settle for nothing less, it cannot. If all you want is to make a doctor of your son, then you have not loved him yet. If all you want is to make a big shopkeeper of your son, then you have not yet known what love is. I am not saying that you should not help your son become a doctor or a shopkeeper -- he will have to become a doctor, or a shopkeeper, he will have to work -- but this should not be the parents'

ultimate longing about their child. It is just a halfway desire, a help along the way, but wherever there is love, it cannot be content with anything less than God. Your desire for the one you love will be that he becomes God-like and ultimately that he become God himself. Love is the alchemy of giving birth to God. Whatever settles for less than this is not love. It may be something else instead -- a worldly bargain, a business, an ambition for wealth, other interests, but not love. It is only when love is there that the possibility is born of giving birth to God.

So nurture meditation in your child as you nurture his intellect, and also nurture a balance between the two, and in doing so you will find that you have been transformed too without your knowing about it. Even before your child's light shines fully, you yourself will be shining. Suddenly you will discover that in the process of making your child you have made yourself.

And if the child is becoming spoilt it only means that you yourself are spoilt and that your love for the child is not so great that you are prepared to change yourself for his sake. So a very interesting thing happens: the father goes on doing the same things which he does not wish his children to do; the mother goes on doing the same things which she wishes her children not to do. But the children do not learn from your preachings, they learn from you. And children have very sharp and clear eyes; their eyes are not yet smeared with the dust of life. They can see through and through your words, they don't get caught up in them, they don't care for what you say. They look at you, and they know you at first hand. Their grasp is direct. This is why it is so difficult to tell lies to children -- because when you tell a lie it is not merely that is is being conveyed by the words alone; while telling a lie, your whole face declares your falsity. Your eyes say "False"; your hand which is touching your child says "False". And the child is very close to life; the adults may not perceive it but the child immediately knows your every vibe says that you are telling a lie. So it is very difficult to deceive the children unless you have corrupted them that far.

We do everything we can to corrupt our children, because until they are corrupted we live in doubt, afraid of them. As parents we teach our children not to tell lies, but all the time they see us telling lies. So what do they learn from this? Only one thing -- that you must teach your children not to be false, while being false yourself. This is the fact that the children catch, and so they too will teach their children not to tell lies and be liars themselves. This is what your parents did to you, and this is what you are doing to your children.

These children see that celibacy is being preached to them by their parents while they themselves are full of sex. And this the children see. They understand the pattern well, and they too will preach celibacy to their children. So the hypocrisy continues!

Our society is a vast web of hypocrisy, but we do not see it because we are born into it, just as the fish are not aware of the ocean because they are born into it. The hypocrisy runs so deep that if we do come to see it, we will become afraid and restless, seeing what is happening. But we don't look at what we are saying, we don't take note of what we are doing, or of what effect it is going to have.

We give our children an education of the intellect, but we don't educate them in meditation. Why? -- because we can hire the services of a teacher to train them intellectually; we can rent a teacher, and this is easy for us. Just send the children off to school, get them into university -- there they will find the teachers they need.

If you look carefully into the wishes of most parents you will find that they are sending their children to school not so that they will be educated, but just to spare themselves the trouble and disturbance of having the children at home. Every Sunday the disturbance stays back home. The schools are just devices to help parents avoid their children, and teachers are just paid servants, engaged to keep the children occupied with subject matter that is ninety-nine percent rubbish. The children learn things that need not be taught at all, and all they will do with it is forget it -- it is not essential for them. The teacher is just a kind of watchmen, standing, stick in hand, between the parents and their children. His task is to give the parents peace for five or six hours a day.

What kind of love is this that feels disturbed by the presence of children? This is not love. These children are accidental, these are accidents that have happened to you and now somehow have to be maintained. And why do you send them to school? It is not to shine their souls. You send them to school so that they can learn the whole system of hypocrisies of the society. You send them to school so that they come back home graduating in all the cunningness, calculativeness and the entire web of the society, so that they become skilled in its ways, become a member of the society. You are preparing them. Your ambitions have remained unfulfilled, you wanted to earn millions but failed; now you are preparing your son to fulfill it for you. If he fails his examinations you experience great anxiety, not because of what he may be feeling,

but because your ambitions start shaking: how is this boy going to achieve *your* ambition if he fails in school?

Your children are the extension of your ambitions, they are the hopes to your desires; you want to travel riding on their shoulders. So if your son brings home a good income, you are very pleased and proud of him. But if he comes home with nothing to show, no one welcomes him.

There is a very lovely parable that Jesus used to tell often to those around him, and it will be good for you to understand it, because Jesus lays a great emphasis on love.

The parable tells of a wealthy father who had two sons. The elder son was obedient to his father, the younger son was disobedient and rebellious. The first went on adding to the earnings of the family, while the second one went on frittering away the family wealth. In the end, the father decided to divide his wealth evenly between the two sons and separate them. The elder son stayed at home and used his share to increase the family's wealth, buying farms, orchards, and tending their land. The younger son left home the moment he was given his share, and it was not long before the news started reaching to the father that he had lost all he had in gambling and drinking and in the whorehouses. Hearing this, the father sent word to him to come back home. The young rake could not believe that his father could really wish him to return.

But this is the way it is with love -- it is not believable. When love happens in your life, you too will not believe in it. Hatred, yes -- this you can believe in, and cheating and stealing are thoroughly believable too. But love seems almost supernatural -- how can you believe in it? So it was with this young man; it was hard for him to believe in this father's love. But he was deeply in a troubled and tattered condition, and seeing what a poor beggar he had become, he decided to go back home. He thought even if they were only prepared to give him enough space to sleep, it was worth it -- anything was better than this beggar's life!

But when his father heard that he was on his way home he arranged a great celebration, he prepared a great feast and invited the whole village to it. His elder son was returning from work on the farm when he was met by a group of village people who said, "How strange this is, and how unfortunate you are! Here you stay, striving to serve your father and working hard to maintain the family's wealth and prestige, but the red carpet was never rolled out for you, the band was never asked to play to welcome you home, and never has there been a banquet arranged in your honor. And yet this vagabond brother of yours, having reduced his wealth to ashes, is now being celebrated on his return. Go and join the throng that has gathered to welcome him! The lamps are lit, the band is playing, and your father waits with many guests to greet your brother at the very entrance to the village!"

The elder brother was very distressed, and made his way home feeling dispirited and resentful, and this was how his father found him when he eventually entered, accompanied by the younger son. His father asked him why he looked so miserable, and the elder son replied, "Of course I am unhappy! Here I have lived, serving you devotedly, working for your sake and returning to you four times the wealth you gave me; but no one has ever welcomed me in this way. And now this vagabond returns, a ruined man, and you greet him with feasting and celebration!"

Then the father said a few things which are worth understanding. He said, "Love makes no distinction between the one who earns and the one who does not. And love feels assured about the ones who are close by and tries to bring those back close who have gone away. You are alright and already with me; there is nothing to be celebrated about you, my blessings are with you every moment of the day. But for the one who has wandered off a special welcome is needed; only then can he be assured of love!"

Jesus used to say it is just like a shepherd returning home in the evening with all his sheep, when he suddenly notices one is missing. He leaves a thousand sheep alone there in the dark of the jungle and goes back to search for the lost one. He is not concerned about those thousand sheep, his concern is only for the one that is missing, and when he finds it he goes back to the flock carrying the lost sheep on his shoulder.

Jesus used to say that love is not ambitious, and this is what I say to you too. Love has no demands. Love for your children will not seek to gain anything through them. As with finding God, love's reward is in finding the child, not in finding something through the child. The big question is not what the child does, rather what he is.

Yes, education can be imparted in school, but who will provide religion? We have developed schools of religion too but they are all pseudo, because there can be no school of religion. They are just shops run by pundits, and to these we send our children. And these pundits have no contact with religion; the life they lead is no different from yours. You keep one kind of shop, the pundit keeps a shop of religion. You are both shopkeepers! We send our children to him to learn patience, and he teaches -- as if religion is also some geography or history -- he teaches a lesson, makes the child learn it by heart. Then there are

examinations in religion too. Children pass the examination and come back home with certificates.

This is a deception. You cannot sit an examination in religion. Life itself is its total examination. And nobody can award a certificate of religion; only death will give this. It is death itself which at the time of your dying will give the certificate saying whether you are religious or not. If in the very moment of your death you are blissful you have passed; if you are unhappy in the moment of death you have failed.

Life -- life in its totality -- is education in religion, and death is its examination. Where is the pundit who can offer this? Where are the scriptures which can offer this? No scriptures will do, no pundit will do. And you yourself do not know what religion is, so how can you give it to the child? How can you give meditation to the child? You yourself have never known meditation, never tasted it. Whatsoever you wish to give your child, *you* have to have it first. If the father is wealthy he will give wealth to his son; if the father is a meditator he will give meditation to his son. But how can you give that which you don't have? If the father is loving he will give love; we can give only what we have.

People ask me -- sometimes a young man, sometimes a young woman -- whether it would be a good thing for them to have a baby. I say to them, "First go deep into meditation, then you can become parents; otherwise, what will you have to offer your child? And if you don't have meditation, the child's presence will reveal all your weakness and all your poverty, because you will find you have nothing to give. So it is better that you first go deep into meditation and then become parents, because then you will be able to fulfill the responsibility of parenthood -- and not as a duty, but blissfully."

Give your children meditation as well as thinking. Thinking will help them to be successful in the world, and meditation will help them towards success in the divine. Give them thought to sharpen their intellects, give them meditation to nurture the sacred in their hearts. The most important phenomenon in the world happens where sacredness of the heart meets the activeness of the intellect. In that meeting, activity and inactivity balance each other, the day and the night both cease to be, and you start catching glimpses of that which lies beyond both life and death.

BELOVED OSHO, IN THE PURANAS THERE IS A STORY THAT AT THE TIME OF ITS DISSOLUTION THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IS SUBMERGED UNDER WATER, EXCEPT FOR A LITTLE ISLAND. THERE, SITTING ON A BANYAN-LEAF, THE YOUNG CHILD MUKUNDA IS FOUND, SUCKING HIS BIG TOE -- AND FROM HIM THE WHOLE UNIVERSE IS CREATED AGAIN!
A SIMILAR DISSOLUTION TAKES PLACE IN THE DISCIPLE ALSO WHEN HE APPROACHES HIS MASTER AND AFTER THAT COMES HIS SPIRITUAL BIRTH. IS IT THIS HAPPENING THAT IS SYMBOLIZED BY THIS STORY?

Moment to moment your death happens, and moment to moment you are reborn. It is not that you are one day born, live a hundred years, and then die. No, you are dying every moment, and every moment you are born anew. Every moment the old finishes and the new begins. It is only a myth that the universe was at one time created and is one day going to dissolve. Right now the universe is being created and right now it is dissolving; this is a fact.

It is not that God created the universe sometime and then went to rest, as the Christians think -- that God created the world in six days and then took a rest on the seventh day, so the seventh day is a holiday. The creation was completed in six days, and then God went on holiday -- and he has been on holiday ever since! No, it is not so. Because you get tired, you think God must also need holidays. If God also gets tired, then he is not infinite -- his energy can be exhausted. If God also gets tired, then in that very moment the whole of creation will come to an end.

No, it is not that God once created the universe; he is creating it every moment. Creation is eternal. The universe is not a historical event, it is eternalness. Every moment the creation is going on. These plants are growing, buds are breaking into flowers, eggs are hatching, young birds are getting ready to fly -- each moment. Nothing is static. Nowhere in all the vastness of the universe is there ever a pause; there is no holiday, creation is an eternal celebration.

And what is true for the whole universe is true for you too because you are also a small image of the vast. You may be only a drop in the ocean , but still you are a drop, and in each moment you are also being created and dissolved. That which is the past has been dissolved, and that which is to come is being created: and between these two is your existence.

This story from the Puranas is very beautiful. As the universe dissolves, everything is destroyed except

for a child, an innocent -- Balkrishna or whatever name we want to give him. With him the whole of creation begins again. Its meaning is multidimensional; try to understand all the dimensions.

First, all the grownups, all the old ones die, only a small child remains. All the cunning and experienced disappear, all the clever and the wise are destroyed. Only an innocent child survives, who knows nothing, while all the pundits and scriptures and religions, all the monks and saints are annihilated. What would this mean?

There is a certain security in innocence which is missing in cleverness. Lao Tzu says that he once saw a bullock cart in which some people were riding, overturn. Two of the people were killed, and a third was half-dead, his limbs broken. But there was a fourth man who received no injuries at all. When the cart turned over he was thrown off and landed on his back in the road, and there he lay. Lao Tzu was surprised at the man's relaxed manner and approached him to find out how he was. The man, he discovered, was drunk. The three who were in their right senses were dead or injured, while the man so out of his senses that he was not even aware that the cart had capsized, suffered no injury. He was in such a state of unawareness that it made no difference to him whether he was in or out of the cart.

This is worth understanding. It is quite a usual scene to find drunkards lying in the roadway; for them, falling down is a normal occurrence. If you fall the way they do, you will find yourself in hospital with broken bones, but they are quite unharmed. It seems that there is an art here that is known only to the drunkard. There is, and the art is simply this -- that the drunkard is not conscious. When you are conscious and something happens, you try to defend yourself; if you are unaware there is no question of trying to defend yourself. In the moment that the accident happens, the aware person experiences fear and in trying to save himself he contracts his muscles.

When this cart overturned, three of the passengers were in a state of tension, fighting against gravity in an effort to save themselves. It is in that state of tension that the body gets damaged, and the bones broken. But for the drunkard there was no awareness of falling from the cart, so there was no fighting to save himself. He must have fallen as though he were not there, as though it was only a bag or bundle that had fallen, with no bones inside it to get broken. The drunkard fell as though there was nobody within him.

When there is no one inside seeking to save himself, no defender, then there is no resistance, no ego, no one to put on an air of bravado. Having no resistance, the drunkard simply fell; the others, resisting the fall, had to come to grief. People must have regarded this drunkard as being under the protection of God's grace. Lao Tzu says, "Only the drunkard is saved, the sober man breaks." The reason the drunkard is saved is that he is not aware of himself.

In this story everyone dies except for a small child. All who wanted to save themselves are destroyed; only a child survives. It often happens this way when a house is on fire -- the adults die, and a helpless baby survives. In their frantic efforts to escape, the adults find themselves trapped and burn to death, and it is only the baby, smiling contentedly in his cradle, who is saved. Many times this happens.

There is a mystery behind such happenings, and the mystery is that the child is not doing anything to protect himself. God protects those who do not seek to protect themselves. And those who are trying to protect themselves are fighting with God. It means they are saying, "I have no trust in you, I will have my own arrangement." But in the face of the dissolution of the universe our own efforts are not going to be of any use. Even now they do not work; it is only your illusion that you are protecting yourself. In this struggle of life, where dissolution is happening all around from one moment to the next, you too are being destroyed, because you are not like little children; otherwise you would be saved.

This story carries a still deeper meaning: all that is past has dissolved and the future has not yet arrived. Whenever it arrives it arrives in the present moment. In essence you have always been a child, but you carry the whole past with you. You know all the records, you keep the files, ledgers and accounts, you know the bank balance, what you did or what you did not do, what has happened and what did not happen. All this you carry in your memory -- and it does not exist anywhere *except* in your memory! Even the future you carry in your mind -- what is to be done and what is not to be done, whether the plans will materialize or not, how they will work out and how they will not -- all this vast network too you carry in your mind. And this too is nonexistent. In existence there is only pure present moment -- where all past has disappeared and the future has not yet come.

In this present moment, who are you? What is your experience and knowledge? In this moment you have no ledgers and records; in this present moment you are just like a small child, newly born in this very moment from the mother's womb, who has no answer even to the question, "Who are you?" and who knows

nothing, whose slate of the heart is clean, on which nothing has yet been written. This heart, clear of all writing, is the pure heart of the child.

So the meditator keeps becoming each moment as the heart of a child. Meditation means cleaning off the rubbish of the past, dissolving all you have learned in the past, cleansing and unlearning all that you have come to know, making it all unknown again, dissolving everything that you have gathered around you and becoming fresh, light, new again -- like a shoot on a tree. Let the dead leaves fall, and let this fall happen every moment, so that spring follows after every fall, new shoots come and you are completely fresh and new, untarnished by any signs of the past.

The meditator's experiment is to become in each and every moment so clean that not even a single trace of the old is to be found in him. From moment to moment, the meditator frees himself from the past, goes on dying to the past, and does not fall into the trap of creating his own future. There is no need to create the future, it will happen on its own. You don't need to trouble yourself about it -- it will happen without you. The sky is not asking you whether it is allowed to go on being, the moon and stars do not seek your consent and nor have the rivers asked your permission to go on flowing. Time, too, runs its course without asking you... so why should you bother?

Wipe away the past, let its dust not settle on you, and don't try to give birth to the future. It will be born of its own accord. Then you are free like a new-born child, innocent, and this innocence is meditation. And when the creation happens from within you, all your life energy becomes the creator's energy. Then you are the divine. The one who is pure and simple like a child is the divine. When you become clever, there and then you are worldly.

This can happen, it has happened. Buddha became such a new-born child, and Krishna too. It may strike you as very surprising that we have always painted Krishna, Buddha, Mahavira, Rama, without beards or mustaches. There are only two possibilities why this should be so. One is that in these particular beings there was a deficiency of male hormones, so that their features developed along feminine lines. But this might possibly have been true for one of them, because there is no reason why a man of feminine personality cannot become enlightened -- that presents no problems! But to paint not only Buddha and these others but all the twenty-four *tirthankaras* of the Jainas without beards or mustaches, and all the buddhas of not only the past but the future too -- like Maitreya who is yet to come -- suggests there must be some other reason. And it is not that buddhahood is opposed to beards and mustaches; the beard and mustache would have grown to all of them.

It is only in their portraits that they are depicted without them, and there is a meaning to this. It is our wish to show that in a certain way they never grew old. Yes, their bodies aged, their backs must have bent, but we know that their consciousness never became stale and old, that it remained always as fresh as a new-born child's. It is to proclaim this freshness that we wanted to portray their bodies too as fresh and new and young. The youth that we have painted in their features is not of the physical but of the consciousness.

Who is it who can be the bridge between the past that has disappeared and the future that has not yet happened, between the universe that has dissolved and the new that has not yet arisen? If we were writing this story, we would have chosen some old man -- a thinker, a pundit, a knower of the Vedas -- as the right one to begin the new universe with. But this story chooses to preserve a small child. The man who knows the Vedas cannot be innocent. The innocent person does not know the Vedas -- he *is* the Vedas.

The current of nature dissolves all that has grown old, all that is diseased with age, and creates the new. The divine's reckoning seems to be very strange, because it runs quite contrary to what scientists are currently thinking. Our scientists say that it is very uneconomical that the old should die, and new children be born. And this is true -- it is uneconomical, or economically dangerous, because the old man is a seventy-year investment, equipped with all we have taught him. He is educated, experienced, he has all the intellectual skills and now he is ready for death! A house has been constructed, and now it is ready to be demolished, and we are going to have to go through the same process, with all its problems, all over again.

Certainly, this is not economical. No government would allow this if it had the chance to do otherwise. It is only because nothing can be done about it that the situation is allowed to continue as it is; otherwise we would preserve the old, and prevent the birth of children. The way it is, it is just wastage. The new child will have to be taken through all the same activities again -- education, learning to read and write -- and through all his foolishness; and when he is again of value to us, his death will be approaching.

So our scientists are trying how to save the old people. In the other half of their task -- preventing childbirth -- they have succeeded. Birth control has been accomplished; fifty percent of the operation has been completed. Now they are working on the other half -- how to stop the old ones from dying. And some

of our old ones seem to be of great use. Look at Einstein. If only we could have prevented his death! Centuries will pass before a man like him is born again. If only we had been able to keep him for another hundred years! It is impossible to imagine what he might have achieved, because now, just when his intellect was really ripening, he had to go. If we could have saved him for another hundred years or so, many new things could have been constructed from that ripe intellect. How can the children make the contributions that Einstein would have made? So the great effort is on!

Do you know that thousands of people are paying to have their bodies preserved after they die, because the possibility exists that by the end of this century we will have mastered the technique of resurrecting the dead. In the United States there are several places where some corpses are preserved in deep freeze. It is very expensive, only millionaires can afford it; to preserve one corpse costs over a thousand dollars a day! People have founded trusts where all their money is gathered, and the trusts guarantee to preserve their bodies until science has succeeded in its task of restoring life to the dead. These people have made all these arrangements, hoping to be brought back to life within the next twenty or twenty-five years, by which time it is expected that we will have managed the technique.

If not today then tomorrow, science may be able to invent some trick. If children can be prevented from being born, then sooner or later the elderly can be prevented from dying. If birth control is possible, then death control is also possible; it is just the other side of the same thing. And the day we will be able to stop the old from dying, then total birth control will be imposed, because there cannot be enough space for both the old and the new. As it is, the old have to slip away to make room for the children. You should make it a point of awareness to observe, when a child is born into your home, you should become alert that some old man is nearing death. Otherwise, where is the space to come from? Every new breath demands space; the old man will have to move on.

It is important to see that the process of the divine is to remove the old, to destroy the completed and to bring in the incomplete; to make the old leaves fall and the new shoots sprout. The divine is in favor of the new and against the old; we favor the old and oppose the new. For us, the old is gold! And of the new, all we say is, "It is new -- how can we trust it?" This is why the older a scripture the more respectable for us; the older a religion the more precious for us. Hence all religions truthfully or untruthfully try to maintain that they are the oldest, that their scriptures are the ancientmost. We are so interested in the old. But existence is not -- existence is interested in the new. Existence says, "If it is old it should die. If it is new, then give it life!" It sees some excellence in the new that we are blind to; we only see excellence in the old.

What is our obsession with the old? That the old has experience, that the old knows, that the old has lived, it is ripe, while the new is inexperienced, does not know, is unripe, and has chances of going astray. But if we try to understand it from existence's side, the more experienced one is the more clever, cunning and prudent one is. And these qualities take him away from innocence and simplicity. And the doors of this existence are open to the heart that is simple, and existence showers bliss only on those who trust with such simplicity that there is not even a trace of doubt in their trust.

It is only childlike trust that gives birth to saintliness. The small child has total trust in you, there is not even the idea that he trusts, because this very idea comes to the one who doubts. It is the one whose mind has been touched by doubt who thinks that he has trust. The child's trust is so total that he is not even aware that he trusts; trust is his very nature.

This story is very beautiful. At the end of the universe when dissolution has happened, a little child is saved -- not by the scientists; it is God who is saving, not the scientist. And God is always in favor of the new. This is why I say, there is no more revolutionary principle than God in the universe. God is the greatest revolutionary in the world. "Let go the old, let the new come!" is the basic fundamental of revolution. The old is already dead, that's why it is old; the new is wholly alive, that is why it is new.

And if you can learn this art -- and this is the art I am calling meditation -- of never becoming old, then existence will always protect you. Then the day the universe comes to an end, then you too will be saved; the day great dissolution happens, then you too will be saved. Of course, enough land for you will have to be saved also. But the art of it is that you remain like a new-born child, you never become old. Yes, the body will become old and will even die, but still you don't become old. Let your soul remain new, like a new shoot, like a morning dewdrop, ever fresh, -- then existence will always provide you protection. The moment you become old, you have gone against existence, you have called for your own death. If you are always new you are deathless. Newness is deathlessness.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

4 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406040
ShortTitle: NOWHER11
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
THE ZEN MASTER HOTEI USED TO TRAVEL AROUND WITH A BAG ON HIS SHOULDER, GIVING OUT SWEETS TO CHILDREN AND PLAYING WITH THEM. IF A ZEN DEVOTEE WERE TO MEET HIM ON THE ROAD, HOTEI WOULD SIMPLY BOW DOWN TO HIM AND SAY, "GIVE A PENNY!" AND IF HE WERE ASKED TO GO TO A TEMPLE TO GIVE A DISCOURSE, AGAIN HOTEI WOULD SAY THE SAME THING: "GIVE A PENNY!"
ONCE HE WAS PLAYING WITH SOME CHILDREN, AND ANOTHER ZEN MONK MET HIM AND ASKED, "WHAT IS THE MEANING OF ZEN?" IN SILENT ANSWER, HOTEI PUT HIS BAG ON THE GROUND. THE MONK THEN ASKED HIM, "WHAT IS THE ACHIEVEMENT OF ZEN?", AT WHICH THE SMILING BUDDHA PICKED HIS BAG UP AGAIN, PUT IT ON HIS SHOULDER, AND SET OFF.
THE OTHER MONK ALSO LATER BECAME A FAMOUS ZEN MASTER. CAN YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT THEIR MESSAGES WERE?

The statements of the mystics and their way of life are not based on any logical syllogism. There is no calculation in their lives, they are not conventionalists; their lives are a spontaneous throbbing. We can experience something in that throbbing, we can taste that throbbing, but that throbbing can never be defined logically or intellectually. So the first thing to be understood is that the life of a mystic is not run according to some moral code, scripture, tradition or structure. His life is not like a pond, it is like a flowing river. The life of a mystic does not happen through careful planning but through living moment-to-moment pulsations of consciousness in their totality.

We call a man evil whose life has a mold of evil-doing. He lives through a mold but the mold is that of evil-doing. He commits thefts and all kinds of dishonesty, he is treading the path of evil quite deliberately and calculatedly. His wickedness is his own decision; this lifestyle he has chosen of his own accord. We call a man virtuous who has made virtue his chosen lifestyle. Charity, kindness and good deeds have all been carefully considered by him, and are deemed appropriate to the style of life he has chosen. The lives of both the evil-doer and the virtuous man are bound by a mold.

There is a third kind of life, the life of the mystic, which is free from any mold. So the lives of two mystics will never be alike. They can only be similar when they are cast in the same mold -- like mass-produced Fiat cars. But two plants cannot be alike; really, even their two leaves cannot be alike. Not even two pebbles found anywhere on this vast planet can be the same as each other, because every pebble has come out of the infinite; it is not cast in a certain mold. This is why there is no repetition in existence.

Nothing is duplicated, everything is unique and unparalleled.

The mystic does not manipulate his actions according to either evil or virtue. He does not impose any system on his life. The mystic lives in a state of conscious anarchy. This point has to be understood very deeply, because you can live in anarchy without any awareness also. If you live in unconscious anarchy, anarchy but with unawareness, the result will be an evil man. You may have convinced yourself that you are living free of any mold, but no, your life *is* molded. If you live with unawareness, but according to some moral code and discipline and not anarchically, then you are a so-called virtuous man. But in anarchy, with no rules, no scriptures, no mold and with awareness -- as if awareness is the only scripture, as if to keep oneself awake is the only and suprememost regulation -- this is truly the routine of the life of the mystic. It is not proper to call it even a routine, because routine implies as if his actions are thought out. Whatever happens through living in wakefulness, that is the behavior of the mystic! Conscious behavior is godliness. So the lives of no two mystics will be alike; and if you seek to understand him, then start by looking at his life as a mystery.

There are two ways to understand. Imagine a flower has blossomed: now you can look at it as a scientist -- break it into pieces, separate the petals and parts, analyze it into its various chemicals and minerals, investigate the whole arrangement that led to this flower's particular form. This is the way of science, and it depends on breaking and analyzing. Every detail of the flower may be known, but in the process the flower will disappear, its beauty will disappear, because whatever this flower was lay in its totality. By breaking the petals and collecting the chemical constituents in different bottles, the flower's formula may be written down on paper -- but the flower itself will disappear. Its flowering, its freshness, its beauty, will all disappear. The flower that grew like the phrase of a divine melody, the flower that existed like a living gesture of the divine, has disappeared. Instead there is a formula on paper. This is science's way of understanding.

This is why science is not in any position to understand the soul -- because there is no way to break down the soul for analysis. Science can understand the body because the body can be dissected. It can know the body because the body's physical constituents can be separated -- how much water, how much oxygen, how much hydrogen, the different minerals and so on. But the soul is indivisible; it has no constituents, so it cannot be analyzed.

Science says that if something cannot be analyzed then it cannot be said to exist, since there is no way to understand it. There is no way to understand even that it is. Hence science can never accept the soul, unless the soul is willing to be broken into pieces, which is not the nature of the soul. So science can never accept God. It accepts the world, the creation, but not the creator, because only the creation can be defined. This is one way of understanding.

There is another way of understanding, and this belongs to the mystic -- not to the scientist, but to the sage. If you ask a mystic, "What is a flower?", the last thing he will do is break the flower, because then it will no longer be a flower. Whatever you may then come to know will not be what you were seeking in the first place. Its nature has changed. So the mystic will not even separate the flower from the tree, because cut from the tree the flower is an altogether different thing. The difference is of life and death. Growing on the tree the flower was alive; separated from the tree it is dead. It is exactly like the difference between you and your corpse. Just in plucking the flower, the mystic will say, you have altered its nature, and what you will now come to know about will be a dead thing. Your information will be about death, whereas your inquiry was about the living flower.

So the mystic will not even pluck the flower from the tree. Then what will he do? He will not even so much as touch the flower, because touch can only be external. Touching at the periphery we may find out whether the flower feels tender or rough, but how are we going to touch the soul within it? There is no way to touch the soul -- it is beyond touch. And the mystic's interest is not with the physical body of the flower, because the beauty of the flower lies not in its body but in the radiance emanating from its soul. So what will the mystic do?

He will meditate, he will sit near the flower. He will make no alterations to the flower, he will alter himself so that all his thoughts recede. He will not touch the flower at all; he will transform himself so that his heart becomes totally silent -- so silent that the flower can enter into him. He will have to lower all his defenses so that the flower too can let go of all its self-protecting devices. This is because when you make preparations for your security, the other does the same. When you build a wall around you the other does so too, out of fear; but when you remove your wall the other loses his fear.

The mystic will sit by the flower in loving meditation, allowing himself to dissolve into the flower and

the flower to dissolve into him. A moment will come when there will be neither mystic nor flower; the life current of each will merge into the other in complete harmony. Then the mystic will know what a flower is. Then he will say, "One who has known one flower has known the whole of the divine." This is the mystic's way of understanding.

This story recounts an episode from Hotei's life. He was such a unique being; to seek comparisons between Hotei and other saints is quite futile. No other mystic has lived the way he did. He spent his whole life walking from one village to another, never stopping anywhere; to settle was not his way.

Someone once asked Hotei to explain in a nutshell what meditation is. Hotei's answer was, "Walk on!" If you stop, he is saying, meditation is lost. As soon as you stop the mind is born. Where the river stops a pond is formed, and there is the beginning of stagnation. So Hotei says walk on, do not stop, walk on not to any destination; in the walking is the destination. There is nowhere to reach to; in flowing is the reaching -- just flow.

This is a perception based on a profound inner experience of Gautam Buddha. Buddha said that there are no things in the world, but only processes. You are not a person, you are a process. It is mainly for linguistic purposes that we convert everything into objects. We say that there is a river: ask Buddha and he will say there is no such thing as *is*; the river is in process, it is *becoming*. To say the river is implies stability, and the river is never in this state, it is always becoming. Again, we say that the tree *is*; language makes it appear as though everything is at rest, but every moment the tree is becoming. In the time it takes to say, "The tree is," an old leaf would have fallen, a new leaf would have sprouted, a flower would have fallen in the wind. The tree is not a static thing, it is a flowing, a process.

You too are a process. This is why Buddha says there is no soul in man. The moment we say soul it feels like a thing, some static thing. Buddha says man is a flow, a continuous current, something like the flame of a burning lamp. The flame can be seen, but it is not a static object, each moment it is changing, it goes on changing. Buddha says that except change nothing is eternal; the only permanence is change. And there are no things, only ongoing processes.

So this is the essence of meditation. As Hotei said, "Walk on!" Mind always wants stability, so it always looks for a destination and is prepared to call anything the destination so that it can stop there. One mind stops at money, another at success, and another somewhere else; the point is that it finds somewhere to stop and settle in. This is the mind's entire desire -- to find somewhere to settle down. The day you are free from this desire, the day you cease to ask for a destination, you have arrived. In that moment of arrival, all tension will vanish from your mind. If there is nowhere to get to, how can there be any tension?

Have you ever noticed how relaxed and free of tension you are going for a walk in the morning? Later you may walk along the same road, following the same direction, on your way to the shop or the office, but now there is tension. The road is the same, the direction is the same, you are the same, but now you are going somewhere, you have a destination. If you are late or don't get there for some reason, there will be problems, so now there is tension. But in the morning, although you walked the same road you were not heading anywhere. You strolled freely, lighthearted, and with no hurry. Whether you reached a certain place did not matter because you were not set to reach anywhere, and the route you took back home was not important. The happiness found in going for a walk is not available when you are going somewhere.

Playing too can give you great happiness. But you make a profession of your playing and you will no longer find the same happiness in it. Playing chess or cards, you are simply playing; winning or losing is all the same to you. Your interest is not in winning but in playing; then it is one thing. But if you are employed as a player it is entirely a different matter. Your playing is no longer play, it has become business. As soon as there is a motive, business enters; as soon as there is a goal to be reached, business has come in. Now this will be a little difficult to understand, because we think that if a man has given up his shop and gone to the Himalayas, he has left all business. But if there is still a motive in his mind, then he is still doing business. If he is thinking he will attain to the divine by sitting in the Himalayas, then he is just continuing his business. As long as there is some end result, on which his eyes are focused, his business continues.

If, on the other hand, he is blissful just sitting there in the mountains, irrespective of whether or not he finds the divine -- content if he does find, content if he does not -- then his sitting in the Himalayas has become a religious act, where the means has become the end, where being here is being at the destination.

This, to say it in other words, is supreme contentment. The meaning of contentment is where means is the goal. If you are discontented it is because the means and the goal are different for you. You are using the means to achieve some goal -- and our minds live in goals. So as long as you have any goals in your life -- even goals like salvation, God, peace and bliss -- as long as you have anything to attain, you will remain a

shopkeeper. And as long as this is so, your life can not have the grace that descends on the meditator's life.

Hotei says the meaning of meditation is: "Walk on!" Don't stop anywhere, simply go on. There is no question of progressing in any particular direction even. He is saying, "Float! Don't come to a halt, don't lose your flowing, don't become stagnant!" A pond gets dirty, a river never does. Even if you don't throw any garbage into a pond, still it will become rotten, because there is no flow; it is closed. A river cannot rot because it cleanses itself with its own flow. When you lead a life of business you are like a pond or a puddle; when you lead a life of meditation you are like a river.

Hotei never stayed in one place -- not because of any rule. This is a fact of great interest. Mahavira used to ask his disciples never to stay in one town for longer than three days. This is right. This direction has been given after deep thought, because three days is a kind of limit for the mind; from the fourth day attachment sets in. If you change your house, for three days you will feel strangeness, from the fourth day you will begin to feel that you belong there. This is why Hindus mourn for three days when someone dies. In fact, it is on the fourth day that the person who has died really departs.

Psychologists who have studied these phenomena confirm this three-day limit of the mind; if you want to form an attachment, they say, three days' company is needed. This is why Mahavira told his disciples not to stay anywhere for longer than three days -- so that this attachment does not begin, so that the river does not cease to flow. After three days all the passions will arise: the passion to fall into intimacy with somebody, the passion to fall into enmity with someone else; some people will appear to be good and others as bad; the mind will desire for a closeness with some and for a distance with some others. This is the beginning of the formation of a household.

But if you set out to make a rule of this you will miss the essence. Three days is not a rule; you can make an attachment in three seconds if attachment is what you are after. And if you don't want attachment, you can stay with someone for three lifetimes and still be free. The rules are a superficial device to help the unintelligent. If you are intelligent you will capture the essence.

This Hotei never halted in any town, he only passed through with his bag on his shoulder. Buddha and Krishna and Christ were never seen wandering with bags on their shoulders the way Hotei used to; and his bag contained sweets, toys, flowers, crackers -- just things for children. He must have been a very marvellous man!

To the mystics we are all only children, and our lifestyles childish. Even when we have grown up we go on playing with toys; it is only the color and shape of the toys that changes. Small children arrange the marriage of their boy and girl dolls, we arrange the marriage of living dolls -- sons and daughters. But if you have seen the excitement and the joy and the awe the children feel at the time of the marriage of their dolls... we don't feel any less at the time of marriage of our living dolls. We grownups do the same as our children are doing. Our games are enlarged, of course, but the seed is the same. And not only do we marry boys and girls, we arrange the marriage of even Rama and Sita. In the wedding procession we include images of Rama and Sita, and we act out their wedding. Even old people, the elderly participate in it. We are no different from our children! If our children's toys get broken they get very upset, and we find ourselves saying, "What a baby you are! Can't you see it's only a toy that has broken? Be thankful it isn't you!" But are our idols and effigies anything more than toys?

You will say, "But we have invested our effigies with divinity!" Do you think the child has not done this with his toy? In fact the child's consecration of his toy goes far deeper than yours, because the child is so innocent. You are cunning. You buy an idol, and in the presence of the priests and pundits, amid noisy brass bands, you declare your idol has now been invested with the divine! But deep down you know that this god is nothing but a purchased one, and that even then you haggled to get a bargain, and that the priests and all the whole show were only hired, and that neither they nor you had any feeling in it, it was all just a money game. And yet you will bow down in front of this "god" and sanctimoniously pray, "O Savior of sinners...." Amazing childishness!

At least children are straightforward in what they are doing, because their hearts are there in it; to them their toy has become alive. Not so with you -- your "god" has not come alive to you. And yet, if some enemy damages your idol, breaks its arm or leg, massacres will follow. If a Mohammedan smashes your idol, or if a Hindu sets fire to a mosque, knives will be drawn and there will be terrible bloodshed.

Man is childish. That there are toys in Hotei's bag is simply an announcement that you are all children. Hotei is saying, "What else can be given to you? You are not prepared to take anything else. You are only interested in toys and sweets and crackers -- that's all!"

Hotei can give you God too! He carries God in his bag as well, but you won't ask for him, you don't

desire him, and whatever you haven't asked for, whatever you have not desired, cannot be given to you. In fact, what you do ask for are very strange things. The contents of Hotei's bag are indicative of your mind; otherwise, he would not carry around this load.

People come to me, and they really astonish me with the things they want to ask me about. Someone comes because he has no job, someone comes because his illness is not getting cured, someone else comes to complain that there is no harmony between himself and his wife. Has there ever been harmony between a husband and wife? Has anyone ever been totally healthy? Does anyone ever get the job he wanted?

Hotei's bag contains the answers to your demands. Hotei travels from one village to another and goes on distributing things among the people. Children gather round him and he gives them toys and sweets. To go on walking and to go on giving is the foundation of godliness. This has to be understood.

The one who stops will be afraid of giving; only the one who walks on can give, because the one who stops has to gather possessions around himself. How can it be otherwise? If you want to settle down and have a home, how can you go on giving things away? You will have to save them. Only a wanderer can give things away..

You must have noticed that the nomadic tribes -- the Baluchis, the Bedouins -- can never get rich. A Baluchi can never be wealthy, it is impossible. No Baluchi can ever become a Henry Ford, no matter how hard he tries, because to become a Ford it is necessary to stop -- and the Baluchi goes on roaming. The one who keeps on roaming has to take with himself only as much as he can carry on his shoulders, no more. This Urdu word *khanabadosh* is a very sweet one; it means the one whose house is on his shoulders. *Khana* means the house, *badosh* means upon the shoulders. Now if you are going to carry your house on your shoulder, it cannot be a great palace; you will have to reduce it to the size of Hotei's bag, and the things you carry in that bag will be for giving to others, for distributing. If you are floating you will be giving; the two go together. But if you halt you will start collecting possessions.

This is why Jainas and Buddhists do not allow their monks to stay in ashrams. Jainas and Buddhists refrained from building ashrams because the state to which Hindu ashrams were reduced was a clear indication that if an ashram is created, the collecting of possessions will follow. So they told their monks to keep walking, to remain as *parivrajakas* -- homeless wanderers.

There are advantages and disadvantages to both. This is clear, that if a *monk* keeps on walking, he is not going to collect any possessions. But there is a disadvantage to this that had to be understood by the Jainas and Buddhists. Hotei is a *siddha* -- an enlightened one -- and in the case of a siddha it makes no difference whether he keeps on walking or stops somewhere. Even when a siddha stops somewhere, he does not really stop because the flow within him continues. The disadvantage is that if a seeker keeps on walking, he is never able to become a siddha. The whole trouble of keeping moving is so much that he finds no facility to sit, and sitting is as necessary for meditation as walking. A siddha is one who is sitting even in his walking, and who is walking even in his sitting; he is one who has united the opposites.

So meditation, yoga completely disappeared among Jainas and Buddhists. Ashrams were not built, so possessiveness was prevented, but that opportunity of deepening the meditation under the shelter of the ashram, of sitting free from worries somewhere and diving deep into the self, was also lost. So the daily routine of a Jaina monk, from morning to evening, is very businesslike. From morning till night there is work and work, with no opportunity for rest, with no facility for sitting. Before the time comes that one may rest, the Jaina seeker has to leave the village, move on again.

The advantage is that the Jaina and the Buddhist monks did not become hoarders of possessions, but the disadvantage is that they could not become meditators. Hindus created ashrams for the very purpose of helping people to attain to meditation. Once meditation is attained then there is no problem whether the siddha walks on or stays in one place -- then either will be natural to him.

Hotei goes on walking and giving away whatever is in his bag, but it is only children who gather around him. But you must not misunderstand this word children. There are children of all ages; some are five and some are fifty. Wherever he goes, Hotei is surrounded by the children of the village, and he distributes sweets from his bag among them. He also carries God in his bag, but no one asks for God And to anyone who approaches him, Hotei asks for a penny -- the smallest coin that exists. He never asks anyone for more than this.

There are many reasons why he asks for only the smallest unit of money. Even a single penny you will find it hard to give, because the act of giving is in itself so difficult for you. To you it seems that it is a pleasure to take and troublesome to give, but the truth is actually the opposite. The pleasure that could be had in giving is never found in taking. Whenever you have given, that giving has given you pleasure, and

whenever you have taken you have missed out on that pleasure. The point to understand here is this: if you think that Hotei is asking for a penny from everybody because he needs it, you are misunderstanding. He is asking you for a penny so that you can experience a little of the pleasure that comes only from giving.

Once it happened that a rich man went to see a mystic. He had brought with him a bag of five thousand gold coins to present to the mystic. He put down the bag of coins heavily at the mystic's door. The gold coins made a loud noise. This act was not accidental, although he thought it was. Our mind is very cunning. A housewife thinks a utensil fell from her hand accidentally, but it is not so. Today she is angry at the husband. She thinks it fell accidentally, the husband also thinks the same. But it is not accidental. The day things are not good between a husband and wife, six times more things fall that day, six times more things break, six times more noise is created. Every time the door is shut that day it is noisy; every time something is put down it is noisy. Perhaps if you asked the wife might say it is because of the strong wind -- but the wind was strong yesterday too, the day before yesterday too, it may remain strong tomorrow too. It is not because of the strong wind that this extra noise is happening. There is anger somewhere within which is manifesting itself in every possible way.

So when that rich man put down the bag of gold coins heavily on the ground he would not have been aware that he is doing so knowingly, but whenever one gives one wants to declare it. Our joy is not in giving but in enhancing the ego that one had given.

The mystic did not pay any attention. This rich man said, "I have brought five thousand gold coins to present to you."

With little interest the mystic said, "Alright, leave them here."

The rich man assumed that the mystic had not caught his words, or that he did not realize what five thousand gold coins looked like when they were spread out. He said in a loud voice, "Did you hear? Five thousand gold coins!"

The mystic said, "My ears are perfectly alright. You don't need to repeat what you said, I heard you the first time."

The rich man became very restless. "Not even a thankyou," he thought. Then he said, "Rich though I am, five thousand gold coins is much even for me!"

"Keep to the point!" replied the mystic. "What you really want is for me to thank you. Why prolong the discussion? Do you wish me to thank you? If you are not happy to give, how are my thanks going to give you any joy? You have already missed the moment of happiness: it was in the giving!"

If you were to meet Hotei on the road, he would ask you for one penny, and you too would think that he was asking for it because he needed it. He is simply offering you an opportunity to have a taste of the fragrance of the pleasure of giving. And it is the same with all the buddhas: if they come begging at your door, it is just to offer you a taste of the pleasure of giving.

The mystic said to the rich man, "If you really want me to understand something meaningful, then it is for *you* to thank *me* for giving you an opportunity to enjoy the happiness of giving. There is no question of asking for my thanks!"

Hotei asks for just one penny, and if some monk, seeker, sannyasin met him and asked him, "What is Zen? What is meditation? What is the secret of religion?" he would still say, "Give me a penny." He is saying that giving itself is the secret of meditation, and if you become capable of giving, then you will become capable of meditation.

The more we take, and the more we are interested in taking, the more the mind goes on being crowded with thoughts. This is why the rich man finds it so hard to sleep at night -- because his desire for taking keeps his wheel of thoughts spinning fast. Thinking is the desire to take -- a constant planning of how to get everything.

A sheep farmer went to see a psychiatrist because he couldn't sleep. The psychiatrist told him to count sheep till his mind became so bored that he fell asleep. A week later the man returned to the psychiatrist looking completely worn out, as though he had not slept at all since his last visit. The psychiatrist looked at him and said, "Why, whatever happened? Did counting sheep not work?"

"Oh yes," replied the patient, "it worked in a way that you could not have expected. Once I began counting I couldn't stop. It was so exciting to count so many sheep that my mind wouldn't stop -- and then shearing all those thousands of sheep, and so much wool! And selling all that wool in the market, and so

much money! I haven't felt sleepy at all in these last seven nights!"

Once there is an opportunity to get something, the mind goes mad. It immediately begins to work on plans: "What do I need to do, what must I not do, to make sure I get...?"

People come to me asking me to give them peace of mind. But until their interest in getting and taking becomes less there can be no peace of mind for them. If you understand it rightly you will see that greed *is* mind, and where there is no greed there is meditation. The more intense the greed the more calculating the mind has to do, and this means more thought waves and more inner disturbance. Where greed is absent there is no work for the mind to do. In asking for peace of mind you are providing the mind with work.

Mind is a computer, it lives on figures. As soon as you say, "A thousand rupees have to be made," the mind starts working on how to do it. But if you say to the mind, "No more getting, only giving," then its work is finished and the mind will go and rest. This is why the scriptures say that there is no greater sin than greed, and no higher virtue than charity. But understand this properly: it is because the charitable mind will become meditative that this is said.

So whenever anyone asks, "What is the meaning of meditation?" Hotei says, "Give me a coin." Giving is the meaning of meditation. And when the day comes that you are prepared to give everything, seeking to gain nothing, then you will receive everything.

One night a young man approached Jesus. His name was Nicodemus, and he was the richest man in the neighborhood where Jesus was staying that night. He woke Jesus up and said to him, "I am afraid to come and see you in the day time because I have a prestigious position among these people. As soon as I am associated with your name it will be a disaster for me." This was because Jesus was a wandering sannyasin; at times he would rest even among drunkards, and sometimes stay even at a prostitute's house -- he had no regard for respectability. So anyone who enjoyed social prestige had cause to be afraid to be associated with him; hence Nicodemus visited him under cover of darkness.

Jesus asked him, "What do you want of me?"

Nicodemus said, "I have come in search of peace. How can I be blissful? I am a religious man and a man of good character. I look at no other women than my wife, and all that is asked of me in the name of religion I fulfill rigorously. I go to the temple regularly, I observe all the religious rituals meticulously, I make the prescribed donations, I observe the fasts, I read the scriptures; nothing is missing in my character. I don't smoke, I don't drink, I don't gamble, I go to bed early and rise early in the morning. I do everything I should, but there is no bliss in my life."

Jesus said to him, "None of this can help you. Do this one thing: give away everything you have, then return to me."

Nicodemus said, "You are asking something very difficult of me."

He is a man of character; he does not drink, he does not smoke -- but this? This is difficult! Then Jesus said to him, "This character of yours has no value. You own so much, and you think that by giving away a few coins you are a man of charity. You have so much free time that you spend it playing chess and cards; and of course you go to the temple as well -- and you think this makes you religious. You have so much money, so much time, such an easy life, and your religion is merely a social convenience. Leave everything and come with me."

Nicodemus said, "Then I am going back. I am not capable of doing this!"

No, leaving is not possible for the mind; only clinging is possible. Mind is a process of clinging.

Hotei's statement, "Give a penny!" is the essence of meditation. It is not a question of a penny any more than it is a matter of giving a fortune or an empire. The question is of experiencing the bliss and celebration of giving, of experiencing the thankfulness to be found in giving. It does not matter whether there is anything to give, it matters that you are in an inner state of givingness. And likewise, there may be nothing to get but your inner state remains set on getting. If you can keep this in mind you have understood Hotei.

Hotei is certainly an awakened one -- always flowing, always moving, always sharing and giving to others the chance to enjoy the fragrance of giving. And when this other saint asked him about the secret of the fulfillment that is attained through religion, Hotei just dropped his bag on the ground. Then the saint asked him, "Is this all, or is there something else?" And by way of reply Hotei puts his bag back on his shoulder and sets off on his way. It is very important to understand this; it is a significant indication.

There is a Zen saying, "Before the search rivers are rivers and mountains are mountains. Then, during

the spiritual search, rivers are no longer rivers and mountains are no longer mountains. At the end of the search rivers are again rivers and mountains are again mountains. This is strange, and if you only look superficially at it you will not understand what it means. Before the seeking and at the end of the seeking is the same state. Yes, you are transformed at the end but the state is the same. During the time of seeking everything goes topsy turvy. Right now you are standing in this world, at the end of seeking you will be standing in the divine. But in the middle, between one and the other, everything is upset; now the rivers are not rivers. When you are established in the divine, then the rivers will be rivers; but in the middle, everything disappears, everything is disrupted -- the rivers do not remain rivers, the mountains do not remain mountains.

The worldly man is, in a way, settled. The mystic has arrived. But between the two is the seeker, in great difficulty. His difficulty is that he has taken one foot out of this world; his one foot is still in the world but the other foot is out searching for the divine. He hangs in the middle. In dropping his bag on the ground, Hotei symbolizes that the first step for a seeker is to drop the world, to drop the whole load, to dump the whole mind. The bag was the only thing that Hotei had. He had nothing else for demonstration so he simply dropped his bag, indicating that the seeker has first to throw all away. And the whole task of a siddha, a fulfilled one, is to pick up the bag again! But now it is no longer a load; previously it was. The seeker drops out of the world; the siddha -- the enlightened one -- comes back to the world. He becomes worldly again, but now he is in the world but the world is no longer in him. Earlier he was in the world and the world was in him as well.

Mahavira went into the jungle; for twelve years he was in silence, dropped language -- because language is society. When we speak we always speak to the other, and even if we talk to ourselves -- on our own -- the other will still be present in our imagination. So anyone who continues to use language will be in society. Silence is the jump out of the society. Even sitting in the middle of the marketplace, if you become silent society will disappear, because society *is* language. This is why there is no society among animals; they have no language. They have no state, no society, no police, no priest, nothing, because they have no language. Man has society because he has language. Scientists say that if there was no language, society would disappear. Think about it! If, for just twenty-four hours language were to disappear from the world, the whole of civilization would disappear, the whole culture -- nothing would be saved. It would be impossible to save anything, we would be just like wild animals. The whole civilization and culture is contained in language.

So Mahavira went to the jungle and the first thing he did was become silent... because unless language is dropped, it is impossible to be out of the society. It is easy to go to the jungle, but society will follow you there in the form of language.

Even when man is alone he talks to himself. He divides himself into two and talks by himself; there too he creates society and the talk begins.

In the aloneness of the jungle Mahavira became silent and stayed so for twelve years. Just as Hotei's bag was dropped, Mahavira cast off society. And when he attained to the supreme silence he returned to civilization. Just as Hotei's bag was dropped, so Mahavira had cast off society. Now, when all was known to him, he had nothing to fear from society. His return was nothing but Hotei putting his bag back on his shoulder and setting off again.

The seeker has to leave society; the siddha returns to society. The disciple has to unburden himself; the siddha carries the load. If the disciple goes on carrying his load he will never have the chance to become a siddha; and if a siddha is afraid to carry the load then know well that he has not attained enlightenment at all. For the disciple the load is a burden which is destroying him; for the siddha it is nothing, so there is no difficulty in carrying it. All the saints return to society. One day they leave and one day they return. These are the two steps towards siddhahood -- dropping the load and taking it up again.

All these points are revealed by Hotei in the form of very little, simple actions. But if you happen to meet Hotei on the road you won't recognize him; you will think he is just playing with toys. It is actually because of you that he is engaged in playing with toys. He is not at all preoccupied with them; his intention is simply to show you that you are still a child, wanting nothing more than candies and toys and crackers. You will see no difference between his begging and the begging which you can see all around you, but you will be mistaken. When Hotei asks you for a paisa he is teaching you giving.

Buddha became a beggar and created a phenomenon unique in the history of the world, and unique to India. Nowhere else has so much respect ever been shown to beggars as was shown in India after Buddha. Always and everywhere, begging is condemned -- by you too! If you meet a beggar you either avoid him or

rebuke him, and you come up with all sorts of rationalizations. These beggars are sprouting up everywhere and are going to be the ruin of society, and to give to a beggar is only to condone begging. But your arguments are not concerned with truth; they are simply your self-justifications for not giving anything. You are not really concerned about whether the population of beggars is on the increase. And even when you do give, it is only because you feel bound to do so. You give in order to get away from the beggar, or to show the people around that you have given.

Beggars are very skillful and astute. They don't bother to approach you when you are alone, but when you are in the company of others they bow down and touch your feet. They know that you don't give out of kindness or generosity, but because you know that the eyes of others are on you. Then you think, "Now, with so many people watching I had better give this beggar something; otherwise they will start calling me a miser." You avoid beggars, but not because you desire that there should be no more beggars. Actually you are helping to perpetuate begging -- our whole lifestyle is so designed as to create thousands of beggars.S No, you shun them because giving is such a fearful matter for you. The mind fears to give even a single paisa. You have only to hear the word giving, and it is as if you undergo some kind of death within.

But it was still a wonderful experiment that happened in India. The very name Buddha chose for his sannyasins, his disciples, was *bhikshus* -- beggars. Hindus call their sannyasins *swamis*; Jainas call their sannyasins *munis*. They all have their own implications. Muni means the one who has gone silent within; swami is the one who has become the master of his own being, who is no longer a slave to his senses. But Buddha called his disciples bhikshus -- beggars. The reason he did this is worth understanding; it contains a very precious idea. He said to his bhikshus, "You must go on begging so that through you every person learns to give."

The Buddha going out begging? Can you imagine it? Buddha standing at your door with his begging bowl? This could be a moment of such profound meditation for you if you were possessed of just a small amount of understanding. And if your heart is not full of giving when you are faced by a buddha -- if even then you go on protecting yourself, thinking how you can avoid direct contact with him by giving some useless thing -- then when will the moment of true giving ever arise in your life? If you avoid a buddha even in his presence, when will the experience of meditation ever arise in you? None of the names given to sannyasins is as profound and beautiful as that which Buddha gave to his.

Buddha was approaching a certain town. The king who lived there asked his chief minister, "Do you think it will be alright for me to go to the town's entrance to welcome Buddha?"

At this, the prime minister looked at his king and said, "Please accept my resignation!" He was an old minister, wise and experienced and quite indispensable; he was really running the whole show.

In great surprise the king asked, "What is the matter? I am only asking if it would be proper for me to go to welcome him."

The minister said, "Your very asking is enough to bring me to this decision. It is true that Buddha is a beggar, but it is deeply irreligious on the part of the king to doubt that he should go to welcome the Buddha The king is ignorant! This bhikshu, Buddha, was once himself a king; he had everything that you now have, and he renounced all of it."

The precious is not that which is grasped but that which is renounced. There is nothing valuable in the grasping mind; this mind that seeks to master everyone is ordinary, it is everybody's mind. The extraordinary mind is the one that renounces.

Hotei goes on and on asking. If he came to you, you would treat him as you treat a beggar. It is very difficult to treat him as divine; it is very difficult to see the siddha in a beggar. You may be able to see the beggar in an emperor, but it is not so easy to see the mystic in a beggar. And what is more, that Hotei should pick the bag up and put it on his shoulder again, having once put it down, goes against our whole concept of sannyas, which says, "Renunciation is all!"

But Hotei says this is only one side of the coin. Certainly, sannyas involves renunciation, but it is also necessary in the end to return to the world. The art of becoming a siddha is complete when you understand that you have to return to that which has been renounced. You moved away from it and now you have come to it again, but now the world cannot touch you.

BELOVED OSHO, WITH MEDITATION SENSITIVITY INCREASES, MAKING LIFE MORE DIFFICULT BECAUSE ONE'S REACTIONS ARE SO SHARP AND INTENSE, AND AT EVERY STEP IT FEELS AS THOUGH ONE'S VERY LIFE IS AT STAKE. HOW TO ATTAIN THE GOLDEN MEAN, THE BALANCE

POINT, IN THIS SITUATION?

Certainly sensitivity will increase with meditation, and this increase is going to add to your problems, because the very meaning of sensitivity is that every experience will be felt in its full intensity. A meditator will feel an insult much more keenly than a non-meditator. The prick of the thorn will be felt much more by the meditator than by the non-meditator, because the awareness of one who does not meditate is not clear, it is smoky. The more smoke there is around your awareness, the less intense will be your experience of anguish. Perhaps this is the very reason that we choose to live a life low in awareness -- just to reduce the intensity of our anguish. Ask any psychologist and he will tell you that every child, in the course of his childhood, has learned to lower his level of awareness.

Every child is born sensitive, and begins gradually to kill his own sensitivity, because to live sensitively is so difficult. When children are angry they behave as though they were mad; they go red in the face, their eyes flash fire, they throw their arms and legs about and jump up and down. Their whole being is on fire. The cause may be a very minor affair, but we miss the point completely. We make excuses for their behavior saying, "Don't worry, they are just children!" And to the children themselves we say, "You have to learn to control yourself. This is not the right way to behave." We teach them to blunt their sensitivity.

I was a guest at a friend's house. We went out in his car to visit someone, and his young son came with us. He drove with his son sitting beside him, and left him in the car when we went into the house. When we returned his son was still sitting there, but I had the feeling that something was wrong. I felt that he was in some kind of difficulty, as though he were trying to hold something together, to preserve something that would otherwise break into pieces. His hands were covering his face, and his head was held between his knees.

We drove home, and the moment he was out of the car the child began screaming and crying. I asked him what had happened. He said, "When you went inside I fell asleep and my head fell onto the steering wheel, and it hurt me very much. But Daddy told me that if I ever scream and cry when we are away from home he won't let me come with him again, so I had to hold it in!"

It was an hour before that he had banged his head, and the very moment he reached home he began screaming and crying. He had held on to his pain for an hour! This is what we teach our children: "You must suppress yourselves!"

The more we suppress the blunter becomes our sensitivity, and we invent devices so that we don't have to experience the trouble we are in, because otherwise we will have to do something about it. A boy is playing hockey on the playground. If he is hurt while he is playing he does not even notice it until the game is over. Then he becomes aware of his injury. But before that his mind is so engaged in the game that he does not feel his wound. This is how it is with you too. All day long, throughout your life, you are receiving wounds, but you don't notice them happening because your mind is preoccupied with your business, your work, this and that. But slowly, gradually, the whole of your individuality becomes covered in wounds.

When you begin meditating your childlike qualities re-emerge, your sensitivity grows fresh again and your experiencing runs deep. Whatever happens reaches to your depths, and this creates problems for you and for your family and friends, and these difficulties are beyond their understanding. They carry the expectation that meditation will make a person more peaceful -- and exactly the opposite happens. "Before he began meditating he was not a very angry man, but now that he meditates he is full of anger!" They think the meditating person should become like a corpse -- that even if you hit him he will not appear to feel it, he will just go on sitting and watching. And this is true! -- but it does not happen straight away, as soon as you start meditating. It is the final outcome of meditation.

In the beginning of meditation all the bandages that cover your wounds will fall away, and all the anger and greed beneath will surface. Everything will be felt more deeply, and all that you have been suppressing since your childhood will flare up with a burning force. You will feel devoid of peace. If you are ill you will feel more restless than ever, and when you experience pleasure your excitement will rise very high. Little things will make you feel so blissful that you want to dance, and equally little things will drive you into such darkness that you will want to commit suicide. When you begin meditating all this will happen.

What should the new meditator do? If you try to suppress these feelings when they arise, it will be difficult for you to make any progress in your meditation, because it is an unavoidable fact that to go deeper into meditation you will have to experience everything that happens in you in its totality. If sadness is there, then sadness is what you will have to experience. Only then will you be able to enjoy bliss in its totality. Unless you experience the world in its totality, you will not be able to experience the divine in its totality.

And because it is the world that has covered you, it is the marks the world has left on you that you are going to feel first. So remember, this sensitivity is not to be suppressed; it is to be deepened and intensified. This may make life difficult, but don't use this difficulty to make your scars even tougher than they already are.

Yes, the difficulties can be great, and what are you to do if this is the case? In the initial stages of meditation this may well be the case. So whenever you feel a certain sensation is becoming very intense, shut yourself in a room, remain silent and secluded, and let that sensation pass through you totally. Don't pour it out on others, because to pour it over others is to create a long chain of reactions. If it has to come, instead of pouring it out on others, pour it onto a pillow in your room. At first this will feel very strange -- to pour your anger onto a pillow. But after thousands of experiments, I can assure you that putting your anger on a pillow will give you as much satisfaction as throwing it at your husband or wife. And the pillow is not going to react! Moreover, you are not going to start a chain of karma by using a pillow. You need not fear that in your next life the pillow will make trouble for you, or that it will seek to take revenge on you later on for beating it! The pillow has attained supreme siddhahood!

The point I am making is that you are not to deprive your anger of its full expression. Allow it to its fullest extent. Throw it vigorously, totally. You may feel that your first two or three bouts of rage are a joke, but by the fourth you will find that your anger is full of life, and that it is coming up with all the strength you have in you. Beat, rage, swear, break, do whatever you want to do without restraint, and in a few days you will become an adept! You will be surprised to hear that in the West psychologists are making full use of this technique.

A very rich industrialist in Japan has erected a statue of himself outside his office. A very clever man! His psychologists counselled him to keep a statue of himself opposite his office. In his factory there are some ten thousand employees, and it has been announced to them that they should all feel free to maltreat the statue any way they choose! And it is an easy matter for anyone -- especially an employee -- to get angry. He does not need a reason. To have to serve someone else, to be someone's paid slave, is enough in itself to provoke anger. The workers, and even sometimes the managers, habitually abuse and mistreat the statue before they enter the factory, and this has had important results. What it has done is to create a psychological equality between the owner and his employees.

We all behave like this. Even today we still burn Ravana, and in doing so we experience a certain lightness. Imagine how light people must have felt when they first set fire to Ravana! We do the same thing. When we are overwhelmed with anger against Indira Gandhi or Bhutto or someone else, we make a likeness and carry it in a procession, beating it with our shoes and then burning it, and doing this gives us a certain lightness. The mind gets rid of its load and a feeling of satisfaction fills us.

So do at an individual level what you already do as a crowd. In your own room -- which you can convert into your meditation room -- keep a pillow. If you are angry with your husband, invoke your husband on the pillow just as a devotee invokes God in an idol, and then take out all your anger on the pillow. And don't leave the room until you have burnt out the whole of your anger. You will be amazed to find, if you really let your anger out totally, that when you leave the room you are full of kindness, love and affection for your husband. It is just like the peace that descends after a typhoon.

If you hurt your leg, go to the room and let yourself cry like a small child. If a sharp thorn has stabbed your leg, don't adopt the attitude that "I can't cry because I am a grown man." Be light like a child. There is not a man in existence who cannot weep, except the man who is dead. But since your childhood it has been preached to you that men do not cry. This is a strange state of affairs. Men and women possess the same glands and tear ducts in their eyes, but all over the world only women are free to weep. If nature had wished that men should not weep it would have provided men with less tear-ducts, or none at all. But nature has made no such discrimination between the sexes; nature evidently desires that man should also weep.

Weeping is a very strange experiment; it brings out your hidden fevers and wounds and eradicates them. This is why it is men rather than women who murder and assassinate. Women cathart their frustration daily by weeping, but men go on accumulating it, and when enough frustration has been accumulated its explosion is really dangerous. Women are less insane than men, and if men too can weep, they will not go insane. When you cannot weep at all you become clogged up inside, and when thousands of tears have gathered in you they become poisonous. So never think that that you are a grown man, or that your children and grandchildren are around, so how can you weep now? The presence of your grandchildren does not make any difference, except that it will help you to weep with still greater pleasure. If life is allowed to teach you anything, then learn this one point: not to suppress anything, but allow it to fall away through expression. And the second point: don't pour it onto anyone else, because there is no reason why you should

trouble anyone else. It can be thrown out when you are alone. This is what I call catharsis. Every meditator has to pass through catharsis. Just becoming peaceful is not going to suffice; the restlessness, the lack of peace, is all lurking there within you, and it will all have to be catharted -- thrown out.

Then a moment will arrive when there is no more anger in you, when there is no more restlessness within you; then your meditation will be natural. Then you will be able to relieve this pillow of its services. And you should put it to rest with great ceremony, because it has obliged and aided more than you know. But till then it is needed.

Sensitivity will increase, experiences will deepen, joy and sorrow will both make a deep impact on you. Their arrows will fly directly into your heart. Suppress, and you will find that your meditation comes to a dead end; pour your feelings onto others and your difficulties will multiply. So take refuge in your aloneness, and pour your feelings out. Catharsis is indispensable for meditation, and your meditation can be at its purest only when your catharsis has been total.

And pure meditation is enlightenment.

Catharsis goes hand-in-hand with meditation: only when meditation becomes enlightenment can the catharsis come to an end. For a siddha there is no catharsis because he does not accumulate anything; but for the seeker, for the sannyasin, it cannot be avoided.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

5 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406050	
ShortTitle: NOWHER12	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
YESTERDAY YOU TOLD US NOT TO THROW OUT OUR ANGER AND HATRED AND OTHER EMOTIONS ONTO OTHERS. BUT ENTERING INTO MEDITATION, WHEN ALL THE SUPPRESSED SEXUAL ENERGY LEAPS UP, THE OTHER IS NECESSARY TO CATHART THIS ENERGY. AND WHEN THIS ENERGY MANIFESTS ITSELF IN ITS PRIMITIVE FORM LIKE THE WILD FORCE OF A TYPHOON, NEITHER CONTROL NOR WITNESSING HELP. IT ONLY DEMANDS FOR EXPRESSION. AND WITH SEX ARE ATTACHED ALL OUR MORAL VALUES. SO IF THERE IS NO DEEP ACCORD AND UNDERSTANDING BETWEEN HUSBAND AND WIFE, SHOULD THE SEEKER THEN LOOK FOR A SUITABLE PARTNER WITH WHOM TO GIVE THIS SEX-ENERGY ITS EXPRESSION? AND WILL THIS NOT CREATE MANY PROBLEMS?

Whether it is anger or sex or whatever other impulse, the need for the other is not a must. And whatever impulse will be released through the other, it creates a chain. You are angry, you expressed it upon the

other; that other too will react with anger, and that will create more anger in you. Where will this end? So whenever we connect with the other through any of the impulses, we are falling in an endless chain of troubles.

The very meaning of sannyas is that from now onwards I will not connect my emotions with the other. Now my emotions and impulses will be expressed and released only in aloneness. Only this limitless sky will be their receiver; now I will not give them to persons. The very meaning of giving them to the other is that I am creating a relationship, a chain. The other is also a human being, as weak and needy as I am, so there will be reactions in the other.

The other is not like the sky that will absorb you, assimilate you, without replying. He or she will undoubtedly echo you, and the chain reaction will go on and on. You have been doing this for life after life. Numerous webs you have created for yourself. With countless people you have expressed your anger, your greed, and with countless others you have created attachment and sexual relationships. All this load you have been carrying through many lives. There is only one way to abandon the load: stop relating your emotional impulses to others -- express them all in your aloneness. This needs to be understood; it is a difficult matter.

Perhaps you may understand to throw out your anger in your aloneness -- but what about sex? Even with anger it is difficult at first to cathart without having someone else there to be angry at. This is why I told you to use a pillow. It is only an aid, and has to be put aside after a while because it too becomes the other; but in the initial stages it is very useful. And if you can pour your anger onto a pillow, there is no reason why you should not be able to pour your loving feelings onto it. If you can beat a pillow, why can you not embrace it?

Even when you create a relationship of love or of anger with a person, still it is all a play of the mind. How can the other help? When you take someone in your embrace, what your hands hold is only flesh and bones. Is that any more valuable than a pillow? In the final analysis, how can flesh and bones and skin be regarded as more valuable than a pillow? It is just your idea that the other is present which makes it possible for you to spread your love over someone. What is the difference between hitting on somebody's head and hitting a pillow? You find a difference only because you assume that the other is there and the pillow is nobody. The only difference is that the other responds, and the pillow does not -- that's all!

If you embrace somebody with love and they return the embrace, you find it convenient to love that person, because the response is exciting and enlivens you. So a chain is created. As far as you are concerned, the problem with the pillow is that you remain alone. The pillow will not respond; you will have to create everything yourself. But this difficulty is not confined to sexual feelings, it applies equally to anger or to any other feeling. Within a short time -- just a few days -- you will not be hampered by this problem, and then you will laugh because you will come to see that all the people you have up to now embraced were really no more than pillows for you. They too were just mediums.

There are several difficulties in love becoming your meditation in your own aloneness. The difficulties are of conditionings. There are things you have been taught ever since you were a child, and they will create a hindrance. For example, if a man expresses his sexual passion on a pillow it is quite possible that he will ejaculate. So there is fear. You have been taught to regard the spilling of semen as dangerous. Since childhood you have been taught that even to let fall a single drop of semen is a great loss of life energy. Hindus believe that a single drop of semen is equivalent to forty days' meals! This is simply a lie. There is not even a trace of truth in it -- it is just a trick to frighten children, and sure enough, children become afraid.

But of course, the adults are also afraid. In a lifetime of seventy years, a normal man can easily have sex four thousand times, and with each ejaculation anything between ten million and a hundred million sperms are ejected from his body. So if each and every sperm were to find its way into the womb, the result could equal the population of the world. A single man and woman could produce four billion people! This semen is not accumulated within your body, it is not stored so that the balance of semen is reduced if some is consumed. It is constantly in the process of being created. As your body takes in food and oxygen the semen is created.

The findings of modern Western medical science will certainly astonish you; they are very different and opposite to what you have been told. They maintain that the more a man uses his semen, the longer his manhood remains. If a man stops using his semen, if he stops having intercourse, his semen will gradually disappear. Because as long as you are using the semen your whole organism will be involved in producing more. If the body no longer needs to be engaged in this process because you stop ejaculating semen, the

body's capacity to produce semen will gradually decline. This will look quite contradictory: the more one goes into intercourse the longer he remains capable of intercourse; the less one goes into intercourse the sooner his capacity to go into it is finished. So the Western doctors say that there is a higher probability of living a longer life if you continue having sex even up to your old age, your sixties and seventies -- even in your nineties! -- because then your body will remain fresh. If some semen leaves your body new semen is created, and the new semen is fresh, vigorous. The old semen grows stale and inert, and the body too falls into a state of inertia.

We always find it amazing when we read in the Western newspaper that such-and-such a ninety-year-old man is getting married. We cannot understand what fun there is in getting married at this age. But ninety years is not too old for a Western man to enjoy sex, and the only reason that this is so because in the West they have a different concept -- and one that is much closer to the truth -- about semen, than we have.

And this concept applies to all aspects of life. The body organs you want to keep in good condition, keep using them. If a man goes on walking right into his old age his legs will remain strong; it is only when he stops using them that they grow weak. If a man uses his head right up till his last breath, then his intelligence will remain as fresh as ever; but if he stops using it, then his brain will become inert.

The life of all organs depends on their usage, on their being active. The organs you use will stay functional longer, and the seminal organs are no exception. The law of the body is that the more you use it the longer it will live. But when you become afraid and stop using your body, then it begins to die. And there is a vicious circle in this, because the man who is afraid will use his body less, and so his body will become weaker. And because it is weak the man will become even more afraid and contract even further, until in the end he extinguishes his very life.

Fear stops us and by stopping we start dying. "Burn like a candle burning at both the ends!" says Rosa Luxemburg, a German woman. Use life fearlessly! Don't be afraid: you will burn longer; life is vast, there is plenty of oil in your lamp. But if you don't turn the wick up, if you stay afraid, you will flicker out!

The ancient cultures and civilizations all over the world have made people very afraid of semen. There are reasons for it. It is easy to enslave a person who has fears about his semen. You have caught him at his very roots. Semen is the root. If a man is full of guilt regarding sex, he cannot be powerful, he cannot rebel. His sense of guilt will keep him always down.

It is very easy to suppress a guilty person. Your country, your society, needs you to feel guilty. Whosoever is in power desires that every person born should grow up afraid, because afraid they can be mastered. But if a man grows up fearlessly he will break all bonds, all fixed paths, rebel, and live in freedom.

So from their very childhood we teach children not to lose semen; they should withhold and preserve it. About semen we teach them miserliness -- and this we call celibacy. This is not celibacy; miserliness is not celibacy, nor has the enforced prevention of ejaculation anything to do with celibacy. Celibacy is a blissful state which happens when you have entered into loving intercourse with the whole of existence, so that there is simply no need for physical intercourse with another person.

This is a little difficult to understand and it may create a kind of restlessness in you to hear it. A mystic is one who has entered into intercourse with the whole of existence. He hears a cuckoo singing, and his whole body is in a state of blissful orgasm. He sees a flower blooming and every cell of his body dances in sexual bliss. The sun rises in the morning, the moon shines out of the night sky, and every moment he is in orgasmic ecstasy. You have only this one sexual organ with which to enjoy sex, the mystic enjoys sex with every cell of his body.

There is a point to be understood in this context that may never have occurred to you. In the name of Shiva's statue we have created the *shivalinga* -- a phallic symbol of Shiva. Thus Shiva is represented as a phallus. This means Shiva has neither eyes nor hands nor legs -- that he is only the phallus. When the whole body becomes a genital organ, this is the final state of saintliness. It symbolically means that that person is making love with existence with his whole body. This intercourse is no longer a local phenomenon; it is not the meeting of one sexual organ with another, it is the meeting of existence with existence.

In the Shivalinga we have offered the world a concept that defies the imagination. Its meaning is quite clear, but even the Hindu refuses to see it. We are so afraid that we will never acknowledge its real meaning. We choose to be blind; we try to conceal the meaning.

Carl Gustav Jung, the great Western psychologist, came to travel in India. He went to see the temples at Puri, Konarak and Khajuraho. The pundit who was showing him around the temple at Konarak was very

agitated because of the statues of nude couples making love, and he was feeling very guilty. But Jung was completely fascinated. He was one of those rare individuals of this century who have penetrated very deep into human consciousness. And the deeper one penetrates in human consciousness, the more meaningful is the sexual intercourse, because there is nothing else that enters you as deeply as sex. Perhaps this is because ordinarily you are never in any deeper state than the state you are in at the time of sexual intercourse. Only on attaining *samadhi*, enlightenment, will you transcend sex, because only in samadhi will you attain a deeper state.

So Jung was ecstatic seeing these statues, but the pundit was very troubled that he should be showing his guest such an exhibition of obscenity.What would Westerners think of Indian civilization if Jung were to tell them what he had seen at Konarak? And it was not just this one particular pundit who thought this way; even Mahatma Gandhi used to say that Konarak and Khajuraho temples should be buried under the ground so that people did not get a poor impression of Indian culture. There was a time when there were people in this country who created Konarak and Khajuraho, and they were created under the guidance of saints and mystics... because they are temples. Then came happening such great mahatmas in our country who wished to bury them or tear them down. I cannot regard Mahatma Gandhi as a Hindu. He is a Christian; his outlook, his whole education, his concepts, are all Christian. Christians are very afraid of things like this. A Christian cannot even think that there could be a statue of sexual intercourse or a Shivalinga in a church.

As Jung was leaving this pundit mumbled, "Please excuse us! These perversions are the reflections of a few sick minds from the distant past; this is not our national character. And do not think that the things you have seen here are representative of our religion or philosophy. These are just the products of some perverted minds."

Jung has written in his memoirs, "I was astonished to come across statues of such depth and such significance!" But the modern day Hindu has such a view about them.... The Hindu has gone weak.

The Shivalinga symbolizes a state in which your whole body can experience sexual ecstasy through every fiber of it. And it is only then that you would be free of genital sex and would have attained to celibacy.

So celibacy is not renunciation of sexual enjoyment but the taste of ultimate enjoyment. The enjoyment becomes so absolute that to experience it you do not need to do anything separately. A breeze passes and your every cell is thrilled by its touch as when the lover is caressed by his beloved.

But we have frightened our children so much that the fear of sex stays with them and they never attain to the deep intercourse that is possible in sex. The miserliness remains with them, the fear of losing energy hovers over them. It is a fear that does not diminish even when one has become the father or mother of a dozen children. An atheist can have the fear of losing energy, but it should not be so with a theist. The whole concept of a theist is that he is connected to the infinite source of energy. So for an atheist to be miserly about his semen is understandable, but it is beyond understanding in the case of a theist.

You will find it very difficult to express your love in your aloneness because of this fear. But I say to you, drop your fear and express your love onto a pillow just as you have expressed your anger onto it. Don't worry about the outcome, don't be in a hurry to judge the outcome. It may happen that in the beginning you get so excited that you may ejaculate. Take that ejaculation as an offering in the feet of the divine. The energy went to the source it comes from; don't be fearful about it. Before long a moment will come in practicing this love meditation when there will be no ejaculation of semen. And as your meditation deepens and there is no ejaculation you will attain to a new experience -- that of orgasm without ejaculation, without losing energy, when your energy races madly within you and you are a typhoon of energy, you are a tide of energy, but you don't pour this tidal energy out of your body; rather this tide is assimilated within you, and becomes an inner dance.

Try to understand this difference rightly. One is the ordinary way of life -- what we call sexual enjoyment. A small tide catches hold of you, at the most a storm in a teacup! It is a local event related only to the genital organs. All the waves of energy arising anywhere in the body get centered at the genitals. And the tide passes in a few moments.... Yes, you were caught by a wind, you were swayed a little by it, but then all the energy was taken and thrown by the genitals. It is as though all the air were let out of a balloon; you become like a corpse and fall asleep. You have mistaken this momentary tide, which comes and is then lost, for sexual enjoyment, and it is not even the *abc* of sexual enjoyment.

Tantra's definition of sexual enjoyment is: Let your whole body be filled up with the tide, let your every cell vibrate with its thrill, so much so that in this state of trembling vibration you forget yourself utterly, you forget even that you exist -- only the dance remains, not the dancer; only the song remains not the singer.

Let your whole being become ecstatic, in deep meditation, and you will touch a height. And each day you will rise higher.

And remember, this experience of rising high is experienced by your whole body. The way you feel the thrill and awakening now is all localized as far as the genitals, but in the other experience your whole body will become a Shivalinga, the phallic symbol, and you will feel that the form of your body has dissolved.

The Shivalinga is not a poetry, it is an experience. When the tidal flood of energy fills your whole body and your each and every cell is thrilled, then you will see around you a circle of light in the shape of Shivalinga and you will experience the substance of your entire body disappearing into that lightform. Only an egg-shaped form of light will remain. No eyes, no nose, no hands... all will disappear. This is the shape of your soul -- this shining egg-shaped form.

The day you entered your mother's womb it was a shivalinga-shaped point of light that actually entered; the body you acquired afterwards in the womb. When you leave the body, death happens -- it has happened earlier also -- the body, your form, will be left lying behind here and shivalinga, the lustrous point of light, will arise from it and set out on a new journey. What happened at the moment of conception, and happens again when you die, happens also at the ultimate state of sexual intercourse.

But you were not conscious at the moment of your conception, and in the moment of your death you will again be unconscious. In the moment of this sex I am talking about -- and remember, this sex has nothing to do with the other, this has to do with your becoming a shivalinga of consciousness, breaking all barriers of the body within you -- you will for the first time experience the form of your own self. And the bliss this self-form experiences with the existence, Tantra has called sexual intercourse. This can happen in your aloneness as well as with someone else.

But I tell you, rather choose to experience it in your aloneness, because with the other the troubles are bound to erupt. If this happens in aloneness you have become liberated. Then if the same happens with the other also you will still know that it has nothing to do with the other; it is a free happening in itself. Light radiates from each and every pore, and within you the tide arises. And the difference is, there is no leaking of your energy in this total tide. How can it leak? The egg-shaped form prevents the leaking. There are no gaps in it from where your energy can leak. The energy starts moving in a circle, it does not leak. An inner circle is created and the energy begins to revolve in it until slowly slowly it merges back within you, it does not go out of you. It arises within you and it merges back in you like a tidal wave rising up in the ocean and merging back into it. Nothing is lost.

When for the first time you experience that the capability of orgasm touches the highest peak and merges back into you again, then your orgasm becomes stable in you, and then each moment you are in the ecstasy that a sexual person experiences just for a brief moment. This truly is the bliss of sainthood. The saints could drop sexual intercourse not because they had achieved control over semen; they could drop it because they had discovered the art of supreme intercourse. They have achieved a vast kingdom; they are no longer interested in rubbish and all the trouble that goes with it.

This is an achievement of the higher; the lower drops by itself. One who begins with dropping the lower, without having achieved the higher, falls into difficulty. The vast has not been found, and in dropping the lower he becomes very sad. This is why your so-called saints are unhappy, troubled, melancholy, defeated, and distressed, just existing somehow. From their eyes, from their bodies, the melody of the ultimate does not seem to be arising, and it does not appear that the veena of their hearts is making any music.

You also can become sad by going near them, you can also feel guilty going near them; going near them you can also feel that you are an absolute sinner. Going to them you can take some vows and penances on yourself, but you can never feel filled with inner gratitude and grace. You can attain some disease from them, but not ultimate health. What I call ultimate health is the moment when you are able to create a circle of your peak energy. This will happen only in aloneness.

And what I am telling you is full of dangers -- all significant things are full of danger. The things which cannot harm you cannot offer you any benefits either. The things which can benefit you are the things which can harm you as well. The doors of loss and gain always open equally.

So what I am telling you is full of danger. Because in it is hidden the door to ultimate bliss, it is also possible that your love in aloneness and filling yourself up with sexual energy may turn just into something like masturbation. Then you have fallen into the danger. And this certainly is a danger, and it is through making you afraid of this danger that society has brought you to a state where all fragrance of sex and love has disappeared from your life. I warn you of that danger. But this danger is only there when you do not enter into this experiment with awareness and start deceiving yourself. If you are not deceiving yourself

then this self-indulgence in aloneness, this raising of the whole lovemaking process within yourself, can become the supreme attainment.

There will be stages to it. At the first stage there is a possibility of ejaculation. For women, a masturbation like situation can arise. But don't be afraid of it, and don't pay much attention to it. Let your attention be focused on what is happening within you, and direct your energy towards the excitement of your whole body. Don't just keep it localized, let your whole body be taken over. Your whole body has to become a trembling, quaking tempest. No part of your body has to be kept from participating. Let every cell dance and share in the delight and joy. If you allow the whole body to participate, the centralization at the genitals will diffuse through your whole body.

Psychologists call this state Polymorphus, of the whole body. They say that a new-born child enjoys sexual pleasure with the whole body, but slowly slowly we localize this energy. The whole body is erotic; this is why children can derive so much pleasure just from sucking their thumbs. Just watch a child sucking his thumb and it appears as if he is enjoying sex! Look... you may not have ever really looked -- there are some things to which we keep ourselves blind. So look at a child sucking his thumb, and you will see that his whole body is vibrating with pleasure as if a joyous shriek is spreading all over his body. He has fallen into that erotic dance. But it is beyond your tolerance, and you pull immediately the thumb out of his mouth -- and you think you are teaching the child something.

Yes, you are teaching him one thing, and that is that his whole body does not remain erotic anymore. And the child's whole body is erotic. For him, the sex organ is not yet distinctive; his whole body is the state of the sex organ, so he can taste the thrill through any part of his body. Just turning over in his cradle he goes on tasting. Right now his whole body experiences the pleasure; soon we are going to convert this flowing river of delight into a canal. Then it will no longer flow all over the body, it will enter into the sex organ alone and from then on, all the moments of sexual happiness in his life will be localized -- and momentary -- at the genitals. Through the genitals the energy belonging to his whole body will be expelled, and his body will feel light.

The pleasure that we derive from sex is more a relief -- a relief from a weight -- than pleasure. The accumulation of energy creates tension, and when this energy is released you feel light. So often people use their sexuality as a drug to go to sleep. When your body is full of energy you feel restless and unable to sleep; once that energy has been discharged from the body you become light, tired, and you fall asleep. Other than this there is no great pleasure happening for you in the sexual act.

So when some monk argues that there is no pleasure in sex, you agree, because he is actually giving voice to your own experience. Or you nod agreement with him when he says, "Why indulge in this petty pleasure?" because for you sex is no more than a petty pleasure. It hardly seems to be giving any pleasure; it is not much more than a habit.

Habits have a certain trick to them. If, for example, a man is addicted to smoking cigarettes, he no longer gets much satisfaction out of smoking a cigarette; but if he does not smoke, he feels deprived and restless, he feels a craving for it. This is exactly the nature of habit. If you watch closely, you will see that if you do it you don't get anything from it, but if you don't do it you feel as if you are losing something. And this is just the way it is with sex for you: this too is only a habit, you just go on doing it. So when the priests and saints declare that there is nothing in it, you find yourself agreeing, because in your experience too there is no substance to your sexual act.

But I am telling you, if sex surges all over your body and becomes the Shivalinga.... It is a good idea if you keep a Shivalinga statue in the room you meditate in; no more important statue than Shivalinga was ever created on this earth. It embodies the shape of your soul, and it also secretly symbolizes that the energy of your soul can move in a circle within you. The day your energy moves in a circle within you and merges back in you, is the day when you don't lose energy and attain to bliss. And the more the energy goes on accumulating, the more bliss goes on growing. Soon a time comes when without losing anything, without staking anything, you are in bliss.

When bliss starts happening without any cause -- and this state of uncaused bliss is called *satchitanand* -- the intercourse with the whole existence begins. Your very being is a lovemaking, and even to breathe is orgasmic. You breathe in and you are filled with bliss; you breathe out and you are filled with bliss! You don't need any special arrangements for your bliss. Whatever is happening becomes your bliss. You are sitting in the sun, the rays falling on your face, and this becomes bliss -- and a bliss like sexual orgasm. All bliss in its very nature is like sexual orgasm.

We have created the image of Shiva as *ardhanarishwar*, half male and half female. This is a unique

phenomenon, and those who want to enter into the ultimate mystery of life will have to understand the personality of Shiva well. All other deities we have called *deva*,-god,-but Shiva we have called *mahadeva* -- the great god. We have not placed anyone higher than him. There are reasons for it. In the concept of Shiva we have hidden all the essence and keys of life.

Ardhanarishwar means that the day ultimate intercourse starts happening your own body becomes one half the wife and the other half the husband; half of your own energy is feminine and the other half masculine. It is just so, and the juice and attainment that happens between these two does not allow any dissipation of energy. If you ask any biologist today, he will agree. They say everybody is both male and female, is bisexual. And it should be so, because you are born out of the mating of a man and a woman. If you were to be created out of the mother alone, then you could be only female; or out of the father alone then you could be only male. But you are fifty percent of your mother and fifty percent of your father, you are half-half -- man *and* woman. You can be neither man nor woman; you are Ardhanarishwar!

Only recently has biology discovered the concept of Ardhanarishwar. We in the East established this concept at least fifty thousand years ago. And we did not discover this concept on the basis of biology, but on the basis of the experiences of yogis -- the meditators. When the yogi moves within he finds that he is both -- woman and man, yin and yang, matter and consciousness -- that both are meeting in him, that his inner man is merging in his inner woman and vice versa; that both are in a continual unhindered embrace, the circle has become complete. Psychologists too say that you are half man and half woman. If your conscious is male, then your unconscious is female; if your conscious is woman, then your unconscious is male -- and between the two a meeting is continually happening.

The world is created of duality, so you *have* to be the two. You are searching for the woman outside yourself because you do not know your inner woman; and you search for the man outside yourself because you do not know your inner man. And no man and no woman that you can find outside yourself will ever bring you fulfillment, because no man or woman as beautiful as the ones within you exist anywhere else. And you all have an inner blueprint of your inner being, and since birth you have been wandering around carrying that blueprint with you. So no matter how beautiful a woman you find, no matter how beautiful a man you find, after a short time you will begin to feel restless; you will begin to feel that there is no harmony.

All love affairs are unsuccessful, because to harmonize is almost impossible. If you find a woman who matches your inner blueprint, then perhaps there will be fulfillment. But you won't find such a woman! It is impossible, because any woman you find must come from some mother and father; she is created in *their* images, and the blueprint you carry is your own, born within your own heart. When you suddenly find yourself in love with someone, it only means that in this person you have found some echo of the image you carry in your heart. This is what makes it possible to fall in love at first sight -- the fact that you find in someone that which you most desire. You find in them a reflection of the inner man or woman you desire -- you find in them something of the person you are carrying within but searching outside.

In China there is an old story that when God first created man and woman, they were created together, joined together as a true couple -- they were Ardhanarishwar. But this caused much inconvenience, because whenever there was any work to be done, they had both to go, two bodies together. So they prayed, "Let us be separated to make our lives easier and more convenient!" So God separated them, but in being separated during lives upon lives on this vast earth, they lost each other. Love is nothing but the search for that lost twin, the Chinese say and there can only be fulfillment only when you find him or her.

The earth is so vast -- and four billion men and women to search among! Life after life the search continues. You are looking for your woman, she is looking for her man, and there is no fulfillment. It seems an impossible task. It will be sheer coincidence if you find your partner -- the one who can bring you fulfillment.

This is a lovely story... only a story, but very beautiful and meaningful. In my view that meeting will never happen until you turn your eyes inwards. The woman or man you are seeking is within you, and the art of creating that meeting of your inner man and woman is what yoga is. The day that meeting happens your energy never dissipates and celibacy is born. So my understanding of celibacy is not a concept of rejection or renunciation, it is a concept of ultimate indulgence.

It is the easiest thing in the world to misunderstand what I am saying. It is so easy to think that I am talking about *bhoga*, indulgence, rather than about yoga. This is why I am being criticized every day that all I am doing is preaching indulgence. And in a sense they are right: I *am* preaching indulgence -- but the ultimate indulgence. All of yoga, all of tantra, and all of religion preaches the same!

I call God the ultimate indulgence -- God is the experience of ultimate intercourse. Within oneself duality disappears, the duet comes to an end, nonduality has arisen. The embrace is of nonduality, where the two disappear and only the One remains. Such nonduality, such a union, can never be attained through the outer man or outer woman; the two will always remain. It is possible that you may for a moment forget the other, but only for a moment, and then the other will reappear. Even in the moments of intercourse you are you and your wife is your wife; somewhere you meet, somewhere you touch, but the union does not happen. So after every act of lovemaking you are left with a bitter taste, as if something has failed -- as if you were about to reach, but what you were reaching for disappeared. This is why the desire for intercourse is re-aroused again and again.

But no intercourse will fulfill you, because no intercourse can become samadhi; it only creates a hankering. The matter only comes to an end when the meeting of inner man and inner woman happens. Then all search outside is finished. Now there is no other, the duality has disappeared, and you are unified. Nonduality is an ultimate embrace, and such a person becomes like the Shivalinga -- a full circle within. A man who has entered self-communion, self-orgasm... such a person loses no energy.

Do you know that to lose energy sharp points are needed? The electricity of your body can be dissipated through your fingers, for example, but not through your head, because anything circular provides no exit for your energy, no place through which it can be dissipated. Energy can be discharged through the genitals; in fact, the genitals are the special arrangement for losing energy.

You have to understand that the body has two parts: one is from where the body takes energy in, the other is from where the body lets energy out. All the receiving parts are situated in the head; that is one end. This is why the head is round in shape; it is designed to take energy in, and not to lose it. You take in food through the mouth, air through the nose, light through the eyes, and sound through the ears. These are the receiving parts, receiving doors that allow things in but not out. At the other end, at the lower end of the body, are the organs for excreting and urinating, and here too are the genitals, which are also an exit point. So those who know have never regarded semen to be any more valuable than urine or excrements, and indeed it is so. Through it you let your energy out. At this end the body expels what it had collected. It wants to get rid of it, -- it is excretion.

The head is round, it accumulates; the genital organ is pointed, it dissipates. This is why nature has so arranged the genitals that when a man is sexually aroused it becomes erect and pointed -- because the more pointed, the faster will be the discharge of energy. In the case of the Shivalinga, which is round, there is no possibility of any energy dissipation. The energy can revolve at its periphery, it can go on racing round and round, but it cannot escape.

We have built round domes on the tops of temples so that the mantras chanted and prayers sung inside the temples do not escape but get echoed back onto the worshippers, showering on them and creating a circuit, a circle. This is the speciality of the temple and is not to be found in the mosque or the church. We created the temple exactly like the head, to gather and shower energy, so that anybody going under it gets suffused with energy, gathers strength. When the meeting of your inner man and woman happens, your head becomes like a temple.

If you understand rightly the architecture of the temple, you will see that it is created in the shape of the human body. Your body is rectangular; so is the temple. At the top of the temple is the headlike dome. When the yogi sits in *padmasana*, the lotus posture, he is exactly like a temple. It is this padmasana of the yogi that is the secret of temple architecture; exactly like it we have designed the temple, as a symbol, and just like this, in the moment of the inner meeting you will become a temple.

So don't be afraid of being alone. In the first stage it is possible you may ejaculate, but this is also nothing to be afraid of. After all, your semen is also given by God; you offered it back to him. Why be a miser? And don't hinder the process by putting your fear in the way; no need to be uneasy about it. What is yours anyway? If not today then tomorrow, this body will be gone, and with it the semen. Now where are you going to take it? It is interesting to note how the priests and monks tell us not to store up wealth because we will only have to leave it behind when we die, and yet they suggest that we accumulate our semen. For what? This too you will have to leave here; it is part of the body and you cannot take it with you -- you cannot take it anywhere!

So even if ejaculation happens, don't be afraid, and don't feel guilty about it, because the moment you feel guilty your meditation will be blocked. The semen was given by God and he took it! Thank him and move into your meditation. The ejaculations will soon come to an end -- they only happen because you have suppressed them forcibly. Once you have stopped suppressing the ejaculation will vanish, and before long

the moment will come when you will meet your beloved within.

So whether it is sex or anger or whatever impulse, the meditator has not to link it up with the other. This is the meaning of the world: the other is necessary for my impulses to be expressed. And the meaning of sannyas is: I alone am responsible for my impulses. This becoming alone is the very meaning of sannyas. And if you need the other for impulses, how are you ever going to enter into sannyas? Nor is there any need to leave home and go to the forest or to run away from your wife; all you need to do is to cast off your dependency on the other for your impulses. You alone become your own master. You can be just by yourself, the other is not necessary for you to be. This does not mean that you will not be able to love your wife any longer. You will certainly be able to love her, but now your love will be the gift of a free individual. It will have its own beauty, its own glory.

The love that you give now is given under obligation -- it is a feature of your dependency. This is why lovers are always in anger about each other. I know hundreds of couples, but I have not seen a single couple where each lover is not in anger with the other. There is a reason for this and it is only natural that it is so. It is because on whomsoever we are dependent, that person seems to be the master and we feel like a mere slave, -- and this is how they both feel, because both are dependent. There is no master, both are slaves! Enslaved to a slave -- because both depend on the other, and because of this dependency they exploit each other.

When controversy arises in the home, it is often the wife who wins -- whether she is right or wrong -- because the husband is dependent on her for sex. He is afraid that if he gets into arguments with her she will sexually reject him; and since he needs this sex, bargaining has to be done. So the husbands often lose! -and the wives know it. So the wives create trouble only on two occasions: either when he is at his meal or when he is feeling horny. These are the two things for which he is dependent on her; he is a slave to these two. So just as the husband sits at the dining table the wife raises the problems and the trouble begins. Now the husband is afraid -- somehow he must make sure that he can eat his meal in peace, so halfheartedly he says yes to whatever his wife is demanding.

Remember, food and sex have a connection. Food is necessary for your existence -- the existence of the individual; and sex is also a kind of food, food for the society. The husband is dependent on both. So even the mightiest of men in the world become soft and pliable in their homes. Even Napoleon was afraid of Josephine when he came home from the wars. Back home, the warfare, the battlefield and the bravery are all forgotten, because here one is dependent. Now he is dependent on Josephine; now he has to get something from her, and she may refuse him. Don't think it is only prostitutes who sell their bodies -- wives do just the same,... because this too is a bargaining: if you agree to such and such things you can have the body; if not you can't have the body. So husbands are constantly in anger over the wives and the wives are constantly in anger over the husband, because she too is as dependent on him over this matter.

Wherever there is dependency there will be anger, not love. Only when you are no longer dependent will you be able to love. The day you have become self-dependent in the dimension of love, you can be alone then and there will not be even a dent in your bliss. Yes, only from that day on you will be able to love, and only then will your wife cease to bother you, because now she will know that to nag you has no meaning, that manipulation will no longer work, because your dependency has come to an end.

As things are the home is the scene of great warfare, because we have to battle against the person on whom we feel dependent. It is a scene of perpetual conflict, a tug of war. To become a sannyasin does not mean that now you will no longer love; it means that now love will be your gift, not your dependency. Now you know how to give; now you will share, but this now is the gift of a free person. And you will ask for nothing in return; you will only give because giving is your joy now.

And if ever two individuals are able to give love to each other in such a way that giving is their joy and not any kind of dependency or bargaining, only that day will the phenomenon of husband and wife happen in this world. Everything else is just a formal institution. Only then some personalities occur like Rama and Sita, or Radhakrishna or Gaurishankar... Radhakrishna, Gaurishankar or Sitarama are not even remembered separately; it is not appropriate to remember them separately, they are no more separate. Between them there was not the slightest conflict, so they cannot be separated from each other.

Remember this: conflict separates, love unites. So there is not even a hyphen in Sitarama -- even that much separation is not right. So Gaurishankar, Radhakrishna and Sitarama have become singular names; it is not even right to call them a pair of names. Such an inner unity has taken birth.

If you do not get afraid and you can experience your love, your anger, your sex, on your own, you will become a free individual. And all the joys of life are for those who are free. And life showers all its

treasures on those who are free. It is entirely in your hands that you can own those treasures.

BELOVED OSHO, AFTER ALL, WHAT CAN WE ASK? YET YOU HAVE MADE US ASK QUESTIONS!

You may be unable to ask, you may find it difficult to ask, but in the mind that you have nothing else but questions can grow. This is a catharsis for you. I tell you to ask so that you get catharted. Mind asks. *you* may not find courage to ask, to expose your question, you may feel shy or afraid, but the mind constantly asks. Only questions grow in the mind, not answers. Mind is nothing but a system for giving birth to questions.

Mind raises questions about everything. So it is possible that you may not ask because it is not your way, because of your reserved nature, or your feeling that the question is trivial or irrelevant or absurd, not worth asking; or your feeling that you may look so ignorant asking such a simple question -- all these fears may prevent you from asking. But then you will only sit tight with the question suppressed within you, and these suppressed questions will go on haunting your mind constantly.

I am utterly against suppression in any form. There should be no suppression of your questions either, otherwise the question will haunt you through life after life. All that you suppress in yourself remains in you. Go on asking so that it is catharted out. Don't think that the answer I will give to your question will satisfy you: that is not going to happen. My answers are not going to bring your questioning to an end either; my answers are going to create thousands more questions in you! This is why I look at you after I have answered your question -- because the answer must have created new questions in you. Just in the time I have been answering your question you must have created thousands of new questions. No, my answer is never going to become your answer, it will only raise new questions in you.

Then why am I answering? To make you aware of certain things. Every answer will create further questions. Slowly slowly you will become aware -- you will come to experience certain things. The first thing you will experience is that the answer is not going to answer you -- for that you will have to search somewhere else. You will never find the answer from anyone else; you will have to search it for yourself. Even if the question gets solved intellectually, it does not bring the solution to *you*.

So this question-and-answer race, which is an intellectual race, leads nowhere. You will have to go on a race of the heart. So much asking, so much answering, and in the end you will see that far from getting less your confusion has grown more; that your questions have increased rather than becoming less. Only then, perhaps, you may become aware that the answer to the questions is not in answers; the answer to the questions is in meditation.

Answers are given from outside, meditation has to be cultivated from within. The answers to the questions are not in the scriptures. Because it is in the nature of mind to create questions, reading the scriptures will only generate more questions. The answer lies in getting free from your mind. Until the mind drops, the questioning will continue. You are in your minds, and so I ask you to go on asking. This is not going to solve anything for you directly, but an indirect solution can become available. Slowly slowly you will become aware that this asking and this answering are just games, that this is not going to help, that how long am I going to go on pushing these chess pieces around the board? And finally, one day, you will throw the whole chess set away!

In Japan there is a tradition: whenever someone comes to a Zen master, he brings his sitting mat with him. He unrolls the mat, sits on it, and asks his question. Then he has to leave his mat there, and each day, whenever he has a question to ask, he comes and sits on his mat and asks the question. This sometimes continues for years together. Then a day comes when he becomes tired of this asking and being answered, and he realizes that all this is just nonsense. He rolls up his mat, puts it under his arm, and leaves. The day he rolls up his mat, the master says, "Have you rolled up your mat? Good! My blessings to you!"

Rolling up the mat is symbolic of getting tired of asking questions and getting answers to them, of asking and listening. Now he stops both, and from that day his meditation begins.

So the day you will roll up your mat and start to run away, and I will stop you and tell you to ask me more questions, and you will say "No!" -- that is the day I shall bless you.

You want to ask, but are afraid to. So I tell you to ask, and I answer you so that you may ask more. You have to be made tired, you have to be made thoroughly tired; you have to be made so tired that you fall down and say, "That's enough! No more questions, no more answers!" In that moment the first ray of

meditation will descend on you. In that moment you will be tired of your mind, and you will be able to throw it into a corner and say, "Now I want experience, not answers; now I want the solution, not answers!" And the solution is only in samadhi.
Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

6 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406060
ShortTitle: NOWHER13
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
YOU HAVE SAID THAT THERE IS NO WAY WE CAN MOVE IN ANY DIMENSION THAT GOES AGAINST NATURE. THE QUESTION THEN IS, SHOULD WE FLOAT OR SWIM IN THE OCEAN OF NATURE? SHOULD WE LIVE IN FRIENDSHIP OR IN ENMITY WITH NATURE, AND AT WHAT POINT IS THE VIOLATION OF NATURE? YOU ALSO HAVE EXPLAINED TO MOVE IN ACCORD WITH NATURE, TO FLOAT IN ITS RIVER, NOT TO SWIM.
WHAT WILL BE THE ALCHEMY OF NAHIN RAM BIN THAON -- RAMA THE ONLY REFUGE -- IN RELATION TO THIS? PLEASE TALK TO US ABOUT THIS.

There is no way to go against nature, because there is nothing at all that is not nature. All that is, is nature. There is no way to be in conflict with nature, because who is it who is going to be in conflict when there is nothing other than nature? But what is possible is to adopt a state of mind, an attitude, that says, "I am fighting with nature." This much is possible.

When you are swimming in the river then too you are not against nature, because swimming too is natural. And the river is not fighting you even when you are fighting her, so there is simply no way that you can be in enmity with nature. But you can hold the idea that you are fighting, and be obsessed with the madness of winning and losing. If you do this you will be in suffering. Nature will not be in any suffering because of it, nor will nature make it a point that you should change. Nature will just go on her own way until eternity, not pausing even for a single moment to ask you, "What is this you are doing?" She knows nothing of your fight, of your state of conflict. She is not even aware that you ever fought with her.

But if this idea takes root in your mind that you are fighting, that you have to win and not lose, then you will be in a state of trouble unnecessarily. This trouble too is natural. This too is nature, that if you fight then you will lose, win, think, become sad, and all that goes with it -- this too is nature.

In this world, everything is nature -- sadness, happiness, even ultimate bliss. It is all up to you. If you cling to some false concepts you will become sad, if you catch hold of simple, natural concepts you will

become happy, and if you drop all concepts you will be blissful. All this goes on within you.

Remember, when a thorn pricks your foot and gives you pain, the pain, the thorn and your body are all natural phenomena. And then when you pull out the thorn with your hand, the hand which is pulling the thorn out is natural; the happiness, the disappearance of pain that you feel after removing the thorn, that is natural -- there just isn't anything unnatural, cannot be. All natural means is that which *can* happen, that which *is* happening. Man's wandering is natural, his fall into ignorance is natural.

So the question is not of choosing between the natural and the unnatural, because everything is natural. But the suffering, the happiness, and bliss, all fall within the realm of nature. You are unhappy, and seeing this I tell you that it is possible to be happy; all you have to do is float, instead of swimming. And you also have the opportunity to become blissful; don't swim, and don't float -- just become one with the river. But all the three situations are natural.

Understand it in this way: when you are healthy you are natural, but when you are sick -- what then? Do you think that sickness is not natural? Then where does sickness come from? Sickness is as much a part of nature as health. But in sickness you find unhappiness, while in health you find happiness.

So now it is up to you to choose which path of nature you want to travel -- of suffering, of happiness, or of bliss. All three doors are open to you all the time, and on nature's part there is no pressure, no insistence, no punishment, no reward whichever door you choose. Nature is quite neutral in this matter, she is not going to push you one way or another. It is all left to you. This is why I say that when you are in suffering it is through your own choice. And if you are enjoying being unhappy, then nobody is stopping you, help yourself to as much as you want! But the difficulty is that you are being miserable about being in misery as well, and you are also not being alert that you are in it of your own choice.

So the first thing you have to understand is that nature is an indifferent flow, it has no preferences. But if you want to be unhappy you will have to live a certain kind of lifestyle -- of conflict, of fight, and of the desire for winning. And whoever will desire to win, he will be defeated, because how can a part, a tiny part win over the whole? For a drop there is no possibility of victory against the ocean; in the very fact of her being a drop is inscribed the defeat. How is it possible that a drop can conquer the ocean? Is there any way that you can be defeated by your hand? Even to fight against you the hand will require your energy. It is like a father wrestling with his child: it is just part of the father's fun that he can allow the child to be victorious; he can allow the child to climb on his chest and sit there like the winner. But this too the father will have to manage for the child. And though the child may be under the illusion that he is the winner, the father knows very well that there is no way for the child to win.

When you win it is the divine who is playing with you just as the father plays with the child. You cannot really win -- it is impossible, because the part cannot win against the whole. How can a fraction be greater than the total? No, there is no way, but at times you may feel that you are winning. This is nothing but the father managing his defeat at the hands of his child. It is his play. And if you have got caught up in wrong notions about it, you are going to be unhappy, because the play is not going to continue forever. Many times you are going to lose. The day you will realize that defeat is unavoidable, you will stop trying to win.

To renounce the desire to win is sannyas. And it is only the one who has renounced the desire to win who knows that Rama is the only refuge, that Rama is the final shelter; there is nowhere any way to go against Rama. This is like Ravana's defeat at the hands of Rama: in between there are several mini-victories for Ravana, there are several stopovers on the way when Ravana seems to be winning, when Ravana too starts feeling that he is winning and begins to hope that the final victory is also going to be his. But the final victory can never be Ravana's. No matter how long the game goes on, the final victory will be Rama's. Ravana will win many times during the game; Rama will win only once, but that will be final. The part may win many times in small games on the way, but in the final and decisive game it will be defeated.

The one who has come to understand this, has known and realized this, who has seen himself as the part, he gives up fighting. And the miracle is that the moment he gives up fighting he wins... because the moment you give up fighting, *you* cease to be, only Rama remains. It is through fighting that you save your 'I'. When you simply don't fight and just accept your defeat, you disappear -- the drop disappears and becomes the ocean. Now Rama's victory is actually your victory. Now you can never be defeated. Earlier you could never win, the victory was impossible, now the defeat is impossible; because now you are one with the whole. You are no longer a wave, you are the ocean now. Who can defeat you now?

Lao Tzu says, "The man who is set on winning will lose, and the man who has accepted defeat cannot be defeated." Over and over again Lao Tzu says that you cannot defeat him because he is already defeated. There is no way to fight against the defeated, so how can you defeat him?

The man who has accepted defeat is, in that accepting, a sannyasin, and some of the names we give to one who has accepted defeat mean the victor. The word jin for example -- one of the names given to Buddha and Mahavira. Jin means the one who has won. From this comes the word *jain* which is used for the followers of Mahavira, meaning those who have accepted jin, the victorious man, Mahavira.

But when does Mahavira win? In what moment does his victory take place? It happens precisely in the moment that he is not there. As long as you are there you will be defeated -- *you* are the very formula and the basis of your defeat! But the moment you are not, the victory has happened. Defeat has disappeared along with you; that which remains now is the ever-victorious element.

This is why we changed Mahavira's name. His original name was Vardhamana; this too is a beautiful and thought-provoking name. Vardhamana means the one who goes on expanding, winning. But as long as he was Vardhamana he knew only defeat. Vardhamana is a name for our expanding desires: they expand and expand unceasingly, no matter where they may reach to. Desire is like the horizon, always there to be reached for and always receding, no matter how far you travel. So Vardhamana was the name given to Mahavira by his father; the father had only ambition to give to his son. His desire for his son was only this: that everything should go on increasing and blossoming and becoming fruitful for ever.

So Vardhamana was Mahavira's name, and of course, as long as he remained Vardhamana he went on losing. But then came the day when Vardhamana dissolved, his ego disappeared, and Mahavira was born. To be Mahavira means the end of defeat. His courage has taken him to such a peak that none can ever defeat him now. But this courage was only born when Vardhamana dissolved. Disappearance of Vardhamana is the birth of Mahavira.

I remember an interesting incident related to all this that happened a few years ago. I was at a temple of Mahavira, and after a Jaina monk had spoken to the worshippers I was invited to speak. I said, "Vardhamana and Mahavira are two separate individuals and only when Vardhamana died was Mahavira born. As long as Vardhamana is there, there is no way that Mahavira can also be there. The man called Vardhamana is not Mahavira, and if you think that Vardhama's life is Mahavira's life, then you are under a great illusion."

The Jaina monk was very perturbed and agitated. He thought that someone utterly unacquainted with the Jaina scriptures had come to speak. He was so agitated that he stood up and interrupted, shouting, "No, no, what you are saying is utterly wrong. Vardhamana and Mahavira are one and the same person. And it seems that you know nothing of the Jaina scriptures."

I said, "I may or may not know Jaina scriptures, but I know jinahood. And in the light of jinahood, Vardhamana and Mahavira are two separate individuals. You only know what is written in the books, but I know that Vardhamana's life is not Mahavira's! Vardhamana went to the jungle specifically to dissolve Vardhamana. And the day the seed of Vardhamana broke, its shell fell off, Mahavira sprouted."

Even then this Jaina monk could not grasp the point. The intellect stuffed with concepts is incapable of understanding anything. Then he became so angry that I was saying such a topsy-turvy thing that he was completely out of his senses and lost all his awareness. In order to understand, some awareness is a must. Then those who know too much about the scriptures.... the dust of scriptures covers their eyes and it becomes impossible for them to see life as it really is.

I knew as well as he did that names Vardhamana and Mahavira belonged to the same man, but this is the most superficial level of understanding, and there is an inner discontinuity between the two. On the surface, yes, the names belong to the same man; and it is the man born as Vardhamana who will die as Mahavira. On the outer there is a continuity -- but in the inner? In the inner one chain has ended and a new chain has begun. In the inner, the man who was born has come to an end and a new experience, a new remembrance of the one who is never born and never dies has dawned, and that is Mahavira.

Understand this well. As long as you are, defeat is your destiny. The very notion of fighting is foolish. It is as if one is fighting with oneself: he is bound to lose. It is as if one is fighting with the current: he will lose. The day the understanding dawns that, Who is there to be fought against? that, There is no one else except me! that, It is only me all over and all around, and it is myself who is in the other too! that, I and you are not separate and divisible, the defeat comes to an end, but so do you the same moment!

When people don't like a particular doctor they say, "The patient's disease is not going to end until the patient dies." It may not be true there, but it is true about religion: the disease will not end till the patient dies, because the disease and the patient are two names of the same phenomenon. The disease will only end when you die because *you are* the disease. The whole search of all the religions may differ in their details but their essence is the same, and that is: how the individual can disappear so that the whole may take his

place, because only then is there supreme bliss. How can there be unhappiness if you are not there? The more strongly you are, the deeper is your suffering.

Understand this thoroughly, that suffering, happiness and bliss, everything is nature. If you are fighting, you receive suffering from nature. Not that nature gives you suffering; the suffering comes from your very fighting, suffering is the shadow of your fight. Like the gravitation of the earth... you may feel nothing of the pull of gravity when you are walking along, but if you are drunk, if you walk haphazardly, you will fall down and you may break your leg. This breaking of the leg is happening because of gravitation, the pull of the earth. All the time the earth is pulling you; whether you are bending over, horizontal or standing erect, it is pulling. Its pull has no concern with you. If you lean too much, fall down and hurt your leg, you will be in suffering, but you cannot say that it is the gravity which broke your leg or caused your suffering.

Gravitation is a law; it is how things are. In just the same way, if you try to walk through the wall you are going to get your head broken. Can you say that the wall broke your head? Often, this is exactly what people do say. But it is *you* who broke the head, the wall was simply standing there; if you had avoided walking into the wall, the wall was not going to walk over to hurt your head. Walk through the doorway and your head will not get broken! Walk through the wall and your head will be broken.

Anyone taking on the idea to fight against nature will get his head broken and cause himself to be unhappy. The one who offers nature no fight, who has surrendered, is walking through the doorway and will not get his head broken. He will even forget that he is. In him there is no conflict, and actually no surrender either, because even in surrender one still feels, "I am". No, neither is there willpower nor surrender; neither I am fighting nor am I giving up the fight, because how can I fight or give up when I am not there? Thus happens the supreme bliss. It is showering even now. The door is open but you are so busy fighting with the wall! You behave as though it is a law of nature to fight the wall! And mostly people are following this very law -- of fighting with the wall.

Have you ever noticed what happens to a bird when it flies into your room through the window? It tries so desperately to get out, it flies and bumps into each and every wall except the very window through which it entered. Now this is very interesting: what might this bird's logic be? One thing is , that if it has come in through the window, then the window is its way out. The way in is the way out, there is not going to be some other way. This too is certain, that if you could come in, you will be able to go out. But one needs to know how he came in...

This bird flies everywhere looking for the way out -- everywhere except the window, that is -- and the more he dashes about the room colliding with objects and injuring himself, the more frightened and nervous he becomes, and in his fear he cannot see the window. If you try to help him find the way out he becomes even more frightened, so much so that he may kill himself in his desperate efforts to escape. Often one feels like helping the bird to get out through the window, but even if you try, he won't go to the window.

This is precisely what happens to the disciples at the hands of many masters. The master pushes them to get out through the window, but because of this very pushing the disciples bump badly in to the walls.

The great master will not push you. His very task is to become as though he is not in the room at all -- and in this very presence of his absence you will be able to be relaxed and light. Nervousness increases because of the presence of the other and one is not able to get out, is behaving foolishly in front of the other. This creates even more anxiety, and this anxiety blinds you further. Then in such a feverish state you don't see anything at all and you behave like a blind man.

Then why does not this bird get out of the room through the same window it came in -- which is so logical? But this is exactly how we are behaving too. Certainly deep down somewhere the basis of our logic is the same as that of this bird's, and that logic is: "How can I get out through the same door by which I entered, when in and out seem to be opposites? If in and out are opposites, there must be another door!" But in fact in and out are not two; they are the two sides of the same reality.

One who understands will see that you leave by the same way through which you entered; there cannot be any other way out. Coming to me here from your home you followed a certain route, and that will be your way back home as well. Now the intellect can question, "How can you return to the house on a road which led you away from the house?" Here a small difference has to be taken into account. Coming here your face was towards me, your back towards your house; returning to your house, your face will be pointed towards the house and your back towards me. This will be the only difference. Except this you are the same, the house is the same, the road is the same. The place from where man enters into existence is the place where he returns to.

Yesterday you had asked about sexual desire. This is worth understanding in that context also. The child

in the mother's womb is actionless, devoid of sexual desire; he is in a state of no-sex. He is unaware of anything. When you are unaware of even yourself, how can you have the idea of indulgence? If there is an ego it desires indulgence, and if no indulgence is available, this ego becomes unhappy. But for the child in the womb there is as yet no question of indulgence, because the child is not yet separate, he is one with the mother. The state in which one exists in the womb is also the state of *moksha*, liberation.

The womb is a miniature form of the bliss called moksha. The child is one with the mother, one with his original source. The mother's breath is his breath, the mother's blood circulation is his blood circulation, the mother's heartbeat is his heartbeat. If the mother dies the child will die. As yet, the mother's life is his life; separation has not yet happened, the ego is not yet born, the child is still in the bliss of moksha. The same phenomenon happens in the attainment of supreme godliness; the whole of existence becomes the mother's womb. In the temples, the place where the statue of God or the deity is located is called *garbhgriha*, the womb chamber. The day the whole universe becomes a temple to you, that is the day you have re-entered the garbhgriha, the womb chamber. Then you are no longer the same as you used to be.

So those people who have imagined God in the female form rather than the male are closer to the truth. The concept of a male God is not right, because then he cannot be a womb. It is more appropriate to conceive of God in the form of a woman. It is only because of man's ego that God is commonly regarded as male. If we try to understand leaving ego aside then it is only appropriate to see God as a woman, because there should be space in God. In moksha is space -- the possible womb to which we can return. The concept of *jagat-janani, jagadamba* -- the mother of the world -- is closer to the truth. Where is the space in a man? Where will you go in him? There is no room in man, no womb in man. God becomes the womb, and you become a child again when your godliness is born.

So the first state is of no-sex. Try to understand its evolvement, because this is where the mystic is going to return to. The second step is auto-erotic: the child loves himself, plays with his own body, is blissful for no reason; there is no companion, he is having fun lying there on his own, smiling. Mothers think the child is enjoying recollections from his previous life. He is simply absorbed in auto-eroticism; he is the lover, and he himself is the beloved. Then there is the third step -- the homosexual phase. Now boys want to be with other boys, and girls with other girls; this is an age when boys are in harmony with boys and girls with girls -- when boys are in love with boys and girls with girls.

This is why childhood friendships can never be recaptured. The friendship of childhood is like the friendship of lovers; it will be there for the whole life. Never again will any friendship like childhood friendship happen, no taste of a similar friendship is to be had again in life. One will come across many people in life, many good people, relationships will happen, but at the most they will become acquaintances -- nothing like the childhood friendships, because that homosexual stage is not repeated again in life. Many people remain homosexuals, which only means that they did not grow up rightly.

In the West today it has become a very prevalent disease that many men are able only to love men, and many women to love only women. They have their own literature -- books, magazines -- and organizations. They fight the governments of their countries that they too should have the legal rights of marriage. Some countries like Denmark and Sweden have even legalized such a marriage; a man can marry a man, if they both want so. This homosexual stage is natural in childhood, but if it stays on with you into your adulthood it means retardedness has happened, it means that you have stopped on some rung of the ladder of growth -- you could not go any further. The third stage is homosexuality, and the fourth is heterosexuality, when love is felt for people of the opposite sex, when love is between man and woman.

These are the four stages. Now there are two alternatives in it: one is that one escapes into the jungle in conflict with the whole journey of sex; one fights with it, one suppresses it -- the so-called ascetic, the penitent. Such a man is not on a return journey, the circle is not being completed. In this way a nonindulgence is born that we usually see in sadhus and saints. But I call this a paralyzed nonindulgence; it is not real nonindulgence, because you have only gone out on your journey, you have not made the return journey, the circle is incomplete. And until the circle is complete the journey is not finished.

Everything in the universe is traveling a circular path; the moon, the stars, the earth, the sun, the life -- everything is circular in its motion. Existence does not believe in straight lines, it only recognizes circles. Everything should come back to the same point from where it began. This is the unique finding and glory of tantra.

Tantra says that nonindulgence is to be attained, but it is to be attained by returning back to the source. The fourth stage is heterosexual, sexual attraction and love towards the opposite sex, and the return journey begins from here. The stage preceding it is homosexual. All the religions of the world that have any

psychological understanding have made arrangements for this stage. The Buddhists have their *sangha*, the commune, where *bhikshus* and *bhikshunis* live quite separately, so that relations with the opposite sex are minimized; the bhikshus live together, and the bhikshunis together separately. Christians have their monasteries where the monks and nuns are kept apart. And there are some Catholic monasteries where people are only allowed to enter: once in, they never come out again. Those doors open only to let people in, not to let anybody out, so anyone who enters through these doors has dropped out of the world of relations with the opposite sex. Now he will live only with other males. He will have friendships of the same quality he had in the childhood. He is completing the circle.

One has to go even further back and become like a child again, in love with himself. Now the male and female both have disappeared; the sannyasin sitting in his cave is engrossed in himself. This state of meditation is auto-erotic, self-indulgent; it is being just like an infant who is blissful lying in his cradle. There is no need of the other for him to be blissful, his own being is enough bliss. This is the state of meditation.

But one has to go still further back, where even the awareness of self has to disappear. Now one has returned back to the womb. The name of this stage is samadhi -- enlightenment. Now one has become a child in the womb of existence, and is no longer aware even of himself. One has become innocent, one with the whole existence. The circle is completed, and once again the state of nonindulgence has blossomed -- this ultimate state I call celibacy, *brahmacharya*.

If you kept going ahead in a linear movement and after the fourth stage you turned into a celibate in the fifth state, this celibacy will be a repression and it will be perverted and there can be no beauty in it. There will be no trace of that glory in it which marks the child who is in the mother's womb.

Nonindulgence to self-indulgence to homosexuality to heterosexuality and then the return journey. And the day you complete the circle the supreme peace will descend on you, blessings will start showering on you from all directions. This man has come back home. This is what the Zen masters call coming back home: one has come back to the place one had started from. One has attained to the original source.

If you fight with the nature, that too is natural. If you surrender to nature, that too is natural. And if you let go of yourself, forget yourself altogether -- neither conflict, nor surrender -- that too is natural. It is all natural... because how can anything be unnatural? So the question is not of choosing between natural and unnatural, the question is of choosing between unhappiness, happiness and bliss. All three doors are open to you. Wherever you want to go, go consciously. If you want to be unhappy, then be unhappy consciously. Nobody is preventing you, and there is no dependency at all in this matter. For anyone who wants to be unhappy there are numerous ways to be so. But remember, you are arranging it yourself with your own hands; don't blame anyone else. If you want to have happiness, then have that; and if you are ready for bliss, then have bliss. But no one else here is to be blamed for your unhappiness and happiness, and neither can anyone else be thanked. You are living alone.

This is the concept that has been called the theory of *karma*. The whole essence of the theory of karma is that all that comes to you is of your own doing; neither does nature give you anything, nor does any God. You cultivate your own life, and from the seeds you sow grow the fruits you will harvest -- and this is all you have ever been doing.

The only thing worth looking into is that if your doings get you in trouble, it only means that you are going against nature. And if your doings bring you happiness and health, it means you are walking hand-in-hand with nature. To go against is unhappiness, to go with is happiness. But if you become blissful, you are neither with nor against nature, you are one with nature.
Oneness is bliss.

BELOVED OSHO, AS LONG AS WE ARE IDENTIFIED WITH THE BODY, WE DO NOT CARE FOR IT. INSTEAD WE USE IT AS A TOOL TO SATISFY THE EGO. BUT AS OUR IDENTIFICATION WITH THE BODY STARTS DIMINISHING, THERE ARISES SLOWLY A NEW ACQUAINTANCE, A NEW SENSE OF FRIENDSHIP WITH THE BODY. WHY THIS PARADOX?

As one starts becoming peaceful, all feelings of enmity begin to drop away. Enmity towards whom is also not the point; the very feeling of enmity begins to drop from within. A blissful person can have only the feelings of friendliness. As your meditation will deepen you will find that you have become friendly to everybody. Those who were yours are still yours, but those who were strangers have also become yours.

The ignorant person, no matter how much identified he may be, treats the body not as his own, and no matter how much he may be living in the body he lives in enmity with it. It does not matter how much you decorate your body, but from within you have an enmity with your body. You may not have recognized the fact but you are an enemy to your body. This enmity can be expressed in two ways. One way to express it is to use the body as a vehicle for indulgence... because then you are destroying the body and giving birth to all kinds of illnesses and sorrows in the body. So one way of manifesting enmity with the body is that of the indulgent person; he rots. The other way is of the renouncer. He does not destroy the body through indulgence, he tortures it. He makes the body sleep on a bed of thorns, he keeps it hungry, he whips it -- he tortures the body directly. The pleasure seeker tortures the body indirectly, but both torture the body and both are enemies to the body; neither is a friend.

One of the disciples of Buddha was Shrona. He was a prince who left home, renounced his palaces. He was a great pleasure seeker as a prince; he had made all arrangements in his palace for pleasure and indulgence. He had never walked on foot; even while walking up the staircase of his palace he would have naked women standing on either side on whose shoulders he could rest his hands. His whole life was music, dance and merriment, that's all. All day long he would sleep, and the whole night he would drink wine and spend in music and dance parties.

Then one day Buddha visited his town, and Shrona became his disciple. Buddha's followers were astonished and they said, "We never thought that Shrona would ever become a sannyasin. You have performed a miracle."

"No," said Buddha, "it is no miracle on my part, not in the least. Shrona was bound to become a sannyasin, because mind travels from one extreme to the other. Before long you will see his behaviors: your actions are nothing compared to what you will see from Shrona."

And that was the way it happened. Soon people saw that Shrona was the most ascetic among them. Buddha's bhikshus used to take one meal a day; Shrona would take one meal in two days. If other bhikshus would walk on the road, Shrona would walk on the rocky and thorny path. While other bhikshus kept at least one piece of cloth to cover themselves, Shrona would stay naked. Other bhikshus would rest under the shadow of some tree at noon, but Shron would be standing out in the sun.

"You see," said Buddha, "he was torturing his body before he became a bhikshu, and he is torturing it even now. Previously he was torturing it in the form of indulgences, now he is torturing it in the form of penances, but the torture, the enmity continues."

Within six months nothing remained of Shrona's beautiful body but dry bones, wrinkled and dried up, his eyes sunken, his feet full of wounds and blisters; nobody could have recognized that this was prince Shrona.

One night Buddha visited his hut and said to him, "Shrona, I hear that you were an expert at playing *veena* when you were a prince. I would like to ask you one thing: Will music still arise from the instrument if the strings are stretched too taut?"

Shrona replied, "Yes, music will still arise, but it will sound very shrill; and if the strings are really too taut they will snap and there will be no music."

Then Buddha asked him, "And if the strings are very slack -- what then?"

Shrona said, "Then too, music will not be born. Or if it will be, it will sound very dreary and lifeless. And if the strings are slackened enough there will be no music at all."

Buddha asked, "Then what is the law governing the birth of music from the instrument?"

Shrona said, "The strings should be stretched to a middle point -- not too tight, not too loose."

There is a point at which neither you can say they are too tight nor you can say they are too loose, and to discover that middle point is the musician's skill. Many people are able to play but it takes the skill of a great musician to find that middle point. When a musician starts with his instrument he takes such a long time tuning it; he sets it by hammering to change the tension, the combination of tensions, stretches or loosens the strings, and so on. He is seeking that middle point Shrona was referring to when he said, "Not too tight and not too loose" ... because only then will music be born.

Buddha stood up to leave and said to Shrona "Shrona, I just came to tell you that this law of music is the law of life too. The music of *samadhi* -- enlightenment -- will arise in life only when the strings are at the midpoint of their tension. Avoid extremes! It is easy to move from indulgence to renouncing, but you have to stop at the midpoint of the two and that is where the balance is."

So as the meditation will deepen, the mind will start coming to that midpoint. All enmities -- both kinds of enmity -- will drop, and a friendliness will be born. And this friendliness is not towards any particular

person, it simply arises within you, so wherever you will look you will feel friendship. You will look at the trees or at your friends or at the birds, and all around you will feel a friendship -- as though all are your companions, as though no one is in opposition to you. And really no one is. When *you* were in opposition, all were in opposition to you; but now, even if someone will oppose you, because of your meditation you will be able to see that this opposition too is there to benefit you. This is why Kabir says, "The man who reproaches you, arrange him a hut so he can live in your courtyard." Bring the man who reproaches you and let him live next to you; make him a guest, because his reproach is of assistance to you. Now you see friendship even in the one who reproaches you.

You will see the friendship of your body too, and then you will be able to thank it. A sannyasin is one who can thank his body too ... because it has not harmed you in any way, but rather has supported and been like a shadow to you. If you wanted to go to the whorehouse, your body took you there -- but it was you who wanted to go. But we are very strange people: we say this body is the enemy, it took us to the whorehouse! When you wanted to go to the temple, it took you to the temple... This body has followed you like a shadow, has accomplished what you wanted, and yet you blame it. When you commit a sin you say it is the body that is making you sin; when you are angry it is the body that is making you to do it. When you are overwhelmed by sexual desire, you say it is the body that is driving you into it.

Our habit of blaming the other is so old that when we cannot find anything else to blame, we impose it on the body. So if a sannyasin is condemning the body, understand well that he has not yet known the fragrance of sannyas; otherwise he would see that his body is a temple, a wonderful gift of nature. Nature has given you so much in this body, if only you could use of some of it. In the body is hidden not sexual desire alone, there are also other centers higher than the sex, which contain in them other dimensions. Your body also contains that *sahasrar* from where opens the door to samadhi. Your lowest center is that of sexual intercourse from where opens the door to nature. Your seventh center is that of meditation from where opens the door to the divine. In the body is hidden everything. So do not blame the body; the body opens the door you knock at.

But our habits are such that we do not want to blame ourselves, somebody else is needed to take the blame. And if you cannot find anybody, then you take it on your own poor body. The so-called religions have taught a lot of nastiness towards the body, and have made you an enemy of your body, and an idea has developed in you that you can be self-realized only through torturing your body. There can be no more foolish an idea than this. The spiritual man will not torture anybody, never mind torturing his own body. How can a torturer become spiritual? Torture is violence, brutality, sick. Torture is the nature of a sick mind. Don't torture, know this body.

So as meditation will arise in you, you will come to a new recognition of your body. For the first time you will see that the body is unique, very mysterious, with so many doors to it and a world full of unique mysteries hidden within it. You have not searched for its treasures at all. What you have searched for is what you have got. You are like a madman who is given a palace by someone and he is passing his life sitting on the outer steps, calling names when bothered by the sun and the rains, that what kind of house is this where you have to sit on the doorstep and suffer, where all the dust of the road comes over you, the passers-by go on throwing dirty words towards you?

Now this man is sitting on the doorstep, he has not even opened the door. He has not seen the beautiful rooms within, he has not known the restfulness that the palace has to offer him, he has not searched for the treasures of the palace; he is simply calling names sitting at the threshold with his back turned towards the palace. And the more he will go on calling names the more difficult it will be for him to turn his face to the palace, because whoever we blame, the stronger becomes our insistence on keeping our back towards him. If your enemy comes you don't look at him, you start looking somewhere else; you will turn your back to him. To turn your back on your enemy comes very naturally, and if your body is your enemy, then you ignore, you neglect this palace.

True, people travel the path to hell through this body, but they also travel to heaven through the body. The same ladder can be used to take you heavenwards or hellwards and the ladder does not ask you to climb upwards or downwards, this is entirely up to you. Even if a small glimpse of meditation starts happening to you, a deep sense of friendliness will arise in you towards your body, because you will discover that it is this very body that is making meditation possible. And the day samadhi happens, you will see that this too has become possible because of the body. A liberated individual is full of immense gratitude and thankfulness towards his body even at the time of his death.

Saint Francis was dying and at the very last moment he opened his eyes and said, "Thank you so much!

You have been my constant companion -- nobody else would have done so much. Whether I traveled to heaven or to hell, whether I did something good or bad, you have always been with me. How great is your compassion! Now that I am about to leave you forever, please accept my thanks."

The disciples standing around Saint Francis could not understand with whom he was holding this conversation. One of them asked him, "Are you out of your senses, or are you going mad because death is approaching? To whom are you talking? You are not looking at any of us, nor does your conversation appear to be addressed to us. And none of us has been with you in all the situations the way you just described, so it does not make sense anyway if the conversation was addressed to any of us -- so to whom are you talking? Are you talking to the void?"

Saint Francis said, "I am talking to my body. In my ignorance I have many times reproached and scolded it. Today I am offering my thanks to the body because there will be no opportunity again; this is the last chance for me to thank it and then I will be separated from the body forever. This body has gone through many troubles for me."

This will be the feeling of the meditator. Enmity will drop, friendship will crystallize, and a gratitude will be felt coming from all directions. It is the divine grace that is present in all the forms. This is why those who know have said that the body is a temple. It is the ignorant who have said that the body is an enemy. These ignorant people may even have written scriptures, but that makes no difference -- they are still ignorant! Those who know have always said this body is a gift from the divine, and the ignorant have always put the body and the divine against one other, as if unless you destroy your body you will never attain to the divine. If the divine was interested in destroying your body there was no need to create it in the first place. And even the divine is not without a body -- this whole nature is its body.

The whole nature is body of the divine; this is why the five elements of nature have gathered in your body too in a miniature form. Your body is a miniature form of the divine. Out there is a vast sun burning, some sixty thousand times the size of the earth, and having immense heat and flames. In your house is burning a small lamp -- very tiny, that can in no way be compared with the sun, but a flame *is* burning in it too. In this flame too is the same sun -- the same rays, the same light. You are a lamp; the form of the lamp is your body, and you are the flame. The divine is the supreme flame, and nature is the lamp for that flame. So when you die your flame will merge into the supreme flame, and your lamp will merge into the ultimate nature.

This game is unique, and this *leela*, the play, is fascinating! Don't move in it with the feeling of enmity. One who becomes inimical to it goes astray. One who becomes friends with it, nature opens all its mysteries to him. Only as a friend you will be able to know, to recognize what you have. Your eyes will be towards the door, you will open the door, and you will enter into the palace.

BELOVED OSHO, LORD BUDDHA KEPT ON DISCOURSING AND GIVING SERMONS CONTINUOUSLY FOR FORTY YEARS, YET IT IS SAID THAT HE NEVER SPOKE A SINGLE WORD. THE SAME WAY YOU ARE DISCOURSING AND GIVING SERMONS CONTINUOUSLY FOR THE PAST TWENTY YEARS AND IT CAN BE SAID THAT YOU DO NOT SPEAK EVEN A SINGLE WORD. IS IT TRUE?

It seems contradictory, but it is true. And remember, words are always contradictory. Speaking can be of many kinds. One of the kinds of speaking is that which has no concern at all with the listener. In this case speaking is just your disease: you speak because you cannot remain quiet, because there is much noise and turbulence going on in your head. By speaking you become light... so your speaking is only a catharsis. This is how we all are speaking, because we feel restless if we do not speak. In speaking the restlessness gets released. This is why once you have chattered enough you become light, and then you go home and have a good night's sleep. The day you do not get enough chance to chatter you will have trouble sleeping that night, because when you won't be able to chatter with the other you will have to chatter with yourself. So lying in your bed you will be chattering to yourself.

For you, speaking is a disease, a compulsion. It does not concern you what you are speaking. It is also not the question to you whether your speaking will do good or harm to anybody. You speak because you cannot stop yourself from speaking.

Sometimes standing aside, quietly listen to people's conversations. What are they talking about? What is the sense in their talking? But no, there is no question of any sense; they just go on branching off from one point to another. This brings a lightness to them. There is a restlessness within, and that restlessness is

released through talking. If it is not released then it will move in the thoughts and will become dreams, and if it is entirely prevented from finding an outlet, then you will go mad. Psychologists say that if a man is entirely prevented from all kinds of speaking for three months, he will go insane.

How does an insane person behave? What is the difference between an insane person and you? There is not much difference. It is very little, just of the quantity -- an inch this way or an inch that way and everything can go berserk. What is the difference? Just visit a madhouse some time and find out. The madman is talking all by himself, you don't talk all by yourself -- that is the only difference. But is this really true that you don't talk all by yourself? You do not talk aloud, you only talk within -- that is the only difference. But you too converse when you are alone. Walking along the road you make faces, you gesticulate, and even your lips move; and sometimes, if there is nobody else around -- say in your bathroom -- you talk out loud. There is nobody listening, you stand in front of the mirror enjoying a chat, and even making faces. Nowhere else do you enjoy the freedom you feel in your bathroom.

What difference is there between you and the madman? You are still conscious of other people, what they will think and say. The madman has parted company with this idea, he is no longer bothered with it. He talks for both the sides. A man who is not actually there sits by his side, and he is talking to him, responding from both the sides. But you too divide yourself into two and then go on questioning and answering. For you, conversation, talking, is a kind of catharsis in which your insanity gets released. Just as one takes the lid off a kettle and lets the steam out, exactly the same way in speaking you are taking the lid off your mind and letting the steam out. This lightens you.

This is not how Buddha is speaking. For Buddha speaking is not a form of catharsis. So if your speaking can be called speaking, then Buddha's cannot be, because the very nature of the two is different. Buddha is not speaking because he cannot remain silent. For Buddha it is easier to remain silent, speaking is torturous to him. For you it is difficult to remain silent, and very easy to speak. To remain silent is Buddha's nature and speaking is very difficult. For speaking he has to make effort. And when you are not there Buddha is not speaking to himself in his aloneness; he is silent, there is utter silence in him, there is no one there. So it is true in this sense that Buddha spoke for forty years and yet did not speak -- because Buddha's speaking is not a disease like yours. It is necessary to distinguish between the two.

The second thing is that there is a difference of basic quality between a speech that comes out of emptiness and a speech that oozes out of an internal crowding and mess. When the words come out of emptiness, their nature is that of silence. The music, the symphony in the words coming out of emptiness is that of wordlessness and silence. So if you listen attentively to a buddha you will fall into silence. If you go on listening attentively to a buddha you will enter into meditation, because what the buddha says is not the point, the essential nature and quality of what he says is emptiness. So with the words that emptiness also enters your heart. This is why listening to a buddha you will fall into meditation.

But listen to an ordinary man and you will become restless. The more you listen the greater your restlessness. And the ordinary man will go on talking endlessly. You would like to avoid him, to run away from him; you will say this man is boring you, and how to get rid of him? You know how you run away from people, how you say things like, "Excuse me please for now, I have some urgent work in the market." And remember, others get rid of you in the same manner. And whenever you say that a certain man is very boring, all that is meant is that he is stronger than you, that you are unable to bore him; he has caught hold of you. But there are also people who are weaker than you, and you are in your turn torturing them.

If you listen to the normal conversation of people along with their words, their stink will also enter you. It is bound to be so because words are physical phenomena. The words come to you carrying with themselves the vibes, the fragrance or the stink and the nature of the man who spoke them. This is why, if you have any understanding, you will not go to listen to wrong people. If you have any sense you will not move in the company of these insane people, because this friendship is dangerous. These insane people are not only themselves insane, they are throwing their insanity into you.

It happened once: An emperor in Arabia went mad. He was very fond of chess and it occupied his mind twenty-four hours a day. It was this obsession with chess that drove him mad. The doctors declared that there was only one way to cure the emperor, and that was that some greater chess player than the emperor should play with him for one whole year. Since the madman was an emperor there was no shortage of money, so the greatest chess player -- the Bobby Fisher of the times -- was called to the emperor's palace, and the two began playing.

Now this was a matter involving the emperor himself, so there was no question of the chess player refusing to play against him. But what kind of chess is one to play against a madman? After all, the madman

is a mad man -- he makes the moves any way he wants, he does not follow any rules! Sometimes he will simply overturn the chessboard, or at another moment he will bring the chessboard and want to play in the middle of the night. But by the time a year was over, the emperor became sane again and the other chess player went mad. It was bound to happen like this.

Sometime visit a madhouse: the doctor there seems to be crazier than the patients. The patients are mad without worries, but this poor man has to suffer the madness of so many of them. In treating all these mad people, the psychologists themselves reach to the same stage of madness.

The qualities travel through the words too. So an intelligent person will listen only to the words that are coming out of an inner emptiness, an inner peace, that are born in the inner depths. If the words are coming from an inner dis-ease, then close your ears -- it is better to be deaf to them. This will protect you. And likewise, don't look at the wrong -- because by looking at it, it is entering you. And don't touch the meaningless, because the very touch of it will affect you. But we are not aware of all this.

The words of Buddha are like no-words, because they arise out of an inner void. So it is rightly said that Buddha spoke for forty years without speaking at all.

One more last point to be understood is that in spite of his consistent speaking Buddha goes on saying that he has not been able to say what he wants to say. That is why he had to speak for forty years. It is a constant effort, just like an artist trying to create a certain painting which is not coming right and then he paints again, misses again and paints again. And this goes on till the very last moment, and he remains unsatisfied till the very last moment because he feels that he has not been able to paint what he wanted to paint; that that form cannot be painted, or it is formless and cannot be caught; or it is formless and is lost the moment you give it a form. It is like the sky: you close your fist and it is gone.

So Buddha says, "I speak, but I am unable to say it. I am unable to say what I wanted to say, and whatever I have said, you must not catch hold of it because it is not the truth. The truth cannot be spoken." In this sense also Buddha's speaking is like non-speaking. It is as though all the lines he drew he tore the paper off and threw it away.

In the West, there was a great Christian theologian -- Thomas Aquinas. He wrote a very beautiful book of Christian theology, Summa Theologiae. It is a huge book, almost an encyclopedia; Christians have no other book like this in which everything of Christian theology and practices has been explained. Thomas Aquinas was on his deathbed. He said to his disciples as the last thing that all these fifty volumes of Summa Theologiae are useless, "because I have been unable to say what I wanted to say. So don't believe in them; otherwise you will cling to them -- and the truth has never been in them. The truth is going with me, only the words are staying behind."

The words of Thomas Aquinas are priceless, every word is a treasure, a diamond. Yet Aquinas himself declared at the time of his death that they are all rubbish.

Buddha says, day after day, that whatever he is saying is all useless because truth cannot be said; that which is empty of all attributes cannot be expressed; there is no way to hold the sky in your fist. The moment freedom is captured in the word, it turns almost into slavery, the words become a prison. And yet Buddha goes on speaking. And he goes on speaking so that your chattering mind can come to some satisfaction, can come to rest through listening and listening. You won't receive the truth, but you will receive the closeness to Buddha, you will be in his satsang. Truth will not come to you in Buddha's words, but if he was sitting silently you would not go to him at all. It is only because Buddha speaks, you go to him.

So speaking is only an invitation to you, because this you can understand. But Buddha is giving you such an invitation in which your reason for going to him is different and his reason for calling you is different. Buddha attracts you by speaking, but his purpose is completely different. You have seen flowers: they spread their fragrance around -- but do you know the reason they spread the fragrance? Botanists say that flowers spread fragrance to attract butterflies. Attracted by the fragrance of the flowers, butterflies come and sit on them. The male particles in the pollen stick to the legs and wings of the butterflies and when they fly off and settle on a female plant, the pollen sticking to them falls into the female flower, and a seed is born.

To spread fragrance is not itself the purpose of the flower, the purpose is to spread the sperm for the seed. Buddha calls you close to himself through speaking. This speaking is only the fragrance of the flower. But you will go close to him and the buddhahood will stick to your very feet and wings. You cannot escape this happening. And once you have tasted buddhahood, you yourself will cast off all words. One day you yourself will declare that Buddha never spoke at all, it was all a great deception.

This is exactly my situation. I am speaking to you, but I am not speaking at all; I am using the word, and yet I have no relationship with the word at all. But since you have ended up in my net, the buddhahood will stick to your feet and wings, without your knowing about it. You have come with some other reason: perhaps you have come to listen, my words give you entertainment; perhaps your intellect gets satisfaction, perhaps your logic gets solace, or perhaps your collection of informations increases and your ego enjoys it. Perhaps you have come to me so that you can become an even bigger pundit than you are already....

All these or one of these may be your purpose in coming to me, but I have no concern with that. I have some other conspiracy, my intention is quite different. Why you have come is your concern, but if you ask me, I want to offer you the taste of such a life which cannot be expressed in words, but whose fragrance is unexpectedly caught sometimes in the moment of being with me.

Hence this is not a discourse, this is a satsang. Here I am not speaking, here I only *am*. And if you can connect with my being for a short while -- even for a single moment -- then you cannot be the same again whatsoever you were earlier. Your life cannot go backwards. Then a new world is born and the beginning of a new man has commenced.

Vardhamana can die and Mahavira can be born -- it is for this that I have called you. All this conspiracy of speaking is because you will not come without that. But speaking is not the purpose. And the same is true about all the masters -- be it Jesus Christ, Buddha or Mahavira.

There is a beautiful story about Mahavira. Jainas clung to it with rigidity, so they could never extract the essence of the story. The story is that Mahavira never spoke and yet the people heard him. Now this is a very strange affair. Mahavira did not speak and yet the people heard him? Mahavira did not speak in any language that can be heard by the ears. So his language was wordless, and yet people heard him -- those who were able to hear the wordless. If they too became wordless and sat by the side of Mahavira, they heard him.

And there is a further part to this story, and it too is of great significance. The story runs that even the wild animals of the forest heard him; the gods and deities from the sky too came to hear; the birds and the beasts too came to hear; the ghosts and spirits also gathered to hear. Jainas find it very difficult to explain how animals and birds will hear. Certainly, if Mahavira is speaking any language of words, even all human beings will not be able to understand him, what to say about birds and beasts.

Now if I am speaking Hindi, only those who understand Hindi are going to understand what I am saying. There are thousands of other languages in the world and those people cannot understand what I said. The question of birds and beasts understanding my statements does not even arise, because there is no language for them. But if Mahavira speaks in silence, then he can be understood by all. Then what difference is there? Then whether it is you listening, or a plant or a ghost or a heavenly deity or a dog, makes no difference. Silence is the language of the whole universe.

But let me tell you that Mahavira spoke; otherwise you would not be ready to go and sit silently near him. You are so addicted to words that wherever you hear them, you rush to them. So certainly when the words are from someone like Mahavira, there is a great sweetness in them. Listening to him you feel as though you are receiving nourishment from some very good food, as though some emptiness in you is being filled. Just out of this attraction you come. But coming to them, your ears, your mind will get engaged in their words, but your soul falls in satsang with them. And if something of buddhahood sticks even to your feet and wings, then the revolution. This revolution is the purpose.

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

7 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406070

ShortTitle: NOWHER14
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
KNOWING THE INADEQUACY OF WORDS, KABIR USES THEM IN AN INVERTED SENSE AS ONE MAY PLAY WITH AN INVERTED FLUTE. FOR EXAMPLE:
"EVERYONE KNOWS THAT THE SKY SHOWERS WITH RAIN
AND THE EARTH SOAKS.
BUT ONLY SOME RARE BEING UNDERSTANDS
THAT THE EARTH SHOWERS WITH RAIN
AND THE SKY SOAKS."
WHAT IS THE MEANING OF THIS?

Yes, the words of the mystics are ulatbansi, an inverted flute-playing. First you have to understand this inverted flute, ulatbansi -- it is a very mysterious and loving phrase to use. When someone plays the flute, there is the man who plays and the flute that is being played on. The inverted flute means that now the flute is playing and the one who plays on the flute is himself being played on. The reverse is happening. The one who should be playing is being played, and the flute which should be played on is now the player. The whole process is reversed.

Such a moment comes. If you know how to play the flute, you will have no difficulty understanding this. A moment comes when the flute player is so merged in playing that he does not experience anymore that he is playing the flute. The merger is so intense, the player is so submerged in the playing, that he starts feeling as if the flute is making music on its own. The doer disappears. And when the merger acquires the ultimate height or depth where it is so total that there is no way to go beyond it, then not only does one feel that he is not playing the flute and it is playing by itself, but one also starts to feel that the flute is playing him. The means becomes the end, the first becomes the last, the effect becomes the cause and the cause the effect -- everything becomes inverted.

This happens not only in flute-playing, this happening takes place in any dimension of life where the possibility of dissolving goes on intensifying. One day the dancer comes to know that he is not dancing; the dance is happening on its own. And then comes also the hour when the dancer knows that the dance is dancing him.

The very idea of being a doer -- that I am doing it -- is an illusion. This is why the mystics' whole life is an experience of the inverted flute.

Kabir's words are unique. It is difficult to find a mystic like Kabir in the history of the whole world, because he is raw, uneducated; whatever he says, it has no way of coming from the scriptures. He is quite unacquainted with the scriptures, he has no treasure of great value in words. The words he uses are of the marketplace, of the day-to-day use. But in those words he has poured everything, which even for the seers of the Upanishads has been difficult to pour in all their purest of word forms. His experience is that in the enlightened state the world becomes exactly opposite of what we had known it to be earlier.

It is as if you are standing on the bank of a lake or pond, looking at your reflection in the water. If you look only at your reflection you will feel as if your image is upside down -- the head on the bottom and the feet on top. If all other doors of your perception are closed and you are able only to see your reflection, you will experience it upside-down. Then suddenly one day you awaken, your eyes freed of the reflection, and you look at yourself. Then you fall in a great difficulty, because you will feel that everything has gone in reverse -- that your head is on the top and the feet are on the bottom.

Carl Gustav Jung's secretary has written some memoirs. She describes how vexed Jung used to become

sometimes over very small issues: just very minor points, and he would become extremely annoyed. One day it happened again that she made a small mistake and Jung became so annoyed over it. This time she too felt very hurt because it was such a trifling matter; the matter was such a negligible one, not worthy of getting angry about or of so much heat. So she was unhappy and sad and thought that she should leave this job. As she was about to take her leave of him that evening, he asked her to come into the garden with him. There in the garden, Jung did a headstand and said to her, "Come on, you know the headstand as well, and I want you also to stand on your head!"

She could not understand: What absurdity was this and what did he mean by it? But when a man like Jung says it there must be some meaning behind it. So she stood on her head, and then she began to laugh because the whole world looked upside-down. Jung smiled, and said goodbye to her.

Some time later the realization came to her that what was such a negligible matter to her may not be so for Jung. Just as everything appears inverted in a headstand, similarly what was a small matter in her view could be a great matter in Jung's view.

A mystic is someone who is standing in a kind of headstand. He has entered an opposite viewpoint to yours. All your conceptions and conventions he has inverted for himself. You value the material, and for him the material has no value at all. For you the body is all, for him the body is nothing. For you all the treasures are hidden in money; for him it is no more than rubbish. You are looking outwards, he is looking inwards. You are seeking the taste and the essence of life in others; he seeks for it within himself. He is in *shirshasana* -- he is standing upside-down. So your world will look upside-down to him, just as his world will look upside-down to you. This is the happening of inverted flute-playing. And whenever someone has seen the world from this inverted viewpoint, whatever he has seen has looked very paradoxical to you.

This song of Kabir's is one such melody played on the inverted flute. Everyone has seen nectar showering from the sky, but who has seen the earth showering the sky with nectar? We see the blessing in the falling rain -- we see something coming down below from above, but we cannot see that the earth is also giving something to the sky. Yet it must be so, because all of life's processes are made of both, giving and taking. To only receive is not possible, there must be some giving too. If there were only taking, the whole exchange of life would be brought to a halt. You breathe in and you have to breathe out. There is no way that you can only take, that you can only breathe in, and if you do not exhale then inhaling will become impossible. Thus the law of giving is implied in the law of taking.

The point to be understood is that the more you give the more you will be able to receive; the less you give the less you can receive. One can inhale only as deeply as one can exhale. The deeper the exhalation the deeper the inhalation. The giver is also receiving. Hence the Upanishadic statement that renunciation is indulgence: *ten tyakten bhunjithah*. Those who clung, missed. They alone tasted, who have renounced. If you are afraid to let out the breath you have inhaled in the fear that it may not come back in, you are dead. The fear is precisely that once you have let the breath out, will it return or not? What is the guarantee? And what control do you have over the breath that is gone out? If you hold the breath in under the fear that it may not come back again if allowed to go out, then you are going to die on the spot.

This is what we are doing in our lives. We catch hold but we don't let go, and because of not letting go we become lifeless. So it is fortunate that we have not applied our miserliness yet as far as breathing is concerned, otherwise we would have been dead. But in living we are lifeless because there we have taken clinging to be all there is. But life is a balance; in life, if you will take you will have to give also. You can take only if you give. Kabir says, "Empty out with both your hands." The more you empty out the more you will get filled up.

So the supreme formula hidden within these (inverted-flute) sayings is that the day you become utterly empty, the whole fills you. The secret of receiving lies in giving, the secret of enjoyment lies in the ability to renounce, and to dissolve yourself is to become the whole. But there *is* a balance between the two. Everything is in balance. We certainly are able to see when it rains down from the sky, the rains coming like nectar to the earth, but the earth is not only taking, it must be giving too. If the earth were not also giving, the skies would soon be empty of clouds and rain would be impossible. In fact, clouds are a gift of nature; every single leaf is releasing the water back. You don't see it ... that is another matter. But if you sit near a tree at sunset and look at the leaves, you can see them giving off water vapor.

All that the earth receives, it gives back. So the earth is not only a receiver, and if the earth rejoices in receiving rain-showers from the sky, the reverse also happens: the sky rejoices when the earth gives back. There is a love between the earth and the sky; they are playing in a deep embrace. This is why the old scriptures have called the earth woman, and the sky man -- there is a great embrace between the two, a vast

intercourse going on between the two. There is a giving and a taking, because love cannot sustain in only giving or in only taking. To walk, both legs are needed; to swim, both arms are needed; to fly, both wings are needed.

So we see the joy nature is in when it rains. Dry leaves have disappeared and the green is everywhere. Right now it is happening all around as the rainy season is beginning, and the sky is getting ready to pour. The trees have turned green in welcome, the flowers are blooming, birds are ecstatic and singing, the peacocks will dance -- the whole earth is welcoming. The earth had been waiting, everything was hot, its life shrunk, as if the earth was suffocating, big cracks in the soil here and there -- it was thirsty in all dimensions. And now when the clouds shower, there will be a contentment all over.

But this is only one side that the sky rains and the earth becomes happy. There is another side too, which perhaps you do not see. One whose eyes have opened, he sees the other side also. And a seer, a mystic means one whose eyes are open. He sees that the sky also becomes sad when the earth is ungiving. He sees the emptiness of the sky if the earth does not give and shrinks back. He sees that the sky goes through the same hardship and pain when the earth does not give, the same agony that the earth goes through when the sky does not give. So the earth also gives back.

The Ganges is flowing towards the ocean -- all the Gangeses are moving towards the ocean -- and what will the ocean do? It will absorb the Ganges and will give it back to the sky. Dark clouds will form again, will gather in the sky, the earth will again give a call, rains will again shower and the Ganges will flow towards the ocean again. It is a circle -- a circle of giving and taking. There is nowhere even a moment's disruption in this circle. The name of this circle is bliss, and unhappiness is what happens wherever this circle is broken.

But why is Kabir saying this? He is not interested in making statements about geographical phenomena, he is not declaring a truth about the earth and the sky, he is saying something about *you*. Within you too there is earth and there is sky. Your body is your earth, your soul is your sky -- what we have called *antarakash*, the inner sky -- and between the two a great transaction of giving and taking is going on. But often it so happens that your soul gives much to your body, your inner sky gives much to the earth within you, but your body is unable to give back. What your inner earth has to return gets lost somewhere in the desert of the world. That river does not reach the ocean; instead, it dries up somewhere in the desert. The give and take transaction within you has got disrupted somewhere. The circle of what scientists call ecology has broken down, and hence you are miserable.

If your body and soul get balanced in the give and take, then that rhythm that we call *samadhi*, enlightenment, will reverberate in you too. The day that giving and taking are equalized in you like the two sides of a balance holding steady with the pointer motionless, in the middle -- neither this pan is weightier nor that -- from that very moment the taste of the divine begins to descend on you.

But you are leaning on one side; you are leaning too much towards the body and away from the sky. Thus you take a lot from the sky but are unable to return anything. And this is your *samsara*: the world that you go on taking from the sky but do not return. Thus accumulation of material things increases but the soul is lost. You sell your soul for things and think perhaps they will make you blissful. So you may grow in importance, your empire may expand, you may have very great wealth -- but you are not even aware what a price you have paid for it. You have sold your self and accumulated rubbish. Your inner sky goes on becoming more and more empty. The clouds of this inner sky go on showering, but your nature returns nothing. The nectar flows only one way, nothing is returned, and eventually the circle is broken.

Unhappiness is the name of that broken circle. And if the break is complete, if there is not the slightest contact at the breaking point, that state is called hell. If this circle is maintained, that state is called heaven. And if this circle is so complete that the balance remains exactly in the middle, that state we call *moksha* -- liberation. Hell is the breakage of the circle into many parts, heaven is establishment of the circle, and liberation is such a perfection of the circle that there remains no room for its further perfection.

Kabir says that everyone has seen the nectar showering from the sky, but who has seen the nectar that the earth showers on the sky? Yet every moment the earth is showering it! These plants turned green, the flowers blooming, these songs of birds -- these are responses, answers. All this is not happening accidentally, it is earth's expression of thanks for what it has received. The breath that has come in is now going out. The same rhythm has to happen within you; your body too should be returning.

This is the difference between the worldly man and the sannyasin, the indulger and the renunciate. The indulger does not return anything back, the sannyasin does. The worldly man only collects; giving disappears from his life. He only bargains, not giving anything and only accumulating. The sannyasin is one

who gives as much as he receives; his account is always clear. The lifestyle of the worldly man is exploitive, is that of sucking. He takes from everywhere, but he does not wish to give anything. Perhaps he thinks this way he will have a lot, but in fact just the reverse happens: he has nothing in his hands, he dies emptyhanded.

The lifestyle of the sannyasin is that of balance. He gives back as much as he takes, he is never in debt. When he dies he is utterly debt-free; hence he will never need to return the world. If one dies in debt, one will have to come back again and again. The bigger your world, the longer and more torturous your life journeys will be, because you will have to keep returning until you have paid for everything that you have taken. Until that happens your case cannot be dismissed from the courtroom. Till that happens, you will have to keep on lightening the load you are carrying. The sannyasin is liberated, because he gave back all he had taken. The account is closed, in the account book there is no credit and no debit against his name. It is this state of being to which Kabir is indicating.

There is one more dimension of meaning to ulatbansi: that which is illogical, inconsistent, mysterious. There is a world of logic in which two and two always make four; there two and two never make five or three. But this world of logic exists only in man's mind, it is not so in life. Life is very illogical. In life, sometimes two and two make five, sometimes they make three also. This is the mystery.

By mystery is meant that it is impossible to predict in life. By mystery is meant that no matter how much we may come to know, there is always something more to be known, and this knowing is never completed. By mystery is also meant that no matter how much our knowing may grow, we are only able to touch the part, we are never able to touch the whole; the whole is always left beyond our grasp.

This is the difference between science and religion. Science believes that two and two always make four, and that life runs by some series of logic. But now even this concept of science is crumbling, because in the past fifty years the eyes of science have penetrated so deep that some facts have revealed themselves under which two and two do not always make four. So the new physicist is in a great restlessness. Ever since Einstein, physics has moved closer to spiritualism, and the physicists find themselves in great difficulty. All that old idea of certainty has come to an end. After the splitting of the atom a few mysteries fell into their hands. One of these mysteries concerned the three components of the atom -- the proton, the neutron and the electron. It turns out that these behave in a very illogical way: sometimes they appear to be waves, and other times they appear to be particles.

Now this is impossible! This is ulatbansi. If you make a point in your book with a pencil... now according to geometry a point is not a line... and then you see the point becoming a line, and the line becoming again a point, what will you say it is? A line means many points in succession, in other words if one point becomes many points, then only it can be a line. A point means a single point, a line means many points. So one becoming many and many becoming one again, this is the world of the Upanishads, this is the world of madmen like Kabir and Eckhart, and not of mathematicians like Einstein and Max Planck.

But these tiny particles of the atom behave like the mystics -- their behavior is very unpredictable. Sometimes it is seen as a particle, at others it behaves like a wave. So a new physics is born which had to abandon its concepts of certainty and accept the principle of uncertainty. This means our mathematics works only superficially; as we move into depths mathematics gets into difficulty.

The ulatbansis, the Koans of Kabir are saying that the world of mathematics created by you, the expanses of logic woven by you, are all fine superficially, work in the marketplace, but never try to take them into the depths of life, they do not apply there. This is how it happens that Kabir says, "I was wonderstruck when I saw the ocean on fire!" Now, can the ocean ever catch fire? If water can catch fire, then there cannot be anything like science in the world. Water extinguishes fire, how can it catch fire?

And then Kabir says, "I have seen another miracle: the fish left the ocean and climbed up a tree." Now, fishes do not climb trees. In the first place it is not possible for them to leave the ocean -- let alone tree-climbing! The fish is a creature of the water -- no legs, no wings, no claws, it can neither fly nor climb trees; water alone is its medium.

All these statements are statements to shatter mathematics. These are saying that your calculations are right as far as the surface is concerned, but inside is a world full of wonders, and Kabir came face to face with such wonders; only then he wrote these ulatbansis. Had Kabir been trained in Einstein's lab, he would speak the language of modern physics; but he happened to be an ordinary villager, simple, he had no idea of quantum physics. But he was aware of the ordinary facts of life, he knew that fishes do not climb trees. And the day they do -- or the ocean catches fire or the rains shower from the earth towards the sky instead of the other way round -- understand well that either we have gone mad, or the whole existence has gone mad, or

know that the laws and concepts we had created were all based not in our understanding but in our misunderstanding.

Mystics have often appeared to be mad. And the reason for them appearing mad has been just this, that you have not seen the wonders they have seen. For them, the old order has been completely uprooted and a chaos has taken its place. They have seen aspects of life that would destroy all order for you too if you were to see them.

Ulatbansi means that life cannot be solved with the help of mathematics. Ulatbansi means that whatever order you are creating, keep in it the place for its opposite too, because the opposite is also present. You will get into trouble if you ignore the opposite. And it always happens that the mind overlooks the opposite; we always like to catch hold of only one perspective. The mind is a great lover of order, so whatever is in its opposition we simply ignore it, we just deny its very existence. We create an orderliness.

For example, suppose you are in love with someone. Your mind will tell you that there is nothing except love for this person, only love. Now, mind is creating an orderliness which is false, because wherever there is love there is also hidden hatred. But the mind believes in mathematics, it says that if there is love then how can there be hatred? If there is trust, then how can there be mistrust? If there is day, then how can there be night? If there is life, then how can there be death? Mind is driven by mathematics, it denies the opposite. Discarding the opposites is a definition of mathematics.

But the opposite is not going to be discarded just because you discard it. Where birth is, death is hidden in it, no matter what suppositions you may care to make. So when a child is born we never remember the fact that he will die also, and if somebody mentions this fact at the time of a child's birth -- that there is no need for such music and celebration, such feasting and rejoicing -- we will be ready to fight with him, because what kind of predictions is he making? He is not making dark predictions in saying this; he is simply shattering our mathematics. Our mathematics believes it is a birth, "where is the question of death here?"

Birth and death are opposites, so we hide the opposite; we make the graveyard on the outskirts of the town. When a corpse is being carried to the graveyard, mothers call their children inside the house so that the death is not noticed. Death disturbs our mathematics... because the child is going to ask, "This man died, what does it mean?" And children are ignorant, they are not knowledgeable like you; they have not completely denied the opposite yet, it is still present in them. So the child is certainly going to ask if he will also die. It is hard to block his curiosity. If he sees someone dead, he is bound to ask how this happened. Do all people die? Will he too die? And in a mother's mathematics this does not fit that her child will also die. How can her son die? One who is just born he cannot die. No, there is no end to life. "All others will die, but not my son!"

There is a story in Buddha's life. The only son of a woman called Krisha Gautami died. Her husband had already died, and her son was everything to her. She was utterly attached to him, he was the very essence of her life. And then he too died. She was driven almost insane with grief, and began to wander from one house to another in her village, asking people to revive her son. Trying to console her, one villager said, "It is not in our power to do anything to help, but Buddha has arrived in the village; better you go to him. And any miracle may happen there he is Bhagwan, God, himself!"

So Krisha Gautami went and knelt at Buddha's feet, carrying her dead son. She put the corpse down at Buddha's feet and said, "Revive this child! I want nothing else. When Bhagwan himself is present in the village, why should I weep? And if you cannot do even this much, then you are not God as they say you are!"

Buddha's disciples were in suspense to see what would happen now. A great crowd had gathered, the whole village had gathered, and they all started waiting for the miracle.

Buddha said, "Gautami, you do one thing. Leave your son's dead body here -- I will certainly revive him -- but first you go look for a house in the village where nobody has ever died, and you bring me some mustard seeds from that house."

What will a drowning person not do? Even a blade of grass looks like a support to a drowning man. It did not cross Krisha Gautami's mind how she could find a house where nobody had ever died. In obsession, one gets blinded. She rushed, she knocked on each and every door in the village and asked, "I want a few mustard seeds, but the condition is nobody should have died ever in your house."

People said, "Gautami, have you gone mad? Where will you find a house where nobody has died? Wherever people are born, people die also. Birth and death are parts of one phenomenon."

But Gautami had no time to listen to this. She rushed on to the next house and the next. By the evening

she had been to all the houses in the village. By the evening when she was leaving the last house, her tears had dried away. A revolution had taken place in her personality. She went to Buddha, lifted up her son's body and carried it to the graveyard. After cremating the body she returned to Buddha and said, "Please initiate me. I am a sannyasin."

Buddha said, "Don't you have something to ask of me? What about the mustard seeds? What about the son?"

She said, "Let nothing more be said of this. It was my illusion to have forgotten that death is attached to birth. Now that I have remembered, there is no question concerning my son; the question now concerns Gautami. Before I die, I want to find out what this whole mystery is, this whole web all around us."

Death is certain, there is no way to escape it. But we try to keep death out of the town. Insanity has gone too far in the West, because in the absence of the theory of reincarnation there is more fear of death there than here in the East. We have some consolation that never mind, at least the soul will not die. Though soul is not our own knowing, yet there is some consolation, so never mind. There is someone within us: *nainam chhindanti shastrani*, no weapon can destroy it, no fire can consume it -- at least we have read this in the Gita, and that brings consolation. At the time of death only the body will die, we shall remain. And then there are lives after lives, it is a long journey; there is no hurry as there is infinite time available.

In the West the fear is much greater because Christianity has the theory of only one birth. So the West is trying in many ways to conceal the fact of death. The man dies, the woman dies, and big businesses are prospering there in the area of death too. They make up the face of the dead person, they make it look beautiful again, they dress the corpse in lovely clothes. By the time the corpse is put in its coffin, the body looks more beautiful than it had ever looked even when the person was alive. If it is a woman, the lips are painted with lipstick, the eyes decorated with eye shadow and mascara -- the face is made so beautiful as it never was even when alive. The flowers, the bouquets, the beautiful and costly coffin, and the procession to the graveyard -- it all appears as if nobody has died and it is some festivity that is going on. Now, this is all a deception -- not to the dead, there is no way to deceive the dead -- a deception to those who are alive. The fact of death is being concealed from them. Behind the wall of lipstick, the makeup, the face paint, death is being concealed.

The graveyard should be located in the heart of the town. And when someone dies, everyone -- even the one-day-old baby -- should be exposed to the corpse.

But your mathematics of life is one-sided. When you are loving, you believe, "How can I hate?" and this is where the trouble begins. You have denied hatred, and it lies buried deep within you. Most of the murders that happen throughout the world are committed by lovers against their partners. And remember, when two brothers fight, there is no other fight like that: the enmity with which they fight is unequaled. And what you call trust... when you turn against that person, it is difficult to find a worse enemy than you, a more untrusting person than you. You follow somebody, and any day you are going to go against the person. The only way to avoid all this is that you have not denied the opposite.

If you denied, difficulties will arise, because life does not pay any attention to your logic. If you can admit your hatred also for the person you love, then maybe your love will last longer. There is no danger then, because you are accepting life. Then your lover also knows that hatred will coexist. One will not only receive kisses and hugs from the person one loves but trouble, conflict, even violence, are going to follow. And the two coexist. If the lovers accept the coexistence of both, they accept life. Such a love can last forever.

But lovers also move with calculation. They abandon one; hatred simply does not exist for them. Can your wife even believe that she hates you too? She may demonstrate her hatred towards you twenty-four hours a day, but she will never admit to the fact. If you try to tell her she will refuse to hear you: "How could it possibly be?" she will say. The husband is divine. If you believe the husband to be divine, you will also see the devil in him. No matter how much you try to hide this fact, the devil will not disappear due to it. Yes, if you can accept him then there is a possibility that you can transcend the duality.

We have done this same thing in all the dimensions of life; we have denied the opposite. But life is duality, life is made of opposites. Your denial will not change this reality; only you will be more in difficulty because of it. These ulatbansis proclaim life's duality. You know one facet; these express the other -- and the other facet says that life is illogical. The opposite is always hidden in everything. What you see, its opposite is also there.

And the day you will be able to see the two together will also be the day you will be able to transcend them both. If you remain blind to the other, then that other will find a way to express itself -- if not today,

then tomorrow. But then you will see only this one, and forget the one that you were seeing before. The one who is a friend today becomes a foe tomorrow. Today you are seeing love, tomorrow you will see hatred; today you did not see the hatred, tomorrow you will not see the love. You have moved from one polarity to the other.

The one who sees them both simultaneously transcends them both. These ulatbansis herald the mystery of life. Mystery means no matter how much we try to decode it, we will not be able to. Now it is very mysterious that a fish should climb a tree; it is not happening so, this is never seen. It may happen in a dream or in the imagination; it may be true for a poet, but no scientist will ever agree to the possibility. But if we ask the scientist to investigate the phenomenon more deeply, the findings are strange. The scientists say that life for the first time began in the form of the fish -- so whoever climbs a tree was once a fish. You too were a fish once.

This is ancient news to the Hindus. This is why they accepted that their first incarnation of God was as a fish -- *matsyavatar*. Hindus are the only race.... If we look at their order of the ten incarnations of God, it matches exactly with Darwin's theory of evolution. Darwin says that life began in the ocean; the first Hindu incarnation is also in the ocean. Life began in the form of a fish, and Hindus' incarnation is called Matsya -- the fish. By and by, says Darwin, man evolved from the animal world.

But even today scientists are still looking for the missing link between animal and man. It must have taken millions of years for the animal to evolve into man. So there must be a middle link, and this link must have been half animal and half man, and it must have existed for thousands of years.

One of the Hindu incarnations of God is Narsimha, the man-lion, and this seems to be that middle link. Up to now scientists have not been able to find the middle link. Explorations go on all over the earth for a skeleton that resembles half man, half animal, so that the theory of evolution can be completed. Mathematically the theory is clear, that if man has evolved from animal there has to be a middle link which must have existed for thousands or even millions of years. So Hindus have this one incarnation, Narsimha, which is half man, half animal, and all the incarnations after Narsimha are full-fledged human beings. The Hindu incarnations range all the way from the fish to the supreme man, the buddha.

If we are able to see this long process in a single glance -- which we do not, we are too shortsighted -- then we would be able to see that the fishes have already climbed the tree. Not only have fishes climbed the tree, the fishes have become buddhas. What this means is that the highest is hidden in the lowest. When you look at the small, do not think it small, because within it resides the great. So bow down even to the smallest, for the divine resides within it. That pebble lying on the road can anytime become an idol in a shrine. So in passing it by or in treading on it, do so humbly, because any day if it becomes an idol you will have to worship it!

Here anybody we call a sinner can become the virtuous -- the fish has climbed the tree! Here anybody we have labeled as the lowest, the most contemptible, the meanest, can become the bearer of the supreme honor. Here a sinner becomes a saint; here a stone becomes the holy idol in the shrine. So between the micro and the macro, the small and the great, between nothing and everything, there is no basic difference. Fishes climb trees, water catches fire ... here opposites also happen. The one who accepts both, transcends both.

The sayings of all who have known these are ulatbansis. This is why there is a profound difference between the words of the mystics and the words of the philosophers. In the words of philosophers there is never ulatbansi, there is only a logical order. The philosopher is essentially a systematizer, he creates systems. Kant, Hegel, they all build an order, a palace of order. They make a little clearing in the forest and create a garden there. They keep the forest completely out, outside the walls.

In the forest there is no order, no measurement, no symmetry; there are no straight lines and no proportions, and the trees grow as and where they will. The philosopher clears the ground and then designs his garden, in which there is symmetry and proportion, there is order in everything, the pathways are with roads geometrically built and trees planted at equal distance from each other.

In Japan there are Zen monasteries, and there they use no symmetry in anything. If paths have to be made, they are kept nongeometric, as if they are paths in a forest. If they plant trees it is done in a manner so it does not look like a garden but like a forest.

There was a very famous Zen master who was an expert in gardening. The emperor appointed the master to teach his son gardening. Every day the son would go to the Master to learn from him. The emperor had hundreds of gardeners, and whatever the prince learned from his master he would pass on to these gardeners, and they would make the garden accordingly. The master had said to the prince that after

three years he would come to see his garden, and this would be the examination; there would be no other examination.

For three years the prince went on creating a beautiful garden, so beautiful that it had no parallel in the whole of Japan. Thousands of gardeners were engaged, and by the time three years had passed the garden was so exquisite that even the emperor was amazed, and he said to the son, "Such a garden has never been seen. There is no way you can be failed in the examination."

But the prince himself was less sure. "My master is a totally different kind of man," he said. "He is so unpredictable!"

Finally the master came. The emperor was present, all the court attended, and the prince of course was there. The garden glowed like a garden in paradise. But the master's face remained serious, without the trace of a smile. The emperor felt uneasy, and the prince was trembling in fear. The master visited every corner of the garden, but so far there was not a flicker of admiration visible on his face. Suddenly he asked for a basket.

The basket was brought, and the master ran out with it. He came back with the basket full of dry leaves and threw them on the garden pathway where they were further scattered all over by the wind.

The master said, "Your garden speaks so much of human interference that it cannot be called a true garden. There was not even a single dead leaf to be found anywhere. This is false and unnatural. You will have to work for three more years. Wherever there are green leaves there must be some dead leaves too. Wherever there is birth there is death. Wherever there is light there is darkness. No, I do not accept this garden. For three years now you must work to turn it into a jungle. No human touch should be visible, because the human touch means logic, mathematics, calculation. The garden must bear the impression of the divine, where there is no logic, no mathematics, no calculation -- where all is beyond understanding."

Ulatbansi means a beyond-understanding-ness. The philosopher makes a garden from which all the dead leaves have been removed. The mystic enters into a jungle where there are no points of reference, where there is every chance of going astray, where there is no map to help him find his way. Ulatbansis are news of the world of mystery which is mapless and beyond our understanding; they are like the koans of the Zen masters.

It is a pity that in India we did not use them like koans. Had we done so, it would have been very precious. Zen monks in Japan have used koans. Koans mean the same as ulatbansis, but they used koans in the context of meditation, which we have not done. When someone in search of truth approaches a Zen master, the master gives him an ulatbansi, which in Japan they call a koan. Koan means a riddle that cannot be solved; if it can be solved it is not a koan. Riddles that can be solved are riddles; the riddle that can in no way be solved is a koan.

For example, the Zen master will say, "Meditate on this. Clapping is done with both hands. If someone claps with one hand, what will the sound be of that one hand clapping? Go and meditate on this."

Now, how can there be a sound of one hand clapping? How can there be such a clap, and without the clap, how can there be a sound? So right from the start your mind -- this mind full of logic -- will say, "This is meaningless. Why waste time!" What this man is asking me to do is quite pointless. Nothing can come of it. It is like trying to squeeze oil out of sand."

So if you are too logical you will immediately leave and go home. Zen masters say that those who are so full of logic cannot enter the temple of the divine, so it is good if such a person gives up at the very first stage of the koan; for him there was no possibility of continuing on the path. But if you are not too logical, if you have some glimpses beyond logic in life, if you have wandered not only in the gardens but also in the jungle of life, if you have heard not only the words of man but also the songs of the birds and have seen life in its chaos, in its total lawless freedom, then you will settle in favor of the koan.

To agree is your first step. Even sitting with the koan in meditation, your mind will repeatedly ask, "Why are you pursuing this fruitless task? Can clapping ever happen with just one hand?" And if you still persist, then the mind will give you so many new suggestions: "Hit one hand against the wall, that will make a sound!" So you will go back to the master and say, "It is the sound that comes from hitting one hand on the wall."

The master will say, "You have made the wall the other hand. No, the other as such is not to be used. You are not to bring duality in; it has to be the sound of the nondual, of one hand alone."

Hindus call this the *anahat nad* -- the unstruck sound. If my two hands hit against each other, the sound that is born is called *ahat*; it is born out of striking. If one hand alone creates sound out of the void, that is called anahat nad, the unstruck sound. This is the sound you have to search for. Banging against the wall

will not do, waving your one hand fast through the air will not do. The other must simply in no way be present.

So the Zen seeker will go on searching, will go on meditating. Many times his mind will come up with suggestions, he will rush with that answer to the master, and the master will instantly reject it, because no mental suggestion is going to work. In a ceaseless struggle, nothing but struggle, an understanding will arise in the disciple; he will stop listening to the mind, because whatever is born out of the mind will involve the other, it will be an ahat phenomenon.

Mind is a duality, mind is a conflict. All its solutions are the sound of two hands clapping. Duality is the very essence of mind; mind is duality itself. So if you listen to the mind, it *will* put you into duality. But when the master goes on rejecting everything you come up with, when all solutions have become meaningless, the seeker will eventually stop listening to the mind -- even though the mind will continue to make suggestions.

It happened once that a seeker who was in continual meditation with his koan persisted in listening to his mind. Finally one day his master said to him, "How long are you going to keep this up? If you can't find the solution, it is better that you die!"

The next day the seeker came to the master and his mind said to him, "Yes, it is quite right. It is better to die if the solution cannot be found."

So as the master asked, "Have you brought the solution?" the disciple fell to the ground and closed his eyes. The master said, "Very good! If you have not brought the answer, death is better. But now tell me, after dying do you have the answer or not?"

The disciple opened one eye and said, "No, I don't have the answer."

The master said, "Get up! Corpses do not speak, nor do they open their eyes. Just get lost! You have only died because the mind said so. The mind is going to deceive in everything, and if you die following its advice even that death will be a false one."

Mind is the source of deceptions. All illusions stem out of it. Whoever listens to mind will have to accept the false. Mind is maya, the illusion. Both its life and its death are false. All its answers are meaningless. But if the seeker persists, does not get defeated by it, does not run away, if he stands fast, the mind will finally get tired and will fall down. The day the mind gives in and falls the unstruck sound is heard -- because that sound is humming within us perpetually. We have called it *omkar*.

So your Om is not a mantra that you sit down and go on chanting: Om, Om, Om, and something is going to happen out of it. That is a struck sound, blown from the throat through the striking of the lips. That Om is not what we have called Omkar. The Om that has to be recited is useless. Any achievement through the recital of Om is an achievement of the mind.

But when the mind drops, suddenly you hear Omkar. You do not recite Om, you hear Om. You are not the doer of it but only the listener. You hear the Om resonating within you. That resonance is not yours, it is not created by you; rather it is this resonance that is creating you. The flute became inverted. Now you are not blowing the flute, you are not creating the mantra, the mantra is creating you. Omkar is not an effort of yours, you yourself are the materialized form of Omkar. That perpetual sound of Om within you is creating you. You are not giving birth to that sound, but that sound is giving birth to you. So Om is not a mantra, it is your life. Om is not a thing that you can do, it is your source, your existence. Om is the sound of existence, the anahat nad, the unstruck sound.

The day mind drops, that unstruck sound is heard. And when that day comes you do not need to go and tell your master the answer. The moment you reach the master knows that the answer has come. Your face says it, your eyes say it, your walk says it. How could you ever hide such a great happening? Even an ordinary thing like pregnancy and the woman cannot hide it. Her walk changes, the radiance on her face and in her eyes changes. Her whole style changes.

When God enters your womb, when you hear the unstruck sound, how can you possibly hide it? In the same way that if someone had drunk the sun the light would radiate all over, flames of fire will arise, every cell of your body will be lighted similarly when you hear the unstruck sound, anahat nad. You don't have to go to tell your master. Therefore, as long as the disciple brings answers, all answers are wrong.

So you will have difficulty understanding the ways of the Zen masters. If you answer the Zen master it is wrong. If you don't answer him it is wrong. If you answer him he will beat you. He always keeps his Zen stick with him and says, "If you give me the answer I will beat you, if you do not give me the answer I will beat you"... because giving the answer means you have come with a readymade answer, not giving means you have come with your mind made up not to give any answer. But there is a third state, when you simply

do not know the answer. You are not aware of giving or not giving, you simply come to the master with no decision to answer or not to answer, you simply *are* the answer. It is contained in your very way of being. That day the master's stick....

Nan-in was leaving his master to go into a solitary meditation. The master called him and said, "Let me take this opportunity to beat you with my staff once more!"

Nan-in said, "What do you mean? Anyway you have beaten me so many times! My bones hurt at so many places from the beatings. Moreover you do not have any reason in this moment for beating me. I have not said a single thing, so there is no question of anything being wrong."

The master said, "You don't understand. When you return I shall no longer be able to beat you, because the hour is fast approaching... this is my last chance. If I leave you unbeaten this time, there will be no next time. When you return there will be no possibility left to beat you anymore, there will be no reason."

The moment comes within when the unstruck sound resounds, when the flute begins to play in the reverse way. Until this happens you had always thought that you are the doer, but now you understand that you are the instrument. Up to now you had thought that you sang the songs, now you know that the songs are sung through you. Up to now you had thought that *you* are, now you know that you are not, it is *he* who is, it is God who is. Everything inverts.

Kabir's ulatbansis could very well have been used like koans, but the Hindus missed; they could not make use of them. Had Kabir been born in Japan he would have ranked with the greatest of the awakened ones in the tradition of the Zen masters. The sole outcome of his having been born in India is that idiots in universities write Ph. D. theses on him, that is all. He is of no other use. The number of doctorates earned on Kabir is much higher than on anybody else, because a doctorate can be earned on each and every word of Kabir -- and the man himself was illiterate!

So you can see how far goes the intelligence of the educated ones: they are getting Ph. D's. by writing on a noneducated one! And then they become great scholars. Kabir would never have been able to get a Ph. D. Indeed, nobody would even have allowed him into the university. Out, keep your ulatbansis out, they would have told him. No, no one would have allowed him to even enter the university campus. But nobody stops to consider this, or to ponder over the fact that in India alone there are hundreds of Ph. D.'s who owe their doctorates to Kabir. Great pundits!

It is interesting to note that someone who could have transformed lives is used merely for attaining degrees. One who could have turned you into a Kabir helps you merely to be a professor in some university. You get a doctorate, some decoration in the name of degrees gets added to your name, your name gets published here and there. These people earning their Ph. D. by writing on the ulatbansis have no taste of the ulatbansi experience.

Kabir is one of the truly blessed individuals of this country, a remarkable being in many ways. Buddha and Mahavira are princes, highly cultured; what they got to know, what they got to be, they had all kinds of resources to help them to it. They had the best teachers, they lived on the best food and in the best environment, under the most favorable conditions.

Kabir comes from a simple, rustic background. There was no question of a kingdom for him, even his parents are not clearly known. It is not even clear whether he was a Hindu or a Mohammedan. He was an orphan, a beggar on the street. This small baby who was found by the roadside, he later became Kabir. No one knows who his parents were, where he came from -- he is just a vagabond! No facilities, no amenities, no way for him to get bored with the world....

For Buddha, yes, the possibility to be bored is there. When there is plenty of everything a boredom sets in, when the most beautiful women of all types are available, a detachment comes over you. So it is no speciality of Buddha, anybody in his place will get bored. In fact anybody who gets the luxuries that Buddha had, what else can happen to him except boredom? Buddha's father made sure to gather all the most beautiful women for his son, and the beautiful women became meaningless to him... because whatever one has enjoyed, whatever is freely available, becomes useless. The fascination with the beautiful women is caused by their unavailability. All the beauties of womanhood were there for Buddha, so naturally he lost interest. All the wealth he could ever desire was his, and it ceased to have any attraction for him. A kingdom was already there for him, so what was there left for him to achieve?

So if Buddha turned away from the world, it is very natural, very logical. Kabir had nothing, yet he turned away from the world. This is beyond logic. It needs a great genius of rare brilliance for it to happen. When there is no abundance of things to bore one and yet one gets bored, he has a deep capacity to see. When there is no wealth available to you and you come to see the fruitlessness of wealth, it needs a great

insight for it. If a beggar renounces the world, it can only mean that he has such clear vision that he can see even through that which is not his experience -- he can recognize that too. He could see through and through. Kabir came from the lowest class, from a background where revolution never happens. This is why Kabir is so unequaled.

Kabir can be compared with neither Buddha nor Mahavira, he can only be compared with Christ. The quality of rebellious individuality is the same in both of them. But India just swallowed him up. The reason is that the tradition of the pundits is so age old in India that the moment truth is born somewhere, the pundits pounce and grab hold of it. And the moment truth is in the hands of a pundit he corrupts it, he draws out of it some totally different meanings which have no connection at all. Kabir got caught by the pundits; pundits got busy interpreting his ulatbansis. No tradition of seekers could be formed after Kabir, rather a tradition of pundits has emerged.

The phenomenon has been missed; otherwise a similarly vast revolution could have been born through Kabir as the one that sprang from Jesus Christ. Both men are equally uneducated: Kabir was a weaver, and Jesus a carpenter -- and ulatbansis are present in the sayings of both of them. Jesus says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for their's is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth." These are the beatitudes of Jesus, these are his ulatbansis. The narrative style may be different, but whenever any mystic has experienced something his sayings are always paradoxical.

Whenever you come across a paradox, an ulatbansi, a koan, stop there. Don't be in a hurry to move on from there, because this is the place you can find some ray of truth. But whenever it looks like a well groomed and cleared out garden, so much so that it contains not a single dead leaf, run away from that place as fast as you can, because here lives a pundit, not a sage.

BELOVED OSHO,
THERE IS A SAYING IN SANSKRIT: ATI PARICHAYAT AVAGYO -- TOO MUCH ACQUAINTANCE WITH THE THINGS, PEOPLE AND EVENTS OF THIS WORLD BRINGS BOREDOM. BUT IN SO MUCH ACQUAINTANCE WITH YOU NOT ONLY THE BOREDOM DOES NOT SET IN BUT EVEN THE ACQUAINTANCE DOES NOT SEEM TO HAPPEN. ON THE CONTRARY, THE FEELING OF KNOWING YOU LESS AND LESS GROWS. WHAT IS THIS MYSTERY?

It is ulatbansi! As the acquaintance grows, boredom sets in; that is the law of the world. They grow in the same proportion, because acquaintance means no more curiosity -- whatever was worth knowing has become known. Acquaintance means, now nothing remains to be sought after, all is familiarized. So the race of the mind in the name of search, curiosity, eagerness, is demolished. This is what boredom means, that there is now no activity left with which the mind can keep itself occupied. This is the law of the world. And wherever something contrary is happening, you can be sure it is some phenomenon of beyond the world.

If your eagerness and curiosity also grow along with your familiarity with someone -- the more familiar you get the more attraction you feel, and the more you know the person the more reveals itself to be explored -- then this is the kind of person we call one who has attained to buddhahood, to nirvana, to liberation. You will never be able to exhaust such a person. And if you can, then he is also nothing but part of the world. You will never be able to come so close to such a person that there is no closer to come. The closer you come, more doors keep on opening, and there is no end to these doors. As you come closer, you will find that something more is always calling, something more has appeared for exploration -- and this never comes to an end.

So even if you can have a buddha for eternity, you will never become bored. Near a buddha there simply is no way to get bored, because the buddha has no limits that you can reach. If you keep a distance perhaps you may see limits, but as you come closer the limits will disappear and the limitless will manifest. A moment will come in which you can disappear, in which you can become part of the buddha's limitlessness, but you can never become bored.

Call this love, if you like, or meditation, or prayer -- where you never get bored and no amount of familiarity can be too much, where excess just does not exist.

There is a sutra in Buddhist scriptures that says excess of meditation is not possible. You cannot say that you meditated too much; there is no such state as excessive meditation. Meditation is always less than enough; no matter how much you meditate, it is less. Excess is simply impossible.

You are with me. If I am creating a world around me, then you will get bored -- if not today then tomorrow. If what I am giving you is of this world, then at some point you will become bored. But if what I am giving you comes from the beyond, you will never be bored. I may go on speaking to you every day, but if what I speak comes from the void, it will create only the void in you too. If what I speak arises out of the infinite, it will give birth only to the infinite in you too. Near me, by and by you will become like me.

There is no way for boredom to happen in satsang -- in sitting in communion with the master -- there is no excess, no matter how much you sit in communion. Drink any amount of nectar, there will be no end to your thirst. You will never be bored, you will never get satiated. And no matter how much you drink nectar, there is no state where you have drunk more than you need -- it will always be less. This is why we call God *anant*, the endless, and *aseem*, the boundless.

Even in meeting him you will discover that you have not really met; even in being close to him you will discover that you could not be totally close; a distance will always remain to be crossed.

This is why I always say that there is a beginning to spirituality but no end. There is a first step to this journey but there is no last step to it. You never arrive at the destination. The journey is endless. The journey itself is the destination!

Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

8 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406080
ShortTitle: NOWHER15
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
YOU HAVE WRITTEN IN A LETTER:
"DO NOT BE IN CONFUSION, DO NOT LOOK BACK. THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE ARE OPEN WIDE! ONLY AFTER THOUSANDS OF YEARS DOES SUCH AN OPPORTUNITY DESCEND ON THE EARTH, AND KNOW WELL THAT THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE ARE NOT GOING TO STAY OPEN FOREVER. THE OPPORTUNITY CAN EASILY BE MISSED. THIS IS WHY I AM CALLING YOU OVER AND OVER AGAIN: COME AND ENTER. I AM KNOCKING AT YOUR DOOR AGAIN AND AGAIN. AND I KNOCK BECAUSE IN SOME OTHER LIFE, IN SOME OTHER AGE, I HAD GIVEN THE PROMISE!"
PLEASE KINDLY MAKE THE MEANING OF YOUR MYSTERIOUS DECLARATION CLEAR TO US. ALSO PLEASE TELL US WHY SUCH AN OPPORTUNITY ARISES ONLY AFTER THOUSANDS OF YEARS, AND WHY IT COMES WITH THE COMING OF A BUDDHA AND GOES AWAY WITH HIS GOING. ALSO, WHY CAN WE NOT HEAR THESE WORDS OF A RAMA? WHY ARE WE UNABLE TO SEE HIM? AND FINALLY WHY IS IT THAT WE ARE UNABLE TO ENTER OUR OWN ULTIMATE INNER REFUGE?

A few things will have to be understood. The first is that to attain buddhahood is very difficult. To be awakened is almost to attain the impossible. Total awakening is a phenomenon that does not and cannot happen every day, because there is a deep attraction to the sleep and there is comfort in the sleep. In the sleep there is no responsibility. No matter how great the unhappiness, no matter how much the anguish, they are not felt because of the unconscious state of sleep.

Surgeons are very familiar with this phenomenon. Give the body a shot of morphine or some other anesthetic, and then you are able to endure any amount of pain. Your bones can be sawn off, your legs broken, internal parts of your body taken out, exchanged, but the pain is not felt. Unconsciousness is one way -- the deepest way -- of enduring pain. Numerous are the miseries, and we have discovered a way to endure them, and that is to keep ourselves unaware, unconscious.

As awareness will increase, so will the amount of unhappiness. With growing awareness we feel the prick of the thorn more deeply -- and we are already stabbed with thorns, with thousands of thorns. Buddhahood means the capacity to know the unhappiness of life in its totality; the courage to face all the pain without running away from it; no matter how big the hell in life, encountering it face to face, without turning your back to it. It is through encountering the hell that the doors to heaven open. Those who are not prepared to pass through hell will remain deprived of heaven.

We all want to go to heaven, but the road to heaven passes through hell and we do not want to travel on that road. So we have devised a simple trick: that is, even though we live in hell, at the very gates of hell, we go on dreaming of heaven. Because of those dreams the hell remains hidden, and in order to dream sleep is necessary.

So sleep has two uses: first, it does not let the pain of unhappiness be felt in its totality; secondly, it provides the facility to dream. This is why buddhahood is so difficult to attain. The sleep will have to be broken, and the dreams will be shattered the moment sleep is broken.

We have invested so much in our dreams, we have put so much at stake! Our dreams are the only sweetness of our lives. We have never known any happiness in reality; it is only in the dreams that we get some comfort, the whole treasure of happiness that we know is in our dreams. So when someone talks of shattering our dreams it does not please us. Even in our going to buddhas our motivation is that our dreams may come true. Even if we want liberation, that too is nothing but our last dream; that is our last hope of happiness. So we look for sleep, because in sleep dreams are possible, in sleep the miseries are not felt.

Now and then, maybe once in a thousand years, someone awakens. And whenever a single individual awakens, that door which is usually closed opens, even for those who are still asleep. Here we are so many people: suppose we are all asleep, then who will awaken us? If even one of us wakes up, the door opens up for the awakening of us all, because the one who is awake can awaken the sleeping ones, he can shake them to wake up.

It is another matter that you may still not wake up, you may turn over and go to sleep again, you may turn a deaf ear to it all. The awakened one's calls may get lost in your dreams, or even become part of your dreams. We have become so skilled in dreaming that we have no difficulty assimilating even the external realities into our dreams.

You go to bed at night and set the alarm because it is very urgent for you to be up early in the morning. Morning comes, the alarm goes off, and you start dreaming that bells are ringing in some temple. The sound of the alarm is coming from outside you, but you have taken it as a part of your dream -- and then the alarm is futile. Now you will not wake up, there is no need to -- you have forgotten all about the clock and all about the alarm. What was an external stimulus has now become a part of your internal dream. The mind is indeed wonderful, and its cunningness is great! It will create a dream in which bells are ringing; the sound of bells has been taken in, now there is no reason to wake up.

I have heard about a colonel who retired from military life. He called his orderly, whose name was Rama, and told him that he was to live with him. The colonel lived on his own, he had no wife or children, so he told Rama, "Your only duty will be to wake me up at four a.m. just as you have been doing all these years. For years you have come to me at four in the morning with the words, 'Wake up, sir, it's time for the parade.' All I want you to do from now on is to come to me at four in the morning and say, 'Wake up, sir, it's time for the parade.' And then I'll say to you, 'The parade can go to hell,' and I'll turn over and go back to sleep! This has been my lifelong desire which I have not been able to fulfill up to now. My whole life I wanted to skip the parade but could not do so. Now I am retired, so...."

Such is our mind. It wants to sleep, and when it is time to wake up, then we get even more pleasure from going on sleeping if we are given the chance. Now this colonel is insane, but he represents man truly. Now

he can go on sleeping uninterrupted, there is no need to keep the orderly any more for waking him up at four in the morning. But the real interest is in someone making the effort to wake him up and his turning over and going on sleeping and ignoring him. This satisfaction is not possible even in the natural uninterrupted sleep.

So when buddhahood happens to someone and he comes to shake you up from your sleep, your interest in sleeping actually deepens. You turn over and go on sleeping. Then you turn that buddha also into a part of your dreams. You start dreaming about him, you do not allow him to become your path leading you to awakening. You turn him also into a support to deepen your sleep.

But still the opportunity is there. Gurdjieff used to say, "How can you ever wake up unless someone else awakens you?" Your sleep is so deep that unless someone comes along and shakes you, no external element is going to find its way to you through the barrier of your slumbers. And you are so clever that the possibility is that the man who comes to awaken you, you will pull him too into sleep with yourself.

Still, there is one way, and Gurdjieff used to tell a story to illustrate it which is worth understanding. He used to say that ten people are traveling through a dense forest. They are afraid of the beasts prowling in the jungle, so they all do not go to sleep at the same time; one of the them is awake, and this man does not go to sleep without waking someone else. But at least one is always awake and he protects the rest of the nine who are sleeping, and before going to sleep this man will without fail awaken one of the sleeping ones to replace him. Gurdjieff used to call this schoolwork.

This is the very function of an ashram. It is a place where say one hundred people decide to wake up on their own, but the sleep they are in is deep and on his own one may forget the commitment. Our capacity for forgetting is immense!

I have heard: There was a man who was always forgetting things. No matter how determined he was to remember, he would just forget. So he consulted a psychologist. The psychologist advised him to keep a piece of string handy, and whenever he wanted to remember something, to tie the string around his finger or around his ear or to make a knot in his clothing. So the moment he caught sight of the knot he would be reminded.

Shortly after, the man wanted to remember something, so he found a piece of string and knotted it around his finger as the psychologist had suggested. But the man became even more carefree after tying the thread, because now he thought there is no way to forget. This made him forget even more easily.

At the end of the day the man returned home, had his dinner, and while he was reading the newspaper suddenly he noticed the string around his finger. But try as he might, he could not remember why he had tied the string. Now if one is forgetful one can forget anything -- but this time the man was determined to remember what it was that he had forgotten. "No matter how long it takes," he vowed to himself, "I shall not rest until I have remembered what it was! I shall sit and meditate, and if necessary I shall stay up all night long, but I must remember."

So he sat there in his chair, thinking and pondering and racking his brains until two o'clock in the morning -- and then he remembered. He remembered that he had tied the string round his finger to remind himself to go to bed early that night.

Yes, our capacity for forgetting is tremendous. In our alchemy of turning the truth into dreams we are very skillful.

When someone awakens, a door of possibility opens, an opportunity arises. An awakened one can break our dreams, he can create obstacles for us from just turning over and continuing the sleep. This is why Gurdjieff says that awakening is a collective process, a school's, an ashram's work, a process of a group of friends. To awaken on one's own is very arduous. Thus it was that Buddha pioneered the *maha-sangha* -- the great commune, where thousands of *bhikshus* came together. Even if just a single one of them could wake up, he would become a door to the others' awakening.

With the same purpose, Mahavira founded the organized tradition of *munis*, *sadhus* and *sadhvis*. Hindus established big, well-run ashrams, and the Christians developed precious monasteries. If just one person in the place awakens, he will be useful in awakening others; that single ray will seek to penetrate the darkness of many others living there. Still there is no guarantee that the darkness can be dispelled.

This is why I say that buddhahood happens only once in a while. Then the door opens for a short while. Then if you can stop yourself from turning over and going back to sleep; if you can resist your age-old habit of converting truth into dreams; if you can maintain a little remembrance; if you can see through the deception of what you think in your sleep are gains, and that misery is not destroyed by unconsciousness but only forgotten, you will have to wake up. If life is hell, you will have to see that it is so. It is through that

very vision of hell that your journey towards heaven will begin.

No one has ever reached anywhere by running away from it, and no one has ever been able to falsify the truth by closing their eyes to it. The logic of the ostrich is no logic at all -- the enemy does not disappear because you have buried your head in the sand. The escapists have never attained to any life-fulfillment. One will have to wake up. If there is struggle you will have to face it, if there is suffering you will have to live it. It is through this living and the process of waking up and awareness that you will come to the point where one transcends unhappiness.

To find a buddha is a rare fortune. Even that much good fortune is the result of your striving for many many lives -- if life after life even though you have dreamt you have dreamt of waking up. Life after life you have yearned for liberation -- you could not become liberated, you could not go beyond the world, that is another matter, you could not go beyond the world, but the seed of sannyas has been lying within you. The meaningless keeps hold of you, but once in a while you have seen the futility of it. Just as lightning flashes in a dark night and one gets a glimpse of everything, so have there been at some points of your life journey some flashes when you have seen that everything is meaningless. The meaningful has called you sometimes and this is why you have been able to earn the good fortune to come across a buddha. For many it is not possible to even think of it.

I have heard an ancient Buddhist story. On the day of Buddha's birth, in the same village, a girl was also born. She grew up with Buddha -- she was the same age, had similar life experiences, but she was deeply afraid of him. She avoided the roads that he frequented, and if she suddenly saw him on the road she would run away. Then Buddha renounced the world and left everything. She became even more afraid of him. Even before he became a *bhikshu* her fear of him was great; now she was terrified.

Then one day she happened to be returning from the market at dusk. There was no likelihood of meeting Buddha on that road, and he was not even in her thoughts, but suddenly he was there. Not until she was very close to him did she realize who it was, for she had never taken a good look at him -- it is not possible when there is fear. Then there she was, right in front of him. For the first time she looked at Buddha, and all her fear disappeared, and she was transformed.

Zen masters have always been asking seekers who that woman was. That woman is your shadow. She is not only born with Buddha, she is also born when you are born. Hindus call her maya, illusion. You and your maya never come face to face with each other. Neither does your maya ever take a good look at you nor do you ever look deeply at her. So the game goes on. If in that game you do come face to face with each other, it is not you who will melt away but the maya. It is only the shadow that disappears, not you. Hence the shadow is in fear, it runs away from wherever you are. Even if it follows you, it is only from the back, it never comes in front of you.

What we at present call life is no more than a shadow; there is no truth to be found in it at all. But when you come close to a buddha, to one who has attained buddhahood, you will have to confront your shadow. You will have to look deeply at your maya, the illusions; you will have to come face to face with your dreams. The day you look at your dreams rightly, your sleep will be over. You will avoid -- you will avoid even blessings. Our habit of being miserable has gone so deep that we find ourselves unable to bear ecstasy even if it is coming to us on its own accord.

There is an ancient Sufi story of a man who lived in the capital city of an empire and was known to the emperor. Whatever this man did would go wrong, and everything he undertook was to his loss; misfortune seemed to follow him wherever he went. Out of great curiosity the emperor consulted a fakir. "I have studied this man continuously," he told the fakir, "and there has not been a single hour of good fortune in his life. Is it predestined that he will meet only unhappiness in his life?"

The fakir said, "Ages old is this habit of his of enjoying unhappiness. He has perfected this through the effort of many lives."

This did not appeal to the emperor. He said, "I don't agree. I think that the reason this fellow's life is the way it is, is because he never found the right situation, the right company, the right milieu.

The fakir said, "Let us then experiment and see."

So one day the emperor arranged for a large pot of gold coins and precious jewels to be left on the road on which this man used to pass every evening. The place he chose to leave the pot of treasure was on a bridge over a river, and the public and the guards were alerted to make sure that no one but this man should be allowed to touch the pot or its contents. Only this man of ill fortune was to be allowed to pick up the treasure and take it away with him. He was to be regarded as the owner of the precious pot.

What happened was very strange! The fakir and the emperor both stood at the other end of the bridge to

watch. They saw the man approaching, and the emperor's heart was beating fast -- a matter of great principle was about to be resolved concerning man's nature and destiny. The emperor thought that anything can be achieved by man's effort and now for this man nothing much needs to be done. All that was needed was that the man pick up the pot full of immense treasures which was right in the middle of his path, carry it away -- no one is going to object to him -- and become super rich.

But as the man came closer, the emperor was astonished because the poor man was walking with closed eyes. He bumped into the pot, which fell over spilling some of the treasure out with a jingling noise. But the man avoiding the object he had bumped into, and kept walking steadily across the bridge with eyes still closed. As the man reached the other end of the bridge, the emperor, unable to restrain himself anymore, caught hold of the man and shouted at him, "You fool! Why have you got your eyes closed?"

The man replied, "All my life I have walked across this bridge with my eyes open, and today I suddenly decided to see whether I could walk across it with my eyes closed -- and I can! There was only one moment when I bumped into something, but otherwise it was easy. Now I know that it would be alright even if I were to go blind!"

The fakir said, "Look! Even if a buddha stands in your path, you may bump into him but you will pass him by. Then you will boast that you could even have walked past him. That will certainly be the day you have taken some stupid decision like this: I want to see if I can pass by this place with my eyes closed."

This is why I say that to miss is very easy. The opportunity is rare, and to miss it is very easy. These are two apparently opposite extremes, but if you understand them in the right perspective, the situation reverses; then to miss the opportunity is not so easy and to meet buddhahood is not so difficult. If you can understand the two things rightly, perhaps you may come across buddhas every day on the way. And if you meet a buddha even once, you will enter the door right away -- there is no reason for such a person to miss it.

I am taking you into all these experiments with meditation so that it becomes possible for you to recognize the buddha when the meeting happens; so that you do not turn your back on the door when it opens; so that you won't miss even if the door opens only for a single moment. Meditation will help you to recognize the master. Now this is a puzzle, because normally we approach the master in order to learn meditation. But I am telling you, without meditation you will never be able to recognize the master. Where will you look? Only meditation will make you capable of seeing the master. If you go to recognize the master through your thinking, you will miss.

Many people come to me, and I can clearly see that they are so full of their thoughts that no contact is possible between us; it is as if we are at thousands of miles distance. They have so many thoughts, and they weigh me only on the scales of their thoughts, they try to understand me only through thoughts, and they believe only in what their thoughts say to them.

You have never given a thought to how surrendered you are to your thoughts -- thoughts which have never delivered you anything else except misery. You never doubt your thoughts. People come to me and tell me that they are skeptics or rationalists, that they cannot trust; and I see the extremity of their trust in their own head -- this they never doubt! They have such profound faith in this head of theirs, the head which has never brought them a single drop of happiness, this head where no flowers have ever blossomed, only thorns. And they say they have no place for faith, that they doubt everything, that they think, and that they will not take any decision without thinking about it.

How have you come to this decision that what your head tells you is right? This decision you have certainly taken without any thinking, because anybody who has really thought has first of all abandoned faith in his head. The experience of life -- of countless numbers of lives -- tells you that this head has only made you wander.

Here I am, holding the door wide open, but if you are too full of thoughts you are going to miss. Your head is full of so many layers of thoughts that even the open door will appear to you as closed. After all you will depend on your intellect in order to understand and the falsity will come in; you are bound to devise one trick or the other.

You will understand buddhahood only when you stop thinking -- and that state of nonthinking is meditation. Only in the moment of meditation will the master be recognized; not through thinking, not through logic or calculations, but only by sitting silently, in peace, will he be recognized. Hence the old tradition of keeping silent for the first three or four years of being with a master. No questioning, no attention paid to the mind's frantic activity, keeping it still, just sitting in silence, waiting. It takes three to four years like this before the ages-old wavering of the mind subsides. When the inner turmoil stops, when the mind's race ceases, when the inner marketplace closes down as if for the night, then all goes quiet. This

process we have called *satsang*.

Satsang means going to someone and sitting there with him in silence. And the interesting point about this is that the big question is not whether the man with whom you sit is the right man or a wrong one; sitting silently with him will help you anyway. If he is wrong, you will come to see that he is wrong and you will be free of him. If he is right, you will come to see that he is right and you will enter into him.

Meditation opens the eyes, so there is no need to worry about whether the man with whom you are sitting in silence is right or wrong. It is irrelevant whether he is right or wrong; your sitting in silence is right.

See it this way: if even near the right man you go on thinking, you will miss. It is the thinking that makes you miss. If you sit in silence even near a wrong man, you will attain, because thoughtlessness opens the eyes. You will be able to see that this man is wrong. And remember, the one who is able to see what is wrong, is also able to see what is right. So even from sitting silently with a false master you will not come away emptyhanded. But remain bound up in your thoughts, and even from the true master you will return unfulfilled. Your thoughts are your prisons. No matter how hard I might work on your thoughts, it is not going to make much difference -- you will go on deriving your meanings, imposing your definitions.

Rabindranath Tagore wrote a poem about a great and ancient temple which had stood since time immemorial, and in it was a golden statue of the deity.

One night the high priest dreamt that the deity of the temple would arrive the next day. Such an event had never happened before; down the ages the deity had never visited the temple. The high priest himself could not believe it. Remember, it is the priests who have the least trust.

Ordinarily people think that the priest belongs to the temple, lives in the temple, so he must have the greatest faith, but I can assure you the priest has no faith at all. It is he who does everything for the temple deities -- washing and bathing them, lifting them up and laying them down. At times the statue slips and falls down from his hands, and it is helplessly unable to do anything in self-defense. The priests' observation is that this idol which cannot even protect itself, how can it possibly look after him? He knows the profession from the inside and he has no faith in it. It is the outsiders who have faith, those who do not know the inside secrets of the trade.

So this high priest had no trust in his dream, but still he was in a dilemma about whether to tell it to others or not. The temple was big, with a hundred priests, and he was afraid just in case it was true. "The world is so strange that sometimes even dreams come true," he thought, "and if in this case it turned out to be true, I will be in trouble." So he decided that he had better tell the other priests in spite of the possibility of becoming a laughingstock.

He gathered the priests together, and said to them, "I do not believe in it, it certainly is just a dream, but it is better that I share it with you. In this dream last night I saw our golden deity standing before me and telling me that he would be visiting the temple the following day."

All the priests burst out laughing. "At your age you have gone crazy!" they said. "Have you ever heard of a deity coming to the temple? This is just a dream!"

"Well," said the high priest, "you think it over. I cannot be held responsible anymore. Now you all decide what you want to do about it!"

So the priests considered the matter together. They also arrived at the conclusion that it was better to heed the dream, just to be on the safe side. "After all," they said, "even dreams sometimes come true. When all truths are like dreams, sometimes dreams can also become a truth. And what harm can there be in making preparations, even though we know that he is not going to come -- that no God ever comes? Still, let us prepare."

The temple was thoroughly washed and cleaned, the holy ornaments polished and decorated, the candles and lamps were lit, and the trays of sweet offerings set out. Then, full of doubt, the priests waited. But is there any waiting possible in doubt? They all knew that no one was to come, but still they decided to cook good food and sweet dishes. "If the God does not turn up, so what," they thought; "we will certainly have a good feast."

Then the evening came and went, the sun disappeared over the horizon, and they speculated: "Who will come now? If God was to come, he would come during the daytime. Why should he come at night?"

Then as night fell, they decided to shut the doors of the temple -- enough is enough! They shut the temple doors, fed themselves on the food they had prepared for God, turned off the lamps, and making sure that everything was put away neatly they began to ridicule themselves: "What kind of men are we? We spend the whole day washing and cleaning and preparing a feast -- and for what? It was all in vain! How

crazy are we, to listen to such dreams!" Then they went to bed.

Later that night, God's chariot arrived, its sounds were heard at the temple doors. The high priest, who was half asleep, half awake, felt that the deity has come. He shouted, "Does anybody hear the sound of the chariot at the gate?"

The other priests were angry to be disturbed yet again by the high priest. The whole day had been a hard work for them all, and now the high priest would not even let them sleep in peace. "Stop this nonsense!" they shouted back at him. "Is there something wrong with you? There is no chariot anywhere; what you hear is the rumblings of thunder!" And they went back to sleep.

Outside someone descended from the chariot, climbed the temple steps, and knocked on the doors. One of the priests heard the sound of the knocking and wondered.... The doubt was there anyway, the divided mind was arguing, "Maybe, who knows, the dream may yet be true."

Then another priest mumbled in his sleep, "Someone seems to be knocking."

The disturbance awoke the high priest again, and he chided the others, "This is really too much! Not only am I caught up by my dream, but all of you too! All you can hear is the wind hitting the door. Who is going to knock on the temple door in the middle of the night? Is God a thief that he would come in the middle of the night? He descends under the bright sun, in the full light, in the marketplace where everyone can see him. Enough of this disturbance! Now whatever happens you are not going to create a fuss. Just go back to sleep and let the rest of us sleep too."

In the morning the grief of the priests was great when they arose and opened the temple doors and they saw in the roadway the marks of the chariot wheels. And someone had come up the temple steps, his footprints were there -- but now there was nothing they could do except cry and weep. They had missed the opportunity.

Rabindranath gave this poem the title, The Missed Opportunity. The deity came, but the priests were asleep.

When I say I am knocking on your doors, if you are full of thoughts I can hear that you are interpreting: "It is just a rumble of thunder," or: "It is just a strong wind blowing," or: "It is just some illusion."

One young man came to me and said, "All that you say appeals to me very much. I am a psychology student and I like what you say so much that I start wondering if I am just hypnotized with you, if you have just hypnotized me! " Now his mind is telling him to run away from here, there is danger of being hypnotized here, and certainly there is nothing religious about hypnosis.

You listen to the points I make, if you are logical your mind says, "Yes, there is great logic in these points. But so what? Words are words, what am I going to do with these words? Eat them for dinner? Wear them as clothes? Use them as a shelter when it rains? Don't get hung up on the words! Don't astray from the realities of life."

Just two days ago a young sannyasin girl came to me and said, "My father is very worried. He says, 'How long are you going to go on with this meditation and sannyas? It's enough now, just go back and be a normal person again, live the way everyone else is living.'"

The way everyone else lives is what we mean by normal. Mad though their way of life may be, but the way everyone lives seem to be normal. Certainly when I knock on your door I am calling you to be something abnormal. I am beckoning you towards a life that others are not living, that you will live, that will be unique, new, unknown. It needs courage.

The mind persuades you. And until you can free yourself from this persuasion, until you can go beyond this persuasion, this circle will go on revolving through countless lifetimes. Don't interpret, simply look at the facts. Don't be lazy. It is already late enough; wake up! It is morning!

But for those who are asleep the night continues. Only those who are awake can see that the morning has come. And whatsoever I am saying to you, my emphasis is not on what I am saying, it is rather on shaking you, stirring you so that your sleep is broken. So many times I have to use what psychologists call shock treatment.... When someone is gone into extreme insanity, only the administration of electric shocks brings him back into sanity.

You too need strong electric shocks. Hence, many times I say things that give you a jolt, a shock. And this process that I have been calling meditation is exactly electric shock treatment. It will create so many tremors in you that you will become an earthquake -- and not until you are an earthquake will you break out of your sleep.

I have heard: One morning a man was being told by his wife how incredible a thunderstorm it was in the night... great rumblings of clouds, flashing lightning and thunderbolts. Several people had died -- and then

the earthquake to top it all.

The man said, "With all this going on, why didn't you wake me up? I would have liked to have seen it too!"

Some people can absorb even electric shocks; it does not wake them up. They need higher voltage. If you agree I will give you as high a voltage as you need. But even to make you agree I have to start slowly and with lower voltages; otherwise you would run away!

Zen masters walk around among their meditating disciples with their Zen sticks. If the master sees that a disciple is dozing -- and it is quite natural to doze off when you are sitting in meditation for seven or eight hours continuously in one posture -- he gives him a hit with the stick. But many times it has happened that the master's hit has awoken the disciple not only from his dozing, but from his great sleep. Many times the hit has been the moment of enlightenment.

When stories from the Zen tradition were first translated and made available in Western languages, many Westerners simply could not believe them: How is it possible that someone hits you with a stick on your head and you attain enlightenment? Is enlightenment so easy? And what relationship does enlightenment have with the hit of a staff? One attains to enlightenment through studying the Bible, the Koran, the Gita. How can it be attained through being hit on the head? And these stories of the Zen monks are very strange -- that he throws a disciple out of the window and the disciple becomes enlightened the moment he hits the ground! Or the disciple is just entering a room, his hand is on the door, the master slams the disciple's fingers shut in the door -- and in that moment the disciple attains to enlightenment.

There is a famous story about the Zen master, Bokuju. When he spoke he was in the habit of raising one finger. This raised finger was a symbol of *advait* -- nonduality. His disciples even joked about it behind his back; in their discussions they would raise a finger. All that was fine, it was innocent. There was a small boy in the service of the master -- bringing tea or water for him, arranging his sitting mat and so on. This boy had become an expert in raising the finger and imitating Bokuju. He would sit behind Bokuju while he was speaking, and when Bokuju raised his finger, he would raise one finger in imitation of the master. There he would raise one finger and gesticulate with it as though he was preaching to people.

Bokuju knew it all, because even that which happens at the back of a buddha is right in front of his eyes. There is no way to hide anything from him. And even if you think you have managed to hide from him, it is only because the buddha is choosing to keep you from knowing that he knows, that's all.

One day Bokuju was talking, and the boy was sitting behind him as usual. As Bokuju raised his finger, so the boy raised his. In one moment Bokuju took a knife from his pocket, turned, and sliced off the boy's raised finger! Everyone present was thrown into a state of shock. People were very afraid -- and the boy jumped up screaming as his finger fell off and the blood began to gush.

Bokuju caught hold of the boy, pulled him in front of him, and burst out laughing. At this the boy was at a loss -- he did not know whether to laugh or cry. For a moment he forgot that his finger had just been cut off. Then Bokuju raised his finger and asked the boy to do the same. The boy raised his missing finger, and it is said that in that moment he became enlightened!

These stories are very strange, defy all understanding, and may even seem very harsh. This Bokuju looks very wicked, to have cut off a boy's finger. But the shock of a finger getting chopped-off can break the sleep. And if a chopped off finger is the price one has to pay for shattering the sleep, it is well worth it! But only a Bokuju knows when is the right moment that it can happen. Only he knows when the layer of sleep is quite thin, when there is just slightest duality which will shatter in the shock. So the Zen master hits only when the layer of sleep is very thin; otherwise you will absorb even the shock. The finger will be gone but no one will wake up.

All meditation techniques are techniques to shake you, to jolt you awake. And I am always waiting for that moment when your layer will be so thin that just the merest indication will shatter it. And if you are able to open your eyes and look even once, the matter is over.

My speaking to you is nothing but persuading you, getting you to agree to a journey which is utterly unfamiliar to you, to a journey where you have no idea of the destination; where it is possible you may get lost, or it is also possible you may reach the destination. I am taking you in search of such a treasure which you have no idea of, and you will have to travel leaving that behind which *you* call treasure; hence your attachment is understandable. Every now and then you turn around and look back -- it is natural. That you want to take along with you very carefully even that which is worthless *is* natural.

Your sleep is natural, my shaking you is natural. I know it is difficult for your sleep to come to an end, but I also know that it can come to an end in a single moment. I am in search of the right moment to knock

at your door. If you keep on coming to me, if you prove to be stubborn, do not run away in the middle, how long will you be able to go on thinking? You will get tired of it; slowly slowly you will stop thinking. And when you stop thinking, your dreams will also drop. Any moment, when I find you are just sitting, you are not thinking, there are no thought waves clouding inside you -- a slight hit in that moment, a slight knocking, a soft gush of wind, even a dry leaf falling is enough and you will be awake.

You open your eyes and look just once, and the whole world turns different for you. You can never go back and be the same again. And this too is true that I am not going to be here forever, so you can miss the opportunity. You should not be too carefree, because this too usually deepens the sleep. You should be aware that any moment this door may close, so there should be no slackening of your intensity. You may lose me without having found. There is no way to loose me once you have found, but you may loose me without having found. This door may close before you have noticed it. You should keep this in mind so that you don't fall back to sleep without a care. At the moment the door is open. If you are peaceful you can see it, if you are silent you can enter.

The entire arrangement here is for just one thing: how to bring about your dissolution. The scriptures say that the master is death; that the master is he who becomes your death, and beyond that death is life eternal. Only the one who dissolves will attain to that life. So many times I may appear to you as your enemy also. I shatter your concepts; it is a device to kill you. I annihilate your thoughts; it is a device to kill you. I shatter your calculations of right and wrong; that too is a device to kill you. I not only change the color of your clothes, I not only change your name, I want to change your whole being; this too is a device to kill you. You have to be annihilated.

The moment you disappear, the divine appears within you then and there. You are a seed; if you dissolve, the sprout will shoot out. But you are clinging to the shell of the seed, you think perhaps it is your very life; if this is lost, you are lost. But the shell of the seed is not your life, your life is hidden within it; if the shell breaks, the seed will sprout. The shell is dead, the sprout will be alive. And don't be afraid of losing one seed; when you have become a tree, millions of seeds will sprout from you! But how to explain this to the seed? -- it is afraid of breaking.

Recently I was reading a book called The Secret Life of Plants. It is a remarkable book from the West which has just been published. It seems that the work that was pioneered by Sir Jagdish Chandra Basu is about to reach its climax in the West, with the revelation that plants have feelings just like people.

Just try this simple experiment and you will understand what I mean. Take three flower pots, and put an equal amount of the same soil and same manure in each. Then put in each one an equal number of seeds of any seasonal flower which comes to its blooming soon, say within five or six weeks. Make sure that the quantity and quality of seeds sown is identical for all three pots, and then mark the pots each with plus, minus and zero signs respectively, and keep them away from each other.

Now, for at least fifteen minutes each day, you go to the pot marked positive, and you talk very lovingly to the seeds: "Don't be afraid," you tell them. "Break, dissolve into the soil! You need not fear, soon you will sprout and a greater life will manifest. The open skies are ready to welcome you. There is nothing to fear -- the sun awaits you."

At first all this may seem crazy to you, but don't be worried, very soon your madness will bring results! Keep the pots at a distance of at least eight to ten feet from each other, so the suggestions given to the seeds of one pot are not heard by the seeds of the other pots. Just go on telling the positive seeds to have courage, to break open, to let the sprouting happen. Tell them, "I am here with you, and all is ready to welcome you!"

To the seeds in the pot marked negative you give food and water and sun and shade exactly the same as you do for the positive seeds. The only difference is that you talk to them differently. You talk negatively, and you say, "Don't bother to break open. You will die and there is going to be no sprouting, and for months the sun is hidden and the skies have prepared no welcome for you. Unnecessarily you will be in trouble, you will suffer and die. So look after yourselves and protect yourselves...."

And to the pot marked zero you give no suggestions -- you don't talk to the seeds in this pot at all.

Within four or five weeks you will see some big differences among the three pots. The seeds which you have welcomed will be the first to break open, and their shoots will grow fast. The second to sprout will be the seeds in the pot marked zero -- the seeds to whom you gave no suggestions at all. But they will take a longer time to sprout, their shoots will be smaller, lacking the joy and enthusiasm visible in the positive pot. And from the pot to which you gave only negative suggestions there will be virtually no sprouting at all. Even if one or two sprouts appear, they will be sickly and will be dead soon. You can do this little experiment yourselves and see.

I am doing the same on you. I have marked a positive sign on your pot and I am telling you, "Don't be afraid! Break, dissolve! The sun is ready, the sky welcomes you. I am sitting alongside you, don't be afraid. Come, rise and move on!" Even a child starts walking if his father just offers him a finger to hold onto. The child does not know how to walk, but it is his father's finger so he trusts.

And this is all. The master cannot do any more than this. He simply offers you his hand, and soon -- if you can trust -- you start walking. And before long you will find that you don't need the helping hand anymore. In fact, the child wants to let go of his father's hand -- it is natural. "Let me walk on my own," he demands. And the father who really loves his child will let go of the child's hand. He had, in the first place, held the child's hand so that the child can walk. The child was not an excuse for holding the hand; holding the hand was an excuse for the child.

The moment your seed starts breaking, the moment your sprouts start appearing and you no longer need my reassurance, I will withdraw my hand.

The master is quick to free the disciple from himself, but the freedom is only possible when you are willing to be bound in the first place. Otherwise, who will I free? If you were never bound to me, who will I free? If the child never held his father's hand, the question of letting go of it will not arise. But then the child will go on walking on all fours, like an animal.

I knock on your door, I reassure you and lead you out of fear and into trust that all that you will leave behind is rubbish and what you will gain is a treasure.

BELOVED OSHO,
YESTERDAY YOU EXPLAINED THAT DUALITY IS THE VERY NATURE OF THE MIND, AND THAT HERE THE OPPOSITE IS ALWAYS PRESENT. IT SEEMS THEN SURRENDER IS IMPOSSIBLE, BECAUSE IN SURRENDER TOO DOUBT, DISTRUST AND HATE WILL BE PRESENT. AND WE ARE NOTHING BUT MIND! HOW THEN CAN SURRENDER BEYOND DUALITY HAPPEN? OR IS IT THAT THE NECTAR OF SURRENDER SHOWERS SOMEWHERE BEYOND THE MIND AND ITS DROPLETS FILTERING THROUGH TRANSFORM THE MIND? PLEASE EXPLAIN.

Certainly, mind is duality. Mind cannot be total in anything, it will always be fragmented. When you love, it is part love and part hate. When you trust, it is part trust and part distrust. In your faith, half will be your doubt. Then what to do? How is one to surrender? Surrender the distrust as well! Don't offer only your trust, offer your distrust too! Don't say to the master, "I offer you only my trust"; tell him, "I am also offering you my lack of trust, my doubt. Now you take care of both my trust and my doubt. I *will* doubt, because it is in the very nature of my mind. But I am offering this doubt at your feet."

Tertullian was a famous Christian mystic, and every day he used to say a prayer to God that is worth understanding. Each morning he would pray: "I believe in you. Now you help my disbelief."

Doubt is there, and you will find yourself in trouble if you deny it. If you try to hide it you will create difficulties for yourself. If you try to convince yourself "No, I have learned to trust totally; now there is no element of distrust in me," when in fact there is distrust, a trap will be created.

You have to understand yourself thoroughly. Trust and distrust are both there. The good and the evil are both there. The good intentions and the bad intentions *are* there. Offer them both to the feet of the master and say to him, "They are both here; now you take care of them. It is clear that the doubt is also there in me, but I offer that too to you, and now you are responsible!"

If you are able to offer your doubt also, a new trust will be born in you that is beyond duality, because now you are not hiding the bad. And why do we hide the bad? We hide it because we don't want anybody to know that there is any bad in us. But if you hide from the master, then you did not expose yourself totally -- you concealed the ugliness and exposed the beauty; you showed what you thought was worth showing and you did not show that what you thought was not worth showing. In doing so you brought your marketplace behavior in with the master.

No, you have to put in front of him not only your flowers but your thorns as well. After all, what will you do with the thorns? The thorns are there, and the master knows it very well. When you say that your trust is total, that there is no doubt in you at all, the master knows that you are telling a lie. Maybe you don't know that you are telling a lie, but a lie it is -- for it is impossible in itself.

The day you say to the master, "Here is my trust, and here is my doubt, I lay them both at your feet. These are my wounds, and these my joys. I bring them both to you. Now I keep nothing from you, I stand

totally naked before you!" -- then the master knows that you are trustful, sincere. This is authenticity, and this is what it means to be authentic. And only through this authenticity can something valuable happen.

Mind is duality. So whenever you love somebody, tell the person that there is hate also in you. This is the very characteristic of a true lover, that he does not hide, that he reveals everything, that he does not differentiate between the good and evil. He exposes his mind completely and says: "This is my mind! It can give out a sweet fragrance, and it can stink as well. And I cannot assure that it will always give out only fragrance, because at times it stinks. So, sometimes I will doubt, sometimes I will fight against the master, sometimes I will condemn the master -- yes, all this is in me."

If you will let go of both sides as simply as this, you will transcend them both. There is no need at all to create a contradiction between your trust and your distrust; they both belong to you, so go and surrender both of them. If you keep nothing back, if you empty yourself completely, if you drop your duality in its totality and become nondual, that very moment you will find that you have transcended. Now you need neither trust nor distrust.

What happens in such a moment is the real surrender. Now there is no duality left; there are no longer two, there is only one. Now master and disciple no longer remain, now there is no longer the one who surrenders and the one to whom surrender is done; there remains only the happening of surrender. The master is one end the disciple the other, and between them this single expanse, just as there is a single life running between your right hand and your left hand.

A Zen master was on his deathbed. He called his chief disciple and said to him, "Listen: this is the scripture that I inherited from my master, who in turn inherited it from his master. And it has been preserved across seven generations. All that is significant is written in this scripture. The whole essence is contained in it, nothing else is needed. If this single scripture is preserved, the whole of religion is preserved. Guard it more than your life. I am handing it over to you because you are my successor."

The disciple didn't even look at the scripture and he said, "Whatever was worth receiving, I have received without the help of any scripture and whatever was worth knowing, I have come to know without the help of any scripture, so take your scripture with you! What am I going to do with it?"

But the master persisted, "These are my last moments -- don't raise an unnecessary argument. I am handing this over to you for your safekeeping because I trust you. Take it, and don't create trouble in my last moments!"

It was a winter's day and there was a fire burning in the room. The disciple took the scripture with one hand and threw it into the fire. He did not even bother to open it.

The master roared with laughter and said, "Yes, your trust is total! There was nothing in that scripture, it was a blank book. If you had so much as even glanced inside it, it would have meant that you had kept something back from me, that you doubted your knowing, that your attainment is not total yet."

It is a puzzling situation. The master would have been sad had the disciple taken the scripture; the master is happy because the disciple burnt the scripture. The master is trying to experience at the moment of his death whether the disciple had become completely one with him or not. "I know that this scripture is rubbish, so if he has become one with me he too will know it. I know that this scripture is just a blank, so if my disciple is one with me he too will know this. If the disciple is unable to know, it means there is still some hindrance between him and me. In this Zen tradition that scripture had been passed from master to disciple down seven generations, and each disciple had burnt it in his master's presence. The final examination was always the blank book.

Surrender is when the master and the disciple are absolutely one, totally. But when does this happen? When you become utterly naked, when you hide nothing from the master. Hiding in itself has only one meaning, that whoever this person is in front of me, I am in opposition to him, in enmity; there is fear about him, not love. What is there to hide from the master? And you will find no condemnation of you in the master's eyes after he has seen your evil, because he is seeing it even in your hiding it. So it makes no difference, you are unnecessarily showing your cleverness.

Mind is duality. So surrender the duality in its wholeness; surrender the mind, not its parts. Remember, surrendering half and saving half is no surrender at all. It is as though I have a gold coin and I try to give you one side of it and keep the other for me. This way the coin will remain only in my pocket, because the two sides are not going to be separated from each other. All I can do is show you one side and say, "Look, here it is, but then I will put the coin back in my pocket because I have to keep the other side. You will either have to give the whole coin or keep it all; half-half is no way.

Surrender means surrender of the mind. And mind is duality, so it is duality that has to be surrendered

completely, holding nothing back. The total self has to be revealed without any protection. That very moment the master and disciple disappear. The master has already disappeared long ago; in that moment the disciple also disappears -- only one remains. Two ends, but the air between the two is one. The same breeze waves these two leaves now. The two leaves may be separate, but the breeze is one. The two bodies may be separate, but the breeze of consciousness is one.
Enough for today.

Nowhere To Go But In

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

9 June 1974 am in Buddha Hall

Archive code: 7406090	
ShortTitle: NOWHER16	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This is a translation from the Hindi discourses: Nahim Ram Bin Thaon. It is being edited for publication, and this version is for reference only.]

BELOVED OSHO,
YOUR WORDS INDICATE THAT THE COMING TEN YEARS ARE GOING TO BE FULL OF CRISIS AND DISASTER, AND ARE GOING TO BE DECISIVE FOR THE HUMAN RACE. YOUR ARRIVAL IS ALSO PERHAPS CONNECTED WITH THE FACT THAT MAN COMES TO MINIMUM HARM FROM THE IMMINENT TRAGEDY, AND MAXIMUM VALUES OF THE CULTURE AND RELIGION ARE SAVED. WOULD YOU PLEASE PROVIDE GUIDANCE TO US IN THIS AREA?

The history of mankind and man's consciousness do not travel in a straight line. In the West the idea prevails that man's evolution is linear; Darwin, Marx and many others share this view, but it is a notion that has no substance to it. The Eastern concept is that the evolution of life is circular, not linear. We are not progressing along a straight line, but moving round in a circle. This seems much more fitting.

A child is born, and with his birth the circle is begun. As he grows up and grows old the death happens at the same point where birth had begun -- the circle is complete. We do not see a straight-line progression in the journey from childhood to old age; it rises to a peak and then gradually descends. In nature the change of seasons follows a circular motion, not a straight line. Summer passes, then it comes again; the winter goes, then it comes again. Each season gives way to the next as though some giant wheel is turning. The sun, the earth, the moon and the stars all travel circular paths.

So the circle seems to be an essential feature of life. Human history too moves in circles: now the heights, now the depths, now the peaks of progress, and now the decline and fall, and so it goes on. But the journey ends where it begins, and it is at such a time, when life takes a leap in the circle, that a crisis happens.
Such a crisis is present today.

To understand this crisis, first two things have to be understood. One, just as life is cyclical, it is also

dialectical -- that is, nothing is singular, its opposite is always present with it. When the East is religious, the West goes intellectual; when the West becomes religious, the East goes intellectual. This East and West divides one wholeness into two parts. The East was religious in the past, today it is turning to intellectuality; the West was intellectual until very recently, and today it is becoming religious.

The greatest search in the West today is for meditation. People are coming from the West to the East in search of meditation, in search of peace. Whether it is possible to realize soul and God seems to have become their most important quest in life. And the people in the East laugh at them! Money is the real thing, and if anyone goes from the East to the West it is in search of science, not religion. People from the East are going West, but in search of universities, science, technology, nuclear physics, and so on. People from the West are coming East in the search of soul and the divine. Now this is a unique phenomenon that the West is willing to sit at the feet of the East if it can have religion, and the East is willing to sit at the feet of the West if it can have wealth!

It is a time of crisis, where the rotating wheel is ready to take a one hundred eighty degree turn. All that was up will come down, and all that was down will go up. All the values will be reversed: the spokes of the wheel that were up will go down and the ones that were down will come up. This is the hour of crisis. In it, all the old structures will go topsy-turvy and chaos will intensify. Such a chaos has already appeared. In it, all criteria of morality will crumble, all old concepts will be destroyed. What will happen to all the systems we have established up till now is just as if an earthquake comes and flat land turns into craters, hills turn flat and lakes into hills. In this last phase of the twentieth century, enormous dreadful changes are to take place.

And what is the real crisis? It is that the deep, essential treasure that the East has, it may lose it -- it is losing it. No matter how often you may recite the Gita every day, its value in your heart is lost. You may be going in search of a master, but it is to find health, to achieve success, to get the position in life you covet, to win the elections, and so on.

Two days ago a friend came here to see me. He said, "I had big businesses, but my eyes gradually became weaker and now I have lost them completely. As a result, I had to move away from my business. Will you please do something so that I can see again."

The man was over sixty. I said to him, "Now you should search for the inner eye. You can thank God your outer eyes are closed; now the whole energy can turn inwards. The energy that was looking out can now look in!"

But he did not like the idea. It was obvious from the expression on his face that he had not come to hear such things. I said to him, "Forget the business! You have made enough from it -- enough for the rest of your life. What will you get by earning more?"

"No," he replied, "it was a big business, and I had to hand it over to others."

Now even if the others ruined the business, it would not make any difference to this man. He has plenty; he can live well whatever happens to the business. He would listen to what I was saying but he did not even once nod in agreement. As he was leaving he said again, "Just give me your blessings that I shall be able to return to my business" -- as though the business is his very soul! Now, what does he want to achieve through businesses?

This is the situation of the East. Even when we go to a master, it is in search of things for which we should not go to a master at all. This is why millions gather around so-called masters who have miracle-making tricks. If a man can produce ashes out of thin air, thousands of people gather around him. They are convinced that if they can win his favor, he can make anything happen for them. After all, he makes miracles! Understand this well: when people start to gather around miracle workers, it is a sure sign that religion has been uprooted from their hearts. After all, what connection has religion with miracles?

Lin Chi was a Zen master. One day he was talking among his disciples when a man suddenly interrupted him: "Enough of words," said the man, "do you have any miracles to perform? I also had a master; he is no more, but he certainly was a man of religion. He used to stand on one bank of a river with a pen in his hand, while I stood on the other bank half a mile away holding a piece of paper. And he would use that pen to write on the paper I was holding! Now you, if you can, show me a miracle as wondrous as this!"

Lin Chi said, "Among us you will find no such miracles. We know only one miracle, and that is that we are content. Yes, this is our single miracle -- contentment! The only miracle we can offer is that whoever joins us also becomes content."

It is very unlikely that the man understood. How could contentment be regarded as a miracle? But I also tell you, contentment is the only miracle. And the East is all discontent -- with whatever wealth it has, with

whatever position and prestige it has, the East is discontented. India has also tested its atom bomb, and the whole Indian mind is so joyous, so happy as if this is some great achievement. You don't stop to consider the fact that even if you have nuclear energy, you will still remain a third-rate power in the world. You will still be only number six, you can never be the first among the nuclear powers; you will always be at the back of the line, a hanger on. What is there to be so pleased about?

But in the field where you can rank first, you are losing your standing. The field where no one in the world can compete with you, the place where India's tradition of thousands of years of work has put you -- you are losing your ground there. You are standing in a queue at sixth place, and you think it is something great! Do you think India can ever surpass America or Japan in material wealth? There you will always remain a beggar. Even the atomic explosion you have carried out is borrowed, and based on foreign aid. Tomorrow, if the foreign aid ceases, your nuclear program will come to a standstill. And it is utterly idiotic -- it is like a poor man selling his house to celebrate Diwali, the festival of lights, who sets off a few fireworks and is very pleased. The children in his house are dying of hunger and outside the house he has arranged a show of fireworks. These atomic explosions are mere fireworks but that is where our interests lie today.

We are eager for money, power, prestige, and when Westerners come to the East in search of religion, we laugh at them thinking they have gone mad. "What is wrong with them?" we want to know. In the West there is a different kind of worry: people arrive from the East to become engineers, doctors, nuclear physicists in the West, and the Westerners wonder: "So, their search is also for the materialistic!" And they feel disappointed: "What can we get from these people who are running to get help from us -- who have no food and shelter, whose minds are set only on material desires?"

This is the crisis -- that the East is losing what it has gathered over so many centuries, and the West is anxious to find that of which it has come to know only in the past few centuries. So what is the crisis in it? The crisis is that what the East already has will be lost and the West will have to start from ABC. This is a serious crisis, because it takes millions of years for religion to come to maturity.

Religion is no ordinary thing.

There are certain seasonal seeds which can be sown, just as it happens, and soon they start sprouting. The plant may mature in two weeks, the flowers may bloom in four weeks, and then maybe in eight weeks its life is over. All flowers of materialism are seasonal flowers. But religion is not a seasonal flower; it takes thousands of years for the seed of religion to sprout. Hundreds of buddhas are born and gone before the seed of religion sprouts; it is not a one-day affair that you will accomplish today. A very, very long experiment is able to transform consciousness just a little bit. So if at all the East has a little potential of religion, the hands of Mahavira, Buddha, Krishna, and Rama have contributed to it.

There is another point, which is that science can be given birth by even ordinary people; it requires no special soul for this just technical know-how is needed. And for this even soul is not needed, a computer will do it! No Einstein is necessary for the discoveries of the future. Just feed the computer with the appropriate information and it will discover all your new principles for you. Einstein is redundant! All the experimenting, all the inventing, can be done by computers, machines. Actually even now this is the case; your brain that discovers science is purely a mechanical part of your body -- a biocomputer.

But religion is your consciousness. Until there is a purity like that of Buddha, until there is an innocence like that of Mahavira, until there is a dancing heart rooted in self-realization like that of Krishna, you do not get even a glimpse of it. Scientific discoveries are made even walking on the plains, but for religion you have to touch the peaks of Everest; only then you attain it.

It takes thousands of years before the seed of religion goes deep enough and sprouts. And the experiment that was carried out in India was such that it not only sprouted, it flowered too. And you are ready to lose that immense treasure of flowers. And you will lose it, because you don't see anything in it, you have turned your back on it. You no longer see any meaning in it. And the West will have to start from ABC. If it starts on the journey of religion the West will have to start from the point where we started some five thousand years ago, at the time of the Vedas. And for the West to come to the point we reached it will take another five thousand years. But in the meantime the survival of man will become impossible.

This is why I say that there is a great responsibility in India's hands which is that what we have discovered -- the clues, the laws, the methods of entering human consciousness that we developed -- even if you want to abandon them, hand them over to someone before doing so. That is the least you must do. But remember, you can only hand over that which has happened within you. We can present the Gita to the West, but it will soon be rubbish, because the song itself is not in the Gita. There are words in the Gita, but

these have already been translated into most of the Western languages. That is not going to solve anything. But how can we give that which was in Krishna? The Gita is only the shadow of that, just an echo; how can we hand over that which had happened within Krishna? That can be transmitted only if Krishna goes on happening within us.

And this is my intention -- that a meditator is born within you. If India can give birth to even a few dozen meditators, who have the same light as that of Buddha's wisdom, then there is no harm. The question is not that religion should survive in India or in the West -- no, that is not the issue. The question is whether it will survive. On which soil the temple will be erected is not the issue -- all soil is alike. But you are ruining the temple. Even if Westerners carried it away, all they would find in their hands is the bricks and the cement, the ruin, the broken pieces. And even if the West erects a temple carefully, it will be suitable only for a museum; it won't be of life, it won't be alive. And that is what is happening. That temple will be dead. People will go to the museum and look at it, it will have no purpose more than that; life will have moved out of it.

Here you have a temple which has not fallen down yet. Those who have eyes, they still see it alive. But before long it will have fallen, because you are engaged in demolishing it, you are busy destroying it; you are removing the bricks of this temple and making staircases with it in your house. You have no idea what you are doing! You are selling the very god of the temple and filling your cash box with that money.

There is a reason for all this. Because the fish is born in the ocean, it cannot see the ocean. She is born in it, she is thoroughly acquainted with it; hence she forgets. The same way you are born in a temple, which you are unable to see, and you have forgotten it completely.

My whole effort is to enable you to start seeing that living temple. Either you must become the priest of that temple again -- which is natural for you -- or, if this is impossible, then you have to hand over the temple in alive condition to those in whom the longing for it has arisen, in whom the thirst for it has been born.

Before the temple of religion falls down, either you take charge of it, or the West takes charge of it, but it should not be allowed to crumble and become the showpiece of a museum. Through it the door to the possibility of man's survival will open. The race for money only annihilates, ambition just destroys, and leads in the end to insanity. No one has ever come to contentment through ambition. No matter how great the ambition in which you succeed, each success brings only more discontent. Even an Alexander dies weeping; he seems to have attained nothing, in spite of conquering the world. Only religion brings contentment. Contentment is a miracle. Even a beggar can be contented, while even an Alexander dies full of discontent.

Religion has some mysterious keys which open these doors of the heart that can shower nectar. It is these keys I am calling meditation. Through meditation, only one miracle is going to happen: you will become absolutely contented. But there is no greater mystery than this in the world! There is no greater mystery in the world than that of a person becoming contented.

Think about it. Just imagine for a little while that you have become contented, and what that moment will be like where not a single desire is arising, where your interest is not even in the very next moment, where you are totally here and now, as though all the flowers of the heart have opened and you are filled with their fragrance! And the fragrance is such that a gratitude is welling up within you and you can thank God; you can say that a single breath in this bliss is enough, life is fulfilled. Think about it, imagine this state of absolute gratefulness and fulfillment. A single moment of it and the agony of all your lives together was worth going through. This is why Lin Chi says, "We know only one miracle."

I have a friend who asks me, "Why do you not make ashes appear in your hands? Millions of people will gather." Maybe, but they would all be the wrong people. Millions might come, but they would be the wrong millions. And in the crowd of those millions even the few right ones who are near me will be lost, because the right ones who are with me won't be able to remain in the front row of those millions. That crowd will come in the front, because it will be a crowd of ambition-chasers and madmen. People who flock to the hand that makes ashes appear are mad, they should be in the mad houses -- they are sick. And once you have invited the sick, they will not let the healthy ones stick around.

It is a simple law of economics that counterfeit coins push the real coins out of the currency. If you are carrying a counterfeit one rupee note in your pocket, you want to use that one at the first opportunity and hang on to the real notes. So the false coins push the real coins out of circulation, because nobody uses the real ones if false ones are available. He uses the real ones only when it is not at all possible to use the false ones. And wherever the pretender appears, he pushes the real man in the back because he wants to move

fast, before he is found out.

Religion has no concern with the millions; its concern is only with the few. But remember this, that if even a single person becomes religious unknown rays of peace begin to descend into the lives of millions. Such a person becomes like a sun, giving forth light. Even if a single person becomes contented it creates a crack in the discontented madness of the world. One link in the chain of discontent breaks. Even if just one person becomes a buddha, the degree of madness among all the people is reduced, because a buddha's peace is contagious, buddhahood is contagious.

Even as diseases spread, and one man infected with a disease can infect the whole town with it, so is buddhahood. When even a single person attains to buddhahood, the whole earth changes its way of being. Its whole behavior, its whole way of life -- everything changes. If a buddha passes by your town, even if you were sleeping at the time, you will not remain the same. You cannot remain the same, even if you were asleep in your house at the time of his passing.

India today is a very discontented country, full of grief, and yet Westerners come here and experience peace through being among you. You will be astonished to learn that these travelers when they return to their countries write books and articles saying, "If you want to see man at peace, he is to be found in India."

Now this is very strange! One wonders what kind of peace they must be seeing in you, because there is certainly no peace within you. Nevertheless, so many buddhas have wandered amongst you that some shadow of them is left on you. You yourself are not aware of it. The shadow of the buddhas is left in your bones, in your flesh, in your tissues, without your knowing it, without any effort by you -- in fact, inspite of all your protests. It is like a man passing through a garden unintentionally and his clothes catching the fragrance of the flowers of which he may not be aware at all. It is even possible that he may be unable to smell that fragrance; his nose may be used to stink.

A man fell unconscious on the street. It was a hot day and he got sunstroke. A crowd of people gathered around him, trying to revive him. Someone took his shoe off and put it to the man's nose in the hope that this would bring him round, but to no avail.

The place was a perfume-sellers' market and a nearby shopkeeper hurried to the scene with a very precious perfume in his hand. "Give him this to sniff," he said; "it dispels unconsciousness."

The scent bottle was waved under the man's nose and immediately, even in the depths of his coma, the man began to writhe throwing his arms and legs this way and that as though he was choking.

A man who was standing in the crowd jumped forward and said, "Don't kill him! I know the man, and I know what he needs." The unconscious man was a fisherman and his empty fish basket was lying beside him. This man picked it up. "There are no fish in it now," he said, "but just sprinkle some water into it and the basket will be the perfect thing for him to smell. This fishy smell is perfume to him."

Sure enough, as soon as the fish basket was raised to the fisherman's nose, he took a deep breath, came back to his senses, and shouted, "You idiots, you were killing me!"

A man to whom the smell of fish is perfume will pass through a garden of flowers as though he is passing through a stink. This is exactly how you have passed by the buddhas. But still, without your knowledge and in spite of your opposition, the fragrance of the buddhas has permeated you. It is in your flesh and in your bones, and this is why people coming from the West see peace in you. You don't see it yourselves. They are in search of it, they have set out in search of the buddha, and in you, faintly, they see a ray.

But there is nothing in it for you to be proud about, it is not your virtue. You are unfortunate in the sense that where you could have been a buddha yourself, you are carrying around just a shadow of the buddha. And that shadow too your are ready to sell. If we have a buddha and the West wants to purchase him, we will take an atom bomb and give the buddha in exchange. After all, what can you do with a buddha? You can't fight wars with him, or plough fields, or run factories.

So this is the crisis: that the East has a temple already built which embodies in it the efforts of thousands of buddhas. The West has no such temple. But while the West is in search of it, you are in a coma. So either give this temple alive to the West.... Remember, the temple belongs to the one who is ready to pray; there is no hereditary right over a temple.

There was a church at Jabalpur that had stood closed for a long time. It was the church of a minority group and stood closed now. The priests had left when the British were leaving India and now lived in London. Some local Christians, who do not belong to that particular sect to which the church belonged, came to me to ask for my advice. They said, "We don't have a church. Do you think it would be alright for us to start using this church for our worship?"

I said, "A church belongs to the one who worships in it. So you start using it!"

They opened the lock, and began worshipping in the church. And I came and inaugurated it for them. But neither the police nor the court believes in this logic. I also had to go to court, because the vicar in London claimed that our action in opening the church was illegal -- that we had taken possession of another's wealth.

All I said to the court was, "I know only one thing: a temple, a place of worship, belongs to those who worship in it. Is there any other heredity of a temple? Can you possess a place of worship like a property? Is a temple a piece of real estate? Those who are sitting in London, those who locked this church up, cannot worship here. So which is better: a locked-up temple, or an unlocked temple in which people are worshipping?"

The magistrate said, "We are not here to discuss such tricky things. Our concern is with the law. This estate belongs to somebody else."

I said, "Your concern may be for the law; my concern is for the prayer. So what shall we do now?"

If India cannot look after this temple, then let it be handed over alive to those who are in search of it.

People ask me, "Why is it that so many foreigners are seen with you and so few Indians?" How can I help this? I am handing over the temple to them. The temple is yours, but you have stopped praying in it. And if this was a visible temple, there could be trouble in the courts; but this is an invisible temple and I will hand it over to them. Those who want to worship in it will take it away with them.

All that India has discovered has to reach alive to the West, or else India has to be reawakened, in which case there is no need to send it to the West. But it has to be saved! The heritage of Buddha, Krishna, Mahavira, Rama has to be saved. If it is lost it will again take five thousand years of hard work. To save it is precisely my effort!

BELOVED OSHO,
FOR A FORTNIGHT NOW AND FROM DIFFERENT DIMENSIONS YOU HAVE BEEN EXPANDING FOR US THAT RAMA IS THE ONLY REFUGE, THERE IS NOWHERE TO GO BUT IN, AND WE ARE DEEPLY GRATEFUL TO YOU.
FINALLY, WE BEG YOU ONCE AGAIN TO EXPLAIN TO US SOME MORE IN ORDER THAT WE CAN REMAIN WAKEFUL TO THE DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE ESSENTIAL AND THE NONESSENTIAL, AND OUR EXPERIENCE OF "RAMA IS THE ONLY REFUGE" REMAINS DEEP AND UNDETERRED IN US.

The understanding of the essential from the nonessential is the greatest treasure, but the mind will never be able to make this distinction. The mind itself is nonessential and that is the difficulty. So whatever your mind tells you is essential, you can be sure that it is nonessential. Don't listen to the mind! To not listen to the mind is the greatest asceticism for the seeker.

And whether you ask for it or not, whether you listen to it or not, the mind goes on giving you advice. The mind goes on and on repeating whatever it chooses, whatever it wants, and the trouble is that because of its sheer repetitiveness you listen to it. You are not so wakeful that you can avoid listening to that which is constantly repeated. If someone goes on and on offering you advice and counsel, that counsel eventually becomes your own. And the mind is very skillful in giving counsel! It tells you: This is essential. And what, according to the mind is essential?

Sensual enjoyment is essential; sex, beauty, taste, appearance -- these are of the essence. The mind's essence is bound to the senses: Whatever the senses enjoy, this is the essence. And all sensual pleasures lead you nowhere; they only consume you, they make you empty. All sensual pleasures are like scratching your scabies. If you never had scabies, it is worth experiencing -- somehow create scabies once and go through the experience. One feels great joy in scratching the scabies, and the more you scratch, a kind of sweetness takes you over. It seems as if a peak experience of some great happiness is just around the corner, and then you start scratching even more vigorously -- and suddenly a moment comes when the sweetness turns into bitterness and the whole thing becomes a bloody and painful experience.

Sensual pleasures are all sweetness in the beginning, and all pain in the end. All sensual pleasure is nothing but scratching of the scabies. But even if you have known the scratching, which brought only pain in the end, and blood oozed out leaving a wound behind, still when the scabies will itch again, your hands will be ready to scratch.

It is the mind's trick not to link the beginning with the end, to keep the cause disconnected from the

effect. Mind will never draw the conclusion that the wound that finally appeared was the result of the initial scratching. The mind which comes to this conclusion is bound to move into sannyas. The one who sees that all happinesses turn into sorrows, for him the world has become meaningless. This then is the formula : all happinesses -- all that the mind calls happinesses -- become sorrows in the end. Wherever the mind says there is happiness, unhappiness is born. Yes, superficially there is the resemblance of happiness, but as soon as you dig deeper you find unhappiness.

If you go on listening to the mind as you have been doing for lives upon lives, as you are doing this very moment, then the mind leads you into the rut of the same pleasures you have tried so many times before. But you never make the connection between the beginning and the end. You only have to connect the beginning with the end to see that all pleasures are nothing but sorrows in disguise.

Once you see this, you understand that pleasures are only invitations to unhappiness, brightly painted doors that lead you into hell. But the decoration of the door attracts you so strongly that you immediately enter the hell and are never able to figure out that it is the decorated door that brought you here.

The door to hell has to be gaily decorated and painted, otherwise who will enter? The door to heaven is utterly plain. So if you think that the door to heaven will be decorated you will never find your way to heaven. The gates of heaven are totally clear of decoration; they do not even bear a sign saying, "Welcome to heaven!"- not even this much, it is not needed. In fact it is the unreal that has to advertise, it is unhappiness that has to offer a welcome, it is hell that issues invitations!

There is a ghee -- purified butter -- shop in Varanasi called The Real Pure Ghee Shop, and a sign hangs outside it saying, "Our ghee is real and pure. Anyone proving it impure will be given a cash reward of five thousand rupees at once." And below it in large red letters is written, "Many times such prizes have been given!" This is to say, do not doubt in either way; the ghee is pure and the reward is also guaranteed.

The greater the unreality, the greater the show. The truth is so clear and simple, the untruth is such a complicated world. How will anyone go to hell if there is no perfume to entice, no one at the door to welcome?

I have heard: A man died and arrived at the crossroads between heaven and hell. He was a clever man, as men are, so he decided to find out as much as he could before choosing which way to go. He made inquiries of passing travelers about which place he should visit first, about whether it was possible to return, and so on. He was a man of great worldly experience, and he was of the firm opinion that one should find out as much as possible before setting out for any place. Eventually a passing deity said to him, "This is difficult! Come, I will show you both the places, and then you can choose."

First he took the man to heaven, and it was so quiet, so peaceful, that it looked gloomy to him. You come from such an intensely crowded marketplace -- which you have mistaken for real life -- that in utter peace you find only gloom. When you move into peace you feel sadness there. For this man heaven was like a graveyard, because the graveyard is the only place where we know a little peace; there is no other place where we can be in any peace. Only the graveyard is still carrying some peace with it; from the rest of life peace has long ago moved away. We have made life so restless that only in death do we have a little peace.

This man found heaven so depressing! no color, no music, no song, no dance, no celebration, no nothing -- just a deep quiet. He thought, "This is not appealing at all. But before I make up my mind I should see hell too." So, with the deity he went to hell also.

The people he saw in heaven were not smiling, not laughing; nowhere the sound of a good belly laughter. Yes, you will only find people roaring with laughter in hell, not in heaven, because people laugh to hide their unhappiness. Why should people laugh in a place of utter peace and happiness? So when you see a man roaring with laughter don't assume that he is in some great state of being. That laughter is concealing some great sorrow behind it; it is a trick, he is trying to forget himself, he is trying to amuse himself. This is why the more the unhappiness increases in the world the more the modes of recreation increase. Movies, television, radio, theatres, clubs -- all these are inventions of the unhappy man. If man is happy, why should he go to a club? He will be so happy and content just sitting in his courtyard that where is the question of his going anywhere else? Why should he bother with the radio? All its noise will only shatter the music that was surrounding him. Why should he strain his eyes watching television? The empty sky is enough -- more than enough! No, it is the sad man who invents contrivances for pleasure and amusement.

All was quiet in heaven. To this man, the people living there seemed sad. No one was even talking, no gossips anywhere -- there was not a single newspaper, because there was never any news. To have a news item there has to be some trouble happening. In hell the newspapers are published at every hour of the day -- and on beautiful paper. Nowhere else will you find newspapers like those, because it is hell of course

where things are happening!

The man said to the deity, "Take me to hell, so that I can decide where I want to go."

So they went to hell. Bands were playing there, great decorations were all around right from the entrance, everybody looked ecstatic, and the Devil was there to welcome them. In heaven there had been no trace of God's presence, and when the man had inquired after him he had been told, "We don't know. he may be. he may be in himself. We have no idea where he is. We only know ourselves. And one who knows oneself -- that is where God is as far as we can say." But in heaven, the man could find no trace of God. Here in hell the Devil himself, along with his subordinates, was at the doors to greet him and embrace the man heartily in welcome.

The man thought, "This is the place to live. But things are the wrong way around, the signboards seem to have changed places by some mistake. Where it said Heaven that place feels like hell, and where it says Hell, this seems to be heaven." So he said "I am coming here."

At these words the deity took his leave of the man, the doors closed behind him, and the Devil grabbed the man by the neck. "What are you doing?" the man cried.

"That was only the reception committee," said the Devil. "Now the real hell begins. All you have seen so far was just to make you feel welcome; now prepare yourself to meet the hell you read about in the scriptures. That area is our reception area, now come to the real hell." The man looked and saw the flames roaring beneath huge cauldrons into which people were being thrown.

This is the state of the senses too: a similar reception committee at the door -- and then the real hell begins.

If you want to distinguish the essential from the nonessential, then be aware, be alert to what the senses say is essential. This is the religious discipline. And wherever the senses say, "Here there is nothing essential," then stay there, don't run away from there; dig deep, and that is where you will find the essential.

When you sit in meditation your mind and your senses will say, "What are you doing? There is nothing of essence in it, why are you wasting your time?" You could have finished reading the newspaper in the meanwhile or you could have listened to the radio, you could have gossiped with your friends, or you could have gone to the restaurant. Why are you wasting your time like this?" Or your mind will say, "Come on, get up, start working! This much time you could have used for earning money. This time you could have converted into coins."

People come to me and they say, "There is no time for meditation." And these are the very people I have seen sitting and gossiping in the markets. Ask them what they are doing and they will tell you that they are chatting, chewing pan, smoking and passing the time! But if I ask them to meditate they say that they have no time. They are not aware that this "There is no time" is an understanding conveyed to them by their senses... because where senses are interested, they say, "Pass your time here, the very use of time is to pass it." And when they sit down to meditate, then their minds, their senses ask them, "Where is the time? Why are you wasting it? Who knows how much you might have earned in the meanwhile! And this way, just sitting, you will become like an idiot."

So whenever your mind and your senses tell you "There is nothing to be found here," beware. There is something there. Start digging, right there! This very digging is called spiritual discipline. And if this becomes the very structure and style of your life, that is called sannyas.

Where you find happiness at the door, there unhappiness will come later on. The one who is prepared to bear with unhappiness at the door attains to the very source of happiness. One who is ready to go through unhappiness in the beginning, he attains to the ultimate happiness.One who asks for happiness in the beginning, he attains to unhappiness.

The meaning of essential is: where unhappiness may come perhaps first, and happiness will follow. And the meaning of nonessential is: where happiness, or what appears to be happiness happens first, and unhappiness follows. The gateway to the essential is free of all pomp and ceremony, and hides heaven behind it. The nonessential gives you a big welcome with fireworks exploding and a festival of colors happening at the door, but the hell is hidden behind, the pain and misery are waiting for you in the backyard. Behind the thorns the flower is hiding, and behind the flower the thorns. It is what we gain in the end that stays with us, so it is he who keeps the end in mind who finds the essence. The one who only pays attention to the beginning wanders in the nonessential.

The long journey of wandering in the nonessential is our world. To take a leap from the nonessential to the essential is called moksha -- liberation -- or nirvana, or Rama, or whatever else you wish to call it. And the one who has seen that the senses are illusory, that they only cause us to wander, enters into the refuge of

Rama, saying, *nahin ram bin thaon* -- Rama is the only refuge. Right now you are in the refuge of your senses.

We should look at this from one more aspect. The senses are many; you can count at least five. But they do not end at five, because each of the senses has many forms, each of the senses is a crowd in itself. So one who takes refuge in the senses, the senses become fragmented because of many masters. Even two masters are enough trouble; imagine what will happen to you if there are many masters!

The Christians have an old story. God was testing Job for his trust, his sincerity, his surrender, so he took everything away from him, and Job did not complain at all. God took everything from Job except his wife, and there was not a shadow of complaint in Job's mind. Much thought has been given to this story concerning why God put Job to such a test -- and everything was taken away and Job made no complaint at all.

But one man asked a Hassidic master, "The other matters I can understand, but why did God not take Job's wife away from him as well? If God wanted to take everything away from Job, taking his wife as well would have perfected the test. So why not her too? It seems that in fact not everything was taken from him, something was left behind."

The Hassidic master gave a very remarkable reply. He said, "There is a mystery behind this that you don't know about, which is this. When God saw that even when he deprived Job of all that he had, Job remained true to God, and then everything returned to Job twice over. This was why God did not take his wife -- because he would have had to return two wives. And it is difficult enough to live with one wife; it would have been far harder for Job if he had to face two wives! Job had proved his trust, so why give him such an ordeal to face?" Two wives would break anybody in two; two wives means two masters.

Each and every sense is a master, and the result is that you are broken into many parts, you are converted into fragments, and all these fragments walk their separate ways. You become like a bullock cart to which the oxen are harnessed in every direction: each bullock tries to pull the cart in his direction. Sometimes one bullock drags the cart into a ditch, sometimes another; it is impossible to keep to the road. How can the cart be steered on to the road when its bullocks are harnessed in all directions? When one bullock pulls with all his strength, the others give up, or drag on no longer interested, and the cart begins to fall apart. You are never going to reach anywhere; you will just collapse and die where you are.

All your senses are pulling you towards themselves. The eyes say, "Come, in beauty is the real juice." The ears say, "Listen, there is no greater happiness than listening to this sound." And the taste buds and sex and smells are all calling you, are all pulling you in their direction. You feel the pull in every direction. Under such circumstances you live in a state of anguish. There is nothing fruitful in such a situation; just your bones are being pulled loose and stretched and broken, and you disappear without ever arriving anywhere. You never get to see any shore. This is the situation of your taking refuge in the senses. You have made the senses your only refuge and the reality is that one who chooses many masters goes insane.

Insanity is the ultimate state of sensual people, the madhouse is their final destination. If you do not end up there it only means that you were not total in what you were doing! If you remain lukewarm, stuck halfway, that is another matter, but if you move fully in accordance with your senses you are bound to reach the madhouse. That is its pure conclusion. If a worldly person does not go insane it only means that the person was worldly but not totally so, and so he remains hanging in the middle. The bullocks were pulling his cart their separate ways, but they were not being fed properly! Although the pushing and pulling went on, the cart somehow stuck to the road. There has been no journey, but somehow the cart kept on the road and did not fall in the ditch.

This is who we call a good man, one who is holding on to the road somehow, who feeds the senses a little only. The more you feed them the higher will be your pitch of madness. Therefore, the differences amongst the crowd of mad people around us are only of degrees and not of any basic nature. Some are a little more mad, some a little less; some are mad by fifty degrees, some by sixty degrees, and yet another by seventy degrees... and then there are those who are at ninety nine degrees, just waiting to cross the border! Yes, the differences are only of degree. Where there are many masters, insanity will be the outcome. Insanity is the state of being broken, shattered, into many pieces.

One master -- this is the meaning of taking refuge in Rama. The word Rama has nothing at all to do with Rama, the son of King Dasharatha. Rama means the Brahman, the divine residing within you.

You are Rama!

You are not body, you are soul.

If you are body, the senses will make you crazy. If you are soul, the senses will slowly surrender to this

soul.

This does not mean that the person who is surrendered to Rama is not going to eat, or see the beauty of the open sky; nor does it mean that his ears will not be delighted by music. But one revolutionary transformation has taken place: that his senses are surrendered to Rama, not that Rama is surrendered to the senses. His soul is not a slave to the senses, the senses are the servants of his soul.

And then a basic difference will take place. You will slowly notice that when your senses are your masters, the more sexual a music the more you enjoy it. But as your senses go on surrendering to Rama, gradually you will find that sexual music is no music at all. You will feel it just a disturbance, as discordant and disturbing as a kind of blow. This is why Western music feels like a hit. It feels as though it is upsetting you, jarring you, it does not give you a feeling of peace.As your senses will surrender towards the inner, your music will become a kirtan and bhajan, spirituality will enter your music. And then if any music disturbs your peace you will find it discordant to listen to.

A moment will come when you will only find music in the state of emptiness. Only then, when all is quiet around you, not a single sound, only then you will discover that the ultimate music is going on. Only then the ultimate sound, which we have called Omkar, the sound of Om... It is not a sound, it is not a sound struck on the strings of a veena -- because that too is a hit; there too we are hitting on the strings of the veena. Agreed you are hitting in a manner where there is a rhythm between the hits, but still it is a hit.

As the senses surrender towards the within, the music of the void will be experienced. Sex will fade away and love will arise. Sounds will be gone from the music, only the void will remain. Sexuality will be gone from the sex, only love will remain. And this will happen with all the senses. The eyes will slowly cease to be interested in the form, their interest will be in the formless. There will no longer be beauty for the eyes in the form; rather because of the form there will be a hindrance in seeing the beauty. If you can really see somebody, you will find that no matter how beautiful the person's body, it is because of the body that his beauty is blemished. No matter how beautiful the body, it cannot be truly beautiful. So because of the body the person's beauty is marred. Beauty will only be perfect when there is no body at all; then there will be nobody to hinder.

In China the mystics say that when a musician has scaled the heights and reached the peaks of music, he breaks his instrument, because now the instrument can only be an obstruction. When a sculptor surpasses all limits in carving figures, he throws away his tools, because he knows now that no matter what his chisels may carve it will not be truly beautiful, because chisels cannot shape the formless, they can only create form. And no matter how beautiful the form may be it will fall short, because form can never be perfect. It is always subject to further improvement -- and further and further, there is no end to improvement.

The formless is perfect. In it there is no room for improvement. Now your eyes will still see the beauty, but in the formless, not in the form. Now you will still enjoy the food, but what you are eating will be nonessential; the essential to you will be the life force hidden in the food. It is in this state that the seers of the Upanishads said: Annam Brahma -- food is God. You could not have even thought how food can be God: How can bread be God? And if you ask the pundits to explain, they start telling crap!

"Food is God" is the experience of that state when senses have surrendered to the soul within. Then you will see Rama even in bread; then bread will be only the outer shell and Rama will be the reality within it. Then bread will enter your body and later leave it, but Rama will remain within. Then all your senses will be experiencing Brahman in the world.

As long as you are still surrendered to the senses, you find the world even in God. The day you are surrendered to Rama, you will start seeing God even in what we call the world.

Nahin Ram Bin Thaon means your refuge is within you; you are running around carrying your destination within you. And you are unnecessarily searching for it here and there, and listening to your senses: How far have you not yet traveled, how many earths and stars and moons have you not visited. How many births, how many forms, how many shapes you have taken, you did what your senses asked you to do, but you have not arrived anywhere. How tired you are, yet you go on listening to the senses.

Because of my constant traveling, I wear ear plugs when I am sleeping in the train. Then all noises are cut off. The air conditioner goes on making noise, but I don't hear it. Also I catch cold very often, and when I catch cold my breathing becomes noisy. Then I have to remove the ear plugs, because then they start functioning like a stethoscope; the inner noise becomes so loud that it is impossible for me to sleep. So I remove the ear plugs, and then I start hearing the air conditioner and other noises. Now I do not hear the inner sound; although it still goes on, it does not reach me. Similar is the situation. As long as your senses are engaged in listening outside, the inner sound will not be heard. And the day the inner sound is heard, the

senses will become introverts; the outside will disappear for them.

There are two types of states you can be in. In the senses there is shelter; this is one state your mind can be in. Really, there is no shelter in the senses, no resting place. Not only is there no destination, there is not even any journey in the senses, they are all useless. Then you have a shelter in Rama. Rama is within you. You are Rama.

So when I am asking you to leave everything to Rama, I am asking you to leave everything to the inner. Let the outer come towards the inner, let it surrender towards the inner. Let the circumference surrender towards the center. This is the meaning of Rama the only refuge.

What you are doing is surrendering the center to the periphery. You are destroying the house for the sake of the fencing, you are demolishing the palace for the sake of the boundary walls around it. You are looking after the body and losing yourself completely.

Wake up! And the only thing meditation will do is it will close the outside for a brief while, so that the inner melody can also be heard. Once you hear that inner melody you will start running ecstatically towards it like a madman.

You must have heard how when Krishna plays on his flute, the gopis, his girl friends, become completely incapable of doing their housework. They lose all control, they leave their chores and run to him completely intoxicated. The story is just symbolic. The gopis are feminine -- they symbolize the senses. The senses are feminine.

The day the inner flute begins playing -- in fact the day it is heard, because it is constantly playing; you pay a little attention to it and it is heard -- that is it! All your senses forget all about the milking and churning, they forget the water pots, they drop their work and start running intoxicated towards it. This is the ultimate state, where the flute of the inner Krishna is playing, and all the senses start dancing around him. The periphery starts dancing round the center. We have called this state raas, this phenomenon of Krishna dancing and the gopis dancing around him.

You are in a reverse state; the gopis are running away and you are running after them! And remember, no gopi ever desires the one who runs after her. The moment you ran after a gopi she is gone after someone else; you have become worthless to her. The very fact of your running after reveals that you are not even your own master, so how can you be entitled to master others? A man running after the senses... even the senses realize how worthless you are. You have no substance, you are running after the insignificant.

Become conscious! Meditation will make you conscious. Meditation will change the dimension of your journey. And once you begin hearing the inner melody, the revolution has happened. Now the senses will be at their posts and will be healthy. Their dance will also continue -- because there is no disturbance of any kind from their dance -- but they will be on the periphery, at their respective places. They will move with you, they will be your shadow. And the one who found this inner Rama, this interiority, has nothing more to attain. Only then contentment happens, never before this.

Lin Chi is right when he says that the only miracle he is aware of is contentment. This is what I say to you: I have only one miracle, and that is contentment. And the day you will also be a little contented, you will know that all other miracles are only childish nonsense and belong to street jugglers. They are not signs of maturity.

Maturity longs for only one thing and that is such a contentment which lacks nothing; such a perfect contentment beyond which there remains nothing to be achieved; a contentment which is so total that every cell and every pore of your body overflows with the delight, the thankfulness and the gratitude towards the divine.

This can happen.All arrangements for it to happen are within you; just a slight rearranging is all that is needed. All the ingredients are present, only a small change has to be managed.. You have the flour, you have the water, and the oven is lit. All you have to do is make the dough, roll it into bread and let it bake, and the hunger will be satiated.But you sit there, with the flour and water and burning fire -- but weeping! You have everything, just a small re-organizing...

And this reorganizing is the spiritual discipline.

Enough for today.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Talks given from 9/11/70 to 16/11/70
Original in Hindi
8 Chapters
Year published: 1972

Also called "The Perennial Path" (in Panchmahvrat).

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Nonviolence

9 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011090	
ShortTitle: PPATH01	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Violence is a disease of human beings, but it is not so for beasts. For beasts, it is their nature. There is no possibility of nonviolence at the level of beasts. That is why they haven't got any idea of violence. Violence is the disease which man bas inherited from beasts, and it is a disease obstructing his evolving consciousness. It can be said that one who is not willing to wipe out one's past, is refusing his evolution. If I continue to remain what I was yesterday, it means, my 'today' is wasted. If I wish to make progress, there is no other way for me but to go beyond my yesterday. The past must be transcended. The 'past' of man is his beasthood, and the 'future' leads him to god-hood. But one who does not transcend beasthood, cannot enter the temple of God. But one who desires to achieve the 'future' -- to attain God -- has to die everyday towards the past, become diseased. That disease is like this: suppose a child who has put on his clothes, refuses to cast them away even when he grows up. Change in clothes is quite necessary along with the growth of body. A child s clothes are all right for a child but they would be quite ill-suited, pain-giving and would be like a prison for a young person.

Beasthood is the 'past' of man. We all have travelled through that stage. This fact is confirmed by the scientists as well as the spiritualists. Darwin declared a few years ago that man has descended from beast. But thousands of years before Darwin, here in India, Mahavira, Buddha and Krishna have announced to the world that man's soul has evolved from beasts The last link of man was beast. Man-hood is a state of transit, he is like a bridge from where the beast passes and is transformed into godhood.

As we shall go deeper and deeper within, we shall experience that the past is very heavy because it is a known thing. It is not easy to be free from it, to get rid of it is not so easy. We begin to feel that we are our past. Millions of years ago when man was a caveman, was living in hollows of mountains, when there were no fire, and no means to light lamps, that fear of darkness at such times which entered man's mind is pursuing him even today. Today there is no fear from darkness outside, no cave is surrounded by darkness, and in spite of this, darkness remains a cause of fear even today. Fear due to darkness, which man's mind got millions of years ago, is not yet leaving its pursuit of man, it is still linked with him. I said this as an illustration. Exactly in the same way, violence is an impression carried by man from his life as a beast. Beast cannot live without committing violence. But we cannot live with violence. Man is not born with violence. But we see that man is not doing anything else but fighting for the last many thousand years. He is

not living, he is merely fighting; there would not be any exaggeration if we say man is living simply for the purpose of fighting. Fifteen thousand battles have been fought in the last three thousand years. This fact of thousands of battles is on a big scale, but we are quarrelling and fighting all twenty-four hours. At times we are fighting with enemies, at times with friends, at times for wealth and at times for fame. We fight for position and then our fight takes a political form. And when we fight for wealth, our greed takes the form of exploitation. At times we also fight without any cause, because the fighting habit in us makes us fight. When a person goes hunting, be fights without any cause. He is fighting and calls it a sport. Man searches out and develops such sports in which the fighting instinct is satisfied. If he cannot go into actual warfare, he would win to fight in a game of chess. In a deep sense, there is a strong longing to defeat others and an interest to fight with others in a game of chess.

Life is full of violence on all sides. Violence is a disease for man. Now, it is not inevitable, it may be inevitable for beasts. It should be borne in mind that no sooner is a new step of evolution taken than new responsibilities and new burdens are also taken. Every step in evolution is a step towards greater responsibility. Nonviolence has become his responsibility from the day man left beasthood and evolved as man, because the flower of manhood can never bloom in the midst of violence. His manhood can fully bloom only in the midst of love. That is why I said nonviolence is wholesomeness, violence is a disease. Perhaps there does not exist a more dangerous disease than violence.

The meaning of violence, is having such a mind which would remain restless without quarreling, which would not experience happiness without hurting somebody or making someone miserable. Naturally the mind which is eager to hurt others, or to which the only happiness is to make others miserable, can never become happy. In its depth, such a mind will be miserable. There is a profound rule that we give to others, which we have within us. We cannot give anything else. A sane person is one who has achieved symphony, similarity and rhythm within himself. The musical sound produced by the steps of Mahavira or Buddha is not found even on the faces of expert musicians sitting with Veena in their hands. That music is not of that kind which can come out from any Veena. It is the symphony of the soul within which spreads and flows out on all sides. The symphony in Buddha's gait, the rhythm in his movements and the sparkle in his eyes, are not to be found in any composed song, not in the tunes produced on instruments; but that rhythm is created from the depth of the soul on the dispersal of all inner conflicts. nonviolence is a music that is produced within. When the vital breath within is filled with music, life becomes completely harmonious; and when the vital breath is filled with disharmony, life becomes full of disease.

This English word 'disease' is very meaningful, it is made up of dis-ease. When ease within is lost, when all balance within is disturbed, all rhythm is destroyed. All the lines of the poem are scattered away. That condition is really a disease which is produced as a result of breaking of all the wires of a sitar. the body cannot be kept in a healthy condition for long when the mind within becomes diseased. The body always follows the vital breath as a shadow.

That is why I say violence is a disease. Nonviolence is freedom from disease. Nonviolence is a perfect state of health.

Just as the English word disease is meaningful so also is the Hindi word *swasthya*. The meaning of SWASTHYA is not only health, as the meaning of disease is not illness only. *Swasthya* means one who has stood in oneself, one who is fixed in oneself, one who is absorbed or immersed in oneself, one who has become one's self. One who has attained one's self where there is no 'other' so that there is no scope of any conflict. There are no different tunes, all the tunes have merged into oneself. Such a condition is called *swasthya*. Nonviolence is *swasthya* in this sense, and violence is a disease.

In its journey of millions of years, the human body has accumulated poisonous ganglions which are quite necessary for emergency. When he was an animal, a beast, they were necessary. Suppose a tiger attacks an animal, it should have that power to create extraordinary capacity to run away from it. It would practise to run fast, learn running, and then would be able to escape. It is a matter of emergency, it should immediately get that much madness which would enable it to run away leaving all consciousness; because it would be perhaps difficult for it to save itself if it is conscious. That is why in its journey of millions of years the body has developed poisonous ganglions which are automatically thrown into the blood when emergency arises, and becoming bewildered or mad one can run. In fear man trembles. This trembling is a chemical variation. In this way, many chemical changes take place in the body of a person afflicted by the sex urge. If you happen to see animals in their mad condition when excited by sex, you will realise that something of it is still there in human beings. No sooner are they in this condition that a peculiar kind of bad smell begins to emit from their bodies. Really speaking, beasts know it only then that their females are

ready for sexual intercourse, when that peculiar smell begins to emit from their bodies. At the moment of sexual intercourse, that peculiar smell begins to emit even from the bodies of men and women. Their bodies are passing through a sort of chemical change.

It is possible for us to cut some ganglions of man. We have seen a bullock and also seen a bull. There is no other difference between a bullock and a bull except for the removal of one ganglion. But what a difference between humility of the bullock and arrogance of the bull! The soul or spirit of the bullock did not develop, only his body became humble or pitiable. If some ganglions of human body are cut off, man would not be able to commit violence, but he would not also be nonviolent. These two are quite separate matters. Then man will be a humble, pitiable human being. Then he will be like an old person suffering from sex-desires but is unable to enter the world of sex. Such a person cannot evolve. Such a person, if created, will not oppose, will not rise in revolt. Slavery will be his soul. He will be non-rebellious. Violence remains there only in an important form. Violence will get accumulated there and go on whirling. There will be disease in the soul, the soul will be devoid of music harmony. But the body will be incapacitated even to send that musiclessness, absence of music -- to others. We can break this bulb, but its electric current will not be cut off due to the breaking of the bulb, but the current will not be seen. Electricity is shining through the medium of bulb but the bulb is not electricity. Violence is produced through the medium of ganglions but they are not violence. And one more thing which should be borne in mind is that when violence itself is taking leave of man's mind, the accumulated source of poison and exciting substances making man disharmonious, will now begin to create a new chemical revolution in man's life.

It is said about Mahavira that his perspiration did not emit bad smell. This may look like a got-up story, but it is not very unscientific. This is possible; it does not matter much whether sweet smell or bad smell was coming out from Mahavir's body, but the possibility is there that some day good smell can come out from man's body. The reason is that it is for the sweet smell to come from where bad smell can come. All sweet smells are nothing but the transformations of bad smells. Just as manure is thrown in gardens, and we get flowers which smell sweet. If you visit factories where various kinds of scents are prepared and which are sold in markets, you will know that sweet smell is due to transformation of bad smell. Nonviolence has its own sweet smell and violence has its own bad smell. Love has its own sweet smell, lust or passion has its own bad smell. Similarly truth has its own sweet smell while untruth or falsehood has its own bad smell. That is why I am not in favour of making or transforming man biologically nonviolent. If a person becomes nonviolent in the spiritual sense, his biology and also his 'body-chemistry' will be transformed and fragrance of sweet smell will start flowing from where there always emitted bad smell.

One more question is asked. Is violence disintegration of the mind into many parts from the point of view of psychic anatomy? Nonviolence is integration -- becoming whole -- of the mind.We also have mind, but it is not perhaps correct to speak about it in singular. We should say we have minds, not one mind. We are poly-psychic, not uni-psychic. We have not one mind, but we have many minds. Ordinarily we think that we have one mind only, but it is wrong. Every person has many minds. Now Jung and other psychologists say man is poly-psychic. But you will be surprised to know that Mahavira had performed the experiment of poly-psychic conditions of human mind for the first time twenty-five hundred years ago. Mahavira had declared that man is poly-psychic. That is why you decide today evening not to be angry tomorrow, and you become angry the next day. You think within yourself, "What a man am I? Only yesterday I decided not to be angry and I am angry today, then I repent, again I try to understand and again I become angry.

Man does not commit new mistakes everyday, he repeats the same mistakes again and again for which he has already repented thousands of times. What is the cause of this? In fact, they are two different minds, one that acts and the other that decides. They have no information of each other. There is no communication even between them. When you resolve 'I shall not be angry any more now' it is decided by a part of your mind which resolved this. For an illustration, let us say 'A' decides not to be angry, and then the next day he becomes angry with his wife, then it is 'B' who is angry. As soon as 'B' disappears, 'A' returns and repents that inspite of resolving not to be angry, why did I become angry? Again it happens that somebody's foot injury touches you a Little, and 'B' at once turns up in front of you and shows his temper immediately; at that time 'A' recedes to the background. Every moment change goes on taking place in your mind just as spokes on a cycle wheel go on revolving up and down. There are many such minds in your body.

Gurdjieff used to say often that he had heard about a house whose owner had gone on a long journey. The building was very large and there were many servants in it. Years passed but there was no information about the owner He had not yet returned and had sent no message either. Gradually the servants forgot there

was once an owner of that house. And servants desired to forget that there is all owner so they forgot this fact very quickly. And if a traveller passed by that palace and if he inquired about its owner from any servant, the servant would reply, 'I am'. But the neighbours were much confused because they met different persons at the door each time. There were a number of servants in the palace and each one claimed that he was the owner. All the people in the neighbourhood were puzzled as to the number of owners of that palace. Then the people of the town gathered together and found out the truth. All the servants were collected there, and it was found out there were many owners. Then a difficulty arose. All the servants began to quarrel. They declared 'We are the owners'. When the quarrel became serious an old servant said, 'Please pardon me, we are quarrelling uselessly. The owner of house has gone out, and we all are his servants. The owner has not yet returned though many days have passed and so we forgot him. And now it is not necessary to remember him. Perhaps he may not ever return. Then one day when the owner returned, And those twenty-five servants disappeared at once, that is they immediately became servants. Gurdjieff used to say this is the story of man's mind.

It is very interesting that we generally project our conflict outside. There is a thief within you. You are quarrelling and fighting with that thief, trying to suppress him not to commit theft. If a theft is committed in your neighbour's house and the thief is caught, you will beat the thief the most, because there is already a thief suppressed within you, to whom you had desired many times to punish but could not do so. Now you got a thief outside, so your thief (within you) which was projected outside. You will certainly punish him. A thief's presence is necessary to punish his. A pious person cannot beat a thief, because there is no cause for projection. Therefore those who are thieves would be condemning thieves all the time. Those who are rascals will be slandering the rascals. Those who are lustful will be censuring sex. We project that outside which is there within us. Bertrand Russell has said somewhere that when a person cries aloud that there goes a thief, catch him, a theft is committed, it is very bad, etc. then our first duty is to catch that person who is shouting, because such a person, if not today, will commit a theft in future.

Generally we plant our illnesses, our mental diseases on others. Therefore, it generally so happens that if a person is speaking ill of some other person, he is unable to show much about that other person but is showing much about himself. His act of speaking ill of others tells us what he is projecting. There is some conflict going on within him, which he is planting on another person. And so when there is no conflict going on within, the matter of planting it ceases at once.

Man's mind is fragmented. His violence is born in this very place. When man's mind begins to be nonviolent, it will become whole, unfragmented -- it will be one. And when the mind becomes one whole, then there are no different or opposite tunes, then there begins a dance of joy. In man's life, a flute of joy begins to chime and people reach God travelling on that road of flute of joy. They have not reached God by any other road, they cannot.

IMPACT OF VIOLENCE ON LIFE

Water from mountains flows downward trying to find out pits, ditches or lakes. Water runs downwards; then the same water, becoming well heated, is transformed into vapour and then begins to run towards the sky, begins to find heights, begins to ride on clouds, begins to travel towards the sun. It is the same water, it is the energy, but it is transformed; there comes a revolution. A violent mind is in search of ditches and pits. It flows downwards. It is heading for a fall. A nonviolent mind becomes very fine -- is transformed into vapour -- and starts to reach peaks of mountains. It is a journey toward, the sky. It is on a journey to the sun. It is a flight towards the highest. It is eager to go towards the direction of liberation and God. A violent mind is always in search of 'the other'. That 'other' is the abyss. A nonviolent mind is in search of the 'self'. When we are in search of the 'other', we shall experience as if we are on a downward journey. Why is it so?, because the 'other' is the abyss, 'the other' is the downfall, the 'other' the hell. Why is the 'other' a road leading to the downfall? Why? One thing becomes certain that we do not have any joy or tranquility with ourselves. We are in search of the 'other'. There is no joy within one's self.

Man becomes so miserable with himself as he does not become even with his enemy. Man does not get as bored even with the greatest of bores as he gets bored with himself, what is the meaning or cause of this? It is very interesting to see that no man wants himself as his companion. And he becomes very unhappy when some other person does not want him as his companion, though he has already rejected himself. He has already declared we cannot make himself his friend. You are not willing to sit alone with yourself even

for one hour. In case you are required to sit alone for the whole day, you become nervous, or you perhaps think of committing suicide, or you will be confused about what to do. It is very difficult to live with one's self, because he alone can live with himself who has achieved the highest of joy within. One who is full or misery within is anxious to live with another.

So I told you violence is unhappiness -- uneasiness within. That is why a violent mind is always in search of another, sometimes it is in search of a friend and sometimes in search of an enemy. And it does not take much time in doing so, as the friend can be made an enemy or an enemy can be made a friend very quickly. Man is always in search of another as he desires to save himself from himself. So I tell you the other is an abyss. One who desires to be saved from one's self, can never go on a higher journey. Is it possible that a person who is not willing to reach his 'self', can gather that much courage to reach God? Can a person who is not willing, touch the highest peak of supreme existence? That is why we are in search of another, and there will certainly be violence in us as long as we remain in search of another. Violence enslaves others.

There are many kinds of slavery. There are sweet kinds of slavery which are worse than bitter ones, because there is some honesty, some sincerity in bitter types. Sweet kinds of slavery are very dangerous, they are sugar coated. They have poison within and sugar outside. We have made all our relationships sugar coated and poison is kept within inside. The poison comes out as soon as a little of the coating is removed. Then we somehow repair the coating and carry on with our relationships. But this fact -- to be in search of others is a solid proof that we are unable to get that joy of being with ourselves. Then violence will start again and we shall be in search of another because we cannot live without him. We shall certainly make him a slave without whom we cannot live, we shall certainly possess him, we shall certainly be his master, we shall certainly claim ownership of him. And we shall destroy those -- kill those -- whose masters we become.

That mastership can be of any type, because all types of ownership kill and destroy. Ownership is a very subtle violence, it is a subtle murder. This ownership is the killing of somebody slowly. A religious teacher also can enslave somebody and kill him. There are many types of slavery. When we chain somebody, grip his neck tightly, become dependent on him, then we hang like a stone -- a weight -- on his neck. And this action of hanging is a downward journey. There is no end to this journey. It goes on spreading.

Ours is such a mind which remains in search of another. Such a mind journeys downwards. Its violence goes on increasing. Such a mind will assume many forms, it will have thousands of faces, it will have thousands of ways, it will suppress others, harass them, torture them. There can be very subtle and cunning ways and methods of torturing such as, a father can torture his son, a son can do so to his father, a mother can torture her son and the son can torture his mother. Psychologists say humanity has been doing this since long; it has been torturing one another, but we do not have any idea of it. This will continue to be so, so long as man is not pleased with his own self, so long as he is not ready to live with his own self, his journey begins with his own self. It leaves the outside and enters within because the other is always the outer, the other is always the without. He will certainly be out. As long as the search continues for the other, he (the other) will always be out, even though that 'other' be a wife, or a beloved, or a lover or even God. If anyone looks even at God as some other person then violence will continue and in that action there cannot be freedom from violence. That is why Mahavira rejected 'God of the outside' because he thought 'if God is the other', there would be a way for violence. So very few people understood why Mahavira rejected God. The ignorant thought Mahavira was an atheist, they thought Mahavira said so because God is perhaps non-existent.

Mahavira said 'There is no God except you.' The only reason for this statement is that if there is God as 'the other', the violent mind will make even God the means of going out and going downward.

Mahavira said, 'there is no God outside, we have to make a journey within. The soul within is God himself.' And as soon as one enters within, his journey to the highest peak begins. There are very great heights within, and there are very deep abysses outside. There are peaks as high as Gaurishanker within and there are depths as deep as the Pacific Ocean in the outer world. If any one goes deeper and deeper in the outer world he will go on falling in bottomless pits where there will be darkness, misery, death, torture and hell. And if any one climbs within, towards the Self, there will be great heights, there will be peaks of Kailash, there will be peaks of gold, there will be liberation -- *moksh*, there will be heaven. That journey is of within. When life force becomes violent, it degenerates, and when it becomes nonviolent, it is sublimated. In both the cases, life energy-life force -- is one and the same thing. When it flows in the world outside, it gives misery and brings pain and unhappiness, and when it travels within, it gives happiness and

brings happiness. If in any moment when you have experienced the highest joy, you must have known that you are absolutely alone. If in any moment when thrills of joy have spread in you, you must have experienced that you are within yourself. If in any moment when a single drop of the rain of joy had fallen within you, you must have experienced, I alone am here, no one else.' You must have always got miseries by being associated with others, and you must have always experienced happiness within yourself.

We also follow a golden deer when we desire happiness from another. No sooner do we believe that the golden deer is existing, than our fall begins. Our degeneration begins that very moment when we believe that the other can give us happiness. It is our experience of the whole life that we got nothing but unhappiness and miseries from the world outside. But the hope persists that happiness will one come day. But it has never been achieved. We always hope it will come in future, but looking at the past, can you say if it was ever achieved? Has anyone ever got happiness from the other? On the contrary, the fact is one gets as much unhappiness from him from whom one had expected to get as much happiness. That is why, that son whose marriage is arranged by his parents does not get that much unhappiness from his wife as the son who goes in for a love-marriage, gets from his wife. There is a greater possibility of getting dashed on the rock of love-marriage, because one whose marriage is performed after consulting horoscopes, etc. does not entertain high hopes of happiness. He will also get unhappiness but that will be in proportion to the hopes of happiness predicted according to the horoscope. We get that much unhappiness as much as we hope for happiness in life. Those who hope for much happiness are rewarded with much unhappiness. There is no way to give him unhappiness who does not hope for happiness.

Life-force becomes violent when it flows towards another. It flows towards miseries, it flows towards hell. We all are in search of our own hells. When life-force travels within, it becomes submitted. Life-force is the same. There are no different 'forces' in the world, only the directions are different. 'Forces-Powers' are not different in the world, the only difference is that of going up or Coming down. It is like your going down or climbing up the steps of a staircase of a temple. It can be like this: you and your friend are standing on the same staircase, your face is downwards and your friend's face is upwards. Then heaven and hell both will be there on the same staircase. Your neighbour whose face is upwards will be in heaven on the same step while your face which is downwards will be in hell on the same step. Therefore, know that there are no such geographical positions -- places like heaven and hell. Everything depends on which direction one's mind's attitude looks at. Violence is the decline and nonviolence is the upward movement of life-force.

NATURE OF VIOLENCE

Violence is a thing given to man by nature but it is not the nature of man. It is animal's nature, it is the nature of beasts. Man has passed-travelled-through this nature and so has carried all the experiences -- impressions of that animal life with him. Violence is like this: suppose a man is passing on a road and is covered with particles of dust and when he enters a palace, he refuses to remove those particles of dust saying they have come with me, they are a part of me. Those dust-particles are those things which have stuck on man's soul while passing through an animal life. They have become fixed but they are not the nature of man. Violence is natural far beasts, it is their nature because they have no choice in this matter. Violence is not natural for man because he has a choice in this matter. In fact, manhood to be human -- begins with this choice. Manhood begins with this decision. Manhood begins with this resolve. Man is standing at the cross roads. All beasts are on a unidimensional road. They can therefore have no choice.

Man can become violent or nonviolent as he wishes. This is man's freedom. Beasts haven't got it. It is the helplessness of a beast. That is why there is no difference between the nature of beasts and the fact of being beasts. There is no distance between the future and the past of a beast. There is no difference in being a beast and in the possibility of what it can be. The beast is what it can be. That which is possible, is actual. There is no distinction between the actuality and possibility of beasts. The whole matter is different in the case of man. Man can be different from what he is The actuality of man is not his possibility. He can be something else tomorrow from what he is really today. So we can't tell any dog that you are something less of a dog, but we can tell a man, you appear to be something less of a man. To tell any dog that you are something less of a dog is completely an absurd statement. It doesn't have any meaning. All dogs are complete dogs. There may be weak dogs, there may be strong ones also but there is no difference in their doghood. But there is a difference of degrees in manhood. We cannot tell any Krishna that there is no difference in manhood -- gentlemanliness -- between you and Hitler. We cannot tell any Buddha that there

is no difference between you and Ravana. It so happens at times, That we have to say about someone, there is hardly any gentlemanliness in him, and we have to say about some other person that there is not much of humanity in him that he can be called divine-god. Whenever we use the word God for some person, it means that there is so much humanity in them that it is found insufficient to call him man. What a man is, is not everything; much more can happen to him. There is a very great potentiality in him. His past is linked with his journey -- through beasthood, that condition is that of violence. And what he can be is his nonviolence.

The nature of man is that which it will be when it will evolve itself fully. The reality about man is what he has accumulated in his journey uptil now. That is why I say violence is acquired, nonviolence is the nature. So violence can be given up; but nonviolence can only be achieved, it cannot be given up. It is very necessary to understand this difference.

Every sinner has a future and every sinner has an opportunity to be a saint in future. We can tell every sinner honestly that he is a saint of the future. Every saint has a past and in every saint's past is the past of a sinner. We can tell every saint honestly that you were a sinner in the past, but then the saint has no further future. The saint means one who has achieved his entire nature, he has now become what he could have become. The flower has bloomed fully. A bud has a future. If a bud wishes to be a flower, it can become a flower. So when we tell a bud that it is your nature to be a flower, it doesn't mean we are talking of a fact, we simply talk of potentiality. When we tell a bud it is your nature to be a flower, it means, if you wish to be a flower, you can be a flower. Thus if man says violence is my nature, he is talking like the mistaken bud, which thinks that it can be a bud for ever. Violence is not the nature of man; it is the acquisition of his past, it is the impression of his past. Violence is man's conditioning which was unavoidable through the process of his evolution from beastly life. Beast is to be pardoned because violence is unavoidable in its life. Man cannot be pardoned, because violence is his choice; it is not inevitable when he chooses violence.

Violence is inevitable for beasts, it is a responsibility for man. It is a fact for beasts, for man it is merely a historical memory. It is the present for beasts, it is past for man. We have the choice in front of us. Man can take a decision to be nonviolent; he can take a decision to be violent also. That is why when a certain person takes a decision to be violent, no beast can compete with him. Really, no beast can be as violent as a man can be, because a beast is violent by nature while man becomes violent by planning. So, even after a through search among beasts, we cannot get such violent beasts as Chengez Khan, or Taimur, or Nadir, or Hitler. If we consult the history of beasts and ask them if they had parallel examples they would reply, 'We are very poor in that, we do not have any memory -- any record -- in this matter.' It is very interesting to know that no animal except man becomes atrocious towards its own fellow-members. No animal kills another animal of its class, does not commit violence towards it. This distinguishing feature is also there in the violence of animals.

Man is the only animal who kills other men. It is interesting to know that if an Indian wolf is left near a Pakistani wolf, it will not harm the other, but to keep an Indian near a Pakistani is full of danger. Language experts say this is perhaps due to difference in language. The opinion of the linguists seems to be true. They say, as both the wolves do not speak any language, the Pakistani wolf does not speak Urdu and the Indian wolf does not speak Hindi, so they do not know they are foreigners. But man from one province becomes a foreigner in another province. Gujaratis are foreigners in Marathi province, the Hindi speaking people are foreigners to those speaking Tamil. If what the linguists say is correct and I feel there is truth in it, we shall be compelled one day to make man speechless -- silent -- so as to make him a human being. Perhaps it would be difficult to create humanity without being speechless in the world.

Man is rational only in the sense that he rationalizes his follies, he is not rational in any other sense. Aristotle definitely said Man is a rational animal but the history of man uptil now does not prove it. History has disproved Aristotle. Man seems intelligent only in one thing and it is this, he is trying to rationalize his follies. Even when he kills someone he rationalizes his action. He says I shall have to kill him because he is a Mohammedan; he is a Hindu, he is not an Indian, he is a Pakistani etc. As if it is a sufficient cause for being killed to be a Pakistani or enough to kill a person if he is a Mohammedan.

Man finds out a cause to kill, such as this man is rich, he should be killed, this man is a communist, he should be killed. When old causes become worthless, new ones are being found out. New causes prove that old ones have become useless, they are not to be used now. Let us find out new ones. Uptil now we have killed many Hindus and Muslims, let us now make Hindus and Jains quarrel. If we do not succeed in Hindu-Jain quarrels, let us start dividing them into the rich and the poor. Let us have a class-war. Thus when man wants to commit violence, to kill, he conveniently finds out causes.

Animals never kill without a cause. I am telling you this that if we understand violence of man we shall see that man becomes violent without any cause. So violence is his choice and that is why no animal can become as cruel and violent as man can be. To be violent is simply the nature of animals, it is not its choice, that is why there can be a Nadirshah and there can be a Mahavira among mankind. Nonviolence is not the choice of animals. But man has to make a choice of nonviolence.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Source of violence in man

10 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011100	
ShortTitle: PPATH02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

There would not be any difference if a person sitting in his cave on a dark night of the last day of the dark half of the months keeps his eyes closed or open. There will be darkness even if the eyes are closed or open. But there would be difference if that person keeps on sitting with his eyes closed when morning comes, the sun is rising, the rays the of the sun are falling on the door of the cave and birds begin to sing. There was no difference when the eyes were closed or open in the darkness of night. And the darkness of the night was not responsible for that man's condition. The situation was that there was darkness. But when the sun has risen if the man keeps on sitting with his eyes closed and sees darkness, it will be his responsibility for seeing the darkness. If he wishes, he can open his eyes and be free from darkness.

The animal's life is like the dark night of the lost day of the dark half of the month. There is no possibility of self-knowledge in that condition.

Animals have no knowledge of self-existence, there is no alternative for them, there is no freedom to know themselves, there is no possibility for this. So it cannot be said that animals are responsible for self-ignorance. They are in a dark night and are not responsible for the darkness. That is why no fault can be attributed to them if they do not go in search of self-knowledge; but man has passed through that journey of animal world and has entered the world of consciousness where there is Sun's bright light, and if any man remains in darkness then no one but he alone is responsible for it.

lf we are ignorant of self-knowledge it is due to our eyes being closed. It is not our natural state, it is our choice. There is light on all sides. In the journey of his evolution, man is standing at that place from where he can know himself. In spite of this, if he does not know himself who else but him is responsible for it? This does not mean that man is the creator of self-ignorance. No, self-ignorance is there, but if man does not try to destroy it, then the responsibility is his. He is not the creator of self-ignorance, but can become its destroyer; does not try to become so, so the responsibility lies on his head. If man prefers to remain self-ignorant, it will be his decision, he has kept his eyes closed. There is now no dearth of light.

I just now remembered a very famous and rare statement of Sartre. Sartre's sentence is 'Man is condemned to be free'. Man is not free. He is helpless in this matter. Man has got all kinds of freedom except one choice and that is to choose not to choose'. He cannot choose at all 'not to choose'. Except this, he will have to make all other choices. That is why he cannot choose not to choose, because that also will be a choice. Man has to make choices every moment. Manhood has a journey. Man is outside the responsibility of God. Man is out of this circle from where he is free to make a choice. Now if I am ignorant of the knowledge of self it is my choice, and if I have the knowledge of self it is also my choice. If I am miserable

or happy it is my choice.

Man cannot be free from his responsibility. Now, as a human being, man's responsibility will go on increasing every moment. This responsibility is Man's dignity -- his prestige. It is also his humanity. Man's thoughts make his individuality, his decision is his destiny, his intention is his longing, it is his own creation. So now none should even mistakenly think, 'What can I do in what I am?.' As soon as he says 'what can I do?' he declares his inability to do it. One who refuses to choose, refuses also to be a human being. What is, is. After taking wine, man goes back to the animal world. After committing violence, he returns to the animal world. On becoming angry, he goes back to the animal world. So, if you look at a person filled with anger, you will see a human form only but not the soul of a man. If you look at angry eyes, you will not see man's eyes, but a different form of eyes. There comes a beast in his eyes which was hidden within. So when in anger or in becoming violent, man acts like a beast -- he cuts, he shouts, he hacks. Man's nails have now become very short as there was not much need of them. Wild beasts have got such nails which can drag out bones and flesh of their prey.

For millions of years man did not need to use his nails to drag out flesh and bones, so they became shorter and shorter. Then man had to manufacture knives, spears and swords. These are substitutes by which he does the work of beasts. His teeth are not such so as to cut the flesh and bring it out. So man made deadly weapons and other tools and bullets which can penetrate men's chests. All the weapons, tools and missiles invented by man are to substitute his lost past beasthood. They are supplementaries. We have not got what beasts have, so we have to make their substitutes, and they are undoubtedly better than those of beasts.

Has any beast got the atom bomb? Has any beast the means and contrivance to throw bombs hundreds of miles away? No, beasts have got only the nature-given tools. Making use of his intelligence, man has produced that thing which cannot be produced even by the mass of millions of animals. This action is man's own choice. The day on which any person sees clearly that it is his own responsibility for what he is, his transformation and evolution begin on that very day. The door to religion can never open in the life of that person who thinks, what I am, I am; nothing is in my control, I am helpless. The understanding of this fact that I am responsible for my destiny. I am the person to decide my fate, transforms man's life. So I said that man is responsible for his ignorance of self-knowledge. He is responsible in the sense that he can remove his ignorance but does not do so. He can be a free man but does not become free.

SUBLIMATION OF VYASANAS BY MEDITATION

The desire for violence, is not solitary. Suppression of many desires is also linked with it. The desire for violence is already there; there is a longing to commit violence, but there is no scope for it on many occasions. We wish to commit violence but are unable to do it, because our civilization, culture, way of life, circumstances and adverse situations come in our way. It is difficult to find out a person who has not, at one moment or another, thought of killing someone. It is also difficult to find a person who has not thought of at one moment or another to commit suicide. If the thought did not occur in the day time it might have occurred in a dream at the night. But all persons do not kill others and all persons do not commit suicide. They think and think, but due to adverse situations, murders and suicides do not take place. But when once the desire for violence rises in the mind and it is not possible to put it into practice, the desire persists and the force of the desire is checked outwardly. This goes on accumulating. The desire for violence remains within, and along with it, acts of violence not committed and also fresh desires to commit violence are collected together. The desires thus collected are not of one birth but of many births. We go on living, birth after birth, with this collection with us. Desires are with us, there is also a suppressed flow of longings with us.

Desire creates a new flow force on one side, on the other side, collection of old forces go on increasing and then there is a possibility of an explosion at any moment. It is therefore necessary to understand two things to be free from desire and from violence. Dissolution of desire for violence and also the dissolution of suppressed flow are equally essential. If the desire for violence goes away new forces of violence are not created in future. Mahavira has used a very fine word for catharsis. We call it purgation which is called catharsis by the western psychologists.

Mahavira has called it withering away. It is a wonderful word, means the falling of a thing. It is the scattering of a thing which has been collected. It means to separate a thing by throwing away dust particles collected on it. Many such forces of suppressed desires are lying collected within us. It is only in meditation

that catharsis of these forces can be done. There is no other way for the catharsis of man's suppressed forces. How is it done in meditation?

If you perform a small experiment when there is a desire in your mind to box someone, you will be much perplexed. i am not joking about that experiment. A big science laboratory in America is working on this experiment. There is Esalen Institute in California. There is a very great sage-Rishi in America at present. His name is Pearse. He puts bandages on the eyes of those who have a strong desire to commit violence in their minds. Then he keeps pillows in front of them and asks them to go on boxing the pillows as if they are enemies. He says, 'Beat him whom you wish to beat.' At first, the man laughs and says, 'how can I beat a pillow?' But there is no difference in beating another person and a pillow. It makes no difference in the poison produced in the blood while striking any person and striking a pillow. What is more in another person than in a pillow? So Pearse would ask his violent patient to strike the pillow. At first, the patient would laugh but Pearse asks him not to laugh and start striking. The patient would ask him if he (Pearse) was making fun of him. Pearse would say 'There is a little fun in it, but go on beating'. The patient would start beating the pillow and in a short time persons standing there would be surprised to see not only his speed in beating, not only his way of thrashing it, not only showing his enmity against the pillow but his tearing it into shreds, and biting it with his mouth. He would tear the pillow into many pieces. Those who underwent this experiment say the mind became very light after the experiment. The mind was never so light before.

What does Pearse say? He says when you have the violence let out with a purpose against someone, it is exhausted. Now show your violence against air, don't show it against any person, because there will be reaction if it is let out against someone. If I box someone, it will not be lost in the sky, the sky will not absorb it. The person whom I box will react. He may react today, or tomorrow or in future. He may wait but he will surely react. If I box someone and if he happens to be a person like Buddha or Mahavira he may not react, but as soon as I box him, there will be reaction and repentance in his mind also. Bear in mind, anger alone is not bad, repentance is equally bad.

Repentance is anger upside-down. In fact when a person repents, he does nothing else except to start the preparation to become angry. When a man repents and says, 'It was very bad, I became angry', he is trying to persuade himself 'I am not so bad a person; I acted wrongly once, but it is not very important.' Thus by repenting man tries to re-establish himself as a good man. He is re-establishing his old mind from his own viewpoint. and when he is thus re-established, he will be ready to box someone. Again there will be repentance and again a box. In this way the vicious circle of anger and repentance will go on revolving. So when we strike somebody, there follows not only repentance but there is also a preparation to reply to the attack from another person.

Thus violence would create a vicious circle, and it becomes difficult to come out of it. But when a person is striking a pillow, this does not happen. In striking a pillow, catharsis takes place. So, Pearse is asking us to strike a pillow, because the present world in which we live has become very objective. Mahavira flourished 2500 years ago. He would have said, 'Strike the air, where is the necessity of a pillow?' But we would object to it and ask, 'Strike the air? A pillow can be punished. At least, it looks like the back or the stomach of man. When we box or strike a pillow, we feel we have touched somebody. The pillow will also react, though a little.

In 2500 years after the death of Mahavira, the world has become objective. The meditation which Mahavira has talked about, does not require even a pillow. No pillow is necessary in the meditation about which I talk too. But it would perhaps be difficult in America to box-to-strike-without a pillow. There should be some object. If no human being is there, let there be a pillow. Mahavira would prohibit us to strike even a pillow. He would tell Pearse there is some -- a little -- violence committed in this action. One who strikes a pillow projects his enemy in that pillow. There is no enemy receiving the beating, but the striker is enjoying beating and is taking interest in it. This interest also will keep the flow of violence more or less going.

Complete catharsis of violence cannot take place in this method. So people having undergone the treatment in Pearse's laboratory, will return to him in about six months' time and will say, 'Violence has again accumulated in our minds.' Now they will again require a pillow and will have to strike it again.

The process of meditation asks us to leave aside anxiety of anything, one has to practise subjective violence. Objective violence means not to commit violence with ourselves, and subjective violence means simply to let go violence. Impulses of violence suppressed within a person's mind will disappear, when he is practising meditation, shouts aloud, boxes somebody, or jumps and dances. After an hour's experiment on

any day, you can experience this fact, that your suppressed impulses have disappeared and you having been lightened, have come out of your room. And on that day, you will not be able to be angry as easily as you had been yesterday. You will not be able to box anybody so easily as you had done always. The same reasons which made your eyes red-hot yesterday, will make them green like the water of a lake today. And you will begin to laugh at yourself, thinking that due to the violence which can be purged thus, you gave pain to others and created a vicious circle.

Once Mahavira was standing near a village, at that time some persons came there and beat him severely. Somebody pushed nails in his ears. He was just standing and looking. After some time, somebody asked him, 'Did you not say anything?' You should have said something, you should have at least asked them why they were beating you unnecessarily. Then Mahavira replied, 'they were not beating me unnecessarily, there must be some reason within them to beat me. It is possible, the reason may not be concerning me, but there must be some cause within them. And I also thought it is better they beat me, because if they beat someone else, they cannot go back without getting a proper reply. It is difficult to find out a better person than I to purge their violence on.' Mahavira behaved like a pillow with those persons.

Meditation is purgation, it is catharsis. Meditation means, let that which is taking place within, come out without any purpose. That process of coming out will not be on anybody, but it will be in a void. It is to be dedicated to the void.

Examine this by performing a small experiment when you become angry. Shut yourself up in a closed room and be angry. Be as angry as you can in that empty room. You will laugh a lot because the whole thing will look very absurd. You have always become angry with others, but when you examine it in solitude, you will find that it is becoming more difficult to be angry with others. On the first occasion you will laugh in solitude, and on the second occasion you will laugh on becoming angry with others. Keep a mirror in the room and be as angry as you can, and see how you look in it. Then you will realise that this kind of madness you cannot do even in solitude because it makes you laugh. And then imagine what kind of a picture you will create in the minds of a company of some people by becoming angry. If you wish to break the mirror, you may do so, and standing in that destruction, see what kind of poison there is within you. These poisons will be purged, it will be their catharsis. After this catharsis you will br able to see your violence. To be free from violence, it is inevitable to see violence.

VIOLENCE VIS-A-VIS SEXUAL ENJOYMENT

From the time of Rashabha to that of Parshva, religion had four slogans; or you can say, the chariot of religion had four wheels, or you can say religion had four legs. Religion was a four-wheeled vehicle. Mahavira added one more slogan, that of celibacy No predecessor of Mahavira up to Parshva made celibacy a religious slogan. It is a very interesting and a matter worth understanding. This will be found wonderful that thinkers and wise men from Rishabha to Parshva did not include celibacy in slogans of religion. Up to Parshva, it was thought that one who attained nonviolence would observe celibacy without any effort. It was thought so because sex itself is a very deep-subtle form of violence. Why is sex called violence? It is essential to understand four slogans in this connection, and it will also be proper to think about why Mahavira considered celibacy as a separate slogan.

Mahavira's name is very intimately connected with nonviolence. No other name is so much connected with it. But you will be surprised to know that Mahavira had to separate celibacy from nonviolence. The whole reason why he did this was -- that the persons whom Mahavira was addressing were unable to understand violence in its deepest sense, they could understand only the upper layer of nonviolence. As long as one understands nonviolence at the superficial level, one cannot realize that there is violence in sex also. When one understands the deep and subtle nature of nonviolence, one realizes that sexual desire is also one form of violence. But this point was not raised, was not discussed till the time of Parshva, because nonviolence was being understood in its deepest sense by the people. Why was it so?

There are two or three matters to be understood with regard to this. As I told you, when a person begins to love another, it is proved that he is unhappy. It is like this: when a person says he will get happiness from another person, it is decided that this person is miserable. It is impossible that a person who could not get happiness from himself, would get it from another person. He will get delusion, not happiness, he will get deception, not the truth; he can see dreams but will weep when he wakes up. The desire for another is a positive proof that one hasn't yet got the key to happiness. And there cannot be any sexual enjoyment

without the desire for another.

Sex is hidden in the desire for another so it is also violence, moreover it is also violence because the semen particles a person has got are all living full of life. A person is making use of these semen particles during sexual intercourse throughout his life. All those semen particles which go out die within two hours after sexual intercourse. And if a few semen particles enter a woman's ovary, they start on a journey of a new life and the rest of the particles die within two hours. Thus millions of semen particles die in one sexual intercourse. These semen particles are lives in seed form. Each particle has the potentiality of becoming an individual, a person. So there is already a massacre -- killing of millions of persons in one sexual intercourse. And this killing of millions of persons is violence.

It is essential to bear in mind the third point. Those who have understood nonviolence in its true and deep sense will say, the individual for whom there is a possibility of being born or the one whom you have given birth, is created by you to die. Really speaking, birth is the beginning of death. If birth is one end of life, the other end would be death. If a father is considered responsible for the birth of child, he is taking only half the responsibility. Whose responsibility will it be for death? If a mother takes the responsibility of birth, she is assuming only half the responsibility Whose responsibility will it be for the death? When the father or the mother assumes responsibility for the birth, it becomes a dishonest transaction. Then what about the responsibility for death?

Therefore, a fully nonviolent mind (or person) is unable to assume the responsibility of becoming a father or a mother. There is a deep reason for that. Such a mind is incapable of becoming the cause -- the instrument -- of anybody's death. To give birth to a child becomes the cause of death of that child. It makes no difference if death comes after seventy years. This time element makes no difference. So the whole thing comes to this: the semen particles which come out due to sexual intercourse and which die within two hours are sure to die, and those which are saved will also die after seventy or eighty years. Sexual enjoyment goes on producing death though it looks like giving birth. This is the sole deception of life, that 'death' is written on the back door of life. When you enter life, you get in looking at the gate of birth, but when you go out of life, you get out from the gate of death. This is the deception of life that 'happiness' is written on the first or the entrance door, and 'unhappiness' is written on the back door. You enter life in hope of happiness but when you get out, you are frustrated, perplexed and mad with unhappiness.

I have heard a funny story: A man in New York had collected many wonderful things and had kept them in a museum. The things were so attractive and wonderful that those who were going there to see them, kept on gazing at them and were not willing to go out from the museum. And as long as they did not get out other visitors wishing to buy tickets stood at the gate There was no question of their entrance. Then there was a great difficulty in managing the whole show. At last visitors inside were asked to go out because the visitors outside were continuously tapping on the door so that they might enter the hall. So the collector of curios found out a clever device to solve the difficulty. Perhaps he might have learnt this device of cleverness from nature. There were about ten to twelve halls in the museum. To guide visitors to go from one hall to another, a small board with an arrow was kept in each hall. There was a board with an inscription, 'There are other wonderful things', and an arrow pointing to the next hall. So this man played a trick and put the largest arrow on the board in the twelfth hall with an inscription, 'Please proceed further and see more wonderful things which you have never seen or heard about.' And when a person went out of this hall, he was directly put on a highway. Now it was impossible for him to turn back to the hall. There stood a watchman at the door. If one desired to enter the museum again, he had to buy a ticket and enter through the front door. From the day this board was placed there in the museum, there was no congestion because people were directly put on the highway in their curiosity to see wonderful things.

Once Lao Tse asked Confucious: 'Do you know of that age when people were so religious-minded that none talked about religion?' One has to talk about religion only in an irreligious society. Where is the need of talking about religion if people are religious-minded? No one else except a sick person talks about health. Generally the sick person himself becomes a doctor because he is discussing and talking about health and medicines. Such a person reads many magazines and pamphlets on health and books on Naturopathy. Sickness does not make the poor fellow so conscious as to forget it by discussing and talking about health. Similarly, an immoral society talks about morality; an amorous or sensual society talks about celibacy; a fallen society talks of their progress and a poor community talks about wealth. We discuss that matter which we haven't got. There was a lot of violence in the times of Mahavira, nonviolence was not understood in its

depth, so he was compelled to discuss celibacy separately. Only the discussion about nonviolence was considered enough by Rishabha, and perhaps it was not necessary even to discuss it in the times before Rishabha. When violence grips the mind tightly discussion about nonviolence starts immediately. So I said sex is a kind of violence and absence of sex is the blooming of nonviolence.

SYMPATHY AND EMPATHY

Sympathy has been looked upon as a very valuable attribute. It means you become unhappy and show your sorrow on seeing some one else unhappy. It also means 'to experience', that is to experience along with another. But the person who experiences unhappiness when the other is unhappy does never experience happiness when the other is happy. You show your feelings of sorrow and unhappiness if anybody's house catches fire, but you do not show happiness if some one else builds a big building. It is very important to understand this matter. What does this mean?

This means sympathy is a kind of deception. That sympathy is genuine when you experience unhappiness in the miseries of others and experience joy and happiness in the happiness of others. But we are able to experience or show unhappiness in another's unhappiness, though many a time we are unable to experience happiness in another's happiness. That is why, it will not be correct to say we are able to show sorrow when another is unhappy'. If we are able to be happy in the happiness of others, then and then only, would it be proper to show our sorrow in their unhappiness. On the contrary, we derive some pleasure in the unhappiness of others. We take some pleasure in another's difficulties. We become fully delighted in others' miseries. So when you go to show your sorrow in others' miseries, try to examine within you whether you derive some pleasure or not at that time.

In such a situation. one interesting thing is that you feel you are the person showing sympathy and the other is in a position to receive it. When that another person comes into the position of receiving sympathy he becomes a beggar and you become the donor effortlessly. When That person comes into the state of receiving your sympathy, you come into a patronising position and he becomes an humble or low person. And if you check up within your heart, you will find the presence of a kind of pleasure in showing your sorrow for his condition. You are sure to get it. And if you don't get it, you will be the person who can be completely happy in another's happiness. We become jealous of another's happiness, we are resentful. So, the other aspect of this matter tells us that we are unable to be unhappy in another's unhappiness, but we have been naming it 'sympathy'. I have been talking of this Kind of feeling which is generally known as sympathy. So I thought it proper to select another word empathy.

'Sympathy' is a false thing, it is deception And if we understand fully that if the sympathy of someone is genuine, that is, he experiences unhappiness in another's unhappiness and experiences happiness in another's happiness, even then it remains as violence, it cannot be nonviolence because as long as there is another, it cannot fulfil the conditions of nonviolence. Nonviolence is an experience of non-duality. It is the experience that apart from the other there is also I. It will certainly be violence if your experience of feeling unhappy on seeing another unhappy is false. And even if the feeling be true, I remain I and the other remains the other. The bridge between the two is not broken and there is no possibility of nonviolence. To know the other as the other is also violence. Why? Because I am living in ignorance as long as I consider the other as the other. In fact the other is not the other.

Empathy does not mean knowing that the other is becoming unhappy but it means I myself have become miserable. It is not knowing that the other has become happy, but it means I myself have become happy. It is not like this, that the moon is shining in the sky; but it is I too have been shining. It is not that the sun is rising but that I have risen. It is not that flowers have blossomed but it is I who have blossomed. Empathy means nonduality. Empathy means oneness. Nonviolence is oneness.

So, there are three states: one is false sympathy, which is violence, pure and simple; two, genuine sympathy which is a very subtle form of violence, and three, empathy which is nonviolence. It may be violence or a subtle form of violence; it may be genuine sympathy or false sympathy -- all these are happenings at the mental level. Empathy is a spiritual happening.

lt is never possible for us to be one on the mental level with someone else. My mind has a separate entity, your mind has a separate entity. My body has a distinct entity, your body has a distinct entity. It is not possible to have unity or oneness on a physical and mental level. Unity or oneness is possible only on the spiritual level, because we are already on the spiritual level. Just as the water in a pitcher sunk in water

is the same as the water outside the pitcher, there is only an earthen wall of the pitcher between them. If that wall is broken, the two waters would become one.

There is a wall of mind and body which prevents us from meeting the other, which stops us from becoming one with another. We all are like earthen pitchers in the ocean of consciousness. Pitcher will be distinct and separate but that which is in it is not separate. One who experiences nonviolence, knows the Self, knows also that even though pitchers may be separate, the thing within them is one and the same. That experiencing of 'one' is nonviolence. Therefore, it cannot be sympathy because the other is necessary in sympathy. The other is not eliminated from it.

Sympathy is that which is beyond the mind. It is not in the mind or below it, but it is above and beyond the mind. And this happening which takes place beyond the mind is spiritual. Me alone can call it spiritual who knows what is in an atom is also there in the Universe. He alone can call it spiritual who knows that a drop of water and an ocean are one. One who has known one drop perfectly well has got nothing more to know about the ocean. When a drop is known the whole ocean is known. He has known the ocean within all who has known the drop within himself. Then he does not die because there is nothing left. Then that ego, that 'I' has disappeared because no 'thou' is seen there. As long as there is 'thou', there is 'I'. The pair of 'thou and I' is always together. Martin Boehme's book I AND THOU IS a very valuable book. According to Martin Boehme's idea, all the relationships of life are the relationships of 'I and thou'. But there is yet another world which is beyond 'I and thou'. There is another world of real life which is not of relationships but is of life-energy, of God, where there are no I and thou.

Empathy is the highest peak of spirituality, and sympathy is our temporary worldly practice. This sympathy is generally 99 per cent false. We do not simply deceive others but deceive ourselves also. And even if it is one per cent genuine, 'I' and 'thou' still remain Pitchers do remain there. And perhaps we peep from one pitcher into another also. And even then we do not have any idea that there is that 'One' between the two pitchers, that 'one is flowing between the two'.

I call that element empathy where there remains 'One' only, where there is not other. You may call it nonduality, or Brahma, or God, you can call it what you like. You can call it existence also. Life attains its highest peaks, its peak experiences where there is 'One' only. When 'thou and I' have fallen off, one realises that relationship of 'thou and I' is surely violence.

Life is a continuous flow, it is an unbroken stream, it is one, but we are unable to experience that oneness, because we have bu;lt ramparts around us, we have built our own walls, we have surrounded us from all sides, we have created boundaries, in fact they are not there. They are made by us and they are temporary. These boundaries exist nowhere. If we ask a man of spiritual eminence he would say the same thing. The spiritual person would say so because he has experienced the expansion of the soul, and the scientist would say so because he tried to Find out all boundaries, but could not see them anywhere.

lf you ask a scientist 'where does your body end?' he would reply 'it is difficult to answer the question. Does it end at bones? No, it does not end in bones, because there is flesh on the bones. Does it end in flesh? It does not end there because there is the covering of skin on it. Does it end at the layer of the skin? It does not end there because the layer of atmosphere is necessary outside it. If that is not there, there would be no bones, and no flesh. Does it end at the atmosphere layer? No, the atmosphere layer ends at two hundred miles above the earth. And if this atmosphere layer does not get the sun s rays, it would be no more there. The sun is one hundred million miles away from the earth. So does my body end at the skin? One hundred million miles away? Even our sun would be cold if it does not continuously get rays of light from great sunS. Then the question is, where does my body end?

The scientist says, we have investigated all the so-called boundaries, but we did not find them. The spiritualist says, when we looked within, we saw the limitless. The scientist talks in negative language; he says, there are no boundaries. The spiritualist talks in positive language; he says it is limitless. Both the statements mean the same thing. Today, religion and science stand very near each other. All their pronouncements stand very near one another. The scientist cannot say where our body ends. This body ends there where the Universe might be over.

I call this experience Empathy, when the stars are not far off, but when they begin moving within me, when I am not far off from them and I begin to dance on their rays. And when the waves of the ocean are not far from me, they become my waves; and when I am not far from them, I become a part of them. And when the flowers of trees become my flowers, the dried leaves fallen on the ground become my leaves, then I am not aloof from all these things. There is no greater delusion than the feeling of aloofness. To have the feeling of separateness is the greatest illusion, but we go on entertaining it.

To entertain such a feeling is useful, as there would be difficulty if it is not entertained. I cannot call it my wealth which is yours. Taking away your clothes, I cannot convert them into my clothes. Following worldly behaviour, your shop is not my shop, your building is not my building, though you would say 'everything is yours' when I am a guest in your house, but the statement is not to be taken seriously. So our purpose is served. But life is beyond such temporary arrangements. Such arrangements make certain indications and the worldly intercourse goes on. But one who considers such arrangements, such worldly intercourse as life, remains outside the great mysteries of life. Doors of the great palace of life do not open for him, there is no music of life-flute for him, the voice of God is not heard by him. In his pursuit of utility, he misses the life which is nondual, boundless and endless. One has to seek that nonduality beyond utility. It is to be investigated beyond my suggestions. It is to be sought after till it is achieved. Its achievement is called empathy by me. It is the nonviolence, it is the love, it is the nonduality, it is the liberation.

NONVIOLENCE AND SOCIAL JUSTICE

Nonviolence is not social policy and law. If it is social tradition and law, it can never free itself from violence Nonviolence is not social, it is spiritual. If we make nonviolence a social law, then we may, some day, consider violence a necessity. And then it becomes such a disaster that violence will be considered necessary to protect nonviolence. Suppose a man commits violence against somebody, the court will commit violence -- punish him because he had committed violence. If a country -- a nation commits violence against another country, then the latter will react with violence against the former, because it is considered just to reply violence with violence.

To endure violence is injustice, and it is not proper to endure injustice. And the slogan of nonviolence, of which I am talking about is spiritual. And if we wish to discuss social nonviolence, there will always be a relative law of nonviolence also. It will accommodate both violence and nonviolence. These two will be mixed there, it will be like a Mixed Economy. Violence and nonviolence stand side by side here; only their aspects go on changing. Complete or total nonviolence is not possible on the social level. It is extremely difficult to achieve total nonviolence even on an individual level. It is not proper even to hope when we shall achieve it on a society level and a mass level. It is as improper as to hope for self-realisation on a society mass level .

It is not proper even to hope that all persons will achieve self-knowledge, because it is a matter of choice. If a person wishes to remain without self-knowledge, he cannot be compelled to achieve self-knowledge. There will always be freedom to achieve self-knowledge, there will be choice. We simply hope that gradually more and more persons may get self-knowledge, but there is one danger -- fear. I shall tell you about that also. He who achieves self-knowledge, cannot return to this society of ours. He does not return. There is no new birth for him, because desires, hope and wishes are necessary for a new birth. He whose desires have remained unfulfilled returns for a new birth in which he wishes to fulfil them.

If persons like Mahavira or Buddha return to one new birth, their one desire at least has remained unfulfilled and that was to tell others what they had known. That is also a desire in its true sense. If I have got something which I wish to tell others, I shall return. But that is also a desire, the final desire. But when that desire is crossed, how can one return? Those who achieve self-knowledge, disappear into the space. They become one with that great 'Cosmos', with that great 'Consciousness'. Those who do not achieve self-knowledge, return to the earth. That is why the society at times brings forth some flower of self-knowledge. Such a flower blossoms, fades away and its fragrance is lost in the sky, and then the society goes on as before. The society cannot be the knower of self-knowledge, it shall remain ignorant of that. But the flower of a self-realized person will go on blossoming, can go On blossoming and has been blossoming in the society ignorant of self-knowledge.

Nonviolence can never become a fact on the social level. Therefore those who have advocated nonviolence on the social level, have admitted the presence of violence; they will have to do so. Violence will continue. Then violence and nonviolence will be the two aspects of the society according to its necessity. There will be nonviolence when it is required, and there will be violence when i; is necessary and it will be adopted. When India was fighting for freedom, the freedom fighter was nonviolent. And when he got power, he became violent. It was possible to fight nonviolence for freedom because there was no scope to fight violently. But on achieving authority, the nonviolent fighter did not think of ruling nonviolently.

The English did not use their guns as much as these nonviolent people have done in this country. One

who considers nonviolence a matter of policy, or a convenience of the society, will become violent if necessity arises. It will be a matter of convenience for him whether to be violent or nonviolent. But Mahavira can never be made violent under any circumstances. To him nonviolence is not a social policy or principle, it is a spiritual truth. It is not a matter of convenience for him so that he can be whatever he likes. It is the great destiny for him. Everything can be sacrificed for nonviolence; even the self can be sacrificed. But it is possible only for an individual to be such a nonviolent person. And if a society ever commits a mistake of turning nonviolent, it will simply be come cowardly, but cannot be nonviolent.

If a society thinks that it shall follow Mahavira's nonviolence, then there will emerge a nonviolent society. A nonviolent society is not possible. Only individuals can be The followers of Mahavira's nonviolence. So the society which tries to be nonviolent thinking that it follows Mahavira's nonviolence will simply be a cowardly society, and it will proclaim its cowardice as nonviolence. It will go on calling its lack of daring to commit violence as nonviolence. But if we scratch its skin a little, we shall find streams of violence flowing within. A coward is also a great violent person but he is so only mentally. So bear in mind, a society cannot be nonviolent, I do say that it is never possible. It is very difficult, it is impossible. Only an individual can be nonviolent. The nonviolence which I am talking about is not a social truth, it is an individual achievement.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Material prosperity and nonpossessiveness

11 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011110	
ShortTitle: PPATH03	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Material prosperity is the basis of spiritual life, without which no building is constructed Foundations can be there without buildings. Some one may leave the foundation as it is after filling it to the top; then the building will not be there in spite of the foundation. Prosperity is the basis of the condition which is above passions and passionlessness. Without being materially prosperous none can realize the uselessness of prosperity; without getting wealth, none can know that nothing is achieved by wealth. The greatest gift of wealth is the disillusion about its worth. If one does not get wealth, one can never know the worthlessness of wealth. The distressed, the needy and the poor will find great difficulty in being free from the Lure of riches. How can one be free from that which one has not got. To be free from a thing, one should have it. One should have the thing first, then and Then only can one be free from it. That is why I always say an affluent society -- community -- can become religious and only prosperity takes a person beyond riches.

When I said in my previous discussion on nonpossessiveness that a few things make a person less attached and many things make him more attached, many friends might have felt there is some contradiction in these two statements. This doubt has been raised. To be free from a smaller bondage is very difficult, and it is possible to be free from a greater bondage. If chains are few, a person can endure them; but when they are many, a person would revolt. The poor man has so few chains that he has no idea of breaking them. And a rich person has many chains, so he gets the idea of breaking them. When things are multiplied, a person realizes that he has collected a useless load around him. The load which I thought, would give me freedom, did not free me but on the contrary I am simply burdened. I had thought the load would be such that it would help me rise to a higher level; but that rising up did not materialize but made it difficult for me to

walk. A greater bondage takes one nearer freedom.

Just as darkness increases before early morning, slavery increases before the coming possibility of freedom. An affluent person is in deep bondage, so he realises -- becomes conscious of what bondage is. We adjust ourselves to smaller kinds of bondage, we swallow them, we endure them. The greater the bondage, the harder it is to endure them. We endure small chains in the hope that they will be reduced in course of time -- in the near future. So the idea of renouncing whatever one has got does not occur to a poor person, because his efforts to obtain what he has not got continue. Now a rich person who has got all those things for which he was labouring all the time, realizes that he has really achieved nothing. On one side there is nothing left for him to obtain and looking from the other side, what he has achieved is nothing at all. Everything is collected in the world outside, but there is a total void within. These are moments which begin the spiritual life in an affluent person. This is his first ray. But I do not say that all affluent persons achieve this transformation -- revolutionary change. The majority of such affluent persons stop at the foundation, and they are not able to construct a building of revolution in their lives. But there are reasons for that also. Along with this, please understand that it is not that a poor person can never be a spiritual person. A poor person also is transformed into a spiritual individual, and there are reasons for it.

The first thing to be remembered is this; that there is no knowledge without experience. Experience alone is knowledge. The experience of wealth alone leads to liberation. Suppose a person, even in his poverty, has become spiritual in this life, then he must have got the experience of wealth during one of his many previous births. Otherwise, it is not possible to have knowledge without experience. Nobody can be free from the desire of wealth, the experience of wealth. How can we realise that a particular thing is worthless without knowing it first'? How can we come to a decision that a particular unhappiness is worth giving up without having first experiencing it? Whatever is unknown is to be feared; there is no scope for getting acquainted with it. If we wish to know our enemy it is necessary to be acquainted with him first. To know the wrong, one has to pass through it. Those who fall into pits on the roads and miss their way know the pits very well. There is an other way in our life to get knowledge. It is possible that what we call life is very short but the journey of life is very long.

Understand this happening thus: a person has undergone the experience of wealth in his previous births so thoroughly that even in poverty in this life, it is possible for him to jump into the spiritual world; otherwise there cannot be any other reason. On the contrary it is also possible that a man may get all the wealth he can in this life and yet be pitiable and poor. If a person, after having obtained enough of wealth, cannot free himself from it, then I would like to say that he who has obtained wealth in the true sense of the term is one who is able to be free from the desire for wealth. This is his testimony. He is wealthy who can renounce his wealth. And if he is able to do so, there is somewhere within him a poor pitiable man. If a person after having got plenty of wealth in this life, is not able to rouse thirst for religion, it only means that he has lived in such abject poverty and wretchedness in his past births that even with so much wealth in this life he is not able to remove that impression of wretchedness and poor condition. Poverty is still there within him. His experience of wealth is new for him. That experience is not transformed into knowledge. Knowledge takes place after passing through many experiences. Knowledge is the substance of experiences. Knowledge is the scent of many flowers of experiences. To such a person, this is his first experience of wealth. No sooner does the experience of wealth become knowledge than an individual begins to be free from the greed for wealth.

NONPOSSESSIVENESS THROUGH YOGA

An individual becomes free from longing only after experiencing them, because there is no other way of liberation except by experience. This mortal world is the gate of liberation, hell is the gate of heaven, and a prison is the gate of freedom. The amount of miseries which becomes our experience in this mortal world, becomes also the road leading us beyond this world. I also said that desires are never satisfied, they are circular. You may go on running after them, there is no end. You may run as much as you like, there is always a line left in front of you. You may run still further, the line remains unfinished. Desires never end, and just as an individual runs in a circle, this circle also never ends. No desire can ever be satisfied. But on the other hand I say an individual can be free from desires only by a deep experience of desires. Both these statements appear contradictory, but they are not. The individual is not satisfied by a deep experience. If he is satisfied, there is no need for him to be free.

His not being satisfied becomes the reason which leads him to freedom. He has already run thousands of times in that circle and sees where he is and yet there is no satisfaction. Such an experience a!one is the deep experience of desires. He runs much, he seeks much, he gets what he wants and yet remains empty-handed. He goes deep into this experience not once but many times, but his desire is not satisfied, on the contrary it so happens that he stops running and stands. He stands there because he says, 'I have run much on this road, I am running in a circle, I do not reach anywhere, I have reached nowhere'. Even after such a deep experience, if he thinks that if he runs a little more, perhaps he may reach his goal, then it must be understood that the experience is not so deep as to free him from the desire. But if he says, 'If I run one more round, I might get what is not yet got,' then it is to be understood that his experience is not yet complete. The meaning of a total experience is not the satisfaction of a desire, but its meaning is the satisfaction of the running. Now there is no more running.

The satisfaction of a desire is not freedom from the desire. The meaning of freedom from desire is to realize complete worthlessness -- uselessness -- of total desires. In order to see within our own house, we shall have to stop running about. In order to see' within ourselves we shall have to drop the journey outside. In order to see Him we shall have to turn our eyes back. In order to seek that which is in our hands, we shall have to stop trying to open the closed palms of others.

The depth of experience is not the satisfaction of longing. If longings can be satisfied Mahavira was a fool. If longing can be satisfied Buddha was mad. If longings can be satisfied Jesus should be given a test of psychoanalysis. Longings can never be satisfied. Buddha has said longing are difficult to be satisfied, they can never be over. But such an experience would take one out of longings. And that which is not obtained by longing is achieved by desirelessness. The experience is total only when passions and longings have become completely worthless and when the flower of nonpossessiveness blooms.

The flower of nonpossessiveness blooms within him whose passions have fallen down, whose desires have fallen down. Then such a person docs not run he stands. Then the 'house' will not be far, it is near his legs, it is underneath his legs. Then there is nothing to achieve in the world outside. The possessor himself becomes the possessed. The seeker becomes the 'sought'. He who is seeking within, finds that he was seeking himself only. But perhaps he was seeking in mirrors. He sought in many mirrors, but could not get anything. Now he leaves mirrors off and looks within himself and realizes that I can never be achieved in mirrors, because there is only the reflection in mirrors; I was only reflected in them, there was nobody in the mirrors, it was simply delusions of one 'virtual space'. It was a delusion of a false space. When an individual stands in the state of desirelessness, nothing is left to be achieved. He has achieved everything.

POSSESSOR AND POSSESSIONS

Seeds of slavery are hidden in the desire to be a possessor, a master, because we have to become His slave also whose possessor -- master -- we shall be. We have to become slaves because our mastery -- ownership -- depends upon Him whose possessor we become. When the ownership -- possession, depends upon someone else, then how can we be the owner of our possession. He becomes the owner on whom ownership depends. If I have ten slaves with me, I am the possessor of ten slaves, and my ownership depends only on having these ten slaves. If I lose these ten slaves, I lose my ownership also. The key of that possession is not with me, it is with the ten slaves. In a deep sense those ten slaves have become my masters, I cannot be the master if they are not there; and how is one to be the master of those without whom we cannot be masters? Knowingly or unknowingly we have become slaves of them; we have been chained by them and without them our ownership falls down. And the interesting thing is that a slave will also desire to be free because none desires to remain in bondage. So when the master dies, slaves are happy; but if a slave dies, the master weeps. Now think, who is the slave between the two? One who weeps or one who laughs?

The desire to be a possessor makes one a slave. He alone is the master in this world who does not wish to be the master of anyone. He alone can be the master who has not made anyone a slave, because it is not possible to end his ownership. His ownership is absolute -- is unhampered. And how can there be ownership if it is not absolute. Even things, inanimate objects, become our masters. They begin to rule us. The possessor becomes the possessed. He who looks after, takes care of things; forgets by and by that things were meant to serve him, and it does not strike him now when he started to serve them. He will not have that idea, because things had not come to this man, but he had gone to them. Only slaves go to their masters,

masters never go to them. It will get ownership if you go to it. Things never come to you but you go to them. Man is in search of things; things do not go in search of men.

You also might have heard the following story: A sanyasi came to a palace one night. His teacher had sent him there to learn knowledge from the King's court. Before he left for the king's court, the sanyasi asked his teacher how he could get knowledge from the palace of a king when he could not learn it from an Ashram -- from the world of penance. The guru, told him not to argue but to obey, and to ask the king there. When he reached the palace, he saw the courtiers drinking wine and the courtesans dancing. He said to himself, 'Where have I been caught in this trouble? I have been made a fool. The guru has played a big practical joke upon me. Perhaps he thinks of being free from me. But it is not proper now to return.' The king received the sanyasi with great feeling and pressed him to stay in the palace that night. The sanyasi replied that it was then meaningless to stop. The king said, 'You can return tomorrow after your bath and food.' The sanyasi stopped there, but he did not get sleep throughout the night. He thought, 'This is madness indeed. How can one get knowledge from a palace where wine is freely used, where courtesans are dancing. where wealth is displayed everywhere, where there is enjoyment and merriment? And I am a seeker of the highest knowledge, I have wasted this night.'

When he got up in the morning, the king invited him to take a dip in the river behind the palace. Both went to bathe. When they were bathing, they heard loud noises. The palace was on fire. The flames were going high up in the sky. The king asked the sanyasi, 'Do you see this'? The sanyasi came out immediately and shouted, 'What do you talk? What is there to see? My clothes are there on the bank, they may catch fire. Let me run.' But when he was running towards the bank, it struck him that the palace of the king is on fire and yet he was still standing in the water, and I am running to save my loin cloth kept on the bank. The fire has not yet reached the palace.'

He returned and fell on the feet of the king who was standing and laughing there. He asked, 'How is it that you are standing here even though your palace was on fire? I have not understood this. The king said, 'I could not have stood here if I had ever considered the palace as my palace. The palace is a palace, I am I. How can the palace be mine? When I was not born, the palace was there, it will be there even after I am no more. How can it be mine? You considered the loin cloth yours, and the palace mine so you ran after it.'

The question is not of things -- whom they belong to. The question is of man's aptitude, his behaviour, his attitude, his way of thinking and his way of life. Everything depends on how he lives. If he is attached to things, it doesn't make any difference whether the thing is a palace or a loin cloth. And if he is not attached to things, then also it makes no difference if he has a loin cloth with him or a palace. Man becomes a slave because of his own attitude and he can also be free by breaking it or changing it.

SPIRITUAL PROSPERITY AND MATERIAL PROSPERITY

Mahavira renounced everything and left. He renounced it not because it was prosperity, but because it was not prosperity there was nothing there worth holding. But it appears to us that he left the palace, he left diamonds and jewels, he left wealth but in fact, he renounced nothing but stones and such worthless things. These things appear to us as diamonds and jewels. Mahavira saw stones in diamonds and jewels. There is nothing but stones in such diamonds and jewels.

Those who have written the life of Mahavira have mentioned that he renounced so many diamonds, so many jewels, so many red precious stones and so many pearls. I told you the story of a king who lived in a palace but the palace was not in him. Mahavira could have lived there in the palace, but this matter changes from person to person. It depends upon the type of individual. Mahavira could not live there. Krishna could live, Janaka could live, Buddha could not. This is a personal matter and each individual has absolute freedom in this matter. The rules of one cannot be applied to another. It happened that was possible for Mahavira. The flower which could bloom in Mahavira bloomed. There is a peculiar joy in the blooming of that flower. To live in a palace and yet not be attached to it has its own joy. To live under a tree outside the palace, has its own joy. And there cannot be a comparison between the two. It will depend upon individuals. What joy was there for Mahavira when he, leaving everything, went away from the palace and began to live under a tree and wander about with a begging bowl from one town to another town? It is necessary to understand this because nonpossessiveness i5 a very valuable and deep matter. Mahavira thought this way, just as breathing in and out is normal and natural so also does the cycle of birth and death go on. 'This is the

characteristic of the highest trust in God.' Remember, it is of the highest trust.

Mahavira observed this rule that before starting in the morning for begging, at meditation he would accept the alms only on a particular condition being fulfilled, or else he would not accept it. Beggars never put conditions. Can there be any conditions for beggars? They beg without any pre-condition but Mahavira begged with his own condition, because he was not a beggar and the condition also related to the other person. It was not revealed to the other person so that he could make a suitable arrangement. He alone knew that condition.

For example, he started after making a condition in his mind in the morning that if a fair skinned one-eyed lady in black garments gave alms he should accept it else he should not accept anything. He did not know that town and he had reached there in the night. Now according to the condition, he would accept the alms given by a one-eyed fair-skinned woman in black garments; otherwise after wandering in the town he would return. He would say, God did not wish it, let it go, because he had not got any longing or wish of his own in his life. There is neither the wish to die nor to live. From his own side Mahavira had no lust for life. This is surrender to the highest power. Thus in *sannyas*, no action and no result, no labour and no reward.

Same things have separate meanings for different individuals, though they remain the same. And that is the thing of complete surrender to God. If we understand this, we should stop comparing. If we understand this, we should try to understand each individual in his totality as he is, without any comparison. The day we shall realize that there is only one beauty though flowers may be in thousands; there is one light only though there may be thousands of lamps; there may be thousands of types of seas but their water is uniformly saltish; the day on which this truth begins to be seen clearly, the individuals vanish; that leads to the realization of the original (basic) truth of the universe.

FROM DESIRELESSNESS AND NONPOSSESSIVENESS TO SALVATION

Nonpossessiveness can be a defence of poverty. It can be in opposition to progress. It can be an obstruction of life in the pursuit of prosperity. All matters would produce opposite contrary results if they are taken up in a wrong or mistaken way. All matters taken in a wrong manner, do not bring any advantage to life, but they harm the life; and there is always the possibility of understanding man in a wrong way and not as he is. I shall try to explain this by telling you a short story.

There was a town in which lived a very wealthy man. He was a miser. A temple was being built in that town. People went to him for contribution many times, but to no effect. New beggars who went to that town were informed by the old ones that they should not go to that rich man's house because none had got anything from that house. Even the poorest man had given his mite to the fund for the temple. So the town people thought that a list should be prepared showing the contribution of each man. Some had donated one thousand, some had donated ten thousands some had donated five rupees, and some had given one rupee. But there was not a single person who had not contributed something. With that list, the leaders, about fifty went to the house of the rich man. They thought they would return after getting something from him because he would certainly be impressed by seeing the list. If not impressed, a person would at least feel ashamed. They began reading aloud the names from the list, saying such and such a person, who is not so wealthy, donated rupees ten thousand, some other who is poor, gave rupees one thousand, some other person who is a daily wage earner gave rupees five. They were reading aloud and at the same time looking at that rich man to see what effect was being produced on him. That rich man was getting more and more eager to know the names and appeared much impressed.

Those people thought they would succeed in the mission. After hearing all the names, the rich man stood up at once. He said he was much impressed. The people thought they would not go empty-handed that day. They said, 'when you are so much impressed, give us your contribution.' That wealthy man spoke, 'you have wrongly understood the meaning of my being impressed. 1 am impressed, so I think of planning to go round the town to beg for alms from tomorrow. It is a great mistake not to beg for alms in a town where all persons are willing to give alms. I have been much impressed.'

It is said the Jains could never achieve the height of Mahavira, the Christians could not reach The height of Christ, the Buddhists could not reach the height of Buddha. There is a reason why the followers of Mahavira could not reach the height of Mahavira. A follower can never get to the height, because he who follows another is in fact losing his self. In going after, in following someone else, one kills oneself. To

follow another, we have to cut ourselves. To put on another's clothes, we have either to shorten or lengthen ourselves. To adopt another's self-individuality we have to suppress ourselves. A follower can never reach the height, because one who has decided to be a follower has decided to commit suicide. I do not advise you to become the follower of Mahavira. It is enough to understand Mahavira, let other things go. If possible, be yourself. There is no way for you to become Mahavira or Jesus. This does not mean that you cannot reach, that height to which Jesus reached. You also can reach, but can reach only if you become yourself. The person who tries to be the carbon copy cannot get the clarity of the original. It is all right if it is a second copy. 2500 years have passed since Mahavira's death. In these 2500 years, thousands of copies have been taken out, and you stand after them. Lakhs of copies have been taken out on this carbon. Now nothing is understood from these copies, but you go on as if you have understood, you go on following. A follower can never be a spiritual person.

The renunciation of Mahavira, his nakedness were natural. Another person can be naked only by making an effort and when he does so, his nakedness will be that of the circus. It cannot be of *sannyas*. It will only be a borrowed thing; it will be a matter thrust upon by someone else. At the most he can act as Mahavira, he cannot be Mahavira.

Those who follow Jesus, Buddha, Krishna or Rama are simply acting. They have refused to have an authentic real self. There is one thing worth remembering. God has given the right to each person to be his own self, and he who lets go this right gives up the greatest girt Or God. Such a person is an atheist, such a person says to God, you have thrown a very great responsibility on me, I was not for it, let me follow somebody. I cannot be an engine, I am fit lo be only a carriage which remains attached to the engine and whose shunting is being done here and there. Such a person will anyhow pass his life. Each person created is born to be himself; he is incomparable, he is unique. No person was created like him in this world in the past, and will not be created in future. God is not a mediocre creator. He is not an ordinary creator who would create the same person a second time. He creates new persons everyday.

I have heard a story, that someone bought a picture of Piccaso for a million rupees. That man asked Piccaso's wife if the picture was authentic. Piccaso's wife replied, 'Don't worry, you may purchase it, because this picture was done by Piccaso in front of me.' The picture was purchased. That man went to inform Piccaso about the purchase. He said that he had purchased the picture for a million rupees. He had taken the picture with him. Piccaso saw it and said that it was not the original. It was not authentic. That man was puzzled, he became nervous. He had paid one million rupees and Piccaso declared it was not the original. The man said 'What do you say? Your wife assured me that the picture was made in front of her.' His wife was present there. She said, 'What do you say, have you forgotten it? You have done this picture, I was present there.' Piccaso replied that he himself had done it, there was no doubt about it, but it was not authentic. Now the matter was more confounded. If it was done by Piccaso, why was it not authentic? Then the purchaser said, 'Are you joking?' Piccaso replied that he was not joking. The picture was certainly done by him. But that picture was done by him previously also, so this was simply its copy. It is not the original. This idea of mine I have already exhibited once.

But God does not repeat an idea or a picture which He has created once. Buddha was created once, the matter ended there. Mahavira was created once, the matter ended there. You will not be able to find out even one single piece of stone similar to any other in the whole world, then what to talk of man. If you tear off one leaf from a tree and try to find another like the first one, you will not be able to get it, the question of man is much bigger compared to this. Man is the evolution of a very complex consciousness. In this world, each individual is the highest, the top, and no man has a right to follow another. This doesn't mean that he should not try and understand Mahavira. In fact even the follower never understands. It is not even necessary for the follower to understand. In fact, one who wants to ;follow, does so to save the trouble of understanding. One who doesn't follow anybody will have to work to understand. But others who have experienced music, produced it in the lives of others also: others have touched the wire of life, others also have ignited lamps of knowledge, of wisdom; the sweet smell of the self has arisen in the lives of others also, and the dance of God has taken place in the lives of others also. He is trying to understand them, not to follow them, but with a view that seeing those evolved, developed, flowers the thirst of his own bud may also blossom and may be eager to become a flower. And he does this with a view that listening to the 'Veenas' of others, the wires of his own 'Veena' may also be stirred and his 'Veena' may be eager to sing songs.

Life does not mean to follow another, but it is the unfolding of one's self. It is not a process of becoming like another, but to be one's own self. He who accepts this challenge of becoming like himself, will not be

the follower but will reach that height where Mahavira had reached, will reach that place of liberation, that *nirvana* where Buddha had gone after his *samadhi*. Everybody can enter the kingdom of God. I again repeat the final truth. One has to offer flowers of one's own self at the alter of God. There is no other way but that.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Nonstealing

12 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011120	
ShortTitle: PPATH04	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Life is a network of interconnected relationships. An individual is required to be interrelated. Even an interrelationship is a relationship between two individuals. But two individuals are necessary for a relationship to establish. So life when seen from outside is interrelated; but along with it life is also interrelated from within. If that individual is not there, all the interrelationships become false. Love is a relationship but the individuality of the lover is most necessary, and if that individuality is a borrowed one, it is not an individuality. Individuality is always one's own, it cannot be borrowed. Otherwise it is a deception. That borrowed one is a put on face to show others. Under that face, there is nobody. It has no individuality, neither of life-zest, or originality. What we ordinarily call an individual is, in &ct, not an individual but a personality. That what we ordinarily call an individual is not original, but it is a collection of clothes which are put on. It is like an onion. If someone goes on removing the layers of an onion, it appears he will get the onion after each layer. But he gets only layers and never the onion. Similarly we are like a bundle in which all borrowed things have been collected. No matter how deep we go in this borrowed individuality we shall get nothing at the end. If there is no soul, no originality, the whole life becomes a false thing.

The biggest stealing in life is copying or, following. If an individual is only interested in becoming like someone else, he becomes a thief in the real sense of the term. When a person takes upon himself the personality of someone else, it is an imitation, and he ceases to be original. His authentic originality is lost. This does not mean that we should not accept ideas coming from others or stop relating with others. We should certainly be connected with others, but we should preserve our individuality -- the 'self'. Currents of thoughts come from others to be accepted.

Accept them by all means, and not only as currents, but you should be yourself -- above and beyond them always. There should stand 'someone' who is aloof and untouched, behind those currents. And he who is so saved from all exchange, is really outside, untouched by exchange. There is a word in the English language called 'Ecstasy'. We have a word called *samadhi*, Those who translate *samadhi* into English, use the word 'Ecstasy' for *samadhi*. 'Ecstasy 'means to stand outside. The meaning of 'Ecstasy' is to remain out and yet being in all the currents of life constantly.

Together with being amidst the worldly life, that which remains within us away from the world, is our originality, this is becoming oneself. If we are totally immersed in life and there is nothing left with us except our outer relationships, then it means we have lost our soul. The meaning of the soul -- self -- is this that there should be everything and yet there is something within, which is untouched and aloof from the outer world. While you are walking on the road, there should be something within you which does not walk. When you are angry, there should be someone within you who sees that anger. When you are eating your

food, there should be someone within you who does not eat but who if aware that the food is being eaten. At every moment in this interrelated net of life, if we can save that 'someone' within us, that 'someone' who is saved, who is 'the remaining' is our original self. One who does not own this 'original self', that person has no right to be called a man, a human being. He has no soul, he has lost it.

Very, very few persons among us have a soul in this context. We are simply a collection of layers, a collection of clothes, there is nothing else beneath them. I call this also stealing. It is stealing. To steal someone's wealth is not a big stealing, but to assume someone's personality is a very great stealing. To steal someone's clothes is not a very big theft but to lose ourself in trying to imitate someone else is a very great stealing. I don't say that to take someone's house by force is not stealing. but it is not as big as losing our 'self', being a shadow of someone else.

I have heard a story that some God was displeased with a certain man, and he cursed him. It was a strange curse. That man would lose his shadow from that day onwards. The man laughed when he heard this, and said, 'What use is the shadow to me? When I am saved, how will t he absence of my shadow effect me? I have never cared uptil now whether I have a shadow or not. Are you not mad in cursing me thus? And if you are really displeased, this is no great curse.' Hearing this the God laughed. The God was wiser than that man. The man returned to his town laughing and thinking that the God was crazy. What did he lose by losing his shadow? But when he went to the town he realised the God was not mad because he got into great trouble. Whoever saw that that man had no shadow, was afraid of him and ran away from him. His wife closed the doors against him. His father said, 'Get out of here, don't ever come before me. What are you? Are you a ghost, a spirit?' His friends shut their doors when They saw him. Customers stopped going to his shop.

When he was walking on a road, people called their children indoors. He had no shadow. It became difficult for him to live in the town. Finally the town people who had never heard of a person without a shadow, thought he was very dangerous, and drove him out of the town. Then he realized how much he had lost by losing his shadow. But let us leave this man alone, we are simply shadows. We have lost the soul-self. It is very difficult to assess, to comprehend how much we have lost.

That man only lost his shadow, and ran into such a great difficulty. But we have lost our soul. If a shadow is lost, others will know about it, but if the soul is lost, only the self can know about it, others cannot know about it, because losing of the soul is not an outside incident. So to understand correctly the meaning of nonstealing one should constantly ask oneself: 'Have I got anything with me which I can call my own -- my originality; which I had brought with my birth and which I have not learnt in life? Have I got anything which was my own even before the birth?'

If you remember this thing which is with you, and which was with you even before birth, then you can understand that there will remain something with you even after your death. But if you think that that is all that you have got after birth then death will snatch away everything. But if you ha;e got at least something before birth, which you feel is not learnt during;ng life time, nor is it taken or obtained from life, but the nature you were born with, them there is no cause for you to be afraid of death, because death cannot snatch away that which you have not obtained from life.

But we are all afraid of death, not because it is fearful, but because there is nothing in us, what we life, which can be saved -- which can remain with us from death. All that we have obtained from life and others, death will snatch away. It may be fame, wealth, knowledge or personality. That which we have accumulated from others, what we have stolen. Such stealing is not detected in the courts. It is related to that Great Law called religion. It is in the Court of God where this stealing is detected.

Have we got any such thing which we can call 'unlearnt', or not obtained from anyone? If not so, the life which we live is one of stealing. A revolution begins to take place in my life if even once I remember that I have no property which is my own. Therefore, don't think you haven't stolen even a *cowrie* don't think you haven t stolen anything from someone else's house. What relation has such a theft with religion? Such a theft has relation only with man -- concerned with a special kind of theft which is beyond the grips of law, which cannot be decided by courts, which is beyond the scope of judges. Religion is concerned with that stealing which is related to dignity and honour, which is a theft of individuality, it is a theft of faces; and all of us live with stolen -- borrowed -- faces. The way we live we are not ourselves but someone else.

I had said in this context that nonstealing is the road for achieving one's own individuality, man's soul, and stealing is the highway to losing man's soul. This stealing can manifest itself at the sentimental level, the thought level, the body-physical level. Even our walk our gait, we learn from others. We do not even think in our own way, we learn even to think from others. We do not even feel in our own way, we learn,

even how to feel from others.

For example, take the case of a man who reads newspaper in the morning, and talks about some news or the other the whole day with others. It does not even strike him that what he is talking about contains nothing of his own. He reads the Gita, and then goes on repeating it throughout his life, and never looks back to see that there is nothing of his own in what he speaks. All our activities, namely, speaking, thinking, moving here and there, etc. are learnt from others. There cannot be rains of joy in such a life. We cannot find a drop of nectar in such a life. Such a person is like a dry desert, because streams always flow where there is greenery.

One who lives on borrowed springs, lives like a person who considers others' buildings as his own, considers others' eyes as his own, considers others' thoughts as his own and takes himself to be a man of discretion, and who collects bits of information from the scriptures and thinks he has got knowledge. Such a person lives in a delusion and passes his whole life uselessly. We waste it in such a manner. But if this question, 'Am I not a thief' comes before us once, then this question will dog us for ever. And if this question begins to dog us, we shall often see that the act of laughing which I was doing now was learnt by me from the lips of someone else, we shall also see that the tears I was shedding were not true ones, and also my action of bowing to others did not contain the soft sound of my sincerity, and my love-making had not at all love in it, I had learnt it from some drama, and also my love talk with my beloved was simply a repetition of a dialogue heard in a certain film. Leave it alone, if this question comes before a man's life, man will begin to be free from stealing, if not today, tomorrow. His individuality begins to evolve, he begins to laugh in his own way.

If people in this world laugh, shed tears and think in their own individual fashion, the world will be a fine place to live in. Then the world can be really vigorous and full of life. At present it is not full of life, it is a collection of dead bodies, where we live as if dead and yet are ignorant about it, because there are dead bodies like us on all sides. We have read the morning newspapers, the neighbour has also read them, he is repeating the news, we also do the same. We have read the KORAN, he has also read it. He repeats from the KORAN, we also do the same. He also has learnt from where we have learnt it. Our opinions agree with his opinions, and it seems everything is going on well. But nothing goes on well. There would not have been so much unhappiness if life was going on all right. If a person realizes the 'self', that realization would be quite enough even if there is nothing left in his life. Even if nothing is left, his joy cannot be snatched away. Everything can be snatched away from him except his joy because there is no greater joy than the self. When a flower is blooming in its full splendour, then the sweet smell of joy emanates on all sides. The full bloom of flower is its joy. Life becomes full of 'Ecstasy' when the flower of individuality is fully evolved. He becomes fully satisfied, and he shines in the feeling of his fulfilment. Otherwise a man can have everything; wealth, position, fame but if he has no individuality of his own, he is nothing. He is absolutely empty within.

There are great discussions about the word 'emptiness' going on in the west today. It is being talked about by thinkers like Sartre, Camus, Marshall, Dicidagor. They say that we have become empty; there is absolutely nothing within us. We are just like empty containers and boxes. Why do they say all this when they have so much wealth, more than the world ever had before. They have the power and the capacity to reach the moon; they have weapons that could destroy the whole world in no time. So what is this emptiness within? The cause is that everything is outside; nothing is within. There is no individuality, there is no soul. Everything is there, there is the capacity to reach the Moon but the strength to get to one's self is not there. Wealth is plentiful, but to be one's self is not there at all. There the places are very large, but the people residing in them are very small, insignificant.

This state of affairs is the result of steal ng. The west shall have to learn nonstealing .n order to destroy the emptiness. People like Marshall, Camus and Sartre will have to unlearn, will have to find out the rules to arouse the individuality. This nonstealing is the Mantra-slogan to achieve individuality, and stealing is the slogan to lose it.

Mahavira is not a thief, it is difficult to meet a greater nonstealing person than Mahavira. But Mahavira is not a Jain, he is 'Jin'. It is proper to understand the difference in meaning between the words 'Jin' and 'Jain' He is a 'Jin' who has conquered the self. He is a Jain who follows the conqueror. Gautam Buddha is not a thief, it is difficult to find a greater nonstealing person than Buddha. But Gautam Buddha is the Buddha; he is not a Buddha, he is the Buddha, i.e. an awakened or enlightened soul -- who is a realized soul. And he, who follows the awakened one, is a Bauddha.

Similarly Jesus is not a thief, Jesus is Christ. Christ means one who was crucified on a gibbet and

achieved 'that' which is achieved by the destruction of the 'I' -- The ego. But Jesus is not a Christian. A Christian is one who follows him who got himself crucified on a gibbet. There is a great difference between the two. The neck of Jesus was hanging on a gibbet, while a small cross is hanging on the neck of a Christian. So it means crosses do not hang on necks but necks hang on gibbets or crosses. Jesus goes up the gibbet, he is Christ. But a Christian hangs a small golden cross around his neck. Remember, a cross is not made of gold, a gibbet is not made of gold. If gibbets were made of gold, what would be the metal for thrones. And bear in mind that gibbets are not hung down from the neck, but necks are hanged on gibbets, and so Christians are thieves.

Mohammed has a special individuality and Musalman has his own. If Mohammed is the world, it is a matter of rejoicing and happiness and beauty; but if a Musalman is there in the world, it is dangerous. If Mahavira is there in the world he is welcome but if a Jain were there in the world it is dangerous. Buddha his his own speciality, he has a special fragrance; but the one who believes in Buddha has a bad smell, he is not fragrant. And this has some cause. The first is, as soon as a person decides that he will follow someone else, it means he is willing to lose his own individuality. There is no meaning in following someone else. In fact, to follow someone else means that The follower wants to save himself from the realities of life. One who does not wish to be a Jin, becomes a Jain, one who does not wish to be Buddha, becomes a Buddha. One who dares not be a Christ, becomes a Christian. He know, there is nothing special or particular to do in being a Christian, but to try to be a Christ is to throw life in danger. What is there to do in being a Jain? It requires a great penance in becoming a Jin. In becoming a Jain, one has simply to follow the Jins. And to follow is to play. And in becoming a Jin one has not to follow, just to work hard for fulfilment -- to practice for *sadhna*. And *sadhna* means difficulty, hard labour and firm determination. In fact, he who does not wish to work hard to achieve fulfilment of his own self, plays a game to deceive his mind and resorts to some kind of worship. He who does not desire to achieve his individuality, begins to play the game of following someone else. No one can achieve one's individuality by following another, the other is always the other. I may follow another and roam the whole earth, yet I cannot reach within. And if I want to reach within I will have to cease wandering. To follow always means to walk on the outer side and the outer side is following.

Mahavira does not go after anybody, Jesus does not go after somebody, Krishna does not go after anybody. It is interesting to know that innumerable people go after those who have not followed anybody. Buddha follows none but thousands follow him. If we wish to learn from Buddha himself, we have to learn that we should not go after anyone. If we desire to learn something from Mahavira, we should learn that nothing is going to be worthwhile, by worshipping somebody. Mahavira is not in favour of worshipping anyone. If we want to learn something from Jesus, we should bear this fact in mind that God can be t realized even without becoming a Christian. Jesus was not a Christian. If you wish to learn something from Muhammad, we should learn this very firmly that God has nothing to do with Musalmans. Muhammad was not a Musalman. Muhammad who is not a Musalman can meet god. They who are followed by the whole world, do not follow anybody, and we follow them because we hope we may also get that thing which they achieved. They achieved because they went within themselves, and we wish to achieve that by following someone To follow is to go out. Therefore, I consider all forms of following as stealing and this type of following did not produce any civilization or culture. An adverse effect has been created by this concept of following in every civilization, as all these followers do nothing but fight and murder. The church, the temple, the masjid and the gurudwara have become the centres and the means to fight one another. Man's history is full of religious wars. These followers, believing in following Muhammad and Mahavira, Krishna and Christ could not evolve any system of becoming Krishna or Christ, but they exhibited great skills in annihilating one another. There are many kinds of killing. Some jump into the battlefield with sword in hand, and some others go out fighting with swords of thoughts and principles. The Jains try to falsify the principles of the Musalmans, the Musalmans try to pervert the principles of the Hindus, the Hindus misrepresent the principles of the Christians, and the Christians falsify the principles of the Bauddhas. And when they get tired or are not content by fighting with principles, they draw out swords to do so.

Man should have been greatly pleased in having Buddha, Mahavira and Christ among mankind but on the contrary much troubles have been created because of them. Bertrand Russell has written something: 'What harm would have been there if God had not sent Jesus here?' At least there would have been no Christians. In the middle ages the Christians covered the whole of Europe with dead bodies. So a famous man like Bertrand Russell had to pray thus, 'What harm was there if God had not sent Jesus here?' The world would have been a quieter place by not sending this one man. At least the fighter, the murderer would not have been a Christian. This is something important to think about. The world did not become a bad

place owing to the birth of Jesus, because his 'coming' should have increased the fragrance in the world. The world should have been lucky by the birth of Jesus. But It did not turn out to be so, because his birth gave rise to the birth of Christians. Whatever is enjoined by Jesus, is destroyed by the Christians. Jesus says, Love thy neighbour as thyself.' But the Christian keeps his sword sharp for his neighbour. Mohammed says, there is only one God, and all are His children, but the Musalman goes out to kill His children. The Hindu says, everything is Brahma -- God, and in spite of this he conveniently forgets this great maxim of the Vedanta when he has to touch a Shudra, the low born. The world was fortunate in having Jesus, Krishna, Mahavira, Buddha, and Confucius, but floods of disaster and chaos follow them, institutions which become instruments for fighting are created. Armies of the followers get together and religion is turned into politics. Religion becomes an organized institution as soon as It falls into the hands of the followers, and then it is turned into politics. Religion is not an organized institution, it is a principle. But when the followers create an organized institution for it, the institution assumes importance, and those who are not a part of that institution are looked upon as enemies. Then those who are in the institution are considered as 'ours' and those who are out of it are looked upon as 'others' 'aliens'. Thus each religion goes on dividing man into various divisions. There are some three hundred religions on this earth. Man is divided into three hundred divisions. Religion is for uniting people and not for dividing them. Who does this division? Is Mahavira doing It. Is Muhammad doing it? Only one out of the two can be the truth, either Mahavira himself is the author of this division or jesus. Either Muhammad is the author of this division or the Musalmans. Either Jesus is a trouble maker or the Christians.

Mahavira, Jesus and Muhammad were the great messengers of peace. But something else happens when their followers create organized institutions after their death. It is very interesting to understand this scientific maxim about the follower. Generally those who oppose that principles become its followers. Mahavira renounced everything but people with plenty of everything, go bow and fall at his feet. Most voracious eaters, who think of food all the twenty-four hours are the first to be impressed by him. Mahavira stands naked, while thousands of followers of Jainism run cloth shops across this country. Is Mahavira's nakednesss responsible for this, is something to wonder about. Jesus said if anyone slaps you on one cheek, turn your other cheek, if anybody snatches your coat, give him your shirt too, if someone asks you to carry his load for one mile, carry it for two miles. It is no wonder how the Christians plundered the whole world. The beievers of Christ spread slavery in the whole world, they will not only snatch your coat but lake away your shirt too. Jesus could not have imagined all this, but such kind of people flocked around him the most.

The fact is that opposite forces are also attracted by each other. Pleasure-seekers always gather around a person who has renounced everything. This is how everything gets perverted. Jains pervert what Mahavira said, the Christians destroy what Jesus said, and Muslims do the same about Muhammad. That is why all the followers should disappear. Muhammad should be there, his spirit, fragrance should be there, but there should be no followers in between. People should understand what Mahavira said but no one should say that I am his follower. The follower only defiles the great principles of what he follows.

A while ago I was reading a short story. A child was talking to his father. He read a proverb from his book which said that a man is known by the company he keeps. The boy asked his father 'Is this true?' The father said that it was. Then the boy wanted to know if there was friendship between one good person and another bad person who would be known by whom? The bad person is with the good one; so should we consider him a good person? Or the good person is with a bad one, so should we consider him a bad person? Now who should be known by whom? The father was perplexed.

Jesus is known through the Christians, so it has became difficult to know Jesus rightly. Mahavira is known through the Jains, so it has become difficult to know Mahavira. If the followers are removed, the great teachers' flowers will blossom in perfect beauty, his lamps can shine to the utmost. We shall be the possessors of the wealth of the whole world. At present the believer in Mahavira thinks that Muhammad is not his wealth, and he who believes in Muhammad thinks that he has no relationship with Buddha. He is somebody else's estate, not his. If at any time, there are no followers in this world, each individual will be the owner of the heritage of the whole world. In such circumstances, Socrates will be mine, Muhammad will be mine, Mahavira will be mine, and we shall be more prosperous, and a true civilization will take birth. The civilization of man will take place on that day when everything in the world will be ours. Think about this, I shall give one more illustration to explain this.

If there are twenty-five different schools of thought in the field of science, will science progress or will it be destroyed? If the followers of Newton make their own circle, and the followers of Einstein make another circle and if the followers of Newton declare that they do not believe in Einstein because he has said

some opposite things which do not agree with what our teacher has said, then there will be many such schools of thought in science. Now there have been nearly fifty famous scientists during the last two or three hundred years, and if there were such fifty different circles, will science progress or die? Science could make advances because there is no such circle in the field of science. Whatever the scientists have given to the world is the common heritage of all mankind. And religion could not create any civilization because there are many different religions or circles. There are nearly three hundred such circles at present in the world, how can we expect or hope to create a true religion? These circles should be destroyed.

Mahavira saw truth from one angle of vision. Buddha saw the same Truth from another angle of vision, Muhammad saw it from a third angle of vision, and Christ explained the same Truth from a fourth angle of vision. All this is man's heritage and if all these are united together, and we become their inheritors, then true civilisation will take place in the world. A religious mind will be produced only when the whole heritage becomes ours. Today, we have only a sectarian mind, a religious mind is not there into the world. When a truly religious man comes into the world, he i5 immediately surrounded by sectarian people, and they destroy and pervert it in a few years, what that person achieved by working for it throughout his life. Mahavira belongs to none, Buddha belongs to none, they belong to all. None is their master, none can claim them, or you can say all can claim it. If such a situation takes place, then religion will become a science. Religion is certainly a science, and according to me, it is the supreme science, but as yet it has to achieve that status. When religion becomes a science, our life will be refined and progressive. At present it is only founded on sects. Who is responsible for this? The follower is responsible for this. And if the follower had achieved something by doing all this mischief, we would have been satisfied. But it took him nowhere, because he forgot all the basic principles. Each individual will have to try himself to find 'it' out, and he has to travel within for it. He who goes after another can lose himself, cannot achieve the self.

Acharyaji, while giving the illustration of an onion you said every individual has many faces, many visages, which tare stolen, and these visages will always be there in all circumstances. Only a distinction will have to be made between a true good face and a false bad face. I hate somebody but when he comes to see me. I smile and welcome him. This is my false face which I show to him, but along with this action I have a great sorrow in my heart and yet I smile, then this face of mine will be a visage -- a false face. You have understood what death is, you have known the secret of death and you are leading your life, this also is a kind of visage -- mask. You have acquired victory over truth and untruth and you are proclaiming the truth, this is also a kind of visage. I may add one more example, a flute having a hole in it attracts people by its tunes. Is not that a visage of the flute? The ornaments for the ankles with small stones within their hollow, produce a musical sound. Is not that musical sound the visage of that ornament? If this is a fact, a distinction will have to be made, and so I request you to explain this distinction between the two. Along with this request I have one more question to ask. If life is a grand interconnected relationship, individualities will be created in many forms and ways. How can you call this separateness or individuality a false face? When a child is born, it comes into this world bringing with it impressions of a series of births. It got love from its mother, got affectionate treatment, got knowledge to understand the language from the teacher, got inspiration to think and got experience from wherever he roamed in this world. Wilt this acquired experience be looked upon as stealing? If it is looked upon as stealing, the individuality will be cut apart and made separate. How can he create his own individuality as long as he does not accept any of the experiences got from other persons and does not turn them as his own impressions?

I think, the meaning of mask has not been correctly understood. Your face is not your mask. When in a play You put on another face on your face, for example, the face of Ravana, then that borrowed face is a mask. Your own face is not a mask but when you put on another false face whose roots are nowhere within you, with which your life has no relation, which is simply hanging on a string from the ears, which has no bridge connection with the throbbing of the heart, Then and only then is it a mask. The face is not a mask. It is a false face. So understand its correct meaning. But it is not necessary that a false face should be a paper or a plastic face. You are successful in producing many such false faces on your face. As you said, it is a mask when I smile and welcome a person whom I hate from the bottom of my heart, and such a false face is very harmful. Such a mask seems useful, its utility is seen. In this way he stops himself from showing or exhibiting his hatred. But the hatred does not disappear. The danger is that I shall certainly cheat that man, and slowly I also begin to cheat myself; and the oft-repeated smile will go on suppressing my hatred within and a day will come when I shall forget that I am hating. I shall be smiling and at the same time my feeling of hatred will remain hidden within me. If a religious person experiences the feeling of hatred, he has two remedies for it. Either he does now experience the feeling of hatred and so he smiles, or if he experiences

that feeling of hatred, he should at least not smile. He should exhibit that hatred on his face. Such a behaviour has two advantages. If he exihibits hatred on his face, he shall have to bear the harm which is the result of expressing hatred. The experience of pain due to hatred which he has to bear will become the cause of changing that hatred, otherwise why should he change? The harm done to life by hatred, will be the cause of changing it. This fact will compel him to think that he should change or remove his hatred because the feeling of hatred leads him to hell.

But we exhibit smiles and try to create a heaven outside, but a hell is being created within. Then what is the way to destroy that hell? The pain of that hell which is not experienced fully by us and which is hidden within is beyond destruction. There is one interesting thing here. By smiling, you think you welcomed another person, though there was hatred within you. But when this is the case, smiles become full of poison and another person can clearly see that it is a mask-smiling face. It is very difficult to curb the hatred coming out from within. It certainly shows itself. it is manifested through the lips, through the eyes, by our way of getting up and sitting down and by all our activities. So, false smiling only suppresses hatred, we cannot establish any communication, or give any satisfaction to others by it. If you are angry with somebody, say so clearly that you are angry. If you get angry, and suffer the pangs of becoming angry, then in the near future this fire of anger will be the means to take you out of anger. Otherwise there will be anger within, and a smile outside, and once that anger builds up inside it will burn you. The false smile will spread out, without any result. When there is full individuality, full sincerity behind our smiling, then its touch afflicts another person's heart. The whole life should laugh along with that smile. When all the hair on the body laugh, it contains the boon of nectar in it.

A religious person talks of removing this mask which we often use, so nonstealing means to tear off such masks. It is difficult. That is why religion means penance. To stand in The hot sun does not mean religious penance. The meaning of religious penance is to have the courage of withstanding all types of heat in life. When vou are angry, admit that you are angry, and when there is hatred, say that you are full oF hatred. At least be sincere, be honest. Say what it is. Experience its pain, live that experience. You will burn your hand by living in this manner. And the burnt hand will be the cause of stopping that pain next time. The person with whom you were angry and said so, the person to whom you showed your hatred and also said so, that person will be convinced that you have also love in you when you laugh and love him the next day.

Everything becomes doubtful in the life of a person whose hatred is false, whose laughter is false, and whose anger is also false. If a wife curbs and conceals her anger when she is angry with her husband it would be very difficult to trust her even when she smiled because she hasn't got an authentic individuality of her own. If the hatred is false how can love be true. How can one trust the tears of a false smile? Then the whole life of such a person is a story of falsehood. Religion is rebellion, and it is in opposition to insincerity. It is a challenge to be sincere, to be faithful against insincerity, against faithlessness. Religion says, weep if there are tears, laugh if there is smiling pleasure. If a person is faithful to his feelings, he cannot entertain hatred for a long time. There are reasons for it. Such a person cannot entertain anger for many days. There are reasons for it. Faithfulness and sincerity have so much strength that it is difficult to plant thorns of anger and hatred in the life of a person whose faithfulness has been completely destroyed and where insincerity has been rejected. Faithlessness -- insincerity is the seed in which anything can be planted. When that seed is broken all the rest of things begin to fall down themselves.

This sincerity, which means a man is true to himself, cannot entertain anger for a long time, because such a person will soon see that to be angry means to give pain to himself. Somewhere Buddha has said jocularly, 'I laugh much when I see a person becoming angry, because such a person punishes himself for the others' fault.' Such a person says I am angry because that man abused me. Another person has abused. It is another person's fault but he punishes himself. No fire goes inside the skin or bones, but the fire of anger even burns the soul, burns everything within. It turns everything into ashes within. When a person draws back his hand after putting it into the fire, how does he dare to put his hand into the fire of anger? He does so because he has not thoroughly seen that he is putting his hand in the fire of anger. When he puts his hand in the fire of anger, he pretends as if he is touching flowers. He is burning within with hatred, but keeps a smile on his lips. If he sees deep within, he will find that his hands are burning with the fire of anger.

If a person does not laugh a false laugh and tries to understand sincerely his weeping, his miseries and pain, he will see this fire burning soon. There is no greater fool than the one who entertains hatred even after seeing, understanding what anger is, what hatred is. So when I said, you steal when you put on a mask, I do not mean to say that when you are smiling, it is a mask. That smiling will be a mask only when there is no

smiling within but it is all outward. That weeping would be a mask when there are no tears within, they are in the eyes only. Your greeting someone will be a mask when you say within 'what a calamity, this man has come!' and outwardly you say, 'A guest is to be considered as a God, you are most welcome, please be seated.' In such circumstances, the guest is certainly dishonoured, God is also disregarded. Always say what is there in your heart. Tell the truth. It will be very difficult. This difficulty must arise, because only after it arises, will there be liberation from falsehood mask. If you want to tell the guest who has come to your house, 'you have put us through great inconvenience, you do not look at all like a God', you will find it rather difficult. But by enduring this difficulty, the guest will soon appear a God to you, because he who can be so frank-hearted, can also look upon the guest as God. But a cunning person who says in his mind, 'How has this bad man come to my house!' and outwardly says 'you are a God, you are most welcome, your arrival has filled his house with joy', can never regard the guest as God. This man is behaving so fraudulently with himself that this cunningness will make him crooked, complex and dishonest.

Thus we are amassing cunningness and crookedness throughout our lives, and everything about us is false and untrue. A religious person declares that he will give up this sort of crookedness, he will be innocent, frank-hearted. He will be what he is. He will show himself as he is. Then masks disappear and the true face of a person begins to appear. All have their original -- true -- faces, but we have covered them with so many masks that we ourselves do not know which is the real face. When you stand before a mirror and are pleased to see your face, there will be ninety-nine chances out of a hundred of that face also being a mask. We are not what we are even in a mirror. We wish to be seen as what we imagine we are. That is why a person stands before a mirror with a complete make-up.

I have heard about a woman who was ugly. She would break a mirror if someone held it before her. She would say, 'From where did you bring such a bad mirror? It makes my face absolutely ugly.' 'The mirror is bad.' We also like to break all the mirrors, but we are not prepared to change our faces. But the face is not changed by breaking the mirror, life is not changed by breaking mirrors. What I mean by a mask is that we should not put on false faces upon our real face. It does not mean that we shall not change faces in our life, because we shall change them every day throughout life, but those changed faces should be yours. When there is darkness in life, tears will certainly come in our eyes. If a friend dies tomorrow, tear, will certainly come, and if a friend, separated for a long time, meets us tomorrow, our hearts will certainly throb with delight and we might begin to sing and dance. Our face should change every moment, it should be responsive, but that face should be yours. I do not say that you should maintain only one face throughout. If you do so, it would be a face of stone.

I have heard, somebody approached an American millionaire for alms. The man asked for a small gift, but that millionaire said, 'I have formulated a rule for giving alms and gifts. One of my eyes is artificial -- it is made of stone and the other is real. And I only reward that person who can point out the artificial e)e, but nobody has been successful in this test uptil now. You can try ' That man looked into the eyes and said, 'Your left eye is artificial.' The millionaire said, 'You have surprised me, how did you know it?' The man replied, 'Your left eye shows some mercy, so I thought this must be stone. Faces may change but they cannot be expressionless. Only the faces of dead people can be without any expression, those of living cannot be so.

If you observe children's faces, you will see that they change as quickly as the blasts of wind. And if you examine the faces of older people, you will see that they have become stony. The meaning of old faces is that everything is fixed there. There is no liquidity there. When I say do not change faces, I do not mean to say that you should make your face expressionless. I am simply asking not to put on false faces. It should be your own face; it will change every moment. It should respond to every mood and express itself as the situation demands it. It must be so. Life is responsive, so the face should have liquidity, but the face must be yours. Liquidity should be yours. There will be a change every moment, as everything in life is changing every moment. There is nothing fixed here, everything is undergoing change. So life is like the swinging leaves of a tree. All are shaking all the time. Nothing is steady except change in life. Change is the only thing in life which does not change.

Heraclaites has said, you cannot step twice in the same river. Even in one moment you cannot step twice. Life is like a river in which everything will go on changing. But the thing which is going to change should be yours, that face should be yours, it should be authentic. You may go on changing if you are you. Change is life and if you can remember during these changes that there is someone within who sees these changes you will attain 'SAMADHI' -- the highest form of meditation. The face should be yours, and you should also be the witness standing behind this flow of changes and observing them. When the moon is

rising, eyes are smiling, when there is a dark night, eyes weep, when flowers smell, the mind is dancing, when they fall down you are sorry, when dear ones meet there is joy, and when they separate there is pain -- there should be 'someone' behind you observing all these changes. But the face should be yours which he is observing.

What is there for him to see in a false, plastic face? He does not change. When you assume a false, artificial face, you have to change your face, that is, you remove one and put on another. But when your own face changes, it becomes a new one in the new circumstances and a new flow of life. The face is the same, but the new responses of life, the new reactions of life make it new. But then if 'someone' within, being awakened observes, the changing face becomes meaningful, and the unchanging witness looks like Brahma, the Highest. And then you go beyond yourself and, when anyone goes beyond one's self, one enters God.

You have said it is a subtle stealing to put on an individuality and a face from outside and they lead to hypocrisy and irreligion: but now-a-days it is seen that many new Sannyasis are gathering round you and without any special preparation and maturity you go on admitting them in the new sannyasa way of life. Are you not harming religion to a great extent by acting in this manner? Please explain this.

The first thing is this. If anyone tries to be like me, I shall stop him. I shall tell him it is suicide to try to be like me. But if a person begins a journey to try to be like himself, I will wish him all the luck. I have no objection in becoming a witness for those sannyasis who wish I should become a witness on their journey to God. But I am not their Guru or Master. Nobody is my pupil, I am simply a witness. I do not have any objection to becoming a witness if anyone starts to follow the path of sannyasa in front of me, but I would object strongly if anyone approaches me to become my pupil. If anyone wants to follow me, I shall stop him. But it is impossible for me not to give my good wishes to him who is starting on his own journey to God. There is no reason to believe the sannyasis whom you see around here trying to imitate me. I do not wear red or ochre clothes. I do not have any 'MALA' around my neck.

Now you tell me, I am accepting, approving the sannyasa of anyone without taking into consideration his or her fitness. When God Himself has accepted U5 all without any conditions, who am I then not to accept them? And there is only one fitness to be a sannyasi and that is, the person concerned accepts with total humility his 'unfitness'. There is no other test of fitness except this. If somebody says, 'I am a fit person. Please give me sannyasa,' I will immediately fold my hands (a sign of saying 'excuse me') because there is on need for a fit person to be a sannyasi. And one who thinks himself fit, will not attain sannyasa because sannyasa is the power of humility -- humbleness. It blooms in humility. He who goes before God with a certificate of fitness will, find perhaps doors closed against him. The doors will open for him who stands at the doors with tears in his eyes and will say, I am an unfit person. I have no qualification to ask you to open the doors, and yet I am trying, I have a great desire, I have a sort of madness, I have hunger, a keen desire to see you.

It is enough for me when a person comes to me and expresses his/her desire to be a sannyasi. I never examine the fitness of that person. Is not his desire to be a sannyasi enough? Are not his keen thirst and prayers -- request to be a sannyasi enough? And what is the test of fitness? What can a person do except show his thirst or his prayers. What can a person do except completely surrender? But is any qualification, any certificate required for surrender? A person with qualifications cannot surrender, because he thinks he has a right. But only those who are fully aware of their unfitness can surrender.

The doors of God are always open for them who are helpless, unfit, lowly, and unqualified, whose hearts are full of prayer. But those who are fit, certified, and qualified, hold degrees of Kashi, are experts in the knowledge of the *shastras* are compact with penance, and who have a list of fasts observed by them, are full of pride and vanity. There is no other greater 'unfitness' -- disqualification then pride. All who consider themselves fit are full of pride. Only those who consider themselves unfit are able to go on a journey of humbleness, so I cannot inquire about their fitness. Moreover I am not their Guru who can inquire about their fitness. They have come to me only with a view to make me their witness. I shall tell you two or three more things about this.

According to me Sannyas is a direct relationship between an individual and God. There cannot be any intermediary. Sannyas is a direct surrender by an individual. When God is present on all sides, there is no need for anyone to be an intermediary between them. If a person wants to surrender to God he can do so. An unfit person begins to be fit by surrendering himself to God. Moreover, the beginning of fitness qualifications takes place by the determination, surrender, and prayers of the unfit. A Sannyasi is not a realized person, to be a sannyasi is simply to make a firm determination to start on a journey to become a

realized person. A Sannyasi is simply the first point of that holy journey, it is not the end. It is only the blessed beginning, it is the milestone on that road, it is not the destination. Why should he walk who has already reached the destination. And how can he who has not reached the destination show that he has reached it? The first step towards that destination will be taken when a person consider himself unfit, and when it is taken, it should be considered a great qualification. When a person dares take the first step, he shows great determination.

I look at sannyas from a special point of view. According to me Sannyas is only the remembering of the fact that I now dedicate myself to God. Now I dedicate myself in search of truth. I am bold enough to say that I shall try to live like a religious minded person. These red ochre coloured clothes which you see are for remembering, that now I am not that which I was till yesterday. Nobody can become a sannyasi by merely changing clothes, but a sannyasi can change his clothes. None can become a sannyasi by putting a *mala* on his neck, but a sannyasi can put on a *mala* and can use it. The *mala* on the neck is suggestive of the transformation in his life. When you go shopping in a market you tie a knot at the end of a handkerchief or a garment. As soon as you touch the knot, you are at once reminded of the thing to be bought. The knot is not the thing, and it is also not certain that the person who tied the knot would positively bring the thing. And yet he can forget the thing. He ties the knot and on ninety occasions out of a hundred, he brings the thing due to the knot. These clothes, this *mala*, are only outward changes, they are not sannyas. It is just like tying a knot which means that the person has started on a journey to sannyas. This is a remembering, a reminder which may remain in one's consciousness and be very helpful too.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Process of progress

13 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011130
ShortTitle: PPATH05
Audio: No
Video: No

Nonviolence, nonpossessiveness, nonstealing, desirelessness and awareness are the fundamental vows of the art of sannyas. Sannyas like life is an art. Only those who are experts in the art of life can achieve sannyas. The art of sannyas goes beyond life. Only those who can experience life in its totality are able to enter sannyas. It is the next step of life. God is that building which is reached by ascending the ladder of *samsar* -- worldly life. So the first point I would like to make clear is that there is no opposition -- no contrast between the *samsar* and the sannyas. They are the two camps of the same journey. Sannyas evolves and blooms in the *samsar* itself. There is no enmity between the sannyas and *samsar*, on the contrary the sannyas is the fruit of deep and wide experience of the *samsar*. In fact the experience of sannyas is directly proportionate to the experience of *samsar*. Only those who do not under stand life, those who cannot go deep into the experiences of life, remain away from sannyas.

According to my view the flowers of sannyas blooms in the midst of *samsar*, and goes beyond, sannyas means going beyond *samsar*. In his search for happiness, a person finds that he is going deeper and deeper into unhappiness. While wishing or longing for peace he finds dis-quietude. While running after riches, he sees that poverty within becomes more solid. His eyes open and he begins to look beyond the *samsar* in his life. Some people have told me that they find this subject difficult to understand and it goes high above their heads. My advice is to raise your heads. That would enable your raised eyes to look into the world of

samsar and those talks would enter your heart. These matters are bound to be complex and difficult, they cannot be easy because their final fruit in nothing but unhappiness, their final result is nothing but ignorance, their final essence is nothing but darkness. The thing appears in one form, our delusion creates something else, and the truth is yet something else -- other than that. But we live as if we are lost in the *samsar*, so we do not even have the idea that there can be any other truth than this.

I have heard that a man went to see the French Novelist Balzac. He began to talk with Balzac about the characters in his novels. While discussing the characters in the novels, the talk shifted to the topics of political leaders and politics. Balzac kept on talking for some time and then said, 'Excuse me, let us come back to reality again.' And he began again to talk about the characters of his novels. To Balzac, characters of his novels were a reality, and the living characters on the stage of life were unreal. He said, 'leave alone these unreal talks, we should come back to our talk of realities.'

Balzac is a novelist, to him characters in his novels are lore true -- to life. We are unable to see any other untruth except this *samsar*, in which we stand so deeply immersed. Howsoever the *samsar* becomes an unreal thing to those who, having raised their eyes, have seen it. The eyes directed in search of 'that' is called sannyas.

Being fed up, the sannyas is on the verge of disappearing from the world. It has not been able to stand the shocks of *samsar* and now stands alienated. The societies institutions and the order which had kept it alive and nurtured it are also in the process of disappearing. If the sannyas cannot accept or adjust to the new circumstances, too will not be spared. If we fail to give a new dimension -- a new meaning to sannyas. This century will be perhaps the last one for the sannyasis, so it is very important in my view to save the sannyasis. It is the deepest fragrance of life -- the greatest truth of life. It has become necessary to link it with the samsar. Now sannyasis cannot rive outside the *samsar*. Now it shall have to live in he midst of *samsar*, in the market-place, in the shop, in the office. Only then will it be spared

Now he cannot live as an unproductive member of the society. He has to be an integral part of life around him. He cannot leave or run away from the *samsar* to attain sannyas. Sannyas is where there is full fragrance of life. It is a joy to be amidst the deep struggles of life. The fragrance of sannyas is only tested when its flowers bloom amidst the foul smell of life. Once we get to understand and know exactly what sannyas is, then there is no need to leave or escape from home, family, wife, children, work etc. The sannyasi who does this is always weak. He has to transform himself where he is. It is not the circumstances that matter but the mental attitude. Transformation comes from within and not outside. It is related to his personal individuality.

Artegaveyasti has narrated a small incident. It is said that a certain individual was on the point of death in his house. The wife is beating her breast and weeping aloud. A doctor is standing near the bed. That man is a respectable and a famous person. A press reporter is standing there -- ready to send the news of his death to the paper. Along with the reporter a painter is also there. He wants to see a person dying. He wants to draw a painting of death. The wife is weeping aloud. The doctor is standing dejected, crestfallen. For him, it is a professional defeat. He could not save this man. The reporter is ready with his pen and diary, to note down the time of death and then to hasten to the Press-Office. The painter is standing and thinking and observing.

Only one thing is happening in that room. One man is about to die, but it is not the same thing for the wife, the doctor, the reporter and the painter. Four different things are taking place. To the wife, it is not simply the dying of somebody -- she herself is dying, for the wife this is not any scene which is happening outside. It is pertaining to her very life. Now she can never be the same again. Something of hers will die -- perish, forever, in which no new sprouts will perhaps ever come out. She is completely in-one-with this scene. To the doctor, there is no death -- feeling within to him somebody is dying. But he is sorry because he could not succeed in saving him. To the wife, something is dying in her heart, to the doctor, some action of dying is going on in his brain. He is thinking if some other medicines had been given, the patient would have been saved. Have I made an error in his diagnosis. What should I do if another patient suffering from this very disease is on his death-bed.

The doctor's heart is not at all affected by the death of the patient, but much activity is going on in his brain. There is not that much activity in the reporter's brain. He is frequently consulting his watch to note down the time of death and then to inform the office. There is nothing else going on in his brain. He is just waiting for death. For the painter whether the man is dying or not dying has no relation at all. He is studying the darkness covering the face of that man. He is expecting to observe the last flickering light of life which will be seen at the moment of death on the face of that man. He is seeing the oncoming darkness in the

room. He is observing the shadow of death which has gripped that room from all the four sides. To him the event of death of a person is a play of colours. He is examining colours, as he wants to draw a painting of death. He is totally an outsider, he has no other concern in this event. It does not make any difference to him whether this man dies, it makes no difference to him if that wife dies or that doctor dies or that reporter dies. He is engrossed in catching the beauty of the colours of death, he has no relation whatsoever with death. There is only one situation but it has four different mental attitudes. There could be even four thousand. Life is the same for a person of mundane existence as well as for a sannyasi but mental attitudes are different. The sannyasi is trying to look at life from different view points different angles of vision. The mental attitude of a man of the world is quite different.

The *samsar* and the sannyas are two different mental attitudes, therefore, it is not necessary to run away from situations. It is a matter of great wonder how situations change when the mental attitude changes. This includes a hanging mind which may also embrace a change of situations. These changes are neither clear nor visible to the mind of a sannyas. He has a firm faith in this state. But a *samsar* believes that if the situation alters everything is altered and is ever caught in the mundane existence of life. I wish to tell you that sannyas is such a thing which ought to be saved. That West has given us science, it is the contribution of the West for mankind. The East has given us sannyas, it is a contribution of the East for the *samsar*.

As said earlier, sannyas is almost becoming extinct along with its supporting bodies. Tibet the home of the sannyasi is no more. It has to be revived again (not in the Press monasteries or in the Himalayas) but where the wordly life is -- shops, factories, universities, etc. It has to come into the society from within its cores. An individual remains where he is but his mental attitude towards life is motivated by the five vows. The order of things is the same but his mentality is transforming amidst all the old associations. This is achieved through penance -- a difficult task -- but a wonderful and a profound experience.

The sannyas like love cannot become an institution. Institutions are made for security. Sannyas is a personal experience, like love it blooms and spreads. In an institution it is devoid of all its beauty, interest and mystery. An institution becomes like a prison for the sannyasi if he cannot return to the *samsar* if he so desires. But the state of sannyas is ones personal decision, one has the freedom to experience it fully and courageously and without any regrets. I know hundreds of sannyasis who are miserable because they cannot return to the *samsar*. I wish to emphasize on this state of the sannyasa. Just as science is the gift of the West to the world, sannyas is the great gift from the East, along with the greatest individuals of Asia like -- Buddha, Mahavira, Christ and Muhammed.

The word Asia originates from the word 'Asu' of the Babylonian language which is almost six thousand years old. 'Asu' means the place from where the sun rises. It is opposite of the word 'Aresh' (Assariyan), from which the word 'Europe' originates. It means the place where the sunsets. The world got science and scientists from the land of the setting sun, where there is a quarrel with darkness and there is activity to go into the depth of objects and search for material progress. While sannyas is born out of the search for nonmaterial, where there is movement to understand the depths about God and love of light. Sannyas is a personal decision. It is one's own understanding with one's inner vision. There is no pressure from any side. If he can go in, he can also return.

In my opinion it is not right for every individual to take a life time vow of sannyas. What I think is right today may appear wrong tomorrow. Everything in this world is periodical. A person enters sannyas to know what it is, if he finds it interesting he will continue to be a sannyasi, if not, there is no need for him to remain one just because of his decision. He will loose faith in the beauty of the sannyas. Every person has a right to learn from his errors. When he cannot learn from his errors ho continues to plant ignorance instead of knowledge-wisdom in his life. The decision of a life long sannyas may contribute to make a sannyasi a more ignorant person than a man of knowledge.

There are two countries in the world where there is a separate arrangement for periodical renunciation. A life-long renunciation and a periodical one are prevalent in Burma and Thailand. Any person can take a vow of sannyas for three months in a year. So you will meet lakhs of people in Burma who have adopted sannyas, some for three months, some for six months, some for a year, and some for two or four years. Such a person enters the world of sannyas for a fixed period. If a person during his experience of forty years of life, has been a sannyasi for ten or twelve months, he will be different from a person who has never entered the order of sannyas. If a person becomes a sannyasi even for one month in a year, he will not return as the same person as he was, because the next eleven months will be quite different for him. A person leads his whole life according to his inner self. I think-believe-it is not necessary to take a vow for the whole life, it will be a fortunate thing if it becomes a life-long event. It is the grace of God if it spreads for the whole life.

Even the desire to take the decision for a moment is enough. The decision for today is sufficient.

The next important point is that the sannyas is beyond the realms of religion. It is not necessary to be a Muslim, a Hindu or a Christian. It is a sannyasis own personal choice whether he reads the Gita, or the Koran or the Bible or whether he goes to the masjid, a church or a temple.

On becoming a sannyasi one belongs to no religious sect. All religions and sects are one for him. In fact, they all belong to him. If we can bring forth such a sannyasi in the world who is beyond all religious sects, we can easily lead this world on to a truly religious path. This would interlink man with man. So many problems of this world would just disappear. Say if he we had one or two lakhs of such sannyasis we can take the greatest step to destroy the feelings of hatred and enmity between men and nations in this world.

I like to divide this kind of sannyas into three divisions which will be easy for you to understand. Number one, those who wish to lead their life as they are leading it at present, should continue to stay there and become sannyasis. They have simply to make an announcement of their decision to the world and to themselves. But this should not make an iota of change in the place where they are. They only have to change themselves.

There are many old people who come to me and tell me that they have too many problems in their house. They do not have any kind of communication in their families. The younger generation has no interest in the old people. All the links between them have been broken.

In the older-times there was an arrangement in the country when all the old people used to go to the ashramas. After the break-up of the arrangement there was a lack of understanding between the successive generations. Now according to this system all people over the age of seventy were sent to the forests and those old sannyasis taught the children who were sent there. Thus a link was forged between the two. And the old 'used to give what they had known and learnt during their long lives to these children.

There are many things which cannot be learnt in the universities; they can only be learnt through experience. One can acquire knowledge in colleges but not wisdom. Wisdom is acquired through the kicks, pushings and the conflicts of life. Now this situation where the older and the youngest generation used to mix, where the setting sun and the rising sun used to meet and the setting sun used to impart what it had acquired during its journey to the rising sun, is no more. The results -- effect -- of such a situation have been frightful. The distance between generations has widened. There is no dialogue -- no discussion -- between the old and the young. Children do not understand old men's language nor do the old understand children's language. The old are dissatisfied with the children and the children laugh at the old, and that is the sign of their dissatisfaction. If there is no proportion -- comparative value in life, if generations stand against one another as enemies, then life becomes an anarchy. The whole harmony is lost in such a life.

In my opinion, there should be one kind of sannyasis who live at home taking care of all the duties and responsibilities. Many among them may soon reach the stage where they do not have these responsibilities either. Then there are those who have no responsibilities and become a burden in the house and start indulging in useless chores .around. It is most necessary for these kind to go to the world of ashramas, where they could practice *sadhana* -- devotion and meditation. They would also educate the children who go to them occasionally from the nearby places. These ashramas would function somewhat like universities.

There could also be another class of people who have no interest in worldly life. May be the chain of past events brings them to this point. Life for them has lost all its purpose and meaning. To push such people into the worldly life is like initiating a person who is about to get married into the life of sannyas by force. A person with an inborn fragrance of sannyas should most necessarily live in an .ashram where his life would be more productive. There they could run a farm or a hospital and be self-sufficient.

Those who cannot adjust to any of these should take some time off or a holiday every once in a while. Even God rested and become a sannyasi on the seventh day after creating the world. This holiday should be spent in an ashram as a sannyasi. When its over he can go back to his work. This will alter his whole angle of vision. In this manner the sannyas becomes very meaningful, and can be saved from becoming extinct. Or else it will suffer the same fate as Buddha in China, where every idea of Buddha has been replaced by Mao. The joy and compassion in the life of Buddha, and the nectar in each of his utterances are absolutely incomparable to Mao's life and words. There is no comparison or a relation between the two. But this is happening and it can spread in the whole world.

If some one wishes that the ancient tradition -- ideas about Sannyas should be adhered to, then the flower of religion will soon fade away in this world. It is necessary to give birth to a new ideology about Sannyas if we wish to protect the flower of religion in this world.

Now a question arises: If nonstealing means nonfollowing, why have all prophets, religious leaders etc. created organisations for their followers? For example why did Mahavira create four-fold organization of *sadhu-sadhvi* and *shravak-shravaki*? In reply I shall say that meanings of words undergo a great change in course of years. Some words which had a particular meaning 2,500 years ago, do not have the same meaning today. And great errors are made due to this. A big change has taken place between what Mahavira called a *sangh* and what we understand by it today. Mahavira did not name any institution a sangh. He called that assembly a sangh which had similar-minded people in it and who experienced a uniform type of joyous music. In Mahavira's concept of the sangh their was a spirit of companionship and harmony among the people in their search for truth, as fellow travellers. The meaning of sangh, according to Mahavira, is not an organisation. The word 'sangh,' does not mean an association, a club, a coming together, because an association is always established in opposition to something else. A *sangathan* -- an association -- is always made to oppose something else. The sangathan is always made to protect oneself; or to attack someone else. Mahavira had neither to protect himself nor had he to attack somebody. So the sangh did not have that meaning which we have.

On the other hand the Mussalman, for example, might say, 'Unite because Islam is in danger.' Or the Hindu would say, 'Let us unite because Hinduism is in danger.' India may call, 'Be united because China is preparing to invade us.' Pakistan might relay 'Be united because India is our enemy, and is our neighbour.' This is sangathan, and it invariably concerns either an attack or protection. For Mahavira, it has quite another meaning. By sangh Mahavira meant a communion; an assembly of like-minded seekers of truth, fellow travellers. There is no 'organisation' in it, no outside machinery for its management. It is like a meeting of four music lovers of a town who sit for the night to entertain each other. Someone plays the tambourines, someone else plays the harmonium. This is no sangh, it is simply an assembly of like-minded people. There may be four people in the town who practice meditation sitting in a room. They are dedicating themselves to God. This is not a sangh. This is not against anybody, nor is it in favour of anybody. This is only an assembly. To Mahavira, a sangh was a communion, an assembly of such persons who are on the journey in search of Truth. Such a sangh can be useful, not in the sense of a sangathan, but as an assembly -- meeting ground. This assembly can be very useful because our whole life is linked with all things around us. If in a town, ten lovers of music come together and sing songs, it will bring them more joy and pleasure.

I have heard that if a Sitar is played in an empty room and there is another Sitar lying in a corner, an expert Sitarplayer can make the wires of that other Sitar jingle. Only one is played but its sound vibrations will touch the wires of the idle Sitar and make it jingle. If ten people come together and practise meditation and if one of those people goes deep into his meditation, his awakened vibrations will rouse the dormant vibrations of the others. Therefore, a community meditation has its own usefulness, a community practice of devotion has its own usefulness, a community prayer has its own usefulness. A community effort becomes very useful and meaningful for us who are weak-minded.

The sanghs of Mahavira, brought together people who had love in their hearts. It is very different from say a couple of thieves who get together and plan something which is going to harm somebody. Such unions-sangh of rogues only pollute and darken the society. What we need more today, is the getting together of good people, who simply meet for the joy of meeting. Earlier, the temples or the masjids were the places where such people met. They sent out pure and holy vibrations of love. But today even such places have become professional organisations. But all that is best is produced by the best people like Mahavira, and it is unfortunate that people could not save it. They try to save it in its purest form but things change. There is a reason for this. Mahavira lived for eighty years. What he has given falls into our hands, who are not Mahaviras, and who have no relation at all, no knowledge at all of that highest consciousness (of Mahavira). Things will turn out as we shall fashion them.

I have heard that Moses had a flute, and he used to go to a mountain sometimes to play it. Hearing it, the shepherds passing by that road stopped to hear the music. Deer of the forest stopped moving, birds became silent, and they surrounded him. After the death of Moses, shepherds who had heard the music of that divine flute kept it under a tree and began to worship it. It was a bamboo flute. Only a generation or two had lapsed when people began to say, 'what is there in this simple bamboo flute? There should be something worth more to it to worship it.' They gave it a golden covering so that people could worship it. After a generation or two people said, 'what is there in this simple gold flute?' So they bought diamonds and jewels and

covered it with them. But now no sound could be produced from that flute. After sometime an expert musician was passing by that road, and he said to some one, 'I have heard that the flute of Moses is being worshipped somewhere here. I wish to have a *darshan* -- a look -- of that flute.' When he went there, the flute was not there. It was covered with golden plaster and diamonds and jewels. He blew it from both ends. There was not even a hole in it for the sound to come out.

Mahavira's flute is also transformed like that, Buddha's flute is also altered like that, and we treat the flute of Jesus also in the same manner. Those who possess it make it ugly. The responsibility for this ugliness is not Mahaviras or Buddhas or Krishnas. The ugliness is entirely due to us it is our responsibility. Therefore, if an individual like Mahavira takes birth today, he shall have to speak against Mahavira himself. The reason to speak against Mahavira is that it is necessary to destroy that image of Mahavira which has been made by you. If some expert musician returns he will have to speak against that flute because it is not the flute of Moses. If Jesus would return, he would have to speak against Jesus, because even Jesus would not be able to recognise himself because of the transformation done to his image by us. He would doubt whether he had ever come on this earth, whether that was his image.

Everything is distorted when it is handled by man, but there is no wag out of it. We should tell the lovers of Moses who collect round him not to worship the flute but to learn to play the flute. It does not matter if they can't play like Moses, one thing will be certain that it will not get covered with gold and jewels. Then they can at least claim that it is not the worship of the flute but it is of the music coming out from it. This music can be produced only when the flute is hollow. If gold is filled in it, no music can come out of it.

Instead of only worshipping Mahavira and Buddha, if we contemplated upon their great achievement we would perhaps be able to stop distorting their true images. But are busy performing pujas. Pujas cause distortions. We not only kill what we worship but we cover it up with our own images and ideas, weave our own stories around them. The original thing slowly turns into ashes and loses all its individuality. This is all very unfortunate and we are helpless with our long established habits. Almost everybody in the world has got 'Moses' flute' with him, but no tune is corning out of it. Buddha used to tell the people, 'Don't worship me.' Mahavira says 'You yourself are God'. The man who is telling others, 'You yourself are God,' is emphasising the fact 'Don't worship me.' That man says 'you yourself are that whom you worship. It is not necessary for you to worship someone else.' Mahavira says, 'Be independent, leave aside all dependence, because whom are you depending upon? You are that yourself what you search.'

This is the cause for all the fundamental mistakes of man. Uptil now man has succeeded and Buddha and Mahavira are defeated. One does not know whether this sort of position will change in future or not, but efforts to change it should continue. Now the individual who brings the message of God should fight against those past errors of man. It cannot be said (definitely) that man will believe in that message, because nothing could be asserted definitely and yet efforts should continue.

Now the final point about this question is that no matter how much gold or jewels cover Moses' flute today or no matter how many errors man has committed till now, we shall be able to find out Moses' flute hidden within.

If we remove all that has been attributed to Mahavira by his followers, remove all the smearings, if we cast away all the clothes that have been put on Buddha by his followers, we will see that real truth there even today. These outer coverings of 2,500 years have no value today. You need to search Buddha and Mahavira within yourself. And bear in mind, as long as I do not reach my inner Mahavira, I cannot know any Mahavira outside. As long as I do not reach Krishna within me, no Krishna will have any meaning for me. As long as Buddha is not awakened in me, not a word of Buddha can be word of my language. If we find out our 'self', we find all selves.

IS LEARNING STEALING?

One may go to them who have knowledge, but should not accept what they say or know. Scrutinise properly what they know. You should not be a blind believer. Don't get fixed in what they know, keep your eyes open and investigate. Inspiration from others does not mean to accept from others. If you approach Mahavira, and get inspired by him, it does not mean that you should begin crying like Mahavira. Having approached Mahavira, inspiration would mean this: if this light -- knowledge -- wisdom could take birth in Mahavira, why could it not take its birth in me also? This is the challenge. In English, the word is inspiration. It is very important. It is necessary to pay attention to the 'In' in it. But we always take

inspiration from others. Thus the word is misunderstood. 'Inspiration' means inner impulse. The other can be an instrument in this. The other cannot become a support. The other can be a challenge, he cannot become a rule. A lighted-lamp can become a source of information for an extinguished lamp which can also burn, because it has a wick and it has oil. And if this burning lamp does not become a source of inspiration for the extinguished-lamp and simply becomes an object of worship and following, then even if the extinguished lamp sits with its head bowed down at the feet of the burning lamp for infinite time, nothing will come out of it.

Inspiration means a challenge. Wherever 'that' is seen it should be a -- challenge an inspiration -- for him who should say 'Why is "that" not happening within me? Why should not that happen within me which has happened for one individual in this world?' all the means are present there. This heart is there which should become Mira's songs. This intellect is there, it should become wisdom. This body is there wherein many people have attained God. These eyes are there, with which not only the objects can be seen but also that which is unseen can be perceived. These ears are there, which not only hears the music outside but also the inner one which Kabir had heard. Why can't I not hear the inner music if Kabir could hear it?'

The meaning of *prerana* is this: Go to all, search in all directions, see them who have reached the highest peaks, see them also who have achieved the depths, and see under your feet where you are standing. You can also go to those heights and those depths. That's all, there is in the meaning of the word 'Inspiration'. If you see more than this in its meaning, it will not be 'Inspiration', then it will be a following, it will be copying, and then you are blind, you are not a person with eyes. It is, of course, very essential for us not to be blind. A blind person cannot search God. He will be always groping about following somebody and wandering here and there.

Now can you achieve truth following someone? Truth is with me, let a blow fall on you. Let it be from anybody -- it may be from Mahavira or Buddha or Krishna or Christ, let it fall on you. Accept the challenge from where you get it and thank the person -- the giver for this challenge. But learn not that which you have seen, learn that which is possible within you. Understand the difference between the two. Don't learn that from others which has taken place within them. Only learn this much that whatever has taken place within them has the same potentialities in me too. That is also my seed. It is possible within me. Keep a seed near a big tree. The seed is not in a position to know that such a big tree is lying hidden within me. But if the seed sees that tree and asks it 'Have you always been such a big tree?' The tree would reply, 'I was a seed once and exactly like you. I had also asked the same question. They all replied, we were as sweet and as small as you are now. All this greatness was hidden within. It has only manifested itself now.'

The seed now has got a challenge, Now it will break open. But it cannot be exactly like that adjoining tree. It will only be what it *can* be. It is possible that another tree is lying hidden in that seed. If you remember this much, inspiration is not harmful, then it becomes helpful and fruitful. When inspiration comes from within then it becomes an inspiration. It is an inner stroke. When it is roused from a sleeping condition within by receiving a blow from a thing outside, then we know for the first time that we can also be this. This remembering is known as Inspiration. In this meaning one will have to learn, will be constantly learning. But learning and believing are quite separate things. Only ho believes who desires to learn, one who will not believe, will be searching and searching, and will continue not to believe till he has not achieved. When he starts in search of something, his search will not be a search of believing but it will be of knowing.

The meaning of learning is not faith or blind belief, it means 'to find out'. The meaning of learning is curiosity. It is a journey. It is the beginning, not the end. But we remain inactive after learning a thing. We say we have learnt from the Gita. What happens by learning from the Gita? You can learn Gita, but you cannot be Krishna by learning it. Nothing will happen even if you memorised the whole of it. One thing is quite certain that Krishna did not memorise it, and if he were asked to repeat it, he would have made many mistakes. Gita is a spontaneous flow, it is not a memory. It is a stream which has emanated from Krishna. And what are you doing? You are pouring it inside out. No, after reading Krishna's Gita you should be filled with the keen desire to wait for that day when Gita will sprout from your heart and flow out. When will that day come when my soul also becomes the divine Gita, when will it be the celestial song? You should be filled with this remembering only. Leave Krishna alone, leave his Gita alone, and start to search your own Gita.

One thing is certain, why should it not sprout from me when it can spring out from Krishna? God is not the patrimony of anybody. If Krishna could get the divine Gita can also get it. If it arose from the musical instruments of his soul, it can also arise from the musical instruments of my soul. But what about us? We

are doing something quite different. We understand that to learn Gita is to memorise it. The meaning of learning the Gita is simply this: Now we have received a challenge. We will not be at ease until Gita does not take birth from within us. There will be no ease till every word of our speech does not become the word of God. You may learn it -- cram it. It is easy to learn-memorise-Gita. To commit Gita to memory is a child's work (very easy), and the less intelligent a person, the easier and quicker is it for him to memorise it.

We should know what is right learning? We have to learn something else besides simple learning. We have to learn *that happening* which is known by the name of Krishna. We do not want to learn what has come out of Krishna's mouth. What we have to learn is that -- my seed can also sprout just as the seed is within Krishna sprouted, blossomed and became a tree. We have to learn-to-know and have that keen desire to break the seed. What we have to learn from Krishna is the madness, the obstinacy, the firm determination to break that seed. It can be learnt from Buddha and Christ also. It can be learnt from thousands of ways. And he who is eager to learn will be reminded even by flowers blossoming into a tree. One is reminded of Him by the shining stars in the sky, by the streams sprouting from the earth. We are reminded of Him by all and from all.

Once a Sufi saint was passing through a town. It was evening and a child was going to a temple with a lamp. The saint stopped him and asked, 'How did the light come in this lamp? Have you lighted the lamp?' The child replied 'I lighted it, but I don't know from where the light came.' Then the child blew off the light and said, 'It has disappeared in front of you.' 'And now tell me where has the light gone away? Has it not gone in front of you? Then I will also show where it has gone. That saint fell at the feet of the child and said that he would not ask any wrong question from that day, because it was foolishness to ask a question which he could not answer. He further requested the child to pardon him and declared that even he did not know where the light had gone. And then said, 'Leave the lamp alone. You did well in reminding me. I do not even know where the light burning within my lamp (body) comes from. I do not know where it will disappear when it is extinguished in my lamp. Let me first inquire know -- about my own lamp -- self -- and then I shall search about this earthen lamp.' He learnt something from this event.

There was an old woman living in the Ashrama of a Jain Sadhu. She told the Sadhu, 'The event (realisation) is not happening yet. Teach me something more, something else. She had learnt all the main principles, had learnt the shastras (scripture), but the fulfilment did not come. So she urged the sadhu to teach her more and more. The sadhu said, 'you yourself don't learn "That" which is being taught on all sides.' After sometime, she was sitting under a tree and a dry leaf fell from the tree. This was enough for her, she began to dance and shout in the Ashrama what she had learnt. The people asked, 'Which shastra did you learn from? Please teach us, others are also ready here to learn.' She replied, 'I did not learn from any shastra, I saw a dry leaf falling from a tree and my desire was fulfilled.' But the people said, 'Oh mad woman, we have also seen many dried leaves falling from the trees, how did that effect you?' She said, 'No sooner did a dry leaf fall from the tree something within me also fell down, and I understood, if not today, tomorrow I shall also fall down just like this dried leaf. Then why should I be so still, so proud when I have to fall down like a dried leaf? I saw the dry leaf rocking in the air pushed to the East and the West. The air was kicking it. It began to wander about the road. Not only this day, but the day which I call tomorrow it will be reduced to ashes and it will be pushed here and there by the currents of the wind. I will roam about like the dried leaf. From today "I" am not there. I have learnt this from the dried leaf.'

Its meaning is to keep ones eyes open and to accept challenges. Challenges come from all sides. A father gets them from his son. A son can gets them from his father. They can be got from a stranger while walking on a road. They can he had from the neighbour. They can be got from anybody. We require a mind eager to learn and the true meaning of learning. We understand learning as memorising. Our learning is intellectual. Learning words, learning principles, memorising. When one is truly learning, he learns with every small hair on the body, by every breath, by every small particle of his life, with each throbbing of his heart. When the total individuality is prepared to learn, even a very small challenge thrills us and the dormant life -- energy is aroused. We have to prepare ourselves for this condition. And those who are busy learning in an useless manner, have no time left, no interest left, and no place left in their mind. Everything is full. If you stand before God someday and ask Him why you could not learn -- know him, He would not say that you did not know enough so you could not know him

We would say that you learnt so much that there is no place left for you to learn Me. We have learnt

much, but that which is worth learning has been left out. We do not understand a challenge. We do not learn to recognise a challenge.

Religion is a challenge. If you learn to recognise a challenge, you will get a challenge from anywhere. There are no royal roads -- for it. There are no hard and fast ways for it. The essence of life could break from anywhere. Life can take hold of you from anywhere Keep the doors of mind open. Keep on learning while walking on a road, while sleeping, while getting up and sitting. Keep on accepting challenges. You may receive a deep blow some day and the Veena of your heart will begin to vibrate.

Generally we react, we retaliate. If someone abuses us, we w ant to abuse him back. We do not want to abuse. Something causes us to abuse and we become slaves of someone. If I was to make you angry only a slight push is required to arouse it. The thing which can be produced in us by others is a sign of slavery. Reaction is slavery. Someone praises us we are greatly pleased. Someone censures us we feel dejected and lost. We by ourselves are nothing at all, we are what the opinion is about us. To know what the people say about us, we preserve the newspaper cuttings with us. It should be considered a matter of great grace, we do not stick them on our clothes. All the time we are simply reacting. We do that, which others cause us to do. We are not individuals. We begin to become individuals only when we begin to respond.

Response is experiencing feeling. There is a great difference in response and reaction. Take an example. A person abuses you, there will always be the desire in you to abuse back. But if you respond it would be different. A person abuses you, if you pity him you say to yourself. 'Poor man! I do not know, what causes him to abuse this way' -- this is a response. You have not acted because of his abuses. You have continued to act according to your own views. The action which is stimulated in you is not a mechanical result of his abuses, it is a conscious answer in return. It is a conscious response. There is a great difference between these two actions. When we switch on an electric button, the fan begins to revolve. The fan does not think whether to revolve or not to revolve. When the button is pressed, it goes on working, again the button is pressed, it stops working; similarly when you are abused -- the button is pressed -- you become angry. You are praised -- the button is pressed -- anger vanishes. So think, are you an individual or a machine? Your behaviour is mechanical. Reaction is mechanical. Response is a sign of consciousness. Response a very great thing.

When Jesus was to be crucified by the people, he was asked to pray to God at the last moment of his life, then Jesus prayed to God to pardon those people as they did not know what they were doing. This is response. This is a conscious reply. If a person is to be crucified he cannot generally show this type of reaction. His reaction would be to abuse his executioners, to curse them, to curse them to destruction. He would pray, 'Oh God, these people are crucifying your dear son, burn them, throw them all in hell.' This would be his reaction. This is mechanical. Jesus said, 'Pardon them because they know not what they are doing.' This is response.

Therefore the individual who wishes to enter the world of *sadhana* -- practice for fulfilment-wants to go on the path of the sannyas, should be constantly aware of his actions, whether he is reacting or responding. While walking on a road you get pushed by another person, you should stop for a moment. What is the hurry to react? You should stop for a moment and see whether the answer you were about to give was mechanical or full of consciousness. You will find yourself in difficulty. Then you will not be able to give a mechanical answer. It is possible, you will laugh and proceed further on your way, you may not answer. But such behaviour will also be your answer. But we do not even give this much chance to ourselves. On one side, the button is pressed, on the other side sex is excited. You get a push and the result is anger. Somebody praised us and immediately we get a swollen head.

There is an interesting joke about Bertrand Russell. It is said, the words, 'Oh God' came out from his mouth at the time of his death. A priest was standing near the bed. He was very surprised. He was afraid to come there because Bertrand Russell did not believe in God, so it was not possible to ask Russell to pray or confess. He was standing there in a nervous condition, but when he heard the words 'Oh God' from Russell's mouth at the time of death, he got a little bold, and asked him, 'Do you believe in God?' Then Bertrand Russell opened his eyes and asked the priest who he was. He replied that he was a priest, and was afraid as to how he could ask him to repent or confess as he did not believe in God. Russell then told him, 'It is not proper to ask a guest who has come to my house to go back, so I shall confess, I shall repent.' And then Russell said, 'Oh God, if there is a God, please forgive my soul, if there is something like my soul.' Then the priest said, 'What are you doing?' Then Russell replied, 'I cannot do anything without thinking about it. I do not know if God exists or not, I do not know if there is soul or not. At the most I can use 'If' in my

statement. 'If God is there, please forgive this Bertrand Russell if Bertrand Russell is there.' This man is not showing any reaction even towards death. He makes a response even towards death. He is not nervous even at the moment of his death.

I have a friend. He is an old thinker, and a learned man. He always attends Krishnamurti's lectures. Once he told me, 'Rama, Om, Mantras, all such things have not disappeared from my mind ' I asked him, 'Are you definite about this?' He replied, 'They have totally gone away. There is no place left in my mind for all such things. I neither sing devotional songs nor repeat God's name, because He has no name, there cannot be any song about Him. I listen to Krishnamurti's lectures. I have understood his view completely.' I thought the man very good, but when he asserts so forcefully that he has understood Krishnamurti completely, there must be some doubt within him. Again I said 'It is good you have understood Krishnamurti's arguments '

After a couple of days he had a heart attack. His son sent me a word that he was very nervous and that I should go and see him. I went there. His eyes were closed and he was repeating Rama, Rama. I shook him and asked 'What ar you doing' He opened his eyes and said, 'I don't know. When I felt death was approaching, my mind said, let Krishnamurti go and then it was out of my control. Then 'Rama' began to come out my mouth. I am *now* uttering that word, it is coming out by itself. It is simply happening.' The words Rama, Rama were coming out due to nervousness. This is called reaction. This man believes in God but he is reacting. While Bertrand Russell does not believe in God and yet he is responding.

I believe Bertrand Russell can achieve God someday This man will never achieve God. The statement -- if there is any soul, if there is any God he should pardon me -- is a great statement full of consciousness. Indeed a very great conscious statement. A person who uses 'If' even in relation to the Soul, who uses 'If' even in relation to God at the time of his death, gives a positive suggestion of himself being a man of consciousness. He is not nervous. He is not afraid of death. He is standing there completely prepared along with death. This is response. If you remember this difference between the two, you will be able to save yourself from reaction and will proceed towards response. And consciousness is produced -- created in your life when you begin to respond consciously in your life. Such an individual full of consciousness will be able to achieve God someday.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Self energy from sex energy

14 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011140
ShortTitle: PPATH06
Audio: No
Video: No

Life can be viewed in two ways in all its layers. Life has two aspects -- one is material, and the other is spiritual. It is necessary to examine sex also from these two directions. One aspect of sex is biological which is linked with the body and its particles. The other is of energy, of soul which is linked with the mind by consciousness. So it is necessary to comprehend the two words first. The first is biological energy which is related to life cells which constitute man's body. These life-cells are a part of the body.

This biological portion which we call semen or sex energy or call it by any name can be seen with our naked eyes. But there is another aspect which is linked with lt, and which can be called self energy or energy. We can call it sex energy or self energy. It is like an magnet. In a magnet there is a piece of iron which is seen by us and there is also a magnetic field on all its sides which is not seen. But if we keep iron

pieces round it, the magnetic power draws them towards it. There is a field in which that power works. This iron piece will remain as an iron piece even if it loses its magnetic power. There will not be any difference in the weight of that piece, there will not be any difference even in its constitution, there will not be any difference in its form, but It will have one fundamental difference in it, and that is, there will no magnetic power in it, the power of attraction will have gone. I told you this as an illustration.

The soul is a magnetic field. The body is seen, but only the force of the soul is seen, just the effects of attraction are seen. This earth is seen but the power of its gravitation which is attracting us all the time is not seen. If the earth frees us, we cannot remain even for a moment on this earth. The greatest difficulty for the space travellers comes when their space ship leaves the 200 miles magnetic field of the earth, and enters the space where there is no gravitation. Then they can wander here and there in their spaceship like the currents of wind. If their belts are removed from their chairs, they will be just like gas filled balloons which touch the ceiling of the house. This earth is attracting us, but we do not know about it because it is not a thing which can be seen. What is seen is the earth; what is not seen is its gravitation. What is seen is the body, what is not seen is its gravitation. What is seen is the body what is not seen are the mind and the soul. Same way, it is necessary to understand the two aspects of sex energy. What is seen are the life-biological cells, and what is not seen is their sex energy. If this fact is not understood correctly, it will be difficult to understand its further details.

Great experiments have been performed on sex energy in the country. This country has a very long history dating from pre-historic days, because we have got such statues from Harappa and Mohenjodaro which tell us about the highly developed systems of Yoga. Statues of Harappa are nearly 7000 years old. In this long history of 7000 years, many rare experiments were made on sex energy, but we go wrong in interpreting and understanding them. We run into difficulties because we take the sex energy as the biological energy. The Yogis of this country have said that sex energy can rise above from below. But the scientists say that when we dissect the body we see that even the semen particles of a yogi are lying there in the body, where they are found in the body of an ordinary man. Semen is not seen rising .above. It does not travel up, it cannot travel up. But we are not able to understand the process of the rising of that sex energy. It is not the question of semen particles but that energy which is linked with semen particles and is not seen but which can travel upwards. And when a person is having sexual intercourse, his biological particles -- semen -- leave his body and along with them, his sex energy vanishes in the sky. And sex particles travel to give birth to a new life.

Two events take place at the time of sexual intercourse -- one is biological and the other is psychic. On the biological level the semen travel in search of their opposite particles to give birth to a new life. On the psychic level (which the yoga investigates) at the time of the sexual intercourse, mental energy is released. It simply vanishes into space, and there are ways and methods of raising this mental energy. In no way can this be confused with the biological aspect of the semen travel. They have no means to reach upto *sahasrar* and *astitva* -- the highest points on the top. What goes up is the energy, the magnetic force -- when this magnetic force comes down, then the semen becomes active.

A child is born with all its sexual inheritance. A female child is born with all the cells which she is going to use in her life. A girl one day old has about three lakh particles -- very minute eggs. Out of these about two hundred at the most will take life and reach the womb. From amongst them twenty at the most become active and can fertilise. Till the age of thirteen or fourteen all this was dormant. Then when the brain is fully developed it sends down the sex energy and activates the sexual functions.

On the other hand when a woman reaches the age of forty or fifty, the biological function of sex are finished for her. It is not necessary that her psychic energy will also go down. A woman of seventy can have sexual desires but now sex has no biological meaning. Even in a man who is ninety, his sexual energy can go down from his mind to body. Though his body is not fit from the biological point of view, his mind can still harass him thinking of sexual pleasures.

This sex energy is infinite. Mahavira has named it infinite semen -- infinite energy. In fact Mahavira got his name from this. He called it infinite *veerya*, not in the sense of biological energy (semen), infinite *veerya* means that sex energy which continuously goes down from the mind to the body, and in turn comes to the mind from the soul. These are its steps, without which it cannot go down. If the mind in the middle is torn off all connections between the soul and body it v ill be broken off. The power which I call sex energy here is the same in the Yoga and the Tantra (i.e. a religious treatise containing mystical formulas to attain supernatural powers), it is not a biological sex energy.

This sex energy can again rise above. If this sex energy begins to move upwards even in an old man, his

life would become as innocent and simple as that of a small child. That old innocence will again shine in his eyes. That innocence and simplicity which are found in a child will return in his personality. Perhaps even more than that. The simplicity of a child is full of danger because it is going to pass away. Under a child's simplicity, there is a live volcano ready to burst. It will burst in a short time. But if the sex energy of an old man returns, his life will be full of innocence. This is saintliness. This innocence is saintliness.

This sex energy is directed by the mind, and is the firm resolve of the mind. It does not flow downwards without the orders of the mind. If the mind can control the flow of this sexual energy it can also control his sexual desires accordingly. If he allows it to flow more, it will increase and vice versa.

During the last twenty years in America, the maturity age of boys and girls has gone down by two years. Where earlier the girls used to be mature at the age of 13, now it happens at the age of 11. This is because the American mind has pressurized the sexual energy too much from all sides. It is the most natural course of events and circumstances. It can descend from 11 to 9, it can also go down to 7 or 5. In America everything has been turned into a sex symbol. Sex is being exploited to sell anything from cars to cigarettes with pictures of half naked women. All this has a terrible effect on the mind, it starts giving out those orders two years earlier which it should have given two years later. This is a premature order and its results are bound to be dangerous.

Earlier something quiet contrary to this used to happen In this country, we had been successful to keep young boys and girls aloof from the world of sex till the age of twenty -five. The whole framework was different. The mind had the will to control this energy. It was achieved by certain physical exercises and asanas and by the practice of certain kinds of meditation, contemplation and determination. If an individual can stop the sex energy from going down till the age of 25, he derives more pleasure, and in future he enters the world of sex and he can compare the two states very easily. He will now realise that there is a fundamental difference between the joy when he had not entered the world of sex and the joy after entering the sex world. Therefore, he who has lived a life of celibacy upto the age of 75, will begin to go towards the world of sannyas after the age of 50 years, because he has the means of comparison.

Talking about the joys of celibacy makes no sense to anybody today because people have experienced only one kind of sexual bliss. Sexlessness is not a part of his experience. The unfortunate thing about this is, once the energy has started to flow down, it becomes difficult to make it flow upwards. Tracks are made. If you upset a glass of water on the floor, the water will flow away leaving a track behind it. In the heat that water would evaporate. No water will be left on that ground. But a dried up track will remain on that place. If you again throw water on that floor there is a 99 per cent chance that the water will flow on that dried up track.

It is natural to follow the path of least resistance. There is desire to flow in that direction where there is the least amount of difficulty. When an immature mind enters the World of sex, the life energy, according to the rule of least resistance, show eagerness to flow on that path. And it experiences pain and uneasiness in the mind as long as it does not flow away. When it flows out, the mind is relaxed. It feels as if it has become light and has been freed from a burden. But once the path to take us up is obtained, then we experience this freedom constantly. It is necessary to understand three things in relation to how the mind can divert the sex energy upwards.

The first thing to understand is that anything which can go down can also go up. A scientific principle can explain this. In fact the thing which has a possibility to go down, will certainly also have the possibility to go up. The road by which we travel down can also take us up. The road is the same. Simply the direction is changed. Life expands on two dimensions. If water flows down from a mountain, it can also be sent to the height of the mountain, because the water can be lifted up by performing contrary experiments of the rule by which it flows downwards. The sex energy goes down. It is natural. If any person wants to take it upwards, it will not be easy or natural. This will not be done naturally, it will be done by firm resolve. It will be done by man's efforts, his keen desire, his longing and labour. Man will have to labour hard in this case, because he will have to swim against the natural current. It is not at all necessary to swim if you wish to go down the river, towards the sea. All you have to do is to float keeping your hands and legs still. The river itself will take you towards the sea. But if you wish to go to the source of the river, to the place of its birth, you will have to swim, to work hard. Because now there will be a conflict with the natural flow of the river.

Those who wish to go up, lead a higher life, should understand the next point. They will need a firm resolve and the way will be full of conflicts. One can go up and the joys of the journey are beyond words. The happiness one gets on the downward journey is momentary. While flowing downwards what the sex energy brings is happiness, pleasure, while what it brings moving upwards is extreme joy. You collect

energy in going up. You make a reservoir. The reservoir can be infinite. It goes on increasing everyday. When happiness begins to decrease, unhappiness begins to increase. Therefore, there is always a black shadow of unhappiness standing behind every happiness, and there is the bright world of joy progressing towards joy behind every joy. There is no shadow of unhappiness behind joy. Joy accumulates because it increases every day, and there is the possibility of its infinite storage.

Another point I told you about is resolve and conflict. Here it will be useful to understand what resolve means and how that energy can rise up with resolve. I shall give two or three illustrations by which you can understand it fully.

The Musalmans observe Roja fast, the Jains and the Hindus and the Christians also observe fast. Yesterday a friend was asking me the meaning of observing fasts. What happens by remaining hungry? The people who started these practices were not fools. The necessity of food in a man s life is the greatest of all needs, it is the most necessary thing for survival. To get food a man can give up love, or a mother can cut her child. During the Bengal famine many mothers sold their children. A husband can kill his wife, can sell her, and a wife can throw away her husband. At the time of death when the last moment comes to save oneself, the instinct for survival is very forceful because everything can be done again, but not the saving of one's life. A woman can find a second husband, a son can be born again, but one cannot get oneself again. Therefore to get food is the greatest desire for survival.

Suppose a man is kept hungry, he will think of food all the twenty-four hours. Every small hair on his body will demand food. While awake or in a dream, he will be asking for food. Some place inside is empty. A biological gap has been created within. The body demands food and he is busy at that time in praying to God. The body is crying aloud for food, and he is praying aloud to God. In two or three day's time, the body's keen desire for food will be converted into thirst for God.

The demand of the body is for food and if the body does not yield to it and goes on determining that not food, but God is required, then within four or six days the body within will begin to cry aloud for God instead of food. A transformation has taken place. Energy which was demanding food is now demanding God. Thus the strong resolve for food is now turned towards God. This is a great transformation. Determination means transformation of powers. When the mind demands sex, when it demands the other, the opposite, a woman demands a man, and a man demands a woman, when the mind wants to flow towards the other, then we shall have to transform the flow. We shall have to adopt the opposite system, so that this yearning of the mind becomes the yearning of God of liberation. It is necessary to keep two or three things in mind.

As soon as the mind desires sexual pleasure, the body be8ins to make preparations for it. From the sex centre the ganglion begins pulsating another demand. The sex centre becomes projected outside. The science of Tantra says, if the sex centre can be made to project inwards and can be drawn within (which is known as sex-mudra), you will within two moments find that the body has ceased its demand for sex. But the demand was made and the energy for it was already awakened. It is possible to take this energy upwards. No sooner do we think about sex that our mind begins to flow towards the genital organs. One has to draw the genital organs inwards. All the doors going out from the genital organs will be closed.

When the energy has already been awakened, we should close our eyes at that time. Having closed the eyes begin to look at the head from within, just as you see a ceiling from within a room. By constant practice you will find within a month that something from below has begun to rise up. This will be, in fact, your experience that something has started to rise above, something is going up. Some call it kundalini, some give in another name. It is necessary to pay attention to two points here. One is the *muladhar* and other is the upper centre *sahstradhar*.

Sahastradhar is our centre at the top level and *muladhar* is our centre at the lowest level. *Muladhar* is contracted inwards. The energy created in it tries to find a way out. Now we should direct our mind to the higher direction or upper direction, because that path is open. The energy of the body starts flowing towards that direction in which the mind is directed. This is a small process in the transformation. If you experiment with this, celibacy will be achieved without suppression.

This is not suppression, it is sublimation. Suppression means that the upward path -- door is not opened and the door at the lower level is being guarded by you -- is being kept under check. Then the result would be troubled madness. If the path is there for the energy to flow out, there will no suppression, but only sublimation. The energy will begin to flow above from below. Perform the experiment and grasp its meaning. This is not theoretical neither is it intellectual or scientific. This is a thing experienced by millions of people and it is an easy experiment. And when the flowers of joy and bliss begin to blossom in the upper

parts of the brain, sex will begin to disappear from your life. It will go away slowly and there will be the birth of a new energy, a new vigour, a new light and a new life.

The physiologist is not concerned with it at all. If we dissect the body, the energy which is rising up will not be seen. It is like the magnetic field. Even if you tear under the bones, it will not be found anywhere. No clue of it can be found. It is not the physical pain. It is psychic. It takes place in the mind and on the body level. But the change takes place. On the downward march of that energy, the semen particles of the body begin to flow outward. And if it does not flow downwards, the semen particles will also cease flowing outwards.

The body will be well protected but this experiment is not meant for the protection of the body. The body is limited by age and it will pass away. It will not affect the age in anyway. The great happening is the psychic energy. It is concerned with psychic energy. The individual begins to expand, to spread, to be enormous in proportion to the psychic energy he possesses. That person can announce, 'I am the Brahmin', on that day on which not a single particle of the psychic energy flows downwards. The statement, 'I am the Brahmin', is not a logical conclusion. It is an existential conclusion. It is an individual experience. When you are connected with the 'Omnipotence' (virat), you feel you are not an individual but the omnipotence. But this experience of the omnipotence is only by the preservation of that enormous (VIRAT) energy. And this preservation is impossible till the sex energy does not flow upwards.

IT IS NOW AND HERE

Life is now and here, it is in each moment, but man's mind is thinking of the past and of the future. When the thinking of this mind relates to sex, then the mind is thinking of those sexual experiences which have already taken place in the past or is imagining of those ones which will happen, are likely to happen, or of those which he is longing for. And when the mind is thus occupied -- is lost thinking of the past and the future, the physical semen particles are not destroyed but the psychic energy I talked about gets destroyed. The semen particles will certainly get destroyed in actual sexual intercourse, but the psychic energy gets destroyed even while thinking, so he who thinks of sex even in ideas or imagination, directs his energy downwards, this happens even by imagination even by thoughts. By only ruminating on those sexual pleasures he has experienced or those ones he will have not a particle of energy will be lost by the body. But this much ruminating is enough to destroy psychic energy. The mental-psychic energy is bound to be destroyed. It is the real energy.

By sexual intercourse, only some particles of the body are lost but by this mental sex, enormous mental energy is lost. If not today, tomorrow (in future) the body will be destroyed completely. The body is not worth thinking about, but the main, important question is of mental energy which remains with you in your next birth. Therefore, I said he who lives from moment to moment not thinking of the sexual pleasures of the past or of the future, really lives from moment to moment. He preserves his mental energy.

There is one more interesting thing to remember, The person who worries less about the past and the future, and worries about that which is in front of him, plunges himself deep into it and lives in it, has less of tensions in his life. The lesser the tension, more the necessity for sex because then sex begins to work as relief. Therefore a person is as sexed as he is worried. Just as it is in modern Europe and America. Their whole life is full of sex if it is full of cares and anxieties. The necessity for sex will be far less in a life free of cares and anxieties. The person who does one thing at a time, like when he is digging a pit in his garden, he remains busy in it only, when he is eating, he is engrossed in eating, when he is sleeping, he is doing that only, does not contract himself, does not have an over-loaded mind; then the necessity for Using his energy is reduced everyday. I said this because of two reasons -- by thinking, sex energy of the mind is destroyed. Tension gets accumulated in getting engrossed with the past and future. And when tensions get accumulated, the body loses its energy. The relaxation experienced by lessening the energy, looks like rest. We think relaxation -- weariness is rest. When we lie down completely exhausted, we think we get rest.

One more point, thinking about sex is harmful than sex itself. Sex can be easy and natural but thinking about it too often is unnatural, is a perversion. After examining the experience of thousands of people, the psychoanalysts tell us that man is taking too much interest in mental sex and he does not derive any pleasure from the actual sex activity. The sex that is going on in the mind seems more interesting and colourful. If sex is thus perverted in the mind, confusion will be created within us. To think about sex is not the function of the mind. The intelligence of the person who uses his mind to do the work of sex centre becomes

depraved -- is spoilt. Gurdjieff used to say so. The intelligence is bound to get spoilt, because the functions of these two are different. It is like th s: If a person tries to take food with his ear, his ear will certainly be spoilt, and food will not reach the stomach. Both will be harassed.

There is a centre for everything in man's body. The mind is not a centre of sex. The ganglion is the centre of sex. Let the ganglion do its work, and the mind Its otherwise the mind-consciousness -- will be obsessed by that work. Man looks obsessed already. He is looking at naked photos, and the ganglion has no relation at all with naked photos. It has no eyes. He is looking at naked photos and thinking about them in the mind. He is planning and dreaming of coloured pictures. All these gather together and create confusion of the centres within. The mind will begin the work of the ganglion, but the ganglion cannot do me work of the mind. The intelligence will be spoilt, the mind will be confused and shattered. Ninety per cent of the people in a lunatic asylum are there because their mind tries the functions of sex centre. If we investigate, we shall find that ninety per cent of the people who are mad, outside the lunatic asylums, are there due to the reasons of sex. If we look at their poems, their photos, their novels, their films, we shall find that they are coloured with sex. This is nothing but madness. If animals could know about us, they would laugh at the condition of man. And if they read our poems, even if they are the poems of Kalidas, they will be much puzzled and think what necessity there is, what meaning there is of these poems. If they see our pictures, even if they are by Picasso, they will fail to understand their purpose and meaning. What is the necessity of painting -- showing the breasts of women so much? What is the purpose? Certainly man has become amd. He has become mad because he is taking the work of the sex centre from his intellect. So there is no time left for the intellect to do that work which it could have done.

The intellect can travel towards God but it is doing the work of the sex-centre. Conscience can experience the highest life, it is roaming about only in the pictures of sex. Live in the present, and let that much sex which comes for a moment come, do not be afraid of it, but remember also what I told you about the sublimation of sex, then that energy will begin its upward journey. No such blessedness is experienced in life, which is experienced in that upward journey.

PARADOX OF TOTAL ACTION

When the action is total, energy does not diminish. When I said so, I meant that action is not total when we are split, divided and in conflict. When I am split within, my action is incomplete -- not total. As for example, you met me and I embraced you. If at the time of embracing, one portion of my mind tells me, why are you doing this. This is not proper, don't do it, and at the same time, the other portion tells me, I will do it, it is very good; then I am quarrelling with two parts. I shall embrace you with one half, and I shall be trying to push you away with the other half. I am doing two contrary actions at the same time. In doing these two opposite actions, my mental energy within will be diminished, but had I embraced somebody with all my heart without any tinge of opposition in it, there is no cause for the energy to diminish. On the contrary, this total embrace will fill me with more energy, will fill me with extra joy.

Energy is diminished in conflict. Inner conflict, inner duality causes the loss of energy. Howsoever noble the work may be, if there is conflict within, energy is bound to diminish, as you are fighting with yourself within It is like my building a house, in which I put a brick with one hand and remove it with the other hand. Thus my energy will be lost and the building will never be constructed. All of us are thus split up in self-contradictory parts. Whatever we do is confronted with an opposition outside. If we love someone we hate him also. If we make friends with someone, we make an enemy of him also. If we flatter someone, we also arrange to disrespect him from another side. Thus we are double minded all the time. Therefore, every person becomes bankrupt slowly, his inner energy diminishes. The person dies fighting against himself.

If you examine the truth in this. you will understand this fact. When you start to do any work and If you are fully engrossed in it, you will always come out more fresh and energetic. And, on the contrary, if you do that work halfheartedly, you will come out tired and shattered from that work. So, those who are able to do their work whole heartedly, like a painter totally engrossed in his painting, in preparing his picture, never pets tired. They return from their work completely refreshed and pleased. But if you employ this same painter, on a fixed salary to make pictures, then he returns home completely tired because his mind is not there in the job totally. So no sooner does a part of our mind stand against us that our energy begins to diminish.

What I mean by a total act is not intended for one particular work, but it applies to all jobs you are doing. Do even routine jobs -- duties like eating and bathing totally. While taking a bath, only that act of bathing should be with you; your mind, at the moment, should not think or do anything else. If you are totally engaged in bathing, not only the body but your soul too will take a bath. After the bath you will realise that you have gained something. But it is possible when you are taking a bath, your legs are on the road and your mind is there in the office, and you are on the run, then the bath has no interest and joy in it. That bath will be split up -- divided activity. You simply throw water on your body and run for another activity. In finishing a job thus, you waste your energy, this happens from moment to moment, it *is* happening for twenty-four hours. You are Lying on the bed but you haven't slept. You can get rest only if the action of sleeping is total. You are simply Lying and dreaming. You are Lying and thinking. You are Lying and changing sides. Thousands of thoughts enter your head. You are thinking of what you did today and also of what you will do tomorrow. When this is the condition, you get up from your bed completely exhausted and weary. Even sleep will not be able to give you rest, because you are not total in that sleep.

One of the most puzzling problems of the world is about the future of sleep. It is decreasing day by day. It is going to decrease -- to disappear, because you sleep only if you sleep totally. But we are split personalities for all the twenty-four hours, how is it possible to be collected -- united -- total -- in sleep when we are split up in all other things. Night is one of the pair. Day and night. It is linked with day. We shall be in that condition in sleep at night in which we have passed the day. The next will also be the extension of today. The life becomes completely shattered. We cannot live in a normal way.

A friend was brought before me recently. Those who brought him told me that this person has tried to commit suicide five times till now. I said, he seems to be a very wonderful man, it seems he is making incomplete efforts. It is difFicult to believe that a person is still living if he had tried to commit suicide five times. Where was the need to die, to commit suicide, if you are living totally. This man has already tried to die five times. I told him, 'you should be ashamed of yourself, now don t make any more attempts. Five times is quite enough.' But what is the meaning of this -- a person who tried to commit suicide five times and failed?

Its meaning is that a portion of his personality must have been trying to save himself, and he must have attempted to die also, otherwise who can stop another person from dying? How can there be honesty in living when it is not there in dying? When there is no honesty even in dying, there cannot be any honesty in living. Life will be a total dishonesty. Therefore, I told that person he should be ashamed of himself. He should have died at the very first attempt. And he was brought before me when he tried to die for the sixth time. I told him not to try anymore, he would be much censured.

He was very surprised as he had thought that I would persuade him not to commit suicide. He told me, 'What type of a man are you? Everyone whom I was taken to persuaded me and told me it was a very bad thing.' I said, I do not call it a bad thing, I say to do anything halfheartedly -- incomplete -- is bad. If you want to do a thing, do it totally. That man continued to stare at me for some time, then said, I do no wish to commit suicide, I also want to live but I want to live on my conditions. If they are not accepted I will commit suicide. So he wants to live and also wants to live on his own conditions. If he lives, he lives as if dead, and when he dies, he will die a miserable death all the while wishing to live. He who can not live fully, cannot die fully. He will be a shattered person.

We all belong to this category. There is not much difference in all of us. We are doing the same thing. We do not love the person whom we say we love because in the morning we think of a divorce. Then again, we seek to be pardoned by him then, in the afternoon, we regret it. Thus we beg pardon in the evening and think of divorce in the morning.

I was putting up at a house. There the husband and wife had kept their divorce application ready, only it was not signed. I had seen it with my own eyes. The husband told me many times that the situation becomes so bad that he thinks of putting his signature on it. He was fully prepared for it. I told him there is no harm if you sign it but to keep the application ready is very dangerous. Is there any meaning in calling -- claiming that woman as wife whom you are prepared to divorce? There is no meaning at all. She is still your wife. He said that this application has been kept ready for the last seven years. There is nothing new in it.

This conflict of living half-heartedly causes the wastage of energy. I shall tell you a small story to explain my point. I have heard there was a very famous swordsman in Japan. There was no one in Japan who could be compared with him in swordsmanship. The fame of his skills reached many far off countries. One day he learnt that his watchman had fallen in love with his wife. He arrested both of them. The knight told the watchman, my mind tells me to cut your throat, but you have also made love to mg wife, so it would

be proper for us to fight in a duel with swords in our hands. He who is saved at the end will be the master of my wife.

The watchman said, why do you wish to play this game, you may cut my throat even without a fight -- a duel. My throat will be cut anyway because I do not know how to handle a sword, and there is hardly any other man in this world as good a swordsman as you are. Why do you make fun of me by giving me a chance to fight you with a sword? But that knight said, 'that would tarnish my fair name.' It would be said that I cut your throat without giving you an opportunity to challenge me, so take your sword and come to the field. There was no other alternative for the watchman. The poor fellow took a sword, went to the field nervously.

The whole town was gathered there. They knew that the poor fellow would be killed because it was difficult to ward off even one stroke of that knight because he was such an expert swordsman. But the whole position was reversed. It so happened that when that watchman started to fight with the sword the knight began to lose courage. He lost courage because he (the watchman) began to wield his sword in an awkward manner. He did not know how to wield the sword. Secondly, it was found difficult to fight against him because the watchman wielded his sword in an unbelievable totality, as it was a question of life and death for him. And the fight was a play for the knight. He thought he would cut the watchman's throat in no time, but for the watchman, it was a question of life and death. He became an altogether different watchman while wielding his sword. The knight knelt before him and begged his pardon, and asked him how he was wielding the sword so nicely. It was with great difficulty that the watchman could be stopped. The watchman cut down a nearby tree with his sword. The knight turned on one side and knelt, but the energy which had been excited in the watchman did not stop working until he had cut down the tree.

Then, when he was asked what had happened to him, how he got that much energy, he replied that when death was certain, he should wield the sword totally before death. There was no escape from it. He at once became integrated for the first time in his life. He thought death was. in front of him and this was the last chance for him to do what he could do. He had neither the idea of the past nor of the future, nor of the wife, nor of his beloved. Then, gradually he even forgot how and where his hand and the sword were moving. He did not even hear the shouts of the people when they were shouting aloud.

The man had been total in his action. That knight said he learnt that day that the greatest cleverness is total action. He had acquired great skills but he was not total, because to wield a sword was an art for him. He used to think of himself as a separate entity while wielding the sword and was all the time careful not to get hurt. Then the watchman said, there was no question for me to be saved or not to be saved, I thought of only showing you how the sword was to be wielded.

What I mean by total action is this, that this sword wielder, a complete novice, at once became an expert. Why? Because he had achieved yogic heights which means total use of energy. When a person is totally one with himself he achieves this, he becomes integrated. Then there is no division within. When such a person makes love, he only makes love, when he is angry, he is totally angry when there is an enemy in front, he thinks of him only as an enemy. When a person is busy totally in any work, he does not lose his energy. And it is very interesting to note that when a person is totally engrossed in any activity, gradually it becomes impossible for him to be angry, as the anger burns up completely, and is completely scorched out and then it is difficult for hatred to remain within.

We have anger in us as long as we do all our activities halfheartedly. When our actions become total, power of love blooms in our life. When our actions are total, prayers become our longing of life. The day on which the mission of our entire life is over. God alone remains a sacred hymn, a truth for us. When that integration -- that oneness -- is produced within, we also see integration -- oneness outside. As long as there is duality within, there is duality outside too.

I have heard a story. Jesus was passing through a town. It was night, and a man in the cemetery was beating his ,chest, and was scratching his body with stones and bleeding. Jesus approached that man and asked why he was doing that. The man replied, I am only doing what the whole world is doing, and again began to scratch. Blood was flowing out. He was beating his head Jesus asked, what is your name, O mad man. The man replied, my name is Legion. I do not have one name. I have thousands of names.

Jesus used to tell this story often, that one man told me he had a thousand names, because I am a thousand persons, I am not one person. There are a thousands of persons within us also. We also have a thousand names. Someone is trying to protect himself, another wishes to beat someone, the third wishes to make love, and the fourth wishes to murder someone, another wishes to live, another wishes to construct a stone structure on his tomb, another is entering God's temple. Someone tells within us, everything is

falsehood, everything is untrue, there is no such person as God. On one side, our one personality is ringing the bell of the temple and at the same time another personality is laughing at it within, and is asking himself, what is this mad thing you are doing? Nothing will be achieved by ringing that bell. Another personality is turning the beads of a *mala* and at the same time, is running a shop within himself. That person was right when he said my name is Legion. I have a thousand names. What name shall I give you? I am not one person. I am a thousand different persons. Possessing a thousand names within us causes destruction -- fritters away of our energy. If those thousand people become one, an integrated person, our energy will be preserved. Whatever you do, do it totally, with all your heart. And when the work is over, something within you will begin to get accumulated, to be integrated.

Gurdjieff used to say totality is crystallization. When a person does any activity totally, many things within him get crystallized. That crystallization -- that integration gives birth to individuality. It is the birth of Man. I explained this with the intention that you should experiment with it, should understand it, should check it so that it can be clearly fixed in your mind.

FOOD AND SUBLIMATION OF SEX ENERGY

The word *aahar* has a very deep connotation. It is deeper in meaning than diet. Let us first understand the word *aahar*, than we shall talk a little more on it.

Food is whatever we take in from outside. If we look at a beautiful flower with our eyes, the activity is food. Eyes are taking the food of beauty. When we hear with ears, we are eating music as food. Ears are eating noises as food. The hand is eating the food of touch when it touches somebody's body. The smell of something touches the nose, then the nose is eating its food. Thus the whole body is taking food, every small hair is taking breath in, is coming in contact with some other object. Our whole body is a food-machine. All our organs are doing the work of taking the outer world within us. But only food we eat is understood as *aahar* by us, this is our mistaken view.

It is necessary to understand the entire field of food for the sublimation of sex energy, because it is possible the food you have eaten may help in raising the sex energy up instead of pushing it down. But eyes may have seen such scenes or ears may have heard such noises, or the body may have touched such objects which may push the sex energy downwards, so it is necessary to examine all the sides of food, to see the meaning of food from all points of view. We take food with eyes, nose, mouth, with a touch of even the minutest hair on our body. We are eating for all the twenty-four hours. Many things from the outside world are entering within us, and there will be some results of the things that have entered. Naturally what we are accumulating in our body does some activity. If a person has taken wine, his individuality will change, his whole personality will be in a swoon. He will do that activity which is possible in a swoon. Whatever we eat will positively produce results. Its results will continue to come.

The renowned musician of India, Pandit Omkar Nath had gone to Italy, where he was invited to a dinner by Mussolini, who was then in power there. When they were having their dinner Mussolini asked Omkar Nath if it was true that when Krishna played his flute people almost went mad and flocked around him. He found it hard to believe that even deer came out to listen to the music and the peacocks danced.

Pandit Omkar Nath replied, I am not Krishna so I cannot play upon the flute, but I know a little about the elements of music, so I shall show this to you by an experiment. Mussolini said, it would do. But there were no musical instruments in the dining hall. Only spoons and forks were there. Omkar Nath took a spoon and a fork and began to play on china vessels. Mussolini has written in his autobiography that he became unconscious in a few moments. My head began to droop often and fall on the table, and he continued to play so vehemently that my head began to rise and fall to the rhythm. My head began to bleed and cried out for the music to stop. I was unable to stop my head making rhythmical movements. Then that musician stopped playing. Mussolini declared that he had no idea that music would produce such an effect within him that he could not stop his head movements. He has said in his autobiography, 'My body was out of my control, I could not control my head, and I felt I would die now. The greater the effort on my part, the greater was the dashing of my head on the table.' Omkar Nath said it was nothing. It is not proper for me to give any opinion on Krishna, but if this is possible, that also is possible.

Islam banned music, not because it necessarily pushes the sex energy downward, but because 99 per cent of the types of music prevalent then was such that it took sex energy downward. There is hardly one per cent of music saved in this world which can take the sex energy upwards. Even that one per cent is

being lost, and there does not seem a way to save it. The dancing of the sufi saints is like that. It sends the on-lookers into meditation. Gurdjieff organized a company of sufi saints, experts in Mendicant dance, and wandered all over Europe and America with that company and asked people simply to see the dance and not to do anything. It was a band of thirty persons. They used to dance before a crowd which used to go into meditation on simply seeing their movements. The movements used to enter their hearts and corresponding movements were produced within their bodies. Whatever was seen outside produced corresponding shapes within and they begin to roll all over. The rhythm -- the gait and the sound -- which the dancing saints create, becomes the rhythm, gait and sound of the onlookers slowly and slowly. A certain dance begins within and a transformation in their energy takes place.

The objects we see with the eyes, the sound we hear with the ears, the things we taste with the mouth, the smell we take with the nose, are all interrelated. We had hung bells in temples. Every bell has no special meaning. Some special bells can be of use. The Tibetans have a special kind of bell, which, some of you might have seen. It is not like a hanging bell. It is like a vessel. And a short round stick is to be turned round and round in it and then to be struck to produce a sound. It is like a bucket which is struck with a short round stick. After the stroke is made with the stick on the bell, a peculiar sound is produced. A humming sound is heard -- 'Om Mani Padme Hoo'.

This complete Tibetan Mantra comes out from it. This Mantra-slogan continues to hum in the temple. There is some meaning behind it. This Mantra goes within our body and excites some wheels in our body and the power of those wheels begin to rise up. The word 'Om' and its humming are meant to take energy upwards. Not only 'Om' but the 'Amin' of the Musalmans, and the 'Amen' of the Christians are the forms of 'Om'. The English words omniscient, omnipresent and omnipotence are derived from 'Om'. Omniscient means one who has seen the 'Om'. The 'Om' means a very huge Brahma. Omnipresent means one who is with 'Om', Omnipotent means when one who becomes as powerful as 'Om'. He is now full with the seed of energy like God. This word 'Om' has A, U and M, has three fundamental sounds in it. If these sounds are systematically repeated, hummed they seem to raise the energy upward. There are sounds opposite to these which, if they strike, make the energy go down. So if you see the twist dance, you will find within a short time that twisting begins within you. Some energy begins to swerve within you.

All the advanced systems of dancing and music in the modern world are exploiting the sex instinct of man, so the question *aahar* -- 'food' is very important. The 'food' we take will produce results positively, we cannot be spared from its results, because our entire life-machinery is psycho-chemical. Those chemicals are working all the time. There will be results of what we eat, of what we drink. There are certain types of food which make man more sexual.

There is a special kind of jelly in honeycombs. You perhaps know that there is only one queen-bee among the bees which alone lays eggs, all others are she-bees and work only as labourers. There is nothing like sex in their lives. Many experiments were undertaken to study why there was no sex-life in these bees. After all they are females, and they possess a complete sex-machinery and yet there is no sex in them. The wonderful result which was found out was this that only the queen-bee eats the jelly which is collected by bees. All the rest get it for only three days after their birth, after that they don't get it. The whole mystery is in that jelly.

Many crazy people made experiments with i for rejuvenation. People prepared creams from that jelly so that lakhs of women may use it, apply the cream on their faces to make them beautiful. That jelly contains special vitamins, and it produces extraordinary sexuality. It is difficult to estimate the sexuality of that queen-bee. She gives birth to two thousand eggs everyday and continues to do so everyday. So much sexuality is produced in her by the jelly.

We now know that the discovery of hormones has clearly proved that if female hormones be injected in a male, his body will be transformed in a few days. And if male hormones be injected in a female body, her female body will be transformed into a male body in a few days. Some women begin to get moustaches ordinarily between forty-five and fifty years of age. The reason for this is that the female hormones become less and the male hormones, lying in the body begin to assert itself, so a moustache begins to appear After fifty years of age women's voice begins to be like that of men. The only reason for this is that the ratio between male hormones and female hormones is broken. Female hormones decreased and male hormones increased in their ratio, so the change in voice was caused.

All these are chemical matters and changes much of which depends on the kind of food we eat. If the food we take contains intoxicating ingredients or ingredients that cause unconsciousness, they will cause the body energy and sex energy to flow downward. If there are stimulants activisers in the food, they will cause

sex energy to flow downwards. And if there are tranquilizers in our food, they shall tranquilize the mind, they will help the energy to travel upwards. This is a very important subject, so we should understand its principles. We should always avoid that food which contains intoxicating ingredients, or that which cause unconsciousness or drunkenness, or makes our body and mind heavy. The food, we take should be the kind which cannot make our body heavy or excited, produce drunkenness or unconsciousness, or makes one lazy or sleepy. Such food is helpful for a *sadhak* -- a devotee of religious path -- and makes a way for his upward journey. If the food is of an opposite kind, the Sadhak's upward journey would become difficult. Even by taking wrong food, a Sadhak can go on to his upward journey but there would be meaningless hardships in his way.

When I talk about food, this point should be borne in mind, a Sadhak who wishes to raise his sex energy would not read everything, would not see everything, would not hear everything which is exciting and intoxicating. He would consider that music worthless which is exciting and that music useful, meaningful which is soothing. Films which you see are generally exciting, they raise every minute hair of the body. Then you are eating wrong food. Detective stories, stories full of murders and blood are all exciting. If you observe the audience in a film you will notice all the people tense in their seats, they almost stop breathing when they see some exciting scene on the screen. And when that exciting scene is over, they will again relax in their seats.

It would be as easy for the sex energy to flow downwards as a person sits erect leaving his relaxing position. But we see everything while walking on the road without caring for them. It is neither necessary nor proper for any one to see everything or to read everything. A person has to make a choice every time, every moment. He should take that in which he can raise his life. And even if he wants to degrade his life, let him do it after thinking over it consciously. But we fritter here and there like blind people. We throw one hand up and the other down. In the morning we go to a church and in the evening visit a theatre. We ring the church bell in the morning and then go to a night club to see a dance. Thus we divide our life with our own hands. Thus we stretch our life at both ends. The result is we reach nowhere.

There should be a firm decision in life. If you wish to lower yourself, do go and return after touching the bottom. But then also, there should be some order, some effort. Then give up talking about the upward journey.

Then don't look at the church even mistakenly, and don't turn your steps to a temple, don't have anything to do with the Gita, save yourself from the Sadhus, forget that they are in this world, forget about Buddha, Mahavira or Krishna, because they are not the right sort of people. They will be hurdles in your way. You want to go to hell, so catch your train and Stick to it vigorously.

But man is very strange, he keeps one leg on the train to hell and the other on the train to heaven. And he reaches nowhere. This whole life becomes a drudgery, a burden for him. He drags his life from one place to another. Man is such a bullock-cart where bullocks are yoked at both the ends. They pull in opposite directions. Sometimes one bullock pulls towards the heaven's side and then he becomes sorry that he missed the hell. Let me pull a little towards that side. Then he goes a little towards hell and again repents that he might miss heaven.

Thus the whole life is wasted and he reaches nowhere. In the end the structure of the cart gets loosened and the bullocks die. Then again a new birth, a new world, a new life, and we begin the same course of life due to our old habits. So decide first where you wish to go, what you wish to be, what you wish to achieve, what is your aim, what is your direction, what is your decision. And then begin to act accordingly. Change your eyes, ears, mouth hands and everything else. Then make such contacts which lead you to God. Listen to that which thrills your heart and raises it upwards. Eat that which lifts life to a higher level and makes you light. Only see that which becomes a guide, a lamp in your eyes and removes darkness from your path. Then everything will change.

We use certain kinds of frangrance in the temples, because when a person is deep in meditation, he is filled with the same fragrance and it enhances his experience.

Yesterday a friend asked why I selected red ochre coloured clothes for sannyas. There is a reason for it. As the mind goes on becoming quiet, the light within the heart begins to expand. It is of a red ochre colour. The red ochre coloured clothes continue to excite the colour within, this is the purpose of selecting this colour. While rising, putting on clothes, sitting, sleeping etc. the sannyasi sees the colour, so it is likely that the dormant colour within him may get excited and he may experience a new sunrise in his meditation. It is like the spreading of reddishness as soon as the sun rises.

The whole eastern side becomes reddish though the sun has not yet come up. Birds have begun to sing

songs the morning cool breeze begins to blow on all sides. Such a phenomenon takes place within him in meditation at a certain fortunate moment. Seeing that colour within, somebody had selected this colour for sannyasis for life outside. Other colours are also selected, they are those seen within. They are selected for certain reasons. The Musalman Fakirs selected green colour because that colour is also seen within. The Buddhists had selected yellow colour. That colour is also seen within. Once the Theosophical Society searched for a shade of indigo which Colonel Alcot saw while he was meditating, to find out that colour he sent out agents to various markets of the world, because Colonel Alcot wanted that colour for the use of Sadhakas. Many shades of indigo were available but Alcot rejected them all. At last, after two Or three years of further attempts they got one colour from a market in Italy which was approved by Alcot.

On seeing that colour, which Alcot had seen, vibrations of excitement can be produced within another's heart also. The red ochre is the colour of sunrise and that colour spreads within when life within is awukened. On the upward journey we have even to select the right colour, sound, smell, taste, touch etc. We are all confused because we make unrestricted and incoherent selections, which are like boarding broken boats, so that life is frittered away and we reach nowhere.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Tantric path to super energy

15 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011150	
ShortTitle: PPATH07	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Tantra is a philosophy of nonduality. It accepts life in its totality -- even the wicked, the inauspicious, the darkness. Tantra accepts them not with a view to treat darkness as darkness or to treat bad as bad or to treat inauspicious as inauspicious, but because there is a possibility of transforming inauspicious into auspicious. There can be light by cleansing darkness. What we call matter is in its deepest sense, nothing else but God? Tantra is nonduality. It is the acceptance of that One only. That which is bad is also one form of that One. That which is inauspicious is also a form of that One. There is no condemnation of anything in Tantra.

G.M.S. Torrel has written one book, GRADES OF SIGNIFICANCE which means steps of greatness. According to Tantra, differences that are found in life, are the differences in the importance of steps. Even the first step is a part of the final step. If the first step is removed, there are no means to reach the last step of the temple. The ugly roots hidden in the ground are the life-giving source of the flowers blooming in the sky. If these ugly roots hidden in darkness are cut, there is no possibility of those flowers blooming in the sky. The unshapely stones buried in the foundation of the temple, take care of the golden-pitcher at the top of the temple. If they are removed, the golden-pitcher would fall down.

Tantra accepts life in its totality. So, it is necessary to understand this thing first, because Tantra has developed the science of transforming sex energy on this principle. According to Tantra, sex energy is the earthly, material form of its divine form. Sex energy is the first step to attain the Brahma. It doesn't mean that the Tantra wants man to be immersed in sex energy. It means that we have to start our upward journey from where we stand. And if the land where we are standing is not linked with that land where we wish to reach, then there is no meaning in the journey.

Man is standing in sex energy. He is there all the time. The place form where we are born from nature, is

the centre of sex. Nature has made us stand there. Any journey shall have to start from this centre. And we can start our journey from this centre on either side. One is that which is generally tried by people but are not able to accomplish ever. This is that position with which we begin to fight. We become enemies of that place where we are standing, that is, we become enemies of ourselves, and divide ourselves in two parts. One part is that which we censure, which in fact, is ourselves. And the other is that part which we admire, and which we are not at the moment, but the one we wish to be. And when an individual divides himself thus in two parts, it should be understood that he is that which he is rejecting and he is not that which he is accepting. His whole life will now enter a very absurd conflict. He will wish to believe what he is not, and will reject what he is. Such persons can only be confused and agitated. Tantra says there is such an inner conflict in man's life.

If a person wants to attain Brahmacharya -- celibacy he cannot get to it by fighting against it. Tantra declares we cannot reach anywhere by fighting against ourselves. What will we fight? Whom will we fight with? We are one whole -- undivided entity. To fight means to divide ourselves into two parts. In this manner an individual will be torn and divided into two parts. A split personality will be created. Thus many parts will lie scattered within us. Tantra proclaims that even sex is to be transformed. Celibacy is the power of sex and it is to be taken to celibacy. That same power of sex which runs towards others, is to be taken to self. That same power of sex which desires the company of another, is to be made anxious to reach the depths of the self. That power of sex which is after low kind of happiness is to be turned towards *virat*, the gigantic -- towards endless Bliss -- the Eternal -- the Salvation liberation. This point of view of Tantra I call the nonduality.

The dualistic nature of conflict is always fighting itself The boy fights the Atman, God against nature and sex is pitched in against meditation. This state can never see the truth. Tantric view is that this fighting is meaningless. What is really required is transformation. This is in total agreement with the fundamental principles of modern science which states that energy cannot be destroyed. We can only transform that which is hidden in any particle -- give it another form, shape, life etc. But whatever energy it has, cannot be destroyed.

We can see the same thing this way too -- Nothing is created and nothing is destroyed. It is like a seed that transforms into a tree. The seed is never destroyed only its hidden energy transforms and grows into a tree. The tree dies after some time but leaves behind thousands of seeds with potential energies. The seed is not destroyed, it is transformed, because there is a tree now where there was a seed formerly. Celibacy does not mean the destruction of sex, now celibacy is there where there was sex yesterday. Where the nausea of sex energy was running out yesterday, there the same energy is transformed today into celibacy and is running within. The energy which had an outward flow till yesterday, has an inward flow today. The energy which was running from the centre to the circumference, is now running from the circumference to the centre. But it is the same energy. It is not destroyed. Tantra has proclaimed this much before the modern science could understand it.

Tantra says, never commit the folly of destroying energy, otherwise you yourself will be shattered, frittered away and you will not be able to destroy the energy. Therefore those who fight against sex cannot attain celibacy, they pervert themselves instead. Really speaking, we know neither to keep enmity nor friendship. We do not know how to stand between the two. Either we make friends like a mad man or make enemies like a mad man. But our madness remains for ever. We are never able to look at the subject from a detached, neutral point of view.

Tantra says, the first principle is to look at sex from a detached point of view. Do not consider sex as a friend or a foe; consider it as a thing to be enjoyed and not as a thing to be renounced or to be given up. Consider sex as a pure energy. Friendship and enmity are two points of view, they are not facts. The only fact is that it is energy which goes on flowing and spreading outwards, which demands another person, which demands an opposite. No sooner do you look at it as energy than your whole view-point is changed; because then you are neither anxious to enjoy it nor to renounce it. One who is anxious to give it up is a defeated exhausted and a harassed pleasure seeker. He is certainly a pleasure lover who now talks of renunciation. But it is not certain how long a person nauseated with pleasure can maintain his renunciation. One who is fed up with pleasure will also be fed up with renunciation. How can you save yourself from renunciation if you are fed up with pleasure? Renunciation is the other side of that same pleasure, it is like the other side of the coin. If you are fed up with one side, you will certainly be fed up with the other. It is essential to understand this point clearly because it is absolutely necessary to understand the transformation of sex energy.

The sex activity has two sides, as every other activity has two sides. For example, if you are hungry, you are anxious to eat, you may risk your life to get food. When you have taken your food, you completely forget about it. And if you have eaten more than necessary, you have to vomit the food cut for which you had become mad. A kind of disgust and a loathsome feeling is created in you for that very food for which you were prepared to risk everything. Every feeling of the mind has two sides -- hunger and thirst -- the condition of thirst and the condition to satisfy the thirst. Similarly when sex desire demands satisfaction, man becomes confused and runs after it like a mad person. Then sex takes the person to a climax, where energy is simply consumed, and the person returns and sinks into a deep pit of dejection. And now in that pit of dejection he is thinking Or the disadvantages of sexual pleasure.

It is difficult to meet a sex-lover who does not think of renouncing sexual pleasures after enjoying them. The idea to give it up is due to the repentance resulting from sexual enjoyment. Renouncing is misery due to the waste of energy. All sex seekers, after satisfying the urge, experience feelings of renunciation, dejection, disregard and hatred. When the husband turns his back towards his wife and goes to sleep, that act of turning the back is very significant. The wife understands the implication of this. She always weeps behind the back because she thinks this man was mad a moment before and now the same person has turned his back. This person is now so dejected, exhausted and harassed that, it seems, he is not going to indulge in it again. In about twenty-four hours or forty-eight hours according to his strength and age, the person is again seized by that sex desire, again his mind will be ready for sexual pleasure and he will totally forget the past repentance.

Renunciation and pleasure are two sides of one coin. Every person is moving to and fro in the pendulum of renunciation and pleasure during the twenty-four hours. Some people stick to pleasure only and pass their time in seeking it. And some others hold to the other side of the coin, namely, repentance and take shelter in ashramas. So a person who has run away to an ashrama or a monastery will experience everyday the rising of sex currents in his mind. The demand will continue to come from the other side which is supposed to be given up but which is, in fact, only suppressed. It is possible to link both the sides of the coin, as it is never possible to give up one side entirely. At the most we can lower one side and raise the other. Both sides of the coin remain in the hand.

The person who renounces always experiences the attraction of pleasures and so always speaks against or criticizes it. He is not trying to convince you, but is trying to console himself. The hermits have really abused and criticized pleasure -- sexual pleasure. There must be the attraction for pleasures in his mind, otherwise there is no reason for abuses of this kind. If he had sincerely given up pleasure he would not find any interest in abusing it.

Why does the pleasure-seeker praise? He praises in order to remove his sorrow and repentance. He is trying to persuade himself that repentance has no meaning. He believes that it was a momentary weakness, there was attraction, there is heaven. He is admiring pleasures with a view to wash out his regrets and so sings false praises. Praising is never true. In contrast to this, the hermit is denouncing pleasures. He is trying to falsify the memories of happiness derived at the moment of enjoying sexual pleasure. He says to himself, this is all false, it is absolutely hell. The mind gives him memories of heaven and calls them hell, thus he tries to destroy those memories, but both are trying suppression. The pleasure seeker is suppressing renunciation and the recluse is suppressing pleasure. Both these are suppressive minds. The is important to bear in mind.

Generally we call a recluse a man who suppresses himself but we do not call a pleasure seeker the same. This is a mistaken view. The recluse also practises suppression he suppresses pleasures. The pleasure seeker also does so, he suppresses his repentances, his renunciations. Both are suppressed. Tantra teaches us not to suppress but to observe, to know and to recognize. Save yourself from the duality of both of them. This duality is false.

Neither admire nor censure, because if you admire now, you are sure to censure after some time. The circle of admiration followed by censure and censure followed by admiration is revolving round and round just as day is followed by night and night is followed by day. Tantra says, to understand its meaninglessness and see that the energy is neutral. It is neither good nor bad. It is neither worth renunciation nor enjoyment. If a person, saving himself from this duality, can see his life energy, what would be the result?

According to Tantra when a person sees life energy just as energy without any valuation, without any estimate, it stops at once. It neither moves forward nor does it go backward. Only we cause it move. By admiration, we push it outward and by censure we take it inward. We have seen the pendulum of a clock moving to and fro, but you may not have thought of the principle that while going towards the left side, the

pendulum gains the energy-power to go to the right, and when it moves towards the right, it is accumulating energy to go to the left. This is how it moves to and fro. When you are praising and complimenting your sex energy, you are also at the same time preparing yourself to censure it and when you are censuring it, you are preparing yourself to admire it. This idea of reverse effect will not be comprehended all at once. It is called the Law of Reverse Effect. Opposite kinds of energy are getting collected in man's mind.

A Jewish saint Hasid has written a book. It was a revolutionary book, so the orthodox jews were dead set against it. Hasid gave the book to one of his devotees and asked him to give the book as a gift to the most religious man among the jews. That devotee was very confused. He said, 'I don't know, how he would react.' Hasid told him not to react to what the religious man said or did but just observe him and see how he behaves. He should only be a witness so that he could bring back the correct information. The devotee went there as a witness. It was evening and the Rabbi was sitting in his garden with his wife. The devotee gave the book and said, Saint Hasid has sent this gift for you. On hearing the name, Rabbi lifted the book and threw lit away angrily and asked him to keep it away from his house. For a moment the devotee felt something should be done, something should be said, but he was asked not to see his behaviour, not to react, but only to observe as a witness. He just stood there. Then the Rabbi's wife said, 'Why be angry, there are thousands of books on the racks keep this also there and if you wish to throw it away, do it after some time. There is no necessity of hurting this man's feelings so much.' The devotee wanted to thank the wife of the Rabbi, but again he remembered he was sent there merely as a witness. It was not proper for him to do anything. He went on watching.

After some time he asked if he could go. Both the Rabbi and his wife said, you have said nothing at all. He replies, I am sent here merely as a witness. I have to report what has happened here. But before I go away I would certainly like to tell you that this is the first occasion in my life in which I acted as a mere witness, and this is also the first occasion in my life when I am laughing at my whole life. Alas! I wish I had been such a witness throughout my life. Then he returned. Then he was asked by Hasid about what had taken place at the Rabbi's house. He described what he had seen. The saint Hasid asked, 'Did you not react in any way?' The devotee replied in the negative. Then Hasid asked, 'What do you think about this now? What would have happened if you had reacted at that time?' He said, 'If I had reacted then, I would have considered him an enemy and his wife a friend. But as I have behaved as a witness, I can now tell that there is a possibility of the Rabbi becoming a friend, if not today, tomorrow (in future), but I have no hope about his wife becoming a friend. Hasid asked the reason. The devotee said, Rabbi threw away the book so angrily and violently that he shall have to read the book because he will repent, if not now, in the very near future. But his wife said with a very cool mind, 'keep it in the library, there are thousands of other books, this will also lie there.' So there is no hope of her reading it. So I can say that his wife is certainly our enemy. Rabbi can become a friend. Hasid began to laugh and said, you have understood the principle of the pendulum of the clock.

According to Tantra we have to understand sex energy as the sole witness And when a person becomes a witness, energy neither goes out nor goes within, it stops, it becomes steady. No sooner docs it become steady than transformation take place. I shall tell you about another very interesting principle.

Nothing remains still in this world. Nothing can remain motionless in this world. Everything in this world will either go out or come within, it will either go forward or go backward. There is no motionlessness in this world, nothing can remain still here. If energy becomes still, goes neither in nor out, then for a moment it would appear that energy has become still and its outward flow has stopped. Be a witness thus and you will find that energy has started to flow within. Energy is a living thing, it cannot be stopped, it shall certainly go somewhere. If it does not flow downwards, it will flow upwards.

Tantra says man has to make an effort to take it out, but to take ;t within man has to be effortless. One has to make many efforts to take it out because it is unnatural to be in, while no effort is necessary to take it within. There is only one way to take it within and that is, to give up the efforts which take it outwards. But both the pleasure seeker and the renouncer fight against it outside. One pushes energy outward, the other draws it within. He pushes it out as much as he draws it within. Energy tries to go within as much as it is pushed out. Just as a ball dashed against a wall returns to you, similarly our conflict with energy leads us to absurdities.

Tantra says, standstill, be a witness, observe but don't take a decision, don't comment, don't take sides, no praise, no censure. Standstill. Observe it once only. And as soon as you standstill for a moment, you will immediately know the next moment that it has started to flow within.

The flow out means to flow downwards. And to flow within means to flow upwards. In this inner

journey, the words 'within and upward' are synonymous. Similarly, the words 'out and downward' are synonymous in this *sadhana*. As soon as energy hows within, inner sexual intercourse begins which is a unique subject in the wonderous art of Tantra. One is called *sambhog* when a person practices with another person, it is a sexual pleasure which is a relation established with one's opposite sex.

But when the journey begins within, a relation is established with one's own inner centres. When one ganglion comes in contact with another ganglion, sexual intercourse takes p(ace. They are two circles. But when the ganglion begins to flow towards the higher circle, two circles meet again but it is a meeting of inner circles. And the inner sexual union begins. There are seven such circles, and as energy reaches to each circle, one experiences joy and deeper joy till it reaches its climax at the seventh and the highest circle and explodes. Then this energy is one with the highest -- *brahma*.

Tantra calls this 'The great happiness, joy' because it is not right to call it only happiness or joy. What is called 'happiness' is that which we have experienced by meeting the other, even though we can never meet the other. Separation takes place as soon as we meet the other satisfactorily. Tearing off begins when the meeting is not complete. Energies separate as soon as the meeting takes place. Therefore, there is only a desire to meet the other, but the meeting does not take place. Soon as it takes place it ends. But in the 'inner happening', there is no question of breaking -- ending. The meeting is very deep, it gets to be permanent. This flow of 'The great happiness' is the transformation of sex-energy.

So it is necessary to be a witness. There should neither be feelings of friendship nor enmity, towards sex. Only a natural feeling. It is necessary to be expectant and patient at this natural moment -- this moment of standing still. Because the experience of sexual intercourse in our life is momentary. It is the experience of a thousandth part of a moment. Before that moment is over the mind comes back in revolt -- in repulsion. So, at that moment when you are standing still, the mind has a tendency to return to its old habits. When the energy begins to flow towards the centres within the mind breaks away from its old habits. Now every moment is lengthened but if the mind returns to its old habits of momentary pleasure it will be pulled back, that is why it is most essential to have patience. Standstill and go deeper and deeper within. This important experience is like death and one is often afraid and nervous.

Sexual intercourse has a deep relation with death. If you go deep you will see that sex and death are similar. A bit in a man also dies during each sexual intercourse. His life energy gets diminished. If we examine the lives of some animals, it is very surprising to find that some animals die at the end of the sexual intercourse. We shall also and by studying some of the animals that there is not much difference between the animal and human sex behaviour. The only difference is the time-gap. The African spider eats its mate while mating. But that does not stop the spider from being aggressive and lose energy due to her passivity. More energy is lost in aggressiveness. Man begins first, he commits aggression. Woman does not commit aggression. She receives it only. It should be said, she simply defends herself, she protects herself.

Her energy decreases less proportionately than that of a man. Pleasure to an extent lies in losing energy. Therefore, a woman does not get as much pleasure as a man gets. According to the statistics of a survey conducted by some woman over a period of ten years 70 percent of women never experience the climax in a sexual intercourse. Children are born but it is difficult for women to get the experience of the falling out of sex energy. I said that both lose energy; but that does not mean that someone can become strong by suppressing his energy forcibly. If energy is suppressed forcibly, energy is lost in the act of suppression. That suppressed energy will find a release sooner or later. It will flow out in dreams and is wasted. Suppressed energy perverts and creates more difficulties.

I am not advocating suppression. I am only telling you there are other ways of channelizing this energy. If you can see that way once, you will realize how much energy you have lost because you have no idea about its positive achievements. We can make comparisons only when we know about it.

As long as you have not known the direction of profit, how can yon compare? What is your account? What is your standard of measurement? You have suffered only loss in your life. You have no means to compare. Comparison will begin on that day when sex energy begins to nOw towards the direction of profit upwards. To measure this loss, there should be something on the plus side of the balance. All experiences in life are relative. Therefore grasp my point of view when you experience even a particle of profit in your life. Otherwise how can you realize what you have lost. If you got a little more happiness even for a moment in your period of loss, you feel you have gained and if you have got less happiness even for a moment in your period of loss you feel you have lost.

If you experience longevity in any sexual intercourse, friendship while entertaining enmity with it.

On the one hand we abuse sex and on the other we go on enjoying it. Thus that pendulum goes on

moving. He who wishes to raise sex energy up, should know that sex energy is also the energy of God, therefore both censure and enjoyment are meaningless. To know it is meaningful and fruitful. To keep it living is fruitful. As soon as sex energy begins to run within, the emptiness which is experienced within, is filled in -- there comes fulfilment. An individual can then say now I am completely full, there is no emptiness within.

DOES SEX SAP ENERGY?

Common beliefs are only what is known from the empirical experience. We believe in a thing as we wish to believe in it. Whatever we wish to believe in is manufactured as truth. Man is less rational but more rationalising. It is not that he thinks with great intelligence, but the fact is he gives a shape of intelligence to that which he thinks about. It is easier to do so. We wish to run away from knowing rightly about sexual intercourse, sex, sex-energy and rationalise them to suit our view. When we like it we call it healthy and do the opposite when we want to reject it.

Man has always adopted different views of the same thing at different times. What was dead till yesterday is made alive today.

Intelligent people of every age always support the common belief to be recognized as intelligent. Common belief is the belief to satisfy -- to persuade the mind into believing. It is a medical fact too and not very difficult to understand. During the intercourse, breathing is faster, the blood pressure increases and there is exhaustion at the end of it. He has to wait till his energies are restored to do it again, normally after twenty-four to forty-eight hours.

It is necessary to grasp what I say when I tell you that both man and woman lose their energy. Regarding this there is some misunderstanding about women because women are of passive sex. She also loses energy but she is not mating. Similarly, man diso dies bit by bit during the sexual intercourse believing like the spider that it is not happening to him.

Every man thinks that he is an exception. When a person dies on a road, it does not strike us, we shall also die one day. We simply say, the poor man died. It does not strike us, we also are 'that poor'. The death of that man should be a warning to us. The relationship -- sex and death -- is very deep. So the repentance which one experiences at the end of an intercourse, is, really speaking, the repentance of death to a certain extent. Man dies to a small extent. Now he is not that which he was before the intercourse. Something is lost, something is annihilated, something is broken off The life energy is weakened. That is why when energy reaches the inner circles or the first circle for the first time, one is very much afraid and feels as if he is dying. Even so in the depths of meditation one is troubled by the fear of death. One feels he is dying, but should be prepared to overcome it at that time. When you welcome death it becomes as pleasing as the sexual intercourse. You should similarly be ready to meet death at the first moment of inner sexual intercourse. He who is ready to die at that moment, at once realizes that he is entering the region of nectar.

In the outer world, each sexual intercourse leads to death In the inner world each sexual intercourse leads to nectar. It is that which Kabir is preaching to the Sadhus. The rain of nectar is coming from the palate. The inner sexual union is like the birth of a child, but it is not borne by two partners it is like giving a new birth to oneself. This person is what we describe as twice born -- he who has achieved a new birth by bringing his life energy to the inner circles.

All the births in the outer world are followed by death, and all the inner births are followed by nectar. If this process, described in the Tantra is understood properly, it is not at all difficult to take sex energy to celibacy. But it is difficult to fully comprehend this point of view of the Tantra, because there is a feeling of enmity towards sex energy deep within all of us. We do not become enemies by having feelings of enmity. On the contrary, we enter into deep you think you are benefited, and, on the contrary, if you do not experience longevity in a sexual intercourse, you think you have lost. We make comparisons between these two. But when the energy rises up for the first time in life, then, you realise, all the harm done, not only in this birth but in endless births of the past. We cannot have this experience till we have got the experience of the opposite. There is loss of energy after the intercourse, but the body is like a machine and replaces the lost energy.

A small experiment was performed at California University in the USA. Thirty young men were starved for thirty days. After three days, their sex attraction and sex appeal began to die out. One psychologist saw that magazines showing naked photographs were lying idle now. After seven days, the photographs were

kept in front of them but they did not look at them. After ten days they wanted to discuss sex with them. They were just not interested. After fifteen days they lost all interest in sex. All sorts of stimulants were given to them but they sat there as if they had no concern with all those things What has happened? In fact, the body does not supply any energy. There is now no interest in the mind. It was only after three days of their taking food that they showed interest in sex.

The body does not die by fasting but the energy decreases. The body returns the energy to you within twenty-four hours. So you feel that nothing is wasted. These are all biological functions of life but life goes beyond all those routines. We can move higher only after we break out of this vicious circle and stop wasting our energy in these circles. We get to know about it after we have experienced the positive aspects of this energy.

VIOLENCE AND SEXUAL DESIRE

It is impossible to have a sexual intercourse without violence even if Mahavira or Buddha or Krishna is born out of it. It may be less but that is a different thing. Violence will certainly be there. No birth is possible without violence. Therefore longing for birth is also violence. If Mahavira was desirous, even to a small extent in his previous birth, he will be born. Mahavira is also accused of that violence. His parents are certainly guilty of violence and Mahavira also shares in that violence because he was eager to take birth. Parents only create a situation. Therefore when this violence on the part of Mahavira is over, he cannot be born again after that.

There is a very interesting story about Mahavira. It applies to all Jain Tirthankars -- religious teachers. The Jain-tradition says to belong to Tirthankar clan-family is also a bondage. To be a Tirthankar is also due to the Law of Karma (Action). It is the last bondage. It is a chain of gold, but a chain all the same. A Tirthankar also takes birth because of some deep and final lust. He takes birth because he is eager to give others what he knows. Such a lust is the desire for a new life. That is a Tirthankar bondage.

The birth, the lust of becoming a teacher is also violence. Whoever desires a birth -- he may be Mahavira or he may be Krishna -- will have to pass through violence. And when this violence is over the births of men like Mahavira will be over. Then there is no way to come back. The last desire to come back is finished. There is violence in my birth, in your birth, and in Mahavira

birth. That violence will be in proportion to the intensity of the desire to be born. Birth cannot take place without this violence. It is necessary to understand that birth is violence, life is violence, death is violence. We cannot live without violence.

It does not make any difference if a person eats meat or eats vegetables only. There is life in vegetables, so he commits violence. He will certainly drink water. There is life in water too. A person has to breathe so the;e is life in breath also. I utter one word, lips open once, and shut once, but lakhs of bacteria die in that single operation. Violence will be there. It is another matter that Mahavira committed less violence, but he is certainly not out of it. There will be violence while walking, stepping forward, breathing, standing and sitting.

So our entire life is swimming in the ocean of violence. We are the fish in that ocean. While we live, total nonviolence is not possible. An attempt to achieve total nonviolence is worthwhile. But if I go on decreasing violence throughout my life, if I go on diminishing my desire for violence, if I go on taking less and less interest in violence, I shall reach the point of my last breath, this will be my last act of violence. And when that happens there will be no new beginning of my first breath after that. Then the matter ends for me.

Buddha talked of two kinds of *nirvana*. He said, when I achieved supreme knowledge under the Bodhi tree, it was *nirvana*, but now it is going to be *maha nirvana*. It will take place with my last breath. There was a gap of forty years between the achievement of Supreme Knowledge and the final breath. In the case of Mahavira it was a gap of nearly forty to forty-two years. There was violence before these forty-two years. But the point of view was changed. The violence which was there before Mahaviras arrival, was not known as such, but after his arrival it was known as violence. The former one was done unconsciously, now it is conscious, so it is minimum.

Mahavira does not commit violence of his own accord. Only that much violence is committed which is absolutely necessary to live. Even there he tries to commit as little violence as possible. He sleeps on one side. He does take food, but he can go on with one meal, he takes it once only. Then he takes food once in

two days. He does not eat meat, but takes only vegetables. He prefers dried vegetables and dried fruit to green ones, because to pick up green vegetables and fruit would be to give pain to them. Dried up things fall themselves, but there are innumerable lives in them also. They will certainly be killed.

Whatever violence was committed by Mahavira after achieving Supreme Knowledge, was committed through sheer helplessness. The final breath will also be in that helplessness. There will be supreme liberation after the last breath. Then the journey will be entirely different. Then there will be life without the body. It will be the life of pure Atma. Only the pure Atma is nonviolent.

All things in the world are impure. Impurity can be more or less. There is nothing absolute in this world. There remains at least some imperfection in that which we call the most perfect. In this world even Rama, however great he may be, has some 'Ravana' left in him. In this world, however great Ravana may be, there will always be some 'Rama' within him. Really speaking, the very presence of some 'Rama' within Ravana, shows the possibility of his evolution. And the presence of some 'Ravana' within Rama indicates the possibility of his birth.

There will be a sinner within the greatest of saints and there will be a saint within the greatest sinner. But he is a saint who knows this little 'sinner' and accepts him as a necessary evil. He believes this as unavoidable, a part of life. If any saint says that he is perfect in this world he is a bit mistaken. He refuses to see some portion of his individuality -- some portion within him. It cannot be refused. It is impossible not to be a sinner if we live along with sinners in this world.

KNOWLEDGE AND SEXUAL INDULGENCE

Ordinarily the action of giving birth happens between two persons devoid of knowledge. People like Buddha and Mahavira will not be willing to be instrumental in conception. There are two reasons for it: one is, they can be prepared and willing to send some one on the journey of birth and death. They cannot be the cause for that. In fact persons like Buddha and Mahavira are eager to send us all to that place of no return, from where there is no birth again.

They are the individuals who are eager to free us from birth and death. We wish to bring someone on the earth while they wish to free someone from this earth. Mahavira and Buddha also wish to give birth some to place which is termed *moksha*. They wish to send us there where there is neither body, miseries nor anguish. They also are on the run to give you a new life, but they are not eager to give you a body. I shall narrate an event In the life ot Buddha which will explain this polnt to you.

Buddha returns home after a period of twelve years. He had run away when Rahul was only one day old. He was now 12 years old. His mother was naturally dlspleased with Buddha and had told many things against Buddha to Rahul. She had thus well prepared her son to quarrel with Buddha in case he came to their palace. When Buddha came, she told her son to ask that beggar -- his father -- what legacy he had left for his son. She further asked Rahul to say. 'You had given birth to a son, now give him provisions for his journey of life.'

It was a cruel joke. Without informing her Buddha had left her. Her anger was certainly natural. Buddha asked Anand, 'Where is my begging bowl?' Hand over my begging bowl to Rahul and initiate him into Sannyas.' Hearing this Yashodhara began to weep. She said, 'Why are you doing this?' Buddha replied, 'I can give that Supreme Treasure to my son in legacy which I have achleved. I wish to give my son that Supreme Bliss which I have found.'

Rahul was initiated into Sannyas. A young boy of twelve became a Sannyasi. Buddha's father told hlm, 'You left home and now you are removing him too, he is the only star of our eyes. Who would be the master of this kingdom?' Buddha replied, 'I have brought with me knowledge of another great kingdom. This kingdom is very small, and it would be unfail to leave that kingdom for this small kingdom. I have come with the knowledge of that great kingdom and I make him the great monarch -- lmperial Monarch of that great kingdom.

Being very unhappy, the father asked Buddha to initiate them also. Buddha said, 'What can be more auspicious than this?' He initiated his father also. Then Yashodhara began to cry aloud, 'Why do you leave me alone here? Initiate me also.' Buddha said, 'What more good omen can there be than this?' Then the whole family was initiated.

An individual like Buddha gives birth to someone in some other Kingdom of life. So people like Buddha and Mahavira after the attainment of Supreme Knowledge, will not be willing to bring any Atma in the

prison of a body. There is a prison in each of us all. People living in prisons have no idea of the world outside, of fiowers, of the sun, of the moon and stars, of the open sky, and of birds fiying in the sky. They are born there.

Then a day comes when a prisoner, having climbed the wall of the prison, looks at the open sky, the mooa and stars, the sun, birds etc. His wife tells him, 'Look, other people are producing children, will you not do so?' That man will reply, 'I do not wish to give birth to any child in this prison. I do not want my child to live in a prison. If I wish to give birth to a child, I shall produce him -- give him birth in the journey to the open sky, but who will umderstand this in jail? These prisoners will tell me, have you gone mad, return to our home. Our home means our jail, our cell.'

No matter how much that man may try to persuade those prisoners that the moon, the sun, flowers will be all there in the open, but it will be all in vain. They will understand nothing as they haven't seen the sun, the moon and flowers. They have seen nothing but darkness and chains. Just as we are asking now, they will also ask if any person, once having sat on the walls, can return and give birth to children? Or can only those persons who have never climbed the walls, give birth to children?

Our question is exactly like that. We do not know anything about this world, that thing, that great life which people like Buddha and Mahavira are seeing. We are imprisoned in this small body, and we wander and toil fcr this prison throughout life. We consider this a great life, an important life and think of giving births to other Atmas. While Buddha and Mahavira are busy in sending the evil souls away from here, in liberating them.

There is a fundamental differencc in our vision and their vision, in our dimension and their dimension. And therefore we do not understand them. An individual who has attained the highest knowledge cannot give birth to others. He cannot do so because he cannot take the responsibility of throwing someone in prison. He can give birth. He can give birth to a person in another, gigantic world, life of liberation, in that greatest freedom. But that birth is not the birth of a physical body, it is the birth of *atma*.

It is a birth that cannot be seen. It is the birth of the unseen; not of the known but of the unknown. Mahavira and Buddha have given many such births. Mahavira had around him 50 thousand Sannyasis. Is Mahavira anything less than a father to them? Buddha had thousands of Sannyasis. Is Buddha anything less than a father to them? In lact, he was much more than a father. What have their parents given to them in comparison to what he has given them? But only they can know what they got. We have our own difficulties, we know nothing, that is why we have such doubts -- questions. Thercfore it will be proper if we also try to understand such questions fully.

The Perennial Path: The Art of Living

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Perfect knowledge

16 November 1970 am in

Archive code: 7011160
ShortTitle: PPATH08
Audio: No
Video: No

A person wishes to go into the depths of an ocean after tying himself with chains to the shore. He wants to go deep into the depths of the ocean and also wants to know what difficulties, hurdles, he will have to face. We shall have to tell him that his first problem is that he is clinging to the chains on the shore. The second one is to learn to swim to save himself, instead of directly going into the depths of the ocean. The

third hurdle would be the experience of the depth which is like death. As he goes down he will start losing himself. And there is only death when you reach the final depth.

The world is all around us. And we have tied ourselves to many things in the world. This strong hold is the greatest hurdle on our way to the depths of the self. Buddha used to tell his Bhikshus -- Sannyasis -- that life is a great deception and he who comprehends the meaning of this maxim, loses his grip of life. So try to understand this first maxim -- life is a deception. Things are not that which they appear to be. Here what we hope for is never fulfilled. We try to find happiness and we get unhappiness. We try to find life and get death. We want fame and nothing remains in our hands except infamy. We try to get riches, but the inner poverty goes on increasing. We desire for success and the whole life is a long story of failures. We start for victory and return defeated.

It is essential to understand this deception of the entire life. If a *sadhak* who is desirous of going within himself realizes that life is a great deception, then the hold of life on him will be loosened -- will go away. His hand on the chain fastened at the shore will be free at once, We know this but we do not see it, we ignore it. We want to see, to persuade ourselves, that life is not deception. We desire to deceive ourselves thus.

Life is only a tool. Life for some is awakening and for the other it is a sleep. It is like mistaking a rope for a snake in the darkness while walking on the road. There is no desire to see the rope as a snake, but I can see it as a snake. The rope is merely a cause. I plant a snake in it. Then I run away sweating. In fact there is no snake, but it is there in me. It is not right to say the rope deceived me, but it is my projection on the rope which deceived me. I go near it examine it, the rope is distinctly seen and my fear vanishes immediately. It is therefore necessary to see life in its true perspective and forms.

When a child is born, it cries, and we all celebrate the birth by playing music and are happy. It is a mistake. When Zoraster was born he had laughed. No child till then had laughed at the time of his birth. Ever since then it was asked as to why Zoraster had laughed at the time of his birth. This question has not yet been answered, but I think Zoraster must have laughed at the people around him who were very happy and singing.

Every birth is sure to be followed by death. Zoraster must have laughed at those people who have held a snake tightly thinking it to be a piece of rope. He must have laughed at those people who look at life superficially and did not go deep into the meaning of life. We also take life only at its face value (superficially) because the *atma* of life is not seen by us. In spite of that life shows its face to us, but then we close our eyes. Life wants to be manifest but we refuse to see it.

An old person -- a friend of mine -- lost his son. He was crying and was very sad. When I went to his house he asked how could it happen that he had lost his young son? I replied, ask how did it happen, that you a man eighty years old, have not died till now. Death is nothing to wonder about. You can wonder about everything else but death is the only certain thing in the world. Everything is happening, everything can happen, everything changes, but only death stands steady like the polar star.

Life is insecure. The whole scheme of life is full of insecurity. There is insecurity throughout, but we go on giving feeling fully secure. We believe that everything is all right. It is doubtful if anything is all right. But man's mind continues to deceive itself. He goes on saying everything is all right, where there is nothing right, where the ground under the feet is more slippery everyday. Where nothing but death seems to be approaching, man says everything is okay.

Buddha used to advise his *bikshus* -- Sannyasis -- to go to the cremation ground to see what life is But when we go to a cremation ground we only waste our time talking about the death of someone who had passed away. We return talking about his death how unexpected it was etc. We never worry or think that each death is a pre-warning to our own death. If we can see life in its true colours, our grip on life, infatuation for life decreases automatically.

We have purposely kept these cremation grounds on the boundaries of the towns so that they may not be seen by us. We beautify them so that we may hide death among the Rowers. We construct this entire structure of life as a great deception. That is the reason when I tell you, he who desirer, to go within unconsciousness, who desires to touch those depths within, shall have to loosen his grip on the world outside.

So the first thing to remember is that things are not what they appear to be in this world. Have you an account of the times you desired for happiness and an account of achievements. We do not do that kind of arithmetic. Every evening man tallies his account to see how much he has earned and how much he has lost during the day. But we never tally the accounts of what we have gained and how much we have lost in our

life on any day in the evening.

If we go no pondering over this every evening for some days, we shall find it very difficult to entertain hopes of happiness for the future. And when it becomes absolutely impossible for a person to hope for happiness then his journey within begins. As long as we hope to find happiness from the world outside, the inner journey never begins. So the first thing to remember is that life is a deception. But this deception is broken at the last moment when there is nothing left to do.

Is it broken at the last moment. Generally it so happens that we repeat those old desires, make future hopes. stronger within, continue to hope for future happiness, and so death becomes the cause for a new birth and the same old circle which was completed by the death, begins again.

When a Sadhak approached Mahavira or Buddha they used to ask him to enter into remembering of his past births. Mahavira called this remembering *jate smarana* -- self remembering. New Sadhaks used to say that past births have no meaning for us, we want to be calm -- devoid of cares and anxieties, we wish to know the Atma, we wish to be liberated. Then Mahavira used lo reply: you cannot get that you cannot know them.

The first thing to do is that you should see your past birth. They could not understand what would happen by looking into their past births. But Mahavira used to take them through the process of knowing their past births. The process took some time but they could reach that state of remembering in deep meditation. Mahavira used to ask them what they saw. On hearing their replies Mahavira used to ask them: Don't you wish to get all these in this life?'

We forget our past births. That is why we go on repeating what we had done yesterday. Man is so absurd that even if he remembers his past birth, it is not certain that he may change. You remember you had been angry yesterday, and you also remember what you got. But you get angry again and you will be angry tomorrow also. You desired for happiness yesterday, what did you get? You remember it well. And yet you will wish it today. You will do so tomorrow also. You have desired it everyday and have got unhappiness instead, and yet it seems man has endless courage to deceive himself.

Everyday you are pierced with thorns, and never get flowers, but the search for flowers goes on. Perhaps he is afraid to see life in its true colours so that he may not have to change. But he who wants to enter the world of *sadhna*, of devotion, penance, awareness, in consciousness should remember the first slogan for all the twenty-four hours. As soon as he gets up in the morning he should remember that he awoke yesterday, the day before yesterday, fifty years have passed waking thus, and also remember if the same desires of yesterday have also caught him today.

Don't do anything, simply remember. Don't swear that I shall not do what I did yesterday. The swearing means you did not realize your mistake of yesterday. You did not benefit by them, so you had to swear. Remember your yesterday fully well. Don't say, I shall not do it again. Don't say I shall not be angry now. Say only this much 'yesterday I had been angry.' Remember only that. I had repented yesterday and also the day before yesterday.

Don't take any decision on that matter today. It would be impossible to be angry if yesterday's remembering shadows you. To run after happiness would be looked upon as madness. The hope that something can be obtained from another person will decrease. And your hold on life will loosen day by day, and your fist will open. You entry within begins as soon as your grip on life loosens. So this slogan that life is a deception should be kept in mind always.

The second maxim to remember is that the body is sure to die. Norman Brown has written a book entitled LOVES BODY. I think I should write a book entitled DEATH'S BODY. This body is simply the preparation for death. Nothing but death is to be had from this body. When we consider the world a deception, our grip on the world outside will be loosened. We have such a tight grip on our body that it seems to be everything to us.

He who thinks the body is everything cannot go within. He has caught the chain on the shore of the body very tightly. He shall have to give it up and let loose the boat. Don't think that this body will die and I am immortal. Don't entertain the desire to be immortal, you should know this much that when the body dies you are nowhere. If you say I am immortal, the Atma is immortal, the body will die, then you cannot go within. These are superficial words picked up by you. You have heard these words from the Gita and the Upanishad. These words are from the Koran and the Bible, not yours.

These words will stop you at the intellectual level -- a barrier which has to be broken to go within. I shall discuss this point in the third maxim. It is enough if you remember that the body is to perish, and please don't link the second maxim -- The Atma is immortal -- because you don't know anything about it.

You can know it, but when you will know it, it will not be necessary to repeat it. At present, know this much that the body is to die and there is no difficulty in knowing this.

The body is perishable, this is a living fact -- the experience of the entire human race. It is not necessary to believe in somebody to accept this fact. This body was a child, it has become young, it is getting old, it is on the path of death. Every step it takes leads towards death. It lives in a gradual death-process. People are wrong when they say so and so died at the age of seventy. The process of dying is completed in seventy years. Nobody dies at that moment.

The process of dying is going from the moment of birth. Just as water is changed into vapour at 100 degrees though that change starts from the first degree, what we call life is only the commencement of death. It will be easy to loosen the grip on the body if this remembering about the body deepens. When you get up in the morning, look at your body thoughtfully and know that the body is to perish. When you go to bed at night, then also look at it thoughtfully and know that the body is to die. While taking a bath or taking your food, look at the body thoughtfully and remember that the body is to die. Repeat this several times during your daily activities. If this remembering like the turning of beads of a rosary enters your inner self, your attachment to the body will be broken in no time. Our identity within the body -- 'I' is shattered as soon as this is realised. It must be shattered, it must be wiped out. That identity must be broken. This is the chain tying the body .

Now the third maxim. We can never learn the truth by what we call the mind, the intellect or the thought. Man has produced thousands of philosophies, has established innumerable principles in the holy books. No one knows how many systems have been found out to show what life is. But philosophies have failed, they could not find the right answer.

Bertrand Russell has noted in his autobiography that when he went to the university to study philosophy as a young man, he had expected that he would get answers and solutions of at least the essential problems of life. Philosophy means that which should contain answers to those doubts and those questions which ariss in man's life. After his experience of 90 years, Russell has written that he was old enough then to say that he only got new questions from the study of philosophy, but could not get answers. Every answer which he considered true due to his foolishness became the source of other questions, he got nothing but that.

Philosophy was defeated by reasoning -- intellect, so no new book on philosophy is being written nowadays. Now the students, experts in philosophy in all the universities of the world do not establish new principles. They are now trying only to prove that old philosophies were wrong. So a vacuum is created. Philosophy has no solutions -- answers. Religions -- *shastras* have given answers, but they are memorized not understood. Intellect tries to be satisfied with them but it has never been satisfied. As long as true knowledge is not obtained, there will be no contentment in life.

Faith cannot give contentment. Our intellect is full of faiths. Someone is a Christian, someone is a Hindu, someone is a Musalman, someone is a Jain, someone is a Buddhist. These are all characteristics of people who live in intellect. Truth is not found in intellect and it cannot be found there, because Truth existed when there was no intellect and it will be there even when there is no intellect.

Truth cannot be compared to the intellect. Man's brain is like a small computer. Now computers better then the brain are being manufactured but no computer can claim that it can give the truth. A computer can only give that information for which it has been programmed. The intellect is also not more than a computer. It is a natural computer. The intellect is repeating what it has accumulated. When I ask you, 'Is God there?', the reply which you give is not your reply, it is the reply given simply by your intellect, and the intellect re-echoing back what it has accumulated.

If you are born in a Jain family you would say. 'What God?' There is no God. The Atma is everything. If you are born in a Hindu family you would reply, 'Yes, God is there.' And if you are born in a communist family, you would say, 'There is no God, it is all chatter.' All these are computerized answers, all these are accumulated by the intellect and are repeated. The intellect only reproduces, it docs not know anything. It has not known anything -- neither religion, nor philosophy, nor science.

While thinking about science, it seems that science has acquired much knowledge. This is a great illusion because what Newton knew is disproved by Einstein. And what Einstein knew is being disproved by the next generation. No scientist in this world can die with the satisfaction that what he knew was the Truth. He can say that his untruth is more appealing than the previous one. The future generation may disprove that. This is how big statements are made. He says this is the approximate truth.

Are there approximate truths anywhere in the world? The thing should be either true or untrue. When a thing is approximately true it means it is untrue. What would it mean if I say I love you approximately. It

means nothing. On the contrary it would be better if I tell you that I hate you, because it would be a truth. The word approximate love has no meaning. Either there is love or it is not there. Things do not happen in approximation in this world.

Science declares approximate truths, but every such truth becomes questionable everyday. A hundred years ago science declared quite confidently that there is matter. It was found out and is known during the last hundred years that there is no matter. Before hundred years science said matter is a fact -- Truth. God is not truth.

Today the scientist says we do not know. God may be there, we have not been able to disprove him. It is now established that there is no matter. Now they say there is only energy. It is difficult to say how long they will continue to do so. All the principles of man are found wanting. Truth is very great. Truth is always found great -- unattainable.

So a *sadhak* should always bear in mind not to confuse truth with beliefs of his mind. The mind has no truth, it has only notions of truth, principles of truth. He only knows words as truths. The mind has the word 'God', but it has no idea of God at all. The mind is crowded with words. The mind deceives man with words. Deceptions about the world outside are broken quickly, deceptions about the body do not take much time to break, but to break the deceptions of the mind takes a long time. Therefore a Sadhak should always remember that what the mind says is the imagination of the mind. They are beliefs of the mind, not truths.

The mind does not know the truth, and it cannot have it. If this third maxim is borne in mind it will be devoid of principles by and by, will be free from *shastras*, and free itself from philosophy, religion and ism is gradually. If these three things happen an individual jumps immediately into his unconscious mind. He goes deep within himself. Attachments get broken, and transformations begin as soon as he enters the unconscious mind. We come into contact with the deep surface of life for the first time. We experience life from within for the first time.

Unconsciousness is the first stage. Three things are to be kept in mind about unconsciousness. Unconsciousness has its own body. This is composed of atoms cf actions of all his past births. It is his own body of the unconscious. In modern times psychologists like Jung, Freud and Adler talk about the unconscious, but they have no experience of the unconscious as a Sadhak has.

The unconscious has been made use of as a principle to understand the conscious. But those who have known the unconscious as a sadhak does, say the body which the unconscious has got is made up of atoms -- of actions. The actions of the past innumerable births have their own body. Having entered the unconscious an individual will have to remember that this subtle body of actions is not 'I', this will also perish. This body of mine which is made up of tangible objects, dies in every life-birth. But the body made up of actions dies only once at the time of liberation, it also his to die. We shall have to remember the same point about the inner body in the unconscious which we have kept in mind for the outer body. Both have the same ideas, thoughts, imaginations and desires. The unconscious body is made up of past births, and the unconscious mind is the storehouse of memories of past births. Everything is lying; hidden in it.

There is one wonderful law about the mind, it never forgets anything which it has memorized even once. You might say it does not seem so. We forget many things. It only appears to be so. You cannot forget. It can be remembered. It is only in a disorganised condition. Sometimes a person tells you that he had your name on the tip of th tongue, but could not remember it at the moment. What is the meaning of these two contradictory statements? If you have it on the tip of the tongue, please say it. In fact, he remembers two things. He remembers that he had it on the tip of the tongue -- he knew it -- but for the present he does not get it. After some time he goes to the garden, is digging a pit, is smoking or doing some other work. And he speaks out, yes, I now remember the name.

Exactly in the same way when you enter into the unconscious all the memories of the past births come to the surface but that is also in the mind. If you remember that this is a also in the mind, and I shall not be able to achieve truth by this mind, then take the second jump. That second jump will be in the collective unconscious. When you jump into collective unconscious from the unconscious, then you can see another person passing in front of you and you will know that he is going to murder someone. You will know what his intentions are. You pre-see all that is going to happen. In that depth we are linked with the unconscious of all. It is a huge and a very deep experience. The whole world begins to appear as one from within, the whole living world is open before you. The whole living world appears as if it is ours. But this is not the ultimate -- you still have to jump further. In this condition, the body of actions of all the people, become his body, and man almost experiences, feels that he is like God. This is the reason why many people declare, 'I am God, I am the incarnation of God.'

He who enters the collective consciousness, cannot deceive you. He feels he is God, because he begins to feel, experience everything of the consciousness of all as his own. But it is not the final stage. In this stage, the conscious of all, the conscious actions of all, look like has own, so Meher Baba can say, I have absorbed Gandhi in me after his death. When Nehru died he said the same thing. People will consider him a clever imposter. This will look like a deception from the stage where we live. But he experiences that because he experiences the unconscious mind of all people as his own. He feels whoever dies is absorbed in him.

All bodies, the body of actions of all, is now my body. All thoughts are now my thoughts, but even in this stage, the 'I' is present. Therefore Meher Baba says, 'I am the incarnation of God.' But the supreme achievement is not possible as long as there is 'I' present. And even in this stage if we can remember these maxims that this God-like body of mine is also a body, this divine-mind is also a mind then there is another jump and the individual goes into cosmic unconscious. And in that state of cosmic unconscious he can say, I am the *brahma* -- the Supreme Being.

He then experiences these moon and stars revolving within himself as Swami Ram Tirth always said, 'The moon and the stars, revolve within me, the sun rises within me.' To a psychologist, this man may appear a neurotic or a psychotic. His brain is deranged he moon and stars are always in the outer world, how can they be within. There is truth in what the psychologist says. He is right as far as his understanding goes, but he hasn't got the experience which people like Ramtirth have. People like Ramtirth have expounded upto cosmic-body. The endless boundaries of the universe are now their boundaries, so they will experience all revolvings within themselves. Such an individual can say, 'I see the world being created and being destroyed, I see the moon and stars taking births and dying.' The memories of such a person begin to come from the cosmic theory.

The people who have talked about the birth of the universe, are mostly those who have experienced cosmic unconscious. When God created the world, when the earth was created, when the moon and stars were created. But the experiences of these individuals are authentic, but not ultimate. If an individual even in this cosmic unconscious, can remember these maxims, he will know that this body also is the body of that huge Brahma. If the body is small -- six feet only -- or it expands to endless miles, there would be no difference.

It makes no difference if the thoughts are mine or of the Supreme Brahma. There is only a difference in degrees. If that can be remembered at this stage, then there is the fourth jump and the individual enters *mahanirvana*. The mind is completely wiped out there, the 'I' disappears, the individual here does not say even this, I am the Brahma. he does not say, I am God, he does not even say, I am the Atman. So Buddha found it very difficult to explain this, because he says, there is no Atma, there is no God, there is no Brahma. He says, what remains is, is now the question

Only a void vacuum remains, which has no limits, in which there are no currents of thought, no centre and no ego. Only the void remains. It should be said nothing is saved, nothing remains. That which is the losing of everything is the achieving of everything. It is the Supreme, it is the final. Beyond it? There is no way beyond it, because there is no beyond. The jump from the cosmic unconscious is into the void, into the Supreme, into the Truth, into *mahanirvana*, into the *moksha*. You can call it whatever you will.

The chief difficulties are three -- hopes of happiness in the world outside, hope for death in the world of body, and hope for truth in the world of mind. These difficulties or hurdles return at every stage, but you are not much concerned with them. If you go beyond these three hurdles, God will give you three new hurdles. If you cross them, there will be new hurdles in the deeper stage. Hurdles will be the same, only their form and their stage will go on changing. They will pursue you till the end. When no hurdles remain, when you experience, nothing remains now, then and only then should you know that you have known Him. But to know Him, one has to wipe out oneself completely, totally. One has to wipe out oneself on body-level, soul-level, God-level, and Brahma-level. I will finish this topic by quoting Jesus. Jesus said, Blessed are those who are bold enough to wipe themselves out, because they alone can achieve Him, and they are unfortunate who are busy in saving themselves because those who save themselves will lose everything.

These are the three maxims. Start your journey from where you are, and the journey forward will open of its own accord. You will have to practise these three maxims always till something is left and also till nothing remains. You also do not remain and the maxim also vanishes. There is an occasion to say everything but is there reason enough to say, like Meher Baba that 'I am God.' There may not be any reason to say, like Ramtirth, that the moon and stars are revolving in me: you may hive no opportunity to say 'I am the Brahma.

To whom do you want to say this? When all words become void, when speech falls down, all individuality is lost, then what remains is the Supreme, the ultimate, it is the search of all religions, it is the thirst of all life, it is the search of all Atmas. That is the nectar. As long as there is shape, there is death, wh re there is shapelessness there is nectar, it is bliss. There is unhappiness as long as long as there is another, and where there is no other, there is bliss, it is absolute peace. As long as there is 'I' there is worry and when there is no 'I', there is peace. The *sat* (Truth), the *chit* (the mind), and *anand* (Bliss) are there. They are not just words, but they have been experienced; not only in speech but in knowing, not in show but in being. To know *sat*, *chit* and *anand* is to become one with it.

SADHANA OR TOTAL AWARENESS

It will be useful to understand these three words -- witness, awareness, and total acceptability for the *sadhana* or practice of awareness. The witness is the first step. To witness means to pass through life as a witness. It means I shall live like an onlooker, a seer, a witness in my life. If you abuse me, I should not feel or experience that you abused me or I was abused. You abuse him who is 'I'. If you hurt me with a stone, I should not feel so I threw the stone and I was hurt, but I should feel you threw the stone and this person was hurt.

I should always stand at the third corner of the triangle. I should always jump to the third corner. If my house catches fire I should feel my house is on fire, I should feel that his house is burning and I am looking at it. The commencement of Sadhana for a witness is to separate life into three parts. We do it in two parts. I am here and you are there. You are the abuser, I am the receiver. That's all, there are only two ways, the third is not there. In being a witness, we add the third person. I should always be a third person and not a second person, under all circumstances.

As this third corner becomes clearer both the other corners seem fit to be laughed at -- the person who abuses and the person who was abused. Ram was in New York. So the people threw stones at him, some abused him. Having returned to his room he told his friends. Ram was caught in a great difficulty today, people began to abuse him and some people threw stones at him, It was great fun. Those friends said, 'What are you saying? You yourself were abused.' Ram replied, 'How can they abuse me? because I myself do not know my name, how can they know it? They were abusing Ram. The friends asked him was he not Ram? Ram replied, if I were Ram, I would have returned much afflicted and unhappy. I was standing and watching some people abusing and poor Ram taking it. I was telling myself today Ram got caught in a great difficulty.

Now this third person is made to manifest itself. To be a witness is the first step for a Sadhak. It is easy. 'The witness' is the easiest word of all the three words. Always try to see it. When you are eating your food, see that the food is being eaten. The person whom you know as 'I' till now is eating. Now wait at a corner of the table and see. You are not eating, food is being eaten.
Somebody is eating and you are watching it.

As this manifests itself, your interest in life becomes less and less, because a witness cannot act harassed, only the doer gets harassed. When you think I am eating my food, you can be made unhappy. When you say, I am making love, you can be troubled. But when you say, one person is making love and other being loved, you are the third person witnessing it, then you cannot be troubled. You are not anxious worried. If you remember to act as a witness five to ten times a day, you will stop dreaming at night because he dreams who remains a doer throughout the day, he remains the doer during the night also.

How can the habit of doing -- being a doer -- the whole day be given up at once during the night? If a person runs a shop during the day, he also does the same at night. If I am quarreling in a court the whole day, T stand up in the court at night also. He who remains a doer during the day, becomes a doer during the night also. Contrary to this, one who is a witness during the day also becomes a witness during the night.

Now this is a very interesting thing -- if you become a witness during the day, your shop will not stop functioning. But the shop within you will be closed, because a shop in a dream is not a real shop, it is only an idea. When you become a witness. it disappears. The shop outside will go on working but the shop of the dreams will disappear. There is no possibility of cares and worries when you become a witness. So, cares and worries go on increasing in that country in the same proportiOn as the idea that I am the doer is increasingly prevalent.

Today America is the most worried country, because the notion that I am doing is the strongest there.

Whatever is done, 'I' is always standing behind it. There were not too many cares and worries in the past in the ancient world. The reason is not this that the people were travelling in bullock-carts and not in airplanes. It was altogether different. Why were there less worries in the past?

The third corner of a witness along with the doer was there in the past, and they always tried to develop this idea. He saw things were happening, I am not doing them. He used to look at it in many ways. At times he would say, God is doing it. This was his one way of saying, I am not the doer. At times, he would say, fate is doing it. At times, he would say what is written is happening. This was also his way of saying, I am not the doer.

We are mad people. We misunderstood their ways so completely that the idea why they said so was forgotten completely and we caught only what they said -- words -- very vehemently.

Even now we believe in fate. But we still run to a palmist or an astrologer to show our palm and to find out ways and means to perform some sacrificial worship etc. so that the fate may change. All these words were simply used to denote the real notion behind them of the third corner of being a witness, of not being a doer. That is why Krishna can tell Arjun, fight, why do you worry and think that you ar fighting. I am fighting. And Krishna further tells him, kill them, why do you worry and think you are killing, because they whom you think you are going to kill, have been already killed before. Arjun doesn't understand this statement of Krishna, because he had considered himself as the doer of the deed. He says, how can I kill my dear ones. They are mine, no, I cannot kill them. His worries are those of a doer.

If you wish to understand the essence of Gita, it is contained in two words. Arjun is in a delusion of being a doer, and Krishna goes on persuading him all the time to be a witness. There is nothing to understand in Gita. Krishna goes on repeating, you are simply an observer, a seer, and not a doer. All this has been already finished previously. This is just a way of telling him, you are not the doer. Forget this completely. This illusion alone will defeat you and will throw you in deception. This delusion is keeping you worried, keeping you infatuated.

The witness is the first step of the Sadhak. It is not the easiest, but compared to other higher steps it is certainly easy. But if you practise a little, it is not all that difficult. While swimming in a river observe how the others swim. While walking on the road, observe how others walk. This is not difficult. You will get a spark sometimes. And as soon as you get the spark-experience of the third corner, you will, all of a sudden, see that the whole world is changed. Everything will be changed, things will now have a different colour. The whole world is as we look at it. When the vision is changed, the world is changed.

The second step of Sadhana is awareness. It goes deeper than the act of being a witness. While in the act of witnessing, we take two people, you and I, and in that act stand apart from oneself as a third person. We divide the world into three parts in being a witness. We make a triangle. In awareness, no such division is made. We live in awareness. While walking, one is aware that one is walking, one is doing it consciously.

Mostly what happens is that all our actions are performed by habit. When you turn towards your home, you do it automatically like a machine. When you see your wife you smile, and it is a recorded smile but you smile out of sheer habit. It is only a defence measure all performed unconsciously. So if you observe properly you will notice that we do not meet at all, we only go on repeating the same old things like a record. We meet when we relate to each other in full consciousness.

In this state of full consciousness one is always totally aware of every action being performed. One is always aware of what is being done. It may be eating, talking anything. In being a witness, the third point manifests itself, and he who becomes a witness, will find awareness easy, because a witness has got to be aware to be a witness. One does not stand aloof. Whatever is happening, is happening in the light of awareness burning within. Even if I raise my foot, I do it consciously. Even a word is uttered in a state of full consciousness. If I say yes, I mean to say yes. I have said that consciously. And if I say no, I mean to say no. I have certainly said so with awareness.

In this state of awareness everything that is meaningless in life stops because nobody can do anything worthless and meaningless while being aware of it The web of meaningless things in life which we spin like a spider and often get ourselves caught, is at once broken. If I tell a lie, and to maintain that lie throughout life, you go on telling other lies, you forget the original lie, the net goes on spreading and step by step you move into it thoughtlessly. We walk on those roads where we did not wish to go. We make such connections which we did not wish to make. We perform such actions which we had never wished for. Then the whole life becomes perplexed and shattered. Awareness means I am totally aware of what I am doing at the time of doing it. After having experimented with it you will realize and experience that peace which you never new before.

The third maxim of *tathata* -- total acceptability is still mere difficult. If one can master awareness, he can master total acceptability. *Tathata* means suchness what is is. There are no complaints, and I am pleased. In the case of a witness, I am the observer of whatever happens. In awareness we are fully awakened. In total acceptability, we are pleased with whatever there is, whether it is misery, death, a meeting with a loved person or annuity etc. There is no rejection, there is tranquility. *Tathata* is the supreme belief in God. He is not a believer who says I believe in God. He is not a believer, who says I have trust in God. He is a believer who does not complain. He says, whatever is, is all right. Every breath is full of willingness. Total acceptability is the throbbing of his heart.

Voltaire has written somewhere, Oh God, we might accept you some day but are not able to accept your world. There are some who accept the world but are not able to accept God. We all accept happiness but who would accept unhappiness? And as long as it is not accepted unhappiness will remain. This is perhaps the importance of unhappiness in the evolution of spiritual life. Whatever the scheme of life holds, has to be accepted, this total acceptance brings rains of bliss. Anybody accepts flowers, but the real question is of accepting thorns. Everybody accepts life, embraces it, the question is of accepting death.

Tathata means total acceptability. Such an acceptability can take place when one is totally aware. It is possible only after being a witness. When such an acceptability is fixed in the heart of anyone, the dance of endless bliss begins in his lire. The music of that flute, which is void, begins to play in his life. That dance which has no rhythm to it, enters his life. That smell which has no flower, begins to come in his life. But total acceptability is a very difficult thing to achieve.

A mendicant was passing under a tree. A man hit him with a stick, but in his nervousness his stick fell down and he ran away. That mendicant returned, and took his stick, went to a shop nearby and told the shopkeeper to keep that stick with him, and to return to that poor man if he comes back in search of it. The shopkeeper said, 'What a kind man you are. He has struck you with the stick.' The mendicant replied, Once when I was passing a under tree, a branch of the tree fell on me, and I accepted it. This man must at least be better than the tree.'

For example if you are sailing in a boat in a river another empty boat comes from another side and bumps against your boat, and you say nothing. You accept this and sail further. But if a man is sitting in that boat, there would be a quarrel. You will pardon that boat but you will not pardon the man. You pardoned the boat because you accepted it, because there was no other way for you not to accept it. You could not pardon the man because it was found difficult to accept him.

When both the situations -- whether an empty boat bumps or a boat with a sailor bumps against your boat -- are one and the same to you. That is total acceptability. Even if there is the least amount of difference in your attitude you miss total acceptability. If one person throws flowers at you and another person throws stones at you, and if you accept both the situations, you make no distinction between the two, then there is total acceptability. Then you have no desire of having a different thing than that which is happening in this world. You are pleased with this entire, huge, endless universe where waves are moving in the ocean, tempests of wind are rising, flowers are growing on trees, stars are moving in the sky, someone is abusing and someone is singing songs. You accept the whole as it is. Tathata is the third maxim for a Sadhak.

To reach the state of full of awareness, one has to begin with being a witness and finish with total acceptability. At first separate yourself an as observer from being a doer, combine your knowledge with your action and then like your acceptability with the whole. Awareness becomes stronger and goes deeper slowly by following these three steps. Buddha is called *tathata*. He liked this name very much, whenever he passed through a village he said that *tathata* is passing. It means one who has achieved the mental attitude of total acceptability. Thus came thus gone. Just as the swans fly over a lake, and cast their shadows and are gone, neither the swans nor the lake know about these reflections. There is no desire to do anything other than what is happening. Whatever happened, just happened, no account is kept, there is no hope for success or failure, no frustration is entertained and no victory is considered.

Tathata is an individuality is emptiness -- in a void. It should be said, it is a living void within. It is a void which is surrounded by bones, flesh and tissues. He is a *tathata* who becomes like this void. He reaches the fourth stage. To be a *tathata* is to jump from collective unconsciousness to cosmic unconsciousness. In the condition of a witness, we go from the outer world, and the individual enters the unconscious. In awareness, the individual goes beyond unconscious, and enters collective unconscious. In collective unconscious the individual has to practise to be a *tathata*, then he enters the cosmic unconscious. There is no Sadhna left after cosmic unconscious. There is no Sadhana in *tathata*. In this stage, everything

in life goes on by itself, no effort is needed to work it up. The effort to go within is no longer there, what one was within is lost. *Tathata* is the achievement to sink deep down the abyss of life. Religion is the door. Yoga is the process of going up to that door. And *tathata* is the presiding God in that temple.

THE DOER AND THE SLEEPER

An unawakened -- sleeping -- person is not a doer. Things are happening to him, but he thinks I am doing. The awakened person also is not a doer but thinks I am not the doer. This is the only difference. There is no difference in their actions but there is difference in their attitude -- knowing -- of their performance. The awakened also walks, the unawakened also walks. An individual full of awareness walks with the knowledge of, 'I am not', and a person without awareness walks full of ego -- full of pride. This is the difference.

The crystallization of an awakened person happens when an individual takes birth in such a person. Jung also says the same thing which Gurdjieff says, when a person is a awake within, his individuality becomes stronger. So, it is natural to raise a question whether the individualization of an awakened person becomes strong or dies out. Is it transformed into ego or does it go away? This is merely the difference in language, nothing more. I call that as the birth of void -- emptiness which Gurdjieff calls crystallization. Really speaking 'an individual is born for the first time by being 'void', because by becoming void, he achieved that *virat* -- huge individual. By becoming void, by losing individuality, a person becomes 'an individual' for the first time, but this is difficult to understand.

This is one of those contradictions of religion we fail to understand. When a drop of water falls into the ocean, someone can say the drop is lost, where is it now? And someone else can also say that the drop has become the ocean. Someone can say, the drop is lost, it is non-existent, it has become void. Someone can say the drop has become the ocean. It was nothing before, but it has become the ocean now for the first time. These are the negative and positive ways of speaking. Gurdjieff and Jung call this individuation, crystalization. The person has become an individual for the first time like the drop has become the ocean now. Mahavira calls it the Atma. It means the same. Shankara calls it Brahma -- it is the same thing. All these are positive terms. Only Buddha used negative terms. He said, 'Anatma' which is non-Atma. It does not become Atma, has perished. There is now no Atma, no Brahma and what remains now has no words.

He says the drop is not there, now let this subject go. When you say that drop has become the ocean you give it a boundary. Buddha says, when you use positive words, there will always be a boundary, man's mind runs after the positive very quickly. If man is asked to lose himself, he would ask, 'why should I lose myself; what would be the result'? And if you reply, you will be God, he will understand it quickly. If you say you will be Brahma, he will understand it quickly. That is why, Buddha's teaching did not take firm roots in this country. We are used to a positive language.

In the history of mankind, Buddha used negative language to a large extent for the first time. And the fact is only negative statements can be made with regard to Supreme Truth, because all positive statements will form boundaries. That is why the Upanishads say, Not that, not that. It is a negative statement. It says, not this, not that. If you say that Brahma is like this, then it is not this, and if you say Brahma is like that, then it is not that also. Buddha also uses negative language. Buddha says, it is nothing -- void. This is why the word he used is *nirvana*. That word is very significant and meaningful. The extinguishing of a lamp is *nirvana*. There is a lamp, if you blow it, it will be extinguished. If we ask, where has the light gone? We shall say it is gone -- lost. Or if you want to say, you can say that the light has become all, it has been one with all, now it has no limits.

Buddha or all those who want to be precise talk in negative terms. It is not that Mahavira did not know this or Shankara did not know this. But people are eager to know if the drop of water is willing to be lost, if it is willing to merge into the ocean; it will be willing only when it knows that there is no harm in being lost. The drop will go away but it will become the ocean. But the drop says if any drop falls into the ocean with an infatuation to become the ocean, it will not be able to become the ocean because this desire -- infatuation will keep it as a drop of water. This avarice, this desire, will keep its individuality tied down from all sides.

That is why I used the word 'void'. Supreme has no limits at all. The individual simply vanishes. Gurdjieff says crystallization, I will say total decrystallization, total surrender, nothing is left, swans have flown away, and no reflection remains now on the lake. The drop is not lost, the light of the lamp is put out. And inspite of searching it in the endless space, no trace of it is found. All the same, it is up to you to make

the choice of words. If your mind is afraid of negative terms, make use of positive words. He alone achieves perfection who is willing to jump into the river. He who is willing to be 'void' is entitled to be perfect.

The Perfect Way

Talks given from 03/06/64 to 08/06/64
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published: 1984

The Perfect Way

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Welcome

3 June 1964 pm

Archive code:	6406035
ShortTitle:	PWAY01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I see man engulfed in deep darkness. He has become like a house whose lamp has been snuffed out on a dark night. Something in him has been extinguished. But a lamp that has been extinguished can be relit.

I see as well that man has lost all direction. He has become like a boat that has lost its way on the high seas. He has forgotten where he wants to go and what he wants to be. But the memory of what has been forgotten can be re-awakened in him.

Although there is darkness there is no cause for despair. The deeper the darkness, the closer the dawn. In the offing I see a spiritual regeneration for the whole world. A new man is about to be born and we are in the throes of his birth. But this regeneration needs the cooperation of each of us. It is to happen through us and through us alone. We cannot afford to be mere spectators. We must all prepare for this rebirth within ourselves.

The approach of that new day, of that dawning, will only happen if we fill ourselves with light. It is up to us to turn that possibility into a reality. We are all bricks of the edifice of tomorrow and we are the rays of light out of which the future sun will be born. We are creators not just spectators. The need, however, is not only for the creation of the future, it is for the creation of the present itself, it is for the creation of ourselves. It is by creating himself that man creates humanity. The individual is the component of society and both evolution and revolution can take place through him. You are that component.

This is why I want to call you. I want to awaken you from your slumber. Don't you see that your lives have become quite meaningless and useless, totally boring? Life has lost all meaning, all purpose. But this is natural. Without light in man's heart there cannot be any meaning in his life. There cannot be any joy in his life when there is no light in his inner being.

The fact that we find ourselves superfluous and overburdened today is not because life in itself is useless. Life is one endless fulfillment. But we have forgotten the path that leads to that destination, to that

fulfillment. We simply exist and have nothing to do with life. This is not living, it is just waiting for death. And how can waiting for death be anything but boring? How can it be a joy?

I have come here to tell you this: there is a way to awaken from this bad dream you have mistaken for life. The path has always been there. The path that leads from darkness into light is eternal. It is there for certain, but we have turned our faces from it. I want you to turn your faces towards it. This path is *dharma*, religion. It is the means of rekindling the light in man; it is giving direction to man's drifting boat. Mahavira has said for those being swept away by the rapid current of the world, with its old age and its death, that religion is the only island of safety, the anchor, the destination and the refuge.

Are you thirsty for the light that fills life with joy? Do you want to attain the truth that gives man immortality? If so, I invite you. Accept my invitation -- for joy, for light, for deathlessness. It is simply a matter of opening your eyes. And then you will inhabit a new world of light. You don't have to do anything else, you just have to open your eyes. You just have to wake up and look.

Nothing in man has really been extinguished nor has he really lost direction, but if his eyes are closed the darkness spreads everywhere and all sense of direction is lost. By shutting his eyes a man loses everything; by opening them he becomes a king.

I am calling to awaken you from your dream of downfall to the majesty of an emperor. I wish to transform your defeat into victory, your darkness into light, your death into immortality. Are you ready to embark upon this voyage with me.?

Before we begin our work please accept my love. It is the only thing with which I can welcome you to the loneliness and seclusion of these hills. I have nothing else to give you. I want to share with you the infinite love the presence of God has created in me. I wish to distribute it. And the wonder of it is that the more I share it, the more it grows! Real wealth increases with distribution but the wealth that decreases by sharing is not real wealth at all. Will you then accept my love? I see acceptance in your eyes and that they are overflowing with love in response.

Love begets love and hate begets hate. Whatever we give you it returned in kind. This is an eternal law. So whatever you desire is what you should give unto the world. You cannot receive flowers in exchange for thorns.

I see flowers of love and peace blooming in your eyes, and I am deeply gratified. Now there are not so many different people here. Love unites and transforms the many into one. Physical bodies are separate and will continue to be so, but there is something behind these bodies that brings people together and unites them in love. It is only when this unity is attained that anything can be said and that anything can be understood. Communication is only possible in love and in love alone.

We have gathered in this lonely place so that I can tell you something and so that you can listen to me. This telling and this listening are only possible on the level of love. The doors of the heart open only to love. And remember it is only when you hear with the heart and not with the head that you can really hear anything. You may ask, "Does the heart hear as well?" but I say that whenever there is hearing it is the heart alone that hears. So far the head has never heard anything. The head is stone deaf. And this is also true of speaking. Only when words come from the heart are they meaningful. Only words that come from the heart have the fragrance of fresh flowers; otherwise they are not only stale and faded but are like artificial flowers, made of paper.

I shall pour out my heart to you and if your hearts allow me to enter there will be meeting and communication. It is at this moment of communion that the thing words are powerless to express is communicated. Many unsaid things can also be heard like this, and that which cannot be put into words, that which is between the lines can also be communicated. Words are very impotent symbols but if listened to in total peace of mind and in silence they become powerful. This is what I call hearing with the heart.

But even when we are listening to someone we are full of thoughts about ourselves. And that is false listening. Then you are not true listeners. You are under the illusion you are hearing but as a matter of fact you are not. For right-hearing it is necessary for the mind to be in a state of perfect, silent watchfulness. You should simply listen and not do anything else. Only then can you hear and understand. And that understanding becomes a light and brings about a transformation in you. Without this state of mind you do not listen to anyone, you just go on listening to yourself. The tumult raging within you absorbs you. And when you are so engrossed nothing can be communicated to you. You seem to be seeing but you do not see; you seem to be hearing but you do not hear.

Christ also said, "Those who have eyes to see, let them see. Those who have ears to hear, let them hear." Did those to whom he spoke not have eyes and ears? Of course they had eyes and ears, but the mere

presence of eyes and ears is not enough for seeing and for hearing. Something else is necessary and without it the existence or non-existence of eyes and ears is irrelevant. That something else is inner silence and watchful awareness. It is only when these qualities are there that the doors of the mind are open and that something can be said and heard.

I expect this kind of hearing from you during the period of this SADHANA Camp. Once you have mastered the art it becomes your lifelong companion. It alone can rid you of trivial preoccupation. It can awaken you to the great, mysterious world outside and you will begin to experience the eternal light of consciousness. That is what is behind the tumult of the mind.

Right-seeing and right-hearing are not only a necessity for this SADHANA Camp but are the foundation of all right-living. Just as everything is clearly reflected in a lake that is totally calm, without ripples, that which is the truth, that which is God will be reflected in you when you become calm and still like the lake.

I see such silence and calm coming to you and I see your eyes inviting me to say what it is I wish to say. They are urging me to share the truths I have seen that have moved my soul. Your hearts are eager and impatient to hear about them. Seeing that you are so willing and ready to hear me, my heart is impelled to pour itself out to you. In these peaceful surroundings, when your minds are perfectly calm as well, I shall certainly be able to say what it is I wish to say to all of you. It often happens that I must refrain from speaking when I see deaf hearts before me. Doesn't light remain outside when it find the doors of your house closed? In the same way I often stand outside many a house. But it is a good sign that your doors are open. It is a good beginning.

We shall start the five-day program of this *Sadhana* Camp tomorrow morning and by way of introduction I would now like to say a few things.

For one's *sadhana*, for the realization of truth, the mind has to be prepared in the way one prepares the soil for the cultivation of flowers. And so, I would like you to bear a few maxims in mind.

The first maxim is: live in the present. During the Camp do not be carried away by your habit of thinking about the past and the future. If you allow yourself to be carried away, the living moment, the really important thing will be wasted and will pass away uselessly. Neither the past nor the future exists. The past in only memory; the future, imagination. Only the present is real and alive. And if the truth is to be known it can only be known through the present.

During the Camp, please keep yourselves aloof from the past as well as from the future. Accept that they do not exist. Only the moment you are in exists. Only the moment in which you are exists and nothing else. You have to live in it and to live it completely. Sleep as soundly tonight as if your whole past has been cut adrift. Die to the past. And in the morning get up as a new man, because it is a new morning. Let him who went to bed not awaken. Let him go to sleep for good. Let him who is ever-new and ever-fresh arise.

To live in the present, keep remembering -- and stay on guard twenty-four hours every day to see that mechanical thinking about the past and future does not start up again. Watching is enough. If you watch, it won't start up again. Watching and awareness break the habit.

The second maxim is: live naturally. Man's entire behavior is artificial and the result of conditioning. We always wrap ourselves in a phony mantle and because of this covering we gradually forget our real being. Shed this false skin and throw it away. We have not gathered here to stage a drama but to know and to see ourselves as we really are. Just as actors in a play remove their costumes and make up and put them aside after the performance, in these five day, you must remove your false masks and set them aside. Let that which is fundamental and natural in you come out -- and live in it. One's *sadhana*, one's path, developes only through simple and natural living. During the days of this Sadhana Camp be aware that you hold no position, have no profession, have no status. Divest yourself of all these masks. You are simply you, quite an ordinary human being with no name, no status, no class, no family, no caste -- a nameless person, a very ordinary individual. You have to learn to live like this because in reality this is what you are.

The third maxim is: live alone. One's sadhana is born in complete aloneness, when one is all alone. But generally man is never alone. He is always surrounded by others. And if there is no crowd around him on the outside, he is in the midst of a crowd inside. This crowd has to be dispersed.

Inside, do not allow things to crowd in on you. And the same is true for the outside -- live by yourself as if you are all alone at this Camp. You don't have to maintain relations with anyone else. In the midst of these countless relationships you have forgotten yourselves. All these relationships -- enemy or friend, father or son, wife or husband -- have so engulfed you that within yourself you can neither find nor know your own being.

Have you ever tried to imagine what you are, away from these relationships of yours? Have you ever

discarded the garb of these relationships and seen yourself quite separate from them? Remove yourself from all these relationships and know that you are not the son of your father and mother, not the husband of your wife, not the father of your children, not the friend of your friends, not the enemy of your enemies -- and what remains is your real being. What remains in you is your self. During these days you have to live alone in that being.

By following these maxims you will be able to reach the state of mind that is an absolute necessity for carrying on your sadhana and for attaining peace and the realization of truth. As well as these three maxims, I wish to explain to you the two kinds of meditation we will begin tomorrow.

The first meditation is for the morning. During this meditation you must hold your spine erect, close your eyes and keep your neck straight. Your lips should be closed and your tongue should touch the palate. Breathe slowly but deeply. Concentrate your attention on the navel. Be aware of the tremor felt at the navel because of the breathing. This is all you have to do. This calms the mind and stills thoughts. From this emptiness you ultimately go inside.

The second meditation is for the night. Spread your body on the floor and let the limbs relax completely. Close your eyes and for about two minutes suggest to yourself that the body is relaxing. Gradually the body will become relaxed. Then for two minutes suggest that your breathing is becoming tranquil. The breathing will become quiet. Finally, for another two minutes suggest that thoughts are coming to a halt. This willed auto-suggestion leads to complete relaxation and emptiness. When the mind has become perfectly calm, be totally awake in your inner being and be a witness to the tranquility. This witnessing will lead you to your self.

You must practice these two meditations. But as a matter of fact they are really artificial devices and you are not to stick to them. With their help the mind's restlessness dissolves. And just as we no longer need a ladder after climbing, one day we have to give up these devices as well. Meditation attains perfection the moment it becomes unnecessary. This very stage is *samadhi*.

Now the night is well advanced and the sky is filled with stars. The trees and the valleys have gone to sleep. Let us also go to sleep now. How quiet and silent it all is! Let us also merge into this peacefulness. In deep sleep, in dreamless sleep we go to the very place where God dwells. This is the spontaneous, non-conscious samadhi that nature has bestowed upon us. With the help of this Sadhana Camp we can also reach the same destination. But then we will be conscious and aware. This is the difference and it is a great difference indeed. In 6the former we are asleep; in the latter we are wide awake.

Let us now retire into sleep with the hope that we will attain samadhi. When our hopes are accompanied by determination and right-endeavor they are bound to be fulfilled.
May God guide us along the path. This is my only prayer.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The First Morning

4 June 1964 am

Archive code:	6406040
ShortTitle:	PWAY02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

It is a delight to see you. In this solitary place you have come together to realize God, to find the truth, to know your own selves. But may I ask you a question? Is what you are seeking separate from you> You

can search for someone who is away but how can you seek that which is your own self> Your own self cannot be sought in the sense in which everything else is sought because in this case there is no difference between the one who is seeking and the one who is being sought. You can seek out the world but you cannot seek your self. He who goes out in search of his self goes farther away from his self. It is important to understand this fact fully. Only then the search may be possible. If you want the material things of the world you have to look outside yourself, but if you want to find your self you have to be composed, unruffled, and to abandon all seeking. What you really are can only be seen in perfect calm and emptiness.

Remember that a search is also an excitement, a tension, that it is a desire and a passion as well. But the soul cannot be realized through passion. This is the difficulty. Passion indicates that one desires to become something or to attain something, while the soul is already there within one. The soul is what I, myself, am. Passion and the soul lie in the opposite directions. They are opposite dimensions.

Therefore understand fully that the soul can be realized but it cannot be the object of desire. There cannot be any desire as such for the soul. All desire is worldly; no-desire is spiritual. It is desire and passion that make up the world. Whether this passion or desire is for money or for religion, for authority or for the realization of God, for worldly pleasures or for the liberation of *moksha*, it makes no difference. All passion is ignorance and bondage.

I do not ask you to desire the soul. I only ask you to comprehend the nature of desire. The understanding of passion frees one from passion because it reveals its painful character. The knowledge of pain is freedom from pain. Nobody, having known pain, can want it. And when there is no desire, when the mind is neither disturbed by passion nor searching for anything, then at that very moment, at that calm and tranquil moment you experience your real authentic being. The soul declares itself when passion disappears.

Therefore my friends, I ask you not to hanker after the soul but to understand desire itself and to rid yourselves of it. Then you will know and will realize the *atman*, the soul.

What is religion? Religion, *dharma*, has nothing to do with thoughts or with thinking. It has to do with no-thinking. Thinking is philosophy. It gives you results or conclusions but does not bring you satisfaction. *Dharma* is contentment. The process of logic is the doorway to thought while samadhi is the gateway to contentment.

Samadhi is the result of *shunya* and *chaitanya*, of emptiness and consciousness. The mind must be empty but watchful, and in that state of tranquility the door to truth opens. Truth is realized only out of emptiness and one's whole life is subsequently transformed.

We reach the stage of samadhi through meditation, but what is generally understood as meditation is not true meditation. It too is thinking. Possibly the thoughts relate to the soul or to God but they are still thoughts. To what the thoughts relate makes no difference. In reality all thoughts pertain to another, to an outsider. They relate to what is not the self, to the material. There cannot be thought about the self because for thought to exist, two are needed. Therefore thought cannot take you beyond duality. If one is to realize this unity, to live in the self and to know it, then meditation, not thinking, is the way.

Thought and meditation are in diametrically opposite directions. The former moves outward; the latter, inward. Thought is the way to know the other; meditation, the way to know the self. But thought is generally taken for meditation. This is a very serious and widespread mistake and I want to caution you against this fundamental error. Meditation means becoming actionless. Meditation is not action but a state of being. It is being steady in one's own self.

In action we come into contact with the outside world; in inaction, with ourselves. When we are not doing anything we become aware of what we are, but we are constantly involved in different activities and do not know ourselves. We do not even remember that we exist. We are deeply preoccupied. At least the body rests but the mind does not rest at all. Awake, we think;p asleep, we dream. Engrossed in these constant preoccupations and activities, we simply forget ourselves. In the press of our own affairs we lose ourselves. How strange this is! But it is a fact. We have become lost, not in the crowds of other people, but in our own thoughts, in our own dreams, in our own preoccupations and activities. We have become lost in ourselves. Meditation is the way to extricate ourselves from this self-created crowd, from this mental wanderlust.

By its nature meditation cannot involve any action. It is no-action. It is a term for an unoccupied mind. This is what I teach. It may look rather odd to say that I teach no-action and to say that we have gathered here to practice no-action but the language of man is very poor and very limited. Designed to express action only, it is never able to express the soul. How can what is fashioned for speech express silence? The world "meditation" suggests that it is some sort of action but it is by no means action of any kind. It would be

wrong of me to say I was "practicing" meditation; it would be correct to say I was "in" meditation. It is just like love. I am in love, but love cannot be manufactured. Hence I say meditation is a state of mind. It is of prime importance to be clear about this at the outset.

We have not gathered here to do anything but have come to experience that state where we simply are, where no action takes place, where there is no smoke to suggest action and only the burning flame of being remains, where only the self remains, where even the thought that "I am" no longer remains, where simply "being" remains. This is shunya, emptiness. This is the point where we see not the world, but truth. It is in this void, in this emptiness that the wall that keeps you from knowing your self topples, that the curtains of thought rise and wisdom dawns. At this point you do not think, you know. Then there is vision; then there is realization.

But the words "vision" and "realization" are not quite appropriate because here there is no difference between the knower and the known, no difference between the subject and the object. Here there is neither the known nor the knower, simply knowing. In this context no word is suitable. "No-word" is the only appropriate word. If anyone asks me about this state I remain silent -- or you might say I convey my answer through my silence.

Meditation is no-action. Action is something we may or may not do according to our wishes. But there is a difference between one's nature and one's actions. One's nature is not action, it is neither doing nor non-doing. For example, understanding and sight are parts of our nature, parts of our being. Even if we do nothing they will still be there. Nature is constantly present in us and only that which is constant and continuous can be called natural. Nature is not something of our making, it is our foundation. It is ourselves. We do not create it, it is an intrinsic cohesion. We call it dharma. Dharma means our nature; it means pure existence.

This constant and continuous nature of ours is suppressed by the scattered direction of our actions. Just as the sea is covered by waves and the sun by clouds, we are covered by our own actions. The layer of activities on the surface hides that which is deep inside. Insignificant waves hide from our view the unfathomable depths of the ocean. How strange it is that the mighty is suppressed by the trivial, that a speck in the eye renders mountains invisible! But the sea does not cease to exist because of the waves. It is the soul of the waves and is present in them as well. Those who know even recognize it in the waves, but those who do not know must wait until the waves subside. They can only look at the ocean after the waves disperse.

We have to dive into this ocean, into nature itself. We have to forget about the waves and jump into the sea. We have to know our own depths where there is the sea without waves, where there is being without becoming.

This world of waveless and motionless knowing is always present in us but we are not aware of it. We have turned our faces away from it -- we look outside, we look at things, we look at the world. But bear one thing in mind -- we are looking, and what is seen is of the world. But the one who sees is not the world, it is the self.

If sight is related to the object that is seen it is thought; if sight is free from the object that is seen and turns towards the seer himself it is meditation. Do you follow my distinction between thought and meditation? Seeing is present in both thought and meditation but in the former it is objective and in the latter it is subjective. But whether we are in thought or in meditation, whether we are in action or in no-action, seeing is a constant factor. Awake, we see the world; asleep, we see dreams; in samadhi, we see our selves -- but in each of these conditions there is seeing. Seeing is constant and continuous. It is our nature. It is never absent no matter what the condition.

Seeing is even present in fainting. After we come out of a faint we say, "I don't know anything. I don't know where I was." Please do not think this is ignorance. This is also knowledge. If seeing had been totally absent, the knowledge of "I don't know anything" would not have been possible, and in that case the time that passed by in the faint would not have existed for you. It would not have been part of your experience; it would not have left any trace on your memory. But you know you were in a state where you were not aware of anything. This too is knowledge. And seeing is also present here. The memory has not recorded any internal or external phenomena during this period, but our seeing has definitely noted, has definitely experienced this gap, this interval. And this experience of the interval, of the gap in the recording of events is later known to the memory as well. Similarly, during sleep even when there are no dreams, seeing is always present. When we awaken in the morning we are able to say we had such a sound sleep that we did not even dream. This condition too has been observed.

You must realize from all of this that conditions change, that the content of consciousness changes, but that seeing does not change. Everything in the realm of our experience changes; all things are in a flux. Seeing and seeing alone is ever-present. The seer alone is the witness to all this change, to all this fluidity. To know this constant and eternal seer is to know one's self. All else is alien, the other. All else is *samsara*, the world.

This seer or witness cannot be attained or realized by any action, by any kind of worship or adoration, by any *mantra* or technique, because he is the witness of all these things as well. He is different and apart from all these things. Whatever can be seen or whatever can be done is different from and other than the witness. He cannot be realized by action but by no-action; not by effort but by stillness. He will be realized only when there is no activity, when there is no object to be seen, when only the seer or witness remains, when only seeing remains. When we are seeing but nothing is being seen, when we know but nothing is being known, then in this consciousness-devoid-of-content the knower of all is known. When there is no object to be seen the curtain in front of the seer drops away, and when there is no object to be known knowledge becomes aware of itself. When there are no waves we can see the ocean; when there are no clouds we can see the blue sky.

This ocean and this sky are there in everyone and if you wish to know this sky, this space, you can. There is a path that leads there and it is present in everyone, available to everyone. And each one knows how to walk on this path. But we only know how to walk on it in one direction. Have you ever thought of the fact that a road cannot lead in one direction only? Inevitably each road travels in two directions, in two opposite directions. Otherwise it is not a road; it cannot exist. The road that has brought you here to the seclusion of these hills is the same road that will take you back. There is only one road for coming as well as for going. The same road will serve both purposes. The road will be the same but the direction will not be the same.

The road that leads to samsara, to the world, is the same as the road that leads to the self. Only the direction is different. What has been in front of you for so long will now be behind you and you will have to direct your sight to what was at your back. The road is the same. We must simply turn, do an about-face. We must turn our backs on what we were facing and face that which was at our backs.

Please ask yourself where your face is turned now. What are you seeing? In what direction is the current of your vision, of your consciousness, flowing? Experience it. Observe it. You will find it is flowing outwardly. All your thoughts are about the world outside. All the time you are thinking about external things, about the world outside. When your eyes are open you see outside; when they are closed you see the same outside -- because the forms and images of outside things that are imprinted on the mind rise up and surround us even when our eyes are closed. There is a world of objects outside and inside us there is another world of thoughts, the echo of outside things. Although it is inside this other world it is also outside, because the "I", the ego, is outside as well. The witness also sees the "I", the ego, so therefore that too is outside.

We are surrounded by objects and by thoughts, but you will see on deeper consideration that being encircled by objects is no hinderance on the path of self-realization, while being surrounded by thoughts is an obstacle. Can objects encircle the soul? Objects can only encircle objects. The soul is surrounded by thoughts. The current of vision, of consciousness, flows towards thoughts. Thoughts and thoughts alone are in front of us everywhere and our sight is curtained by them.

We must turn our faces from thoughts towards thoughtlessness. But this change of direction is revolutionary! How can it be done? First we must know how thoughts are born and only then can we stop them from coming into being. Generally so-called seekers begin to suppress thoughts before they understand how they are born. Some of them my go crazy trying but none of them; will ever be free of thoughts. The suppression of thoughts does not help because new thoughts arise every moment. They are like those giants of mythology who, when one head was lopped off, grew ten more.

I do not ask you to destroy thoughts because they die of their own accord every moment. Thoughts are very short-lived; no thought endures for long. A particular thought does not last long but the thought-process does. Thoughts die one after another but the flow of thoughts persists. No sooner does one thought die than another takes its place. This process takes place very quickly and this is the problem. It is not the death of a thought but its quick rebirth that is the real problem. Therefore I do not ask you to kill thoughts. I want you to understand the process of their birth and how you can rid yourselves of this process. One who comprehends the process of the birth of thoughts can easily be freed from it. But one who does not understand the process goes on creating fresh thoughts and at the same time tries to resist them. Instead of

thoughts coming to an end, the consequence is that the person fighting them breaks down himself.

Again I repeat: thoughts are not the problem but the birth of thoughts is the problem. How they are born is the problem. If we can stop their coming into being, if we can exercise thought birth-control, the thoughts that have already been born will disappear in a moment. Thoughts die out every second but their total destruction does not happen because new thoughts spring up incessantly.

I say it is not that we have to destroy thoughts but that we have to stop their coming into being. Stopping their birth is as good as their destruction. We all know that the mind is fickle. But what does this mean? It means that no thought endures for long. It is born and it passes away. If we can only stop its birth we will be saved from the violence involved in killing it and it will die of its own accord.

How is thought born? The conception and birth of a thought is the result of our reaction to the outside world. There is a world of events and objects outside and our reaction to this world is alone responsible for the birth of thoughts. I look at a flower. Looking is not thinking and if I simply go on looking no thought will be created. But if as soon as I look at it I say, "It is a very beautiful flower," a thought has been born. If on the other hand I continue looking at the flower I will experience and enjoy its beauty, but no thought will be born. But as soon as we have an experience we begin to express it in words. With this expression of experience through the symbols of words, thought comes into being.

This reaction, this habit of expressing experience in words smothers the experience, the realization, the vision, with thoughts. The experience is suppressed, the vision is suppressed and only words are left floating in the mind. These very words are our thoughts. These thoughts are very short-lived so before one thought dies away we transform another experience into thoughts. This process continues throughout our lifetimes. And we are so filled with words and so overwhelmed by them that we lose ourselves in them. To give up the habit of wrapping our vision and our experiences in words is to control the birth of thoughts. Please understand this.

I am looking at you, and if I just keep on looking at you without expressing it in words, what will happen? As you are now you cannot even imagine what will happen. There will be a great revolution, the likes of which has never been seen before. Words get in the way and stop that revolution from taking place. The birth of thoughts hinders that revolution. If I keep on looking at you and do not give it any expression in words, if I simply keep on looking I will find during the process that a wonderful and divine grace descends upon me and that a quality of emptiness, of the void, is spreading all around. And in this emptiness, in this absence of words, the direction of consciousness takes a new turning and then I do not see only you but even the one who watches over us all gradually begins to appear. There is a new awakening on the horizon of our consciousness, as if we are waking from a dream, and our minds are filled with pure light and infinite peace.

In the final analysis I wish to say that in this Sadhana Camp we must make this one experiment -- and that is not to allow our vision to be smothered by words. i call this the experiment of right-mindfulness. You must remember, you must stay aware so that words are not formulated. It is possible to stop words evolving because they are just a habit of ours after all. A newborn child views the world without the intermediary of words. This is pure, direct vision. Later he gradually forms the habit of using words because words are helpful and useful in his external life and in the world outside. But what is useful in the outer life becomes an impediment in knowing the inner life. It is because of this that even the old must reawaken in themselves a child's capacity of pure vision in order that they may know their selves. They knew the world with the help of words and now they must come to know their selves with the help of the void, of emptiness.

What are we to do in this experiment? We will sit quietly, keeping the body relaxed and the spine erect. We will stop all movement of the body. We will breathe slowly and deeply and without any excitement. We will silently observe our own breathing and we will listen to any sounds falling on our ears from outside. We will not react in any way; we will not give them a second's thought. We will let go into a state of mind where, without the interference of words, we will simply be a witness. We will stand at a distance and watch whatever is taking place. Don't try to concentrate at all. Simply be quiet and watch whatever is happening. Listen. Just close your eyes and listen. Listen quietly in silence. Listen to the chirping off the sparrows, to the swaying of the trees in the wind, to the cry of a child, to the sound of the water wheel at the well. Simply listen. And do nothing else.

First, within yourself, you will experience a throbbing of the breath and a beating of the heart -- and then a new kind of quiet and peace will descend upon you. You will find that although there is noise outside there is silence inside. You will find you have entered a new dimension of peace. Then you will find that there are no thoughts, that only pure consciousness remains. And in this medium of emptiness your attention

turns towards the place that is your real abode. From the outside you turn towards your home.

Your vision has led you inwards. Simply keep watching. Watch your thoughts, your breath and the movement at the navel. No reaction. The result will be something that is not a creation of the mind, that is not of your creation at all. This is in fact your being, your existence. This is the cohesion that sustains us all. It reveals itself unto us and then one's own self, the biggest surprise of all, appears.

I recall a tale. A *sadhu*, a seeker, was once standing on a hill. It was early morning and the sun was beginning to shine. Some friends were out for a walk. They saw the sadhu, standing all alone. They asked each other, "What can this sadhu be doing here?" One of them said, "Perhaps his cow often gets lost in the jungle and he is standing on the hill looking for her." The other friends did not agree. Another said, "From the way he is standing, he does not seem to be looking for something. He rather seems to be waiting for somebody, perhaps a friend who accompanied him and has been left behind somewhere." But the others did not agree with this either. A third one said, "He is neither searching for any one nor waiting for anyone. He is absorbed in the contemplation of God."

They could not agree so they approached the sadhu himself to clarify the situation. The first one asked, "Are you looking for your lost cow?" The sadhu replied, "No." another asked, "Are you waiting for someone then?" To this he answered, "No." The third one asked, "Are you contemplating God?" Again the sadhu replied in the negative. All the three were amazed. Together, they asked him, "Then what are you doing here?" the sadhu said, "I am doing nothing. I am just standing. I am just being."

We have to exist this simply. We have to do nothing. We have to give up everything and just be. Then something that cannot be put into words will happen. The experience that will come to pass cannot be expressed in words. It is the epitome of experiences. It is the realization of the truth, of one's self, of God.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #3
Chapter title: The First Evening

4 June 1964 pm

Archive code: 6406045
ShortTitle: PWAY03
Audio: No
Video: No

THE FIRST QUESTION: IS THERE A CONFLICT BETWEEN RELIGION AND SCIENCE?

No. The knowledge of science is incomplete. It is as if there were light all over the world while in your own house there was darkness. With such imperfect knowledge, without the knowledge of one's self, life simply turns into misery. For life to be crowned with peace, contentment and fulfillment, it is not enough to know material things alone. That way one may find prosperity but not fulfillment. That way one may have possessions but one will not have light. And without light, without knowledge, possessions become a bondage, a noose of one's own making with which to hang oneself.

One who knows only the world is imperfect and imperfection leads to misery. By knowing the world one gains power. And science is a search for knowledge and power. Hasn't science put the secret keys to limitless power into mankind's hands already? But nothing worthwhile has come out of this attainment of that power. Without a doubt man has power but he does not have peace. Peace is to be had by knowing God, not material things. This search for God is religion.

Power without peace is self-destructive. The knowledge of material things without the knowledge of the self means power in the hands of the ignorant. Nothing good can come of it. The conflict that has prevailed between science and religion has so far had disastrous results. Those who have only researched the realm of science have become powerful but they are restless and unhappy. And those who have only done research in religion have no doubt attained peace but they are weak and poor. Thus the sadhana, the search that has been carried on so far is imperfect, partial. So far there has never been a full and complete sadhana for truth.

I want to see power and peace in their perfection. I want a synthesis, a harmony of religion and science. This will give birth to the perfect individual, to the perfect culture, to a people rich in inner values and in outer achievements. The individual is neither the body nor the soul but a combination of the two. Therefore anything based on any one of these alone is incomplete.

THE SECOND QUESTION: WHAT IS YOUR OPINION ABOUT RENOUNCING WORLDLY LIFE? IS SANNYAS, BECOMING A SEEKER, ONLY POSSIBLE IF ONE RENOUNCES THE WORLD?

There is no conflict between the world and *sannyas*. It is not the world but ignorance that one must renounce. Giving up the world is not sannyas. The awakening of knowledge, of self-knowledge, is sannyas. This awakening leads to a renunciation, not of the world, but of attachment to it. The world stays where it is and as it is but we are transformed. Our outlook is transformed. This transformation is very fundamental. In this awakened state we do not have to give up anything. What is useless and superfluous automatically drops like the ripened fruit from a tree. Just as darkness disappears at the coming of light, at the dawn of knowledge impurities pass away and what remains thereafter is sannyas.

Sannyas has nothing to do with the world. It has to do with the self. It is the purification of the self. It is just like the purification of alloyed gold.

Looking at life from the standpoint of self-ignorance is samsara, worldliness; looking at life from the standpoint of self-knowledge is sannyas. There fore whenever anyone says to me that he has "taken" sannyas it seems false to me. This "taking" of sannyas creates the impression it is an antagonistic act against the world. Is sannyas something that can be taken? Can anyone say he has "taken" knowledge? And will any knowledge taken like that be worth its salt? Taken-sannyas is not real sannyas. You cannot put on a mask of truth. Truth has to be awakened.

Sannyas is born. It comes through knowledge. And in that knowledge we go on being transformed. When our knowledge is transformed our outlook is changed and our behavior is transformed automatically. The world stays where it is and sannyas is gradually born within us. Sannyas is the knowledge that "I am not the body"; it is the knowledge that "I am the soul". When this knowledge dawns, ignorance and attachment drop away. The world was there outside and it will still continue to be there. But inside there will be the absence of attachment for it. In other words, there will be no world, no samsara inside.

To try to cling to the outside world is ignorance and to try to renounce it is also ignorance because in both these states you continue to be related to it. Attachment to the world and disgust for it are both ignorance. Both are relationships with the world. The absence of this relationship is freedom, freedom both from attachment and from aversion. It is not just aversion or disgust. This absence of attachment and aversion I call sannyas.

Freedom from both attachment and aversion is attained through knowledge. Attachment is a kind of ignorance and the reaction one has to being fed up with attachment is aversion. This reaction too is ignorance. In the first case a person runs towards the world; in the second case, away from it. In both cases he runs. But little does he know that the joy of the one enshrined within us is not to be attained by running after the world or by running away from it but by being firmly lodged in one's own self. We must neither run towards the world nor from it. We have to move within, to our real selves.

Remember, we must move into our selves. This coming into one's self is impossible with attachment or with aversion. It is only possible by one's becoming a witness to the inherent conflict between attachment and aversion. There is one within us who is the witness to both our attachments and our aversions. We have to know him, he who is simply a witness. By knowing him we automatically attain freedom from both attachment and aversion. Knowing him is the natural result of self-knowledge.

THE THIRD QUESTION: DO YOU THINK RENUNCIATION OF HOME AND FAMILY IS USELESS?

I remember a maxim of Mahavira's. He said, "Attachment is possession." He did not say that possession was attachment. Why? Because of our ignorance, because of our foolishness, we are attached to worldly objects. Inside we are empty and we therefore want to fill ourselves with outward objects in order to delude ourselves into believing we are important entities. If one gives up attachment under these conditions and ignorance remains, can one really get rid of attachment? One will be rid of things but not of attachment. It will still be there.

If one leaves his home for an ashram, the attachment to the ashram will take the place of his attachment to his home. If one leaves his family to join a sect he will be as attached to the sect as he was to his family. Attachment is on the inside and it will express itself under any new conditions. Therefore those who know have advised renunciation of desire and of ignorance, not of material objects. Once knowledge dawns the things that are of no use do not even have to be abandoned, they automatically drop away.

THE FOURTH QUESTION: SHOULD WE CONCENTRATE OUR MINDS IN ORDER TO ATTAIN THOUGHTLESSNESS?

I do not ask you to concentrate. Concentration is a kind of coercion, a kind of tension. If one concentrates on some idea, on some form or image or on some word, it will neither lead to thoughtlessness nor to the awakening of consciousness but to an unconscious state of mental stupor. It is like auto-hypnosis. Forced concentration leads to unconsciousness. And it is an error to mistake this unconsciousness for samadhi. Samadhi is neither a state of unconsciousness nor of stupor, samadhi is the realization of perfect consciousness. Samadhi is the combination of thoughtlessness and perfect consciousness.

THE FIFTH QUESTION: HOW ARE WE TO WATCH THE PROCESSES OF INHALING AND EXHALING IN MEDITATION?

Hold the spine erect. Do not allow it to bend. The body is in a state of natural balance when the backbone is held erect. In that position the gravitational pull of the earth has a uniform effect on the body and it is easy to free oneself from its attraction. When the force of gravity is at its minimum the body does not interfere in one's becoming empty, in one's becoming devoid of thoughts. Hold the backbone erect, without tension or rigidity in the body. Allow the body to relax as if it were hung on the spine like a piece of cloth on a peg.

Relax the body completely and then breathe slowly and deeply. The inhaling and the exhaling will move the naval center up and down. Continue to watch this movement. It isn't necessary to concentrate on it, just watch it. Be a witness to it. Bear in mind I am not advocating concentration. I am advising simple watchfulness and awareness. Breathe as children do -- their chests do not move; their stomachs move. This is the natural process of inhalation and exhalation. As a result of this natural breathing, peace descends upon us, becoming deeper and deeper.

Because of the disturbed and tense condition of our minds we have gradually lost the ability to breathe deeply and fully. By the time we have grown to adolescence, superficial and artificial breathing has become a habit. You have undoubtedly noticed that the more your mind is disturbed, the less your breathing is natural and rhythmical. Breathe in a natural way -- rhythmically, effortlessly. The harmony of natural breathing helps dispel mental restlessness.

THE SIXTH QUESTION: WHY DO YOU ADVISE US TO OBSERVE THE BREATHING PROCESS?

I do so because breathing, inhaling and exhaling, is the bridge between the body and the soul. The soul resides in the body through breathing and because of breathing. By becoming aware of one's breath, by

direct knowledge of breathing, a person gradually experiences that he is not the body.

I am the body but I am not the body alone. It is my abode but not my foundation. As the direct realization of breathing goes deeper, one experiences the presence, the proximity of the one who is not the body. For a moment one sees clearly that the self is not the body. Then you will see the three layers, the three sheaths of your personality -- the body, the breath and the soul. The body is the shell; the breath is the bridge, the connecting link; the soul, the self, is the foundation.

The role of the breath on the path to self-realization is a most important one because breathing is the central point. On one side we have the body; on the other, the soul. We already exist on the physical level but what we yearn for is to be within the realm of the soul. But before this can be done it is essential to move onto the plateau of *prana*, of the breath. Only then can one enter the kingdom of the spirit.

Watching at the level of the breath, one can look both ways. From here, the paths leading to the body and to the soul become clear. Although the road is one and the same, the two directions stand out clearly. And the result is that a step towards the inner, towards the realm of the soul, becomes more of a possibility. I hope you now understand why I stress breathing so much.

THE SEVENTH QUESTION: WHY DO YOU SAY THAT DHYANA, MEDITATION, IS NO-ACTION? IS IT NOT AN ACT AS WELL?

Look here, please. My fist is closed. To close my fist I must make a positive action. Closing is an action. But when I wish to open it, what must I do? I don't have to do anything to open it. If I simply drop the effort of closing the fist it will open automatically and the hand will return to its natural and normal state. Therefore I won't call opening one's fist an action. It is no-action, or if you like you can call it negative action. But that makes no difference; it is the same thing. I won't argue with words. Please understand what I am telling you. Please understand the real significance of it.

By calling meditation "no-action", I wish to indicate that you should not regard meditation as a task or an activity. Meditation is free from such occupations. It is a natural state and you cannot change it into any kind of mental tension. If meditation becomes a mental tension it will neither lead you to your natural state nor to mental peace. Tension is a sort of restlessness and if one wants to attain peace one should start out by becoming quiet. If there is neither peace nor quiet at the first stage there will certainly be none at the last. The final stage is just the culmination of the first.

I see people going to temples and I see them worshipping their gods. I also see them sitting in meditation. But for all of them it is an activity, a sort of tense restlessness, and it is sheer folly for them to expect all this activity to yield the flowers and fruit of serenity. If you want peace, if you wish to be peaceful it is essential that you start out in peace this very moment.

I want to say this to you as well: do not search for truth. There is ego in searching and it is the ego that is the obstacle. Just lose yourself. Lose your identity. Simply stop being yourself. It is only when the ego, the "I", ceases to be that the one who is really you is seen. It is only when the feeling of ego, of "I-ness" disappears that reality is seen. Only by losing oneself does one attain one's self. Just as new life sprouts from a seed only when the seed breaks apart and ceases to be, the shoot of immortality springs up only when the seed, the "I", the sheath of the soul also breaks apart and ceases to be. Please remember this precept: to attain your self you have to cease to be. Immortality can be had at the cost of death. A raindrop becomes the ocean when it loses itself in the ocean.

You are the soul but if you search for it within yourself you will find nothing but desire. Our whole lives are desire -- the desire to become something, to attain something. Everyone wants to become somebody, to attain something. The race goes on every moment of our lives. Nobody wants to stay where he is. Everybody wants to be where he is not. Desire is a vague dissatisfaction with what one is or with what one has, and a blind longing for what one is not or for what one does not have. There is no finish to this mad race because as soon as one gets something it becomes useless and then desire begins encircling what one does not yet have. Desire is always for the unachieved.

Desire is like the horizon. The more you try to approach it the farther it pulls away from you. This happens because the horizon simply does not exist. It is just an appearance, an illusion. It is not real. If it were real it would come closer to you as you neared it; if it were unreal it would disappear at your approach. If it is neither real nor unreal, if it is an appearance, a dream, an illusion, a figment of the imagination, it will

remain as distant as before, no matter how hard you try to get close to it.

Untruth is the opposite of truth. The world of illusion, *maya*, is not truth's opposite but its veil, its cover. Desire is not the opposite of the soul, of the *atman*, but its veil, its cover. It is a fog, a smoke that hides our being, that hides our existence. We chase after what we are not and as a consequence we cannot see what we are. Desire is the curtain that has fallen on the soul and because of this it is impossible for us to know our souls. Because we constantly want to become something else we cannot realize our very own beings.

If this race, this desire to become something else ceases even for a moment the one who exists, who is, becomes visible -- just as the sun becomes visible even if the sky is cloudless only for a moment. The absence of this race I call *dhyana*, meditation. And what a sense of wonder one experiences at the moment one knows what really is! Then everything one ever desired is attained. The vision of the soul is the total satisfaction of desire because there, nothing is lacking.

Thought is a sign of ignorance. In knowledge there is no thought; there is direct vision. The path of thought will never take you to knowledge. Consciousness, free of thought, is the door to knowledge. Knowledge is not an achievement, it is a discovery. We don't have to achieve it, we have to discover it. It is ever-present within us. We have to dig it out as we dig out a well. The springs of fresh water lie deeply buried under the earth, under rocks and stones. As soon as these are removed the spring will burst forth.

I see piles of rocks and the stones of thought lying in the springbed of knowledge. As soon as these are removed we will have an unbroken stream of consciousness. Dig a well within yourselves. Remove the layers of thought with the spade of meditation. And by right-mindfulness and constant awareness render thought lifeless. Wipe it out of existence. What you will know then will be knowledge. Where there are no thoughts, where consciousness is not hidden by the smoke of ideas you will find knowledge.

I am not asking you to go into solitude. I ask you to create solitude within yourselves. A mere change of location won't help; a change of attitude is necessary. It is not the environment but our mental attitude that is the central and most important point. A man may go into solitude but if there is no solitude within him he will even be surrounded by a crowd in his lonely retreat, for the crowd within him will be there as well.

My friends, the crowd is not outside, it is within you. You are surrounded by a crowd within so how will running away from the crowd outside help? The crowd that is with you now will go with you into your solitude. Running away from the crowd is useless. The crowd of desires within must be removed. Therefore don't seek solitude somewhere else. Just be solitary within. Don't go into seclusion but create desirelessness within. The moment you realize this, peace, bliss and ecstasy will permeate you. And at this moment of moments you will realize there never has been any crowd, nor has there ever been any outside world. Everything was within you! The creator and the creations are not separate from each other. They are, in truth, one and the same. It must have been at such a blissful moment that the mystic of the Upanishads exclaimed "*Aham brahmasmi* -- I am he, the creator, I am God."

The dust of the ages lies heaped on our minds. Old customs, old traditions and superstitions have enveloped us, just as a ruined or deserted house is full of spiders' webs and inhabited by the birds of darkness. In the same way we are stuffed with thoughts borrowed from others. And these borrowed thoughts about truth and about God are great obstacles. They keep us from knowing the truth. And so the search for the self, the search that can awaken our sleeping consciousness never starts in us.

Before one can know truth oneself it is necessary to rid oneself of the knowledge borrowed from others. This is not knowledge, it is simply information. Brush off all this information taken from others and from old traditions, like you would brush dust off your hat. Then you will have a clear look, and the curtain between the truth and yourself will be there no more. The crowd of thoughts stands between them like a wall.

There is a world of difference between knowing about the truth and knowing the truth itself. Knowing about the truth is slavery to dead, borrowed knowledge; knowing the truth itself is the free expanse of the sky of self-realization. One takes away your ability to fly; the other gives you wings that can take you to God.

It is because of this that I am speaking to you about the void, about emptiness. Emptiness removes the burden of thought. Just as a man must leave his burden on the plain before climbing the mountain, one must be free from the burden of thought before setting out on the expedition to truth. The lighter a mountaineer becomes the higher he will be able to climb. In the same way, one who wants to climb the mountain of truth will scale heights in direct proportion to his burdenlessness, to his emptiness. Those who aspire to the peak, to the supreme being, must reach that ultimate emptiness where being becomes non-being. The apex of perfection happens in the profound depths of emptiness and the music of existence comes out of the silence

of non-existence -- and then one knows that *nirvana* itself is the realization of *brahma*, of the creator, of God.

Since truth is unknown how can it be known by thought? Thought too is known. The effort is altogether absurd. There is no path leading from the known to the unknown. The known cannot take us to the unknown. It is unthinkable. It is impossible. The known can only move within the circle of the known. No matter how hard I think within the realm of the known there is no possibility of going beyond it or of moving out of it. I will no doubt move but it will be in a circle, like a bullock turning a waterwheel. I will cover the same ground again and again without going anywhere. So far nobody has ever been able to reach the truth by thinking. Those who have reached that destination have come some other way. I do not consider Mahavira, Lao Tzu, Buddha or Jesus as thinkers. None of their attainments was the result of thinking. Then how did they reach their goal? It was not by walking along the path of thought but by taking a jump away from it. You cannot reach the unknown walking along the beaten path of the known. You have to leave that path and take a jump into the unknown.

Please understand the significance of the word "jump". Get to know this "jump" well. You too have to take it. You are at the level of thought. You are standing in thought, you are living in thought and you have to take a jump from there into the realm of thoughtlessness. You have to jump into a world where there is nothing but silence. You will have to jump from sound into silence. Will just thinking about this jump take you there? Are you going to think about how to take the jump? No, you will be yoking yourself once again to the wheel of thought and that won't take you anywhere.

Don't think -- wake up! Watch the process of thought. Look at how it moves in circles. Simply watch. And while you are watching you will find, at some propitious moment, that you have taken the jump without any effort and that you are in the unplumbed depths of emptiness. The moment you leave the shore of the known you will find that your boat sails smoothly on the ocean of the unknown.

And what a joy it is to sail like this, to sail the ocean of the unknown! How can I describe it? Your restlessness does not allow you to see. Eyes that are filled with tears cannot see. And whether they are filled with tears of joy or tears of sorrow makes no difference. Eyes that are filled with anything cannot see the truth. To see the truth, eyes that are empty are needed. Only an eye that is like a mirror, with nothing in it, can see the one that is everything.

I will tell you about an incident that happened in a village. Someone asked me how to find God. I replied with a question, asking him if he had already found himself since he had now set out to find God. We want to know God but we don't know our own selves! We don't even know what is closest to us! No being, no existence is closer to us than the self -- so ignorance must first be attached and defeated at this point. One who is ignorant about his own self cannot attain knowledge on any other level.

The flame of knowledge first begins to burn in man's inner being. It is the east of knowledge and the sun of knowledge rises there. If there is darkness there you can be certain there cannot be light anywhere else. Know yourself, not God. This ray of light will ultimately grow into the sun. It is by knowing one's self that one realizes that there is *sat-chit-anand*, that there is being, consciousness and bliss, but that there is no "I", no ego. That very realization is the realization of God.

Man is a soul shrouded by an ego. And this is ignorance. A soul that is rid of the ego is God. And this is knowledge. Where are you going in search of your soul? In any of ten directions it is nowhere to be found. But there is one more direction, an eleventh. Do you know it? I will show you this direction.

You yourself are that eleventh direction and you can find this direction if you stop looking in the other ten. The eleventh direction is not like the other ten. In reality it is not a direction at all. It is no-direction, the negation of direction. It takes you where you have never left. It is your own entity, your own natural state. All of the ten directions go outward. The world is their creation. The ten directions are the world. They are the distance. But the one that knows all of these directions and moves in them is certainly separate from them, certainly different from them -- otherwise he could neither know them nor move amongst them. He moves and at the same time does not move. If he is not firmly established in his own being he is unable to move, because at the center of all his movement there is motionlessness, because at the center of his revolving wheel there is fixedness. Have you ever noticed the wheels of a carriage? The wheels are only able to move because the axle is stationary. There is always a fixed thing holding and sustaining any movement. Life is unstable and transitory but the soul is permanent and stable. The soul is the eleventh direction. One does not have to go anywhere in search of it. Drop all searching and see who resides in you. Wake up to the one who is. This is possible by giving up the search. It is not possible by running but it is possible by stopping.

Stop and look. These two words are the crux of religion, the guides on one's sadhana and the whole key of *yoga*. Stop and look, and the eleventh direction opens up before you. Through it you enter the inner space. The inner space is the soul. I see that you are all running after something but all this running ends in nothing but a fall. Don't you see people falling every day? Isn't that the result of all running? Doesn't all running end in death? But those who know this truth at the outset are saved from that disaster at the finish.

I want you to stop and look. Will you do it? In the midst of your frantic running do you hear my call? Stop and look at who is running. Stop and look at who is seeking. Stop and look at the "I", at the self. As soon as the fever of running subsides all ten directions vanish and only that one direction, that no-direction, remains. It takes you to the root, to the source, to the fountain of supreme knowledge.

A sadhu once asked people what they were like before they were born. If you meed that sadhu what will you say to him? Do you know what you were like before you were born? Do you know what you will be like after your death? If you learn to stop and look, you can know. You can know the one that was before birth, the one that will be after death and the one that is inside now at this very moment. It is just a matter of turning around a little and looking. Stop and look.

I invite you to travel with me into this wonderful world.

Stop and look.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #4

Chapter title: The Second Morning

5 June 1964 am

Archive code: 6406050
ShortTitle: PWAY04
Audio: No
Video: No

My friends, we must not fight with ourselves, we must know ourselves. All of the inconsistencies and self-contradictions that have developed in us because of our ignorance about the self will evaporate in the light of self-knowledge -- just like the dew that falls on the grass disappears with the rising of the sun.

I quite understand your curiosity and your eagerness for knowledge. You are eager to know and to understand the truth. You want to unfold the mystery of life so that you can attain its fullness. But what we now call life is not really life at all. It can just as well be called a long, drawn-out process of dying. It is true that you cannot attain life without knowing it. Birth is one thing and life is quite another. There is a vast difference between just managing to stay alive and the consummation of life. The difference is as great as that between death and immortality. Death is the inevitable end of life, while the perfecting of one's life is crowned by a life that is divine.

For those who wish to lead a divine life, who want to know God and truth, it seems to me there are two kinds of approach. One is the approach of morality; the other, of religion. Morality and religion are not usually viewed as two different paths. They are regarded as two successive steps on the same ladder. It is generally believed that for a man to become religious he must first become moral. But this is not my view.

I will tell you what I have known. I do not find that a moral man is essentially a religious man although a religious man is invariably moral. One does not become religious merely by becoming moral, nor is morality the starting-point, the basis of religion. On the contrary, morality is the result of becoming religious. The flowers of morality bloom on the plant of religion. Morality is the expression of a religious life. I look upon religion and morality as two different paths -- not only different but opposite to each other.

Morality, discipline, means the purification of conduct, the purification of behavior. It is an attempt to change man's personality on the periphery. This periphery of the personality is the result of our dealings with others. It is one's behavior, one's relations with others. How I behave or act with others is my behavior. Behavior is a relationship.

I am not alone; I am surrounded by people on all sides. And since I am in a society, I come into contact with and have relations with someone or other every moment of my life. These inter-relationships seem to be what our lives are. And the goodness or badness of my behavior depends on whether my relationships are good or bad.

We are taught good conduct. We are told it is necessary because of society, that it is a social necessity. But society has nothing to do with you, with your simple, natural personality. From that point of view, society would lose nothing if you ceased to exist. It is only when you are related to someone or to something that you become important to society. It is not you but your dealings with others that are important to society. It is not you but your behavior that is significant. It is therefore not surprising that good conduct is the aim of the education transmitted by society. To society, man is his conduct and nothing more.

But this education in good conduct, this morality society teaches creates an illusion. It has created a very fundamental illusion. It is only natural that those who are eager to realize God and to attain religion believe it is necessary to become virtuous to attain truth and righteousness. It is natural that they believe the realization of God is only possible through right-conduct and that one must acquire virtue before the advent of truth. It is natural that they believe the realization of religion and truth will develop out of a life of morality alone, that morality is the base and religion the peak, that morality is the seed and religion the fruit, that morality is the cause and religion the effect. This line of thinking seems to be very clear and correct but I want to tell you that this apparently simple and clear line of thinking is totally misleading and it gives a perverted view of the true facts. The truth of the matter is something quite different.

As a matter of fact, the teaching of morality cannot make a man moral, let alone religious. it can merely make man social and being social is wrongly taken for being moral. Mere good behavior does not make a man moral. That transformation requires an inner purification. Without transforming your inner being you cannot change your conduct. To try to change the periphery without changing the center is a pipe dream. The effort is not only futile, it is harmful. It is suicidal. It is nothing but forcing affliction on oneself.

No doubt this suppression satisfies the needs of society but the individual cracks under it and is shattered. It creates a rift, a duality in him. His personality loses its natural simplicity and he suffers from the conflict within himself. It is a continuous struggle, an eternal internal fight that can never end in victory. This is satisfying the needs of society at the cost of the individual. I call this social violence.

Whatever man expresses through his behavior is unimportant. The really important things are the inner causes that lead to that behavior. Behavior is an indication of the inner spirit, it is not the root. Behavior is the outward expression of the inner spirit. Only ignorant people try to change the outward expression without changing the cause of that expression.

This kind of sadhana is useless; it can never bear fruit. It is like the behavior of a man who tries to destroy a tree by cutting off its branches. Such an action, instead of destroying the tree is more likely to promote its growth. The life of a tree is not in its branches, it is in its roots, in the invisible roots buried in the earth. It is the latent hopes and desires of the roots that have taken the form of the tree and its branches. How will cutting the branches help? If you really want to bring about a revolution in life you must go to the roots. The roots of man's behavior are in his inner being. Behavior follows the inner being. The inner being does not follow one's behavior. Therefore any effort to change behavior inevitably takes the form of suppression. And can suppression bring about any transformation?

What is suppression anyway.? Suppression is not allowing spontaneous feelings to grow in the inner being and not allowing their expression; it is forcibly bringing up and expressing what is not really there.

But where will what we suppress go? Will we be free of it? How can we achieve freedom by suppression? The suppressed feelings will continue to be there within us, but they will now have to find deeper, darker and more unconscious recesses in which to live. They will enter still deeper regions. They will hide themselves where even our awareness of suppression will not be able to locate them. But the roots that have gone deep will continue to sprout, the branches will blossom and bear fruit, and then there will be such a conflict between our conscious and unconscious minds that the ultimate result will be madness.

Madness is the natural outcome of a civilization based on this kind of false, hollow morality. Therefore madness increases with the advance of civilization and the time may come when our whole civilization will

end in madness. The last two great wars were this kind of madness and we are heading towards a third, perhaps the final conflict.

The explosions that happen in a man's personal life and those that occur in society -- violence, rape, immorality, brutality -- are all the results of suppression. A man cannot lead a moral and natural life because of suppressions and one day he simply succumbs to the tension. No doubt those who resort to hypocrisy save themselves from this inner conflict. They pretend to be what they are not. They are free from any inner conflict because they are always acting out some role.

Hypocrisy too is born out of morality based on suppression. It is a means of keeping oneself free of inner conflict. As I have already said, in our so-called moral lives we do not allow spontaneous feelings to grow and to be expressed but we express feelings that are not really there. The first of the two processes leads to suppression; the second, to hypocrisy. Ultimately, the first process turns you into a madman; the second, into a hypocrite. Neither of these results is any good; neither is worthy of you. Unfortunately, our civilization only offers these two alternatives. But there is a third alternative as well: living the life of an animal. The criminal is born out of this alternative. If we wish to save ourselves from this, from becoming animals, then in our civilization we only have two alternatives.

Becoming an animal means complete surrender to unconscious instincts. This too is impossible because what has become conscious in man cannot become unconscious again. We seek this very unconsciousness when we get drunk. The search for intoxicants is an indication of our desire to become animals. Only when he is thoroughly drunk and unconscious is man in conformity with nature, with the animal. But this is tantamount to death. This is serious and deserves our very careful consideration.

How does a man become an animal when he is drunk and why does he seek intoxication in order to become an animal? It is indicative of the fact that consciousness in man is not part of the animal world or of nature but is a part of the Godhead. it is a possibility of the soul. It is a seed, not to be destroyed but to be nurtured. On its full growth depend freedom, liberation and bliss.

Then what shall we do? Civilization gives us three alternatives: that of the animal, of the madman and of the hypocrite. By any change is there a fourth alternative?

Yes, there is a fourth alternative. I call it religion. It is the path of intelligence and intuition, not of bestiality, madness or hypocrisy. it is not the path of indulgence, suppression or role-playing, it is the way of real life and of knowledge.

It bears the fruit of good conduct and it eliminates the animal in man; it does not suppress unconscious passions but frees man from their grip; it does not lead to the pretense of good conduct but to real living. It is not merely assuming a mask or any outward behavior, it is the transformation of the inner being. It is not social but personal satisfaction. It does not change our relationships but transforms our very selves. Relationships automatically change as a consequence. It brings about a revolution in one's being, where one resides within oneself. Then everything around is automatically transformed.

Morality is social; religion, entirely personal. Morality is behavior; religion, the inner being. Morality is the periphery; religion, the center. Morality is personality; religion, the soul. Religion does not follow on the tail of morality but morality invariably follows religion. Morality cannot even succeed in making a man moral, so how then can it make him religious? Morality begins with suppression, with piling things on oneself, whereas religion starts with knowledge.

In life we find evil, impurity and untruth. We must find their roots. Where and how is evil born? Where is the center from which these poisons come and make one's behavior venomous? Even when one thinks of virtue, of good, why does evil drive away all these thoughts and engulf one, surrounding one's life, permeating one's conduct? Why does passion always re-route one's thoughts?

We must be observant and find this out for ourselves. Conclusions borrowed from others do not help because it is during the process of observation, during self-observation, and by this observation alone that the power and energy to disintegrate and destroy the very source that begets and sustains evil is generated. In itself this continuous observation is a sadhana because it is not just a method of knowing evil but of eliminating it as well. By observing the "I" inside, by becoming awake and watchful towards it, light reaches the dark recesses within. And this light not only illuminates the roots of one's conduct, it begins to transform them.

Always bear this maxim in mind: observation not only brings knowledge, it transforms as well. Actually, observation brings knowledge and knowledge causes transformation. Knowledge itself is transformation, the transformation of one's whole existence. It is just like digging away the earth to locate the roots of a tree and to expose them to the light. Not only will this enable me to know the roots well, but

by bringing the roots out of the darkness and by separating them from the earth I can bring about their destruction as well. And while I keep on watching the roots of the tree, the branches will wither away.

Observation can bring about the destruction of the roots of passion. They cannot bear the light. Evil cannot bear knowledge. When Socrates said, "Knowledge is virtue," he most likely meant to convey this very thing. I too say the very same thing: knowledge is virtue; ignorance is evil. Light is morality; darkness, immorality.

Observation, the constant observation of oneself, of the mind's unconscious tendencies, awakens the consciousness and allows it to penetrate into the unconscious mind. The unconscious enters the conscious through the door of stupor, ignorance, intoxication and carelessness, and is able to dominate it. We have seen that animalistic tendencies develop out of attachment. Anger and lust grab hold of us only when we are unconscious and then we look for intoxicants to help satisfy our animal instincts.

Consciousness enters the unconscious mind through the overcoming of stupor, through vigilance, watchfulness and awareness, and it establishes its authority there. To the degree watchfulness and awareness grow in us and to the degree right-mindfulness and observation of our tendencies, acts, passions and desires develop in us, it is to that same extent that consciousness fills us. And those drives and outbursts of passion, those blind, unconscious impulses disappear because they can only exist in a condition of sleep, insensibility and delusion. They cannot exist in a state of consciousness.

Bear in mind that nobody has ever done anything wrong while in his right senses, while conscious. All sin is born out of attachment. it is attachment itself. To my mind, attachment alone is sinful. Observation banishes attachment. Therefore it is important for you to see what observation is and how it can be brought about.

What is self-observation then? I sit quietly, just as I explained yesterday when we spoke of the experiment in right-mindfulness, and I observe whatever happens within me. There is a world of thought and passions inside. I observe that world. I keep on looking at it just as a man standing on the shore looks at the waves in the sea. Krishnamurti has called this "choiceless awareness". It is completely detached observation.

Detachment means I make neither choice nor decision. I do not label any passion or desire as good or bad. I do not make any judgment between good and evil, between virtue and vice. I simply observe. I simply become a witness, standing aloof and apart, as if I have no interest other than knowing and watching. The moment a purpose creeps in, the moment a choice or a judgment comes in, observation comes to an end. Then I am not observing; then I have begun to think.

Please try to understand the difference between thinking and observation. In this process we are not to think. Thinking is the action of the conscious within the conscious, while observation is the penetration of the unconscious by the conscious. As soon as thinking comes in, one begins to make a distinction between good and evil, and suppression starts in a subtle way. The unconscious then closes its doors and the knowledge of its mysteries is hidden from us. The unconscious reveals its secrets not to thought but to observation, because in the absence of suppression the impulses and tendencies of the unconscious rise up naturally, spontaneously, in their total nakedness and reality, and it is then no longer necessary to hide those impulses, tendencies and passions. The unconscious stands before us in its nakedness, completely uncovered. And what terror it causes! How frightened a man is when he sees the naked form that resides deep in his own self! He feels like closing his eyes to it. He feels like abandoning this observation of the depths and returning to the worldly plane.

This is the time when a man's courage and tranquility are put to the test. This, I would say, is the moment of atonement. Those who pass through this moment with courage and calmness become masters of knowledge and a wonderful mystery unfolds before them. They have a direct view of the roots of passion and they enter the very heart of the unconscious. And this entry brings them a kind of supernatural freedom.

From meditation to observation, from observation to knowledge, from knowledge to freedom -- this is the path. This is the path of religion, of yoga. I want you to understand this path and to walk along it. Then you will know the alchemy of the transformation f conduct by inner revolution. Then you will realize that religion, not morality, is the fundamental thing and that morality flows out of religion. it is not morality but religion that is the sadhana to be practiced. Morality follows in the wake of religion like the track so the wheel s of a bullock-cart follow the cart. If this becomes clear to you, you will see a very great truth, and a great illusion will be dispersed.

I look at the transformation of mankind from the standpoint of this inner revolution, of this penetration of the unconscious by the conscious. On the basis of this knowledge a new man can be brought into being

and the foundations of a new culture and a new humanity can be laid. Such a man, one that has been awakened by self-knowledge, is naturally moral. He does not have to cultivate morality. Neither is it the result of his actions nor of his endeavors. it radiates from him as light radiates from a lamp. His good conduct is not based on opposition to his unconscious mind but comes out of the fullness of his inner being. He does everything with his total being. There is neither duality nor multiplicity in him, but unity. Such a man is integrated; such a man is free of duality.

And the divine music one hears when one has gone beyond all conflicts and shackles is neither of this world nor of this space. There is a timeless symphony, a blissful note, that reverberates in us at that moment of peace, innocence and freedom from all discord. The very rhythm of this music brings one in tune with the infinite.

To me, this realization is God.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Second Evening

5 June 1964 pm

Archive code: 6406055	
ShortTitle: PWAY05	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

THE FIRST QUESTION: DO YOU THINK IT IS A BAD THING TO BE MORAL?

No. I do not consider it bad to be moral but I do consider the illusion of being moral bad. It gets in the way of real morality.

False morality is an outer coating, a covering. It serves no purpose other than satisfying hypocrisy and in my view there is no greater immoral state of mind than that of hypocrisy and egoism. False morality makes a show of humility and of freedom from egoism, but beneath it the ego is nourished and flourishes. Do you not see the truth of what I am saying in the so-called *sadhus* and saints in this country? This so-called morality, adopted, cultivated and achieved by effort is nothing but acting, in my view. Often things in a man's inner mind are just the opposite. What appears on the surface is absent inside. There are flowers above and thorns below. And this continuous battle between behavior and the inner being, this unbridgeable gap between consciousness and unconsciousness divides and disintegrates a man's personality. In such a man there is no harmony. And where there is neither harmony nor music there is no joy. In my view, a real moral life is an expression of joy.

Morality is an articulation of joy, a spontaneous expression. When joy flows from one's inner being it is expressed outside in good conduct, in morality. The fragrance of bliss that emanates from such a man is truly the goodness of life.

Therefore I ask you to create harmony, not conflict. Please try to see this truth. Do not just listen to what I say but try to live it. Then you will see how with our own hands we have thrown our lives into an anarchy of conflict and inner duality -- lives we could have transformed into one continuous and beautiful dance to the divine music.

Morality comes of its own accord just as flowers appear on a tree. It is not an accomplishment. The seeds of meditation are sown and then the crop of morality is harvested. Morality is not something to be

attained by effort. It is something that is accomplished, achieved, through meditation. From meditation, peace, harmony and beauty flow. And he who is peaceful within himself is incapable of making others restless. He who has music within him will find the echo of his own music reverberating from everyone around him, and he who has beauty within him will find that his behavior causes all ugliness to disappear. Is not all of this, in itself, morality?

THE SECOND QUESTION: YOU SAY THAT MORALITY IS A SOCIAL UTILITY. IS IT QUITE USELESS TO THE INDIVIDUAL?

Morality or moral behavior is simply utilitarian as far as society is concerned but for the individual it is not a utility, it is a joy. Therefore, society's needs are satisfied even by pseudo-morality but this is not good enough for the individual. That you behave well towards others is good enough for society but it is not good enough for you. You must be able to see even this -- whether you are good inside yourself or not. Society is concerned with your personality, not with your inner being. But for you the personality is nothing more than apparel. You begin where this covering leaves off. Apart from and behind this mask of personality is your real being. And this is where real morality is born.

A society created by false morality is called a civilization, while a society consisting of men who have attained the reality of life is called a culture. This is the distinction between civilization and culture. Civilization is a utility; culture, inner harmony and joy.

Today we have civilization but no culture. yet we can create this culture if we all make an effort together. Civilization comes out of purifying our dealings with other people; culture, out of purifying ourselves, out of becoming virtuous. Civilization is the body; culture, the soul. Only those who are firmly rooted in their souls can create a culture.

THE THIRD QUESTION: ISN'T RELIGION SOCIAL? IS IT TOTALLY PERSONAL?

Yes, religion is an absolutely personal matter. Society has no soul, no center of consciousness as such. Society is simply the product of our inter-relationships. It is the individual who has a soul and therefore religion must be individual as well. Religion is not one of my relationships, it is my being. The discovery of one's true nature, of one's real being, and its subsequent expression is religion.

Religion, *dharma*, is self-knowledge. Since religion is not social, one's *sadhana*, one's practicing of religion, does not relate to a group, but one's religious experience does cast its light on the group, on society. Although the practice of religion is personal it also has its effect on society. When a man is filled with inner light his behavior is also permeated with it. The inner being is individual, personal, but behavior is social.

A *sadhana* can never be collective, for one has to come to know one's self not in the company of others, b;ut alone, all alone. Plotinus put it well: "It is the flight of the alone to the alone." It is quite true. The flight is indeed very lonely, companionless. But the joy that comes from the flight infects others and they are also moved. What is attained in loneliness, in the aloneness of one's self, spreads its fragrance on the four winds.

THE FOURTH QUESTION: WHAT IS GOD?

God is not a person, he is an experience. The vision, the experience one has of the universe after the dissolution of the ego, is what I call God. There is no particular type of experience of God, rather, the experience of perfect and universal love is God. It has no center; it is all existence. All existence is its center. It is incorrect to talk of the experience of God but you can say the experience of perfect love is God.

Love is the relationship between two persons. When this same relationship exists between an individual and existence I call it God. The ultimate stage, the flowering of love, is God. And I am reminded here of a saying of Christ's: "God is love".

When the "I" disappears, what remains is love. When the walls surrounding the ego crumble, what remains is love. And love itself is God. It is therefore impossible to know god but it is possible to become

God.

THE FIFTH QUESTION: YOU SAID THAT THIS LIFE WE LIVE IS NOT LIFE AT ALL, BUT A LONG DRAWN-OUT PROCESS OF DYING. WHAT DO YOU MEAN TO CONVEY BY THIS?

It is quite true that what we call life is not life. If it really were life how could it end in death? Life and death are two contradictory things so how then can death be the fulfillment of life? Death is the end of birth, not of life.

And because death comes at the end don't think it only starts at the end. It is present in birth itself. It starts the very day one is born. After birth we die every moment. When this process of dying has been completed we call it death. What was in birth as a seed appears at the end in its fully-ripened form. Therefore nothing after death is for sure, but death is for certain. It is certain because it arrives with birth itself. Birth is just another name for death; it is the seed of death. Let this be carefully understood. You begin dying the day you are born. That is why I say that life as we know it is not life but a long process of slow, gradual dying.

Because we are familiar with this gradual dying and not with life, we are always busy trying to save ourselves form it. All our plans and activities are aimed at some sort of security and self-defense. And what are we doing? Aren't we busy defending ourselves against death all the time? Men also become religious for the same reason, in defense. It is because of this that they take to religion when they sense death drawing near. For the most part, the religion of old men is of this type. I do not call this real religiousness. It is just an aspect of the fear of death. It is the last safety-measure. Real religiousness does not come out of fear but out of the experience of life.

We should be aware that whatever we know at present is nothing but death -- and this knowledge of death leads to immortality. The body dies; it is dying each moment. By watching the body, by waking up to an awareness of this mortal vessel we begin to experience that which is not the body. To know that which is not the body, to know the soul, is to know life in its reality because the soul was never born and therefore it never dies. The truth existed before your birth and it will continue to exist even after your death. This is life. Life is not a span between birth and death -- on the contrary, birth and death are just so many incidents that take place during its course.

During meditation, when the mind is quiet and empty, something that is different and apart from the body can be seen. It cannot be seen when the mind is restless just as one cannot look into the depths of a lake when there are ripples on the surface. And so because of the continuous current of thought-waves rippling on the mind, what is hidden under them remains hidden -- and we take the surface for the whole truth. The body, which is only one's residence, seems to be all and everything. It creates the illusion that the body is one's being, one's life. You consider your totality as limited to the body and nothing more. This identification with the body, this illusion of being one with the body does not allow us to know our real selves, and we look upon the gradual process of dying that is taking place over a period of time as life. This is the same kind of mistake you would make if you looked upon the construction and destruction of your house as your own birth and death.

This darkness disappears with the advent of mental peace. The illusion created by this mental unrest is dispelled by tranquility. What was hidden by the waves is revealed by wavelessness. And then for the first time we know the inhabitant of this body. As soon as we know him, death stops being anything more than casting off of old clothes, and birth, a putting on a new ones. And then there is a being who needs no clothes. The only man I call alive is one who knows this kind of life. Those who look upon the body as their being are all still dead. Their real lives are yet to begin. They are in a dream, asleep, in a faint.

Without waking from this dream, without waking from this delusion that the body is his being a man will never be able to know his own self, his essence, his mainstay, his life. The world is full of the dead, full of the living dead, and the majority of people die without ever having lived. They are worn out trying to defend themselves against death and they never come to know who is within, immortal, beyond death.

THE SIXTH QUESTION: I GATHER FROM YOUR WORDS THAT I AM DEAD. WHAT SHOULD I DO TO BECOME ALIVE?

My friend, if you think so only because of my words it is of no value. Forget what I have said and what others have said and then look again. You have to see it yourself. That vision itself will become a path leading you to life. Then you won't have to ask, "What should I do to become alive?"

He who comes to realize that he is dead, that his existence and his personality have been dead all along, will at the same time begin to see that which is not dead. But in order for you to see this your mental restlessness must be cast off. Seeing, *darshan*, is only possible when the mind is quiet, empty, free of passion. At present there are only thoughts. There is no seeing, no DARSHAN Thinking what I have said to you7 is correct is also a thought in itself. This thought will not help at all.

Thinking cannot uncover truth because all thoughts are borrowed. All thoughts belong to others. They just hide the truth all the more. Have you ever realized that all your thoughts are borrowed from others, that they really belong to others? You have amassed counterfeit capital. Do not depend on it because it is not capital at all. Castles built on this kind of capital are like the ones you build in dreams. They are not even as real as houses of cards.

I do not want to make you think. I do not want to fill you with borrowed things. I don't want you to think but to awaken. I want you to give up thinking and see. And then see what happens. Advance from thinking to seeing. This alone will lead you to the truth and to the real capital, to the real wealth that is your own. How this process of seeing-without-thinking removes the curtain from the mystery cannot be known without actually doing it yourself.

Remember, there is no valuable experience in the world others can give you. Whatsoever can be given is never valuable. Nor can an experience ever be given. Material things can be given, taken, exchanged, but there is no way to barter live experiences. In the nature of experience, neither Mahavira, nor Buddha, nor Krishna, nor Christ can give you anything. And those who cling to thinking and accept their thoughts as the truth are the ones who are deprived of the truth. it is the truth he realizes by himself and not something he borrows from others that liberates a man.

Memorizing the GITA, the KORAN or the Bible will serve no purpose. It will not bring you knowledge. On the contrary, it will smother your own capacity for self-knowledge and you will never be able to stand face-to-face with truth. The worlds you have memorized from the *shastras*, from the scriptures, will always come between you and the truth. They will create fog and dust and it will be impossible for you to see what really is. We must remove everything that stands between us and the truth.

To know the truth no help is required from thought. Strip everything away and then you will open up. Then there will be an opening through which truth will enter you and transform you. Give up thinking and see. Open the door and see. This is all I have to say.

THE SEVENTH QUESTION: DO YOU THINK THE STUDY OF THE SHASTRAS IS UNNECESSARY THEN?

What purpose will the study of the *shastras*, of the scriptures, serve? You can't attain knowledge that way. It will just train your memory. You can learn a few things, but learning and knowing are two quite different things. You learn about God, about truth, about the soul. You will be able to give ready-made replies to questions about them. But there is no difference between that and what the parrot in your house repeats every morning -- what it has been taught to say. Truth is not to be found in the scriptures. It is in the self, in your self.

The *shastras* are only words and they are meaningful only if one has realized truth within oneself. Otherwise they are not only useless, they are harmful. Truth cannot be known by learning the shastras but if you know the truth the shastras can certainly be known.

But what do I see before me? People are studying the shastras instead of the truth and are satisfied with the knowledge they have gained from these studies. What hollow and false satisfaction! Does it not suggest that we really do not want to know the truth, that we only want people to believe we know the truth? anyone who really wants to know the truth is never satisfied with mere words. Have you ever heard of a man's thirst being quenched by the word "water"? And if it were quenched by a simple word, wouldn't that indicate there really hadn't been any thirst there at all?

If the shastras could teach us one thing, that the truth cannot be realized through them, it would be

enough. This is their only use. If the word could only tell us that the word is useless it would serve its purpose. It would be enough if the shastras did not bring us contentment but created discontent for us, and if instead of giving us knowledge they made us aware of our ignorance.

I too am speaking words, and this is how the shastras came to be. If you just cling to the words my whole effort will be useless. No matter how many of them you memorize, they will serve no purpose. These too will imprison your mind and then you will wander in your self-made, word-made prison all of your life. We are all locked in prisons of our own making. If you want to know the truth, break out of this prison of words, tear down the walls and burn the throne of information to ashes. From these ashes knowledge will be born and in a free consciousness you will see truth. Truth will come sooner or later but you must make room for it in yourself. If you throw words out, truth will occupy the space that has been vacated.

THE EIGHTH QUESTION: CAN'T MAN EVER CONQUER HIMSELF BY SUPPRESSION AND BY FIGHTING WITH HIMSELF?

What do you mean by the words "suppression" and "fighting with himself"? Don't they mean that the individual will be dividing himself? He will be fighting with himself. This means he will attack and defend at the same time. He will be both friend and enemy. His energy will be used by both sides. This will never lead to victory, it will only weaken him and shatter his strength. Imagine what will happen if I make my two hands fight with each other. The same will happen if I fight with myself. Such a fight is sheer foolishness.

My friend, you don't have to fight with yourself, you have to know yourself. The contradictions and the self-conflicts that have been born in us out of ignorance will disappear in the light of self-knowledge, just as the drops of dew on the greass evaporate as the sun rises in the morning. Victory over oneself comes through knowledge and not out of conflict, for there is nobody to defeat. There is no other, only ignorance. And if there is ignorance? What is there to defeat in ignorance? It vanishes the moment knowledge comes. Ignorance is just a negative approach, the absence of knowledge. He who fights with ignorance fights with a shadow. He is walking the path of failure from the very beginning.

This concept of self-war for self-conquest comes from the reflection of conflicts between enemies in the world outside. We want to commit violence in our inner world just as we commit violence against our enemies in the outer world. What madness is this! Even in the outside world violence has never conquered anyone. Conquering and defeating are two very different things.

But in the inner world we cannot even use violence to defeat our so-called enemy because there is no such person to be defeated. Self-knowledge is not the result of conflict, it is the result of knowing. So I say: don't fight, know. Forget war and choose knowledge.

And let this be your maxim: discover and know yourself. Let there be nothing in you that is unknown to you. Do not leave a single corner dark and uninspected. if you become familiar with all your inner rooms, that knowledge will become self-conquest.

We are all aware that in dark houses, in corners and in cellars inaccessible to sunlight and to fresh air, snakes, scorpions and bats make their abode, and if the owners of these houses spend their lives outside them, never entering them, is it surprising or unnatural that their houses are reduced to such miserable states? This is what has happened to us. We are also the owners of such houses and we have even forgotten where the doors to enter them are. Because of our continued absence and the lack of light, they have become the shelters of our enemies.

THE NINTH QUESTION: YOU SAY THAT THE SUPPRESSION OF ONE'S PASSIONS IS HARMFUL. DO YOU THEN MEAN TO SAY THAT INDULGING THEM IS THE PROPER COURSE?

I preach neither suppression nor indulgence. I preach the knowledge of suppression and indulgence. Suppression and indulgence are both ignorance, both are injurious. Suppression is just a reaction to indulgence. It is only the inverted form of the other. It is only indulgence placed upside down. It is not too different from suppression. It is the same thing standing on its head.

Someone told me about a sadhu who used to turn his face away from money. Is turning one's face away much different from one's mouth watering at the sight of money? The same thing will happen if you try to

run away from greed. Greed will not cease to be, it will take another form. And the big problem is that in this other form it will be as strong as ever -- and more secure because now it is invisible to you. Therefore it will remain intact. In addition the illusion of greedlessness will have entered. This is like inviting two enemies in while trying to drive one out.

I want all of you here to know lust and to know anger. You are not to fight with them nor are you to follow them blindly. You should be vigilant. You should observe them and become well-acquainted with all their shapes, strengths and skills.

Have you ever noticed that anger disappears when you watch it? But you immediately begin to indulge it or to suppress it. Whatever the case, you don't observe it. It remains unseen and unknown. This is where we make our mistake, and indulgence and suppression both contribute to this error.

Apart from these two, there is a third alternative as well, and I would like to suggest it to you. It is to see and to observe your tendencies -- not to do anything with them, simply to watch them. Once the eye begins to see them clearly and steadily you will find they drop away and disappear. They cannot stand to look you in the eye. Their existence is only possible in a state of illusion, and in one's watchful consciousness they become lifeless and die. Our delusion, our non-observation of them is their existence. They are like insects who live only in darkness. As soon as there is light they die away.

I also want to tell you that how other people see me is of no consequence. How I see myself is the important thing. But we are in the habit of seeing ourselves through other people's eyes and we forget that there is a direct and immediate way to see ourselves. This is the real way to see. It is direct. However, we crete false images of ourselves and wear masks to deceive others, and then we base our opinion of ourselves on how others see us!

This process of self-deception is with us throughout our lives. It becomes one of the primary obstacles on the path of self-realization. We must break through this barrier. At the outset it is necessary to break through all the self-deceptions, to know what you are like, to know yourself in your total nakedness, because only after this has been done can any real steps be taken in the direction of self-realization.

A man cannot enter the realm of truth as long as he has false conceptions about himself and as long as the delusion persists that the role-playing personality is the real self. Before we can know God, the almighty, the truth or our real beings, we must reduce to ashes the imaginary personality with which we have covered ourselves. This mask of deception does not allow us to live real lives; it does not allow us to rise above the artificial lives we are acting out. Those who wish to walk the path of life must awaken from the false dreams in which they are living.

Don't you ever feel you are acting, performing in a drama? Don't you ever feel you are one thing on the inside and quite another on the outside? In sane moments, when you are yourself, doesn't the awareness of this deception ever trouble you? If such questions do occur to you and do trouble you, this very fact can take you out of the drama, can take you from the stage to the solid ground, to *terra firma*, where you don't act out a role but are your own selves.

One must ask oneself this question: "Am I really the one I have been thinking I am?" This question must echo in the very depths of your being. It must rise in your depths with such acuteness and such awareness that there will be no room for you to even consider it might be an illusion.

This question, this inquiry, this introspection brings about such a fresh awakening of consciousness in us that we feel we have been shaken out of sleep. Then we begin to see that the castles we built have been built in a dream, that the boats in which we have been sailing were made of paper. Your whole life begins to seem unreal, as if it were not yours but someone else's. In fact, it is not yours, but part of some drama you have been acting out -- a drama in which education, training, culture, tradition and society have cast you. But this drama does not have its roots in you.

We are hardly men. We are mere scarecrows, without any roots, without any foundation, like characters in a fairy tale, in a dream, with no existence in reality. I see you lost and moving in this dream. All your actions are done in sleep. All your activities are in sleep. But you can always awaken from this sleep. This is the difference between sleep and death. You can awaken from the former but not from the latter. No matter how deep your sleep, there is always the possibility of awakening. Sleep has this potentiality hidden within it.

If you come face-to-face with yourself many illusions will be shattered, just as a man who considers himself very handsome is disillusioned when he stands before a mirror for the very first time. Just as there is a mirror for looking at the body, there is a mirror for looking at the self. I am talking about this mirror. Self-observation is this mirror.

Do you really want to see the truth about yourself? Do you want to meet the person that is really you? And knowing there is the chance of seeing yourself in all your nakedness, do you not feel afraid? Such fear is quite natural. It is because of this fear that we constantly conjure up new dreams about ourselves and try to forget who we really are. But these dreams cannot be your companions; you cannot get anywhere with their help. They simply waste time and you lose the priceless opportunity that can lead you home.

You must wonder why I insist so much on your seeing this nakedness, the ugliness and emptiness of yourselves. Wouldn't it be better to leave unseen what is unfit to be seen? And isn't it nice, isn't it a good idea to decorate what is ugly with jewelry and to cover what isn't worth seeing with curtains? Generally this is exactly what we do. This is the common custom. But this habit is very harmful because the wounds we hide o not heal. On the contrary they become all the more infected and dangerous. And then the ugliness we have covered up is not removed but enters the inner currents of our personality. We go on sprinkling artificial perfume on the surface while foul odors prevail inside. And a time comes when perfume no longer helps and the inner odor or sickness begins to smell, when jewelry no longer helps and the underlying ugliness stands out.

I am not for sprinkling perfume; I am for eradicating foul smells. I am not for covering ugliness with jewelry and flowers; I am for doing away with ugliness and for awakening the beauty and music inside. In their absence everything else is pointless. All our efforts are useless. It is like trying to get oil by pressing sand.

And so I ask you to uncover what is hidden in yourself. Uncover yourself and know your self. Do not run away from yourself. And escaping from yourself is not possible. Where will you go? What will you achieve by running away? No matter where you go *you* will be with you. You can transform yourself but you cannot run away from yourself.

The first link in this chain of transformation is self-observation. And the wonder of wonders is that when one knows ugliness one is freed from it! To know the fear of the self is to be free from that fear; to know hatred is to be free from hatred. They are there because we do not look at them. They are after us because we are trying to run away from them. The moment we stop they will also stop -- just as our shadow runs with us when we are running and stops when we stop.

And if we can look at these things the whole situation will be immediately transformed. What we thought were ghosts and spirits were merely shadows! Because we were running these ghosts and spirits ran after us -- and this made us run even more! The moment we stop running they become lifeless; as soon as we look at them they cease to exist. They are just shadows. And surely shadows can't do anything! There was the shadow of ugliness, so to cover it we clothed and decorated it with flowers. And thus we created an illusion. Now, when we see it was just a shadow and nothing else and that it is no longer necessary to clothe it, we are freed from the shadow and we realize that it has always been a shadow that was there. And this very realization gives us a vision of beauty, of the most beautiful.

I have had this vision. I stopped running away from shadows and that gave me the strength to look beyond them. And what I saw there, that truth, transformed everything. Truth transforms everything. Its very presence is a revolution. Therefore I say to you not to be afraid. See what is really there and don't look for shelter in dreams and imagination. The man who dares to give up these shelters is sheltered by truth.

This morning someone asked me what was meant by direct knowledge of oneself. Direct knowledge of yourself means not accepting other people's opinions about you. See for yourself what is there inside, what is hidden in your thoughts, in your passions, in your actions, in your hopes, in your desires. Look at these things directly, just as one looks at a new place after reaching one's destination. Look at yourself as one looks at an unfamiliar person, at a stranger. This will do you a lot of good. More than anything else it will shatter to pieces the graven image you have created of yourself in your mind. The shattering of this idol has been smashed and you pass from the land of dreams into the land of reality.

Before we can become truthful and good, we must first dispel the illusions of truth and goodness that we have created to hide the untruth and evil in ourselves. These illusions were self-deceptions anyway. Nobody creates a fictitious image and personality for himself for nothing. It is done out of necessity. It is done in order to save oneself from humiliation in one's own eyes. When a man glimpses the animal that resides in him, the very presence of the animal torments him and he feels humiliated in himself.

There are two ways to save yourself from this humiliation: either the animal has to disappear or you just have to forget about it. In order for it to disappear you must pass through a *sadhana*, a discipline. But it is very easy to forget the animal. It is a very simple thing. Imagination alone can do the trick. We create a false image of ourselves and with the help of this image the animal is suppressed. But it does not disappear. It

becomes active behind this image. This image only has an outward appearance because at the back of it lies the animal. Don't you see that in real life this image is losing out, is being defeated every day? This is only natural. The animal inside is the real thing and so it defeats all our efforts. Every day the imaginary is defeated by it.

Yet despite this, you keep your images alive and well cared for. And all the time you are busy trying to find ways to prove to others and to yourselves that they are real -- through your charities, your sacrifices, your acts of compassion and of service, through all of your so-called moral actions. Aren't all of these just looking for evidence? aren't these all just attempts to prove the images are real? But all of this is to no avail. The image you have constructed of yourself is still dead. it will remain lifeless; there is no possibility that life will enter it.

I ask you to free yourselves from this dead weight. Let this false, dead companion go, and know and understand the one who is real. Setting up a false image will block the path, but observing the animal within you and freeing yourselves from this deception will show you the way.

Last night I passed a field where I saw mockups of men. Sticks had been put up and had been dressed in shirts. On the top, as heads, were earthen jars. In the darkness the birds and the animals took them to be watchmen and were frightened away. I looked at the scarecrows and also looked at the people with me. Then I said, "Let us look within ourselves to see if we too aren't scarecrows." At this my companions began to laugh. But I saw that their laughter was completely false.

Everything about us has become false -- our whole lives, our dealings, our laughter, our tears. Everything has become false. We are exhausted with the weight of this false hood. And although this falsehood is so heavy we do not throw it off because we are even more afraid of what lies behind the falsehood. We are afraid to go in there, for nowhere is the one we always thought of as ourselves to be found. On the contrary, the one whose presence we have always scorned in others will be found there in full bloom. Our fear does not allow us to discover our selves.

For one's sadhana, for self-realization, fearlessness is the first order of the day. The man who cannot dare isn't even able to go into himself. Far greater daring is needed to go into oneself than the daring required to walk along a lonely rocky path on a dark night, because as soon as a man enters himself all the sweet dreams about himself he has cherished for so long are shattered and he finds himself face-to-face with the ugliest and most sordid of sins -- sins from which he thought he was totally free.

But when he who dares to discover himself moves into the dark lanes and valleys within himself, into places long abandoned, he finds that he has embarked upon a new life. With this daring plunge into the darkness he embarks on a journey which ultimately leads to the attainment of light -- the goal he has been seeking for many lives, the goal that always eluded him because he dared not walk into the darkness.

Darkness has enveloped and hidden the light just like a heap of ashes hides a spark of fire. As soon as we penetrate the darkness the light is seen. Therefore I say to you: if you want the light do not be afraid of the darkness. The man who is afraid of darkness will never find the light. The path to light passes through darkness. As a matter of fact, this daring entry into the darkness is itself transformed into the light within. Thanks to this daring, he who has been so far asleep, awakes.

I perceive that you don't want to attain self-knowledge but are afraid of yourself as you really are. You like to hear words like "*sat-chit-anand* -- being-consciousness-bliss", words like "eternal" and "pure". But this is because they help you forget what your really are -- the complete antithesis of *sat-chit-anand*.

But you want to feed your egos. And that is why sinners crowd around *sadhus*, because the talk they hear there is about the purity of the soul and about being one with *brahma* and it's very pleasing to them. They feel sorry when they hear the sermons, the suppress their sense of inferiority and are then once again able to stand erect in front of themselves. They begin to feel it is quite easy and quite harmless to sin, since the soul is pure and is not affected by it! Believing that your soul is pure and untouched does not put an end to sin. It is only a very deep self-deception. It is the last trick of the human mind. By merely believing there is no darkness you do not have light.

An ideology that teaches one to believe that sin does not exist and that the soul is not involved in sin is very dangerous. It is just a means of forgetting one's sinful condition. It does not lead to the extinct6ion of sin but to forgetting about sin. And forgetting about sin is worse than the existence of sin. Are you able to see your sins? Being aware of them is good, beneficial. But being unable to see them, being ignorant of them is harmful, because when they have been seen they begin to goad us, to prick at us to transform ourselves. Awareness of sin brings about change and the full consciousness of sin brings about instantaneous transformation.

Therefore please don't get involved in talk about the purity of the soul, enlightenment and so on. The soul has nothing to do with belief. It is something to be realized directly when the sin-ridden personality has been cast off and when the seeker, breaking through the layers of darkness, enters his own secret, innermost, center of light. It is a direct realization. It is not something that can be imagined.

Any imaginary concept of it is probably going to be very harmful. I can become a hindrance and can stand in the way of attaining the light, because if you believe there is no darkness, there is no question of your being able to remove something you do not believe exists. And if the soul commits neither good nor evil, then what is the point of rising above them? These meaningless statements and questions of our so-called philosophers have thrown many people into worlds of delusion. This poison has spread far and wide and because of it, we think of ourselves as God. And at the same time it would be difficult, on this earth, to find greater sinners than us!

Don't forget, also, that all this self-glorification and talk about the purity of the soul is really directed towards ignoring the existence of sin. It is very difficult for those who fall into the trap of this talk to get out of it later. It is easy to become free from sin but it is very difficult to escape the clutches of this dangerous kind of philosophy.

The fact that the soul is pure is neither a theory nor a principle, it is a direct realization. And any discussion about it is useless. It is just like creating an illusion in the mind of a sick man that his sickness does not exist. If the sick man accepts this as gospel, the result won't be recovery but certain death.

Those who know do not discuss realization. They talk about the sadhana, the path that leads to realization. It is not the realization but the sadhana that should be considered. Realization is bound to follow the sadhana. It is useless to think about it. And if anyone takes realization for granted his sadhana will become impossible for him.

And yet look how easy it is to take realization-without-sadhana for granted! This way one begins to feel the joy of freedom from sin without actually being rid of it, and in the deep spell of illusion beggars begin to feel the joy of emperors. What a joy it must be for beggars to be told they're emperors! It is no wonder that those who tell them so are respected and that they worship them by falling at their feet. There cannot be an easier and cheaper liberation from poverty and sin! This phony philosophy gives you a very easy freedom but sadhana requires great effort on your part.

I hope you are not caught int he trap of any philosophy or philosopher. I hope you have not resorted to any such short cut. The easiest and cheapest way is just to believe that the soul is pure and enlightened, that the soul is Brahma itself and that there is nothing to be done by you -- and of course, that whatever you happen to be doing at the time is the best thing because nothing needs to be given up.

Don't forget that even truth can be abused, and even the most noble truth can be used to hide the meanest ones. This has happened in the past and it happens every day. Cowardice can be hidden by non-violence, sin can be hidden under the philosophy of the purity and enlightenment of the soul, and no-action under the garb of *sannyas*.

I want to warn you against these dangers. If you aren't wary of them you cannot make much progress in the direction of the self. Don't seek shelter in any philosophical lean-to to try to get away from the sin and darkness that have enshrouded you. Know them. Become familiar with them. They are there. Don't forget they exist. Even though they are like dreams, they are still there. And don't think that dreams don't exist. Even a dream has an existence. It can also overwhelm us, disturb us. Saying "It was just a dream" leads nowhere. There is no other solution than waking up. But if he likes, a man can even dream he has woken up. A false philosophy, a philosophy-without-sadhana does the very same thing. It does not awaken you, it simply causes a dream of awakening. This is a dream within a dream. Haven't you had dreams where you have seen yourself as awake?

Merely believing and saying that there is nos in, no darkness, serves no purpose. It is only an expression of your desire, not of the truth. it is our desire that there should be no sin, no darkness, but desiring alone is not enough. It is important. And gradually these philosophers begin to believe the dreams of accomplishment, just like a beggar who wants to be a king will ultimately start dreaming he has become one. They are always wishing for it and they finally imagine they have achieved what they wanted, but in actuality they have not achieved anything. And so it is easy to forget defeat. And they have a sigh of satisfaction in their sleep because they've achieved in a dream what they could not in reality.

I hope you are not seeking such satisfaction here. If so, you have come to the wrong person. I cannot give you any dreams. I cannot give you any basis for self-deception. I am a dream-breaker and I want to wake you from your slumber.

Awakening is painful, without a doubt, but it is the only penance. This penance, this pain, begins with your awareness of your actual sinful condition, of the reality of the sorry state of the self. You are unable to harbor any more illusions. You know what reality is, as it is. This will cause unhappiness and this will cause pain because it will destroy the sweet dreams in which you see yourselves as emperors. The emperor will disappear and the beggar will stand in the light; beauty will vanish and ugliness will appear; good will evaporate and evil will materialize; the animal in you will stand before you in all his nakedness.

This is all necessary, very necessary. It is imperative to pass through this agony. It is inevitable because it is the travail of childbirth. And it is only after this, after we have seen the animal face-to-face, that we will begin to know clearly the one who is not the animal.

A man who sees the animal face-to-face becomes different from the animal. This recognition of the animal within breaks his identification with it. The observation separates the observer from the observed. And then the seed of awakening is sown, which when fully developed, flowers into self-realization.

Running away from sin, from darkness and from the animal is not sadhana but an escape from it. It is an escape from reality. It is like the ostrich hiding its head in the sand and feeling secure in the thought that since it cannot see the enemy, the enemy does not exist. How nice it would be if this were true! But it isn't. Not seeing an enemy doesn't mean he does not exist. On the contrary, he becomes more dangerous that way. You will be an easier prey with your eyes closed. In the presence of an enemy our eyes should be open all the wider, since knowledge of the enemy is in our interest.

Ignorance can do us nothing but harm. It is for this reason I ask you to discover your dark side fully and to observe it. Take off all your clothes and see what you are. Set aside all your principles and theories and see what you are. Lift your head out of the sand and look.

The very opening of your eyes, this very looking is a transformation, the beginning of a new life. With the opening of your eyes a change begins and whatsoever you do thereafter takes you towards the truth. Breaking through the layers of darkness, you walk into the light; sweeping away the webs of sin, you attain god; striking the fatal blow at ignorance, you reach the soul.

This is the right path for one's sadhana, for one's journey to self-realization. And before this no dreams need be dreamed -- no dreams about the soul and God, no dreams about *sat-chit-anand* and *brahma*. This is like living in a fool's paradise while the real paradise is being lost. You too can reach that state of perfection, *sat-chit-anand*, by the path of action, by *karma*, by dispelling ignorance and darkness.

Last night someone asked me what *satsang* was. I answered that satsang meant the company of one's self, of the truth, and that the truth was not to be found outside. Neither *guru*, nor teachers, nor shastras can give it to you. It is inside you and if you wish to attain it, seek your own company. Be with yourself. But we are always in the company of someone or other, and never at all on our own.

Eckhart was once sitting all alone under a grove of trees in a lonely field. A friend who was passing by saw him sitting there. He went up to him and said, "I saw you sitting all alone and I thought I would keep you company and so I have come over to join you." do you know what Eckhart replied? He said, "I was with myself, but you have come and now I am all alone."

Are you ever in your own company like this? This is satsang. This is prayer. This is meditation. When I am all alone within myself and when there is no thought, no thought of anyone, I am in the company of my self. When the outer world is absent, inside there is the company of one's self. In that companionlessness and solitude, in your pure being the truth is realized because in your innermost being you yourself are that truth.

It is therefore a question of being religious, not of appearing religious. Whenever anyone asks me about being religious the first question I ask him is, "do you want to appear religious or to become religious?" The two paths are quite different. Being religious is a sadhana, a process of self-realization; appearing religious is just self-adornment. The garbs of the sadhus and saints, their stereotyped, conventional robes, their books, the marks on their foreheads and on their bodies -- all these are for appearing religious. If you too want to appear religious like this it is very easy.

But remember, appearing is for others, becoming is for oneself. I am not as others know me from the outside. I am that which I know myself to be from the inside. If I appear to you to be in tune with myself, self-composed, does it hold any value for you? In reality, the value only has to do with my own being.

Religious qualities can also be worn, like religious clothes. People wear them like ornaments for decoration. And this is all the more dangerous. Man's behavior can be of two kinds, like genuine flowers or like paper flowers. The first come from the very life and sap of the plant; the others have no life in them. They don't bloom into flowers and their petals have to be pasted together.

When we have a fever and the body is running a temperature, we don't try to get rid of the fever by bringing down the temperature. We try to reduce the fever and this brings the temperature back to normal. Temperature is nothing but a symptom of the fever, not a disease in itself. It is only an indication, it is not the enemy. What would you call a doctor who began to battle with temperature?

This same lack of sanity can be found in religious life. Outward indications are mistaken for the enemy and, taking the symptoms for the disease, we begin to fight. This does not help to eliminate the disease. One the contrary it is the patient, the diseased, who will surely be eliminated.

Egoism, untruth, violence, lust, greed, passion are all indications, all symptoms. They are the temperature. They are not the diseases. Our fight is not to be directed against them but through them we need only learn there is a culprit within. This culprit is ignorance of th self. It is this ignorance of the self that is expressed in a variety of ways, like egoism, lust, fear, anger, violence, lies and so on. And since these are mere indication, just expressions, they cannot be done away with by striking at them.

Then what do we have to do? Do we have to try to hide them by exhibiting the artificial flowers of truth, non-violence, benevolence, bravery? You as well must have decorated yourselves with such flowers at some point. Beware. Be sure you are not deceived by them, even though you may have succeeded in misleading others.

The question is not to get rid of untruth, violence and fear, but to rise above this ignorance of the self. They are all there because of this ignorance. Without it they cannot exist. If there is no ignorance of the self all these will automatically disappear and their places will as automatically be taken by truth, humility, desirelessness, freedom from anger, non-violence, non-possessiveness. They too are signs. They are indications of self knowledge.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The Third Morning

6 June 1964 am

Archive code: 6406060
ShortTitle: PWAY06
Audio: No
Video: No

I am unable to give you the truth. If anyone says he is capable of giving it to you, you can be certain he has begun by giving you an untruth. No one has the capacity to give the truth. This is no comment on the capacity of the giver, it only shows that truth is a living thing. It is not an inanimate object that can be given or taken away. It is a living experience one must obtain by oneself.

Dead objects can be transferred from one person to another, but not experiences. Can I transfer to you the love, the experience of love that I have had? Can I give you the beauty and the music I have encountered? How I wish I could give you the joy I have experienced in such an extraordinary way in this ordinary-looking body of mine! But there is not way to do so. I feel restless and tormented about it but I can do nothing. This is such helplessness!

A friend of mine was born blind. How I wished I could transfer my sight to him but it wasn't possible. Perhaps one day it may be possible because eyes are parts of the body and may be capable of being transplanted. But the sight that sees the truth can never be transferred no matter how strongly one might wish it. It belongs to the soul, not to the body.

Whatever is achieved in the world of the self is only achieved through self-effort. In the world of the

soul, no debt, no borrowing, no depending on others is possible. Nobody can walk there on borrowed legs. There is no refuge there apart from one's self. To attain to truth you must be your own refuge. This is the inescapable condition.

It is because of this that I said I am incapable of giving you the truth. Only words can be communicated, words that are lifeless and dead -- and the truth always remains behind. And this communication of words is not real communicating at all. That which is alive -- their meaning, their soul, the experience that is their essence -- does not go with them. They are like empty cartridges, like bullets without gunpowder. They are like dead bodies, corpses. They can only be a burden to you; they can never liberate you. With words you only carry the corpse of truth. There is no heartbeat of truth in a corpse.

As I said, truth cannot be given. But I can be of some assistance in helping you set down this load you are carrying on your back. It is a burden you have been carrying for ages and it has become very heavy, unbearable. You must be freed from this burden of words. Just as a traveler becomes covered with dust while walking along the road it is natural that the dust of words and thoughts gathers on one during the journey through life. But you have to brush this dust off.

Words are dead things; they are not the truth. Nobody's words are the truth. Do not collect them. Collecting them is harmful. The pilgrimage to truth cannot be made carrying this weight. Just as a climber must lay down his pack before scaling a mountain to seek the heights, one who has embarked on the journey to truth had better lay down the burden of words. Only a consciousness free of words is able to attain the lofty heights of truth.

I teach only one kind of non-possessiveness, the non-possession of words and thought. Their dead weight is making your journey very difficult. Chuang Tzu has said, "The net is for catching fish. Catch the fish and throw away the net." But we are such bad fishermen that we have become entangled in the nets and have forgotten about the fish. Look on your heads. You are carrying boats on your heads nad you have forgotten you are to sail in them.

Words are symbols. They are sign-pointers. They themselves are not the truth. Understand the significance of the signs and then throw them away. Collecting signs is no different from collecting corpses.

Words are like fingers pointing to the moon. A man who concentrates all his attention on the fingers misses the moon. The fingers serve their purpose if they lead you away from them. But on the contrary, they draw you to themselves, then they become not only useless but truly harmful.

Haven't the words you have learned about truth become a source of misfortune to you already? Have they not separated you from one another, man from man? Aren't all the stupidities and cruelties perpetrated in the name of religion because of words? Aren't all those sects known as the various religions just based on the differences of words?

Truth is one and can only be one, but words are many, just like the moon is one while the fingers pointing to her may be a thousand and one. Those who have held on to one or more of the countless words that point to the truth are responsible for the many religious sects. These religions have not arisen from truth but from words. Truth is one. Religion too is one. Those who discard words attain to this religion alone and to this truth alone. It is without equal.

Therefore I don't want to add to your burden of words by more talk. You are already breaking down under this heavy load of words. I see clearly that your necks are bent under their weight.

Those who have known the truth do not open their mouths at all. Their lips are sealed. Not a word is to be heard from them. Aren't they saying enough this way? Aren't they suggesting that truth lies in silence, that silence itself is truth? But we are unable to understand their language. We cannot understand anything without words. Our understanding is limited to words and so they speak to us through the medium of words. They tell us in words about that which cannot be communicated in words. It is their compassion that leads them to attempt this impossible feat, and because of our ignorance we try to catch hold of their every word. Words coupled with ignorance form a sect -- and once again we are deprived of truth and true religion is as distant from us as ever.

You must rise above words. Only then will you know what is behind the words. Words only fill our memories. Knowledge does not come from them. And please don't mistake memory for knowledge. Know once and for all that memory is nothing more than a record of the past. It is learning, not knowledge.

Someone asked Ramana Maharshi what he should do to know the truth. He replied, "Forget everything that you know." If only you could forget all you know! Out of this forgetting would emerge the innocence and simplicity in which the truth and the self are known.

When words and thoughts formed out of words do not crowd your consciousness light finds and entry at

that free moment. It shines through and you attain to knowledge. You have to open the windows and doors of consciousness. And the walls now surrounding the consciousness have to be pulled down as well. Then you will encounter the light that is your true nature. In truth, to meet the sky one has to become like the sky -- empty, free, boundless. Thoughts do not allow this to happen. They surround you like clouds. These clouds must be dispersed. How can I then spread more clouds of thought over your mind?

What I am telling you, what I want to tell you but am unable to do is not a thought or an idea as such -- it is an experience, a direct realization. Were it simply a thought I wanted to communicate I could have communicated it to you -- and had the experience been of the outside world, some word or other would have communicated it. But this experience is not of the outside world. It is the experience of one who experiences everything. It is the knowledge of the knower. And there lies the difficulty.

In accepted knowledge, the knower and the known are separate, the seer and the seen are distinct, but in the realization of the self they are not separate. There, the knower, the known and knowledge are all one. And so here, words become quite useless. They are not meant to be used in this context. To use them like this is to stretch them beyond their capacity, beyond their potentiality. No wonder they become crippled and lifeless in this tug-of-war. And although they give an indication of the body, of the outer form of truth, they cannot touch the heart of truth. The truth will be known only when words are not present.

How can words express the truth? That which is attained in a state of thoughtlessness cannot be held earthbound by thought. Is there a way to tie down the sky? and can we call it the sky if it can be tied down? But why don't we think of truth in this way? Is truth any less boundless or infinite than the sky?

If the sky were packed in bundles and put on sale in the market nobody would come forward to buy. But we do try to purchase truth! Truth, God amd *moksha* are all on sale in the market. And the vendors are not to blame. They only supply the demands of the buyers. And as long as there are buyers, as long as there are customers for truth it won't be possible to close down the shops that offer ready-made truth. All the organizations and all the sects operated in the name of religion have turned into shops. you buy ready-made truth in them. Not only are ready-made clothes available in the market, ready-made truth is also on sale there. I cannot give you ready-made truth. Ready-made truth simply does not exist.

I remember a story. A *guru*, a teacher, once asked a disciple a question about truth. The latter replied and the guru said, "Yes, that is right." The next day the guru asked the same question. The disciple said he had already replied to it on the previous day. The guru asked him to answer once again. The disciple repeated what he had said the previous day, whereupon the guru said, "No! No!" The disciple was surprised and said to his guru, "Yesterday you said 'Yes, that is right', so how is it you say 'no' today?" do you know what the guru answered? He said, "Yesterday it was 'yes', today it is 'no'."

What is the point of this story? do you get it? The point is that the disciple's answer had become stereotyped, it was imprisoned in a fixed pattern. It had lost its life; it was dead. It had become a part of the memory. it was no9t knowledge. Our memories are full f such dead answers and that which lives cannot surface because of all the corpses.

My friends, you have to awaken experience, not memory. Memory is a dead weight; experience is living liberation. It is impossible to conceive the experience of truth beforehand. Truth cannot be imprisoned by any terminology or by any rigid definition perpetrated by some philosophy, religion or ideology. We must not expect the truth to conform to any ideology or to any school of thought. Any effort to confine it to any pattern will be futile.

It is not that we have to imprison truth, but on the contrary, that we have to liberate ourselves. The way to truth is not to confine it, the way is to discover ourselves. Do not imprison truth; unshackle yourself. This is the only way to attain. The realization of truth is only possible through experience. It cannot be known by any other means than self-realization or self-experience. Experience and experience alone is the deciding factor.

Once I was by a waterfall. I drank its water and found it to be sweet. This also applies to truth. Drink and know. It has a kind of taste you can only know by drinking it.

Truth is not a product of your knowledge. It is not one of your creations. You do not manufacture it. Nobody does; nobody can. It is already there. You can't buy it anywhere, it is already there. The moment you open your eyes it becomes visible; the moment you shut them it becomes invisible. It is just like light. You don't have to buy it. You just have to open your eyes and then the truth emerges in all its innocence, in its perfect purity, in the fulness of its being -- and it transforms you. For this to be possible it is essential you do not deform yourself with worn-out and borrowed thoughts and that you do not accept the leftovers of others. You must know that life has no room for stale or dead things.

What then shall I say to you? I shall not speak about truth. Then what shall I speak about? I shall speak to you about how truth may be known. I shall not speak to you about light but will tell you how you can open your eyes and see the light. I won't say what I am seeing but I will say how I am seeing it. That alone can be told. And it is to your great good fortune that at least this much can be said without harmful effects.

Religion, true religion, does not concern itself with the doctrine of truth, but rather with the method of knowing truth. Therefore I shall not say anything about truth. I do not want to unveil it before you see it yourself. I wish to take you to the place where you can know it yourself, to the point where you can have a look at it, to that boiling point where your ignorance will evaporate and you will encounter the flame of the fire that is your self.

Now let us talk about that process. Those who aspire to walk along the path to truth find two doors open to them: one of them is thinking about truth; the other, following a sadhana for attainment of truth. One is the path of logic; the other, of *yoga*. One is the way of contemplation of the truth; the other, the way of discipline leading to its attainment. But in my view, there is only one door. To me the other does not exist, it simply appears to. This other door is just an illusion.

The path of thinking about truth is not a real path. It is a false and illusory door and because of it many get lost. Through the door of thought, by thinking about truth, you will never get anywhere. This way leads you astray without a doubt, but it does not take you anywhere either, not to any destination as such. Even after walking along this path for a very long time you will find you are standing int he very same place at which you started. It is only a beginning; there is no end to it. And the beginning of a walk that has no end can only be a dream.

Thinking about the truth, what will you do? How will you think about the truth? You cannot think about something that is not known. How will a thought think about the unknown? Its scope is only in the realm of the known. Thinking can pose problems, it cannot solve them. Anyone who pursues thinking will find himself lost in chaos and his mind will end up in a kind of madness. That many a thinker went crazy is no accident. This is the culmination of thinking, its ultimate destination. The way of thinking is not a way to attain truth at all.

Shall I tell you a story, a wonderful story?

Once upon a time a man set out in search of the end of the world. After a long journey, after an almost endless pilgrimage he arrived at a temple where the words "This is the end of the world" were written. He was very surprised and couldn't believe what he saw there. He continued on and within a short time reached the place where the world came to an end. A deep abyss lay before him, fathomless, empty. He looked down into it. There was absolutely nothing there. His breath came in gasps and his head began to reel. He turned and ran. And never again did he return to look at the abyss.

This is a story about the end of thinking. If we think about the truth we will continue thinking and thinking and thinking and we will reach a point where further thinking becomes impossible. This is the end of thinking. There will be a space, an abysmally deep emptiness in front of us and our minds will refuse to take one more step.

Such a moment comes in the process of thought if we carry thinking through to the end. It is inevitable. And if you still feel there is something more to think about, take it from me that you have not yet reached the end. When there is nothing more to think about, absolutely nothing, and no further step is possible, know that the end is real, that you have arrived at the temple where the world ends.

If the man who reached the end fo the world had asked me what to do, can you imagine what advice I would have given him? I would not have advised him to run away. I would have told him that since he had journeyed so far it would be better to take one more step, the last and the most important step. I would have asked him to jump boldly into the abyss, into the empty space, into the void before him. I would have told him that only this one last step was necessary, and I would have asked him to keep in mind that where the world ends the kingdom of God begins.

There is no point more important than the point where the world ends because it is the point where the realm of god begins. The vision of God begins when thinking comes to an end. Where thinking ends truth is realized. You have to let thought go and jump into thoughtlessness. From words you must jump into the void, into emptiness. This is the way. This is bravery. This is penance. This is sadhana.

If at this point you see a vision of Brahma, Vishnu and Mahesha, be aware that you are still thinking. if you see Mahavira, Buddha or Krishna, be aware that you are still dreaming dreams. Then you have not reached the real end. The true end is the one where there is nothing to be thought of, nothing to be seen, nothing to be known. Only your emptiness remains. In fact, you are not there either. Only the void,

nothingness, is there.

You are standing at the end of the world. Your mind will want to go back. it will want to do so with all its might. At this moment courage is needed and you have to take one more step. One more step, one jump is enough. And everything is transformed. Then there is no more thinking. Then there is realization. And then you know.

You know when you drop all knowing; you see when you give up all looking. And when you cease to be in every way, then for the first time you really are. Sadhana is a jump into the valley of death. But that is the only way to realize immortality. it is not thinking, but a jump out of thinking that is necessary. And that jump out of thinking is meditation. Every day I say this very thing. Thoughts are the waves on the ocean of consciousness. They are like transient bubbles, disappearing almost before they are formed. They indicate a troubled and agitated surface, but what is to be found in them is not to be found in the depths below. Staying with the bubbles and the waves is remaining in shallow water. All thoughts are shallow. No thought can be deep, just as there cannot be waves in the depths of the sea. Waves are possible only on the surface and thoughts too are just the play on the surface of consciousness. The ocean is not in the waves, the waves are in the ocean. There cannot be any waves without an ocean but there can be an ocean without waves. There cannot be any thoughts without consciousness but there can be consciousness without thoughts.

Consciousness is the source, the spring. If you wish to know it you must go beyond the waves. You must transcend the waves. You can't just keep sitting on the seashore. Kabir has said, "I went in search, but foolishly kept sitting on the shore." Please don't sit on the shore like Kabir. You have to go beyond the shore. The shore is only there so you can jump into the sea.

And it is also possible that a man may not remain standing on the shore but will remain floating on the waves. In my view, this is the shore as well. Whatever stops you from diving in and drowning is the shore. People swimming in thought are like this. They are under the illusion they have left the shore but in actual fact they haven't. To fathom the sea they also have to leave the waves behind.

When Mahavira passed away, he left a message for his beloved disciple Gautama who was absent at the time. He said, "Tell Gautama that he has crossed the river quite nicely, but ask him why he is now holding fast to the shore. Tell him to leave that behind as well." To what shore was Mahavira referring? I am also speaking fo the same shore. It is the shore of thinking; it is the shore of one who is swimming in thoughts.

Truth is attained by diving, not by swimming. Swimming happens on the surface; diving takes you to the unfathomable depths. You have to plunge from the shore of thoughts into the depths of the void. There is a lovely couplet from Bihar: "Those half-drowned got fully-drowned; those fully-drowned crossed the ocean."

What do you intend to do then? If you want to cross the ocean, then the courage to drown yourself is an absolute necessity. I teach you the very act of drowning yourself so that you can cross the ocean, so that you can be what you really are.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The third Evening

6 June 1964 pm

Archive code: 6406065
ShortTitle: PWAY07
Audio: No
Video: No

THE FIRST QUESTION: ACCORDING TO YOU, NOBODY IS ABLE TO IMPART THE TRUTH. IS WHAT YOU SAY NOT TRUE THEN?

What I am telling you is only an indication and should not be regarded as true in itself. Truth is far removed from indication. It is not the indicator you have to see, but where it directs you. While you are looking in that direction what you will perceive is the truth. There is no way to speak that truth. No sooner has it been uttered than it becomes false. The truth can never be expressed; however, it can become one's experience.

THE SECOND QUESTION: YOU SUGGEST THAT WE BECOME FULLY-MERGED, THAT WE DROWN. HOW CAN WE DO THIS?

I tell you from my own experience that there is no easier path than merging with one's own self. The only thing one has to do is stop seeking for the support of anything on the surface of the mind. By catching hold of thoughts you cannot drown and because of their support you remain on the surface.

We are in the habit of catching hold of thoughts. As soon as one thought passes on we catch hold of another -- but we never enter the gap between two successive thoughts. This gap itself is the channel to drowning in the depths. Do not move in thoughts -- go deep down between them in the gaps.

How can this be done? It can be done by awareness, by observing the stream of thoughts. Just as a man standing on the side of a road watches the people passing by, you should observe your thoughts. They are simply pedestrians, passing by on the road of the mind within you. Just watch them. Don't form judgment about any of them. If you can observe them with detachment, the fist that has been gripping them opens automatically and you will find yourself standing, not in thoughts, but in the interval, in the gap between them. But the gap has no foundation so it isn't possible just to stand there. Simply by being there you drown.

And this drowning itself is the real support because it is through this that you reach the being you really are. One who seeks support in the realm of thoughts is really suspended in the air without support -- but he who throws away all crutches attains the support of his own self.

THE THIRD QUESTION: I WANT TO CONQUER MY MIND BUT IT SEEMS IMPOSSIBLE. YET YOU SAY IT IS VERY EASY. HOW DO I DO IT?

In the very idea of conquest I see the seed of the impossibility of conquest. And it is this very thing that does not allow man to conquer anything. If you want to conquer your own shadow will you be able to? As soon as you know the shadow to be a shadow you have won it over. The shadow isn't to be conquered, it is just to be known. And what is true of the shadow is also true of the mind. I ask you to know the mind, not to conquer it.

Someone once said to Buddha, "My mind is very restless. Will you please show me the way to calm it?" Buddha posed a question in reply: "Where is your mind? Bring it to me and I will calm it." The man said, "That is the difficulty. It eludes all my attempts to catch it."

If I had been in Buddha's place I would have said, "Do not try to catch it, let it go. Your very desire to catch it6 is its restlessness. Can you ever catch a shadow?"

Do you know what else Buddha said? He said, "Look at me. I have calmed it have I not?"

If you can only watch your mind and not try to catch it or to conquer it you will find it is no more to be found. In the old days they used to ask, when they were trying to saddle-break a horse, whether it was better to tire the horse out or to tighten the reins. There were also these two methods for conquering the mind, for bringing it under control. But I would not prescribe either of these two methods.

In the first place, I would ask you to see if there really is a horse at all. You are out to exhaust, harness and saddle something that does not exist at all. Both efforts are useless because there is no horse. The horse is the shadow of your ignorance. When you awaken, there is neither horse nor mind to conquer, neither horse nor mind to bring under control.

THE FOURTH QUESTION: YOU ALSO ASK US NOT TO HOLD ON TO THOUGHTS. DOES THIS APPLY TO GOOD THOUGHTS AS WELL?

If you want to know your real being you must rid yourself of both good and evil and become empty, without content. Thoughts, both of good and of evil, are all acquired things. They come from outside: they pour in from the outside. Your real being is hidden under there, under this load of chains. It is necessary to break these chains. It makes no difference whether the chains are of iron or of gold.

Whatsoever comes from without is an acquired thing, an acquisition -- but inside us there is a state of pure consciousness where no outside impressions can enter. The soul comes into its own only in the absence of all one's outer trappings, of all one's outer conditionings. To discover your soul you must have an unconditioned mind. But we are full of thoughts and those who are religious are even fuller, always adding to the pile with thoughts about religion. And this is what is understood by "being religious"! Being full of the scriptures is considered being religious. This is absolutely wrong.

A teacher once said to one of his learned disciples, "Everything else is fine, but there is still one defect in you." The disciple thought about it for a long time but was unable to find any defect in his behavior so he asked the teacher about it. The teacher replied, "You have altogether too much religion in you. This is the only defect that remains in you but it is by no means insignificant."

How can there be too much religion? There can be too many religious scriptures, too much religious thought and the mind becomes so burdened that it cannot fly off into the sky of truth.

I ask you to be empty. Rid yourself completely of all thoughts, of all impressions and then see what happens in that emptiness. The greatest miracle of life takes place in that emptiness, in that void. The void brings you face-to-face with your self. There is no greater miracle than this! As soon as you stand face-to-face with yourself you stand face-to-face with God.

THE FIRST QUESTION: I AM AN IDOL-WORSHIPPER, BUT FROM YOUR POINT OF VIEW THERE SEEMS TO BE NO NEED FOR AN IDOL. WOULD YOU ADVISE ME TO GIVE IT UP?

I do not ask you to give up anything or to take on anything. I am simply calling to you to wake up. If when you wake up, your dreams are over, it will be another story. Behavior changes along with levels of consciousness. When children grow up they automatically stop playing with dolls. They don't make any effort to give it up, it stops automatically.

There once lived a *sadhu* on the outskirts of a village. He lived alone in a hut without doors. There was nothing in the house that made doors necessary. One day some soldiers happened by. They went into the hut and asked for water. One of them asked the sadhu why, since he was a sadhu, there wasn't a single idol of God anywhere in the hut. The sadhu replied, "The hut is very small. Do you see room for two?"

The soldiers were amused at the sadhu's words, and the next day they brought him a statue of God as a gift. But the sadhu said, "I don't need any image of God because he himself has been living here for a long time. And 'I' have been lost. Don't you see there isn't room for two here?" The soldiers saw he was pointing to his heart. That was his hut.

God is formless. And so, his presence is formless; it has no shape. Consciousness cannot have shape either. It is boundless. It is beginningless and endless because that which just is, has neither beginning nor end.

How foolish we are, making these images. We worship idols we have made of ourselves. Man has created an image of God based on his own for4m and so, in this way, he ends up worshipping himself. This is the height of self-deception, egoism and ignorance.

God is not to be worshipped. God is to be lived. You have to install God in your life and not in the temple. You have to make every possible effort to allow god to come into your heart and to be in your every breath. For this, the disappearance of the "I" is essential. At present that "I" occupies your heart and pervades every moment of your life. And as long as that "I" is within you it is impossible for God to enter. In one of his songs Kabir has said that the lane of love was very narrow and that it was impossible for two to walk along it at the same time.

One night I read until very late by the light of a lamp. When I turned off the lamp I was amazed. The full

moon was shining outside but the light of my tiny lamp had prevented the moonlight from entering my room. No sooner was my lamp extinguished than the nectar of the moon permeated my room. That day I cam to realize that as long as the light of "I" shone within me, the light of God had to wait outside.

The extinction of "I", *nirvana, samadhi*, are all terms for the coming of God. They are synonymous. Therefore please don't construct any images of God, just destroy the image of "I". Its very absence will be the presence of God.

How easy it is then to realize truth! But things that appear easy and simple are always found to be difficult. That is so because whatever is easy and simple is quickly forgotten for the same reason. We remain occupied by things that are far away and lose sight of the things that are near. We remain occupied with the other and forget the one that is our self.

Doesn't it often happen in the theater that the audience becomes so involved in the play going on in front of them that they forget themselves? This happens in life too. Life is also a giant stage and we have become so engrossed in what is being acted out on the stage that we have forgotten the audience, the seer, the self. In order to attain truth, to attain yourself, you only have to do one thing -- you only have to wake up, to realize you are at a play and nothing else.

I see that you are always encircled by a kind of restlessness that is expressed in your behavior whether you are sitting, standing, walking or sleeping. It is there in every action, great or small. Don't you feel it yourself? Have you never noticed that whatsoever you do, you do it with a restless mind?

You have to bring a halt to this barrage of restlessness and create a zone of silence. Only against a background of silence will you be able to experience the joy and the music that are ever-present in you -- but you are unable to hear it and to live in it because of the uproar and turmoil within yourselves. My friends, the outer turmoil is no disturbance at all. If you are at peace within it is as if the outer turmoil is not. But we are restless within ourselves. And this is the only difficulty.

Someone asked me this morning, "What should we do to have peace within?" I said, "look at the flowers. Look how they open. Look at the streams. Look at how they flow." Do you see any restlessness there? How peacefully it all goes on! There is no restlessness anywhere except in man.

You can live like the flowers too. Live like this and experience yourself as part of nature. The belief of the "I", that it is separate, has created all this restlessness and tension. Rid yourself completely of the "I" before you act, before you do anything. Then you will find divine peace spreading throughout you.

When the wind is blowing be as if you are the wind and when it rains feel that you are the rain too and then see how profound the peace gradually becomes. With the sky be the sky, with darkness be darkness and with light be light. Do not keep aloof. Let the drop that you are fall into the ocean. And then you will know that which is beauty, music and truth.

If I walk I must be conscious that I am walking; if I stand up I must be conscious that I am standing up. No act of the body or of the mind should occur in unconsciousness, in a half-sleep. If in this way you awaken and live your life with awareness, your mind will become pure, faultless, transparent.

Through such aware living and behavior, meditation pervades each activity of one's life. Its inner flow accompanies us night and day. It calms us. It purifies our actions and makes us men of virtue. Bear in mind that a man who is awake and aware in his ever action, physical or mental, can do no wrong to others. Evil deeds can only be committed in unconsciousness, in a state of delusion. They can very easily be avoided in a wakeful and conscious state.

I call *samadhi*, the culmination of meditation, "the great death", and in fact that is what it is. Through ordinary death you will die -- but you will be reborn because with that death your self will not cease to be. The self will take a new birth and pass through yet another death. Ordinary death is not a real death because it is followed by rebirth, and this is again followed by death. And this cycle continues on and on until samadhi, until the great death comes and frees us from the cycle of births and deaths.

Samadhi is the great death, for it is in samadhi that the "I" ceases to be, and along with it the cycle of births and deaths ceases to be as well. What remains then is life. Through the great death of samadhi one attains life immortal, where there is neither birth nor death. Immortality has neither beginning nor end. It is this great death we call *moksha*, emancipation, *nirvana*, *brahma*.

I also ask that you consider *dhyana*, meditation, as rest and not as activity. "No-action" means this very thing. It is perfect rest, a total halt to all actions. And when all the actions have been reduced to nothingness and the pulsations of the mind have become still, then in that restful state something begins to emerge that cannot be taught by all the religions of the world put together. Only when there are no actions can that

which is no-action, that which is the center and the life of all actions, be seen. Only then can the doer be seen.

Sarahapada has said, "O mind, go and rest -- somewhere where the sun and the moon do not reach and where even the air does not dare to enter." Such a place is within you and nobody but you can enter. That is your *atman*, your soul.

Your body on the other hand extends to a point where others do have access. The limit of the world's entry into you is the boundary of your body. The world can enter it because it is a part of the world, of *samsara*. The senses are the doors through which the world enters. The mind is a hodgepodge of impressions that have entered you like this.

That which is beyond the body, beyond the mind and the senses is the soul, *atman*. Without attaining that soul life is useless, because without knowing and attaining it all knowledge and achievements are worthless.

I do not consider samsara and nirvana, the world and emancipation, as two different things. The distinction that exists between them has nothing to do with their natures. it is not an objective distinction. The distinction is not between them, it is in your way of looking at them. Samsara and nirvana are not two different entities. Samsara and nirvana are your two ways of looking at the one reality. The reality is only one but the ways of looking at it are two. Seen from the standpoint of knowledge it appears to be one thing; seen from the standpoint of ignorance, another. What appears as samsara in ignorance becomes nirvana in knowledge. What is ignorance in the world is knowledge in God. Therefore the question is how to change the internal world, not the external one. If you change, everything else changes. You are both samsara and nirvana.

The truth cannot be had at any price. It cannot be obtained from others in exchange for something. it is the fruit of self-development.

Emperor Bimbasara once went to Mahavira and said, "I want to attain truth. I am willing to give anything I possess but I must have the truth that rids man of all sorrow." Mahavira saw that the ruler wanted to conquer truth in the same way he had conquered the world, that he even wanted to buy the truth. So understanding that it was ego that spoke, Mahavira said to Bimbasara, "Excellency, first go to Punya shravak, a citizen of your empire, and get from him the fruit of his meditation. That will make your journey to emancipation and truth easier."

Bimbasara went to Punya Shravak and said, I have come to ask something. I want to buy the fruit of your meditation. I will pay whatever price you require."

On hearing the emperor's request, Punya shravak replied, "My Lord, meditation means serenity. It means keeping the mind free from temptation and hatred and remaining steady in one's self. How can this be given by one person to another? You want to buy it but this is impossible. You will have to acquire it yourself."

There is no other way. The truth cannot be purchased. It can neither be obtained as a gift nor by begging. And it cannot be conquered by attack. Attacking truth is not the way to attain it. Violence is an expression of ego and where the ego is truth cannot exist. To attain truth you have to reduce yourself to zero. Truth comes through the door of the void, of emptiness. It doesn't come through the attack of the ego but through sensitivity and the receptivity of emptiness. Don't attack truth -- prepare an opening in yourself for it to come in.

Hui-neng said that there was a way to attain truth: cultivation through no-cultivation. No-cultivation is laid down as a condition in order to avoid the use of force in cultivation. This is inaction, this no-cultivation. It is not attaining but emptying -- but it is the way to attain truth. The extent to which you empty yourself is the extent to which you attain.

Where does rainwater go? It doesn't stay on the hills but runs into the empty ditches. The nature of truth is similar to the nature of water. If you want to attain truth empty yourself completely. As soon as you are empty the truth will fill that empty place with itself.

Truth is within you. It is within me. You don't have to go anywhere else to look for it. You just have to dig it out of yourselves as you dig wells for water. You have to dig the well of the soul. And meditation is the spade for digging that well. With the spade of meditation we must dig out the earth of the outside world that covers our nature -- and then the one we are seeking is near. He is hidden in the seeker himself.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Fourth Morning

7 June 1964 am

Archive code: 6406070	
ShortTitle: PWAY08	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I am indeed very happy to see all of you! I can feel the depth of your desire, of your thirst to know the truth. I see it in your eyes and feel it in every breath you take. And as your hearts throb for the attainment of truth my heart throbs as well! I am deeply touched by your thirst for knowledge. It is such a delight! It is so beautiful! There is nothing sweeter or more beautiful on earth than the desire to know the truth.

In this moment of joy what shall I say to you? What shall I say to you in this moment of your quest, as you await my words? It is only in moments like this that we realize how insignificant and obscure words are -- just how meaningless and powerless they really are. When there is nothing particularly worth saying they are able to convey it; when there is something profound to say they are miserably inadequate. This is only natural because the realization of truth, the experience of bliss and the vision of beauty are so subtle and ethereal that no earthly form can be attributed to them. And as soon as one attempts to ascribe a form to them the experiences become dead and meaningless, and then the living experience does not come into our hands alive, it is its corpse that comes. The spirit is left behind and whatever the words refer to is no longer true.

Then what should I say? Would it have been better not to have said anything, for you not to have heard anything at all? How nice it would have been if we had remained calm and quiet, speechless and silent, and it you could have awakened and seen something in that silence, something that truly is. In that case I would have saved myself from speaking and you from listening and yet the truth would have been conveyed because the eternal truth is within everyone. The music you are searching for resounds and every moment in the depths of your being, and the moments when you are searching for truth, even if they are silent, are transformed into prayer. Both thirsting for god and waiting silently are prayers.

What man is seeking is within his own self. What you have gathered here to ask me about and to know from me is always within you. You have never lost it. Nor can you ever lose it. It is your existence, your being. I is the one treasure that can never be lost because you yourself are that treasure. But we are all looking for it, searching for the very thing that can never be lost. What a contradiction in terms!

I remember a wonderful sermon but I do not recall when or by whom it was given.

One evening there was to be a very big gathering in a temple and so a large number of monks had assembled. After a long wait the speaker arrived. As he stood up to speak someone in the audience asked a question, "What is truth?" An alert and expectant silence filled the room. It was known that the speaker knew the answer and consequently every one of his words was considered to be important. But do you know what he said? He said, and very loudly, "O monks!" The silence resounded with the two words and every eye was on him. All were silent, watchful. But the speaker spoke no more. His speech was over; he had finished his sermon.

Do you understand what he said? Had he said anything? In my view he had said everything. Whatsoever was worth saying had been covered by his two words. I too want to say the same thing. I will say the same thing. It is the only thing that deserves to be said, that something words cannot convey.

Then what did he say? He said, "Don't look for truth anywhere outside. Ask nobody about it. If it exists at all, it exists in you. otherwise it does not exist at all." So when he was asked about truth he said

absolutely nothing about it. He simply called to the congregation. he called to them as you would awaken someone from sleep. This is the only answer to the inquiry about truth.

To awaken is to attain truth. There is no other way. You are asleep and therefore you cannot see what is standing by your side, you cannot see what you really are. And in your dreams you wander far and wide in search of it, in search of something that is already there in you, in the seeker himself. You are like musk-deer wandering in search of musk.

But no matter how hard you try to find that which lives in you, you will not be able to find it. It cannot be attained by searching. Outside things can be attained by searching but one cannot attain one's self with this kind of quest. The truth is not found by searching, it is found by waking up. And that is why the speaker called out to the assembly and spoke no further. And for this same reason Mahavira, Buddha, Krishna and Christ have all been calling to you. This is not speaking, but calling. This is not a sermon, but an address, a call.

I do not intend to speak either, I intend to call. Will you hear me? Will you allow me to disturb your sleep and shatter your dreams? It may well be that your dreams are sweet and gratifying, but it is the sweet and gratifying dreams that are harmful because they will not let you wake up but make the intoxication of sleep all the more intense.

I want you to witness the joy I am experiencing as the result of my awakening. And so I have decided to call you. I will not speak to you either, I will simply call you. Pardon me if my call disturbs your sleep and disperses the fog of your dreams. I am helpless. Without shattering your dreams nothing can be said about the truth. We are enveloped in sleep and as long as this sleep continues all our actions are useless. So long as you are asleep whatever you know is nothing but dreams.

The first thing to do is to awaken from this sleep. Everything else will come later. Nothing is to be done before this. Don't attach any importance to the thoughts you think or to your actions during this sleep. Just look on them as happenings in a dream. While your own self is unknown to you it is impossible to do anything that is right, in the real sense of that word. Your knowledge, your conduct, everything is bound to be false. &Your faith, your beliefs, your convictions will all be blind. Whatsoever path you follow, it will not lead to the truth. But there is no question of walking a path at present. Do you walk along a path asleep? It is only a dream about walking.

The ignorance of the self is the sleep I am talking about to you. It is necessary to awaken from it. In order to wake up from this sleep it is also necessary to understand the factors that stand between you as you are and this awakening. Before knowing religion you should first know what religion isn't and also understand what you are holding on to as religion. Instead of awakening you this religion is more likely to be like a sleeping pill.

Karl Marx called religion an opiate, a drug containing opium to put you to sleep. Religion is definitely not an opiate but what is generally mistaken for religion is. Marx was wrong to brand religion as an opiate and you too are wrong. What you have done is mistake an opiate for religion. Therefore, it is essential to know which is religion and which is the opiate.

Let's first consider what religion is not and then we will experience what religion is. Thinking about irreligion is enough to see what religion isn't but for religion thought is not enough. To achieve religion you have to pass through a sadhana.

First of all I want to mention one thing. If you really wish to reach some level in religion or in religious life, you must begin by not taking any belief or idea for granted. If you wish to know the truth do not hold on to any preconceived notions about it. You must approach truth in perfect calm and emptiness, and without any dogmas. Preconceived notions and biases dim and distort your vision. What you know then is not the truth but a projection of your own thinking. That way, truth does not descend in you. On the contrary, you impose yourself on truth.

Hold no theory or particular view about truth. Use your own judgment. Only then will you know what is true. Otherwise you won't be able to get out of the web of the mind. What you know won't be knowledge, it will be imagination.

Man's imagination has unlimited power and this imagination is the wall between you and the truth. If you make up your mind about God, the truth and the soul beforehand, your mind will stick to that decision and will lead you to believe that you have really known something. But as a matter of fact you have known nothing and are wandering in the realm of imagination. This is not a vision of truth but a dream.

You know very well that your mind has an infinite capacity for dreaming. Our desires show us things that do not exist at all. They create mirages, and then that which truly is becomes hidden and that which is

not becomes apparent.

But you will say that dreaming only happens in sleep. It is true that dreams happen in sleep, but sleep can also be induced and in one sense you can even be asleep while you are awake. Don't you day dream?

So if one continuously has a particular idea of God and, awake or asleep, fills himself with that image, he can most definitely project that image and have a direct vision of it. It is an intensified daydream. There is actually nothing in front of the eyes, but what has been nourished and nurtured behind the eyes has come up before him. This is a projection; this is how dreams are seen.

And visions of truth based on preconceived ideas become possible as well -- and in this very fashion. A devotee of Christ has a vision of Christ, a follower of Krishna sees Krishna and someone else's disciples sees someone else. By no means is this the vision or realization of God or of truth. This is a projection of one's imagination because there cannot be two truths, two gods. Truth is one and realization is one, and one who would know truth must give up his countless concepts and imaginings. I am not asking you to give up your concepts in favor of one concept in particular, I am asking you to give up all concepts. These very concepts have given birth to many creeds and dogmas, and because of this, innumerable creeds exist but there is no religion.

To know the truth all theories about it have to be forsaken. Only those who are in a state beyond all prejudices and partialities, in a state of total innocence and independence can know it. Where there is neither concept, nor notion, nor expectation, is where and where alone the truth can be realized. As a matter of fact, the effort to realize the truth is not the effort to realize the truth but the effort to rid ourselves of the state of dreaming.

What is the realization of truth? It is simply freedom from hallucinations. This freedom is the realization of truth. Since we are lost in dreams, what is always present appears to be absent, despite its continuous presence.

Truth exists because truth always is. it does not have to be brought from anywhere. It is ever-present. But we are not present. We are lost in the wilderness of our dreams. No, it is not the truth we have to bring to ourselves, we have to bring ourselves to the truth. It is possible, not by seeing dreams and visions about God, but by doing away with all the dreams and visions -- and waking up.

Therefore I say that the truth does not need imagination, but realization. The realization of the mind free from all imagination is the realization of the mind in a state of truth. We see the world when the mind is divided, when it is in a state of duality. We see the truth when the mind is an undivided entity, a unity.

All concepts and all beliefs are conjecture and therefore not gateways to the truth. They are obstacles and lead nowhere. On the contrary, they block your path. The path of truth does not lie through them but beyond them.

Please don't adopt any idea or concept, or form any conviction or belief about truth, because the belief you form will become an experience. And that experience is not real but mental, imaginary. These experiences are not spiritual. All beliefs about the truth that are formed in ignorance are false. Do not think about what truth is and what it is like. All such thoughts are blind. It is like a blind man trying to imagine light. Poor thing! How can he conceive what light is! Without eyesight he cannot conceive anything about light. Whatever he may think will be fundamentally wrong. He cannot even imagine darkness accurately, let alone light. One needs eyes to see darkness as well.

What can a man without eyesight do then? I would say to him, "Don't think about light. Treat your eyes." It isn't thinking but treatment that can be helpful. But what do I see? I see him being given sermons, I see the philosophy of light being explained to him. But nobody bothers about treatment for the eyes.

And what is more surprising is that those who are sermonizing on the subject of light have never seen the light themselves! They too know about light, but they have not known light. I say this because if they had known light they would have realized the futility of all sermons and would have focused their concern and sympathy on the treatment for blindness. If the eyesight is cured, light is experienced automatically. What is required for sight is always present. If there is sight, there is light.

"Sight" and "light" are words that can lead in very different directions. Thinking about light leads to philosophy. It is the direction of thinking alone. It does not lead to experience; it is merely thought. There is a lot of walking but no destination is ever reached. There are many conclusions but none that can solve our problems. This is only natural. Even the most perfect thought about water cannot quench one's thirst the slightest bit. The way to quench one's thirst is quite different.

The path, the *sadhana*, is not the way of thinking, it is the treatment of sight. I have said that thinking about light is philosophy and now I want to say that vision through sight is religion. You can reach

intellectual conclusions by thinking, while a *sadhana* gives you spiritual vision, spiritual experiences. The former is like thinking about water; the latter, like quenching one's thirst. The former is a problem; the latter, a solution.

I ask everyone this question: "Do you want to know light or to know about light?" and you -- do you want to know truth or do you want to know about truth? Do you want to know about water or do you want to quench your thirst? Your answer to these questions will decide whether you are thirsty for knowledge or whether you just want to collect information.

And don't forget that these are opposite directions. One leads to the ultimate dissolution of the ego; the other, to its peak. One makes you innocent while the other makes you complex. Knowledge destroys the ego whereas information pumps it up and inflates it all the more. All collecting, all acquiring fills the ego, and for this reason the ego is always on the lookout for more.

Thoughts are also acquisitions, although quite subtle ones. Thought also feeds the ego. The hypocrisy you find among scholars is neither spontaneous nor accidental, it is the natural outcome of thought.

Thoughts are acquired. They crowd in from the outside world, they are not born within. They are not of the soul but they are its wall sin a way. From outside, information about light can be given to a blind man but the sensation of light has to be produced in him from within. One is acquisition and energy is the difference between information and knowledge. Acquisition comes from outside; energy, from inside.

But acquisition gives the illusion of energy. This illusion is quite strong and it nourishes the ego. Egoism is not energy, it is an illusion of energy. It is non-energy in fact, because one tiny spark of truth can destroy it, can evaporate it. It is for this reason that one's true energy is entirely free of egoism.

I hope you have been able to follow the distinction between learning and wisdom. It is imperative you understand it. False knowledge is an even greater hindrance on the path of self-realization than ignorance. False knowledge is the impression of "I know" when you really do not know . Such a false impression can easily grow out of the acquisition of others' thoughts, from learning, from schooling. This false impression also comes out of a knowledge of the scriptures, of a knowledge of words. And because of this knowledge of words men seem to think they have realized the truth.

Words become part of the memory. They form into questions and each question carries an automatic reply. One's sense of discrimination is lost in and dominated by the borrowed ideas and, before a man can look for any reply from within, the thick layer of borrowed words and ideas pops out a ready-made answer. In this way we can't work out the problem, we are robbed of its solution. If a problem is mine it is my solution alone that is required. No borrowed or secondhand solution can be of any help.

One can neither borrow life nor the solutions to its problems. The solution to a problem does not come from outside. It is inherent in the problem. The solution evolves out of the problem. If the problem is within, the truth cannot be outside. And the truth cannot be learned therefore. It has to be laid bare. You have to discover it. It isn't through training but by realization alone that the truth can be known. And this is the fundamental difference between the one who has learned the scriptures and the one who has realized the soul. It is enough to be well versed in the scriptures as far as this world is concerned but not so in the realm of the spirit. In that sphere, it is far less than even the starting point.

You can only have information about that is not you, about the world, about the world of matter. Of these things you cannot have knowledge. Whatsoever pertains to outside can only be known from outside. You may be very close to it but it will still be far away. However tiny the distance between us might be, it will never end. It will always be there. So we can only become familiar with things that are non-us but we can never have knowledge about them. We can know about something but the something itself we cannot know.

The total elimination of distance is the prerequisite of all knowledge. Only then can you enter your inner being. But what is distant can never be anything but distant. It can only be otherwise if there is no distance in reality. Distance can be eliminated only if it is illusory. If it is real, its elimination is not possible.

There is one and only one being not distant from me. It is impossible for this being to be distant from me. I am that being. Yes, it is my own self. Of that being alone, is real knowledge possible. The distance from this being is just an illusion because how can there be any distance from oneself? I alone am the center of my self and it is here I have my inner portal, my inner abode and the abiding throne of perfection. Knowledge of this alone is possible.

I also want to remind you of another fact: we cannot know the world, we can only make its acquaintance and gather information about it. But of the self, only knowledge is possible. So there can be no information about the self, about *atman* -- only knowledge of the soul is possible. That is why, in the case of objects, in

the case of material things, in non-us things, it is enough to be expert in the *shastras*, in the scriptures, but in the case of the self it is not enough.

Science is a *shastra*; religion is not. Science is a *shastra*; religion is not. Science is information about objects while religion is knowledge of the self. Science is a *shastra*, a scripture; religion is a *sadhana*, the path to realization.

I am not preaching a sermon. That approach is totally fruitless. What is required is not a sermon but treatment. I do not intend to expound on any doctrines pertaining to truth. They are altogether useless. However, what is of value is the method by which one can see truth. This method serves as a treatment for the illness and because of it the eyes open. Then you don't have to think about light, you see it straightaway. When sight is absent you have to think, but when there is sight, thinking will be out of the question. In blindness, thinking does the work of the eyes, but as soon as sight is restored thinking becomes unnecessary.

In my viewpoint, thought is not a sign of knowledge but of ignorance. Knowledge is a state of thoughtlessness. It is not thinking, it is insight. And this insight is not possible through any dogma about truth. Dogmas merely reduce things to intellectual acquisitions and they become parts of the memory. They can never become parts of knowledge.

Dogmas can be taught but they cannot change one's real personality. Like clothing, they effect a change on the outer level but the inner being remains what it was. The spirit remains untouched by them and the veil, the cover, takes on a new form and a new color. If you are this way, wisdom cannot descend upon you. On the contrary, you will fall into the ditch of hypocrisy.

There is a great gulf between a man's being and knowledge. He is one thing and what he knows is quite another thing. His personality is split in two. There is both conflict and duality between his inner being and his outer shell. And the natural result of this is hypocrisy. Such a man begins to present himself as someone who is not really there in him, and begins to hide the one who is. This acting is irreligious. It not only ruins the lives of others but one's own life as well. This is self-deception but it passes for being religious.

The intellectual teachings of dogmas, of doctrines, can only do this much: they can change the outer wrapping for a spiritual revolution some other approach is necessary. The approach should not be one of doctrine but of *sadhana*, of walking the path of self-realization. It is not the approach of sermons but of treatment. It is not the approach of thinking about truth but of opening the eyes to truth.

Religion is the method of opening the eyes. If your eyes open the vision of God becomes easy. But doctrines will not open your eyes. On the contrary, those who are deluded by them forget that their eyes are closed and that the truths they discuss have not been seen by them with their own eyes but by the eyes of others. The truth seen by another is like a meal eaten by another. It has no purpose whatsoever for anyone else.

The realization of truth is wholly private and personal and is by no means transferable. It can neither be received nor given. It has to be attained by oneself. It cannot be stolen or accepted in charity. It is not a piece of property, it is one's own self. Truth is not property, it is one's own self and it is therefore non-transferable. So far no one has ever given it to anyone. Nor will anybody in the future ever be able to give it to anyone because the moment it is given it ceases to be the truth, it becomes an object. An object can be given or taken. Truth has to be attained within oneself, by oneself. It is subjective. In fact, it is not really to be attained -- one has to become it. It is your own being, your own existence.

So where does the question of learning truth come in? It must be discovered. Learning only forms layers over the self. All outside teachings only cover truth. Whatever comes from outside can only cover. Covering is the only thing possible from outside. And the garments of thought continue to cover the self more and more. Strip off these garments and be naked. Throw all these garment away. In order to know your self you have to unlearn, not learn. When all the outside guests have gone you will know the one who is not a guest, but the host.

The truth cannot be taught but the method of knowing truth can. Today, no one speaks of this method. Although there is a lot of talk about truth, there is no talk about the method of realizing the truth. There can be no greater mistake than this. It is clinging to the body and missing life. As a result of this there are countless religions, but no religion with a capital R.

The numerous sects that masquerade under the name of religions are not religion at all. There can only be one religion. There can be no adjective to describe it. It is without any qualifying term. *Dharma* means dharma -- religion means religion. In my language you can't say "this dharma", "that dharma". Where there is "this" and "that" there is no religion.

These sects have come into being because of the many doctrines and theories about truth and they will

continue to exist as long as people demand theories and doctrines. Doctrines consist of words and sects form around these very words. The words become causes of conflict, feeding animosities and petty hates. These words divide man from man. and how strange it is! The people believe that the very words that divide man from man will unite man with God! That which divides man from man cannot possibly unite him with God, with truth, nor with his self.

This splitting up of religion into sects can be traced to various doctrines, to words, to beliefs, to opinions. All of this is based on ignorance and not on knowledge. Truth has no sect. All sects evolve out of doctrines. As soon as a man knows the truth he is free from sects and at that very moment he enters religion -- a religion that is neither Hindu nor Jain, Christian nor Mohammedan, but simply religion -- unqualified, nothing but light, nothing but consciousness. Religion is truly the realization of one's self.

A sect is not religious. What does organization have to do with religion? All organizations are political or social; they are all worldly. They are based on fear of one another and where there is fear there is hatred. They come into existence not out of truth, but for security. Be it a nation, a society or a sect, all are born out of fear, and the satisfaction of what is born out of fear lies in causing fear in others.

All sects are exactly like this. They do not intend to make anyone religious, they want to increase their numbers. Numbers are power and guarantees of security. They are both self-protection and the capacity to attack. Sects have been like this all along. They are still like this and will continue to be the same. They haven't united man and religion, they've torn him away from it.

Dharma, religion, is not a social phenomenon, it is purely and simply the most personal transformation. It has nothing to do with others; it is concerned with one's own self alone. It isn't concerned with what a man does with others but what he does with himself. Dharma is concerned with how you behave with yourself in your total isolation and loneliness.

What are you in your total isolation? That is what you must know -- who you are. Only the knowledge of your being will lead you to religion. There is no other way to lead someone to religion. No temple, no mosque, no church can take me to the place where I am. You don't have to climb any outside stairs to get there. All temples are outside. All temples are part of samsara, of the world, and you cannot reach the self through their doors. No journey in the outer world can be a pilgrimage to truth, to the holy place. That place is within, where one has the experience of religion and where the mystery, joy and beauty of life are discovered. Without these everything is miserable; everything is useless, meaningless.

In order to know the self you have to go inside, not outside. But all man's senses take him outwards. They all move outside. His eyes look outwards, his hands spread outwards, his legs move outwards and even his mind reflects and echoes external phenomena. And this is why he has erected idols, images of god, and has created temples to truth. It is so his eyes can see God and his feet can make a pilgrimage to truth! We have created this self-deception ourselves; we have taken this cup of poison with our own hands. And now we waste away our lives nad spend them in stupor, brought about by this poison and self-deception.

To suit the convenience of our senses we have visualized religion as being outside ourselves and so have directed our sight outwards. But you have to go behind the scenes to know dharma, to know religion. Your knowledge and consciousness of the world comes through the medium of the senses. You cannot possibly know the self by the same route. It is not possible to know the one who knows, to know the one who is knowledge, like another person or an object can be known. The seer, the power to see, cannot be looked at like an ordinary object. Knowledge can neither be transferred nor degraded into an object. And the whole problem is because this simple fact has not been understood. People search for god as if he were an external object. How stupid this is! God is not to be searched for, he is hidden in the seeker himself.

Truth is within you. It is within me. And it is not that it will be within you tomorrow, it is in you here and now, at this very moment. I am. My being itself is my truth. And whatever I see may not be the truth, it may all be a dream. I see dreams too and while I see them they seem to be true. You may all be a dream for me. It may well be that I am in a dream and you are not present here at all. But the seer cannot be false. He cannot be in a dream because if he were he would not be able to see that it is a dream. A dream cannot see a dream. Untruth cannot know untruth. Seeing a dream requires someone who is not a dream himself. Even to see untruth a true seer is necessary. Therefore I say I am the truth. Truth is my being. I don't have to go anywhere in search of it.

You only have to dig out the truth from within yourself. Just as you dig out a well, you have to dig truth out. There are always a few layers of stones and earth covering the spring of water, but as soon as you remove those layers the spring is freed. In the same way your self is pressed down by layers of other things, of things that belong to non-self. You only have to break through these layers and what you have been

searching for through countless past lives is attained.

So far you have been unable to attain the truth because you have been searching for it far and wide, while as a matter of fact it has always been very near. It is really the one who is searching. You must dig out the well of your soul. And meditation is the means to that end. With the spade of meditation you have to remove the layers of earth, the layers of otherness that have piled up on the self. It is the only remedy, the only treatment. This is what I intend to talk about.

First of all, it is necessary to know what it is that has covered up your own being, your very nature. What is it that hides you from yourself? Can't you see it? Can't you see what the covering is? When you go inside what do you find?

Hume has said, "whenever I have gone inside I have been unable to find anything but thoughts." Hume did not locate any soul, nor will you find yours in this way. Hume saw only the covering layers and came back; he went only as far as the shell and returned. It is only when you break the shell open that you will see what is inside. This is just like a man who goes to a lake and seeing the surface covered with moss and leaves returns to say there is no lake at all. Generally this is what happens. We go inside every day, see the covering of thoughts and return. Thoughts always surround the self and you know nothing but thoughts. Thoughts are your world and he who lives in thoughts alone is a worldly man. To know anything beyond thought is the beginning of becoming religious. To know the state of thoughtlessness, to know what is beyond thought is to enter the domain of religion.

It may be that your thoughts are not about this world but are about the soul, about God, and you may be under the illusion that you are religious. I want to smash this illusion of yours. All thoughts are a covering, an outer shell. They are all desires, passions, because they are external, directed outwardly. There can be no thinking about the self. There is knowledge but not thought about the self. Thoughts are a covering, a shell.

Thoughtlessness removes the covering. Thoughtlessness is meditation. When there is no thinking, it is then we come to know the one hidden by our thoughts. When there are no clouds the blue sky comes into view. My friends, there is a sky within you as well. Remove the cloud of thoughts so it can be seen, so it can be known. This is possible. When the mind is at rest and there are no thoughts in it, then in the silence, in that deep thoughtlessness, in the total absence of thought, truth is seen.

What can we do to bring this about? We must do a very simple thing but you will find it very difficult because you have become very complex. What is possible for a new born baby is impossible for you. The child simply looks and does not think. He just sees. And just seeing is wonderful. This is the secret, the key that can unlock the gate of truth.

I am seeing you. I am just seeing you. Do you follow me? I am just seeing you; I am not thinking. And then an unprecedented calm, a living silence descends upon me and then everything is seen and everything is heard but nothing within is disturbed. There is no reaction inside; there are no thoughts. There is only *darshan*, only seeing.

Right-awareness is the method of meditation. You have to see, only to see what is without and what is within. There are objects without, thoughts within. You have to look at them without any purpose whatsoever. There is no purpose, just seeing. You are a witness, a detached witness, and you are simply seeing. This observing, this watchfulness, gradually leads you into peace, into emptiness, into the void, into thoughtlessness. Try it and you will know. As thoughts dissolve, consciousness awakens and comes to life. Just casually stop a while -- anywhere, anytime. Just look and listen and be a witness to the world and to yourself. Don't think. Just be a witness and see what happens. Then let this witnessing spread. let is pervade all your physical and mental activities. Allow it to be with you always. If there is witnessing your ego will cease to be and you will see, will realize what you really are. The "I" will die and the self will be attained.

In this sadhana of witnessing, in this observing of one's mental state, an easy transformation, an easy change over, takes place between what is being witnessed and the one that is the witness. As you observe your thoughts you get glimpses of the one that is observing. And then one day the seer appears in all his majesty and glory and all your poverty and wretchedness come to an end.

This is not a sadhana one can practice only once in a while and still attain liberation. This is to be practiced continuously, night and day. As one practices witnessing, as one moves more into the state of witnessing, that state becomes more stable and begins to be present all the time. Gradually it begins to be with you all the time, both awake and asleep. It even begins to be present in sleep. And when this happens, when it begins to be present even in sleep you can be certain it has gone deep within, that it has spread its roots far and wide. Today you are asleep even when you are awake. Tomorrow you will be awake even when you are asleep.

This witnessing dissolves thoughts by awakening us from our dreams and from our sleep. The waves dissolve in a mind free from thoughts and dreams. The mind becomes calm, waveless, without a tremor, just as the sea is calm when there are no waves, just as the flame of a lamp does not flicker when there are no breezes blowing into the house. It is in such a state that God is known, the one who is the self, who is me, who is truth. And then the gates to the palace of God open.

This gate, this entrance, does not lie in the shastras, in words -- it lies int he self. That is why I say not to dig elsewhere but to dig within yourself. Don't go anywhere else. Go into yourself. I have explained to you how to go in.

From your serenity and the sparkle in your eyes I conclude you have understood what I have had to say. But this understanding alone is not enough. It is not understanding but spiritual experience alone that can become the foundation of a life of truth. Walk a bit in the direction I have indicated and see. Just proceed a little in that direction and see. Even if you only walk a little you will have gone a long way because when you move towards the truth, when you near it, you come under the influence of its pull -- and then you do not walk at all, you are simply drawn to it.

And finally, remember that a man who keeps walking will reach his destination one day. No step taken in God's direction is in vain. I bear witness to this truth. How I want you too to realize this truth even for a moment so you can bear witness to it as well! It is so near to you. it is just a matter of your awakening. The sun is already up. You only have to open your eyes to see it.

I invite you to open your eyes. Will you hear my call and open your eyes? The decision is yours and yours alone. To open or not to open?

The Perfect Way

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The Final Evening

7 June 1964 pm

Archive code: 6406075
ShortTitle: PWAY09
Audio: No
Video: No

[THE FIRST QUESTION IS MISSING]

The truth cannot be known before you actually realize it. And knowing something about truth is quite different from knowing truth. Whatever you know about truth, it is bound to be untrue. It is untrue because in the absence of personal experience it simply cannot be understood. It is untrue, not from the point of view of the speaker, but from that of the listener.

If I say anything about truth will you understand it in the same way in which I say it? It isn't possible because to understand something in exactly the same way you would have to be the same as me and in the same situation. By the time what I say reaches you it becomes untrue. This happens because I can only speak words and their interpretation has to come from you. The meaning will come from you and will therefore not be different from you. The words will be mine; the meaning and interpretation, yours.

That meaning or interpretation cannot be anything more than you are at present nor can it be beyond your present experience. Do you think you read Krishna when you read the GITA If you do, you are greatly mistaken. My friend, you are only reading yourself in the GITA -- otherwise how could there be so many interpretations of, and commentaries on, the GITA In every shastra, in every scripture, we see our own image and each religion is nothing more than a mirror.

Before knowing truth only words can be known, not the truth. Those words will be from others, from the holy books, from the *avatars* and *teerthankaras*, from the enlightened ones, but the meanings and interpretations will be yours. Your "I" will be in them. Isn't this the reason there is so much antagonism and that there are so many differences between the so-called religions? Could any opposition or antagonism exist between Buddha and Christ? The difference of interpretation, the opposition, the antagonism is between you and me and we just carry it all on in their names.

Religion comes from those who know the truth and sects are organized by those who simply hear and believe. And so there are numerous sects -- but there is only one religion. The experience of knowing the truth is unique and the experience is identical for all. But this is not the case with belief. Knowledge is one, unique, but beliefs are as numerous as there are persons who believe.

Religion is the outcome of *darshan*, of the vision of truth, but religions are the outcome of not seeing the truth. Religion is founded by those who know but religions are organized by those who do not know -- and even with their well-meant efforts, religion becomes irreligion. Throughout his whole history man has been a victim of this curse, of this contradiction in terms.

THE SECOND QUESTION: AREN'T WE ABLE TO THINK ABOUT TRUTH WITHOUT FORMING SOME CONCEPT ABOUT IT?

I am not asking you to think at all. Thinking can never go beyond what you know, and if you do not know truth how can you possibly think about it? Thinking always stays within the boundaries of your experience. It is just brooding about knowing. Thinking is never creative, it is merely repetitive. What is unknown cannot be known by thinking. If you want to know the unknown you must get out of what you know. To enter the unknown you have to leave the shores of the known.

It is therefore better not to form any concept about truth at all. That concept will be totally untrue, a lifeless word without a living meaning. That word may be respected by tradition, revered by thousands, upheld by the shastras, but for your it will have no value at all. It is one thing to see the broken image of truth through the narrow and limited framework of that word, and quite another when frameworks fall away and you have a look at the whole expanse of the sky.

The sky is not hemmed in by anything. Nor is the truth contained by anything. All frameworks are manmade; all concepts are manmade. If you want to know the truth step out of your frameworks. Forget words and thoughts and so-called knowledge and leave the known so the unknown can come in. And give up all manmade concepts. Then you will know the one who is nobody's creation, but the basis of all creation itself.

THE THIRD QUESTION: HOW CAN WE POSSIBLY KNOW TRUTH WITHOUT THE HELP OF THE SHASTRAS? ISN'T IT ONLY THROUGH THEM WE CAN KNOW TRUTH?

Do you mean to say that if all the scriptures, all the shastras, were destroyed that truth would also be destroyed with them? Is truth dependent on the shastras or are the shastras dependent on truth? My friend, the truth has never been attained by means of the shastras. On the contrary, the shastras were obtained, were revealed after the truth had been realized. It is not the shastras that are of value, it is the truth which is of value. The fundamental thing is the truth, not the shastras. And if truth could be attained through the shastras it would be a very cheap truth indeed. You could attain it without making any change in yourself.

But the shastras can only fill your memory, they cannot give you knowledge of the self. And in the direction of truth a trained memory doesn't help at all. For truth, you have to pay the price of self-transformation. The shastras can make you a *pundit*, a scholar, but they cannot give you knowledge. The shastras can give birth to more shastras though. This is only natural. The material can only produce the material. But how can knowledge come out of this? Knowledge is a form of consciousness. It cannot be born out of unconscious matter. The shastras are without life, without consciousness. This is not so for the truth. The shastras can only enrich the unconscious, lifeless memory. Conscious knowledge cannot be attained through them but can only be attained by going into oneself.

You ask how the truth can be known without the help of the shastras. To this I ask how can you know

the truth as long as you confine yourself to the shastras? It is a false notion that truth can be obtained from someone else, from the shastras or from a guru, because this does not allow you to search for it within yourself. This idea is a big obstacle. This is also a search in *samsara*, in the world. Bear in mind that the shastras are part of the world as well. Whatever is outside is the world. The truth is there, inside and not outside -- within, where the self is. The self is the real shastra. It is also the only real *guru*. By entering the self, truth is attained.

THE FOURTH QUESTION: IS WHAT INTELLECT SUGGESTS TO BE THE TRUTH NOT TRUE?

Intellect is thinking. Intellect is not knowledge. Thinking is groping in the dark, it is not knowing. The truth cannot be thought -- it is seen, realized. It is not realized through the intellect but is realized when the intellect is quiet and empty. This state of inner knowledge is intuition. Intuition is not thinking, it is insight. To one who wants to see truth, intuition is like acquisition of sight to a blind man. No one ever gets anywhere by thinking. It is an endless groping. A blind man may grope for years but will he be able to attain light? Just as there is no relation between groping and light, there is none between thinking and truth. They are altogether different dimensions.

THE FIFTH QUESTION: DO YOU NOT CONSIDER A VISION OF KRISHNA OR OF CHRIST A SPIRITUAL EXPERIENCE?

No, this is not a spiritual experience. No vision is a spiritual experience because on that plane all experiences are psychological. As long as there is the vision or realization of someone else it cannot be the realization of the self. Even in such experiences you are still outside yourselves, you have still not come into your selves. That coming into one's self takes place when there are no outer experiences. When consciousness is not related to any object it settles spontaneously on the self. Only a consciousness without object can settle on the self.

Outside myself I am surrounded by two worlds, the world of matter and the world of the mind. Both of these are outside me. Not only is matter outside, the mind is outside as well. Because the mind is inside the body it creates the illusion of being inner, but the mind is not within. The self is inner, behind the mind, beyond the mind.

We do not mistake physical experiences for spiritual experiences, but our psychological experiences do create the illusion of being spiritual because the mental images we see are different from those of the world we know and we also see them after we have closed our eyes. But among mental experiences we do not think of dreams as spiritual experiences even though they too only appear when we shut our eyes and even though awakening, contact with the outside world, puts an end to them.

There are certain mental experiences that create the illusion of being real and spiritual. These are mental projections. The mind has the capacity to hypnotize itself to such a degree that it can see the dreams it sees with the eyes closed even after th eyes have been opened. This happens in a kind of waking sleep. Thus we see God as we want to -- Krishna or Christ. Such visions are only mental projections in which we don't see what really is but whomsoever it is we wish to see. These experiences are neither spiritual nor divine. They are simply psychological experiences and are caused by self-hypnosis.

THE SIXTH QUESTION: HOW CAN GOD BE SEEN THEN?

Here, the word "seen" is misleading. It leads one to suppose there is someone to be seen, and the word "God" itself creates the illusion of a person, a personality. There is no person life God. There is godliness; there is a force. There is no person, but a force. God is an infinite ocean of energy, an infinite ocean of consciousness. He manifests himself in all forms. As the creator, god is not separate; he himself is the creation. He himself is creative reality. He is life.

Being surrounded by the ego creates the illusion of being different, of being separate from life. This is

your distance, your separation from God. And in actual fact, no distance or separation is possible -- the very illusion of "I" is the distance. This separation is because of ignorance. In fact, ignorance is the separation. As such there is not real separation at all.

The infinite, boundless, creative life-force that is realized with the dissolution of the ego is God. The experience one has after the death of "I", after the extinction of the ego is the true vision of God. And then what do I see? Nowhere do I see "I"; nowhere do I see "that", the "other". That which is in the waves of the ocean is in me; that which is in the new spring blossoms is in me; that which is in autumn's falling leaves is in me. Nowhere am I separate from the cosmic being. I am in it; I am it. This is the true vision of God. A seer has said, "*Tattvamasi svetaketu* -- thou art that." The day you feel and experience this you have realized God. Whatever falls short of this or is different from this is all imagination.

What is the vision of God if it is not the identification of the self with him? What is the vision of the ocean for a raindrop? It can only lose its identity and become the ocean itself! As long as it is a raindrop the ocean is different from it, very far away from it, but once it loses its identity, its entity, it has become one with the ocean. In truth, the drop has become the ocean.

Do you search for God? Seek the attainment fo godliness. The path of this search is the same as the raindrop's in its search for the ocean.

THE SEVENTH QUESTION: I HAVE FAITH IN GOD BUT YOU SAY FAITH IS HARMFUL. SHOULD I GIVE UP MY FAITH?

Isn't the answer to your question to be found in the question itself? What value is a faith one can hold on to or let go as one wishes? It is just a blind mental concept which clearly has no worth at all. That is blind faith and the less blindness you have in life the better.

I do not ask you to believe, I ask you to know. Only a state of mind that one has reached by knowledge, by realization, has any value. You can term it right-belief if you wish, but it is not belief, it is knowledge. Don't believe in some vague truism. Search for truth. Seek it out. But don't hold on to any belief or concept. This is a sign of weakness of the mind. It is lethargy; it is a lack of caring. It is an injurious way to save yourself from the work of seeing your self.

Blind faith is an escape from *sadhan*, from the effort for self-realization. In a sense it is nothing short of suicide because once one falls into this culvert one becomes incapable of climbing the peak of truth. These paths lead you in two opposite directions. One is the ditch you fall into; the other, the lofty summit you have to climb.

Faith is an easy thing because a man is not required to do anything. In that sense, knowledge is not so easy. Knowledge is the complete transformation of life. Faith is the outer apparel; knowledge, the inner revolution. Rather than allowing you to reach the peak of atonement towards which your spirit is striving, a simple faith can easily throw you back into the slumber of blind belief. Religion is not faith but unfortunately, religions are. What is religion to me does not coincide with what the concepts of the world's religions appear to be. On that score Karl Marx was right to brand religions as opiates but profoundly wrong to say so about real religion!

You have been told to have faith in the shastras, faith in the words of God, faith in the teachers. I do not say so at all. I say: have faith in yourself. It is only by knowing your self that you will be able to know what the shastras have said, what god has said. For one who has no faith in himself, following any other faith will be in vain. Can you stand on someone else's feet? Buddha said, "Be your own lamp. Be your own refuge. There is no proper refuge but the refuge of one's own self." And I say the same thing.

One night a certain *sadhu* was bidding farewell to another sadhu who had been his guest when the latter said, "The night is very dark. How can I see to go?" The host lit a lamp and gave it to his guest. But as the guest was going down the staircase the host blew out the lamp. The place was enveloped in darkness again. Then the host said, "My lamp will not be able to light your path. For that you must have a lamp of your own." The guest understood the sadhu's advice and this understanding become such a lamp on the path of his own life that it could never be extinguished again.

Sadhana is not just a part of life, it has to permeate the whole of one's life -- standing, sitting, speaking, laughing. It has to be there all the time and only then does it become spontaneous. Religion does not consist of any particular act, worship or prayer either. It is a way of living in which everything in life becomes

worship and prayer. It is not a ritual, it is a way of life. In this religion, it is not one's acts that are religious, it is the individual who is religious. No behavior is religious, life is religious.

Only by being free from the bondage of the ego, of the "I", can consciousness rise above the individual and become one with the totality. Just as an earthen jar separates water from the ocean, the clay pot of the ego keeps the individual away from the truth.

What is this ego, this "I",? Have you ever searched for it in yourself? It only exists because you have never looked for it. When I myself tried to find it I found that it did not exist. In some quiet moment go deep into yourself and look. You won't find the "I" anywhere. The "I" does not exist. It is a mere illusion that we have ushered into existence because of its social utility. Just as you have a name, you have your ego too. Both are utilities, of value from the practical point of view, but they are not real. That which is in you has neither name nor ego.

There is no such thing as entering into *nirvana*, into *moksha*, into liberation, into the soul, into the *atman*. How can you enter a place you have never left? So what happens then? As I said, there is no such thing as an entry into nirvana, but what happens is that the world we were in dissolves like a dream and we find ourselves in our selves. As such, this experience is not at all like an entering, it is more like finding yourself on your bed at the abrupt termination of a journey you were taking in a dream. Since you haven't gone anywhere there is no question of returning; since you haven't lost anything, talk of achieving something is meaningless. You are only dreaming a dream; your traveling and searching are in a dream. You don't have to go anywhere or find anything. All you have to do is awaken.

The realization of the truth is always perfect, always complete. And that experience, that attainment, is not gradual. It is not evolution, it is revolution. Does anyone awaken from a dream progressively, gradually? Either there is a dream or there is no dream. There is no middle stage.

Yes, the sadhana may take a long time but the realization of truth takes place like a flash of lightening -- in a moment and in all its totality. Realization does not take any time to happen as such, because whatever happens over a period of time is always gradual, progressive. The sadhana occurs in and occupies a span of time, but realization does not take any time at all. It is beyond time.

For the realization of the truth, a sadhana of goodness and renunciation is not enough. This is a partial sadhana. For the realization of truth it is essential to rise above both good and evil, love and hate, above both *samsara* and moksha, the world and emancipation. That state, in our language, is called *veetaragata*, the state beyond both attachment and detachment. *Veetaraga chaitanya*, desireless consciousness, is the state where there is neither love nor hate, neither good nor evil, but where there is only pure chaitanya, pure consciousness, steadfastness in the self. The realization of truth only happens in this state.

You must cultivate an unconcerned and watchful mind. You must weave that mental state into yourself like the very breath that is interwoven throughout your life both night and day. You should be unconcerned and watchful in every activity, practicing no-action in action -- just as an actor is quite aware that he is acting when he plays a role. He does not become concerned with the character and lose his consciousness in it. Although acting, he remains detached. You have to become like that and remain like that.

If a man is watchful while engaged in activity it is not difficult for him to remain unconcerned. It is the natural consequence of observation. I am walking on a road. If I observe the act of walking fully, I will feel that I am walking and at the same time that I am not walking. Walking is being done on the physical plane but there is no walking on the level of consciousness. You will feel the same while eating or while doing other things. There will be one point in you which will remain just a witness. It will neither be the doer nor the enjoyer. The deeper the experience of this witnessing becomes, the more the feelings of happiness and of sorrow will gradually dissolve -- and then you will realize that absolute and pure consciousness that is *atman*, your self.

What is the mind? It is both the collector and the collection of whatever is perceived by the senses. Anyone who considers the mind as his self has mistaken the servant for the master. And if you want to realize your real self you will have to give up what you know and will have to follow one who knows. Your mind is only what you know about; the self is the means by which you know all.

The witness, the knower is the self. This self is different from birth and death, different from *maya* and moksha, from illusion and liberation. It is only a witness, a witness to all things -- to light, to darkness, to the world, to nirvana. The self is beyond all dualities.

As soon as a person knows this witness he becomes like a lotus -- separate from the mud of which it was born and detached from the water in which it lives. Such a man is calm and composed in all life's varied situations -- in pleasure and in pain, in honor and in humiliation -- because he is only a witness. Whatever

happens, happens. But it does not happen to him, it happens in front of him. He witnesses. He becomes just like a mirror. A mirror reflects thousands of images but no mark is left behind.

An old sadhu came to the shore of a river with a young companion. The young man asked, "How shall we cross this river?" The old man replied, "In such a way that your feet don't get wet." The young man heard him and like a flash of lightning something became very clear and evident to him. The river had come and gone but the mysterious maxim had penetrated deeply into his heart. It became the guiding principle of his life. He learned to cross the river so his feet did not get wet!

You should become like this young man -- like the man who eats and yet fasts, like the man who is in the midst of a crowd and yet alone, like the man who is sleeping and yet awake -- for only such a man attains liberation in the world and finds God in every stone.

Someone has said that the mind should not contain the world and the world should not occupy the mind. This is the tenet to be followed. And if the first half of the maxim if perfected, the second half follows automatically. The first half is the cause; the latter, its effect. But those who begin with the second half make an error. So therefore I say only this much of the maxim: don't let the mind contain the world. What follows this is not a maxim, it is the consequence. If the mind does not contain the world, the world will never occupy the mind. That which is not contained by the mind can never occupy it.

In samadhi there is no object to the known, therefore the state of samadhi cannot be called knowledge. It certainly isn't knowledge in the ordinary sense but at the same time it isn't ignorance either. There is nothing there with which to know. It is different from both knowledge and ignorance. It is neither knowing nor not-knowing any object for there is no object at all. There is only subjectivity. There is only the one who knows. There is no knowledge of any object, there is just pure knowledge -- consciousness empty of content.

Someone once asked a sadhu, "What is meditation?" He replied, "To be in that which is near is *dhyana*, meditation."

What is near you? Except for your self, isn't everything apart from you? You alone are near your self. But you are forever leaving yourself and are always far away from it. You are always somewhere in the neighborhood. To be in the self and not in the neighborhood is meditation. When you are nowhere and your mind too is nowhere, even then you are somewhere. That somewhere is meditation.

When I am nowhere I am in my self. That is not being in the neighborhood; that is not being away. That is inwardness; that is intimacy. Only by being there can one awaken to the truth. You have lost everything by being in the neighborhood but it can all be regained by being in your self.

I do not ask you to renounce the world, I ask you to transform yourself. By denying the world you will not change, but if you change, the world will cease to exist for you. True religion is not world-rejecting, it is self-transforming. Don't think of the world but of your outlook in relation to the world. You have to change that. Because of it, there is the world and there is bondage. Once the outlook is changed, the whole creation changes. There is no fault in samsara, in the world. The fault lies in you and your outlook.

Yoga is the science of the transformation of life, of self-transformation. Through self-analysis physical science reaches the atom and atomic energy but yoga reaches the spirit and spiritual energy. Through the former, the mystery hidden in matter is discovered; through the latter, the world hidden in the self is revealed.

But yoga is more important than science because there is nothing in this universe more important than the self. Man is out of balance because he knows a lot about matter but nothing about his self. He has learned how to dive into the unfathomable depths of the ocean and how to fly to amazing heights but has forgotten how to retire into his self. This is a suicidal state. This is our misery exactly. Yoga can restore this balance and therefore the teaching of yoga is a necessity.

Only through yoga can the birth of a new man, in the true sense, take place -- and only then can the foundations of a new humanity be laid. Science has conquered matter and now man has to conquer himself. His conquest of matter has made it imperative that he now know and conquer himself. Otherwise, his mastery of the unlimited power of matter, of atomic power, will cause his own destruction because power in the hands of the ignorant is always fatal.

If science falls into the hands of the ignorant, the combination of science and ignorance is bound to be destructive -- but if science is in the hands of those with knowledge it will lead to the birth of an unprecedented creative energy that will transform the world into heaven.

Therefore I say to you that the future and the destiny of man are now in the hands of yoga. Yoga is the science of the future, for it is the science of man.

The Perfect Way

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Farewell

8 June 1964 am

Archive code: 6406080	
ShortTitle: PWAY10	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

One and only one moment of determination, of *sankalpa*, of complete determination is enough, whereas a whole life without it is nothing. Remember it is not time but determination that is the important thing. The achievements of the world are accomplished in the realm of time and those of truth in the realm of determination. Sankalpa, determination, must live in your *sadhana*.

So what shall I say to you today? We shall be separating tonight and I see that your hearts are already heavy at the prospect. It has only been five days since we all came together here in this lonely spot. Who thought of departure then?

But don't forget that parting is inherent in coming together. They are two sides of the same coin. Although they appear to be different they always go together. Because they show up separately and on different occasions we are deluded into the false belief that they are not connected. But if you go a little deeper you will find that meeting is itself a parting, that happiness is also grief and that even birth itself is death. Indeed there is hardly any difference between coming and going -- or rather, there is no difference at all. It is the same in life. You have hardly come when the process of going begins, and what appears to our minds to be staying on is merely a preparation for leaving.

Really, what is the distance between birth and death? The distance between them can be endless. If life, if this distance between birth and death, becomes a pursuit for self-realization, this distance can have no end to it at all. If life becomes a sadhana, a journey to self-realization, death can become moksha, liberation. While there is not much distance between birth and death, the span between moksha and death is infinite. That distance is as great as the one between body and soul, between a dream and the truth. That distance is much greater than all other distances put together. No two points are greater apart than moksha and death.

The illusion that "I am the body" is death; the realization that "I am the soul" is liberation, salvation, moksha. And your life is an opportunity for the realization of truth. If this opportunity for the realization of truth. If this opportunity is used properly and not wasted in vain, the distance between birth and death becomes infinite.

As well, there can be a great distance between your coming here and your departure -- a tremendous distance, in just the few days we have spent here. Isn't it possible you will not be the same when you return as when you came? Isn't it possible you may return as entirely new and changed people?

If you want it, this revolution or transformation can take place in a moment. Five days are too many. If even five previous births have been too few, why talk of five days? Just one moment of will, of complete determination is enough. A whole life without determination is nothing.

Remember that determination and time are the important things. The achievements of the world are made in time; those of truth, in determination. It is the intensity of sankalpa, of determination, that gives a fathomless depth and an infinite expanse to a moment. As a matter of fact, in the intensity of sankalpa time ceases to exist and only eternity remains.

Determination is the door to liberate you from time and unite you with eternity. let your determination be deep and intense. Let it pervade your every breath. Let it be in your memory, asleep or awake. Only

through it can a new birth take place, a birth which knows no death. This is real birth. There is a birth, the birth of the physical body, that inevitably ends in death but I deo not call this real birth. How can something that ends in death be the beginning of life?

But there is another birth that does not end in death. It is the real birth. Its fulfillment is in immortality. It was for this birth I invited you here, and to this birth I have been calling you for the past few days. We gathered here for that very birth. But merely coming together here is of no value. If you become whole, if you become one and call from the thirst of your own being, then the determination of your entire being will take you into the presence of truth. The truth is very near but you need determination, you need will to approach it. The thirst for truth is there in you but determination is necessary as well. This thirst becomes a sadhana only when it goes hand-in-hand with determination.

What does "determination" mean?

A man once asked a *fakir* the way to attain God. The fakir looked into his eyes and saw thirst. The fakir was on his way to the river so he asked the man to accompany him and promised to show him the way to attain God after they'd bathed.

They arrived at the river, as soon as the man plunged into the water the fakir grabbed the man's head and pushed it down into the water with great force. The man began to struggle to free himself from the fakir's grip. his life was in danger. He was much weaker than the fakir but his latent strength gradually began to stir and soon it became impossible for the fakir to hold him down. The man pushed himself to the limit and was eventually able to get out of the river. He was shocked. The fakir was laughing loudly and he could not understand his behavior.

After the man had calmed down the fakir asked him, "when you were under the water what desires did you have in your mind?" The man replied, "Desires! there weren't desires, there was just one desire -- to get a breath of air." the fakir said, "This is the secret of attaining God. This is determination. And your determination awakened all your latent powers."

In a real moment of intense determination great strength is generated -- and a man can leave the world and enter truth. By determination alone one can pass from the world into truth; by determination alone one can awaken from the dream to the truth.

At this time, at the hour of our parting, I want to remind you of this: determination is needed. And what else? Determination is needed, plus continuity in your sadhana. Your sadhana must be continuous. Have you ever seen a waterfall coming down from the mountains? It is a continuous stream of water that can even break huge rocks. If a man constantly endeavors to break the rocks of ignorance, those rocks that seemed impossible to break in the beginning will one day turn to dust. And then the man will find his way.

The path is there to be found, without a doubt, but don't try to locate one that's ready-made. You have to find it yourself, by your own efforts. And what dignity this brings a man! How much to our credit it is that we attain truth by our own efforts! Mahavira wanted to convey this when he spoke of truth attained by labor.

The truth is not alms given in charity, it is an achievement. You need determination, continuous effort and one more thing: infinite patience. Truth is infinite, endless, and therefore in waiting for it infinite patience is necessary. God appears only after endless waiting. Those who have no patience cannot attain God. I wanted to remind you of this as well.

Finally, I am reminded of a story I will pass along to you. Although quite imaginary, it is perfectly true.

An angel passed a spot where an old sadhu was sitting. The sadhu said to the angel, "Please ask God how long it will take for me to attain moksha, to achieve liberation." Near the old sadhu a very young, newly-initiated *sannyasin* was living. He was sitting under a *banyan* tree. The angel also asked the young sannyasin if he wanted him to ask God about his moksha as well. But the sannyasin did not say a word. He was quiet, calm and silent.

After some time the angel returned. He said to the old sadhu, "I asked God about your moksha. He says it will take three more births." The old man grew furious and his eyes became bloodshot. He threw away his rosary and said, "Three more births! It's atrocious!"

Then the angel went to the young man and said to him, "I also asked God about you. He said you will have to practice your sadhana for as many births as there are leaves on the banyan tree under which you are sitting." The young sannyasin felt very happy and his eyes filled with tears of joy. He jumped up and began to dance. "In that case I have attained! There are so many trees in this world and so many leaves on each of them! and if I will attain God in only as many births as there are leaves on this small banyan tree then I have almost attained him."

This is how the crop of truth is harvested. And do you know the end of this story? The young sannyasin kept on dancing and dancing and that very moment he became free and attained to God. That moment of tranquil and infinite love and patience was everything. That very moment was emancipation. This I call infinite patience. And he who has infinite patience achieves everything here and now. This mental attitude itself is the final attainment. Are you willing to wait this long? With this question I bid you farewell.

May God give you strength so that the river of your life can reach the ocean of truth. This is both my wish and my prayer.

Philosophy of Non-Violence

Talks given from 1/1/66
Original in Hindi
1 Chapters
Year published: 1968

Pamphlet, 33 pages, translated from Hindi.

Philosophy of Non-Violence

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1 January 1966

Archive code: 6601010
ShortTitle: NONVIO01
Audio: No
Video: No

Fearlessness is the first condition for the life of spiritualism. One who cannot take courage to that, cannot dive deep into his own self. The courage which is required for going alone in dark nights, in darkness and in unknown and fierce path, a greater courage than that is required to go into the self, because it breaks the sweet dreams which one has built up about his own self and because as one has to face such ugly and condemnable sins from which one has taken himself to he entirely free.

Look at yourself after removing all your clothes. Look what you are after removing all your doctrines.

Take your face out of the sands and see.... This opening of eyes.... to see that way is a change.... a beginning of a new life. The change begins as soon as the eyes open and whatever we do after that leads us to truth.

We are to walk to the light removing the layers of darkness, to walk to the Lord removing the layers of sin, to attain the self by destroying ignorance. This is the right path of spiritualism. We are not to dream before that... We are not to dream of the self and the God..... We are not to dream of the Brahman which is the existence the knowledge and the bliss.....

These all are the ways of an ostrich for hiding his face in the sand... This is not the way of human exertion. This is the false satisfaction of those who are devoid of power for exertion.

I peep into your eyes. I see there a torture, an intense pain and a deep sorrow. I find in them not the light and cheer of life, but a thick darkness and disappointment, which is opposed to life. I find there not the music of individuality but a sorrowful tune of disorder. All beauty, all tunefulness, all proportions have been shattered. Perhaps to call ourselves as individuals may also be incorrect. To be an individual, we require a focus, a definite organization; that is not there. We are in a state of disorder in the absence of that individuality, organization and focus.

Man has broken down. Something very valuable in him has been lost and shattered. It looks as though we are the remnants of a broken order. That order could be seen in Mahavira, Buddha and Christ. They were individuals because they were not a disorderly cluster of broken tunes; they were music; because they were not the blind race full of self-contradictions; they had a definite motion and direction.

Life gets into motion in happiness after finding its focus and direction. To attain the individuality, and the tunefulness hidden in it, is like opening the gates of real life. Before that, life is not a reality but only a possibility; it is a future.

The tragedy of the split of man's individuality has occurred all over the world. We have broken away and got separated from our own selves. It is like a circle which has lost its centre and of which only the circumference remains. We are running on the circumference of life, will keep running, and then fall down; and even for a moment we will not know what is called rest and peace. Our condition is like that of the bullock yoked in an oil-expeller.

Life is not the circumference alone; it is also the centre. Without knowing this, all efforts, all motions are ultimately useless, meaningless. In the absence of this knowledge, all streams of labour take to the ocean of misery. There are only actions on the circumference of life; the power is not there. I, my existence, my being is not there. In my proved existence I am absent on the surface. I cannot be found on the surface of action. What I am can be found far deeper and in other depths. Without knowing that depth, without establishing a relation in a very familiar way with the inner self, life is an illusion; it is a tiresome journey. Without establishing relation with this self and this power, life cannot get transformed into a pleasure-trip.

I am reminded of an uprooted tree. When I think about the man, the tree automatically comes to my mind. I do not know why, I cannot think of man as different from the tree. Perhaps because of the roots, this similarity surrounds my mind. If an individual gets uprooted from the centre of his existence, he looks like an uprooted tree. He who does not know his own form is losing roots in his existence. How surprising it is that we are getting unfamiliar with our own selves, as if that side is not worth knowing, as if that is no side at all! If per chance, it meets us, if suddenly we meet the self, then we will have to become speechless on seeing the one that meets; it will in no case be possible to recognize it. Our roots have lost ground from the self, from our own nature. We are present but not in ourselves. We know everyone else, but are unfamiliar and strangers to ourselves. On the outside, knowledge has increased, but inside ignorance has become thicker. 'Darkness under the lamp' has become a true saying. Power has been gained but peace has been lost. There has been expansion, but no depth has been gained.We have been surrounded by imbalance and partiality. As though a tree has grown larger on the outside but hollow in its roots; the man has also met a similar fate. This has given birth to pain, sadness and sorrow. The shadow of disappointment and of the coming death persists, just as it so happens when the roots of a tree become loose in the earth. Man too has his roots and his earth; this truth has to be re-announced. This very basic truth has been forgotten. Because of this oblivion, we are gradually losing our roots by ourselves. We are busy in a continuous process of suicide. This loss of roots is continually taking us to the deepest of pain, sorrow and death.

I find individual after individual circumscribed by unhappiness; and it may be remembered that if one individual is unhappy, he becomes the cause of unhappiness for many others. If I am unhappy I will inevitably become the cause of unhappiness for others. Whatever I am, is revealed in my behaviour; this is only natural, because in my relations, I put and pour my own self; anything else is not possible. In my relations, my own picture and my own tunes are there. I am myself reflected and resounding in them. I am myself present there. If therefore, I am unhappy, if I am in pain, then unhappiness alone will flow from me and spread out. As in a tank, ripples start from a small centre and spread out to long distances, similarly the ripples that gain life from my individual centre do not remain limited to me alone; their echoes can be heard far, far away. What happens in an individual, spreads out in the atmosphere very quickly. Between the individual and the universal, there are no set boundaries. They are connected and co-communicative in several ways.

If I am unhappy, I will also give unhappiness to others. Even if I do not wish, it will keep on flowing from me every moment. That is helplessness, because I can give only what I possess. I cannot give what I

do not have even if I wish. In our relations, we give our own selves, not our wishes. Not merely my wishes, but my goodness is necessary. It is not the dream, it is the reality which can be received or given. Therefore, many people are unable to give happiness, peace or love to others in spite of their wish. Their good intentions are beyond doubt, but that is not enough. Their dreams are, no doubt, beautiful; but in the world of reality their effect is not more than the effect of lines drawn on water. They can be used for literature, but not for life. We wish to impart happiness -- and who would not like to do so -- but we can give only unhappiness and misery. We want to give love, but what we are able to give does not produce even a distant tune of love; and then what an emptiness, failure and futility do we experience. How lost and defeated everything looks. In these moments of defeat, all sense of direction is lost, all purposefulness is lost, all meaning is lost, what is left behind is the misery of loneliness. as if we have been left all alone iII the world. In these moments, we can realise our own powerlessness and helplessness.

The results of good intentions and dreams are not favourable because reality is against them. The river of life does not reach the ocean of meaningfulness and success; it seems to be disappearing and drying up in the desert of uselessness and dissatisfaction. If in this state of realisation of the meaninglessness of mind there is the slightest awakening, then a very deep-seated illusion can be broken; and in the light emanating from the breaking of that illusion the individual can be awakened to the basic truth of life. In the light of that awakening, it can be seen that the meaninglessness is not born from the inner reality of life; it is both from the unreal conviction that what is not possessed by the self can also be given to someone else; from the ignorance that the fragrance which is not in me can also be diffused. This ignorance is very deep-rooted. Those who are devoid of love, want to give love; those who are devoid of pleasure want to distribute pleasure; the poor get afflicted and agitated with the dreams of distributing riches.

I find that what is not will the self cannot be given either. No logic or evidence is necessary to prove it. It is clear and self-evident like the sun; perhaps it is clearer than the sun itself, because even if the eyes are not there this can be seen. But this is only one side of the coin; there is the other side also. That is more invisible. Sometimes it is so surprising that what is so close and easy to know can be forgotten by us. Perhaps what is very clear and very close stops being visible because of its very nearness.

The other side is that what is not with the self cannot be obtained from others. It is of course not possible to give what is not in the self; it is also not possible to receive it. Whatever can be received from others should be available in the self before it can be received. Then alone there can be amnity and receptivity for it. I can accept only what I am. I have the doors and the power to attract that alone. We see how from the same earth different plants absorb different forms, colours and smells. Whatever is natural in them also comes to them. Whatever they are, they also receive. This is the law; this is the eternal scheme. In order to get love, it is necessary to be full of love. I He who is full of hatred, invites only hatred. He who has filled himself with poison invites only a flow of poison towards him from the whole world. The like call for and are thirsty for the like; so also the persons of the same class. He who wants nectar will have to get filled with nectar. He who wants God will have to awaken his God in himself. Whatever you want you should become. Whomsoever you want to meet, you should become like him. In order to be happy, it is necessary to have happiness in you. It is necessary to become happiness itself. Happiness alone can welcome and accept happiness. Do not we observe that a miserable mind can search out miseries even where they hardly exist? The tortured one finds out torture. The depressed one finds out depression. In fact, they select with what they have affinity. Whatsoever is inside is selected; and the same is thrown out and installed in others. whatever we are, we search out. The world and its conditions are a mirror in which, from different angles and in different forms, we can see ourselves.

Whatever I give, is myself. Whatever I receive is also myself. Except my own self, I have no existence and no experience. It is not possible to go outside it. That is the world, that is salvation, that is pain and that is pleasure; that is violence and that is non-violence; that is poison and that is nectar.

I am reminded of a discussion held on the gate of a temple. The flag of the temple was fluttering in the morning breeze. Seeing that flag flying, in the golden rays of the sun, to monks were discussing between themselves whether the stir was in the flag or in the wind. A third monk passing near by, said: "Friend, the stir is in the mind."

True! All agitation is in the mind and of the mind.

If I do not forget, Mahavir, who said: This soul is the enemy; the self itself is the friend."

The pure development of soul is non-violence; the impure development of the soul is violence. That is not an indication of behaviour but mainly of the spirit. There is lot of consideration given to purity of behaviour. That grasp and reach, as I see, is wrong. We have to achieve the purity of spirit rather than that

of behaviour. Behaviour can change on its own. It is the follower of spirit. If the knowledge is changed, behaviour also changes. Knowledge is the base and the centre; behaviour is the reflection of the same. The former is the life; behaviour has its throb. Socrates has said: "Knowledge itself is character". The meaning of knowledge is not the 'information' or learnedness; the meaning of knowledge is: realization received from the perception of intellect, spirit and existence. This knowledge, this awakening, is the revolution of the intellect itself. The so-called knowledge, born from the collected thoughts, is unable to bring about this revolution, because in reality that is no knowledge at all. That is neither genuine nor does it belong to the self; that is all borrowed. That is taken out from some body else's experience; and is, therefore, dead and lifeless. The experience of the self becomes dead when it changes hands. There is no way of transferring it alive and living. Not the truth, but only the words that can reach. The knowledge that is based merely on those words can surely increase the burden; but salvation is not attained through it.

The knowledge which I have been calling revolution is not collected from others, it is awakened within the self. That is not imported; that is to be awakened; that has to be discovered within the self. After its awakening, conduct is not to be directed; it follows; and it comes, just as our shadow follows. The Agamas refer to this knowledge and say: [Hindi script] (first knowledge; then compassion). First knowledge; then non-violence and then conduct.

This is the way to change the circumference from the change of centre. This is the correct way. He who acts against it, makes a basic mistake. He wants to substitute the living by the dead; he wants to substitute the big by the small; he wants to substitute the root by the branches. Such a person sows the seeds of his failure right from the beginning.

Let this golden rule be remembered: that the self cannot be converted through conduct; it is the conduct that is converted by the self. Correct knowledge is the basis of correct conduct. Therefore, Hari Bhadra has said: "The soul is non-violence and the same is violence; because non-violence comes into play through the vigilance of the soul and violence follows negligence. Soul alone is non-violence; "soul also commits violence. This is certain. He who is vigilant is non-violent; the other one is violent".

If I am awakened within myself, vigilant and conscious, then my conduct is 'non-violent.

If I am established within myself, steady-minded and drowned in God, then my movement on the circumference of life is 'nonviolence'.

Non-violence is the manifestation of the awakened mind on the surface of the world.

Non-violence is the spread of happiness from a consciousness which is established in bliss. As light spreads from a lamp, similarly non-violence spreads from the consciousness which has attained bliss. That light is not for the sake of somebody; that is natural and auto-matic; that is the nature of bliss.

I have read in the life of a saint. Somebody told him: Satan must be hated and he replied: 'This is very difficult, because hatred now no longer exists in me; now there is only love, whether it be the satan or God. Except that, there is nothing in me to give to others. I may not even be able to differentiate between the two, because the eye of love has never been able to differentiate.'

When I hear that showing compassion to others is non-violence, I am very much surprised. What different ways can ego find for self-satisfaction! Its inventive power is wonderful! Non-violence has, in truth, no relation to any such thing. That is light born out of the soul. On whomsoever it falls, they might experience love and compassion; but it is not motivated by that object.

I also hear that non-violence should be practised, as if that also is an action which could or could not be performed. At times, how useless and misinformed apparently beautiful discourses can be! We can understand that, on hearing such things. Love is not an action;, that is a state of the self. Love is not done; it just happens; that is not a relation, that is a good feeling.

If there is the slightest feeling in me that I love, the love is not real. When love or bliss becomes my nature, then the experience of its presence, the experience that I love, indicates a difference between the action and the nature. If that difference is present, then love is artificial. Existence is not real, and that love is not love. When love manifests from the entire existence, the entire individuality, then after that there is nobody who knows it. Then there is no lover; there is only love.

I understand non-violence to mean love. That is the pure and perfect experience of love. The negative expression of non-violence has been used only to remove the feeling of relationship in love. In that negativeness there is no denial of love; there is denial only of love being a relation. Love is not a relation; it is a state. The word non-violence has been used to emphasize this truth. But those who start considering it as absence of love, make a big mistake. It is not the absence of love; it is the absence of only those elements which do not allow love to become perfect and pure. That is, no doubt, an absence of those elements which

do not allow it to rise from the state of relationship to the nature of the self. That is the absence of love and hatred, attachment and non-attachment. Rising above these bonds, love becomes devoid of attachment.
I call love-without-attachment as 'non-violence'.
Non-violence is love and, therefore, it is not negative.

The word non-violence, is negative, but non-violence itself is not negative. That state of feeling is very positive. Nothing can be more positive than that. What can be more living and positive than love?

Violence in which there is absence of love is negative; because that is against nature. I do not want the lack of love or violence towards myself; nobody else wants it. Everyone is thirsty for love. Why no one has the thirst for the opposite of love?

I feel that we love, and can love, only our own selves; and if we can understand our own desire, then in that desire we can find hidden pointers to our own hidden self.
I want love; that is to say my own self is love.
I want bliss; that means my own self is bliss.
I want immortality; that means my own self is immortal.
I want godliness; that means my own self is God.

And it has to be remembered that I want, all others want. How similar are our wants! Then do not our similar wants pronounce the similarity of ourselves?

What is sitting inside the self and the non-self is not different. The ambition of this unseparable consciousness is not the opposite of love or non-violence. Therefore, I said that violence is negative, because that is opposed to nature; and what is negative is destructive. Non-love is a destructive force; that is the maid-servant of death. He who moves from that direction goes down deeper and deeper into destruction, death and darkness. That is death, because that is a move against the nature of the self.
Non-violence is the announcement of life; love is life.

There is prohibition against the negativeness of violence in the word non-violence and I have heard that two negatives make a positive. Perhaps, in the word non-violence there is an indication of the same positiveness. Then the cover of the word is meaningless. The living re which is hidden underneath the ashes of the word has to be understood. That fire is the fire of love, and love is creative. The opposite of love I have called destructive; love I call creative. In life, love alone is the source of creation. It is because of the origin and manifestation of positiveness and creativeness of love that Christ has been able to describe love as God, and God as love. Truly, it is difficult to search out any manifestation of creativeness better and more demonstrative than love.

I find that if this constructiveness and self-strength of non-violence is not keep in view then it just becomes a prohibition of violence. Non-indulgence in violence alone is not non-violence. Non-violence is much more than that. Absence of enmity is not love; love is much more than that. Absence of enmity is not love; love is much more than that. If this difference is not borne in mind then attainment of non-violence is just converted into prohibition of violence. and renunciation of violence. The results of this are killing. The attitude of negativeness and prohibition does not provide broadness to life; it gives narrowness, stagnation and bondage. The individual does not grow; he becomes narrower. Thereby the magnificent life does not grow into the Brahma; it gets narrowed down to the small and to self-conceit. It could have become a river and reached the ocean, but it starts drying up as a tank. To awaken non-violence is like becoming a river; getting involved in mere renunciation of violence is like becoming a tank. Achievement of the negative does not take to prosperity, beauty and perfection; it takes to ugliness and deformity. That path is to be abandoned; not to be sought and followed. Just as a person aspiring for health might consider mere prevention of disease as health, similarly is this mistake. Health is not merely the non-existence of sickness; it is also the awakening of the power of life; it is the awakening and realization of the sleeping and basic powers of life. Even a dead person can be saved from sickness; but he cannot be given health. By escaping diseases one can keep himself alive; but it is different to find health and life.

It is very useful to remember this science of keeping good health in relation to religion. A monk was a guest in a monastery. A welcome function was arranged in his honour. The head of the monastery, during the course of his introduction to it and its residents, said: "We do not commit violence. We do not use intoxicants. We do not gather wealth." In the same tone he mentioned several other things which the monks would not do. That guest kept listening to all those for a long time and in the end he asked: "I have understood what you do not do; now kindly tell me what you do?"

Surely, I also want to ask the same thing. I also want to remind you about this very valuable difference between 'not doing' and 'doing.'

Whoever has understood non-violence, or from that point of view the religion, in the language of 'not doing' has fallen into a very basic mistake. What Schweitzer called prohibitions in life, becomes his daily routine. His relations with the objects of life are completely broken. He loses the ladder for attainment and becomes busy in 'losing' and 'not doing'; and the biggest surprise is that, in spite of this constant effort and persistence, he cannot lose what he wants to give up. What he renounces through struggle, continues to be with him in some mysterious way. He can hardly rest when he find that what he had left far behind have all returned to him. The currents that he suppresses appear to be gaining speed and he does not know why. The desires with he is at war, whose heads he cuts off from the body and throws away, stand surrounding him again and again, with thousand heads, to his utter surprise!

Neither violence, anger nor lust can be made to disappear through suppression alone. These currents do not end through negation and opposition. That way they become still more subtle and act on the deeper surfaces of the mind. What Freud has called the 'subconscious mind' becomes their field of activity through suppression. After passing through this state of suppression and opposition, the individual cannot become free; he certainly becomes confused.

In fact, in the world of experiences of life nothing has ever been achieved through negation nor can anything be achieved; neither anything has ever be renounced, nor can it ever be renounced. That is not the way of finding or renouncing anything. In reality before renouncing anything it has to be found. Finding of the good itself becomes a renunciation of the bad. On finding the gems one does not have to open his fist to throw off the pebbles; it opens automatically.

I look at all renunciation in the same way. It is nothing more than making room to receive the good when it comes. It is not the forerunner of knowledge, it is the follower; just as the wheels of a cart leave behind their traces without any effort, similar is the case of arrival of renunciation. That is a natural reflection of knowledge.

I call violence, irreligion and ignorance as negative in the same way as darkness is negative. Darkness has no existence of its own. It has no importance in itself. It is not a power; it is a want. It is not the existence of self; it is the non-existence of light; it is the absence of light. What shall we do if in this room there is darkness and we want to remove it? Can it be thrown out through struggle or by push? Can the darkness be killed as a result of a direct war waged against it? Friend, this will never be! That way the darkness cannot, but those attempting to remove it, might be destroyed. The way to remove darkness is not to destroy it but to switch on light. It is impossible to destroy through negation what does not have its own existence. The non-existent can neither be brought in, nor removed. it is not possible even to take away darkness somewhere. Only the existent can be brought in and removed. With the non-existent, there can be no direct action; with that all behaviour is invisible. All dealings with that can take place through the medium of what it is the negative.

Non-violence, love, bliss and God, are all positive and concrete. They have their existence. They are not negatives or merely absence of others. They exist in themselves. Therefore, the absence of something does not form their existence; although when they come, violence, pain, ignorance, etc. run away like darkness. Perhaps it is wrong even to say that the darkness disappears; because it has never been there. In fact, on arrival of light, the truth, that it was not there and is not there, becomes clear.

Now it can be stated that non-violence is not the renunciation of violence but is awakening of the self. It is not a salvation from pain; it is establishment in bliss. It is not renunciation but attainment; even though after its coming, violence may disappear, pain may stop and the great renunciation may follow.

If non-violence is to be achieved, the soul will have to be discovered. Non-violence is a result of the same discovery. It can be cultivated. Krishnamurthy has asked: "Can love also be cultivated?" Surely, the cultivated love cannot be love. It is either there or is not there. There is no third alternative. If it flows automatically, it is all right; otherwise it is violence; it is mere acting. What is superimposed with thought and effort is untrue. The true non-violence flows from the intellect, just as heat flows from fire. What becomes manifest in action through superimposition is not in the inner-self, it cannot be there. Contradiction of the conduct and the innser self causes a constant struggle within. What is won has to be won over again and again; but the victory is never complete; it cannot be. In fact, the circumference can never win over the centre; the conduct can never win over ht inner-self. The flow of change is the other way about, it is not from the circumference to the centre but from the centre to the circumference. the inner-self passes through a revolution and there is a change in conduct. The conduct, brought about by effort, can never be natural. It cannot be more than habit. Its value is not more than that. It can never become the nature. There is no question of making what is nature. Habit is created; nature is not created. One has to reveal it.

Friend, nature is not born, it is there. It has merely to be revealed. It has only to be uncovered; just as some one sleeps and he has to be wakened up; the same has to be done with nature.

I saw a well being dug up; and then I remembered that nature had also to be dug up just like that. The sources of water were there but they were covered. They were anxious to flow and burst forth, but they were obstructed; and when the layers of the obstructing mud were removed they started flowing so nicely. Something similar is true about the nature. There also is a constant desire for flowing, developing and flowering. A little digging is necessary; then life flows out on an entirely new plane. What was not available even after attempts till yesterday becomes available so naturally. What could not be given up till yesterday even after several attempts cannot now be found even after a search. To know this process of the change of life is religion. Alchemist was in search of this alone. He was in search of a chemical which could convert iron into gold. Life as it is, is iron; life as it can be is gold.

And if we look at it a little more closely, iron is merely the cover, the cloth; gold is always present inside.

Good conduct and non-violence are the revelation of nature; they are the uncovering of the face. Mahavira accepted them in the same meaning. Whatever exists in the self, that alone is available to non-violence. That action which is merely a conduct and not a natural product of character does not take to the Brahma; it takes to the deeper layers of self-conceit. From that ego gains strength. It gets fed from all directions and becomes powerful. The deep pride that we find in the so-called saints and renouncers is not something sudden. At the root of it, there is the conduct resulting from forced efforts and the habit which has developed through efforts. This cultivated character becomes the source of development of pride, just like earned money. Character also assumes the form of collections and wealth.

In fact, whatever is earned and collected puffs up the ego; because collection takes the form of the victory of ego. How surprising it is that the collected renunciation also takes the form of the collections and the collected humility also has ego? Do not you often observe in the heads, bowed in so-called humility, the heads raised in pride?

I met a monk once and he told me: I have spurned property worth lakhs of rupees. I was surely surprised to hear it. Then I asked him: "When did you do this"? He said, with a sense of achievement about thirty years ago." After meeting him, and on my return, I was thinking that what was renounced had not taken him out of pride. One day, he must have been proud of the fact that he possessed lakhs; today he was proud that he had spurned them!

Renunciation is all right if it comes naturally, but if it is attempted and done, it is not all right; and this is true in respect of all aspirations in relation to religion. The paths of pride are very subtle; they are very mysterious; and pride call be found even in those places where its presence cannot be suspected and where outwardly it is not at all visible. Its thicker forms are visible, and therefore they are not so dangerous; but the subtler forms are very dangerous because they are not normally visible, and therefore they lead to lot of self-deception. The pride of being religious, renouncing, learned and non-violent belongs to the latter form.

Good conduct is the inspiration of religious knowledge and those who get puffed up with the so-called transplanted good conduct become devoid of that supernatural inspiration of religion where even the shadow of pride cannot enter. Just as the dew-drops disappear in the sunshine similarly in the light of self-realization, pride evaporates. That is a companion of ignorance and darkness. Its life and breath are made of it. The the absence of ignorance, its life is not possible.

Ignorance is pride; knowledge is freedom from pride. conduct of ignorance goes with self-conceit; conduct of knowledge goes with God. Egoistic conduct is violence; Godly conduct is non-violence.

The feeling of self-conceit drags to violence. That feeling is offensive. All violence turns around that axis. In ignorance, conceit prevails on the self. The soul gets drowned in it. What really does not exist appears to be there. This conceit stands separated and in opposition to the 'Power of the world'. Then it has to engage itself in constant self-defence. Constant extinction surrounds it. A feeling of unsafety keeps him company for twenty-four hours. That is a boat of paper which can drown any moment. It is a house of cards and any stir of the air can shatter it. This fear is the birth of violence. In its original mental form violence is fear itself. This fear can develop from self-defence to offence. In truth, even offence is another form of self-defence. Perhaps, Machiavelli has said: "Offence is the best form of defence". If fear remains confined to self-defence alone then ultimately it leads to cowardice. The same fear looks like bravery when it becomes offensive. But whether it is cowardice or the so-called bravery, fear is present in both; and that is the motive power for both. Those who wield the sword, as also those who keep themselves in hiding, are both moved by fear.

It is necessary to know what fear is, because he who is afraid can never be non-violent; and if a man-in-fear tries to be non-violent, he becomes merely a coward, not non-violent. History and experience offer many and powerful proofs of this. The basis of non-violence is fearlessness. In the absence of fearlessness, non-violence is not possible. Mahavira and Buddha have considered fearlessness as an essential pre-requisite for non-violence.

I find that the entire consciousness of man is surrounded by, and is made of fear. It is always present on some surface of his mind. This fear, whatever be the form of its manifestation, is basically the fear of death. Death surrounds all through life. It is drawing near at all moments. It can come at any moment and from any direction. From this death, which is possible at any time, fear is only natural. For one thing, it is absolutely unfamiliar; and then the man is absolutely helpless before it. Fear is natural from the unknown and the unfamiliar. Life, even if it be intolerable, is at least familiar. Death carries into the unknown. This unknown gives fear; and then we have no control over it. We cannot do anything with it. This helplessness destroys our ego from its very roots. The ego, whose development we had taken for life, appears to be breaking and destroyed. That alone was our being; that alone were we; and therefore death appears to be the end of our life. What are we? Body and mind and the ego resulting from the union of both; but the flames of death appear to turn them into ashes. On the other side, and beyond them, nothing appears to remain. Why then should man not feel afraid? How should he console himself? In such state, fear is natural; and to save himself from this fear, man becomes ready to do anything from this fear alone, several forms of violence take birth. Therefore, I say that fear itself is violence, and fearlessness is non-violence. To be free from violence, one has to be free from fear; to be free from fear, one has to be free from death; to be free from death, one has to know oneself.

I know others; but I do not know myself. How surprising it is? Can there be anything more surprising than that?

How mysterious it is that I am familiar with the outside and unfamiliar with the inner self!

this ignorance of the self alone is the cause of all pain, bad conduct and non-salvation.

The power of knowledge is in me; otherwise how could I know others or the exterior? That is intact in me. If I am awake, it is there; if I sleep, it is there; if I dream, it is there; if I sleep without dreams, it is there I know the states of being awake, being in sleep, being in dream and being in sound sleep. I can see them. I know them. I know them, because what is intact in me is my own form. There is nothing intact in me except knowledge. In fact, I am not separate from knowledge. I am knowledge itself. This knowledge is my existence, my soul.

Because I am knowledge I know others; because I am knowledge I can know myself.

The knowledge that I do not know myself is in itself a big step towards self-knowledge.

Because I see others, I know them. If I do not see others, if that 'something else' is removed from the mind, then what will remain will be only the self.

The self cannot be seen. To see the self is to see someone else. the self is the seer; it is the one who sees. It cannot be converted into the object of sight. Therefore, the self is also not visible; and when nothing is visible then what remains is the 'self'.

The experience of the pure consciousness is the experience of the self.

I am surrounded by others; therefore, I ask how to remove others in order to attain self-realization. They are always surrounding me.

The 'other' disappears as soon as you close your eyes. Therefore it is no problem.

What is to be considered is the real problem. The reflections and the impressions of the 'others' Which are left on the mind and which surround us are the problem. Because we are absorbed in them, we cannot know the self which knows them too. Because of those thoughts our consciousness remains hidden. There is awakening in that which is an eye-witness to the flow of thoughts. There is awakening in the eye-witness and the same has to be awakened. This is the problem.

From the conscious perception of thought; from the proper awakening of it, we experience the gap between the flow of thought and the inner flow. This gap gradually becomes wider. By merely seeing the thought by merely becoming its seer, without any suppression or struggle, it gets realised. The sight of the flow of thought takes to negation of thought and beyond the thought.

Negation of thought is concentration. Experience of God in the negation of thought is meditation. Meditation is the sight of truth. The experience of meditation is the truth. The conduct of meditation is non-violence.

In meditation it appears that what is visible is in1mortal. The illusion of death is gone. With death fear

also disappears and fearlessness is born.
From fearlessness non-violence flows.

One reaches the state of meditation through the self. But on reaching that state, the self and the non-self disappear. That difference was due to thought. Meditation is beyond difference and dualism. It has no difference, no twos. Just as the lamp-thread burns the lamp -- oil and ultimately also burns up itself, similarly the self, after getting free from the non-self, becomes free itself. the salvation of the self is also salvation from the self.

Meditation is god incarnate. From realization of God, godly conduct emanates. The centre of godly conduct truth and its circumference is non-violence. In meditation, there grow the flowers of truth and fragrance of non-violence.

It is necessary to know in complete nakedness, after breaking false conceptions about the self what I am and who I am, because steps can be taken in the real direction of any practice in life only after that. A man cannot enter in the realm of truth... by remaining under the illusion of taking the mock individuality to be real, and by retaining false conceptions about himself. We will have to put to fire the imaginary individuality which we have taken over ourselves.... before we know God or the existence of the self or the truth. The skin of hypocrisy does not allow us to rise to the real life from the unreal dramatic life. It is necessary to awaken from this shadow drama if we desire to walk on the path of truth.

Don't you feel that you are simply acting? Don't you ever feel that you are something else inside and something else outside? Doesn't the awareness of this hypocrisy torment you in an awakened moment? If there is an urgent desire and an impelling force in you to know the truth these alone can take you out of the unreal stage to the background where you do not merely play a dramatic role but where you are your own true self.

Revolution in Education

Talks given from 1967 to 1969
Original in Hindi
9 Chapters
Year published:

A pamphlet of various miscellaneous talks given around India in the 1960's, on the subject of education.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Teacher, Society & Revolution

Date unknown

Archive code:	6700000
ShortTitle:	EDUCA01
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	mins

This discourse was first published in KRANTINADA MONTHLY 1968 to 1969.

I would like to tell you a few things which I see about teachers and the society. Perhaps there will be no agreement between the way you think and the way I think. Perhaps I may be opposing the positions taken in the current code of education. I am neither an educationist nor a social reformer. It is my good fortune that I can talk about some fundamental aspects of education and society.

The possibility of any truth about education dawning on educationists should be taken as almost nil. They have been thinking for the last five thousand years, but the present condition of education, its structure, and the type of man that is produced, is so totally wrong that it is natural that only unhealthy and confused leaders are born out of it all. The thinking that is done by the sociologists is also sick and unhealthy; otherwise human beings, their life and their thinking, would have been quite different. Since I am neither an educationist nor a sociologist, it is possible that I can tell you things which can be seen only by looking at the problems directly.

For those for whom the scriptures are important, the solutions become more important than the problems. Since I do not know the code of education I can talk directly about the problems.

The very first thing I would like to say is that the present relationship between the teacher and the society has proved dangerous. What is that relationship? The relationship is that the teacher is a slave and the society is the master or owner. What work does the society ask from the teacher? Society wants the teacher to inculcate the old jealousies, old enmities and old thoughts coming down from the past thousands of years into the minds of young children. Those old people, who are as good as dead or dying, want to bequeath, pass on, such things through the teacher into the minds of new generations. It is very surprising that the society demands this type of work from the teacher and the teacher continues to do such work.

This is a great disgrace for the teachers. The disgrace is that the diseases from which the past century suffered are passed on to the current century, through the teacher, as needed by the society. This is needed because the old structure, the vested interests connected with that structure, and the blind beliefs established in that structure, do not want to die. They want to continue to live within the society.

Because of the job done by the teacher, he is respected. Without flattering the teacher and without respecting the teacher, it is not possible to ask for this work from him. That is why it is said that the teacher is a guru, respectable, and his advice must be listened to. Why? -- because the society wants to bequeath its whole pattern of beliefs to its children through the teacher.

The Hindu father wants to make his son a Hindu, and a Mohammedan father wants to make his son a Mohammedan before he dies. The Hindu father also wants to bequeath to his children the dispute with the Mohammedans. Who will do this? The teacher will do it. The old generation wants to impose its blind beliefs on the new generation. Its scriptures, its priests and everything else is to be imposed. It gets this work done through the teacher, but what is the result?

The result is that material wealth is increasing in the world, but mental faculties do not develop. As long as there is that great burden of old thoughts on the minds of the children, their mental faculties cannot develop. In a small child there is the burden of a culture five thousand years old. The very life of that child is crushed under that burden. Because of this, the flame of consciousness cannot be lit and the individuality of the child cannot develop.

The material wealth increases because whatever is left by the parents is increased or improved upon by their children. But their mental faculties cannot develop because the children are conditioned in that respect. The child adds, without any hesitation, one more floor onto the building bequeathed to him. He is pleased to do it. And the father is also pleased that his son has added one more floor. But if anyone improves upon the ideas already narrated in the Gita, then those who have inherited Mahavira's, Buddha's, Krishna's and Rama's ideas, will be in great difficulty -- for them it is necessary to live within the precincts of the mental structure bequeathed. No new structure can be built. Efforts have continuously been made for thousands of years so that the son does not surpass his father in regard to mental development. There are many devices and contrivances for that.

So, material wealth increases in this world, but mental poverty also increases along with it. There are many dangers when the mind is small and the material wealth is greater. Just as we progress in material wealth and leave our forefathers behind, similarly we should leave them behind in mental and spiritual

development also. In doing so, it is no insult to our parents, it is respectful. The right type of father is one who lovingly desires that his children leave him behind in every respect. But it is dangerous if the father does not want his child to go ahead of him in any field. So far, the teacher has helped the father in not allowing the child to go ahead.

It is madness to feel that if we begin to think further than Krishna or Mahavira or Mohammed, it will be an insult to the latter. Because of this, the whole education has remained past-oriented, instead of being future-oriented.

Any developmental, creative activity is always future-oriented.

Our whole education is past-oriented. All our doctrines, ideas and ideals are taken from the past. The past is that which is dead and gone. We are trying to impose things which are thousands of years old on the minds of our children. Not only do we impose the ideas, but we call a child ideal who proves himself a good follower of the old beliefs. Who is praising such a child? This is being done by the teacher, and that is how the leaders of society, religions and the state are exploiting the teacher.

The teacher is made to believe that he is the disseminator of knowledge. He is not the disseminator of knowledge; he is the preserver and maintainer of the status quo, of the knowledge that has developed in the past, and he is an obstacle to the knowledge that *can* develop. He does not allow anything to leave the parameter of the past. As a result, we continue to do many types of foolish things. Those old things are not allowed to die. The politician has also understood this, and he is also exploiting the teacher. What is surprising is that the teacher is not aware of this exploitation done in the name of service to the society. How many kinds of exploitation are being done!

Once I went to address a congregation of teachers. It was Teachers' Day. I asked them: If a teacher becomes a president of a country, what is the honor bestowed on the teacher? In a teacher becoming a president, what teacher is honored? According to me, if a president of a country becomes a teacher, then I would definitely understand that the teacher is honored.

If a president of a country feels that his job is useless and he feels that it is a joy to be a teacher, if he wants to be a teacher and becomes one, we will definitely understand that the teacher is being honored. But if a teacher becomes a president of a country, the honor goes to the politician, not to the teacher. If a teacher feels honored when he becomes a president of a country, is there anything wrong in a teacher wanting to be a headmaster or school inspector or an education minister? There is honor where there is position. There is position where there is the state. Our whole structure of thinking is such that the state is above everything; so the politician is above everything and everything else is below.

The politician, knowingly or unknowingly, makes his thoughts and ideas enter into the minds of children through the teacher. The priest is also doing the same thing. In the name of religious education this is going on, and every religion goes on trying to make their beliefs and tenets, right or wrong, enter into the minds of children. This is being done at such an unripe age, when the children cannot think. There is no greater crime perpetrated on humanity.

What crime can be greater than making the child believe that what is in the Koran is the truth, or what is in the Gita is the truth; or if there is God it is Mahavira, Krishna or Mohammed? To put all such things into the mind of a child who is innocent, ignorant and unacquainted with the world, is a worse crime than anything else.

Recently there was the question of the independence of India, so the politicians said that the teachers and the students must both participate in the independence movement. When these politicians came into power, they said the students and teachers must keep away from politics. The communists and socialists say, "No, it is not necessary for the students to keep away from politics. Both the teachers and students must participate in politics." If the communists come into power tomorrow, they will say that now there is no necessity for them to take part in politics. Whatsoever is in the interest of the politicians in power becomes right, and an attempt is made to make the teachers and students believe it to be right.

According to me, one can become a teacher in the right sense only if he has within him a powerful, burning flame of rebellion.

A teacher who has no such flame of rebellion within him will become an agent of some policy, some interest -- be it of society, be it of religion, or be it of politics. Every teacher must have that burning fire of rebellion, of thinking and of reflecting. But have we got that fire of independent thinking? If not, are we anything more than shopkeepers?

To be a teacher is a great thing. What is the meaning of being a teacher? Do we ever think about it?

You may be teaching the children, as is taught all over the world, that they should love others. But have

you ever thought that the whole structure of your education is built not on love but on competition? You claim to teach love, but the whole arrangement is to teach competition. Where there is competition there can be no love. Competition is a form of envy, a sort of burning sensation, jealousy. What are you teaching?

When one child comes first in a class, the other child is told that he is lagging behind and this fellow has come first. You are teaching him to flatter, to compete and get ahead. You are teaching ego, telling them that one who has come first is higher, and one who is behind is lower. In books you tell them to be humble and loving, whereas your whole arrangement teaches them to hate, to envy and come first. One who comes first is being awarded gold medals and merit certificates; he is being garlanded and photographed, and others, who are behind, are insulted by the system.

When you are insulting the one who is behind are you not goading his ego to push him to the forefront? When the one who has come first is being honored, are you not boosting his ego? So when the children are thus trained in ego, jealousy and competition, how can they love? Love is that which allows the loved ones to go ahead. Love always means to remain always last.

I will tell you a small anecdote to make this clearer. There were three Sufi saints who were to be hanged until dead. So-called religious people are always against real saints. While they were waiting to be hanged, they were sitting in a row. The hangman would call out the names, one after the other, and would hang them.

The hangman cried out the name, "Nuri," that he should come forward.

But the person whose name was Nuri did not get up; instead another person got up and said, "You hang me first."

The hangman said, "Your name is not Nuri. Why are you in a hurry to die?"

The one who had come forward replied, "I have loved Nuri and I have understood that when it is a question of dying, to come forward, and when it is a question of living, to remain behind. I would like to die before my friend dies. If it is a question of living, my friend should live longer than me."

Love speaks like this. What does competition say? Competition tells you to stay behind while dying and go on ahead when it is a question of living. Can the world be a better place to live in when the poison of competition and ambition is being poured into the minds of children? When a child is keen to go ahead of others and others are wanting to leave him behind, then, after being educated for twenty years, what will he do in life? He will do what he has been taught.

Every person is pulling the other down. From the peon to the president, everyone is pulling the others down. In this process, if a peon somehow becomes a president, we tell him it is a matter of great pride and dignity for him. Actually there is no greater violence than that of pushing oneself ahead by pulling others back. But we are teaching this violence and calling it education.

In a world based on this violence, if there are continuous wars it is no wonder! If in a world based on this education, when palaces are being built near huts, what is the wonder if people living in a palace are pleased at seeing people living in huts die? So there are poor people and there are others who have so much more and still do not know what to do with it. This is all due to the present education, and the teacher is also responsible for this. For this world which is created by such education the teacher is responsible. He has become an instrument for exploitation. In the name of giving education to the children, the teacher has become an instrument in the hands of the vested interests.

If this is education, then it will be better to stop educating completely. Perhaps that way a man will be better off. An uneducated man living in a forest will be a better man because he has more love and less competition, more heart and less mind.

We call this education! We teach children just the contrary of what we expect them to do; our whole structure teaches contradictory things. What do we teach? We teach sympathy and generosity. But how can a competitive mind be generous and sympathetic? If there is sympathy in the mind of a competitor, how can he compete? The competitive mind will always be hard, violent and non-generous -- he has to be. Our system is such that we don't realize that one who is pushing himself forward by pulling others back is a violent man. He is violent, and we are making him ready for violence. This way the factories of education are increasing. We call them schools and universities -- this is a sheer lie.

These are factories where sick minds are created, and such sick minds are leading the world into a ditch. Violence is increasing and competition is increasing. Everyone's hand is at everyone else's throat.

Those who are sitting before me will ask: On whose throats have we kept our hands? But if you look deeply, you will find that everybody's hand is at the throat of someone else, and that everybody's hand is in the pocket of someone else. How long will this continue? Where will it stop? From where are these

hydrogen bombs and atom bombs coming? From competition and rivalry! It makes no difference whether this rivalry is between two individuals or two nations. It makes no difference who is doing it -- whether it is Russia or America -- there is competition and one has to get ahead.

If you are making an atom bomb, we shall make a hydrogen bomb, a super hydrogen bomb, but we cannot remain behind. We are not taught to remain behind. If you kill ten people, we will kill twenty. If you are destroying one country, we will destroy two countries. It means that we are ready to destroy everything, but we cannot remain behind.

Who is creating this situation? It is all due to our education. But we are blind and we are not able to see the problem. We are teaching children not to be greedy and fearful; but what are we actually doing to them? -- we are teaching them greed and fear all the time.

In the old days there was the fear of hell and the reward of heaven. It has been taught for thousands of years. There is the fear that I may go to hell; there is greed that somehow I should reach the heaven. Wherever there is reward and punishment there will be greed and fear. But what do we teach our children? What is the method of our teaching? The only method is to teach greed and fear. Either we punish them, or tempt them by offering gold medals, a good reputation, a better post, or a high status in society.

In the days when I was a student, there was a saying: If you study well you will be made a baron, a ruler, a president. We create such temptations in the minds of children. Have we ever taught them to live a life of peace and joy? No. We have taught them to live life by rising to higher positions. We have taught them how to earn more money and have better clothes. We have taught them to be more and more greedy, because that is called success. Is there any place for those who are unsuccessful?

In this system of education there is no place for unsuccessful people. We are just creating the fever of success, and so it is only natural that one who wants to succeed in the world does what he can do. Success hides all wrong doings. How a man rises to become a president from the position of a peon is no more in question once he has become a president. No one bothers how he has become a president, by what means, by what treacheries, by what lies and by what tricks. There is no need to ask how he became a president. Neither anybody will ask, nor is there any question of asking. Once a man becomes successful all sins cease to be. Success is the only goal. Then why should I not succeed by telling lies and by becoming dishonest? If I try to tell the truth and I become unsuccessful, then what else shall I do?

Thus we have made success the center of life; and when lying and dishonesty increase, we become very unhappy. As long as success is the only standard of evaluation, there will be lies, dishonesty and thefts. They cannot be removed, because what can be done if one is able to succeed only through dishonesty and stealing? Everything else is subordinated to success when success is the only value. We go on shouting and crying that dishonesty is increasing. It is bound to increase, because that is the fruit of all that we have been teaching for five thousand years.

Success is not of any value. Success is not a matter of great respect or honor. A man must be fulfilled, not successful. It is better if a man becomes unsuccessful in a good cause rather than becoming successful in a bad cause. Respect should be given to good deeds, not to success. But success has become a value and the whole of life is revolving around that center.

An education commission was set up recently. Its chairman said, "We are teaching our children to speak the truth. We are explaining this in many ways, but children continue to tell lies, many times."

I asked the chairman whether he would like his son to be a scavenger of the roads or a peon in a school, "or would you like your son to also become a chairman of a commission or an overseas ambassador, rising slowly step by step to the very top? If he became a scavenger, wouldn't you be disturbed?"
He said, "It would definitely disturb me!"

Then I said, "If that is going to trouble you, do you really want your son to be truthful and honest?"

As long as a peon is not respected, and as long as a president is respected, there can be no honesty in the world, because a peon cannot continue to remain a peon. Life is not so long that he can just sit idly by in an expectation of success, taking shelter in truth alone. If untruth brings success, who is mad enough not to resort to untruth! The whole situation is such that not only you, but even the god made by you and the paradise created by you, respect only the successful people. If a peon dies, he is potentially fit for hell. No president ever goes to hell -- they go directly to heaven!

We will have to destroy the centrality of success. If you really want to do something for your children and if you love your children, remove the centrality of success and create a center around fulfillment. If you have any love for mankind and if you really want to establish a new world, a new culture and a new man, you will have to give up and destroy your old foolishness and think how a rebellion can be created from

within. Now everything is wrong, so the wrong man is created.

A teacher must fundamentally be a great rebel in this world; then only can he lead the new generation on. But the teacher is the greatest traditionalist and goes on repeating the old crap. The teachers do not change. Have you heard of a teacher full of rebellion? He is the most orthodox and traditional person, and therefore more dangerous. The society does not receive its well-being from him.

What sort of rebellion do I expect from the teacher? Should he burn houses, derail the trains, or burn the buses? No. Don't let him take me wrongly. I only say that his approach towards his values -- our values -- should have a spirit of rebellion and that he should think clearly as to what exactly is going wrong.

When we tell a child that he is a donkey or foolish or an idiot because somebody is far ahead of him, think if what you are saying is right. Can there be two persons equal in this world? Is it really possible that the one whom you are calling a donkey can become like the other who is standing ahead of him? Has it ever been possible? Everyone is just as he is; there can be no question of any comparison. There should be no comparison and no evaluation with others.

A small stone is small, and a big one is big. There is a small plant and a big plant. A grass leaf is a grass leaf and a roseflower is a roseflower: as far as nature is concerned, it is not displeased with the grass leaf and pleased with the roseflower. It gives life to the grass leaf with as much happiness as it gives life to the roseflower. If you put aside the human mind, between a grass leaf and a roseflower, which is bigger and which is smaller? Nothing is bigger or smaller! Is the blade of grass lower than a pine tree? If that were so, God would have destroyed the blade of grass and only pine trees would have remained in the world. But the values fixed by man are wrong.

I would like to tell you some deeper things in this connection. First is this; remember that as long as we continue to compare one man with the other we will always remain on the wrong path. That wrong path is that we are creating a desire in man to be like someone else; and the fact is that no one has been or can be like any other man.

Rama died many many years ago, and Christ also died many years ago. Why is there no other Christ born, although thousands of Christians are busy twenty-four hours a day trying to become a Christ? Thousands try to become a Rama; thousands of Jainas and Buddhists try to become a Mahavira or a Buddha, but why has not even one become like them? Does this not open your eyes? I am not talking about the Rama of Ramleela -- please do not think that I am talking about such a Rama, playing the role in a drama. Some people pose as a Mahavira by becoming naked. I am not talking about such a Rama or a Mahavira.

In your whole life have you ever seen one man exactly like any other? In the whole world not even one pebble can be found equal to another. Here everything is unique and unparalleled. As long as we do not respect the uniqueness of every individual, rivalry, competition, murders and violence will remain. Until then, everyone will try to get ahead through dishonesty, and will try to be like someone else. If this happens, what sort of results do we expect?

Will the flowers in a garden become mad? If great teachers go and explain to them that the jasmine flower should be like the champa, or the champa should become a jasmine, which is very beautiful, will that happen? No, because the flowers are not mad like men. A flower is not so foolish as man to get involved in such thoughts. The flower will not listen to such talks of teachers, philosophers, idealists or so-called religious people.

If the flowers listen to such talks, what will happen to the garden where the jasmine tries to become a champa? In that garden flowers will not grow, all the plants will become withered. Why? -- because however much the jasmine tries to become a champa, it cannot. It is not its nature. In its effort to become a champa, the jasmine will not even become a jasmine, which it was destined to be.

This has been the great misfortune of man. The greatest misfortune or curse for man has been that he is desiring to become like someone else. Who is teaching this? Who has set up this conspiracy? It is only our education for thousands of years that is responsible. Now, if these old pictures of Rama and Buddha become glamorless, then the teacher will want you to become like a Gandhi or a Vinoba Bhave -- to become like anyone else, but never to make the mistake of becoming your own self, because you are useless. It was Gandhi who was born for a purpose: is it then that God has made a mistake in creating you? If God was wise enough he would have created just ten or fifteen fixed types of people like Rama or Buddha; or if he was even wiser -- like most religious people are -- then he would have created just a single type for all the people. What would happen then?

Just think of this world, where five billion people are like Rama. What will happen to this world? The

whole world will commit suicide within fifteen minutes. Life will be so full of boredom, seeing Rama everywhere, that it will die. If all bushes produce only roseflowers, what will happen? Roseflowers will not be worth looking at -- no need to see them at all.

It is not without significance that every person has his own individuality. It is a matter of great pride that you are different from others. There is nothing higher or lower; everyone simply is. Everyone is in his own space; therefore all types of valuations are wrong. But we have been teaching these wrong things.

What I mean by rebellion is that we should think and reflect deeply on what we are teaching our children. Are we actually poisoning their minds? Poison can also be administered with love -- and teachers and parents are doing just that. This must now be stopped.

There have been religious revolutions in this world. People of one religion have accepted another religion. Sometimes they have changed the religion under somebody's advice, and sometimes by seeing a sword pointed at their chest, but that makes no difference. If a Hindu becomes a Mohammedan, or a Mohammedan becomes a Christian, the man remains the same. Religious revolutions have not made any difference.

There have been political revolutions. One ruler is thrown out and another has occupied his throne. One who was occupying one piece of land has gone, and one who was staying on the neighboring land has occupied it. One whose skin was white was removed, and one with black skin has taken his place. The inner ruler remains the same.

There have been economic revolutions in this world. The capitalists have been removed and the laborers have occupied their place. But just by occupying that place has the laborer become a capitalist? No, capitalism has gone and professional managers have come in. They also have become as dangerous as the capitalist exploiters. Nothing has changed -- classes have continued. In the beginning there were two classes: rich and poor. Now there is a class to which money is distributed and there is a class which distributes the money. Whosoever has enough power remains in power, and those who are powerless are those who are not in power. New classes are formed but classes have remained.

Whatever experiments have been made so far in four or five thousand years for the welfare of humanity have all been failures. Up to now this one experiment has not been made, and that is the revolution in education.

It is for the teacher to make such an experiment. I feel that he can bring about a great revolution. The political, economic or religious revolutions have not as much value as the educational revolution can have. But who can bring about such a revolution? It can be done by those rebellious people who can think and question what they have been doing so far.

One thing should be clear in their minds, that whatsoever they have been doing so far is wrong because the results are wrong. We have to think: From where has the present man come? From where has the present society been born? All these wars, all this violence that goes on, this suffering, anguish, helplessness and poverty in the world -- where are all these coming from? Certainly there is some fundamental mistake in the education that we are imparting. So think and wake up. But you must be busy with some other calculations.... There are conferences of teachers held, and it is complained that students have no discipline, and they deliberate as to how the students can be disciplined. Be compassionate; let the students be completely undisciplined -- because we know the results of the discipline imposed for five thousand years. Students have been under discipline for thousands of years, and what has happened?

What is the meaning of teaching discipline? It means that whatever the teacher says should be taken as right. It means if the teacher sits on a platform, the student should sit on the ground; and when you meet the teacher, greet him with folded hands in salutation, or it is even better if you touch his feet. Do not even doubt what the teacher says. Go in the direction he asks. If he asks you to sit, sit; if he asks you to stand up, stand up. This is the type of discipline so far. But it is a conspiracy to kill man so that no consciousness, no awareness and no wisdom remains in that man.

What do they do in military training? They make the recruit take exercises for three or four years. All sorts of foolish things are taught: turning right and turning left. Let them go on doing as ordered so that their intelligence is destroyed. What will happen by telling a man to turn right or left? How long can his mind remain unaffected? If he refuses to turn right or left, you punish him. Within a few days his intelligence will be destroyed and his human qualities will also die. If you tell him to turn right, he turns like a machine. If you tell him to kill someone, he kills. He has ceased to be a man, he has become a machine. Is this called discipline? And we wish that there should be this discipline in children also. So we give the children cadet training, teach them to be soldiers, teach them how to hold guns and kill.

I do not think man has even understood during these five thousand years what these things imply. Discipline means that a man becomes dead through it. The more disciplined a man is, the more dead he is.

Then do I tell you to ask your students to rebel and jump up and fight in schools, or that they should not allow others to learn? No, I am not saying this. I am telling you to love the children. Think about and wish for their welfare and well-being. Because of this love and desire for their good, the discipline which is not imposed will begin to emerge, the discipline which is born of the very intelligence of the children. Love a child and see if it brings discipline in him. This discipline is not the one that comes by turning left and right, but from the very mind, heart and soul of the child. Try to awaken his intelligence and thinking.

Do not say that your's is the only truth. Do you know what truth is? But every man says that what he says is the truth. It makes no difference if you are born thirty years earlier. Just because someone is born thirty years after you, do you know the truth more than him? It is possible that he may have less false knowledge than you because he does not know as much, and that you have accumulated all sorts of nonsense and false things in your head. But you feel that you are wiser because you are older by thirty years. You have the power to punish so you want to discipline him.

This world will be far better if nobody tries to discipline the other. Love -- love is your guide. Live a love-full life. Always think good of the child and think what you can do, and how you can do it, for the good of the child. It is impossible that that love and that desire for his well-being will not bring discipline in him and will not bring respect for you.

There will be a difference though. Now the situation is that the more conscious a child, the more undisciplined he is; and the more of an idiot a child is, the more disciplined he will be. What I am trying to tell you is that if discipline comes through the medium of love, then there will be no discipline in idiots, but the more alert and conscious a child is, the greater will be the discipline that will arise in him. Now only dull children who have neither any life nor any inspiration have discipline. Those who have consciousness and the ability to think are undisciplined. If there is love, things will be reversed. The discipline of idiots has no value. The discipline that comes of consciousness has value because a conscious discipline means it is born out of thinking and it can refuse the wrong demands of discipline.

If the youth of India and Pakistan were disciplined through their own consciousness, is it possible that the authorities of Pakistan could ask the Pakistani youth to go and kill the Indian people? Or could any Indian politician ask the Indian youth to go and kill Pakistani people? They will immediately ask the politicians to stop such foolish talk. They will say, "This is an unintelligent idea and we cannot do it." But at present, the idiots have been taught discipline and if they are asked to kill they do, because for them discipline is the truth.

The politicians and priests have preached discipline in this world. Because these authorities have no intelligence, no rebellion and no thinking power, they try to turn the whole world into a military camp. Through many many ways they try to make sure that nobody creates any trouble.

You may or may not know, but many methods have been devised. In Russia, they have made machines which, if there is any rebellion in the mind, any ability to think, they brainwash it away -- because a rebellious person is dangerous. He can speak against the government and he can provoke the people against wrong things. Earlier, different tools of discipline had been in use, but they were not totally effective. Now they have found these new methods of putting right the minds of those about whom they have suspicions. These are dangerous trends, all over the world -- more dangerous than the atom and hydrogen bombs.

But will the teachers cooperate in such things? I would like to leave this question for your discussion: Are you in agreement with this world? Are you in agreement with man as he is today? In agreement with the wars, violence and dishonesty? If not, think and find out what has gone wrong in the education that is given. It is obvious that whatsoever is being given is wrong.

If a teacher is rebellious, and if his view of life is thoughtful and wise, he is beneficial to the society. He can be helpful in creating better and better societies in the future. If he is not, he will only fill the minds of new children with old rubbish. He has been doing this for a long time. There has to be a revolution, a big revolution, whereby the old educational structures are destroyed and new structures with new values are created. In that new structure there is no value in success and in ambition, and being first or last is not a matter of respect or insult. There has to be no comparison of one person with the other. There should be love and an effort to develop children through love. It is possible to develop a new and marvellous world full of absolute fragrance.

I have told you these few things with a view to awakening a few people from their sleep. But there are many whose sleep is so deep that they feel I am disturbing them in their sleep. However, if only a few

awaken and open their eyes, perhaps from whatsoever I have told you, they may find a few useful things.

I do not say that whatsoever I have said is right and the truth, because that is what the old teacher claims. I have only conveyed to you my viewpoint. It may be wrong, there may not be an iota of truth in it, and so I do not insist upon your agreeing with me or believing in me. I only ask you to think on these matters. Think, and if you find anything right in what I have said, it will no longer be mine, it will be the result of your thinking. You will not become my followers; you will have found it out of your own wisdom and it will be yours.

Please think about these few things. Presently the world needs so many shocks for it to be awakened, so that some thinking is born. We are almost asleep, as good as dead. And everything just goes on passing by. I hope you get some shocks from several directions, so that you open your eyes and begin to think.

The greatest responsibility of the teachers is to save themselves from politicians, to save themselves from presidents and prime ministers. All the problems in the world are because of them. Do not let a politician take birth in children. But politicians create the ambition to come first. Once you are number one, where else will you go? Number one is to be found in politics. In the newspapers you will find only their photographs and names printed daily.

Let there be no competition among children. Develop love and joy towards life, not competition and rivalry -- because one who fights with others, slowly, slowly is finished; and one who seeks his own bliss, not rivalry in life, becomes a beautiful flower full of fragrance and beauty. May God help you in having this wisdom, in having this rebellious spirit.

I am full of gratitude for your listening to me in silence. I greet the divine residing within you. Please accept my greeting.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Towards the Birth of a New Man

Date unknown

Archive code: 6700010
ShortTitle: EDUCA02
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: mins

This discourse was given to a congregation of teachers and students published in booklet of same name.

I am very pleased to be present among you. Certainly, on this occasion, I would like to share some of my heartfelt views with you.

It is painful to see the present condition of education. Birth of a free and healthy man is not possible in a condition where, in the name of education, all sorts of slaveries are nourished.

The root causes for the ugliness and crippledness humanity is caught in are hidden in our education. The present education has cut man off from nature certainly, but has not been able to give birth to any refinement, to any culture. Instead it has given birth to unnatural life. Every generation goes on imposing this unnaturalness on the next generation. And when this unnaturalness is considered refinement and culture, no wonder if even this act of imposition takes the color of a virtuous deed. When a sin masks itself

as virtue, it becomes very dangerous.

That is why exploitation hides itself behind service, violence puts on the garb of nonviolence and unnaturalness wears the mask of refinement. It is not without reason that irreligion resides in the temples of religion. Irreligion never presents itself direct and naked. So it is always appropriate that mere clothing should not be relied upon. It is necessary to uncover things and see them as they are.

I would like to look at education, exposing it. I hope you will not feel bad about it. I am helpless, it is necessary to do so. To see the real soul of education it is necessary to remove its so-called clothing, because in extremely beautiful clothes, certainly some ugly, unhealthy soul is residing; otherwise the life of human beings would not have been so full of hate, violence, and irreligiousness.

When we find bitter, poisonous fruits on the tree of life, does it not remind us of our having sown the wrong seeds? If the seeds are right, how can wrong fruits be grown? What else does the fact of the tree being full of poisonous fruits indicate? If the man is found wrong, certainly the education is not right.

It is possible that you may not have been thinking on similar lines to me, and my thoughts may not match with yours, but I do not want you to agree with me; all I request is that you listen to me. Only that much is enough. It is enough to listen to the truth, silently. It is only untruth that insists on being believed. Truth brings results just by its being listened to.

Listening rightly to the truth becomes its acceptance.

My views may be different or in opposition to the educational scriptures. I am neither an educationist nor a sociologist. That is, however, fortunate for me, because the more one knows the scriptures, the more difficult it becomes to know life. Scriptures are always an obstacle in knowing the truth. In a mind full of scriptures, contemplation ceases to be. Is not an unburdened, fair, unbiased mind necessary for contemplation? Scriptures and principles create sides. Then it is not possible to have an unbiased and innocent view about life and its problems of life.

For those to whom scriptures are more important, solutions become more important than the problems. Such a man starts viewing the problems in the context of his solutions, instead of looking for solutions in the context of the problems. It creates such an idiotic situation, where problems do not get solved but increase. The whole history of man is its evidence.

Why is man's thinking and doing so different and contradictory? It is the result of solutions based on the scriptures, and principles being imposed on life. Solutions have not come out of problems, they have been imposed on problems. Solutions are on the outside and problems are inside. Solutions are in the intellect, problems pertain to life. This inner conflict has become suicidal.

This insanity that has been going on within the civilization has now reached an explosive state. The whole human race is fear-stricken by this potential explosion. But what can you achieve by being fearful? What is needed is not to be fearful, but to understand and recognize the whole situation with courage.

I will not bring scriptures in between, because I do not want to be blinded by solutions. I would like to draw your attention to the facts which can be seen only by looking directly at the problems. Is it not possible to see life directly? Is it not possible that we see life directly as the first man would have seen it? Can our mind not see life simply, naturally, and freely?

I consider this to be the most basic problem confronting education. It is not good if education makes the mind of a person burdened, complicated and old. A burdened and old mind deprives a person of the knowledge, joy and beauty of life. For experiencing the knowledge, joy and beauty of life, a young mind is required. The body is bound to become old, but not the mind; mind can always remain young. The mind can remain young till the very last moment of death, and only such a mind can know the mysteries of life and death. Only such a mind is a religious mind.

But the present education makes the mind old. It does not awaken the mind but fills it, and so it becomes old. By being filled with all sorts of thoughts, the mind becomes old, burdened and tired. Feeding thoughts means feeding the memory. It does not spark thinking or intelligence. Memory is not intelligence. Memory is mechanical. Intelligence is consciousness.

Thoughts are not to be given to you but to be awakened in you. Where thinking is awakened, the mind is always young. Where the mind is young, life is a constant challenge. There the doors of consciousness are and the fresh morning breeze comes in, the light of the rising sun comes in. When a person becomes imprisoned by the thoughts and words of others, his own ability to fly in the sky of truth is destroyed.

But what does education do? Does it teach how to think or is it satisfied only with feeding dead, borrowed thoughts? What other power makes one more alive than the power of thinking? But also nothing makes one more lifeless and rigid than learning others' thoughts. Accumulation of others' thoughts brings

idiocy. By accumulation of thoughts, thinking and intelligence are not born. Too much emphasis on mechanical memory in the birth of thinking and intelligence, is fatal. Enough opportunities for thinking and use of intelligence should be made available if they are to grow. Doubt instead of belief is to be taught if thinking and intelligence are to grow.

Belief and trust bind you, whereas doubt liberates. But by doubt I do not mean distrust. Distrust is only the negative form of trust or belief. Neither trust nor distrust but doubt is required. Trust and distrust are both the death of doubt. And where there is no liberating intensity of doubt, there is neither any search for the truth nor its attainment.

The intensity of doubt becomes the search. Doubt is thirst, doubt is longing. It is in the fire of doubt that the life force is stirred and thinking is born. The pain of doubt is the birth pain of thinking. One who escapes that pain is deprived of the birth of thinking.

Do we doubt? Do we doubt the fundamental meanings and values of life? If not, then certainly our education has been wrong somewhere. There can be no other base for right education except right doubt. If there is no doubt, how can there be any search? If there is no doubt, how will there be any discontentment? If there is no doubt, how will your being long for knowing and attaining the truth? That is why we have all become shallow puddles of contentment, and our souls have not remained rivers constantly running in search of the ocean.

Who has created this rigidity? It is certainly created by our education and teachers. Through the medium of teachers the mind of man has been chained, subtly, in slaveries. This subtle exploitation is very old. Reasons for the exploitation are many -- religions, priests, the governments, the vested interests of the society, the rich and the politicians.

The politician has never liked that people should have any ability to think, because where there is thinking there are seeds of rebellion. Thinking is basically rebellious, because thinking is never blind, it has its own eyes. Thinking cannot be swayed this way and that; it cannot be made to accept or do everything you wish. It cannot be made a blind follower.

That is why politicians are never in favor of thinking; they are in favor of faith. Faith is blind. If a man is blind he can be exploited. If a man is blind he can be made to harm his own interests. A man's blindness makes him a victim of all sorts of exploitation, so faith is taught and trust is taught. This is what religions have done. This is what politicians have done. Politicians are afraid of people's ability to think. If thinking arises, there will be no castes and no classes. Monetary exploitation is also not possible. It is also not possible to explain away the exploitation as the result of past lives.

Along with thinking will come a revolution at all levels and in all relationships, and then neither the politicians nor the boundaries of nations can survive. No wall keeping apart man from man can survive. So capitalist politicians as well as communist politicians, both are afraid of thinking. It is for protection against this fear that the present education system is devised the way it is. This so-called education is a part of a big conspiracy which has been continuing for hundreds of years. Earlier the priests were dominating it, now the politicians are dominating.

In the absence of thinking a powerful individual cannot be created because the very foundation for creating the individuality is missing. What is the foundation stone of individuality? Is it not the capacity for independent thinking? But this capacity gets destroyed before its birth. The Gita is taught, the Koran is taught, The Bible is taught, Das Kapital and the Communist Manifesto are taught, and thinking in accordance to their structure is taught. What can be more false than this type of thinking? Blind repetitiveness is taught and this they call thinking.

Where there is a given base, a structure, belief or faith, thinking is impossible. For thinking, mind must be free of all structures. If education gives preconceived structures to the mind, it is not proper. Education should provide such alertness and cautiousness that the mind does not get set in preconceived structures. Education should provide such an understanding that the mind does not become a slave to conditionings and also so that independent thinking ability can arise. If proper attention is given, this can definitely be done. Seeds for independent thinking are already there in every person. In the proper climate these seeds can sprout.

Who does not love freedom? Who does not desire his own independent thinking and intelligence? But where the whole educational system is devised for enslaving man rather than securing his freedom the situation is different. In that case it is a real wonder that a few individuals are able to save themselves from being machines in spite of having passed through that educational structure meant for slavery. There is no greater achievement than that of saving one's individuality even after passing through such educational

structures.

Universities have attained to peaks in their efficiency in destroying the original geniuses. More emphasis is laid on discipline, only to take away the freedom of man. The lack of intelligence is being made up by discipline. If there is intelligence, discipline is born by itself in the life of a person. It is not necessary to *learn* discipline, it comes of its own accord.

But where intelligence is not encouraged, one has to depend on the imposed discipline. Such discipline is bound to be false because it is not arising from within one's own self and because its roots are not there in one's own intelligence. The conscience of the individual is always smoldering from within in opposition to imposed discipline. As a reaction to such a discipline, licentiousness is born. Licentiousness is always a reaction to slavery. It is the unavoidable echo of slavery.

Consciousness full of freedom can never be licentious. If a man is to be saved from the disease of licentiousness, his soul must receive the atmosphere of total freedom. However, we know only two alternatives -- either slavery or licentiousness. We have not yet become ready for freedom.

Discipline imposed by others is also a slavery. This kind of discipline is falling apart everywhere, and this has created anxiety. This sort of discipline is bound to fall apart -- it *should* fall apart; reasons supporting its existence are wrong. Its death is hidden within it. This discipline is hiding suppressed chaos within it. And whatsoever is suppressed forcefully is bound to explode one day.

Such a discipline, while it exists, takes away the bliss and naturalness of man's consciousness, and when it falls apart it leaves the person as a ruin. Discipline imposed from outside is never in the interest of any man.

Education should be free of the outside imposition of discipline; it should awaken the dormant intelligence of individuals. Such intelligence becomes self-discipline. In such a life there is neither suppression nor heaviness. Such a life is simple and natural like flowers. When life is progressing through the light of one's own intelligence, there is no possibility of chaos and licentiousness. Where there is no suppression, there is no possibility of an explosion of chaos and licentiousness.

I am asking, can't we make man free? There appears to be the fear of licentiousness in giving freedom. This is so because we have always suppressed man in slaveries, and his soul has been always struggling to be free from slaveries. Whenever it has been possible it has broken the shackles. But in the attempt to break them, the soul becomes so full of bitterness, stiffness and opposition that it becomes licentiousness, rather than becoming free. Freedom is creative, licentiousness is destructive. But if we want to avoid licentiousness, there is no other way but to allow freedom.

Education can definitely lay foundations which can make man free. We do not want a disciplined man any more, we want a man who is rooted in freedom and intelligence. In him there is hope and there is a future.

What have the methods of discipline achieved? Discipline has given stupidity and lifelessness to man. A disciplined person is bound to be rigid. The more rigid he is, the more disciplined he will be. You see how disciplined machines are! Intelligence cannot always say yes; it should also know how to say no. In your yes there will be meaning and value only if you know when to say no. But discipline never teaches saying no; it always expects to be told yes. If a disciplined man is asked to shoot, he has to shoot. It is only because of such education that war, violence and all sorts of stupidities have been going on in the world, and they still continue.

Do we not want to break this vicious circle? Will this teaching of discipline stop only after the nuclear war? But after the nuclear war there will be no such necessity because there will neither exist the discipline-giver nor the disciplined. For the future of humanity there is more danger from the disciplined people than anybody else, because they know only how to obey commands. Those obedient people are ready even to use nuclear weapons. This world would have been totally different had intelligence been taught instead of discipline, had thinking been taught instead of obedience.

Education is not meant for teaching discipline, but for developing one's own intelligence. Whatever discipline results from intelligence, that alone can bring goodness and benediction, because such discipline cannot be exploited. It cannot be made an instrument for violence and war in the hands of priests and politicians. On the strength of such a discipline Hindus cannot be made to fight with Mohammedans, nor can the havoc of death be launched in the name of imaginary and false boundaries of nations. In the name of discipline and obedience, what wrongdoings have not been ordered?

As things are now the society is making the teachers do the work of disciplining the new generation. The teacher has been an instrument for many types of exploitations. He is instrumental in spreading many

diseases. Perhaps he is not aware of this, because the teacher himself is the victim of similar education.

Every generation passes on, by way of inheritance, its jealousies, enmities, stupidities to the new generation through the teacher. It gives its diseases and insensibilities along with its experiences and knowledge. It is more insistent and cautious about giving its diseases than its experiences and knowledge, because its enmities and its blind beliefs are its ego gratifications. A Hindu father teaches his children to be a Hindu, a Jaina teaches his children to be a Jaina and a Mohammedan father teaches his children to be a Mohammedan. He wants to hand over to his children the poisons of the life-negative sects he was brought up in.

Through many educational mediums this poison is being spread. Because of such poisonous teaching humanity is not able to become one, and our eyes are not drawn towards that religion which is one and can only be one. Similarly, nationalism is taught, and national egos are strengthened. Every nation is prepared, and made to stand in opposition to the other nations. As a result violence grows and the fire of war continuously burns.

Where there is ego, there is war and violence. There are many such other diseases, viruses which are spread by the teachers among innocent children. This is one of the most ugly crimes committed against man. If the teacher is very alert, only then can he prevent himself from participating in this crime.

Those who are powerful in society do not want any change in the social structure, because their power, interest and exploiting capacity depend on it. The teacher inculcates the structure into the young minds of the children. He goes on binding every new generation to the old traditions. He does not teach any rebelliousness to children. And where there is no rebelliousness, there is no growth.

What is the duty of a teacher?

His duty is to teach rebelliousness.

The day education will be rebellious a new, absolutely new humanity will be born.

What is the meaning of rebellion? It means a revolution of values. Certainly the values of life are wrong; otherwise why should there be so much disturbance, meaninglessness and confusion in the life of man? This ugliness, this violence, this jealousy and irreligiousness, are they all without any reason? No, the values of life are wrong and these are its natural outcome. The values of life will have to be changed. Man needs new values. And for that, preparation for a great rebellion is necessary.

The teacher will have to wake up from his sleep. Excepting the teacher there is no other Bhagiratha -- Indian mythological figure -- who can bring down on earth the Ganges of rebellion from heaven. But the teacher is in great illusions. The society may well starve him by not paying him enough, but the society shows great respect for him. The teacher has always been respected and honored. His ego is nourished by being told that a teacher deserves respect and honor. That is how he is kept in delusion. Thus he is being used to cast new generations into old molds. The teacher is exploited by being treated with great respect. The society does not give respect to the teacher for nothing. In exchange for the respect given, society cheaply takes very costly work from the teacher. I ask you, are the teachers aware of this?

The history of man is full of stupidities. Blind beliefs and false knowledge have erected their camps everywhere. But the teacher does not allow new generations to be free of these chains. He has been the servant of the past and thus has proved to be an enemy of the future. Is it fair that the burden of the past should be on our heads? Let the past be the ground under our feet, but it should not become a burden on our heads. For building the future a mind free of the past is a necessity.

Let experiences of the past add to man's knowledge, but not bind him, because he has to go far beyond them. The past is the beginning of his journey, not the end. He has to proceed forward, from where the past generation has left him. Every generation has to defeat the past generation in every aspect -- not only in the material aspect, but in the mental and religious aspects also. Certainly the ego of the past generation is hurt because of this. And because of this ego the past generation does not like to see any development and progress that surpasses it.

Perhaps the ego and jealousy of the individuals infects the whole generation. All the founders of religions have claimed that there will be no other exponents of their religion. Every paigambara or messiah has said that he is the ultimate. Each has proclaimed himself to be omniscient. In this way they have closed all the doors for the development of knowledge in the future. The golden era is always in the past; in the future there is a fall and degeneration.

It is very harmful to tie man to the pegs of the past. But the old generation always wants to impose its scriptures and principles on the new generation. This has been happening for hundreds of years. As a result, the soul of man could not develop as much as it might have. It did not acquire the maturity which it could

have acquired. It is buried under the rocks of the past, and the burden is so heavy that it cannot climb higher.

The purpose of education is to unburden the soul of man, because only weightless souls can rise to the peaks of godliness. The burden of dead conditionings does not allow the seed of consciousness to sprout, and the seed gets destroyed slowly, buried as it is in the ground. It is not possible for the seed of one's individuality to sprout without being unburdened from the past. If the grip of the past is loose, only then man can make progress. The past is a ladder which has to be climbed and left behind. Carrying it on your head is not wise.

In this world material wealth is increasing, because every new generation takes it to more distant horizons than the past generation, but spiritual wealth is not increasing because our minds are very shackled to the past. The son does not hesitate to build a new house where his father had made one. But some deep fear prevents us from developing the inheritance that is left behind by Rama, Krishna, Buddha, Mahavira or Christ. This fear is a taught one, this fear is an imposed one.

A commentary on the Gita can be written, but thinking beyond the Gita is not allowed. And it is considered that there can be nothing beyond the Koran. This attitude has made man very crippled and spiritually poor. If the son becomes more prosperous or goes ahead of his father, it is welcome; it is not disrespectful or insulting to the father. In fact this *is* the respect, and it is a matter of pride for the father.

Every generation should prepare the new generation in such a way that the old generation is left far behind in every way. The desire to keep the new generation tied to the old generation, and to restrict its movement within the boundaries of the old, is a sick desire and is not indicative of a healthy mind. It is necessary to reflect upon the fact that the current educational system has been cooperating in drawing these boundary lines.

I am unable to understand this madness. My love tells me only this, that all those who are born in the world after me should surpass me in every way; that they should build such a new world that we could not have even imagined; that their souls should be brighter and their thinking purer; that their eyes may encounter those truths which we could not, and their feet travel on unknown paths which were not known to us even in our dreams. Love can wish and pray for only this. I would not like to bind my children by my knowledge or by my experiences; I would like to make them free.

Love always frees. Love that binds is not love, but violence.

Education should be future-oriented, not past-oriented. Then only is development possible. Any creative process can only be future-oriented.

Is it not right then that we teach love and respect for the future? There has been too much meaningless worship of the past. Is it not right that now there should be prayers in our heart for the future sunrises? But we are tied to the past. The past means that which is gone and is nowhere except in the memory. But all our principles, our concepts and our ideals are taken from the past. This way the dead are ruling over the living. Respect for the dead is one thing, but to be ruled by the dead is another thing. However, because of the past ruling over us, even healthy respect for it does not become possible. A constant resistance against the domination of the past keeps accumulating within.

Heartful respect for the past is possible only when the past is not governing us. That respect will be very soulful. In that respect there will be a gratitude and grace. That gratitude will not bind us, but will make us feel more unburdened and weightless. Without any effort our heart is full of gratitude towards those who allow us freedom. Gratitude towards those who bind is not natural and is not possible.

Education is termed as the propagation of knowledge. It certainly should be the propagator of knowledge -- but if education is propagating bondages, it cannot be a propagator of knowledge. Knowledge is where the mind is free. Where the mind is in bondage, how can there be knowledge? Knowledge itself is liberation.

Education teaches fear. Education teaches greed. Education teaches jealousy and competition. Education initiates the fever of ambition. How can such education be the propagator of knowledge? How can such education be liberating? It is a propagator of deadly diseases. Friends, this is not the propagation of knowledge, but the propagation of ignorance.

When I look, I find that there is no more dreadful a disease than fear. What else is there in life to be feared more than fear itself? Fear paralyses the very being of a person. Fear destroys the whole capacity for rebellion. Fear makes any change impossible. Fear binds one to the known, and the journey to the unknown is completely stopped, although whatever is worth knowing and achieving in life is all unknown.

God is unknown. Truth is unknown. Beauty is unknown. Love is unknown. But the fearful mind always clings to the known. It does not go beyond the drawn line. It treads upon the beaten track. It never leaves the

laid-out tracks. The fearful person becomes mechanical and he is no better than a drudge. Religions teach fear -- fear of hell, fear of sins and fear of punishment. Society teaches fear -- fear of dishonor. Education teaches fear -- fear of failure.

Simultaneously there is greed attached -- greed for heaven, greed for fruits of virtue; greed for respect, position, reputation, success and rewards. All greed is the other side of the coin of fear. In the present system the consciousness of a person becomes full of fear and greed. The fire of jealousy and competition is aroused. The fever of ambition is created. It is no wonder if, in all these circular motions, life is wasted.

Such education is dangerous. Such religions are dangerous. Education is that which teaches fearlessness, stabilizes one in non-greed, gives energy to rebel, gives courage to accept the challenge of the unknown. Education should not teach jealousy and competition, but love; it should not encourage the insane drive of ambition, but natural and self-inspired growth. But this can happen only if we accept the uniqueness of everyone's individuality.

Comparison of one with the other is a fundamental mistake. Comparison creates competition. Neither anyone is ahead nor anyone is behind; nobody is below and nobody is above. Everyone is that which he is, and everyone has to be that. The teaching of ideals does not allow this. Children are told to be like Rama, to be like Buddha, to be like Gandhi. What can be more erroneous than this? Can anybody become like somebody else, or has anybody ever been able to become like somebody else? It is not possible to become Rama. Yes, one can become the Rama of the drama of Ramaleela....

That is why there is so much hypocrisy in the world. Hypocrisy is the shadow of ideals. As long as ideals are imposed, there will be hypocrisy. If hypocrisy is to be uprooted, ideals will have to be dropped. In fact, no man is born to be like anyone else. Everybody has to be just himself. Everyone has to let that seed which is hidden within him grow into a tree.

When education accepts the truth of everybody's unique and unparalleled individuality, that will be the beginning of a great revolution. Then we will not impose any structure on anybody else, but we will help what is dormant in their seed to manifest. Because of ideals a lot of violence has been taking place and we did not allow an opportunity to a person to be what he can be. In an attempt to be someone else, not only does a person not become that other person, he is not able to be what he could have been.

I very humbly would like to request you to let everyone be what he is born to be. A rose is a rose and a jasmine is a jasmine. Neither anyone is higher nor anyone is lower. The rose cannot be a jasmine and the jasmine cannot be a rose. This valuation of big and small, higher and lower, is false and absurd. Destroy these valuations. A poet is not greater than a cobbler, and the politician is also not higher than anyone. A teacher does not become higher by becoming a president.

Life is a cooperation and in it everyone has a place and everyone is necessary and unavoidable. Don't you see the insanity of ambitiousness the whole world has fallen into because of attaching reputation to position and to functions? It is sheer foolishness that a rose be taught to become a jasmine, and a grass leaf be provoked to become a lotus. What is meaningful is that the roseflower blooms to its fullness and the grass leaf blooms to its fullness, that their petals may not remain undeveloped and their fragrance may not remain unreleased.

There is no other bliss in life except that one blooms to one's full potential. That is the right direction for the work of education.

Neither is there any need to teach ideals, nor is there any need to teach people to follow anyone. All efforts should be centered towards one aim: that people can realize the fulfillment of their individuality. Then only will it be possible to be free of ambition and the fever of jealousy. Then only will a society be created which can achieve equality and peace. Only a society which is free from ambition can be classless and without exploitation.

Can there be no such education, which is not based on ambition? Is mathematics and music learned for the purpose of leaving other classmates behind? Is it not possible to learn mathematics for the love of mathematics, and music for the love of music? As I see it, music can be learned and its depth experienced only if there is love for music, not by being a competitor to anyone else.

Would a competitive mind know music? Competition itself is a disharmony. Music is known by those who have sunk deep into music, not by those who have run in competition. There is an opposition between running and diving deep. Running is full of tension, sinking deep is relaxation. Running is feverish; it takes you out of yourself. To dive deep is healthy, because by diving deep within, one settles in the ultimate depths of his own self. Learning is the art of diving deep. What teaches you only how to run, I call that wrong learning.

Once I went to a meeting of teachers. It was a Teachers' Day celebration. There I asked them, "What is there to respect in a teacher's becoming a president? Is the teacher lower and the president higher? If it is so, then there is no dignity of education or the teacher; the dignity is given to the politician and politics. Yes, if a president gives up his position and becomes a teacher it can be a matter of dignity for the teacher."

As long as we keep the politician higher, we are teaching politics to children. The politicians always say that the students and teachers should keep out of politics. But the higher status of politicians arouses expectations in others. No wonder the teachers dream of being minister of education or vice-president or president, and if they are running about to fulfill their dreams it is natural. Then there is nothing wrong if other teachers are busy in trying to secure honors for the whole teaching community.

Education has to rid itself from ambition. Ambition is politics. It is due to ambition that politics has acquired a seat on a high pedestal. Where there is position, there is respect. Where there is power, there is position. Where there is a ruler, there is power. Because of this race violence is born in life. The ambitious mind is a violent mind. Lessons of nonviolence are given, and at the same time, ambition is also taught. What greater stupidity can there be?

Nonviolence is love. Ambition is competition. Love always feels like remaining behind. Competition always wants to be ahead of all. Christ has said, "Blessed are those who are capable of being the last." I would like those whom I love to stand ahead of me, and if I love all, I shall enjoy standing last in the queue. But competition is just the reverse of love. It is jealousy, hatred and violence. It always wants to stand ahead of all, in every way.

This race of keeping ahead begins in educational institutions and ends in the grave. The same race is there in individuals. The same race is there in nations. Wars are the final result of this very race. Why does this race exist? What is it rooted in? Its root is in the ego. The ego is taught and the ego is nourished.

The ego is being taught and encouraged in small children. Their simple, innocent minds are made poisonous by the ego. They are also encouraged to stand first. Gold medals, merit certificates and prizes are being given. This nourished ego pursues them throughout their lives like a ghost and does not allow them to relax till the last moment of their death. Sermons are given about humbleness, but what is taught in real practice is ego.

Will it not be the luckiest day in the history of man when we stop teaching ego to the children? Not ego, but love is to be taught. There is love only when there is no ego. For this the whole system of education will have to be totally changed. Categories like first and last will have to be dropped. Examinations will have to be eradicated. In their place, those values of life will have to be established which emerge from the acceptance of an egoless and loving life as the highest life-philosophy.

When love replaces ambition, truth is established in the place of success automatically. Where success is the only value of life, there cannot be truth. The central importance given to success has really killed truth. No, being successful is not all there is to life. Mere success is not a value in itself. It is more valuable and dignified to be unsuccessful in a good project than to be successful in doing a wrong thing. It is better to be unsuccessful in love than to be successful in competition. Is it not more valuable to be unsuccessful in religiousness than to be successful in amassing wealth?

I do not see the value of life only in being successful. I see the value of life in truth, in goodness, in beauty. But as long as success is the only measure, the soul of man cannot move towards truth, goodness and beauty. For truth, goodness and beauty to prevail, even failure will have to have its place in life. One should be able to see that in that direction even failure has dignity. It is a victory even to be defeated for truth, because in your courage to accept even defeat for the sake of truth, your soul is strengthened and it is able to touch those high peaks which are shining bright with the light of God.

Victory and defeat are meaningless. The meaning is in the front -- on which front there is victory or defeat. Is it the front of truth or untruth, love or hate, humane or inhumane activities? I say blessed are those who give up victory on the path of untruth and embrace defeat on the path of truth, because that way they are victorious even in their defeat and attain to the deathless even in their death.

But all this is possible only if there is a revolution in the system of education and the values given to victory and defeat, which have for centuries troubled man, are taken away.

The greatest offense that is committed towards the truth, happens when we insist upon imposing traditional thinking on the children. This insistence is very dangerous. Belief or disbelief, in respect to the soul and God, are imposed on children. The Gita, the Koran, Krishna and Mahavira are imposed on children. Because of this, the quest for knowing the truth never arises in them. They are unable to develop and have their own questions. The question of finding their own solutions does not even arise. They go on

repeating the readymade solutions their whole life. Their condition is like parrots. Repetition is not reflection, repetition is mechanical. Truth cannot be received from others, it has to be searched for and attained by everyone for himself.

Is it not fair that inquisitiveness in children be encouraged, that they should not be shackled with readymade solutions? They should be helped in developing their own questions; borrowed answers should not be dumped on them. If education can only send them out on the great journey of discovering the truth of life, its work is over.

In my view, the teacher is one who arouses the dormant questioning in children, awakens inquisitiveness and makes children fearless and courageous enough to find solutions for themselves. One can be a teacher in this sense only if he himself is free from prejudices and biases.

That is why becoming a teacher needs endeavor full of devotion. A soul with awareness, rebelliousness and alertness is required for becoming a teacher. A teacher in whom the fire of rebellion is missing will become, knowingly or unknowingly, a broker for some vested interest -- some morality, some religion or some politics. Such a teacher will impose his beliefs and biases, of which he himself is a prisoner, on the children.

If a teacher is free, then only can he be a messenger of freedom to his students. That is why I said that to be a teacher is a great endeavor full of devotion. It is a great rebellion. Within the teacher there should be a burning flame of thinking, contemplation and rebellion. He has to destroy many things so that he can create. He has to obliterate many things to enable himself to do something new. He has to put fire to the heaps of rubbish accumulated over many generations, and he has to cut the useless weeds and grass that have grown and clear the ground of mind so that the flowers of love and beauty can be grown there.

This is a great responsibility. If the teacher is able to fulfill this requirement, only then a new man and new humanity can take birth.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Education: Love-Oriented

Date unknown

Archive code: 6700020
ShortTitle: EDUCA03
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: mins

This discourse was given before students under the title: Youth and Rebellion.

I am pleased at the prospect of speaking to the youth and the students. The first thing about the youth that comes to my mind is what today I would like to say to you in detail.

For the old the past exists; that is already gone, and their whole world is behind them. Children imagine about and desire for the future; old people think and worry about the past. For the youth, there is neither past nor future; for them there is only the present. If you are young, you can really be so only through your ability to live in the present. If in your mind there are thoughts about the past, you have begun to grow old. If imagination about the future still goes on in your mind, you are still a child.

Youth is a balancing midpoint, when the mind is in a state where there is no past and no future. When we rightly live in the present, the mind is young, fresh and alive. The truth is that nothing else exists except the present. The past and the future do not exist. Only the present moment exists.

How many are there who live in the present moment? I call one who lives in the present moment youthful. One who has attained to the ability to live in the present moment has a young mind; it is neither old nor childish. But what happens mostly is that people directly move from childhood to old age; very few attain to youth. One does not necessarily pass through youthfulness. However, the interesting thing is that one who really becomes youthful does not become old, because one who knows the secret of being a youth does not need to become old. The body will become old, it will age and pass away, but the mind will remain constantly young and sharp.

So the first thing I would say to you is not to think of yourself as young just because your age is between that of a child and of old people. Just because of your age you do not become a youth. Being a youth is a very deep happening. I shall tell you a few things in that connection.

I am told you are students. That too I don't see, because if there were students in the world, there would be a lot of knowledge; students go on increasing but not knowledge. Ignorance is increasing. Students are increasing, universities are increasing, but the world is becoming worse and worse. If knowledge was increasing, then the world would really be better.

It would be really surprising if someone took me to a garden and said, "I have grown so many plants and flowers. Flowers go on blossoming, but there is also an increasing stink, instead of any fragrance." We would have to ask then, "How are these flowers and plants grown that the stink is increasing?"

Universities are increasing and books are increasing. I am told there are five thousand books published every week in the world. Books and students go on increasing in quantity, education is increasing, but the world is becoming worse. In this world if wars are becoming more violent, hatred is becoming more widespread, jealousy and envy are on the increase, there must be something basically wrong. For this situation the responsibility really rests on those who are connected with education -- the teacher and the students.

During the last five thousand years there have been many revolutions -- economic and political -- but so far there has been no fundamental revolution in education. It is worth deliberating on now whether there is any possibility of a revolution in man's culture without any revolution in education. It is not possible, because education creates a structure of your mind from which it becomes almost impossible for you to be free. A student is studying for fifteen to twenty years, during which time the structure of his mind will be fixed. Afterwards it is very difficult to be free from that structure unless a person is adventurous and courageous.

Is there something wrong with that structure which is educating us? Certainly it must be wrong, because the outcome is wrong -- and it is the outcome which decides if something is right or wrong. The children who come out duly educated, also come out as perverted human beings.

I do not mean to tell you that the ancient form of education was better and that we should return to that. All that is nonsense; in life there is nothing like going back. In the past also the educational system was not basically right. If it had been, the present wrong system would not have come out of it. It was wrong in the past, it is wrong now. Wrong only comes out of wrong.

I will tell you what actually has gone wrong.

The center around which our education is moving is wrong. The whole problem has arisen due to the wrong center -- which is ambition. Our whole educational system is revolving around ambition. What is being taught to us? We are taught ambition. We are taught a race to get ahead of everyone. Even in a small child learning in kindergarten we are creating an anxiety about coming first in the class. There is no greater anxiety than this in the world. The only anxiety is how to get ahead of all, leaving everyone else behind.

The small child going to school is full of anxiety. He will be rewarded if he comes first; he will be insulted if he comes second. If he fails he will be humiliated; if he succeeds he will be rewarded and respected by teachers and parents. We are creating competition in him. Competition is a kind of fever. When you are feverish there is a rise of energy. You can run faster, you can use bad language faster, you can do things which ordinarily you would not be able to do. In fever there is a kind of intensity and speed.

The whole educational system is based on this fever of getting ahead of everyone. The ego of the children is aroused; they become eager to come first. They work hard, with all their strength. But for what? Only because there is competition to come first. This fever of competition gets hold of children. Even after they come out of the field of education that fever persists.

They want to build a bigger house, have a bigger shop, reach a higher position. From being a junior clerk, they want to be the head clerk; from being a master, they want to be a headmaster; from being a deputy minister, they want to become a minister. Somebody wants to be the president of the country, or to be something else. A sort of mad race for being something or the other takes hold of them for their whole life. In this mad race the whole peace, energy and capability in their lives gets destroyed.

What do they achieve in the end? In the end, they reach nowhere. Wherever they reach, they will find someone ahead of them. And as long as there is someone ahead, they will have no peace. There has been nobody in the world so far who has experienced being ahead of everybody; there is always someone in front. The world is big and we are standing in a circle. In a circle who is ahead and who is behind? Everyone is ahead of everyone else. And then the race goes on and on and on. So far in the world nobody has got ahead of everybody. But we are still teaching children to come first; we are teaching madness. They will remain in the race throughout their life and will waste it.

Our whole education is based on jealousy and envy. We go on saying to people, "Do not be envious, violent and jealous," but our whole education is rooted in jealousy. We point to one child and say to the other, "See how intelligent he is, and how dull you are. Be like him!" Thus we are creating envy and jealousy.

What are we creating in the mind of this child? We are pouring the poison of envy into him. We do not love this child. This poison will flow through his veins, through his mind, for his whole life. The child will always want to be ahead of everyone -- and the joke of it all is that nobody ever has been ahead of all, and there is no joy in being ahead. What has joy to do with being ahead of somebody? What relation can peace have to being ahead of somebody? No, this is a fundamentally wrong teaching.

This ambition, and the educational system revolving round that center of ambition, is wrong. If we want to create a new world we will have to change this center and create some new center.

What can the new center be?

I would like to tell you that competition cannot be and should not be the center of education.

The center of education should be love.

What do I mean by love? If we want to learn music -- and we are so many sitting here -- and if in our effort to learn music we try not to allow anybody to get ahead of us in music... can we learn music in such haste and fever? If we fall into that race to remain ahead so that nobody insults or disgraces us, so that nobody proves that we are unsuccessful and we are nobody, can we learn music? Will this be love of music or love of ego? If it is love of ego, then music cannot be learned. Can we learn music while loving the ego?

For learning, humility is required. Our educational system teaches ego, not humility. Teachers are all displeased and complaining that there is no humility in the students. How can the teachers expect humility? When we teach students to be ahead of everyone, we are teaching them ego. How can there be humility in them? It is a fallacy to expect that. When they stand ahead of others, their humility is destroyed and they are full of ego. Those suffering from ego cannot learn music, cannot learn anything.

To learn anything, humility is required. To learn, egolessness is required. But we are not encouraging egolessness. We are, as it were, firing their ego by telling them, "You have to come first and secure a gold medal in university. You have to be a Bharat-Ratna" -- the highest title conferred on an individual by the president of India -- "You have to be the president"; "You have to be this and that!" The fire of envy is created in their mind -- their ego is encouraged. How can they learn music? How can they learn mathematics? How can they learn the essentials of life? For learning anything, a nonambitious, non-competitive mind is required.

Yes, there is another basis for learning music. That is love of music, not competition with the knower of music. Not competition with a fellow student, but love, sincerity and delight in the subject to be learned is required. It is better that we teach love for mathematics, rather than competition with others learning mathematics. It is better that we create love for music, rather than competition with others who are learning music. Music can be learned because of the love for music. Everything can be learned when we love that thing; then only is it possible to learn. But we are not taught what love is. Our education has nothing to do with love.

So what actually happens is that if you have studied literature in the university, after coming from the university you do not continue to learn literature, because it has harassed you and bored you a lot. If you have learned poetry in the university, your love and joy for poetry in life will have already been destroyed. It is destroyed because it was studied during the race of the egos, studied only to pass the examination and studied to come first. No love for poetry was really created. Therefore, in fact, it happens that our education

destroys our genius.

Emerson once said something in honoring the first young graduate of his town -- he was asked to say a few words in praise of that graduate. Emerson said, "Well, let me first understand and evaluate that young man. After that I can say something." After a month he attended a gathering to honor that young boy. Emerson told the gathering, "I have liked this young man, I am all praise for him. But why do I say so? I say so because in spite of his having a university education, he has been able to preserve his genius. I praise him for that."

The state of education is like that. They are really marvellous people who have come out of the intricacies of the university without losing their genius. Ordinarily it is destroyed, it gets destroyed.

The whole foundational structure of education is basically wrong. Then education can only be of competition, rivalry, and ambition, which naturally creates a world full of ambitious fights, battles and conflicts. These children will grow up tomorrow and will fight. They will fight as a crowd, as a society, as a cult, or as a nation, because they have to be ahead of everyone. They will fight for their country.

All countries of the world are fighting. Why are they fighting? -- because the children have been taught nothing else but fighting. They have not been taught love, they have been taught jealousy and envy. Two world wars were fought recently in which about one hundred million people were killed. There must be something wrong with the education. What sort of education is this, which enables the killing of millions of people over five to ten years? What sort of students have come out of the universities? How diseased are their minds? How is it possible that wars continue to be fought in this world every day and the universities also continue to grow?

If the education is true and the universities are real, wars must disappear from the world. There would be no wars -- because how can an educated person fight? Can a cultured, civilized person fight? Can he kill? -- not one or two persons but millions of people? But that is what we are doing. A well educated student will fight and go to wars! He cannot be aware of the strategies that cause war, because in him only the seeds of war have been sown. The seeds to fight with everyone else have been sown in him. In fact he will be interested in war, he will be happy fighting.

You may have observed that when there is war you feel happy. It certainly is a diseased state of mind. When there is war there is brightness on the faces of people; people appear to be enthusiastic and cheerful. When India is fighting with Pakistan, or when India is fighting with China, or when anywhere else such stupidity is being committed, how cheerful people appear to be! Their nights and days are filled with a freshness. They read newspapers from the early morning, listen to the news and go on discussing the events. Just watch their faces. It is as if some event of great happiness has happened! People have been prepared for fighting. They have no other interest but fighting for all the twenty-four hours of the day.

When passing by and seeing two persons fighting, hundreds of people will form a crowd watching the fight, putting aside many necessary, important things needing to be attended to. What madness! Watching two persons fighting is a sign of a perverted mind,.it is not a sign of a cultured mind. To be interested in seeing two persons fight is a sign of an ugly mind. But people throughout the whole world are doing this. It is true for every country. Our mind is prepared for that.

When one person is defeated and the other has won, we garland the one who has won and disregard the one who is defeated. This is a sign of a perverted mind. This is a sign of a violent and a wicked mind. After all, what is so great that makes you garland a winner and disregard the one who is defeated? Don't you see the diseased mind of the person doing this? Should there be love and sympathy for the man who is defeated or not? Or should we become full of respect for the winner?

If the education was right, love and respect towards the defeated would arise. One would feel amazed upon seeing this person who wanted to win, who wanted to defeat someone. What a violent attitude this man must have! There is violence in defeating someone, there is hatred in defeating someone. The very effort to defeat someone is a proof of a perverted mind, proof of a diseased mind. But we always respect the one who wins, we disregard the one who is defeated. Why? -- because we ourselves want to win. We are supporters of those who have won because we also want to win. In our mind also the same interest in winning is working. We are also interested in sitting on the chest of another person, so we garland the one who succeeds and forget the one who has fallen; there is no value in a defeated person. This is fundamentally wrong.

Try to understand why there is ambition within us. What is the reason for our running so madly? The reason is that the more a person is suffering from inferiority, the more ambitious he becomes. The more inferiority you experience, the more you feel that you are nothing, the more you will become ambitious.

Why? Through ambition, you want to prove yourself in the eyes of the world and in your own eyes, so that nobody makes the mistake of considering you inferior.

I will tell you a small story to help you understand. You may have heard the name of Tamerlane -- he fought and defeated a small country. The king of that country was Baijal; he was arrested and brought before Tamerlane, duly handcuffed. Defeated, Baijal stood in front of Tamerlane, who was sitting on a throne with his advisers and soldiers standing by.

Tamerlane began to laugh. It was natural that Baijal should get angry; Baijal, though defeated, was a king. He lifted his head proudly and told Tamerlane not to be foolish. "He who laughs at others' defeat has some day to shed tears at his own defeat."

But Tamerlane said, "I am not laughing at your defeat. I am not so foolish as to laugh over such a small victory. I am laughing at the fact that I am a lame man and you are a man with one eye. How strange God is, that he gives kingships to lame and one-eyed men!"

If I were present at that time I would have told Tamerlane that nobody else asks for kingships except for those who are lame and blind. No wise person would like to become a king. No wise person would like to become a politician. No wise person would want to sit on the chest of another person. No wise person would like to bring someone else down to his feet or be his owner. All these things are desired by the diseased and inferior man residing within us.

The mental states of inferiority and weaknesses within us -- the lameness and blindness -- want to be hidden. We are running to hide them and to prove that the whole world is wrong, that we are alright. We have proved our might, and we are trying to prove to others that we are not weak or wanting. This is the race of the inferior mind.

The education based on ambition is, at its root, based on violence. Ambition is not a dignity to the personality; it is an inferiority of the personality. Everybody in the world is afraid of being nobody. Everybody wants to have a name, to be a VIP. Everyone wants to have a position, a good reputation and a house of his own. Who is creating this madness? It is created by our education.

The education is right which can say that you are enough as you are; that you do not have to be anything else, you are enough as you are. Explore all your possibilities and experience the joy of it. Do not be in a race with anyone. It is not necessary; there is no reason for doing so.

If education can make every person aware that one is enough as one is, and can enable him to experience the bliss of it, if education can make facilities available for the full growth of what one has -- facilities for growth, not for ambition; facilities for love, not for competition; facilities for self-awakening and consciousness, not for conflict with others -- then such education will be able to bring about a fundamental revolution in the world. As long as education is not able to do this, it is not in the interest of man; on the contrary it is harmful to man, it poisons the human mind.

Whatsoever we have is enough. What is lacking in anyone? If a person does not become ambitious, the world is not lacking in anything. If a person does not become diseased with the madness of ambition he has everything. But he is not able to see that. How can he see? We only see what others have. One who is ambitious always sees what others have, he is not able to see what he has. It is interesting to note that if tomorrow he is able to get what others have, he will cease to see that too. Again, he will begin to see what others have.

Just think and see if it is true or not. You have two eyes, two hands, two legs; you are breathing; you have a body -- it is a great wealth with which you can create a great many things.

There was a king who was very disturbed and uneasy, and he thought of committing suicide. He got on his horse and rode towards the jungle. There he saw a young shepherd playing on his flute, and nearby his sheep were grazing. There was such magic in the tune of his flute that the king stopped his horse and told that young man, "You are playing your flute with such joy and abandon that you seem to have been given a kingdom!"

That young man replied, "Kindly pray to God that whatever may be my sins he should never give me a kingdom!"

The king said, "You are mad! What is your fear of a kingdom?"

The young man said, "A man is a king while he has no kingdom. No sooner does he acquire a kingdom then he becomes a slave."

So far nobody has seen a king who is really a king, although many who had nothing have been seen by the world who were real kings, whose joy and bliss knew no bounds, and who created such music in themselves that that music can still be heard even after thousands of years. The world has not seen any

music and bliss arising from within any king. His clothes are shining, but his soul is deeply rusted. His crown is shining, but there is no light in his head -- there cannot be ever. What he chooses shows that there can be no inner light. If he had that inner light he would not have been madly wanting to decorate his head with gold.

One who has a golden head never cares for wearing a gold crown on his head. Who is mad enough to drag stones around? But those who have no golden head have their head filled with a lot of rubbish, and a gold crown hides that rubbish.

So that young man said, "Pardon me, and please pray to God that he may not make me a king, ever."

The king was puzzled. He said, "I see that you are wearing torn clothes and your work is to graze your sheep. What is the secret of your joy?"

The young man said, "The secret of happiness is not related to what you have, but in how you are using what you have." He further said, "I have eyes -- I see the beauty of nature and become delighted. I have sheep -- I love them and my heart is full of joy. What is lacking for me? I have healthy hands and feet, I am earning my daily bread. Night and day I am near the moon and stars, the jungle and the hills. What is lacking? Yes, I am lacking in one thing: the anxiety of kings. I have a deep sleep at night."

The king said, "What you are saying is right. Go back to the town and tell the people that you met me and tell them that I have agreed with you on what you are saying about happiness, and that I had come to the forest to commit suicide. I pray to God he may never give you a kingdom."

I also pray to God that nobody should ever think of having a kingdom. Whosoever gets the idea of having a kingdom becomes sick and diseased; his life is being destroyed. But still we are all running a race to have kingdoms. It does not matter what you want to become: as long as you are running after becoming something, you are in the race to become a king. It may be just a small kingdom, but that makes no difference.

The fundamental thing is to recognize what you have within and rejoice in it, to tend the potentiality of it with love. If you can do that, your life can be full of joy. Everyone's life can be full of joy; everything depends on how we use what we have -- just as the shepherd said.

I will tell you another story. There were two hermits in Japan. It was the rainy season, the rains had just begun, and one evening when they came back home, they saw that half of their hut was destroyed; the winds had blown away the roof. One of the hermits was very angry with God. He complained, "The heavy, rainy season has set in, clouds have gathered and half of our hut is destroyed. What will happen to us now? How shall we live?" And it is in such moments that doubt arises if God really exists or not. "The big palaces of sinful people are intact, and God is not thinking of blowing away their palaces, but he blows away the huts of us poor people."

But the other hermit was praying with folded hands and eyes closed, telling God, "You are so kind. Who can trust cyclones? Our whole hut could have been blown away -- it is you who have saved the half of it. Such care of us hermits! We are highly obliged and feel such a sense of gratitude towards you."

The next night that hermit wrote a song: "Until now we had not known that joy which people with half a roof have. Last night we were sleeping under half of the roof, and the moon was so beautiful seen from the other, roofless half of the hut. Whenever our eyes opened during the night we saw the stars too and fell peacefully back into sleep. This morning when I got up I was full of a joy, unknown before. Had God given me the hint, even in a dream, I would have removed half of the roof myself much earlier. There was no need for the cyclone to be bothered about it. But I was not aware of it."

Everything depends on how we take things and with what attitude we accept what we have. Our current education creates wrong attitudes from the very beginning. What is created is not an acceptance of things but a race for things. We think of what others are having -- we are never aware of what we have. In such a situation, life begins on a wrong track. Then only death is able to free us from this misery; nothing else helps. This is the result of wrong education.

Right education will teach us how to develop what we have in ourselves -- but comparison, never. As soon as comparison enters the mind, the problems begin. But our present atmosphere supports comparison.

The birthday of a cobbler is never celebrated by anyone, but the birthday of a politician is celebrated. Why? What significance is there in a politician? What are the reasons? What good deeds has the politician done for the world that you are so obsessed? None. It is just because he has a high position, is occupying a high chair, that his birthday is celebrated. We have compared things in a wrong way.

You may have heard about Abraham Lincoln. His father was a cobbler and Abraham became a president of America. Many people must have become very unhappy at a cobbler's son becoming a president. The

same would be the feeling if it happened in our country. So, when he stood up for his first speech in the senate, it was beyond the tolerance of one member. It was beyond the tolerance of others too, but those who were a little more cultured remained sitting silently, suppressing their dislike. That one member stood up and addressing the president said, "Don't assume any airs while making a speech -- your father used to stitch shoes."

Ordinarily people feel it is a lowly occupation to stitch shoes, although everyone wears shoes. Wearing them is not bad, it is stitching them that is bad! This world is really in a mess. If stitching shoes is inferior, then wearing them should be more so. What sort of madness is this!

What did Lincoln say in reply? He seems to have been a man of deep thinking. He said, "I know. As far as I can remember, my father used to stitch the best of shoes. You have reminded me of my father at the right moment. I recollect that the family of the gentleman who has reminded me has been wearing shoes stitched by my father. May I ask if my father ever stitched shoes that were not right? Were they weak, badly shaped, or did they wear out faster than they should? I remember he was stitching shoes with such joy that whosoever bought from him was very pleased with them. It will be difficult for me to be as good a president as my father was a cobbler."

If the right education was available, the prestige which becomes associated with positions, professions and things would disappear. There should be no stigma attached to making shoes, in baking bread or making bricks or building a house. Nobody is higher or lower -- they are all participating together in helping the same life.

Everything is needed in life. People making or cleaning roads are needed, and people preparing bricks are needed, as much as people ruling a country. Nobody is inferior, nobody is lower. There is no status for anyone; everybody together is creating a life of interdependence. Life is a cooperation. Nobody is higher in it, nobody is lower in it. The peon is not in any way inferior to the president. As long as these ideas of inferiority and superiority remain, there can be no peace for the human mind... because then the peon would want to be the president -- it is natural -- or if that is not possible, he would want his son to be a president. It is natural, he would want that.

The day on which our education does not associate the dignity of a person with his position or nature of work, the day on which we accept the importance of all work equally, for the benefit of life as a whole, we shall understand that the value of a cobbler and tailor is as much as that of a musician. The question is of how good and of what quality is the work one is doing, not *what* one is doing.

Kabir was a weaver, weaving cloth. People asked him to stop doing such work; it was not befitting a saint. He said, "If it befits a saint to wear clothes, why should it not befit him to make the clothes? The only difference there can be is that earlier when I was making cloth, I was thinking how I can get a greater price for what I was making from the customers. But it does not become a saint to charge more. Now when I am making cloth, I think of how to give a better quality of cloth at a lesser cost. I am making stronger cloth with joy, and I feel as much joy selling to a customer as I would feel if God himself came to buy my cloth!"

He would go to the market dancing, and ask as to which god was going to accept his labor and prayer. He touched the feet of the person who bought his cloth, saying, "Oh God, wear the cloth carefully. I have woven it with great care and love, prayerfully and laboriously."

But is it wrong to weave cloth? Is it wrong to be a weaver? Nothing is wrong in life; everything, every work is required for life. There should be no status or position attached to any work. But our education is totally wrong. The peon in a school has no dignity. If that is really so, would any child like to be a peon?

It depends on the youth to change the outlook and bring about a revolution. Till then, thinking in terms of inferiority and superiority is going to continue.

A few days ago I was invited -- probably by mistake on the part of the organizers -- to give a talk on Teachers' Day. They said it is a great honor for teachers that a teacher has become a president. I said, "That is wrong. The teacher's honor is in being a good teacher, not in becoming a president. If all the teachers start running in the race to become a president, it will be a calamity." But that race is on. If they cannot become the president, they will want to be a state education minister or a vice-chancellor or something else.

It is altogether wrong. The respect and honor of a teacher is in being a good teacher. If a good teacher starts trying to become a president, it is not an honor for the teacher. One can understand a president giving up his position and becoming a teacher, but not vice versa. Why? -- because what comparison is there between a teacher and a politician? Becoming a politician is a fall for a teacher. It will be a growth for a politician if he becomes a teacher. Being a teacher is the simplest profession, a noble livelihood. It is a very fundamental basis for life. Teaching is not just a profession, it is a joy, a service, a creation, a devotion in

itself. Anyone leaving it for something else will not be and should not be respected. But in our mind, politics and position have become very important. We are very strange people: a person sitting on a small stool becomes small!

A person I know narrated an incident. There was a magistrate in Madras, a British magistrate. He must have been a little idiosyncratic -- though it is a little difficult to decide who is not idiosyncratic at all, one way or another. He was sitting in a sort of courtroom. Whenever anyone came to meet him, he would order a particular type of seat for him.

He kept seven different types of seats in another room. According to status, position, wealth, he would order a seat to be brought in. A small stool was meant for an ordinary person, who might have to be allowed to sit. A poor person need not sit; he can say whatever he wants to while standing in front of the magistrate. After the small stool, there was the number two stool, a little better; then, third, a chair, stronger than a stool; then a better chair, and so on and so forth, up to number seven.

One day a person came who appeared to be poor. At first the magistrate thought of asking him to speak while standing, but on entering he said, "I am a land-tenancy holder in a particular town." The magistrate asked his peon to bring number two. The peon went outside and while he was bringing the number two seat in, the man said, "I was awarded the title of 'Rai Bahadur' by the government." On hearing that the magistrate asked his peon to bring the number four seat. As the peon was hurrying with the number four seat, the visitor said, "... And I recently donated a couple of million rupees to the War Fund." The magistrate shouted his modified order to the peon for seat number six, when the visitor interrupted, "Why do you harass the peon? Call for the number seven seat, because I have still to tell you more about myself by way of introduction. So better just call for the number seven seat."

We may laugh at such an idiosyncratic person, but we are all like him. In our mind there is respect for a president, for a prime minister or for a governor. Do we have any love and respect for just a man as such -- just empty, without any name, position, title or certificate, and whose pockets are also empty? If we do not have any respect for just a man, then remember that we have respect for nobody at all; what we have is respect for chairs, big and small.

But all this is what education teaches us. It is all rubbish, only worth burning. The whole educational arrangement is wrong. It is necessary to lay new foundations. Those new foundations will be that we should be taught love, not competition. We should be taught respect for a human being as such, not respect for position or money. It is necessary that respect should not be associated with the nature of a person's work. An attitude should be created where the whole life is considered a joint contribution of all people. Then with such a mental frame we can understand what the potential of an individual is, without any comparisons and evaluations.

As I told you earlier this morning, there is no necessity to compare, because every individual is unique in himself. It is not necessary to say that you are weaker than a certain man, or more intelligent or less handsome than a certain man. All such comparisons are dangerous and violent. The whole problem arises from that. Every person should be accepted as he is and his potential allowed to develop.

A rose is a rose, and a jasmine a jasmine. One tree will be tall and another short. A small grass flower is there -- but it has its own dignity and joy. What is mysterious and significant is that that grass flower should fully blossom, not remain half-way on its journey. It need not be compared with a roseflower. The roseflower has its own delight in flowering, and the grass flower has its own. A small bird sings its song and a big bird sings its own. It is not a question of who has sung a better song, but the question is whether one could sing fully to one's heart's content. There is no comparison of one with the other.

Every individual is a unique creation of God, and we must accept him as such. We should keep in mind that our whole education, culture and civilization should draw out whatsoever is hidden and awaiting growth, and should not let anything remain dormant. This should happen, not in any haste, not with any dubious approach or competition, but through love and joy.

When all the potentialities of a person develop in their fullness and flower, he is full of joy. Then he has flowered; he is fragrant and peaceful. Such a person can search for truth and God and can know and experience truth. Only one who is peaceful in life can enter deeper into life. Whoever is in competition and disturbed will have no peace. Whosoever is peaceful, who accepts himself, who is joyful and fragrant due to his own flowering, will slowly receive automatically the messages of godliness; he will start experiencing godliness all around. A miserable man can never know God. When all the doors of bliss open within, only then begins the experiencing of God.

So the ultimate aim of education should be such as to lead every man to the total fulfillment of his soul

and its experience. But at present the situation is such that a person is not able to experience happiness and peace in the world. God remains a faraway journey and destination. Because of this, because of his endless problems, man goes to the temple, puts money in the donation boxes, bows down to the priest. This is all useless. To save himself from tension, he seeks the help of God. When he is defeated in the elections, he seeks the help of God and gets amulets prepared, or takes tips from so-called religious priests to win at the racecourse.

Somebody was asking me yesterday if I give tips to win on the racecourse or not. All sadhus and sannyasins in our country do this. I said, "I am a very ordinary man, neither a sadhu nor a hermit; how can I give any such tips?" But there are great sadhus, sannyasins and mahatmas who can do that. Or if you come across God, he can help you. I am helpless. But all these kinds of things go on -- tips about horses and how to win elections. Those sadhus and mahatmas wander around Delhi because all the defeated and the winners both then touch their feet.

Tense, fearful, defeated and miserable people go to seek solace from religion. Such a religion becomes false. The very reason why these people go there is irreligious. Only a person who has pacified his mind in every way, whose mind has no struggles and knows no conflicts, whose mind is full of love and respect, who is compassionate to all and not envious, can reach anywhere near religion. One day God himself knocks at his door and puts a hand on his shoulder. Religious teaching does not mean repeating the Gita or the Koran. It is because of them that there is so much irreligion in the world.

The religious teaching should create a mind which is noncompetitive, nonjealous, nonviolent, loving and compassionate. Such a religious education will not make a man a Hindu or a Jaina or a Mohammedan. These are madnesses, they are diseases. No healthy and centered person can be a Hindu or a Mohammedan; he can only be religious.

I have told you a few things. If you try to understand your individuality against this background -- and think a little about whether you should really be competitive and envious or seek the path of peace, love and joy, and awaken some inner potential in yourself which releases the fragrance of bliss -- only then can you be a student in the right sense. Now, when the university is not right, the educational system is not right, where will we look for a solution? The teachers are not right, the educational system is not right; who will do this work?

The youth can do it. In them there are sparks of rebellion although in India the spark has almost died out. For thousands of years the youth have not been born here. There is no spirit of rebellion here, only ashes. But still, if there is any hope, it is only with the young people. If the young people rebel against the whole educational apparatus and system, and get ready to shatter all these structures, then if not today, tomorrow, the warmongering world can be ended; the world which believes in nations can be ended. These borders, India and Pakistan, all these idiocies can be ended; these walls between Hindus and Jainas can be ended. One human culture can take birth.

But it all depends on the youth. They will have to become rebellious. The burden of a great revolution rests on the shoulders of the youth. Perhaps human history has never before seen such a significant moment when there is such a great responsibility on the youth.

Just think, can this responsibility be taken up by us? If we can take up the responsibility, man can be saved. If not, then things are already too rotten, the matter is over. Then it is just a question of passing on the information, making the announcement that man is dead. It will not be long before all preparations for the death of man are complete. Any time we can be finished. Some fifty thousand atom and hydrogen bombs are ready to destroy the earth. They are far too many for the job -- they can destroy seven such earths.

What will happen? Even if we kill each person seven times, still we have made more arrangements than needed for it. If just one politician's mind goes mad -- and their minds are half-mad -- any moment he can take down the whole humanity with him.

Who will save it? On whom does the responsibility rest?

You may not have expected that I would talk to you and to your Center about such things. You may have thought I would tell you some methods to pass examinations, to succeed, to get ahead of others, to reach higher positions. No, I will not do that. Enough has been told to you about these things. We are suffering tremendously because of that.

I pray you do not succeed, but that you be real human beings. Success is not a value. I pray you do not reach any positions of power, but that you reach your inner being, where there is something worthwhile. I pray you do not compete with anyone, but awaken the potential of loving your own individuality. I pray that

you too can become a brick in the creation of a new culture -- this is what I wish for you.

I am very grateful to you for having listened to me so silently, with such love. I offer my salutations to that new man that is residing within us all. Please accept my salutations to that god.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Education and Religion

3 March 1967 pm in Sadar Vallabhai Patel University

Archive code: 6703035
ShortTitle: EDUCA04
Audio: No
Video: No

There was a fakir who was very alone. He saw God in his dream and found that *he* was even more alone. The fakir was puzzled and asked God, "Why are you also so alone? You have many devotees -- where are they?"

On hearing this, God said, "I have always been alone, and hence only those who become absolutely alone are able to experience me. As for the second query, the so-called devotees and religious people have never been with me. Somebody is with Rama, somebody is with Krishna and somebody is with Mohammed or Mahavira. None of them is with me -- I am always alone. And therefore, one who is not with anyone and is all alone, is with me."

Shaken, the fakir awoke from the dream in the middle of the night and came running to me. He woke me and asked, "What is the meaning of such a dream?"

I said, "If it was a dream, I would have found some meaning, but this was the truth. Is it necessary to find the meaning of truth? Open your eyes and see. Those who are Hindus, Mohammedans, Buddhists or Christians because of an inherited religion are not religious. Religion can only be one. The boundaries created by man are not true for a religious mind. How can there be any cult, any scripture or any group, in experiencing truth? Where can there be a boundary for the boundless? How can there be a principle for the wordless? Where can you find a temple or a mosque in the void? What remains ultimately is God."

Before I tell you anything about education and religion, it is necessary to tell you that by religion I don't mean religions. To be religious is very different from being a Hindu or a Mohammedan. To follow any cult is not to be religious at all. On the contrary, that is the biggest obstacle to being religious. As long as somebody is a Hindu or a Mohammedan, it is not possible for him to be religious.

All those who are thinking about education and religion, and want to connect religion with education -- to them religion means Hindu, Mohammedan or Christian. Such religious teaching will not only not bring religiousness, but will make a man more irreligious. For five thousand years such education has been given, but it has not been able to create a better man or a better society. But more bloodshed, violence and irreligiousness has happened in the name of Hinduism, Mohammedanism or Christianity than anything else.

It is very surprising to find that the atheists -- who do not believe in any religion -- have not been responsible for such ugly crimes. Great crimes are committed by theists. Atheists have neither burned any temples nor have killed people; it is theists who have killed people. It is only theists who have divided man from man. Those who think themselves religious have created walls between one man and another. Words, doctrines and scriptures have made one man an enemy of another. Cults and 'isms' have dug insurmountable ditches and imprisoned humanity in small, self-created islands.

It is very dangerous to continue this type of education in the name of religion. Such education is neither

religious, nor ever has been religious, nor can be religious in the future, because those to whom such things were taught have failed to be good human beings. The conflicts that have arisen due to these teachings have filled the whole mind of man with violence, anger and hate.

So the first thing that I want to tell you is that by education in religion I don't mean education in any cult, its beliefs and doctrines. If we want to connect education and religion we will have to break the relationship of religion with the words Hindu, Mohammedan or Christian. There should be no relation of any cults with education. Rather, it would be better to be irreligious, because the possibility of an irreligious man becoming religious is always there, but the mind of a so-called religious man is closed forever. One whose mind is closed cannot become religious. To have an open and free mind is a must in the search for truth.

If a religious civilization has to be created it will be neither Hindu nor Mohammedan; it will neither be of the East nor of the West. Such a civilization will belong to the whole man, will belong to all and be for all. It cannot belong to any section or division, because as long as we divide humanity we will not be free from rivalries and wars. As long as there are walls dividing man from man, how can we create a society which will live in love and bliss? Whichever society has been created so far has not been based on love.

During three thousand years, fifteen thousand wars have been fought. Fifteen thousand wars in three thousand years? How unpleasant even to think about it. So many wars cannot be fought for no reason. Five wars every year -- what does it indicate? There is only a small span of three hundred years during which there was no war. These three hundred years are not in one stretch, but are made up of sometimes one day, sometimes two days, sometimes ten days of no war. Altogether there were three hundred years of peace. Three hundred years of peace and three thousand years of war? Certainly such peace cannot be true; it must be peace only in name. Even the period of peace is false: actually what we call the days of peace are the days spent in preparing for another war.

I am dividing the history of man in two parts -- one, the period of war and the other, the period of preparations for war. We have really not known any period of peace. In creating this situation, the division of humanity into many parts is basically responsible. And who has divided humanity? Is it not the religions, ideologies, doctrines and cults that have divided it? Is it not the nations, nationalities and confinements of ideologies that have divided it? It is mainly the religions that have divided humanity.

Behind all the quarrels and conflicts there are isms. Whether those isms are religious or political, they create conflict, and conflict ultimately leads to wars. Even today Soviet communism and American democracy have broken into two religions. It has become like a war between two religions. But I ask if it is not possible to stop the division of humanity which is done on the basis of thoughts. Is it right that for an insubstantial thing like thought, we should kill human beings? Is it right that your thought and my thought should make our hearts enemies of one another?

But so far this is all that has happened. And up till now unions formed in the names of nations and religions have not been unions of our love, but unions of our hatred. So you know that if the poison of hatred is spread forcefully, anyone can be made to unite. Adolf Hitler has said somewhere that if any race has to be united, it is necessary to create hatred for some other race. He not only said this, but he also did it and found it effective.

All mischief-mongers making this earth poisonous have found this method effective. By the slogan "Mohammedanism in danger," Mohammedans can be made to unite, and by the slogan "Hinduism in danger," Hindus can be made to unite. Danger creates fear, and there is hatred towards those of whom we are afraid. Thus all unions and organizations are based on hatred and fear. So while all religions talk of love because they need unity, they ultimately take only the help of hatred. Then love becomes only idle talk and hatred becomes the foundation.

So the religion I am talking about is not any union or organization, it is a spiritual endeavor. It is an experience of the individual, it is not interested in collecting a crowd. In fact, religious experience is basically individualistic.

And all our organizations are founded on some hatred. What relation can hatred have with religion? Whatsoever creates hatred between you and me cannot be religion. Only whatsoever creates love between you and me can be religion. Remember, whatsoever divides man from man, how can it ever join man with God? It is not possible. But what we call religion divides us. Though the so-called religions talk about love, talk about unity among all and talk about brotherhood, it is puzzling that the talk remains only talk, and whatsoever they do spreads enmity and hatred. Christianity talks about love, but nobody else has killed as many people as Christians have. Mohammedanism is a religion of peace, but who else has succeeded more

in bringing unrest?

Perhaps good things become instrumental in hiding bad things. If you want to kill people, you can do so easily in the name of love. If one wants to be violent, one can easily be violent in protecting nonviolence. If I want to kill you, I can easily do so for your own good -- because in that case you will die but I will not be considered guilty. Then you will die, you will be killed and you will not complain.

It is said that man is an intellectual animal, so naturally, everything he wants to do he finds an intellectual way to do it. The devil has perhaps advised him to select a good slogan for doing a bad thing. The more evil a deed is, the better should be the slogan.

The organizations created in the name of religion have neither any relationship with God nor with love or prayer or religion. It is only your hatred and jealousy that are organized; otherwise, how is it possible that mosques are broken, temples are burned, idols are destroyed and people are killed? But this is happening and has been happening for a long time. If this is religion, my question is: What is irreligion then? Fanaticism is not religion. It is only the hidden form of irreligion.

So the first condition for education in religion is freedom of religion from all sects.

But the so-called religious people are giving nothing but sectarian poison to children in the name of religion. Why do they want to do it? Are they really interested in religion? No, they are interested in "their" religion. Such interest itself is irreligious. Whenever religion becomes yours or mine, it ceases to be a religion. Wherever there is no mine or thine, there is the beginning that leads to the divine.

In the interest shown by the so-called religious people for religious education, there are selfish motives which have deep and ancient roots on which many types of exploitations depend. If the new generations escape from the prisons in which they are kept, a fundamental revolution is possible in the life of a society. Such a revolution will have multiple results in that all types of vested interests will be hurt, and those who are living by making man fight with man will lose their livelihood. All those who have made religious intrigues their profession will also become unemployed. Then it will not be possible to protect class exploitation and class interests, to exploit by dividing -- because so far only so-called religions have devised such protection in many forms.

In the name of religious education the old generation wants to pass on to the new generations their ignorance, blind faith, fanaticism, diseases and enmities. Their ego is satisfied in that way. This ego does not allow man to be free from unhealthy thought patterns. There is no bigger obstacle than this on the way to development. Development is possible only where there is rebellion.

The old generation's ego cannot accept any rebellion because it craves faithfulness, obedience and discipline. It educates the new generations for that. It wants to kill all that potential of the new generation which can inspire it to reject the old and set out to discover the new. But this foeticide is perpetrated in a very indirect way. Perhaps these people themselves are not aware fully of what is happening; it is an unconscious process. Their forefathers and teachers also had done the same thing to them. Unknowingly they continue to do the same thing to their children and pupils.

This vicious circle is ancient, but it has to be broken because it is not allowing life to unite with the truth of religion. Where is the center of this vicious circle? The central concept is: before the small children begin to think, seeds of belief have to be sown in them, because the mind full of belief is incapable of thinking.

The directions of belief and thinking are opposite. Belief is blindness; thinking is finding one's own eyes. By being blinded with belief, the children are deprived of their eyes forever. It is for such a harmful purpose that so-called religious people are so keen to give religious education. This keenness is not good. Actually there is no greater sin than killing the capacity to think. But parents have been constantly committing the same sin with their children, and this is the basic reason why the birth of true religion has not taken place.

Thinking is to be taught, not belief.

Right reasoning is to be taught, not trust.

Then only will religion cease to be blind faith and become a supreme science. With such a science, education can have a beneficial relationship. It is not by blind faith, but by testing the scientific truths on the touchstone of discriminatory thinking that man can be benefited.

Are you not aware that people living in the darkness of belief slowly become incapable of coming into the light of thinking? Their eyes become incapable of seeing anything but darkness. And they are training their children in this darkness so that they do not need to accept that they are blind themselves. It is convenient this way -- to believe that they are right. Whenever some child is able to save his eyes, in spite of this collective conspiracy, it is well known what they do with him. They do what they have done with

Socrates and with Christ.

So while thinking about imparting education in religion, it is necessary to make sure that we are not planning to teach darkness in the name of light. So far, in the name of being given eyes, people are deprived of eyes. All beliefs are nothing but ignorance and darkness, so it is necessary to save children from beliefs.

It is possible to save children only if they are made capable of sharp and deep thinking. So develop the power of thinking in them. Don't give them thoughts, but give them the power to think. Giving thoughts is as good as giving beliefs. Given thoughts will be yours; the power of thinking will be their own. Only the full development of the power of thinking can make children capable of discovering the truth of life. Thinking is the path -- belief is going astray.

So I say that whoever is bound in belief can never think. Neither a Hindu, nor a Jaina, nor a communist, can think; his belief is his bondage. Since thinking may destroy his beliefs, he prefers not to think. It may become his protective amulet, but in fact such an amulet is nothing but suicide.

Is not belief the murder of thinking? But this murder is committed knowingly or unknowingly. A Hindu father wants to make his son a Hindu, and a Mohammedan father wants to make his son a Mohammedan -- that too when the child is very small and incapable of thinking and understanding. Such a wrong thing can only be done at an unripe age; it is difficult to do so afterwards. Once the power of thinking and logic has arisen it is not possible to throw dust in his eyes. The ability to think protects the individual, so it is no wonder if so-called religious people are against reasoning. Actually, they are against intelligence as such, because where there is logic, thinking and intelligence, there is rebellion.

Rebellion means looking for new ways of life.

Rebellion means a journey from the known to the unknown.

Rebellion means transcendence of the boundary lines the past generation leaves the new one with.

According to me, the ability to rebel is the soul of a religious mind, because there is no greater revolution than religion. Religion is the transformation of life from its roots.

So it is not possible for education in religion to be education in blindness and beliefs. It can only be education for deeper and deeper thinking. It is the sharpest logic. It is luminous intelligence. So innocent children should not be tied down with unintelligent beliefs and concepts; rather, their intelligence should be given such sharpness and depth that it will enable them to keep their thinking conscious and free, and they will never be willing to sell it at any cost. Only such free consciousness can open the doors to truth.

In fact freedom is the door to truth.

So give freedom to children and create respect for freedom in their minds. Make them cautious and aware of all types of slaveries of consciousness and mind. Real education in religion can only be this.

But the teaching of religions is not such; it is just the opposite. It is only a training in slavery, because it is supportive of belief and not thinking. It is in favor of blindness, rather than eyes. It is based on following others and not on one's own consciousness.

Why are religions so afraid of thinking? Certainly the fear is not without any reason. The most important and solid reason is this, that if the thinking is conscious and active, many religions cannot last for too long. Religiousness will be there but the existence of religions will certainly be in danger, because the natural flow of thinking is towards universal truth. Just as the rivers flow towards the ocean, all thinking flows towards universality. Only the truth that abides after impartial investigation finally remains. And truth cannot be more than one, it is always one.

Because science followed right thinking, the arithmetic of Hindus and Christians is not separate. On the basis of belief it would not be possible that arithmetic be one. The pools of belief do not flow; they are closed unto themselves. Since they cannot flow towards the ocean, they can never reach to that which is one. Their very confinement in themselves makes them many.

Thinking is a flow -- belief is stagnation.

Thinking is a constant transcendence of oneself.

Belief is to be imprisoned in oneself.

So from wheresoever thinking begins, in the end it leads to the central and ultimate truth. Belief prevents one from reaching that far.

I have heard that there existed a geography of the Jainas. Such funny things happen with religions! Can geography also be separate? Yes, if belief is the basis, it can be. Where there is no thinking, there is only fantasy, following and blind faith. And these can be separate for every individual. Truth is one, but the dreams of every person can be different. Even if two persons want to, they cannot have the same dream together.

Truth is always the same for all because it is residing in one's self. It is not imagination, a dream or an inference of any individual. One must deserve first to know the truth. To be able to see it, one must have healthy and open eyes. Such eyes are obtained only in perfect thinking and in the light of intelligence.

That is why I am repeatedly saying that if you want to give truth to children, give them the capacity to think. Make them free from just belief and give them intelligence. The awakened energy of thinking will make them capable of seeing and it will become their seeing. That alone will lead them to the ocean of truth, which is one and nondual.

Do you know that a person like Aristotle has written that women have fewer teeth than men? How could he write this? Did he not have a woman available to enable him to count her teeth? There is no dearth of women. But he just accepted a current belief, so there remained no question of any investigation. He himself had not one but two wives; he could have asked one of them to open her mouth for him to count her teeth. But no, when he did not doubt the current belief, how could he think? He just agreed to the blind belief of males that women have fewer teeth than men. In fact the male ego is never ready to accept that women can be equal to men in anything whatsoever, even if the matter is just of teeth! If a person of the stature of Aristotle did not doubt, who else can? -- though doubt is in fact the beginning of all search.

The very first step to be taught in the search for truth is right doubt. A good beginning of religious education should be that. The real foundation of religion is doubt, not trust.

Doubt is the beginning, trust is the end.

Doubt is the search, trust is the achievement.

So whosoever begins with doubt, sometime or other does reach trust. But one who begins from trust reaches nowhere. There is no question of his reaching, because he has attached the bullocks behind the cart. Beginning is possible only with that which is the beginning. How can an end be the beginning? Where there is no doubt, there is no thinking. Where there is no thinking, there is no intelligence. Where there is no intelligence, there is no truth.

Religions have taught belief -- neither doubt nor search.

Religion will teach one to doubt, to think and to search. Only whatsoever is obtained by one's own search is self-transforming, and is the truth.

Truth is a continuous search. It is an investigation with extreme awareness. Truth cannot be transferred by one to the other, it has to be searched for by one's own self. Truth cannot be borrowed; it is the fruition of one's own efforts. Education in religion is a preparation for such a search.

So as long as religion is related to belief, there can be no education in religion. It may be called education in religion but it will be only Hindu, Mohammedan or Christian. Such education is not religious, because people educated like this become narrow-minded. That way heartfulness cannot arise. Such people are full of prejudices. Their intelligence does not become free, but it dies. Such people become old in the mind, whereas for any search the mind must be fresh and young.

Only those who are impartial are young. Only those are young who have not allowed their consciousness to be imprisoned in conditioning. The conditioned mind becomes old, and the more conditioned it is, the more idiotic. Conditioning is not religion. Only the consciousness which is free of all conditioning can enter into religion.

Religion is your nature, your own self. Conditioning comes from outside; it is an outsider. Just as dust covers the mirror, conditioning covers consciousness. To cover the mirror of consciousness with traditions, conditionings, orthodoxies, beliefs and ideals in the name of religion is not to be allowed: it has to remain free of them. The real education and search for religion makes one proceed in the direction of freedom. Religion is the only means that frees the mind of all complexes, but the religion that is sold in the market cannot do that work.

So before religion enters education, it will have to give up its old clothes and abode. It can become the soul of new generations only by itself acquiring a new soul.

Religion is certainly to be brought into our lives. Without it our life is very handicapped, incomplete and unbalanced. If we continue to think of the outer only, the inner will remain empty. If our eyes are focussed only on matter, we will remain deprived of God. That will be a costly bargain, because we will be losing diamonds and taking stones instead. What is the outer compared to the inner? What is the wealth of the world compared to the wealth of God? We have to know that which is the very life and center of all, and we have to make its search our central concern, because the search for the center can never be completed without making the search central.

So I do not want religion just to be related to education, because that is insufficient. I want to see

religion become the center of all education, because it is essential that the center of life be the center of education too. Life does not end just at what is visible; in reality, the invisible is its basis. Without being acquainted with the invisible, there will be no purpose or meaning in life. Where there is no meaning, how can there be any bliss? Bliss is the attainment of meaningfulness.

Religion is a search for meaning, and science is a search for utility. Both religion and science are incomplete. In the synthesis and balance of the two is the benediction and wholeness.

One world is outside man, but that is not all; there is another world within man. And the search outside is ultimately for the within. While searching for the outer, the inner is not to be forgotten, because in the search for the outer you gain strength, but you do not gain peace; you gain wealth, but you lose your soul. What is the value of the whole world if you lose your soul? Your victory is a defeat.

There was a Sufi saint, Rabiya. One morning her friend asked her to come out of her hut. He said, "A beautiful sun is rising in the sky and the morning is pleasant."

Rabiya replied, "My dear friend, I invite you to come within, because I am seeing within the creator of that sun and the morning. Is it not better that you come inside? I have seen the outer beauty very well, but you are perhaps unacquainted with what is inside."

There is one world outside. Certainly it is beautiful. Those who want to set man against the outer world are ignorant. Those who are condemning this outer world are against the good of man. The outer world is really beautiful, but there is another inner world which is limitlessly more beautiful. One who stops at the outer world stops at the incomplete. He has made camp very early; he has misunderstood the road to be the destination. He has mistaken the door for the palace and has stopped at the entrance. He has to be awakened and alerted. His eyes have to be drawn towards the destination. Once that is done he himself will continue his journey further.

The aim of education in religion is to see that children remain always aware of this destination and don't stop midway. It is necessary to know that science is a search only into that which is outside. The outer search alone is incomplete. Education must be related with the inner search.

But the religions that we know do not go in search of the inner. They talk about the inner, but they are lying, because their temples and mosques are built outside and their idols are also outside. Their scriptures are outside, their doctrines are outside, and they are seen fighting over these outer things. Their insistence is only on the outer, so they cannot take man into his inner abode.

A negro went to a church one morning and requested the priest of the church to allow him to enter. But how can a man with black skin enter into a church of people with white skin? These people who talk about the inner also see the color of the skin. These people who talk of God also see whether a man is a brahmin or a sudra. The priest of the church said, "Friend, what will you do, coming inside the church? As long as your mind is not pure and peaceful, what can you do by coming into the church?"

Because the times have changed, the priest has changed his language also. Before he used to say, "Go away, nigger. How can you enter here?" He has changed his language, but his heart has not changed; even now he does not allow the black man in. But he did not say, "You are a sudra and therefore impious, so go away!" He said, "Friend, what will you do by coming in? How will you know God till your mind is pure and peaceful? So first go and purify your mind."

But he had not said such a thing to any people with white skin... as if they had all attained peace of mind. The simple negro went away. The priest must have laughed within. He may have thought that now the negro will not come back, because he cannot purify his mind. In fact, the black man did not come back, not because his mind could not become peaceful, but because his mind had become peaceful.

Many days passed by... about a year passed. Then one day the priest saw that black man passing near the church. He had become a different man altogether. In his eyes there was some light of the other world. Around him it was as if there was an aura of peace and music. The priest thought perhaps he was coming into the church. He was a little afraid too, but his fear was baseless; the negro did not even look at the church but went on straight ahead.

Then the priest ran after him and stopping him, asked, "Friend, you did not come back again?"

The negro laughed and said, "My friend and guide, I thank you very much. I have passed the whole year according to your advice. I was expecting to become peaceful so that I could come into the church. But last night in my dream I saw God, who told me, 'You madman! Why did you want go to that church to meet me? For the last ten years I myself have been trying to enter the church, but the priest does not allow me to do so. Where I have not been able to enter, it is impossible that you will be allowed!'"

I can tell you that God has not only not been able to enter that church, he has not been able to enter any

church or temple -- because churches and temples built by men have not been bigger than man; these temples are so small that there is no place for God in them. In reality, those whose minds are themselves not temples can build only meaningless temples. Those who have not found him within cannot find him on the outside.

The divine first manifests within oneself, and then manifests everywhere. Except one's own self, there is neither any path nor bridge to the whole. One's own self is the nearest to oneself, so it is better to search within before you search without. One who cannot find the divine in the nearby, cannot find it in the faraway. The divine has been known and can be known only in the heart, not in the temples. So the temples and the mosques cannot and should not be connected with education. Insistence upon such a connection is for the outer. All such outer phenomena become obstacles for going within.

When I hear talk about building temples in universities, I laugh. I wonder if man is learning *anything* from history. Do we not know what the religions of temples and mosques have done? No, there is no necessity for outside rituals of religions. It would be tolerable if such rituals were only useless, but they are disastrous. There is no religion in the outer, so it is irreligious to give any value to the outer. It is very necessary to be as clear about this truth as one is about the fact that two plus two makes four.

There is a temple of God, but it is not made of stones and bricks. Whatsoever is made of stones and bricks can be of a Hindu, a Christian, a Jaina or a Buddhist, but not of God. Whatsoever belongs to somebody just for that reason does not belong to God. His temple can have no limits because he is limitless. His temple can have no epithet because he is the whole. Certainly, such a temple can be only of consciousness. Such a temple is not there in the sky, it is in the soul. It has not to be made, it is there forever; it has only to be uncovered.

So a religion related to education cannot be one that builds temples and mosques. It can be a religion that uncovers the temple hidden within the self. Whatsoever is residing within is to be known, because knowing that becomes a fundamental revolution in life.

Knowing the truth becomes the transformation of life.

The education which does not uncover the inner truth or God is incomplete and dangerous.

The reason for the failure of education until today is its incompleteness. The young man who comes out of the university is very inadequate. What is central to life is not known to him. He is not acquainted with whatever is of truth, goodness, and beauty in life. He comes out having learned the trivial, and lives in that for his whole life.

Such a life does not bring any bliss, and slowly a meaninglessness and emptiness and futility begins to surround the mind. The flow of life gets lost in this desert of meaninglessness, and as a result a sort of blind anger towards everything is left. I call this anger an outcome of an irreligious mind. The outcome of a religious mind is a sense of gratitude and benediction; it is a gratefulness towards the whole. But this can happen only when life is blissful and total. Such bliss and totality is not possible till one knows oneself.

So right education cannot be religionless, because knowing and being acquainted with the foundation of life -- consciousness, the interiority, the soul -- is a must in bringing life to its fulfillment.

What is religion? The education of man's interiority is religion. What shall we teach then? Should we teach scriptures and religious principles? Or should we tell the children that there is a God, there is a soul, heaven, hell and liberation? No, not at all. No such education is the education of religion. Such education does not lead man to his interiority. Such education makes a man prejudiced. Such education is only the teaching of words. It gives birth to false knowledge, which is even more dangerous than ignorance.

Knowledge is only that which comes from self-experience. Knowledge learned from others is not knowledge but an illusion of knowledge. Such illusion hides ignorance, and the search for knowledge stops. A clear awareness about one's ignorance is good because it leads one towards the search for knowledge. It is very dangerous to think knowledge learned from others is real knowledge, because the satisfaction that one gets through that binds one's feet and obstructs the journey ahead.

I went once to an orphanage -- there were about a hundred children. The organizers told me that they are also giving education in religion to the children. Then they asked the children a few questions. They were asked if there is a God. They replied "Yes, there is a God." They were asked, "Where is God?" They pointed towards the sky in reply. They were asked, "Where is the soul?" They kept their hands on their hearts and said, "Here."

I was watching this drama. The organizers were very happy. They told me to ask them some questions. I asked one child, "Where is the heart?" That child began to look hither and thither and said, "This has not been taught to us." Can education in religion be like this? And can repeating what is taught be called

knowing? If it was such a simple matter the world would have become religious long ago.

I told the organizers of that orphanage that whatsoever they were teaching the children is not religion at all. On the contrary, the children will become parrotlike for their whole life. A person who learns to repeat things mechanically paralyzes his intelligence. When questions arise in life that could lead him to the search for truth, his learning will make him repeat what was learned and be quiet. Your teaching will kill their inquisitiveness. They do not know either God or the soul. The hands were so false that pointed towards their hearts! Do you call this teaching of falsehood education in religion?

I asked the organizers whether their knowledge of self was also like that of the children; whether they were also only repeating what was taught to them. They also looked here and there, like the child whom I had asked where his heart was. Generation after generation we go on teaching empty words and consider it knowledge. Can truth ever be taught? Can truth be repeated?

In the world of matter there is value for what is taught, because about whatsoever is outside no knowledge other than information is possible. But in the world of consciousness information has neither any meaning nor value because the world of consciousness is of experience, not of information.

It is possible to experience; one can be and live in such experience, but it cannot be taught. Learning it can only be like acting. Can anyone learn to love? If one can love after learning it, it will only be acting love. If love cannot be learned, how can prayer be learned? So everything learned about God -- principles, worship and prayer -- has become only acting. Prayer is a deeper form of love. When love cannot be learned, how can God be learned? The totality of love is God.

Truth is unknown, so through principles, scriptures and words which are known, one cannot reach the truth. For entering into the unknown, whatsoever is known has to be given up. On our becoming free of what is known, the unknown manifests before us. So religion is more of an unlearning than a learning. Religion consists more of forgetting than of remembering. We do not have to write anything on the mind; instead, all that is written has to be wiped out, because as soon as the mind becomes wordless, it becomes a mirror for knowing the truth. We do not have to make the mind a storehouse of doctrines but a mirror of truth. Then the meaning of education in religion will be more of a seeking than indoctrination.

Preparation for religious seeking is the only education in religion. Education in religion is not like the education in other subjects, so there can be no examination in it. Its examination will be in life; life itself is its examination.

Except life itself, what other examination can there be of life? And religion is life itself.

So those who think that by passing examinations they have become educated are mistaken. Actually, where the examinations are completed the real education begins, because from then on life begins.

Then what should we do for education in religion?

The seed of religion is there in everybody because life is there in everybody. We should create opportunities for the growth of that seed, and remove the obstacles on the path of that growth. If this can be done, the seed sprouts on its own, out of its own strength, out of its own longing for life; it does not have to manufacture sprouts. The sprout becomes a full-fledged plant, the plant becomes full of leaves, flowers and fruits. We only provide an opportunity, and all else follows by itself.

How can there be an education in religion? The schools can provide the atmosphere and opportunity for the seed of religion to sprout. The schools can help remove the obstacles to its growth. In doing this, there are three very vital elements.

The first element is courage. One must have irrepressible courage. Courage is the basic requirement in the search for truth and for climbing to God. Courage is needed to climb the Himalayas and to reach the depths of the Pacific, but in the search for God, greater and deeper courage is necessary because there is no higher peak and no deeper ocean than God. But the so-called religious people are not courageous. In fact their religiousness is a mask for their cowardliness. There is fear behind their religion and God. I would like to tell you that a fearful mind can never be religious, because fearlessness is the very life of religion. Courage arises from fearlessness.

So the first thing is not to teach fear of any type, or of anything.

The second is to educate in fearlessness. What a great strength, luminosity and light fearlessness is! It is on the rock of fearlessness that the temple of religion is built.

But our so-called religions are exploiting fear, and so to date it has not been possible to build the temple of religion. Can temples be built on the quicksand of fear? Even if they are, how long can they last? When I go to temples, mosques and churches, I find that people trembling with fear have gathered there. Their prayers are embodied forms of their fears, and the God in front of whom they kneel down is the very

projection of their fear. So man runs towards God during difficulties, because he is more fearful at that time. In old age man runs towards God because his approaching death makes him very fearful. Go to the temples and churches: you will find only such people who are nearing death or who are as good as dead.

We do not want to teach fear. Fearlessness is to be taught, only then can religion be for alive people. What is the fear of teaching fearlessness? There is one fear -- that a young man may deny God. This fear is there because our very concept of God is based in fear. But what is wrong in denying such a God? In fact, accepting such a God is wrong.

I would like fearlessness to grow to such an extent where even that God whom we have not known can be denied. Where there is no denial of untruth, there is no fearlessness. Where there is no denial of untruth, how can there be the search for truth?

According to me, the atheism arising out of fearlessness is nothing but the other side of theism. Such atheism is a must, it becomes a ladder to theism. One who cannot even be an atheist, how can he be a theist? Theism is more difficult than atheism. One who is afraid of becoming an atheist will be a false theist. He becomes a theist out of fear of becoming an atheist. Of what value can such theism be?

I respect an atheism based on fearlessness more than a theism rooted in fear, because where there is fear, there can be no religion, and where there is fearlessness, there is the door to religion. It is an experience, a joy to pass through an atheism born out of fearlessness. Through it the soul definitely becomes more strengthened. One who becomes a theist before becoming an atheist is a false theist because the inner atheist continues to hide within. One who has lived through his atheist within, transcends it and becomes free of it.

Atheism means the period of non-acceptance. If the society is against God and religion, then to deny that too is atheism. Passing through non-acceptance of things widely accepted and believed is atheism. For the maturity of the individual such a period is very valuable and beneficial. One who does not pass through it remains immature forever. This passing through non-acceptance is possible only if one has courage and fearlessness.

What is the greatest courage? Non-acceptance of false knowledge is the greatest courage.

If you do not know that "God is," do not just believe it. However much someone may pressure you, allure you by promising heaven, or make you afraid by cursing you to go to hell, do not ever agree to believe in what you do not know. Better to give up heaven or be ready to go to hell, but it is not right to be fearful. Only one who has such courage is capable of discovering the truth. What can a fearful mind do? It is ready to believe anything only because of its fear. In a theist society such a mind becomes a theist. If he is in Soviet Russia he will become an atheist. He is just a dead limb of the society, he is not a living individual, because life in an individual comes only out of fearlessness.

One man met me just yesterday. He said he believes in the immortality of the soul -- and all over his face, fear of death was written. I asked him if his belief was because of the fear of death, because those who are afraid of death feel great solace in being told that the soul is immortal.

On hearing that, he became a little troubled and asked, "Isn't the soul immortal then?"

I said, "It is not a question of the mortality or immortality of the soul. The question is whether a person who is afraid of death can ever know or search for the soul. Fearlessness is very necessary in the search for truth."

I want to say the same to you: A man believes in the immortality of the soul in the same proportion as he is afraid of death. The belief is as strong as is the fear. Can such a man ever be ready to open his eyes to the truths of life? The path to truth passes from nowhere else but fearlessness.

The immortality of the soul is not the belief of a fearful mind but a reality encountered by a totally fearless consciousness.

A fearful mind does not seek the truth but seeks security. A fearful mind does not seek the truth but seeks consolation. Then he catches hold of any belief that gives him security and consolation. What security and consolation can concepts and beliefs provide? Except in truth there is no security, contentment and peace. In order to realize truth, it is necessary that the mind have the courage to give up false securities and consolations.

So I call courage the greatest religious virtue.

A teacher, a priest, was teaching some children about courage, and the children asked him to give an example. The teacher said, "Let us assume that twelve children were staying in one room in a resthouse in the mountains. The night was very cold. When these children were going to bed after a tiring day, eleven of them drew their blankets over themselves and slept. But there was one boy who knelt down in one corner of the room to say his night prayer. I call this courage. Isn't that boy courageous?"

Just then one boy stood up and said, "Let us assume that there are twelve priests staying in a resthouse. If eleven priests kneel down in prayer before sleep, and if one priest draws his blanket over himself and sleeps, is he not courageous?"

I do not know through what embarrassment that priest had to pass. I also do not know how he escaped the predicament created by the children. But I definitely know one thing -- that the ability to be one's own self is courage. The ability to be a man free from the crowd is courage.

To make a person his individual self is to give him courage. Confidence in one's own self is courage. Courage is self-confidence.

Along with courage, teach awareness. This is the second important element in education in religion.

If there is no awareness, mere courage can be dangerous, because instead of becoming self-confidence it can become insane ego. Courage is power, but awareness is the eye. One can walk with courage but only with awareness can one see where one is going.

You may have heard the story of a blind man and a lame man. There was fire in a jungle, and the blind man and the lame man had to save their lives. The blind man could run but could not see. In a jungle that has caught fire, it is as good as inviting death if one who has no eyes begins to run. The lame man could see but could not run. What is the value of eyes that have no legs? Then they thought of a way out and saved their lives. What was the method? Very simple. The blind man carried the lame man on his shoulders.

This story is not of a blind man and a lame man -- it is a story of courage and awareness. If one has to save his life in a jungle of ignorance that is on fire, it is necessary to make awareness sit on the shoulders of courage.

Ordinarily, a man lives unconsciously, as if in sleep. That sleep is of self-forgetfulness. That sleep can be broken by becoming conscious and aware through self-remembrance. The children can be educated in the direction of self-remembrance, right remembrance of one's own self, and self-awareness.

The arrow of consciousness is ordinarily pointing outwards. We are aware only about whatsoever is outside us; but that arrow of consciousness can be pointed towards one's own self also. What we experience then is our very being. Becoming aware of that is the happening which leads one from the sleepy life of darkness to the awakened life of light.

The prayers, devotional songs and music going on in the name of religion do not bring any self-remembrance in us, rather they bring self-forgetfulness. The happiness of such people is that of unconsciousness and sleep. These are all mental intoxicants.

I call full consciousness and awareness the search for religion. A university can become a foundation for, and provide an opportunity for, learning awareness. Awareness at the level of body, mind and soul can be taught. Doing everything with awareness slowly fills one's life with consciousness. The endeavor to remain aware and be a witness to every mental activity has the capacity to make one's mind awake in an unprecedented way. At the same time, remaining aware each moment of what one is becomes self-realization in the end.

The third step is silence.

Words, words and words fill one's mind with too much tension and restlessness. Thinking, thinking and thinking, the mind loses all its relaxedness. Silence means relaxation of the mind. It is by knowing silence and living it that the mind always remains fresh and youthful. In total silence the mind becomes a mirror in which truth reflects.

What can a restless mind know? What can it search? It is so involved in itself that it cannot look in any other direction. Deep peace, total silence and the totally relaxed state of a thoughtless mind are required for knowing the truth. Such a state of mind is meditation.

Children can be led into the direction of a restful mind. To leave the mind totally relaxed and free is the fundamental rule for mind-rest. It is like floating in a river, not swimming; similarly, floating on the waves of mind, not swimming at all, an effortless effort takes one into a deep peacefulness which is not otherwise known to man.

Whatsoever meaning and joy is hidden within life, it all uncovers itself in such peacefulness. Whatever is the truth of life is also attained. In fact, it was already the case but we were not aware of it because of our restlessness, and in peace it is uncovered and comes face to face with you.

The education in religion is education in courage, awareness and peace. The education in religion is education in fearlessness, awareness and thoughtless silence. Such an education can definitely become the foundation stone for a new humanity.

I hope you will think over what I have said. You do not have to believe what I have said, you have to

think and contemplate on it. You have to give unbiased thinking to it. You have to test it on the touchstone of experiment. From every fire test, the truth comes out more refined.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Knowledge is That Which Liberates

23 September 1968 pm in Birla Krida Kendra, Bombay, India

Archive code: 6809235
ShortTitle: EDUCA05
Audio: No
Video: No

Sa Vidya Ya Vimuktaye. Knowledge is that which liberates.

This morning I would like to say a few things to you on this subject. This is a marvellous saying. It is the most original definition of knowledge. This is the definition of knowledge as well as its criterion. But perhaps you may not know the other side of the situation. We are not liberated. Whatsoever we have learned cannot have been right knowledge, it must be false knowledge. Our life has not known what liberation is, so the schools in which we have studied must not have been schools but anti-schools, because the very test and definition of knowledge is that it helps us in our life to attain the bliss of liberation.

What shall we call that knowledge which has not given that joy? In the whole world knowledge goes on increasing, schools, colleges and universities go on increasing, but man does not seem to have been liberated. Instead man goes on becoming more bound and conditioned and falling further downwards.

Then could it be that we have made some fundamental mistake? Could it be that this increasing knowledge is false knowledge? I would like to say to you that it *is* false knowledge. I have no doubt about it. I am certain that what we are propounding as knowledge in the world is false knowledge, because the soul of man does not seem to be becoming free through it, but instead it is enslaving and imprisoning man. The consciousness of man does not become elevated by it but seems to be falling down. The life force of man does not seem to be progressing towards divinity, but is falling downwards towards animality.

Can we call people educated this way really educated? With good intentions we are working ceaselessly to spread this education. Good people are making great efforts to increase the numbers of schools, colleges and hostels so that man becomes educated. But the experience of the last two thousand years tells a different story.

On the one hand, knowledge increases; on the other, man seems to be deteriorating. On one hand education increases; on the other the quality of life seems to be degenerating. On the one side man's intellect is developing; on the other side man's soul seems to be falling apart. There is something fundamentally wrong. Something from the very beginning has gone wrong with our movement and direction, so in whatever direction we move it does not bring any bliss.

In the world today there is more learning, more education and more universities than during any previous century, but there is also more misery, pain and lack of peace than in any previous century. Man's life is more ruined by the current education. With high hopes and good intentions we are educating our children. We have our great dreams and desires for our children's growth but in educating them we find that they have fallen low. Before our very eyes we see this happening, yet we increasingly go on creating the same type of education, colleges and hostels. It is difficult to conceive that there can be anyone more blind and foolish than man. Man has not learned anything from his past experiences, he has not learned any lessons.

I am reminded of a small event. Buddha had arrived in a town -- there was a poor cobbler named Sudas in that town. When Sudas got up in the morning, he saw in the lake behind his hut a lotus flower in full bloom, unseasonally; this was not the season for the lotus to blossom. Sudas thought, "If I take this flower to the market today, I am certain to find a customer who will buy it for one rupee. It is an unseasonal flower -- somebody will certainly buy it." He plucked the flower and started off for the market, thinking, "I shall really be blessed if I get one rupee."

While he was on the road he saw the chariot of the richest man of the town passing by. Seeing the lotus, the rich man stopped the chariot and asked Sudas at what price he would sell. Sudas could not quote the price he wanted -- one rupee -- but instead said it was unseasonal and that the rich man might pay what he thought right. The rich man said, "I am giving you five hundred gold coins -- do not sell it to anyone else."

While the rich man was saying this, the commander-in-chief of the king pulled up on his horse and stopped and addressed Sudas: "I will purchase the flower for ten times the price the rich man is offering."

Sudas said, "Have you people gone mad?" The rich man was paying five hundred gold coins and the commander was ready to pay ten times that price! While he was saying this the chariot of the king came and the king said, "The flower is purchased by me, for ten times the price agreed to by the commander."

Sudas was surprised. What has happened to these people! He said, "I was not expecting even one rupee for this flower and you people are ready to pay such a high price? What is the reason?"

The king said, "You are not aware: Buddha arrived in the town and we are going to receive him. I myself would like to offer this unseasonal flower to Buddha, because he would not imagine that today someone could offer such a lotus flower at his feet! Who would not want to have such an opportunity to offer a rare flower?"

Sudas said, "In that case, there is no question of selling this flower; I myself shall offer the flower to Buddha."

The king tried to persuade him not to, saying, "Have you gone mad, Sudas?" Up till now Sudas was thinking that the rich man, the commander and the king had gone mad. Now all the three said, "Sudas, don't be mad! The poverty of your past and future generations will be destroyed by selling the flower."

Sudas said, "The poverty of all my lives is destroyed now -- I myself shall offer the flower."

Sudas started walking towards the end of the town, where Buddha was expected to enter. The king, the commander and the rich man all reached there far ahead of Sudas. They informed Buddha of this most astonishing thing that had happened: "Today the poorest cobbler of the town refused to sell his lotus flower for any price. He wanted to offer it himself at your feet."

Sudas came and offered the flower at the feet of Buddha, and Buddha asked him, "Oh, mad Sudas, why didn't you sell the flower? It would have made life comfortable for your many future generations."

Sudas replied, "My lord, money cannot be higher than love. The soul cannot be sold for rupees. As long as it was just a flower, I wanted to sell it. But the moment I thought of your feet, there was no question of selling; I myself could offer it. Poor people too can love. Poor people too can respect. Poor people too can trust. Poor people too have a soul. Please accept the flower!"

Buddha then addressed his disciples and said, "Though Sudas is not literate, he is really learned, educated. He does not know how to read and write, but still he is really learned."

One of the disciples asked Buddha, "What do you mean by 'really learned'?"

Buddha replied, "Whosoever is aware of the higher values in life and who can give up lower values for higher ones, is really learned. Sudas has rejected money for the sake of love."

Can we call people of today "really learned," who reject love for money? Can we call people of today educated whose whole education is destroying higher values and embracing lower values? Can we call those learned who are always ready to give up the supreme for the petty, who are ready to sell the soul for the body, who have no higher value than money, for whom there is no other journey in life than reaching a position of power, and those in whose life and mind the meaningful receives less attention than the meaningless?

Can such learning liberate? No, it cannot. We are making our children engineers, doctors, mathematicians and chemists. But that is not education, that is only a means and method to earn a livelihood; it is only an arrangement for earning in a better way. We are sending our children to Europe and America for further education, and one may think one has done something very great in doing so. But we are only teaching them to earn their bread more efficiently -- nothing more than that. We are not educating them nor establishing any connection with education, because education means a birth of real and higher values in life.

What will the birth of real and higher values in life mean? If there is such a birth, man will become liberated, man will become full of bliss. The more life moves towards higher values, the more the bonds go on falling.

What are the bonds? What are the shackles? They are of lower values.

What is liberation? A journey to the heights, going higher and higher, transcending oneself day after day. A journey to loftier heights is real learning, knowledge. Do we teach transcendence of oneself? No, we teach selfishness, exploitation, hoarding for one's own self. We teach how to somehow fulfill our desires and expectations more proficiently, and we think we are giving our children real learning. Nothing can be more meaningless than this idea.

In one old seer's school, three students were declared successful in their final examination. However, their teacher was telling them every now and then that the last examination was still to be taken. The last day of school arrived. They were given their degrees; the convocation ceremony was over and their final examination was still not taken. The students kept quiet; perhaps the teacher had forgotten. They packed their books, clothes and bedding, and went to their teacher in the evening to receive his last blessings before departure and then left him.

On their way they were thinking of the last examination. It was late in the evening and they had to reach the next village before nightfall. The road was rough and passed through a jungle; it was getting dark and there were wild animals in the area. They saw a narrow path through a thicket covered with lots of thorns.

One of the students jumped over the thorns. The second student went down the side road and bypassed the thorns. The third student put down his belongings and slowly started collecting the thorns and throwing them out of the way.

His friends told the third one, "Are you mad? -- darkness is descending, we have to reach the village fast. There is no time to pick up the thorns. We have no time -- come quickly!"

The third one replied, "If it was daytime there would be no danger; whoever passed would see the thorns. But after we pass by it will be so dark that the thorns will not be seen. If knowing this we pass by without thinking about those who may follow, our education will be meaningless. I will clear away the thorns -- you can go on."

Meanwhile, the seer who was hiding in the bush jumped out. He himself had put the thorns on the path. It was their final examination. The seer said the other two students who had already crossed the thorns should go back to the school -- they had failed in the last examination. Only the third student, who cleared away the thorns, cleared the final examination too.

One who has known how to remove the thorns in life is really educated, learned. One who would clear the thorns for others will one day spread flowers on the road for them. But the one who sees the thorns on the path and, ignoring them, passes by, is bound someday to spread thorns on others' paths.

The last examination is always of love. Love is always the ultimate value. The supreme heights in life are those of love. The Everest, the highest peak of life, is the peak of love.

Is our education teaching love? Our education is not even aware of love. Our education teaches ego instead. Ego and love are two opposite values. Where there is ego, there is no love. Where there is love, there is no ego. Current education teaches ego, and from the very childhood we make all arrangements to sharpen the ego.

A child enters his elementary class and we ask him to come first. One who comes first is rewarded. Those who come last are not rewarded and are ignored. If there are thirty students in a class, only one of them can come first. The happiness of one boy is being based on the misery and frustration of the remaining twenty-nine. This is the education we are providing.

One who has come first is happy and joyful, not because he came first but because he has left the rest behind. We are teaching violence. Violence has only one meaning: it means nothing other than experiencing happiness in others' misery. One is not free of violence just by drinking germless water or just by not eating food at night. The meaning of violence is just this: being happy in others' misery.

And what else do we teach our children than to feel happy in others' misery? If there is only one student in a class, he will come first, but he will not be happy. But if there are thirty students in the class and if he comes first, he will be happy for having left the twenty-nine behind. If there are three thousand students and he comes first, his happiness is greater. If there are three lakh students, his happiness and joy will know no bounds. In becoming a president of a country, leaving behind the rest of the population of that country, one becomes very elated. That is why politics is violence -- because it is a race to come first.

Religion is just a different direction. Knowledge is just a different direction.

Jesus Christ says: Blessed are those who are able to come last.... It is strange. Either Jesus Christ is mad or all of us are mad -- us who run schools, impart knowledge and are teachers.... We are teaching: Blessed are those who are capable of coming first.

The race for coming first cannot liberate anyone. There are some basic reasons for this. The first thing is, one who joins that race remains in conflict and in tension; he has begun to fight. He is creating enmities with others. One who creates enmity cannot remain free from it; he is bound to it. Only he who is a friend to all can become liberated. And only he who is not in competition with anybody can become a friend to all.

What else is the meaning of friendship except, "I am not in competition." What else is the meaning of enmity except, "I am in competition. Either you win or I win. These are the only alternatives: either I or you, but both cannot win."

We are teaching competition. From their very childhood, we add the poison of competition, violence and ambition to the minds of children. And then we assume that these are schools. No, these are anti-schools, centers of anti-learning. These institutions pervert the mind of man and make him insane. Here inferiority is taught, and man then runs through his whole life like a madman. It makes no difference then whether the race is for money, position or power; but we teach a race, the fever of race. Fevers never make one healthy.

I have heard: Once, a dog living in Varanasi thought of going to Delhi. When so many people are running to Delhi, it is not surprising that a dog also should get the idea of going to Delhi. Times have changed. There was a time when people were going from Delhi to Varanasi ; now people from Varanasi want to go to Delhi. The dogs of Varanasi decided to send their representative, their leader to Delhi. They sent a message to the dogs of Delhi to receive him, to make his reservation in the Circuit House there and to tell them that it would take a month for him to reach there by foot. The dog must have been of the Indian mind, traveling like the sages of olden days, always on foot.

The dogs in Delhi were waiting to receive the leader. They were accustomed to receiving leaders anyway; it was their daily routine. And now a leader from their own species was coming, so they had planned a big reception. But it so happened that that dog reached Delhi in seven days. The dogs in Delhi were very surprised. They had seen leaders coming, but never so fast that one reached Delhi in seven days. Reaching Delhi takes a long time; by the time life is about to end people reach there. That is why Delhi becomes their graveyard. But this dog reached there in seven days... smarter than human beings!

He was asked, "How come you reached here in seven days?"

The dog replied, "Don't ask. Our own friends, our own kinfolk have done this! Where the Varanasi dogs saw me off, soon the dogs of the other village ran after me, chasing me. Where they left me alone, at the borders of another village, the dogs of this third village began chasing me. I did not get any time to rest and recoup anywhere, could not stop anywhere. I have come running non-stop to Delhi!" While telling them this, he fell down and died. Whosoever runs non-stop enters death, not life. But the dog completed his journey -- he had the passion to run to Delhi and there were dogs all around to make him run!

We are doing the same thing to our children: "Go to Delhi!" All the people around you go on chasing you; your parents chase you in childhood, and your wife when you are an adult. When you are old, your children are after you, "Go on! Go to Delhi! It is necessary to reach Delhi -- there is no meaning in life without that."

This is the type of fever we create in the minds of children. This fever of ambition is so high that the child runs like mad. This is what we call the speed of life. Can this speed liberate you? No, it can lead you to death but not to liberation. Most of us only die in this process, we don't become liberated. The path of liberation is different.

Only that education will liberate which is free of ambition and which does not create any ambition. But we think that if there is no ambition, how can a man make any progress?

The first important thing to remember is that just getting ahead has no value in itself. Another thing to remember is that there are other ways of making progress: one way is getting ahead of others, the other way is getting ahead of one's own self. I should go further ahead than I was yesterday. This is my competition with my own self, not with others. I should not remain where the last sunset left me; when there is a new sunrise I should surpass myself, transcend my own self.

Such education can liberate. It teaches you the art of transcending your own self. The education which teaches you the art of competition with others can never liberate.

It is important to understand that those who are waiting to leave others behind run all their life, reaching nowhere, because there is always someone or other running ahead who has to be left behind. But if one is

busy in transcending one's own self, one day he reaches where nothing remains to be transcended. Mahavira reaches there, Buddha reaches there, Christ and Krishna reach there. There one reaches the supreme state of transcending one's own self. The name of this supreme state is the experience of godhood, the supreme experience, liberation, beyond which there is no further movement or reaching.

Where is that ultimate goal? The name of that ultimate goal is liberation, moksha. When a person transcends himself in every respect, nothing remains to be transcended, then liberation happens. But those who remain busy in getting ahead of others never reach the ultimate point in transcendence. Why? Because "the others" are many. It is neither easy nor possible to be ahead of everyone -- no man has been able to do that so far. There are a few mysteries, because of which nobody has ever been able to do that. Have you heard of anybody who would have claimed that he is first, that nobody is ahead of him? No Napoleon, no Sikandar, no Nehru, can dare to say that there is nobody ahead of him. Nobody can dare to say that.

There was a scientist named Peare who was experimenting on some insects called dung beetles. These insects are wonderful -- they always follow their leader. As long as the leader continues to crawl along, the others also continue to do so; none stop. They too have this human habit. Several types of insects suffer from many of the human diseases -- like following the leader.

Peare took a round plate and put ten or fifteen insects on it. The insects started going round and round it with their leader. The plate was round, so the path was never ending. Until the insect leader stopped, the other insects could not stop -- and when the followers are continuing to crawl after him, how can the leader stop? It will be embarrassing for him. So the leader keeps going, all the other insects keep going. Alexanders and Napoleons carry on, the followers carry on. If the leader stops, the other insects will call him unsuccessful, making it necessary to choose another leader. If the follower insects stop, the leader calls them cowards!

In the end, the insects started dying of exhaustion, one after the other. They could not understand that there was no end to their journey, because the journey was going round and round.

If we look at man carefully, no one has reached to the end of this journey ever. This only shows that our journey is also going on on some circular path, round and round and round. Still there is always someone ahead of us and someone behind us. That time never comes when one is ahead of all, or is behind all -- and thus the journey continues till one tires and dies. Not only those insects of Peare but man too dies because of a similar exhaustion of a circular journey. The other travelers move you out of the way and continue their journey. But no one looks at the fallen ones closely, to see if he is also traveling to a similar end. Up until today, no man has ever been successful in the journey of competition. He will never be. That journey has no end to it -- it goes on in circles.

But there is another journey of transcending one's own self, always rising higher and beyond one's own self. It has no relationship with anyone else. I call education that which does not teach getting ahead of others, but teaches to go ahead of and transcend one's own self. The day a man is initiated in learning to transcend his own self, completely new doors of happiness open before him, hitherto unknown to him. On the other hand, for the man who is initiated in learning to get ahead of others, new ways to misery, tension, pain and restlessness go on appearing in his life.

Remember it well: to force the other behind is to give the other pain. And one who causes pain to others can never attain to bliss, because whatsoever we give to others, that is what comes back to us. Life is wonderful in the sense that we hear the echoes of everything that we give to it.

I had once gone to the hills, to where there was an echo point. Whatsoever noise was created there, it used to echo back and forth seven times. One friend created the sound of a barking dog which multiplied seven times and came back, causing the hills to echo with the sound of several barking dogs. It was very disturbing. I asked that friend if it would not be better instead to sing a song. If he did not want to sing, he could create the sound of a cuckoo; it is not necessary to bark like a dog. The friend then sang a song which filled the hills all around with the lovely, echoing, song.

I told my friend that the whole of life is like an echo point which returns abuses if abuses are spoken, and returns a song if a song is sung. It returns thorns if thorns are thrown, returns flowers if flowers are showered.

Life is a great center of echoes. Whatsoever we do comes back to us. If we are teaching how to make others unhappy, sad or defeated, it will all come back to us, and it will be the only wealth with us at the end of our life. How can such wealth bring liberation nearer? It will bring only hell, unhappiness, pain and bondage nearer.

It is surprising that if we spread thorns on someone's path, this act is burdensome, but if we spread

flowers it is not a burdensome act. Burdensome means, when the thorns return to us they bring misery and pain, but when flowers come back, there is no cause for misery and pain.

Blavatsky traveled all over the world. She had a strange habit: she would carry a handbag in which she kept flower seeds; and wherever she went, whether by train or by car, she was throwing the seeds out on either side. People asked her why she was doing this. She said, "It is time for the rainy season; the water will fall on the seeds and they will sprout and grow into plants. Flowers will come. It will be very beautiful."

People said that even if the flowers blossomed, what did it matter to her? -- she was not going to pass along the same road again. She said, "I see flowers all around which have grown from seeds thrown by others and I am delighted. I owe a debt to those who sowed those seeds. By throwing these seeds I am paying back the debt. I imagine that others who pass by this road some time will be delighted, even though I may not pass here again. Even in my imagination I feel delighted at that happy prospect and I feel overwhelmed."

Have you ever imagined somebody being delighted because of something done by you? Even if you can understand by imagining it that somebody may be delighted because of you, or that somebody's heart may glow because of you, that is enough.

What liberates ultimately is education. What leads a man nearer to his soul, nearer to the truth, is education. And who will help you in this? The other? No, nobody else can do this for you. Each day you have to purify your inner gold in fire and let the impurities burn so only the pure gold remains. One has to rise above one's own self continuously. The education that teaches this process becomes liberating.

I have told you a few things. I will tell you one more thing and complete my talk. Whatsoever misery, darkness, hatred and violence are born in this world of man are due to understanding false knowledge to be knowledge. If we really want to transform the life of man, a clear distinction between false knowledge and real knowledge will have to be made. Whatsoever teaches the means and methods of earning a livelihood is false knowledge. Whatsoever teaches life -- not livelihood but life -- is knowledge.

So we should have false schools as well as real schools. False schools should be those where one can learn methods of earning a livelihood -- because without bread man cannot live. But by bread alone man cannot live either. As it is now, we are calling false schools, real schools. Not only that, we even associate such beautiful people's names with them, such as that of Mahavira. We name a school, "Mahavira Vidyalaya"; Mahavira School. So far there is not a single school on the earth worthy to be named after people like Mahavira. That will take time. Right now all schools are those of ordinary men; not one school of Mahavira is here. But it can be so; if we work, it can be so.

I pray to God, and to you, that some day there can be schools of Mahavira, of Buddha, of Christ -- of those who knew, of those who lived life and attained to Life.

I am grateful to you for having listened to me with love and silence, and I salute the divine residing within you. Accept my salutations.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Fire of Rebellion

12 February 1969 pm in Alembic Colony, Baroda

Archive code:	6902125
ShortTitle:	EDUCA06
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	mins

This discourse was given before teachers under the title: The Birth of New India!

Zarathustra was coming down a hill. He was rushing downwards as if he had heard some very important news from down the hill. He reached the plains, running and panting for breath. He asked the people in the market, "Have you heard the news?"

People asked, "What news?"

Zarathustra said, "Such a big event has happened and you do not know! Did you not know that the God has died?"

People were very puzzled. Zarathustra then felt that perhaps he had come too early, because the news had not yet reached the people.

I was reading this story and I felt no important news ever reaches us. Those who bring such news all feel that they have come before their time, too early.

I would also like to ask you, "Have you have heard that India has died?" Perhaps you will be shocked at this news. You may not have known it. Thousands of years have passed since; perhaps that is why you don't feel it. Perhaps the news is so old and so many events have occurred since, that you do not even remember having heard the news. But I want to tell you that India died long ago.

Iqbal has sung, "There is something about it (India), that its existence does not end." While I was reading this song I felt that first its existence has to have been, to end. If existence has already ended, what remains to be ended? If a man is living, he can die. If a man has intellect, he can be mad. If there is no intellect, man cannot go mad. If a man is healthy, he can fall ill. But if one has no health, how can there be illness?

Could it be that the real reason for the non-ending of India's existence is that it has long before ceased? Now nothing has remained with us to end! I begin my talk with this news.

This country has died thousands of years ago. It is necessary for this country to search for a new life, a new soul. Certainly the teacher could have been of help in the search, but so far he has not been. Up till now the teacher has not proved to be the torch-bearer of our life. Up till now he has remained the agent of the old dead society. The teacher has remained the instrument and the medium for pouring into the mind of the new generation the customs of the old, dead, rotten society of the past.

The teacher can become the medium and the instrument for the birth of a new world, a new life and a new man, but he has not become so far. Let us understand this truth about the teacher first.

Till today what has been the work of a teacher? What work has the society taken from the teacher? Society says that we are taking the work of teaching and educating our children from the teacher. But on looking deeply it is found that the society also takes the work of passing on all the old diseases, blind beliefs and false knowledge into the minds of new generations, through the teacher. The society does not tolerate a teacher who is revolutionary, because the day the teachers become revolutionary a new society will be born. The teachers becoming revolutionaries can become the basic cause for the change of the whole society. That is why an attempt has always been made not to allow the teacher to become a reactionary and retrogressive. He is given a lot of respect, it is true, but society gives that respect to the teacher only while no ray of rebellion is seen in him. If a ray of rebellion is seen in him, the society begins to be strangle his throat.

You may be surprised to know that from the world of teachers, no revolutionary thoughts, no new vision, no new views have ever arisen. The society has always tried to keep the teacher from becoming a revolutionary because it is one of the largest and the most powerful groups of people, and in its hands are the minds and souls of the new generation. If the teacher becomes a revolutionary it will cause a break between the old and the new society, because it is the teacher who hands over the old society into the hands of new society. The teacher is the middle link through which the past enters into the future. The teacher can do a lot, but perhaps he does not even have any such idea as being the forerunner of a revolution.

Up till now the teacher has put all his energies only into adjusting the mind of the new generation to that of the old generations. He has tried to implant the beliefs and attitudes of the old society into the minds of the new generation so that those old ideas reach into the bloodstream of the new generation. The old society

respects and honors the teacher just because he is the basis for saving the past. The day the teacher would be rebellious, a new society can be born every day, and the new generation can raise its eyes towards a new life.

But the teacher is not rebellious. In my view, a teacher who is not rebellious is not a teacher at all, and he loses the right to be a teacher. How can a teacher be a teacher who is not rebellious? Without being rebellious, the eyes do not open in the direction of knowledge. Without being rebellious, the soul of man does not come out of its shell. Without being rebellious, one cannot remain in step with life.

Can an education, a knowledge which does not give birth to the independent soul of man ever be called an education, a knowledge? It can be a burden, it can be just information, it can be learning -- but education, never. Education should become the discovery of the soul, but it has not happened like that. The teacher has not yet acquired the attitude of a rebel. That is why the old, rotten society continues to live. What has already died remains alive in some form or the other.

In India this has become the most unfortunate happening of all. India has not even changed its old clothes; the question of changing its soul is very remote. The whole history of India is the history of non-rebelliousness. No revolution has taken place, no transformation has happened. When a society does not pass through revolutions, its life remains no longer a flowing stream but becomes a closed puddle which rots and stinks. It is just full of mud and stink because of lack of flow. There is a life like a river running towards the unknown ocean, passing through hills and valleys and crossing unknown plains. One life is like that of a river flowing towards the ocean, and there is another life like that of a pond, closed within itself, not moving anywhere.

The life of the Indian society has become like that of a pond, not that of a river. In one way the life of a pond is very secure: nowhere to go, no problems of the road, no straying away on unknown paths; no crossing of the hills, no dreams of the unknown ocean about which there can be no certainty to reach. The life of the pond has its own happiness, having a well-enclosed, carefree, fixed space. India is enjoying the happiness of the pond, not facing the struggle of a river. We have become so accustomed to this happiness that for thousands of years we have stopped taking any risks. Remember, the society which ceases to take risks, will slowly diminish the lighted flame of its life. The inner flame remains powerful only in facing risks.

Nietzsche kept a signboard on his table. Only two words were written on it. Whenever anyone asked him what was the essence of his life, he would point out to that signboard on which was written "Live dangerously." The reality is that it is in living dangerously that life is felt. Living a protected life, one never experiences life. That is why those who live in graves live very safe. There is no danger. The life of a pond is a life of avoiding all dangers, but it stinks, becomes dirty and dries up.

India has been living a secured life for centuries; has created its own cocoon and lives within it. We do not want to enter the expanses of this world and we do not want to travel to the moon and stars. We are bound to our homes. We are more like trees whose roots are bound to the land, than like man. We do not move from our places. Every son takes over his father's place, generation after generation. Repetition continues. Men continue to change, but the society remains the same.

If a man who lived a thousand years ago came to a village in India today, he would not find any difference; everything is the same as it was in his own time. We feel very happy about this, and we say, our leaders say, "Rome has died, the Greece and Egypt of old have died. Where is Assyria and where is Babylon? But we are still here." We respect our static situation greatly. It is not something to be respected, it is very insulting. This staticness clearly tells that we have become incapable of any change. We have lost that capacity for change. We are like a stone lying near a roseflower. The roseflower blossoms in the morning, dances in the light of the sun, tries to rise towards the sky, withers by the evening and falls down. But the stone that was lying nearby in the morning is lying the same in the evening as it was in the morning. The stone must be thinking to itself, "Look! the flower withered away, but I am the same as I was earlier. Many flowers have come and are gone, but I remain." The stone must be admiring itself, but the stone does not know the joy of being a flower. The stone does not know the thrill of change. It does not know that living, flowering, withering and falling to the ground has its own meaning and mystery. The stone does not know that only those wither who flower; only those fall who rise. It also does not know that only those die who live. If you want to avoid dying, avoid living. If you want to avoid falling, never rise up. If you are afraid of withering, do not ever blossom. But what does the poor stone know?

I have heard: One morning in a garden, a strange event happened. There were small grass flowers that had grown, well protected by the protruding stones of a stone wall. Sheltered by the wall, those flowers

never knew storms nor the light of the sun. They were living a sheltered life, not knowing the rains, nor the stars that twinkled in the night, but they were very safe, there was no danger for them.

One of the grass flowers lost his head and one day peeped out. He saw a roseflower rising upwards towards the sky. A desire arose in that grass flower, "Can I not be a roseflower? Cannot I rise upwards?" In the night he prayed to God to make him a roseflower. God told him that he should not be mad, that he was so well-protected, that the roseflower blossoms in the morning and withers in the evening and falls, whereas when he blossoms he lives on for weeks on end, he does not wither easily.

The grass flower replied, "That I understood. We stay blossoming because we don't *really* blossom in the first place. And the grass flower is not so juicy from the very beginning, so we don't wither away easily. No, I want to blossom like a roseflower, I want to have velvety petals like the roseflower. I do not want to live under the shadow of this stone wall, I want to rise up in the open sky -- even for a moment, but I want to rise."

The grass flower was adamant. The neighboring grass flowers also tried to persuade it, saying, "Have you gone mad? Such a thing has never been done in our family and tradition. This is an old custom, we just live here, buried in the stones. Even our forefathers never thought of going out in the open sky, nor did their forefathers. It is not written in our scriptures. What madness! It seems you have gone crazy! You are spoiled by the company of others. Remain within your limits. It is dangerous to step out of this place. You will die. Don't you see how much trouble roseflowers have to endure? The day before there was a storm and all the roseflowers were lying flat on the ground. One day when it was raining, all the rose petals were found weeping. If there are high-speed winds, the rosebush gets shaken to its very roots. We remain safe and happy.

The grass flower, however, did not agree. It said, "No, even for a day, but I want to be a roseflower." And when one does not agree, what can God do? God can do something only when one agrees. If you don't agree, he is helpless. So in the morning the grass flower became the roseflower. Soon the sun rose, the clouds gathered in the sky, and a strong wind began to blow. All those grass flowers began to shout at the new roseflower from below: "Oh you crazy flower! Now you will die! For a moment's happiness you lost your permanent comfort. Just for a moment, just to be a roseflower, you gave up your safety!"

Soon after, thundering rains came with very strong winds. The thin stems of the roseflower started moving this way and that, and the rose petals began to fall. Even the leaves fell off. After some time the roots of the rosebush, wet and weak, became uprooted and it fell over. While it was dying, a grass flower bent down and said, "You fool! Now have you come to your senses or not? For the sake of a moment's experience under the sky, how much didn't you suffer!"

The dying roseflower replied, "Friends, what I have known during these few moments, I never knew during a long life under the shadow of the stones. Rising for a moment towards the sky, struggling against the storm... maybe for a moment, but to stand facing the sun under an open sky! That struggle with the storm with my delicate branches! A few moments of blossoming -- but *really* blossoming! The joy I experienced, the juice I felt -- I am full of gratitude to God! And shame on you that you will never know what life is and what it means to struggle and live during a storm! You will live behind your safety wall and die there. Your life is unlived."

I don't know if this really happened or not, but it seems in the life of the people of India this has happened. We are living under the shadow of security. We have become so fond of security that any courage to move in dangers is absolutely destroyed. And then of course, whatever is old feels familiar and safe. Unfamiliar feels unsafe, unknown frightens. Unfamiliar paths create fear in us. So we have made a path and like a drudge we go round and round over it for thousands of years. Our teachers also initiate the new generation into the same old path on which our forefathers used to move.

No, that way the new India cannot take birth. The teachers of India will have to courageously take steps to break this situation and raise the consciousness of the people. Certainly there are dangers in dealing with the unknown, but why be afraid of danger? It is better to face the danger of the unknown rather than be secure with what is known, because in dealing with the unknown there is an interest in life; there arises energy to live and there is a challenge in life.

If the teachers of India decide to free the new generation from moving on the old fixed paths, it is possible for the soul of India to be born -- otherwise not. They should decide to encourage the new generation to take up challenges and cut new paths, climb the mountains and cross the oceans and go into space. But we are in the habit of preventing children even from going into darkness, telling them that the night has come. We prevent them from jumping into the river which is flooded, from jumping into the sea.

We say, "Where is the necessity to climb Everest?" Everest is the highest crest of the Indian Himalayas, which since the past one hundred years people from the West have been trying to climb. Many have died in the attempt, and we are laughing at them, sitting secure in our caves. We tell them, "Why do you climb? Are you mad? What is there on top except ice?"

We, however, do not know that the children of those communities that are prevented from climbing the hills, the very soul of those communities is prevented from rising to new heights, and it prevents their souls also from rising.

Thousands of children climb the Alps. Every year during their holidays many of them die in their attempt to climb the Alps. But knowing this full well, their parents and teachers do not stop them, just giving them the statistics of deaths last year. Where there is youth, there will be enterprise and climbing.

Hundreds of boys and girls cross the English Channel, whereas we have lost the courage to cross even a small rivulet. First we try to find how deep it is, whether our forefathers have ever crossed it or not. If our ancestors never crossed it, we are not going to do that because we only follow in their footprints. We cannot take any initiative. Why put our easy life in danger? Our personalities are so fearful that we cling to the corpses. There is no way the new can be born. If we get rid of the old, only then the new is born.

The most important task the teacher has to do is to make India free from its clinging to the old. The teacher should know that he is guilty if he ever tries to create infatuation for the old in children. He has to prepare the children for inviting the new, for being aware of the new, for embracing the new. Prepare the children to be attracted by the unknown and to listen to the call of the unknown.

American children are thinking of living on the moon, but Indian children do not do anything more than watch the drama of "Ramleela." Rama was beautiful and Ramleela is also beautiful, but how long will we continue to watch it? Even Rama would be feeling very much harassed by now as to, "Why are these people after me year after year to enact the same drama?" There will be other Ramas in the future, don't we need to care about that? Many other Ramleelas are going to be played, not only on this earth but on the moon and Mars, and other stars as well.

But for us everything has happened in the past. Nothing is to happen in future -- all our work is over. The god of history has closed the doors and gone ahead. Now there is no more history. Now only one work remains to be done and that is to ruminate over past history. Just as the buffaloes go on ruminating while sitting chewing grass, we also go on ruminating over past history. Don't we have to create anything new, don't we have to give birth to the future, and don't we have to be anything new? Don't we have some dreams in our heart to create a new tomorrow? And don't we want to create some place where none of our forefathers has even set foot? What is the purpose and meaning of our life if we only have to walk in the footsteps of our forefathers?

We have to decide to walk on the paths where our forefathers never set foot. We will see such visions which our forefathers never saw, we will undertake voyages which have never been undertaken, we will walk on virgin lands where so far nobody has ever walked.

But no, our very aspirations have died. We go on looking for the old trodden paths and continue to walk on them. Hence, in India the new is not taking birth. If the new is not born, life becomes sad. Life has become sad. Every man is sad, tired and defeated. Every man is praying to God for only one thing: to make him free from the chain of rebirth. Somehow one wants to get rid of this life: where is liberation? Every living man goes on asking where is salvation, where is emancipation? We have made life so wretched that except for praying to get rid of it, nothing else seems relevant.

The whole country has become very sad. It is bound to be sad. By staying in the old for long, the mind becomes sad. When a calendar is hanging in our house, we tear off the past date every day. Likewise, every day the old must be discarded so that the new that is hidden behind can appear. In the mind of India, a new date never appears. The calendar is thousands of years old. There are so many old dates in it that the new dates cannot be found, not even with great effort. We have never thrown away the old calendar. We have to do that, so that new dates can be seen.

When we see the birth of the new, our soul dances with joy to welcome the new. A life of dance and cheer spreads all over, because there is great interest in knowing the unknown. The familiar becomes known, no interest remains for it. India has become interestless and hence it has died. Interest is a characteristic of life.

If we want India to revive, the teacher has to do a most important work. Perhaps there is no other more important work than this, and nobody else can do it either. No other section of the society can bring about this revolution. It is the teacher who has to be clear in his mind not to allow new children to be dominated

by the old. Before that can happen, sow new seeds in them. Before their mind starts being burdened with the old, make them listen to the music of the new. Before their minds become dulled by old tunes, let the tunes of new songs reach them, so that they are stirred up and engaged in the search for the new.

It is necessary to save the children of India from their parents. It may sound peculiar but it is so. Who will do this? Parents go on casting their children in their own image. Till they complete this job they do not die. When the parents feel that their son has now reached the same development as they had, the parents pass on. Every generation is doing this. The old molds are ready for casting; every new child is being cast into the old molds. Who will prevent this? Who will protect children from their parents? If this is not done, this country cannot take a new birth.

The teacher can save the children from parents. But the teacher is not aware, the teacher is not conscious. He has become the agent of parents, he is working for them. Parents give him a salary so that he can cooperate in molding the children as they like. That is why this has become a vicious circle. How to break it? Someone should take the courage to do it. Difficulties will be there, because the society does not respect such a person, but somebody will have to bear the consequences; otherwise this country cannot take birth.

Excepting the teacher, I do not see anyone else fit for the job. It is wrong to expect this from politicians; it is wrong to expect anything from them. For politicians, if good days arrive, mental treatment will have to be arranged; that much is alright, but nothing else can be expected from them. If the politicians from all the capital cities are arrested and they are sent away for treatment, the world will be different. But it is very unlikely that something can happen through them. Perhaps if people from the planet Mars arrive, something can be done. But there is no hope from our politicians, because they are the agents of all our diseases and they are exploiting our diseases. They have made our weaknesses stepping stones to climb into positions of power. Nothing good is to be expected from them. For them our weaknesses are their ladders, our diseases are their paths, and our ignorance, blind beliefs and foolishnesses are their stepping stones.

Who else can help then? Sadhus and sannyasins? No. Once upon a time they were revolutionaries. That time is gone. Now sadhu-sannyasins are not revolutionaries. Once there was a time there were people like Buddha, Mahavira, Christ and Shankara. Those days are gone. Now sadhu-sannyasins are servants of the society. The society gives them meals and they go on praising the society. Their condition is no better than this. Nothing can be expected of them.

There is only one class of people which has not yet bothered to do anything. That is the educated class of teachers. It is quite a big class and has immense power. Its greatest power is that the new generation is in its hands. Before the new generation changes for the worse, the teachers can give a new direction, new awareness to the new generation. There is a tremendous power in their hands about which they are not aware. If the new principles of transforming life are brought to the minds of the students, the whole country can be transformed within twenty years, because in twenty years the old generation makes way for the new generation to come. The accumulated filth of thousands of years can be removed just within twenty years. But this can only be done by the teacher and no one else.

So first the teacher should become aware that he is committing a crime if he is communicating the old diseases into the new generations. Old generations were afflicted by Hindu-Muslim labels. If a teacher is teaching the children under his guidance that "You are a Hindu," or "You are a Muslim," he is committing a great offence. He must teach the new generation that "You are all human beings, not Muslims and not Hindus." Then a new country will be born. If the old generation teaches that "You are a brahmin," or "You are a sudra," and if the teacher also confirms it, then he is the agent of the old generation. He will then continue the diseases, he cannot stop them.

It is enough to be a human being. If the new generation can understand this, the diseases of thousands of years can be destroyed within twenty years. Nothing can prevent this change. But the teacher is not aware and conscious about what he is doing.

We are infatuated with the old. The children should give up this infatuation with the old. In fact children are not interested in the old, they are very keen to know new things, but we are forcibly making them accept the old. Every day they must be taught the new. Courage, enterprise, risk-taking is the one virtue which, if it is inculcated into the minds of the future generations of India by the teachers -- the work will be over.

But in the structure that is devised so far, the child becomes impotent because he is confused; he does not know what to do. The teacher does not know what to do and what not to do. The people in the society who are supposed to think of the subject also do not know what to do. There is restlessness, but no clear path is visible. It has to be properly thought out, what can be done, what is possible.

I feel that we have a golden opportunity in our hands today, because there is more rebellious spirit in the minds of Indian children than any time before in the history so far. If the teacher can give proper direction to these rebellious children, the old rubbish can be put to the fire. From this energy of rebellion the new can take birth.

But the teacher is unable to understand even the potential of this rebellion that is born in children. He is not able to utilize this potential energy. In fact the teacher himself is afraid of it and he is trying to destroy this rebellion of the children from all sides. He does not know that he is committing a mistake.

The rebellion of the children is not to be destroyed, but it has to be given the right direction. This spirit of rebellion that has come in them, the soul that is born -- which at present is throwing stones, breaking windows and chairs -- this wonderful capacity to destroy that has arisen in them, can be directed to some worthy destruction. If we do not direct this energy properly, their anger will be wasted on destroying the wrong things. Breaking chairs and windows won't help in any way, but this courage to break chairs is welcome. With that courage the Hindu-Muslim fanaticism can be broken, the brahmin-sudra stupidity can be stopped, the foolish walls created between man and woman can be removed. The rotten morality can be exposed and a new, more healthy, more scientific morality can be given birth.

The capacity to break has arrived -- but the teacher is afraid of it. He thinks that this ability to destroy is bad. Furniture is being broken, windows are being broken -- but I say to you that the children do not know what to break, that is why they are breaking chairs. If the teacher explains to them what is to be broken, then they will never break chairs; they will start breaking what needs to be broken. But the teacher is afraid. He says, "Do not break anything. Be disciplined."

However, you do not know that it is a great thing to break discipline. Discipline has a value, indiscipline has a value too. Discipline is valuable to maintain the society as it is. But when the society is to be changed, discipline is of no use, indiscipline becomes valuable. This is the time for change.

Utilize the indiscipline that is there in children. Whatsoever is rotten can be destroyed with the help of these children. What has become a great burden like rock on the life of man should be changed. The teacher can do it because he is very near and intimate to them. But he too is unable to understand the children and does not know what is happening.

It is a good sign that this rebellious spirit is aroused in children. If the teacher can become aware of his revolutionary role and can understand that the burning torch of revolution is in his hands, perhaps these children will love their teacher as they have never loved before. The teacher then will be a collaborator in making a golden future for the children as he never was before.

I have put before the teacher friends these few questions. What I am saying does not necessarily have to be right; it may all be wrong, so it is not necessary for you to believe it. But please think and meditate on whatsoever I have said.

It is necessary to give birth to a dialogue in the whole country, that the teachers begin to think, and they talk to the children, they try to understand them and then come to some decisions. Then I am very hopeful. A lot can be done. The situation is ripe, the opportunity is waiting, the whole climate is there; it is a God given opportunity and it is in our hands to utilize this great energy of transition. Or, would you rather just sit back and watch what is going on and condemn it as bad and not do anything? Would you rather be a spectator? Would you prove to be only a spectator in the life of the coming society? Then every day you will go to school and while you teach the children that two plus two is four, or teach them the ABC's, the politicians will go on preparing atom bombs. While you teach them arithmetic and the geography of the earth, the politicians will continue the preparations for destroying the very earth itself.

No, this cannot be tolerated any more. Teach that two plus two makes four -- but that is not the only work of a teacher. He should become the creator of a revolution too, then only does he become a teacher. He has to remain awake to everything that is happening around life. He has to be conscious of the new sprouts that have shot forth in children. He also has to be concerned about his own role in life.

India has good teachers, but they are asleep. India has a very intelligent group of teachers, but they are not revolutionary. India has a long line of sincere teachers and teachers full of morality, but their sincerity and morality is retrogressive and reactionary. He is not a revolutionary and that is why he is watching helplessly. He feels there is nothing in his hands; he has only remained an instrument of the society.

In the whole world, India included, the politicians have cut off the teachers from the lifestream. Politicians tell the teachers that they should not worry about the quality of life and about politics; they must do their work within the four walls of the school. The politician is very clever. He knows that if the teacher starts actively thinking about life, he has so much power in his hands that he will transform the whole

society. So, cleverly and cunningly he has kept the teacher away from and separate from life as a whole.

The politicians have persuaded the teachers to feel that they are not concerned with life as such, that their great work is to teach the children that two plus two makes four and show them on the map where Timbuktu is, unmindful of whether Timbuktu actually exists! Now the possibility of saving humanity is becoming less and less, and if the teacher continues to watch silently this situation, I am not prepared to call him a teacher. The teacher has a great responsibility. The teacher is a midwife for the new generation.

Socrates has defined the teacher as one who works as a midwife in giving birth to the new soul. Socrates has said it rightly. He was one of the most wonderful teachers of the world. He has rightly said that the teacher has to work just like a midwife and assist in giving birth to a new soul. If you are not becoming, we are not becoming that midwife, we have no right to call ourselves teachers.

I have made a few humble suggestions here. I am grateful for your having heard me so silently and peacefully. Finally, I salute the divine residing within all of you. Accept my salutations.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Total Education

21 January 1968 am in Poddar College

Archive code: 6801210
ShortTitle: EDUCA07
Audio: No
Video: No
Length: mins

This discourse was given to teachers at Poddar College.

Of the misfortunes that have befallen mankind, the greatest are the ones which we have been regarding as blessings. Because of regarding them as benedictions, as blessings, it has not been possible to avoid those misfortunes, or to change them, and nothing has been done to be free of them; rather, on the contrary, we have been watering them at their roots. As a result, born out of this is the man who is in front of us, and created out of it is the society which is all around us.

What has been going on in the name of education I consider the greatest of all those misfortunes. Certainly you will be surprised to hear this, because education is thought to be a blessing. But are you aware that education has not given man balance and health? On the contrary, it has taken away all the balance from human life. And it was bound to be so, because there are some basic mistakes in what we have so far been thinking education to be.

The first basic mistake is that we have taken man to be only intellect. There can be nothing more false and wrong than this. Man is not intellect alone and the education being given is only of the intellect. The rest of the man remains untouched and incomplete; the rest of the man remains undeveloped, only the intellect develops. It is just as if someone's whole body shrinks and wastes, only his head goes on becoming bigger. That man will be only an ugliness, and that man will be unable to walk. It will be difficult for him to live, because his big head will not be in balance with the rest of his body. And this is exactly what has happened in the name of education.

We decided that man is only intellect, and then for the past three thousand years we have been doing everything only to develop man's intellect. The intellect has developed but the rest of the man is left far

behind; the rest of the man is left three thousand years behind, and his intellect has gone three thousand years ahead. The tension, the gap that is created between the two is what is killing us. This has given birth to an inverted crippledness.

A man has all parts of his body intact and only his eyes are missing; then we say one part of his body is crippled, undeveloped. If a man has all his parts but his two legs, we call him crippled. An opposite type of crippledness is also possible of which we are not aware -- a man having only two legs and nothing else. This man is an inverted cripple.

Education has not made man healthy, it has crippled him. Only his intellect has developed and all the remaining parts of his body have remained undeveloped. The intellect has become bigger and bigger, and his connection with all the sources of life have been cut off.

What do we teach? What do we give in the name of education? Do we offer any education of life? Do we give any education in living? Do we teach the art of life? Not at all. We teach some words; we teach some mathematics, some language, some chemistry or physics, some history or geography. But what do we really teach through all this teaching? Just some words.

Words are not life. Words have their utility in living life, but mere education of words is not the education of life. Then what happens is that there is a great pile of words.... An educated man ends up having no other wealth than that of words. He is as idiotic as any uneducated person. There is only one difference between them, and that is that in addition the educated man falls into the illusion that he is not an idiot. He remains just as ignorant about all other dimensions of life as any tribal man from the jungles. He has no understanding whatsoever about the art of living, he has no idea of the paths along which to live life. He has no acquaintance with life at all. What do libraries and books have to do with life? There is no need to commit the mistake of thinking that one who is familiar with a classroom is familiar with life. And it is necessary to keep in mind that life may not even give a clay medal to one who has won a gold medal in the university.

The education of words, mere accumulation of words, mere wealth of words, certainly becomes a weight on the brain but neither does it make the brain free, nor alive, nor thoughtful, nor does it provide any originality in looking at life, nor does it give the art of living or teach ways of living. So far, this is what we have been calling education! The sick, insane and ill man we see today is the result of this education.

Do you know that as his education grows, man goes on becoming more perverted? The uneducated man had a kind of balance and health which is missing in the educated man. The aboriginals of the forests had a kind of beauty, a kind of music, a bliss. There was a meaning and purpose in their life which is missing in the educated man.

It is really amazing. Are we becoming educated at the cost of losing bliss? Is our capability and fitness to experience bliss declining? Are we breaking contact with the roots of our life? If we look at the educated man with unbiased eyes -- which is difficult because we are also educated men, so it is with great difficulty that we are able to see an educated man's diseases. Where there is the same disease prevalent all over the place, it is very difficult to recognize it.

We are all educated, not only educated but we are also the educators; we are the people who spread and impart that same education. It will be very difficult for us to see... very difficult for us to think that what we are spreading is not making man healthy. But those who have eyes and those who have not lost their entire intelligence in going through this education -- those people may be able to see a few things.

America is the most educated country, but the largest number of mad people is also in America. Is there some relationship between the two, or is it just accidental? The countries which are becoming more and more educated, the mental tension of their people is growing in the same proportions. Are we aware of these statistics or not? The more educated a country becomes, the more cases of suicide it has. In America itself, every day some 1.5 to 3 million people seek treatment for mental ailments. These are government statistics, and we know well that government statistics are never correct. If 1.5 to 3 million people are seeking mental treatment every day, then we know that it is not because of some individual difficulty, rather some collective disease is entering man's mind.

In New York thirty percent of people cannot sleep at night without taking sleeping pills. And the scientific investigations and researches there say that within fifty years not a single man there will be able to sleep without taking sleeping pills. Are these the symptoms of a progressing man? And what to say about New York -- even Bombay will not stay behind for too long. We are also standing shoulder to shoulder in this progress, in this race; India will not stay behind. India, which has been the world teacher in every field, will not stop before becoming the world teacher in madness as well. We cannot avoid it; we are moving fast

in this direction. Our leaders are making every effort so that we are not left behind.

The black shadow of mental tension and restlessness that has descended on the West -- what is the reason for its birth? The people who have tried to make the West educated during the past three hundred years, they are the good people with good intentions whose hands are behind it. Perhaps they did not know about the total nature of life; perhaps they had the notion that man will become happy if his intellect alone can be developed. Certainly intellectuality should grow, intellect should grow, but in proportion to all the limbs of life, in a balance. It should grow hand in hand with health, with heart, with being. If it grows alone, it is bound to create danger.

Intellect has no heart. The life, the world created by intellect will also be heartless. Intellect has mathematics, not love. Intellect has calculations and statistics, not feelings. Intellect thinks in terms of figures and logic -- life reaches beyond logic and figures and mathematics.

Life is very mysterious; no mathematics is able to explain it. No figures, no statistics are able to solve life. But intellect does not accept the existence of any mystery; intellect thinks everything is simple and straight like two plus two making four. It is this non-mysterious, heartless approach of intellect towards life which has given life a mechanicalness. Every day man goes on becoming more and more machine-like. But when a man becomes like a machine, we call him efficient, skilled.

A machine is always more efficient than man. And if our emphasis remains only on the efficiency of the man, one day man will become efficient like machines but will have lost his soul. Man commits mistakes, machines don't. We are trying for a man who does not commit mistakes, who is absolutely efficient, who moves on the unfaltering lines of mathematics.

Moving on the unfaltering lines of mathematics is like a train running on the railway tracks. But the rivers of life do not run on tracks, they run on unknown, unfamiliar paths. The river of life has a freedom which cannot be contained in the fixed structures of intellect -- but this is what we have been trying to do till today.

So the first thing I want to say to you is that education of only intellect is not intelligent and wise. There are other aspects of life too, and they are more significant than the intellect, because man does not live by intellect. The sources of man's living are much deeper than the intellect. Neither do we love through intellect, nor do we get angry through intellect, nor do we hate through intellect. Neither do we recognize beauty through intellect, nor do we read song and poetry through intellect, nor are any deeper experiences of life attained through intellect. It is not surprising if the education of mere intellect deprives and cuts life off from all the deeper experiences. But we have been imparting an education only of intellect.

This education has given birth to a very unbalanced man. This unbalanced man goes on doing just anything; just anything is happening through him, any trouble. And these troubles are absolutely bound to happen, because when a man becomes unbalanced from within, his outside behavior also becomes unbalanced. Then there is no movement, no clear goal, no music, no rhythm in his life. This is the first of our misfortunes -- that we have understood education as the education of mere intellect -- not of a total life. The education of a total life will have other meanings.

In my vision, too much weight of intellect completely stops a few things from growing within man. We start sending five-year-olds to school. Their intellect comes under such a load that their bodies, their hearts, their feelings -- all capacities in their life for deriving bliss and enjoyment -- get destroyed. All juices of life are taken away by the intellect and the rest of the life dries up.

These children grow up heartless, without feeling, empty of any love, machine-like. Their value is only one: how much higher position they can reach, how much salary they bring back home, how efficiently they work. Is man born for this? Is man born only for this, that he gets a bigger salary or sits on a higher chair? Or does man come in life to search for some other wealth of bliss? But in order to search for that wealth, it is necessary to develop some other things.

In my view -- it will appear very strange to you when I say this today -- until the whole of mankind comes to this decision, if not today then tomorrow, that there should be no weight on the child's intellect up to the age of twelve or fourteen years of age.... The weight on the child's intellect should come only after fourteen years of age. Up to fourteen years of age, all efforts should be made for the growth of the child's body and feelings.

The first fourteen years in the child's life are the most formative years. As the child attains sexual maturity, only after that is the right development of his intellect easy and appropriate. Before that, there are other precious parts of his life which should develop. The child's health should develop, the child's feelings should develop, the child's capacity to love should develop, because the child whose capacity to love does

not grow in childhood, even if he grows to old age there will not be any growth of love in him.

Childhood is the most pleasant and amazing opportunity for love to grow in children. But we waste and destroy that time in teaching them mathematics and teaching them geography and the foolishnesses of history. What is the purpose of it all? If the child does not know much of geography, there is no great harm in it, and if the child does not learn the names of mad people like Akbar and Napoleon and Alexander, it makes no difference at all. If the child does not learn the statistics of which people have killed how many people, that makes no difference. And to teach them the nonsense of which emperor was born in what year and died in what year -- neither is there any meaning nor any significance in it. But all those moments in the child's life which were for developing love get wasted in teaching him all these stupidities.

Are you aware that all your love after childhood becomes false and empty and deceptive? There is a basic difference between the love you felt for someone in your childhood and the love you felt for someone when you had become adult. That sacredness of childhood love, once it is lost -- if that innocence is once lost -- to regain it in life becomes very arduous almost impossible.

The whole capacity of childhood should be devoted to the development of love, not to the development of intellect, because the palace of life that is erected on the foundations of childhood love, only that can attain to bliss. Bliss has no relationship whatsoever with intellect. But we put intellect in the very foundation, then the building that arises is not a temple but a factory. If man's life is to be made into a factory, the building should arise on the foundation of intellect. And if man's life is to be made into a temple, the foundations should be laid in love.

All of childhood should be given to the development of the heart, all efforts should be made for the development of the heart. And for the development of the heart quite different opportunities are to be sought, not the opportunities we seek in the schools and colleges. For the development of the heart it is necessary that the child be under the open sky, near the trees, under the shelter of the moon and stars, at the river banks and sea shores, in contact with the soil, the earth. The closer the child to the vast, the more love will grow in him, and the sense and meaning of beauty will develop.

The crime that is being done against small children sitting within closed walls in front of blackboards -- the sin that is happening this way, someday, if not today then tomorrow, mankind will take account of it and we all will be declared guilty.

Before they have hardly gathered any consciousness, in the name of education we imprison children within closed rooms and walls, in prisons. And what do we teach them there? What values of life do we teach them there? Then the wonderful moments of childhood, when the contact with life could have been established, are lost.

Rabindranath has written, "I was being imprisoned in the schools. The birds would be singing songs outside and I had to go on looking at the blackboard. The sounds of the birds would be wonderful, but I had to listen just to the monotonous voice of the teacher and learn geography. If my ears and my being reached out to the birds, I had to undergo punishment."

Then, when Rabindranath started his school for the first time in Shantiniketan, who would give their children to him to spoil? Rabindranath himself could not get any degree in any university. Fortunate was he; otherwise the world would have been deprived of a great poet. Blessed was he that his parents could not succeed and took him out of the school. Had his parents been successful the world would have suffered a great loss. And how many losses this world has suffered throughout the history of man cannot be assessed because there is no way to know how many Rabindranaths would have been lost in the schools.

When Rabindranath opened his school for the first time, who would send his children there to be spoiled? If I open a school, would you send your children? No, you would not. Who would send their children to be spoiled? But still there were some such children of Rabindranath's friends whom it was not possible to spoil anymore -- they were sent to Rabindranath's school. They were at the extreme border, now there was no hope for them to be spoiled any further. Ramanand Chatterji, the editor of MODERN REVIEW, had also sent his son; he was fed up with him.

Any children who have even a little intelligence, parents certainly get troubled with them. Parents like non-intelligent, idiotic children, without any genius, very much, because they sit down wherever they ask them to sit down, and stand up when they ask them to stand up. They neither have any soul of their own, nor any being of their own.

So Ramanand also had sent his son. After three months Ramanand went to see what the condition was there, how the school was run. He had no hopes that the school would be running, but what he saw there amazed him even more. Rabindranath was sitting under a big tree, some ten to fifteen children sitting

around him, and study was going on. Coming closer Ramanand discovered that ten to fifteen were sitting under the tree, and ten to fifteen were sitting up in the tree. What kind of class was this?

To Rabindranath he said, "I had my doubts in the very beginning! What is going on? Is this a class? I feel sad to see this -- the boys sitting up in the tree."

Rabindranath said, "I also feel sad: the fruits have ripened, and I am amazed at the children who are sitting under the tree! I also feel sad. I have become old; otherwise I also would have been in the top of the tree. The fruits have ripened, the winds have brought the fragrance of the fruits, the tree is calling, and if children don't climb it, who else will? The tree has sent the invitation -- these children who are sitting under the tree have already become old. They are not receiving the invitation; the message is not reaching their nostrils that the fruits have ripened. The tree is giving the call to come! Sad will be those who have become old and unable to climb, but these children have not yet grown old! This is what I was thinking, sitting here. Have these children already become old? Have they not felt the challenge of the tree? Have they not received the message?"

We make the children old in their very childhood. And then if the youth, the freshness disappears from life, who is responsible? As I see it, too much misconduct is happening, too much oppression is happening. Much wrong is happening.

The moments of childhood are so wondrous that they will never again come back into life. The matters of mathematics and accounts can be taken care of later on -- the whole of life is lying ahead -- but some precious matters of life can be passed on only in the childhood, which can never be passed on later.

The children who do not become close to nature, those children will not be able to become close to God either -- this we must understand -- because nature is the door to God. Those who have not experienced in the childhood the one who is present there -- that presence of God there, under the sky, in the sun, on the sands of the ocean, near the trees -- will worship in the temples until their old age, will bow down in front of the stone statues, will learn the GITA, the KORAN and THE BIBLE by heart; but they can have no connection with God whatsoever. They have already missed the very door, they have already wandered off the very path.

The first necessary thing to know about right education is that we should be able to provide children closeness to nature, not bringing them close to the man-made houses but to all that is created by the energy of life, because it is through this that they will be able to come close to God; it is through this that they will be able to come to love; it is through this that they will be able to understand the secrets of prayer and then their life will arise out of that.... Love should come to them first, mathematics later, because no mathematics can deceive a man who has learnt love.

Somebody asked Saint Augustine, "What shall we do that no evil is done by us?"

Saint Augustine said, "Do not ask this. I know only one thing, that if you know love, then whatever you will do it cannot be evil."

Augustine said not to bother about how not to do evil; that is not the question. If there is no love within you, then whatever you do will be evil; and if there is love within you, then whatever you do it cannot be evil.

But what education of love, what initiation in love have we given? What certificates of love have we conferred? And then if in three thousand years man has become completely loveless, murderous and violent, who is responsible for it? None other than our education can be held responsible for it.

But the teachers need not feel offended by this, because putting this responsibility on education means I am giving lots of honor to education; I am saying education is the center of life. Hence the teacher should be ready to bear the main responsibility; tomorrow the main honor too can be his. Tomorrow, if life is transformed, it is education which will receive the honor. And today if life has become polluted and poisoned, then the educationist should be prepared to accept the main charge and responsibility also. This is indicative of education being central. What I am saying is very respectful -- that education is central. Neither the politicians nor the religious leaders are as responsible as the teacher is.

But the coming world will also only bestow honor on the teacher if he is able to lay down some basis for changing life. If you are not able to change it, tomorrow, children themselves will start changing it.

A friend of mine has just returned from a trip to Holland and Belgium. He told me that the high-school boys and girls there have started refusing to study any further. They have big youth centers, they have big unions, and what they say is, What will come out of studying any further? They ask their parents, "You are very educated and what has happened in your lives? So why unnecessarily force us through the same machine, passing through which you have not attained anything?" And parents have no answer for it.

If your children also ask you what you have attained by being educated, what answer have you got? Will you show them your coffers? Will you show them your big houses? Will you show them your chairs you have obtained in Delhi? What will you show to the children? Do you have anything you have attained by being educated? Can you say with great certainty, "My self-confidence is great"? Can you say with great certainty, "My gratitude towards life has grown"? Can you say, "I have become blessed"? You cannot.

So children *are* going to ask you, if not today then tomorrow, and if you don't have the answer, I must tell you children are going to refuse to go to your factories of education. They have already started refusing in highly educated countries, and their refusal is right. But before they refuse, can't we change our whole way of thinking about life?

Up to the age of sexual maturity, until the child has ripened from the point of view of sex -- be it a boy or a girl -- till then the central education of the child's life should be of love and heart -- because later the whole of life will come out of that. The child will become a wife or a husband, the child will become a mother or a father -- all the emotional relationships of their lives then will be the relationships of love and heart, not of mathematics or geography or history.

No mother can become a better mother because of studying history; nor can a father become a better father by studying geography. Something else is needed that can give birth to a better mother, a better father; something else is needed that can give birth to a better wife, a better husband. Today, neither are there mothers in the world nor fathers, neither wives nor husbands: there are pseudo-relationships in these names. Have you ever looked at the person you call your wife? It is possible that you may have loved someone you don't call your wife, but never the person you call your wife.

The person a wife calls husband -- has she ever loved him, respected him? Has her being ever loved him, prayed for him? Has she ever taken any step to make his life rich and musical? Not at all. Rather, his wife scatters as many thorns for him as possible, or creates as many obstacles as possible. And the husbands also do the same, parents also do the same. They say that they love their children; but we have not known love -- how will we love children?

If we were loving our children, there could not have been so many wars in the world. Who is the parent who will send his children to war? If we were loving our children the world could not have become so ugly. If we were loving our children, I go as far as to say, we would not have given birth to children... because which loving parent will be ready to give birth to their children in this ugly and dirty world? They will excuse themselves, saying, "How to bring our children into such a world? Tomorrow, when we face them, we will feel so ashamed in front of them that we gave birth to them in this world. How to send them out into this ugly world full of immorality and darkness?" Parents would have refused to give birth to children if they had love in their hearts.

But no, they go on giving birth to children. They have no concern at all for the children. They go on raising their children; they go on raising their children as the fodder for the guns and the cannons. They go on getting their children butchered in the cause of everchanging names and new tricks -- in the name of India, in the name of Pakistan, in the name of China, in the name of communism, in the name of democracy. Parents are ever ready to get their children murdered in the name of any big slogan. These names and slogans are too big for them -- the children are too small!

If in this world there was love in the hearts of parents for their children, a different world would have been born in which there could be no wars -- because every child is some mother's child, some father's son. Who would have agreed to send their children to war? We would have said, "Let Pakistan perish, let India perish, but the children cannot go to war! Whether China is saved or not, whether Russia is saved or not, whether America remains or not, no mother is ready to send her son to war. The wars would have vanished from the world, as well as politics, politicians and nations. But nobody loves their sons, we simply do not know love. We simply have no acquaintance with love. We simply have not come across love. The moments that could have been the moments of meeting with love we have wasted in learning numerous useless things.

So in my view, the foundation of education should be love, not intellect. Intellect is only a means. If there is love within, then the intellect becomes just a means to spread and develop love. And if there is no love within, then the intellect becomes a means for spreading lovelessness.

Truman gave the order to drop the atom bomb on Hiroshima. Next morning, I have heard, the journalists surrounded Truman and asked, "Could you sleep peacefully last night?"

Truman said, "Very peacefully. As I heard that Hiroshima and Nagasaki had been turned into ashes, and that Japan would surrender, immediately I went to sleep peacefully for the first time."

None of those journalists even asked, "One hundred and twenty thousand people have been killed and you could sleep peacefully? Are you a human being or something else?" But that man's name is: True man, the real man!

Our education is giving birth to just such true men, in whom there is no humanness, in whom there is no energy for life, no compassion; who have no waterfall of love. Those who have no waterfalls of love can be computers; they can be machines for calculations, not human beings. The first symptom of a human being is the love in him. The greater the love, the greater the man. The greater the love, the greater that man's closeness to God.

Therefore I want to say only one basic thing: The first steps of education need to be the steps of love. And in order to take the steps in love closed walls are not needed but the open sky, birds, trees and stars and the moon. The basic education should not be of geography but of beauty. Basic education should not be of science but of art. Basic education should not be of tension but of relaxation and peace.

If we can arrange the education of children up to fourteen years of age this way, then later on it is difficult to spoil these children, then they can be sent to any school or any university whatsoever. Then they can be taught anything, there will be no danger from it in any way. If a sword is put in the hands of these people, there will be no harm from that sword. If an atom bomb is given to them, there will be no harm done through it. Then even the greatest of power in the hands of love becomes creative.

Science has discovered the greatest power for man, but education has not been able to give him a loving heart. Great power is dangerous in the hands of those who have no love.

Nadirshah was coming towards India. He asked an astrologer if to sleep too much was very bad: "I sleep too much. Is it really a bad thing to sleep for too long?"

The astrologer said, "No, if people like you sleep twenty-four hours a day it is much better. If bad people fall asleep forever, it is better. Good people's waking is good and bad people's sleeping is good."

It is said that Nadirshah had that man beheaded. But he had said a very true thing. It has remained an old custom to behead truth-sayers. He had said the right thing: it is good if the bad man sleeps, and it is good if the good man is awake.

Similarly, I say, a loving man being powerful is good; a loveless man being impotent, powerless, is good. If power is in the hands of loving persons, then life grows; and if power is in the hands of a loveless person, then life will become only a graveyard and nothing else -- and this is what we have been doing. It is necessary to contemplate on this.

I have come to request and urge the teachers only this -- that they think; that they think about how the heart can be developed. And if it is necessary -- and it feels to me this way -- if for a hundred years all the colleges and universities of the world are closed down and man's mind is left completely uneducated, then too there will be no harm compared to the harm that is going to happen in continuing the current education for the coming hundred years.

Man was uneducated for thousands of years. Those people, those uneducated people also have known bliss, known song, known love. They too created a world. In their lives there was also happiness and smiles -- more than in us, much more than in us. We have lost everything.

It is necessary to bring back man's naturalness.

I do not say that education should be abolished, I am saying that the foundation of education should be changed. And if only this education is to continue, if there is no other alternative, if this education is the only alternative, then I say let this whole education be stopped and man go back to the jungles. Then too we will not lose anything.

But I feel there *is* an alternative. Education can be made total. And if only one thing gets added to it: if its foundations become that of love, of feeling, of heart, of compassion and kindness, if we develop man's heart first and then his intellect, if the heart leads and the intellect becomes its follower, then this education can become the right education.

I have not lost hope. If I had lost hope I would not say these things to you. I say these things to the teachers in the hope that they will think. There is a great power in their hands. Today or tomorrow the world will hold them responsible if something goes wrong. It is appropriate to reflect before that happens.

If I come back again among you, I will be able to talk to you about how to impart the education of love. Today, if only your attention can be drawn to it, if only this much attention can be drawn to the fact that the house of education based on the foundations of intellect can make a factory but not a temple, I will consider my talk complete. If the temple of life is to be created, the foundation will have to be laid upon love.

Childhood -- the period up to fourteen years of age -- is a wonderful opportunity for the growth of love.

If we miss at that time, we miss it forever. Then there remains no way that we can bring about any change in it. And to bring about a change during the childhood, nothing is needed to be done -- the streams of love were eager to flow. We knowingly stopped them, we did not allow them to flow. If we can only become an opportunity for their streams of love to flow, we will be able to give birth to a totally new kind of man. And a new man is absolutely needed.

Neither making more and new hydrogen and atom bombs is needed as much, nor is it needed as much that we build sputniks and spaceships to reach to the stars and the moon, nor is it needed as much that we measure the depths of the oceans, nor is it needed as much that we build very big factories, bridges and highways. All these will be useless if man goes wrong. They will all be useless.

At this time, there is only one urgent issue and that is: How do we create the right man? Man is wrong: how to create the right man? Think in this direction.

I said these few things to you, you listened to me with such love and silence -- I am very grateful. Finally, I offer my salutations to the god residing within all of you, but which you are unaware of. Please accept my salutations.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #8
Chapter title: The Light of Disbelief

14 August 1969 pm

Archive code:	6908145
ShortTitle:	EDUCA08
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	mins

This discourse was given to students.

Just as an individual becomes old, the society also becomes old. Just as an individual dies, the society dies and civilizations also die, but no individual can refuse to become old or refuse to die. But a society, a civilization, can refuse to become old and to die if it so desires, although the society which refuses to die will cease to have a new life. It is easy to refuse to die, but if a new life is not available a sort of dead life begins.

The civilization of this country has long since ceased to have a new birth. We are as we have been for thousands of years. Even if there are a few changes, they have come from outside; changes have not happened from within ourselves. If we have progressed it is due to our being pushed by others, not to our own inner push. We have moved ahead out of compulsion, but our soul is shackled to our past.

Our society is as good as dead. Since ages sprouts of new life have ceased to grow. But we are neither unhappy nor anxious because of this; indeed we feel happy and fortunate because of it. We go on continuously claiming that there are no scriptures older than ours, that no temples are older than ours. We never feel concerned for the fact that all this fuss about our being ancient is the proof of our having ceased to have a new life.

Those who are capable of being new let the old disappear; those who are unable to have a new life go on praising the old and go on telling old stories. They go on carrying old names and old scriptures in their

heads. But this is all dead weight and results in destroying the soul and dignity of the country. Therefore there is no sadder community than ours on this earth. Our sadness is like that of some old ruined society; our mind has been like some old building, old and dilapidated, full of layers of dust and rubbish.

Where the streams of life cease to flow, the life becomes sad, stinks and becomes dirty. If we dam the flow of a river, the water will become dirty and stinking. It is not only that the streets of our town are full of filth and dirt, but the condition of the whole country has become like those streets. The streets of the town look dirty, but the streets of the mind cannot even be seen. A day may come when we shall clean the streets -- if not today then tomorrow -- but since the streets of the mind cannot be seen, who can clean them? The outer roads may soon become clean, but the inner roads will remain dirty. Just by the outer roads becoming clean, nothing of the inner can change. In our country many new things are coming and we are becoming modern. New children are being born daily, but our mind continues to remain old. It is thousands of years old, not just ordinarily old.

If we study the rules and regulations of our society, we will find that we have not made any progress since Manu Maharaj. Manu happened about three thousand five hundred years ago, and the Shudra that was given birth by Manu is still living. Even today the talk of making a Shudra free of his stigma is considered revolutionary. If the talk of removing the stigma of a Shudra is still considered revolutionary, it means that the Shudra is still very strong and very much feared by the higher castes. How can a rule made by somebody three and a half thousand years ago, continue to live, and cannot be removed?

It is not known at what point of time in our history we decided that a man lives according to his fate. Man has changed the whole world, including those things that were considered predestined; the longevity of man is increased, the fatal diseases have been cured, many other things have been changed -- but India continues to live according to its fate. Our attitude towards destiny has not changed. Even today we can see a student studying in a university, showing the lines of his palm to an astrologer sitting on the footpath, and paying twenty - five paise! What will happen to this country if a university student still shows the lines of his palm...? Sometimes he denies this fatalism, but at the time of his examination he can be found standing in front of the Hanuman Temple with folded hands.

Our mind is very old. Our exterior is becoming new. Our mode of clothing has become as new as it is anywhere in the whole world, but our inner being is old. Our equipment has become new -- not because of us, but because of the pulls and pushes of others, unavoidably, out of compulsion. But in the inner life, where there can be no pushes from the outside, where nobody is persuading us, we continue to remain old.

I was staying in Calcutta with a doctor who had passed his F.R.C.S. examination in England. He was very famous in Calcutta. One evening, when he was taking me to a meeting and when we had come out under the porch of the building, his daughter sneezed. The doctor asked me to stop awhile because of this sneezing: it is considered a bad omen.

I asked, "What relationship could there be between my going out and her sneezing? Why should the sneezing prevent me from going?"

He said he knew the causes of sneezing, but still where was the harm in waiting for a minute or two?

I said it was not a question of my waiting due to her sneezing, but that the belief in this superstition stops the whole country's soul from beginning some work. This belief is dangerous. Waiting for a minute or even for an hour is not the question; the question is of our thinking and believing in such a superstition in the twentieth century. When a doctor believes it, it becomes highly objectionable.

But our ways of thinking have become so rigid that we do not change. In fact we have ceased to think - for thousands of years we have been taught *not* to think. A person who thinks is not considered good, because he is creating a spirit of rebellion. Those who do not think are like sheep rather than men, following one after the other: the only reason for their walking is that the one in front of them is walking. The whole crowd is continuing to walk that way.

If some Indian begins to think and asks, "Why are you walking like this?" the reply will be, "My father also walked like this." This is not only our humiliation, but it is the humiliation of our forefathers also. Even if we regress for a thousand years the reply will be the same. Because this was being done then we are continuing to do like this.

Now people know how rain happens. Rain has never come as a result of doing religious sacrifices, nor can it ever come, but we are still trying to get rain through religious sacrifices! The whole world knows that if water is not coming from the tap, no religious sacrifice can bring it. How much more difficult to get rain from the sky. If well water has dried up, it is not possible to get water in the well through a religious sacrifice. The sky is far away -- how can we make it rain? But people in India are still trying to get rain from

the sky through religious practices! However, through scientific means there *are* countries who get rain from the clouds and who can drive away the clouds if they do not want the rain.

But we can do such things only if our old ideas can be removed. We think it is only necessary to do incantations in the presence of the holy fire; we think only by throwing rice, wheat, *ghee* etc in the fire -- things which are in short supply -- more such things can be had. This has never been possible. Otherwise, we have done so many religious sacrifices that India should have been the richest society in the world. We have not heard that America ever did any religious sacrifices, but a lot of wealth rained from the sky there. Perhaps in Russia, they would send such believers in sacrifices to mental hospitals. And we? we go on doing such sacrifices since the last five thousand years, but nobody is ready to question our madness. If now the government of Gujarat does not allow such sacrifices, destroying grains, it is not because the government believes that the sacrifices are wrong or sinful or irreligious, but because the government does not have enough wheat to fulfill the commitments of rationing. The government does not allow burning wheat in the sacrificial fire just because of the commitments of rationing. The government should say that even if we do have enough wheat, we will not allow such sacrifices. But that much courage the government does not have; therefore they say, "We do not have enough wheat to fulfill the rationing commitments."

But the people doing such sacrifices are clever. They say, "We will do sacrifices without wheat - but sacrifices cannot stop. We will do incantations and put something else in the fire instead, but sacrifices will continue." Those who are against such sacrifices do not give convincing arguments; they do not challenge them to justify such things in a laboratory. How can world peace be achieved through such religious sacrifices? One person is restless: can he attain peace through a sacrifice? Go to a mental hospital: prove that a madman can be cured through a sacrifice. Where the whole world has become crazy, can it become peaceful by your sacrifices? Nothing is clear. The greatest damage is not done because of wastage of wheat; as long as we remain involved in the wrong remedies, right solutions cannot be found.

If people believe that by tying an amulet diseases can be cured, medical science cannot be developed. The damage is not caused by the amulet as such -- maybe one man may die or ten men may die -- but the greatest damage will be the nondevelopment of medical science. Medical science can be developed if we really look for the causes of the disease -- from where and why the disease arises. We can develop medical science through scientific means, not by asking an exorcist or a charmer or a scholar of scriptures. To cure the disease, we must know the causes of the disease and destroy those causes.

In America, Sweden, Switzerland, and other first world countries, the percentage of killer diseases has been reduced so much that one can say that man was never so healthy before. The longevity has increased. In Russia during the 1917 revolution, the average age of a Russian was twenty-three years! We can say that after every year they added one more year to their life. In Sweden and Switzerland the average life expectancy is eighty-two years. The scientists and thinkers there say that if we wish there is not much difficulty in giving man an average life span of one hundred years. When that one hundred years becomes the average, you can find an old man aged two hundred and fifty years. In our country, where the average age is only thirty years, we can find an old man of ninety years -- three times the average -- so it should be easy to find an old man of three hundred years if the average age rises up to one hundred. At this time in Russia there are over one thousand people who are a hundred and fifty years old.

The whole world is changing everything, but in India the traditional structures are decisive. We go on saying that we are short of wheat and clothes and we say it in such a way that we look helpless. We are starving and naked since the last five thousand years -- but our way of living is such that we may continue to remain so for a further five thousand years. In this the fault is not that of our land or the sky, but of our wrong way of thinking.

In 1940, Russia burnt wheat instead of coal in their trains, because they found that coal was more valuable than wheat. Wheat can be grown every year, but for coal to form in mines takes lakhs of years. Therefore coal must be burnt economically. Now in this world, in one country people burn wheat in their train engines and in another country people do not have enough wheat for their bellies! In such a situation, one is forced to wonder what is the matter.

... And it is not the case that America was rich from the beginning; the wealth has been created there during the last fifty or sixty years. Otherwise they were as poor as we are. And remember, in America, the American Indians, the natives, are still poor. The richness is not just due to the land in America.

One German thinker, Count Keyserling, returned after visiting India. In his book he has made a strange observation. When I was reading it I was surprised. He has written that India is a rich country where poor people live! I was thinking, "How can this be? If the country is rich, how can the people remain poor, and if

the people are poor, how can the country be called rich?." Then I realized that he was just being ironical. He was just trying to say that the people *can* become rich, but the intelligence, the mind and the thinking of the people living there is for remaining poor. They cannot become rich. If this country can get people like the Americans to live here, this country will become richer than America. We have everything, except the thinking mind. Our habits for thousands of years have been not of thinking, but of avoiding thinking. When it is a question of thinking, we would rather avoid thinking! If we have a problem we will go straight to the temple, but will not think of a solution for a problem.

Recently I was in Bihar. Thousands of famines have happened in Bihar since the time of Buddha, but the people of Bihar have done nothing. There is a lot of water underground in Bihar, but they do not dig wells. Every year they are waiting for the famine and begging for help to go on living. They do nothing! When the famine comes, they accept it and beg. When there is famine, the leaders of the whole country begin to ask for donations and help. When the famine is over, nobody bothers. The same situation continues, there will be no change.

One eminent economist wrote a book called 1975. He has announced in that book that between 1975 and 1980 there will be a great famine in this country, when ten to twenty *crores* of people may die. He has forecast a great famine in India the like of which has not been recorded in the history of the world. But we will read this and continue to live as before. We shall see when the year 1978 comes. We will pray to God, make big religious sacrifices. God is always on our side! If God is not on our side, at least the sadhus and saints, the agents of God, are on our side. We will again pray to them. We are always praying to them, and they are always misguiding us. They will again go on telling us the same things as they have done thousands of times before, without any results. But we are not ready to think! Whenever calamity comes, the same teachers come and we go on only asking them! We have never thought of applying our own minds to the situation.

Now we will have to think; otherwise, in the near future we will not only be poor and hungry but our soul will also become poor and hungry. It can also happen that compared to those who have gone before, our soul and consciousness can fall backwards. If we continue to live like this it is very possible that there will be no difference between us and the primitives living in the jungle. During the next fifty years we may reach the condition where the present difference between us and the primitives will be the difference between America, Russia, Europe and ourselves.

Even now the whole world is afraid of us, because they see that the vastness of our begging country is so much that it is very difficult to satisfy the needs. Now they are also not ready to do anything. Twenty years ago they had thought that if they helped us, everything would be alright. But with their help we only continued to increase our population. We are aggravating our problems. Now for them the situation will become very unhappy, if the poor Eastern countries, especially countries like India, go on increasing their population, and if they go on living without adequate food and clothing -- because it is difficult to tolerate such great misery and poverty in one part of the earth, when the other part is rolling in riches.

... But what are we doing?

If we look at the problems of our life all around, if we take a newspaper and read, I do not think we are even thinking about any of the big problems of our country. What are we thinking? We are arguing about the water of the river Narmada: does it belong to Madhya Pradesh or Gujarat? It is very difficult to find as foolish people as us. Our newspapers are full of controversies regarding a district remaining in Mysore or Maharashtra! Bullets will rain on innocent people! Our problems are not problems but diseases. We are not trying to solve the problems of life that are facing us. When these problems catch hold of us, we cry and weep; then there is only one remedy and that is to pray to God! When we could do something, when we had time to solve the problems, we wasted our time in controversies, and when we become helpless later we have no alternative except to pray to God.

Remember that even God does not listen to those who only pray. He listens to those who work so hard that even God feels that something should be done. If there is a God anywhere, he helps those who help themselves.

Swami Rama had gone to Japan. There was an old German aged ninety traveling on the same boat. At that age he was learning the Chinese language. It is difficult to learn Chinese; perhaps there is no other language on earth as difficult as Chinese. The reason for this is that the Chinese language has no alphabet; it is a pictorial language, there is a picture for every word. If you desire to express a quarrel or a fight there is no word for it, but there is a picture showing two women sitting under one roof which means quarrel. Thus at least a lakh of words will have to be learnt just to have an ordinary acquaintance with the Chinese

language. That man aged ninety trying to learn Chinese! - is he mad? Ramatirtha was wondering what could have happened to that old man. When he was studying since sunrise, he was not aware when sunset happened; when it was dark and when his old eyes were tired, he would return to his cabin.

After about three days Ramatirtha asked him if he ever heard that it takes about ten years to learn the Chinese language. He asked him what was his age. The old man replied, "God may be keeping count of my age; I have no time to waste knowing such futile things."

Ramatirtha said, "It is okay, but it will take ten years to learn and the possibility of your surviving ten years is small."

The old man said, "My experience of ninety years tells me that I have survived ninety years though I could have died any day; I have deceived death for ninety years. Because I have not died so far, I can live still more. But may I ask what is *your* age?"

Ramatirtha was very much embarrassed, because he was only thirty. He told him he was thirty years old. Then the old man said, "My son, I would like to tell you why your country has become old. You are not doing anything in your country except awaiting death. You are bound to become old."

I feel that if there is a God somewhere, he will be merciful to this old man who is so persevering. If there is no God we don't think of him; but if there is a God, he must be considering giving him a longer life. I heard later that he had lived fifteen more years. Not only did he learn the Chinese language and not only did he read Chinese books, he left behind a book written by him in the Chinese language! Ramatirtha died after only two years, but that old man lived a life of a hundred and five years. I believe that his liveliness played a valuable role in making him live longer. God should help him live longer -- if there is a God somewhere -- because he was struggling so much for life.

Elsewhere in the world people have converted deserts into green farms, and in India our farms are slowly getting converted into deserts. In many places God made everything grow where nothing ever grew before. Where there was no rainfall he let rivers flow abundantly; he made many things happen where nothing had ever happened. Where there were sand dunes yesterday, where man had never entered, he created beautiful townships. Therefore, if God is there somewhere, he must be listening to the prayers of the working people.

Our idle prayers are not listened to -- to this day, nowhere are such prayers listened to, but still we go on making idle prayers. No, such idlers are never heard and can never be heard. But we are not willing to think, we have given up thinking. Our children also do not think. We just go on walking like a crowd of blind people. Is this right?

I am asking this question everywhere in this country, whether this is right and proper that we go on walking like blind people. Should we make some decisions or not regarding our life? Should we strive or not to make our life better?

But no, we have reached such conclusions that the question of making our life better does not arise. We have invented such explanations for our present condition of life which tell us that there is no need to think, there is no need to work, and there is no need to change anything. If somebody is poor, we say he is poor due to his fate; if somebody is rich, we say he is rich due to his fate. Then we should conclude that all unlucky people are born in India, and God is very pleased with America, and he allows all lucky people to take birth there. If somebody is poor, we say he must have done some wrong deeds in past lives; if somebody is rich, we say he must have done good deeds in his past lives. Does it mean that God considers this country to be hell, and goes on sending all sinful people here? It should mean therefore that all sinful people are born in India and all virtuous people are born somewhere else. Does it look right that all sinful people should be born here?

No. Such conclusions are wrong. We have to think about eradicating poverty. We have not yet done so. We have invented only one explanation: that a person remains poor due to his past deeds. Now there is no need to think, the matter is over. Now you try to improve your next life. You cannot do anything in this life about your past life, because of which you are now suffering. Thus past is past; about the future, what can we do now? Therefore today we have not to do anything, not to think anything. In this way we have saved ourselves from doing anything today!

We will have to give up such suicidal thinking. I do not say that what I am telling you is right; I am only saying this, that whatsoever anybody may say, nothing is going to be right just by anybody saying it. All of us will have to be ready to discuss and deliberate together. Every question will have to be raised again and again. All these questions should be put before the whole country. We should not let future generations be brought up in the same belief system. We have believed in everything for a long time; we have now to

activate the process of thinking.

Our method of teaching in schools and colleges is such that when the students come back after their education, they do not have the capacity to think. When they come out after learning science, the structure of their mind continues to remain old. They catch hold of science like blind people; they are not aware of the fact that to catch hold of science like blind people is dangerous, because science is changing daily. When we come out of universities, or while we are still studying in universities, science continues to change. It is no use catching hold of science like blind people. One has to go on thinking and contemplating so that one can do something directly to solve the problems of life.

If in such a big country as ours the process of thinking becomes free, perhaps we shall be capable of changing our life in all directions. There is no necessity for us to remain poor. It is our ignorance that keeps us poor. Now we do not have to suffer from so many diseases; it is only our ignorance that has kept us sick. There is no necessity to make this earth such a hell. Science has opened up such great possibilities that if we think properly we can make this earth a heaven, with the help of new knowledge.

But this is not happening, because our minds are old and the structure is absolutely closed. All minds are closed, just as if a person closes all the doors and windows of his house and sits hiding within. He opens neither a door nor a window; neither sun rays enter nor fresh air comes. He is decaying inside and dying. We are closed in the same way.

No. Our mind must be open in all directions. We should be able to doubt the Gita, we should be able to doubt Ramayana; then our mind will be open and free. Then we will begin to think. But we say Mahavira was omniscient; whatsoever he has known is true for all time. Whatsoever is written in the scriptures about the moon is right - even the Shankaracharya says such things! He says that in the first place actually nobody has stepped on the moon, it is all false rumors; secondly, even if they have reached the moon, it is not the same moon referred to in our scriptures. That moon is far far away. Just see to what extent we have closed our minds!

One old woman came and asked me, "Have you heard what the Shankaracharya has said?"

I said, "I have heard, and if our country is sane enough, mental treatment of such people will have to be done. "

That old woman said, "What are you saying? He is our world teacher. Whatsoever he says should be right."

I said, "It appears right to you. It will continue to appear right to you, because your mind is as closed as his."

But this will not do any more. If not today, then tomorrow they will be proved mad, along with the whole groups of their followers. But we go on and on unchanged!

Very recently I was in Patna, where I was sitting with the Shankaracharya on the same podium. The Shakaracharya said that it is not necessary to educate women. Why? - because Hinduism has given so much respect to women that there is no necessity to educate them! He said one more interesting thing, and everybody continued to listen to him without protest. He also said that in the West, if a woman wants to be a doctor she has to study medicine; our Hindu religion is so great that if a woman gets married to a doctor, everyone calls her 'doctorani'! There is not so much necessity to learn. And the women who were sitting in front of the dais clapped and praised the Shankaracharya. They were very pleased to know how easy it is to become a doctorani in India. It is not necessary to learn medicine, it is enough to become a doctor's wife! If we are thinking this way, are we thinking or not thinking at all?

We are listening to such things and continue to listen to such things! We are doing such things that the whole world laughs at us. The whole world wonders what has happened to this country. Perhaps because the whole country has ceased to think for a long time, its mind has got rusted. It happens. If you stop walking for a long time or if you bind your feet for two years, your legs will not be able to walk. In this the legs are not at fault. If for two years a man remains in darkness and closes his eyes, his eyes will not be able to see light; seeing light, the eyes will close. The eyes will lose their capacity to see. The light will become frightening. If a race or a society or a man ceases to think for thousands of years, the ability to think is also lost.

Whatsoever we do continues to be carried on; whatsoever we do, the edge sharpens. In whatsoever we continue to do we become more proficient and the skill gets developed. Whatsoever we do not do remains undeveloped. We have ceased to think, so our thinking has got rusted; therefore we are not able to think about anything. We are standing in the stream of life helpless, powerless, and getting pushed and pulled. If slavery comes we become slaves, if independence comes we will become independent. The independence is

also taken for granted, like the slavery. Nothing happens within us. If tomorrow slavery comes we will again become slaves. We are not worried. If we fall sick we accept it; if we become poor it is okay; if there is famine and we die it is okay; if there are floods it is okay. Whatsoever comes we accept.

Are we human beings, or have we become like machines that whatsoever happens we allow it to happen and go on just looking at it? Have we got no challenges in life, have we no intention of changing our lives? Have we lost our soul within? We are talking about soul continuously -- it seems soul is something available readymade in the market that we can just go and buy. Or did we just read the scriptures and get the soul? Or repeating "Rama Naama," did we get the soul? The soul is available only to those who continue to fight against the whole ugliness of life, all the miseries, ignorance and darkness of life. Soul is the fruit of struggle and strife.

Those who lose truth have only stories to tell. If you meet a poor man he will only be talking about money; if you meet a sick person he will be talking about health. Nobody talks about health except those who are sick. A healthy man just lives; when does he have time even to talk? Does a sick person ever sit quietly and talk about health? He reads a book on naturopathy to know what health is, how to become healthy, what is the definition of health. Once health is lost it takes time to again understand the meaning of health. A healthy person *lives* health -- has he time to read about health? When one loses his soul he goes on talking about soul everywhere. When God is lost there begins talk about God. One talks about whatsoever is lost.

But since we go on talking a lot about the soul there is a feeling that we are knowers of the soul. No, we are not knowers of the soul at all; we have not done anything towards knowing the soul. We have neither thought about it nor have we struggled for it. When we have not accepted any challenge for it, how will the soul be born? We have never called out for it. We just go on talking about the soul.

I will tell you an event and finish my talk.

A friend of mine sent me a pamphlet from America. In that pamphlet there was an amusing article. In that article jokes about many races of the world were told. It was written that if you make an Englishman drunk he will become silent; you cannot make him speak a word. Actually in reality an Englishman is always silent. If you happen to travel with an Englishman in a train he will not even recognize your presence; even if you are together for twenty-four hours he will remain silent. He is like a man closed into himself: he will not talk to you. But when you make him drunk this quality of keeping quiet will be enhanced and he will not talk at all. If a Frenchman is made drunk he will begin to sing and dance, as is the case in life: he goes on singing and dancing. If a Danish man is made drunk he will become voracious by attacking food. As he is, when a Danish man sits for taking meals, it is not easy to move him away from the dining table.

In the same way jokes about all races were written in that article, but there was no mention of Indians. My friend therefore asked me, "What will happen if an Indian is made drunk?"

I replied that the answer is well known: if an Indian is made drunk he will begin to preach about the soul and God. Actually, due to his poverty an Indian cannot easily get liquor, so he has to talk about the soul and god even without liquor. We Indians are a talkative community; we have stopped living and doing because we have ceased to think.

Thinking is the most distinctive quality of man, the most foundational quality. Thinking is supportive of the very life of man. Only because of his ability to think is man different from animals. If man ceases to think he will become like an animal. The condition in India is very much like that. If you go to a small village you will find the people sleeping just where a cow is standing, where a buffalo or a bullock is tied to a pole. The man is just sleeping with them. If you look deeply you will see a great similarity between man and animal. They are staying together, and go on living together quietly. And people calling the cow "mother" certainly are not expected to be different from the offspring of a cow!

By giving up thinking we have given up the path of endeavor for humanity as a whole. We are just standing like animals. No development is happening, no progress -- nowhere to go, we are standing silently, static and dead. This should not continue for long. It is not right to continue like that anymore. Let us change this. To break this habit a crowd is not necessary. Once every person begins to think for himself, all around thousands of things will begin to happen. When you begin to think, you will throw away an amulet that was tied on you foolishly. If you begin to think, you will ask if quarrels about a temple and a mosque can ever arise among good human beings? You will ask only if you think -- hundreds of questions will arise if you think. And when questions arise, answers will have to be found. If you do not get answers you will have to be ready to give up that which is wrong. If you get answers, what is right will be in your hands.

Thinking is arduous, a difficult process. Thinking is not very convenient. Not to think is very convenient. If somebody is thinking for us, we just believe in him; we have nothing more to do. We are in the habit of having all our work -- our thinking -- done by others... and we are using the work of those who lived long long ago. Ages have passed since Krishna. That poor Krishna may have done the thinking; we just carry on with what he had thought! We read the Gita; our great saints are looking into the Gita for answers. When some question arises in life we open the Gita and look into it. Has Krishna completed all thinking for us? And our work is only to continue to live on that borrowed thinking? If we do not begin to think we will not be able to create the Krishna within us. By listening to the Gita, Krishna will not be born. Only those who are able to think as quickly and clearly as Krishna will be able to give birth to Krishna-consciousness.

I am telling you this in the hope that perhaps this hammering may activate the process of thinking within you. I do not want you to believe in what I say. Those who want you to believe in them are not strengthening your thinking process, but are cutting the roots of all thinking. Do not believe any such talk. We have been believing in the talks of such people since lifetimes. Search within yourselves now. Make a firm decision in life: If I have no thought of my own, my life is uselessly spent. Before death at least I should have some thinking about myself, so that when I am brought before God I should be able to say that I had thought like this or that; I had lived according to my thinking; that my life was not just a borrowed life. Otherwise, if we come before God as we are now, there will be nothing else but the talk borrowed all along.

God may ask you, "What is your own? Have you yourself thought of anything? Have you lived your life? How much consciousness have you developed ?"

We would then have to reply, "No, we were only reading the Gita and the Ramayana, and we were believing in priests and were following the mahatmas. Where is the necessity for us to think? There are many mahatmas in our country; they are doing our work."

God will say that he had questioned those mahatmas also; they had replied that they were following some earlier mahatmas!

You have always been following someone. Why have you never thought for yourself? Those who do not think for themselves can never be themselves; they do not develop their being. Such persons cannot become individuals. One who has escaped being an individual, can he ever be religious? How will he know the truth? How can he gain admittance into the temple of God? The first condition for getting admitted into God's temple is to be an individual. You will have to take something of your own to offer. God will ask you to surrender: you must have something of your own to surrender.

What have we got to surrender? Ask this question to yourselves. Search within and think, and perhaps you may find the answer. In this country, if only a few people begin to think the state of being old and archaic may drop, a new soul may take birth. The inertia will go away and consciousness may begin to develop. If that happens, perhaps we shall be able to stand on this earth on our own legs. Others have already set their feet on the moon and have come back, whereas our feet are shaky even on this earth, afraid of falling down. Others have already stood firmly on the moon -- but what about us? We are not even able to stand on this earth! This does not become us. But we are clever: we do not see our condition, but go on repeating our old talk about being the world teachers. We claim that we are the leaders of the world, that the whole world is looking at us for guidance! Nobody is looking towards anybody; everybody is looking towards himself. Do not be in any such delusion that the whole world is looking towards you. Nobody has time to either look at you, nor is there any such necessity. Nobody is waiting for you to get knowledge.

Our present condition shows that we are under deep layers of ignorance. Who is going to come to you for knowledge? Is there any evidence about your ability to guide? Can those who are begging for their daily bread, ever give anything? Let us not deceive ourselves. Let us not lie to ourselves. Let us understand our condition and think.

I am addressing this to the new generation, to the young children, to the youth and the students. Do not just believe in the talks of your parents and teachers, but think for yourself. If you think they are right, you may agree; otherwise, fight. Do not just believe.

In the Sorbonne University in France, the students have written a few words on the front of a building. Efforts have been made to remove that writing. The students however have refused to remove that unique writing. It is written there: "Professors, you have become old." The writing is very prominent and many efforts were made to remove it. The professors quarreled with the students, but the students said, "Every professor should pass by and read that he has become old, and he should kindly bear in mind that he should

not make any attempt to make the students old."
Therefore, think a little....

I am grateful to you for having heard me peacefully, with so much love. Finally, I bow down to the God residing within all of you. Accept my greetings.

Revolution in Education

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Transformation Through Awareness

2 September 1969 pm

Archive code:	6909025
ShortTitle:	EDUCA09
Audio:	No
Video:	No
Length:	mins

The original title was: Education: Means and Ends

DO YOU THINK IT IS NECESSARY TO GIVE A NEW TYPE OF EDUCATION SO THAT PEOPLE MAY UNDERSTAND DIFFERENTIATIONS? CAN OBJECTIVITY AND SUBJECTIVITY BE SEPARATED? DO YOU THINK IT IS POSSIBLE TO GIVE SUCH RIGHT EDUCATION?

Yes, it is necessary to have such a civilization which does not teach distinctions from the very childhood and which may lead to the understanding of oneness. The reality is that from the beginning there are no distinctions in the mind of a child. Distinctions are taught by us. It is true to such an extent that a child is not able to distinguish between a dream and reality.

A child weeps in the morning after seeing a dream at night. He is weeping for a toy which he saw in a dream; he is asking for that toy. The child is not able to distinguish between what he sees in a dream and what he sees when he is awake. His seeing is without any distinction. A person addresses his father as "father," but a child who hears this will also address that person as "father." For the child it is difficult to understand that that person was not his father. He does not know whether he is a Hindu or a Mohammedan; he does not know anything. He is still in the world of oneness, but that oneness is full of ignorance.

A saint ultimately enters into the same world of oneness, but then his oneness is full of knowing. Whosoever is ignorant can be divided; we cannot divide the oneness of the saint, because his oneness is born out of his knowing. Children are born out of oneness, but they are taught distinctions; it is necessary to teach them some distinctions; it is useful for living. It is necessary to teach what is poison and what is nectar, it is necessary to know where there is a door and where there is a wall. It is also necessary to teach where is harm and where there is safety -- these distinctions have to be taught.

But it is necessary to see that behind all this teaching of distinctions there should develop continuously a sense of oneness in his mind -- meaning he should remain aware of the fact that sometimes poison acts like nectar and sometimes what is taken to be nectar acts like poison. He should be able to understand that there are times when a man recovers when poison is administered and there are times when nectar taken in excess may kill the person. When a child grows up some distinctions will have to be taught, but the child's

awareness should also develop to understand that all the distinctions are just functional, that the distinctions are made looking to the limitations of man. Within him a current of oneness should continuously flow. He should be aware of the fact that all things are united from within.

The impact of our life on the child should be such that he visualizes life in its oneness. He should not feel that inner and outer, subjective and objective are two things -- he should feel life as a whole. He should understand that he is the same person when he is eating and when he is praying; that his prayer is connected in some deep way with his eating, it cannot be separate. The child should become aware of this inner principle, and it is not difficult for a child, who in reality feels that he is the same person, to become aware who eats and who prays. But he becomes confused when he sees that his father becomes a different person when he eats, a different person when he is sitting in his shop, and a third person when he is praying. When he comes home he becomes a different person, and when he is facing a servant he becomes yet another person. The child is not able to understand this.

A child is being told that he should respect his father because he is old. The child then wants to respect the old servant also, because if old age is a matter for respect, then the old servant should also get respect. Such behavior on the child's part is beyond our understanding. We then tell the child to respect his old father, not the old servant. Then we are creating a distinction.

But this distinction is not just limited to one between a father and a servant; it creates two faces within him: one to be shown to the father and the other to be shown to the servant. The child learns that he has to stand in a temple one way and sit in the shop in a different way. One has to be clever in the shop and simple in the temple. This way we are teaching him divisions. Slowly all these distinctive impressions, layer after layer, will get built in and the child will take these distinctions as conclusive in his life.

Actually the system of education should be such that from the very childhood, right from the parents and school to the university, he remains aware of the fact that every thing is connected; he should remain aware that something is connecting even two opposites from within. One thing should be very clear in his mind: that he is undivided and whole; that there can be no two things like inner and outer; that "whosoever I am from outside, I am the same from within." Then only will there be born in him an integrated individual, an individuality which is not divisible.

Our society has a system that builds up personality but does not create any individuality. Society creates a personality, but does not make an individual. Personality does not mean one whole individual but an individual divided into many parts -- he has many masks from outside, a separate mask meant for each different individual. He can change the mask according to the need. There is not one individual within him who remains the same in all states, conditions and situations, the same inside and outside, the same in a temple and in a shop.

We are doing the same thing always: we consider aims, goals and ends as of primary importance. This has put man into many difficulties. The first thing that is to be understood is that the goal is somewhere in the future and we are in the present. Wherever we are we will be in the present and our goals will always be in the future. The goal can never be in the present, we can never be in the future; whenever we are, we are in the present, we can never be in the future. Therefore we are creating such a tension in our mind which cannot be resolved. We are creating such a mad anxiety in a person which cannot be removed. His goal is always in the future and he is in the today. There can be no meeting between today and tomorrow, because when tomorrow comes it will become today and the goal will shift to the tomorrow. In such a situation the person will live unchanged throughout his life and his idea of the goal will continue to torture him and harass him.

If a man is violent he will remain violent, but the goal will be nonviolence. He will say that sometime he will become nonviolent: if not in this life, in the next he will become nonviolent. But he will continue to remain violent because he has to live today and nonviolence can happen tomorrow; thus the nonviolence that is going to happen tomorrow will remain to be achieved tomorrow. He will go on postponing.

Thus there is one beauty in a goal: that whatsoever is important in the life of man, he will look for a trick to postpone it. He will say, "It is not possible to be nonviolent today; I am violent now Slowly therefore I shall endeavor, meditate, pray, do yoga, take sannyas. If not in this life, in the next life, or in still another life -- sometime I will become nonviolent. It is not a small thing, that it can happen just today!"

A convenient excuse therefore is found to postpone till tomorrow. Now that the goal has been postponed till tomorrow, I shall remain the same as I am today. What can I do? It is not my fault, the goal is not achievable today. Therefore I shall remain as violent as I am. This means that a man who is violent will

remain violent; nonviolence will be the goal and he will engrave in his temple the words: "Nonviolence is the supreme religion. This is the only religion which is to be achieved."

Our old Tirthankaras have achieved this in the past; we have now to achieve the same. It is written in the story about Mahavira, that he achieved nonviolence by toiling for it birth after birth for many births. Therefore that nonviolence is the future goal -- "but now I am violent." What I want to emphasize is that this goal-oriented outlook allows you to postpone things, and that is very dangerous.

Another thing that happens as a result of a goal-oriented outlook is that it creates suppression in the mind of a person and creates a sort of torture due to one's remaining violent. He wants to be nonviolent -- what can he do? Should he suppress violence, should he pretend being nonviolent -- what can be the way out? Since I am violent, even after my pretending nonviolence, my violence is going to continue. It is therefore very interesting to note that in becoming nonviolent I shall use violence. If I have to be nonviolent I will run away from my wife; it does not matter if due to my action my wife dies of starvation and the children begin to beg in the streets -- in the process I am becoming nonviolent. The irony of the situation is that this violent behavior of mine is only with the goal of becoming nonviolent, and therefore it matters little....

There was one famous Jaina sadhu. After leaving his wife in his town, he stayed for twenty years in Varanasi. He received news about his wife's death through a telegram. On reading the telegram he exclaimed, "Good, the botheration is over!" In his biography it is written that he was such a great ascetic that even on the death of his wife he did not express any unhappiness He only said, "Good, the botheration is over!"

Somebody had come to give me his biography. I told that man, "It is a matter of great astonishment to me that when he had given up his wife twenty years ago, where was the question of any botheration? There must have been no botheration whatsoever: he had left her twenty years before. What botheration can be there from a wife that was abandoned? On her death, if that ascetic thought that his wife was a botheration, that must be due to his awaiting her death all these twenty years. This man is violent, which means he could even have killed her. In fact, it was an attempt to kill her when he ran away leaving her dying -- and now after twenty years he talks about "botheration." That man was of a very violent nature, because even at her moment of death he had no feeling of compassion, pain, or sensation of unhappiness. What he said was full of violence, and during these twenty years he had been practising nothing but violence.

What else can a poor violent person do in trying to be nonviolent? He can only make use of violence. He will be violent towards others and towards himself also. It becomes problematic when we become violent to others: we know and others also know that we are violent, but when we become violent to ourselves we do not understand that we are violent. If a man goes on a long fast we do not think he is doing any violence. But when I catch hold of a person, lock him up in a room, do not give him any food, and keep him starving for a number of days, the whole town will come to know that I am a very violent person, starving a locked-up man for such a long time. But if I lock myself in a room and do not take any food for twenty days I will be considered a great ascetic person. In both the situations I am doing the same thing. The only difference is that in one case I am being violent to another person and in the other case I am being violent to myself. The illusion arises because the doer in one case, and the person on whom something is done in the other case, are not two different persons.

Another thing I would like to tell you is that whatsoever a violent person may do to become nonviolent, can only be violent. He cannot become nonviolent that way. Therefore I say that the question is not of nonviolence being a supreme religion, but of who you are and what you are doing. Let this be understood properly. If I am doing violence, let it go deep within me that I am violent, and let that violent nature of mine become clearer and go deeper in my awareness, and let me realise that I am violent from morning till evening; let me realise that when I am walking on the road there is violence in my walk also. Violence is not such that it happens only when one puts a knife into somebody's chest.

It is thought by people of very poor intelligence that only when you put a knife into another person's chest does it become violence. The violence of staring at a person in a particular way can become more violent than putting a knife in his chest. Violence can happen even if you do not look at somebody at all. It is not only a question of seeing violently: if you are passing on a road and if I pass by without looking at you, as if you are just a small fry, as if you are a nonentity.... Big leaders walk that way on the road. They are walking as if people walking around them are just worms.

DO YOU THINK THAT OUR NEW EDUCATION AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS WILL EVER BE ABLE

First, try to understand what I am telling you. It is more valuable that you become fully aware of the fact that you are violent. It is not a question of achieving nonviolence: one has to realise what one is now, today, this moment. If I can rightly see that I am violent for all the twenty-four hours.... It is not that you become sometimes violent and sometimes nonviolent; there is a continuity in your being. Whatsoever you are, you remain the same for almost twenty-four hours -- sometimes appearing a little less violent, sometimes appearing a little more violent; sometimes manifestly violent, sometimes violent in disguise. Nevertheless you do remain what you are. A violent person will remain violent in all his doing. Even when he is praying, if you can look within his heart, he will be found to be violent. Even when he is giving charity, if you can look within his mind, he will be doing violence. While giving charity somebody's poverty is not a matter of importance for him, but when he is giving charity it is he who is giving, who is important, not the one who is receiving it. While giving charity also his ego is getting nourished. Whatsoever that violent person does will be violent.

Therefore what I want to tell you is that it is not necessary to make nonviolence a goal. It was an old trick, but it has failed. It has caused great harm. What is necessary is to know what I am, know it and recognize it. What am I today? What am I now? If my recognition of this becomes quite clear, I do not have to do anything else. The more clearly I see that violence is existing every moment in me, the deeper will be my understanding.

The moment I see violence as violence, violence will become impossible. Violence will disappear. My sitting, standing, eating, drinking, walking, speaking, meeting -- everything, all my gestures will change. I will not have to change it; I will not change anything, keeping nonviolence as a goal before me. I should just recognize that violence exists in me, and the transformation will happen. It is understanding that changes. Just as the changes happen, I will know that violence is disappearing. When violence disappears, what remains is nonviolence. It means that nonviolence is not a goal which is to be reached tomorrow. If today violence disappears from my mind, then today nonviolence is achieved -- this very moment.

Nonviolence is neither to be brought from anywhere, nor to be reached. Nonviolence is not a matter of any gap in time, that I will reach within ten years or after trying for ten births; it is not a goal. If my violence disappears today I am nonviolent today. How can this violence disappear? It cannot disappear through any violent means. If one thinks that by going on a fast he can become nonviolent.... Fasting itself is a violent means, a torture, suicidal. By fasting, neither violence can disappear, nor can nonviolence happen. A person may say, "I shall stand on my head or remain lying on a bed of thorns" -- all these are violent means. Through them one cannot become nonviolent. Then the question arises: What can be the means for achieving nonviolence?

The first thing: Understanding is the first means. There is no other nonviolent method in this world as good as understanding -- because for one whose understanding increases, violence becomes impossible. Understanding is so nonviolent that violence is impossible. Once you are able to see that this is violence, it disappears. The moment of your seeing becomes the moment of its disappearing. Nothing more has to be done.

Now the question you have raised about the present education system -- whether it will be able to do something.

The present education system cannot do anything, because the whole system of education today is devised keeping goals in mind. We are teaching goals to children. We are teaching children not to steal -- non-stealing is the goal. That goal is somewhere in the future: today the children steal. Today the teacher is stealing, the father is stealing, the mother is also stealing, the town is stealing, the whole world is stealing. And everybody is teaching non-stealing, to give up stealing. The child also takes a vow to give up stealing, but the moment this vow is being taken, at that very moment the stealing is accepted; stealing will continue -- because the child says, he will give up stealing. What is promised for tomorrow becomes a lie; nothing is to be done today. Today stealing is to be done, has to be done -- but it will have to be given up, that is the goal of man. Talking about the goals in the life of man is a highly dishonest thing.

Now we need a new system of education wherein a child is not just told not to tell any lies, but he should be told to just remain aware when he is telling a lie. There is no necessity to be afraid or to run away, but only to know that you are telling a lie. The fact that the child has become aware, due to your assistance, of the act of lying, is enough. We do not have to tell them anything more. We do not have to tell them not to tell a lie or to give up lying; that question does not arise. A child's sensitivity should increase so much that it

knows instantly that it has told a lie. It should not happen that the child tells a lie but does not know that it has told a lie. But such things are happening in our life! Man is not able to understand things.

You meet a man passing on the road and you just ask him, "How are you?"... and then you inquire if he had seen a particular person. He says he saw him only yesterday. That particular man was not there in the town at all. That man who had replied had nothing to do with the person about whom the inquiry was made. He was not aware that he was telling a lie. He had no interest in telling a lie. But he was perhaps not aware about what he was speaking or why he was speaking. But there must be some reason why he was speaking. Neither was he aware of those reasons nor had he any idea of them.

I had a professor. Whenever I talked about any book, he would immediately say, "Oh! It is very good, I have read about that book!" After a few days I began to doubt, because if he had read that book he never mentioned it in the class. It seemed there was not a single book which he had not read.

One day when I met him, I gave him a false name of a nonexistent writer. I told him there was a Russian philosopher named Bornokov.... He said, "Oh yes! His book is very good. I have read his book -- but I have read it about twenty years ago!"

I then immediately told him that there was no such author born twenty years ago or even twenty crores of years ago. When there was no such author, there could be no question of his writing a book. "I asked the question only because I felt that you had not read a certain book, but you were simply saying that you had read it. It was painful for you to accept that there could be any book which you might not have read!"

Such is the ego, creating problems. But he was not aware. He was so much accustomed to speak that way that it would be wrong to say that he was knowingly telling a lie. This had become his nature, a part of his blood -- lies come out of it.

Therefore there is no question of teaching someone not to tell lies. The question is of awakening him so that whenever he tells a lie he would know that he has told a lie. I believe that it is slowly becoming impossible to tell lies knowingly -- because slowly one realises the absurdity, the foolishness, the ignorance and the folly of telling lies and slowly one sees the harm that is caused. One also realises that one lie leads to another and another. We get so much entangled that it becomes difficult to get out.

Another interesting fact is that in telling lies we are not only harming others, but we are harming ourselves much more, because slowly we become incapable of knowing the truth itself. From a humane angle, I feel, such a person becomes so much weakened that we cannot imagine. A person who tells lies does not believe that any one can ever speak the truth. He is not able to trust anyone, he cannot make anyone his friend. He cannot ever take any matter in its natural way. His potential of being a man will remain weak. If we can understand where this habit of telling lies may lead us to, and what is happening within us or what fruits we may reap or what we are doing to others, then we will not tell lies anytime.

Another interesting thing is that though we are teaching others not to tell lies, we never teach why anyone ever tells a lie. On the one hand the educationist teaches not to tell lies, but on the other hand he also goes on teaching those very things due to which one is tempted to tell a lie. For example, the fundamental reason for telling a lie is fear. If we desire that there should be no falsehoods we must destroy the fear. But the teacher has a cane in his hands and threatens that if any one tells a lie he will break his head. Now this teacher also does not know what he is doing. On the one hand he is instilling fear in the mind of the child, and on the other hand he says that if the child tells a lie he will break his head. That fear will compel the child to tell a lie. If the child was playing some game with other children and came late to the school, the child would say he had gone to bring medicine for his father. He is telling this because of the fear of the cane. The teacher teaches that if the child tells a lie he will be punished. The teacher does not understand that while telling a lie is wrong, threatening with the cane is also wrong.

If the teacher wants that his students should not tell lies, then fear must be removed from the field of education. Let the children become fearless. Make them so full of courage that they will be ready to face any calamity laughingly, but will not tolerate the embarrassment of telling a lie.

I have read one novel. It is a wonderful story. There is one character in it who kills an absolute stranger with a knife all of a sudden. Two people were taking a sunbath on the beach, when suddenly one got up and thrust a knife in the other's back. He had not even seen the face of that stranger, because the stranger was lying on his belly. When he was brought before the court he explained that he was feeling that in his whole life he had done nothing; his whole life so far had passed off uselessly, without any events. His name never appeared in the newspapers. So while he was taking a sunbath he felt that if he thrusts a knife in that back shining under the sun, his name will be printed in the newspapers and there would be a lot of talk about him. He said, "I have therefore done something. I am also feeling the thrill. I have stabbed him for the thrill of it,

there is no other reason."

Nobody believed the story. The court also could not believe it, because nobody in this world had done anything like it before. The court therefore threatened that he would be given capital punishment.

That man replied, "The story is only this, there is nothing more; the court may do what it thinks fit." Now for this some witnesses had to be found, because as it was nobody was prepared to believe in the story of killing somebody without any reason.

One witness reported that when his mother had died he was found in a theater the same night. In the morning his mother died and the same night he was seeing a show in a theater. The court asked him if he was seeing a show in a theater the same night his mother had died, and he replied, "Yes, I was seeing the show, because I thought that my mother had already died, and now whenever I would go to a theater it would be only after my mother's death; there was no other alternative. Now, how can I go to a theater *before* her death? I can now only go after her death. My going to a theater is going to happen only after this event of her death. Whether it happens after one day or two days or three days, what difference will it make? If people can go to a theater only before their mother's death, all theaters will have to be closed down. Whose mother does not die? Everybody's mother dies someday."

The court felt that the person was very dangerous: he can see a show in a theater on the very night of the day his mother died! He had explained that he had taken the ticket earlier, prior to her death. Even then the court felt that, "How can it be possible to see a show on that night?" That man continued to argue that hereafter, whenever he would see a show, it would be only after her death. That man did not deny seeing the show.

Another person had asked him, "You must have been very sad when your mother died?" That man gave evidence in the court; he replied, "Yes, I was very sad. The previous night I had to sit near her death bed and I was not able to sleep the whole night."

The court was also told that that man was very dangerous because he was telling the truth. He had also said, "At first I was very unhappy, at her death, but afterwards I became more unhappy, because I had not been able to sleep the whole night. My mother had already died. Whatever sadness I had to experience, I did experience. Now why should I spoil another night?"

For the court, this was not at all believable. The magistrate in the court expected that at least he should not have spoken all that he did so truthfully. He was talking like an idiot. He was telling so much truth that nobody in this world would believe it -- because the whole world is just existing on falsehood.

Tears came into the eyes of the magistrate. He said, "I have not seen a person like this before. He goes on telling that at first he was sad due to his mother's death, but a few hours later he felt that he need not spoil the night after her death. Now, what he was telling was the truth. What can I do in this matter?"

Actually, on the one hand we are teaching not to tell lies and on the other hand we are instilling fear in man about the consequences of telling lies. If we want to lead a man towards truth and if we desire to show him how joyful it is to tell the truth, we will have to create new values. We will have to teach fearlessness and we will have to accept the truth straight, as it is. Truth is very cruel; though the world asks everybody to speak the truth, the world is not ready for truth, because truth is very cruel, harsh and merciless.

When some person comes to your house, at first you feel a little upset, but you welcome him saying, "It is very fortunate for us that you came." That man also knows that there was nothing to feel fortunate about in his coming. When you go to his house he also welcomes you the same way, knowing full well the embarrassment he is experiencing.

We have created a false world around us. In this world, speaking truth is our goal and the whole structure is built on falsehood. We will not accept the truth. Can a man tell his wife while walking on a road, "That woman passing by is very beautiful and I like her very much"? Actually, while walking on the road, a woman can and will look beautiful -- but can he say this to his wife? ... And our whole social structure is advising us to speak the truth.

It will be a beautiful world in which we are able to make our children accept the truth. We should be able to convince our daughters that it is not necessary that only she should be liked; when she becomes a wife it is possible that the husband may like someone else. It would be a wonderful day, and a very loving one at that, when the husband would be able to say that some other woman is looking very beautiful.... And if the wife would be able to hear this and remain compassionate in this situation, then only she is a wife; then only there is love between them. Tomorrow the wife can also say....

One such event happened. Four years ago a woman came to me in Bombay. She told me that she was in great difficulty. The difficulty was that her husband loved her very much, there was no end to his love, but

she was not able to love him at all. Her love was still with the man she loved before her marriage -- it was so even today. That man was staying in Africa. She was not able to meet him after the marriage because he came to Bombay for three or four days only every four to six years.

She said, "My husband loves me so much that it is becoming burdensome to me. It would be better if my husband does not love me. I am not able to love him, because that man's face is still very much in my mind till now. Now I do not have anything to do with that man; there is no point, no question about him. Now I am very much sorry for my husband, but what can I do?" And she started weeping bitterly.

I told her to tell the whole thing to her husband. That way she would become very light. She replied, "What will my husband think? He has loved me so much, and now twenty years have passed since our marriage. It is not any recent event -- but my mind is still the same, involved with that man!"

I again tried to explain to her and convinced her that it would be a matter of great love for her to do so. I had also told her that I knew her husband well and that he was coming to me. She was very much afraid. At last she agreed to tell the whole story... and she told him.

After that she met me when I had gone to Bombay again. She said, "Something very astonishing happened. I never expected it. After my telling him the whole story, from that very day his love towards me became wonderful and immense. We were never so close before and I became very light after telling him. Afterwards, when that man came from Africa, my husband called him and made him stay in our house. He was there with us for seven days and during those seven days my husband tried to leave us alone together as much as possible, to sit, to talk and to meet. However, within these seven days that man went right out of my mind, and what had not happened during these twenty years happened within seven days due to my husband's wholehearted effort to let us live near each other.

"My husband began to remain away from the house as much as possible. As a result, that man's image left my mind, because all that I had imagined about that man.... He was a very ordinary man... and I saw in my husband what I never could before, because I never tried -- his great love that had remained steadfast all along. That love is now clear to me."

If we cannot teach the real meaning of telling the truth.... And I am sure the phenomenon that happened in her life could never have happened if she had not told the truth. It could not have happened while that layer of falsehood remained intact. That man left her mind for ever, that matter was finished, and what is more -- the most important and most significant thing that happened -- that wonderful husband came very close to her. That man gone, things became so clear that a wall that had existed between her and her husband was destroyed. There was no feeling of guilt, no wound, no secrets in between them. Everything became light. Only when we hide things do they become a burden.

Therefore I feel that our whole system is based on falsehood in that we do not give any room to truth, but we have made truth our goal. All our arrangements are like that. All arrangements are based on violence, but the goal is of nonviolence. The whole arrangement is dishonest, but we go on talking about honesty. Ultimately what has happened is that the greater the dishonesty there is in the mind, the greater is the illusion of honesty.

Those words "honesty is religion" written on our doors can enable perpetration of a bigger dishonesty. It means that honesty will be used for committing dishonesty. But we are not aware of this. This has happened due to our setting the goals to be achieved in the future.

I would like a system of education in which the goal is day-to-day living. There is nothing like future: whatsoever I am living today is all and everything. We should create such an atmosphere in the educational institutions which will help us to understand, to recognize and to know, that howsoever harsh the truth may be, we should respect only those who speak the truth. However indifferent and cruel the truth may appear, the truth only must be respected. From the very first day of our education, all the efforts should be directed towards increasing our recognition and knowledge of what truth is. We should know how to expose the falsehood and should know why we should expose the falsehood. Our endeavour should be to increase the respect and dignity of truth. Geography, mathematics, chemistry and physics are not as important as the meditative awareness.

The meditative mind will be helpful in understanding the games of our mind, and, the transformation happens in the same proportion as the depth of our understanding increases. Understanding is the only instrument and there is no other instrument better than that.

Sun of Consciousness

Talks given from 17/10/70 to 20/10/70
Original in Hindi
6 Chapters
Year published: none

This is a translation from the Hindi Neo-Yoga Sutras.

Sun of Consciousness

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

17 October 1970 am in Poona, India

Archive code: 7010170
ShortTitle: SUCONC01
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Neo-Yoga Sutras, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

My Beloved Ones,

Last year, in a world conference of biologists, the president of the British Biological Association, Badkun(?), gave a statement. I want to begin today's talk with that statement. He said a very significant thing in that statement. He said that the evolution of human life is not the addition of anything new to it, but the falling down of some old hindrances. In the evolution of man, nothing gets added, only what is hidden in man becomes manifest. Only the hindrances, in between, get put aside. If you compare man and animal, the man has nothing more than the animal; rather he has less. The hindrances that animals have, have fallen off in the man and what is dormant in animals has manifested in the man.

Between a seed and its flower, the flower does not have anything more than the seed, rather it has less. It appears very contradictory but this is the truth. The hindrances that were in the seed, have dropped and the flower has manifested.

Compared to the animals, the plants have more hindrances in them. If they fall away, the plants will become animals. If the hindrances of animals fall away, the animals will become man. If the hindrances of man drop, then whatever is left, is called God. If all hindrances drop, all that is dormant becomes manifest completely, then whatever name we want to give to that energy soul, God or anything or even if we do not want to give it a name, that will do. Man has yet hindrances in him and hence there is possibility of his growth. Badkun has nothing to do with spirituality but his statement is exactly like that; that twenty five centuries ago Buddha gave after his enlightenment.

The day Buddha was enlightened, people asked him,"What have you attained?" Buddha said, "I have attained nothing, what was already within me has become manifest, has become known to me. I have

attained nothing, what I was already and I was asleep to it I have awakened to it." Buddha also said,"I want to say to you even this that there was ignorance and it is lost, there was nonsense and it is lost and what I have attained, now I can say that I already had it, only I was unaware of it.

There is no difference in the statements of Badkun and Buddha. But Badkun's statement is given in reference to species that are behind man, and Buddha's statement has been given in reference to the Individual who has gone ahead of man. The process of meditation does not take you to some new world it only introduces you to the world where you have been for lives upon lives. The process of meditation does not add anything to you, it only takes away what is wrong; cuts it away, sheds it off.

Someone was saying to a sculptor that you have made this statue very beautiful. The sculptor said, "I have not made it. I was only passing through that way and the statue in this stone called me. I have only cut away the unwanted parts of the stone that were there and the statue has appeared. I have not added anything, I have only lessened something.

If one cuts away the wrong which is in man, becomes what is hidden in him manifests. God is nothing different from to man. It is the name of the energy hidden in the man. But as we are, there is a lot of clay mixed with the gold. If the clay is removed, the gold becomes manifest.

So about meditation, the first thing that I have to say to you is that what you will be in the last moments of your growth in meditation, that you already are, here and now. Meditation will not add anything to you but it will remove some things. It will cut away some wrong from you. It will destroy somethings that are not wanted and what is significant, that will get the opportunity to manifest totally. Nothing new will be added, only old hindrances will be dropped. The experiments that we are going to do in these four days in order to drop these hindrances, they are very vital, very alive experiments. And all those who will be ready to do it honestly, for them results are certain to happen. It will be good to understand what I mean by the word "honesty".

What I mean by "honesty" is that those who will really experiment; for them the result is certain. Only those will have no results who would not do it. And the results cannot be expected of them either. I am not asking of you any other ability. No, no other qualification is needed. Only one qualification is required, that what I am going to say to you during these four days, you will do it. And what I am going to say for you to do, it is not difficult, it is simple. Even small children can do it. Hence you need not think that it may be so difficult that you are unable to do it. No, if there will be any difficulty, that can be only in being insincere to yourself, it cannot be in the technique itself. Even a small child who understands language can do it. So I explain to you the experiment. It's very simple.

All significant things are simple. It is the insignificant things that are complex and difficult. All truths are simple, it is the untruth that is complex.

But we are strange people! If something seems very complex and difficult we think it must be some very profound truth, some very deep truth. It is not so. All truths of life are as simple as two and two make four. Only untruths are difficult. The untruth has to be difficult, because if it is simple it will be caught that it is untrue. The untruth has to move into circles and through cunningness so that it cannot be found to be untruth. Truth stands just straight and naked. As it is, so it is. There's no need for it to hide or change faces. This is why all the difficult things that have been said in the world are generally untruths. All the true things that have been said in the world, are generally simple and straightforward. Be it Upanishads, be it Geeta, be it Koran, be it Bible or be it the words of Buddha or Mahavira, they are simple like two and two making four.

This experiment that I am to tell you is very simple. It brings amazing results. In this experiment there are four stages of ten minutes each. In the first three stages, you are to do something and in the fourth stage, you do not have to do anything. You have only to wait for God's energy to do something. In the first stage, the experiment involves ten minutes of fast breathing. For ten minutes you have to breathe in such a manner as a blacksmith's bellows blows. You have to breathe as fast as you can, the breathing has to hit as deeply as possible. Breathing has to be used like bellows. Firstly, the life-energy dormant within us awakens when breathing hits hard. Perhaps you may not be knowing that in our bodies not only in our body, the energy which is dormant in all forms of life, is nothing but a form of electricity. The energy with which our bodies are functioning is also a form of electricity. This organic electricity is the life-energy. The more oxygen this electricity gets, the more intensely it awakens. This is why people have died without oxygen, but even if one is just on the verge of death and oxygen is given to him he can be kept alive for some time at least.

In these ten minutes, you have to inhale with such force that all the air inside your body goes out and fresh air of the outside goes in. The proportion of oxygen in your body has to be changed. It changes on its

own. And the hit of the breathing has to be so forceful that energy which is asleep in the body starts awakening. Within five minutes of this experiment, in the bodies of at least sixty percent people vibrations will begin. You will feel it very clearly that something has begun vibrating and rising upwards. Yoga has called it Kundalini. If we ask science it will call it body-electricity. It will say this is the electricity of body.

There is a man in America with whose body-electricity very amazing experiments have been done. His body electricity is more than what is usual. He did some special experiments on breathing and then he took a five watt bulb in his hand which became lit. In Sweden, there is one woman still alive, no one can touch her. She could not be married because in touching her, one gets the same shock as one gets from the electricity. These few people have specially extra electricity in their bodies and there may be some chemical differences, hence the results are so strong. But there is electricity in everyone's body. Now on the very first day you will see the results on sixty percent people. It can happen to hundred percent people there is no reason why it cannot. But forty percent people, generally, do not participate and keep standing behind. This has been my observation and therefore I am talking of sixty percent. But I will say to each of you to be amongst the sixty percent and not amongst forty percent.

Only after five minutes, you will feel something in your body has begun vibrating and rising up. You will feel that the body is getting filled with a new energy. By the time you have completed ten minutes of this experiment, you will be in an electrified state. The whole body will become a flow of energy. Naturally it will have its effects. When there will be forceful vibrations in the body, the body will start shaking, moving, dancing.

The second stage of the experiment is also of ten minutes in which one has to allow the body totally to shake, dance or do anything that it wants to do. Its results are cathartic. We have suppressed our bodies in a thousand and one ways. We have also suppressed our minds in many many ways. The person who wants to go in meditation, has first to be free of these suppressions. We have suppressed anger. We have suppressed desires. We have suppressed worries. There are thousand and one things we have suppressed in our minds. When we wanted to weep, we have not wept; when we wanted to laugh, we have not laughed; when we wanted to shout, we have not shouted; when we wanted to dance, we have not danced. All that we have kept suppressed. There are thousand and one kinds of suppressions in the mind as well as in the body. Unless those repressions are dropped, mind cannot be light enough to be in meditation. Hence in the second ten minutes, you have to cooperate fully with the body and allow it total freedom. If the body wants to dance, allow it to dance totally; if the body wants to shout, allow it to shout totally; if the body wants to cry, allow it to cry totally. Whatever the body wants to do -- only with your body, not with others' bodies - whatever it wants to do, allow it total freedom and cooperation.

About sixty percent people will suddenly find a lot happening within themselves. To most of the people it will happen on its own, no problem for them; but the friends who feel that nothing is happening to them on its own, it is only because they are so strong in their suppressions that the layer in between is not allowing them to reach inside. I will say to them not to bother about it. It is not happening to them, even then whatever they can do, they should do for the ten minutes. If they can manage to dance, they should keep dancing. It is not a question of any method, rhythm or technique. If they can shout, they should remain shouting. Tomorrow itself, they will find that there is a breakthrough and from there has started to come out all bitterness spontaneously. The effects of these ten minutes are very deep. After these ten minutes of dancing, shanting, shaking, laughing you will become so light as perhaps you have never been before in your life.

The electricity that awakens in your body in the first stage will help you in dancing, shouting, crying and laughing. You also have to cooperate from your side and whatever comes from within has to be totally allowed to happen. If your hands are shaking even a little bit, you make them shake totally so that whatever impulses are suppressed in them get released, catharted. Through this experiment so much can happen in these four days which cannot happen even in four years through any other common experiment.

After the second stage your body will feel weightless, as if it has become absolutely light, as if it can fly. Twofold things will be felt. After the first stage, the body will be felt to be full of energy. After the second stage, energy will be full there but the body would have become weightless and light. After the second stage, you will clearly feel it that there is no body but only an energy.

In this second stage, an amazing phenomenon will be experienced by those who have really been total with the experiment and that is, for the first time they will start feeling that body is separate and I am separate. If you let go of your body totally, your identity [with the body] will be broken. This can happen today. The only condition is that you cooperate with it totally, that you prevent nothing on your part. You

are not to think that when you will dance or shout what will someone else say. Whatever is happening from inside you, you let it happen, you do not worry about it. And then in this ten minutes, what you have always heard and read that body and you are separate will become part of your experience. You will see the dancing body separate from you, you will become a witness that the body is weeping. You will be able to see very clearly that someone else is laughing and I am witnessing. This realization is a necessary door for taking one deep into meditation. Without this, no one can be in meditation.

In the third stage when this experience would have happened in the second stage that the body is separate and I am separate, there will arise a natural question then as to who am I? Up til now I thought that I was the body, I was the breathing, now body and breathing are appearing separate from me -- then who am I? In this third stage we will ask within ourselves - who am I?

In the first ten minutes fast and wild breathing, in the second ten minutes absolute cooperation with the body, and in the third ten minutes, the intense query: 'Who am I?' You have to ask within yourselves so vigorously that from toe to head, only one question starts echoing:'Who am I?' And the waves of electricity that must have been awakened by now, will catch your question and will start echoing in the vibrations of the whole body -' who am I?' You have to ask so quickly that there is no space between two 'who am I?'s. You have to ask it with such force that there is no time, energy or convenience left for thinking anything else. So, for ten minutes only one question remains. After five minutes of intense questioning inside, to many friends it would have taken over loudly on the outside. There is nothing to be worried about it.

In the beginning, 'who am I?' is to be asked within. If it starts coming outside, as a shouting, let it come out. Nothing to worry about. In thirty minutes your body will be tired, your vitality will be tired, your mind-energy will be tired. These three stages will make the three forces tired. And in the thirty minutes you have to reach to such a climax of tension, you have to do all this in thirty minutes so vigorously that now even if you want to shout, you would not be able to, you would remain silent. If you go on asking 'who am I?' slowly like a dead man then that momentum would not be created which is essential. The water has to be boiled to 100 degrees to evaporate into vapor. It does not evaporate at 98 degrees, nor at 99 degrees. You cannot say to God that just for one degree why this stubbornness. It has come to 99 degrees, please make it vapor, it is a matter of only one degree. It has come upto 99 degrees, why are you being so miserly just for one degree? But such things make no difference. The water will evaporate into vapor only at 100 degrees. If you stop even at 99 degrees, evaporating into vapor is a far away thing, the water will gradually become cold again.

Exactly like this, in each individual there is a point of climax from where the upward movement of life energies begins, from where the revolution begins, from where the mutation begins. If you do not reach to that 100 degrees point, where man dissolves and God begins, you will fall back to zero and the whole effort will be wasted. It will have no meaning. Hence I will ask you that whatever I am saying, do it honestly and see. See what it can do. Experiment for four days and see it for yourself. Those who will experiment honestly, will attain to trust. Trust is not required beforehand. You need not believe that what I am saying will surely happen. You accept only this much that this man is saying something, let us experiment and see. If something happens, fine, if nothing happens, know that it was wrong. But if you did, the happening is as certain as the water evaporating at 100 degrees. Nobody needs to believe in it; water does not boil by any belief; you may be a non-believer, an atheist, it makes no difference; you boil the water and it will turn into vapor at 100 degrees.

The meditation I am talking about, is totally a scientific phenomenon. You may be an atheist, you may be a non-believer, you may be denying soul, you may be denying religion -- no problem, there is no need to believe anything. You experiment and you will find inner changes happening through that experiment.
Trust is the outcome of meditation, not a pre-requirement to it.

Let me say a few things more before you stand up for the experiment. Those who may be sick or weak, they are to do the experiment sitting, all the rest will do the experiment standing. Standing, the results are quicker, sitting, the results are not that quick. All will stand up leaving enough space around. There is plenty of space here. So that if you are dancing, you do not collide with anybody. But if one may collide, do not be bothered by it.

There are two more things. Before the experiment begins, I will ask you to close your eyes and they are to remain closed for forty minutes. This will be your first firm resolve. This has to be fulfilled honestly. Even if you open the eyes once, you lose. The energy that would have accumulated within you, will be wasted. The Major part of our inner energy dissipates through our eyes. Hence eyes have to be kept completely closed for forty minutes. Until not give the suggestion, you are not to open your eyes. There will

be shouting, crying, dancing around you and within you, you need not bother. There may arise a desire to look, because the child within us does not die so soon. This inside child does not die as fast as one's body changes; he may desire to know what the next man is doing. For that purpose, I have called for a film crew. It will be ready today only, so we will show it at night and you can see completely who is doing what. So your curiosity will be satisfied. Hence you will not worry right now as to who is doing what. That you will be able to see in the film.

Onlookers are not allowed to be here. If someone is here only to see, he should go outside the campus, or he may go far in the back, but no one will be here as a onlooker. Anyone who is not participating in the meditation experiment, has to leave. His presence will be a disturbance to all our friends. He has to leave. When you are meditating, the whole atmosphere is charged, and even one non-participant standing in the middle harms and breaks the chain of energy. Such a person is not needed here. Hence those who do not want to participate, will not stand here, they will leave quietly. Remove all the chairs from here, because someone may stumble on them and fall over. You get off the chairs and put them away.

Sun of Consciousness

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The Universe -- A Family

17 October 1970 pm in Poona, India

Archive code: 7010175
ShortTitle: SUCONC02
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Neo-Yoga Sutras, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

Yoga has nothing to do with Islam, Hinduism, Jainism or any other religion. But Jesus or Mohammed or Zarathustra or Buddha or Mahavira or anyone who has realized the truth, has not realized it without passing through Yoga. Except for Yoga, there is no way for life to rise to the state of inner paradise. The so-called religions are nothing but belief systems. Yoga is a systematic methodology of scientific experiments done in the search for the truth of life, and not for belief systems.

Hence, the first thing that I would like to say to you is that Yoga is a science, not a belief. For experiencing Yoga, one need not have faith of any kind. To experiment with yoga, superstitious belief of any kind is not needed. An atheist can enter into its experiments as much as a theist can. Yoga does not bother whether you are an atheist or a theist.

Science does not depend on your concepts. On the contrary, you have to change your concepts because of science. Science does not expect you to have any kind of prior reasoning or any accepted beliefs, it only expects you to experiment. Science says, do and see. Because scientific truths are real truths, they do not need any faith whatsoever. Two and two make four, it is not an assumption. And if someone does not accept it, he will be in trouble himself -- it is not that the truth of two and two making four will be in trouble.

Science does not begin with assumptions, it begins with investigation. In the same way, Yoga does not begin with assumptions, it begins with search, quest and investigation. Hence, all that is required is the capability to experiment. Only the capacity to experiment is needed; only courage to search is needed, nothing else.

When I say Yoga is a science, I would like to talk to you about some sutras that are the fundamental basis for the science of Yoga. These sutras have nothing to do with any religion, because without them no religion can stay alive. These sutras do not need the support of any religion, but without their support religion cannot exist even for a moment.

The first sutra of Yoga is that life is energy.

For a long time science did not agree with this, but now it does. For a long time science used to think that the universe is matter. But those who declared thousands of years before the discoveries of science that matter is an untruth, a lie, an illusion -- did not mean that it does not exist -- by illusion they meant that it is not as it appears, or it does not appear to be what it is.

But in the last thirty years, science in its every single step has been in accord with Yoga. In the eighteenth century, the declaration of the scientists was that God is dead, soul has no existence, matter is all that there is. But in the past thirty years, the situation is reversed. Science has had to say that matter does not exist, it only appears to exist; energy alone is the truth. It is due to the fast movement of the energy that matter appears to be.

The walls are visible, and if someone tries to pass through them, his head will get broken -- how to say then that the walls are illusions? They are clearly visible. There is ground underneath your feet. If there is not then how are you standing on it? No, science is not saying in this sense that matter does not exist. Science says so in the sense that things are not as they are appear to us. If we run an electric fan very fast, its three blades will stop appearing to be three because the blades will run so fast that the empty space between the blades will be filled before it can be noticed by our eyes. If the fan is run very fast, separate blades will not be seen, only a circle will be noticed that is revolving. You won't be able to count and say how many blades there are. If the fan can be run even faster, you cannot throw a stone through the gaps. The stone will fall back on the thrower's side. If the fan can be run even faster, as fast as atoms are moving, then you will be able to sit on the fan comfortably. Neither will you feel the gaps nor will you fall, nor will you notice that underneath you the blades are running. Because the time taken by the blade to fill the gap will be less than the time taken by your brain to register the gap. Before your feet can inform your brain that a blade has left a gap behind, the next blade comes and fills the gap. Thus if the gap can be bridged before it really exists for you, you can happily stand on it.

In the same way we are standing on surfaces. The electrons in the atoms are revolving at such tremendous speed that things seem to be static. But nothing in existence is static, the objects that seem to be static, are all moving. Had there been only objects moving, even then there would be no difficulty. But as science went on breaking things down, it came to know that after the atom there remains no matter -- only energy particles, electric particles remain. Even to call them particles is not right, because particle again gives the idea of matter. Hence a new word 'quanta' had to be coined in the English language. Quanta means particles and no-particle at the same time -- particle and a wave simultaneously. There can only be waves of electricity, not particles. Energy can have only waves, not particles. But because of our old language we go on calling them particles. There is nothing like a particle. In the eyes of science, the whole universe is an expansion of energy, electrical energy. And this is the first sutra of Yoga: Life is energy.

The second sutra of Yoga is: There are two dimensions of energy, one is existence, the other nonexistence.

Energy can be in existence as well as in nonexistence. When energy is in nonexistence, the universe turns into a void. When energy is in existence, the universe comes into creation. Yoga understands that anything that 'is', becomes 'is not'. Whatsoever 'is', ends up as 'is not'. Whatsoever has a birth, has a death. Whatsoever has existence, has nonexistence too. Whatsoever is seen can also become unseen. Yoga understands that in this universe everything has double dimensions. In this universe, nothing is uni-dimensional. We cannot say that a man was born and he did not die. Howsoever much we may prolong his life span, we will have to come back to the same question -- he must have died at some point or he will die some time. It is impossible to even conceive that one pole of something is birth and the other pole would not be death. It may be far away, far far away, the distance may seem to be endless, but the other pole is a must. Every pole must have its opposite pole just as a coin must have two sides. It seems simply impossible that there can be a coin having only one side. It cannot be. The second side has to be, because for one side to be, the other side is absolutely a must.

The second sutra of the science of Yoga is: Everything is two-dimensional. One dimension is of existence, th e second dimension is of nonexistence. The universe is, it can also become 'is-not'. We are, we can also become 'are not'. All that is, can become 'is-not'. By 'is-not' you do not take the meaning that it will

exist in some other forms. No, it may simply become nonexistent. Existence is one side, nonexistence the other. It seems difficult to conceive how existence can come out of nonexistence. How can existence become nonexistence? But if we look at life all around us, we will realize that each moment what is not, will be, and what is -- that will move into 'is-not'.

Our sun is becoming colder and colder every day. Its rays are getting lost into the void. Scientists say that it can remain hot for four million years more. In four million years, all its rays will have dissipated into the endless space, then it will also become void. If the rays can disappear into the void, they must also be arising from the void, otherwise how will the void come into existence? Science says our sun is dying, but other suns are being born in some other place. From where are they being born? They are being born out of the void.

The Vedas talk about a time when there was nothing; Upanishads also say there was a time when nothing existed and the Bible also talks of the time when there was nothing. Out of that nothingness is born all isness and the isness goes on disappearing into nothingness each moment. If we take the whole existence as one, then too we will have to accept a nonexistence beneath it.

So, the second sutra of Yoga is: Every existence has its nonexistence attached to it.

Energy has two dimensions -- existence and nonexistence. Energy can 'be' and it also can 'not be'. Hence Yoga's understanding is that creation is only one side, the other side is annihilation. It is not that all this will exist for ever! It will disappear, it will be destroyed. It will go on becoming again and again. For instance, if you break a seed and look into it, there is no trace of any tree there. No matter how much you search, you will not find any trace of a tree. But the tree certainly comes from this small seed. You have never thought about what is not found in the seed. Where does the tree come from then? And such a huge tree was hidden in such a small seed! And then after giving birth to seeds that tree dissolves. Exactly like this, the whole existence comes into being and then dissolves. Energy comes into existence and then merges into nonexistence.

It is very difficult to catch hold of nonexistence. Existence is of course visible to us. Hence, according to Yoga, those who accept only existence, those who understand that existence is all, are seeing only the play. And to know only the play is ignorance.

Ignorance does not mean that one does not know. Ignorance means, one knows only the play. Knowing as such is there. Even if one knows that he does not know, then too the knowing is there. So the knowing is in all of us. So, ignorance does not mean not knowing. The most ignorant of all also knows some things. The meaning of ignorance according to Yoga is to know only half.

And remember, half truth is worse than untruth. Because it is possible to be free of untruth, but to be free from half truth is very difficult. It appears to be the truth and it is not. If it is wholly the untruth, purely the untruth, then it won't take time to be free from it. But if it is a half truth, it is very difficult to be free from it.

There is one more reason, a thing like truth cannot be divided into halves. In dividing it into halves it dies. Can you divide your love into half? Can you say "I love you half" to somebody? Either you love or you do not love, but half love is not possible. Can you say, "I do half stealing?" Maybe you steal half a rupee, but the stealing of half a rupee is also full stealing, and the stealing of half a paisa is also full stealing. Half stealing cannot be done. Half of a thing can be stolen but the stealing cannot be half.
The very meaning of half is that you are in illusion.

Yoga says that those who see only the existence are grasping only the half. And he who grasps only the half, lives in illusion, lives in ignorance. No, the other side is also there. A man who says, "I am born but don't want to die," is clinging to the half. He will suffer; he will live in ignorance. And no matter what he may do, death is bound to come because the other half cannot be parted with. If you have accepted birth, death is the other half of it, it is together. A man who says I will choose only pleasures, not the pains, is falling into a fallacy. Yoga says, the moment you choose only the half, you fall into error. Suffering is only the other side of pleasure, it is the half part. Hence, one who wants to be peaceful will have to be restless also. There is no way out.

Yoga says, to avoid one half is ignorance. They are together. But we do not see the whole. What is seen by us first, we hold on to it and go on denying the other side without understanding that when I have held onto half, the other half is waiting behind. It is just waiting for an opportunity. It will appear soon. Yoga says: Energy has two dimensions and one who understands both the dimensions, moves into Yoga. One who holds onto half, becomes a non-yogi, an indulger.
One who holds onto half, we call an indulger. One who holds the whole, we call a yogi.

Yoga means the whole. Yoga means addition, union. In the language of mathematics also, Yoga means total. In the language of spirituality also Yoga means integrated, the total, the whole, entire.

We don't call one an indulger who is an enemy to Yoga. We call one an indulger who holds onto half, one who lives considering the half as the whole. A Yogi has come to know the whole, hence he holds onto nothing.

It is very interesting that the holders are always half-holders; one who has come to know the total, simply does not hold onto anything. One who has seen that birth and death are one, now why would he hold onto birth? And also why would he hold onto death, when he knows that death is part of birth. If you know that pleasure and pain are not separate, why hold onto pleasure? Why hold onto pain also when you know pain is associated with pleasure? In fact, the one who knows that pleasure and pain are two sides of the same coin, they are not two things, they are two dimensions of one thing, is a yogi. Hence a yogi goes beyond clinging.

It is useful to understand the second sutra rightly. Energy has two forms and we go on making efforts to cling to one form. Someone clings to youth and then suffers old age. He is not aware that the old age is the other part of youth. In fact, youth means a state that is growing old. Youth means a journey to old age. And remember, an old man does not become older so rapidly as a young man does.

Youth means energy to become old. Old means the spent out energy of youth, finished energy of youth. They are two sides of one coin. One is the front door of the house, the other is the back door.

Theists and atheists cling to half of all the dualities of life -- birth and death, pleasure and pain, existence and nonexistence. Hence as Yoga sees it, both are ignorant. The theist says: God is. A theist cannot even think that God can also be nonexistent. But the theist is very weak because he is putting God outside the law. Laws are applicable to all alike. If there is God, his nonexistence will also be there. The atheist is clinging to its other part. He says God does not exist. But anything which is not, can also happen. And to deny it so strongly indicates the fear that maybe He is. Otherwise there is no need to deny. When a theist insists that God does exist and he is ready to fight for it, then he is also showing his fear that Gad may not exist. Otherwise why does it matter! If someone says there is no God, let him say it. A Theist is ready to fight because he is holding onto one part of God. It is one and the same thing whether you accept birth or you accept God's existence but the other part is being denied. Yoga accepts both existence and nonexistence, that they are not separate.

Hence the yogi accepts atheists also because the latter has half the truth, accepts theists also because the theist also carries half the truth. And half truths are more dangerous than untruths. The second sutra is: Expansion of energy between the duality.

Between darkness and light there is expansion of only one thing, not two. But it seems to us as if there are two things. If you ask a scientist, he will deny the existence of two. What we call darkness, is nothing but less light. And what we call light, is nothing but less darkness. The difference is in the proportion. Hence there are birds that can see in the dark. For you, it is dark. For them, it is not dark. Why? Their eyes are capable of catching ever such faint light. And it is not only that it is difficult to catch faint light, your eyes are not capable of catching the light even when it is very bright. If very bright light is thrown onto your eyes, they will go blind instead of seeing. There is a range of seeing also. Below it, there is darkness, above it there is darkness because the range is small where we can see the light. But the darkness is also a proportion of light. The difference is not qualitative but quantitative. There is no difference in the quality, the difference is in quantity only.

Have you ever thought of heat and cold? We think they are two things. No, they are not two. It will be very easy to understand with heat and cold. But we will say they are two things; heat gives us heat -- then how can we accept that they are one? When we sit in the shade, how can we accept that the shade is the heat of the sun? No, I am not saying that you should accept that they are one and stop sitting in the shade. All I am saying is that what you call shade is nothing but a lesser amount of heat. And what you call blazing heat is nothing but a lesser amount of coolness.

Sometimes try an experiment, make one of your hands warm by keeping it near a stove and the other hand cold by keeping it on ice and then dip both the hands into a bucket full of water. Then you will be in a great difficulty to say whether the water in the bucket is hot or cold! One hand will say it is cold, the other hand will say it is hot. Water in the same bucket cannot have two temperatures. And your hands are giving two lots of information. The hand which is cold will feel the water to be hot and the hand which is hot will feel the water to be cold. Coolness and heat are relative.

The second sutra of Yoga is: Birth and death, existence and nonexistence, darkness and light, childhood

and old age, pleasure and pain, cold and heat are all relative terms. They are two names of the one thing.

If you understand this second sutra well, then many things will become easy to understand. The other side of everything is always there. Whenever you choose one side of a thing, keep it in mind, you have also chosen its other side. When you say to someone with love, "Now I have met you and would not like to be separated from you ever," then understand correctly that separation is already present in your meeting and it is going to happen. In fact, even at the time of meeting, lovers say, "I am very much afraid of losing you." They are aware of the existence of the other side, otherwise right now when it is time to meet, where is the question of separation? When we are meeting, we are just meeting. But no, at the very time of meeting, separation is also present like a shadow. When you make someone a friend, understand that one more potential enemy is born. It is certain that unless you make someone a friend, he cannot be turned into an enemy. So far no way has been found to turn someone directly into an enemy. To become an enemy one has to go through the process of being a friend. Even to become an enemy, the route passes via being a friend. Yoga says, know that the enemy is standing behind like a shadow.

In every desire in life, if you keep remembrance of its opposite too, the clinging will disappear. If an enemy knocks at your door, you will be able to see also the friend that has come with him. It always does come. The friend is the shadow of the enemy. The enemy never comes without it.

So, for one who has entered into Yoga, if happiness comes, he simply allows it to come, he does not give it a big welcome, because he knows what it has brought hidden behind it. And when misery comes, then he welcomes that too because he knows what is coming next, behind it. He maintains his equilibrium and that is the understanding that everything is inevitably connected with its opposite. Nothing exists without its opposite. One has implanted the seeds of hatred in the same person one has loved. Whosoever we have met, we have met only to figure out ways to part. Whosoever we made ours, we only created means and facilities to become alien. In asking for renown, one only sows the seeds for his dishonour. In winning, one only invites the defeat.

Lao Tzu once told his friends that he could not be defeated by anyone in his life. Naturally his friends kept quiet. Then they asked him to tell the secret to them also why no one could defeat him because they also did not want to be defeated by anyone. But Lao Tzu started laughing loudly and he said, "I will not tell the sutra to wrong people." They asked, "How are we wrong? You must tell us how we too may not be defeated." Lao Tzu said, "You are bound to be defeated because one who does not want to be defeated, has already invited defeat. This is my sutra that no one could ever defeat me, because I never wanted to win. One who wants to win, he will be defeated."

Lao Tzu was passing through a forest, along with his disciples. The whole forest was being cut. Thousands of carpenters were cutting the trees but there was one tree that was standing. No one touched it. Lao Tzu said, "Go and ask that tree what is the secret of its being safe. Does it somehow know the sutra of Yoga? Does it know Tao? When the whole forest is being cut, then why is only this tree not cut?" Since Lao Tzu had told them to, the disciples went, but they were in a fix as to what to ask of a tree? They walked around the tree but how to ask the tree? It was true, not a single leaf was picked, not a single branch was cut. Its branches were spread to such a distance that one thousand bullock carts could halt beneath it. The shadow was too thick. Then they thought, why not ask these carpenters who are cutting so many trees. They asked the carpenters, "What is the secret of this tree's being safe? Why are you not cutting it?" The carpenters told them that that tree was strange. Its wood was so cross-wise that it could not be made into furniture. The disciples of Lao Tzu said -- "At least this tree can be used as fire-wood?" The carpenters said, "This tree is so strange, it emits so much smoke that it cannot be made into fire-wood." They said, "This tree is useless. To cut it is a waste of energy." The disciples returned and told Lao Tzu, "The secret is that the tree is useless. The wood is not straight and also it emits much smoke. Even the leaves are not useful as any medicine. Even animals do not eat these leaves. This tree is absolutely useless." Lao Tzu told them, "Blessed is this tree. Its branches did not try to become straight and hence they are saved from being cut. The trees that are making efforts to become straight... can you see? They are being cut. The leaves of this tree have not tried to become something, did not try to become tasteful, and hence they are, and are in total bliss. Lao Tzu said, "This is my method too. No one could ever defeat me because I did not want to win. For ever and ever I am defeated and hence it is difficult to defeat me.

Once Lao Tzu said, "One man, hearing that Lao Tzu could not be defeated by anyone, challenged me in a village." Lao Tzu was staying in the village. He must have said to someone that he could never be defeated by anyone. The news spread in the village. Some wrestler considered it to be a challenge! He came

in front of Lao Tzu's door and challenged him saying, "I will defeat you." Lao Tzu said, "You cannot defeat me". The wrestler said, "I will defeat you now." A crowd gathered there. The wrestler put on his wrestling gear, remembered his deity and he came to fight. But Lao Tzu fell flat in front of him and said to him, "Come, sit on me." The wrestler said, "What kind of man are you? The interest in defeating you is gone." Lao Tzu said, "I had already said that no one could defeat me up till now because I have already accepted the defeat. I don't want to win. Come and sit on my chest and make it public by beating a drum that you have defeated me. The wrestler said, "It is useless to sit on such a man." The wrestler touched the feet of Lao Tzu and left for his home. He said fighting was useless.

Yoga says, it is futile to choose between the dualities.

Yoga says do not make a choice between what is always seen as two in life. They are one and the same. It is only a deception. Face value is one thing, at the back something else. Existence and nonexistence, birth and death, happiness and misery, good and bad, moral and immoral, monk and thief, religion and irreligion, are all the expansion of only one thing. Understand them but do not choose.

By understanding them, one transcends.

The second sutra of Yoga is: There is duality in energy -- existence and nonexistence. And where peaks of energy rise, the valleys of energy also get created. Where existence gets created, nonexistence is also present. Where there is creation, there is destruction also.

Hence this country did not think of the concept of creation alone, but thought of destruction as part of it. Creation accompanied by destruction, existence accompanied by nonexistence. All things that exist, move to nonexistence. And that which has become nonexistence, is moving back to exist.

Have you seen waves on the ocean? The wave that has risen up, is on its way down. And the ebb that is formed next to it, is on the way up. Each moment, everything is entering into its opposite. All things are entering into their opposites. One who has seen this, his wishes, desires and his longings all simply disappear. He does not renounce the desires, they simply disappear because desire is nothing but a choice.

Yoga's third sutra...

I told you that existence has two forms. Energy -- the first sutra. Second -- energy has two forms -- non-existence and existence. And the third sutra -- existence has two forms. One we call conscious, the other we call unconscious. But they are two forms, not two separate things. Those whom we call religious people, take it to be two things. They assume that consciousness is separate and unconsciousness is separate, body is separate and the soul is separate. But there is no such separateness. If you understand rightly, the part of soul that is within the grasp of the senses, is called the body and the part of body that is not in the grasp of the senses, is known as soul.

Consciousness and unconsciousness are two aspects of existence. A stone is lying there. It exists but it is unconscious. You are standing near it. You also exist. There is no difference in existence, both exist but one is conscious and the other is unconscious. But a stone can become conscious and you can become stone. They are convertible. That's why you eat wheat and it becomes blood. That's why iron goes into your body and becomes alive. If we take out all the material from the body of a man and put it on a table, then it is not going to cost more than five rupees. A little iron, aluminium, phosphorus, copper, will come out. The major part is water. Hardly five rupees worth of material can be found in man's body. But within the body of the man, there is something more, things have become conscious. If your hand is hurt, it feels the pain and if the same hand had not been part of the body earlier, it would not have felt the pain. Tomorrow again it won't be part of your body.

Under the place where you are sitting, at least ten people must have been buried. The people that have lived on the whole earth, are so many that wherever we are standing, on that small place of one square foot, at least ten people's bodies have turned into dust. All the ten were alive at sometime -- today they are lying like dust below your feet. Today you are alive, but for how long? Tomorrow, you will also lie like dust.

Consciousness and unconsciousness are two aspects of the existence. There are not two existences, but two forms of one existence. Hence they are convertible. Hence unconsciousness can come out of consciousness, unconscious can move into the conscious. It's happening every day. We are doing it every day. Every day we are eating unconscious material as our food and it goes on becoming conscious inside us and every day all kinds of excreta comes out of our bodies and goes on becoming part of the unconscious. So at the one end man is consciousness and at the other end he is unconsciousness. And as he takes the unconscious in, it turns into the conscious within.

Consciousness and unconsciousness are also not two things. There has been a great misunderstanding about it also. Atheists say that only unconsciousness exists, but they find great difficulty in explaining this.

They feel difficulty because if there is only unconsciousness then from where does consciousness come? Then, an atheist like Marx has to say that it is a by-product. Consciousness is not any real thing. This has happened as a result of meeting and merging of the matter. It is not a thing, but an event. Charvak has to say that man's consciousness is like a betel man who makes betel by mixing lime, catechu etc. on the betel leaf and when you chew it, red color is produced. That red color is neither in the lime, nor in catechu, nor in the betel leaf, but it is produced by mixing all the three. That is the result of the close contact of all, that is a by-product, that is a cumulative by-product. It is like a case of wine. If you take all the ingredients separately that constitute the wine, you won't get intoxicated. But when we take them collectively as the wine, they intoxicate.

So, the language of an atheist, whether it is Charvak or Marx, is different. In fact their difficulty is that consciousness is visible but how to explain it? They have only one way. They say that unconscious things when mixed together, produce consciousness. But it is a very unscientific statement and does not feel right from the mouth of Marx who claims to be a scientist. Because anything which is born out of a thing, must be somewhere hidden in it, otherwise it cannot be born. If red color comes from betel, agreed, it was not in each thing separately but the red color was hidden in all of them, and it became apparent through them, but it was not visible separately. If we drink oxygen and hydrogen separately, the thirst cannot be quenched. Neither hydrogen contains water, nor does oxygen contain it but if both are mixed together, water will be formed and then the thirst will be quenched. From where does this water came? This water was within the oxygen and the hydrogen but could be apparent only when the two meet.

You are sitting alone in a room. I enter your room and we both start talking. Now this conversation does not descend from the sky, this was within me and within you. But if you talk alone in the room, people will think you to be mad. As I arrived, no one takes you to be mad; now it becomes convenient to express ourselves.

Anything that manifests, is hidden in the same thing from which it manifests. Hence the claims of atheists that consciousness is simply born out of matter, it does not exist, it did not exist, is extremely unscientific. Yoga is not ready to accept them. Theists talk just the opposite. Their difficulty is also the same, they are complimentaries to each other. They say matter does not exist, nothing is unconscious, all that is, is just God. The question arises that all that is seen all around, from where does it come? So, Shankara says it is illusion, it does not exist, it too is a phenomenon, a pseudo existence, it actually does not exist.

The difficulty is the same for a theist as well as for an atheist. The difficulty is how to explain the other part. Because the other part also exists. Hence the difficulty. Hence all kinds of arguments had to be invented. But they are never able to prove anything through their arguments.

Yoga says, both do exist. Hence Yoga does not involve itself in any round about logic. It says, both do exist. And it also says that both are not two, otherwise there will be trouble for the synthesis of the two. Both are two aspects of one thing, for instance, like my two hands, left and right. They appear as two, but for me they are not two. They appear two in you -- they seem to be two. For me, only one energy is spread in both. It is interesting -- if I want to I can make both hands fight! And both are only one energy.

Consciousness and unconsciousness are only one existence -- they are two ends of only one existence. Consciousness can become unconscious, unconsciousness becomes the base for the conscious. This is the third sutra of Yoga.

It is essential to understand the sutras because it is on these sutras that the whole structure of all the practices of Yoga are based. The existence of the conscious and the unconscious is now accepted by science. Now science uses a new word: 'psychosomatic'. Previously, it was thought that diseases were of two kinds, physical and mental. One disease is mental and one is physical, because mind is separate and body is separate. Now medical science uses a new term -- psychosomatic or somatic-psychic. Now medical science says, no disease is purely mental, nor purely physical. Disease is psychosomatic. Both are the ends of the same.

If your mind becomes sick, your body also becomes sick. And if your body falls sick, your mind also becomes sick. When I make you drink wine, then I don't make your mind drink. The wine goes in your stomach, it goes in your liver. The wine does not go in your mind. But as soon as wine goes into the body, mind starts talking nonsense. It should not, but it does. The wine has gone into the body but its effects reach the mind. And when the mind is sick, worried and depressed, the body immediately becomes sad and sick. If a disease is inserted in the mind, the body follows it.

About ten or twelve years ago, America had to make a law called the Anti-Hypnotic Act. A law had to

be made against hypnotism, because a strange thing happened in the hostel of a small college. Four boys were reading a book on hypnotism in which it was written that whatever mind agrees to assume, it happens. The four decided to see it through experiment and they made their fifth associate lie down and as was described in the book, they gave suggestions to him to become unconscious. After switching off the light of the room, these four boys repeated loudly to the boy for ten minutes: You are becoming unconscious, you are becoming unconscious, you are becoming unconscious. That boy went into deep sleep within ten minutes and became unconscious. When they pierced a pin into his hand the same remained unnoticed and when they put clay in his mouth and told him that he was eating sweets he ate it tastefully like a sweet. Then they became more curious. They took the boy up and asked him to dance, telling him that he was a dancer and he started dancing. And they told him that he had become mad and he became mad. Then they asked him the last thing. They told the boy that he was dead, and he died! That is why a law had to be made that now nobody can hypnotize anyone without prior permission from the government except while doing research in the university or in some hospital or doing some experiment under a doctor's supervision. It is not that anybody can hypnotize anybody. Now that boy did die. They told the boy repeatedly to become alive but there was no one to hear, he had already died.

This incident of 1952 surprised the whole world. When some astrologer tells you that you will die on a certain day, you may die. Not because the astrologer is saying the truth, no, it is not so. But if this thought settles down deep in the mind, then death can happen. By putting thought in the mind all types of diseases can be created and if the thought can be put in the mind, all types of diseases can be cured.

One man's house caught fire. He had been paralyzed for two years and could not get up. He was almost in delirium. When in the middle of the night the house caught fire, all the members of the family ran out. When they came out, they started to wonder what might have happened to the old man of the house because he was paralyzed and would not be able to come out. But at the same moment they saw that not only was the old man coming out but also he was carrying his little box with him. They were surprised because the man could not usually even get up. When he came and stood up amongst them, they asked, "You -- and walked!" Then the man said, "How can I walk?" He fell down then and there. The paralysis returned. What happened? This man had no paralysis. This man had only mental paralysis. His mind had caught paralysis, the body was following it.

The opposite can also happen that someone's body is really paralyzed. If his mind refuses, it will be difficult for the body to carry on the paralysis. Hence those who have strong will power can fight any kind of disease and those who have weak will power, can be troubled by any kind of disease.

Yoga says there are not two things in us like consciousness and unconsciousness. In us, there is only one existence and these are two polarities of it. Hence a man can be influenced from either pole.

In Tibet, there is an experiment known as Heat-Yoga. There are hundreds of monks who can remain sitting in the snow naked, snow is falling all around, snowy winds are blowing and their bodies sweat! What has happened to them?

These men are experimenting with the Yoga sutra. They have refused to accept in their minds that snow is falling. With eyes closed they are saying that snow is not falling. With their eyes closed, they are saying that the sun is burning and its heat is raining. And with eyes closed, they are saying "I am burning with the heat." And their bodies are following it, they are sweating.

In South India, there used to be a yogi named Brahma Yogi. He showed some experiment in three universities, Calcutta University, Rangoon University and Oxford. He used to drink any kind of poison and within half an hour he would throw it all out through urination. No poison af any kind could get mixed with his blood. All kinds of x-ray examinations were taken but it was difficult to understand what the matter was. That man used to say only this much, that I only know that I say to my mind that I will not accept the poison. So, this is my whole secret. But in Rangoon University he died after the experiment; the poison entered the blood. His will power was working only upto half an hour. Hence it was essential that he urinated within half an hour. After half an hour, even he used to become suspicious that poison may enter the blood. For half an hour, he could keep his will power strong. After half an hour he used to become doubtful. Doubt is a very strange thing. It overpowers even such a man who keeps the poison away from the blood for half an hour. He left Rangoon University by car and wanted to reach where he was staying. But the car failed on the way and he could not reach his place in thirty minutes, he reached it in forty-five minutes but in an unconscious state. That fifteen minutes became the cause of his death.

There have been hundreds of yogis who declared their control over blood circulation. You may cut any vein, anywhere, but the blood will follow the Yogi's orders to flow or stop flowing. It will be good if you also do some small experiments. Count your pulse and wait for five minutes. Only you have to be thinking in your mind that your pulse is becoming faster and faster. And after five minutes you will see that the pulse rate has increased. If you experiment for a long time, the pulse can be stopped also, even the heartbeat, more subtle parts can also be stopped; the blood circulation can also be stopped.

Body and mind are not two things. Body and mind are the expansion of only one thing, different parts of only one thing. The conscious and the unconscious are the expansion of one and the same thing. All experiments of Yoga are based on this sutra. Hence Yoga accepts that it can be started from anywhere. The journey can be started from the body or from the mind. The disease, the health, the beauty, the energy, the age, everything is influenced by the body as well as by the mind.

Bernard Shaw had chosen a village twenty miles away from London, to make his grave. A few days before dying, he went to live in that village. His friends asked what was the reason for choosing that village. Bernard Shaw told them that the reason for choosing that village was very strange. "If I tell you," he said, "you will laugh. But then there is no harm. Please do not laugh -- I will tell you the reason. One day I came to this village, just for a casual visit. I went up to the cemetery of the village by way of wandering. There I saw a stone on a grave and because of that I decided to stay in this village. On that stone in the memory of a dead man was engraved: 'This man was born in 1610 and died at an early age in 1710'." So, Bernard Shaw said, if one wants to live long, it is good to stay in that village in which people consider one hunded years to be an early age to die. He told it by way of joke, but Bernard Shaw lived a long life. It is difficult to say if he lived long due to that village, but he chose it because of that stone. This choice of his mind was certainly part of his desire to live longer.

It is not right to think that in the countries where the average age is low, people die because they have less age to live. In these countries, because of the low average age, our expectations about the span of life become smaller. Whenever we start growing old, soon we start thinking of dying. Soon we decide that now the time has come. In the countries where expectations of age are more, people do not decide to die so soon because the time has not yet come. So, if the thought of dying enters early, its results start happening. This country has become ready for dying. If mind is not ready to die, age can be lengthened for a pretty long time.

The whole thing depends on the fact that there are two parts to our existence -- conscious and unconscious. And the universe also has two parts -- conscious and unconscious. What we call matter is the unconscious part of the universe; what we call life, is the conscious part of the universe. There is no contradiction between the conscious and the unconscious. Both are connected with each other.

I told you that if someone puts his hand on the pulse, its rate will differ. Even when a doctor checks your pulse, there is fluctuation. Hence no doctor can ever check your pulse correctly. When a doctor touches the pulse, it gives a different reading because your expectation differs immediately and if it is a lady doctor, then the difference will be more. Your expectations cause disorder. Your expectations, your mind will move the tissues. Hence an intelligent doctor would take the pulse rate to be a few numbers less than what it is reading, because you must have raised a few numbers right now, which were actually not there. Our pulse is connected with us and hence it is influenced. But I am saying that in the outer world, the unconscious matter is visible to us -- that too is so much connected with our mind. The gardener who loves the flowers in his garden... can you think that his flowers will become bigger? You may say it is madness to talk that way. But if only gardeners said it, we could have considered it as madness. There is a small laboratory in Oxford University. Many experiments have been done in it on flowers and the results are amazing. One Christian monk said, "If I bless a seed, it will bring bigger flowers."

In that laboratory many experiments were conducted. From one and the same packet, some seeds were sown in one flowerpot and some were sown in another. One flowerpot was blessed by that monk. He stood in front of the flowerpot and said to God, "May its flowers be bigger, its seeds be larger, and may it sprout earlier." He did not bless the other flowerpot. And the scientists made all efforts to make sure that both flowerpots got similar facilities, similar water, similar sun, similar manure. The results were surprising. The blessed flowerpot seeds did sprout earlier, brought more flowers, and the flowers lived longer. Had it not happened with a few flowerpots, one could take it to be some trick but the experiment was done on several flowerpots and every time the result was the same. What could be the cause? Does man's mind influence the seeds also?

In fact, there is no wall between the conscious and unconscious.

And what is echoed in the heart, reaches all corners of the universe. And anything that echoes in any corner of the universe, reaches to the heart. We are all a togetherness.

Hence, the fourth sutra of Yoga... the rest of the sutras I will talk on tomorrow... the fourth sutra of Yoga says that in the universe nothing is unrelated. Everything is relative, the world is a family. Here all is joined together, here nothing is separate. Here man is related to stones, the moon and stars are related to the earth, our heartbeats are related to the moon and the stars, our thoughts are related to the waves of the ocean. The shining snow on the mountains is related to the dreams of our heart. Here nothing is separate. Here all is related, all is joined together. Here there is no way to be separate because there is no gap in between from where things can separate. To be separate is only an illusion.

Hence I tell you the fourth sutra of Yoga -- energy is united, energy is one family. Neither consciousness is separate from unconsciousness, nor existence is separate from nonexistence, nor matter is separate from mind, nor body is separate from soul, nor God is separate from the earth, nor from nature. The very word, the very word separate is false. All is united, all is together. The words united and together give wrong connotations because we use these words for the things which are separate. They are only one, just as an ocean has infinite waves, each wave is connected with the other. That wave is connected to endless shores which are not even visible to you.

Here all is connected. The sun is at a distance of one hundred million miles from the earth. If the sun becomes cold, we all die. We will not be able to ask, "What concern do we have with the sun which is one hundred million miles away? Let it become cold." We will not be able to burn the lamps of our houses. We will not be able to speak, even. All of us will be dead because you are getting all life energy from the sun. But this sun too is connected with other greater suns. Scientists say that they have counted about one hundred million suns up to now. And they are all connected together. This counting will never be complete because there are expanses beyond and beyond and beyond. It is endless. In this endless expanse, all is connected and joined together. A flower has blossomed and that too is connected to us. And there is a stone lying by the side of the road -- that too is connected to us. Once you have understood the voice of togetherness, not only the pulse will be influenced, even those things may be influenced which are not in your imagination at all.

Do an experiment with a needle. Fill a small glass with water and spread some oily substance over it -- a little purified butter or a little oil -- and float a small pin in it. Then for two minutes sit down and gaze at the glass. For two minutes your eyes are not to blink. And then say to that pin, "Left turn." You will be surprised that the needle will turn to the left. Say to it, "Right turn" and you will be surprised that the needle will turn to the right. And say, "Stop!" and it will stop and move to your suggestion.

I said 'needle' because you have little will power, otherwise even mountains can be moved. That's why a needle. But if a needle moves, there is no problem why a mountain cannot move because what is really the difference between a needle and a mountain? There is difference in quantity but no difference in the principle.

Yoga says we are all joined. Yoga says that when one man thinks something bad, then the people of the surrounding area are also affected by it. There is no need to express that thought. When one man thinks something good, then in the surrounding area some waves of good thoughts start spreading. There is no need to express the good thought. Suddenly, standing in front of someone, you feel a kind of peace descending. Suddenly, standing in front of someone, you feel restlessness arising. You are passing through some place and you feel that the mind has become light. You are passing through some place and you feel that the mind has become heavy. You sit in some house and you feel caught by fear. You sit in some house and you feel that the heart is cheerful. These are the effects of the waves coming from all around. These waves are surrounding you from all sides, they have touched you. Not that only you are touching these waves. It is happening all the time.

In the midst of the expanse of the whole, we are also a pile of energy. And all around everything is energetically active. The destiny of the whole universe is our collective destiny. This fourth sutra of Yoga means that to see oneself as separate is madness; to understand oneself as separate is stupid. To live thinking oneself as separate, is to carry weight on the head on one's own.

A short story and I complete my talk. Then I will talk to you tomorrow on the next sutras.

I have heard that a yogi boarded a train. He sat in a third class compartment. He put his box on his head and the bedding above the box and the umbrella above the bedding. And when neighboring passengers said, "What are you doing? Put your luggage down on the floor and sit comfortably." The yogi answered, "I have purchased a ticket only for me, therefore I think that putting more weight on the train will be immoral

Hence I keep the weight on my head." They said,"Have you gone mad? Even if you keep the weight on your head, the weight will be on the train. So, why are you putting weight on your head unnecessarily? Keep it on the floor and sit comfortably. The train is bound to carry the weight whether you keep it on your head or keep it on the floor." The yogi said, "I thought there are ignorant people in the train but I see that there are wise people here." They said, "We do not understand." Then the yogi said, "In life I have seen all people carrying the weight on their heads, the weight which could have been left on God. I have seen everyone carrying the burden of all the anxieties on one's head; mountains and mountains of worries that can be left for the moon and the stars, which could be carried by the wind. The whole universe could have carried it. I thought that in this compartment you all may get angry so I kept the luggage on my head. But you are wise enough!" And he said, "We are wise only in this compartment and we all are riding on the train of our life. There we keep all the burden on our heads. We have to keep it on our heads because except for ours on whose head will we keep it?"

Yoga says that the burden is not to be kept on one's head. Only those people's heads become heavy who do not know the truth that life is a togetherness, a unity. Breathing depends on the air. The heat of life depends on the sun. Life depends on the order of the creation. Death is the other side of birth. All that is happening on its own. We lift it up and keep it on our heads unnecessarily.

Yoga says if only we could see that we are not more than a bird on a big aeroplane.

In a river, two straws were floating. The river's flow was rapid and one straw was trying to fight against the river's current. He was trying to make a dam in the river to stop it. It was not making any difference, he was being carried along. He was only a straw. The river had no information that some straw has thought of making a dam. The river had not even the knowledge that some straw was fighting. How could the river know? The river was running towards the ocean. That straw was being carried along and was fighting. He had another companion straw who had left himself straight in the river and who was thinking that he was helping the river. He was thinking that the river was flowing rapidly with his help. It made no difference. The river got no help. Both straws could not make any difference to the river, neither the one who was fighting, nor the one who was helping. But it was making a difference to the straws. The one who was fighting was dying unnecessarily; the one who was flowing was dancing on the stream. Both were flowing -- one fighting, dying, distressed, and one rejoicing with delight.

But Yoga says, "Do not become either of the two straws because the illusion of each of them is connected with one side." Just think, the river is flowing, neither do you have to make it flow, nor do you have to stop it. And become part of the river. Do not remain straws, become waves. Then you will become weightless. Then there will be no weight.

The whole universe is a family of energy. In that, we are not more than a wave. All is connected. Hence what happens here, spreads all over, and what happens all over, also reaches here.

In this universe, whatever is happening, we are all participants in it. Sannyasin and politician, they are not separate. If anyone is a thief, I am responsible. It must be that my evil may have helped him to become a thief. And if anyone is a murderer, I am responsible. If anyone is a saint, I am responsible. It means there is no question of any responsibility because whatever is happening anywhere, I am a participant in it. And then there is no evil, then we are not alone.

In the West there is a new word -- 'alienated'. Everyone is feeling that I am alone, with no companion. At one time wives were under the illusion that husbands were companions. Now all illusions are breaking. The wife in not certain that her husband is a companion. The husband is not certain that his wife is a companion. When the husband is making love, even then it is not certain that in his mind he is not filling out the form for divorce. Nothing is certain. The son is not certain of the father. The father is not certain that his sons will be in his company for long. Nothing is certain. All is uncertain and everyone has become alone. Hence there is so much anxiety and so much boredom in the West. And everyone is escaping to the mountains and everyone is becoming mad. Here also the same is happening.

Yoga says it is ignorance if you think you are alone; it is nonsense. Every single individual is connected. The day one understands that I am one with the whole, immediately all the burden of his worries simply disappear. This is the fourth sutra.

I will talk to you of some more similar sutras. In reference to this, if you have any questions, you should write and give them in tomorrow. Someone has asked a question about meditation. I will talk about it when we sit for meditation.

One more thing I should tell you again about meditation: Mind is there and you witness it.

The friends who want to participate in the morning meditation... and I would like everybody to come,

because the sutras of Yoga which I am talking about are not for understanding through the intellect. We have to experiment with them. So, it is a must to come in the morning. In the evening I will talk to you and in the morning, we will experiment with the same thing. So, you listen in the evening and experiment in the morning, then the understanding will be complete. Otherwise understanding becomes half understanding and half understanding is worse than ignorance.

I feel grateful to you for listening to my talks with such love! Now I pay my respect to the divine sitting in each of you. Please accept my respect.

Sun of Consciousness

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Home -- Temple

18 October 1970 pm in Poona, India

Archive code: 7010180
ShortTitle: SUCONC03
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Neo-Yoga Sutras, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

My Beloved Ones,

Yesterday, I talked of four sutras of Yoga. Today, I would like to talk to you on the fifth sutra. The fifth sutra of Yoga is: What is in the atom, is in the whole; what is in the micro, is in the macro; what is in the smallest, is in the biggest; what is in the drop, is in the ocean. Yoga has always declared this sutra, but science has only recently supported it. Nobody had even thought that an atom may be containing so much energy in it; that so much may be hidden in the smallest part, in the almost nothing, that everything could be blasted away.

The splitting of the atom has proved this insight of Yoga to be scientific. The atom is not even visible to the eyes but in the invisible atom is contained such a vast energy.

This explosion is possible. In man, the atom of the soul is not visible but enormous energy is hidden in it and an explosion of God is possible. This is the meaning of Yoga's declaration that in the micro is present the macro, that in every particle is present God.

Why might Yoga have emphasized this sutra?

Firstly, because this is the truth. And secondly because if once it is remembered that in the micro is hiding the macro, the way is paved for man to remember his own self potential. There is no reason for man to feel that he is small. There is no reason for even the smallest to feel small.

It is necessary at this point to keep in mind the opposite side also that even the vastest, the biggest does not need to be filled with ego because even the smallest possesses the same. If an ocean becomes full of ego, it is madness because what it has is also possessed by a small drop. There is no reason for even the tiniest to feel inferior and there is no reason for even the biggest to be full of ego. Neither inferiority has any meaning nor superiority has any meaning. They both are meaningless. This is the conclusion of this sutra.

Man wastes his life in the trap of only two things. Either he suffers from an inferiority complex or he suffers from a superiority complex.

Now Adler has made the word "inferiority complex" so popular. So, either man suffers from an

inferiority complex and constantly feels that he is nothing.... You may have heard the famous phrase of Omar Khayyam: "Dust unto dust"; that dust returns into dust and there is nothing else to it.

If inferiority complex gets hold of a man, he becomes sick in his very depths. If someone starts living as if he is nothing, his very survival becomes difficult. He is dead even while living. There are very few people who keep alive till their death; most people die earlier than their deaths. Generally it is that they are buried at the age of seventy, the dying has already happened much earlier. There are gaps of thirty years, forty years or even fifty years between the dying and the burying.

The day one finds he is feeling inferiority... and if you look at the immensity spread all around you, you are bound to feel inferiority. What is the status of a man? Nothing. He appears like a straw on the waves of the ocean. Neither he has any power nor any direction. So, if such an inferiority grips the mind, one's life becomes sad and dead even while living; it becomes ashes. Fire becomes dull. And if your own life is dull and extinguished inside, the flame of your own lamp is extinguished, what will you do even with the light of the sun? Sun carries no significance for you.

It is necessary to remember that the whole immensity exists within man; it is necessary to remember that the Divine exists within man, so that he does not become inferior. And the interesting thing is that in order to destroy his inferiority complex, man falls into the fantasies of a superiority complex. He starts finding ways to suppress the inferiority complex. When he feels inferior inside, he starts making wealth so that having amassed the wealth he may show the world and may feel himself too that not only am I not nothing, I am quite something. The inferiority complex rushes and man starts climbing thrones so that standing on the throne he may declare, "Who says I am nothing? I am something." Inferiority itself becomes the race for superiority. So, all the people who go in the mad race of becoming superior are necessarily suffering from an inferiority complex inside.

Adler has said many amazing things. His statements are significant. He has said that often those who come first in running races, are the people who limped in their childhood. And those who become very skillful in music are those who were a little hard of hearing in their childhood. And those who become presidents, prime ministers, are often those who sat on the back benches in school. Because of that hurt of inferiority they set out to prove to the world that they are something; they want to show that they are something. Hence, if a politician suffers from inferiority, there is nothing strange in it. A worm goes on eating him up inside that he is nothing. And it hurts the mind, it puts one in difficulty, causes him to run.

When Lenin sat on a chair, his legs did not reach the ground. The upper part of his body was long and his legs were short. When he sat on a chair, his legs could not normally touch the ground. Hitler was a man of very ordinary intelligence, an ordinary soldier in the army. And he was turned out from there also as unfit. Stalin was the son of a shoemaker, and Lincoln was also the son of a shoemaker.

If we take a look at the past of the politicians of the world, we will be simply surprised. The hurt of inferiority felt somewhere in their childhood has become their race. They started running madly. And as long as they did not climb some peak, they did not feel contented. By climbing the peak they showed to the world that they were something, but certainly in themselves they were nothing. Hence all positions, all riches, all fame, become meaningless to the one who aquires them. When he stands up on the throne, he finds that he is the same -- he has achieved the throne alright, but he has remained the same. And the worm of inferiority goes on eating him up. Hence even the biggest of positions do not bring any contentment. The race still remains there to go further ahead.

And when someone asked Alexander: "I have heard you want to conquer the whole world. But have you ever thought what you would do after conquering the world? Because there is only one world." Then, I have heard, Alexander became very sad and he said, "I haven't thought of that. You are right, if I conquer the whole world, what would I do next? Where is there another world?" Because even after conquering the whole world, there is no escape from the inferiority which must have gripped Alexander's mind. There is no escape even if there was another world and he conquered that too. It is the inverted inferiority complex which becomes a superiority complex.

So, a man who displays arrogance deserves pity because he suffers from inferiority. Just an accidental push from someone and he says: "Don't you know who I am?" The poor man is suffering from inferiority. One who gets angry for trivial matters, one whose ego gets hurt for every little thing -- someone is laughing on the way and he presumes that people are laughing at him -- know that he is suffering from an inferiority complex. This anguish throws him in the mad race of becoming superior.

Inferiority is a disease. Superiority which comes to suppress the inferiority is a greater disease. Many times, the medicine proves to be more dangerous than the disease itself. So, Yoga wants to remind us of the

other side also. It actually says that if there is any God, he too need not be filled with an ego that he is something, because that which he has, the smallest particle of dust has also. Hence, on one side, even small particles of dust need not feel inferior and on the other side, even God need not be caught up by superiority. And only when one is free of inferiority and superiority both does he gain balance. This declaration of Yoga is an effort to free man of his deep psychological disease. But it is not only an effort to cure the psychological disease, it is the truth also. Neither the small has any reason to weep nor the absolute has any reason to become egoist. Here, one who appears to be very big and one who appears to be very small, they all have similar treasure.

Jesus has told a small anecdote. One day a very rich man engaged some laborers in his garden. Then at noon time, some more laborers approached the rich man and they said they wanted work. The rich man engaged them also to work in the garden. When the sun was going down some more laborers came to the rich man and asked for work. The rich man engaged them also to work. Then just as the sun was about to set some other laborers came and the rich man engaged them too to work. Then the day was over and the wages were given to all the laborers for that day. The rich man gave equal wages to all of them. Those who had come in the morning, they stood up in anger. They said, "It is unjust. We have been working since morning. Some people came in the afternoon and a few came just when we were about to finish the work, and equal wages to all -- it is unjust!" The rich man asked, "What you have received, is that too little for your work?" They said, "No, that's more than enough for our work. But what about those who came so late ?" The rich man said, "In the kingdom of God, neither is anybody early nor anybody late, all are equal."

Yoga is saying the same thing. What it is saying is that even a particle of dust has no reason to grieve, and God himself has no reason to be filled with ego. In the play of this life, neither is anybody ahead nor anybody behind; neither is anybody big nor anybody small. Yoga shows the supreme in the trivial and the trivial in the supreme, shows the ocean in the drop and the drop in the ocean. This is the truth also, as I said. And now science too is saying very strange things.

When Rutherford first split the atom, a very strange experience came to light, which was that even the atom of least mass is similar to the solar world of the great suns. In the smallest atom there is a center and there are electrons that go on spinning around the center. The speed of this spinning is similar to the high speeds of the planets Earth and Mars and Jupiter going around the sun. And the energy hidden at the center of the atom is similar to that of the energy of the sun. It is as if a miniature solar family resides in the atom. The difference is of the quantity only, there is no difference in quality.

So, science has started saying what the oldest sutra of yoga says. Perhaps you remember it: "The macrocosm is in the microcosm." This is what the scientist Rutherford and his colleagues say. The whole cosmos is present in a tiny microcosm. That cosmos is in such a small form in the microcosm that even seeing it is not possible. It is only inferred that it is. It is only through inference that we know that it spins.

The difference is quantitative. It is like saying, the difference between two and four is the same as the difference between twenty and forty. The same is the difference between two hundred and four hundred. The same is the difference between twenty million and forty million. The proportion is the same between all the figures. Only the figures have expanded, the proportion remains the same. Exactly in the same manner, the difference between the macro and micro is that of proportion.

Understanding is truth one should keep in mind two things: an inferiority complex is madness, a superiority complex is greater madness. One should understand it well. It is madness to think of oneself as nothing, it is also madness to think of oneself as something.

Yoga says: Inferiority or superiority have no access to that which you are. You should know only this much -- that you are. This much is enough. Its other meaning is: do not compare yourself. There is no sense in it. Do not compare at all. There is no point in comparing. If you compare two and four to twenty and forty or twenty million and forty million, it makes no difference, they are equal; their proportion is equal. Hence, comparison is meaningless.

Hence yoga says: Do not compare a drop and the ocean because a drop is nothing but a small ocean. Also do not give any chance to the ocean to be full of ego because ocean is nothing but an expanded drop. The difference is only in their expanse.

Now scientists think that soon, perhaps by the end of this century, we will be able to reduce or increase the expanse of things.

I have heard a story of the twenty-first century that one man alights at a railway station. There appears to be no luggage with him, only something of the size of a matchbox was there near the berth where he had

been sitting. After getting down from the train, he started shouting for some twenty porters to come. A co-passenger said, "There seems to be no luggage with you. What would you do with twenty porters?" The man said, "All my luggage is in that matchbox." The co-passenger asked: "You need twenty porters for that? Can't you lift it?" The man opened the matchbox size thing and showed that there was a car kept inside it. All the others said, "This is a toy car for children to play with -- *you* can carry it." The man told them that it was not a toy car for children to play with, that it was a real car, just condensed so that it can be transported in a small space. "Once I reach home, it will be re-expanded."

Now scientists say that iron can be contracted more. As we contract the balloon, similarly iron can also be contracted and expanded because everything is a unity of atoms and there is enough space between the atoms; that space can be made smaller or larger. So it can happen that a complete railway train can be put into a small matchbox and then expanded again. The day this starts happening -- it has already been experimented on, and it will be in use on a larger scale in due course of time -- the day it starts happening, will there be any sense in comparing a drop with the ocean? The ocean can be condensed into a drop and a drop can be expanded to be an ocean. Man can be expanded to be God and God can be shrunk to be man. It has almost happened. Yoga has been saying for a long time that the difference between things is only of expanse, there is no other difference. Big and small are nothing but different expanses.

This is the fifth sutra and a very significant one, because once this is understood, where will your inferiority go? Where will your superiority go? Where will you keep it? Why would you carry the burden? You will simply throw it in one motion and go ahead on your path. And after that day if someone shows conceit, you will laugh and if someone pretends inferiority and wags his tail in front of you, then also you will laugh. You will say to the man wagging his tail not to labor unnecessarily. You will say to the arrogant, "Why are you giving trouble to your body? There is no need."

All things are in their place. All things have their own nature. And all nature is incomparable; there is no meaning in comparison at all. There is no purpose in it.

The sixth sutra of yoga: It is not that all that appears tiny is only a receiver, a beggar, and all that appears immensely vast is only a giver. It is not so. Giving and receiving, the beggar and the emperor are simultaneously there in all.

Recently, a French scientist Astron has developed a small instrument which is going to prove very revolutionary in the field of yoga. This instrument of Astron measures the amount of energy that is entering man each moment from the cosmos.

It is very interesting that when you are happy, this energy enters into you more and when you are sad, it enters less. This instrument of Astron is very precious. If you are sad, all your doors and windows are closed and shrunken -- less energy penetrates you. You also may have experienced that sadness causes shrinking. This is why a sad man says, "Do not talk to me, don't provoke me, let me sit in a corner, let me sleep in a corner, let me die." He closes the door, darkens the room. A Sad man shrinks. A Blissful man likes to share. A happy man becomes restless if he is alone; he runs away to someone to share his happiness.

We all know that when Buddha was unhappy, he went to the forest and when he became blissful, he returned to the town. When Mahavira was unhappy he went to the forest and when he became blissful, he returned to the town. Have you asked why a sad man goes to the forest? He shrinks, he is afraid of even meeting someone. A happy man flows like the current of a river, longs to share with all. Happiness would like to be shared, happiness is a sharing. Without sharing, happiness becomes heavy. Sadness wants to shrink -- hence a sad man remains alone. A happy man finds so many friends; a sad man becomes an island -- nobody likes even to stand near him. He also does not want anybody to stand near him. A happy man becomes a continent; a sad man becomes a small island, closed in himself, alone in himself, isolated.

The instrument of Astron shows that when a sad man stands in front of it, very little energy from the cosmos showers on him, but when a happy man comes, the energy from the cosmos is entering into him from all sides -- as if all the dams have broken and energy is overflowing into him from all sides. Yoga has been saying this for a long time. Yoga has been saying that the doors and the windows of man are in his own hands, for him to keep open for God or to keep closed.

Leibniz was a great mathematician. He used to say that man is a "monad". Monad is his word and it means windowless. Man is such a house which has no doors and no windows -- he is a closed house. And Leibniz used to say that even if you extend your hands in this closed house, they do not reach out, they reach only the walls of your own house. You simply do not reach out to the other. All men are closed in themselves. Normally a sad man is a "monad.". And it seems that Leibniz must have been a sad man or the people he knew and considered must have been sad people. Perhaps he never came across a yogi, a

meditator, because a yogi is entirely an opposite kind of man. If we coin any word as antonym to monad, it is the word 'opening'. Monad means windowless, doorless. If we coin some word for a yogi, we will have to say "wall-less". There arises no question of windows and doors, a yogi turns the whole house into a door. Hence he removes all the walls and comes under the open sky, so that the whole may shower directly upon him. Not just shower, it becomes one with him. Hence yoga's emphasis on peace, on bliss, on silence, on selfishness.

Now the instrument of Astron shows that when a man stands in silence, the quantity of showering energy increases and when he speaks, talks, thinks, then the quantity of energy decreases. When he stands peacefully the energy starts showering in plenty; when he stands restless and is tense, worried, then energy starts coming in less quantity. That is why yoga thought of silence or peace or bliss as paths to realize God because through them you become more open: all windows and doors become open. Gradually they fall off. Then walls too fall off. Then you have come under the open sky.

Astron's instrument not only records that energy is coming from without, it also records that each moment the energy is being responded to by the man; man too is releasing waves of energy each moment. We are not only receiving from God, we are giving also. And do not think only that if God does not exist, you cannot be there. The contrary is also true, if you are not there, God also cannot be there. Do not think that only the ocean gives water to the clouds, keep it in mind that clouds return the water to the ocean through rivers. The ocean not only gives, it takes also. The ocean not only takes, it gives also. And rivers not only receive, they give also. Wherever there is taking, there is giving also. And it is balanced, taking and giving is equal. If this balance is disturbed it is a mistake and life becomes complicated. Hence it is very necessary to understand this sixth sutra of yoga rightly.

I call that man a Yogi who returns as much as he takes and the account is always clear. When Kabir says at the time of his death, "I leave behind my cloak intact," it has some meaning in it. Its meaning is that taking and giving are all balanced and clear. There is neither any debit nor any credit in the account, everything is cleared, and thus I leave. There is no debt left. It is not that I have only taken and not given anything.

We all do take but are not able to give, are not able to share. If we are miserly even in taking, then in giving we are bound to be miserly. We do not even take with open mind, there also we keep the doors closed. Certainly there is great difficulty in giving.

As I said that more is received in happiness, similarly in happiness more is given also. In silence, more is received, in silence more is given too.

In fact, when someone becomes absolutely peaceful and silent, he becomes like echo-points you may have seen on mountains. You call out and the mountain immediately returns it. You speak in an empty temple, the sound reverberates, returns and showers back on you. Whatsoever comes to a man who has attained to emptiness, silence and meditation, is immediately echoed back. He is taking and giving each moment. There is no gap between his taking and giving. It is like the waves touching the shore and being returned at once while the ocean stands debt free each moment. As much as it takes, it gives back; whatever it takes, it gives back.

What I said is that Astron's instrument also shows how much energy is flowing out of you, how much energy-waves are going out of you. From a sad man, minimum energy waves go out. A sad man stands holding himself back. From a worried man, much less energy waves go out. A worried man's energy starts circling and buzzing within himself, like whirlpools in the water. He starts thinking the very same things again and again that he has thought thousands of times. He starts ruminating; he starts chewing the cud like a buffalo. She has eaten the food, then bringing it back she starts chewing, again she starts chewing, again and again and.... The chewing the cud of a buffalo has its use also because a buffalo eats much at once, then spends time chewing. But the chewing that a worried man does is entirely meaningless -- it has no meaning at all. He starts thinking the same thing millions of times. What does it mean? It means a sick whirlpool has formed within him. Now it is all beyond his control, now he has become obsessed. Now he is thinking the same thing a thousand times -- he also thinks that he is thinking unnecessarily, but he goes on thinking all the same. Energy has stopped flowing out, it has started spinning within him. Such a man will become sick, he will become sick in the spiritual sense.

Energy should come in and also go out. And it should have always the inner balance; taking in and giving out should be equal. Then the relationship which forms between man and God is beyond description. Then the relationship is straight, and then it is not that man is at the feet and God at the head. Then man becomes God and God becomes man. Then God becomes the devotee and the devotee becomes God. Then

all differences and gaps disappear because no taking and giving transactions remain unfinished. Even God cannot say anything forcefully, because whatever was taken, has been given back. There is nothing unfinished.

In unhappiness, in restlessness, in anxiety, we neither give nor do we take, we simply shrink and get closed and life-sources become dry. It is the same as a well which may say, "Now I will not take water from the ocean. Now I close all my streams that feed water to me. Also nobody needs to lower his bucket in me because now I will not give also." Naturally, one who stops taking will stop giving also, otherwise it will go on drying up. And one who stops giving will stop taking also, otherwise he will burst, he will not survive. Both the things will have to be done simultaneously. But remember, a well which will say to the ocean that now I do not take from you , and will say to the village-people that now I do not give to you, will only rot and stink and become dirty. Its freshness will be destroyed, its life will be lost.

We all have become such wells. In the eyes of Yoga, we are rotting wells, not the alive wells that take from the ocean and give it back to the ocean. Those who come to the well for water in their small pots are nothing but mediums for the ocean. They will send it back up to the ocean and the well will become fresher and fresher. Yoga's saying is amazing, that if one gives as much as he takes, then he is that much alive. The more one takes and the more one returns, in the same proportion one becomes the center of more life-energy, the more thrill, the more dance, the more intensity of life manifests in him. Consider Krishna or Buddha, Mahavira or Christ -- what is the reason that they seem to be full of such enormous life-energy? There is only one reason -- that they have no miserliness in taking, they have no miserliness in giving. They take also on a big scale, they give also on a big scale.

I would like to mention to you a phrase of Jesus... and Jesus is one of those few great Yogis on the earth who have left behind some precious sutras. Jesus' saying is: "It will be taken away from the one who protects. It will be taken away from the one who has little and more will be given to the one who has much."

He is saying a very contradictory thing. We would say what an injustice! Give to the one who has nothing. Why give to the one who already has enough? If we do not give to the one who has much, it is all right. But Jesus is talking about something of deeper significance. He is saying that the more energy one has the more he will be given; the less energy one has the less he will be given. The reason for not being given is that the person who has less is sitting with his doors and windows closed -- that's why he has less. He has been miserly in giving, that's why he has lost in taking also, he is worn out and he cannot take.

I have heard a story that a man in a village read in some book that money attracts money. He was a poor man, he had one rupee. He thought that if money attracts money I must go to some place where there is a lot of money so that I may keep my rupee near it and my rupee may pull to itself lots of rupees. He went to the city and reached the shop of a rich merchant. It was evening time and all the rupees from the sales were being counted. Sitting on the step of the shop the man started tinkling his rupee. He tinkled the rupee for quite a long time but no other rupee was drawn to it. Then he thought perhaps the distance was too much. So, he threw his rupee on the pile of the rich merchant's rupees. He waited for some time to see his rupee come back with other rupees. But it did not happen. Then he said to the merchant, "The book is incorrect -- please return my rupee." The merchant asked, "Which book?" He said, "I read in a book that money attracts money." The merchant said, "The book was right, the rupees have pulled the rupee, you go to your home. Mad man, can one rupee pull so many rupees! That book was right, money has pulled money. You go to your home now and never even by mistake say that the book was wrong." And that poor man never said again to anyone that the book was wrong because the book was proved to be right.

The miraculous principle of which Jesus is talking -- is that if you want to be full of the divine then be a giver of the divine; share and get, preserve and lose. If you save, you will lose. If you lose, you will get. The sutras seem to be contradictory but Yoga knows the reason for these sutras. The reason is, the more we empty ourselves, the more space we create for the divine. The more the divine descends in us, the more we are full of bliss caused by sharing it, emptying it, and we give in abundance.

Thus this sixth sutra says that here, one is neither solely a giver nor solely a receiver. Here, one is neither solely a beggar nor solely a king. And if one wants to be solely a king, he will be in difficulty. And if one wants to be solely a beggar, he will also be in difficulty. Here, beggar and king are within the same man. One hand gives and the other hand receives. And a hand will be able to receive only as much as the other hand has given, and the other hand will be able to give only as much as has been taken by the one hand.

Ah! Could we understand this, the whole structure of our lives would change. Then, we will not prove to be possessors of things, because one who holds onto things remains poor. The more strongly one holds, the

more poor one remains. One should know the art of renouncing. One should know the art of giving, because the art of giving is the only way of getting. The more empty we are, the more capable and worthy of receiving we become. Those who are empty, they will become full. Those who are already full of possessiveness, holding themselves, will remain empty. Lakes get filled, the mountains remain empty. It rains on the mountains too but the water does not stay on them, they are already full. The lakes are empty, so even if it does not rain on them, then too there is nothing to worry about, the water from the mountains comes to the lakes running and fills them. Lakes are empty, it is their secret.

If one goes on becoming empty, in every respect, one will go on becoming full. And if one goes on becoming full, in every respect one will go on becoming empty. Both are two sides of the same coin. And if someone goes on begging from the divine, remember one thing, he will not be able to make any contact with the divine. We have no contact because temples are our prayer houses where we only beg. There we are beggars. Our prayers become false because our prayers are the prayers of beggars who go there only to beg.

Remember, when we go to beg, we are not giving any value to the divine, we are giving value to the same things we want and ask for.

One man came to me and he said, "Previously I did not believe in God, but now I do." I asked him, "Have some of your demands been fulfilled?" He asked me how I knew. I told him, "Seeing your face it does not look as if you have traveled even a bit towards the divine. Certainly some demand has been fulfilled." He said, "Truly, my son could not get a job, so I prayed and gave an ultimatum to God that if my son does not get a job within one month, I will never believe in you. And my son got a job, so now I believe firmly."

Now for this man, his son's job is more valuable than God. If his son loses his job, God too will lose his place. He too will become useless. He too will have no meaning for this man. This man will go and kick him and ask him to leave the throne, enough is enough.

We go to God only with prayers to fulfill our demands. Remember, one who goes to God for giving, only his prayers carry meaning. One who goes to God for giving, only he connects. It is not that one who goes to give, does not get, he gets plenty. But it is the giver who gets. It is taken away from him who demands. This is why Jesus says, he who has less, it will be taken away from him. The moment one is ready to give, he becomes entitled to receive -- because for giving, the doors of the heart have to be opened. And it is through these doors that one gets. And one who is afraid of giving, has to keep the doors closed lest thieves may come, beggars may come, someone may beg at the doors. He has to keep all his windows and doors shut. His doors are closed and he demands from inside the house that give me this, give me that. Even if God comes to the door to give, the man does not open his door in the fear that who knows, some beggar may have come; someone may have come to beg.

I have heard that God jokes many times like this. He comes to someone's doors in the form of a beggar. Then recognition is complete that this man is not worthy of getting, because one who is not even capable of giving yet, cannot be worthy of receiving. Naturally, God cannot ask for wealth from you. Naturally, God cannot ask for a house from you, because the house is not yours. Tomorrow you will not be here and the house will be here. And the wealth is not yours, it is in your hands today; tomorrow it will be in somebody else's hands. God can ask for only one thing, and that is you -- only you are worth asking for. Hence Yoga says one who is ready to give oneself, becomes entitled to get all.

... Only if we can give ourselves, only if we can let go of ourselves, only if we can say: "Thy will be done, take me!"

There is a small memoir in the life of Vivekananda. When Vivekananda's father died, there was so much poverty in his home that often there was not enough food for both mother and son. So, Vivekananda would tell his mother, "Today I am invited to a friend's house, I will go there." In fact there was no invitation, no nothing, he would just roam around on the roads and later return home. Otherwise the food was so little that his mother would feed him and would remain hungry herself. So, he would return home with an empty stomach but happy and laughing saying loudly, "It was a wonderful meal! Such delicious food dishes were cooked!" He would enter the house talking of those food stuffs that were nowhere cooked for him, that he had not eaten anywhere.

When Ramakrishna came to know of this, he said, "How mad you are! Why don't you ask God and all will be taken care of." Vivekananda said that it will be too ordinary a thing to talk about eating and drinking

with God. Still Ramakrishna asked him to ask at least once and see. He sent Vivekananda inside the temple. One hour passed, one and a half hours passed, Vivekananda came out from the temple and was very blissful and estatic. He came out dancing. Ramakrishna asked, "Did you get it? Did you ask for it?" Vivekananda said, "Get what?" Ramakrishna said, "I had told you to put forward your demand. What makes you return so blissful?" Vivekananda said, "I forgot that completely "

This happened several times. Ramakrishna would send him in and when Vivekananda came out of the temple, he would inquire about it. Then Vivekananda would remember what he had been sent in for. Ramakrishna said, "Are you mad or something? Because while going inside, you promised me that you will ask." Vivekananda would say, "When I go in, there remains not even a faint memory that I have to ask God for something. On the contrary, a feeling of giving arises in me, that I should give myself to Him. And when I give myself, there is such bliss, so much of it that there is neither hunger, nor thirst, nor the need to ask" Vivekananda could not ask. It was not possible for him.

Until now no truly religious person has asked for anything from God. And those who have asked, it ought to be understood well that they have nothing to do with religion. The religious man has only given.

Jesus was crucified. On the night before the crucifixion, his frends said to him in the garden, "Tell God; ask him what you want." Jesus remained laughing. Then the morning came when he was to be crucified and his friends were telling him again and again that he should ask his God not to let it happen. But Jesus only laughed. Then he was hanged on the cross. Nails were being hammered in his hands when a voice came from his mouth, he let go and let himself be hung on the cross. Then it was not a cross, it had become a symbol of God. Now he could give himself. He hung on the cross.

Hanging on the cross became a symbol. And it is an extraordinary symbol that those who want to go to the divine, they should have the courage to hang themselves, their 'I', on the cross.

But man is dishonest; there is no end to his dishonesty. Christian priests are roaming around the whole world hanging golden crosses on their necks! Ask them whether the neck is hung on the cross or the cross is hung on the neck? But man is deceptive. Jesus got hanged on the cross, his followers are wandering around hanging a tiny cross on their necks. Even a cross can be turned into an ornament -- man is so dishonest! He forgets the very idea of giving, he forgets the very idea of effacing himself, he keeps remembrance only of getting!

Yoga says, one receives in the same proportion as one has given; and one gets the same thing that has been given. If you give life, you will get life; if you give yourself, you will get the self in its totality; if you give the ego, you will get the soul, if you give this non-significant personality, you will get the ultimate individuality, if you give this mortal body, you will get the immortal body. Whatever is given, the same will be received. And what could we have worth giving? We have a mortal body, a false ego, an idea that I am something -- this is all we have, this we will give. By giving this, the authentic -- my real being comes in return; I get my real and immortal body.

Hence, keep Yoga's sixth sutra well in your attention: giving itself is receiving; to efface oneself is to be, because here even a drop gives to the ocean. But when some drop gives itself to the ocean, have you ever observed? When the drop gives itself to the ocean, it attains the ocean, immediately the drop becomes the ocean!

Kabir has said a very marvellous thing. He has said that seeking and searching, finally I disappeared; it so happened that the drop had fallen into the ocean, now how can it be found? But after sometime Kabir wrote another phrase and told his friends, "Forget the previous phrase as some mistake has happened there."Now I say a more real thing to you, that the ocean has fallen into the drop. Had the drop fallen into the ocean, perhaps something could have been done to find the drop again, but now the ocean has fallen into the drop, now there is no way to find the drop. Now how can it be taken out?

When a drop falls into the ocean, it appears to us from the drop's side that it is falling into the ocean, but when it has fallen, then the drop realizes that it is the ocean that has actually fallen into it. When a man effaces himself, he feels that he is effacing himself, but as he is effaced, he immediately realizes that a meeting with the divine has happened -- it is not that I lost something, I gained.

One of Buddha's young disciples got enlightened and Buddha told him, "Now you have attained, go and show the path, the door, through which you entered to the people. Go and tell people about that temple where limitless bliss is resounding." That disciple said, "I was waiting for your order. I will leave today. I will share what has been attained." Buddha asked, "Where will you go, in which direction?" The disciple, whose name was Poorna said, "There is a dry part of Bihar called Sookha, that is where I will go -- so far no one has taken your message there." Buddha said, "Do not go there. I will not advise you to go there because

the people there are not good. In fact that is why so far no one has gone there." Poorna said, "What is the need for me to go to some place where people are good? Please only allow me to go to Sookha." Buddha said, "Let me ask you three questions, then you can go."

The first question I ask you is, "The people are wicked there, they are cruel, they are foolish. If they abuse you, what will happen to your mind?" Poorna said, "You know perfectly well what will happen to my mind. The same that would happen to your mind. My mind will say, "How good these people are that they only abuse, they do not beat me up. They could have beaten me up." Then Buddha said, "Poorna, know that they will also beat you. They are very bad people, they will beat you. When they beat you, then what will happen to your mind?" Poorna said, "The same that would happen to your mind. I will be thankful that existence is kind; these people are good that they do not kill me. They could have killed me." Buddha said, "Now let me ask the last question. If they do kill you, what will be your last thought while dying?" Poorna said, "You are asking in vain. You know very well that the same will happen to me as would happen to you in such a situation. While dying, I will go thanking them that these are good people, they releived me of this life in which some mistake was possible."

Buddha said, "You have become a religious man, you can go anywhere. Now the whole earth is paradise for you and all homes are temples and each eye is the eye of the divine. "Yoga lays the foundation for such a vision.

I will talk to you on more sutras tomorrow. Some questions have come, some more questions may come by tomorrow, then all questions can be answered together.

You listened to my talk with such love, I am grateful. Let me give you two pieces of information for the morning. Only those freinds should come in the morning who want to do the meditation; remember, only those who want to do the meditation. Do not come to watch. Nothing can be known by watching, only by doing can it be known. Also watching causes disturbance to the meditators. Those who come, should come after bathing, and silently they should come and take their seats here. Do not use words at all, so that the environment of the place can become helpful and conducive for going into meditation.

You listened to my talk with such love, I am grateful. I offer my salutations to the divine sitting within all of you, please accept my salutations.

Sun of Consciousness

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

19 October 1970 pm in Poona, India

Archive code: 7010190
ShortTitle: SUCONC04
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Neo-Yoga Sutras, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

My Beloved Ones,

I said to you in one sutra that life is energy and there are two dimensions of this energy -- existence and nonexistence. Then I said to you in another sutra that existence also has two dimensions -- unconscious and conscious. Now the seventh sutra... consciousness also has dimensions -- self conscious and self

unconscious; a consciousness that is aware of its being and a consciousness that is not aware of its being.

If we think of life as an immense tree, the life energy of the tree is one. Then the tree divides into two branches: existence and non existence. We have left out nonexistence, we have not discussed it, because it has no concern with yoga. Then existence also branches into two: conscious and unconscious. We have also left the unconscious out of the discussion because this too has no concern with you. Consciousness also branches into two; self conscious, and self unconscious. It is very important to understand the difference between the two in this seventh sutra. What I have said up to now was preparatory for the understanding of this seventh sutra on which I will talk to you today. From this sutra the process of yoga's discipline begins. Hence it is helpful to understand this sutra rightly.

There are plants, birds, animals; they are all conscious but they do not have the awareness of their consciousness. They are conscious and yet unconscious. They are there, life is there, consciousness is there, but they are not aware of their being. Then there is man, he too is the same as the animals, birds and plants but he is aware of his being. One more new dimension gets added to his consciousness, that he is self conscious too. He also knows that he is conscious. Only being conscious is not enough to be a man. This is a condition to be a man, that one is aware that one is conscious. This is the only difference between man and animal. Animals are also conscious but not aware of their consciousness.

If you try to remember your past you will only be able to remember upto the age of four or five years. Before that everything is dark for you. Nothing is remembered before the age of four. Certainly you were there up to the age of four also, but it seems you were not self conscious. This is why small children and animals seem to have a similar simplicity. There is no tension. Naturalness is seen in small children, in birds and in plants and trees. Perhaps up to the age four we also were not conscious that we are.

Then every day seven to eight hours are spent in sleep, in unconsciousness. If a man lives for sixty years, he sleeps away twenty years. So twenty years of life go in unconsciousness; there too you are not conscious. So many times you have slept, but can you tell how sleep comes, when it comes, and what it is? You cannot tell. As long as you keep awake at night, till then the sleep has not come and when it comes, you are already unconscious. Sleep always finds you unconscious. You are unconscious until the moment sleep leaves you. When in the morning sleep leaves you, consciousness comes.

When you say, "I slept for eight hours in the night," it does not mean that you are aware that you slept for eight hours. It only means that there is a gap of eight hours between the last moment when you were awake and the moment when you woke up again in the morning. This is how you know, otherwise in sleep you have gone back to the world of animals and plants. During the rest of the day when you think you are full of consciousness, even then you are full of consciousness only sometimes. One day just stand by and watch the people passing on the road -- you will feel that many of them are walking in sleep. Someone is talking to someone who is not there, someone is gesturing with his hands, someone is moving his lips. To whom are they talking? They are in some dream. Are they awake? Nobody seems to be there. With whom is this talk going on then? If you can abserve yourself, you will find that the whole time you are not aware. Awareness comes only sometimes. Suppose someone puts a knife on your chest, in those moments there is self awareness in you. In those moments you are full of awareness, otherwise not.

Try to understand with some examples. These are the roofs of these two houses. If a one foot wide wooden board is put across the roof of both the houses and you are asked to pass over it, perhaps none of you will be ready to walk over it. If the same wooden board is put on the ground and you are asked to pass over it, all of you -- the old, the children, the women -- all will pass over it and perhaps none will fall. The wooden board is the same, you are the same, then why do you refuse to walk over it when it is put across the roofs? And so many people walked over it when it was on the ground and no one had fallen, so where is the possibility of falling off it now? But no, what is the real difficulty? The difficulty is somewhere else. The difficulty is that while walking over it on the ground there is no need to be aware. You can walk in unawareness. But to pass over the roofs you will have to be aware. We know we have no awareness, hence the fear of falling which may kill us. On the ground we are not going to be killed even if we fall off.

Sometimes in moments of danger there is awareness; the rest of the time we are asleep. When death is close by, there is awareness. Normally we are not aware. That is why we do not like to change our habits because one has to become aware if habits are changed. Old habits do not need your awareness.

Look at a man, how he takes out the cigarette packet from his pocket, puts a cigarette in his lips and lights it with the match. If you watch with attention, you will find that he is completely unaware and doing all these things almost in sleep. He has no idea when he took the cigarette packet out, when he lit the cigarette and when he began puffing in and out.

If the world is full of enough consciousness, it will be difficult to find such stupid people who do the work of inhaling and exhaling smoke for hours. And if you ask someone for a cigarette he will say, I am not so mad that I inhale and exhale smoke. Not only that they are inhaling and exhaling smoke; the whole world protests, explains that it is harmful, it causes sickness, it will shorten your life. But they are so unconscious, their ears do not hear it.

America recently decided that on each cigarette packet should be written in red in capital letters: 'This is harmful to health.' The shopkeepers who sold cigarettes, the owners of the companies, the manufacturers, all raised so much hue and cry that they would run into a loss of billions. When I read all this, I said that these cigarette manufacturers do not know that people are so unconscious. How many days do they think they will read this warning written in red ink? And the same happened. For six months the sale of cigarettes decreased, but after six months it went back to the same level as before. And the warning is written on the packet in red... but the reader has to be there to read it. Once or twice someone reads it and then falls asleep again. That cigarette packet arrives, the warning is written on it but no one reads it. The sale of cigarettes has become normal again.

If it is written on something in red ink that it is poison, it is dangerous to drink it, will someone with consciousness drink it? It's difficult. It is clear what poison is. It is clear about everything that is bad. How many times have you decided that now you won't be possessed by anger! How many times have you decided? How many times have you not been able to fulfill it? Not even once has it been fulfilled, because then there would have been no need to decide again.

I was a guest in a house. The old man of the house told me that he took a vow of celibacy thrice. I was amazed. How could he take the vow of celibacy thrice? I asked him why he did not take it a fourth time. The old man said, "By taking it three times I experienced that it cannot be fulfilled and hence I did not take the vow a fourth time". It was not fulfilled the third time.

Everyday you get angry, everyday you take oath, and then next day, what happens when anger comes? Then there is not even a trace of oath left because there is no trace of you yourself as to where you are. One who had taken the oath is asleep. In the evening one man goes to sleep with the determination that he has to wake up at 4 o'clock the next day. The alarm bell rings in the morning and this same man turns over in his bed and says, "Leave it. I will do it from tomorrow." The same man gets up at seven o'clock and asks, "How did it happen? I had taken a certain oath to get up at four o'clock." But the one who had taken the oath is asleep. In the morning at seven o'clock he may again take the oath, but thew next day at four o'clock he will again miss it. Our whole life passes in this kind of sleepiness. If we look at our acts, we would not be able to say that we did them because if we were the doer, many of them could not possibly have been done.

All the courts of the world know that hundreds of criminals have stated in the courts, "I have not committed this murder," or "I have not done this theft." But the judges take it as a lie, the court takes it as a lie because there are witnesses, there is evidence, that the crime has happened. But I say to you that those criminals are not telling lies. When they stole, at that moment they were not in their senses. When they murdered, they were not in their senses. It is very difficult to commit a murder consciously. It is very difficult to steal consciously. According to me and according to yoga, a sin is that act of doing for which unconsciousness is a must. Sin means such an act which cannot be done without being unconscious. When you are unconscious then only you can sin. It is a compulsory condition.

Hence when we say to someone that he has acted like an animal, it does not mean that animals do such things. No animal does acts like man. No, acting like an animal has a very different meaning. It means just as the animals are self unconscious, as they are unaware of themselves, similarly man is also unaware of himself. It is in this sense, that the phrase 'animal-like act' is used. Otherwise no dog has ever acted like Hitler, nor any snake has ever behaved like a Genghis Khan. Has any animal done such bad things as the animal called man has done? No, no animal ever has. 'Animal-like' means only one thing -- that a man is doing something in self forgetfulness; that he is unconscious. That is why the courts do not agree to penalize small children who are below seven years like criminals because we assume that a child is not conscious yet. But can the court guarantee that a seventy year old man has become conscious? No, even a seventy year old man does not become conscious, we just presume that he has become. Because if we watch the actions of a seventy year old man, we will know that he too walks in his sleep in an unconscious state. In this life of seventy years, if someone is conscious for even seven minutes, this too is a high figure. Even seven minutes are too much. If in a man's lifetime of seventy years, there are even a few moments of consciousness, it is enough to make that man a Mahavira, a Buddha, a Krishna. But even a few moments are not there. We go on living unconsciously.

But I told you that 'man' begins only on that day when self consciousness begins. So, we are only potentialities to become man, we are not man; we are only opportunities to become man, we are not man. It is only the possibility in the seed form that we can become self conscious, but we have not become. This is why it has always been our difficulty that if there is a man like Buddha or Mahavira, how are we to call him 'man' -- we call him Bhagwan. The whole reason for calling him Bhagwan is that we call ourselves man whereas we are not man in the right sense. So now where to place these people? If we call them man, we will have to place them with us. So we find a new category: Bhagwan. It would be better if we call them man and call ourselves sub-human. We are on the way to become man, we have not yet become man. That will be right -- and this is true. But even in our lives sometimes we become conscious for a few moments. Those moments alone are the moments of bliss in our lives, because they give us a glimpse of our being; as if of a flash of lightning.

Yoga divides consciousness into two parts: self conscious and self unconscious. Those who are unconscious from the point of view of having a soul are self unconscious, all right, but even we who ought to be self conscious are animals in many ways -- trees and stones in many ways. A small proportion of us have become man; a very small portion. It is like putting a piece of ice in the water and only one tenth of it sticks out of the water, its nine parts remain drowned. We are like this. Our nine parts are drowned at the bottom, in the dark. Only one small part has come to the surface and become man.

Hence man has tremendous restlessness. Animals are not restless. No animal commits suicide. The day any animal commits suicide, know it well that that species will not remain animal for too long, it has already started becoming man. No animal commits suicide. That much anxiety does not get created that suicide becomes necessary. No animal laughs except man. If on the way you come across a buffalo laughing, you will never pass by that way again.

No animal laughs. What is the matter? No animal is so unhappy that he needs laughter to forget the unhappiness. Laughter is an arrangement to forget unhappiness.

That is why the more unhappiness increases in the world, the more types of recreation have to be invented. There is cinema, television, radio, dance, song. When they are all finished, man says, bring something more, because now he is much more bored. At present fifty percent energy of the whole world is busy only in providing means of recreation for humanity. And in this age those who are able to provide recreation for human beings have become the most important -- like actors. There is no other reason for their becoming important except that they are able to provide recreation for you sometimes. You are so miserable that if someone can provide you with a little recreation, he becomes important.

No animal laughs, because an animal is not so miserable that he needs laughter. Laughter is a safety valve -- just as any steam mechanism is provided with safety valves so that if steam becomes excessive the valve gives way to release the steam. Otherwise lives of everyone around will be in danger. So, laughter is a safety valve for man. When trouble gathers within, the laughter is a means to be free of it. This is why no animal laughs because there is not so much tension, because there is not so much anxiety, so much worry.

What is the anxiety of man?

Man's anxiety is that a part of him has become self conscious and the remaining part is lying in unconsciousness. His difficulty is the same as it would have been for Narsimhavatar, Hindu's man-lion incarnation of god whose body was half animal and half man. The difficulty in which a man-lion incarnation might have been is the same difficulty that we are all in. People ask me how such a thing as a man-lion incarnation is possible. I tell them that all human beings are man-lion incarnations. And if the division was half man, half lion, then also some sort of balance would have happened. But a very tiny part of the head -- not even the complete head -- has become man; the other part is still of animal. The whole of life is animal, of unconsciousness, just a little corner of the intellect has become conscious. It is like an enormous area being in darkness, and a tiny lamp burning in a corner around which we pass our lives. That tiny lamp also does not burn all the time, it is extinguished during sleep. And if there is someone whose lamp is not extinguished, then he extinguishes it by drinking alcohol, or through a thousand and one other intoxications. This is the reason one feels relief in drinking alcohol because the part that was causing a little restlessness because it had become man, gets also thown back below man. Thus the whole piece of ice is drowned in the water. Now you have moved back to the world of animals -- now there is nothing to worry about. This is why sleep gives you relief; in sleep you get drowned one hundred per cent. This is why you get up fresh in the morning. You are just coming back from the world of the animal, where there was no anxiety, where there was no difficulty. Now again man's world will begin. Twenty four hours this goes on happening.

So, when I say that man is self conscious all that I mean is that there is a possibility of becoming self conscious. With man, a small part has become self conscious. Yoga says if the whole of man becomes self conscious, he attains to meditation. If all his dark corners become full of light, man attains to Samadhi, enlightenment.

Self-knowledge will happen only when the entire house of your life becomes full of light. A little wick of a lamp is not going to do, the whole house needs the light of the sun so that its each and every corner becomes full of light. Otherwise you will always remain broken in two parts. The part that is full of light will decide that it will not let any snake come into the house, but what will it do about those dark parts where snakes are already living? And sooner or later when the snakes come out in the open in the lamp light, you will shout loudly that your vow has been broken, the oath that you had taken not to let any snake into the house has been broken.

When you swear that now you will not get angry again, you are swearing with that small part which is illuminated. You are not bothered about the nine parts that are still dark, that are drowned in darkness, where anger is even now brewing, getting ready. When you are taking an oath, even at that time in some corner in you, anger is brewing and your whole inner part must be feeling surprised at your vow. It is like a peon sitting outside a house who has no knowledge of the whole house but who goes on making decisions about the whole house. He has no idea at all of what is going on inside. In the dark parts, all the preparations are going on. You have taken an oath of celibacy but your sex centers are all drowned in darkness, no ray of your intelligence has reached up to them. So you have decided in a corner of your head that you are taking an oath of celibacy but your sex centers know nothing of this oath, they go on continuing their work. Sex will arise from there and it will overpower your intelligence because it is nine times stronger. Then you will weep and cry, take an oath again but will never understand that swearing an oath is useless. The real question is not that you take oaths from this small part, the real question is that you expand this small part so that your whole being becomes conscious. Then you will not need to take oaths.

This is why I say to you that Yoga does not ask anyone to take oaths, to take vows. Except ignorant and stupid persons, no one has taken vows in the world. There is no sense in vows. The real issue is something else. The real issue is that if your whole being becomes illuminated, then you will not need to take vows. But we go on taking vows! Against whom do you take vows? You take vows against your own dark parts, and you have no access at all to those dark parts. You cannot reach there. All your decisions remain in a corner of your skull. Even the whole skull is not illuminated.

Now scientists agree with this vision of Yoga that not even the whole brain of man is conscious. Now science supports it. This is why I am repeating again and again that Yoga is science, because the more present day science goes on discovering, the more the experiences and the insights of Yoga go on getting proved. Now scientists also say that half of man's brain is lying inactive; no work happens there, it is lying unused. This too is not about all -- it is about those who work the most with the brain. Those who work less with the brain, three quarters of their brain is lying unused, only one quarter of it is used. Even the most talented man uses only half his brain; half remains unused. In the case of the majority, even half of the brain is not in use, just one part of the half. And this quarter or half, this too is not used at it fullest capacity. Even the most talented person uses only fifteen percent of his capacity, the remaining eighty-five percent is unused. But leave that half, I am not talking about that. Of the part which is active, only fifteen percent of it is being used.

Now scientific data, evidence, research, all support the fact that only a tiny part of the human mind is active. And this part generally after eighteen years of age also becomes silent, does not work. Hence you have only as much intelligence as you have developed up to the age eighteen. There is no need to be under this illusion that when you become eighty years of age you may have more intelligence. There are very few people who develop their intelligence after eighteen years. Most of the people go on accumulating experience through the intelligence they had developed up to the age eighteen. The collection of experiences grow but not the intelligence. People go on experiencing through the limitation of that much intelligence. So an eighty year old man has many experiences, but his intelligence remains the same as when he was eighteen.

In the last world war, there has been an amazing experience in America. America can be said to be the most educated, the most developed country on the earth and that it uses intelligence more than any other country. In the last world war it was a great surprise when they made arrangements to recruit soldiers after measuring their intelligence. The results derived from the recruitment of hundreds of thousands of soldiers were that none of those soldiers had the mental age of more than thirteen years. Their average intelligence

was that of thirteen years of age -- as if everything had stopped for them at the age thirteen. Yoga has been saying it for very long that the total mind of man is not illuminated. If the complete mind of man becomes illuminated, amazing things start happening, what you call supernatural powers. Yoga calls them functions of those parts of the mind which are inactive -- nothing more than that.

For this also, now scientific evidences are gradually becoming available. In America there is a man called Ted Cerio. Some of those parts of the mind are active in him which generally are inactive. Now there are instruments to investigate which part of the mind is functioning. Different parts of mind function for different things. When you read, one part of the mind functions; when you weep, another part functions. When you laugh, yet another part functions. Similarily there are different parts activated when you sing a song or when you the play the veena or when you love. Even up to the extent that when you speak the Hindi language, it is another part that functions, and when you speak Marathi it is another part and yet another when you speak English. There are hundreds of thousands of centers in the brain which function for different things.

So some parts of Ted Cerio's mind are functioning which generally do not function. If he closes his eyes in America and is asked what is happening here in Poona in the grounds of Sanghavi's factory tonight, he will go on sitting with closed eyes for some fifteen minutes, then he will open his eyes -- he will not tell, he will only open his eyes and a camera will take a photograph of his eye and a picture of this gathering will be caught on the camera. Now if this was described in some two thousand year old book, we would say it was gossip. But this man is alive and all the universities of America have examined him, he demonstrates from place to place. The only difference between our photograph taken here and the one taken from his eyes will be as if one was a fainter copy of the other, that's all. The difference is not going to be more than this -- just a slightly fainter copy, that is all. His eye is catching our pictures though we are sitting at such a distance. So if Mahabharata says that Sanjaya was giving a running commentary to the blind Dhritrashtra of a battle in Kurnkshathra a hundred miles distant, there seems no problem in it. Eyes can see so far away. Eyes can see any distance, but for that some other areas of the mind need to be illuminated.

Take one example from Russia. Fyadov is a scientist in Russia. Leave aside America, Russia is an atheist country and is not prepared to accept soul or God up till now, but Fyadov has done great experiments sending telepathic messages up to one thousand miles -- not through any instrument but only by sending thought messages. Sitting in Moscow with closed eyes, he has sent messages up to Tiflis. Sitting in Moscow, he will think a message and it will be caught in Tiflis.

One day an experiment was done in Tiflis. In a garden in Tiflis a man came and took a seat on bench number 10. This man knew nothing, he was a traveller; tired, he had taken a seat to take a little rest in the noon time. He knew nothing of the experiment. The people hiding in the bushes informed Fyadov on wireless that a man was sitting on seat number 10. They said, "If you can make him sleep within five minutes by sending messages, then we will be convinced." Now Fyadov, sitting in Moscow, remained thinking in his mind for five minutes that the man sitting on seat number 10 should go to sleep. In five minutes the man went into deep sleep and started snoring. Naturally these hiding friends thought that he may be tired and weary, he may have slept on his own. Coincidence is possible. So they sent a message back that the man is sleeping, but if you can make him get up exactly in seven minutes times, then we will be convinced. Exactly after seven minutes, the man woke up from sleep. He looked around as if someone had called him. They came out of the bushes and asked the man "Who are you looking for?" The man said, "Someone has been constantly saying to me, 'Get up, wake up, now do not remain asleep. Exactly after seven minutes you have to get up.'" Now who was saying that? There was nobody there. The man was sitting thousands of miles away in Moscow.

If mind becomes fully awake, man becomes a discoverer of great powers. There are hundreds of other such potentialities in man's mind. Yoga used to call them: *siddhis*, spiritual powers. We may give them any name, it makes no difference. Our whole brain is also not awake. We look miserable and helpless; this is because of our remaining asleep. And this restlessness that remains in our lives is the restlessness of not being able to fully use the wealth that we have come with. Yoga says all these centers of the mind can be activated and this brain hidden in your skull is not your whole personality. Exactly such a big mind is hiding within the heart. The very information about it has ceased coming to us. Only once in a while there is a little glimpse of love in someone's life, then he remembers the centers that the heart has, otherwise there is no rememberance. And love goes on disappearing from our lives day by day. In the name of love, we have introduced many kinds of false coins which go on circulating in life. Even if the whole brain is developed, the heart has a its own brain, which remains completely untouched, because all our education is only for the

mind. So, a little bit of the brain develops, but for the heart there is no education, it does not develop at all. It remains undeveloped and man becomes too full of inner tension. Even heart and mind together do not constitute the whole man; man has more centers. Yoga divides man into seven centers. It says that man has the potential to develop his individuality at seven levels. These are gross levels, it is a gross division, there can be even more divisions.

Buddha has made nine divisions. He is one of the greatest yogis who ever walked on the earth. Patanjali has made seven divisions. Someone may make even more divisions, because there are hundreds of centers in man and each of them has its own capacities. And if all those capacities unfold completely and the whole man becomes conscious, then if in that state, man declares, AHIM BRAMASMI "I am the Brahma", there is no exaggeration in his statement. But sitting with books in their houses near a kerosine oil lamp, people have picked out phrases from the Brahma sutra, have found out great statements from the Upanishads and are saying: "Aham Brahmasmi!"

Kerosene oil won't do and the scriptures read with outside lamps can't be of any help. When the inner lamp burns and the inner light illuminates all the seven centers, then the scriptures that are revealed at that time, the Vedas that are experienced at that time, are not the Vedas written in any book, and the declaration of Aham Bramasmi that happens in that moment is not something that has come from any scripture. It is something arising from the entire being of oneself.

So, Yoga takes man as a scripture and in him lie many unread chapters -- unknown, unacquainted which we have never approached with light, about which we had no idea. It is like an emperor asleep in his palace who may have forgotten his treasures, his riches, and may be dreaming that he has become a beggar, that he is begging on the roads and no one is giving him even a piasa. And he is weeping and suffering and crying. We are almost in the state of such an emperor who does not know of all his wealth. If someone tells us we will not be able to trust. How can we trust that we have so much treasure? No, no! If someone asks that emperor in his dream, "How come you are begging? You are an emperor! That emperor will say, "Do not joke, give me a piasa and that will make sense to me."
Our condition is exactly like that.

Yoga says there are vast expansions of infinite treasures in us but all these treasures will become avaliable only by becoming self conscious. Except this, there is no other way.

Now let us understand this. All centers of our being awaken, become active through consciousness. The more consciousness reaches them, the more active they become. On whatsoever part consciousness gathers, that part becomes active. Small children are not aware of the sex center because it has not become active yet. After fourteen years of age, nature activates that center, then one starts becoming aware of it. When one starts becoming aware of it, the center starts becoming active. That is done by nature. So, if nature does not activate the sex center, you will never know that there is something like sex in your personality. The center will remain dormant, you will not notice it. How can you notice! But nature has to take work from that center for the continuation of life, hence it activates that center on its own, it does not leave it to you. It activates it in animals also, in plants also, in all forms of life, it activates it on its own.

It is the society who activates the mind center through education, through explanation, because otherwise it will be difficult to get life going. So it teaches mathematics, it teaches geography -- society teaches that much which makes life easy to carry on. Society gets some of your mind center activated, nature gets your sex center activated. All the other centers in between remain dormant, they never become active They are not needed by anybody. Society not only does not need them, rather it will not like that certain centers become active. For example, if somebody's love becomes very active, the society will not like it. The society will want the center of love not to become very active. The family will want the same. The wife will want her husband's love center not to become very active; the husband will want his wife's love center not to become very active. The mother will want this, the father will want this. There is reason for it. If the love center becomes completely active, then the barriers between whom to love, whom not to love start falling down. Then a mother cannot say, "Love only me." If the love center becomes very active, the child will start loving everybody. Then the mother's jealousy will try to stop him. A wife will not like it if her husband starts looking with love at anybody else -- her jealousy will prevent him. The whole society will try to prevent the love center from becoming active because the love center may become dangerous. Hence it will try to suppress it, to cut it. And there are other centers which the society will tolerate even less, for example this man Ted Cerio... if there are many people like that around in the world, the society will try to make laws against them.

Recently one such thing happend. There is a man called Tony in Indonesia. And one of the most

important happenings of this century is happening in the life of Tony in Indonesia, Asia. But the whole society, courts, law, all have stood up against him. Tony has done an experiment which is one of the deepest experiments -- that is of spiritual surgery. Everyone's mind cannot grasp these methods. Tony does surgery without any kind of instrument. For example, you have an appendix in your belly, he will put his both naked hands on your belly, close his eyes, pray to the divine and both his hands will enter your belly. The skin will give way without any instruments and both his hands will enter into your belly. And this has happened in front of dozens of medical scientists, doctors and surgeons. It has been filmed and shown around the world.

His hands will reach inside, his eyes will remain closed, he will catch hold of your appendix in your belly and will pull it out with his hands, snap it and put it outside. He will move both his hands over your stomach and your cut skin will be joined again. And after two days there will not be even a mark seen that the stomach was cut. Now such a man should be valued, but the government of Indonesia has filed a law suit against him and the medical association has filed a law suit in the Supreme Court there that this man has no license for surgery -- how can he be allowed to do surgery?

Is there any limit to human madness? Because he has no certificate from any medical college, no degree in surgery, they say, how can he be allowed to do surgery? And the courts are bound to give judgment against him because laws have always been blind. The government has prohibited that man from doing any surgery anywhere. This man has a group of twenty-five friends with him. They are all worshippers and meditators. When they are asked, they are unable to explain anything -- they say that they do not know anything: "We leave ourselves in the hands of the divine,.then whatsoever he makes us do, we do that; but *we* do nothing." But if this man is allowed to operate, what will happen to the medical profession? What will happen to surgeons? They are bound to make trouble against this man. They are bound to entrap this man for cheating; he is a poor man, a simple man. Being harrased by their trouble he will give up easily, saying, "I will not do anything -- I will ask for their forgiveness."

In this world, many times many miracles have happened and we have stopped them. We have always made arrangements that such things do not happen, because due to such things our whole establishment, all our institutions get into trouble. They are bound to get into trouble, because what will happen to them all? In the light of such things, what we call scientific outlook also becomes mediocre and meaningless because these things bring the news of even farther beyond. We become against people like Ted Cireo or Tony because we say that these things will shatter all our ?? If Ted Cireo can see the things inside another's house, then if not today, tomorrow we are going to worry. He can see our iron safe also. We will try to stop it. The society has been trying to suppress very valuable achievements of yoga. And naturally anything which is suppressed completely stops manifesting itself because we stop the opportunities and circumstances for them to manifest.

Right in front of me an incident happened and I felt how suprising it was! One friend used to come to me to meditate. His son who was studying Hindi in the third grade, also used to come with him. He asked me if it would be all right if the child sat near him. I told him it was all right -- it would be good. That friend was meditating and the child sitting near him also started meditating. The father could not go very deep but that small child went very deep. He was supposed to come four days later but he did not, he came after fifteen days very puzzled and he asked, "What have you done to the child? Please, change him back, we do not want that him to go into meditation." I asked him what had happened. He said many strange things had started happening. Leaving the child at home, he and his wife had locked the house from the outside and asked the child to play inside the house. They told him they were just going to visit a friend in the neighborhood. When they returned, the child was standing on the window sill and he said, "You told me a lie. You are coming from a movie. You have been to a matinee show." They had been to the matinee show of a movie but had bluffied the child. They were surprised. They asked, "How did you know?" The boy said, "When I was alone and there was nothing to do in the house, I sat in meditation and I saw you both seated in a cinema hall." So they said, "We do not want such things to develop in the child. We do not want him to learn meditation, that will create trouble." This is a dishonest father's mind.

It feels strange but it is so. If in your house also a child starts seeing such things, you will also say, "Enough. Stop all this." Because you too ask the child not to smoke and you smoke yourself. Tomorrow that child is bound to say, "What are you saying, dad? You ask me not to go to the cinema and you go yourself." Tomorrow that boy is bound to ask, "What are you saying? You have been doing everything that you prevented me from doing." So you will not allow talents to grow in the child. This is why the whole humanity has been conspiring against Yogic growth, which we are not aware of. We will try to suppress all these things and when the whole society suppresses it and will not give the opportunity for it to develop....

Just think a little, if all universities, all colleges and all schools are closed down, how many people in the world would know mathematics? If all education and teaching was stopped for two thousand years, after that one will start doubting that there can be so much intelligence in man that he could have aeroplanes flying -- that there can be so much intelligence that he could reach the moon! People will say, "How is it possible?" Even to build a bullock cart would be difficult -- building an aeroplane is a far away thing. The fact that man has reached to the moon today is the result of educating the mind for the past ten or twenty thousand years. If we had worked for ten or twenty thousand years on the centers mentioned by Yoga, it is not possible to even imagine where man could have reached. Sometimes someone reaches to those hights, but then we make him an object of worship and forget. But it is possible for all. There are many planes in man but they are drowned in the unconscious, hence, we have no idea of them.

Yoga divides man into seven planes, into seven centers. Infinite energy is dormant in these seven centers, just as the flower is closed in a bud. Seeing the bud we have no idea that there will be such a flower in it, that such a lotus will bloom -- a lotus with so many petals will manifest. The bud also remains closed. If someone has seen only the buds of the lotus and has never seen the flower, he cannot ever imagine that this bud can become a flower. All the centers that we have are closed like buds. If they blossom completely, we do not know all that could be hidden in them, how much fragrance, how much beauty, how much energy! Infinite energy is dormant at each center. If the buds blossom then it can manifest; if the buds do not blossom, it cannot manifest.

Have you ever observed the blossoming of lotus buds? When do they blossom? In the morning when the sun rises and the light has spread. The buds are closed in the darkness of night, they blossom in the morning along with the sun. Exactly like this, the day our sun of consciousness manifests on each center, each center's bud starts unfolding.

There is a sun inside also,.the sun of our consciousness.

After reaching it we may give it the name meditation or something else -- that does not matter, but there is a sun of consciousness within us. On whichever center its light falls, the bud of that center bursts forth into blossom and becomes a flower. And as soon as it becomes a flower, we find that the infinite energies that were dormant in us, start manifesting.

There are seven centers and each one can be unfolded, and each center has its own capabilities. And when all the seven centres unfold, man's doors and windows, of which I was talking yesterday, become open to the infinite. The individual becomes one with the infinite.

Consciousness, how is it that only consciousness can open up these centers? I would like to tell you some scientific facts about this too.

Until twenty or twenty-five years ago, scientists had no idea that consciousness can bring any change to anything. We do not see such things happening either. We have heard the stories of fakirs, of yogis, but they have become just stories. When the art of doing certain things is forgotten, they become stories -- it is natural. If the third world war happens and if a few great scientists of the world die it will be impossible to make atom bombs. At present only a dozen or two, not more than that, know the formula. If you killed the twenty-five scientists, atom bombs could not be made any more. Now there are twenty-five who know how to make it; ten years ago only fifteen knew. When Hiroshima was bombed, before that there were hardly four people in the world who knew. If these four persons had been killed, the atom bomb would become only a story, and if someone said it is not just a story it is true, we would say, make the atom bomb and show us. Then it would be difficult.

If the third world war happens, then as it has happened many times before, all science would be destroyed. Mahabharata happened and all the science and all the culture of that time was destroyed, only their stories have remained. We say they are all stories. They *are* stories now. If the third world war happens and the whole world gets destroyed, as is probable, then whenever the world is destroyed in wars, the most developed people of that world get destroyed first. If bombs are dropped in the third world war, Poona will not survive, Bombay will not survive, Delhi will not survive, London or New York will not survive. If anybody survives it may be some aboriginals hidden in the hills of Bastar, some people living in the mountains of Himachal Pradesh. Nobody will try to drop atom bombs there. It will be costlier also to search and locate these people and then drop atom bombs there. But all the developed centers of the world, universities, science centers, will all be destroyed. These will be destroyed first. And those who survive, these aboriginals, they too have seen railway trains, so they will go on telling stories to their children that there used to be railway trains. After two or three generations, the children will say that it cannot be. How can it be? Where is the proof? And there would be no proof left.

The same has happened with the art of Yoga. Many times the art develops, but then for many reasons it gets lost. The biggest reason of all is that we ourselves cannot tolerate it, because there are dangers in it. I was saying to you that consciousness makes a difference to things. It has always been a simple experiment in yoga to conclude that consciousness makes a difference to things. By becoming conscious it makes a difference. But science agrees with it now. If we look at a pebble, it makes no difference. What difference does it make? A pebble remains a pebble. No matter how much we concentrate our consciousness on it, the pebble remains a pebble. But since the discovery of electrons, scientists have come to know that when we try to look at electrons through microscopes, the movement of electrons wavers. In the same way as when you are taking a shower in your bathroom and you are in your most relaxed state, making faces and laughing in the mirror, oblivious of your age, then suddenly you realise that someone is peeping through the key hole and you become alert and you stop. If you were singing a film song, you start singing a devotional hymn, or start doing something else.

So, we can agree with this, that if you are looked at through the key hole, you change, but when scientists say that when electrons are looked at through a microscope their movement changes, then it is very surprising. It means observation brings change.

Yesterday I had talked to you about a Christian saint who blessed some seeds in a laboratory of Oxford Uiversity. One even more amazing thing happened while the saint was blessing one seed. He was wearing a cross around his neck when he bent over that seed with folded hands and prayed. When the seed was photographed, we were in for a great surprise. Inside the seed the photo of the cross also appeared. It is very surprising. When the saint bent to pray, the cross also reached near to the seed, but a picture of that cross inside the seed! How is this possible? Could his prayers, his attention over the seed, also convey the picture of the cross inside the seed? Is it that the seed also responded to the prayer? Is it that the seed accepted that monk whole heartedly?

Yoga has known for long that on whichever center we meditate inwardly, that center becomes active immediately. Its activity opens its buds which were closed, just as the morning sun wakes up the birds. And remember, you may have noticed it or you may not have, the birds start singing hours before the sun has actually arisen. As yet, the sun has only turned its face to come this way, it has not as yet come, it is only about to come, and the birds start singing, buds start blossoming. The sun is about to come -- it has not as yet come and the flowers started blossoming, the buds started smiling and the birds started singing. Your attention begins to go inside and your centers are activated. Just going inside, unique experiences start happening.

Now in these three days so many friends have come and told me of so many experiences. These experiences have always happened to meditators. Someone starts experiencing intense light within, some center releasing the light; someone starts experiencing some fragrance from within -- some center is releasing the fragrance. Someone starts hearing music. It is the sound of music emanating from some center. Different experiences start manifesting from within. The universe inside us is not smaller than the universe outside of us. Until now we have paid attention only to the outer, hence only outer things have become active. Until now we have not paid attention to the inner, otherwise in the inner everything also becomes active. I can tell you a few small experiments you can do so that you can understand that it can happen. You are going on a road, someone is walking ahead of you. Go on looking at the backside of his neck for a minute or two without blinking your eyes .It won't be more than two minutes before that man will have to turn and look at you. His center becomes activated; feeling uneasy he will immediately turn back to see what is happening. What is happening behind? You cannot find a man who does not look back if you gaze for two minutes like this, and if you may find such a person who does not, know well that you have come across a very valuable man.

Today choose some center in your own body and start bringing a little consciousness to it. If we are asked how would we feel if one of our hands is taken away, we would all say, "It won't be nice, it would be painful, but it won't be much of me taken away." But if we ask, "What if the head is taken away?" then we would say, "All would be gone." Because our whole identity is only with our head and that has become our whole being. Whatever is our wealth, our thought, our knowledge, whatever we have known about ourselves, all that is at the small center of our mind, it is not spread over the whole body.

You start meditating on any center within you. As I was telling you the experiment for outside, in the same way, only for five or six days, with closed eyes, bring your attention to your heart -- nothing more is to be done. Five minutes everyday and you will find that love has started increasing in your being. You will feel it, your neighbors will feel it, your family members will feel it. No need to tellanybody, you just go on

giving your attention quietly to it and you will find that people have started noticing the change in you and mention it to you. You have never been so loving.

On whichever center your consciousness goes to, that center becomes active. We have seven centers. Your consciousness can be taken to all these seven centres. If you take your consciousness there only then it goes there. This is the advantage of being self conscious and this is the danger also. If you do not take it there, it will not go there. And if you do not take it there, then there is no difference between a self unconscious animal and a man. If I say it this way that Yoga is a science of making man from animal, this definition is not an exaggeration. In Yoga, the meaning of animal is also very interesting. According to yoga, an animal is one who is in tied up -- like when a cow or a buffalow is tied with a rope. The rope is called *pash*, a tie, and the one who is tied with it is *pashu*, an animal.

Yoga says a man who is tied in the chains of unconsciousness is animal and one who has broken the chains of unconsciousness is man. Manushya, a man, means one who has completely become man, mind. And mind is the name of consciousness. Mind means consciousness, that which has become completely conscious. The English word man also comes from the *man* of Sanskrit. That which has completely become 'man', which means 'consciousness' is man. This is the seventh sutra of Yoga. A few more things in this connection and then I will talk to you tomorrow on the remaining sutras. It is essential to keep in mind a few things more.

As I said that man is conscious only sometimes, the rest of the time he is unconscious. The contrary also happens. What we consider to be unconscious all the time, also become conscious in some moments. For example, a plant also becomes conscious in some moments, a stone also becomes conscious in some moments, animals also become conscious in some moments. As man is conscious in some moments, similarly the backward species than man are conscious in some moments of life. But such incidents hardly happen and they are very rare. In the time of Buddha, it happened with the Bodhi tree.

For five hundred years after Buddha's death his statue was not made because Buddha had asked not to make statues. He said this Bodhi tree will do, and for five hundred years only the Bodhi tree was worshipped. After five hundred years Buddha's statues were made. There were many reasons -- one reason was that the moment Buddha became enlightened the tree under which he was sitting got resonated with enlightenment, became awake. It became a witness, it alone was the witness, no one else was present there, only the tree was present as as witness.

You will ask, "How did that tree became conscious?" A great sun like Buddha arose under that tree. No matter how much the tree might be asleep in its unconsciousness, a part of it also got awakened. It also witnessed the happening watchfully. Hence Buddha said, "This tree is my witness. Worship it and that's enough. It alone is a witness." This is the whole reason why buddhists have been trying to protect this Bodhi tree up until now, though they also do not know why they go on protecting it. Ashoka had sent one branch of this tree to Sri Lanka with his son and his daughter. That branch had taken roots in Sri Lanka. So when the Bodhi tree in India died, one branch of the tree in Shilanka was planted again in india. But that tree has been alive for twenty-five hundred years, it is a witness. The happening that took place in Buddha's consciousness also overwhelmed the tree, and waking from its deep sleep, it also saw what had happened.

It will be easy to understand it like this. If you ask some great musician, he will be able to explain it easily. If in an empty room we keep a veena and in the other corner some skilled musician plays on another veena, the first veena will begin to resonate with the music being played. The other veena's strings also begin to vibrate and dance.

A similar thing happened with the tree. It was such a great phenomenon that happened to Buddha that under the influence, the strings of the tree's inner veena also started vibrating. The tree also danced. The tree became a witness.

You may have heard the name of the physican called Lukman. In Lukman's life, there is an amazing reference and that is connected to the deeper roots of yoga. There is a story about Lukman; I say it's a story, though in fact it is history. The story is that Lukman would go and ask the trees, "What is your use?" He would go and ask the medicinal herbs, "What is your use?" And even now the people who do medical research are puzzled about how people discovered hundreds of thousands of medicinal herbs and their uses -- Ayuvedic, Greek and others -- because there is no evidence of any such big labs in old medical books. Even today we have not been able to find out about all the herbs and for which diseases they are useful, the work continues. But Lukman singlehandedly created the whole science. How could one man find out so much in one life?

The story of Lukman tells us something else. It tells us that Lukman used to go to each and every kind

of plant and tree, and sit near it in meditation. He would pray to the plant to tell him what its uses were and he would receive from the plant the answer in his heart and would start using that plant for that particular disease. And the plants that Lukman used, even now in labs they are proving to be right. Even plants can become awake near some Lukman, near some Buddha; even stones can become awake near some Yogi. But we human beings remain asleep. It is a very sad thing that near Buddha even a tree became awakened but thousands of people who came near him did not wake up, and returned back asleep. Perhaps trees are very innocent and that is why it resonated.

Man is very complicated, clever and cunning, does not resonate so soon. He investigates and checks everything before taking it. In this checking and testing he sometimes does succeed in getting the right price for an earthen pot which costs two pence but often loses cheques for millions of dollars.

People who are too clever sometimes fall into great deception. And if there is someone who takes every single step too cautiously... one thing is certain, that he cannot go on the pilgrimage to the divine, because that journey is of insecurity; the journey is so unknown, so unfamiliar and unaquainted with that people who are too clever will not manage. Many times, even ignorant people do enter the door and clever ones remain standing and thinking in front of it.

Tomorrow I will talk to you on the next sutra. If there are any related questions, you may ask them. Whatever questions were asked until now, slowly, slowly I have talked about them. A few may have been left, I will talk about them tomorrow. The friends who want to come in the morning for meditation should be freshly bathed, should come on time and sit silently. Tomorrow is the last day, no one should come just to watch, only those who want to experiment are invited.

You listened to my talks with such love and peace -- I am grateful for that. Now I pay my respects to the divine sitting in each of you, please accept my respects.

Sun of Consciousness

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

20 October 1970 am in Poona, India

Archive code: 7010200
ShortTitle: SUCONC05
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Neo-Yoga Sutras, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

My Beloved Ones,

There are some questions. It will be helpful to understand some things in that regard.

A friend has said that some seekers have already been practicing the 'Kundalini Sadhana'. They are gaining much from this experiment, so should they continue it or not? Can there be any harm in it?

There is no question of harm. If you have already been doing something and you are gaining from that, then continue it with speed -- there will be only gain. There is nothing harmful anyway on the path of the divine.

Another friend has asked, and two or three more friends have asked the same thing -- how long will

weeping, shouting, laughing, dancing continue?

It can last from three weeks to three months. If you do the experiment rightly -- weeping, laughing and shouting will vanish in three weeks and you will go from the first to the fourth stage. The two stages in between will be dropped. Those who do not do it rightly, who do it slowly, for them it may take three weeks to three months, but it is not something that will go on forever, because once the problems of the mind are dropped, mind will dissolve on its own. The length of time will depend on how intensely you drop your problems. But if you do the experiment rightly, then usually all this quietens down in three months, then you will take one or two deep breaths and immediately you will enter into the fourth stage. But this will happen only when you do the two in between stages completely. If you are a little miserly, then it may take years. The point is to throw out from your inside completely.

Another few friends have said that weeping and crying will cause difficulty to family members, neighbors. In the beginning it will cause problems; for one day, two days, it will cause problems. You yourself go and make a request to them beforehand, saying, "I will do this for one hour, please forgive me for one hour." You tell them first, before they ask what you are doing. And because this experiment is altogether new, it will take a little time. Now if someone starts singing devotional songs loudly in the neighborhood, no one feels any difficulty. Someone starts saying Ram, Ram, loudly and you understand that he is meditating. In a year or two, thousands of people will do it in the world and people will understand that they are meditating. For those who will do it now, in the beginning there will be a little difficulty for them.

In the beginning there is always a little difficulty in doing something, but that is only a matter of a day or two. Even now, thousands of people have started doing it in this country. The people around you become curious for a day or two, but then they forget. And they will also see the changes in your being that will begin to take place within three weeks -- they will not see your weeping and crying only. And if you did the experiment honestly, your neighbors will not be able to escape from the experiment for very long; that experiment will start gripping them also. So do not take your weeping and crying to be very disturbing, rather that too will be favorable. When neighbors come to ask, explain the whole meditation to them and tell them that they also can come to participate tomorrow.

One more question is being asked daily, I would like to say something in that regard.

Quite recently in the Manali Camp, twenty people entered into a new kind of sannyas. Now every day the question is being asked, "What is that sannyas?"

A few things in brief. Firstly, in the future there is no possibility of the survival of sannyas as it was in the world until now -- it will not be able to survive. In Soviet Russia today, it is not possible to be a sannyasin; in China, now it is not possible to be a sannyasin. And wherever socialism is influential, sannyas will become impossible. Wherever the idea arises that anyone who does not do regular work has no right to eat, sannyas will become difficult.

In the coming fifty years, many traditions of sannyas will simply disappear from the world. In China there was a great Buddhist tradition of sannyas; it simply disappeared. Lamas are disappearing from Tibet, they cannot survive. In Russia also, there was a tradition of very old Christian fakirs, it is ruined. And sannyas will have difficulty in surviving anywhere in the world. Hence my own understanding is that a precious flower like sannyas should not be destroyed. The institution of sannyas may disappear but sannyas should not disappear.

So, there is only one way to save it, and that is that a sannyasin does not renounce and run away from life, but becomes a sannyasin in the midst of life. He should sit in the shop, do laborer's work, work in the office. He must not flee, his livelihood should not depend on the society. Wherever he is, whatever he is, he should become a sannyasin there. So these twenty people have been initiated in this direction. They will work in their offices, they will work in their schools, they will run their shops and will live the life of a sannyasin.

The result will be twofold. Firstly the result will be that a sannyasin will not seem to be an exploiter, it will not look as if he is dependent on anyone. It will also be advantageous to the sannyasin because the old tradition of sannyas which depends on society, makes the sannyasin a slave whether it is apparent or not. The sannyasin starts living in the slavery of the society. And those to whom we give bread, we buy their souls also. That is why a sannyasin should actually be a rebel but he cannot be because he has to spend time in the slavery of the people he gets his food from. He goes on saying only those things which are pleasant to you because you give him his bread.

Sannyas is a revolutionary event. For that it is essential that financially and psychologically a person

should be dependent on himself. First of all, I would like to make sannyas reach into each and every home.

Its other great result will be that it will not happen that the sannyasin renounces his home and runs away, and the advantages of sannyas that should come to the world are lost. When good people renounce the world, the world falls into the hands of bad people. This has been a loss to the world. In my understanding, if the flower of goodness has blossomed in someone's life, he should be sitting right in the center of the marketplace, so that his fragrance begins to spread in the market. Otherwise if he runs away, others who only spread a bad smell will be sitting there.

So there should be a sannyasin in each and every house. He may change his garb, he may put all his energies towards the divine, but he should not leave and run away. The housework which he was doing until yesterday, he should still go on doing, thinking himself to be a vehicle of the divine.

He should neither leave his wife, nor his home, nor his children. Now he should silently go on doing all this work thinking it to be the work of the divine. He should not remain a doer -- he should only remain a witness. With such sannyas I think thousands of people will become interested. Those who can never think of leaving home, even in *their* lives there will be bliss of sannyas and this life will also blossom. If sannyasins become available to us in the street, in the markets, in houses, in offices, their clothes, their remembrance, their climate, their behavior will affect the whole life.

From this point of view, whosoever have been asking again and again... if they are interested, can talk to me separately today between three and four -- whosoever has thought that sannyas can be a possibility in their life.

I have added a few more things to this sannyas. Firstly, I have called this sannyas 'periodical renunciation'. My understanding is that no one should make decisions for a whole life-time. Today you make a decision; maybe after six months you feel that it was a mistake, so there should be a path for you to return, otherwise even sannyas can become a burden. Once we give sannyas to someone, we expect that he should remain a sannyasin for his whole life. Maybe after a year he feels that he made a mistake, then he should have every right to return without condemnation. Hence this, which I have called sannyas, is periodical. Any day you want, you can quietly come back. There will be no binding on you for it.

The experiment of this kind of sannyas is in practice in Thailand and Burma and it has caused a difference in life in the life there. Every man, once in a while takes sannyas for a few days. If someone has some free time for two months in a year, he will take sannyas for two months and after living as a sannyasin forthat period, he goes back to the world and his home. The man is transformed. After living as a sannyasin for two months, a man cannot remain the same as he was. Everything in him is transformed. Again after a year or two, when it is convenient for him, he takes sannyas for two months.

That is why I have also added another way to it, that those who want to take sannyas for some limited period can do that and experiment. If their bliss becomes enhanced, they can lengthen the period and if they feel that it is not for them, they can quietly return. It has a twofold advantage. Sannyas will not be a bondage, sannyas is freedom -- hence it should not be a bondage. At the present our sannyasin becomes a prisoner in chains.

The first thing is that sannyas will not be a bondage, and the second thing is that sannyas will become available for everyone -- even if only for a short period. If a man during his life of seventy years becomes a sannyasin five times, for two months each time, he will be a different man at the time of his death. He cannot be the same man. The maximum number of people will get the opportunity to become a sannyasin, the maximum number of people will be able to experience the bliss and have a taste of sannyas. And it is my understanding that one who goes for sannyas once, will not return back. This not-returning back should not be as per rule, but it should be out of the bliss of sannyas, and the freedom to return should always be there. It is not good to talk much on this subject right now. The friends who may have a longing for sannyas can see me in the afternoon between three and four.

Perhaps some new friends may be here, so briefly I will repeat the process again. Then we will sit for the experiment of meditation.

This experiment of meditation is an experiment in will-power. You will get results according to how much will power you use. If you hold yourself back even a little, then there will be no results. You have to jump into it totally -- it cannot work if you save yourself. And the process is such that you can jump totally -- it is not difficult.

It has three stages. In the first stage you have to do intense breathing for ten minutes; you have to go on increasing it, intensifying it. You have to breathe in such a way that you remember nothing else -- only the breathing remains. For ten minutes you forget the whole world. And one who breathes vigorously will

forget. Only the act of breathing will be left in his consciousness. Inner and outer have to be engaged in breathing alone.

The second ten minutes are of catharsis. In the second ten minutes, dancing, jumping, crying, weeping, laughing, whatever starts coming to you, you have to do with total energy. For a few friends to whom it may not come on its own... they have to begin from their side... whatever they can think of to do -- if dancing comes then dancing; if crying comes then crying; and do not try, just start it. Yesterday some friends came and they said, "We try but it does not happen to us." There is no need to make an effort. For jumping, do you need to make some effort? Just do it. Do not bother about effort. The moment you begin, the current will be broken and it will become spontaneous. And within a day or two, you will find that it starts coming on its own. Many suppressions have been accumulated, many energies have accumulated in our minds; they must drop off.

Energy will be born in you, the whole body will be electrified, will begin to vibrate. To awaken this energy, for ten minutes you will be hammering with deep breathing. Kundalini will get awakened by it. Then, in the next ten minutes you will be experimenting with dropping the madness of the mind, so that no obstacle remains in the path of the Kundalini -- all obstacles should drop away, and the energy of Kundalini can go straight upwards. All the madness of the mind should drop away, otherwise the energy awakened by Kundalini is absorbed by the madness of the mind, it enters into the madness of the mind. Hence catharsis is essential; the throwing out of all the rubbish is essential.

Then in the third stage, the pure energy of Kundalini which will be left behind has to be transformed into inquiry. Hence in the third stage for ten minutes, 'who am I'? is to be asked.

Today is the last day, so do not ask it quietly within yourself -- for the entire ten minutes ask it with your total energy, shouting loudly. Ask it so intensely that there remains no space for any thought that there is anything else or any other world. Just drown in asking 'who am I'? If someone finds it more convenient to ask in Marathi instead of Hindi, they can ask in Marathi. That is not the prblem. If they find Marathi more convenient, then they should ask in Marathi. Any language which is deep in your heart -- ask in that language. You have to ask with total energy for ten minutes. In these thirty minutes you have to make yourself completely tired. Not even a little is to be kept back nor should you stop.

In the last ten minutes, you have to wait in silence. These ten minutes of silent waiting are real. Those thirty minutes are of preparation and these ten minutes are the real thing. In those ten minutes, deep energy, bliss, deep light and many kinds of experiences will start happening.

If you want, you may form groups of five or ten friends and do this experiment together so that the problems which each person comes across do not appear. Those five or ten friends should get together in one house and do the experiment there. Do it together for twenty-one days. Then sit and start doing it alone in your house. This shouting and weeping will gradually subside and silence will go on increasing. And within three months, a continuous current of peace and bliss will begin to flow in you and the divine will start appearing on all sides. It is not that you will find him standing somewhere. No, whatever will be seen, will begin to appear as a form of the divine itself.

Now get up for the experiment. Those friends who want to do it sitting, may sit behind me.

Sun of Consciousness

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The Sutra of Ultimate Life

20 October 1970 pm in Poona, India

Archive code: 7010250
ShortTitle: SUCONC06
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: This is a translation from the Hindi Neo-Yoga Sutras, which is in the process of being edited. It is for research only.]

My Beloved Ones,

The eighth sutra of Yoga. In the seventh sutra I told you, that conscious life has two forms - self-conscious and self unconscious. The eighth sutra is: Yoga begins from self consciousness and ends in dissolution of self. To be self conscious is the way, to become free from self is the goal. To be full of consciousness for the self is meditation and finally only consciousness remains and the self disappears, that is enlightenment.

Those who do not know themselves, they are certainly backward, those who get stuck at themselves, they also lag behind. Just as if someone, after climbing the ladder, remains on the ladder then the climb becomes useless. One has to climb on the ladder and one also has to leave the ladder. If he stops on the way, then also he does not reach to the goal. One has to walk on the path and one also has to leave the path. Then one reaches the goal. The path can lead you upto the goal only if you are prepared to leave the path. And the path will become a barrier in reaching the goal if one insists on staying on it.

To be full of consciousness for the self is helpful in order to dissolve the self. But if self itself is held on to, then that which is helpful, the same becomes an obstacle. Perhaps it is most important to understand this sutra. It is our earnest desire to attain to ourselves but to dissolve oneself is a difficult thing. That is why many seekers reach the seventh sutra but are unable to enter into the eighth. Upto the seventh sutra there is no barrier to our ego. The journey upto the seventh sutra is ego-centered. Hence upto the seventh sutra if the seeker is asked to renounce wealth, he will renounce wealth. If he is asked to give up his family, he will renounce his family. If he is asked to give up fame, ambition, the throne, he will give up all that. But behind all this renounciation, the ego goes on becoming stronger.

He will be interested in meditation so that 'I' becomes more enhanced. He will be engaged in meditation so that I become something. He will search for the divine so that he does not remain without it. There is no difficulty, no obstacle to come upto the seventh sutra. The real problem is understanding the eighth sutra after the seventh sutra because the eighth sutra is of losing oneself, of dissolving oneself. Upto the seventh sutra one can attain great powers. Upto the seventh sutra boundless energy will be born but there will be no becoming one with the divine. Upto the seventh sutra one will meet oneself only.

Even meeting with oneself is not a small thing, it is very big. But it is big in the context of the last six sutras, in the context of the eighth sutra, it is not a big thing. Attaining to oneself is difficult. To know oneself totally is also very difficult, but it is much more difficult to lose and dissolve even oneself. If a person is imprisoned in a prison then the first condition for him to become free of the prison will be that he realises that he is in a prison. If he does not realise that he is in a prison then there is no way for him to get out of the prison. The first condition for him to get out of the prison will be to know that I am in a prison. The second condition would be to know the prison well, that what it really is? Where there is a wall? Where there is a way? Where there are windows? Where there is glass? Where there is the weak point from where it is possible to escape, where are the guards? The second sutra will be to become completely familiar with the prison, to be totally aware of the prison, only then it is possible to get rid of the prison.

Deep down inside man self is the prison, in the self ego is the only prison. It seems to be a small prison but it is big. It is full of great energies, full of great treasures, but still it is a prison. Out of it, is the vast expansion of existencewhere there is freedom, where there is liberation. First of all we are not aware of our own self, that which is so big. To get to know it gets completed upto the seventh sutra. And when you come to know it completely then there is danger, great danger, I will tell you about that danger. One who manages to get across that danger will be able to understand the seventh sutra. The moment you become aware that I am the master of so many treasures, so many jewels, so much wealth, the prison starts looking like an emperor's palace and not a prison anymore. Even if a prisoner comes to know that there are so many treasures in the prison, so much gold, so much wealth, if he comes to know about the treasures of the prison then probably he would also say no to the fact that this is a prison and say that this is an emperor's palace.

And perhaps this treasure only, will now become a barrier in his getting out of the prison. It is possible that the guards may not have been able to stop him, chains may not have stopped him, all the arrangements of the prison may not have stopped him from escaping but the treasures found by him in the prison can stop him.

The day we come to know about the whole treasure of our being, the entire power of our bliss, the danger is that we may forget that this self is a very small piece of land, it is a very small part of the vast infinite land. It is as if somebody has filled water in an earthen pot and dropped it into the ocean. The water which is inside the earthen pot is also of the ocean. But how can there be any comparison between the water of the ocean inside the earthen pot and the ocean outside the earthen pot!

We are also earthen pots. There is plenty inside. It is a part of the divine, a part of the ocean but how can it be compared with what is outside? The earthen pot has also to be broken one day. This self, this 'I', this ego is surrounding you. But the day you come to know the entire beauty of the self, that day the earthen pot becomes a pot made of gold. It becomes very difficult to break it. That is why many times strange kinds of egos are born in a seeker. Many times the last thing which stops the seeker on his path of meditation is that place where his 'I' becomes of gold, where he feels that I am the master of infinite energy, infinite knowledge, infinite power. This declaration becomes very deep declaration of his inner 'I'. Those who stop at this, stop at the seventh sutra. And this stopping is just as if a person after coming closer to his destination stops at the gate. He completes the whole journey but stops outside the destination. And this does happen. A person walks thousands of miles but as he comes clser to his destination, it becomes difficult to take even a single step. He is able to walk for miles, he is able to run till the destination is far away but as it starts coming closer, exhaustion starts taking over. It has happened quite often that just after coming outside their destinations, people have gone on to rest.

Many seekers get stuck at the seventh sutra. The eighth sutra is a jump. A big jump. The fact of attaining is not such a big thing, the fact of losing yourself is much bigger. Then the question arises in the mind why to lose oneself? If we are not there ourselves then whatever there will be what is its meaning, its purpose? If the self will not be there then what will be enlightenment, what will be the divine, what will be Yoga, what will be religion? Freedom can be dropped for the self. Freedom from the self is a very difficult thing. Freedom for the self is very easy, your mind feels that I should become free, liberated. But in freedom from the self, you get stuck. Mind is ready for that last jump. But Yoga has a way with which that last jump can be completed.

The most important search that starts for entering the eighth sutra after the seventh sutra is of 'Who am I?' The search for this starts. 'What am I?', you come to know till the seventh sutra. But 'Who am I?', you do not know till the seventh sutra. The search for 'Who am I?', becomes the eighth sutra. And the deeper we search, the more we find that my end is not here also, I am not only till here but beyond this also, beyond and beyond. The search goes on and on and all the boundaries get dissolved, and in the end you come to know that whatever there is, I am all that. The day you come to know that whatever there is I am all that, that day 'I' does not remain because only 'You' remains. No 'You' remains in the outside world. Everything is 'I'.

At the time of revolution in 1857, British soldiers had killed a sannyasin. He had been silent for thirty years. People had asked him, "Why are you becoming silent?" He had said, "What I want to say, I cannot say because words are incapable and what I can say, I don't want to say because it is futile." And then for thirty years he was silent. He used to wander around, naked, silent. Once in the night he was walking on the road and nearby there was a British camp. They caught him thinking him to be a detective. They asked him many times, "Who are you?". But whenever they asked him, "Who are you?, he laughed. He was in silence so he could not answer also. And who has been able to answer the question of "Who am I?" till now? And the answer has been impossible to give. When you find the answer, the answer is no more there.

So this puzzle has not been solved yet and will never be solved. When the seeker gets dissolved only then the answer is achieved. But then the answer no longer means anything. And till the seeker exists, the answer cannot be found. So the answer cannot be given because it has not been found.

He used to laugh heartily. The more he laughed, the more angry the soldiers got and in the end they plunged the bayonet in his chest. They thought that he was deceiving them. At the time of his death he did say two words- he broke his thirty years silence at the time of his death. And the breaking of his silence of thirty years was really strange. And the answer that he had given was even more strange, because the soldiers were asking him, "Who are you?" He did not give any answer to this. At the time of his death he opened his eyes and laughed again and he had used a great line from the Upanishad. He had said to the

British soldiers who had plunged the bayonet in him, "That art thou, white man, you are also that! They had asked, "Who are you?" He had replied at the time of his death, "You are also that."He had not said, "Whoever I am, you are also that." The rest he dropped, that is understood. He dropped saying I am also that because who will say, "I am that", there is no 'I' left. He had replied in a round-about-way. He said, "You are also that, That art thou."

Who knows, maybe the soldiers did not get the hint, it is difficult that they could have understood. "Who am I?" In the end, this search becomes in the disappearance of 'I'. The search for it can only be done after the seventh sutra, before that it is very difficult. It is easy after the seventh sutra. Now we can ask because now we are awake, now we are filled with light, we can ask, "Who am I?" And this question is the only religious question. You can never find its answer. It is not that you get the answer that you are god. Till you get this answer, understand that it is your mind answering. The scriptures you have read, they are answering. The words you have heard, they are answering. The doctrines that you have learnt, they are answering.

That eighth sutra does not get solved by scriptures, will not get solved by doctrines. So if your mind gives the answer to this eighth sutra that you are Brahma or what I said just now'That art thou', you must have also read it, then that is not the solution. You ask yourself, "Who am I?" and the mind says, "You are that", that is also not the solution. Till you can give the answer, you will not find the answer because you don't have the answer, you only have words. "Who am I?", this question should go so deep in you that the answer does not arise in you, only the question remains - only a silent question remains. Each breath starts asking, "Who am I?",every core starts asking, "Who am I?", every heartbeat starts asking, "Who am I?" - sitting, standing, walking, questioning or not questioning; only one question starts echoing in your mind, "Who am I?" And you don't find any answer. There is no answer because if you have the answer with you then there is no need to ask.

But all of us have answers, that is why in the eighth sutra all scriptures become barriers. All knowledge becomes a barrier. That which we call knowledge, all that we have learnt, understood, memorized, all becomes a barrier. Even the greatest words become barriers-Geeta, Kuran, Bible all become barriers. Whatever we have read, whatever we have learnt, all starts becoming a barrier in the eighth sutra because it is our memory which answers that I am this, I am this, I am this. All these answers have to be destroyed. These answers are not ours. Those who have given them, must have known before giving them, must have understood before giving them but these answers are not ours. This answer is not mine. This knowing is not mine, it is borrowed, it is stale.

Before this eighth sutra, a person will have to drop all knowledge and become totally ignorant. And one who is capable of becoming ignorant - this ignorant is of a completely different kind. Socrates has made a small, very beautiful distinction. And the people who have reached near the eighth sutra, Socrates is one of them. Some people of the village went to Socrates and said, "The Goddess of Delphi has declared that no one is wiser than Socrates." They said, "These are the words of the Goddess of Delphi that no one is wiser than Socrates! - what do you say?"Socrates said, "Somewhere or the other, there has been some mistake because I say to you that no one is more ignorant than Socrates." The people said, "This is a difficult situation. Now if we believe the Goddess of Delphi then we will have to believe Socrates also. And Socrates says that no one is more ignorant than Socrates. And if we believe Socrates that no one is more ignorant than Socrates then what about Delphi's words. Socrates has put us into difficulty."

Socrates said, "It is my job to put you into difficulty. I also faced many difficulties before it became possible for me to reach here." But they asked, "What should we believe?" Socrates said, "Go back and ask the Goddess of Delphi." They went back and asked the Goddess of Delphi, "Socrates says no one is more ignorant than me and you say that no one is wiser than him." The Goddess of Delphi said, "That is why, that is why I say that nobody is wiser than him because one who has come to know about one's own ignorance, he is standing at the door of knowledge." They came back and said to Socrates, "The Goddess says that is why. Now the puzzle has become more complicated. She says that Socrates can call himself ignorant because he is standing at the door of his destination." Socrates said, "Did you notice that when you came and told me I thought from where did the Goddess of Delphi get this wrong notion?"

But her words were very meaningful. In these words she had not said that Socrates is the wisest. She had said that no one was wiser than Socrates. She had said the negative. She had not said that he was the wisest.

So Socrates said, "You went back to the Goddess, I went to enquire in the village if there was anybody wiser than me or not? So I went and asked each and every person. They had answers to all the questions except they did not have the answer to the question, 'Who are you?' 'Who am I?', they did not have any

answer to this question. So I said to them that what kind of wise people are you? who still don't know who we are? what is the meaning of their knowing anything else? Those who have not yet been able to know who I am, what else will they be able to know? I went to each and every wise person and came back." And then he said, "The Goddess is very clever. She said that nobody is wiser than Socrates." The only meaning of this is that everybody is ignorant in the village but only Socrates is aware that he is ignorant. There is no other meaning. Nobody in the village has even this much knowledge.

Only the person who experiences his ignorance will be able to get across the seventh sutra. One who becomes aware that I don't know anything. Not even who I am. And when you come to know it deeply, intensely, then its pain is utterly exquisite. The pain of 'who am I' spreads into each and every core. Then it does not remain a question, then it does not remain an intellectual enquiry. Then it does not remain an existential question which has an answer somewhere. Then it becomes the craving of your being, the thirst of your being, then it becomes a continuous anticipation of your being. The being starts trembling with only one burning desire, to know:"Who am I?" And you don't find any answer anywhere, there is no answer anywhere. One who will get the answer from somewhere is deceiving himself. There is no answer anywhere.

When you do not find any answer anywhere and the question goes on hurting, drives you mad, destroys you inside; when the question remains only a question, even the hope of getting an answer fades away, the possibility of an answer fades away, the expectation of an answer also fades away; that you will find an answer when that possibility also fades away, only the question remains, rather it should be said that when the questioner and the queation become one, at that moment the question also disappears. You do not find an answer, the question is also dropped. Unquestioning, in that moment the person enters into the eighth sutra from the seventh sutra. At that moment he does not ask, "Who am I?", at that moment he says, "Tell me that which I am not." At that moment he asks, "Where I am not?"

Nanak went and slept outside the temple of Mecca. His feet were towards the holy stone of Mecca. The priests came and said, "Remove your feet. Idiot, you don't even know that you should not point your feet towards the holy stone. He points his feet towards the divine." Nanak said, "I am in a diliema. You point my feet in the direction where there is no divine. Grab my feet and point them where there is no divine." Those priests got into great difficulty. They did not dare to point Nanak's feet anywhere else because the divine is everywhere.

The day the very question "Who am I?" is dropped, that day there remains no concern anymore about "Who am I?" That day even if somebody questioned it, our only answer will be: "Who am I not? I am everything." That day the barrier of the wall of 'self' standing in between disappears. It crumbles. It is absolutely a wall of dreams. It is a wall of thoughts, a wall of memories, a wall of beliefs, you have believed that you are like this and this and that is why the wall is there. This wall crumbles. The moment it crumbles, the person becomes one with the infinite. Then the self- centered personality disappears.

It is not that you get destroyed. It is not that you are finished. No, you are still there, and with more totality. But you do not remain 'I', you become everything. Then you do not remain a wave, then you become the ocean. Then you do not remain a drop, you become the vastness. You die as 'I' but become like the divine. That is why nothing is lost by losing the 'I'. Just as nobody loses anything by waking up from a night's dream, in the same way nobody loses anything by waking up from the dream of 'I'. He gains something by waking up from a night's dream, some awakening. He also gains something by waking up from the dream of 'I', a divine life. The insignificant barrier breaks down. That meaningless cycle breaks. That dividing line of 'I' gets dissolved. There is no need for it now. It was needed till the seventh step, till the seventh sutra, it was needed. The journey till now has been completed with the help of this 'I'. If that 'I' is not there then that much journey cannot be completed. Lies also help in the journey, illusions also help in the journey. They cannot take you to the destination, they cannot go with you to the destination.

One Christian priest was imprisoned in a Russian jail for twenty years. He has written a very unique book "In God's Underground". He was a beautiful man that he called his prison which was a dark cell under the ground, "In God's Underground" and wrote a small book. That was also God's hidden house under the ground. He was imprisoned in a dark cell for twenty years. Food used to be thrown in once a day, but he did not hear anyone's voice. But after five-seven days suddenly somebody started knocking at the wall from next door. He tried to understand but what could he understand from the knocking. But he understood this much that there was another prisoner next door. Then for twenty years, they lived together with a wall in the middle. Then they slowly invented a language by knocking. one knock for A, two knocks for B, three for C-this kind of language they slowly developed. Then they got to know each other's name and started giving

messages to each other. Then they also started greeting each other after getting up in the morning. Then they started wishing good-night to each other at night. Then their communication gathered speed, a code was developed. If these two persons come out of the prison then will they still talk by knocking on the wall? No, they will not. They had to develop a sign language without which it was not possible to talk through the wall.

A person's 'I' is also a code language which has to be used all around the world where we are enclosed in our own walls, where we have to knock and talk to each other. So we name the other, we call somebody Ram, somebody Krishna, somebody something else and so on. All names are false. No child is born with a name, but without a name it would be very difficult to talk through walls. So Krishna means two knocks. Ram means three knocks. So we get acquainted with each other by knocking that if we knock three times then know that we are calling you. You are now Ram and you Krishna. We stick names on people, this is a code language, where there is no other way to talk through walls. We give everybody a name. If I want to call somebody then I say, "Ram, come here." I can also have a name. I have a name but if I call out my name then it would be very difficult to make out whether I am calling someone else or myself. That is why the code-language is two-sided. When I want to call myself then I say 'I' and when I want to call somebody else then I call out his name. When you also want to call yourself you also say 'I' and when you want to call someone else you call out their name.

Swami Ram went to America, he used to call himself Ram. He had stopped saying "I". Naturally if you break the code language, there will be difficulty. He used to call himself Ram. If somebody used to laugh on the way or somebody swore at him, he used to come back and say, "Today, Ram was in a great difficulty. Some people came-by and started swearing." So people who were unacquainted, in America used to ask, "What do you mean? What are you saying? Ram who?" Then he used to say, "This Ram." They were in great difficulty. Slowly they understood the code that this man calls himself Ram.

But whether we call ourselves 'Ram' or say 'I', give ourselves a name or use a pronoun, use 'I' -- we are born neither with 'I' nor with a name. Children come to know about 'you' first. Later on they come to know about 'I'. Children become 'thou'conscious first, first they come to know about others, 'I', they come to know later. When 'you' becomes very certain, that is why sometimes some children are heard saying, "He is hungry." Small children will say, "Who is hungry?", 'I' has not developed yet. 'I' has to develop.

In the communication of this life where each of us is enclosed in a circle of his own, in walls of his own, a code language has to be developed. 'I' is an indicator, is a hint towards whom even I don't know that who he is. Krishna, Ram are indicators towards whom even I don't know who he is. We are all standing on the other side of the wall. We are all like prisoners who go on knocking at our own walls. But life is like that, we do not understand this because we move carrying our cells, our walls with ourselves. 'Those prisoners are imprisoned, the walls are fixed at one place.'

Right from birth we carry our prisons with ourselves, that is why we never come to know that I am carrying my walls with me. A husband and wife, their whole life, go on talking in code language through two walls, which is understood only once in a while, and when it is not understood, then it is not understood. A father and son also talk, friends also talk but through walls. They knock saying something else, the other understands something else. He knocks in fear and they understand something else on the other side. But they forget one thing that both 'I' and 'you' are utilitarian words, not the truth. They have utility, but they are not the truth.

That is why the moment we start searching for 'I', we will find that 'I' is nowhere to be found. It is nowhere to be found. Just as the man whose name is Krishna, if he goes inside himself in search of Krishna, then would he find Krishna anywhere? That label is stuck outside the container. If you go searching for it inside, you will not find it anywhere. 'I' is also nowhere inside. They are utilitarian words, inventions of language but are not important. And till the seventh sutra, the seeker is not hindered by them, in fact they help him, because he comes till the seventh sutra in the search of 'I' only. Power for 'I', peace for 'I', freedom for 'I', the divine for 'I', he comes in search of these till the seventh sutra. Till the seventh 'I' is utilitarian not the truth. After the seventh 'I' starts becoming a barrier, its utility has gone waste now. At the eighth that code language has to be broken. There is pain when you break it at the eighth, because we did everything for this 'I', we lived for this 'I', we died for this 'I', just for this 'I' who knows how many times we took birth.

A fakir went to China from India. His name was Bodhidharma. The Emperor of China had come to welcome him. On the way to entering the kingdom, the Emperor who had come to welcome him, saw his chance and said to him, "I am very disturbed, please tell me some way." Bodhidharma said, "Come tomorrow morning at three o'clock and I will make you peaceful." That Emperor had asked that question to

many fakirs and they had given him different ways, but this man seemed to be strange. He said, "Come tomorrow morning at three o'clock and I will make you peaceful. He had his doubts also that this matter cannot be so easy. He had been disturbed his whole life, had tried many ways, but he did not attain peace. He said again to Bodhidharma, "Perhaps you do not know about my difficulty. Whatever wealth I need, I have attained it, but I cannot find peace. Whatever fasting fakirs told me to do, I did, but I cannot find peace. I have built lakhs of temples, but I cannot find peace. Whatever good deeds I was told to do, I did their double, but I cannot find peace."

That fakir said, "No more talk, come tomorrow morning at three o'clock and I will make you peaceful." He felt amazed. He thought, alright, we will see at three o'clock. Now he felt doubtful that whether it is even right to go to this man or not. He was coming down the stairs of the temple where Bodhidharma was staying, he had just reached the last step when Bodhidharma shouted and said, "Listen, bring "I" with you, otherwise who shall I make peaceful." He thought, "More madness!" He thought that when I will come then "I" will naturally be with me. Bodhidharma said, "Remember to bring it, don't leave it at home." In the night the Emperor thought about it many times that whether he should go or not but thought he had never encountered a man who said that he would make him peaceful.

In the morning, gathering all his courage, he came at three o'clock. He started climbing the stairs. He had not even climbed the first stair when Bodhidharma said, "Did you bring "I" with you or not?" Emperor Wu said, "Why are you joking with me, when I have come then what is the question of bringing "I" with me?" Bodhidharma said, "I ask deliberately -- I am here and I can see it but still my "I" is not with me now. That is why I asked whether you had brought it with you or not, otherwise who will I make peaceful?" Emperor Wu could not understand what Bodhidharma was saying. Then again Bodhidharma said, "Alright, now that you have come. And you say that you have brought it with you, then sit. Close your eyes and look for your "I", where it is and then get hold of it and give it to me so that I can make it peaceful.

He said to Bodhidharma, "I was doubtful last night only that I should not go. What are you talking about? Is "I" something that I can catch hold of and give to you?" Then Bodhidharma said, "Alright, if you cannot give it to me then at least you yourself can catch hold of it inside you?" The Emperor said, "I have never tried it." Bodhidharma said, "Then try it." The emperor is sitting there with his eyes closed and Bodhidharma is sitting in front of him with a big stick in his hand.

The emperor was feeling scared also. It is night, it is dark and he had come alone trusting that monk. Who knows, what he intends to do? Bodhidharma would sometimes move his head with the stick and say, "Search, don't miss any corner. Wherever you find it, grab it." Half an hour has passed, quarter of an hour has passed, an hour has passed, two hours have passed and that emperor has got lost somewhere! The morning sun started rising. Bodhidharma said, "Now should I take my bath and do other things? You have not been able to catch it till now?" The emperor opened his eyes and fell at Bodhidharma's feet. He said, "I had never noticed that there is no such thing as "I" inside. When I went to look, it was nowhere to be found. I looked into every nook and corner. Everywhere I looked, but "I" is nowhere to be found.

Then Bodhidharma, "Now whom should I make peaceful? I am sitting here with this stick in my hand for three hours." The emperor said, "Now it has become silent, because when "I" is not there, then what kind of disturbance can there be? These three hours were the hours of my silence only. As I started looking and as I started becoming aware that I am not achieving, something went on becoming silent. Now I can say that it was wrong to say that I was disturbed. 'I' itself was the disturbance. Bodhidharma said, "Go and beware of "I" in the future, don't cling on to it again.

Emperor Wu has got it written on his grave that I heard words of lakhs of sannyasins and saints, I heard thousands of scriptures, but I could not catch hold of the secret. And then after coming in contact with a strange fakir, I looked inside and all the secrets came out into the open. There was no 'I' which had to be made silent. There was no 'I' which had to be purified. There was no 'I' which had to fought with and conquered. There was no 'I' for which God and enlightenment had to be found. There was no 'I' there.

The eighth sutra is the sutra of looking for "I" and then losing the "I". The moment "I" is lost, everything is attained. "I" means that we are holding on to something against everybody. If we say "I" rightly, then "I" means a point of resistance.

We are holding on to this 'I' against everybody, in enmity with everybody. We have dropped everybody and caught hold of this "I". This "I" is just like the boundaries of countries -- India, Pakistan. If we go looking, then there is no boundary where India ends and Pakistan begins. There is no boundary anywhere, there is no boundary where India ends and China begins except in the minds of the politicians. These boundaries are nowhere. And it would have been alright if the politicians had any brains. There are no

boundaries except on the political maps. Go up, if you look from above from the sky, then there is no India, no Pakistan, no China, no Japan. There are no boundaries. If there is somebody on Mars and looking towards the earth then will he be able to see any boundaries?

When Yuri Gagarin went into the space for the first time, his countrymen were expecting that he would send some message from there, from the space, that he would shout 'Long live Soviet Russia', that he sould say something like that. But the first words that came out of Yuri Gagarin's mouth are worth understanding. "My Russia" did not come out of Yuri Gagarin's mouth, the words which came out of his mouth were "My World", "My Earth". Looking from such a great height, no country remained. Looking from such a great height, the whole earth had become one, the whole world had become one. The words that he said were, "My World! My Earth!" When he returned, Moscow asked him, "Why did'nt you say, 'My Russia?'" He said, "No Russia remained from there. All the boundaries were lost there!"

In the same way when one goes into the inner sky, the boundaries of "I" and "You" are lost there. They are also man's utilitarian boundaries drawn on a map. Just as my house makes a false boundary, my "I" also makes that false boundary. Just as my country makes a false boundary, my "I" also makes a false boundary. But these lies will work only till the seventh sutra, not after the seventh sutra. If you want to walk on the earth, if you want to walk horizontally, then Russia, India and Pakistan will walk, but if you want to make a vertical flight, then Russia, India will be lost. One who wants to rise high in the inner sky, his "I" and "You" all will be lost, and when "I" and "You" are lost then that which remains, the remaining is the divine. This is the eighth sutra.

And the ninth sutra is a small one, I will finish my talk after telling you about it.

The first sutra, I had said, was life energy. The ninth sutra is of yoga. Death is also energy. Death too is energy. It is not that only life is energy, death too is energy. It is not that only life is life, death too is life. And it is not that only life is worth liking, death too is very beautiful. It is not that only life is worth welcoming, death also needs an open door. And one who does not accept death will remain deprived of life. And one who accepts death will be entitled to the ultimate life.

Death too is energy, death too is divine, death too is god. It is the ultimate sutra of yoga. It is the last sutra. One who will be able to see death in the same way as life; it is like that, it is just a question of seeing it. And after the eighth sutra, it will be possible to see. The day you come to know that there is no "I", that day you will come to know, whose death? What kind of death? Who will die? Who can die? Till the people say that I will not die, I am immortal, my soul is immortal, till then understand that all that talk is just what they have heard. When someone says that there is no "I" and what is there is divine, then understand that this is something. I want to be immortal but I am not there. One who wants to become immortal is not there and one who is immortal, we do not know about it.

At the time of Ramakrishna's death, it had become clear three days before that Ramakrishna is taking leave now. So his wife Sharda became very worried and upset. Ramakrishna asked her, "Why do you cry? Because the one who is, is not going to die. And did you love this body known as me or did you love the one who is?" Sharda said, "I loved the one who is." Ramakrishna said, "Then drop the worry. Then, when he who is not dies, do not break your bangles." There was only one widow in India who did not break her bangles after her husband's death Then Ramakrishna died. Everybody else cried and wept but Sharda did not agree to break her bangles. She remained the same as she always was. Everybody said, "What are you doing? Ramakrishna is dead." She said, "One who has died was not there in the first place, and the one who was there, still is. These bangles are in this memory. Sharda remained a bride even after Ramakrishna's death. She never said that Ramakrishna is dead and whenever somebody asked she would say, "That body had become worn and torn, he has only changed clothes." In reality, only clothes are changed, only garbs are changed.

The day you come to know this -- you will know at the eighth sutra that I am not there, then who will die? Then where is death? Then there is no way to die. Then if someone cuts with a sword then who will be cut? He can only cut "I", who else? When there is no "I", then there is nobody to be cut. What Krishna said to Arjuna that neither anybody dies nor anybody kills -- its meaning is only this much that there is nobody. The shadows which are seen become small and large with the rising and setting of the sun. They are not there, they become small and large with the sun's shadow.

Gibran has written a story that a fox has come out in search of food. The sun is awake and is behind the fox. The fox's shadow falls very big like big tall trees. The fox thought today I will need a lot of food. I have such a big body. The fox does not have any mirror to see her body, she has only her shadow. And even in the mirror only the shadow will be visible, what else? And one who is standing on the other side of the

mirror, it is said by those who know, that he is also a shadow. She had seen her shadow, long shadow like the trees. She thought in her mind, "This is a great difficulty. Today I will have to search for bigger food. I will need at least a camel. She went on searching, then it was afternoon and the sun came overhead. The shadow shrank and became small. The fox looked down and said, "I am very hungry. Now even if I find something small, it will do. The shadow has shrunk. It has become small. But that fox believes the shadow to be its being.

What we call body, in a very deep dimension is not more than a shadow. A shadow materialized. A shadow, which has become visible because of the density of energy particles. The coming and going of that shadow. But till "I" is there, till then there is identity with that shadow.

The ninth sutra is, death too is life, death too is energy, death too is the divine. And one who knows death too as the divine attains to enlightenment. Enlightenment means, there is no death for such a person. Enlightenment means such death where there is no death.

I said to you these nine sutras of yoga. These nine sutras can be said in twelve dimensions, can be said in twelve different ways. I said in only one way. These nine sutras can be said in twelve different ways. And when you multiply twelve with nine it becomes one hundred and eight. The malas with one hundred and eight beads that you have seen in the necks of sannyasins are nothing more than a symbol of these nine sutras which can be said in twelve ways. And below those 108 beads you must have also seen the one hundred ninth part which is known as *sumeru*. Anybody starting from anywhere on these one hundred and eight ways will reach to that same ultimate one. I said these nine sutras of yoga to you only in one dimension. They can be said in twelve ways, thus making for 108 methods of meditation. One method of meditation is developed from each sutra. But from wherever one starts, he definitely reaches the same place. Even if somebody does not start from anywhere, then too, wherever he is standing, he is standing at the same place. The only difference is that he does not come to know where he is standing.

I have heard about one fakir that he used to just lie in the way of a pilgrimage. The pilgrims used to climb and go on the top of the mountain. They used to say to the fakir, "You go on lying there, go on lying there, shouldn't you climb up for the pilgrimage? So the fakir used to say, "Where you are going, I am already there." Then again while returning when somebody asked him, "Will you go on lying here or climb up and travel?" The fakir used to say, "From where you are coming, I am there." Those pilgrims would not understand and used to go away from there.

The day you come to know, after the journey, you find it very funny. Zen masters say that when you come to know you find it very funny. Zen masters have a saying that 'when you come to know then except for laughing while sipping a cup of tea, nothing remains.' When someone was asking Rinzai, "What is this? What kind of talk is this that we have heard that when you attain enlightenment then except for laughing and sipping tea, nothing remains?" Rinzai said, "Really, nothing remains, because when you come to know, then you also become aware that I was like this always. What I have found, I already had it and what I searched for, I had never lost it. But still you have to make such a long journey.

A small story and then I will complete my talk.

I have heard, just before his death, a billionaire became aware that he had never experienced bliss. He must have been fortunate. Some people become aware only after death. He became aware before death that he had not experienced bliss. Death was close-by. Astrologers said, "There are not many days left, be quick." He said, "I have been hurrying all my life but where is bliss? And now I have the means to buy it. I am ready to buy it at any cost." Those astrologers said, "That we do not know. We can only say that hurry because death is close-by. And if you come to know, then let us know also because we will also have to hurry, death is close-by. But he said, "But where should I look for it?" They said, "We don't know. You just go look for it, anywhere, just look for it.

He climbed his fastest horse. He put diamonds, jewels worth crores of rupees on his horse and then going to each and every village started shouting, "If somebody gives me a glimpse of bliss then I am ready to give him all this."

Then he reached a village, where there was a Sufi fakir. The people of the village said, "You have come to the right place. There is a man in this village who solves this kind of absurd problems." He said, "Absurd problems!" The people of that village said, "We have also learnt a few absurd things by being in his company. One thing we have learnt, it is quite absurd absurd because nobody can buy even a glimpse of bliss with money, bliss is very far away. But still you have come, you did right. You have come to the right place. There is such a man in this village.

That man was searched for. The villagers took the billionaire to him. That Sufi fakir, Nasruddin was

sitting under a tree. The sun was setting. The villagers said, "This is that man." That billionaire threw down his bag full of gold and diamonds, jewels, and said, "I am ready to give all this. There is wealth worth crores in it. I want a glimpse of bliss." That fakir looked at him from top to bottom. He said, "You want a true glimpse?" He said, "Yes, a true glimpse." He was able to utter only that much, when the fakir grabbed the bag and ran away. For a moment that rich man stood there dumb-founded and then started crying, "I am ruined, I am dead." But till then the fakir had gone far away into the darkness. The villagers knew that fakir, that he would do something absurd. They said, "We told you right in the beginning that this is the man who can answer absurd questions." The rich man said, "Is this an answer! Catch him!" The people ran. The rich man also ran. The village was known to that fakir. He started eluding them by running through the alleys. The whole village woke up. He eluded everybody just to wake up the whole village. Then the whole village was running. Then running he came to the same place, the tree under which the horse was standing. He threw the bag down from where he had picked it up and stood under the tree. The rich man, huffing, puffing, perspiring, reached there. He saw the bag, picked it up, hugged it and said to god, "A great thanks to you!" That fakir said from behind the tree, "Did you get a glimpse?" The rich man said, "Yes, I definitely did. I experienced great bliss." That fakir said, "So now get on your horse and go."

The thing that we own, until we lose that also, we do not know. The whole journey of this world is of losing that which we have to attain. What we already have, we are not aware of it till we lose it once. We have lost it, we will have to search for it. The day we find it then except for drinking tea and laughing, nothing will remain.

In China, when three saints attained to enlightenment, they started roaming in villages, laughing . And whenever somebody asked them, they laughed. One laughed, the second laughed, all three laughed, then the laughter would spread in the whole village, then people would gather at the crossroad and laugh. People asked them that why are you laughing, then they used to look at each other and laugh. And then a wave of laughter would spread everywhere. Then those three became famous in whole China as "Three laughing saints". Before dying they left a paper with this written on it, "We laugh at ourselves because what we were searching for, we already had, and we laugh at you that what you are searching for, you already have it.

These nine sutras I said to you in these four days. Not because your knowledge may increase. Not because you may become more knowledgeable. You are already very knowledgeable, you all are. Nothing will be achieved by making any addition to this knowledge of so many lives. I said these sutras to you, not to increase your knowledge, but to take away your knowledge from you. I have not said these sutras so that you may get some doctrines and become dependent on them. You already have many doctrines and many scriptures to depend on and if you had saved yourself from those, even then you might have been saved. You will not be saved by being dependent on these few words of mine.

All the doctrines, all the scriptures, all the words become a burden on your head and drown you.

I have not said these things so that you become dependent on them. I said these things to you so that you become aware of your helplessness. I have not said these things to you because I think that you may understand them by my telling them to you, I do not think that at all. I do not do such foolish things. If you had been able to understand just by my saying it then it would have been very easy, one man would have made you understand. And till now the whole world would have become wise. But Buddha became tired and died, Krishna became tired and died, Jesus became tired and died, Mahavir became tired and died, but the world's ignorance did not improve an inch. That is why I do not think that anything will happen now by understanding.

Then why did I say these things to you? I said these things to you so that even if you start doubting your intellect even a little bit, then it is enough. If you become a little doubtful and if you start doubting your intellect a little bit, then it is enough. I said these things to you so that you understand that understanding is not enough. Something else will have to be done. Nothing will happen just by living with understanding. The ignorance will be suppressed, it will not go away. To know is not enough. You will also have to do something. Actually without doing anything you do not get real understanding. The understanding that you get without doing anything is deceptive. And false coins can deceive you for real coins.

Talks given from 21/11/74 to 30/11/74
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published: 1993

Original title of Hindi series "Ek Omkar Satnam"

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The Singer

21 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7411210	
ShortTitle: TRUE101	
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

HE IS ONE, HE IS OMKAR, THE SUPREME TRUTH.
HE IS THE CREATOR, BEYOND FEAR, BEYOND RANCOR.
HIS IS THE TIMELESS FORM.
NEVER BORN, SELF-CREATING.
HE IS ATTAINED BY THE GURU'S GRACE.
HE WAS TRUTH BEFORE THE AGES AND AS TIME RAN ITS COURSE.
NANAK SAYS, NOW IS HE TRUTH ETERNAL, AND FOREVER WILL HE BE.
WE CANNOT COMPREHEND HIM THOUGH WE THINK A MILLION TIMES;
NOR QUIET THE MIND BY SILENCE, HOWEVER LONG WE SIT;
NOR A MOUNTAIN OF BREAD APPEASE THE HUNGER OF THE SOUL;
NOR ONE HUNDRED THOUSAND FEATS OF MIND ACHIEVE UNITY WITH HIM.
HOW CAN TRUTH BE ATTAINED AND THE VEIL OF FALSEHOOD TORN?
NANAK SAYS, BY SUBMISSION TO THE DIVINE ORDER WHICH IS PREORDAINED.

It was a dark moonless night; the clouds were heavy with rain because it was the monsoon season. Suddenly thunder sounded and lightning flashed as a few rain drops started to fall. The village was asleep. Only Nanak was awake and the echo of his song filled the air.

Nanak's mother was worried because the night was more than half over and the lamp in his room was still burning. She could hear his voice as he sang. She could restrain herself no longer and knocked at his door, "Go to sleep now, my son. Soon it will be dawn." Nanak became silent. From the darkness sounded the call of the sparrowhawk. "Piyu, piyu, piyu!" it called.

"Listen, mother!" Nanak called out. "The sparrowhawk is calling to his beloved; how can I be silent, because I am competing with him? I will call my beloved as long as he calls his -- even longer, because his beloved is nearby, perhaps in the next tree! My beloved is so far away. I will have to sing for lives upon lives before my voice reaches him." Nanak resumed his song.

Nanak attained God by singing to him; Nanak's quest is very unusual -- his path was decorated with songs. The first thing to be realized is that Nanak practiced no austerities or meditation or yoga; he only sang, and singing, he arrived. He sang with all his heart and soul, so much so that his singing became meditation; his singing became his purification and his yoga.

Whenever a person performs any act with all his heart and soul, that act becomes the path. Endless meditation, if halfhearted, will take you nowhere; whereas just singing a simple song with all your being

merged in it, or dance a dance with the same total absorption and you will reach God. The question is not what you do, but how much of yourself you involved in the act.

Nanak's path to supreme realization, to godliness is scattered with song and flowers. Whatever he has said was said in verse. His path was full of melody and soft, filled with the flavor of ambrosia.

Kabir says: "My enchanted mind was so intoxicated that it drained the filled cup without caring to measure the quantity." So it was with Nanak: he drank without caring how much he drank; then he sang, and sang, and sang. And his songs are not those of an ordinary singer. They have sprung from within one who had known. There is the ring of truth, the reflection of God within them.

Now another thing about the *japuji*. The moonless night described at the beginning was an incident from Nanak's life when he was about sixteen or seventeen years of age. When the Japuji was conceived, Nanak was thirty years, six months and fifteen days old. The first incident refers to the days when he was still a seeker in quest of the beloved. The call to the beloved, the refrain, "Piyu, Piyu, Piyu ..." was still the sparrowhawk calling; he had not yet met the beloved.

The Japuji was his first proclamation after the union with the beloved. The sparrowhawk had found his beloved; the call of "Piyu, Piyu," was now over. The Japuji are the very first words uttered by Nanak after self-realization; therefore they hold a very special place in the sayings of Nanak. They are the latest news brought back from the kingdom of heaven.

The incident preceding the birth of the Japuji needs to be understood also. Nanak sat on the bank of the river in total darkness with his friend and follower, Mardana. Suddenly, without saying a word, he removed his clothes and walked into the river. Mardana called after him, "Where are you going? The night is so dark and cold!" Nanak went further and further; he plunged into the depths of the river. Mardana waited, thinking he would be out soon, but Nanak did not return.

Mardana waited for five minutes; when ten minutes had passed he became anxious. Where could he be? There was no sign of him. Mardana began to run along the shore calling to him, "Where are you? Answer me! Where are you?" He felt he heard a voice saying, "Be patient, be patient!" but there was no sign of Nanak.

Mardana ran back to the village and woke up everyone. It was the middle of the night, but a crowd collected at the riverside because everyone in the village loved Nanak. They all had some sense, a glimpse, of what Nanak was going to be. They had felt the fragrance of his presence, just as the bud gives off its fragrance before the flower has opened. All the village wept. They ran back and forth the whole length of the river bank but to no avail.

Three days passed. By now it was certain that Nanak had drowned. The people imagined that his body must have been carried away by the swift current and perhaps eaten by wild animals. The village was drowned in sorrow. Though everyone thought him dead, on the third night Nanak appeared from the river. The first words he spoke became the Japuji.

So goes the story -- and a story means that which is true and yet not true. It is true because it gives the essential truth; it is false in the sense that it is only symbolic. And it is evident that the more profound the subject matter, the greater the need for symbols.

When Nanak disappeared in the river, the story goes that he stood before the gate of God. He experienced God. There before his eyes stood the beloved he pined for, for whom he sang night and day. He who had become the thirst of his every heartbeat stood revealed before Nanak! All his desires were fulfilled. Then God spoke to him, "Now go back and give unto others what I have given unto you." The Japuji is Nanak's first offering after he returned from God.

Now, this is a story; what it symbolizes must be understood. First, unless you lose yourself completely, until you die, you cannot hope to meet God. Whether you lose yourself in a river or on a mountaintop is of little consequence; but you must die. Your annihilation becomes his being. As long as you are, he cannot be. You are the obstacle, the wall that separates you. This is the symbolic meaning of drowning in the river.

You too will have to lose yourself; you too will have to drown. Death is only completed after three days, because the ego does not give up easily. The three days in Nanak's story represent the time required for his ego to dissolve completely. Since the people could only see the ego and not the soul, they thought Nanak was dead.

Whenever a person becomes a *sannyasin* and sets out on the quest for God, the family members understand and give him up for dead. Now he is no longer the same person; the old links are broken, the past is no more, and the new has dawned. Between the old and the new is a vast gap; hence this symbol of three days before Nanak's reappearance.

The one who is lost invariably returns, but he returns as new. He who treads the path most certainly returns. While he was on the path he was thirsty, but when he returns he is a benefactor; he has left a beggar, he returns a king. Whoever follows the path carries his begging bowl; when he comes back he possesses infinite treasures.

The Japuji is the first gift from Nanak to the world.

To appear before God, to attain the beloved, are purely symbolic terms and not to be taken literally. There is no God sitting somewhere on high before whom you appear. But to speak of it, how else can it be expressed? When the ego is eradicated, when *you* disappear, whatever is before your eyes, is God himself. God is not a person -- God is an energy beyond form.

To stand before this formless energy means to see Him wherever you look, whatever you see. When the eyes open, everything is He. It only requires that you should cease to be and that your eyes be opened. Ego is like the mote in your eye; the minute it is removed, God stands revealed before you. And no sooner does God manifest, than you also become God, because there is nothing besides Him.

Nanak returned, but the Nanak who returned was also God Himself. Then each word uttered became so invaluable as to be beyond price, each word equal to the words of the Vedas.

Now let us try to understand the Japuji:

EK OMKAR SATNAM
HE IS ONE. HE IS OMKAR, THE SUPREME TRUTH.
HE IS THE CREATOR, BEYOND FEAR, BEYOND RANCOR.
HIS IS THE TIMELESS FORM.
NEVER BORN, SELF-CREATING.
HE IS ATTAINED BY THE GURU'S GRACE.

He is one: Ek Omkar Satnam.

In order to be visible to us, things must have many levels, many forms. That's why whenever we see, we see multiplicity. At the seashore we see only the waves, we never see the ocean. The fact is, however, only the ocean *is*, the waves are only superficial.

But we can see only the superficial because we have only external eyes. To see within requires internal eyes. As the eyes, so the sight. You cannot see deeper than your eyes. With your external eyes you see the waves and think you have seen the ocean. To know the ocean, you must leave the surface and dive below. So in the story Nanak did not remain on the surface, but dived deep into the river. Only then can you know.

Waves alone are not the ocean, and the ocean is much more than a mere collection of waves. The basic fact is that the wave that is now, after a moment no longer will be; nor did it exist a moment ago.

There was a Sufi fakir by the name of Junaid. His son, whom he loved dearly, was killed suddenly in an accident. Junaid went and buried him. His wife was astonished at his behavior. She expected him to go mad with grief at the death of the son he loved so dearly. And here was Junaid acting as if nothing had happened, as if the son had not died! When everyone had left, his wife asked him, "Aren't you sad at all? I was so worried you would break down, you loved him so much."

Junaid replied, "For a moment I was shocked but then I remembered that before, when this son was not born, I already was and I was quite happy. Now when the son is not, what is the reason for sorrow? I became as I was before. In between, the son came and went. When I was not unhappy before his birth, why should I be unhappy now to be without a son? What is the difference? In between was only a dream that is no longer."

What was formed and then destroyed, is now no more than a dream. Everything that comes and goes is a dream. Each wave is but a dream; the ocean is the reality. The waves are many, the ocean only one, but we see it as so many waves. Until we see the unity, the oneness of the ocean, we shall continue wandering.

There is one reality, truth is only one: Ek Omkar Satnam. And, says Nanak, the name of this one, is Omkar. All other names are given by man: Ram, Krishna, Allah. These are all symbols, and all created by man. There is only one name that is not given by man and that is Omkar, and Omkar means the sound of Om..

Why Omkar? -- because when words are lost and the mind becomes void, when the individual is immersed in the ocean, even then the strain of Omkar remains audible within him. It is not a man-made tune but the melody of existence. Omkar is the very being of existence; therefore Om has no meaning. Om is not a word but a resonance that is unique, having no source, no creation by anyone. It is the resonance of the

being of existence. It is like a waterfall: you sit beside a waterfall and you hear its song but the sound is created by the water hitting against the rocks. Sit by a river and listen to its sound; it is caused by the river striking against the banks.

We need to go deeper to understand things. Science tries to break down the whole of existence. What it first discovered was energy in the form of electricity, and then charged particles like the electron of which all of existence is made. Electricity is only a form of energy. If we ask a scientist what sound is made of, he will say that it is nothing but waves of electricity, waves of energy. So energy is at the root of everything. The sages say the same thing; they are in agreement with the scientists except for a slight difference of language. Sages have come to know that all existence is created out of sound, and sound is only an expression of energy. Existence, sound, energy -- all are one.

The approach of science is to analyze and break things down, to reach the conclusion. The sage's approach is absolutely different: through synthesis they have discovered the indivisibility of the self.

The wind rises creating a murmur in the branches of the tree, a collision of air against the leaves. When the musician plays a chord on an instrument, the sound is produced by a blow. All sound is produced by an impact, and an impact requires *two* -- the strings of the instrument and the fingers of the musician. Two are necessary to form any sound.

But God's name is beyond all separateness. His name is the resonance that remains when all dualities have faded and cease to exist. Within this indivisible whole you come across this resonance. When a person reaches the state of *samadhi*, Omkar resounds within him. He hears it resounding inside him and all around him; all creation seems to be vibrating with it.

He is struck with wonder when it first happens knowing that he is not creating the sound. He is doing nothing and yet this resonance is coming -- from where? Then he realizes that this sound is not created by any impact, any friction; it is the *anahat nad*, the frictionless sound, the unstruck sound.

Nanak says: Omkar alone is God's name. Nanak refers to name a great deal. Whenever Nanak speaks of His name -- "His name is the path," or "He who remembers his name attains" -- he is referring to Omkar, because Omkar is the only name that is not given to Him by man, but is His very own. None of the names given by man can carry you very far. If they do go some distance towards Him, it is only because of some slight shadow of Omkar within them.

For instance the word *ram*. When Ram is repeated over and over it begins to transport you a little, since the sound "m" in Ram is also the consonant in Om. Now if you keep repeating it for a long time, you will suddenly discover that the sound of Ram subtly changes into the resonance of Om, because as the repetition begins to quieten the mind, Omkar intrudes and penetrates Ram; Ram gradually fades and Om steps in. It is the experience of all the wise men that no matter with what name they started their journey, at the end it is always Om. As soon as you start to become quiet, Om steps in. Om is always there waiting; it only requires your becoming tranquil.

Says Nanak: "Ek Omkar Satnam."

The word *sat* needs to be understood. In Sanskrit there are two words: "sat" means beingness, existence, and *satya* means truth, validity. There is a great difference between the two, though both contain the same original root. Let us see the difference between them.

Satya is the quest of the philosopher. He seeks truth. What is the truth? It lies in the rules whereby two plus two always equals four, and never five or three. So satya is a mathematical formula, a man-made calculation, but it is not sat. It is logical truth but not existential reality.

You dream in the night. Dreams exist. They are sat/reality, but not satya/truth. Dreams *are* -- or else how would you see them? Their being is there but you cannot say they are true, because in the morning you find they have evaporated into nothingness. So there are happenings in life which are true but not existential. Then there are other occurrences that are existent but are not logically true. All mathematics is true but not existential; it is satya but not sat. Dreams are; they are existential, but they are not true.

God is both. He is sat as well as satya, existence as well as truth. Being both, He can neither be fully attained through science, which probes truth, nor through the arts, which explores existence. Both are incomplete in their search, because they are directed only towards one half of Him.

The quest of religion is entirely different from all other quests. It combines both sat and satya: it is in quest of that which is more authentic and true than any mathematical formula. It is in quest of that which is more existential, more empirical, than any poetic imagery. What religion seeks is both. Looking from any one angle, you will fail; from both directions, then only shall you attain.

So when Nanak says: "Ek Omkar Satnam," both sat and satya are contained in his expression. The name

of that supreme existence is as true as a mathematical formula and as real as any work of art; it is as beautiful as a dream and as correct as a scientific formula; it contains the emotions of the heart, and the knowledge and experience of the mind.

Where the mind and the heart meet, religion begins. If the mind overpowers the heart, science is born. If the heart overpowers the head, the realm of art is entered: poetry, music, song, painting, sculpture. But if head and heart are united, you enter into Omkar.

A religious person stands above the greatest scientist; he looks down on the greatest artist, because his search contains the essentials of both. Science and art are dualities; religion is the synthesis.

Nanak says:

"Ek Omkar Satnam.
He is one.
He is Omkar, the supreme truth.
He is the creator..."

To take them literally limits your understanding of Nanak's words. It will be a mistake.

One difficulty of the sage lies in the need to use words in general usage. He has to talk to you and so he must speak your language, but what he means to say is beyond words. Your language cannot contain it; it is very limited, whereas truth is very vast. It is just as if someone were trying to compress all the sky into his house, or to gather all the light within his palm. Yet he has to use your language.

It is because of words, because of language, that there are so many sects. For instance, Buddha was born two thousand years before Nanak and used the language of his time. Krishna was born yet another two thousand years before Buddha. His was quite a different kind of language because he belonged to a different country, a different climate, a different culture, and so it was with Mahavira and Jesus. The difference is one of language alone, and languages differ because of people; otherwise there is no real point of difference between the enlightened ones. Nanak made use of the language prevailing during his lifetime.

Nanak says, "He is the creator." But at once the thought arises: "If He is the creator, and we are the created, that establishes a difference between the two," but Nanak has denied duality in the very beginning, saying that "God is one." It is language that is responsible for all the obstacles, and these will increase as we proceed further into Nanak's words.

The first words uttered by Nanak after samadhi were: "Ek Omkar Satnam."

Now the fact is that the entire Sikh religion is contained in those three words. Everything else is merely an effort to teach you, to help you understand. Nanak's message was complete in these three words. Because it was not possible for ordinary people to understand the message directly, an effort had to be made to expand on it. Explanations are given out of your inability to understand; otherwise Nanak had said all he wanted to convey: "Ek Omkar Satnam." The mantra was complete. But for you it has no meaning yet. These three words alone cannot solve the mystery for you; then language must be used.

God is the creator. But realize that He does not stand apart from his creation. He is absorbed and one with all that He has created. This is why Nanak never separated the sannyasin from the householder. If the creator was separate from his creation, then you would drop all worldly activities in order to seek Him, abandoning the shop, the office, the marketplace. Nanak did not give up his worldly duties till the very end. As soon as he returned from his travels he would go to work in the fields. All his life he ploughed the fields. He named the village in which he settled, Kartarpur, which means the village of the creator.

God is the creator, but do not think He is separated form His creation. When man sculpts an idol and the idol is completed, the sculptor and the sculpture are no longer one; they are separate. And the sculpture will remain long after the sculptor is dead. If the image fractures, the sculptor is not also broken, because the two are separate. But there is no such distance between God and His creation.

What kind of relationship exists between God and His creation? It is like a dancer with his dance. When man dances can you separate him from his dance? Can he return home leaving the dance behind? If the dancer dies, the dance dies with him. When the dance stops, he is no longer the dancer. They are united. This is why since ancient times, Hindus have looked upon God as the dancer, "Nataraj." In this symbol the dancer and the dance are one.

The poet is no longer related to his poem, once it is finished. The sculptor is separated from his sculpture as soon as it is completed. A mother gives birth to a child, and they are separate; the father is always distinct from the child. But God is not distinct from His creation; He is contained in it. It would be more accurate to say: the creator is the creation, or the creator is nothing but creativity.

Discarding all idea of separateness Nanak says there is no need to renounce or run away from the world.

Wherever you are, He is. Nanak has given birth to a unique religion in which householder and sannyasin are one. He alone is entitled to call himself a Sikh who, being a householder is yet a sannyasin; who, being a sannyasin is still a householder.

You cannot become a Sikh merely by growing your hair or wearing a turban. It is difficult to be a Sikh. It is easy to be a householder or to be a sannyasin, but to be a Sikh you have to be both. You have to remain in the house -- but as if you are not there, as if you are in the Himalayas. Keep running the shop, but maintain the remembrance of His name ever throbbing within; you can count your cash but take His name along with it.

Before attaining samadhi, Nanak had many small glimpses of God -- what we call *satori*. The first occurred when Nanak was working in a grain shop where his job was to weigh wheat and other grains for the customers. One day as he measured, "One, two, three..." he reached the number thirteen. Now the number thirteen is *tera* in the Punjabi language. "Tera" also means "yours." When Nanak reached thirteen, tera, he lost all consciousness of the outside world because he was reminded of his beloved lord.

He would fill a measure and repeat "tera, thine, thou." Again and again he filled it..."tera" -- as if all numbers ended at tera. Tera became his mantra. The destination was reached; everything ended at tera for Nanak. People thought him mad and tried to stop him, but Nanak was in a different world altogether: "Tera! Tera! Tera!" He could not move past tera. There was nothing beyond it.

There are really only two halting places; one is I and the other is you. You start with I and finish at you.

Nanak is not against the mundane world. In fact he is in love with it, because to him the world and its creator are one. Love the world and through the world, love God; see Him through His own creation.

When Nanak came of age, his parents told him to get married. Nanak did not refuse, though people feared he would because his ways were so different from others since his childhood. His father was very much troubled on his account. He could never understand Nanak -- all these devotional songs and always in the company of holy men.

Once he sent him on a business trip to the adjoining village with twenty rupees to buy some goods for resale at a profit. Since the way of business is to buy cheaply and sell at a higher price, his father told him to buy something which would be profitable. Nanak made a few purchases. On the way back he came across a band of holy men who had not eaten for five days. Nanak pleaded with them to come to his village instead of sitting there expecting food to come to them.

"But that is the vow we have taken," they replied. "God will provide when He pleases. We are happy to abide by His will. Hunger is no problem to us."

Now Nanak thought to himself, "What can be more profitable and worthwhile than feeding these great holy men? I should distribute among them my food I have bought. Didn't my father say to do something profitable and worthwhile?"

So he gave away to the sadhus whatever he had brought from the village, though his companion, Bala, tried to stop him, and said, "Are you mad that you do that?"

Nanak insisted: "I am doing something worthwhile, as my father wished," and returned home very pleased with himself.

His ways were strange and his father was very angry. "What a fool you are. Is this how you make a profit? You will ruin me!"

Nanak answered, "What could be more profitable than this?"

But nobody else could see the profit either, much less Kale Mehta, Nanak's father. He could not see any good in this act. He was certain the boy had gone astray in the company of these holy men and lost his senses. He hoped marriage would make him more reasonable. People generally think that since the sannyasin renounces women and runs away, the way to keep a man in the world is to tie him to a woman. This trick did not work on him because Nanak was not against anything.

When his father told him to get married Nanak readily agreed. He married and had children, but this did not change his ways at all. There was no way to spoil this man, because he saw no difference between God and the world. How can such a person be defiled? If a man leaves wealth behind to become a sannyasin, you can tempt him just by giving him riches. If another has left a wife behind, give him a woman and in no time he falls. But how can you spoil a man who has left nothing? There is no way to bring about his downfall. Nanak cannot be corrupted.

My view of the sannyasin is similar to Nanak's, because he is a formidable sannyasin who cannot be corrupted. He who sits right in your world and yet is not of it can in no way be tempted.

This God Nanak refers to as the creator, the fearless, because fear is when the other is. An expression of

Jean Paul Sartre has become famous: "The other is hell." It describes your experience. How often do you want to escape from the other, as if he is the source of all your trouble? When the other is closer to you, the turbulence is less than when the other is more remote, stranger. But the other is always troublesome.

What is fear? Fear always involves the other: if someone can take something away from you it destroys your security. Then there is death and there is illness -- both are the other. Hell is being surrounded by the other; hell *is* the other.

But how can you escape the other? Should you run away to the Himalayas you will still not be alone. Sit under a tree; a crow's dropping falls on your head, and you are filled with anger towards the crow. There are the rains and the sun -- irritations everywhere. How will you escape the other who is present everywhere? The only way to escape the other is to seek the one; then no other remains. Then all fear fades away. There is no death, no illness; there are no inconveniences, because there is no other. Finally you are alone. Fear persists as long as the other remains the other for you.

Ek Omkar Satnam. Once this mantra has penetrated your being, where is fear? God has no fear. Whom should He fear? He is the only one, there is no one besides Him.

HE IS THE CREATOR, BEYOND FEAR, BEYOND RANCOR.
HIS IS THE TIMELESS FORM.
NEVER BORN...

Understand that time means change. If nothing changes you will not be aware of time. You cannot tell the time if the hands of the clock do not move. Things are changing constantly: the sun comes out and it is morning; then it is afternoon, then evening. First there is the infant, then the youth, then the old man. A healthy man becomes ill, an ill person becomes healthy; a rich man becomes a pauper, a pauper becomes a king. There is constant change. The river is forever flowing. Change is time.
Time means the distance between two changes.

Just imagine getting up one morning and no events occurring till evening. There are no changes: the sun stands still, the hands of the clock do not move, the leaves do not wither, you do not grow older -- everything is at a standstill. Then how will you know the time? There will be no time.

You are aware of time because you are surrounded by change. For God there is no time because He is eternal, perpetual, immortal. He is forever. For Him nothing is changing; everything is static. Change is the experience of sightless eyes that do not see things in their full perspective. If we could see things from the furthest vantage point all change drops away, and then time stops; it ceases to exist. For God all things are as they are; nothing changes, everything is static.

HIS IS THE TIMELESS FORM.
NEVER BORN, SELF-CREATING.

He is not born of someone. God has no father, no mother. All who are begotten by the process of procreation enter the world of change. You have to find within your own self the unborn one. This body is born, it will die. It is born by the conjunction of two bodies; it will disintegrate some day. When the bodies that gave birth to it have perished, how can something remain which is a component of the two?

But within this, there is also that which was never born but has nevertheless come with the embryo. It was there even before the formation of the foetus, and without it the body will one day return to no more than clay. The timeless has penetrated within this body; the body is no more than a piece of clothing to the timeless. That which is beyond time dwells within the time-bound. Only when you attain the timeless being within your own self will you be able to understand Nanak's words. You have to seek within yourself that which never changes, that which is changeless.

If you practice just sitting with your eyes closed, you will be unable to make out within yourself what age you are. You would feel yourself the same inside at the age of fifty as you felt at the age of five -- as if time has not passed for the world within you. Close your eyes and you will discover that nothing has changed inside.

What is changeless within is not born through the womb. You have come through your parents, but they are only the path for your coming; they do not bestow life on you. You have passed through them because

the requirements of your body were nourished by them, but what has entered into your body has come from beyond. The day you attain the unborn within you, you will know that God has no origin, no source, because God is the entirety; He is the aggregate of all things. God means the totality. How can the totality be born to a particular someone? There is nothing beyond totality for there to be a mother and father, so He is "Never born, self-creating."

The meaning of self-creating is that He exists by Himself and has no support except His own; He is self-begotten and has no origin. The day you glimpse, however briefly, this fact within yourself, you will be rid of all anxieties and worries. Why do you worry? Your worry always arises out of your dependence on things, because any support can be snatched away from you at any moment. Today you have wealth? It may be gone tomorrow. What will you do then if you consider you are rich because of your wealth, not because of yourself?

A sannyasin is rich by his own right; he is rich because of himself so you cannot rob him of his riches. What will you steal from Buddha or from Nanak? You cannot make them poorer by taking anything from them; you cannot add to their wealth nor subtract from it. Whatever Nanak is derives from being one with the supreme support. You have nothing to lean on.

The supreme being is not a separate entity. God is without support. The day you too are prepared to be without support, your union with God will take place.

This definition of God is not the philosopher's interpretation, but is valid for the seeker so that he may know the characteristics of God. If you want to attain God, you will have to make these characteristics your religious practice. You have to try to be God in a small way. As you gradually begin to become like Him, you will find a rhythm establishing itself and a resonance struck between you and God.

NEVER BORN, SELF-CREATING.
HE IS ATTAINED BY THE GURU'S GRACE.

Why does Nanak say "by the guru's grace"? Is not man's own labor enough? It is necessary to understand this very subtle point, because Nanak stresses the guru a great deal. Later Nanak says that without the guru God cannot be attained. What is the reason for this? If God is omnipresent why can't I meet Him directly? What is the need to bring in the guru?

Krishnamurti says there is no need of a guru at all. This idea appeals to the intellect and to reasoning. What need to introduce the guru since I am born of God, as is the guru? Mind does not approve of the guru; so a congregation of egoists revolve around Krishnamurti. What he says is perfectly correct, that there is no need of a guru -- provided you are capable of annihilating your ego yourself.

But it is as difficult to drop the ego yourself as it is to lift oneself up by your bootstraps. It is just like a dog trying to catch his tail. The quicker he turns, the further his trail swishes away. If, however, a person is competent enough, then Krishnamurti is absolutely right that no guru is necessary.

But here lie all the complications. No sooner have you somehow conquered your ego then you will say, "I have dropped my ego," and there you introduce a new form of ego even more dangerous than the old. The guru is needed so that this new ego is not born. Even as you say, "By the grace of the guru," you can convey by your behavior: "See how humble I am! No one can be more humble!" And now these new paths are etched out by the ego. Till yesterday you were proud of your wealth; today you are proud of its renunciation and your humility. The rope is burned but the twists remain. How is this arrogance to be destroyed? -- hence Nanak's emphasis on the guru.

There is no difficulty in attaining God directly, because He is present right in front of you. Wherever you go, there He is. But the one difficulty is that *you* stand within yourself, and how will you remove this interfering you? Hence, "THE GURU'S GRACE." The seeker may labor but the attainment will always be by the guru's grace. This concept of the guru's grace will not allow your ego to form. It will destroy the old ego and prevent the new from forming; otherwise, you rid yourself of one ailment and contract another.

A very funny situation has arisen. A crowd of egoists have collected around Krishnamurti, people who do not wish to bow before anyone. They are completely at ease since they don't have to touch anyone's feet; they bow to no one. They firmly believe that the guru is not required, they will arrive by themselves. And this itself is the difficulty.

If there were a person like Nanak or Ramakrishna around Krishnamurti then his message would have been effective, but the crowd around him consists of those very people who are unable to drop their egos --

the ones in most urgent need of a guru. This is the ultimate irony: all those around Krishnamurti need a guru. Those who surrounded Nanak were people who could have done without a guru.

Now, you might say this is all a riddle, but it is a fact that those around Nanak would have arrived even without a guru, because they were people ready and eager to accept the guru's gift; they were ready to renounce their own selves. The attainment comes without the guru, but the idea of the guru is effective in destroying the ego so that you are not filled with arrogance for whatever you accomplish. Otherwise you will boast, "I can stand on my head for three hours, and I meditate every morning!"

The wife of a Sikh gentleman once complained to me: "Things are getting out of control. My husband comes to see you, so please advise him."

"What is the matter?" I asked.

"He gets up at two in the morning and begins to recite the *japuji*. It is impossible for the rest of the family to sleep. If I complain he tells us that we should all get up and chant too! What should we do?"

I called the husband to me. "When do you recite the *japuji*?" I asked him.

"Early every morning, about two," he replied proudly.

"That is proving to be quite a nuisance to others," I said.

"That is their fault," he said. "They are lazy and indolent! -- they should all get up at that time. Besides, I'm doing them a service by reciting aloud so that the holy words can fall not only on the family's ears but the neighbor's as well."

"Take it easier with your practices," I advised him. "You can get up at four in the future." You have to bring down such a person by degrees, or else it is impossible to bring him down at all.

"Never!" he replied. "I never expected to hear such words from you. Do you want to rob me of my religion?" He couldn't believe his ears.

Now this was his arrogance -- that no one could recite the *japuji* like him. This alone is his obstacle. You may repeat the *japuji* all life long, but the real need is to destroy your arrogance.

Therefore Nanak says time and again, "Nothing can be attained by whatever you do, unless you eradicate your own self." This concept of the guru is a priceless alchemical device to annihilate the ego, because whatever you do, you just say, "It is all the grace of the guru." I am doing is the difficulty. If you can eradicate your I without any help, you do not need a guru. But it is one in a million who can do this; he is the exception for whom we need not make any rules or regulations.

It happens sometimes that some person drops his ego without the help of a guru, but it requires a very deep and profound understanding which you do not have. The understanding should be so deep that you can order your ego to stand before your eyes -- and by your mere looking, the ego *must* drop. Your eyes must be like the eyes of Shiva, through whose very glance the god of love turned to ashes. You should have such awareness. A Buddha, a Krishnamurti, surveys the ego with such intensity that it melts into nothingness. No other feeling then arises in its place; and they are not even aware of having done something, it just happens.

But you are not they. Whatever you do, a voice within constantly repeats : "I have done this, I have done that...." If you sing hymns, you are conscious that *you* are singing the hymns. If you meditate, the feeling within is: "I am meditating." With your prayer or your worship your ego is replenished and recreated every moment.

Let us leave these one-in-a-million exceptions aside, because they are bound to attain. For the millions of others there is only one way: whatever they do, whatever practice or ritual or repetition, the feeling should be that whatever results is due to the guru's grace.

He was truth before the ages began and as time ran its course.
Nanak says, Now is He truth eternal, and forever will He be.

There is a very old saying in India that during the *sat yuga*, the age of truth, the guru was not needed much, but in *kali yuga*, the age of darkness, which began about five years ago, the guru will be a necessity. What is the reason? The Sat Yuga was the period when people were very alert, full of awareness. In the Kali Yuga people are insensitive, slumbering, almost unconscious.

Therefore the religions of Buddha or Mahavira born in the Sat Yuga, are not of as much use in today's world as the religion of Nanak. Nanak's religion is the newest, though it too is now five hundred years old. We need another new religion, because those who heard Mahavira and Buddha were relatively more alert than us; they were also wiser, simpler and more artless. And even further back, the people who listened to Krishna were even more aware and alert.

As we move backward we find more innocence... just as when a person recounts his life backwards, he arrives at the period of his childhood. In infancy he is simple and innocent; in youth he begins to become complicated. It is difficult to conquer an old man filled with wisdom. He knows nothing and yet he feels he knows everything. He has been thrown about by life. Through his suffering he feels he is very experienced; he has gathered trash and he thinks he has collected diamonds.

The child is simple, innocent; he is the symbol of Sat Yuga. The old man is highly complicated, and his insensitivity increases day by day as death is drawing near -- he is the symbol of Kali Yuga. The child's consciousness is very fresh because the fountain of life is very close to him. He is like a wave just arisen from God. The old man is dirty, weighted down by dust, and about to fall back into God. The child is a fresh bud; the old man is a withered flower whose life breath is just about spent.

Kali Yuga means that period where the end is near. Life is now old. In Kali Yuga you cannot, under any circumstances, do without the guru because you will be constantly filled with ego. When each little thing that you do fills you with ego, how will you not be filled with arrogance when you do your spiritual practice? If you build a small house and pride yourself on it, fill your treasure chest and your conceit will know no bounds; and when you start on the quest for the supreme treasure your self-importance and vanity will be unfathomable.

Notice the contemptuous look of the man who goes to the temple or to the mosque towards those who do not. His eyes tell you: You sinners will rot and burn in hellfire! Look at me! I pray every day and I am saved." He recites, "Ram, Ram," and thinks the gates of heaven are open for him and all others will go to hell.

The greater your insensitivity, the more somnolent you are, the greater your need for a guru. Understand that. If you are fast asleep, how can you awaken yourself? Someone else will have to shake you. Even then the chances are that you will roll over and fall back asleep again.

HE WAS TRUTH BEFORE THE AGES BEGAN AND AS TIME RAN ITS COURSE.
NANAK SAYS, NOW IS HE TRUTH ETERNAL, AND FOREVER WILL HE BE.

This is the definition of satya, truth, and asatya, untruth. "Asatya" is that which never was, which now is, but again will fade into nothingness. It means that which is nonexistent at both ends and exists only in the middle. Take dreams for example: during the night as you slept, dreams existed; in the morning when you awake the dream is lost and then you say that dreams are untrue.

Once in the past your body did not exist, and one day again it will cease to be. Thus body is a falsity. Anger comes; a moment before it was not there, and after a while it shall again not be there. Anger is like a dream because it is not truth. Only that is true which is forever. If you can only grasp this thought and allow it to penetrate you deeply, your life will undergo a transformation. Don't be taken by things that are not. Seek only what is unchanging and unmoving.

Who it is within you who never changes, look only for him. All changes occur around him like the shaft of the wheel: it never moves but the wheel revolves around it and because of it. If you remove the shaft the wheel falls. All changes that take place occur around the eternal; the hub of the soul is static, while the wheel of the body revolves around it. No sooner does the hub disintegrate than the wheel falls apart.

Nanak says that God alone is the truth, that one alone, because He was beyond all beginning of things. He still is; He always will be; He is forever. All else is a dream. Let these words penetrate deep within you.

When anger comes or hatred or greed, repeat these words to yourself. Let it remind you of what is real, what is true. Remember, what wasn't before but which now is, can only be a dream and will fade away. There is no need to become too involved in it, but maintain the attitude of the witness. Gradually, all that was useless will fall away from you on its own because your connection with it has broken; and that which is useful, meaningful, will begin to take root within you. The eternal has begun to arise, the world has begun to fade away.

WE CANNOT COMPREHEND HIM THOUGH WE THINK A MILLION TIMES;
NOW QUIET THE MIND BY SILENCE, HOWEVER LONG WE SIT;
NOW A MOUNTAIN OF BREAD APPEASE THE HUNGER OF THE SOUL;
NOR ONE HUNDRED THOUSAND FEATS OF MIND ACHIEVE UNITY WITH HIM.
HOW CAN TRUTH BE ATTAINED AND THE VEIL OF FALSEHOOD TORN?

NANAK SAYS, BY SUBMISSION TO THE DIVINE ORDER WHICH IS PREORDAINED.

This is a very valuable sutra. It is the quintessence of Nanak's teachings. With all our thinking we cannot think of God. We think a million times, yet we cannot think about Him. Nobody has ever arrived at Him by thought; in fact we have lost Him through excessive thinking. The more we think, the more we lose ourselves in thought.

God is not a concept, not a thought. He is not the settlement of an argument, not an outcome of the mind. God is truth. Thinking isn't relevant -- you have to *see*. By thinking you will only wander. You have to open your eyes, but if they are filled with thoughts and concepts, they will remain sightless. Only eyes without thoughts enable you to see.

It requires what Zen masters call no-mind, which Kabir names the *unmani* state, the state of no-mind. Buddha refers to it as the dissolution of the mind and Patanjali named it *nirvilkalpa samadhi*, the samadhi without thoughts. They are all describing the same state in which all doubts and debates end. This is what Nanak is referring to.

We cannot think of God even with infinite thoughts, although we think a million times. By keeping quiet we cannot attain this silence, although we can remain in continuous meditation. Why is it that with all our thoughts we are not able to conceive of Him? Why is it that we cannot attain silence by effort?

You will find that the harder you try, the more impossible it is to become silent. Certain things cannot be attained by effort. Sleep cannot be brought about by effort; the harder you try, the more difficult it becomes. The essence of sleep is the absence of all effort, then only does sleep come. Effort keeps you awake, but stretch out on the bed completely relaxed with all activities suspended and sleep comes. Similarly, how can you make yourself silent? You may force yourself to remain seated in a buddhalike posture while the mind keeps boiling within.

Nanak was a guest of a Mohammedan nabob. For Nanak there were no Hindus and no Mohammedans; the sage observes no sectarian boundaries. The nabob said to Nanak, "If you really mean what you say -- that there is no Hindu, no Mohammedan -- then come along with us to the mosque. Since today is Friday, let us pray together."

Nanak readily agreed, but he insisted, "I shall offer prayers only if you also pray." The nabob replied, "What a strange condition to set! That is exactly why I am going."

The news spread like wildfire through the village. Everyone gathered at the mosque. The Hindus were greatly upset, and the members of Nanak's family were particularly abusive; everyone thought Nanak was becoming a Mohammedan. In such a way do people burden others with their own fears.

Nanak reached the mosque and the prayers were begun. The nabob was very annoyed with Nanak because, whenever he turned around to look, he found Nanak still erect, neither bowing now offering prayers, but just standing like a statue. The nabob raced through his prayers as quickly as possible, because how can a person pray when he is angry? Finally he turned to Nanak and said, "You are a fraud. You are neither saint nor seeker! You promised to pray but you never did."

Nanak said, "I did promise, but have you forgotten the conditions? I said I would pray provided you also prayed. But you didn't, so how could I pray?"

"What are you saying? Are you in your right senses? There are so many witnesses here; everyone saw me offering prayers!"

"I can't believe these other witnesses because I was looking within you all the time. You were buying horses in Kabul."

The nabob was taken aback because that was exactly what he was doing. His favorite horse had died just that morning and he was still strongly affected by the loss of such a fine animal. His mind was preoccupied with how to reach Kabul as early as possible to buy another thoroughbred. To him a horse was a symbol of status and honor.

"And the priest who led the prayers," continued Nanak, "was busy gathering the harvest in his fields." The priest admitted that he was worried about his harvest that was ready to be reaped. "Now please tell me, did you offer your prayers so that I could offer mine?"

You force yourself to pray, you force yourself to worship, to meditate -- it is all meaningless. By bending the body into certain postures you cannot force the mind to follow suit. The cacophony of the mind continues, and in fact it becomes louder and more intense. When the body was engaged in some activity the energy was divided. Now when the body sits absolutely inactive, all the energy flows to the mind and the

thoughts spin at even greater speed!

This is why when people sit to meditate, the mind becomes more and more active... a real avalanche of thoughts cascading one upon the other! You sit to worship, but the marketplace still grips your thoughts. You go to the temple and ring the bells, but the mind races in other directions. Normally the mind is not so restless. You go to see a film and the mind is quiet and you feel at peace, but no sooner do you enter the temple or mosque or church it becomes its most restive. What is the reason? The theater is linked to your desires. In the movies all the things that you are filled with are brought out, all the rubbish, all the trash. It strikes a chord within you. In the temple what you hear touches nothing within, and hence the confusion.

Nanak is saying that by enforcing silence you will gain nothing, because you cannot attain *that* silence. Even if you remain in constant meditation, nothing is going to happen. The hunger cannot be appeased even by a mountain of bread, because this is not a hunger that can be appeased by bread. The hunger for meditation, the hunger for God, is not an ordinary hunger. Nothing of the world can appease it. This thirst is unique. It can only be quenched if God Himself descends on the seeker.

How can we become authentic, true? How can the veil of falsehood be destroyed? The answer, says Nanak, is to follow when God orders, according to His wish alone. Everything should be left in His hands; everything should be left to His will, to His design, and that alone will help.

HOW CAN TRUTH BE ATTAINED AND THE VEIL OF FALSEHOOD TORN?
NANAK SAYS, BY SUBMISSION TO THE DIVINE ORDER WHICH IS PRE-ORDAINED.

Nothing will happen by your doing. Whatever you do, it will be your doing. Even when you tell a truth, because it arises out of your false personality, it will be a falsehood. From where can you utter truth when you are absolutely false?

Nanak was a guest of Lalu, a poor carpenter. The rich landlord of the village was performing a religious sacrifice to which he had invited the whole village. He sent a special invitation to Nanak. When Nanak did not appear the landlord himself came to bring him along.

He said, "How can you refuse to come to my mansion and partake in such a feast? Everything is of the best and purest ingredients, and it is specially prepared by brahmins who have first bathed and performed their rituals. Can you refuse this food cooked with the water of the Ganges and prefer the meager meal of this lowly carpenter who is not even a brahmin?"

Nanak said, "If you insist, I will go with you," but he asked Lalu to follow him and bring his food.

It is said -- and this is a symbolic story -- that Nanak took Lalu's dry bread and squeezed. A stream of milk poured forth. With the other hand he squeezed the landlord's bread and a stream of blood came out.

Nanak said to the landlord, "You cannot hide your impurity. Whether you have your food cooked by brahmins, whether you clean each grain with the Ganges water, it makes no difference. Your whole life is one long tale of exploitation, deceit, theft and lies. Blood is hidden in every bite of your bread."

Whether blood actually came out of the bread or not is inconsequential, but the story deals with truth. Only if you are true in your very being, can you be truth. Otherwise who can remedy it?

Nanak says nothing will happen by your doing. You are dishonest, so dishonesty will creep into your truth also. Your truths will somehow be made to serve your dishonesty, and in such a way that it harms others. You will look for such truths that will pierce another person's heart. Before you harmed the world with your lies, now you harm the world with your truths. Whatever you do will be wrong if you are wrong.

What is the cure? Nanak says the only remedy is to leave everything to God: His will be done. Await His pleasure. Live the way He wants you to. Be whatever He wants you to. Go wherever He takes you. Let His command be your one and only spiritual practice. Brush aside hopes and desires, and fill yourself with wonder and gratitude. If He has brought you sorrow there must be a reason behind it, some meaning, some mystery. Do not complain but be filled with gratitude: "Come joy, come sorrow, keep me as Your will!" If He has kept you poor, welcome poverty; if He has made you rich, be grateful. In happiness or in sorrow let one tune play incessantly within you.: "I am happy the way You keep me. Your command is my life."

Suddenly you will find yourself tranquil. What did not happen through a thousand meditations begins merely by leaving all to His will; and it is bound to happen, because now there is no cause to worry.

What do you mean by "worry"? Worry arises whenever things are not happening as you wished them.

Your son lies dying; that should not happen, is your worry. You have gone bankrupt; this should not be is the anxiety. You are trying to impose your will on existence. Things should not have happened as they have happened, and things should not be happening as they are happening: this is your anxiety, and then you suffer because of it.

With all these troubles plaguing you, you sit down to meditate. What can you do but go on reaping your harvest or buying a horse in Kabul! Your anxieties infiltrate and take over your meditation. Then how can you possibly become tranquil? There is only one formula for this: *Accept whatever is*. If you grasp it, you have understood the entire quest of the East from Lao-Tzu to Nanak.

The ancient name for this is fate or destiny. The words have been spoiled as all words are through long usage, because the wrong kind of people use them and hence attribute wrong meanings. Now to insult someone as irresponsible or old-fashioned you accuse him of believing in fate. Nanak says, *By submission to the divine order which is preordained*. Everything should be left in His hands; everything should be left to His will, to His design, and that alone will help.

Think, take a chance, experiment a little; live as He wishes you to. Haven't you tried hard enough? Are you any better off than you were? You are perhaps more deformed, but certainly no *better* than what He made you. You have not even preserved, the innocence and simplicity that were yours in infancy. You have filled to capacity the book of your life with your scribbling. It stands spoiled, defiled, and what have you gained besides suffering, pain, tension and remorse?

Try to listen to Nanak's words and act on them for a few days. "Leave all unto Him," Nanak says -- no prayers, no mantra, no penance, no meditation, no resolutions. There is only one spiritual practice -- His wish. As soon as the thought is nourished deeply within you that all happens at His command, an intense peace, a gentle shower inside washes away all tension, all anxiety.

The West is filled with anxiety and tension. It is much more prevalent than in the East in spite of the East's backwardness, its poor and its diseased; there is not enough to eat or to cover the body, nor even a roof over everyone's head. The West has everything, and yet it is filled with such tension and anxiety that large numbers of people are on the verge of breaking down or require tranquilizers.

What is the reason? It is clear. The West has tried to force its own will on existence. The West has tried to have its own way. Western man has faith only in himself: We shall do everything for ourselves. There is no God! And he *has* done a great deal, but the man in him is almost lost as he is turning schizophrenic. He has performed wonders outside, but within himself everything has become sick and diseased.

If this verse penetrates you, nothing remains to be done. Just let things happen by themselves Do not swim, float. Do no fight with the river because it is not your enemy but your friend. Float! By fighting, you create enmity; when you swim against the current, the river opposes you. It is not the river but you who introduces the struggle. The river flows along its course; it is not even aware of you. Of your own will you begin swimming against the tide. You are asserting your will by going in the opposite direction, and that means you are nourishing and strengthening your ego.

His wish... and you become one with the current. Now wherever the river takes you is your destination. Wherever it takes you is the shore. If it drowns you, that is your destination. Then where is the anxiety, then where is the pain? You have cut off the very roots of suffering. What Nanak says is invaluable -- that all be left to God's will and command. Only by following the path he has etched out for you can everything happen.

Nanak has closed all doors on the ego: first, by emphasizing the guru's grace -- that whatever you attain through your effort is attained only by the guru's grace -- and then, that whatever happens, wherever the current of life takes you, is by His command. Then nothing remains to be done. Then it will not be long before you realize that:

WE CANNOT COMPREHEND HIM THOUGH WE THINK A MILLION TIMES;
NOR QUIET THE MIND BY SILENCE, HOWEVER LONG WE SIT;
NOR A MOUNTAIN OF BREAD APPEASE THE HUNGER OF THE SOUL;
NOR ONE HUNDRED THOUSAND FEATS OF MIND ACHIEVE UNITY WITH HIM.
HOW CAN TRUTH BE ATTAINED AND THE VEIL OF FALSEHOOD TORN?
NANAK SAYS, BY SUBMISSION TO THE DIVINE ORDER, WHICH IS PREORDAINED.

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The Weight of a Flower

22 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411220
ShortTitle:	TRUE102
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

BY DIVINE ORDER ALL FORM WAS CREATED,
BUT HIS ORDER CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
DIVINE ORDER HAS CREATED ALL LIFE,
AND BY IT ALL GREATNESS BESTOWED;
BY DIVINE ORDER ARE SOME HIGH AND SOME LOW,
AND PAIN AND PLEASURE GRANTED;
BY HIS ORDER DO SOME ATTAIN SALVATION,
OR ENDLESSLY WANDER THROUGH CYCLES OF DEATH AND BIRTH.
ALL ARE SUBJECT TO HIS ORDER; NONE IS BEYOND HIS REACH.
NANAK SAYS, HE WHO UNDERSTANDS HIS ORDER BECOMES FREED FROM HIS SELF.
THOSE WHO KNOW POWER WILL SING OF HIS MIGHT.
KNOWING CHARITY, SOME SING OF HIS BOUNTY AS THE SIGN.
SOME SING OF HIS VIRTUES AND HIS GREATNESS.
SOME SING OF HIS KNOWLEDGE, WHEN SCHOLARSHIP IS THEIR BENT.
SOME SING THAT HE CREATES THE BODY AND TURNS IT BACK TO DUST.
SOME SING THAT THE LIFE HE TAKES WILL AGAIN BE REBORN.
SOME SING THAT HE IS FAR, FAR AWAY.
SOME SING THAT HE SEES ALL AND IS EVERYWHERE.
THERE IS NO END TO HIS ATTRIBUTES,
THOUGH A MILLION DESCRIBE HIM IN A MILLION WAYS.
THE GIVER GIVES ETERNALLY, THOUGH THE RECEIVER TIRES OF RECEIVING;
SINCE THE BEGINNING OF TIME HAVE THEY SUBSISTED ON HIS ENDLESS BOUNTY.
HE IS THE ORDAINER AND BY HIS ORDER DOES THE UNIVERSE TURN.
SAYS NANAK, HE IS WITHOUT A CARE, ENDLESSLY BLISSFUL.

There are two ways of living. One is the way of conflict, the other is the way of surrender. In conflict you feel that your will is different from the will of the whole. In surrender you feel that you are a part of the whole, with no question of your will being different or apart. If you are aloof and apart, conflict is natural and inevitable. If you are one with the whole, surrender is natural. Conflict brings tension, restlessness, worry, and anxiety. Surrender brings emptiness, peace, joy and finally the supreme knowledge.

The ego thrives on conflict and is destroyed in surrender. The worldly man is always in conflict; the religious man has given up all struggles and surrendered himself. Religion has nothing to do with your going to a church or a mosque or a Sikh temple. If your tendency is to fight, if you are struggling even with God, if you are trying to enforce your own will -- albeit through prayer or worship -- you are irreligious.

When you have no desire of your own, then His wish is your wish; if you have no separate goal of your own, wherever He takes you is your destination. When you are ready to move as He pleases, when you have no expectations of your own, when you make no decisions, then you cease swimming and begin to float.

Have you watched a hawk soaring high in the sky? When it has flown to a sufficient height, it stretches its wings wide and floats in the air. When your mind reaches that stage it is in a state of surrender. You need

no longer flap your wings, you merely float, weightless in His atmosphere. For all weight is caused by conflict; it is born through resistance. The more you fight the lower you fall. The more you abandon the fight, the lighter you become; and the lighter you are, the higher you soar. If you leave all conflict completely, you reach God's heights, which signifies being free of all burden, weightless. Ego is like a stone tied round your neck; the more you fight, the heavier it becomes.

Once Nanak happened to camp by the side of a well outside a village inhabited by Sufi fakirs. Early the next morning when the head of the Sufis came to know of Nanak's arrival, he sent Nanak a cup of milk filled to the brim. It was so full that not a drop could be added. Nanak broke a flower from a nearby shrub, put it in the cup and sent it back to the Sufi guru. The flower floated on the milk, because what weight has a flower? Nanak's disciple, Mardana, was puzzled and asked Nanak what all this meant.

Nanak explained: "The Sufi's message said there was no room, that the village is so full of sages that it can accommodate no more. My reply let him know that I shall ask for no extra space, because I am as light as the flower and shall float at the top!"

He who is unburdened is a sage. He who has weight is still ignorant and his weight can harm others until he is completely free of all burdens. Nonviolence occurs on its own. Love flowers on its own. No one can bring about love or implant compassion; if you become free of all burdens, it all happens on its own. As a shadow follows a man, so hatred, anger, malice and violence follow the man weighted down with anxiety. Love, compassion, pity, prayer follow in the wake of a weightless person. So the primary issue is to annihilate the ego within.

There is only one way to annihilate the ego. The Vedas have referred to it as *rit*; Lao Tzu calls it *tao*; Buddha has called it *dhamma*; Mahavira's word is *dharma*; Nanak refers to it as *hukum* -- divine order. He who conducts himself according to His command without making a single movement on his own, with no desires or feelings of his own, or need to introduce his own self, is alone the religious man.

And he who puts himself under His command attains all; there is nothing left to be attained. To obey His command is the gateway to His heart. To believe in oneself is to turn your back on God; obey His will, and you face Him again. You may lead your life with your back to the sun and you will never be able to shake off the darkness; no sooner do you turn your face towards the sun than the darkness of innumerable lives vanishes. The only way to stand before God is to leave your own will. To float is enough. There is no need to swim and carry a load unnecessarily. All defeats and all victories are diseases of your own ego.

Your condition is like that of the fly who sat on the hub of a huge chariot's wheel which raised an immense cloud of dust as it moved. The fly looked around and saw nothing but dust. It said to itself, "I am raising so much dust that I must be very big myself!" Whether you are successful or suffer defeat, it is all because of this dust. You are nothing more than the fly on the chariot wheel, so don't bring in your puny self by thinking it is you who is raising the dust. The dust is of His chariot, as is the journey.

You must have heard the story of the lizard. Once his friends invited him for a walk in the jungle. "I am sorry, I can't go," he answered, "because if I were to leave, who will support the ceiling of the king's palace? If the ceiling falls, the responsibility will be mine." The poor thing thinks so much depends on it! And if it is possible for a lizard to think so....

Then there was the old lady who owned a rooster that crowed every morning as the sun came out. The old woman became haughty and arrogant. She told the villagers to be careful of their manners towards her because if she went away to another place with her rooster, the sun would rise no more for them.

Now it was a fact that every day when the cock crowed the sun came out, but the villagers laughed and made fun of her. They told her she was out of her senses. Finally in anger the old woman left and went to another village. There also the cock crowed and the sun came out. She thought, "Now they will beat their breasts and cry. The rooster is no longer there to make the sun rise!"

Your arguments and the old woman's logic are very similar. It has never happened that the cock has crowed and the sun did not come out, yet you have it all backwards. But who can explain this to the old woman and make you understand too? When the old woman saw the sun come out in the new village she was certain that if it had risen there, it could be nowhere else.

Your intelligence and capacity to think is also so limited. God is not because of you; you are because of Him. Your breath flows from Him; not because of you. It is not you who prays; it is He who prays through

you.

If this feeling penetrates your understanding, Nanak's priceless words will become clear. Each word is a jewel.

BY DIVINE ORDER ALL FORM WAS CREATED,
BUT HIS ORDER CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
DIVINE ORDER HAS CREATED ALL LIFE,
AND BY IT ALL GREATNESS BESTOWED.

Nanak uses the word *hukum*, which means the divine order or the cosmic law which governs all of existence. All life is born out of the divine order, and it is hukum that gives you greatness.

When you are successful, do not consider yourself the victor. Then you will not consider defeat as your defeat. It is He who is victorious, it is He who is defeated. All is His play. In fact the Hindus look upon the whole world as play. This signifies that it is He who wins and He who loses. He wins with one hand and loses with the other; however, the apparent winners and the losers, who are no more than a means, an implement, mistakenly consider themselves doers.

Krishna says to Arjuna in the Gita, "Don't bring yourself into things. It is He who does, and He who gets things done. It is He who has brought this battle about. He will kill those He wants to kill, He will save those He wants to save. Do not imagine that you are the killer or the savior." What Krishna has expressed in the whole Gita, Nanak has said in this sutra: It is He who has created the great and the small.

Let us ponder over this: if it is He who has created all things great and small, then no one is big, no one is small, because all are His creations. You make a small idol, you make a big idol, but you are the sculptor of both. When there is but one maker, what issue can there be which is big or small? Our trouble throughout life is that we think in terms of great and small. No matter how hard we try, we cannot become great enough to satisfy our ego.

As soon as you begin to see the hand of the formless within yourself, you immediately become great. The maker is one. He who makes the lowliest flower also creates the majestic pine tree that seems to touch the skies! If the hand behind both is one and the same, who is great and who is small? The victory is His, the defeat is His. We are just pawns in the chess game.

You must have heard many a devotee saying: "All that is good in me is Yours; all that is bad is mine." On the surface the devotee attributes all his virtues to God while holding himself responsible for all his shortcomings. This apparent humility is not genuine. Because if all the goodness is His, how can all the badness be yours? Genuine egolessness would give way completely at the feet of the Lord, keeping *nothing* for itself -- not even the bad. It is the ego in the garb of humility that holds back this little support for itself. However much you may insist, how can success be His and failure yours; goodness be His and evil yours? This talk is hollow; it holds no substance. Either both are His or both are yours.

There is a difference between true humility and false humility. False humility says: "I am only dust at your feet." When a person says that to you, look into his eyes and you will see that he expects you to say: "Oh, no! How can you say that? It is I who am dust at your feet." If however you accept his statement and say, "Yes, you are quite right. That is exactly what I think," then you have earned an enemy for life. He will never forgive you.

All praise is His, all blame His. We have no part in it. We are but the bamboo flute; let Him play on it as He will. It is still arrogance that says: "If there is any fault it is mine," because then the ego is still preserved. The I is such a disease: guard even a speck of it and the whole is saved. Either you let go of it completely or it remains completely, hidden safely within you.

Nanak says: all forms have arisen out of the divine order. It cannot be expressed in words. All that is most significant in life cannot be put into words. Divine order is the most significant. There is nothing beyond it. Words are adequate only for the purpose they ordinarily serve, to carry on our day-to-day life. But there is no way of expressing the extraordinary in words. There are many reasons for this.

Knowledge of the supernatural occurs only in silence. And what is experienced in silence, how can that be expressed in speech? Silence and speech are antithetical. When He is experienced within there are no words, only complete silence. How can you find in words what you have known in emptiness? The medium has changed. Emptiness is a different medium altogether -- the formless -- whereas words have shape and form. How can you give form to what is formless? This has been a problem for all who have known. How

can it be expressed? Imagine hearing a beautiful song and trying to explain it to a deaf person.

There is an old Sufi story: A deaf shepherd was grazing his sheep near a mountain. It was afternoon, long past the usual hour his wife brought his lunch and he was very hungry. As she had never been late before he began to worry whether she was taken ill or had met with an accident. The shepherd looked around and saw a woodcutter perched high on a tree. He reached up to him and said, "Brother, would you keep an eye on my lambs? I would like to run home and get my food."

Now, as it happened, the woodcutter also was deaf. He said, "On your way! I have no time to waste in idle gossip." The shepherd understood from his gestures that he had agreed to his request. He ran home as fast as he could and returned with his food. He counted his sheep and all was in order. He thought it would be nice to offer a gift to the woodcutter as a gesture of his gratitude and good will. Having a lame sheep which he would have to kill some day, he took it with him to where the woodcutter was.

Now when the woodcutter saw the shepherd with the lame lamb, he cried out in anger, "What? Do you mean to say I made her lame?"

The more the shepherd offered the lamb to him, the louder shouted the woodcutter. Now it happened that a horseback rider who had lost his way came upon the two. He meant to ask them the way but immediately the two of them caught hold of him. As luck would have it, the rider, who also was stone-deaf, had just stolen the horse and was riding away with it. When these two caught hold of him he thought they must be the owners of the horse. Meanwhile the shepherd asked him earnestly to explain to the woodcutter that he was presenting the lamb as a gift to him.

The woodcutter said, "Please tell this man I did not so much as look at his sheep, much less make this one lame!"

The horseman said, "You may take back the horse. I admit my guilt, please forgive me."

While all this confusion was going on a Sufi fakir happened to pass by. All three rushed at him, caught hold of his clothing and begged him to clear things up for them. The fakir had taken a lifelong vow of silence, and although he understood each of their problems, what was he to do? He looked deep and long into the eyes of the rider, who began to get restless. He thought this man was hypnotizing him. He became so frightened that he jumped on the horse and rode away.

Now the fakir turned and looked piercingly at the shepherd who also felt he was losing consciousness. He quickly gathered his sheep and went on his way. When the fakir turned to the third man, he was equally frightened.

The fakir's eyes were very powerful. Those who observe prolonged silence develop a unique luster in their eyes. All the energy accumulates and the eyes become the channel for expression. When the fakir looked at him deeply, he quickly tied his bundle of sticks and went off. The Sufi laughed and continued on his way. He had solved their problem without saying a word.

This is the difficulty that holy men experience, and there are not only three who are deaf; there are three billion deaf in this world! And each one makes his point but nobody listens; nobody hears anybody else. There is no dialogue in life, only debates and disputes. What is the saint to do then? He has developed the art of silence so there is no way to speak. Besides, however much he speaks, as in the case of the Sufi fakir, deaf men are never able to follow. He would only have added to the confusion. So he merely looked deep into their eyes.

The saint has always tried to solve your problems by looking deep into your eyes. He tries to pour into your eyes what is contained within himself. Therefore Nanak talks a great deal of the company of saints. He says, "Associate with holy men if you want to know what they have known. Keep the company of saints, because mere hearing and talking will not take you far." You will be told one thing, you will interpret it in another way _people are deaf. You will be shown something and you will see something else_people are blind. You will draw your own conclusions, give different meanings to the saint's words.

Nanak says the divine order cannot be expressed, yet hints can be given. These hints are not mere words, because the divine order cannot be contained in the words. These words are like milestones telling you that you are on the right path, that the destination lies ahead. Many cling to the milestones and go no further.

You can also do this. If you get up each morning and merely repeat the Japuji you will know the Japuji by heart and no more. You will be clinging to the milestone! Instead, travel the way the Japuji directs you to go. Understand it; don't cling to it. Travel you must, because religion is a journey, but to hold on to Japuji or the Koran or the Bible or the Gita is clinging to the milestones. Understand them, go forward and the

mystery will unravel itself!

BY DIVINE ORDER ALL FORM WAS CREATED,
BUT HIS ORDER CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
DIVINE ORDER HAS CREATED ALL LIFE,
AND BY IT ALL GREATNESS BESTOWED.
BY DIVINE ORDER ARE SOME HIGH AND SOME LOW,
AND PAIN AND PLEASURE GRANTED.

Think a little: when you are unhappy, you hold the other responsible for your sufferings. If you must do this, hold the divine order responsible. When the husband is unhappy he blames his wife, when the wife is unhappy she lays the blame on her husband. The father holds the son responsible, the son rebukes the father. If you must hold someone responsible, let it be the divine order. You cannot settle for less.

It is most ironic that when you are in trouble you blame another, but when you are happy you take the credit entirely for yourself. What logic is this? -- happiness is on your own account, but your unhappiness you put on another's account! This is why you can neither overcome your sufferings nor unravel the secret of happiness, because you are wrong on both counts: neither is the other responsible for your sufferings nor are you responsible for your happiness. God alone is responsible for both. And if joy and sorrow come to you from the same hand, why make a difference between the two?

There was a Mohammedan king. He was very fond of a particular slave, and the slave worshipped his master. One day as they were going through a forest the king saw one lone fruit hanging from a tree. The king picked it and as was his habit, he gave some of it to the slave. When the slave tasted it he said, "Master, give me a little more."

The slave asked for more and more till there was hardly any left for the king. Yet he kept insisting and even tried to snatch what remained from the king's hands. The king quickly put the remaining bit in his mouth but spat it out immediately.

"Have you gone mad?" he shouted at the slave. "This fruit is poisonous and you stand there smiling at me! Why didn't you tell me?"

The slave fell at his master's feet as he said, "The hands that gave me the sweetest of fruits -- should I complain against those hands if they gave me but one bitter fruit?"

Notice that he ignored the fruits, but only took account of the hands.

The day this wisdom dawns on you, that it is through His hands alone that sorrow comes to you, then would you still look upon it as pain? You only know suffering *as* suffering because you do not see His hand behind it. The day you realize that both joy and sorrow are given by Him, they lose their impact. Then happiness will no longer raise you up nor sorrow produce pain. When joy and sorrow become equal to you, bliss appears to take their place. When the duality of joy and sorrow ceases, the indivisible descends and you are filled with bliss!

Do not hold anyone around you to blame -- neither husband nor wife, neither son nor daughter, neither friend nor foe. Let God be the owner of all responsibility. When joy comes or success, don't fill your ego. He is master of all success, the owner of any rewards, of all sweet fruits! If you leave everything to Him, joy and sorrow disappear and only bliss will remain.

BY DIVINE ORDER ARE SOME HIGH AND SOME LOW,
AND PAIN AND PLEASURE GRANTED.
BY HIS ORDER DO SOME ATTAIN SALVATION,
OR ENDLESSLY WANDER THROUGH CYCLES OF REBIRTHS.
ALL ARE SUBJECT TO HIS ORDER; NONE IS BEYOND HIS REACH.
NANAK SAYS, HE WHO UNDERSTANDS HIS ORDER BECOMES FREED FROM HIS SELF.

Once you understand the essential, that all is His, what remains of the I? There is no one left to say I. Understand that you desire to get rid of the ego when it causes you pain; yet the trouble is, it is the same ego through which you can experience happiness. That ego gives you pain is well known: when a person abuses you, your ego feels hurt and you want to be free of it.

People come and ask me how they can be freed from sorrow. They also say they know that it is the ego

that is the cause of all suffering. Then they ask how to get rid of the ego. I tell them: "*How* is not the question. If you really felt that the ego was the cause of all your ills, you would have abandoned it long ago. There is no need then to ask!"

But it is not so simple; you want to rid yourself of the ego half of the time; you want a fifty-fifty arrangement. The same you that is hurt by accusation and wants to get rid of the ego is delighted when praise comes and the ego feels nourished. Make a mistake and you suffer, perform well and you are delighted; when people abuse you it hurts, when they sing your praises you are all smiles. Both alternatives take place on the plane of the ego.

The trouble is that if you let go of the ego your joys will end along with your sorrows. You want to preserve your happiness and be rid of unhappiness. This has never happened, nor can it ever happen. If they stay, they remain together; if they go, they depart together. They are the two sides of the same coin. You want to throw away one side and keep the other. Since that is impossible, you alternate: one minute you throw the coin aside and the next you pick it up again. You can't keep -- or abandon -- one side without the other.

Understand the plight of the ego: if you leave both sorrow and joy to God, who is the authentic source of all life, your ego has no place to stand. Then how will you say, "I am"? I is nothing but a collection of all your actions. It is not an object, and has no independent existence. If you let go of the doership and say, "You are the doer, I am only an instrument," then where is the ego? Then whatever He directs, you do; whatever He does not direct, you do not do. If He makes you a sinner, you are a sinner; if He makes you a saint, you are a saint.

Try to understand the uniqueness of Nanak's statement. He says that only through divine order does a person attain knowledge, and it is through divine order alone that a man wanders through countless cycles of life and death. What Nanak means to convey is that if you are a sinner do not brand yourself a sinner. Rather, say "His will."

You might think there is the danger of a person gaily committing crimes blaming His will. The crux of the matter is that once a person *knows* it is all His will, whatever he does is a worthy deed. As long as you do not know, there is a continuous conflict between you and Him, which by definition, gives rise to sin. Sin is the result of the struggle between you and God. This conflict brings about the state of inflicting suffering on oneself as well as on others. The day you leave everything to Him ,all sins flee.

Nanak says that too is happening through Him. If you are a sinner, it is He; if you are a saint, it is He. Don't think it is you who has done the good deed nor that it is you who has committed the sin. The very concept 'I have done' is an error, a mistake.

There is only one ignorance; it lies in the belief that "I have done..." There is only one knowledge; it consists in recognizing the ultimate creator. The creator does everything; I am only the means, the instrument. There is no one and nothing outside of the divine order. Everything resides within it.

THOSE WHO KNOW POWER WILL SING OF HIS MIGHT.
KNOWING CHARITY, SOME SING OF HIS BOUNTY AS THE SIGN.
SOME SING OF HIS VIRTUES AND HIS GREATNESS,
SOME SING OF HIS KNOWLEDGE, WHEN SCHOLARSHIP IS THEIR BENT.
SOME SING THAT HE CREATES THE BODY AND TURNS IT BACK TO DUST.
SOME SING THAT THE LIFE HE TAKES WILL AGAIN BE REBORN.
SOME SING THAT HE IS FAR, FAR AWAY.
SOME SING THAT HE SEES ALL AND IS EVERYWHERE.
THERE IS NO END TO HIS ATTRIBUTES,
THOUGH A MILLION DESCRIBE HIM IN A MILLION WAYS.
THE GIVER GIVES ETERNALLY, THOUGH THE RECEIVER TIRES OF RECEIVING;
SINCE THE BEGINNING OF TIME HAVE THEY SUBSISTED ON HIS ENDLESS BOUNTY.
HE IS THE ORDAINER AND BY HIS ORDER DOES THE UNIVERSE TURN.
SAYS NANAK, HE IS WITHOUT A CARE, ENDLESSLY BLISSFUL.

His definitions are countless, and still incomplete. How can man who is himself incomplete define the complete? Whatever he says will be incomplete. How can the part bear witness to the whole? Whatever the part utters will relate only to itself. Can the atom know the absolute? Whatever it understands cannot transcend itself.

So those who can sing, sing of His attributes, and yet the unknown remains unknown. The Upanishads

sang His praises till they were tired, as did the Gita, the Koran, the Bible. His is indescribable, undefinable -- He is made that way. It has been impossible to define Him completely. All scriptures are incomplete and they are bound to be, because they are limited man's effort to manifest the infinite.

The sun comes out, and the artist paints a picture of it. However well he paints, the picture will give off no light. You cannot keep the painting in a dark room and expect the room to be lit by it. If a poet witnesses the sunrise and writes a beautiful song about it, no matter how earnest and profound the feelings he conveys, his song cannot light the darkened room.

All songs sung in praise of God, all pictures representing His attributes, are incomplete. No song can tell of Him completely, because we cannot bring His being down into them. Words are hollow and must remain hollow. If you are thirsty, the word water will not quench your thirst. If you are hungry, the word fireis not going to cook your food. And if the desire of God has arisen within you, the word god is not enough. It is enough only for those with no desire.

Understand well: if you are not thirsty, the word water or H2O is enough to name it. But if you *are* thirsty, the difficulty begins. Then neither the word water nor the symbol H2O works. You may gather together all the words for water -- there may be three thousand languages in the world -- and tie them round your neck, they will not yield a single drop of water. If you are not thirsty, you may play with the words.

Philosophy is a game for people who are not thirsty. Religion is the journey of those who are thirsty. Therefore philosophy plays with words; not so religion. Religion takes cognizance of the hints the words give and follows them. When the quest is for the lake, what can the word lake do? When the search is for life, the word life alone sounds hollow.

Let us understand a little about a profound question facing the philosopher. A tourist comes to India and he is given a map of India. What is the relationship between India and the map? If the map is the same as India then it must be as vast. If it is exactly like India, it would be useless, because you couldn't carry it in your car, much less put it in your pocket. If it is not like India, how can it still be useful?

The map is a symbol. It is not like India and yet by means of its lines, it conveys useful information *about* India. You may roam the whole of India without ever seeing a map of India. Wherever you go you will find India; the map is nowhere to be seen. But if you have the map with you and understand it and use it, the journey will be made easier. By either keeping the map in your pocket, or by looking at the map and never leaving your room, you will not learn a great deal. Both together make for the fullest understanding of the experience.

Religious people the world over hold the maps to their chests as if the maps were the actuality, the totality. Scriptures, holy books, images, temples -- all contain hidden pointers that keep the maps from being just a burden. The Hindu is carrying his load of maps, the Mohammedan his, the Christian his. The maps have become so numerous that the journey is now almost impossible, so weighted down are you by maps. The maps should be short, abridged, and they are not to be worshipped in themselves, but to be utilized on the journey.

Nanak drew his essentials from both the Hindu and the Mohammedan religions. He cannot be called Hindu nor Mohammedan; he is both or neither. It was very difficult for people to understand Nanak. There was a saying: "Baba Nanak is the king of the fakirs. He is the guru of the Hindus and the saint of the Mohammedans."

He is both. Of his two special disciples, Mardana and Bala, one was Hindu and the other a Mohammedan. Yet Nanak has no place in the Hindu temple or in the Mohammedan mosque. Both doubt his position and do not know where to place him. Nanak is the confluence of the two rivers, of Hinduism and Islam. He harvested the essence from both. Therefore the Sikh is neither Hindu nor Mohammedan; they must be both or none since their religion arises out of their junction.

Now it is difficult to understand this confluence; when there is a river on the map it is clear-cut, but here two rivers have become one. Some words relate to Islam while others reflect Hinduism, and together they became hazy, but gradually the fog clears when you enter into the experience. If you keep Nanak's words on your chest as you do other scriptures, it becomes like any other holy book -- and we do find the Sikh worshipping his words as if they were the guru. Is it not astonishing how we repeat our mistakes?

Nanak went to Mecca. The priests there told him to be careful not to point his feet toward Kaaba while he slept. As the story goes, Nanak's reply was that they should turn his feet where God was not, and, it is said, the holy stone of Mecca turned wherever they turned his feet. The symbolism means only this: wherever you turn your feet, there God is. Where will you put your feet if He is omnipresent?

I was invited to the Golden Temple at Amritsar. When I went they stopped me at the entrance saying I

must cover my head before entering the place of God. I reminded them of the incident with Nanak at Kaaba and asked them, "Does it mean that right here where I stand with my head uncovered, there is no God, no temple?" We keep on repeating our mistakes. I further asked, "Then please show me a place where I can be without a head-covering. And don't you remove your turbans while bathing, and while sleeping? Then isn't that also an affront to the Lord?"

Man's foolishness is the same everywhere. Whatever Buddha says, his followers paint with their own brush to suit them. And so also with Nanak. The same web is woven once a master has pronounced his words, because man's foolishness has not changed, nor has his deafness improved. He hears, but he draws his own individual conclusions which he then follows accordingly, never putting into practice what he actually hears.

Nanak says, no matter how many songs are sung about the lord, nobody has covered it completely. Different people sing different songs because there are many paths to reach Him. However antithetical their songs may seem there is no contradiction anywhere because they all contain the same message. The Vedas say exactly what the Koran says, but the method by which Mohammed reached is different from Patanjali's approach. Buddha also says the same thing but his method is entirely different.

Infinite are the gates to His abode. Whichever way you go leads to His gate. Once arrived you can begin to define the gate through which you entered, and describe the path you have trodden. Another person will likewise describe his own door and his road. Besides, it is not only the path that differs, but your understanding, your perception, your emotional attitude all play a significant part.

When a poet enters a garden, he sings in ecstasy; an artist would paint a picture; if a flower-merchant comes along, he will think in terms of sale and profit; a scientist will analyze the flowers or soil to find out their chemical composition and why they grow; a drunk will be oblivious to the beauty around him, he will not even know that he went through a garden. Whatever you see passes through the windows of your own eyes which impose their own color on everything.

Says Nanak: Some sing the praise of His power -- He is all powerful, omnipotent. Some sing of His benefaction and munificence -- He is the supreme giver. Some sing of the glory of His attributes, His beauty -- He is the most beautiful. Some cll Him truth, some call Him Shiva, some call Him the beautiful."

Rabindranath has written: "I found Him in beauty." This says nothing of God; rather, it tells of Rabindranath. Gandhi says: "For me, He is truth -- truth is God." This speaks of Gandhi rather than of God. Rabindranath is a poet; for a poet God resides in beauty, supreme beauty. Gandhi was no poet, he is practical, and it is natural that such a mind sees God as truth. From the point of a lover -- He is the beloved.

How we see Him reflects our insight. He is everything simultaneously and also -- none of these. In this context Mahavira's reflection is wonderful. He says, "Unless and until your sense of vision drops, you cannot know Him." For whatever you will know, you will know through your own seeing; it will be your view of knowing. Mahavira calls his method no-view. Seeing only occurs when all vision drops.

But then you will lapse into silence, because how will you speak without a viewpoint? When you are freed of your vision, you will become like Him; because you will be so extensive, so comprehensive, you will be one with the open skies. How will you speak? You will no longer be separate unto yourself, but one with the absolute. A viewpoint means that you stand apart from what you see; to have a viewpoint means that you are separate from Him.

Therefore Nanak says that all the viewpoints are correct but none is complete; when the partial is proclaimed as complete and perfect, the illusions begin. Any sect or organization claims one particular incomplete vision as perfect. One sect stands against another, whereas all sects are different aspects of religion, and no one sect is a religion. If we were to amalgamate all possible sects that have been, that are and that will be, then religion would be born. No sect on its own can be called religion.

The word for sect in Hindi, *sampradaya*, also means the path, that which takes you to the goal; whereas religion, *dharma*, means the destination. The destination is one, the paths, many.

THOSE WHO KNOW POWER WILL SING OF HIS MIGHT.
KNOWING CHARITY, SOME SING OF HIS BOUNTY AS THE SIGN.
SOME SING OF HIS VIRTUES AND HIS GREATNESS.
SOME SING OF HIS KNOWLEDGE, WHEN SCHOLARSHIP IS THEIR BENT.
SOME SING THAT HE CREATES THE BODY AND TURNS IT BACK TO DUST.
SOME SING THAT THE LIFE HE TAKES WILL AGAIN BE REBORN.
SOME SING THAT HE IS FAR, FAR AWAY.
SOME SING THAT HE SEES ALL AND IS EVERYWHERE.

THERE IS NO END TO HIS ATTRIBUTES,
THOUGH A MILLION DESCRIBE HIM IN A MILLION WAYS.
THE GIVER GIVES ETERNALLY, THOUGH THE RECEIVER TIRES OF RECEIVING.

In spite of saying it millions of times, there is much more left unsung. The benefactor gives and gives and gives, while the receiver drops with exhaustion.

These are very significant words. It is He who gives life. It is He who breathes your breath. It is He who pulsates in every heartbeat. He keeps on giving... giving. There is no end to His giving, and He asks for nothing in return.

As a result you mistakenly feel life to be a cheap commodity and other things appear expensive. You are always ready to abandon life and aliveness but not wealth; because wealth is acquired with great difficulty and life is given you without any effort on your part -- it comes free! Whatever He has given you, He has given freely and you have given nothing in return.

When this begins to occur to you, you begin to question your own worthiness for all that you have received: "Would it have mattered one bit if I were not?" The life potential, the flowering of consciousness that has bloomed within you -- if it had not, to whom would you have complained? And what is your worth that makes you eligible for life? How have you earned it?

For every small thing in life you need proof of worthiness. To be a clerk in an office or a schoolteacher, you have to be qualified for the post; you have to earn your place in life. How have you earned your life itself? It is a gift freely given and not because of some special qualification of yours. The day you begin to realize this, prayer will arise within you. You will say, "What shall I do to express my gratitude? How shall I repay Thee?"

Prayer is not begging but an expression of gratitude for what is already received. Prayer of another kind, when you go to the temple to ask for something, is false prayer.

Nanak also goes to the temple, but only to express his thanks and gratitude: "I cannot believe all that You have given me! I see no reason why You should cover me with so many gifts, because I am not worthy. If You do not give I have no complaints, but You are such that You give and give... and give."

And we? It would be difficult to find more thankless people than us. We offer no thanks, show no gratitude. His gifts are unending and our ungratefulness knows no bounds! We cannot so much as thank Him; we find it so difficult our throats seem to choke.

You are ready to say thank you if you drop your handkerchief and someone picks it up for you, but you have no word of thanks for the one who has given you life. If you ever go to pray, it is always a complaint. You tell Him of all the wrong He is doing, "My son is ill, my wife does not treat me well, my business is failing." And you exaggerate your complaints so! You manage to convey: "You aren't there. And if You are, why don't You satisfy all my desires!"

Atheism means that your complaints have reached such a pitch that you can no longer believe there is a God. Your complaints kill God.

And what is the meaning of theism? You are so filled with gratitude and thanksgiving that you see Him all around you. Everywhere you see His hand, everywhere His reflection; everywhere you feel His presence. Theism is the peak of thanksgiving; atheism, the nadir of complaints.

THE GIVER GIVES ETERNALLY, THOUGH THE RECEIVER TIRES OF RECEIVING;
SINCE THE BEGINNING OF TIME HAVE THEY SUBSISTED ON HIS ENDLESS BOUNTY.

Enjoy Him as much as you will, you cannot exhaust Him. To empty an ocean with a teaspoon is more possible, because whereas the scope of the spoon is limited, so also is the ocean limited. But you can never drain God because He is boundless. For aeons upon aeons you have been enjoying His bounty but never has a word of thankfulness risen from your heart to proclaim how grateful you are that all He has given is boundless. Whenever you have spoken, it has always been to express your dissatisfaction, emphasizing your worthiness and minimizing what you received.

A high official came to visit me from Delhi. The higher the post the greater is the number of complaints. He felt he was treated very unjustly and should have become a minister, preferably prime minister. He said, "Show me how to bear up under this injustice I have suffered."

Every person lives with this pain that he has not been awarded what he deserved. He who was worthy of

becoming a vice-chancellor, lands up an ordinary schoolmaster; another feels he should be the master, but becomes a peon. And it goes on and on. Even the prime minister aims at becoming an international figure, having attained the highest position in his own country. You cannot satisfy an Alexander the Great -- and everyone is an Alexander in his own right -- big or small.

Desires always go ahead of you, as you think yourself worthy of more and more. These are the characteristics of an irreligious person. A religious person believes: Whatever I am given is beyond my worth.

Think it over for yourself. Whatever life has given you -- is it more or less than what you deserve? It is always more -- much more. For we have done nothing to earn this vast existence that we have attained unasked and undeserved, and yet there is no sign of gratefulness within us!

Nanak says we cannot exhaust Him even by partaking of Him for infinite ages. The divine order shows the way through His command.

Here is a very deep clue, a critical part of Nanak's thoughts: He governs the world through His commands and is forever ordering you. Had you the slightest ability to listen, you could understand His command and flow accordingly. But you never listen!

You go to steal. He tells you inside, "Don't, don't!", twice, a thousand times. But you do as you please. The voice gradually becomes weaker and weaker until you become deaf towards it. Then you don't hear Him at all though He keeps calling.

There is not a single sinner who has lost his internal voice, the voice of the divine order. You cannot find the most evil person whom He has stopped calling. He never tires of you; He is never disappointed; He never considers you beyond redemption. However deep your illness, He has a cure. God has infinite hope, infinite potential. He is never disappointed in you.

There was a Sufi fakir by the name of Bayazid. His neighbor was a total rogue, a cheat, a criminal. He had committed every sin under the sun and the whole village was terrified of him. One day Bayazid prayed to God: "Oh Lord, I have never asked anything from You. But this man is now going beyond all limits. Please remove him from our midst."

At once the inner voice spoke to Bayazid: "I am not as yet tired of him, then why are you? And if I still have faith in him, why don't you?"

You cannot make Him tired of you, no matter how much you sin for unnumbered lives. You cannot outlive Him. He keeps on calling. He never gives up on you.

And if you become silent for a moment and listen, you will surely hear His voice within you. Whatever you do, the internal voice ordains how you should do it.

HE IS THE ORDAINER AND BY HIS ORDER DOES THE UNIVERSE TURN.

This is why Nanak calls Him the ordainer -- for it is His order that comes. The consciousness that is within your heart is the instrument that brings His voice to you. He speaks through your consciousness. Before doing anything, close your eyes and listen to Him. If you obey His command, bliss will shower on your existence. To go against it is to create your own hell, by your own hands. Turn your back to the voice, and you are taking a dangerous step. Before deciding on anything, before taking any step, close your eyes and ask Him. This is the thread in all meditation, that first we shall ask -- seek the voice, then proceed. We should not take a single step without His permission. We should close our eyes and hear His voice, and follow His voice, not ours.

Once you acquire this key, it will open infinite doors for you. The key is within you; each child is born with it. We develop the child's intellect but do nothing to develop its consciousness. It remains undeveloped, incomplete. We heap so many layers of thoughts over the voice, it gets hidden so deep that we no longer can hear it, though it calls all the same.

That art of hearing the inner voice is called meditation. It is imperative to know His command. We must know what He wishes, what is His will.

HE IS THE ORDAINER AND BY HIS ORDER DOES THE UNIVERSE TURN.
SAYS NANAK, HE IS WITHOUT A CARE, ENDLESSLY BLISSFUL.

He keeps on giving but expects nothing in return -- not even an answer. He keeps calling out to you whether you hear or not. He does not care, He does not worry that you do not listen. He never feels He should stop since you have turned a deaf ear to Him, much less would He cast you aside as a lost cause.

You cannot make God anxious. And for this very reason, a man who has begun to see the reflection of God within himself has no anxiety. He will be simultaneously concerned and unconcerned. He will care for you and at the same time he will be carefree. You cannot make him anxious or worried.

Here I am! God knows how many people I am concerned about and yet I am carefree. You come to me with your woes and though I am concerned you do not cause me worry or anxiety. I do not become sad with your sorrow or I would not be able to help you. Though I need to sympathize with your troubles and find ways and means to lighten your distress, I cannot be so concerned that your worry grips me too.

And I should not be displeased with you if you come the next day without acting on my advice -- which will surely happen. I don't feel: "I took so much trouble and you disregarded my advice." I still care, and through it all I remain carefree.

God is concerned about the whole world. He is forever ready to raise you up but He is not in a hurry. And if you wish to wander a little longer in fleeting pleasures, you are welcome to do so, by all means, but then He is carefree.

His concern is boundless and unaffected by you. He is always full of bliss -- or you can imagine what state Hewould have been in by now! He would surely have gone mad with all the people there like you, and what trouble they are creating all around. God is one -- and you are so many. You would have pushed Him into madness long ago; but existence is carefree, which is why it is saved from going berserk.

Carefree does not mean indifferent. Note the subtlety. His endeavors for you remain unchanged -- His desire to raise you, to change you, to transform you. But His desire is nonaggressive. He will wait. Every morning the sun and his beams knock at your door and your door is closed. The sun will not force his way in. He will wait. It never happens that he will be angry and turn back. Whenever the door opens, he will come in.

God is concerned about you; existence cares about you. This is bound to be true for existence creates you, has developed you; it has great expectations of you. Existence is endeavoring to become conscious within you, to attain buddhahood from within you. God is endeavoring to bring forth flowers within you. But if you delay, He will not be troubled, He will not be anxious; He remains unaffected if you do not listen to Him, or refuse to heed Him. If you can understand both these things together, then you will understand why existence is filled with bliss. God is bliss.

Nanak says, He gives commands, and shows the way, and yet He has not a care! He keeps evolving in supreme bliss. His flower keeps blooming -- always and always.

For us there are only two possibilities: either we care and that gives rise to worry, or we are unconcerned and there is no anxiety. This is why tradition has separated the sannyasin from the everyday world. If you stay at home you are bound to be involved with the family, then how could you be unconcerned and carefree? If your wife is ill you will worry; if your child has some disorder you will worry about his treatment and be filled with pain if he does not improve. But if wife and children are not before our eyes, we shall forget them -- out of sight, out of mind! So we run away to the mountains and turn our backs to the world, so that by and by we shall forget.

We see only two alternatives: if we stay in the world we cannot remain unconcerned, and if we are concerned we are bound to worry, then there is no way of being blissful. The other choice is to run away and become carefree and unconcerned, so without worry the prospects of bliss increase.

But this is not the way of God. Therefore Nanak remained a householder as well as a sannyasin. He was concerned and also unconcerned. And this is the art, the spiritual course -- to be concerned and yet free from anxiety. Outwardly you do everything required of you but nothing attaches to you inside. You educate your son, and take great care of his upbringing; but if he turns out useless, or does not study, or fails in life, you are not worried.

Until you combine the two, and be a sannyasin within the household, you cannot reach God, because that is God's way. He is *in* the world and yet not *of* it. His way should be yours, on a lesser scale, in order to reach Him.

If the child is ill, take care of him with all the medical care he requires but what is the need to be worried? What value is there in disturbing or destroying your internal carefreeness?

Outwardly be in the world, inwardly be in God. Let the outer physical boundary be in contact with the world but let the center remain untouched. This is the essence.

And this is what troubled people about Nanak -- that he was a householder but he wore the robes of a sannyasin. People could not categorize him. The Hindus would ask: "Are you a householder or are you a sannyasin? You talk like a sannyasin, your way and manners are those of a sannyasin and yet... this wife and child? If you plow the fields and look after your family, what sort of a sannyasin can you be?"

The Mohammedans questioned him in the same manner. They would say, "You dress like a fakir then why haven't you left your house and family?" At many places many gurus told him to leave everything and become their disciple. But Nanak did not budge from his path. He was constantly practicing the art of remaining outside of everything while remaining within everything, and that alone is the way of God; and that alone should be the way of the seeker.

People ask me: "What are you doing giving sannyasins' robes to householders!" But that is the way of God; He is in the world and yet not in it. And this should be your path too.

HE IS THE ORDAINER AND BY HIS ORDER DOES THE UNIVERSE TURN.
SAYS NANAK, HE IS WITHOUT A CARE, ENDLESSLY BLISSFUL.

He is cheerful, filled with bliss, blooming like a flower and yet He has not a care! He is concerned about you -- but He does not worry.

Put this experiment into practice in your life: work, mind your shop, but let there be a distance between your work and your being. Let your work be a play, a *leela*, and do not be the doer, that is all. Be an actor, let the art of acting become your life's thread; because that is the way of God and that should be your way, your practice.

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Solving the Riddle

23 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411230
ShortTitle:	TRUE103
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

THE LORD IS TRUTH. TRUTH IS HIS NAME.
HIS PRAISES ARE SUNG IN ENDLESS WAYS.
EVEN WHILE PRAISING THEY ASK FOR MORE AND MORE,
AND THE LORD KEEPS ON GIVING.
THEN WHAT OFFERING CAN WE MAKE TO GAIN A GLIMPSE OF HIS COURT?
AND WHAT LANGUAGE SHALL WE SPEAK TO ENDEAR US TO HIM?
NANAK SAYS, REMEMBER THE TRUE NAME AND MEDITATE ON ITS GLORY IN THE AMBROSIAL HOUR.
THROUGH YOUR ACTIONS YOU RECEIVE THIS BODY,
AND BY HIS GRACE THE DOOR TO SALVATION OPENS.
NANAK SAYS, KNOW THEN HIS TRUTH, BECAUSE HE ALONE IS EVERYTHING.
HE CANNOT BE INSTALLED IN ANY TEMPLE, NOR FASHIONED BY ANY SKILL.
THE FAULTLESS ONE EXISTS UNTO HIMSELF.

THOSE WHO SERVE HIM ATTAIN THE GLORY.
NANAK SAYS, SING HIS PRAISES, LORD OF ALL ATTRIBUTES.
SING AND HEAR ONLY OF HIM; ENGRAVE HIM IN YOUR HEART.
SO BANISH SORROW AND SUFFERING, AND MAKE BLISS YOUR ABODE.
THE GURU'S WORD IS THE SOUND OF SOUNDS, AND THE VEDAS TOO.
THE LORD ABIDES IN HIS WORDS.
THE GURU IS SHIVA, THE DESTROYER; THE GURU IS VISHNU, THE SUSTAINER;
THE GURU IS BRAHMA, THE CREATOR; HE IS THE TRIO OF GODDESSES -- PARVATI, LAXMI AND SARASWATI.
HOWEVER WELL I KNOW HIM, HE CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
HE CANNOT BE EXPRESSED BY WORDS.
THE GURU IS THE SECRET THAT SOLVES THE RIDDLE.
HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL. LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.

Sahib, the Lord, is the name given by Nanak to God. We can write about God in two ways. The way of the philosophers is to talk about God, but their words are dry and without love. Their words are intellectual and lack emotion completely.

The other is the way of the devotee. His words are juicy; he looks upon God not as a doctrine, but as a relationship. Unless there is a relationship the heart is not influenced. We can call God truth but what the word Lord conveys can never be conveyed by truth. How can we establish a relationship with truth? What would be the bridge that would connect truth to our heart?

The Lord is a loving relationship. The Lord immediately becomes the beloved and now we can be related; the way is open. The devotee longs for something that he can touch, something he can dance around, sing around. The devotee wants a place to lay his head. Lord is such a beautiful, lovable name. It means: the master, the owner. Thus the relationship can be of many kinds.

The Sufis look upon God as the beloved, so the seeker becomes a lover. The Hindus, the Jews and the Christians have spoken of God as the father, so the seeker becomes a child. Nanak saw God as the lord and master so the seeker becomes a servant.

It needs to be understood that for each relationship the path is different. With the beloved we stand as equals: neither is higher, nor lower. The relationship between a father and son is a relationship of circumstances: because we are born in a particular household, so the relationship. Since, given the opportunity we ourselves would like to be the master and make God the servant, the role of servant best serves to obliterate the ego. The ego does not disappear either in the father-son relationship or the lover-beloved relationship; it can only drop away in the master-servant relationship.

And this is the most difficult relationship, because it is the state which is exactly the opposite of ego. Ego believes: I am the master, all existence is my slave. The devotee says: All existence is my master, I am the slave. And this is the authentic yoga headstand -- not literally standing on one's head: you must let the ego touch the ground, because the ego is the actual head. Therefore it is the servant -- the devotee -- who practices the real headstand. He turns upside down. As you have observed the world through the eyes of a master, it is different from the world you see when you develop the servant attitude.

When a beggar begs from you, is there a chord struck within you which builds a relationship between you? No, just the opposite is the case. As soon as he asks, you shrink within; then even if you give, it is done unwillingly. You make a mental note not to pass that place again. When someone asks something of you, you pull back and want to withhold; when a person does not ask, you feel more like giving.

Try to understand yourself a little and the way towards God will become clear. When someone asks, you do not want to give, because his asking seems like an act of aggression. All demands are aggressive. But when nobody makes demands on you, you become lighter and you give more easily.

Buddha had told his monks that when they went to the village to obtain alms, they were not to beg. They could only go and stand at a door; if there was no response they should move on.

This is the difference between a begging monk and a beggar. We have honored certain begging monks as we have never honored our kings; whereas beggars remain last in our minds. We barely hold them worthy of insult and try to avoid them. The monks asked, "How will people give if we do not ask?" Buddha replied, "Things are easily obtained in this world merely by not asking." As soon as you ask, you constrict the other and create difficulty for yourself. When you do not ask you make others eager to give.

You will find this story hidden in all life's relationships. Your wife asks for something, and giving becomes difficult. If you do get it for her, it is halfheartedly, only to ward off a quarrel. It arises not out of a

bond of love, but as a way to maintain peace in the household. If the wife never makes demands you feel like giving her something. Giving is possible when not asked.

You are separated from God by your demands. All your prayers consist of: Give me! Give me!You want God to serve you. You wish to use Him as a servant. You say, "My foot pains. Take away the pain... My financial condition is bad, improve it." You say, "The wife is ill, make her well," or "I have lost my job, give me another." You always stand a beggar at His door. Your very asking shows you consider yourself the master whom God is to serve. Are your needs so important that you press even God into your service?

If God is the master and you are the slave then what is left of the demands? The most amazing thing was that you kept asking, and He kept on giving. It is not that you are refused when you ask -- you keep on getting; but the more you get this way, as you keep on asking for more and more, the further away from Him you become.

A demand can never be a prayer. A desire can never be a prayer. A longing can never be worship. The essence of prayer is to offer thanksgiving and not ask for handouts. He has already given enough -- more than necessary, more than we deserve. The cup is full to the brim and already overflowing.

The genuine devotee offers thanks, his prayer is full of gratitude, saying: "You have given me so much, I am not fit to receive it all." And at the other extreme, there you stand: "See the injustice, I deserve more: I want *more*!"

Nanak says people keep on asking, and He keeps on giving. Yet there is no end to their asking. He keeps giving, and the beggars keep asking. If you are constantly asking, when will you pray? When will your worship begin? If you fulfill one desire ten others take its place. For how many births have you thus been asking? And you are still not full!

You can never be satisfied, because it is not the mind's nature to be full; its essential quality is to be unsatisfied. Only when one is rid of the mind, does satisfaction appear. You will never find a man who can say that his mind is satisfied. If you ever happen to hear someone say that, look deep into him because he is sure not to have a mind.

What is the mind but a collection of all your demands: "Give, give and give more...." There is no greater beggar than the mind, caring not how much we receive. Even Alexander the Great was a beggar, no better than any beggar soliciting by the side of the road. It is necessary to understand the nature of the mind.

How can the mind pray, for prayer is a state of no-mind? The whole viewpoint is changed as soon as you put the mind aside. It means you have come for thanksgiving and not begging. Reintroduce the mind and you feel you don't have enough, you need more. Mind keeps its eyes on the absence of things. Abolish the mind and you begin to see existence.

It is like this: take a man who sees only thorns to a rosebush. He begins counting the thorns and does not even look at the flower. Try your utmost, he will not notice the flower. Where there are so many thorns, what worth is a simple flower? And be very careful. Don't touch the flower. It might be thorns in disguise!

Who can refute his argument? If his heart has been pricked by a thousand thorns, he is naturally afraid of them, and he is bound not to trust in flowers either. He will take them to be an illusion, a trick to deceive him, a dream. Who could see the flower amongst such a plethora of thorns?

Now if you take into account only the flowers -- lost among them, and filled with their touch, and their scent -- another state is born in you. Then you think: "Where there are such lovely flowers how can there be thorns! And the few there are, are only there to protect the flowers and help them to bloom. And it is God's will that they should exist too. Perhaps the flowers could not be without horns; they are the protectors to save the flowers from all harm."

And as your attention to the flower increases, you will realize that the same sap flows in the thorns as in the flowers. Therefore how could there be conflict between the two? The mind tends to concentrate on the thorns; it turns its attention to what is not, to where the fault is, the complaint, the failing. It has an eye for dissatisfaction, nonfulfillment. What is left but to make demands? So a man filled with the mind goes to a temple to ask; he is a beggar.

If you set the mind aside a little, you begin to see more and more flowers; you attain to the power and the joy of life. So much have you received from the very beginning what source is there for complaint? And if He who has given so much has kept something back, there must be a reason for it. Perhaps you are not yet prepared to receive it, or lack the worthiness.

Anything that comes before its time brings suffering rather than joy. Everything has its own time to ripen. When you have ripened God will give. Infinite are His ways of giving; thousands are His hands, spread in all directions -- raining bounty on one and all!

The Hindu concept of God is a thousand-armed being. This concept is full of love. They say: "He gives with a thousand hands, not just two! You will not be able to hold His gifts because you have only two. He gives with a thousand hands -- but at the right time, so wait for the moment without complaint -- and His grace begins to rain in torrents."

Nanak says even when they sing the Lord's praise they do not fail to ask, and the Lord keeps on giving. But these blind people see not, and still clamor for more. While His grace pours down on them, they wail endlessly that they are thirsty, as if they have fallen in love with their suffering!

THEN WHAT OFFERING CAN WE MAKE
TO GAIN A GLIMPSE OF HIS COURT?

This is very significant. Nanak says God has given so much, there is nothing left to be asked for. When complaints fall away and you are filled with gratitude, you wonder what you should take as a love-offering to His feet.

What shall we offer at His court? What shall we place before His feet when we express our thanksgiving? How shall we worship, how shall we adore Him? You take flowers, pluck them from bushes -- His bushes. They were better off on the plant, still living. You plucked them and killed them. You kill His flowers and offer them at His feet -- and you are not ashamed? What can you give Him -- everything is His!

When you spend your money to build a church or mosque, what are you doing? You are returning to Him His own things, and yet you are filled with pride. You say, "I built the temple. I fed so many poor. I distributed so many clothes." You give so little, yet you become arrogant.

What does this show but that you have not understood? Returning a little bit of the infinite gifts you receive from above is not a matter of pride. Yet you go to offer the gift and you are not even ashamed!

"What will you put before Him?" Nanak asks. How shall we approach -- with what -- so that we can see His courts, and can come near Him? What shall we put before Him -- rice dipped in saffron, flowers from the market, wealth, treasures -- what?

No! No gift will serve the purpose. To understand that everything is His, is enough. The gift is accepted! As long as you feel something belongs to you, you think of offering something. As long as you consider yourself the master you may give if you like, but you err. Anything you may offer -- your whole kingdom -- is nothing. For everything is His, even you are His! Whatever you have earned, whatever you have gathered is all His play.

Nanak says, What shall we do to stand in Your court, to stand in Your presence? To look into each other's eyes? When you come to understand that everything is already His, there is no need to take anything. The flowers on the tree are already an offering to Him; everything stands offered at His lotus feet -- even the sun and the moon and the stars. What will your miserable lamps do before the orb of the sun? Open your eyes and see that all of existence stands offered at His feet. This exactly is the meaning of the word master. He is the master of all, everything stands as an offering to Him.

So Nanak says, What are we to give? This is Nanak's question: What language shall we speak, hearing which, He may love us? What shall we say to Him? What words shall we use? How should we entertain Him? How shall we please Him? What shall we do so that His love pours on us?

Nanak does not seem to give any answer. He raises the question and leaves it unanswered. And that is the art, because he says that whatever we say, it is He who speaks through us. What is so exceptional in offering His own words to Him? Only in ignorance can it be done. Wisdom recognizes that: "Nothing is left to offer Him because I too am an offering at His feet." No words can become a prayer, because all words are His. It is He who speaks; it is He who throbs within the heart; it is He who is the breath of breaths. Then what is the wise one to do?

Nanak says: Remember satnam, the true name, and its glories in the ambrosial hour. There is nothing else to be done. What is the wise one, the sensible person to do?

REMEMBER THE TRUE NAME
AND MEDITATE ON ITS GLORY IN THE AMBROSIAL HOUR.

The Hindus call it *sandhya* which literally means evening; it is used to designate the hour of prayer at

twilight and at dawn. Nanak calls it *amrit vela* which means nectar or ambrosia time. It is an even more appropriate name. The Hindus have been working on this path for thousands of years. In search of the reality of existence and exploring consciousness, they have found paths in almost all directions; almost nothing is left undiscovered. They have gradually determined that in the twenty-four hours of the day there are two short periods of *sandhya*.

In the night when you retire to bed, there is a short period when you are neither asleep nor awake. At this particular moment your consciousness, so to speak, changes gears. In changing the gears of the car, you have to move through the neutral gear before going to the second gear. So for a moment, the car is in no gear.

Sleep and wakefulness are two very different states. When awake you may be filled with misery; in sleep you become an emperor! You do not even wonder that the one who is a beggar in the day can be a king at night. You are in an altogether different gear. You are on a plane of consciousness that is entirely different from your ordinary daytime consciousness; and these two levels have nothing to do with each other. Otherwise you would have remembered for an instant, that you are a beggar and why have you become a king? But when you dream you are entirely identified with the dream. You experience the waking hours of the day as a different existence altogether from the world of sleep. You enter an entirely different world.

In the day you are a saint, at night you are a sinner -- and do you even wonder at it? Have you ever doubted your dreams while dreaming? Once you do the dream will break apart, for doubting is part of wakefulness; it is a part of waking consciousness. In dreams you are not conscious of the fact that you are dreaming.

There are many orders of seekers where the spiritual exercise is taught that when they prepare to sleep at night, they should keep one thought in mind: "This is a dream... this is a dream." It takes three years for this remembrance to become strong enough for the seeker to recognize the dream as a dream -- at which point it breaks. From then on, there are no dreams for him, because now the gears are not separate. The two planes of consciousness merge into one: now he is awake even when sleeping. This is what Krishna means when he says the yogi is awake when others sleep. The wall between the compartments has fallen and now it is one big room.

Both in the night when you are about to fall asleep and in the morning just as sleep departs and you are about to awake -- these are the two moments when consciousness, in its process of changing gears, drops for a moment into neutral, when you are drifting between sleeping and waking consciousness. This is the time that Hindus call sandhya and Nanak calls amrit vela. Sandhya kal is a scientific term. Kal means hour, and sandhya refers to middle, neither here nor there -- neither belonging to this world nor to that. At the moment of sandhya kal you are nearest to God; therefore the Hindus have made use of this time for prayer. Amrit vela, nectar time, is sweeter -- the moment you are nearest to ambrosia.

It all happens in this temporal body: with one mechanism of the body you sleep, with another you awake. All dreams pertain to the body. All waking and sleeping happens to the body. Behind this body is hidden a *you*, who never sleeps, never awakens. How can he who never sleeps, awaken? There is a you who never dreams, because that requires sleep, and that never sleeps. Behind the various states of this body hides the ambrosia, the nectar that is never born, never dies. If you succeed in locating the sandhya kal, you will come to know of the bodiless within the body; you will know the master hidden behind the slave. You are both. If you look at the body alone, you are the slave; if you look at the master within, you become the master.

So, says Nanak, there is only one thing worth doing and that is to meditate on the glory of satnam, the true name, in amrit vela. You will gain nothing by going to temples making various demands. Nothing will result from worship and sacrifices, by offering leaves and flowers, because what sense is there in offering Him what is already His? There is only one thing worth doing -- pray in the ambrosial hour.

Sandhya kal lasts but a moment, but your mind is never in the present, therefore you always miss it. Every day it comes -- once in every twelve hours you are nearest to God, but you miss Him, because your eyes are not alert enough to the present, to catch this subtle moment.

As you sit here now, are you here or have you gone to your office and started your daily work? Are you involved in what I say or are your thoughts engaged in *thinking about* what I say? If so, you will miss the present.

If you want to catch the ambrosial moment, you must become conscious of the present at every moment! When you eat, let only eating be -- no other thought should fill your mind. When you bathe -- bathe only; no

other thought should be in the mind. When you are in your office, let your thoughts be only of the work, not thinking of home. When you go home, forget about the office. Be completely, wholly, within each moment and not here, there and everywhere. This way the subtle sight will develop gradually and you will be able to see the present moment.

It is only after this, that you can meditate in the nectar hour, because that is a very subtle moment. It passes by in a flash. You may be thinking of something else and the moment has come and gone!

Before falling to sleep, lie in bed completely relaxed. Still the mind in every way, don't let any thoughts drag you here and there, or else you will miss the moment. Let the mind become like the cloudless sky: not a trace of a cloud, that's how empty the mind should be. Keep watching, be alert; because when the mind becomes empty there is the danger of your falling asleep. Keep watch within. If you succeed in remaining awake, soon you will hear a sound -- the changing of gear -- but it is a very, very subtle sound. If thoughts are rambling within, you will never hear it. Then you will be able to witness the day turn into night, waking turn into slumber, and also sleep turning into awakening. You stand apart, witnessing the various processes.

The one who is witnessing, the seer, is the nectar. Then you will easily observe waking consciousness fading out and sleep coming in; and in the morning you will see slumber depart and consciousness dawning. When you become capable of seeing both sleep and awaking, you will stand apart from both. You become the seer. This is the nectar moment. Nanak says, at this moment -- the amrit vela -- let your experience be of His glories.

And this feeling should be: He is truth, His name is truth. Do not say the words, keep only the feeling within. If you begin reciting the Japuji you will miss it; no words, no thoughts -- only feelings. If in that moment you begin reciting His attributes: "You are great, You are boundless, You are such..." you will miss it. The moment is so very subtle.

Remember the experience of falling in love. Did you need to express your feelings over and over? Do you need to sing the beauty of your beloved every time you meet? Words make everything hollow and superficial. The truth is, as soon as you begin to express it, the glory of love is gone! You cannot express love in words.

When you sit with your beloved in silence a feeling of the glory of love resounds within the heart. You are thrilled, you are in bliss, you are happy and cheerful without any reason. You feel filled to the brim for no reason. All emptiness is gone; you are replete with love. The lover feels the stream of love overflowing, like a river so full that it pours over its banks! You will always find lovers silent, while husband and wife are always talking. They are afraid to be silent. In silence there would be no connection between them, because their relationship is one of conversation and words. If the husband is quiet the wife is worried; if the wife is quiet the husband feels something has gone wrong. Only when they quarrel are they quiet. The silence you now use for quarrels should be used for the highest love.

When two people are intensely in love they are so overwhelmed with feeling that there is no room for words. In this state they may hold hands or embrace, but speech is completely lost. Lovers become dumb; talking seems trivial, it seems an obstruction. For speech would destroy the profound silence; speech would snap the strings of the heart; speech would disturb the surface of the ocean and waves would begin to form. Therefore lovers become silent.

In that moment of nectar you are not to allow a single thought, or form any words. You have to preserve the mood, the feeling of His supreme glory, of loving gratitude for all He has given. You are full -- overfull; you want nothing. Let thankfulness, gratitude flow from you.

WHAT LANGUAGE SHALL WE SPEAK TO ENDEAR HIM TO US?

There is nothing to say, what can we say to Him? All words are useless. Meditate on satnam. Be filled with the true name and you will feel you have established a rhythm with the amrit vela. Be alert and you will be shocked! You will feel you have become a flame of light without beginning or end, which always is, true and eternal. It is in this flame that the doors of existence open and the hidden truth is revealed.

Nanak says: Through your actions this body is achieved. In that intense moment you will know that the body is a result of actions, of karma; and it is His benevolent, all-compassionate eyes that open the door of salvation. The body is the fruit of your actions.

A few things need to be clarified here. First: only certain things can be attained by actions, only what is petty and trivial. The vast absolute cannot be attained through actions. Kabir has said, "All happens by nondoing." You have to be in the state of nondoing in order to attain the absolute.

Whatever I do cannot be greater than myself. How could it be otherwise? The action can never be greater than its doer. The sculpture is never greater than the sculptor, the poem never transcends the poet. It is just not possible. Whatever comes out of you is invariably less than you, or at the most, it can be equal to you -- but never greater. How will you attain God? Your actions will achieve nothing; the more you try through action the more you will wander.

In a vain attempt to hide this wandering you have carved images in temples. There is no way to fashion God, because God fashions us. You make idols, you make temples -- these bear the imprint of your hands and therefore are insignificant. How can the absolute that is so vast come out of *your* hands? But it is also possible that your creation may bear the stamp of God -- when you leave yourself completely to Him; then it is He who acts, and you are only the implement.

A wealthy Indian industrialist has constructed many temples bearing his name. No trace of God will ever be found there. What has it to do with God? You will not find Him in the temple, nor in the church, nor in the mosque, nor even in the gurudwara, because these bear the stamp of Hindu, Christian, Mohammedan and Sikh.

There can be no name to God's temple. He is without name; therefore His temple also has to be nameless. Whatever you make, however beautiful, however loaded with precious stones, it will bear the stamp of man. Your temple may be bigger than other temples, it cannot be bigger than you. And He can only manifest in your temple when you become completely nonmanifest; there should not be a trace of you anywhere.

Until now we have been unable to construct a temple where there is no stamp of man. All temples belong to someone or other. The builder of the temple is very much in the atmosphere of the temple. No temple is truly His. The truth in fact is, there is no need to build a temple to Him because the whole of existence is His temple. It is He twittering in the birds; it is He blooming within the flowers; it is He wafting in the breeze; it is He gurgling in the rivers and brooks. The whole wide sky is His expanse and you are a wave that has arisen in Him. His temple is so vast, how can you contain Him in your small places of worship?

Man can do a great deal through his performance. The West is an example of this. They have attained a great deal through actions. They have succeeded in building good houses, good roads. They have made scientific discoveries, made the hydrogen bomb. They have made great preparation for death and destruction. But they are completely bereft of God.

The more they attained in the physical field, the more they lost all those things that are born of the nondoer state. The very first thing they lost was God. Nietzsche said a hundred years ago: "God is dead," and for the West, God was really dead. When they are filled with actions and deeds, all connection with Him is broken -- then He is as good as dead for them. And since God was almost lost to them, all prayers became hollow and superficial. Meditation was completely lost. There was no point in meditating. For if everything is to be attained by action, what is left to INaction? And meditation is inaction.

Therefore the occidental mind takes the Easterner to be lethargic and indolent. Nanak's father thought the same of Nanak, that he was lazy, indolent. What was he doing just sitting all day? The father had a business mind and this son posed a problem for him by doing no work and showing no inclination to follow any trade. Whenever he went to work he was thrown out. He did not study, because he would invariably get into an`argument with the teacher. For he would tell him, "The last word is already spoken. What more is there to know? And have you attained Him in spite of all your learning?" When the teacher had to reply in the negative, Nanak said, "Then I shall seek a way to know Him myself," and the teacher regretfully took him home, acknowledging his inability to teach him.

Kabir says: "All the world has learned books upon books, and never has even one become a learned man. He who learns the four letters of l-o-v-e, becomes a wise man."

Nanak set out to learn these four letters of love in order to attain knowledge. Why should he endure the business of all this knowledge which has such a different goal altogether?

Mulla Nasruddin was a school teacher. Every day for many years he rode his donkey to school. At last the attitude of learning caught hold of the ass too, and one day he turned to the rider on his back and asked, "Mulla, why do you go to school every day?"

The Mulla was quite taken aback. Was he hearing right? Did the donkey really speak? He had heard many donkeys speak, but never a four-legged one! However, if those others can talk why not this one? The Mulla thought, "It must be that all this going to school has had an effect on him and he has just begun to

speak. It was my own fault bringing him to school every day."
"Why do you want to know?" asked the Mulla.
"I am curious, that's all. Why do you come to school every day?" said the donkey.
"I come to teach the children."
"Why?"
"So the children can learn."
"What happens by learning?"
"A person gains intelligence and wisdom."
"What use is intelligence?" persisted the ass.
"What use you say? It is because of my intelligence that I am riding you!" said the Mulla.
"Teach me also, Mulla. Give me intelligence!" said the donkey.
"Oh, no," said the Mulla, "I am not that foolish. Then you will be riding me!"

All that we learn in this world serves as a means of getting the better of one another. It is a plan for your conflicts in life. You will be able to fight better and win out if you have more degrees. The universities are a reflection of your aggression; armed with its weapons you can compete and exploit others more efficiently. You can harass them more systematically, and commit crimes lawfully. With the right rules and methods you can do effectively all that you otherwise could not do, and which you should not do. Education teaches dishonesty and deceit. As a result you may win out over others, but you will never be wise. Rather, people are becoming more and more unwise, ignorant. Our universities are not centers of learning, because no wisdom is contained there.

So Nanak's teacher himself took him home and acknowledged to his father that he was unable to teach him.

When Nanak reached the age of twelve, he was about to be initiated into the Hindu religion and receive the sacred thread. It was an important ceremony. Many people were invited and a band was arranged. When the priest had finished his incantations and was about to place the sacred thread on him, Nanak said, "Wait! What will happen by wearing this thread?"

The pundit said, "You will become a *dwija*," which is a member of the Hindu faith, literally a twice-born.

Nanak asked, "Will the old really die and the new be born? If that is so, I am ready." The pundit was concerned because he knew to the contrary, that nothing would happen, that it was only an empty ceremony. Nanak asked, "What if this thread were to break?"

"You can always buy a new one from the market and throw away the old," said the pundit.

"Then let this one go now," said Nanak. "Anything that breaks by itself and is sold in the marketplace for a trifling amount, how can it help me to find God? How can man's creation help to find God? For man's performances are always petty and inferior."

His father, Kalu Mehta, was convinced the boy was a total good-for-nothing. He had done his best to bring him round to doing something, but had failed. When there was no other way, there was a last resort that came in handy in the villages -- he was sent to graze the cattle. Nanak went quite happily to the pasture and was soon lost in meditation while the cattle destroyed the adjacent fields. The next day he had to be removed from this, too. His father was now doubly convinced that the boy could do nothing and would amount to nothing.

Now it is an interesting fact that those people who have done the most for the world are denied this world completely; those who are the just claimants of the other world are almost unable to do anything in this world. It is not that they are not capable, but their whole quality of being and doing is different. They become only a means, a medium through which many things can happen.

What would Nanak have attained by grazing cattle? Many people do. What would Nanak have attained by running a shop well? Many do, and yet the world remains as before. This person has removed himself from the world of action and is drowned in the world of glory.

Glory means: "Thou art the doer. What can I perform?" No sooner do you begin to feel your worthlessness, expressed as, "What can I do?" than your ego begins to fall away, drop by drop. The day you feel this in totality -- that you are unqualified, incapable, nothing happens because of you, you are helpless -- the doors of liberation open for you.

THROUGH YOUR ACTIONS YOU RECEIVE THIS BODY,
AND BY HIS GRACE THE DOOR TO SALVATION OPENS.
NANAK SAYS, KNOW THEN HIS TRUTH BECAUSE HE ALONE IS EVERYTHING.
HE CANNOT BE INSTALLED IN ANY TEMPLE, NOR FASHIONED BY ANY SKILL.
THE FAULTLESS ONE EXISTS UNTO HIMSELF.
THOSE WHO SERVE HIM ATTAIN THE GLORY.
NANAK SAYS, SING HIS PRAISES, LORD OF ALL ATTRIBUTES.

God cannot be installed in any place; therefore, how can you make temples? How will you consecrate His idols? He is complete in Himself, so you have no need to create Him. He was when you were not, and He will be still when you are no longer. Do not bother yourselves with the worthless task of creating His images. Rituals, temples, idols -- these will lead you nowhere.

Then what will lead you to the goal? Those who have served Him, those who have revered and worshipped Him, have attained His presence. If He is everything, service is prayer; if He is everything, service is worship. The more you get absorbed in service, the nearer you will reach Him. If the tree is thirsty, water it; if the cow is hungry, feed it. You are thereby quenching His thirst, and feeding Him.

You need sensitivity in order to serve. Temples, big or small, serve no purpose. They are just devices to escape prayer. His temple is enormous and equally great should be your attitude of service -- because that alone is He, the whole wide universe and all that it contains!

When Jesus was about to be crucified, his followers asked him, "What shall we do now?"

Jesus said: "Do not worry. If you quench the thirst of the thirsty, the water will soothe my throat. If you serve the poor and needy, you will find me hidden within them. If you have been angry or abused someone, there is no point in coming to the temple. If while you kneel in prayer, you realize your mistake, get up first and beg pardon of the person. For till then how can you pray? It is He who is spread everywhere." Therefore Nanak says, "Those who have served Him have attained His glory."

What kind of worship? Service! This word is very significant, so allow it to go deep inside you. Remember to keep in mind that whomever you serve is God.

You can serve people in another sense also, which is very different. When you serve people knowing that they are poor, miserable or needy, it is out of pity; then you are above him and he is below. When you are being kind, taking pity, you are not serving. Then it is an ordinary social service and this service is not worship. You are a mere social worker, a member of the Lion's Club or a Rotarian flaunting the motto: "We serve." You are filled with arrogance. You build a small hospital but your publicity is enormous. Social service is not worship; you are throwing crumbs to the hungry, you are doing great kindness, obliging others. You are at the top, serving those who are way down at your feet and who should be grateful. This is not worship.

Service becomes worship when the one you serve is God. He is master, you the slave. It is not He who is indebted; rather you -- that He gave you the opportunity. You have given a poor man bread and also thanked him.

There is an old Hindu custom of giving alms to the brahmin as well as a love offering, a gift as a token of gratitude for his having accepted the alms, that he accepted your service. Feeling indebted to the one you serve converts your service into worship; it is not social service but a religious act.

Understand well the difference: to be proud of what you do as a welfare worker, is not Nanak's idea of service. Service makes you humble. Service sees God in the lowly. Service makes you a servant. "He who is last becomes the first." And you will stand the very last. Service also presumes that you are indebted to him who gives you an opportunity to serve.

THE FAULTLESS ONE EXISTS UNTO HIMSELF.
THOSE WHO SERVE HIM ATTAIN THE GLORY.

This glory is not of your ego because it is only realized when the ego is no more. Then these servants of the Lord became famous and buddhahood shone through them. Then the darkness of their house was banished and the lamp within shone full and bright.

NANAK SAYS, SING HIS PRAISES, LORD OF ALL ATTRIBUTES.

SING AND HEAR ONLY OF HIM; ENGRAVE HIM IN YOUR HEART.
SO BANISH SORROW AND SUFFERING, AND MAKE BLISS YOUR ABODE.

And this can only happen if you dedicate all your actions to Him. When you sit in your shop and a customer comes in, see not the customer but God within him. Deal with him as if God himself has entered your shop. If you wish to be drowned in Him all day long there is no other way than this. While eating feel it is He entering you in the form of food. Therefore the Hindus say food is Brahma. Do not eat thoughtlessly. Remember, it is He who bloomed on the plants; it is He who has become the grain. Accept Him most gratefully. When you accept food as Brahma, when drinking water you feel it is He come to quench your thirst in the form of water, only then can you absorb Him all the twenty-four hours. What other way is there for you?

You go to the *gurudwara* or church and pray, or chant, or sing hymns for an hour or so while your mind runs here and there. Even for this short period, you check your watch to see whether it is getting late, whether it is time to go to work. How can you worship Him in bits and pieces? You try to pray a little in the morning and a little while in the evening while you remain your ordinary old self the rest of the day.

To be religious is a twenty-four-hour undertaking; the religious spirit should pervade you all day long. Religion doesn't exist in odd moments; there is no religious day or religious hour. All life in its totality is His. All moments are His. Religion is a very different way of living in which everything you do is in some way or other connected with God.

Nanak says, Sing in praise of the Lord of all attributes. Sing only of Him, listen only to Him, let only Him reside in your heart. As you sit listening to me you can hear in two ways: either as if someone is talking or as if it is God's voice coming to you. In the latter case you will feel a change coming over you. Keep Him in mind always. Thus you will be rid of suffering and carry home the bounty of bliss. Thus after a full day's labors you will reach home carrying not sorrow but joy.

Now coming home you carry nothing but the pain of some customer who tricked you, or someone who picked your pocket, or whatever you ate that was not good; there is always cause for complaint. Your day is a collection of sorrows, but if you begin to see God all around you in whatever you do, you will reap a rich harvest of joy, says Nanak.

Not only will you live in happiness in your everyday home but at the hour of death when you prepare to leave for your real home, you will be overflowing, filled to the brim, saturated with joy. Then you will depart dancing, not crying. If death does not become a dance, know that life has gone to waste. If death is not an occasion of joy and celebration, know that your life was ill-spent, because you are returning home; and if going home is not a matter of celebration, then your whole life adds up only to sorrow.

SO BANISH SORROW AND SUFFERING, AND MAKE BLISS YOUR ABODE.

Your suffering exists only because you are trying to steer your life without God. Having set Him aside, you have trusted yourself too much and taken yourself to be too clever; there is no other reason for your unhappiness.

And the reason for your happiness is equally simple: you have set your cleverness and intellect aside, giving no credence to your abilities but experiencing Him in everything; you have begun to live more in Him and less in yourself. Ultimately you may dwell entirely in Him.

Why should you see your wife as wife, and not as God? Why should you see your son in your son, and not God as your son? As your perception changes, happiness joins you. If your son dies you will be unhappy because your perception was wrong. You thought: "My son." Had you realized beforehand that he is God's son, you would have thought: "When He wished, He sent him to me; when He wished, He called him back. All is His command." And you would have accepted all conditions, knowing it was His son sent to you, and feeling grateful for the days He let you have him.

To whom to complain, and about what? He gave when He pleased, He took away when He pleased. You have no hand in it. All is His -- everything! Then, where are the tears? Where the anxiety, the sorrow and distress? If He gives, you are happy; if He does not give, you are happy. His ways are unique. Sometimes He gives and thus creates you. Sometimes He takes away and in so doing you evolve further! Sometimes suffering is necessary, because sorrow wakes you up, makes you conscious. In happiness you are lost and asleep! In suffering you awaken.

There was a Sufi fakir by the name of Hassan. One day as they were getting in a boat his disciple said, "That there is joy I can understand, because God is our Father, and it is but natural that He should give joy to His children; but why sorrow, why unhappiness?"

Hassan gave no reply but began to row the boat with only one oar. The boat began to turn in circles. "What are you doing?" the disciple called out. "If you row with one oar we shall never reach the other shore. We shall keep going round and round in this one spot. Has the other oar broken or is your arm paining? Let me row the boat!"

Hassan replied, "You seem to be a much more intelligent fellow than I thought!"

If there is joy alone, the boat will go only in circles and arrive nowhere. For it to work, the opposite is also needed. A boat moves with two oars, a man walks with two feet, and two hands are needed to work. In life you need night and day, joy and sorrow, birth and death; or else the boat keeps going round and round, reaching nowhere.

When a person begins to perceive correctly, knowing that He is in everything, he is filled with thanksgiving; even when sorrow comes he accepts it cheerfully. Then you accept His joy and you accept His sorrow equally. then joy is no longer joy, sorrow is no longer sorrow;the dividing line is lost. When you begin to look upon them impartially, your attachment to joy and rejection of suffering are both broken and you stand apart, free from both, having arrived at the attitude of *witness*. Then you shall be rid of sorrow and carry home joy.

SING AND HEAR ONLY OF HIM; ENGRAVE HIM IN YOUR HEART.
SO BANISH SORROW AND SUFFERING, AND MAKE BLISS YOUR ABODE.
THE GURU'S WORD IS THE SOUND OF SOUNDS, AND THE VEDAS TOO.
THE LORD ABIDES IN HIS WORDS.
THE GURU IS SHIVA, THE DESTROYER; THE GURU IS VISHNU, THE SUSTAINER;
THE GURU IS BRAHMA, THE CREATOR; HE IS THE TRIO OF GODDESSES -- PARVATI, LAXMI AND SARASWATI.
HOWEVER WELL I KNOW HIM, HE CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
HE CANNOT BE EXPRESSED BY WORDS.
THE GURU IS THE SECRET THAT SOLVES THE RIDDLE.
HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL. LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.

Understand that Nanak has glorified the guru to a great extent. All saints have sung the glory of the guru, placing him above the scriptures. If the guru says something that is not found in the Vedas, forget the Vedas, because the guru is the living scripture. There is a reason why saints have extolled and treasured the guru's words so. First of all, the Vedas are also expressions of gurus; but these gurus are not present today. And the words have lost the purity they had when they were first uttered, because those who collected them, of necessity, combined and mixed them with their own thoughts -- this they could not help. Though it was not done on purpose, it is certain that it happened.

If I tell you something with instructions to repeat it to your neighbor, you are bound to lose something and add something to what I said. The mode of speaking will change. Even if you use exactly the words I used, your preferences and your emphasis will be different from mine. When you speak, your experience, your knowledge, your understanding will creep into the words.

I give you a flower, and you take it in your hand to give to someone from me, but the flower will have caught some of your smell. Just as the flower's scent remains in your hands, the flower also picks up your scent. The flower is no longer the flower I gave you. And if the flower has passed through a thousand hands, it will carry the scent of all those hands. And if the flower were to come back to me, I would never be able to recognize it as the same flower. The essence of the flower I knew would be lost by the touch of a thousand hands. It will not look the same as when I gave it, but will have fallen into pieces, its petals scattered here and there. People will have to stick on other petals to complete the flower before they bring it back to me.

The Vedas are the utterances of gurus. Those who have known have spoken. But now it is thousands and thousands of years since these words were spoken. Much has been deleted, much added. Therefore it is great good fortune to come across a living guru when the book has turned stale.

Another very interesting thing is: when you read a book, you interpret the words in your own way. It is

you who reads and you who interprets, and your interpretation cannot be more than you; it cannot transcend your own understanding. You will attach your own meanings to the words.

So the book cannot become your guru; you become guru to the book! You have not learned the scriptures, rather you begin to teach the scriptures; thus you find thousands of interpretations. Look at the Gita -- how many commentaries there are! Whoever reads it takes his own meanings from it. Krishna is no longer here to censor by saying: "Brother, this is not what I meant!" When Krishna spoke, he was definite about what he meant, but who is to say now what his intention was? Even Arjuna could not say, though he was the one to hear it; because whatever he says will have been changed by him.

The whole Gita has been written by Sanjay, who was no more than a news reporter of his day. It was his job to report on the battle being fought over one hundred miles away to Dhritrashtra, the blind king. He must have seen the whole thing on television. The deaf are listening and reporting to the blind! So the truth lies even further away. What Krishna said, even Arjuna could not have reported correctly, but only in the light of his own understanding. He could repeat only what he understood and not what Krishna actually said. And now we introduce Sanjay who is collecting the news. He is the reporter -- the third person!

Then thousands of years elapse while we have all the commentators, each claiming to elucidate it out of his own understanding. By then each word acquires infinite meanings, and the Gita becomes meaningless. Whatever you put in has become a new edition.

Therefore Nanak and Kabir and others have stressed one point -- seek a living guru. The scriptures had all become stale and secondhand, thirdhand, even at the time of these saints.

THE GURU'S WORD IS THE SOUND OF SOUNDS, AND THE VEDAS TOO.
THE LORD ABIDES IN HIS WORDS.
THE GURU IS SHIVA, THE DESTROYER; THE GURU IS VISHNU, THE SUSTAINER;
THE GURU IS BRAHMA, THE CREATOR; HE IS THE TRIO OF GODDESSES -- PARVATI, LAXMI AND SARASWATI.
HOWEVER WELL I KNOW HIM, HE CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
HE CANNOT BE EXPRESSED BY WORDS.

Those who have seen Him with their own eyes, cannot describe Him completely. He cannot be expressed through words. And you go looking for God in books? -- the Gita, the Bible, the Koran or Guru Granth! Even a living guru cannot explain Him thoroughly. About himself Nanak says: "Even if I had known completely, I would not have been able to give a complete description; because He cannot be expressed through words."

What cannot be expressed through words you are trying to understand through explanations and the printed word, but you can only get news of Him through a living guru. And it is not that you will understand all that the guru says; you will understand what the guru *is*. The guru's presence will make you understand His very being. To be with him, to breathe the air around him, is to be in a different climate altogether! At least for that much time you are lost to the world; you reside in a different world, and your consciousness has assumed another form. Be ready and willing to look through the guru's window -- there is no other way besides this.

THE GURU IS THE SECRET THAT SOLVES THE RIDDLE.
HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL. LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.

Gur means technique, method. He who gives the method is the *guru*. And the secret method, the technique according to Nanak is:

HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL. LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.

He is the one creator of all, the maker. May I always remember this truth: that He is hidden behind all. He is the hand of all hands; He is the eye of all eyes. It is He who throbs; it is He who is life.

LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.

May this remembrance remain every moment. By grasping this secret, you will gradually see beyond the beads of the *mala* and be able to grasp the thread that goes through them all. That thread is God and you are the beads. The stream of life that flows through you, is God; He is the thread on which turns the bead of your body, and this thread is the same in me as in you. It is the same that runs within the trees, the birds, the animals, the mountains, the plains. It is He living in the various forms, swelling in every wave, so catch hold of the constant remembrance of this thread and never forget it -- and you have the secret at hand. All riddles will then be solved by themselves.

So what will you do? How will you guard this remembrance all day long? You will need terrible courage, for there are many difficulties to be faced. Had it not been for these obstacles the world would have become religious long ago. Pains and difficulties there are and will continue to be; because any attainment without trouble is almost useless. Without traveling you can never reach your destination; you are bound to wander. You will only appreciate and care for that which you acquire with difficulty. Besides, if you are out to attain the ultimate truth you will have to make some sacrifice!

Religion is to lose on one side and gain on the other, and so problems arise. If you begin to see God in the customer, how will you fleece him? It will be difficult. If you are a pickpocket, seeing God in your victim, your hand will be paralyzed. How can you do evil? How will you be angry? How will you make enemies?

If you see Him in everything the structure of your life will begin to crumble from all sides. The house you have built stands against all He signifies, because you built it when you had forgotten Him. If now you begin to remember Him the house cannot remain.

One thing however is certain; though you cannot see it today, you will get a bigger house. Therefore we need gamblers on the path, people with the courage to leave whatever is at hand in order to realize something about which they cannot be absolutely certain. Therefore I always say, religion is not for the businessman, it is for the gambler! The gambler stakes his all with the hope of attaining twice as much. Whether he will or not, is never certain. He does not know which way the dice will fall -- no one knows. It is that kind of gambler's courage that you need if you wish to walk along with Nanak.

All religions have become feeble because we have not the courage of the gambler, but stick to the mathematics of the businessman. Then it becomes very difficult to remember this sutra, which aims to change your life from its very roots; you will not be the same from even such a small sutra. It will start such a raging fire in your life that this life will disappear.

Kabir says: "Only he who is prepared to burn his house, need walk with me." Which house is Kabir talking of? The edifice you have created round yourself -- the house of lies, deceit, anger, enmity, malice, jealousy and hatred -- this is what your house is.

Grab hold of this sutra, only this:

HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL. LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.

That within, the master of all, is one. For your life to change, you need nothing more. You do not need to do Patanjali's yoga asanas, nor have you to worry about the ten commandments of the Jews, nor concern yourself with the Gita or the Koran.

A small secret, such a tiny secret, to change your entire life! Through this secret Nanak attained and you can also.

But remember Kabir: "Only he who is prepared to burn his house, he alone need walk with me."

Chapter title: Some Other Ganges

24 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411240
ShortTitle:	TRUE104
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

IF I HAVE SUCCEEDED IN ATTAINING HIS PLEASURE, I HAVE BATHED IN ALL THE HOLY RIVERS.
AND IF I FAIL TO PLEASE HIM, WHY SHOULD I BATHE AND ADORN MYSELF?
IN THIS WHOLE CREATED UNIVERSE, NOTHING IS ATTAINED WITHOUT ACTIONS;
BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO BUT ONE TEACHING OF THE GURU,
HIS UNDERSTANDING BECOMES LIKE A PRECIOUS JEWEL.
HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL.
LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.
WERE YOU TO LIVE THROUGH FOUR AGES, OR EVEN TEN TIMES MORE,
WERE YOU KNOWN ON ALL NINE CONTINENTS, AND WERE TO GAIN UNIVERSAL FOLLOWING,
WERE YOU TO EARN FAME AND PRAISE FROM ALL OF MANKIND,
IF YOU HAVE NOT HIS GRACE, NOTHING WILL SAVE YOU.
YOU ARE LIKE THE LOWLIEST WORM; EVEN THE WORST OF SINNERS MAY POINT THE FINGER AT YOU.
SAYS NANAK, HE MAKES THE WORTHLESS WORTHY,
AND SHOWERS THE GIFTED WITH MORE GIFTS.
NONE BUT GOD CAN BESTOW SUCH EXCELLENCE.

Suddenly one night Nanak left his house and disappeared. Nobody knew where he had gone. They searched all the temples and dwellings of sadhus where he was likely to be, but he was nowhere to be found. Someone said he had been seen going towards the cremation ground, but nobody could believe it. No one ever goes to the burial ground of his own will. Even the dead man does not want to be there, so the question of a living person going voluntarily seemed impossible. But when Nanak was nowhere to be found, as a last resort they had to look for him there. They found him sitting before a fire deep in meditation.

His people shook him and said, "Are you out of your mind sitting here at this hour, leaving your wife and children behind? Don't you know where you are? This is the cremation ground."

Nanak replied, "He who comes here has already died; death is no longer ahead. What you call your house is where you will die in due course. Then which one is to be feared? Is it where people die or where people never die? Besides, if some day you have to come here, it is most unseemly to come riding on four people's shoulders; therefore I came myself."

This incident is very significant. Nanak has no quarrel with what has to be. He accepts all that is. Death is to be. Death is welcome. Why trouble others? It is better to come on one's own. But we are always opposed to what will be. Our desire is for it to be different, but Nanak has no such desire. All is His wish! If He wills that Nanak should die, he accepts His wish.

That night, however, people persuaded him to come home. After he returned Nanak was never the same again; something within him had died and something new had been born. It is only by dying completely within that the new birth takes place. In the process of birth you have to go through the burning grounds, and he who passes through the burning ghats knowingly, voluntarily, attains a new birth. This is not the birth of a new body; it is the unfolding of a new consciousness.

You are full of fear; and where there is fear there can be no connection with God. All your prayers and worship are because you are afraid -- not out of love for God. You visit the holy places, bathe in the holy rivers, perform sacred rites and worship -- all out of fear. Your religion is the medicine of your fear; it is not a celebration of joy. You do all this to protect yourself. These are the precautions you take for your well-being. Just as you amass wealth, build a house, have a bank balance, take out an insurance policy, in the same manner God is also your insurance policy.

And who has ever arrived through fear? Fear is a way of separating; love is a way of integrating. Fear

creates distance; love brings closeness. Fear and love never meet. When fear is completely gone, only then does love arise. As long as fear prevails you can only hate. Though you may cover and decorate your hatred you cannot love.

How can you love one whom you fear? You fight the one you fear; you can never surrender to him. And even if you surrender, it will only be a new device for battle; futilely you hope to be rid of fear this way.

IF I HAVE SUCCEEDED IN ATTAINING HIS PLEASURE, I HAVE BATHED IN ALL THE HOLY RIVERS.
AND IF I FAIL TO PLEASE HIM, WHY SHOULD I BATHE AND ADORN MYSELF?

People go to holy places and bathe in the holy waters, not as an act of joy but in the desire to be rid of sins. It is believed that by bathing in the Ganges all sins are carried away by the waters of the river. Now why should the Ganges wash your sins? How is it involved in your evil deeds? Besides, your sins come not from the body but from the mind. How can the Ganges wash your mind? At most it can clean your body and remove its dust and dirt; it cannot cleanse the dirt of your mind.

The Ganges is all right for washing your body, but not as a means of washing your soul. You will have to look for some other Ganges. There is an old story which says: One Ganges flows on earth, one flows in heaven. You will have to find the Ganges of heaven. The earthly Ganges can only touch the body, which is also of the earth. The Ganges of heaven will touch your soul and wash it. How is one to find the heavenly Ganges? Where is one to look for it?

These sutras direct you to the Ganges of heaven:

IF I HAVE SUCCEEDED IN ATTAINING HIS PLEASURE, I HAVE BATHED IN ALL THE HOLY RIVERS.

That He should be pleased with you is as good as bathing in the heavenly Ganges. "Attaining His pleasure" is a very deep and profound saying. Try to understand it. You will gain His pleasure only when you do not stand against Him. You will gain His pleasure only when you have completely dissolved yourself in Him, when your sense of being the doer is completely annihilated. He is the doer, you are only a means; and that is enough to please Him!

Right now however, there is a constant strain within you: I am the doer... I am the doer.... When praying it is *you* who prays; while bathing in the holy waters it is *you* who bathes; when you do charity, again it is *you*. Everything goes to waste: your bath, your charity, your worship. All is in vain, and all because of your sense of doership. Until now you have been thinking only in terms of myself, mine.

There is only one difference between a religious person and a nonreligious person: for a religious person *he* is the doer; for a nonreligious person I am the doer. Everything happens through Him - this attitude endears you to Him, because this attitude is religion. You stand with your back towards Him by your own will. It is your sense of doing that turns you away from God. The moment you give up this attitude you will stand face to face with Him, and all opposition ceases.

What are your performances that you are so proud of? Neither birth nor death nor life itself is the outcome of your actions. Everything is done by Him, but somehow you acquire this attitude of the doer. And with your sense of doing, when you commit sin it is sin; and even when you perform good deeds they too become sin. Remember! You are in the wrong. It is the sense of being the doer that is sinful! And nondoership is virtue! All good deeds become sinful if the sense of doership persists. Then whether you build temples, perform worship, observe vows, observe fasts, go to holy places -- to Mecca or Kashi -- all goes to waste.

The more you say I have done, the more you add to your sins. So sin relates not to the act but to the attitude. Any act performed in the attitude of nondoing cannot be sinful. But if your attitude is that of nondoing, all acts are sins.

In the Gita this is exactly what Krishna exhorts Arjuna to do. He tells him to abandon all sense of being the doer, to do only what God is doing through you. Let His will be done; don't put yourself in between. Make no decisions by yourself. Do not think: What is right? What is wrong? How can you know what is right or wrong? What is the scope of your vision? What is the strength of your understanding? What is your experience? How much consciousness do you have? Don't try to see with your small lamp of consciousness when it cannot see more than four feet ahead -- whereas life spreads into infinite space. Do what He makes

you do; be a medium only. Just as the flute allows the flute player to play his tune, give way to Him to act through you.

He who becomes His implement becomes His beloved. He who remains a doer becomes His foe; however, His love flows all the same, because it is unconditional. It makes no difference who you are, His love pours on everyone all the time. It is you who are unable to accept His love. Similarly, an upright pot gets filled with rain water, but if it is kept upside-down it will not fill. The rain pours all the same, because it is unconditional. It does not say: If you do this, or be like this, then only shall I rain on you.

This is important to understand, since, hearing Nanak's words, many people thought that "If I become this way He will love me." No, this is wrong! His love and benediction pour forever. If it were not so, what is the difference between temporal love and divine love? The very bane of human love is: If you do this I shall love you. If you become like this I shall love you. I shall love you only if you fulfill my conditions. This is what the father says to the son, the wife to the husband, the friend to a friend.

Nanak refers to an experience beyond worldly love. His love rains forever. If you fulfill the conditions you will be filled like the upright pot. Filled to the brim, you will overflow with His love and everyone around will receive the overflow.

The guru is one whose vessel is so filled with God's love that he can contain no more. As he begins to overflow other vessels are filled through him. The guru means one whose wants are all fulfilled, since all desires have died, and longing is silenced. His vessel is so full that now he is capable of giving. And what can he do but give? When the cloud is saturated it must rain. Then only can it become light. The flower saturated with fragrance must give it up to the winds.

In the same way, when your vessel is filled with His love, it will shower all around you. There is no end to His grace. Once you know that you will fill merely by keeping your vessel upright, the grace from above never ceases to pour. Then no matter how much you give out your vessel is always brimming. So remember, Nanak is addressing you when he says he has succeeded in winning His love by bathing in all the holy rivers.

Know that He lives! Otherwise how could you exist? Had He not wanted you to be even for a moment, you would have disappeared long ago. He resides in every one of your breaths. It is He throbbing within your heart. Existence has loved you, desired you, made you. It does not matter what you are like; it is still giving you life. You are already the loved one. But you turn your back to Him, afraid of His love. You run away and hide just when He wishes to fill your being. When Nanak speaks of winning His love he means to become upright, stand facing Him, and shed all fear.

It is only out of fear that you overturned your vessel, fear that it may be filled with something unwanted or wrong. It is out of fear you have closed all doors: for fear of thieves, for fear of enemies. Out of fear you have closed your heart on all sides. When you close your doors thieves cannot get in, but then the beloved cannot enter! For the door is only one, either for the thief or the lover. Avoiding the thief, remember, you have shut the door to the beloved too! And what is this life without the beloved?

You are so afraid of something entering that you have covered the opening and then cry that you are empty. You complain that no visitor ever comes to your house, no one ever knocks at your door, but it's your fear that has turned you away from your God.

It is interesting that your religions are only an expansion of your fears. Your so-called gods are concepts born of your own fears, and out of fear you have accepted them. You are afraid of doubting and so you raise no question, but real faith is not within you. If you are a believer out of fear, then faith is only superficial and doubt lurks within. How then can you meet the most mysterious, the most profound?

Mulla Nasruddin stood for election. He got only three votes: one his own, the second from his wife and a third from a stranger. When his wife heard this she cornered him: "So who is she?"

What lies hidden within surges up on the slightest pretext; it does not take long for superficial faith and love to break down. Any slight happening and doubt raises its head; a thorn pricks and you begin to doubt Him, your head aches and your faith is gone; you lose your job and your love for God flies out of the window.

When the hidden doubt bursts out it is like an ulcerated boil; a slight knock and pus begins to flow. You may try to cover it with the ointment and plaster of faith, but it serves no purpose. Who is there to cheat? You can't even fool yourself, because you know very well that your faith is because of your fear, and you are filled with internal doubts.

You may bathe in the holy places or pray in the temple, church or gurudwara, but to no avail; unless the note of faith and trust arises within, you have not really called Him. Also, when you go out of fear, you are

bound to ask for something; fear always begs. If you get what you ask for you are satisfied; if not, the doubt becomes more intense. You are forever asking. Faith is only a form of thanks: "Already You have given too much. Your grace, Your compassion is so great." Faith is always filled with gratitude; and gratitude dispels all sign of doubt. Where there are demands, doubt is lurking. The demands are a form of test.

There is a story in the life of Jesus. After he performed the excruciating forty-day ordeal, Satan appeared to him and said, "Since it is said in the scriptures that when a prophet is born God always protects him, if you are really the Son of God jump from this mountain and He will save you!"

Jesus said, "That is correct, but the scriptures also say that only those who doubt test Him. I have no doubts. I am sure that the angels are standing there to protect me. I am thoroughly convinced. Had I the slightest doubt that perhaps they are not there, or that perhaps I am not the Son of God, then I would have tested Him."

As soon as there is doubt, the question of trial and investigation comes in and you make your demands. Your conditions are: "Fulfill my desire if You exist. If it is fulfilled then You are; if not, You are not." The faithful one makes no demands, makes no tests. Being always filled with gratitude, he never asks favors. The day you stop your demands, your fear will cease. As you are filled with gratitude, the demands will lessen and you will feel your face turning Godward, straightening your vessel. And as your vessel becomes upright, drops of His grace will begin to fall in it and fear will vanish. Then you will find He is always pouring and you were unnecessarily frightened. Then you will open your doors wide because you know that even in the form of the thief, it is only He; in the form of the cheat, it is He. And until you begin to see Him in all, you will not be able to see Him at all.

AND IF I FAIL TO PLEASE HIM WHY SHOULD I BATHE AND ADORN MYSELF?

If He does not like me, my bathing and adorning will only strengthen my ego. Have you ever seen a man returning from a pilgrimage to Mecca? He becomes the picture of arrogance. Had he really gone on a pilgrimage he would have returned a more humble person, a changed man who left his ego behind; but the reverse happens -- he expects a loud welcome with great applause, and wants people to touch his feet and praise his action.

Even when you perform good deeds, you only want to fill your ego. You fast so that you may be feted. You secretly desire that bands should be playing and far and wide it should be known how much you have fasted. And as the ego gets stronger, you turn further and further away from Him.

The more you are, the more you stand with your back to Him. Understand that equation: the less you are, the more you are turned in His direction. And when you are completely not, He stands before you. Then the thief who enters is also Him and all fears vanish, because He is everywhere.

IF I HAVE SUCCEEDED IN ATTAINING HIS PLEASURE, I HAVE BATHED IN ALL THE HOLY RIVERS.
AND IF I FAIL TO PLEASE HIM, WHY SHOULD I BATHE AND ADORN MYSELF?
IN THIS WHOLE CREATED UNIVERSE, NOTHING IS ATTAINED WITHOUT ACTIONS....

Whatever He has created and whatever is visible, nothing is attained without actions. Nothing is attained in this world without actions. This causes the illusion that we have to labor, to strive, in order to attain to God. Understand that although everything in *this* world is attained through labor, love is not attained thus -- nor is prayer, nor worship, nor faith nor proximity to God.

Why? Because actions make the ego stronger. If you want to gain wealth, you will have to work hard. If you want to be known in this world you cannot afford to sit doing nothing. You will have to run about, plot and plan for or against others; you will have to carry many anxieties. Since effort, labor and work are the only ways to achieve anything in this temporal world, it is but natural for us to think it must require even more effort to reach the all-embracing, vast existence! And this is where we go wrong. The rules of that realm are entirely opposite to the rules of this world. To attain anything of this world, we need to have our backs towards God.

Understand that the more we ignore His support the more effort we have to make, because then we have to do what normally He would have done for us. We have to substitute our labor for His. To go out into this world is to turn your back towards Him. His help is less, the flow of nectar is no more; although it keeps

flowing, we do not receive it because our doors are closed in our desire to be self-reliant, to be in charge.

Thus, Nanak says again and again: "He is the Master; I am the slave." The very endeavor to be self-reliant is because of the ego. The more we feel: "I shall do it," the more we deny the support of His power. It is like a man trying to row his boat against the wind. Nanak has given us the secret. Why use the oars at all? Go wherever the winds take you.

And Ramakrishna said the same: Why do you row the boat? Why do you not float along with the current? Open your sails and relax! The winds will themselves take you to the shore. You have to keep an eye on the right moment and the right direction -- that is all. Do not go against the wind. If the wind is blowing towards the other shore, open your sails; if the wind is blowing towards this shore, then too, open your sails. Do not labor unnecessarily.

If you go against the wind or the flow of the river, you will have to struggle, and what will be the outcome? You will never arrive, you will only get tired. Observe the face of a worldly man after a whole life's labor -- nothing but signs of fatigue. People are dead long before they die, so that at life's end they hanker for rest -- at any cost! Why do you tire yourself so?

When man gets old he becomes ugly. The animals of the jungle do not become ugly but remain as beautiful as when young. So also the trees; though some are a thousand years old and near death, there is not a grain of difference in their beauty. With each year they grow a little more, and more and more people can rest under their shade. Their beauty increases with every year, and the pleasure of sitting under an old spreading tree is so much more than under a younger tree which has had so much less experience.

God knows how many seasons the old tree has seen, how many monsoons, how many springs, how many summers and winters; how many people rested under its shade; how much life passed under it, and the winds and the clouds that passed overhead; and how many sunrises and moonrises it must have witnessed, and how many dark, moonless nights. All is contained within it. To sit next to an old tree is to sit next to history. A profound tradition has flowed through it.

The Buddhists are still trying to save the tree under which Buddha attained enlightenment. The unique event that took place under its branches is still contained within its experience. It still throbs with its vibrations; the rays of the light of the supreme knowledge that Buddha attained are still contained in its memory. To sit under it is to feel a peace you have never felt before. Having known infinite peace, it allows you to share in its experience.

Old trees become more beautiful. Old lions become yet more majestic, because in the young there is still a kind of excitement, impatience, and longing that have become quiescent in the old. Man becomes ugly because he gets tired. The trees do not fight existence; they keep their sails wide open, and they are happy wherever the wind takes them. You are fighting existence; therefore you break. You become old and decrepit because your life is one long struggle.

All that is achieved in the object-world is attained through hard labor and toil, but you need no action to attain God. You need no worship, no prayer, nor yoga, nor austerities, nor the repetition of some mantra. He cannot be attained by deeds -- but only through love! The direction of love and the direction of deeds are very different from each other.

Love is an emotion. Love is the only thing in life that never gets tired, because love is no work, no deed. The more you love, the more proficient you become at loving. As your experience of love deepens, you find your capacity to love also increases. Love keeps expanding. In the flood of love it is always high tide, never low. Love always ascends, higher and higher; there is no descent.

But love is a divine gift -- not the fruit of your labor. In the right perspective love is your resting place; therefore, you always find yourself fresh when in love. You are calm, composed and relaxed. This is also true in what we ordinarily know as love. When you are in love with someone, beside him, all fatigue leaves you; you feel light and fresh. You are filled with cheer; all the dust of toil is shaken off.

Now imagine the condition of divine love! The day His love is born within you, what effort, what fatigue remains? God is attained not by labor but through His grace. Nanak speaks of the guru's gift. You cannot have a direct relationship with Him, your eyes are not ready as yet. In order to look at the sun you have to start with a lamp. Concentrating on the flame of the lamp, you go on to a bigger flame, then to a yet more powerful light. Only gradually do you concentrate on the sun itself; or else, with your ordinary sight, the sun will make you blind.

The vessel has to be kept straight. First, it should be turned towards the guru, who is the preparation. When you are ready to be filled with the guru, when you become thrilled and happy and all your fears have left you, only then can you open towards God. A direct opening towards God can be dangerous, because

you may not be able to contain Him. To bring the goddess Ganges down from Heaven you need a Bhagiratha, the king who achieved it through his penance. You will not be able to hold her up, since a small puddle is enough to drown you -- as you are now.

Nanak lays so much stress on the guru, and this is solely because the guru prepares you. As you become more and more capable of learning directly what flows from the guru, you will become a Bhagiratha. Then you too will be capable of supporting the heavenly Ganges.

If God is attained but not through actions, then how is He attained? Nanak answers:

BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO BUT ONE TEACHING OF THE GURU,
HIS UNDERSTANDING BECOMES LIKE A PRECIOUS JEWEL.

It is very difficult to listen to even one teaching of the guru since you cannot hear anything with your present being. It requires a complete transformation of your life. For the guru's teachings you have to be eager and look up towards him, you have to learn the art of being quiet and serene in his presence. You must learn to leave your head behind at home, because if you bring it along with you, you will not be able to hear. Even if the guru teaches, your head will draw different meanings. You will be told one thing, you will hear another. Having come empty-handed, you will leave empty-handed.

The guru's teachings cannot be learned through the head, but heard through the heart. He has to be listened to with total faith. When the guru teaches, if you are thinking he is right or he is wrong, you are still sitting in the classroom and not yet in a gathering of seekers.

Coming to the guru means: I am tired of judging right and wrong. Now I can judge no more. It means: I am tired of thinking, I can think no more. It means: I am sick and tired of myself and I want to give myself up. In short, this is what is called faith.

You come to the guru only when you are completely tired of yourself. If you still think yourself to be very intelligent, there is no point in coming to the guru because you are still your own guru. You still need to wander a bit more, bear more hardships, incur more pain through doubts and indecisions. It is no use coming when you are still raw. More pain and suffering are needed to ripen you. The day that you are completely fed up with yourself, then go to the guru.

People often go to the guru when they are not yet ready; they still believe in their own selves. Thus whatever the guru says they sit and weigh his words, judging the right and wrong. What suits them they will believe; what does not they will not believe. In that case, you are obeying your own self and not the guru.

You cannot look upon this as faith, or call it surrender because you have changed nothing. There is only one secret in going to the guru: leave your self behind and go. Then whatever the guru says is right; there is nothing for you to decide. Only then can you hear his teachings, with the entire heart -- then only can you learn. He who has heard the guru's teachings becomes a *sikh*.

The word sikh is a beautiful word, coined from the Sanskrit word for student. He who is ready to learn is a Sikh. He who is ready to listen to the teachings is a Sikh. But he who is still full of ego and not prepared to listen is not a Sikh. To put on the turban and adopt all the outward signs of a Sikh does not make you a Sikh, because to become a Sikh is an emotional happening.

Nanak says:

BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO BUT ONE TEACHING OF THE GURU,
HIS UNDERSTANDING BECOMES LIKE A PRECIOUS JEWEL.

By hearing a thousand things, nothing happens; by hearing just one, everything happens. And no matter how much yOU hear, nothing whatsoever happens. And no matter how much *you* have read, it brings no change within you -- and the reason is clear: you have not heard from where you should have heard.

There are two ways to listen: with the intellect or with the heart. When the intellect listens, there is always a dichotomy: it thinks in terms of right/wrong, correct/incorrect, believable/unbelievable. The intellect never goes beyond the ego. It looks upon the heart as insane and never trusts it. The heart has almost been smothered because it cannot be trusted. You never know when it might make you do things you'd have to pay for later.

You are going along a street, you see a hungry man, and the heart says:"Give him something." The mind

says: "Wait. First find out if he is a genuine case. He might be a fake out to deceive you. Besides, he seems fit enough to work, so why doesn't he?" The intellect will tell you a thousand things but if even one emotion arises in the heart the intellect suppresses it.

If love arises in the heart, the mind says, "That's a dangerous path. Love is blind and has ruined many. Open your eyes and gather your wits about you. The path of love is a footpath wandering into forests and glens: the path of intellect is like the royal path, wide and clear. Where are you going? Don't lose the main road. Go along with the crowd, because it is always better to go where others are and dangerous to go on one's own."

Love is the path that has to be trod alone; it needs privacy, seclusion, solitude. Love says: "Give!" The intellect says:"Wait! Make inquiries before you give." But then you never will give. Love says:"Surrender! Rest your head on someone's feet and forget about yourself." The mind asks:"How can that be? The world is full of deceit. God knows how many have taken advantage of gullible people!"

But what have you that anyone can take away from you? What is it that you will lose by giving? There is nothing but misery and miserliness inside you, yet you protect and preserve it with all your might.

If you live according to the dictates of your mind, your heart will gradually contract and break. There is such a distance created between you and your heart that no news of the heart reaches you. When the mind stands in between, then even if you love, you love with your mind.

Have you noticed that your love also comes from the head? Even if you say you love with all your heart, these words are but inventions of your mind. If you search your heart there is not the slightest stir there; there is no thrill, no dance, no song within you.

The guru's teachings can only be heard with the heart. When Kabir said, "If you can cut off your head and put it on the ground, come with me," which head was he talking about?

Bodhidharma, the Buddhist master, went to China. He sat facing a wall and said, "I will only turn my face when the true disciple comes. Why should I talk to anyone else? It is as useless as talking to the walls!"

And one day a man came by the name of Hui Neng. He stood silently behind Bodhidharma for twenty-four hours. Finally he said, "Bodhidharma, please turn this way," but Bodhidharma did not move. Hui Neng cut off his right arm and placed it before Bodhidharma, saying, "If you still persist, I shall cut off my head and put it before you."

Bodhidharma said, "Of what use would that be? Are you really prepared to cut off your head?"
Hui Neng said, "Yes, I am prepared for whatever you wish."

That was the first time Bodhidharma turned his face towards somebody; Hui Neng received this honor. When Bodhidharma had asked if he was ready to lay down his head, he was not talking of the head on his shoulders; he was talking of the ego. As long as there is an I am or I am the judge, you cannot be the disciple; you cannot hear the guru's words.

BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO BUT ONE TEACHING OF THE GURU,
HIS UNDERSTANDING BECOMES LIKE A PRECIOUS JEWEL.

His mind attains to such a cleanliness, such a transparency that he begins to see through things. Thoughts vanish, because they are not of the heart. As intellect is pushed away and its fog clears, what remains is a purity that is crystal clear, a freshness. It is this cleansing that is referred to as "bathing in the Ganges."

When Nanak speaks of bathing in the sacred rivers, it is an internal bath where the understanding becomes clear, where you think no longer, where the head is put aside. The head is a borrowed affair given to you by this world. When you were born the heart already was, but there were no thoughts -- only innocence. One by one you were given words and society began conditioning your thinking to prepare you for what is necessary in the world. It gave you your mind. It had to crush anything that endangered the society. A dichotomy was created within; the heart and the mind were broken apart.

The heart was your own. But unfortunately, that which was truly yours was taken away and became not your own; and that which was created by society was made your own. What was implanted from above became your center, and you have completely forgotten the heart -- the authentic center.

Only by removing the head can you hear the guru's teaching. And one teaching is enough; there is no need for a thousand. One lesson, one secret is more than enough, and what is that secret?

HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL.
LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM.

There are two states that require understanding: *smarana* means remembrance and *vismarana* means forgetfulness. The remembrance, *smarana*, is always flowing inside whatever you may be doing -- walking, talking, sleeping, working.

A pregnant woman does all her daily chores -- she cooks, she sweeps, she makes the beds -- but all along she is extremely aware of the child she holds within her. A new life has struck root within her, a tiny heart has begun to throb. This awareness of the life she holds and has to protect is always with her; it results in a particular way of walking, so that from her walk you can tell she is pregnant.

Remembrance does not require a separate effort, because then you will keep forgetting. A thousand times in the day such a remembrance would be lost -- while cooking, marketing or in the office. Similarly, it is not the remembrance of repeating a mantra. If you say, "Ram, Ram, Ram," all day, this is not smarana. Should you continue this, you could meet with an accident if you don't hear the car honking behind you. Any remembrance that is brought about by effort, rattling only in the mind, is not smarana.

That which permeates each hair of your body is what Nanak calls the unremembered remembrance. This remembrance has not to be repeated outwardly, because such a remembrance is superficial. Rather it saturates every pore of the body, every bit of you; whatever you do as His remembrance should reverberate like a soft melody within. Such remembrance Kabir called *surati*; therefore we have his "Surati Yoga." Surati also means remembrance.

Then there is the other state, *vismarana*: you remember everything -- except one thing -- you have completely forgotten who you are. And he who has no remembrance of his own self, what can he know of existence?

In this century Gurdjieff has put great emphasis on self-remembering. His method consisted mainly of one thing: to remember all twenty-four hours of the day that I *am*. By constant knocking, this remembrance becomes stronger and stronger. A crystallization takes place -- a new flowing element forms within.

But there is a great danger in this method, as also in the method of Mahavira and in Patanjali's yoga. And that danger is that you connect this new element to your ego; because they are very close together. Gurdjieff calls this element the crystallized self, and there is every possibility that you will be superimposing the ego over it. You might become filled with arrogance. You may begin to say: I alone am. There is the real hazard that you might deny God. Then, having almost arrived, you will not arrive. Then you will almost have reached the other shore and turned back.

The same hazard lies in Mahavira's method, because there too you have to intensify the feeling of I am. This leaves no place for God. Mahavira says when the feeling of I am becomes total, through it alone will God reveal Himself; the total I-amness becomes God. It is true and that is how it happened for Mahavira. However, the followers of Mahavira could not experience this; therefore, the flow of his method was stopped. The danger also exists in this method that the ego may begin to proclaim itself in the name of the *atman*.

This explains why we find no monks as egoistic as the Jaina *muni*. A Jaina monk cannot even fold his hands in *namaskara*, in greeting; he does not fold his hands at all. Again, the method is correct but hazardous. While every method has its hazard there is no such risk in Nanak's method, because Nanak does not tell you to remember *yourself*. He says: There is one benefactor of all living creatures -- may I never forget Him! The One resides in all; the One is hidden in the many -- *ek omkar satnam*. It is He that trembles in every leaf; it is He who wafts in every gust of the wind; it is He in the clouds, the moon, the stars, in every grain of sand. It is He! It is He! It is He! May I never forget Him! May His remembrance within me become crystallized and solid.

It is difficult to find a sage more humble than Nanak, because if He resides in everyone, it is easy to fold your hands and bow to another. It is easy to touch the feet of another because He is in all.

If there is no risk of egoism in Nanak's method, there is another type of hazard: in the constant remembrance that He is in all, you may forget your own self. You may forget that *you also are* and fall into a deep slumber, and begin to live as if in a trance. You will see Him all around you, except in your own self. All four directions will be filled with Him. You will sing his praises. You will tell of His glory but you will remain untouched by His glory.

This danger is less than that of egoism, because he who is asleep can be awakened but he who is filled

with the ego is in deep sleep, in a coma that is very difficult to break. The sleep of the devotee can be broken. Yogis have given this sleep the name of *yoga tandra*, which is not actually sleep; if you are in *tandra* and someone claps his hands the tandra breaks.

Nanak's path is easier than Mahavira's, but each method carries some risk of going astray and falling from the path. The path of Mahavira got lost in renunciation; the path of Nanak went astray in worldly pleasures.

Mahavira said to renounce the world completely, and to not allow an iota of enjoyment, but become the supreme sannyasin. As a result Mahavira's sannyasins lived as enemies of the world. But to develop enmity with someone is to become tied to the very foe. While Mahavira's renunciate is constantly fighting with the mundane world, the very struggle keeps the remembrance of the object-world always fresh within and the remembrance of soul pushed to one corner. He worries about where to sleep, what he will eat, his clothes, his food. So deeply involved is he in mundane things that he has gone astray.

Nanak has said just the opposite: Everything is He. Since He is present in all things there is no need to leave the world, so his followers went astray *within* the world. The Punjabis, the Sikhs, the Sindis -- all followers of Nanak -- center their lives in eating, drinking, clothes; they take the mundane world to be everything. This was not Nanak's intent. When he said there was no need to leave the world, he did not mean that the world alone is enough. We have to seek Him in the world. The world need not be renounced nor is it everything.

Since there is a risk in every method, if you are not conscious and aware of it, ninety-nine times out of one hundred, you are bound to fall into the hazard. For your intellect never follows a straight course but is like a donkey walking: he never walks straight, but either sticks to the wall or goes to the other extreme. While a dull fellow can be called a stupid ass, intellect is true donkeyish-ness. Intellect never walks a straight line but is either at one extreme or the other; the wise person is always in the middle.

Most of the secrets of Nanak's path were lost. The Sikhs still exist, but they are not truly Nanak's Sikhs -- those who have heard the teachings, those who have set aside their heads, those whose hearts are filled with faith and those who have remembered but one thing, one secret method that solves everything: that there is but one benefactor of all beings -- LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM!

This knowledge should remain within constantly. If every act fills your very being with remembrance, then being in the world, you transcend the world -- living in the middle of the world, you can reach *there*. There is no need to go to the temple, since the house itself becomes a temple. If the most ordinary task is filled with His special dignity, no work of yours will be ordinary; it will be extraordinary. Wherever you bathe, there will be the Ganges.

Whatever the hazard, it is all right. It makes no difference what you do; the real question is your own self. When *you* are different, the most ordinary stream becomes the Ganges; but if *you* are no different from the ordinary, then even the holy waters of the Ganges become ordinary. So it is a question of your being ordinary or nonordinary. And what is ordinariness but to live without His remembrance? Extraordinariness is priceless. It is to live with His remembrance. Accept losing everything but not His remembrance.

BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO BUT ONE TEACHING OF THE GURU,
HIS UNDERSTANDING BECOMES LIKE A PRECIOUS JEWEL.

Why talk of jewels? You will leave everything if need be, but not a jewel. If the need arises and you have money and a ruby in your pocket, you will part with the money, but not give up the ruby, because it has the most value. Remembrance is the precious jewel; let anything else in life drop away, because you know it is not worth a penny.

WERE YOU TO LIVE THROUGH FOUR AGES, OR EVEN TEN TIMES MORE,
WERE YOU KNOWN ON ALL NINE CONTINENTS, AND WERE TO GAIN UNIVERSAL FOLLOWING,
WERE YOU TO EARN FAME AND PRAISE FROM ALL OF MANKIND,
IF YOU HAVE NOT HIS GRACE, NOTHING WILL SAVE YOU.

Nanak says you may have a life of four *yugas*, extending from the Sat Yuga to Kali Yuga. Your life may become the life of creation -- and ten times more.

All the people in the world and in creation may know you and go along with you, great may be your

name and fame, yet if He is not pleased by you, all this is useless, worthless.

What is the reason? Have you ever come across a person who is satisfied? Even after attaining wealth is the millionaire ever contented? After achieving fame were Alexander the Great or Hitler satisfied? Instead of an atmosphere of well-being and fulfillment around the so-called successful man of the world, the reverse is the case. The nearer you approach these people, the more you sense their wretchedness. Their begging bowl has become bigger -- they ask for more, and yet more! The nine continents of the world are not enough; life -- four yugas long -- is not enough. Infinite are their demands; they can never be filled because the more they receive the more they desire.

Desires always precede you. Wherever you may go, whatever you have, there is no sense of satisfaction and the ego won't let you retrace your steps.

Two beggars were resting under a tree when one of them began to complain. When even kings are unsatisfied, imagine the complaints of a poor beggar! "What a life! Is this living? Today we are in this village, tomorrow another. When they discover us traveling without a ticket they throw us off the train. Everyone preaches at us; if we ask for bread we get a sermon. They are always telling us we are fit enough to go to work. Nothing but insult and injury! Everywhere we are driven away. Every policeman is after us. Wherever we sleep they awaken us. It's impossible to get a good night's sleep."
The other beggar said, "Then why don't you quit this work?"
"What?" said the first beggar. "And admit I failed?"

If a beggar refuses to accept failure, how can a millionaire? How can a politician who is always proving himself accept his defeat? No one has yet been able to prove that he has accomplished anything real in worldly matters; if anyone had Mahavira, Buddha, Nanak would all be fools.

But the ego refuses to turn back; it forever goads a person forward. Maybe the goal is still ahead. Who knows? Perhaps just a few steps more and we may reach. The ego spreads its net of hopes before you, drawing you further and further on, preventing you from turning back. You have come so far without acknowledging that you are on the wrong path, how can you do it now? So you cover your weakness and hide your faults and go on, as if some day you are sure to succeed.

All your so-called successful men hide the tears within and don't allow them to show. Their public faces are different from their private faces. They are all smiling and laughing, but alone in their own rooms they cry.

Nanak says: After attaining all there is no satisfaction. You can be satisfied only if He is pleased with you. Even a naked fakir sometimes attains satisfaction whereas a man having everything remains unhappy. This means that satisfaction has nothing to do with what you have. It has everything to do with your connections with the supreme law -- not your worldly attainments but your relationship with God. If you have established a relationship with Him, if you have succeeded in turning your face towards Him, having His grace, that decides whether you are fulfilled or not.

This is the meaning of attaining favor in His eyes. If He is not pleased with you, why did He give birth to you? He loves you, but alas, you stand with your back to Him! To find favor in His eyes means to stand facing Him, to have His grace. When you see His face in every face and feel His presence everywhere, then you find Him throbbing even in a stone; and when you begin to see Him everywhere, then you have found favor with Him.

Nanak says, If I have attained His pleasure, I have bathed in all the holy rivers. Now the heavenly Ganges has truly descended on you, not by bathing in the Ganges that descends from the Himalayas and flows through Prayag and Kashi. His Ganges descends from on high, when you find favor with Him.

Any worldly attainment is less than worthless; it is a loss in a deeper sense. All your fortunes are no more than misfortunes, since the only fortune worth attaining is to find favor in His eyes. When this becomes your only quest you become a sannyasin in the world. Then, whatever you do, your eye is on Him. You keep busy in works great or small, but never for a moment is He out of your mind. He is always present within you. This smarana, this surati, this remembrance which is the unrepeated repetition, gradually carves a place for you within His heart. Finding favor in His eyes, receiving His grace, your life is filled with dance and celebration is everywhere. Then you have nothing -- and you have everything.

YOU ARE LIKE THE LOWLIEST WORM; EVEN THE WORST OF SINNERS MAY POINT THE FINGER AT YOU.

Nanak says that he who is bereft of God, even if he amasses all fortunes, is rated the lowest of worms, and even the worst of sinners heaps abuse on him.

SAYS NANAK, HE MAKES THE WORTHLESS WORTHY,
AND SHOWERS THE GIFTED WITH MORE GIFTS.
NONE BUT GOD CAN BESTOW SUCH EXCELLENCE.

None but God can bestow you with good qualities. To miss Him is to miss all. Remember, He is the target, the bull's-eye, the only attainment. If the arrow of your life does not reach Him, no matter where it falls, you have failed.

Imagine how it feels to fall in love. The beloved accepts you, takes you to his heart, and your life thrills with the magic of love. Your feet hardly seem to touch the ground; you seem to fly in the air, as if you have developed wings. Unknown bells begin to ring in your life; you have never heard such a melody before. Your face lights up with a strange charm, your eyes convey something not of this world!

Therefore it is difficult to hide love. Everything else you can hide. If you are in love it will show in your face -- in the way you walk, the way you talk -- your eyes and everything about you will give news of it. Every pore of your body will be saturated with love, because love is a remembrance. If the love and acceptance of an ordinary person fills your life with such thrill, then when the whole existence accepts you, what will it be like? When the whole existence loves you, embraces you; when you are tied in the bond of love with existence...!

This is what Meera means when she says, "Krishna, when will you come to the nuptial bed? I have adorned it with flowers. When will you come? When will you accept me?"

The devotee is always thirsting for the lord, as the beloved is for the lover. When the partridge thirsts for the morning dew he calls out. Even a single drop satisfies; one drop becomes a pearl. When a person is so thirsty -- the longing is so great -- then ordinary water turns into pearls. When your longing is so great, a single teaching of the guru becomes a jewel. One drop is enough; one teaching of the guru can become the ocean.And what is the teaching? It is such a small sutra. If you understand it, grasp it - it is small; if you do not, you may take infinite lives more to understand!

So Nanak says one small secret formula quenches all your thirst, that is all: HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL. LET ME NEVER FORGET HIM. Such a small maxim -- and it quenches all thirst, destroys all desires! And Nanak says: HE MAKES THE WORTHLESS WORTHY and fills you with qualities. When you face Him you become worthy of all attributes. You always were worthy. You were always empty and as you turned towards Him, Lo! You were filled. His glory has stirred you. The *veena* was always ready within. When you entrusted it to His hands, when His fingers have touched the strings... Lo! Music is born -- the music that lay dormant all this time, awaiting His touch. It can only happen if you put your *veena* in His hands.

This entrusting itself is *shraddha*, disciplehood -- to surrender, to be a Sikh. To entrust the veena is the meaning of sannyas. Then you say: Thy will be done. Your wish is now my life. All that is mine is to remember You; all else is Yours. The only need in life is that He should fill your vessel for you not to remain a lonely wanderer in life, that He should be your friend and companion, or else you may seek Him in many places but find Him in none.

Some look to wealth to bring a comrade. Some look to a wife, a husband; but all these guests are imperfect. Until you seek Him directly you will not attain Him. All disqualifications and shortcomings vanish, as soon as He is attained.

Nanak does not suggest that you get rid of your defects one by one, because they are infinite. Avoid stealing, killing, anger, sex, greed, attachments, envy and what else? Nanak does not advise this. He says turn your face Godwards. Remember Him! As soon as His gaze falls on you everything will change. When you have been accepted and have won His favor, then wrath will vanish and greed will fall all on its own.

Once He is attained -- for what are you greedy? What is left for your wrath? Where is the sex? Where is the desire when the ultimate ccoupling has already taken place -- the union with existence. After the ultimate nuptial there is no more search for the beloved. Kabir says, "I am Rama's bride." When you are in love with Rama, when you become His bride, what sexual desire remains?

In our lust we were really searching for Him. We sought Him in dirty gutters and were never satisfied,

because the filth of sex could not satiate. It is like forcing the swan to drink from the gutter when it is used to the crystal-clear waters of Lake Mansarovar. The swan within asks also for Mansarovar. Nothing less than God can quench your thirst.

Wander where you will, no one besides Him can satisfy you. You are wandering for lives on end without Him, yet you have not come to your senses. You still hope to reach without Him. Your ego stands guard behind, telling you not to let a full life's toil go in vain.

It is just as if a man builds a house on shaky foundations, perhaps on sand. When the house is nearing completion another man comes and tells him not to enter the house, because it is sure to fall and he may die. Then the mind says, "You have spent so much money, taken so many pains, gone through so much difficulty. Can you let so many years' toil go in vain? And who knows? It might not fall! Perhaps the expert is wrong. Besides, right now it is standing. Who can be sure it will fall?"

Such is your case too, like a man who has lost his way and has been told that he left the road far behind.

In reading the memoirs of a poet, I particularly liked one incident. He writes that he lost his way in the valleys of the Himalayas. He stopped his car before a hut. When a woman opened the door he asked, "Am I on the right path to Manali?"

The woman looked at him keenly and said, "But I don't know which way you are heading."

The poet thought she was a mountain girl and perhaps not too intelligent, so he said, "Tell me, is the light of my car pointing in the direction of the road to Manali?"

"There is a light," she said, "red in color."

When you have traveled a number of miles in mountainous terrain and someone says your light points in the wrong direction, you feel a terrible blow. It means you have to retrace your steps and go back all the way you came. Your ego protests and says, "Go a little further; don't give up. Who knows, this woman may be wrong! She may be stupid, or mad, or lying, or trying to mislead you!"

To turn back is a blow to the ego. You wonder, "Could I have been wrong all this time?" Therefore it is easier to teach children than to teach older people. If they have already walked sixty or seventy miles can they admit to being wrong all that time? The child never resists, because the child has yet not walked. He will go wherever you take him. An old man never will. He will insist that the path he has followed is correct -- because his ego depends on it.

You are all old! God knows how many lives you have been walking, and that is the difficulty. You haven't the courage to abandon the wrong path, because it involves so much effort through infinite lives... rather than to admit that all is in vain, that for lives on end you have been ignorant. Therefore, when you go to a sage you prepare a thousand devices to save your old self, lest His grace pour on you and your cloak of knowledge and experience come off!

Remember! You will have to turn back, because you have left the road way behind... far, far away. It is in this light that Jesus said: "Become like children once again." He is telling you to turn back, to be once again innocent as children. Once you move your intellect out of the way all attributes will shower on you. They always have!

Nanak was not a highly educated person, nor did he come from a rich family. He was born in an ordinary household. On the very first day he started school, schooling was seen to be useless, and yet the divine showers poured on him.

If it rained on Nanak, if it rained on Kabir, why not on you? The only obstacle is that you stand with your back to Him.

One secret formula solves everything: HE IS THE BENEFACTOR OF ALL living creatures. Let me never forget Him.

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The Art Of Listening

25 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411250
ShortTitle:	TRUE105
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

THROUGH LISTENING OCCULT POWERS AND SAINTLINESS ARE GAINED,
HEAVEN AND EARTH ARE MADE STABLE,
AND THE WORLD AND LOWER WORLDS REVOLVE.
THROUGH LISTENING DEATH DOES NOT TOUCH.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.
THROUGH LISTENING VISHNU, BRAHMA AND INDRA CAME INTO BEING,
THE MOST SINFUL WILL SING HIS PRAISES,
AND THE SECRETS OF YOGA AND MYSTERIES OF THE BODY ARE REVEALED.
THROUGH LISTENING ALL THE SCRIPTURES AND TEACHINGS ARE KNOWN.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.
THROUGH LISTENING ALL TRUTH AND CONTENTMENT ARE ATTAINED,
AND THE VIRTUE OF BATHING AT THE SIXTY-EIGHT HOLY PLACES IS GAINED,
AND THROUGH LISTENING AGAIN AND AGAIN HONOR.IS EARNED
THROUGH LISTENING SPONTANEOUS MEDITATION HAPPENS.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.
THROUGH LISTENING THE HIGHEST VIRTUES ARE ACQUIRED,
SAGE, SAINT AND KING COME INTO BEING,
AND THE BLIND FIND THE PATH.
THROUGH LISTENING THE FATHOMLESS IS FATHOMED.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

Mahavira has described four starting places from which you can reach the other shore. Of these, two can be understood: that of a *sadhu* and that of a *sadhvi*, a holy man and a holy woman. The other two seem more difficult: that of a *shravaka* and *shravika*. *Shravaka* means one who has learned the art of listening; he knows how to listen and understands what listening means. And *shravika* is used for the female.

Mahavira says that there are some who must keep on performing *sadhanas* in order to arrive. This is necessary for those who are not adept at hearing because if you can listen -- totally -- there is nothing more to be done to reach the other shore.

These sutras of Nanak depict the glory of *shravana*, listening, although on the face of it, it seems an exaggeration that everything can be attained merely by listening. We have been listening for infinite births and nothing has happened. It is our experience that no matter how much we hear, we remain the same. Our vessel is greasy; words fall on it but they slide off, leaving us untouched.

If our experience is correct, Nanak is exaggerating. But it is not true; our experience is incorrect, because we have never listened. We have many tricks and devices not to listen. Let us understand them first.

The first trick is: we hear only that which we want to and not what is being said. With great cleverness we hear what lets us remain as we are; nothing goes in which may cause a change in us. This is not only the observation of the sages; scientists who have carried out research on the human mind say that ninety-eight percent of what we hear we do not take in. We only hear the two percent that fits into our understanding; that which doesn't, cannot bypass the many obstructions.

Anything that synchronizes with your understanding cannot change you. It can only help to reinforce that understanding. Rather than transform you it gives yet more stones and cement to strengthen your foundations.

The Hindu hears only what strengthens his Hindu mind; the Muslim hears only what strengthens the Muslim mind; so also the Sikh, the Christian, the Buddhist. If you listen only to strengthen your own

preconceptions, to strengthen your own house, then you will miss hearing completely, for truth has no connection with Hindu or Muslim or Sikh. It has nothing to do with the conditioning of your mind.

Only when you set aside your entire way of thinking will you be able to understand what Nanak means; however, this is a very difficult thing to do, because our concepts are invisible They are microscopic, or as transparent as a wall of glass; they cannot be seen. Unless you knock against them you are not conscious of their existence. You think that there is wide open space ahead, and the sun, moon, and the stars. You are not aware of the transparent wall in between.

Hearing a speaker you tell yourself that he is correct when what he says is consistent with your thoughts. to other things you say that it is not so because it disagrees with your thoughts. So you are not truly listening but only lend your ear to what agrees with you and strengthens your opinion. The rest, that you don't care about, you ignore and forget. Even if you do happen to hear something that is contrary to your understanding, you tear it to bits with your reasoning, because one thing you are sure of: whatever matches your thoughts is correct, what doesn't is incorrect, false.

If you have attained truth there is no further need to listen, but you have not attained truth so it is incumbent on you to listen. How can you still be searching for the truth if you have the idea that you have already attained it? Instead, you have to stand before truth absolutely bare, empty, void, naked. If your scriptures, your beliefs, your doctrines stand in the way you will never be able to listen; whatever falls on your ears will be nothing but the echo of your own concepts and you will hear only your own thoughts throbbing within you. Then Nanak's words will seem a preposterous exaggeration.

Another way to escape listening is to fall asleep when something significant is being said. This is a trick the mind uses to save itself; it is a very deep process by which, when something is about to touch you, you fall asleep.

I was a guest at the house of a very learned pundit. He was well-versed in the Shastras and there was no one to equal him in reading the Ramayana. Thousands of people came to hear him. We were staying in the same room and as we put off the lights to prepare to sleep, I heard his wife come in. She spoke in a low tone but I could still hear. "Please say something to Munna. He won't go to sleep."

"How will my talking help?" asked the pundit.

"I have seen a number of people falling asleep when you speak at your meetings, so how could a small child resist your words! Come, say a few words to him," she answered.

People go to religious services only to fall asleep. Even those who suffer from insomnia sleep well in religious meetings. What happens? It's a trick of your mind. Sleep is like the soldier's armor; it protects you against all you don't want to know. So you look as if you are listening, but you are not awake; and without being awake how can you hear?

While talking you are awake; while listening you are not. And this doesn't happen only at a religious meeting. As soon as another person talks to you, you are no longer alert, but lost in an internal dialogue of your own. While he talks to you, you pretend to be listening, but you are really talking to yourself. Then to whom do you prefer to listen? Definitely to your own self, because the voice of the other person doesn't even reach you; your own voice is enough to drown out all the other voices. And then you fall asleep out of boredom with yourself, because what you are saying inside you have said and heard so many times before. Sleep is an escape from the repetitive talk that is going on internally.

He alone is capable of listening who has broken this conversation within. And that is the art of *shravana*. If the internal dialogue stops even for a moment, you find the whole expanse of space opening within you; all that was as yet unknown begins to be known. You find the boundary of that which was boundless; you become familiar with the unfamiliar. He who was a total stranger, with whom you were not acquainted at all, becomes your very own! And it all happens so suddenly. The universe is your home!

All gurus, all religions aim at one thing only: how to break the constant dialogue within. Whether we call it yoga or meditation or repetition of mantra, the aim is to break the constant internal flow of words in order to create an empty space within. If it happens even for a little while you will understand what Nanak is talking about.

THROUGH LISTENING OCCULT POWERS AND SAINTLINESS ARE GAINED,
HEAVEN AND EARTH ARE MADE STABLE,
AND THE WORLD AND LOWER WORLDS REVOLVE.
THROUGH LISTENING DEATH DOES NOT TOUCH.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,

AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

It is hard to believe what Nanak says -- that by listening alone a person can attain *siddhis*, occult powers; or a person can become a *pir*, a saint; or a *devta*, a celestial being; or even Indra, the king of the *devtas*; that by listening, the sky and earth revolve and worlds and lower worlds exist, and death does not touch you.

It all seems a gross exaggeration, but it is not so in the least, because as soon as you learn the art of listening you learn the art of becoming acquainted with life itself. And as you begin to acquire the knowledge of existence, you find that the same silence you experience at the moment of shravana is the principle of all existence. It is the basis on which the sky and the earth are maintained; it is on the hub of this void that terrestrial bodies revolve; it is in silence that the seed breaks and becomes a tree, that the sun rises and sets, and moon and stars are formed and disintegrate. When words fall into silence within you, you reach the place where all creation is born and where it becomes extinct.

Once it happened: A Muslim fakir came to Nanak and said, "I have heard that you can turn me to ashes by your will, and that you can also create me by your will. I cannot believe this." He was an honest, genuine seeker who had not come out of idle curiosity.

Nanak said, "Close your eyes. Be relaxed and quiet and I will do for you what you wish." The fakir at once closed his eyes and became tranquil. Had he not been a serious seeker he would have been frightened, because what he had asked was very dangerous -- to be turned into ashes and remade, because he had been told that creation and extinction lay in Nanak's hands.

It was morning, a day just like this. Nanak was sitting under a tree beside a well at the outskirts of the village. His disciples Bala and Mardana were also with him. They were very much perturbed, because never had Nanak said such a thing to anyone before. What would happen now? They too became alert and the very trees and stones also became alert because Nanak was about to perform a miracle!

The fakir sat, silent and tranquil. He must have been a man of great faith. He became absolutely empty within. Nanak put his hand on his head and pronounced the *omkar*. As the story goes, the man turned to ashes. Then Nanak again sounded the Omkar and the man regained his body.

If you take the story at its face value, you will miss it, but this did happen within the seeker. When he became completely empty within, when the internal dialogue was broken and Nanak gave out the chant of Omkar, the *sadhaka* attained the state of shravana -- there was nothing but the resonance of Om within him. And with this resonance the annihilation took place on its own. Everything within the man was lost -- all the world and its boundaries -- turned to naught, to ashes. There was nothing within, nobody. The house was empty. Then Nanak once again chanted the Omkar and the man came back to himself. He opened his eyes, fell at Nanak's feet and said, "I had thought this could never happen, but you have proved it possible!"

There are those who miss the point and believe that the man actually turned to ashes and Nanak brought him back to life, but this is a foolish interpretation. Internally, however, the annihilation and creation did take place. The fakir was capable of listening. When you develop the art of listening then it is not me you will hear. I am an excuse. The guru is just an excuse. Then you will be adept at hearing the breeze as it passes through the trees; in the silence of solitude you will hear the Omkar, the basis of all life. And in the resonance of Omkar you shall find that everything depends on the void. The rivers flow in the void, the ocean becomes one with it. When you close your eyes you will hear your heartbeat and also the faint sound of the blood flowing, and you will know that you are not these; you are also the observer, the witness. Then death cannot touch you.

For those who have mastered the art of shravana there is nothing more to know. All existence comes into being through shravana. All existence happens through the void; and when you are listening, the stamp of the void falls on you. Then the void vibrates in you and that is the basic resonance of existence -- it is the basic unit.

By shravana death cannot touch you. Once you know the art of listening, where is death? Because the listener attains the knowledge of the witness. Right now you think and think, and then listen. The thinker will die because he belongs to the flesh. The day you listen without thinking you will become the witness. Then I shall be speaking, your head will be hearing, and there will be a third within you who will simply watch that listening taking place. When this happens a new element begins to unfold within you, the beginning of crystallization of the witness; and there is no death for the witness.

Therefore Nanak says that through shravana death does not touch. It is through listening that the devotee achieves permanent happiness; it is through shravana that suffering and sin are destroyed.

How is this internal dialogue to be broken? How can you become silent? How can the clouds be made to disperse so that the clear skies can be seen? This is what the process is all about. When someone is speaking, there is no need for you to keep on talking. You can be silent, but this habit dies hard, so you go on and on, talking away.

I asked a little boy, "Has your little sister started talking?" He said, "Talking? And how! It's so long since she started to talk that now she won't stop. Now we are all busy trying to keep her quiet."

When you came into this world you were silent. Do you want to be talking away all the time till you leave it? Then you will miss life and even deny yourself the supreme touch, the supreme bliss of death. You entered this world in silence; prepare to leave it in silence, too. Talking is for in-between, and only in the mundane life is it useful, in relating to another person.

When sitting by yourself it is madness to talk since silence is the process by which we relate to our own self. If silent you will find it difficult to keep up outside relationships; if you talk, it will be difficult to relate to yourself. Talking is a bridge that is connecting us to others; silence is a bridge that connects us with our self. Somewhere, somehow, you err in your selection of the means.

If a person becomes quiet and talks to no one, he establishes no relationships and gradually people will begin to forget him. Dumb people are the most miserable, even more so than a blind man. Notice carefully that you feel more pity for the dumb than the blind. While it is true that the blind man cannot see, he does establish relationships; he can have a wife; he can talk to his children; he can be a part of society; he can have friends. But the mute is closed within himself with no way out, no way for him to establish contact with others. You can sense his difficulty in the agony of his gestures. When you cannot follow him, how helpless and miserable he feels. There is no one more pitiable than a dumb person: he cannot talk, he cannot open his heart to anyone, he cannot express his feelings of love or joy or sorrow and unburden his mind.

As the mute is incapable of establishing contact with others, so you have become incapable of establishing contact with yourself. Where you should be dumb -- absolutely silent -- you keep on talking. The other is not there at all, so to whom do you talk? You raise questions yourself and then answer them yourself. This is nothing but a sign of madness. The only difference between a mad person and you is that the mad person talks aloud to himself while you talk silently. Some day you too may join their ranks and begin to talk aloud. Right now you manage to repress the insanity within, but it can erupt any moment, because it is a cancerous ulcer.

Why does this internal dialogue go on? What is the reason? It is out of simple habit. All life long you are taught how to speak. A child is born and the first concern of all around him is that he should speak as early as possible since this is considered a sign of intelligence; the longer he takes, the duller he is considered to be.

Since talking is a social art and man is part of society, how happy the parents are when the child talks. Also many necessities of life are fulfilled by talking: when you are hungry, thirsty, you can express your need. It affords a protection in life.

What on earth is the use of silence? It seems to be useless. It holds no meaning in our day-to-day life. How can you go shopping if you are silent? How will you satisfy the various needs of the body without communication? We are so habituated to talking that we talk even in sleep, all twenty-four hours of the day; talking is automatic.

We keep on talking and rehearsing. Before talking to someone we rehearse the dialogue internally; and then, after the conversation, we repeat over and over all that happened -- what I said and what you said, and then what I said -- and we gradually forget what we are losing by this useless talk. Externally you may be gaining something, but within you are certainly losing contact with yourself. You are getting closer to people while you are becoming further removed from yourself. And the more adept you become at this game, the harder it will be for you to go into silence. Habit! And habit cannot be broken just like that.

When a person walks he makes use of his legs; while sitting there is no need to move your legs. When you are hungry you eat; if a person keeps on eating when not hungry it is a sign of insanity. Similarly, if you try to sleep when you are not sleepy it is inviting unnecessary frustration. But we do not think the same way when it comes to talking. We never say that we shall stop all talk unless it is a necessity.

It seems as if we have completely forgotten that the process of talking can be begun or ended at will, which it certainly can, or else all religions become impossible. Religion is possible only through silence. This is why Nanak praises shravana so much, which is in praise of silence, to glory in silence so that you may begin to hear. But you go along merrily talking, carried along by your own momentum and even if it comes to your understanding it is very difficult to stop, since habits take time to leave and often require the

development of opposite habits in order to break them. So you will have to practice silence. To stay in the company of holy men means to practice silence. In the presence of the guru there is nothing to say and everything to hear. You listen and sit quietly. You don't go to the guru for a chat.

A few days ago a friend offered to come for a discussion. I said, "In that case, *you* talk. I shall listen but say nothing."

He said, "But I want to exchange views with you."

I answered, "I have nothing to do with your thoughts. If you are prepared to be without thoughts I can give you something. Or, if you have something to give, I'm prepared to take."

We have nothing whatsoever to give, but we are eager to carry out transactions in thoughts. We say exchange of thoughts and what we mean is you give me a bit of your insanity, and I give you a bit of mine. As both are mad enough, there is no need of any give-and-take.

We do not go to the guru to exchange views but to sit quietly next to him. Only when we are silent can we hear, and that requires a little practice. How can you begin? In the twenty-four hours of a day you need to be silent for an hour or so, whenever it is convenient. The internal dialogue will go on but don't be party to it. The key to it all is to hear the talk within just as you would hear two people talking, but remain apart. Don't get involved; just listen to what one part of the mind is telling another. Whatever comes, let it come; don't try to repress it. Only be a witness to it.

A lot of rubbish that you have gathered over the years will come out. The mind has never been given the freedom to throw away this rubbish. When given the chance, the mind will run like a horse that has broken his reins. Let it run! You sit and watch. To watch, just watch, is the art of patience. You will want to ride the horse, to direct it this way or that, because that is your old habit. You will have to exercise some patience in order to break this habit.

Wherever the mind goes, merely watch; don't try to enforce any order as one word gives rise to another and another, and a thousand others, because all things are connected. Perhaps Freud was unaware, that, when he based his entire psychoanalytic method on this "free association of thoughts" as he called it, it derived from yoga. One thought comes, and then another, and each thought is linked to the other in a continuous chain.

Once I was traveling in a train that was very full. When the inspector came to check our tickets he looked underneath my seat, where there was an old man hiding. He said, "You, old man, come out! Where is your ticket?"

The poor man fell at his feet and said, "I don't have any ticket nor any money but I have to go to the village in connection with my daughter's wedding. I would be grateful if you let me go this time."

The inspector took pity on him and let him go; but when he turned to the next row he saw another man underneath the seat. This man was young. "Are you also going for your daughter's marriage?" the inspector joked with him.

"No, sir," said the young man, "but I'll soon be this old man's son-in-law, and I too am penniless."

This is how things are joined. Someone is the son-in-law; someone is the father-in-law. The connections are hidden and need to be brought out. There is a whole chain of them within you and you will often be shocked when you know how, and in what queer ways, your thoughts are interlinked. Sometimes you will also be frightened and think you are going mad.

This is, however, a very wonderful method. Whatever is happening, allow it to happen. If it is convenient and possible, speak your thoughts out loud so that you can also hear them, because within the mind the thoughts are subtle and there is the fear you may not be very conscious of them. Speak them aloud, listen to them, and be very aware and alert to remain well separated from them. Resolve to speak out whatever comes to mind, but be absolutely unbiased and neutral. If abuse comes -- abuse! If *ram*, *ram* comes or *omkar*, give voice to that.

It is absolutely necessary to empty the mind patiently for six months, because all your life long you have done nothing but load it with thoughts. If you persist patiently and diligently then only six months is enough; otherwise it might take you six years, or six lives! All depends on you, how wholeheartedly and sincerely you work at this method.

Many a time it will happen that you will forget to be a witness; you will ride the horse once again and set out on your journey of thoughts, involved once again. If you identify yourself with some thought, then you will have failed; as soon as you become aware of this, get off the horse and let the words, the thoughts, go where they will without riding them. Just keep watching.

Gradually, very faintly, you will begin to hear the footsteps of silence, and experience the art of

listening. Then, when you are qualified to listen you no longer need look for a guru, because wherever you are, there the guru is. The breeze will stir in the trees, the flowers and the dry leaves will fall -- you will hear all. Sitting on the seashore you will hear the waves. You will hear the river in spate, the lightning in the sky, the thundering of clouds. You will hear the birds sing, a child cry, a dog bark -- under all conditions you will *hear*.

When the art of listening is mastered, the guru is present everywhere. If shravana is not known, all the masters sitting before you cannot make you listen. The guru is -- only when you can listen.

NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING THE DEVOTEE IS FULL OF BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

If you have learned the art of listening you will be filled with joy, because then you have become the witness; and the witness is joy itself. Shravana occurs, the mind is no more, and its extinction is joy. Bliss is to go beyond the mind. At the moment when listening takes place, the chain of thoughts is broken and there is bliss, there is transcendence. You are no longer in the valley of thoughts but on the lofty peak where thoughts do not reach -- beyond the dust and grime, where there is only unbroken silence. On this lofty, silent peak there is nothing but the resonance of bliss and you reach the supreme blessedness.

Through shravana alone suffering and sin are destroyed. Where is sin for him who has acquired the art of listening? For sin is connected with thoughts only. Understand this a little. A car passes you on the road and the thought occurs: I should have a car like that. Now you have become glued to the thought. There is only one refrain within you: how to get such a car. By fair means or foul the car must be had. You cannot sleep nights, your days are equally restless; your dreams are filled with the car, your thoughts are filled with the car; the car surrounds you on all sides.

What actually happened? The car passed and a thought arose within you, because everything that you see is reflected in the mind. But once you are identified with the thought, you cannot stand apart.

A beautiful woman passes and a thought arises in the mind. This is natural, because the mind is only a mirror; its function is to reflect whatever happens around it. When the woman passed, the mind registered the reflection. When the woman is no longer there, the reflection must also cease. Had you been just a witness there was no way to sin. But once you became identified with the thought you wanted this woman at any cost. By love or by force, by violence or by nonviolence, you must have her.

Thus a single thought catches hold of you, possesses you. Had you allowed the thoughts to rise and fade, and been only a witness, there would be no question of sin. All sins arise because of your identification with thoughts. Then the thoughts get hold of you so badly that you shake like a leaf in a storm. Thoughts have brought you nothing but unhappiness and suffering, but you are not even conscious enough to realize that all suffering coincides with thoughts, and bliss occurs only in the state of no-thoughts.

Nanak says, Through shravana suffering and sin are destroyed because the fruit of sin is suffering. Sin is the seed and suffering is the fruit.

When sin is gone suffering is no more. What remains when sin and suffering are no more -- that state is samadhi, which is bliss itself.

NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

He who becomes an adept at listening is absolved of all sin. Such a devotee, says Nanak, attains bliss and his bliss develops more and more each day. The word *vigasu* is used, which is very meaningful; it contains both bliss and the idea of its continuous flowering and development. So *ananda*, bliss, is a flower that keeps on blooming. The moment never comes when it is in complete bloom: It just blooms and blooms and blooms -- from perfection to more perfection. As if the morning sun rises and keeps on rising, and never sets. Such is this ananda. It is like a flower that never withers, like a sun that never sets.

When the void begins to crystallize in the heart and silence is born, the ripples of ananda rise and, having arisen, keep spreading more and more. Remember, ananda is not an object that you are done with once attained. It keeps on increasing constantly, limitlessly, once it is attained.

Thus we say: God is infinite. Thus we say: God is bliss. Because bliss is infinite, you can never attain it

completely; every moment you feel it increasing and increasing, and each time it satiates you completely. This is a riddle that cannot be solved by the intellect, which argues: If once attained, what is left to be attained? Satiation is also not a goal but a live happening.

Ananda is not something to measure in kilos; you can't buy a kilo or two and be done with it, because bliss is infinite. Once you step into it, you drown in it more and more, and the delight is that each time you feel you have got it in full measure, yet each time it feels so much more than before.

Purna, the whole, the perfect, is also progressive; it is not a dead thing. It stops nowhere but keeps spreading more and more. Furthermore we have given existence the name of Brahma, that which is endlessly expanding.

The word also means that there is no limit to its expansion, that it is not just as much today as yesterday, but it spreads and spreads endlessly.

THROUGH LISTENING VISHNU, BRAHMA AND INDRA CAME INTO BEING,
THE MOST SINFUL WILL SING HIS PRAISES,
AND THE SECRETS OF YOGA AND MYSTERIES OF THE BODY ARE REVEALED.
THROUGH LISTENING ALL THE SCRIPTURES AND TEACHINGS ARE KNOWN.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

He who has heard truth in the guru's words has known fragrance in sitting quietly next to him. He finds that the happening flows towards him through such a person, and begins to penetrate him. Knowledge is contagious; bliss is contagious. If your doors are open bliss enters into you like a breath of wind from a person who has attained it. While you stand to gain he loses nothing since it increases and expands to the extent that it is shared. If you are silent a space is created within you. Remember, existence prefers a vacuum. No sooner do you become empty than existence fills your vacuum. As the river water rushes in to fill your empty jug, create a vacuum and air will rush in to fill it. Prepare to be empty and you will be filled, but as long as you are filled with yourself you will remain empty. Empty yourself and you will be filled with supreme energy. As you depart from one corner God will enter from the other.

Nanak says, Even those who lead sinful lives, whose lips have never spoken a good word, whose tongue has always uttered abuse, whose heads are filled with curses, if even these listen but once, they are filled with glory. An infinitesimal glimpse of shravana can make you fresh, can bathe your entire being.

Nanak does not tell evildoers to stop sinning. He just tells them to listen and the isms will fall away. He doesn't tell them to improve first and only then can they listen, because that would be impossible and then there would be no hope for people to listen.

Nanak says: Listen and forget about sin, forget about evil. And no sooner do you hear than a new sutra, a new path, begins to unfold in your life. A new spark will kindle a fire that will burn away your sins; your past turns into ashes as soon as you become silent.

What is sin? What have you been doing in the past? You have identified totally with your thoughts, constantly turning them into actions, and this is sin. Stand away from your thoughts; actions will crumble, the doer will be lost, and all connection with the past will snap. Then you realize that the past was no more than a dream. Through infinite lives everything you have done is because of the illusion of doing; the day that illusion is broken, all actions come to an end.

People will be unable to understand Nanak if they hold the common belief that each sin has to be wiped out by an equal virtue. For people of calculating minds this seems but fair -- that for each sin you must atone with a corresponding virtue. But if this were so you would never be liberated; for infinite lives you have sinned and where is the guarantee that in the course of your equalization you will not sin further? Then this chain is impossible to break and liberation is impossible.

Your sins spread over infinite lives. If God is a shopkeeper or a magistrate who insists on the cleansing of each sin, when will it ever end? And even assuming that all present deeds are virtuous, it will still take infinite time to make up for the past. And how can you be sure you will perform only good deeds? Wise men follow a different method of calculation altogether, because they say that the question is not of sin but of the basis of sin, its very roots.

Say you have watered a tree for fifty years. Do you think you will have to starve its roots of water for another fifty years before it dies? The tree no longer depends on you for water; it draws its supplies directly from the soil. Cut off its roots and the tree will die today, but you can tear off the leaves one by one and the

tree will not die even in fifty years; no sooner do you break one leaf than two new ones are born. No, by cutting leaves and branches you are merely pruning the tree. In the same way you cannot nullify sin by virtue. Eradicate one sin and four new others spring up.

Catch hold of the roots. Actions are the leaves, and the sense of doing is the root. Remove doing and the tree will dry up at once. All flow came from: I am doing. The art of eradicating doing is witnessing, and to witness means shravana.

Nanak sings of such unique and wonderful glory! He says, Be silent and listen. In moments of such listening you are no longer the doer. Listening is a passive state since you have nothing to do in order to listen; it is not an action.

Now this is interesting. In order to see, one has to open one's eyes; whereas the ears are already open. You have nothing to do in order to hear. Therefore, there can be some sense of doing in seeing, but hearing does not involve doing at all! Someone speaks. You listen, sitting empty, motionless, passive; you are in non-action. Therefore that glory is not attained even by seeing which is attained by listening; hence the stress on shravana.

Mahavira speaks of *samyak shravana*, right listening, which Buddha also emphasizes. To Nanak it is a wonderful glory to hear. There is no doer there. No one is present at the moment of listening. If you are silent, who is there within? There is a solitude in moments of listening in which a voice resounds and passes away. There is no one within. If a thought comes, you come along with it; when thoughts are not, you are not. Since ego is the name given to a collection of thoughts, shravana also means the ego-less state.

Nanak says: Through shravana alone you know the tactics of yoga and the secrets of the body. This is very significant. The Western physicians have not been able to understand where and how the East acquired its knowledge of the human body and its secrets. Surgery developed in the West mainly because the dead are not burned by Christians and corpses were therefore available to be removed from their graves and taken for dissection.

Since Hindus burn their dead and no bodies were available for dissection, then how did the East acquire its knowledge of the human body? The East had no means: no corpses, no scientific development, no technique, no technology, and yet its knowledge of the human body is perfect. There is much research and discussion on the subject, but this sutra of Nanak provides an answer to the mystery.

Through shravana alone you know the knack of yoga and the secrets of the body. When you become empty and are established within yourself, you begin to see your body within. Right now all you have seen of your body is the skin. Until now you have gone round and round your house and know only the outside walls; you have no knowledge of what is inside.

From within you begin to see the entire network of the different systems. It is a unique experience to enter the palace and see all the grandeur within. It happens when you become silent and tranquil, when the mind poses no problems. The mind is a door to the world outside, and the moment you join it you move outward; whatever you think will be outside of you -- wealth, woman, house, car, fame, status. All objects of thought are outside of you.

So as soon as you stop thinking, you withdraw from the outside and the energy is focused within. Now you sit on your own throne and see inside yourself for the first time. Then you know that this body is not as small as it looks; this small body holds a miniature universe within itself. It is a model of the vast universe, the vast existence. Therefore the Hindus say the whole of the universe is contained in an eggshell. Nanak says that he who becomes quiet, he who has become silent and learned the art of listening, and who has begun to hear his own body from within, comes to know the secrets of the body as well as the methods of yoga.

Whatever Patanjali has written in the Yoga Sutras derives from the experience of his own body and no one else's. His findings still stand totally correct even to this day. All the methods of yoga have been discovered with his own body.

I shall give you a few examples. If you become tranquil you will find that the rate of your breathing changes. As soon as thoughts stop, respiratory movements change; when thoughts start again the rate of breathing changes. If you begin to recognize the rate of breathing when you are tranquil, all you have to do is breathe in that rhythm and you will become tranquil. So you have learned one secret; you have the key to one mystery.

When you are absolutely peaceful, the spinal column becomes perpendicular to the ground you are sitting on. This happens on its own if the man is healthy and not ill or too old. Therefore, when you want to be peaceful, fix your spinal cord at a ninety-degree angle. Thus gradually a yogi comes to experience what

is going on within him.

As you progress further you will feel energy rising upwards from your spine. You will feel it as a sharp warmth that flows through the spine. Ripples of electricity rise within, and as they climb higher and higher, you are filled with joy. Pain and despondency begin to vanish and a feeling of joy arises. As the electrical waves go even higher, all that is trivial and base in life falls away into the valley below and you are as if on a high mountain. The fog of the village, the talk of people and the mundane struggles of life are left far behind as you have risen.

This is why the spinal column is called the *meru dand*. Meru is a mountain in heaven; thus it is the Meru spine and it is said that he who climbs the heights of Meru Dand reaches the same height as Mt. Meru in heaven. The Hindu never shaves a tuft of hair at the top of the head; this is the last peak, the seventh door from which the energy then is absorbed into the infinite. When your energy begins to diffuse from this place you attain to *brahmacharya*, celibacy. You need do nothing to attain brahmacharya; whenever sexual desire arises you needn't actively suppress it. You have only to straighten your spine for all the energy to flow upward. The same energy that flowed into sexual desire becomes the energy of brahmacharya. It is the same whether it flows downward through the first door into nature, or upward through the seventh door to reach pARAMATMA, the divine.

The person who develops the art of sitting quietly finds that his own body begins to provide a thousand experiences. You can know all of the Yoga Sutras through your own body. There is no need to read Patanjali. Actually, Patanjali should be read later on, only for corroboration, to show that you are on the right path. When you go within, many a time you will be frightened and not know whether the proper things are happening to you. By referring to scripture, it can be encouraging and reassuring to know that all who have attained have followed the same way. Such-and-such happened to them also and such-and-such will occur again in the future.

The scriptures are the evidence of the sages, but the authentic knowledge is attained only from within oneself and not through their words.

Nanak says:

THROUGH LISTENING ALL THE SCRIPTURES AND TEACHINGS ARE KNOWN.
THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.
THROUGH LISTENING ALL TRUTH AND CONTENTMENT ARE ATTAINED,
AND THE VIRTUE OF BATHING AT THE SIXTY-EIGHT HOLY PLACES IS GAINED,
AND THROUGH LISTENING AGAIN AND AGAIN HONOR.IS EARNED.
THROUGH LISTENING SPONTANEOUS MEDITATION HAPPENS.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

To arrive at the ultimate freedom, Hindus require that a person bathe at sixty-eight holy places. These holy places are marked on the map of India, but in reality they represent sixty-eight points within the body through which one must pass to attain virtue. The Hindus have performed a wonderful task that no other race has equaled in discovering these points. However, places on the map are merely symbols; unfortunately, wandering in these symbols as if real, the Hindus have lost their consciousness of life. It is said: "Get the water of the Ganges and offer it at Rameshwara." These really refer to points within the body; the energy is to be taken from one point and directed into another, which is the holy pilgrimage. But what do we do? We actually carry water from the Ganges up to Rameshwara!

The external map is a symbolic translation of man's internal world. Everything within man is very subtle. To exemplify it, these external symbols were created, but in mistaking the symbols for reality we went astray.

Symbols are never truths; they only hint towards truth. They are pointers when Nanak says: through shravana truth is obtained, so also contentment and knowledge, and through it is attained bathing at the sixty-eight centers of pilgrimage. When you become silent you begin to find the holy places within the body. Then you do not have to ponder what truth is for you see truth directly. As long as you think, there is no truth -- only opinions, concepts. Truth is an experience. And once you can see, why still think?

CONTENTMENT IS ATTAINED. As long as you think, you are discontented, because thoughts lead to thousands of suggestions: do this, do that! Thoughts give rise to new desires and desires lead to discontent.

It is very harmful to have thoughts as friends; they lead you astray. If there is any bad company worth giving up, it is that of thoughts. It is all right to use thoughts, but if you begin to obey them you are in for all kinds of trouble. They are like drugs; if you get addicted to them you go astray and will be so confused that you won't know what to do.

Mulla Nasruddin had so much to drink one day that he was afraid to go home. He knew he would have to furnish an explanation and he couldn't think of a plausible answer, so he wandered here and there aimlessly. A policeman came upon him in the middle of the night, demanding to know, "What are you doing here at this time of the night? Answer quickly or I'll have to take you to the police station." Mulla Nasruddin answered, "If I had an answer wouldn't I have gone home already?"

Thoughts are an addiction that has no answer. Had there been an answer you would have reached home long ago. Why are you roaming at such a late hour? You have no answer to explain your life. Thoughts have no answer. A real answer can only be found in the no-thought state.

Nanak says: contentment and truth through shravana; the sixty-eight holy places through shravana; and through shravana alone you attain the natural samadhi.

If you were only to listen, it becomes meditation. Without meditation you cannot hear. What is the meaning of meditation? Meditation exists only where mind is not; where the internal dialogue is gone.

THROUGH LISTENING THEHIGHEST VIRTUES ARE ACQUIRED.
SAGE, SAINT AND KING COME INTO BEING,
AND THE BLIND FIND THE PATH.
THROUGH LISTENING THE FATHOMLESS IS FATHOMED.
NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING DEVOTEES ATTAIN BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

Through listening alone the blind find their way, the beggar becomes a king, and you reach the depths of the boundless! Thoughts are like a teaspoon, and you try to measure the ocean with it! Listening is to enter into the ocean. You will reach the bottom only by drowning in it and not by measuring it with a teaspoon!

Aristotle, the Greek philosopher, was walking along the seashore lost in high thoughts. Suddenly he came upon a man who was trying to empty the ocean into a pit he had dug, with the help of a spoon. He became curious and asked, "Brother, what are you doing?"

The man replied, "If you have eyes you can see. It is as clear as day. I mean to empty this ocean into this pit."

Aristotle laughed and said, "Is it not madness? Are you in your right senses? Can oceans be measured by spoons? Can pits be filled by spoons? Why waste your life in senseless tasks?"

The man laughed and said, "I thought it was you who is mad, because aren't you engaged in filling the infinite with your spoonful of thoughts?" It is said that Aristotle tried to locate that man later but he never found him.

The man was correct: how small is a thought, how vast existence! How will you measure this vast existence with your measuring spoon? Where will you keep it? Your head is so small, the universe so vast. Look at your arms, how short they are -- how far can they reach? You are engaged in a worthless task. Perhaps that man may have succeeded in emptying the ocean, because the ocean is finite. A spoonful of water does make the ocean less by a spoon, but the infinite you can never attain through thoughts.

Therefore, says Nanak, the beggar becomes a king as soon as he becomes silent. The depths of the depthless become known, the unknown becomes familiar, the stranger becomes the beloved, and the blind find their way -- all through shravana.

NANAK SAYS, THROUGH LISTENING THE DEVOTEE IS FULL OF BLISS,
AND SIN AND SORROW ARE DESTROYED.

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Only Contemplating Can Know

26 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411260
ShortTitle:	TRUE106
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

THE STATE OF CONTEMPLATION CANNOT BE EXPRESSED;
WHOEVER ATTEMPTS IT WILL AFTERWARDS REPENT.
THERE IS NO PAPER, NO PEN, NO WRITER,
THAT CAN PENETRATE SUCH A STATE.
THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW.IT.
THROUGH CONTEMPLATION IS REMEMBRANCE BORN IN MIND AND INTELLECT,
AND AWARENESS OF THE UNIVERSE ACQUIRED.
YOU CEASE TO REPENT YOUR WORDS,
AND GAIN FREEDOM FROM THE GOD OF DEATH.
THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW.IT.
THROUGH CONTEMPLATION THE PATH IS CLEARED OF ALL OBSTACLES,
AND A MAN DEPARTS WITH DIGNITY AND HONOR;
ONE IS SAVED FROM WANDERING ASTRAY,
AND CONNECTION TO RELIGION IS ESTABLISHED.
THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW.IT.
THROUGH CONTEMPLATION ALONE THE DOOR TO LIBERATION IS ATTAINED,
AND THE FAMILY CAN BE SAVED;
THROUGH IT THE GURU IS DELIVERED AND HELPS HIS DISCIPLES ACROSS;
THEY NEED NO LONGER BEG FOR ALMS.
THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW.IT.

Let us understand what *manan*, contemplation, means. Thinking and contemplation are both processes of the mind, but they are very different, even opposite.

When a man swims from one bank to the other he remains on the surface of the river. His position changes but not the depth. Now imagine a diver; his position in the water needn't change at all, but his course is downward, further and further into the depths. Thinking is like swimming and contemplation is like diving. In thinking we go from one thought to another; in contemplation we go into the depths of the one word. The position does not change; the depth changes.

The process of thought is linear; whether you think of your business or your spiritual liberation, thinking of God or of your wife, you remain on the surface. But in contemplation the journey inward begins; you plunge into the very depths of the word. Its deepest recesses resonate.

Contemplation is the only true revelation of the mantra.

Understand well this one word, and the entire sutra opens for you. The quintessence of Nanak's teaching is contemplation -- contemplation of the one name, *omkar*. *Ek omkar satnam*. Omkar is the one true name, the only truth. He gave the mantra to his disciples not to be *thought* about, but to submerge themselves in.

As the one word *om* keeps resounding, the resonance itself increases the depth of the experience.

There are three levels: in the first you pronounce the word out loud -- OM... OM... OM.... This is the level of speech. Making use of your lips, speech resounds outside. Then you shut your lips, not even allowing the tongue to move, and you pronounce the name in your mind --

Om... Om... Om... The second level is deeper than the first. You do not make any use of lips or tongue; you do not use the body at all -- you use only the mind. On the third level even the mind is not used. Om is not even pronounced. You become silent and listen to the resonance of Om that is already within. The mind is no more; and when it is gone contemplation begins. Contemplation means the absence of mind.

The resonance of Omkar is with you from your very birth. Have you noticed how happy infants are without any apparent reason? They lie in the cradle and throw their little arms and legs about and make cooing sounds. Mothers in India think they are remembering something from their past lives, for there is absolutely no reason for their happiness. Lying in their cribs they have yet to start their journey in life. Psychologists are confounded with the child's joy, but take it to be the expression of their good health.

Yogis have discovered a different reason altogether, for the well-being of the body is not enough. Within, the child hears the resonance of Omkar, a soft melodious strain. The child hears it and is captivated by it, enchanted by it. Hearing it, the infant smiles and gurgles and feels happy. The child's health may remain good later on, but the melody within will be lost; this cheerfulness will be gone. Then it will become difficult for the child to hear the Omkar for the layers of words that surround it.

The resonance, *ek omkar satnam*, is the first happening. In it lies the fountain of life. Then come the words brought about by our education, impressions, society, culture. Then the third level is actually pronouncing words in speaking, conversation and dialogues. While speaking you are actually farthest away from words. Therefore Nanak stresses the necessity of learning how to listen. For when you hear you are in between; you can go either way, towards speech or towards silence.

So there are three states: the state of Omkar, the state of speech, and the in -- between state of thoughts and feelings. When you are listening you are in the mid-state of thoughts and feelings. If you begin to tell others what you have heard, you have descended into speech. If you begin to reflect, to contemplate on what you have heard, then you are in contemplation, and you go into the void. The distance is very subtle. Each person has to understand well the distance between the two within himself and provide for the equilibrium.

Contemplation begins as soon as you submerge yourself in any one word. Any word will do but no word is more beautiful than Omkar, because it is pure resonance. The words: Allah, Ram, Krishna can also be used, but there is no need to take big, big names. The English poet, Tennyson, repeated his own name and lost himself in its resonance.

As you enter into the depths of any word, the word gradually gets lost; and as it begins to fade, contemplation sets in. The word is always lost ultimately; all mantras are lost for they are of the mind. The supreme mantra, however, is forever resounding within. The first mantra only helps to bring you into silence, but not into the supreme mantra. Once you are silent you can hear the resonance of Omkar within you.

All mantras teach you to swim and then from swimming they teach you to dive. But how long will you insist on voyaging only on the surface? How long will you go on from one life to the next? How long will you merely keep changing your location, your situations? When will that auspicious moment arrive when you will take the plunge -- from wherever you are? At that very moment contemplation will begin to happen. With this in view, now let us try to understand Nanak's sutras.

THE STATE OF CONTEMPLATION CANNOT BE EXPRESSED;
WHOEVER ATTEMPTS IT WILL AFTERWARDS REPENT.

Why is this so? First of all, contemplation cannot be talked about for there is no movement in contemplation -- it is non-movement. The journey does not start; in fact, it ends. It appears like movement.

When you travel by train you see everything rushing past you. In fact it is the train that is moving, and all else is static. In a like manner, because of your habitual movement, when the mind begins to come to a halt, you feel it is a movement. But when the mind stops ultimately, you will suddenly find that everything has stopped, for nothing had moved.

He who is hidden within you has never walked -- not even a single step. He has undertaken no journey, not even a pilgrimage. He has not stepped out of His house; He has been there forever.

It is the mind that has always been on the run and its speed is so great that everything around that has never moved appears to be running. When the mind begins to halt they also begin to halt, and when the mind comes to a stop, everything stops with it. While you can talk about movement, how can you speak about non-movement? It is possible to talk about a journey, for you can describe the different places in your travel from one place to another, but if you have gone nowhere what will you talk about? If there has been no happening, no change of situations, what is there to say?

You can write the life story of a restless man, but what can you write about a man of peace? It is the experience of novelists, writers, and dramatists that things come alive only around the bad man. The life of a good man is very dull and uneventful.

Don't be under the illusion that the Ramayana is the story of Rama; it really revolves around Ravana, the villain. Ravana is the actual hero of the story and Rama is secondary. Remove Ravana and what remains of the story? Sita is not stolen, the battle is not fought -- everything is quiet and uneventful. How much is there to say about Rama? Can you write an epic on God? He is where He ever was. There has never been any change in Him -- the story just cannot take shape. Therefore there are no biographies or autobiography of God. For to write about someone, a journey is necessary.

You can write a great deal on thoughts; what will you write in connection with no-thought? Whatever you say about it will be false and you will regret it later. Sages always repent after speaking, for they feel they could not say what they wanted to say; and they have said what should not have been said. For what they tried to convey the listener could not follow, and what he understood had no meaning.

Lao Tzu has said, "Nothing can be spoken about Truth." And whatever is spoken becomes an untruth. The more you know, the more difficult you will find it to express yourself. Each word becomes a challenge to utter for now you possess a touchstone within by which you test; as a result all words seem too shallow and petty to express. A big event has taken place inside which cannot be contained by words, a vast space discovered within that cannot be filled with the capsules of words.

And even if you speak, the regret becomes greater, for by the time your words reach the listener their meaning becomes quite different. Everything that you said gets completely changed -- you gave a diamond; it became a stone. The genuine coin you gave, in changing hands became false. As you look within his eyes and see that the coin has become a fake, then you are filled with remorse for this man will now carry it along with him throughout his life.

This is exactly how all sects run, how the crowds of thousands move. They carry the burden of what was never given to them. If Mahavir were to return, he would beat his chest and weep at the state of Jainism; if Buddha returns he will weep for the Buddhists; if Jesus returns the fight will start again with the Israelites, for what each of them said never reached the people for whom it was intended. Something very different was received and digested.

If Nanak were to return he would not be as displeased with others as he would be with the Sikhs, for you can be angry only with those to whom you gave the word; it is they who have distorted it into something quite different.

We are very cunning. When a person like Nanak speaks, we add our meanings to his words, as it suits us. We do not shape ourselves in Nanak's words; we fashion his words according to ourselves. This is our trick to bring things back to where they were. There are only two ways.

There once was a very rich woman. She was very artistic but also fickle and obstinate. Being fond of an ashtray that was very expensive, she had decorated her room so that it became the focus of the room and everything was made to match: the curtains, the furniture, the walls. The ashtray was the center of everything. One day the ashtray broke. She called the best craftsmen to make an exact replica of the ashtray but try as they would, no one could recreate the original color which was also reproduced everywhere in the room.

One day a craftsman offered his services. He asked for a full month to produce an ashtray to match the original one, but he laid one condition -- no one was to enter the room during this month, not even the lady. In a month's time he invited her to inspect the room. She was completely satisfied.

When the other craftsmen asked him what the secret was, he said, "It was simple. First I made an ashtray as close to the original one as possible, then I painted the walls accordingly." Impossible as it was to get the exact shade in the ashtray, this was the only way out.

When Nanak speaks there are only two ways open to you: either you merge into Nanak's color and attain

to satisfaction, or else you are bound to become restless. To be near a person like Nanak is like standing next to fire. Either you burn yourself as Nanak burned, you turn into ashes as Nanak did, you lose yourself as Nanak did -- like a drop falling into the ocean; or, the only other alternative is to color Nanak's words in your own shade. This is very easy, for we never actually hear what is told to us, but hear what we want to hear. We infer meanings that suit us. We don't stand on the side of truth; we make truth stand on our side; we make truth follow us.

The difference between a genuine seeker and a false seeker is that the legitimate seeker follows truth wherever it might take him -- whatever be the outcome -- even if everything is lost, even if life is lost. He is ready to lose his all. The inauthentic seeker bends truth to follow him; but then it is no longer truth, it is falsity.

How can truth follow you? Only untruth can follow you, for you are false; your shadow is bound to be fake. You can follow truth if you desire, but truth can never follow you; it cannot be contained in your concepts, it is too big for your head. Therefore Nanak says whoever attempts it afterwards repents. There is yet another reason which you should note, that I have mentioned before. When you almost reach contemplation you come to the midpoint from which there are two choices, one of which is to start talking of it to others. In that case you will regret it; therefore, whenever the urge comes to tell others, first consult the guru. Do not trust in your own judgment to talk about it till the guru tells you.

The ways of the ego are very subtle. No sooner do you make one small step than it proclaims great triumph. It gets a fistful and claims to have attained all space! A little glimpse of light and it says the sun has risen. A drop has hardly fallen and you begin talking of the ocean. Then the talk leads to more talk and the result is that even the one drop vanishes, the glimpse dissolves. The result is that the person remains a shallow pundit, full of nothing but knowledge; he seems to know too much. He talks a great deal without any experience. If you observe him carefully you will note that his actions are completely inconsistent with what he says.

Once Mulla Nasruddin was trying to catch a train that had already started moving. He caught hold of the handle and one foot was already in the door when the guard grabbed him saying, "Don't you know it's an offense to climb a moving train?" The Mulla climbed down.

Then just as the train was leaving the platform the guard jumped into his compartment. The Mulla promptly pulled him down, saying, "Well, sir, doesn't the law also apply to you?"

This is exactly the state of the pundit. His statements apply to everyone else. He enjoys the taste of delivering discourses -- bereft of the waters of life, unrelated to his own experience and this danger is always there.

When you reach the midpoint you arrive at two paths: one is the path of the pundit, the master of words; and the other is the path of the wise. The path of the pundit leads you to the world outside via words and pronouncements. On the path of the wise you leave the word and immerse yourself completely in no-word. Therefore without the guru's permission do not go on telling others.

There was a disciple of Buddha by the name of Purna Kashyap who had attained knowing but still followed silently behind Buddha. After a full year Buddha called him and said, "Why do you still follow me like my shadow? Go out into the world and tell others what you have known." Purna Kashyap replied, "I was awaiting your orders. For what about this mind? It might begin to take pleasure in preaching to others and then I might lose what I have attained only with so much difficulty! I know there is every possibility of the ego's returning."

It is very difficult to attain knowledge, very easy to lose it; for the path is very subtle and you can go astray any moment on the slightest excuse. So Purna Kashyap waited, knowing that Buddha would tell him when he was ready to preach to others. Do not set out to teach others before the guru tells you or else you will repent. And the repentance will be great for you were very close to the other shore when you went astray. The boat was just about to cast anchor when the shore receded. Wisdom and learning are the final temptations.

THE STATE OF CONTEMPLATION CANNOT BE EXPRESSED;
WHOEVER ATTEMPTS IT WILL AFTERWARDS REPENT.
THERE IS NO PAPER, NO PEN, NO WRITER,
THAT CAN PENETRATE SUCH A STATE.

Who is competent to express this state? For as contemplation goes deeper and deeper, the doer is lost, and the mind begins to end; contemplation is its death.

The mind can speak, the mind can tell. Its expertise lies in explaining what it knows, even telling of things you do not know; and frequent repetition leads you to the illusion that you know. If you keep explaining a thing again and again, you gradually forget whether you have known it or not and begin to feel and believe that you know. Just consider: do you say only things you know or do you also say things you do not know? Do you know whether God is? If not, do not tell anyone that God is. Have you known truth? If not, do not tell others about truth, for the danger is not that others will be deceived, but by constant repetition you yourself will be deluded into the certainty that you know.

This is a very subtle illusion. Once the thought takes hold of you that you know -- when you have not known -- your boat will never reach the other shore. A man who sleeps can be awakened, but he who pretends to be asleep is hard to awaken. The ignorant can be enlightened, but not a learned man who says he already knows all. Armed with this understanding, avoid the saints and scholars, only go to them when your knowledge gains sufficient strength to protect you. The pundit searches out the ignorant and avoids the sage. If Nanak comes to town the pundits will run away for they are frightened that such a man may lay bare their actual state. He might lift the veil and uncover their ignorance; and this veil is so weak and thin that it tears at the slightest touch.

Where there is no paper nor pen nor even writer, then the state of mind does not exist, and who is to ponder over contemplation?

THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW IT.

That is how it is, but only you will know. Just as a mute cannot explain the taste of sugar, your lips will remain sealed. Every time you think of it there will be a lump in your throat, your heart will become full, so full; tears will flow, or laughter, but you will not be able to say a word. People will think your mind has lost its balance. Your inside will be so overfull that it will pour out of every pore in your body. You will dance, you will sing, but you will not be able to speak. So it was that Nanak sang and Mardana played. Whenever anyone asked Nanak about his state he would look at Mardana and nod. Mardana would pick up his instrument and begin to play, and Nanak would begin to sing. Nanak said nothing, he only sang.

When you hear a sage -- if you hear him properly -- you will find he is singing, not talking. You will find poetry in his words. Even as he sits he dances. You will find a kind of intoxication in the atmosphere around him, an intoxication that does not lull you to sleep or into senselessness, but rather awakens you. It takes you not into forgetfulness but into wakefulness. And if you are ready to flow along with it, it can carry you to unknown and wonderful shores. If you are really ready to dive down deep into the ocean it can take you on a long astonishing journey -- to the ultimate.

The sage's tune is more melody than words. He speaks less, sings more, for what he has attained cannot be expressed in words. It will perhaps be transmitted by a tune, a low murmur; a slight glimpse and you may get carried away by it.

Gurdjieff defined two kinds of art. In ordinary art the artist, the singer, the sculptor expresses his feelings. Even a great painter like Picasso does no more than capture his state of mind in his work. Gurdjieff calls this subjective art. Objective art includes the Taj Mahal or the Ajanta-Ellora caves. In this the artist does not portray his feelings but creates a condition that elicits certain feelings in the viewer.

There is the statue of Buddha. If it is truly a piece of objective art -- which it can be only if the sculptor has known what buddhahood means -- then you will find yourself getting connected with it in a mysterious way as you keep looking at it. You will find that you have descended deep within yourself and the idol will become contemplation.

The idols in the temples were not put there without a reason. They are all part of this objective art. Music also was not created accidentally; those who went into samadhi first gave voice to music. Having heard the melody of Om within, in various ways they tried to capture the melody of this resonance in the realm of sound, so that those who know not the music within may get some taste of it. Little children invariably come to the temple in order to partake of the offerings made to the deity. Whatever your reason, there is value in going to the temple. The external sounds of the bells and devotional songs can become a divine gift if they touch off remembrance of the music within.

The deep pleasure in music is a glimpse of samadhi. Dance also is an objective art, thus the tradition of dancing before the deity. Witnessing the dance, your boat may suddenly leave the shore and sail off to distant lands!

One thing you must keep in mind about Nanak is that whatever he has said, he has sung; whatever he wanted to convey, he has conveyed along with music. For the real thing is the music -- the *nada*, the sound. What he says is a mere excuse when his aim is to trigger the resonance within you. If it begins to resound in the right way your thought processes will break and you will find yourself on a different plane of words altogether. If you have gathered enough courage to flow along, if you are not holding on like mad to the shore, then the third happening -- contemplation -- will also occur.

THERE IS NO PAPER, NO PEN, NO WRITER,
THAT CAN PENETRATE SUCH A STATE.
THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW IT.

It is like a dumb man tasting sugar; only he knows the taste. And then -- this taste is never forgotten, not only throughout this lifetime but for infinite lives.

Once you get the taste, you find the taste is much more than you -- you can never forget it. The taste is so enormous that rather than your containing it, you will be lost in it. It is like the ocean; you will be lost in it like a drop.

In truth how can you taste God? It is rather God who tastes you, provided you are ready. You get immersed in that taste and a harmony, a unison, is formed with the divine: such is the name Niranjan, the faultless one.

THROUGH CONTEMPLATION ALONE IS REMEMBRANCE BORN.

As you get more and more involved in conversation, remembrance decreases. Perhaps you may have realized that. While you are observing yourself most of your troubles drop off; it is only when you begin speaking again that you land yourself in trouble. What happens? When you are speaking remembrance is at its lowest and awareness is almost nil, because in speaking your attention is on the other and not on yourself. Consciousness is like an arrow. When you talk, the arrow is pointed towards the other, so you are conscious of the one you are talking to, and your attention is diverted away from yourself. In this state of your non-awareness of your own self you say things you may regret all your life.

In a moment of non-awareness you tell a woman you love her although you had never thought about it before. On the spur of the moment words fall out of your mouth and now you are caught in the situation; one careless event gives rise to a thousand more. If you try to pluck one leaf, four more appear in its place, and you are propelled on a journey you least wanted.

Though it may never have struck you before, you will find that all your troubles have their origin in words. When one word has been uttered, the ego in its pride makes you fulfill your words. You are in love and you tell your beloved, "I shall love you for ever and ever." You cannot know what the next moment is going to bring for you. How can you make a promise for the morrow, when you do not even know what is going to happen tomorrow morning, let alone speak of the distant future or of lives to come? If you have even the slightest awareness you would say, "This very moment I am in love with you. About tomorrow I can say nothing." But then the ego would get no pleasure in that.

Mulla Nasruddin's wife said to him, "You don't love me as you did before. Is it because I have become old, or because my body has become sick and clumsy? Have you forgotten your promise before the clergyman that we shall be together in sorrow and in joy?"

The Mulla replied, "Aren't we together in sorrow and joy? But I had made no promise about old age!"

When today you say 'forever' do you realize the implications? If today you declare your love, the rest of your life you will spend fulfilling this promise -- a hard task! If you cannot fulfill your word, you will be full of regrets; if you do, you will be thoroughly miserable. For when love has flown away what will you do? Can you bring it back by force? Instead you must invariably weave a web of deceit.

While speaking, it is difficult to be aware of yourself, for on the plane of speech your attention is on the

other person. Speaking is all right only for a Buddha, a sage, who by his sadhana has developed the double-pointed arrow, the consciousness that is aware of the other as well as its own self. This consciousness is called *surati*, remembrance or self-remembering. The mind is capable of looking in both directions simultaneously and it needn't be lost while talking. While speaking, the witness stands at attention all the time; then no word can possibly cause trouble for you.

There is a Sufi story: The guru sent for his four disciples to practice the sadhana of silence. The four sat in the mosque as evening fell and it began to get dark. No one had yet lit the lamp. As a servant passed by, one of the disciples called out and said, "Brother, light the lamp. Night is coming on."

The second disciple scolded, "The guru told us not to speak. You have spoken!"

The third could not contain himself, "What are you doing? You too have spoken!"

The fourth who had remained quiet now said, "I was the only one to obey the guru. I did not speak until now."

You may laugh at the story but it is really your own story. If you become silent for a while you will realize how much you long to talk, how you begin an internal dialogue. The slightest excuse and you lose your contemplation.

What is the meaning of the story? As long as no one was around they remembered to observe the silence. As soon as the servant came along, the other was present to attract their attention and all contemplation was lost.

THROUGH CONTEMPLATION ALONE IS REMEMBRANCE BORN.

Remembrance is a beautiful word. It corresponds with Buddha's right mindfulness. Whatever you do, do it mindfully. Be mindful when you talk, when you walk, even when the eyes blink. Do nothing senselessly, unconsciously; for whatever you do in such a fashion will lead invariably to sin. Whatever you do without awareness leads you away from your self. The only method of coming close to your self is to become more and more aware. Whatever the circumstances, whatever the situation, hold fast and never let go of your awareness -- even should you stand to lose everything. Even if your house catches fire, move only with complete awareness.

Ishwar Chandra Vidyasagar, the philosopher and social reformer, has given the following account in his memoirs.

He was once invited by the viceroy who was about to confer an honor on him. He was a poor man, his clothes were old and threadbare, and he dressed in the Bengali style of *kurta* and *dhoti*. Friends advised him to get new clothes in keeping with the occasion. At first he refused but later thought better of it and let them order new clothes for him.

One day shortly before the event, as Vidyasagar was returning from his evening walk he saw walking in front of him a well-dressed Mohammedan in coat and pajamas, twirling a stick in his hand. He was walking at his own pace enjoying the evening. Soon a man -- by all appearances his servant -- came running and told him, "Hurry, sir, your house is on fire!" There was no change in the man's stride; he continued walking along as if nothing had happened. The servant, thinking maybe he hadn't heard, repeated loudly, "Sir, your house is on fire! Haven't you heard what I said?"

Even the poor servant, who stood to lose nothing, was trembling and perspiring with fear, but the master remained unaffected. "I have heard," he told the servant. "Should I change my habitual way of walking just because the house has caught fire?" Ishwar Chandra was shocked. Here is a man whose house is actually on fire, and he is not prepared to change his lifelong walk; and there he was, ready to give up his lifelong attire just to see the viceroy!

Ishwar Chandra was curious to know more about this unique man. As he followed, he saw him walking at the same pace twirling his stick; when he reached the house and saw the flames he calmly gave orders to put out the fire, directed it all, but himself stood on one side and watched without one iota of difference in his attitude.

Ishwar Chandra writes: "My head bowed in reverence to this man. Never had I come across the like of him." What is it that this man was guarding so zealously? He was guarding his *surati*, his awareness, and he was not prepared to lose it at any cost. Whatever happens, happens. All that was required to be done was being attended to; that is enough. On no account can contemplation be bartered away. Nothing is so

precious in life that you can afford to lose your remembrance for it.

But you abandon your awareness for the slightest thing. A one -- rupee note is lost and you go mad looking for it. You look for it even in places where it could not possibly be. A man has lost something and you find him looking in the tiniest box, much too small for such an object. You are always ready to lose your awareness, or is it better to say you have no awareness to lose -- you are unconscious!

Nanak says: Through contemplation awareness is born within the mind and the intellect. As the Omkar settles more and more within, the external utterance stops first. The arrow now turns within, for now there is no one without to speak to; in other words, the external relations created by speech are no more. To speak is to build a bridge to reach others. It is the relationship between us and others. By not speaking, this relationship is broken; you have become silent.

To become silent means now the journey is reversed: the arrow has turned inwards, the journey within has begun. As soon as this happens, the first glimpse of awareness begins to appear, and for the first time in full awareness you know that YOU *are*! So far you could see everything except yourself. Only you were in shadow, as there is darkness directly under the flame. Now you will awaken. As the intensity of Omkar increases, contemplation settles on the word and awareness increases proportionately.

Take it this way: There are two sides to the scales; when one goes up the other comes down to the same extent. Proportional to your going inward, so awareness increases. On the third plane when even the word is lost and only the resonance of Omkar remains -- pure sound -- suddenly the awareness becomes complete. You get up. You awaken, as if the sleep of a thousand years has been broken. Darkness flees and there is light, and light alone. It is as if you were in a deep slumber through innumerable lives and dreaming away. Suddenly the dream is broken, and lo, It is morning. You see the dawn as if for the first time in your life.

THROUGH CONTEMPLATION IS REMEMBRANCE BORN IN MIND AND INTELLECT,
AND AWARENESS OF THE UNIVERSE ACQUIRED.
YOU CEASE TO BEAR THE BRUNT OF LIFE,
AND GAIN FREEDOM FROM THE GOD OF DEATH.
THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW IT.

The day you awaken you realize for the first time the infinite space, the countless worlds, this existence, this *leela* -- play of the gods. As long as you are steeped in your own desires, lost in the labyrinth of your own mind, you are blind and see nothing. The mind is another name for blindness; contemplation is the opening of the eyes, the restoration of sight.

Nanak says: Through contemplation alone you become aware of all the worlds. All the heavenly bodies, the whole universe becomes visible. Life manifests in its complete and perfect glory. Then you see His initials in all things great and small. You will find His name on every leaf, His resonance in every hair of your body; you will hear His melody in the winds. Then the whole of existence unfolds His glory to you.

Now you ask: What is the meaning of life? What is the idea behind it? Why are we born? Why do we live? The great French existential thinker, Gabriel Marcel, has written that life has but one problem, and that is suicide. Why do we live? Why should we not commit suicide? The ultimate state of insensibility, of unconsciousness, is in suicide, where the priceless gifts of life are thrown away for you find nothing in them.

Just the opposite happens when you awaken into awareness; then the glory is boundless. World upon world opens before your eyes. Every stage abounds with mystery and wonder. Then you come to know the meaning of life, the bliss which we call *samadhi*. Then you know why life is.

In your present state you cannot know; however much you may ask, however much you are told that to attain God is the goal of your life, it does not solve your problem. No matter how much it is drummed into your ears that samadhi is the goal of your life, nothing strikes home as real until your remembrance awakens. You hear and you dismiss such talk as the words of those who are not very sound of mind. You trust your own understanding, but where has it taken you but to the brink of suicide? This valuable gift given to you is less than worthless, for you find no meaning in it. But no sooner do you become awakened than the mystery begins to unravel before you. A flower opens and each petal exudes nothing but joy -- enchanting bliss!

Nanak is a simple rustic. He says: Through contemplation you cease to bear the burden of. life. He speaks plain village language, but what he says is significant and to the point. Through contemplation you

need not spit out your words only to take them back again, bearing the insults and abuse, or even a slap on the face for whatever you said in your dullness. You speak through your ego -- sleep, unaware of what you say, what you do, where you are going. Then it is only natural that you get slapped in the face.

Today you say you are in love; before morning dawns your love has flown away! One minute you feel like murdering someone and in a short while you rack your brains how best to please him. One instant you say one thing, the next minute you say the opposite. You cannot be trusted. You are as changeable as the seasons. There is nothing stable within you, nothing crystallized, so you have to bear a slap in the face every moment.

Nanak says, Through contemplation alone you need not bear that slap on the face, and you no longer have to go along with the god of death. Everyone dies but all don't have to follow Yama, the god of death. Understand the symbol. Everyone dies, but once in a while a man dies consciously and then he need not follow Yama. As long as you live in non-remembrance you are a prisoner of Yama. The meaning of Yama is fear. One who lives in nonawareness, dies in nonawareness. He trembles and wails for someone to save him from death. He holds onto the very last breath of life, wanting to be saved from the jaws of death by any means. This state of fear, this dark face of fear, is symbolized by the god Yama astride a black buffalo.

But a person who dies in full remembrance and awareness is not obsessed by fear. Without fear he comes to realize that death is the culmination of life and not its end. Far from being fearsome, death is the gateway to His abode, an invitation to His dwelling, a process of merging into Him. There is no need to weep and lament; rather, he enters into the faultless beauty of death, filled with joy and celebration -- as if going to meet his beloved.

Nanak's last words are priceless. As he was about to leave the body he said, "The flowers are blooming, spring has come. The trees are vibrant with the songs of the birds!"

Which realm is he talking about? Some people thought it a nostalgic remembrance of his childhood, his village, where -- that very season being spring -- he imagined the trees in full bloom and the birds singing in them. It is a matter of coincidence that it was springtime, that the flowers were in bloom, and the birds were singing, and the air was filled with gladness. But this was not what Nanak had in mind. Nanak was seeing something else, but had to use familiar metaphors in talking to mortals. In the last moments he was entering into the supreme beauty, the incomparable loveliness where flowers bloom perpetually and never wither, where the birds sing eternally, where there is everlasting loveliness.

No sooner does a person become enlightened than he discovers death to be no annihilation but the ultimate flowering, the highest state of existence. He realizes that in death we lose nothing. One door closes; another opens. The sage enters dancing, singing; the ignorant man weeps and wails. If any man follows the emissaries of death, he himself is responsible, for there is no Yama, much less his emissaries. It is your fear that is your Yama; once you become fearless, God spreads out His arms for you.

Your actual experience of death depends on what you are. Death is the statement, the test, of how you have lived. If at that moment a man is cheerful, serene and filled with bliss and thanksgiving, know that his life was incomparable, for death is the ultimate offering to God. If he weeps and wails it is a sure sign that his life was a tale of anguish, a veritable hell.

Nanak says, Through contemplation you

> ... GAIN FREEDOM FROM THE GOD OF DEATH.
> THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
> THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW IT.
> THROUGH CONTEMPLATION THE PATH IS CLEARED OF ALL OBSTACLES;
> AND A MAN DEPARTS WITH DIGNITY AND HONOR;
> ONE IS SAVED FROM WANDERING ASTRAY,
> AND CONNECTION TO RELIGION IS ESTABLISHED.
> THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
> THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW.

All obstructions are within you and not outside of you. Obstacles are there because of your insensibility and they cannot simply be removed. The only way is to awaken within; then all obstacles vanish.

Now suppose your house is in darkness. As you enter, every corner of the house seems filled with danger; maybe there are ghosts or goblins, or burglars, or even a murderer. Everything seems so ominous; the house holds a thousand perils; there might even be snakes and scorpions around. How will you possibly

overcome all these hazards if you set out to deal with them one by one? Who knows how many thieves, how many criminals, lurk within this darkness? You cannot deal with them individually. The only way is to light a lamp. One single lamp illuminates the whole interior and all fears flee. Once the house is lighted and you can see whatever danger there is, you can always find ways to deal with it.

The fact is as Buddha has said, "The dark house attracts the burglar.". A thief avoids the house that is well lit. If the lamp is burning within and if the awareness stands guard, no obstacle or hindrance dare enter within you.

One day, early in the morning, Mulla Nasruddin came running to me. He held a paper in his hand and seemed terribly disturbed. He handed me the paper and flopped into a chair. The anonymous writer was warning Mulla that if he did not refrain from following his wife within the next three days, he would shoot him.

"What should I do?" asked Mulla.

"Why, that's simple," I said. "Just leave his wife alone!"

"But which wife shall I stop following?" he asked. "If it were only one woman I'd been following I'd know which one to stop!"

If there were only one hindrance you could get rid of it, but they are infinite. You are stalking an infinite number of women; your desires are inexhaustible. Destroy one, ten more take its place. If you keep grappling with each, hoping to eradicate them one by one, you never will succeed. A method is needed to finish it once and for all. And he who shows you this method, the *gur*, is the guru.

So Nanak says: Through contemplation all hindrances on the path are eradicated. Continue the repetition of Omkar and let it reach the non-repeating state, then you find your eyes have opened. Then there are no obstructions, for these are but your creations. There is no outside enemy to be vanquished. You are your own enemy. Your insensitivity is your enemy and because of it you are enmeshed in endless entanglements. No matter how cautious you are, you keep adding fresh hindrances at every step.

There are people in this world who regulate their lives with control and restraint. They must take each step carefully so as not to go astray. But restraint is not the end; awareness is the ultimate goal. The invitation to wander is always beckoning inside. However much you impose restraints, the raging passions will bring you down at the slightest opportunity. A person who practices self-denial and controls his every action must always be afraid, for within him the imprisoned passions continue boiling.

THROUGH CONTEMPLATION THE PATH IS CLEARED OF ALL OBSTACLES,
AND A MAN DEPARTS WITH DIGNITY AND HONOR.

There is a different kind of honor that does not depend on others; it is the respect that arises out of internal dignity. He dies with majesty who feels death to be the union with God. He departs with joy and celebration in his heart, being grateful to existence for the life granted him. His air of thanksgiving for everything around is stamped on his face and in his every hair. Then it is not significant how many followed his coffin or where he died. None of this matters to his real dignity, his glory, his nobility, which are intrinsic qualities.

When death is no longer fearsome to you, you die with dignity; otherwise you cannot. For how can you be dignified when you weep and wail, entreat and beg? Then what does it matter how many people follow your funeral? All the pomp and ceremony cannot erase your anguish. All the flowers showered on you cannot smother the stink within you; the booming salute cannot overcome the uproar of sorrow and woe within you. Your death will be empty of honor all the same.

When Nanak says that through contemplation a person departs with honor, he talks of that internal honor, an internal reverence, a feeling of thanksgiving.

ONE IS SAVED FROM WANDERING ASTRAY,
AND CONNECTION TO RELIGION IS ESTABLISHED.

No matter how many scriptures you read, you cannot establish contact thereby with religion. No temple

or mosque or church can connect you with religion. Slumbering, insensitive you go to worship; the same you who runs the shop, also goes to the house of worship. Your attitude should change, and once it is altered, everything else is transformed accordingly; otherwise you will keep on trying everything and yet remain your same old self.

Nanak went to Hardwar during the month of offerings to the dead. People were filling vessels with water, and then, facing East, were throwing them into the sky in order to reach their forefathers in heaven. Nanak picked up a bucket also, but he turned towards the West, and each bucket of water he poured, he cried out, "Reach my fields!"

After emptying a number of buckets, the people round him remonstrated with him. "What are you doing? You are turned in the wrong direction. You should face towards the rising sun! And why do you say, 'Reach my fields'? Where are your fields?"

Nanak replied, "About two hundred miles from here." The people began to laugh. "And you expect the water you throw here to reach your fields two hundred miles away? You are really out of your mind."

"How far away are your forefathers?" Nanak asked.

"They are infinitely far away," they replied.

"If your water can reach your ancestors an infinite distance away, why can't my water cover a mere two hundred miles?" asked Nanak.

What is Nanak trying to say? He is asking them to think a little, ponder: "What is this foolishness you indulge in? Become a little aware; what do you gain by such actions?"

Unfortunately all religion is filled with such stupidities. Some send water to ancestors, some bathe in the Ganges to wash away sins, yet others sit before idols without any feeling of worship or adoration, merely to ask for worldly things. A thousand foolishnesses prevail in the name of religion.

Therefore Nanak insists that religion is not attained through scriptures, nor through tradition and customs, nor through blind following. Contact with religion is established only when a person attains contemplation.

When a person awakens, awareness appears within him. When the resonance of Omkar first sounds, our relationship with religion begins. The day you are capable of hearing the resonance of 0m within yourself, without any longer saying it, you are filled with joy, you are the witness, the observer. That very day you establish your connection with religion, not with some creed or sect. It is religion that Buddha calls *dharma*. It is religion that Mahavir and Nanak talk about.

Religion -- dharma -- means nature, the natural order of things. What Lao Tzu means by Tao, so Nanak means by religion. To be removed from one's nature is to be lost. To return to one's own nature is to return homewards. To be established in one's own nature is to be established in God.

The name, Niranjan -- God, the spotless, the flawless one -- is such that only he who contemplates his heart knows.

THROUGH CONTEMPLATION ALONE THE DOOR TO LIBERATION IS ATTAINED;
AND THE FAMILY CAN BE SAVED;
THROUGH IT THE GURU IS DELIVERED AND HELPS HIS DISCIPLES ACROSS;
THEY NEED NO LONGER BEG FOR ALMS.
THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW IT.

The gateway is within you, the wandering is within you, the obstructions are within you, the paths are within you. When once the lamp is lit you can see in both directions: what is truth and what is untruth. Under the light of the lamp all desire is seen as untruth, and to follow desire *is* the mundane world. As the light burns within, you will see that desirelessness is truth and also the gateway to liberation.

You are tied because of your desires. Desires are the chains that hold you. Each desire forms a fresh link in the chain, and God knows how long and intricate is your chain of desires. You desire and you enter the prison; you desire and you are tied down. And the more you desire, as you invariably do, the stronger become the shackles that bind you and the thicker become your prison walls.

Nanak says, Through contemplation alone the door to salvation is attained. As soon as you awaken, your eyes are open completely and you see clearly. Cease desiring and the bonds are severed; there will be neither expectations nor attachments. When desire is missing there are no fetters; only then are the portals of liberation open. Desirelessness is the door to salvation.

And through contemplation alone the FAMILY CAN BE SAVED. Which family is Nanak talking about? Certainly not of wife, children, brothers and sisters, for Nanak could not save them; nobody can. There is another kind of a family, that of guru and disciples, that is actually THE FAMILY, for it is here that love occurs in its pristine purity. This love is born out of desirelessness; it happens without any reason.

You love your father because you are born through him. You love your wife because of your bodily desire. You love your son for you see in him a part of yourself or support in your old age. But what of the relationship with the guru? It is so difficult to find a guru, for you seek love without cause, without reason. With the guru there is love and love alone -- no desire, no expectation. If you desire or expect something from him, you cannot be a part of his family. You will have to appear before him in all the simplicity and artlessness of a child.

Faith is called blind, and so it seems to those who are given to thinking. People come and say: Our parents ask, why are you mad about Osho? Are you out of your mind?

As a matter of fact they *are* mad and their families are right, for the head that had managed the worldly affairs has really gone out of order. A new love is born within them that cannot be argued about. They cannot even plead a reason for this love. Even if they try, they find it impossible!

Nanak says, Through contemplation alone can the family be saved. A family grows up around a guru; but when this family becomes a sect, deterioration begins. As long as it remains a family, it is different altogether. When a Buddha is born, thousands of people unite to form his family. Admission to the family of the guru is a very big event, for it signifies entry into a causeless world, a causeless love.

Nanak's followers are colored by him and drowned in his essence; his rhythm has caught their hearts and they are mad with ecstasy. But then Nanak will pass away and so also will those who joined his family of their own free will. When their children become Sikhs in turn, it has no genuine meaning, for the love that you have not chosen yourself cannot transform you. To choose Nanak is a great revolutionary act, but to be born into a Sikh household and call yourself a Sikh is no revolution.

A Mohammedan is born in a Mohammedan household; a Christian is born in a Christian household; so also with a Hindu or a Jain or a Sikh. Your sect or faith is acquired through your birth, while family in this sense denotes what you have chosen yourself. A religious man always makes his own choice. An irreligious man is a sectarian; he identifies with the religion he was born into.

You are a Jain by birth or a Christian or a Hindu, but how can you *be* a Jain or Christian or a Hindu by birth? Birth gives you blood and bones and muscles; it does not give you your soul.

An insoluble riddle follows. When a guru is alive there is a light around him in which he floats and allows others to float also. When the guru is alive there is a live phenomenon, a happening taking place around him. When the guru departs, and also those who had offered their lives unto him, the children born into their families identify themselves with the sect of their parents and call themselves Sikhs or Christians or Buddhists; but they have no personal connection with the religion they profess.

One thing you must understand well: Religion is a personal decision. No one can be religious from birth.

THROUGH CONTEMPLATION ALONE THE DOOR TO LIBERATION IS ATTAINED,
AND THE FAMILY CAN BE SAVED;
THROUGH IT THE GURU IS DELIVERED AND HELPS HIS DISCIPLES ACROSS;
THEY NEED NO LONGER BEG FOR ALMS.

As contemplation crystallizes, desires fall. What is the mundane world but an eternal round of begging for alms? Just observe yourself. What are you doing in your neediness? All twenty-four hours of the day you are wanting, your arms stretched out in desire. You are a veritable beggar. Nanak says through contemplation, your begging ceases. Remembrance makes a king of you, an emperor; it releases you from begging. Contemplation gives all and moves you beyond all desires.

Through contemplation God is attained. What else do you seek? Having reached the ultimate, there is nothing more ahead. Having attained all, what is still left to desire? You have reached *samadhi*. Having attained all, the need to beg disappears.

THE NAME OF THE FLAWLESS ONE IS SUCH
THAT ONLY CONTEMPLATING CAN KNOW IT.

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Journey Ends

27 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411270
ShortTitle:	TRUE107
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

FIVE ARE THE TESTS AND THE MINISTERS;
THEY GAIN SHELTER AND RESPECT AT HIS DOOR;
THEY DECORATE THE KING'S COURT.
ATTENTION IS THE GURU OF THE FIVE.
WHATEVER YOU WILL SAY, CONSIDER WELL FIRST,
FOR THE DOINGS OF THE DOER ARE IMPOSSIBLE TO ASSESS.
RELIGION UPHOLDS THE EARTH AND IS BORN OF COMPASSION.
ESTABLISH CONTENTMENT AND CREATE THE BALANCE.
WHOEVER UNDERSTANDS BECOMES THE TRUTH
AND KNOWS THE BURDEN RELIGION BEARS
THERE ARE MANY WORLDS AND MANY MORE BEYOND THEM;
WHAT POWER ASSUMES THEIR WEIGHT?
CREATURES OF ALL FORMS AND COLORS ARE CREATED BY HIS WRIT,
BUT ONLY FEW KNOW THE RULE TO TELL IT.
CAN ANYONE WRITE THE ACCOUNT OF THIS MYSTERY?
IF IT WERE WRITTEN HOW GREAT IT WOULD BE.
WHAT STRENGTH AND POWER! HOW BEAUTIFUL HIS APPEARANCE!
HOW GREAT HIS CHARITY; WHO CAN CONCEIVE IT?
HIS SINGLE WORD CREATES THIS VAST EXPANSE --
INFINITE MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS, THE ANIMATE AND INANIMATE.
HOW SHALL I THINK ABOUT IT?
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!

The world begins when the one is lost, and it is natural that the journey ends when the one is found again. And this one can be found in many ways becauseit had been broken in many ways. When they pass through a prism, the sun's rays break into seven parts, the seven colors that form the spectrum; so also existence becomes fragmented.

The world is full of colors; color belongs to multiplicity. The color of God is white, the one being colorless. All *sadhanas* are only devices and techniques that seek out the one in the many -- that reunite the fractions into the undivided, the integral. The Hindus contend that the one has broken into two: matter and spirit. If you get even a slight glimpse of the one within these two, your journey is complete.

There is another theory that the one has divided into three: truth, goodness, beauty. If you can see truth in beauty or vice-versa; if you see goodness in truth or in beauty; if you get a glimpse of the one within these three, so that all the three are lost and only the one underlying them all, *ek omkar satnam*, remains, then your journey is over.

Nanak says the one is divided into five because of the five senses. If you seek the one within these five

you shall attain, you become the *siddha*, the emancipated one. It is of no consequence in how many parts you divide the one, becauseit is already divided into infinite parts. The important thing is to discover the undivided, perfect whole within the fragments.

The senses are five, but within these five, meditation is one: to understand this is to grasp the sutra. Telling the beads in a rosary has no meaning, but if you can get at the thread that holds the beads together, then you will have taken refuge in God. Holding on to the beads is to remain in the mundane world; but to grasp the thread of the beads is to attain God.

There are five senses, but who is within these senses? When you look, who is it that sees through your eyes? When you hear, when you touch, when you smell, when you eat, who is it that experiences the perception, the experience? Nanak answers that *attention* lies at the center and unites it all.

There is an ancient anecdote: A sannyasin was sent by his guru to the palace of a king with the instructions, "The king may perhaps be able to make you understand what I could not." The disciple doubted this, but he had to obey the guru's order. When he reached the palace he found it flooded with light, wine was flowing and dancing-girls moved to sensuous music. He was terribly pained, thinking surely he had been sent to the wrong place; so he asked the king to allow him to go back, explaining that his search was something different. How could the king who was himself lost be of any help to him?

The king said, "I am not lost but you will understand that only after you remain here awhile. Just to see from the outside is fruitless. If you take the trouble to look deep inside perhaps you may grasp the key. Your guru sent you here only after great deliberation." The key is already hidden within, and not in the sense organs themselves.

The king persuaded him to stay overnight. He was put in a wonderful room that was the last word in comfort, but there was only one snag: from the ceiling just over the bed hung a naked sword on a slender cotton thread. The sannyasin could not sleep a wink becausethe thread was weak and the sword could drop any moment. He was dismayed by this cruel joke.

In the morning the king inquired whether he slept well. "Everything was fine," said the sannyasin with some sarcasm. "It couldn't have been better, but what was the big joke of dangling that sword over my head? I couldn't sleep a wink with my attention glued to the sword all the time."

The king said, "In exactly the same manner the sword of death hangs over my head constantly calling my attention. The girls dance but my mind is not in them; the wine flows but it gives me little pleasure; the tables overflow with all kinds of delicacies, but I can't enjoy the food with the sword of death always hanging over me."

The five senses are the five openings through which you contact the outside world. Without them you cannot relate to life, but the more you enter into them, the farther away from yourself you go. *Dhyana*, concentration, is hidden within each of the senses. When a particular sense points outward your attention moves outward through it. Therefore, when your attention goes out through one sense organ you become oblivious of the other senses. This happens because you know only through your attention, and not through your senses. Knowledge itself is attention. For example, you are sitting at a feast but a thorn has got into your foot and the pain is unbearable. You can never enjoy the taste of the food for the terrible pain engages your full attention, which flows only in that direction.

Another example: You have just been told that your house is on fire and your whole mind is on how to get home as fast as you can. Though you are walking on a road with many people you are aware of nothing around you. You don't notice the people rushing by, pushing one another, pushing you, or even that you are pushing others. You have no interest in what is being sold in the shops or what people are talking about. While your ears hear all, you hear nothing; while your arms touch the others you feel nothing. Your mind is entirely on the fire at your house.

The senses do not experience anything without your mind, their experiences rely entirely on your attention. When you pour your attention into a sense organ, then only is it motivated and gains strength. But if you withdraw your attention from all five senses, what remains is the one, becauseall the five will be lost instantly. And the real search is for this one alone. In these sutras Nanak has shown the method of removing the attention from the five senses.

Now let us try to understand the sutras:

FIVE ARE THE TESTS AND THE MINISTERS;
THEY GAIN SHELTER AND RESPECT AT HIS DOOR
THEY DECORATE THE KING'S COURT.
ATTENTION IS THE GURU OF THE FIVE.

Dhyana, attention, is the one guru of the five senses. If you remain scattered among the five you are misled, but if you catch hold of the one you will arrive.

Looking at a woman grinding wheat, Kabir said: 'No one can remain whole between the two slabs of the millstone. Kabir was telling his disciples that he who is caught in the millstone of duality is similarly ground to bits and cannot be saved.

Kabir's son said of this: But there is something else in the millstone -- the middle shaft. What if someone were to hold on to that?"

In his next couplet Kabir refers to this shaft, saying that he who takes refuge in it, he who seeks protection by holding on to the one amidst the two grinders, cannot be ground by them.

Whether you say two, like Kabir, or five like Nanak, or nine, or infinite, the meandering routes are many but the destination is one. On whatever path you choose to wander, the method of passing through will be specific for this path. Nanak's method means that when you eat you must be aware of your attention: the food is going in, various tastes are forming in the mouth, so experience it all with careful attention. If you taste your food attentively you will find that eventually the taste fades away and only attention remains. Attention and observation form a blazing fire which turns taste to ashes.

While seeing a beautiful flower, observe very attentively and you will find that the flower is gone and only observation remains. The flower is like a dream, attention is eternal.

When you see a beautiful woman and observe her without getting lost in a maze of thoughts, you will soon find that she is no more -- like a line drawn on water -- and only attention remains. If you thus remain alert and attentive with each of your senses, the forms of the senses fade away and the formless alone emerges. Once a person arrives at this dhyana, nothing can destroy it.

Nanak says there is only one master of the five senses, and that is attention. All the five senses, like five rivers, pour their waters into this very dhyana.

Psychologists also study this phenomenon: eyes see, ears listen, hands touch, the nose smells; but neither eyes nor ears nor hands nor nose can perform these tasks on their own. Then who is it that joins them all?

Someone is speaking, you are listening as well as looking. But how can you be sure that the person you are seeing is the same one you are hearing? Eyes and ears are different from each other. One indicates that it can see someone; the other indicates that it can hear someone. But how do you connect both of these? Who is it who combines the two experiences and conveys to us that they refer to the same person?

There must be a common ground where all the senses combine their experience: the visions sent by the eyes, the sounds sent by the ears, the smells gathered by the nose, the touch felt by the hand. It is the focusing of attention that provides the common point determining the experience. Were it not so, life would be very jumbled and confused. You could never be sure whether you are seeing the same person who is talking, and whether the odors you smell also come from him. You would be broken into bits if there were not one to unite the five. All five paths must meet somewhere where their experiences are collected. This place is dhyana, attention.

Nanak says that attention is the guru of these five, who are disciples; but you have made gurus out of the disciples and forgotten the guru. You have turned the servants into masters and have no knowledge of the master at all. You heed your senses and don't give any thought to attention. You have completely forgotten that the senses are only superficial extensions of attention and you do not know what lies deep within.

If you want to lead a truly beautiful life, do not listen to the senses, because they are incomplete and only land you in trouble. In most cases people are slaves to one sense or the other. Some are mad after the sense of taste -- food, food and food -- they can think of nothing else. It is said about emperor Nero that he was a fiend for food. It was not just that he ate many times a day, but he kept on eating *all* day. Doctors were attending him permanently to make him vomit after each meal so that he could eat again.

You might say that he was mad, but this kind of madness exists more or less in all people. Some are addicted to sight -- looking out for beautiful faces, beautiful bodies, even if they suffer in the process. They are slaves to their eyes.

You are blind if you are a slave to your eyes, becausethe authentic seeing organ is not the eye, which is merely a window. The one who looks out from this window is someone else. Do not ask questions of the window, but ask the one who peeps through it. People who are addicted to sounds and smells or to adorning the body, who are lost in music, or have the perversion of touching are all mad after their senses, and have accepted their slaves to be their masters. Listen rather to the owner who is the master within, becauseonce he departs, the senses lie useless.

In 1910 the King of Kashi had to be operated on for appendicitis. Since the king had taken a vow not to partake of anything that induced unconsciousness, he refused any anesthesia. The doctors were in a dilemma, since the operation was absolutely imperative and so also the anesthesia. They tried to explain to him that it was a matter of opening his abdomen, but he persisted and asked only to be allowed to read the Gita while they operated, and that was enough. The doctors had to give in because delay in operating could be fatal. The king read the Gita throughout the operation, and when it was all over the incredulous doctors asked didn't he feel any pain. He said, "I was so engrossed in my Gita, I was not aware of what was happening."

You only know a thing when you apply your mind to it; you see only what you want to see. When your attention is diverted, everything changes. You are unaware of things that you really want to avoid. If you wander through the market, you will see only those things that interest you: a cobbler will concentrate on leather goods, a jeweler will have eyes only for diamonds. You only see those things that are illumined by your attention. All else remains in darkness.

The most profound art of living is to attain mastery over attention. If you are flowing towards God the world will be lost to you, and it is for this reason that sages call the world *maya*, an illusion. Maya does not mean that the world does not exist. It exists very much, but sages discovered that as their awareness flows Godward, the world fades from perception. And where awareness is not, the existence or nonexistence of that place becomes irrelevant. Existence is born in the act of perception. It fades when the attention is withdrawn.

The sages say: God is truth, the world is non-truth. Does this mean that the world we see around us is not there in actuality? It is very much there, but the sage no longer perceives it. If you are greedy wealth is real to you; when greed is gone, riches become like clay. Wealth is not wealth because of itself -- but because of your perceptions. Or, with sensuousness the body becomes very significant; without sensuousness it becomes secondary.

Existence shifts with attention; it manifests only in the path of attention. Once you understand this you become your own master. Having discovered the master within, you no longer obey your servants, the disciples, becausewhat is the sense in asking those who do not know themselves? Now you follow and do the bidding of the master within.

Nanak says one alone, dhyana, is the guru of the five. On the superficial level dhyana means attention; on the deeper level dhyana refers to meditation. It is meditation that leads to discovery of the master within. There is nothing more profound -- nothing deeper -- than meditation, so ponder over it and make no casual passing remarks about something so significant. But people are such that they talk about attention and meditation without any direct knowledge. People who do not know in themselves enjoy talking just for the sake of talking and they cause a great deal of confusion in the world.

We are experimenting with hundreds of different methods of meditation. Someone came to me saying so-and-so asked what is this thing that you are doing? Do you call that meditation? I told him to ask his friend whether he knows what meditation is, and if he does, to learn from him. For the question is not whether you learn from me or from someone else; the aim is to learn meditation. He went back and asked his friend, who replied that he had no experience with meditation and didn't know what it is. Now this same gentleman is very eager to advise his friend on what meditation is not. Not knowing himself what it is, he is ready to give his opinions. So irresponsible are we!

Nanak says ponder well before you speak. Be fully aware and say only if you know yourself. The world has gone astray not because of ignorant people, but because of those all wise and all knowing people who really know nothing, yet love to talk and advise others. Not being conscious of what they are doing, or why, they are just a plague with their opinions and views.

It is not difficult to gather fools around you; you have only to start speaking and continue speaking, no matter what. In a few days you will have gathered a whole band of followers, becausethere are always people more stupid than you in this world. To find disciples all you need is a little madness in you, some arrogance, and the strength to speak your loudest, and people will flock around you. As people begin to

hang around you, many happenings will be attributed to you. The very people who are in total darkness, never having known the light, get caught in your trap when you begin to speak on light; because they feel there is certainly something in you.

Also, people are very imaginative: whatever they wish to happen, they begin to imagine. When the process of imagination begins, dreams are born. If someone imagines his kundalini rising, he may begin to see light or see colors, and when this happens, faith increases in the man who proclaims himself the guru. That is why we find so many gurus.

I know many such gurus who have no knowledge of meditation. When they meet me in private their question is the same: How does one meditate? What is meditation? And these persons have followings of thousands!

Nanak says whatever you say with regard to meditation, you must ponder well before you utter, becauseit is like playing with fire. Nothing could be more subtle, nor more valuable. The path that leads from the mundane world to God, the supreme spirit, is very thin and fine. You have to contemplate a great deal before you venture to express your thoughts.

WHATEVER YOU WILL SAY, CONSIDER WELL FIRST.

"Do I know myself? Have I the experience?" If each person in this world were to take a vow to speak only of that which he has knowledge, all deceptions and misconceptions would end. When man is ready to acknowledge his ignorance of things he does not know and realize that he has no right to talk on such matters, then life will become simple and it will not be so difficult to realize truth.

But there is so much untruth all around, such a network of deception and false gurudom that you will not be able to find a true *satguru*, a perfect master. You will not come across a true Nanak, becausethere are so many impostors vying to be gurus. How can you discern among them? There are no criteria to go by.

Therefore Nanak says speak only after great deliberation, and only after you have known and experienced directly. Don't play with the life of others. This is exactly what you are doing when you advise others on things you are ignorant of yourself. There is no sin greater than misleading a person from the path of knowledge. Theft, murder, deception are nothing compared to it. When you steal you only deprive someone of some earthly possessions, which is hardly of any consequence. When you kill a person you deprive him of his body, but there is no shortage, since new bodies are obtained; you merely snatch the covering, not the *atman*. When you deceive someone what do you gain by it? Something very paltry, nothing of value.

But if you pose as a guru and lead your disciples along paths you have no idea of yourself, you can cause them to wander for endless lives. There can be no deception greater than this, no sin more heinous. There is no greater sinner than an ignorant guru.

Remember, a person can wander from guru to guru and, finding them worthless, his faith is shaken and his hope is lost. He begins to feel that there is nothing but hoax and hypocrisy in the name of religion. When ninety-nine out of one hundred are hypocrites how can one trust the one who is genuine? Such a person, even if he meets a satguru, a Nanak, will invariably be very wary of him, naturally suspecting him to be like the others.

A major reason behind much of the rank atheism in the world is the prevalence of false gurus. Atheism is not an outcome of science as is generally believed, nor does it get its impetus from the atheist philosophers. People have lost faith because of the impostors who masquerade as gurus. It is no longer possible to convince them that there is someone like a genuine master. They also refuse to believe that there is a power that is God.

When the gurus are fakes, how can God be true? This God, and these methods and practices, are merely devices to exploit gullible people -- such is the experience of seekers, good people who have been so badly misled.

Thus Nanak exhorts us to speak only after due contemplation becauseit is like playing with fire, like laying a wager on other people's lives. Think well before you speak or else hold your peace.

WHATEVER YOU WILL SAY, CONSIDER WELL FIRST;
FOR THE DOINGS OF THE DOER ARE IMPOSSIBLE TO ASSESS.

How can we say anything about God? For He has no beginning, no end, nor any limit. The only thing we can possibly do is to be silent about Him. What will you say? What can you say about Him? What can you say in connection with meditation? Then give it great deliberation and thought.

Understand that meditation is the method; and God, paramatma, is at the completion of the experience, the knowledge. You may be able to say something about the path if you have traversed it, but nothing about the destination, which is boundless; it has no limits, no direction. I cannot tell you what God is but I can certainly tell you how I have reached Him; the path can be spoken about.

Buddha has said that a buddha can only give a hint and show the path, nothing more. Nanak has said again and again: I am only a physician who can prescribe the medicine. I know nothing about health. The doctor's knowledge is confined only to the treatment of a certain ailment; his medicine cures the disease but he has no knowledge of health, the well-being which fills a person with joy and gratefulness when the illness is gone -- he knows nothing about that!

Whatever is spoken about God can only be negative. At most we can say, "He is not this... He is not that...." As soon as you say, "He is this," you confine Him within a boundary; becauseonly that which bears an outline, a boundary, can be pointed out. The limitless cannot be pointed out. Therefore Nanak says, you can say nothing about God; therefore it is best to keep silent about Him.

But nowhere in the world do we find people silent on the subject of God. In fact it is a constant topic of heated discussion. There are seminars and meetings where pundits debate on the existence or nonexistence of God. Busily proving their points, no one worries about the fact that God cannot be proved, much less disproved. God can be known, He can be lived. We can become God, but He cannot be proved nor disproved.

How will you prove that God is? Whatever you say of Him will be wrong -- absurd and wide of the mark. Or how will you prove that God is not? That will also have to be absurd and irrelevant. Whatever you say about Him can only be absurdly incomplete, because God is the totality, the whole. The vast space that spreads all around you and far out into infinity is referred to in that simple word God. God is not a person sitting somewhere on high -- God is an experience of being drowned, of being bathed in divinity, of being lost in it. God is a state in which you no longer are, and yet you are very much there.

It is a strange and wonderful contradiction; on the one hand you are absolutely annihilated, and on the other hand you are a perfect whole, the ultimate perfection! So God is neither an individual nor a conception nor a hypothesis. God is an experience, the ultimate experience! It is such an experience that you are absorbed in it completely, so lost that there is no one to return and speak about it.

So, says Nanak, nothing can be said about him. Only something can be said about meditation -- but that too only if you have experienced it, and after due contemplation. Make it a rule for yourself to speak only of that which you know, and this small rule can transform your life. Forget about the rest of the world; worry only about yourself and don't budge from this rule.

We love to exaggerate. Say we know an inch of something, we want to give a mile's worth of information about it. We know only a grain and we set out to discuss a mountainful. The state of mind is a state of exaggeration, becausethe ego revels in overstatements.

Mulla Nasruddin fell down on the road. He became unconscious and was taken to a hospital. When he was placed on the operating table, they found a piece of paper in his pocket on which was written in large letters: "I suffer from epileptic fits. Please do not operate on me for appendicitis. My appendix has already been removed many times."

The mind elaborates with great zest and alacrity. It gets a great kick out of it. A slight knowledge of something and you begin to elaborate, adding spice and color; and the more you color the falser your knowledge becomes till ultimately the essence is lost and only the color remains.

Always say proportionately less of what you know and that will harm no one. Beware of the urge to exaggerate. And this holds good not only in talking about god, but also about meditation, about life and existence. For existence is vast; whatever you have known of it is but an infinitesimal part, not enough to give you the authority to pontificate.

For instance, you are a shopkeeper. You have known only your shop, whereas existence is a vast thing in which there are infinite ways of living. You have not known life in its entirety. While there are thousands of shops dealing in thousands of things, you have only dealt in one particular kind of goods. Even as a shopkeeper you can at most claim to know only one kind of shop, and of the thousands of customers, you

can claim to have known but a few; that is the sum total of your experience -- a mere grain.

Newton has said, "People think I know a great deal. My own feeling is that the knowledge I have attained is like one grain of sand on the seashore. This one grain is my knowledge, whereas my ignorance is as much as the remaining grains on the shore!"

Direct your attention to what you do not know, what is as yet left to be known. This will make you humble; whereas if you concentrate only on what you know, your back will become stiff with arrogance, as your ego is strengthened. Always concentrate on what is yet to be known, what is yet to be experienced. There you will find endless vistas of knowledge yet to be explored and you will feel the futility of keeping count of the knowledge of things you know; becauseit will look ludicrous, almost nothing!

Therefore Socrates says: When the sage attains the supreme knowledge he finds there is only one thing that remains to be known -- that I know nothing! This is the characteristic of a sage: he knows he knows nothing.

Therefore Nanak says to keep within limits, be simple, be humble. Say only what you know and, on the subject of God ,hold your peace! For what can you say about him? Whatever you say can be no more than gossip. Can an ant speak of the ocean? Who are you to prove His existence or nonexistence? Who has appointed you the judge? Does God depend on your arguments to make Him or break Him?

Keshav Chandra came to visit Ramakrishna to debate on the existence or nonexistence of God. He elaborated many points to prove that God does not exist. As Ramakrishna listened his heart thrilled with joy. He embraced him lovingly and said, "You have been very kind to come to me, a simple villager. I have never witnessed such magnificent intelligence, and looking at you now I am thoroughly convinced that there can be no greater proof that God is. How can a flower like you ever bloom if it were not for Him?"

Keshav Chandra had come expressly to prove that God is not. His arguments were very lucid and clear, his reasoning so subtle. Such a great logician and genius is born only once in a thousand years. Though it was very difficult to answer him, Ramakrishna did not put forth even a single counter-argument! Ramakrishna was so filled with love and delight at the sight of Keshav Chandra, and was so genuinely convinced thereby of the fact of God's existence that Keshav Chandra was struck dumb by his pure ecstasy. Ramakrishna told him, "That *you* exist is proof that the world is not just material. If such a process of intelligence can be, if reasoning can be so subtle, then this world is not of matter alone; it is not as gross as the stone; there surely is a consciousness hidden within it. For me, your very being has proved that God is."

Keshav Chandra returned home and wrote in his diary that this man had won over him. It is difficult to defeat a religious man who offers no arguments. You can only defeat a person who reasons and argues, where all that is required is to be a better debater, a cleverer speaker.

A religious man gives you no ground for a debate when he refuses to compete with you. He says: I believe in God. I have faith in God. I have no opinion or decisions to make about Him. God is my feeling, not my thought. God is in my heart and not in my head. And the heart keeps silent. A religious man is always silent when questioned about God. Ask him about meditation and he will speak, but only as much as he knows directly.

People in ancient times were honest. There is a beautiful story in connection with Buddha's search for truth. For six years Buddha had gone from guru to guru. After each guru taught him all that he knew, he would move on to another. Then the moment came when Buddha knew all that the gurus knew. Buddha asked the last guru, "What shall I do now?"

"I have taught you all that I know," said the guru. "You will have to look for someone else."

This last guru of Buddha was Alar-Kalam. As Buddha took leave of him Alar-Kalam said, "I have revealed all knowledge that I have attained and have no more to give. Go forth and seek another who can direct you further, but do not forget to impart that knowledge also to me!"

This is the reason that many people of the past attained wisdom, for honesty was a part of their nature. In today's world who worries about honesty? If you can put forth your arguments impressively, it doesn't matter whether you really know what you are talking about, because people are bound to flock around you. It is a matter of how you advertise yourself, like any marketable commodity. If you advertise well, if you succeed in awakening the passion and the greed of the people, you are bound to attract a formidable clientele. It is so easy to become such a guru!

Therefore Nanak says to be very careful what you say about meditation, because it is religion that supports the earth. By even a few right or wrong statements you can upset the lives of thousands of people; one wrong statement can sow confusion for endless births. Religion is not a small matter; it is the basis of your life, the support of all existence. Only speak what you truly know about religion. To develop a false

conception of religion is to lose all that supports and maintains your being. Religion upholds and maintains the earth. It arises out of compassion and pity, and the establishment of contentment forms its equilibrium. Let the following lines go deep within you:

RELIGION UPHOLDS THE EARTH AND IS BORN OF COMPASSION.
ESTABLISH CONTENTMENT AND CREATE THE BALANCE.

Religion is the basis of all life, of all existence. Without it existence cannot hold together; the world would fall apart. It is the foundation on which stands the mansion of existence. All else is like the other building materials, like bricks, mortar, cement. Religion is the foundation, the innate quality of our nature. It is in the very nature of fire to give heat; without heat there cannot be a fire. It is the nature of the sun to give light; if it does not it will no longer be the sun, it will have lost its quality, its innate character, its dharma.

Jesus often said: If salt loses its quality of saltiness, how can you make it salty again? There is no way. Anything that loses its intrinsic quality is no longer that thing; it was what it was because of its very nature, its quality.

The sun is the sun because it gives light; fire is fire because it gives heat. And man is man because of meditation -- that is his nature! The person who loses the quality to meditate is a person in name only. Though he still looks like a human being he is actually an animal, because he lives like an animal. We never criticize an animal who lives according to its nature. We never tell the dog he is behaving like a dog; that has no meaning to him. But we sometimes tell a person he is behaving like a dog or, "Don't be an ass!"

We can say this to a human being because he is not an actual human being unless he becomes properly established in meditation; that is his natural self. A Buddha, a Kabir, a Nanak are proper human beings. But the bulk of humanity has fallen so low that we call such special people *avatara*, 'incarnates'. Naturally we do not look upon them as human beings, for then what are we? We would have to rate ourselves lower, but to maintain that we are human beings, we have to create a special place for them just a little above us, that of the incarnate. It solves our problem, to call them godlike -- no, gods -- and remain human beings ourselves. But we are *not* human beings.

Manushya means man. It contains the root *mana*, which means mind. The words must be understood. When a person is deeply established in meditation, he becomes *manushya*, because consciousness and awareness as a higher state of mind is the nature of man. When you attain your own consciousness, you find that it is the portal to the consciousness of all of existence. So the only way for man to reach God is to discover the innermost basis of his own nature.

RELIGION UPHOLDS THE EARTH AND IS BORN OF COMPASSION.
ESTABLISH CONTENTMENT AND CREATE THE BALANCE.

Religion is the support, the nature, the basis of all life. It is the son of compassion. Establish contentment and the equilibrium is established.

Compassion, contentment are two very valuable words, because the whole life of the seeker can be contained within them. Contentment within and compassion without must be balanced on the scales. Be always satisfied within your own self and ever-compassionate towards others, never contentment based on others nor compassion for one's own self.

Understand that we do just the opposite. We see a man dying of hunger, or lying on the streets writhing with pain, and we say: Life is as it should be. You have to take it as it comes. Though we may have been taught that contentment is the satisfaction that things are as they should be, we misuse it. It should be contentment in what one has, but compassion for others. On the other hand, if I know that I am where I should be, and there is no need whatever to change, that whatever fate has given me is enough, then I am satisfied and fulfilled as I am.

Unrest and turbulence follows in the wake of dissatisfaction: when I feel things are not happening as I would wish them to happen, that I am not as I should be; that I have not been given what I am worthy of receiving; that God does not seem to be pleased with me; that there is some injustice; that I am not appreciated as I should be; that I definitely deserve more fame, more wealth... as soon as these thoughts of dissatisfaction begin to gather in your mind, you will feel the lack of things and your restlessness begins.

Your mind will concentrate on all that you do not have and see only insufficiency and misery.

When there is satisfaction towards one's self, then you begin to feel and notice all that you have. And when you begin to realize all that you have, you are filled with thanks and gratefulness towards Him who has given you so much, thinking surely I don't deserve all of this!

CONTENTMENT TOWARDS ONESELF, and COMPASSION TOWARDS OTHERS. You must do whatever is possible for you to do for others -- and more; give happiness and peace, whether they receive it from you or not, and don't worry or be discontented on that account -- it is your own affair. So keep it to yourself if you tried your best and could not relieve a person of his pain or suffering. Let it not dishearten you; don't reproach yourself, but maintain your contentment.

But we tend to become contented about the lot of others and sympathize with ourselves. This is what has happened in India and caused its downfall, this is why India is poor, sick and miserable. Where others are concerned we say, God's will. But where we ourselves are concerned, we are not prepared to take what comes to us and fight to the bitter end. There we do not say: God's will.

Self-centeredness and selfishness lead us to proclaim: "Thy will be done! -- as long as He has made me wealthy and the other poor. "Whatever is written in our destiny we get" -- as long as I am the master and others are slaves. We are without pity for the lot of the destitute, having wasted all our feelings of compassion on ourselves.

The words compassion and contentment are priceless; only change their direction and they become dangerous. If we are satisfied with our own lot we enjoy infinite peace and tranquility in life; we become wholly fulfilled. If we can be compassionate and sympathetic towards others, we shall wipe out poverty and misery. Kindness and compassion develop into a sense of service to others that fills you with prayer and worship, because it then becomes the path that leads to God.

If you are kind to others but dissatisfied with your own self, you will end up a social worker; you will never become religious. If you are satisfied with yourself but have no compassion for others, you become a lifeless holy man. Having lost all that is precious and meaningful in life, such people run away to the jungles. They are satisfied with their own selves but without an iota of compassion. They succeed in finding their own happiness but they are the ultra-selfish people. If you look into their eyes there is no sign of pity, only a ruthless stare.

Ask the Jain *muni*, who is busy accomplishing his own self-contentment, "What of kindness and sympathy for others?" "We all have to reap the fruits of our actions. What can I do about it?" he will reply. While he is cultivating his own satisfaction, his sadhana is incomplete; there is no balance.

Look at a Christian missionary. He cultivates compassion and kindness: he does not mind the jungles, or the Adavasis, the poor primitive tribal man whom he serves with such fanatical zeal; no work is too mean for him. But he is dissatisfied within himself.

All these people are incomplete: the Christian missionary has compassion, the Jain Muni is self-contented, but there is no balance. If one side of the scales is heavier than the other, because of this lack of equilibrium, the instrument of existence cannot be tuned to resonate with the divine melody.
So Nanak says:

> RELIGION... IS BORN OF COMPASSION.
> ESTABLISH CONTENTMENT AND CREATE THE BALANCE.
> WHOEVER UNDERSTANDS BECOMES THE TRUTH...

He who embodies both compassion and contentment -- in their right proportion and the right direction -- attains the supreme comprehension of life. He will then know what religion is; he becomes truth incarnate. The ideal is: satisfaction within and compassion without; meditation within, love and kindness without.

Buddha describes a similar ideal utilizing the words compassion and wisdom: wisdom within, compassion without. Until such time that both of these are present, whatever the knowledge, it can only be false. The lack of either leaves knowledge incomplete.

By merely being compassionate to others you do not reach anywhere; you have to do something within yourself also. No matter how many difficulties you endure to serve the downtrodden and the sick, if you do not cultivate contemplation within, awaken your remembrance and meditate, you can reach nowhere. If you have not found the One within the five senses, you yourself are still an ill person.

Just as you walk on two feet and birds need two wings to fly, just as you need two eyes to get a proper view of the world that surrounds you, so in exactly the same manner you need two wings for the ultimate

journey. Nanak calls them compassion and contentment.

WHOEVER UNDERSTANDS BECOMES THE TRUTH
AND KNOWS THE BURDEN RELIGION BEARS.
THERE ARE MANY WORLDS AND MANY MORE BEYOND THEM;

Scientists acknowledge that there are at least fifty thousand worlds within the limits of their discoveries, and how many more beyond these? Life does not exist on this planet alone but probably on tens of thousands of other planets. How can you perceive an expanse so enormous with your limited mind? You will have to put it aside.

As soon as the mind becomes silent the window falls away and you find yourself under the open skies. Then you begin to see how vast the expanse of existence is, how infinite! And when you realize the exquisite glory of existence, you wonder why you were lost in feeble nothings all this while: someone abused you, someone insulted you, a thorn pricked your foot or you had a headache -- such is the story of your life! While the magnificent phenomenon of existence is taking place every moment around you, you are involved in futile matters. Your calculations were all of the wrong kind; while infinite wealth was raining around, you were counting shells.

THERE ARE MANY WORLDS AND MANY MORE BEYOND THEM;
WHAT POWER ASSUMES THEIR WEIGHT?
CREATURES OF ALL FORMS AND COLORS ARE CREATED BY HIS WRIT,
BUT ONLY FEW KNOW THE RULE TO TELL IT.
CAN ANYONE WRITE THE ACCOUNT OF THIS MYSTERY?
IF IT WERE WRITTEN HOW GREAT IT WOULD BE.
WHAT STRENGTH AND POWER! HOW BEAUTIFUL HIS APPEARANCE!
HOW GREAT HIS CHARITY; WHO CAN CONCEIVE IT?
HIS SINGLE WORD CREATES THIS VAST EXPANSE --
INFINITE MOUNTAINS AND RIVERS, THE ANIMATE AND INANIMATE.
HOW SHALL I THINK ABOUT IT?
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!

As soon as you step aside from your silly involvements you will see your present state. It is as if it were raining rubies and diamonds outside while you have shut yourself inside your house, holding your rubble and stones tight against your chest for fear you might lose them.

Where in your thoughts do you abide? What engages your attention? What discussions and arguments are going on within you? If you examine these you will find them very petty and insignificant, so trivial as to be unworthy of any consideration, but you have wasted all your life in them.

And Nanak says: When the mind is set aside, when you are in the no-mind state and the sound of Omkar begins to vibrate within you, you begin to witness the glory of existence, its vastness; you see the infinite life, the overflowing boundless nectar, the limitless beauty and the unaccountable power that has no beginning, no end. All this you see when you enter His court. And then you realize you can never even imagine such vast existence o guess at its wonderful taste. But alas, how foolishly we are frittering away all chance of this wonderful experience.

Nanak asks: How shall I think about it? It is to stand dumbfounded, the eyes filled with surprise and wonder. The trouble is we never lift our eyes upwards, having kept them firmly focused on the pebbles and stones.

How is one to think of nature? Even if I offer myself in sacrifice a thousand times it is but a paltry gesture. And how shall I repay the limitless phenomena that happen every moment, the infinite nectar that showers incessantly? I cannot, I cannot, even if I offer myself on the sacrificial fire a thousand times. Such a feeling of gratefulness is born; and such thanksgiving is the real prayer.

The words Nanak uses in prayer are priceless: "What pleases You, O Lord, is best for me." Thy will be done! In such moments your desires and wishes will drop off and there will be only one prayer on your lips: O Lord, do not fulfill my wishes; let only Your will be done! For whatever you ask is bound to be mean and

insignificant. Children always ask for toys and foolish people ask for foolish things.

Then you will say to Him: Let not my desires be gratified, O Lord, because what you have ordained is best for me. Who am I to decide what should be and what should not? Whatever You will is always the best. What does not come to pass is surely not for my good. There is only one criterion, one proof -- whatever You will is forever the best. You are the formless, the almighty, the birthless one!

The Lord is forever. It is I who exist at specific times and become nonexistent at others. My being is like a bubble of water. He is the ocean. I am a wave. And what can a wave ask? It lives but for a moment, then how can its desires be real? The last words of Jesus are truly priceless -- Thy will be done, O Lord!

WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!.

Doubt raised its ugly head even within the mind of Jesus when he was being hung on the cross. At the very moment that the nails were being hammered into his limbs and the blood began to flow there was a moment -- just a single moment that is so very valuable because it demonstrates how weak man is. All of humanity manifested its complete helplessness through Jesus. And Jesus said in that moment, "What are You showing me? What is this You are doing unto me, O Lord?"

The question arose, and though Jesus did not really doubt his Lord, even so there is a slight suggestion of doubt. It is a very personal question which Jesus asks, "What is this You wish to show me?" And doubt lurks behind the question. One thing is certain, that Jesus was not happy about what was taking place. He did not approve of the cross, the hammering of nails. Something was happening which should not be happening.

So it is a complaint, all right; and the complaints of all humanity manifested in the words of Jesus. You will also experience these moments in your own life when all your faith will be shaken and your mind will cry out, "What is happening?" You will doubt the bona fides of God; you placed so much faith in Him and is this the result? But this in itself proves that you have not trusted Him wholly; or else you would accept whatever happened. If your acceptance bears even a little hesitation within, it is not perfect acceptance. If you accept complainingly, your acceptance is incomplete; your faith must be wholehearted -- whatever He wishes.

But Jesus pulled himself together. For just one single moment the entire race of mankind trembled through Jesus, for only one moment, then Jesus raised his head and said, "Thy will be done, O Lord! Thy will, not mine." At that moment the man faded and Christ was born. Jesus disappeared and Christ manifested in his place. So small is the distance between Jesus and Christ, the distance of a single moment. How great a difference lies between ignorance and knowledge, between Buddha and you, between Nanak and you! No matter how high you ascend, one fear always nags at your heart -- is my wish being gratified? The devotee also always keeps an eye on God: is He doing his bidding? If not, he complains. No matter how tender the words he uses, a complaint is a complaint, and the thorn keeps pricking within.

The perfect devotee has no complaints; his confidence in Him is complete: Whatever You will is best for me. You are my protection. You are the eternal, the formless, the almighty. I am but a wave; where is there any question of my will? Thy will be done. Thy will is my will. The wave's desire cannot be different from the ocean; the leaf's desire cannot be different from the tree; the limb's desire cannot be different from the body's. In this manner one should let go of one's self like a drop in the ocean.

However, this is possible only when you discover the One behind the five. As you are now, you do not exist; then whom shall you seek? Right now you are so divided within yourself that there is a crowd within, not one whole integrated individual. Then how will you take the jump when some parts are going right and some left, and others in other directions? You do not exist as one individual. Scattered in many fragments, your being has no meaning.

So the first thing Nanak says is: Seek the One behind the five -- seek attention, awareness, meditation! And the second thing is: As meditation grows stronger, let there be contentment within, compassion without. As compassion firmly takes root, contentment will become more profound, and you will experience the dawning of the feeling of gratitude and thanksgiving, and you will say, "Thy way, not mine, O Lord!" This is the ultimate, the culmination of perfection.

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Countless Ways

28 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411280
ShortTitle:	TRUE108
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

THERE ARE COUNTLESS WAYS TO REPEAT HIS NAME AND EXPRESS DEVOTION,
COUNTLESS WAYS OF WORSHIP AND PURIFICATION.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS SCRIPTURES AND COUNTLESS MOUTHS TO RECITE THEM,
COUNTLESS WAYS OF YOGA TO MAKE THE MIND DISPASSIONATE.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS DEVOTEES WHO CONTEMPLATE HIS VIRTUES AND KNOWLEDGE,
COUNTLESS WHO ARE VIRTUOUS AND GENEROUS.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS BRAVE MEN WHO RISK THEIR LIVES BECAUSE HIM,
COUNTLESS WHO VOW TO SILENCE AND MEDITATE ON HIM.
NANAK SAYS, HOW SHALL I PRAISE HIM?
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST BECAUSE ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!
THERE ARE COUNTLESS IGNORANT FOOLS AND COUNTLESS WHO ARE BLIND,
COUNTLESS THIEVES AND SHIRKERS.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS NUMBERS WHO RULED BY FORCE BEFORE THEY DEPARTED,
COUNTLESS MURDERERS WHO EARN ONLY BY MURDER.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS SINNERS WHO COMMIT NOTHING BUT SIN,
COUNTLESS LIARS WHO LIVE BY THEIR LIES.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS BARBARIANS EATING ONLY FILTH BECAUSE FOOD,
COUNTLESS FAULT-FINDERS WHO FILL THEIR HEADS WITH SCANDAL.
THUS NANAK PONDERS ON THE WICKED AND THE LOW.
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST BECAUSE ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!
COUNTLESS ARE THE NAMES AND THE PLACES WHERE YOU DWELL,
COUNTLESS WORLDS THAT HAVE NEVER BEEN REACHED.
TO SAY COUNTLESS IS TO BURDEN THE MIND.
THROUGH THE LETTER COMES THE NAME, AND ALL THE PRAYERS.
THROUGH THE LETTER IS ALL KNOWLEDGE AND SONGS IN HIS PRAISE.
THROUGH THE LETTER IS ALL WRITING AND SPEAKING,
THROUGH THE LETTER ARE ALL EVENTS DESTINED.
ALL DESTINY HAS ALREADY BEEN WRITTEN,
BUT HE WHO WRITES IS BEYOND DESTINY.
ALL CREATION IS HIS NAME;
THERE IS NO PLACE THAT IS NOT HIS NAME.
NANAK SAYS, HOW SHALL I PRAISE HIM?
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST BECAUSE ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!

There are infinite paths open to the seeker. Which one should he choose? And on what basis? Is there

some criterion because choice? Not only are there infinite paths to truth, but there are equally infinite paths to non-truth. What protection is there from taking wrong paths, to escape futile wanderings? The greatest problem because a seeker is how to choose the right path and distinguish the wrong ones. Once we recognize that a path is wrong, we begin to steer away from it, because how can one continue along a road which is known to go in the wrong direction? You are bound to shun it. The knowledge of non-truth is in itself freedom from it. But how is one to decide among such infinite choices?

The moment of recognition of truth is also the first leap into experiencing it. No sooner is it recognized than it imparts its color to you and you develop wings and the flight begins. But again -- there are innumerable truths. Infinite paths have been discovered in the course of centuries -- so numerous, so very complex and involved as to defy any solution. So Nanak asks what is the seeker to do? These verses deal with this problem.

THERE ARE COUNTLESS WAYS TO REPEAT HIS NAME AND EXPRESS DEVOTION,
COUNTLESS WAYS OF WORSHIP AND PURIFICATION.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS SCRIPTURES AND COUNTLESS MOUTHS TO RECITE THEM,
COUNTLESS WAYS OF YOGA TO MAKE THE MIND DISPASSIONATE.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS DEVOTEES WHO SING HIS PRAISES AND CONTEMPLATE THE KNOWLEDGE,
COUNTLESS WHO ARE VIRTUOUS AND GENEROUS.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS BRAVE MEN WHO RISK THEIR LIVES BECAUSE HIM,
COUNTLESS WHO VOW TO SILENCE AND MEDITATE ON HIM.

What is the seeker to do? How is he to choose his path? "Which path is right because me? Since I am truly ignorant, therefore I seek; and in my ignorance I have no way to test what is gold, what is dust. What can my best be worth when I am so ignorant and uninformed?" A person who has never seen gold, though he possess a touchstone will never know the value of gold. He who has known only mind all his life, will also take gold to be an aspect of mind. We can only recognize what is within our field of experience. We have not known God; we have not reached that far. Which way will lead up to Him?

There seems to be only one way, what scientists call trial and error. Seek, experience, wander again and again, and with constant trial and error you will find the right path.

But if we follow this trial and error method we may never arrive, because life is so short and the paths so numerous; we can barely complete a simple path in the course of one lifetime. How is one to gather experience? Who is the guru? How is one to know and recognize him so that we may follow him?

The problem gets more and more intricate. Were it only a question of choosing one among many right paths, it would not be so hazardous, because whichever one we chose would ultimately lead to reality. But there are so many false paths for every right path, that only one in a million attains truth. The rest wander about blindly creating their own paths, writing their own scriptures.

Things were easier in ancient times when the Vedas were the only texts on spiritual science; then there were no Mohammedans or Christians or Buddhists. Whenever there was a question the Vedas provided the answer. It was so convenient to have only one single book of scripture offering the gospel truth. Now there are infinite Vedas, infinite scriptures. It is impossible to thread your way through them. Which scripture will you consult? The Jains have their own scripture, so also the Mohammedans and the Hindus, the Catholics, the Jews. And they do not have one but many. The Gurugranth Sahib is a scripture that has been added to many times. As the number increased, so also our problem of deciding on a path.

Perhaps this is why mankind has turned atheist. It is well nigh impossible to choose a path, or even to believe in God, under the influence of so many philosophies running at cross purposes, each trying to disprove the others.

Ask the Jains, they say Vedas have nothing in them. Ask a Buddhist, he will say Vedas are meaningless. Ask the Vedantist and he proclaims that everything besides the Vedas is useless and trivial and leads a person astray. Ask the Hindu and he says: Buddhists and Jains are atheists. If a single word from them enters your ears, you are lost. The Hindu says the Vedas are the oldest scriptures and hence worthy of our trust. Ask a Mohammedan and he says: the Koran is the latest scripture and therefore the most authentic, because when a new order comes from above, all old orders are automatically superseded.

The Hindu says that once only did God send down the Vedas. There is no need for any new scripture since God is not a human being who errs or needs to improve upon His work. He is the ultimate knowledge,

the Vedas are His only true words, and therefore all else is false. God, having once made His order known, all else that follows is merely a device of man. The Christians and the Mohammedans however say that the universe undergoes perpetual change; since man changes, God must change too. Orders change because situations change. Therefore believe in what is new, not in what is old and outdated.

Whom will you heed? Whom will you believe? You are ultimately left with your own understanding. You stand with legs trembling in the midst of this vast entanglement.

Man has turned to atheism because it is becoming infinitely harder to have faith in something. Some way has to be found by which a simple, innocent human being can believe, can again become a theist. While the greatest of philosophers have failed to decide on the choices, what is a simple human being to do? He has neither the means nor the time nor the armour of reasoning and logic. Which path is he to choose and how?

Nanak's suggestion is priceless: It is futile to wander in these infinite paths. I know of only one solution and that is:

WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.

Therefore I leave myself entirely to your pleasure. I cannot choose for myself for I am ignorant and stand in darkness; I am blind. I have nothing on the strength of which I can set out to seek. I have no means to test the authenticity of my path. What shall I do? I surrender myself at thy feet -- thy will be done.

Thy will be done: I sit at Your command, I stand at Your command; whatever I do is Your command. I do not bring myself into it at all. If You make me wander I shall wander; if You make me reach the destination, it is Your will. I shall not complain if I wander, nor shall I pride myself if I arrive, because all is Your will. I shall not be the decider. This is exactly what Krishna means when he says to Arjuna in the Gita: "Leave all religious duties aside and surrender unto me." These are words spoken on behalf of God.

What Nanak says are the words of the devotee: What pleases You is best for me. The path You choose is the path for me. In Your will lies my salvation. I shall not care to choose, lead me where You please. If it is Your will that I should wander, then that is the path for me. If it is Your will to leave me in darkness then I shall take it to be the light for me. If You make the day into night, I shall accept it as night. Thy way, not mine, O Lord!

This is very very difficult, because your ego will keep interfering time and time again. Your mind will keep asking what is all this? Could it be that God has made a mistake? Am I wrong in placing my faith completely in Him? When things are going well, you will put your trust in Him, but when things do not go as you wish, trouble starts; and that is the true time of test, that is the time for your practice.

For instance when there are flowers spread everywhere before you, you will say with Nanak: Your will is my will. But when you are caught in the midst of suffering, when there is nothing but insult and failure all around, then is the real time to test your faith, your practice. In sorrow and pain also, you should be able to say with Nanak: Thy way, not mine O Lord! I am happy in whatever you choose for me! In sorrow and suffering you must also accept what He gives.

But this acceptance must not be a pretended show of contentment. Keep in mind that sometimes we assume a false sense of contentment when we find ourselves helpless. When there is suffering and unhappiness with no way out, then the easiest thing is to say, Thy will be done. But our dissatisfaction lies hidden behind our words. Outwardly we accept but inwardly we feel that it should not have been! What we wished for did not come to pass, we could not do anything about it either. We are helpless, powerless, impotent -- so the best thing is to accept His will.

Had you uttered these words of Nanak in a state of helplessness and resignation you would not have understood the real meaning of these words. Contentment is not a pitiful state; it is the state of the highest blessedness. These are not words spoken for consolation when nothing else can be done, but as the manifestation of truth. Understand well that it should not be an act of deceiving and consoling one's own self.

Generally this feeling comes about after a person has tried his very best to get out of some trying circumstances. Having made full use of his sense of doing, he finds himself defeated on all sides, and then he turns to Him in desperation, leaving everything to Him; but this is no real surrendering. From the very beginning you should not make any effort to change your circumstances, but leave everything in His hands.

Nanak's concept of supreme surrender is the ultimate spiritual path, the highest practice of a devotee.

Then you needn't worry about choosing a path or method or scripture. You needn't worry about logic or proof of any philosophy; you have no use for any of these. The devotee rids himself of all these in the one stroke of surrender. He leaves everything at one time and cries out: "Thy way, not mine, O Lord! Thy will be done!"

Experiment a little and you will understand. Nanak is no philosopher. He has not written a scripture, his words are the expression of his inner feelings. He is giving voice to his own experience. You will have difficulty at every step because of the ego, whose very cry is: I know what is right and what should be.

There is a short story by Tolstoy: The god of death sent his angel to earth as an emissary to bring back the soul of a woman who had just died. The angel found himself in a dilemma because the woman had given birth to triplets. All three were girls: one was still sucking milk from the dead mother, another was crying and the third was so exhausted that it had fallen asleep. Such was the state -- three little babies, the mother lying dead and no one to look after them, since the father was already dead and there was no one else in the family.

The angel returned without the woman's soul and told the god of death: "Forgive me, I did not bring back the woman's soul. You can't be aware of what I have just witnessed: there are three little babies that this woman has given birth to, one still suckling at her breast. There is no one to care for them. Can't you allow a little time to the mother so that the girls are big enough to look after themselves?"

"So you have become very clever and wise, it seems," said the god of death, "perhaps wiser than he who wills both death and life to all mortal beings. You have committed the first sin for which you shall be punished. You will have to return to earth and, until such time as you laugh three times at your own foolishness, you shall not return."

Understand this: laugh three times at your foolishness. The ego always laughs at the nonsense of others. When you can laugh at you own absurdity, the ego breaks. The angel readily agreed to undergo the punishment. He was quite certain he was right under the circumstances, and wondered how he would find an opportunity to laugh at himself. He was ejected from heaven.

It was almost winter. A cobbler, who was on his way to buy warm clothes for his children, came upon a poor man, bare to the bones and trembling in the cold. It was none other than our friend the angel. The cobbler felt sorry for him. Instead of buying the children's clothes with his hard-earned money, he went and bought clothes and a blanket for the naked man. When he also came to know that he had nothing to eat and nowhere to go, he offered him the shelter of his own house. However, he warned him that his wife was bound to get angry but he should not be upset, everything would be all right later on.

The cobbler arrived home with the angel. Neither the cobbler nor the wife had any idea who he really was. As soon as they entered the door the wife fired off a volley of abuse at her husband for what he had done.

The angel laughed for the first time.

The cobbler asked him why he laughed. "When I have laughed again I shall tell you," he answered, knowing that the cobbler's wife was unaware that the very presence of an angel who was her unwanted guest would confer a thousand benefits.

But how far can the human mind see? For the wife it was a loss of warm clothing for the kids. She can only see the loss, but not what had been found -- and free of cost, at that. So he laughed, because she didn't know what was happening around her.

Within seven days he learned the shoemaker's trade, and within a few months the cobbler's fame had spread far and wide. Even kings and noblemen ordered their shoes here, and money began to flow in an endless stream.

One day the king's servant came to the shop, bringing special leather in order to have a pair of shoes made for the king. "Take care you make no mistakes, for this is the only piece of leather of its kind," said the servant. "Also, remember, the king wants shoes and not slippers." In Russia, slippers are worn by a dead person on his last journey. The cobbler gave special instructions to the angel to be extra careful with the king's orders, or else they would be in trouble.

In spite of this the angel made slippers for the king. The cobbler was beside himself with rage. He was certain now he would be hanged. He ran to beat the angel with his stick. The angel laughed out loud at the very moment that a man came running from the king's court, saying, "The king is dead. Please change the shoes into slippers."

The future is unknown; only He knows what is to be. Man's decisions are all based on the past. When

the king was alive he needed shoes, when he died he required slippers. The cobbler fell at the angel's feet and begged forgiveness. The angel replied, "Don't worry. I am undergoing my own punishment." And he laughed again.

The cobbler said, "What makes you laugh?"

The angel said, "I laughed for the second time because we do not know the future and we still persist in desires which are never fulfilled, because fate`has different plans. The cosmic law works, destiny is set out, and we have no say in the matter. Yet we raise a hue and cry about things as if we are the makers of our destiny. The king is about to die, but he orders shoes for himself! Life is drawing to a close and we keep planning for the future."

Suddenly the angel thought of the triplets: I did not know what their future was going to be. Then why did I intervene unnecessarily in their affairs?

Soon the third event took place. Three young girls, accompanied by an old rich woman, came into the shop to order shoes. The angel recognized the girls as the daughters of the dead woman who had been the cause of his punishment. All three girls were happy and beautiful. The angel asked the old woman about the girls, and she said, "These are the three daughters of my neighbor. The mother was very poor, and died while nursing her new-born babies. I felt pity for such helpless babies and, since I had no children of my own, I adopted them."

Had the mother been alive, the girls would have grown up in poverty and suffering. Because the mother died the girls grew up in riches and comfort, and now they were heirs to the old woman's fortune. They were also to be married into the royal family.

The angel laughed for the third time.

He told the cobbler, "My third laugh is because of these girls. I was wrong. Destiny is great, while our vision is limited to what we can see. What we cannot see is so vast. We cannot imagine the enormity of that which we cannot see and of that which is to be. Having laughed at my foolishness three times, my penalty is completed and now I must leave."

What Nanak says is that if you stop putting yourself in the middle, and stop getting in your own way, you will find the Path of Paths. Then you needn't worry about other paths. Leave all to Him and be thankful for whatever He has caused to happen for you, for whatever He is making you do this moment, for whatever He will cause you to perform. All praise unto Him! Give Him a blank check of gratitude. Whatever He has chosen for you and through you, whether you liked it or not, whether you were praised or blamed, whether people called it your good fortune or misfortune, let there not be even a trace of difference in your thankfulness.

Nanak sees only one path and that is: You are the formless, the almighty, You who abide forever. I am too small, like a wave in the ocean. I leave everything to You. You have given me so much. Your bounteous grace pours all the time everywhere; so much so that if I were to give myself as an offering a thousand times, it would be too insignificant. He knows only one path: Whatever pleases You is best for me.

THERE ARE COUNTLESS WAYS TO REPEAT HIS NAME AND EXPRESS DEVOTION,
COUNTLESS WAYS OF WORSHIP AND PURIFICATION.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS SCRIPTURES AND COUNTLESS MOUTHS TO RECITE THEM,
COUNTLESS WAYS OF YOGA TO MAKE THE MIND DISPASSIONATE.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS DEVOTEES WHO CONTEMPLATE HIS VIRTUES
AND KNOWLEDGE,
COUNTLESS WHO ARE VIRTUOUS AND GENEROUS.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS BRAVE MEN WHO RISK THEIR LIVES FOR HIM,
COUNTLESS WHO VOW TO SILENCE AND MEDITATE ON HIM.
NANAK SAYS, HOW SHALL I PRAISE HIM?
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!

On the one hand is the congregation of saints and philosophers who have with great deliberation devised untold methods for finding truth; but unfortunately, just because of the countless methods, truth was lost.

THERE ARE COUNTLESS IGNORANT FOOLS AND COUNTLESS WHO ARE BLIND,
COUNTLESS THIEVES AND SHIRKERS.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS NUMBERS WHO RULED BY FORCE BEFORE THEY DEPARTED,
COUNTLESS MURDERERS WHO EARN ONLY BY MURDER.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS SINNERS WHO COMMIT NOTHING BUT SIN,
COUNTLESS LIARS WHO LIVE BY THEIR LIES.
THERE ARE COUNTLESS BARBARIANS EATING ONLY FILTH FOR FOOD,
COUNTLESS FAULT-FINDERS WHO FILL THEIR HEADS WITH SCANDAL.
THUS NANAK PONDERS ON THE WICKED AND THE LOW.
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!

On the other hand, there is the crowd of the wicked, the sinners, the murderers and the lustful. They too, with all the skill of their egos, have found countless paths to circumvent truth. They are creative innovators of lies. They are great discoverers who have uncovered delightful untruths, created beautiful tantalizing dreams. Anybody can be caught by their hypnosis and led astray.

One can go astray either by choosing a wrong path or by remaining undecided about which right path to follow; in both cases you will fall into error. Says Nanak: I care for neither. Whatever You choose is best for me. I care not what the virtuous say, I care not what the sinners say. I choose neither sin nor virtue, neither the right path nor the wrong. I choose nothing; I leave all to You. Whatever You make me do is auspicious. Wherever You take me is favorable for me. Whichever path You indicate is the path for me. It matters not whether the goal is reached or not reached.

Understand this: if the desire for attainment lurks within, you will not be able to leave everything to Him. Then all your attention will remain on the goal and you will always be anxious about your progress. Your surrender will be incomplete and half-hearted, which is worse than no surrender at all.

No! There is no question of either reaching or not reaching the destination, because there is no longer any destination. To abandon all thought of destination is the destination itself. Surrender is the ultimate quality for the devotee. Nothing remains after this. Then if He makes the devotee sink to the lowest depths, the seeker feels himself raised higher and higher. If He throws him in the darkest pit, the devotee feels the sun rising from a thousand directions. The question is not where you are going, nor what you are attaining, but what is your innermost feeling?

Nanak's method is totally a method of surrender.

COUNTLESS ARE THE NAMES AND THE PLACES WHERE YOU DWELL,
COUNTLESS WORLDS THAT HAVE NEVER BEEN REACHED.
TO SAY COUNTLESS IS TO BURDEN THE MIND.
THROUGH THE LETTER COMES THE NAME, AND ALL THE PRAYERS.
THROUGH THE LETTER IS ALL KNOWLEDGE AND SONGS IN HIS PRAISE.
THROUGH THE LETTER IS ALL WRITING AND SPEAKING,
THROUGH THE LETTER ARE ALL EVENTS DESTINED.
ALL DESTINY HAS ALREADY BEEN WRITTEN,
BUT HE WHO WRITES IS BEYOND DESTINY.
ALL CREATION IS HIS NAME;
THERE IS NO PLACE THAT IS NOT HIS NAME.
NANAK SAYS, HOW SHALL I PRAISE HIM?
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!

His name! There have been almost as many discovered as there are people in the world. Each makes his choice. There is a Hindu scripture, Vishnu Sahastranam, which is nothing but the names of God. Mohammedans have their own names. It is both a Hindu and Mohammedan tradition to name their children after some name of God: we find Rehman, Rahim, Abdulla, which are all Islamic names of God, and Ram, Krishna, Hari, which are Hindu names of God.

If we were to consider all the various names, we would find them to be as varied as there are people in the world. And yet there is a way out: no matter how many names we coin, they are all the product of the

human mind. He is without name. Therefore, whatever name we give Him, that will do.

So Nanak says: Which name of Yours shall I repeat? Which name shall I call you by? Which name should I take that will reach You. The seeker is always worried about which name would be best. It is common knowledge that when we write a letter you have to write the address and so we pay the utmost attention to the name and address.

It happened once that Mulla Nasruddin was working for a man who had a weakness for writing anonymous letters. He sent them to ministers, newspaper editors, and also to the intellectuals of the town. One day he wrote a letter and gave it to Nasruddin, who promptly went and posted it.
"Where is the letter? Have you posted it?" he asked Nasruddin.
"Yes", said Nasruddin.
"But I hadn't yet addressed the envelope. Couldn't you see that?"

"I did notice it," said the Mulla, "but I thought this time you wanted to keep the address anonymous as well."

If you keep the address secret how can the letter be delivered? How will you address a letter so that it reaches Him? Thus His name is essential. There is a constant search for a name befitting Him, which would evoke a response from Him. Says Nanak: Either all names are His or no name is His. The *akshara*, the letter, *is* His name. Akshara means the letter and also that which cannot be erased. A, B, C, D can be rubbed out after they are written. And the reason for calling the letters akshara is very meaningful. It implies that which is meaningful, that which is authentic and inexpressible; what is written is only the reflection thereof.

It is like this: there is the moon in the sky, and there is a lake below in which the moon is reflected. Disturb the water and the reflected moon breaks in a thousand pieces, because it is perishable. But no matter how much you try to stir things up, it has no effect on the moon, which is indestructible. Our language is only an echo of the language of God. Whatever we write in books and on boards is mere reflection which can be erased at any moment. But the source from which the words come is beyond extinction. You who are speaking are destructible, but that which speaks through you is beyond extinction.

So Nanak says akshara is His name, and the letter can be neither written nor erased. Other than akshara, all is man's creation. What is this akshara, this letter, the word?

We do have a very close echo of akshara in Omkar. The whole philosophical system of Nanak is based on this one focal point, *ek omkar satnam* -- that is all. Know these three words and you will know the whole *japuji*; you will then understand Nanak in his fullness, because that is the essence of his verse. Akshara, according to Nanak, is Omkar -- there is one resonance that vibrates even without being expressed or written. And this resonance is beyond annihilation, it is the very music of existence; therefore there is no way of destroying it. When everything else is destroyed, it will still go on.

It is said in the Bible, what is invariably repeated in all scriptures: IN THE BEGINNING WAS THE WORD. What is referred to as the word, the *logos* in the West, is Omkar. In the beginning was the word; all the rest followed later, and when all else is no more the word will still resonate; everything will be absorbed in it.

India has developed various methods of *shabd yoga*, the yoga of the word. The practice consists only of the word. Its significance is to make oneself wordless so that the speaker is silenced, and then what is heard is the voice of God. This is what the yoga claims.

Nanak says: COUNTLESS ARE YOUR NAMES AND THE PLACES WHERE YOU DWELL, and countless the realms where no one has yet been. What is the sense in saying countless when it only increases the burden on your mind? In truth, to speak about God is only to increase the load of words; because whatever you say only magnifies the burden on your mind, because whatever you say will be basically wrong.

Suppose a man stands at the shore of an ocean and pronounces: "This ocean is boundless." If he has not tried to measure the ocean and is only making a statement, what is the use of it? The Pacific Ocean is said to be five miles deep, yet you cannot say it is boundless, because that means that which is truly without a boundary.

If we ask him what he meant, he may say, "I was just standing at the shore and made the statement." Then he has used the wrong words. If he says, "I dived down but could not find the bottom," then too it would have been incorrect, because only as far below as he dived was there no ground. Perhaps if he had gone a little deeper he might have reached the ocean bed. In that case what he should have said is, "I went

five miles below the surface but did not find the bottom of the ocean." If he had said he went all the way down and still there was no ground, it is a lie. When you go the whole distance you are bound to hit the sea bed because then nothing is left of the sea.

What can you say with regard to God? For you to say He is boundless you must know Him in his entirety. But at that point all words become meaningless, for the depth has been reached, the ultimate attained. Or you might say you went very far but you did not reach the depth. There, too, you should not use the word boundless. For who knows? -- Had you traveled a little more you might have reached the destination.

How can you say innumerable? Is your counting over? If so, no matter how imposing the figure, it is still not beyond counting. If you say that you are still counting, then wait; don't be in a hurry to make statements because, who knows, your calculations still may be completed.

So to call God innumerable is to call the innumerable by its own name; you merely add to the weight of your thoughts. Whatever you call Him -- fathomless, infinite, boundless -- makes no difference. It is useless and meaningless to say anything about God. Whatever you say is only a statement about yourself. The man who says God is fathomless is only admitting that God is beyond his capacity for measuring.

Different people have different measures of determining the innumerable. There is an African tribe whose counting does not go beyond three. When there is no numeral beyond three, all things after three become countless. In fact this tribe only counts up to two. Three became too many, too much. Beyond three -- which is already too much -- comes infinity.

Is God really countless or does our counting come to a stop? Is He immeasurable or do our measuring devices run out? Is He boundless or do our legs give way so we can go no further? Whatever we say, we are saying about ourselves; we cannot say a single thing about Him. It would be better to limit our talk to speaking about ourselves, because that can be the truth.

We become absolutely incapable and incompetent before Him; none of our methods or approaches work. We fail, having been vanquished completely; in our complete defeat we call out: "Thou art boundless, infinite, fathomless!" Then we are speaking of our inability to fathom Him; if we feel we have said something about Him, we only increase the load of our thoughts.

You cannot -- just cannot -- say anything about God. You can only remain silent with regard to Him. Complete silence alone gives an inkling of God. Therefore, says Nanak, even calling Him countless, unfathomable is only increasing your load of words. Say nothing -- absolutely nothing! Become something. Do not say a word. When your personality undergoes a transformation, you come nearer to God. A labyrinth of words merely adds to your confusion and you are nowhere near God.

When Nanak was admitted into the school the first question he asked of his teacher was, "Will your teaching help me to know God?" The teacher was taken aback because he never expected such questions from children. He replied, "By learning you shall come to know a great deal, but this learning will not enable you to know God."

"Then show me the method through which I can know God. What shall I do with knowing so many things? If I know the One I shall know all. Have you known this One, teacher?"

The tutor must have been an honest person. He took Nanak back to his house and told his father, "Forgive me, but there is nothing I can teach this child. He already knows so much that he asks questions to which I have no answer. This boy is superhuman and is destined to be great. We cannot teach him anything. It would be better for us to learn something from him."

How do we explain this? In India we have a specific philosophical explanation for just such occurrences: Nanak's body is that of a child, but the consciousness within the body is ancient. Through innumerable births his consciousness searched and struggled until he came to understand that He cannot be known by knowing. You cannot establish contact with Him through words. Only through silence can you hope to communicate with Him. What the child Nanak says is the outcome of knowledge attained by his consciousness over infinite births.

No child is completely a child, for no child is born with a blank slate. He brings along with him the impressions of all he has gathered through infinite births. So give the child his due respect; who knows, he may know more than you! Your body may be older than his, but the age of his experiences can be greater than yours. Many times we find children asking questions that baffle us, and we have no answer; but because we are older and stronger, we think we should know, and therefore we smother their curiosity with a heavy hand.

Nanak was fortunate that his tutor was an honest person, so they went back to Nanak's house, because it

became absolutely clear to him that what the child said was true. He realized that if all the scriptures had not made him wise, what was the sense in teaching the same useless things to this child? It would only increase his burden.

In knowing the One all burdens drop. To know everything is only to overload the mind; to say countless is only to load the mind. The word, the letter, is the name.

The word is His name. Omkar is His name and that alone is His praise and the prayer. Say nothing -- just nothing. Just fill yourself with the resonance of Omkar and the prayer has begun! Do not say anything. Do not say: I am a sinner, I am lowly; You are the redeemer! There is also no sense in kneeling, falling to the ground, crying and wailing -- that is no sign of prayer.

Man has devised such prayers for God as he would use to praise and flatter an egotistic person. Go to a king, fall at his feet, join your hands and call him your redeemer, call him your savior and he is very pleased with you. So you have made up prayers for God accordingly.

Nanak says: This is not prayer. God is no egotist. Then whom are you trying to flatter? Whom are you trying to deceive? You must be trying to get something out of Him by singing his praises, or else what reason lies behind all this praise? No, prayer does not mean praise. What value has praise? Therefore Nanak says again and again: What is one to say of creation or nature? How is one to express the wonder that is? There are no words to describe it.

What else can be meant by prayer? The only meaning is to be filled with Omkar. There is no prayer, no worship besides the resonance of Omkar. Temples have been so designed that the cupola reechoes with the resonance of Om and throws the vibrations back to you. Special attention was given whenever a temple was built so that if you pronounce Om in the correct manner a single resonance bounds back to you a thousandfold.

The West has recently introduced a new scientific technique, biofeedback, which may prove very useful in the future. It is a training method that can help calm the mind by showing it what is happening inside. When the mind is very very busy and excited, electrical currents are produced that reflect the level of activity. By means of small wires this current can be transmitted to a biofeedback machine, whose job is to show you how busy the mind is by measuring the current and turning it into a sound that you can hear. When the mind is filled with thoughts and the body is tense a high pitched tone is repeated very rapidly. When the mind becomes more quiet, the sound slows down and drops in pitch. Slowly, slowly, it helps you to become more and more aware of the changes that are happening within, until eventually you are able to control the sounds, and thereby you produce a state of total relaxation and quietness within. Finally, when the body is trained to hear itself you don't need the machine any more. This biofeedback technique can also be used for training in meditation.

The East was well versed in biofeedback techniques for ages. The vault of the temple is one proof of it. It collects the resonance of Om and sends it back to the center of its origin. The sound is created by you and it showers on you. Then as the resonance of Omkar begins to approach nearer and nearer to the actual Omkar, the speed of the feedback will increase as well as its intensity. As you become more advanced, you will feel the resonance forming within you; then your Omkar will be more from the heart than the throat. Simultaneously there will be a change of tone of the echo resounding in the temple. You will find its quality to be more tranquil.

As the resonance of Omkar sinks deeper into your heart you will feel more pleasure in the echo of the temple. When the sound comes only from the mouth it will seem like so much noise at first. When the utterance begins to come from the heart you will begin to sense the music in the resonance. When it becomes absolutely perfect you will find the resonance taking place by itself; you are no longer producing it. Then will every atom of the temple shower its bliss on you.

The temple is like a small pool for you to practice. It is just like learning to swim in shallow waters. When you have completely mastered the art of uttering Omkar, step out into the vast ocean of space. The whole world becomes one big temple for you, with the cupola of the blue skies above. Wherever you stand and pronounce the Omkar, the vast vault of the skies will respond to your utterance and bliss will shower from all sides.

Says Nanak: From the letter, from the word alone can He be praised. From akshara alone all knowledge is attained. From akshara is all writing and speaking. From akshara all destiny takes place.

This is a very subtle point to understand. Nanak says through the letter alone are all events destined. As the word opens within you, your destiny changes. The key to changing your life lies within in the form of Omkar. The further away from Omkar you go, the deeper you plunge your life into misery. As your

coalition with the sound, the word, the name develops, good fortune comes your way accordingly.

To be removed from Omkar is to be in the seventh hell; to come nearer to Omkar is to approach closer to heaven, and to be one with Omkar is to realize salvation. These are the three directions your destiny can take, and there is no other way to change your fortune. No matter how much wealth you attain, if you are in hell you remain in hell -- only your hell will be the hell of the wealthy. If sorrow is your lot it will remain so even if you build a palace for yourself; you succeeded in changing the hut into a palace, but not your misery into happiness. Your suffering remains the same. Your destiny does not change because the wavelength of the vibrations that determine your destiny have not changed.

There are two types of people in this world. There are some who constantly strive to change the conditions of their lives: a poor man strives to get rich, a small-time clerk struggles to become the head of his firm, a man living in a tenement wants his own house, another wishes for a more beautiful wife -- and so on. They try to change the situation, but the wavelength of their life currents remains the same; there is no change in them whatsoever.

The other class of people are the seekers. They do not care to change the conditions around them, but get down to changing the wavelength of their life vibration. No sooner does the wavelength change, whether in a shack or a palace, the person finds himself in the highest kingdom.

Throw him into hell, he experiences only heaven. The resonance of Omkar fills him with bliss and celebration. You could not take his happiness from him even if you throw him into the fire!

There was a woman who was a Zen fakir. Before she died she told her disciples: "I want to sit on my pyre while I am still alive. What way is it to go on other people's shoulders? I don't want it said of me that I had to be carried by others. All my life I have never taken anybody's help. The One alone is my only help. To whom else should I now turn, and why?" She would not listen to reason. Her disciples had to construct the pyre. She sat on it and ordered that it be lighted. People ran away, the heat was so unbearable; but she sat unperturbed. "How do you feel?" someone called out from the crowd. She opened her eyes and said, "Only such as you can ask such a foolish question."

The expression on her face never changed. Whether a bed of flowers or a bed of flames, it was all the same to her.

Once the inner wavelength is adjusted, no fire can burn it, no flowers can increase it. It is this inner current that Nanak calls destiny. Your fate is not written on your forehead; rather it is written in the wavelength of your life current, your vibration. And the pursuit of this life current is possible through Omkar alone.

THROUGH THE LETTER IS ALL WRITING AND SPEAKING,
THROUGH THE LETTER ARE ALL EVENTS DESTINED.
ALL DESTINY HAS ALREADY BEEN WRITTEN,
BUT HE WHO WRITES IS BEYOND DESTINY.

There is no destiny, no fate for God. God has no desires, no motives. He is beyond destiny. He has nowhere to go. He is in no search of a destination. Therefore the Hindus speak of God's *leela*, which means God's play. God plays with His creation as a child plays with his toys; a child has no other motive than to play for the sake of play. He is happy and cheerful always.

Flowers bloom -- what for? The moon shines and the stars twinkle -- what for? What reason is there to love? Why do rivers and streams flow?

God is. He goes nowhere. The day your life current gets adjusted to the right wavelength, you will find all purpose disappearing from your life. This is why we refer to the lives of Rama and Krishna as leela and not as biography. Their lives are a play, a sport, a frolic, a festival!

He who writes is beyond destiny. We receive only what He orders. All creations are His name. Therefore why search for His name? In the trees, in the plants, in stones and pebbles, is His signature. Jesus used to say pick up a stone and you will find me pressed under it. Break the branch and you will find me hidden within it. Everywhere is His name; He vibrates in every sound, and all vibrations are forms of the One -- Omkar. Its intensity and subtlety give birth to all sounds.

The One is hidden in the many. All creation is His name. There is no place where His name is not... in what way shall I praise Him, the creator of creation? Nanak is overflowing with wonder. Again and again he

is filled with gratitude and awe -- how should he express nature?

NANAK SAYS, HOW SHALL I PRAISE HIM?
HOWEVER MUCH I OFFER MYSELF COULD NEVER BE ENOUGH!
WHATEVER PLEASES YOU, O LORD, IS BEST FOR ME.
YOU ARE THE FORMLESS, THE ALMIGHTY -- YOU WHO ABIDE FOREVER!

Leave all to Him. The only grip you have to loosen is the grip on yourself, and everything is solved. Your only trouble is that you listen to your own advice. You have accepted yourself as your guru. The solution is also only one: make Him your guru and stop meddling in your own affairs; step aside, let Him take over the reins of your destiny. Then whatever happens, do not judge or draw conclusions, because nothing happens against His will. Whatever happens, happens for the best. What pleases Him is the most auspicious. THY WILL BE DONE!

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Dyed In His Hue

29 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411290
ShortTitle:	TRUE109
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

IF THE BODY IS COVERED WITH DIRT,
WATER CAN WASH IT AWAY.
IF THE CLOTHES ARE SOILED AND POLLUTED,
SOAP AND WATER CAN WASH THEM CLEAN.
EVEN IF MIND IS FILLED WITH EVIL,
LOVE FOR HIS NAME CAN DYE YOU IN HIS HUE.
SAINT OR SINNER ARE NO EMPTY WORDS;
ALL OUR ACTIONS HAVE BEEN RECORDED.
MAN SOWS AND HE HIMSELF REAPS THE HARVEST.
NANAK SAYS, BY DIVINE ORDER ARE SOME SAVED AND OTHERS REBORN.
BY VISITING HOLY PLACES, AUSTERITIES, COMPASSION, AND GOOD DEEDS,.
YOU MAY GAIN RESPECT FROM OTHERS;
BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO GOD AND MEDITATES ON HIS NAME,
HIS HEART IS FILLED WITH LOVE AND HE IS DEEPLY CLEANSED.
ALL VIRTUES ARE YOURS, O LORD. NOTHING IS IN ME.
WITHOUT VIRTUOUS ACTIONS, NO TRUE DEVOTION EXISTS.
YOURS IS THE ONLY TRUE WORD. YOU ARE THE SOUND.
YOU ARE BRAHMA. YOUR POWER IS MAGNIFICENT AND SELF-DIRECTING.
WHAT WAS THAT TIME, WHAT DATE, WHAT SEASON,
WHAT MONTH WHEN YOU ASSUMED FORM AND CREATION BEGAN?
THE PUNDITS KNEW IT NOT,
OR THEY WOULD HAVE WRITTEN IT IN THE HOLY BOOKS;
NEITHER DID THE KAZIS KNOW,
OR THEY WOULD HAVE PUT IT IN THE KORAN;
NOR DID THE YOGIS KNOW THE DAY, THE TIME,

THE SEASON AND MONTH WHEN IT HAPPENED.
THE CREATOR WHO CREATES ALL CREATION,
HE ALONE KNOWS.
HOW SHOULD ONE PRAISE HIM AND EXPRESS HIS GREATNESS?
HOW CAN ONE KNOW HIM?
HE IS SUPREME. HIS NAME IS GREAT.
EVERYTHING HAPPENS AS HE ORDAINS.
WHOEVER CREDITS HIMSELF AS WORTHY,
GAINS NO HONOR BEFORE HIM.

Religion is an internal bath. When we travel from place to place our clothes become dirty and collect dust. This is easily removed by washing. But as we travel through time, dust gathers on the mind, which is not as easy to remove as the dust in the clothes. Because the body is external the water required to cleanse it is available outside; since the mind and its dust are within we have to acquire some cleaner within.

Every moment the dust keeps gathering within, even if you do nothing but sit. A man may indulge in no activity, yet his body requires a bath each day. The mind is never inactive, but always doing something or other; a tranquil mind is rare. So dust is gathering on your mind every moment, which, no matter how many times you bathe during the day, cannot be cleansed by the outside water.

This sutra relates to water within. It is priceless. If you understand it well enough to recognize the lake within, you will have acquired a key to transform you life. Whatever keys you hold now, none is effective. Had even one worked, there would be no further need to understand Nanak. Though you have many keys, your ego will not allow you to admit that they are useless.

Mulla Nasruddin was a servant in a rich man's house. One day he told his master, "I wish to retire. I can serve you no longer. After all there's a limit to one's endurance. You have no faith in me, and I cannot bear it any longer."

"How can you say, Nasruddin," the master asked, "that I do not trust you? Aren't the keys of my safe always lying on the table?"

"Yes," said the Mulla, "But none of the keys fits the safe."

You also have many keys; so much information have you gathered. When your information works, then knowledge is attained; otherwise you are merely burdened with it.

Carrying the burden of so many keys, it is necessary to ask yourself whether any of them works. Does the gate of life open with it? Do lights come in? Do I experience bliss? Have I heard the enchanting notes of divine music? Or, for that matter, do I express joy and gratitude to the Lord who has given birth to me? Do I cry out: "Your compassion is great. You have given me life!"

Our complaints are many, our thankfulness nil. And how can you be thankful when no key fits? Throw away these keys and listen to Nanak who speaks of the key that works, and it is not Nanak alone who has spoken of this key but also Mahavir, Buddha and Jesus. Isn't it strange that you carry a load of useless keys and leave out the one key that works? It is also not correct to say the key that works because it is a master key that can open all the doors of life. Since time immemorial man talks about useless keys and never bothers about the one that really matters.

The reason behind this is very clear: the keys that you are willing to use do not require you to undergo any transformation. You remain as you are. There is no danger of your changing or losing yourself. Besides, the pleasure of jingling keys and making loud noises is very enjoyable, so you are satisfied to have the keys and yet save yourself from the difficult process of transformation.

You do not listen to Nanak or Buddha or Mahavir, because the key they offer is dangerous -- it works! And once it is set in place the lock will open and you will no longer be the same. You have invested heavily in yourself as you are, so a lot is at stake; if you change, all your work till now will have been in vain. The mansions you raised will fall like a house of cards; all the boats you set sailing will capsize. Whatever you have treasured within your mind, the dreams you dreamed, will all prove false.

Your ego refuses to accept this. Your ego says it may be that I am not a super-wise man, but I am wise. Maybe I have committed some errors, but it can't be that everything I have done is wrong! And it is but human to err sometimes -- who doesn't? You put forth all these old sayings and console yourself. To err is human, you say.

The one thing, however, that you are not prepared to admit under any circumstances is that you are

ignorant. If you erred -- it just happened. Don't the wise sometimes make mistakes? A well-informed person can also go astray, or fall into a pit, or knock his head against the wall. You are not prepared to own to being blind.

Try and understand this: whenever you make a mistake you say something bad has happened. You protect the doer and blame the action. You get angry and say what a terrible thing to happen that I got angry, as if the anger happened to you -- that the conditions were such that it was necessary -- you don't acknowledge that you are an angry person. If you hadn't been angry someone would have suffered, or you were angry for someone else's sake, never admitting the violence in your temperament. Or you admit that sometimes you tend to get angry though you are aware that it is a mistake. You somehow manage to save the doer and blame the action. You admit the wrongness of the act, but never of the person behind it.

Exactly that is your ego. Because of that ego you guard yourself against the genuine key, because as soon as the master key turns and the lock opens, the first thing to fall away is your ego. You become an insignificant nobody. Whatever you had earned and amassed suddenly proves to be meaningless rubbish. All this falls and the you with it. When the ego is annihilated, then you know that the key has worked; therefore, keep miles away from the key.

Rabindranath Tagore has written a beautiful poem. He says: "Since infinite births I have been seeking God. I do not know how many paths I have trodden, how many religious orders. God only knows how many doors I knocked on, how many gurus I served or how many yogas and penances I performed. One day, however, I ultimately succeeded in reaching His door. I used to get glimpses of Him, though; but that would be as near as some distant star. By the time I reached there, the star had long gone by.

"But today? Today I stand before his gate. I read the name outside -- it is His. I climb the steps so overjoyed that the destination is reached. I hold the knocker, I am about to knock, then....

"Then a fear catches hold of me! What if the door opens? What will I do then? And if I do meet God -- what then? What will I do next? Till now there was only one aim in life -- to attain God. Then there will be no more goal to work for. Till now there was only one obsession, one occupation -- it will all be destroyed! And what when I have met Him? Then there will be nothing left to do, no future to look forward to, no journey to undertake -- nothing for the ego to work on.

"Fear made me tremble. I quietly put the knocker down. So gently did I let it go for fear lest a slight jerk may cause a sound and the door might open! Then I removed my shoes so that I could go down the steps noiselessly. Then I ran! I ran for my very life, so to say, and never even looked back once!"

In the last verse the poet says: "I am still searching for Him. You will find me searching for Him on different paths though I know full well where He abides. And yet I ask others where can I find Him?" And I know where he stays. I seek Him even now. Far away near the moon and the stars I catch a glimpse of Him. But now I am confident because I know He will have gone far, far away by the time I arrive. Now I seek Him in all places save one -- where He abides; and I never go anywhere near it. I guard myself... only from Him!"

This poem is a very significant statement, and it describes exactly your condition. Do not ever say you don't know where God is. He is everywhere; then how can you not know where He is? Do not ever say the lock is closed and you don't know about the key, because the key has been given to you a thousand times, but you always forget where you kept it. You leave it somewhere; your unconscious self tries to run away from it. Until your doubts are cleared away you will be seeking Him on one hand and losing Him on the other. You will be raising one foot to step in His direction and the other in the opposite direction.

You keep alive the myth that you are a seeker, because it satisfies you and appeases your conscience. It gives you a sense of importance to feel that you are not an ordinary base person who seeks wealth or position. You feel yourself above them because you seek God, truth, religion. While others are involved in lesser things, you have opted for the vast universal existence.

So you keep claiming that you are seeking Him, while secretly from within you are trying to escape Him. Unless you understand and confront this duality within you, you will never be able to seek Him.

Your state at present is like that of the man who builds a house during the day and destroys it at night. He repeats the same process day after day. Or, you might say, he lays a brick with one hand and removes it with the other; or he may employ two workers, one to lay the bricks and the other to remove them. When will his house ever be completed? For infinite lives you have been trying to build your home and yet it is not yet built. Surely something is basically wrong that makes you do two opposing things at the same time!

You carry your false keys that do not work. You bathe in the sacred rivers but your mind remains unwashed. You offer rituals in temples, but that is no worship. You offer flowers; you do not offer yourself.

You give in charity, you feed the poor, you do these little religious deeds and take cover behind them.

Remember, you will be purified only if you are prepared to be annihilated; therefore you need waters that will make you extinct, that destroy every bit of you. Here we are discussing these waters. Try to understand:

IF THE BODY IS COVERED WITH DIRT,
WATER CAN WASH IT AWAY.
IF THE CLOTHES ARE SOILED AND POLLUTED,
SOAP AND WATER CAN WASH THEM CLEAN.
EVEN IF MIND IS FILLED WITH EVIL,
LOVE FOR HIS NAME CAN DYE YOU IN HIS HUE.

The hue of love. No word is more significant, more meaningful than the word love. After the names of God, love is the next most significant word, so try to understand.

We all know the word. You might say we all know love. What is so special to make it the key? Though we already know the word, mere acquaintance with words will not do. You have learned your words from the dictionaries of language but not from the dictionary of existence. The dictionary gives various meanings, but love has nothing to do with any of them. When love arises in your book of existence, the experience suffuses the word with life -- so different from the lifeless words in the book. Now for instance, the dictionary describes fire as a thing that burns, but this fire does not burn you, any more than, similarly, the water in the dictionary can quench your thirst. If you try to understand love in a like manner, your sins will never be washed away.

Love is a fire. Gold is purified by passing it through a fire in which all but the gold is burnt away -- only that remains which is worth preserving; so also, when you pass through the fire of love, all that is worthless and useless in you goes up in flames. All sins are burned away and only the purposeful you, the meaningful you, remains. You become purified, perfect virtue.

So understand love well. First and foremost you must clearly distinguish love from sin, then only can you eradicate sin. Perhaps you have not recognized the relationship between these two very deep-seated conditions within you: You can sin only when love is absent. Sins are born in the absence of love. Where love is, sin is impossible.

So it is that Mahavir says nonviolence. Nonviolence means love. Buddha says compassion. Compassion means love. And Jesus' words are direct and clear. He says Love is God!

Someone asked St. Augustine, "What is the essence of religion? Please tell me as briefly as you can. How shall I save myself from sin? Sins are so many and life is so short."

The significance is that since life is short and sins are many, could he rid himself of them one by one in the short span of a lifetime? So he pleaded for a master key that opens all locks.

You can steal only if you have no feeling of love towards the person whose possessions you are coveting. You can kill only if you have no feeling of love towards the person you kill. You can cheat, you can deceive, you can commit all other sins -- only when love is absent within you. Sins are born only in the non-presence of love. Just as an unlighted house attracts thieves, robbers, snakes and scorpions -- and spiders weave webs within it and bats make it their home -- but when light is brought in they all make a hasty retreat.

Love is light. No lamp of love has been lit in your life -- therefore the sins. Sin has no positive energy of its own. It is a negative, a non-presence. You can sin only when that which should be within you is absent.

Understand a little: you get angry though all religious books exhort you not to. But if your life energy does not flow towards love, what else can you do but be angry? You will have to be angry, for anger -- if you understand it well -- is that very love that has lost its direction. It is the same energy that could not become a flower but instead became a thorn. Love is creation. If there is no creativity in your life, your life energy turns destructive.

The difference between a saint and a sinner is only that the life energy of one is creative and the life energy of the other is destructive. Thus, whoever creates can never act satanic. And one who creates nothing can never be a saint, no matter how much he deludes himself. The energy within has to be utilized one way or the other, for energy cannot remain stagnant; it has to flow. If you can love you dig new channels for your energy to flow towards love. If there is no love within you, what will your life energy do? It can only disrupt and destroy. If you cannot create you will destroy. Virtue is the positive state of the life energy; sin

is the negative state of the same energy.

People come to me and say there is so much anger within them, what should they do? I tell them to stop thinking about anger. The more you think of anger the more energy you supply to your anger. Energy begins to flow in the direction of our thoughts. Energy flows and thoughts are its channels. Just as canals direct water from reservoirs to the fields, the canal for life energy is attention. Wherever your attention is, there your life flows. If your attention points in a wrong direction your energy flows in the wrong direction. If it is directed towards the right direction, your life flows in the right direction and the right attention is love.

Nanak says the day your love is directed towards His name you shall be dyed in His hue; you shall be cleansed. Not only will your past sins be washed away but also future possibility of sin; you will be washed and cleansed before you can even get dirty. You are bathed and cleansed every moment.

You must have had this feeling when in the presence of a saint -- a sense of freshness of the morning dew, as if he has just come out of his bath. The reason is simply that the presence of love does not allow dust to gather on him. Love incessantly washes away all dirt -- even before it can touch him.

So the first thing regarding love is for your life energy not to become destructive. Destruction is sin when it occurs for its own sake. There is another kind of destruction: a man tears down a house in order to build a new one. This is not destroying but a part of constructing. When you break for the sake of breaking, it becomes a sin.

If you have a small child whom you love very much, you sometimes give him a whack or two -- because of your love you have beaten him for his good, to improve him. You hit him because you care. If you did not care for him you would not have bothered what he did and what he didn't do; you would have been indifferent. But you love him enough not to allow him to go on doing what he pleases. You will stop him from going near fire; you will even hit him if he does not listen. This hitting is not sinful, but creative. You want to make something of him.

When you hit an opponent, it is the same hand; the slap is the same, the energy is the same. When the feeling within you is that of enmity, when you are hitting to destroy and not to create, it becomes a sin! An act in itself is not a sin. If the feeling within you is positive and creative, no act is a sin; if the feeling within is destructive, the same act becomes a sin.

There is a Sufi story: A Sufi came to a village on his way to a temple hidden somewhere in the nearby mountains. He went to a tea stall on the roadside and asked, "Can you tell me who is the most truthful man and the most untruthful man in this village?" The stall-keeper gave him the two names. In a small village everybody knows everything about everybody else, so it was not difficult to guide him.

The Sufi went to the most truthful man and asked him for directions. The man looked at him and said, "The easiest way is through the mountains." Then he gave him detailed directions in order to reach the temple.

Then the Sufi went to the untruthful man and asked him to show him the easiest way to the temple. The Sufi was shocked when this man showed him the same route as the truthful man. He did not know what to believe! He went back to the village square and asked if there was a Sufi in their settlement.

The traveler was directed to a Sufi saint. A truthful person and an untruthful person are two extremes. When a person reaches sainthood he goes beyond both. The fakir heard the problem and responded: "The answer is the same but the angle of vision is different. The truthful and righteous man directed you across the mountains, although it is easier to cross the river to reach the other side. He took into consideration the fact that you have no boat, nor any means of going through the river. Since you have a donkey on which you ride, how would you carry him across? In the mountains the donkey would be useful to you, in the boat he would cause you problems. Seeing all this, he suggested what was best for you under the circumstances.

"The unrighteous man pointed out the same path, but his intentions were dishonorable. He wanted to cause you trouble. He took delight in the fact that you would be harassed." The answers are the same, the intentions are different. Actions can be similar, therefore they tell you nothing; it is the feeling behind them that is the deciding factor.

Therefore we never keep count of the number of times a child gets punished by his father or mother. The truth is, say the psychiatrists, if a mother has never beaten her child, there cannot be any deep connection between the mother and child; it shows she does not truly recognize him as her own; there is a distance, a gap, between them.

A son never forgives the father who complies with all his demands. Later on in life, he realizes that his father has injured him. The child is not experienced, so his demands have less value. The father has to think and decide what would be good for him because he is more experienced in life. If he really loves his child he will decide on the basis of his own experiences rather than the child's demands. If a man gives his child full freedom, the child will never be able to forgive him.

Nowhere in the world has a child been given so much freedom as recently in the West. During this century Western psychologists have been teaching people to give total freedom to their children. The result has been an unbridgeable gap between the parents and the child. In former days sons feared their fathers; in the West today, the father is afraid of the son. In the past parents were revered and respected. In the West today, the child knows no respect for the elders, not an iota of love or caring. What is the reason? It is only this: as the child grows up he begins to realize the harm his parents have done to him by letting him loose to do as he pleased. He should have been stopped when he did anything wrong. It was their duty to prevent him from going astray since they were experienced, and he was not. They should not have listened to him; they should not have given in to his wishes. This revelation comes but, alas, then it is too late.

Remember this: love cares! Love cares that your life should be good, beautiful, truthful, and attain the highest glory. Indifference is a sign that there is no relationship, that your being born to your particular parents is a mere coincidence for all of you. There is no give and take. There is no feeling of oneness or belonging, with the result that in the West all intrinsic relationships are breaking down.

Love can also punish, because love is so strong and so self-confident that it can bring about creation through destruction. The important thing is that the aim is always creation. If destruction is necessary, there is bound to be a creating aim behind it.

The guru kills the disciple -- completely! He kills him outright -- no father's blows that fall only on the body. Just as water cleanses the body from outside, the father superficially cleanses the life of his son, but the guru hits hard and deep within. He bores inside you to your utmost depth, and will not rest until your ego is completely melted. Until you find such a guru, know that whatever master you follow you will never be able to forgive. Sooner or later it will dawn on you that this man has been wasting your time.

The mark of love is creativity. As long as you are creative in your relationships, you cannot commit sin. How can I sin when I am filled with love? The love gradually spreads and you find yourself hidden in each living being. Then whom will you rob, whom will you cheat? Whom will you deceive, whose pocket will you pick? As love increases you discover that all pockets are yours, and when you harm someone you find you have harmed yourself.

Life is an echo: whatever you do comes back to you. He whose love increases becomes aware that there are no strangers in this world. It is common knowledge that when you love someone, you feel one with him.

You will not want to harm your wife when you realize that by harming her you ultimately harm yourself; because when she is unhappy you also become unhappy. You would wish her to be happy when her happiness increases your potential happiness. One day you comprehend that the sorrow we give others makes us equally sad; the joy we give others makes us equally happy.

But we think in opposite terms -- saving joy for ourselves and wishing sorrow on others. And we feel, perhaps, that in that way our own quota of happiness will be greater. The end result is that you find your own life filled with sorrow because whatever you give returns to you. If you have sown thorns for others, your own life gets surrounded by thorns. And if you go about sowing flowers unconcerned with what others are doing, your life becomes filled with flowers. You reap what you sow. But we do not seem to understand this formula of life.

A woman came to me wanting to divorce her husband. I will never forget what she asked of me. She said, "Show me a way of getting a divorce so that my husband remains miserable for all time to come." She knows very well that her husband will be the happiest person in the world the day she divorces him; she has pestered him endlessly. Now she wants that he be made miserable even after she leaves.

When we are together we wish to give sorrow; when we are apart we wish to give sorrow. Together or apart, if our aim in life is to create sorrow and pain for others, then it can only gradually create a painful wound within ourselves. The wound is of our own making. It comes out of constant attention to provoking pain.

This is what we call karma, the process of actions. Fate, destiny, only mean that whatever you do comes back to you. Though there may be a certain lapse of time, eventually it is bound to bounce back to affect you. Therefore do only what you want to obtain for yourself. If you find yourself in a veritable hell, it is of your own making -- the fruit of what you have been doing for countless births.

People come to me and say, "Bless us so that we may attain happiness." There would be no problem if it were so easy, if one man could just bless everyone and they would find happiness. How could my blessings wash away your misery? Try to understand me and not ask for blessings; that would be mere deception. You have given pain and suffering to others, now you must reap the fruits of your actions; and you come to ask for blessings? And your attitude is that you suffer because I do not give you my blessings. No blessings can remove your suffering. If somebody's blessings help to improve your understanding and sow seeds of love within you, that is more than enough. Sins can be washed away only with love, and suffering can end only when you give happiness to others.

Nanak says: If the mind is filled with sin, only the love for His name can purify it. When you begin to love a person, you find it impossible to harm that person, because then the other's happiness becomes your happiness; the other's sorrow becomes yours. The barrier between your life and your beloved's exists no more; you flow into each other.

When that phenomenon takes place between a person and God, it is called prayer, worship, devotion; it is the ultimate form of love. When it gives so much joy to make someone happy and so much pain to make someone unhappy, the same holds true in the case of you and God. If the relationship is one of love you are in heaven; in the absence of love you find yourself in the depths of hell.

God means totality. You have to love this vast expanse, the whole universe, all that is, as if it were a person. All your sins will be washed away when you fall hopelessly in love with all that is. Then whom will you deceive? Wherever you look He is there; in whatever eye you look you will find Him seated.

Devotion is a revolutionary process. It means now there is none but He. Your life has suddenly become simple, uncomplicated. Now there is no more need to sin, no more need to deceive. Do not think that devotion implies going to the temple to offer worship. Reciting the Japuji early in the morning is not devotion; nor is going to the mosque or church. This will not lead you anywhere.

These are the false keys. The genuine key is to fall in love with the infinite. Now every particle of dust on this earth is entitled to your love. Every inch of this earth is my beloved; every leaf bears the name of my beloved; through every eye He looks at me. Everything is His, everywhere.

When you reach this recognition, however you live your life will be through devotion; it will transform your very way of life. You will sit differently, walk in a different manner, because everywhere you see Him present. You will speak differently if whomever you speak to is He. Now how can you annoy or tell lies about someone; how can you insult someone? How will you escape serving others because in the feet of others you find Him hidden!

When this knowledge dawns on you, you will be in a perpetual ecstasy -- what Nanak refers to as being dyed in His hue. You will possess nothing yet have everything. You will find yourself absolutely alone and yet all the world is with you. There will be a rhythm, a harmony between you and existence; you will have established an intimate contact with existence.

Nanak says only such a love can cleanse you of sin. All worship and recitations, all sacrifices and incantations are of no avail for the basic factor is missing.

I was once traveling on a train. A woman got on at a station with about ten children, who immediately ran from one end of the compartment to the other, upsetting everyone's luggage, getting into everybody's way; there was complete chaos. At last one passenger could bear it no longer when the kids had overturned his bag and torn his newspaper. He turned to the woman and said, "Sister, it would be much better if you didn't travel with so many children. If you have to travel it would be more comfortable for all of us if you left half of them at home." The woman flared up, "Do you take me for a fool? I have left half of them at home!"

When basic understanding is missing, it doesn't matter how many children you leave behind. If the woman did not use her discrimination while producing twenty children, how can you expect her to use her understanding when traveling?

Sins there are thousands, virtue is only one; illnesses are thousands, health is only one. It is not that you have your kind of health and I have mine. You can be ill with tuberculosis, cancer or some other complaint; there can be differences in illnesses. There can be originality. An illness can carry your individual stamp because illness is part of your ego. For different egos there are different illnesses, but health is one. Virtue is one, because God is one. You cannot be different in this context.

What is this health, this well-being, that is one? It is the feeling of love. Try to drown yourself in life,

immerse in it little by little. When you get up from your chair, do so as if the beloved is present. Even when you enter a vacant room, do it as if God is present all around.

There was a Sufi fakir by the name of Junaid. He would tell his disciples, "When in a crowd remember your aloneness, then the remembrance of God will be with you. When you go into solitude, go as if God is present all around."

He is right. If you can remember your aloneness in a crowd you can maintain the remembrance of God; otherwise the crowd will seize hold of your attention and you will be led astray. And if you do not maintain the remembrance of God when you are alone, you will lead yourself astray.

There are two hazards: you can either lose yourself in others or get lost in your own self. God is beyond both. If you remember your aloneness in a crowd and are aware of His presence in your solitude, you will never go astray.

Nanak says, He who is dyed in the hue of love becomes pure within. He has undergone an internal bath.

TO BE SAINT OR SINNER ARE NO EMPTY WORDS;
ALL OUR ACTIONS HAVE BEEN RECORDED.
MAN SOWS AND HE HIMSELF REAPS THE HARVEST.

To claim you are trying hard to be virtuous brings about no change within you. By thinking or by speaking about it nothing ever happens. It is not strange that we talk a great deal about virtue and good deeds, whereas we never think or speak about sins, we only do them. If you are told to hold yourself back for a minute when anger comes, you will say it is impossible, anger cannot be postponed. How can you withhold anger when the withholder is not present when anger comes. Where are we when anger comes?

If you are told to meditate you say: Not today, I have no time. Besides, you feel what's the hurry? We still have such a long way to go in life and these things are intended for the end of life when death is about to come. Remember you can never feel death coming; not even the dying man feels death.

A politician died and Mulla Nasruddin was called upon to make a condolence speech. The Mulla said something noteworthy: "God's kindness is so great. Whenever we die, we die at the end of life. Imagine what disaster it would be if death came at the beginning or in the middle of life!"

And we keep putting off the end. It never seems to come until it actually arrives. Others come to know when one's end has come; the one who dies has gone before he knows it!

So, if you understand correctly, you never die. You remain always alive in your thoughts. The occurrence of death you do not know -- others know it. You are weaving fresh plans for life even in the moment of death. You put off death for the morrow. All that is auspicious we keep putting off; all that is not we do immediately.

The day you do the opposite, you will be dyed in the color of His name. Then you will put off the inauspicious and carry out the auspicious immediately. When the feeling to give arises, give immediately. Don't trust yourself too much; your mind will devise a thousand tricks in a second to make you forget.

Mark Twain wrote that once he went to a convention to hear a minister speak. After five minutes, being very impressed and moved, he decided to donate the hundred dollars he had with him to the minister's cause. After ten minutes, he wrote, the thought arose in him that a hundred dollars was too much; fifty would do equally well. As soon as the thought of the hundred dollars appeared he lost all connection with the clergyman, because the internal dialogue had taken over. Before half an hour had elapsed he was down to five dollars. When the lecture was over he thought: "No one knows I intended to give one hundred dollars. And who gives so much? People don't even give one. I think one dollar is more than enough." By the time the collection plate came to him, he writes, "The dollar didn't come out of my pocket. Instead I picked up a dollar from the plate... who was watching? No one. No one would ever know."

Don't trust yourself too much about doing the right thing; it is often rather difficult. At certain moments, when you are on the peaks, the impulse to do good arises within you. If you lose that opportunity it may never come your way again. Never indulge in righteous thought, because the auspicious is the very thing which is not to be thought about but acted on. When you feel like giving, give! When you feel like sharing, share! When you feel like renouncing, renounce! When you feel like taking sannyas, take it! Do not lose a moment, because nobody knows when that moment will come into your life again, or whether it will come

at all.

And when the inauspicious, the evil, arises within you -- stop! Defer it for twenty-four hours. Make it a rule: if you want to harm someone, do it a day later. What's the hurry? Death is not standing at your door; and even if it is, what is the harm? At the most, the enemy will not have been damaged, that's all!

If you can put off a negative act for one day you will be incapable of doing it, because the frenzy to do harm is momentary. Just as the impulse to do good comes in a moment, so also the frenzy for evil is momentary. If you can bring yourself to desist at that moment, you will realize how futile your action would have been. Restrain a murderer for a moment, and he cannot kill. If a man is about to jump into a river to drown himself, interrupt him for a short while and he will no longer try to kill himself. Certain acts are possible only in certain moments. Within you are moments of both dense insensibility and intense awareness.

At times of heightened awareness you are filled with love and creativity. In moments of intense insensibility you are overwhelmed with senseless destruction. In your frenzy you wish to destroy, then later you repent, but this is empty and worthless. If you must repent, repent after doing some good. What is the sense of repenting after sin? But that is what you always do -- first sin, then repent. And good deeds? Since you never do them, the question of repentance doesn't arise.

Nanak says nothing happens by thinking, nor by saying. Sin and virtue have nothing to do with words, but with acts. Your account before God is not in words but in deeds. He judges you by your actions, by what you are. What you have said, what you have learned, what you have thought, has no relevance here. The final outcome rests on your actions. Nanak says man sows and reaps the harvest himself.

Generally we say others cause our trouble, but success we achieve for ourselves. Failures are due to obstruction by others; all that is good is my own attainment. This way of thinking is absolutely wrong. Whatever happens in your life is part of the chain of your actions, part of your karma; you are responsible for all that is good or bad, auspicious or inauspicious, flowers or thorns. The day a person accepts and experiences total responsibility for himself a transformation begins to take place within.

As long as you blame others, there can be no transformation. If others are the cause of your misery, what can you do? Until such time as they all change, your misery must continue unabated. And how can you change others? There is no other way but to bear your sorrow. There is no other alchemy than religion to transform misery.

It takes time for seeds to bear fruit; and because of this, you completely forget that you had sown the seed when the fruits begin to appear. Because of this forgetfulness, you attribute your woes to others. Remember, nobody is worried about you. Each is worried about himself: others are plagued by their own ills and you are plagued by your own. Each person must seek out the thread of his own actions. Recognize well this fact and only then is a profound transformation possible. As soon as you understand that you are responsible, something can be done. The first thing you must do is recognize and accept quietly the reactions and results of your past actions. It makes no sense to produce fresh turmoil while reaping the fruit of your past actions. Only this way can your past actions be neutralized.

A man spat on Buddha. Buddha quietly wiped his face with his cloak. The man was very angry and so were Buddha's disciples when it happened. After he left Ananda could not contain himself. "This is sacrilege!" he exclaimed. "Moderation doesn't mean that anyone can get away with doing whatever he wants to you. That way would inspire others to do likewise. Our hearts are burning! We cannot bear the insult."

Buddha answered, "Don't be unnecessarily excited, lest that become a link in your chain of karmas. I must have hurt him sometime and now he has cleared the debt. I may have insulted him somehow and now we are quits. I came to this village expressly for him. Had he not spat on me I would have been in a quandary. He has solved my dilemma. Now my account is closed. This man has freed me from some past action of mine. I am grateful to him.

"And why are you all so excited? It had nothing to do with you. If your wrath is stirred up and you do something to this man in your excitement, you will have created a new link in your chain of karmas. My chain is broken, yours will be made anew -- and for no reason. Why are you intervening? I have to reap the result from the one I have troubled. Before my total, highest annihilation, before I merge completely with the infinite, I must settle my account with all people, all things, all relationships formed in anger, insolence, hatred, attachment, greed, etc. For only he whose actions have been equalized is a completely liberated being."

So remember, let your past actions be discharged peacefully. Accept them cheerfully and be contented. Remember, you are settling your accounts and do not create fresh links; then gradually your connection with the past is loosened and disintegrates.

Now the second thing to remember is: do not do any fresh harm to others or else you will simply be binding yourself to your actions. We create the fetters within ourselves. So remember that you have to break the old links and not create new links.

For this Mahavir used two very beautiful words: *asrava* means do not allow the new to come in, and *jirjara* means allow the old to fall off. By and by a moment comes when nothing of the old remains and nothing new is being formed; you are free. Ultimate bliss occurs only in this state.

MAN SOWS AND HE HIMSELF REAPS THE HARVEST.
NANAK SAYS, BY DIVINE ORDER ARE SOME SAVED AND OTHERS REBORN.
BY VISITING HOLY PLACES, AUSTERITIES, COMPASSION, AND GOOD DEEDS,
YOU MAY GAIN RESPECT FROM OTHERS;
BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO GOD AND MEDITATES ON HIS NAME,
HIS HEART IS FILLED WITH LOVE AND HE IS DEEPLY CLEANSED.

All outward ablutions bring no transformation. At most you may gain a little respect in the eyes of others. But this reverence can be dangerous because your ego will try to make a mountain out of it; it won't stop recounting how many pilgrimages you undertook, how many fasts you have observed.

Bodhidharma went to China from India. The Emperor of China came to him. This king had become a Buddhist and then had constructed thousands of monasteries, ashrams and temples. He had printed and distributed thousands of treatises on Buddhism. He fed millions of beggars every day. All this he recounted to Bodhidharma. He also told him how many images of Buddha he had had made. In fact there still remains a temple constructed by him which bears ten thousand statues of Buddha. He had whole mountains dug up for this purpose. His charity was immense, and all this he made a point of telling Bodhidharma.

Bodhidharma listened completely unmoved. The king could wait no longer. "What will be the fruit of all these good deeds?" he asked.

Bodhidharma replied, "Nothing. You will rot in hell."

The king was dumbfounded. "What is this you say? I in hell?"

"The deeds in themselves are not the problem. They are indeed good deeds, but your feeling of having done them is the difficulty. The good deeds have happened; leave them at that. Don't take upon yourself the doership of them. If you presume that you have done them, all virtue in your actions turns to dust; the medicine will turn to poison. As it is, medicines are made from poisons."

In the days when rupees, annas and pies were still in use Mulla Nasruddin went to the doctor because his wife suffered from insomnia.

"Help me please, doctor," said the Mulla. "She keeps bickering all night long, as if it wasn't enough all day."

"Take this powder," said the doctor, "and each evening give her as much as would cover a four-anna bit."

After about a week the doctor came upon Nasruddin on the road. "Say, how's the wife?" he inquired.

"Your medicine worked wonders, doctor. She is still fast asleep!"

The doctor was worried. "How much of the powder did you give her?" he asked.

"Well," said the Mulla, "I did not have a four-anna bit so I took four one-anna coins, covered them with the powder and gave it to her -- so much peace in the house! What wonderful medicine."

Medicine can become poison if you aren't careful about the quantity. Virtue can also become poison beyond a certain proportion. Remember, as long as virtue remains simply an action it is all right. When the doer is involved the proportion can become dangerous. If good deeds are performed to counteract one's evil deeds it is all right. But if good deeds are performed with the idea of earning or accumulating virtue, it is dangerous. You may gain some respect, but that is all. Don't take this to be religion.

I was once traveling with Nasruddin on a bus. Suddenly Mulla got up in the moving bus and cried out, "Brothers, has anyone lost a bundle of notes tied in a string?" Many people claimed the bundle was theirs;

they vied with each other to reach Mulla. "Peace, Peace!" exclaimed Mulla, "So far, I have only found the string."

Religion is like the bundle of notes; good deeds are like the string. Don't pride yourself on them. The string in itself has no value, only when tied around the rupee notes does it assume value. What worth has a string that is tied around a stone? When good deeds unite with a selfless attitude they become the boat that takes you to the other shore. When good deeds are tied to the ego, they become like a rock on your chest that invariably drowns you. So there are people who are drowned in their evil deeds, and people who drown in their good deeds.

This is why it often happened that a sinner arrived while the virtuous man lagged behind. An evildoer more easily becomes egoless because he knows he is a sinner; he knows it is well nigh impossible for him to reach God. He is convinced he has no good qualities and is only a storehouse of evil. He doesn't even dare to think that his voice could ever reach Him. In the absence of ego, even the sinner can reach; but when ego is present even the virtuous person drowns.

BY VISITING HOLY PLACES, AUSTERITIES, COMPASSION, AND GOOD DEEDS,
YOU MAY GAIN RESPECT FROM OTHERS;
BUT HE WHO LISTENS TO GOD AND MEDITATES ON HIS NAME,
HIS HEART IS FILLED WITH LOVE AND HE IS DEEPLY CLEANSED.

Such should be your attitude. Don't allow pride to creep in over being a renunciate, or giving charity, or doing this or that. Don't let the pride of the emperor find a foothold in you, or, as Bodhidharma says, "You will rot in hell."

ALL VIRTUES ARE YOURS, O LORD. NOTHING IS IN ME.
WITHOUT VIRTUOUS ACTIONS, NO TRUE DEVOTION EXISTS.

I am not even worthy of worshipping You. I have no eligibility, no capacity.

Therefore, Nanak says, all things are obtained through His grace. What is our capability? All devotees have said the same. It is always through His grace whatever you attain, since you are not capable of attaining by yourself.

To feel yourself capable implies that He has to give. If He does not give in spite of your capability, then we have reason to complain; and if He gives, what reason to be thankful? You have attained by your own merit. Within you a complaint arises out of considering yourself capable yet not having achieved.

On the other hand the devotee's mind is always filled with gratitude, because he always feels unworthy of all he has attained. His whole way of thinking is different. By singing and chanting one doesn't become a devotee; rather your attitude toward life should be: Unworthy I am, He has given me so much! The devotee's prayer is always filled with thanksgiving and gratitude -- never with complaint.

Nanak says: I have no talents and without talent I cannot perform worthy actions, so how can I worship You? All I can do is sing Your praises, O Lord. All glory be! That is all I can say. I can only sing your praises, O Lord. I am unworthy, I deserve to get nothing. I am so worthless that all I can do is sing Your glory -- that is all.

YOURS IS THE ONLY TRUE WORD. YOU ARE THE SOUND.
YOU ARE BRAHMA. YOUR POWER IS MAGNIFICENT AND SELF-DIRECTING.
WHAT WAS THAT TIME, WHAT DATE, WHAT SEASON,
WHAT MONTH WHEN YOU ASSUMED FORM AND CREATION BEGAN?
THE PUNDITS KNEW IT NOT,
OR THEY WOULD HAVE WRITTEN IT IN THE HOLY BOOKS;
NEITHER DID THE KAZIS KNOW,
OR THEY WOULD HAVE PUT IT IN THE KORAN;
NOR DID THE YOGIS KNOW THE DAY, THE TIME,
THE SEASON, AND MONTH WHEN IT HAPPENED.
THE CREATOR WHO CREATES ALL CREATION,
HE ALONE KNOWS.

And I? I am devoid of all talent. The pundits don't know, nor the kazis, the Mohammedan priests. The scriptures give no information; if all the wise men don't know who You are, where You are, how You assumed form, how You fashioned creation, then how can I, a poor ignorant fool, know what to do?

The devotee never bothers about what He is; the pundit, the learned man does. The knowledgeable man tries to seek Him by analysis; he tries to lay everything bare in order to get at Him. The devotee remains blissful in His grace, because his contention is: How can anyone besides You know how all this came about! You alone can know, all else are foolish surmises. So the devotee never claims that he knows. His only claim is love. Remember, to claim knowledge is the claim of the ego; the claim of love is ego-less.

HOW SHOULD ONE PRAISE HIM AND EXPRESS HIS GREATNESS?
HOW CAN ONE KNOW HIM?

Nanak says: You alone know; how shall I call out to You? I know no form of greeting! What words shall I use? I am afraid of using wrong words. Which aspect of Yours shall I glorify? What praise will be fitting? What words would be worthy for You? I know not. Clever people have expressed praises in Your honor, and each has striven to outdo the others.

But all expressions are incomplete. The really intelligent person has realized that He cannot be expressed because any name will fall short of Him and seem hollow and insignificant when compared to His glory.

HE IS SUPREME. HIS NAME IS GREAT.
EVERYTHING HAPPENS AS HE ORDAINS.
WHOEVER CREDITS HIMSELF AS WORTHY,
GAINS NO HONOR BEFORE HIM.

Whoever considers himself to be something invariably misses Him, because there can be only one: either you or He. In one scabbard there is room for only one sword, not two.

There is a very well-known poem by the Sufi poet Rumi: The lover went and knocked at the door of the beloved. A voice asked "Who is it?" He said, "Open the door. It is I." There was no answer, all was silent within. The lover knocked again. He called out again and again, "Open the door. It is I, your lover," but there was no response. Finally a voice came from within, "Two cannot be contained in this house. This is the house of love, it cannot accommodate two." Then again there was silence.

The lover turned back. He wandered for years in the jungles. He undertook many fasts and practices; he performed many rites and holy works. He purified himself and thus cleansed his mind. He became more aware; he began to understand the conditions. After many, many years he returned once again and knocked at the door. The same question came from within, "Who is it?" But this time the answer that came from outside was, "You alone are."

And, Rumi says, the door was opened.

If you go to the gates of God as somebody -- then even if you appear as a sannyasin, a renunciate, a wise man, whatever, you will fail. The gate opens only for those who are nothing, nobody, who have annihilated their selves totally.

In ordinary life also, love opens its doors only when you are not, when you are completely merged in the other and the voice of I has stopped. Then when this I becomes less important than you, and when you becomes your whole life, then you are capable of destroying yourself for the beloved; you willingly and happily enter into death. Then only does love blossom. In everyday life we thus get a glimpse of the one when two are no more.

When the ultimate love arises, there should remain no sign of you; your name, your designation, your very self should turn to dust. Only when you annihilate yourself completely can this happen. Remember the words of Jesus: He who saves himself will be lost; he who loses himself will be saved. In His kingdom he who destroys himself attains everything and he who saves himself loses everything.

Nanak says he who considers himself to be something is unworthy before Him. The truth is, he never even reaches Him.

Proud eyes are blind eyes. He who has even a single thought of being someone, his personality is deaf, inert; he is already dead. He cannot appear before God. God stands ever before you but as long as you are, you cannot see Him. You are the obstruction, the obstacle. When this hindrance drops, your eyes become pure and open, devoid of I-ness. You are as if you are nothing, a mere emptiness. And in such emptiness He enters at once.

Kabir has said the guest arrives in the house of one who is empty. No sooner do you become empty than the guest arrives. You miss Him as long as you are filled with your own self. The day you empty yourself He fills you.

The True Name, Vol 1

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The Lure of the Infinite

30 November 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7411300
ShortTitle:	TRUE110
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

THERE ARE MILLIONS OF UNDERWORLDS
AND INFINITE SKIES ABOVE.
THE VEDAS SAY MILLIONS HAVE SEARCHED AND SEARCHED,
ONLY TO END IN EXHAUSTION.
THE HOLY BOOKS CLAIM EIGHTEEN THOUSAND WORLDS
BUT ONLY ONE POWER BEHIND ALL CREATION.
IF ANYTHING COULD BE WRITTEN WE WOULD KEEP THE ACCOUNT,
BUT ALL ESTIMATES ARE DESTRUCTIBLE.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS THE GREATEST OF THE GREAT.
HE ALONE CAN KNOW HIMSELF.
THOSE WHO WORSHIP PRAISE HIM,
BUT HAVE NO REMEMBRANCE OF HIM,
AS RIVERS AND STREAMS KNOW NOT THE OCEAN
INTO WHOSE VASTNESS THEY FALL.
EVEN KINGS AND EMPERORS OF GREAT DOMAINS,
WHO POSSESS ENORMOUS TREASURES,
CANNOT COMPARE WITH THE LOWLY ANT
WITH REMEMBRANCE OF GOD IN HIS HEART.

An incident occurred at a research institute where they were investigating various types of poison. The institute became infested with rats, their number increasing every day. Every possible method was used to kill them, but to no avail. Whatever poison they set out the rats ate merrily. The rats had learned to feed and thrive on poisons, because that was all that was readily available to them there, and they had become immune.

Then someone suggested the age-old method of setting traps, as for mice. So traps were brought and fitted with pieces of bread and cheese, but the rats ignored them completely! So accustomed to poison were they that they did not like anything else. Not a single rat was caught.

Finally someone came up with the obvious solution and covered the bread and cheese bait with poison.

The rats immediately were caught in the traps.

This strange sounding story is nevertheless true. It actually happened at a research institute. Man's state is almost the same. He has become so habituated to words that even if silence is offered to him, he has to seek respite in words -- just as the rats went only for the food covered by poison.

When the infinite is to be explained we need the help of pitiful words. Even when man is to be led into the void, the base language of words must be used. When explaining the ocean, one can speak only of the drop, and discussion of a drop cannot even hint at the ocean. It is not possible. Look at the mighty ocean, and look at the insignificant, tiny drop. Similarly, where are words compared to the void, where the intelligence of a lowly human being and where the immeasurable expanse? There is space and space, there are worlds and underworlds, all without end.

But these have to be measured in terms of men's feeble understanding, because man has become so addicted to the mind, and it is very difficult to break out of any addiction. Truth is not so far away; only our habits are the hindrance. Truth is very near, even closer than one's own heartbeat, closer than one's very breath. God is closer to you than your own self. But we have woven an intricate web of habits, and because of them it is difficult for us to see. The mind is nothing but a collection of habits. Therefore all saints have striven to eradicate the mind, to bring about the state of no-mind.

As soon as you let go of the mind, let go of the shore, you enter the ocean. There is no other way of knowing the ocean than to become the ocean -- nothing less will do. While standing on the shore, no matter how much you speculate or expound on the ocean, it is all useless babble. The very fact of your standing on the shore shows that you are not directly acquainted with it. Once you are really acquainted, why remain on the shore? Once a person becomes familiar with the infinite, no power on earth is strong enough to chain him to the shore. The attraction of the infinite will pull him away. There is no power more magnetic than the lure of the infinite; all other attractions fade away when it pulls.

But we sit and just talk. We remain closeted in the room and talk of the open skies... outside! We lock ourselves within our own cages and talk of freedom. We are imprisoned by the web of our own words and we talk of the formless.

These verses of Nanak are very valuable:

THERE ARE MILLIONS OF UNDERWORLDS
AND INFINITE SKIES ABOVE.

There is space... and space... and nothing but space. It is one sky that becomes infinite, becausethere is no boundary to space. It is one boundless space. Says Nanak, There is the sky, and the sky, and only the sky.... infinite times infinite.

There is not just one single infinity; there are infinite infinities. Wherever you go you will find space. Whichever direction you may take, you will find boundless space; whatever you touch you will find it is space. The boundless abounds everywhere.

In the midst of this boundless you are trying to trap God in your tiny cage of words? You try to imprison Him in books like the Vedas and the Koran. It is just like trying to imprison the vast skies within your palm. The wonderful thing about this is, when your palm is open there is space in it, but the moment you close your fist, whatever space was in it evaporates. The tighter you make the fist, the emptier it is.

Use words like an open fist, not like a closed fist; but words that are like an open palm no longer remain logical. The more logical you want to make an expression, the more you have to enclose it. The greater the definition, the more constricted the expression. Whenever a thing is well defined, it becomes limited; you create a wall around it.

The more rational the words, the less are they indicative of God. It seems as if they tell you a great deal but they really tell you nothing; the palm is closed. When words are free of reason they seem to tell little but they tell all. Keep in mind this difference.

The words of Nanak are not the words of a logician; they are the words of a poet, a bard. They are the words of a lover of beauty. Nanak is not giving any definition of God through his words. They are like the open palm -- hinting at something, not telling anything. They point towards something that cannot be said. Don't hold on to the words or else you will miss Nanak's message altogether.

If I point to the moon with my finger and you catch hold of my finger and refuse to look beyond it, how will you see the moon? The finger means nothing in itself; it is only a means to point at the moon. You have

to let go of the finger to look at the moon, but people are such that they cling to the finger.

This is why books are worshipped. Some worship the Vedas, others the Koran and yet others the Gurugranth. They directed their attention towards the book, and miss what the book points to. The harder you hold on to the book, the further away from the truth you go -- the fist gets tighter. For then words become more important; whereas the greatness lies not in the words but in the silence. For through silence alone you can know.

THE VEDAS SAY MILLIONS HAVE SEARCHED AND SEARCHED,
ONLY TO END IN EXHAUSTION.

Man is incompetent when he seeks through his intelligence. All who set out to seek His depths were themselves dissolved, while He whom they sought remained undiscovered. The Vedas are one long story of man's incapacity. All scriptures agree that whatever man does, his field of action is so small that God cannot be ensnared in the web of his maneuvers. The harder you try to catch Him, the emptier you find your hands.

The way of attaining God is different. Your method of grasping will not work; rather, you have to let go of your hold completely. Nor will your thinking and pondering help; you must discard these too. Your reasoning and logic will be a hindrance rather than a help, and your intelligence will act more like a wall than a stepping stone. On this path the more you rely on your understanding, the further astray you go. You have to leave it all to Him.

To trust one's intelligence is the way of the ego. It means that you have taken upon yourself the task of finding Him. Have you ever realized that whatever we set out in search of must be less, smaller than ourselves? Whatever you attain or acquire must be small enough for your fist to hold. And if God comes within your grasp, He can no longer be God.

Then how is one to attain God? It is quite the opposite way: he who is ready to lose himself attains Him. The only way is to put yourself in the palm of His hand. Our usual attempt is to tie Him in a bundle and bring Him home to show off to others: See we have attained Him! The attempt must fail. Such a vast expanse can't be tied into a bundle. Space cannot be wrapped up in a packet. The packets and the bundles will reach home, but the space will not. Leave yourself in His hands if you wish to attain him.

Nanak never tires of saying: "Endless sacrifices of myself are too little", "Whatever pleases You is best for me", "Whatever You make me do, that is the path", "Whatever You show me, that is the truth."

All these statements suggest only one thing: I have removed myself. I shall not intrude myself on You. I have no wish, no goal, no motive. I shall flow within you.

Therefore I say, faith is priceless, reasoning is fatal. To reason means: I shall decide, I am the judge. Faith means: You are the judge.

THERE ARE MILLIONS OF UNDERWORLDS
AND INFINITE SKIES ABOVE.
THE VEDAS SAY MILLIONS HAVE SEARCHED AND SEARCHED,
ONLY TO END IN EXHAUSTION.

Veda does not mean only the four books of the Hindus; rather it means the words of the sages, of all who have known. The word veda is derived from *vid* which means to know. It refers to the words of those who have known -- the Buddhas, the Jains, the rishis, just as the original Vedas, the Rig Veda, the Atharv Veda, etc., were the words of ancient rishis, people who have known. Whenever a person attains, knows, his words become Vedas, as will your words when you arrive. There is no limit to Vedas; the words of all those who have known in the past, all those who know today and all those who shall know in the future, are Vedas. Vedas are the quintessence of knowledge, of truth.

Nanak says: The Vedas declare that all those who set out in search ultimately give up, exhausted and frustrated. It is important to understand this, because exhaustion and fatigue bear great importance in the life of the seeker. You will not be prepared to annihilate yourself until you are completely drained and depleted from exhaustion. The time comes finally when you realize that all your efforts are meaningless, that whatever you try to do you know that nothing will come of it. When your attitude of doing reaches the last stages and you realize the uselessness of whatever you do, whatever you find, whatever you attain turns out to be meaningless. Desire goads you on but even success proves flat and useless. Then you are filled with

deep sadness and melancholy becauseall the endeavors turned to nothing. This is the point you must reach before you can let go of your ego; not before that.

How could you let go as long as there is still the hope of attaining something -- either a little more effort and it will happen, or the direction is wrong, so you change the method or the guru, and abandon temple for mosque, or church for gurudwara. Until you are completely exhausted and thoroughly frustrated, until your dejection is complete, you cannot let go of the ego.

Buddha searched for six long years. Perhaps never has a human being approached the guest with such intensity. He staked his all in each trial. Whatever he was told he did to the last dot. No guru could say that he was lacking in effort or resolve.

One guru told him to eat only one grain of rice per day for three months. Buddha carried out his instructions. He was reduced to skin and bone, his back and abdomen became one; he could hardly breathe he was so weak. Yet he did not attain knowledge, because knowledge is never attained by doing anything.

Buddha did all that he was told, but the sense of I-ness persisted. He undertook fasts, repeated endless mantra, did penance, worked diligently at other practices, but deep within the subtle ego kept repeating: I am doing it. The fist was closed, the I was present.

The only condition to attain Him is that the I must drop. What difference does it make whether you are running a shop or offering prayers? In both cases the ego is involved; it is you working or worshipping. They are both the shop because you remain at the shop as long as the ego exists; there is a vocation, a job -- that is the everyday working world of *samsara*. When the ego drops God begins; as you fall away and disappear He appears. You are out, He is in. Both cannot exist together; duality has no place here. There is room for only one -- either you or He.

At last Buddha tired of it all. He had done all that was humanly possible -- all to no avail. The hands were as empty as ever. He stepped into the river Niranjana to bathe. He had become so weak that he couldn't even wade out of the river. The current began to drag him away and he hadn't the strength to swim. He caught hold of a tree branch that was bent over the river; and there, while hanging onto the branch, he realized the fruitlessness of all his efforts. He had done everything that could be done, but gained nothing. In the bargain he had lost all bodily strength, and was so weak that he couldn't cross even a river as small as the Niranjana. Then how was he going to cross the ocean of existence? "All my efforts have brought me only to this. The world has become useless to me -- the palace, all the wealth of the kingdom is like dust to my eyes. Now I am so terribly tired and disheartened that the spiritual search has become meaningless; even liberation is useless." At this point Buddha came to the realization that there is nothing worth achieving either in the mundane or in the spiritual world. All is a sham; all the running about is meaningless.

Somehow he got himself out of the river and went and sat under a tree. At that very moment he gave up all trying, all endeavor, because there was nothing to attain. All lesser attainments had led to frustration and hopelessness. His frustration became total; there was not an iota of hope. As long as there had been hope, ego persisted. Buddha slept under a tree that night. After endless births this was the first night when there was nothing to look forward to, nothing to attain, nowhere to go; nothing was left. If death had approached Buddha this moment, he would not have requested it to wait a while, becausethere was no need; all hopes were dashed to the ground.

In total tiredness all hues of the rainbow of hope have been rubbed away, all dreams are broken. That night Buddha slept soundly; no dream disturbed him. Dreams stop when there is nothing left to be attained, for dreams follow on the heels of desires. Desires walk ahead, dreams follow like shadows, because they are the slaves of desires. No desires, no dreams.

Buddha awakened when the last star was about to fade. But today was different -- there was nothing to be done. Everything had become meaningless. Until the previous day there had been all that feverish activity -- to find his soul, attain religion, God, so many things. And today, nothing! He just lay there. What else was he to do? He was looking at the fading star and, the story goes, at that moment he attained realization.

What happened at that moment? What happened that night that had not happened while he was straining every fiber of his body for six long years? What unique event brought about the realization of the ultimate knowledge to Buddha that morning? The answer lay in that complete exhaustion that Nanak was talking about. Buddha could do no more. He had reached the end of his body's strength, and with no result. The ego was crushed. All activities left him.

As soon as all effort ceases, grace descends; as soon as your hopes are shattered and all activities drop away and all struggling ends, the ego falls and the palm opens.

Do you realize it takes no effort to open your palm, though it does require work to close the fist? When you do nothing, the palm opens of its own accord, because that is its natural position. You needn't do anything to open the fist. Just don't close your fist and the palm remains open. That morning Buddha did nothing -- and the palm opened.

Kabir said, "Things happen without being done." That moment Buddha did absolutely nothing -- and everything happened! He was so tired, dead tired; he was frustrated. He had given up -- and the ego fell away. As soon as the ego dropped God appeared.

Nanak says all the Vedas proclaim that those who set out to fathom His depth ended in utter frustration and exhaustion. And only when they were completely exhausted did they attain enlightenment. When you are completely tired then only will you attain Him.

Therefore the aim of all yoga is to tire you out. God is not attained through yoga; only the ego is tired out. No methods lead to God -- just to exhaustion, so that you reach a state of perfect relaxation; so that when the fist opens there is no strength to close it again.

Many have been exhausted and disillusioned in their quest. The Vedas say that effort must lead to this state and then realization takes place. The *satgurus*, the perfect masters, say that God is attained by grace alone and not your endeavors. He would be small compared to you if He could be attained by your endeavors. He is infinitely greater. No sooner are you empty than you are filled.

When the rains come it rains equally on the mountains as in the valleys. The valleys get filled; the mountains remain dry. The mountains are filled and have no place for water, but the valleys are empty, so they fill with water and form lakes.

God showers on all alike. He shows no discrimination. Existence is the same for everyone, without any differentiation. There is no question of the worthy or unworthy, sinner or saint. God's grace showers on all alike just as the skies cover everything beneath. But those who are filled with themselves miss his grace, because there is no room within. Those who are empty inside become filled, because there is enough space.

When the I-ness falls He himself comes, and the I-ness persists as long as there is hope for attainment.

THE HOLY BOOKS CLAIM EIGHTEEN THOUSAND WORLDS BUT ONLY ONE POWER BEHIND ALL CREATION.

In this infinite expanse with infinite forms, there is only one hidden behind the many. If you concentrate on the many, you will wander in the world; if you concentrate on the one, you will reach God.

Take it this way: there is a mala with many beads but the string that holds them together is one. If you hold on to the beads you will wander, but if you catch hold of the thread you will attain God.

There are infinite waves on the surface of the ocean. If you do not concentrate on the ocean but get involved with the waves, you will keep wandering. For the waves will form and disintegrate endlessly; one wave will lead you to another, then another... and another. You will be like a fragile little paper boat, jumping from one wave to another, drowning in one then in another, suffering here, suffering there. You will not reach the destination becausethe waves have no destination; there is only change. The destination is eternal, ever-abiding. You cannot rest in the waves. You can rest only where all waves become tranquil. There you attain that which never changes.

Do you realize that the more changes there are in your life, the greater is your restlessness? This explains so much of the agitation in the world today, because there is constant change. Scientists say that as much change took place in the course of the first thousand years after Christ, as took place in the five thousand years before Christ. Within the next two hundred years as much change took place as in the previous thousand years. By the time we reach the present century the rate of change is fantastic -- in five years the changes equal the five thousand years before Christ! And by the time this century draws to a close, the same change will occur in five months. It happens so quickly that you can hardly reach one wave before another comes.

Ask an old villager; he will tell you his village is almost the same as when he was born. But look at the towns; they are the blueprints of the future; nothing is the same on two consecutive days. In the West the change is reaching a frightening pace.

People don't remain in one place in America. The average occupancy there is three years. Since this is the average, actually half the people stay longer, and there are others who change places every two to four months. Imagine every second month a change of place, change of atmosphere, of food, of clothes. With

each change of season there is a change of cars, of clothes. The waves are increasing at a frightful pace, and they believe that the greater the change the more the enjoyment. In fact the greater the change, the greater the suffering. It is just as if you would uproot a plant every second day and plant it elsewhere. You do not have time to find your roots before you move again.

The greater the change, the more hellish life becomes. Therefore hell has become more intensified in the West. In the olden days the East was very tranquil because change was almost nonexistent; everything was static. In such stability it was easier to descend into the ocean, becausethe roots were well consolidated and each person could muster up the courage to dive deep.

Remember, if you keep floating with the waves you are a worldly person. If you begin to search for the ocean within the waves, by and by you become a sannyasin. To seek the eternal in the changing is sannyas. To grasp the unchanging within the changing is the art of sannyas. That alone is religion.

Nanak says that the writers of the holy books said there are eighteen thousand worlds. There are eighteen thousand existences, but the power behind all is essentially one. It depends on what you choose; both are open to you. You may choose the changeable that comes and goes; or you may choose that which is unchangeable, which never comes, never goes, but always is -- on whose breast all change occurs, but which remains forever unchanged.

He who catches hold of this One, finds his life showered with bliss. He who grasps the infinitely changing finds himself passing from one suffering to another. He is never happy; he experiences merely a shadow of happiness in the process of change between two states of suffering.

How many times have you changed houses? How many times have you changed your car? When you exchange your old car for the new, the process of change gives you a momentary happiness; but this is how you felt when you bought the old car before, and this is how you will feel when you sell the present car for a newer model. And these are the same glimpses you feel when you change this wife for another, or one husband for the next. There is a momentary ray of hope.

When people are carrying a dead body to the burning grounds they keep changing shoulders when the weight is too much for one shoulder. For some time they feel relieved but the weight is the same, and soon the other shoulder tires and the weight has to be shifted again.

You are merely changing shoulders, as you change one wave for another. The way to attain happiness is to slip into the ocean through the wave. The waves are many; the ocean is one. There may be multiple existences, but the power is one. The One hides within everyone. The entire art of life lies hidden in this small verse -- seek the One, grasp the string within the mala.

IF ANYTHING COULD BE WRITTEN WE WOULD KEEP THE ACCOUNT,
BUT ALL ESTIMATES ARE DESTRUCTIBLE.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS THE GREATEST OF THE GREAT.
HE ALONE CAN KNOW HIMSELF.

Nothing can be written about Him, because anything written can be erased whereas He is forever. How can a perishable thing give evidence of the imperishable? All writings get lost. How many scriptures have already been lost? And those that exist now will be lost. How many words have been born and how many have dissolved into the emptiness? But truth has remained the same forever.

So the quality of the two is different. What can be written can be erased. If you learn the art of reading that which is not written -- if you learn the art of reading a blank paper -- you will be able to understand God.

It happened once in the state of Maharashtra in India, there were three saints: one was Eknath, and there was Nivruttinath, and a woman fakir, Muktabai. Eknath sent a letter to Nivruttinath that was only a blank sheet of paper; nothing was written on it. Nivruttinath opened the letter and read it with great interest, then handed it to Muktabai. She, too, read it with one-pointed attention. Then both were lost in ecstatic bliss. Nivruttinath handed back the same letter to the messenger saying, "Take this reply back to Eknath."

The messenger was very puzzled. When he had brought the letter he had not known the contents. He certainly didn't suspect a blank piece of paper. Now seeing the same blank paper sent then returned in answer left him confused. He folded his hands and turned to Nivruttinath: "Maharaj, before I leave would you be so kind as to satisfy my curiosity? When nothing was written, what did you read? And not only you,

even Muktabai read that letter with interest, and you were both overjoyed. You read so intently that it seemed you did read something. What did you read? And now you are returning the same piece of paper without writing a single word!"

"Eknath sent word," explained Nivruttinath, "that if you must read Him you will have to read a blank paper. Whatever you read on a written paper is not Him. We agree with him. We have understood his message, and this is our message -- that we have understood. What he says is absolutely correct."

Books have been written but God cannot be written. How will the books tell about Him? You wish to read the unwritten. Read the Vedas, the Gurugranth, the Koran; leave the written words and attend to the unwritten. Read the space between the lines, between the words, and remember what you have read.

If you read and concentrate on the written word you will become a pundit or a priest. If you read the unread, you become a sage. If you concentrate on the written word you will acquire a lot of information ; if you remember the unwritten, you will become like a child -- innocent, artless. Remember, the unwritten is the door.

Therefore, asks Nanak, is there a record or an estimation of Him that can be written? Has anyone ever known something about Him that he can tell? No information can be His information. Those who know become silent. If ever they say anything it is always an arrow pointing towards silence. If they have written anything it is always with the intent that you may read the unwritten.

No account of Him can be written. Whatever is written will disintegrate one day. No matter how much you may protect the books, they are bound to be lost. After all, they are made of paper and the words are ink. What can be more perishable than these? Regard them as paper boats. Those who ride the boat of the scriptures and attempt to reach God are sailing in paper boats that are bound to capsize and drown them. Don't ride paper boats. They are all right for children to play with, but not safe for undertaking a journey. And this journey is a great journey, perhaps the greatest of journeys that man ever embarks on, because there is no ocean greater than the ocean of existence.

No, scriptures will not do. Understand their message, the hint they give. It is only this: become empty.

But there is no end to man's foolishness. We promptly fill ourselves with that very person who tells us to be empty, cramming our skulls with such people, once again starting the cycle of changes. Our hopes, our expectations, our intelligence, offer no wisdom or understanding.

I must tell you a well-known story from the life of Alexander the Great. It is said that he was in search of the elixir of life, which once taken keeps death away. His plan to conquer the whole world was mainly in order to find this nectar.

The story goes that he ultimately found the spring of the immortal waters in a cave. Alexander entered the cave filled with joy, that now his lifelong desire was about to be fulfilled. He rested his eyes for a moment on the bubbling brook in front of him. Just as he was about to take the water, a crow that was sitting in the cave called out, "Wait, don't make that mistake!" Alexander looked at the crow. His condition was pitiful. It was difficult to make out that he was a crow. His wings had fallen off, his eyes could see no more, his whole body was in a state of disintegration. He was just a skeleton. Alexander asked him, "Who are you to stop me? What is your reason?"

"Listen to my story first, O king, then do as you see fit," said the crow. "I too was in search of this spring. I too discovered the cave and drank this water. Now I cannot die and I want so much to die. Look at my state: my eyes are blind, my body is old and withered, my wings have broken and I cannot fly, my feet have disintegrated, but alas, I cannot die! Look at me just once and then do what you please.

"Now I beg that someone should kill me, but alas I cannot be killed because I have drunk this nectar. Now I pray to God night and day to grant me death. I want to die somehow, anyhow!"

It is said that Alexander stopped and pondered, then he silently left the cave without touching the water.

If your desires are fulfilled you find yourself in as much difficulty as when they are unfulfilled. You do not wish to die. If you were to find this cave and you drink the water from the spring, then you will find yourself in a dilemma -- what will you do with your life now? When life was in your hands, when you could have really lived, you were busy looking for the nectar to escape death. You cannot live with the elixir, you cannot live with death, you cannot live in poverty, you cannot live in riches; you cannot live in hell, you cannot live in heaven, and yet you consider yourselves wise!

Bayazid was a Sufi mystic. He told God in his prayers, "O Lord, do not listen to my prayers; do not

fulfill my prayers, because where have I the wisdom to ask for what is good for me?"

Man is absolutely without intelligence. He gets himself caught in the web of his desires and then wanders about within them. If his desires are not satisfied he is in difficulty. If they are satisfied he finds himself again in difficulty. Ponder a bit, go back into your own past and take stock of your life. What have you desired that has even partially come to pass? Has it given you happiness? Some of your desires that have not been fulfilled -- have they given you happiness? In both cases you have had nothing but sorrow and suffering. You become involved with your desires, some that were fulfilled; and you are still involved with the unfulfilled desires.

What is understanding? What are the characteristics of wisdom but to ask for that which when attained, all sorrow and miseries end? On that basis nobody in the world except a religious person is wise. Only he who desires God never repents; whatever else you ask for ends in regret.

Keep in mind that all your desires end in regret and repentance, except to desire God. Less than that will not do, because that is the goal of life.

Can you attain Him through the scriptures? Nanak says you will not find Him there. You will find mere words and doctrines, not truth. Where will you find truth? The answer Nanak gives is: He is the greatest of the great and He alone can know Himself. It means that you cannot stand away from Him and know Him. When you drown yourself in Him, then only can you know Him. The only path to truth requires that you become one with God.

We can obtain information about matter. That is the basis of science. The scientist examines and investigates matter from the outside and obtains knowledge of it. But nothing can be known about God in this manner. You have to go within, so deep within yourself that the boundary between Him and you is lost. You become His heartbeat and He yours. Where there is such oneness, there wisdom resides.

How can this come about through scriptures, through mere words? It can happen only through love. Therefore Nanak declares: Love is the key. If love for His name arises within you, if His melody begins to play within you, and you go mad in His love, then only can you know.

In the scriptures you will find a lot of material to discuss and debate. Don't confuse this with wisdom or you will miss the real thing. You will know neither God nor yourself, because the way to know both is the same. To know your own self, be one with God; then alone the wisdom to know is attained. To know God, then, become one with Him. You have to taste Him; that is the only way. All your debates and discussions without this experience will be childish and foolish.

When Nasruddin reached the ripe old age of eighty, he sent for his eldest son, who was about sixty. He told him that as it was quite some months since his mother had died and he could no longer stay without a woman, he had decided to remarry.

The son was worried -- marriage at this age? He asked Mulla, "Whom have you decided to marry?"
"The girl next door," replied Nasruddin.

The son burst out laughing, "What a joke! Are you crazy? That girl is not more than eighteen years old!"

"Call me crazy?" the Mulla shouted at his son. "You fool! Your mother was barely eighteen when I married her. How does her age make a difference?"

All reasoning of man in connection with God is like that. It is always outside of the facts. For all purposes the girl is of a marriageable age, but the Mulla forgets his own age. Likewise you try to catch God from the outside with the help of reasoning and doctrines, but you do not give any thought to the fact that you have to go within yourself; you have to become a part of the doctrine.

The pundit, the learned ecclesiast, always remains outside. Knowledge is the goods he gathers, but he remains outside of it. He is very clever, very cunning. He does not risk the disruption of going within; he calculates from outside. But this cleverness ultimately proves to be great foolishness, because there is no other way to know Him.

It is just as if someone were to read treatises on love and assume that he knows what love is. Someone else reads about the dawn and feels he knows the beauty of day breaking. Yet another reads about flowers and considers himself an authority on them. This is no more than information. But the real encounter is with the rising sun or the dew-filled flowers! Then the sun is not outside of you; for just that moment you and the sun are one, when your hearts beat together.

And when you meet the flowers -- when their fragrance and your very existence are intermingled -- you are lost in each other, you are one. Oh, the bliss! This is the moment when your being and that of the

flowers dance together, sway in the breeze; can you ever get this moment from a book? Impossible! When the experience with an ordinary flower cannot be obtained from books, how can the experience of God, who is the highest flower of life?

How can you establish a relationship with Him through doctrines? You will have to go within. Only those who are mad can enter, not the intelligent; they are left out. For your intelligence, your cunningness is not genuine. It has always been true that lunatics have attained and the wise have lagged behind.

Nanak says there is only one way and that is to know Him. He is great and He alone can know Himself. You can never know Him unless you become one with Him and merge in His omnipresent power. To know God you must become God! There is no other way. Reach those very heights, those very depths, then only can you know. You have to be one with Him.

Those who praise, praise Him, but this does not bring about awareness. No matter how much you sing His praise, you still remain outside of Him. The distance persists. He will forever remain God and you the devotee. You will be repeating words and words, but never bridge the distance, which will only be increased. Prayers should not be said, they should be heard. Listen, do not speak. Be silent so that He may speak and you can hear Him.

Instead you keep on talking -- not only talking, but shouting! Kabir had to say, "Is your God deaf? Can He not hear, that you have to shout so much? Does He not have ears? For whom are you shouting? Will your voice reach Him quicker?"

THOSE WHO WORSHIP PRAISE HIM,
BUT HAVE NO REMEMBRANCE OF HIM.

The word surati, remembrance, is the quintessence of Nanak's practice. All saints merge into surati. The word comes to us from Buddha, who uses the sanskrit word smriti. Gurdjieff calls it self remembering, and Krishnamurti refers to it as awareness, a state of complete consciousness.

Remembrance is very subtle. It needs to be explained with an example. A mother is very busy cooking. Her little child is playing around. For all purposes it looks as if she is engrossed in her cooking, but her surati is in the child -- lest the child fall, or go too near the staircase, or pick up something wrong to put into its mouth. She is busy in her work, but in everything that she does there is a persistent remembrance of the child. While the mother sleeps at night, no thunderclap can disturb her asleep, but let the child so much as stir her sleep is disrupted and her hand goes out to the child. Surati persists even in sleep -- remembrance of the child.

Surati involves a continuous remembrance, like the thread in the beads. Do everything that the world demands of you, but let your mind stay always with Him. Sit, sleep, walk, eat; no purpose is served by running away from the world. Go to work, go to the office or the shop or the factory. Dig pits, because money has to be earned; worry about your kids. All these webs of the material world are there, but through it all keep alive remembrance of Him. Let life go on outside as usual, but within let there be only He! Keep your relationship with Him always fresh and alive.

Nanak says there is no need to run away from the world. Attain surati and you become a sannyasin. Once remembrance is found, everything is in order. Of what use is your running to the woods if your surati is filled with the world? But this is what usually happens. People leave the world and flee to the forest -- and think of home! It is the mind's way not to worry about where it is, but focus on where it is not. When you are here you think how wonderful it must be in the Himalayas. Then you go to the Himalayas and start thinking: Perhaps I could have been in Poona. Maybe I have gone astray. The rest of the world stayed where they were. They can't all be wrong. What am I doing sitting under this tree?

Even in the wilderness you will count your money and keep your accounts. The faces of wife and children will hover around you. You will be in the Himalayas all right, but your surati will be in your home with your family.

Nanak says: Stay where you wish, but let your remembrance be in God. Nothing is achieved by singing praises; everything is achieved by surati. All singing of praises is superficial, whereas remembrance is within. There is no need to shout aloud: "You are great, O Lord, I am a sinner. You are the redeemer, I am a beggar." Why shout like that? Whom are you telling? There is no need to ring bells and sing praise; what is needed is remembrance. Keep his remembrance; do not forget for a moment. Nurture His remembrance.

If you were to find a diamond, you would quickly put it safely away in your pocket. You might even tie

it in a handkerchief lest it fall somewhere. Whether you go to the market, make your purchases or meet your friends, your remembrance will always be with the diamond. A faint low sound repeats again and again saying, "The diamond is in the pocket,.the diamond is in the pocket..." Every now and again you will feel it with your fingers to see whether it is still there.

Nurture the remembrance of God within in the same manner. Now and then touch it inside to be sure it is there. While walking on the road, stop and look inside. Is the thread of remembrance intact? Is the flow continuous? While eating stop for a second and check; close your eyes and watch if the remembrance is flowing.

Gradually the experience will go deeper and deeper. Then the flow of remembrance continues in your sleep too. When it flows all twenty-four hours of the day, you will have made the bridge between yourself and Him. Now you can close your eyes and merge into Him whenever you please. The road is now made; the instant you close your eyes you are lost in Him. And when you return to the world from your meeting with Him you will be refreshed, filled with absolute energy, as fresh and light as if you have just had a bath. Therefore Nanak says that bathing in thousands of holy places takes place in surati.

THOSE WHO WORSHIP PRAISE HIM,
BUT HAVE NO REMEMBRANCE OF HIM,.
AS RIVERS AND STREAMS KNOW NOT THE OCEAN
INTO WHOSE VASTNESS THEY FALL.

The rivers and the streams fall into the ocean, but that is not enough to know the ocean. The rivers and canals have no consciousness; therefore, though they fall into the ocean they are not aware of it. We also are falling into God all day long, but we are not aware of it. We move round and round and about Him but we know not. Again and again we fall into Him. In every death we fall into Him, in every birth we arise from Him, but we lack remembrance.

So we are like the rivers and rivulets. We fall into the ocean but are unconscious of the event. Without awareness we are unfeeling, unconscious. We move as if in a trance, as if under the influence of drugs, or in sleep, or caught in a deep weariness. The rivers and streams fall into the ocean but remain inferior, because they are unaware of what has happened.

We are going in and out of Him every moment. If you observe carefully and as your remembrance becomes stronger, you will realize how each breath you take goes into Him and comes back to you from Him. When the breath goes out of you, you go into God; when the breath comes in, God flows into you. In every moment, with each breath, He spreads all over you. And your joy can know no bounds.

With this experience you will get your first feeling of gratitude, of thanksgiving. Then only will you be able to say, "Your grace is unbounded." Then only will you be able to say, "Blessed am I," and then for the first time the light and splendor of faith in Him will descend. Singing the Lord's praise does not make one a believer in God, but remembrance does.

EVEN KINGS AND EMPERORS OF GREAT DOMAINS,
WHO POSSESS ENORMOUS TREASURES,
CANNOT COMPARE WITH THE LOWLY ANT
WITH REMEMBRANCE OF GOD IN HIS HEART.

The greatest of kings possessing wealth as vast as the ocean and whose splendor is untold, cannot equal a tiny, lowly ant who has acquired the alchemy of remembrance, who always thinks of You. The lowliest of the lowly became the greatest of the great on acquiring surati; whereas the greatest of kings remains miserably destitute without remembrance.

There is only one wretchedness -- to forget God. There is only one wealth -- to attain His remembrance. He whose surati awakens has acquired all that is worth acquiring, achieved all worth achieving. Then it doesn't matter if he has no cloth to cover him, or roof to shelter him. It doesn't matter how much wealth you possess, how many palaces, how many titles, if in the absence of surati you feel a miserable beggar within. The pain, the anguish of poverty will always gnaw at your heart.

Nanak says the only kind of wealth is His remembrance. The only kind of poverty is to forget Him. Ponder well over this. Are you rich or poor? Don't think of your bank balance, which is a deception, but

open your internal accountand see the entry labeled remembrance. You are rich to the extent of your remembrance. If There is none, then you have not yet begun to acquire wealth. What you amass in the outside world makes no difference.

When Alexander the Great was about to die he told his ministers that his hands should be left hanging outside the coffin. When they complained that this was not the custom and wanted to understand the reason, he said, "I want people to see that in spite of all my conquests I leave this world with empty hands."

People like Alexander die as paupers. The most powerful turn out to be impotent; but if even an ant is filled with remembrance, all the Alexanders pale in insignificance before it.

Who was Nanak? What was he? He had no wealth, no status, no kingdom, but how many kings faded into insignificance before him? Nanak became precious because of his surati. Kings will come and go but Nanak will remain forever. Fame and honor are made and destroyed, it is not possible to destroy Nanak, because he who takes shelter in Him who is indestructible cannot be destroyed.

Even if you are a lowly ant it does not matter; only let His remembrance forever be. Do not indulge in the madness of acquiring vast kingdoms, because it always happens that the more you are engaged in piling up outside wealth, the more you forget to remember Him; how else could you succeed? If you remember Him all outside wealth will be as dust to you, then the world's honor and fame will be of no consequence.

When little children gather colored stones, try to explain to them that they are worthless pebbles; they will still smuggle them home. The mother finds their pockets filled with this junk. These same children, once they grow up and their understanding develops, no longer collect these stones; they in turn tell their children not to indulge in this foolish game. But what about all the useless things they continue to collect?

Whatever you gather in the world holds significance and value for you as long as your understanding or remembrance has not awakened. As soon as remembrance awakens in you, you become mature. Then a flame of understanding is kindled. By its light you come to know that all you hold precious was mere rubble. You wonder why in heaven you went after it, why you were so mad about it. What have you attained by gaining this you ask yourself.

Suddenly it all becomes meaningless and worthless in your eyes. Life is transformed the moment surati awakens. A revolution takes place within you. Your old personality dies and a new one is born.

The quest for this new birth is religion. Think about this. Seek within -- is there a place, ever so slight, for surati within you? Some little corner? Is there a temple in you where remembrance vibrates? Do you hear some little melody inside singing His remembrance? Is that remembrance always inside you or do you keep forgetting? Or do you remember Him at all?

If you begin to contemplate these lines the very thinking will provoke the birth of remembrance within, because as you begin to think, you will naturally start thinking of Him. The very thought that there is no remembrance of Him inside me will awaken His remembrance.

As the remembrance appears more and more frequently, as the hammer strikes again and again, the mark goes deeper and deeper. Constant hammering writes a mark even on a stone; and so with your heart the mark is bound to be intensified.

Kabir said that the rope rubs against the well as it goes up and down in drawing water and it forms a mark on the stone. As the rope of surati rubs against your heart, surely it will form a mark; and the mark develops soon, because nothing is more tender than the heart. All that is required is for the rope to keep rubbing against you.

The True Name, Vol 2

Talks given from 1/12/74 to 10/12/74
Original in Hindi
10 Chapters
Year published: 1993

Original series title "Ek Omkar Satnam"

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Fear Is A Beggar

1 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7412010
ShortTitle: TRUE201
Audio: Yes
Video: No

THERE IS NO END TO HIS VIRTUES,
NOR TO THEIR NARRATION.
THERE IS NO END TO HIS WORKS AND HIS BOUNTY,
AND ENDLESS WHAT HE SEES AND HEARS.
THERE IS NO KNOWING THE SECRETS OF HIS MIND;
THERE IS NO BEGINNING OR END TO IT.
SO MANY STRUGGLE TO KNOW HIS DEPTH,
BUT NONE HAS EVER ACHIEVED IT.
NO ONE HAS EVER KNOWN HIS LIMITS;
THE FURTHER YOU LOOK, THE FURTHER BEYOND HE LIES.
THE LORD IS GREAT. HIS PLACE IS HIGH,
AND HIGHER EVEN IS HIS NAME.
NANAK SAYS: ONE ONLY KNOWS HIS GREATNESS
WHEN RAISED TO HIS HEIGHTS,
BY FALLING UNDER THE GLANCE
OF HIS ALL-COMPASSIONATE GRACE.
HIS COMPASSION IS BEYOND ALL DESCRIPTION.
THE LORD'S GIFTS ARE SO GREAT HE EXPECTS NOTHING IN RETURN.
HOWEVER GREAT A HERO OR WARRIOR, MAN KEEPS ON BEGGING.
IT IS DIFFICULT TO CONCEIVE THE COUNTLESS NUMBERS WHO GO ON ASKING.
THEY INDULGE THEMSELVES IN DESIRES AND DISSIPATE THEIR LIVES.
AND OTHERS RECEIVE, YET DENY IT.
THEY GO ON SUFFERING FROM THEIR HUNGER,
YET WILL NOT TAKE TO REMEMBRANCE
O LORD, THESE TOO ARE YOUR GIFTS.
YOUR ORDER ALONE GIVES FREEDOM OR BONDAGE.
NOBODY CAN DEBATE THIS FACT.
HE WHO INDULGES IN USELESS BABBLE
REALIZES HIS FOLLY WHEN STRUCK IN THE FACE.
HE ALONE CAN KNOW HIMSELF,
AND ONLY THE RAREST CAN DESCRIBE HIM;
HE BEQUEATHS THE QUALITY OF HIS STATE TO WHOMEVER HE CHOOSES.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS THE KING OF KINGS.

There is no end to His grandeur. Whatever we say about it is so little as to betray our utter incompetence.

Rabindranath Tagore lay on his deathbed. An old friend sitting by his side said to him, "You can leave this world satisfied, you have accomplished whatever you wanted to do. You have attained great respect, you wrote many songs, and the whole world knows you as the divine bard. Really nothing is left undone."

Rabindranath opened his eyes, looked sadly at his friend and said, "Don't say such things. I was just telling God that all I wanted to sing is still unsung. What I wanted to say is still unsaid. My whole life has

been spent merely tuning my instrument!" He felt he had not yet begun to sing His praise and already the moment to leave had arrived.

Rabindranath had written six thousand songs, all in praise of God. Yet he felt he hadn't sung a single word of His glory. Nanak also says the same thing and this is the experience of all the *rishis* who have known. Whatever is said about Him is only like adjusting the instrument; His song can never be sung. Who will sing it? How can one limited personality contain the boundless expanse? How can you hold the skies in your fist? All our efforts prove futile and only after trying totally can we realize our incompetence.

Only when you realize how insignificant you are can the understanding of His greatness take root. Fools always think themselves great; wise men are aware of their smallness. As understanding increases the feeling of being too small, too insignificant, parallels the sense of His vastness and all-pervading presence. A moment comes in this quest when you are completely lost, and only He remains.

The speaker is lost -- what is there to say? Only he remains: His glory, His grandeur, His endless resonance. The seer is lost; only the seen remains. You are extinct, completely annihilated; then who will give tidings of Him? Whatever discussions men have had about God have been hopeless. When a tremendous event occurs we are struck dumb; when a person reaches God he becomes speechless. Not only is speech lost, but the very breath stops. You stop completely at the moment of knowing Him: neither thoughts move, nor words, nor breath, nor does the heart beat. Even a single heartbeat would deprive you of His sight, that slight trembling can produce a separation.

In just such a moment of speechless silence, Nanak has uttered these words. They are not to teach others, but to express his own helplessness.

THERE IS NO END TO HIS VIRTUES,
NOR TO THEIR NARRATION.
THERE IS NO END TO HIS WORKS AND HIS BOUNTY,
AND ENDLESS WHAT HE SEES AND HEARS.
THERE IS NO KNOWING THE SECRETS OF HIS MIND;
THERE IS NO BEGINNING OR END TO IT.
SO MANY STRUGGLE TO KNOW HIS DEPTH,
BUT NONE HAS EVER ACHIEVED IT;

As long as you feel you have known God, you are under an illusion -- you err. For whatever you have known cannot be God, whatever you have measured cannot be God, whatever you have fathomed cannot be God. You must be diving into some lake; you are nowhere near the ocean. You have gone into some insignificant valley; you have not known the abysmal depths where falling is endless. You must have climbed some nondescript hill on the outskirts of your village; you have no knowledge of His Everest where climbing is impossible. We have succeeded in climbing the Everest of the Himalayas, though with great difficulty, but to scale His Everest is unthinkable.

Why is it impossible? Try to understand how inconceivable it is to gauge or understand God.... we are a part of Him. How can a part know the whole? I can hold everything of this world within my hand, except myself. How can I hold myself in my own hand? My eyes can see everything under the sun, but how can they look at me? They cannot see me completely for the simple reason that they are a part of me, and the part can never know the whole; it may get glimpses but not the complete picture.

The difficulty is that we are a part of this vast expanse. Had we not been a part of God we would have known Him; had we been distinct and separate from Him, we could have gone around Him and investigated. But we are a part of Him; we are His very heartbeat, His breath! How can we go around Him? How can we grasp Him? Man is but a particle of sand in this vast expanse, a drop in the ocean. How can this one lonely drop contain the whole ocean? How can it know the entire ocean?

This is very interesting: the drop is in the ocean and the drop is the ocean. So in a very profound sense, the drop knows the ocean, because the ocean is not different from the drop. And yet in another sense it cannot know the ocean because the ocean is not separate from it. This is the biggest paradox of religion: we know God and yet we do not know Him at all. How can this be when He throbs in us and we in Him? We are not far from Him; in fact there isn't the slightest distance between Him and us.

So in a sense we know Him well; and yet we do not know Him at all, because we are a part of Him. How can a part know the whole? We dive in Him, we float in Him, live in Him; at times we forget Him and sometimes we remember Him. Sometimes we feel ourselves very near Him and sometimes far. In clear moments we feel that we have known Him. When the heart gets over-filled, we know that we have known, because we have recognized Him. Wisdom comes, then again it is lost and there is deep darkness. Then we

falter again. But this very state of knowing and not knowing is the basic condition of a religious person.

When anyone questioned Buddha about God he would keep silent. What could he say? Contradictions cannot be spoken about. If he were to say, "I know," he would be making a mistake, because who can say that he knows? And if Buddha were to say he did not know, he would be making a false statement, because who knew more than he!

Early one morning a very learned pundit came to Buddha to ask about God. Buddha remained silent. Soon the pundit left. Ananda asked Buddha why he had not answered, since the pundit was a man who knew a great deal and deserved an answer. Buddha said, "Just because he is deserving, it is all the more difficult to give him an answer. If I said I have known Him, it would be wrong, because without knowing Him completely how could I claim to know Him at all? I I said I did not, that too would be false. All claims derive from the ego and the ego can never know Him. Since he is deserving and intelligent and understanding, I had to keep silent. He understood. Did you not see him bow before he left?"

Then Ananda remembered how the pundit was so grateful that he bowed reverently at Buddha's feet. "How wonderful! Did he really understand? That never occurred to me."

Buddha replied, "Horses are of three types. The first type you hit with a whip and they will move, inch by inch. The second type you need not whip; just threaten them and they move. For the third, you need not even crack the whip; just the shadow of the whip sets them going. The pundit belongs to the third type. I had only to show him the shadow and he started on the journey."

Words are the whips; silence is the shadow. Words are needed, because it is the rare horse that responds to the shadow of the whip. The condition of one who knows is such that he cannot say he knows, and he cannot say he does not know. He is in between knowing and not knowing.

Nanak says He is without end. Whatever you say of Him is too little. You keep on saying and yet you find that there is so much to say that you have hardly said anything. All expressions regarding Him are incomplete. And all scriptures are incomplete; they are meant for the horses who don't respond to the shadow of the whip.

THERE IS NO END TO HIS VIRTUES,
NOR TO THEIR NARRATION.
THERE IS NO END TO HIS WORKS AND HIS BOUNTY.

As religion penetrates a person more and more profoundly, he begins to see His various works and also His beneficence.

His works are manifested all around us but most people are blind to it. They say, "Where is God? Who is the creator?" Seeing the creation around them, they are blissfully unaware of the creator! They persist in asking,"Is there a hand behind all this creation? Who could it be?" They are stone-blind, they cannot visualize the hand that has produced this vast creation. The irony is that in other respects they accept and believe blindly.

To date no one has seen the electron with the naked eye. Science says that the electron is the last particle of electricity. As the basis of the world of matter, its various combinations have given rise to the earth. But so far no one has seen the electron, nor is there any hope of seeing it. Then how can scientists believe in the electron? They say that its effects, its results, prove its existence.

The cause is subtle, the effect is gross. We cannot see the hand of God, but we can see His works. We believe in the existence of electrons because we see the results. Yet we deny the existence of God whose proof lies all around us. The flower opens; some hidden hand must make it bloom, or else how can it? The seed breaks but someone must break it; when the hard shell cracks the tender plant appears bearing delicate flowers.

Everywhere we see His handwriting, but the hand cannot be seen. The hand is not visible because there is a balance between the subtle and the gross. The cause is always subtle; the result is always gross. We cannot see the cause. God is the highest cause, but His handiwork is evident all around us.

So there are three types of people -- the three types of horses according to Buddha. First are those who cannot even see His handiwork, they are so blind! They ask: "What is God? Who is the creator? What proof is there? If the vast creation all around us is not enough for them, if they cannot see His hand behind all creation, what else will make them understand?

What greater proof is there than that life moves in a consecutive and balanced order? There is no disjunction anywhere within this enormous *leela*, this play. It is a continuous flow. Night and day the music of creation plays its enchanting melody. Everything happens as it should. The universe is not a chaos, but a

cosmos; it is not happening by chance but by a well-determined law working all the time.

This law is referred to as *dhamma* or *dharma*. Lao Tzu calls it *tao*, the way; Nanak calls it *hukum*, divine order. When Nanak says hukum do not imagine that He is standing somewhere issuing orders. Hukum means the universe is an order, not a chaos. Things do not happen here haphazardly. An ordering hand is in everything, providing a purpose behind each event. All happenings are directed towards their ultimate development.

If you have no eyes for creation you are totally blind. There are many who cannot see the hand behind creation. When you see a small picture or statue and you ask who made this, you never for a moment think it may have been formed by chance. But such a vast painting hangs all around you, each leaf a work of His genius, and you cannot see Him behind all this? You must simply have made up your mind not to see Him; you have resolved to turn your back towards Him as if you feel there is some danger and you are afraid.

Certainly the fear is there. No sooner do you recognize His hand behind the canvas of this vast creation than you are a changed person; you cannot remain the same. Whoever hears even the faintest murmur of the divine music in creation has to alter his life, because once you begin to see His hand behind everything, you cannot continue to do what you have been doing; it all appears wrong.

As long as you pretend He doesn't exist you can sin, misbehave, mistreat others, and give yourself full freedom to indulge in any evil; as soon as His hand appears to you that freedom is lost. Then you have to think twice before you act and pay more attention to remembrance, to remembering God, because now you know that He sees, that He is present. He is in and around everyone, everything. Whatever you do to anyone, you do to Him. If you pick someone's pocket, it is His pocket you pick; if you steal, you steal from Him; if you kill, it is Him you kill.

Most human beings turn a blind eye towards Him. Once aware of His presence, you can no longer remain as you are; you will have to change at your very roots. This change is so sweeping that many prefer to avoid all the trouble, so they deny God and remain as they are.

A hundred years ago Nietzsche declared: "God is dead. Now man is totally free." It is exactly for this freedom that you deny God, because then you are at liberty to do as you please. There is no one to decide for you. You are unrestrained, independent. He who is self-willed and independent persists in denying God no matter how much you try to convince him. It remains easy to deny Him because the gross handiwork can be seen, but the subtle hand remains invisible.

So people say:"Creation happens by itself; everything happens on its own." But this is the definition of God: He who happens on His own, who is *swayambhu*, the self-created.

The second type of man sees God's handiwork and also accepts the hand behind it, but his acceptance is only mental. He is intimidated and frightened, so you will find him in temples and mosques, in churches and gurudwaras. He goes there because he is frightened, having suffered the lashes of the whip of life. Out of fear he comes to pray, to beg protection and to seek solace in wealth, position, name. He has come to beg. Fear is always a beggar, always asking for something or other. He has an inkling of the hand behind creation and a slight feeling for the presence of God, but only because of his fear. He is totally oblivious to God's munificence, or else he would not beg.

The third type is what Nanak talks about, the devotee. He sees His handiwork all around; he also sees His bounty and His grace in everything. To see His grace is subtle, like seeing the shadow of the whip. The devotee can see at every moment that He showers us with His gifts. What is left to be desired? You can only thank Him, therefore the devotee goes to the temple in thanksgiving, not as a supplicant. He has nothing to ask for.

Were God to appear before him and say, "Ask whatever you wish," he will instead reply, "You have given everything. It is already more than enough, more than I deserve. To ask for anything would imply a complaint that You haven't given enough, but I have been filled to the brim. What more is there when you have been given life?

But you attach no value to life. It is said that a great miser's life was coming to an end. As is usually the case his whole life had been spent gathering wealth which he was hoping to enjoy someday in the future. When death knocked at his door he was frightened that all his endeavors had been in vain. In working untiringly to gather enough wealth he had postponed living.

He told death, "I shall give you ten million rupees; give me just twenty-four hours, because I have not yet enjoyed life."

Death replied, "There can be no bargaining."

The man persisted, "I would give fifty million, a hundred million, just for one day." Ultimately he

offered all his wealth for twenty-four hours more.

A whole lifetime lost amassing this fortune, and now he was begging to give it away for just one day more. He had never breathed freely; he had never sat beside the flowers; he had never seen the sun rising at the break of day, nor had he ever talked with the twinkling stars. He had never lain on the green grass and seen the clouds pass by nor heard the birds sing. He had had no time to see life as it passed by. All along he had deferred that moment. "Now I shall work, later I shall enjoy." That moment never came.

Death said to him, "This is no transaction. Your time is up. Get ready to leave."

The man said, "Give me a few moments. I ask not for myself but for those who come after. Let them know how I toiled all these years and let life pass me by in the hope of enjoying it someday. Let me tell them that day never came." He wanted this inscription put on his grave.

All graves bear this inscription. If you have the eyes, go and read them. And the same will be inscribed on your grave too, if you do not sit up and take notice. If only you could see -- you would find that what life has given you is limitless and beyond comparison.

How do you value life? For a moment more of life you are willing to give up everything, but during the years you have lived you were not at all thankful to God. If you were dying of thirst in a desert, you would be ready to part with all you possess just for a mouthful of water, but have you ever looked with gratitude at the rivers that flow, the clouds that bring rain? If the sun were to become cold we would die this very moment, yet did you ever get up in the morning and thank the sun?

Actually man follows a strange logic: what is near him he cannot see, what is not there at all he sees. When a tooth falls out, the tongue goes time and again to the empty space in your mouth. When the tooth was there the tongue never once stopped in that spot. Now no matter how much you try to stop your tongue, it keeps exploring the empty place.

Man's mind always searches out empty places. He is blind towards all the filled places, but has eyes for all that is empty. Have you ever taken account of all you possess? Unless you do, you will never become aware of God's gifts; they are infinite.

God's bounty is infinite but try to be aware of what He has given you. All around His grace pours. Just as each handiwork bears His signature, so behind each handiwork His grace lies hidden. All existence blooms only for you, all existence is His gift -- to you. When a person becomes capable of seeing this, a new kind of devotion is born.

There is the atheist, stiff with pride; there is the believer, trembling with fear. Both are irreligious. The really religious person dances and sings in utter gratefulness; he is filled with ecstasy.

THERE IS NO END TO HIS WORKS AND HIS BOUNTY,
AND ENDLESS WHAT HE SEES AND HEARS.
THERE IS NO KNOWING THE SECRETS OF HIS MIND;
THERE IS NO BEGINNING OR END TO IT.
SO MANY STRUGGLE TO KNOW HIS DEPTH,
BUT NONE HAS EVER ACHIEVED IT.
NO ONE HAS EVER KNOWN HIS LIMITS;
THE FURTHER YOU LOOK, THE FURTHER BEYOND HE LIES.
THE LORD IS GREAT. HIS PLACE IS HIGH,
AND HIGHER EVEN IS HIS NAME.

What does it mean for His name to be high? For travelers on the path, it is only through His name that we reach Him. His name is the bridge; if it got lost the bridge is gone. For us the path is more significant than the destination for the simple reason that the goal cannot be reached without the path.

Therefore, Nanak says, he who knows the name has found the key. The key is more important than the treasure-house. To look at, it is only a piece of iron; but this piece of iron will open the doors to infinite treasures.

His name, which Nanak refers to as Omkar, is the key. This key opens His gate. When this 'remembrance' begins to crystallize in you, you will also have cast the mould of this key inside. The key is not such as can be given to you; you have to cast it yourself; you have to become the key. Gradually you will find yourself turning into a key through the resonance of Omkar. Then you yourself will open His gates.

Man can find himself either in the state of thoughts or in the state of no-thought. In the first state, storms of thoughts are raging inside you; the mental skies are filled with clouds of argument, debate and discussion. It is as if there is always a crowd gathered in your head, as in the marketplace; it is a

schizophrenic state.

The other state is of no-thoughts; the bazaar has cleared, the shops have closed; the market is deserted, there is silence and stillness all around. All thoughts have gone. As long as you are united with the thoughts, you are one with the world; as soon as your mind is freed of all thoughts, in this no-mind state, you are one with God. No sooner are you empty than the door opens.

The key that takes you from thoughts to no-thought is called the name, the resonance of *omkar*. The first stage is the *japa*, the repetition of Omkar. Get up in the morning or in the stillness of the night, sit in your room and repeat Om, Om, Om as loudly and quickly as you can, so that it resonates all around you. The Omkar has a very lovely melody. It is not music created by man, it is the rhythmic melody that resounds in existence. As you progress, taking the name louder and louder, its impression will begin to form on you. This is the state of *japa*, repetition.

Then , slowly slowly, close your lips and begin sounding Om within, as you did without. This time the resonance will be only in the mind. This is the intervening state between japa and *a-japa*.

Let the resonance increase deeper and deeper within. You must repeat the Omkar as well as hear it; articulate the name and be aware and listen to it also. Gradually you must decrease articulation of the name and concentrate on the resonance within. Then a moment comes when you will stop pronouncing the japa but the resonance continues. Then you only listen. This is the *a-japa-jap*, the unrepeated repetition.

When the resonance arises on its own, the Omkar has manifested. This is the sound of the stream of life that flows within you. The day you are capable of hearing it, you will discover you can hear it all day long. It is already there so you don't have to bring it about. You merely close your eyes and you will hear.

When anxiety, tension, restlessness or anger take hold of you, just shut your eyes for a moment and hear the resonance within. A moment's touch of Omkar and anger flees. A slight contact with the music within, a faint remembrance of the name, and the mind that made you so restless is no more.

Light a torch in a dark house; at the appearance of light darkness flees. Thus, a slight spark of Omkar and all darkness fades.

So it is that Nanak lays so much stress on Omkar -- Ek Omkar satnam. All of his practice aims at attaining the resonance of the authentic Omkar. He refers to it as *sabad*, the word, or *nam*, the name.

THE LORD IS GREAT. HIS PLACE IS HIGH,
AND HIGHER EVEN IS HIS NAME.
NANAK SAYS: ONE ONLY KNOWS HIS GREATNESS
WHEN RAISED TO HIS HEIGHTS,
BY FALLING UNDER THE GLANCE
OF HIS ALL-COMPASSIONATE GRACE.

Nanak is saying: Greater than You is Your name. You are endless. For us the name is our only clue, through the name alone are we joined to You. Whether You are or You are not, we do not know. It is the name alone that brings tidings of You. Through the power of the name shall we be drawn gradually towards You. When the resonance sounds by itself you are drawn towards God.

Scientists speak of the force of gravitation. We remain on the ground because of gravitation. If the earth were to lose this power of gravitation we would be flung up into the skies.

Simone Weil, a leading thinker in our century, has written a book called Grace and Gravitation. She says, "Just as we cannot see the force of gravitation that pulls us to the earth, there is another force at work, which is called grace."

Only yesterday it appeared in the newspapers that scientists are worried because the force of gravitation is becoming less. Though it has decreased only minimally, if this continues the earth will disintegrate, because it is gravitation alone that holds things together. It is this invisible magnetic force of the earth that keeps the trees rooted in the soil, allows man to walk and birds to fly.

Simone Weil has asserted that the force of grace also exists, and it too is invisible. She is talking precisely about that which Nanak calls His gift -- that is, His compassion or His grace. As gravitation binds us downwards to the earth, grace pulls us upwards -- to Him. As the resonance of Omkar intensifies inside you, the pull of gravitation diminishes, and the pull of grace increases proportionately. Then a moment comes when you become absolutely weightless. Yogis often experience this.

Some people intensely practicing meditation here have experienced this sudden feeling of weightlessness. No one can perceive this phenomenon from the outside. If the meditator were to open his eyes, he would find himself seated on the ground just as before; but as soon as he closes his eyes and feels the resonance inside, he experiences a sense of weightlessness. The physical body remains on the ground

but the inner body separates from the earth and rises. If you continue in meditation one day you experience two bodies, not one; the body that has risen can see the body sitting on the ground, a thin thread of light connecting them.

Therefore remember, if someone practicing Omkar is deeply lost in meditation, do not shake him or bring him back too suddenly. This can be dangerous, and cause an imbalance between his physical and subtle bodies, which can be irreparable because the balance is very delicate.

In a deep stage of meditation a person steps out of his body, then comes back. When you become perfectly fluent with this art of stepping in and out of your body, you will know how to enter into and emerge from God. Then you see no difference between the material world and God Himself. You stay in your body but your remembrance becomes uninterrupted; the thread of your thoughts is connected with Him.

THE LORD IS GREAT. HIS PLACE IS HIGH.
AND HIGHER EVEN IS HIS NAME.
NANAK SAYS: ONE ONLY KNOWS HIS GREATNESS
WHEN RAISED TO HIS HEIGHTS,
BY FALLING UNDER THE GLANCE
OF HIS ALL-COMPASSIONATE GRACE.

It is rather intricate and complicated. There are only two systems of *sadhana* -- of spiritual practice. The basis of one system is resolve, and that of the other is surrender. Both lead to the same goal but they are diametrically the opposite of each other.

The methods of Mahavir and Patanjali and Gorakh are based on resolve, on effort. All life-energy is devoted to the effort. When there is absolutely no energy remaining outside that effort, when you have given yourself up to it wholly, that very day the event will occur; when you have left nothing for yourself, your resolve will be complete and perfect.

Nanak, Meera and Chaitanya have followed the second path, the way of surrender. It is entirely different; the seeker believes that nothing happens through one's own effort -- only through His grace do we achieve. Now this does not mean you make no effort, but don't put too much faith in your prowess. Try you must, but remember that the outcome will happen only through His grace.

This is very, very important. If you rely only on your own labors, you will strengthen your ego. Therefore it is easy for a yogi to be proud, because he begins to believe that things are happening because of him.

Once this ego develops it is very difficult to be rid of it. It is easier to be rid of the arrogance of wealth, it is not difficult to renounce the pride of position, but it is very difficult to be rid of the ego of one's own endeavors. There is every possibility of the seeker feeling that whatever is happening is because of him; the I becomes primary and God secondary. Because of this danger, Mahavir, Patanjali, Gorakh and others who follow this path lay great stress on the annihilation of the ego.

Make the effort, put your all into it, but renounce your ego is what they stress so emphatically. If the ego functions along with the effort, it will get stronger and stronger. Then you feel in whatever you do, I am doing it: I have done japa, I have done penance, I have attained occult powers. And if this arrogance is not eradicated in good time, you will have opened many doors but not the last. All your efforts will have been in vain.

Therefore, Nanak says: Try with all your might, but remember, His grace alone can bring about the happening. With this precaution, the risk in the method of resolve is removed. But there is a different risk in the path of surrender, which arises at the very beginning.

The danger is in feeling that there is no need to do anything. If the happening occurs only through His grace, what can we do? It becomes an excuse for not doing anything. So you remain involved in all the useless daily activities of life. You may assume it is not yet His will that you should set out on this path -- and so you wait. Meanwhile you indulge in all that is most contemptible in life; you wander in the maze of the material world. Thus the danger in the path of surrender lies at the very onset -- you might become lost in laziness and inertia.

So try you must in the fullest measure, while remembering that the fruit of the endeavor is attained only through His grace. Therefore Nanak repeats over and over: His grace showers only on those within the gaze of His compassionate vision. On whom does this compassion descend but those who prepare themselves for it through their efforts?

Understand that in everyday life the meaning of a compassionate look is quite different. Does He too

show partiality? Is He kind to His own but lets the rest be? Does He select a few to shower with His grace while He leaves others to suffer? We cannot associate God with such injustices. Things would become meaningless if a sinner might receive His grace while a saint is deprived of it. There would be no sense in doing anything.

No, this is not the meaning of the compassionate look. It is not that He chooses someone that suits His whim or fancy, or that He favors those who flatter and sing His praises. His grace showers on all, but there are some who have turned their pots upside down, so that they never get filled. If your pot is upright, it is bound to be filled. And don't imagine that your upright pot caused the grace to shower! Grace showers all the time.

Nanak says the filling takes place by His compassion, but some effort you have to make -- by placing your vessel in the proper position to receive. And you will have to see that there are no cracks or holes in it, that it is not lying upside down or slanting so that the grace cannot reach the mouth of your vessel and enter it.

His grace pours on everyone incessantly. It is you who are not standing upright to receive it or in your twisting and turning, it slides off you.

There is an apparent contradiction: if you are deprived of grace you have only yourself to blame, but if you attain grace it is only because of Him. You attain through Him, lose through your own self.

When following the path of surrender it is imperative to remember that if I am losing, it is I who am wrong; if I am gaining, it is entirely by His grace. This way the ego cannot be fattened, because there is no space within for it to expand -- or even to exist. He who has no ego finds that God is within him.

HIS COMPASSION IS BEYOND ALL DESCRIPTION.
THE LORD'S GIFTS ARE SO GREAT HE EXPECTS NOTHING IN RETURN.

Understand the meaning of *dana*, charity. You too give in charity, but behind your gift hides some desire. If you give two paise to a beggar you do so with the hope of a return in heaven -- if not in heaven, at least your neighbors or your friends should be watching so that you rise in their esteem, or gain some respect from them.

There was a blind, deaf man who attended church regularly although he couldn't see what was going on, much less hear the hymns or sermons. What motivation could he have had but to show how deeply religious he was?

Now you may have eyes, but your reason for coming is just the same; you have ears, but your reason is no different. Going to the temple or church or gurudwara has become a social obligation, a duty to be performed. And when you give a single paise you expect a return. You know nothing of charity, everything is a business deal.

This is the difference between a charity and business. When you expect a return it involves bargaining, it is a business. Then it turns out you have never given in charity, you have only invested for future gains. And those who exploit you know very well that you are striking a bargain, so they explain to you: "Give one paise here, you will get a million there." Whatever you offer will be returned a millionfold, that is the promise. Every exploiter knows for certain that you are a businessman, a trader -- that you cannot truly give as charity.

Will you ever donate to a temple when it is proclaimed that you will get nothing in return? It will be difficult to find a donor for such a temple; it will never last, nor even get constructed.

When you think of God's charity, do not think in terms of your charity. He does not give the way you do. Nanak says He gives but expects nothing in return. And what do you have that you can give Him? His charity is pure, unconditional.

What have we given in return for all that we have received? You were given life and in this life you found love; you had faint glimpses of well-being and health, of beauty and of truth, and what have you done in return? It is astonishing that we never think of repaying Him.

Once aware of all that you have received, you would dance in celebration forever, singing His praises not out of fear but out of gratitude. All that was given you was too much, and without any motive. We neither know the way nor have the ability to repay. We can repay the debt owed to our parents, but never can we repay God for all that He has given us, for His gift is unconditional.

HIS COMPASSION IS BEYOND ALL DESCRIPTION.
THE LORD'S GIFTS ARE SO GREAT HE EXPECTS NOTHING IN RETURN.

HOWEVER GREAT A HERO OR WARRIOR, MAN KEEPS ON BEGGING.

Not only beggars, even our warriors beg. There is not much difference between a beggar and a king, only a matter of degree. Remember, when your neediness ends you begin to see and experience His gifts. The smoke of your demands prevents you from seeing what you have already received. The need to beg hides the gratitude. The day your demands drop, the false form of prayer drops and the correct form of prayer takes shape.

IT IS DIFFICULT TO CONCEIVE THE COUNTLESS NUMBERS WHO GO ON ASKING.
THEY INDULGE THEMSELVES IN DESIRES AND DISSIPATE THEIR LIVES.

Nanak has made the important observation that your demands are so blind and thoughtless that if you attain them you destroy yourself. Your asking is for the wrong things. Nanak is right; observe your life carefully and you will see that all the ills you suffer are the result of your own desires.

If you wish to rise in status, it entails anxiety and sleepless nights and restless days. In the West they say that if you do not get a heart attack by the time you are forty you are not a successful man; if you do not have a stomach ulcer you are a poor man. These are the signs of success and prosperity.

After all, what does a successful man gain by desiring more success? Whatever a man wishes for, he attains something or other. It may be early, it may be late, but you will find that your desires are fulfilled. Therefore be very careful in what you ask for, so that you won't regret it later. First you waste time in asking, then in repenting and regretting.

Analyze your own life carefully and you will find that you alone have got yourself in the state you are in. You got enmeshed in your desires. You wanted riches, you got it; but along with it came all the worries and anxieties, because they are very much a part of wealth. With wealth comes a constriction of the soul; with wealth comes a thousand kinds of illness; with wealth come pride and arrogance. They are all very much a part of wealth and cannot be separated from it. Then you repent.

THEY INDULGE THEMSELVES IN DESIRES AND DISSIPATE THEIR LIVES.
AND OTHERS RECEIVE, YET DENY IT.

Some are destroying themselves through their desiring. Others receive and yet deny. They offer no gratitude.

Every morning at prayer time Mulla Nasruddin would call out loudly to God: "Remember one thing, I need a hundred rupees, not a paise less. Whenever you feel like giving, remember ninety-nine will not do."

Mulla's neighbor used to hear him every day. He decided to play a joke on Mulla. He filled a bag with ninety-nine rupees and dropped it from the roof into the room where Mulla was praying aloud as usual. He was sure Mulla would not accept the gift for one rupee was missing. As soon as Mulla saw the bag he forgot his prayers and began to count the coins. When he found there were ninety-nine he said, "Well done, Lord. You are a businessman all right: you deducted one rupee for the bag."

Man is not prepared even to acknowledge and offer thanks. He still finds room for complaint -- one rupee deducted for the bag!

A wealthy man was returning home after a long sea voyage. A heavy storm overtook them and the ship was in danger of overturning at any moment. Everyone began to pray, including the rich man. At first his prayers were very vague, but when it became a question of life and death he called aloud to God and said, "If you save us today Lord, I shall sell my castle and distribute the proceeds to the poor." As it happened the storm abated and the ship reached shore safely. Then the rich man was filled with remorse. He thought the storm would have abated anyhow, and he had unnecessarily opened his loud mouth. Now that everyone had heard him, he would have to make good his pledge. This is why people pray silently, so that no one knows what bargains they strike with God.

Everyone on the boat had heard the rich man's prayer, and as soon as the ship landed the news spread like wildfire. He thought and thought, until finally he announced his decision to sell the castle. Many buyers came, because it was the largest in the area. Although it was valued at a million rupees, the owner had imposed a strange condition. He tied a cat before the house and said he would sell the cat for a million and the house for one rupee. Whoever buys must take both offers together.

At first people were surprised at such madness. Had anyone ever heard such a fantastic price for one cat -- a million rupees? But buyers came all the same. What difference did it make to them about the price of the cat if they would be getting the property? So the deal was struck. The rich man pocketed his million

rupees and distributed one rupee among the poor -- that being the price of the house.

People establish a business or legal relationship even with God. Even there they are still trying to get off as cheaply as possible. So as Nanak says, there are many who have their wishes fulfilled, yet deny it outright. They say it was a coincidence, that it was about to happen anyhow. Many others don't even say that much; they coolly forget that they had asked for what was given, let alone are grateful.

There are many who keep asking and who keep receiving, who never rise above this tendency of asking and receiving. They keep enjoying, but it never leads anywhere; they only waste their time. Eat whatever you may, what will you get out of it? Wear whatever you want, what is the gain? Decorate yourself with gold and precious stones, how will that profit you? While you are doing this the priceless moments of life are slipping by, moments when you should have prayed and attained the wealth of meditation. Life is just passing you by, wasted in the gathering of pebbles and stones.

Nanak says there are many who are suffering from their hunger, yet do not take to remembrance. We suffer in desiring yet we do not awaken to the fact that we suffer because of our desires. Our woes are the fruits of desires and our hells arise from our longings, but we never connect the two. Always pleading for happiness, can't we see that the longing itself leads to suffering?

It is just as if a man were to walk with his back to the sun then wonder why he cannot see the sun. You could see the sun here and now, but your desire-ridden mind goes towards suffering. Then you color your prayers with the hues of those desires. In his prayers, the devotee offers up all his desires as a libation to be burned; whereas you dedicate your prayers to the service of your desires.

Nanak reminds us that many suffer and go on suffering and yet do not awaken. For how many births have you been bearing the weight of misfortune? Buddha said there are three types of horse. This is not correct. I say there are four. The fourth type do not stir an inch no matter how hard and how long you beat them; they are really obstinate creatures. The more you hit them the more stubborn they become.

In spite of your misfortunes you are oblivious to your sufferings. You have become used to them, so much so that you feel that is what life is. You have forgotten -- no, you are unconscious of -- the fact that life is supreme bliss, one long celebration; and if you are unhappy it is because of some error of your own.

O LORD, THESE TOO ARE YOUR GIFTS.

People keep asking, and the Lord keeps giving. Remember, you will get whatever you ask for. Existence does not discriminate or judge. Ask for the right things and you will get them; ask for the wrong things and you will get them. Existence gives unconditionally. God puts no obstacles to your freedom, He lets you choose whatever you like. You may wander in the maze of *samsara*, or you may set out to attain Him. He leaves you free to make your own choice.

This brings up a question: since God knows everything, what is right and what is wrong, why does He comply with our wishes that are wrong? If He were not to fulfill your desires you would lose your freedom. You would be no more than a puppet on strings. Then He would give you whatever He chooses and your wish would no longer matter. Then the whole dignity of man is lost; it lies in the fact of his freedom -- freedom even to go wrong. There is the possibility of freedom, you are not entirely tied to chains. You have the opportunity to make a conscious choice. You can go whichever way you please. He does not oppose you or stand in your way; He leaves all paths open to you.

If you choose, you can fall into the deepest hell and He will not stop you. You can rise to the highest heaven, He will not obstruct you. You get His power under all conditions; His grace is unconditional. His gift does not make you dependent in any way. He gives -- you may use His gift as you please. He does not question.

O LORD, THESE TOO ARE YOUR GIFTS.
YOUR ORDER ALONE GIVES FREEDOM OR BONDAGE.

But it is we who ask to be enslaved, and slavery results. The order is His, the command is His, the law is His, so also the rule.

For instance, if you jump from a high tree you are bound to break your bones. The same gravitational force that holds you to the earth becomes the cause of your fractured bones. If you walk straight this force helps you to walk, but if you sway and stagger you are bound to fall and hurt yourself. The force at work in both cases is the same.

Energy is neutral, impartial; God is absolutely impartial, unbiased. If you use the energy well you can attain the highest experience; use it ill and you can fall into life's deepest abyss. Says Nanak: "All comes

through You -- heaven as well as hell." But our desire is behind these. It is Your law that works, but it is we who ask and ask and exhaust ourselves.

A great politician died. When he reached the door of heaven he announced that he would first inspect both heaven and hell before deciding where he would stay. He was taken around heaven and found it too quiet and insipid for his liking. A politician used to living in Delhi with all its excitement is bound to find heaven rather dull. People are relaxed and peaceful; there is no noise, no tumult, no chaos; there is no fighting, no processions, no blockades; in fact, nothing is happening there.

He asked for a newspaper and was told there was none. A newspaper can only be printed when there is news. News requires disturbance and trouble. If you want to be in the news you have to cause some kind of commotion. If you sit under a tree like Buddha, no reporter will come your way.

He said he didn't enjoy such a dull atmosphere and he would like to pay a visit to hell. He reached hell and was immediately impressed. It was more lively and gay even than Delhi; there were lots of newspapers, lots of processions -- everywhere there was noise and movement. There was gaiety and mirth all around, with hotels and bars and cinemas. He was very pleased and wondered why people on earth had the opposite impression of heaven and hell.

He asked Satan, who stood at the gate to welcome him, "Why is such a wrong account of hell given on earth? Had I accepted it without looking for myself I would have suffered in heaven. On earth when a person dies it is good manners to say he has left for his heavenly abode. Actually, this is the place to come. There is so much more life here."

Satan answered, "There is a reason for all this false propaganda. The opposition party has campaigned against me. They are always publicizing heaven and who listens to me? Whenever I try to tell someone the actual facts, they warn him, 'Beware of Satan!' See for yourself how unjust this is."

The politician went back to the gate to tell the escort from heaven to leave because he had made his decision to stay in hell. No sooner did he say this than the doors of hell closed suddenly and the conditions inside changed drastically -- just like in the films. He found a crowd of people attacking and manhandling him. When he shouted in protest and demanded to know what was going on, Satan answered, "Before you were on a tourist visa. Now you are an immigrant. What you saw was meant for visitors only. Now you will get the real taste of hell."

People choose hell all the time, because the initial stage of every desire is 'for visitors only'. Every desire seduces in the beginning. It is the display window, not the real thing -- only an advertisement. Once you choose a particular desire the real hell starts. You alone select your particular path to hell.

Heaven is dull at first glance. Bliss is bound to appear uninteresting, because it is the supreme peace. Suffering appears much more interesting and exciting in the beginning because it is provocative. And you choose excitement; you succumb to its provocation, and then suffer. Once you choose tranquillity you will attain bliss. Everything happens by His order, by His rule; but His order shapes to your desire. He is neutral. He does not impose His will on you. Even were He to do so, you would not be ready to accept His will.

If heaven were given to you by force, it would seem worse than hell; and if hell is chosen by your free will, it seems like heaven, because your independence is whole and challenged.

A subtle philosophical question is involved: how can man's freedom and God's independence exist together? On this basis Mahavir denied the existence of God, because if the will of God is supreme man cannot be independent. And if there is no independence, what value has the soul? Therefore Mahavir insists: There is no God, there is freedom! Others have disagreed: There is no freedom! Only destiny is, God is.

Nanak's concept is between these two. He says man is free and God also exists. Man has the freedom of choice; he can ask for whatever he desires. He can work towards attaining his desires, but he succeeds only through His compassion. Ask for joy or ask for sorrow -- you will get it.

Now this is interesting. Why do you go on asking for suffering? The fact remains that if you do not ask for happiness, try as He may, God cannot give it to you.

Junaid, the fakir, used to say that you cannot give happiness by force, you cannot force tranquillity. He would say, "I am eager to give joy and peace to others, I have tried many times, but it is impossible. The more you urge upon a person, the more you startle him and he becomes suspicious. You cannot give bliss to anyone, because no one is ready to take it."

One of his devotees said he could not believe this and he would like to try an experiment. He chose a pauper as the subject, and told Junaid: "The king is your devotee. Ask the King to give him ten million asharfis, then let's see if he still remains a pauper." Junaid agreed. On the day fixed for the experiment the asharfis were placed in a pot which was placed in the middle of the bridge that the pauper crossed every

afternoon. All traffic on the bridge was closed for that day. Junaid and his followers and the king stood on the other side and watched from their hiding place.

Now the man came along. The bridge was empty. There was not a soul to be seen and there was the open pot with the golden coins shimmering in the sun. But wonder of wonders, the man passed the vessel without so much as looking at it and crossed the bridge. Junaid and his followers ran up to him and asked, "Couldn't you see the pot filled with coins?"

"Which pot?" he asked. "For such a long time I wanted to cross the bridge with my eyes closed, but as there was always such heavy traffic I couldn't do so. Today when I saw the bridge empty the thought came to me that I should take this opportunity to try my skill. I succeeded in crossing the bridge with closed eyes. I am sorry. I didn't see the pot you are speaking about."

Junaid told his disciples, "Do you see this? He who is going to miss will fail by some means. He will create a thought that will make him fail. He who is bent on missing the opportunity cannot be helped under any circumstances."

Even God cannot give you what you are not ready to take. If you are ready for suffering you get suffering, if you are ready for happiness you get happiness -- you get only that for which you are prepared. And you receive it only through His grace, whereas you attain through your own effort. His grace is forever showering on all but you are filled only when you are ready and eager to be filled.

O LORD, THESE TOO ARE YOUR GIFTS.
YOUR ORDER ALONE GIVES FREEDOM OR BONDAGE.
NOBODY CAN DEBATE THIS FACT.
HE WHO INDULGES IN USELESS BABBLE
REALIZES HIS FOLLY WHEN STRUCK IN THE FACE.
HE ALONE CAN KNOW HIMSELF,
AND ONLY THE RAREST CAN DESCRIBE HIM;
HE BEQUEATHS THE QUALITY OF HIS STATE TO WHOMEVER HE CHOOSES.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS THE KING OF KINGS.

There are many who indulge in this prattle in the sphere of religion. In no other field is it so easy to say whatever you please, because the whole field of religion is mysterious and there are no proofs, therefore anything passes.

Thus there are three hundred different religions. Could there have been so many otherwise? And in these three hundred religions there are three thousand sects -- both big and small. A lot of useless junk has been introduced in the name of religion. Besides, there is no way to judge what is true and what is untrue. And the one who sermonizes is usually so glib!

Mahavir used to speak of seven hells. There was an opponent of Mahavir by the name of Makkhali Gosal. When his disciples asked him whether he knew about the seven hells that Mahavir spoke of, he said, "Mahavir doesn't really know. There are really seven hundred hells."

What are we to do now? Is Makkhali Gosal stating the truth or Mahavir? Who is right? What is the truth?

In the life of Makkhali Gosal it happened exactly as Nanak would predict. Having made far-fetched statements his whole life, he repented at the time of death. As death approached he began to tremble with fear. He called his disciples together and said to them, "Whatever I have told you is a lie. Drag my body along the road when I am dead and tell people to spit on my face, because with this mouth I have uttered nothing but falsity."

This man Makkhali Gosal must have been a man of courage and honesty, or else he would have kept quiet a few moments more. Having spoken lies his whole life, he could have remained silent and died quietly. Then perhaps there would have been a sect or a religion following after him, because there were many who believed in him. He was one of the greatest opponents of Mahavir, though he started as Mahavir's disciple. As soon as he learned something he began to create his own new order, because he was clever and able and a good orator.

When Mahavir came to the village where Makkhali Gosal was staying he insisted on meeting him. "He is my erstwhile disciple. I will ask him why he is indulging in this foolishness." When they met, Makkhali Gosal pretended he was seeing Mahavir for the first time. One can never trust a liar. Mahavir said to him, "Have you forgotten completely the years when you were with me?"

Makkhali replied, "You are mistaken. The soul that stayed with you left long ago. Now the soul of a Teerthankara has entered this body. This body may have been with you -- I have heard so -- but I am not the

same one who was with you. He who was your disciple is long dead. Now don't ever say that Makkhali Gosal was your disciple."

Mahavir must have remained silent. What could be said to such a man? And he had a large following and was very influential. However, he must also have been a good man, because at the time of his death he owned up to his hypocrisy.

Nanak has spoken of just such examples. He who preaches false sermons will realize his foolishness when fate slaps him in the face, when death confronts him and life ebbs away. Then he realizes the utterly useless nonsense he spoke about heaven and hell, when in fact he knew nothing. Now life has passed out of his hands and he had laid no firm foundation. All life long he floated paper boats, now when the time has come to sink, alas, it is too late!

Beware! When it comes to religion, speak only if you know, or else hold your peace! For the mind endlessly investigates and makes discoveries; it is a skilled explorer. Once the mind begins to search and debate, a discussion begins and a web of thoughts and words is woven that expands on its own. Then you have nothing to do. Automatically one word gives rise to another, one theory expounded leads to another, and then another....

It once happened: A well-known priest came to a rest home. He tied his horse under a tree and went in to rest. Mulla Nasruddin happened to be looking on. The priest was known to be attached to his horse, which was a fine animal and very valuable. Everywhere he went to preach, he would go on his favorite horse.

The Mulla went up to the horse and began to rub its neck gently. At that moment a man came along and asked, "Is that your horse?"

Now such a fine animal -- it was a shame to admit it did not belong to him. So the Mulla said, "Yes, it is mine."

Do you want to sell him?" the man asked.

Things were now becoming complicated. "Have you the courage to buy him?" the Mulla asked. The horse was worth a thousand rupees, but Nasruddin was looking for a way out so he asked for two thousand, thinking it was too stiff a price and the man wouldn't pay. But the man agreed. Now the Mulla was in a fix. He could not go back on his word. Then he thought, "What is the harm? I'm making two thousand rupees, and besides, the priest is sleeping."

Just as he pocketed the money and the buyer had left with the horse, the priest came out. The Mulla thought fast. There was no time to run. He quickly tied the rope around his neck and shoved a bit of straw in his mouth.

The priest was frightened. He began to tremble. But he put up a brave front and asked the Mulla, "Where is my horse? And what are you doing here?"

"Your horse and myself are not two," replied the Mulla. "I am your horse."

"What? Are you mad or are you drunk?" demanded the priest.

"Neither," replied the Mulla. "Please hear me out. Twenty years ago I committed adultery. God was angry and he turned me into a horse -- your horse. Now it seems my sentence is over and I have become a man again. My name is Nasruddin."

The priest now was really frightened. Such divine wrath -- a man turns into a horse! He went down on his knees and implored God to forgive him for all his sins. So many sins had he committed, he pleaded for His compassion.

Then he spoke to Nasruddin. "Brother, it is all right. What has happened has happened. I have to go ahead to the next village. You go home, and I will go to the market and buy a new horse."

He went to a horse-dealer, and there he saw his horse. He was beside himself with fear. He went up to the horse and whispered in his ear, "Nasruddin, how come?... And so soon?"

Once the mind starts a lie, they sprout like leaves on a tree. One lie gives rise to four others, and these in turn produce more lies. To save one lie we have to tell a thousand more. Then the number of lies becomes so astronomical that you even forget they are lies. Frequent repetitions gives them the garb of truth, and these very falsities then hypnotize you.

Thousands of such untruths prevail that have no bearing on truth. With religion this is very easy because there is no way to test, no institute where one can investigate, no criterion by which to judge. Religion lives on faith; no scientific research can help.

Therefore remember: do not ever utter an untruth, or else you will repent. The habit of lying is very deep-seated in the mind.

People come to me and say, "I have been doing Vipassana meditation for the past ten years." When I ask if something has happened I see from their expression that nothing has changed, but they say, "Yes, a lot has happened."

Then I talk of other things and ask again, "Tell the truth, have you experienced anything? If something had been happening there would have been no need to come to talk to me in the first place, so make up your mind and say nothing has happened so that I can take your case in hand."

Then they admit it, "Nothing has happened."

Now a few minutes before, this very man was claiming so much success. The mind refuses to admit that ten year's effort has yielded no result. The mind is very deceitful. Beware of it. The more you fall into its trap the more you will regret. Life will pass away and death will stand at your head; then you will repent and wonder why you wasted yourself in all these lies.

God alone knows Himself. God alone gives. Knowing is His; giving is His. For us it is enough to be the recipient. Knowledge is His. Existence is His. We shall receive both when we are open and eager to receive them, when we have our gaze turned toward Him.

There is no need to fall into the mind's trap. The mind can give neither knowledge nor existence; it can only give untruth. He who listens to the mind falls into falsity.

In an old story, the gods were once so pleased by a man's devotion that they gave him a magic conch shell that would fulfill any wish expressed to it. You say a palace and immediately a palace appears. You say a banquet fit for a king and there is a great feast laid out before you. The man was very happy as he began to enjoy all the good things in life.

One day a priest who was passing through the town halted at this man's palace for a night's rest. He had heard about the magic shell and wanted to possess it. He too had a conch shell which he called Maha-shankha, great conch shell. He said to his host, "Your shell is nothing compared to mine. I too practiced many austerities and the gods favored me with this Maha-shankha. You ask one thing of it, it gives two."

Now as is human nature, the man's greed was awakened. He said, "Show me the magic of your conch shell."

The priest took out the Maha-shankha and placing it before him said, "Brother, make a palace."

The conch said, "Why one? Why not two?"

The host was impressed. He gave his conch to the priest and took his Maha-shankha in return. The priest then soon left. Almost immediately the man tried frantically to find him again, because the conch only spoke but did not perform. You say two and it will say,"Why not four?" You say four, it will say "Why not eight?" This was all it could do.

The mind is a Maha-shankha. Whatever God gives it says, "Why only this much, why not more?" The mind is only a babble of words. It is all lies. It can produce nothing. But we are such that we have let go of God and cling to the mind. For the mind talks in a duplicity that sets fire to our greed. Just think, has the mind ever given you anything? Have you ever attained anything through the mind?

HE ALONE CAN KNOW HIMSELF,
AND ONLY THE RAREST CAN DESCRIBE HIM;
HE BEQUEATHS THE QUALITY OF HIS STATE TO WHOMEVER HE CHOOSES.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS THE KING OF KINGS.

One last priceless thing in this sutra. Dhun-Nun was an Egyptian fakir. When he realized God he heard a voice in the skies which said, "Dhun Nun, before you set out in search of Me, I had already chosen you. Had I not, you would never have set out in search of Me."

Nanak says that He ordains the one He chooses with the quality to sing His praise. The fact is, you set out to seek Him only when He has knocked at your door. How can you set out on this tremendous quest all by yourself? How can you arrive at the idea of the quest, how can you acquire His remembrance, how can His praise be born within you, if He does not will it?

Then no matter how long it takes in the quest, the fact is that He has already chosen you. Your search has begun; He has already entered into your life. He has awakened the thirst within you and Nanak says: It is He alone who awakens the thirst for Him.

Nanak's method is: leave all to Him. Keep nothing in your hands because the arrogance of the ego can arise very subtly. You may begin to say, "I am a seeker, I am in quest of God." But Nanak, so that this I does not take root anywhere, says it is His grace that confers the quality to sing His praise. We can only sing

Your praise if You will us to do so. How can we sing Your praise without Your direction? We cannot even raise our eyes towards You unless You give support to our vision. Our feet can never walk along Your path unless You direct them. We cannot think of You, or dream of You, or ponder over You, unless You have already chosen us.

Nanak plucks out all roots of the ego. Where ego is not, there His doors open to us; where ego is not, the resonance of Omkar starts on its own. Only because of the tumult and noise of your ego, can you not hear the faint resonance within.

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Steeped in the Wine of Love

2 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412020
ShortTitle:	TRUE202
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

PRICELESS ARE HIS QUALITIES, AND HIS TRADING, TOO;
PRICELESS ARE HIS SALESMEN, AND HIS STOREHOUSES;
PRICELESS IS HE WHO COMES TO TAKE, AND WHAT HE TAKES;
PRICELESS HIS FEELINGS, AND HIS SAMADHI, TOO;
PRICELESS HIS DIVINE JUSTICE, AND HIS COURTS;
PRICELESS THE WEIGHTS AND BALANCE TO JUDGE MAN'S ACTIONS;
PRICELESS HIS BOUNTY, AND THE SYMBOLS WHICH DISTINGUISH IT;
PRICELESS HIS GRACE AND HIS ORDER, TOO;
HE IS THE PRICELESS OF THE PRICELESS; HE CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
MANY FALL, LOST IN MEDITATION, EVEN WHILE RECITING HIS ATTRIBUTES.
THE VEDAS TALK OF HIM, AND puranas STUDY HIM;
AND LEARNED ONES DESCRIBE HIM; SO ALSO INDRA AND BRAHMA;
THE gopis AND KRISHNA SPEAK OF HIM, AND VISHNU AND THE SIDDHAS;
AND MANY, MANY BUDDHAS; AND DEMONS AND DEITIES TOO.
MEN AND SAGES AND THOSE WHO SERVE, THEY ALL SING HIS PRAISE.
MANY THERE ARE WHO CAN EXPRESS IT, AND MANY DIE BEFORE COMPLETING THE TASK.
HE WILL BRING EVEN MORE TO THIS EXISTENCE.
NO ONE CAN PREDICT HIS ACTIONS.
WHATEVER HE FEELS -- SO IT HAPPENS.
WHOEVER KNOWS THIS, HE HIMSELF IS TRUTH.
IF SOMEONE BOASTS OF KNOWING HIM, THEN HE IS THE FOOL OF FOOLS.

Nanak speaks in praise of God not as a pundit, but as if inebriated. His words aren't those of a scholar, but rather they express a person completely steeped in the wine of love; therefore the repetitions. They are words spoken in a state of ecstasy, just as you see a drunkard going along the road repeating himself over and over and over again. Nanak is completely inebriated with some profound intoxicant, so he also indulges in repetition.

Babar, the Moghul, invaded India. Taking Nanak to be of doubtful character, he had him imprisoned along with others. But gradually the news began to reach Babar that there was a unique prisoner who created around him a strange atmosphere, a spirit of intoxication, and he kept singing happily all day. Babar thought such a man cannot be imprisoned who has an internal freedom that cannot be put in chains, so he sent Nanak a message to come and see him. Nanak replied, "You will have to come and visit, O king, for Nanak is in that realm from which visiting people is out of the question."

So Babar himself went to the prison to see. He was very impressed by Nanak's personality. He brought him to the palace and offered him the choicest wine. Nanak laughed and sang a song in which he told the

king that Nanak has already tasted the wine of God, now no other wine can affect him. The king would do well to drink from Nanak's wine instead of the ordinary wine.

These are songs of a drunkard. Nanak sings away like a small child or like a drunkard. He is not guided by any rule or conditions, nor has he tried to beautify his language. His poems are like uncut stones. When a poet writes, he writes and rewrites and makes a thousand changes. He worries about the grammar, he worries about the rhythm, the meter, the words. He makes many changes. Even a poet the caliber of Rabindranath Tagore used to do this. His diaries are full of cuts and rewrites.

Nanak's words are different. They are not changed and arranged. They are just as Nanak uttered them. These are words that were spoken and not written; therefore no account is kept of the rhythm or the cadence or even the language. If it has a meter, it is the meter of the soul; if there is any grammar, it is not of man, but of God. If you find any rhythm in it, it is the rhythm of the ecstasy and intoxication within. This is why whenever anyone asked Nanak a question he would say, "Listen!" then Mardana, his close disciple, would pick up his instrument and Nanak would sing.

Remember this, otherwise you will be confused at Nanak's constant repetition. You will wonder why he keeps saying His attributes are priceless, His worth is priceless... again and again. These are words spoken in ecstasy, not words repeated from somewhere; these are words that hummed within him. It did not matter if others heard. If you keep this in mind, Nanak's words will reveal countless depths.

PRICELESS ARE HIS QUALITIES, AND HIS TRADING, TOO;
PRICELESS ARE HIS SALESMEN, AND HIS STOREHOUSES;
PRICELESS IS HE WHO COMES TO TAKE, AND WHAT HE TAKES;
PRICELESS HIS FEELINGS, AND HIS SAMADHI, TOO
PRICELESS HIS DIVINE JUSTICE, AND HIS COURTS;

First, He is priceless, everything of Him is priceless. There is no way to evaluate, no scale by which to weigh Him, nor yardstick to measure Him. There is no way in which we can surmise how much He is, what He is, how far He extends.

Whoever sets out to measure Him finds that not only do all yardsticks fall short and break, but the mind that has set out to measure also breaks.

The Sanskrit word, *maya*, refers to illusion. This word is derived from the same root word as *mapa*, which means measure. The English words 'meter' and 'measure' also come from that same root.

Maya signifies that which can be measured or weighed. That which cannot be weighed is Brahma. Whatever you can measure, know it is maya; whatever can be evaluated or defined, know it is maya. When you approach that which cannot be defined, which defies all measures and cannot be weighed, when you come near to this immeasurable, that is the beginning of religion.

Science can never know God for the whole scientific method is based on measure. The weighing scales are the symbol of science; to measure is its way. Therefore science will never come anywhere near God and will always maintain that there is no God, because it only believes in that which can be measured, which can be investigated. Marx has said, "If God manifests in the research institute, then only shall I believe in His existence." But such a God cannot be God.

Do you not feel the presence of something that is immeasurable all around you? He is even within your measuring devices. Now, for instance, take a flower: you can analyze it in your institutes. You can weigh it, you can measure it, you can discover its chemistry; but one thing in the flower cannot be measured. When you will have completed your full analysis you will suddenly realize that the flower is no more. With all your investigations you could not locate the beauty of the flower. Therefore scientists do not accept beauty as such.

Isn't it strange? The very first response to looking at a flower involves its beauty, yet this is completely lost in scientific research. What is destroyed by the first stroke of science is the very thing that first affects you when you see the flower; the first feeling, the first ray of consciousness reflected on your mind at the sight of the flower, is of its beauty. The feeling is unspoken, unsung, but deep within a cloud of beauty encircles you. Science is unable to grasp this.

You see a child dancing, playing, laughing, and your first feeling is of life -- energy flowing. If science is asked to analyze this child it will do it thoroughly. The scientists will list the percent of iron, phosphorus, calcium; how much water, how dense is the child's body; but that life will be no more.

Once a scientist was walking along the road with his friend. A beautiful girl passed by and the friend stood still, mouth agape. "Forget it," said the scientist. "She is ninety percent water." Man is ninety percent

water and ten percent matter. It is said that the total value of the substance of a human body is not more than five rupees. That is all the minerals within the body are worth. Therefore the human body is burnt on death, for it has no more value.

Science will measure everything and then say that there is no such thing as a soul. How can they find the soul when it is immeasurable? When we cannot locate it through any means of measurement, then we claim that it doesn't exist. If we were wise we would say that all our ways of measuring take us only up to maya and no further. Therefore we must devise some other means than measurement to know Him.

The method of science is measuring, investigating, examining, defining. The method of religion is absolutely different; it is not to measure or examine or define -- but to drown in it, be immersed in it. The scientist stands apart from his quest, the religious man becomes one with it; he drowns in the very thing he is seeking.

Nanak once went to Lahore. The town's richest man came and bowed at his feet. It was the custom in those days that a man who had ten million rupees could fly a flag over his house. Seth Dunichand, that was his name, had many flags flying. He touched his head to Nanak's feet, then with folded hands he said to him, "I wish to be of service. By His grace God has given me enough. Whatever you wish I will fulfill."

Nanak took out a sewing needle from his cloak, and giving it to Dunichand he said, "Keep this very carefully, and return it to me after your death."

Dunichand was so engrossed in the pride of his wealth that he did not realize what Nanak was saying. "As you wish," he said and left. Arrogance makes a person so blind at times that he does not realize some things are impossible. Finally, on the way home Dunichand thought about what he had been asked and realized he could not return the needle after his death.

So he went back to Nanak and said, "You have entrusted me with a difficult task. I thought nothing of it at the time, but now I feel that you might have been joking with me. What need is there to take care of a needle? Since I presume that the ways of a saint are mysterious, there must be a reason for it. Forgive me, but take back the needle for I shall not be able to clear the debt later. How could I take the needle with me beyond death?"

Nanak said, "You can give back the needle since it has served its purpose. That is the very question I was going to ask of you. If you cannot take such a small thing as this needle when you die, what will you take of the millions and millions of rupees you have amassed? If you cannot carry a puny little needle, what else do you have that you think you can take? You are really a poor man, Dunichand, for only he is rich who can take something with him after death."

Anything that can be measured cannot be taken beyond death; only the immeasurable can be taken.

There are two types of people in this world. One type is always anxious to measure, always searching for things to count and weigh. The other type is always looking for what is immeasurable. The first type are not religious but worldly; they belong to *samsara*, the world of illusion. The second type are the religious people, the sannyasins.

The search for the immeasurable is religion. He who has found the immeasurable conquers death; he has attained the nectar, the elixir. What can be measured is bound to disintegrate; whatever has a boundary is bound to rot. Whatever can be defined is here today and gone tomorrow. Mountains like the Himalayas will disappear one day; so also the moon, the sun and the stars. We call the mountains stable and immovable, but they too are movable and unstable. Everything is unstable, as far as measure goes; all things that can be measured are like individual waves. Where all measure ends, where all boundaries fade, that is the beginning of the Ocean of Brahma, the beginning of God.

Therefore, Nanak says, His qualities are invaluable, and His trading too. You cannot set value on Him -- that is the difficulty. You can evaluate Napoleon and Alexander, for their wealth and kingdoms set their value. But how will you estimate the value of Buddha? What is the worth of Nanak and the likes of Him? We can judge the worth of those with wealth and position, for their possessions are their very souls: one man is worth a million rupees, another is worth ten million. But how can we gauge the value of someone who has nothing except God? Thus many a time we fail to see a Nanak. Many a time Buddha crosses our path but we have no eyes to see him, for we are only conversant with the art of measuring; it is only things that we see. If Buddha held a diamond in his hand we would have seen the diamond, but not Buddha -- whereas the diamond is worthless and Buddha is beyond value, beyond price.

Our eyes, our vision, our way of thinking, our minds -- take stock of these. Outside is the world of measure, inside is the mind. The mind and maya, the world of illusion are one. Outside lies the measure, inside is the measurer -- the mind. The immeasurable that is outside is Brahma; it has no connection with

the mind, but is related only to the soul, the *atman*; for the atman is also immeasurable. You can only relate yourself with that which you are within. The mind has its boundary, thus through it you can only know the limited. The soul has no boundary, so through it you can know the boundless. What is the worth of God? Nothing!

It is said that Judas sold Jesus to his enemies for thirty pieces of silver. We are shocked. A man like Jesus who comes only once on earth after hundreds of years, and Judas trades him off for a few pieces of silver? We find it hard to imagine. But you would have done the same. Perhaps you would have taken thirty thousand instead of thirty, but what is the difference? A measure is a measure. Note one thing: after staying with Jesus for years, Judas could not recognize Jesus, he could not see him. When someone bribed him with thirty pieces of silver, he promptly told him where Jesus could be found. The coins seemed more valuable than Jesus.

We see only what we can evaluate. We are trapped by the price of things. People come to me and ask what they will gain by meditation. How will they benefit by it? It is not that they do not know that meditation will lead them to God. They do know, but they see no profit in God. They know meditation leads to bliss, but bliss has no market value. If you try to sell it who will buy? In their own language people want to know the value, the price, of what can be attained through meditation.

They are not wrong in enquiring, for the economics of life is based on value. For one hour of meditation, how many rupees could you have earned in your shop? If you attain something of equal value or more, then meditation is worthwhile; otherwise it is poor business and useless.

Unfortunately, what you get in meditation has no value. As long as you ask the price of things you will be unable to begin meditation, for you are held in the grip of the world of values, samsara. Whereas God means to enter into pricelessness and non-value.

PRICELESS ARE HIS QUALITIES, AND HIS TRADING, TOO;
PRICELESS ARE HIS SALESMEN, AND HIS STOREHOUSES;

Who are His salesmen? Those whom we call saints, realized men, buddhas. They have come to sell you something that you have not the courage to buy. They want to give you something priceless, but you aren't ready to take it. You feel that which is given free is bound to be worthless. God is given free, so you aren't interested. If a price were set on Him, you would think twice. Buddha, Nanak, Kabir are His tradesmen, but their business is rather confusing and beyond your understanding. They do not appear as traders or salesmen to you.

Finding Nanak useless for any kind of work, his father began to worry what would happen to him. He exhorted him time and again to do something and not be so utterly useless. Nanak's father didn't have the eyes to see what was invaluable in his son. People came to tell him what a priceless son he had, but he would answer, "Priceless? My foot! He hasn't the sense to earn a paisa. He only knows how to lose money!" What is earning in this world is losing in the other.

Nanak's father told him that if he could do nothing else at least he should take the cattle to graze If someone is angry with his son he tells him to go and graze cattle; it is considered the meanest of jobs for the dullest of people.

So Nanak's father said, "Go and take the cattle to graze. Sitting as you do the whole day long with your eyes glued to the skies, how else can you make a living?" The father was a totally worldly man who worried about his son's future.

Nanak agreed happily, but for different reasons: he found more peace and tranquillity in the company of animals than man, for at least animals aren't constantly talking about economics. They are not always hankering after wealth and possessions. So Nanak was happy to find that work. He loved to be with animals; having no ego, the animals would quietly leave him to himself.

Nanak went along with his cows and buffaloes. But such people always land in trouble. He let the animals loose and said, "Graze to your hearts' content, my friends," and he closed his eyes and was lost in his ecstasy. The animals moved into the adjoining field and destroyed it completely. The farmer came shouting, "What have you done? You'll have to pay to the last paisa. My whole harvest has been destroyed by your animals."

Nanak opened his eyes and said, "Don't be disturbed, brother. The animals are His, the field is His. It is He who let them loose in your field. Don't worry. Good fortune will rain on you."

"Shut up!" raved the man. "Good fortune indeed! Stop your babbling. I am ruined."

He ran to Nanak's father and dragged him to the village head. He demanded the value of the full harvest.

The village head was a Muslim by the name of Shah Bullar. He was a devotee of Nanak. He said, "Let's see what Nanak has to say." When Nanak was questioned he said, "All happens through His will. It is His order and all is well. It is He who sent the animals, it is He who grew the harvest. And if He has grown it once He will grow it a thousand times again. What is the need to panic? No loss was incurred."

The farmer said, "Come with me to the field to see for yourselves. My field is destroyed and this man says everything is all right."

As the story goes, all of them went to the field and what did they see? A golden harvest was swaying in the breeze! The adjoining fields paled in comparison. Such a harvest had never been seen before.

The story may be true or not, but it carries great meaning. What is one to say of the field of someone who leaves everything entirely in His hands? The harvest that bloomed in the life of Nanak has perhaps rarely been seen in anyone's life. But the courage to leave all to Him...!

The owner of the field could not believe his eyes. The greatest miracle in the world is to leave everything to God, then things begin to happen every day of your life for which you will have no rational explanation.

The moral of the story is that he who leaves everything to God finds such wonderful things happening for which there are no logical explanations. when the immeasurable enters your life, riddles begin. Mystery means only one thing: you have turned your eyes away from the world of measure and directed your vision towards the immeasurable, from limitations towards the unlimited, from the known to the unknown. As soon as you create a little place for the unknown in your life, the harvest of miracles begins to bloom.

Nanak is a salesman of the other world. This world has always treated such people very badly. Jesus was hung on the cross. Socrates was poisoned. Even when we did not maltreat them quite so drastically, we avoided listening to them. Whenever we worship it is only a device to keep ourselves as we are. We pray: You are great, O Lord, how can we attain You? We offer these flowers at your feet, but we shall remain as we are.

You offer worship to appease your soul -- and stay the same. Your worshipping is false. If it were genuine there would be one sure test -- you would be a changed person. If you truly revered Nanak, you would be transformed. But you remain the same even if you pretend to revere Nanak; then your reverence is only an escape device. You say, "You are great. All you say is absolutely right, but the time is not yet ripe for us. When the time comes we will set out on this path, but there are so many duties in life to be done first. What's the hurry?"

We keep postponing it. Our reverence is filled with such cunning. Remember, reverence can be a very cunning device. To poison someone is a straighter and simpler way to get rid of him; in Greece they poisoned Socrates, and the Jews crucified Christ. India is more cunning, for they are past masters at it. We neither poisoned nor crucified Buddha, Nanak, Mahavir or Krishna -- we worshipped them.

Remember, the Jews haven't yet been able to shake off Jesus after crucifying him. Jesus still haunts them; the feelings of guilt and sin for his crucifixion continues to torment them. They cannot brush aside his memory.

But we Indians are clever; we have rid ourselves of them and are not tormented by thoughts of them. We are indeed very, very clever. We have fixed days to remember them: their birthdays, the anniversaries of their deaths. We remember them with full fervor, with drums and conch shells and flowers and processions -- but only on these days. The rest of the year we beg them to leave us alone to carry on our work, our trade. We are not yet ready to deal with the other world. We didn't have to take the trouble to remove our great men bodily, because we know so many tricks to bypass them, so why take the trouble. And besides, killing them would mean we had taken them too seriously.

We shall worship you, give you the status of God, and call you guru, saint, whatever -- but let us remain as we are! This is a non-violent device to be rid of them. We place them on the altar in the temples, and remain in the world of *samsara* ourselves. When we need something we call on them. We use them but we aren't prepared to change ourselves for their sake.

We are a clan of clever, cunning people with an old history. Old people are very clever, for life's experience has shown them ways and means of evasion. Why crucify or poison? Why all the plotting and planning? Put them on a pedestal and you are rid of them! Thus we have placed all our salesmen of the other world on the altar and settled the issue: "You are God, we are your devotees, your worshippers," and so the matter ends.

The real thing is to become Nanak yourself, and not to worship Nanak. The real thing is to become the Gurugranth, the Sikh holy book, so that your utterance starts the resonance of Omkar. But then you have to

undergo a complete transformation.

PRICELESS ARE HIS SALESMEN...

Therefore, we cannot recognize them. We feel that whatever they say doesn't fit our sense of reason, doesn't touch our understanding. Then we raise a wall between them and ourselves, and we make separate compartments. When you are in the *gurudwara* you are a different man from when you are in your shop. In the temple you shed your tears of adoration and sway with emotion. In the mosque you are different from the marketplace. There seem to be two different persons, not one; it is also a skillful evasive trick.

We have made separate compartments in ourselves. Religion is our Sunday-corner. We go to church on Sunday morning, and as we come out, that corner is left behind in the church and we forget all about it for the next seven days. As if religion implies only going to church! What about the rest of the time? We spend that as we please. In churches and gurudwaras we hear the words of God's salesmen -- but do we hear? We only pretend to listen as a social obligation.

Nanak says: His salesmen are priceless. If you want to move towards Him, try to understand His salesmen. You will be unable to gauge His tradesmen; your intellect will be sorely taxed in the attempt, for none of your yardsticks work here. Whatever way you try to measure them, they always turn out to be more.

PRICELESS IS HE WHO COMES TO TAKE, AND WHAT HE TAKES.

Here everything is dealing in the priceless, the immeasurable and the inestimable. Here the customer, he who buys the goods, is also priceless; for the only thing on sale here is: *ek omkar satnam*.

PRICELESS HIS FEELINGS, AND HIS SAMADHI, TOO

If the feeling of God is born within you, you enter a different realm. Then you are not here, you are somewhere else.

If anyone mentioned the name of God, Ramakrishna would stand up at once. His eyes would close and torrents of tears would begin to flow; his body became inert, and he was lost to the world. The mere mention of His name transported Ramakrishna to another world, which opens before you as the doors of this world close.

Nanak speaks of His feelings, mere remembrance, *surati* -- the slightest recollection and you are transported elsewhere. When His feeling becomes total, samadhi results.

Understand the difference between feeling and samadhi; feeling means a glimpse, a ripple -- being immersed in Him for a moment, but the you is present. You dived inside Him but you did not cease to exist. Like a person diving under water, how long can he remain under water? He has to come out in a moment. Besides, he was very much there as he dived.

Shaikh Farid was a *siddha*, an enlightened one. He lived almost at the time of Nanak. One day he was going to the river for a bath when a seeker questioned him, "How is God attained?" Farid said, "Come along with me. Let us bathe first. Then I will show you; and if I get the opportunity I shall show you while you bathe."

The seeker was rather frightened. He is asking about God and this man takes him for a bath, and offers to show him during the course of the bath! He was troubled, but having already asked he couldn't back down. And Farid was a well known saint, so there was the possibility of being shown something in the river. His curiosity was great as he stepped into the river. No sooner had he dived in than Farid jumped astride him. Tiny and thin though he was and Farid a hefty person, he mustered all his strength and succeeded in throwing Farid off of his back. When he came out he screamed, "You are not a saint but a criminal. What way is this? You must be mad. If you didn't know why didn't you tell me in the beginning?"

Farid replied, "Later we shall settle this problem of my sanity or unconsciousness. Now I have to ask you before your weak memory gives way, when I pressed you under water, how many thoughts were there in your mind?"

The seeker said, "What thoughts? Surely you are mad. How could there be any thought other than how to save my life? The only idea was to shake you off and get a breath of fresh air."

"That will do," said Farid. "You have understood. The day your mind is empty of all thoughts, and there is only the idea of God within you, you shall know all that is to be known. And remember, unless you risk your all in life, it is difficult to know God."

The word *bhava* is used for feeling or idea in the deepest sense, where there is no thought, only His remembrance. Had you been in place of the seeker, you too would have come out of the water.

Samadhi is the complete state of bhava, of feelings. Once you go you are gone! It is a point of no return.

Then this feeling stays with you forever, you become one with it. It is not a dive, it is complete immersion, complete absorption. You also become water with the water. Now who is to come out? Who is to go in? It is as if you were a doll fashioned out of salt or sugar; you jumped into the water and were dissolved! Now whoever tastes the water also gets a taste of you. In bhava you are still separate; in samadhi you become one. The glimpse is now eternal.

PRICELESS HIS FEELINGS, AND HIS SAMADHI, TOO
PRICELESS HIS DIVINE JUSTICE, AND HIS COURTS;
PRICELESS THE WEIGHTS AND BALANCE TO JUDGE MAN'S ACTIONS;
PRICELESS HIS BOUNTY, AND THE SYMBOLS WHICH DISTINGUISH IT;

Try to understand the value of His symbols. There is such complexity and confusion associated with idols and images. Hindus have thousands of sacred places and carved images. They are all symbols.

The Muslim cannot understand what there is in the idol. He destroys them, and when they break he thinks that if the image could not protect itself, how could it protect its devotees? This also happened in the life of Swami Dayanand. He was at the temple of Shiva on the night of Shiv-Ratri, when Shiva is worshipped. As is natural all the devotees who were supposed to keep vigil fell asleep. Dayanand however, who was still only a child, happened to be awake. He saw a small rat climbing all over the Shivalinga and nibbling at the offerings. Then the thought came to him: What use is it worshipping this image which cannot even drive away a rat? The Muslims miss the point, and so did Dayananda, for a symbol is a symbol and not God.

It is with the aid of a symbol that you set out on a journey; it is not the end in itself. Suppose your beloved makes you a gift of a handkerchief worth four annas. If you try to sell it in the market you will not even get two annas for it. Who will buy an old hankie? Perhaps it might fetch a small price in a secondhand shop. But for you it bears a different significance; you couldn't set a price on it. You even keep it locked away in a favored place in your cupboard. For you it is not only a handkerchief, but a symbol. Through it you are connected with your beloved. So that no one may know, you use this insignificant article. For you, in a very deep sense, your beloved lies entwined in its threads. This very cloth has touched her hands, she has filled it with kisses and has given it to you. In a profound way your beloved has become one with it. For others it is just a piece of cloth; for you it has immeasurable value.

What is the difference? For you it is a symbol, for others it remains a mere handkerchief. The images of the Hindu are his symbols when he has filled them with his bhava; for the Muslim it is only a piece of stone. The image of Buddha is a symbol for the Buddhists, that of Mahavir is a symbol for the Jains; and for each, the other's symbol is of no value. A symbol has no general value. It is a very personal and private thing. Whoever knows this, knows; he is connected with it.

Therefore how could you ever criticize someone else's symbol? For you it may be ordinary -- you are right! But for someone else it is extraordinary -- and that, too, is true. You are right when you ask what is there in a mere handkerchief that you should hold it to your heart? And what if it is lost? There are so many more available in the market.

But for the right one it has great value, great meaning; it is a symbol, and, as such, cannot be replaced at any price. It is unique and personal.

Nanak says: Even His symbols are unique. He is unique -- that goes without saying, but if you have attained a glimpse of Him through some medium, that medium also becomes priceless. Every symbol must be respected, for who knows which one will light the way to Him? And never make the mistake of branding a symbol wrong, for a symbol can never be wrong. A symbol is a symbol for some and not for others; there is no right or wrong.

The Muslim insistently believes that images are useless -- but the stone of Kaaba? This stone he kisses! No stone in the world has been kissed so much -- by millions and millions of people in the last 1400 years. The Muslim takes the Kaaba as a proper symbol and finds this stone worth kissing, but he thinks the Hindu's images fit only to be broken.

A religious person must understand enough to realize that what is not a symbol for him could be a symbol for someone else. There is no need to prove it to be a commonly held symbol, for it is a personal matter that deals with deep intrinsic feelings.

For some the fig tree is holy. Would you say, "Are you mad to worship a mere tree?" The question is not at all what you worship, but worship itself. Any excuse, any means, is good enough if it inspires worship. All means are correct and all means are wrong. If you see with a scientific eye, a Peepul tree is a Peepul

tree, a stone is a stone, a handkerchief is a handkerchief; but what has science to do with religion? Religion is the kingdom of love and not of the intellect and logic. Isn't it strange that every man reveres and guards his symbols but creates a thousand difficulties around the symbols of others? If you can hold your beloved's hankie to your heart, let the others keep theirs also; they are the mementos of their beloved.

Let the hint come from anywhere. For instance, if a man is interested in the God of the Peepul Tree and he is lost in samadhi while dancing and entertaining his God, the real question has nothing to do with the tree, but his going into ecstasy. Wherever this dance occurs, whatever the means that brings His remembrance, that thing is priceless.

PRICELESS HIS BOUNTY, AND THE SYMBOLS WHICH DISTINGUISH IT;
PRICELESS HIS GRACE AND HIS ORDER, TOO;
HE IS THE PRICELESS OF THE PRICELESS; HE CANNOT BE DESCRIBED.
MANY FALL, LOST IN MEDITATION, EVEN WHILE RECITING HIS ATTRIBUTES.

This is the very intent of singing His praises -- understand it! Again and again Nanak says one cannot describe Him, we cannot enumerate His attributes, for there is no way to do so. And yet Nanak keeps on recounting His attributes. What is he doing? If He can't be described what is the need for so many words? They do nothing but express His qualities. We are faced by a metaphysical riddle.

People come to me and ask if the Buddha says that nothing can be said about Him, then why does Buddha speak? They also tell me, "You say nothing can be expressed in words about Him, and here you are talking every day! It seems so inconsistent."

Try to understand. Nanak says he cannot speak about Him and he speaks constantly of Him; for while recounting His attributes, the speaker slips into samadhi. He is not done with praising Him, he cannot praise Him enough, but oh, it is so lovely to talk of Him! The talk is never complete; having said so much, nothing has been told. Everything seems unsaid. But it gives so much joy to talk about Him, that one slips into meditation recounting His ways. No amount of talking conveys anything, but in the course of speaking the speaker is lost.

MANY FALL, LOST IN MEDITATION, EVEN WHILE RECITING HIS ATTRIBUTES.
THE VEDAS TALK OF HIM, AND PURANAS STUDY HIM;
AND LEARNED ONES DESCRIBE HIM; SO ALSO INDRA AND BRAHMA;
THE GOPIS AND KRISHNA SPEAK OF HIM: AND VISHNU AND THE SIDDHAS;
AND MANY, MANY BUDDHAS; AND DEMONS AND DEITIES TOO.
MEN AND SAGES AND THOSE WHO SERVE, THEY ALL SING HIS PRAISE.

To speak of Him is not for the sake of speaking, but as a method of meditation. To discuss Him is a way to be lost in Him. To talk about Him is to be ready for Him. Even to sit where He is being discussed and listen -- perhaps a drop of this rain may fall on you. Perhaps your parched throat may be relieved; perhaps some word may pierce your deaf ears and enter within; perhaps your blind eyes may get a ray of light; perhaps your thoughts may for a little while be soaked in the color and melody of His music; and perhaps you may fall silent for a while and your internal dialogue may be interrupted.

Nanak sings of Him, for while singing of Him he is lost in Him. Not only the singer, but even the listener is lost in Him. Therefore Nanak did not speak, he always sang. It is easier when you sing. He used singing so that the internal chord may be tuned. In the rhythm of the song you may perhaps touch the fringe of that profound silence; then you will never forget it.

Nanak also stresses the importance of associating with saints. Associate with people who talk of Him, sing of Him. By and by, with constant hearing, the color will begin to spread over you too. When you walk through a garden, your clothes pick up the fragrance of the flowers without your knowing it. If you stand out in the morning sun the warm rays will cause the blood within you to flow faster. And if you lie beneath the starry sky and watch the moon, its cool light is bound to find a place within you.

Association with holy men and saints means to be where He is discussed, where He is being praised. The Hindus have said, "When He is criticized, close your ears. Where He is being talked about, listen with all attention; become all ears!" Therefore Nanak says time and time again, "Listen!" He talks about Him and He sings His praises. But he also reminds you again and again that however much you describe Him, you have made no headway, you have only just begun. No words can describe Him or enumerate His attributes. Don't think that whatever Nanak has said has become His measure. It is just a slight beginning, a feeble effort. Therefore Nanak praises Him while also saying He cannot be expressed.

THE VEDAS TALK OF HIM, AND PURANAS STUDY HIM;
AND LEARNED ONES DESCRIBE HIM; SO ALSO INDRA AND BRAHMA;
THE GOPIS AND KRISHNA SPEAK OF HIM, AND VISHNU AND THE SIDDHAS.

The gopis and Krishna never spoke of Him at all; they just danced. But in their dance they expressed Him. Krishna never sat down and talked of God to his milkmaids; he danced with them under the light of the full moon. Nanak says through dance they were expressing their praise of Him.

So many different ways there are: some sing, some dance, some keep silent -- but all are expressions of Him. Whoever has realized Him expresses Him in each action, each indication, each gesture. If Buddha raises his hand, it is an indication towards Him. Whether Buddha opens his eyes, or keeps silent, he is still expressing Him.

Each person's way is different. Buddha could not dance. It was not in him. It would not have suited him. He would have looked very awkward dancing, but he looked so beautiful under the Bodhi tree. The posture he assumes as he sits is his dance. He does not move, there is not a tremble. Like a statue he sits; that is his way!

Buddha's image has been the reason for all statues or images being referred to as *but*. In Arabic and affiliated languages, *but* is the corrupted form of Buddha. Buddha sat so statue-like that had you seen him alive you would have thought it was a marble statue. There was a reason for this. Buddha used to be that way, so tranquil, so cool, so still. That was his way and that is how he expressed Him.

Krishna dances. His way is just the opposite of Buddha. You can never imagine Buddha with a crown of peacock feathers on his head. He would look so clumsy. But if you make Krishna sit cross-legged under a Bodhi tree, like Buddha, he would look equally comic. This is not in keeping with his nature. He looks right only with a crown of peacock feathers and the gopis surrounding him and music and dance happening.

Nanak is saying that the dance of Krishna and the gopis is another unique way to express Him. This is a lovely statement of Nanak. In a thousand ways the awakened ones have spoken of Him. There are thousands of indications, and He towards whom all fingers point is one -- Ek Omkar Satnam.

AND LEARNED ONES DESCRIBE HIM; SO ALSO INDRA AND BRAHMA;
THE GOPIS AND KRISHNA SPEAK OF HIM, AND VISHNU AND THE SIDDHAS;
AND MANY, MANY BUDDHAS; AND DEMONS AND DEITIES TOO.
MEN AND SAGES AND THOSE WHO SERVE, THEY ALL SING HIS PRAISE.
MANY THERE ARE WHO CAN EXPRESS IT, AND MANY DIE BEFORE COMPLETING THE TASK.
HE WILL BRING EVEN MORE TO THIS EXISTENCE.
NO ONE CAN PREDICT HIS ACTIONS.
WHATEVER HE FEELS -- SO IT HAPPENS.

These words are worth pondering over. He cannot be expressed fully, for God is not an event that is completed;if it is still in the process of completion you cannot give a full account of it.

A man's biography, to be fully written, must wait till he dies. Until then his story is incomplete, some chapters still remain. How can we write God's life story? He will never die nor grow old. He will never reach the point where you can say this is the end.

God keeps on happening. He is a constant occurrence, an eternal manifestation. He is a flower that is eternally blooming, but the petals of the flower will never reach the point where we can say it has fully grown. It has been blooming always, it is blooming now, and will keep on blooming always.

Because His power is infinite, all descriptions fall short of Him; all the images we have made of God and descriptions we have given of Him remain incomplete. It is just as when we make children's clothes, they soon outgrow them. Only when they reach an age when they stop growing and their measurements remain constant can the tailor take the measurements once and for all.

God always keeps growing, therefore all the clothes we make for Him soon become inadequate. All scriptures fall short and become old and outdated; therefore new religions manifest in the world, and new sages bring out new explanations. But these explanations remain valid for some time, then soon they begin to fall short and need to be replaced by new explanations, by newer sages who now sing His praises according to the needs of their times.

Every new song is popular and applicable only for a very brief time. Its relevance does not last even until we finish the song, for in that brief time God has gone even further ahead. Before we put the final touch to His image, He has become something else. Everything remains incomplete.

The Hindus are very wonderful people. Only they have made images of God that have no features.

Everywhere else in the world the images have definite features. The Hindus pick up a stone, smear it with vermillion and lo! it becomes the image of Hanuman, the Monkey-God. It has no features; it is just a small boulder. The Hindus say: What is the sense of giving it any shape? By the time we give the image its features, God will have moved further on. This stone will do just as well.

The image of Shiva, the Shivalinga, is egg-shaped and has no features. It is an eternal symbol. Whatever form God takes, this symbol will not be affected, while others become outdated.

Nanak says: He has done so much up to now and He will keep on doing. Were He completely evolved, we would have been able to say something, we might have drawn some conclusions; but he keeps expanding further and further. He is unpredictable. We can make no inferences about what He will do next -- neither about God nor the world -- all is hidden in the unknowable.

HE WILL BRING EVEN MORE TO THIS EXISTENCE.
NO ONE CAN PREDICT HIS ACTIONS.
WHATEVER HE FEELS -- SO IT HAPPENS.

His wish -- and the happening occurs! For the Christians and Jews, God said "Be!" and the world came into existence.

With our limited energy, there is a distance between our feelings and our actions. If today the desire arises in you to build a house, the house will come into being in two years. This is because our energy is limited. If we had a little more energy, perhaps it could be constructed within a year; with yet a little more, perhaps in a day. And if your energy were total, as abundant as that of God, then there would be no gap between the wish and the action.

Therefore, time exists for us but not for God. It is an event in man's world because of his weakness.

If you but think back you will find that the weaker you were the longer time seemed to you. For instance, your wife has a fever of 104 degrees. You run to the doctor and are back with the medicine within five minutes, but your wife complains you took too long. Time seems so long in fever.

There is evidence that time seems longer in illness. Not only the patient, but those who sit by his side feel it. Sitting next to a dying man, the night never seems to end. When you are well and happy time seems to have wings; when you are unhappy it seems to drag. It all depends on your energy.

God is omnipotent. For Him time does not exist. Whatever He thinks, wishes, feels, becomes immediately a realized act. Nanak says, Whatever He wills or thinks, or feels, so it happens, and at that very instant, without a moment's hesitation. The willing and the happening are simultaneous. His desire is the act. Nanak says, HE WHO KNOWS THIS IS HIMSELF THE TRUTH. This utterance has two meanings:

WHATEVER HE FEELS -- SO IT HAPPENS.
WHOEVER KNOWS THIS, HE HIMSELF IS TRUTH.

The first meaning is that he who realizes the truth of the omnipotence of God, that His idea and its realization are identical, becomes truth himself.

The second sense involves Nanak saying HE ALONE CAN KNOW HIMSELF. A man of truth can only know himself. We cannot know Him, for we know not His future nor His past and He will never be complete. He goes from one completion to another -- not an incomplete happening proceeding towards completion. His completion moves to further completion, to further perfection.

The first meaning sees the man of truth as he who recognizes God's all-pervading power. In the second meaning, the man of truth recognizes that he can only know himself, since God is never completed and can never be known completely.

IF SOMEONE BOASTS OF KNOWING HIM, THEN HE IS THE FOOL OF FOOLS.

To make a list of fools, the very first name is the man who boasts of knowing or describing God.

Nanak talks about Him, for to speak of Him is enchanting, it drowns us in ecstasy, it is meditation itself. Talking of His will, the heart begins to bloom, joy is born within and nectar begins to flow. But if someone thinks He can be described, he is the biggest of fools. He is a wise man who knows He cannot be described.

Nanak talks of Him for His very name is a source of bliss. He mentions Him at the slightest excuse, for it gives much joy. It seems he has nothing else to talk about. To introduce the subject is to knock at His door and when you talk of Him, the door opens. Have you ever noticed how a mother is always talking of her newborn child? Whether she talks to the neighbors, to her visitors, to the shopkeepers, the topic is always the child.

The lover constantly tells his beloved how much he loves her, how beautiful she is, how unique, unparalleled. He tells her again and again, that there will never be another like her. How lucky he is to have her! The beloved doesn't realize why he keeps repeating the same things over and over. Constant repetition increases love. Love intensifies by constant repetition. Like the buzz of a bee as it hovers around the flowers, love begins to hum around the beloved.

What happens in ordinary life is the same as in divine love, only on a different scale, but the substance remains the same. So Nanak goes on and on telling the same things about Him. If you have not loved, you will find this very jarring and foolish. The Japji can be told in three small words: Ek Omkar Satnam. Then why does he go on and on? There is so much pleasure, so much joy in talking about Him! And if the feeling takes birth within, you too will find how sweet, how tender is His name.

A child was taught to say his prayers before going to bed. One day his mother observed him closely to see whether he really prayed. The child muttered one word and pulling the blanket up, lay down on the pillow. "What is this?" she asked, "Are your prayers over so soon?"

The child answered, "Why should I waste my time saying the same things every day? So I say to God, 'Ditto!' and I'm sure He is intelligent enough to understand."

The intellect gives you such advice: Why repeat yourself? But the heart wants to repeat over and over. The heart has never heard the word ditto. And while the heart keeps repeating, it is immersed in the nectar of His name. The more the heart repeats, the more we are lost in ecstasy. This is like the humming of the bee, but it can only be understood if you have had the necessary feelings.

At the very end Nanak reminds us not to indulge in boasting of knowing Him or being able to describe His attributes, for that can only prove you to be the chief among fools. If by constantly singing His praises your ego is lost, you shall be the wise among the wise. If, however, talking of Him is strengthening your ego, if you think: Who else but I could know what I know? then you are the fool of fools!

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Birds Don't Go To College

3 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412030
ShortTitle:	TRUE203
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

WHERE IS THAT DOOR? WHAT MANSION IS IT
WHERE YOU SIT AND OVERLOOK YOUR CREATION?
INFINITE SOUNDS ARE RINGING, AND INFINITE ARE THE PLAYERS;
INFINITE THE SINGERS, AND INFINITE THE MELODIES THEY SING.
WATER, FIRE AND WIND SING YOUR GLORY,
AND THE GOD OF DEATH SINGS AT YOUR DOOR;
CHITRAGUPTA, SHIVA, BRAHMA, DEVI -- ALL SING YOUR GLORY;
AND INDRA ON HIS THRONE AND ALL THE DEITIES,
AND HOLY MEN IN MEDITATION, AND REALIZED BEINGS IN THEIR SAMADHI,
AND ASCETICS, CHASTE WOMEN, CONTENTED PEOPLE AND WARRIORS,
AND PANDITS, RISHIS, AND THEIR VEDAS THROUGH THE AGES,
AND BEAUTIFUL MAIDENS OF HEAVEN, AND FISHES THAT DWELL IN THE DEPTHS,
AND THE FOURTEEN GEMS CREATED BY YOU, AND THE SIXTY-EIGHT SACRED PLACES,
HEROES AND GREAT WARRIORS, AND CREATURES OF THE FOUR KINGDOMS SUSTAINED BY YOU,
ALL CONTINENTS, ALL SPHERES, AND THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE,
THOSE IN YOUR FAVOR AND DEEPLY IMMERSED IN YOU, SUCH DELIGHTFUL DEVOTEES,
THEY ALL SING YOUR PRAISES! AND HOW MANY MORE, I CANNOT CONCEIVE OR INFER.
HE AND ONLY HE IS THE TRUE LORD. HE IS TRUTH -- SATNAM.

HE IS AND ALWAYS WILL BE. THOUGH ALL VANISH HIS REALITY WILL NEVER LEAVE.
HE CREATED MAYA -- THINGS OF VARIOUS COLORS AND EMOTIONS AND DISPOSITIONS.
HE CREATES ALL THINGS AND WATCHING OVER THEM, HE ALSO GIVES THEM GREATNESS.
HE DOES WHAT PLEASES HIM. NONE CAN INTERFERE WITH HIS ORDER.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS THE KING OF KINGS. ABIDE BY HIS WILL.

There is a Sufi tale: Becoming angry with his prime minister, a king had him confined in a very high tower with no way to escape; if he tried to jump he would surely be killed. The king did not know it, but on his way to the tower the prime minister had whispered something in his wife's ear. On the very first night she came and left an ordinary insect on the tower wall. She applied a little honey to its antennae and the insect began to climb up the tower in search of the honey, but she had also tied a thin silk thread to its tail. Slowly the insect climbed the three hundred feet of the tower where the minister was waiting for it. He grabbed at the silk thread to which the wife had tied a string, and to the string she had tied a cord, and attached to the cord was a strong rope. The minister pulled till he had the rope in hand, and with its help he climbed down from the tower.

The story states that not only did the minister escape the prison, but he also discovered the means to escape from life's ultimate prison. If even the thinnest, weakest thread comes to hand, there is no difficulty in attaining liberation. The weakest thread can pave the way to beautitude, but the thread must come to hand. A slight ray, once recognized, can lead to the sun.

All religions, all gurus, have reached God by catching hold of one thin thread or other. These threads are many, and can be tied to many kinds of insect. It isn't necessary to smear the insect's antennae with honey; you can apply anything that tempts the insect to climb to the prisoner. The thread becomes the bridge.

The thread that Nanak caught hold of is so crystal clear, but since we are both deaf and blind, we cannot hear him.

If you observe life closely, you will find that the most outstanding thing in existence is song. The birds have always been singing; each morning at the break of day they herald the coming of the sun with their song. The wind brushes against the leaves of the trees, and there is music. The waterfall has a melody all its own. The clouds clash with tumultuous sounds. The sound of the rivers as they flow, and the waves as they lash against the shores, have a quality of their very own. Look at life all around and listen! Existence sings from every corner.

Nothing in existence is clearer than music. It stops at death when life has become silent. Life is full of resonance, but man is deaf; therefore, though the thread is clear and within our hands, we do not grasp it. If life is so full of song, then it is certain that God's hand is behind it. God is somewhere hidden behind the song. If we could sing, if we could lose ourselves in the rapture of His song, the thread will be grasped. To be absorbed in the song is the thread that leads to Him. Then it will not be long to escape the prison of *samsara*, this every day world, and reach liberation in God.

Nanak made his *sadhana*, his practice, out of song. Sometimes you must have felt the intoxication creeping up on you in the exhilaration and ecstasy of singing. But people are afraid to sing. Birds do not care whether their voices are sweet or not, but man is very careful. Only a few people sing, those with good voices; the rest sing only in the bathroom where no one can see and no one can hear. Singing makes you feel fresher than a bath, for bathing only touches the surface while the song sinks deep within. He who cannot hum has lost connection with God; he retreats further and further from existence, like a living corpse.

Kabir has said about this country: "This is the land of corpses, for the song of life does not play here. No one dances in celebration, no one sings with a full heart, and no one loses himself in song."

It doesn't matter whether your voice is sweet or not, for song isn't a commodity to be sold in the marketplace, but rather an expression of gratitude and happiness. A song is made meaningful and beautiful by you being enraptured by it, not by the quality of your voice. You can be so immersed in your song that you are no more, only the song is -- the singer is lost, the song remains. It can happen so simply, and there is no easier thread. If birds can sing, plants hum, and the waterfall babble, are you so useless that you can't stand amongst them? Are you so incapable that you can't compete with the stream or with the birds and the trees?

The fact is that you are frightened since song has been made into a sellable commodity. As a result, it is no longer a natural act in life but a product for the market, and you worry about making time for it and whether your voice is adequately trained. No stream stops to learn music; it is as natural a flow as a river. Music is already within, so it needn't be learned.

All you require is the courage and daring to be a little mad, and then the song will spurt out of you. Birds don't go to college to learn music; they don't worry about who says what; they are not anxious whether their song will sell; they sing with joy and abandon. Why not you?

Since we started selling our songs in the bazaar another calamity took place; we stopped singing and became listeners. We are passive: if someone sings we listen, if someone dances we look. Think of how impoverished and wretched we have become. The time will come when someone will be happy and we will be the audience. What a difference between watching someone's happiness and being happy yourself! Imagine looking on while someone is making love, and you don't make love yourself. Do you see the difference? Can love be known by watching? No, it can only be known when you yourself love.

If you listen to a person singing, no matter how melodious the voice, and how great the artist, you will not know what it is to sing. This is borrowed pleasure; you sit like a corpse and listen, not connected with the music at all. You must actively enter into the music. Dance can only be known by dancing, not by watching. Watching is a mere substitute; it is false, inauthentic.

Slowly, slowly man is leaving everything to others. Some few perform, most watch; some dance, the rest watch; some sing and many gather to listen. If you neither sing nor play nor dance what is the purpose of being alive? Is life to be carried on by a few specialists?

Neither spectator nor performer gain anything from this, for the latter's attention is totally into making money. The dance comes not from the soul; it is merely superficial skill. The dancer is actually not dancing at all, since the dance doesn't penetrate enough for him to lose himself in it; his mind remains apart, involved with the money he is making.

It happened this way: The emperor Akbar told Tansen one day that he would like to meet and hear his guru. He said, "Last night when you left, a thought came to my mind that there has never been a singer greater than you, nor will there ever be. You are the ultimate in music. But then it occurred to me that you must have learned from somebody. You must have had a guru, and perhaps he is even better than you. So I would like to meet your guru and hear him."

Tansen replied, "That is very difficult. I do have a guru who is still alive, but you cannot call him to the court for he does not sing on request. His songs are like the songs of the birds. A cuckoo will never sing at your request. The more you plead the more silent he will become, for it will begin to wonder why the request. You can hear my guru only when he chooses to sing. If you are that eager we shall have to go and hide behind his hut and listen secretly. If we approach him directly he might stop singing."

Tansen's guru, a fakir named Haridas, stayed in a hut on the bank of the river Jamuna. At three o'clock every morning, before dawn, he would sit by the river and sing in ecstasy. His singing was like the song of the birds; his songs had nothing to do with anybody.

Akbar and Tansen reached the hut at two o'clock. At three the singing began. Akbar listened as if hypnotized, his eyes raining tears. When they rode back he could not utter a single word to Tansen. In fact he totally forgot that Tansen was there.

As he stepped down from the chariot he told Tansen, "I was under the impression that you had no equal, but today I see the your guru far surpasses you. Is there some reason for it?"

Tansen replied, "Is there really any need to ask? I sing for you, but my guru sings only for God. When I sing my eye is on the gift you will give me, for singing is my business. My guru doesn't sing to get anything. In fact, it is the other way around; he sings only when he receives, when he is so filled with the emotion of God from the grace he received from above, when his throat is full, when waves of ecstasy arise in his heart. When he is flooded with His grace he sings, he flows, he bursts into song. Singing is like His shadow to him. But for me, I sing first, then receive. My eyes are always on the fruits of my effort, therefore I am lowly. You are absolutely right: how can I stand next to my guru? No matter how skillful I become, however practiced my hands or competent my voice, my soul will never be able to enter into my song. I am a specialist, not so my guru. His song is like the song of the birds. I am nothing before him."

The singers you hear today are professionals. The listeners sit passively while they do their jobs, so far have we come from the song of God. Whoever is making love on the screen is a professional doing his job. He acts and viewers watch, nothing more, just glued to their chairs.

The realities of life can only be known actively; you must enter into these realities. Just to see a person swimming, how can you enjoy the pleasure? If seeing gives so much pleasure, how infinitely joyful must be the act of being and doing.

Sing, dance, but forget the world for it is the thought of the world that prevents you from singing and dancing. Dance, sing -- and you stand in the footsteps of God. Nanak says it in such poetic words:

WHERE IS THAT DOOR? WHAT MANSION IS IT
WHERE YOU SIT AND OVERLOOK YOUR CREATION?
INFINITE SOUNDS ARE RINGING, AND INFINITE ARE THE PLAYERS;
INFINITE THE SINGERS, AND INFINITE THE MELODIES THEY SING.
WATER, FIRE AND WIND SING YOUR GLORY,
AND THE GOD OF DEATH SINGS AT YOUR DOOR;
CHITRAGUPTA, SHIVA, BRAHMA, DEVI -- ALL SING YOUR GLORY;
AND INDRA ON HIS THRONE AND ALL THE DEITIES,
AND HOLY MEN IN MEDITATION, AND REALIZED BEINGS IN THEIR SAMADHI.

Nanak asks? Where is His door? Where is His abode? And He provides the answer that infinite melodies play and infinite are the players. Nanak is saying: There is your door, hidden in the sound. You are looking after the world, and Omkar is Your door.

If even a part of the song comes within your grasp, with the help of this thin thread you can reach to His door. When the music, the Omkar, begins to sound within you, when you lose yourself in the sounds, that very moment you find yourself before His door.

He says: So many ragas and their variations, so many melodies, so many sounds, you singers! They are all your door. From morning till evening, from evening till morning, infinite melodies play.

Begin to recognize these melodies in life. Man's music is derived enturely from existence. All his musical instruments, all his melodies are derived from sounds of nature: the song of the birds, the sound of the waterfall, the sighing of the wind.

Try to recognize the melody in the world. Early in the morning when you wake up direct your attention to the sounds around you. Once you catch these melodies you will keep hearing them all day long, for they are continuous; only you are deaf.

Sit in the silence of the night and listen to it. This sound of stillness is very close to the ego. When Omkar begins to sound within you, at first you will hear only the sound of stillness: its echo is like the chirping of a cricket in the silent night. You can hear it all day long, anywhere -- in the market, at the office, in the shop. The resonance is everywhere. It may be faint or seem to get lost in the noise of the marketplace, but it is very much there. Once you grasp it you will recognize it more and more often. All day long there is a festival of melodies at His door.

Whoever has known Him has called Him 'Sachchidanand' -- truth, consciousness and bliss. When a person is filled with joy he is filled with song. Joy and song are so close. Except in films no one sings in sorrow; tears flow, not song. Whatever you do in moments of happiness will be filled with song; even if tears flow it will have the tinkle of music in it. In your sitting and standing, in your gait, in your very breath, music will play; your heartbeats will lend rhythm to your song. Truly music is His door, for within resides the supreme bliss.

Ultimately the music stops, for it is only a door; once you pass through it the music stops. A moment comes when your music becomes a hindrance. Then only His music sounds. Infinite melodies play within you, but you have no music of your own; you are like an empty house.

Our temples are designed for sound to reverberate inside, their construction based on it. The temple is always absolutely empty. This signifies the ultimate state of a seeker; it is a symbol. When the Omkar sounds, we shall be empty within -- aboslutely empty. A bell is hung at the temple door; whoever comes first rings the bell, for the *nada* is at the door.

These are all symbols. No one should enter the temple through that door of doors without ringing the bell, for only through the sound itself can you enter. The uniqueness of a bell is that it keeps resounding long after you ring it, so the resonance keeps sounding as you enter the main entrance. In that sound alone is the key to your entry into the temple.

Through the sound, as it were, you enter into God's abode. The temple is a symbol of God's dwelling. When it is sounding constantly you need not ring the bell, but we have formulated a method with the symbol. When you return from the temple ring the bell again. You have to journey back amidst the reverberating sound. All worship, all prayers start with the ringing of the bell.

Nanak says infinite nadas are ringing and infinite are the players. He does not speak as an observer. He describes it as one standing at the door; therefore, his words are straightforward and simple. As if this is happening before his eyes he says:

WHERE IS THAT DOOR? WHAT MANSION IS IT
WHERE YOU SIT AND OVERLOOK YOUR CREATION?

INFINITE SOUNDS ARE RINGING, AND INFINITE ARE THE PLAYERS;
INFINITE THE SINGERS, AND INFINITE THE MELODIES THEY SING.
WATER, FIRE AND WIND SING YOUR GLORY,
AND THE GOD OF DEATH SINGS AT YOUR DOOR.
CHITRAGUPTA, SHIVA, BRAHMA, DEVI -- ALL SING YOUR GLORY;

Understand that Dharmraj, the god of death, signifies the zenith, the climax; he is the deity of virtue and ethics. To investigate what is good and what is not good in its finest subtlety is the work of Dharmraj. Nanak says that even he sits at Your door and sings.

There can be no one of a more serious nature than Dharmraj. His very name implies one who has a very grave and weighty temperament, for he thinks in the minutest detail: what is right, what is wrong, what should be done and what should not, what is worth doing and what is not? Nanak also finds such a person singing in ecstasy.

Chitragupta's job is to note down and keep an account of the sins and virtues of people. What can he sing? Even high court judges are only minor Chitraguptas, and just visualize how they carry themselves, sitting stiffly in their chairs in black clothes and white wigs -- such grave faces! Laughter is taboo -- in contempt of court -- and singing is out of the question. Imagine, this is the state in the lesser courts, and Chitragupta sits in the ultimate court!

Nanak says: I see even Chitragupta singing at Your door. All his seriousness has vanished, it would seem; His door is the door of celebration.

Understand that your attention should not be concentrated on keeping an account of good and bad deeds in your life, for in so doing your life becomes cold and heavy with solemnity. He who becomes grave, loses. Do not be lost. Do not become dry. Don't contract in the constant anxiety of what is good and what is bad, for there is no entry to His door for such dehydrated, unfeeling, long-faced people. Dejection and melancholy cannot gain entrance here. Only those who dance and sing have access. Therefore it invariably happens that your so-called 'holy men' remain distant from Him, for they have become so very grim.

Remember that gravity is a part of the ego. A solemn person can never be egoless, and an egoist is invariably conceited and arrogant. There is no sign of the simple, the childlike, the artless in him. Nanak's full name was Nanak Nirankari. The very name 'Nirankari' means egoless.

Mardana sits at Nanak's side, always ready with his instrument to play. Ask Nanak the most serious question and he answers with a song. To all solemnity he responds with cheerfulness. Ask him a profound question, his answer is filled with festivity and rejoicing. Do what you will, Nanak always sang in answer while Mardana played his instrument. There was a special reason why Nanak chose to do that: to bring home to us the fact that music plays at His door.

Rejoicing is characteristic of the truly religious man; whereas an ordinary so-called 'religious' man has just the opposite disposition: stiff with arrogance, his eyes filled with scorn and censure. The constant thought of good and bad reduces them to this state. They kill themselves this way. When do they have time to sing? They are forever worried: what to eat, what not to eat; whether to get up this time or that; whether to dress this way or that -- or not to dress at all. All their time is taken up in the boredom and insensibility of rules and regulations.

It is true that rejoicing also has its regulation, but it is not superimposed, it arises from within, it is an inner discipline. Solemnity has its own rules that are superimposed: whatever is inside, wear a solemn expression on your face! The body becomes lifeless. This is not the characteristic of a religious man. In fact, these are the ways of a frightened man. He is so frightened that he dare not laugh for he fears that laughter may lead him to some sin. So laughter has become sinful, and a grim, long face a symbol of virtue.

In Nanak's method there is song and festivity. Holding on to this sutra of celebration and festivity one can reach His gate.

AND HOLY MEN IN MEDITATION, AND REALIZED BEINGS IN THEIR SAMADHI,
AND ASCETICS, CHASTE WOMEN, CONTENTED PEOPLE AND WARRIORS,
AND PANDITS, rishis, AND THEIR VEDAS THROUGH THE AGES,
AND BEAUTIFUL MAIDENS OF HEAVEN, AND FISHES THAT DWELL IN THE DEPTHS,
AND THE FOURTEEN GEMS CREATED BY YOU, AND THE SIXTY-EIGHT SACRED PLACES,
HEROES AND GREAT WARRIORS, AND CREATURES OF THE FOUR KINGDOMS SUSTAINED BY YOU,
ALL CONTINENTS, ALL SPHERES, AND THE ENTIRE UNIVERSE,
THOSE IN YOUR FAVOR AND DEEPLY IMMERSED IN YOU, SUCH DELIGHTFUL DEVOTEES,
THEY ALL SING YOUR PRAISES! AND HOW MANY MORE, I CANNOT CONCEIVE OR INFER.

Nanak never tires of saying that His song sounds in all of creation. From all sides existence is a celebration. God laughs; he does not cry, nor does He like crying faces. Melancholy has nothing to do with existence. In fact, to be grim and sad is to be cut off from existence, to be turned away from God.

If sadness and sorrow overtake you in life, you must have taken some wrong step; when you suffer, know that you have gone astray. The suffering is only a pointer, don't make it your life style; don't become masochist, for masochism is a disease from which many people suffer.

Sacher-Masoch was the writer after whom this illness is named. He described whippings, pricking with thorns till one bled; he described fixing nails to the soles of one's shoes so that they made wounds with each step. Such masochists are everywhere. You will also find them lying on beds of nails in Kashi. There are ill people who revel in self-torture. You will find them fasting, you will find them rotting, decaying in various temples and hermitages -- and common people worship them!

Why? There is yet another parallel illness, sadism. The sadist revels in others' torment and agony. The sadist and masochist are paired; one loves to see the other in agony, and the other delights in having pain inflicted on him. Keep in mind whenever you revere a sad, suffering, self-tormenting individual, you suffer from the other's illness. Since these illnesses are complementary, sadists gather around masochists. They say, "How wonderful you are to lie on a bed of nails. Such self-sacrifice." Thus their egos are inflated and they are coaxed into tormenting themselves even more.

Keep it well in mind not to support a man who is in suffering or troubled, for that is a sin and equal to inflicting pain on him. It is a very subtle device. Should I want to pierce you with a dagger it would be a sin. But if you thrust a dagger into your chest and I say, "Wonderful! What a sacrifice! You have become a martyr!" it is sinful and I am partner to the act. A man lying on a bed of nails is a sinner all right, but those who come and offer flowers and coins at his feet are also partners in his sin. They are offering him encouragement by calling him a saint. These are two types of sick people; both suffer from a perverted state of mind. Beware of them both.

A healthy man troubles neither himself nor others. As a person becomes more and more healthy, he becomes more and more cheerful, and begins to share his joy with others. He always respects joy and cheer. When you see a man singing and dancing with joy, offer flowers at his feet. But you have never done this, or else the ashrams and temples in this world would have been quite different: they would have been filled with celebration.

Unfortunately, our ashrams and temples are filled with sick and diseased people, with people who are mentally ill, who should be treated by psychiatrists. And they are that way because of you. You have revered them and encouraged them. Have you ever honored a man who is cheerful?

Only yesterday a sannyasin told me of a strange event taking place. As her meditation is getting deeper and deeper, she experiences more and more joy. But with this, she is feeling that something wrong is happening, some transgression, as if she is following a wrong path. This is bound to happen to you when bliss enters, for we have all been groomed for suffering since childhood -- not for happiness. If the child sits in the corner, dull and despondent, the parents say, "Good boy." But if the child dances and prances about with joy, the whole household gets after him, "Keep quiet! Don't make so much noise." Whenever he shouts in glee there is someone to reprimand him. He is made to feel that he has committed some error whenever he is happy, but that everything is all right when he is sad and dejected. Gradually the feeling penetrates the subconscious that it is wrong to be cheerful, but to be sad is a sign of virtue.

Whenever a person progresses in meditation the opposite process begins, he moves towards happiness and song. The closer he approaches the door of His abode, the more pronounced the celebration becomes. As the internal festivity begins, suppressed desires, the gaze of the outside world, and a sense of guilt raise their heads and stand in the way. The need to suppress it finds a thousand and one ways to thwart your happiness.

A friend comes and says he is making progress in his meditation but one thing plagues him: when all the world is plunged into suffering and sorrow, isn't it just plain selfishness to seek happiness for oneself?

Now he has devised a rational device to express the deep fear of his own joy. Six months earlier he came to me saying he was so unhappy, so miserable. All he wanted was to be happy. Then he wasn't concerned with God at all. Now that he is coming closer to joy, when the first chink has opened and the first tune has begun to play, he is seized with fright! He switched off his mind at once. He said, "I have stopped meditating. It seems too selfish." I told him, "Be sad and unhappy to your heart's content. To feel that way will be a great service to others. Cry aloud, beat your chest, torment your body, kill yourself -- and you will deliver the world!"

Now how can your suffering deliver the world? Your misery will increase the suffering of others; it raises the ratio of suffering in the world. If you are happy you make suffering that much less in the world. One single person's happiness and joy raises currents strong enough to make those around him happy.

If a single house has a lamp, it helps make the neighbors conscious that their houses are in darkness. When one lamp is burning it is not difficult to light others with it. One lamp can light the lamps of the entire world.

But the mind is trained only for suffering. The whole world is divided into two kinds of unhappy people: there are those who wish to be made to suffer, and others who are always looking for someone else to oppress and torture. Neither group has any bearing on religion; for neither can ever hope to hear the music within. They are the two sides of the coin of sorrow, and sorrow has no relationship to God.

When your connections are broken you become unhappy and you suffer. Illness means your connection with nature is broken. Suffering means your connection with God is broken. When the body conducts itself against the principles of nature, illness results; when it flows along with nature, there is health and well-being. When the mind follows paths away from God, suffering is the result. When the soul moves in the footsteps of God, when it flows with the universal principle, there is bliss.

Nanak says there is music at His door. No, music *is* His door. Celebration, festivity are His practice. The whole of existence is filled with song. You are deaf. That's what the matter is. You cannot see, you cannot hear. On every leaf, on every flower this message is written. He has filled the universe with so many colors and it is His music that vibrates in the rainbow of infinite hues. All creation is always celebrating this festival.

THOSE IN YOUR FAVOR AND DEEPLY IMMERSED IN YOU, SUCH DELIGHTFUL DEVOTEES,
THEY ALL SING YOUR PRAISES! AND HOW MANY MORE, I CANNOT CONCEIVE OR INFER.
HE AND ONLY HE IS THE TRUE LORD. HE IS TRUTH -- SATNAM.
HE IS AND ALWAYS WILL BE. THOUGH ALL VANISH HIS REALITY WILL NEVER LEAVE.
HE CREATED MAYA...

Nanak has very skilfully removed the sting from the word *maya*. He has deleted the feeling of contempt that is associated with maya. The mystery that Shankara himself could not unfold, Nanak has revealed. Shankara was a very rational thinker who founded a whole philosophical school. His sole aim was to explain the whole universe through logic and reason. He found himself in great difficulty over maya and Brahma.

On the one hand, Shankara knows that maya is a myth; it does not exist, for maya means that which is not. Maya is visible to the eyes but does not exist in actuality; whereas, that which is not visible, but which *is*, is Brahma. Maya is forever changing, kaleidoscopic, like dreams. Brahma is forever, the eternal truth, the creator.

Shankara represents the Advaita-Vedanta theory that is non-dualistic. It faces the question: 'How is maya born?' If it is entirely nonexistent, then how could there be any problems? Then it would be foolish to tell a person: Why are you involved in the illusion of maya? How can a person be entangled in that which does not exist? Then it is mere nonsense to exhort people to shun maya -- something that is nonexistent.

And if maya does exist how can it be without God? His support is absolutely necessary. The dream arises only when there is someone to see it. So Advaita-Vedanta is concerned with this problem: If it is God who has created maya, then all the mahatmas who preach against maya are preaching against God. And if God himself is holding on to maya, how are we expected to leave it? It is not within our power. When it is by His will, then His will is supreme and cannot be wrong.

Where does maya come from? If it arises out of Brahma, then how can that which is born out of truth be an untruth? What is born out of truth can only be truth. Or, if maya is an untruth, the Brahma from which it is born must be an untruth, too. They must both be of the same nature: either both are real or both are false. Shankara could not solve this problem.

But Nanak can resolve it. What philosophers cannot unlock devotees easily unravel. For Nanak, maya is the festival of colors and music that goes on at His gates continuously. The multitude of colors in the flowers and the trees, in the birds and the bees are all an expression of His bliss. He manifests Himself in so many forms; He blooms in so many flowers and delights in all the forms He assumes. It is all an expansion of His supreme energy. So maya and Brahma, the creation and the creator, are not the opposite of each other. All creation is a festival, a dance of Brahma, the creator -- his song.

Shankara's concept of Brahma is very dry, for he eliminates maya entirely. His is a mathematical

concept, devoid of all music and color, all joys and sorrows. It is like the void, an emptiness. How can you love the Brahma of Shankara? How can you make love to a mathematical theorem? That 2+2=4 is correct, but why should one fall in love with such figures? Anything mathematical is dry and feelingless.

Nanak's Brahma is absolutely different. It is not the concept of a mathematician, but of a poet who adores beauty. Nanak is a poet, not a philosopher. And what a philosopher cannot solve, a poet can. The philosopher is caught in his logic, the poet doesn't concern himself about it. He can afford to be illogical. His imagination makes incongruous things become consistent. All conflicts and contradictions become harmonious in his love and his devotion.

Keep it well in mind that to Nanak maya is God's festivity. Therefore Nanak never advised his followers to leave the world. How is one to leave, and why should one shun anything that is His?

He would tell His disciples, "Stay right in the world and seek Him there, for the world also is His. Seek out your path from this very samsara, the material world that is part of the wheel of birth and death. Don't be afraid of maya, it is only His play."

One thing is certain and imperative: don't lose yourself in this play. Always keep your mind on the player -- this is 'remembrance'. Don't get lost in the dance. Keep constantly in mind Him who directs the dance. Look at the trees, hear the song of the birds, but do not be so lost in them that you forget the One who is behind them all! Maya means the manifest Brahma. Keep seeking the unmanifest within the manifest, the invisible within the visible.

THEY ALL SING YOUR PRAISES! AND HOW MANY MORE, I CANNOT CONCEIVE OR INFER.
HE AND ONLY HE IS THE TRUE LORD. HE IS TRUTH -- SATNAM.
HE IS AND ALWAYS WILL BE. THOUGH ALL VANISH HIS REALITY WILL NEVER LEAVE.
HE CREATED MAYA -- THINGS OF VARIOUS COLORS AND EMOTIONS AND DISPOSITIONS.
HE CREATES ALL THINGS AND WATCHING OVER THEM, HE ALSO GIVES THEM GREATNESS.

What a wonderful thing Nanak has said. He says God makes the creation, and having made it, He looks at it, just as a painter paints a picture, then steps back a little to view his work. He observes it closely, he steps to the right and looks, steps to the left and looks again. Then he views it from a distance, then he takes it up to the window to scrutinize it in the light and in shadow. He examines it in a thousand ways, as does a sculptor.

HE CREATES ALL THINGS AND WATCHING OVER THEM, HE ALSO GIVES THEM GREATNESS.

Thus He gives prominence and importance to His creation. So God is not against samsara or else why should He create it?

Nor is he maya's enemy, or why should He bother with it? So the difficulty encountered by logic had no ground with the devotee. Nanak says not only does He create but He admires His creation and looks at it exultantly, thus giving it honor and importance.

Remember, God has created you and having created you he has examined you from all sides, and He is still looking at you constantly as a part of His own handiwork, giving you dignity and importance; and on its own all sin will fade away from your life. If you remember this you will move about as a creation of His. You will speak and hear, fully conscious of the fact that you are His creation. In all your dealings you will be conscious of the fact that you are His and He is looking after you all the time.

He watches over you constantly. He provides you with comfort and care. He looks at you lovingly, again and again. He never tires of looking at you. He is pleased with you for it is He who has made you. He is neither disappointed nor disheartened by your ways or else He could destroy you so easily. No matter how bad and sinful you become, His flame of hope for you never burns out. No matter how far you wander away from Him, no matter how completely you forget Him and turn your back on Him, His loving gaze is still fixed on you. For He knows that if not today, tomorrow you are sure to return. Sooner or later the prodigal must return, his coming back is certain, for the further you go away from Him the more unhappy you will become, like a little child who has run away from home.

A little child, barely four years old, ran away from home. He took a small bundle of clothes and set out. A policeman found him going back and forth along the side of the road a number of times. He approached him, thinking he needed help, and asked, "Where do you want to go? Where have you come from?"

The child said, "I have run away from home but Mother always said not to cross the road, but to stay on this side. Now I don't know what to do, since I can't cross over."

How far can a small child stray? Even if he does, Mommy has always set a limit and how can he

disobey her?

How far will you wander from God? Even if you are angry with Him for some reason, you will keep shuttling between home and the road crossing. How far can you go and where will you go? Wherever you roam it is within His boundaries. Wherever you are will be within Him. Your anger is the anger of a little child; it is nothing but a part of love. He is never displeased by your displeasure.

Nanak says: He gives you importance and glorified you. What He has created He surveys, and He likes what He surveys.

HE DOES WHAT PLEASES HIM. NONE CAN INTERFERE WITH HIS ORDER.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS THE KING OF KINGS. ABIDE BY HIS WILL.

One must remain well within His order and abide by His will. If you go outside His rule, He will not be displeased or annoyed, only you will have suffered unnecessarily. The suffering is not a punishment by Him, but the direct result of going against His will.

If you try to pass through the wall instead of going through the door, and injure your head in the process, the wall cannot be blamed. You are totally responsible for not using the door.

That door is His will. When the door is available why should you want to pass through the wall? You will only break your head. Remember, too, God is not breaking your head. You suffer because of your own foolishness. Existence feels only compassion towards you even when you break your head; again and again existence tends to your wounds. No matter how much you wander, no matter how much you injure yourself, existence sets you right again and again, ad infinitum. For infinite births you have been knocking your head against the wall, and still you are well and whole! Nothing is broken in you. The soul cannot be broken. The only thing is that you have unnecessarily caused yourself suffering by your own hands.
Therefore, Nanak says, remain within His order and abide by His will.

How is one to know what He wills? How to be sure what His order is? Even great thinkers have not found an answer. Granted one should abide by His will, but what is His will? How will you be sure that in the medley of thousands of voices the voice you hear is His and not your own, or someone else's?

There is a way to know His wish, but not through the medium of thoughts. The way unfolds as you drown in His melody, as your ego disintegrates, as you are immersed in meditation and samadhi. At once His voice becomes audible. Usually the noise and tumult of your ego prevents you from hearing His voice. As the ego abates and the tumult of thoughts dies out, you will be able to hear His voice. He is forever calling; His voice has never left you.

An inner self lies within man. Just as you see with your eyes and hear with your ears, so the soul is also the mechanism within you that catches the voice of God. The eyes catch the rays of light; how, the scientists don't as yet fully know. How the eye grasps the light from outside objects and reflects it in the mind is still a mystery. The hands touch, but how does the mind get word of the touch, whether the hand is rough or smooth, tender or velvety? The touch happens at the tip of the fingers, but how does the brain get the right message, and at that very instant?

As there are five sense organs to ally us to the world of objects, so also is there a sixth sense organ called the *antah-karana*, the 'inner voice'. This inner voice is not the conscience; it is not the sense of right and wrong you were taught in childhood. It is not the voice that punishes you for what you did or what you thought. It is the wordless voice of understanding -- of consciousness -- deep in the heart. It is the sense -- deep, deep within -- of knowing. It is tuned to God, tuned to the order in the universe. In that sense it knows what is right. But it only speaks to you when all other voices inside have been stilled.

But you are preoccupied with other things. The milling crowd of thoughts within suppresses the voice. When there is complete silence within, you suddenly experience the existence of this voice and realize that it was always there.

Nanak says abide by His will! But first you have to seek out His will, and this is not difficult. Right and wrong cannot be decided by your mind. Stop thinking, eradicate all thoughts, and you will hear what is right. Then there is no more anxiety, no more responsibility for which you are answerable. Everything is His will. You do His bidding.

'His will' is Nanak's path. Therefore he refers to the supreme thread of life as the divine order. And you have a device to relate to Him. You were born with it, but have never made use of it. Meditation leads you up to your antah-karana, which then joins you to God. It is the cord that keeps you connected with God, telling you at each moment what you should do and what you should not.

Nanak says, when you begin to hear the voice of consciousness, remain within its field. Then sorrow

cannot touch you and life becomes one long downpour of festivity and celebration.

Kabir has described this moment: "When bliss is born, clouds thunder and nectar rains." As soon as you establish contact with your heart, with the voice within, you are directly joined to God. This contact always is -- from God's side -- but it is missing from your side. To be silent is the art of establishing this contact. Only silence is the way.

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Posture is a Template

4 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412040
ShortTitle:	TRUE204
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

OH YOGI, ASSUME THE POSTURE OF CONTENTMENT AND MODESTY.
PICK UP THE CARRYING BAG OF DIGNITY AND HONOR,
AND APPLY THE SACRED ASH OF MEDITATION.
ESTABLISH DEATH AS YOUR BEDROLL; MAKE A MAIDEN OF YOUR BODY.
LET EXPERIENCE BE YOUR STAFF OF LIBERATION,
AND CONSIDER THE UNITY OF ALL AS YOUR FIRST PRINCIPLE.
TO CONQUER THE MIND IS TO CONQUER THE WORLD.
IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE, WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END.
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.
MAKE KNOWLEDGE YOUR PLEASURE AND COMPASSION YOUR STOREHOUSE.
MAKE A CONCH SHELL OF THE ETERNAL MUSIC PLAYING IN EVERY BEING.
HE ALONE IS A MASTER IN WHOM ALL BEINGS ARE INTERTWINED,
WHILE THE SEARCH FOR SUPERNATURAL POWERS IS A FALSE PATH.
THE LAW OF UNION AND SEPARATION GOVERNS ALL THINGS,
AND DESTINY DETERMINES OUR JUST INHERITANCE.
IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE, WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END;
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

Try to understand on the deepest level every word of these incomparable verses:

OH YOGI, ASSUME THE POSTURE OF CONTENTMENT AND MODESTY.
PICK UP THE CARRYING BAG OF DIGNITY AND HONOR,
AND APPLY THE SACRED ASH OF MEDITATION.

There are certain fundamental errors of the human mind that are repeated again and again; it has always been so and will continue in the future. Whenever a religion is born many methods, many devices, and many experiments are conducted in the quest for God.

Close to the original source of a religion there are symbols and signposts that help. As that fundamental source recedes further and further away and the religion becomes a tradition, the symbols are no longer alive. They become inert and their meaning is lost. Then people drag the religion along like a dead body, with dead symbols. Religion becomes a duty to be performed, as a social obligation.

For instance, I give you sannyas and you put on the orange clothes. After a few days the meaning of the orange clothes will be lost. The further you go from me the more will the clothes become a mere external symbol. Dyeing your clothes orange doesn't change the soul within. The orange robe is only a signal for

remembrance -- now the soul has to be dyed.

When someone wants to remember something during the course of the day he might tie a knot in his handkerchief as a way of remembering. The knot itself isn't to be purchased, nor does it have any meaning in itself. However preoccupied he is all day, every time he touches the handkerchief he will be reminded that he has to buy something. Now maybe his son has noticed that he often leaves home with a knotted handkerchief. He is intrigued; there surely must be something to it. So when he goes to the market he knots his handkerchief, but he has no notion of the significance of the knot. It has no further relationship to remembrance but has become an idle custom as the son does what he saw his father doing; and so the tradition can go on for thousands of years.

In this household then, tying a knot before setting out from home becomes a sacred custom. Whoever observes it honors his forefathers; whoever doesn't observe it will be branded a rebel, an irreligious person. But neither the one who ties the knot nor the one who doesn't is able to tell why the knot is there.

This sort of confusion is natural in all religions. The mind grasps what is shallow and superficial and forgets what is deep and profound; it has no depth, thus is unable to grasp the depth.

I give you orange robes, but only to remember constantly that you have been initiated into sannyas. Now you have to sit, stand, walk, talk as a sannyasin should. Your actions in the world should not be that of a slave but of a master, which is why I call you swami. Now show that you are a free person, not a captive. I agree that this cannot come about immediately, but you have to make a beginning somewhere. These clothes are like a knot for you. Their usefulness lies in constantly focusing your remembrance on the fact of being a sannyasin from the very beginning.

These words of Nanak are directed towards the holy men of the Nath-Sampradaya, an influential sect in those days. Their ashrams were spread throughout the country. Their founder, Gorakhnath, was a potent leader, but after his death the methods fell into the hands of ordinary people and they became shallow and useless. The sadhus of this sect pierce their ears, which is very useful in serving as a knot.

Acupuncture has been a science in China for centuries; now it is gaining recognition in the West. This science believes that there are seven hundred points in the human body from which the life energy flows. The earlobes are very important acupuncture points, very closely connected to remembrance. When the ear is pierced the energy within gets a severe jolt. In fact, piercing the ears was even a well known remedy for certain mental ailments. In China it was the only treatment to cure mental illness.

Because of the profound experience from that energy flow, the sadhus of this sect used to pierce their ears; one group even cut the lobes through and through instead of just piercing them. The energy flows more directly to the brain when an intermediary obstruction is removed. It was a significant device to awaken remembrance.

Try this experiment: when you are feeling sad, worried, downcast or angry, hold your ear lobes and rub them hard; there is no need to pierce the ears. You will find a change in your state of mind. But one thing is certain, merely cutting the lobes or piercing them does not make an enlightened being out of a seeker.

There is an ancient village custom in India that arose during the time of very high infant mortality. Even today you may come upon someone in a rural village whose name is Kanchchedi-lal, he whose ears are pierced, or Natthu-lal, he whose nose is pierced.

This tradition of piercing the ear or the nose came into vogue, and the children named accordingly, after a great deal of experience; finally it had been realized that it was more likely that the child would not die when the ear or the nose was pierced. The method evolved through the experience of thousands of years, and is the result of a fundamental change in the life energy as a result of the piercing.

In Russia experiments with Kirlian photography have arrived at significant conclusions. The whole play of health, illness, birth and death of a human being involves the flow of electrical energy within. This flow of energy can be diverted at certain points and transformed. It can be made to flow in whatever direction is required, and it can also be stopped from flowing in a particular direction.

The art of acupuncture is based on this. When a person is ill, needles are inserted into particular places on the body. The prick of the needle changes the flow of energy, and alters the disease and effects a cure. China has been using this therapy for thousands of years, and now science has confirmed the existence of these points in the body. Russia has also introduced this form of therapy into their hospitals. They have devised an instrument like an x-ray machine, which can spot trouble-spots in the body by picking up changes in electrical currents in the body-part that has fallen sick. Having discovered the spot, an electric shock at this point reestablishes the energy flow and the illness is improved.

The yogis of Nath-Sampradaya had devised their own significant shock method. Many such techniques

have evolved. For example, Jews and the Muslims follow their custom of circumcision, which is also an effective shock technique. The Jews circumcise the male child on the eighth day.

Research has tried to uncover the advantages of this technique. There is no community more intellectual, more brilliant than the Jews. Though small in number they have taken the greatest number of Nobel prizes. They are prominent in whatever field of work they engage in, the leaders of everything they do. People of great influence and power in this century have been Jews: Karl Marx, Sigmund Freud, Albert Einstein, for example. In fact, it is they who have created this age. Among great thinkers or scientist no one can meet their calibre. So now scientists have tried to see whether circumcision in infancy has anything to do with the Jews' genius.

Since Muslims, who also circumcise their children, did not attain to this mark of genius, a suggested cause might be that they perform the circumcision rather late. Jews believe that the first shock the child receives should be directed at the sex organ where the life energy is accumulated. By cutting the foreskin the life energy gets a powerful jolt which sends it straight up to the head. This impact in the head proves very significant for him for all time to come. It changes the course of his life.

Kirlian photography confirms it and acupuncture had known it for ages. The sex organ is the most sensitive part of the human body. To cut the skin is a matter of great shock to the infant, which increases the life energy flow to the head. This method opens many possibilities.

Whenever these things are discovered they are put into use. Then gradually, as time passes, the meaning is lost. Then people go through these practices as a matter of custom, completely unaware of their significance.

Gorakhnath discovered many things. He was a unique researcher. People felt the impact of his genius and millions joined his sect for the results, which were very clear and evident. By the time of Nanak, Gorakhnath's teachings had become vague and foggy; people practiced them as ritual, without meaning. So Nanak tells the yogi to assume the posture of contentment and effacement. He says this because Gorakhnath had evolved many postures, *asanas*, which were very effective.

You must also have discovered that certain body postures and positions relate to the state of your mind. When you are quiet and tranquil the expression of your face and the position of your limbs are quite different from when you are angry. When you are filled with compassion the body takes on a certain posture; even your hands are filled with compassion, with fearlessness, and a sense of giving. In compassion the hands cannot do anything but give. When you are filled with kindness, you do not clench your fist as if to fight someone; it would be incongruous. A closed fist is always to destroy someone; it is the sign of a shallow and niggardly heart. The fist opens of its own accord in moments of compassion -- you are ready to give everything away.

There is an intrinsic connection between the mind and its moods, and the states of the body. So Gorakhnath devised many postures which when practiced, resulted in a change in the seeker's mind. For instance, if you assume the position of anger -- clench your fists and fix your eyes as if ready to attack -- you will find the rumblings of anger starting inside you.

There were two significant early psychologists in America, James and Lange, who together developed a theory in which they tried to disprove the idea that a man runs because of his fear; instead they claim that a man experiences fright because he runs away. Many scientists thus give credence to the theory that body position is of critical importance. We say a man runs when he is frightened. James and Lange say, when a man's body makes preparations to run away, then he experiences himself as being frightened. If he were to stop running or preparing to run, he would no longer feel frightened. When the posture is changed, the state within also changes.

With each different state of mind there is a specific posture or position of the body. This means that the mind and the body move in parallel lines. When you are happy your body is in a particular posture; when you are sad your body is in another position. Observe how in moments of joy your body expands and spreads out as if you have become more voluminous. When you are sad or unhappy, you feel yourself contracting, as if your insides are getting narrower and narrower, like a tree that would like to shut itself up in a seed. In studying body postures it was seen clearly that a suffering man appears contracted. By observing body positions alone you can tell the state of the mind. In joy the body is in a state of expansion; in sorrow it is contracted. In anger the lines of the forehead become more pronounced. When you are worried the facial contours change. When you are carefree there are no wrinkles on the forehead.

James and Lange were not the first to make this discovery; it has been known in India since ancient times. From early hatha yoga texts to Gorakhnath, millions of yogis have experimented. In fact, no one has

experimented in greater detail with the mind and body of the human being, nobody has observed and investigated it in greater detail, than these yogis. They observed that for each state of mind, the body had a corresponding posture. Out of this arose a method: by changing the posture of the body in a particular way, the required change can be brought about in the state of mind. When you feel anger arising, change your body posture to the one you have when you are relaxed and peaceful. You will experience change, a transformation in the state of your energy: the energy that was about to become anger has become tranquility.

Posture is a framework, a template, a die. Energy is neutral. It assumes whatever shape you give it. It is like water. Pour it in a glass tumbler and it assumes the shape of the tumbler; pour it into a pot and it takes the form of the pot. Energy does likewise; give it the form of anger and it becomes anger, give it the form of love and the very same energy becomes love. This is a most profound discovery. When you begin to understand the various postures of the body, you can begin to change the mind within.

But there is a danger: you can get so involved in the study of body postures that you forget that it has anything to do with changing the internal states of the mind. Then you become an adept in the science of body postures, but the mind within remains the same. Remember, this is only an aid; the actual transformation must occur within. Take as much outside help as possible, but concentrate on the internal change.

When a house is being constructed, first the scaffolding is put up. This is a necessary initial step, but if you don't build anything with this structure the house will never be constructed. The structure is not habitable, it was only a prop for an actual house, Once its purpose is served it must be discarded.

Asanas, postures and *mudras* are such aids. From Gorakhnath to Nanak people had begun to consider the scaffolding as the dwelling. The yogi would sit in the posture of compassion, but he has completely forgotten that something needs to be done internally, too. So the posture is of compassion, but he is seething with anger inside. He assumes the mudra of kind-protection, but look inside and there is a dangerous man who might harm you. He stands at your door apparently asking alms, but if you do not give to him he curses you. People were frightened by the nath-yogis. Their beggarly appearance was false.

Buddha and Gorakhnath had both directed their disciples to become beggars in order to inculcate humility in them. When the hand is held out to beg, what room is there for haughtiness? When I stand at someone's door with a beggar's bowl outstretched, how can the ego persist? When I am dong something for someone else, the ego is nourished, but to be a beggar is to accept the fact that I am nothing, I am worthless. The begging bowl is my only possession. If you give I shall be happy; it you do not I shall go away silently, for how can a beggar insist? The giver may give or not; it is his choice.

Buddha had told his *bhikshus* that they should beg, but they must just stand at the door and never ask. Asking also bears weight; perhaps it is coercing the giver, and that would be against the concept of begging, it is too aggressive. So the bhikshu was directed only to stand before the entrance where he went for alms. If the householder feels like giving, he will; otherwise the bhikshu leaves quietly. He was to make no effort lest a person give against his will To this end, he was supposed to stand with his eyes closed while he begged. He would stand for a while then move on, thus relieving the householder of any embarrassment in refusing. The bhikshu had to practice humility. If the giver gives, it is his own will; if he does not, it is his will. In both cases the bhikshu was to bless him. His blessings had nothing to do with whether the man gave or not.

One of Buddha's bhikshus, by the name of Puran, gained knowledge and attained buddhahood. Buddha told him, "Go out into the world now and give others what I have given you. Many lamps are unlit, go and light them. You don't need to stay with me any more. You have attained the supreme knowledge."

Puran bowed his head and with folded hands said, "Allow me to go to the village, Sukha, in Bihar."

Buddha said, "It would be well if you do not go there, for the people are crude and heartless. They will abuse you and insult you."

Puran replied, "But master, shouldn't the doctor go where the sick are? Please give me permission to go there. Those people need me."

Buddha said, "Answer three questions before you go. First, if they insult and abuse you what will you feel?"

Puran answered, "I will feel what kind people they are! They only abuse me, they do not beat me. They could have beaten me if they liked."

Buddha said, "And if they were also beat you up? If they welcomed you with stones?"

Puran replied, "I would still feel kindly towards them, for they will only have beaten me, they haven't

killed me. They could also have killed me."

"And," said Buddha, "what if they killed you? What would your feelings be at the time of death?"

"I would still feel how kind they were to have relieved me of life where I could have stumbled and erred so many times," Puran replied.

To this Buddha said, "Go forth, Puran. You are truly a perfect bhikshu. You may go wherever you please."

Only when there is total humility is the person a real bhikshu. But by the time Nanak appeared on the scene, the Gorakhnath bhikshu had become a terror. He would come before the door of a house and, instead of standing still, walk back and forth, shaking his staff and clanging his tongs. This invariably frightened people into giving. Looking at his straight back and angry eyes, people were afraid that not giving would surely lead to violence.

So people gave alms to the Nath-Sampradaya yogis out of fear. Otherwise their curse was certain. Such was the perverted state of affairs when Nanak came on the scene. The Nath-Sampradaya yogi never blessed anyone. That you gave him alms was of no consequence; rather you should feel grateful that he accepted your alms. He took it as his right.

Gorakh had also exhorted his followers to bless the house they begged from; whether they gave or not was not the criterion, but things had turned topsy-turvy with the passage of time. The postures were maintained but the meaning behind them was lost. There are such yogis in our time too. Certain Nath-yogis have stood for ten years without moving. This posture had significance at one time. If you stand erect while remembering within, the consciousness also stands up; if the body is absolutely still, the consciousness also becomes calm and steadfast; but, unless you remember, the body will become inert while the mind keeps on running until it has crossed a thousand worlds. Thoughts and dreams will continue. Postures will help but they are not an end in themselves.

By Nanak's time the postures had deteriorated and all the sects had become deformed. So Nanak says:

OH YOGI, ASSUME THE POSTURE OF CONTENTMENT AND MODESTY.
PICK UP THE CARRYING BAG OF DIGNITY AND HONOR.

Contentment is a significant word that unfortunately has been deformed and mutilated. When a person finds himself helpless he becomes contented. This contentment is only a consolation, not real at all. When he finds himself helpless after all efforts have failed him, and says its all right, this isn't the posture of contentment but a state of helplessness.

A man used to come to Sri Ramakrishna. Every year during the festival of Kali he would sacrifice goats to the goddess, hundreds of them. Suddenly, he gave up this practice. Ramakrishna had tried to dissuade him from doing it many times before, but to no avail. Now he stopped sacrificing the goats. Ramakrishna asked him what made him stop when all the former pleas had failed. He replied, "All this time it wasn't possible to heed your advice. Now I have lost my teeth and cannot eat meat, so I have given up killing goats. I am now quite content to do so."

So people become contented in old age or in poverty but this is pseudo-contentment. Contentment is really a power, not an outcome of weakness. It is a positive energy, not negative. It is not a state of helplessness, but a state of supreme helpfulness, a very high state of being. Contentment implies that you have much more than you require, more than what you need; you have both what you asked for and what you didn't ask for. Contentment includes gratitude: God, Your will is wonderful. How much You have given me.

Contentment is not the consolation grasped by a defeated mind in a state of helplessness; it is a victorious journey where there is no question of defeat. It is attained only by glorious victors; it is worthy of heroes. Mahavir says that only Jinas, those who have conquered everything, can attain contentment.

When Nanak says: OH YOGI, ASSUME THE POSTURE OF CONTENTMENT, accomplishing physical postures becomes an old story leading to nothing. Nanak means to leave it and practice the inner posture, of which contentment is the highest.

Why? To become contented is to have all anxieties fall away. Anxiety is born out of discontent, out of the feeling that you are lacking something, that you are not getting what you deserve or what you think yourself worthy of. The day you attain contentment, you will sleep like a log -- like someone who has sold all his horses, as the saying goes. Then you have no worries, your sleep will be undisturbed by dreams arising out of the day-long anxieties.

Discontentment involves beggarliness whereas contentment leaves you the lord and master. It is the sign

of a sannyasin who is happy and contented in every way. You cannot create a condition to make him discontented, for under all circumstances he will see the good. Whatever happens, he spies His hand. In the deepest moments of suffering you cannot take away his rays of joy. He knows that the darkest hour is a forerunner of the coming morn. When he is in utter darkness he laughs and welcomes with song the morning sun that is bound to rise soon. In every dark cloud he sees the silver lining. In the darkest moments of suffering and sorrow, he holds the thread of contentment well in his hand. He accepts all; he has assumed total acceptance.

This is what Nanak means when he says to attain the posture of contentment. By controlling hands and feet and their position, nothing is attained. Control of your consciousness begins with contentment; but do not forget the wrong type of contentment which is born out of helplessness.

Mulla Nasruddin was once travelling with his friend in a bullock cart. Their road led through a jungle where they were suddenly set upon by robbers. Just ahead of them stood the bandits with guns in hand, shouting, "Halt!" At that instant Mulla quickly drew five hundred rupees from his pocket and handed them to his friend, saying, "Here is the money I had borrowed from you. Now we are even."

Your contentment is born out of such moments -- when you find there is nothing left to be done. When everything is lost, only then you release your hold on it. Actually you don't part with your possessions, they are snatched away from you. So where is the contentment? Only he who lets go of his own accord is contented; he whose things are grabbed from him may shout from the roof-tops that everything is all right, but you still hear the note of discontent.

The correct form of contentment requires, first and foremost, a feeling that you have received much more than you need. It requires gratitude, that behind all the apparent sorrow you see the hidden joy. Wherever you see thorns, somewhere there are roses, so why rest your eyes on the thorns.

If you hurl abuse at the contented person he thinks that perhaps it is right; he thanks you for telling him the truth. If it is wrong he thinks, "Poor man, he took all this trouble in vain, to think that he came so far." So there is either a feeling of gratitude or compassion, but never anger. He finds something good and worthwhile in every situation.

There is a story which I like very much of two fakirs: The two fakirs, the old guru and the young disciple, were returning to their hut in Japan for the rainy season. For eight months of the year they traveled from village to village singing the praises of the Lord, but in the rainy season they returned to their hut. When they reached the bank of the lake where the hut stood, they found the roof fallen to the ground by a violent storm that had struck just the night before. It was not only a very small hut, but on top of that, half the roof was on the ground. There were ominous clouds in the sky and darkness all around. Nothing could be done for they were far away from any other habitation.

The younger sannyasin couldn't contain himself. "Look at this. We kill ourselves singing His glories and this is how we are rewarded. What use is all that prayer and worship? What do we get in return? Rich sinners are lying blissfully in their mansions while the gale has carried away the roof of two poor fakirs. The storm is also His."

Having given vent to all his rage, he turned to the guru and what did he see? There knelt the guru with folded hands looking up at the sky, his eyes filled with tears of joy and supreme contentment. He was singing, "Oh Lord, Your compassion knows no bounds. The tempest could have blown the whole roof away and you must have stopped it half-way for us. Only You can be so thoughtful."

Then they both entered the hut. Though they seem to enter the same hut, they are different people: one is contented, the other dis-contented. They both slept. The younger fakir kept tossing and turning, grumbling and worrying about the rain, constantly complaining and filled with anger. But the guru slept very soundly. When he got up at 4 a.m. he wrote a song. He could see the moon above through the half-open roof. He said in his song, "Oh Lord, had we known before, we would not have troubled Your tempest to rip off half the roof. We would have done it ourselves. We have been so foolish, but now we can see the wonderful work of the storm; we can watch the moon over the hut! How close is Your sky, and we shut it off with a roof! Your moon came and went so many times and we remained behind a roof. We did not know, please forgive us! Had we known we wouldn't have put the storm to so much trouble."

A man who can sing like this under the most direct circumstances is truly a contented person. But he who becomes contented out of helplessness follows the path of impotent and vigorless people; if only they could find contentment before having to lose everything then they wouldn't have to lose anything; for you cannot steal anything from a contented man. You may take away his belongings but not his contentment. His inner equilibrium cannot be disturbed. His true possessions are all within.

When Nanak says to ASSUME THE POSTURE OF CONTENTMENT AND MODESTY, and PICK UP THE CARRYING BAG OF DIGNITY AND HONOR, he is hinting at the inner state. In fact, Gorakhnath had said the same thing: all external suggestions were only meant for internal remembrance, but it was forgotten and only the knot in the handkerchief remained. They even forgot what they had come to buy, they even forgot that the knot was meant to remind them about something. Only the knot remained. Now they are left carrying this knot which is only an additional burden.

OH YOGI, ASSUME THE POSTURE OF CONTENTMENT AND MODESTY.

Modesty connotes a quality that is totally oriental, unique to the East. The word lajja also means shyness and shame. There is no comparable word in any Western language. It is considered the ultimate, supreme state of womanhood. A prostitute is called 'nirlajj', shameless, for she sells her body, which is the temple of God and cannot be for sale. It is meant for worship, the first step to attain the ultimate wealth -- not to sell for a few coins.

'Shameless' implies utilizing the body for anything other than the quest for God. There is no shame in such a person's life. We criticize the whore, but what about others? If you are selling your body to earn wealth or a name in the world, you are no better. The prostitute sells her body to earn wealth, so do you.

The state of shame or modesty insists that the body not be sold for money. Since it is the temple of God, some day He will be a guest there. The body has to be taught to wait for Him. This waiting is exactly like the waiting of a beloved for the lover. When the lover approaches she covers her face with a veil, trying to hide so that she does not reveal herself to her lover, for that would be rank shamelessness.

She invites the lover, she waits for him, but when he comes near, she hides herself, covers her face with the veil. To appear before the lover would be egoistic. The desire to reveal oneself is exhibitionism, ego. Would you want to show yourself before God? No, you will hide; you would rather the earth part and bury you. You cover yourself with a thousand veils. To appear before God would be egoistic. You approach Him like the love-lost maiden -- not like a learned pundit -- walking on tip-toe, lest he hear even your foot-steps. You try to hide as best you can, for what have you got to show him? Shyness implies that you have absolutely nothing to show, so you hide your face in shame.

That is why shyness and modesty are considered the highest quality for a woman in India. It explains a certain grace in oriental women which is lacking in the women of the West who were never taught to be shy. For her, shyness is considered a disqualification; she is trained to show, to exhibit, to attract -- as if she is a marketable commodity. In the East, when a woman is taught shyness she learns to hide herself and cover herself, thus the custom of the veil. The veil was part of lajja. As the custom began to wane, lajja also began to fade, for the veil is the external expression of lajja. Now, as our women also move about openly and exhibit themselves, they too desire that people should look at them, and so they dress themselves with that in mind. When you desire to be seen like this, you are standing in the marketplace.

Nanak says our modesty before Him should be like the maiden's modesty before her lover: she hides, for she is embarrassed by his closeness. She has nothing worthy of his attention -- so the shame, so the veil.

To many the more modest a woman is, the more attractive she is; the more she reveals, the less attractive she becomes. To many the woman of the West has lost her charm, for what is readily available in the market loses its drawing power.

We don't go and sell ourselves to God; what have we got to show Him? We approach Him like a maiden in love -- in full modesty. Our feet tremble. Will He or will He not accept me? Am I worthy enough? Such embarrassment, such shyness -- we have nothing to offer that is worthy of Him.

Modesty is a state of utter humility. Only when a person is so humble is he accepted. The more a devotee hides himself, the more attractive he becomes to God. The more a devotee reveals his devotion by proclaiming his worship, his prayers, his fasts and penance, the further removed he is from God. The union with God is effected only in an egoless consciousness.

OH YOGI, ASSUME THE POSTURE OF CONTENTMENT AND MODESTY.
PICK UP THE CARRYING BAG OF DIGNITY AND HONOR.

What is the dignity that Nanak talks about? As soon as a person begins to experience the soul and knows that he is not the body, he attains dignity. The feeling of the self is dignity. The body cannot be consecrated, for it is but a temporary resting-place. You tarry there a while, but you cannot make your home here. To be consecrated, to be dignified, means to attain the everlasting, to plant one's roots in that which is forever true.

You cannot be consecrated unless you stand with Him. You may sit on a throne but you will attain no

dignity and honor. The honor of this world is no honor, for here is merely the play of the waves. Who is going to remember you when you are gone? And who really bothers about you while you are alive -- even though you may be sitting on a throne?

Look at those who rule the land. Wherever they go they are received with thrown stones. You look for flowers but you get stones thrown at you. You look for respect and you are insulted. If you gain your place by force, there are always others to pull you down by your leg. Ask the politicians. Their names may appear in the papers and their every action becomes news, but they are equally criticized. In this world if you want to win, you are bound to lose; if you hanker after honor, you are bound to be insulted. Dignity exists only when you are with God.

So Nanak says to pick up the carrying-bag of dignity and honor, throw away the sack of arrogance and ego that you are carrying. Discover egolessness, shyness and contentment, and your roots will have begun to spread towards God.

AND APPLY THE SACRED ASH OF MEDITATION.

Merely smearing ash on the body is of no avail. Develop meditation within, Nanak exhorts, let that be your sacred ash; be smeared with meditation.

ESTABLISH DEATH AS YOUR BEDROLL... so that you are always reminded of Him. He who is constantly aware of death cannot forget God. He who forgets death, forgets God. We all have no awareness of death. We live as if we are never going to die, therefore we forget to remember God.

MAKE A MAIDEN OF YOUR BODY.

The Nath-Sampradaya as well as many tantric sects seek a virgin for their sadhana. Through a distinctive tantric sexual union meditation is attained. This is true, this is possible, and Tantra has found the method.

But man is dishonest. In the name of Tantra thousands of yogis began to roam about with young maidens. Millions of people used the screen of Tantra to indulge in all kinds of depravity. They had a ready explanation for the girls they kept with them, as also the path they followed. This immorality caused Buddhism to be driven out of the country. Also, a great Tantric tradition was lost as a result. Man is very clever; he is adept at finding means to satisfy his lust, and this was a ready-made solution for him. He could move about openly with young girls and masquerade as a Tantric seeker.

When Nanak says make your own body the virgin maiden, he is referring to the deepest thread of Tantra. It is your own body that should become your companion; your soul should be the male and your body the female. Intercourse can take place between these two, and that is the supreme union. It is through this intercourse alone that a person attains liberation. The tantric method had the same goal: through the external woman by and by you discover the woman within you.

There is a woman hidden within every man and a man hidden within every woman. When a union of the man or woman within and the woman or man without, takes place, the final state of samadhi is reached. Contemporary science has also accepted the fact that man is bi-sexual. This is natural, for each person is born out of the union of mother and father; so he is a part of his mother as well as a part of his father. Within you there is a man, within you is a woman; and when the two energies combine the result is an eternal intercourse, while physical union is only momentary.

So Nanak is speaking about a very profound theme of tantra. He says,

OH YOGI, MAKE EXPERIENCE YOUR STAFF OF LIBERATION,
AND CONSIDER THE UNITY OF ALL AS YOUR FIRST PRINCIPLE.
TO CONQUER THE MIND IS TO CONQUER THE WORLD.
IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE, WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END. HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

Bow unto Him who is forever the same, the unchanging one. You may break your back bowing in temples and mosques, but if your obeisance is not directed towards Him it is of no avail. Always remember, wherever you bow, let it always be at His feet, When you bow before the guru, it is Him you are worshipping through the guru and when you bow in the temple, you are bowing to Him. All homage is to Him. As a reminder the idol in the temple becomes helpful. Otherwise the temple idols pose a danger to you, as does the guru. If your reverence is not directed towards Him, whenever you bow you create shackles

for yourself; all kinds of obstructions come your way. And if you learn to bow only to Him, each stone can become a door for you. Bow anywhere, in temple, mosque, gurudwara, church, but remember one thing, all homage is to Him, Him who was in the beginning, who is pure and perfect, who is everlasting, who is the primal sound, and who is always the same -- forever and forever.

MAKE KNOWLEDGE YOUR PLEASURE AND COMPASSION YOUR STOREHOUSE.
MAKE A CONCH SHELL OF THE ETERNAL MUSIC PLAYING IN EVERY BEING.
HE ALONE IS A MASTER IN WHOM ALL BEINGS ARE INTERTWINED,
WHILE THE SEARCH FOR SUPERNATURAL POWERS IS A FALSE PATH.
THE LAW OF UNION AND SEPARATION GOVERNS ALL THINGS,
AND DESTINY DETERMINES OUR JUST INHERITANCE.
IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE, WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END; HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

Make knowledge your pleasure and compassion your storehouse. Knowledge and compassion are the two wings to be mastered in order to fly into the heavens of His abode -- knowledge and wisdom for within, sympathy and compassion for without. If there is only knowledge within, but no sympathy and tenderness without, there is the danger of your not attaining perfection. You are incomplete. Who can fly with only one wing? If there is sympathy and tenderness without but no knowledge within, then too you are incomplete. Who can walk with one leg?

Knowledge ultimately refers to oneself; sympathy means to know others. Together the full happening can occur. For wisdom knows its own self; as soon as wisdom dawns, it knows that it resides in everyone. If knowledge is not conscious that it is there in each of us, it is no knowledge.

When the genuine lamp of knowledge is lighted, its light is bound to fall on all. The lamp does not merely illuminate itself, it lights all things around it. This light that falls on others is sympathy, tenderness. Unlimited compassion arises when wisdom is born. You will give freely, even allow yourself to be looted; you will give assistance of every kind to one and all -- then do all in your power to help others to reach Him, for all are wandering and groping. You will not lose yourself in your knowledge, for that would be selfishness -- maybe you are still tied to old attachments or that the ego is not yet conquered.

Some people are lost in their own knowledge, like the Jain munis. They are concerned only about themselves. They are so busy working for their own salvation, they have no interest in things outside. If they are kind it is only to further their own knowledge, therefore their kindness is false.

If a Jain muni take a step so carefully that no ant inadvertently die under his feet, don't think it is out of pity for the ant. Mahavir had done so out of his great compassion, but not so the Jain muni. He watches his step merely to guard against the sin of killing an ant. Understand his concern: if he commits sin he will have to wander in the cycle of birth and death; so his concern is for himself, not with the ant. If the ant's death were not a sin, he wouldn't bother at all. He even strains the water he drinks -- not out of concern for the germs in the water, but for fear of the sin of swallowing the germ. Outwardly his actions are the same as Mahavir's, but he is only involved with his own salvation, trying to save himself from hell.

His kindness is false. It will be genuine only when he is prepared even to go to hell in order to set you on the right path, but his ethics is that of a business man: do only what profits you!

So it is no surprise that Mahavir's followers became the business community. Mahavir himself was from the kshatriya caste, the warrior caste, but his followers became shop-keepers. This is strange. All twenty-four Jain teerthankaras were kshatriyas, but those who followed them became traders. What happened? What calamity took place that a whole community became so timid as to restrict itself to working only in the shops? There is a secret in this: Mahavir's kindness was genuine compassion, whereas the kindness of the crafty people who followed him was calculated: they turned it into a business. They shunned all work that entailed sin. They left off farming because plants had to die for the harvest to be collected. They shunned the violence of the battlefield. All that was left was to be a shop-keeper, a tradesman.

It is noteworthy that 90% of all wise men of India come from the kshatriya caste, including Nanak, Krishna, Rama, Mahavir and Buddha. They have certain qualities which make it easy to attain knowledge -- courage and boldness. Not so many Brahmans or other castes have reached the ultimate truth as the kshatriyas. The reason is that the warrior will stake his all; he isn't afraid of danger. It is impossible for a warrior to forget death. It stands at his door at every moment. And he who remembers death begins to be reminded of God also. The kshatriya's trade is the business of death, at any moment death can occur. He

who is so aware of death cannot possibly forget God. God has to be remembered as He is the only antidote. When the thought of death grabs hold of you, what else will you do, whom will you remember, whom shall you call, who will save you? It is but natural to recall the nectar.

MAKE KNOWLEDGE YOUR PLEASURE AND COMPASSION YOUR STOREHOUSE.

Offering of food and feasts for the poor continue in the world, but they are only external expressions. Both the Nath-Sampradayas and the Sikhs have their own kind of feasts, but they are the same, mere outside happenings.

Nanak is saying to make kindness your food offering, your feast for the poor. Let there be kindness in every moment of your life. Think of others. Whatever you do, see that others also profit: let your actions serve their welfare and well-being. Seek knowledge for yourself, but be helpful to others on their quest. Let your feet travel towards liberation, but take others along with you. Remember that as you cultivate both compassion outside and knowledge within, your momentum increases towards the goal. These are the two wings necessary to fly to the destination.

Contrary to the Jains, the Christians are always busy serving others, opening schools and hospitals everywhere. No one can surpass them for service, they give no thought to knowledge. Like the Jains they are convinced that what they are doing is enough by itself. The Jains think it is enough to understand one's own self. The Christians think it enough to serve others, and that service leads to salvation. He is less concerned with the question whether the leper whose feet he washes, or the sick he takes care of, or the orphan he educates, profit by his services or not. He serves in order to attain his salvation. Man's selfishness is wonderfully strange. Even in seeking knowledge he ferrets out his own self-interest, and while serving others he manages to serve his own interests.

There is an old Chinese tale: A fair was taking place in a small village. There were large crowds and many shops selling different wares. A man fell into a small well nearby, and though he began to shout, no one could hear him above the din. Everyone was so involved in his own work -- buying things, selling things. It was getting close to evening and people were in a hurry to reach home. Shop-keepers began closing their stalls. Who was to hear him? Fortunately a sannyasin who was a follower of Confucius came and sat near the well. He heard the man's shouts and he called down, "Hold your peace, brother. I shall go right away to plead your case, for it is against the law to build a well without a wall. You fell because there was no wall. Have faith in me. My colleagues and I will start a movement for you right away, so that not only this well but all the wells in the villages will have walls." And away he went. This was but natural for Confucius was a reformer who believed in society and its laws. He was a revolutionary.

The poor man called out to the sannyasin, "Of what use are future walls? I am drowning right now!"

The sannyasin answered, "It is not just your problem. It is a problem for everyone, for the whole of society, not just one person. If society is saved, the individual is saved." He stood up and began shouting, "Listen, brothers! We must see that each well be surrounded by a wall."

A Buddhist bhikshu came and sat near the well. He heard the shouting, bent down to look and saw the man in the well. "You are suffering from your actions during your past life," he said to the poor man. "Each of us has to reap the fruit of one's karma. Nothing can be done about it."

"Tell me about it later," said the man in the well. "First get me out of here."

"But I have renounced all actions," said the monk. "Actions lead to attachments, and attachments cause a man to wander in samsara. I want to free myself from the cycle of birth and death. I don't want to start another karmic cycle by pulling you out of the well. Who knows what you might do if I saved your life? If you kill someone I shall be a partner in your crime, for had I not saved you you wouldn't have committed the crime. Or if you set fire to someone's house? Why should I trap myself by your misdeeds? Besides, please be quiet, I have come here to meditate. You go through your experiences and I shall go through mine. No one can walk on another's path."

Since the drowning man was making so much noise the bhikshu got up and left to meditate. Meditation is a great thing. If one is to go around pulling people out of wells, imagine how many wells there are in the village; and there are so many people, so many fairs, you would never get around to meditate. So what can you do? It is better to take care of one's own meditation, then everything else is taken care of.

Soon after a Christian missionary happened along. Hearing the man's cries, he quickly pulled out a rope from his knapsack and threw it down the well. He pulled out the man, who fell at his feet and said, "Thank you. You are really a deeply religious man. A follower of Confucius heard me and went on his way, and a Buddhist monk abandoned me to my fate. They just ignored my cries."

The Christian said, "There is only one thing I ask of you: keep falling into wells so that we Christians can come to help you out. We always carry a rope. If you were not to fall in the well so that we could save you, how can we attain beatitude?"

No one is bothered about any one else. Man's selfishness is so deep-rooted; the one who helps you is only out for his own self-interest. This sort of service is worth nothing. So look at the God within you -- that is knowledge; and don't ever forget the God in others -- that is compassion.

MAKE KNOWLEDGE YOUR PLEASURE AND COMPASSION YOUR STOREHOUSE.
MAKE A CONCH SHELL OF THE ETERNAL MUSIC PLAYING IN EVERY BEING.

What is the sense in sounding conch-shells? Blow the conch-shell that sounds the unsounded sound within each living being. Pay the music that happens without reason and which plays eternally.

HE ALONE IS A MASTER IN WHOM ALL BEINGS ARE INTERTWINED,
WHILE THE SEARCH FOR SUPERNATURAL POWERS IS A FALSE PATH.

You perform a miracle, you produce ashes out of your hand and become a Satya Sai Baba; you produce a talisman from nowhere -- to what avail? Supernatural powers are second-rate products for they only nourish your ego. It strengthens your arrogance. You feel you are somebody special. The only power that applies to religion arises out of: "I am nobody, nothing!" He who realizes and knows that he is nothing becomes everything. He who annihilates himself completely on earth, becomes God Himself. Do not be satisfied with anything less; if you do then you have opted for the powers of lesser quality.

What will you gain by producing a few amulets? How will your magic help you? You help neither yourself nor others thereby. You may gain a little popularity in the world, but that is all. Is the honor of this world any real honor? What is the value of all this magic before God? Of what worth the ashes that you produce, or the talisman, before Him who has created the universe? Your tricks may fool people and satisfy your ego, but it will not lead anywhere towards self-realization. Therefore Nanak has said that attaining supernatural powers are second-rate results.

THE LAW OF UNION AND SEPARATION GOVERNS ALL THINGS.

Union and separations run the whole show of samsara. So there is only one power worth attaining -- to be freed from union and separations. Things that unite must part; things that are formed are bound to disintegrate. He who is born must die. That which is obtained is also lost. That which is a possession today is a calamity tomorrow. Today's happiness is tomorrow's unhappiness. Each thing moves into its opposite. The wheel of samsara turns on uniting and parting. You meet today; you part tomorrow.

He who understands that truth -- that the wheel of samsara turns with the help of union and separation, that it works according to the law of opposites, saves himself by going beyond both. He is neither made happy by unions nor unhappy by partings. This is the only *siddhi*, the only real power; master it!

AND DESTINY DETERMINES OUR JUST INHERITANCE.

Therefore be patient, be tranquil in whatever is given you, for it is a part of your destiny. Things had to happen this way and so they happen. And since only that happens which has to happen, why the discontent? Why the complaints, the weeping and wailing? Accept whatever fate ordains. Try to liberate yourself from unions and separations. This alone is the siddhi, all else is lesser quality stuff.

IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE, WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END;
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

Chapter title: One Becomes Three

5 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412050
ShortTitle:	TRUE205
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

BY SKILLFUL MEANS ONE MAYA HAS GIVEN BIRTH TO THREE DISCIPLES:
BRAHMA, THE CREATOR; VISHNU, THE SUSTAINER; AND SHIVA, THE DESTROYER.
GOD DIRECTS THEM BY HIS WILL AND HIS ORDER.
HE WATCHES THEM BUT THEY CANNOT SEE HIM;
THAT IS THE WONDER OF WONDERS.
IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END.
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.
ALL THE WORLDS ARE HIS ABODE, AND ALL WORLDS HIS STOREHOUSE.
HE HAS THEM FILLED FOR ALL TIME WITH ALL WORTH ATTAINING.
THE CREATOR CREATES, AND OVERSEES IT ALL.
SAYS NANAK, HE IS THE TRUE REALITY AND ALL HIS WORKS ARE TRUE.
IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END.
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

In the quest for God we have to travel along the same path by which God descended into the world. As God has become the creation, so we, His creation, have to work our way in the reverse direction and become God. The path is the same; only the direction changes.

You have come here from your house; while returning you will cover the same route. The road will be the same, you will be the same, your legs will be the same, the energy to walk is the same; only the direction will be different. When you arrived here, you had your back towards home; while returning you will be facing home.

You have to return to God along the same path as God descended into creation. While coming you had your back towards Him; while going you will be facing in His direction. Therefore, indifference is the way to enter into the world and eagerness towards God is the way to approach Him. The ladder is the same, the path is the same; only the direction changes.

In this sutra Nanak tells us how God became creation. Whoever has sought Him and found Him followed just the way that Nanak describes here. Not only religious seekers but also scientific researchers agree on this.

Religion looks at the creator; science looks at creations. Religion seeks from one end, science from another. Science conducts its search where man stands; religion conducts its search where man came from and returns to. Religion seeks your beginning and your end, whereas science probes into the middle.

One of the most valuable discoveries of science is that there is just one force, one energy, that is holding together the whole universe. All the world can be broken down into smaller and smaller bits and pieces, into atoms. The chair, the trees, the stones, the flowers are all made up of the same basic elements; and these atoms have a relationship to one another. Either they come together by attraction, what Nanak called unions, or they push apart, repulse one another; Nanak called it separations. What is pushing apart or pulling together is energy, and all is caused by electric charges, the same electricity that makes the lamp to burn, that makes everything move in our cities. The same energy is the force that holds the world together. Science calls it energy or electricity. Religion refers to it as God.

It is only a difference of words; but the difference in words creates a great deal of difference to us, for how is one to worship electricity? How can you make love to electricity? How will you call out to electricity? How can you build temples to it?

The word electricity remains only in the head; it cannot be related to the heart. But God is the name of this same energy. The name makes all the difference. At the very mention of the word God it becomes a matter of the heart; it has no longer anything to do with the head. In matters of the heart, relationships can

be established. The intellect breaks things down; the heart joins them. It is through the intellect that we break away from people and things, for it is the mind that creates differences. At heart we are one, for the heart has the quality of undivided oneness. Here all boundaries and definitions fade away; they are not created.

As soon as religion declared this energy to be God, we gave it an individuality. Now relationships can be established with it, and everything depends upon this relationship. If you cannot become related you cannot bring about a transformation in your life. Science can make use of energy but it cannot worship it. It is this very energy that religion worships. A scientist can electrify villages, create atomic energy and discover new means of destruction, but will remain untouched by this energy; no flowers will ever bloom in his life. A religious man will not be able to carry electricity to the villages or make atom bombs, but he can illumine each and every heart; and this light is tremendous. He can fill each heart with song and dance, and thus fill life with brightness.

These two, science and religion, agree that it is only one energy working. They agree on another point also: when the One breaks, it splits into three. Science says that each atom breaks up into electrons, neutrons and protons. From these three elements the whole world is formed.

In the Hindu religion the One becomes the *trimurti*, what Christians call the trinity. The Hindus created Trimurti, one person having three faces. Each face attaches to the same body. Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva are the names of the three faces. When the One descends into creation, He becomes three.

Another very astonishing fact is that the meaning given to Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva by the Hindus coincides with the meanings the scientists have given to electron, neutron and proton. In the whole process of creation, birth is necessary and also a giver of birth. Then the one who is born must die, so death is necessary and also a giver of death. Then there is bound to be a period of time between birth and death, so there should be a protector or guardian, also. So Brahma is the birth factor, the creator, Vishnu is the protector, and Shiva the destroyer. Electron, neutron and proton have the same qualities: one of them protects, through another there is birth and the third brings about destruction.

The One is divided into three, and then into infinity. Now if we wish to reach God, we shall first have to reduce infinity to three; and the three are then to be infused into One and ultimately become One. This is the reverse journey, like traveling the Ganges to Gangotri -- towards the fundamental source.

So from the many we have to concentrate on the three. The three are the intermediary destination. After three the one remains.

The ordinary man wanders in the many. How many desires, how many expectations! Can you count them? And each desire is intertwined with so many other desires, like so many leaves on a tree. They are endless -- man's hopes and dreams. There is no way to fulfill them. How many things he possesses! So many arrangements and so much equipment he gathers! And even if you obtain all that you desire, you are not satisfied. The more you attain the more you wander in the multifarious objects of the world and the further you go from the One. And the further you go from the One, the greater becomes your suffering. It is as if, going further and further away from the source of light, darkness increases proportionally till ultimately you find yourself in total darkness.

To go into the many means that there is a great distance between you and the One. We are all in the many. He who has come into the three from the many, we call a seeker. He is in between. And he who has progressed from the three to the One, we say he has attained. He has reached the place where God originally was.

Let us try to understand this further. How will you reduce the many into the three? The method to do this is the method of witnessing. If you observe your desires and do not become the enjoyer of them, you are the witness. If you experience desires as the doer you will lose yourself in the many. By witnessing alone you can reduce the many into the three. Whatever you do, do not be involved in your actions. Observe everything in a detached manner, and one fine day you will suddenly discover that the three have arrived! One is the observer, the other is the multifarious world of objects, which now is like a gigantic screen on which everything moves. The many is no more. And between the two is seeing. So there is that which is seen, the observer or witness, and the seeing. You have reverted from the many to the three.

As soon as the witnessing is cultivated, you have become a seeker. This is the state of the sannyasin. To revert from the many to the three is sannyas. Whatever you do, keep the witness alert; when walking on the road, eating your meals, putting on your clothes. Even in illness or pain, or when you win the lottery -- whatever the situation, keep the witness alert inside. Never lose sight of it within.

There are two ways of losing the witnessing state: if you become the enjoyer you lose it, or if you

become the doer you lose it. At the moment you say, "I have done this," the witness is lost, and the drug of arrogance begins its work. You are no longer the same person.

One day I asked Mulla Nasruddin, "Mulla, every day I see your servant taking two glasses of wine on a tray to your room. Since you are always alone, for whom is the second glass?"

Nasruddin replied, "Once I take a glass of wine I am no longer the same person. I become a different person altogether. Don't you think it is my duty to offer my hospitality to this other person?"

As soon as you are intoxicated you become a different person; you can never be the same. Being under the influence of intoxicants is the only difference between a sannyasin and a worldly man, for what is the most potent intoxicant but the drug called the ego.

All other intoxicants wear off after a while, but the effect of the ego goes on from birth to birth. You try your best to get rid of it and still you find it standing right in front of you. You try to run away from it, but it follows you like a shadow. You devise a thousand tricks and yet you find it tagging along with you. You practice humility, but there it is stirring inside you.

The ego is the subtlest of all intoxicants. If witnessing is awakening, the ego means you are asleep. As soon as you become the doer, as soon as you become the enjoyer, you fall asleep slumber overtakes you. As soon as you become the witness, awakening occurs and consciousness returns.

As soon as consciousness dawns, the many are lost and only the three remain: that of which you are conscious, the one who is conscious, and the connection between the two. This the Hindus refer to as *triputi*. The one whose triputi is awakened is a sannyasin; he begins to delve into his spiritual practice. As you dwell more and more in the three your wanderings in the many diminish until you reach a stage when the many will no longer form, and there will be only the three; then you are permanently in the witness state. You suddenly find that the three have faded away when the mind becomes still. You discover that the observer, the observed, and their connection are all one and the same.

This is why Krishnamurti says again and again, "The observer is the observed."

But this is the ultimate state. First, through long practice all ways of forming the many are closed, the world is no more and only the three remain. Then gradually you come to realize that the three are one. When you know that, the one who sees is that which is seen. Then the connecting link is also lost, for the relationship between the observer and the observed exists only as long as they are separate. But when only one remains, how can there be any relation? The intermediary connection is thus broken.

This is the journey -- the return journey to again become one. You become God. When you became many, you were the world. The trimurti stands in between. This is what Nanak means in these sutras.

> BY SKILLFUL MEANS ONE MAYA HAS GIVEN BIRTH TO THREE DISCIPLES:
> BRAHMA, THE CREATOR; VISHNU, THE SUSTAINER; AND SHIVA, THE DESTROYER.
> GOD DIRECTS THEM BY HIS WILL AND HIS ORDER.

The descent is from one to three, and from three to many; but however far away you are from the One, you cannot step outside His edicts, His orders. No matter how much you disintegrate, how much divided you are in the many, He is present within you. If He is not, you cannot be. You may wander far, far away. You may go astray, but you cannot go so far that there is no point of return; there is no such point of no return.

Therefore no person is unredeemable. Even if a person has fallen into the lowermost depths of sin, he is not beyond cure. In terms of spiritual knowledge, there is no illness that is incurable, that cannot be remedied. All spiritual diseases can be cured. You cannot go so far that you cannot return.

Wherever you go, He is present. However far you go, it is He who takes you. Even in sin you need His help, because it is He who breathes within the sinner, it is He who beats within the sinner's heart. We can go far, very far. We can forget Him, but there is no way of losing Him.

So when you ask, "How are we to seek Him?" your question is not correct, for you have never lost Him. Even if you wish to, you cannot lose Him for He is your very nature. Were He apart from you, you could have lost him, forgotten Him somewhere, but you cannot do this even by mistake, because He is you.

Then what happens? You merely forget. There is also a way to forget oneself. Man can forget himself, forget his very nature. And yet his nature stands within him.

I have a friend. He is a lawyer, but a more forgetful person is hard to find. He forgets almost everything. On occasions he even forgets whom he was representing in court, who had engaged him to fight the case. But he is a very important lawyer. Once he had to go to another town to fight a case. When he reached there he found to his horror that he had forgotten the client's name. He sent a telegram to his secretary, "What is

his name?" The secretary wired back the lawyer's name thinking he had forgotten that this time.

There is every possibility of forgetting one's own self also. The whole world is proof that one's own self can be forgotten. And what is the way to forget? The way to forget is the same as the way to remember.

How can forgetfulness be remedied? By meditation! When you become too much object-oriented, you forget yourself. For through concentration alone one remembers, and through concentration alone one forgets. Wherever you apply your attention, that is what comes to mind.

Whatever you remove your attention from is what you forget. When your attention is directed towards an object, your concentration shifts to the object and illuminates it. You begin to see the world and you forget your own self. You are so enrapt in what you see that you are lost to yourself. The only one way to get out of this and awaken is not be so absorbed in viewing. However beautiful or enchanting the object, shake yourself into remembering yourself.

But you are bound to forget reality. Even when you go to see a movie you forget the simple reality that it is only an empty screen in front of you, that the film is merely a play of light and shadow. People cry in the theater over the tragedy on stage. When you see them after the show you would imagine someone in their family had died. If it is an action film, they sit upright in their chairs, ready to fling themselves into the action, into the fray. And it is not only the simple-minded who forget themselves; even intellictuals get carried away.

There is just such an incident in the life of Ishmarchand, who was a great intellectual in his time. He was given the title of Vidyasagar, Ocean of Knowledge. Once he went to see a play in which there was a character who was supposed to be a rogue, a libertine. He harassed people in many different ways, like waylaying a woman and pestering her. Ismarchand was the honored guest, so he was seated in the front row. He became so angry he jumped onto the stage, took off his shoe and began beating the actor with it.

The actor turned out to be wiser than Ishmarchand. He took the shoe in his hand and holding it to his heart said, "I shall not return this shoe to you, for it is the highest prize I could ever receive for my acting. Never before has anyone been so overpowered by my skill." Vidyasagar later regretted his mistake. He could not understand how he got so involved with the play. He also never got his shoe back.

Whenever something seizes your attention so intensely, you commit this same mistake. In the course of time you forget the seer and the object begins to mean everything to you. When this happens you lose yourself in the mirage, you go astray. If this habit becomes deeply ingrained in you, everything you see becomes real for you.

This is why dreams seem true, just because of this habit. Whatever you see seems true to you. Dreams appear true when you sleep. In the morning you discover they were not. Again when you sleep, dreams look true again... and in the morning you realize they were false. This goes on and on. If someone comes to kill you in the dream you scream and your sleep is broken. You awaken and find your heart beating faster. If someone dies in a dream you cry. You wake up in the morning and find the pillow wet with your tears. How many times have you dreamed? Yet you forget that a dream is a dream in the course of the next twelve hours. How is it possible? It is because you have developed a habit of taking everything you see as true.

There is an old tantric method for this. Unless you know the dream to be false while it is in progress, you will never be able to know that the world is false. This is the reverse of what we know. We still believe *samsara* to be real; therefore even dreams appear real. Tantra says that unless you realize dreams to be false while they are happening you will never understand the ephemeral quality of maya. Tantra has evolved very subtle methods to know a dream to be a dream, and not reality.

You may experiment with this. Decide on something before you fall asleep: for example, decide to raise your left hand with a jerk. Or decide to put your palm over your eye as soon as you begin to dream. You will have to practice this auto-suggestion every night for three months before falling asleep. At the end of that time or sooner, if you do it very regularly, your remembrance will become so intense that it penetrates your unconscious. Then as soon as you begin to dream, your left arm will shoot up with a jerk, or your palm will cover your eyes -- whatever you have practiced. As soon as this happens, it will come to you that this is a dream, for these two are connected in your auto-suggestion.

Another tantric method: whatever you see in your dream, concentrate your attention on one object. Let's say you see a marketplace. There are lines of shops loaded with various articles and many people are moving about. Now focus your attention on something, perhaps on one shop. You will be astonished to find that as soon as you fix your attention on this one shop, the shop disappears -- because it was never there. Then fix your gaze on other things one by one and you will find them all disappearing in the same manner. If you become adept at watching dreams, dreams will be lost. As soon as dreams are lost, you go into

meditation even in sleep; you reach *samadhi*.

Begin with dreams and you find that the whole world is a dream. The world is a dream seen with open eyes because our habits die hard -- we get involved in the things we see. This involvement is so intense that we forget ourselves, forget the observer. Our consciousness works in only one direction.

Gurdjieff used to tell his disciples, "When the arrow of your consciousness becomes double-pointed, when your consciousness begins to flower at both ends, you will become an enlightened being." Gurdjieff's efforts in directing his disciples were all to this end. "When you look at someone, look at him, but also keep trying to look at your own self: 'I am looking, I am the observer.' Then you are sharpening the other edge of the arrow of your consciousness. One end is directed towards the object you see; the other points toward you, the seer."

Here you all sit listening to me, and you have lost yourselves in me while listening. You forget the listener entirely -- but then you err. The listener should also be remembered while listening. So as I sit here talking to you and you sit there listening, you are also conscious of the fact that 'I am listening'. When you go beyond the listener, a transcendence occurs. The witness is born.

As soon as the witness is born, the person steps from the many into the three. You have reached the confluence of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva. Then it is easy to merge into the One from the three, for it is only one more step forward. Similarly, the confluence of great rivers is considered auspicious. Prayag is a unique pilgrimage place because of the confluence of three rivers. Two rivers can be seen, the Ganges and the Yamuna, but the third, Saraswati, lies underground and cannot be seen.

Whenever you focus your attention on something there are two elements: the subject, you, and the object, what you are observing. These are both apparent, but the connection between the two cannot be seen. This is symbolized by the river Saraswati at Prayag. However, all three rivers meet at Prayag, and they naturally become one.

BY SKILLFUL MEANS ONE MAYA HAS GIVEN BIRTH TO THREE DISCIPLES:
BRAHMA, THE CREATOR; VISHNU, THE SUSTAINER; AND SHIVA, THE DESTROYER.

There is only one temple dedicated to Brahma in all of India. Brahma is worldly. His only work is to give birth to samsara, the world, so he is not considered worthy of worship.

Shiva's temples are found everywhere. No other deity is worshipped as much as Shiva. In every village, in every lane you will find a Shiva temple. Under trees you will find stones that are revered as Shiva. This is because with Shiva the world comes to an end. He is the deity of death, and hence worthy of worship. Brahma gives birth to the world, Shiva destroys it. India's keenest desire was always how to be rid of samsara, how to attain liberation. Therefore we find Shiva temples abounding.

There are temples dedicated to Vishnu also. Many among us are afraid of annihilation. They worship Vishnu. The shopkeeper worships Vishnu for Vishnu is the treasurer, the keeper of the stores. He is in between Brahma and Shiva, and so he is the Lord of Laxmi, the deity of wealth. So those who lust for wealth worship Vishnu.

This is worth pondering over; if you want to approach a man it is best to go through his wife. Not only in ordinary matters of the world does this method apply, but even in matters of the spirit. The rule is: please the wife and the master is bound to be pleased. Please Laxmi and Vishnu is pleased.

Vishnu looks after the world; therefore, those who want to live in the world worship him. Shiva is the end. He is the supreme death. He is the deity of the sannyasins. Therefore there are so many temples of Shiva. The smallest village is not without its Shiva temple. And because it is the temple of the sannyasin it has to be made as cheaply as possible. You do not need great funds for a Shiva temple. Find a rounded stone and it becomes the Shivalinga, the symbol of Shiva. You do not even need flowers; a few leaves off the woodapple tree, that is all. Temples to Vishnu are elaborate affairs that a millionaire can afford, but who is to erect temples in honor of the lord of death? Certainly not those who cling to life and the world, so Shiva's temples had to be cheap constructions.

These three deities are the three threads of life: birth, life and death. Remember, birth has already taken place, so what need is there to worship Brahma? What has already happened is a closed chapter; there is nothing more to do about it. Life still is; therefore some are absorbed in the worship of Vishnu. But these are not very wise people, for life is ebbing away every moment. Unless the knowledge of death descends into your life, sannyas cannot enter your life; you will remain a worldly man.

What is the difference between a sannyasin and a worldly man? A sannyasin understands that all life ends in death; all being ultimately ends up in nonbeing; that which is formed also decays and disintegrates;

that which is decorated becomes desolate one day; the house that is built falls one day. A sannyasin is one who has become aware of death, who has begun to remember death. He is one who knows that this world is a campground where we pitch a tent for a short while. When the knowledge of death dawns a transformation takes place.

Except for man there is no religion, for among the birds and animals there is no knowledge of death. They also die, but they are not aware of that fact because consciousness is needed to see death; this they do not have.

Also, among human beings you are just an animal if you do not have a clear perception of death. As you become aware of the end, what you value in life changes. What was important until yesterday seems worthless today. What was meaningful up to now becomes meaningless as soon as awareness of death occurs. Many dreams were dreamt, many hopes were pinned on the rainbow of desires, but when death knocks at the door these fall like a house of cards.

Death gives the first knock the very day you are born. The day Brahma started his work, Shiva started his also, but we are not aware of it. If you do become conscious of this fact, the very awareness brings about a conversion within you: you turn back towards your source, your direction changes. Then you do not aim towards samsara for you see nothing but death there. Instead you turn towards yourself, and to proceed towards one's own self is to walk in the direction of God. The shock of death reminds you of God. God is forgotten to him who does not remember death. Many times you have died, many times you have been born, but you are still oblivious of death.

Remember death. Make it your focal point in life, for there is nothing more certain than death. Everything else in life is uncertain. Keeping this certainty at your core, set out on the journey of life and you will find that you have begun to proceed from the many to the three.

Nanak says that God directs the three according to His own will and order. Remember, whatever you do, good deeds or bad, sin or virtue, whether you go closer to God or further away, whether you follow the path or go astray, you cannot step outside His boundaries.

If this remembrance is with you then there is a way to step away from sin too. You also step out of the virtuous life for with this remembrance you come to understand that I am not the doer; He is the director. I am only the means, a medium. I do what He directs; nothing is of my doing. Then why the arrogance, and why the ego? It is He who gives birth, it is He who gives life, it is He who takes life. Then why should I strut about? Why should I be conceited and proud?

You must have heard the story of the fly that sat on the wheel of the chariot. The chariot was raising a lot of dust for it was drawn by many horses. The fly looked around and said, "Today I am raising a great deal of dust!" You too are sitting on a chariot wheel and thinking the same thought. There is the gigantic wheel of samsara but the dust raised is not on account of you. The day you understand this you will be filled with great peace. For all restlessness pertains to the ego and the ego has the habit of taking everything upon itself; it even shoulders the burden of things you are not doing, things you have nothing to do with.

The day it dawns on you that you are no better than the fly on the wheel and the dust is raised by the enormous wheel of samsara, you will attain supreme peace. Then you will feel: I am nobody, nothing. Why should I be restless? Who is to be restless? As long as the illusion persists that I am, you will be restless.

People come to me and ask how to become tranquil. "Help me to find peace." I say to them: You cannot be tranquil as long as you are; as long as the you exists, you cannot be given peace. Your not being is peace. Put yourself aside; you are a falsity, a dream. If you understand fully, you will know that you are a dream within the dream.

You do not exist even in dream. You must sometimes have dreamed a dream within a dream. You dream that you are going to bed, you have fallen asleep and you are dreaming a dream.

There is an old Chinese story: A woodcutter was cutting wood in a jungle. He was tired, so he came down from the tree and fell asleep. He dreamed that nearby lay buried a great treasure of diamonds and gold in huge pots that were lightly covered with dirt. In his dream he thought that he would come at night and remove the treasure quietly. If he removed it in the daytime he might be caught. He was a poor man and the treasure was worth millions. When he awoke, he buried a stick to mark the place and returned home.

When it became dark, he went back to the spot. He found the stick in place but the pots had been removed. He went back and told his wife, "I don't understand whether I dreamed about the treasure or actually saw it. The stick is there all right, and there are holes where the pots were, so it is certainly not just a dream. But someone has removed the pots."

His wife replied, "It must be a dream. You must also have dreamed that you went out at night and saw

the stick in the ground, and that there was an empty place where the pots were supposed to be. So go back to sleep and sleep in peace."

But it happened that another man also dreamed that he saw these very pots buried in the same place, and that a woodcutter had buried a stick to mark the place. When he got up from his sleep he ran to the place. He found the stick in the ground and also the vessels underneath! He removed the pots and brought them home. He told his wife, "I cannot understand whether I dreamed a dream or I actually saw a vision. Whatever it is, I have brought the pots home. They are proof that it is not just a dream. I must actually have seen the woodcutter burying the stick and therefore I knew where the treasure was."

His wife said, "The pots are here. That much is clear. But if you actually saw the woodcutter marking the spot, it isn't right that we should keep this treasure. Take the pots to the king and let him decide."

He was an honest man, so he took the pots to the king's court where the woodcutter had already lodged a complaint. The king was perplexed. Finally he told them, "It is very difficult to decide whether you were asleep or awake, so I shall divide the treasure equally between you both, for the pots are very much there." So he divided the treasure between them.

That night the king told his wife, "A very strange thing happened today: Two men dreamed the same dream. Now it is difficult to decide whether they dreamed or whether they really saw the treasure. But the pots of treasure were actually there, so I divided them equally between them." The queen said, "Go to sleep, you must be dreaming."

For thousands of years this was discussed in China -- did they dream it or not? Who actually dreamed? But this is what happens by the time we reach the end of life. All of life seems like a dream. It is difficult to decide whether the stick was really there and whether the pots were really buried; whether the wife and children ever existed, or friends and foes; whether there was poverty or riches; whether there was conflict and competition; whether we really lost or won, were successful or unsuccessful. At the time of death all events pass before a man like a dream. Did we really live, or was it only a dream?

Those who have known say, "This is a dream dreamed with open eyes." It is a dream because it has no relation to that which is. This is an intermediary state of imagination; it is merely a thought. It makes no difference whether you saw it when asleep or when awake. The characteristic of a dream is that it is here one moment and gone the next. At the time of death all is lost.

Within this dream you see another dream that is called the ego. You consider yourself the doer, the author of the dreams. You are filled with conceit, which all the world can see; only you do not see it. Everyone else is in the same state, never seeing their own, but seeing everyone else's ego.

People come to me saying so-and-so is very egoistic. Then that very person tells me the same thing about others.

Mulla Nasruddin used to say, "I can eat ninety-nine cookies at a stretch." Once I told him, "Mulla, why don't you eat one more and complete the hundred?" He was very annoyed with me; "What do you think? Do I have a stomach or a warehouse?"

Through ninety-nine the Mulla has no sense of a warehouse, for that is all his. But if another person adds even one more, the warehouse suddenly appears -- stark and clear! We are blind to ourselves If the other were not there to make it clear we would be oblivious to everything. Therefore the others are a blessing.

And the seeker is very much aware that if the other is not present you cannot be aware of your ego, you will not recognize your ailment. Thus, in the last moments of his life, the seeker thanks all those who reminded him of his ego, all those who fractured his dreams. This is why Kabir says, "Bring the critic and keep him with you. Make a thatched cottage for him in your courtyard, for he can see your ego when you cannot."

As long as the witness is not awakened within you, you are stone-blind. It is a dream within a dream that I am. Samsara is maya. The object world is illusion. And within this illusion you have the feeling of I-ness. The dream also has a dream and that is the difficulty. The day you encounter death, the I is the first casualty.

How will you stand with regard to death? How will you save yourself? If the breath stops what will you do? All your power, your strength, fails before death. This is why we make such efforts not to remember death. If we do remember death our conceit cannot stand up. It falls limp when we confront ourselves helpless before death. Our arrogance cannot accept it. I -- a helpless person? I, who am so strong, so powerful; how can I be helpless? So it is best to suppress the fact of death, and then the ego is not hurt! The wise man remembers death.

In the face of death one is always defeated, even the greatest conquerors: not Hitler nor Alexander nor

Napoleon has won against death. Therefore we try to hide the fact of death. We hold on to the ego, which is false, and forget death, which is a reality. If you are determined to go towards the one, remember death, for death is a very great truth, and the powerful effect of this truth is that the ego falls away.

Chuang-Tzu was returning home one night. His way led through the royal cemetery. The night was dark and his foot struck against a skull. Chuang-Tzu picked up the skull and said, "Forgive me, I did not mean to insult you. I must ask your forgiveness because this is just a matter of time. Had you been alive today I do not know what I would have done after this affront." He brought the skull home. The disciples pleaded with him and argued that it should be thrown away. Who keeps a skull in the house?

Why don't we keep a skull in the house? We should give it a place of prominence. What better relic can there be? Nothing is more effective than a skull to remind you of death. Keep it on your dressing table so that you can see your face in the mirror and the skull on the table.

Chuang-Tzu kept the skull with him all the time. He might forget everything else, but never the skull. People objected and asked why he kept such a morbid thing with him.

"Why does this skull bother you so much?" Chuang-Tzu would ask. "How does it harm you? I keep it with me to remind me that one day my skull will also be lying somewhere. Perhaps it too will be kicked about by beggars and no one will care even to ask forgiveness, and I shall be unable to do anything about it. The skull is very much there in my head. I keep this skull so that even if you beat me on the head with a shoe, I shall not look at you but at the skull. Then I shall smile, for I know this was to happen one day. This was bound to be. How long shall I save my skull?"

When death becomes an absolute fact the ego is dissolved. Remembrance of death is like poison to the ego. As long as ego persists you cannot awaken. No sooner does death become visible, the ego breaks, because then you understand that all happens according to His will, that you are not the doer.

BUT GOD DIRECTS THEM BY HIS WILL AND HIS ORDER.
HE WATCHES THEM BUT THEY CANNOT SEE HIM;
THAT IS THE WONDER OF WONDERS.

Nanak says God sees Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, but they are not capable of seeing Him. This is a choice statement. The seeker should keep it in mind. You see the whole world with your eyes. The observer within you can also see your eyes, but your eyes cannot see Him. You can touch the whole world with your hands; the observer within you can also see your hands, but your hands cannot touch Him.

Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva are the three eyes or the three faces of God. These faces can see the object world, but they cannot turn back and see God; for that which is hidden within is beyond their reach. Therefore you can see Him only when your external vision is completely closed off. Your physical eyes cannot see Him. With this face you cannot see Him; only when this face is completely forgotten will you recognize Him. If you wish to go within, all external modes of travel have to be discarded. They are useless for the inward journey. Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva are for the object world. The Trimurti is on the outside, and that which is hidden with the three is beyond their reach.

There is a delightful Indian story -- and there are many such stories -- in which, whenever a person attains buddhahood, Brahma himself comes and sits at his feet and begs him to impart knowledge.

Nanak is hinting at this idea, for a buddha is higher than Brahma; he is higher than all the deities. Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva are left far behind for they were merely faces of the three. He who has known the One becomes higher than those who know the three. Even Brahma himself comes and bows at his feet and asks for knowledge.

The fact is Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva are still there, but through them the One cannot be known. Only when the three are dropped can the One be known. In this context, the Hindus have written wonderful stories that are unequaled to this day, but it is very difficult to understand and interpret these stories.

The story I was talking about begins when Brahma created the earth. The earth is thus Brahma's daughter, but as soon as he created her, he was enchanted by her beauty and began to run after her. She took various forms to save herself from him. Whatever form she took, Brahma assumed the corresponding form and ran after her. When she became a cow he became a bull.

When the West first read this story they were uncertain -- what kind of a God runs after his own daughter? But these stories are wonderful, for Hindus believe that the deities are also worldly. They are also outward oriented. Thus Brahma can be enchanted by his daughter, meaning by his own creation.

Do we not do the same? Are we not enchanted by our own creations, our own dreams? And don't we run after them? We run after the very desires we create -- this is the meaning of the story. The very desire

becomes our lifelong involvement. We pursue our desires in many forms. The deities are as involved and as much captives as man. Therefore Brahma also came to Buddha in search of knowledge.

Nanak says that it is a wonder of wonders that God sees the three but He is invisible to them. It is a matter for wonder and yet not so surprising. The wonderment is if the One can see the three, why can't the three see the One? And it is also not so astonishing, since how can the three see the One unless they look back? But as soon as they look back into themselves they become One.

Understand it this way: I always keep telling you that you cannot meet God, for the day you meet Him you will no longer be you. You have to annihilate yourself before meeting Him. As long as the I in you is present, God cannot be. When you are not, God is. How can the meeting take place?

The same happens to Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva. When they turn inwards within themselves, the One remains, the three are no more. As long as the three remain as three, they cannot turn inwards. Therefore it is a wonder and also not a wonder.

Remember that this is not a discussion of Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva, but concerns you! The three are merely a symbol.

IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM!

Nanak says: Why bow to Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva? They cannot even see Him. He alone can see them, so bow to Him if you must bow.

HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END.
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

Bow to Him, the everlasting one. Seek only Him who is the primal One; who is the beginning of everything, but who is Himself without a beginning; who is the very first, and before whom there is nobody and nothing; and who will be in the end and after whom there is no one! Bow to such a One only. If you bow to a lesser form you will wander.

But we cannot muster the courage to bow to the One, for we bow only to serve ourselves. We have to drop all self-interest in order to bow to the One.

If you want to satisfy your own ends, bow to the deities, for they are like you. You have desires, so have they. Ask them for gifts, they will gratify your wishes. There are comparable values between them and you. They may be more powerful than you but they are not different from you; as you have hopes and expectations so also have they. So sing their praises, worship them and all your worldly wants will be gratified; however, whatever you ask them will pertain only to the world. If this be your end, then you should worship Vishnu.

You can ask for the One only when you are prepared to leave the world. Remember, whatever is attainable is through the One; all else is mere wandering. Whoever has attained has attained through the One; all else is mere wandering. Whoever has attained has attained through the One. You see people toiling so hard to attain worldly gains and they gain nothing, yet your eyes do not open to this fact, yet your understanding is not awakened. There are so many who seek worldly wealth; some achieve it but find they have attained nothing. Those who lose are the losers, but here even the winners are losers.

Two men were sitting at a table in a restaurant. One was young, the other somewhat older. A beautiful woman came in. Seeing her the young man said, "Whenever I see her my heart misses a beat. I am so mad for this woman that I won't be happy until I have her. Without her I know no peace. I don't know what to do."

The older man said, "When you have succeeded in seducing her, let me know."

"What do you mean?" the lover asked.

The other man replied, "She happens to be my wife. I have lost all peace of mind since I married her and I shall regain my peace only if you manage to entice her away from me!"

Those who do not get, complain, and those who do get also complain. Complaint is the way to being in this world. You find the rich and the poor, the successful and the unsuccessful, the defeated and the victorious, all crying and complaining. In one respect there is a great similarity in all walks of life -- all are unhappy.

Only by attaining the One can one attain something. This One has no temple. Brahma has one temple in his honor, Vishnu has many, and Shiva has innumerable. But there is no temple dedicated to the One; there cannot be.

The name Nanak gives to his temple is very beautiful -- *gurudwara*. It is not a temple to God, but the entrance of the guru. Through it you can reach the One, but in itself it is only a door through which you have to pass. It is no place to tarry. He who terminates his journey in the gurudwara is a foolish man. We have to pass through the guru's door towards the One who resides beyond the door.

And, says Nanak, if the feeling of obeisance has really and truly arisen within you, then bow your head to the One. He is seated on the throne of the visible and the invisible and therefore there can be no temple to him.

ALL THE WORLDS ARE HIS ABODE, AND ALL WORLDS HIS STOREHOUSE.
HE HAS THEM FILLED FOR ALL TIME WITH ALL WORTH ATTAINING.
THE CREATOR CREATES, AND OVERSEES IT ALL.
SAYS NANAK, HE IS THE TRUE REALITY AND ALL HIS WORKS ARE TRUE.

All that is relevant to the Lord -- whatever it be -- is truth. Whatever is relevant to you is false, for your very being is false. Truth cannot grow from untruth. Whatever you create will be merely a house of cards -- a slight wind, and it will fall. Whatever you make cannot be more than a paper boat that will sink as soon as it sets sail. You cannot travel in it. Whatever is created by the ego is false, for the ego itself is false. Whatever belongs to God is true.

The day this truth dawns on you, you will stop wasting your energy in creating untruths; instead you will begin to utilize it to know truth. *Samsari* involves a person who is busy creating untruths. You do not realize the falsity of the world for you are wrapped up in it. Stand a little away and observe your world -- how frightening its falsity is!

A man hoards currency notes. He does not realize that these notes are mere bits of paper, only a means of transaction. If the government changes and the new government decides to cancel this currency, they become just paper! So this man is actually gambling on an assumption that cannot be relied on.

There is a hotel in America. During the depression of 1930 when the economy of America crashed, the owner pasted the walls with useless bonds that formerly had been worth tens of millions of dollars. Millions upon millions of dollars turned into useless paper.

On the other hand, there is this man amassing currency notes. He has no other interest but to hoard money. He fills his safe, but he does not know that for each banknote he is selling his own life, for each moment is precious. The energy he could have utilized in attaining God he wastes in gathering the banknotes.

In Mexico pebbles and stones were once used as coins, for it is only a matter of general agreement; you use paper to represent money, but surely stones are more valuable than paper! Gold is gold for we have agreed to its value. If tomorrow the wind changes, iron will be valued in place of gold, and gold will lose all importance. Then jewels and ornaments will be made of iron.

There are tribes in Africa who value bones and not gold. They wear ornaments, necklaces, etc. of bones. Gold has no value for them. They will not exchange it for their bones.

It is all a game of values, and for these values you sacrifice your life. You are willing to sacrifice anything so that people may honor you. What is the meaning of this honor? Who are those people whose recognition you crave? They are the same ones hankering for your honor. What is the value of their respect? What do you gain by being honored by fools? And the crowds of the foolish in this world cannot be counted.

Winston Churchill went to America. He spoke at a meeting before a huge crowd; the hall was filled to capacity. After the meeting a woman came up to him and said, "You must be delighted to see so many people come to hear you. Whenever you speak the hall is packed."

Churchill replied, "Whenever I see a packed hall I say to myself, 'If it was my execution fifty times more people would have come.' How can one trust these people? They hear me and they clap. If I were being hanged, they would still clap. So whenever I see a hall filled with people I remind myself that these very same people would turn out in large numbers and enjoy the sight if I were executed."

The same people will acclaim you when you rise, and applaud even louder when you fall. Where do you want to reach by gathering this crowd and getting their votes? What companionship do you get when they are with you? And how high do you hope to rise by riding on their shoulders? But man wagers his life for these paltry gains -- how to win acclaim from people, how to rise in their esteem.

Nanak says that whatever is born out of the ego is false; it cannot but be false. All this is a quest of the ego. The politician comes to your door, folds his hands, bows his head and asks for your vote. You give him

the vote; he gets you the position. This is mutual ego gratification.

It happened once: There was a man who used to strike the hour in a clock tower in a town that also had a small telephone exchange. Every morning at nine o'clock the telephone exchange would get a call asking for the time. Now the exchange people would hear the clock tower strike nine and set their clocks by it. This went on for a long time until one day the operator asked the caller who he was and why he asked the hour at exactly nine every morning. The caller answered, "I am the man in charge of the clock tower." You can imagine the state of affairs: this man depends upon the exchange and the exchange depends on him -- totally reciprocal!

This mutual interdependence exists in all our dealings. I look at you, you look at me; I respect you, you respect me; you nourish my ego, I nourish yours. Such is this vast network of falsity.

SAYS NANAK, HE IS THE TRUE REALITY AND ALL HIS WORKS ARE TRUE.

Seek truth first. Do nothing before that. For whatever you do before that is bound to be false. Only one thing is worth doing: recognize truth! Then you may do anything. For once you know truth, it begins to act from within you.

IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END.
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

Remember this: He is the changeless, always the same form. Whatever changes is maya, illusion; it is samsara, it is falsity, it is a dream. What is eternal, what never changes, is God. If you grasp well the meaning of this sutra, you will one day seek out the changeless One within you.

You may perhaps have observed, or perhaps not, that within you too there is a factor, an element that is changeless. Anger comes but it is not with you all day long. Anger is maya. Sometimes love comes but that too does not remain all the time. Love also is maya. Sometimes you are cheerful, sometimes sad; but all these are passing phases, therefore they are illusions.

Then what is with you all twenty-four hours? It is the witness within -- whether you are aware of it or not. Who is it who sees the anger? Who is it who sees the greed? Who sees your love? Who watches your hate? Who knows you are sad? Who knows when you are cheerful? Who is it who tells you: I am ill, I am well? Who is it who knows that you did not sleep well last night, that dreams troubled you?

All day long there is one who knows you inside. He is forever awake, while all else comes and goes. Catch hold of this One, for in this alone can you get a glimpse of Him.

IF YOU MUST BOW, BOW TO HIM.
HE IS THE PRIMAL BEING, PURE WITHOUT BEGINNING OR END.
HE IS THE UNSTRUCK SOUND.
HE IS IMMUTABLE THROUGH ALL TIME.

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Your Boat is Useless on Land

6 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412060
ShortTitle:	TRUE206
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

IF MY SINGLE TONGUE BECOMES A HUNDRED THOUSAND,
AND THIS HUNDRED THOUSAND BECOMES TWENTY TIMES MORE,
WITH EACH TONGUE WOULD I SING A HUNDRED THOUSAND TIMES
THE ONLY NAME OF THE MASTER OF THE WORLD.
THESE ARE THE STEPS OF THE NAME OF THE LORD.
BY FOLLOWING THEM DOES ONE BECOME TWENTY-ONE.
HEARING THEM SPEAK OF HEAVEN'S GLORY,
EVEN THOSE WHO ARE LIKE LOWLY WORMS BECOME AMBITIOUS TO EMULATE THEM.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS ATTAINED ONLY BY HIS GRACE.
BUT THE FALSE CLAIMANTS SPREAD THEIR BOASTFUL TALES.
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN SPEAKING NOR IN SILENCE;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN ASKING NOR IN GIVING;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN LIVING NOR IN DYING;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN THE WEALTH OF KINGDOMS NOR THE RESOLVES OF THE MIND;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN REMEMBRANCE NOR IN KNOWLEDGE OF THE DIVINE;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN THE WORLD NOR IN THE DEVICES TO BE RID OF samsara.

THE REAL POWER LIES IN HIS HANDS -- WHO CREATES AND KEEPS ON WATCHING.
NANAK SAYS, NO ONE IS HIGH AND NO ONE IS LOW BEFORE HIM.

Before proceeding with the sutras, there are a few things we should understand.

Thousands upon thousands of ways have been devised to search for God. But whenever a person has attained, he has found that He could not be attained through any means. Attainment comes always by His grace, as His gift; only through His compassion does a seeker arrive.

But alas, things become very complex, because without effort on the part of the seeker grace does not descend. Understand this a little, for without prior understanding of this complicated puzzle you cannot progress on the path of realization.

For example, you forget someone's name. You try very hard to remember. You feel it is on the tip of your tongue and will come to you at any moment, yet it does not come. You try a thousand ways to remember; you get all worked up inside, for you are so sure the name is so close. Then you give up in exasperation. What can you do if it doesn't come to mind? You go to do something else -- read the newspaper, go for a walk or visit a friend's house. You have forgotten all about the name when suddenly, over a cup of tea, the name comes to you like a flash when you least expect it. You are completely relaxed and making no effort.

When we put out a great deal of effort, it becomes a hindrance in itself. Great effort produces great tension in the mind. When we pursue something doggedly and obstinately, the insistence becomes an obstruction. When the mind is concentrated it becomes constricted and we become closed. The mind can become so constricted that not even a single word can find its way out.

Concentration means constriction. The concentrated mind must be closed to all except the object of your concentration. Only a small hole is left open for you to see; all else is closed. For instance, when a person's house is on fire his mind is concentrated on the fire. At that moment if his shoe pinches him, he would be unaware of it. He is oblivious to everything around him. Rushing madly to extinguish it, if his hands burn or his clothes, he is totally unaware. All his energy is directed towards putting out the fire; all else is forgotten. In the same way, when you struggle to remember a certain name, the name doesn't occur to you, because your mind has become so concentrated and constricted.

The complication is that God is so vast that a narrow mind cannot grasp Him. If a small word cannot be recalled how can God be remembered? And His name is not on the tongue, it is in the heart. It does not come to mind until suddenly, when you are doing nothing and the mind is relaxed, its gates all open. When the constriction of concentration is gone, you open and God enters.

But the irony is thay the second happening can take place only after you have truly tried. Without that initial effort nothing happens, for the happening is the ultimate outcome of the initial effort and struggle. The intense effort ends in apparent failure; but when you give up, this effort slips into the subconscious mind and continues with the same intensity. Then, when you are relaxed, the thought wells up.

So trying is of two kinds: the conscious effort you put in does not lead to God. When you give up and accept defeat all the effort you had put in now penetrates every pore of your body. It spreads with every beat of your heart, in every breath that you take. It becomes a part of your being that you cannot lose. Do what

you will, it has gone deep within you as an internal current, a flow in which the advent of God takes place. Scientists would say it has now become an effort of the unconscious.

The conscious mind is a very small segment compared to the unconscious. The ratio is one to nine. It is just like a piece of ice floating on the water; one-tenth is above water and nine-tenths is below.

When you try with your conscious mind you never profit. The imperceptible gain will occur only when your conscious effort reaches its last gasp and you are completely worn out; you will give up but the effort will continue in the unconscious. Though you give up the unconscious never gives up.

This means that the conscious effort gradually becomes the unconscious effort. When this happens the *japa*, repetition, becomes the unpronounced repetition, *ajapa*. Now you needn't repeat the name consciously; it happens inside by itself. Wherever you are -- running a shop, marketing, working in the office or even sleeping -- the japa continues inside. Once the japa enters your unconscious, it permeates each atom of your being. You may not hear its music but it is sounding within you all right.

The conscious is useful inasmuch as it carries you up to the unconscious. One day the explosion takes place and suddenly you find God before you. Then you will feel that it is only His grace and compassion that have brought you so far. You had long since given up all effort and accepted defeat when suddenly the destination appeared; so it was not your effort. You had stopped traveling and the sacred place came before you. Since at that time you were making no effort, it is natural to feel that it is His grace.

Initially it is necessary to try your utmost through the conscious. Don't think that since your effort yields no result you should not try -- that, since it happens only through His compassion, it will happen when it is to happen, so why should we bother? Then it will never happen.

Or if you think your endeavors alone will bring about the result and you keep on struggling consciously, then too it does not happen. Where your effort and His compassion meet, your efforts end, and only His grace remains.

You are restricted only by your conscious self. He is only in your unconscious. You are limited by the boundaries of your conscious mind, your thoughts. Below these, in your very depth, He resides. Although He is already there within you, the door between the conscious and the unconscious has to be broken down by your own effort. The experience of union happens only through His compassion.

Those who wish to seek must first explore thoroughly and entirely; then they have to let go of all searching. Only when they have tried totally should the search be given up, not before that, or else all goes in vain. When the search is complete, when you have staked your all without holding back a single thing, only then does the search slip from the conscious to the unconscious; for there you are not, your ego is no more.

In sleep where is your ego, your arrogance? In sleep there is no one to say I: that "I am a king" or "I am a millionaire". The I is completely lost. In the same manner there is not the faintest inkling of the ego within your unconscious. The I is a product of the conscious mind. With effort his I breaks; when you are exhausted the ego dissolves. As the ego dissolves, the door to the unconscious opens. And the door of the unconscious is the entrance to God. Those who have reached have all passed through this door. But then you are not there, there is no one to say I; therefore in the moment of attainment you will say, "His grace, His compassion."

This gives rise to an illusion, a doubt: you may wonder if His grace is more for some and less for others. If it is His grace alone, a few are attaining but the majority are not. Is this some rank injustice? Remember, through your own efforts alone you become worthy of His compassion. His grace showers on all, all the time, but you are not fit for it. Therefore it is your failure to accept what you are getting, not some discrimination on His part.

NANAK SAYS, NO ONE IS HIGH AND NO ONE IS LOW BEFORE HIM.

No one is worthy, no one unworthy. He gives, He showers on all alike. But if you are not ready to take, you will keep on missing. You are not ready to take His grace.

If you find a rough diamond by the wayside you will not pick it up, but if a jeweler passes that way, he will because he knows its value. To you it's only a piece of stone. The diamond was equally available to you and to the jeweler; it was there for anyone's taking. The diamond didn't differentiate between you and the jeweler; it hadn't refused you in favor of the jeweler. The fact remains, you did not recognize it; the jeweler did. He had the eyes, the capacity, to spot it.

God, similarly, lies before you, everywhere. Wherever your eyes reach He is there, but you do not have the eyes to see. Your eyes cannot see Him, your ears cannot hear Him, your hands cannot touch Him. You

are deaf, dumb, lame! He calls you but you cannot run toward Him. He calls from all four sides but, alas, you are deaf. There is no differentiation, no discrimination from Him towards anyone. For all come from Him and ultimately merge into Him. How can there be any discrimination?

Do you differentiate between your right hand and your left hand -- that when your right hand hurts it is worse than when your left hand is in pain? Both are yours, left and right, inside you are just one -- yourself.

Does He differentiate between the rich and the poor, the learned and the ignorant, the good and the bad? If His gift were conditional, He would give only if you conform to His requirements. It would be a business deal, a bargain. No, God gives unconditionally. If you cannot receive His gift, it is you who are wanting. He knocks at your door, but you think it is the wind. You see His footsteps, but you begin to interpret and offer your comments, which only deepen the darkness in your eyes.

God comes to you from many directions. He does not spare Himself at all. He comes to you as much as He came to Buddha, as much as He came to Nanak. For Him you are not any different from Nanak. But Nanak recognizes Him; he is a jeweler. Buddha holds the hem of His robe while you keep missing Him again and again. When you are qualified, when you become an adept in the art of assaying, your blindness will vanish. After all your efforts cause your ego to fall, when through exhaustion you are no more, you find that He was always there before you. He was right at the tip of your nose; wherever your nose turned, there He was. You missed because of your own self.

Keep this well within your heart: if you miss you are the cause, if you attain it is through His grace. This is incomprehensible to those who have not known. Logic would assert: if I miss because of myself, I shall also attain because of myself. While the logic seems tight it is a mistake; you miss because of yourself, you attain because of Him, His grace.

What does this mean? It means that as long as you are, you cannot attain Him. Then how can you attain through yourself, since your very self is the obstruction? The stronger the I in you, the greater is the obstruction, the stronger is the wall. Once the walls fall, He stands directly before you. Conscious effort will break the wall and the door will open, but the light of God was always outside the door.

When you attain Him, many things become clear to you. One: I missed because of myself, I attained because of You. Two: You were near but I sought You in far off places, not where You were. Three: the supports I used in my search were those by which You can never be sought.

In all dimensions of life the mode of travel is different. You can cross an ocean with a boat, but you cannot use it to cross the land. No matter how good a sailor you are, no matter how many seas you may have crossed, or how great your knowledge of the ocean, you cannot sail your boat on the road. Now because of this boat your whole journey comes to a halt. You could even have walked and arrived one day on foot, but now you are stuck with this boat around your neck, so to say. You may try to apply your knowledge and experience of sailing to land, you may have crossed vast oceans, but this small bit of dry land will defeat you for your boat is useless on land, and you don't abandon it.

This is exactly what is happening. The boat of ego is a useful vehicle in the world of samsara, the world of objects. You cannot take a step without the ego. Trying to make your way in life without the ego leads to grief; for it is a race of egos. All striving is in the I. The greater the ego, the greater the success. That this success ultimately turns into defeat is a different matter. But in the material world arrogance wins; the psychosis of arrogance is always victorious for this is a world of maniacs.

If however you begin on the path of God with this ego, you shall err. You may have been successful in the material world, your ego may have made a Napoleon, an Alexander of you, but do not make the mistake of carrying the ego along with you on this journey towards God. It becomes a hindrance that you will be caught and bound by. Having boarded the boat, you will simply sit becalmed in it. It won't sail. The journey is impossible.

At the first glimpse of Him a person realizes that He missed Him all this time entirely because of himself, and that the attainment came by His grace. He realizes that all his efforts that had seemed so intense and exhausting were hardly worth the name compared to the gift of attainment. There is no relation between the two -- his effort and His grace.

It is just as if a person travels with the help of a needle to realize the ocean. Really, what connection can a needle have with the ocean? All efforts of man are like the needle -- small, very small. Until you meet God you cannot weigh your efforts or know what they mean. One man says he worships in the temple. What does he do? He sounds the bell, offers flowers to the image. Granted he is performing a worthy act, but has this anything to do with realizing God? Another man sits for an hour every day and repeats His name. He is mad if he thinks that by repeating His name over and over for an hour a day he can attain Him! How will his

shouts and cries help? What value is his voice; how far will it reach?

When you arrive, you realize at once how childish, how insignificant were all your efforts. They will seem so trivial -- all that going to temples, going to Kaaba or Kashi; all your worship, japa and penance; all the topsy-turvy postures, all the shouting and hollering. How much are they all worth? You undertake these puny efforts, these petty, feeble efforts to attain the invaluable, the priceless -- that cannot be had at any price in the market of the world? You work for an hour and earn a rupee; you worship for an hour and you expect to attain God? It is understandable and logical that an hour's labor can earn you a rupee, but how can you earn God by one hour's meditation?

That which is realized is infinite. Our labor is insignificant. When you attain you will appreciate the fact that you had set out with a spoon and the ocean poured into it. In that hour you are bound to call out: "Your grace, my Lord, Your compassion!" Saints have exhausted themselves in their endeavors, and in the end declared against their own efforts. Yet they exhorted their disciples to keep on trying, never to stop trying. Their words seem so illogical.

Each time I say that you cannot attain by your effort, that very evening people come and say, "Why go through all the strain of meditation if He can be realized without trying? If as you yourself say, efforts yield no fruit, what is the sense in all of this?"

It happened: Early in this century physicists made a discovery beyond all logic. All their data showed that the ultimate particle of matter, the electron, was operating in a way that was beyond comprehension: it was behaving in two different ways at the same time. It was acting both as a particle of matter and as a wave, a current, a ripple. What conformed totally to the words of the saints was inconsistent in the scientists' laboratories.

If you have studied geometry you will know that a line is a line and a dot is a dot. The line can never look like a dot nor a dot like a line, for the simple reason that a dot is a dot whereas a line is a continuation of many dots. If you have a dot in your book which sometimes becomes a line and sometimes becomes a dot as you are looking, you will be alarmed. You will imagine all kinds of things -- that it is black magic or that someone is playing a trick! For a dot is a dot and cannot become a line. One thing cannot be two different things.

In the same way a particle is a particle, and a wave is a wave. But physicists discovered at the beginning of this century that the electron acts as if it is both, it behaves in a dual manner simultaneously. This was a great calamity for science, for all its premises were nullified.

Science is governed by logic, it is not a play of the mysterious. It is not poetry. It is arithmetic where two plus two must equal four. Then what was to be done? The more they explored the atom, the more their troubles increased. Ultimately they had to accept the dual behavior of the electron.

People questioned the physicists: How can this be? Such a discovery nullified Euclid's geometry. It is against all mathematical laws.

The physicists replied: What are we to do if the electrons don't obey the laws of Euclidean geometry? We have verified every aspect of it and have to announce what we saw. If it doesn't conform to logic, let it not. We shall have to change our laws of science; we cannot tell the atoms to behave differently.

So a new geometry was born -- non-Euclidean geometry. Geometry had to be changed, for the elements cannot be expected to change their nature and conform to man's theories.

For the first time in the history of science, Euclid was rendered useless and its definitions proclaimed defective. And all the doctrines of logic propounded by Aristotle were invalidated.

Saints face the same difficulty. They have tapped His door long before the scientists and they found that nothing is attained without a full-fledged effort; yet He is not attained through any amount of endeavor. The condition is such that there's nothing to do but try, though He is not to be attained by trying. If you really understand this, you will come to know the profound correlation between the two and you will risk your all in the effort. You will attain Him only through His grace, but you have to make yourself worthy of His grace by making an all-out, unsparing effort. This is the quintessence of this sutra.

IF MY SINGLE TONGUE BECOMES A HUNDRED THOUSAND,
AND THIS HUNDRED THOUSAND BECOMES TWENTY TIMES MORE,
WITH EACH TONGUE WOULD I SING A HUNDRED THOUSAND TIMES
THE ONLY NAME OF THE MASTER OF THE WORLD.

Only then will you be exhausted, not before! How many times have you repeated His name? How many meditations have you done? You have hardly begun! You haven't used your full strength. If your house

caught fire you would really run. But you haven't run towards God with half that effort. If your wife were to die, how much you would weep! Have you cried for Him in your grief of separation? If your child is lost, you will run here and there like a madman, searching; have you looked for Him like this? Your quest is still lukewarm; it hasn't reached the boiling point.

Nanak is speaking of the boiling point when he says in this sutra: If my tongue becomes a hundred thousand, and if this hundred thousand turns into millions, with each tongue shall I repeat endlessly the name of God. Each hair on your body should fill with thirst for Him, each pore, every atom, yearning for Him. All else but 'I must attain Him!' should be meaningless in your life. God alone should be your only purpose. When you are ready to renounce all else, when your only goal is His attainment, only then is the concentration enough.

These are the steps of the name of the Lord: that one tongue becomes a million and then each tongue repeats His name millions of times. When traversed by the seeker, the names of the Lord are the very steps by which he becomes twenty-one -- in other words, he attains God-realization.

The word twenty-one occurs in the reckoning of the Sankhya School of thought. Sankhya discusses the ways a seeker can become enlightened or twenty-one. The calculations of this philosophy are very valuable. The very word Sankhya means numbers, numerals. It is the first time man's existence was dealt with numerically; therefore the philosophy came to be known as Sankhya.

Sankhya says the five elements -- earth, water, fire, air and ether -- are born out of the One. But these elements are gross. There are also five subtle elements that cannot be seen by the eyes. Scientists also agree that the wall we can see with the naked eye is the gross wall; the subtle wall we are never able to see. Scientists have obtained only a bare glimpse of it. The wall that appears so static and immovable to us is not static; it contains a great deal of movement. Each particle moves at incredible speeds, approaching the speed of light; and the light ray travels at 186,000 feet per second. This is so fast, so subtle, that we cannot grasp it.

The microscopic particles that make up the wall revolve at such tremendous speeds. It is so far beyond what the physical eye can observe that the wall appears stationary. The fact is ,however, that each thing is vibrating, everything is alive and moving. One day the wall will fall. If it was totally static and devoid of any movement, inside and out, it could not disintegrate; how could it fall? Activity brings about a struggle that results in destruction.

The wall is going through great activity, with tremendous friction between the particles of the wall and the external forces of wind and dust that ultimately causes the wall to break down.

Recent scientific experiments show that the human body can be kept alive for a great length of time if kept below a temperature of zero. It can thus be preserved for an indefinite period. The theory that applies is that the less the activity, the less the disintegration. This is what refrigeration is all about. Keep a fruit in the refrigerator and it can be preserved for a length of time. On a similar basis, we find that people mature sooner in tropical countries and appear to age sooner. The greater the heat, the quicker the movement and the quicker the maturation and eventual disintegration. Because of this increased activity and metabolism we feel restless in the hot season and enjoy the cold season. In winter you often feel healthier.

Sankhya says there are five subtle elements. These subtle elements are related to five gross elements. Together they make ten.

Then there are five organs of perception that are subtle, and five organs of action that are gross. The eye is your organ of action, while the capacity to see is your subtle organ of perception. If you do not have the power of seeing, you are blind in spite of the eye. It sometimes happens that the eye is in perfect condition yet cannot see; this is because the power of vision has shifted away from the eyes. The ears are the gross organs of hearing; but hearing, the power to hear, is the subtle organ of perception.

Therefore when Nanak tells us again and again, "Listen!" he is not referring to your ears. The external organ of hearing, the ear, is always open to sound, unlike the eyes, which can be closed or open. Then why does Nanak say, "Listen"? He is hinting at your subtle ear. He means come nearer to the ear, don't wander here and there because then the ears will hear but you will not listen.

These five gross sense organs and the five subtle organs of perception make ten. Together with the elements they make twenty. Nanak says that he who wagers his all becomes twenty-one, and this is God. If you do not bet your all, you do not seek Him, even then you become twenty-one. But this twenty-one is your ego.

So there are two ways of becoming twenty-one. The first twenty are the states of being. Either you attain God or realize your own soul and you become twenty-one, or you visualize a false picture of yourself -- that

I am this or that, a millionaire, a hero, a renunciate, or a king. There too you will be twenty-one, but this would be the twenty-first lie.

Either you add one lie to the twenty and you have twenty-one lies, or add one truth to the twenty and you have twenty-one truths. In either case you become twenty-one. We are all twenty-one. Nanak is also twenty-one. No one can be more than this, but we have joined one lie to our twenty and we have never sought in the other direction.

You have never tried to know anything about your own self; you are under the ullusion that you know yourself and there is no greater lie. You have never tried to know yourself, nor have you even a glimpse of your authentic self. Yet you say, "I am!" You haven't the slightest notion of who you are. You know only as much as the mirror tells you. And how much of you can the mirror show except the external appearance of your body? You can see your body, your clothes -- that is all. The mirror cannot reflect the soul within you, your real self. Whatever the mirror shows, you accept as your own self, the I.

And this I you have taken to be the twenty-one. That is the whole trouble; it is hell. If your twenty-first is a falsity, you fall into suffering. The twenty in every case is constant; it is only the twenty-first that is the deciding factor. No sooner is the twenty-first the truth, you experience the bliss of supreme liberation. The twenty are an arrangement of life, they cause no confusion. Only if the twenty-first is inauthentic does it bring untold troubles.

Nothing causes as much pain and suffering as the ego. There is no synonym better suited to express the nature of the ego than suffering. Increase your ego, you increase your suffering. You can contain the whole of hell within your fist.

The more you desire joy, happiness, the less your ego will have to be. The day your ego is no more, the whole of heaven will be in your grasp. It will follow you like your own shadow. Then you cannot be sent to hell. Even if by chance you are sent to hell, you will create heaven there too, for he who has no ego finds heaven everywhere. And he who is filled with ego, will create a hell out of heaven if he happens to go there. Happiness and unhappiness are not connected with situations but with the twenty-one within you -- whether it is false or true.

THESE ARE THE STEPS OF THE NAME OF THE LORD.
BY FOLLOWING THEM DOES ONE BECOME TWENTY-ONE.

Nanak says that he who gives his all is taking the steps to the Lord's name. If you keep investing your all, a moment comes when there is nothing left in you. Traveling on that path ultimately makes the seeker twenty-one. In other words, the seeker becomes enlightened.

HEARING THEM SPEAK OF HEAVEN'S GLORY,
EVEN THOSE WHO ARE LIKE LOWLY WORMS BECOME AMBITIOUS TO EMULATE THEM.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS ATTAINED ONLY BY HIS GRACE.
BUT THE FALSE CLAIMANTS SPREAD THEIR BOASTFUL TALES.

Here Nanak makes a valuable statement about how religion is altered and deformed When His light enters a person, he cannot help talking about Him. How can a flower stop spreading its fragrance when it blooms? How can a lamp not spread light once it is illumined? Whenever divinity descends into a person he is bound to talk about it. He will sing His glories, what he has attained will ooze from each pore of his body and will be manifest like fragrance around him, like light. Even if he remains silent, by basking in Him his very being radiates news of Him.

Nanak says: seeing such a person and hearing him talk of divine things, inferior and worthless people, who are no more than worms in human form, feel a sense of competition. These people are filled with envy and jealousy and do their utmost to discount the attainment of such a one.

So the first thing that happens around a person when he attains is that people around him will deny him and his attainment. They will brand him a liar, a hoax. They will set out on a fault-finding mission. This is the *kali yuga*, the Age of Darkness, they will say, and who can attain in this era? The days of *sat yuga*, the Age of Truth, when so many beings were enlightened, are gone. They will ask for a thousand-and-one proofs and do their utmost to demonstrate that he has not attained.

There is no way to prove one's attainment, neither by one's behavior, one's clothes or one's food. But realization needs no proof; its light manifests all around the person.

Then what do these people do? Those among them whose ego is stronger than the rest proclaim to the world, I have attained! The ego first denies the attainment of a genuine seeker: how could anyone do such a

thing before he -- the egoist -- has realized? When he finds that the man in question cannot be proved wrong, he lets it be known by the beat of a drum that he also has attained!

Nanak speaks of the mean and lowly -- for nothing can be meaner or lower than the ego. They are like lowly worms or insects. They are filled with the spirit of competition. Then they give rise to false stories of achievements.

So if there is one *sadguru* in the world, for each perfect master there are ninety-nine pseudo-sadgurus. This is always the ratio: 1 to 99. And the joke lies in the fact that the pseudo-gurus are more successful in attracting you than the genuine guru, for they speak your language. The pseudo-guru knows you very well and does all that you wish of him deep within yourself. If you want him to produce ashes from his hands, he does go. if you want an amulet to fall from the skies, he gets one for you.

You see the wayside magician performing the same tricks, but you are not impressed. When a holy man or saint turns round and indulges in these same tricks, you go mad after him; you dance with joy that at last you have found the sadguru! Then you pour out your desires to him. You want to be rid of your ailment, he blesses you; you desire a son, he blesses you. He tries to satisfy all your desires. Therefore you find crowds of thousands, millions, around a pseudo-sadguru, for he is but a reflection of your own life.

It is difficult to recognize a sadguru, for it requires a transformation in your life: you must change! A pseudo-guru gives to you and tries to satisfy your desires; an authentic guru snatches away all you have.

And the most interesting part in this whole affair is if you were to light a fire and sit before it blessing whoever comes, it is certain that your blessing will be successful fifty percent of the time! These are significant odds. Whoever comes, bless him! You need do nothing more. If a man wants your blessings to win his law suit, bless him. Fifty percent of lawsuits are bound to be won -- with or without your blessings! But now the focus of attention will be shifted to you and your blessing! The other fifty out of the hundred will go to some other pseudo-saint, for you were no good to them.

The fifty who win are now your confirmed followers; they will keep coming to you. Now this crowd of fifty will impress any newcomer with their stories of success; one won a lawsuit, another got back his wife, a third was lucky in love, someone was rid of an ailment, another's child was saved in an accident... and so on. Such is the crowd around the false saints; they are people whose wishes are fulfilled. The disappointed ones continue to move on and one day, when their wish is fulfilled, they will follow the guru they happened to be serving at that moment, presuming it to be the result of his blessings.

If you recognize the guru by your desires, you will err; what has the guru to do with your desires? The true guru is not there to gratify your desires; he is interested in awakening you. To accomplish this it is better for you to be rid of desires -- as many as possible. The guru is not interested in your illness, in your court cases or your wife and children; he is interested in you and your God. And his path is not the path of desires, but of desirelessness. Therefore he will not be able to attract you to him.

Thus you usually find crowds around the pseudo-guru. Whenever you see such a crowd, beware! For a crowd is always of deluded people. You will find very few people in the right place, near a sadguru. And they are extremely hard to find. You will find only a selected few whose aim is to attain God. A crowd is always made up of desire-ridden people.

Nanak says that the false people then spread false tales. The irony is, the stories of such people often seem to be correct, for life is such that fifty percent of the people will be satisfied and convinced when their desires are fulfilled, and the other half will move further on in search of fresh gurus. When by chance their desire is fulfilled they will take it as the grace of the guru they are currently serving; if not near one Sai Baba, then another. Now each tells the other what he has gained from the guru, and so the crowd multiplies. Then when you see thousands of people have gathered...

You too have come there goaded by your desires. You also have put your faith in someone and many times your good luck is the result of your faith. Psychologists say that most illnesses are mental. If you have full faith that you will get well, you get well.

Many hospitals have experimented with this. Physicians call it the placebo effect. A group of patients with the same illness are divided into two groups. One group is given the regular treatment and the second group is treated with pills made only of plain sugar. The most interesting part is that about three out of five will recover independent of which group they come from, whether they got the regular treatment or the placebo. This is why there are so many 'pathies': allopathy, homeopathy, naturopathy, and what-not. And all these 'pathies' work on people and they recover, or else the treatment would have vanished long ago.

It appears that people are cured more by faith than by medicine. If a doctor who has just started his practice, who has just graduated from medical college, prescribes a treatment, it will not work, for you have

no faith in him. If he happens to be your son it is bound to fail. What father has ever trusted his son? If a well known doctor prescribes the same treatment it will work. The bigger the doctor and the higher the fees, the more effective the treatment. Half the work is done by your faith in him. A doctor in whom you have no faith can never cure you.

This is why we find a doctor's diplomas and certificates hung on the walls of his consulting room. These are medicines in themselves for his patients. In India if the doctor is 'foreign-returned', his cures are certain! Seeing the certificates the patient gets half cured. Have you noticed how many illnesses vanish when the doctor begins to examine you? He may have just taken your pulse, checked your blood pressure, he may just have applied the stethoscope to your chest and you feel the pain half gone.

A crowd gives confidence and faith, and faith yields results, while the phony person at the center of this crowd reaps the profits. You are engrossed in the play of your own mind.

HEARING THEM SPEAK OF HEAVEN'S GLORY,
EVEN THOSE WHO ARE LIKE LOWLY WORMS BECOME AMBITIOUS TO EMULATE THEM.
NANAK SAYS, HE IS ATTAINED ONLY BY HIS GRACE.
BUT THE FALSE CLAIMANTS SPREAD THEIR BOASTFUL TALES.

Here worms denote the egoists. The worms are filled with awe and terror. How is this possible? The word Nanak means small, wee. This wee man has reached and not we! This man who is way behind us in the world has reached? This illiterate village bum, this penniless farmhand without place, position, or family to boast of? Is anything known of his background; can you name one great man from his ancestors? That this man without heritage, wealth or property has reached while we have not is just impossible!

So Nanak says He can be attained only through His grace, not through your conceit. Who you are does not entitle you to attainment; what you are does not count in His attainment. He is attained only through His munificence. Your conceit and arrogance are only a hindrance in His path.

And yet, false people spread false stories. In the field of religion this is so easily done. Therefore we find the greatest amount of hypocrisy in the name of religion and the greatest amount of untruth.

This is so because the subject is the heavens. The subject is so wide and so far away, so splendid and so mysterious, that anyone can say anything and get away with it. If you set up a shop and begin to sell invisible cloth, how long will your shop last? It will be difficult to get even the first customer. In the marketplace your wares must be not only visible but well displayed and laid out if you want to sell them. How can you cheat now?

I have heard: A store in America began to sell invisible hair pins for women. You may take it as a story of the future. Women would love to have invisible hairpins! A woman came and asked for a box of them. When she was served she asked the salesman if they were selling well. He answered, "Madam, we were out of stock these last three days. Thousands have bought them." This was possible, for the primary quality advertised was their non-visibility. Once having advertised them this way, when you open the box and find it empty, whether there are hairpins in it or not is not questioned.

The business of God is just such a business of selling invisible hairpins. Since nothing is visible it is paradise for cheats; that is why we find that the more religions a country has, the greater the hypocrisy prevailing in it.

Our country is proof of this. You will not find more hypocrisy or more humbug anywhere else in the world. Nowhere else in the world has religion been studied as in India. This led to so many sadgurus in this country, but each sadguru led to ninety-nine pseudo-gurus. You get so tired of all the deceit and fraud, the tyranny and chaos, you come to feel that this whole business of God is one big swindle, a racket. Best to keep away from it all!

Nanak says false people spread false tales and tall stories. And as your faith in them gets stronger, the stories get taller still.

Mulla Nasruddin was telling his little nephew about his experiences. He said, "I was going through the jungle when ten hyenas surrounded me. I killed five at one stroke...."

"But," interrupted the nephew, "Three month ago you said you met five hyenas. Now you say ten."

The Mulla replied coldly, "Then you were smaller. You weren't ready to hear such a frightening and dangerous story. You could not have understood it properly and would have been so shaken with fear."

As your capacity to hear their lies increases, the claims of these hypocrites increases also. They keep watching you to see how much your faith has increased and expand their stories accordingly. Your faith nurtures God knows how many false gurus. When your faith develops you become blind to everything and

believe almost anything.

Last night I was reading a discourse of a Christian padre who is well-known in the West. At the very outset he stated an outright lie. I wonder how anyone can believe such nonsense, yet there are people who believe him! He has a following of thousands. He writes in the foreword that very soon the advent of Jesus will take place. He will gather together all the millions of his followers and disappear. He promises that Jesus will not be long in coming now and even mentions the date and day. Tens of millions of Christians will vanish from this earth. Imagine! The rest of the world will look on amazed. And as soon as Jesus collects his devotees and disappears, all kinds of catastrophes will fall on this earth; it will become a veritable hell. He therefore exhorts all people not to waste a single moment, and start believing in Christ -- join the flock. In the end he says, "There are only two alternatives before the people who read this book: if he is a sinner he will not believe in what is said in the following pages. If he is a man of good actions and virtue, he should tarry no longer and become his follower at once. He offers you only two alternatives. If you have the slightest sense and if you are basically good, you will follow Jesus. If you don't like the book at all it is because you are a sinner.

There is nothing wrong in going along with Jesus, but this man is exploiting his name. Jesus is a beautiful person, very lovely, but this man -- what he says is a brazen lie; yet how can you prove it? I can give you many instances where man's gullibility is exploited.

In 1930 a Christian priest announced that the end of the world would occur on the first of January. Some fifty-thousand of his followers sold all they had and spent the money in merrymaking. There was no sense in keeping the money when the world was coming to an end! They spent as much as they could and gave away the rest. It was a question of believing or not believing. Those who believed were virtuous people. Those who did not were sinners.

The day of resurrection arrived. In darkness they all went up the mountain. When the sun came out, they would be praying on top of the mountain while all the world was destroyed and Jesus would pull all his followers high up into the skies. Morning arrived, the sun came out -- nothing happened! All the people of the village headed towards the mountain to question them. They were met halfway -- by the followers coming down! When they were asked to explain, they said, "Everything is in order. Our prayers have been heard and accepted. God has postponed the annihilation of creation."

The sect is still very active in spite of this. It is astonishing how blind faith works. And we have no way to prove their falseness. People were prepared to take them to task for playing a hoax on them, but the priests were cleverer. They said it was an even greater proof of their prayers -- God had put off the day of judgment because of their intervention!

Mulla Nasruddin sprinkled salt on his doorstep every evening. When someone asked what he was doing so religiously, he said, "It is to keep away wild animals."
"But there are no wild animals around!" people exclaimed.
"That is because I sprinkle the salt every day," Mulla answered.

What can you do to such a man? He leaves you no way out. The proof is before your eyes. Not only do wild animals never come to his doorstep, they do not dare come anywhere near the village!

Man is only too willing to be deceived, for deceit has its own logic. Fraud and deception have their own way of advertisement, their own logic; and they excite your desires. They persuade you in their own insidious way.

Nanak says false people spread empty boastful tales. But He is attained only by him who makes no untoward claims, whose I is completely annihilated. He is attained by him alone to whom He condescends to be gracious.

THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN SPEAKING NOR IN SILENCE;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN ASKING NOR IN GIVING;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN LIVING NOR IN DYING;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN THE WEALTH OF KINGDOMS NOR THE RESOLVES OF THE MIND;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN REMEMBRANCE NOR IN KNOWLEDGE OF THE DIVINE;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN THE WORLD NOR IN THE DEVICES TO BE RID OF SAMSARA.
THE REAL POWER LIES IN HIS HANDS -- WHO CREATES AND KEEPS ON WATCHING.
NANAK SAYS, NO ONE IS HIGH AND NO ONE IS LOW BEFORE HIM.

These are revolutionary words. If there is one thing, and one thing alone that Nanak stresses in the whole of Japji -- it is remembrance of His name; yet here in these lines Nanak declares that even remembrance has not the power. This is the last, the ultimate step coming into view. Nanak tries to snatch

everything away from you -- even remembrance. For if you have the slightest inkling that something has the power, you will protect yourself, your hold on yourself will be strengthened; all strength ultimately proves to be the strength of your ego.

So Nanak says there is no power even in the utterance -- that you will take his name and somehow achieve. Then, in order that people not feel that if utterance has not the power perhaps silence does, Nanak says that even silence has no power. He is pulling everything out of your hands, anything he feels you might cling to. You may have thought: Right! Talking is so much babble; silence is the answer! So you become silent and go into meditation. But Nanak says that even silence has no power, for there is still the you in you; it is the you that had been talking that has now become silent. The quality of your being does not change. If the one who speaks is a sinner how can he become a saint merely by becoming silent?

Try to understand this business of qualities. If an evil person observes silence, he is still evil. How can his silence bring any change? A good man is a good man whether he speaks or is silent. A bad man is a bad man in both cases. An evil person will contrive some fresh device to harass others even while remaining silent.

Do you think merely by keeping quiet you can bring about a change in yourself or you will gain some power? What difference can there be? You were present in your words; you are present in your silence. You are still there. You will say, "I have become silent. I have entered into meditation." The same arrogance was there before, that you could speak well. Arrogance is blind -- whether in silence or in speech.

I have heard: The ministry was being expanded and Mulla became a minister. He prided himself in his oratory and was confident he would impress and influence the public. Instead his speeches proved so long that the audience got bored. Because of the guards' instructions, nobody could leave the hall until the honored minister had finished his speech. He watched people yawning and stretching and squirming right before his eyes.

So he told his press agent to write shorter speeches, because people were getting bored. On the next occasion, Mulla started out hopefully to read the speech prepared for him. Yet the people still became bored; they were squirming in their seats. Mulla again rebuked his press agent: "Didn't I tell you to write shorter speeches? Yet you wrote such a long one that people were thoroughly bored. If this continues I am going to lose all my following."

"But, sir!" said the press agent, "That speech was quite short. No one said you had to read all three copies!"

Intelligence cannot be borrowed. People get speeches prepared, but quality cannot be bought or borrowed. The quality of one's individuality can easily be obtained, for no one else can give it to you.

If you are a Satan at heart and you sit in silence, you are still a Satan. Until yesterday you prided yourself on your words; today you can pride yourself on your silence.

The Zen fakir, Bokoju, went to his guru and said, "Now I have become absolutely silent; the emptiness within is complete. Please speak now."

The guru said "Go out first and throw away this silence, then come in."

"Throw away silence?" asked Bokoju, "All this time you were saying become empty!"

"That was the first step," explained the guru. "Now this is the second: be silent first, then throw away the silence or else your silence will make you stiff with arrogance. Who is it now who says, 'I am empty'? This is the very thing that has to be dropped."

THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN SPEAKING NOR IN SILENCE;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN ASKING NOR IN GIVING.

What will you give? What do you have to give? The beggar and the giver stand in the same place. One asks God for wealth, while the other distributes wealth or builds temples or feeds the poor; but both have their eye only on wealth. And it is possible that the beggar is humble, but how can the benefactor be humble? He will say, "I am a benefactor." But there is only one true benefactor. How can you be a benefactor? What have you got to give? You can give only what you have: pebbles and stones, pieces of gold and silver, paper currency. These are all artificially given their value by man.

THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN ASKING NOR IN GIVING;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN LIVING NOR IN DYING.

You cannot achieve Him by living, so people think they should die. You see such people in ashrams everywhere. They don't have the courage to die in one stroke, so they do it gradually. This gradual dying is

considered to be sannyas.

First they run away from the world, which cuts out ninety percent of their life. Then they stay in an ashram where they cut down their intake of food by eating only once a day. So one half of the remaining life is lost. Gradually they reduce their food even more; eventually they are walking around almost dead.

Nanak says that neither your living has the energy nor your dying. If you did not attain while alive, how can you attain after death? It is you who will die, is it not? And it is you again who will be born. You only shift positions, places; but you do not change.

What Nanak is saying is very significant.

THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN LIVING NOR IN DYING;
THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN THE WEALTH OF KINGDOMS NOR THE RESOLVES OF THE MIND;

Some people amass wealth, others collect meditation: they sit, they concentrate with great resolve, they do great penance. But Nanak says, even these do not have the power to attain.

And most significant of all, he says:

THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN REMEMBRANCE NOR IN KNOWLEDGE OF THE DIVINE;

Thoughts do not have the strength -- and many people have said this -- for thoughts are on the surface. Knowledge also has no strength, and many people have said it. Reading the scriptures, learning from the world or even from the guru -- what power can they have? For it is always you at the center of the vortex.

Now this is interesting. Here all the paradox of the mystery manifests fully. All along Nanak has spoken of *surati*, His remembrance. And here he says: Even His remembrance has not the strength.

The first step is His remembrance, and the second step is what use is mere remembrance? For it is I who will remember. That remembrance will be my very own. It is I who will call out to Him, all my qualities will be contained in the remembrance; and what strength can that have?

The second phase is now at hand, when the seeker lets go of everything -- but only after doing everything, remember! Don't be in a hurry to stop. If there is the slightest lack, there will be no results. This is only at the very end when nothing is left to be done. The fact is, you do not do it; things fall away by themselves. If you quit consciously, it means something still remains to be done. You strive and you strive and you strive, then the moment comes when you fall down exhausted. This falling is not of your own doing -- you suddenly find yourself flat! Nanak refers to this when he says nothing has the strength, the power. For if there is even a little bit of strength left, you are bound to go further.

THE POWER LIES NEITHER IN THE WORLD NOR IN THE DEVICES TO BE RID OF SAMSARA.
THE REAL POWER LIES IN HIS HANDS -- WHO CREATES AND KEEPS ON WATCHING.

Nanak says that none of the methods and tricks devised to be free of samsara have any strength in them either. The authentic power lies in the hands of Him who creates the world and, having created, admires it. It is all in His hands. All strength, all power lies in His hands. Become weak, helpless, you will get His support. If you are strong you need no support. God is the strength of the weak and helpless.

If you become helpless here, God awaits you there; but He belongs to the weak, not to the strong. The strong man does not need Him; he believes in helping himself. He denies God from all his endeavors, his arrogance is still strong. He does not feel the need of God's help.

Once it happened this way: there was a Christian saint, Saint Theresa. She was an exceptional woman. One day she went to the village church and announced that she was going to construct a big church. The village was small and the people were poor. They thought it was a worthy idea, but wondered where would they get the funds. Who will give the money? One of them asked her, "How much money do you have to start with?"

Theresa put her hand in her pocket and produced two paise. "I have this with me: two paise!" she said exultantly. "We can start with this."

The people laughed, "We already doubted your sanity. Two paise for such a gigantic project! You need tens of millions of rupees, Theresa!"

St.Theresa replied, "You see these two paise? That is all I have, but what about Him? He is with me. I have two paise plus God. How much does that make? And these two paise are only for beginning; later it will be He who has to see it through. How much can we poor mortals do? What is our capacity? It is worth not more than two paise; the rest is His. The two paise we have got, we shall go that far. He will see to the rest. Thy will be done! Let us make the beginning."

The church was completed and stands to this day. It is an enormous edifice. It could not have been completed by man's puny effort alone. His effort is worth only two paise. But you can set out to fulfill so grand a dream provided you remember that your own worth is so petty. Realizing your worth and taking shelter in the Lord's grace, you have infinite power and wealth to back you. You can move mountains provided you keep your trust in God and are fully conscious of your own insignificant strength.

No sooner do you become helpless than the fountain of the supreme strength begins to flow for you. As long as you rely on your own strength and give it importance, your power is not worth a penny.

Therefore Nanak keeps repeating again and again: neither this has the power nor that... he is depriving you of all your strength. Therefore, I say, the sadguru snatches things away from you; he does not give. He takes away your all, he makes you helpless, he makes you weak. He leaves you in the state of a man in the middle of a desert, dying of thirst and no water anywhere. At the moment of the thirst that arises out of this helplessness -- that moment you shall attain. You will call out, "Oh helper of the helpless!" and there He will be! When you are completely helpless you get the supreme help.

And remember: there is no one high, no one low here.

Therefore do not worry about anything else. before Him, all are equal, all are the same. So do not fear that the strong will reach, or the virtuous will reach, or the benefactors, or those who meditate, will reach first. There is no one high and no one low here.

If you feel the difference of high and low, it is entirely your own doing; it is not because of Him. If you lose yourself entirely, you shall rise high; if you save yourself, you shall be low.

Jesus has said: He who loses himself will attain, and he who saves himself will lose forever.

Do not save yourself. This is one mistake that man can commit. Then he is left with two paise only; then he is really a pauper. Do not save yourself and you will find the two paise are nowhere -- the whole of existence is at your disposal. The full energy of God is at your service. Then you become a king. You can be a beggar of your own making, but a king through His compassion.

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The Mines of Meditation

7 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412070
ShortTitle:	TRUE207
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

HAVING MADE NIGHT AND DAY, THE SEASONS, AND THE DATES;
AND AIR, WATER, FIRE AND THE UNDERWORLDS;
HAVING MADE ALL OF THIS, HE ESTABLISHED THE EARTH AS A DHARMASHALA.
IN IT HE CREATED COUNTLESS CREATURES OF MANY COLORS AND FORMS.
THEIR NAMES ARE INFINITE.
EACH IS CONSIDERED ACCORDING TO HIS OWN DEEDS.
GOD IS TRUE, AND ALL HIS COURT IS TRUE.
ONLY BEFORE THE LORD IS EACH ONE TESTED;
EACH IS RANKED BY HIS GLANCE.
THERE THE RAW IS SIFTED FROM THE RIPE.
NANAK SAYS, ONE WHO IS RAW WILL DISSOLVE AWAY.

Some things have to be understood before going into these sutras.

He who takes life to be the goal wanders. Life is only an opportunity and not the goal. It is not the destination but a path; we have to reach somewhere by way of it. Do not assume that the very fact that you

are alive means you have arrived. Life is not an accomplishment but only a process. If you pass through it well you arrive; if not, you go astray.

He is an atheist who takes life to be everything. He is a theist whose goal lies beyond life; for him life is a transient camp. Nanak calls the world a *dharmashala*, a traveler's bungalow. It is like an inn or rest place where you have to stop for a while before you proceed onward, but you shouldn't make your home in it. He who makes it his home denies himself the authentic home. You had set out to attain something, but if you took a way station as your abode how would you reach the destination? Who will continue to travel once he has made a home?

Samsara is not a home. Those who make a home of it we call householders. A sannyasin is one for whom samsara is a waiting room, not a house. Both stay in the same world -- where else can they go? They stay in the same house, but their attitude towards the house is different. The worldly man thinks his home to be his haven; the sannyasin takes it to be a resting place. He has somewhere else to go, and he never forgets his destination -- this is *surati*, remembrance.

One who keeps this remembrance alive, who does not lose the thread of remembrance, will stay in dharmashalas, but will keep moving on. No inn will lure him to stay on. He will stay in the world and out of it. You are what your destination is; where you go, that itself is you. You are not where you physically are, you are where your mind is. This has to be understood.

The majority of people -- barring very few -- take what they have obtained as the ultimate. Actually, it is not even the beginning, it is not even the door or even the steps leading to the door of your destination. You are still on the path; the steps are yet to come. When the steps begin to appear, know that religion has arrived within you. Those on the path are the worldly people. Those in whose lives the steps have appeared are the seekers; and he who has already entered the mansion of the Lord is an enlightened being. You are still on the path; the steps are far away, for you have not even begun your spiritual practice.

The deep-rooted cause for this illusion is that you are contented with what has been given to you. Remember, a religious man is absolutely contented in one sense; but in another sense it is difficult to find a more discontented person than he. He is contented in that he has no complaints against God. He is discontented in that he is very dissatisfied with himself.

An irreligious person has a thousand complaints against God: You have not given me this, You have not given me that. He has no complaints about himself. He is satisfied with his own self. That is his grave because how can you then develop, how can you progress? How will you open your wings to touch the skies? Instead you will remain a prisoner in your own nest, and will die in your cage.

You should feel contented with God and discontented with yourself, but things are reversed. We are deeply satisfied with ourselves and thoroughly dissatisfied with the world. Only we appear to be right, all the rest of the world is in the wrong. This attitude is the very thing that is wrong with us. Except for man, there is no mistake or miscalculation anywhere in existence. All the world flows in peace and joy except for man. There is no obstruction anywhere; only within you is there something clogged somewhere.

A religious man has a deep sense of dissatisfaction with himself. He feels as if he is not worthy of God, that he is not fit to worship or adore Him. He is apprehensive whether God will accept him as he is. One thought keeps hammering in his brain: I must make myself worthy of Him, I must be a worthy recipient of His acceptance. I must raise a throne within my heart that befits His majesty. I must be so qualified that He accepts being my guest.

So a religious person is critical of his own self. Gradually a moment comes when he evolves to such a degree, he has cleansed himself sufficiently, that he becomes a throne for the Lord. God is bound to knock at his door -- if not today, then tomorrow. Then there will not be a moment's delay. No sooner are you ready than He knocks at your door. The delay lasts only as long as you are not prepared to receive Him. Screaming and shouting, weeping and wailing is of no avail. What is needed is your preparation.

And preparation means transformation. You will have to change yourself in many, many ways. If you search within yourself, you will find that not only God but you yourself would not be prepared to step inside you -- as you are now. Had you to love a person just like yourself, you would refuse.

Therefore, deep down nobody loves his own self. You are not fit to love your own self, and that is why people are afraid to be alone. If you have to stay alone for an hour or two, you become restless. You look for a friend or go to a club or cinema or market, or play the radio, or watch the TV, or read a paper. How can one sit all by oneself doing nothing you ask. You are bored with yourself. You are not good company to your own self, and yet you desire the company of God? If you yourself are not prepared to stay with yourself, who else could be ready to stay with you?

God is a faraway prospect! To attain God means that the most profound peak of existence enters within you; but then you have to create a space for Him within yourself. You are so shallow that a small thing causes a storm within you. A slight movement and you tremble, a slight insult and you burn within, a little suffering and you feel all hell is let loose on you. You are affected by little, little things; there is no depth in you. Someone throws a pebble and a storm rages in you. You are not a deep ocean.

The ocean is so deep that even if the Himalayas fall into it, the waves will be blissfully oblivious of the happening. So many rivers pour into the sea, but the waters of the sea do not rise by even an inch. The ocean stays the same, whatever may happen.

You desire God. Have you ever thought what your state would be if He were suddenly to descend on you? You will be in a dilemma. Where will you seat Him? How will you welcome Him? You will be so shaken the only thing to do is run away from home.

You have no throne befitting Him. Were it to be made of gold and precious stones perhaps you could have had one made, but you have to make a peacock throne of your own heart. You have to fashion a throne of love. You can buy gold in the market, but where can you buy love?

Were a palace required to be made, that would be easy. Then God would already have descended to some king's palace. But you have to build a palace within, a palace of emptiness, a palace of meditation. That is a very difficult task; the journey is long.

If you take as your home the place where you find yourself, you are a worldly mortal. If you take this world as only a dharmashala where you rest for a while and then start again, then you are a sannyasin.

There is a very old Sufi story: A man went to a Sufi fakir asking the secret of attaining God. The fakir proceeded to recount the following tale:

A woodcutter went every day to the forest to cut wood. Each day he would gather wood, carry it to town and sell it. Whatever he got would be barely enough to give him a meal. Sometimes he managed to buy a little food; at other times he went to sleep hungry.

A fakir who used to stay in the same jungle watched him every day. He was filled with pity for this miserable man who barely managed to keep alive. One day he told him, "Every day for the last so many years I have been watching you. You are such a foolish fellow. Why don't you go still further into the jungle?" The wood-cutter asked, "How will that help?" The fakir replied, "Whoever went deeper within became wealthy. Go in, and you will find mines of copper."

The man went a little further and he found the copper mine. He began to sell copper. Once again he met the fakir who said, "Foolish fellow, go still further. There are mines of silver there." The man went and found the silver mines. He now began to sell silver and became very rich.

One day he met the fakir again who said to him, "Had you any sense you would have taken the hint by now. You have failed to understand. Go still further, you fool, for there are gold mines there!" The man penetrated deeper into the forest and found the gold, but he got totally involved in the gold.

He must have been a man like us, this woodcutter. Wherever we go we get involved. We don't think of getting up from where we sit. The fakir felt sorry for this man. One day he went to him again and said, "You really lack intelligence. So many times I goaded you to go onward to go still further, and you have not understood me. Now you are outwardly very rich, but within you are as miserable a wretch as before. Go still further, there are mines of diamonds." The man went further in.

Then, after some years, the fakir happened to meet him again. He rebuked him as before. Even though he was the owner of huge palaces and all that wealth could buy, the fakir was sorry for him. "You are as poor as ever within," said the fakir. "All this gold and silver and diamonds are on the outside. Go still further.

"Now where?" asked the man. "Why don't you leave me in peace? Why are you goading me on and on? Now what is left to be attained after getting these diamonds?"

The fakir replied, "Beyond that is my ashram and only I can give you the genuine diamonds. They are diamonds of meditation. Until now you sought the mines outside, now your search for the mines within must begin." And though the man had heard about the jewels within, he was not ready to seek them. Besides, he claimed that this talk was beyond him, so he begged to be allowed to stay where he was.

The fakir said, "As you wish. But remember, these mines within will not remain forever -- today I am, tomorrow I may not be. The mines you dig now will remain. They always were, they always will be."

The mines of meditation manifest rarely -- sometimes once in a thousand years. Sometimes some person discovers it and becomes an entrance to it. Such a person is the guru, and Nanak refers to his temple as gurudwara, guru's door -- a beautiful name for a temple. He who comes upon the mine of meditation during

his lifetime becomes an opening for others, but he does not live forever.

And you? You are so blind that you go past the door and do not see it! Your eyes are fixed on the visible wealth and not the true wealth that is invisible.

Remember this maxim: Still further. Until you reach God you should hold it always to your heart. If you halt before that, you will wander.

Therefore the thirst, the dissatisfaction of the sannyasin knows no bounds. His thirst is satisfied only when he drinks God. Lesser waters will not do for him. This is exactly why Nanak refers to this world as a dharmashala.

HAVING MADE NIGHT AND DAY, THE SEASONS, AND THE DATES;
AND AIR, WATER, FIRE AND THE UNDERWORLDS;
HAVING MADE ALL OF THIS, HE ESTABLISHED THE EARTH AS A DHARMASHALA.
IN IT HE CREATED COUNTLESS CREATURES OF MANY COLORS AND FORMS.
THEIR NAMES ARE INFINITE.

So the first thing is that the world is only a resting place. The deeper you take in this fact, the more useful will it prove that you must not stop where you are, that stagnation is death and that you have to go further and still further... till you reach His door. You may rest if you are tired, but do not make a home out of the inn.

You are bound to get tired, for the journey is long and the destination far away. You will also wander time and again, for it is not a path that is marked out, a highway! Man has to walk himself and carve out his route. Therefore the road to His abode is very long. As birds fly in the air and leave no trace behind, so the enlightened one walks in His path and reaches but leaves no marks behind. The space is as empty as ever.

When you set out, you cannot walk on the footprints of others. There is no loan system in the realm of truth. No one else can give you truth; others can merely suggest, give hints. Love you can get, also the guru's grace, but truth you will have to find yourself. His grace can lend strength to your feet to continue walking but cannot give you the path. His compassion can offer up confidence and encouragement, but not draw a map for you. His compassion can give you the strength to carry on and be persistent in your effort so that you do not waver, you do not give up. But you must walk the path alone.

And the path is such that it is formed only if you begin to walk. It is not a carved-out route marked on a map. There is no ready-made device to take you to God. Each person has to find his own way himself.

This is the difficulty, and this is the dignity of purpose. For if it were a well-beaten track that thousands had trodden before, the joy and fulfillment in reaching and attaining God would not have been so special.

Whenever a person attains God he finds Him new, fresh, and original -- as if you are the first one He has met! As if this happening has never taken place before. It is not a stale affair, it is not as if others before you have met Him -- that you find millions of footprints leading to His door. No, it is as if you are the very first person He meets. He is like a virgin waiting for you. God is always a virgin. Had He been married many times before there would be nothing of interest left in Him. His virginity is eternal; He is an eternal bachelor. Whoever reaches Him finds Him fresh, new and chaste, unspoiled as a virgin -- just as the morning dew or the first rays of the rising sun.

There is no map that can be handed over to you, for life itself is a constant change. Everything changes every moment. The way I reached will be of no use to you; it was my special way. You will have to find yours.

For Nanak says God has made infinite creatures, infinite souls. He has cast in millions and millions of colors and forms. Each one is unique. If each person is unique, unparalleled, no one person's path can be of use to another. My understanding can be of use to you but not my path. My insight can help you to find your way but your way will be entirely your own personal way. It shall bear your imprint just as your thumbprint can be only yours. There are millions upon millions of people in this world, but never will your thumbprint be repeated. If existence has caused your thumb to be unique, how much more original will your soul be! Imagine it.

New research has involved itself in very deep issues. Science now declares that the internal organs of each individual are peculiar to that person. No two people have kidney, heart or liver exactly the same as another person. Not only the thumbprint but every cell of your body is specially made and designed for you, and you alone. You are incomparable. God creates you, makes each cell, each atom in your body just for you. He never creates another to match you. So your path of attainment will also be unique. This produces a sense of helplessness and many difficulties, but it is also the grandeur and dignity that you have reached by

a route that is absolutely new, untrodden; it cannot be stale for you.

If this is understood well, you will know that we are talking of the soul, the *atman*. We can produce machines in tens and thousands. There are millions of Ford cars whose parts fit one another very easily. Sometimes it is impossible to distinguish between two cars, so much alike are they. Not so the soul; no two souls are alike. Each atman is unique.

This means, were we to use the language of poet, saint or devotee, the atman cannot be machine-made. It seems that God makes each and every atman with His very own hands. This is why He is called the creator. If you tell a painter to make another painting to match one he has already done, he will be unable to do so. He cannot make an exact copy of the original. There will be a difference. With the passage of time the painter himself changes; his moods change. He is no longer in the same state of heart and head as when he made the original.

A friend came to visit Picasso when he was making a picture. He was so lost in his work that the friend thought it best not to disturb him. When the painting was put up for sale the friend bought it; it was worth millions of rupees. One day he took the painting along with him when he visited Picasso and asked him to authenticate it. Many fake copies were sold in the market as Picasso's own works, but this one the friend had seen him paint with his own eyes. Picasso replied, "I have made it all right, but it is not genuine." The friend was puzzled, for an authentic painting according to him was one that the painter paints himself. "It is authentic," explained Picasso, "in the sense that I have made it, but it is inauthentic insofar as it is only a reflection of my earlier paintings. I was copying my own style. The creator in me was not present at the time."

"What do you mean by the creator in you?" asked the friend.

"I am the creator when I make a unique painting, when I am totally original."

Therefore poets, painters, sculptors are closest to God when they produce something really original; they are as near God as a saint or devotee. A sculptor carving the images at the caves at Ajanta or Ellora was as close to God when he created these as even Buddha was.

Whenever you create something that is not a copy, not an imitation, there is no prayer that is greater. For you are nearest to God; in fact, in the moment of creation you are like Him! You too are a creator. Therefore creativity gives so much joy. How happy and satisfied you feel when you create something, however small, however insignificant.

A small child makes a house of cards and tells everybody, "I have built a house." Another builds a sand castle that he knows will be blown away by the breezes, but how happy he feels! He dances with joy. All moments of bliss in life are moments of creativity. Whenever you make something you get pleasure out of it. And those whose lives pass without any creativity find nothing but sorrow and suffering.

Why is it so? Why do you feel happy when you make something? Because in the act of creativity you get a glimpse of the creator. He is the creator but you too are a creator of sorts in that moment. You plant a seed in your garden. When the plant appears and bears leaves and flowers, how much pleasure it gives you. This joy is the same joy that God feels when He sees the earth bloom. There is only a difference of quantity, not quality.

Nanak says, He has created lives in many colors and forms; and their names are many, infinite. If you were only able to recognize this creativity, this expanse of creation that spread to eternity! But it is difficult to recognize God. He is forever hidden, but if you can recognize His visible performance then you have made the first acquaintance; the first step is taken. Look at the universe. It is filled with a deep and profound arrangement. The moon rises, so does the sun. The stars revolve, seasons come and go, the morning comes and flowers open, the birds sing. The brooks bubble down the rocks, rivers rush to meet the sea. Clouds gather and pour down the waters that rise by evaporation into the skies. The water goes back again to the stream. It is all a well-organized arrangement. The world is a cosmos, not a chaos... if you understand this significant arrangement of nature.

The more you begin to understand this order of things in the world, and the more you begin to perceive the flow of this order, to the same extent will you begin to remember the hand that directs all things in this world. For no arrangement works without a source of direction, and the hand that directs this vast arrangement must be infinitely vast and powerful. This is why the Hindus say: He has a thousand hands. He has an infinite number of hands, for this is no small work. The infinite existence can be guided only by infinite hands.

Nanak says, He made the day, He made the night. He made the seasons, the air, the water, the fire, the earth and the netherworld. He has made all -- All! And in the midst of it all He made the earth for you to

rest awhile in your journey to the infinite.

This earth is a resting place only. Do not make your house in it. People make all kinds of houses, forgetting it is a resting place. Imagine if a man puts up in a traveler's bungalow for the night, and in the morning he forgets and takes the place as home, takes all its involvements upon himself, all its worries. Weighted down with sorrow and suffering, he goes about asking the way to peace and quiet.

If he is asked, "Why have you made a home of your *dharmashala?*" he replies, "It is difficult to leave so abruptly. I also understand having made a mistake, but it will take me time. I shall leave gradually."

The question is not of leaving gradually. The question is not of leaving at all. It only requires right perception, and that takes time. You can perceive in a moment if you are ready and willing. You can see clearly that where you stand is no more than a waiting room, for you were not always here. Where were you before birth? Where will you be after death? This is a fancy fete that lasts only a few days. In this short span you have clung so tightly to things that are and also to things that are not. A man clings to his wealth or possessions but he also clings to his desires, his dreams of the future.

Mulla Nasruddin built a house for himself. He took me to see it. He had laid out a big garden. As we walked along we came to an artificial pond. "This is the hot-water pond for us to bathe in in winter," he informed me. We went a little further and came upon another pond. "And this is the cold-water pond for us to bathe in in summer." Then pointing to a third pond which had no water he said, "This is for the days when we do not wish to bathe."

Man makes arrangements for bathing as well as non-bathing. He arranges for what he has and for what he does not have. You are already weighted down by the harassment of your possessions, and also obsessed with the anxiety of things that might have been or might come to be. Look into your mind: you will find it is filled with past anxieties that no longer exist. Some incident that took place twenty years ago is still revolving in your mind. Now this is long past and nothing remains of it. Or you are thinking of something that may happen twenty years from now. You increase your anxieties a thousand-fold this way.

And for whom do you worry? For an inn along the road? You begin to be anxious and worry about those who also happen to stay in this inn while you are there. There is the husband, the wife, the son, the father, the mother, and all of them you just happened to meet in the *dharmashala*. You have involved yourself completely in them, and taken upon yourself all sorts of anxiety for them, while you have completely forgotten that you have a destination to reach. You have all the concerns except the real one, to reach home!

IN IT HE CREATED COUNTLESS CREATURES OF MANY COLORS AND FORMS.
THEIR NAMES ARE INFINITE.
EACH IS CONSIDERED ACCORDING TO HIS OWN DEEDS.

Whatever you do in this world is very significant, for your ultimate destiny is based on your actions. The world is a rest-house where you tarry for a while and then move ahead. But you get involved in so many things. The inn is taken away from you one day but the web of your actions remains with you. You will die, the world will no longer be for you, but what you did in the world will follow you like a shadow. Your actions will hound you for infinite births, and the last judgment will be based on the sum total of all your actions.

Now this is worth pondering over. If the thought remains in your mind that this world is but a resting place where you have pitched a tent for a short while, then many actions will disappear immediately. Will you shout at your wife when you know that this togetherness is but for a short while? What meaning will your anger have? You consider your wife so much your own that you quarrel with her. But when death comes you go alone; she does not go with you. While she is left behind, your anger towards her, the pain you inflicted on her, the words you spoke in displeasure to her, they will go with you. Your dreams likewise will remain behind, but all that you did in your dreams goes with you. In this bargain things turn out to be expensive, for nothing comes to hand save loss and defeat. Man attains nothing from *samsara*, he only loses everything.

Nanak says that if you keep constantly in your mind that this world is only a resting place, almost all of your actions will stop by themselves. On a railway platform or in a waiting room, what is one's attitude? If someone steps on your toes you tend to overlook it, for you know that such things are inevitable in a crowd. You do not get angry.

Mulla Nasruddin didn't marry until late in life. When he reached fifty his friends asked him why he was afraid to marry. This is what Mulla said: "Once, while coming out of a cinema house, I happened to step on a woman's foot. She immediately whirled around and pounced on me. Her eyes were raining fire, her face

was flushed. I tremble even now as I am narrating this. I was sure she would kill me, squeeze the very life out of me with her bare hands. But the next moment she cooled down. 'Sorry,' she said. 'I thought it was my husband.' That very moment I decided never to marry. A stranger she was ready to forgive. She was ready to concede it was a mistake only because it was a stranger.

We forgive others but fail to forgive our very own. Is it not astonishing? We forgive strangers but not those near and dear to us. What is the difference? A stranger is a stranger. He is a fellow traveler in the dharmashala. The one near you is no longer a stranger. We are under illusions about him; we create a homelike relationship with him.

He who considers the whole world as a temporary inn -- for him, everyone is a stranger -- and he is! Just because your wife has been with you for the past thirty years, do you think she is not a stranger? You are wrong; this is mere delusion. Long association is no criterion.

Nobody can be your very own in this world. There is no way to make someone your own -- except God. God alone can be yours, yet you do not seek Him! You have taken strangers to be your own. Because a son is born to you, you take it for granted that he is no stranger to you. Life will prove otherwise. A father can do nothing regarding his son's life. You want him to be one thing; he becomes another. You want one thing; he wants something else. Your expectations are one thing; his desires are something else. What father is ever satisfied and totally accepting with his son? The son is born to you, but he is still very much a stranger to you. No father can predict what turn his son's life will take. There is no way to find out. Husbands fail to reform their wives, and wives fail to change their husbands. Who can reform whom? We cause more harm, more damage than anything else.

We are all strangers, living according to our own actions, each traveling his own path. No one can reform us or change us. It can be that we meet for a while at the crossroads. We take this meeting so seriously. Can you make a woman your very own merely by walking around the fire seven times, as in the Hindu wedding ceremony? Seven rounds or seven thousand rounds make no difference. Nothing changes. You remain where you were.

In the mundane world no matter how hard you try, you cannot get rid of the other, who must remain the alien. No matter how close you get to a person, there is always a distance. This is the bane of all lovers. The lover wants to come so close to the beloved that there is no distance between them. But the closer he comes, the more he realizes that the differences still persist. When they were far apart there was the hope that closeness would make the separateness disappear, but on coming closer and closer he realizes that the distance can never be eradicated. There is no way to do so. You can sit very close to one another: you bodies will be close, but the distance between you remains the same. You are in your own thoughts, your beloved in hers. You have your own mind; your beloved has hers. How can the two ever meet?

All unions in this world are false meetings. Separation is true. Meeting is but a dream. Your only union can be with God. This is the only possible union; therefore Kabir, Nanak, Dadu kept singing, "I am Rama's bride!" Kabir says, "One thing I have understood, and that is enough -- that one can only be the bride of Rama." Only there is the union complete; all distances fall away and there is no without and no within. There alone will your thirst be quenched, where all is one and there are no two. There alone shall we meet Him who is our very own, and then the anguish of separation will end. Before that the worry, the unrest will continue.

No matter how many wells you drink from, no matter how many shores you walk on, there is only one river that can actually quench your thirst, and we are not in the least worried about this. All that you do in your state of wandering, gathers around you. The collection of these actions determines your future... every day. If you get up in the morning and you are angry, an impression, an imprint is created. If again you get up the next morning and are angry, this impression becomes more pronounced. If you again are angry on the third day, this impression forms a deep furrow within you. Now there is every likelihood of your losing your temper on the fourth day, for man lives by his impressions till he attains buddhahood. Then habits no longer affect him; he lives in full consciousness. You live by your habits. What happened yesterday is repeated today. What is happening today is sure to happen again tomorrow. So all your actions create your habits.

The doctrine of karma is very scientific. It has nothing to do with philosophy. It is a straight and simple psychological fact that whatever you do and keep on doing, increases your tendency to do the same thing, again and again. Whatever you are not in the habit of doing, increases your tendency to not doing it. Doing becomes a habit. You do things mechanically. Go back into your own past and you shall find that your life is nothing but constant repetition. You do the same things every day.

People come and tell me, "I don't want to be angry, but anger happens." Then I ask them, "Then what do

you do after you are angry?" They say, "I feel terrible remorse and I repent. I know I should not have been angry and then I feel so miserable."

I tell them, "Forget about your anger, but stop the worrying. Give up repentance. This at least you can do. I know you cannot control the anger." They are nonplussed. "What kind of advice is this? If despite repenting the anger doesn't leave, how can you say not even to repent? How will I get rid of anger that way?"

I say to them, "Look back at your lives. You've repented a thousand times and yet your anger is unchanged. Just carry out this experiment and see! Do not repent! You must make an effort to break one half of your habit at least. Anger and repentance together make one complete habit. It is not so difficult to do. The need to get angry will be there, which you won't be able to give up, but the repentance is your personal affair. It has nothing to do with anybody else.

Anger always involves the other. If someone calls you names how can you not be angry? If you are not angry what will people think of you? If you let him go the news will spread around town like wildfire, and others may turn around and indulge in the same sport with you. Anger is a collective affair, whereas repentance is simple and doesn't concern anyone else. You repent in privacy. Please just give this up."

The man who had sought advice returned and said to me,"It is as difficult to give up repenting as it is to give up anger."

A lady comes to me whose husband is addicted to alcohol. They were married twenty years ago, and ever since then she has been after him to leave off drinking. He keeps drinking and she keeps reprimanding him. One day she said to me, "For heaven's sake, do something! This man of mine will not stop drinking. I've tried my best. Please make him see sense." I told her, "Stop nagging him! Say nothing to him about it for three months, then come back to me and I shall do whatever is necessary for him. Alcohol affects the chemistry of the system, so it won't be possible for him to give it up so soon. It has permeated his every cell. Anyway, do as I say and then I shall take care of him."

On the third day she returned. "It's impossible. I just can't do it! It's totally habitual to reproach him every time he fills his glass."

I said to her, "Now you can understand how hard it must be for your husband. You can't give up mere speaking, and what kick is there in only talking? For twenty years you have been telling him, now for three months give up saying anything to him about it. If you give me proof that you have broken your habit, I shall take your husband in hand." But she, poor thing, can't complete the three months! And I am adamant. "I won't say anything to your husband until you have completed three months," I tell her.

Now she understands what a difficult task it is. She can't keep quiet for even a day. Her husband drinks twice a day, and she taunts him ten times -- that is her drug. All habits are drugs and when repeated they get into your system.

The doctrine of karma says only that when you do a thing, the possibility of your doing it again increases. When you do not do a thing, the possibility of your not doing it increases accordingly. If you put up in a dharmashala and behave as if it is your house, you are forming a wrong habit. The rest-house will one day be no more for you, but what you do in it will stick to you even after death, for that is entirely yours. Nothing but your actions go with you when you leave the world. Remember this and act accordingly.

You picked up a diamond you found along the way. This diamond does not go along with you; it shall remain here, but your act of picking it up and pocketing it goes with you. Your actions are the only possessions you take along with you. If you do wrong, you give a wrong direction to your future; if you act right you give a right direction to your future.

And if you live in full awareness you are preparing for liberation. For the more a person develops his awareness the more his habits break. Then he does not live by habit but by awareness. In every situation he makes decisions in full consciousness and not by sheer past habits.

A man swears at you, you stand up at once, your fists clenched. During a plane flight, the pilot and a passenger got down to hot words. The situation got worse and they began to abuse each other. The other passengers said, "Hey, what are you doing? Can't you see there are ladies in the plane?" The angry passenger replied, "The ladies can leave the plane. I am determined to see this through." In his anger he doesn't even realize what he is saying, suggesting that the ladies can get off the plane in mid-air.

He is not in his right senses. He doesn't know what he is saying, but the fight has to take place because it is beyond his control. How can one who is not conscious be in his senses? And you are all like that. Whatever you do, you go on doing mechanically without ever pondering on what you are doing and why.

Wake up a little. First of all, wake up to the fact that this world is not so valuable that you should be so

anxious and worried about it. If a man swears at you, remember, neither he nor his abusive words are so important that you should be so upset about it. Nor is your ego so important that you create an uproar for its sake. This is but a resting place; if someone treads on your feet, do not be upset.

Mulla Nasruddin was coming out of the auditorium during the intermission. He stepped on another man's foot. The man was almost writhing in pain, but considering that it was dark and the lights had just come on, he thought that Mulla just did not see his foot, so he did not say anything. Mulla reentered the hall and went up to the man. "Brother, was it you whose foot I stepped on?" The man thought he had come to apologize. He said, "Yes." Mulla looked back and called out to his wife, "Come this way. This is our row!" He had stamped on the man's foot just so he would be able to identify his own row.

The man who abuses you has his own reasons. There is no need for you to get upset about it. The world is a marketplace filled with crowds and crowds of people, and each is busy searching on his own. You have nothing to do with anyone, nor has anyone anything to do with you. As each one is playing his own game, you are bound to bump into one another at times. It is inevitable with so much traffic on the road.

If you can keep this in mind, your anger will disappear, and so will your hatred, jealousy, envy -- and all the actions that spring from them. The day such actions disappear you will feel pity for people, for each man is in a state of unconsciousness. The day before, anger invaded you, and on this day it is replaced by pity and kindness. Each man has gone astray. People live in darkness. It is nobody's fault that they are asleep. If in their sleep they jabber insults and abuses, would you say anything to them? You would note they are asleep and dismiss the incident.

If a drunk hurls abuse at you, you think he is not aware of what he is saying, but, alas, this is the state everybody is in. They have been drugged through infinite births, and are profoundly asleep. If your awareness has developed even to a slight degree, you will feel pity for them -- how much they suffer, these people all around you! They have taken the rest-house as their ancestral home and fight in the courts over possession of it.

When you begin to feel pity for others, the shape of your actions will change accordingly. Where your deeds were evil, they will now be good; where you planned and contrived to harm others, you will go all out to help them. You won't even hesitate to help those who revile you, for you will be filled with compassion for them.

What is critical here is the relationship between knowledge and kindness. Knowledge means awakening. Kindness means the qualitative change in your actions due to this awakening. When there is ignorance within, there is violence without; when knowledge is within, compassion is without. They are associated with one another, but knowledge, discernment and intelligence must be based on actions.

This is a funny situation: you think of all the good things in the world and do all the bad. Your thoughts turn to the good, while your actions are bad. But what you think is of no account; only your actions will be your testimony, your measure. Even criminals think great and noble thoughts. Ask a murderer what he thinks and you will find his thoughts soaring into the skies. High thinking is a trick for committing evil deeds.

Understand this subtlety: when a man does evil he is always repentant within. When a man insults someone or is hard on someone, he is filled with remorse. He feels that this should not have happened, so he thinks good thoughts of kindness, of forgiveness, of pity. Next time, he promises himself, he will be kind and understanding. Thus he strikes a balance, enough good thoughts to match the evil deeds, to hide his bad deeds from himself. People who are evil, vile, always think great, noble things.

The reverse is also true. Those who do good deeds have bad thoughts. To the aware person, both these states are wrong. Thieves always think of doing charity; they are very generous. It is they who think of building temples, feeding the poor or clothing them, all because the sting of thieving is with them. They steal a million rupees and give a thousand in charity. In this way they strive to achieve a balance. A sinner bathes in the Ganges, distributes a little here and there to the destitute, and feels he has atoned for his misdeeds. He comes home relieved of his guilt. But what does he do now that he is unburdened of his sins? Exactly what he did before, but now he will do it with an easy mind. This is even more dangerous, this feeling of unconcern.

A woman visited a psychologist. She was in the habit of dropping things, which made her very nervous and restless. She felt herself to be in great trouble. After six months of treatment the doctor asked her how she felt. "I still drop things, but it no longer makes me feel nervous."

A man does a few good deeds and on the strength of these he is unperturbed about his actions. He feels he has balanced his bad deeds with the good, and now he is ready to indulge in more evil. Now he holds the

key to the situation: whenever you do wrong, counteract it with good deeds.

No country is as sinful as India today. It happened when we discovered the device of good deeds. The Ganges flows in this country and it can wash away all sins. Commit a sin, then go and make an offering in the temple; or do evil, and offer a coconut to Hanuman, the Monkey-God. Poor Hanuman! He has nothing to do with your evil; it's not his fault that you sinned. He has no share in your misdeeds, and yet you make him a partner in it. Make your mistake here, atone for it there; and you are ready for fresh misconduct. Whenever you sin you negate it with a good deed so that the sting of misdeeds is eradicated. Thus you repair the harm done to your image of yourself as a good and righteous person.

What you think will hold no water. Your destiny is determined by your actions and not your thoughts. The astonishing fact is that you always put off a good deed, postpone it for tomorrow, but you never say the same when it comes to sin. Then you are eager for it this very moment. If you want to kill someone you kill immediately, for you know that a little delay and you will never be able to do it. When you want to be angry you become angry at once. Have you ever heard anyone say, "All right, I shall come tomorrow and be angry with you. Right now I'm busy." Abuse him and he will drop everything to retaliate, even if he were fetching medicine for his wife on her deathbed. In effect he is saying, "Let her die if she will. She has to die anyhow, but now I have to settle this score." You know very well you won't be able to settle it later.

When his father died Gurdjieff was nine years old. His father's last advice to him was, "Whenever you are incited to anger, let twenty-four hours pass before you retaliate." So whenever anyone abused him, he would say he would reply after twenty-four hours. He had promised his father when he was still a child and understood nothing, but he kept his word.

Because of this promise, Gurdjieff writes, his whole life changed. Can anyone still be angry a whole day later? In that time the futility of anger becomes obvious, the stupidity of the whole affair! And ninety-nine times out of a hundred, we come to realize that what the man said about us was correct: he didn't abuse me, he described what I am. If that man called you a thief, after a day's reflection you realize he is right -- you are a thief! If he called you dishonest you will come to realize that you are dishonest. This is not abuse but an accurate description of what you are, an eye-opener!

Many a time Gurdjieff would go back to the person concerned and thank him, for what he said was absolutely true. As for his anger, he would say that was of no account. He was thankful for his pointing out the fault in him. "What I could not see, you have shown me." He who diagnoses your illness is a doctor; so he is no enemy.

Or, after twenty-four hours his attitude would be: "I have pondered all day over your words but I found they do not apply to me at all. And since they don't apply to me why should I be angry? I have nothing to do with them. Perhaps you were talking about someone else." Or if he found that the epithet applied to him he would thank the person. If it did not apply there would be no need to retaliate.

Whenever you are angry, you are angry because what someone has told you strikes a note of truth. Have you ever thought about this? If you are not a thief this accusation does not bother you.

But the reverse is the case: you are a thief, going about as a holy man. You go to the temple, tell your beads and practice all kinds of camouflage. Now this man has caught on to your authentic character and he calls you a thief. You feel the blow. Remember, truth always hurts, untruth never. For untruths have no strength, no power of their own.

We indulge in bad deeds immediately, and postpone the good ones for later. A Marwari was once sitting behind a vetiver screen, writing his accounts. It was a hot summer's day. A beggar came along and asked for a coin. The Marwari told him to move on; there was no money there.

The beggar said, "Then give me some bread." The Marwari said rudely, "There is no bread."

"Give me some old clothes," the beggar persisted, as beggars usually do. "Get lost!" shouted the Marwari, "There is nothing here."

"Then what are you doing here, sitting behind the screen?" the beggar asked. "Come with me, join me. Whatever we get we shall share between us."

If someone asks you even for two paise or a piece of bread you put him off. You postpone doing good, but you gird your loins that very instant when some evil has to be done; for that you are ready and waiting.

Stop the evil and don't defer the good, and your life will change for the better. To evil say, "Tomorrow," the good, do immediately, for who can trust the morrow? If this becomes the thread of your life, you will be incapable of doing evil. Now you act like the Marwari, postponing the good and doing the evil immediately. But then tomorrow never comes for you to do good, whereas evil happens through you every day! The whole chain of your actions becomes a chain of thorns; no flowers ever bloom there.

EACH IS CONSIDERED ACCORDING TO HIS OWN DEEDS.
GOD IS TRUE, AND ALL HIS COURT IS TRUE.

Remember, only if you are true can you gain entry to His court. You may deceive the whole world but can you deceive your own self? You know what you are. The whole world may hold you in awe and reverence, but you know for yourself what you actually are. The existence that is hidden within you is God Himself. How can you cheat Him? Before Him you stand in all your nakedness. Everything is open there, nothing is covered. Therefore, only if you are true can you enter His court.

People ask, "How is God to be attained?"I say they should ask, "How is one to be true?" They shouldn't say, "God cannot be seen," but should ask, "Why can't God be seen?"

False eyes cannot see God. True eyes are needed to see God. A true heart is required to experience truth; for only the like can recognize the like. As you stand now, you are absolutely false. False does not mean only that you do not speak the truth: your very being is false. Your appearance is false, your dealings are false. You say one thing, you think another; while what you do is contrary both to what you say and what you think. Your word, your being cannot be trusted. You yourself have no faith in what you do. Are you doing what you want to do? Are you thinking exactly what you say?

But then the the thought is very frightening! For if you begin to be authentic, the house you made within the resting place will begin to crumble. It is but a halt in your journey; that you have made it your permanent abode is the biggest lie. You have set out in a paper boat to sail across the sea of existence. How will you sail? You will have to remain sitting on the shore, for it is too dangerous to lower such a boat into the water. No sooner does it touch water than it will be no more; the paper will dissolve.

People come to me worrying that life will become difficult if they begin to be authentic. Yes, it will! Because you have based your lives on falsity. It will be really difficult in the beginning. If you do not change, then too it is difficult; for what happiness have you attained in your life, what flowers have bloomed in your life, what fragrance have you experienced? What is there in your life, on the strength of which you can say that your life has been worth living? There is nothing. And you know it.

Life as it is is no less difficult, but you have become addicted to it. When you turn towards truth, your old habits will break. Right now when a person you detest visits you say, "Welcome. I am so pleased that you have come." But inside yourself you curse the day for bringing such a person to your door. Now your day is ruined.

If he is even a little intelligent, a little aware, he will see the lie behind your words. No matter what your lips pronounce, your eyes give you away. Your face, your movements will be very different from your words. They will have nothing in common. When a person is truly happy he does not go about declaring his happiness; every pore of his body is filled with joy and cheer. You can make out a person who is really happy. But alas, the other man is also asleep. You think you really mean what you say. This is why flattery pays in the world. The listener can always detect the deception in your words if he listens carefully.

The English poet Yeats was given a Nobel Prize. He was a genuine person, simple and artless. His works were filled with his authenticity. When a meeting was held to congratulate him on winning this much coveted prize, the usual occurred for such a meeting: people began to praise him and his works very profusely. Even those who had criticized him before were now singing his praises. He was very disturbed and perplexed to see the sham, for he knew that all that was being said was never meant. He began to shrivel up in his chair.

When the speeches were over he was sitting in his chair, cowered and shrunken as if all this was beyond his endurance. The chairman shook him and said, "Are you asleep? Did you hear what I have just announced?" A purse of 25,000 pounds was offered him as a gift by his colleagues. Yeats replied, "I am not asleep, but had I known all this would happen I would not have come. To have to listen to such blatant lies for two full hours for the sake of a mere 25,000 pounds, I would never, never have come!"

If you have cultivated even the slightest awareness, no one will be able to flatter you, for you shall see the falsity in his expression. But you lack awareness; people all around you pronounce lies and you are not the least aware of it. You yourself are speaking untruths without any awareness of what you are doing. Then you get caught in a thousand difficulties. In your moment of unawareness you tell a woman, "You are so beautiful; I am in love with you." -- and land in trouble. Perhaps at that very moment you know that it was a lie but now a whole series of problems begin. You regret it the very next day.

One day Mulla Nasruddin's wife complained to him, "It was you who was running after me and not I. And now look at you, and your ways! If this is how it was to be, why did you run after me?"

Mulla said, "What you say is one hundred percent correct. Have you ever seen a mousetrap run after a mouse? The mouse gets himself trapped. Your statement that I ran after you is absolutely correct."

Women are very clever in this respect. No husband can accuse his wife of running after him. No woman ever makes this mistake, for she knows this problem is bound to arise sooner or later. It is always the man who falls into the trap. The woman watches quietly; at most she nods her head. All the initiative is taken by the man. Nasruddin is right; men walk into the trap of their own free will.

Mulla Nasruddin was on his death bed. His son asked, "Tell me something of your experiences in life." Mulla said, "I have learned three things in life. One: if people are a little patient the fruits ripen by themselves and fall. You need not climb the tree in order to pluck them. Two: if people are patient people die by themselves. There is no need to wage wars in order to kill them. And three: if people are really patient women will run after men on their own accord; there will be no need to run after them." This is the quintessence of Mulla's life experiences. But who profits by the experience of life?

Do you know what you are saying? Do you know what you are doing? If you become aware, ninety-nine percent of your actions that you use to create a house will fall away. Only one percent will remain, which is enough for a dharmashala, and enough for the life of a sannyasin. What is inevitable is what will remain; all that is unnecessary will be cut out. It is the superfluous, the inessential, that causes problems in a householder's life. How many needless things you buy and keep in your house!

I was once a guest in a house so full of things that it was well nigh impossible to move about. They were rich people, but there would be more space to breathe in a poor man's hut. Anything new that came to market was promptly bought; whatever was advertised in the papers had to be in the house. It was so full, it was impossible to live in it. I asked my host, "Is this a house or a museum or some exhibition ground? Most of the things you have collected are useless. Get rid of them. It is space that makes a house. It is impossible to stay here. If this state of affairs continues, soon you will have to sleep outside."

You, too, gather junk in your home. You store useless things, hoping that one day they will be useful. Even things that are broken are stored away for future use.

Eskimos observe a rule that would bring great peace and happiness to the world if it were observed universally. Every New Year's Day they distribute all that they have and start life anew. Everything is got rid of until the house is literally bare. Nowhere are houses as clean as the Eskimo houses. As it is, Eskimos have very little. When they start anew there is a freshness to life. The Eskimo never collects useless stuff for he knows he has to give it away at the end of the year. Imagine, if you had to do likewise, how many non-essentials you would find in your house -- things you should never have bought at all.

It is not only household articles that you collect, but also useless thoughts: someone says something and you keep on listening. You read the newspapers mechanically. Have you ever asked yourself whether you want to store all this stuff in your head? Have you ever told someone, "I really have no use for such talk." Someone sits next to you and gossips about other people. Do you ever tell him, "Why are you filling my head with this junk?" It is easy to fill it up, but difficult to empty the head. Ask those who meditate. When they try to remove those thoughts they cannot do so easily; they have firmly struck root. Actions also are gathered like useless articles in the house. Gradually you become a dumping ground of rubbish. There is no difference between the ragman's shop and your life. Become a little more aware!

Nanak says that each action of yours sets the pattern of your life, so think a great deal before each act. Only a genuine person can gain entry to His court. The great, the best, the most authentic -- only these can reach, and His compassionate eye will then cause such a person to see His hand in all things. As truth begins to enter your life, you will find proof of His benevolent eye. You will get a hint, a symbol of Him in each and every place. Right now you get no hint of Him. As yet you do not recognize Him. As soon as you begin to become authentic you will feel His commands coming in. Then, in every grain of sand, in every leaf and bud, you will begin to see Him.

He wants to lead you on the path. He wants to guide you in what you should do and what you should not, but you do not have the required emptiness within you. Your own tumult and noise is so much that you cannot hear His voice. Every day you find signs of His grace, His compassion. Right now you get no signs. You are living on your own supports, and is your own support worth the name? No sooner does your life begin to become authentic than you begin to live by Him. Then life takes on a new momentum, a new dimension.

Nanak says that the test begins only after having reached:

ONLY BEFORE THE LORD IS EACH ONE TESTED;
EACH IS RANKED BY HIS GLANCE.

THERE THE RAW IS SIFTED FROM THE RIPE.
NANAK SAYS ONE WHO IS RAW WILL DISSOLVE AWAY.

Each is examined to determine whether he is ripe or raw. What is meant by ripe and raw? He who disintegrates before God is raw; he who remains integrated before Him is ripe. Make this your touchstone: whatever you do, ask yourself, "Will I feel right to produce this act before God, or will I be afraid to show Him?" If you are afraid and want to hide, do not do it, for nothing can be hidden from Him. He can see you through and through. Nothing is hidden or can be hidden from that mirror.

Before doing any act weigh in your mind whether you can bring it before Him, just as a goldsmith tests the gold before he does anything with it. If it passes that test do it with an easy mind. If there is fear or doubt, don't do it!

Then you will ripen. The potter fires his pots. The raw ones dissolve in the rain; the fired ones hold the water. You go to the market and buy a water jug for two paise. You sound it in several places to be sure it is strong. The sound of a well baked, strong pot is very different.

So too, as you ripen, the music of your life begins to change so that you can hear the internal sound. You will get hints and signs of this internal music. Its indications are: you become more peaceful, you are happier, you find yourself filled with joy. A profound contentment envelops you from all sides and you feel grateful, for no apparent reason. Bliss dances softly in you.

Sahajobai was a well known mystic. She said, "There are no clouds and yet it rains." You are happy, cheerful, every hair on your body smiles, every pore overflows with joy -- all for no reason. No treasure has been discovered and yet the heart is weighed down with gratitude. These are the signs.

As you begin to ripen more and more, as you get more and more established, the rainwater will fill you. His bliss is pouring, the showers fall every moment, but you are still raw; therefore you melt in it. Because you aren't ready, God's bounty becomes a curse for you. The moment you mature, the moment you are established, the moment you ripen, then what seemed a curse before is clearly seen as a blessing in disguise.

The final test takes place after reaching there. But don't wait until that time, because you are evolving, being constructed every moment. Start this very day and perhaps you will be able to stand before him; perhaps you will be able to reveal yourself to Him. You have lost enough time; don't waste another moment. Live always with God in your mind; for He is the destination, He is the abode. The world is but a resting place.

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: There Is No End To It

8 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412080
ShortTitle:	TRUE208
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

THE SUPREME LAW EXPRESSES THE REALM OF RELIGION.
NOW TO UNDERSTAND THE CONDITIONS OF THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE:
SO MANY WINDS, WATERS, AND FIRES; SO MANY KRISHNAS AND SHIVAS;
SO MANY BRAHMAS, SO MANY OF HIS CREATIONS OF SO MANY COLORS AND FORMS;
SO MANY FIELDS OF ACTION AND SACRED MOUNTAINS; SO MANY POLAR STARS AND SO MANY SERMONS;
SO MANY INDRAS, AND MOONS AND SUNS, AND GALAXIES, AND CONTINENTS;
SO MANY ENLIGHTENED ONES, AND BUDDHAS, AND MASTERS, AND GODDESSES;
SO MANY GODS AND DEVILS, AND MUNIS; SO MANY JEWELS, SO MANY OCEANS;
SO MANY SPECIES AND TONGUES, SO MANY KINGS AND EMPERORS;

SO MANY REMEMBRANCES, SO MANY DEVOTEES;
NANAK SAYS, THERE IS NO END TO IT, NO END.
KNOWING IS THE EXPRESSION OF THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE.
THERE IS MUSIC AND MIRTH AND FROLIC AND BLISS.
MODESTY IS THE EXPRESSION OF THE REALM OF SHAME.
THE EXPERIENCES THAT TAKE PLACE ARE BEAUTIFUL AND INCOMPARABLE.
HE CANNOT BE SPOKEN OF IN WORDS.
HE WHO TRIES REPENTS LATER.
MEMORY, MIND, UNDERSTANDING, AND INTELLIGENCE ARE ALL FORMULATED HERE;
AND THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF GODS AND ENLIGHTENED ONES.

Nanak has divided existence and its quest into four realms. The division is very scientific and worth understanding. He names the realms: Religion, Knowledge, Shame and Grace.

The section of religion deals with the expression of *dharma*, the law, the rule, that governs the whole of existence. The Vedas refer to it as *rut*, which means unchangeable law -- what Lao Tzu calls Tao. From rut is derived *rutu*, the seasons. At the time of the Vedas, the seasons were so regular and clear-cut that there was not a moment's difference from one year to the next. Spring would come on the exact day, the rains would start the very day they were supposed to. Man has disturbed nature completely so that the seasons are no longer seasons. The word rutu was given specifically to the seasons for they worked exactly according to their timetable, following an unchangeable law. There was a system at work. Because of man's so-called knowledge, everything has gone haywire; even the seasons have gone off the rails, so to speak.

The West is now much more concerned about this state of affairs, giving rise to a movement around a new branch of science: ecology. Ecologists insist that nature be not tampered with. They believe that man should leave nature to God if he wishes to survive. Changes in nature bring about changes in the surroundings, which are being destroyed, and we are approaching a point that is dangerous for mankind.

The art of knowing the most intrinsic discipline of the supreme law of life is called dharma, religion. Buddha used the Pali word, *dhamma*, to mean the rule. When a Buddhist monk says, "Now I surrender myself to the law," he lets go of his self to seek shelter in the supreme law "through which I was born and in which I shall dissolve." To know truth is to know this rule.

To express this fundamental law of life, Nanak says, is the basis for the realm of religion. We live, but we live by our thoughts. We think a thousand times before we take a single step. And the more we think the more our steps fall in the wrong place. Whatever steps we take without the intrusion of thoughts invariably lead us right.

You eat your food but you do not think about digesting it. The rule digests the food. Try this experiment: after meals concentrate on the stomach and the process of digestion -- you will end with an upset stomach. As soon as you interfere with the unconscious law you create chaos within. Every night you sleep. One night ponder at length on how you fall asleep, how sleep comes, and what happens -- you will pass a sleepless night. It isn't strange that people who think a great deal suffer from insomnia.

Life goes on! The trees never think about when they should let the flowers bloom. The tree knows from its very roots. It does not think, for all its mechanisms are built in. The rivers flow towards the sea. Do they have any sense of direction? Do they have any maps? An unconscious rule guides their waters towards the ocean.

This gigantic universe works without thoughts; and nowhere do we find a single mistake or mishappening. Everything works according to the rule -- except man. Man has gone wrong for he does not obey the rule; instead he is guided by his thoughts. He thinks: Should I do this or not? Is this right or wrong? What would be the outcome if I...? Will I gain something? What will people say? In the haze of smoke created by a thousand-and-one such thoughts, the straight line of life gets hidden and lost. He who works in a state of no-thought is an enlightened being.

So religion is not wisdom, nor a decision of your intellect. Religion is a quest by a man who is tired of his intelligence, who is harassed by it, who has tried every direction and finds himself a helpless failure in the end. Such a man lets go of his intelligence and then says, "Your will, not mine, O Lord! Take me where You will." This Nanak refers to as the divine order.

Don't imagine this to mean that there is a huge person sitting somewhere issuing orders, that there is a supreme father, the Supreme God! The rule works without the orderer, the rule is God Himself. We have to use words that people can understand; so also we have to make use of symbols, signs. Foolish people often cling to symbols; so they think God has hands, mouth, limbs, that he sits on a throne and dispenses justice and gives orders. If we do not obey his orders, we are irreligious; if we do, we are relifious. If we don't

obey, He will be displeased and angry and then punish us. If we obey He will reward us.

This is all useless nonsense! You are attaching too much importance to mere symbols.

Only the law exists. There is no one sitting there on high who works the rule. When you move in harmony with the rule all wrong actions stop on their own, for the rule knows no wrong. Then when the right actions accumulate through you, the melody of joy begins to play. When your actions are right they will spread a fragrance of happiness and joy all around. This fragrance signals that your actions are correct.

When something wrong happens through you the shadow of sorrow will surround you. The greater the wrong, the greater the anxiety and worry and suffering. Don't look upon suffering as a punishment, but rather as the outcome of wrong action.

If a man leaves the straight road and wanders into a jungle and then thorns prick him, he understands that he has gone off the track. Not being on the road, there are bound to be thorns. The man looks for the right track and gets back to the road; now no thorns prick him because there are none. When you hit against a wall and hurt your head, the wall is not punishing you. What has the wall to do with you? When you find the door you can go out easily without hurting your head.

It is just like this. The day you begin to recognize the law, you will have found the door. As long as you are oblivious of the rule you will keep knocking your head against the wall. How many times have you hurt yourself, how many wounds do you bear on your head? These are wounds you have gathered over millions of births that are oozing, festering, and causing endless pain. And you think someone is punishing you.

No one is punishing you; you are reaping your own harvest. Always bear in mind whenever you are unhappy you have gone against nature; whenever you are ill you are out of harmony with nature. Illness is a warning, a hint to you; as such it is helpful and for your own good. If there were no illness you would never know when you have left nature's path, or when you have gone against the eternal arrangement of life. Then you will keep wandering with no way for you to come back. Suffering and sorrow turns you back to God. This is why you remember Him when you are in pain and sorrow. In joy you never think of Him.

The saint prays: "Oh Lord, let there always be a little suffering as a reminder, so that we remain constantly in prayer, always calling out to you. If there is no pain or sorrow, we shall have no excuse to call You. In happiness we forget you; we shall be lost!"

Suffering means just one thing: you have wavered in religion somewhere, somehow. Do not blame others, nor your fortune, nor be angry with God. Take it as a hint, a warning, and try to find out where you have slipped. Where have you gone against nature? Then try to fall in line with nature -- for that is religion.

Nanak calls the second division the realm of knowledge. Religion exists. The day you recognize this you attain knowledge. Religion is -- only you have closed your eyes to it. The sun is shining, only you have closed your eyes to it. The sun is shining, only you have closed your doors and windows; the lamp burns, but you stand with your back to it. It is pouring outside, but you are afraid to get wet, so you hide yourself in some dark cave. Religion is going on all the time but you have kept yourself away -- somewhere far away.

To come back, to return and retrace your steps, is called Knowledge. Every man will have to come back. Man is capable of going far. The animals, the plants, the birds have no religion, for they do not have the ability to go outside of nature. Whatever they do is within nature's law. They do not have the sense even to wander. Wandering requires a little intelligence. You need at least a little courage to go wrong; and you need some awareness to step off the path. This much man has, but then to come back to the path you need more awareness.

So the animals are in their right place, for they cannot wander. This is not a very laudable state of being; it is actually a helplessness. The average man has a little intelligence. He can wander; therefore, he has gone astray. Then there are those who attain buddhahood, like Nanak and Kabir. They have the highest awareness at their command; they have come back. What the animals have naturally you have to attain through your *sadhana*, through your spiritual practice. Buddha also returns to the point where the plants always are. The same supreme bliss that the plants enjoy is attained by Buddha but there is a basic difference between the two: Buddha is completely aware of the bliss that rains on him, whereas the plant has no awareness of the bliss that rains on it.

Nature is unconscious, whereas the *buddha-purusha* is naturally in full awareness. We are between these two. Nature is not conscious; in nature happiness and joy are natural but the knower, the enjoyer of this happiness is absent. It is just as if you are unconscious while jewels are raining all over you. It makes no difference to you whether it is raining stones or raining jewels. Then if you open your eyes you become aware of the endless bounty that has rained on you.

Buddha has attained only what was so readily available to the stones; he returns to the same place. But

this coming back is an absolutely new happening. The place is the same, the rocks are the same; the very tree under which Buddha attained enlightenment is also where Buddha is. And this is bound to be, for God is hidden in every grain, every particle.

But what is the difference between the Bodhi Tree and Buddha? There is a vast difference. The place is one, but the difference is infinite! The difference is that Buddha is experiencing this bliss in full consciousness; in full wakefulness he feels the infinite glory. The same glory pours on the tree but the tree is oblivious of it. The same glory rains on you also, but you have chosen to stand with your back to it. The trees face towards Him but they cannot know Him. You can know Him but you have turned in the opposite direction! The day you take a full turn, the day your eyes rest on His glory, you shall know. This knowing Nanak refers to as knowledge.

The realm of knowledge is man's attainment. Religion will be even if there is no man left on earth, but knowledge cannot be. Existence has tried to seek knowledge through man; therefore, man is the peak of creation. You do not know how many possibilities of glory are readily available to you. God wishes to become awake through you; He wishes to awaken from within you.

In nature God is dormant. In man he has stirred. He wants to awaken in man. In nature there is the dark, moonless night and deep slumber. In man the moment of dawn has arrived. If you miss, you will remain in the dark night. If you open your eyes and see, you will also be like Buddha, Nanak, Kabir; until then you will suffer. Understand the eternal principle: if you do not become what you could become, you will suffer; if you become what you should have become, your life will be filled with bliss.

Bliss means fulfillment -- the attainment of that which you had the power to attain. Until the tree that lies dormant in the seed attains its full growth and bears flowers and fruit, a tension always remains inside.

If you die without singing the song you were born to sing, you will die in sorrow. You shall have to be born again and again in order to sing this song for nature does not accept things in halves. The day you are complete, total, you will be accepted.

Therefore, the Hindus say, "He who is perfect is not born again." He has sung his song and attained his bliss. The stream has met the ocean and there is no reason for him to come back. You return again and again because you fail every time. Nature sends you back again and again, for nature is in no hurry. It has infinite time at its disposal.

I have heard: Two people were traveling in a train. One was from Bombay and the other from rural Bihar. The Bihari gentleman asked, "What is your name, kind sir?"

"Veenu," replied the Bombayite. "And what is yours?"

"Sri Sri Satyadev Narayan-Prasad Sinha."

The Bombayite's eyes almost popped out of their sockets. "Such a long name!" he exclaimed.

"Well, you see," explained the Bihari, "we are not Bombayites. We have enough time at our disposal for such names."

God is not a resident of Bombay. He has plenty of time. Nature is in no hurry. You may fall a thousand times; you may prove worthless endless times, and nature will patiently push you back here. But you will suffer endlessly until you succeed. Unless and until you have sung your song, unless and until you have fulfilled your destiny, you will not be accepted. There is only one sorrow, one anguish, that this existence does not accept you but turns you back again and again. Once you are accepted, you are immersed in it and then there is no return.

Nanak calls the second division the realm of knowledge -- to know what is with full awareness.

Third is the realm of shame. When a person knows what is to be known, then only does he realize his own ignorance, hence the shame. The ignorant man swaggers about in arrogance. Without modesty the ignorant are totally unaware of the ignorance that fills them. An ignorant person struts about as a wise man. Only the wise knows how vast is his ignorance. He feels: What do I know? Hardly anything!

Socrates said, "When I became enlightened the one thing I knew for certain was that I knew nothing." When knowledge becomes complete this is what you know -- that you know nothing, that you are nothing. You become a zero. This zero Nanak calls the realm of shame. Then you are filled with shame: What am I? Nothing worthy of the name, and how I prided myself on my knowledge -- swollen like a bubble! How I exaggerated the little I knew.

Mulla Nasruddin had just returned from a journey. He was telling his father, "There was such a storm on the river as was never experienced before. The waves rose fifty feet high."

His father said, "You are exaggerating a bit too much. I have spent fifty years going up and down this river and I have never seen waves like you describe. The river never rises that high."

Mulla said, "Be sensible, father. Everything is increasing. Just look at how the price of grain has gone up."

Man finds ways and means to support his exaggeration. And on this stands his greatest exaggeration -- that I am. It is the biggest lie in this world. If the existence of God is the greatest truth, the existence of the I is the greatest lie, for two I's cannot exist at the same time. Existence is one. If all existence is one, it can have only one center. But each man, each individual person constantly proclaims 'I am'.

The enlightened person is filled with shame at the excesses and exaggerations he formerly engaged in. What proclamations he made over mere nothings! There was only a large bubble that burst at the slightest touch; there were paper boats that disintegrated as soon as they touched the water; there was a house of cards that fell in the slightest breeze. But how many exaggerations he indulged himself in for them!

Mulla Nasruddin was arrested and brought before the court for using foul language about a well-known politician. When the magistrate asked him why he called him a big ass, Mulla said, "Your Honor, it was not my fault. I know the high position this gentleman holds. He is our minister. But what could I do when he himself asked me, 'Do you know who I am?' I had to tell him."

Your eyes ask the same question of others: Do you know who I am? If someone's feet trips you, or you are pushed by someone, you turn back as if to say, "Don't you see who I am?" The fact is that you do not know who you are. Who knows himself? Those who really know, their egos are annihilated. As long as you do not know, the I exists. Next time a person asks you, "Do you know who I am?" please ask him in return, "Do you?"

It is all arrogant talk when a man asks, "Do you know how rich I am? Don't you know my status, my position?" He implies that he can get you in trouble, that he is a dangerous man. It is a proclamation of violence. You say that, only when you want to convey your power to destroy the other person.

All your arrogance is violence. Ego is the thread of violence. The one who knows is not even aware of his being; he does not know who he is, he is lost. The ignorant remains arrogant and proclaims, "I am." He who is enlightened stops this language.

So Nanak calls this third part the realm of shame. He says, when the enlightened one is asked to speak he does not know what to say, and to whom. He has nothing to say, he makes no claims. Even before God he is filled with shame, for in his heart he is aware of the endless false claims he has made before. God in His compassion graced him with enlightenment! If, as he stood before Him and conveyed: Here I am! Accept me! it would be total arrogance. If he prayed it was only that he might be accepted by Him. If he did a good act, if he built a temple or mosque or gurudwara, it was only to show Him that he was something.

The wise man becomes overcome with shame; with what face will he stand before Him? All your appearances are false, made up to show the world. Just think, if today you were to stand before God which of your faces would you show Him? The one you show to your wife, your boss, or your servant? Will you show Him the face that you take to your sweetheart or the one you assume before the lowly and poor? Which of these masks will you put on?

Before those who are powerful your tail keeps wagging and you try to please in every little way. Your appearance bears the expression of flattery and wily charm. And how stiff is your posture before a lowly person! From him you expect the same flattery and attention as you give to those who are higher than you. You expect him to wag his tail and appreciate every word that comes out of you. Remember, he who demands flattery has had to flatter someone somewhere, and is actually taking revenge. But the person who has seen himself correctly, never praises anyone nor expects praise from others. There is one God. If He is praised that is enough. From whom is he to ask praise? For everywhere it is He.

Nanak says, one dies of dreadful shame when one stands before truth; for one finds that not a single appearance is worth the name. All are dirty, all are false.

Zen masters tell their disciples: "When you have discovered your original face your search is over." They exhort them to find the face they had before they were born, to look for the face that will be with them after death. All intervening faces are false.

Psychologists say that if a person tries to go back into his past by reawakening his memory he can only go up to the age of five or four, or at the most to three. He cannot go beyond that. The first three years of life cast no imprint on the mind. Why? Because till then you are so artless and simple that you have no mask. To have a memory one has to claim something.

The ego creates memory. All remembrances are the ego, which remembers everything and keeps account of every moment of your life. For the first three years you are so innocent, so guileless, you do not know who you are. You have no claim to anything. A three-year-old comes jumping and prancing and

laughing aloud as he tells his mother, "I was last in the class today." He has no idea what it is to be first or to be last. The ego is not yet formed. He has no idea of caste or creed, of his house and home, high caste or low caste. He is blissfully unaware whether he is a brahmin or untouchable. He knows nothing yet. His face is without blemish. Only such a face can you present before God.

But the parents begin their vicious training very early in life. They begin to impose the false masks from the very first day. The mother, at the very outset, expects the child to smile when she looks at him. If he does not she feels hurt. The child may not feel like smiling, but soon he learns that he must smile at his mother's glance, whether he likes it or not. The lying has started. The child gets his first mask. Then many, many more masks are added as the child grows up.

It becomes most embarrassing to stand before Him with these false faces, says Nanak. Whenever anybody becomes aware of this fact he is filled with shame. Then he looks and looks and cannot discover which one is authentic. The more he seeks, the more he is faced with other appearances, just as when you remove one layer of an onion another one appears; for the false is deposited on the mind in layer upon layer from infinite births. That is all that you have done in your infinite births, but when you remove them layer by layer, you find nothing remains -- except emptiness! Nanak says that when the emptiness emerges one is drowned in shame. One feels: What was I? I was nothing and yet I claimed to be this, and that. This is the shame that Nanak refers to as the third realm.

The fourth division is the realm of grace. He says, when you are filled with shame His grace pours on you. When you become zero, emptiness, then perfection descends on you -- not before that. Your stiff-backed arrogance is the obstruction between you and His grace. You rely on your own self, you need no help even when you pray. When you ask Him for something, it is just one of your many attempts. You are also tapping this source -- perhaps something will come of it. And if something does emerge you claim it was your own effort that brought about the achievement.

Mulla Nasruddin climbed up into a cherry tree. The cherries were ripe, but high in the tree so he had to climb way up. He became frightened and prayed, "Oh, God, if I reach the cherries and get them, I shall offer one *naya paisa* in the mosque." Now Mulla began to climb with full faith that God would see to him. As he neared the top branch, the thought struck him, "One naya paisa is too much to have committed, and there aren't that many cherries; besides I'm climbing on my own. It wasn't necessary to bring God into this at all." When his hands reached the cherries he said, "I could buy more than this for one naya paisa in the market and You haven't moved a finger. I'll offer a few cherries in place of the naya paisa." As he was busy thinking this his foot slipped and he came crashing to the ground. As he lay there he called out to God, "Couldn't You even take a joke? If You had been a little more patient I would have offered the one naya paisa at the mosque as I promised."

When you worship or pray it is all a display of your egotism and arrogance. It is a decoration for your ego. Real prayer is when you are not, when the worshipper is no more, worship starts.

Nanak says, in shame you melt, you are obliterated. On the one hand you are no more, and on the other His grace pours showers of joy on you. Bliss is always pouring down, but you were so filled with your arrogance that there was no place for it inside. So grace only pours constantly when shame empties you inside.

These are Nanak's four realms.

NOW TO UNDERSTAND THE CONDITIONS OF THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE:
SO MANY WINDS, WATERS, AND FIRES; SO MANY KRISHNAS AND SHIVAS;
SO MANY BRAHMAS, SO MANY OF HIS CREATIONS OF SO MANY COLORS AND FORMS;
SO MANY FIELDS OF ACTION AND SACRED MOUNTAINS; SO MANY POLAR STARS AND SO MANY SERMONS;
SO MANY INDRAS, AND MOONS AND SUNS, AND GALAXIES, AND CONTINENTS;
SO MANY ENLIGHTENED ONES, AND BUDDHAS, AND MASTERS, AND GODDESSES;
SO MANY GODS AND DEVILS, AND MUNIS; SO MANY JEWELS, SO MANY OCEANS;
SO MANY SPECIES AND TONGUES, SO MANY KINGS AND EMPERORS;
SO MANY REMEMBRANCES, SO MANY DEVOTEES;
NANAK SAYS, THERE IS NO END TO IT, NO END.

No sooner does a man awaken towards existence than he is filled with awe, and great wonder surrounds him. You are not affected by wonder. You go about as if you know everything. A pundit is never astonished; he has an answer for everything. A child is full of wonder. At every step he questions all that he sees and is filled with wonder. Don't think that a child questions because he wants to know; he simply

exhibits his wonder and excitement; therefore he doesn't even wait for your answer before he asks another question. He isn't really interested in answers.

He sees the butterfly and asks, "Why does the butterfly have so many colors?" He expects no specific answer. He is merely expressing his wonder. "Why are the trees so green? Why are flowers so colorful? Why are there clouds in the sky? Why does the sun come out every morning?" The child asks because everything fills him with such wonder and mystery, but he is only expressing his astonishment.

A scholar is one who is all answers, but has no questions; he has an answer for everything. A wise man is one who has only questions but no answers. Understand this well. The sage is wonderstruck like a child; he is even more so, for a child sees at most a butterfly or a flower, whereas the sage sees the whole of existence. How far can a child's vision go? The sage can see through and through, and what he sees strikes him dumb with awe.

These words of Nanak convey his wonder and his love, but you want information, you want answers; for then you can be the master. You can't be a master of wonderment. You can be filled with wonder and astonishment, but then they become your masters; they will surround you and drown you. In wonder you cannot survive -- you will be lost. You desire an answer, for you can hold an answer in your hand. You can use answers; you can defeat others and cut their questions short. People are not in quest of knowledge, but of answers so they can be known as wise people.

Remember no one becomes a sage by seeking answers. You become wise only by going deeper into the question. The deeper a person delves into questions, the more doors open to wonderment and mystery; enter one door and a thousand others open before you.

This is the wonderment that Nanak is talking about. He is a rustic, an illiterate villager; therefore you shouldn't be concerned about the form of his language. When a villager enters this realm of wonder he too becomes garrulous. In utter amazement he tries to convey the magic of that wonderland! He speaks in his simple dialect:

SO MANY WINDS, WATERS, AND FIRES; SO MANY KRISHNAS AND SHIVAS;

So many Krishnas! When you begin to see, you too will find there are infinite flutes playing; an eternal dance of the gopis is going on. Infinite is this existence. It does not end with your earth, but you are filled with much arrogance that you feel that existence ends in you! You might even think the infinite dance of existence is only for your entertainment!

Once a villager was caught by the ticket-taker for traveling without a ticket. The villager begged him to let him go for he hadn't a paisa on him. But the conductor wouldn't give in. He pulled the chain and stopped the train and told the man to get out.

The man pleaded, "Please drop me at the first station, then. It is very dark and there is heavy jungle all around."

But the conductor was adamant and he was forced to leave the train. The motorman suddenly saw the man walking on the tracks, so he sounded the whistle for him to get out of the way. "Let him keep sounding the whistle, I shall not get on the train again," the man said to himself.

You think you might be asked to get back on the train, but the whistle is for you to get out of the way, to leave the path. But each man thinks nature is playing for him alone; each man thinks he is the center, and all of existence revolves around him. This is why ancient people like to believe that the earth is at the center and the sun goes around it.

Bernard Shaw once said jokingly, "I do not believe in the theory that the earth revolves around the sun. I just can't accept that idea. It is wrong." Someone got up from the gathering and said, "Every child of the twentieth century knows that the earth revolves around the sun. What proof do you have to negate the theory?" Bernard Shaw replied, "Who bothers about science and what it proves and does not prove? The proof is only this: as long as Bernard Shaw resides on this earth, it cannot revolve around anything else. The sun has to revolve around the earth."

The joke pokes fun at all of us. It is hard for you too to believe that your earth revolves around the sun.

When Galileo made this discovery there was great commotion. The church objected, the priests rose in opposition, even the popes denied its validity. Galileo was told to ask pardon for making such an outrageous announcement. Galileo was a wonderfully strange person -- he asked forgiveness. He was a clever man and a true man. He had no intention of becoming a martyr over such a matter. He was a genuine person who was not afraid of the consequences. He said, "I shall ask pardon. I shall put it in writing that it is the sun that goes around the earth, but how will my words change matters? I have not made up this doctrine. If a

thousand Galileos deny the fact, what difference is it going to make?"

Man always thought this way, and that was the only reason. Christianity is far behind Hindu thought. It is a very ancient Hindu concept that there are infinite worlds, that our world is not the only one that has life on it. Science now confirms the fact that there are at least fifty thousand worlds where life is possible. The Hindus have always said there are infinite worlds, infinite species and generations. Things do not finish with this world; it is not the ultimate. In fact it is a mere speck. The sun is sixty thousand times bigger than the earth and this sun is a mere ball compared to other suns! There are suns that are tens of millions times bigger than this sun. With such a mediocre sun, this earth is a mere nothing.

Bertrand Russell has written a story: A priest slept one night and dreamed he had died. He went to the gates of heaven, which were closed. He was rather surprised. He had expected the doors to be wide open and God Himself waiting on the steps to welcome him. Hadn't he served the poor and tended the ill? Hadn't he opened schools for poor children? Hadn't he served in the true Christian spirit? But the door was closed, and it was so enormous that he couldn't see where it started or where it ended. He shouted aloud, but his voice couldn't penetrate the thick door. He banged with his hands. He banged his head against the door, but to no avail. It was just like an ant banging on your door! His ego turned to ashes. He had dreamed of a grand welcome. How much service, how much worship, how much charity he had performed; how many he had converted to Christianity, and here no one seemed to bother about him.

Infinite years passed. He sat crouched near the door of heaven, which still had not opened. He had forgotten everything. Then one day the door opened slightly and a man with a thousand eyes, each eye like the orb of the sun, looked around and spotted him -- just as you would spot a tiny object with a magnifying glass.

The priest cringed even more, for he thought it was God. He addressed him: "Oh God, how your eyes frighten me, for each is like a sun. I cannot bear to look into them."

The man laughed and said, "I am not God. I am merely a guard. What are you doing here?"

He lost all courage. This was only a guard! If the guard is like this, what would it be to face God? At last he said, "I have come from earth, where my church is well known. I am a believer in Jesus. I am his devotee..." His courage sank further and further.

The guard said, "Jesus? Earth? Which earth are you talking about? Give the file number. There are infinite worlds. Which earth do you come from and which Jesus are you talking about? Each earth has its own Jesus."

Imagine the state of the poor priest. He said, "I speak of that Jesus who is the only son of God."

The guard said, "You seem to be mad! On each earth such Jesuses are born and their devotees declare them the only son of God. Anyway, we shall find out. First tell me the number."

The poor man said, "We know of no number. We don't think in terms of numbers. We always thought our earth was the only one of its kind."

"All right," said the guard, "then give me the number of your sun. Which solar system do you come from?"

"We know only one sun and no other," the poor man wailed.

"Then it will be very difficult," said the guard. "But wait here while we make enquiries."

And again infinite years passed. The guard did not return for it was not an ordinary enquiry. It would take ages more, if he ever did manage to identify him. By this time the poor man's ego was turned to ashes; his hopes of a grand reception remained a dream. He had planned everything: there would be bands playing, flowers everywhere and God would make him sit at His right hand. In this state of fear and agitation he awakened. He was covered with perspiration. It was only a dream -- thank God! But from that day onward he lost all courage.

And this dream is the truth. Nanak is talking of the truth contained in this dream:

SO MANY WINDS, WATERS, AND FIRES; SO MANY KRISHNAS AND SHIVAS;

If a priest had asked Nanak he would have said: "So many Jesuses! So many Krishnas and Shivas.... There is no end to it, no end."

Nanak is expressing his awe and wonder. This wonder gives birth to shame and all claims fall. What is one to claim?

There is a well known incident in the life of Socrates. A very wealthy man of Athens went to visit Socrates. His arrogance was natural. When people who have nothing are so arrogant, imagine this man who was a multi-millionaire, the very wealthiest man in Athens. When Socrates paid no attention to him, the

man could not bear it. He said, "Do you know who I am?"

Socrates said, "Please be seated. We shall try to understand." He had a map of the world brought before them and he asked the visitor, "Where is Athens on this map?"

Naturally Athens was marked by a point on the map. The millionaire pointed, "This is Athens."

"Now please show me where your palace is in Athens," Socrates said.

"How can I show you my palace when the whole of Athens is shown only by a dot?"

"And where are you in this palace?" Socrates insisted. "Remember this is a map of this world only, and there are infinite worlds, infinite suns. Who are you?" As he was about to leave, Socrates gave him the map and said, "Keep this map with you. Whenever arrogance takes hold of you, open the map, locate Athens and ask yourself, 'Where is my palace?' Ask yourself, 'Who am I?'"

We are like nothing, and the obsession of being everything has caught hold of us. This is the bane of all mankind. The day you awaken and look around, what will you be able to say of yourself? What are you? You will begin to lose yourself. As you get lesser and lesser and shrink into nothingness, the vast form of the Lord will manifest. He manifests only when you are completely empty.

Wonder is bound to destroy you. Wonder is suicidal. It kills not only the body but your whole being. It is the death of the whole am-ness. This is why you seek answers, whereas the wise man gives you questions. And he gives you such questions that have no answers. And this is to kill your arrogance.

Wake up a little, brush the dust from your eyes and see all around you -- what answer does a man have? Science has discovered so many answers. Which answer is an authentic answer? No answer is an authentic answer; it merely pushes the question a little further back.

A small child asked D. H. Lawrence while they were strolling in a garden, "Why are the trees green?" It isn't that Lawrence didn't know the answer, for the answer is simple: because of the chlorophyll in the leaves. But then the question would have arisen: Why is there chlorophyll in leaves? And this one question would lead to another and another. Lawrence was definitely a wise man. He would have got along well with Nanak. He said to the child, "The fact is, trees are green because they are green." There was no need for any further explanation.

This is an answer that a poet would give. It is an answer that a master would give. They do not destroy your wonder but enhance it. This is not an answer in the narrow sense of the word. What Lawrence tries to convey to the child is: I too am filled with wonder why trees are green. All I can say is, they are green because they are green -- and there is no way of knowing why they are green.

All searching for answers merely pushes the answers further away. Therefore philosophy reaches nowhere. Each question gives rise to ten more. Bertrand Russell has written: "I chose philosophy as my subject in the university so that I might know the answer to every question in life. Now at the end of my life I know only this: that I found not a single answer but my questions have increased a thousandfold."

So there are the philosophers and thinkers who are forever in search of answers. Each answer creates fresh questions. Those who are weak stop halfway and hold on to their answers. Those who are courageous go to the very end. Then they come to realize how useless their labors were. Then religion is born and mystery takes hold of them.

Overpowered with wonder and mystery, Nanak says,

KNOWING IS THE EXPRESSION OF THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE.
THERE IS MUSIC AND MIRTH AND FROLIC AND BLISS.
MODESTY IS THE EXPRESSION OF THE REALM OF SHAME.
THE EXPERIENCES THAT TAKE PLACE ARE BEAUTIFUL AND INCOMPARABLE.
HE CANNOT BE SPOKEN OF IN WORDS.
HE WHO TRIES REPENTS LATER.
MEMORY, MIND, UNDERSTANDING, AND INTELLIGENCE ARE ALL FORMULATED HERE;
AND THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF GODS AND ENLIGHTENED ONES.

In the Realm of Knowledge there is an overbearing power of awakening awareness -- an overabundance of consciousness -- not of answers or of scriptures or principles, but of awareness. Knowledge means awareness, not scriptural knowledge or information or words.

KNOWING IS THE EXPRESSION OF THE REALM OF KNOWLEDGE.
THERE IS MUSIC AND MIRTH AND FROLIC AND BLISS.

Nanak does not mention scriptures at all, nor does he talk of doctrines or principles. There are no answers, but then what is there? Music... NADA.

This nada, the sound, the music, is an experience. Before you awaken in the morning the birds may be singing, only you do not hear them. Then your sleep is broken and you begin to awaken; you turn over, your eyes still closed, but you hear the birds outside your window. The fresh morning breeze caresses you tenderly and you begin to hear the sounds all around. As you awaken you begin to experience the music of existence.

There is still another daybreak exactly like this, another awakening. Right now your life is one long slumber: you walk as if asleep; whatever you do is in a trancelike state. You fight, you love, you meet, you part; you do all kinds of things in this unconscious state.

Once it happened: A news editor wrote a scathing article against the town drunkards. The drunkards were very angry. One of them got hold of a stick and went in search of the editor. He entered his room and waving his stick he called out, "Where is that damn editor?"

The poor editor was in a fix! He was a small, weak man, whereas the drunk was a gigantic fellow. Thinking fast, he said, "He has just gone out. Please be seated. I will go and find him." And so he slipped out.

Just as he walked out he met another burly drunk on the steps. "Where is that so-and-so editor of yours?"

He hollered, "Go right in. There he is!" You can just imagine what happened inside.

This is exactly what is happening all around us. Nobody is in his right senses. You are not quite aware of what you are doing, certainly not of why you are doing things. You are completely oblivious of the doer. You live in a crowd of sleepwalkers. If you are unhappy, what else can you expect? And if your relationships turn out to be veritable hells, no wonder!

Nanak says, In the Realm of Knowledge there is profusion of 'knowing', of awareness. Right now you are in the field of ignorance, where nonawareness runs rampant. Where being asleep is the ultimate.

The first thing that a man of knowledge experiences is the music, the nada. This sound Nanak calls Omkar. He declares: *ek omkar satnam*. It is the sound Nanak talks of. Omkar is only a symbol to convey the message to you. Existence is song -- a very deep song -- unobstructed music! No one has created it; no instrument plays the melody. It is an unsounded sound, a causeless song that plays without any reason. Music is the very being of existence, therefore you find it so absorbing. And if you find yourself drowning in music, be sure that melody has a shade of the nada.

A great musician is he who can capture the nada in his instrument. He is able to draw down the Omkar to some degree into your otherwise sleeping world. Music is not meant to stimulate your basic desires.

Music is of two types. One is oriental music, which has been deeply explored and studied by the Hindus. Eastern music is based on the nada. When music wafts towards the nada the listener gradually slips into meditation, which means that you become more aware. You are filled with total consciousness, as if a lamp has been lit within you.

You have heard stories of musicians lighting unlit lamps. Do not take these to be external lamps; they have nothing to do with music. It is you who are the snuffed-out lamp, and if the singer is in a state of samadhi, then only can he light your internal lamp. He can only integrate Omkar in his music and bring it down to your level if he is in a state of samadhi himself. If he can bring down even a drop of this nectar, a slight glimpse of that divine music, when you awaken you are filled with awareness, as if someone has shaken you from your sleep. Then this music becomes meditation.

Then there is the opposite kind of music: it puts you to sleep, carries you further into drowsiness. This music also excites passion. For this very reason Islam had banned music. The Muslims did not know the music the Hindus had discovered, which was connected with the *sahasrara*, the center of the thousand-petaled lotus located at the top of the head.

There are the two types of music: one is connected with the lowest center, the sex center, and the other is connected with the highest, the sahasrara. The music connected with the latter is the nada. The former only agitates passion, but it was the only music known where Islam was born; therefore all music was completely banned in the mosque.

And it was just as well, for ninety-nine percent of the music that is prevalent is such that can never lead you to the temple steps. The West has evolved a form of music that is all distorted: The loser loses all sense, as if he is drunk. This music leads you into deeper slumber and deeper passions. Prostitutes make use of this music. Saints have also made use of it, but with the difference that the singer-saint has experienced the nada.

Nanak was a singer. He never spoke. He only sang. He answered in music. His songs are not constructed

with due rhythm and meter; they were improvised creations that came straight from his heart. Someone asked a question; Nanak made a sign to Mardana who began to play his rabab and Nanak began to sing. Whatever Nanak has said is in song form, for all of existence understands the language of music. And when the singer is himself in a state of samadhi, the nada inadvertently enters into his song.

Nada means the supreme note that forms silently in existence, like the sound of silence on a quiet night. In the same manner, the nada keeps ringing all twenty-four hours of the day. It is the rhythm of existence. When nothing is, it still sounds. But you have to become very, very silent in order to hear it. When all sound within you stops, then only can you hear. Internally you are a thousand-and-one marketplaces, each replete with its noise and tumult; in this tumult you can hear only what is loudest and what satisfies your cravings. Only then are you conscious of it.

Mulla Nasruddin's neighbor has been practicing his music for hours. When it was well past midnight Mulla could not contain himself any longer. He told him, "You should give a performance in Moscow or London or Peking." The man was very moved by this appreciation.

He told Nasruddin, "Mulla, I never knew you took so much interest in music. Did you like my song so much?"

"It's not that," said Mulla. "At least you will be far enough away from here that we can sleep peacefully."

What passes as music is often nothing but noise and chaos. It is better that you not hear it since you are already so filled with dissonance and discord. Why arouse this poison even further? People dance to incite their passions and sing to work up their frenzy.

But the very thing that arouses passion can also calm; poison can be turned into nectar, depending on what use you make of it. Poison can be both a cure or your death, depending on how you use it.

Nanak says the first experience of the Realm of Knowledge is nada. Then the second is mirth, merry-making. This must be examined, for what has mirth to do with a saint? Mirth means that life is no longer grim but pleasant; it means life becomes sweet, light, joyful, and not burdensome. Ordinarily you see our so-called saints with their long grim faces, as if they bear the burden of the whole world.

Nanak says he who has heard the nada can't be sad and despondent, but filled with mirth and laughter. He can laugh. In fact, only he can laugh in the true sense. Your laughter is a sham; your life energy isn't filled with joy, so how can there be a genuine smile on your lips. Only he can truly laugh, who has known. There is no grimness, no gravity in his life; you find him authentic, genuine. His life is filled with joy and cheer; there are no dark circles of suffering under his eyes, only celebration.

The third is frolic, play. Such a person finds wonder in his life. His frolic has come to the fore, filling him with wonder he thrills at everything he sees, at everything he feels and hears -- just like a little child. Wherever he looks he finds infinite wonder. He has no answer for anything and others' answers no longer concern him. Wherever an answer is found, the ego gets a foothold; whenever no answer arises the ego dies a natural death.

Mystery means you cannot hold anything in your grip. You can enter into the mystery if you wish, but you cannot capture it in your grasp. You cannot store it in your safe nor make it a captive of your scriptures; it can't be brought under any regulation. Mystery is like the vast space of the skies: you may enter into it as you would enter an ocean.

So Nanak says, first the nada, then mirth, then frolic, then bliss. Mirth is like bliss; bliss is deep mirth. Mirth is the top layer, like the waves in the ocean, while bliss is the ocean depths. Smiles and cheerfulness are the thrills of bliss that come to the lips. You can laugh only if there is bliss within you. So mirth is on the surface; bliss is the depth. When they combine, supreme blessedness descends on you.

But your mirth is diseased and unnatural. You cannot even laugh unless someone cracks a dirty joke; it requires filth and dirt. Most jokes are about sex, which everyone can enjoy because they are dirty and debasing.

A man has to slip on a banana peel in order for you to laugh. Where kindness is needed, you laugh and joke. Your humor is sick, diseased. A man who has fallen needs help. Give him help! How is it an occasion for laughter? Deep within you, you desire to lower and abuse everyone else. The more you want to see a person fall, the greater your mirth. For example, if a beggar falls you won't laugh so much; but if Indira Gandhi falls you'll be unable to control your laughter. What is there to laugh about a beggar falling? He was already fallen. But there is an unconscious desire in you to knock Indira down. That would be hilarious to you. If a servant falls no one laughs so much; if the master falls it is an occasion for mirth.

Your unconscious hostility is contained within your laughter. Your laughter is a poison, your mirth but

sarcasm -- a sneer. The difference between mirth and sarcasm is the bitterness, the sting to it. It has thorns without flowers.

The saint also laughs. His laughter carries no sting, no thorns, he laughs mainly at himself for he is aware of his own state. When he laughs at you, then he is also laughing at himself, for he sees a glimpse of himself in you. When he sees a man fall, he sees humanity falling -- not just a man. He knows that man is helpless and that his arrogance is thus ridiculous.

How well this man was dressed: tie, coat and whatnot, but a little peel of banana and he is flat on the ground -- tie and all! A banana peel pulled a joke on him.

The saint sees man's helplessness behind this fall: how weak he is and yet so proud! He had a Himalayan ego, but he is brought down by a lowly banana peel. He struts about with the idea of defeating God, but he is shamefully defeated by a banana peel. So, if a saint laughs when a man falls, he is laughing at his state of helplessness. He laughs at the thought of his own helplessness, and is filled with shame. He never laughs to revile or beat someone else. Within him is the bliss which overflows into mirth and merriment.

MODESTY IS THE EXPRESSION OF THE REALM OF SHAME.

As knowledge deepens, awareness increases and so also modesty. He who has attained buddhahood, the Buddha-Purusha, hesitates when he speaks; he doesn't bang the table. Therefore, it is the non-buddhas who gather the followers. They gauge their leader by the force of his words. If a man is hesitant they feel he isn't sure of himself. How can he be our guide? But the Buddha-Purusha is hesitant out of modesty, out of shame, for he knows how difficult it is to tell.

Many people would come to Buddha with new and different questions. Buddha answered very few questions. Some particular questions that have no answer he would not answer at all. Only non-special questions have answers. Whatever troubles man has created for himself have an answer, but the mystery that belongs to existence has no answer.

So Buddha would hold his peace. When he did not answer, many thought he did not know, for they insisted that if he did know he would have answered. This silence of Buddha you will never comprehend; such modesty as was in Buddha very, very few people had. In Buddha's time there were many theoreticians who answered forcefully. People flocked around them. These theoreticians incited their followers to go and ask buddha certain questions: "If he is enlightened he must answer." This is how people generally believe: if knowledge is attained all answers must be available.

All answers are lost when a person becomes enlightened. He has no answer to give; he feels ashamed; what answer could he possibly give to your question? He also is ashamed of the futile question you put forth, and you are so oblivious to it. People walking on the road have sometimes accosted me with such questions as 'Does God exist?' I am on the railway platform about to catch a train and someone shakes my shoulder, "Please, one minute -- what is meditation?"

What can be said to such people? They do not know what they are asking. They want answers. If I answer them my answer should make 2+2=4. Would that life were a straight case of mathematics! Everything would have been so easy then.

Life is not an arithmetic problem. Life is a poem and you need the necessary ability to understand it. You need the qualification to hear it in silence. Poetic answers never make 2+2=4;they arouse wonder, they awaken you from wherever you are. They tear you by your roots and take you on a new journey: from wonder into more wonder, towards greater wonder. Nanak says, it has no end, it has no end.

Buddha remained silent whenever anyone asked does God exist. This gave rise to two misconceptions. Hindus thought this man knows nothing. You can ask the dullest village pundit and he will give you an answer. He says, "God is," and offers proofs. If any ordinary man can give an answer, what about this man?

I have heard: In a land of fools, the worst of the fools among them became a minister. Now this fellow was a very good speaker. He was adept at lecturing, and that is all that is required to become a minister. He used to impress the crowd by his loud talking. People thought: Here is a man who knows something; but he was really an illiterate who could neither read nor write.

The trouble arose when he become Prime Minister, for tradition demands that he read his lecture and not speak extempore. But the man was clever. He thought to himself, "Never mind. I shall find a way out." So he would pick up any old newspapers, hold it before the audience, and speak as if he were reading his speech. As he could not read he sometimes held the paper upside down.

One day it happened that someone brought a friend who had just come from a foreign land to hear the

Prime Minister. Now this man was literate and he saw that the Prime Minister held an old newspaper, and even held it upside down. He stood up and announced, "This man is a cheat. He is not reading what is in the paper for he is holding it upside down."

Now the local people were convinced by the stranger that their Prime Minister was illiterate.

The Prime Minister put down the paper and addressed the gathering, "What is up and what is down for a man who knows how to read? You must have heard the saying, He who knows not the dance finds the floor crooked. What difference does the floor make? One should know the dance. One must know how to read! Let the paper be of any kind. I can read this paper from all directions. This man is illiterate."
He is still the leader of the town.

When people asked Buddha, "Does God exist?" Buddha remained silent. The other fallacy, the second misconception that arose was that people thought Buddha's silence meant that there was no God. Because of the silence Hindus thought that Buddha did not know and Buddha's followers thought there was no God. His own disciples took him for an atheist, whereas there was no greater theist to appear on this earth.

You will understand this from Nanak's words when he says, modesty is the expression. When you ask, "Does God exist?" Buddha keeps silent, for how should he speak? With what face can he speak? What is he to say of so great a mystery? Buddha answers through his silence, and you do not understand. However you interpret his silence is wrong.

MODESTY IS THE EXPRESSION OF THE REALM OF SHAME.
THE EXPERIENCES THAT TAKE PLACE ARE BEAUTIFUL AND INCOMPARABLE.
HE CANNOT BE SPOKEN OF IN WORDS.
HE WHO TRIES REPENTS LATER.

How does this happen? As soon as the words are spoken the speaker realizes that what he meant to convey remained unsaid, and what he said is not what he intended. Just looking at the listener he knows he has failed to convey the message. Ninety percent falls off as soon as the first words are formed, and the remaining ten percent never reaches the listener's ears. You said one thing; they heard something else.

Buddha would say one thing; the ignorant people would hear something quite different. Then these ignorant people form sects and establish religious traditions. Thus there is no connection whatsoever between the buddhas and these religious organizations. Therefore all of those who have spoken have regretted it. Those who have tried to speak on this mystery have always insisted that the listener should not cling to his words but use them only as guidelines.

Now Nanak must be sorry for having spoken. When he sees the Sikhs today he must be filled with regrets. Likewise Buddha, Mahavir, Mohammed must all be regretting what they started. They must be together in heaven telling one another their sad stories. They are bound to be weeping together.

What the Buddha has to convey cannot be understood by words, for the listener holds on to the words; then he drags them along and forms religions and organizations around these words. Then these organizations go on for thousands of years. Thousands of errors are committed because of these creeds and doctrines, and thousands of deformities arise. It spreads like a wound on the earth, like an illness on man's consciousness. Nanak says, he who tries to speak, repents later. His words then become the code of law, opinions, beliefs, and hence the mind and understanding of man.

Where consciousness awakens in the Realm of Knowledge, in the Realm of Shame all forms of consciousness take shape.

MEMORY, MIND, UNDERSTANDING, AND INTELLIGENCE ARE ALL FORMULATED HERE;
AND THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF GODS AND ENLIGHTENED ONES.

In that consciousness all these forms are seen. Just as a potter makes so many forms with clay, so also the clay of consciousness takes many forms: intellect, mind, wisdom, remembrance, recollection, genius, brilliance.

When you are sufficiently awakened to rise above these, you realize that they are but various forms of the mind. Whatever you know through them is bound to be limited, for you cannot know the formless through form. That which is behind understanding, memory, mind, intellect is awakening -- that is realization! that is awareness! that is consciousness!

You must take hold of this formless and let go of the forms within. As soon as you catch hold of the delicate thread of the formless within you, you begin to recognize the formless in the world outside. Whatever you know through the intellect will be limited by having form. Like seeing the sky through your

window, you will see only as much as the window frame permits.

Consciousness takes many forms, just as matter has many forms -- somewhere it is a rock, somewhere a cloud, somewhere it is ice, somewhere it is the skies -- so consciousness also has infinite forms: intellect, remembrance. Wise men are intelligent, like pundits; holy men have recollection and remembrance, and some have powerful memories. Even if they have no intelligence their rememberance is very strong. It often happens that very intelligent people have hopeless memories; and many whose memories are strong are not intelligent. There are many examples where people with strong memories were found to have dull intelligence. This because the function of memory is different: to store whatever it comes across and recall it. The function of intelligence is different: to make way through the unknown, with which it is unacquainted. Both are oriented differently: remembrance focuses on the past, and intelligence looks toward the future.

Scientists now believe that if memory is very strong, intelligence gets locked up in it thereby preventing intelligence from working freely. At present most educational institutions lay stress on memory, so it is no wonder that the world is so full of dull people. By the time a child finishes his education his brain is so clogged with data and theories that he is lucky if he manages to save anything of his intelligence. Memory is different; intelligence is different; a genius is altogether different. Genius means the natural ability to know life and recognize it. It is the capacity to know and understand in a flash the answer to any question of life. Ask the greatest scientists like Einstein, who would say, "Whatever I have known was not through my intelligence but through my intuition." He has no answer to the how of his achievement. Genius, intuition happens in many, many ways.

Madam Curie was awarded a Nobel Prize for her discovery. For a long time she had sought the answer to the problem but to no avail. One night she got up in her sleep, went to the table and wrote down the key to her work. In the morning she was shocked to see what she had written. Where had it come from? She recalled the previous day's events -- how tired she was by the evening, how she had fallen asleep disappointed -- another day lost. Things came back to her as in a dream. She saw herself get out of bed and walk towards the table. She saw herself pick up the pen and write the answer. She recognized her own handwriting. What she had vainly sought for days and months had come to her in a flash in the middle of night. This is the experience of all artists and creative people. A poet will tell you that only when he gives up trying does the verse descend on him. This is a part of intuition.

But Nanak says that all this intelligence, understanding, intuition, etc. is a play of the mind. These are different molds, and whatever you know through them will be limited. You have to rise above them. Only One has to be known within; only One has to be known without. And when the One within is known, then only will you know the One without; for when you become an integrated One within, then only shall you recognize the Oneness without.

When you know the One within and the One without, it does not mean you know two, rather you find that the One that is within, is the one that is without. You suddenly discover that all these distances and directions of within and without are self-created. The space outside your house is the same space as inside your house; it is you who have created the walls, and made doors and windows. Do you think you have succeeded in splitting space by raising a wall? No! Space is indivisible. Your walls may or may not be but the skies remain forever.

No sooner do you recognize the One within and the One without than both fall and nonduality is born. The ultimate peak is the experience of the indivisible, the experience of the One.

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: He Exults In His Creation

9 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code: 7412090

ShortTitle: TRUE209
Audio: Yes
Video: No
Length: mins

POWER IS THE EXPRESSION IN THE REALM OF GRACE;
EXCEPT THIS, THERE IS NOTHING ELSE.
IN IT ARE THE GREAT WARRIORS AND HEROES;
THERE RAMA ABIDES IN HIS FULLNESS.
AND IN ITS GLORY ALSO SEETA ABIDES,
WHOSE FORM IS BEYOND WORDS.
THOSE IN WHOSE HEART RAMA ABIDES
NEVER DIE NOR CAN BE CHEATED.
THERE LIVE MANY DEVOTEES OF MANY DIFFERENT WORLDS;
KEEPING THE TRUE NAME IN THEIR HEARTS THEY ENJOY BLISS.
IN THE REALM OF TRUTH THE FORMLESS ABIDES.
HE CREATES THE WORLD AND EXULTS IN IT WITH HIS VISION.
WITH HIM ARE THE CONTINENTS, THE SUNS, THE UNIVERSES;
AND THEY ALL DEFY DESCRIPTION.
THERE ARE WORLDS UPON WORLDS, AND CREATIONS UPON CREATIONS.
ALL WORKS ACCORDING TO HIS ORDER.
SEEING ALL THIS AND THINKING OF IT, HE FLOWERS IN HAPPINESS,
NANAK SAYS, TO DESCRIBE HIM IS LIKE CHEWING ON IRON.

Man is helpless -- but only as long as he is away from God. Man is weak, miserable, lowly -- but only as long as he is away from God. Our distance from Him is the cause of our wretchedness; the further we move away from Him the more meaningless life becomes.

Many recent thinkers in the Western world feel that life is meaningless, that there is no motive behind our living, nor is there any destiny or order. It is a long story of meaninglessness, uselessness. It is a 'tale told by an idiot, full of sound and fury, signifying nothing'.

This feeling is bound to exist. Look at your own life -- how much noise and fuss over nothing! You engage in great projects. You never walk, you run; but have you ever asked yourself, "Where am I going?" After all the running you find yourself exactly where you started at your birth; you haven't gained even a grain of sand. If you look at your hands, they are empty. The treasure chest may be full, but you must leave it behind; you are empty. All the dreams of fulfillment turned out to be untrue.

No matter how much you acquire of this world, at death it falls away from you. And what falls away is never yours even though it belongs to you. Those who took refuge and solace in worldly goods built their palaces on sand; they are bound to fall. How long can you delude yourself? Someday you will wake up, someday you will ponder and realize: I walked so long and so far and so much, but reached nowhere.

Your condition is like the ox at the oil mill. How much he walks! Round and round he goes all day. There is so much noise around him as oil is being extracted. After a day's work he is at the same place as when he started in the morning, and the next day is exactly the same. And so it goes.

Your life is like that of the ox. You may cleverly try to hide it by painting it in different hues, but you are aware of the quality of your heart -- a beggar's bowl that is forever asking and never gets filled. The further from God man is the more beggarly and wretched his inside state. The filling only comes when you are with Him.

We are not only distant from Him, but, even worse, we are opposed to Him. Whatever we do is contrary. Distance is of no concern if we are with Him, for then transformation takes place immediately.

If a man swims against the current, trying to go towards its source, he is not far from the river, but against it. And the irony is, the more you fight the river, the more you realize that it is not your enemy. It is not hostile to you. It follows its course, hurrying along to meet the sea, and has nothing to do with you. Whether you sink or swim is none of its concern. It is you who have made an enemy of the river. It is because of you alone that you find enemies everywhere in this world. When do you find the time to live? All your time is spent trying to save yourself from your supposed enemies.

Life away from God is bound to be meaningless -- if not full of misery. It becomes like a nightmare, and you want to awaken but you cannot. You feel somebody sitting on your chest, and your arms are powerless to push him away; or someone is trying to shove you down a mountain and you have no way to save yourself. You try to move your hands but you cannot. You want to open your eyes, but you cannot. You want to shout, but you cannot. This is a nightmare.

Everyone removed from God is in a dream state. Those who are opposed to the flow of existence are in a nightmare. Examine your own life and you will find that such is the condition. The eyes do not open, the hands do not move, the load on the chest does not lessen -- and yet you live! Then your life can be nothing but one long tale of woe.

Kierkegaard, Sartre, Marcel, Heidegger, and other great thinkers of the West describe life as anguish and anxiety with no way to be freed from it. They are right to a very great extent. Life as it is generally led is a torment.

But we also know of another kind of life -- that of Nanak, Kabir, Buddha, Krishna, Christ. Their lives are just the opposite of ours: where we are weighed down with harassment, their lives are a veritable dance. Where nothing echoes within us except strains of pain and sorrow, their inner self reverberates with music. Whereas we walk as if we have heavy chains around our feet, their step is light; they walk with a spring. While a look at us conveys the fruits of great sin, their appearance glows with the blessings of the divine.

There is another way of living, and the key is to live not away from, but near to God, to live not against His order but in conformity with it. He whose life flows with the law undergoes a change. You may not necessarily struggle against God, but your ego pushes you -- it says the more you fight and struggle, the greater you become.

But the joke of the whole thing is, just the opposite happens: the more you win, the less you become. You may find a big heart in a poor man, but not in a rich man; his heart gets smaller with every gain. A poor man may give in charity, the rich man loses his courage to give. A poor man is capable of love, but there is no music of love and cheer within a rich man; and of course, prayer and God are unheard of where he is concerned. He is barely capable of ordinary animal love. The more wealth you amass the narrower your heart gets. It is a contradiction. The internal space gets more and more constricted and you find yourself always anxious and worried about your possessions.

Nanak says, in the realm of grace power is the expression, yet His compassion is attained only when you genuinely feel absolutely helpless. Not a hint of cunning can remain; the helplessness must be total. By merely saying, "I am helpless," nothing happens. The feeling must enter deep inside, penetrating the core of your heart, pervading every atom of your being. Not mere lip service but a feeling from your heart, it should be evident in your tears. It must permeate your every word, and echo even when there are no words. In your every action should ring the message to Him: I am helpless, O Lord! I am helpless!

What can you do? You can neither do anything nor undo anything. Your actions have brought to pass only what should not have happened; you cannot accomplish anything.

There is a saying in English that is similar in many other languages: Man proposes, God disposes! Nothing can be more erroneous. It is just the other way around -- God proposes and man disposes! God gives opportunities and proposals, and man refuses them, denies them. God wants to give everything to man.

Existence is waiting to be looted at your hands, but your doors are shut. This existence wants to shower its bounty on you, but alas, your pots are turned upside down. This existence wants to enter you, but out of sheer fright you have not allowed so much as a crack to open to receive it. And you have so filled yourself with junk that even if it enters there is no space for it. You have left no place befitting Him within you.

His grace is attained only when you are utterly helpless, rudderless. The total experience of this helplessness is shame. Then you are ashamed even to say I. Then you wonder on what grounds you can claim I am? On what basis can I say that I am capable of doing something?

But our lives tell the opposite story. You have failed in all your ventures. All your efforts ended in vain, turned to nothing. All the fortresses you built fell into ruins and yet still you have not come to your senses, but hold on to doing. As long as this persists shame cannot enter into you, and Nanak says, "Shame is prayer." As long as you say, "I know," you will not bow down. Does a scholar ever bow down? His head never bends. He may bend his body but his head stands stiff in arrogance.

There is a well known event that the Sufis use for teaching. Two friends studied together throughout their school career. When they finished school and went their separate ways, one became a powerful king and the other a fakir. So it was destined! The king lived in the royal palace; the fakir roamed naked from town to town. The king was famous, the fakir no less so.

Once it happened that the fakir came to the king's capital. Since he was a childhood friend the king made suitable arrangements for his welcome; he had the whole town lit with lamps and the streets strewn with flowers.

As the fakir was proceeding towards the town he met some travelers who said, "What an egoist the king

is! He has made all these arrangements just to show you his magnificence. He has lamps lit not only in every house but all along the streets. The whole town looks like the Festival of Lights. He has covered the steps you are to climb with sheets of gold inlaid with precious stones. He wants to show you that you are but a naked fakir while he revels in his glory." The fakir said, "We shall see his arrogance."

The day arrived for the fakir to visit his old friend. All the people went to receive him at the gates to the town. The king was also there. He looked at his friend and was dumbstruck. It was not the rainy season but the fakir's legs were smeared with muck right up to his knees! But it would have been embarrassing to ask him about it in front of so many people. When he crossed the glittering steps and entered the palace, the fakir sat on the priceless carpet spread especially in his honor -- and dirtied it!

Then the king finally asked him. "Friend, there was no rain anywhere, and it is not the rainy season, then how come your legs are covered with mire?"

The fakir replied, "If you wanted to show off your wealth, I wanted to show off my poverty to you."

The king laughed and said, "Then come, brother, let us embrace, for neither of us has gotten anywhere. We are just where we were when we left school."

Wealth can fill you with arrogance, and so can renunciation. So arrogance is the only obstruction. Once arrogance is obliterated, shame is what remains.

Nanak says the He who is filled with shame gets showered with God's grace. Shame and modesty is worthiness. As long as you are arrogant you do not need Him, and how can you achieve what you do not need? You have never really called Him, wanted Him, needed Him. If ever you called Him it was for other things: when the child was ill, or you had a case in court -- but never just for Himself!

Until you call Him just for Himself, all your prayers are false for your prayer has nothing to do with divinity. You want something of the world -- perhaps you might get it from God.

A wealthy man was dying. He called his priest and asked him, "If I were to donate one hundred million rupees to your temple, would I get a place in heaven?" This was a natural question from a man who always thought in terms of wealth.

The priest answered, "There is no harm in trying, though I cannot promise anything. I have never heard of anyone booking his seat in heaven this way. Since your wealth is going to be left anyway, why not try?"

If you have acquired anything through wealth, the feeling always remains in your mind somewhere that worship or meditation can also be attained this way. Wealth is gained by ego, by ambition; whereas worship, prayer, meditation are attained through shame. God is attained only when all ambitions fall, when you find yourself utterly useless, when nothing you do turns out correct. At the moment that you are absolutely helpless and incapable of doing anything, His grace showers.

Not only the ego of doing, but the ego of knowing, must also fall. That you know the four Vedas by heart, or the Koran, or that no one is more adept at the Bible -- all this knowledge will keep you from His grace. 'I know', which is the statement of your knowledge, is a subtle form of doing. Your doing and your knowing are two sides of your ego. Both must fall.

Have you ever asked yourself in full awareness what you know? You do not even know the stone that lies outside your house and yet you claim to know God? You haven't been able to know a flower fully yet.

The English poet, Tennyson, said: If I were to know the smallest flower fully, I would know what God and man is. You will have known everything if you have known the mystery of a flower opening, since it contains all existence. If you have understood and recognized the beauty of one single flower, you have discovered and understood the beauty of all existence. If you penetrate the truth within the flower, what is left? He who has known the drop knows the ocean, for qualitatively they are one. Whatever is in the ocean is contained in the drop. It is a small edition of the ocean. He who knows a single atom knows all.

But what do we know? Whatever information we have is stale, borrowed, belonging to others. It is alien, handed down to you from thousands of hands. If thousands of people have worn the same pair of shoes, you will not be ready to step into them. But this is how your knowledge is. You have not put your feet but your head into such shoes. All your knowledge is borrowed and alien. You read the books, but cannot even be sure if the person is talking from his personal experience or hearsay.

I am told: A certain film actress was very clever. When she removed her jewels each night she left a note next to them, saying: "These are fake jewels. The real ones are in the bank vault." One morning she got up and found them gone. On the table was a note, "I took the fake jewels, for I am a sham thief. The real one is in jail."

Are you sure that the one whose words you are taking in, whose knowledge you are imbibing, is authentic? You have no way to find out. You have no criterion to judge the true from the false. The only

real test is when you have your own experience, but then you have no further need to listen to anyone else.

This is the trouble. When gold is at hand we do not have the touchstone; when we have the touchstone there is no need to test the gold. But as long as you are able to test, you need the touchstone very badly. You cover your knowledge with borrowed knowledge, and this strengthens the spine of your ego. 'I know' creates the arrogance and pride that is the hindrance. When there is neither knowledge nor action, you are no more; both your props have fallen, and the castle is razed to the ground. This state where the castle has fallen into ruins is what Nanak calls shame. When shame becomes intense, crystallized, His grace begins to pour. Your shame, His grace: these two are correlated. Shame is like a hollow in the ground and His grace is like the lifegiving rains. It also rains on the mountains, but the water slips off into the valleys below that are low, hollow and empty. His grace pours on all and you can either be a valley and receive it or a mountain and allow it to flow off.

Nanak says, for Him no one is high, no one is low; no one is worthy, no one is unworthy. He showers His grace on all. There are some like valleys who are filled and blessed, whereas others are like towering mountains, so filled with themselves that there is no place to hold His grace.

Be like the valley, the hollows in the ground, and you shall attain Nanak's shame. Once shame forms and the hollow takes shape, since His grace is always pouring, you will become a lake of knowledge and awareness. Your very way of being will change. You shall no more be as you are now. The hollow contains only God. Then you are no longer helpless; in fact no one is stronger than you.

POWER IS THE EXPRESSION IN THE REALM OF GRACE;
EXCEPT THIS, THERE IS NOTHING ELSE.
IN IT ARE THE GREAT WARRIORS AND HEROES;
THERE RAMA ABIDES IN HIS FULLNESS.

No sooner does a person attain to shame than grace begins to rain on him, and the wretched pauper becomes a king. Saints have said, "Through His grace the lame cross mountains, the blind begin to see, and the deaf begin to hear."

The saints are not talking of the ordinary lame and blind; they are talking about you. As long as you are filled with arrogance your ears remain deaf, your eyes remain blind and your heart will be stone; it will be insensitive and register nothing. Till you are almost as good as dead, the flame of your light will be flickering unsteadily, as if the oil is running out. Your flame will lack the luster. There will be no urgency or intensity or depth of sensitivity in your life to awaken your heart, so that it does not beat with a dull thud as if half dead.

Your life should be like a river in spate; not only are you full yourself but you wish to give to others since you have so much. Within you should be a magnificence, a fragrance. The more of it you spread, the more it grows, and you possess life's infinite source.

This happens with grace. It is paradoxical, which is why the words of the saints appear mysterious. They are simple, artless, but nonetheless mystifying, for they seem to be saying the reverse of things: Die so that you can live; lose yourself in order to be worthy of attaining; or, be no more and the elixir of existence is yours.

You keep saving yourself, therefore you are nothing. The more you hold onto yourself, the more miserable and wretched and meaningless you will be. The more you save yourself, the more shall you wonder. These are paradoxical statements that are not immediately understood, for they are contrary to our logic. It says, "If you want to be, save yourself." The saints say, "If you want to be, lose yourself. Did the saviour save even Himself?"

Our logic says, "What if we die?" So we cling all the harder to life. But the saint says, "He who clutches harder to life, his death stands at the door long before his time!" Those who accepted death, welcomed it and went to encounter it found the nectar. They found that death was only a mask behind which the nectar was hidden. You run because of fear and deny yourself the nectar. When you embrace death you find the nectar. The characteristic of that aspect of life which is compassion and grace is power.

The fourth book of Carlos Castaneda is called Tales of Power. It deals precisely with Nanak's fourth realm. As soon as the rays of His compassion descend on you, you attain infinite power. You become capable of untold power; you touch mud and it becomes gold. Before, it was different: you touched gold and it turned into mud, because then you were. Now wherever you look you see heaven. Before this wherever you turned was hell; wherever your feet fell, the place became inauspicious; whatever you did turned poisonous, even your love turned to hate, your friends turned foes. All this happened because you yourself

were wrong. You were going against God so the results were contrary. Because of your own self, the results were unfavorable.

Now you are no more and everything is possible. Now your very shadow holds magic. Wherever your eyes look the gates of heaven will open. Wherever you go, whatever you do, the very air in that place will change. The people who gather around you will be affected by your glory; it will permeate them.

Therefore, Nanak insists on the company of the saints. He says to seek out saints and holy men, for they are the same ones who have attained the source of power. Their company is elevating, glorious. Sitting next to them....

Energy or power is active and infectious. Remember, well-being and health are equally infectious. Not only does evil enter you through others, but also goodness enters you and flows to others. You feel a freshness in the company of a fresh person. Sit a little with stale, sad, half-dead people, and their drawn faces will so affect you that you depart a different person -- sad, ready to cry like them. Sit with laughing, gay people and even if you have been sad, their joy will begin to infect you. Man is not different from or separated from man. From within we are all connected and flow into each other.

Nanak stresses a great deal the company of holy men and saints. He says, "How will your efforts help? Instead, stay next to those who have attained His support, and through them His hands will touch you too! Through them the fragrant air will reach your heart. "When a person passes through a garden the fragrance of flowers catches onto his clothes. When a person passes a Buddha, knowingly or unwittingly, the fragrance of his buddhahood permeates his clothes. He no longer can remain where he was; somehow he is a changed person.

The company of saints is invaluable. To establish contact with God is difficult for the simple reason that you have no idea whatsoever of Him. The saint is His symbol; you can discover his name and address and find him easily, but where will you seek God? Saint means someone in whom God has crystallized -- where his rays are so intense, and the heat so terrible! A saint intensifies God within him in much the same way as we concentrate the rays of the sun through a lens. God is in you too but he is more sparse, less concentrated; His rays do not set fire to you. There is only a lukewarmness that somehow gives you life. The saint is full of fire. He is fire! You are bound to feel the heat when you sit next to him. Something within you will also begin to burn and be destroyed.

The day you attain His grace you begin to gain strength. But remember, that strength is not yours. If you become arrogant with it you will lose it, and in all likelihood tumble right to the bottom. For the subtle ego follows you till the end. It is the last thing to fall. It follows you like a shadow; you hear neither its footsteps nor its voice, and because it walks behind you, you cannot see it.

Just as the body has its shadow, the mind's shadow is the ego. That is why there are stories that the person who attains God loses his shadow. By this don't assume that the physical shadow is lost, for this shadow is bound to last as long as the body endures. It is the internal shadow of the mind, the ego, that is lost. Then, he performs all actions required of him in life, but no shadow forms within; his mind has become transparent. It no longer exists.

Remember, don't be under the impression that you will become strong and powerful. His grace and compassion will rain on you -- when you are not. That is all the power you will be capable of. You will become a medium, which is an important word. The flute produces notes which do not belong to it, but to the player. The flute is merely a medium. What is special about the flute, its excellence, lies in the fact that it is hollow. The hollowness allows for the notes to flow. The day that God's grace begins to pour on you, you become like the flute.

Kabir said: I am only a bamboo tube. The songs are all His. It is He who sings. I am only the medium, an instrument. And the instrument is such that I am absolutely hollow, like a bamboo. There is nothing within me.

POWER IS THE EXPRESSION IN THE REALM OF GRACE;

The ultimate energy is expressed here. He who attains His grace attains this intense magnetism. You are drawn towards him. You try to stop yourself but cannot, for some magnificent attraction binds you to him in spite of all your efforts.

POWER IS THE EXPRESSION IN THE REALM OF GRACE;
EXCEPT THIS, THERE IS NOTHING ELSE.
IN IT ARE THE GREAT WARRIORS AND HEROES;

THERE RAMA ABIDES IN HIS FULLNESS.

When the moment arrives in a person's life he becomes a Mahavir, a great warrior. When we depend on our own self we are miserable paupers; when we attain His support we become a Mahavir. All energy is His, everything is His. We have only to step aside and give way to this energy.

THERE RAMA ABIDES IN HIS FULLNESS.
AND IN ITS GLORY ALSO SEETA ABIDES,

These utterances must be entered into in depth. A person within whom His power descends is bathed in and invested with a double energy: Rama descends into him, and also Seeta. These are important symbols. If only Rama descends the person would remain incomplete. He will gain the male energy, but, being incomplete, it is violent. It will lack the glory of the feminine energy, its gentleness, its beauty, its mildness. Rama is only complete together with Seeta.

The feminine energy is a different dimension of the same energy, which gives it equilibrium, and maintains the balance. If there is male energy alone, a Hitler will be born who can do nothing but destroy, for he has not the feminine energy for balance. The female energy is a creative energy; it is the mother, the giver of birth. It is joined to the root source of existence; it is mild and gentle. The power of this energy is compassion, affection. This energy is not like the sun but cool like the moon. It is an energy, yet it is cool. And where the sun and the moon become one, where hardness and mildness unite, where violence and humility meet, there both Rama and Seeta are.

This is a very deep discovery of Hindu thought that is beyond the understanding of many; Christians, Muslims, Jains and Buddhists have all been incapable of understanding its depth. The Jains cannot accept Rama as God because Seeta comes in the way. What kind of a God has a female with him? Their contention is that God should be unattached. So for them Mahavir is God, for there is no hint of a woman -- even in the far distance.

The Jains have carried this affair so far as to deny that Mahavir had a wife or that he had children; they changed his whole life history. The fact is that he was married and had a daughter. It is mentioned in the Jain *shastras* that the girl was married and Mahavir had a son-in-law. But the Jains erased this portion of his life for it went against their concept of God. How can he have a child? To think of Mahavir going into sex was unbearable to contemplate, so they changed the whole story and made him stand absolutely alone.

We can see the violence in Mahavir but not tenderness. If one side of life is missing, Jain thought cannot get very far. It did not give rise to any culture or civilization, but remained only an ideology. You cannot find even one town in which only this ideology prevails, for if a town contained only Jains who would be the cobbler? Who would be a sweeper or cut hair? That is not part of their culture. They are crippled and have to depend on others. They follow a mere ideology.

And the most deep-rooted reason behind their being crippled is denying the feminine element. The Jain religion does not ever allow for a woman to attain enlightenment. She will have to be born as a man first, then only can she go to heaven. Women must take orders from men. They are granted no equality in Jainism.

And you will be surprised to know the reason: a man attains celibacy, but even if a woman practices abstinence she cannot be truly celibate because her menstrual flow will continue according to the law of nature. For them a person cannot be liberated until celibacy is fully attained.

The Jains found it difficult to understand Rama and impossible to understand Krishna with all his girl friends. The Buddhist could not understand. And Islam and Christianity were also certainly far removed from it; they couldn't understand either.

The Hindu thought is very deep. It says that energy has two facets; one manifests as male, the other as female. It is not important whether male or female, but the important fact is that the energy balance itself by being both male and female. The male alone has violence, not gentleness. All qualities of gentleness are feminine; even words describing them bear the feminine gender in Hindi, like compassion, affection, kindness, pity -- as it should be.

When man reaches the supreme state there is a unity within him of the male and female. He is violent and he is also mild, gentle. The sun and the moon combine within him: he is full of fire and cool as moonbeams. When these two facets are integrated, the Supreme Man becomes manifest. This supreme state is beyond both man and woman for it is the union of both their energies. In them is born the One, but only when they are completely and fully drowned in each other.

Therefore, the sutra of Nanak says that Rama alone is not enough:

THERE RAMA ABIDES IN HIS FULLNESS.
AND IN ITS GLORY ALSO SEETA ABIDES,
WHOSE FORM IS BEYOND WORDS.

Then it is impossible to describe the form. You can discuss the form of a man and you can discuss the form of a woman, but where Rama and Seeta merge into one, discussion becomes difficult, for opposite qualities have merged into another. If you say one thing about it now, the opposite is also present.

In Japan there is a statue of the Buddha in which the right half of the face is of Buddha. The hand on this side carries a burning flame whose light falls on the very gentle, beautiful, tender face, which is feminine in all its qualities. The other hand carries a sword whose glare falls on the left half of Buddha's face. Though the face is the same, the expression is not of Buddha but of Arjuna, a warrior.

The samurais, who are the warrior class, worship this image. The image can be said to be half Buddha and half Arjuna. The male and female have been integrated into one.

Nietzsche has criticized Buddha and called him effeminate. There is some truth in it, for in Buddha manifests completely the form of the female. The male energy of Buddha is not characterized, for Budddha had attained to such depths of tranquility: he had become cool as the moon, and the sun was lost.

The Hindu makes a point to stand Seeta with Rama, Radha with Krishna. When the name is spoken it is always 'Seetaram' and 'Radhakrishna'. Because the woman is the giver of life, she is the first and the man is placed second. Violence is second; compassion is first. When there is untapped violence hidden behind compassion its beauty is boundless. And when the energy lies hidden behind affection, how is one to express it? If there is cold fire, how is one to describe it? Where the opposites meet, expression becomes impossible. THOSE IN WHOSE HEART RAMA ABIDES
NEVER DIE NOR CAN BE CHEATED.
THERE LIVE MANY DEVOTEES OF MANY DIFFERENT WORLDS;
KEEPING THE TRUE NAME IN THEIR HEARTS THEY ENJOY BLISS.

There is no death for him in whom Rama abides, in whose heart God dwells and whose heart is overfilled with him. Understand that death is only for you; there is no death for God. Waves are formed and destroyed, but the ocean is forever. As long as you identify with the waves you will die, for the wave considers itself as separate and is sure to die. Therefore, we are frightened of death. Your identity will die. You have made wrong connections. If you join yourself to God, to Rama, then where is death? Therefore the wise man dies before death; he breaks all his connections, separating himself from all identities. He knows he is neither the body nor the mind; both these will die. He knows he is not the ego, which is also sure to die. It is destructible; it is a small form that has appeared like a wave. No matter how beautiful the wave may be, no matter how high it may rise and boast of touching the skies, the very next moment it begins to drop into oblivion. In youth all waves boast of touching the skies. Ask the same people in their old age!

I have heard: A fox set out for food early one morning. The sun was just rising behind the hills and she found her shadow stretched long before her. Seeing her shadow she thought: "Today it seems I shall need a camel for breakfast, for see how big I have become; look at my shadow!" The poor fox had no other gauge with which to measure herself except the shadow.

She kept looking for a camel. By now it was midafternoon and the sun was high overhead. She was feeling faint with hunger for there was no camel in sight. Suddenly she looked down and her shadow was so small as to hardly be there at all. "Now I can do with even an ant!" the poor hungry fox cried.

In youth the wave is at its peak; therefore youth is foolish. The West put its faith in youth and suffered, and that suffering is increasing by leaps and bounds. The Orient never trusted youth or gave it a place of importance, for it would be like giving importance to foolishness. Youth is the peak of the wave, the longest shadow. In the length of the shadow you see all kinds of dreams. What doesn't each of us dream of becoming? The East has venerated old age, for then the shadow contracts to almost nothing, and if old age does not awaken you and make you aware of the ego, then when will you awaken? If you awaken in young age, your life is filled with glory. If you do not awaken even in old age you are the greatest of fools. In youth your not awakening can be forgiven; not so in old age.

As soon as a person begins to observe life with awareness, he discovers that his relationships were of the wrong kind: they were all physical. The cells of the body change completely every seven years yet you continue to exist. One day in the mother's womb you were so small that you could be seen only under the

microscope; that too was your body. Then one day, when you die, your relatives will make a small bundle of your remains and throw you in the Ganges; that too is your body! How many ups and downs have you seen in between these two events? If you identify yourself with this body then you will tremble and fear death. Therefore a wise man dies before death -- by his own hands.

There is that incident in Nanak's life when his disciples found him at the burning grounds. He said, "I thought it better to come here on my own feet than on the shoulders of others, and if someday I have to come here it is best that I know the place well. There is no better place than this for meditation. Have no fear for me." And he sent his disciples back. He is saying that death is the meditation; there is no other. If you concentrate and meditate on death, by and by death departs. The top layers of death vanish and the hidden nectar comes into view. The wave is lost but the ocean is found.

Buddha would send his monks to the burial grounds. He told them: "Watch people burn. Observe the bones turning into ashes, the smoke rising from the skin, the flowers from the pyre. See the dead man's own people breaking his skull. Those whom he trusted all his life didn't take a moment longer than necessary to prepare him for the last rites. Watch all of this if you wish to reach buddhahood. All those who promised never to part, cry for a few days and then begin again their normal lives. When all are gone and the corpse is left alone, watch it, observe it quietly. This is what is going to happen to you, if not today, then tomorrow or the day after." So Buddha always insisted that his disciples go to the burning ghat so they could observe it and begin to die consciously; then only do the practices come easier.

For three months, day and night, the monk had to watch death. There was death and death and death.... Death was getting more and more intense. He would begin to see death everywhere, all around him. Everything would seem to be burning; and yet he would sense a point of awareness within him that could not burn. Flames cannot touch consciousness. Flame has nothing to do with it. The monk returns more conscious, more aware; then he breaks his old connections. Only then would Buddha say, "Now it is possible."

There was a fakir by the name of Ebrahim. He was once a king, then he became a Sufi fakir. He used to stay on the outskirts of his own former kingdom. Whenever travelers came to him asking the way to the town, he would say, "Go left." People would walk a mile or two and find themselves at the burning ground. They would turn back very angry with the fakir, and then take the other road to find the town.

When he saw them again Ebrahim would say to them, "I too used to live there. I have now come to understand that it is not a living place but a dying place; every person there is awaiting death. Would you call death's waiting room a living place, a habitation? Would you call it a settlement where people go one by one and never return, where even the very colony one day will be no more? What people call the burning ground is a place where you settle once forever. Now that I would call a real habitation."

Our settlements are death grounds, and our burial grounds are the last of our habitations. A sage dies before death; an ignorant person clings to life, making every effort to survive even with his last breath. A wise man dies but once, but a fool dies several deaths. Until you learn this lesson you will have to die again and again.

Death is an education. It is like a child failing in school who is returned to the same grade. If he fails again and again he remains in the same grade until he learns. In the same way death is a great education. Until you learn to recognize the nectar you will have to come again and again.

A singer was giving a performance. The hall resounded with applause and shouts of, "Encore! Encore!" He sang again. Again they shouted, "Encore!". This went on eight times. His throat became sore, and he could no longer sing. He told the audience, "I am glad that you enjoyed it with such enthusiasm, but now I can sing no more." One man got up and shouted, "Who enjoyed your song? You are a rotten singer but until you sing correctly we won't leave you."

The cycle of death and birth is God's request to you to sing properly. It is part of your training and you have to pass through it. He who understands this breaks his identity with death.

Nanak says that those with Rama in their hearts can neither die nor be cheated. And here you are! No matter how clever you are, how efficient, how cunning, you are bound to be cheated; for no one except yourself is cheating you. No one else can rob you; it is impossible, but you have become attached in such a wrong manner that the other can rob you. Your vision is so filled with illusions that all around you see only enemies -- everyone seems out to steal from you.

Sri Ramakrishna used to tell this story: There was a kite that found a piece of meat. She held it in her talons and flew away, but it was her bad luck that there were many kites out flying in the skies hunting for food. They saw the piece of red flesh and began to chase her. They swooped down on her, pricking her with

their beaks. She tried her best to hold onto the piece of flesh, but there were too many kites and she was badly wounded. They had plucked so many of her wing feathers she could hardly fly. Ultimately she let go of the food in her mouth. No sooner did she do this than all the other kites left her. She flew to the branch of a tree and sat there quietly.

Ramakrishna would say, "From the day I saw this happening I let go of my piece of flesh! Now I have no enemies. Actually I had no enemies before; it was the piece of flesh that was causing all the trouble."

As long as you hold onto wealth, someone is bound to be your enemy; as long as you hold onto your flesh others will not leave you in peace. In truth there are no enemies, only you catch hold of the wrong things. Whenever you grasp hold of something, even your fried will seem an enemy.

Mulla Nasruddin's wife was very angry. She was into a senseless tirade against Mulla. He, poor man, stood quietly with both hands in his pants pockets, as men usually do. After she had said all she wanted to say, and even more, she shouted at him, "And stop this nonsense! I see you clenching your fists at me inside your pockets!" The poor man was just keeping quiet to save his own skin.

If you are angry, fists appear everywhere, gripped and taut. It was only natural that Mulla's wife saw fists in his pockets. In fact your eyes create these illusions for you. If you are holding a piece of meat like the kite, and you have the same understanding as you have now, you are bound to be cheated. The piece of flesh is the body; as long as you hold onto the body you are bound to be cheated. There is no way to save yourself no matter how clever you are.

Kabir says,"Your efficiency has no value -- not a tuppence. You hold the lamp of consciousness in your hand, yet you fall into the well."

You are bound to be cheated, for you yourself make the arrangements: you establish wrong contacts and false relationships. And he who relates himself to the wrong, to the false, determinedly arranges to get himself cheated. If you hold onto the piece of flesh the kites are bound to swoop.

THOSE IN WHOSE HEART RAMA ABIDES
NEVER DIE NOR CAN BE CHEATED.
THERE LIVE MANY DEVOTEES OF MANY DIFFERENT WORLDS;
KEEPING THE TRUE NAME IN THEIR HEARTS THEY ENJOY BLISS.

These are the four divisions of the path of the journey. First, in the 'Realm of Religion', there is nature. In 'Knowledge' there is the awakening to nature -- to be aware and conscious of things as they are. In 'Shame' it is to be modest, understanding your condition you become humble, helpless, zero. The fourth is to allow His compassion and grace to shower on you without any obstacles.

These four are the divisions of the journey. The fifth is the destination, and that is: Truth. In the Realm of Truth abides the formless, God. That is the destination.

He creates the creation and exalts it with His vision. Here the path ends. Now there is no more need to divide it into any divisions. When His grace fills you completely, you are fully bathed; then you have nothing left to call your own. You drown and flow away in the ocean of divinity. You seek: Where am I? Where am I? You have no idea where you have disappeared. You have no knowledge of your own self, of where you are, though you are completely aware. You seek here, you seek there, and find it is He and He alone that is everywhere; you are nowhere, you are zero. When this knowledge becomes crystallized you become a mere medium -- no more.

In the Realm of Grace, you will be only a medium, a flute, for the songs are His. Then this too vanishes and even the flute is no more. Only He is there. There is now no one to say even as much as: "You, you, you!"For as long as this knowledge remains, a little of yourself also remains.

IN THE REALM OF TRUTH THE FORMLESS ABIDES.
HE CREATES THE WORLD AND EXULTS IN IT WITH HIS VISION.
WITH HIM ARE THE CONTINENTS, THE SUNS, THE UNIVERSES;
AND THEY ALL DEFY DESCRIPTION.
THERE ARE WORLDS UPON WORLDS, AND CREATIONS UPON CREATIONS.
ALL WORKS ACCORDING TO HIS ORDER.
SEEING ALL THIS AND THINKING OF IT, HE FLOWERS IN HAPPINESS,
NANAK SAYS, TO DESCRIBE HIM IS LIKE CHEWING ON IRON.

An important thing to keep in mind, as Nanak stresses time and again, is that God has not stood apart or removed Himself from His creation after creating it, nor is He in any way opposed to it, nor has He forgotten it. God's work of creation goes on every minute, eternally. Actually, creation is God's way of

being. He creates and creates and creates, and He is always interested in whatever He creates.

This is very significant. We tell the seeker not to be attached to anything in order to attain God, but God Himself is not unattached or uninvolved. If He were so, the process of creation would stop; everything would come to a halt. Now what is this? As soon as you become one with God a new kind of involvement arises, a new interest, where there is no difference between attachment and nonattachment, where there is neither desire nor desirelessness, where there is neither enchantment nor otherwise. All differences fall away.

God creates with full interest and desire, yet He is desireless, uninvolved. How will you be able to understand this paradox? Nanak says it is as difficult as 'chewing on iron'. God creates, so His interest is natural, His involvement is natural; but it is not a blind involvement as we have with our desires. In His involvement there is no possessiveness, no ownership. He creates you and frees you, and lets you loose. This is why you can wander, commit sin, do evil. He does not bind you in chains to keep you away from evil. He has His relationship with you, all right, but He does not stand in the way of your freedom. It is not that He is against you, yet you are completely independent. This is rather complex.

When a mother is attached to her son, this attachment kills his freedom, for she is always saying: Don't go here, don't go there. Don't do this, don't do that, and a thousand other don'ts. She smothers him with her love, but kills him nevertheless. She doesn't give him enough independence to allow him to stand on his own two feet or gain some experience of life; in this manner she cripples the child. He will never become mature as long as he is under his mother's protection; even when she dies, her hold over her son will continue as before and he will find it difficult, if not impossible, to love another woman. He knows only one love, his mother. Anyone else would be sinful. The mother was interested in the child, but it was blind infatuation.

A relationship with open eyes protects you, and at the same time does not destroy your freedom. It sometimes obstructs with a view to making you worthy of going ahead. It makes you strong. It supports you today and withdraws the support little by little so that you may be able to stand on your own tomorrow. It does not lend the support in order to make a cripple of you.

Then there is another kind of mother: if she is told that her attachment to her child is harmful, she draws back completely and removes all restraint from the child. Now total nonrestraint is not the same as giving freedom to your child. If it is a boy he may go to prostitutes, take drugs, gamble, steal, murder. The mother has given him full freedom to do as he pleases; she has become indifferent to her child. First she cared so much, but her caring was blind; now there is negligence and indifference, which is equally blind. The balance lies between the two.

This balance is the characteristic of God. It is His very nature. His attitude towards His creation is: He protects you so that you may be independent, and gives you independence so that one day you may be able to surrender. These are two apparent contradictions. He gives you the opportunity to go far away, for if you do not go far how will you come close? He gives you license to wander, for if you do not wander how will you gain experience? He gives you a chance to fall, for if you do not fall how will you learn to protect yourself?

And yet He protects you and follows you. His eye watches everywhere; His shadow is everywhere; He envelops you from all sides. No matter how far from Him you go, still He is beside you, so close that whenever you need Him you have only to turn and there He is -- available to you that very moment.

There is the well known couplet: "In the mirror of my heart is the picture of my beloved. I have only to bend a little to get a glimpse of Him."

No matter how far you go, He is always behind you, following you. He causes you no interference, no matter what path you tread. He does not even stop you from going wrong, if that's where you are heading. He allows you to be wrong if you so wish, and in His tender love He does not remove His energy from you, but waits. He awaits your pleasure. He hopes that one day you will return and when you do -- ah, what joy, what ecstasy he feels!

SEEING ALL THIS AND THINKING OF IT, HE FLOWERS IN HAPPINESS,
NANAK SAYS, TO DESCRIBE HIM IS LIKE CHEWING ON IRON.

This is certainly so, for there all contradictions are laid to rest, and become one.

I have studied the lives of many people and find that we can move towards any extreme and do all kinds of things, but all extremes can be very dangerous.

I know a very possessive husband who follows his wife not just as a shadow, but like a ghost. When he

is in the office he is always worried; perhaps his wife is laughing with someone and having a good time. He would leave his work and pay surprise visits home just to check on her. He cannot bear her talking and laughing with others without him. He firmly believes in the descriptions of the wife given by Kalidas, the famous Indian poet. In one of his best known poems he describes a wife so pining away from a fifteen-day absence from her beloved, that she 'wilts away and becomes like a skeleton' and then she describes it all in messages sent to him with the clouds.

This constant siege from all sides has filled the wife with boredom and subtle hatred. Theirs had been a marriage of love. They had been very much in love. I could see that, and I knew them for a long time. But when the husbands love became so excessive, his hands no longer formed a garland around her neck, but became a noose. It is not diamonds and gold alone that bind; such love could also be fatal. The wife's love began to diminish and she began dreaming of being freed from her husband. The more independent she tried to become, the more restrictions he created for her.

I explained to the husband that this was madness, that he was killing his wife's love for him with his own hands. Love also wants freedom and a chance to breath. Love needs a little distance, a little aloneness, some time to oneself. I advised him, "Don't be after her so much or you will kill her love for you. Then you will have only yourself to blame."

After a great deal of discussion the husband began to see some sense in it, but then he began to disregard her completely. Now even if he saw her in bed with another man, it would make no difference to him. He says he has given up his possessiveness. He says, "Now I have nothing to do with her. She can do what she pleases. I am in no way connected with her now." The only type of connection he knows is a noose.

This is a natural human trait. If full freedom is given as in the West, it tends to become total indifference, or we set up such a complete subjugation that it can strangle. This is what is happening in the East.

To say anything about God is as good as 'chewing on iron', so difficult is it. He is both: He gives you full freedom, but His love is not an iota less on account of this. He leaves you free, which is the only genuine love.. There is no conflict between His love and the freedom He gives you; He does not stop you even if your feet go astray, but waits patiently for you to return. When you retrace your steps and the prodigal comes home -- oh the joy, the celebration!

Nanak says: He worries about you and thinks of you. He rejoices in you. He does not stand apart, unaffected; His nonattachment is filled with a deep essential affection. He is far and yet He is near. He has left you to do as you please, and yet His eye is always on you. He has never, never left you. He always stands besides you. Your sorrow and anguish touch Him; your joy and happiness fill Him with cheer. You are not a stranger in this universe; it is your house. You are not alone in this world. God is always with you.

This assurance and comfort has deep meaning for the devotee; otherwise there is nothing. If you put aside the thought of God, the world stands untouched, unconcerned beside you; it does not bother what you do or what you do not do, whether you live or whether you die. Let the storm take you; there is no one to care.

But for the devotee there is great assurance and solace in the feeling that 'someone is waiting for me'. When you return home you will not find it empty; when you return inwards to your own nature you will find God awaiting you. Not only will you find Him waiting, but you will be enchanted by all the arrangements for the celebration He has made in your house.

A story that Jesus told time and again is well worth understanding. A rich man had two sons. One boy turned into a vagabond. When he came of age he demanded his half share, which he took and left for the city, for the village offered no means of spending his money: there were no gambling houses, no taverns, no prostitutes. He lost every penny he had in these pursuits and become a roadside beggar. The father was keeping track of him. When he heard of his son's destitution, he was very unhappy. He knew that it was useless to try to bring him back by force, for that might take him farther away. He could only wait, hoping that when his son began to see things in their right perspective he would return on his own.

The elder son remained at home. He worked hard and had doubled the remaining inheritance. He plowed the fields and tended the vineyards, working from morning to night.

Then one day it occurred to the beggar son: "I shall die this way. I still have a home. My father is alive and I can count on his love. He gave me an opportunity to learn for myself what is right and what is wrong, so I am sure his compassion will not fail me now and he will take me back to his heart. I have full confidence in him."

One day he sent word to his father that he was coming home. The father arranged a grand reception. He

had lambs butchered and the best of everything prepared, for his son was coming home. He decorated the whole village with flowers and invited everybody in the village.

The elder brother was in the fields. Someone went to him and said, "It is so injust! You have served your father faithfully your whole life and have doubled and trebled his assets. You have never gone against his wishes, yet he never arranged such a grand reception in your honor. Now your brother who squandered his inheritance on wine, women and song is returning, and look at what your father is doing for him. It is rank injustice."

The elder brother also felt it was unfair. He returned home saddened and downhearted. He saw the lamps and the flowers set out in his brother's honor and could bear it no longer. He went to his father and said, "I have served you and obeyed you my whole life, but you have never prepared a feast in my honor. Today this prodigal son of yours returns home and look how much you have done to receive him. I can't believe my eyes."

The father replied, "Son, you have always been near me. You never went astray, so there was no need to welcome you. You are always with me and welcome every moment. You are so close to my heart, but this boy who went astray, who wandered and ruined himself, and for whom I spent so many anxious, sleepless nights, he is returning and needs to be welcomed. You gave me no cause for worry; instead I have always been happy and pleased with you, so there is no need to express excessive happiness in your case."

When the prodigal returns a magnificent reception is called for. Jesus would say: Good people, holy men and saints, are like the elder brother; those who have gone stray, sinned, committed crimes, are like the younger brother. Jesus made this a wonderful beginning for his spiritual teachings and because of this, the Jews turned against him. For the Jews believe that he who sins is punished by God; whereas Jesus has said He will welcome him when he returns for He loves him. Do as much wrong as you please, you cannot remove yourself from His heart. You may show your back to Him but He will wait. He is the Father of all.

We have a very deep connection with existence, and existence feels pleased -- so the Hindus have known from time immemorial. That is why it is said that when a person attains buddhahood flowers bloom out of season. Flowers open when Buddha passes by, whatever the season, for existence is filled with bliss at that moment.

This is what Nanak is saying, that He is so filled with joy and dances in ecstasy whenever the prodigal returns. This is the union of freedom and love. Do what you will, you cannot displease Him. His love for you is much deeper than anything you might do. But His attachment is not like yours. He doesn't chain you by the neck. God is not a prison; God is love and freedom. It is difficult to explain, for they appear so contrary, for when you love a person you take away his freedom, and when you give freedom you say goodbye to love.

Where affection and nonaffection both are, where desire and desirelessness both are, where all contradictions unite, there is the great confluence.

NANAK SAYS, TO DESCRIBE HIM IS LIKE CHEWING ON IRON.

The True Name, Vol 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Patience is the Goldsmith

10 December 1974 am in Chuang Tzu Auditorium

Archive code:	7412100
ShortTitle:	TRUE210
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No
Length:	mins

SELF-RESTRAINT IS THE FURNACE; PATIENCE IS THE GOLDSMITH;

INTELLECT IS THE ANVIL; KNOWLEDGE IS THE HAMMER;
FEAR IS THE BELLOWS; AUSTERITY IS THE FIRE;
FEELING IS THE CRUCIBLE INTO WHICH THE NECTAR FALLS.
THE COINAGE OF THE WORD IS CAST IN THE MINT OF TRUTH.
ONLY THOSE RECEIVING HIS GRACE CAN SUCCEED IN IT.
NANAK SAYS, ONE BECOMES EXALTED BY HIS COMPASSIONATE LOOK.

Epilogue

WIND IS THE GURU; WATER IS THE FATHER; THE GREAT EARTH IS THE MOTHER;
NIGHT AND DAY ARE MIDWIFE AND GROOM; AND THE WHOLE WORLD IS PLAYING WITH THEM.
GOOD AND BAD DEEDS ARE READ OUT IN HIS COURT BY DHARMA,
AND OUR OWN ACTIONS DETERMINE WHETHER WE ARE NEAR TO HIM OR FAR.
THOSE WHO MEDITATE ON HIS NAME AND LABOR SINCERELY EARN MERIT;
THEIR FACES ARE RADIANT WITH SUCCESS,
AND MANY OTHERS ARE LIBERATED BY CONTACT WITH THEM.
SELF-RESTRAINT IS THE FURNACE; PATIENCE IS THE GOLDSMITH;
INTELLECT IS THE ANVIL; KNOWLEDGE IS THE HAMMER;
FEAR IS THE BELLOWS; AUSTERITY IS THE FIRE;
FEELING IS THE CRUCIBLE INTO WHICH THE NECTAR FALLS.
THE COINAGE OF THE WORD IS CAST IN THE MINT OF TRUTH.
ONLY THOSE RECEIVING HIS GRACE CAN SUCCEED IN IT.
NANAK SAYS, ONE BECOMES EXALTED BY HIS COMPASSIONATE LOOK.

Self-restraint means giving direction to life, giving it vision and a goal. A man without restraint runs in all directions, not knowing where to go or what is to be attained; he has no aim, no goal in life. He is like a blind man shooting an arrow. A life of restraint is one in which a person is well aware of his goal; he knows exactly where to let his arrow fly. An arrow that is let fly haphazardly cannot possibly hit the target. No power is attained without restraint and moderation.

So the first quality, self-restraint, involves having a direction, a goal. Once you decide upon a goal then you have to let go of everything that does not further your goal. If you want to achieve one thing you have to let go of a thousand others. He who tries to attain everything ends up with nothing; you have to make a choice.

Now you have come to listen to me here. You had to practice some restraint in choosing to hear me: you left some work half done, or you could have put this much time to some better use, or you could have done some profitable business in the time you spent here. You could have done many things, but once you made the decision to come here, you renounced all the other possibilities for this period of time.

Each moment carries infinite possibilities that can carry you in a thousand directions. A man chooses going to a house of prostitution instead of the temple; another goes to the temple who could also have gone to the prostitute. Both have practiced restraint in not taking the other choice or a thousand and one other possibilities.

You take one step and you leave thousands of steps behind. Only that person requires no restraint who does not walk at all. Whoever walks will have to direct each step of his with the utmost awareness and understanding.

So -- direction, path and goal. When these three are in complete harmony you attain self-restraint and balance. Nanak says that is the oven, the furnace where gold is purified and all waste matter burns off. Choose your goal in full awareness, then your life becomes an arrow proceeding in a particular direction, rather than tumbling and fumbling from one corner to another like a blind man; neither are you being jostled about by the crowd, moving helplessly wherever it takes you, nor prodded and kicked from here to there by your own desires.

This is the basic difference between the man of restraint and the desire-ridden man. A man torn by desires runs in a thousand directions simultaneously. It gradually drives him insane trying to do a thousand things at the same time. When he is taking his meals his mind is involved in his shop; when he is in the shop his mind is busy with a hundred other things. Had he a thousand hands, a thousand legs, a thousand eyes, a thousand bodies, you would see the actual state of his mind: his thousand bodies would all go in different directions, with no likelihood of their meeting again.

However, this is your internal state: your mind travels in a thousand directions without any hands and feet, tearing you into fragments. Unless and until you become an integrated whole, you are not fit to be offered at the feet of God.

Many doctrines have been formed since ancient times with regard to the integrity of man. In Islam there is the concept that if a man has any part of his body maimed -- whether a finger is cut off or he has undergone an operation -- he is unfit to reach the feet of God. Therefore the Muslims are very fearful of operations; if they have to have one they feel guilty and fearful of becoming unfit for God.

In Pakhtoonistan if a limb has to be removed it is severed and preserved until the person dies, and is then buried along with him so that, when he approaches God, he is not incomplete. It is a very significant idea to be a fully integrated whole before approaching God, but here, as elsewhere, a wrong interpretation is being followed.

The Hindus also have this same concept. You must have heard the old stories: when a man had to be burned in a sacrificial fire care was taken that all his parts were intact. If even the slightest defect was present, say a bit of the small finger was chopped off, then he was disqualified.

The finger of a prince got crushed and broken in a door of the palace. Being a devotee who believed and trusted in God, he turned around and said to his attendant, "God be praised! I could have died."

The attendant was surprised. "Your devotion is beyond my understanding. Your finger is broken and you are bleeding badly, yet you thank God. That is carrying devotion too far. You are only fooling yourself by thanking God for this." The attendant was a man of reason.

The prince replied, "Wait awhile, for time will tell." Faith cannot be explained by reason, because faith has no proof.

The prince and the attendant went hunting one day. They lost their way in the jungle and were captured by *avdhoots*, a group of ascetics who were looking for a human being to sacrifice. First they caught hold of the prince, but found that all his parts were not complete -- the one finger was missing. He would not do, so they seized the servant and found his body intact. As they were preparing him for sacrifice the prince reminded him, "Didn't I tell you God's grace is on me? I am saved from death." The test, the authenticity of faith, takes time for proof.

Human beings were offered as sacrifice, but this too was a misunderstanding. The sages preached that only he who is total within himself can gain entrance to the Lord's assembly. The lack of a finger does not make you incomplete; even if the head is cut off, a man is not incomplete.

But when consciousness is cut off and his mind falls into fragments, then he becomes incomplete. Your mind is like mercury: let it loose and it breaks immediately into a thousand pieces that cannot be gathered together; touch one small pellet of quicksilver and it will break into ten more. That is how your mind is, broken into thousands of pieces, with each piece going its separate way. If and when you become at all awakened and look within yourself, you will find one part of your mind heading East, one to the West, one to the North, one to the South. One part wants to earn money, another wants to follow the spiritual path, and so on.

Mulla Nasruddin set out to get a beautiful wife. When he married and brought home his wife, his friends were shocked at how ugly she was. They asked Mulla what had happened.

"I was in a terrible fix," he tried to explain. "The girl's father had four daughters and he described the dowry position of each. The youngest was twenty-five years old and very beautiful. For her he had set aside twenty-five thousand rupees as dowry. Feeling the dowry to be rather low I asked about the other daughters. The second youngest is thirty years old and he had provided thirty-thousand rupees for her. The third is thirty-five and he provided thirty-five thousand rupees for her. He was reluctant to mention his eldest daughter but I told him not to worry but just state the facts. She is fifty years old and has a dowry of fifty-thousand rupees. I don't know what came over me then, but here I am stuck with a fifty-year-old hag. I only realized my foolishness on the way home."

The mind is fragmented, so never trust it. One part wants beauty, another wants wealth; you go to fetch one thing and you return with something else; you came on earth to get one thing, but instead you take something very different when you return. Do not trust your mind or you will get nowhere; you will fragment into many pieces like a drop of mercury.

If you do not listen to your mind but instead heed the witness within, you will be able to remember what you have come into this world for, what you have come to buy from the marketplace of *samsara*. That remembrance will become your goal, then you will gain the ability to throw off the fragments that besieged your mind. To practice self-restraint involves the ability to leave the chaff for the wheat, to let go of the useless and worthless in favor of the useful and worthwhile.

The worthless has no value; it serves no purpose in life, brings no peace or joy. It is not designed to reveal the truth, but it has its own attraction, its own temptation and excitement. You can tell yourself: What

harm is there in leaving the road to pick some flowers? I can always get back again. But when you take the first steps off the road towards the flowers, you see so many flowers up ahead, and your journey changes course as you shift a little this way or that to savor a little of the fascination of things that are perishable. Lean a little towards them and you are gone!

There are thousand of paths on which to go astray, but only one to reach the right place; therefore you need a very strong memory -- uninterrupted remembrance is required. There are many devices and tricks for losing the path, but only one way to reach the destination. There are millions to lead you astray, but only one who can lead you right. If you want to go astray and wander, go ahead. You can err for lives on end. That is what you did, and that is why you are here now, and that is what you still are doing. But there is one path.

Always remember: truth is only one, not many; untruths are infinite, countless. Only the one is worth attaining; the untold others are only worth discarding. It is like a children's maze with many, many paths, but only one exit; the paths all look as if they lead somewhere, but ultimately they arrive at a dead end.

Life is such a puzzle. Whereas children's puzzles are small and contained on a single piece of paper, life's puzzle is endless. It has no beginning and no end; therefore the need for a guru. If you try to solve life's mystery and persist in walking on your own, you will wander for millions of lives.

There is the danger that you might feel that there is no way to get out of the rut of the mundane world; you have tried so many times that you may be disheartened. You might become so despondent you will give up all hope. There is another danger, that you get habituated to wandering. When we do something so many times we become quite efficient at it. Then it doesn't matter what the work is; you've become such an expert wanderer that even if you come across the right path you will shun it.

Guru only means a person who has found the door and can stop you from wandering. He will warn you from treading a path that may seem very attractive and very promising but is only a pseudo-path. You may attain wealth -- untold wealth, but what will you gain in the end? Where will you reach? You will find yourself smack against a wall. What will you attain through position? Ultimately you will find the path is lost. Protect your reputation as you will, but what does it yield in the end? Those who respect you have nothing themselves, so what will they give you? What value is the opinion of worthless people? From whom do you seek honor and respect -- from those without eyes to see? Even if they pay homage to you, what is it worth? It is like a bubble; no sooner do you get it, it bursts into thin air.

SELF-RESTRAINT IS THE FURNACE;

He has used the word furnace after long deliberation. For restraint is not a bed of roses; it is fire. The mind would crave a bed of flowers, and find all logical excuses for non-restraint. The mind refers to non-restraint as enjoyment and it calls self-restraint suffering; whereas the reality is just the opposite.

Enjoyment is suffering because the more you enjoy the more you rot. Every sense-enjoyment leads you ultimately to gloom and dejection. After each enjoyment you find yourself a little more broken in body and in spirit, a little uglier and more deformed. You had hardly anything to call your own, but whatever little you possessed is lost, and you are left a beggar, wanting more. And still the mind urges you on for more and more pleasures telling you that time is running out. Who knows whether this opportunity will come your way again?

The mind never says: "Practice restraint! Who knows whether this moment will come again in this lifetime, or not?" It never urges you forward on the path for fear of time running out, because the mind always hankers after pleasure.

Try to recognize how the mind always yearns for happiness, but instead always gets unhappiness. It seems as if on the door to happiness is written: Sorrow and Suffering, and on every door of unhappiness is written: Happiness. Seeing the sign the mind enters, but it is deluged by suffering and sorrow.

Kahlil Gibran has written a very nice story. He says when God created the world He created a Goddess of Beauty and a Goddess of Ugliness. He sent them both to earth. Since the road from heaven to earth is very long, they were both tired before they reached halfway. They looked at their clothes so covered with dust that they could hardly make one another out. So they halted beside a lake and decided to take a bath and wash their clothes. There was no one around so they removed their clothes and stepped into the water without fear. The Goddess of Beauty loved the feeling of the cold, soothing waters. She swam far out. The Goddess of Ugliness grabbed the opportunity and quickly came ashore, put on her companion's clothes and disappeared.

After some time the Goddess of Beauty, having had her fill and realizing it was getting late, decided to

come ashore. To her surprise her companion was missing and so were her clothes. What was she to do? The people from the village were arriving. She was obliged to put on the ugly one's clothes. Gibran says, "Ever since then ugliness masquerades on earth in the clothes of the Goddess of Beauty, while the latter moves about in her clothes."

This is exactly what has happened. Suffering goes about in the garb of happiness; untruth masquerades as truth, and the mind is deceived by it. It fails to see what is behind the mantle.

Self-restraint requires first that you begin to see the suffering. You will experience great difficult initially. How difficult it is to get up at five o'clock in the morning. The whole body revolts, the mind refuses and offers excuses: "It is too cold to get up today, and you need the sleep. You can get up early tomorrow." You gain nothing by sleeping that much longer, but the mind coaxes you into thinking how lovely it would be.

You have no idea of the happiness outside: the sun is rising, birds are singing, flowers are opening, dew is on the leaves -- all the beauty hidden in the early morning! There is no more beautiful time of the day, no moment so refreshing. Missing the morning, you can never regain that freshness during the day, but the mind whispers otherwise: "Stay and rest a little longer in that world of oblivion." Waking seems so difficult, but only by awakening does one reach happiness; asleep, a man only loses.

Therefore Nanak says that self-restraint is a furnace where the gold is purified. But you must be prepared to pass through the fire. Only by going through the difficulties and troubles does a person attain the supreme happiness. You also pass through suffering and sorrow, but you resent it; then it is not restraint. When you pass through suffering in full awareness, when you accept the anguish and pain it brings, and when you look upon it as the path, the inevitable furnace of life through which you must pass in order to be purified, then the whole alchemy of suffering changes.

Everyone passes through pain and sorrow, be he in the world or a sannyasin. The worldly man weeps and wails and misses. He who passes through suffering with full awareness, with the attitude of acceptance, makes his suffering a stepping stone and goes beyond suffering. To practice restraint is to accept the suffering as the spiritual path. One should not be vanquished by it, but on the contrary, make it a stepping stone and rise above it. Therefore, it is like a furnace.

... PATIENCE IS THE GOLDSMITH;

When gold is thrown into the furnace, one has to exercise great patience. He who is impatient fails; he who is patient is successful. If you hurry, become impatient, it means you have not accepted suffering and are eager to be done with it. In that case you have not understood the glory of suffering. You do not know that as you suffer you are being cleansed and purified and absolved from all that is worthless and useless. You have not recognized suffering as a friend yet. It is only at that point that you attain to self-restraint. He who recognizes suffering as a friend is in no hurry. He can maintain his patience, and God is attained only through patience -- infinite patience. To attain God is not a paltry thing to be instantly attained.

You plant a seed. Seeds of seasonal plants take two to three weeks to sprout. By the sixth week they begin to flower, and at the end of twelve weeks their life cycle is over. When you plant a cedar tree it lives for one hundred years, or perhaps two, three, or even four hundred years. There are trees in America thousands of years old. They take such a long time to grow that the seed remains under the soil for years before it sprouts.

The baser pleasures of this life are quickly attainable, but they vanish as quickly. Remember the equation: the quicker attained, the earlier lost. If you want to attain God you will have to practice infinite patience.

And remember another fact: the more patiently you observe, the earlier you attain. The more you rush the later you attain. You are the cause of the delay. Why does this happen? Because the more patient you are, the deeper inside you go. Impatience is characteristic of a shallow person; it is a sign of childishness. When little children plant a mango seed, after an hour they take it out to see whether it has sprouted yet. Then they put it back in the soil. Again they remove it to see whether it has sprouted, and again they return it to the soil. That seed will never sprout.

You must have noticed the patience and tranquillity of the villager. The city shopkeeper has little patience. The further into the countryside you go, the more peaceful and tranquil they are, because they have learned to be very patient with nature. You plant the seeds today, but you can't gather the harvest tomorrow. Long association with nature and observing the law of patience, and they become tranquil. But he who wishes to reap the harvest of the infinite must sow and toil in the field of God.

Nanak's father was always after him to do something and not be idle. "At least plow the fields," he would tell him.

"That I do, father," Nanak would reply.

"What field did you ever plow? What harvest have you ever gathered? What money have you ever earned? I always see you sitting home dong nothing."

Nanak answered, "You are right, father. You see me always sitting at home.The field I plow is of a different sort, and whatever I earned is all within me. May He pour His compassion on you so that you may have the eyes to see what I have attained. I have earned a great deal and harvested much, but it is so subtle that the ordinary eye cannot see it."

He who has walked on the path of religion has desired to reap the harvest of the infinite, for which unlimited patience is required. It only means having no expectations. You must not ask when it will happen. Leave it to Him; when it happens is His will. Whenever it happens, be ready to accept. Let aeons pass but never complain: I have been waiting so many years.

There is a very ancient Hindu story: Narada, the heavenly messenger, was once going to Heaven to see the god Vishnu. On the way he met an old sannyasin and asked him, "I'm going to meet God. Is there any message you would like me to give?"

The old sannyasin replied, "When you meet Him please ask Him how much longer I shall have to wait? I have been a sannyasin the last three births."

Narada said he would surely give the message. He went a little further and found another sannyasin sitting under a tree. He was young and lost to this world as he sat playing his one-stringed instrument. Nanak asked him jokingly, "Well, brother, have you any message for Him? I'm on my way to Vishnu's abode." The young man kept singing, his eyes closed. Narada shook him by the shoulder and asked again.

He answered, "No, brother, I have nothing to ask. His grace is boundless; whatever my wants He has already provided. Don't trouble Him on my account. You needn't even mention my name because I have everything I could wish for and more. If possible just convey my gratitude to Him."

When Narada returned and met the old sannyasin, he told him, "Forgive me, brother, but Vishnu said, 'As many leaves as there are on this tree, so many births will this man have before attaining.'

The old sannyasin was filled with rage. He tore the book he was reading, threw away the mala, and shouted in anger, "What injustice! For three births I have done penances, tortured myself, and still so many births to go! It cannot be!"

Narada then approached the young man under the second tree. "You didn't request it, but I asked God on your behalf how long it will be before you attain, and He said, 'As many leaves as there are on the tree where he sits, so many births must he take before attaining.'"

The young man jumped up with his instrument and began dancing with glee. "So soon? How high has He rated my worth! Look at the ground! There are so many leaves. Look at the other trees covered by leaves, but He has counted only the leaves of this tree for me. Only so many births? How wonderful! I am not worthy of it. How will I bear His grace? And how will I express my gratitude to Him?"

He was mad with joy and danced round and round the tree, and danced around Narada. He could not contain his joy. The story goes that thus dancing, he attained samadhi. His body fell away. What was to have happened after infinite years happened immediately. For him who has such patience, attainment does not take a moment longer to come.

... PATIENCE IS THE GOLDSMITH;
INTELLECT IS THE ANVIL; KNOWLEDGE IS THE HAMMER;

We can use our intellect in two ways. We have already made use of it as a knapsack, but not as an anvil. We fill it with information, just as a ragman fills his bag. We hear scriptures and listen to *sadgurus*. Whatever we get, no matter what its source, we dump into this bag, this beggar's sack. It contains everything: scriptures, masters' teachings, newspapers, Vedas, radio advertisements, movie songs. If someone abuses you, you tuck away the abuse in the sack. If someone gives you a mantra to recite, you store it there. Your mind is a sack in which the mantra mingles with foul words. Vedas are lost in everyday news. And such a bag we constantly drag behind us.

This we call memory. It is not knowledge, just rubbish. Genuine knowledge is that which is attained from our own experience. The intellect is filled with borrowed knowledge; everything is stale. Nanak says, however, that intellect is the anvil and knowledge is the hammer.

Nanak says knowledge is the blow of the hammer. Whenever you attain knowledge, howsoever

infinitesimal, every hair of your body trembles with its impact. This is why we avoid knowledge, because we don't want to bear the shock of it. Instead we merely gather information, because this gives no shock. You read in the shastras, "God is the ultimate truth." What shock is there in that? You read, "Meditation is the way." You have learned it by heart; you even tell it to others. What impact does it have?

A little girl was playing in her courtyard when her mother called her from the top of the stairs for her bath. The little girl didn't want to leave her game. Her grandmother, who was herself sunning in the courtyard, told her daughter many times, "Let her play. You can give her a bath later on." But the mother was adamant. At last the child left her playing and began to climb the stairs. When she saw her mother she said to her, "How strange that you always tell me to 'listen to your mother' but you don't listen to your mother at all."

Do you ever heed the advice you give others? No, it's just stale stuff that you pass on to others. Once you give it away you are free of it. There's no more to it. It never did anything for you; nor will it for others.

Advice is given so freely, and taken so rarely. People feel so free to distibute knowledge, but who takes it? On the contrary, you avoid such people because they bore you. They fill your sack of intellect with all the trash that lies in their sack. The joke is they have never put it to any other use.

Real knowledge carries an impact; it is born out of life's experience, the friction of life. When you take a jump into existence, knowledge is born -- not through scriptures and words. Experience is a blow, so we try to avoid it to save ourselves.

Gurdjieff used to compare our knowledge with the buffers of a train or the springs of a car. Both are shock absorbers. When there is an impact they absorb the shock, whereas authentic knowledge is a shock in itself.

When someone close to you dies, you say, "The soul is eternal." This knowledge has never shaken you in your life. You use it merely as a shock absorber. The sages who have declared this truth of the immortality of the soul, have practiced self-restraint. They have passed through many furnaces and fires. This knowledge has been like a hammer of the anvil for them. This knowledge has completely crushed them; it has broken their skulls open, so to speak. Their ego has been reduced to dust. It has severed all their connection with the body. This knowledge has caused their whole world to reel and fall to pieces. This is the knowledge that initiated them into sannyas. This knowledge has made them as good as nobodies in the mundane world. It has uprooted them completely from *samsara*. It came as a hurricane and swept them away completely.

What has your knowledge done for you? It is like a lullaby. When you do not fall asleep you hum your knowledge, and so fall asleep. When someone dies, you use it to absorb the shock, because you are afraid of death. It could also have been possible for a death in your family to become a full-fledged experience for you, by which you attained knowledge. In that case, the event of death becomes the hammer and you are the anvil; and when the hammer fell on you, the blow would have awakened you.

No one ever awakens in this world without a blow; you have placed shock absorbers all around you so you are safe inside. Nothing can affect you.

Someone dies, and you say, "The soul is immortal." You see a beggar on the road and say, "Poor man. He is paying for his past actions." You are loathe to give him a paltry two paise! You really have to believe he is suffering from past actions or you would consider yourself partly responsible, which would be a blow to you, so you create a shock absorber. You say, "Poor man, he suffers because of his own actions." And you go on your way. His plight creates no anxiety in you, no worry, no food for thought.

You are very efficient. Your cunningness knows no bounds. The sages attain knowledge by the impact of events, and you use that very impact as a shock absorber. Whatever happens you save yourself. You take great care to protect your ego, the very thing that needs to break.

INTELLECT IS THE ANVIL; KNOWLEDGE IS THE HAMMER;

But where is the hammer to descend -- on whose head? Only if you place your own self between the anvil and the hammer can knowledge be created in you. Only when you break into fragments -- only then! But you save yourself in a thousand ways.

One day, early in the morning, I called on Nasruddin. The poor man had a bad cough. His tongue hardly remained in his mouth; he was panting for breath. Doctors had told him time and again to give up smoking but he just would not. "Why don't you give up smoking, Mulla? You see how ill it makes you."

He told me, "Since you asked, and since you are my good friend, I must tell you what actually is my reason for not giving it up." He drew closer to me and whispered, "Last time I gave up smoking the second

World War started that very day. Do you really think I wouldn't otherwise give it up?"

Look at the ego of this man! He has the power to start world wars. You devise methods for your ego. You think the whole world is at your beck and call; you are the ruler, and if you die the world will die with you. How can the world go on without you? Wars are started or stopped by your smoking habits! Look around and you'll discover many similar stories about yourself.

Nanak says that knowledge is the hammer. Don't use your intellect as a sack or else the sack will grow and grow, while you get smaller and smaller, until one day you'll get lost in your own sack. You will die beneath its weight; that's how pundits and scholars die, crushed under their own knowledge.

Make your intellect into an anvil and its shine will improve with every experience of life. Each blow will cleanse and polish it. If you ask a goldsmith or blacksmith they will tell you that hammers often break as they strike, but the anvil remains intact. The anvil even begins to shine more and more as the hammers break.

Lao Tzu asked why the anvil does not break. He answered that it is because it bears the blow, and the hammer breaks because it attacks. Aggression always breaks by itself. You need not worry about it, just develop the ability to endure; then every situation that is aggressive, that shakes you up, will make you all the stronger. Ask the goldsmith and he will tell you how many hammers he has broken on his anvil, while the anvil remains intact. Though you would think that the anvil should break after so many blows, what hits breaks itself, while what bears the impact is saved. The secret lies hidden in the anvil.

Nanak says the intellect is the anvil, so the intellect will not break. Don't be afraid, but make it vulnerable to the blows of experience. Let the blows fall -- as many as life lets fall on your consciousness, so shall you be purified. Make life an adventure. Don't run away from where you think the blows will fall. He who flees is defeated already; he has not accepted the challenge. His anvil will get rusted even if he sits in the Himalayas. Don't be a coward or a deserter but stand up to the challenges of life!

Therefore, I don't call him a sannyasin who has run away from life. He has run away from the hammer, his anvil is sure to get rusted. Look at our sannyasins sitting in the Himalayas and you will not find the shine of intelligence; they look rusted. If you have eyes to see you will find that their understanding and intelligence are almost nonexistent; they are as if dead. The lamp of life does not shine in them as it should; everything is dull, despondent inside them. Struggle and friction is necessary for the flower of life to burn, because that is its food.

INTELLECT IS THE ANVIL; KNOWLEDGE IS THE HAMMER;

Whenever the hammer falls on the intellect, the impact produces a moment of knowledge, just as on a dark night the lightning flashes. Don't miss it although you are afraid and trembling. The flash will light things around you for a great distance and all the roads will appear clear for a moment.

Each blow of knowledge is a flash of lightning. When there is friction in the clouds, lightning is formed. Similarly, when there is friction in life the flash of knowledge appears; so don't run away from any situation in life. Stop; go through it. That gives you maturity and wisdom, and only that gives rise to understanding.

Nanak never told his disciples to run away from samsara, because that would be running away from the hammers, where all knowledge is born. If you run away from your wife you remain childish; there is growth and maturity in the friction with her. Run away from your children and you will fail to develop the art of extending your strength, your firmness.

Have you ever realized how a woman changes once she becomes a mother? Not only is the child born, but the mother is born along with it. Before she was an ordinary woman; now she has a special quality that a childless woman can never know. When a child is born, a young man, who had been a mere boy until then, becomes a father; there is a maturity, a firmness in being a father. The thought of being a father, the state of fatherhood, is the beginning of an altogether new experience. Don't run away from it. Make use of all the doors that life has opened for you.

This is why Nanak never advised his disciples to run away to the jungle, but exhorted them to remain in the mundane world to allow all the blows of the hammer to fall on their anvil. They were not to fight shy of it.

FEAR IS THE BELLOWS; AUSTERITY IS THE FIRE;

You can make use of fear in two ways. The one you use now is to run away when there is fear. You believe in the logic of the ostrich and bury your head in the sand. How will you progress if you run from fear? Fear is an opportunity. The basic fear is that you might not exist! And if you are not prepared to

annihilate yourself, how can God happen within you?

There is no fear except death: Perhaps I might die and be no more! He who is unprepared to die cannot go into God or enter into prayer.

The other possibility with fear is to surrender. Accept the existence of death; do not turn your eyes away from it. The day you encounter death with open eyes, you will see death disappear into oblivion. You had never come face to face with death, and therefore it existed for you. All fears of life flee in this manner if you face them in full awareness.

Nanak says that fear is the bellows. Don't be afraid of it, because the more you flee from danger the more you fear it; your life's austerity and fire will dwindle to that extent. Wherever there is fear, accept the challenge and enter into it. This is how a warrior is born. He enters wherever there is danger. Where death stands lurking, he accepts the invitation. Where there is danger he walks right into the heart of it. The further you penetrate the fear, the more fearless you become; the more you run away from it, the more fearful you will become.

He who learns the art of using fear, for him fear becomes like a bellows. And every moment of fear ignites the flame of austerity yet more. There is fear in the devotee, but he has transformed his fear into devotion. Now he fears only God, so that through the fear he can maintain restraint and balance in his life. With the help of this fear, he can regulate his life so that it is kept from going on the wrong path. This is not an ordinary fear. Ordinarily, when you fear someone you make an enemy of him; but the fear of God is wonderful, unique. The more you fear Him, the more you fall in love with Him.

You are anxious not to miss Him for a fraction of a moment. Only your fear shows the possibility of your going astray. "Do not let me go astray, O Lord! May your remembrance never leave me. Only your grace can keep my remembrance constant. I search for You , dear Lord, but without your help, how can I?" This fear reflects his helplessness, his state of poverty.

The devotee converts fear into prayer. He does not run away from it. Every fear, every danger he turns into prayer. Whenever fear takes hold of him, he utilizes it as an occasion for prayer.

Nanak says austerity is the fire. Whenever you complete a work you have started in all earnest and resolve, a wonderful heat is created within you. Then it doesn't matter how small or unimportant the work. This is the meaning of austerity.

Suppose you have decided to fast today. It is not that you want to do it to go to heaven; if this were possible, going to heaven would be an easy matter. You are not fasting because you want to perform a good deed. Your fasting involves a process of austerity and resolve. You have resolved not to eat today. The body will make its daily demands when the mealtimes come. You will hear its hunger cries without letting them pass unheeded. You will not deny the hunger, but say to the body: I agree that you are hungry; it is time for your food, but I have decided to remain hungry today. Sorry, but you'll have to go without food.

You will not abandon your resolve for the sake of the body. This requires a good deal of awareness. The body's demand is not wrong, but today you are going to live by your resolve. What does this mean? It means you are placing yourself above the body. You are becoming bigger than your body; you are making the body obey you. The mind will think of food, but you say: That's all right. You may think what you please, but I shall only witness it, and not join in. I abide by my decision; that is my resolve. Then you will experience a heat, a kind of fire, an energy being born within you, an energy you have never known before. This power comes by the mastery of resolve. You are now your own master.

Then you will get up the next morning in quite a different way. You will find you can rise above your body. A new experience -- you can rise above the mind. You will get a new experience that you are apart from both body and mind. You will get a faint glimpse of this experience.

This is austerity. It is neither for gaining salvation nor going to heaven. Austerity is meant for knowing that one's life and consciousness is beyond the body and the mind. But he who thus raises himself above the mind and body invariably finds the door to beatitude opened wide for him.

What Nanak means when he says that austerity is the fire and fear the bellows, is that one should not run away from anything; rather find some use for it. Each thing has its proper use. There is nothing in life that cannot be put to use: sex energy turns into celibacy, anger turns into compassion, fear becomes prayer, suffering becomes penance. What is required is an artist with the necessary skill. This life which can be a king's domain for you becomes a prison otherwise. Everything depends on you.

Everything is already present within you. All you need is the proper art of putting them together well. This putting together is what is known as self-restraint. You have everything within you, but you have never put them together with the proper system, proper tuning and music. They all lie inert within you, but you

don't know what to do with them. A stone lies in front of your house and you think it a nuisance. Another man uses it to cross to the other side; for him it becomes a stepping stone. Everything is within you. God has given everything complete to man, but the freedom to gather himself together to make use of the gifts God has given him lies entirely with man.

If you observe well you will find exactly the same qualities in a criminal or thief or a sinner as you find in a virtuous, good man. The only difference is the arrangement and use to which it is put.

A thief enters somebody's house at night. It is not an easy job. He also has to transform his fear. He enters a house where he is a complete stranger as if he couldn't care less! He makes a hole in the wall and breaks in. He does it so efficiently and quietly that there isn't the slightest sound. Then he enters, in full awareness. It is someone else's house, where he is not welcome, so he has to move in the dark and be so alert and concentrated lest something fall and the people awaken.

Zen fakirs say: "If you want to go to the house of God, you must learn the burglar's art." You need as much alertness as the thief uses. You also must transform your fear and enter like the thief, as if it is your own house.

There is a Zen story: There was a very well known thief who was considered number one in the hierarchy of thieves.

He was so adept at his art that he had never been caught, yet everyone knew he was a thief. The news even reached the ears of the king who called him, and honored him for his wonderful efficiency and skill.

As he became older his son said to him, "Father, it is time for you to teach me your art, because who knows when death may come?'

The thief replied, "If you wish to learn I shall teach you. Come with me tomorrow night."

The next night both father and son set out. The father broke through the wall as the son stood watching. His absorption in breaking in would have put any artist to shame. He was lost in his work as if he were lost in prayer. The son was awed by his father's proficiency. He was a master thief, the guru of so many thieves.

The son was trembling from head to foot, though it was a warm night. Fear arose again and again, chilling his spine. His eyes darted everywhere, watching all directions, but his father was lost in his work and didn't lift his eyes even once. When they entered through the hole the son was trembling like a leaf; never had he felt so afraid in all his life, but the father moved about as though the place belonged to him. He took the son in, broke the locks, opened the lock of a huge wardrobe filled with clothes and jewels, and told the son to get inside.

No sooner did the son enter but the father closed the cupboard, locked it, and taking the key with him, left the house shouting, "Thief, thief!" and returned home. By then everyone had awakened. The son was caught in the worst dilemma of his life. What was he to do? He was worried about the footprints and the hole in the wall. At that moment the servant come right up to the wardrobe. The poor boy was at his wits end, his mind completely blank. At such a time the mind does not work, because it is full of stale knowledge and doesn't know how to deal with fresh situations. He had never heard of such a thing arising in the whole history of thieving. His intellect became useless.

At the moment the intellect became useless, the consciousness within was awakened. Suddenly, as this energy caught him, he began making a noise as if a rat was gnawing at the clothes inside the cupboard. He was shocked at himself; he had never done such a thing before. The woman servant brought a bunch of keys and opened it. He immediately puffed out the lamp she was holding and, giving her a push, ran out of the house through the hole in the wall. Some ten or twenty people gave chase. There was a great deal of noise, because the whole village was awake. The thief ran for his life -- ran as he had never run before. He had no idea it was he who was running. Suddenly, as he reached a well, he picked up a big stone and threw it in the well -- all this without the slightest idea of what he was doing. It seemed to him it was not he but someone else directing him. At the sound of the stone falling in the water the crowd gathered around the well, thinking the thief had fallen in.

He stood behind the tree to rest a bit, then continued home muttering to himself. When he went in he found his father fast asleep with the blanket over his head. The son pulled off the cover and said, "What are you doing?" The father continued snoring away. He shook him hard. "What did you do to me? Did you want to see me killed?"

The father opened his eyes for a minute and said, "So you have returned? Good. I'll hear the rest in the morning," and appeared to fall back asleep.

The son pleaded with him, "Say something, father. Ask me what I went through or I shall not be able to sleep."

The father said, "Now you are an expert; you don't need to be taught. Anyway, say it if you must." After the son recounted all that had happened the father answered, "Enough! Now you know even the art that cannot be taught. After all you are my son! My blood flows in your veins. You know the secret. If a robber uses his intelligence he gets caught. You have to leave your intelligence behind, because each time it is a totally new experience, a new moment; each time you are entering a different person's house and every house is new. The old experience never comes of use. Use your intelligence and you land yourself in trouble. Rely on your intuition and you succeed."

Zen masters always mention this story. They say the art of meditation is like house-breaking -- you need as much awareness. Intelligence should be put aside and awareness should come into play. Where there is fear there is bound to be awareness. Where there is danger you become absolutely alert and all thoughts stop.

Nanak says fear is like the bellows, so make use of fear. If there is fear, awake! Don't protect yourself from it. But what do we do? We take precautions whenever we sense danger: we take a sword or a gun along to the trouble spot, or we take a few servants along to protect us, or we build high walls so that no one can come in. We protect ourselves form fear.

This depletes our consciousness even more. As it is, we are well nigh unfeeling, insentient, and this will make us more so; therefore, the more protected a people the less intelligent they are. It is rather difficult to find an intelligent person among the rich. The rich man has all the arrangements for protection, therefore he doesn't have to use his brains. Others serve him; what his intelligence should be doing is instead done by others.

Thus you often find the children of rich families tend to be dullards. At best they will be mediocre. You will not see the luster of consciousness in them or the sharpness of understanding, and never the brilliance of genius. Their servants need to be brilliant, but what need is there for the master to be clever?

Nanak says to make fear the bellows. Wake up in fear; it is a wonderful state. Your whole body trembles; each hair of your body stands on end. At that time, when the whole body trembles, your consciousness should be stable and unmoving like a steady flame. Then fear becomes the bellows.

Austerity is the fire. Wherever there is suffering in life, take it as an exercise in austerity. Accept your suffering fully and openly, and be resolute. When you fall ill accept the illness. Do not fight against it. Then you will find that not only does the body get well but also the mind attains a new kind of health. When you fall ill, don't fight the illness; rather look it straight in the face and accept it: You have come? Welcome! Don't quarrel with it; don't avoid it. Don't involve your mind in other things, or you will miss the opportunity. Each condition in life that we encounter can become a path that leads to Him. Remember this: each event is a step towards His gate. If you know this you will make use of it.

FEELING IS THE CRUCIBLE INTO WHICH THE NECTAR FALLS.

Nanak specifies not thoughts but feeling. Feeling is the consciousness beyond your thoughts. Thoughts flow in your mind; emotion is the force of the heart. Feeling is not logic; it is love, and so it is within the heart. It does not fit any calculations. It is a state of intensity, ecstasy, exhilaration. When you are emotional you are united with the depths of the universe. Thoughts are your most superficial layer, like the outer fencing of your house. It is not even part of the house, only an outer limit to keep away outsiders. This is not you. You are your emotions.

But we become frightened of our emotions. Gradually we have clogged our emotions, if not cut them off completely. We don't listen to our hearts at all. We heed only the intellect, and act according to our reasoning. And where does your intellect take you? It is the shallowest thing within you, so it guides you only towards superficial things. That is why you are out to amass wealth -- you gather all the trash -- and why you are so concerned about your honor and position.

Stand a little away from your thoughts and drown your feelings. It is difficult. How do you drown in emotion? In olden days the Hindus would get up in the morning and bow to the rising sun. They would accept the grace and kindness of the sun in all humility. They would pray to him in thankfulness that he had come yet once again and given them one more day of light; and with it the flowers will open, the birds will sing and the story of life will go on. They would bow with both hands and thank him for his kindness to them. As they stood with hands folded they drank in the light of the sun, and a feeling of gratitude would thrill their hearts.

When they went to the river they would bow to it before stepping into the waters; thus they would establish an emotional relationship with the river. Truly the river washes the body, but something else gets

cleansed inside as well. The river is pure and it belongs to Him -- this feeling gets intensified internally.

When they sat down for meals they would remember Him first, set His plate apart, and eat only after first offering to Him. The Hindus have called grain Brahma because it gives you life. They have turned everything into the remembrance of God. From everywhere and every place, they have taken care to see that the impact of His remembrance falls on us. Therefore when they sit, when they sleep, when they stand or walk or work, or do anything -- His remembrance!

We have turned around and denied all of this. We say: What is this bathing in the river? It is only water, mere H20. Where is God in it? You bow to the sun! What is the sun but a ball of fire? To whom are you bowing? If the river is only water and the sun is only fire, then where will you find God? Then what is your wife, your son -- only a collection of flesh and bones. Then how will you awaken your emotions?

To awaken the emotions is to know that the world is full of consciousness. Whatever is seen does not end there; there is much more within, deep within. Emotions means the universe has an individuality, a soul. Granted that the child is a collection of flesh and bones, but within the child something has incarnated. Within him, God has descended. He is a guest in this house.

The tree is a tree -- that is true -- but there is something within the tree that is growing and developing. Within the tree there is also someone, something, that feels joy, that feels sorrow. The tree also has different moods, different emotions and experiences. Within the tree there is even sleeping and waking. The latest discovery of science is that trees feel, much as human beings do, and their experience is deep and their knowledge too. They are also sensitive like human beings, as are also rocks and stones.

Everywhere there is sensitivity. Man alone has lost his sensitivity and his emotions; therefore the world is so sad and gloomy. Without gaiety or mirth it seems a useless place. As soon as your emotions awaken, the world becomes transformed. In fact, the earth is the same, the people are the same, everything is the same -- nothing changes, except you.

Feeling is the only vessel into which the nectar is poured. If you have no feelings you will remain bereft of God. The only obstruction to awakening feeling is that emotion is absolutely the reverse of intellect -- totally different from it. In samsara intellect is of great use, and not emotion. If you want to amass wealth you cannot afford to be emotional or you will be ruined. If you want to succeed in politics, you cannot use your emotions, because you need the utmost heartlessness and hardness to be in politics. You need excessive, aggressive thoughts; peace and silence will be of no value. You have to forget completely that there is something called a heart within you.

I have heard: It is said that in the very near future all parts of the human body will be readily available, just as we now get spare parts for our cars. Already there are blood banks and eye banks and kidney banks.

So it once happened, in this story of the future, that a man's heart was not working very well, and he wanted to change it. He went to a heart bank and asked to be shown some hearts. There were many kinds of hearts: one belonged to a laborer, another to a farmer, yet another to a mathematician, and there was one of a politician. The last one was the most expensive. "Why?" asked the customer. The shopkeeper replied, "It is brand new. It has never been used."

Thinking his customer could not afford much, the shopkeeper took out yet another heart and said, "This is the cheapest I have. You see it is secondhand and quite worn. It belongs to a poet who has used it to the maximum."

The politician has no use for such a dangerous organ.

Begin to use your heart gradually -- and it can only be done gradually. Remember only one thing: put aside thoughts for a while and bring in feelings. Sit near a tree, look at a flower without thinking it a rose or gladiolus. What does it matter, the name? Don't think of its bigness or smallness. What has that to do with you? There is an invisible beauty around every flower. Drink that beauty in but don't think about it. Just sit silently beside the flower and be a witness to it.

Soon you will discover that the process that has now started within your heart has stopped the process of thoughts within your mind. This is because energy can work in only one direction. The thrill you feel in your heart only you shall know; no one else can ever know it or be told about it. It is like a mute eating a candy; how can he tell the taste to others? The heart has no language for communication.

Sit next to the flower and hear the song of the birds. Rest your back against the trunk of a tree and feel its roughness. Lie down on the soil and feel its cool touch. Sit under a waterfall and let the water flow all over you. Let its lovely feeling go deep within you. Stand facing the sun, close your eyes and let its rays touch you everywhere.

You have only to feel. You need not think about what is happening. Whatever is happening, let it

happen; allow your heart to thrill with ecstasy. You will soon discover a movement starting within your heart as if a new mechanism that had been lying dormant has begun to functon. A new melody now begins to play in your life. Your life center changes, and it is on this new center that nectar pours.

THE COINAGE OF THE WORD IS CAST IN THE MINT OF TRUTH.

What Nanak means by the Word is Omkar. As truthfulness fills your life, Omkar will begin to be molded within you, and you will be immersed in it. You harm others with lies, but the greater harm is that untruth prevents you from being the mint of truth where Omkar is molded, where the highest experience of life will form.

ONLY THOSE RECEIVING HIS GRACE CAN SUCCEED IN IT.

Nanak reminds us after every couplet to remember, when the event takes place, when grace descends, it will not be because of you. Don't be filled with pride that "I am a great devotee," or "My heart is so sensitive," or "My austerity is great!" No, this does not help. Only he who is fortunate to receive His grace can do this work.

NANAK SAYS, ONE BECOMES EXALTED BY HIS COMPASSIONATE LOOK.
WIND IS THE GURU; WATER IS THE FATHER; THE GREAT EARTH IS THE MOTHER;
NIGHT AND DAY ARE MIDWIFE AND GROOM; AND THE WHOLE WORLD IS PLAYING WITH THEM.
GOOD AND BAD DEEDS ARE READ OUT IN HIS COURT BY DHARMA,
AND OUR OWN ACTIONS DETERMINE WHETHER WE ARE NEAR TO HIM OR FAR.
THOSE WHO MEDITATE ON HIS NAME AND LABOR SINCERELY EARN MERIT;
THEIR FACES ARE RADIANT WITH SUCCESS,
AND MANY OTHERS ARE LIBERATED BY CONTACT WITH THEM.

Nanak's symbols are invaluable. They have been chosen with great feeling. He says the guru is like the wind. He cannot be seen, only experienced. Those who try to see him will miss, because who can see the wind? You can only experience it and feel its touch, but you cannot bind it in your fist.

The guru cannot be held captive; the guru who is willing to be enclosed in the disciple's grasp is no guru. Most gurus are like that, directed by their disciples telling them what should be done, what shouldn't be done. There are assemblies of disciples who run the holy men. They decide which holy man is worthy and which is not. The association decides which should be worshipped and which should be kicked out. How topsy-turvy this world of ours! We direct our gurus: how they should sit, how they should walk, what they should say. Remember, such gurus are not real.

You will not find true gurus in our ashrams and monasteries; you will find fakes masquerading as gurus. A true guru cannot be held captive. You cannot direct a Mahavir, a Buddha, a Nanak. They obey only their own will. The wind blows where it will. Where it does not blow, there is nothing you can do. If you try to gasp it in your fist, whatever little was there, that too will go out. Those who liberate others cannot be taken captive. How can you bind the very person from whom you seek liberation or beatitude?

WIND IS THE GURU; WATER IS THE FATHER; THE GREAT EARTH IS THE MOTHER;

Your body cannot exist without the earth; the mother is absolutely necessary. No birth can take place without the earth, but the earth is the grossest of matter. Birds and animals have mothers but no fathers. Fatherhood requires a higher level of culture and conditioning. The mind is the father, the body is the mother; wherever there is a body, there is mother. The father begins where the mind is born, so the institution of fatherhood is a very new happening.

Only man has fathers, and they too are not very ancient if you measure human history. Before that there was no father, because the woman was a possession of society; she was wife to many men so it was difficult to name the father. The state of man was just like the animals. You will be surprised to know that the word uncle appeared earlier than father. This was because those who were big and capable of being fathers were all uncles; it was impossible to trace the individual father of any child.

Father came much later because father is the mind, the impressions of previous lives, the culture. Therefore father is a social achievement, not a natural phenomenon. In nature there is no way to recognize the father. When the society develops to a great extent the father steps in.

Therefore Nanak says the mother is like the earth. No one can be without her. It is the grossest form of matter. Father is more fluid; his relationship is not as fixed, as material, as the mother's. To show the fluidity

of the father relationship, Nanak compares it to water.

These are the three steps: mother is symbolized by the earth, which is very gross, material; therefore woman is called *prakriti* or nature. Over this, one stage higher, is the relationship of father, representing culture, society and past impressions. The third stage is still higher, where the relationship with the guru begins; it involves religion, yoga and tantra.

If you stagnate at the level of the mother you remain virtually an animal. If you stagnate at the level of the father, you remain a mere man. As long as you do not reach the guru level, your spiritual state does not form. These are the three steps in life. All animals reach up to the level of the mother. All men reach up to the level of the father. There are very few who reach up to the guru. And as long as you do not reach the guru, you will not attain your full stature, because the mother is the body relationship, the father is the mind relationship, whereas the connection with the guru is the relationship of the soul.

This latter relationship is the greatest of all; there is no connection deeper or higher. Those who are without a guru are as if incomplete. With a guru your journey of this world ends and a new journey starts. The guru is the end of this world and the beginning of the next. He is the gate; therefore, Nanak called his temple, *gurudwara*. *Dwara* means gate. This side of it is the world, that side is the other world. The guru is in between.

NIGHT AND DAY ARE MIDWIFE AND GROOM; AND THE WHOLE WORLD IS PLAYING WITH THEM.

The whole universe is a game involving time. There are two kinds of players: one has turned the servants into masters, and the other has understood the servant to be a servant.

Time is not your master but your slave. Make use of it, but do not let it use you. The state of affairs as we see it is just the opposite: time uses us.

People come to me and say they want to meditate but have no time. You have no time for meditation? Is time your servant or are you time's slave? People complain they don't know how to pass the time, but when it comes to meditation, where has the time gone? And it is the same people! They have a lot of time -- watching television, going to movies and clubs -- and yet there is no time to spare. The question arises how to spend it.

On holidays people do not know what to do. They get very tired doing nothing. On Sundays they don't know what to do, so they go for a long drive or go to the beach or climb a mountain. One day in the week they get to rest and relax and this is how they spend it; ultimately they get so tired that they look forward to going back to work. On Mondays they are happy again as they head towards the office. It is said in America that people get more tired on holidays than on working days.

Time is using you. If you are the master you have all the time at your disposal. If you are a slave, you have no time at all. What can a slave possess? His time is not even his own.

Nanak says all the world plays with them. There are two types of play going on: in one, he who is the master utilizes his time to find the path to the one beyond time, which is meditation; the other is to be consumed by time.

I have heard: A beggar went to a grain shop and told the grocer, "I have no money today. You will have to give me grain on credit."

The grocer was a kind man. He gave him some grain, but at the same time he said, "Look, brother, I have given you grain on credit, but I hope you will not sell it to buy a ticket for the circus that is in town!"

The beggar laughed and said, "You needn't worry. I have already bought my ticket."

For the useless you have already saved enough time. For the meaningful it is difficult to find time. Be the master of time. Then alone will you be able to go beyond time.

GOOD AND BAD DEEDS ARE READ OUT IN HIS COURT BY DHARMA,
AND OUR OWN ACTIONS DETERMINE WHETHER WE ARE NEAR TO HIM OR FAR.

God is near everybody. For Him you are neither near nor far. He is equally near to everybody. It is you who are either near or far from Him. Your actions take you either closer to him or further away.

If your actions are such that they make you insensitive and unfeeling, then you are standing with your back towards Him. The sun is the same whether you face towards it or away from it. If your actions are such that it has filled you with consciousness, awareness, wakefulness, then you are facing the sun. You are the same; the sun is the sun. The difference is wrought by the direction you choose.

God is consistently near you, Nanak says. No one is high, no one is low in his eyes; no one is worthy, no one unworthy. If you are unworthy you are the cause of your unworthiness. Bring about a little change

within yourself and you shall become worthy. For there is only one difference between you and the worthy; the worthy person stands facing towards God, while the unworthy stands with their backs to Him.

THOSE WHO MEDITATE ON HIS NAME AND LABOR SINCERELY EARN MERIT;
THEIR FACES ARE RADIANT WITH SUCCESS,
AND MANY OTHERS ARE LIBERATED BY CONTACT WITH THEM.

Nanak says whenever a person becomes liberated many others are liberated by contact with them. Liberation is such a great and superb occurrence and it is such a beatific occasion -- even a single person's liberation -- that whoever comes near him is filled with his fragrance, and his life journey changes. Whoever comes near him is filled with the resonance of Omkar; infected by the flavor of liberation, they get a taste of it, which, though very little, can bring a complete change into a life that has until now been mundane and worldly.

A light shines within them. Look with love at such a person and you will see it. If you see with a worshipful eye, you will soon recognize it. A light shines within them and its rays spread out from within them to everyone around. This is why the faces of the saints and incarnates have been depicted with halos around their heads. This aura cannot be seen by all; it can be seen only by those who have faith. And those who can see this aura light their own darkened lamp with the lamp of such a one; whenever a single person attains salvation, thousands who stand within his shadow are also liberated. Liberation never takes place for one single person, because when this supreme moment arrives he becomes a gate for many others.

Keep awakening your faith and your feelings so that you can recognize the guru when he comes. He who has recognized the guru, has discovered the hand of God; he has recognized that which is beyond the universe. He has found the gate, and once the gate is found, everything is attained. You have never lost anything, everything is intact within you, and when you pass through the gate you recognize your own being. You reawaken to the light, the brilliance that is yours. What treasures you always held within you are now unfolded. The guru acquaints you with the self that you always were, and which was not for a single moment lost.

The story is very sweet: Kabir said, "The guru and God are both standing before me. Whose feet should I touch?" Kabir is in a fix. If he bows to the guru, God will be insulted. If he bows to God, the guru will be insulted. What a dilemma! Whose feet should be touched first?

When the guru saw Kabir's dilemma, he told him, "Touch His feet, because I only existed till here." The story is so very endearing. The guru signals to Kabir to touch His feet. "I no longer exist for you. The Lord is before you waiting for your greeting."

But Kabir falls first at the feet of the guru: "It is your glory, my guru, that you brought God down to meet me." If there is faith in you, you will recognize it. All that is required is faith, feeling; thoughts and the intellect have never helped anyone to reach. Don't expend that useless effort, wasting you time, trying the impossible. You cannot be an exception.

The guru is always present. Among the infinite people in the world at any given time, it has never happened that none has attained Him. Some people at all times and in all climes have always attained Him, so the earth is never without gurus. This misfortune never takes place; but a different type of misfortune does occur, that sometimes a guru is not recognized by the people around him.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Talks given from 19/6/71 to 8/11/71
Original in Hindi
22 Chapters
Year published: 1978

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The eternal, unchanging tao

19 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code:	7106195
ShortTitle:	WAY101
Audio:	No
Video:	No

THE ABSOLUTE TAO
THE TAO THAT CAN BE TRODDEN IS NOT THE ENDURING
AND UNCHANGING TAO. THE NAME THAT CAN BE NAMED
IS NOT THE ENDURING AND UNCHANGING NAME.

Those who have known, not by words, not by scriptures but by actually living life, from amongst those very few, Lao Tzu is one. And from amongst those yet fewer persons, who having known, have ceaselessly endeavoured to reveal what they have known, Lao Tzu is one. But the very first experience of those enlightened ones, who have tried to express what they have known is, that: whatever is expressible is not Truth. That which can assume form, invariably loses its spiritual power (of the Formless).

Now if someone wishes to make a picture of the sky, this can never be. Whatever picture is made, it will not be of the sky, for space is that which embodies everything. A picture cannot contain anything; it, in itself is surrounded by space. So Truth expressed in words, will be like the skies depicted in a picture. No bird can fly in the sky of a picture, no sun comes out in the morning or stars at night. It is dead for all purposes and the sky only in name. The sky cannot be in a picture. The greatest difficulty that a person encounters when he sets forth to express Truth is, that no sooner Truth is converted into words, it becomes Un-Truth. It becomes just what it is not. Then what was to be conveyed, remains unsaid; and what was not to be conveyed, is given voice. Lao Tzu starts his very first line with this statement.

Tao is a peerless word. Try to understand its full meaning so we can proceed with ease. There are many meanings of Tao. The deeper a thing becomes, the more meanings it develops; and when a thing becomes multi-dimensional, it is but natural that it becomes more intricate. One interpretation of Tao is: "The Way." But, all paths are bound and fixed! What sort of a path is Tao? It is like the path that a bird makes; in the skies as it flies -- the path is formed but it is not fixed. All other paths leave their marks behind, which makes it easy for others to follow. Tao is a path like the bird makes in the skies -- there are no footprints left behind for the convenience of others to follow. If we visualize a path that is unconstructed, a path where there are no footprints, a path that no other person can create for you -- you travel and as you travel the path is formed -- then we can interpret Tao as: 'The Way'. But such a path we see nowhere! Therefore, is it proper to call Tao -- 'The Way'?

This however, is one dimension of Tao. Now let us take another meaning of the Path. A path is that which takes us to a destination. A path is that which joins us to the destination. But Tao is not such a path. When we walk along a road and reach the destination, both the road and the destination are connected to each other. In fact the destination is the last end of the road and the road is the beginning of the destination. Therefore, the path and the goal are not two different things -- they are joined allied to one another. The road cannot be without a destination, nor can the destination be without a road. But Tao is a path that is tied to no destination. When a destination is connected with a path, the length of the journey is known. So the traveller knows the distance to the destination. But Tao is such a path where the traveller attains his destination at the very place he stands! Therefore, Tao cannot be likened to the general concept of a path. It

is a path where we attain the destination from the very place we stand upon. It can also be that we travel for millions of births and not attain it. Invariably then, Tao is a different kind of a path. So one meaning of Tao is 'The Path' but in a very intrinsic sense -- and with very many conditions.

Another interpretation of Tao is 'Religion'. But Religion not in the sense that we generally understand. Religion here is what the ancient Rishis meant. Religion means the Regulation that holds *all* within itself. The Ultimate Law that holds all Existence, is the Tao Religion. And this Religion is not akin to the Hindu, Islam or the Buddhist and Jain religions. Religion is the Absolute Law of Existence. Religion means the Eternal Law of Life. But all laws are limited. Tao is a Law that has no boundaries.

In fact, all boundaries pertain to death; there are no limitations to Life. Dead things alone are limited. Live things are not limited they are boundless. The very meaning of life is one continuous ability of expansion. If a seed is alive it can turn into a seedling. If a seedling is alive, it can turn into a tree. If a tree is alive. more seeds and seedlings can come out of it. Where the ability to expand stops. Life stops with it. This is why a child is more alive than an old man, for its ability to expand is very great. So Tao is not the Law in any limited sense. It is not a law like any man-made laws, that can be defined, that can be enclosed within a boundary. Tao is a Law that is Infinite Expanse, capable of touching the Infinite, the Boundless. Therefore to call it merely Religion, will not do.

There is one other word that the Rishis have used and which is perhaps, the nearest to Tao. That word is 'RIT' from which the word 'RITU' (season) was evolved. The Ritu they talk about is the discussion of Tao. If we try to understand the word 'Rit', by seasons it will be easier.

Summer comes and then the rains and then Winter follows. Then again it is Summer. It is a recurring circle, that keeps revolving. First there is childhood, then comes youth, then old age and thereafter death. It is a circle that keeps revolving. First there is morning, then evening and then night, then again it is morning. The Sun rises, then it sets, then it rises again -- it is a circle. Life moves in a circular manner. The Controlling Factor of this movement is what is known as 'Rit'. Remember, there is no concept of any God in this word 'Rit'. It means the 'Controlling Principle' and not a Controlling Person. It is not a person who controls, rather, it is a principle that goes on controlling. And this too, is not correct for it gives the impression of a being that controls. It would be more proper to say, 'That from which the Principle occurs, that from which the Principle evolves.' It is not that someone creates the laws and forms regulations -- no; the laws are continuously formed through it. As the sprout springs from the bud, so the seasons come out from 'Rit'. This also is one of the intrinsic meanings of Tao.

Yet, none of these words convey the vital meaning of the word Tao, for whatever meaning is given to it, Tao is yet infinitely greater; for something or the other is always left out. This is the greatest difficulty with words that all words are formed out of duality. If we say night, the day is left out; if we say light, darkness is left out; if we say life, death is left out. Whatever we say, something is always left out; and Life, Existence, is one whole amalgam. There night and day are no two separate things, birth and death are not two different events; neither is a child and an old man two different entities, nor are hot and cold two different states. There, when the Sun rises in the morning, it also sets in the night.

Life is such -- united, whole but whenever we try to express in words, something is left out. If we say 'day', the night is left out but night too, is within the Existence. Whenever we make a pronouncement -- this is Tao, this is the Path, this is the Religion, or the 'Rit', -- with the very pronouncement, something is left unpronounced. Now for instance, suppose we say the word 'Regulation', with the very mention of this word, we leave out chaos whereas in life, chaos also is. With the very word 'Regulation', that which is anarchic, the chaotic factor, is left behind. Nietzsche has written somewhere, "How will new stars come into being if disorder is no more? How will new creation come into being if there is anarchy no more?"

Creation is born out of disorder, anarchy. Out of chaos comes creation. In the absence of chaos, there can be no creation. And if creation alone is, it will never end, for it will have to plunge into chaos to end itself. When we say, 'The Principle,' we leave out chaos; but this too, is a part of Existence. There is no way of leaving it out of existence; we can only brush it aside with words. So when we say 'Rit', then also something is left out and that is -- chaos; which happens and yet happens outside of the Principle. Everything in Existence does not occur with Principle, or else life would become worthless. There is something in this Existence that happens outside this Law. Whatever is non-significant obeys the Principle but the most profound experiences of life follow no regulations. They come suddenly, uncalled, without any cause, and knock at your door. The day, the advent of God takes place in a person's life, he cannot say that because he did such and such a thing therefore he attained Him. Then, he is only able to say: "What compassion, What mercy, my Lord! I have done nothing to deserve this honour. Whatever I did, had no

connection with this, Your coming! How did You come? I never desired You, I never wished for You, nor did I ever seek You. And if I ever desired you, I desired you in a wrong way and if I ever sought You it was in places where You were not and if I ever wished for You I never believed You will ever come my way! Then this -- Your Coming! Oh Lord Oh Lord!" When God enters into someone's life, His advent has not the remotest connection with any action on the part of the individual. He comes suddenly, uncalled!

If everything in Existence was based on Principle, then we could say that Tao means 'Rit'. But that which is outside of this Regulation in Life and which is present every moment and appears suddenly, without a cause, we cannot leave outside of Life and Existence. So then, what shall we call Tao?

In his very first Sutra, Lao Tzu says! "The Tao that can be trodden is not the enduring and unchanging Tao." Now a path means that which can be trodden upon. But Lao Tzu says, "Not the path that can be trodden upon; not the path on which you can walk!" Now if we cannot tread this path, what is the point in calling it a path? If only we can walk on it, could it be a path. But Lao Tzu says otherwise -- "That which can be trodden is not the enduring, unchanging Tao!"

There are many things to this small sutra. First and foremost, the path that can be trodden, on which the incidence of walking takes place, the event of reaching does not take place there. Where we have to reach is nowhere away from us. It is here and now. If I have to come to you; I shall have to come along a path but if I have to go to myself, what path shall I follow? And the more I set out on a journey to reach myself the more I shall wander. I shall go further and further away! from myself. He who sets out on a path to find himself, will never reach himself. How will he? He will lose himself with his own hands by this search. He who wants to seek his own Self, has to leave all paths, for no path leads to the Self. In fact, no path is required to reach the self, for paths are required to reach 'the other'. He reaches his own self who leaves all paths and steps aside. He who does not walk, reaches! It is therefore that Lao Tzu says: "The Tao that can be trodden is not the enduring and unchanging Tao."

Lao Tzu says two things: One is, that it is not eternal and enduring. In fact, whatever path we can tread upon, will be formed by ourselves and since it is formed by ourselves, it cannot be enduring. It will be created by man and therefore not created by God. And how can a path that is carved out by us, lead to Truth? If we had the knowledge of the temple of Truth, then we could carve a road that leads up to it. Remember a path can only be made if the destination is known. If I know your house, I'll find a way to reach it. But this is very difficult that I should reach your house without following a specific way. Or else, how will I know where your house is?

An ancient Egyptian Scripture says: "When you meet God and you recognise Him, then you will surely say, 'Forsooth, I have always known You!'" If you cannot say this, then how will you recognise God? Then recognition is impossible. The meaning of recognition is to identify that which is known before. If God stands before me and I get up and ask Him; "What is Your good name?" I shall then never recognise God. And if at the very first glance I recognise Him -- that it is He! -- it means that at some moment, in some corner of my consciousness, through some opening, I have known Him -- to-day, I have recognised Him. We can only recognise what we have known. If you know already where Truth is, where is the need for a path for you? You have reached Truth, you have known it. So the one who knows, makes no paths; one who does not know, makes paths. And how can the paths made by those who do not know ever take you towards Truth?

That cannot be the enduring path.

Which is the enduring path? The Path that was never made by Man; it was when Man was not; and it will be when Man is not. It is that Path which is not created by the Rishis of the Vedas; that is not created by any Buddha, Mahavira, Mohammed, Christ or Krishna. At the most, they can only give news of this Path. So, which is the Enduring Path? In this context the Rishis never say that what they say is their own. They always say, "So it has been said by others before us: so has It always been known to Man. The tidings we bring is of that Path which is eternal. It was, when we were not and it was even when there was no one. When the Earth disintegrates and Life begins to depart, it still will be. Like the vast expanse of the Skies, it was always present. It is a different matter that our wings were not strong enough till yesterday to fly; today we can. It is yet a different matter that even today we cannot gather courage enough and sit at the edge of our nest, sizing up our wings, turning within our minds whether to fly or not to fly. But the skies are not formed by your flying. When you did not have your wings; when you were imprisoned within the ego: it still was. And even if today, in spite of your wings, you remain sitting and refuse to fly, the skies will not disintegrate on your account. Space is -- even without you. So the Enduring Path is that which is devoid of travellers. If a path depends on the traveller, it cannot be enduring.

And the path that is walked upon is ridden with deformities for the traveller walks with his maladies. This needs a little explanation.

He who steps out of all maladies does not walk any more -- there is no need to. He has reached. He who is filled with disease, keeps walking. He walks in order to escape his maladies; but whichever path he treads becomes infected with his disease. Wherever he halts, the place becomes unholy. Wherever he seeks, he only succeeds to create more smoke. It is just as when a man steps into a pool of stagnant waters and disturbs the slush below. All his efforts to put down the slush, will only help to raise the remaining slush from below. The more desperately he tries, the more turbid the water becomes, for more slush rises to the surface, making the water more dirty. If Lao Tzu happens to pass by, he would tell him, "Friend, come out! That which you try to purify, becomes impure, for you yourself are impure. Please come out. Leave the water alone. Sit on the shore, the water will purify itself. You leave all efforts for they are dangerous -- one and all!"

The Path on which sick people walk, cannot be the enduring path.

Also remember, it is only the sick who walk. Those who reach, those who are purified, who have known, they stop. For then there is no question of walking. In truth, we roam only because some desire goads us on. All desires are unholy. Even the desire of attaining God is unholy. The desire to attain liberation also is not without its stink. Actually wherever there are desires, the mind becomes ugly. A mind full of desire, is a mind filled with tension. Where there is the urge to reach; where there is the eagerness, the expectancy, there is born the madness of wandering. And then all sicknesses gather together.

Lao Tzu says: "THE PATH THAT CAN BE TRODDEN IS NOT THE ENDURING NOR THE UNCHANGING PATH." Is there then, such a path which cannot be trodden? Is there a path on which one does not walk and on which one can only stand? Can there be a path for standing alone? This appears contradictory. Roads are meant for walking and not merely to stand! But Tao is the name of that Path which does not reach you by walking on it; rather it reaches you by halting on it. Because by halting on it people have reached their destination, it is called a Path. Man keeps roaming and running on the roads of the corporeal world and they reach him nowhere. Therefore, these roads, in fact, are roads only in name. They are not the Path.

The second part of the statement is: The name that can be memorised cannot be the enduring and the unchanging Tao. The name which can be named, that can be recollected, that can be expressed in words, cannot be the authentic name. It cannot be the enduring, everlasting name which cannot be conquered by Time. Understand this further:

We give a name to every thing. It is convenient for human transactions, it is easier to establish relationships and describe things. If we do not use names, things become complicated and difficult. All movements are impossible without attributing names in this world. But remember, as soon as we give a name, we reduce the limitlessness of that particular thing and make it a limited entrance. Understand this a little: When we name an object we limit it within a certain boundary. A person is sitting next to you. You have no idea who he is. He is sitting close to you, his arm touching yours but you know nothing about him. As yet, his existence is enormous. Then you ask him and he replies, he is a Musalman. At once his existence will contract. All that is non-Hindu falls away -- that much part of Existence falls apart and he is now a limited boundary. Now he is a Musalman. Then you ask: "Are you a Shia or a Sunni?" He says, "I am a Sunni." Yet a part of the Musalman, falls apart.

You continue asking till he reaches the ultimate place where he will now be reverted to a single point. The Vast Existence contracts so that ultimately what remains is the puny, little Ego -- imprisoned on all sides. But then you will find it convenient. Then you can draw yourself up and sit away from him or you can take him to your heart. Then you can talk to him as well as anticipate his answers. Now this man is predictable. Now you can foretell whether it would be proper to be with this man or not. Now it has become easy and simple to deal with him. There is no longer any mystery about the existence of this man. Now he has become an object. We name a thing in order to put it to use -- so that we can deal with things and make use of them. Thus all our names are purely utilitarian there is no Truth behind them.

Can we also name God, the Ultimate Power? And will the name we give be meaningful?

When we name the most negligible of things, we cause its existence to be deformed. We give a name, the boundary is formed and the existence changes for the lesser. The actual fact is, that we shall never be able to name the Ultimate Power (God). The reason is simply this, that: nowhere do our eyes perceive Him; nowhere do our hands touch Him; nor do the ears ever hear Him -- nowhere is a meeting possible with Him. And yet those who have known say, "Our eyes see Him alone, everywhere. Our ears hear His voice alone;

whatever we touch, it is He we touch and whomever we meet, it is Him!" But these are people who know. Those who do not, see Him nowhere. Then how will they name Him? And how can those also, who know, who see and hear Him everywhere name Him? For only that can be named which is at one place. One person we call a Musalman for he is found in the Masjid and not in the Mandir (temple). But if this man is encountered again in a temple, then again in a Gurdwara and again in a church; if he is found with a sandal-wood mark on his forehead performing Kirtan one day and found offering prayers in the Masjid the next day, it will be difficult to call him a Musalman. Then it becomes very difficult for you for wherever you go, you find the same man. It is now impossible to name him a Musalman. Those who know not, cannot name Him for they know not whom to name. And those who know, also cannot name Him, for they know all names are His. Everywhere, it is He and He and He!

Therefore Lao Tzu says: "Tao cannot be named." No name can be given that can be memorised. But names are given for remembrance. Names are given so that we can call, we can remember! If there is such a name, that cannot be remembered, it would be wrong to call it a name. What is a name for after all? A father names his son so that he can call out to him, refer to him. The usefulness of a name is in calling out that particular object. But Lao Tzu says: "The name that can be named, is not the Name." But it is for this very remembrance that names are given! Some call Him Ram, some Krishna, some Allah -- so that we may remember Him, call out to Him, whom we do not know. But how can we name Him, of whom we know nothing at all?

Whatever name we give Him, will speak for us but will give no news of Him whatsoever. When you say, "We have named him Ram," it shows that you are born in a Hindu family -- that is all. You say, "We call him Allah." It only shows you have been brought up in a house where He is referred to as Allah. This gives news of you but no news of Him. And this is why the one who calls Him 'Ram', fights with one who calls Him 'Allah'.

If he who called Him 'Allah', knew whom he was calling and if he who called Him 'Ram', new whom he was calling, there would be no quarrels. But we know nothing. We have only the 'name' and the One, whom we have named, we know nothing about Him at all! The condition laid down by Lao Tzu is a very strange condition: "The name that can be named is not His name." All names can be named (remembered). But is there a name that cannot be named? And if you cannot name, how will you know of it?

Bodhidharma stood before Emperor Wen. The King asked, "Bodhidharma, tell me something about that sacred Supreme Truth." Bodhidharma replied, "What is sacred? There is nothing sacred. Nothing is holy. Which Supreme Truth? There is nothing but Emptiness. There is nothing besides the Void." The King was startled. "Then may I ask," he said, "Who is this who stands before me and speaks?"... And you know what Bodhidharma replied? He said, "I do not know, who stands before you and speaks!" The king thought, he was out of his mind. "You do not know even this much?" He asked. "As long as I knew," replied Bodhidharma, "I knew nothing. Ever since I have known, I cannot even say that I know." For that which is known, that which is recognised and named -- is that any name?

Lao Tzu says, "That which can be remembered, is not the name." That which can be named, does not take you beyond Time. Only that can take you beyond Time, which is for ever beyond Time. Only that is beyond Time, which is beyond Time. That which is born within Time, perishes also within Time. If you say that I remembered God at 5 past 5, such a remembrance, will not take you beyond Time. That which is voiced within Time, reverberates and fades also within Time. God is outside of Time. Why?... Because within Time, there is nothing but variation and God is not variation. The exact meaning of Time, is variation. Have you ever realised how you become aware of Time? The fact is, you are only acquainted with variation, you have no knowledge of Time. Take it this way: We are so many people seated in this room. Now if for a full year we keep sitting here and none of us undergoes the slightest change, will we ever feel that a year has passed by? Actually we shall not be conscious even of the passing of a moment, if things remain just as they were. The knowledge of the passing of Time is experienced in the change in things around us. In fact, the sense of alteration is Time. Therefore, the greater the speed with which things change, the more we become conscious of time. You are more conscious of the passing of the day than the passing of night.

If a man lives for sixty years, he sleeps twenty years; but is there an account of these twenty years? None -- they pass in sleep. Things are more static in sleep, there are no drastic variations: the traffic on the road does not move so fast -- all things are at a standstill and you are alone. If a man is made to remain unconscious for a hundred years, he will have no knowledge of this period of time on awakening. He will be startled to see the change around him! And if he finds things and people just as they were before he became

unconscious -- the same people around him; the clock ticking away on the wall, the wife cooking in the kitchen, the child away at school -- he will never know a hundred years have passed away! The knowledge of time is the knowledge of change, for all objects are moving, changing and that makes us conscious of Time. The greater the speed of variation, the greater the feeling of time-consciousness.

In the days of old, time-consciousness was not all that apparent. Things were more or less static -- almost where they were. The son found things exactly where his father left them. The son then left the things exactly where his father had left them. So things were almost static. It is not so now. Things are not today where they were yesterday and tomorrow, they will not be where they are today! Everything changes fast and hence the intense Time-Consciousness of this Age. Each moment that passes is very priceless. Whatever is formed within the boundary of Time, will change. No happening of the Eternal can take place within the precincts of Time. No ray of Immortality penetrates Time. It is just as: whoever enters the river, is bound to get wet. He who does not want to get wet, will have to stand at the shore. Whoever is within the flow of Time, will have to change. The unchanging, perpetual world starts only when you stand outside of Time.

Lao Tzu says, "The name that can be named, is not the Name." Remembrance is always within Time; it takes time to pronounce words. We cannot pronounce even a single word within the period of one moment. We pronounce the first part, then the second, then the third. Time flows even as I say the word 'Time'. I pronounce 'T' and one part of Time flows by, then 'i' and another part of Time flows by; and so a considerable amount of Time flows by, by the time I finish the word.

Heraklitus has said: "One cannot step twice into the same river." When you step a second time, the same water would have flowed further away. Heraklitus has been very sparing in his statement. The fact is, one cannot step even once in the same river! For when my toes touch the river, the waters are running away. When my toes enter the river, yet more water flows by; when my feet are well within the river, the waters that touch them, are entirely different from the waters that touched my toes! And then as I reach the bottom of the river, the waters are yet different. Not once am I able to touch the same waters. And it would have been alright even then, had the waters of the river alone been changing. The foot that touches the waters, also changes at the same speed! No, it is not possible to step twice into the same river. No, it is not possible to step even once into the same waters; and not only because the waters of the river are changing but because the one who enters the river, also changes. When I had touched the surface of the river, my mind was different; when my foot was half within the waters, my mind became something else; and as I reached the bottom of the river, my mind was again something quite different! Not only was the body changing, the mind was changing too!

Many a time Buddha would tell the person who approached him: "Remember, you are not the same person returning." Now the person may have come just an hour before. He is bound to be startled by Buddha's remark. He would question him: "What is this you say?" And Buddha would reply, "Definitely, I spoke, you heard -- and within this period, everything has changed."

The Zen Fakir, Bokozu, was crossing a bridge in one of his travels. His companion remarked; "Do you notice how swiftly the river is running?" And Bokozu replies: "Everybody can see the river flowing. Observe minutely -- how fast the bridge is flowing also!" The man is shocked. Do bridges ever flow? It is always the river that flows. He looks inquiringly at Bokozu, who continues his statement, "And this is not all. See yet more carefully -- how fast the people standing on the bridge are flowing away!"

All that occurs within Time, changes. Whatever is said here, fades away; whatever is within, is erased. All writings are the writings on sand -- not even sand but water! So the name of God that is taken by the lips by the tongue, by words, in place and time, is not the Eternal Name. It is not the Name that is beyond Time. And this Name, cannot be named. You can know it, you cannot express it. You can live it, you cannot express it. You can live it, you cannot pronounce it. You can be in the Name but you cannot place it on your tongue.

Lao Tzu says at the same time: "It is neither the enduring nor the unchanging Tao." And if God also changes, can we call Him God? And if the Path also changes, can it be called a Path? And if Truth changes, can it be called Truth? What is expected of Truth is, that no matter how much we go astray, how farther away we wander, when we reach, it will still be the same -- The Same. Whatever we are, however we are; after wandering for countless births, when we reach the Door, it will still be The Same, that it ever was.

There are two or three points with regard to this sameness that should be taken into account: That alone can be 'the Same,' that is Perfect. That which is not perfect, cannot remain the same; for within this imperfection lies the deep-seated desire to be perfect. And this is what brings about the changes. How can

the river stand still at one place? She has to meet the Ocean! She has to run fast, go a long way -- there is a lot to be done! How can man remain at one place? God knows how many desires he has to fulfil -- how many Oceans to reach? How can the mind remain the same? It has to hurry along; it has a lot to achieve. He alone can be the same, who has nothing left to be achieved; nowhere to go. He who reaches, loses him-self -- there beyond which there is nothing to Be. It is the same through Eternity. Remember sameness means perfection. There is no other quality in the consummate Perfection.

There is a very popular joke about Nasruddin. He got hold of a one-stringed instrument. He would keep his finger at one point on the string and play it day in and day out. The wife was disturbed to hear the same note throughout the day. One day passed, then another, then another. It was full eight days that fakir Nasruddin was at the instrument, playing one monotonous note! At last she could hold out no longer, "What is this music you are creating?" She asked him on the eighth day. "Every person in our lane is tormented by this one note you play day and night!" The incessant sound of the single note drove his neighbours mad and they all gathered together and approached him. "Stop for heaven's sake!" They told him. "Many a musician we have seen but never a one like you! You seem to be an amateur. You should move your fingers along the string and create different notes. What is this continuous tun-tun-tun? Our heads will burst! We have decided that either you leave the street or we will.... But tell us why a wise person like you, is indulging in such nerve-wracking madness?" Nasruddin replied, "The other musicians move their hand up and down in search of the proper place. I have found it already! I shall play only this." This is a joke of Nasruddin but this man has played many a profound and priceless joke! If ever God plays an instrument, He too must be playing just one single note. His Hand cannot be moving either this way or that -- there can be no flow, no change there.

Lao Tzu says: "It is not the same -- that which we can pronounce. That which man can pronounce, is not His Name."

Finally, there is one more thing to be understood in this Sutra.

Words and names, are all the creation of the mind. All creation is of the mind. It is the mind that conceives and forms and Mind is ignorance. The mind knows nothing. But it creates even that which it does not know. Then we get a feeling of satisfaction that now we know. If I were to tell you that you know nothing about God, you will be terribly disturbed. But if I were to say, "Why, you know everything about God? The mantra 'Ram-Ram' you repeat, that alone is His Name." Then you will feel relieved. If I were to say, "He has no name and remember, the name you have been repeating, has nothing to do with him," then the mind falls into a turmoil, in a vacuum, in an emptiness! It finds no support to stand, to hold on. And the mind will quickly try and find a support. Once this is found, there is no need to seek further. The mind provides substitutes for Truth and makes full arrangements. It says, "This is Truth. It will serve your purpose." Those who stop at the mind, stop on the paths that are made by man. They stagnate at the Shastras that are man-made. They stagnate at those names that have no connection with God whatsoever.

At the very outset of his original utterance Lao Tzu destroys all possibilities. He snatches away all props and supports. He destroys the complete foundation of all that the mind can do. We may well ponder -- if this is so, what is now left for Lao Tzu to write? What will he say? How will he say That, which cannot be expressed? How will he indicate the path that cannot be trodden? How will he bind the Changeless and Timeless ONE, he tries to suggest with words?

Lao Tzu's complete method is that of negation.

Therefore, it is necessary to understand a few things in connection with negation so that it is easier to understand Lao Tzu further. There are two ways of suggestion in this world. One is the way of positive suggestion. You ask me, "What is this?" and I reply: "This is a wall, or this is a door"..I take a name. The positive finger points directly -- 'this is it!' You ask, "Where is the wall?" I reply, "This is it." But that which can be pointed out directly can be nothing but base or paltry. The Vast Expanse cannot be pointed out with a finger.

The trivial can be pointed at with a finger but if someone asks, "Where is God?" we cannot say, "This is He." We cannot point a finger to God. Rather, all fingers are to be withdrawn into the fist in order to indicate God. When a person closes his fist and says "Here He is," it means the suggestion points nowhere. You cannot point in any direction for He is everywhere.

But the questioner will not be satisfied with this answer. If I close my fist, and say, "Here He is," he might take my fist to indicate Him. Then I shall have to say, "No, no, not my fist." And so negation will start. The man may further try to elucidate his question. He might say, "Perhaps, I have not made my point clear. Is God in the East?" I will have to say, "No", for if I say He is in the East, what happens, to the West?

And when we affirm that He is in the East, knowingly or unknowingly we deny His presence in the West.

Directions are the intimations of the limited. What is left behind, is denied. So the second way is that of Negative -- Suggestion. When a person tries to explain with this way, he does not say -- "It is this, it is that"; rather, he says "It is not this, it is not this -- '*Neti-neti*'". All his answers are to this effect. A lot of patience is required on the path of Negation, for whatever you ask, he will say, "Not this". Then a time will come when there is nothing more to ask. Then he will say, "This is He!"

It is just as you would begin to question me about things in this room. You catch hold of the table, the chair, the wall and I keep denying. Then when everything in the room is spent, you catch hold of yourself, you catch me and begin to ask: "Is this He?" And I still keep on denying. Then when there is nothing more to ask and when there is nothing left to deny, then Lao Tzu will say, "This is it!" But then you will be in difficulty. You will say, "You have denied all! Now?" In fact, that which cannot be denied even by denial -- that is he. We deny something and it is negated -- what authority does it have? What is the value of that which exists with man's acceptance and is extinct by his denial? The Theist says, "He is." He thinks God exists as if his affirmation, strengthens His existence. The Atheist says, "God does not exist." He thinks he has weakened him by his denial, and this is not the view of the Atheist alone. Even the Theist believes that God is weakened and harmed by denial. The Atheist also is ever ready to refute the slightest suggestion of His existence, or else his theory stands in danger -- as if this question can be decided by man's acceptance or denial!

There is an ancient story from Tibet: There was a small mosquito. Since the story was written by man, he calls the mosquito small. Actually, it was the biggest among mosquitoes. Nay, he was the king of mosquitoes! Now some mosquitoes lived on the dung-hill, others in trees, yet others in various other places but it became a problem as to where they should house their king. Then the ear of an elephant was agreed upon as a befitting place for his residence. Now all the mosquitoes went up to their king and requested him to go and stay in the elephant's ear as that was, according to them, the worthiest place for their monarch. The king went up to the elephant's ear and proclaimed: "Listen O beast! I, the king of the mosquitoes, have decided to honour you by condescending to make your ear my abode!" Thrice he made this proclamation for it was not considered proper to occupy a place within someone and not even inform him.

The elephant stood silent. The mosquito thought, "Silence is acceptance, and hence the elephant is silent." He stayed many years thus. He would fly in and out; he bred his young ones and his family increased considerably. In spite of this, there was ample place even to entertain guests! Then the mosquitoes decided to find another place for their king. Before leaving, the mosquito stood once again before the elephant's ear and said, "Listen O beast! I, the king of the mosquitoes, had graciously adorned your ear by making it my royal residence. Now I go!" But there was not a sound from the elephant. Should he take this silence as a sign of acceptance, even now? This was rather difficult and degrading. But perhaps the elephant has not heard, for he neither says yes nor does he say no! The mosquito called out louder and louder. At last a faint voice reached the elephant's ears -- "I, the king of mosquitoes. stayed within your ear out of great compassion. Can you hear me or not?"

The elephant replied: "Respected Sir, I do not know when you came How long you stayed, I do not know. You come and stay, do whatever you like, I have no knowledge of it!"

The Tibetan Fakir tells this story with a purpose.

Man comes into the world. He creates philosophies. Religious Paths, Truth, Principles and words. He shouts from all the four corners of the vast existence: "Listen ye all -- Ram is His name!" or, "Listen ye all -- Krishna is His name!" The skies are silent That Infinite Expanse has no knowledge of this. The elephant did finally hear the mosquito, for in spite of the great difference in size there is no qualitative difference between the two -- the elephant is a giant mosquito and the mosquito is a diminutive elephant. There is no qualitative difference to make communication impossible. It is possible, though with some difficulty. The mosquito will have to speak very loudly and the elephant will have to hear more intently. But this is not impossible.

But between Existence and the mind of man there is not even this little bit of connection -- or is there? It is not aware of the fact that we are born, though we proclaim it with feast and music to all the world; nor is it conscious of our death! We come and we go; we are like the line drawn over water -- no sooner are we formed than we are destroyed. But in this very short period between the line's formation and extinction, God knows how many words we create, how many Shastras and Organisations we create! We spread a whole web of our mind within such a short period.

Lao Tzu cuts this web. 'Not this, not this', is his way of telling. In fact, he who wants to talk in

connection with the Absolute will have to say, that nothing can be said in connection with it. And then efforts will have to be made to express; and that effort can only be in the form of negation -- 'not this, not this'. The path that can be trodden? No, not that Path. The word that can be named? No, not that word. And don't you fall into the errors of language! According to language -- that alone is a name which can be named. We can speak no other name. And the path that can be trodden, that alone is Path -- we know of no other. Now if this is placed correctly, you will be surprised at the result! For in straight and simple language, it will convey that: No path is a path; no name is a name. So what you will understand directly, is only this: that which is a way, is not the way at all; that which is a name, is not a name at all!

This is what Lao Tzu is trying to convey. He says, "If you wish to reach, beware of all paths, or you will go astray. If you wish to know him, call out to Him -- take no name or you will go amiss." And the slightest error is an infinite blunder in context with this.

A youth came and sat before Marpa. He is with Marpa for the last three years. He tells Marpa: "Show me the way! Give me some idea of His whereabouts -- some name, some sign, some symbol!" And every time he asked him about His whereabouts, Marpa would become silent even amidst conversation! Then the youth would plead again, "Why do you always become silent when I ask you? You were speaking right now!" Marpa would then shut his eyes and become all the more silent. If the youth accosts him with the same question while he is walking, he would stop suddenly where he was and become absolutely still.

The disciple reached the end of his patience within three years. "This is the limit!" He would exclaim. "Normally you walk but as soon as I question, you stop there and then! Normally you talk but as soon as I question, you shut your eyes and seal your lips! I have come for this question only to you and not to hear your other sermons or take part in your various travels. I have nothing to do with these!" But again Marpa strikes his typical pose when this question is raised! Then one day the youth asked his permission to leave. "May I go?" He asked, "When did you ever come?" Marpa replied "Since three years, you are wandering outside the gate. When do you ever come in? Whom are you asking for permission to leave? Not for a moment have I felt that you have come within! So many times I stood with the gates wide open. So many times I stopped thinking perhaps you do not come because I am walking. Whenever you asked, I answered." The disciple said: "This is now really the limit! This is my complaint that whenever I asked, you became quiet. Even in the midst of conversation you became silent and now you blame me for this too? This is precisely why I want to leave you, -- that you become silent whenever I ask."

Marpa replied: "That was the answer. Would that you too had become silent! Would that you too had stopped when I stopped walking! Then we could have met! One has to be silent if one wants to convey something about *him*. If you want another to tread *his* Path, you have to halt." These statements seem contradictory.

Lao Tzu too is like this. At every step he discards each and everything He takes you to that point where there is nothing left to discard -- not even you! Only all emptiness remains. And this Emptiness is the Unaltered, the Immutable. Remember, wherever anything comes, alteration comes along with it. There is no holiness besides Emptiness. There is no state more innocent besides Emptiness. A slight trembling of a single thought and the gates of Hell fall wide open. A slight line of thought in the mind and that begins the mundane world. A slight corner of a desire, starts the infinite circles of life and death. Emptiness -- complete Emptiness -- there is not a single form within or a word or a name; there is no path, no destination; there is nowhere to go, nowhere to reach; nothing to attain! When such a state forms within, then Tao manifests. Then the Way manifests itself; then that Name is heard! Then the enduring and unchanging Law, comes within our understanding. That Law which is not opposed to chaos; which absorbs and holds chaos also within its bosom.

If anyone wishes to ask some question, he may do so -- any other question, for all questions are alike.

One friend asks that behind the passing thoughts, it sometimes feels as if there is a short interval of No-Thought. All around thoughts revolve but somewhere at the centre there is this feeling of No-Thought. What is the difference between this condition and the absolute No-Thought condition?

As long as thoughts race within, the thought of No-Thought is also a thought. It is merely a thought that: I am 'Thought-less'. On the one hand there is the movement of thoughts within and on the other, I think I am 'thought-less'. But you can only visualise this state when there are no thoughts within. What is most interesting is the fact that when your mind is in a No-Thought condition, you will not even be aware that there are no thoughts within! To be thought-less is also a thought. It is just like a perfectly healthy man -- he is never conscious of the fact that he is healthy. The consciousness of health is an indication of sickness. Therefore we find, that a sick person always talks of health. Such a man is not healthy, he is sick. If sickness

persists in some corner, the idea of health lingers within. Many a time this consciousness of health proves to be a new type of illness. If a person becomes too conscious of health, he becomes ill. This is a disease. So it happens that by incessant thinking. by hearing continuously, by regular pondering over it, you develop this expectation of becoming 'Thought-less'. For we have heard that that alone is holy, that alone is the ultimate Bliss, that in itself is the joy of Samadhi, that everything else pales in significance before this supreme bliss. Then this becomes a desire -- the desire to become 'Thought-less'. Remember the 'No-Thought' condition cannot be turned into a desire -- but it invariably becomes so.

In fact, it is the mind's policy to turn whatever you say into a desire. It says, "Beatitude? There is joy in beatitude. strive for it, seek and you shall attain!" So the search for liberation begins but the liberation the mind seeks, is not the actual liberation. Actually, beatitude is there where the mind is not. That is why, the beatitude sought by the mind is not the authentic beatitude. Now hearing of the No-Thought state continuously, the idea gets fixed in the mind that one should become 'Thought-less'. Remember -- "that I should become 'thought-less'" is also a thought. This thought may be the result of hearing Lao Tzu or hearing me or by reading books but what have you of this no-mind state save a thought? There is no thought to take you into No-Thought. There is no need to commit this error. To be 'thought-less' is also a mode of thought.

No -- this is one kind of thought and if you persist in pursuing this thought, the mind will deceive you in another way. It will say, "See, at the centre of all these revolving thoughts, there is the No-mind state; and you are outside these thoughts. But what is this 'I' that stands outside and watches? Is it more than a thought? This standing apart and watching is also a thought which gives a little feeling of peace and joy. But this serenity is not the immortal tranquillity. The serenity that can be named, is no serenity. Unfortunately there is some joy, some peace in this thought which invariably results when any desire of the mind is gratified. This was a desire of the mind -- to become 'thought-less'. It gives great satisfaction to the mind to feel that it has performed the feat of becoming 'Thought-less' also. The mind is very clever.

The mind will create a small thought of 'Thoughtless-ness' in one corner and thoughts revolve all around. And it would not be proper to say, there are thoughts all around for there where I say 'I am thoughtless', there too a thought stands. At the most you can say, there is one fixed thought there, whereas the others are flowing -- the thoughts of every day activities. If we observe this thought at the centre more deeply, we will find, it too is not completely static, for no thought is completely static. It flickers too, like the flame of a lamp. One moment you will feel you are thought-less, the next moment you will feel, you are not! One moment you will feel a thought creeping within, the next moment again, you will feel you are thoughtless -- you are lost!

This will keep on happening for no thought can be outside of alternation, not even the thought that, 'I am thoughtless.' This thought also will keep fluctuating -- up and down, now here, now there. For a moment you feel you are thoughtless and soon again you feel, you are 'thoughtless' no more. No, Tao, is not the name of such a state. Rit, (That, which is as It is) is a different thing altogether. There are no thoughts around, not even the thought of No-Thought. No one remains who can assert that he is in the No-Mind state. There is no one within -- there is complete silence. There is not even the knower who can say, "See, I am completely quiet." If this much still remains, then know that the mind is yet trying out its last deception; and this deception will throw you back once again into the whirlpool of thoughts. A single moment of this thought of being thoughtless and you are back again into the deepest of hells. This one thought can be likened to the game of snakes and ladders the children play. They keep moving forward, till they enter the snake's mouth and go hurtling down to its tail! A single thought of being thoughtless and you fall in the snake's mouth, you go down, down -- all the steps you had so laboriously climbed -- all your labour turns to naught!

Therefore, Bodhidharma had once said to the King: "I do not know. I do not know myself, who is standing before you." Someone told him later, that the king was terribly pained by his answer. He felt insulted. He should not have treated a king thus. Bodhidharma said, "Because he was a king, and because he had taken a long journey just to see me, I gave even that much of an answer; or else, even this much of an answer was wrong. That too is not present within me, which can say! I do not know who I am." I had to say this much, or else the king would have been troubled more by my silence. Please do not misunderstand me. It was out of consideration for the trouble he took to come so far and for the fact that he was awaiting my coming since years, I had to give him some answer. It was just as we would give a toy to an eager child, that I gave this answer to him."

As long as thoughts keep whirling within, know that you too, are a thought. Once nothing is left within,

not even the knower, then there is no difficulty. This seems very difficult to us; and this was the greatest difficulty in understanding Buddha in this country. The reason why Buddha was understood in China was because of Lao Tzu. Because of Lao Tzu, Buddha was understood in China. Lao Tzu had said all that Buddha said later. Therefore when Buddha's tidings reached China and the people heard his words that the soul does not exist -- people understood.

Lao Tzu's teachings were based on the statement: "There is nothing." This was difficult to be digested by Indians. We are ready to concede that thoughts should be extinct -- but 'I' should exist! Liberation is very good -- but 'I' must be! 'I' must remain. Buddha pronounced in this country: "Even the Soul is not. This also is a thought." Understand this a little.

That, 'I am the soul,' is also a thought. Verily, there is a place where even this thought is not -- and That is the Soul! This seems very contrary, that where even the thought that, 'I am the Atman', is absent, that is the very Atman! But this will manifest by itself. You begin to negate things one by one till ultimately you negate yourself. It is like this: A lamp burns, there is a flame. The flame first burns up the oil. The oil finishes then the flame burns up the wick. Then you know what happens? The flame is no more. The flame first burns up the oil, then the wick and then its own self.

Leave the thoughts first; then leave your own self too. When we let-go of our own self, nothing is left behind except a formless condition -- a formless Existence. A silent, tranquil power, that is Existence, remains: where no eddy of the ego is formed. The peculiarity of an eddy is, that whatever you throw into it, it quickly grabs and throws into its vortex. The 'I' is a whirlpool. Throw what you will in it and it will start whirling immediately. No eddy remains in the No-Thought, No-Ego state. Then there is the experience of Tao, the experience of Dharma or the experience of that which Buddha refers to as 'Dhamma'. There is the experience of 'the Law'; there is experience of That which the Rishis refer to as 'Rit' (That Which Is) or what Mahavira refers to as '*Kaivalya*'. Kaivalya means -- Nothing is saved. Only 'the being' remains -- where there are no denominations no attributes. Only Existence remains.

Just being -- just as we would peep into a deep hole or look at the open skies where there are no stars, no clouds -- only the sky. When such a state happens within, where the viewer too, is no more and only the Emptiness remains, then we become aware of the Path which cannot be trodden and which is enduring. Then is known the Truth, that cannot be named, which is immortal. which is forever the same, which alone is Itself.

When Tertullian, the devotee of Jesus, was urged to speak on Jesus, to describe him, to give examples to explain what Jesus was like, he used to reply, "Do not force me to err. Jesus was just as He was. He was just like himself." He could not be compared to another. What will happen in the state of Tao; what will happen by merging in the 'Rit'; what will we be like; what will be our shape and our form; what will be our name and will someone remain or not remain to know? Nothing can be said -- there is nothing that can be likened to this state. All words are negative. Only this much can be said: that you will be no more -- you will not be there at all! What remains is that, which you have never known before. This much can be said that there will be no thought there, not even the thought that 'I am thoughtless'. And yet, a consciousness remains -- such Consciousness, as you have never known before.

The mind is capable of all trickeries and deceptions before this. Therefore it is most necessary to be alert. The mind is so clever and subtly cunning that it can work up all kinds of guiles and deceits. It gives a sex-ridden mind, the illusion of Brahmacharya. It creates the deception of Self-knowledge into one who is completely ignorant of the Self. He who knows nothing. feels himself all-knowing by the trickery of the mind which gives the illusion of having attained that which has not been attained. It is therefore necessary to understand the various forms of deceptivity of the mind.

A youth came to the Zen Fakir Huang Po and said: "I have attained serenity." "Why have you come here then?" Huang asked. "Go, away, for here I treat only those who are untranquil." The youth found it impossible to leave for he felt Huang Po to be serene in quite a different way. He said, "No. I not go. Allow me to stay here a few days.

Huang Po said, "There is no permission for tranquil people to stay here. Go, ponder -- are you really tranquil? I do not feel you could have undertaken this long journey of 200 miles, just to tell me that you have become tranquil; and if you have, the matter is finished. The Lord be praised and may you really become tranquil! But I suggest you go outside and ponder over the question." The youth began to step out of the room but Huang stops him: "Stop! There is no need to go out. Come back. If you have to ponder whether you are serene or not, then you better come in. Your hesitation has given you away. The fact that you a}e going to ponder whether you are restless or not, is restlessness enough. Wherever there is choice,

there is restlessness. You are definitely restless and I can be of use to you. But only when you understand your mind's clever deception, can I be of any help to you."

You are restless and your mind has tricked you into believing that you are tranquil. You know nothing and you say you know of the Atman within. You know nothing and yet you say, God created the world and that the Soul is immortal. He who falls prey to the deceptions of the mind, will never know that which is worth knowing. That he should not know, is exactly why the mind creates so many deceptions. As long as you are aware of the movement of thoughts within, you should know that the mind has made two divisions within itself: one part motivates the thoughts and the second part creates the thought that -- 'I am thoughtless'. This is the duality of the mind alone.

The truth is, there is no duality outside of the mind. Outside of mind, is the undivided whole. There is no experience of the Absolute -- not even so much that you can say: "It is like this". At the most what you can say is: "It is not like this; it is not like that".

Enough for to-day, we shall talk again to-morrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The mysterious original current -- Tao

20 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7106205	
ShortTitle: WAY102	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

SUTRA:
(CONCEIVED OF AS) HAVING NO NAME, IT IS THE ORIGINATOR OF HEAVEN AND EARTH; THE NAMED IS THE MOTHER OF ALL THINGS.

Existence has no specific name. It is name-less. Objectification takes place as soon as a name is given.

Every object is a part of the boundless existence as long as it is unnamed. No sooner it is named, it falls apart and separates from existence. Name is the boundary-line of isolation. To name a thing is to separate it from the rest. As long as no name is given, everything is one. No sooner a name is given, things break up and fall apart.

Lao Tzu says, "Name-less is the Creator of Heaven and Earth. He is the Original Source. The Name or the Named, is the mother of all objects."

First and foremost, we must understand that things would have been just the same as they are, on the face of this earth even if man did not exist on it. There would have been no difference between the rose and its thorn -- there is none in fact. The rose is just as closely connected to the thorn as your heart is to your eyes. There is no distance even between the earth and the sky. It would be difficult to say where the earth ends and where the sky begins. They are so blended, so joined: they are the two extremities of the same thing. It would have been difficult to say where the ocean begins or where the land, -- if man did not exist. Land protracts beneath the Ocean and the Ocean beneath the land. That is why we find water when we dig a well. If we go deep within the Ocean, we shall find land. In the Ocean there is more water and less land. In the land there is more earth and less water. Earth cannot be without water and water cannot be without earth.

If we set aside Man, all else in the world is interconnected, and One. There is no difference between them. Things have separated and fallen apart from each other. only on the advent of Man. It is Man who sees them as separate entities. When I look at you, I see your hands. your eyes, your ears. your feet. separately; but within you, in your being, there is no differentiation. There, your eyes, your hands. your ears

are all joined -- they are the extensions of one and the same thing. The energy that is present in your hand. is not different and apart from the energy which helps the eyes to look. The hand sees through the eyes, and the eyes touch through the hand. Within you in your very being, there is no distance whatsoever between the two. It is only when we view from outside, when we give a name, that the differences start, and things fall apart from each other. We say, 'the eye' and the eye at once separates from the ear. We say, 'the hand,' and the hand falls apart from the legs. As soon as we give a name, we draw a line and things separate, fall apart.

Lao Tzu says: "It is without a name." As long as we attribute no name, it is the Origin of all existence. Lao Tzu has given two names for existence -- Heaven and Earth.

Within man's knowledge and experience, there are two very deep-seated sensations -- one of happiness, the other of pain. The experience of Existence, if we leave names aside, is either, like the experience of happiness or the experience of sorrow. Happiness and sorrow, in their turn, are also no two different things, if we leave all names aside. Then pleasure is a part of pain and pain a part of pleasure. But we give a name to everything. If I am feeling joy within and if I do not give it a name -- that this is joy -- then this feeling of joy has its own pain. This is a little difficult to understand. Every feeling of joy has its own pain. Love has its own pain and happiness has its own sorrow. Pleasure contains its own thorns if we do not give it a name. As soon as we name the feeling, we separate joy from its pain. Then we tend to forget the pain in the pleasure believing it not to be a part of pleasure. Similarly the joy experienced in pain is also set aside, forgotten; for we do not take it to be a part of pain. Nowhere in our vocabulary is pleasure contained in pain or vice versa.

It was only today that I was telling someone that in actual experience, it is difficult to differentiate between love and have. There is a distinct difference in words however. What distance can be greater than the distance between love and hate? Those who give discourses on love are bound to say that love is. where hatred is not: and hate is, where love is not. But the living experience shows that love changes into hate and hate into love. In fact. we know of no love, which does not contain its part of hatred. Whomsoever we love, we hate also. But with words, there is difficulty.

In the language of words love is love only; hatred is dropped out. If we look deep within the experience. we shall find that the one we love, we hate also. But this becomes clear in experience alone and not in words -- and whomsoever we hate we are able to hate because we love. Else, it is not possible to hate. We have a kind of friendship even with our foes; -- there is a kind of attachment. And also with a friend there is a kind of repulsion, a kind of enmity. Words are hard, solid, they cannot contain the opposite. Existence is liquid. It has the quality of containing the opposite within itself.

Death is not contained in our birth but in Existence death is joined to birth; it is contained in birth. There is no place for health in our illness but according to Existence, only a healthy man can fall ill. If you are not healthy, you cannot fall ill. A dead man is never ill. It is necessary that a man be living if he is to fall ill. It is necessary that he should be healthy. It is necessary to be healthy in order to be ill. And if you become aware of the fact that you are ill, it is only because you are healthy; or else how will you know you are ill? What I mean is, where there is Existence, all opposing differences fall. Then there is the expansion of one alone. The moment we give a name things break into two and a dichotomy is created at once. On the one hand you give a name and on the other the Existence begins to break up into bits and parts. To give a name is the process of breaking up. To give up all names, is the way to know the Absolute, the Whole.

But we cannot remain without giving names. We feel very restless if we do not give a name. We see a thing and we at once give it a name. We hear something -- at once we give it a name, We see a flower and the mind at once gives it a name: It is a rose, it is beautiful or otherwise; we have known it before or not known it before; it is familiar or unfamiliar. At once, the flower as such, is left aside and a web of words is created. Then when we view Existence through the mesh of words, it appears broken and distorted.

Lao Tzu says, "Name-less is the creator of Existence the Origin of all Existence; and 'The Name' is the Mother of all objects." Therefore we cannot give a name to Parmatman (God) for as soon as we name Him, He becomes an object. Whatever we name, becomes an object. If we give a name to atman, it becomes an object and if we do not name, even a stone, becomes atman. If we attribute no name, if our mind does not create a name and if without words, without names, we look at even a stone, God will reveal Himself to us in that mere stone. Even if, we give a name to a heart pulsating with love -- 'my son, my mother, my wife.' -- Then this throbbing heart becomes a dead piece of stone.

Name converts consciousness into object. Leave names, and objects turn into living consciousness. Lao Tzu breaks Existence into two parts in order to explain. He divides it into Heaven and Earth. By Earth he means matter; by Heaven he means, experience, perception, consciousness, understanding. So according to

him, the creator of all matter and all consciousness. is Name-less. Heaven is an experience whereas Earth is a state of order, a condition. In the days of Lao Tzu, Earth was Meant to convey the meaning of matter and heaven was used to convey the meaning of consciousness, for the experience of heaven was felt by understanding. Lao Tzu has used these two terms in this context. Matter conveys the meaning of rigidity, immovability; heaven conveys the meaning of consciousness, feeling. The primal source of all matter and all consciousness is Name-less and the process of attributing names, is the mother of all objects.

We live in the world of objects.

We live neither in the world of matter nor in the world of consciousness. We live in a world of objects. If you cast your eyes around and look, you will be able to understand clearly that we live in a world of 'things'. It is not because we live among furniture that we live in things; or that we live in houses and in wealth. These forsooth, are objects but those who stay among these become well-nigh objects themselves.

If I love somebody, I wish that my love should be the same tomorrow as today. I also expect to receive the same love from the beloved the next day. Now we can only place our trust in objects and not in individuals. I will find my chair in the same position tomorrow in which I leave it today. It is predictable and reliable for the chair has no consciousness, no individuality of its own. But the same cannot be predicted about a living individual -- that I will get the same amount and quality of love I got today. It could be, it could not be. But I desire it should he. so what I receive today, I must also get tomorrow. Then I will have to strive to destroy the individual and make an object out of him. Then alone can I rely on him.

Then I will make the lover my husband or the beloved, my wife, as the case may be. I thus obtain the support of the law and society. Then when I demand love tomorrow, the wife (or the husband) cannot deny me, for vows have been made and promises given -- everything is confirmed. Now to deny me is no better than a betrayal; failing in one's duty. So the one I tied with my love yesterday, I turn him (or her) into an object. Now if this person shows the slightest sign of consciousness or individuality there is bound to be trouble, there is bound to be friction. Therefore, all our relationships are ties of strife and dissensions. We expect from individuals what we expect from objects;. But in spite of tremendous efforts, no individual can turn into an object. And even though a certain amount of ennui does result, yet a portion of consciousness is forever awake within and this keeps revolting. Then the whole life is spent in curbing the consciousness by striving to load it with matter.

When I suppress a person's individuality and make him into an object or if someone curbs my individuality and turns me into ail object, another tragedy takes place. If a person really turns into an object, then the very meaning of making love to such a person is lost. There is no sense in making love to a chair! The joy of love is only with consciousness. Now this is man's dilemma. He desires to receive fidelity and constancy from an individual, just as he gets from a chair; but he does not desire love from objects for that has no meaning. Such an impossible possibility rages within our minds. We expect from individuals what an inert object alone can give. This is impossible. If the person remains an individual, love is not possible. If the person turns into an inert object, our pleasure in love is lost. Both conditions bring about frustration and nothing but sorrow comes to hand.

Thus we are ever striving to turn each other into passive objects. That which we call family or society, is much less a group of individuals and more a collection of objects. If we search deep within our own condition we will find exactly what Lao Tzu says. In fact, where there is a name. the individual disappears, consciousness is lost and only the object remains. If I even assert to someone that I am your lover I become an object. I give a name to a living, throbbing, happening which was as yet growing, expanding and was as yet new. I gave it a name -- now I drew a line of restriction. Now I will stop it from taking its own course, for now I have attributed a name to it. Tomorrow, when I am filled with anger, I will say to myself, "I am a lover, I should not be angry." So I will suppress my anger. Now if anger rises within and it is suppressed, then the love manifested under these conditions will be false and hollow.

The lover who is not capable of being angry becomes incapable of loving also. If I do not consider my beloved so much my own as to be angry with her, I can never consider her so much my own as to love her. But I have confessed my love for her; then what shall I do with the anger that burns within me? I will have to practise deception. Either I should gulp my anger or suppress it or hide it and pretend love. But this love will be false; the anger within is the true condition, within me. So the real feeling will be suppressed within and the false will keep adding, on the surface. Then I shall be a false, an untrue, object and an individual no more. But this suppressed anger will take its revenge. It will push from within day by day. It will try all means to come out. Naturally then, hatred will develop towards the one I have loved. Then I will try all means to escape from the one I have loved!

Lao Tzu says, "Man has erred by giving names." When I confessed my love to someone, did I understand well the meaning and the implications of being a lover? I gave a permanent name to a momentary feeling. Had I looked well within myself. I would not perhaps have made this statement. Perhaps I would have kept quiet. It was a mistake to speak.

The American President Coolidge used to speak very little. There has never been a politician who spoke so sparingly. A year before he died, a friend asked him the reason why he spoke so little. Coolidge said, "I never suffered for what I did not say and for what ever I did say, I repented all my life. Experience has taught me to speak as little as possible. Had I learnt earlier, I would not have spoken at all!" Perhaps you might think Coolidge may have sworn at somebody and suffered for it. That is the obvious outcome of abusing someone. But when you say to someone, "I love you," then too you have to suffer the consequence thereof!

In fact, give a name and the punishment follows; for we make an object out of a liquid, fluid, individuality. Where there was a flowing current, we tend to raise a wall right in the middle of the stream. Then there is bound to be trouble, there is bound to be pain. Life will want to flow like a current and the planks of name we hammer into it, are bound to cause obstructions. Life, existence, is very vast, all planks of denominations are swept away in its current. But then a trail of the sting of misery, sorrow and remorse is left behind.

Lao Tzu says: "Give no designation." Give a name and an object is born. Let us assume for a moment that all of us here were to forget all language -- just for an hour. Will that have any effect on the earth or the skies? Will it make any difference to light and darkness? Will you or your neighbour be then, any different? Would the Hindus and Muslims be distinct from each other? Would there then be a distance between man and woman? If even for an hour we forget all speech, all barriers and distances will fall immediately in such a situation. It would be an uncommon world then -- filled with expansion, where there would be no boundaries; and where things will be forever spreading -- stopping nowhere. Then you will not feel that someone is sitting next to you, for that, language is necessary. Then you will not feel that someone is a friend or someone is a foe, for these require language.
Then only a vast Existence remains.

And in this Existence, there will be only two kinds of experiences (Remember, Experiences, not names) that Lao Tzu refers to as Heaven and Earth; or it would be better to name them as Matter and Consciousness, according to the world of today. There will be two domains only -- that of matter and consciousness and it is the knowledge thereof and not denomination that will remain. All names belong to objects. Objects can be matter as well as individuals. If we attribute a name to a person he becomes an object. If we bestow a name to matter, it also becomes an object. If I say, "This is a chair, it becomes all object. Similarly if I say, "Wife, husband or Son". they too become no more than objects. A son can be possessed just as much as a chair but existence cannot be possessed nor also can Matter be possessed.

The reason is simple: the chair existed when you did not and will still exist long after you are gone. You say: "This is my Son" but tomorrow if he dies, you will take him to the cremation grounds and burn him. And when he is dying, you cannot argue with fate that he is your son and how dare he be taken away without your permission! Nor can you reprimand your son for thus leaving you without your permission.

Existence does not regard any one's possession. Even at the time of birth you only suffer from an illusion that you are born. Existence does not accept ownership of others; nor do objects. It is the attribution of names that starts the ownership; with it are formed objects. Objects are one extremity and ownership is the other. Wherever there is ownership, there must be an object. Then it makes no difference if that object is matter or individual Ownership starts as soon as you say "This is mine." Then that particular thing loses its existence and becomes an object.

We live, surrounded by objects; and the progenitor of all objects, says Lao Tzu, is the process of nomination.

There is a very sweet story about Lao Tzu, that I often refer to: Lao Tzu went out for a walk with a friend one morning. He was an old friend of Lao Tzu and knew very well his love tor silence. This particular morning, he happened to bring a guest along with him. Now this friend began to feel uncontrolable after a while for neither Lao Tzu spoke nor his host. At last he could hold out no longer. He said: "Look, the morning is so beautiful!" Neither Lao Tzu heeded him nor his friend. He became all the more restless. It would have been better if he had not spoken at all! Then they all turned back home. Before they left, Lao Tzu whispered to his friend: "Do not bring your friend again. He is very talkative." The friend was also taken aback by this remark, for after all, the poor man spoke only one small sentence in the course

of one and a half hours!

In the evening the friend returned to Lao Tzu and said: "Forgive me for asking but I was upset by your request this morning; My guest made a single remark -- that it was a beautiful morning -- and you said he talked too much?" Lao Tzu replied: "Give all attribute and things are destroyed. The morning was very very beautiful -- as long as your friend did not speak!"

It will be difficult to understand this. Lao Tzu says, "The morning was very beautiful as long as your companion did not speak. Till then the beauty of the morning was vast and endless. There was no end to it. it spread and spread into the vast space hut as soon as your friend commented: "The morning is beautiful." it contracted and became small. Your friend's words drew a boundary-line on the whole vista around. He transgressed and spoilt everything. And when the morning was so beautiful it was an ungraceful gesture to comment on it. To speak amidst such grandeur of beauty is a hindrance, an offence.

"I say, your friend knows nothing of beauty, he only tried to make conversation. He who has knowledge of beauty stops in the middle of a conversation at the very impact of its gorgeousness. When beauty surrounds on all sides. the effect is overbearing; the ears become silent. even the heart seems hardly to pulsate: everything becomes still and motionless. We were silent but your friend broke the stillness for he knew nothing of beauty nor even of the experience of a morning. He was merely looking for an excuse to talk."

This is what we all do. As soon as we meet someone. we begin to talk about the weather -- we talk about just anything, for the mere sake of talking. The weather is only an excuse. In truth, it is so difficult to remain silent that we begin to talk on the slightest pretext.

Next time when you begin talking to someone, do a little introspection and you will at once find out, it was a mere excuse just to talk. We have nothing to do with either the morning or the sun or the clouds, all we want is to start a topic, for we have forgotten the art of silence when we are in company. After a whole life of experiences, Freud has said, "I used to think that we talk in order to express something. Now, I realise, that We talk in order to hide something." There are things that become uncovered if we kept silent, so we hide them by indulging in conversation. If you sit in silence with a companion for just one hour, you will come to know many things about him that you would not otherwise know, even if you talked to him for a full year! What is conversation after all? A man creates a web of ideas and opinions around him just in order to hide his actual self. In the conflux of his words, you will not be able to look into his eyes or notice his gestures. You shall be so engulfed by his words, that there will be only his words all around you and not him.

Have you ever realised that when you think of someone, you remember nothing about him save his words? Do you remember how he looked at you or how he touched you? Do you recollect the expression in his eyes. Or how he entered the room or how he sat? Nothing. All you remember is what he said. In that case, he is no individual but a gramophone. Your remembrance of him is only words, you have no knowledge of his full existence.

What a confounding state of affairs! If you close your eyes and try to visualize your own mother's face. you will be shocked to find that you cannot fully recollect her features! Perhaps you will disagree with me: "How can this be?" you might say. Go home and try out this experiment. Close your eyes and try to bring your mother's picture before your eyes. You will find that as long as you did not concentrate, you could recall her face somewhat but as soon as you begin to concentrate, her picture becomes dim and all lines of her features are lost. You will fail to form a mental image of her -- for which son has ever really looked at his mother? And if the mother is ever recollected, it will be through some photograph and not by her presence. Understand this difference: The picture reminds you that you had a mother; her presence, that she was: you played in her lap, she brought you up with her very blood (so to say), she loved you, she pampered you -- all this you do not remember. The mere picture on the wall is all that you remember. The picture is an object, whereas the mother is an individual. But the individual is forgotten and the object is remembered. What is the reason behind this? Actually, we fight shy of the living Existent. We try to conceal the living existent not only from others but from our own selves also; and language very skilfully provides means of doing so.

A French Scientist spent twelve years in Siberia, among the Eskimos. Twelve years is a long period and the Eskimos are among the very few tribes of the earth who have not been caught by the madness of language. If an Eskimo speaks about five to ten words in a day, it is enough for him. If he is hungry, he says, "I hungry". It is not the expression of his tongue that conveys the meaning so much as the expression of his eyes, his hands, nay, his whole body conveys the message that he is hungry. The Scientist written in

his memoirs that he was in a terrible dilemma. The first six months were a veritable hell for him. He was dying to speak but whom could he talk to? When he could contain himself no longer, he would go out in the wilderness and talk to himself.

You too, speak to yourselves when you are by yourselves. See the people walking on the road -- almost everyone, you will find, talking to himself. Sometimes the conversation becomes heated and is accompanied by a lot of actions also! Each man is occupied in talking to himself. You talk to others, you talk to yourself -- you are talking within, you are talking without, you are talking without -- =you have not a moment to spare to stand aside from words and denominations and glide into Existence.

For six months the Scientist was in great trouble; but soon after, he began to have rare and uncommon experiences. There were wordless gaps in his life now for the first time and then he realized that the Eskimos lived in a completely different type of a world from his. We have destroyed everything. The world that Lao Tzu talks about, the people he refers to, the possibilities that he speaks of, are the possibilities of word-less experiences. The world of objects forms together with denomination. Drop the words and the object world disappears. Then only Existence remains.

QUESTION: BHAGWAN SRI, WHY HAS THIS SILENT MANIFESTATION OF THE UNKNOWN BEEN GIVEN DIFFERENT BASIC NAMES LIKE, HEAVEN, EARTH, MATTER AND CONSCIOUSNESS? WHY HAS THE MANIFESTATION OF THE ABSOLUTE NOT BEEN GIVEN?

Bhagwan Sri: Manifestation can be of duality only. The absolute remains unmanifested. The utmost that can be said about it, is "Two". That is nearest to Truth. Beyond speech there is only one. Language however, cannot speak of anything without breaking it into two.

Even Lao Tzu, when he speaks, when he writes, commits the least error but he cannot do better than this. And even if we want to deny his expositions, we shall have to use words. Then we may say, "the Absolute, not two." But we shall have to make use of 'two'. In order to express that the Absolute is indivisible, we shall have to say -- "It cannot be divided into two". As long as we strive to express, the 'Two' will follow us. If you drop speech, then only will the One, remain. We might well say: "Why can we not say, 'One'?" We are not aware of the fact, that as soon as we mention 'One' the idea of Two forms immediately. It is difficult to find a person, who can say one without creating the idea of two. The idea of 'Two' forms within the mind of the speaker also. In fact, 'One' has no meaning without 'two'. 'One' is only a step to reach 'two' and nothing more.

Lao Tzu makes use of two words; because the most that can be expressed in words is 'Two'. The diverse and the manifold can be reduced only up to two. Beyond this is the inexpressible realm of No-Word. Beyond this, it is not possible to say even as much as Lao Tzu says. It cannot even be said to be inexpressible, the One without a name. That One cannot be expressed.

Whatever we say breaks into two, as soon as we give expression to it. Just as when we throw a stick into water it appears bent. It does not bend but only appears so. Remove it from water and it is straight as before. Now the fact is, it never bent in water but only seemed so. It was always straight. If a man tries his utmost to see the stick straight in water, he cannot. even if he tries a thousand times. His experience will only show him that the stick was never bent, though it appears so in water. It will look inclined at an angle because the radiation changes as soon as it is dropped into water, causing a change in the movement of the rays also. In the same manner, as soon as words are placed in speech, the radiation changes. Then the word that depicts One, will at once bend and convey the idea of Two no sooner it is transformed into language.

Lao Tzu knows that whatever he is saying conveys the idea of duality; but there is no other way. So even when Lao Tzu speaks, he has to speak in duality. It is so difficult that if Lao Tzu remains silent and tries to convey by remaining silent, even then the duality sets in. The attempt at expression brings in the duality. Try to understand this.

This has happened many a time.

Someone went to Shaikh Farid and said: "I have come to hear from you. that which is the Truth and in which there is not a trace of Un-Truth. I want to know only that Truth that the saints have indicated and said it cannot be expressed. Tell me the Truth that is silent -- wordless." You know what Farid said? He said, "Certainly I will but first you frame your question in such a way that it contains no words. Ask without words and I shall reply without words. Do not expect me to answer in silence what you ask in speech. Go

and frame your question without words and I shall answer accordingly."

The man went away. For years he tried. Whenever Farid passed his village. he made it a point to remind him about the question. "What about your question Brother?" He would ask, "I am trying my best but I cannot form the question without words," the man would say. "Try again." Farid would say. "And when your question is ready, bring it to me. My answer is ready."

The man died. so did Farid. Neither the man went to Farid wit!l his question. nor did anyone hear Farid s answer. When he was on his death-bed others reminded Farid about the answer he said he already had for the man."We are anxious to hear your answer. Please tell us," They pleaded. Farid was silent. "Please tell us," they urged. "You are about to die. Let not the answer die with you." Farid said. "I am answering you. I am silent and that is my answer. If I say even this. that I am answering you with my silence a duality is created. For that would mean that it can be shown with silence and not without it. Duality is created, distinction is formed. Therefore do not make me say that I am answering with my silence. I am silent and you should understand. Raise no words." But how can it be explained by silence only?

Lao Tzu has written this one and only book. This book he wrote at the fag end of his life. He never wrote anything else, though people were always after him. From ordinary men to kings, they all begged him to write down his experiences. Lao Tzu always laughed and waved off their question. "When has anyone ever been able to write this? Do not force me into this foolishness. People have tried before but those who know laugh at their effort, for they have failed. And those who know not, have caught hold of their failures, taking them to be the Truth. Pray, force me not to commit the same error. Those who know, will laugh and say, "See Lao Tzu is doing exactly what he should not. He is trying to tell what cannot be told. What cannot be written, he writes. 'No, No, I will not do that!'"

All throughout his life he eluded them. Then he was getting nearer to the end of his life. Friends and disciples began to press him more and more. Verily, his treasures were untold. Very few possessed such a vast store, very few had known and experienced so deep! Therefore it was natural that those around him should insist that he should write for posterity.

When their insistence began to be stronger and death had yet not come, Lao Tzu found himself in difficulty. Then one night, he quietly left his home and the people who were clamouring for him to write. When in the morning, his disciples found his hut empty, they ran to the king and told him that Lao Tzu had gone away. The King sent his men in search of him. He was stopped at one of the check-posts on the borders of China. Lao Tzu was told that it was the King's order that no one crosses the border without paying the toll. But Lao Tzu argued that he was carrying nothing outside the country. "What tax shall I pay when I have nothing to declare?"

And do you know what the officers replied? "The King has sent word that never before has a man tried to escape with so much treasure. Await here and write all that you have known." This book was thus written by Lao Tzu at a check-post, under the vigilance of the police to clear his taxes before leaving the country.

This TAO-TEH-KING, is a peerless book. Never has a book been written in this fashion. Here was Lao Tzu running away from writing anything. It seems very harsh on the part of the King to have forced him to write when he did not want to; but there is evidence of compassion also. If this book had not been? And there have been others like Lao Tzu who did not write. But what is the use of those that have written and what have we gained from those who have not written? There can be no debate on those that have not written whereas we can discuss and deliberate on the writings of those who have written. We can think and ponder on each word that they have written and try to get at their meaning -- And meaning is outside of words.

In the final analysis of the human race it will be difficult to tell whether those who wrote were the wiser or those who did not. Whichever one we choose, it is a choice of duality. One chooses to be silent as he is opposed to writing and one chooses to write as he is opposed to silence. There is, no way to escape duality. Duality creeps in even when Lao Tzu talks and therefore he deliberately says that "Nameless, is the Creator of Heaven and Earth and is the sole Originator of all denominated objects." Duality comes perforce with words. But it is with the hope that the seeker is pushed into the No-word state through the use of words, that people like Lao Tzu make use of words. This is possible. Duality appears to be, it does not actually exist. If it did exist there would have been no presumptions.

Now supposing I move my fingers across the strings of a Veena just once and let it alone. The resonance of the note created by my fingers will fill the room. Then slowly and slowly, it begins to fade. Can you tell when the note has completely died? Can you draw the line where the note ended completely and silence began? Can you clearly define the marking line between the resonance and the non-resonance? You will

find that the resonance gradually lost itself into non-resonance -- the word slowly merges into silence. If you attune your mind to the single note of the Veena you will find that as the note falls into the void, your mind too, falls into silence to the same extent. Then it will not take you long to find that with the help of the musical note, you too have reached the Non-Resonant state. With the help of words, you have reached the No-Word.

It is with this hope that Lao Tzu, Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna or Christ speak. It is with the hope that perhaps through their words, they may be able to lead you into the No-word state. It is just a contrivance, a device, they make use of. Buddha always said, "Whatever I say, is not to tell you of That which is, rather it is to lead you there." Nothing can be said about that which is, but you can be lead up to it. Perhaps, you too may start on this journey through my words. If your face turns towards that direction, then perhaps some day, you will fall into the bottomless abyss where you will come face to face with the Absolute.

Duality however steps into the language of all who speak.

Buddha talks of Samsara and Nirvana and thus duality steps into his talk. Mahavira talks of matter (Padartha) and the spirit (Paramatman). This also is dualism. It is alright as far as Mahavira goes, for he says that he accepts duality but Shankara, who was a staunch upholder of Monism, also talks of Maya (Illusion) and Brahma (The Universal Spirit), because it is not possible to talk otherwise. Shankara says: "There are no two", yet he has to talk in duality. If there is no 'two', what is Shankara to tell his listeners? What was it that they were to shun if there are no two? What was it that they should liberate themselves from if there are no two? If Brahma alone is, then we all are Brahma. Then where has one to go, where has one to reach, and what has one to do? So even Shankara has to bring in duality -- there is something that has to be extradicated, something that has to be given up -- ignorance, illusion, false knowledge. So the two opposites are formed, Shankara is in a dilemma; what is he to do?

Mahavira has been very clear about this: We have to accept duality, for when the two fall off, you will know yourself that there is One alone. So Mahavira says, "We shall not talk about the One. We shall talk of the two and reach where the two drop away." But Shankara insists on talking about the One although he had to talk of the two. And those who talked in dualism had also perforce, to hint at the One.

Buddha often said: "Leave Samsara (the world), attain Nirvana (Liberation)" but in his last words he said: "Samsara and Nirvana, are one and the same." This statement of Buddha alarmed his Bhikshus and sadhakas and are still a cause of uneasiness to them even now after 2,000 years. Samsara is Nirvana, what can be more difficult than this? Then where is one to go? What is one to leave and what has one to attain? So there is a sect of Buddhists, who deny that Buddha ever spoke these words. For, they argue, how can Buddha say that Samsara and Nirvana are one and the same, when all his life he exhorted people to leave Samsara and attain Nirvana? But those who 'knew' say, that verily this is the statement of Buddha. All his other statements can be allowed to go unheeded but this statement he could have only made after he had known. When Buddha reached the peak of the highest experience, then alone he found no distinction between Samsara and Nirvana, between the body and the soul, between Brahma and Maya; and then bondage and freedom became two forms of the same thing. But it is the experience that gives knowledge of the ONE: as soon as it manifests it splits into two. And it is only to manifest that Lao Tzu says -- "The earth and Heaven; Matter and Consciousness."

QUESTION: BHAGWAN SRI: YOU SAID YESTERDAY THAT WHATEVER CAN BE NAMED, IS NOT THE ETERNAL, THE PERMANENT, TRUTH. ALL NAMES GIVEN TO THE SUPREME TRUTH ARE ONLY MEANT TO SERVE A PURPOSE. BUT MANY HAVE REACHED THE 'NAME-LESS' BY THE SADHANA OF NAM-SUMIRAN (REPETITION OF NAME). PLEASE EXPLAIN WHY YOU SAY THAT WITH THE HELP OF THE CHANGING NAME, ONE CANNOT REACH THE CHANGELESS.

Bhagwan Sri: Lao Tzu prefers the method of the *jump*. He is not in favour of going step by step. Actually a step is also a jump -- a small jump. When you climb the steps you are actually taking small jumps. You have divided the jump into twenty parts; whereas there are others, who jump all the twenty steps at one time. You can also say, this man has made one big step equal to twenty small ones -- that is if you do not like to call it a jump. So one man takes one step to cross the same distance whereas another takes twenty steps to do so. We can also say, this man takes twenty jumps. Now this depends on each individual and the amount of courage he has. Now Lao Tzu's method is the Jump. He says: "Why should we catch hold of that which has to be left?" From the changing one has to reach the change-less -- and only by leaving the

Transient can we reach the Intransient. Therefore leave it and reach! Those who prefer the step-by-step method, believe in gradual progress, just like those who believe in Nam-Smarana (repetition of Name), like Meera and Chaitanya. They also reach where Lao Tzu reaches. They too say, that leave, you have to but leave gradually step by step.

Now for instance, Nanak exhorts his followers to practise Japa (repetition of Name) and at the same time says, "He is without a name" -- 'THE ALAKH NIRANJAN' is without a name. The Timeless one is beyond Time but practise Japa, says Nanak. Start with the lips and take His Name, says Nanak -- this is the first step. Then close the lips and pronounce the name in the throat -- this is the second step. Then leave the throat and repeat the name in your heart -- this is the third step. Then leave the heart also and practise the Ajapa-Jap, that is, let the name repeat itself -- you do not repeat it. And this happens. First the lips, then the throat, then the heart, and when the name begins to come from the heart, leave the heart! Then the name begins to reverberate through the whole body. from every pore of your being and into the whole Existence! But this is not the destination, it is only a step -- then you step into the A-Japa -- the Unrepeated. Now there is no Japa, now there is the 'Name-less'. But this has to be reached in four steps.

Now Lao Tzu says, "That which has to be left, why should it be left so gradually?" He further says "The very fact you are leaving gradually, shows that you have no mind to leave it. You want to hold on to it, and so keep on postponing." First you start with the lips, then let-go of the lips and begin with the throat, then let-go the throat and proceed into the heart. When the goal is the 'A-Japa', Lao Tzu says. "Let it be here and now." Why waste time? Let-go -- take the Jump. It is not necessary. that everyone finds this method easy. Sometimes, in some cases. it is better to leave gradually. There are types and types of people.

If we tell a person that there is no other way except the Jump, if he is not of the type, he will not take the Jump. On the contrary, he will not even go step by step. He will give up saying "This is not for me". But there must be a way for such people to reach the Name-less. So for this type there is the method of proceeding step by step. Lao Tzu's method is only for those of his type. Remember this always or else it will be difficult for you to understand what I say.

My own nature is such, that when I speak on Lao Tzu, I speak as Lao Tzu, I will completely forget that there was such a person as Chaitanya or Mira or there was a Krishna who expounded the Gita. I shall not bring in the person of the individual, when I talk on them. Therefore, it would be better not to raise other questions when I am speaking on Lao Tzu, for it will only be harmful and there will be no gain. Similarly, do not question me about Lao Tzu when I am speaking on Krishna, for when I speak on Krishna, I become Krishna and speak. Do not bring someone else in between. I have no attachment of my own therefore I can be one with anybody. If I had any particular leanings towards one path, it would not have been possible for me to be completely at one with other paths. For instance, if I was specially attached to Nam-Smaran, -- that that is the only way -- I would not have been able to explain Lao Tzu to you. Then I could not have done him justice.

I say, what Lao Tzu says is absolutely correct -- a 100% correct but when I speak on chaitanya, I will say, Chaitanya is absolutely correct. You can reach step by step. But do not bring in this subject right now, for then it will not be easy to understand Lao Tzu. Forget this completely. You have gathered here to understand Lao Tzu, so hear everything in detail about the Jump. Our mind is such th;lt when I am talking about the Jump. your mind raises questions of the steps; and when I begin to talk of the steps, you will raise questions about the Jump! Thus we err. It is a treachery of the mind. When I say. do kirtan, your mind will question: "What will happen by doing kirtan?" Then when I tell you to cast everything aside, you will turn round say "But you yourself recommended kirtan!" So you will neither do this nor that you will forever find ways of escape. You should take the course best suited to you: and the least you can do is to hear me out genuinely and completely on whatever subject I talk. Do not bring in another subject: it is foreign, alien. So do not bring in Japa and Nam-Smaran when we talk on Lao Tzu. Do not raise the question of Kirtan -- it then becomes so much trash, for in the order of Lao Tzu they are not useful at all.

It is just as one would try to fix a cart-wheel to a car. It is not that a bullock-cart does not move. It moves alright. Or conversely, if we try to fix a car-wheel to a cart. it will not work. This does not mean that the car wheel does not work; it does. Within its own self, a system works and progresses smoothly but out of the system, it becomes useless.

To Lao Tzu, everything is insignificant and Lao Tzu is correct he is not wrong. In fact, Truth is so vast that it can contain all the opposite truths within itself. Truth is so great, it can accommodate all the reverse and contrary within itself. Untruth is very insignificant, it cannot contain that which is contrary to it. In the mansion of Truth, there are many rooms. Jesus says "There are many rooms in the house of the Lord." And

each room is big enough to house one Lao Tzu, one Krishna, one Mahavira and thousand others like them. All these rooms belong to the temple of God. But when I show you the door to Lao Tzu's room, do not turn round and say; "This door is red, the door of Krishna you showed yesterday was yellow. You had said we could enter through the yellow door. Now you are talking of a red door!" Now the fun of the whole thing is, that you never tried to enter through the yellow door and now behind the barricade of the yellow door, you will also not enter the red door! Enter from any side. If you can jump, jump! Those whose minds are young and courageous, let them take the jump. Those who are frightened, who have not the courage to jump for fear of breaking their limbs, let them at least proceed step by step! They too will reach though they will take some time. But do not just sit, doing nothing!

He who sits undecided, reaches nowhere. This too, I do not stress, that everyone take the jump. If a person has no mind to jump, it is best that he does not, for it is not incumbent upon him to jump. On the contrary, such a person runs the risk of breaking his limbs. The jump is not necessarily a glorious feat! If you can, you jump; if you cannot, go step by step. But why should he who can jump, go step by step? Remember, the one who can jump may stumble on the steps. The steps will be too small for him and he is bound to fall and break his limbs just as badly as the other. Make up your mind. Understand yourself. I will keep talking of God. Knows how many paths! Whichever door suits you, you enter from there. Do not strive to understand other doors further.

Whatever you can follow and understand well, you may enter there silently. Then when you enter the Temple of God, you will find that those who entered through other doors, have also reached the same place! Once you enter the temple, no one asks which door you came from: left door or right; or did you jump or come step by step? When you stand before the image of the Lord, no one will question whether you came slowly or speedily; whether you climbed one step at a time or two or whether you crossed them all in a single jump. No one asks, nor will you yourself remember how you came.

On reaching the destination the traveller forgets the path. The way is remembered as long as the goal is not reached. Therefore, do not raise this question of paths or else, it will be difficult to understand Lao Tzu. Also, such questions will not make it easier to understand Meera or Chaitanya either. If you are out to know Lao Tzu be absolutely one with him and understand what he says. What he says, is absolutely correct, that some have reached his way. Some people can reach his way. There must be some among you also who can reach this way. Ponder well. Perhaps you are the one! If this path settles within your mind, it can become your path. But our mind always wavers in duality. In the beginning I used to make people sit quietly for meditation. They then came to me and said that nothing happened to them -- they just sat. Those very people, now when I advocate sharp meditation, turn round and say, the initial method was a thousand times better! These were the same people who complained that nothing was happening to them by sitting still; it was just a waste of time. Now they maintain, it was so blissful to sit silent! First they said they felt no joy in quiet meditation and now they say just the opposite! These are ways of escapism. First they escaped the first method, now they are finding means to escape this. If this is what you wish, then it is alright but if you are sincerely wishing to understand something then forget everything else. Be merged in the subject completely, drown yourself, then perhaps, the path may turn out to be your path. If there is anything more you wish to ask, you may do so.

QUESTION: IF CONSCIOUSNESS CAN BE DETERMINED FULLY, THEN WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN IT AND THE ELEMENTS OF MATTER? WHEN NOTHING IS TO BE DONE AND ONLY 'TO BE' IS THE SOLE AIM WHAT WILL NOT BE THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SUCH A STATE AND ABSTRUSE TRANQUILLITY? WHAT IS THE MOTIVE BEHIND THE EXISTENCE OF CONSCIOUSNESS FOR OUR EGO. WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE EXISTENCE OF A WOODEN CHAIR AND THAT OF THE EXISTENCE OF A NO-THOUGHT MIND?

Bhagwan Sri: You have never had the experience of being a wooden chair nor have you ever had the experience of a No-Mind individual. You know neither of these states and yet you think of the difference between the two. Or perhaps you think there is no difference between the two. How does a wooden chair feel or how does it not feel, you have no idea. What does a person, devoid of thoughts, experience, that also you do not know. But the question arises in the mind alright and the question is very natural. All our questions are like this -- that we create questions about things that are beyond our experiences, and therefore no answers thereof are consequential. Only experience gives an effective answer. So let us first experience a

little and then see the answer.

When all the thoughts of an individual are silenced, then only consciousness remains -- not self-consciousness. This is difficult for us to understand for we know of no other consciousness save self-consciousness. When we say, "I am conscious," it means "I am". Our being conscious has only one meaning for us -- "that I know I am". The fact actually is, that I have no idea who I am -- none whatsoever. "I am" and that is all. This self-consciousness of ours, is a disease, an illness.

The conflux of this very self-consciousness is ego. We find a thousand means of increasing this self-consciousness. When you put on fine clothes that others have not, what happens? The self-consciousness is strengthened. It is difficult to be self-conscious in ordinary clothes but it is very easy to be so in uncommon clothes. If you are sitting in a vehicle and others are walking, you become self-conscious. You feel you are something. The density of this feeling of self-consciousness, is a disease, it is an illness; and this is our anxiety, this is our tension, this is our cause of restlessness. He whose thoughts have been silenced for good will be conscious but not self-conscious. He will be fully conscious, every pore of his body will be filled with consciousness; consciousness will be flowing all around him but there will be no centre of 'I' within this consciousness. His consciousness will be centre-less -- without the 'I'.

This is difficult to understand without the actual experience, for our experience is just one. The centre of 'I', the Ego-Centre keeps throbbing like a wound within. We are conscious of that alone. That is why we feel better when we are unconscious as when a person takes alcohol. Then the self-consciousness is broken and the wound is forgotten for a while. When we sleep soundly at night, we get up fresh, for in deep sleep, the ego-disease is forgotten. When we hear music we forget it; the illness of the ego is abated for a while. But consciousness, we know not of. We have known this concentrated ego only. This ego is the disease of consciousness.

When thoughts are completely absent, when you are in the tranquil, no-thought state, consciousness is complete. Then it is not that 'I' am there or 'you' are there -- there is only the being. If we separate the I from the am, and drop the I, then this 'Am-ness', (not the 'I Am-ness') remains. Then there is no suggestion of 'I' in this 'Am-ness'. And he who does not experience this feeling of 'I' cannot experience the feeling of 'you' also. The 'I' falls on one hand and the 'you' on the other. Therefore, when we are self-conscious, we are individuals and when we are only consciousness, we become the Whole, the Aggregate.

When I am 'I', then I am separate and the whole world is separate; I become an island. When I am just 'Am', I become a continent, the mainland. Then all the stars and moons revolve within my Am-ness; the Sun rises within me, flowers bloom within me and all the friends and enemies of yesterday begin 'to happen' within me. I spread. The ancient way of saying it is -- I became Brahma. The meaning of Brahma is -- I spread. I spread so as to envelope everything within myself. Nothing remains outside of me.

As long as Self-Consciousness exists, everything is outside of you and you are apart from everything. When only the consciousness remains, then everything, everything is within -- there is nothing without; there is no outside. There is nothing that is outside of consciousness -- everything is contained within it. There is only 'Inside-ness'. This cannot be comprehended without experience; for it is difficult, nay impossible for us to imagine an inside without an outside. All our experiences show that wherever there is an inside there is bound to be an outside. If the house has an inside, our experience tells us, it must have an outside. We have no knowledge of the whole vast Universe as one house, outside of which there is nothing. When all thoughts are destroyed and only consciousness remains, everything comes within.

Then the question arises -- if that is so, then what is the difference between the sentient and the insentient? What is the difference between yourself and a chair? -- you ask. This question arises because right now you see a difference between yourself and the chair. In the vast consciousness, this chair also, will be inside of you -- a part of you! It will be as sentient as you are. It will be as alive as you are. Even now the chair is alive, but the dimension of its being alive is so different that you cannot be familiar with it. Not a single thing is outside of consciousness. Everything is within consciousness. And there is no such thing where the consciousness is outside of it. Consciousness resides in everything -- but in very many ways.

If we try to understand the modes in which consciousness exists it will be easy to follow: If I throw a stone against a wall, it does not go through the wall, it falls on this side of the wall. But if I throw the same stone into the air, it goes through the air. Now the structure of the wall is different and the structure of air is different. But there are things that can pass through the structure of the wall also -- like X-ray. With X-ray, the wall does not respond as a wall but as air. The X-rays will not know whether it is crossing a wall or crossing the atmosphere. For the X-ray, the wall is like the air but for the stone it is not.

What I am trying to convey to you is the fact that the quality of our consciousness depends on how we

see things. If I am self-centric, the chair is apart and I am apart. If the self breaks then just as the wall and the air is one for the X-ray, so the chair and your-self are one and the same for your consciousness. There is no difference; but this is only when you become aware of it. But if we have no information about it? Just as before X-ray was discovered, no one believed that the intestines could be photographed from outside -- and how could they? If a photograph was taken, it could only be of your outside appearance. How could your bones be photographed? The photographer makes use of rays, but these are ordinary rays. Now we know that there are rays that can penetrate the skin and reach the bones. When these rays were discovered, then we became aware of the fact that bones could also be photographed.

Actually Consciousness has its own rules and regulations. The Consciousness that we live in has no extension whatsoever. We remain shrivelled within ourselves. The chair is apart from us, so is the neighbour. Everything is different and apart from us. The nature of our consciousness as it is now is one of aloofness; we are removed and distant from everything and everybody. But no sooner the form of Consciousness changes, there is a qualitative change. As soon as thoughts are destroyed, the distinctions and differentiations fall. All distances fall. All things appear one and each thing looks alive in a different way.

When Aldous Huxley took L.S.D. for the first time, his experiences fortunately, turned out to be similar to your question. There was a chair in front of him. A little while after taking L.S.D., he noticed strange rays emitting from this chair. This chair that seemed ordinary, dead, was alive and scintillating with strange and uncommon colours! He was amazed. Never in his wildest imagination, he could have endowed this chair with such beauty and grandeur! He writes in his book about this experience. He was wonder-struck. That was the first time, he writes, he realised that a chair could be like this. It was not the ordinary chair that stood before him. It seemed as if diamonds flew out of it on all sides -- it seemed too precious to sit upon! It was more beautiful that all the stars and the suns put together!

Huxley says he suspected this to be the doings of L.S.D., for it is a Consciousness-expanding drug. Your consciousness expands for a short while under the influence of L.S.D. If in such a short moment of expansion, the chair became alive then Huxley says, "I very well believe now those people who have paid obeisance to a stone as they would to God". The expansion of their consciousness must be of a different dimension from ours. "Now", says Huxley, "I appreciate a painter like Van Gogh, who made the picture of a chair; for why should someone make a picture of a thing like a chair?" Can you imagine a painter of Van Gogh's calibre taking so much pains, devoting so much time and driving himself to madness to draw a mere chair? Is a chair worth taking so much trouble about? Huxley goes on to say: "Till then I could not understand why Van Gogh drew a chair. I know now that he must have seen the chair in a different aspect of consciousness, and drawn it."

Out colours are very pale compared to those that are seen after taking L.S.D. Such colours we have never seen. But L.S.D. does nothing. It merely gives a little expansion to our ordinary consciousness just as if we were to fill a little more air in a balloon and it becomes larger. This slight expansion causes such change in colours. Then the pebbles Lying on the road-side shine like pearls and diamonds.

If today the Western world is mad after L.S.D., this is the only reason. All the world appears very much more beautiful. The whole world gets filled with a sensation, we have never felt before. An ordinary hand appears like the hand of God. Ordinary clothes appear so gorgeous and glamorous that it is beyond our imagination.

L.S.D. has opened a new trend of thought. The new thought is: when the consciousness gets expanded, however little, the world becomes a different place altogether. But when a consciousness like that of Mahavira or Lao Tzu expands completely (and not in small measure) due to the fall and complete extinction of ego, then what difference can there be between you and the chair? It is still very difficult for you to understand, for the chair as you know it, is not the real chair; and the self that you know as yourself, is not the real self. If you try to reckon with two unreal things, you will not understand.

You become the real, original you and the chair will get a chance of becoming genuine; for a false you, is incapable of viewing the actual chair. New doors open into you. Huxley has named his book: 'NEW DOORS OF PERCEPTION: L.S.D.' L.S.D. is a mere chemical alteration which lasts for six, eight or at the most, twelve hours. Then it will fade. And this experience is very infinitesimal. But those who have experienced God; those whose self-consciousness (not consciousness) is completely lost, and who have become conscious, for them all distances fall. To them, each and every particle becomes godly and divine.

If Mahavira walks cautiously, it is not as the Jains understand it -- that it is to save an ant or a mosquito (that some people are so worried about). The mosquito that is visible to you is not visible in the same way to

Mahavira. If it did, even Mahavira would not have bothered so much about it. In fact, Mahavira experiences Brahma for the first time in the ant (which we never do and hence the concern.) It is so, there is no other way. Existence manifested itself within the ant, to the same extent as within Mahavira himself.

Then the door opens to another world. And when these doors open, you no longer remain in this world. Therefore do not question about this world. This world has no connection, there is no consistency, no relevance, between that world and this. All our questions are somewhat like this: That when I sleep, what is my relationship with my bedroom during my sleep? There is no connection whatsoever. Or is there? You can sleep in this room and be in London in your dreams. You can sleep in a closed room and dream of being under open skies, beneath the stars and the moon! What connection can you have with the room when you are asleep?

No. As soon as you are asleep, you enter a different dimension of consciousness. The room remains in the same dimension as it was but you enter a different world. Then if you want to step out of this room, you have not to open the door of this room. Naturally you will ask whether you should keep the keys of your room with you to go out of the room or put on y our spectacles in order to see the dreams well? No, you enter a different dimension where your spectacles are not required, nor are your eves required for that matter. There will also be no need to open the door of the room -- and you will be able to step outside.

If however, you speak to a man who has never dreamt and tell him that there is a particular state when you can be out of the room without opening the door; or that you can reach London without boarding a ship or a plane or any other vehicle; or that you need no key, you do not need even to open the door to be out of the room, he will question the soundness of your mind. According to him, if you do not open the door, you will knock your head against it; or how will the lock open without a key? His questions are all appropriate, yet you will laugh. You will say, he knows nothing of dreams where none of these questions are appropriate.

No sooner the mind falls and the No-Mind Consciousness is created, you step into a different world altogether, where nothing from this world is relevant. Not a single thing, not a single law of this world is applicable to it. Whatever appears insentient in this world will be sentient there. What appears dead here is alive there. Where there are doors in this world, there will be walls there and where there are walls here, there will be doors there. No question of this world holds sense there. Therefore whatever questions we raise here have no meaning vis-a-vis that world.

Only those questions are meaningful that are made to ask how we can enter this realm. But if you think that sitting here in this world we can understand about that world by asking questions, you are mistaken. That is not possible.

So much for today. Any questions?

QUESTION: BHAGWAN SRI, FIRST YOU EXPLAINED THAT WHEN YOU MEET GOD, THE SECRET IS UNFOLDED AND YOU KNOW YOU HAVE SEEN HIM BEFORE. ANOTHER THING YOU SAID, THAT NOTHING EXISTS; WHAT IS, IS HIM ALONE. TO DAY ALSO YOU POINTED OUT THAT MATTER AND CONSCIOUSNESS ARE ONE AND THE SAME. THIS THAT IS ALL THE SAME, THIS GOD THAT IS THE SAME, IS IT THIS VERY STATE OR SOMETHING BEYOND?

Bhagwan Sri: It is both. The ever-abiding state of being, is verily God. But this abiding state is forever spreading beyond and beyond. It ends nowhere. For instance, suppose I jump into the ocean I can say, that I descended into the ocean but I cannot say I descended into the whole Ocean. At the most I can say that I touched a part of the ocean from one shore. The ocean is beyond, much beyond. Where I stand, hardly a wave or two of the Ocean touch me. The Ocean is infinite. So when someone experiences God, he does so in the same way. Then he knows that whatever is, is God. At the same time he knows that what he knows of God is not enough -- He is beyond and yet beyond. And no matter how much a person knows, this beyondness never ends; it is forever there. This is the mystery. No matter how far one travels, he yet has no idea of the other shore. We only know of the shore from where we started. The other shore is forever unknown.

Another very interesting thing happens, which will be difficult for you to understand. When the person returns, he finds that the shore he left behind is also not there. That shore is there for you as long as you stand on it. When you jump in, you not only do not find the other shore but on return the initial shore is also not there! Whatever now is, is God. What is, however, keeps spreading beyond and beyond and yet beyond.

No matter how far we go, it is spread yet farther and farther away.

No one has ever reached the place from where he has been able to say: "Here at last, is the end." No one will ever reach such a place. It is logically impossible for supposing a person does reach the end and proclaim it to be the end, the question arises -- "What next?" There must be something after that. The boundary always requires the other. If there is no other house next to yours there is no point in putting up a fence, for it is because of the neighbour that the fence is needed. And Parmatman is alone. In other words that which is Existence, we call Paramatman. So we cannot reach *him* to such a place where we can say -- This is all, for this can only be if another starts from there. Any beginning is the end of something else and any end is the beginning of something else. If something else begins, then only can we reach the end of God but nothing does.

The scientists are also in a dilemma. They are also eager that the Universe should finish somewhere after all! God is not their question as yet but the universe should end somewhere. Where will it end? And if it does, what next? This question arises immediately. What will happen at the boundary-line of the Universe? Another Universe will start -- so say the scientists. But this does not solve the problem; for them we think of all the Universes collectively and inquire where they will end. They cannot end. Truth, Existence, is infinite in this context.

Therefore, Paramatman (The Universal Spirit) is what He is. There is also that which is spread beyond and beyond, and is accepted within by the Absolute. These are not two things. Therefore we can never say, "This alone is God". All we can say is: "This too, is God: and there is more and yet more." What we do know that too, is God; what we do not know, that too is God. What others have known, that too is God. What others have not known, that also is God. And also that which perhaps no one will ever know -- That too, is God. Not only is He Unknown but also Unknowable. Unknown is that, which can be made knowable at sometime, God is at the same time, Unknowable. That which forever remains behind, will also have to be incorporated. So we shall have to say, "This is God but That which is beyond this, is also God. And that which forever remains beyond, that too, is God."

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Into the disinterested depths of Tao

21 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7106215
ShortTitle: WAY103
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 1: SUTRA 3
THEREFORE:
ALWAYS STRIPPED OF PASSION WE MUST BE FOUND
IF LIFE'S SECRET WE WOULD SOUND;
BUT IF PASSION ALWAYS WITHIN US BE,
ITS OUTER FRINGE IS ALL THAT WE SHALL SEE.

The path that can be trodden upon, is not the Path. The Truth that can be investigated, is not the Truth.
The Creator of Existence is without any name and the Name is the mother of all substance.
After the first two sutras (quoted above) the third sutra of Lao Tzu starts with Therefore. This therefore

is first to be understood before we proceed to the sutra. It looks strange -- the first two sutras bear no relationship with the third sutra, which could justify the use of therefore. Truth cannot be expressed in words. The Path that is, cannot be trodden upon. Nameless is Existence; the world of substance is the world of denomination. Therefore -- the mind steeped with desires, can never know the bottomless depths where lies the secret of existence. It can only know the fringe of existence.

The word therefore can only be used if that which follows, is a natural outcome of the preceding statements. If the third statement is a corollary of the first two statements, then alone can 'therefore' be used. But what is the connection between a mind filled with passion and a mind filled with words? What can be the connection of a Path that cannot be trodden, which cannot be given a name, to a mind filled with passion? This is not apparently clear; it is inevident. Therefore, it will be very difficult to understand this word therefore, as used by Lao Tzu.

Let us first examine the connection. Actually, he who is filled with desires, wishes to reach somewhere. The very desire to reach is passion. If I am happy to be myself and accept myself as I am, all paths become useless for me. Then there is no path for me. If I have not to go anywhere, if I have not to reach anywhere then there is no need no purpose, for a path for me. If I have to reach somewhere go somewhere; if I have to be something attain something then paths become inevitable. If I have not to travel anywhere, what meaning can paths have for me? But if we want to take a journey. then paths become meaningful. Whatever paths we create are all paths of desires, of passions. No path is ever created without a desire, although, the desire is not concerned with the passage at all. Passion is concerned with the destination only. But no destination can be reached without a route. So no desire can be fulfilled without following a path. Some means are always necessary to fulfill a desire.

Passion is the aspiration to reach somewhere. Some distant star keeps shining on the horizon of a passion -- ridden mind and beckons to it: "Come hither, there is happiness, there is joy, there is peace, where I am. Where you stand, there is no joy, no peace." Now there is a great distance between us and the skies, and we have perforce, to find a way to connect the two. Then it makes no difference whether we pave the path with wealth or with religion, whether we travel inwards or outwards. It makes no difference whether we aspire for worldly gains or seek the doors of beatitude and God through that path. If our desti-nation is outside and away from us, we have to make a path to join us to our goal. Then the path becomes inevitable.

And Lao Tzu says: "The path that can be trodden upon, is not the Path." But a mind filled with desires, is bound to tread on paths. So it means, that whatever path a desire-ridden mind follows, is not the real Path. It is only the wrong paths that can be trodden. We have not to walk on the actual Path. Really speaking, the ambition to reach anywhere is an erroneous aspiration -- anywhere unconditionally. It is not that the ambition of amassing wealth alone is a wrong ambition or the ambition of winning the whole world is a wrong ambition -- No; even the ambition of attaining beatitude, is equally wrong. Actually as soon as the question of attainment comes in, the mind is filled with tension and becomes restless.

A mind filled with passion is never where it is but keeps forever wandering where it is not. This is a very impossible situation. I am not where I am but am always wandering where I am not. Then it is but natural that I am filled with anguish. I am tense, for I can only be at ease where I actually am; where I am not, I cannot relax. It is necessary however, that in order to be where I am, my mind should not desire to be elsewhere -- it should not be taking flights to distant lands!

Hence Lao Tzu says: "Therefore a mind filled with passion, a mind filled with desires, cannot open the doors to the deep mysteries of existence." It can only be acquainted with the outer fringe; the inner mysteries remain unknown. The palace of existence remains unknown and the desiring mind lives out its life taking the outer walls to be authentic. It is bound to do so.

For the palace is here and now; and the desirous mind is always somewhere else. It is never here and now. It is lost in dreams. It is not that if the mind satisfies a particular desire there will be any sizable change in the situation. If I am here today, I think of being somewhere else; then when I reach that place, the mind will sow fresh seeds of desire for some other place. So we keep running. This is a very interesting race where one destination starts off a new race for another destination -- and there is no end!

Actually, that which we thought to be the destination, we discover to be a temporary encampment. Before reaching, it seems that everything will be attained by reaching the goal and on reaching we find it was only the beginning -- there is much farther to go. Therefore we are never at peace, even for a moment. Lao Tzu has purposely used the word 'therefore' to imply a calculated inference. And the conclusion arrived at is that: "ALWAYS STRIPPED OF PASSION WE MUST BE FOUND," with all passions, uprooted, uncovered. We should strip ourselves of desires as one would peel an onion, layer by layer till nothing

remains in the end.

Do you think you will remain, if you remove all your desires? Are you anything more than a collection of desires? If all your layers are removed like the layers of an onion, what will you be but a zero? You are what you have desired to be -- a collection of your desires. Think what will remain if all your desires fall off -- A mere emptiness -- Nothing! But it is this 'No-thing' from which the door to Existence opens.
In fact, all doors open through the void.

You build a house. You make a door in it. Have you ever thought what a door is? The door is merely an emptiness. Where you have not built the wall, the door is. The actual interpretation of a door would be -- where there is nothing. You cannot enter through the wall. You can enter only through the door. What is the meaning of the door? The door means where there is the void; where there is nothing, you enter from there. Where there is something, you cannot enter. Now this is an interesting thing: You cannot enter a house through the house. Entrance is only possible from where there is nothing: mere emptiness. The door means, where the house is not. Whatever is besides the door, is the house.

Till such time that we discover just such emptiness within ourselves, till then, we cannot enter the acme of the mystery of existence. The castle of existence will remain unknown and unfamiliar to us.

"Rip off the layers of desires," says Lao Tzu. Not a single layer should remain. We do sometimes, peel off the layers of desire, but only when we have formed other and bigger ones than before. We leave one desire only when it is replaced by another, when it is fully complemented. Actually. we leave a desire only, when we come across a bigger and better desire. We break small houses in order to build bigger ones. We leave smaller assignments for bigger ones. We too let go of desires but only when a bigger rampart is in sight, do we let go of smaller walls.

Sometimes it also happens that we leave the entire frame of human desires. A man who sought wealth, position, fame, leaves everything. He climbs down from his high office, renounces wealth, he renounces his clothes and becomes naked and he says, "I now set out in search of God." He renounces all worldly things but then his eyes are set towards a very vast attainment. He destroys all worldly attainments. Now no one can say that he is after wealth or position or fame.

But if we ponder on the word 'ISHWARA', we shall know the secret. The word Ishwara is derived from 'AISHWARYA', which means glory, grandeur, majesty and super-human power. The ultimate 'Aishwarya' is 'Ishwara'. Now he is after that grandeur and majesty that are endless. Now he seeks wealth that cannot be stolen. He is after that acquirement that death cannot take away from him. But still it is a search all the same. Now he is out to seek a position from which he has not to climb down; he is after that fame that never dies. The search continues all the same, it is only that he has given a new name to his seeking -- Ishwara (God). Keep this in mind: no one can make God an object of his desires. If he does, he will not find God. He will only establish his new desires in new forms. Liberation cannot be an object of desire. If it is, he will find it is just a new kind of prison he has created -- beautiful, inlaid with gold, filled with flowers but a prison all the same. Actually desires cannot lead us outside of prison. Wherever there is desire, there is bondage.

Lao Tzu says: "Remove, tear off each layer of your passionate desires." Why? for it you want to measure the bottomless depths where lie the mysteries of existence, you shall have to be desire-less. To be desireless means -- devoid of all desires. The desire for tranquility, the desire for meditation and Sadhana remain even when other desires are gone. The mind is very clever. It says: "It is perfectly alright; you do not want wealth, hut meditation you want. You do not want position but you do want peace!" The mind lives not in wealth or position, the mind lives in desiring. Therefore, any topic is good enough for the mind. Let there be an aim -- of what sort does not matter to the mind. Desireless-ness means desiring nothing. Beware, the mind's deceptions are very subtle! So much so that it can make you desire to be desireless also! It will goad you to desire to be desire-less. This way by standing behind your desireless-ness, it can exist.
Somewhere in Gitanjali, Ravindranath has sung to the Lord:

I desire nothing from you. My only wish is, that no desire remains in my mind." This makes no difference to the desire -- none whatsoever. If you were to examine deeply, you will find that the person who wishes for ten thousand rupees or a big house, his desire is nothing compared to the desire of Ravindranath. What is the worth of his desire when compared to Ravindranath's? Ravindranath says: "I want nothing save desirelessness." This is the ultimate desire, last and very subtle. And Lao Tzu says "Be desireless. Rip off all desires -- rip them off to the last breath of your life."

A Sadhaka once approached Lao Tzu and said: "I want peace." "You will never get it," Lao Tzu replied. The youth was startled, "What have I done, what is there in me such that I cannot attain peace?" Lao Tzu

then explained: "As long as you wish for peace, you will not get it. I too desired for a long time and ultimately discovered that the desire for tranquility becomes so great a dissatisfaction. that no restlessness is greater than this. There-fore, give up the idea of desiring peace."

I remember another incident: A Sadhaka went up to Lechee and said: "I have left everything." Lechee replied: "Be kind enough to leave this also. Then you may come." The youth said: "I have left everything." Lechee says: "There is no need to hold on to this much also." The feeling of desirelessness is so very subtle. The youth again insists: "But I have left everything." Lechee says: "Leave this much also. Why have you kept this much back?" The youth replies, "I have kept nothing back. There is nothing left with me." Lechee says: "Do not hold on to this also." Desire, wishes and longings capture us from many directions. To be desireless means: "I accept myself as I am." If I am restless, I am restless. If I am uneasy I am uneasy. If I am in captivity, I accept that I am in captivity. If I am in misery, I am in misery. The total acceptability of myself as I am. There is no question of my being an inch otherwise. I am what I am. Then there is no motivation. Then how can any journey start? Then how can the mind goad you to go here, attain there? Then what I am, I am.

The quintessence of Tao is 'Tathata,' acceptability. Where there is total acceptability, there is the condition of desirelessness. The slightest unacceptability, gives rise to desire. Then longing and passion follow in its wake. Then the race begins. Mind you, longing is born out of unacceptability. We all, live in our longings. If you probe into each desire of yours you will soon come to know, which non-acceptability has given birth to which desire. Which thing you wished was not as it is, which ought to have otherwise, which ought to have been different and what desire accrued therefrom?

A funeral procession was passing by Nasruddin s house. Someone has died and all the reputed gentry of the village were in the procession. As they passed Mulla Nasruddin's house, they all raised their hands in salute to him, for he was widely respected in his village.

The Mulla's wife who was standing at the door, saw this. She ran in and told the Mulla that someone of consequence had died and the gentry in the funeral procession were saluting as they passed the Mulla's house! "It is possible," says Nasruddin. "I heard the noise but I had turned the other side. And you know the dead man s wrong habits! He could have died an hour later, when I would have turned the other side!" That was a joke of Nasruddin on mankind. He says, "I was facing the other way. There was no question of turning sides to accept their greetings!"

At one time, the people of his village thought, that Nasruddin was in a bad way. They gathered some money and went to present it to him. He was lying straight on his back, under the open skies, beneath a tree. One of them came forward and offering the bag of money said: "Nasruddin, we heard you were in difficulty. We have brought some money for you. Please accept it." Nasruddin tells him: "Please come after some time. The fact is, my pocket is under my back. When I turn upside down you may come and put the money in it."

Nasruddin's jokes are very subtle hints of man's failings. He was a priceless man.

If we go deep into the nature of desirelessness, we shall know that everything is acceptable (in that condition) as it is and how it is. There is not the slightest desire for it to be otherwise. "In the absence of such a desire," Lao Tzu says, "the mysteries of existence and its bottomless depths can be touched." And it is in the depths that Existence actually is. On the surface is the mere fringe of existence, the outer lines. If supposing I touch you, I will go back and say I touched you and invariably this is what we say. The fact is I have only touched your outer form and not you. The outer form of your body is not vou. It is only a boundary-line between you and the world. You are deep within the deepest within. All else is an outside arrangement within which you can be. It is only your house, your mantle.

If we know others by their outward appearance, it is pardonable. We see our own selves also only from the outside. We feel and touch our own selves also from the outside.

We can feel the whole existence only from the outside and Lao Tzu says, "It is because of the passion-ridden mind." It is important to understand this well. Why can not a mind filled with passion, go deep? There are three reasons: One is, -- A mind filled with passion cannot stay in one place for more than a moment, therefore it cannot dig within. A passion-ridden mind, is a fleeing mind, it cannot stop a moment anywhere. And to descend within one self, you have to dig within. Now you cannot dig a well by running with a pick-axe in your hand! At the most you will remove a few stones here and there and spoil the road by making pot-holes all over but you will never dig a well. To dig a well you have to dig in one place with all your strength and with all your patience and this, a mind that is always running cannot do. This mind is always a step ahead of you. As the shadow walks behind you, the mind flits before you. It works up visions

of distant lands as yet ahead of you. So a passion -- ridden mind does not stop anywhere and without stopping, no depths can be reached.

Secondly, a passion-ridden mind is never in 'the Present' -- never. And life is always in 'the Present'. A mind steeped in desires remains always in the future. If Existence is to be felt, it must be felt in this very moment, but the desiring mind says "Everything is hidden in the moments ahead. Where I shall reach tomorrow, there is nothing but bliss and untold treasures! Today? -- There is nothing in the present day!" The passionate mind is always dejected about the present and eager about the future. The secret of Life lies in the Present. In fact in Existence, there is only the Present -- there is neither past nor future. Existence is always Present. Existence always is.

Past and future are the simulations of a desiring mind. The mind stores the past carefully, for the journey into the future, depends entirely on the past. Therefore, what we call the future is a repetition of our past only. It is a reflection, a projection of the past only. Whatever has been attained in the past, we try to attain again and again in the future, with a slight modification. So we safeguard our past in order to create our future. But the past is a mere recollection, not existence and the future is a mere conception and not existence. The future is a dream that is still to happen and the past is a dream that has already happened. But That, which forever is, is neither the past nor the future; it is the present.

It would not, however, be correct to call it strictly the Present, for that we refer to as present, which is between the past and the future. Now if the past is false and the future is false, there cannot be a reality in-between the two. There is no means for the existence of Reality between two falsities. Therefore, it would be better to say that there is no present also -- Only Existence, Eternity, Immortality, Is, where nothing is destroyed and nothing made and where everything Is. It is a full state of Beingness, and he who enters into this 'Being-ness' this 'is-ness' he alone can touch the fathomless depths of Existence.

The desiring mind will keep running along the circumference. It will take delight in the past and project dreams for the future. It will have its roots in the past and spread its branches in the future in the hope for the flowers that will never come. And Existence? Existence that is Now is flowing away every minute. It is now, here, this very moment!

Now the third reason:

Life is the closest proximity. Perhaps this too is not strictly correct, for we ourselves are existence. Therefore if it were in the closest proximity, it would still be at a distance from us. We are Existence itself. A desiring mind is a search for the far-away; whereas Existence is closer than the closest proximity. A desiring mind is farther away than the farthest and these two never meet. Kipling says in one of his poems: "Oh East is East and West is West and never the twain shall meet." Perhaps it is possible for East and West to meet but mind and Existence can never meet. Therefore, he who is filled with the mind is devoid of Existence and he whose mind is empty, is filled with Existence.

Now we are filled with the mind, so it is a difficult question for us, whether we have any knowledge of existence or not. No, we have no knowledge of existence whatsoever. We have taken our mind for our existence and this is as good as someone taking pebbles to be diamonds. It is just as if someone would take the fallen dry leaves of a tree to be flowers and never raise his eyes to see the actual ones above; and he would gather these dry leaves that are useless and treasure them! The mind is the collection of ashes of the past. As a traveller's clothes get filled with dust, so also the dust that collects as we pass through existence, forms the mind. And it is with this collection of piles of dust, that we think about the future.

Lao Tzu wants to cut out the very roots of the mind. Therefore Lao Tzu says: "Freedom from desires," for where desires are not, the mind cannot exist. Desire is the root. If you ask Buddha, he will say: "Avarice". Where ambition is not where avarice is not, there everything is. It is an apt word -- Avarice and Lao Tzu refers to it as desiring, passion. Mahavira calls it 'Distraction, error'. Different words have been used by different people but the roots that have to be destroyed, are the same.

He who desires -- anything -- cannot step out of the mind. He who desires nothing stands outside of the mind -- this very moment! He has not to wait for another day. This very moment, if you summon enough courage to desire nothing this very moment you will stand outside the blind state of countless lives you have lived. This very moment! But beware of beguilement! Deception is not possible for the only reason that it is almost impossible to step out of the mind. Beguilement is possible because you do not know and understand the secrets of the mind. You will bear me and say to yourself "If it is possible, why not step out this very moment? I must step out this minute." Then you create the desire of step out of the mind, in order to be tranquil, to attain bliss, to attain the secrets of Existence. If you give this also a form of desire, you will go astray again.

There was a Sufi fakir by the name of Byajid. When he first went to his guru, he was in the habit of sleeping a great deal. When the guru taught, he would be fast asleep. If he was sent to guard the gate. Byajid would fall asleep there also. The guru explained to him: "Look Byajid, you will lose everything by sleeping." Byajid replied, "It is not that I am asleep all the time. I sleep sometime and I am awake sometime." But the guru said: "You do not know. Many a time it happens, that a person keeps awake all the time and then if his eyes close just for a moment, everything is lost."

Then one night Byajid dreams that he is dead and is standing at the gates of paradise. The door is closed and it bears small placard which says: "He who wishes to enter, may wait here. The door opens once every thousand years and for one moment only. Be alert and wait." Byajid was perturbed. The door opened just for a moment, once in a thousand years -- and sleep was bound to overpower him! He gathered himself together and with great effort he managed to keep his eyes open. But in spite of this, he dozed off. When he awoke he saw the gates just closing. He ran but the door had closed already! He waited another thousand years. Then one day as he dozed, he heard that the door had opened. But the mind said: "You are dreaming. The gates do not open just like that! The thousand years are yet not over." Byajid however got out of his sleep, frightened and confused. He saw the gates were closed. Then he awoke and found it was all a dream.

Byajid ran straight to his guru. though it was mid-night. He fell at his feet and said: "Now I shall not even blink!" "What happened?" Asked the guru. He told him about his dream. The guru said, "Did you not read the notice on the other side of the door?" "No" said Byajid "Both the times the doors were almost closed when I awoke."

His guru said, "When the dream comes again make it a point to read what is written on the other side. It says, "This door open only when you are asleep." The door opens when we are unconscious. What could such a term of condition mean? The truth is, (which Byajid's guru did not tell him), as we go deep within, we find that when the doors open, we become unconscious, and this is due to the mind. So it is not that the doors open when we are unconscious; rather, when the doors open, we become unconscious. The reason for this is, that once we see the doors open, there is no way to keep the mind alive. So the mind invents a thousand ways to save itself.

It was only the day before yesterday that a youth came to me. He had come to me before. Then he was tormented by the restlessness of the mind, its uneasiness, its confusion. This time his anxiety was different. He said, "My mind is becoming peaceful with meditation. It is now less uneasy but a new fear has caught hold of me. Now I am not sure whether I should go further in. I may lose all interest in the pleasures of life, I may lose all sense of competition and ambition. Then how will I progress in life?" What he says is correct. The mind brings up such questions. The mind invents a thousand deceptions whenever the door opens.

I have tried to go closer to so many people. Whenever their meditation deepens, the mind at once devises excuses and quickly comes out of meditation. It brings within you the fear of upsetting your normal arrangements and warns you against medita-tion.

One person has written to me that he is going deeper into meditation but is afraid of going deeper still for he fears he might die! He wants me to take the responsibility in such a case. I asked him whether death was not going to come to him without meditation. I told him that if he is certain that death will not come to him if he does not meditate, then I take the responsibility. But since death is bound to come even without meditation, whey does he throw the responsibility on me? Some others write and express their fears -- "Is it possible that we might lose our sanity in meditation?"

The mind quickly invents excuses. As soon as you reach the door, the mind warns: "This much and no more. Go back!" I used to explain to people that merely changing one's clothes and changing one's name or taking sannyas brings no change in a person. Then they would come and beg for some external support to help them to go within -- "If you do not give us some aid -- a mala, an image, clothes, a temple or some exercise like fasting. how can we go in? Give us something to go by."

So I agreed to give outside support. Now these very people come and say: "What can happen by changing clothes? What change will the mala bring about? How will pooja, prayers and Kirtan help? These are all external things. At times I am distressed at the way man's mind works. The same man gives both opposing views and still it does not occur to him that it is his mind saying both the things! When he is asked to go within. his mind says: "How can you go within without any tangible help?" When he is given an outside aid, his mind says: "How can an outside agency help? You have to go within." And the most wonderful part is, that our foolishness is so sound that we fail to understand the trickery of our mind. Every time we make an effort to awaken, the mind promptly devises ways of putting us back to sleep and these excuses are at times so paltry. so trivial.

A friend came to me today and said: "You always say one should not give pain to others. If I put on the clothes of a sannyasin, my wife will be pained." So I asked him: "When did you hear me?" He said, "Ten years ago." Have you given no cause for complaint to your wife in these ten years? If so, I consider you a sannyasin already. There is no need for you to change your clothes." He said: "I cannot say, I gave no cause for complaint to my wife." In that case, I said, "You never came, and asked me for other pains you inflicted on your wife. You merrily went about causing her pain and now you have become so considerate of your wife's feelings when it comes to changing your clothes?" Man's foolishness is incomparable! For everything else, this man is ready to do as he pleases without a twinge of conscience but when it comes to taking sannyas -- oh, he is so considerate of those around him!

What is most confounding is, that we never step aside and watch our mind, how it tricks us into sleep. It brings forth such excuses as seem very correct. But this wife is just an excuse. The mind is the real thing and it is the mind that prompts. when eyeing the neighbour's wife, the mind puts forth no pious suggestions! Then it said on the contrary: "What wife, what love? These are all make-shift arrangements. Who really is your own in this world?" Then the wife is shelved in a corner, out of sight!

But as soon as any step is taken to go beyond the mind. the mind quickly comes forward with a hundred plausible suggestions to put us back to sleep. The door of paradise does open but the mind quickly puts us off with a thousand excuses.

Lao Tzu says: "Desire is the mind. There is no way of entering the depths of existence without becoming desireless."

QUESTION: BHAGWAN SRI, PLEASE EXPLAIN WHETHER THESE STATEMENTS OF LAO TZU ARE NOT MEANT FOR A DEFEATED EXISTENCE. FOR AN ANGUISHED PERSON? IS THERE NOT A NEGATIVE ATTITUDE, A SORT OF DEFEATISM AT THE ROOT OF THESE TEACHINGS? WOULD NOT THESE ETHICS, OF ACCEPTANCE OF THINGS, AS THEY ARE, GIVE LICENCE TO THE GOVERNMENT TO EXPLOIT THE PEOPLE? AND FINALLY, CAN THIS NOT BE CALLED A PURE THEORETICAL IDEALISM? THESE TEACHINGS ARE NOT AT ALL PRACTICAL. THERE ARE NO MEANS OF ATTAINING FREEDOM FROM DESIRES OR OF AWAKENING IN THEM.

Bhagwan Sri: Lao Tzu does not believe in remedies for he says, "Only desires require remedy". No remedy is required for desirelessness. Remedy means a device followed to reach somewhere. A path means an arrangement to connect with a destina-tion -- a bridge or some means of connection.

Lao Tzu says "It is only desires which require a device, a path, effort, struggle." For desireless-ness, understanding is enough. No device, no method is necessary -- according to Lao Tzu. He who understands Lao Tzu's teachings in their entirety needs no methods or principles to go by. All concepts are toys given to the non-understanding; an arrangement to help them to let-go step by step as they are incapable of doing so all at once.

Lao Tzu says: "Understanding alone!" If you become conscious of the labyrinth of the mind, you will step out of it this moment. No other method is necessary. If I know that this cup contains poison, it will automatically drop from my hands. I shall have to make no effort to let it go. If I under-stand well that fire burns, my hand will not go towards it, without any effort on my part.

Remedies and methods are required where there is no understanding. Where there is understanding, they become redundant. Therefore there are two ways: One of method -- of ignorance. The ignorant man says, "I have no knowledge. Show me some technique, some method by-which I can develop my understanding." Ignorance, lack of understanding, demands methods. It cannot exist without them. Comprehension requires no such thing. You understand -- and there the matter ends. It is enough that you understand. There is a reason for this.

People like Lao Tzu think that actually, we are not bound; we only are under an illusion of being bound. We are not ill -- we are simply ignorant. There are two things: One man is ill, he is really ill. An actual illness has caught hold of him. Then he requires medicines, treatment is necessary. But there is another man who is not at all ill but who imagines himself to be ill. Treating such a person with medicines will not prove only costly but also dangerous. There is the possibility of the medicine triggering off new illnesses. This man only needs to understand that he is not ill, he is only suffering from an illusion. If such a man has to be treated, he can be given only sugar pills and water as medicines to console him that he is being treated. Lao Tzu's opinion is -- and it is the right opinion -- that life's difficulty is ignorance. Life itself is not difficult to

understand.

We are not really estranged from God -- we only think so. We have not really gone away from life, we only think so. We have not lost the treasures of life, we have only forgotten them. If this is so, then Lao Tzu says, "Where is the need for devices?" There is no question for remedy. Understanding is enough. Understanding is the remedy.

Buddha has said: "For those who do not understand, I have devised methods. For those who understand, I have given them understanding. There the matter ends." This is almost like the case of hundreds of people who visit the psychologists. They have no illness but suffer from the illusion that they are ill; and this makes them more ill than those who are genuinely ill. So they have to be treated. And what is the treatment. What do Freud and Jung do? Nothing, except they help the patient to recount his illness and in the course of this talk, if the patient develops understanding, he manages to step out of his illness; if not he remains within his hallucinations.

The problem of life is not a veritable problem of illness. It is a problem of a pseudo-illness. Therefore, Lao Tzu does not talk of remedies. He says, "Be without help -- without resources -- that is the only remedy. Know, understand and be settled -- this is the only way."

Lao Tzu's instructions are not for the defeated or the despondent. This is interesting and needs to be understood for this question does arise in the mind. People like Lao Tzu sound as if they are escapists. They say: "Desire nothing". If we do not desire, how will we Progress? But how many have progressed by their ambition -- can we count them?

Someone asked Aldous Huxley -- whose three generations had worked for the progress of mankind -- to give a detailed account of whether man had profited by the efforts of his forefathers; whether man was happier, more at peace, more blissful than what he was 5,000 years ago. Huxley said, "If you had asked of my great grandfather, he would have boldly said, 'Yes'. If you had asked my father, he would have hesitated. But I -- I can give no reply!" No: Man is neither happy, nor peaceful nor blissful. There has been a lot of progress otherwise."

From Lao Tzu's talks, it seems all progress will stop; but is man required for progress or progress required for man? If man is required for progress than it is alright that he be sacrificed at the altar of progress. If man dies, let him die but the slow moving 10 miles/hour vehicle must be replaced with the a 100m/ hour vehicle. It does not matter if man lives or dies. The stars and the moon are to be conquered, no matter if the travellers live or die. If progress is the goal then Lao Tzu is wrong. But if man is the goal, his bliss, his savour is the aim, then what Lao Tzu says is 100% correct. The fact is, no matter how much distance is covered-by ambition, we reach nowhere.

Remember, by running it does not mean that you have reached. By running alone one does not reach but the logic of the mind says, if you do not run, you do not reach! Lao Tzu says, "The supreme wealth of Existence can only be experienced and known by he who halts and not by he who runs." It is not Lao Tzu alone who says this. Buddha, Mahavira, Patanjali are of the same opinion. All those who have known have said the same thing. If that is so, all enlightened people are escapists and all ignorant people are progressive.

It is also very interesting that all these ignorant people, who are seemingly progressive, ultimately seek shelter at the feet of some Lao Tzu, begging for peace; whereas, Lao Tzu never goes begging at the fed of the ignorant, for progress. The progressive has always ended up at the feet of the escapist but the escapist has never approached a progressive in search of happiness. This is true without exceptions. Lao Tzu has eyes to see, so has Buddha; they can see how far the progressive has reached, whereas they have lagged behind. And yet, it is the progressive man who seeks refuge at the feet of Buddha or Lao Tzu, and begs to be shown the way to peace and happiness.

No, this is not escapism. It is a matter of condition. Words are not dangerous, their connotations make them so. If my house catches fire and I run out, you can say I am an escapist. In verbal terms, this is correct -- I am forsaking the house for it has caught fire. But it is not wise to stay within a house that has caught fire. If it is sensible to stay within a house on fire then it is an act of bravery to stand before a truck in full speed. He who steps aside at the honk of a speeding truck, is an escapist, for in the hour of trial he is losing courage! If we understand well the conditions of life, we will know that Lao Tzu is not runn-ing away from life. He only steps aside from the follies of life, he is only stepping aside from the fire, the disease. He goes deep within life. We who think that we are going ahead in life are progressing in sheer ignorance alone and are being cheated out of life.

What is the ultimate test? We should compare our face with Lao Tzu's. Lao Tzu is not worried even at the time of death and we are filled with anxiety even when we are alive! Lao Tzu is happy to embrace death

and we cannot even embrace life. Lao Tzu laughs in illness, we cry even when we are well. What is the proof? If Lao Tzu is offered thorns, he is filled with gratitude; if someone places a flower in our hands, we do not even feel grateful. No; What is the way through which we can know? What is the measure? Lao Tzu is not an escapist.

And if Lao Tzu is an escapist, everyone should be an escapist. Then escapism should be our religion for Lao Tzu escapes from the futile and enters the purposeful-ness and meaning of life.

It seems as if there is defeatism and despondency in his words. Is he afraid of life? Has he no strength to fight? Perhaps he is weak and therefore he steps aside. But there is no sign of weakness in Lao Tzu. The strength that effuses from people like Lao Tzu, Christ and Buddha is unsurpassable.

Those whom we call progressive gradually begin to show signs of nervousness. Their limbs begin to tremble and they are filled with a thousand fears. The psychologists of America of today say that there are hardly 10% people in America whom they can really call healthy in mind, 90% are mentally ill. If we examine these 10% people, we will find people who are from villages, those who are illiterate, those who live in jungles and are labourers -- all people from the lowest strata of society. As we go to the higher classes, we find the number of sick people increasing proportionately with the amount of progress. What is the reason?

No progressive man can sleep as soundly as Lao Tzu nor can he eat with such joy and relish -- nor can he digest his food so efficaciously. He does not enjoy Lao Tzu's health, nor his fearlessness. He cannot enjoy the silence that is within Lao Tzu nor the ever-flowing stream of bliss within him, which gives no indication of defeat or despondency.

He is not a defeated man -- this Lao Tzu. On the contrary he says: "No one has ever defeated me." And when someone asks the reason why, he says: "Because I have never wished to conquer anyone. I can only be defeated if I am out to conquer somebody. I wish to conquer no one." We might think Lao Tzu is afraid to fight but Lao Tzu says: "I do not wish to fight for there is nothing worth fighting for in your world. The paltry, things you set out to conquer are too ordinary for my consideration. Then why create this fuss of conquering trivial things? If you set out to conquer you will be defeated and even if you win, you gain nothing. If you lose you are burdened with restlessness and distress. So I did not set out to conquer; not that I was afraid of defeat but because there was nothing worth conquering."

The question that rises within our mind is but natural. We feel this can only be the view-point of a pessimist but then a pessimist is a sad and unhappy person whereas Lao Tzu is not an unhappy man. We, the so-called optimists appear unhappy. When the scriptures of Buddha were translated for the first time in the West, they branded him as a pessimist par excellence! For they say he says, "birth is pain, old age is affliction, life is sorrow, death is pain -- everything is pain". But they did not take the trouble of gazing at his face. He is a pessimist, you are an optimist, so there should be signs of happiness on your face. But there is no sign of happiness evident on your face! This man who says "Birth is pain, life is agony, everything gives pain", his bliss knows no bounds!

Then there is certainly some place where we have erred. Buddha says, "Life is sorrow. He who realises this, attains bliss. He who thinks life to be blissful, attains nothing but misery." This calculation of Buddha is very profound. Buddha and Lao Tzu both say: "He who takes life to be happiness, ends up in sorrow, for life is sorrow." If I look upon a thorn as a flower, the thorn is bound to prick me and cause pain, for it is a thorn a nd not a flower; but if I know a thorn to be a thorn, it cannot hurt me. It can only hurt me if I take it to be a flower. Buddha says: "Life is sorrow -- know this. Then no one can snatch your joy away from you." But if you take life as happiness, you will fall into unhappiness for you will have started a chain of illusions.

Lao Tzu is not a pessimist. He is an extreme optimist. He is at the pinnacle of supreme bliss.

There was a famous disciple of Lao Tzu by the name of Chwang-Tse. He was called by the emperor of China to come and be his prime-minister. Chuang-Tse sent back a message to him: "There is no happiness beyond the joy I am in. By making me your prime-minister you will be dragging me down from my heights; for there is no joy beyond this. Now to go forward in any direction, is to go back. To move an inch from where I am, is to lose. There is no greater bliss than that I am in."

You might think this man is mad to lose such a golden opportunity. When the emperor himself calls him to be his prime-minister, he should have grabbed the opportunity. But Chwang-Tse's understanding tells him that if he moved the slightest bit from the supreme bliss he was in, he would fall for there is nothing further beyond it.

When Lao Tzu or Chuang-Tse or anyone else talks of Tathata (That which Is), when they talk of acceptability, it is not out of frustration or distress. It is not also because it is a good thing to be contented in

life. The attitude of acceptance comes about for two reasons: One is, a man accepts because there is no way out. Then at least there is consolation. But Lao Tzu's acceptability, is not this explanation of Tathata (That which Is).

Lao Tzu says, "The man who says there is satisfaction in acceptance is as yet refusing to accept, for if there is no denial then where is the dissatisfaction?" I say there is a thorn in my foot. If I am to accept this, at least there will be the satisfaction of acceptance of the fact. It pains, let me accept -- but there is denial behind this acceptance. In truth, my acceptance is a form of non-acceptance. I am in pain, I am in agony but when there is no way out, I close my eyes and accept the fact. Then I console myself that perhaps this too, is a divine mystery; the curse may be a blessing. The glistening flash of lightning lies hidden behind black clouds and the flower hides within the thorns, so happiness hides behind sorrow. But my search is the search of happiness for the bright streak of light; I do not accept the black clouds. And when the night is at its darkest, morn is close by -- but my eyes search only for the dawn! By keeping the desire of dawn, I try to lessen the darkness of the night. I am trying to be contented.

But Lao Tzu does not talk of this Tathata. He says, "Acceptability not for the sake of contentment, rather because non-acceptability is foolishness." Non-acceptance does nothing but drag a man into hell. Lao Tzu stresses more the need to under-stand non-acceptability rather than acceptability. The day I understand clearly that I create my own hell by non-acceptance, that very day non-acceptance will vanish. What then remains will be acceptability. Understand this reasoning.

There is one acceptability which we impose against non-acceptance. There is another acceptability that results on the disappearance of non-acceptability. There is a difference between the two. When there is denial within and we impose acceptance without, a conflict is created. There is denial within and acceptance without: My friend dies. I say to myself, "That is how it is. I shall have to accept the fact. There is no other way." Then I keep telling myself that everyone has to go one day or the other. Death comes to everyone. Who has lived forever in this world? I try to console myself this way but the pain throbs within. The friend is gone, the emptiness troubles. The mind wails within: "This should not have happened. It is bad. it is bad!" From without I console the mind: "Death happens. It has always been happening. We cannot escape it." These two things go on simultaneously. I try to dress the wound from with-out but it remains bleeding within.

Lao Tzu does not advocate such acceptance, or Tathata. He says, "I am not pained at the death of my friend. I only wonder how he remained alive all this time!" Life is an impossible happening. Death is a natural happening. Death is no wonder whereas Life is a wonder.

Lao Tzu says: "How do we manage to remain alive so long?"

I have mentioned Chuang-Tse to you. His wife died. The emperor went to condole him. He found him playing a tambourine on his door-step. His legs out-stretched, he was singing a song. In the morning he bade farewell to his wife and at noon he sits playing the tambourine! The emperor hesitated. He had come prepared with condolences as we usually are when someone dies. We are such experts at this game that we even have the dialogue by heart! We know exactly what is to be said and what would be the answer. So the king was prepared for his part but he found that things were quite the opposite here. The old dialogue would not hold water here. Chuang-Tse was singing and he was filled with joy.

The king however could not with-hold himself. He said: "Chuang-Tse, it is enough that you show no grief but for God's sake do not play- the tambourine!"

And do you know what Chuang-Tse said in reply? He said: "Either I should grieve or play the tambourine. There is nothing in between. And why should I be sad? I thank God who gave her life for so many days -- wonder of wonders! How well she served me and so long -- ah wonder! And the love she showered on me -- oh most beautiful wonder! And if I do not bid farewell to her with music in these parting moments, it would be an improper act on my part! I am giving her a send-off. Now she goes further and further away from this world and the sound of my tambourine must be fading away softly. I have bidden her a joyful farewell."

We are such, we are not happy even when staying together and we call ourselves optimists! And here is Chuang-Tse bidding farewell to his wife with joy and we call him a pessimist! Then our optimism and pessimism is very strange. We are pessimists, for we are filled with pain and sorrow all the twenty-four hours. Chuang-Tse is one from among the extreme Optimists.

Lao Tzu does not ask us to accept out of helplessness. No, he says accept with all your strength all your power, all your might. It requires great strength and valour to accept life as such. Someone throws a stone at Mahavira. Mahavira stands still. To us it would occur: "What a coward! He should return a stone for a

stone!" But Mahavira just stands -- not out of cowardice but because of a great strength -- a supreme power. He possesses such gigantic energy that stones do not hurt him. They start no reaction within him. And he who throws the stone is childish. Mahavira is filled with compassion for him and pities him for his vain labour.

We can do only one of the two things: Either we return a stone for a stone or we run away. We know no third alternative. But Mahavira knows. He neither runs away nor does he throw back a stone. He does not take the stone in at all! The stone causes no intervention within him at all. And the stone causes him no harm. On the contrary it proves useful for it helps him to be more firmly established in his supreme peace and bliss. He is not swayed an inch here or there.

All religions are born through great prowess and valour and all religions are born out of fearlessness, not fear. And all religions are consecrated in bliss, never in pain. The maxim of pain is the demand for happiness and to be consecrated in bliss is to accept pain.

QUESTION: ARE NOT LAO TZU'S INSTRUCTIONS ON LIFE BASED ON PESSIMISM AND ESCAPISM? WHAT IS MEANT BY UNDERSTANDING?

Bhagwan Sri: Whatever happens in life can happen in two ways: One with understanding and the other without under-standing. An example will make things easy:

You abuse me and I am filled with anger. Does your abuse at once give birth to anger within me or is there a happening of understanding between the two? When you abuse me do I try to see within myself how the anger is born by your abuse? Do I go within and see whether anger should arise or should not arise? Do I see within what anger is? I see nothing of this. All I know is, you abused and I got angry; there is no gap in between. On one hand is the abuse, on the other, anger. You pressed a button and I flared up -- then I behave like a machine! This behaviour is the behaviour born out of ignorance.

You abuse me and I see what is rising within me and why. Where does the abuse touch me, what wound it disturbs within me, where does it hurt me and why? What is there in the abuse that fills me with rage, what is there in the abuse that fills me with poison? All this I examine within myself and then I see this poison rising within me, this anger ascending from within, this fire ravaging within me -- I see it and I understand it. Then what I do will be out of understanding. It is interesting to note that one can only be angry in ignorance and never knowingly. Therefore, if when you abuse, I worry more about my understanding of the reaction within me, anger becomes impossible. You abuse me and I do not watch myself within, then only is anger possible.

This is why, people like Lao Tzu say that there is no need to take measures to remove anger. No mantras or charms, no oaths or vows are necessary. Understand anger and anger becomes impossible.

A Western friend is practising meditation. He is here with us. His trouble is anger. He is so filled with anger that it overflows at the slightest excuse. I advised him to vent his anger on a pillow. He was surprised! "That is madness!" He exclaimed. "On a pillow?" I told him, "You start and see, it is not so bad. If you could vent your anger on a human being and not see the foolishness of it. It is not more foolish to take it out on a pillow I assure you." He tried the first day and came and gave me a complete report. He felt a little awkward in the beginning. After five or seven minutes when the momentum built up, he started hitting the pillow hard as if it were alive. Not only did the pillow become alive but it assumed the form of the person he hated most. He remembered this foe and all that had happened ten years ago. He had wished to beat him up but could not. He says he felt to laugh, he felt very uneasy too but he enjoyed it also!

Since the last three days he is beating up his pillow. Today he has given the final report and it is very astonishing.

The full report is like this: The very first day all the faces of people he had wanted to hit and could not, began to come up. The next day all faces disappeared. There was no one before him, there was plain anger alone. He saw the anger coming out from within him and there was no one to receive it at the other end -- pure anger. Then it occurred to him that all this was already within him, he only needed excuses to throw out the poison within him. Then an understanding arose. He saw anger in a new form. Now the responsibility of anger, shifted from the other person. Now he knew that there was a fire within him that needed to come out. Now the responsibility shifted on him -- it no longer was objective, it became subjective. It was no longer that the other abused and the anger arose. Now he understood that he was

wanting to be angry and was looking out for excuses. If no one had abused him, he would have found some other excuse. He would have even gone to the extent of inciting someone to abuse him! And the simple reason for all this was, that there was something within him that was pressing for release. It was necessary to be rid of it.

The next day in the course of these beatings that he carried out 3-4 times a day, it became absolutely clear to him that the anger was not because of another but was within him. Today was his third day. He told me: "I am shocked at myself". As soon as the realisation came that the anger is not on someone, that the anger is already within myself, something departed from within -- everything was peaceful. Now I have become absolutely weak and incompetent to be angry. If you abuse me now, I shall be unable to express anger. At least I find myself incapable of doing so at this moment. Some load has come off me and I feel empty within."

Understanding means: Whatever happens within you is with your full consciousness and in your full awareness -- Whatever happens. Then many things will stop happening by themselves. What stops happening, is sin; and what keeps happening even in your full consciousness is virtue. Understanding is the test. Whatever can go on with understanding is virtue. What does not go along with understanding, is sin. What can be activated in ignorance alone, is sin and that which cannot be activated in ignorance, is virtue. So understanding means only this: that whatever happens within me, happens with my full knowledge and nothing slips from my consciousness.

Whatever happens to you, happens outside your consciousness. You do not know when you are filled with anger or filled with love, when you are happy, when you are sad -- everything happens in your unconsciousness. Suddenly you find yourself happy, suddenly sad. You feel a terrible melancholia and you look for the cause outside of you. You do not realise it is coming from within you. You begin to blame your son or daughter, your wife or husband or your business. You set out to find and you end up by making a scapegoat of someone or the other.

These are simply excuses-pegs. You think you would not do all this if you are by yourself. You will! If you are locked up in a room alI alone, you will do all that you do to another person. You think you talk only when a friend meets you. If you are left to yourself, you will begin talking to an illusory friend. You think yoU are angered because someone irritated you. Put yourself in a room and in 15 days' time you will find you have become angry hundreds of times. You then vent your anger on your shirt or on the bath-room tap! You will find a thousand ways.

If what happens within you, happens with your full consciousness it becomes a different thing altogether. No happening of my inner existence should happen in my unconsciousness -- this is understanding. What is interesting to note is, that once understanding is born within us, all that is wrong stops happening on its own. Without understanding, even with your best efforts, you will not be able to do the right thing. This is why the whole stress of Lao Tzu is on understanding, knowledge and wisdom.

The rest tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #4

Chapter title: The mysterious Tao -- beyond ignorance and knowledge

22 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7106225
ShortTitle: WAY104
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 1: SUTRA 4
UNDER THESE TWO ASPECTS, IT IS REALLY THE SAME; BUT AS DEVELOPMENT TAKES PLACE, IT RECEIVES THE DIFFERENT NAMES. TOGETHER WE CALL THEM THE MYSTERY. WHERE THE MYSTERY IS THE DEEPEST, IS THE GATE OF ALL THAT IS SUBTLE AND WONDERFUL.

The One alone resides within the two.
Wherever the intellect sees duality, the Existence is yet one alone.

We might say that the intellect has the habit of breaking into two whatever it sees. As soon as the mind alights upon something, it cannot help breaking it into two. There are reasons for this. The mind rejects the irrational. The mind cannot contain the opposite, it leaves aside the contradiction.

The mind looks at life but it is impossible for it to see death in life. Death seems just the opposite of life. It has no relationship with life's reasoning. It looks as if death is the end of life, the enemy of life. It looks as if death is outside of life, an assault on life. It is really not so. Death is not a happening outside of life. It happens within life. It is a part of life. Death is the completion of life.

Life and death are like the in-going breath and the outgoing breath. The same breath that goes in, comes out. The breath that goes in at birth, comes out at death. Life and death are one in Existence. But when the mind begins to think, it can accept the apposite but not the inapposite. From the rational point of view, life and death become two separate happenings.

But Existence accepts the irrational also. It accepts the opposite, the contradictory also; Existence finds no difficulty in growing the flower and the thorn on the same branch. It finds no difficulty in working light and darkness together. The fact is, darkness is a dim form of light and light is the less dense state of darkness.

If we remove light from the earth, the intellect says, only darkness will remain. But the fact is. if light is removed, there will be no darkness also. To explain more simply: If we remove heat altogether from the world, the intellect will say, only cold will remain. The fact is, what we know as cold is a part of heat. Therefore, if heat disappears, cold will also simultaneously disappear. If we banish death completely, life also will end. Existence is together with the opposites.

The mind throws out the opposite. The intellect is a very small thing. Existence is very vast. It is beyond the mind to understand that the opposites are one and the same; that life and death are the same, that love and hate, darkness and light, hell and heaven are one and the same. The intellect cannot visualize happiness and sorrow as two names of the same thing. How can it understand for it says, happiness is quite different from sorrow and pain. We have to strive for happiness and save ourselves from pain. We have to shut out pain and invite joy.

But Existence says, "He who calls happiness, invites unhappiness also and he who tries to escape unhappiness, has perforce to forego happiness also." The opposites are one in Existence.
And Lao Tzu says: "UNDER THESE TWO ASPECTS, IT IS REALLY THE SAME."

That which is within the named and that which is within the unnamed, are one and the same.

Lao Tzu in the beginning vehemently affirms that the Path that can be trodden is not the Path and the Name that can be named is not the Name. And now Lao Tzu says: "That which is within the named and that which is within the unnamed are one and the same" -- they are in actuality, the same. It is again the duality of our own intellect that says that this is the world of objects and that is the world of Existence; that this is the world of names and that is the world of the un-named; that this is the world of forms and that is the world of the formless; that this is the world of the individual and that is the world of the non-individual. Lao Tzu says, "No, they both contain the One in actuality." The Un-named also resides within the one we name and the one we call un-named, we have given a name already! What difference does it make if we call it Un-named?
We have named it Un-named!

This will be rather difficult to understand as Lao Tzu has said most expressly in the beginning that these to are absolutely apart. "Give no name," he has said, "for as soon as you name it, it becomes a falsity. Do not express. it, for the very expression deforms it. Walk not on it, for it is a changeless path. THE PATH CANNOT BE TRODDEN" -- and now, soon after, he says. "It is the one and the same that resides in both.

It is One alone."

It is hard to follow Lao Tzu's logic, for this statement is even more profound than the previous ones. The same is in name, the same is in form. When I look out of my window, I see the skies in a particular form but this very limited form of the skies become boundless as soon as I step out in the open. Then will I say the sky I saw from the window was different? The difference is definitely there. When I saw through the window, it was bounded within the frame-work of the window. Now when I see in the open, there is no frame-work, no lines to bind it. Appa-rently the difference is definitely there; but deep within, where is the difference?

What was seen from the window was the formless and no other. The error lay not with the sky but with the window. And how can a window give shape to the skies? If a small thing like a window can give shape to the vast skies, it would be mightier than the skies. So, that which the mind has known by giving a name is the same as that, which the wise have know by going beyond the mind, as without a name: 'Name-less'!

Lao Tzu says, "You cannot reach there by travelling on this Path, you have to halt." He who halts reaches, whereas one who journeys keeps plodding. There is no difference between the two, no distance.

Lao Tzu has dealt a heavy blow to dualism with this short statement; a final blow, in which he has tried to contain the opposites in one. It should be understood once for all, that all dualities are the creation of the mind. Existence is unfamiliar with it. Existence has never known dualities. The most opposite and conflicting things are united and joined in Existence. Nay, they are one and the same. We have to use the terms, joined and united, for it is our mind that is in the, habit of breaking and seeing things. It cannot see otherwise.

We see two sides in a coin and both these sides are together, joined. Can we separate the two sides of a coin? Can we keep one side of the coin and throw away the other? Do what we may, there will always be two sides to the coin. One side of the coin is the same coin and the other side also is a part of the very same coin. Yet, when we look at a coin, we cannot see both the sides at the same time. When we see one side, the other is hidden and vice versa.

Berkeley, the great philosopher of the West used to say: "When you step out of the room the things in the room, disappear in the void. When you step back into the room, the things appear again. And when there is no one in the room, there are no objects in the room." He challenged any one to dispute his statement. No one did, for it is impossible. One has to be within the room, in order to investigate and Berkeley says, "Things appear as long as the seer is present and disappear when the seer is absent. Without the seer, the seen cannot be. If you make a hole and peep in the room, the viewer becomes present and things appear."

What Berkeley is trying to say is that there is an intimate connection between the seer and the seen. It is certainly not true that things are not the same, in the absence of the viewer, as they are in his presence.

Now Physics admits the fact, that when you leave the room, the objects within it lose colour. All things within a closed room become colourless. Then what does the painting in your room look like? It is a painting no longer. The contention of Physics is, that colours are formed in collaboration with the eyes. If I can see that the colour of your clothes is white, it is not dependent on the colour of your clothes. It is my eyes that see them white. If there were no eyes in the room, your clothes would have no colour. Colour is directly connected with the eyes.

It is not necessary that things have the same shape as you see them because, form also is connected with the eyes. If objects however, are still present in the room when we are out of it they cannot be retaining the same shape as we see them and we cannot ever see them in the form they assume in our absence.

Emanuel Kant, the German thinker, used to say: "Things cannot be known in themselves." We can only know things as we can see them and in no other way. In fact, whatever we know depends directly on our ability to know. It is not that there are only those present who have gathered here today. There might be a spider somewhere in this room, a lizard on the wall, a worm on the floor or a fly; and all these see this room from their own angle of vision. It is possible that the spider experiences things we have never experienced or the insect on the floor hears sounds we can never hear. It is also absolutely certain that all these creatures are unfamiliar with what we see, hear and know.

The seer is invariably present in whatever we see. The intellect gives shape and pattern to whatever it sees. The most deep-seated framework of the intellect is the pattern of duality. The first thing it does, is to break things into two at the very outset and separate the opposites.

Everything is formed by both the opposites. I may say, I am never angry, I can only be forgiving but without anger there is no forgiveness. Or can there be? If you have not been angry, how can you forgive? It is necessary to be angry first, in order to forgive. Forgiveness comes in the wake of anger, it comes as the

latter part of anger. Without anger forgiveness is not possible. But we see these two apart from each other. We say, "So and so is a wrathful man" or "So-and-so is very forgiving". We can never bring ourselves to say that anger in itself, is forgiveness.

The intellect breaks all things on all levels of existence. And Lao Tzu says that the One is hidden behind all these sections and fragments. No matter how many parts the intellect tries to make, the One remains indivisible and whole -- always. No matter how many lines we draw, *it* remains boundless. Whether we name it, or do not name it, it is still One. So the first thing that Lao Tzu says is: "Within the entire duality and divinity, it is this One alone, that resides."

Here we are sitting within this room. There are these four walls around us that have separated the space within the room from the space without. Have you ever thought how you can break space? No sword can break it and no wall, for the wall itself has to be within space. The space is filled in every pore of the walls. The outside space and the inside space are divisions created by us, and do not exist in reality. It helps us in our day to day existence. It would be difficult to sleep in the open space outside but we sleep comfortably within the space of our room. So the difference is there. It is raining in the space outside but we sit safe within the space of our room without a care. All the same, it is we who have divided the space into two.

We cannot divide space. It is one invisible whole. Within and without are our own make-shift arrangements. The same that is within, is without and the same that is without is within. These two words -- without and within -- are also creations of the duality of our mind or else, there is nothing that is within and nothing that is without. One alone is and it is this *one* only that we sometimes say is within and sometimes without.

The duality mentioned by Lao Tzu, Buddha, is very superficial. Within, at the very core, in the profound depths of Existence, there is only One just as when a tree emerges from the soil, it is only one, in the beginning. Then soon the branches begin to shoot out and these keep multiplying. So Lao Tzu says "As Evolution proceeds, as there is further expansion, the many are born and myriads of names come into being."

The Hindus had visualised life as a tree, some 5,000 years ago, and Liberation as a tree, upside down. Samsara (the material life) is a tree that is born of one and becomes many. At first there is one branch, then many appear; then each branch further gives rise to many other branches and these in turn spread into a number of leaves. Liberation is just the opposite. Here we journey from the many branches, to less and less branches till we ultimately reach the trunk of the tree. Then from this one, we travel downwards to the seed form which everything was born and from which everything was developed.

Lao Tzu says that as soon as unfoldment occurs, as soon as development begins and things start appearing, they become many. The seed is always one, but the tree that comes out of it develops and divides itself into so many branches and leaves. Then on these numerous branches, countless seeds are formed -- all from a single seed. In exactly the same manner, Existence is One and is without Name (Anam). Then many branches of names spring out of it. Truth is One -- 'Wordless'. Then many leaves and branches of words spring out of it. Lao Tzu says, "Yet That which is in One is the very same that which is in many." That which is in the seed is also in the leaves. How can it be another? There is no way for it to be another. There is no other.

In the second part of the statement it is said that as expansion and development proceeds, people begin to call it by different names but it does not diversify in actuality. I have said, "The tree is one in the seed and becomes many in the branches". This, however, is also so in the eyes of the beholder who is looking at it from the outside. The tree feels its roots and branches to be one and the same. Within there is the same flow, the stream of the same essence.

Do you feel your toes, your head, your eyes or your fingers as different and apart from each other? On closing the eyes, one sees the continuous flow of the same energy, in which all forms fade. To one who sees you from without, your eyes and your fingers are different and apart from each other. But within? If the finger is broken, the eyes are not damaged but this too is from without only. Within, the broken finger causes the eyes to weaken and the loss of the eye leaves the fingers helpless. Within there is the same stream of energy. that flows everywhere. There is no the slightest difference.

If we ask the physiologist he will tell us the same. Many a rare thing the Physiologist says and the latest research is re-establishing the very old secrets once more.

The modern Biologist says that our eyes and our feet are formed of the same kind of cells. There is no difference in their composition at all. The only difference is that the older cells have specialised in one particular function. The substance of the body is the same. It is only that a particular part has specialised in

seeing, another in hearing, yet another in the field of touch. But these are only specialisations. The fundamental composition, the life-principle, is one and the same. There is not the slightest difference. The delicate pupil of the eye is also a part of the skin. It is the skin of the eye which has specialised in the sensitive art of seeing. The scientists claim that the skin of any other part of the body if trained, can develop the quality of seeing, tor both are made of the same elements.

When a child is conceived in the mother's womb, it has neither eyes, nor ears, nor nose nor limbs. In the early stages of conception there is nothing save the cells. The initial cell divides and re-divides. Therefore all these cells cannot be different in composition from the initial cell. Then gradually some specialise and form the eyes, others form the ears, yet others form the heart and so on.

It is the same cell that spreads and causes the differentiation evident in the body. The tree is one but the branches seem different and apart. The life-stream is one, but each thing as it unfolds, looks different and apart. The cell that is formed in the mother's womb is initially closed. Then when it opens, it will break through, unfold itself and spread. As it spreads, its needs increase and according to each need its various parts begin to function in various ways. Then when they begin to perform various tasks, they shall have various names. This we can understand better by an example:

The Hindus have always said that this world also has been formed from a single cell, just like the human cell and that the life-principle is only *one*, Then as things develop and unfold, they begin to diversify and fall apart from each other. Lao Tzu is saying the same thing. He says: "People call it by different names." As I too, have been telling you: "Truth is One but those who have known, have known it in different ways." The Secret is One but the sages have called it by different names. It is only the names that can be different, but because of them the delusion of separateness forms within our minds. Then the error is committed of viewing things as distinct from each other. It is only when the delusion breaks that we can conceive of the 'Indivisible', the Absolute.

Lao Tzu says, "The Conception of such an Indivisible is the Absolute itself." It is recollected by different names, yet it is one and the same. It is this multitude of names that is the secret -- the mystery. What is the mystery of this world?

Science does not accept mystery but Religion does. This is the only difference between Science and Religion. Science believes that there is no secret in the Universe. The mystery lessens with each discovery. In other words, lack of knowledge is the only mystery. According to Science the meaning of mystery is ignorance. What we do not know, we consider a mystery. The mystery ends as soon as we know. And what does Science do in order to know?

If we understand correctly, we shall find that Science says just the opposite of what Lao Tzu says. What does Science do? It goes about giving names to things. As soon as it is able to name a thing, it considers it has known it fully. It gives a technical term to whatever it discovers and feels it has known all about it. This is why Science is becoming more and more specialised day by day.

There was an age when Science was one. Then it began to diversify. Then the various branches of science began to diversify in greater details and these details in turn began to diversify.

There was a time when all science came within the single fold of Philosophy. This is why even today our universities confer the degrees of Ph. D. even on those who have nothing to do with philosophy. Now a man carries out research in Chemistry. He is also given the degree of Ph. D. This is a thousand-year old habit. A man is given the degree of Doctor of Philosophy when he has not the remotest connection with philosophy!

But a thousand years ago, Chemistry was a part of Philosophy. Aristotle wrote a book, two thousand years ago. Today, the heading of each chapter of his book, has become a science in itself. The most interesting fact is, that the chapter on Physics, is followed by a chapter on Religion. This is why the West looked upon Greek Religion as Meta-Physics. Meta-Physics means the chapter following Physics. Even today, the old board on the Physics Department of the Oxford University bears the caption: 'Department of Natural Philosophy'. A thousand years ago, Physics was Natural Philosophy. Later on, the divisions followed.

Science is bound to be divided because the more we want to know, the more organised methods we employ to know a thing, the narrower will be the field of our research. The more we want to know about a thing in its entirety, the lesser the number of things we shall have to choose. Therefore, the definition of science is, 'To know more and more about less and less'. When we reduce the number, things will begin to contract. Now Physics is also not one whole subject -- it is divided into several parts. Similarly, Chemistry has several divisions also, of which Organic Chemistry and Inorganic Chemistry are the two main divisions.

And these will again be broken more and more into lesser fragments. Science is thus now reaching from the roots towards the leaves, thus going further and further away from the Mystery.

Lao Tzu says: "To be the One that is between the name and the nameless, is the mystery. That is called the mystery." In fact, he who journeys towards the 'Indivisible', travels towards the mystery and he who travels towards the 'Many', goes away from the mystery. Therefore, Science is gradually revoking the mystery. It says, "There is no mystery. We shall know all there is to know." Yet the mystery stands where it was.

The method of knowing employed by Science is such that it shall be deprived of the knowledge of the Mystery. Therefore, as Science advanced, man's attitude towards the mystery receded. The greatest damage done by Science to religion is the lessening of man's disposition towards the mystery.

Now there seems to be no mystery. Everything is known. You look at a flower. Someone says, "It is beautiful." You say, "Non-sense! Where is the beauty? It has such and such colours, it is made of such and such elements." You can get it analysed and the Scientist will tell you what all it consists of. Nowhere will you then find beauty in the flower. As soon as we begin to know all the facts of a particular thing and give it names, the Indivisible that resides within the thing, disappears. It gets lost and with it is lost all the mystery.

Lao Tzu says: "That which has been given countless names by us and which still is One, that alone is the mystery. That which is One inspite of being the many, that alone we call the Mystery. That which appears as several and which is yet One alone, that we call the mystery. That which looks divided in duality but which yet, is undivided, that we call the Mystery."

Understand well the meaning of Mystery. Mystery means: 'That which we know and yet remains unknown'. In the language of Religion this meaning of mystery is: That which we know also and yet we cannot know. That which we recognise and which yet remains unrecognised. Let us try to understand this by an example.

You love a person and you have spent fifty years with him. Can you say that you know him? You are very well acquainted with him. If in 50 years' time you are not familiar with him, when will you be? You are well acquainted with him. You seem to know everything about him. Yet can you say, you know every nook and corner of his personality? You are well aware of his habits and disposition; yet can you say he is predictable? Can you tell exactly what he will do tomorrow morning? No, the unpredictable element is present within him. That is the mystery -- this 'unpredictable' about which we can make no forecasts. This is what makes the thing we know, yet unknown. Let us see from another angle:

Someone asks St. Augustine, "What is Time?" He replies, "As long as no one asks, I know very well what Time is but when someone asks, there is a lot of confusion." You too know what Time is. You know very well. You get up on time -- how could you if you had no knowledge of Time? You go home on time. If you did not, how will you reach home in time? How will you have known it is time to go home? You know very well what Time is. But Augustine is right when he says he knows as long as no one asks but as soon as someone asks, everything is lost. Not the brightest of geniuses has up to now been able to answer this question, whereas the most ignorant of persons also makes use of Time. The most foolish simpleton is living within Time and yet the wisest are unable to define it.

Leave this aside, Time is a difficult matter. Life is not at all intricate. We all live. In fact we have lived enough. Those who know say, we have lived thousands of lives. Be that as it may, let us consider our present life. Say we have lived 20, 40, 50 years of this life. We know life for this period of Time. Yet if someone asks, "What is life?" we are stumped! What is the reason? When we have lived our lives for a number of years, we should know what life is and be able to tell.

Lao Tzu says, "It is this very thing what we call 'The Mystery'." We know and yet we do not know. We know everything and yet find that everything is unknown. Existence is present all around us, within, without, in every pore of our being, in every breath -- yet it is unknown. What have you known?

The waves have lapped the shores of the ocean since time immemorial, yet they know nothing of the shore; nor do the shores know anything about the waves. Leave aside the waves, you yourself will know nothing more of the shores than the waves even if you walked them a thousand years! What do we really know? There is only a superficial acquaintance and this cursory acquaintance, we call knowledge.

To know this shallow acquaintance as knowledge causes many illusions, which deprive us of the knowledge of the Mystery. Lao Tzu says, "Do not call this superficial acquaintance, knowledge. Rather know it as cursory information. Then you will experience the presence of the Mystery all around you, every minute of the hour. The Mystery is; and no matter how much we know, it is limitless."

Now Science has also become a little profound and deep. It has cast off its childishness. It is not long

since Science came into being, whereas there are relics of Religion, that are 20,000 years old. So if religion has said 5,000 years ago that life is a mystery, it is after the experience of 15,000 years. Science is only 300 years old and so comparatively, a mere child. One thing is certain: When Science becomes 15,000 years old, it too will say with just as much emphasis that life is a mystery.

15,000 years is a very long time. Now take the example of Einstein. He was a very great genius of our time in the field of Science. This man when he died made a very revealing statement. He said, "In my youth I thought Truth can be known. Now I think otherwise; now I think, Truth is unknowable and will always remain unknowable." It is certain that man will come to know a great deal, yet there will be still as much that will remain unknown. Our knowing will make no difference. It will be just like our collecting a handful of water from the ocean. Perhaps a handful of water may diminish the ocean-water by that much, but in the Ocean of Existence, that is all around us, no amount of knowing will make even a fraction of a difference.

That which Religion calls, 'The Mystery', always remains to be known. It remains always unknown, unfamiliar. It is forever present in the same quantity.

To understand the meaning of RAHASYA (Mystery) you have to know three things. There is one -- Ignorance or lack of knowledge. Ignorance is not mystery. Science believes that mystery is the outcome of ignorance. This is a mistake. Ignorance is not mystery. In ignorance we know nothing. Then how shall we have any knowledge of mystery? We shall have no knowledge of anything. The second is Knowledge. Even knowledge is not the mystery, for in knowledge we are aware of something. Rahasya (Mystery) is the happening beyond knowledge. Knowledge occurs beyond ignorance and the mystery occurs beyond knowledge, He who steps into knowledge from ignorance becomes wise and he who goes beyond knowledge and knows, becomes a mystic.

Know these three steps :. The first step is that of ignorance, the second step is knowledge. From the world of no-knowing, the world of knowing starts. If you stagnate at the step of not-knowing, you will remain ignorant. If you stagnate likewise, at the step of knowing you will remain simply a man of knowledge. But if you go still further, the world of mystery begins. Then in that state, having full knowledge, you will still have a complete knowledge of ignorance. Knowledge and ignorance, become one in Rahasya (Mystery).

So Lao Tzu says, "Within both these sides there is the One." He experiences Rahasya, who experiences the One both in knowledge and in ignorance and who Knows that there is not much difference between the wise and the ignorant. The ignorant suffer from the illusion that they know nothing, while the wise suffer from the illusion that they know everything. The mystic knows that there is no possibility of knowing. The mystic does not say, "Do not search to know." He says, "Strive your best to know." Know! Go so deep within knowing that you go beyond it. Then this knowing will not be a limitation or a bondage. You have risen above ignorance, now rise above knowledge.

The Ishavasya Rishi says: "The ignorant do go astray in darkness but what can we say of those knowledgeable ones, who are wandering in pitch-darkness?" Which wise man can this be? We have always been told that the ignorant go astray and never the wise! Then what does this Rishi of Ishavasya say? It is definite he knows what Lao Tzu knows. He says, "The ignorant goes astray for he does not know but the wise go astray for they think they know. And remember," the Rishi says, "the ignorant wander in darkness but the pseudo-wise wander in utter darkness." He who knows he does not know has a sort of humility within him but he who is confident he knows, loses all humility. His ego becomes strong and intense.

Mystery is the transcendence of both Ignorance and Knowledge.

Rahasya, is knowledge of the fact -- know and yet you will never know. Strive hard to know but you will fail. Strive, search, discover but in the end you will only discover that life is a bottomless mystery. Its base is forever unknown. The One that is the actuality within both, is what we call 'the Mystery'. That which is the same in birth and death, that which is the same in light and darkness, we call Rahasya.

Now the line that follows is very wonderful.

This very conglomeration of names we call Rahasya. Where the density of the Mystery is highest, there lies the subtle and wonderful opening to its entrance. Where the density of the mystery is highest -- density of Rahasya! What can this mean? We shall have to go back.

The ignorant is aware of the fact that he does not know. His ego is small, weak but it still is, for it knows that 'I do not know'. The learned one knows that 'I know.' The 'I' is strong, solid. The ignorant man has a feeling of the mystery because of his ignorance. He sees many wonders. Many things appear queer and mysterious to him for he does not understand anything.

When lightning flashes in the sky, he thinks perhaps Indra is angry. When it rains, he thinks the Gods

are pleased with the world. When the harvest is ready, he thinks it to be the reward of his past good actions. If the harvest is poor or if there is an earthquake, he takes it to be the fruit of his sins. He thus makes his own calculations. The element of mystery is present though, conditioned by his ignorance and less experienced. But ignorance quickly gives its own interpretations of Rahasya. The lightning becomes Indra, the rains become the reward of good actions and then happiness, pain, justice, actions, each become a doctrine in itself. So the ignorant cooks up some theories of his own and his ego strengthens in proportion to his interpretations.

The man of knowledge knows the facts. The more he knows the stronger his 'I' becomes. As the 'I' gets stronger, so the attitude of Rahasya becomes more and more rare, its intensity fades.

In the third step, where the wise man is neither wise nor ignorant, when he knows and yet knows that he does not know, the 'I' drops completely. And when the ego is lost, the mystery deepens. So these two things are there: the ego and the mystery. When the ego is dense the Rahasya is thin, when the ego is small, the Rahasya is more emphasized. If the ego is accentuated fully, Rahasya disappears completely. When the Ego is silenced completely, and is absolutely zero, the Rahasya appears in its full intensity and strength.

It is only at the centre of the Ego that it can be decided whether the Rahasya is rare or dense. Therefore, all mystics stress the annihilation of the ego. Drop the ego and you will know the mystery.

How does the 'I' (ego) hinder?

The ego blinds us and does not allow the mystery to be seen. The very meaning of Rahasya is, "My will is naught, my power is of no avail, by myself I can never know. I have no competence to know. I am helpless." When this feeling becomes intense, the knowledge of mystery dawns on us. This is why we find that children are always surrounded by this feeling of wonder and mystery, whereas elderly people are not. Children live in the world of mystery -- why?

Their ego is as yet not very strong. Now when they see a butterfly flitting on the flowers, it seems like a beautiful dream. When they see a flower bloom, it feels as if the Infinite has opened its doors to them. When the sun comes out they feel bathed in the effulgence of the Supreme Light. When the waves lap the shores, the heart is thrilled and dances with joy. Now the pebbles on the road-side appear like jewels to them. The 'I' is not so strong yet, so the Rahasya appears all around. So a child's life passes entirely in fantasy -- its life is like a poem.

Therefore little children cannot differentiate between dreaming and waking. A child is quite likely to get up in the morning crying for the doll that was lost in his dream. However hard we may try, it is hard to convince him that it was a dream. This is because there is no clear-cut line of demarcation between sleeping and waking in the consciousness of the child. The child as yet, dreams in the day. As yet the only difference between day and night is the difference of closing and opening of the eyes. Everything within the child is as yet fluid; the feeling of wonder and mystery is as yet very intense.

Then as the ego strengthens, the mystery begins to fade. As the child grows, is educated and begins to stand on his own feet, as he begins to display his own capabilities, the 'I' is strengthened and stands out clear and the mystery lessens and fades in the same proportion.

The mystery that surrounds the child, is the mystery of ignorance. The mystery that surrounds the saint, is the mystery of knowledge. Before knowledge, there is the mystery of ignorance and after knowledge, is the mystery that is not of ignorance.

This is the difference between a poet and a Rishi (sage).

The poet lives in Rahasya but it is born out of ignorance. The sage also lives in poetry -- but in the poetry that is beyond Knowledge. The meaning of Rishi, is also -- a poet, -- but he is a poet who has eyes, who has seen. The Rishi lives in poetry. The world is a poem to him and not prose. The world is not a dry and brittle composition for him. To him the world is bound in song and verse and filled with music and dance. But the Rishi is one who has become a poet after attaining Knowledge. This is the difference between the two. This is why we cannot call the Rishis of the Upanishads as mere poets, though their poems are unsurpassed; and our poets as Rishis, for their work is born out of the wonder of ignorance.

Our poet is a child that has never grown up! He grows in body but in whom there is no dividing line between his dreams within and the world without. He is a mere child and therefore it is not strange when he acts like one. That is why a poet appears immature in his dealings. Many a time we cannot understand them and so their behaviour appears immoral at times.

Now Picasso loves a woman. He loves her madly. Very few can love as Picasso loved. Then one day this love flew away. Then he began to love another woman in the same fashion. Everywhere he was scandalized for his immoral behaviour. The simple reason was, Picasso was absolutely childish, -- just as a

child loves a rag-doll and holds it to his heart night and day and then one day he is fed up so he throws it into a corner and never looks at it again. We never call the child immoral for we know he is only a child but Picasso would be maligned for his behaviour. We might accuse him of faithlessness whereas that is not the case. When he loved, he loved as passionately as the child loves his doll. He did not let go of her night and day. So intense was his love. But now it is gone! Just as the child forgets the doll, he forgets this woman and is now preoccupied with another. This is bound to look unethical in the eyes of the world.

The fact is, the immorality that is evident in the lives of musicians, poets and painters is due to the fact that though they grow in body, their minds remain immature and childlike. Deep within they are still children. This is the reason why they can write poems but for this very reason their actual lives are so disturbed and chaotic. Therefore they can paint a beautiful picture but their lives become veritably ugly; they can compose beautiful songs but are crude in themselves as far as their own lives are concerned.

A Rishi is a different personality altogether. His childhood is the childhood re-attained. It is a childhood regained -- and this is not immaturity or childishness. This is the simplicity and innocence attained after complete knowledge and perfect maturity. Therefore we see child-like behaviour in Saints also. But there is no non-ethical behaviour in a saint. The Saint has the innocence and guilelessness of a child but not the undisciplined impertinence of the poet. In his innocence, in his supreme freedom, there is a law, a regulation, a discipline. In his spontaneity also, there is an intrinsic discipline. Behind all this child-like actions runs the stream of the Prime Experience. And yet, he is outside of knowledge and experience. And yet, he is above knowledge.

Lao Tzu says, "This is what we call the perfect mystery." If this mystery deepens and becomes more intense, it opens the magic doors of life. It becomes dense only in proportion to the extinction of the ego. We can say: 100 per cent ego = 0 per cent Rahasya; 90 per cent Ego = 10 per cent Rahasya; 0 per cent ego = 100 per cent Rahasya. The energy the power, is one and the same in both. The same energy resides in the ego as in the Rahasya, so when the ego lets go a certain proportion of the energy, it quickly enters the Rahasya.

The Life-Energy has two optional directions: Pride and wonder; 'I' and 'You'. The 'You' here, is God, the mystery. If the 'I' becomes stronger, the 'you' becomes weaker to that extent.

Our Age has denied God for no reason.

Our century is the most egoistic age. And the most interesting fact is, that the ego is born out of knowledge. Our century is the most intellectual century. This might seem contradictory but if you have followed what I said before, you will be able to understand. The knowledge attained in our century, is the highest ever attained by the world. As a result, it is the most egoistic century. Therefore, it follows, that it is completely devoid of Rahasya. The more our knowledge increases, the more our libraries swell and the more our universities become the trustees of knowledge. The more intelligent our children become, the more will the Mystery fade away. Then a moment may come, which will be the most suicidal moment for man. When a culture becomes so filled with knowledge that no secret of the mystery remains, then there is no other remedy save death.

Why?

Because we can live only with wonder, not with ego. We, the so-called egoists also live in Rahasya alone. It is impossible to live with complete ego; only death is possible; suicide is possible. If we come to know that we know all, then nothing is left to be known except death!

This is why as we look back in time, we find man more filled with savour towards life. There were less suicides in days gone by. It is interesting to note that uneducated societies do not commit suicide. An intense ego is required for suicide which they do not possess. A very dense and solid 'I' is required to die -- an ego so strong that it denies all the mystery of life and enters into self destruction. A very strong quality of conceit is required to end one's life. That is why the older the society, the less educated and primeval, there is almost no incidence of suicide. The *adivasis* do not know of self-destruction. They are unfamiliar with it, they can never think of it.

There are many languages even today in the world, in which there is no word like suicide, because those people could think of no reason why a man should take his own life. But for us, conditions have changed.

Albert Camus has written a book, in the very beginning of which he says: "The only philosophical problem is suicide". That a philosopher should start a book thus and that too a philosopher of the calibre of Albert Camus who is considered among the world's wisest men today! He has not discussed God at all in his book. God is not the subject of philosophy. He has discussed only suicide which he considers the basic problem of philosophy. If man has to live, what for should he live? His question is plausible. If there is no

mystery, what is the cause for life? Do we live to eat? Do we live to dwell in the houses? Do we live to produce children? And for what should the children live? Is it for producing more children? What is the purpose of all this? We build houses. roads, aeroplanes -- but why?

If you say you live for love then you enter the world of mystery. Camus will say. "Where is love? I searched everywhere and I found nothing but sexual-desire." Love is a mystery sex is a fact. If you try to catch hold of it, you will be able to lay your hands on sex but not on love. If someone says one should live for joy, then bliss also is a mystery. The realities, the facts, are the so-called happiness and non-happiness; and behind each happiness, hides unhappiness. So Camus asks, "What for should we live?" He is right -- we have seen happiness, experienced it once!

Nasruddin was sitting in the tea-house. A man came up to him and asked news of his village. He is a stranger. Nasruddin asks him: "Do you play cards? If you do, I shall be pleased to play a game with you." The stranger replied, "No, I played once and found it to be a useless pass-time." "Do you play chess? Let us have a game of chess," said Nasruddin. "No," said the stranger, "I played it once and found it very boring." "Then how shall I entertain you?" asked Nasruddin. "Do you like music? Shall I play a tune?" "No!" exclaimed the man, "I heard it once and I did not like it." "Then would you care to go fishing?" Offered Nasruddin and to his disappointment the stranger replied, "I will not go but you can take my son."

Nasruddin says: "Forgive my impertinence but he must be your only son? Like everything else you must have experienced love and sex just once and no more, for you must have found it useless too!"

There is in fact, no reality of life which is worth a second look. If something is worth seeing again, it cannot be a fact, it must be a mystery. It must be something that has to be known over and over again and still remains a mystery. There is no question of knowing again a thing that is already known. It is only when a thing is not known in its entirety that we try again and again and yet again and inspite of knowing it a thousand times, the urge to know it remains a thousand-fold, because the unknown, the unfamiliar still remains to be known.

Camus is right when he says if there is no other problem left then suicide is the only philosophical problem. Knowledge is utmost in our age and therefore there are bound to be the highest number of suicides. It is filled to the brim with ego, therefore it says, "There is no God, there is no religion, there is no mystery."

Lao Tzu says, "He who attenuates his ego and intensifies Rahasya, for him are open the subtle and wonderful gates of life." These two words: Subtle and wonderful, are to be understood properly. What we understand by 'subtle', is not the meaning that people like Lao Tzu take. When we say subtle, we mean less gross, less massive. We say, the wall is massive, solid and air is subtle but air also is solid -- it is less solid. The difference between a wall and air is not very much for there is a quantitative difference and not a qualitative distinction.

A Wall of air can be created and you can be thrown down from it with a greater force then any ordinary wall. There are chances of your survival in case of the ordinary wall, but not so in case of the atmospheric wall. Air has weight as much as the wall, and it is even more. We do not feel the weight of air as its pressure is distributed equally all over our body. There is otherwise, the pressure of thousands of pounds of air on us. If this pressure is distributed in any other way, we would die of the weight of atmosphere. When there is a strong wind, you feel it is the wind behind you that pushes you in front. It is not so. The wind behind pushes the air before you, thus creating a vacuum which makes you fall. The atmosphere has its own solid form.

What things do we call subtle or rare? All that we call subtle is a transformation of the solid.

When people like Lao Tzu make use of the term 'subtle', they mean that which is well beyond the grasp of the five senses. It is important and necessary that you understand the right meaning of the word 'subtle'. The eyes do not see the air but the hands feel it. So it is within the grasp of our senses and hence not subtle. Subtle means: that which is beyond the grasp of the sense-organs. Have you known anything you have seen with your eyes, if you have heard anything it is through your ears, if you have smelt anything it is through the nose, if you have touched, it is always with your hands. There is no experience of the subtle in all your experiences.

We can give it this definition: What can be known by the sense organs, is gross, what cannot be known through the sense-organs and can still be known, is subtle. This way you can understand otherwise our measure of distinction is the faculties of perception only.

We hear a loud noise, we say it is gross. When the sound is very thin and low, we say it is subtle. Actually there is no difference in the sound. It is the different variation of the same sound -- and both are caught by the ear. If these sound-waves are not caught by the ear but caught by the radio, even then they are

not subtle. They are gross. It only means, that a more sensitive ear (radio) has caught it.

Now there are pictures passing over here that only the television can grasp and not our eyes. But even these are not subtle for the television is a very gross thing -- only its eyes sharper than ours. The ears of the radio have a keener sense of hearing than our ears. There is only the difference of magnitude, quantity. Therefore all that can be grasped by the faculty of senses, is gross. I wish to add something more to this definition, which the Rishis of yore did not, for they did not know and that is: "Whatever is grasped by the senses and whatever is grasped by the mechanisms invented by the senses is all gross." The instruments invented by the senses both in past and in future, will never be capable of catching the subtle.

The instruments created by the senses are merely the extensions of the senses and nothing more. What are binoculars? It is an extension of our eyes. What is the radar? It is an extension of our eyes. What is the gun? -- an extension of our hands. Where we threw stones previously with our hands, the gun helps to throw bullets at a greater distance. So it is nothing more than an extension of the hand. We are occupied in extending our senses. What are the knives and the swords? They are our nails -- extended. The wild animals use their nails to kill their prey, we make use of iron-nails. Whatever comes within the grasp of the extensions of our senses, is all gross.

Subtle is that which never comes within the grasp of the senses and can yet be grasped. Remember, if it cannot be grasped, you will never be aware of it. Therefore, it is necessary to understand one more thing: Come within your grasp it must but not through any faculty of the senses. There should be an immediate grasp, there should be no mediator. If I can see you without the eyes, hear you without the ears. if I touch you without the use of my hands, -- then this is subtle. There is nothing in-between then -- neither my hand nor any instrument -- no mediator. If my consciousness gets a direct experience, that is a subtle experience.

So Lao Tzu says: "He whose knowledge of Rahasya becomes intense, opens the door to the subtle." When the feeling of Rahasya reaches its peak, the ego falls. Then we have no use for the faculty of senses. Really speaking, Ego is that which works through the senses. If the ego falls, the senses become useless. Then the non-sensory experiences begin; and these are known as the subtle experiences. You also get a glimpse of such experiences at times.

In some moments at certain times, in certain conditions your ego melts and then you get a sudden glimpse of such experiences. But the ego condenses again and the experience is lost. Then no matter how hard you try, you can never understand it. The ego cannot understand such an experience.

You have heard sounds that you have yourself turned down later as false. You yourself will have said: "No, no, I could not have heard. How could I? There was nobody?" You have seen such forms at times that you turn down later as hallucinations. Many a time you come suddenly to the brink of such possibilities which later you yourself cannot believe! When the experience is gone and the ego is once again strengthened, it refuses to believe in the validity of such experiences for they are beyond its grasp. It cannot conceive of any experience minus the senses.

There is a friend of mine. His father died. The day his father died, this poet friend had set out for another town by the evening bus. When he left, at about 6 P.M., to take part in a gathering of poets, his father was hale and hearty. In the bus he sat, lost in his poetry and when someone loses himself in his art, his ego begins to melt and he becomes like a child. Then he enters his old world of childhood again. He flirts with the butterflies, laughs with the flowers and Sings with the birds. He drops into this world of fantasy and talks with the brooks and converses with the trees. Then messages flash in the clouds above -- for the ego has almost faded.

So this friend was drowned in his world of poetry. Then suddenly at about 9 P.M. he felt a terrible fit of depression that was beyond his understanding. All this time, he was filled with joy, he was happy, songs were pouring out of him. What had happened? Wherever he turned, he saw clouds of despair and sorrow and there was no earthly reason to explain. This made him all the more restless. The strain of music snapped within him and he was engulfed in anxiety and gloom. For three hours, till he reached the town, he was in this condition. He went to his room and tried to sleep but he could not.

At 2 o'clock in the night he heard a knock on the door. Someone called: "Munna!" He was startled for none except his father addressed him thus!

He opened the door and looked out. There was no one. There was no question of his father being there. No other man called him by that name. He again opened the door, the wind rushed in. The night was dark and there was no one about. Everyone in the hotel was fast asleep, there was absolute stillness all around. The street below was empty. He was on the 2nd floor, no one could come accidentally. He closed the door and thought perhaps he was dreaming.

He went to sleep. After five minutes or so, he heard the same knock and the same voice calling out to him! It was even more clear now! And this time he himself was awake. The voice was so familiar, it could be nobody's but his father's. Again he opened the door but there was no one. Once again the cold wind rushed in. Now he could not sleep. He became restless. At 3 A.M. he went down and rang up his house. He was told his father died. Exactly at 2 A.M. he breathed his last and exactly at 2 A.M. the first knock and the call of 'Munna!'

But my friend does not yet believe. He still thinks it was an illusion of the mind. He is an intelligent person and he still thinks over it. To this day he says that the incident took place but he still does not believe it was his father's voice. It must be a mistake, he feels. It may be a play of his own mind, some coincidence that his father did at 2 A.M. in the night and he may have thought of him just then!

So the subtle peeps into our lives at times. And because we do not understand, we brush aside these experiences as hallucinations. But when the Rahasya intensifies, then the subtle does not only peep; rather, we are deceived in the subtle. Then we live in the subtle. Then the subtle begins to happen all around us for all the twenty-four hours.

Lao Tzu says: "The door of the subtle opens and of the wonderful and the miraculous!" What is the miraculous? -- Let us understand. Ordinarily, what we look upon as miraculous is also something. We call a happening a miracle, for we do not understand how it happens. When do you say it is a miracle?

A man dies. Jesus puts his hand on his head. The man comes back to life. We call this a miracle -- why? A man is ill, he bows at the feet of somebody and he is cured! We call it a miracle -- why? Buddha passes under a tree that is dry. Suddenly it sprouts into bloom! We say this is a miracle -- why? What is the reason for calling it a miracle?

There is only one reason. Ordinarily we understand, that happening which takes place outside the precincts of cause and causality is a miracle. Normally, all trees give new off-shoots but then, there is always a time, a regulation. There is a reason why they sprout into new buds. But a tree that is dry since years and which had no cause to bloom, suddenly breaks into new leaves when Buddha passes under it. Now there is no connection between the two happenings -- Buddha's passing and the tree blossoming. What connection can there be between the two happenings? A man is dead. If he becomes alright with treatment, we say perhaps the heart's pace had slowed down and with the medicine it is restored. Then it is no miracle to us. Why -- because the medicine is the cause and his becoming well is the causality.

But if you bow your head at the feet of a person and become well, there is no causality. Then it is a miracle. Miracle means -- where the rule of cause and causality does not apply. Where you cannot find the cause and the causality. Jesus places his hand on the head of a corpse and it springs to life there is no connection between the two. What is there in Jesus's hand? But if the man has become alive then it is a miracle.

Generally what we understand as miracle. is that happening. the cause and causality of which we do not understand.

But there also, there can be cause and causality. There is. Therefore that which we look upon today as a miracle, science might prove some day that it is not a miracle. It is only a matter of finding cause and causality. As soon as these are discovered. the miracle is lost. If a man comes and bows at my feet and gets well, it is not miracle -- but it looks so because we cannot find the relationship between the cause and causality.

It is possible that that man does not really suffer from any illness. He may just be suffering from a mental delusion. If he in all reverence and faith, bows at my feet then the faith which had strengthened the illness will melt before this faith of his and it will be destroyed. It will seem a miracle but is not so for cause and causality are behind it. The illness was created by his own faith and destroyed by his own. My feet had nothing to do with it they can do nothing. It is not at all a miracle.

If a dead man comes to life, even then it is no miracle. Some day in the near future we shall unfold the mystery of his death and coming back to life. If illness can be mental, cannot death also be mental? It is absolutely possible. Death can be mental. Not all die of a physical illness, intellectuals die often of mental illness.

If you are thoroughly convinced that you are dying, you are dying, then you will die. Your physical mechanism is absolutely alright and can still work. Only your consciousness within has contracted. The hand of Jesus can loosen the contraction of the consciousness. It is not a miracle. The magnetic power of the hand of Jesus can bring up the buried consciousness to the surface once again.

This living magnetism of the body has its own science. It has its own cause and causality. Then it is

possible that bowing at someone's feet even without faith may prove beneficial. Then it is possible that the living magnetism of this man, enters your body. Just as electricity enters the body by a mere touch and gives a shock, so also the magnetic principle enters and changes the other person. So it is not a miracle when the cause and causality can be traced.

The miracle Lao Tzu talks about, is something quite different. That miracle is there where the ego is zero -- a complete naught. When the ego is completely destroyed, a rare phenomenon takes place and that is we see no difference between the cause and the causality. Then the causality becomes the cause as the cause becomes the causality. The seed becomes the tree and the tree becomes the seed. And in that state a man can see the seed and the tree simultaneously. But then this is a real miracle! Try to understand this. It is rather involved and intricate.

We look at the seed but at the same time we cannot see the tree. We shall have to wait twenty years to see the tree. Then we will see the tree but then, the seed will no longer be. We see a babe being born, we do not see the old man in him. We shall have to wait, 70 years to see the old man and by the time we see the old man, the child will have long disappeared. We shall never be able to see them both together. That Lao Tzu calls a miracle when the ego is reduced to naught and the mystery becomes intensely deep. Then the old man becomes visible in the babe and death in birth. The whole tree becomes visible in the seed, together with all the flowers that are yet to bloom. Then we see all that happening which is yet to happen. What has already happened, also seems to be present and what is still to happen, is also present. The Past and the Future are finished and only 'the Moment' remains. All existence stands in the eternity of one moment.

And when Krishna tells Arjuna: "These whom you think you are going to kill, I see them dead already. They are dead Arjuna, they only seem standing before you, for you do not have the power to see in to the future." This is a miracle! Miracle means -- where the cause and causality are not apart.

They are not apart actually. It is our manner of looking that is wrong. The way we see things is like this. If I were to make a hole in the wall and look into this room then when I look at say A, I will see A only, then when I turn towards B, I shall see B only. A will be lost. From B when I turn to C, B will be lost. Then supposing there is no way of turning my back, what would I understand by this? I will naturally think that A and B are finished and only C remains. I cannot see D further ahead. Now if the wall were to break, I would see all A,B,C,D simultaneously. Then this would be a miracle.

If I can see the birth of creation and its death, its annihilation simultaneously, it is a miracle.

Lao Tzu says when a person enters into Rahasya with all intensity, he finds the door of the subtle and finally the door to wonder and miracles open. Then he sees the world coming into being and ending at the same time. Then he sees God making and destroying the world simultaneously. This is rather difficult to understand -- it cannot be brought within our understanding and hence it is a miracle. What we generally call miracles have nothing to do with this miracle, for these can be searched and discovered but as long as the cause and causality bear no connection, it remains a mystery, a miracle to us.

In the authentic miracle also, the cause and causality are not known, as the cause and causality are both present.

A very perplexing happening took place recently in the research institute of Oxford University, which will make it easier to understand the element of miracles. Some scientists were taking the picture of a bud. When they developed the film, they found it was the picture of a flower! The film used was the most sensitive film available today. Before the camera was the bud, but within, the picture was that of a flower! The picture was conserved all the same. There may have been some mistake somewhere -- the film could have been previously exposed, some ray might have entered unknown. They attributed it to the chemicals or some such thing. When the bud turned into a flower, another picture was taken and this was an exact replica of the first picture! This experiment could not be repeated. However the Scientist who had carried out the experiment is fully confident that some day we shall develop such a sensitive film that when a child is born, we can photograph the old man within him. For that which is to happen, has already happened in the world of the subtle. The process of what is to happen tomorrow has already started in the World of the subtle and it must have already taken place in some deeper world. It only takes time for the news to reach us. As long as the sense faculties try to grasp it, there will be delay. If we can grasp without the help of our senses, we shall be able to grasp here and now.

The time-gap between a bud and a flower is not gap between the bud and flower but the gap between the flower and our senses. If our senses were to step aside, we shall be able to behold the flower in the bud. Then the miracle will have taken place. To enter into this world of miracles, is the aim of Religion.

Lao Tzu has said a great deal in few words. But this is a code. If it is merely read, you will gain nothing.

But if you unfold every word and lay bare each layer, perhaps you shall touch -- though every so slightly -- the spirit of Lao Tzu.
Enough for today, we shall talk again tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Free from the similar variances -- the beautiful and the good

23 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7106235	
ShortTitle: WAY105	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 2: SUTRA 1
THE RISE OF RELATIVE OPPOSITES.
WHEN THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH ALL KNOW BEAUTY AS BEAUTY, THERE ARISES (THE RECOGNITION OF) UGLINESS. WHEN THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH ALL KNOW THE GOOD AS GOOD, THERE ARISES (THE RECOGNITION OF) EVIL.

The acquaintance of beauty, the experience of beauty, is a forerunner of our familiarity with ugliness. Good cannot be experienced without the knowledge of evil.

Lao Tzu reiterates what he has said in the first chapter but in a different dimension. He says: "He who experiences the beautiful cannot do so without having experienced the ugly." A person can experience beauty to the same extent as he experiences ugliness. In fact, if a person has no knowledge of ugliness he has no knowledge of beauty also. He who tries to be good has very much the evil present within him. A man cannot desire to be good if he is initially not evil.

According to Lao Tzu -- and what he says is very significant -- "SINCE THE DAY MAN HAS KNOWN WHAT BEAUTY IS, THE NATURAL BEAUTY WHERE UGLINESS WAS ABSENT, WAS LOST AND SINCE THE DAY MAN HAS KNOWN WHAT GOOD IS, THE NATURAL STATE OF GOODNESS WAS LOST WHEN PEOPLE WERE NOT AWARE OF EVIL." Let us understand it this way.

If we look back into the ancient, the mythological state of man, when he was in the quiet, artless and natural state of being, we find no knowledge of beauty but at the same time there is no knowledge of ugliness also. There we will not find incorruptible people, for dishonesty was not possible. There it was impossible to detect a sinner for there were no virtuous people.

What Lao Tzu is trying to explain in this Sutra is that our lives have always been formed with dualities. If a community becomes too eager to become honest it shows that its members have become very corrupt. If parents teach their children that to speak the truth is a virtue, it shows that the natural truthfulness is absent in the society and untruthfulness has become the order of the day. Lao Tzu says, "We always stress that, the opposite of which is already present." If we tell our children "Do not tell lies", it proves that untruthfulness is predominantly prevalent. If we tell them to be honest it means that dishonesty has become firmly rooted within us.

There is an account of a meeting between Lao Tzu and Confucius. Confucius was the greatest moral thinker on earth -- moral thinker and not religious thinker. He is from among those who have been pre-occupied with the problems of how to make man good. When he heard that Lao Tzu was very religious

man, it was but natural that he was eager to meet him. He requested Lao Tzu to advise people to be good and honest that they should not steal and they should refrain from the urge to steal, that they should shun anger and be forgiving, and how violence can be destroyed and non-violence can be established.

Seated outside his hut, Lao Tzu replied: "How can man be good unless there is evil? When there is evil, then alone can man be good. I always advise people how not to be evil, I do not worry about virtue and goodness. I visualise a state in which goodness also is not detected and it is impossible to tell who is good?"

Confucius could not understand, "Man has to be taught to be honest for he is dishonest," he repeated. Lao Tzu replied, "Dishonesty increased from the day you began talking of honesty. I look forward to the day when people no longer talk of dishonesty." Confucius still could not understand him. This sutra is difficult for any moral thinker to follow, for he thinks good and evil to be two different and opposite qualities and that one has to destroy the evil and preserve the good. Whereas Lao Tzu maintains that good and evil are the two aspects of the same thing. It is not possible to destroy one in favour of the other. If you discard one, you will have to drop the other. They both have to be dropped together. If you save one, the other is automatically preserved. If you wish to keep the good, the evil remains in the back-ground, for good cannot exist without evil. If you wish to respect the honest man, you can only do so if there are dishonest people.

This is something worth pondering upon: If there are no dishonest people in the world, would we ever think of honouring the honest person? Would there be respect for a saint if there were no sinners? This means if we want to respect the saint, the sinners should be very much present, and it is one of the mysteries of life that the saint always speaks against the sinner! He little knows that the recognition he gets is only on account of the reprobates. The saint will be lost in the absence of the sinners; his existence can only be around and on account of the sinners.

Lao Tzu says, "Religion existed in the world when there was no sign of the saint." His words are very profound. He says there was Religion on earth when virtue was unknown, when goodness was not heard about, when no sermons were given in favour of truth, when no one exhorted people against violence. When non-violence is installed as virtue and Truth is acclaimed as Religion, the opposite attributes come into being-in their full magnitude.

Lao Tzu told Confucius: "All you good people of the world relax and be peaceful. Stop all talks of goodness and you will find that if you are strong enough to let go of goodness also, evil will fall of itself. Confucius could not understand him. No moral thinker understands Lao Tzu, for he thinks this would make things worse. As it is, he feels he somehow with great effort and persuasion, manages to preserve virtue. Lao Tzu says, "When you try to save goodness, the evil is preserved automatically." These two are connected. It is impossible to keep any one of the two. Either both will remain or none.

Lao Tzu says: "The state of Religiousness is where neither exists." This state he used to call "The Simple (Unrestrained) Tao." This he used to call the realm of Religion, of Nature. If a man is completely established within his nature, there is no good and no evil. There is no valuation there, no censure, no praise, no beauty nor ugliness. There, things are as they are.

Therefore it invariably happens that when a person is filled with the feeling of beauty, ugliness torments him within to the same extent. The sense of feeling in case of both, starts at the same time. If I say: "To be such is beautiful," then everything contrary to this, becomes ugly. The slightest decision on one side results in an equal decision in the alternative. Therefore Lao Tzu says, "WHEN THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH KNOW BEAUTY AS BEAUTY THERE ARISES THE RECOGNITION OF UGLINESS. WHEN THE PEOPLE OF EARTH KNOW THE GOOD AS GOOD THERE ARISES THE RECOGNITION OF EVIL."

This is a very difficult sutra. It means that if we wish for beauty in the world it is not proper to recognise it as such. In fact no recognition is expedient for then the worth of ugliness has got to be taken into consideration.

If someone asks you, "What is beauty?" Your answer invariably will be -- "That which is not ugly." Beauty cannot be recognised without ugliness. Similarly the sinner has got to be brought within the definition of the saint, just as much as ugliness is necessary to form the boundaries for realizing beauty.

So Lao Tzu says: "When beauty is not recognised as beauty it is very much there but is not labelled as such. When beauty exists without a name, then ugliness cannot come into being. Similarly when the good is not labelled good, when it is not venerated as good, when it is not even recognised as good, there is no way for evil to exist." There is a Good outside of duality, there is a Beauty outside of duality. But this good cannot be called by that name, nor can that beauty be known as Beauty, for there is no way of expressing these. To be silent, is the only way to express them.

Lao Tzu says to Confucius: "Go Back! Your moral thinkers are the ones who have deformed the world. You are the mischief-makers! Go and be merciful enough not to worry about the morals of man! The more you try to make him good the more evil he becomes."

When the father tells the son for the first time that to tell the truth is to be religious, in all probability, the son has no idea what is truth and what is untruth. When he tells him for the first time that to lie is a sin, he in all probability has no idea of falsehood; And the very advice of the father that 'to lie is a sin', is the cause of the son's initial attraction towards false-hood. If the son has lied before this, he has not done it knowingly. He has no acquired knowledge of false-hood that can draw a line of sin within his mind. But now the distinction starts, now he will differentiate between a truth and a lie.

As his knowledge of truth and false-hood increases, the simplicity of his consciousness is destroyed and duality is born. But we go about creating dualities all around us and think nothing about it. We think it is for our good that we do so.

Lao Tzu was a great revolutionary from this point of view. He says: "This is the evil. Whenever we give birth to evil it is with the excuse of the good." Actually, evil is never born directly. Whenever an evil is born. it is with the excuse of some good. We are always out to create the good when we create the evil.

There is the *adivasi* -- a primeval man. He lives in the jungles. He has no knowledge of beauty as we have, nor that of ugliness. He has no distinction of any sort. He is capable of love without bringing in either beauty or ugliness. He is capable of loving that which we look upon as ugly. He is capable of loving that also, which we look upon as beautiful. His love makes no boundaries. He is able to love all. The idea of beauty and ugliness, has not developed within him. It is we, who develop these ideas. We separate the beautiful and the ugly. And then, a very interesting happening takes place. We find that we are unable even to love the beautiful, while the primitive man, without any conceptions, is capable of loving even what we call 'the ugly!' We think we will be able to love the beautiful, so we separate the grotesque from the beautiful. Then we find, we are not able to love the beautiful also! For the mind filled with dualities, is incapable of love.

The beautiful and the ugly, form a pair. What you look upon as beautiful, how long will it remain beautiful? It is a funny thing that what you call ugly, remains ugly forever but what you call beautiful does not remain beautiful after some time. Then what do you get? Have you ever thought on this? What you have branded as ugly, remains ugly forever. What you look upon as beautiful today, loses its beauty after a few days. Ultimately the mind ridden with duality is devoid of all beauty. There is nothing but ugliness filled in it.

There is this primeval mind that draws no distinction between beauty and ugliness and who is also able to love that which we look upon as ugly. And because he is capable of loving, everything becomes beautiful for him. Remember, we love only that which is beautiful. After a few days, the beauty melts, disappears. The unfamiliar attraction of beauty, its invitation, is lost. When this happens, where will our love stand?

The primitive man loves and he imparts beauty to whatever he loves. Understand the difference: We love the beautiful. The beauty is lost in a short time -- where is the ground for our love to stand? The primitive man loves first and whatever he loves, he finds beauty therein. The special quality of love is: that if it is self-dependent, it increases day by day and if it depends upon the other, it grows less and less.

If I have loved you because you are beautiful, this love will lesser day by day but if I have loved you for love's sake, your beauty will grow day by day. If love stands on its own feet, it blossoms; if it seeks the support of the other, it is bound to become lame and fall. Yet, this is what we keep doing. Therefore we have to make use of the term beauty and ugliness. The primeval mind has no knowledge of these words.

The primeval mind is somewhat like this: a mother has two sons. One is called beautiful, the other is not but to the mother they are equally beautiful. To her, one is not beautiful and the other ugly. They are both her sons and therefore they are beautiful. Their beauty emerges from the fact that they are her sons. Primarily, there is the mother's love, and from this love, their beauty shines. The primeval mind that Lao Tzu talks about is the mind that lives in natural simplicity, beyond the pair of opposites and their differences.

Thus Lao Tzu says: "Evil has got to be eradicated but as long as you try to save the good, you will not be able to destroy evil." The sinner has to be destroyed but as long as you hail the saint, the sinner is bound to remain. There is an intricate net-work within this also. The saint is also interested that there be sinners in the world, The more sinners there are, the greater will be the brightness of the saint, for he can criticize them, abuse them; he can start a movement to bring a change in them, he will labour to reform them -- he will have some work to do.

But if there be a community on this earth in which there is no sinner, then those whose egos are fed and nourished in the name of saintliness, will at once become useless and impotent. They will have no place to stand. This may seem contradictory, but nonetheless true that the ego of a saint flourishes only when there is a collection of sinners around him. It is just as a wealthy man delights in his riches only when there is poverty all around him. A big palace give6 pleasure only when it is surrounded on all sides by impoverished tenements. The pleasure of the palace depends not on the palace itself but on the misery and pain in the hutments surrounding it. The pleasure of the saint is not in his saintliness, but in the strength the ego finds in the stark comparison with the unsaintly.

Lao Tzu says, "Leave both. We call that Religion where there is no good and no evil". Generally what is defined as Religion is absolutely different. You will say, "Religion means the good. "Lao Tzu says, "No". You will say Religion is that which is auspicious, Religion is Truth. But Lao Tzu will still say "no"; for where there is truth, there is also untruth, where there is auspiciousness there is also inauspiciousness. So Lao Tzu says, "Where both are not, where there is no duality, where the mind is devoid of duality and established in the indivisible One where there is not an inch of separation, there is Religion." So to Lao Tzu, Religion is transcendental -- where there is neither darkness nor light.

If we were to tell Lao Tzu that God is Light, he will deny it. "Then what will happen to the darkness?" He will ask.

"Where will it go?" Then your God will forever be surrounded by darkness for light is always encircled by darkness.

Remember, light is always invested with darkness. Light cannot be without darkness. Light a small lamp and its brightness will be surrounded on all sides by an ocean of darkness. It is in the midst of darkness that light exists. Remove the darkness and the light will be gone immediately; it will be found nowhere. Lao Tzu will say, "No, God is not light. Ne is where both darkness and light are not; where dualism and duality are not."

The fundamental difference between moral thinking and religious thinking is this alone. Moral thinking splits life into two always. It scorns one and praises the other. That which it praises, it honours and encourages; that which it scorns, it insults and humbles. Have you ever considered what is the secret behind this strategy? What is the secret behind the whole of these moral scriptures? It is the Ego.

We say a thief is bad, he is low, despicable, worthy of despise. When we say this, we are telling the ego of people that if you are caught stealing you will lose your reputation, you will be insulted, you will become worthless; people will look down upon you. If you do not steal, you will be respected, people will felicitate you, garland you, respect you; you will win glory not only in this world but also in the next. If you do evil, you will rot in hell, in sin and sluggishness. What are we actually doing by this? We are hurting the bad man's ego and satisfying the good man's ego. We are teaching people that if you wish your ego to reach completion, be good. If you are bad, your ego will suffer.

The entire frame-work of Ethics stands on the ego. Now it is strange that it never occurs to us how moral scriptures can stand on the ego! What can be more immoral than the ego? But it is a fact that ego is at the base of all ethics. When Lao Tzu says this, he pulls down the entire frame-work of ethics. He says, "We do not accept good and evil, we do not accept sin and virtue. We desire that state of mind in which there is no idea of duality." But there is no existence of ego also. Religion is an ego-less state whereas ethics stand on the foundation of ego.

Our complete lives, all our preambles right from childhood to old age, revolve round the ego. We tell our children, "Stand first in your class if you do not want to be disgraced. Stand first, get good marks and you shall be honoured, otherwise you shall be rated low." Then this same play continues till old age. We tell our grown-ups that if they perform good deeds, their rating will be high and they shall attain heaven. If not, they will fall in the eyes of others and will go to hell. They shall gain no name either in this world or the next. Please note the stress is all on the name.

Ethics that are based on the Ego are therefore unable to be virtuous. As a result, immorality spreads to the very roots of the ethical establishment. Every clever person is anxious to display his virtuosity rather than be virtuous, for the real thing is to gain a name, to gain honour and pride. What will people say is all that matters.

If I am a thief but am not caught in the act, I am not called a thief. Ethics only stress that you should not be bad in the eyes of others, whether people call you evil or God calls you evil, makes no difference. If people call me bad, I feel insulted but if I steal and am not caught, then I steal and I save my ego also. Then where is the harm? So ethics ultimately prove to be a fraud only. Those who are clever and skilful, find

clever ways of being immoral while making a show of virtuosity to the world. They appear what they are not.

Lao Tzu says: "we do not believe in such ethics."

When the Upanishads first reached the Western World, people were very much concerned; for the Upanishads are very near to Lao Tzu. Nowhere in them is mentioned that a man should not steal, that a man should not commit violence. The West was familiar only with the Ten Commandments which said -- Do not commit adultery, do not steal, do no lie etc. Therefore when the Upanishads were translated, when Lao Tzu's TAO-TEH-KING was first rendered into English, the Western people thought the Orientalists to be immoral. Such are their sages? Not a single truth of Religion do they utter! The duty of religion is to teach men not to steal, be honest, not to deceive -- which is nowhere in the teachings of these people! What kind of scriptures are these? -- They wondered. At the first impact of the wisdom of the East, the West condemned it as immoral. But as they went deeper and their understanding increased, they realised it was not immoral. On the contrary, they had to coin a new category -- a third category of Ethics. The three categories are; Immoral, moral and Trans-moral. Gradually they began to understand that these scriptures are neither ethical nor non-ethical, rather, they do not talk about ethics at all! They are trying to unfold a mystery that goes beyond all ethics. Now they admit that these are the real Religious scriptures.

It is an interesting fact that an atheist can also be a moralist. More often than not, he is more of a moralist than atheist. The morals of atheist are his bargaining platform. He hopes to achieve heaven, a better birth, with his virtues. He knows that by undergoing a few hardships here, he will gain more happiness later. An atheist's morality is pure morality. There is no bargaining, for he does not believe in life after death.

The atheist knows that he whose deeds are virtuous dies and returns to dust and he who is evil, meets the same fate also. There are no rewards and reprisals. If even then, an atheist is virtuous, his atheism is worth more than any theism; and his morality is more genuine for there is no bargaining, no expectations behind it. He expects no rewards for good acts for there is no God to reward him; for him there are no rules of actions that are self-rewarding, there is no fortune, no new birth. To him this life is final. If I tell the truth or I tell a lie, I shall one day turn to dust all the same. If an atheist becomes virtuous his morality is much deeper than that of the theist. And this is possible for it is not difficult for an atheist to be ethical but he cannot be religious.

A theist who is only a moralist, is a more fallen man than the atheist. If a theist is religious, then only is his theism of value; otherwise his theism is lower than the ethics of an atheist. He is doing something to attain something. If a theist comes to know that there is no God, that there is no after birth, his ethics will falter and fall. If he is told that the laws are reversed and that he who tells the truth goes to hell and those who lie, go to heaven, he will promptly begin to tell lies.

But to an atheist, it will make no difference whether your God is or is not or whether heaven and hell change for he does not depend on them. He is not virtuous on account of them. If he is righteous, he is, because he is happy to be so. His reasoning tells him to be righteous and so he is -- there is no other motive behind it. He finds himself more serene and peaceful by being virtuous -- and so he is virtuous. A theist is a theist only if he is religious and not by being virtuous. A righteous man may become an atheist and yet be better than a theist.

Lao Tzu is propounding the most fundamental sutra of theism. He says, "Do not divide existence into the opposites. Be beyond them." Our minds that are bound by ethics will be caught with fear, and then surely we shall become immoral! The first thought that comes to mind on hearing Lao Tzu is: If we are to go beyond both then why not steal? We feel, if we leave both, the world will become evil, for we know we are good only on the surface. Our insides are filled with evil. If we relax even the slightest bit, the superficial goodness will break and the evil within will spread outside. This is an actual fear within all of us.

But Lao Tzu says: "He who is ready to go beyond the good will never be ready to fall into evil." He who is even ready to forgo the good, how will you throw him into evil? In truth, ego is the cause for man's falling into evil. We have made our ego the stepping stone into the good and this is the very cause of our falling into evil.

Lao Tzu says: "He who is not even eager to rise up to the good, will not be prepared to go even into evil. And he who is eager to rise up into the good can always be lured into evil." If he feels that evil is more fruitful than goodness, that his ego could be more satisfied by it, he will promptly go into evil, for it is the result he is after and not the ethics. If he embraces the good it is to satisfy his ego; if he embraces the evil it is only for his ego. Lao Tzu says: "He who goes beyond both good and bad, for him there is no contrivance to rise and no means to fall." He climbs no heights and falls into no abyss. He lives on the smooth and

straight plane of existence. This straight level of existence is called the 'RIT' or 'TAO', where he goes not an inch up or down. This plane level of existence is called Religion.

So Lao Tzu in this priceless sutra says: "I do not say unto you, shun evil; I do not say unto you hold on to the good. What I say is, understand that good and evil are two names of the same thing. Recognise that they are both incorporate happenings. When you recognise them as such, you will go beyond them."
Let us try to understand this is another way.

You are standing beside a flower. Is it necessary to say it is beautiful? Is it necessary to say it is ugly? And will your statement bring about a change in the flower? The flower is not at all affected by your remarks. When you say the flower is beautiful it is your own behaviour towards the flower that changes. If you call it ugly, it is again your own behaviour towards it that changes. Your remark brings about a change not in the flower but in you.

What is the criterion of beauty? What scales do we employ to measure the beauty of the flower? It is a difficult question to answer. At the very depth of your statement lies the reason for calling the flower beautiful and that is -- because you think so. But is your preference a rule of beauty? What is the basis behind calling a thing ugly? It is, that you think so. But is your dislike a rule set by nature, that a thing is ugly because you dislike it? What does your like and dislike show? It indicates all about you and not4ing about the flower; for standing near the same flower, I can make my own likes and dislikes known. The flower remains the same, whether someone calls it beautiful or ugly; or whether no comment is made, the flower remains the flower. Let a thousand people make a thousand comments, the flower remains the same.

Then what do these remarks tell us about -- the flower or the one who makes these remarks?

If we understand well, we shall know that all statements tell us about the speaker. Now take for instance this statement "This flower is beautiful". What I really mean to convey is that I am such a person who finds this flower beautiful. Now it is not imperative that this flower will still look beautiful to me in the evening. It may seem ugly to me by evening. Then I will have to say, "Now I have become such a person who finds this flower ugly." Are these feeling of beauty or ugliness, objective or subjective? Are they our own intrinsic feelings or the actual form of the objects? What are they? They are our mental feelings and reflections.

It is not fair to impose your mental images on the flower. Who are you to do so? What right have you? None whatsoever. But everyone of us, impose ourselves. Stand beside a flower one day. Stand still and quiet. Mind your old habit of qualifying things. Halt your judgement -- the flower on one side, you on the other -- let there be no judgement on the flower's beauty or ugliness.

In a few days you will find that the day when there is no conditioning, no judgement between you and the flower, you will experience an entirely new beauty of the flower, which is beyond beauty and ugliness. There will be a completely new unfoldment of the flower before you. That day there will be no mental imagery or likes and dislikes between you and the flower. Only the flower will he -- blossomed in its perfection.

And when a flower blossoms thus in its absolute perfection and without the interference of your mental images, then it has a beauty all its own, which transcends both beauty and ugliness. Remember, I say, it has a beauty all its own that is beyond our conception.

Lao Tzu says: "That alone we call beauty where ugliness has no existence." But then there is no sign of the beauty we know of. You are going along a road and the branch of a tree falls on you. You do not say the tree has done wrong, that the tree is bad, it has committed violence; that it meant to harm you and you will pay it back! No, you say no such thing. In fact you make no decisions for or against the tree. You pass no judgement against it. And this incident does not disturb your sleep at night, nor do you pass days and months thinking of ways to take revenge. And all this because you have made no decisions whether the tree acted well or otherwise. Nay, you have not even thought that the tree has done anything to you. It was a matter of coincidence that the branch fell as you passed under the tree. You do not blame the tree.

But if a man hits you with a stick or -- that is still excusable for the stick causes a hurt -- if a man abuses you, the mind at once makes a decision for or against the person. How can mere words wound a person? But he at once resolves to take revenge and the thought catches hold of the mind. Now there will be images formed around the vituperations and this may go on for months and years, nay even for a life-time! But where did it all start? Did it start with the man's abuse or did it start from your decisions -- that is to be understood.

If you had made no decision and said that it was a matter of coincidence that you were passing and the abuse happened to slip from the man's lips, just as you happened to pass and the branch of the tree fell? If in

truth we make no decisions and take it to be just a coincidence, would the anxiety have formed within us? Then could this abuse have become a wound within us? Then would we have to waste our precious time inventing fresh abuses for retaliation? No, this matter would have ended there and then. We made no decision of the right or wrong. It was a fact, we knew it as such and moved on! Lao Tzu says this is according to him -- the good.

Now remember, there are very subtle differences. Now Jesus says, "If a person slaps you on the right cheek, offer him your left." Lao Tzu says, "Do not do that." For according to Lao Tzu, when you offer the left check, you will have made a decision and you have reacted! Agreed that you did not abuse but you did hit back by offering the other cheek! Jesus says, "Love your enemies." Lao Tzu says, "Don't." For when you manifest love towards your enemy, you accept him as an enemy.

Lao Tzu's exposition is very, very transcendental. Lao Tzu says, "To love the enemy, is to know him as enemy." Then whether you abused or showed hatred or professed love, these are secondary things. One thing becomes clear by this act that the enemy remains the enemy.

There is an incident in Nasruddin's life that one day he slapped his younger brother. His father rebuked him saying, "Nasruddin, it was only yesterday that you were reading 'One should love even one's enemy!'" Nasruddin replied, "That is true father, but he is no enemy, he is my brother."

"Accept the enemy" Lao Tzu says, "And the decision is made." Then he says, "You agree that this man has done wrong and therefore he is to be answered not by evil but by goodness."

Jesus says, "Return goodness for evil." But the fact remains that you have decided the quality of the act as bad. Then if we react to this with goodness, it will be a righteous act but not a religious one. Lao Tzu says, "No answer! for you make no decisions about the happening." The matter ends there. You refuse to think beyond this. You do not allow any thought of this incident to rise within you. A man slapped you, the matter finished there, the happening ended. You do not start anything within yourself with this incident. You do not think whether he did wrong or right, whether he was friend or foe. Who is he, what should you do, what you should not do -- you start no reflections within your mind. The incident finished, the door is closed, the chapter is over. You call it the end, you do not draw it further in your mind. "Then," Lao Tzu says, "You are religious." If you even say this much, "This should not have happened, now what shall I do?" Then you will have missed. To differentiate is to fall from Religion. Decision brings the fall in Religion.

Lao Tzu's whole endeavour is to awaken you to the deep-seated habit of the mind of breaking things into two. You should be wide awake before the mind breaks a thing into two; for once it succeeds in breaking a thing, it is difficult for you to step out of the circle. So wake up and do not let the mind catch you napping!

This is why Lao Tzu raises the question of Beauty and the Good. These two alone, are the fundamental differences. On the differences of Beauty stands all our sense of the Aesthetic. On the differences of the good and the evil stand our entire principles of ethics. Lao Tzu says, "Religion is within neither of these, Religion is beyond both of these -- lovable-unlovable, desirable-undesirable, beautiful-ugly, good-evil, auspicious-inauspicious -- beyond all these differences is Religion."

Lao Tzu will never say, "To forgive is divine." He will say, "You forgave, so you admitted the rising of anger." No, when anger or forgiveness arises within you, be alert and observe that now the contradictory part of the duality is rising within you. Therefore, we cannot call Lao Tzu forgiving. If we ask Lao Tzu "You forgive everybody?" He will reply "I have never been angry with anyone." If someone abuses Lao Tzu, he will say nothing and just go his way. We might think he has forgiven the man but we are mistaken. Lao Tzu is not angry with the man so the question of forgiveness does not arise. Forgiveness is possible only when anger comes and once anger comes, where is the forgiveness? That is a mere cover, a dressing to hide the wound. Lao Tzu says, "I did not get angry in the first instance, so I did not have to undergo the trouble of forgiving. That is the second step I would have had to take if I had been angry."

Lao Tzu's complete stress is on alertness towards the pairs of opposites. One should be alert and watchful before they arise so that one remains care-free and impartial. Do not enter into the turmoil of the dualities.

QUESTION: BHAGWAN SRI, JUST AS YOU EXPLAINED THE PROCESS OF ANNIHILATION OF ANGER YESTERDAY, ARE THERE METHODS OF ANNIHILATING, SEX, GREED, DELUSION AND EGO ALSO? KINDLY ENUMERATE THESE TOO.

Bhagwan Sri: Sex, anger, greed, delusion, ego! It seems man is surrounded by many ailments! This is not true. These are not so many maladies. The illness is only one. The same energy manifests in all these. If you suppress sex it turns into anger. We all have suppressed sex therefore there is anger within all of us more or less. . Now if you want to escape anger, you will have to give it another form or else it will not let you live. So if you can transform your anger into greed, you will become a less tempered person, for your anger will now flow in greed. You will not now directly strangle a person but you will now throttle him indirectly through money.

One fact must be remembered -- that there is only one energy in man. We can put it to use in many ways. If we become mentally ill, this energy flows in a thousand directions and if you try to fight with each of these directions, you will become insane. You will then be fighting with the branches but the roots will remain unaffected. So the first thing is to understand that the fundamental energy is one only. If any transformation is to be brought about, it is, necessary to establish a direct contact with it instead of grappling with its manifestations.

The easiest method is to begin with the strongest of these maladies. If you think that anger is your biggest trouble then that is your chief characteristic. When anyone went to Gurdjieff, he first tried to find out his chief ailment his chief characteristic.

Every man has a chief characteristic. It is greed in some and anger in others; it is sex in some and fear in others, while for yet others it is pride. So catch hold of the overriding trait, for it is the strongest current flowing from the fundamental energy. If it is anger then take hold of your anger; if it is sex begin to tackle your sex. Begin by practising this method of vigilance on your particular trait and also of catharsis as I told you yesterday about anger. I told you how a friend, is carrying out catharsis of anger by beating up a pillow and how effective it has proved.

You have to do two things to the special trait within you. The first thing to be done is to become completely aware of it for the difficulty always is, that we try our best to hide our short-comings. A wrathful person is always preoccupied in hiding his wrath lest it leaks out from somewhere. He invents a thousand lies to cover his anger so that others may not know of it -- much less himself. Now if a thing is not known, it cannot be changed. Remove all the screens, all the layers and know your trait in its complete nakedness.

The second thing to do is, to be absolutely alert as you observe your distinctive trait. For instance when anger comes, we at once think of the person who made us angry and never about the one who gets angry. If you are the cause of my anger, I at once begin to think about you and forget myself completely, whereas the actual party is me, who has become angry. The one who caused anger was only a cause, an excuse. He no longer matters. He threw a match-stick and blew up the gunpowder within me. His spark would have been useless if there were no ammunition within me. What I see is not the heap of ammunition within me but the spark of the adversary. Then I feel that it is he who has caused all the burning within me. The truth is, he only threw a single match, it is the explosives within me that flared up. And it is also possible the man may not have thrown the match knowingly. He may not even be aware of the conflagration within you!

You put complete blame for this fiasco on the other man. Therefore, many a time the poor man cannot understand why such a small thing has upset you so much! This is always the difficulty. The matter in question is always too negligible but the anger inflamed is colossal. So the one who causes anger is always at a loss to understand how a single ordinary statement can bring about such wrath! You yourself must have wondered at times when your statement angered another person. But this is a natural fallacy. All the fire that burns within me. I feel you have created. You throw the spark and the powder within me explodes. How much it spreads, it is difficult to tell.

Whenever anger seizes us, our attention is focussed on the man who has caused it. In that case, it is difficult to step out of anger. When anyone brings about anger in you, forget him immediately and concentrate on him to whom anger is happening. Remember, no amount of concentration brings any change in the adversary. If any change is to be brought about, it can only be in the one who is angry.

Whenever anger or greed or sex or anything takes hold of you, drop the object of their happening immediately. A man or woman causes the mind to become sexual. Remember, he or she has merely thrown the match -- perhaps unknowingly. In the matter of anger, there is some attempt from the other, in the matter of sex there is almost no attempt from the other side. A woman is crossing the road. You look at her and your sex is stimulated. Then also, your attention is entirely on her. You do not throw a glance within to see what this energy in which is inflamed by sex. This is how we fail to observe ourselves and without self-observation no transformation takes place life. So when sex overpowers you, forget the object, forget that which catches hold of your sex, which catches hold of your anger, your greed etc.

And begin to look within -- what is happening within! Do not suppress. Allow full freedom to whatever is happening. Close yourself in a room, and plunge whole-heartedly in the happening.
It is better to see what is happening as clearly as possible.

If anger rages within, shout, cry, jump, talk, babble, do whatever you please. Close the doors and observe your own madness in its entirety, for others have witnessed it many times. It is only you who have not seen it; others have watched the fun at your expense. You become aware of it only when everything is over; when the fire has gone and only the ashes remain.

Remember, the ashes give no news of the fire. No matter how high the heap, it gives no inkling of even a spark. And if a man has never seen fire, he can draw no conclusion from the ashes. No logic can lead from ash to fire. No inference can be drawn about the nature and form of fire from the ash. Whenever you look at your own anger, it is like looking at the ashes -- when all is gone. Then you sit moaning over the heap of ashes -- and it is no use. Watch when the fire burns in full force.

It will be easier to observe if it is allowed freedom of expression. Remember, when you exhibit on others, it is not in its full form. If you are angry on your husband or wife or son or daughter, the anger is not complete. There are limitations of displeasure. For no wife or husband is such that all the anger can be expressed. So I will display some anger and keep the rest within myself. No one ever gives complete vent to his anger. When a father gets angry with a small child, even then he is not completely angry though the child is so helpless he could even wring his neck! A hundred limitations bar the way. Anger is expressed to some extent only, lending no pleasure in the act. Nor is the pain complete. Therefore we indulge in it time and again.

If you want to observe anger in its entirety, you will have to observe it alone, in the privacy of your room. Then alone can you see it in its fullness, for then there are no limitations. This is why I advise the pillow meditation to certain people, so that they can observe their anger fully.

Today I have come to know, through the partner of the friend who was carrying out the pillow-meditation lately, that he had taken out a knife and torn the pillow into pieces! I had not told him to do this! It sounds funny -- such madness! But we do not laugh when a living person is stabbed in anger though the passion gratified is the same as when ripping open a pillow! Whether it is a pillow or a human being -- that is immaterial. More pleasure is derived from stabbing the pillow however, for there are no limitations.

Close yourself in your room and when your overriding trait catches hold of you, allow it to manifest itself to the full. Consider it as meditation. Give it complete expression. Allow it to come out of every pore of your body. Then reflect on it -- you will laugh! You will even be surprised at what all you can do! Your mind will also wonder how you could ever do all that -- and that too when you are alone! If there was someone present, then it was excusable!

You will feel restless the first or second time. The third time you will be in full form. And when you indulge in it whole-heartedly, you will get a strange experience. You will find that outwardly you are doing all this but within, a consciousness stands and watches. This is impossible when the other is concerned but by yourself, it becomes easy. All around the flames of anger will surround you, you will stand in the centre -- alone and apart. And once a person observes his anger apart from himself, once someone observes his sex or his greed or his fear thus, a ray of knowledge begins to emit in his life.
He has attained an experience.

He has recognised one of his powers and now it is impossible for him to be deceived through this particular energy. We become the masters of that power which we recognize. The energy that we clearly perceive, no longer enslaves us; whereas the power we do not recognize, keeps us enslaved.

So you can take the pillow to be your beloved or you can take it to be the Kohinoor diamond. You can look upon it as your enemy before whom you tremble. It makes no difference who you are or what you are. It is not difficult for you to recognize your particular trait for it is after you all the twenty-four hours. You know very well what your main characteristic is.

Each person has only one main characteristic. Everything else is joined on to this. If sex is the fundamental trait, anger, greed will be secondary. If such a man is greedy, it is only to satisfy his sex. If he is angry, it will be on account of his sex. If he is fearful it will only be for fear of some hindrance in sex. The primary weakness will be for sex. All other weaknesses are secondary.

If anger is your primary characteristic, you will love only if you can take your anger out on your beloved. Your sex will be secondary. Such a man is only capable of loving those on whom he can be wrathful. His basic weakness is anger. Then if he amasses wealth it will only be to have the strength of

money to vent his anger. He may be conscious of this fact or not but it is true that as this man's wealth increases his capacity to be angry increases in the same proportion. All those whom he has under his thumb with the power of his wealth will be crushed completely. If such a man aspires to attain a high position, it will only be to satisfy his wrath. Many a time, it is impossible to trace the presence of anger, the camouflage is so complete.

Winston Churchill's daughter, married a youth he did not like. He was against this marriage and was filled with anger at the prospect of having him as his son-in-law. He had to gulp his anger. The wedding took place. He never told the youth what he felt about him and so he knew nothing of Churchill's feelings towards him. He would address him as 'Papa' but whenever he called him 'Papa', Churchill used to burn with rage within. He just could not bear the idea of his addressing him so. But he never told him anything about this.

Soon after the 2nd World War, one day the youth called on Churchill. He asked him, "Whom do you consider the greatest politician of today Papa?" The word 'Papa' again disturbed Churchill. He at once replied, "Mussolini". His son-in-law was very surprised. How could he call his enemy and that too, Mussolini, the greatest politician? There were other greatness -- Roosevelt, Stalin and even Hitler. Besides, Churchill was in no way less than these! He was definitely much greater than Mussolini!

The youth asked him what made him consider Mussolini the greatest. Churchill tried to evade him but the youth persisted. "If you must know, I consider him the greatest politician because he had the guts to shoot his son-in-law. When you address me as 'Papa'. I feel like doing the same, only, I have not the guts to do it."

There are many folds within our brain. We hide them, suppress them, yet they come up on the surface at times. They come up and reveal themselves. Sometimes we manage to hide them for a life-time! Therefore it happens that a man thinks there is that within him, which is not there at all! and what is within him, he is not conscious of. Try to find out what is within you in greater measure keep a diary and write in it faithfully, what you do the most everyday.

Try to know three things: Which tendency is more? Greed, or, sex or fear or anger -- what? Then try and find out, which tendency is repeated the greatest number of times? Then also try to recognise whether this repetition gives the greatest amount of interest and pleasure. Also note that the savour can be of two kinds: There may be enjoyment in it or remorse. In both the cases, the relish will be there. The third thing to observe is, that if this particular tendency is taken away from you completely will your personality remain the same or will it change? If the chief trait of your character is removed, your personality becomes completely different. You cannot imagine yourself without this chief characteristic.

Keep a diary for fifteen days. Keep an account of all the twenty-four hours of the day and then draw the conclusion. You will be then able to detect the primary trait within you. Then become aware of this fundamental trait. Then whenever this tendency arises within, go into seclusion and witness its manifestations. Be a witness. Catharsis will take place and you will also be well acquainted with it. Then you will begin to feel more a master of yourself.

If you remember what Lao Tzu says when you are passing through this process, it will become easier and simpler for you. If you want to know anger only to be rid of it, it is very difficult, for the attitude of being rid of anger creates a distinction. Then you have started with the assumption that anger is bad, 'No-anger', is good; that sex is bad and 'Non-sexuality' is good; that greed is bad and 'no-greed' is good. If you raise such distinctions, you will find a lot of difficulty to know the traits in actuality. Then even if you transcend them, it will only be repression.

If in this connection, we remember Lao Tzu's words, there is no need to connect anger with 'no-anger'. It is not at all necessary to think that anger is bad. Initially, we do not even know what anger is. Then how can we decide it is bad? This is a borrowed decision. You have heard others saying that anger is bad, so you say, anger is bad but you keep on being angry! Drop your judgements and strive to know what is anger! Do not be hasty in your judgement. Who knows whether it is good or bad? Be absolutely impartial. Only then will anger open all its hidden unfolds before you. If you start with the assumption that anger is bad, the deep-seated layers will remain hidden and unknown.

For a total revelation of the entire tendency, an absolutely unbiased mind is required. All the suppression is on account of the fact that that tendency has been branded as bad. So if you still consider it to be bad, you will still be suppressing it. It is on account of this that a most unfortunate happening takes place: The more a man tries to be rid of anger, the more wrathful he becomes. To escape a thing, it has to be subdued.

It is necessary to know a thing if we want to be liberated from it. It is impossible for a suppressed mind to know. Go forth without any bias. As the lightning flashes across the sky and we do not think whether it is good or bad, as the clouds pass -- and they are neither good nor bad, so the flash of anger, the currents of greed, the energy of passion, pass within us. This is true. These are energies, observe them with an impartial mind-without any malice and without any foregone conclusions. A foregone conclusion will prevent your coming to the actual conclusion. Let the conclusion be in the end.

Or else, you will be in the same state as a school going child, who turns the pages and sees the answer first! Once the answer is known, the problem is difficult to solve. There is no need to worry about the answer. You have to concentrate on the process. The answer will come by itself. If the answer is known beforehand, there remains no interest in the process, in the eagerness of our reaching to conclusion. We are all well invested with the answers. Our forefathers have handed down their books to us, opened at the wrong end. First we know the answers then we come to the text. So we are not acquainted with the method of all for it is but natural to think, what use is the method when the answer is known? We know anger is bad, we know sexuality is bad.

It was only eight days ago that a friend came and told me: "I heard you speak on the Gita. I liked it very much, therefore I have come. I heard you speak on sex and I was very much pained -- so much, I stopped coming to your discourses. But I heard Gita from you and am so pleased that I have come to meet you." "What is your trouble now?" I asked. He said: "My trouble is sex. It torments me so." So I told him, "I shall not talk to you about sex, for you will be pained again. You read the Gita and find out your path." What strange people! I told him to go away and not to come to ask me anything about sex. If he had anything to ask about Gita he was welcome for you should ask only that which you like! Sex is the problem and you are afraid to know anything and he who offers to help you in this problem, appears your enemy! Nothing is gained or lost by Gita, it does not touch your problems of life. So hear it away merrily for you have nothing to do with it!

We stand outside, the stream of Gita flows away -- away and apart! I asked him, "What sort of a man are you?" And this is not the case of one man alone. I know many who have the same problem but who are afraid to admit it as their problem. They always insist on a private interview to discuss it with me and request that their problems may not be made public. I say to them that this is as much a personal problem of others as theirs. Now everyone hears the Gita in public but about sex, each one wants a private audience. How is that possible? Besides, you are afraid even to raise the question of your actual problem, whereas you delight in hearing that which is not your problem at all!

Thus thousands of years pass and man is still the same. Catch hold of your problem, do not be certain about the answer from first. What should be the assumption to begin with is -- "I do not know, I know not whether anger is good or bad, beautiful or ugly. Let me know it in its thoroughness." And wonder of wonders -- He who knows it in its entirety finds himself liberated from it! And he who tries to be liberated from it, never knows it in its fulness. Understand this difficulty. He who wants tc. be liberated has presumed at the outset that it is bad so he does not raise the question of the process. He says "I know it is bad. there is no need to find out. All I need to know now is how to be rid of it." There is only one method for liberation -- complete knowledge. But this man says he 'knows' it is bad! Then he cannot go through the full process of knowing. I request you to go through the process, attain the complete knowledge and not depend on borrowed conclusions.

Whether it is the Buddha, Christ or me -- it makes no difference. It is your own conclusion that matters. Step within yourself without any prejudice, without any assumptions and see what is anger. Let your anger reveal to you what anger is. Do not impose your presumptions on it. And the very day you discover anger in its complete nakedness, in its complete hideousness, in its burning fire, in its murderous venom, you will suddenly discover that you have stepped out of it. Anger has vanished!

Any tendency can be treated this way -- which tendency, does not matter. The process is the same, for the illness is the same, only the names are different.

Enough for today. We shall talk again tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #6
Chapter title: The music of opposing notes

24 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code:	7106245
ShortTitle:	WAY106
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 2: SUTRA 2
SO IT IS THAT EXISTENCE AND NON-EXISTENCE GIVE BIRTH THE ONE TO THE IDEA OF THE OTHER; THAT DIFFICULTY AND EASE PRODUCE THE ONE THE IDEA OF THE OTHER; THAT LENGTH AND SHORTNESS FASHION OUT THE ONE THE FIGURE OF THE OTHER; THAT THE IDEA OF HEIGHT AND LOWNESS ARISE FROM THE CONTRAST OF THE ONE WITH THE OTHER; THAT THE MUSICAL NOTES AND TONES BECOME HARMONIOUS THROUGH THE RELATIONSHIP OF ONE WITH ANOTHER; AND THAT BEING BEFORE AND BEHIND GIVE THE IDEA OF ONE FOLLOWING ANOTHER.

That which is opposing, that which is contrary, is also allied. The enemy is also the friend, the relative.

Lao Tzu does not see the opposing as the hostile; he does not consider the far away to be far away; and he does not understand the contrary to be the opposite. Lao Tzu maintains: "All distant things are measured by their proximities. All proximities are the diminutive forms of the distant things." If you want to draw a white line, you need a black background. Therefore, he who says white is the opposite of black, is mistaken. We have to make use of black in order to bring out the white in all its distinction. He who says the morning destroys the night, is mistaken. The truth is, the morn is born out of the night. Things which we see as contrasting and opposite, Lao Tzu sees as united joined. It is a complete gestalt; his manner of seeing things, is absolutely contrary to ours.

Where we see tension in between things, Lao Tzu sees an attraction; where we see clearly that someone is trying to destroy us, Lao Tzu says, it is impossible for us to exist without them. He illustrates his points with many examples.

He says, "If there are not two, there is no place for one." This is an arithmetical example. Mathematicians admit that if we want to preserve the number 1, we will have to preserve all the following numbers. If we wipe out all numbers from 2 onwards, there will be no meaning left to 1. Whatever is in 1, is all due to 2. Think for a moment: If we had only the figure of 1, what will it means? Nothing. It will be meaningless. Its meaning construes from its expansions into 2, 3, 4.....9. If we remove all figures after 1, 1 becomes meaningless.

Lao Tzu says: "One is not apart from Two. It is a part of Two." He says, if we remove the heights, what will become of the depths? If we remove the mountains, will the valleys remain? How? And yet the valleys look just the opposite of the mountain-tops. The peaks of the mountains seem to touch the skies whereas the valleys plunge deep into the netherlands. But Lao Tzu says, "The valleys are formed near and only because of the mountains." In fact, the valley is the other part of the peak of the mountains -- its other dimension. Destroy the one and you destroy the other. If we destroy the peaks, the valleys are destroyed. But we always see them as opposites of each other.

Lao Tzu says, "The valleys are the support of the peaks. The peaks are creators of the valleys, "Both these are connected -- one -- and there is no way of separating them. And Lao Tzu says: "How can we call that opposing which we cannot tear apart?"
How can we call that contrasting, which we cannot separate?

A life-long enemy of Napoleon died. Napoleon's eyes were filled with tears. His friend told him, "You should be happy to be rid of a life-long enemy!" Napoleon said, "I do not understand myself. Today seeing him dead, he whom I had no hope of ever befriending, I feel a part of me is lost. I shall now no longer be what I was during his life-time." This feeling of Napolean makes Lao Tzu's theory absolutely clear.

Napoleon says, "Something died within me at the death of my enemy; something that could only be when he was alive. I am now the poorer to that extent. There was something in me which was entirely due to him. Today, he no longer is and within me also, it is not the same." This means that even enemies have a hand in making your personality and not your friends alone. Without enemies you will be less, you will be empty.

Lao Tzu says there are no opposing forces on this earth. They only appear so. Illness is not the opposite of health. If we ask the medical science, it too will say that illness is part of health. It is necessary to be healthy in order to be ill. Without being healthy, we cannot be ill. It is therefore that a dead man does not fall ill. Hence, it invariably happens, that after a certain age, death also becomes difficult. When a man does not have enough well-being even to die, it becomes very difficult. After the age of 80-90, death too. comes crawling.

Lukman has said that if a man has never fallen ill, he dies in his first illness. He is so alive that the first illness kills him. A man who falls ill many times, does not die easily. In order to die instantaneously, a living well-being is required.

This sounds contradictory. We see illness as against health. But if we observe from within, we shall find that illness is a means of protection for good health. The tough endeavour the body makes to preserve your health, is the illness itself. A man gets fever; this only means that the body has heated up in its effort to preserve your health. It is putting up a fight for your well-being, so much so, that it is tired. In existence, illness and good-health, are two parts of the same thing.

All contradictions and all oppositions are no contradictions according to Lao Tzu. If a man wishes never to be insulted, he must remember he will never be respected either. He who expects to be honoured, should be ready for insults. And only he is revered who has passed through many indignities. So also Lao Tzu says, "He who does not wish to be insulted should also not aspire for honours. Then only can he not be insulted."

Lao Tzu has said: "I always sat there, from where no one could displace me. I sat in the very last seat, where people placed their sandals. I sat where there was no further lower place I could be pushed into." "No one ever insulted me, says Lao Tzu, "For I never craved for honour." Desire honour and indignity comes. If there is not the readiness for insult, there is no means for honour and esteem. He who dreams of rising up is sure to fall. He who is afraid to fall should not venture to climb up and he who has the courage to fall, may endeavour to climb up. What Lao Tzu means to say is, that it is wrong to try to escape the opposite and it is in our effort to do so that we find ourselves in trouble. Either forsake them both or be prepared for both.

Existence is *one*. The existence we know and which is in the world of our mind is dual. Everything there is arranged thus -- among the opposites; like an architect making an arc. In fact the word architect means one who makes arcs. The art behind the making of an are comprises in the inverse arrangement of bricks. Half bricks are placed in inverted arrangement along the are and this is why the arch can bear any weight above. The reverse placing of the bricks causes them to press against each other. They are always at war with each other and this generates power. This power upholds the whole building. One might think, if the reverse position of bricks creates so much force. what if we placed all the bricks in one position? The are will never be made. It is the reverse arrangement that generates a force capable of upholding the whole structure.

The door of life, the support of life is entirely based on the law of the opposites, whenever there is one thing, the opposite is ready immediately to hold it. Whether it be man or woman, the positive pole or the negative, whether the sky or the earth, whether fire or water, all around us, existence stands supported by the pairs of opposites. The opposites help each other. The bricks that are placed in opposite directions are not enemies but friends and their very contrariness forms the basis.

So Lao Tzu gives examples and says, "SO IT IS THAT EXISTENCE AND NON-EXISTENCE GIVE BIRTH THE ONE TO THE IDEA OF THE OTHER." Existence gives the idea of non-existence. Non-existence gives the idea of existence. In other words, life gives the idea of death, death gives the idea of life. We cannot think what existence would be like without non-existence. We cannot think what life would be like if there were no death. If there is life there is bound to be death. There is no way for life to exist without death. Why does Lao Tzu say this?

He says this so that once this comes within your understanding, your mind will be filled with the feeling

of acceptance. Then you no longer will be afraid of death. Then you will know it to be a necessary part of life. Then you will have the ability to accept and welcome death also. Then you will understand that when we desire life, we automatically desire death. If I take a step towards life, I invariably walk towards death. Then you will know that to accept life alone, is foolish. Life can only be together with death. Life and death cannot be chosen separately, they go together. If I desire life I must desire death also. If I do not desire death, I cannot desire life. Then in both these conditions, an uncommon knowledge is born.

If a man gives up the desire both for life and death, he attains the state of non-attachment. Or if he embraces life and death together and makes no distinction between them, then too, he reaches the state of supreme non-attachment. The pair should be accepted completely or not accepted at all, then only can you slip out of the pairs of opposites.

Generally what we do is, we try to save one against the other. The mind says, "Life is worth saving, death deserves to be shunned. Love should he upheld and hate should be discarded; the friend should be protected, the enemy destroyed." The mind says, "Honour is welcome, indignity is not; health should be there but not illness; youth should come but not old age." The mind craves for happiness and runs away from unhappiness. When the mind thus chooses one against the other, life becomes a distress, an anxiety and an useless tension. To choose one and leave the other, is the cause of all grief and sorrow. Accept both or reject both. Then alone the state of absolute bliss and supreme contentment is born.

Lao Tzu wants to show that whether you deny or whether you accept, the pairs cannot be broken apart. They are united. To call them united is an expression of language. Actually, they are one. They are the two ends of the same thing. It is just as if a man would say, "I shall breathe in but I shall not breathe out." This man will surely die for the in-going breath is also the out-going breath. Either both should remain or both should not. There is no way of keeping one and dropping the other. All Lao Tzu's illustrations are to explain this point.

He says that EXISTENCE AND NON-EXISTENCE BOTH JOIN AND GIVE BIRTH TO THE IDEA OF ONE ANOTHER. They are comrades, friends and not enemies. They are not against each other, they complement each other. Complex and simple create the idea of each other. If a man desires to be simple, as sadhus invariably do, they become more difficult, more complex. This is bound to happen. It is possible that in trying to be simple, he may keep only one pair of clothes, eat once in the day, sleep under a tree. All this he can do but he will still not be simple. So much effort and arrangement is required for the purpose, so much method and discipline are necessary, so much practice is necessary to sleep under a tree that all this will make the mind very complex and difficult.

The meaning of simplicity is, that a man should sleep even in a palace as if he were sleeping under a tree. We can easily visualize one type of difficulty. If a King who is used to all luxuries in life is made to put on a loin-cloth and sleep under a tree, we can very well understand his difficulty. But have you ever thought of the difficulty that a man, who is always clad in a loin-cloth and who always sleeps under a tree, would experience if he is suddenly loaded with the luxuries of a palace? His difficulty would be as great -- perhaps greater. It requires no special discipline to live in a palace but it definitely requires great discipline to sleep under a tree. No arrangements or methods are required to wear beautiful clothes but great sadhana and effort is required before a person can discard clothes. So if we suddenly clothe the unclad, he will be very much troubled. He will experience a great deal of difficulty within himself.

Diogenes was a fakir. He once went to visit Socrates. Socrates was a very simple person -- a simple person who had not cultivated simplicity. He who cultivates simplicity, becomes complex. Socrates had not cultivated simplicity, he had never favoured any form of simplicity against non-simplicity. Diogenes was a complex person for he had cultivated simplicity. He used to go about naked. If anybody offered him new clothes, he would dirty them, tear them into rags and then wear them. He practised simplicity.

When he saw Socrates he said: "I wonder how you call yourself a good man, a simple man, when you are clad in such finery?" Socrates laughed. "It is quite possible that I am not simple." he said, "It is quite possible what you say is correct." Diogenes did not understand, how this could be the trait of a person who is simple. "So you agree?" He asked Socrates, "In fact that is what I have been telling people, that you are not a simple man. So you confirm what I said?" Socrates replied, "Since you say so, I see no reason to deny, I must be complex." Diogenes laughed out loud and left.

As he was going down the steps, he met Socrates' disciple, Plato, "Listen!" he called out to him "Your Guru has admitted before people in so many words, that he is not simple!" Plato eyed him from top to bottom and said, "Do not ever go naked far from within the holes of your clothes, I can see nothing but ego oozing out." He further said, "Little do you know that this is the indication of a man of simplicity, that he

accepts what anyone has to give him! Your simplicity, that you declare from house-tops is very intricate, very un-simple." A cultured simplicity becomes intricate, whereas an uncultivated complexity does also become simplicity. The real question is not a choice between the opposites. It is intriguing how as soon as one is chosen, the opposite appears at once. If we cultivate non-violence, the element of violence will at once present itself within us. Therefore, he who practises non-violence, becomes violent in a very subtle manner. He who practises celibacy (BRAHMCHARYA) becomes sexual deep within himself. Without the opposite, we cannot cultivate anything, for in order to cultivate we have to fight the opposite.

Another intriguing fact is, that we become just like that which we fight against. It is possible that you may not be influenced by your friends but it is impossible not to be influenced by your enemies. The impression of the enemy is bound to be. If a person decides to be an enemy of violence deep within him he is bound to remain violent no matter how much of non-violence he cultivates. If someone decides to become ego-less, to wipe off his ego, his state will be like that of Diogenes. His ego will peep out from every tear in his garment.

Lao Tzu says "Simplicity and complexity give birth to the supposition of each other." If you come to know that you are simple, then know for certain you have become complex. If you feel you have become non-violent, know that your violence has become strong and robust. If you feel you have attained celibacy, know that you have fallen into the abyss of sexuality. If you declare you have attained God, know that you have missed Him. All our declarations are for the opposite always. And you cannot escape the opposites. Therefore simplicity is undeclared. He who is simple, is not aware of his simplicity.

Understand it this way: When you are healthy and well, you are not at all aware of health. Only an invalid is aware of health. This seems contradictory but all the same true. When you are absolutely well, you have no knowledge of health. When illness knocks at your door, you become conscious of health. Only the invalids are conscious of their bodies. Therefore in the Ayurveda, the indication af a healthy person is the feeling of Godlessness. He is called healthy, who is not aware of his body. If he is aware of the body, then he is ill. In fact, as soon as you became conscious of some part of your body, that part is ill. If you become aware of the stomach, you have an upset stomach. If you become aware of the head, your head is ill. Have you ever been aware of the head without a headache? If you are aware in the slightest bit. the illness is present in that proportion. Health is a natural state. It is not aware of anything.

When a person really becomes simple, he is not aware of the fact that he has become simple. He becomes so simple that if anyone comes and tells him he appears a complex person, he readily agrees. He attains God and is merged so much in Him, that if anyone tells him that he knows nothing, he readily agrees. He becomes so non-violent that he is not conscious of his non-violence, for this thought can come to a violent person only.

In the same manner the bulk and the miniature create the shape of each other. The bulk looks big and the miniature small. The universe seems gigantic and the atom, a miniature; but it is the conjunction of atoms that forms the Universe. Remove the atoms and the Universe is nowhere. Remove the drop and the Ocean will be no more, though the Ocean does not know that it is the drop from which it is born. The ocean is nothing but a collection of drops; and if each drop goes to form the ocean, the drop also is a miniature ocean. The drop can be described in no other way. So it will not be wrong if we say that the drop is a small ocean and the ocean is a big drop and this is very near the truth.

That which we call the Extension, that which we call the Enormous, that which we call the Universe are all atoms. So that which we call the Universe is nothing but an atom, and that which we call an atom, is also the Universe.

"There is no difference between the body and the Universe," so say the Rishis of the Upanishads. "There is no difference between the big and the small; everything and nothing is one and the same." Lao Tzu says, "All the differences we behold are nothing more than illusion."

If we question a scientist, he will agree with Lao Tzu.

You will be surprised to know that many young Western Scientists are now very interested in Lao Tzu. They are debating the possibility of a new science being evolved on the basis of Lao Tzu's teachings. A very important thinker and mathematician has written a book called. "Tao and Science." Can an entirely new kind of science be evolved from the Teachings of Lao Tzu?

It will because the science of the West up-to-date, has evolved on the Greek ideology that accepts the corresponding idea. All Western Science is Aristotle-oriented. It stands on the doctrines of Aristotle. There is no greater an opponent to Aristotle than Lao Tzu. The Eastern Ideology is that of Lao Tzu whereas, the Western Ideology is that of Aristotle.

If we understand the differences between them, we shall be able to comprehend better.

Aristotle says, "Darkness is darkness; light is light. Both are different and apart. There is no meeting-point between the two." And he says, "The evident requires no proof." Light a lamp and the darkness vanishes. Put off the lamp and there is nothing but darkness. Therefore, it follows, that darkness comes in the absence of light and light comes in the absence of darkness. So Aristotle maintains that light is light and darkness is darkness and the two never meet anywhere. The topic of his ideology is based on this: A is A, B is B and A cannot be B.

If we want to explain Lao Tzu's ideology in the language of Aristotle it will be like this: A is A and A is also B; and A cannot remain A, without becoming B. Aristotle's ideology is a solid ideology. Lao Tzu's, ideology is fluid. Lao Tzu says, things are in such a fluid state that they flow into their opposites and change. The valley becomes the peak of the mountain and the peak becomes the valley. Life becomes death and from death evolves life again. Youth changes into old age and the old are reborn into children. No, darkness is not darkness and light is not light. Darkness is the dim form of light and light is the bright form of darkness. Lao Tzu or Aristotle -- such is the decisive state of the world today. So the scientists of the West think that if science is developed on the basis of Lao Tzu's ideology, it will have an entirely different dimension. Up to now, all their knowledge is based on the Greek ideology and Aristotle is the father of Greek Ideology. His doctrines have been developed over a period of two thousand years. Aristotle and Einstien are the two links of the same chain. Their logic, their way of thinking is the same.

Lao Tzu is absolutely opposite. If Lao Tzu becomes the father of a Science, it will be a different science altogether. We cannot imagine what its vision will be.

Understand it this way:

If Aristotle is right, we shall be able to destroy death and preserve life. The more we annihilate death, the more of life will be preserved. If some day we succeed in annihilating death completely, we shall be able to preserve absolute life. The there will be life and life alone.

But according to Lao Tzu, it is just the opposite. If we annihilate death, we destroy life also. If death is completely destroyed, life will be no more. Let us examine this properly in context with the happenings of today. Now this is interesting that the more cures we have found for man's ailment, the more ill man has become. His health has not improved by the advance of medical sciences.

In the times of Lao Tzu there were not so many cures to fight the diseases, as they are today. Even today, the Adivasis in the jungles do not have so many medicines to fight diseases; but they are much more healthier than us. The proofs of their health is amazing. It is said that in the African jungles there are uncivilised people whose wounds (of any type) heal within 48 hours without any treatment! An axe falls on the foot, the wound heals up within 48 hours. Scientists say, their health is unsurpassed. They are so full of vitality and this vitality quickly fills up the wounds -- without any treatment or with such cures as they know. They might tie a leaf on it, which may have no meaning medically. The Adivasi or the African jungle man is surrounded on all sides by disease. He has no means of medicine or medical research, yet his health is extraordinary!

Lao Tzu can be correct. He says, the more you try to eradicate disease, the more you will destroy health. If the universe stands on duality, if you remove the bricks from one side, the opposite bricks on the other side are bound to fall. Now the Western scientists have begun to apply their minds to Lao Tzu for they feel he may be right.

There is an ancient story: It is said that an old follower of Lao Tzu, who was 90 years old, was busy pulling water from the well, together with his young son.

Confucius and Lao Tzu were contemporaries. There was as much difference between them as between Aristotle and Lao Tzu. Confucius' way of thinking is Aristotalean, therefore. the West honoured Confucius very much these last 300 years. It is only now that Lao Tzu is rising in their esteem. This is because Science now finds itself in a strange predicament and is faced with great difficulty.

To continue our story: Confucius happened to pass by. He saw the old man and his young son, yoked together pulling water from the well. He was filled with compassion. He went up to the old man and said: "Do you not know, you foolish fellow, that now we harness horses or oxen to do this job? Why are vou unnecessarily tiring yourself and this young boy?"

The old man said, "Hush! Pray speak softly lest my son hears! Come after some time when my boy goes for lunch." Confucius was perplexed. When the youth left, he asked the old man, "Why would you not let your son hear what I said?" He replied, "I am 90 years old and yet I have the strength to work side by side with a youth of 30. If I engage horses to pull the water, my son will not have the same strength at 90, that I

have now. So I pray to you, do not talk of this before my son. It is a question of his health. We have heard that in towns, the horses pull water from the well. We also know that there are machines that do this job as well. But then, what will my son do? What will happen to his health, his constitution?"
What we do on one hand has an immediate effect on the other.

If Lao Tzu is correct, the result will be disastrous. For example: We want to sleep soundly. He who wishes to sleep soundly is, inveritably fond of rest. And he who does not toil, cannot sleep soundly. Lao Tzu says, "Work and rest are both united. If you wish to relax, toil hard." Strive so hard that relaxation falls on you. Now if we think the Aristotalean way, work and rest are different and opposite. If I am fond of rest and comfort, and wish to sleep soundly, I shall just sit around the whole day and do nothing. But he who rests in the day, destroys his repose of the night. Rest has to be earned through labour. Or else, you shall have to pass a restless night.

Another thing that happens is: that a man who is comfort-loving, relaxes the whole day and loses his night's rest. Now the more his nights become sleepless, the more he rests the next day in order to make up for lost sleep. Then the more restless his nights become. Then he finds himself in a vicious circle, where rest becomes impossible.

Lao Tzu says: "If you wish for rest, go the opposite way -- work hard!" This is because rest and work are not opposite but associated, they are co-operators. The more you toil, the deeper you shall sleep. The opposite is also true: the sounder you sleep, the greater will be your ability to work, "Once we understand this," says Lao Tzu, "then the question remains not of destroying the opposite but of making use of it."

Aristotle says, "Nature causes illnesses, so fight nature." Therefore all of the Western Science is based on fighting nature. Its whole language is of conflict. Bertrand Russell has written a book: "Conquest of nature", It is all in the language of war. Lao Tzu would laugh! He would say, "You have no idea you are a part of nature. How will you win?" What will happen if my hand sets out to conquer me; if my leg wishes to defeat me? It would be rank foolishness. Lao Tzu says, "Nature cannot be conquered because you yourself are nature." He who sets out to fight nature is an integral part of nature himself and so he only succeeds in creating tensions and turmoils within his own self. Live in Nature, do not try to conquer it. Do not fight nature in order to know her secrets. Love her, be absorbed in her and she will reveal all her mysteries.

If the structure of Science is based on Lao Tzu, it will be a different Science altogether. Its language will be one of co-operation, then only can we think in a different dimension. He who thinks in terms of conflict, his logic is always that A is A and B is B and if you want to attain A, you must destroy B, A increases only if B is diminished. So according to him, if you want to be healthy, fight the diseases. Eradicate illness to promote better health.

I was reading the recollections of Rothschilde in which he writes, that he had air-conditioned the whole of his house -- even his porch! When he comes home in his air-conditioned car from his air-conditioned office, the automatic doors of the porch open and he steps straight inside his house.

Then gradually Rothschilde found himself suffering from very many illnesses. His doctors advise him to sit in a tub of hot water for two hours daily. So he sits in the tub and sweats himself out. It was then that he realized what he was doing! By being in the air-conditioned surroundings for twenty-four hours he was preventing the body from perspiring. By sitting in the tub his body perspired and he felt hot, then he went again to his air-conditioned rooms and cooled himself! Then when he becomes more cold and cannot perspire, he falls ill. He himself was amazed at what he was doing! The language of conflict is such that it puts us into trouble and perplexity.

Lao Tzu says, "That which we consider to be inverse and contrary, is not actually so." If you wish to enjoy the cold, you cannot do so without enjoying the sun. This may seem contrary but I say, Lao Tzu is correct. The cold cannot be enjoyed without the heat and he who has not enjoyed the pleasures of perspiration, is not capable of enjoying the cold weather, for then it will become an illness for him. He who has had the pleasure of the sweat streaking down his face, he alone can enjoy the coolness of the cold. Actually, he who does not know it is to be hot, cannot know what coolness is. This is not opposed to each other, this is conjoined. it is the alliance of both that forms the melody of life.

Therefore Lao Tzu says, "The concepts of high and low are interdependent." The notes and sounds of music co-ordinates with each other to create a harmonious melody.

The notes of music, that are inverse and opposite, combine together in harmony and give rise to the best of music, what we refer to as harmony in music, is nothing but a collection of the opposite notes. When we make a noise, then too, we make use of opposite notes just as we do in music. Then what is the difference?

In noise and din, the notes become anarchical. There is no rhythm, no co-ordination between the notes.

The same notes combine and co-operate with each other to form the harmony of music. Whether we break this house and make a heap of bricks or whether we lay the bricks in order to build a house, the bricks is the same. So the notes and sounds are the same in music as in the din in the market-place. Then what do we do to create music?

We remove the anarchy. We remove their quarrel among themselves and establish friendship between the opposites. Then those very notes, those very sounds, become uncommon melodies. Now if a man thinks he can produce music with one note only, he is mad! Many notes and many sounds are required to make a harmony sounds that seem contrary and conflicting. Then only is music born.

The Aristotalean concept that has been imbued within our minds since childhood has to be wiped out if we are to understand Lao Tzu. Our gestalt of observing things is always in the opposite. Whenever we see a thing, we at once weigh it in terms of the opposite. Wherever you find a man criticizing you, you at once look upon him as your enemy.

But he could be your friend also. Those who know, will tell you that he is a friend. Kabira says, "Keep your critic near you. Give him a shady place in your courtyard. He is bound to tell you such things about yourself, that no one will ever tell you -- least of all, your friends. His remarks will prove useful for your self-perception. His words may etch out the path that leads you to discover yourself. You will do well to keep him with you."

Now Kabira speaks the language of Lao Tzu: Do not hold enmity towards him who maligns you. There is no need. Perhaps his slander may become useful, perhaps his defamation may provide the opposite notes of the melody!

But our nature is contradictory. We not only take a maligner to be our enemy but if someone suddenly praises us, we at once suspect his intentions too! We at once see mal-intentions behind his praise -- either he needs money or some other favour!

One of our methods of viewing life is that we stand in opposition to the whole world. Illness is our enemy, death is our enemy, old age is our enemy. All the world and even God, seem to be arraigned against us. We find ourselves all alone in this world, we have to struggle alone in the face of all this! This is one attitude, one gestalt of looking at life.

Another way, another gestalt is, that everything that is: the moon, the stars, the sky and the earth, the birds and the animals, the trees and the plants, the illnesses and the enemies and even death everything is -- my comrade, my friend -- the very part of my life; I cannot be alive without them. This is another way of looking at life.

For certain the first attitude will cause anxiety. If we have to fight with all the world all the twenty-four hours of the day, life cannot be joyful. And ultimately, the struggle leads to death. Each day, we have to lose: for who has ever won against life? Death comes invariably, old age comes, illness and disease do not spare us, more so when we fight against life. Death will keep coming and we will keep fighting till ultimately we find ourselves completely spent. Then nothing remains of our existence except anxiety.

The science of the West has reached man to almost this condition. Everything has to be fought, everything has got to be suspected and feared. We only fight that, of which we are afraid; and if fight we must, we have to make arrangements for our defence against everything and everybody. Hitler did not marry, for if he did, at least one person would have had the right to share his room! Then if she became unfaithful?

If all the world is a struggle, if there is nothing but enmity, then according to Freud, the husband-wife relationship is also a conflict. This is an expansion of the Aristotalean theory -- the entire concept of the West! Freud calls the relationship between husband and wife, as sexual war. There is no element of love involved in it. It is an act of war, where the husband tries to dominate the wife and vice versa. Those who are intelligent give a sophisticated turn to this domination; those who are uneducated uncivilized, indulge directly into this act of warfare. In both cases, it is a struggle alright. This is one gestalt in which all our relationships follow the same pattern.

It is not that our relationship with nature alone becomes unnatural. When we begin to have a mutilated concept of things there can be no relationships. Then between a father and a son also, the relationship is one of enmity and conflict. Turgnev has written a book called "FATHERS AND SONS". He says in this book that the relationship between a father and son, is always one of conflict. There is no other tie, except the tie of conflict between them. The son is the rightful successor of the father and therefore, is always engaged in removing him. He waits eagerly for him to vacate his position. This is yet another gestalt. If you observe, you will find that everywhere the son is busy trying all means to remove the father from his place of

authority. He advises him under many pretexts to hand over the keys and retire from active work. The father in his turn, tries to hold on as far and as much as he can. He takes all precautions not to let the son in. This state of affairs can be clearly observed for this state of affairs, actually exists. The way we have modelled our lives. things are such.

Now this is an intriguing fact, that the father brings up the son, gives him the best he can, only so that he can snatch his position one day! He educates him so that he can take-over his accounts. He looks after his health and saves him from illness, only to snatch the keys away form his hands! The mother is always eager to get the son married. Then the new bride slowly begins to strip her of all her possessions. And then the conflict starts -- and continues!

What is the gestalt of our vision?

If we view our life in the language of struggle and conflict, then gradually, these enter into each fold of our existence and in each one of our relationships. Then the person finds himself alone and the whole world stands as one against him. Is it not natural then, when a person stands in conflict against the whole world, that he should be weighed down by a mountain of anxieties? And then inspite of all these anxieties victory is nowhere in sight. The simple reason is, -- defeat is the ultimate result. For old age is bound to come, death will overpower him for certain and then -- all is lost!

No matter how much the father holds on, ultimately he has to hand-over his possessions to his son. No matter how much the mother objects, the daughter-in-law becomes all-powerful in the house; and no matter what the Guru does, the disciple one day takes his place.

The well-known Sufi saint Byajeed has said, "All whom I taught the art of archery, ultimately made me their target." What he has said is correct. If there is a conflict between the guru and the disciple, this bound to be; for he is preparing the disciple only to take his place some day.

All life is a struggle -- to remove the other. All around there are enemies and friends are nowhere. Those who look to be friends are merely lesser enemies. Some are immediate foes some are distant foes. The former are a little thoughtful, the latter are not. The enmity is the constant factor in both.

Lao Tzu based his foundation on a completely different gestalt. Would that his concept came within the understanding of man! Then we would create an entirely new world! He says, "You are not a separate entity. Then where is the question of enmity?"

You are not an individual. You appear so only because you have no idea of the Aggregate. The fact is, wherever there is the individual, he is connected to the Aggregate Whole. The individual cannot exist without the Total Aggregate. You are because everything else is. The tree at your gate is also a part of the reason for your existence.

I here is a story about Lao Tzu: One day one of his disciples was sent by someone to break a few leaves from a tree. He broke a full branch and was taking it when Lao Tzu stopped him. "Don't you know you fool," He told the disciple, "If any part of this tree is destroyed, you too become less to that extent? When this tree stood before us, full and green, we too in a manner, were also full and green. Today, its wound has caused a scar within us also. We are not apart, we are one."

But even with full knowledge, we have cut off so many trees!

Lao Tzu objected to a single branch being broken from the tree but we have destroyed full jungles! Now we realise it was a terrible mistake. We had cut off the jungles because we thought them to be our foes. Man was afraid of the wild life they harboured and so destroyed them and built townships. He did not realise that all the rains that poured on his land, all the breeze that blew and cooled the land cannot be without the jungles! If we cut down the jungles our towns will be no more.

All over Europe now, there is a stir against the cutting of trees. It is a crime to break a single leaf for man will fall with the extinction of trees. Lao Tzu said 2,500 years ago that when a tree is denied of a single branch, we too are lessened somewhat, within ourselves. The tree is very much a part of us, a part of existence. It is just as if we were to remove a part of a painting from the main work. It would not then be the same. One single stroke of the brush can change a whole picture. A slight digression changes the total from and hence, all the following connections.

The tree that stood between the hut and the space outside is hewn down. Now the sky and the hut stand bare and naked. We cut down trees unscrupulously in order to clear a good place for man's dwelling. We have destroyed completely many species of animals also.

This new movement in Europe, is called Ecology, which believes in the interrelationship of organisms with their environment. They say, that man has to suffer because of the things he has destroyed. The birds that sing in the jungles. are equally a part of us. When birds stop singing in the jungles, we shall have

created a hindrance in the music that is in nature and then our minds will never know the peace and joy that came with their singing. We are not aware of this for man is a small creature who spends all his life in a corner of his house. He knows not of the vast world outside. He is totally unaware of the clouds that glide in the skies, he does not see the flowers blooming on the trees, nor does he hear the song of birds in the spring.

Three years ago, a book was published in England called "The Silent Spring". A sudden drastic change had taken place. Thousands of birds suddenly fell down from trees and died. Thousand other lay dead in the streets of the towns. All spring was suddenly hushed into silence. Due to some fault in the atomic energy research experiments, this catastrophe took place. England lost a major part of her singing birds which will be hard to replace. The spring in England can never be the same.

And we think -- what difference will the change in spring make in our lives? Will our roads or our market-places be affected if the birds stop singing in the trees? Would that life were so aloof and apart! But it is not so. There, everything is joined and inter-connected. If a star becomes extinct, it affects the earth, even if it be millions of light years away.

If the moon is no more there will be enormous changes on earth. There will no longer be waves in the Oceans; the menstrual cycle of women would become erratic. It will not move in a cycle of 28 days, as it does now. Then everything will change. A slight difference -- and everything changes.

Lao Tzu says, "Let things be as they are." Accept them, they are your companions. Do not segregate the opposite. That which seems hostile and unfriendly, let even that be where it is, for the pattern of nature is deep and profound and full of mystery. Everything is joined within. You do not know, what problems you create when you set apart a single thing in Nature.

Now as the science of Ecology has begun to spread and man has begun to understand, we have begun to realize how difficult it is to tell in how many ways we are inter-connected. For example: if we cut off trees then the life-elements that the trees gather for us will no longer be. The trees absorb the rays of the Sun and make them fit to be absorbed by our bodies. The direct rays of the Sun cannot be converted into a fit form of consumption for our body. The plants draw the elements from the soil and turn them into food for us. Little do we realize that if the trees and plants had not been there to produce the vegetables we eat, they would be under the soil -- a mass of earth! It is the soil below that turns into the food that is capable of being digested by our system.

All the twenty-four hours of the day. you take in Oxygen and throw out Carbon-di-Oxide. The trees take in this Carbon-di-Oxide and take out Oxygen. If the trees of the World are destroyed, how will you escape the poison of Carbon-di-Oxide that you yourself produce? Then the quantity of Oxygen will grow less and less day by day. Ultimately, all life will come to a stop for the trees that give us the life-giving Oxygen, are no more.

Now Lao Tzu had no knowledge of Oxygen. He did not also know what part the trees played in our lives and yet he said -- "All things are connected. There is one integrated Existence. The moment you effect the slightest change in the order of things, you effect an equal change within your own selves." There is One Integrated Existence and the Non-Existence is very much a part of it. Everything is connected within this existence -- death, illness: everything!

And Lao Tzu says, "If there is the attitude of friendship, of companionship, between the various parts of Existence, if there is the feeling of one-ness with each other, instead of over-powering each other, a wonderful music is created in life." This very music Lao Tzu calls Tao; that very music is Religion; that very music is 'Rit'.

It is now becoming more and more clear that as the understanding of Ecology expands, our understanding of Lao Tzu, will also become more profound. The more we begin to understand the unity within the diversity, the less we shall be in a hurry to change the order of things.

I was reading somewhere the other day, that if we continue to throw oil into the seas, either through the waste-matter from factories or from ships, in sixty years time this oil will cover the surface of the Oceans. Then we shall need no more world wars to finish us, for the life-elements formed by the sea-waters with the help of the sun. will no longer be formed due to the layer of oil.

Now we use detergents instead of soap. The latest discovery of Ecology says that if man continues to use these detergents, he will kill himself. When we wash clothes with soap, the soap gets re-absorbed in the soil within fifteen days. In fifteen days, it is again lost in nature; but detergents take 150 years to be re-absorbed in the elements. So it will be in the soil for 150 years and it will begin to turn into poison within he first 15 years. This means, it will stay in the soil for 135 years, as poison.

The Scientists proclaim that at the rate these detergents are being used in the world today, whatever

grows on the soil will become poisonous within the next 50 years. Then you will not be drinking water but poison. Then the Vegetables we eat, will be poisonous. But this understanding we do not have now. We use detergents because soap costs more. It seems alright now -- we are being thrifty but remember; whatever we do, is inter-related. The slightest modification causes a great deal of difference.

Lao Tzu was against change of any kind. He used to say: "Accept life as it is. Accept the Opposite also, for there is a secret to it also. Embrace death when it comes. It too, has its secret. Do not fight with life; yield to it. Fall at the feet of Existence -- Surrender. Do not enter into any struggle with it.

And it is Lao Tzu's contention that if you surrender whole-heartedly, there will not be trace of anxiety in your life. What worry can surrendered mind have? What anxiety is left for one, who has no enmity with nature? Why should he be afraid to lose when he is not out to conquer? His victory is certain for his defeat is his victory. Lao Tzu's aphorisms all tend towards surrender.

In the last line he says: "... AND THAT BEING BEFORE AND BEHIND GIVE THE IDEA OF ONE FOLLOWING ANOTHER." That which has gone and that which follows, determines our order of things, If that which is no more, does not depart, that which is to come, does not follow. You can understand it this way; an old man in the household dies. Now this we do not connect with the fact that the birth of a child necessitates the death of the old man. But we weep and mourn the death of the old man and rejoice with music when a child is born. We do not see the connection between these two events -- that the death of the elder is a preparation for the birth of the younger generation.

We however do not want to part from the old and wish for the young also at the same time. But both these things are not possible. Just imagine what would happen to a household where the elders do not die! In such a family, the children will go mad at their very birth! The presence of even a few ancestors would make the existence of children impossible. As it is, one generation of elders makes things quite difficult for them. All the ancestors with the knowledge of their experiences, would make it impossible for a child to learn anything. They would be knowing so much that there will be no field left for a child to inquire and investigate. They will not allow the child even to stir -- they will smother him with their knowledge and experiences, so the poor child is hound to go mad.

It is necessary that the old should depart so that children are ushered in. When children are born, the older generation will depart automatically.

Therefore Lao Tzu says, "All order is inter-connected." If youth comes childhood must depart. When old age comes, youth has to depart. All this is joined, united; but we try to segregate this also. What we like, we strive to save. We try to hold on to youth. When someone asked Bernard Shaw how he felt about his old age. he gave a very singular reply. He said, "When I was young, I wished to remain young always. Now that I am old. I realise that God has wasted energy, by giving it to the young. Had he given this strength to the old together with their knowledge and experiences, they would have enjoyed it better. He has wasted energy by giving it in the hands of the inexperienced."

But strength diminishes with experiences and the inexperienced are always stronger -- this is a secret of nature.

The child has the greatest amount of energy. This old man is the weakest of all. If it was left to us to decide, then like Bernard Shaw, we would want our children to be absolutely weak and the elders to be strong for they are experienced. But the inexperienced child has the energy to develop, to expand -- while the experienced old man has none. What is the reason? The reason is significant.

Actually, the accumulation of experiences is the advance of death, Aggregation of experiences means approach of death. It means, life's work is over and one should depart. It is now time to leave the University of Life. So now you need strength no more. No energy is required to go to the grave. You have only to slip into the grave. The inexperienced require strength, for strength is required to gain experience. There will be many omissions and commissions and wanderings on the path. The inexperienced needs strength to fall and rise. The experienced errs no longer, he has a clear cut path before him. On this, he walks and does not falter. He does not require more energy now.

The child has more energy for the full vista of experiences, lies as yet before him. He has as yet to set out to learn. So the inexperienced needs the strength to learn, whereas the experienced knows everything except death.

But we are forever trying to reverse this process of existence. We strive to impart all knowledge to the child long before his time. We try to impose our experiences on him long before he begins to experience on his own. This is never possible. We overlook the fact that nature has its own harmonious method. It has its own process in which that which follows, is invariably connected with that which is past. But we have no

knowledge of this.

One man comes and pays reverence to me. Now if I expect reverence from him every day, I shall be wrong. For he who reveres me today creates a great possibility of non-reverence towards me. Non-reverence has also to be fulfilled in the order of totality for life is made up out of the cohesion of the opposites. He who has revered me, will also show non-reverence. Lao Tzu with his profound understanding knows that he who respects him today is bound to revile him tomorrow. But we expect greater respect from one who shows respect towards us and hence find ourselves in difficulty. And we also expect the person who abuses us to do so always. This also is wrong. He who reviles today will revere tomorrow, for the opposites are joined.

I often narrate the story of the Jew fakir Hasid. He was a revolutionary and as was natural, all the priest-class was against him. Hasid wrote a book which he sent to the high-priest of his community. He told the bearer of the book to watch the priest's reaction. He bade him not to speak a word. He was only to witness, watch.

When the messenger reached the high-priest's house, he and his wife were sitting in their garden. He handed the book saying such and such a fakir has sent you this book. The priest had hardly held the book when he flung it away at the mention of Hasid's name saying, "I would not care even to touch such an unclean book. His wife remonstrated with him. She said there was no need to be so harsh. After all there were very many other books in the house. This one could have also been kept along with them! And if he had to throw it away, he should have waited for the man to depart. There was no need for such uncivilised behaviour! Where was the hurry? He could have thrown the book away later.

The messenger witnessed all this. He thought the wife was a good woman. He went back and told the fakir that the priest was all evil man, and there was no hope that he would ever come to him. But his wife can become interested in him. Hasid told him to recount all that took place without offering his comments. He said, "The high priest flung the book away as if it was poison saying, he would not even touch such an evil book. But his wife remonstrated with him and chided him for his rude behaviour."

Hearing this, the fakir said, "It is possible that there could be some connection between the priest and me sometime but with his wife, never. For he who is filled with so much hatred, how long can he remain thus? Love awaits behind this hatred. It is bound to return. But the wife who talked of propriety and decorum in such an indifferent manner, had no feelings towards me either of love or hate therefore there cannot be any relationship with her. But there is bound to be an alliance between the priest and me. Go back. You shall see the priest reading the book by now."

The man said it was not possible but Hasid ordered him to go. He went back. The door of the house was closed but he saw the priest sitting in the window reading the book!

Life is like that!

He who piles abuses, gathers the strength to love and he who professes love gathers the ability to hate. Such is life. It is a synthesis of the opposites. He who reveres is gathering the strength to revile and he who reviles gathers strength to beg forgiveness. If life is viewed in this way, then the friend is not the friend and the enemy is not the enemy. All things appear in a vast pattern. an enormous gestalt.

When someone comes nearer to me, I know he will go away further. When anyone goes further away, I know he will come back to me. But there is no need to worry in either case for the law of existence is such. When a person is born, it is only to die. If a person dies, it is only to be reborn. If we understand the harmony of the inter-connection of the opposites in this vast law, it will be easier to understand Lao Tzu. This is the meaning of this sutra.

QUESTION: MODERN SCIENCE HAS TAKEN THE HUMAN RACE AWAY FROM THE NATURE AND DEVELOPED VERY MANY DIMENSIONS OF LIFE. PLEASE EXPLAIN HOW THE INTRICATE PATTERN OF THE SCIENTIFIC SYSTEM OF LIFE CAN BE BALANCED WITH THE NATURAL LIFE OF THE TAO-AGE?

Bhagwan Sri: It is not a matter of striking a balance, between Lao Tzu and the present day Science. If Lao Tzu's view-point comes within the understanding of man, a completely new Science can come into being. This is because his way of looking at life is entirely different. The Science that developed on the basis of the Aristotalean theories is incomplete and ignorant. It has tried to discover and understand a very infinitesimal part of life, leaving the greater part of it alone. You may call it childish. It has made no effort

to understand the Totality at all. It is also true that so far it could not; now it can.

Alter discovering atomic weapons and developing Atomic-energy, Science will be constrained to revise and reconstruct in its fundaments. You may ask why?

If Science progresses as it has been progressing so far, it can only proceed towards the extinction of mankind. There is no other dimension open to it. Science has to rethink about its old conceptions for now they suspect there is a basic mistake in its very fundaments. They find that all their efforts yield only destructive results. Our efforts to improve life have been herculean but the result has always been the opposite. All efforts lead to pain and sorrow. Therefore Science has to revise its old conceptions.

After all reconsiderations if they discover their fault, they will find it is the error of following Aristotle. Then the Science that is evolved win not be based on possibility towards existence but on co-operation with it. All the bases will change. The science that is based on antagonism towards nature always thinks in the language of destruction. We will understand this better by an example: Take for instance, the mosquito which causes malaria. The Aristotalean Science says, exterminate the mosquito if you want to be rid of malaria. This is the language of destruction. But it is very likely that there is something that is conducive to life that comes with the mosquitoes. If the mosquitos are destroyed, this will stop coming. Mosquitoes can be useful to life in other respects also but this we can only know after their compete annihilation. Then perhaps we shall have to try and replace them again!

If Lao Tzu was faced with the problem of eradicating Malaria, he would never think in terms of destroying the mosquitoes. He would have suggested two methods. He would have suggested a change of attitude towards the mosquitoes or a change in man's physical system to make him immune to malaria. There is no need whatsoever of destroying the mosquito. It is also possible to change the composition of the mosquitoes' body system by which it would not be an enemy of man but rather a friend. Either or both of these methods can be implemented.

If we had followed the Lao Tzu method, we would have worked out an accord between the two. If it is possible to annihilate the mosquito completely, why should it be difficult to annihilate the poison within it? And if the mosquito can be completely destroyed or its poison removed from its system, then there is no reason why man's resistance cannot be built up to withstand the poison of the mosquito? Lao Tzu would definitely be in favour of increasing man s power of resistance.

There are always two ways to any problem. Now for instance, it is sunny outside. One way is, that I use the Umbrella to keep the sun away. In that case, I treat the sun as my enemy and I prevent its rays from reaching me. There is another way also -- I can make my body so strong and healthy that it can withstand the rays of the sun. Lao Tzu would say: "Make your bodies strong. Then you will feel the sun to be your friend for it is never so sunny as to be unbearable to a healthy body. The sun seems a foe only to weak and unhealthy bodies.

We should think on the lines of establishing friendship and accord with everything in life. Struggle ultimately leads to suicide. How long will we struggle? The theory of struggle is -- to destroy everything that harms us. Today we destroy the mosquito, tomorrow we find the Chinese are causing us harm. Then why not destroy them? Then we feel the Indians are dangerous -- so destroy them... and so on. This is the language of war which is applicable everywhere. Whatever you find harmful, destroy it. America thinks of destroying Russia and Russia thinks of destroying America.

But after the Atomic research, both America and Russia have understood the fact, that this language of annihilation does not hold good any longer. Now neither can destroy the other and save itself. There can only be a period of 10 minutes before the destroyer gets destroyed himself. The aggressor will die 10 minutes after and there will be no time to acclaim victory! Therefore, since the last ten years, America and Russia have began to think in terms of co-operation for hostility has lost its meaning. So now the trend is of co-existence.

It is not, however, enough to think in terms of co-existence only between man and man. Co-existence should be complete. The same principle should hold good vis-a-vis all existence. Our attitude should be one of friendliness even towards disease and illness. Lao Tse's language, is the language of co-existence -- towards the Total Existence -- . And we cannot differentiate and choose to co-exist with one and not with the other, for if the element of hostility remains, we may become hostile towards those with whom we are in amity.

A new Science will be born -- in accordance with Lao Tzu's way of thinking. And if we understand Lao Tzu thoroughly Lao Tzu implies the Eastern mind -- the Eastern way of thinking. Aristotle means the Western mind -- the Western way of thinking.

We may say, the western way of thinking is Logic and the Eastern way of thinking is Experience. All Science today, stands on the basis of the object. It is research in the field of objects. If ever a science is evolved based on Lao Tzu. Yoga, Patanjali, Buddha, it will be based on the search within the mind of man and never any search outside of him. There can be no accord, no union between these two. If and when the Lao-Tseian Science begins to evolve, the present day science will gradually merge into it, for it is only a part of science. The Science of Experience will be vast and total. This modern science will be absorbed into it and then alone will it attain its worthiness. Then as a part of the whole, it will lose its sting and all that is precious within it, will come to light.

There are many indications now in the West that clearly show the beginning of the onslaught on present day science. Lao Tzu is penetrating from many sides. The meaning of Lao Tzu is -- the East. Now there is an architect in America named Wright who has designed a house on the Lao-Tseian style. The whole house is so designed as to look a part of the ground outside and the very mountains and trees around it. Now if a tree comes in the way of his building, Right will not remove the tree, he will rather, shape his building so as to take in the tree as it is. The tree will not be touched at all; it is the house that will be designed accordingly.

If the tree happens to come in the sitting Room, he would so design it that the whole room is in harmony with the tree. So the houses this man builds become a part of nature. Viewed from afar, these houses cannot be seen as such. Lao Tzu feels that houses that stand out are violent. They are violent, like this building 'Woodlands'. If a house goes up to 26 floors, where will the trees be, where will the mountains be and where man? They are all lost! Only the bare building remains. This is unharmonius, grotesque. for there is no co-existence, no harmony with the surroundings. Such a building stands lone and forlorn, in its own arrogance. A house should be such that it is covered with trees, it is touched by the hills and riders go racing by its compound walls. When someone passes this house, it should not seem so formidable as to give him the feeling of inferiority. He should not feel like a worm before it. If man feels inferior to a thing of his own creation, the result can be dangerous.

The houses created by Wright are such that the gardens, the lawns go within the living rooms. There are trees and plants over-growing on roofs and the house looks as if it has grown out of nature itself. It is not as if it has been constructed. It seems it too, has grown like the trees beside it.

The new architecture of Right has had a great impact on America and Europe. His houses have a unique beauty all their own. There is a rare experience to sit within the shadows of his house. To sit in one of these houses is not to be torn away from nature but to be in the midst of nature. So the Lao-Tseian way of thinking is capturing the Western mind in a thousand ways.

The new poet of today is not concerned about the rhyme or the grammar in his poetry; for Lao Tzu says, does the wind worry about the form and rhythm as it blows by? Or do the clouds consider the alliteration and the cadence of their thunder? And yet there is a rhythm in that thunder -- a measureless measure. So this measureless form of poetry, in which there is an inner rhythm but no outward metre, is descending upon the whole of the West and also the whole world. In this poetry, there are no notations, no rhyming verse, no measure, no juggling of words and yet there is a perfect flow within -- a stream and in this flow there is a harmonized melody.

There are painters in the West who have stopped putting frames on their pictures; for the frame is nowhere except on things created by man. There is no frame to the sky and the Sun or to the flowers and the trees! There is an endless existence. Things do not seem to be ending anywhere. Everything seems to be continuing on and on. So the painters no longer bind their work in frames. They say that is a man-made thing. Also, it is not necessary that everything should come within the picture. The Lao Tzu type of painting was born in China, thousands of years ago. The Tao School of Painting is a different form of painting altogether. Whenever a man like Lao Tzu appears, all functions of the world begin to take shape according to his concept. So the Lao-Tseian types of painting came into being. These pictures have a charm of their own. These pictures bear no frames, they have no beginning and no end. In life also, there is no beginning and no end. All things are beginningless and endless. Only the things that we make have a beginning and an end. So the Lao-Tseian type of pictures start from anywhere and end anywhere.

This new vogue is now gaining ground in modern art, be it painting or poetry or story-telling. The older stories always started with -- "Once upon a time", -- there was always a beginning and always an end -- "and they lived happily ever after." Everything was contained in a particular frame-work. The modern stories of today, start from anywhere and end anywhere. In fact, the modern story has a beginning but no end. It is a fragment, for according to the Lao-Tseian Theory, whatever we say, is no more than a fragment;

it cannot be whole. We ourselves are not complete. When all things are thus fragmented. incomplete, let them remain so. Do not indulge in the useless task of completing them or else, everything will become ugly and grotesque.

The Eastern mind is penetrating from all sides: through poetry and paintings, through music and architecture and through sculpture; and the Western world is afraid for it is surrounded on all sides. Hermann Hess has written somewhere that soon the Western world will come to know that its victory over the East was very short lived. But the day the East attacks with all her internal spirit, her conquest will be permanent. Your victory could not be enduring for it was attained by the point of the gun. But if the East choses to attack with all the knowledge of her experiences gathered over thousands of years, she will attack in an altogether different way. Experience and Knowledge, are not aggressive. They penetrate within a person most unobtrusively; and it is permeating within the mind of man already.

The West is besieged on all sides and with every day it realises that all its scales of measurements are tottering. Whatever it had accomplished is shaking now.

And the East is spreading fast as the clouds spread suddenly sometimes in the sky. By and by, it will spread all over the West. This is but natural, for if we see properly, the grasp of the West is entirely superficial therefore its successes are very quick. The grasp of the East is so deep and profound that it cannot succeed that quickly. Remember, seasonal plants blossom in four months, two months, whereas the perennials take years to bloom.

The hold of the East is very deep-seated. Therefore it takes thousands of years before a concept or to gain ground. The hold of the West is very superficial. A single concept succeeds in a hundred years and it is lost also that quickly. But the East can wait. It can wait a long time for the right opportunity.

Lao Tzu is the innermost wisdom of the East. The essence of the East lies hidden in Lao Tzu.

There cannot be an accord? there cannot be an union between the two methods of life-perception. An entirely new science can be born on the concept of Lao Tzu and this birth will take place very soon. There are many things that do not strike the mind immediately. For instance, Euclid's Geometry was the mainstay of the West. All the mathematics involved in Science was Euclidean. No one could have ever dreamt that any non-Euclidean Geometry would one day nullify it but since the last 150 years, non-Euclidean Geometry has come into being which is absolutely Lao-Tseian even though people do not know it.

Euclid says, "Two parallel lines never meet." The non-Euclid Geometry says, "Two parallel lines are already connected." This is a Lao-Tseian sutra that they are already joined. If we keep drawing these lines till the very end, we find that they meet. The trouble is we do not draw them enough. We see them from close quarters, we do not see far enough; but the distant is a part of the near. Now it has been proved that if two parallel lines are drawn out from both sides, till infinity, they meet.

Then Euclid says that no part of the circumference of a circle, can be straight line -- how can it be? Any part of a circle is always curved. But the non-Euclidean Geometry says that a straight line is a part of a big circle. If a straight line is drawn out further from both extremities, a circle will begin to be formed. Now this fact is accepted that any straight line drawn on the earth can never be straight, for the earth is round.

For example, I draw a line in this room which appears absolutely straight. Now this line also, is absolutely straight but since the earth is round, this line cannot be straight. It is a part of the wider circle of the earth. All straight lines, when drawn to infinity become circles. This means that all straight lines are parts of a circle. But Euclid said that parts of a circle cannot be straight.

So now we have non-Euclid Geometry in place of Euclidean Geometry!

The basic fundament of the Western Science for the last 200 years, was the factor of certainty. If there is no certainty in Science, what is the difference, between art and science? There must be absolute certitude, then only Science is Science. But now since the last 15 years, a new concept has taken shape -- the concept of Uncertainty. As soon as the atom was broken into electrons, it was discovered that the behaviour of these was most uncertain. We can never predict how they will, behave at any given time.

The behaviour of the electrons is like that of a human being. Nothing can be predicted about a man who is genuine -- what he would do next, whereas a hypocrite can be well predicted in advance. About him we can easily tell that he will be angry three times in the course of the day, he will smoke six times and so on. Nothing however, can be foretold about an authentic person.

The Authentic man sleeps in the night with his wife and their one-day-old child. Never could have Yashodhara dreamt that he would leave them and go away in the middle of the night! There was no ostensible reason for this man to do so! The authentic man, is unpredictable, independent, the unauthentic is predictable, in other words, a slave.

We were under the impression that matter was predictable, for after all, matter is matter. But now we know that even matter is energy and energy cannot be predicted. So far the last 15 years, the most intensive research in science is on this principle of uncertainty. Now if science also proves to be uncertain, then what is the difference between Science and Art?

Einstein had said in his later days, that very soon, the statements of Scientists will look like the pronouncements of mystics. Eddington has said in his memories "I used to think that the world is an object. Now as I come to life's end, I can say, the world is not an object but a thought. It resembles more a thought than a thing."

There is a great difference between a thought and a thing. If the Scientists say that the world resembles more a thought than a thing then what is the difference between this and the statement of the Rishis who declare "The world is God?" The Rishis have said that the world is a Soul, a Consciousness. Now Eddington says, "The world is a thought", so there is very little difference now between the two.

Science is breaking up in many places. By the turn of this century, it will be gradually destroyed. Its place will be taken by an entirely new consciousness. This new life-consciousness will be one of co-existence and of being one with the vast Totality. It will be a flow of life. It will be spiritual and not material. There will not be a union of the present day science and the new Science. The former must break and fall for it is but a fragment. And the universal spirit will rise from within it. This should be. There is a definite possibility.

Enough for today, the rest tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #7

Chapter title: Actionless action and silent dialogue of the wise

25 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7106255
ShortTitle: WAY107
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 2: SUTRA 3
THEREFORE THE SAGE MANAGES AFFAIRS WITHOUT ACTION; AND CONVEYS HIS DOCTRINE WITHOUT WORDS.

Existence is dual. Whatever we do, the opposite also begins to happen simultaneously.

Lao Tzu has talked about Existence in his first two sutras. Now in the third sutra, Lao Tzu says: "THEREFORE, THE SAGE MANAGES AFFAIRS WITHOUT ACTION." We shall have to go little deep to understand this.

Now if a sage tells a person that he loves him, he gives rise to hatred also. If he says he works for the good of people, much harm will also follow. If he says, "I am giving you Truth", he gives rise to untruth also. Lao Tzu has said in the very beginning that everything is filled with the opposite. Whatever we do, the opposite also takes place immediately. There is no way to escape the opposite. We do one thing and give rise to the other. We try to save one and we harm another. If we save one, we become the cause of another's destruction.

This duality is the quintessence of all life. So whatever we do, the opposite also happens at the same time. Whether we know or we do not know, whether we recognise this fact or not but it never can be -- it is

impossible -- that we give rise to one and the other does not take place. Therefore Lao Tzu says: "THEREFORE THE SAGE MANAGES AFFAIRS WITHOUT ACTION." If they wish you well, they do not actively go about doing so for if they do, they give rise to your non-wellbeing also.
This is difficult, intricate and deep.

Generally we think that if we wish for the good fortune of a person, we have to actively work for his prosperity. If we wish to serve others, we have to actually serve them. But what Lao Tzu explains in his Sutra is that when you serve a person, you will create the mechanism of making him a slave. When you love a person you make arrangements to give rise to hate towards him for hatred is born the moment love appears; and as soon as service is put into action, it becomes enmity. Then what is the sage to do? Is he not eager to serve?

If he is a sage, Lao Tzu says, "HE MANAGES AFFAIRS WITHOUT ACTION." Even when he loves, he does not make his love active. His love will never manifest actively. Leave aside action, he will not even give expression to it. He does not so much as say he loves, for as soon as these words are spoken, a line of hatred is formed around these words.

When I say to someone -- 'I love you,' one thing becomes clear that I did not love him before. Then there will be stipulation in what conditions I shall love and in what condition I shall not or whether my love will be unconditional. Words that are expres-sed are never unconditional. Then when I say, 'I love,' I admit I did not love yesterday. Then it will have to be admitted that perhaps tomorrow I may not love.

Around the small island of love there is a boundless ocean of non-love. Actually, my declaration is nothing but an attempt to step aside from this ocean. I light a small lamp amidst the encircling darkness; and the wonder is, the lamp makes the dark-ness more outstanding, more clear, more strong.

In this precious sutra, Lao Tzu says "The love of the sage is not active love," even not so much as to say he loves. His love is inactive. His love is not declaration but his very existence. Love is his very soul. Nay, he is love itself. Therefore, it is not befitting for him to say that he loves. Where there is hate, love can be proclaimed but he who is love incarnate, how will he declare his love? He will never say. He will also not make the effort or the preparation for making love. His love will be a silent manifestation. It will be an unproclaimed presence! A presence undeclared, silent and inactive.

The most wonderful thing about it is, that such love does not create the opposite, that is hate, for that which has not become active, does not enter the world of duality.

Such love is love alone. And such love never ends for since it does not begin in the current of time, it does not end also in time. But such love is very difficult to recognise for we understand words and not action. If a person says he loves you only then do we understand. If someone exhibits his love then we understand. But if the love is inactive, unmanifested, undeclared, it does not come within our understanding. We will not recognise such love when it comes our way. Therefore it is, that the real lovers of the world remains unknown and unrecognised.

Jesus is passing through a village. He rests under a tree. This tree stands in the garden of a famous prostitute of those times -- Magdalene. She happens to see him through her window just as he was about to leave. She had seen many men but never a one like him. There is one beauty that belongs to the body and which fades with familiarity. There is one beauty -- that of the -- soul -- that deepens more and more as you come to know it. One beauty is of form, the other is of existence. She herself was one of the most beautiful women of her time. Kings use to wait at her door. She fell in love with Jesus. She hurried to the garden and stopped Jesus from going and asked him to be her guest.

Jesus replied, "I am well rested now, if ever I pass this way again and I am tired, I will certainly accept your invitation. But now it is time for me to go."

It was a great insult to Magdalene. When kings and emperors became her slaves at first sight, she could not imagine how such a beggarly youth could remain unsmitten by her beauty. Jesus picked up his belongings and prepared to leave. "This is an insult," said Magdalene, "This is the first time, I have ever invited anyone. Can you not show a little kindness towards me by stepping into my house for a moment or two?" Jesus replied, "Think well lady: Do they really love you, who come and profess love to you? Those who did have never loved you. I am the only one who is capable of love. But now it is time for me to depart."

Magdalene could not have understood the above statement of Jesus -- that he alone was capable of love. For hundreds of years efforts have been made to find the meaning behind these words What did he mean when he said he was the only one capable of love? If that were so, why did he not step into Magdalene's house and express his love? Besides, the statement itself is very impersonal. Jesus has not said, "Magdalene

I love you." He said, "I alone am capable of love." This is not a statement addressed to a person. But people argued that if there was the slightest love within him he would have gratified her wish and gone to her house.

What love was this, when Jesus never again passed that way, nor rested under the same tree, nor go to Magdalene's house? So this statement of Jesus was never converted into action, nor was it a declaration towards some person. Then what did ;t mean? If you understand Lao Tzu you will know what it means. Perhaps Lao Tzu may not have said this much also -- that, 'I alone am capable of loving'. For this too, would have been saying too much. Even this much gives rise to a form, a shape. Things get manifested even by this much and enter the flow of time. Lao Tzu would have given no answer. He would have just picked up his bundle and walked away.

Lao Tzu says that as soon as something is manifested, the opposite takes birth along with it. It is just as the voice echoes back from the mountains. You say 'love' here and hate begins to gather there. On one side you say 'pity' and harshness gathers on the other side. So it is with Non-violence and violence. We cannot escape the opposite of whatever we do.

Therefore, a strange thing happens: We are tormented by the very person we love. This should not have been so. But we find that love creates hate no sooner it is born and hate gives pain. Lao Tzu says, "Those who know, those who are wise, they know the secret -- when anything is created in Existence, its opposite is also formed automatically." There is no way of escape from it. It cannot be otherwise. This is the rule. Then what do the wise do? How do they go about? They also make provisions for their feelings but in their method, no action is involved.

"THE SAGE... CONVEYS HIS DOCTRINE WITHOUT WORDS." He manifests his personality without actions, he conveys his view-point, his philosophy without words. We shall have to ponder over this; for there has not been a single sage who has not made use of words. But Lao Tzu insists that the sage never conveys his doctrine through words. This can have two meanings: One is, that whoever has spoken was not a wise man; and that we have no knowledge of the real sages. Then it follows that, Lao Tzu, Buddha, Jesus, Mahavira and Krishna cannot be counted among the wise.

The second meaning can be (and that is the correct interpretation) that, whatever Buddha has said does not contain the quintessence of his doctrine. By speaking, he has merely called people towards him. It was only a device to draw those near him who understood only words and not to convey truth. Let us explore this further:

Truth cannot be expressed by words. No sooner a word is spoken about truth is becomes untruth. Therefore all doctrines become disputation -- isms.

Then as soon as the spoken truth becomes an exposition, the opposite exposition also comes into being. Then all controversy and disputes, sects and dogmas and all chaos begin. It is possible that when truth is spoken it should give rise to controversy? This cannot be, for the fact remains that truth has never been spoken for it cannot spoken. Whatever has been spoken was a mere device to draw nearer those who only understand the lan-guage of words. Once they come closer, then it is possible to talk to them in silence.

The words of a sage are only an enticement just as we bribe little children with sweets in order to get them to go school. They are given toys to play with so that they may get used to the idea of going to school. The nursery is a playground for the children, there is no hint of studies in it. Then slowly the toys are replaced with books. But these also carry pictures for that is the only way the child can be lured to open a book. Then gradually these are taken away and words are introduced.

In just the same manner when Lao Tzu or Buddha talk, they speak only for those who understand words alone. Then when these people begin to draw near, when they develop the ability to come close to them, when they develop the taste for the company of Sages, then people like Buddha and Lao Tzu begin to go into silence. Then the one who came for the greed of words, leaves with a message from Silence.

The wise have never 'said' anything. This I say, knowing fully well that they have spoken a lot. They have preached people from dawn to dusk and yet they have said nothing about truth. Truth they have only given when the listener became ready to take it in silence. When he develops the receptivity for Truth, when he is ready to take, then only does the sage covey it to him in silence.

The happening of transmission of Truth, always takes place in silence.

Whatever we accumulate is all that is spoken. Therefore Truth is never included in Scriptures. Whatever was spoken was a mere device to attract. It is just as if when we want to conserve a school for posterity, we would save all the toys and playthings. Then after thousands of years we declare that this is what was taught in that school. The fact however is, there were the mere devices to attract the children towards studies.

There was no vestige of knowledge in the playthings. They were only an invitation for the children.

We accumulated whatever Buddha or Krishna, Mahavira or Lao Tzu said. But there was no way of conserving what was conveyed unspoken. That which was not spoken, that was conveyed in silence or that which was told without being spoken; and that which was conveyed in the presence of someone, that which was experienced in the nearness and the presence of someone, when each merged into the other like a live -- current, that cannot possibly be conserved.

This is the reason why Sages strove for thousands of years not to write the Scriptures. For thousands of years they saw to it that no scriptures was written, in the written word That remains behind for which all this is written, even though it cannot be spoken in words. The empty place slips off; and this is the actual thing. Therefore nothing was written for thousands of years. The Vedas are only 5,000 years old, though they were in existence for more than 90,000 years. It cannot be that the Sages of yore did not know the art of writing or that they did not know how to convey the message of the Vedas. This is impossible.

For 90,000 years the Vedas were not written. They were knowingly not written -- Why?

Direct transfer is possible from one person to another, for the person concerned can give words as well as his silent Presence. The book can never give the silent Presence. The book is an inert thing. Also, the book can fall into the hands of one who knows nothing and then the ignorant person quickly develops the illusion of being wise. It is not bad to be ignorant but it is very dangerous when the illusion of wisdom develops in an ignorant man.

For then, the doors to knowledge close. This is why, for thousands of years the Sages insisted that the Vedas be not written. Whatever the sage knew. he transmitted to the person who was qualified to know. As long as the disciple was incapable of knowing, the sage used words and as soon as he developed his capability, the sage spoke to him in silence -- he conveyed in silence what was to be conveyed. As long as a person was not qualified to receive in silence, he was made to understand explicitly that nothing has been conveyed to him. He should know that only superficial knowledge has been given to him and the real Truth has not yet been conveyed. He should be detained till such time as he becomes qualified, lest he goes away with the illusion of having gained knowledge.

From the day that books began to be written, there have been less men of wisdom and more men of knowledge. And then this tradition of live-transmission almost came to an end, for the written book catered to the very few. It was only when books began to be printed that they came within the reach of the masses. Then all that was significant gradually began to be lost for lack of the personal and direct touch of the Master.

Lao Tzu speaks in the period when THE WISE CONVEYED THEIR DOCTRINES WITHOUT THE USE OF WORDS. This should be understood from different angles.

As we go back in history, we shall find that Sadhana is not learning or scholarship. Sadhana is a practice to go into silence whereas scholarship is a study of word accumulation.

Buddha left his house and went away in search of Truth. He went to each and all who knew. To each one he said: "I have come in search of Truth. If you have knowledge of the highest truth, please tell me." Wonderful people these were! Those who did not know, admitted openly: "We have no knowledge of the Ultimate Truth. We know only the Truth expounded by the Scriptures and that we can tell you." And Buddha replied, "I have no use for the Scriptural truths." In that case," they said, "you will have to go elsewhere."

Then Buddha approached those who taught him Sadhana. He stayed with one teacher for three years and practised all that he taught. In the end he asked the Guru if he had anything more to teach or whether there was any fault in his Sadhana. The Guru replied there was no error on his part nor any lack of sincerity. "But", said Buddha, "I have no knowledge of Truth!" "As much as I know, I have given unto you. I too have no knowledge of the Primal Truth. Now go to someone who knows. Seek elsewhere!" the Guru told him. For six years Buddha went from place to place learning and imbibing all that other Teachers taught. He never questioned will he learnt all that the Guru had to teach.

Three years he spends with one Teacher. When the Guru said he had nothing more to teach, Buddha said he had no knowledge of Truth yet. He could have easily asked in the very beginning whether this man could reveal the ultimate Truth! Where was the need to waste three precious years and then ask?

The actual question is not whether anyone has the knowledge of the Supreme Truth but of first making oneself fit and worthy. Therefore it is that Buddha asked after three years, when he felt his worthiness to ask the question. When the Guru himself said he had nothing more to impart, it was then that Buddha said he had no knowledge of Truth after all his teachings. He begged to know if there was any laxity on his part that

had withheld the knowledge from him. The Guru assured him that he had worked with all zeal and sincerity but alas, he had no more to give! He had taught him all that he knew. Now to seek further he would have to go elsewhere.

Buddha went to all the Gurus and all the Scholars of the Shastras but he did not find Truth. Then he set out alone by himself. But before this, he knocked at each and every door! Remember, he alone can set out on his own, who has walked with many. It is only after travelling with others on many journeys and reaching nowhere that a person sets out on his own. All around us there are many who know. It is worthwhile to go as far as they can take you. It is dangerous and harmful also, to be alone before this. This experience is very necessary in order to set out on one's own.

So Buddha sought out each Guru who took him as far as he could. Buddha thanked them for having taken him that far and went further. When he experienced the ultimate Truth, he said "At first I used to wonder whether those who helped me on my path were keeping something away from me. But now I can say, they hid nothing. Actually the thing about the Ultimate Truth is, that no other can give it to us. Also, I could not receive it from somebody because my silence was not strong and capable enough to take it. I asked in words, they replied in words. When someone enters the absolute silence, only in that state can Truth be revealed to him."

Lao Tzu says, "THE SAGE PERFORMS NO ACTIONS." This does not mean they do nothing. Do not make this mistake. Non-doing does not mean idleness. It is not that the sage does nothing. It means something very different. It means: the sage arranges his actions by non-action.

If a father is really respected and honoured by his son, (and then alone he is really a father) then his son should find no discomfort and hesitation to sit before him. The father has not to thump the stick to proclaim: "Here I come -- attention!" His presence should be enough to bring about the necessary arrangement. He should not even be aware of the difference. He comes and his presence should bring about a befitting change.

If the father is a little weak perhaps he has to convey his presence through his eyes. But even then he is a powerful father, who brings about the necessary changes with the flicker of an eye. It is difficult to find even such a father nowadays. This father however, is a weak for his mere presence is not enough. He has to act through his eyes to make his presence felt. Then there is yet another weaker father who has to announce his presence. "Here I am be silent and sit respectfully!" Even he is an effective father, for the like of such as he is also difficult to find -- he says and he is obeyed. The greater possibility these days is that the father says and no one listens.

Someone asked of Nasruddin, "You have seven sons. They must be troubling you a lot." Nasruddin said, "Never, my sons have never troubled me. Only once did I have to raise my hand in self-defence. After that I have had no problems. Now I do not do any such thing by which that situation could be repeated."

The father says. "I avoid my sons! I take care not to cross their path!" There are fathers yet weaker who say a thing fifty times and to no effect. Even then he is eager to pass his orders for the fifty first time!

The same applies in the case of the sage. The sage conveys without action. His very presence brings about the necessary conditions. He does not go into action for action is a substitute for wisdom. When wisdom is not. then action has got to be employed.

Hence, another mystery becomes clear. The more you look into the history of the past, the more actionless will you find the wise man to be. You find him sitting in his hut or in the jungle. His presence alone brings about the necessary conditions. Even the King comes running to him for advice and sits at his feet! The Kings and emperors were eager and desirous that the sage should stay within their Kingdom. Their very presence was enough for them.

Then as we go forward in history, we find that the sage enters into action. Buddha and Mahavira also do not look very active to us. If they were to be born in our times, we would tell them to do some social work -- work in hospitals, open schools -- do something! Do something! -- start the GARIBI HATAO (Remove Poverty) Movement! Where is the sense in sitting doing nothing? Buddha would have to face greater difficulties today and Lao Tzu should not even dream of being born into the world of to-day! God knows what work we would tell him to do!

Those whom we look upon as Mahatmas today, are no Sages. His title of 'Mahatma' depends on what work he is doing and not purely on his personality. His being a Mahatma depends not on his being but on his doing. The question today is not what he is but what he does -- what is the distinction of his work?

If today we question: "What did Lao Tzu do?" We shall get no details of his work. His life was completely devoid of action. If we judge action-wise, then a mere village-hand of today, does much more

than what Lao Tzu did. But in the olden days, this question was never asked. He was never asked what he was doing; rather, he was asked -- what he was. And it is a well-known fact, that when such a great spiritual power descends on the earth, things happen by themselves, they have not to be done.

If Lao Tzu is present in this village -- that alone is enough. Whatever could be possible for that village, happens by his mere presence. He who has to perform actions, is a weak sage. The presence of the sage is action itself. It is just as in the mere presence of the magnet, the iron-pieces are automatically drawn towards it. If the magnet has to make an effort to draw each piece towards itself, it is not a genuine magnet. The power of the magnet lies in its very being. Its very presence creates its field and whatever comes within that field is automatically drawn towards it.

Whenever Buddha sat, a magnetic field was created and things began to happen within it. There are stories (and there now remain merely stories) that wherever Buddha stayed, there used to be no thefts in that village. It was not that Buddha taught the thieves to give up stealing. There were no crimes -- not that Buddha exhorted the people to take vows not to kill. His presence alone brought this about. And Buddha knew that if his presence did not bring about an effective change in the people, his words never would. When Existence fails to work what call words do? If my being is not efficacious, what can my proclamations do? Existence is a very powerful thing, and if Existence itself is proving useless of what use will my shouting be? If Buddha stands before a thief and the thief's tendency to steal does not fall, of what use will Buddha's preachings be to this man? If Buddha's being cannot stop him from stealing, then are his words greater than his being that they would more effective?

Now see it from another angle: If Buddha were to beg on his knees and tell the thief not to steal, then is his action greater than his being Buddha? No. What Lao Tzu says, "There is nothing greater than Existence." There is nothing greater than our very being. Actions etc., are all small and superficial things. If the quintessence of the Spirit cannot do anything, nothing else can.

Lao Tzu says, "Therefore, you create one and the opposite is born." Therefore, the sage arranges his work without involving action in his manner and transmits his philosophy in silence. What they have known, they convey in silence and what they have lived, they spread through their presence. This a very silent and serene happening. The sage moves about as if he were naught as if he does not exist.

It is an interesting fact that nothing is known of Lao Tzu s death. No one knows when he died, where and how he died. There is however a popular story that the last man to see Lao Tzu, asked him where he was going. Lao Tzu replied, he was returning to where he came from. The man said however, "But people will worry about you; where you have gone and what happened to you?" Lao Tzu said, "When I was born, I was ignorant. So there was a little noise about my birth. Now that I have attained wisdom, there shall be no sound about my death.

"The happening of death will not take place, in a way, in my case. There shall be no account of my death in the world of happenings for the sage lively silently and departs in silence."

And thus he departed-silently.

All that the people know was, that Lao Tzu was and is no more. The happening of death did not take place in the sense that no one saw him die. His last words to some traveller were: "Now I have attained wisdom, therefore, my death shall produce no sound." When the Void walks, there are no signs of its foot-steps, when the Void walks, there are no signs of its foot-prints -- as the birds fly in the air and leave no trail behind them.

It is difficult to explain in words this statement of Lao Tzu! that the sage performs his task without action. Actually, the sage makes no active effort to manage his affairs. Things get conducted by themselves. So instead of saying that: THE SAGE MANAGES AFFAIRS WITHOUT ACTIONS, it would be better to say that affairs are managed without action. The work of the sage is conducted without any action on his part. Knowing this, he has not to do anything consciously. He does nothing for the simple fact, that the illusion of doing falls with the ego. As long as the 'I' exists, the doer exists; till then the feeling of 'I am doing' persists.

And the irony is, that I declare the doer-ship of things that I do not do at all! And as long as the ego exists, I shall insist that I perform these actions. I say, "I breath, I live, I am ill, I am healthy, I am young, I am old" -- as if I bring all these actions about!

Ego attaches every action to itself.

The sage's ego drops completely and therefore his each action is in unison with God. So it is the Universal Spirit that works through him. He becomes the medium for the Supreme Power its vehicle. Then it is God that makes him stand, it is God who makes him sit; then it is God who walks and speaks or

becomes silent in him.

Therefore the Rishis of the Upanishads never attached their names to their teachings. We have not been able to connect the Vedas with any person. Rather we have always known that they are not the creation of a human mind. This has however, given rise to many foolish conjectures also. People began to say that God himself wrote the Vedas. The actual fact is, those who wrote the Vedas were very much human but they did not understand themselves to be the originators. Their ego was completely annihilated and hence they had no cause to feel themselves as the writers of the Vedas. If such a person was questioned, he would say, "God makes me write," or "God writes." It is because they were completely oblivious of the feeling or doer-ship due to the extinction of ego, that they could say that the Vedas are not written by man, that the Vedas are the work of the Divine.

Whenever there has been a revelation of the highest Truth in the world, it has never been through a mortal being. Whoever revealed them, had no idea of doer-ship. And wherever the doer is cons-cious of his action, truth becomes changed and deformed; then beauty turns into ugliness and love into hatred.

Lao Tzu says that the sage performs no action nor conveys his message through words and yet he works. Lao Tzu stands, sits, he walks, he sleeps, he begs for alms and goes from place to place. If anyone asks of him he gives him knowledge. Lao Tzu accomplishes all tasks but he does not delude himself that he is doing something for the world. Let us try to understand this further:

Whenever some one asked Lao Tzu, "You eat, sleep, you walk and talk, you even explain to people, then actions you do perform!" Then Lao Tzu would reply, "My actions are like the dry leaves of a tree. When the wind blows east, they go east, when the wind blows west, they go west. When the whirlwind whirls them up into skies, they fly high up in the air; and when the wind is silent, they drop to the ground.

"I drift in the air like a brown leaf; let the wind take me where it wills let it take me high in the sky, I am not swollen with pride that I have attained great heights. Let it drop me to the ground, I do not sit to weep that I have been slighted, insulted. When the breeze lifts me up into the air, I take the pleasure of floating in the skies and when it throws me to the ground, I delight in complete relaxation. When it takes me East, I go East; when it takes me West, I go West. I have no direction of my own. I have nowhere to go. And I have no reason to annoy the wind either! That could only have been, if I had a will of my own. Then I could have directed the wind where to go but I have no desire of my own."

Lao Tzu says, "I am not the doer of whatever is happening. Things are happening by themselves. And therefore let the result be what it will, I am not interested," If people understand him, it is alright, if not, it is still alright by him. He is not out to convince people. Understand the difference: A Mohammedan friend came to see me the other day. He said, "Why are there less numbers of Hindus if Hinduism is the highest and oldest religion on the earth? What is the reason that there are more Muslims, more Christians?" I said, there was a reason for this.

The Rishis who laid the foundation of the Hindu religion always said, "Who are we to convince others? Who are we to convert others, to coax others, to leave their faith and embrace ours? We are nobody." When a person went to Patanjali or Yagyawalkya, all his questions were answered by the sage but there the matter ended. There was no give and take whether the man was convinced or not was immaterial; nor did the sage care whether he became his follower. The sage for himself, is a total Void -- he is naught. Then where is the question of anyone following him? Someone raises a question, if the answer rises within the sage gives; if it does not, he remains silent. There also, is not the attitude that 'I have given the answer'.

It is not necessary that you will get an answer to your question from Lao Tzu. Lao Tzu will say, "If the answer comes, I shall give. If it does not -- forgive me." Many a time people felt themselves in difficulty with Lao Tzu. Someone walks many miles to put him a question and Lao Tzu says, "Friend, the answer won't come!" The man pleads, he has came a long way but Lao Tzu pleads his inability to answer, if the answer will not rise within. At the most he would advice the man to tarry a little. Then if the answer came, he would give it. If it did not, he was helpless.

There is no attempt at conversion. The sum rises -- let the flower bloom if it will or let it not. The sun will not be blamed for the buds that did not open; nor will he be praised for those that did. The sun is not responsible. His task is to rise every morning and set in the evening. Let the flowers bloom or not, it is entirely their look-out. The sun comes and goes.

So also do people like Lao Tzu -- they come and they pass away. They make no arrangements, they give no message. Yet if someone is ready for it, he gets the message. If someone wants to establish himself in the Self, it can be brought about in the presence of such a one. But these are all happenings that cannot be directed. These are innate and spontaneous happenings.

This Sutra is difficult to be grasped by our understanding. for we have in our lives, never performed an action-less action or spoken in speech unsaid. Therefore it is difficult to fit these within the dimension of our experiences. But I say unto you that if you experiment, you will find that this has begun to come within your understanding.

For instance, if you wish that there be peace in your house -- hold, do not go about organising peace. Just become tranquil yourself. Then even if there are ten members in the house-hold, you will gradually begin to feel an uncommon harmony pervading in the family. We know not from what unknown paths and unfamiliar openings peace permeates within; and it is the same house where the only cure for restlessness was more restlessness and disquietude. Within a year's time the house will be a heaven of peace. And you have actually done nothing! Or whatever you have done, you did within yourself.

A tranquil person begins to create vibrations of peace around him. A restless person likewise, radiates vibrations of chaos, and confusion around him. Now Scientists have evolved machines to gauge whether a man radiates peace or chaos. Machine can measure the wave-lengths of the rays emanating from the person standing before it and each wave-length denotes the type of a particular radiation.

Now if this man, who is being tested, is told that his wife has run away with the neighbour, the machine will at once record the change in his radiation; for now this man is seething with rage there is fire within him. Or if you were to tell him that he has won a lottery, again there is a change in his radiation. The wave-lengths of these radiations can be studied and the internal condition of the individual can be correctly assessed.

The human body is a radiator. We are each a small nucleus which throws out thousands of kinds of rays. Now the most interesting thing is that when we throw out these rays and they are reflected back to us from another person, we feel it is this other who is venting wrath on us. Now if I emit around me such rays as are reflected back to me as anger, I will feel it is that other person who is angry with me. It will never occur to me that whatever I do with my person is such that it turns into anger when it returns from the other person. But this is what we all do! And when everyone does the same thing, then there are ten members in a family, the anger is not only ten times mole but is 10 x 10 more. Then there is no end to the confusion they cause as These rays are thrown from one to the other. They form an intricate net-work in which the same kind of rays cross and re-cross each other and within this we all live. And then we set about redressing our ills!

This tormented man, filled with confusion and turmoil, then sets about finding remedies for peace and creates more confusion in the bargain.

Lao Tzu says, "Be at peace and peace will spread all around you." And yet it is not inevitable. A person sitting at Buddha's feet can contemplate murder. Buddha's step-brother who stayed for years with him was always planning to kill Buddha. He made a thousand schemes to destroy Buddha.

Buddha sits at the foot of a hillock and this man rolls stones from the top. Now when Buddha is in meditation, peace should radiate around him. If this does not happen around Buddha, where else will it happen? But this man, Devadatta sends boulders rolling on to him! Buddha passes by on the road, this Buddha who is absolutely desireless who would feign hurt even a flower, and this Devadatta arranges to let loose a mad elephant -- And he is his brother! Then the question arises -- what is the reason? If there were waves of bliss and tranquility emanating from Buddha, what was happening to this man?

But tranquility also spreads only if you are receptive or else. it cannot penetrate within you. You are at liberty to keep your doors closed. You have that much freedom. You can live with the poison within you. You can put up your umbrella even when it is raining nectar. Keep this in mind when this is being said.

A sage with Lao Tzu's understanding, will be tranquil on his path and will emit rays of tranquility. Yet only those who are receptive will be affected by them and those who are not, will remain unaffected. Under no circumstances however, will Lao Tzu be a partner in their non-tranquility. This could only be, if he were throwing rays of non-tranquility. Now at least, he does not increase their restlessness. If a person is non-receptive to his rays of tranquility, his non-tranquility does not increase in the presence of such a person. And this is not less, even this is a great thing. The sum total of its collective effect will be tremendous.

It is very recently that we have come to know by the explosion of the atom, of the boundless energy that is contained in the ultimate particle of matter. It was beyond our imagination that a single atom would contain so much force, for we always thought that strength can only be in the big and strong -- what power can there be in that which is small? We always equated power with the massiveness, the bulk of a thing. The smaller a thing, the more insignificant and weak we considered it to be. But the truth is the opposite. The more subtle a thing, the more powerful it is. Power lies in the subtle and never in the mass. The greatest

power resides in the subtlest thing. And that which is the Void, is the measureless store of energy, where there is in-calculable power. The energy increases as the thing becomes more and more subtle till ultimately the Void is reached, which is absolute power.

When a sage becomes totally void, actionless: doing nothing saying nothing; when there is no movement in him, no tremor and he is absolutely still, void, he becomes the store-house of the absolute power. This absolute power then begins to take effect in several forms; it evolves many methods and regulations. Many lives change in its presence and its effect is felt in distant places. At times the effect lasts for thousands of years.

Just now I told vou about Devadatta. the step-brother of Buddha. He stayed for years with Buddha and yet was forever evolving ways and means to kill him. On the other hand, there are people, who even after 2,500 years are filled with joy at the very mention of Buddha's name -- -some unknown door opens within them. Even after 2.500 years the rays of the Buddha still penetrate within them. This is because no radiation is ever lost in the Universe. Whatever is contained in the Universe is never lost. The rays that diffused from the heart of Buddha, are spreading every where even today. And if a heart opens to them they immediately penetrate within even today.

Not Buddha alone but all those who have known as Buddha, their rays too are scattered in a like manner. And all Those who have not known, their rays also pervade the skies.

When you think of murder you are not alone. The vibrations of all the murderers of the world become available to you. Remember, in this world, never has a man committed murder by himself alone nor has a man ever attained the Supreme Knowledge all by himself. Whenever a person becomes restless to attain the Universal Wisdom, the strength and power of all saints and sages flow towards him. When a man becomes ready to kill, the strength of all the murderers -- those that were, those that are and those who, will be -- flows towards him they become a hollow, a pit. This is why a criminal and a sage say the same thing: The criminal always wonders after the act, how he could possibly have done it. He cannot imagine ever having planned the murder.

There is a little truth in this statement. It is a fact that the thought of murder came to him but at the time of killing, the waves he received of strength came from multitudes of murderers, past, present, and future.

This is exactly why a sage also never says that he has attained knowledge although he did make an attempt, he did practise sadhana, he did make a resolve, he did surrender; but when wisdom dawns on him, the strength and power of all the sages are at one with him. We do not exist in this world as an indi-vidual. Rather, we exist as a small drop in the vast net-work of humanity.

This is why Lao Tzu says "Everything becomes silent. Silence also conveys and there can be action-less action." The individual is an atom of consciousness just as science has discovered the atom to be the ultimate particle of matter. We have to go within the individual and this going within is what is called religion. All the sutras of Lao Tzu point to this alone: that we should go within.

We say "Things do not happen by action, they happen by our very being." But actions are on the periphery whereas being is within. Doing is outside whereas being is inside. So Lao Tzu says, "You become immaculate and purity spreads all around. Do not try to purify others." What he means is "Go within." He says, "You will not be able to express truth in words, you can only express it in silence -- 'no-word'. But words are without and the No-word state is within. So what he implies is to go within. All his effort, all his suggestions and indications are towards the inward journey.

When a person travels within and reaches, he attains the atom which is the atom of consciousness that atom of spirituality. Its power is vast and boundless. This very atom of consciousness, is what we call God. As soon as we reach there, the power becomes so great that then the power alone works. Then we have not to work separately on our own. It would seem odd if we were to say that in this world only the powerless work. A powerful person's being is enough to bring the necessary work about. In this world those who do not know, achieve a little by effort alone. Those who know, achieve everything effortlessly. Those who know, speak even in silence and those who do not, are unable to convey anything even with the help of thousands of words.

This sutra of Lao Tzu, is very subtle. He was a very subtle person himself. Whatever he says appears very small on the surface. It was only this morning that a friend came and said, "Today's sutra is very short". It is not a short sutra, it is very big. And though it is expressed in a simple line, it contains all the Vedas within it. All the religious teachings, all that the sages have ever said, is contained within this small sutra. If the whole of TAO-TEH-KING is lost and only this short sutra remains, the one who knows will seek out the rest of the book with the key of this one-line sutra. This is enough. Therefore let me repeat the sutra once

more, then you may ask questions. "THEREFORE THE SAGE MANAGES AFFAIRS WITHOUT ACTION AND CONVEYS DOCTRINES WITHOUT WORDS."

If there are any questions left with regard to this sutra, let us take them up now. We shall have to have another sitting tomorrow as one more sutra still remains.

QUESTION: BHAGWAN SRI, FROM LAO TZU'S ELUCIDATION OF THE ORIGINAL ADVAITA MONO-THEIST PHILOSOPHY, IT IS CLEAR THAT HE HAD ATTAINED THE SUPREME KNOWLEDGE. THEN WHY IS IT THAT VERY FEW PEOPLE FOLLOWED HIS PHILOSOPHY AND TREAD ON THE PATH HE SHOWED? IS NOT THIS FAILURE TO GAIN FOLLOWERS, A BITTER CRITICISM OF HIS VIEW-POINT? AND IF MANY FOLLOWED ARISTOTLE, IS THAT NOT THE PROOF OF THE EXCELLENCE OF HIS SCIENCE? PLEASE ENLIGHTEN US ON THIS.

Bhagwan Sri: Very few people know Lao Tzu. The higher the peak, the lesser will be the number of eyes that can see it. The greater the depth, the lesser will be the number of those who dive to the bottom of it. The waves of the ocean are visible to the naked eye, not so the pearls within the ocean. The depth of Lao Tzu is the depth of the ocean. Some rare diver alone can reach it. The world is not made of divers; the world moves on those who span the waves by making boats. Man travels from one shore to another; he has no use for the ocean's depth. So he creates the science of making boats and primarily such science is significant.

Therefore Aristotle became so significant. His logic proved useful to the world. It was proved harmful in the long run but it seems very gratifying in the beginning. The core may be poisonous but the upper crust is sweet. You see, it is easier to under-stand Aristotle because Aristotle's sutras show the way to obtain power. Lao Tzu's sutras show the way to obtain tranquility. Peace, tranquility however, is the ultimate form of energy whereas power alone in its ultimate form is nothing more than restlessness.
This is not so though in the initial stages.

Walk on the path of Aristotle and it will lead you up to the atom bomb. The path of Lao Tzu leads you not to the atom bomb but up to Lao Tzu alone. So for those who wish to travel, Aristotle is the answer for they will be reaching somewhere or the other always -- to the moon and then further and further! Those alone. however, can tread the path of Lao Tzu, who do not want to travel at all. They can reach up to Lao Tzu alone and not up to the moon or some other star or the atom bomb -- nowhere else.

Besides, there is the desire, the ambition for power within all of us. We desire wealth, power, status, fame, pride, egotism. If we hear Lao Tzu, we will run away as fast as we can for he talks of snatching all these away from you. Lao Tzu offers us nothing; rather he takes everything away from us. But we are beggars. We are out to beg. We cannot stand a second before Lao Tzu, for fear he might snatch even our begging bowl away!

There is a story about Diogenes. It is said he used to go about with a lantern in the streets of Athens, even in the bright day light. When asked what he was looking for, he would reply "I am looking for an honest person." For many a year he went about like this. Then when someone questioned him whether he has succeeded in his search, he replied, "Is it less that I have yet got my lantern with me? Many tried to snatch even my lamp away from me."

When a person is prepared to lose all, then only can he approached Lao Tzu. how many are prepared to lose? Everyone is ready to snatch. So the science of snatching evolved from Aristotle's theories. This is why the East was conquered. It could not produce an Aristotle and so it remained a slave and bore a lot of trouble and harassment for a long time. The East could not create a Scripture of extortion. But who can tell who stands to gain ultimately -- the East or the West?

What is spread over a long time, is difficult to gauge The initial successes cannot decide anything. Things change at the second step and by the time the end is reached, everything can change. And it is bound to change. It seems the East has suffered a great loss. If however, the East stands confidently by Lao Tzu and Buddha, the West will come to understand its foolishness. What it had snatched were mere toys that hardly made any difference What it had lost. it would realise, was its very soul. What the East had lost, was a mere toy and what it had retained was the soul. If the East stands firmly by Lao Tzu, it is bound to be victorious.

The name of Lao Tzu reached only to a very few: and the reason for that is no one wants to go up to Lao Tzu. If we chance to meet him, we will try and avoid him, we will say -- "Not now, later; when the time comes, we shall come to you. As yet we are seeking worldly wealth."

This is one reason. Another reason is, what Lao Tzu says is a different matter altogether. There are two types of knowledge in this world. One is that which comes within the understanding of the very common man. The other type is such that unless the person changes completely, it cannot come within his understanding. The former is the very preliminary knowledge that is directly understood by the most primitive of men, who are almost like animals. No training is required, his very instinct tells him what is what.

Then there is the other type of knowledge which does not come within the understanding of a person unless he is fully learned and transformed. And Lao Tzu's knowledge is not for the simple man. The man must be transformed, that is to say, a certain alchemy has to be passed through. Then only can Lao Tzu be understood. Otherwise, he cannot be understood.

It is like this: Supposing we tell a little child to pick out red and green pebbles. he will do so. But if you tell him to pick out the diamonds, he will find it difficult. To discern the diamonds, the child will have to wait. It is very likely otherwise, that the child might throw away the diamonds and preserve the stones. The diamond has to be prepared and its hidden lustre has to be brought out. Many a time the diamond in its original state looks worse than an ordinary stone. After a great deal of effort, it appears in its full lustre. So the child will he unable to discern. The child has also to prepare in order that he may be able to discern and discriminate.

Lao Tzu talks of diamonds, of maturity. When a person becomes mature, he is able to understand Lao Tzu, whereas a school-going child's intelligence is adequate enough to understand Aristotle. He requires no special qualifications. Even up-to-date, the human race has not reached the stage where greater number of people can understand Lao Tzu. Even now, only one in a million can understand him.

Remember all that is significant in life, is aristocratic, whatever is excellent, is majestic; it can be understood by a few only. Knowledge has its own conditions. It climbs down for nobody; rather, you have to reach up to it. Lao Tzu will not step down for you; you will have to climb up for him.

Knowledge is all ascent -- a steep ascent. Science can be achieved right where you are. Knowledge is achieved only when you proceed forward. Therefore, it is true that very few understand Lao Tzu. But those who have understood, were most excellent flowers of wisdom. Aristotle is useful for everyone but those who followed him, are not the flowers of humanity.

The deeper the knowledge the much earlier it dawns -- much before its time. For instance, what Lao Tzu has said it will take another 2,500 years to become contemporary. Then people will understand him right from where they are.

Let me put it this way, it will be easier to understand. A man composes a poem. If his poem is easily understood by all it will not remain in vogue for long. The poem that is not understood by all except those who are at the top, endures for thousands of years. A Kalidas endures for thousands of years. A film song lasts for hardly a month or two, though it is understood by all. Its tune catches on immediately. From village to village, from field to field, from every street and by-lane, its melody spreads. The young and the old sing it alike and yet suddenly we find, it has disappeared. It is never heard of again! What is the reason?

It was understood by all because it was the level of the intelligence of the masses. Therefore it could not exist long. But when a Song is really created, tit takes years to decipher its meaning. Many a time, it is understood long after the poet's death.

Soren Kierkegaard wrote books. During his life-time, no one heard of them. he was able to publish only one book of which only five copies were sold and these too, were bought by his friends. he lived all his life on the money his father left him for, for all the twenty four hours he was engrossed in his thoughts, in his search; where was the time to earn a living? Every first of the month, he would go to the bank and draw some money on which he lived the entire month. Then one day he was told that the money has finished. Soren fell down at the door of the bank and died, because there was no hope of money coming from any other source.

For a full hundred years, no one remembered Soren Kierkegaard. no one knew either his books or even his name. Now since the last 30-40 years, he has been rediscovered. Today it can be said that the West has been greatly influenced by Soren Kierkegaard. People say, it will take hundreds of years still, to understand Kierkegaard well. But in his life-time, people of his village laughed at him. People used to deride him for wasting his time. They advised him to do some useful work and earn a living.

The pictures that Vincent Van Gogh created. are now valued in millions but Vincent in his lifetime, could not sell a single one. If he took a cup of tea from a tea-shop, he gave a painting in return for he had no money. He would barter his paintings for a packet of cigarettes. Sixty years after his death when his genius

was discovered people delved in to their junk-yards to take out his paintings. Some paintings were recovered from a tea-shop, some from a hotel where he must have had a meal. All these owners of his paintings became millionaires.

Each painting drew a sum of five lacs of rupees. Today only 200 of his paintings are available. Vincent Van Gogh was a painter of the highest calibre in the history of man. But it is now that he is acclaimed. In his life-time he went hungry three days in a week. His brother sent him money from which he ate four days in a week and spent the three days allowance to buy painting requisites. He was on the verge of death by the time he was 32 for how long could he continue like this? So he shot himself.

He wrote before he died that now it was no use living any more. He had created what he wanted to create. His work was done, so why should he be a burden on his brother? He had to provide funds for his meals after all, and now that he had achieved what he was striving for since a year, his work was done.

Now such people live on a different plane altogether. When the human race reaches that level, then only are these people appreciated and rediscovered. And yet people like Vincent Van Gogh and Soren Kierkegaard are not people who have reached the Rights of the Everest. They have attained smaller mountains, whereas Lao Tzu can be said to belong to the heights of Gourishankar. It is always a numbered few who ever reach that height. Now if we hope that even a small part of the human race would some day dwell on these heights, we shall have to wait for thousands of years. Therefore it is, that Lao Tzu's influence is so little. But time and again such people have to found. Their vibrations are never lost. They forever keep echoing. Sometimes it happens that such people are completely forgotten. Then if someone begins to talk like them, we feel he is saying something new.

Lao Tzu's disciple Chuang-Tse has said, "Every discovery is a rediscovery." There is nothing in the world that was not known before. But those who knew were on such a high plane, that their teachings could not become common and were lost. Then when another person capable of understanding comes along, we feel he is saying something new. But there is nothing in this world that has not been known thousands of times before.

It is Man's bad luck that he does not live on the mountains. He lives on the plains and therefore the wisdom of the peaks get lost and forgotten. Then after a long time someone comes along and brings them back and they appear new. These sayings of Lao Tzu are a few of the supreme statements that Man has given before. They are the statements that are on the boundary-line, the very last words that can be spoken. And Lao Tzu stands tottering at the verge of this boundary-line, beyond which is the realm of No-Word. Lao Tzu speaks from this ultimate boundary-line. So he alone can understand him, who has reached this boundary whereas those who have not do not understand him. This is no fault of Lao Tzu.

Then there are a few things which you will not understand until you have experienced them. If we tell a child things that are beyond his sphere of experience, he will hear alright but he will quickly forget it all. The matter will not register in his remembrance. Only that registers in the mind, which is within the boundary of experience and coincides with it. So our experience should also tally somewhere. Now whatsoever Lao Tzu says does not tally with our experiences at all. Therefore Lao Tzu's book remains untouched -- and this is a boon!

Now here Lao Tzu says, "Those who are capable of action-less action, are the wise. Those who speak without words are the exponents of truth." He does not move and yet does everything. His lips do not open and yet the message is conveyed. Now this is nowhere within our experience. We shout ourselves hoarse and yet the message is not conveyed. Then how can we believe that anything can be conveyed without speech? When after so much talk, the message is not conveyed; the same message is repeated to the ends of our lives and still it does not go home! We make so many arrangements and yet we die the beggars we were.

Lao Tzu says, "Make no arrangement, do not manage your affairs." Just be and all arrangements will take place duly. We will say -- "What madness! we refuse to be mad with you!"

Only those will be willing to follow Lao Tzu, who are well-acquainted with the madness of our so-called society. Those who are so badly filled with melancholy because of us, those who have understood well that what we call sensibility is pure ignorance and that what we call wisdom is utter foolishness, those alone will be willing to step towards Lao Tzu.

And to step along with Lao Tzu, is to step into danger for he gives no assurance of protection. The path he shows is so dangerous that you will be lost; you shall be no more.

Lao Tzu says, "This is a path of extinction, annihilation is the way." He alone will be prepared to go with him who knows for certain that by achieving he achieved nothing, now he should lose and see. When by running nothing was attained, he will halt and see and when wisdom took him nowhere, he will become

insane and see.

It is very few people who gather so much courage therefore very few can go along with him. Enough for today. We shall continue tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Action free from ownership and recognition

26 June 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7106265	
ShortTitle: WAY108	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 2: SUTRA 4
ALL THINGS TAKE THEIR RISE BUT HE DOES NOT TURN AWAY FROM THEM; HE GIVES THEM LIFE, BUT DOES NOT TAKE POSSESSION OF THEM; HE GOES THROUGH THESE PROCESSES, BUT DOES NOT TAKE POSSESSION OF THEM; HE ACTS, BUT DOES NOT APPROPRIATE, IT IS BECAUSE HE LAYS CLAIM TO NO CREDIT THAT THE CREDIT CANNOT BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM.

Therefore the sage arranges his affairs in an effortless attitude and conveys his Teachings through silence.

Then in the following Sutra, Lao Tzu says, "Everything happens by itself."

Among the basic doctrines of Tao, there is this one which says, "All things happen by themselves." There is nothing that requires our presence to be necessary to happen. Everything takes place, even without us. Sleep comes, so does hunger, birth happens, so does death; all these happen by themselves.

But we presume all that happens by itself as motivated by us. According to Lao Tzu, the biggest delusion of Man is, that he claims himself the doer of all that happens. To become the doer of that which happens, is the biggest of ignorance. Also, Lao Tzu does not say, "Do not steal, commit no fraud". He says, "Neither can you do anything, nor can you leave anything." You are free to leave a thing only if you are the doer. If I have done something, I can leave it also. If I am not the doer, there is no way to leave it. It is necessary to understand this well for all the concepts of the theory of renunciation stand against this theory of Lao Tzu.

He who renounces, believes that he can renounce. Lao Tzu says, "When you cannot do anything, there is no question of leaving it." He says, "There is no possibility of either doer-ship or renunciation in actions." The only freedom you have is, of becoming the doer. That you may not be the doer, even that freedom you have. Whatever is to happen will keep on happening.

There is a joke prevalent since the time of Lao Tzu, which makes an interesting story: A youth was sitting on the sea-shore with his beloved. It was a moonlit night and the waves were rising high in the ocean and rushing towards the shore. The youth lifted his face towards the skies and said, "Flow yet faster, O, Ocean! Let your waves rise higher!" The night was beautiful and the waves were of course rising high and rushing towards the shore! But the beloved is wonder-struck! "You have so much strength, I did not know!" She says, "I could never have dreamt that the mighty ocean obeys you! You ordered the waves to rise and they rose. You beckoned them to the shore and to here they were!" This story circulated in Lao Tzu's time. And Lao Tzu says, "Such are our affairs in life." The waves rise and fall but we stand on the shore and pass an order and believe within ourselves that it is we who have caused the waves to rise!

Lao Tzu says, "You can neither be the doer nor the renunciate." If you get acquainted with this little truth, that things happen by themselves, it is enough. They require no one's presence to happen.

It is in the nature of things to happen. And he who knows and experiences this, is a sage, according to Lao Tzu.

At the same time Lao Tzu says, "But the saint is not indifferent or opposed to the happenings; for when things happen of themselves, the saints are not opposed to them." The question of opposition or renunciation or apathy, arises only if I am the doer. Understand this: Hunger comes; the ignorant man eats more -- thinking, 'I am eating'. But he too cannot just go on eating, even if he wanted.

There is an anecdote in Nasruddin's life. He was on a pilgrimage with one of his disciples. Every day he noticed that after meals, his disciple would shake himself vigorously and then begin to eat again. Months passed and this happened every day. One day he confronted him and asked "What is this? You eat then shake yourself, then eat again, then shake yourself again, then eat again?" The youth replied, "This way, I create more space within myself so that I can take in more food." Nasruddin gave him a tight slap on his face and said, "Rascal! Why did you not tell me earlier? Oh, to think of all the food I could have eaten but did not eat! I had my suspicions that I could eat much more t4an I did."

The ignorant man thinks, he is eating. There is another type of ignorant man who thinks he is fasting. Lao Tzu would call both these ignorant, for both take themselves to be the doer -- the one in doing, the other in non-doing. Lao Tzu would say, "He is wise who is against neither." He does not feel he is doing the eating of the food. He keeps watching -- when he feels hungry he eats; when he does not, he does not eat. When there is no hunger, he is fasting, when he feels hungry, he eats. He neither denies hunger nor does he go out of his way to gratify it. He plays no mischief with hunger. He remains a witness and watches the process of hunger.

Someone approached the fakir Takwan and asked, "What is your sadhana?" Takwan replied, "I practise no sadhana. My guru has directed me to sleep when I feel sleepy and get up when sleep is done. When I am hungry I eat, when I don't I do not eat. When I feel like talking, I talk, otherwise I remain silent." The youth said, "Is this called sadhana?"

Takwan replied, "I also do not know whether it is sadhana or not, for 'that which you can practise is ignorance' says my Guru. So I do not practise anything. I merely observe whatever is happening. But this I can vouch that ever since I have accepted sleep, hunger, etc., I am in complete bliss; no misery has ever come upon me, for I have accepted all. Now when pain or anguish come, I do not take them as so but as a happening that is taking place."

Remember, pain appears as pain only when we deny it. The sting of pain is not in the pain but in our non-acceptance of it. We feel it should not have been so but it is -- that is the sting. If I were to understand that what has happened was bound to happen in just the way it happened and could not be otherwise, then there is no sting in that pain. Then, there is no pain if happiness is snatched away from you. The joy that was yours, should not have been taken away from you, you could not save it -- this feeling brings the pain. If I know that pain and pleasure come and go; whatever comes, goes also and if there is no inclination within mc tc. drop the one and hold on to the other, then there is no question of pain and anguish.

Takwan says, "I do not know what sadhana is. All I know is, that from the day I have known that things happen by themselves and I play no part in it, I have known no misery."

Lao Tzu says, "They are not hostile. They know things happen by themselves." To understand this it will be useful to understand Mahavira.

A sutra of Mahavira is very close to this sutra. And it is a priceless sutra. Wherever Mahavira uses the term Dharma, he has never used it to imply religion. By Dharma, Mahavira meant -- the nature of things. His sutra is which means -- The nature of things, is Dharma. Fire burns, that is its dharma. Water flows towards lower level -- that is its dharma. The child grows into a youth, that is his dharma. Happiness comes and goes -- that is its nature. Nothing is abiding or permanent in this world -- that is the nature of the world. Man is born and he dies -- that is his fate, his nature.

Mahavira says, "All this is the quality, the character of things." If you can understand this well, you can become free this very moment.

We are harassed and troubled because we fight our Nature. If the body gets old, we struggle to retain youth. If the body is diseased, we fight The disease. But this is the nature of the body. Whatever happens in this world, is natural phenomena. Lao Tzu says, "All that happens, happens by itself but the wise do not oppose any happening." There is no reason for opposition. By opposing, I am only trying to prove that I can oppose.

No, Lao Tzu says, "The wise do not even desire liberation because all desires prove a bondage." They never wish that a particular thing should happen in a particular way, for he thus desires lands himself in trouble. This world does not move according to anyone's desires. It moves according to its own law. Sometimes your desires are gratified then you are deluded -- just as you believed the ocean obeyed you. And when the waves do not rise, you keep on ordering them and feel miserable when they do not obey. The ocean neither flows according to your will nor stops when you order.

It is a matter of coincidence that the waves rise according to your desire sometimes and sometimes not. Sometimes you keep on winning and you feel it is you who is winning. Sometimes you lose and you feel you are losing. But the truth is just this, that the nature of things is such that at times it gives you the illusion of winning and at times of losing. Sometimes whatever dice you throw is otherwise. If your desire coincides with the nature of the thing, things turn out right for you; if it does not, things do not work out right for you.

I have heard of a man who was incurring losses in the market for a number of years. He was a multi-millionaire. His loss ran into millions of rupees. All his friends were aware of his consistent bad luck. Therefore they would do just the opposite of what he did and they always gained. This matter became so well-known that the whole market-business followed his movements.

After a number of years, things suddenly took a turn. He, as usual made the first move and as usual, all the other traders did the opposite. Everyone lost and he captured the whole market. All of them gathered round him and asked him the secret of his good-fortune. He said, "Today when I was going through my books, I realised how consistently I have been losing over a period of so many years. So today I decided to do just the opposite of whatever decision I make. This time I decided against myself just as you all have been doing all this time.

"My decision was to buy and I sold. When you saw me selling, you began to buy. For the first time I realised that I was forever going against the nature of things and asserting my will obstinately. I did not know what was right but from the last few years' experience one thing was certain that I was wrong. Therefore today I decided against my own decision." When a man conforms with the nature of things, success is his; when he does not conform with the nature of things, he fails.

If you see this truth in the right perspective, you will understand Lao Tzu when he says he does not oppose. He stands firm in life and takes it as it comes. He does not run away because he knows it is not possible to run away from life. And if a situation occurs which requires him to run, he runs; he does not go against it and halt. So understand this well, otherwise there will be a mistake. If a situation arises and the happening requires him to run away, he will not stop. He will ho one with the running away. He does not do anything on his own, he moves with the happening. Take it this way -- he does not swim, he floats. He does not throw his limbs about in the water, he just lets himself go with the current. Wherever the current goes, he goes. And he says unto the current, "Wherever you take me, that is my destination", verily whatever happens in the life of a person who has acquired this state of being,. is wonderful and unique and Lao Tzu has given us news of him.

"HE GIVES THEM LIFE BUT DOES NOT TAKE POSSESSION OF THEM."

The sage gives life to whatever comes in contact with him but he does not become the possessor thereof. He gives all he has to give but does not assert his right over them. For Lao Tzu says, "You assert your right and you insinuate the other into rebellion." You make an enemy of the person you take possession of. You take away his freedom and you instigate him to be self-willed. The wise man never takes possession. Whatever he has, he gives and at the same time makes no conditions to receive. If he gives love, he does not ask for love in return. If it is returned however, he accepts it. If it is not returned, that fact also he accepts. There is no difference in his attitude in both these conditions. He asserts no right for then arises the question of return.

What is the meaning of right, of possessor-ship?

It means -- I have done something and now I have a right to get something back in return; I have a right to the reaction thereof. If I do not get it, I shall be unhappy. And the fun of the whole thing is, the things we claim our right on, if they are attained, give no pleasure but if not attained, they leave us unhappy! Now for instance, if I love somebody, I would expect his co-operation in the time of my need. But when such co-operation is extended, it well never occur to me to even thank him! For when I have given love, I take his help for granted. There is no question of thanks. What was to happen, happened, so there will be no pleasure in the happening. No pleasure can be derived from that which is taken for granted.

Another example: I am walking along a road. If my handkerchief falls down and my wife picks it up for

me, there is no pleasure in the act. If another woman (preferably unknown), picks it up and gives it to me, the same act gives a lot of pleasure! I will thank her also for I did not expect it of her. If my mother sits the whole night pressing my head I think nothing of it but if another woman presses it for a short while, I shall not forget her all my life perhaps! Where right is asserted, we expect things to be as they should be. If this is so, it gives no pleasure but if this is not so, it gives pain.

Now this is a most interesting thing: Possessor-ship brings nothing but pain. It never brings pleasure for it is taken for granted that it should yield pleasure. If it does not bring the pleasure it should have brought, it becomes painful. Lao Tzu says, "THE SAGE GIVES THEM LIFE BUT DOES NOT TAKE POSSESSION OF THEM." In fact, the sage knows the secret of happiness. His condition is exactly the opposite of ours. Since he does not assert his right, he is happy when anyone does something for him and there is no cause for pain if anyone does not. The expectation was never there that anyone should do anything for him. Remember this is exactly the opposite of our condition.

If a sage is invited to a meal, he feels very blessed and grateful for he had never thought anyone would be so kind and thoughtful as to feed him. It had never occurred to him that it was his right to be invited to a meal, that his followers are duty-bound to invite him. He is grateful, he thinks his host to be very kind to feed him -- because he never expects! There is pain behind expectation, pain behind assertion of right.

There is nothing but hell in possessor-ship. Therefore wherever there is possessor-ship there is hell. Let this owner-ship be of any kind: husband over wife, or wife over husband; friend over a friend, father over a son or even a guru over the disciples. Where possessor-ship exists in any garb, in any form and anywhere, hell flourishes behind them. Where possessor-ship is not, in those open skies, heaven is born.

Wherever you find hell, be sure there is ownership in the relationships of those concerned. Hell cannot be otherwise. Wherever there is pain, agony, know that ownership is there and it is giving trouble. But we are strange people! We never realise that it is the ownership that is the root cause of trouble; rather, we feel it is the other who is the cause. Therefore also, we fail to understand that non-ownership brings happiness. We just cannot understand this.

The fact remains however, that wherever there is happiness there is no attitude of ownership and where there is pain, there is the ownership attitude behind it. If the sage does not have the wisdom to realise this and lift himself out of hell, his wisdom has no value.

The sage passes through every process of life.

In childhood he is a child, in youth he is a young man and in old age he becomes an old man. But when passing through youth he does not try to possess youth for he who does so. will weep when old age comes. He passes through youth without possessing it and when old age comes, he welcomes it also. He passes through life without claiming to own life. And this is why, when death comes, it finds him waiting with open arms. He claims no ownership of life, therefore death cannot snatch anything from him.

Remember, only that can be snatched from you over which you have developed the attitude of ownership. Your theft can be discovered, you can be looted, you can be deceived, when the feeling of ownership arises in you.

A wise man can never be fooled, nothing can be taken away from him, nothing can be stolen from him, nothing of his can be destroyed for the basic sutra of all these do not allow the sutra of ownership to take root within him. He refuses to be the owner.

Try to understand this further: ownership is the root cause of all our troubles. This attitude of ownership comes so stealthily that we cannot tell. Not only do we become masters of those things on which we can easily assert our influence but even where we cannot, we develop attitudes of. ownership. If we get so much as a seating place anywhere, we begin to assert our right. The slightest opportunity and we try to become owners -- sometimes in such places, we can never imagine. Our whole lives pass in such attitudes of ownership. If you come to me and I make you sit lovingly beside me, you will begin to assert ownership on me also!

People write to me. As a rule, I reply the first letter, and at once I receive a second letter, then a third, a fourth! When I am able, I reply them but soon I discover they have nothing to write! It is only to get a letter from me that they write -- just anything. Then I do not reply a few of their letters; and right enough I receive a derogatory letter filled with abuses! Then I wonder -- what has happened? I did not reply one or two letters but they had established their ownership as soon as they received my first reply!

If I do not reply or if I have delayed by eight days or so, their letters come where anger is clearly visible -- "why have you not replied yet?" They are definitely pained and hence the anger. You have the right to write a letter but how does my answer become a definite mud? That I should write to you, is my right but

that does not mean that an answer is absolutely incumbent. If I am free to write you are free not to reply. But the mind makes such subtle arrangements of ownership and then it becomes very sad and unhappy.

Lao Tzu says, "They pass through all processes." What we know as life is a long span of processes. Every moment a process is on, either of love or hate, of wealth or friendship, one or the other is always in process. Sleep comes, breath comes and goes, we eat, we come, we go. But in all this net-work of processes, the sage does not become the owner. Therefore they never fall. No one can remove or drop him from his mastery of himself.

Lao Tzu says, "HE ACTS BUT DOES NOT APPROPRIATE!" They do what they deem proper but take no credit. They never say: "Say that I have done this, accept the fact."

Nasruddin is bathing in a river. The river is deep. He had no idea how deep it was, He went further in and was about to drown. A man saved him. Then wherever this man met him, whether in the mosque or the market-place, he never failed to remind him: "Remember, it was I who saved you?" Nasruddin was fed up. The man never missed a single opportunity. Wherever he met him, he would say, "Remember Nasruddin, how T saved you from drowning?"

One day Nasruddin caught him by the hand and said, "Come with me, quick!" He took him to the river and leaving him on the shore, he went and stood exactly at the spot where he had saved him. Then he said to him, "Brother, I am standing exactly where you saved me. Is it not? Now please go away and leave me. Do not save me, it has turned out very expensive. Leave me to my fate I shall die if I have to, I shall live if fate decrees but you please go!"

Whatever little we do, we proclaim with the beat of drum; and this very act shows this was a transaction and not an action on our part. We experienced no joy out of it, rather there also, we bargained, there also we calculated.

In this sutra Lao Tzu says, "They perform the act but take no credit." When the task is done, they leave silently. When the performance is over, They leave without a sound. They do not wait, even so much as you can thank them. It always happens that whatever the sage does, he does so quietly that you are not even aware of it. More often than not, someone else takes the credit for it. The saint retires to a corner while another steps in to take the acclaim. The sage is in the fore-front during the action and steps away back when the credit is given -- why?

The sage believes that the act itself is so much bliss! the task in itself is a perfect joy. Only he tries to take credit who gets no joy in performing the task.

A mother brings up her son. If she experiences joy in bringing him up, she will never go about saying it was she who brought him up. If she ever mentions that she has brought him up, kept him in her womb for nine months, taken so much trouble over him, then know that she has denied herself the joy of motherhood. She was merely a nurse; she could not be a mother. To be a mother is so blissful that if she had really been the mother, she had nothing to ask of the son. The bliss derived from motherhood is so much greater than the duty of motherhood!

More often than not, the sage will thank you for affording him an opportunity to experience bliss. He however, expects no thanks from you.

IT IS BECAUSE HE LAYS CLAIM TO NO CREDIT THAT THE CREDIT CANNOT BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM.

In the final utterance Lao Tzu says that since they claim no credit they cannot be deprived of the credit. Only he can be refuted, who asserts credit. Claims can be disclaimed but how can he be rebutted, who lays no claims? Lao Tzu says therefore, that he who lays no claim to credit cannot be deprived of it.

Those who demand credit, only they can be refuted and the thing is, that they are already deprived of the credit for they attain nothing from the act.

The desire for acclamation is a proof that the task in itself afforded no pleasure and so pleasure is sought in acclamation. Actually, the desire for praise arises when the action is not performed for the performance of an action is so total in itself, that the question of acclamation does not arise. But he who does not perform the action in its entirety, feels repentance and remorse within and to kill the worm of repentance, he proclaims credit.

The mother who has not been able to do anything for her son, will always recount things she did for him. And the mother who has done a lot for her son, will always recount what all she could not do for him and this will always irk her. Such a mother, is a mother in the true sense of the word, whereas the former is not really the mother. All claims in life are born out of remorse.

Psychologists of today affirm the truth of this fact, specially Adler. He is one of the three most acclaimed psychologists in the world. He accepts this statement of Lao Tzu very profoundly.

Adler says, "He who makes a claim, does so because within himself he feels he is not worthy of it." It is an inferior man who is always ambitious; and always the fearful makes a show of fearlessness; and he who is weak within makes a show of strength; and the ignorant is always busy loading himself with knowledge.

Adler says, "A man always claims to be the opposite of what he is." What is within is always painful, so he tries to wipe out his inside with the opposite acclamations. This is true to a great extent. Those who suffer from inferiority complex always try to prove to the world that they are something; and till they succeed, they cannot get out of the knot of inferiority. The day the world acclaims them that they are something, it becomes easier for them also to believe the fallacy.

But the feeling of nothingness remains within. It cannot be wiped out that easily. Only a self-deception can be maintained.

Try to understand this statement of Lao Tzu, that the sage makes no claim to credit, in this context. The real claimers make no claim. Their claim is so righteous, so authentic that it requires no saying. Their claim is so sound that even God cannot deny it. Therefore there is no necessity of acclaim.

Jesus was crucified. His disciples thought he could never be crucified. A miracle was bound to take place. Jesus cannot be hung on the cross. On the contrary, they thought his enemies had provided a golden opportunity for him to prove that he was the son of God!

On the other hand, even the enemy challenged him that the cross will decide whether he really was the son of God. If God does not protect his own son, whom else will He protect? And if a son of God can be put to death by ordinary men and God cannot do a thing about it, then this claim is false.

The enemies of Jesus were as eagerly waiting to see what happens on the cross as his followers. If he were really the son of God, they will not be able to crucify him. His followers also eagerly awaited the moment. They looked forward for the miracle to happen.

But Jesus died quietly on the cross, like an ordinary man. When nails were being driven in his hands, his followers followed each movement expectantly -- now the miracle will happen -- now! The enemies also waited -- perhaps this man is the son of God? But both were disappointed: the enemies as well as the followers, Jesus died as any ordinary man. This was a great blow.

There was no need for the enemy to be dejected. They on the contrary said, "We told you so, this man was a fraud! He was nothing more than the son of an ordinary carpenter. He was no son of God -- and so he died and the fact is proved!" But the followers were terribly hurt. That was natural. Their expectations were great, they were disillusioned.

For 2,000 years, the lovers of Christ have pondered upon this. Jesus should have proved that he was the son of God. If however, they could understand Lao Tzu, they will be able to understand Jesus.

Jesus is so much the son of God, the claim is so very authentic that there is no need to prove it. Had Jesus performed a miracle, he would have fallen in my esteem, for it would have shown that he was very eager to prove his bona fide. His silent acceptance of death, his indifference, shows that he was no ordinary man. An ordinary man struggles. No, Jesus did not do anything, leave aside struggling. The cross was heavy and the men carrying it were old, they could hardly carry it. Jesus said, "Put the cross on my shoulder, I am as yet young." So he carried his own cross up to the hill. Then without a word, he climbed the cross and died silently.

The claim was so profound, the presence of God so near him that proving it was of no consequence. Had Jesus tried to prove himself, he would have only proved that he was not the son of God. In fact, the one whose right it is to acclaim, is never the acclaimer. Christianity has not understood this fact even up to now, for Christianity knows not of Lao Tzu and without knowing Lao Tzu, you cannot understand Jesus. The Jew religion has no sutras whereby it can understand Jesus and there has never been a personality like Jesus, ever in their history. To the Jew, Jesus was a foreign element.

The truth is, Jesus received his message of truth from India, Egypt and China. He received his training in these countries. The quintessence of the very life of the East. was in the possession of Jesus. Therefore those who know. consider it a miracle that Jesus performed no miracle! Small people make great efforts to bring about something unusual. Jesus did nothing. The matter was so straight and clear -- where was the question of acclaiming? And before whom had he to prove himself? When the claim was clear before God Himself, there was no need to prove before man! Only he tries to prove himself before men, who cannot prove himself before God.

Because they claim no credit, they cannot be denied credit. Therefore I say, that since Jesus did not

claim credit, the credit cannot be taken away from him. He proved himself the son of God by the miracle of no-miracle. A Man's mind is always ready to perform something. And where there was such tension! -- Jesus hanging on the cross, millions of people waiting and watching, all eager to witness a miracle, friends and followers! All were disappointed.

Jesus died silently. It was the same man who touched a corpse and it came to life. He is the same person whose touch brought back the sick to health. He is the same who sat under a dry tree and it spring to life bearing new leaves! And he is the ONE, who ordered the waves by a mere lifting of hand, to be silent and the Ocean obeyed!

Even when dying, he made no claims. The enemies too were shocked! This man did know something after all. He may not be the son of God but he certainly had some knowledge and power for they had seen the sick being cured by the mere touch of his hand; they had seen corpses coming back to life at his command. The enemies also expected a miracle -- something -- perhaps the breaking of the cross or they being unable to hammer nails into him or no blood coming out of Jesus -- something! And these were ordinary matters that a common-place yogi could also perform. An ordinary yogi with some knowledge of *pranayam*, can check the flow of his blood-stream and prevent the blood from flowing. People were filled with expectation but nothing happened.

This man must have been unique! His thus dying without a sound, is a miracle in itself. If you understand Lao Tzu. you will understand Jesus.

There are many sayings of Jesus that cannot be understood without understanding Lao Tzu. Jesus says, "Blessed are those who have nothing for they shall own the Kingdom of heaven." This is difficult to understand unless we understand Lao Tzu. Jesus says, "Blessed are the humble, for they shall have the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are the ones who are poor in the Spirit for all the treasures of the Lord are theirs." The source of these statements is no other than Lao Tzu. They have no place in the Jew scriptures.

The Jewish tradition says, "If a man takes away your one eye, you take away both of his." If a man blinds another in one eye, the community punished him by blinding him in both. Now here is born a boy who says, "If someone snatches your coat, give him your shirt also." -- Perhaps out of embarrassment he could not take it away from you! -- "And if someone tells you to carry his load for two miles, you carry it for three."

This viewpoint is completely Lao-Tsein: "Take no credit and credit can never be taken away from you." Ask for acclaim and a thousand will gather round you to snatch it, for Lao Tzu says the opposite occurs at once. Desire praise and you get blame, Desire respect and contempt is certain. You aim at a throne and you will roll in the dust. Lao Tzu says, "Sit in a place from where there is no lower to go. Then no one can drop you, and it is then that you are on the throne."

According to Lao Tzu, a throne is that which cannot be moved. And who sits on the throne? You sit at a place below which there is no other. Then no one can displace you. Then you are on the throne for there is no question of displacing you.

Lao Tzu never claimed knowledge. If someone went up to him and said, "I have heard that you are a wise man". Lao Tzu would reply, "You have definitely heard wrong. Believe me. Others do not know about me as I do. I am utterly ignorant." Those who could not understand him went away thinking it was an unnecessary waste of time. Those who knew, caught hold of his feet and begged to remain with him. They knew it was always the ignorant who claimed to have knowledge. The wise always disclaimed knowledge. They always said they did not know, and that the seeker had been misguided by someone and he should go elsewhere.

There is a sect of St. Francis -- and St. Francis was one of the very humble saints of Christianity. So there are Franciscan fakirs. The humility of St. Francis was unique. His humility knew no bounds but it was very difficult for his followers and disciples to be that humble. There was once a mass meeting of all Christian sects. One of the Franciscan fakirs said in his speech, "It is true that we are not as rich in tradition as the Catholics; we are also not as intelligent and wise as the Trappists and we are not as adept in prayers as the Quakers but in humility we are at the top!" This was bound to create confusion. A follower of St. Francis claiming the top position in humility! He says there is no one to beat them in humility?

The very meaning of humility is not to be above anyone. Not only does it mean not being above anyone but humility expresses the feeling of being behind everyone! Jesus has said, "Blessed are those who are always last, for in my kingdom of heaven, they shall be first."

All this is a Row of the Lao-Tsein current. Claim no credit but ignorance will make claims -- even as far as the Franciscan fakir claimed! He could have easily said, "We claim no credit," but no, he said, "In

humility we are at the top." In the subtle complexities of the mind, this is a very big play that the mind can even say, that it makes no claims; but then the claim is already made! Since the wise say they are ignorant therefore the mind can also claim to be ignorant. But this does not mean anything. Then we just turn round and say the same things and the mind keeps turning round and round.

The idea behind Lao Tzu's view-point is, to break and destroy the intricate wheel of life. What is this intricate wheel of life? It is this, that we invariably miss whatever we set out to do. It is just like a person who tries hard to sleep and misses sleep altogether. Sleep never comes by effort. When there is no effort, sleep comes.

Lao Tzu says, "Claim credit and you deprive yourself of it. Lay no claim and the credit is already yours." If you try to be the master you will fall into slavery; or else, who is snatching your ownership from you? Ask and you shall fall into trouble for nothing is ever obtained by begging. Ask for nothing and you already have everything. Those sutras that appear contrary, are not contrary. It is we who are topsy turvy.

Therefore they appear topsy turvy to us. Whatever we see appears, reversed. Lao Tzu will appear inverse to us -- as a man standing on his head. The logical sutra would be -- if you want credit, work for it; if you want fame, happiness, work to attain them. It is as simple as that. But here is a man who talks in inverse language. He says, "If you seek happiness, make no effort to attain it." Then how will happiness be achieved? Here, inspite of our efforts, happiness is not attained and he says do not even desire to be happy! Then we shall never attain it.

Watch -- where all the mind's logic makes us wander! The mind says, "If with so much effort we cannot attain then without any effort how is it possible?" But Lao Tzu says, "You are deprived of it because you desire it." Try once not to desire and see. You have desired enough. You have desired for hundreds of lives and found that you attained nothing. Yet we keep on and on for the mind says, 'You have not desired enough, you have not striven enough.' And the mind is never tired of goading you thus. And its logic seems very sound. If you have not reached the peak of the mountain, you will have to strive yet more. But Lao Tzu says, "It is your desire that is the obstruction. Stop desiring." What is the meaning of this? What makes Lao Tzu say so?

Lao Tzu says this because, whatever is worth attaining in life has already been given to us. But we are so preoccupied and harassed by our desires that we fail to see this. Many a time we fail to see the thing Lying nearest to us, especially if we are restless and in a hurry. Sometimes you try frantically to remember someone's name. You say it is on the tip of your tongue and yet you cannot remember -- you are in such a hurry! You meet a person and he says, "Do you remember me?" Now you start frantically trying to remember. The harder you try the more restless you become and the more you cannot recall. Then this man goes away and you relax. You begin to read the news paper or perhaps take your cup of tea and then suddenly the person's name occurs to you! When you were trying hard to remember, the name was lost; when you gave up all efforts, it came back to you.

The experience of the discoverers of the biggest scientific discoveries have been that they were unable to discover what they were out to discover as long as they searched consciously. Even the scientists who have received the Nobel Prize say, "Whatever we have known has never been known through our effort." In a moment of complete inaction, when there was no striving within, something rose from within and the answer came. Madame Curie was tired working all day on the mathematics of her problem. She had not found the answer. Then she slept and in sleep, the answer came. She got up quickly and wrote it down. In the morning she checked and found the answer correct! The answer came without any working, without any method. Then it took days to work out the method. Wherefrom did the answer come?

Those who know the innermost resources of the human being say, that whatever is to be known, is already known to man. Whatever is to be known ever on this earth, that you know already this very minute. Only, you do not know this fact. It lies embedded in man's unconsciousness waiting to manifest someday. The leaves that will appear a hundred years after on the tree, are already present in the seed; or else they could not appear on the tree. Man knows even today, what he will come to know a thousand years hence. The only thing is, he does not know he knows. He is busy seeking outside.

All moments of discovery are moments of relaxation. Newton sits under a tree and an apple falls. It was a moment of relaxation. There was no research-centre there!

There is a joke I've heard in connection with this. A scientist was exhorting his students to work hard, use their intellect. "Don't you know?" He said, "Newton was sitting under a tree. An apple fell and he made such a big discovery! And here you are slogging away, achieving nothing." One of the students stood up and said, "If we are allowed to sit under a tree, we too, may discover something!"

Under the stress and strain of a research institute even Newton would not have discovered anything. When, the happening took place, Newton was not thinking. He was thoughtless.

The greatest discoveries of the world took place only in the moments of relaxation and No-thought.

Lao Tzu's fundamental philosophy is, that if man does not desire, does not strive, does not become the doer, does not acclaim, he is bound to attain the treasures he is seeking. By seeking nothing is found. You too, will realise this some day in a moment of relaxation. And it is not necessary that you should realise this as I am saying. Perhaps some day, you languish under a tree, a fruit falls and you will suddenly understand Lao Tzu. When I am explaining, your mind is tensed up to understand. This effort to follow what I say, becomes a barrier. When you are absolutely desireless you, can understand.

In Scandinavia, Sweden and Switzerland, a new method of education is being evolved. This method I shall call Lao-Tsein. According to this method the children are not coerced into studying. In our schools the children sit all tensed up. If a child were to throw his head back and put his feet on the table, the teacher would reproach him for his bad manners?

The psychologists say that because of our old methods, we have not been able to teach much. So now this new method is evolved in which the children are absolutely relaxed. There are no hard and fast rules. The child is let free to do what he likes. He can sit or stand or spread himself out or even lie down if he so wishes. He may even close his eyes when the teacher talks! This is absolutely the reverse of what we know! When the teacher talks they have only to listen and not strive to understand. Not only are they to hear the teacher alone but also the chirping of the cricket in the grass outside the window and the croaking of the frogs! They can hear the wind outside or even the beating of their own heart. They have merely to listen -- completely relaxed!

The result of this experiment was fantastic. In three months the children completed a course that previously took two years. It was found that the tension created by the old method destroyed many cerebral tissues of the children in the course of two years.

The fact is, there is hardly a person who continues to read and write after he leaves the University. He is so tired, and bored that he does not touch books for the rest of his life. The fact however is, the Universities only give the ability to read, to understand and it is now that a person should begin. But we take University education to be the end. This is but natural for the student gets so tired, so tense that he hardly learns anything. By this new method, the subliminal consciousness is directly trained. The conscious mind is not brought in at all and hence no tension is created. The student can relax completely.

In Russia many new experiments are being carried out on Hypnopedia -- night education. The student sleeps and a small mechanism is placed next to his ear. This gadget will begin to function one hour after he has fallen in deep sleep. For two hours this teaching session goes on -- say between 1 and 2 A.M. at 2 a bell in the mechanism rings. The student gets up and notes all that he has learnt. He goes to sleep again. Then in the morning from 4 to 6 there will be a repetition.

The result of this method was astounding. What could not be taught over months, is easily conveyed in seven days of hypnopedic treatment. The reason is, in that state the mind is at rest, there is no tension and the child is just floating in sleep. Then whatever is conveyed, goes straight to the heart and he never forgets. The intellect is not brought into play at all.

All these are Lao-Tsein methods. If we understand this well, then you will know what I meant when I told you that Lao Tzu is invading the world from all sides. Many people do not know that these are Lao Tzu-oriented methods. Lao Tzu used to say. what will you learn by learning? Do not learn. The attempt to learn is wrong. You just pass through it. Whatever is worthy of imbibing, you will learn. You pass through, silently and in a receptive attitude. Do not endeavour for that decreases the receptivity and you become closed to influence.

Whatever Lao Tzu has said, in whichever direction he has tried to explain, is this only -- that the feeling of do-ership is an illusion. Things happen. If man gives up his doer-ship, he will come to know a great deal, for the tension of 'doing' reduces the power of knowing. Whatever man desires, he never gets, Beggars never achieve anything. Emperors get everything. He who does not ask, all the world is his.

The sage does not impose his ownership, his right. He does whatever happens in life that is worth doing. But he takes no credit -- and all credit is his!

QUESTION: WHAT IS THE PLACE FOR METHOD IN LAO TZU'S PHILOSOPHY OF LIFE? HOW CAN A MAN REACH HIS GOAL WHOSE AIM IS NOT DOING BUT JUST FLOATING? AND IS EFFORT NOT

NECESSARY TO REACH THE GOAL? LAO TZU'S METHOD OF NO-DOING, TO BE INACTIVE, ALSO ESTABLISHES A GOAL. AND CAN WE CALL IT WISDOM TO LET OURSELVES LOOSE ON UNKNOWN AND UNFELT WAYS? IS THIS THE CHARACTERISTIC OF A WISE MAN OR AN UNWISE MAN?

Bhagwan Sri: Lao Tzu does not believe in method for he says, "Whatever is attained by method will not be natural." Try to understand this a little: That which is attained by practice, cannot be natural and that which is inculcated, is no more than a habit. The nature of a thing is that which is already has without practice. What is, is the character of a thing. That which has to be created, is not natural. One man can develop the habit of smoking, another can develop the habit of praying. Both are habits and all habits overspread the character just as leaves spread over water. The character, the quality of the person, is suppressed.

Lao Tzu says nothing is to be practised. What you already have, what you have already attained, that which is you, that alone has to be known. Therefore develop no new habits. Lao Tzu is neither in favour of Yoga nor Sadhana or anything. Lao Tzu says, "Without imposing habits on yourself, know that which you were before birth and which you will be after death. Seek Him who is even now present deep within you. Also, whatever method you practise, will bear effect only on the circumference. Nothing can be attempted on the centre. Whatever paint and varnish you apply, will be only the surface, the body. At the most, the effect will be on the mind. But character, nature, is beyond body and mind. There is no necessity for you to do anything to know your nature.

But remember -- not to do anything, is a very big doing. Not to do anything is not a small thing. When we hear this we say, "But we are doing nothing!" This is absolutely alright and Lao Tzu also says, "As we are -- doing nothing."

But Lao Tzu is not talking about you. You are doing a lot of things. If you are not attaining God you are attaining the world. Your practice continues! If you are not out to seek God, you are out to loss him and you are straining every nerve towards that end. So do not think you are doing nothing and this is exactly what Lao Tzu says. Your not doing anything is no 'No-Doing'. Rather, it is doing a great deal in the direction of the mundane world and nothing in the direction of God. Lao Tzu is against you, as you are.

Lao Tzu says only one in a million from worldly men set out to attain God-realisation, but here again he applies methods as is his habit. To attain God, he uses the same method that he used to achieve wealth. First he earned riches, now he is out to earn God. In the same way he toils and strains his body. Lao Tzu says, "You of course are wrong but even this man is wrong." If that which is to be attained is somewhere in the future. then effort is necessary. But it is already attained. It has only to he discovered, uncovered. And all methods will only cover it more and hide it.

Now you may ask, "Then what do the various orders of Sadhana do? Are they wrong?"

According to Lao Tzu, they are absolutely wrong, for Lao Tzu says "Do nothing. Let go! And you will know." According to you the methods are correct because you understand the language of 'doing' only. You do not understand the meaning of the language of 'No-doing'. One in a million understands what Lao Tzu is trying to convey -- No-doing. He who grasp the meaning of No-Doing, is liberated that very moment. There is no need for him to wait for another moment. But the rest of the people do not understand. Then what is to be done about them?

Then is it, that Lao Tzu should keep on saying and the rest of the people keep on doing what they like? No, Then those who understand only the language of action, must be made to do something; and they have to be so involved in the doing that they fall tired and leave what they are doing. Remember the happening will not take place first. When the sadhaka is completely tired, completely spent and has reached the peak of tension, when he can do no more, then the tension breaks.

There are two rules of tension. (1) You understand it thoroughly and leave it this moment. Now for instance, I have clenched my fist. Now one way is, that you can tell me it is unnatural to clench the fist and I shall get tired unnecessarily for I shall have to exert myself to clench the fist. Then I may ask you, "What shall I do? How shall I unclench my fist?" And you will reply, "No method is needed to open the palm. You have to do something to clench the fist but if you have understood, you will realise you have to do nothing to unclench it. The fist will open on its own. Your question was irrelevant. There was no need even to ask."

You say you have understood whereas the fact is, you have not understood. If you have understood, the fist should open. That would be the only proof that you have grasped the meaning. If we do not indulge in clenching the fist, it is already open!

You have never had to do anything for keeping the hands open. Have you ever thought of that?

Therefore there is no exertion, no load, no trouble on an open palm, for you have to do nothing. Liberation is man's very nature. The mundane world (Samsara) is unnatural to man. Samsara is like the closed fist and liberation is like an open palm.

Lao Tzu, here would ask "You ask about opening the palm"? If you had asked about clenching the fist that could be understood. For opening you have to do nothing -- just open it!

We find this very difficult -- how can we open? The truth is, we do not want to open. We feel there is a Kohinoor tucked away within our hands. Now if Lao Tzu says, "Open!" Then the Kohinoor will drop! And we do not want even Lao Tzu to know about it. So we ask him, "How shall we go about it? What shall we do? Show us a way!" These are mere postponements to cling on to the Kohinoor. Your condition is, "I must first learn to open the fist properly."

Now Lao Tzu does not know what we are hiding. So he urges us, "Friends, open your fists, you have to do nothing!" He is not aware that something will have to be done for man is under an illusion of grasping something within his hand. We are not unnecessarily filled with tension! We are afraid that once the tension is lost, we will lose the diamond.

Wherever there are pockets of tension, . we are holding on to something. Let go of all ownership! And it is nothing but a whole big play of ownership. Supposing the son leaves the house or the wife leaves you? All ownership will be lost. We say, we have understood thoroughly but what is the method, the way to get rid of our tensions? These methods we ask only to postpone the day. "We shall try your methods, then we shall see," you say. "Right now it does not open. When it opens, we shall see." Now Lao Tzu cannot for the life of him understand what you are talking about. What have you to do, to open the fist? Just nothing! You have to do nothing for that which is natural to you, which is your very nature. All you have to do is -- open!

Now there is another interesting way: If you cannot open the fist straight, there is another way. This is the second way. There are only two ways: One - from doing reach the No-doing state or two - jump or go step by step.

If you are not prepared to open your fist, other means have to be found. Then you are told to clench your fist hard -- as hard as you possible can, with all your might. When you reach the climax, when you can clench no further, you will find that the fist is opening on its own and the Kohinoor is falling! But alas, it is too late! You can no longer clench your fist for you have used up all your strength. There is no energy left to save the diamond!

So the methods say, "Clench the fist!" And this is said knowing for your stupidity is very apparent -- You cannot open the fist! It will only open when you can clench no more!

Understand this well. Then you will be incapable of clenching the fist. You will suddenly realise that all your efforts to do so will go in vain for you have no energy left. Now you cannot clench; it opens! So methods are to be evolved to make you clench your fist harder and yer harder! All methods are meant to take you to -- the peak of tension, to the climax, after which dispersal starts. Suddenly you discover that the fist has opened and the diamond has fallen! It was never there. We never gathered courage to open the fist and see for fear that it might fall or the neighbour might know about it! Then you feel all the effort of holding on to it, was in vain. So the method says, "Clench your fist!"

The methodless way of Lao Tzu says, "You will not attain till vou open. Open when you will, now or later." Lao Tzu says, "Open now!" He knows there is no Kohinoor but we do not and hence all the trouble. Other methods also have the same goal in view but they work according to your understanding. Lao Tzu's method is according to his understanding. Therefore he is bound to go over your head.

The second way says, "If you cannot open the palm, clench it and it will open." Then it shows methods of clenching harder and harder. They say, "Swim yet further, yet further!" But where does the ocean end? Then how long will you swim?"

Lao Tzu says, "Do not stress uselessly for the Ocean is shoreless. Do not strive, just float." Lao Tzu says, "There is no destination. The Ocean is the destination." You have to dip into it, be one with it. If you swim, you will be fighting it. Then how will you be one with it? You will always be apart from it.

The swimmer is never one with the ocean. To swim means to fight. We shall not allow the Ocean to drown us, to destroy us; we shall protect ourselves. We shall fight the waves. And the shores and reach the destination. This is our dimension -- where we want to reach, which is our goal. The other dimension is of one who floats and that is what Lao Tzu says, "There is no destination save the ocean; there are no shores except the mid-ocean, there is nowhere to reach except where you are!" So let go! Do not swim. Flow away; to flow with the current is the destination. You will attain this very moment if you let go! Then you will be one with the ocean. The enmity with the ocean will fall and there will be an intimate friendship.

But we say, how can one leave that way? There is bound to be the shore and if we let ourselves at the mercy of the ocean, who knows whether we shall reach at all! So we will swim. Then these various methods say, "Then swim, swim as hard as you can!" Then a moment will come when the hands and feet will become life-less, your very breath, your very lungs will give way. And the shores are nowhere in sight. Wherever you see, there is water, water everywhere. Swim where you may, there is only the ocean. The shore seems to be at a distance. When you reach near, you find it was nothing but waves. Lives upon lives we keep swimming and all we find is the ocean -- nothing else. Then at last when we are tired, we give up.

And in this giving up, the happening takes place, that Lao Tzu spoke of, many births before. The day this happens, you will feel sorry you did not listen to Lao Tzu earlier. It was not possible for you, as you are, to believe Lao Tzu however. You are clever people and it is the characteristic of clever people that until they try out all their cunning, they will not believe. When his cunning and cleverness run out and he is completely spent, then alone does a person heed. In any case, the happening takes place as soon as you let go as Lao Tzu says. Will you tire yourself out and reach there or will you use your understanding?

That which can happen now this very moment by understanding takes a number of births by the tiring-out process. There is a time gap, no other difference.

Enough for today.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #9

Chapter title: The poison of ambition and the order of life

19 July 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7107195	
ShortTitle: WAY109	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 3 : SUTRA 1
ACTION WITHOUT DEEDS
NOT TO RULE AND EMPLOY MEN OF SUPERIOR ABILITY, IS THE WAY TO KEEP THE PEOPLE FROM RIVALRY AMONG THEMSELVES; NOT TO PRIZE ARTICLES WHICH ARE DIFFICULT TO PROCURE IS THE WAY TO KEEP THEM FROM BECOMING THIEVES; NOT TO SHOW THEM WHAT IS LIKELY TO EXCITE THEIR DESIRES IS THE WAY TO KEEP THEIR MINDS FROM DISORDER.

What is the worry of man? What is his trouble? What is his distress?

If there is one man who is worried or a few men, one could understand that they may be at fault. But the opposite is the case. Once in a while we come across a calm and composed person or a person really filled with well-being. The rest of us are restless, unhealthy and suffering. Illness seems to be the order of the day and well-being and good health seem to be exceptions. Ignorance seems to be the soul of life and knowledge, an accidental happening -- a coincidence. It seems that to be a human being is to be ill, worried, distressed.

We never know how sometimes, someone becomes carefree, relaxed! Either it is a mistake of Nature or a boon from the Gods! The rule seems to be: As we are, we are diseased, ailing harassed.

This sutra of Lao Tzu is unique. He says the cause of restlessness in so many people, is the make-up of the human mind, the fundaments of his culture, the mode of thinking of his civilisation, the very structure of his society. Each man is so placed that he is bound to be ill.

The latest research in the West shows that each man is born a genius but we have created such a state of affairs around us that the genius is maimed and almost destroyed.

Swami Ram writes in his memoirs that while in Japan, he saw pine trees the size of just one span. He was surprised! The trees were not saplings. They were 100-150 years old but their growth was stunted. When he inquired of the gardener, he was shown the bottom of the pots. They were broken and the roots were regularly cut by the gardener. The roots could not grow, so the trees also could not shoot up. It is very necessary for roots to go deep down into the earth, if the tree has to grow taller. Now it the gardener does not want the tree to grow taller. He will keep on clipping the roots with the result that the tree will grow old but remain small.

Our method for human beings is also somewhat similar. Therefore all the people we see, have grown only a span in height whereas they could have touched the skies.

We have been feeding poison to the roots of mankind.

This poisoning has gone on for ages with the result we have forgotten it is poison. Then each generation puts in its own share of poison. Your elders pour poison into your roots and you pour poison into your children's roots. Naturally every father does to his son what his father did to him and so the vicious circle goes on.

Lao Tzu has said a few things in connection with this poison.

To understand this we have first and foremost to understand that what has been fed to the human mind in largest quantity, is the poison of ambition. The whole structure of our society is based on ambition. We make it a point to make the littlest child ambitious. He is goaded on and on to stand first in whatever he does -- whether at school or at play, while learning behaviour or wearing clothes; whatever he does, or whatever we make him do, we see that he is well caught in the spirit of competition.

Ambition means: We make his ego stand in competition with the ego of others. We tell him that others should not overtake him. His legging behind will leave no place for his ego. So wherever he is, he should always try to be at the top. This being the first, is our poison. Whether in clothes or in business or in education or whether in worship and prayer or in renunciation or in penance we are taught constantly to remember that 'I am being judged vis-a-vis others'. I have forever to see where I stand with regard to others. What is my place in the line? Am I lagging behind? If so, I shall be pained.

And if there is a long line behind me, I shall be delighted. Those who are happy are only so when they know they are giving pain to others behind them. Or else there is no delight.

But the world is so big, that no one person can be absolutely in the fore-front; and life so complicated that there does not arise the question of being in the forefront. This complexity of life is multi-faceted. If a man succeeds in amassing a lot of wealth, he finds someone else has beaten him in health then be he a beggar begging on the streets. whose clothes are in tatters. One person may be rich in health but he finds himself most lacking in looks. If a man is a successful businessman, he finds many others who are intellectually much above him. And more often than not a very intellectual person finds it hard to obtain two square meals a day, while others with much lesser intelligence build palaces for themselves.

Life is many-faced -- multi-dimensional. Then if in every direction a man tries to be at the top, he is bound to go mad. It is a miracle if he does not! The whole structure is insane. Therefore, wherever we stand there is pain and anguish for we find some standing before us and some behind!

To be ambitious is never to think in terms of 'who I am' but to think in terms of myself as related to others. Never to see myself straight in the face but always in comparison with others. Never to see whether, where I stand gives pleasure or not but to see that others do not gain more happiness than me. Also not to worry if I am in pain, if others are undergoing greater pain. Then I can be content.

It is said that once, there were floods in a village. An old farmer was looking sad and worried for all his fields and cattle were carried away by the flood waters. His young neighbour asked him "Grandpa, you look very worried? Have you lost all your goats in the floods?" "Have you lost yours too?" The old man asked, "Yes" replied the young man, "And did all your cattle die too?" He asked again "Yes," said the young man. "And are all your fields washed away?" "Yes," said the young man again. "In that case," says the old man, "I have no reason to be so worried." The question was not whether he had lost all but whether others lost equally or more!

Whether in joy or in sorrow, we have always to be aware where we are in the line. Our thinking is arranged in lines. We never think of ourselves as free individuals, we always see and worry about our place in the line -- where we stand in the queue. And this is a circular queue. We overtake one, then another, then another, always hoping to be first but we find always that there are always some in front of us!

The queue is round. There is no straight line. And usually the one who runs a great deal suddenly discovers that he lags far behind others! He finds that those he left way back, stand in front of him! Therefore invariably, those who reach the peak of success, fall into calamity. They are always frustrated and what is this frustration? They find that inspite of all their toil and labour they have not reached the peak and those they left far behind, suddenly appear right in front of them!
Understand Lao Tzu's sutra in this context.

Lao Tzu says that if there are no quality-grades of talent and aptitude, there would be no struggle and no envy or rivalry. "Why should we make talent a grade to judge people?" asks Lao Tzu. Why should we not take it as the nature of the person? Understand the difference for many things depend upon it: Why should we not consider the capability of a person as his characteristic and why should we make it a quality-measure?

A man is proficient in mathematics. This proficiency is his nature. One man is proficient in music; this is his nature. Now one man is weak in mathematics -- that is his disposition. There is nothing great about a mathematical genius for he has attained this quality from nature. And it is no disqualification for a man to be weak in mathematics for that again is what he has attained from nature in the same way.

The Zen Fakir Rinzai was telling a man as he stood outside his hut. "Do you see those trees reaching the skies and do you see these shrubs yonder?" "It is years," he says, "Since I live near these trees and never have I once heard the shrubs wondering why the trees are so tall! Nor have I ever seen the tall trees looking down haughtily at the tiny shrubs!" "What is the secret?" His companion asked him. "The secret is only this," said Rinzai "that the trees are trees because nature made them so and the shrubs are shrubs for the same reason." No status is achieved by being big and there is no loss of face in being small. The same nature that makes the trees tall, makes the grass weeds small. It is also not always necessary that those that are big are big in all respects. When the storm comes, the big trees are uprooted whereas the lowly weed is left unharmed.

Napoleon was a short man. He was not tall. But it invariably happens that men of short stature aspire to great heights. One day he was trying to remove a book from a shelf in his library. His hand could not reach so his attendant who was 7 feet tall said, "Sir, if it is does not seem improper may I step ahead and bring the book out for you? I am the highest man in your army. There is no one higher than me," Napoleon was red with fury. "You are not higher, you are only taller. There may be no one taller than you but I alone am the highest."

It was but natural that Napoleon was hurt. The fault was not only of the language -- it was avery big mistake. Napoleon corrected him immediately -- tallest not highest. What is the difference? To be tall is a natural phenomena. With height there is valuation, quality, grade. There is no valuation with tallness for that is a gift of nature but with the question of height, of stature, valuation comes in

Lao Tzu says, "If there is no quality-grade with talent, there would be no strifes and no struggles." Would that we would begin to see that things have their own specific nature and act accordingly; and they are not responsible for their natural characteristics! We never hold a blind man responsible for his blindness? Even if he is blind from birth we sympathise with him.

About two years ago, a blind boy came to see me in Jabalpur, all the way from Srinagar. There was a Shivir held there on Mahavira. He came to know of it much later and so missed, so he came all the way to Jabalpur. "You must have found it very difficult to travel the long distance from Srinagar to Jabalpur?" I asked him. "Not at all!" He replied "Blindness is a great asset to me. Everybody is ready to help. One person catches hold of my hand, another buys a ticket for me. Why, the rickshaw-man brought me all the way from station, free of charge and is waiting outside to drop me back to the station. If I had eyes, I could not have been better off."

If some one is blind we are all sympathy for him. We feel it is not his fault but if someone is dull, we do not sympathise with him. On the contrary, we call him an idiot! We never ever wait and ponder how he is at fault if he is dull? The poor man is criticised and looked down upon. Everywhere he will be ill-treated and pushed back. No one will ever be kind to him. Why? Because we have made the intellect our sutra for ambition. Without intellect we cannot progress in ambition. Therefore the measure of intellect, the I.Q. Has become very important.

But what is behind all this? One man is born an Einstein, what is Einstein's qualification in that? He has not brought about his genius. One man is born an idiot -- what is his fault in that?

Lao Tzu says, "Nature makes one person in one way and another in another. It is because we do not accept nature and attribute quality-status to one and quality-deficiency to the other that we give birth to all

struggle and rivalry." This means we are unable to see what is natural, what is the characteristic qualities of a person. We pile our expectations on to nature and think accordingly.

Lao Tzu believes in 'Nature-ism'. He believes in the natural characteristics. Tao means the natural disposition. "I am such", he says, "not only this but also that the other is such." "Then this would mean, we must accept the thief, as a thief, a cheat as a cheat for nature has made them so?" We might argue, "If nature has made them so, what can be done? Should we accept fraud and let it work its way in life?"

This is the fight between Lao Tzu and the moralist. The moralist would undoubtedly say that this sutra is dangerous. Suppose we go even so far as to accept that one man is an idiot, one man is a genius and nature has made them so; but if a man is a fraud, if he is a thief, a murderer, what are we to do? Should we accept them as being created such by nature? If you ask Lao Tzu, he will say, "When you did not accept them for what they are, how many murderers did you reform? How many cheats did you convert into honest men? You punished the male-factor by whipping him, putting him in jail and even executing him. Were you able to reform people this way?"

"The truth is," says Lao Tzu, "When you punish a person, you make him stronger in his short-comings." You never rid him of his fault, you only make him more competent. The person who visits the jail once, becomes a jail-bird by and by, for there he gets just the company he wants. He finds enough education on his craft. He comes across master-criminals and others with greater experience than him. So his knowledge of his art improves. Also, if once a man is branded a criminal, you stamp a seal on him. Then be has no way also, of improving his ways. Even if he means to be honest, no one will accept him. Lao Tzu says, "You cannot make a saint out of a sinner."

In England, about 150 years ago, thieves were punished by being flogged in the market-square. Large crowds would gather to witness the flogging. This was done with a view to discourage others from stealing. Soon it was discovered that as the crowd was engaged in watching the spectacle, many pockets were picked!

This was discussed in the British Parliament. When an example was being set to dissuade people from stealing, at that very time pockets were being picked! In spite of all the punishments, we have not been able to change man in the least. He is getting worse and worse everyday. According to Lao Tzu: as the laws increase, the law-breakers increase also. Every new law becomes a sutra to create new criminals. Every sentence creates a new crime. Lao Tzu says, "You may keep saying 'What will happen to man if he does not change!' The fact remains you have not changed a single man." The number of courts and jails and the numerous law-books have failed miserably. But it seems some people's self-interest is hidden behind this.

I have heard that a thief was convicted for the third time. This is the last, for he has been sentenced for life. After he read out the sentence, the judge asked him, "You took birth in this world and what has been your contribution towards it?" "Don't you know?" The thief replied, "Because of me how many judges and lawyers and detectives and police earn their living? They would be out of job but for me. You too would be begging on the streets had it not been for me!"

This is not merely a joke. This is a truth -- a deep truth. If there is no thief on the face of this earth, how would the magistrate be? All this elaborate arrangement carrying so much status and dignity about it, depends entirely on thieves, cheats and men of the underworld. If we look deep with in these people, we shall find that all this class of law-givers would not be happy to hear Lao Tzu. They will argue, "Then it means accept a thief as a thief. Do nothing about it. Then what will happen to the law-givers?" And the most interesting thing that the psychologists have discovered is that only those people become law-givers, who would be the first to break all laws if these were removed. In fact, only the thief takes pleasure in flogging a thief.

Nasruddin was working in a shop but he did not behave well with the customers. So he was turned out. The owner of the shop told him, "You are being thrown out because your behaviour towards the customers is bad. Remember, the law says, 'the customer is always right'. So it will not do here if you are always trying to prove yourself right and the customer wrong." Fifteen days after, the shop-owner found Nasruddin standing on the cross-roads dressed as a police-man. He asked him, "Nasruddin you have become a police-man?" "Yes" said Nasruddin. "This is the only job I found where the customer is always wrong."

Lao Tzu's statements are difficult to understand and follow. Not only the judiciary but also the sadhu find it ungratifying for the Sadhu considers his piety to be a cultivated quality and not a part of his nature. He says, "With great penance and sadhana and with arduous practice, I have attained piety. You are not a sadhu for you have done nothing." But Lao Tzu's piety and goodness are supreme. He says, "If I am a good man, it is no attainment on my part, I deserve no credit for it. If you are not a good man you deserve no

contempt. My being good is my nature, you not being good is your nature." What can we do where there is a question of nature? So no one is high and no one is low.

Our sadhu's endeavour however is, on being at the top. If he is not above us, all his efforts are in vain. If we stop reverence of our sadhus and giving them pride of place,99 out of 100 sadhus. will immediately disappear; for respect and reverence is their only mainstay. Their piety is nourishment for their ambition, their ego and their pride. It is very gratifying to be a sadhu and when the society is particularly sinful, saintliness pays great dividends, for then your ego, your ambition and your pride get the best nourishment.

A sadhu never approves of Lao Tzu. Therefore, the words of Lao Tzu proved very revolutionary for China. Even now after 2,500 years, they are revolutionary and 2,500 years hence also, they will be revolutionary. There is no greater revolution than the Lao Tzu philosophy. Lao Tzu says, "I am like the bitter leaf of the neem tree. It is no fault of the neem tree that its leaves are bitter! The mango bears sweet fruit, what is the greatness of the mango tree in that? Why should the neem be rated low and the mango rated high? Even if one is more useful to you than the other, it is no criterion to judge."

We should understand the opposition of the judiciary, the politician and the moralists. Their argument is, that society will fall still lower but they do not realise that society has already fallen low and can go no lower. The society is degenerated -- not will be.

Lao Tzu however says, "It is you who have caused the society to be degenerated. You revile a thief and destroy the possibility of his changing." You shut all doors of reform. In fact, whenever you praise or condemn, you create boundaries. Then as we create these boundaries of praise and condemnation, we force the evil-doer to remain an evil-doer and constrain a good man to develop hypocrisy in order to maintain an appearance of continued goodness. We leave no place for him to be evil for no man is so good that there is no trace of evil in him and no man so bad that there is no good in him.

We tend to break everything into two. We say, "This man is good, there is no evil in him, and no man so bad that there is no good in him."

We tend to break everything into two. We say, "This man is good, there is no evil in him." Then when some part of evil begins to manifest itself in his life, he will have to practise some deceit. He will try to hide and suppress what is within him and begins to exhibit what is not within him. This our endeavour to praise goodness, turns it into hypocrisy. That is why 99% of our so-called good people are mere hypocrites. Once we give a label of goodness to a man, all his life he will fight to preserve it.

In the same manner, when we call a person bad, we close all doors of improvement for him. Constant condemnation kills all his possible expectation to improve. He feels himself in capable of taking any step in that direction. He looks upon himself as a person fated for damnation. Then slowly the thought gets strengthened within him. "Then why should I not be an expert in my badness?" This then becomes his life-adventure.

Lao Tzu says, "Do not call the bad, wicked, nor the good, good. Put no labels. Just know this, that each man lives according to his nature." What is the meaning of this?

This means, there should be no category no hierarchy in Society. There should be no high and no low. Does this mean there should be communism? This needs to be understood a little. The type of society Lao Tzu talks about, if it is accepted that way, then all people will be uncommon and each person will be according to his nature. Therefore, there will be no feeling of inequality.

Lao Tzu says, "If a man is capable of earning, he will earn and if a man is capable of losing, he will lose and if a man is capable of begging only, he will beg." But in no way will the beggar be lesser than the rich man, for we give the latter no grade of status. We say, it is the nature of this man that he cannot stay without constructing a palace. Another man's nature is, he cannot keep the money he has. He cannot help squandering it. This is his nature. But we make no differentiation. We accept the disposition of each person and respect it. In truth, the chief mark of a sadhu is, that he accepts all -- all kinds of dispositions and characteristics.

If such a possibility happens that we accept all types of dispositions, there will no longer be strifes and struggles.

I was talking to a friend yesterday. There is a conflict between him and his wife. As is natural, he thought if he had married another woman there would not have been this state of affairs. Now this man has no experience of another woman. She exists only in imagination. The wife also feels the same way. She feels she has made a wrong choice. Another man would have made a better husband. In this case also, there is no experience of the other man. He is purely imaginary. Now we cannot have the experience of all the women in the world or all the men in the world, therefore, the illusion persists.

I told my friend, "It is not a question of this woman or that woman. It is a question of your different natures. There is conflict in your dispositions. And it is the arrangement between a man and a woman that society has prescribed that is to be blamed for this, for it is an arrangement of ownership. Wherever we make permanent relationships, strife is bound to be, for the mind is most impermanent and relationships very permanent.

Today I may tell a person, "No one is more beautiful than you," but it is not necessary that I should say the same thing tomorrow. Perhaps I do not feel that way tomorrow? This does not mean that what I said was false. It was absolutely true and that belonged to the moment when I felt it as such. But this moment cannot put my whole future in bondage. Tomorrow I may feel that was a mistake: that could also be the truth for that moment. Then what shall I do that moment?

Will I betray the truth of the initial moment or will I conjure up a fraud? If I put up an act, there will be conflict. I will fall in my own esteem for the hypocrisy I create! Wherever we fix relationships, the unstable mind causes trouble. Wherever there is demand, there is bound to be conflict. If a person finds himself on the highest rung, he will strive his hardest to remain there and so always be in the midst of a struggle. One who is low, will always try to reach high and so there will be struggle All our thinking is conflict-oriented.

We can only be rid of conflict if we accept the nature of things. Now what is meant by the nature of things?

The nature of things is such that if I love someone and derive happiness therefrom, I shall also derive unhappiness from the same person. This is inevitable. If you derive happiness from a person, you must also suffer unhappiness from him. We derive happiness from that person alone from whom we can also derive unhappiness. The door to unhappiness opens along with the door to happiness. Happiness an unhappiness both come from the same door. When I accept happiness and deny unhappiness, I am not accepting the nature of things. Then I say, happiness is alright but I do not accept unhappiness. Now I shall be angry also with the person I love. Conversely, one who loves me can also be angry with me. But we think, one can never be angry with the person one loves.

Where there is love, anger is also born. It is bound to be and if it is not, the quality of that love will be different. The very element of that love changes. Then it is not love but Compassion. But compassion does not satisfy you for compassion is serene love, non-insisting. You are gratified only by passionate and aggressive love. Then you feel, someone is out to win you. Now this is an interesting thing that you feel very happy when someone is out of to win you but when that someone wins you, you feel intense pain. When someone is out to win you, you get pleasure out of the thought that you are worth striving for but when you are won over. you feel the intense pain of the fact that now you are subservient to somebody. Both these are conjoined.

If we keep the nature of things in mind, there can be no struggle or conflict. What is conflict?

Conflict means I am trying every minute to be against my nature. I am busy trying to be what I cannot be. With others also our effort is the same -- we want them to be what they cannot be.

I can love a woman only if the woman appeals to me. The woman might think I love her for herself. She does not know that it is the woman in her I love. I can love another woman the same way I love her. Therefore you find that as soon as you fall in love with a woman, she at once begins to keep an eye over you for she knows the weakness of man's mind. The mind does not acknowledge a person, it only acknowledges energies. It knows no particular A man or B woman. It only knows in terms of man and woman.

Now this woman you have won, will always try to see that you do not fall for another woman. But the day this love for a woman departs from your mind, even this one you love will have to depart. And then the conflict is terrible. Now her effort will be that you should love woman but only the woman within her, which is impossible. Only pain and anguish results from this.

Everywhere this happens.

Voltaire has written in his memoirs that he used to wish that when he went along the road, someone should wish him, recognise him. But nobody did for no one knew him. This used to pain him. So he worked hard and at last reached the place he aspired to. But now it became impossible for him to walk along the road! Then Voltaire writes, "Now these people do not allow me to sleep also! I cannot go out alone for a walk. Someone or the other turns up and starts talking."

Then he continues to write that on pondering over this, he realised that it was he alone who was responsible for this. These poor people never wished him first and this pained him. Now that crowds gather round him wherever he goes, that also is troublesome.

Oh, the mind of man! We ask for troubles and when they come, we are distressed by them. First man

aspires for status, when he gets it he hankers to be alone. Now to aspire for status and fame means aspiring for crowds. Then as soon as the crowds gather, he is suffocated! Hitler used to see that great crowds gathered around him, but when they did he used to try and evade them.

This is a most interesting thing: those who have not gathered crowds are distressed and those who have, they too are distressed, Lao Tzu says, "It is because we do not accept nature that we experience this difficulty." And this also we do not see, that many more things come together with one thing. They cannot be dropped out. I take great precautions to see that no one insult me. But where there is reverence, irreverence is bound to be. But this we do not see. If we can see this part of nature, then Lao Tzu says, "If you do not wish for insult, do not wish for respect either." If you aspire for honour be ready for dishonour also. Then there is no difficulty, then there is no conflict within.

Another fact: If there is conflict within one person, there is bound to be conflict in the whole community. If each person is engaged in a fight within himself for all the 24 hours, then what we know as life cannot be life. What do we do all the 24 hours? We are fighting wars -- in the market we fight financial wars, at home we fight domestic wars, there is politics even between friends. If we take into account a single day's life of a person for a period of his waking hours, we will find he has been doing nothing but fight all day long. Only he changes his fronts many times according to where he is; he fights on one front and goes to another. When he has finished with this, he forms a third front and so on. He may feel a little respite in the interval between two fronts -- all else is war! When after a full day he sleeps in the night, then also the wars continue. His dreams are invaded by his day-long strifes. What is the cause of this conflict-ridden state of mind?

Could it be that we are poisoning the very roots of the human race? For this alone can bring about such state of affairs. And this is the reason -- that we are poisoning our very roots. This planned scheme is so old that it has become a part of our collective mind. It seems now it is impossible to live in any other way. This is a snare of our own making.

If you were to get a chance to be tranquil for a full day, you will become so restless -- more than you normally are when in conflict. People say they want peace because they do not know what peace is. If they are given peace, within 24 hours they will say "Forgive us, we do not want peace." Restlessness appears a thousand times better than this peace! The reason is that in moments of peace your ego drops.

Ego can remain only in conflict, in struggle, in winning and losing. Even losing is preferred for at least the ego in there. It is better even to lose rather than be nobody, the ego at least remains. In complete tranquility the ego cannot be, for you yourself cannot be. In perfect tranquility, only tranquility -- remains. You are no more. This is very disturbing. You will come quickly out of this and then you will ask for peace no longer! Hell would seem better than this, for at least you were doing something -- something was happening! Whether anything was happening or not, is irrelevant -- things seemed to happen. You were busy, occupied; and the mind felt very important -- you were doing something great!

The greater the conflict, the more you feel you are doing something big. Therefore people discard smaller conflicts and search for bigger ones. They let go small troubles and look for bigger ones. If there is not enough material for conflict in our own house, we start probing into our neighbour's affairs, or even that of our society, our country, our nation. We look for bigger troubles of the human race.

An American youth of the Peace Corps came to me. He is one of the 400 who have come to India to establish peace. He took sannyas. I asked him, "Is it not to save yourself from your own restlessness that you are trying for peace for others?" He was taken aback. "What do you say? You are absolutely right but how did you know? There is so much conflict in my family! I can't get on with my father, I cannot get on with my mother or my brothers. Things had reached such a peak that there would have been bloodshed. Either I would have killed my father or he would have killed me! Therefore it was necessary to run away from home. I heard there was need for peace in India so I joined the Peace Corps and came here. Ever since then I have plunged whole-heartedly in to my work."

All the organisations that are out to serve society, also all reformers and leaders, are those who are not satisfied with lesser conflicts. They look for bigger spans and amplitudes. And they look for problems that defy solutions. You cannot dwell longer on problems that are easily solved, you have to then move on the fresh problems. So we look for permanent problems that can never be solved. We are people who have no knowledge of tranquility and whose whole make-up is of restlessness. We create restlessness with each movement of ours -- sitting, standing, walking, talking. Even our silence is filled with restlessness.

Nasruddin is talking to his wife. She has already been talking for half an hour. Nasruddin said, "You have been talking continuously for half an hour. I could not get in a single syllable!" His wife said, "You are

silent but your silence is so aggressive, I cannot stand it!"

A man can look aggressive even when he is sitting quietly. Your keeping quiet may be a lot worse than if you had given an abuse. Our very being is one of conflict. Therefore our merely sitting quiet also becomes aggressive. You may say, "I'm sitting silent, not saying a word" but your not speaking also does the trick. You normally do not speak when you have to say something more dangerous than words can express. Then you become silent for you do not have words that weigh so much as to express your feelings. Why is it like this?

According to Lao Tzu, this is because we have not given our acquiescence to nature. We have played games with nature, the game of quality -- grades. We say, "So and so is low, so and so is high in standing." This is according to our utility needs. We give higher standards to things which seem more useful to us but when utility changes, this ranking of high and low also changes.

There was a time when the family priest held the pride of place. Why? Because he had his uses. When the clouds thundered and lightning flashed, no one but the priest knew why it was so -- Indra was angry! Now how was he to be appeased? Only he had an answer to this. He knew the mantras to cool Indra's anger. So even the king sat at his feet. This is why the PUROHITS (family priests) tried very hard to protect their knowledge from others. Their knowledge was their monopoly. Even the kings came to ask of them. They also touched the feet of the purohit. So the family priest was at the very top once upon a time.

Today, however, it is not so and in twenty years time, the scientist will take the place that belonged to the purohit 2,000 years ago. Today, the scientist is invaluable for on him depends the destiny of Man. If one scientist is smuggled out of Germany or Russia that would change the history of the world!

Today if America is so prosperous and well-established it is because 90% of the scientists of the whole world live in America. Its institutions are such that scientists from all over the world a}e drawn towards it. A big conference of thinkers was held in England to evolve ways and means of preventing their scientist from emigrating to America or else it would be the death of the nation they feared.

But how can they stop them? They have no such big institutions, nor such arrangement for work nor such high salaries to pay. Nor do they enjoy such freedom and have such conveniences to work. Even if he is not allowed to leave his country, the scientist will not give his best and will always try to migrate to America.

Those who know, are watching with open eyes and they know that the future lies in the hands of that country where the scientists are gathering. Today the scientist wields power.

And it may seem that the power is in the hands of the politician but it is not so. Everything is under the scientists' command. The politicians may keep complaining that it is no use going to the moon, people may die of hunger, but the scientist insists of going to the moon and the politicians have to make arrangements for him.

If today the five topmost scientists of America refuse to work, America will be at the feet of Russia. Five men yield such power! The utility has changed and brought the scientist in the place of the family priest.

In between, it was the warrior who was at the top. The sword was above everything.

Where utility changes, everything, all other arrangements, have to change with it. Today intellect is of great value for it helps you to rise up but if in the near future, we are able to produce machines that can do all the work that man does, than there will be no further use of intellect. Then it is possible that the flute-player or the fisherman or the card-player may come to the top. And you, who are running big stores and markets -- no one will even look at you! These people who know the art to relax, will be the people in demand. He who can be blissful in rest will become valuable.

Those who work, will lose their value, for machines will prove better workers. Now a great scientist has to do complicated mathematics, but where he takes six months to solve a problem, the computer takes six seconds. So a computer will be as good as a scientist and he will no longer be important. Then the whole situation will change. A very different class of people will now be at the top -- The entertainer's.

In today's world you see that the film star enjoys a position he never did before, though dramas and plays always existed. He was not only unrecognised but looked down upon. It was not supposed to be respectful work but suddenly we find he has risen high in esteem and day by day he will rise higher! As people find themselves idle, without any work, they will need more and more of entertainment. They will need something to keep their minds engaged -- some dance, some song, some drama, which will fill up their empty hours. So the actor will rise higher and higher. He has already relegated the politician to a lower position in public appeal. But why is this so?

This again is a problem of utility. There was a time when the actor was scarce. One or two funsters, existed in each village. They were not heeded much, but who could have said then that this lonely funster will one day become Charlie Chaplin and even Gandhiji would be eager to meet him? These men were supposed to be the worthless types. Each village had them and made use of them on occasions like marriage or for some important occasion in the village to add a lighter side to the function. Nobody respected them. Then how is it that they have risen in esteem? As the value for work decreases, the value of relaxation rises. It is the utility that decides who should be at the top and who should not be.

By nature, no one is high or low. Lao Tzu says, "By nature, you are as you are." If we once accept this fact then there is no strife, no struggle, either within or without.

If no importance is given to things that are hard to attain, people will be rid of thieving and pilfering. We always condemn the thief, the bandit, the cheat, the trickster but do we ever think what it is they are after? The things they desire are getting more and more expensive each day so the lure for them increases -- and we condemn them! It is a strange play, a foul deception!

On the one hand we give a place of prestige to the Kohinoor diamond and on the other, condemn the efforts that go on to attain it. Now this Kohinoor is one and people are in millions! And they all hanker after Kohinoor. Everybody cannot have it, so it is impossible to attain it lawfully. Now everyday we see that those who break the law, they alone attain the thing which is otherwise unattainable. The Kohinoor is open to view; people stand in queues. The law-breaker scoffs at them for according to him they are fools who do not know that he who wants to break the queue and get the diamond, exhorts others to respect the queue.

I have heard that a magistrate once reprimanded a thief saying "Are you not ashamed to deceive such a good man?" The thief replied, "Your honour, it is impossible to cheat a cheat." To them, honesty is their mainstay. So the trickster always wishes that there is a publicity of honesty or else their business will suffer. If honesty prevails then alone dishonesty can work or else it cannot.

Machiavelli or Chanakya are the absolute opposite of Lao Tzu. They are the opposite pole of Lao Tzu. Machiavelli says "Preach honesty, then only dishonesty will prosper. Tell people to be simple to be plain and undeceitful, then only will you succeed."

In his book "THE PRINCE", Machiavelli has advised the kings that a king should be such who encourages morality in his subjects but does not practise it himself. Otherwise he says, what is the gain? He advises them never to be moral, for if they are, some one else will take advantage of the situation. They should be promoters of ethics and keep all outside appearances. But be alert and never practise morality for it is immorality that always prospers in life.

This man is just the opposite of Lao Tzu. He is a great intellectual and presents one face of man as it really is -- this much we must allow him. Machiavelli has a deep insight within man and what he says about man is true to a great extent -- 99% correct. He says, "I advise them according to what is generally the rule and not the exception!"

On the one-hand we are increasing our infatuations and allurements of rare objects. Now on the other hand, can we visualize an Adivasi (backward tribe) settlement, where the Kohinoor would lie on the streets and the children would play games with it? Nobody would care to pick it up for there is no intrinsic value as such of the Kohinoor. The value it enjoys is endowed on it. It is of no use; it cannot be eaten or drunk or put to any use. It is a thoroughly useless object. Its only quality is, it is one of its kind. There is only one Kohinoor.

If we give a value to a rare thing, the world goes mad after it. It can happen that a man might gamble away his lie just to attain the Kohinoor! Now this diamond in itself is completely useless but the dignity and glory conferred on its being a rare thing gives rise to robbery, deceit and competition in the world. Now for instance, gold -- what is the intrinsic value of gold? It fulfils no requirement of life. If you place a piece of bread and a piece of gold before an animal, the animal will pick up the bread and go his way; he is wise. But if the same alternative is placed before a man, he invariably will pick up the piece of gold and run.

And the most interesting fact is, no one -- no creature -- is prepared to choose the gold except Man! The reason is simple. It has no intrinsic value; the value it enjoys has been given to it and we have accepted its value. If today we do not accept it as valuable it will become valueless!

Values are established in a thousand ways in the world; sometimes such values, you would not dream of! Now an African woman fills her arms with bangles of bones. She sees your hands and says, "What nakedness -- nothing in the hands?" Now for instance you see a Western woman and wonder at their bare hands and bare ears and nose. These are all values that have been given -- and there are strange values attached to things!

If a society feels long hair is the criterion of beauty, then long hair become beautiful; if it considers short hair or even shaven heads as a sign of beauty then that becomes the order of the day. There are places yet on the surface of the earth, where shaven heads are a sign of beauty. You may be shocked but it is so. They believe that unless the hair is not removed, the actual beauty of the face cannot be gauged. According to them hair deceives. It hides a beautiful face and covers an ugly one. This is their criterion, that only without hair can you gauge the intrinsic beauty of a woman. The beauty that appears by the hair-styles is not genuine, it is deceitful. These are given valuations.

It is difficult for us to understand how a shaven head could lend beauty to a face because the valuation that we have decided for ourselves is different. There is a tribe in Africa where big hanging lips are considered beautiful and every effort is made to increase the size of the lips. The more the lip hangs, the more beautiful it is considered to be. Women born with hanging lips are considered beautiful from birth! If anyone is born in such a way in our country, he would be considered downright ugly.

What is ugliness, what is beauty? These are all our given valuations. Which things do we value? We give value to a stone and it becomes precious. We give value to a mettle and it becomes precious. Verily we give value to things that are rare. If a thing is not rare, then no matter how valuable it is, the very fact that it is easily available reduces its value. Rarity creates the value.

Lao Tzu says, "If rare commodities are not given importance the element of theft can be eradicated." Then no one will be a thief or a dishonest person. Remember, no dishonesty is required to live life but if you aspire to rise above others, dishonesty becomes necessary. Honesty is enough, just to live and if everyone makes an effort just to live, there is no need of dishonesty. But if you want to rise above mere living, if you aspire not bread alone but also Kohinoor, then honesty is not enough. Honesty cannot get you the Kohinoor; you will have to be dishonest. It is also an interesting fact, that the rarer the thing, the more dishonest you will have to be. Now for instance, we are all here. If everyone sits in his own place, there is no quarrel but if all of you try to occupy my chair there will be chaos. Also the rowdiest one will succeed in capturing the chair.

Now if we decide that to sit on this chair is the goal of life, then there will be nothing but struggle, rowdyism and dishonesty in this room. The one who manages to capture the seat will also not be able to sit in peace for there will be others pulling at his legs always, trying to bring him down. So he will only appear as sitting. Actually, he will also be always in a constant state of strain and stress for he fears he might be brought down any moment by others who will keep trying to get at the chair in the same way.

Lao Tzu's insight is very profound. He says "Give no significance to things that are not easily available." That is, give no importance to things that are rare and there shall be no theft, no dishonesty in the world. By punishing the thief, theft cannot be eradicated, by preaching and sermonizing the robber. you cannot end robbery and by frightening the trickster with the terrors of hell dishonesty will not end. Give no importance to rare things and all these will end. Just think this over.

Whenever you have been dishonest or whenever you have committed a theft or wanted to commit a theft you have never done so purely for the sake of living; rather for something more than living. You may have tried to delude yourself that it was necessary for life but it is always for something more than life. You may have done it to obtain a good shirt; dishonesty is not necessary to cover the body. He who is interested in only covering his body will never be dishonest. Such a man, if need be, will even be ready to go about naked also someday but will never be ready to be dishonest. But if merely covering the body is not enough and with what it covered is of more importance, then honesty alone will not do. The meaning of Lao Tzu's sutra is that Life, Existence alone, does not accept dishonesty as necessary. It is only our tendency to give significance to things that are rare that spreads the whole web of dishonesty.

Therefore remember, the more backward a community, the less dishonest it is and the reason for it is only this, that whatever that community values is easily available. Now there are these Adivasis. They value food, a loin-cloth, kerosene and these are all easily available. In some houses there is one lantern burning and in some there are two but this does not make them restless for the amount of work done is the same, whether the lanterns are two or one. Their desires are not more than this. There is no such thing they desire for which they may have to sell their souls.

Remember we have to sell our souls to attain the rare thing. For it is not available by toil. No one can ever dream that if he works honestly each day for eight hours, some day he will find the Kohinoor in his wife's necklace! This is something that even Mahavira or Buddha cannot think of. The most noble of men can never claim that by living simply and artlessly, he can attain the Kohinoor to adorn his wife's neck. The Kohinoor adorns the neck of the person who is ready to cut a million necks. When there is only one

diamond and millions aspiring for it, the matter cannot be so simple.

But we always give value to the rare objects. Our method of evaluation is such. The lesser a thing is available the more valuable it is supposed to be. The availability of a thing does not add or subtract from the quality of the thing. The criterion should actually be the other way round.

I have heard that Abraham Lincoln had a dream one night. He saw himself passing though a big crowd and people were looking at him and whispering into each other's ears. He could hear them say, "Such an ordinary looking person, where was the need to make him the President of America?" Lincoln is upset. He did not know what to do. The whisperings went on and he could hear the same thing being repeated again and again. "Could they not find a better-looking person to hold such a high post?" Lincoln became so uneasy that he woke up. He could not sleep the rest of the night.

In the morning he wrote in his diary about this dream and also his answer to it. He says, "I believe there is a reason to select me the President. The faces that god creates in a very small number, I feel He does not like them. Therefore I feel he prefers ordinary faces, for he creates them in such large numbers! An ordinary face is God's choice. The extraordinary faces happen to be created by mistake sometimes or else they would have been in large numbers."

Lincoln has written jokingly but that which is created in large quantities should be the basis of life. But we do otherwise. The type of features that generally people have are of no value to us. They should be such as not all have -- then it becomes valuable. Thus we give rise to strife and struggle and begin a race for the uncommon which makes people mad. And this rat-race then has no end! This is not in one thing but in everything in life.

If their minds are not attracted towards those things that are desirable, their hearts will become non distressed. If we do not draw the minds of people toward things that awaken desire, their minds will not be distressed and despondent. The storms of restlessness will not rise within them and their hearts will be tranquil and silent. But what we do is to goad them on towards the peak of the Everest. Nothing on the ground seems worth attaining. So we say, "Go to the peaks of Everest as Tensing and Hillary did. Reach there and plant your flag then you will have done something or else you have lived in vain!"

What fruitful purpose has planting a flag on the Everest served in life, is what puzzles me! Tomorrow, when many people begin to alight on the Gourishankar by plane, what will be the value of your having planted the flag there? Neither Gourishankar is important, nor the planting of flag there. The value is of rarity. Now when a lone man, an Armstrong, steps on the moon, he makes news all over the world. In one moment, a man who performs an unattainable task, reaches the top, where a man who toils honestly for recognition, would reach after 50 years. Then too, it is not certain.

Do not think that the day you land on the moon, you will make history. You will not, for you will reach when it is easy and convenient for people to go there. In Japan, a company is selling tickets to the moon! It promises to take the passengers to the moon on the 1st of January 1975. The advance booking ;s on and people are buying tickets. But if they feel they too will become famous, they are mistaken The significance is always of the rarity of the situation. Armstrong was the first human being to step on the moon that is the only value, nothing else.

Wherever we turn, we find we value things only when its availability is less or almost impossible. Thus we give rise to strife and conflict for everyone sets out to attain it and in the process they become despondent and filled with distress. And those who do achieve realise after achieving that they have not achieved anything at all! If you go and stand on the moon, what will you get? The soil is not such different from the earth. What will you attain, what inner achievement will you attain? None whatsoever. Now those who have not reached will die of despondency. They will feel that till they reach the moon, everything else is useless. They will think they were born in vain, for they could not reach the moon.

The seeds that are sown within us from childhood are like this mania for reaching the moon. Now the difficulty is, if you reach there you find you have achieved nothing and if you do not, you die of disappointment, you suffer the agony of non-fulfillment. Those who have reached had to pass through a lot of stress and strain and difficulties. Those who have not reached, also live through a lot of conflict and ultimately die. Nothing is attained by reaching but in the effort of reaching a great deal is lost. You lose the opportunity oS life from where the rays of bliss could have emanated.

All this stress of Lao Tzu is negative, not only so that you may not be despondent, that is not the meaning. What he means is, that if you are not despondent, then the state of non-despondency, will open the gates of positive bliss. The individual who has entered the rat-race of achieving the rare commodity, misses this opportunity that is open to all.

Perhaps we do not seek God because the saints say, God is everywhere. Then He is no longer desirable for they say, he is in every grain, in every particle, all around! Then it seems useless to look for Him. Had He been somewhere far away. where only one in a million can reach, then perhaps all humanity would have set out for Him and even made Him their goal!

So it is the saints who with their very hands make God undesirable. He is everywhere, they say, wherever you see, it is He. Whether you attain Him ar whether you don't, He is always around you. Whether you know or whether you don't, He is always around you as the ocean surrounds the fish. Then the mind argues, "Where is the sense in attaining a thing that is so near always?" Such an useless thing is not worth striving for -- a thing which is always with you, whether you sleep or wake or even if you run away it is with you. So if it is always with you, there is no point in seeking it.

We will set out to seek that which is not everywhere. We will seek that which is rare and found only sometimes somewhere by a very few. And those who attain, become figures of history. Then where is the sense in wasting your life in the pursuit of God?

Now even if you attain God a person like Buddha will say, "What is so great about it? He is already attained!" Mahavir will say, "So what if you attained? It is your very nature!" So Lao Tzu says also there is no need to give it in the papers. Thousands have attained and thousands will attain him. There is no need to be proud, there is no need to be made with joy. There is no need to plant a flag! God has forever been attained and he stands ready by the side of those who have not attained also. As soon as they become aware, they too will attain!" This way no desire is created. If God does not become our search, it is only because he does not become our desire. The desire does not arise within us as it would if we had to snatch Him from others and attain Him. This is another disadvantage. The satisfaction of attaining something only comes when it is snatched from someone. Otherwise, it does not seems worth it. God is such a thing, that no matter how much of Him you attain, no one is the poorer for it. It is not as if your attainment will put me into difficulty. It is not that if you have attained it prevents me from attaining. No; no matter how much you attain, He is still as much open to me for attainment. Your attainment makes no difference to my attainment. The Saints say: "He is infinite!" No matter how much He is attained, He yet remains much more to be attained. Now, when there is no sense of competition, the guest for God seems useless to us. There is no gratification of snatching from others. Ah, the relish, the joy, of depriving someone! When we snatch a thing, remember it is not the joy of owning the thing but the gratification of having deprived another of it, which is so satisfying. It is the joy of causing pains to others.

If supposing, Kohinoor is scattered like pebbles on the road, found in each and every house, the Queen will at once pull it off her neck and throw it away as useless. The very thought that even a beggar owns it, is enough to make it meaningless. It was the thought that no one had it, that was the joy of owning it. We arouse our longings and desires for even the most insignificant of things.

One more thing needs to be understood in this context. Just as the judiciary are against the first sutra of Lao Tzu, so the economists oppose the second sutra of Lao Tzu. Actually, the economists say that the very law of economics is that there is conflict for the rare, for that which is not available in big quantities.

In fact only that thing has economic value, which is less. Therefore there is no price on air or on water in the villages. Sometimes ago, even land had no value. After some time even air will have a price because now oxygen is getting less day by day. The population has increased so much that within the next 50 years only those who can afford it, will carry their oxygen about in boxes. The poor will have to go a begging for air.

It will not be strange then if people knock at your door and ask for a loan of oxygen. He may ask to take a few puffs from your box!

Oxygen is so much less in the atmosphere of New York, that scientists wonder how people live there. The proportion of poisonous gases is becoming so alarming that it will be impossible to remain alive for long. Thus you see, that air will become valuable. There never used to be price on water. Fifty years ago milk used to be free. As soon as a thing begins to get deficient in quantity, ib value increases. All science of economics is based on deficit. The correct meaning of value is -- the price of a thing depends on the lack of its availability. The price shows how non-available a thing is. A thing is in short supply and its price rises. The greater availability of a thing the lesser is its value.

It is therefore, that America had to throw away millions of bales of cloth into the sea. So much of cloth was produced that the price of cloth would have fallen very low. So that the prices may remain stable, they had to do this or it would have affected the home-market adversely. And millions of people go naked in the world! But the science of economics requires that this should be done or else the economy will fall.

If Lao Tzu had his way, there would be no economics in the world and no science of economics. For Lao Tzu says, "Why do you attach value to the deficient? Set your eyes on that which is in plenty." Give value and place to that which is easily available to all. Do not heed that which is in short supply. If one person sports a diamond, do not heed him. Let word go round that there is a mad man in town who wears a stone round his neck. Ingrain this into the minds of children and let them notice the futility and stupidity of this man. Then this world can be made desireless. We can then take man's mind away from restlessness and into a world of peace and tranquility.

Lao Tzu used to say, "I have heard that in the times of my father and grandfather, they could hear the bark of dogs across the river. There was some village there. When the skies were clear, they could see the smoke of the fires burning in the houses of those people. But nobody from his village went across to find out who stayed there. People were so filled with peace that they did not take unnecessary disturbances upon themselves. How did it concern them, who stayed there? They heard their dogs and saw the smoke rising from their fires. That was more than enough to show that there were people across the river. But no one was so inquisitive as to try to know more."

And here we are! We will not rest till we find out everything about all the stars and planets!

Deep within, this matter depends entirely on our state of distress or non-distress. He who is filled with distress will always be on the run. He will run at the slightest excuse. He who is non-distressed, will keep sitting. He will be tranquil and still under circumstances. There is no simmering or agitation within him. He will not invite unnecessary and useless storms or cyclones within himself. So he will not indulge in useless inquiry.

Education should have entirely different foundations, according to Lao Tzu -- non-ambitions foundations, desireless. If someone can tackle mathematics, good; if he cannot, then also it is good. Try to find out what he is good in and do not hammer the fact that he is not good at mathematics. Do not destroy him, for he is sure to be good in something else.

Mulla Nasruddin was employed in a shop. But the Mulla could not help snoozing off every now and then. His master tried him on all counters; but wherever he sat, he fell asleep. The master ultimately asked him, "Mulla, now you tell me where I should place you." The Mulla said, "Master, put me in charge of your pyjama-counter and place a board beside me, 'Our pyjamas are so cosy and comfortable that even the sales-man falls asleep!' What else can I suggest?"

The problem is not of sleep but of lack of incentive to remain awake. You are not awake without a reason and it is also not without a reason that you cannot sleep in the night. So what Nasruddin is trying to say is that he has no curiosity to know who is passing on the road or who enters the shop or leaves it.

Nasruddin used to say, "A man put his hand in my pocket but I did not extend my hand towards my pocket, even to know what he was doing. I debated with myself that if there was something in my pocket, someone must have already removed it by now. It cannot remain so long with me!

Once a thief entered the Mulla's house. His wife woke him up. The Mulla said, "Let him find his own mistake. Why should I help him?"

Once again a thief entered Mulla's house. Nasruddin hid himself in the almirah. The thief searched the whole house but found nothing -- not even the master of the house! The door was locked from within. When he could not find anything he became curious about the master of the house. Ultimately he found him standing with his back towards him in the almirah. The thief was surprised. "What are you doing here?" He asked him. The Mulla said, "I was so ashamed you will find my house bare that I hid myself."

So Nasruddin says that he cannot remain awake because there is no cause no incentive, to keep him awake. Then where was the need to remain awake? Now if you cannot sleep at night it is because the reasons that keep you awake in the day time do not subside at night -- and so how can you sleep? All images of the day keep returning again and again -- the people you met, the conversations you had. The excitement of the day continues in the night and therefore you cannot sleep.

Hence we see why Lao Tzu talks of a non-distressed mind. He is a different man altogether -- non-distressed. He hankers after nothing and is happy with what he has. Rather, he feels it is more than enough. He is grateful for what he has received: he is thankful for it. And what he has not received, is not the hankering of his mind. He does not ask, he does not desire nor expect to possess what he has not been given by nature. What he does not have, he does not have. It is not part of his mind at all!

But our minds are made differently. We are blind towards what we have and very much awake and aware of what we do not have. We forget what we have. If you stay with me for seven days and I give you plenty of attention and then if one day I look at you sharply, you will forget all that you had received the last

seven days. My angry eyes will remain lifelong in your memory. If a person gives you love for years on end but forgets to give it one day, all the previous years become useless, meaningless. The love-less day becomes very precious to us. We seem to grasp only that which is not. All our attention is rooted into the lack of things.

I have two hands, too feet. My attention is never drawn towards them, I take them for granted. Now suddenly, if I were to lose one finger, my whole life becomes useless. Now my life becomes a torture I keep arguing with God for his gross injustice in depriving me of a finger. When he had given it to me, there was never the feeling of gratitude within but now when He has taken it away, I feel the injustice! And not that I had done something worthwhile with this finger -- I had not painted a picture or played the veena or given a helping hand to somebody. I was in fact, totally unconscious of its existence; I had taken it so much for granted. It was only the day that I lost it that I became conscious of it.

Now the fact remains that I never did anything worthwhile with this finger, then why am I so upset, now that I have lost it? Nothing has come to an end, none of my activities have stopped but this is the way of our mind -- the loss is always greater and what we have, we hardly are aware of.

Lao Tzu says, "If we create minds that are desireless, if we do not draw the attention of people towards desirous things, their hearts will be calm, unruffled."

But we attract attention.

In the olden days when a person was rich, the society requested him not to make a show of his riches. That he was rich, was enough. His display would only become the cause of torment and distress to the hearts of others. Therefore, the proof of riches was always this, that the rich man did not display his wealth. Only the poor made a show of having and those who did possess went about as if they did not.

I have heard a Sufi story:

There was a beggar who descended from a series of emperors. It was a known fact that his forefathers were great kings and they had great treasures but since a few generations they had turned paupers. Nobody knew where or when they lost their treasures and their Kingdom and how they were reduced to this state. For generation this remained a secret.

Then in one generation, a fakir came to their house. He called the young beggar and said, "You are the one who can be told about the treasures. We are the guardians." "What guardians?" The youth asked. "We know nothing." The fakir said, "Your forefathers left their treasures in the care of our Guru's Guru and he said, when such a person is born in our house who is not eager to flout wealth, you may return the treasures to him. You are the man and I have come to give you back the treasure." The youth said, "At least give me some time to think!" The fakir said, "You are the right man we were looking for!"

If someone brought news of such treasure to you, would you sit quietly? No. You would at once jump to your feet and inquire eagerly, "Where is it? Hurry!" Here was a house-hold, living on alms and yet this man says, "Give me time to think." For this man feels it is a great responsibility. To live in poverty is not as difficult as having wealth and not making a show of it. So the youth begs for time to think over. "You have taken care of my forefathers' treasures so long. Look after them a little longer please!" He begged of him. The fakir urged him to follow him that very moment for now he said the signs were complete. "For," he said, "We have got the title-deed in which it is clearly written, "Whenever a person of our family asks for time to think over, hand over the treasure to him." He said he came in every generation but whomever he asked, he got ready to take possession at once.

The treasure was given to the youth. The news spread like wild-fire in the town but the begging continued. The king sent for the young man and said, "Are you mad or is it only a rumour, that you have received your forefathers' wealth? If you have, then why do you still beg?" The youth replied, "At first begging was a necessity, now it has become a duty. For the treasure has been given to me entirely on condition that I make no show of it. Now if I do not beg and just sit in my house, what could be a greater exhibition of wealth than that?"

When wealth becomes an exhibition, desires are born. But we earn wealth so that we can show it off. If we cannot display, where is the sense in earning it? Then where is the sense in making palaces in which we are never going to stay? And that is the use of keeping that which we cannot exhibit? This is how we think. But Lao Tzu says, "If you do not draw people's attention, they can live in supreme peace."

This exhibitionist is a diseased person, for it is healthy to enjoy what you have but very unhealthy to display it. Try and understand this a little. It is healthy to enjoy what one has in a spirit of gratefulness but to go about exhibiting it is an illness a disease. Actually, only he is eager to show off, who cannot enjoy it. He who enjoys it, has no need to display it. What you cannot enjoy, you display. What you can, you never make

a show of. There is this Exhibitionism at all levels in our society.

Nowadays, scientists call only a particular type of people exhibitionists. People who exhibit their sex-organs any time, anywhere are called exhibitionists. There is a big class of people in this category and it works on principles as well as without principles. When it works on some regulations we raise no objections but when it works without any rules, we object.

The scientists were confounded what was the motive that drove a man to exhibit his nakedness in the middle of the road! What does he get out of it? After a lot of research it was discovered that only that person indulges in this kind of exhibitionism, who has had no pleasure of sex. He who has never enjoyed sex, now takes pleasure in exhibiting it. This is of course meaningless. Nothing is gained by this showing of the body by the exhibitor as well as the spectator. Nothing is achieved but something within the exhibitor must be getting satisfied.

You will be shocked to know what all devices the exhibitionists contrive at! In Athens men's clothes were so designed that their genitals were clearly visible. Not satisfied with this, they improvised leather genitals which they wore under their clothes to give the necessary effect! We are shocked to know this today. Today, women all over the world are keen on displaying their breasts but since it is well within the frame-work of our society, we do not object nor do we notice it as unnatural. Just the same was the condition in Athens 2,000 years ago.

Now these leather genitals are displayed in the museum of Athens and people are shocked to think how eccentric the Athenians must have been; for where was the need? Two thousand years hence, all the devices of showing off the breasts that exist today will be displayed in museums and the women of the future times will wonder why all this display!

What was the need?

There is no need but there is something somewhere and that is, whatever we begin to become incapable of enjoying, we begin to exhibit. Whatever we enjoy, we do not display. The man who eats well and also digests his food well, never goes about talking what is cooked in his house! He does not go about throwing parties to show people the umpteen fares he enjoys!

Nasruddin was once invited by the emperor. It was the king's rule that he invited a few special people on his birthday. Nasruddin also, was called -- for the first time. There were about 500 guests. Plates were laid out and also the dishes but the dinner was not started yet. Dish upon dish of delectable fare was being laid out. The hall is filled with delicious aromas. It was said that every time the king served entirely new dishes.

Now Nasruddin began to get restless. His hunger was getting out of control. At last he shouted, "What is this happening brothers? Is the food laid out for eating or merely display?" The man next to him whispered to him, "Ssh! You are showing lack of manners. This clearly shows you come from a hungry house-hold. Let all the food be laid out. Till then talk of other things. Do not look there at all! When you eat also, see that you do not lick your plate clean. Leave something back. You seem to be a poor man who has not enough to eat." Said Nasruddin, "Is it better to show that I have food or that I have hunger?" Only he displays food who has no hunger within him.

When there is no hunger within, it becomes necessary to display food. As long as one has hunger, one eats food and does not display it. So whatever things we exhibit, are those things that we cannot, or are unable to enjoy. This is the sign of a diseased mind. And Lao Tzu says, "If people's attention is not drawn towards the rare and the unattainable (and hence useless for they have no intrinsic value) then people will not be distressed but they will remain cool and calm."

And when people are calm and cool a new dimension opens in life. Distress leads to the mundane world whereas calmness, tranquility leads towards God. Distress is a journey of sorrow, Of samsara, whereas tranquility is a journey towards freedom, liberation, Truth.

Enough for today.

Chapter title: The secret of a full stomach and an empty mind -- Tao

20 July 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code:	7107205
ShortTitle:	WAY110
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 3: SUTRA 2
THEREFORE THE SAGE, IN EXERCISE OF HIS GOVERNMENT, EMPTIES THEIR MINDS, FILLS THEIR BELLIES, WEAKENS THEIR WILLS AND STRENGTHENS THEIR BONES.

Lao-Tze's talks seem upside down -- or so it appears to us. The reason is not that they are upside down, the reason is that we are upside down.

A disciple of Lao Tzu, Chuang-Tse was on his death-bed. His friends who had gathered round him asked, "What is your last wish Chuang-Tse?" He replied, "I have only one desire. In this world I stood on my legs, in the next, I wish to stand on my head." His disciples were perplexed. They told him they could not follow what he said. "Do you wish to stand upside down in heaven?" they asked. "What you call standing correctly," he said, "I discovered to be so topsy-turvy that in my next life I want to experiment by standing on my head. Perhaps things will then be right."

Lao Tzu says, "The awakened Ones, fill the stomachs of those in their governance alright and satisfy their hunger but empty out their minds." They take care to see that all their bodily needs are satisfied but work constantly towards keeping their minds free from ambition. What we do as a rule is, that we sacrifice the body to any extent to satisfy the ambitions of the mind and gratify its desires. We are forever ready to sacrifice the body at the altar of the mind's desires.

Our whole life is one long story of the murder of the body to satisfy the desires of the mind. And this normally, we call wisdom. But Lao Tzu says, "The stomach of man should be full but his mind should be empty."

What does he mean by an empty mind? What does he mean by a full stomach? People should be healthy and strong and well-nourished but their minds should be blank and empty! And the criterion of supreme health is -- a well-filled body and an empty mind.

But we are more intent on filling the mind. This is our life-long effort -- to fill the mind with thoughts, desires, ambitions! Gradually, the body remains small but the mind keeps growing. The body only drags behind the mind. But Lao Tzu says, "The mind should be empty, -- like an empty vessel." Now what do we mean by the vessel? Do we mean the outer walls or the empty space within the walls? Normally, we refer to the walls as the vessel. Lao Tzu says you are wrong. The walls are useless. It is the space within that comes of use -- No one buys a filled vessel!

What do you mean when you refer to a house: the four walls or the space within? We, as a rule refer to the walls. When we think of building a house, we think of building walls. Lao Tzu says, "Your thinking is very inverse." The house is the empty space within the walls, for no man lives in the walls. Man lives always in the empty space within. Now if this empty space is filled up, it is difficult to live there. The body is only the wall. It should be full and strong. It is the mind within that is the mansion and that should be empty. The soul of man, the atman, his consciousness, resides in this palace. If the mind is empty, then alone can the atman stay there comfortably, for then there will be space enough for it to stay. If the mind is full it is just as, you would have a house but it is so filled with junk that you have to sleep outside, live outside; for there is no space whatsoever within.

We all are like the man who has over-filled his house, so much so that he cannot step in. He perforce has then to sleep in the verandah. Our minds are so full that there is no room for the atman, with the result that it has to wander outside. Whenever we go within, we shall find only the mind and not the atman. You will come across some thought, some desire, some condition, for that is what the mind is full of. Go within the house and there is nothing but furniture -- the owner is missing.

Lao Tzu says, "Those who know say that the body should be healthy and well-nourished but the mind must be empty." The mind should be as if it did not exist. An empty mind, according to Lao Tzu, is a No-Mind -- as if it is not. The supreme art of existence, unfolds itself from such an empty mind and the supreme visions of life, begin to appear therefrom.

'THEY STRENGTHEN THEIR BONES BUT WEAKEN THEIR WILL.' We always endeavour to increase our will-power. We always say, "Have you no will-power? If so, you are a spineless worm!" But Lao Tzu says, "The sage weakens the will-power." This is very strange! We always exhort our children to develop their will-power.

The wise men of today feel that man's will-power should develop still further. Nietzsche has written an uncommon book. 'THE WILL TO POWER.' He says there is only one aim in man s life -- the will for power. The more will-power a man has, the greater he is supposed to be. Carlysle Emerson and all thinkers of the West, lay great stress on a strong will-power. Your will-power should be an immutable wall of stone. Let the world stagger, you should not. You may break, you may die but never bow down!

But here is Lao Tzu, who says, "Let the bones be strong but destroy the will-power -- wipe it off as if it never existed!" Why? Because man has to choose from only two -- Will Power or Surrender. He who strengthens his resolve, strengthens his ego. He who surrenders, his ego dissolves and becomes extinct. He who treads the path of Resolution reaches his own self. He who treads the path of surrender reaches the Universal Self (God). If you want to reach God, you have to leave even your self. To strengthen the 'I', you will have to hold your own self very hard. Then even if your bones break or you yourself die, your resolve should never break. This is our state of affairs and we call it a very straight and logical arrangement; for we say, "What a weak man you are? Can't you fight, have you no strength?"

And here is Lao Tzu who says you should not have this strength! It is not that you break or that you stoop. Lao Tzu says, "You be so that you do not even know when you bent." Even the air should not feel that you have resisted. You bend before the breeze that blows, just as the lowly grass does. The haughty tree stands firm in the wind and does not bend. It resists the storm. And the fun is, the small weed overcomes the storm whereas the big tree loses the battle.

Lao Tzu says if you fight, you lose for you do not know with whom you are fighting. Every single individual when he fights, he fights with the infinite power. When we fight we fight with the infinite that resides all around us. Lao Tzu says, "Do not fight." Let not the question of resistance arise. Do not count yourself so apart that you believe you will have to fight. You drop yourself low. You become one with the storm, co-operate with it. Then the storm will have no knowledge of how it passed over you.

And when the storm passes away you will find that it has not touched you at all! Your strength is not a bit less for you never resisted. And there is no question of defeat for the storm belongs to Him to whom you belong.

That which came to fight, you felt he had come to fight. In fact, it had not. It was because of your will-power that you felt the storm was aggressive. You are ready to fight therefore you defined it as an enemy; or else, no definition was necessary. Try to understand this:

Is the enemy really an enemy? Or do we ourselves define one as such. And why do we define? Because we are ready to fight. If I do not wish to fight, one thing is certain -- I shall call no one my enemy. If I wish to fight, I shall create my foes. All enmity is born out of will-power. All struggle is born out of will-power.

Lao Tzu says, "You be as if you are not." As the air passes the sword or the sword passes through the air. The air is not cut anywhere by the sword because it does not resist the sword. Pass a sword through water, it cuts nowhere. As the sword cuts, the water joins again. The water does not resist. You too do not resist. Lao Tzu says, "Be like the water, be like the air." Let the force that cuts asunder, pass off. If you do not resist it, you will find that no sooner it is gone, you are one again. You did not break whereas if you fight, you are bound to break.

As much importance as we give will-power, Lao Tzu's description of it, is just the opposite. We are bound to respect will-power for the frame-work of our existence is cast in the Ego and stands on ambition. We have to rush somewhere, reach somewhere attain something -- wealth, fame, status, rank. We have to snatch something from someone and prevent someone from snatching something from us. Our whole life is a struggle. Our very way of looking at things is from the view-point of struggle and not of giving in. If we give in. If we bow to someone, it is a matter of great shame and disgust.

Lao Tzu says, "This way of looking at life leads to illness and disease. You be as if you are not." In this being as if you are not, the will-power will not be.

The entire art of Ju-Jitsu or Judo in Japan, stands on this sutra of Lao Tzu. It will be useful to understand

this for then what Lao Tzu says will become clear. Now if I give you a blow, the natural reaction is, that you will oppose it. You can oppose in two ways: either you will obstruct my attack or you will box me in return. If you cannot do either, yet your body will try to resist. The muscles become taut and they will prevent the impact from penetrating into you. Your body will become tense and hard; it will become like a wall and try to prevent the blow from going in.

The art of Judo is exactly opposite of this; there is no art of war greater than Judo. A person who knows even a little bit of this art can defeat a champion in no time; and this he can do by merely not fighting. The art of Judo says, "Whenever anyone boxes you, you take it all in. You co-operate with it. Do not fight with it." You become at that time as if you are a pillow. Understand the difference between resistance to the blow and taking in the blow. You have received a blow. "Co-operate with it and take it in. Do not fight with it at any level." Then, Judo says, "The hand of the aggressor breaks!" For the enemy puts in all his strength and will-power in the blow but you give him full freedom. Then his state will be like, when say, you and I are pulling at a string. Then suddenly I leave my end of it. What will happen? You will fall!

The art of Judo says, 'Do not fight.' When anyone hits you, you co-operate with him, do not make him your enemy. You treat him as a part of your own body. Then the aggressor is tired out in no time. He will be tormented for he has lost his energy with each blow he has dealt. Your energy is intact. Not only this, but according to the science of Judo, the energy emitting from your enemy, will enter you and you will feel more powerful.

A person well-versed in Judo can defeat any kind of man within five minutes. The enemy is not to be vanquished, he gets defeated himself.

There is a very famous story about Judo: There was a famous swordsman. There was no one equal to him in all Japan. One night, he was returning home at about 2 A.M. As he entered his room, he saw a rat come out of his hole, and sit on his bed. He was very angry. He tried to frighten him away but the rat did not move. The swordsman was puzzled. He could frighten away the strongest of men and this rat -- ? He was now very angry. He picked up a toy-sword with which his daughter used to play and hit the rat hard. The rat moved barely an inch. But he had dealt the blow in such anger that the sword fell down and broke into pieces. The rat sat silent in his place. Now the . man was disturbed and a little frightened himself. The rat did not seem to be an ordinary rat. He had never missed a blow -- he could not imagine how he missed this?

He went and fetched his own sword. Now if a person brings a real sword to kill a rat, his defeat is certain. A warrior bringing a sword to kill a rat! He is now afraid of the rat. It seems an uncommon rodent! His hands began to tremble. Now he feared if the real sword broke there would be no way of redressing the insult and infamy. So he hit very cautiously. It is a known fact that a blow dealt cautiously, always misses the target. The very fact that you are cautious, shows that there is fear within. If there is no fear within, a man is never cautious. He acts and the work is done. He had wielded a sword many times in his life but today as he brought it down on the rat, his hand trembled. The sword fell from his hand and broke into pieces. The rat moved just a little bit. The man was confounded -- he lost his senses.

The story goes on, that he made it known in the town that if anyone had a clever cat, he should bring it to him. The wealthiest man of the town brought his cat the next day. She was an expert rat-killer. But the swordsman was frightened and so was the owner of the cat when he heard the full story. If the greatest swordsman broke his sword over him, and he was not stirred, what chance did the cat have? The cat also got wind of it. She too was frightened. All night she lay awake making various plans to kill the rat. At times she wondered why all this preparations. Rats run away at sight of her! But then she said to herself, "This rat is uncommon. I might as well be prepared." The next morning she came and stood at the entrance of the room. She looked in and saw the rat. She trembled at the sight -- there was the rat still and silent and the swordsman's sword lying in pieces! Now to her consternation, instead of she advancing, the rat advanced. She could never have anticipated such a move -- and that too from a rat! She quickly ran out!

Now the swordsman was really frightened. He sent a request to the king to send the palace-cat. Now this cat was the best cat in town. Before leaving the palace she told the king, "Are you not ashamed to send me to kill an ordinary mouse? I am not an ordinary cat!" The fact is, she too had heard that the rat was no ordinary rat so in the order to dissuade the king from sending her, she was trying this trick. The king said, "It is no ordinary rat and it is I who am afraid whether you will return alive." The cat was taken to the swordsman's house. She pounced on the rat with all her might; but she missed the rat and her head struck against the wall. She went back to the palace with blood streaming down her head. The rat sat still where he was.

Now in that town there was a fakir. He had a cat that was the master of all cats. The palace-cat recommended that this master-cat's services should be employed. Perhaps she would have a method of tackling this rat. The master-cat was called. All the cats of the town gathered to see what would happen. It was going to be a decisive game. If the cat lost, the cats will forever lose against rats.

Now the rat was where he was. The fakir's cat entered the room. All the other cats began to advise her what she should do. The fakir's cat shouted at them and said, "You foolish things -- making plans to kill a rat! The very fact that you plan, shows that you are frightened. After all, he is merely a rat -- I'll catch him! There is no need for any method. To be a cat is the very art of catching a rat." The swordsman also warned her that it was no ordinary rat. He said if she failed, he would have to leave his house forever. The cat said, "What is so great about this rat? Please keep your calm!"

The cat went in, caught the mouse and brought it out!

All the cats gathered round her to know how she had done it? The cat replied, "The fact that I am a cat, was enough. I am a cat and he is a rat and the rat always co-operates with the cat for the cats have always caught them. This is our nature -- I am a cat and he is a rat. I will catch and he will be caught. You all made plans and hence you lost for you brought your intellect in-between."

Since hundreds of years the Zen fakirs have been telling this story. This cat belonged to a poor fakir. She was not even as strong and healthy as the palace-cat but she was aware of her nature and that of the rat's. Nothing untoward had taken place.

Those who teach Judo say, that nature has a rule and a disposition of her own. If a blow is directed towards you and you resist it, then both the energies fight and both the energies are destroyed. If you do not resist, then the energy flows from one only and the other becomes a hollow; and in him the energy from the other is absorbed. The aggressor is distressed. He has planned his attack. You do not plan and also you take in the attack. If such an emptiness is created within that there is no resistance to any attack because there is no will-power within to resist, then this emptiness unfolds an energy which has no equal in this world.

Lao Tzu says "Be devoid of resolutions." This means be resolve-less, be empty within. Do not try to be something. That cat says to her friends, "You are cats and you are trying to be a cat? Have you got to toil to be a cat? You are cats -- that is enough. All your efforts put you into trouble."

The Judo-teacher teaches his pupils not to attack but to await an attack. And when the attack comes remember only one thing -- to absorb the attack! If someone abuses you and you take in his abuse, the aggressor becomes weak. Try this out if you may! He who drinks in the abuse -- not suppresses it -- as if it is a loving gift; he who absorbs it within his whole being, becomes a pool. And this pool is filled with the energy that flows out of him who abuses, and he becomes that much stronger.

Also, when the vilifier finds that no abuse is forth coming from the other, he becomes very uneasy. If you were to return his abuse with abuse, he is not uneasy for that is what he expected in return. Then he extends his vituperations with added vigour in order to incite you.

But if you are well-versed in the art of taking-in, you will keep taking in his abuses and weakening him till ultimately he falls himself.

Judo says, 'the enemy falls by his own weakness'. There is no need to throw him down.

Judo was developed from this very sutra of Lao Tzu. And with the sutras of Lao Tzu and thoughts of Buddha, Zen was born. The concepts of Buddha reached China from India. At that time Lao Tzu's thoughts were prevailing in the atmosphere of China and the confluence of these two produced an absolutely new religion -- the Zen religion. Buddha had also said on a different level and in different words, that he was defeated by the foes within him, with whom he fought for a long time. He could not overcome them. And then when he gave up all fight, he realised he had never lost! When these thoughts of Buddha coincided with the sutras of Lao Tzu a completely new science came into being -- the science of winning without fighting. That science is: Fight not and win. Victory without struggle. Success without will-power!

We cannot imagine this for we have always believed that where there is competition and rivalry, there is victory; and where there is war, there are garlands of triumph. So Lao Tzu will appear contrary to us for he says "THE BONES SHOULD BE STRONG BUT THE WILL-POWER ABSENT." Why does he differentiate between bones and will-power? If I were to attack you, your bones should be so strong as to absorb the onslaught. By bones is meant the structure that absorbs the blow. This should be strong enough to bear any excesses committed on the body by another. At the same time, there should be no ego within to resist and fight back.

Remember, to fight we do not require as strong a body as we do to resist. A weak person can also fight. And if the body is weak and the mind insane the person can fight very well. A weak constitution is no

hindrance to fight and the truth is, it is always the weak who spoil for a fight.

I have been told that when the first American stepped out of the port of Hong Kong, he saw two Chinese fighting. These Chinese were connected to the order of Lao Tzu. For ten minutes he stood looking at them. Both men brought their faces close to each other, brought their clenched fists right up to each other's nose, hurled abuses and made a lot of noise then they withdrew. But there was no fight. After watching them for ten minutes he asked his guide, "What is happening?"

The guide said, "This is fighting -- Chinese style." "But there is no fight!" Said the American. "I am watching for the last ten minutes. The men come close to hitting each other, then why do they fall back?" The guide replied, "For the last 2,000 years, it is the belief of this country that he who attacks first, loses. So both are waiting for each other to begin, for he who begins will have lost control over himself first. And as soon as one of them strikes, the crowd will disperse for they know the winner. Now each is trying to instigate the other. Let us see who loses." A very strange sutra indeed -- He who attacks, loses the fight.
This is Lao Tzu's trend of thought -- the weak attacks first.

I mentioned Machiavelli yesterday. The philosophy of Lao Tzu and Machiavelli are parallel. Machiavelli says, "The best remedy for protection is to attack first." The best form of defence is to attack first. And Machiavelli is right for the weak should have one over his adversary then only are there chances for him to win. This message is for the weak. In fact, only the weak think in terms of defense. Lao Tzu says, "When the attack comes, drink it in!" The question of attack does not arise -- either first or last. Take it within yourself. "If the body is healthy, the mind is void and the bones strong -- the walls should be strong and the owner with in as if he is not. Then," Lao Tzu says, "the Perfect Man is born."

This concept is just the reverse of our way of thinking; and it is because all our standards of judgments our very way of thinking is opposed to Lao Tzu. We would say, it is a sign of weakness, of cowardice, not to resist an attack. Life challenges at every step and you stand where you are! The storm summons and you lie flat on the ground; or the river carries you along and you get carried away, you do not swim!

Nasruddin's neighbours came running to him one day. "Hurry Mulla, your wife has fallen in the river! The current is strong and the river is full with the rain's waters. Hurry or she might reach the Ocean!" Nasruddin ran. There was a great crowd on the river bank. He jumped into the river and began swimming against the current. The current was so strong he could make no headway. People shouted at him that he was going in the wrong direction. They said, "Mulla you are foolish. When a person falls in the river he does not float against the current! Your wife has gone down the river."

The Mulla replied, "Forgive me, I know my wife better than you. She always did the opposite thing. I know her for the last 30 years. She could not be down the river if you say all who fall in the river go down-stream. She must have gone upstream!"

There are just such inverse stops between Lao Tzu and us. Therefore it is difficult to understand him. His science of logic is completely inverse to our reasoning. What we look upon as cowardice, Lao Tzu calls strength. He says, "The greater the ability you have to fight, the lesser will be the eagerness to fight. And if a man's strength and power is complete, there shall be no fight at all!"

Take it this way: We stand before the gates of the Almighty and hurl abuses at Him. There is no response. The atheists are vilifying God since thousands of years, yet not once has it happened that God has made known His Presence. Does He not feel it is cowardice not to prove Himself? But He is silent. And Lao Tzu says "He is silent because He is the Supreme Power." There is no resistance there. If the Atheist acclaims "There is no God," an echo comes back, "There is no God!" He co-operates with the non-believer also -- there is no opposition. The bigger the power, the lesser is the resistance.

A priest was taking a class of Bible in a school. He asked the boys if they had understood all that he had told them about forgiveness, the day before. "If someone gives you a slap, will you forgive him?" He asked one boy. The boy replied, "I may be able to if he is older than me. But it would be difficult to forgive him if he is younger than me."

This is exactly the state of our mind. We subjugate those we can suppress, we trouble those whom we can trouble, we hurt those whom we can safely hurt and when we cannot, we resort to Scriptures to explain it away.

Lao Tzu says, "Let not that centre remain within you that thinks in terms of big and small, high and low; that thinks and plans how to behave with whom, that plans every situation. In other words, let there be no resolve."

Lao Tzu does not respond even if a small child slaps him. He also does not respond if the King attacks him! If you understand this sutra well, it becomes a great sutra for sadhana.

Try out an experiment of non-resistance -- just for a week. Resolve not to resist, whatever happens. Whatever you had resisted before, you shall not resist for the next seven days. All the things you repressed so far, you shall not for the next seven days. Within this short span you will find that you have collected so much energy. you cannot imagine. Then you will find it very difficult to waste this energy. We have no idea how we dissipate our energies! I am walking along the road. A small child laughs at me; at once the resistance begins!

Once Lao Tzu was attacked by someone in his village. Lao Tzu did not even look back to see who the miscreant was. The villain came back running to him and said, "Please look back at least or my effort will go in vain!" Lao Tzu replied, "Sometimes by mistake our own nail hurts us. Then what do we do? Or at times we fall down and break our limbs -- and it is all our own fault! What do we do then!"

Lao Tzu said, "Once I was sitting in a boat. An empty boat came and bumped against my boat. Then what could I do? Had there been a boat-man in the boat. there would have been trouble. Since that day I decided that if I did not do anything when the boat was empty, what difference does it make if the boat-man was there? You have done your job. Now go your way. Let me attend to my work." The man came again the next day and said, "I could not sleep the whole night! What sort of a man are you? Please do something, say something so that I can be free of anxiety!"

It is but natural that he was troubled within. We all live in hope and expectations. If I abuse someone, I am confident the abuse will be thrown back. If it is thrown back, I feel everything is moving according to rule. If it does not come back, we feel restless. If I love someone, I take it for granted my love will be returned. If it is not, I am disturbed. We decide the give and take coins for everything.

Lao Tzu says, "Change these coins. Become naught within, remove the will-power and let whatever happens, happen." We will then say, "We might contract some illness, we might die, we might be looted, we shall be ruined!" We find a thousand excuses. But our arguments will hold no water for from all the things that we are trying to save, nothing remains. Everything is lost. Neither can we hold back death nor illness nor anything. Everything is destroyed. And in our endeavour to save these things, we do not even attain any of them. If there was something to be attained, it would not be destroyed.

Try out the above mentioned experiment for seven days. For me the meaning of sannyas is what Lao Tzu says. He says, "A sannyasin is one who gives up all resolve and accepts surrender; he gives up all fight with the world and becomes co-operative. He declares he has enmity towards none; wherever the winds take him, he goes. He does not insist on anything. He accepts whatever happens. There is no goal that he wants to reach. Wherever he reaches, that is his destination. Such a person is a sannyasin. Such a sannyas-attitude opens the doors to the supreme treasures of the world."

Lao Tzu says, "THE SAGES IN THEIR GOVERNMENT..." This word needs pondering over for sages have no government. At least, we have never heard of it! But this is a very ancient truth. There was a time when the sage ruled. He had no government he had no structure of a government but the rule was his.

In the Jain order they say "Mahavira's rule". He who governs is called a King, a preceptor. Therefore we call Mahavira and Buddha, preceptors. And whatever the Shastas (preceptors) said was compiled in books that came to be known as *shastras* (Scriptures), *shasan* (Government) means that which given such rules, by the observance of which, a man reaches his destination.

So Lao Tzu says, "That saints in their rules and in their declarations create such scriptures by which they try to empty the mind of man and fill his belly. They break their will-power and strengthen their bones." All the method of Hatha-Yoga is towards strengthening the body. It is aimed at removing the will-power, and bringing in surrender. If this comes within one s understanding, this is an entirely new form of personality. Then we are not as we are now. This is a different way of looking at things -- a different gestalt.

Things then begin to appear as soon as we begin to see. It you have decided to be alert and be prepared for an attack all the time, you will surely find a foe every day. The universe is very big and satisfies everyone's needs. If you are out to find an enemy, you will find one every moment and this is somewhat the same as when you hurt your foot, the whole day it seems you are receiving hurts at that very place only! Sometimes you wonder also -- why? Why does the same place keep on getting hurt again and again and no other part of the body? The fact is, the foot is hurt every day at that particular place but you do not feel it; today there is a wound there and so you feel it. Today that part of you is sensitive, so you feel it. The other parts of the body do not feel for they are not sensitive.

We sense only those things that we become sensitive to. If we are sensitive towards aggression, if we feel the whole life to be a struggle, a war, then we shall find such people who can be enemies and we shall find such conditions which can lead to strife.

Lao Tzu gives us the other gestalt, the other sensitivity, the other way of looking at things. He says, "Seek co-operation." And he who sets out with this feeling, will begin to find friends wherever he goes; for now his sensitivity is different. Whatever we seek, we find, or we can say, "Whatever we get is of our own seeking." We never get what we have not searched for in this world. So remember whenever you get something, it is a result of your own seeking. But we do not think this way. If we meet an enemy, we say, "How could I have sought him? He is an enemy that I have encountered." No. You are ready to meet an enemy, you are sensitive towards him. You were looking for him.

What is this state of co-operation? What is conflict and co-operation?

Kropotkin has written a book and Kropotkin is an unique personality of this Age. This age is an Age of conflict. Our whole era is one of conflict where all thoughts, right from Marx to Mao, are filled with conflicts and quarrels. In such an Age, there is one exceptional person -- Kropotkin; and he is a Russian. He says, "Co-operation not conflict!" This is a very precious slogan he has proposed, though no one heeds him for the sensitivity of this Age, is not in this direction.

Darwin tried to prove that to live there is struggle for survival and he also proved the survival of the fittest. The fittest according to him is the one who is an expert in the art of war.

Within 300 years of Darwin, the theory of struggle became fully developed and this thought -- stream made us more and more eager for conflict. This concept we have now fully accepted -- that life is a struggle. Everyone is fighting: the father with the son, the son with the father, the husband with the wife and the wife with the husband. Everybody is fighting. It is not only a war of classes, our whole life has assumed the form of conflict, which has gradually penetrated into all levels of existence.

And each man is alone, fighting the rest of the world!

Kropotkin says, "Not conflict but co-operation should be the basis." The most interesting thing he says is, "Even for conflict, co-operation is necessary." Your enemy must co-operate with you in order to fight. If he refuses to co-operate, there is no way to fight! "So," Kropotkin says, "even for conflict, co-operation is necessary but at the same time, conflict is not necessary for co-operation, co-operation is foundational for even conflict cannot be without it."

If I wish to fight you, your co-operation is absolutely necessary in one form or the other. If you do not co-operate at all, then the fight is impossible. Fighting is also a big game of co-operation. When two men fight, they co-operate with each other in many ways. But for co-operation, conflict is not required. This means that co-operation is more deep within.

Kropotkin says, "Darwin went to the jungle and saw that the lion kills another animal knowingly. Now if the lion attacks one animal in 24 hours, he co-operates with the other animals for the remaining 23 hours! This Darwin did not notice. The animals of the forest, do not fight all the twenty-four hours. The truth is, there is no animal that fights more than man."

There was a Sufi fakir, Jalaluddin. He was sitting, lost in meditation. One of his disciples came running to him and said, "Please get up quick, a monkey has got hold of a sword! Some calamity is bound to take place." Jalaluddin said, "The sword has not fallen in the hands of a man, has it? Then there is no fear. Do not be so upset."

There is not so much conflict or struggle in the jungles a, we imagine. This is just our concept of the jungle. This is not true. There is a lot of co-operation there. But man's jungle, which he calls, culture, society, is absolutely a den of conflict. This is not apparent: but all the while this web of enmity is spreading all over.

Kropotkin says what Lao Tzu has said on an altogether different and deeper level. Lao Tzu says, "Co-operation," but only that person can co-operate whose will-power is extinct. Conflict is possible by only those whose will-power is strong within. The greater the resolve the greater the conflict. Resolve is the sutra of conflict. If the will-power fades. conflict will disappear, for then the fighting element will be no more. Practise this and see.

All Lao Tzu's sayings are worth experimenting upon. If you experiment on it, your understanding of it will be deeper. By merely hearing me, it will not come that clearly to you. You may hear me and feel you understand. Yet you will not have understood, for this understanding will be like the flash of lightning in the dark -- one moment everything is bright, then all is darkness. This is because your own logic, your own reasoning is with you since many births, and this is comprised of conflict, of struggle. In such a long train of logic, if the lightning flashes for a moment with the talk of someone on co-operation, how long can it last? As long as you have not experimented co-operation and felt the difference as against your experience of strife, this flash will not last. Carry out this experiment -- just for seven days.

To understand this sutra, make a vow for seven days that from tomorrow for seven days you will practise co-operation, happen what may. Wherever the condition of conflict arises. I shall co-operate. Then this sutra will give up its secret. The secret of all these sutras open not by elucidation but by experimentation. If by explanation it becomes clear that it is worth experimenting upon, then it is enough. Co-operate with the person you fought with. Bow down in the circumstances in which you stood stiff and haughty, flow in them, lie low -- absolutely flat. Then see whether in seven days, you are destroyed or reborn. See whether in seven days you have become weaker or stronger; whether you are lost or saved; whether you are ill or healthy. Then a new quality of health will begin to come within your experience.
Enough for today.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Empty (theoretical) knowledge leads to desire

21 July 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7107215
ShortTitle: WAY111
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 3: SUTRA 3
HE CONSTANTLY TRIES TO KEEP THEM WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE AND WITHOUT DESIRE; AND WHERE THERE ARE THOSE WHO HAVE KNOWLEDGE TO KEEP THEM FROM PRESUMING TO ACT (ON IT). WHEN THERE IS THIS ABSTINENCE FROM ACTION GOOD ORDER IS UNIVERSAL.

Those who know, always endeavour to rid people of empty knowledge.

Ordinarily we think that ignorance of knowledge is bad and know edge in itself is good, propitious. Lao Tzu however does not think this way, nor do the Rishis of the Upanishads or any person on this earth, who has attained the supreme knowledge.

There is a sutra in the Upanishads which says: "The ignorant are led astray in the darkness but the wise ones ramble in deeper darkness." Just to know, is more dangerous than not knowing at all. The ignorant man is humble for he knows nothing. He who does not know has no basis to create his Ego on. He is also not under the delusion that he knows. So he does not have the vantage of strengthening his ego. It is necessary to understand that nothing strengthens the ego as much as knowledge -- neither wealth nor status. The very thought that "I know", fills a man with ego as nothing else does. Therefore it is difficult to find a more egoistic person than a pundit.

Therefore, it has happened many times that he who is filled with the arrogance of learning is willing to beg, he is willing to go hungry or naked, he aspires to no palaces or thrones; if he is revered he is willing to give up everything else. It is easy to renounce wealth, it is easy to renounce status but it is very difficult to renounce knowledge. We can even renounce our family, our dear ones but that which we have known, we cannot part with for that is our very life-breath. If our knowledge is taken away from us, we become empty, bare. It is all our treasure. That is our mind -- an accumulation of all that we know. If we do not know anything or if what we know is wiped out, we become empty, blank, void!

I was just going through a Sufi book. It has been published for the first time, though the book is a thousand years old. Many a time it was decided that this book should be published but no publisher was ready to do so; and the reason was, that there was nothing written in that book! It is a book of 200 pages aH

blank! The story of this book however, is very long, this book was passed on from generation to generation of the Sufis. The history of all those who possessed the book together with their comments after reading it, has also been written. When one guru passed the book on to his successor, his comments were noted down. These have been compiled and now this book has been published.

The publisher refused to publish mere blank 200 pages! He insisted that at least the comments on tb book by various people should be printed in the front pages, So nine pages of printed matter precede the rest of the 200 pages, and these pages have nothing to do with the main book!

The person who brought this book into being, said to his disciple as he handed him the book, "Read this book well for I have written all that is worth knowing, in it." The disciple opened the book and found the pages blank. "But there is nothing in it!" He exclaimed to the Guru. The guru replied, "That means, there is nothing worth knowing. I have included in it, all that is worth knowing and the day you are capable of reading this book, you shall be freed from all books.

Therefore this book is called, "THE BOOK OF BOOKS." When the second disciple was handed the book, he did not even open it! The Guru urged him to open it and read but he replied, "Nothing is ever attained by mere reading, that I know. This book also will reveal nothing." The Guru said, "That is why I handed this book over to you, for this book is of no use to those who read."

The story goes on that this second receiver of the book, did not open the book ever in his whole life! This is a very difficult thing to do. When he was on his death-bed, he called the disciple he thought fit and handing him the book said, "Remember, I never read this book. My Guru gave it to me for he knew I was not interested in reading but in knowing. Therefore, I too hand this book over to you hoping that you too will endeavour to know and not to read."

The knowledge obtained by reading merely appears as knowledge. It is a deception. It is pseudo-knowledge.

Now this is interesting: People like Lao Tzu who know prevent others from knowing, for they know the easiest path of going astray is gathering information.

It is only in our country that this happening has taken place. Nowhere else in the world is so much known about Truth (Reality) as in our country and nowhere else do people live more in Un-reality as in our country. Nowhere is the information about religion available in such a vast measure. It can be said that all the knowledge of the world put together, is nothing compared to ours. Yet the ease with which we live in ir-religion, is not seen anywhere else. What is the reason? Where have we erred? We should be the most religious people in the world! Rays of Truth should emanate from our very existence and we should be seeing God everywhere. This is not so. We talk a great deal about -- God but we are not even remotely acquainted with Him. This is the mistake that Lao Tzu has described: "Knowledge prevents from knowing."

Lao Tzu's disciple Chuang-Tse has said, "If you want to know, beware of knowledge." This statement seems contradictory. Why should one beware of knowing if one wants to know? It should be so if one did not want to know. The reason is, that one who has gained knowledge is deprived of it. Why?

It is because, all information is borrowed. Some Ramakrishna or Ramana says "God is". We hear and believe and we repeat the same. This is information. We have not known. Someone else has known, not we and so it is borrowed. Remember, knowledge cannot be borrowed.

In this world, everything can be borrowed except one, and that is knowledge. All else in this world can be attained from the other except knowledge. This is the difference between knowledge and information. To know comes from one's own self whereas information comes from others. We hear Kabira, Nanak and whatever we hear, becomes information and this gives the illusion of knowledge. If we keep on repeating what we have heard we in course of this time, forget that this is what we have not known. We then come to feel that we know.

I have heard that there was a court-case against Nasruddin. It was a case of theft. The judge was very strict and with great difficulty Nasruddin's lawyer was able to save him. As they were coming out of the court, his lawyer asked him: "Tell me truly Nasruddin, did you steal or no?" Nasruddin said, "Hearing you over months, I was beginning to be convinced myself that I had committed the theft. So now I also doubt very much whether I did steal or no."

A thing heard repeatedly over a period of time causes difficulty -- more so when you repeat it yourself. From childhood you begin repeating "God is, God is". It penetrates your very bones, mixes with your blood and echoes through every pore of the body. Long before your intelligence developed, you have known that God is. This repetition becomes so pronounced that you cannot remember a single moment when you could have questioned whether God is! It seems I always knew that God is. Now this information is suicidal.

When we already know that God is, why should we set out in search of Him? Why should I endeavour for that which I already know? This is why our whole country has turned non-spiritual while talking about spiritual knowledge all the time. If this country is to be made spiritual again, we shall have to rid ourselves of all the religious scriptures. Once we are freed from our knowledge, we can start afresh on our search.

Lao Tzu says, "Those who know, save others from knowledge." One reason for this is because knowledge is always borrowed. Lao Tzu is not referring here to the knowledge that springs from within.

If you understand this clearly, you will find there is a great difference between the two. That which is born within, that which is one's own, that is less of knowledge and more of knowing. In fact, the knowledge that manifests within, does not get collected like knowledge but develops as the ability to know. That which is attained from without accumulation and forms a collection within. You are apart and your pile of knowledge is apart. Now this heap of knowledge is entirely outside of you. It does not even touch you. You stand apart.

For example: Supposing you are standing in your room. Now if we were to fill this room completely with coins, so much so that you are lost within it, yet you will not become a part of this wealth. You are still apart from it and with one stroke you can step out of it. Even when you are not out of it, you are outside of it. One type of knowledge gathers round us just in this way -- it comes from without and accumulates round and round us but never goes within.

Whatever comes from without gathers like dust around us or like clothes; and what is born within us never accumulates but develops as our consciousness. It is more knowing and less knowledge. It becomes your consciousness. It is not that you know more but that you have the ability to know more. Nanak and Buddha, Kabir and Lao Tzu were not people who knew more. Any one of you could beat them in examinations, for their information is less. But their ability to know is so great that if you and he set out to know about a particular thing, you will never know as much as he comes to know. If even a stone is placed before him, he will know God through the stone whereas you will not be able to know even the stone in its entirety. It is possible you know more about the stone but you will have no deeper knowledge of it. Information is superficial whereas knowledge is deep-rooted.

Remember, if there is knowledge all a round you, you will remain acquainted with things. Bertrand Russell has differentiated knowledge into two parts in much the same way. One he calls acquaintance and the other he calls knowledge.

That which is mere acquaintance gathers around us and that which is knowledge does not gather around us but it transforms us. There is no difference between knowledge and the knower, whereas there is a definite distance between acquaintance and the acquainted.

Lao Tzu says, "One who knows will save others from knowing." They will save them from knowledge so that some day they too may enter the world where the happening of 'knowing' takes place. It is therefore, that all sages have laid more stress on meditation and not on knowledge. Meditation increases the ability to know whereas acquaintance increases information. Please understand this difference between acquaintance and knowledge.

Mahavira has said "The day the Supreme Knowledge dawns, there is neither the knower, nor the known, nor the information of both." There is pure knowledge alone that remains -- the 'knowing'. Neither the knower remains behind nor is there anything further to know -- only pure reason remains. It is just like a mirror without any reflection for there is nothing in front of it. The mirror is there but then it is just a mirror. It would be better to say there is only 'mirroring' for no reflection is there but still the mirror is.

Mahavira says, "When actually the manifestation of intrinsic knowledge takes place in its fullness, the person becomes just a power capable of knowing." The acquaintance does not remain; and remember where information finishes, the one who was informed finishes also. So it is well to take the rest of Lao Tzu's sutra into consideration: that the acquaintance strengthens the knower whereas knowledge destroys the knower. This is the difference between the two. The more you gather knowledge, the more will your Ego be crystallized. Then the way you walk, the way you talk will betray the fact that there is a certain point within you where the Ego who says 'I know', is forever present.

Now just the opposite happens when knowledge dawns on a person. When the manifestation takes place within and the power to know is born, a very interesting thing happens. The Ego (1) begins to get dimmer and dimmer till it ultimately fades. When it fades completely, that happening takes place which Mahavira calls 'Pure knowledge'.

This is the only difference between a sage and a learned man.

Confucius went to Lao Tzu and asked him for a message by which he could settle his life. Lao Tzu said,

"He who tries to settle his life with the knowledge of others, goes astray. I shall not be the one to lead you off the right path." Now Confucius was a genius among geniuses and he was one of those who knew a great deal. He said, "I have come a long way. Please give me some knowledge." Lao Tzu replied, "We over here indulge in snatching away all knowledge, we do not commit the crime of giving it. This seems difficult to us."

Verily, in spiritual life, the Guru does the work of snatching all knowledge. He sweeps away all your information. He first makes you ignorant so that you can be lead towards knowledge. He first relieves you of all your information and places you exactly where your sheer ignorance stands. Do we really know? Let us ask ourselves honestly -- do we really know God? But we keep repeating we do! Not only that, we fight over it, argue over it, wage wars to prove whether He is or He is not. Do we really know whether the soul exists? Yet we discuss the atman all day.

Not only the ordinary man, even the politician, says it is his atman that speaks! He says he hears the inner-voice. There are meaningless words. Have you ever felt the atman within your chest? Have you felt it or come in contact with it? Not a ray of the atman has ever reached you, yet you talk continuously about it. So the Guru will wipe away, hack away all this acquired knowledge from each and every place and make you stand exactly where you are. The journey only can begin from where you are and not from where you think you are.

If I have to set out for a place and I am sitting in this room. I shall have to start from this very room. But if I keep thinking I am sitting in the skies, I may keep thinking but the journey will never start from there. The first step of the journey is to be taken from where I actually am and not from where I think I am. If I insist on starting from where I think I am, I shall make no beginning at all!

Therefore it is said that first the Guru snatches away the knowledge and makes the disciple ignorant. This is a very great happening -- where a man reaches a place from where he can say in all honesty that he is ignorant, that he does not know, that he knows nothing whatsoever! If a person in all truthfulness, exposes this truth before himself, he stands on the first step of the Temple of Knowledge.

Therefore Lao Tzu says that the sage who knows gives no knowledge to people; rather, he snatches away all that they know. Therefore, the real Guru does not appear likeable. You approach a Guru also with a view to get something; whereas the real Guru snatches whatsoever you possess! You go to hear him so that you can go back with material for discussion. You will bring back some information only to derive the pleasure of being a Guru to others. You can stand with pride before others and flout your knowledge before those who do not know. That is why a real Guru seems unpalatable for he is out to cut you from every side. He shakes the very roots of what you know. Therefore, we are very much afraid to go before a real Guru for you know he will strip you naked. He will remove your garments one by one and throw it away and make you stand where you are.

It is very painful to stand where you are. The Guru knows this and also that it is distasteful and disgusting to know that you know nothing. But he also knows that without experiencing and knowing this, no steps can be taken in the direction of the world of knowledge. Hence what Lao Tzu says is correct. Lao Tzu's book did not circulate well enough and his words did not spread wide. Why? Because who is willing to be ignorant? We are all prepared to be learned. Our schools and universities, our priests and *purohits*, our mahatmas and sadhus are all distributing knowledge. And the fun of the thing is, the more this knowledge spreads, the more ignorance increases. There is definitely something wrong behind this knowledge. And because of this knowledge, Lao Tzu is very difficult to follow.

Together with this, the sage endeavours to free him from empty knowledge and desires. We hear our Sadhus and Saints talking of freedom from desires. So this does not seem anything new. But even in these words of Lao Tzu, there is something new. Lao Tzu says, "desires not of the mundane world alone"; the desire for beatitude is also a desire.

Therefore the sage tries to make people desireless. The common-place Sadhu would say, "The wise strive to free men of worldly desires." They make it a point to add the adjective worldly. This means there are unworldly desires also. Verily if beatitude is to be attained, God is to be realised and freedom from birth and death is desired, then these are non-worldly desires.

If you are to understand Lao Tzu, you will have to understand this that Lao Tzu says, "All desires are worldly." There are no worldly desires as such. To be desiring is to be in the mundane world. There are no desires through which a man can be liberated. Therefore Lao Tzu says, "Desire is bondage." The quality of the desire makes no difference.

When you desire wealth, what happens within you? Let us investigate the mechanism of this happening.

The desire is here and now but the wealth is not here and now. It will be sometime in future. It can be tomorrow, the day after in a future date. I am here and now and the wealth is in distant future. Now this my being here and now, will be stretched and pulled because of my desire for that which can be in the future. The farther the cherished goal. the greater will be the tension. If the wealth is attained after one year, the tension will remain for one year. My mind will have to spread out in this period of one year and keep touching and grasping this wealth in dreams.
This is the meaning of desire.

Beatitude is yet further away. So is God. If I want to attain God, one birth does not seem to be enough. I shall have to wait for many births and then I shall have to spread mv hand of desire right into these births if I wish to attain God. I shall stretch and strain myself for the purpose. Desire means the process of tension.

Lao Tzu says in this invaluable sutra. "The sage frees people of desires." It means, the sage relieves them from their tensions. The wise man says, "Live in the present, here and now." Forget tomorrow. Forget the wealth of tomorrow, the religion of tomorrow, the Paramatman of tomorrow for if you have anything in the morrow, desire remains. Then you will be tense and if you are tense and the desire remains, you will be in bondage -- restless troubled, distressed. Lao Tzu says, "Forget the very desire to desire." He does not qualify the desires. If you read the ordinary scriptures you will find desires qualified into good and bad. You are exhorted to leave the bad and fill yourself with the good. You are told to leave worldly desires and invite the desires for the other world; leave all desires to attain in this world -- nothing can be attained here. If anything is worth desiring, it is in the other world.

All these people dole out such talks and give very interesting arguments in their favour. They say, "whatever you get here in this world is momentary, and what we are offering you is eternal." This is an interesting temptation. This is to excite greed. They say that you are fools to run after wealth, we are wise for we run after religion. And if you attain wealth you will lose it also, whereas, no one can snatch our religion from us.

The difference between these two types of Sadhus, is the difference of cunning, the difference of desire of the lesser Sadhu. This man who talks of the desires of the other world, is more cunning, more calculating. He says, "What will you do with the women of this world? Their beauty is today but it will not be tomorrow. Attain the APSARAS (celestial women) whose beauty is everlasting. The happiness of this world is very momentary -- like a bubble on water. The moment you touch it, it is no more. We show you a way to eternal happiness."

This man who speaks is ridden with desire, and he who follows him will also follows him for desire.

Lao Tzu says, "Unconditional freedom from desire." It is not a question of which desire but freedom from desire itself. No demands for tomorrow but life for today. Tomorrow is unreliable, Life is today. No dreams spread out in the future but one should be present in this very moment. To be desireless, is to be present in the present. To be desireless, this moment is enough. I shall not step out of this moment. I shall live with what is. If there is happiness, I shall live with happiness, if there is pain, I shall live with pain. If there is darkness or light, day or night, I shall stay with whatever is -- this moment. I shall not lose myself in dreams beyond this moment. This means, to live with Reality, to live with the Truth, to live in the Fact that is.

Lao Tzu says: "They free us from desires, those who know." They do not offer temptations of new desires. They do not say -- "Leave this desire and catch hold of that", for how will this make a difference? But this is difficult for us to do. When someone says, "Leave wealth and catch hold of religion," we find this also difficult; but at least this person offers something in return! The goods are changed but the fist remains clenched. We have caught hold of wealth and he says leave wealth. This is not difficult to understand. Even the most foolish person comes to realise one day, the futility of wealth. If we fail to understand this fact, it is purely because we do not have enough yet. If we do not have wealth, it is all the more difficult to understand its uselessness. Only when its excess reveals its futility, does one realise it was useless striving for; then we realize that we should set out again in some other direction.

Then if a person comes along who incites fresh cravings within you and says, "Leave wealth, aspire for religion", you promptly leave wealth and run after religion -- the fist remains intact! Remember, not much intelligence is required to understand the futility of wealth but a great deal of intelligence is required to understand the worthlessness of religion. I have said that the stupidest man can realise the uselessness of wealth one day but the most intelligent of people cannot understand that religion also is useless. Actually, that which we hold in our grasp, is useless for whatever we hold on to, we b come slaves thereof. Then the clinging, the hanging on to it. is the clenching of the fist and from there the slavery starts.

When you have a hold on something, you feel you are the owner. You feel it is in your grasp and so in your sole possession. But you do not know how gradually it begins to have a hold on you. Now this thing can exist without your hand but you cannot exist without it. If you let go of wealth, it is not affected at all but if someone snatches it away from you, you will find it impossible to live without it. Then who is the slave? Whatever we grasp within our fist, we accept the bondage thereof.

And that which we hope to attain tomorrow, destroys our today. And the irony is, that when we attain it tomorrow, we shall not be present to enjoy it. Our continuous habit of living in the morrow deprives us of the enjoyment of today. When the morrow arrives, it turns into today and you have never had the experience of knowing today. You have never lived in the present day. You live continuously in the future. As soon as the future becomes the present, it becomes useless for you. Your mind pushes forward to the next day.

Now this is interesting: Whenever tomorrow comes. it becomes today and you will become oblivious of it. So it is possible that you have waited for a thing for years, longed for it, prayed for it and when it ultimately comes, you are not there! For the influence of the mind that has prayed for years will, out of sheer habit keep you desiring in the future only. It will promptly begin a new demand for the morrow.
We do this everyday.

It is just as if a man has defective eyes that can see things only in the distance and not close by. He sees a diamond and runs for it but alas, as he approaches the diamond, it begins to fade away from his sight so that when he stands near it, he cannot see it!

Little does this man realise that this has happened whenever he has sighted a diamond. He will run again at the sight of a shining object and he will thus run all his life and it will never occur to him that his eye-sight is fixed -- they see at a distance of -- say 50 feet. Within 50 feet he is blind. These 50 feet are his blind-spot.

We all live within our blind-spot. Our todays are all in darkness and the morrows are lighted up.

Tomorrow, that is yet not, looks bright and shining. You can do nothing about it except think of its brightness. You can only dream about it. Nothing can be done in tomorrow for tomorrow does not exist. Whatever is to be done can be done today but you are not present in today. Nothing can be done in tomorrow but you are always present there. So life becomes empty. It is therefore that each one of us feels life to be emptiness, there is no fulfillment anywhere. Whatever is attained turns out to be useless, whatever is discovered loses its worthiness.

Lao Tzu says, "The sage relieves you of all desires." He does not say, "Be free from desires," for if a sage tells you so, you will at once ask, "Why? for what?" Then the sage will have to tell you, "For liberation, for eternal bliss, for God, for heaven" -- and a new web of desires starts. Whoever tells you to be free from desires, gives rise to fresh desires within you. Lao Tzu says no such thing. He only explains what a desire is. He says unto you, "This is the wall. If you try to pass through it, you will break your head." He points out the fact. He does not say, "Do not break your head," for you will ask "Why should I not?" He does not say, "Do not try to go through it," for you will again question, "Why not? Is there any other way?"

Remember, he gives you no positive desire. He does not say, "... therefore do not do this." He merely says, "If you do this, this happens."

Buddha had an excellent method of reasoning. He always said, "Do this and this follows." If anyone asked him, "What should we do?" He would reply, "Do not ask me that. You tell me what vou want to do. Then I shall tell you what will follow. More than this, I will not say." He says he does not advise what is to be done. All he can say is, "If you try to pass through the wall, you will break your head. If you pass through the door, you will pass easily. It is up to you -- go through the wall or go through the door, it is entirely your wish." You understand the difference?

One way is to tell you clearly -- do this. But whenever you are told positively thus, you will at once ask "Why?" Therefore the thinking of Lao Tzu, Buddha or Mahavira, in a profound sense, is negative. They say, "Do this and this follows. If you fall into desires, pain follows." They do not say, "Do not fall into desires and you will be happy;" for if they do, you will say, "Alright we want happiness, show us how to attain it." Now a new desire starts. This is rather subtle and should be properly understood.

It is therefore, that Buddha never raised the topic of Paramatman or Liberation. Lao Tzu too never talked of God. Therefore when his book first reached the West, people questioned whether it was a religious book, for it contained no topic on heaven and hell or God or of good and bad actions. What is this man talking about? When people asked Buddha, "Does God exist?" He remained quiet. He would say, "Ask only if the world is." When he was asked, "What happens in liberation?" He simply kept quiet. Buddha had thirteen questions prepared, which he forbade anyone from asking. When he entered a village, a drummer

announced his arrival and also that no one was to ask these 13 questions for they would not be answered.

Buddha's opponents spread the rumour that he could not answer these questions. They challenged him to answer these questions if he could or to declare his inability to do so. You can imagine Buddha's predicament.

This has been the predicament of the sage always in this world.

Buddha knows but he does not want to answer. He does not even say he knows for if he says he knows, people would press him for an answer. Buddha says, "I remain silent, I do not answer for if I tell you that I know, that even will arouse desires within you. Then you will want to know what I know." Buddha never spoke about the open skies. He only spoke about the various chains that bind a person and the reason for their doing so. "You are tied in chains," says Buddha, "Land I give you expositions on the open skies! Then you will remain content in your bondage and dream of the free skies above. These dreams will then become a hindrance rather than a help to break your chains." Then there is also the fear of the person becoming so engrossed in the dream that he fails to see the prison that holds him. Yet another possibility is that he might become so excited and restless to break the chains that he will not have the calm and serenity required to shake off the bondage!

Buddha says, "Ask me not about the skies, I know your hands are tied with a thousand chains. I know why they are and also how they can be broken. I do not even tell you why you should break them. If you want to break them. this is the path, this is the method."

Lao Tzu says, "The sage frees you of your desires." They do not tell you to be rid of your desires; rather they endeavour to free you of your desires. This doing is of two kinds: One is, they lay open the very structure of desires. The other is, they themselves lead a desire-free life. I told you about Confucius returning disappointed from Lao Tzu. Lao Tzu accompanied him up to his door. He saw him looking sad and said he was not happy to see him sad. Confucius replied, "That I was bound to be for I had come to hear your wise counsel." Lao Tzu said, "Turn round and have a good look at me once again. If that becomes a counsel, you will not have returned empty-handed."

People like Buddha and Lao Tzu are living lessons in life.

Confucius looked back but it seems he did not get any message for he told his disciples later on, "His talks went right over my head. The man is unique -- he is a veritable lion. One is afraid to stand before him! Yet I could not understand anything. When I pressed him too much, he simply said, "Look at me!" It does not seem that Confucius understood him for one must have eyes to see. Confucius had come filled with the desire of attaining knowledge whereas Lao Tzu was present, here and now. Confucius' eyes were in the future. He was looking forward to attain something that would open the door to salvation and bliss -- some treasures of experience; whereas the man who stood before him, was present there in his sheer Presence. Confucius failed to notice him for his eyes were elsewhere. He had come with the desire to gain something from him which would be useful in the future. Therefore it is not possible that he saw Lao Tzu for what he was.

We also miss. It is not that Confucius alone missed. We fail to see many times.

If you were to pass by Buddha, or Lao-Tu or Mahavira, there is one in a million chance that you become aware of their presence.

Bahauddin was a Sufi fakir. The richest man of the town visited him every day and addressed him thus: "You are the sun on earth. Darkness flees at the sight of you!" or "You are as cool as the moon. You are nectar itself." Bahauddin would laugh every time he said such things. One day when that man left, one of his disciples told him, "Master, this is strange behaviour on your part! This man reveres you so much and you answer him with a scoffing laugh as if he had said something wrong!"

Bahauddin caught hold of the disciple's hand and said, "Come with me." They went to the shop of the man in question. Bahauddin had only changed his cap. Otherwise he was in the same attire. They bought something from his shop and returned. On the way Bahauddin told his disciple, "Did you see? It never occurred to him that I am the sun!" They had talked to the man for fifteen minutes, he himself had attended on them and even cheated them! The disciple said, "He may have been too busy. He must have forgotten." The next day they went again and thus they went for a full year! Now Bahauddin was what he was but the shopkeeper did not recognise him and this went on for 365 days. Bahauddin went to his shop in one attire or the other and bought things off him. He dragged his disciple along with him and all these 365 days the man would visit Bahauddin in the evenings and pay his respects. After 365 days, one day when he came thus, Bahauddin said, "Stop this nonsensical talk! For 365 days I came to you and you could not see even a small lamp in me what to say of the sun? You are a downright liar! All you are concerned with, is to be known as

a devotee of a great saint."

If you meet Mahavira with a label on him, you will bow with respect for you met a Tirthankar! If he has no label you will inform the police that a man was going about naked in the streets of Bombay!

Some time ago some sannyasins had gathered here. There is one sannyasin of mine who likes to go about naked. I warned him not to go about naked in Bombay so he poor man began to go about in a loin cloth! He came to Woodlands and I received complaints! One person came and said that this was not in keeping with the dignity of this place that a man should go about in a loin cloth -- and he was a Digambar Jain himself who complained thus!

I asked him, if Mahavira were to come to Woodlands what would we do? This poor man has at least a loin cloth on. He said the case of Mahavira was different. "How will you recognise him?" I asked, "Will he have a label on him? And how many people recognised Mahavira in his own times?"

Many a time we pass by him but alas. our eyes are fixed elsewhere! We cannot see what is near us and it often happens, we do not see a thing just because it is too close to us. Lao Tzu says, "The sage frees you from desire so that you can see that which is closer than the closest, that which is Paramatman." Lao Tzu does not say there is no liberation. He says you cannot desire liberation. Lao Tzu does not say there is no God. He says you cannot desire God. When there is no desire, when all desires are extinct, then what remains, is God.

Buddha too, does not say there is no salvation. He says only this -- do not desire. Desire nothing, not even salvation -- then you are in beatitude! Understand this difference.

You cannot make beatitude an object of your desire, it cannot be the fulcrum of your ambition, it cannot be the target of your aspirations. No, only when you let go all bows and arrows you find that you are standing within beatitude. In fact, you are always in beatitude but because of your desires you have been wandering afar. Desires drive you astray whereas beatitude is here. God is here very close to us, desires are far away. Therefore God and desire never meet. Desire is away, God is close by; desire is in the future, God is in the present; desires are for the morrow God is for today.

Therefore Lao Tzu says, "They liberate you from knowledge and desires."

And where there are people who are filled with sheer blank knowledge, they try to prevent them as much as possible from putting such knowledge into use. Generally, people are filled with such knowledge so they try their best to dissuade them from using this knowledge. This seems strange.

The common sadhu and saint always exhorts people to practise what they preach. After his discourse, the Sadhu invariably says, "Do not leave behind here what I have told you. Keep it carefully with you and act accordingly." He presses them to take a vow that they would. And here is Lao Tzu who says, "The sage takes care that the Sadhaka does not stray into knowledge. He tries to save him from acting according to his information." For all information is borrowed. It is like a bird trying to fly with borrowed wings.

It is very interesting to note that information has to be inculcated in one's conduct whereas knowledge becomes ones natural behaviour. Understand the difference.

Knowledge has not to be inculcated in one's demeanour. The moment knowledge is attained it pervades into all our actions It has not to be practised. If knowledge has to be practised, it is not worth a penny. Now I know if I put my hand in fire, it will burn. If this is only information, I shall have to make an effort lest my hand goes into the fire. Now, if this is my knowledge that the hand burns if put into fire. will I have to make an effort to stop the hand from going into the fire? No I shall have to make no effort. The hand will not go into the fire; I will not have even to think about it. The matter ends here. There shall be no meeting between fire and me.

I know that poison kills a man. Do I then have to go to a temple and take a vow that I shall never drink poison? If you hear a man making such a vow, what will you think of him? You will say this man is afraid, he might drink poison sometime or the other. He does not know anything for if he did, his vows were useless.

All those who make vows of austerity that they will not do this and they will not do that are people who are acting on information. Someone tells them, anger is bad so they try to curb anger. Someone says desires are bad so they curb their desires.

Lao Tzu says, "The sage tries as much as is in his power to refrain people from acting on information." They can only tell them as much as is in their power. There is no way to force anyone. They can only point at the pit and warn you that you will fall. But he who vows to act on information gradually becomes a false

person and a moment comes when his actions so engulf him that he completely forgets they are false.

If a man has decided that anger is bad after reading and hearing others and not by knowing himself, his personality will be a false one.

One has not to decide that anger is bad by learning about it. He who knows anger is bad, steps out of it. That which you know as poisonous, you remain away from. So what would a sage say? He will say, "Be angry and know that anger is bad." Make no inferences from the Scriptures. The sage does not say the Shastras are wrong. Those who have known, have written the shastras but when those who have not, read them and get acquainted with that knowledge and begin to act on them, things go wrong.

The sage will always say, "Know the facts, live through them and recognise them." Then whatever is bad, will fall off and whatever is good will persist. The ignorant Sadhu urges people to shun the evil and embrace the good. The sage says, "Know what is good and what is evil." Then what remains, after knowing, know that as good and what drops off, know that as evil. That is evil which remains in acquired knowledge and which falls on knowing. Good is that which has to be brought in by effort in acquired knowledge and which comes on its own when the knowing occurs. It follows knowledge like a shadow.

If you have ever known, you will understand me. The trouble is we have never known anything, we have simply heard.

Is it not wonderful that a man in fifty years of his life-time loses his temper thousands of times, yet he does not know what anger is? He reads a book which says anger is evil, and vows not to be angry. After being angry thousands of times, this man knows not what anger is. Then will he know it simply by reading a few words? Then it would be a miracle!

A thousand times I visit a house of ill-fame and know not it was bad to do so. Then by reading a book will I come to know it is wrong to go into this house and vow that I shall not? The vow betrays that as yet I have a mind to go there. Against whom do we take an oath? Who tells us to be angry? No one. So it is against our own selves that we take vows. No one tells us to be angry. On the other hand, all the world preaches -- 'Leave anger!' Nor are we taught in our schools and colleges, the art of losing temper. Yet we go on being angry in spite of the fact that all are temples and churches and Gurudwaras preach against anger.

I have heard that as a priest was once giving a discourse in the church on kindness and amiability, a fly came and sat on his nose. "For example" he said, "This fly that is sitting on my nose, is no enemy of mine. I have no ill will towards it so I do not even show it away. It too, was created by God! It is one of His beautiful creations." Then suddenly he realised it was a bee and not a fly and he shook it off in horror! He forgot that even the bee is God's creation!

Everywhere we are counselled -- do not be angry, do not do this, do not do that, and we keep on doing exactly those very things. Then whom shall we vow against? No vow can stand against you. Remember it is the weaker part of you that takes the oath. As soon as you take a vow, you split yourself into two, and the vowing part of you is the minor part, which is weak.

The stronger part requires no vows to work. Do you have to vow to keep on being angry? Do you have to vow that you shall not get up early in the morning? The major part of you works without your vows and this part of you is 90%. And how long will the minor part that vows stand against the major part? It cannot last long. The major part will find ways and means of circumventing your vow. It will say, "This is a bee and not a fly. You were explaining with regard to a fly and not with regard to a bee!"

It is said that a Christian fakir followed the ten commandments very regularly. A man slapped him on one cheek, he gave him the other, for that is what Jesus has said you should do. Now the other fellow was also very persistent. He slapped him on the other cheek also. Now Jesus has only said, "Offer your other cheek" meaning thereby that the assailant would feel humbled and fall on his feet. He has made no provision for this kind of a situation! Now the poor fakir did not know what to do?

Since there was no saying of Jesus he could go by, the fakir lifted his hand and dealt a blow on the other person. His adversary reminded him, "Have you forgotten all about Jesus?" "No I have not," said the fakir, "but Jesus has spoken about one cheek only. There are no instructions about the third for there is no third cheek. So I used my own commonsense which said I should strike back in return."

This commonsense was present when the first two slaps were given and that is the authentic sense of the man. It is this sense that will stand by his stead in his time of need. But words that we hear, stick within the mind. Then we make these words form the pivot of all our actions so much so, that we even swear by them.

Lao Tzu says. "It is therefore that the saint restrains them from acting on their information." They say, "Do not go by your acquired information. Attain knowledge, actions will then follow."

When this state of Non-Action is attained, then the good order that comes into being, is universal.

Knowledge is Non-active. It is not an act but a condition -- a splendid lustrous, condition. All is filled with light and everything becomes perfectly clear. The darkness has disappeared and there is no smoke in the eyes. The vision now is pure. This is a condition that involves no action. Now no action is required by the saint to conduct himself for his conduct requires no calculated action. Now the illumined state he is in, will decide all his actions. Henceforth his feet will walk only towards the temple -- now the feet have not to be brought back from the house of ill-fame.

I have heard that once Nasruddin took a vow never to step into a tavern. He was a strong-willed man. In the evening he went out. The tavern was before him. He shut his eyes and walked away as fast as h could. He must have gone about fifty steps when he stopped and opened his eyes. He was surprised at himself! "Well-done Nasruddin" He said to himself. "What a man of iron resolve you are! You left the pub, fifty steps behind! Come now, I shall stand you a drink," and he turned his steps back to the tavern and celebrated his victory.

Now the difference is, he is now giving a drink to Nasruddin. This is all rationalisation. Now he does not say, "I am drinking" or that "I have broken my vow". The vow is fulfilled when he walked away fifty steps. Now then he who has performed this feat, should he not be felicitated?

Knowledge is non-active, it is absolutely serene -- not a wave of action -- like a river that is still. Absolutely void -- such is the state of a man of knowledge.

Says Lao Tzu, "When such a state of non-action is attained then the order that forms is universal." Then it is beyond censure and beyond contradiction.

There are three things to be known: One is that knowledge is a state of no-action where the question is not so much of doing as of knowing. It is not a question of doing but of being. The question is not of doing something to attain knowledge. The question is: How should I be so that knowledge reveals itself? In what state should I be so that the vision becomes straight and clear, pure and unaffected? The question is not of doing something -- like giving up theft or deceit. No, it is not a question of leaving something and catching something. Rather, How should I look at life? Vision is all important. I should not worry about acquired knowledge rather, I should keep away from it. I should accept my ignorance, I should experience life, today now. I should live in total awareness here and now.

Then that non-active state begins to form where a person becomes like a silent pool. And in this moment of serenity all disorder falls of its own. All that was wrong, drops by itself. No effort is required to be rid of it. All that was impure in life, we suddenly find it is non-existent, as if a lamp is lighted and the darkness has flown away. Darkness has not to be pushed out. Light a lamp and darkness is no more. This order is something quite different.

There is one order of things that is cultivated. We can teach a monkey to sit still by the use of a stick. He can sit still like Buddha in *padmasans* and if the stick is kept before him, he will sit thus for hours. This will not make a Buddha out of him. Many people sit thus in padmasana and nothing happens within them. The fear of the stick -- some bell, some sin or death, some illness some anxiety -- surrounds them from everywhere.

Someone asked Nasruddin, "Do you pray before you sleep at night?" Nasruddin said, "I pray regularly, I never miss my prayers at night." "Do you pray in the morning also?" He was asked, "No" he replied, "Where is the need? I am scared of darkness, so I pray. Where is the necessity to pray in the morning?"

You are afraid and prayer is born. The stick is before you -- you sit in padmasana, the eyes close automatically and the beads of the mala (rosary) begin to slip one after the other! Thus are born our prayers and worships -- all out of fear.

Tamer the Lame once sent for Nasruddin. Tamer was a very dangerous man. He had heard of Nasruddin's fame -- that he was a wise man and only one of his kind. Wise men are always a little strange for each is moulded in his own set pattern. "I have heard you are a very wise man," Said Tamer to Nasruddin. The Mulla looked at him -- there he sat with a naked sword in his hand. "If I say 'Yes', what will you do?" He asked Tamer. "And if I say 'No', what then? I must first make sure." Nasruddin told him.

"What will I do?" Tamer shouted, "Everyone says you are wise. Are you or are you not? If you are not why have you not denied this so far? I shall have your head cut off! If you are, say so." Nasruddin said, "Yes, I am". He thought it was better than being beheaded. "What proof is there, that you are wise?" Tamer asked.

Nasruddin looked down very solemnly and said, "I can see right down into Hell." Then he lifted his face up to the skies and said, "I can see all the seven heavens." "What is the secret that reveals the heavens and hell?" Asked Tamer, Nasruddin replied, "Only fear. There is neither heaven nor hell that I can see. It is the

sight of your naked sword that brings them before my eyes. That is the basis of all my wisdom. Put your sword away and talk man to man or else, I am ready to perform any miracle you say. Who likes to lose his life?"

Fear makes you do a lot of things. All your life is filled with fear. The order that comes into being through fear is no order, for the volcano keeps rumbling within.

People like Lao Tzu speak of a different quality of order. There is quite another rule, another law of life, that does not come by any arrangement; it cannot be implanted. It is not born out of fear or desire, nor is it caused by any enticement. Rather, it happens on its own by the light that illumines the state of no-action. And when this state comes into being, it is universal. Universal means, that this order, this rule, cannot be broken under any conditions. There are no exceptions to it. It is present in every condition.

As the water of the ocean is salty, no matter from where you taste it, so the sage whose life is endowed with knowledge, can be 'tasted' from any side. Whether asleep or awake, in whatever condition he is tried or tested, he is universal. His order is eternal. There is never a slip, never a mistake in his rules, for here are no rules. Understand this well.

You might be thinking that his laws are so strong that there cannot be a slip. That is no so for a rule however strong, is liable to slip. Lao Tzu says, "The wise man's rules never slip for he has no rules." So where is the question of their breaking? The sage makes no rules. His knowledge sets the code of his behaviour. He has set no limitations, no decorums. Decorum has flowered naturally out of his knowledge. He does not speak the truth for the sake of some allurement or greed. He call speak only the truth, there is no other remedy for him.

And it is not perhaps correct that he speaks the truth, it would be better to say that whatever he says, is the truth. His speech and Truth are not two different things. Now there is no means for untruth. Not that he has vowed never to lie, not that he has taken an oath to speak the truth and nothing but the truth. Words are always misleading and wrong; and it is always the weak who make use of them. When a person says he has made a firm resolve to speak the truth, it means there is a strong condition for telling the untruth within him. That is not so with the sage. Untruth has dropped and only Truth remains. Whatever is now spoken is the truth; Whatever is now lived is auspicious, whatever happens now, is beautiful.
Therefore it is Universal.
Enough for today.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #12
Chapter title: The supreme void, the supreme ancestor, the ideal support -- Tao

22 July 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7107225
ShortTitle: WAY112
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 4: SUTRA 1
CHARACTER OF TAO
THE TAO IS LIKE THE EMPTINESS OF A VESSEL; AND IN OUR EMPLOYMENT OF IT WE MUST BE ON OUR GUARD AGAINST ALL FULLNESS. HOW DEEP AND UNFATHOMABLE IT IS, AS IF IT WERE THE HONOURED ANCESTOR OF ALL THINGS; (OR LIKE THE FOUNTAINHEAD OF ALL THINGS).

Tao is emptiness, emptiness like the emptiness in the inside of a vessel.

When there is nothing filled within, then only is Tao attained. When the consciousness is empty, then only does the experience of Religion come. When the individual is no more, when he can say, "I am not", then only can he know God. Understand it this way: The more an individual is filled with his individuality, the lesser will he feel God and the more empty the individual, the more perfect will be the manifestation of God.

Take it this way: When it rains, the mountain tops remain empty and void for they are already full. The lakes and the hollows quickly get filled for they are empty. Now the rain does not discriminate. It falls equally everywhere. But the mountains are so filled with themselves, that there is no space for anything else. All the waters therefore, run to the valleys and the lakes. This seems contradictory -- that which is full, remains empty, whereas that which is empty, is filled up. The lake has only one quality -- that it is empty and the mountains have only one disqualification -- that they are full.

Lao Tzu says, "Religion is like an empty vessel." Tao is the other name for Religion, and he who wants to attain Religion has to guard himself against all fullness. This is a very strange thing -- from all kinds of fullness. It is not that if the vessel is filled with gold, it will cause hindrance; if the vessel is filled with knowledge, that too will cause hindrance; if the vessel is filled with renunciation, that too will cause hindrance. Whatever be the contents, it will cause hindrance. The vessel must be empty.

But in life we are all busy trying to fill ourselves from all directions We feel life is meant for this purpose alone. Through some means, through some path, we try to be full and perfect. Parents tell their children, the preacher exhorts his listeners, the teachers tell their pupils and the Guru his disciples -- "Will you let life go by like this? You were born imperfect will you die imperfect also? Do you not want to be perfect? You shall have lived in vain if you have not attained fullness. Attain something. Do not be empty."

And here is Lao Tzu who says that he who wants to attain Religion has to guard himself against all fulness. He has neither to become perfect nor remain imperfect. He has to become Empty. If we try to understand it this way, it will be easier:

Ordinarily, we are imperfect wherever we are. We are never empty, we are never full. Our being is imperfect, incomplete. We are always in-between -- we are neither empty nor perfect. And this holds good for all of us and not a special few. Whoever and whatever is within Existence, are all in-between. On one side is the Emptiness and on the other is Perfection and we are in-between.

And the order of our arrangement is to progress from this midpoint towards perfection.

Lao Tzu says, "We have to proceed towards the Void from this mid-point." So all our efforts is towards perfection from this imperfection. The woe of our lives is this only, that there is no fulfillment anywhere: our love is imperfect, our knowledge is imperfect -- nothing is perfect -- and we long for fulfillment in any direction! Love should be so fulfilling that we do not long for more. We long for the feeling of fulfillment. But I tell you, that the more we try to fill ourselves, the more we become aware of the emptiness within. There is no fulfillment.

Therefore, the Age that is desirous and eager and restless for perfection, experiences emptiness to the same extent.

The West has become fully educated for the first time. The West has developed considerably in education for the first time in the history of the world. But strangely enough, the Western mind is filled with the feeling of emptiness at the same time. America has touched the peaks of wealth as no other nation has in the history of the world -- it is almost up to the point of perfection. But this is only approximate perfection for there cannot be full perfection. When we look back at our poverty of the past we also feel we have made great headway towards developing wealth. You must understand the meaning of approximation. Perfect we cannot be, no matter where we are but if we take a jungle tribe -- say the Adivasis of Bastar -- and compare it to New York, then certainly New York has almost reached the point of perfection.

There is a story of a little boy who one day returned very jubilant from school. He had won a prize. He had answered a question correctly. When his mother asked what the question was and what was his answer, he said, "The question, was 'How many legs does the cow have?' and I replied, 'Three'". The mother was shocked. "The cow has four legs, you silly boy!" She exclaimed. "That I also found out now," said the boy. "But the other boys said two and I said three, so I was nearer the truth. Therefore, I got the prize." This is the meaning of approximation.

If anyone has reached closest to perfection of wealth, then these proverbial three legs America has perfected. And now it is almost near the fourth leg. But the fourth leg cannot be for within the human situation it is not possible. Man's very being is imperfect, therefore whatever he does cannot be but

imperfect. If I am imperfect, how can that which I do be perfect? It can be approximately nearer perfection when compared to something else. So with regard to wealth, America's vessel is almost 3/4th full.

But the feeling of helplessness and misery that is rampant in America, is not found elsewhere. All the thinkers of America are now studying one simple aspect of life -- the feeling of emptiness, meaninglessness. Everything is meaningless and empty; nothing is full -- and they are at the point of saturation of wealth! What is the matter?

Man cannot be perfect. To be imperfect, is his destiny. The very manner of his being is such, that he will always remain imperfect, no matter where he be. An imperfect mind always tries for perfection. That too, is the destiny of man. There is agony in the imperfection. There is the feeling of worthlessness and inferiority and also of wretchedness and humiliation. So the endeavour for perfection arises out of this imperfection of being. And whatever arises out of imperfection can never be perfect The result will always be a by-product -- imperfect.

It is 'I', who am imperfect, who is trying to be perfect. All my efforts will be imperfect. All my results will be defective for the effort as well as the result both came out of me. My actions cannot be bigger than myself. My accomplishment cannot go beyond me. They will all be within the boundary of my being. No singer can sing better than himself, no mathematician can solve problems as well as he can. Or can he?

Our actions come out from within our being. We cannot be better than ourselves, although we are for ever trying to be better than what we are. This only gives rise to melancholia

The endeavour is great but the result is nil. The same imperfection stands out in the result. We go round and round and meet our own self! When the seeker is imperfect, whatever he attains will be imperfect. We cannot attain anything more than ourselves.

This is the condition. We are in the middle -- imperfect, incomplete. The incomplete mind aspires to be perfect. From imperfection is born desire -- the desire to be perfect. Remember, there is no desire for perfection in perfection. That is meaningless. It is in imperfection that the desire for perfection arises. The desire is always for the opposite. If we are poor, we aspire for riches. If we are ill, we long to be healthy. We are imperfect, so we strive to be perfect. Desires are all logical, reasonable. It is natural that the desire for perfection should arise in an imperfect mind.

There cannot be any development in this direction for the imperfect can never become the perfect through any effort, any practice, any sadhana or any bodily effort. All sadhanas, all exercises evolve out of the imperfect and will always bear the stamp of imperfection.

If an imperfect man attains perfection then he was never imperfect for then, imperfection has no meaning.

This is the state of affairs. All man's efforts, all his endeavours -- no matter in which direction -- are all aimed at attaining perfection. But Lao Tzu says, "Be empty!" He says, "Be on guard against any thought of being perfect for that is the trap; that alone is the plague that destroys man." Therefore -- understand yourself, understand that you are not to succumb to the lure of being perfect. Be empty, be a void and the wonder is, as soon as you become empty, you are filled, you are perfect! The void is the most perfect potential on this earth.

Take it this way: There is a pot filled with water. Can you visualise a pot that is filled with water in which you cannot add a further drop of water? We say the pot is full, but if one more drop can still be contained within it, we shall have to say it is not full. No matter how full a pot is, it is never fully full, for a drop more can always be added.

In the course of his travels, Nanak happened to reach a village where lived a fakir who it was known had reached perfection. Nanak sent word to him that he would like to meet him in order to know what sort of perfection was his. The fakir sent a cup filled with water to the brim, in answer to his request. Nanak placed a flower on top of the water and sent it back. The fakir came running to Nanak and fell at his feet. He said, "I thought I had reached perfection!" Nanak replied, "Whatever man does in order to be perfect, leaves some place unfilled, incomplete. However much he tries, a simple flower can still be accommodated in his filled cup. And a flower is no small thing!"

Now a filled pot always has place enough to take in a drop more of water but supposing the vessel is empty -- can it be more empty? No. An empty vessel is absolutely empty. Had the fakir sent an empty vessel, Nanak would have found himself in difficulty, for it was impossible to empty it more! The full can be filled yet more but the void cannot be emptied more. Therefore there is no perfection in saturation, in fullness, whereas in emptiness, perfection takes place. Emptiness is Perfect. Hence there is only one perfection in man's existence and that is, perfect emptiness -- to be completely empty.

Therefore Lao Tzu says in this sutra that Tao is like an empty vessel -- not a full vessel, mind you. Therefore whoever has a longing for Religion or for Tao, should avoid all temptations of perfection of any kind. Ego will try to fulfill itself. The complete Sadhana of the Ego is, how to be perfect. Tao is attained by him who is empty -- where the ego is completely annihilated.

Man can empty himself -- and there is a reason for this. We may perhaps not attain what we do not have but we can certainly leave that which we already possess! We have no hold on that which we do not have but we have a complete hold on what we have. I have said before, that man is in the middle -- on one side is the emptiness and on the other, perfection, fullness. Man is incomplete -- some things he has, some things he has not. Now there are two ways. (1) If he attains also that which he does not have, he can become perfect. (2) If he lets go all that he already possesses, he will become empty. Now it is not certain that we will attain all that we do not have, for it is not m our hands; but it is entirely within our hands to discard what we possess. We have to take no one's help.

Now this is interesting: If you want to be perfect, you will have to pray to God -- and it may still not be possible; but if you want to be empty you require no help from any God! Your own self is enough. There is no need to ask. This is why prayers have no place in religions that are based on the order of emptiness. People like Buddha and Lao Tzu whose teachings are based on Emptiness, have given no credence to prayers. Prayers hold no meaning for them. There is nothing to be asked for, then who is to be prayed to and for what? We shall discard all that we have and be rid of it. In order to obtain what we do not have, we shall have to knock at someone's door, we shall have to put out our hands in supplication.

There is another thing worth considering: Time is required to acquire what we do not possess. For that which we do not have, is not likely to be attained this very day. It may be attained tomorrow or the day after or even in the next life. But what I have, can be left instantaneously. No time is required. I can leave it today or tomorrow, it is all up to me and if I postpone it, then I alone am responsible for it. If I do not attain what I do not have, I am not responsible for not attaining it. It can be that in spite of all my efforts, I do not attain it.

You may wish the skies to enter your compound or the sun to be enclosed in your house but that would merely be your desires. For this to happen, depends on thousands of factors and not you alone. Therefore you have to ask for help.

There is no place for prayers in Lao Tzu. He says there is no question of prayers -- just leave all that you have. There is another interesting factor and the mathematics thereof is worth noting. Supposing a million rupees is the target for perfection. If I have ten rupees, my journey to the millionth rupee is going to be very long. If you have 90,000 rupees, your journey will be much shorter and if you need only Rs. 51 -- to complete the figure, you are about to reach, whereas I am very far away from the target. The journey towards fulness does not make us equal for we each start with different amounts. Some have 10, some 10,000, yet another has 75,000 or even 95,000. All these create differences in distance. And if we create differences in Perfection, then we do not consider all men to be equal.

Now if you have Rs. 99,999 and I have Rs. 1 and if we both want to proceed towards Emptiness, we can both go together. We are equals. I leave my rupee, you leave your rupees. I shall be empty, you shall be empty. Only the journey towards Emptiness has a quality of equality and no other.

So the Perfection-oriented communities can never be equal. Only those that proceed towards emptiness can be equal. Before Emptiness, Rs. S or Rs. 95,000 are both equal. I will renounce my Rs. 51 -- and reach exactly where you will reach after renouncing your Rs. 95,000. It is not that you will attain a bigger emptiness and I a smaller one. Our Emptiness will be the same. The vessel that is full is emptied by overturning and the vessel that has only one drop, is also emptied by overturning. There will be no hierarchy in the emptiness of your vessel and mine. There is no one great or small. We shall be both -- just empty.

But if you have an eye towards Perfection, then equality is not possible; it is absolutely impossible. And then the journeys will be all different. Also it cannot be told when it will end. Time will be required and the religion that requires time to be attained, is also weakened by Time. It is but natural that such a religion does not remain unconditional for this religion has a time-limit.

If we were to understand it properly, such a religion becomes a time-product for it will arise according to time. Then such a religion cannot go beyond time, for that which is born through time, also dies in time. That which has its one extremity in Time cannot have its other extremity outside of time. Emptiness however, can be instantaneous, this very moment -- *now*. It is wrong to say instantaneous. Actually, Emptiness happens outside of Time, whereas fulness happens within Time. The moment you are empty, you are outside of Time and it requires no time to become empty.

Therefore, when anyone went up to Lao Tzu and said, "I am a sinful man, I have committed many sins, how long will it take me to attain liberation?" and Lao Tzu would say, "You can be liberated here and now." Lao Tzu can say this for he knows you have not to be anything. Rather, you have to leave even that which you are!

Therefore Lao Tzu has not pondered over the question of how many years and how many lives it will take. He says, "Here and now." Therefore, the nirvana that Lao Tzu has talked about is 'Sudden Enlightenment.' It can take place this very minute. There is no question of losing even a minute but if you do not desire, it is a different matter. There is no other hindrance save yourself.

Lao Tzu says, "There is no other obstacle. If you yourself do not desire it, then it is a different matter. There is no other hindrance. All else are excuses."

It will be difficult for the mind to understand that the postponement of liberation is our own evasion and not to attain nirvana, is also our own contrivance. No sin keeps us away. It is only we ourselves who do not desire it and hence seek explanations, to explain ourselves away. According to Lao Tzu, there is no intervention of time -- be empty this moment, open your fists here and now!

Lao Tzu also says that fulfillment can never be peaceful. A half-filled vessel always makes a lot of sound. A vessel 3/4th filled also makes a sound. Lao Tzu says, "No matter how full the vessel is, it makes a sound." Only an empty vessel is silent -- Why? You might argue that a vessel can be so full, there is no sound. But Lao Tzu says 'no'. He says if a vessel is full, one thing is proved that there are two things. One is the vessel and the other, its contents. And where there is duality, perfect serenity is impossible. So the person who is eager for perfection is filled with duality and hence the conflict continues.

Only the man who is established in Emptiness is outside of conflict for then there is no other. The vessel is empty, how can there be any sound? There is nothing to knock against the vessel. Remember, in the advaita (the single), tranquility is possible for there is no 'other' to cause the conflict.

Where there are two, there is bound to be friction and it is interesting to note, it has its own ideology. When you fill yourself with something, take it for certain. it cannot be yourself. Whatever you fill yourself with, will be different and apart from you, then be it wealth or knowledge or even God. And can you ever he at peace with the 'other'? Now the vessel cannot fill itself with itself. It has to be water or milk or poison or nectar -- things other than itself. If the vessel wishes to be filled by itself, it will have to be empty -- that is the only way. Or else, it will be filled with something. Then whatever name we give, makes no difference, although we tend to think that it does.

A well-known, priest went to meet Lincoln. He began to talk of high things like heaven and hell and God. "Could it be that these are mere names?" asked Lincoln. "Certainly not" replied the man. Lincoln said, "May I ask you a question? How many legs does a cow have?" "What a question to ask a learned man like me, who talks only of heaven and hell? Well, if you insist, it has four legs," said the priest. "Suppose we include the tail as a limb, then how many legs would the cow have?" Lincoln asked again. "Five", said the priest.

"That is your mistake", said Lincoln. "If you call the tail a leg, it does not become a leg. Your saying will make no difference, for the tail is a tail because it performs a specific function. Also legs are not legs merely in name, they too have a specific purpose, which the tail cannot fulfil. Your giving it a name, makes no difference." We live in the illusion of names. Man's greatest delusion is that of labelling things.

There is a Sufi story: A squirrel was sitting under a tree. A fox happened to pass by but the squirrel did not run away. "You foolish thing!" He said to the squirrel, "Aren't you afraid? Do you know I am a fox and I can break you in two?" "Have you any proof, any certificate to prove that you are a fox?" asked the squirrel. The fox was shocked! Never had a lesser animal addressed him thus. Rather, they ran at the sight of him! He was terribly upset. He said, "Wait, I'll get you one."

The fox went to the lion and said, "Kindly give me a certificate. I have been insulted. An ordinary squirrel wants a testimony to prove my credentials!" This he told the lion, whereas within his mind, he was boiling. "This is an outrage," he said to himself. "Never has this happened in the history of animals!"? He took the certificate and went back to the squirrel, who was still waiting for him. He flourished the certificate on her face and then began to read aloud. "This is to certify that this is a fox and a very dangerous animal. The squirrel should beware of him....." and so on. He was so engrossed in reading his own praise that he dwelt longer on every word than was necessary. When he finished, he looked up to find that the squirrel was missing. She never returned.

When the fox went again to the lion, he found a deer standing next to the lion and asking him for proof that he was a lion. Now the fox wondered what the lion would do! Whom would he ask for a certificate?

The lion told the deer thus: "Look here! If I were hungry, you would not have had the leisure to ask me for a testimony and if I am not hungry, I do not care what you think."

The fox asked the lion, "Your Majesty, why did you not advise me to say thus to the squirrel? Why did you give me a certificate? I would have set that impudent creature right!" "But you never told me for whom you wanted the certificate. I thought some stupid human being had asked for it. I have noted of late that the animals of this jungle have also started indulging in the stupidities of human beings."

One of the basic follies of human beings, is this habit of naming, of labelling. Giving a thing a name makes it convenient to deal with. When a man says, "I fill myself with God", he forgets that this is duality, for it makes no difference with what you fill yourself. One thing is certain -- you are filling the vessel with something. Then whether it is the world or whether it is God, whether it is love or whether it is prayer, it is immaterial. That is not you. You are the filler of that which is being filled in. Then whatever name you give to that which is being filled into you -- whether liberation or the mundane world -- makes no difference. The duality remains.

In fact, we can only be filled with 'the other'. If you want to be purely yourself, then there is no other way than becoming empty.

Therefore Lao Tzu says that Tao is like an empty vessel; and in its use, it is required that we are on guard against all kinds of perfections. If we want to make use of Religion, we have to beware of the chaos of all perfections. This requires a little pondering. We shall have to go a little deep into this word 'use'. If Religion is anything, it is the highest use of life. It is the most intrinsic interpretation of life. So if you want to make use of Tao, of Religion, Lao Tse gives only one advice -- Be on guard against all types of perfections. Then the use of Religion will start. For no sooner a man becomes empty, Religion becomes active, dynamic. And as soon as a man is filled with something, Religion becomes inactive, it is pressed down.

But Religion is not destroyed.

There is empty space in this room. We fill this room up with so much furniture that there is no space left. What does this mean? Does this mean that the empty space is destroyed? Or does it mean that the empty space has been pushed out of the room and its place taken by the furniture? The empty space cannot go out of the room for the emptiness is not a thing that can go in or out. And where will it go? Outside the room there is already a lot of empty space. There is however, no empty space anywhere in the universe to accommodate this empty space. Then where will this empty space go?

Now another way of deducing that it has been destroyed is that we have filled the room with furniture hence the empty space is destroyed; but nothing can be destroyed -- least of all emptiness. Objects can be destroyed but emptiness cannot be annihilated.

Emptiness means that which is not. How can that be annihilated? The presence of a thing is necessary in order to destroy it. Therefore no matter how much you fill up this room -- you may fill it with cement completely -- even then the emptiness remains where it was. It cannot move out, it cannot be destroyed. Then supposing we decide to stay within this room, would we have to bring back the emptiness? No, we have simply to remove the things that are in it. The empty space will be there where it was once again. Objects merely hide the empty space. Remove the objects and the empty space appears to view.

We also are like that. Emptiness is our nature. It is our religion, it is Tao. We keep on adding things to this emptiness, so much so, that it is completely smothered. It cannot do smothered though. What is meant is, it is hidden from view. Then what is to be done? Lao Tzu says, "Be on guard against this desire of fullness." Leave the desire for fullness. Then what will you do? Throw out all the arrangements you have made towards this aim, with your own hands. The day you throw out all that is within you and become empty, you shall be in the state of the Tao.

And Tao is very active. Emptiness is a dynamic force. This emptiness is very useful.

Actually we make use of only the Emptiness. The meaning of the word 'use' is: as soon as a person becomes empty, he has with other things, thrown the incompleteness also out of him. He has not tried to be perfect (complete) for that requires to amass things, whereas he has thrown out everything. Now if he is not incomplete, what will you call him? He has thrown out all requisites of incompleteness, imperfection. Now he is not even imperfect. Then what will you say about such a man?

We use the word 'empty' so that the eye can begin to see emptiness. The day a man throws out everything within him, the day he gives up all planning for perfection and becomes absolutely empty, he becomes perfect. To be freed from incompleteness is to be perfect. This is the actual meaning. One way is to unfold each imperfection and remove it bit by bit and become perfect, another way is to step out of the

incompleteness, then what remains, is perfection.

This fullness, this perfection, is not yours for you will have passed away together with the things that were thrown out. That fullness is of the Absolute, the Aggregate. It is the fullness of God; and this God is very active and from Him arises all creativity. Then whether it is a seed bursting or a new star being born or whether it is a flower blooming or an individual being born -- all the arrangement of this vast Universe accrues from the Supreme Emptiness. This Emptiness is all powerful. There is untold energy within it. In our effort to be perfect, we become beggars by our own hands. No sooner we become empty, we are blessed; we become the masters of the Supreme Wealth.

Therefore it is that Lao Tzu says, "IN ITS USE WE HAVE TO BE ON OUR GUARD AGAINST ALL FULLNESS."

Lao Tzu says again: "HOW IMPRESSIVE, HOW SOLEMN IS THIS EMPTINESS! HOW VAST AND FATHOMLESS IS THIS EMPTINESS! FOR SOOTH, IT IS THE SOURCE OF ALL MATTER! EVERYTHING IS BORN OUT OF IT. OUT OF WHICH EVERYTHING HAS ARISEN, EVERYTHING HAS BEEN BORN -- IT IS LIKE A REVERED ANCESTOR" -- everyone's father, everyone's mother -- "THE FOUNTAIN-HEAD OF ALL!"

Lao Tzu has used very strange words that seem contradictory. First he says "RELIGION IS LIKE AN EMPTY VESSEL." Then he says "HOW BOUNDLESS IT IS!" Now we estimate the depth of objects only. You cannot call an empty river fathomless. You can only call a very full river fathomless, when its waters can be measured. If we call a dry river fathomless, it would be foolish. But Lao Tzu calls just such a river fathomless -- a river without any water -- Why?

Now this is very interesting. Lao Tzu says, "The river that is full can be measured no matter how deep and unfathomable it be." We may find great difficulty in measuring it but it is measurable all the same. We will find its depth, for objects -- matter -- cannot be immeasurable. But the river that has no water is immeasurable -- for how will you measure it? That which is not, cannot be measured whereas that which is, can be. Therefore a river filled with water is never unfathomable but a river without water becomes immeasurable.

Lao Tzu says, "No matter how full the vessel, it is not unfathomable. An empty vessel is unfathomable, for there is no way of measuring emptiness."

Even a very small emptiness cannot be measured, whereas the vast universe can be measured.

The Hindu philosophy has a term -- 'MAYA'. It means -- that which can be measured. This word does not mean illusion as is generally understood. It means -- that which is measurable is maya. And since it can be measured, it is an illusion. That which can be measured, is not the Truth, for Truth is immeasur-able -- it cannot be measured.

Lao Tzu says, "How unfathomable it is!" This needs to be pondered over for a person like Lao Tzu does not utter a single word without a reason. It is with great difficulty that they speak. Speaking is no pleasure for a person like Lao Tzu. It entails a lot of pain and difficulty for he who sets out to speak, is beyond all speech. Therefore they do not utter a single word that is meaningless.

Lao Tzu says, "How unfathomable." He should not have used the word 'how (much)' for with this, the measure starts. 'How (much)' suggests a measure. Then why does Lao Tzu use this word? If Lao Tzu says -- 'immeasurable' it sounds logical, but he says, "How immeasurable!" and from here the measure starts. Think again -- for Lao Tzu weighs each word he speaks. If Lao Tzu says, "This world is immeasurable," then you can turn round and say, "Then you have measured!"

If I say this world is immeasurable, it means I have tried to measure it. I have reached the corners of the earth. I have seen the whole earth and now I return to say that it is immeasurable. I dive into water, I come back and say that it is fathomless. Then it can be two things. Either I say I could not reach the profoundest depth and so I cannot say it is immeasurable. I can only say I could not reach the depth. It is quite possible that a fathom below the depth I reached may be the bed of the river. So it can mean two things: I could not reach the depth -- in that case I have no right to say it is unfathomable. All I can say is, "As far as I could go, was not the bottom of the river. It could be a little way further down, I cannot say." Or it could also mean that I reached the bottom and found it was bottomless! But the fact is, if I reach the very end, I have reached the bottom. Then if I come back and say, "I reached the very end and found there was no bottom" -- this would be an absolutely wrong statement. How can you see to the very bottom if there is no bottom? If you reached the end, you have reached the bottom.

Therefore Lao Tzu says, "How unfathomable!" He does not directly call it unfathomable for then it would seem that it has been measured -- at least by Lao Tzu, and he has discovered it is unfathomable.

Therefore Lao Tzu says, "How unfathomable!" What he means is, however much you try to measure, it is unfathomable. You measure and it is beyond measure. Wherever you reach, it is yet further away; the shores are nowhere in sight. You try infinite ways and yet it is unfathomable! So Lao Tzu does not use the term 'Unfathomable' directly for fear of the illusion of measure.

Therefore, many contradictory statements are made, where entirely opposing words are made use of. When we make use of the term 'fathomless' it conveys the meaning of that which is very very deep -- then also it carries the sense of measure. When we say 'How fathomless', then it becomes multi-dimensional, whereas the word fathomless alone, is one dimensional. If we compare this with Mahavira's statements, it will be easier to understand.

Whenever Mahavira wanted to convey the idea of the infinite. he never used the term 'infinite' only. He always said 'infinitely infinite'. When someone questioned, "What is Truth like?" He would reply, "Infinitely infinite". Now it is natural that he should be asked why he made use of the word infinite twice. One should be enough to convey the measuring of infinity, and this joining of two words could be wrong also, for infinity is only one. If there are two infinites then each will form a boundary of the other and then they can no longer be termed infinite. Infinite means that which is infinite, boundless, but here, where the second starts the first must end.

This is why, before Mahavira the word 'infinite' was used directly to convey the infinite. The Upanishads refer to the infinite as the infinite. But infinite is one-dimensional and Mahavira felt that this gives an impression of a measure. If someone says 'the infinite', it seems he knows its dimensions.

So Mahavira says, "Infinitely infinite." It is so infinite that it spreads even beyond the infinite. It is Infinity (Infinity raised to infinity). When a word becomes multi-dimensional, it becomes a very living word whereas a one-dimensional word, is a dead word.

Lao Tzu could have said "It is fathomless", but he says, "How fathomless!" This is the same as saying it is infinitely infinite. Then he says, "How deep (profound) it is!" It is void and deep. The void is entirely empty, then how is it profound? The river is filled with water, we can say the current is deep.

There are two types of flow in a river: One is a very superficial one, as we see in shallow rivers where beds are also visible at places. Such rivers make a great noise. The water may be a fathom deep but the noise it makes, is tremendous. Such a flow is a shallow flow. Such a river makes a lot of noise -- Talks a lot! There is another river whose waters are so deep that even if there are rocks and cliffs beneath, it does not disturb the river at all. The river flows and its flow is hardly visible to the eye. It flows so silently. Then we say the flow of the river is so deep, so profound, that there is no sound whatsoever.

But Lao Tzu refers to emptiness as deep. There is no flow of water here -- everything is void, but this is the very reason for its profoundness. Lao Tzu says, "No matter how slowly a river flows," whether you can hear it or not hear it, where there is a flow there is bound to be noise. The sound may be so less -- almost subtle -- almost inaudible. But where there is a flow, there is bound to be friction and where there is friction, sound is bound to be. So Lao Tzu says, "Only the Void can be deep for there is no sound there."There is no flow, no friction. There is nowhere to go, nowhere to come, everything is tranquil and stable with in itself.

So Lao Tzu says, "How deep, how profound!" He makes use of the adverb 'how' and the reason is to convey the stress on the profundity of his statement and also to convey that the matter has not ended with his statement. He takes care to see that none of his words are closed. Rather, he sees that they are open -- each word should be an opening to further exploration. Each word should open the door to further Mystery. When the pundit speaks, his words are closed. None of his words are suggestive of anything ahead. Their words are mere information and nothing more. The so-called Science says, "This is the Truth". Authentic Science only suggests -- there is nothing fixed, everything is fluid.

Hints can also be of two kinds. There is one hint that is fixed. If someone points at the moon and keeps the fingers fixed, the moon will have shifted in due course from that point where the finger points. If you really wish to point at the moon, the finger will have to shift with the moon. The indication will have to be alive and it shall have to move with the moon.

People like Lao Tzu, do not consider Truth as a dead unit. They believe it to be a dynamic force. So all their indications are live suggestions. Their finger keeps moving with the moon. In the term 'How', no boundary can be formed, for this 'how' goes beyond all 'how's. It becomes a hint, a suggestion that transcends all words. When Mahavira says 'infinitely infinite' the term does not carry the transcendence that Lao Tzu conveys by using the term 'how'. When Lao Tzu says, 'how', the transcendence goes even beyond. Mahavira repeats the word infinite -- infinitely infinite -- but then the word seems to get fixed, its resonance becomes somewhat fixed and it seems as if it conveys the impression of a boundary. Then it seems to

convey a meaning and we tend to feel that we have understood it. But when a person says, "How unfathomable!" you cannot draw a boundary anywhere round the 'how'.

Lao Tzu says, "How deep, how unfathomable -- as though it is the source of all matter." Again he makes use of the term 'as though, as if'. He who has to speak of Truth, has to weigh each word before he utters it. He does not make a categorical statement that it is the source of all matter.

Wahinger has written a book called, "THE PHILOSOPHY OF AS IF". This book is one of the few priceless books written in the West in the last hundred years. He has called it the philosophy of 'as-if'. Whoever has stated, "Truth is such," has made a wrong statement for man can only say 'as-if'. If he tries to say beyond this, it trespasses all limits, it is only an exhibition of man's ego.

Wahinger does not say, "God created the world." He says, "as if God created the world." The world is so beautiful -- as if God had created it! For who else can create such beauty? He makes no definite statement to prove that God made the world.

Wahinger says, "If I give proof that God is, someone else can disprove it too." If one section of the world says 'God is' and gathers proofs thereof, another section can as well say, 'God is not', and give proofs thereof. And when a person says, 'God is not' we have no right to say, he is transcending all limits, for this race was started first by those who declared that God is. It is the Theist who has first gone beyond limits by making declarations that are beyond human concept. The atheist has merely followed him. One man says, "I can prove that God is." This is a matter beyond man. Does God require a testimony of approval from you to prove His existence?

Wahinger says, "I can only say this, that the more I think, the more I seek, I find it seems as if God created the world." This is not a mathematical solution he has found. He says, this is the feeling of his heart. Whatever he sees, be it a little flower, his heart tells him such creation could only be of God. He cannot bring himself to believe that such beauty has sprung out from among the stones, just like that. "Therefore", he says, "It is as if God has made it."

Lao Tzu says, "It is as if this profound emptiness, this unfathomable depth, is the source of all matter." This addition of 'as if' is very priceless. This is the characteristic of the profound sensitivity of Lao Tzu's consciousness. This very sensitive statement has not been made just like that. It has not been made in the heat of an argument or with the desire to prove something or convince someone. It is something that comes right from within him, something he has experienced.

Lao Tzu has explained this somewhere. His disciples have collected many of his statements. Chuang-Tse says that Lao Tzu has said that the greater the sage, the more hesitant he is. An ignorant person makes any statement without hesitating for he is blissfully unaware of the enormity of the words he utters. When thus he says, such-and-such an act is a virtue and such-and-such an act is a sin, he puts himself above God. Which is a virtuous act and which sinful? It is difficult to say and therefore unlawful. Therefore he who knows, will still hesitate and will try to avoid making a statement.

Jesus has said, "Judge ye not, that ye should not be judged." Things are very complicated and mysterious. What is virtue, what is sin? Virtue becomes a sin and sin becomes a virtue. That which starts as a sin, bears flowers of virtue, what begins as a virtue, lands up in sin. Here it is light now but very soon darkness descends and the darkness that was now will soon change into light. Now it was morning and it has turned into evening and that which was beautiful has turned grotesque. What is beautiful?

Nasruddin's wife asks him one day, "I feel your love has become less since a few days. Will you love me when I am old?" Nasruddin replied, "I shall worship you. I shall smear my head with the dust of your feet. But wait! you will not look like your mother will you? If so, I beg of you, remain as you are!"

What will we call beauty, what will we call youth? Each step of youth leads to old age. Every wave of beauty rises up and turns ugly in a short time. Here things are mysterious, united; they are not divided. The Universe is misty, it is twilight here -- you cannot say it is light, you cannot say it is dark.

Lao Tzu says, "The sage hesitates", and Lao Tzu's each statement is full of hesitation. If an ignorant man reads him, he will say, "Perhaps Lao Tzu did not know or else why should he say, 'as if'? If you know say so, if you do not know even then, say so. One should talk clearly. If you do not know, say 'I do not know'; if you know then say what you know. Where is the sense in saying 'as if'. This shows his rank ignorance" -- thus an ignorant man argues.

In fact, an ignorant person cannot conceive the mystery of things. They find it easier to go by fixed concepts. Let it be said that a man is sinful -- that is enough for him. But the sinful man can perform an act of virtue. Another man is called virtuous -- but he is also prone to sin. Then what does this mean? What difference can your labelling make when a sinner can perform a deed of virtue and a pious man can sin?

Then your labels become dangerous. Then why attach these labels? But we categorize and become free from anxiety by putting each man in his place. This does not help to change matters in the least. Life proceeds as it is going to.

Lao Tzu is very hesitating and there have been very few people in the world who have been as hesitating as Lao Tzu. In India we find this hesitation in Buddha. But Buddha's hesitation was not as much as Lao Tzu's for Buddha had left it be known that he would not answer certain questions. This is also a certified answer; for Buddha has answered by saying he will not answer. Not to answer is definite on the part of Buddha, so there is nothing indefinite about these questions.

Lao Tzu says 'as if' -- it is hypothetical, imagine, repeat within yourself and it may come within your understanding that all this is born out of the empty Void. All this has come into being through Void, but to express it thus definitely, is to trespass it. For then the Void is small enough for me to look into it and see that all things have come out of it. Then the Emptiness does not remain boundless -- it is no longer fathomless, no longer deep. It has become small enough to be placed on the research table and analysed. Then the mystery is lost.

Lao Tzu says, "Suppose, as if it alone is the mother."

If Lao Tzu is questioned "Does God exist?" He will never answer in yes or no. People like Lao Tzu live so close to God that they cannot answer in yes or no.

There is a case filed against Nasruddin in the court. The magistrate tells him "Nasruddin, you are a great word-twister. You give such a turn to your words that we find it difficult to cope up with you. Therefore, you are hereby ordered to answer in either yes or no."

Nasruddin replied, "But the answer that is worth giving, cannot be given in yes or no. Only the answer which is not worth giving can be given in yes or no. So I beg you to take back the oath you gave me to tell the truth and nothing but the truth. Then I shall answer you freely in yes and no. You have made me take an oath to tell the truth and truth is not a thing that can be replied by yes or no." "Alright", said the magistrate. "Give me an example to prove that you cannot answer in yes or no."

Nasruddin asked, "Can I ask you my lord if you have stopped beating your wife? Please answer in yes or no." The magistrate found himself in difficulty. If he said yes, it would mean he has been beating his wife. If he says no, that would mean he still beats his wife. Nasruddin again asked, "What is your answer? Now will you relieve me of my oath? Then I shall answer as you wish but remember, there are many things that cannot be answered by a yes or a no."

And where the question pertains to God, yes and no become absolutely useless. There the atheist as well as the Theist proves himself to be a fool. He who answers in yes or no, proves his stupidity. Here things become very fluid and merge into each other. Therefore, Lao Tzu says very hesitatingly, "It seems as if everything is born out of this void."

Enough for today -- rest, tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #13

Chapter title: Death of the ego and the entrance into the mystery

23 July 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7107235
ShortTitle: WAY113
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 4: SUTRA 2
WE SHOULD BLUNT ITS SHARP POINTS, AND UNRAVEL ITS COMPLICATIONS. WE SHOULD ATTEMPER ITS BRIGHTNESS AND SUBMERGE ITS TURMOIL. YET DARK LIKE DEEP WATER IT SEEMS TO REMAIN.

Religion is the state of an empty consciousness; like the state of an empty vessel.

But how is one to become an empty vessel? If one wishes to be empty, how can one be? If one wishes to annihilate himself, what is the method?

Yesterday we tried to understand that nothing is more foolish than trying to be perfect. But the science of becoming perfect is available. We have shastras that explain this process step by step. We have schools and universities where we can perfect ourselves in any direction. But where is the scripture that teaches void? What are the precepts that teach emptiness? One has got to pass through a particular process in order to be something. So man has developed many methods of reaching perfection. He has laid out paths for strengthening his ego. He has organised and classified his thoughts and concepts in this direction. But for emptiness? What is one to do to become empty?

Lao Tzu has a few things to say on this. He says: "Blunt the sharp edges." There are many sharp edges in the personality of an individual. Where you pierce and pain another, there is a sharp point within you. But it is always the sharp point of the other that we become aware of when it pricks us. When we prick another, we are not aware of it within ourselves. If I pierce you with a sharp knife, you will become aware of its sharpness, not I. If someone pierces me, then alone will I become aware -- but then too, only of the others' sharpness.

This causes a lot of confusion in the world. All the strife in the world is due to the fact that we are sensitive towards the sharp points of others and not to our own. Have you ever felt the sharp points within yourself? This is why we are busy wiping off the sharpness of others throughout our lives.

So the first thing to keep in mind is that we are not conscious of the sharp edges within ourselves. We are not conscious of the fact that these sharp edges pain others. We are only aware of the pain inflicted by the sharp edge of another, for it pains us. Another thing, since we are unaware of the sharp edges within us, knowingly or unknowingly, we keep on strengthening their roots. Since we are aware of the sharp edges of others, we are always endeavouring -- to destroy them.

In this connection, the most interesting thing is, the more we strive to blunt the edges of the other, the stronger we have to make our own edges; for there is no other way of breaking the opponent's edge. So the effort to blunt the edges of the other is an intrinsic effort to sharpen, to increase and to polish our own edges! And we are all engaged in this pursuit with the result that a vicious circle is created. Each one of us is engaged in sharpening and poisoning his own edges to counteract the others'.

Then it gradually happens that we remain nothing but a bundle of pins and needles.

Now we should also understand the way in which our sharp edges prick us also: When our sharp edges begin to inflict wounds on others, they all become eager to inflict wounds on us in return. This is how we realise our own pricks. So then, we at the most hide our sharp edges by drawing a cover on them. But these covers are skin-deep only. We cover ourselves with the plaster of sweetness, humility, of refinement and gentility. But the slightest attack and this layer comes off laying bare the sharp edges within.

Lao Tzu says: "Brush off all the sharp edges." Then what are we to do?

First we shall have to know the locations of these sharp points. Could it not be that through the long live of births, we have remained a mere collection of sharp points? We seem to have shed all the other part of us and saved only these! And how are we to know our own edges? Step into the place of 'the other' and you shall know.

Whenever the other person is pained by us, our mind says that he suffers from his own mistakes. Whenever we are hurt by another, we say the other has hurt us. If you are angry with me I say you have a notable temperament. If I become angry I say, "The conditions were such, I had to be angry." About the other, I say, "He is an ill-natured person, the situation was not such that he should have lost his temper. He is venomous!" Such reasoning helps to hide all our sharp edges and we never become aware of them.

Jesus has said, "Do unto others what you would have others do unto you." But this is a far cry. At least let us have the magnanimity to use the same logic for others that we use for ourselves! When I lose my temper I say the situation was such. When the other loses his temper let me also concede that the situation was such! We shall have to break this double-faced logic of ours. This double crossing logic -- one for

ourselves and quite another for the other is utilised mainly to save our prongs. And thus we never come to know who and what we are. This one logic spoils our whole life.

Therefore, the gist of all religions is contained in this statement of Jesus. "Do unto others as you would like others to do unto you. This is the essence of all religions. And this one statement is enough. All Vedas and Shastras and Puranas, and all Bibles and Korans are contained in this small statement.

Let a person do this much and he has no need to do anything else. But this is very difficult for we shall have to brush all the sharp edges within us -- and sharp edges there are within us.

So the first thing is to become totally aware of this double-edged logic. Each moment I should be conscious of the fact that I must allow the same logic for others that I allow for myself. Then you will begin to see the thorns within you. The day we give up this logic and give the same allowances to others, conditions change and we witness a unique experience. Then we find that my nature was such that I got angry and the situation was such that the other had to get angry!

The day you realise that it is in your nature to get angry, that it is your habit to lose your temper and the conditions of the other were such that he could not but lose his temper, then you will be incapable of forgiving yourself and not forgiving the other. He who finds it very easy to forgive himself, is never able to brush away the thorns off himself.

We however, are experts -- at forgiving ourselves. There is no limit to our forgiving ourselves. How long would it be possible, I ask you for you, to stay with a person, exactly like you? It will be difficult to spend a single day; but you live with your self from many births! There must be some logic that saves you from knowing yourself. You can not think what you are! You have not the least bit of consciousness to show you what you are!

To understand this, we must first have the knowledge of the pikes, of the daggers that jut out from us. Wherever we go, we are bound to hurt someone or the other. If you manage to pass without any incident, you do not feel you have really done something. You feel you passed and no one noticed you! You can only draw another's attention towards yourself when you begin to inflict injury.

There are many kinds of wounds you can inflict, of that we shall talk later, in how many ways we can hurt and how well we can explain it away!

Some friends had gathered one morning in Nasruddin's sitting-room. He called one of his disciples and handing him an earthen vessel said, "Take this to the well and fill it. Mind you, do not break it! It is an earthen pot. Now come near me." As the youth came near him, he gave him two slaps on his face. The poor boy was dazed and the rest of the gathering were very much perturbed. One old man then said, "Mulla, you hit the youth who has committed no fault. We cannot understand this. The vessel is yet unbroken and you have punished the boy?" Nasruddin said, "I am not from those foolish ones who wait for the happening and then mete out the punishment. What is the use then? When the pot is already broken, then where is the sense in beating?"

You will not be able to answer Nasruddin. His words are meaningful. If you beat, you must then beat first, then it has some meaning. Later on it will have no meaning. Man is such an expert -- he can deal out the punishment before the error is committed. This is the message of Nasruddin's story. We are experts at rationalization.

But no self-experiences are experienced by means of the skill of rationalisation for the order of reasoning is useful only to hide the ego-self. Rationalisation will not do, what is needed is self-introspection. Self-introspection means the ability to put oneself in the other's place. Each one of us feels that the other's anger was unjustified. It is difficult to find a man who does not feel that he is the victim of injustice. A thousand times in the day we feel victimized for no fault of our own.

Our experience is that we are prey to injustice. But when we have spent our wrath on the other, have we ever felt that the other is a prey to injustice? As the other is ignorant of the unfairness on his part, so are we.

This is insight, this is not logic. This is an experience. Man's nature is the same everywhere. Everyone thinks almost the way I think; everyone's experiences are almost like mine. Therefore it is not difficult to put oneself in the other's position and think. He who is successful in putting himself in the other's place or putting the other in his place, develops his insight. Then he is able to see the sharp edges within him.

Mahavira attained supreme knowledge; so also Buddha. And yet every morning when Buddha prayed he asked forgiveness of the whole world. One day a person asked him, "You have attained the supreme knowledge, now no one is hurt by you, no one can be hurt by you, then why do you ask forgiveness?" Buddha said, "I remember my days of ignorance, when I used to feel injured even when no one was injuring

me. Therefore even though I do not willfully harm others, many must be feeling injured because of me, so I know that this vast ocean of ignorant humanity that is all around me must be feeling injured on account of me even though I am not inflicting the injury. They are being inflicted, whether I am the cause or not. Hence I have to ask forgiveness."

"But you have not caused the infliction?" the man asked again. Buddha replied, "But I am the cause. If I were not, no injury will be on account of me. My being is enough to inflict the injury. Therefore I ask forgiveness. This forgiveness is not for a sin committed but for a sin that has taken place -- even though I have had no hand in it."

We are in such a state where we feel the whole world is molesting us. We feel we are innocent and the rest of the world is filled with wickedness -- that a great conspiracy is going on against us; that you are alone, against the whole wide world! This is our view-point. And with such a view-point, you can never see the spikes within you. So you will always be defending yourself and he who tries always to save himself, will never know himself. Hence he can never save himself for how can he save himself when he does not know himself?

So the first thing is -- watch yourself. How many injuries you inflict during the day -- in the speech, as you sit, as you walk, with your gestures, with your smiles and with your eyes or your lips! note the wounds you inflict -- sometime even without any reason. Then you will come to realize that that is your nature.

Mulla Nasruddin was walking along a road. One man slipped over a banana peel and fell. Nasruddin laughed out loud. As he was laughing, his foot fell on another bit of the banana peel and he too fell. As he got up from the ground he folded his hands and said, "I thank thee, oh Lord! Had I not laughed beforehand, I would never have laughed at all!" Now it was the other's turn to laugh.

When we laugh at others, we do not think; when we abuse others or scandalize them, we do not think what we are doing. It is possible that in no time we may find ourselves in the same situation. Nasruddin speaks from the very depth of the human being. He says, "It is as well that I had my laugh for later the tables were turned!" Nasruddin is a symbol of the irony of all mankind. He is, so to say the essence, the very extract of all human psychology.

We shall have to inspect each movement of ours, lest it hides a sharp edge within itself. Are you piercing someone and are you by any chance, taking pleasure out of it? You are perhaps dominating over someone, asserting your ownership over someone, giving orders to others -- and taking delight in it!

One day Nasruddin was annoyed with his son. The son is making a lot of noise. He orders him, "Sit down you rascal!" But he, after all, is Nasruddin's son! He says, "I won't!" "Then stand!" shouted Nasruddin. "Whether you sit or stand, you shall have to obey me," he tells his son!

It is the persistent effort of our mind to dominate someone. Why? It is because when we do so, we feel we too, are something. We are hardly aware of our being unless we oppress someone. The greater the number of people within my clutch, the greater a person I become. We have no other measure to measure the greatness of a person. How many will suffer if he tightens his fist? That great is the man!

We are engaged in pressing down as many necks as we can. And it is not that the enemy alone puts his hands on your neck; those whom we call friends, they too have got their thumbs on our necks. And the enemy's hold may loosen sometime -- not so the friend's! Those who are related to us, they too, are always testing and surveying their hold on you. The moment they feel their hold slackening they are filled with fear of losing their grip!

All these are our spikes. These are our violences. Lao Tzu says, "Blunt their sharp edges." If you wish to progress towards the void, you shall have to destroy these edges, drop them, cast them aside. But who can do this? Only that person who is willing to live in insecurity. We keep an armed guard at our door because we want protection. The armed guard shows in the subtle ways that we put up defences all around our individuality.

I lived with a friend for eight years. This man was a good soul. Whenever he met me he was very loving towards me. He would always smile when he greeted me. But I never saw him smiling either at his wife or his son or his servants. When his servants were around, he was a different man altogether -- he behaved as if there was no one in the room. I was perplexed and so I asked him what was the reason?

He said, "I have to be alert. If I smile at the servant, he comes with a plea to raise his pay. If I smile at my wife, she puts in a demand for yet another saree and if I smile at my son, he promptly puts his hand in my pocket! So I wear this mask of severity for my protection. It is a necessary compulsion and though it is difficult to maintain, it keeps the son away and also the servants are afraid."

"But what will you gain or lose by this defence?" I asked him. "Have you pondered on this! If you die

today, the servants will enter your room no more. Your wife will no longer ask for sarees and your son will not feel your pockets. They will go and throw your body out of the house. As long as you are alive, insecurity is there. The moment you are dead, you shall be secure. There is no better secured thing in this world than a corpse. Even death can do nothing to a dead man; no illness can trouble him. Nothing can be done to it -- it is beyond all that you can do."

The more protected we are, the more spikes we require. These spikes are our security arrangements. We are afraid, we feel besieged by foes on all sides and we feel we must protect ourselves against them.

Nasruddin began to drink heavily in order to escape his wife. His friends began to worry about him. They were afraid he might die. Whenever they pleaded with him he said, "I can only go home when I am drunk. My legs begin to tremble if I am sober and my mind is in a whirl preparing answers for questions that no one has ever asked but my wife would. When I am drunk I enter with never a care. This is my defence."

When things began to go out of hand, the friends thought they would have to do something or else he would die. So they decided that one of them would dress as a devil and sit on the tree and pounce on Nasruddin. He was bound to be frightened and would do anything the devil told him.

So one night one of the friends dressed as a devil and lay in wait for Nasruddin. The rest hid behind the tree. When it struck two, Nasruddin came reeling on his way back home. Suddenly there were shouts and yells as the devil jumped on Nasruddin and catching him by the neck said, "Promise you shall drink no more or I'll wring your neck!" Nasruddin looked at him and said calmly, "First tell me gentleman, who are you?" Now this caused confusion for such an eventuality had not been taken into consideration. The man however replied, "I am the devil! Can't you see?" "Oh, then I am most happy to meet you!" said Nasruddin "I am the guy who has married your sister. Come along, I shall take you to her!"

All plans were failed. The friends came out from behind the tree. Nasruddin addressed them thus: "With great difficulty I have come upon my wife's brother. I want to take him to her but he is running away! He has not the guts to face her."

All our arrangements our words, our language, our precepts, our wines and picture-houses, our brothers and entertainments are intrinsic arrangements for our protection. Our mosques and temples, our gurudwaras and churches are all preparations for our security. We have made all these arrangements out of fear. When a person is afraid, he has to keep all kinds of spikes around him. Then who would break these spikes?
He alone can break these spikes, who is prepared to live in insecurity.

Alan Watt has written a book called 'WISDOM OF INSECURITY' after understanding the Lao-Tzu trend of thought: Security is a foolish thing. We cannot make anything secure. We destroy ourselves in the effort to do so. One should have the wisdom to live in insecurity. We shall create no spikes, we shall prepare no defences and then if life attacks, we shall welcome it. The most wonderful thing that happens is, that when thus a man volunteers to accept all attacks and makes no arrangements to counteract them, when he believes that that is his destiny, then all attacks become impossible on such a person.
Aggression has its own rules.

If your neighbour sees you doing pull-ups, he will be frightened. Then he expects all kinds of things from you. So he too begins to do exercise. Then you look through your window and you suspect foul play. So you pick up a sword and so it goes on! And this is not between neighbours alone. This happens between Russia and America and China and India and Pakistan. One country begins to spread its army on the borders and the neighbouring country kicks up an alarm. It sends a bigger force to guard its borders. Then each begins to suspect the other, leading to minor frays and major wars.

Psychologists say that 99% of the wars that have been fought so far were the outcome of misinterpretation -- that the other is making preparations to destroy us and if we do not prepare ourselves, we shall be wiped out. Then when you begin to make preparations, the other wonders and suspects your motives. When Pakistan takes war-weapons from America what could be the motive? It is surely to destroy India and if we form an Atomic Commission what could be the reason other than to destroy Pakistan?

Our minds revolve round this one fact -- what is the other doing? Then we begin to do the same thing with double force. And the intellect on both sides is of the same quality. In this retaliation, the reflections and images that result become so powerful that man has no control over them. Then everything seems to happen mechanically.

Lao Tzu says, "Be insecure!" As it is how can you be secure? If this earth breaks today, where goes all your security? If the sun turns cold, what arrangements have you made to guard against this possibility? And if the sun recedes farther away from the earth, how will you bring it back? Once this earth was barren

of all creation. What if it were to become barren again? To whom will you complain? Life has existed and become extinct on infinite planets. This earth too will not always remain so green. It will be destroyed. What measures have you against all this?

It is just like an ant that is returning home with a grain of sugar. Your foot falls on her and she is crushed to death. You are not even aware of it! All her plans, all her arrangements, snapped in a moment! God knows what all she must have dreamt about, what all she must have planned to do on returning home! Everything is destroyed. Now how can the ant get out from under your foot? Can she make any prearrangements?

You think no end of your abilities -- just because you have crushed an ant? What is the status of man in this enormous universe?

If a great sun passes by us, we shall be reduced to ashes. Scientists say that three thousand million years ago, a big sun passed by the earth -- that is at a distance of a thousand million miles -- and in this very impact that part of the earth which we now know as the moon, broke away from the earth. The Pacific Ocean and the Indian Ocean are the hollows where the moon formed a part of the earth. In this enormous and infinite universe where there are some four thousand million suns anything is possible anytime. And no one is going to come and consult you! A slight difference and life will fade forever on this earth.

Crores of species or animals have inhabited this earth but not a single descendant of theirs exists now. And there is no special rule of life regarding the human being. We, however, make elaborate arrangements. But all our arrangements are like those of the ant. I do not say make no arrangements, nor does Lao Tzu say make no arrangements. I do not say do not store a little grain for the rainy weather. I only say: while doing this, remember well these are all arrangements like those of the ant. The gigantic wheel of life moves on its own principles and we have no control over it. If this comes within our understanding, then all anxieties of security fall off.

Security should continue but the anxiety thereof; the madness thereof, should be no more. Then there is no difficulty in dropping the spikes for the spikes are for our protection. Now there is no need to save ourselves. We are ready to accept whatever comes. If death comes, it is welcome. In this acceptance you do not feel the need of anger or violence or hate or enmity or jealousy or malice any more.
Then only can the spikes break.

Lao Tzu says, "This our mind, our individuality has become a ganglion." It has become a complex -- like tangled thread. From wherever you pull, it gets more entangled. You try to disentangle in one place and it gets entangled in another place. No matter how much you try, you cannot disentangle the knots. And Lao Tzu says -- "Disentangle these knots". How shall we go about it?

We are forever trying to disentangle these knots. A man comes and says, "I do not want to be angry. Please show me how I may not be angry" It is very strange! You do not want to be angry, where is the question of being angry? Do not be angry -- that is all! He says, "That is not the question. I do not want to be angry, but I become angry." This means, anger is a thread, entangled with many other like threads. This man wants to be rid of this thread but he is catching hold of some other thread. For example, tell this man, "Alright! If you do not want to be angry, take delight in insults. Do not worry about honour and respect." He will at once turn round and say, "How can that be? After all, one should have self-respect!"

Man is very cunning. He says, "I am not arrogant, I believe in self-respect. Others indulge in arrogance; and self-respect one should have. One cannot become a worm!" He says, "I do not want to be angry but I want to keep my pride." Now pride is a thread that is joined to anger and it cannot be segregated. Self-respect is a far cry; he who tries to save even his self, will find that anger is well within him. It is not enough to be selfless for yet the self remains. Only in the condition of selflessness where the self is completely absent, then only does anger fall off.

Our condition is such that we want to preserve one end of the stick and cut of the other. And life passes in great difficulty, nothing is eradicated for we never seem to see that everything is conjoined and entangled with everything else within us.

One man says, "I shall make no enemies. I wish to be friendly with all." But remember by making friends you give rise to the enemy. One can understand the correlation of anger and arrogance but how enmity is born in friendship, is difficult to understand He who is eager to make friends, is bound to make enemies.

There is a reason for this. One method of making friends, brings about the by-product of enmity. Just as on burning coal, ash is bound to remain for it is the by-product; so when you make friends with someone, you lay the foundation of enmity with that person also. A man eager to cultivate friendship creates many

out-posts of enmity all around him.

In fact, what is the reason behind your desire for friendship? If we seek deep within, we shall find that it is because we are afraid of enmity and this is a precaution we take against it.

Nasruddin is in trouble. He has incurred a great loss in his business. His friend offered to help. "Take these Rs.10,000. It will help you to tide over your difficulty," he told him. Nasruddin closed his eyes and began to ponder. "Where is the need to ponder?" his friend said, "Return the money when you can." Nasruddin was still quiet. The friend was surprised at his behaviour. "What is the matter?" He asked, "You are in such great trouble. Why don't you accept?" "No," said Nasruddin. "I have taken loans and lost friends. You are the only one left. I do not want to lose you also. You are a good friend and I do not want to lose you for Rs.10,000."

Friend and foe are the two extremities of the same thing. The friend turns into a foe any time and the enemy can become a friend any time. I have said before that Machiavelli is the other end of Lao Tzu. There is great intelligence in both of them. Machiavelli has said, "Never tell a friend what you would never like to tell a foe, for a friend can turn a foe any time. And never say things against an enemy, which you would never say against your friend for an enemy can turn a friend any time."

Machiavelli has said a clever thing. Be alert when you talk. Do not tell a friend what you dread to tell a foe for who knows when the friend might turn into a foe? And then it would be difficult. Also, never say things about the enemy which you would not say about a friend, for that too may turn out to be a bad bargain. The enemy can become a friend any time. We wish that we should have many friends and no enemies. It is an onerous involvement.

Lao Tzu says, "Extricate the knots." But how? When we try to unravel one end, the other end becomes more complicated. We are taught -- Eschew anger, learn to forgive. This causes problems. We are told -- Do not hate, love all. Commit no violence, be non-violent; tell no falsehood, be truthful. But all these cause more entanglements. If a man resolves to tell the truth, why should the knots become more entangled? But they do.

The moment a man resolves to speak the truth, the confusion begins. For one thing, he shall always have to be aware of falsehood. He shall always have to keep in mind what falsehood is and be every moment aware of it. The moment his thoughts go away from falsehood it will be difficult to hold truth. Children lie naturally for they have no idea of falsehood. They are so simple that as yet there is no distinction between truth and falsehood.

I have heard that a little boy once went to his mother and said, "Mother, today I saw a dog as big as an elephant!" His mother said, "A thousand times I have told you son, do not exaggerate but you do not listen to me." Now the child is not telling an untruth. Why? Because the child's sense of proportion is very different and this we are not aware of. A dog that appears small to you can appear as huge as an elephant to him. His mathematics are different. What the child sees, we do not see and what we see, the child does not see.

Tell a child to draw a man. He will leave out the torso completely. He will draw two arms, two legs, and a head but the trunk of the body will be left out completely. And this is done by children all over the world!

Psychologists became very curious and they tested children from all over the world. Whether the child was from America or from China, it invariably drew the picture of a man without a trunk. Why does the child leave off the middle portion? It is because the child is oblivious of this part of the body. For a child the human structure consists of a head, two arms and two legs. He is not aware of the mid-portion; he is as yet unconscious of it.

So a child can see a dog as big as an elephant. But the mother says, "I told you a thousand times!" Now this is pure exaggeration while the child's exaggeration is not!

The mother however, rebukes the child and tells him to go and ask forgiveness from God and vow that he would never lie again. The child goes, prays to God and comes back. The mother asks, "Did God forgive you?" "Well, of course!" Says the child, "He even told me! Never mind little one, I too had felt the dog to be an elephant when first I saw him! It is not your fault at all. Look again and he will now look like a dog".

Now this child is not telling a lie. We may think this is a downright lie. Which God ever speaks like this? But we are not conversant with the child's mind. The child can raise the question on one hand and provide the answer on the other. He must have spoken thus to God. "Do you know what I saw?" And he must have supplied the answer himself as coming from God. "I too felt the dog to be an elephant when I saw him for the first time. It happens this way for the first time. I did not know whether it was a dog or an elephant!" The child has not uttered a falsehood at all for he is as yet blissfully ignorant of it. He is also not

telling the truth for he is not aware of the existence of truth! He speaks what he feels.

If we understand correctly -- To speak the truth is to speak of a thing as it happens. But this is not the brand of our truth in which we are conscious of falsehood also. The child speaks what he feels. He sees a dog to be an elephant -- he says so. He has not made this up at all! He hears God saying it happened the same way with Him -- he recounts the happening faithfully. Truth has another completely different dimension. Truth is, where there is neither truth nor falsehood; where things are as they are.

There is no sense of falsehood there. Therefore many a time, people who live within truth and falsehood feel certain things to be false. As for instance -- a dog appearing like an elephant! That is a downright falsehood! How can that be? This is our explanation of falsehood and it conveys the state of our mind. It tells us nothing about the working of a child's mind.

Actually, when we point out the difference to a child for the first time, we initiate him into falsehood.

A new priest came to Nasruddin's village. He gave his first discourse in the Masjid. As they were leaving for home, he came up to Nasruddin and giving credence to his old age asked him his opinion about his discourse. The Mulla said, "Wonderful! We never knew what sin is before you came!" Does sin need an explanation for it to be known as sin?

It is said that Nasruddin accosted his lawyer outside the court and asked him, "What are the rules of divorce?" "What do you mean? What has happened?" The lawyer asked. "My wife has no manners. Her table manners especially are atrocious! The whole town is talking and my dignity is at stake. I must divorce her!" "How long ago were you married?" the lawyer asked. "About 30 years ago," said Nasruddin. "If you have borne with her for the last 30 years, what troubles you now?" asked the lawyer.

Nasruddin replied, "All these years I did not know. It was only today that I was reading a book on etiquette. It was then I realised that I was doomed! My wife has no table-manners at all!"

When do we become aware of things? When there are expositions on them. Lao Tzu says, "An inch of a distinction, and heaven and hell fall apart." If we bring in the distance of even an inch in our thoughts, it causes a difference of heaven and hell. Lao Tzu says, "Make no distinction." Say not that this is right and that is wrong for the moment you differentiate everything is destroyed. Live in non-distinction.

How will these knots disentangle?

Ordinarily, what we do is we set about disentangling each knot, one by one. Then what we do is, we bring in its opposite to counteract it. For instance, if there is too much anger within us, we bring in a big dose of forgiveness. If we are violent by nature, we switch over to non-violence in a big way. If we are greedy, we become charitable. But nothing is solved this way.

According to Lao Tzu, to disentangle means to view the conditions as they stand. All this confusion is the cause of your differentiations. Your distinction between virtue and sin, truth and untruth, love and hate, has given rise to all this confusion and entanglements. Leave all distinctions and live in plain simplicity. Live naturally as you are, flow with your nature. Make no distinctions. Then there are no entanglements -- no knots.

If someone asked Lao Tzu whether he had ever made any atonements for his sins, he would say, "No, for I know not what sin is." He does not say he never committed a sin. He simply does not know what is sin! If someone asked, "Have you performed any good deeds, for then, you are bound to be rewarded?" He would reply, "I have no idea, for I know not what a virtuous act is. I have never weighed my actions. I have never calculated. Whatever came out of me naturally, I did. I have never even repented for my action nor praised myself for them. These two things I have never done."

The knots will disentangle, if we know the alchemy of their formation. What is the alchemy? We tend to break everything into two. At the very outset, we break the thing and then we proceed to act. Then we find ourselves in the same predicament as Zeno.

There was a very famous thinker of Greece called Zeno. He was one of the very few top-most thinkers of Greece. His paradoxes are many. He says, "There is a distance of one mile. You divide it into two and first travel the first half-mile. Then you divide the other half into half and then this again into half. This way you keep dividing into halves and you find you will never be able to complete the mile." Now one mile is no great distance. You can cross it in no time. Now Zeno says you cross the first half because the mind divides all things into two. Then divide again the next half, then again divide the remainder and thus you goon dividing and ultimately you find that you are unable to cross this short distance till eternity.

According to the mathematician, this is absolutely correct. This distance cannot be crossed till infinity.

Zeno says that you pull an arrow across the bow string. Now say the arrow left the bow at 12 o'clock. So the arrow is at a place, say A, at 12 o'clock. Where will it be at one minute past 12? It should be at B. Then

at 2 minutes past 12, it should be at C. Then only can the arrow move. But Zeno says, at 12 o'clock the arrow is stationary at A. At one past 12, it is stationary at B. Since it is stationary at these two points, how will it cross the distance from A to B? Zeno says, "According to mathematics, the arrow has travelled no distance. It is stationary."

Zeno walks, he uses the bow and arrow. When people ask him how then he walks and uses the bow and arrow, he says, "I do not know." But according to mathematics, the arrow does not travel. For in order to travel it has to be first fixed at one place. Now when the arrow is at A, it cannot be at B and as long as it is stationary at A, how can it reach B? Now if we say it is at A and B at the same time, this will cause confusion."

It is now 2000 years since Zeno wrote his paradoxes. Many attempts were made to find answers to his paradoxes. Many tried to answer but could not answer. There were no answers, for the mind breaks everything into two before working on it. Now the arrow does not break things. In fact it is not even aware when it was at A and when it was at B -- or where are A and B? The intellect breaks things into two; the feet walk on without any break. The feet never stop to measure; now this is half mile, now it is again half of half mile! There is no synchronization between the mind and the feet. The rule of the intellect is to break; and the result of breaking is confusion. If you want to save yourself from entanglements, then go back, do not break. If you do not want to break, discard the intellect. When the intellect is dropped, non-distinction arises. Then all the knots are unknotted; all the ganglions are destroyed.

One of the names of Mahavira is 'Nigrantha'. It means that person whose knots are eradicated, whose entanglements have fallen.

Remember, the stress is on the extinction of entanglements and not on the unravelling thereof. I have a bunch of jumbled threads. How to disentangle them would mean, I shall draw each thread out one by one and wind them separately. Now the extinction of entanglements means that these threads should fall from my hands and I should forget the entanglement completely. I am rid of them, my hands are empty. The stress is on the annihilation of entanglements. Lao Tzu says "Eradicate all entanglements." Mahavira says, "Be sans-knots. Cast away the knots."

Nowadays psychologists have begun to work a great deal on complexes. In the East, the word 'GRANTHI' (knot) is a very old word. We refer to the entanglements of the mind as granthi. The West has begun to use the word complex for the same thing since the last fifty years. There are many complexes in the mind. The psychoanalysts are trying very hard to remove these complexes but fifty years' untiring work has brought them to one conclusion that no amount of psychoanalysis can bring about the eradication of these complexes. All that happiness is, that the patient ultimately becomes resigned to his trouble.

One man is full of anger. He is very anxious to be rid of it. He goes to a psychoanalyst where after a prolonged treatment, he will come to resign himself to anger. Now he says, "Since it does not leave me, I may as well accept it. I shall fight it no more." This is as far as you can reach if you try to disentangle yourself. The complex does not sort itself out. The mind itself is the complex. It is its nature to be entangled. It is not that the complexes are removed and the mind becomes clear. The mind itself is the complex.

The only remedy that people like Lao Tzu offer to be free of these complexes is to break down the foundation, the basis of this mind, which is distinction: the distinction of yours and mine, light and darkness, friend and foe, life and death, body and soul, heaven and earth. All these distinctions should be dropped.

Nasruddin was knocked down by a car. He was badly hurt. Almost all his bones were broken. He was taken to the hospital. The Sultan happened to pass by his village. He came to know that Nasruddin, who was very well-known, was in the hospital. He went to see him. When he saw him, the king did not know what to say and how to say it! Except for his face and eyes, the Mulla was completely bandaged. He had to say something however, so he said, "You are badly hurt Nasruddin. There is no part of your body that is intact. It must be really painful."

Nasruddin replied, "Not exactly, your majesty. It only pains when I laugh."

The Sultan could not understand. How can a man laugh under such conditions? He was at a loss, he dared not ask further. Yet he thought he might as well ask him since he had come. He said, "Tell me Nasruddin, can you laugh in such a condition?" Nasruddin replied, "If I cannot laugh in this condition then I have never learnt to laugh at all. What is the meaning of laughing? And what can be the occasion of laughing? And I laugh because many a time I felt, but I was not quite sure, that even if all the bones break, Nasruddin does not break. So I laugh to myself within and Oh! it is so enjoyable! Everything is broken. All who come, show their sympathy but I feel no pity for myself. There is no chance of recovery for all the

bones are shattered. When people ask, 'How are you Nasruddin?' I say, 'Nasruddin is alright.'"

If you can see yourself alone and apart from the mind-complex, the complex falls immediately. Then you are absolutely alright. All the bandages will be where they are, all your knots will be entangled and the confusion will reign all round you but you suddenly find yourself outside of this. You transcend all this. Transcendence is disentanglement. The knots cannot be disentangled, they have to be transcended.

Darkness cannot be eradicated by staying in a valley. But you can climb the mountain and reach the sun. There is the bright sun. Darkness is in the valley only. But man chooses to be in the valley though he need not be.

All our endeavour is to light a lamp, light a fire and brighten the valley; but stay we must in the valley. We insist on staying where there is illness and try ways and means of eradicating illness. We never try to go beyond illness. The alchemy of Lao Tzu and the philosophy of such as him, is the philosophy of the Beyond. Be separate and free from everything. Remove yourself from where there is confusion and survey everything from a distance. You will laugh. Then nothing binds -- no entanglements.

Lao Tzu says, "Remove the knots, disentangle them so that their glare is tempered." The pride that is within us, is like a flame; it burns. Its brightness hurts the eye. There is no splendour, there is fire within it. So Lao Tzu says, "Temper its brightness. Blunt your edges a little, disentangle the complex a little and you find your ego (AHANKAR) is ego no more. It has become 'ASMITA'.

It will be well to understand these two words ahankar and asmita. The sanskrit language is very rich in words. There is one word 'ahankara' which is equivalent to the word ego in English. Then there is another word 'asmita', for which there is no equivalent in English. This word is difficult to translate even in Hindi. Ahankara means "I am such" and it deals a blow to the other. Asmita means, "I am such" but it hurts no one. It is so mild, it has no sharp edge. The very sound of the word ahankara is aggressive. The feeling in the tone of the word asmita, is like that of a storm that has abated; all waves are quiet. The lake still exists but the confusion and chaos of the storm and tempest is no more. These very waves that rose high above and tossed the boats in the storm, are now asleep -- quiet and tranquil.

Asmita means that ego which has lost its sting. The flowers of which have plied down and only the lustre remains. What is this lustre? The light that spreads over the skies before the sun comes out is the lustre. Once the sun is out, the heat begins. The sun is as yet below the horizon but it is morn and the night is no more. It is the period between night and day. We call this period when the lustre prevails as the dawn. When the ego declines, the piercing flames of the 'I' disappear. The ego sinks and then what remains is the lustre of being.

The 'I' still exists but it is without the 'I-ness'. Then too, I am but then I just am, there is no storm of I-ness within. There is no noise of the ego within and yet if someone asks, I will say, "I am". But if no one asks, I shall not be aware of the fact that 'I am'. The 'I' that I utter will only be in response to someone's question. It is just a word I make use of; otherwise there is no 'I' formed within. You must have noticed however, that the ego always is, whether some one asks or does not ask. When you are alone, all by yourself, then too, it exists.

It has been told that once a ship sank in the sea. There was a rich businessman in it, who somehow happened to reach an uninhabited island. He was not only a businessman but also an expert sculptor and an architect. What could he do on this lovely island? He began to carve images, he built houses. He kept himself busy carving stones and cutting logs. Years passed and his township grew. He constructed all things that he normally required and was used to but which were meaningless here.

He made the shop from where he bought his stores. He constructed the hotel where he went and relaxed and had his meals. He made the station from where he used to catch the train. Every morning he went to the shop and wished the imaginary shop-keeper. Many a time he went to the hotel and relaxed. He had also built his church. He had made all arrangements as if he were in his own town.

After about twenty years, a ship happened to pass by his island. Those aboard knew this man and were surprised to find that he was still alive. They told him to go along with them. He requested them to come and see his township. He took them to the shop from where he pretended he bought his stores; then he took them to the hotel where he rested when he was tired. Then he pointed out the church where he went to pray. The visitors saw that there were two churches and asked him the reason for the second one.

"This is the church in which I did not go," he said. "There were two churches in my town. One I visited and the other I did not for it belonged to my enemies."

The visitors were surprised. "Why did you make the second church if you were not going to use it?" they asked. The man replied, "There was no fun in going to church without this second church. It has to be

in contrast to mine. Do you notice the wonderful condition of my church? And look at this other one! Nobody goes there. Why, it has never once been painted in all these twenty years!"

Ego, even when alone, will create a world for itself around it. It will even go to the extent of building the church where he does not go! Ego cannot be alone. It is 'other-oriented'. It has no identity without 'the other'. Asmita is alone. It has nothing to do with the other. It is my 'being' whereas ego is my battle against you. Asmita is my own existence; it has nothing to do with you. When the ego becomes strong, the asmita is buried underneath. When the ego fades away, asmita appears in all its splendour. There is fire in the ego for it is born with the intention of burning the other. Asmita is mild and gentle.

Lao Tzu says, "TEMPER THE BRIGHTNESS." Do something so that this sharp brightness within you, this violent, fierce and poisonous form of your being may get less and less and that it may become mild and quite. Let there be only lustre and flame, no light. Remember, fire and light are one and the same; but fire burns whereas light does not. Fire can bring death, light brings life. There is burning and speed in fire whereas there is mildness alone in light. It is so soft and slow that you cannot hear its foot-falls.

Lao Tzu says: "Let its restless waves submerge into water". This poisonous ego, this insane desire to be perfect, let its dangerous waves sink into the ocean. Let them sleep in your life.

Then Lao Tzu says,"YET DARK LIKE DEEP WATER IT SEEMS TO REMAIN." And even when this happens, everything is yet mysterious. Do not think you have solved the riddle, do not think you have got all the answers to existence.

This last line is very precious: "YET DARK LIKE DEEP WATERS IT SEEMS TO REMAIN."

Like fathomless water! The lesser the water, the brighter it appears to be. As the waters increase, it becomes blue and when it becomes fathomless, it becomes dark. In the right perspective, darkness is the symbol of the Mystery. Remember, the Mystery lies not in the light, it lies in darkness. In a way light is shallow. Darkness has abysmal depths. It is limitless. If the whole world is filled with light, the circumference of light is limited; whereas even if a small room is filled with darkness, the darkness is infinite. Understand this a little.

If the whole world is filled with light, even then it is limited. Light forms a boundary. A small room filled with darkness, makes the room limitless. A small darkness is also infinite and the biggest of light is limited.

Lao Tzu says, "When all this happens, it will yet remain dark like deep water." This existence is like the deep waters that are steeped in darkness, boundless and enveloped by Mystery. There is no beginning and no end to it. Only the Christian fakirs have given the symbol of darkness to God. There is a very ancient sect of Christians that existed long before Christ. They were called Essene and it is said that Jesus had taken his training from them.

These Essene fakirs say: "Oh Lord, thou art the Absolute Darkness!" Many symbols have been chosen for God by many people. The symbols with light are many. The Vedas, the Upanishads, the Koran all say that God is light. Then these Essene fakirs must be very wonderful people, who likened Him to Absolute Darkness!

The reason was only this, that darkness is infinite. No matter what dimensions light has, it is always limited. Another interesting factor is that light is transitory whereas darkness is eternal. Light can be put on and put off, darkness requires no effort on your part. It makes no difference whether you come or go; whether the lamp burns or the sun comes out. Darkness exists in its own place, untouched, inviolable, sacrosanct! Light can be defiled, darkness cannot, for it cannot be touched. Lao Tzu says: "Fathomless water, steeped in darkness, steeped in Mystery!"

Mystery means, that which we know and yet know that we do not know. Please bear this in mind. Mystery does not mean that which we do not know, for that which we do not know is ignorance. That which we know is knowledge. There is no mystery in knowledge and there is no mystery in ignorance. The ignorant says, "I do not know". There is no mystery in this; that he does not know, is clear. The learned man says, "I know." Again there is no mystery. It is clear that he knows. Rahasya (Mystery) means, 'I know that I do not know.' In one sense, I know but in some other sense, I cannot say that I know.

In a sense I feel that I have known, recognised. I have come very near and at the same time it feels that nearer I go, the farther I am from it. I put out my hand and feel I have grasped something but lo, the hand seems to be lost in that Something! I jump into the Ocean and feel I have attained the Ocean but when I look closely I find I am Lying in a nondescript corner of the Ocean. Infinite is the Ocean unknown, untouched -- I shall never be able to attain it.

It is evident that the ignorant man does not know. It is also clear that the wise man knows. Thus there is

a common element between the ignorant and the wise -- the element of unambiguity. The mystic is different. He is unlike the ignorant as well as the wise. He says, "In some respects I know and in some respects I do not know." The knowledge has revealed my ignorance. As much asI came to know, I found as much yet remained to be known.

Lao Tzu says, "The day everything is solved, you will find nothing is solved." Everything is like the dark deep fathomless water, steeped in complete darkness!

Now those who are prone to contemplation find it difficult to accept this. What is their difficulty? To take so much trouble to become empty, to work so hard to remove the complexes and ultimately nothing concrete comes to hand, then all the effort is fruitless! They do not know that when something specific results, the effort is in vain. That which is achieved completely, totally, becomes useless, meaningless.

When you attain and find you have not attained; when you reach and find that the destination is as yet far away; when you delve deep and find you are still on the surface and when you are deep at the bottom of the valley and yet feel the journey is as yet to begin, then you reach that place which is never devoid of meaning, which is full of meaningfulness and which is an unending poem filled with eternal romance.

Religion is eternal romance. The closer we reach to the beloved, the more He is hidden. There are veils upon veils, and infinite doors that hide His beautiful face! And these gates that lead to Him are infinite. Therefore this journey is purposeful in infinite ways, where each step is filled with wonder and mystery. And each step of this journey can be looked upon as a destination and each step can be taken as a resting-place from where a new journey starts.

Therefore Lao Tzu says that when all this happens even then -- this term 'even then' is very meaningful -- even then it is not that the destination is reached. Some one may say "We have reached." Only shallow people say they have reached -- those who do not reach. Existence is so deep, so unfathomable that no one can assert that he has attained it completely.

There is a story in the Upanishads that a father sent his five sons in search of Truth. They went. After years they returned. The father was on his death-bed. He asked them whether they had attained Truth. The first son says yes and begins to repeat the Vedas. The second one repeats the Upanishads, the third talks profoundly on Vedanta and the fourth resorts to the quintessence of all religions.

As the boys gave their answers, the father became sadder and sadder. By the time the fourth son replied, he lay down in bed again. The fifth son, however, remained quiet. The father thinking he did not answer because he feared his father was tired, got up from the bed again. "Do not think I am tired son. Please answer, I am waiting for your answer." The son still kept quiet. The father commanded him to speak. He did not, he even closed his eyes now.

The father then said, "I can now die in peace. At last one of my sons has known and is therefore silent."

Bodhidharma was preparing to return after working for ten years in China. He gathered his disciples and asked them, "Tell me what is the secret of religion? What is Mystery? What is the message of Buddha? What have I given you?" Bodhidharma wanted to test his disciples.

One disciple replies, "Liberation and the mundane world are one and the same. Everything is Advaita (undivided)." Bodhidharma tells him, "You have my skin." The disciple was shocked. He was talking of such deep knowledge and the Guru likes it to his skin!

The second disciple says, "It is difficult to say. It is inexpressible." The Guru says, "You have my bones." "Only the bones?" The disciple asks. "Yes," says Bodhidharma, "for you say it is inexpressible but you express it in words." The third disciple says, "It cannot be said it is undivided, nor can it be said it is inexpressible. Words do not work here. Silence alone is useful for it." The Guru says, "You have my marrow." Now what could be deeper than this?

Then he looked towards the fourth disciple. This disciple falls at his feet and places his head on it. The Guru picks him up and looks into his eyes -- they are empty. There is not a single reflection, not the shadow of an image within them. They were empty like a cloudless sky. The Guru shook him and said, "Did you hear me or not? Have my words reached you or not?" The empty eyes remained void and the lips remained closed also. He once again fell on the Guru's feet. Again the Guru picks him up and tells him to speak. The disciple remained silent. Bodhidharma said, "I am with you. Now I take your leave." Thus saying, Bodhidharma left. He told this disciple, "I am with you."

The meaning of Mystery is, it cannot be said it is attained; it cannot be said it is known; and it cannot also be said that it is not known. It is both -- neither known nor unknown. The Absolute, the All, is so vast that nothing can be said about it. That is why Lao Tzu says 'still'. Solve everything, know all the secrets, remove all complexes, eradicate all your illnesses, yet you will find that the Mystery of the universe remains

unknown. On the contrary the Mystery deepens -- as deep waters become dark!
Enough for today, Rest, tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #14
Chapter title: Reflection of that -- which was before god

24 July 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7107245
ShortTitle: WAY114
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 4 : SUTRA 3
I DO NOT KNOW WHOSE SON IT IS, MAY BE AN IMAGE OF WHAT EXISTED BEFORE GOD.

On attaining the void, becoming empty like an empty vessel, when all the sharp points of the mind fall away and the complexes are strengthened, when man unveils himself fully and knows, even then, that which is ultimate, which is the basis of creation, the most intrinsic, remains unknown. It remains folded in Mystery.

In this last sutra Lao Tzu points towards Him and says, "I DO NOT KNOW WHOSE SON IT IS." This that remains unknown when all is known, this that remains unopened when all else is revealed, whose mystery cannot be solved by any knowledge, who is this? I DO NOT KNOW WHOSE SON HE IS. I do not know of whom he is born, from where he comes, from which root source he has arisen? Perhaps he is the image of that which was before God. This Void, this mystery, is perhaps the reflection of that which was before God.

Many things need to be understood in this sutra. The first thing is, Lao Tzu says "I DO NOT KNOW." Yesterday I talked about asmita and ahankara. As long as ahankara (ego) persists, knowledge cannot dawn. As long as ego persists, only ignorance can be. The mystics have looked upon ego and ahankara as synonymous. To be egocentric and to be ignorant are the same. They are the two names of the same condition.

When ego falls, when ignorance falls, the sense of asmita begins. *Asmita* and wisdom are one and the same, just as ego and ignorance are one and the same. When ego is within, ignorance is without. When asmita is within, wisdom is without. Asmita is -- just to-be-ness. Just to be, without any distinction, without any form -- just being -- pure existence!

When there is only asmita, wisdom shall be with it. Here when Lao Tzu says, "I DO NOT KNOW," this 'I' is an indicator of asmita. The ego is annihilated. Now there is no feeling of being the centre of the world or that the world is only for me or that only I should be. All these feelings are now extinct. Even then, I am, and in this I, all mystery is washed away. But even this 'I' does not know from where this Void comes! Ignorance has no knowledge of the source of this Void but even wisdom has not the least idea where from it comes. Neither ignorance nor wisdom can tell of the source of the river of Existence.

By saying, "I DO NOT KNOW", Lao Tzu is trying to convey the fact that even after knowing all, after knowing the Self in all respects, even now when all complexes are removed and there is no darkness but light and light everywhere, even then he does not know from where arises this Void that has revealed itself to him. He does not know where it comes from or what is its journey. This asmita filled with wisdom, it too has no knowledge of it.

The 'I' of Lao Tzu, is the 'I' of the sage and this 'I' too, does not know. The 'I' of the ignorant does not know anything but even the 'I' of the wise does not know anything. This distinction should be understood. Beyond this, it is impossible to go. One can only reach up to asmita. Where even asmita is lost and we go beyond, we become one with the Void. Then there is no way of standing apart and knowing the Void.

He who stands on the shore of the ocean is an ignorant man. He who jumps and is drowned in the ocean, is a wise man; but as yet, he is apart from the ocean. He who becomes one with the ocean, goes beyond knowledge. The ignorant man does not know because as yet he is standing on the shore, away from the ocean. The wise man is drowned in the ocean and yet he does not know because he is still not one with ocean. The state which is beyond wisdom, is the state of being one with the ocean. But then the knower is no more.

He who knows, is the most ignorant. The 'knower' is so much that the known does not exist. In asmita, the knower and the known are equal and even. The balance is absolutely equal. Even then, one thin line -- that of knowing -- separates the two. The state that follows this -- whether we call it Supreme knowledge or supreme ignorance -- is the state in which the knower does not exist -- he becomes Void.

In ignorance, the knower is too much: in Supreme ignorance or Supreme knowledge, the knower is completely absent and in wisdom the knower and the known are even.

The plane from which Lao Tzu speaks and says he does not know, is the plane of knowledge where asmita still is. So Lao Tzu says, he does not know whose son it is. From where has come this Void? Perhaps, he says, it is a reflection of that which existed even before God!

Man's imagination has gone up to God. Man has no concept beyond God. God is the ultimate boundary of man's conception. The highest flight of imagination has taken man up to God, the Universal Spirit. And Lao Tzu says, "This seems to be the image of that which is beyond God."

Here Lao Tzu hints at one or two things:

The first thing is that the boundary of conception is not even the outermost boundary of Truth. The ultimate boundary of perception does not lead to even the first step of Truth. Philosophy goes up to Parmatman but as yet the ocean has not begun! Therefore Shankara -- it will be easier to understand Lao Tzu through Shankara -- has described God also as a part of maya (Illusion) and not Brahma (The Absolute). This is because the concept of the Universal Soul is the ultimate concept of the mind; and illusion goes as far as the mind goes. Maya (Illusion) means the expansion of the mind. So if man has discovered God, it is a discovery of his mind; and whatever the human mind discovers, will be bounded by illusion.

Shankara has made a very courageous statement by calling God a part of maya. Brahma is beyond maya, beyond Ishwara (God).

This is exactly what Lao Tzu says. He says, "That which was before God and which was naturally before creation and was also before the creator." But he does not say "It is the very same." He says, "This is His very art." Lao Tzu says, "Take this to be its image." He does not say, "This is it," for the mind cannot know it. AHANKARA (ego) will never know it nor also asmita. At the most asmita will know its reflection.

Reflection means: There is a tree on the bank of a river and its reflection falls in the river. Now there is a fish in the river. This fish can see the reflection of the tree in the water but cannot see the tree on the bank of the river. Now the fish can see the reflection of the birds that fly overhead or the moon rising in the sky and also the clouds floating over the moon. The mirror of the water causes these reflections and these reflections alone the fish can see.

The mind, a mind filled with asmita, can at the most be capable of seeing such reflections.

Therefore Lao Tzu does not say with certainty that 'This is this.' He says, "Perhaps it is the reflection of that which was before God."

Actually all that a man can know -- nay, all that can be known, is only the reflection, for Truth can only be known when we are one with Reality. The knower is not separate. When the fire-fly burns itself with the lamp, then only does he know the lamp. When the rock salt melts in the ocean, then only does it know the ocean but then it is no more! And then even if it wishes to tell someone, it cannot because it no longer exists! As long as we know, at the most, we shall know the most Supreme to be known -- but as a reflection. It is incumbent on us then to add the word 'perhaps' when we talk of reflections.

Here, a little probe into Mahavira will make it easier to understand Lao Tzu. No one has used the words 'perhaps' as generously as Mahavira has done. Whatever Mahavira said, he prefixed 'perhaps' to it. He always said, "Perhaps...". He never said, "It is like this". Therefore the thinking of Mahavira is called 'Perhaps-ism' Whatever he said, he never said without perhaps. Even the most indisputable fact about which

he was absolutely definite, he would not say without 'perhaps'. Why? If Mahavira knows for certain he should clearly state that 'this is such'. But Mahavira says, "Whenever anyone makes an assertive statement it becomes an untruth".

Mahavira says, "At the most, the mind can say, 'It can be this'". It is also possible that 'it cannot be this'. When we say, "It is this," we destroy the possibility of the rest of the possibilities of Truth. Our assertion becomes full and hence blind. When we say, "It can be this," we leave open the possibility of its being otherwise also. Try to understand it in yet another way and 'perhaps-ism' will become clearer to you:

You can see me. It could not have ever occurred to you that you have never seen me, nor is there any way to see me. You see my reflection only. My image is formed in your eye and the message of this image reaches your brain. What you see is this image that is formed in your eyes. This is the only way you see me. Without eyes you cannot see me. Eyes means the mechanism of forming reflections. What is outside is reflected in the eye and the mind sees this reflection.

In the same way, when you hear me, you do not hear what I say. The sound of my voice falls on your ears and it is caught by them and relayed to the mind. Here the ears are the reflectors. Similarly when I touch you, you do not know the touch as such. Your skin catches the sensation and then you feel the touch. There is always a screen between you and me.

Therefore Immanuel Kant, the great thinker of Germany has said, "A thing-in-itself, is unknowable". We only see their images. And if it is only the reflections we know, remember this includes our ability to form images also.

Therefore a man suffering from jaundice sees yellow everywhere. Colour-blind people are unable to see particular colours and there are many people who are colour-blind. One out of every ten, is blind to one colour or the other.

Bernard Shaw did not know till the age of sixty that he could not see yellow. He could not differentiate between green and yellow. On his 60th birthday, someone presented him a suit. He went to buy a tie to match the suit and he brought a yellow tie. When he brought it home, his secretary was shocked to see it. "You should have brought a green tie to match your suit and not a yellow one", she told him. "Who says this is yellow? This is green!" he said. Then for the first time he knew, he could not differentiate between yellow and green.

So what we see depends mainly on our own ability to see.

Now a fish swimming in water, will see the moon's reflection blue because the waters of the river are blue. It has no way of knowing also, that the moon is not blue.

Therefore Mahavira says, "We should always say perhaps with whatever we know." This shows that we are not claiming the whole knowledge of Truth but only its reflection. So we say, "This is how I see it." We do not say "This is how it is." What I see can be wrong also, can be different; something entirely opposite can be the Truth.

Lao Tzu says, "This Void that is manifest, is perhaps the reflection of that which was even before God and from where God also could have been born."

A lot of work has been done in connection with 'the original face' in the Tao tradition. The disciple is told, "Find out what is your original face". You might say, "My face is my original face." But if you pick up your pictures of last ten years you will find your face has changed ten times.

Steinbeck's wife was a German writer. Once she was showing her little son, his father's pictures right from childhood. When they were married, the father was 30 years old. He had curly hair and a beautiful face. The little child asked his mother "Who is this handsome guy with curly hair?" "Why, that is your father, can't you recognise him?" she said. "If this is my father then who is the bald man who stays in our house? I thought that was my father!" the child asked.

It must have been difficult for the mother to explain to the child. Which face is original? Which face is really yours -- the 3 years old or the 30 years old? The one that you are born with or the one with which you die? Which is your authentic face?

In the Tao tradition the Sadhaka is told to meditate and find out his authentic face. The Sadhaka is confused. He comes back to the Guru and asks, "What do you mean by the original face?" The Guru replies, "That face which was yours before you were born or which will be yours even after you will die. That face which was with you before you appeared in the world and which will be with you when you disappear from this world. That face alone is authentic; all the rest is mere clothing that is given to you and taken away from you."

And Lao Tzu says -- "That which was even before God, that alone is the authentic face of Truth" --

when everything was unmanifest. When nothing had manifested".

The Vedas and the Upanishads have testified to three states of Existence. One state is when Existence is manifest: flowers bloom, birds sing, there are people on earth, there are the Sun and the stars. It is a state in which creation is incessantly appearing and expanding. The second state is that of annihilation, when the earth begins to contract and disintegrate. Flowers fall, birds die all sound fades and also the stars and the Sun. The former is when Existence is being created and is young and vigorous and the latter is when Existence gets old and is nearing its end. So the states of creation and annihilation are like the breath that goes in and out.

The Hindu philosophy has likened the creation of Existence to the in-going breath of God and its annihilation as His out-going breath. The breath of Brahma, is mythology but it is meaningful. One breath of Brahma is creation and another breath of Brahma is annihilation. Now there is a state beyond these two states when the breath neither goes in nor out. This is third state -- where there is neither creation nor annihilation. There should be *something* which is not created during creation and which is not destroyed during annihilation. And that is the Original face.

Lao Tzu says, "It is the reflection of that which was even before God." Now Lao Tzu's each word needs to be pondered upon. He does not say, "This is it". He says, "It is only a reflection." Where there is the Seer, the Speaker, the I the ego -- even if it be the gentle ego (asmita) -- wherever 'I' exists, there can only be the reflection. But is this less -- that we are able to see Truth even by means of a mirror? Lao Tzu takes care to see that we do not overlook the fact that this Truth is the Truth reflected from the mirror, -- it cannot be any other. Another word he uses, is 'perhaps' as against insistence. This also is worth pondering upon.

The more our mind is filled with untruths, the more insistent we are. The greater the ego the greater the persistence in our speech. All our controversies are expostulations are not for the sake of truth but for the sake of our own obstinacy. When I say a particular thing is correct, the real question is not of its being correct or otherwise but of my having said so. In other words, I am right and you are wrong. All controversies appear to be for the sake of knowing Truth but if we observe these arguments about the so-called truths, we shall find ego standing erect behind them. My truth must be correct, for then only can I be correct. If it is not, I am at fault -- and I am never at fault!

This insistence on our own being right, dies together with the ego. Therefore the truths born of asmita, like the words of Buddha or Mahavira or Krishna or Christ or Mohammed or Lao Tzu, are not the outcome of the ego. They are therefore most non-insisting. They are the last word in giving: there is not the attitude in them to convince the listener and to make him believe. It is like words spoken -- and that is all! Even then, after considerable thought, to add the word 'perhaps', is a very brave act; for we can never dream of saying perhaps about that which we hold authentic! We never use this word even to express our untruths! But here are people like Lao Tzu who insert this word even to the truth they have known!

We cannot use perhaps for our untruths for then the untruth will die. If you are questioned in court, "Did you commit theft?" what will you reply; -- 'Perhaps'? We have to be obstinately persistent in the case of untruths. We shall have to gather as many witnesses and proofs to prove our authenticity. Untruth has no soul of its own. It is entirely dependent on the strength of your proofs and insistences to keep it alive.

But Truth needs no help from you. Therefore it is, that people like Lao Tzu and Mahavira could use the word perhaps. If Mahavira was asked, "Does the soul exist?" he would say, "Perhaps". Who could know better than Mahavira about the authenticity of the soul? He who knows so definitely should give such an indefinite answer! The fact is, the existence of the soul is so self-evident that he sees no point insisting on it. When he says, "Perhaps", he means to convey that no one should depend on his answer. That even without him, the soul is. He says 'perhaps' for he feels his knowing can be wrong.

We cannot say 'perhaps' even for the untruths we utter, whereas a person like Lao Tzu speaks of Truth also as 'perhaps.' The reason is there is no substance matter in what we speak -- only our persistence keeps it alive.

There is a very well-known pleader of India by the name of Dr. Harisingh Gaud. No one earned as much as he did out of advocacy. The Sagar University was built from his donation. He has written in his memoirs that when he took leave of his guru who had taught him law, he was given a parting advice. His guru said, "If truth is on your side, hammer on the facts. If truth is not in your favour, then hammer on the laws." Then Dr. Harisingh asked him, "If truth is not clear and if the facts are not clear and if the rules of the law are also not quite clear, then what is one to do?" His guru replied, "Then hammer on the table! All depends on how you shake the Court. The harder you hit the table the more will they be convinced."

Lao Tzu and Mahavira are absolutely non-hammering people. They do not proclaim by thumping the

table. The most certain of truths they express with 'perhaps'. If anyone contradicts against their statements they reply again with a "perhaps you are right."

The method evolved by Mahavira to express Truth contains not one but seven 'perhaps'! Therefore Mahavira's explanations become very intricate. A small statement -- and Mahavira gives seven explanations! If you ask: "Is this a vessel?" Mahavira will reply, "Perhaps it is a vessel." Perhaps some one would: call it by the name of clay and not vessel and then there would be an argument. So Mahavira says, "Perhaps it is a vessel". Then he at once gives another statement, "Perhaps it is not a vessel but clay." Now it is possible someone might refute both these statements. So Mahavira makes a third statement. He says, "Perhaps the pot is and perhaps it is not". The vessel is clay and the vessel is a vessel and clay is not a vessel, hence third statement.

Then Mahavira would say that even then someone might say, "Then if it is not clear whether it is a vessel or whether it is clay or whether it is both or whether it is not both, what then?" In that case Mahavira would reply, "It is perhaps undefinable."

Then there are three more statements that Mahavira makes. There are in all, seven combinations. There cannot be more. There is no eighth statement. We think there can be only two statements. We say, "God is or God is not." There finishes our argument. No, Mahavira says, "Perhaps God is, perhaps He is not; Perhaps He is and is not; perhaps God is undefinable; perhaps God is and is undefinable; perhaps He is not and is undefinable or perhaps God is and is not and is undefinable". Thus there are seven statements.

Mahavira says, "Logic ends with the seventh statement." No eighth statement is logically possible. All that has to be said is completed in these seven statements.
Therefore Mahavira's reasoning is seven-folded logic.

When Lao Tzu says 'perhaps', he means to say that he makes no claims, nor does he insist that you should believe that what he has known is the Truth. He only means that that is how he experienced it and what is the worth of the experience of an ordinary person like him? Therefore he makes use of the term, 'perhaps'. "What is the standing of this small vessel before the gigantic, infinite emptiness? Therefore I say, 'perhaps'. What I say could be wrong also. What I have experienced, can only be a dream!" Thus Lao Tzu explains.

We try to give the stamp of reality even to our dreams but Lao Tzu has the courage to call his experience of Truth as a dream! The most unique thing about it is, that this courage only comes on the advent of Truth. As long as truth does not dawn on us, we never have this courage. If we have the slightest doubt about one truth, we proclaim it louder. We try to make up the deficit by substituting loud proclamations.

Mulla Nasruddin happened to be staying in a village. He did not understand the language spoken there. The pundits of the village conducted their meetings in Latin and the Mulla went religiously every day to hear them. People wondered -- what did he get out of it? But he was the first to come and the last to leave. One day they decided to ask him. "You do not follow a single word of our language and yet you are so attentive. Do you really understand what is going on?" Asked one of them. "I do not follow anything, but one thing I understand very well and that is that the one who shouts the loudest is definitely telling an untruth. He who loses his temper, he too expounds untruths. Who speaks quietly, who is non-assertive -- all this I observe."

The Mulla went on to say that had he known the language, it would not have been so easy to understand all this. "Then I would get involved in the language," he said. "Now I observe the face, the eyes, the expressions, the actions and though I do not know what is being said, this much I can tell from what depth the speaker answers -- whether he knows what he is saying or he says without knowing."

Our gestures, our emphasis, speak all about our knowledge. Remember, the greater the untruth, the greater the emphasis; the greater the truth, the lesser is the emphasis. Truth is enough unto itself. It requires no insistence from anyone. It stands on its own footings and requires no props.

There is a Jew thinker by the name of Sadeh. He was urged many times to write about himself, his life, so that people could understand what he said. But Sadeh never allowed his life-story to be written nor spoke of any incident from his life. Sadeh would say, "If what I say is the Truth, it will abide even without me. Then where is the need to know my life-story?"

When he was pressed very hard to speak on himself, he made one statement. He said, "If we inspect the life of Jesus and then pick up the Bible, we shall never read it." What is the life-story of Jesus? He was born in a stable.

The story goes that he was born of a virgin mother. This is doubtful. How can a child be born to a

virgin? So Sadeh says that it is clear that there is a doubt who his father was, nothing is known where he studied or if he studied at all! That he stayed in the houses of drunkards and prostitutes and made friends with people of the lowest class of society, is very well known. He was guest in the houses of people with whom no respectable person would like to associate.

At the age of 33, he was hung on the Cross. Two thieves were also crucified along with him; and those who meted out this punishment were certain that this man was either mad or dangerous.

One whose antecedents are unknown, who was born in a stable, whose heritage was questionable, who courted the friendship of drunkards and prostitutes and spent his nights in the company of gamblers and who was crucified along with two thieves at the age of thirty-three, would anyone take up the Bible after knowing all this? Would you also feel the Bible worth reading if you have first read the life-story of its author? no. So what we do is just the opposite. We read the Bible first, then the life-story of the author makes no difference.

Therefore Sadeh says, "Leave my life-story alone." What difference will it make whether Sadeh smokes or whether he drinks. If what he says is the Truth, it cannot be falsified by any of his actions. If what he says is not the Truth then even if he takes nothing but plain water, his words cannot be true. Sadeh says, "There is no need to bring me in. Try and see directly what is being said".

This perhaps is a method of eliminating the self. By this statement perhaps the man is trying to convey that his person can be left out altogether. There is no insistence on his part, therefore he does not enter into the discussion at all. He places the Truth directly before his listeners and steps aside. If he maintains, "This is the Truth", then he enters the debate for if some one says, "This is not the Truth," then the responsibility of proving it falls on his shoulders. Sahed says, "If I say 'Perhaps this is the Truth,' then I stand outside of any argument. The truth now stands on its own footing. If it is capable of convincing others, that is enough; and if it cannot convince, then what else can convince you, if even Truth cannot?"

This is why people like Lao Tzu, make use of the term 'perhaps', while expounding Truth, the Truth which for them exists completely and about which they are completely assured within themselves. This seems very contrary. Those who expound untruths never begin their statements with 'perhaps', whereas those that expound Truth, always begin with 'perhaps'. He who propounds a falsehood is always insistent whereas he who utters Truth is never insistent.

Jesus is being crucified. Pilate, the man who ordered his crucifixion asks him, "Tell me, O youth, before you die -- what is Truth, for which you have put yourself in this predicament?" Jesus gave no reply. Pilate asked again. Jesus looked up but spoke not a word. It is 2,000 years ago that this happening took place and 2,000 people must have since then raised this question -- If Jesus knew, why did he not tell Pilate? Or perhaps he did not know. Pilate could never have dreamt, that Jesus knew anything of Truth.

There is a story which, though, not authentic, is very prevalent. It is said that 30 years after the crucifixion, Pilate retired from governorship. Someone asked him if he remembered a youth by the name of Jesus whom he had ordered to be crucified. Pilate waved his hand and said, "Which youth? I ordered the crucifixion of thousands of people during my governorship".

The man who was going to capture the hearts of at least half the people of this world, was an unknown entity to him who crucified him thirty years before. He could not recall who he was. From this it is clear that Pilate must have taken Jesus to be a youth who was out of his mind and was talking nonsense. He must have pitied him.

But Jesus' not answering was very meaningful and is worthy of thought.

It was not that Jesus was incapable of replying for he had answered many a time before and given priceless answers. He could have answered but he remained silent. And this was a golden opportunity for if Pilate was satisfied with his answer, he could have spared him the Cross.

Perhaps that is why Jesus did not answer for he did not deem it proper to save his own skin by taking shelter behind Truth. It was perhaps, so that the whole purport of his message may not get twisted; for then it would have been said that Pilate asked, Jesus answered and so was saved from the Cross. Many a time people stopped him on the road and asked and Jesus answered. At times they came even at midnight and Jesus answered. Jesus never refused for answer.

This was the first occasion on which a person on the cross was thus questioned -- what is Truth? And this was his agony, his distress -- to convey Truth! And in such a situation, perhaps the message could have gone to many. Therefore, his silence baffled all. But those who could understand Jesus from within, knew that any answer to the question at this juncture, would tantamount to an effort to save the individual. The Truth then would not be without urgency and persistence. Then perhaps the thought to save himself could

have crossed his mind. So he remained silent.

Lao Tzu says, "Perhaps, it is only its reflection." This word 'reflection' has been used with great far-sight by Lao Tzu; for then if there is any error, it will be on the part of Lao Tzu and not on the part of Truth. If we say "This is the Truth," then any lapse would be attributed to Truth. It has forever been the characteristic of those who know to say that whatever the lapse is entirely due to us. If you make a distorted statement regarding Truth, the exponent of Truth will take the blame upon himself and say perhaps there was something amiss in his method of explanation that caused you to misunderstand. There could be no error in Truth. The error is always in the individual.

By referring to Truth as a reflection, Lao Tzu conveys, how he has seen Truth -- like a reflection in a mirror. Now the mirror can be faulty. You must have seen mirrors that distort your figure, in some you appear huge, in others, very small. One thing about the mirror is very definite, that your right eye appears as your left eye and your left eye as your right. Things do not appear as they are, in the mirror, they become opposite. This does not strike you when you look into the mirror for you yourself have no knowledge of your right eye or left eye.

When you hold a written page before a mirror, you will realise the words are topsy turvy. You also appear topsy turvy but since you have no knowledge of your authentic form how will you know that you are topsy turvy?

A scientist who has done a lot of research on the human face has discovered the fact that the two parts of the same face are not identical. His method is as follows:

He would take a picture of you and cut it vertically into two exactly equal parts. Then he will take another picture of you and cut it in the same manner. Then he would join the right side of the first picture to the right side of the second, and thus also the two left sides. You will be surprised to see the result. Both faces will be completely different from each other. If both these new pictures are placed before you, you will never say they belong to the same man. You will say they are two different people.

So much transformation takes place in the mirror but we are not aware of it.

By using the word reflection we mean that whatever medium reflects the Truth, distorts it to some extent, for which the medium alone is responsible. The fact is, we can only know Truth through a medium. One medium is the ego. Ego is a medium like darkness. If someone tries to know Truth in darkness, he cannot know anything; he merely gropes in darkness. Yet he talks of Truth, like people talking of the atman, God, heaven and hell. All this is talking in darkness. They know nothing.

Nasruddin is sitting in the Masjid. The priest was talking so much about heaven that all the gathering became eager to go to heaven. "Whoever wants to go to heaven, stand up!" The priest shouted. Everyone stood up except Nasruddin. The priest was surprised. "Don't you wish to go to heaven, Mulla?" The priest asked. The Mulla replied, "I do not take the trouble to stand up for that which is not clear. I am sitting. That is very clear to me and so I sit." "Besides," said Nasruddin, "if heaven is to be reached by standing up, I shall not go to such a heaven. Can one not reach heaven sitting down? For one thing, it is not clear where one is going or whether there is such a place or there is not. These people have stood up without any reason. Besides, let us see, if all those who stand have reached heaven, I too shall reach sitting. Let us see who reaches!"

How significant heaven appears to the mind. There is a great longing for liberation (Moksha). Desires burn within us to attain Truth. Nothing is clear, what is to be attained. Everything is in darkness. We close our eyes in darkness and begin to dream. Ego is like darkness. The truths we evolve in it are mere phantoms, dreams. They are all the creations of our own mind and have no relationship with Truth. Asmita is like the lustre of light; but the Truth that is seen by this light is also reflected Truth. Where there is neither the ego nor asmita, where the 'I' is not, there alone can it be known, which is not a reflection but Truth itself. But then the speaker also is lost.

Lao Tzu speaks from the outermost boundary, that farthest point where the ego has turned into 'Naught' and where the asmita, which is a pure form of the ego is also about to fade. From this point Lao Tzu says, "I do not know from where all this is born, who is their creator, whose son he is? Perhaps this is a reflection of that which was even before God!" This is the final statement that is made at the boundary-line. Thus is the 'Boundary-Statement'. Beyond this, man is lost -- even physically.

It is a fact that after making this statement, Lao Tzu was lost -- even physically. I was talking metaphysically when I said a man is lost after crossing this boundary. But there was no trace of Lao Tzu's body after he wrote this book. Where had Lao Tzu gone? Did he live thereafter or did he die? Did he fall into an abyss? Where is Lao Tzu's grave? Who buried him? When did he die, on which day and date?

Nothing is known about this. This is the first and the last book.

Mulla Nasruddin's friend, who had become an air-pilot, offered to take him for a ride. After the ride when Mulla came out of the plane he said to his friend. "Thank you for your two trips." "But that was a single trip!" His friend corrected him. "No", said the Mulla, "It was my first and last also."

This is Lao Tzu's first and last book; his first and last statement. He has written nothing before this; and nothing is known of him after he wrote this book. This is the statement on the boundary-line. Lao Tzu speaks from the farthermost point from where life is once again lost into the clouds, where even asmita merges in the Void. He speaks from the last moment where the jump is taken into the abyss, from where there is no return. This is the statement at the border-land -- both physical and spiritual.

Perhaps the physical disappearance of Lao Tzu goes to show that there is no point in remaining once the border-line is reached. There is no meaning in existing physically thereafter. After delivering this book at the check-post, Lao Tzu was never seen again.

I have told you this book was written on the check-post of China's border. In three days, Lao Tzu finished this book and handed it to the officer-in-charge there and came out. The officer had barely examined the book (which was initially very small) when he came out and asked the whereabouts of Lao Tzu. No one had seen him even come out of the room -- not even the guards on duty! They tried to track his footsteps. They were nowhere to be seen. Soldiers were sent out to track him down but to no avail. They searched high and low for the man who wrote the most wonderful book on earth but there was no trace of him anywhere.

The king of China did his best to find him for what he had given was beyond their comprehension. For eighty years this man lived amongst them and they did not recognise him! This was because we only can recognise words and not the individual. They searched for him high and low but he was never found. Perhaps it was to convey this message that Lao Tzu disappeared.

Such people not only say what they say but demonstrate it in their lives and in their personalities. Lao Tzu's disappearance demonstrates the fact that his statements were given from the plane where even asmita becomes Void. Even at this point he declares that it is nothing more than a reflection.

Alas, if we only could recognise dreams! Then it would be very easy to recognise Truth, and if only we knew what reflection is, we would then have understood the Original. If we take dreams to be reality and reflections to be Truth, then it is difficult to know and recognise. We are so steeped in dreams and lost in reflections that we do not even recognise bare facts as they are and Truth is beyond our conception.

This afternoon a person came to see me. He is a specialist of the Russian method of film direction. He was talking to me about meditation. He said, "There is great similarity between your method of meditation and our method of film direction. Our method requires that the sensitivity of the actor should become so sharp that if he holds a paper flower in his hand and declares it to be a rose, he must get the scent of rose from it. If he cannot be so engrossed in his acting that he does not get the scent of the rose, his face can never depict the right expression required for that act. If his face is to show the correct expression of a person who stands next to a real rose, he has to know and accept the paper flower to be a rose. The moment this paper flower turns into a real rose in his eyes, his nostrils will expand and his eyes will begin to see the colour of the rose, his very face will blush with the redness of the rose! If the paper-flower becomes a living flower, then alone will the actor have put in his very best in his performance."

I told him "Meditation is exactly the opposite of this. The Russian method is no method of meditation. If you look at it properly, you will find it is a training for imagination. If a man's imagination is allowed to expand so that a paper-flower looks to be an authentic flower, it still remains a paper-flower!

"Now, how does he see it? He projects his mind and implants the imaginary flower on to the paper-flower. So much so, that the paper-flower disappears and is replaced by his imaginary flower. It is this that brings on the fragrance of the rose and not the paper flower. His imagination gets so fixed that the artificial rose becomes real. This is imagination and not meditation."

In meditation, there is no super-imposition. If it is a paper flower, it should smell of the paper it is made of -- even papers have their own particular smell. If it is a Russian paper, it will smell differently, for the trees of Russia smell different. If you take up a Japanese book, it will smell different for exactly the same reason. I have become such an adept at smelling papers that if I close my eyes and smell a book, I shall be able to tell you where it comes from. The smell is different for the trees in each country and they have their own peculiar scent.

If you can detect what paper the flower is made of by its particular smell. I will say you are in meditation. To know the fact as it is without adding any thing to it on our own, is meditation. But we all

project our own thoughts on everything. It is not the actor alone who does this. We see things that are not. We are all adept at seeing a rose in a paper-flower.

When a man falls in love with someone, he sees that in his beloved which is not. When a person begins to loathe someone he too sees things in him that do not exist. None of us are ever unbiased -- we are either in love or hate. We always take sides -- either this or that. Therefore it happens that the greater the love before marriage the earlier the marriage breaks. The reason is, we begin to see such a huge fragrant rose that does not exist and so is never attained. Indian marriages are never a failure for we do not allow any imagination; the element of Love is not there at all! We begin with a paper flower and know it as such. What can be plainer or worse than this? Nothing.

Love means an enchanted eye. It sees things that do not exist at all! Then as you stay together, you begin to see all your dreams falling one by one and that begins to appear which actually is. Then you feel you have been cheated whereas it is not so. It was you who had projected some attributes to the person, which he did not possess.

In a way, we live with this art of projection. In each thing we see that which is not there. Thus we create a world of dreams around us. Therefore we have to cry everyday; for wherever the dreams crash they fall in splinters like glass.

Mulla Nasruddin was returning home one day with a lot of crockery. He was so engrossed in his thoughts that the parcel dropped from his hands. All the crockery broke into bits and were scattered all over the road. The Mulla stood looking while a crowd gathered. They all wondered why the Mulla was silent. Everything was broken, yet the Mulla was silent! At last he looked up and said, "What is the matter? You idiots, have you never seen a fool before? I stand here because I am a fool. I break things. What are you waiting here for?"

The Mulla returns empty-handed home. The wife questions, "Where are the goods?" Mulla replied, "It was all china. It came as far as it could and that was enough. How could I vouch for their coming as far as the home?" The goods were of china and it was enough that they reached as far as they could!

We all realise this in the last lap of our lives. Everyday we see things breaking. Today one thing breaks. Tomorrow another and yet another on the third day. In spite of this we do not realise that the goods we carry are made of clay -- They are dreams, projections. Like a house of cards we build our house. The slightest wind and it crumbles down. And we are such, we blame the winds! Then we pray to God to take these winds elsewhere, let them break the houses of others but save ours! No prayer can save a paper house, not even God.

We build boats of paper and set out on a journey to discover the Ocean of Infinity! The wonder is not that you never reach but that your boat can go even a little distance. It is a miracle! As the Mulla says, "The goods were of china. It was good enough as far as they came; and it is a wonder they came so far!"

Lao Tzu says that the experience of Truth he had, that too is a dream, for it is the Truth seen in a dream and hence it cannot be the authentic Truth. He says, "As long as the 'I' remains, however slight, all is experienced in a dream. My being is the ability to dream. If 'I am', I shall make reflections. I shall not be able to see that which is. For *that* can be seen only when my state becomes like that of the moth -- it flies to cling to the flames and is burnt -- it becomes the flame!"

The greatest of Truth is but a reflection. This does not mean that there is no Truth outside of reflections. There is such a Truth, in the search of which so much is said and written. But the only condition of knowing is the extinction of the 'I'. When the ego is lost then only are the reflections lost with it.

It is just as when you watch a movie on the screen. Your attention is so drawn that you forget there is nothing actually on the screen. It is the projector behind you that is the actual thing. But you never turn back and look at it. When the picture is over, you praise the film you saw on the screen. You never think it all came from the projector. It is all a play of the projector and you have your back to it and where you see there is actually nothing!

People like Lao Tzu who know say that our ego, our asmita, no matter how pure, is only a projector. It produces dreams. It projects things as we like to see them. This is a matter for the wise to ponder upon. I see here in our everyday happenings: Someone practises meditation. After two days he comes and says, "I see red colour. What is your opinion? Am I progressing well?" Another comes, "I see a circle of light. Is this good progress?" Another says, "I feel some movement in the spine. Is my kundalini awakening?" For an hour or two a man sits for meditation. In that also he opens his eyes now and then and then he thinks he has Truth on the palm of his hand, just because there is a slight creeping sensation in the spine!

And here there is one like Lao Tzu -- Void stands before him, all is emptiness and yet he makes no

claim that 'this is Truth.' He says, "This is a reflection of that which was even before God -- a mere shadow!"
This path is very arduous and it requires an equal proportion of alertness.

The mind puts forth many temptations. When a little strip of cloth is attained it makes you feel as if you have captured a whole mill! The temptation is so great that one does not feel like disbelieving it. If such a man is told the truth, he does not come again. If you tell him that is nothing, he gets annoyed with you. I have experienced this. The man feels he has come with such a great experience and I say it is nothing! He promptly sets out in search of another guru who will acclaim his progress. Now such seekers do not come with the intention of seeking something. He wants the Guru to be a mere witness that he is something. But these are the projections of a petty mind.

Strange and wonderful are these people -- like Lao Tzu! Buddha has said, "As long as I keep seeing things, I shall know I have not reached up to Truth. As long as there are images, there are objects, I shall not halt. I want to reach a place where there are objects no more, nothing to be seen, where nothing remains, where there is pure emptiness. I shall not stop my search till then." And Buddha wandered for six years.

Some Guru would give him the vision of light. Then he would ask, "What now? I have experienced light but nothing has happened. I am where I was!" Then the guru would fold his hands and say, "Seek elsewhere, I showed you what I knew." For six years Buddha visited each and every guru in Bihar. Whatever they told him, he did. Then again the same question "What next?" He experienced no Truth.

Seeing red, yellow and green colours is seeing Truth? If you see a flame within you, what would you think? People write to me that they see rivers and streams and mountains -- are they progressing well? What have these to do with Truth? But the projector of imagination is forever working within us. When you sit silent, it at once begins to weave all kinds of webs before you. Those who are fond of music find humming songs, those who are fond of colour, see various colours and these begin to spread.

Lao Tzu's courage is something to be noted. In the very last moment also, he says it is a reflection. It must be a reflection for 'I am' still remaining. Truth is there where even I am not. This chapter finishes with this Sutra. Enough for today.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #15
Chapter title: Understanding, emptiness, surrender and effort

25 July 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7107255
ShortTitle: WAY115
Audio: No
Video: No

WHY IS IT THAT NO REVOLUTION TAKES PLACE EVEN AFTER UNDERSTANDING? IF WE PRACTISE NON-ACTION, WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO LABOUR? HOW IS PERFECTION IN EMPTINESS ATTAINED? IF THE VESSEL IS EMPTY, IT WILL ALSO DISINTEGRATE? WHAT IS THE WAY TO EMPTY THE MIND? QUESTION: LAO TZU SAYS THAT UNDERSTANDING IS ENOUGH AND THAT TRANSFORMATION TAKES PLACE TOGETHER WITH UNDERSTANDING. WE FEEL THAT WE HAVE UNDERSTOOD WELL BUT FEEL NO TRANSFORMATION WITHIN US. WHAT IS THE REASON? KINDLY EXPLAIN.

Bhagwan Sri: Lao Tzu says that once a matter becomes perfectly clear, there is nothing more to be done,

for then the understanding leads all our actions and makes us do what is worth doing. What is not worth doing, falls of its own, just as dry leaves fall from a tree. Nothing is required to be done in order not to do what should not be done. What should be done, happens on its own, and what should not be done, stops happening also.

What is this understanding? Since you say that you feel you understand and yet the transformation that Lao Tzu talks of, does not take place! This then can mean only two things: either what Lao Tzu says is wrong or what we call understanding, is not understanding.

What Lao Tzu says is not wrong because not he alone but all those who have ever known on this earth, have all said the same thing. Whether it was Socrates in Greece or Buddha in India, they have said the same thing, wherever a wise one has spoken, he has said only this: "Understanding is enough."

There are many points to be taken into consideration, then only shall we understand that if there is no transformation, it only means that what we know as understanding is not understanding.

The first thing is: why does the wrong thing happen through us and why do the right things not happen? What is the reason behind this -- non-understanding or something else? If non-understanding is the reason, it will be eradicated by understanding. If the reason is other than non-understanding then nothing will change. The actual question is: that if ignorance is the cause of our actions, it should be wiped out by understanding.

For example: I go out of this room and knock my head against a wall. If the reason is, that the room is dark, then by lighting the room, this will not happen. If however, in spite of the light, if I still knock against the wall, then it can only mean two things: It either means there has been no light -- I thought there was light but actually there was none. Or it may mean that knocking against the wall is not related to darkness. The reason in that case, must be quite different. Darkness and light have nothing to do with each other.

If it is something else that cannot be eradicated even by knowledge, then it will never be eradicated. That which cannot be destroyed by understanding, cannot be destroyed by anything else for there is nothing above understanding within us. Then we say, if understanding does not work, action might; but who will perform the action? It is the ignorant man who will perform the action and if it cannot be wiped out with knowledge, how can it be eradicated by the action of the ignorant?

But your question is reasonable, for we feel we have understood and yet no transformation takes place.

Now we have to understand that understanding can be of two kinds. There is one that is apparent understanding. We have a mechanism for understanding -- intellect. With this intellect we can understand anything logically If any logical thought is placed before the intellect, it understands it very well. But intellectual understanding brings no transformation, for the intellect is a very small part of the individuality. Individuality is a very big thing. When you understand something intellectually, it does not mean you have understood your personality, your very being.

Up to the beginning of this century, the West was not clear about the fact that what we know as the intellect is 1/10th of the strength of the unconscious mind. I explain to you that anger is bad. You understand. But the intellect that has understood, has never been angry! Anger comes from the nine parts of the Unconscious that lie behind the conscious mind.

Take it this way I live in a house. There is a guard at the door of this house. Now this poor man causes no mischief. Whenever there is trouble it is the owner within who comes out and causes it. Whenever a preacher comes along. he catches hold of the door-man and explains to him that anger is bad and that he should not quarrel. The poor man admits he is quite aware of the fact that anger is bad. He says he is aware of the fact that whenever there is a fight, the owner comes from within and then there is chaos.

Now this preacher is not aware of the fact that the one he is preaching, has never indulged in anger or rowdyism and the one who has indulged in rowdyism has no line of communication with the watchman outside. Whenever the master comes with a rifle, the watchman falls at his feet, for he is the owner! When the master retires, the watchman is back on his stool, browsing over the fact that anger is not a good thing.

What you know as intellect, is only a part. If we divide your mind into parts, then one part understands, whereas nine parts are in darkness. All life's confusions and turmoils come from he darkness of these nine parts. When the desire for sex arises within you, it comes from these nine parts of the mind and when you read a book on Brahmacharya, it is 1/10th of your mind that reads it, the conscious part that is the watchman. The book appeals to you and you say it is correct. But when the other nine parts of the mind are filled with desire for sex, this one part of the conscious mind becomes ineffective and helpless. It is brushed aside by the wave of desire that rises from the folds of the unconscious.

The intellect is assigned only one job: To try and understand at one time and sit and repent at another.

This one part of the mind has no say anywhere.

Remember, the deeper the layer the stronger it is. Strength is never at the circumference. It is always at the centre. What we know as intellect, is at the circumference. It is the compound wall and no one keeps his treasures there. The treasure is always hidden in the innermost recesses of the house. So our life-energy is hidden in the innermost part of our being while the intellect stands at the door. It is this intellect with which we read, it is this intellect with which we hear and understand.

When Lao Tzu says, "When it comes within your understanding, the transformation takes place," he talks of the centre within you. When it comes within the understanding of that which is within you, the ultimate Master; when he begins to understand, the transformation takes place.

Now our difficulty also, is very genuine. We feel we understand and yet there is no transformation. We are where we were. Now this so-called understanding starts another kind of confusion! Now we are divided into two. The mind drives us to do one thing and we wish to do another, which however never happens for we can do only that which comes from within. Then remorse and the feeling of lowliness and inferiority catches hold of the mind. Then we fall in our own esteem. Then we feel, "I am nothing. I am not worth anything."

So, Lao Tzu is not talking about this understanding. This intellectual understanding is a deception. It is just as if someone tells us that if you sprinkle water on a tree, it will give out flowers. Now we go and sprinkle the leaves with water but no flowers appear. From this it is evident that what we were told was not true. Or perhaps, the water we sprinkled was not water. It is then natural that we should question why there are no flowers. But he who told us to water the tree, was talking of watering the roots of the tree.

Now this is an interesting fact that if you water the leaves, the water does not reach the roots but if you water the roots, the water reaches the leaves. The reason is simple: the roots have the mechanism to convey water to all parts of the tree, whereas the leaves have not. The roots are the centre and the leaves are the circumference of the tree. Therefore, whether the leaves remain or fall, is non-essential. New leaves come. But if the roots are destroyed, they are difficult to replace -- impossible.

Understand these two things. One is: That which you call understanding, is merely a reasoning, a theoretical, intellectual, understanding. It is not intrinsic, pertaining to self or our entire understanding. It does not reach your very being. Therefore there is no transformation. Therefore, the matter is completely understood but you are where you are -- there is no difference in you. What is to be done to bring about this understanding that can reach up to our very roots?

All our education and training is of the so-called understanding. We learn mathematics with this intellect, we learn languages with this intellect and it is enough for our day to day purpose. And these are workable only because our innermost centre has no mathematics of its own. If it had, schools and colleges would have served no purpose in the world. When you add two and two together, there is no one within to say it is not four but five. If there was, no number of schools and universities could force you to accept 2+2 as 4. You will always say it is five.

Universities are alright for practical purposes of day to day existence because mathematics, languages and whatever is taught at school is created by man. If these are not taught to a person, he will remain without them. If we do not teach a child to speak a language, he will not be able to speak on his own but we do not have to teach a child how to be angry. If we do not teach a child mathematics, he will never know it but no school or college is required to teach the sexual desire. Keep him in a jungle, away from everything, there too he will learn. There is no question of learning, he will know it of his own for it rises from within him.

This means that whatever arises from within you, in life, puts you into a predicament. You are never in difficulty regarding things that do not arise from within you.

You can learn any language for it is superficial and the mind within does not offer any opposition. What the schools and colleges teach, trains the upper layers of the mind. But when you desire to change your life from within, you are up against difficulties for then also, you make use of the surface layers of your mind only. This is the crux of the problem. You say to yourself, "I shall not be angry" but this also is said by the same mind that learns mathematics. Anger is a different problem altogether. Mathematics is man's creation, anger is a creation of nature and not of man.

It is when we try to develop our understanding by this portion of the mind that the difficulty starts. We find it does not work. If this understanding is to be taken to the innermost recesses of your being, there is a method of doing so. Now this method means that you must first understand how you have obtained this superficial understanding This also, is a training for you.

After a training of 20-25 years, it is now possible for you to understand that 2 and 2 make 4.

Mulla Nasruddin was found one day dressed in a pompous attire. People were intrigued at his lavish clothes and he even wore a diamond ring on his finger! "What has happened Mulla?" They asked, crowding round him. "I won a lottery," the Mulla replied. "How did it happen?" They asked again. "For three nights," the Mulla replied, "I dreamt the same dream. I saw number 7 each time. So I multiplied 7 by 3 and laid my bet on 28." "But 7 x 3 is 21 Mulla and not 28," they insisted. "Be that as it may," the Mulla replied haughtily. "What difference does that make? I played 28 and won!"

You are trained to learn that 2 and 2 is 4. It does not come from within you. This has to be learnt and known. Now there is a method also to carry your understanding to the innermost centre and for that you have to pass through various processes.

When Lao Tzu talked about this, man was very simple as yet. Now things are very different and that is the cause of all difficulty. Lao Tzu's audience comprised villagers, simple, artless folks who had no intellectual training. They had no intellectual treasures. They were very close to nature, they were of innocent minds. If Lao Tzu were to speak to you, the very first question you would have asked would be the one that has been asked today. You would have said, "Though we understand...." The people who heard Lao Tzu never raised this question.

In the thousands of memoirs of Lao Tzu and Chuang-Tse, not one man has raised this question, that we have understood but life is the same. It is true that many of them said, "We do not understand, please explain again." Then Lao Tzu would explain again.

Once it so happened that a man came every day for twenty-one days to hear Lao Tzu. Every day he would tell Lao Tzu, "I have forgotten what you said yesterday. Please explain again". This went on for a few days. Lao Tzu's one disciple Ma Tzu could bear it no longer. On the morning of the fifth day, he stopped the man outside Lao Tzu's hut and said, "What is your problem?" The man replied, "I have forgotten what was said yesterday and so have come to ask again." Ma Tzu said, "Go away, do not enter in for one mad person is you and another is this Lao Tzu. If you come with the same question for the rest of your life, he will keep on explaining to you. Since the last five days I have noted that you are where you are with your question and he is where he is with his answer!"

When this talk was going on, Lao Tzu came out of his hut and said, "You have come brother? Come in. Have you forgotten? Then hear again." For twenty-one days this went on. On the twenty-second day, he did not come. The story goes that Lao Tzu went to his house, fearing he might be ill. "What is the matter? Why did you not come today?" Lao Tzu asked. The man replied. "I have understood. Now I am a different man."

Understand the difference: Had we gone twenty-one times to Lao Tzu it would not have been for the sake of understanding. The understanding, according to us, took place the very first day but life did not change. This man however says that: "If I understand what you have said, my life must change." And there the matter ends.

Whenever Buddha spoke -- and this amazing fact came to be known when his books were edited -- he repeated each line not less than three times. Now it is difficult to print the same matter three times. Besides, making the book three times its size, it proves burdensome to the reader also. Therefore when Rahula Sankrityayana first translated the *vinaya pitaka*, he put an asterisk after each line and in his notes he added another asterisk and yet another -- the whole book is filled with asterisks.

What was the reason? Why did Buddha repeat so often? To explain a thing, a logic has to be given but to convey the thing to the innermost to those simple people, all that was needed was repetition, which then became mantra-like and suggestible and it quickly penetrated the innermost centre. Continuous repetition was enough. Each repetition helped it to penetrate more within.

But our intellect grasps and understands at the very outset so that repetition is not required. If it is repeated the listener will complain that his time is being wasted. He will say, "I have understood. Now proceed further."

Today, people who are experimenting with the unconscious mind, are doing nothing except repeating. For instance, there was a great psychologist in Paris by the name of Emile Coue who cured thousands of people. He used to lay his patient on a couch and repeat continuously for one hour, "You are not ill, you are not ill."

His patient could have easily told him "Enough. I have understood. Where is the need to repeat it over and over again?" But Emile would say, "You have understood from the very beginning but this repetition will carry the message deep within you." After a little while the superficial intellect -- which takes interest only in the new and not in the old -- will soon get bored and go off to sleep. Hypnosis is only this and no

more. The superficial consciousness is put to sleep.

But Emile keeps repeating. Then when the conscious mind falls off to sleep, the layers of the unconscious pick up the echo. After sometime, these layers also fall off to sleep. Then the layers behind these, pick up the suggestion. This goes on and on till the message reaches the innermost core. When this centre believes that you are not ill, the illness is no more.

For this reason, several methods of mantras, dhyana and tantra and various other processes were evolved. All this came later as man began to be more sophisticated. Till the times of Lao Tzu, there was no need, for people were simple, artless. The door of their innermost being was open and there was no sentinel of intellect guarding it. Therefore, whatever was spoken by a person like Lao Tzu, used to penetrate deep within. Arrangements were made to this effect.

He alone could approach Lao Tzu, who was ready and willing to have faith in him. If anyone began to debate with Lao Tzu, he would tell him, "You go to so-and-so Guru for sometime, and stay with him."

I was recently reading the life-story of a Sufi fakir -- a wonderful Sufi. A great pundit of the village came to hear him once. He found that the fakir was not well-versed in grammar and his knowledge of language was also insufficient. He told the fakir, "First you explain the language and its grammar to the people who hear you. Begin from the beginning. What is this? You talk of such high things when your language, your grammar is wanting?"

The Sufi told him, "Bear with me a while. Be my guest for some time." The fakir's miracles were well known. The pundit accepted his invitation. He stayed. The Sufi told him, "Pray will you teach grammar to all the dogs and cats that gather near my hut in the evening?"

The pundit thought this was madness but since the fakir said it and he was a man of miracles, he thought there must be some mystery. Perhaps these are no ordinary dogs and cats. Or perhaps there is some other reason. Perhaps I might learn something in the course of teaching them. Thinking thus, he began to teach them.

He taught the simplest of lessons but the dogs and cats would have none of it. Six months passed, he was well nigh tired. The fakir would ask, "Any progress? There seems none. I hope you have started from the very beginning." He said he had started from the very beginning and that there was nothing beyond that. The fakir asked, "What is the difficulty? Why is there no progress?" The pundit said, "They do not know the language. They do not know how to speak! Had they known how to speak, I would have taught them grammar!"

The fakir said, "The things I talk of, belong to a world, the language of which you do not know, nor the grammar. Had you the slightest knowledge of the grammar of my world, perhaps I could have made a beginning with you."

This was a set rule of olden days that when a person came to debate, the Guru sent him to a place where there was only debate and debate, so that in time he became tired of it. He would then be so disillusioned with debate that he would come back and ask if the Guru would show the way. He was tired of argument. Then alone did people like Lao Tzu speak.

There is a story about a Sufi fakir. There were two fakirs who stayed opposite each other. The disciple of one of them, approached his guru and said, "The Sufi next door is spreading all kinds of stories about you. He even maligns you and spreads horrible rumours about you. Why do you not set him right? Why do you not say something to him?"

The fakir told him, "Why don't you go and find out yourself? But do not ask him in haste for priceless things are not told to a stranger. If a traveller, walking on the road asks a question the answers are only good for the road." "Then what shall I do?" The disciple asked.

"Go and serve him for a year. Try to be as near to him as possible. Win his confidence. Then some day, seeing the right hour and opportunity put him the question."

For a year the disciple served his Guru's enemy. He won his confidence and was very close to him. One night as he was pressing his legs, thinking the moment to be opportune, he asked him, "Why do you speak against and abuse the fakir across the road? What is the secret?" The fakir replied, "I shall tell you since you ask but tell no one. I am his disciple. I am forbidden to give out the secret. You better go and ask him yourself. Remember, these things are not spoken about to a stranger. Try to be as near to him as possible."

Now the poor disciple was in a dilemma! Thinking him to be the Guru's enemy, he had set out to solve the mystery and this man turned out to be his Guru's disciple! He went back to his Guru and served him devotedly for two years. Then one day as he was bathing the Guru and nobody was about, he asked him, what the mystery was.

The Guru said, "He is my disciple. I have specially placed him there to spread false and derogatory rumours about me. Those who believe the false rumours, do not come to me for they are false. This saves my precious time, which I utilise on those only who are really the seekers of Truth. Those who turn back by rumours alone, are not genuine seekers. This is my own man and he has served me as no other can. He has saved me from hundreds of useless seekers."

This was the general rule: When a person was filled with faith, this means, when a person was ready to open the portals of his heart directly, then the real Guru begins his work.

What are the psychologists, the psychoanalysts of today doing? They do only this, Psychoanalysis is carried out on a patient for three years. For hours on end the psychoanalyst talks to the patient on the couch. The patient keeps talking and he keeps listening. Why? By and by the superficial things will fade away and the patient will begin to speak of his inner feelings. Then after some time these too fade away and the patient talks of his innermost problems. Then an opening is created. By talking to the psychoanalyst continuously for a year, he brings out all that is within him. Then when the analyst sees that the things that were deeply embedded within have begun to come out, then the time has come when the patient is open to suggestions. Now his inner gates are open and some things can be implanted within which can later fructify.

Understanding means: Something that reaches the innermost layers of your being. Reason, logic, however. will never allow this and we try to explain only by logic. Reasoning is the cause of all confusion; logic is the sentinel. Reason says, "First convince me. Then only will I let you meet the master. Since you cannot convince me, how can I let you meet the master?" Then a further difficulty arises when the intellect is made to understand: It begins to feel itself the master.

Then he sees that he understands but no problem is solved for that which we call the intellect, has no power of its own. It has no 'force to act'; that lies within in the innermost recesses behind it. Therefore this interposition takes place.

So if there is no direct access to the centre within, then this guard of intellect has to be broken. Something has to be done to that effect. Meditation has to be practised. Some such method of meditation has to be used to make you irrational.

The method I apply for meditation is entirely irrational. The rational will run away from it. He will say, "What is this? People dance, jump, shout, they have become senseless!" Intellect does the work of a censor. It says, "Why do you laugh? There is nothing to laugh about! Why do you cry? There is no occasion to cry. Why do you jump, is the earth on fire? Why are you boxing the air?"

The intellect always says that whatever you do, should always be within reason. But nothing in life follows the pattern of logic. When love happens, where will reason be? When anger takes hold of you, where is logic? When you feel like hitting someone or committing suicide, where does your reasoning go? So, intellect does not work in the case of the essential needs of life; and you cannot descend to these innermost depths, if you listen to reason.

All the devices of meditation are efforts to break the layers of your intellect. Once they are broken, you become simple and artless. And when you are artless, you develop an inner vision from where things become clearly visible. Then the question does not arise that 'I have understood and yet there is no transformation'. To understand is transformation itself. To know is to be transformed. Knowledge is transformation. This question does not arise then.

But this question arises and I do not say it arises wrongly. As man is today, this question is bound to arise.

We are divided into two. The part of us that understands is not even remotely connected with that part of us which acts. The understanding part is separate and the acting part is separate. The house is divided into two. That which has the power to act, does not come to know. That which has no power to act, comes to listen. Now these two never meet. Then what is to be done?

There is only one way: The knowing layers are to be broken and we have to descend into the world of irrationality. Be a little irrational and see. Slowly and slowly the wall that divides the rational from the irrational, will begin to crumble and you will begin to go in and out into both the worlds. Then you shall be integrated -- *one*.

Then this man, who is an integrated personality, whatever comes within his understanding, fructifies. We are not one, we are 'two' and therefore one question becomes more and more entangled as we live on and after every life it gets more complicated for we split into more and more parts. Break this division from somewhere.

In the last Abu Shivir, there was one person, very learned and holding a government job. For two days

he watched. He came to me and said, "I shall not be able to do this that the others are doing." I said, "How can you say you will not be able to do it? Have you tried or without trying you say this? Or is it because you are afraid that what is within will come out. What is the reason?" Our friend looked a little frightened. He glanced hesitantly at his wife who was sitting by his side.

I told his wife to leave us alone for perhaps he was not prepared to give up his intellectualism before her. Then he said, "This is my fear that if I begin to jump and dance, perhaps I shall cause a lot of confusion".

I told him, "Go ahead and cause as much confusion as you like. Try it out once. You will then get acquainted with a completely new part of yourself. That is your authentic face which comes up in your unguarded moment and over which you have no control. It comes up for a moment and is hidden again."

Psychologists say that anger is temporary madness. It is madness in its complete form, only temporary. It lasts a short while and hence you are not aware of it. If it becomes permanent, you will go mad. That which is temporary, can become permanent any time.

I advised him to try, "Shall I try? Shall I dare?" I told him it is no question of trying or daring. You will have tied a band on your eyes and when you feel the madness coming, forget that you are a big official, that you are an educated and intelligent man."

The third day I saw him jumping. He was a different person altogether. He came to me and said, "I feel so free and light! So much so, I feel I shall fly away. God knows how many maladies have left me. Now I feel, whatever you say, will come within my understanding."

The guard of intellectualism that stands watch on our mind has to be removed. Then only can understanding penetrate within you. So first do something to break this so-called understanding.

There was a Sufi fakir by the name of Junnaid. When a sadhaka first came to him he used to make him do all kinds of mad things. For instance, he would say, "Go to the market-place and declare that he who beats you with his shoe, would get a blessing in return. And he who does not will get a curse." If the sadhaka complained, he would say, "First take a round of the market-place, then only we shall talk. I cannot work on you directly. First go and get well beaten up so that which lords it over you has fallen. Then only can I talk directly to your within."

Lao Tzu talks of the inner depths of understanding. What he says is right; "Throw the bait with the fork of understanding. Then alone is the fish of transformation caught." But what do we do? We sit at home fishing in a bucket! You cannot catch any fish and you know well there is no fish. The understanding with which you set out to catch the fish of transformation does not reach, for there is no transformation there. That which you look upon as intellect, is nothing more than a conformist and all orthodox part of your mind; and there nothing will come within your understanding.

Deeper than this, where the life-energy flows, where there is fluidity, where everything takes birth and where there is the chaos of Existence, from where anger, sex love, hatred, pity and compassion arise, there you have to throw the fishing hook. Not from where the mathematics and languages come, nor also from where the knowledge of physics and chemistry or history and geography comes but when the hook is thrown into the very fountain of origin, from where love, hate and other passions rise, then the fish of transformation is caught; and not until then.

Now, when there is one man in a million who is simple and artless, the happening takes place at once. But nowadays, such .a person is hard to come by. So we have to devise ways and means of breaking through the intellect. Then only can we enter within. And then? Then understanding and transformation are not two things. They are the two sides of the same coin.

THE SECOND QUESTION ASKED IS: IF LAO TZU SAYS DO NOTHING THEN WHAT HAPPENS TO EFFORT AND LABOUR?

Do you think that not doing anything is a small insignificant effort? To do nothing is the greatest effort in this world. The power to do nothing, is the greatest possession in this world. Actions even children perform. There is no labour required for it. It is a natural, ordinary happening. Even animals are active. Not to do anything is a very great thing. So when you hear that Lao Tzu advises inactivity, all efforts are nullified. Surrender is the greatest resolve. Now this seems contrary somewhat. It does not come within our understanding. We feel that by placing our head on someone's feet, we have annihilated ourselves. But do

you know? It is not the capability of an ordinary man to place his head on someone's feet. And thus to truly place one's head on someone's feet, to let go of one's self, is only possible of one who is completely a master of himself. How will you let yourself go? The mere action of placing the head on someone's feet is not enough. There should be such a great sense of ownership that you can say, "I leave myself completely." But who leaves? Can you leave -- you who cannot leave anger, who cannot even give up smoking? Can you give yourself up completely? A man gives up smoking and tells all the world of his great effort and will-power and even then he is not fully successful. So to give yourself up completely is not a small effort. it is the greatest of efforts. It is the ultimate effort. There is no effort beyond this.

ONE FRIEND HAS ASKED, "YOU SAY NOTHING IS COMPLETE, THEN HOW CAN THE VOID BE COMPLETE?"

If you had to attain the perfection of the void, you would never have attained it. The void is complete -- it is, it is! You have just to stop filling yourself and you will suddenly realise that you are empty! There can be no completeness in this world of anything. Nothing is attained by man s actions.

Once the Sultan in whose service Nasruddin was, was displeased with him. He told him, "You are a perfect dolt!" Mulla replied, "Do not flatter me. Nobody is perfect."

However, if Emptiness too, had to be brought in, it would not be perfect. But the fact is, Emptiness is your nature. You have not to bring it about. It is. All you can do is to cover up what is, hide it, forget it. You cannot destroy it. You have not to attain the perfection of Emptiness. You have only to give up all efforts towards perfection. Then you will find that you have become empty.

THE SAME FRIEND HAS ASKED: "IF THE VESSEL BECOMES EMPTY, WILL IT NOT BE DESTROYED?"

Now here the point to understand is, what Lao Tzu means by the vessel and what you mean. There is a difference here of language. We look upon the wall of clay that forms the vessel as the vessel. So when we buy a water-pot from the market, we pay for that clay which the potter has made. That is what the water-pot means to us. Now Lao Tzu means by the vessel, that emptiness within which is surrounded by the wall of clay. The wall of clay only forms the boundary of that emptiness which Lao Tzu calls the vessel.

And this boundary has to be made use of in order to fill the vessel. If it has to be kept empty only, these walls are not required.

Now think -- why do we have to create this boundary? Why does the potter make a circular wall of clay? It is so that we can fill it with something. We cannot fill anything in emptiness. So we surround emptiness from all sides with matter, so that we can fill the empty space within. It will be the emptiness only that gets filled but we have first to form a base or else the water will flow out. Therefore we have to form the base and the wall of the vessel in order to hold the water in the empty space. within.

Now if the vessel is to be kept empty only, will you go to buy it in the market? Who would take the trouble of looking after an empty pot?

If the vessel is not to be filled, the walls become useless. They were made for a specific purpose -- that of filling. In the same manner when a person decides to become empty, the walls of the body fall off. This is what we call -- not reborn again.

Take it this way: There is an emptiness within us which is the soul. Our body is the vessel -- a wall of clay. As long as we keep filling ourselves with desires, with hopes of reaching somewhere, with the ambition of attainment, of reaching a goal; as long as there are passions and desires within us the potter who makes our vessels will keep on making them again and again.

The day Buddha attained wisdom, he addressed his own self thus: "Oh the Potter of my mind, now you no longer need make any more pots. This is the last one you have made. I thank you for all the pots you made for me. Oh Mason, no longer will you have to build a house for me! For now the dweller no longer wishes to dwell within. I need a house no longer!"

Every time, it is our desire to fill ourselves with something that causes the body to be born. The day we are prepared to become empty, there will no longer be any need for the body. However, we commit the

same mistake with the body as we do with the water-pot. We take the walls of the pot as the vessel and our own walls (body) as our self. We neither recognise the emptiness within us as to what it is, nor do we recognise the emptiness of the pot as to what it is. It is the space within that is important, for things are fitted within this space. You buy the pot on account of the very emptiness within it. Since you are eager to fill, the potter out of His compassion, forms the vessel.

When the surrender to the void takes place, the walls cannot be saved. Nothing happens with the falling of the vessel except that the space within the vessel and the space outside become one. There will be no barrier in between. The atman that was surrounded within by the vessel, becomes one with the Parmatman. You may call this moksha or nirvana or whatever you like. The vessel (body) then becomes redundant. when you want to store something you need the vessel. When you have nothing to store you do not buy a container. In the same way we need a body as long as we feel the need to fill it. When this need is no more, there is no question of the body.

Lao Tzu says that this emptiness is not to be created by you. You only create the vessel. The potter does not create the emptiness within the pot. He merely raises a wall on all sides of emptiness. Therefore it is so cheap; otherwise even so much of the Void is unattainable even with all the riches of the world! Not all the treasures of the world can create even that much of emptiness that is held within a pot. Emptiness is. No potter creates it.

Now when you take the pot from the potter's to your home, it is not the space that was in it in the potter's house that you find on reaching your house. The space changes with every step you take. The vessel remains the same, the space within changes; and the moment the vessel breaks, the space within merges with the space without.

Therefore, a very priceless statement that Buddha had made, was never understood. Invaluable statements are rarely understood. Buddha said, "Do not think it is the same atman that walks with you." This statement of his was never understood. Now as I told you: You buy the pot and start from the potter's house. You have not moved an inch and the space within the vessel changes. And this goes on changing till you reach your house, where the space within your house will fill the pot. But since you are only concerned with filling the vessel, the space within makes no difference to you.

So this statement of Buddha caused a lot of difficulty. Everyone thinks there is one particular atman that resides in each body -- and that alone is the atman. Buddha says, "No. As you travel the atman changes. You are the container that travels and the atman is the empty space that fills the container."

Buddha says, "It is like a lamp you burn at night. When you extinguish the lamp in the morning you think it is the same flame you are putting off. But the flame you lighted in the evening was lost a long time ago. Each moment the flame dies and another takes its place -- therefore the smoke. This happens so fast that there is no time-gap in the exit of one and entrance of the next flame.

"But when you put off the flame in the morning," Buddha says, "it is not the same." At best you may say, "Put off that flame that burns in place of the one we had lighted last evening." This flame that now burns, is a succession of the initial flame which died long ago, so also the other flames that followed it.

The flame however flows in the same series. Therefore Buddha says, "Atman is a series of Existence." Mind you, it is not a unit of Existence. The same atman that you possessed in your last life is not with you in this life. It is a different atman, of the same series though. Understand this.

For example, let us say we have lighted two lamps. They burn all night. In the morning when we put off lamp A, the flame of lamp B is not affected because A and B are apart from each other. Yet, A is not the same flame we lighted last evening. If we call this flame A1, then the flame that we extinguish in the morning will be A1000. The same goes for B. If the evening flame is B1, the morning flame will be B1000. A has its own series and B its own.

The flow of our births is also a series. It is Buddha who for the first time explained the Universe as a dynamic river-like flow. When the vessel breaks, it is not the atman that desired liberation that will be liberated; some atman in the series of consciousness will attain salvation. The series is one. There is no unit but a flow. Now scientists have also almost discovered this truth in the realm of matter. They say it is not correct to say 'atom', we must say 'event'. It is not correct to call an object an object, it is a flow of matter -- Quantum.

Lao Tzu says, "Become empty!" The moment you are empty, the vessel will become useless. The vessel though, can last for some time for it has its own laws. You bring a pot home for filling it but on reaching home you change your mind. But your decision will not cause the pot to break. The pot has its own existence. You keep it in one place. It will remain for a long time. Then it will begin to crumble and break.

This may take ten years or more perhaps. One thing is certain though: the day you decide not to fill the pot, it is certain you will no longer go and buy another pot. This one you have already brought, will not be affected by your becoming desireless. It will exist by its own momentum.

Thus Buddha attained Truth at the age of forty but died at the age of 80. His vessel lasted for forty years! Mahavira attained knowledge at the age of forty-two. He also died at about eighty. For forty years the vessel remains but now it is empty and it awaits its own time to disintegrate. Now if the vessel is not to be filled, why conserve it, why not break it and throw it away? This is a question that arises naturally. Then why do Buddha and Mahavira choose to live for such a long span of 40 years, when there is no desire within them?

If Buddha or Mahavira is questioned thus, they will say, "To break something, is also a desire." There is not even this much desire left within to get rid of the vessel. Now things are allowed to take their own course. The desire to break also is a desire. For that also, something will have to be done. This doing is an indication of yet some kind of attachment towards the vessel. It shows you are still in some sort of relationship with the vessel.

Buddha or Mahavira say, "We are now empty -- that is alright. Now let the body live out its life according to what we had desired in our last birth." You go to the potter and ask for a pot that will last for 10 years. Now after years, you feel no desire to fill it but the pot has five more years to live out. Now you will not break this pot for you have paid for it. You will allow it to be and live out its life. It will fall when it falls by itself. Then you will do nothing to save it either.

Therefore Buddha partook of the poisoned food. It was absolutely bitter; pure poison, and he knew it. People questioned him how a person so alert (that he was known to be awake in his sleep also) could not make out that the food was poison? Buddha said, "I knew perfectly well at the very first morsel." "Then why did you not spit it out, why did you not refuse to eat it?" They asked. Buddha replied, "The person who had cooked the food for me, would have been pained unnecessarily. He is a poor, lonely fellow. The food he had cooked was barely enough for me. He was so filled with joy that I found no reason to mar his happiness!" "But this could kill you!" They insisted.

"On my part, I am dead ever since desires have faded and passions have ended." The body lived by its own momentum and lasted as long as it was to. And if someone comes along and breaks this vessel, Buddha feels no cause to stop him. He will not break it himself but he will also not stop another from breaking it. But this vessel was the last. Such a consciousness does not go again to buy a vessel. He is not born again. Freedom from birth and death means only this: he who has decided to become empty, has no occasion to buy another vessel.

One question now remains.

SOMEONE HAS ASKED, "MIND ALONE IS THE BARRIER ON ACCOUNT OF WHICH WE CANNOT STAND FACE TO FACE WITH THE SELF. HOW IS THIS MIND TO BE EMPTIED?"

Forever have we been asking this question. This question is wrong. Because it is wrong, whatever answers accrue, are of no use to us. To ask a correct question, is very difficult and to get the correct answer is even more difficult. If a correct question is asked, the correct answer is bound to follow. We always ask how to tame the mind, how to empty it.

We should ask only this: how not to fill the mind. The question is not how to empty it because empty it is! You have not to empty it. It is enough that you do the kindness not to fill it. But we are for ever busy trying to empty it and in the process we evolve such methods that eventually fill it more. Whatever you do, you will fill it more. So it is better to ask, how not to fill it.

We keep loading the mind all the twenty-four hours. The most intriguing part is, if we do not allow it to fill for 10 minutes, all that has been filled into it for thousands of years gets emptied out. The fact is, that which we fill, is empty and because we are continuously filling it, we are under the illusion that it is full. If we stop filling it, for even 10 minutes, all that is filled in it from thousands of births, falls away and the vessel becomes empty for it is a bottomless vessel.

But we are filling it incessantly. It is just as when a man keeps placing wheat in the grinding-wheel and the flour falls out below. Now one question is just as if this man would ask how to stop the flour! He is adding wheat at the top and wants to stop the flour from coming out. Now if he stops adding wheat for five

minutes, the flour automatically stops forming. The grinding-wheel will become empty on its own.

The problem now is to see how we fill the mind. All the twenty-four hours this filling goes on. There is not a single day when we have not invented fresh desires. If you stop creating new desires and be with your old ones only, you will find one day that you have become empty. Try to halt with your desires of yesterday. This should not be difficult. If you had desired Rs.10 yesterday, desire Rs.10 only, today also. Then you will have stopped at yesterday. You will find yourself in difficulty within 24 hours. You will begin to feel empty. If you have to save your yesterday's desire for Rs.10, you will have to desire Rs.20 today. You will have to keep your desire alive by giving it food and water by way of additional desires. Then only can it exist.

If you halt for even a moment, it will be something like this: When you ride a cycle, you fall the moment you stop paddling, If you are on an ascent, you fall instantly, if you are on a slope, the cycle will run a while; but fall you will. Constant paddling is essential for cycling. The wheel of the mind also requires constant paddling. A moment's lapse can be dangerous -- the cycle might fall.

Everyday we create new desires -- everyday. We see someone's clothes, a new desire rises, we see someone's house, a new desire arises, we see someone's face and desire arises. Every moment some desire is kindled within. Become aware of this. Be aware of filling the mind and forget about emptying it. You will not be able to empty it -- no one has been able to empty it. You give up your eagerness to fill it and one day you shall find, it has stopped filling! The flour no longer comes out of the hand mill and it is Lying empty! We must first investigate from which directions the mind gets filled and be alert towards these. Do not be in haste to stop filling. Merely watch with all alertness, how and from where this filling takes place.

Man is such, he fills his mind till the last breath in his body.

Nasruddin was bitten by a rabid dog. He did nothing about it for the first few days. People advised him to see a doctor since the dog was rabid. By the time he did go to the doctor, the poison had spread within him. The doctor thought it fit to tell him directly that he had contracted Hydrophobia and his case was beyond repair. Very soon he would go mad and then die. They were fearing that Nasruddin might panic but the Mulla said, "Never fear. Get me a paper and pencil." The doctor thought perhaps the Mulla wanted to write his will; or perhaps he wanted to write to his wife or his friends. They were however surprised to find not the slightest sign of anxiety on his face. He wrote for a full hour without once lifting his head. When at last he looked up. the doctor inquired kindly, "Were you making out your will Mulla? Or are you writing a letter?" "No", said the Mulla, "I am writing down the names of all those whom I am going to bite! Once I go mad, I shall not be able to do so."

And he told the doctor, "Do not feel jealous. You shall not be deprived of it. I have put your name first on the list."

This man Nasruddin gives a true portrayal of man as he is within. If a mad dog bites, the first reaction is, whom to bite! What was to happen has happened, now the question is whom to bite? Thus the mind keeps creating desires till the last breath.

Be conscious of the fact that you are filling the mind every moment. As you become more and more aware, you will come to realize how useless it is to fill the mind. All your life you failed to fill it. You have filled it in number of births before and yet it remained unfilled. You fill it here and it empties out there and yet this illusion of filling does not leave us, for we never notice that we are filling.

One more story of Nasruddin and I shall finish my talk:

A youth came up to Nasruddin and asked him what his device was to empty the mind. Nasruddin said, "Right now I am going to the well to fill water. Come along with me. Ask no further questions. If you do I shall drive you away. I shall answer you on our return." Nasruddin picked up two buckets and proceeded towards the well. The youth followed him.

Nasruddin kept one bucket on the wall of the well. The youth was perplexed. This bucket had no bottom to it. It was a drum open at both ends. Now he was in a fix. This foolish Mulla had warned him not to talk and without water, he would refuse to go home. What was to be done? Anyhow, he thought it was best to wait and see.

Nasruddin drew water from the well and poured it into the empty drum on the wall of the well. All the water fell out as he poured. He drew another bucket and poured the same way, then again and again. "Wait!" exclaimed the youth, "I do not need to ask any more. Even if you offer me your advice, I do not want it but may I tell you something?" "Shut up!" said Nasruddin, "It invariably happens that the one who comes to learn becomes too eager to teach. You came as a disciple and you have now become a master! You dare to advise me? Don't you dare be impertinent! Stay where you are!"

The youth pleaded with him, "When will it fill? Just think, you have already poured three buckets into it and not a drop does it hold!" Nasruddin replied, "Have I taken a contract to keep in mind things that are wrong, when no one in the world does it? From birth to birth man fills and fills and it is as yet unfilled. Why, I have poured only three buckets! Be quiet!"

The youth became silent and watched. Nasruddin poured about ten buckets more. "Have some consideration!" The youth pleaded, "Just look up once!" "Why should I?" said Nasruddin. "It is not my business to see whether the bucket is full or not. I am performing my duty and my duty is to fill this bucket. I shall see how it does not fill!"

The youth bade him good-bye and ran away.

But he could not sleep the whole night. He kept awake wondering what kind of a man was this Nasruddin and what could he have meant? The more he thought the more he felt that there was a slight mistake. He should have waited longer. Could he still be at the well, taking out water to fill the bottomless drum? But Nasruddin left soon after him. The youth went to the well and found he was not there. He went to his house. Nasruddin was fast asleep. He woke him up and said, "What happened? Did you fill the bucket ultimately?" Nasruddin said, "You foolish fellow, I have left it on the well for you."

We are filling our minds from untold births but this mind refuses to be filled. Previous births aside, (for they are so old that they are forgotten) even in this life we are continually filling up our mind. And have you ever thought -- whether even an iota of all that you filled in, remains within you? How many times you have been angry, how many times you have indulged in sex, what all you have done but is there any trace of it within? What is your wealth? The bucket is empty. And we keep asking -- how the bucket is to be emptied?

The bucket is empty. It was never filled sc you have not to empty it. Kindly, learn to see yourself engrossed in this act of filling the bucket that is bottomless -- time and again you lower it in the well and take it out.

Our question is just as if Nasruddin were to ask someone how the bottomless drum should be emptied. Where is the mind filled? The mind is empty. But we are so fiendishly engrossed in the act of filling that we miss this point altogether. Try and observe this process of filling. Become aware of all that has been filled and that which has not been filled so far. If a person takes it upon himself not to fill the mind for a full day, he will find this mind was forever empty and it cannot be filled. So, do not ask the other way round. Do not raise an erroneous question. Wrong questions lead to wrong answers. The correct question is: how can we stop filling our minds, with all the things with which we fill them.

And how should we not fill means only this that we are required to be a little alert. If you know that the drum is open at both ends, would you get busy in filling it? The bucket will then fall off from your hands. You will laugh at the stupidity of all this. The emptiness has not got to be brought in. It is already within us.

The miracle is that we have managed to make that emptiness look filled in. It looks as if we are filled within. It is enough that we should awaken towards this illusion.

Enough for today, the rest tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #16

Chapter title: Unbiased are the three -- heaven, earth and the saint

2 November 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7111025	
ShortTitle: WAY116	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 5: SUTRA 1
NATURE
HEAVEN AND EARTH DO NOT ACT FROM (THE IMPULSE OF) ANY WISH TO BE BENEVOLENT; THEY DEAL WITH ALL THINGS AS THE DOGS OF GRASS ARE DEALT WITH. THE SAGE DOES NOT ACT FROM (ANY WISH TO BE) BENEVOLENT; THEY DEAL WITH THE PEOPLE AS THE DOGS OF GRASS ARE DEALT WITH.

From all the people who have known on this earth, Lao Tzu is matchless, he is unique.

A man of ordinary intellect can easily add any of his own ideas to Krishna's GITA. In the same manner, anything can be added to the words of Mahavira, Buddha or Christ; and it will be difficult to detect these. The statements of these saints do not fall contrary to the morals and understanding of the common man. This is why all the scriptures of the world have become interpolated. Each generation adds something new of its own. Thus it has not been possible to preserve the purity of these scriptures.

But Lao Tzu's book is one of those very few books on earth which has preserved its purity. Nothing can be added unto it. The reason is, only a person of the calibre of Lao Tzu can ever add anything to it. The things Lao Tzu talks of are so contrary and opposed to the general common understanding, that an ordinary man cannot add anything of his own. To add anything to his works, a man has to become like Lao Tzu.

This statement is also a typical statement of Lao Tzu. You must never have heard that saints are never compassionate. All that you have heard about saints goes to show that they are filled with compassion -- and Lao Tzu says: "THE SAINT HAS NO WISH TO BE BENEVOLENT." Now to add anything to this statement is very difficult. Lao Tzu says, "SAINTS DEAL WITH US AS WE DEAL WITH DOGS OF GRASS." This seems very strange, therefore it needs to be understood. No one understood saints better than Lao Tzu.

Actually, what we say about saints is according to our understanding: and what Lao Tzu says about saints is according to the saint's understanding.

Let us understand this sutra from the very beginning. HEAVEN AND EARTH DO NOT ACT FROM (THE IMPULSE OF) ANY WISH TO BE BENEVOLENT. Nature is devoid of all compassion, then be this the nature of heaven or of earth or whether it is on the level of the body or of the spirit. Nature is not benevolent. This does not mean that nature is heartless. This is our common understanding that that which is not compassionate must needs be cruel and heartless. But Nature is neither. It is neither benevolent towards anyone nor hard on anyone.

In fact, nature does not worry about you. It is not concerned with whether you exist or not. Tomorrow if you die, the skies will shed no tears, nor will the earth cry. When you were not there, the earth never felt your absence. Today, your presence makes no difference to the earth or the skies. Nature is oblivious of your presence. The rains will come as they do, the sun will shine and the flowers will bloom just as they always do. The day you die, flowers will bloom just the same. And your death will not cause any change in the coolness of the moon, nor will it change the course of the clouds in the skies. Your being or non-being is irrelevant to them. Nature does not even know that you exist.

But we are not aware of nature in this way.

The nature we know, is a product of our own imagination. If I am unhappy the moonlight appears sad to me; but the moonlight is never sad. Perhaps some lover meets his beloved in the same moonlight and sings songs of joy. So the same moonlight proves a source of joy to one and appears sad to another. It is quite possible that at one place, the moon seems to shed tears and at another, it causes flowers to bloom.

But neither do flowers bloom in moonlight nor does the moon become sad. The moonlight is oblivious of my presence or of anybody else's. It will be the same whether we exist or not.

When Lao Tzu says that nature is not benevolent, what he means is, do not spread your palms before nature unnecessarily. No mercy is obtained either from the skies or the earth. Do not fold your hands before a temple or a mosque. Do not pray to God with the hope that your prayers will bring about a change. No incantations of praise make any difference and even abuse makes no difference. Praise is meaningful only where abuse also is meaningful.

If my invectives unsettle God, my praise of Him is bound to be effective. And it God is displeased it I do not pray unto him, then my praise is hound to melt His heart and persuade him.

If I can induce God to be compassionate then He can be made to be cruel also. Then God does not remain God but a puppet in our hands.

Lao Tzu says, "Things are just the other way round. We are puppets in his hands." If he is benevolent,

we could play with him. Therefore Lao Tzu says that nature is not benevolent nor does he say that nature is cruel. The cruelest of men can be compassionate, then be it Tamer or Genghis or Hitler, there are weak spots in their hearts also. He can love someone and he can also be pained at the suffering of someone. There may be a difference of degree. His limit of compassion may be restricted and his limit of hard-heartedness may be larger. It is the other way round in the case of a compassionate man but the most compassionate of men has also a strain of cruelty within him. His compassion also has a limit. Therefore you will find that the heart of the kindliest of persons has a hard core within -- there ale stones somewhere within his heart too!

This is inevitable, for whatever we know in this life is split into two. I he man who loves, hates also. The man who is wrathful, can also forgive. And as morning is followed by even tide, so do these dualities come and go across the mind of a man.

Lao Tzu says, "Nature is non-dual." Nature follows the law of one-ness. There everything is similar. And there is never any fluctuation in this law. Nature is neither kind nor cruel. It neither punishes the bad nor rewards the good. This means that whatever we do and whatever we attain is the result of our doing. Nature has no hand in it.

If a thorn pricks my foot, it is not because nature is eager to pierce thorns within my feet, on the contrary, it shows that I am keen to walk on thorny ground. And if flowers rain over my head, it is not because the skies were showering them on me but that I sought out the trees that scattered flowers. This is coincidence and this search is mine alone, whether it was for thorns or for flowers, or whether it was for invectives or for honour. And whether I enjoy heaven or rot in hell or whether there is music all around me, it is entirely my doing.

Nature however, is impartial. It is not interested in you at all. It should not be or else there would be disorder.

Lao Tzu says, "This is nature's arrangement that it is not interested in you at all." If Nature was interested in you, you will not fail to take advantage of it and even misuse it. If it were so, man would keep it under his control. Just because it is not interested in you, it is beyond your control.

If your prayers are fulfilled, it is not because someone has heard them; rather, it is because you have done something else to fulfil them. If your prayers go unanswered, it is not because God is displeased with you; rather, it is because they are merely prayers and you have done nothing to back them up with. If prayers give you strength, this strength too, comes from within you, it is your own strength. If whilst returning from the temple after prayers, you feel yourself filled with energy, it means your resolve is more awakened. If your legs feel strong and your steps become firm, the strength has come from inside of you. The thought of praying in the temple is entirely yours and so also the result. It is entirely of your own making and can happen even in wilderness where there is no sign of any temple.

This is exactly why it sometimes happens that a mere stone fulfils your prayers, whereas at times even the presence of men of the stature of Lao Tzu or Mahavira or Buddha, fail to be effective.

The other is not in the picture at all. The matter rests entirely with you and to make this very clear, Lao Tzu has said that nature is not benevolent.

This statement sounds very harsh and cruel in a way, for then we feel helpless. All our strength oozes out of our hands if someone says nature is not kind. If I fall in a pit, no voice from heaven will warn me beforehand. This seems very hard and affects our mind.

And because of the jolt that this statement gives to the mind, Lao Tzu is outside of the understanding of many people, for he gives no promises to make good your incapabilities. It is very difficult to form a religion after Lao Tzu. Religions can only be formed if you defects can be exploited. If you are told that God wants just what you want, that God is willing to give exactly what you desire, then religions are formed.

No religion could be formed after Lao Tzu. He is one of his own kind, who has no church, no order, no religion behind him.

How could this be possible? For Lao Tzu says, "Nature is not benevolent." Prayers and praises and even God is nipped in the bud. You stand alone. We are so afraid of being alone that we are even willing to take a false companion to ease the mind. If I am alone on the high seas with not a soul near me, even then I can dream of someone beside me and put my mind to rest. That is why perhaps, man dreams. Not only does he dream whilst asleep but also when he is awake!

What we look upon as religion is nothing but our vast dreams spread out. We see in them only that which we want to see and we get it cheap! A man eats once a day, or goes about in a loin-cloth, or goes about naked, or he goes and rings the temple-bells daily and feels that heaven is assured for him.

No -- Nature is not compassionate.

But who are the people who crave and beg for compassion? Surely they are the wrong type of people. The right kind of person never asks for compassion. He will spurn it even if he is given for that which is obtained out of pity, is never attained. It never can become a part of us. That which is created by our own effort, that alone is our possession.

Lao Tzu maintains that nature is non-compassionate. Then is it cruel? No, it is not cruel either. Nature is only unprejudiced towards you. It is feeling-less towards you. It takes no sides for or against you. It is our way of thinking, therefore we always think in duality -- whether nature is our friend or foe. Nature is neither. It does not keep your account. You are not accountable in its eyes. There is no loss in nature due to your absence and no profit in your presence. Our being is like a line drawn over water. Just as it makes no difference to the water whether the line is drawn or not. This means non-compassionate, meaning thereby, it has no feeling towards you.

This in one way is very harsh and in another way a very joyful matter, for if nature takes sides there is bound to be partiality. Then even there somebody will be able to deceive. Then even a sinner will pull strings and go to heaven, while the virtuous ones may rot in hell. If there is the slightest feeling in Existence, the element of choice will step in.

This is why all religions of the world that stand on selection and on the theory of nature's compassion, stand on judgment. If you ask a Muslim what will happen to a non-Muslim, he will say that the poor fellow will go astray. There is no way without being a Muslim. If you ask a Christian what will happen to a non-Christian, he will say that a person who does not follow Christ will keep groping in the dark. God sent his son on earth. Those who follow him, will be saved and those who do not, shall perish.

If God has any son, there is bound to be confusion; and if it is advantageous to speak in favour of the Son of God and if even Existence takes his side, then there is bound to be difficulty.

No, Lao Tzu says, "Nature has no sons." Nature has no one of its own, for no one is alien to nature also. Nature accepts no one for it denies nobody. Nature takes no sides and this is a matter of joy in a way. Therefore, each one attains according to his strength and ability for there is no partiality. So if I attain hell it will be of my own making and if I attain heaven, it too will be of my own making. I cannot hold anyone responsible. I cannot therefore thank anyone or abuse anyone that it was because of him that I attained what I attained.

The meaning of this statement of Lao Tzu is: "Ultimately, I am responsible. The ultimate responsibility is mine".

Therefore Lao Tzu's second statement seems even more cruel. He says, "HEAVEN AND EARTH DO NOT ACT FROM (THE IMPULSE OF) ANY WISH TO BE BENEVOLENT." Their dealings with all creatures is like a person's attitude towards a dog made out of grass. And how will you behave towards a dog made out of grass? If he wags his tail, you will not feel happy for it is only a dog of grass. If he barks you will not be frightened for you know he is only made of grass. This dog will not prompt you to react in any direction. You will neither run away when he barks, nor will you feel happy when he wags his tail.

But if you have the slightest indication that he is a genuine dog, you will react. Even if the dog is of grass but you take him to be real, you are bound to respond. Then you will feel happy when he wags his tail.

Man keeps dogs just for this reason for it is a difficult task to find a man who would wag his tail at all that you do. A man keeps a dog. When he comes home, tired from his work, it is not certain whether the wife will greet him with her tail wagging, more so after he has wedded her. But the dog is bound to wait for him at the gate and wag his tail when he sees him!

Mulla Nasruddin's friend told him one day, "I am in a fix. As long as I was not married, the dog used to bark at me and my wife used to bring my slippers but now things are entirely changed. Now the wife barks and the dog brings my slippers." Nasruddin says, "But I see no difference. The services are the same. The work done is the same, only the workers have changed. You get your slippers and also the usual bark, then what is your worry?"

Man can be gratified by the tail of a dog. He can be frightened by his bark also. The same reactions can be obtained from a grass-dog if you do not know it is made of grass. The reason is, we do not live in reality, we live in our conceptions. My conceptions are the realities of my world.

In this peerless statement, Lao Tzu says, "NATURE DEALS WITH US AS IF WE ARE DOGS OF GRASS." It is neither directed nor motivated by us. There is a very deep insight in this statement. We are dogs of grass in the eyes of nature, not only metaphorically but also in actuality. And what more can we mean to nature than dogs of grass?

As far as we are concerned, we are statues stuffed with grass. If the grass is removed from within us, nothing remains. Our bodies are mere grass -- a conglomeration of food, water, bones and fibre. And we have not the slightest idea that there is anything besides body within us! We are the body. Open the body and there is nothing but this 'grass' within. The scientists say that the human body is worth only about 4 to 5 rupees. There is some aluminium, some iron, some copper, some phosphorous. 80% of him is water and the rest is clay. So we are made of grass and no more.

That which we call life, a scientist will say is the evolution of vegetable. Even today, our life is entirely dependent on this. One man consumes one ton of grass in one year in order to subsist. We have to keep taking in grass all the time. Different people take grass in different forms but it is grass all the same. That is our fuel, that is our existence, that is our body.

It is not necessary to be annoyed with Lao Tzu when he calls us dogs of grass. We too are not aware whether we are anything more than this. That Nature knows us as such, is reasonable but that we too, know ourselves as this only, is not worthy. But we have no idea whether there is anything besides the body within us. That there is a soul, we have heard but fail to understand for we can only understand that which comes within our Comprehension.

But in other ways also we are like grass. Have you seen the scarecrow that a farmer makes? He stuffs it with grass and puts an old pot on its head. It helps to frighten the birds away. The birds take him to be real and so are frightened and fly away. If you come upon it on a dark night, perhaps it can frighten you too. Your feelings get projected on the scarecrow and cause you to react.

Now also, we are motivated by nothing more than figures stuffed with grass. If a beautiful body attracts me, have I ever thought that it is the grass that attracts me? If I am eager to kill someone, do I realize that I am only waiting to run a knife through grass? Someone's presence delights me and someone's absence fills me with sorrow. Have I then realized that figures of grass can bring about such a wave of emotions within me merely by their presence or non-presence?

Lao Tzu says, "Nature has nothing to do with you. It only knows you as dogs of grass." You do not exist, you are merely a house of cards.

Now if we are willing to understand Nature to be such, what Lao Tzu says further is even more difficult to understand. He says, "The saints, those who know, they too are not compassionate." Saints have always been known and believed to be compassionate. We say they are the ultimate in compassion. Mahavira's devotees said he was the symbol of forgiveness, Buddha's devotees said he was the last word in compassion. The devotees of Jesus proclaim that he was born out of compassion for mankind, to bring them out of pain and misery. The devotees of Krishna say that whenever the world is filled with sorrow and grief, Krishna will come and liberate all. So up to now this is our conception of a saint -- all-compassion!

But Lao Tzu says, "Saints are non-compassionate, for he is a saint who has united himself with the intrinsic essence of Nature." Otherwise he is not a saint. Then if Existence is non-compassionate, how can a saint be compassionate? The meaning of the word saint is: One who has attained the Truth of existence and become one with it.

Then it Truth itself is non-compassionate how can a saint be otherwise? The saint is one with Truth.

Saints make no sacrifices. This immediately brings up the illusion that then they must be harsh and cruel. No, they are neither harsh nor cruel. They are neither harsh nor humble. They are beyond the pairs of opposites. If they act in a certain manner, it is not because they are hard on you or because they think kindly of you. They do only that which their Nature silently bids them do. Their actions are spontaneous and natural. You go to a saint and put your head on his feet and he puts his hand on your head. This is not out of any compassion towards you. It can also be that he might push you away. Then too it is not necessary that he is harsh on you.

When Rinzai approached his Guru for the first time, it was a well known fact among the people there, that the Guru was a very harsh man. Generally such rumours are wrong for the people have no idea whether a saint is kind or cruel. So when Rinzai prepared to go to him, they tried to stop him. "Do not go to him, he is very harsh," they all counselled him. "Let me go and find out for myself," Rinzai told them. "It is quite possible you may be wrong. This has often happened with me that the person I go to meet turns out to be exactly the opposite of what people tell me."

Rinzai went. He found the Guru sitting by his door with a staff in his hand. Zen fakirs always kept a staff with them. Shankara's sannyasins were also made to carry a staff with them. No one knows why, for the concept of a saint in India has always been linked with compassion. So Shankara's sannyasins, though they carry a staff, they never make use of it. The Zen fakirs of Japan are the only order of sannyasins who

have made full use of the staff.

The Guru sat with the staff in his hand. Rinzai approached him and bent down to touch his feet. "Stop!" The Guru shouted. "Answer my question first, then only are you eligible to touch my feet!" "What is the question?" Rinzai asked respectfully. "First of all let me tell you," said the Guru, "whether your answer is yes or no in both the cases this staff shall descend on you. So think first." Rinzai replied, "Let me touch your feet first and let the ritual of the staff be done with. Then we shall talk." Saying thus, he put his head on the fakir's feet and requested him to hit him with the staff.

The Guru kept his staff down and said, "Perhaps I shall have no need to beat you." "Why?" asked Rinzai. "Whoever comes begging for my compassion my being becomes harsh towards him. I am not present, it is not my doing, it happens so. No sooner a person pleads for mercy, my being becomes harsh and cruel. Where there is the sense of ownership, my being gets filled with compassion. But," he continued, "the fact is, I am outside both of these. Nothing is of my own doing. I am ready and willing for whatever happens. If my hand picks up the staff, I beat. Right now, the hand has left the staff, so I have let it go."

In fact, saints are natural. Understand what I mean by natural: without any cause, they become one with whatever their being bids them do from within. They are choiceless. They cannot be compassionate, they cannot show mercy. They cannot also be cruel. They however, appear to be kind but that is only our understanding of them and at times they seem unduly harsh -- that again, is our understanding. Our understanding is the understanding of an insane mind and very rarely, (if ever) this understanding turns out true.

A friend came to me two months ago. He has been coming to me for the last five years or so. Every time he comes to me, he would say, "If I do not have your darshan for 2-4 days, I become very restless." This he told me so many times, that I should believe it was the truth. So many times he repeated this that I should have accepted the fact that it could not be otherwise. Many times though, I felt like confiding my doubts to him that I suspected the contrary.

This time be came after two months! "May I ask you a question?" I asked him, "You say you become restless if you do not see me for two or four days. Or is it that I become restless if I do not have your darshan for two or four days?" "What is this you say?" He asked. "It has never ever occurred to me this way." It is not necessary that he should think of it. We are so clever at deception. "Still, give it a thought." I told him. "The question does not arise." He said, "The day I cannot see you or talk about you or read your books, my mind becomes very restless."

Fifteen days later he came again. He came with three other friends. I looked at the three and ignored him. I talked to these three as if they alone were in the room. He touched my feet and looked at me. I looked as if I was unaware of his presence. He became restless. He went and sat in a corner. He was a different man altogether. Everything about him had changed. I should have inquired how his wife was and how his son was and his daughter. He was under the illusion that he had come for darshan. So today also, he had my darshan but I did not have his. He did not touch my feet before leaving. When he closed the door after him that day, I knew it was for the last time. He will never enter that door again.

He never came. Someone told me he has thrown my books away. Now he is getting on famously without me. Not only that, he cannot rest till he abuses and scandalizes me before a few people every day. What has happened to this man?

For years he swore he was restless without me. I knew all the time that the actual thing was not my darshan. I do not say that he did this on purpose. He was totally oblivious of this. We are such masters at deception that we even deceive ourselves. We do not let our own selves know what is happening within us. In those ten minutes when I did not give him attention, so much of rubbish poured out from within him, it is difficult to tell. The atmosphere in the room became heavy and oppressive when he left.

Very recently, another incident took place. A lady came to see me. She sat with me for about 10 minutes. Her mind was filled to brim. She gave vent to all the hatred, malice, jealousy that was within her. She relieved herself of her burden. Soon after, a youth entered. He looked around restlessly and said, "I am feeling very strange! What is the reason?" I told him, "Do not fear. A woman was here before you and she has spilt some rubbish. The air has become a little heavy for the vibrations of her malady are within this room. Within five minutes the room will clear again."

It is not the body alone that throws out refuse. There is much more refuse within our minds. It is not the body alone that ejects excreta and urea. The same has also to be ejected from the mind. This is why you cannot be filled with love towards a person for all the twenty-four hours. You will have to show disgust towards him or else, how will you throw out the refuse? As we provide a bathroom in each house, so also

we have to arrange disgust in our mind, where all the refuse can collect. The refuse collects. Then it has to be thrown out. This is why there is divorce not only between a husband and wife but also between Guru and disciple, between two friends, between father and son. We do not take this into account but these do happen.

Now when we are filled with love towards a person, for him we become without a toilet. Our whole house becomes a sitting room for him. Now where is the toilet to go? We shall have to hide it. By and by the sitting room will begin to contract and the toilet will expand till one day the whole house will turn into a toilet and there will be a sitting room no more. This happens for this is inevitable in the case of a mind filled with duality.

Lao Tzu says, "The saints do not live in duality (dwandwa). They love no one and therefore they despise no one." Let us understand this well. Our reasoning is different. We say, "Since I love you, I do not despise you." This logic is absolutely false. Whenever a person says, "I love you," the other part that he leaves unsaid is, "I despise you." This other part is inevitable logic but we hide it. Later on we have to reap the fruits thereof.

Lao Tzu says, "They love no one for they hate no one." They are kind to no one for they are not harsh or cruel to anyone. They forgive no one for they are never angry with anyone. Understand these pairs of opposites (*dwandwa*) well. They are the two sides of the same coin and they go along together always, no matter how much you hide the other side. How long will you hide it? Then boredom results. You become curious to see what you have been hiding; and that which you have seen a lot, you wish to see no more. Then you have to change the side (of the coin). The end of a lover is that he is filled with disgust, and when friendship is strong, enmity is born. If the friendship is not very intense, it can work for a long period.

People come and ask me, "So and so used to love you so much, he had such faith in you and why has he now gone against you?" To this I reply, "It is entirely because of this reason." This they cannot understand for they think that one who loves cannot go against you. "I do not love you half as much but I have not gone against you," they say. To this also I reply, "It is entirely because of this reason." If you understand this statement, you shall be able to understand Lao Tzu.

Lao Tzu says: "The saint is beyond the opposites." So if you feel that Mahavira is kind to you, it is entirely your understanding. Mahavira is not responsible for this. And if you feel Mahavira looks at you with eyes that are sharp and burning, that also is entirely your understanding. This is purely your interpretation. Mahavira has nothing to do with it. The saint never divides himself in two.

But Lao Tzu also says, "Saints deal with men as if they were stuffed dogs." A saint looking upon man as a stuffed dog! The saint is always believed to be seeing God within all creatures -- not only men -- that he should see man thus! He should not even look upon a stuffed dog that way! He should see God even in a dog -- that is what we have heard!

What is this that Lao Tzu says? He is saying quite the opposite thing. But this is not contrary. It is the other side of the same matter. The man who sees God within you, also sees the grass-stuffed dog within you. Try to understand this: In you I say In Existence, he will see nothing but God. But you are not Existence, you are only a bundle full of hay, a knot, a complex. You are not man -- you are a complex of illnesses. The man in you lies hidden behind the complex.

When the saint says he sees God everywhere, he puts aside this complex and speaks -- he puts you aside, you who are a bundle of maladies. When he says: "This is," he is not addressing you but he is addressing that which is beyond you, that whom you have never met. You hear him speak and you think he means you. You are merely a bundle of hay -- a complex of maladies and this complex the saint looks upon as a stuffed-dog.

This complex is our ego. That is what 'I am'. With that it feels to us that 'I am'. The saint does not think this to be of any worth. But this ego finds ways and means to be of consequence. It can lie at the feet of a saint or it can strut arrogantly outside in the market-place with the knowledge that it was 'I' who could reach the saint's feet -- I! When others stood helplessly and looked on, it was I alone who had the singular honour of touching his fee; and when others were craving for a single look, I had the honour of his being a glance! How filled with love those eyes were -- but these very eyes would turn into stone some day for they are the product of your imagination.

This is why people like Lao Tzu did not appeal to the masses. The masses are only attracted towards those who feed their ego, by those who are adept in the art of seducing their ego. Salesmanship, is what pays with human beings. Thousands of books have been written on this in America in the last twenty years. They teach people -- 'HOW TO WIN FRIENDS AND INFLUENCE PEOPLE'. They teach them how to trap the wife or the husband, how to coax customers into buying things. They show thousands of ways in

which man's ego can be flattered.

If the ugliest of woman is capable of enticing your ego, Mumtaz-Mahal and Noorjahan would become worthless. The beauty of a woman lies more in her power of persuasion than in her looks. This is why ugly women at times perform the impossible whereas the beautiful ones still stand in the queue! Many a time an ordinary person becomes a powerful leader whereas no one even looks at a man of extraordinary intelligence. What is the secret? The lesser man knows the art of feeding the other's ego.

Nothing is ever captured or sold in this world until you master the art of flattering the other's ego. And what can be easier than this? The other is always ready to succumb to your flattery. In fact he eagerly awaits it. You take one step towards him and he is ready to fall ten times.

A person like Lao Tzu cannot be influential for he says that your ego is nothing more than a stuffed dog!

Confucius came to meet Lao Tzu. He found there was no place to sit -- no chair, no high platform. Confucius was a very disciplined person. He looked all around the room to find a place to sit. Lao Tzu said, "Sit wherever you like, it makes no difference to the room. I am sitting here since a long time and the room has not looked at me even once." Confucius sat down but he was very ill at ease for he had never sat directly on the floor before. Lao Tzu said, "The body has sat down. You too, sit down." The ego is standing erect behind him. Lao Tzu says, "Since you have sat down, let the ego sit also."

Confucius sat down but he did not hear a word of what Lao Tzu had to say. If a hundred words are spoken, ninety-nine will in all probability go unheard even in the case of all of you.

Napoleon Hill was a clever thinker of America. He says, "If you want to make your way within a person, flatter his ego. Then he will be ready to hear you. Otherwise he will not he prepared even to hear you." You come to me and I ask you as soon as you enter what thoughts are going on within you and if you give an honest reply, you will find your mind occupied with all kinds of thoughts. Now if I want to penetrate within you, I shall have to break this flow of thoughts. Then only can my words reach within you. Otherwise your eyes will look at me, your ears will hear me but the internal flow of thoughts will keep on.

Napoleon Hill says, "If you want to break the inner flow of thoughts of a person, fan his ego. Then he will immediately be prepared to listen to you." He has written in his memoirs that a man hovers around four things -- name, wealth, desire and age. All these are parts of the ego. If you want to make an entrance into someone's heart, you can begin from any one of these.

He (Hill) has got into a bus. The bus was moving fast and it was raining heavily outside. He had to get down at stand No.55. He went up to the driver and said, "Please tell me when stand 55 comes, I have to get down there. It is a dark night and it is raining hard. I do not want to miss my stop." The driver replied, "How can I remember? Besides it is raining hard and the night is dark. Shall I keep my eyes on the traffic or on the stands? Please look out for yourself."

Had it been another man, he would have quietly taken his seat but Napoleon wanted to try out his experiment. "I was only trying to tell you," he said, "that there is a big pot-hole near stand 55 and you should be careful." He then went and took his seat. When stand 55 came, the driver promptly stopped. "Where is the pot-hole?" he asked Hill, "There is no pot-hole. I only wanted to make a hole in the flow of your thoughts." And he got off the bus.

If the thought of death grips you, the ego gets a jolt, if the thought of wealth or status grips you, the ego falls and the stream is broken and an opening is made. Then you can penetrate within.

But how can a person like Lao Tzu enter within you? He talks neither of wealth nor status or standing; nor does he talk of desires. He will only say, "You are a dog stuffed with hay". Who will listen to such a man?

After returning from Lao Tzu, do you know what Confucius told his disciples? He said, "Do not ever go to that old man. He is not a man but a lion! He seems ready to eat you up. I have never come across a man more harsh than him. I was frightened of him! I did not catch a word of what he said -- not that I did not hear him well. I did not hear him at all! It was a difficult task to look this man in the eye."

Lao Tzu is neither compassionate nor harsh. But Confucius found him harsh, for a great thinker like him -- he was much better known than Lao Tzu. It was Confucius who created China. He was well established. Even the king revered him and gave him all honour. They got up hastily and took him to his seat when he arrived -- and this old fakir tells him, "Sit down. the room won't mind!" His mind closed even more.

Saints are non-compassionate. They are so one with Existence that it is Existence that speaks from within them. It is Existence that carries out all their dealings. It is Existence that bids then stand or sit. The saint does not exist in himself. If this is kept in mind, it will be easy to understand this seemingly strange sutra of Lao Tzu.

Would that we can see saints this way, then our entire concept of saints will change completely. Then we shall see differently, think differently.

But we take our own particular angle of vision when we go to a saint. We do not go to a saint to understand him. We go to investigate our own point of view. If we hear him, then too we sort out the things which we deem are correct. What does this mean? It means, what saying of the saint agrees with you. If it agrees with you then it is correct otherwise not. Then this man is wrong. You make yourself the criterion. Therefore your meeting with a saint never takes place.

The saint Lao Tzu talks of, you shall never meet. You are however, bound to meet saints who distribute sweets! He will place a candy on your tongue and you will become tremendously happy. The grass-dog will wag his tail in appreciation and say, "This is a saint!" He will spray water on your head and bless; you that success is bound to be yours. He will give you some talisman, some mantra to win your case in court, to win your lost love. Such saints are plenty in the world but one like Lao Tzu is very hard to come by.

He will not come your way unless you are prepared to look upon yourself as a stuffed-dog. And he who is ready and willing to look upon himself as such, finds such a saint right on his door-step! He does not need to set out in search of him for Existence begins to reveal itself -- to us its mysteries, its secrets -- according to our own preparation! Everything rests on our receptivity.

Lao Tzu points to that which is the most important part of our preparation. This is not merely metaphysical. Lao Tzu's suggestion is to make us understand what we should do if we want to meet such a saint. We shall have to be very clear about ourselves -- as to what we are.

If it becomes clear to my understanding as to what I am, the knot that has formed within me, will dissolve in no time. But the trouble is, this does not occur to us.

Recently a mother had come to me all the way from New York with her daughter. There was a lot of struggle between the two. The mother was under the impression that she loved her daughter very much. She had come two months before also. Then she had told me that she loved her children so much that she would even give her life for them. I told her to think over again for this was not natural. She insisted that she loved her three daughters so, it would be hard for me to imagine! I again told her to think it over.

At this she began to cry and beat her breast. She said, "You are cruel, take back your words, for I really and truly love my children." The louder she screamed the more adamant I became. "Whom are you trying to convince by this -- me or your own self?" I asked her. "If you love them, you love them. There the matter should end. There is no need to make an exhibition like this! Since you cry and scream so much and beat your breast I tell you again. Look within and try to understand yourself. Your crying will have no effect on me; but it is bound to affect you."

If you want to love you must know how to cry and beat your breast or else how can others know what you feel? The louder you cry the better you can convey your feeling and that is why women can easily prove that they love whereas a man finds it difficult.

"This will not work with me," I told her.

So this time she brought her eldest daughter along with her. She said, "Now look at us." I did and within fifteen days as much enmity as can exist between two individuals, manifested itself in full between these two.

Enmity exists between a mother and daughter, society, family, hides it. As the daughter grows into a young girl, the mother starts becoming her enemy. This is absolutely natural. This is our animal heritage. As the son grows up and becomes a young man, the father is filled with jealousy. This is not a matter to be discussed. All fathers and all sons know it. As the boy grows up, he tries to push the father out. Verily, he has to make a place for himself. Looking at the daughter in the full bloom of youth, the mother feels she lost hers on account of her. No one is the cause for loss of youth. Without children too, she would have become old. But she does not think of this. Every man that enters the house first looks at the young girl and then at the old mother. This is very painful.

The custom of sending married daughter off to her husband's home was initiated by women and since the woman always has her way, the man had to give in. Daughters had to be sent away from the house. Even if the father takes more interest in his daughter, which is very natural, the mother is filled with jealousy. Then the daughter no longer looks a daughter in the mother's eyes but a sheer woman.

For fifteen days I tried my best to bring out all their maladies from within. I instigated them both against each other. Their fever reached such a pitch that they were ready to fall on each other's throat. Then I made them both sit with me and told them to bring out whatever was within them. Then the disease that came out of them was such no mother or a daughter could ever imagine. This is so within each mother and each

daughter. But we suppress these feelings and dress our wounds. We spread flowers without when there is nothing but dirt and filth within.

Lao Tzu says, "You are a complex of this filth and nothing more. We consider it no more than a stuffed dog and neither do we forgive nor show any compassion, nor harshness towards them.

"We say only this that it is useless and irrelevant. It is worthless. As long as this complex does not dissolve, that which is priceless within, does not get an opportunity to manifest itself. Until all the filth and dirt from within is thrown out, the gold within cannot be purified."

You will be shocked to know the jealousy, the disgust, the invectives the mother and daughter expressed against each other. So much so, that I found myself in a fix. I was afraid that if their problem is not solved quickly -- they had to return to New York soon -- there would be chaos. Then I had to carry out processes to remove all their hatred. There they sat -- the mother and daughter -- and they said such things to each other as a daughter has never ever openly told her mother or a mother, her daughter, but which they both have always thought about each other from times immemorial.

You could never dream a mother telling her daughter, "You are my enemy. You always try to snatch away the man who tries to love me." And the daughter says, "You are a harlot!" When the mother asked, "Do you hate me?" She said, "I do, I do, I hate you, this very moment!" The mother said, "You are nobody to me. I cannot bear the very sight of you!"

When all this invective came out in an hour's time, I told them to sit silently with their eyes closed. Thus they sat for 5 minutes and both were crying. Then they both clung to each other. That night they slept on one cot. The next day the mother said, "It was our honeymoon night. After years, I was able to make love to my daughter again." But I told her to beware for this love will only gather hatred. Wherever there is (dwandwa) duality, we tend to gather the opposite.

Lao Tzu says, "The saint is beyond the opposites. He is apart from both of them. They are neither harsh nor compassionate."

Enough for today, the rest tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #17

Chapter title: Oneness in the opposites and installation into the void

3 November 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7111035
ShortTitle: WAY117
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 5: SUTRA 2
MAY NOT THE SPACE BETWEEN HEAVEN AND EARTH
BE COMPARED TO A BELLOWS?
IT IS EMPTIED, YET IT LOSES NOT ITS POWER;
IT IS MOVED AGAIN, AND SENDS FORTH AIR THE MORE.
MUCH SPEECH TO SWIFT EXHAUSTION LEAD WE SEE;
YOUR INNER BEING GUARD, AND KEEP IT FREE.

Life is constructed on many intra-contradictory bases. Life is not what it appears. Behind the apparent elements are elements that are not visible and which are absolutely contrary.

But we never think of the opposite.

When we look at birth, we get no hint of death. If any person talks of death when a birth has taken place, we brand him as an insane. But death is always hidden behind birth and he who knows, sees death at once with birth.

Now this is just as when someone is on his death-bed, we never think of his birth; but after every death, a birth cycle starts. When we see a beautiful face, it never occurs to us that it may one day turn ugly. When someone is young, we do not hear the foot-falls of age behind the beauty and vigour of youth. When someone is successful in something, remember failure is close by; but this never occurs to us. When someone is placed on the highest pedestal, we are never reminded that one day he will fall to the ground. We do not think this way at all.

Existence hides the opposite within itself. Therefore, the wise one is he who is capable each moment of seeing the opposite also. He who sees death in life, light in darkness, failure in success, ugliness in beauty, the hatred behind love and scandal behind praise. he alone is wise.

Lao Tzu here gives us the most profound news about these opposites. What is the lower-most base of the opposite?

Have you seen the bellows in a blacksmith's shop? Lao Tzu has given an example of the bellows. He says, "When the bellows become empty of air, do not think it has become powerless." The truth is, that the strength of the bellows lie in its emptiness only. There is no strength in filled bellows. The blacksmith empties the bellows, in order to fill it with strength. it is the power of emptiness within the bellows, that sucks the air in. Bellows that are already full have no power left to suck in air. It is already so full that no more can be filled into it. It is at the last point of fulness. Now it is powerless but when it is empty it is powerful and has the strength to suck in air.

In the moment of death, the bellows of a person are emptied out. Now life can again appear. The breath within you at the time of death was pressed out now you can once again take in from the refreshing breath of life. Have you ever thought that you are only able to suck in the life-giving breath of existence, when you have breathed out? When you breathe out, you are powerful and not empty. You are only empty of breath but your ability to suck in life increases.

Lao Tzu says, "When the bellows are empty, do not think they are weak. It will suck the air in and also throw it out. The emptiness is a step towards fullness." But we see mere emptiness in emptiness and only fullness in fullness.

Lao Tzu says: "Emptiness is a step towards fullness, and fulness is the preparation for being empty again." These are the right and the left feet of existence. Life cannot go on on one foot only. The breath that comes in is just as much one leg of life as the breath that comes out. If we observe our breathing we shall find that the outgoing breath is synonymous with death and the incoming breath is synonymous with life. Those who have studied the science of respiration, say that we die with every breath and are reborn again.

Death, however, does not mean becoming powerless. It means only this: that we are ready again to become powerful. We have thrown the old away and our capability to fill in the new has become sharp and clear.

Lao Tzu says "The Existence works like a pair of bellows between heaven and earth." We can understand the full concept of the universe through the working of the system of respiration -- through the incoming and outgoing breath. If the rising Sun at dawn is like the ingoing breath, the setting Sun of even-tide is like the outgoing breath. The whole Universe throbs with this breathing phenomenon -- like a pair of bellows.

And now as a result of ceaseless research by Einstein and others, a new concept has been given to Physics -- a concept Lao Tzu had no knowledge of -- that of the Expanding Universe. Up to now we were under the impression that the universe was a fixed quantity but now the scientists say that the universe is forever expanding. Just as a child fills air in his balloon and it becomes larger and larger, so also is the Universe expanding continuously. It is expanding at the rate of millions of miles per second. Its outer circumference is getting bigger and bigger. The stars are going farther and farther away from each other.

Just as when we blow a small balloon and make two dots on it. Then as the balloon gets bigger and bigger, these two dots will go far and far apart. So also the stars are going further away from each other. The circumference is going farther and farther away from the centre.

But Einstein has placed the Western Science in great difficulty; and that is: what will be the end to this? Where will this expansion end? And if and when it stops, what will be the cause thereof? The West has yet no answer to this. This answer, however is attainable from Lao Tzu, attainable in the Upanishads. And the

answer is -- the expansion of the Universe is the inflating breath. But things that inflate, deflate also -- there will be a deflating breath. The West has reached the concept of the inflating breath; now the realisation of the concept of the deflating breath is equally necessary.

The thinkers of the East say, "This spreading expansion, we call by the name of creation. When this creation begins to shrink (when the breath begins to go out) we call it the annihilation of the universe." When the universe expands to its maximum it inevitably begins the reverse process and begins to shrink. It is just as when you breathe in the lungs expand to their maximum and then at once begin to contract.

The Indian sages have made a very wonderful statement; they have likened one epoch of creation to one breath of Brahma. When Brahma breathes in, the world expands, when he breathes out, the Universe contracts and everything shrinks to its seed-form.

Lao Tzu says: "Between heaven and earth there is just such a play of bellows. Also, everything between heaven and earth, is surrounded by duality. Where there is expansion, there is contraction". Why does Lao Tzu say this? This he says so that if you wish to expand you must be prepared to contract. If you are very eager to attain life, you must be ready also to die. If you have a great desire for beauty, you are sowing seeds of ugliness. If you wish for success, you are making the path that leads to failure.

Someone went up to Lao Tzu one day and asked him, "Lao Tzu, have you ever known unhappiness?" Lao Tzu began to laugh. "No", he said, "I have never known unhappiness for I have never desired to know happiness."

We also wish not to know unhappiness but that is only so that we may keep experiencing happiness. We want happiness to be with us forever. But Lao Tzu says he has never known unhappiness for he never aspired for happiness. We shall always experience misery and sorrow for when we sow seeds of happiness the seeds of unhappiness are sown automatically. The desire of happiness is the birth of unhappiness.

It is the in-going breath only that becomes the outgoing breath. Expansion alone is the way towards contraction; and light alone is the door to darkness. But the opposite never occurs to us, while life swings, like the bellows of the blacksmith, between the opposites.

Lao Tzu can never be beaten for he has never wished to win! Lao Tzu always said, "No one has ever insulted me for I made no arrangements for praise. Whenever I went to a gathering, I always sat where people kept their shoes, for there was no way of being jostled further back!" Lao Tzu used to say, "I have always occupied the foremost place, no body could shift me even to a second position for I was always first in the last. I always stood at the farthest end of the row -- from where there was no further to go. Therefore, no one could send me back further." This seems very contradictory.

But this is the correct thing. He who chooses the latest position can in no way be pushed back further; whereas he who stands in front, has made ample arrangements for being pushed back. In fact, the very step he made use of to reach the foremost seat, will be utilised by others to send him down.

Mulla Nasruddin was fishing on the bank of a river one morning. He had caught some crabs which he had kept in a bucket beside him. Some politicians happened to come for a walk and they saw the crabs in the Mulla's bucket. "Mulla, put a lid on your bucket or else the crabs will crawl out." "Never fear," replied the Mulla, "These crabs are born politicians. As soon as one crawls up, the others pull him down. They will never run away." The Mulla further explained that he always used to cover the bucket first but then I discovered what born politicians they are. Now he no longer puts a lid on to his bucket!

Whenever you climb up, you little know how many there are whom you instigate to pull you down. The alchemy lies in your very act of climbing. In fact, the pleasure of climbing up lies only in instigating others to pull you down. Understand this a little. If no one is eager to pull you down, you will get no pleasure in climbing up. If you sit on a throne and there is no one who tries to dislodge you from it, the throne no longer appeals.

The worth of the throne is only when there are thousands eager to push you off it and capture it for themselves. The pleasure you have in sitting on the throne is the same that goads the others lo get you off it. Both these are conjoined. Lao Tzu says, "You cannot pull me down for I sit at a place from where you cannot go any lower. Therefore my throne is well-protected."

Lao Tzu knows the opposite thing and to know the opposite is the sutra for perfect knowledge in this world. If we want to be foremost, we want to be foremost only. We are not aware of this contradiction that only the last can be the first. Now if we want to fill, we want only to fill. We are not aware of the opposite fact that he alone can fill who is empty. When we seek honour, we strive for honour alone for we do not know that this is a device for dishonour. It is a matter of the greatest skill and ingenuity to see the opposite. We do see the opposite.

Somebody came to visit Mulla Nasruddin. As soon as he entered the Mulla said, "Please sit down, take a chair." The man was displeased. He was a wealthy man of the village -- no ordinary person; and thus to be addressed casually was very painful to him. He said, "Nasruddin, do you know who I am?"
We are always eager to say, "Who I am".
Nasruddin said, "Be kind enough to tell me."

"Don't you know," the man said, "I am the richest man in town?" "Forgive me," said Nasruddin, "I did not know. You may take two chairs."

One cannot sit on two chairs no matter how rich one is. But the desire is there all the same. The mam was angry, "Are you in your senses Mulla? How can I sit on two chairs?" He shouted.

Nasruddin offered a technique, "You place one chair upon another and climb on to it," he told him.

A throne is so many chairs one on top of the other. A throne means a seat under which there are thousands of seats. Remember however, all those who occupy the chairs beneath you and are pressed down by your weight, will always try to throw you out of your chair. There is no fun in merely sitting on a chair. Actually Man likes to ride on top of men.

Man likes to subjugate men; but the more your chair (status goes higher and higher the danger of your toppling down increases in the same ratio, for an equal number of people are pressed down under it. They will not rest till they throw you out. Therefore the first chair is never safe in this world. It is the unsafest place in the world.

Lao Tzu says, "Our minds are always eager to attain things quickly and directly for we have no idea of the opposite." If we are aware of the opposite, then we know that greatest of art which is Religion. Religion says if you want to attain the supreme life be ready to accept the supreme death. Die this very moment, and the supreme life is yours. Religion says if you want to attain that wealth that no thief can take from you then become wealthless and consider it to be your greatest treasure. And if you wish honour and respect, become a nonentity voluntarily.

There was a fakir in Japan by the name of Leechee. When he died people discovered that he had spread all kinds of wrong stories about himself. He had persuaded a few people to spread all kinds of rumours about him. He died an unknown man. As he lay dying he thanked his friends for thus saving him from the madness of crowds. He said it was because of their kindness that he was now dying peacefully. He was such a nonentity that no one came forward to challenge his position. Who cared to challenge an unknown man? It is the status, the position of a man that attracts others and goads them to bring about his downfall.

Lao Tzu says: "Opposing breaths are forever at work in Existence like the pair of bellows in the blacksmith's shop." One thing he stresses very often and that is, that when the bellows are empty, then too its power remains unbroken. Do not think it to be powerless when empty. The power in the bellows is a complete force -- unbroken. The Void has the power of Perfection.

Modern physics says that when the atom is broken nothing remains except Void. But in the universe, the source of energy is the explosion of the atom. The Himalayas cannot compare in strength with an atom which is so microscopic, you cannot see it with the naked eye. If we place one million atoms one on top of the other, it can only be as thick as a single human hair. We have heard it being said 'Removing the skin of a hair' but this would be removing the skin of the skin of the hair, infinite times. This reminds me of a story.

A friend of Nasruddin had come from a village to meet him. He had brought a duck as a present for him. Nasruddin had the duck cooked and he treated his guest to a lavish dinner. Fifteen days after, a man came. Nasruddin greeted him cordially and offered him a chair. The guest said, "I am a friend of the friend who brought you the goose." Nasruddin fed him on the same dish.
But the guests kept on coming.

Then the friend's friend's friend and then his friend came! It was six months now and Nasruddin was alarmed. Whoever came claimed to be a friend of the one who came last. To the last in this line, Nasruddin out of desperation offered hot water and said, "Have some gravy." "But this is no gravy!" The man exclaimed, "This is just hot water." "This is the gravy of the gravy of the gravy.... of the gravy of the duck that was cooked. Now if you wish to have the gravy of the goose that was cooked six months ago, it is a very wrong thing. As long as it took you to travel from the friend, it has taken that long for the gravy to travel from the goose. Next time you come, you shall get only cold water, for now the journey of the soup is becoming too long!"

If we think about the atom, it is not as broad as even the cover of the hair. It is a very long journey. If we peel the hair a million times what will remain of the hair? As yet the atom has never been viewed, not only by the naked eye but also not even through a microscope. Scientists say that what they surmise about the

atom can be compared to how people conceived of God in olden times. They have not seen the atom but there are problems that can only be solved if we accept the existence of the atom. Therefore, we have to believe in the atom. This is exactly what religious people used to say, "We have not seen God but there are many problems that cannot be solved without accepting His existence." So these are mere assumptions or you may say, "God is not visible but his proofs are."

So also the scientists say, "The atoms we cannot see but we can see the explosion." Hiroshima is reduced to ashes. A million people turn to ashes. This is the result. This result cannot be falsified. This is the truth. It is visible to the naked eye; but that within which this result takes place, is invisible. We only imagine that something has broken, resulting in the release of so much energy. That imaginary thing is the atom. But such a subtle and imaginary thing as an atom is the producer of such vast energy.

Religion has always been saying that if you want to attain the Vast Expanse, you shall have to attain the most minimum the subtle. Religion always talks in the opposites. The present day scientists have also begun to understand a little. Religion says, "To attain the great, attain the subtle. If you want to attain God, you shall have to attain that fraction of Atman that lies hidden within you." He who sets out to attain God directly, never finds Him. He will lose himself but never attain God. He who desires to seek God, will have to forget Him altogether. He should discover the atom of life that lies within his own self. No sooner this is discovered, God is attained.

To catch hold of the atom is to catch hold of the vast expanse. But this inverse fact does not come within our understanding. Besides, the atom is a complete Void -- as good as naught; and this naught nurtures such vast energy within itself! But this also is not the absolute Void. The Void that Lao Tzu talks of, is a complete, a perfect Void. Now if an atom, that is not a perfect Void, can give rise to so much energy how much energy can the perfect Void be holding within itself?

The Rishis always have said that through the Void, the Universe came into being. And so is this vast expanse possible, so many moons and stars -- millions and millions of them! Our calculations are just the opposite. We believe that whatever is born is born where it originally is. We think things can come out only from a filled condition. What can come out of emptiness? We think this way for we have no idea of the opposite arithmetic. Lao Tzu is the greatest proclaimer in this world of this opposing mathematics. He says that the perennial energy lies embedded in the state of total Void. Why is Lao Tzu so eager to declare this?

Lao Tzu means by this that if you wish to be the owner of this undivided energy, you shall have to become Void -- like the pair of bellows that have been completely emptied of air -- where there is complete vacuum. The Supreme Existence manifests only then. In that very void, you get the first glimpse of the perennial energy .

We are such that we are busy filling ourselves, just as a mad blacksmith might fill his bellows with things. Then the bellows become useless. We are such insane blacksmiths, filling the bellows of existence with all kinds of things. We fill its emptiness with things that are worthless, useless, like wealth, status, prestige, with friends, with wives and husbands and sons and daughters. The emptiness is filled to the brim. And then we become like a junk-shop. We are so full, that a slight movement and we knock against something. We only somehow manage to live in these conditions.

We do not have an undivided energy within us. Mahavira says, "He who becomes empty, becomes the lord of perennial energy." How can we empty ourselves, how can we become Void -- Lao Tzu explains further on. At present he says only this that it is necessary that we should understand the glory of Emptiness, that we should understand the foolishness of filling ourselves.

All the intrinsic and deep methods that have been evolved in this world -- be it yoga, meditation, tantra, worship, prayer -- all these methods are methods of emptying man. Man gets filled with very insignificant things.

Mulla Nasruddin was friendly with the king of his country. The Mulla was rated among the wisest of his kingdom. One day the king asked him, "Mulla, does your mind become vacant when you pray?" "Certainly Sire", The Mulla replied, "My mind is an absolute naught when I pray." The king did not believe him. He told Nasruddin, "Come straight to me from the mosque after prayers, this Friday. I shall have faith in your truthfulness. Tell me the truth. If you tell the truth, you shall not have to ride donkey any longer. I shall give you the best horse in my kingdom."

Nasruddin said, "Can I have a look at the horse?" He was shown the horse. He was terribly tempted at the sight of the beautiful animal. "You have put me in a dilemma," he told the king. "I shall present myself on Friday."

Nasruddin came to the king after his Friday prayers. The king had tied the horse at the gate. He asked

Nasruddin, "Tell me honestly -- did no thought cross your mind during prayers?" "My mind was completely empty," said Nasruddin. "Only at the very end there was a little trouble." "What was that problem?" The king asked. "I was sure you will give the horse", said Nasruddin, "but I was debating within myself whether you give the whip? This whip made me mad with frenzy. I tried my utmost to think only of Allah but I could think of nothing but the whip. This one thought possessed me -- I shall need a whip to ride the horse home. Will you give it?"

Imagine, a small thing like a whip and God is set aside. A whip is an insignificant thing but a mere thought of it can remove God from within. It is just as when a mote goes in the eye, the whole world becomes a blank. An insignificant mote hides the highest of mountains from view. A small thought destroys the emptiness within and the puniest and most insignificant thing is. enough to fill the vacuum within.

We are all filled within and that is the cause of our poverty and misery. He who becomes empty within, becomes an emperor. There is only one way to become a king -- be empty like the skies above; Let the inside be filled with space. The greater the space within, the more powerful is the energy that is created.

All the great and significant happenings of the world take place in silence, in emptiness.

Madame Curie, the first woman who won the Nobel Prize, was asked what she had done to attain the prize. She replied, "As long as I strived to do anything, I attained nothing. The Nobel Prize that I received is not because of something that I did. Something rose from the silence within me."

It is an astonishing fact that the Mathematics on account of which she got the prize, she had got up in the night and jotted down on a piece of paper. For years she was working on this problem and had met with no success. She was completely tired. She had made up her mind to give up the experiment entirely. That very night, she got up from sleep, jotted something on a piece of paper and went to sleep again. In the morning it came to her that she had got up in the night and written something. When she saw the paper she was astounded to find her problem solved! She could not bring herself to say that it was she who had solved it. This had come from the emptiness within.

Einstein has said time and again in his speeches that whatever he has known remained unknown as long as he tried to know it: "When I gave up all effort, somewhere from the space within, I do not know how, this knowledge arose and manifested itself." The person who won a Nobel Prize on his discovery of the chain of atoms says this knowledge appeared to him in a dream at night. He could not believe it himself but that is how it was. The greatest and best happenings that have taken place in this world, have all happened in the Void -- whether it has happened to Buddha or to Mahavira, whether it has happened to Lao Tzu or to Einstein.

Nijinski used to say that: "As long as I am dancing conscious that 'I' am dancing, my dance is ordinary but when the Void within me takes hold of me my dance becomes extraordinary."

One day on returning home his wife told him. "Your dance today was so extraordinary, that my heart cried to think that you were the only unlucky one who could not see it." Nijinski said, "You are wrong. I too saw." "How can I believe that?" His wife questioned. He replied, "As long as it is I who dance, I cannot see myself but when the Void within me takes over the dance, I stand aside and watch like a spectator."

Nijinski was the only dancer who was not affected by gravitation -- so it is said. Many a time during the dance, he would jump in the air and then he came down ever so slowly like a feather from a bird's wing. He never fell with a thud like a human being should but came down as a leaf falls from a tree.

It was a wonder feat that left the spectators astounded. It seemed an impossible feat -- unbelievable! People questioned him how he managed it for gravitation must work on the human body. No matter to whom the body belongs, the earth pulls it down. Nijinski would say, "As long as 'I am' gravitation works but when the Void takes over. I am not conscious of anything. Then I fall to the ground as if I am weightless."

Within there is the Void. Whenever a great dance exposition has taken place, it has arisen out of this Void, whenever a great poem has been created, it has arisen from this Emptiness, whenever a great insight has been attained it is through this very Emptiness. Science is born from here, so is religion and art but we, who are filled with the ego cannot get anywhere near it from any direction for we are never empty. We can never fly in the open skies for we are so weighed down with the stones within that keep us bound to the ground.

Lao Tzu says, "The emptiness is the perfect, indivisible energy."

Lao Tzu always used to tell a story. He used to say, "I heard the name of a great singer who has not sung

for years. I set out in search of him for I was curious how a person could be famous when he had not sung a single song for years. When at last I located him, I found he had no instrument nor the wherewithal to sing. He was sitting under a tree. I asked him, 'I have been told you are a very great singer but I find no arrangements for music here.'

"To this he replied, 'The wherewithal was necessary as long as I had to create the music. Now the music is created by itself. As long as the songs did not come of their own, I had to sing them. Now the songs pour out on their own.'"

"But I cannot hear them," Lao Tzu told him. The Singer replied, "Stay a while here. You will have to stay with me for sometime and by and by, you will begin to hear."

So Lao Tzu stayed with him. Soon he began to hear the music. Then he went back. When his disciples asked him, "Did you hear the music? How was it?" He replied, "It was the music of emptiness. There were no words there -- there was the silence of emptiness. Today I can tell you that that music which has words, is no music, it is merely noise. Music is, where there is the silence of emptiness."

It is not possible for us to visualize such music. You were listening to the sitar now. If you think that when a tune arises from the strings of the sitar, music is created, you are wrong. It is the intervening gap between each note that forms the music -- the gap, the empty space between two notes. He who listens to the notes, does not listen to the music. He only hears the notes. He who listens to the empty space between two notes, he alone listens to the music. The greater the exposition of music, the more it depends on the gaps between the notes.

It has been said about Schubert that whenever he played the violin there were long intervals in between. Once when he was performing, a music teacher happened to be sitting in the front row. Schubert began to play, then gradually his hand stopped and the strings of his violin became silent. One moment, two moments, three! The music teacher thought, perhaps he has forgotten what he has to play. "Play what you know," he advised him, "Leave that which you do not know." Pundits of any art, who are conversant with all the rules are always ready with their advice. They know all that is within the rules. That which is beyond all rules, is beyond them also.

Schubert wrote in his autobiography. "For the first time I realised the calibre of my listeners. What I played was only the passage through which music flowed when I stopped. But the kind music master said unto him, "If you have forgotten your notes, play something else." Schubert threw his violin on the floor and went home. He never picked up his instrument again. People pleaded with him, "Before whom should I play?" He asked. "These people know nothing of music. They take the noise of the notes as music. That is only to wake you up so that you may not go to sleep. Then when you awake, the instrument should stop so that you can slip into the silence."

Buddha used to say: "What I could say, I have told you but that is not the real thing. That which I could not say, I have not said that is the real thing." Therefore, those who have merely heard me, will not understand me. Those who have heard my 'not saying' they alone will understand me." To hear that which is unsaid -- can this be possible? Certainly, it is possible. In fact saying is only purposeful when between the two banks of saying, the river of non-saying flows. Notes are useful only when between its two banks, the river af music flows. The notes, the words form only the banks but those who take the shores for the river, never understand the river. They never reach the river.

Lao Tzu says: "Between heaven and earth is the empty space like a pair of bellows. That alone is the indivisible energy." No matter how much of this energy you consume, it is regenerated that much more. The more you use the Void the more life is born. But we know not how to use the Void. We do not also know how to be empty. Lao Tzu shows us how to be the Void and how to make use of this Void.

"MUCH SPEECH LEADS TO SWIFT EXHAUSTION."

The more words there are within, the more is the intellect wasted away, the more does it rust. But our intellect is formed of words. The collection of words, is our treasure. Everything in the West, has become Statistics. The western mathematicians say, "The greater your wealth of words, the more successful you are. From his wealth of words we can gauge how many steps a man has covered of success in his life." A man's success is measured by his words.

What they say is correct in a way. What is the ability of a politician? His ability is that he can play with words. What is the prowess of a religious teacher? He can play with different types of words. The same goes for a novelist. Their success depends on how they play with words. Those whose excessive energy is spent in words are the successful people of the world.

Therefore this mania of teaching words. All our education is a training in words. The more words a person knows the more hopes there are of his success.

But Lao Tzu maintains that excessive words weaken the intellect. The more we fill the mind with words, the weaker the intellect becomes. He speaks in contrary terms. All our endeavour is to learn as many words as possible. A man learns one language, then he learns another, then another. We praise him that he knows so many languages. One man, we say, is a pundit for he has the Vedas by heart, he knows the Upanishads thoroughly, he can recite the Gita from the beginning to the end. Why? Because he has the treasure of words? But what is the value of words? Is there any substance in words? Is there any spirit behind them?

The only substance behind words is as when a person is thirsty .and he drinks them in thinking they will appease his thirst; or it is like satisfying one's hunger with the food of words. This may make you forget your hunger for sometime. If you are thirsty and say, "Wait a while, water is coming," your thirst will be comforted a little. The hope and belief that water is coming brings a lot of satisfaction. You are hungry. The very noises from the kitchen at such a time sound very comforting. If you feel hungry at night, your dreams provide you with dinner as your sleep is not broken; you can wait till the morning.

Words bring comfort. They also deceive. If someone here shouts loudly. "Fire, fire!" the effect of his words will be the same as if this place was really in flames! We will not be burnt but run we will. All the possible results that follow in the case of fire, will accrue, except anybody being burnt -- running stampede, falling, getting hurt, shouting, shrieking etc. The effect of words is great. Now, if someone shouts a number of times, "Fire, fire! " and there is no fire and then really the place catches fire, no one is going to move!

A very great psychologist earned a lot of wealth, so he thought now he should relax. He bought a piece of land in a village. He meant to till the land and sow a harvest just for fun for there was no compulsion to earn money. Money he had in plenty for nowadays, there is no profession like that of a psychiatrist. The possibility of large gains these days is no longer in diamonds and gold but in the skull of man. Man is becoming more and more insane and it is said that the psychiatrist cures man of this malady; but there is no proof that they actually cure. They are only capable of reassuring the patient that he is well. A man going to a psychiatrist, for say two years does not get cured, rather, he begins to feel that madness is the natural state of being.

Now it was time to sow the seed. He had his land ploughed with a tractor and then he began to throw seeds; but to his consternation, all the crows of the village came and made a good feast of his seeds. The next day he threw the seeds and again the crows ate them away. The third day it was the same. Now he thought he would have to ask someone. There was no other way for him but to ask his neighbour, who was an ignorant farmer and who used to have a good laugh at his expense these last three days.

He asked for his help. The farmer came and went through all the gestures of throwing the seeds but threw none. The crows came down as usual, but finding no seeds, they made land bubble and flew away. The next day, the farmer repeated his performance. That day there were fewer crows and they were less angry. The third day he played the same trick and the fourth day, no crows came. On this day, he sowed the seeds. The psychologist was astonished, "Wonderful," he said. "What is the secret?" he asked him. "It is very simple -- just plain psychology. Ever heard of psychology?" he asked him, "It took only three days to make the crows realize he was faking."

But man? He is strange -- he lives, lives upon lives merely in words. This plain psychology, is beyond his comprehension that words are empty.

There is nothing within words but we refuse to believe this. Someone wishes you, "Namaskar" and you feel you have received respect and reverence but these are not so cheap as to be obtained by a mere salutation. More often than not, it is a way of concealing respect. So that the face may not reveal the actuaL feeling within, a man quickly folds his hands and performs a Namaskar. Or perhaps the person who is saluted is thus cheated by directing his attention to your hands instead of your face. Perhaps the mind is saying, "Why did I have to see the face of this horrid chap and that too early in the morning." But your folded hands deceive him and he accepts your greetings. graciously and thinks kindly of you too!

Every day as you go along the road, you meet a particular person and you like him. When you say to him, "Hello," he returns your greetings enthusiastically. This morning he did not return your greetings. Then you know what happens to you? Your whole attitude towards him changes. You wished him. he did not reply." Just because he has bought a house, he has become proud! You think. It never occurs to you that the house was bought long ago. "He has bought a car -- does he think he has developed wings? Ants develop Wings just before they die!" Thus his whole life-story is re-written within your mind just because he failed to greet you. One small word brings so much difference!

Words are so precious for people. We live in words, we eat in words, we sleep in words. In the West, where people are so intelligent, it is said whether a man has done anything for you or not; whether it is proper or not proper, you make it a point to say 'thank you.' We, in the East, are not so intelligent. If a wife brings a cup of tea for her husband, he does not thank her or show his gratification in any way. He should, for the whole history of his marital life can be changed with this one word. One thank-you and a sugarless cup of tea tastes sweet! The same becomes bitter no matter how much sugar it contains, if there is no 'thank-you' to follow it. You might think, "My wife and I are together for the last 30 years. What need is there for such formality?" You are wrong. The need is greater! In the 30 years, she knows vou so well that the 'thank you' becomes more essential! She too may agree with you that there is no need but do not believe her. Perhaps it is just a ruse to make you say it again! It is so gratifying, so satisfying!

Words have become our very life. If someone says, "I love you very much," everything changes within you! A dark night becomes filled with moonlight when someone expresses this sentiment. It is quite possible he may just be repeating some lines of a film!

Why is there such an interrelation between us and words? It is because, we possess nothing else besides words. We have nothing like the being, the spirit, within us. We are absolutely devoid of everything. We are not empty in the sense that Lao Tzu means -- not in the term of Void but we are destitute, beggars. We are not empty in terms of the Indivisible Energy but we are empty in the sense that we have nothing in our hands. not even emptiness! Thus we are empty and we live on words.

Mulla Nasruddin fell down on the road. It was very sunny. A crowd gathered round him. Nasruddin lay flat he did not even breathe! Someone from the crowd said, "Run, get a cup of wine, he will be alright." Nasruddin opened one eye, "What can one cup do? At least send for two!" The crowd dispersed for Nasruddin had gained consciousness. One little word 'wine' did the work of wine.

Now Nasruddin was experienced! He was undergoing training in first-aid. When the examiner asked him at the end of his training what he would do if he found a man fallen on the road, he replied, "I will give him a cup of wine." "And if the wine is not available?" The examiner asked. "I will promise to give him later and I am sure he will gain his consciousness. It happened to me once," said the Mulla!

We live merely on words. And for these words Lao Tzu says, "They only serve to weaken the intellect." Now the fact remains that Lao Tzu also uses the medium of words. When he speaks, he uses words. Then a great delusion is created -- when Lao Tzu himself uses words to convey his thoughts, why does he speak against words?

It is inevitable fact that when we want to convey something to somebody, we have to make use of words but we have become so mad that when we want to convey something to our own selves, even then we make use of words! There is no need to use words for one's own self! We keep talking within our own selves. All the twenty-four hours, we are talking to ourselves. When he talks to someone, a man of course speaks. When he is not speaking to someone, he speaks to himself. He divides himself into two -- the speaker and the listener -- and talks away. This incessant talking creates a war within. This continuous talking causes so many words to pile up within that the Void that is hidden in the Atman is completely lost sight of; so much so that we are not at all aware of it. It is only when these superficial layers of words are removed that we can be acquainted with the atman.

Lao Tzu says, "Profusion of words causes the intellect to be exhausted. Therefore it is necessary to be established within our own centre" -- within our own centre! Why? -- because the centre is empty. Words are merely the circumference. They are just like the leaves that cover the waters of the lake and thus hide the lake from view. Such is the condition within us due to the abundance of words. The Void lies hidden within. This Void Lao Tzu refers to as the centre. He says, "That is the very centre of our being. But we live only on the circumference and are so badly involved in it that we cannot go within. The circumference joins one word to another, then to the next and the next... and so it goes on.

Psychologists say, we live by associations. If you are given a word say, 'dog' you will start off. The word dog will act like the starting signal -- the shot of a gun as in a race. The word dog will go within. You will think of all the dogs you have known and about whom you know, their various names and breeds. Then you will pass on to the owners -- which friend pos-sesses which dog. Then that will lead to the wives of the friends -- which one's wife appeals to you most... and God knows in what romance you will end this journey started off by a single word -- dog.

A small word starts a journey within you at once. You are all ready within. You get the word and you begin chewing the end. This means you will never have the time to understand. As soon as a word is given to you, you start. Only he can understand, who can stand silent and empty with the word. I say something --

you will understand it only if there is emptiness before you. I say something and the emptiness within faces my words just as a mirror would catch my reflection. If your heart is silent, empty, you will understand what I say and also that which I do not say. You will see me as I appear and you will see me also as I do not appear.

But there are so many words within you that you will not wait to hear me. Before I utter the first word, your journey will have started. The journey proceeds within you in a line of words. You will begin to think, "This is what is said in the Gita or this is what is said in the Koran; but this is against my religion! I cannot accept this!"

Once I was talking in a small gathering. One person in that gathering happened to be the only Mohammedan. There were very few people -- about 50. Whatever I said, the Muslim friend would shake his head in assent. He happened to sit right in front of me. I wondered if I could say something that would stop his head from nodding. So only for this I said, "Koran is a wonderful book but it is very rustic. Surely some villagers wrote it." Now his head was fixed! It did not move, he even forgot where he was sitting!

I had nothing to do with this friend but he was saying yes to my yes and no to my no. As soon as I used the word rustic, he disagreed with me completely. Thereafter I saw him sitting erect in his chair -- my connection with him had snapped. Thereafter all the others were in the room except this gentleman. The small word -- rustic and it must have started a train of words within him -- "Does he mean ignorant?... does he mean this or does he mean that...?" He became hard and invulnerable thereafter. Actually when I was speaking, there was a constant dialogue going on within him -- whether what I said was correct or not.

We have a body language. Many things we do not say with our mouth we say with our body. A new science has developed recently in the West, based on this body language. Can the language of the body be understood? Now when you meet a woman and take a liking to her, she will always be shrinking back with the fear that you may advance. Her angle is tipped backwards. If 50 couples are talking in a club, it can be very easily surmised who is developing a tenderness for whom, only by their body-language; or who is trying to put off whom. A woman who likes you, sits in a different way with you; if she doesn't she will sit in a different way. When you love someone, you sit next to her in a relaxed manner for you expect no danger from that quarter. If you do not love her you will be alert and on your guard for you sense danger. Before a stranger, you will sit in quite another manner.

If you like what I say you sit in a particular manner. If you do not like what I say, your body-language changes immediately. If you have interest and curiosity in what I say, your back-bone will bend a little forward: if not you sit glued to the back of the chair. In so doing you convey you have nothing to gain by my words and the matter has ended for you there.

From the outside also, a man can give a hint of what is going on within him. Your face shows whether you are saying yes within or no. The salesman in a shop keeps watching your face. If he is showing ties to you, his attention is not on which tie you choose -- that he leaves to you. He concentrates on your face; which tie engages your attention longer, at once its price goes up. Your eye does not stop too long anywhere. It has its duration. If you gaze at a person a little longer, you might trigger off a fight for the eye has its time-limit. When you just look, it means nothing; but when you stare, it means you like what you see or at least that you are interested. This affects the other person also. When the mechanism of words starts within you, it becomes evident in your eyes, your posture -- in your body-language.

When you become empty within, the body also becomes silent. Have you seen an image of Buddha or Mahavira? These figures are absolutely silent from outside and the reason is, there is an absolute void within. Everything is still within, there is no movement. Just as water without ripples; just as a steady flame when the air is still, so when you are still and empty within, you reach up to your centre. And Lao Tzu says, "To be established within one's centre is propitious." Not to wander in words but to be fixed within one's own centre is propitious.

Enough food for today, we shall talk again tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #18
Chapter title: The supreme power -- corresponding to the valley female and mysterious

4 November 1971 om in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code:	7111043
ShortTitle:	WAY118
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 6: SUTRA I & 2
THE SPIRIT OF THE VALLEY
1. THE VALLEY SPIRIT DIES NOT, EVER THE SAME.
THE FEMALE MYSTERY THUS DO WE NAME.
IT'S GATE FROM WHICH AT FIRST THEY ISSUED FORTH.
IS CALLED THE ROOT FROM WHICH GREW HEAVEN AND EARTH,
2. LONG AND UNBROKEN DOES ITS POWER REMAIN,
USE GENTLY AND WITHOUT THE TOUCH OF PAIN.

That which is born, verily dies. That which begins must end also.

He alone can go beyond death, who is not born. He alone can be infinite who is eternal. Light is created, it can be destroyed. Darkness is eternal. Perhaps you have never thought on these lines. The sun rises in the morning, sets in the evening. The lamp burns and the wick is spent, and the flame is no more. When the lamp was not lit, darkness was there. Now when the lamp is lit, the darkness cannot be seen. The flame dies down and darkness is back where it was. Darkness is not affected at all. Darkness can never be put out. Darkness never ends; because there is no beginning to darkness. For light there is a beginning and so there is an end.

Another most interesting fact is, we can create light so we can also end it. We cannot create darkness and hence cannot des-troy it. The power of darkness is infinite. The power of light is not infinite.

Lao Tzu says: "THE VALLEY SPIRIT DIES NOT. IT IS EVER THE SAME AS IT IS."

What is this Spirit of the Valley?

Wherever there are mountains, there are bound to be valleys. But the mountains are created and destroyed, the valley is not. The valley means, the negative, the darkness. The mountain is the positive. If we take the right meaning, what is a valley? A valley is the absence of something. A mountain is the presence of something. Light is the presence of something whereas darkness is absence, non-presence. If I am in this room, I can be taken out of this room. When I am not present in this room my absence will b there and this you cannot throw out. There is no way to touch absence. If I am alive, I can be killed but if I die, you can do nothing to my death. Nothing can be done with that which is not. Therefore we can never create darkness nor destroy it.

The Valley Spirit is Lao Tzu's nomenclature. What is this Valley-Spirit? The valley does not exist, it only appears between two mountains. This space between the mountains remains the same even long after the mountains are no more. The valley remains where it was, only it does not appear as a valley once the mountains are no more. When the mountains spring up again, the valley is seen once more. Similarly darkness does not go anywhere. When you light a lamp, it merely hides. It becomes invisible because of the light. When the light goes off, darkness appears just as it was. Perhaps darkness is unaware of the existence or non-existence of light. Lao Tzu's entire thinking, his entire philosophy is based on the Negative aspect in the Void, the Emptiness.

Therefore Lao Tzu says, "The Female-Mystery, thus do we name." This needs to be understood and we

shall have to go a little deeper for this is the original base of Lao Tzu's tantra. What is meant by the female-mystery. It is the same mystery of the valley. What is the mystery of a female, is the mystery of darkness. The mystery of a female is a very deep mystery of Existence.

This is why the very ancient religions of the world, looked upon God as a female and not as a male. Their understanding was much deeper than the understanding of people who look upon God as father. As the male influence increased in the world however, God was also given the male-concept. But this father-concept of God is relatively new, whereas God the mother is an ancient concept.

The actual fact is, the very concept of 'father' is very new -- whereas the concept of mother is very old. The father-concept came into existence only about 5,000 to 6,000 years ago. Older than the concept of father is the concept of uncle. In the animal kingdom, there is no concept of 'father' whereas the mother is certain. The concept of father is man-made therefore. Now when we installed man as the father, we very quickly removed woman from the throne of God-hood and placed the man there. Then those who conceived of God as the father, quickly lost the sutras of feminine-mystery. its secrets were lost to them.

Now Lao Tzu talks in the times when there was no concept of God, the father, in the world. This requires to be studied properly. We shall have to see it from many angles. Only the shall we be able to understand it.

A child is born. The father is accidental in the birth of the child. His feelings are not very deep. New scientists say we can do without the father. It will not be long before the part of the father will be wiped out. The birth comes through the mother, so the key to the mystery of creating life, lies within the mother. There is no such key or mystery in the father's body. Therefore the father can at any time be proclaimed redundant. Even an injection can perform his part in the creation of the child.

Besides, if I want to become the father of a child, 10,000 years hence, I can; but if a mother desires to be the mother of a child 10,000 years hence, she cannot be. This is because, the mother's presence is very necessary, the father's is not. The father's sperms can be conserved in a deep freeze for any length of time. Even after 10,000 years, they can cause the birth of a child, if injected into a woman. The presence of the father is not at all necessary. Very soon children will be born posthumously. The father may be dead hundreds of years hence, his child can still be born. The reason is, nature does not take any extensive or deep work from the male in the process of creation. The profound work is taken from the mother -- the work of creation.

Psychologists therefore deduce that woman does such a great creative job -- that of producing a child -- that no need to find substitutes remains. This is why women as a whole, are not creative, whereas men are. Man creates pictures, statues, makes discoveries in science, writes poetry, creates music. You will be surprised to know that even though cooking is supposed to be a woman's forte, yet the best dishes are creations of man

New dishes are always invented by man. Any big hotel or even in a king's palace, women are never employed for cooking. They keep male cooks. Whether it is a picture that is painted or an image created or whether a poem or a novel is written, it is always the man who does it. What is the reason?

Scientists say man is jealous of woman. He even feels inferior to her. Therefore, he also strives to create something so that he can stand up before woman and say that he too is capable of creating.

A woman does not indulge in these lesser creations because of the fact that she is instrumental in creating a human life which is a very great act in itself. There is no longer any desire for creation within her once she becomes a mother. So when a woman becomes a mother, a great work of art, no matter how great, pales into insignificance as an act of creation, before her child. This is why barren women always strive to create like men. She competes with men to create something. If a woman becomes a mother in the true sense of the word, her existence becomes fulfilled in her most inner-most depths. Nature has chosen woman as a source of creation.

We shall have to understand the Female-Mystery that Lao Tzu speaks of, in the female body, in order to understand the Female-Mystery of Existence. Our difficulties are manifold because all the effort to understand Existence, has been done by the male. All the philosophy has been created by men. Not a single religion, up to now, has been found around a woman-prophet. All shastras belong to man. This is why, Lao Tzu had difficulty in finding a partner for he has praised the female-mystery. When a man thinks or does something, he always does so from where he stands himself and so all his creations are male oriented.

Also, man can never understand woman. Therefore he always experiences that woman is something mysterious, something that slips away. What is this that slips away? Verily, man and woman stay together. Man is born out of woman, he lives all his life with her, he loves her, then also what is that something

within a woman that is forever strange and unknown to man? This very strange and unknown element in woman, Lao Tzu calls the Female-Mystery. The mystery of the valley, the mystery of darkness, the excellence of negation! What is within woman?

When a woman falls in love, she is never aggressive. She is not aggressive even in love -- she waits. She gives you the opportunity of aggression. You can never tell a woman -- "You entangled me in your love, you married me". And although the fact is, that it is the woman who manoeuvres, she never takes the initiative. This is her mystery -- to draw without any action -- non-active attraction. Their very presence attracts. That which Krishna has described as 'in-action', that is the very mystery of woman.

Even when she falls in love, there is no hint from her. Her presence attracts you. It is you who first make the declaration of love. The woman is never the first to declare. She never takes the initiative, for initiative is aggressive, it is positive. When I say to someone, "I love you," I step out of myself, I have caused aggression, I have trespassed into someone else's boundary. A woman never trespasses, even then she is attractive -- what is the reason? Verily, her attraction is negative, non-active. She calls but you cannot hear her voice. She stretches out her hand but they are not visible to sight. The invitation is there but there is no form to it.

The action has to be taken by man. He has to take the first step. He has to go to her, appeal to her. Even then she may refuse and walk away.

Whenever a woman says yes, hastily, know that she too is ignorant of the female-mystery for as soon as the woman says 'yes', she becomes useless. Her denial, her refusal -- her constant refusal is the mystery of the infinite essence. Her 'no' however is such as a man can never say. When a man says 'no' he means no. When a woman says 'no' she means yes. If a woman has to refuse she does not say no, for that also, is too much for her.

Mulla Nasruddin fell in love with a girl. He is terribly distressed. He went home and told his father. Mulla is very sad and worried. His father said, "Why are you so worried?"

Mulla said, "I am in great difficulty. The woman I have been pursuing since the last nine months, has dealt a final blow to me." The father said, "You are inexperienced. When a woman says no, it never means no." Nasruddin said, "That I also know but she did not say no. She called me a dog! If she had even said 'no', I would have been after her for another nine years. She did not give me even that much lead!"

When a woman says 'yes', she speaks the language of man. Therefore, 'yes' always sounds hollow and insignificant and in a deeper sense, unethical when it comes from a woman's lips, for even this much is aggression. All the mystery and secret of a woman lies in the fact that she says no and she invites you. She makes no commitment on her own. All commitments come from the man. Yet, do not be under the illusion that a woman has done nothing. She does a great deal, only her method of doing is negative, like the valley or the darkness. Negation is her method. To step away is an invitation to come near, her very act of freeing herself is a call. This is feminine mystery. If we go deep into this, we shall understand very many things.

Even in the matter of sex, woman is passive. Never in the history of the world has a woman been accused for an outrage. This is an impossibility for her. A man commits outrage. 99 times out of 100, whatever man does, is an oppression. The relationship that a husband keeps with his wife is also 99% violent for the woman keeps her silence and this is taken for assent. The arrangement of our society further obliges her with some duties towards her husband. When the husband demands love, she gives it silently but if there is no love within her that moment, then the husband's love becomes an act of violence. Man is capable of this, for his whole personality is one of violence.

Woman's personality is receptive. Not only this but even her body has been so designed by nature that she can be nothing but receptive. It is the man who commits the aggression, which is absolutely coincidental and which can be done away with. The man's body is aggressive but creation takes place only through the woman who is receptive only. Scientists say that birth always takes place in darkness. The seed sprouts only in the darkness of the soil. Take the seeds out in the light and the seed stops sprouting. The birth of a child takes place in the darkness of the mother's womb. Light turns birth into death.

The mysterious sutras of Existence are always formed in darkness, in the hidden, secret world. That alone can be secret, which is passive. That which is aggressive carl never be hidden. Therefore man's personality is more superficial and with little depth. The woman's personality is much more deep and less superficial.

This is the very reason why a man tires so soon whereas a woman does not, for aggression is very tiring. Therefore there cannot be male-prostitutes for one intercourse tires him. woman could become a prostitute

for even fifty acts of sex, do not tire her. She is merely receptive, she does nothing. So a very strange and unique happening took place: women became prostitutes, men could not; men could be aggressive, women could not be; men became ruffians, woman could not.

You will be surprised tO know that to a 100 girls that are born, there are 116 boys born. Nature keeps the balance for the body of a male is weak. We always think that man is the stronger of the two but this is a mere notion. That is why 116 boys are born to every 101 girls that are born, 16 boys die before they reach the age of 14 and so the number becomes equal. Nature has to produce 16 boys more; they are the extras needed to keep the balance.

The average age of a woman is more than a man's by 5 to 7 years. If a man lives for 70 years, the woman lives till 75. How much labour the woman's body undergoes! The labour involved in giving birth to one child is the same as the labour involved in producing one atom-bomb! And a woman can produce 20 children and still live five years longer than man. Women are less prone to illness also. The illnesses she does suffer from are all caused by the male-dominated society she lives in and the harassment thereof. Seventy per cent of her ailments are due to the male-domination. Man arranges his affairs from his point of view and woman has to adjust herself accordingly. This is the cause of all her illnesses. Hysteria is the result of adjusting to the male-society.

If there be a woman dominated society the incidence of hysteria among the men would be five times more. Almost all men would turn insane. It is the quality of self:resistance that has kept our woman-folk from ali going mad. Yet we find women ill-tempered, jealous, quarrelsome. She indulges in quarrel all the twenty-four hours. This is all because she is not allowed to be what she is born to be by our society, which is always demanding other things of them. This makes their creative power turn towards perversion, destruction and unnatural activities.

Woman has been so long and so much suppressed and tyrannized by men that people (and also women themselves) have come to believe themselves to be the weaker sex. I wish to tell you that those who know, know differently; and what they know is that women are so powerful and strong that if they had not been subdued they would have suppressed men long ago. Woman needs to be subdued from childhood for she can prove dangerous. Woman has been suppressed the world over only for this reason. Had she been allowed to grow up free, man's plight would have been pitiable. Therefore she has been kept in check from all sides, right from her childhood.

And the injunctions on women were very much like the Chinese custom of putting a little girl's feet in iron shoes so that her feet did not grow. She could not run, she could not walk and always needed the support of man. Then the men turned round and told them, "You are so frail, you are so delicate!" They rated this frailty very high for that was the only way they could control them!

A woman can prove stronger than man, if she is allowed to develop completely for nature has endowed her with the power of creation. The power of creation is so great a power that it can only be contained by those who are strong; for they alone are capable of holding the embryo.

Lao Tzu says, "Understand this Female-Mystery well." This Spirit of the Valley never tires, never dies. Understand well this passivity, this art of acting without action, this non-violent aggression, this secret of calling without calling -- understand it well. Lao Tzu says, "Only by understanding this secret, can a man attain the Supreme Truth." We can never attain the Supreme Truth with our male-attitude for no act of aggression can be committed on the Supreme Truth. We cannot storm the house of God with a rifle or a sword!

Only he attains God who has thoroughly understood this Female-Mystery, who has so surrendered himself, who has so let go of himself that the power of God descends into him -- just as in the act of love, the woman lets go of herself so entirely for the man to descend into her.

A unique fact has begun to come within our notice since the last ten years. The authentic woman is completely lost and the pseudo-women of today are merely the creations of man. Those whom we call the women of today are no more than play-things designed by man. she is not a natural woman -- as she should be.

The Western Scientists are carrying out a small experiment in which they are trying out a new method. Tantra has worked on this subject in this country, some 2,000 years ago and discovered that it is possible. In the sex-act, the man is active; if he is not, the act is not possible. If the man is old, or weak or if his genitals become lax, the act is impossible. But in this experiment that is being carried out in the West, the scientists declare that if a man's genitals have become weak and inactive, this does not matter. If the woman really loves the man, as soon as her genitals reach the man's, it silently sucks up his organ within herself. The man

has no need to make any effort. If the woman's love is strong, her body sucks up his organ as air is sucked up into an empty space. This is a very astonishing fact.

And if this does not come about the only reason is that the woman does not love this man therefore, her body does not perform the act of suction. Hence all actions of man are aggressive. If a woman loves, her entire biological set up is such that she draws in the man within her.

Lao Tzu says, "This is the mystery of woman, that without doing anything she does all." If man wishes to do something, he has to perform the act. The mystery of religion is also feminine. If anyone sets out to attain God, he will never attain him. If someone however keeps still where he is and opens the doors of his heart, God enters now and here, this very moment! Those who go far to seek, travel far into the infinite, wander from birth-to-birth, are never able to attain Him for the secret of attaining Him, is to become receptive. We have to leave ourselves open. We should be ready to see that our gates are not shut when He comes. Our love should be a passive awaiting -- that is all.

A woman can wait for many births for her lover to come; a man cannot. He does not know what it is to wait, it is missing in his mental make-up. He wants everything here and now -- instantly. He wants instant coffee as well as instant sex! Therefore the system of marriage was evolved by man for instant sex is only possible in marriage. A man can never wait. He is fretful, ardent, restive, filled with tensions. A woman can wait -- wait till eternity!

In this country, the custom of keeping a woman widow and allowing a man to marry after his wife's death, was not so much to tyrannize them but because the element of her ability to bear and wait was also taken into consideration. This quality of her's was well understood and recognised. A woman can wait not only life-long for her lover but for many lives to come. This trust was put in her by society. So when in India this custom came into practice, it was not only that it was because it was favourable for men; rather as far as I understand, this was a great insult to the male-sex, and a very deep-seated reverence for women that they could be trusted to wait. Since a man could not stay without sex, he was not forced not to remarry whereas for a woman, widow-hood was compulsory.

The compulsion for widow-hood was also because in the awaiting, her female-element revealed itself to the full. The more opportunity she had of non-active awaiting, the deeper became the depths within her. Then her inner mystery becomes more tender and fragrant.

I have read a very astonishing matter which I could not find an answer to. The catholics go to make confessions to their priests. It is the experience of many priests, that when women confess their sins, they undergo a very curious-feeling. This is natural since they are merely priests by profession -- trained into priesthood.

The worst thing that Christianity has given this world, is educated priests. No one can be trained into priest-hood. You can train a person to become a lawyer or a doctor but never to be a priest. It is just like the fact that there never can be a trained poet. If a person is educated in poetry, he will at most write inferior verse. Poetry will never flow out of him. To become a priest entails natural capability, attained by sadhana. It cannot be taught. Christianity has, however educated their priests. Anyone can take this training and attain the degree of Doctor of Divinity. Divinity that is attained by a certificate, is no divinity. You cannot decide divinity by a mere piece of paper!

So when women confess before these so-called priests, their confessions become very tempting. It is but natural that when a woman confesses her sins in a secluded place to a priest, it becomes a matter of uneasiness for the man. The woman feels relieved of her burden of sins but the load is passed on to the priest. One statement of these priests is very astonishing. They say they find widows more attractive and tempting. What could be the reason?

Actually if a widow is a widow in actuality, the beauty of her personality increases a thousand fold, because her awaiting makes her female-mystery more mysterious and profound. The mystery in an unmarried girl also, is the mystery of awaiting. Therefore everywhere in the world, there is the custom of marrying a virgin girl. If a girl is not virgin, you will never have the opportunity to know the Female. Mystery for the mystery in her is already broken. She is no longer deep and mysterious for she has not undergone her full period of awaiting to allow the required time for the flower of mystery to bloom within her. Those societies that laid great stress on the virginity of women have not worried about the bachelor-hood of man. The reason is simple; this makes no difference whereas the virginity of a woman is very essential for there is a beauty in her virginity which is lost after marriage.

This beauty returns to the woman when she begins to be-come a mother for now she stands at the door-step of a greater awaiting -- an awaiting for a great mystery to unfold itself. When a woman becomes

pregnant, the husband is worried. This is natural, for there is no awaiting as far as the man is concerned; for him it is yet another economic problem. The mother, however, becomes tender. As the child develops within her, the depth in her eyes grows deeper. There is the unfoldment of new elements within her body. The beauty of a pregnant woman is heavy with the Female Mystery. What is this mystery? Passivity is the secret. She has not to do anything to become a mother. The child grows on its own within her. She has only to wait. Actually she has to stop doing anything and just wait as the development of the child progresses within her. She then is simply awaiting, weaving dreams.

If a woman stops all activities in the last months of her pregnancy, she can see those dreams which can be forerunners of her child's future. This is why the dreams of the mothers of Mahavira and Buddha became so priceless. It is said in the case of both Mahavira and Buddha, that before their birth, their mothers had dreams. These dreams occurred every day and in them they could see the signs and marks of their coming lives. If a mother is really a mother and if she is in a complete passive state vis-a-vis the spirit within her womb, she can write the horoscope of her child. No astronomer or priest is required. And if a mother cannot write the horoscope of her child, no one else can, for so much one-ness, so much identity can never be with another person. There is not so much feeling of one-ness between a husband and a wife as between a mother and son for the son is an extension of her very self.

A woman has to do nothing to become a mother. A man has to do a lot to become a father. The mother to be has merely to observe a silent awaiting; and in this silent awaiting, two things are born: one is the child and the other is the mother. This is why, the highest honour and respect that has been given to woman in the East (where the Feminine Mystery was recognized) has been as a mother. This is a very astonishing fact.

People ask me, "You call the sannyasins 'Swami' but you call the Sannyasin is 'Ma' even those who are not married?" Actually the mother is the supreme dignity of a woman. A woman is on the highest pinnacle of her glory when she becomes a mother. Her peak experience is not that of being a beloved or a wife, these are the mere steps that lead her to the peak of mother-hood. Wherever a society has considered the woman to have reached the height of her woman-hood when she becomes a wife, the women have been very unhappy for that is not their ultimate experience. The man of this society is happy for him, his peak is reached when he becomes a husband or a father or a lover. The same is not the case with women however.

The secret of woman's motherhood is according to Lao Tzu, like darkness. There are many more things we should take into consideration:

When a male child is born, there are no sex-hormones within him at birth. His semen begins to be formed later on. But a girl is born with all the ova within her! All the ova she would need in her life-time are there within her right from birth. A woman is a complete woman from the time of her birth. A man is born incomplete. This is the reason why boys are so restless whereas girls are quiet. There is an uneasiness about boys that is born along with them. The beauty and demeanor of a girl's personality has very much to do with the peace within her. We have to make an effort to make a girl uneasy and we have to make an effort to make a boy relax. This is natural.

Biologists say that the nucleus of the egg from which a female is born contains similar chromosomes -- xx whereas the nucleus of the egg from which a male is born are not similar, they are x, y. The elements that go into forming a female are alike, therefore the woman is graceful and shapely whereas man is not. The well-balanced chromosomes give the shapeliness of curves to a woman's body. There is no such balance in the male body. Besides, the female body is made out of 48 chromosomes -- the full number of chromosomes from both the male and female egg -- whereas the male body is formed of 47 chromosomes.

Biologists say it is the lack of this one chromosome that makes a man so restless and sends him running all his life. He runs from one place to another, from earth to the moon. It is the search for that one chromosome, the lack of which he feels in his lack of perfection.

This balanced, peaceful, patient personality of a woman, Lao Tzu says, is a profound mystery of Existence. God is in Existence, like the making of a woman and not like a man. Therefore we cannot see God, nor can we catch hold of Him. He is present -- definitely -- but His Presence is feminine-like, as good as not there. The more we try to catch-hold of Him, the more He eludes us, the farther He goes away from us and the more difficult His search becomes.

Existence is feminine. This means whatever manifests in Existence is hidden in Existence from the beginning -- just as I said that whatever is to be born of a woman is already present within her at birth. There is no new addition after her birth.

She is born complete. There is growth within her but no addition. This is the reason that she is satisfied

in life. Her satisfaction is astonishing or else, she could not have been kept a slave for so long. She is content in her slavery, she is content to live under all conditions. It is difficult to make a woman dissatisfied. It can only be possible if there is any biological change within her. This has happened in the West, where woman has become restless.

When a woman becomes restless, she is difficult to pacify, for this restlessness of hers is very unnatural. This is why a woman does not remain restless but goes mad. A woman is either serene, peaceful or mad. She cannot be anything in between. There are no gradations in her. A man is never very peaceful. nor so insane. He sways within the degrees of restlessness. This is why the most tense conditions do not make him insane and the most peaceful conditions fail to make him completely tranquil.

Nietzsche has made a very thought-provoking statement. He has said, "To my mind, people like Buddha must have had a large proportion of the female-element". Nietzsche has called Buddha womanish. I think there is a deep understanding behind this remark. This is the truth -- when a man becomes completely tranquil, he becomes effeminate. This is bound to be. He will become so serene and calm that all the uneasiness, all the restlessness and tensions that are inevitable in a man's being, are all gone -- Lost!

This is the reason why the images of Buddha, Krishna and Mahavira are made symbolically clean-shaven. It is not that these personalities had no beard or moustache but these were symbolically dropped from their images, for they no longer gave reference of their character. There is only one image where Buddha is shown with a beard and therefore people say it is a false image for no where else has Buddha been shown with a beard. There is one image of Mahavira that has a moustache shown. People do not take this image to be authentic either. The temple where this image is, is called the temple of the Mustachioed Mahavira. It is however not possible that Mahavira or Buddha had no moustache, no beard. There could be solitary exceptions where the lack of hormones could bring about this condition but that is rare. Besides, it cannot be that the 24 Tirthankaras of the Jainas had no moustaches and no beards! Such a big coincidence is impossible. The absence of these male signs on the faces of Mahavira and Buddha are the symbolic acceptance of the fact, that these personalities had entered into the feminine mystery.

Remember, when I say, 'feminine', I do not mean only 'woman'. It is quite possible a woman may never enter the feminine mystery and a man may enter. The Feminine Mystery is a Sutra of Existence.

Lao Tzu therefore says, "THE FEMALE MYSTERY, THUS DO WE NAME." There is a reason for this simile for it is full of meaning. This mystery cannot be compared to man for this mystery is the Supreme Tranquility. It is so tranquil that its presence is not felt, for a presence can only be felt when it is conveyed.

Therefore, the real beloved is not the one who always makes her presence felt to her lover. When the husband comes home, the wife devises a thousand and one ways of making her presence felt; the husband tries his utmost to ignore her presence -- he re-opens the newspaper, he has read ten times. Then all the noises of the house that the woman creates, remain on the other side of the newspaper; it becomes a wall between the husband and the wife. The most authentic beloved is the one who has become aware of the feminine-mystery. She does not let her lover feel her presence at all!

I shall tell you of a wonderful incident in the life of Vachaspati Mishra. His father urged him to marry. Vachaspati understood nothing of marriage. He however, bowed to his father's wishes, taking it for granted that whatever he said was correct.

Vachaspati was engrossed in the search for God. He understood nothing else. If anyone talked about anything, he took it to be a topic of God. So when his father asked him, "Will you marry?" He said, "Yes". Perhaps he thought his father said, "Will you meet God?" and he said yes. Just as it happens with people generally, if a person is seeking wealth and you ask him, "Will you seek religion?" He will think you are asking him about wealth. Whatever the search within, that only rings in our ears. So Vachaspati also heard what was within him perhaps and said yes.

When he was made to sit on the horse to go to the bride's place he asked, "Where are you taking me?" His father said, "You fool! Don't you know you are getting married? Did you not agree to get married?" So Vachaspati thought it was not right to refuse at that moment. Since he had agreed even though without knowing, he took it to be God's wish that he be married.

He returned home with his bride but it never occurred to him that he had brought a bride home! How could he remember for it was not he who said yes to marriage, nor he who got married. He was engrossed in his own work. He was writing a commentary on BRAHMA-SUTRA. He finished this work after 12 years. For 12 years his wife would quietly light the lamp for him in the evening and place flowers at his feet each morning. In the afternoons she brought his meals and when he finished, she quietly withdrew it. For 12 years Vachaspati had not the slightest awareness of his wife. The wife made no effort to let him know she

was there. On the contrary, she took all possible care that he may not, even by mistake, come to know of her presence. She wanted to cause no disturbance in his work.

After 12 years on the night of a full-moon, when his work was completed and Vachaspati rose to go to bed, his wife picked up the lamp to show him the way. For the first time Vachaspati (so the story goes) saw his wife's hand -- Now after 12 years, when his work was over and his mind was disengaged from work. He saw the hands, the bangles and heard the tinkle of her bangles. He turned round and saw her and he exclaimed, "Woman! What are you doing, alone here at this time of night? Who are you? From where have you entered, the whole house is closed? Where have you to go, shall I reach you home?" His wife said, "For 12 years, you have been busy with your work. Perhaps you have forgotten -- you have been so busy! It is not possible that you should remember. If you can think back, 12 years from now, perhaps you may be able to recollect -- I am the woman you brought to this house as your wedded wife."

Vachaspati wept, "It is too late now!" He moaned. "I have already made the vow to leave home when my composition was completed. Now it is time for me to leave! It is almost dawn and I am ready to leave. Why did you not tell me earlier, foolish girl! You should have given me some hint! Now it is too late." Saying this, he wept like a child. Seeing her husband cry, she fell on his feet and said, "Whatever I was to achieve, I have achieved through these tears. I wish for nothing more. Go without any compunction. What more could I have achieved than this, that Vachaspati's eyes are filled with tears for me? I have received more than I deserved."

Vachaspati has named his book BHAMATI. This word has nothing to do with the book. It is his wife's name. He said to her "I can do nothing for you but let the world forget me, let it not forget you. I shall name my book after you." It is a fact, no one remembers Vachaspati but Bhamati is remembered by many. BHAMATI is a wonderful exposition of BRAHMA SUTRA. there is none to equal it. This woman must be having the Feminine-Mystery.

It is my firm belief that she attained so much of Vachaspati in that single moment, as she would never have attained by a thousand other means. The way Vachaspati must have become one with the heart of this woman, no woman could ever establish such oneness with her husband. The Feminine-Mystery, this non-presence of this woman touched the very life-breath of Vachaspati, twelve years -- and this woman did not allow him to feel her presence! And every day she lit his lamp, every day she fed him. Vachaspati asked, "Then was it you who placed flowers at my feet each morning? And was it you who put the tray before me and was it you who lit the lamp for me every evening? But how is it that I did not ever see your hand?" Bhamati replied, "If my hand had become visible to you, it would only have meant that my love was lacking, I could wait".

So it is not necessary that all women obtain this Feminine-Mystery. This is only a name given by Lao Tzu for this name is symptomatic, suggestive and enables us to understand this term. A man also can attain this Female-Mystery. Actually, only those can establish their identity with Existence who have thus reached this prayerful awaiting.

The door of this Feminine-Mystery is the original source of heaven and earth.

Whether it is the birth of matter or whether it is the birth of consciousness; whether the earth is born or heaven, everything is born through the mystery that lies hidden in the depths of Existence. Therefore I have said that those who have looked upon God as mother -- as Durga or Amba -- their understanding is much deeper than those who look upon Him as Father. If God exists anywhere, He is feminine, for man does not have the ability and the patience to give birth to such a vast Universe. That which gives birth to the myriads of stars and moons must have a womb, without which it is impossible.

Therefore the three extensions of the Jewish order -- Judaism, Christianity and Islam -- have given a very wrong concept of God to the world -- that of God, the Father. This is a very dangerous concept for it gratifies the ego of man. Man looks upon himself as established in the form of God but this has no connection with the Reality of Existence. More befitting, more proper, is the concept of a Universal Mother. But this can only be understood when you understand the Feminine Mystery, when you understand Lao Tzu. Else it cannot be understood.

Have you ever seen the image of Kali? She is the mother, She is terrible! In one hand she holds a human skull! She is the mother -- Her eyes are filled with the ocean of tenderness. Down below -- She stands on the chest of someone! Someone lies crushed under Her feet! Why? Because that which creates, destroys also. Destruction is the other part of creation. Those were wonderful people who conceived this image. They were people with great imagination who could visualise great possibilities. They have erected the image of Mother standing on a dead body! In her hands she holds the head of a dead man, dripping blood. Round her

neck she wears a necklace of skulls but She has the eyes of the Mother, the Heart of the Mother from where the milk flows -- and yet, the necklace of skulls!

Actually, the Annihilation of the Universe starts from the very place where creation starts. The circle completes at the same point. Therefore the mother gives birth but when she becomes terrible she can also give death. When a woman becomes terrible she becomes extremely dangerous. She has a great store of energy. The energy is the same whether it creates or destroys.

The imagination of those who conceived of the Mother as an embodiment both of creation and destruction was a very far-sighted imagination but together with this it was very deep and very near Truth.

Lao Tzu says, "That alone is the original source of the Earth and Heaven." Everything takes birth therein. But remember everything is re-absorbed in the same place. That is the ultimate source also. It is altogether continuous. This Feminine Existence, this passive awaiting empty Existence is never divided. It is continuous -- without any discontinuity whatsoever. As I said before, the lamp is lighted and extinguished; but darkness is continuous. Birth comes, life becomes visible; but death is ceaseless. Mountains appear and disappear, the valley remains forever. When the mountains are there, the valley can be seen; when they are no more, the valley cannot be seen but its existence is ceaseless -- altogether ceaseless. It does not cease when the mountains cease. Its power is indivisible, indestructible. No matter how much energy is withdrawn from this emptiness, it never decreases.

A man misses, a woman never misses. A man is enfeebled, a woman never.

Those whom we ordinarily call women, they too do not waste away as much as men. If a woman gains the full knowledge of her Feminine Mystery, she can remain established in an immaculate beauty even in old age. This is difficult for man. A man comes like a storm and goes away. If a woman attains to the height of her motherhood, she can remain beautiful till her last moment of existence.

A man can maintain his beauty till the end only if he penetrates the female mystery. This happens sometimes.

In this connection I shall give you another example. We have not made any pictures of Buddha, Krishna or Mahavira in their old age. All pictures depict them young. But Buddha died at the age of 80, so did Mahavira. Rama and Krishna also attained old age but the pictures we have of them are all of their young age. This is symbolic and purposely so. When a person becomes so engrossed and universed in Existence, he is forever young and fresh. He has attained the sutra within him for keeping constantly young: Now he is established indivisibly and ceaselessly in his energy.

"Make use of it," Lao Tzu says, "Make use of this constant energy. Make use of this Feminine-Energy and its natural services become available to you." You must know how to use this energy for its doors are always open to you. This feminine element, is always ready to give, you just be ready to receive."

"USE GENTLY AND WITHOUT THE TOUCH OF PAIN
LONG AND UNBROKEN, THUS ITS POWER REMAIN."

Remember, the more gentle you are, the more effeminate you are. The more manly you are, the less gentle you shall be. This is why when a man tries to be gentle, his male elements begin to get less. So a very strange and wonderful happening takes place, as it has happened in America of late. Today the White American's fear of the Black Negro is not entirely for economic reasons. It is more on the ground of sexuality. The white man has become so gentle that he knows that on the sexual level, his wife would prefer a negro to him. The negro is potentially more sexual because he is coarse and crude and un-gentle. He belongs to the jungles. But a barbaric man has a particular attraction -- the attraction of the male, which is very titillating.

A man who is very gentle, becomes effeminate. If a love-story is to be made round Buddha; it would be a very difficult task. A love-story needs a masculine, coarse, lover. And the more crude he is, the more titillating, the more manly. So when a Western film director chooses a hero for his films, he takes care to see that he has hair on his chest and his arms. When he chooses a heroine, she should be without any hair on her body. The man should appear a little savage, a little raw, then the sexual attraction is more. The Negro is feared today and the fear is less monetary and more psychological.

As a man becomes gentle, he becomes more effeminate, more mild and the fun of the thing is; the milder he becomes, the less sexual, he is. Then this process of his getting less and less sexual, becomes the path that leads to the Supreme Mystery of life.

Lao Tzu says, "USE GENTLY AND WITHOUT TOUCH OF PAIN." Remember this. It needs a little explanation.

Whenever a man touches a woman, he wishes to give her many kinds of pain. Actually, the love of a man, viewed methodologically, is that of giving pain to the woman. If he wants to show more love, he will press her hand harder. If his kiss becomes more loving, he will bite, he will claw. In the old KAMA-SHASTRAS, this clawing is very much extolled: "He is no man who does not claw his woman till she bleeds." That is a sign of a lover -- clawing! If the lover is an expert, he would be like Marquis de Sade. When nails were not effective, he kept knives and forks with him.

The method of a man's love is violent. Therefore, the more he loves, the more violent he becomes. It is a great possibility that if such a man loves completely, he may even murder his wife -- all because of love! Such crimes have taken place and the courts have found it difficult to judge these cases where there has been no element of enmity or hatred -- rather profusion of love. The man is so filled with love that whilst pressing his beloved, he does not know when he pressed the life out of her!

Lao Tzu says, 'Use gently'. He is talking of this Supreme Truth, which he says, one must handle very gently "... AND WITHOUT THE TOUCH OF PAIN." Let not Existence feel the slightest twitch of pain through you. Then and then alone will you be able to understand the Feminine Mystery. When a woman makes love to a man, she places her hand so lightly on his shoulder as if she is afraid of causing him even the slightest inconvenience of touching him. And that is the secret of a woman. The more her hand touches as if it is not touching, the more loving it becomes. When a woman presses a man's shoulder, she is giving news of the fact that she has stepped apart from the Feminine Mystery and she is aping the man. The woman just lets herself go, she floats in the man's love. She only shows her willingness. More than this, she does not do. She does not even touch a man so that the touch becomes ungentle!

There is a great arising in the West of late. The learned and wise women of the West -- if so we can call them -- assert that a woman should be as aggressive as a man. When she makes love, she should be as violent. She certainly will become like a man if she inculcates such violence and aggression but she will then undoubtedly, miss the Feminine Mystery that Lao Tzu talks about. We must concede however, that Lao Tzu is much much wiser. His wisdom is the ultimate in wisdom. He talks from the plane where there is a wisdom beyond wisdom, where all intellectualism fails and the Perfect Wisdom is born. He talks from that plane.

This applies to both men and women however.

Let me tell you one more thing in the end. Let not the ladies feel very proud within themselves for there are hardly any 'women' among them. It is a very difficult task to be a woman. To be a woman, is the highest experience. Let not the men-folk be distressed for there is not much difference between them and the ladies. Both have to go a long way. Understand this, that we shall be able to understand Truth only to the extent that we become non-aggressive, awaiting, passive like the Spirit of the Valley; and not if we are egoist like the mountains. We should be humble like the valley, silent like the womb and filled with awaiting. The indivisible, constant energy, resides in that supreme passivity and perfect inaction. Everything is born there-from and everything merges again into it.

Enough for today, rest tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #19

Chapter title: Other dimensions of a feminine consciousness: faith, acceptance and surrender

4 November 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7111045	
ShortTitle: WAY119	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

QUESTION: BHAGWAN SRI, YESTERDAY YOU TALKED ABOUT THE FEMININE-MYSTERY. WILL YOU KINDLY ENLIGHTEN US MORE ON THE SUBJECT?

Bhagwan Sri: All dimensions of Existence can be divided into male and female dimensions.

The division of man and woman is not on the basis of sex alone. According to Lao Tzu it is a necessary part of the dialectical evolution of Existence. Not only on the body-level, even on the mental-level man and woman are different. Wherever Existence manifests itself, there is always a difference of male and female. What is to be kept in mind however, according to the Lao-Tzu thought is, that the male form is always the temporal form of Existence whereas the female is always the eternal form of Existence. When a wave rises in the ocean, it is momentary. The ocean is present whether the wave arises or not. Femininity is the ocean of Existence.

Therefore the story of the development of mankind as written by the Jews, is completely false, from the point of view of Lao Tzu. The Jews believe that God made man first. Then from the ribs of man, He created woman. Lao Tzu thinks just the opposite. Lao Tzu believes that the feminine existence is the initial existence. Man is born out of this and he loses himself also into this. There looks to be a depth in Lao Tzu's statement.

First and foremost, "A woman can exist without man. Her restlessness for a man is not so extensive. Therefore, if she wishes, she can stay single all her life. Maidenhood will not prove hard on her. But to keep a man celibate is next to impossible, it is a very difficult task.

I have been astonished to find that whenever Sadhus talk to me their intrinsic trouble is always sex. When Sadhavis talk to me, I find they have no difficulty and trouble from sex. Actually, a man's sex is so active, so momentary and recurring that it troubles him all the time and fills him with distress but a woman's sexual desire is not momentary. It is very calm, stable and steady.

You will be surprised to know that the sex-urge in animals, is periodical. For a very-few months of the year animals are troubled by the sex desire. For the rest of the year they forget all about it -- as if it did not exist. Man is the only animal that is troubled continuously by the sex urge. He has no period for sex. But even in human beings, the sexual urge of a woman is periodical. There are a few moments when she is filled with sex-desire but for the rest of the time, she is not obsessed by it.

And even in that moment of sex, if the man does not awaken her sex-desire, a woman can live comfortably without it. Her existence is more stable. A man's existence is restive. Therefore we find that men invariably keep going round women no matter how much they try to show otherwise. It is always the man, who goes around woman; in childhood he is always around his mother and in youth around his beloved. His wanderings are always around women. A man is incomplete without a woman, whereas in the woman, there is a kind of completeness.

This I am saying as an example in order that the feminine Existence be understood.

The feminine Existence is very perfect and symmetrical. The circle is complete. Lao Tzu says, "The greater the perfection, the more stable it is." The greater the imperfection, the more unstable it is. "Therefore," says Lao Tzu, "We give the supreme mystery of existence, the name of Feminine Mystery."

As there is a fundamental difference in the body of man and woman, so also there is a fundamental difference in their mental make-up. A man's way of thinking is reasoning, logic. This should be well understood, for this is the basis of the Lao-Tzu concept. A man's method of thinking is logic. A woman's way of thinking is not through logic. It is illogical, we call this intuition. Whatever name we may give, a woman's way of thinking can never be termed logical. Therefore, wherever a man thinks there is always calculation, logic and law. Wherever a woman thinks, there are none of these. there is a straight and direct conclusion.

Therefore there is no dialogue between a man and a woman. All men find it difficult to talk to women for they find them illogical. When he puts forth an argument, she gives a straight conclusion. He has hardly put forth his point and she has reached a conclusion! There can never be communication between man and woman. Every man feels it is useless to talk to his wife for she always has the last word! Then no matter what arguments he puts forth, it makes no difference; for the woman does not listen to logic at all! This

angers the husband but it is not the wife's fault. That is not the method of thinking for her.

Things can be thought of in two ways in this world. Either we can think step by step progressively and then reach the solution through a method; or we can take a straight jump and reach the solution. There are no steps in between. The way of intuition, is a direct jump.

We all experience this intuition at times. You see a man, at once you draw the conclusion that it is better to keep away from him. You have no argument to support this. You have not been acquainted with this man but at the very first sight of him, this thought crosses your mind. This decision is sudden and comes as a flash -- like the flash of lightning and if you see properly, ninety-nine times out of 100, this conclusion always turns out to be correct. Those scientists who are working on intuition say that if the intuition is pure, it is always right. Reasoning can be wrong but intuition, never.

This adds to the man's distress. He sees that what he says is correct, his logic is right and yet the conclusion drawn by the woman is invariably correct! This increases his anger. All those who have studied the female mind have a great grouse against it, that it offers no logic, does not think methodically and yet jumps to the right conclusion. All her inferences are invariably correct for they are intuitive and come straight from her entire being.

A man's inference arises out of his intellect and not from his whole being. A man thinks before he speaks and that which is spoken after much thought, can be wrong also. If you understand intuition a little, this will become clear.

There is a common sparrow in Japan. When an earthquake is to occur, this sparrow leaves the town 24 hours in advance. The most modern machines devised to foretell an earthquake can give a warning only six minutes in advance and this is of no use. This common sparrow of Japan, however, knows of the coming earthquake twenty-four hours in advance. Since thousands of years, the flights of these sparrows are watched by the Japanese for impending earthquakes. As soon as these sparrows are not seen (and they are in plenty in Japan) the people begin to move out. Now how does this sparrow know about the earthquake?

This bird has no method, no calculations. There is no place where it learns this. Yet, it definitely feels something and it behaves according to this feeling.

Animals all over the world are intuitive. They do many things that are entirely intuitive, there is no logic involved; but they all carry out their various functions correctly. What is this intuition? To be joined to Existence, gives rise to intuition. If this sparrow is one with the atmosphere around it, she will notice the slightest tremble in the atmosphere. This Feeling is not intellectual. Her whole being experiences these subtle vibrations in the air around her.

When a man loves a woman his love also, is mental. It is a matter for thought for him. His love is also calculative. When a woman falls in love, her love is absolutely blind. She never weighs her pros and cons. Therefore there is a marked difference between the love of a woman and the love of a man. A man's love can be today and gone tomorrow. A woman's love does not fade easily. Therefore no rhythm or harmony can be established between a man and a woman. To the mind of a man, a woman is worth loving today and not worth loving tomorrow. The reason for loving her today may not remain the same tomorrow. In fact, reasons change everyday. The woman who looks beautiful today in his eyes and was therefore lovable, may not appear that charming on constant association, for any kind of acquaintance lessens the element of love. The unknown, the unacquainted, is always appealing and attractive. But a woman's love remains the same for there was never any reason connected with her love. That was the call of her whole existence. Therefore, it never worries a woman whether her man is handsome or not. This also is the reason why a man does not care much about his looks.

We all think that a woman's infatuation for clothes, jewellery, make-up, is due to her feminine mind. It is not so. The reason is very different -- it is through these that she hopes to gain the masculine eye The focus of attraction for a man is not at all existential, therefore the woman has to make constant arrangements to adorn herself. A man wears the same kind of clothes all his life. He is not bothered, for a woman does not love him because of his clothes. A woman does not care whether a man wears ornaments or whether he is good-looking. She loves him -- that means everything to her. If she does not love, nothing else of the man matters to her.

But for a man, it is the other things that matter. The truth is, if a woman sheds all her adornments before the man she loves, ninety per cent of the woman shall fade away in the eyes of the man. Therefore, it is so difficult to love a wife day in and day out for the wife is seen minus her adornments. ninety per cent of the make-up of the woman is gone in the house.

But a woman makes no demands from a man. It is enough for her that he is a man. A woman's love is

her only reason to love. Her love is intuitive and has nothing to do with her intellect.

Another thing: her love, together with being intuitive, is complete. Complete in the sense, that her love is born from her whole body. A man's love is not born from his whole body, it is mostly genital. This is why, as soon as he begins to love, he demands sex. A woman can love for years without any sex-desire. The truth is, when a woman loves deeply, the man's demand for sex, actually shocks her. She cannot imagine sex intruding in the moments of deep love.

I am acquainted with the innermost distress of the hearts of women. Without a single exception, their complaint is the man's constant demand for sex. Each woman is in this torment: where love is her attraction, sex is her husband's. Also, as soon as his sex is satisfied, he forgets the woman. This gives the woman a feeling that she is merely being used. There was some stimulation within him that he wanted to throw out. He used the woman merely as a means to get rid of his passion after which she seems useless. But a woman's love is deep, it arises from every pore of her body. It is not genital, it is total.

Anything to be total has to be non-intellectual, for the intellect is but a part of the human personality. This is why a woman does not experience love with her husband as totally and deeply as with her son. The Rishis of old have made a very shocking statement. The Rishi of the Upanishad has thus blest a new bride: "Love your husband so deeply, so profoundly and may you have ten sons and may the eleventh be your husband. The Rishis of the Upanishads say that a woman's love is perfect only when she experiences her husband as her son. Actually, a woman can wholly love her son alone. No intelligence is needed there. She can lavish her love on his whole body and there is no choosing of any part. She sees no form of sex whatsoever in her child and therefore her love is immaculate pure. As long as a husband does not feel to her like her son a woman is never totally fulfilled.

But it is just the opposite with a man. When he begins to feel the mother in his wife, he promptly begins the search for another wife. He desires a wife and not a mother. To be more explicit, he desires a beloved not even a wife, for a wife also becomes a permanent fixture whereas a beloved is not permanent and she can be changed anytime.

The feminine mind is integrated. I am not talking about the mind of all women, mind you. When I use the word woman, or feminine, I am talking of the feminine-Existence -- that which Lao Tzu refers to as the Feminine Mystery. I do not mean that all women are like this. It is only when women are like this that they are really women and only when a man also becomes like this, does he establish his relationship with the depths of existence.

No revelation of the Supreme Wisdom has ever been born out of the intellect. They have all been born out of intuition, then be it Archimedes solving his mathematical problem! He was relaxing in his bath-tub and suddenly, the solution of the problem, which all along was defying all his efforts came to him. He jumped out of the tub and ran out naked on the streets shouting "Eurika! Eurika!" And naked he ran towards the king's palace, for it was the king who had commissioned him to solve the problem.

Archimedes did not solve the problem intellectually. The solution -- as if -- arose from within him. He had employed no method, no logic. It came to him directly from Existence. The statement made by all scientists about their discoveries since the last 2,000 year, bears one fact in common. They all have observed that the solution they were seeking always came before them in their moment of relaxation -- they do not know how.

You also experience this at times. You forget a name. You try very hard to remember it. Then you give up. You sit quiet, smoking perhaps or listening to the radio or reading a paper or digging in the garden. Then suddenly, this name, you were frantically trying to remember, comes up from within you. This is not the work of your intellect.

There was a man in America by the name of Cayce. He used to diagnose a person's illness in his trance. This man was not a medical man and had no knowledge of medical science. Also, when he was conscious he could make no diagnosis or suggest remedies. This man had made a correct diagnosis of 40,000 patients. When a patient came to him, he sat before him with his eyes closed and in deep meditation. Then he would begin to speak and diagnose his illness and suggest a cure. He would prescribe medicines of which he had no knowledge in his consciousness. His diagnosis and cure were always correct.

When he came back to consciousness, he himself would say he was not sure whether the medicine would cure the patient for he had never heard of it.

Many a time it happened, that the medicine he prescribed would be available nowhere. Then after a year or so, it would come in the market. That means when he predicted the medicine it was yet being discovered! This medicine was still being evolved and not yet named when Cayce suggested it, giving it its proper

name. A year after his diagnosis, the patient gets the medicine and is cured.

Once just such a medicine was searched all over the world and was not found. Then the patient's family gave an advertisement in a number of newspapers that if anyone knew anything about this medicine, should please let them know immediately, for a person's life depended entirely on it. A man from Sweden replied saying that there was no medicine as such, but his father had patented just such a medicine 26 years ago, which never came into the market. He had the formula which he was sending and they may get the medicine prepared. The medicine was prepared and the patient recovered.

What Cayce experienced, was intuitive and this is a quality of the female-mind -- no thinking or pondering but a direct manifestation of an answer. All processes of meditation, lead towards this. Lao Tzu says, "If you think, you will go astray." Do not think and the answer will come. Stop thinking and await -- the answer will come. You have only to wait: the question is within you and you wait. The answer is bound to come. Do not think for what will you attain by thinking? How capable are you? How much can a wave think about an ocean? It is better if it leaves everything to the ocean and awaits for an answer from the ocean.

What Lao Tzu means to convey by the feminine-mind is: "Leave everything. Let Existence answer." Do not bring yourself in, for whatever you bring in, will be wrong. What Existence gives, can never be wrong.

There is a similar story about Lukman. As it is said about Cayce, Lukman used to stand before a plant and go into a trance. Then he would ask the plant in what illness it would be useful. Lukman has given one lac herbal cures in this fashion.

There was no research centre where he could carry out his research. Even when Ayurveda came into being, there were no research centres. But their results hold good even today. These results were arrived at intuitively by persons in meditation.

Sarpagandha is an old herb of Ayurveda. The sadhaka of Ayurveda has been using this herb since the last 5,000 years. It is a sleep-inducer. It has now been proved in the Western Laboratories, that no tranquillizer is as effective as Sarpagandha to induce sleep. It is known in the West as Serpentina, which is an essence of Sarpagandha. Now we have many accurate means for carrying out research which were not available to the people of ancient times. This proves that the method of research in those days must have been different. That method of research was the method of the feminine mind.

The way research is carried on in our times, is the way of the male-mind. Lao Tzu has said that the science of the female-mind is different from the science of the male mind.

The science developed in the West today is the discovery of the male-mind. Logic, dissection, analysis -- these are its methods. Break things, tear them to pieces, reason, argue, ponder over it and calculate the result. But these results need to be changed as days go by. If a scientific formula holds good for six months, it has lasted long enough! In six months' time new means and machines are invented which bring in fresh logic and subtler calculations so that the old calculations prove false. The scientists of the West say that it is becoming nearly impossible to write an extensive book on any subject for before you finish, the theories you go by, are proved false! Now only small books are written on science and by and by, these too will stop. Now there are merely periodicals and magazines on science in which the scientist gives his report before they are proved false!

The results arrived at, the conclusions drawn by intuition require no change even in thousands of years. The truths as stated by the Upanishads, hold good even today; and there does not seem to be any possibility of their changing in the future also. What is there in these truths that make them so authentic?

What Lao Tzu says will hold good even in the farthest future. There will be no change required in his statements. Tao -- the method of Lao Tzu's attainment must have been something very different. What we attain, is nullified the next day. As all discoveries of man are based on logic, they are not actual experiences. They are merely mental conjectures. Therefore they need to be changed everyday, for conjectures are never true. This is why a scientist always says that what he says is 'approximately true.'

When you go through the Upanishads, you find yourself in a different world altogether. Read Lao Tzu -- he gives no explanation, no reasoning. He says, "The Valley Spirit dies not, ever the same." This is a mere statement without any reasoning. He does not go on to explain why the spirit of the Valley never dies. He makes a plain and direct statement -- the Spirit of the Valley never dies, it is forever the same. There is no why and wherefore to his statements for Lao Tzu says that only he who has not experienced himself, needs witnesses and reasoning to prove his statement.

It is said that Mulla Nasruddin was once found in a court of law. He complained to the judge that his wife had attacked him with a pair of scissors and cut up his face as if it were a piece of cloth! The judge was puzzled, "But Mullah," he told Nasruddin, "There is not a single sign on your face to prove your complaint! When did it happen?" "It happened last night," said the Mulla. "But how can it be? There are no marks on your face," said the judge.

"Where is the need for that?" Asked Nasruddin. "I can produce a dozen witnesses to bear me out."

In fact, we only look for witnesses when we have no faith in ourselves. When we have full confidence in ourselves, there is no need for witnesses or any proof.

The Rishis of the Upanishads say, "Brahma is." They give no proof in support of their statement. They do not explain how they have reached this conclusion. They do not even say that those who disagree are wrong. It is a direct statement. If you ask them for proof, they will say: "There is no proof. Our word is enough. If you wish to know, we can show you the way; but we shall not give any reason for our statement." Lao Tzu too says the same. He also says, "The Spirit of the Valley is ever -- abiding and you too can experience it. I can show you the way to penetrate into the Feminine Mystery but I shall offer no proof of its existence for I know for certain that it is."

Those who have offered proofs in favour of the existence of God, have no idea at all of His existence. Such people have only strengthened the atheist's hand -- for an inference can always. be debated and there is no inference which cannot be falsified.

Nasruddin advised his son who was to enter the University, "Make it a point to learn logic," he told him. "It will prove very useful in the art of dishonesty. If you want to be dishonest you must be an expert logician. Honesty requires no logic."

"Please explain further," his son requested, "For I have no knowledge of logic." So Nasruddin began to explain: "Supposing, two men come out from the chimney of a cottage. One man's clothes are sparkling white whereas the others' are black with the chimney soot. Which one of them will take a bath first?"

"The one who is dirty, naturally," his son replied. "Wrong," said Nasruddin. "And this is why I say, you must have a knowledge of logic. The man who is dirty cannot see the dirt. He can only see the white clothes of his friend. And he thinks: 'If his clothes are clean mine, too, must be clean.'" "Enough!" said his son, "I understand clearly. The man in the white clothes will bathe first for he will see the soot on his friend's clothes. He too will think that since they both have come out of the same chimney and his friend's clothes were dirty, he too must be dirty!"

"Wrong!" said Nasruddin. "Preposterous!" Exclaimed his son, "Then what is the answer?" Nasruddin replied. "It is wrong because he who knows logic will say 'If both came out of the same chimney, how can one be clean and the other dirty?'" He further told his son, "If you want to prove everyone wrong in this world, you must know logic."

You can never prove anything to be correct by logic but logic can prove anything to be false. In order to prove the authenticity of a thing, experience is imperative. And if we cannot prove the authenticity of a thing by logic, the inauthenticity of the thing is also not very clear through logic for we do not know what is authentic. Then it becomes just a play to prove one's point.

The entire knowledge of the West is based on logic. Aristotle is the father of this knowledge. Where there is logic, there is always analysis: breaking of things into fragments. So the method of science in the West is analytical. Thus they reached the atom -- by breaking and breaking matter.

The female consciousness is synthetical. It does not break things, rather it joins them. It says, "Keep adding, keep adding, and when nothing remains to be added, then what comes in hand is the Truth." Therefore, the conclusions drawn by a female-consciousness are all pertaining to the vast expanse and not to the atom. It is this consciousness that has declared: "The whole universe is Brahma alone." The scientist declares the universe to be a conglomeration of atoms; and each atom is an entity by itself. The atoms are not joined; they cannot be. Between each of them is an abyss. They are like particles of sand held together. Is this so? Or is it their method of deduction that brings them to this conclusion -- that the universe is a mass of atoms?

He who works according to the method of the feminine consciousness says however: "The universe is One." There is no question of many; there are not even two. The universe is one vast expanse. He keeps adding and when there is nothing more to add all the universe gets accumulated in one.

A woman always thinks in terms of accumulation. A man always thinks in terms of breaking, segregating. This is the male-mind. The female mind is accumulating and where this is 50, the conclusions reached are different from the conclusions reached by analysis.

Remember, where there is analysis, there is aggression. This is why the Western scientists talk in terms of conquering nature. But in the East, people like Lao Tzu say: "We are the children of nature. How can we conquer nature? It would be an act of outrageous oppression on our mother!"

Lao Tzu says: "To talk of conquering nature is foolishness. It is enough that we co-operate with nature and obtain her grace. If we receive her benevolence, that is more than sufficient."

The West has started to re-think on the lines of Lao Tzu. A wonderful book has been written of late in the West; and it is the first of its kind: "THE TAO OF SCIENCE." Now there is a heated debate going on in the West in favour of getting rid of the Aristotlean science and constructing a new science based on the theories of Lao Tzu. Why?

Because this language of victory and defeat is the language of violence, and nature cannot be conquered. It is as foolish and impossible an effort as if my small finger were to set out to conquer my whole body. It can never win. It can torment itself to no end: and man has thus tormented himself in a vain bid to conquer nature. When man thinks about nature in terms of aggression, is it a wonder then that a man thinks about another man in the same way? Fighting and aggrandisement become their way of thinking.

According to Lao Tzu, wars cannot end in this world unless and until, female consciousness becomes powerful. This appears somewhat true. Women are never keen on war. They never have been. If man has somehow cajoled her into accepting war .and even made her apply the mark of victory on his forehead when he sets out to war, she has never done this whole-heartedly. There have been nothing but tears behind her smile for whoever wins or loses, the woman has always lost. Either she has lost a son or a husband or her beloved. Someone or the other of hers, always dies and so she never stands to gain by war.

No matter what excitement war brings to a man, in the woman's life it strikes a fatal blow.

Women have always been against war; but women have no voice in society, the female-consciousness holds no power. So as long as the male consciousness holds sway in the world, wars cannot be eradicated. A man's mental make-up is such that even if he wants to start a movement against wars, his way of going about it will be war-like. When he starts a movement for establishing peace, his fists are clenched and he carries a stick! His methods will all be that of a fighter.

There was yet another case against Mulla Nasruddin. Two men came to blows. They threw chairs at each other and broke their heads. Nasruddin was present. He was called as a witness in the case. The judge asked him, "Mulla, you were present when this happened. Is it not a matter of shame that you did nothing? After all, they were your friends!" Nasruddin replied, "Your honour, there were only two chairs and these two grabbed them first. All I could do was stand and watch. Had there been a third chair, I would have participated whole heartedly."

He, who is out to save, needs must have a rifle in his hands too. Man cannot think except in terms of a gun. You will be shocked to know what the scientists say. They say that all the weapons developed by man are mostly the evolvement of his genitals! Whether it is a sword or a gun or a knife, they are all contrivances to pierce! They are all phallic -- the man-made weapons!

Woman developed no weapons. The very idea of fighting is nauseating to her. Wars are meaningless. The very talk of conquering is ineffective. The female mind, actually, never thinks in terms of conquering but in terms of surrender. Understand this well: the centre of the female consciousness, is Surrender. A man's centre of consciousness is Resolve, Strife, Victory and the like. Even when a man sets out to attain God, he goes about like an aggressor. "I shall only rest when I attain Him!" This is his attitude. He sets out in search of Truth as if he has set out to find an enemy. There is no attitude of prayer but the attitude of conquest.

As we begin to understand Lao Tzu, we shall understand what he says that... "He who surrenders, he who lets himself go, he alone makes a place within himself to attain the Vast Truth. Logic, struggle and strife are the male characteristics. Surrender, the state of non-logic or you may say, faith are the characteristics of the female-mind. Intuition is born only in the midst of faith -- in faith and trust. If a man tries to have faith, it does not come naturally to him. If he inculcates faith in order to attain God, that faith is of no value. Doubt always lurks within such a man. Deep within, there is doubt, distrust and outwardly there is trust and faith.

Nasruddin was educating his son in the ways of life. He shows him a ladder and says, "Go right on top!" The son asks, "Why? Where is the need?" "Do not ask," says Nasruddin, "do as you are told." The son

obeys grudgingly. When he reached the top, the Mulla stretched his arms and said, "Now jump! Have faith, I am your father. See my hands? Now jump!" Just as the boy jumped, the Mulla stepped aside. The boy fell with a thud and broke his leg. He began to cry.

Nasruddin said, "This is your first lesson in life: Trust no one, not even your own father! If you want to succeed in life, trust no one. The moment you trust, you will lose."

All training of man is such. The world he creates all around himself is a world of non-trust. In this world, there is only strife, enmity and competition. Trust is so natural to a female-mind. But the female of our times is educated by the man. She is made to learn the sutras of male education. Therefore, the women have no idea of the female consciousness. This is why a woman thus educated, becomes more distrusting and doubting than a man. Just as a new convert to Islam goes oftener to the Masjid, so a woman trained in the ways of a man becomes more doubting.

Else, doubt is not the nature of a woman. Simple surrender is her nature. She has not to bring this about, it is in her very nature. To live in trust, is her way of living: it is her manner of existence, her very way of life. Trust is ingrained in every pore of her being. This factor is to be remembered when considering the female mystery.

Lao Tzu's hints are all towards the realm of faith. It is the realm of peaceful co-ordination and co-operation with nature. It is a realm where you flow with nature and not go against it. It is not swimming in the river but rather floating in it. A man jumps in the river with full faith. He makes no effort to swim, he floats. He has no desire to reach anywhere; wherever the river leads him, that is his goal. With such faith, he floats along in the river. Lao Tzu says, "As long as I searched, I did not find Truth. As soon as I stopped all search and just floated, I found that Truth was forever by my side. My search was the impediment and therefore I could not see it."

Lao Tzu used to say, "I become like a dry leaf. I went where the winds took me. From that day, my ego had no place to stand; and from that day I have known what the supreme Truth is. Now there was no unrest, no restlessness. All restlessness was the restlessness of the search of reaching somewhere. All restlessness is the outcome of trying to be something. The man of faith is happy with what he is, where he is, the way he is.

It is not that he does not travel. He too travels; but his journey is together along with the journey of the whole existence and not in opposition to it. A wisp of straw that flows with the river, reaches the ocean some day. It is not necessary to ride a boat in order to reach the ocean. The floating wisp of straw also reaches the ocean and it is the river that takes it, it does not go itself. It saves itself the trouble and trails of reaching itself.

Lao Tzu says, "If we can let-go of ourselves as a woman lets herself go completely in love; if we give ourselves away to Tao, to the universe, to Existence, to God as a woman in the arms of her lover, then we easily reach up to the Truth of Existence."

There are one or two things more:

There is a difference between the male mind and the female mind. In the same way, there is a marked difference in their way of living also. The male dimensions of living, is time. Man lives in time. Existence has two dimensions, one is time and the other is Space. Man lives in time. He keeps an account of the past and an account of the future. He lives like the hand of the clock. As the Western science began to hold ground, clocks became popular. Clocks were never invented in the East and the :reason was simple. The East never thought with the male mind. The East never kept an account of time.

We do not know the date of Rama's birth or of his death. We do not know when Krishna was born, when he died. We also do not know when Lao Tzu was born and when he died. We do not even know who was born first and who after. We kept no chronicle. Actually, time-consciousness was never a factor in the Eastern way of living. Why? Because a male mind is required for time-consciousness. The consciousness of time, increases with tension. As tension rises, time increases. As anxiety rises, time-consciousness increases.

Time-consciousness has reached such a peak in the West that they keep account of even one second. This leads to a great deal of foolishness at times. A man goes running to catch a plane for he wishes to save one hour of his time. He saves one hour but: he never thinks what he is going to do with this hour. He will use this time he has saved to save another hour and then that hour to save another hour. Thus saving his hours, he ultimately dies and is never able to make use of the time he saved! For making use of the hour, he should be without any tensions. There is tension in time -- sharp tension, where tomorrow is more significant than today.

For the women, today is of great significance -- here and now. Therefore, it is an interesting fact, that

women take interest in things here and now. You will be surprised to know that women never have any long drawn-out worries. She never worries what the world is going to be in 2,000 A.D. She never worries whether there will be a third world war; or what will happen in Vietnam or in Bengal. There is no place for time in a woman's thoughts. She is least worried what is happening in Peking or Washington!

But for a woman, what is happening in the neighbour's house, is a matter of great importance, whereas what is happening in Washington has no significance at all. She will put her ear to the wall to know of all the goings on next door. She has an Immediate consciousness. She is not concerned with the distance and time. Her whole interest is in here and now, no matter how trivial the happening; perhaps a quarrel between husband and wife or a son being reproved by his mother -- whatever it is, it is nearby.

The most trifling thing is precious to a woman if it is here and now. For a man the most precious thing is of little value if it is in the present. The farther a thing, the greater the opportunity for his mind to extend. The greater the distance, the better the scope to ponder, to plan, to argue. When a happening takes place near you, where is the need to think over it? So man is very much interested in far-off affairs whereas woman is interested in here and now.

To be interested in the proximate is much more important in the search for Truth than interest in the distant. I am not advising you not to keep interested in your neighbour's affairs. Interest in things near and around you, is very precious for life is so very close to you! The nearer you feel the feeling of Existence, the more fresh and alive it will be. With time and distance, it gets stale and old. Then only the ashes remain or the dreams of future.

Man lives in time, woman in space. Perhaps you are not aware of the fact that a home is a woman's creation. Left to man, he would never settle down in a house. A house keeps a man tied to the proximate and distant journeys become feeble. Man by nature is a vagabond, a gypsy. He loves to wander -- as far off as he can. Hence the wanderlust in man.

Now, a woman cannot understand why mao is so eager to go to the moon. What will we do there? There are no shopping centres etc.! And after all what is all this for? Astronauts are the most celebrated people in America but you will be surprised to know that the race of divorce among them is twice that of ordinary citizens, for those whose interest lies in the distant lands cannot possibly find interest in their wives!

A woman is troubled even when you read a paper in her presence -- you have gone far away from her. Therefore wives hate books and they also dislike your playing games. She is troubled -- there she is before you and you walk off to the play field? And even when he comes back from the moon, his interest in his wife is hardly worth the name. He has developed such a keen interest in distant things that he is no longer interested in things near to him.

A man is always on the move. The house is made by the woman and therefore she is known as the lady of the house though it is your money she spends. She is owner of the house. She fixes the nail and you feel tied to it. I was reading an autobiography of a person. He says, "I was in a dilemma. I could not decide whether I should marry or I should not. If I married, I would become tied to one place. I shall not be able to move from there. If I did not marry, I cannot go about wherever I pleased but then there is no place where I could rest!" If man had his way, he would keep wandering, like the wandering nomad tribes.

Have you ever observed the women-folk of these nomads? For instance the Baluchi women. They are almost like men. They have to wander with their men-folk and the inevitable effects of wandering result in them also. It is not in a woman's nature to wander. If she does, she will have to develop the mature of man. Therefore, the Baluchi woman is more of a man than the Baluchi man. She can fix a dagger in your chest with the greatest of ease. If she catches hold of your hand, it is difficult to shake it off.

Now if the Baluchi woman becomes like a man, our men become almost like women -- remember this! He has to live tied to his house and his woman. Therefore a man is always irritated by his wife for she appears to be the cause of his captivity. When we send wedding invitations and we say our son is being bound in the bond of affection to the daughter of so-and-so, it is correct. Marriage is a bond for the man. He gets tied, he strikes roots in captivity and thus his personality gets stunted.

Early in the morning one day, Mulla Nasruddin met the doctor. "And how is your wife, Mulla? Did she sleep well?" The doctor asked him. "What a wonderful medicine you gave her doctor! She sleeps well and she feels well too," replied Nasruddin. "Have you anything to ask?" The doctor inquired. "Only this," said Nasruddin, "When will she get up? It is five days now that she is asleep and Oh, the peace and freedom, now that she is asleep!" "What?" The doctor exclaimed, "Five days? Why did you not inform me, you foolish man? I hope you did not give her an over dose?" "That I did not doctor," Nasruddin replied, "you had said to give her the powder as much as can be placed on a four-anna piece. There was no four-anna

piece, so I took four, one-anna pieces, placed the medicine on them and gave her. So much peace in the house, I tell you. Go where I like, come when I like, there is not a sound in the house I; I had never known such peace in all my married life."

A man feels bound. If he runs away from home, there is trouble, if he does not, he feels a captive. Man's whole-hearted desire is in the distant. It is not also that once he reaches there he will be satisfied. We have hardly stepped on the moon when the scientists are busy planning journeys to Mars. The moon has already been dripped -- as if the chapter is closed. Now it is imperative to land on Mars. Why? No one questions.

The people of the Upanishads, people like Lao Tzu, the people of India and the East have never been bound by time-consciousness. There was no concept of time, no concept of the distant. Lao Tzu used to say, "I have heard from the elders the my village that there was a village across the bank of the river. Sometime in the silence of the night we heard their dogs barking. At times when the skies were clear, we saw the smoke rising from their chimneys. But never was anyone ever keen to find out who they were."

I was reading the life-story of a Catholic priest. There is an order of Trappist monks. It is perhaps the most difficult order of monks in the world. Once a man enters a Trappist monastery and becomes initiated in its Order, he never goes out again. He goes out only if the Guru throws him out or if he dies.

A new Sannyasin was initiated into the Trappist Order. The Guru told him, "The outside world is closed to you forever." He was given a cell to stay and taught the rules of Sadhana. One of the rules was, that the sadhaka could speak only once in every seven years.

After seven years, the sadhaka went to his Guru. He told the Guru, "I have no complaint except that my window-pane is broken. When it rains, the whole cell gets wet. Besides, mosquitoes and insects come through the window? I have not slept even once in peace. As I have to speak only once in seven years, I request you to get the glass fixed." The Guru said, "Alright, it shall be done." The glass was fixed accordingly.

After another seven years (that is fourteen years hence) he again stood before the Guru. "Everything is alright. The glass has been replaced but the mat I sleep upon has become hard due to seven years of rain. Kindly have it changed. I haven't slept a wink all these seven years." The Guru said, "Alright, it shall be replaced."

After yet another seven years (that is in all twenty one years), the Sadhka came again. "Everything is alright but the men who came to replace the mat, broke the window-pane as they carried the old mat away. I have not slept at all for the last seven years.

"Get out of the gate!" The Guru shouted. "In all the twenty-one years you have done nothing but complain. Get out! We do not give sannyas to people like you who do nothing else but complain!"

These are people belonging to a different world altogether. We cannot endure the slightest discomfort even for twenty-one minutes. Twenty one years is a long period. In seven long years, he brings one complaint and yet the Guru says it is too much! time-consciousness is not allowed at all or else seven minutes would be difficult to pass.

Time-consciousness increases with the male mind. Women have no concept of time. Therefore we find quarrels every day in households. The struggle is between the male and female mind. The husband sits in his car harking away and the wife is engrossed in her make-up. They have missed a train or the theatre and the husband is in a rage. "Where was the need to take so long to dress?" He shouts at her. Actually, a woman has no concept of time. It is not her fault. She replies, "So what if we are half an hour late? What is the hurry?"

A woman's car stopped in the middle of the road. It would not start. The driver of the car behind her kept on sounding the horn. She got out of her car and went up to him and said, "Gentleman, my car will not start. Will you please start it for me. Meanwhile I shall sound your horn for you."
There is no haste in the disposition of a woman.

Lao Tzu says, "The secret of the female consciousness -- non-haste, patience, lack of time-consciousness -- these are helpful steps in the direction of Truth." One thing you must always remember. When I talk about female-consciousness, I mean. female-consciousness only. It has nothing to do with women A man can also possess a female-consciousness. A person like Buddha has a female-consciousness, he has no concept of time.

It was 40 years that he had attained knowledge when Buddha died. As he lay dying, one of his disciples addressed him thus, "Your grace was unabounding. Your compassion infinite! You had no need to live after attaining knowledge. You could have faded away like the flame of a lamp. You could have attained

Nirvana; but out of compassion for us, you lived 40 years." "Forty years?" asked Buddha of Ananda who was sitting by his side, "Has really so much time passed?" He had no concept of time.

Woman lives in space. Her mind dwells in space. Space is spread here and now. Time spreads out in the past and future. Space is spread in the present -- here and now. Woman has a good knowledge of space and whatever little work has been done by women, has all been done in space. If she makes a house or designs furniture or decorates a room or wears a dress or ornaments it is 'spacious'. Their shape and form is all in space. She is not established in time.

Man is not interested in these matters. He considers them too trivial. His interest is all in time. He ponders over how Communism can be brought about. Karl Marx spends 40 years of his life in a British Museum Library thinking of ways and means of bringing about Communism. Now Marx never lived to see his dream fulfilled. There was no way of fulfilling his dream in his life-time. Yet he plans and plans -- let someone else bring it about or let it not come at all he is not concerned with that but Marx works himself to bones in this project.

Marx would leave the library when he fell unconscious due to sheer exhaustion of reading and writing. Almost every day he was taken home in this condition. His wife would plead with him, argue with him; no one was ever prepared to print his book. There seemed to be no use in the work he had undertaken. When ultimately his book was sold he got just enough to cover the expenses of his cigar -- and the way he toiled, the insults he bore! He would be thrown out of the library for he did not budge even at closing time. And for what -- all this?

His was a dream of the future -- Someday Communism will come. There is no knowledge of space in here. No woman would ever do this for she is joined to here and now. There is no knowledge, no experience of time within her.

Lao Tzu believes that if the knowledge of time is lost, you can attain the female consciousness. Therefore Sadhakas all over the world have declared that meditation is attained when time is extinct. Someone asked Jesus what was the special thing about his heaven and Jesus replied, "There shall be time no longer."

There shall be no time. All anxieties come with time. All desires come with time. All passions are born out of time. All expectations of results are born out of time. With time the kingdom of our happiness arises -- somewhere in the future, not here and now.

Therefore, if we keep in mind the qualities of a female consciousness, it will be easier to understand the following sutras.

Enough for today, the rest tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #20

Chapter title: Blessed are those who are ready to be last

5 November 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7111055
ShortTitle: WAY120
Audio: No
Video: No

CHAPTER 7: SUTRA 1 & 2
LIVING FOR OTHERS
1. HEAVEN IS LONG ENDURING AND EARTH CONTINUES LONG.

THE REASON WHY HEAVEN AND EARTH ARE ABLE TO ENDURE AND CONTINUE THUS LONG IS:
BECAUSE THEY DO NOT LIVE OF, OR FOR, THEMSELVES.
THIS IS HOW THEY ARE ABLE TO CONTINUE AND ENDURE.
2. THEREFORE THE SAGE PUTS HIS PERSON LAST,
AND YET IT IS FOUND IN THE FOREMOST PLACE;
HE TREATS HIS PERSON AS IF IT WERE FOREIGN TO HIM; AND YET THAT PERSON IS PRESERVED.
IS IT NOT BECAUSE HE HAS NO PRIVATE AND PERSONAL ENDS; THAT THEREFORE SUCH ENDS ARE REALISED?

There are two ways of existence.
One way is to live as if I am the centre of all Universe. To live as if the whole world has been created for me; as if I am God and all the world is subservient to me. This is one way of living. The second way is exactly the opposite of this: To live as if I was never the centre of the Universe, rather, I am a point on its circumference. To live as if, all the world is God and I its mere servant.

These two ways of living are the difference between a religious and an irreligious man. The irreligious man considers himself to be God and all the world his slave. He lives as if the world is created for his exploitation alone. A religious man lives quite contrary to this -- as if he is not. The world is, he is not.
These two ways of life have two different results.

Lao Tzu says, "HEAVEN AND EARTH ARE LONG ENDURING" -- eternal. Their life-span is very long. What is the reason that they exist so long? It is because they do not exist for themselves. The more a person lives for himself, the more tense he becomes. His life is filled with anxiety and distress and these in turn will shorten his life. Anxiety shortens life, enfeebles it. The less a person lives for himself, the more free, burdenless, without tension and more relaxed he will be. If a few things are explained, this sutra will be easier to understand.

A child in the mother's womb, sleeps for nine months. When he is born, he sleeps for 23 hours and keeps awake for one hour in a day. Then gradually, he sleeps for 22 hours, then 20, Gradually his sleep gets less and less and his waking period becomes more and more. When a man is middle-aged, he sleeps for eight hours, then six, then four. In old ace, he cannot sleep for more than two hours. Perhaps you have never thought why a child needs to sleep more and an old man less?

When life creates, self-remembrance should be completely absent. Self-remembrance becomes a hindrance in the development of existence. As the child develops within the mother's womb, nature keeps it asleep so that the child does not become ego-conscious. As soon as this thought comes within the child, the development begins to be hindered. The 'I' becomes a burden on existence. As ego develops, sleep becomes less and less till in old age, it is almost gone. Now death is close and there is no further development in life. Rather, life is now about to fade An old man can remain awake all the twenty-four hours but a child cannot.

Doctors say that if a patient cannot sleep, it is difficult to cure him. So the first thing they attend to is the patient's sleep. If he sleeps well, the illness can be cured. Why? Tn sleep he forgets his 'I'. For as long as he forgets the ego, life becomes light, weightless. Then all the processes of life can work unhindered. If a man cannot sleep when he is ill, his sleeplessness is more dangerous than his malady for anxiety will surround him all the twenty four hours.

You feel fresh and cheerful after your eight hours' sleep in the night. The reason is only this, that you were free from your ego for eight hours. If man has taken pleasure out of intoxicating drugs, the reason was only this: he needs must forget himself at times for with so much anxiety and so much ego, it is impossible to live otherwise. Alcohol and drugs cannot be banished from the world until such time as the whole world becomes ready for meditation.

There are only two ways of being rid of the ego. Either you drown yourself in meditation, so much so, Lao Tzu says that you stop living for yourself, or you forcefully make yourself unconscious by chemical drugs, the 'I' cannot be annihilated by intoxicants. It can only be forgotten for some time. As long as it is forgotten, you feel nice but as soon as the effect fades away, the ego stands up with double vigour. It will take its revenge for being suppressed so long.

As man's ego increased, the world had to invent many more means to become unconscious. The more civilized a country, the more intoxicants it has. Now we have had to discover new things like marijuana, mescaline, L.S.D. Man wants to forget himself somehow. Why after all, does a man take so much trouble to forget himself?

Lao Tzu says, "This Creation is so eternal for it is not aware of its existence. The space above is so enduring because it exists for others and not for itself." We exist for our own selves. The more a person

lives for himself, the more he will be tormented, the more confused and insane he will become. Our madness and confusion is directly related to the radius of our existence. The more a person lives for others, the lighter he becomes. He (so to say) develops wings and soars in the sky! And if a person forgets his ego completely, he is unaffected by the gravitations of life. He has no roots in the soil, now he can fly, a free bird, in the skies. Such people have been called free, liberated, in the East, whose lives are not egocentric.

I told you that sleep makes you feel light. This is because you forget your ego for that much time. I also said sleep does not come in old age. This is because, the ego is so dense, so crystallized, that it does not allow sleep to come. The mind is so weighed down that relaxation becomes impossible.

We however, know about quite another type of person, who does not feel the need to sleep! Krishna has said in his GITA; "Such an awakened person, is awake even in his sleep." Buddha has also said: "Now I sleep, but this sleep pertains to the body only and not myself." Mahavira has said, "As long as sleep remains, know you have had no experience of the Atman."

There is another kind of awakening when there is no need within for sleep, for there is no ego within that makes sleep necessary. When there is no ego within, there is no tension within. When there is no tension, there is no need for sleep. The body tires, so it sleeps but the consciousness keeps awake. The consciousness within keeps a watch: it sees sleep descending on the body, spreading over it; it sees sleep departing from the body and the body getting out of sleep. Someone within is constantly awake and watching.

You must never have thought of this. Have you ever seen sleep coming to you or departing? If you have, you are a religious man. If you have not, you are *not* a religious man. Religion has nothing to do with how many times you go to the temple. It is not concerned with how many times you read the Gita or the Koran. The criterion is different and that is: have you seen sleep coming to you? You can only observe this phenomena if there is someone awake within at the time of the coming of sleep. How else will you see it? Sleep comes and you are asleep; you awake only after sleep is done. When sleep comes, you are not present -- who will then see? When sleep leaves you then also you are asleep -- who will then see? Sleep and you never meet. This means, you fell asleep. When sleep comes, you become so unconscious that no part of you stands aside to witness the happening.

He who cannot see sleep descending within him, cannot also see anger arising from within him, for the same state of sleepiness pervades within before the rising of anger. It is only after anger has left that he will be able to see it. Then he will be filled with remorse. He however fails to see the initial stages of anger. He who manages to see anger in its initial stage, is liberated from anger. It is the same with sex. When it arises first, we do not see it. He who identifies it in its first stage, is rid of sex.

All arrangements of life, like for instance our own life, is all based on a trance. We live in a trance; and the centre of this unconsciousness, is our ego.

Lao Tzu says, "Nature is eternal for it lives not for itself." He who has no thought about himself, will not live for himself. We all live for our own selves. There is an astonishing statement in the Upanishads: "The husband does not love the wife; through her, he loves his own self. The father does not love the son; through him, he loves his own self. The mother does not love her daughter; through her, she loves her own self". The Upanishads say that when we say we love someone then too, it is our own self that we love through that medium. Even when we say we live for others, our statement is not authentic. It is erroneous; for the one we allege we live for, today we might feel to kill tomorrow.

I say, "I live for my son". If tomorrow this son disobeys me, displeases me, goes against my wishes, I will create a thousand obstructions in his way. I will see that I cause him all kinds of hardships in life -- and I used to say I live only for him! As long as he gratified my desires, obeyed all my commands, nourished my ego, he was an extension of my ego and I professed to live only for him. If I say, "I live for my wife". I can only do so when she satisfies my desires; when she is an instrument for the gratification of my passions, my very shadow. Let not this delude you though. I only live for her as long as she is useful to me. The day she is no longer useful, she becomes redundant for my ego. I will then throw her out as we throw away articles that have outlived their use. She becomes so much trash for me.

But we swear we live for others. As long as there is even a vestige of the ego within us, we cannot live for others. Then no matter how much we proclaim, we live for ourselves alone.

One person says, "I live for my country, I shall die for my country." This is absolutely false. No man lives or dies for a country. He dies for '*my* country'. In that too, is the fulfillment of his own ego. If I am a Hindu, I can die for the Hindu religion. But supposing in the last moments before I am executed, I am told I am not a Hindu and that I was actually a Muslim brought up in a Hindu family, all sacrifice on my part

becomes useless. That very moment my whole attitude will change. I was not going to the gallows for the sake of Hinduism, but because I was under the illusion that I was a Hindu, my ego was Hindu, and in dying for Hinduism, I was only gratifying my ego. Now today, this gratification is gone. The matter finishes. Now I shall curse myself for my foolishness.

As long as ego persists, whatever we do, ego will be the master. Try to understand this well:

We do many things, thinking the ego has nothing to do with it. But as long as there is ego within us, whatever we do will be related to the ego. We can implant humility on ourselves. It will only become an ornament for our ego and remain as such. I may fall at your feet and feel myself to be the dust on your feet. The ego within however, will keep reminding me that there is no one more humble than myself. My ego will exploit this humility and strengthen itself on it. Ego can even renounce. It can renounce everything but it will always save itself. It never dies.

A man like Lao Tzu says, "Life eternal can only be attained when you begin to live for others". But I can live for others only when there is no 'I' within me; or when I begin to see my own self in others. These two happenings are the same. If I begin to see my own self in others it is the same as when my 'I' is annihilated. The happening is the same whether I begin to see myself in others or the 'I' within me becomes extinct. Though this statement seems paradoxical, I repeat: I can exist for others only when the other is no longer 'the other' to me. As long as the other is 'the other' to me, I cannot live for others; till then I live only for myself. The very feeling of the other being the other, is a feeling of the ego within me. Or else, how will I know the other to be the other? Only when the other does not feel as the other to me, can I live for him.

We can express it this way also: I should spread out so, that everything and everybody becomes my own self. If I live in this manner, my existence becomes free, without anxiety, it is without any burden; it is an existence of freedom in which our bonds with the eternal are cemented. Till then all our relationships are with the temporal. There is nothing more transitory than the ego and hence all its connections are with the momentary.

Ego is somewhat like this: If we take the explanation of Buddha -- Buddha has given the same meaning to ego and atman. Buddha says, "The ego and the atman are like this: we burn a lamp at night and we put it off in the morning. We think we are putting off the same flame that we had lighted the night before. This is wrong. The flame dies every moment and is reborn every moment. It is only that we do not see the gap in between. One flame turns into smoke and goes upwards into space and another takes its place. Then this one burns off and is replaced by a third. This continues in a series and it happens so fast, our eyes cannot catch the gap in between. A series of flames keep burning and fading the whole night. The flame we put off in the morning is one of the flames in the series; and this was not there at all in the evening."

Buddha says that the ego also, is a series. This series also works at such speed that the ego looks one whole. It is just like a movie film. When the film is shown in slow motion, we can see the action in detail. If a man is shown lifting his hand, it takes a thousand different pictures in series to show that motion. Then these are projected with such speed that we see the hand going up.

The pictures taken in a motion picture are all static. these static pictures are projected with such speed that the picture comes a movie.

When you see pieces of these films, you will be surprised to see so many pictures taken in series, of the same pose. The difference between each picture is so insignificant that we can hardly detect it. Now if we take a motion picture of a man coming down a ladder, you will not be able to make out where the man is. There is a picture by Picasso, of a man coming down a ladder and he has shown a thousand legs and arms and heads all mixed together and coming down the ladder. If our vision can keep pace with the speed of the film, we shall see not the man but the movements. If you then watch a film of my hand rising up, you will not see the hand but the figures and formations of the hand from the bottom to the top and it will be difficult to envisage what it is all about. We cannot see the intermittent gaps and hence we can see the hand.

Ego is a film moving at great speed. Ego is born every minute just like the flame of the lamp. Therefore you do not always have the same ego. It changes a thousand times in twenty-four hours and takes a thousand forms. If you concentrate just a little and slow down the speed of the projector of your mind, you will be able to see this. You are sitting in a room, your boss enters the room. Is your ego now in the same state as it was when your servant entered the room in the morning?

The truth is you hardly notice the movements of the servant. If he is new, you may notice him but if he is an old servant and you are used to him, you do not notice when he comes and goes. It is good in a way or else, his constant coming and going may disturb you. The servant comes, sweeps the room and goes away. You keep sitting as you were. There is no difference in your gestures. If the servant had not come, you

would have still sat in the same manner.

But if your boss steps in, everything will change. You are then, not the same person. You would get up and be ready to welcome him. If you were sad, you would now smile. Your ego takes a different form altogether in the presence of your boss. Before the servant it takes a different form and before a friend, yet another form; with a stranger it will take another form and yet another form with an enemy.

Your ego has to change all the twenty-four hours but it changes so fast that you cannot notice the change. It changes in a split second.

The ego is not an object. It is a continuous happening that takes place between relationships. It is an event and not a thing. If you are left alone in a jungle, your ego does not remain the same as it is in a town for the conditions that produce the ego in the town are not the same as in the jungle. If you are left in the solitude of a jungle, you are not the same person you were amidst the bustle of a town.

This is why people feel a sense of comfort and relaxation and peace in a jungle. This peace does not belong to the jungle. It is because the conditions around you are different from the conditions in a town. If a man can create conditions to escape the ego, he can be outside his ego even at Chowpatty in Bombay. But you have to go to the jungles, to the Himalayas for it is only then that you are away from the conditions of a crowd. The fuel that your ego received in the town, is not available here. But then, how long can this last?

You are the same old person. If ego is your habit, you will create new egos. The convict in a jail, begins talking to himself. He divides himself into two and answers his own questions. There have been cases where captives talk to lizards and spiders; give them names too and talk on their behalf! You may laugh but you do not know that you too would do the same for it is difficult to save the ego in solitude. Then you take the help of even a spider. It is not that the ego can be propped up with the help of a palace only. The oil of a loin-cloth is enough to burn the lamp of the ego. If required the ego can make use of your loin-cloth and feel just as much at home as it would if you owned a kingdom. There is no qualitative difference. There is only a quantitative difference.

I have heard that once the great King Akbar came to visit the river Jamuna. The person who took him there was the head-priest of the temple on the banks of the Jamuna. Verily there was a competition among the priests to get Akbar to visit the Jamuna for they expected high rewards. Everyone was jealous of the man who was ultimately chosen for this privileged job. A great crowd gathered.

After having gone around and seeing everything, Akbar bent down and picked up a broken coin that was lying on the road and gave it as a gift to the high-priest. The Brahmin touched the coin to his forehead and closed his fist so that no one may see what he had received. No one knew what the Brahmin received from the king. All the village was eager to know what the emperor had given. They gathered round him and asked. The priest replied, "The king has given me such a thing that will not diminish for generations to come."

A broken coin cannot be spent however.

The news spread to the royal palace. Akbar was asked what it was, after all, that he had presented to the priest? The courtiers were filled with jealousy for the Brahmin said for generations his children will be free from want for the gift cannot lessen. The king also was perplexed for he knew the coin was useless. He too began to wonder whether there was something in the coin! He had picked it up from the road. Perhaps it was very precious. He could not sleep at night. Even his wives began to pester him -- what was it so precious that he gave to this Brahmin?

The Brahmin turned out to be a clever person. The king had to send for him. He came happily. "I laud my good fortune," he said, "What a gift your Majesty gave me! It will never be spent for generations to come!" The king took him alone to a room and asked him, "What is all this about?" "Nothing your Majesty," he replied, "You are very kind." Akbar tried all means to get the secret out of him. It was difficult to get anything out of a person who had caused such a commotion over a false coin. The more he asked the more the priest folded his hands and said, "Your Majesty's compassion knows no bounds. There have been many kings but no one ever gave such a present. There have been Brahmins before who have received gifts but never has such a gift come to the hands of a Brahmin as I have received."

This is a historical fact. In the end Akbar begged him to tell him the truth. "I thought I had given you a false coin. What is it that you got?" The king asked. The Brahmin replied, "If the ego is skilful, it can raise a kingdom even on a false coin. That I have done. The doubt I created in your mind made even you envious of me though you knew very well it is a false coin you gave me."

The ego is clever. It can raise a kingdom on a false coin. We have nothing to stand our ego by -- not even a counterfeit coin; and yet we raise kingdoms on it! If we cut ourselves off from all our relationships.

we feel the emptiness for a few days. This is what happens when we go to the mountains and quiet places. But within a few days, the mind begins to establish new relationships. It will collect fresh oil and the flame will burn once again. One thing you must remember however, the ego has to be created all the twenty-four hours. It is not a thing that is. It is like a man who pedals a bicycle. As long as he pedals, the cycle goes; as soon as he stops pedalling, the cycle stops. It may run for a while with the momentum or if it is on a slope but ultimately it will fall.

The ego works only if you keep working on it all the twenty-four hours. You have to do nothing to destroy it. Stop working the ego and that is enough. Generally people ask how to destroy the ego. If you think in terms of destroying, you will start pedalling again -- devising methods and ways. This does not destroy it. But teachers all over the world say, "Destroy the ego!" for they read people like Lao Tzu. It is easy to read but difficult to understand. On reading only one thought comes to mind -- If the ego. is destroyed, life becomes eternal and we attain immortality.

Greed catches hold of our mind. Greed -- not Knowledge. Greed -- how to attain the nectar of immortality. How to attain that life where there is no death, no darkness. How to attain the eternal consciousness? Greed catches hold of us. It is this greed that tells us, "Lao Tzu says there should be no ego". Then this greed asks, "How is the ego destroyed?" Then we begin fresh endeavours to destroy the ego.

One person leaves the house, another leaves his wife; yet another renounces wealth, another casts off his clothes, casts away his friends and relations. Then we begin to cast off everything and run away thinking perhaps this way the ego will be destroyed.

The illusion of renunciation comes from our belief that we should cast off all that which enhances the ego. When I pass a hut, my ego swells for I own a palace. So foolish people advise, "Leave the palace and the ego will leave you." These fools do not know that now when you pass the hut the ego that stands behind you is even greater. Now you look upon the hut-dweller as a sinner who will rot in hell for he cannot even let go of his miserable hut! And here I am -- I have left a palace. This man who renounces the palace, collects fresh fuel to light his flame. It makes no difference.

No one's ego is because of the palace. Albeit, palaces are raised on the ego. Ego can stand on any prop. So the real problem is how to stop the ego that forms every moment. Ego has no substantial existence that can be done away with once for all. It is formed every moment. We feed it every hour, we water its roots and thus strengthen them. It gives out fresh leaves every day. This is the result of our effort.

When we sleep at night we feel light and fresh in the morning for we do not feed the ego in our sleep. The pedal stops working for the night and we feel the lightness in our being in the morning. It is a different man who gets up in the morning; even his face is different. If any favour is to be asked of him this is the best time of the day. By afternoon, everything becomes confused and disorderly. That is why beggars come for alms in the mornings -- never in the evenings. They know the psychology: if you have slept well at night, you may be in a benevolent mood in the morning! There is no hope from you in the evening for by then you will have pedalled so much that your ego stands firm and strong.

Invariably people come to blows by evening. They either go to sleep fighting with their wives or with someone else. This is a kind of disquietude. Throughout the day, the ego gathers strength. It burns sharply and creates a lot of smoke around it. If this smoke is too much, sleep may become difficult due to the acute tension. This tension will penetrate within and prevent the muscles from relaxing. The more a person gets civilized the greater his ego becomes and the lesser he is able to sleep.

There is nothing substantial about the ego. According to Lao Tzu, it is a happening. It is not quite correct to call it a happening also. It is perhaps better defined as a series of events. If this series is broken from anywhere, the happening is destroyed there and then. The truth is, we should not give it fresh strength and fresh momentum. How do we give it new strength and acceleration? What is the method?

The method is -- all the twenty-four hours we are finding ways and means of nourishing the ego. We are forever finding fresh fuel for its flame; and to this end we apply many means. The most outstanding is: in what way can I attract the attention of others? This is the most effective fuel for the ego -- that people should look at me; that I should be the cynosure of all eyes. This is why politics is so powerful. The world is fast becoming more and more political-minded and the reason is, nothing attracts the human mind as much as politics.

Many people who commit murder, have confessed that they killed only so that their names may appear in the newspapers -- in big prints! His only ambition is that his name may be printed in red, that his picture may be printed in papers, that all the world may see him, hear of him! What pleasure does this give him? When a thousand eyes look at you, your ego gets fresh fuel. The attention of others becomes the food for

your ego. There is a very subtle intoxication in the eyes of others and when these eyes look at you, your ego derives a strange pleasure from it and it gains fresh momentum.

If ego has to be annihilated there is a different method: Concentrate on the other. When you concentrate on the other, you feel a lightness within you. What we call love is nothing but the focussing of our attention on another. When you are in love with someone, the mind feels very light. When the beloved is near you, you feel absolutely unburdened. You feel you have developed wings and will soar away in the skies! This is because your attention is focused completely on the beloved. Here the conditions are absolutely different. Now you are anxious about another. When a mother looks at her child, she forgets herself completely.

Attention is a one-way traffic. You can either be attentive towards yourself or you can be attentive to someone else. When your attention is centred on the other, you forget yourself. When your attention is centred on yourself, you forget the other.

We however, are always endeavouring to gain the attention of others. We invent a thousand ways to this end. One person wishes to be a king, so that people may look at him. Another person wishes to be a president for the same reason.

If this is not possible a man even tries nefarious methods only to gain attention. If he cannot find a good method, he will use a bad method. He becomes a murderer, a hooligan, a rogue. Students in schools and colleges create mischief just for the sake of attention. The most mischievous boy is made the prefect of the class. That is the only way to stop him from mischief; for the reason of his mischief was to show to others that he is and this is satisfied when he is made the captain of his class.

The youth may choose a correct path to this end. If this is not available he will choose a wrong path also. In America today, there are hippies and beatniks and a hundred other complexities. The most significant reason for this confusion is the new hierarchy that has risen there -- the hierarchy of status, wealth. The youth there today cannot hope to reach the top place. He has no hope of becoming a Nixon or a Ford or a Rockefeller. But he can wear unusual clothes and go out on the road. He can live in dirt and filth -- so much so that even Nixon is constrained to pay attention to him. Whatever the youth is doing, is merely to gain attention. Ego demands attention. If it does not come by right methods, it will employ wrong ones.

You must remember one thing, whenever you demand attention, you are pedalling your ego. This needs must be remembered. When you enter your house and your son forgets to greet you, you are pained. This pain is not because you feel the boy has become mannerless, disrespectful. These are mere rationalizations. The actual pain is the lack of attention. Now if even the son does not pay you attention, what next? All the world seems to ignore you for now even your son does not bother about you!

Parents have always remained most satisfied in India because they have made very good arrangements for themselves. As soon as it was morning, the first thing a son was supposed to do, is to touch his parents' feet. This kept them satisfied for the day. This was the daily routine. It was not much that the son had to do and it kept the parents satisfied. The parents in the West will have to devise some way for there is no such arrangement there; though the demand for respect is just the same. This causes trouble. When the father enters the house, he expects the rest of the family to be conscious of the fact that the head of the family has arrived. The mother also expects recognition so do the other members of the family, even the smallest child!

One story of Nasruddin goes that once, when he was yet a boy, he was sitting on the road-side, smoking. An old woman happened to pass by. She stopped and said, "Child, does your mother know that you smoke?" Nasruddin blew rings of smoke through his nose and said, "And does your husband know you stop on the road and talk to strange men?"

The smallest child desires attention, Mothers are always perplexed that the otherwise quiet child raises Cain when there are visitors at home! What could be the reason? When the children are alone by themselves and there are no strangers around, they play quietly but as soon as someone comes they indulge in all kind of mischief. Actually, the children demand attention from the visitors. It is as good as their saying, "We also are here". How can they convey this? They throw things, they make a noise, they fight, they cry. A moment ago, the mother asks them to eat their dinner but they said they were not hungry. Now when someone has come to visit, they suddenly feel hungry! They are not actually hungry. Their egos are learning to pedal. They are endeavouring to gain attention.

This childishness exists from childhood to old age. If you remember this, Lao-Tzu's sutra becomes easy to understand. "Do not demand attention from others". He who demands attention from others, creates the momentary ego. But then its existence is momentary. When Lao Tzu says, "Live for others", he means that you focus your attention on others. As soon as you centre your attention on the other, a transformation begins to take place in your life.

Then you can laugh for the foolishness of others becomes apparent to you. When you centre your attention on the other you see his ego kindle and burn. This is what was happening to you also, till late. But now you can have pity on him. As your attention on the other becomes deeper and deeper, you find you have become extinct to the same extent. As emptiness spreads within you -- as the attention centres on the other, a person becomes empty within -- you realize for the first time what the condition of tensionlessness is like.

When Freud became old someone asked him, "You treat the mental illness of others from morn to night. Has this not affected your mind?" Freud replied, "I never had time to think of myself". It is difficult to go mad without paying attention to yourself. He says, "From morning I plunge into the troubles and anxieties of others. In the night I fall asleep worrying and thinking of others. Where do I have time to think about myself?"

This is why usually great scientists become tranquil, for their whole attention is taken up by something other than themselves. Their attention is focused on their research. This was the trouble with Einstein. He forgot his own self. Sometimes he sat for six hours at a stretch in his bathroom. His wife would come and knock time and again. She too did not have the courage to disturb him for who knows what thoughts he was lost in!

Dr. Ram Manohar Lohia went to meet Einstein. His wife gave him the appointment but said, "I am giving you the time but I cannot promise you will meet him." Dr. Lohia said, "It is with great difficulty that I shall be able to make it; but I cannot spare more than an hour myself." His wife said, "I shall try my best but Einstein is most unreliable."

And it also happened that way. Dr. Lohia went. Einstein's wife told him to sit down. Einstein had just gone in for a bath. He came out after five hours! When Dr. Lohia asked him what he was doing, he replied he was engrossed in a problem.

So if the attention is concentrated on a problem, then Einstein is no more, the bathroom is no more; where he is, that also is no more! As soon as the mind gets concentrated on anything, the ego is cut off. This is why great scientists became egoless, Great painters, great dancers, became egoless, whereas great renunciates find it difficult to be. The renunciate's whole attention is on himself. He is always worried about what he should eat, what he should not eat; what he should wear, where he should sleep, what he should do. All his attention is on himself. He calls himself a renunciate but he is very much ego-conscious. I shall do this, I shall not do this; all his attention is centred around himself. Therefore very often the tragedy happens that renunciate cannot be freed of his ego. More often than not, ordinary persons whom we look upon as pleasure seeking people are freed from their egos easily.

The secret however is one only. If your is less on your own self, your ego is starved to that extent. the more your attention goes outside of you the more egoless you become.

Therefore Lao Tzu has said, "HEAVEN AND EARTH ARE ETERNAL". There immortality is due to the fact that they do not live for themselves. Therefore they are ever-abiding. Their extinction is not necessary. Ego alone becomes extinct. There is only one thing that is mortal in this world and that is the ego. This is a little difficult to understand.

In this world neither is matter ever destroyed nor the Spirit, only ego is destroyed. The body is never destroyed. This body of mine was, even when I was not. Every particle of this body was present. There is nothing new in it. When I die, not a single atom of my body will die with me. The body is eternal for nothing within it dies. Scientists say that we cannot destroy a single atom -- nothing can be destroyed. Everything within the body is eternal: the water will merge into water, the fire will be lost in the fire, the space will become one with space; everything is eternal. Only the shape is lost; but nothing within the shape is lost. My spirit also does not die -- then what dies?

Death happens. Only the connection between the body and the soul breaks. And in between this connection there is the ego, which I create through the meeting of the body and the soul and which I create every day -- this ego breaks. Once I come to know that I am not the ego, then there is nothing within me that can die. As long as I know myself to be the ego, I have no knowledge of the nectar within me. I cannot possibly know -- there is no way of knowing for I am completely identified with my ego. Then nothing except death can happen to me for the thing with which I have identified myself, is the only thing that dies. This seems to be an astonishing statement.

In the whole universe, only one thing is capable of death and that is the ego. Nothing else dies for nothing besides the ego is born. All other things are. Ego alone is born, it is a bi-phenomena. Just as for example: I am walking on the road. The sun has come out. When I was not walking on the road, the sun still

was in the sky. It is midday and the sun is right above and the road below. I sit in my house; I am and so is the sun. Then when I come out into the light of the sun, a new phenomena takes place -- that is my shadow. Where was it all this time? When I sat within my house, it was not there in the house nor was it anywhere under the sun. When I came into the light of the sun, it appeared as a by-product of a relationship between me and the sun. This shadow is destructible. As soon as I step aside or the sun moves away, it shall be lost. Even now it is not and if I think I am the shadow, the shadow is my being, I shall find myself in difficulty, just the way a fox did, I am told.

Early one morning, a fox came out. The sun was just rising in the sky. He saw that his shadow was very long. He thought to himself, "I shall need one full camel for my meal today." He gauged his size according to his shadow. There were no other means either for him to know. So when he saw his long shadow he was convinced that he was a big animal. So he set out in search of a camel. It was now midday but he could not find a camel. He was feeling very hungry but there was no food. He then turned round to see how his shadow was faring. The sun was right overhead. The shadow had now shrunk to a very small size. Then he thought "Well, now a small rabbit will do."

He who lives by his shadow always finds himself in difficulty. Sometimes the shadow looks very big -- it is mere coincidence. In youth the shadow appears very big to all, for then the sun is just rising. Nasruddin used to say that when he was young he had decided that he would not rest till he became a millionaire. That was his firm resolve. He was telling this to his friend who was a beggar. They were both beggars. The beggar-friend looked at him thoughtfully and said, "Then what happened?" Nasruddin said, "Later on I realized it was easier to change the resolve. So I changed it."

This is what happens to everyone and there is a reason for it: the shadow has shrunk and even a rabbit would do. When a man gets old he realizes that in youth the shadow was long and that was only a coincidence. In old age it shrinks and becomes small. Those who know, know also in youth that the shadow is merely a shadow and not himself. In just the same manner, there is a shadow within which is the ego. The ego is the inner shadow. The various relationships of life cast a shadow within which is called the ego. and I measure myself with the yardstick of the ego. I decide who I am according to my ego and every day I have to change my decision for it depends entirely on coincidence.

One man comes in the morning and says, "Yar! There is no one like you on the face of this earth!" The shadow within. expands immediately. The secret of flattery is only this. The most interesting thing is, no one realizes this is flattery for flattery is so gratifying -- it elongates the shadow. What we cannot enlarge by hard work, flattery inflates in no time.

It is said that once Nasruddin was sent by the Sultan as his emissary to the King of India. It was a difficult commission for him. He was representing his king to the King of India. He went to the palace and stood before the king and said, "Glory unto you, the perfect full moon!" Now the ambassador of his country was present at that time. He was furious. He at once sent a message to the Sultan apprising him of Nasruddin's doings. Why, he had insulted the Sultan by calling this king the full moon! The king was angry with Nasruddin. On his return from India he sent for him and asked for an explanation.

Nasruddin said, "Your Majesty, you are the moon of second night. You will grow more powerful day by day. This king has reached the height of his power. Now he is the waxing moon, his end is near."

The Sultan showered him with gifts. The king of India had also showered him with gifts. In one place he flattered the ego by addressing him as the full moon. In the other he flattered the ego by calling him the moon of the second night. Man is so feeble he can be deceived by either. We are always ready to be flattered. The most ordinary looking woman will be taken in by you if you say she's the most beautiful woman you ever saw. She will not take the trouble to consult the mirror, she will believe you implicitly.

Nasruddin was sitting with his sweetheart on the sea-shore. His sweetheart tells him, "You are so much like the sea! Whenever I look at you, I am reminded of the sea. Whenever I look at the sea, I think of you." Nasruddin was elated! He said, "Forsooth, you are right! The sea also is so vast and so raw and so romantic -- just like me!" "Forgive me!" His sweetheart cried out, "It is not that. I feel sick when I look at the sea and I feel sick when I look at you! That is the only thing common between you two."

Say anything to anybody and he is ready to believe you. What absurd things people readily believe! you tell a woman her eyes are like the fish -- she will believe you. No one's eyes are like the fish! You say her lips are like a rose-bud, or her body is fragrant with the scent of roses. All these things are not true but everyone is ready to believe. Poets sing about it and people listen and accept their words. Ancient hackneyed stories are told and retold a thousand times over and yet their charm is unabated. Why? The inner-shadow of the ego is gratified by it.

We have to be alert and awake towards this inner shadow. So Lao Tzu says, "He who is awake and alert towards this inner-shadow establishes his relationship with the reality of Truth; and he who remains bound to this inner-shadow, his relationships remain with all that is mortal and momentary." This sutra has been carried further into the next sutra and explained more extensively by Lao Tzu.

Therefore the saints keep their person last. Jesus has said, "Blessed are those who are able to stand last." Why does Jesus make this statement? Why are they blessed who are ready to be in the background? For Jesus says: "Whether you know or you do not know, he who stands last becomes first." There is nothing that carries more dignity, there is no attainment greater than this. He who has lost his ego, there is no way of bringing him back even to a second position. He is always first, without making any effort to be first! Now he will have to stand first.

If Mahavira and Buddha gave up their kingdom it was not that this would lead them to egolessness; rather it is that he whose ego is annihilated has no longer any need to be a king. Now he *is* a king! Now it makes no difference where he is, in what direction he is. All this is irrelevant. Now Buddha can take the begging-bowl and go from door to door but nowhere in his eyes will you find the beggar. If ever there has been a Beggar in the world, it was he -- Buddha. He is the one who has asked for most alms!

Now actually, he is so unconcerned about the majesty of his princeliness that the begging-bowl brings no change in him. Remember -- he is so unconcerned about his majesty! The fact of his kingliness is so real that even if he begs, it brings no change in his dignity. We are afraid to beg, not because we are afraid to beg but because if we beg we are bound to become beggars. We have no knowledge of the King within us. No sooner we beg, we become beggars! As our actions, so we are! Mahavira and Buddha could ask for alms with the majesty of an emperor! There was a reason for this: They were so confident. The day they put themselves last, it became their very nature to be first!

Lao Tzu says, "And hence saints put their person last and yet they are found at the very head of the line." They wipe themselves out completely, withdraw themselves in from all sides and yet history bears out that they were always in the forefront!

Do you know the name of even one king who ruled in Bihar at the time of Buddha or of a politician of those times? They are all lost -- faded, wiped off! And one beggar came and stood in front, in all his splendour! Buddha's father when he saw his son in a beggar's attire, was deeply hurt. He told him, "People toil for a life-time and yet fail to attain such a palace as you inherited from your ancestors; and you turned your back on such a vast and glorious kingdom? You are really foolish!" If anyone remembers the name of Buddha's father, it is because he was Buddha's father and not because he was a king. Thousands like him ascended the throne and went away. If this king's name is known today, it is entirely because of the fact that his son set out with a begging bowl.

Buddha left his father's kingdom and went away because everyday people came and begged of him to return to the palace. He went to the kingdom of the neighbouring king thinking no one would trouble him there. But when the king of that country came to know, he came running to him. He told him: "You are foolish. If you are angry with your father never mind. Come to my palace. I shall marry my daughter to you. My kingdom shall be yours for I have only one daughter." Buddha replied, "I have no grouse against anyone, much less against my father. I am only trying to escape. To escape my father I came here but here you come with the same proposal. Have pity on me, leave me alone. What you offer me has no value in my eyes".

There is a priceless statement of Buddha. He said, "As long as I had no knowledge of the treasures within me, all outside things seemed valuable. Now since I have found the diamond within, all earthly diamonds have paled into insignificance.

Lao Tzu says, "WE FIND HIM YET, RIGHT IN THE FOREFRONT." History is filled with crowds of people in which each is eager to be in the forefront. Then suddenly all the politicians, all the kings and men of wealth fall in the back line and somehow, as if mysteriously, these people who had kept themselves in the background are found right in front!

It is some 2,500 years since Lao Tzu tread the earth. So many people have come and gone within this period but not one has ever stood before Lao Tzu. And this man was such, he kept himself absolutely in the background. There was no question of standing behind him. He made himself the last! Before his death he left China, so that they may not make his samadhi (grave). Since he had not made any mark in his life-time why should there be any mark left of him after death? But such a one who wipes himself out completely could not be so easily forgotten by us. Centuries will pass but Lao Tzu will be forgotten.

He is right when he says, "THE SAINTS KEEP THEMSELVES AT THE BACK, YET THEY ARE

ALWAYS FOUND IN THE FRONT."

But you do not lag behind so that you can be found in the front! Some of you may think this is a good device! Be last and come in front! Those who keep themselves in the background are found in the foreground but those who keep themselves back only to come to the forefront remain at the back. There is no way for him to come in front. There is no cause and causality here. It is only a consequence. Remember this or else you will err. This appeals to the mind. The ego urges you saying this is very good -- to be in front without doing anything! This is not so. To be right at the back means, you have no wish, no ambition to be in the front.

Therefore the second sentence, "It is not linked causally", is not the result of the first statement -- that you put your hand in fire and it shall burn. It is not like this. This is the consequence. Do not think in terms of mathematics -- that be at the back and you will find yourself in front. This will never be. To be at the back means -- one who has shed all thought of being in front. He then does not know whether he is in front or whether he is behind. He is unaware of where he is.

They are indifferent towards their own power yet their power is secure. They neglect their own selves completely, they forget themselves. They do not worry about themselves and yet they are well protected. Actually, as soon as a man lays down the burden of his own self, God is ready to pick up his burdens. As soon as a man decides to lay aside the worries and anxieties of his person, the whole Existence begins to worry about him. When a man decides to handle his anxieties himself, Existence stops worrying about him. He is then alienated. He becomes a stranger to all existence and for no reason he goes about carrying his own load.

Since these people have no selfish ends, their goals are realized. These words are the most paradoxical words that have ever been spoken in this world and at the same time, they are the most valuable. Each word spoken here can become a Bible. Lao Tzu says, "Since they have no self-interest all their interests are satisfied " What he means to say is that the supreme bliss of life is the very interest of life.

He who renounces the ego, attains the supreme bliss. Fear ends when a man renounces his ego, for with ego there is fear -- fear of extinction, fear of defeat, of failure. All these fears are, now no more; and where there is no fear, there is complete security.

We do the opposite. The more security we arrange for ourselves, the more insecure we become. The more we try to save ourselves. the more fearful we become. The more we try to save ourselves the more we find we are losing ourselves.

One last thing and then we shall talk tomorrow.

Have you seen a whirlpool in a river? If you throw anything in the whirlpool, it goes round and round and then is pulled down by the whirlpool. If you are caught in a whirlpool and you do not know the philosophy of Lao Tzu, you will be in difficulty. If you know Lao Tzu, you can save yourself. When you fall in the whirlpool, it is but natural that you will try to save yourself. You will resist the whirlpool and refuse to be screwed down by it. The more you fight the more energy you will lose, because the enormous strength of the whirlpool is against you. It will break you. Soon you will be tired, spent. Then it is difficult to save yourself.

Lao Tzu says,"If ever you get caught in a whirlpool, do not fight with it. Be prepared to be sucked down by the whirlpool." Then your energy will not be spent. The whirlpool draws a man down very quickly. Now the whirlpool is broad at the top and narrow at the bottom like a screw. Once you are down there is no difficulty in getting out. You came out of it automatically. You have not to do anything.

You must have seen living people drowning in water and dead corpses floating on the river. Have you ever thought why? Corpses float and a living man drowns! It sounds very paradoxical. The living person makes a tremendous effort to save himself. In this, he spends himself and thus has no strength to save himself. It is not the river that drowns the man, or the whirlpool. A man drowns by sheer exhaustion. The corpse offers no resistance. It allows the waters to take it wherever they will. Then the Ocean lifts it up. It does not fight and so is lifted up!

Those who learn swimming actually learn the art of a corpse. The clever swimmer lets go off himself like a dead man in water. He does not work his arms and legs and the water does not drown him. There is no compromise, no understanding between the swimmer and the sea. He has only to know the method -- the method of a dead man. What is meant by the method of a dead man? He must give up all fear. He should take himself to be dead. Then he floats on water.

Lao Tzu says: "Those are secure who have no anxiety for security; who have embraced fear and do not escape it. Those who stood right behind are right in front. And those who are prepared to become extinct, to

die, have received nectar as their attainment."
Enough for today. We shall take the next sutra tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #21
Chapter title: The nature of water is very much like Tao

6 November 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7111065	
ShortTitle: WAY121	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

CHAPTER 3: SUTRA 1, 2 & 3
WATER
1. THE HIGHEST EXCELLENCE IS LIKE (THAT OF) WATER.
THE EXCELLENCE OF WATER APPEARS IN ITS BEFITTING ALL THINGS, AND ITS OCCUPYING, WITHOUT STRIVING (TO THE CONTRARY) THE LOW PLACE WHICH ALL MEN DISLIKE. HENCE (ITS WAY) IS NEAR TO (THAT OF) TAO.
2. THE EXCELLENCE OF A RESIDENCE IS IN (THE SUITABILITY OF) THE PLACE;
THAT OF THE MIND IS IN ABYSMAL STILLNESS;
THAT OF ASSOCIATION IS IN THEIR BEING WITH THE VIRTUOUS;
THAT OF GOVERNMENT IS IN ITS SECURING GOOD ORDER;
THAT OF (THE CONDUCT) OF AFFAIRS IS IN ITS ABILITY:
AND THAT OF (INITIATION OF) ANY MOVEMENT IS IN ITS TIMELINESS.
3. AND WHEN (ONE WITH THE HIGHEST EXCELLENCE) DOES NOT WRANGLE (ABOUT HIS POSITION), NO ONE FINDS FAULT WITH HIM.

Where does excellence reside?
Normally, when we think of the excellence of a person, we do so with regard to his status, his wealth or his fame. Forever the reason is outside the individual. If the status is no more, if the fame or the wealth vanishes, the excellence of the man vanishes with it.

Lao Tzu says: "That excellence which can be taken away, is no excellence." The excellence which depends on some outside object, is the excellence of that object and not the person. If I have wealth and hence my excellence, that excellence belongs entirely to my wealth and not me. If I hold a position, my excellence is entirely due to the position and not me. If my excellence is because I possess something that makes me excellent, that is not my excellence. If I am excellent without any reason, only then am I excellent.

Lao Tzu says: "Excellence lies in the person of an individual, and not in his attainments, rather in his nature." It does not lie in what he has but rather in what he is. How are we to measure this virtue, what criterion do we have? We can measure the wealth of a person, the height of his position, even his renunciation and also his learning. We can also find out how good or bad he is or how popular he is but what criterion can we have to measure the excellence that resides in the very being of the man?

No one can be excellent through an outside reason. Lao Tzu is very right when he says this. The truth is, that those who hanker after these outside virtues are the most third-rate people. When a man toils to seek excellence through wealth, one thing is proved that he has gained no virtue within himself. The same goes for a politician and for those who aspire to rank and position. When a man seeks excellence outside of himself, it goes to show that he experiences quite the opposite within him.

A great psychoanalyst of the West, Adler, has given a doctrine to the West, which can be called a substitute for Lao tzu's theory. He has said, "Whoever strives to be superior is inferior within." So a very interesting phenomenon takes place. Those who experience on inferiority-complex within themselves strive and attain position, wealth in order to be acclaimed among the excellent. They want to prove to the world and hence try their utmost for recognition outside.

I have heard that once, a follower of Adler who was himself a very great psychologist, was delivering a lecture in a town. He said, "Those who are poor within, seek wealth outside; those who are cowards, weak, seek valour outside and become great warriors too. Those who are shallow within seek profundity without". Nasruddin happened to be there. He got up and said, "Pardon me sir, may I ask in that case that those who become psychologists are mentally weak or inferior?" This too, is possible. This is not a joke; it is quite possible that those who are eager to know the working of the minds of others have a deep sense of pain and depression within their own minds. In fact, whatever we set out to do, is because of some reason within us.

Lao Tzu says, "Virtue resides within us." It is in our very selves, in our nature. But how shall we know this virtue? How do we recognize it? We are only acquainted with one kind of excellence which Lao Tzu says betrays the poverty within the man rather than anything else. Lao Tzu says there is a way of knowing. "THE HIGHEST EXCELLENCE IS LIKE THAT OF WATER!" This is the criterion.

The nature of water is, that it flows to the lowest level without making any effort. It is its very nature -- to flow to a lower level. Leave it on a mountain and soon you will find it in the valley below. And for this, it has to make no effort. It does not have to do anything about it. It merely slips from a higher level to a lower level. So it falls in the valley. And if there were pits and hollows in the valley. it will easily glide into it also.

Lao Tzu says: "The supreme excellence is like the water." An excellent man, seeks the lowest level, he does not seek the heights. Why? This seems to be a strange characteristic. No better symbol has been put forth in the 2,500 years following Lao tzu. This is the ultimate definition of excellence of virtue. What is the reason? Let us view this from another angle and then we shall be able to follow it.

A lowly person always endeavours to reach a high position. Given the opportunity he will not miss it. He will try his utmost even if he does not get an opportunity. All his life he strives at going up -- and up -- and up! Then be this dimension of any kind: wealth, status, fame, knowledge, renunciation -- it makes no difference. An inferior man can even declare to attain God and swear not to rest until he can proclaim "I am God!".

According to Lao Tzu, the ambition to reach the ultimate state of God-hood is against the nature of water. It can be compared to the nature of fire -- to give an example. The flame always goes up. No matter how much you press it down, it rises up as soon as you lift the pressure. Fire never goes downwards. If we hold a lamp upside down the flame will still go upwards. If you want to direct the flame downwards, you will have to make a lot of effort. You will have to press it down very forcefully. If the ego has to be forced down, it requires a great deal of labour. The water however, flows down naturally. If you wish to direct it upwards, it will need a lot of labour on your part. You will have to make arrangements to pump the water up. Even then, on the slightest opportunity, the water will flow down.

This characteristic of flowing down is, according to Lao Tzu, the chief characteristic of Excellence. Only he will be prepared to go down, whose excellence is so indisputable and definite that it is not destroyed by going down. He alone is eager to reach the top who knows that if he remains at the bottom, he will be considered low. If he rises up, he too will be termed excellent. The inferiority-complex within, goads him to go up and up. If there is excellence of virtue, within, a man likes to lose himself in an abyss. Why? Why this talk of going deep into an abyss? Because there is no competition, no struggle there; no one is willing to go there.

I have heard that once a man approached Nasruddin and said, "I want to settle down in your village and play my trade honestly." Nasruddin replied, "You are welcome. There is no competition in our village, for all tradesmen are dishonest."

Lao Tzu says, "That intrinsic excellence stands where there is no struggle." And there is no struggle till the very end. Therefore excellence seeks the ultimate background. That alone is its shield of protection.

The King of China was after Lao Tzu, that he should become his prime-minister, for a wiser person than he, was difficult to find. Had he just accepted the post, that was enough to raise the king's prestige sky-high. The king's men dogged Lao-Tzu's feet. Lao Tzu would leave the village as soon as he came to know that the king's men had arrived in search of him.

With great difficulty, Lao Tzu was caught. He was sitting on the bank of a river catching fish. The

captain of the king's party approached him with folded hands and said, "You do not know why we are following you! The king has ordered that you be given the place of the highest honour in the kingdom. You are to become the prime-minister!" Lao Tzu sat quiet, without a word. The leader of the party thought, he had not heard. He shook him and said, "Don't you hear what I say?" Nearby in a hollow filled with slush, there was some movement. Lao Tzu said, "Do you see that hollow? What is there in it? Why is it moving?"

The leader and his party went up to the puddle and saw a tortoise wallowing in the slush.

Lao Tzu says, "I have heard that there is a tortoise in the palace of your king which is covered with gold". The gold-encrusted tortoise was the emblem of the king of China in those days. "You have heard right," said the headman. "If you were to ask this tortoise to come with you to the palace, be covered with gold and be worshipped once in a year, do you think he will agree?" Asked Lao Tzu. "Or will he prefer to stay in this slush and be free?" "If he has any sense," replied the headman, "he will remain where he is; for to be encrusted in gold is to die. Then what use will all the worship be to him?"

Lao Tzu says, "I have at least as much understanding as this poor tortoise! Please go. I'm happy in my slush. Do not try to encrust me in gold; for then I shall die." In fact, to be encrusted in gold add to die are one and the same thing. No one can be encrusted in gold before he dies. The higher the post you want to attain, the more dead you have to become. The greater the wealth you want to achieve the more dead you have to be. It is difficult to climb up without becoming dead. All heights are suicidal! The excellence of water lies in its benevolence towards others and in its humility because of which it occupies with ease, the lowest place, which we look down upon. This is why the nature of water is akin to Tao.

Lao Tzu says, "Tao means religion; Tao means nature; Tao means form. The Supreme Law of Existence is Tao. This order of water is very near Tao. He who attains Tao, he who attains this supreme excellence, also like wise prefers to be at the lowest, to be the very last in line. He stands in the shadow where he may not be seen. He is in the very last line of a crowd, where there is no scuffle, no jostling and whenever someone comes, he leaves his place and goes further backwards."

There are two types of people in this world: those who go in front and those who prefer to stay behind. The latter are born once in. a while -- same Buddha, same Lao Tzu, same Christ. Those who surge forward, their number is great.

Nasruddin went to a meeting. He was late and so there was no place in front. He had to sit on the doorstep. He was very restless for he was used to occupying the president's chair. Soon he began to talk to the people around him, He began to tell stories. More and more people became interested and in a few minutes, all the crowd turned round towards him. The president of the meeting now sat facing the back of the crowd. He called out to Nasruddin and said, "What is this Mulla? I am the chairman of this meeting!"

Nasruddin replied, "I know of no status. I only know this, that wherever I am, that is the president's chair. A meeting can go on only in two ways: either I am the chairman or there is no meeting." He had to be called to the chair. Then the meeting proceeded.

Nasruddin said, "Wherever I am, that is the place of the president". That is exactly the desire of everybody. We wish to be the centre of the whole world and all the suns and stars go round us. Therefore when Galileo said for the first time that it is not the sun that goes round the earth but it is the earth that goes round the sun the whole of mankind was rudely shocked. This shock to mankind was not because of either the sun or the earth but because of the fact that the earth that was considered by him as the centre of all universe, was not the centre!

Man always thought the earth to be the centre of the universe and that the sun, moon and stars, revolved round it. My earth! Man's earth! So Galileo gave a rude shock to man. He says, "The sun does not go round the earth. It is the earth that goes round the sun; and this sun is a satellite of bigger suns. We are not the centre then!"

Yet man was quite confident of his position. Till the time of Darwin, he thought God had created him in His own image. Thus did man write about himself. If donkeys were to write a treatise on the evolution of the earth, they would say God created an ass in His own image! They will not be prepared to believe man's version. So since books are written by men, it is said that God made man in His own image -- he is his supreme creation. But Darwin with his theory, created a lot of difficulties. He said there was nothing to prove that man is the image of God on earth. According to his findings, man has evolved from the Ape! This was a rude shock to man's ego. The opposition that Darwin had to encounter was not because he had said anything wrong but because it was a blow to man's ego.

In this century Freud is the third person who has shaken man's ego once again. Man always thought he was a rational being. Freud said: "It is difficult to find a creature more irrational than man." Whatever man

does is irrational but his cunning is that he covers it up with rationalisation. So he seeks excuses for what he wants to do.

If he wants to fight, he finds excuses. If he does not want to fight, he finds excuses. If he wants to make love, he finds reason thereof, if he wants to despise, he finds reasons thereof. He is forever finding excuses. He does what he wants first, then finds excuses. We all do this. If I say, "I do not like you" and I give my reasons also even then the dislike has already registered in my emotions first, then I find reasons.

You like a person. You say he is pleasant and nice therefore you like him; but Freud says you like him that is why you say he is pleasant and nice. The liking comes first, the reason follows. The moon is beautiful and therefore you like it -- or is it that you like it and hence you find it beautiful? Say, you have become insolvent, you are weighed down with worries -- the same moon will no longer appear beautiful. Then the moon looks sad and weary; it too appears bankrupt. Your feelings are projected on the moon. What you feel within, you project without.

But man is clever. He finds logical arguments for his blind feelings and says these are his interpretations. The moon is beautiful, hence we like it. Such and such a man is full of virtues, hence we respect him; but the truth is very much different. You revere a person first, then you start to find out the reason why; and when you revere him no longer and malign .him, then too you think you do so because you have found him lacking in virtue. This is wrong. The malevolence comes first in your mind, faults and shortcomings, you find later on.

Before Freud, the prevalent opinion was, that man used his intellect and power of reasoning in whatever he did. Since the last fifty years however. Psychoanalysts have come to the conclusion that man does not make use of his intellect in his dealings.

Bertrand Russell has mentioned an experiment in one of his looks. He got a soap factory to take the opinion of Britain's ten topmost scientists and advertise their comment on their produce. At the same time, he approached another soap factory which produced a low quality soap and stood nowhere near the other company's soap. He told them to get a third-rate film .actress to comment on their soap saying she used it for her beauty. The sale of this soap increased by leaps and bounds whereas the good quality soap recommended by the scientists, did not sell at all!

Man is a rational creature -- very rational. Those ten topmost scientists' opinion did not mean anything to them; while an ordinary dancing-girl mattered a great deal. The scientists talk with the intellect whereas the filmstar appeals and stimulates that part of you which lies behind the intellect.

Now everybody has become wise to the fact that if you have any goods to sell, you place a girl before your wares and that does the trick. You can sell almost anything this way. All you have to do is to stand a half-clad woman beside it! All the comments of scientists and sages will hold no water against this ordinary dancing girl. The reason is plainly this that man is not a rational creature. He has deluded himself that he is. The mechanism that works within him works entirely on his emotions. This however, he is not willing to accept. He likes to believe -- and does believe -- that he is the most rational creation that has descended directly from God.

The shocks that mankind has suffered in the last 150 years has managed to destroy the castle of his ego.

Lao Tzu says: "There is no need to build a castle. He is a mad man who tells you to." Lao Tzu has not once mentioned God in his statements. This he does knowingly for he says as soon as you mention God, you try to identify your ego with Him. Lao Tzu does not mention God or the Ultimate, achieve -- ment or beatitude. He says, "The ultimate achievement is, that you stand last in the row -- that is beatitude."

No one is prepared to stand last. You can persuade a man to do anything as long as he is well in the forefront. Be that work as absurd and stupid as possible, if he is in the front, he will not require much persuasion. If however, you tell him that God is attained only by being last in the rank and file, he is not prepared to fall back. The lowliness within us cannot bear this. Only if there is supreme excellence within, does a man voluntarily step back and be the last.

It is an interesting fact that only those reach in the forefront, who stand behind. The ultimate height of beatitude is attained only by those who seek out valleys, may the deepest of abysses like water.

Keeping in mind the law of the opposites, Lao Tzu gives one message only: "He who becomes like the water, attains Tao."

The excellence of a dwelling depends on the propriety of the place -- but not for us. These statements are not meant for us. Lao Tzu says: "THE EXCELLENCE OF A DWELLING PLACE, DEPENDS ON THE FITNESS OF THE PLACE." This does not apply to us for when we set out to buy a house we do not consider its worth as a residence, we are more concerned as to how much its situation and workmanship

helps to project our ego. This is why many a time, you are prepared to stay in an uncomfortable place if it is adjoining to the houses of the rich gentry. You will not be prepared to stay in a comfortable house if it is in a poor locality. We are not worried about the suitability or fitness of a house; all that concerns us is the gratification of the ego.

We put up with a lot of inconveniences just to fulfil the ego. If the ego is satisfied hv putting on a tie, we will put up with heat and perspiration. If respectability demands that we put o shoes we will put them on even if they hurt! In China women used to reduce the size of their feet by wearing iron shoes. Small feet were the mark of a genteel lady! This is why the feet became a sex-symbol in China, just as the breast have become a sex-symbol nowadays.

For 5,000 years no one paid any attention to the woman's breasts in China. The attention was all on her feet. A small foot and a man would become mad with passion! It is no longer so, for the concept has changed. This was a conditioning of the mind in China for 5,000 years. The pain and agony of a woman with big feet cannot be imagined. Now this was not because of the feet themselves. If, in fact, the feet are big, you can walk better, run better and you are much stronger. The body also can be properly balanced. But that was not the question. The suitability of the place did not depend on its fitness but rather in the fulfillment of the ego. A woman who could walk without support was not considered of a genteel family.

The same conditions prevail even today, only the symbol has changed. You are ready to undergo a thousand discomforts if it satisfies your ego. You can leave a thousand pleasures if it does not feed your ego. Man is ready to be a martyr and willing to bear any hardship in his journey towards ego-fulfillment. Our clothes, our houses, our ornaments, our cars, in none of these do we worry about their suitability or usefulness. We are not even concerned what we eat as long as it appears respectable and nourishes our ego.

When a guest comes to the house, you do not worry whether the meals served are well-balanced and conducive to health. This is why invariably the guest falls sick later on. The guest must fall sick or else your hospitality will not be extolled. It would then mean he was not looked after properly. Not only you, even the guest would think on these lines! The food served is not with an eye on good health but is connected directly with the ego of the host. He should be served with such delicacies which he has never heard of before!

Women load themselves with ornaments. If they are asked to carry a bag of the same weight, they will be aghast at your impertinence! Those women who consider themselves very delicate, even they do not mind going about with a kilo or two of gold on them. Gold can be carried but not iron of equal weight. On the ordinary scales, a kilo of gold is equivalent to a kilo of iron but not so on the scales of the ego! If iron has to be carried, the hands pain, but if gold has to be carried, you develop wing

What is the reason, what happens?

Women of Africa wear necklaces of bones round their necks. Their necks are loaded like the camel but they find no difficulty in going about. Normally, if a person is thus loaded, he would cry out that you are strangling him but if this is a criterion of beauty, it is accepted. Anything is accepted when it becomes a criterion of beauty.

The youth of America today are happy to live in all kind of filth for the Hippies have given a value to dirt and squalor. The Hippies say that all cleanliness is bourgeoise. The soap and the powder, the very act of bathing belongs to the class of the idle rich, the capitalists. These things are all false and belong to the false man, the real man does not worry about them. So dirt has acquired a new value today. Now if anyone wants to join the ranks of the Hippies, dirt is a sign of respectability, so he will have to remain filthy. The dirtier a person, the greater the Hippie. If a clean-shaven, clean-clothed person comes along they revile him and poke fun at him. They say, "Look, here comes the square!"

Hippies have started a new concept and many a young girl or boy, has accepted this new criterion. They are prepared to stay in dirt and squalor; if their bodies stink, they are more respectable hippies.

This has not happened for the first time in the world. We have always set our values. The Jain Sadhu does not bathe. So when a person goes to a Jain Sadhu and he does not stink of perspiration, the devotee becomes suspicious. He does not clean his mouth. When a Jain Sadhu talks his mouth must smell -- that is the proof of his saintliness. If no foul smell comes from his mouth, the devotee is worried. Surely he makes use of dental cream! The fact is, nowadays he does.

Now the Jain Sadhu of today is in a great dilemma. ù His difficulty is, that he has a mark of respectability, 2,000 years old. He moves around in the world of today, he sees, he reads and he finds that even the toothpaste has its own value in the world of today. Now both these values hold good tor him. He is in a terrible state of contusion. So now he does both. He hides the toothpaste in his bundle and shows as if

he does not use it. In the same manner, he bathes also. A Jain Sadhvi came to see me once. I asked her how it was that she was not smelling? She said, "I must tell you the truth. I cannot bear the smell of perspiration so I sponge myself everyday. Please do not tell anyone or else I shall lose my piety." The piety of a person is judged from her amount of abstinence from all rules of cleanliness!

The Jains had one set of value: that he who bathes is a materialistic person. His emphasis is on the body. To keep the body clean, to drape it with fineries, are the characteristics of a materialist. The spiritualist should not worry about the body at all. Some people went even a step further than the Jains. They were known as the Param Hansas. These people would relieve themselves and sit and eat right next to the excreta! If he did not, he was not looked upon as a Param Hansa. All those whose names are followed by this term Param Hansa, have been people of this type. Whatever thing we set our value on and make it a vehicle to satisfy our ego, man is forever prepared to accept and follow. How strange is man!

When you hear all this, you may be thinking that all this applies to other people. Do not be under that illusion! If you look at yourself and do a little introspection, you will find a hundred things you do in much the same way. If there is a certain fashion -- say of dressing -- which is against your nature and which makes you very uncomfortable, you will still follow it, if that is the current mark of respectability. A man wants to establish his superiority over the others in his neighbourhood. So he goes and buys a car which he can ill-afford. But buy he will, if only to be one over the others.

One day Nasruddin's wife told him: "Now there are only two ways out. Either buy a bigger car or change the locality -- whichever in cheaper." Nasruddin replied, "It will be cheaper to buy a car. If we move to a new locality we shall have to start afresh. And who knows what all things the new neighbours might have?" Each one tries to go one over the other and no one is worried about what their actual needs are.

Lao Tzu says, "THE EXCELLENCE OF A DWELLING DEPENDS ON THE SUITABILITY OF THE PLACE." It is possible sometimes that a tree is more suitable than a royal palace or a single loin-cloth more befitting than costly clothes. People are very funny. They will bare themselves and lie in the sun if that is a mark of respectability. Then people will lie thus even if there is no need to do so! Fat women are always trying to lose weight and the thin ones are eager to put on weight.

In America, if a woman did not have black hair, she would do anything to turn them black. If her hair is black she will do anything to change the colour. The madness continues one way or the other. No one is bothered what is suitable. The only concern is -- what is the trend? The trend however, changes every day.

There are many who set the trend these days and we do not even know about them. Ben Packard has written a book called "THE HIDDEN PERSUADERS". Their business it is to coax, to entice. There are hidden persuaders all around. A certain pattern of a cloth remains in vogue for about six months. Then the mills change the pattern for it wears off in the mind of customers. The cloth can remain the same but the pattern must change if the mills are to survive. Similarly with soap and other things. There are hidden persuaders. As soon as one brand of soap catches on in the market, these hidden persuaders start advertising a new brand and spread rumours that the old brand is now out of fashion. Now every one wants to keep pace with the latest trend, otherwise they feel lifeless. They must be right in the centre of fashions and this entails a lot of change on your part.

Now the biggest question in America is the disposal of old cars. They do not have space to stack the old cars. Every six months the models change. As far as the car itself goes, there is no need to change the model; but as far as the ego goes, it needs to be changed every month or better still, every day. However the production of cars is so much that the changing of models every year, is also not enough to sell them. So the hidden persuaders now go about spreading the word that one car is the sign of an ordinary man; a rich man must have two. So now the bigger man has two cars.

The bigger man has two houses. Even a poor man has one house. So now every man in America strives to have two houses; one for himself the other for his ego. He cannot possibly stay in both the houses, so one or the other invariably remains unoccupied. Yet he must have two if he is to be counted amongst those who matter.

I was the guest of a very rich man once. His house had 100 rooms. They were only the two of them: husband and wife. I asked them what they did with all these 100 rooms? "Nothing," said the husband. And that is their value. A poor man has to make the best use of his rooms, whereas a rich man can afford to keep them empty. "That is what it is. We keep them well cleaned, well decorated. What else can we do with them? After all, we are only two. We have no children, For us, one room is enough." Man can stay in one room but even 99 rooms are not enough for the ego. We are not concerned with the utility of the place.

"THE MIND'S EXCELLENCE IS IN ITS COMPLETE STILLNESS."

Lao Tzu says, "THE MIND'S EXCELLENCE IS IN ITS COMPLETE STILLNESS." But the excellence of our mind lies in its profound garrulousness. The more a man is stuffed with words and thoughts the more superior he appears to be. But Lao Tzu says: "In the deepest stillness, where the mind is completely void and silent, there alone lies its excellence." Why? Because where the mind becomes empty, there alone do we encounter Truth. Where the mind becomes Void, there alone does tranquility spread. Where the mind is naught, there alone is the end of all pain. The more the mind works, the more is the pain and suffering. The longer the mind's journey, the greater is the destination of sorrow achieved.

Alas, we are such, we forever strive to know more, to think more, to ponder more and increase our wealth of words! If a man cannot express himself, who makes little use of words or thoughts, he is considered to be a rustic, an illiterate person. It is not necessary that a rustic, should be less intelligent than you. By and large, he is more intelligent. One thing is certain; he speaks less, he thinks less and therefore he appears primitive, for you can manipulate, you can play with words, whereas he cannot.

Only those people are successful in our culture, who can play with words. So we encourage our children to learn words to learn languages and literature. I do not say: do not learn literature. What I mean is, it is not the absolute excellence of the mind. If the mind gets anything out of it, it is the outside excellence. The inner excellence is never attained this way.

Those who have known the bliss within, have been up to now, those people, who have left the garbage of words outside of them and entered within.

"THE EXCELLENCE OF ASSOCIATION IS IN THEIR BEING WITH THE VIRTUOUS."

Have you ever pondered when you experience the excellence of association? If you stand next to the governor and your picture is taken, you feel you have been in excellent company. If you have your picture taken with a film star, you feel you have attained something. A well-known comedy actor Bob Hope had visited the army fighting on the battle-front, in order to entertain them. General Mac Arthur was also present. After the entertainment programme was over, he was very happy to have his photo taken with Gen. Mac Arthur. The General told him to send him a copy of the picture. Bob was puzzled -- what did the general want with his photograph? He sent him one copy however. He also wrote to the general and expressed his wish to know why he had asked for this photograph.

Mac Arthur in his reply said: "When my son saw me standing next to you in the picture he said, 'Daddy this is your first picture with an excellent and well-known personality.'" To the son, Mac Arthur was of no value -- as all fathers are to their sons. But Bob is a filmstar and his father is standing with a celebrated personality!

Just think for a moment; if you were given the opportunity to have your picture taken, with whom would you, like to be photographed? ninety-nine per cent it will be a film personality, ten per cent a political minister and a stray chance -- perhaps with a saint, a pious person but this is very doubtful. You may refute this statement outwardly but it is very much so within.

A religious teacher, once handed out a questionnaire to the students. One of the questions was: Which is the greatest book in the world? Someone wrote, the book of Shakespeare, someone said the BIBLE, or the KORAN, or the ZEND AVASTA or GITA. Each one wrote the name of the book he liked. After collecting all the answers he asked; "Have you read the book you have mentioned? "We have not read them", they replied, "but these are great books. No one reads them. The books we read are quite different but you have not enquired about them." Actually the meaning of a great book is this only that its name is well-known and nobody reads it. As long as it is read, it cannot be great. Then there is something wrong with it.

"The excellence of association lies in the company of saints," Says Lao Tzu. The greatest of excellence in this world is the excellence of association. To be in the company of a saint, is a golden-opportunity in the world. This however does not mean physical association. It is quite possible that you may be made to stand next to Buddha and yet there has been no association with the Saint; for this requires preparation on your part. What kind of preparation? The same preparedness like the down-flow of water! Then only can you attain the association of a saint. If you are prone to climb up, this cannot be. This is why the age-old custom that whenever a person approached the guru, he placed his head on his feet. Thus he conveys to the guru that he is prepared to be like water. This became an inevitable part of attaining the company of the saints -- this placing of the head on the Guru's feet!

Everything gradually becomes a formality but this in no way reduces its value. But he who thus comes

and places his head on the Master's feet, conveys by his body gesture, that he is ready to shake off everything, to destroy his ego, if he were to obtain his Master's grace!

Association -- association with a sage -- is an unequalled, unparalleled moment.

When Buddha was born, a great renunciate came from the Himalayas to Buddha's house. Buddha's father brought the new-born babe and placed it at the feet of the sage. This great renunciate was about 100 years old. Tears began to flow from his eyes. Buddha's father was frightened. He said, "You are a great Tapasvi. You are crying! What ill-omen do you see in the child? This is my moment of supreme happiness. Please be happy and bless the child! Or is it that you see some tragedy in his life?"

The old sage replied: "No, no! No evil can befall this child! The tragedy is for me. This child is born and destined to be a Buddha; but I shall then no longer be in this world. I cry that I will not have the golden opportunity to sit at his feet! For then I would have attained what I could not attain for infinite lives. But that is not to be. The moment of my death is drawing near and it will be full forty years when he reaches the state of the Buddha. When he blossoms into flower, I shall no longer be. That is why I cry."

Here is a man who cries that he will not be with Buddha forty years hence; but there were people also, who when they heard of Buddha's approach fled their town and ran away. There is the story of a girl called Gautami. As soon as she heard of Buddha's arrival, she would leave the town because she said many people were spoiled by association with him. Whoever was attracted by his talks, landed himself in difficulty. So many became sannyasins, so many became Bhikshus and so many closed their eyes and were drowned in meditation! People worry no longer about wealth or status. People go mad! This man is hypnotic, one should beware of him!

But one day she missed. Buddha suddenly reached a village and Gautami happened to pass him on the road. She did not know when suddenly she came upon him. She was of the same age as Buddha and belonged to the same place. Since years she was running away from him. She avoided his very shadow. But when one runs away so much, there is some pleasure in it; when one tries to escape so much, the fear is there. And she is well aware of the radiance and the brilliance of his personality. Now when she suddenly came upon him, she stopped for a moment and said, "Are you same other Buddha? You are pulling me towards you!" Buddha replied, "I am the same Buddha whom you are trying to escape. Today we have met accidentally." She fell at his feet at once and was initiated into Sannyas. Buddha asked her, "But you were trying always to run away from me?" "Yes, " she replied, "But there was always a longing within, one love thought -- to see you just once. Perhaps because of this thought I was running away from you. Perhaps I was afraid, perhaps I knew that one look and I shall be gone! And it has happened today -- just by chance!"

There were people who ran away from Buddha. There were people who plugged their ears so that they may not hear the voice of Mahavira. There were people who were keen to kill Jesus so that his words may not reach the people. Such people were also there.

Lao Tzu says, "THE EXCELLENCE OF ASSOCIATION IS THE COMPANY OF THE VIRTUOUS." And who are the virtuous? Whom do we call virtuous? Have we any criterion to measure a saint or a sinner? No, there is only one measure. He in whose company you can relax completely, in whose company you feel bliss, peace and in whose presence you experience light, he is a saint.

Do not worry about what he eats or what he drinks; or what he wears and what he does not wear; or what he says or does not say. You do not also worry about what people say or do not say about him. You carry out the test yourself. But before you carry out the test, you will have to experiment on yourself. You shall have to be like water; and who becomes like water immediately comes to recognise a saint and the moment of association is attained. Then let the world say anything, it makes no difference.

IF THE EXCELLENCE OF ASSOCIATION IS IN THEIR BEING WITH THE VIRTUOUS, THE EXCELLENCE OF GOVERNMENT IS IN ITS SECURING GOOD ORDER. The good order Lao Tzu speaks about is very wonderful. Lao tzu says: "Good order is that where there is no need of order." Lao Tzu is a strange man! He says, "I call it order when no order is needed." If when the king arrives, his arrival has to be announced by the beat of drum so that people may stand respectfully, that is no order according to Lao Tzu. If however, people became silent when the king enters and the silence conveys that the king has arrived, then that is order. Lao Tzu says: "I call it order when no order is needed".

If the Guru has to proclaim: "I am the master, respect me," then it is as good as an insult. So Lao Tzu says, "Guru is he, whom you cannot but respect; and even you are not aware how you paid your respect. When you lift your head from his feet, then you realize that your head had bowed in obeisance. This is reverence according to Lao Tzu.

All Lao-Tzu's statements are contrary to the general understanding. He says where order is required

there is no order. Where police is required to prevent theft, that is a society of thieves. Where prisons are required to prevent crimes, it is a congregation of criminals. Order is only where no prisons are required, where there are no policemen and where there are also no sadhus and sannyasins explaining to people; 'Do not steal, do not be dishonest, do not do this or that.' Lao Tzu says, "THE EXCELLENCE OF GOVERNMENT IS IN GOOD ORDER."

"THE EXCELLENCE OF THE CONDUCT OF AFFAIRS IS IN ITS ABILITY"; and by this he means exactly what Krishna says: "He alone is proficient in his actions, whose sense of 'the doer' is lost and only the action remains." When the doer exists, it interferes in the proficiency of the act. You must have noticed whilst driving a car that at the moment when an accident takes place, the driver has stepped in, in the place of the act of driving. When there is only driving and no driver, no accidents take place -- at least on your part. When the driver comes in between the act of driving, then there is trouble. By driver I mean *you* -- when you start thinking about how expert a driver you are and so on. Where the doer exists, the proficiency of the act is lost. The excellence of the method of work lies in the skillfulness of the act -- act without the sense of doer-ship.

Only then is an act performed without the sense of doer-ship when there is no expectation of reward. When a reward is expected, the doer is present. When no reward is expected, the act itself is enough -- it is enough unto itself. This is why, when we do anything without an eye on the result, it turns out to be excellent. If you do gardening as a hobby, your skill at gardening will be superb. If you paint for pleasure, your concentration on painting will become meditation. If you play the sitar, not professionally, then it is your own delight. Then the proficiency you attain, is the excellence that Lao Tzu talks about. This is why so much pleasure is derived from a hobby than normal work. This is because in your everyday work the doer is present whereas in your hobby the doer is not required; there is no question of earning and the doing itself is a pleasure.

THE EXCELLENCE OF THE INITIATION OF ANY MOVEMENT LIES IN ITS TIMELINESS. Any movement or any thought or organisation or any religion succeeds only if the times are favourable. Any movement succeeds only if it satisfies the needs of the times. But there is a danger to it also because all movements are related to their particular times. Then what happens is, that time passes but the movement remains.

There are at present, 300 religions in the world; and all these 300 of them are not necessary for our times. One religion is enough for today. This however, is not possible for all the 300 religions were born in 300 different periods of time. Those periods are now long over, but the skeletons of the religions still remain. Those who cling to them, refuse to let them go for they say they were created by their ancestors. They were successful in their times, only because they were suitable for their time and today this is the very reason for their failure; for all these religions are no longer suitable to our age.

Whatever Buddha said was of use 2,500 years ago. If a person merely keeps repeating his words in the modern age, he knows nothing of the logic of life. What Mahavira has said is also of a language 2,500 years ago. It was fruitful because it was the right language of that Age.

Lao Tzu himself was a failure in his times. His movement could gain no ground because he spoke in the language of timelessness. He could not succeed because he spoke the language of Eternity. Whenever a person speaks in the language of Eternity, his movement does not succeed. For any movement to succeed, the language spoken should be the language of the prevailing time, which can be easily understood. Lao Tzu was aware of this fact but it was beyond him to give rise to any movement; What he spoke pertained to Eternity.

Therefore, a curious fact comes to light: All the successful movements ultimately become a noose round the neck! People like Lao Tzu are never so but then, they give rise to no movement also! People like Lao Tzu never lead the people astray for they do not also speak the proper language to lead them to the right path. Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Christ and Mohammed were successful because they spoke the language of their times; but then this very thing became the bondage.

Now what is needed is that someone should scatter the language of their times and unfold and bring out the timeless essence that lies hidden underneath. This however, the followers find difficult to do. They say you must repeat the full prayer as it is and make no changes here or there.

Aurangzeb hanged a man just on this slight issue. There was a man by the name of Sharmad. He did not repeat the full prayer that Muslims repeat continuously. The prayer is "There, is no God except One." Sharmad repeated only the first half of the prayer. He would say "There is no God."

The priests were distressed by this. They went and complained to Aurangzeb. Sharmad was called

before the emperor and ordered to explain himself. He said he did not say the prayers wrong, what words were, he repeated. He admitted he repeated only half the prayer. When it was pointed out that half the prayer changed the meaning completely, he still insisted on saying only half the prayer. He said, "As yet, I know only the first half, the other half I have yet to experience. The day I experience the other half of the prayer, I shall include it in my prayers. As long as I have no knowledge of the existence of God, I shall not repeat the second half of the prayer."

Verily this man was branded an Atheist; what could be more atheistic than this? He was beheaded. This sweet story is a historical fact. There were thousands who witnessed the beheading of Sharmad. When before the Masjid in Delhi, Sharmad's head rolled down the steps of the Masjid, it is said that a voice arose from his streaming blood repeating the prayer in full: "There is no God, except One." Those who loved and revered Sharmad say that that One and only God is known only when a person gets beheaded. But if we go by the language of the Koran only, Sharmad appears to be an atheist but the fact is, Sharmad alone is a Theist.

The pain and remorse that gnawed at the heart of Aurangzeb till his dying day was the pain of having beheaded Sharmad. In his last moments he said, "I am not worried about any other sins I committed, for they all could not equal the one sin I committed of having Sharmad killed. If this sin is forgiven me, all other sins will naturally be nullified. If this is not forgiven, there is no hope for me."

Naturally -- all movements, all languages all manifestations. succeed if they befit the times of their Age but this has also been the very cause of their failure. Therefore, the wise and the intelligent, shake off the ashes of the old from time to time and unfold and clear the transcendental perpetually. So much wisdom alas! the followers never possess or else they never would have been followers. When so much wisdom dawns on mankind we shall never lose all the matter that is precious and also all the priceless truths.

One last thing:

A saint is revered and respected only as long as he raises no useless controversy about his low position. This is the last condition Lao Tzu has added. It is quite possible that you may take on the low position and then go about telling others: "See, the sinners are in the forefront while the virtuous are pushed behind. The wicked are victorious and the simple are defeated. The dishonest are mentioned in papers whereas the wise go unheeded." There are people all around who wail thus. They always complain: "What is this justice in the world of God that the thief is successful and the good man is not?"

Lao Tzu says: "If ever you wrangle about your position, know that you are not an excellent person." All the reverence and respect given to you, will end. Your greatness lies in the fact that you accept with grace and gratitude whatever comes to you. If you gain no success in the backward ranks, that itself is your success. If you are given dishonour, that alone is your honour. If you receive insults, that alone is your respect. When abuse rains on you, that alone is the raining of flowers on you. Whatever happens, do not wrangle, raise no unnecessary controversy. A single word in this direction and all is lost. A single complaint, however small, destroys all excellence.

In fact, a superior person never complains -- never ever. He has no complaints for he is grateful to God for whatever he receives.

Enough for today, we shall continue tomorrow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 1

Chapter #22

Chapter title: Lao-tse is the most useful in the present state of the world

8 November 1971 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7106085
ShortTitle: WAY122
Audio: No

Video: No

QUESTION: WHAT IS THE FORE-SIGHT AND WHAT ARE THE HOPES THAT HAVE INSTIGATED YOU TO RESURRECT THE 2,500 YEAR OLD RELIGIOUS TEACHINGS OF LAO TZU?

Bhagwan Sri: Whatever Lao Tzu has said is 2,500 years old. But in a way, it is as fresh as the morning dew. It is new because it has never been put into practice. It is new because the spirit of man has not taken a single step in its direction. The road is absolutely untouched, virgin. It is old because of the fact that Lao Tzu gave news of this path, 2,500 years ago. It is new because his news was not heeded up to now. Today as never before, it has become an urgent necessity to take heed of his message.

Man has made use of the masculine-mind and seen the results. Our history of the last 2,000 years, is the history of the experiment of the masculine mind. In 2,500 years, we have made use of logic, struggle, violence, aggression and conquering ambitions. Man became more and more miserable day by day. Whatever we desired to attain, we did not attain. Whatever we had, we lost. This was the result of this experiment. We were unsuccessful.

When Lao Tzu spoke, the masculine-consciousness had not attained such a failure. Therefore Lao Tzu was not heeded. It would be better to say that Lao Tzu was born 2,500 years be-fore his time. This was his mistake. He should have been born today. Today he would have been heeded. It was as if the illness was not born and the healer came first. Then if he talks of the medicine, no one bothers to hear him, for the illness was not there, the cure of which he was suggesting.

Now the illness has been born within these 2,500 years, and its cure is Lao Tzu alone. The experiment With the masculine-mind has failed. It has led us virtually to the door of total war. There seems to be no way ahead. Either the human race will come to an end or man will have to walk on a different path. Therefore it is useful to rediscover Lao Tzu. Lao Tzu can be elected to lead the world today -- he has to be. If man wants to save himself, the qualities of the Female-Consciousness will have to be established or else there is no hope of survival of the human race.

Man has failed to create a world on the basis of the masculine consciousness; but deeper than the male, is the element of female. We could not create life by neglecting this female element. We have turned the world into a big madhouse. We could not make the world into one family. If the woman is not the centre, a house becomes a lunatic asylum. A woman at the centre is useful to absorb a thousand types of tensions. If woman is at the centre of our culture, she would be capable of dissolving a thousand kinds of tension. We shall have to make the Female-Consciousness the foundation of our culture. The time has now come when we shall have to make a decision within the next thirty to forty years. Therefore I thought it proper to speak on Lao Tzu.

Verily, Lao Tzu appears contrary today. Man is very complex and Lao Tzu talks of simplicity. Man is very arrogant and egoistic and Lao Tzu talks of humility. Man is eager to scale all heights, reach the moon and the stars and Lao Tzu talks of the rule of descending into valleys and abysses. Man wants to be first and Lao Tzu says there is no way of attaining the bliss of existence except by being the very last! So it would seem that in such a contrary Age, who is going to listen to Lao Tzu?

But let me tell you, when you reach one extreme, we are ready to change to the other. We have reached the end of complexity, now there is nothing beyond this, and now the opposite can come within our understanding. If a man has toiled all day and is exhausted, then only can he understand the meaning of sleep. Sleep is the opposite of labour but if a person is not tired then what happens? And this is what happens usually. Those who have the wherewithal do not need to toil in the day. then they complain they cannot sleep at night. They however think they are entitled to more rest but they are wrong for relaxation comes only to him who has toiled sufficiently.

Heavy labour alone becomes the means to deep relaxation and this in turn recreates the energy to engage in work again.

Existence is like the stream that flows between the banks of the two opposites.

We have lived long enough on the bank of the masculine-consciousness. The time has now come for us to cross over to the opposite bank of female consciousness. By doing so, we can strike a balance and create

the right conditions. The time is ripe for change. Therefore I do not think on the lines, that we being intricately complex, how will we understand Lao Tzu? Rather, I feel we have reached the peak of complexity. So much, so that anything beyond this point will be beyond our understanding. Now we have reached a stage where we can only understand the language of relaxation. Man actually has reached the point where the male consciousness has manifested itself in its fullness. It has reached its maximum from where there is nothing further ahead. It has reached the point of saturation. When the tension is complete the point of relaxation is reached. If a man keeps running and running and running, he finally falls and stops. Have you ever thought what is the final destination of a race? It is nothing else than a fall. It ends in the opposite.

Lao Tzu can now be worked upon. In his own time the world could not understand him for the people of these times, were not so intricately complex for Lao Tzu to be their Physician. People were not so distressed and confounded as to understand him. People had not as yet been initiated into the world of competition. No one was hankering for the front position so as to understand the sutra of being the last. Now however, we stand in the front. In Lao Tzu's time people did not have such abundance of wealth so as to understand the joy of being penniless. Now so much of wealth has collected in the world that poverty can now seem a freedom.

One incident in the life of Confucius comes to my mind. He was passing through a village when he saw a man and his son, harnessed to the water-wheel, drawing water from the well. Confucius was shocked. He went up to the old man and said, "Do you not know that now people use horses or bullocks to draw water from the well? In the capital there are also machines that do this work." The old man said, "Please speak softly lest my son hears you. Come after some time." Confucius was more perplexed now but be returned after some time, for he was curious to know. The old man was lying under a tree. "I am well aware of the fact that horses and bullocks are used now a days to draw water from the well," he told Confucius. "I also know I can save my son's time and energy by using a horse but what shall I do with the unused energy of my son? I have no other use for it. Please let your horses and machines remain in your towns. Do not bring them here."

But this news of machines could not be stopped from spreading. By and by it spread all over the country and man was replaced by machines. The old man was a follower of Lao Tzu. But it was Confucius who won this time. Now, however, it is Lao Tzu's turn to win, for wherever the machines have taken over completely, this question arises afresh. What is Man to do with the time on his hands? What is he to do with the unused energy? That time and energy that is not made use of constructively, is bound to be misused for energy has got to be made of. As Paul Sartre says: "You can choose but you cannot choose not choosing." Energy will have to be used constructively or destructively.

For 2,500 years, Lao Tzu's statement lay buried like seeds, waiting for the right moment to sprout. The right moment is now at hand. Now we understand what he means when he says -- that constructive methods for utilisation of man's energies, should first be evolved before introducing mechanisation. His atman should attain such heights and become so vast that he can be trusted with an atom bomb. Otherwise, the atom bomb in the hands of a small man, is bound to be dangerous. Power is dangerous in the hands of ignorant people. It is better if an ignorant person remains powerless for then he can cause no harm by misusing his strength.

Lao Tzu can now be understood for now we have tread the whole long way and seen for ourselves that Lao Tzu was right when he said that this way ultimately ends only in sickness and sorrow. Therefore, I have selected to speak on Lao Tzu's 2,500 year old teachings, which are absolutely virgin, so to say, for they have never been worked upon. This I do with the hope that perhaps man will now be willing to hear him. I say 'perhaps', because I know that many a time we are ready to die rather than change ourselves. Death seems easier than a change. Therefore I say *perhaps* man may be willing to try out Lao Tzu. I am not absolutely sure; for we may readily accept death as that can be taken as martyrdom, whereas bringing about a change within ourselves, is a blow to the ego. We hardly take a step forward, when the fear of what others might say grips us.

Mulla Nasruddin set out one night from his house. He was drunk -- dead drunk. The night was dark, the road was deserted. There was no one to bear witness to his drunkenness except an electric pole. He looked at it and said to himself "I must take care not to knock against this pole." But that is exactly what happened. When a man tries to save himself from something, he lands himself straight into it, for his whole attention is directed towards the very thing he tries to avoid. He kept looking at the pole in order not to miss it and his legs invariably moved in the same direction as his eyes. He dashed against the pole and fell. He got up and took a few steps backwards, his eyes still fixed on the pole. It is quite possible, he was not very attentive for

it in simple logic to concentrate fully on the object that is to be avoided. Now his whole attention was focused on the pole. The road vanished completely from his sight. He went straight towards it and dashed again.

He got up once more, his head reeling with pain. He was at a loss -- tears came to his eyes. But he did not give up. He tried once again. Now the road was broad, he could have crossed it from another side but he did not. He again went in the same direction. This time his head knocked against the pole, so that he suddenly saw a number of poles whirling before his eyes. He was terrified. Now he invoked Allah and made a last bid to cross the road but alas, once again he dashed into the pole!

When he fell for the fourth time he called out, "Oh God, there is no way to get out of this place! It looks as if I am surrounded on all sides by electric-poles! Wherever I go, there is an electric-pole!" Actually, he was going nowhere. He was going in one direction and to the same place again and again. There was only one pole and even a blind man could have passed without knocking against it but this man with two eyes, who was however not in his senses, could not make it.

We all are people with eyes -- but unconscious! Lao Tzu calls our worst narcosis -- the ego. Lao Tzu says, "Ego is our stupor for it prevents us from being realistic towards this world." It implants its own projections over everything and prevents us from seeing the world as it is. We all see the world as our ego shows us, we all think what our ego forces us to think and we never try to know facts as they are. Only he is capable of knowing Reality, whose projector of the ego is completely gone.

ONE FRIEND HAS ASKED, "EGO IS ALSO CREATED BY NATURE THEN WHY SHOULD IT BE REMOVED?"

Lao Tzu does not tell us to remove the ego, nor does he deny the fact that it is given to us by nature. All illnesses also, are born out of nature. Whatever is in creation, is born out of nature. Lao Tzu only says this: that if you cling to the malady that is ego, you will suffer. If you want to suffer then go ahead and cling to it!

But man is strange! He clings to the ego and craves for bliss! Then, Lao Tzu says, you are doing wrong. If a man wants to die, he can take poison. Poison also is created by nature; but if the man is willing to take poison because it is nature's creation and is yet unwilling to die, then it is difficult. Lao Tzu says that if you want to die, take the poison and die. If you do not want to die, then do not take the poison. The happening of death is natural, the taking of poison is also natural but the decision is in your hands -- to die or not to die.

Ego is a natural phenomenon. If a man wants to undergo the suffering, the hell thereof, he is free to do so. If he does not want to, he may not. It is in the hands of a man whether to allow or not to allow the seed of the ego to become a tree. Lao Tzu does not talk of removing the ego. He says if you do not want to suffer, you will have to stand apart from the ego. If you wish to undergo suffering, you may increase your ego. We however, are contradictory. We desire that which is never attained through the ego and at the same time we do not want to lose the ego. In this uncertainty and suspense our lives are filled with misery.

ANOTHER FRIEND HAS ASKED THAT: SAINTS HAVE ALWAYS TALKED ABOUT TRANSCENDENCE, OF GOING UPWARDS, WHEREAS LAO TZU TALKS OF GOING DOWNWARDS -- WHY?

Lao Tzu talks of going downwards for no one can go upwards without having gone downwards. Those who have talked of going upwards have talked of the goal and not of the means. When Lao Tzu talks of going downwards, he talks of the method, the means. If you want to go upwards, you will have to go downwards. This seems contradictory. Nietzsche has said that the tree that wishes to go high up in the skies, must send its roots deeper down in the soil below. If the tree wished to grow higher without going deeper into the soil, that cannot be; for without going further down, there is no way to go up.

Says Lao Tzu, "if you wish to go up you shall have to make arrangements to go down." Forget all about going up, leave it to nature. You let your roots go deep within the soil and nature will make your flowers bloom high up in the sky. You have not to worry about it at all, for the slightest worry weakens the roots. Concentrate all your efforts on the roots and the flowers will bloom of themselves. Where there a}e roots there are bound to be flowers. The stronger the roots the bigger and more fragrant are the flowers.

Lao Tzu says, "Find the lowest place, as the water finds; and your peaks will come to you by

themselves." Become the lake and you will find yourself transformed into Mt. Gourishankar. You give up all endeavour to become Gourishankar for the rule according to Lao Tzu is: He who wishes to go up, is sent down, but he who is willing to go down finds no competitors to wrestle for his heights. Please understand his formula.

The trouble is, that some rules are contrary and they evade our understanding for we believe in straight logic. That is the male mind. We do not know that life does not believe in straight logic. It believes in the inverse logic. We believe in straight logic -- just as a man who walks on a highway -- straight road!

In life however, there are no highways. Life's ways are like the mountain paths. All its paths are covered with mist and cloud One moment I feel, if I go straight on one path, I shall reach the moon that I see right in front of me but very soon I find I have lost my way, the moon is now behind me! Life's ways are circular, never straight. Nothing is straight but we believe in a straight way.

For example: now if someone tells you, he goes for a walk each morning and it gives him joy so you also set out the next morning in search of this joy. Then you will only come back tired and vexed. The reason is, your mind will always be on the look-out for that joy, that pleasure and it will never be in the act of walking, which then becomes a laboured task. You are out to seek joy and as soon as it is achieved you have done with walking and you will want to go back home. You have been constrained to walk. If the joy was available sitting at home, you would never have walked. You walked just because someone said it was blissful to walk, You will come back and say that man was a liar. There is no pleasure in walking for you walked four miles and there was no sign of joy anywhere! But he who said this did not say wrong.

Walking is a pleasure but only for him whose mind is on walking and not on pleasure. When all the attention is on walking the joy thereof is a by-product. When a person is so lost in walking that the walker fades and only the act of walking remains then the flower of bliss blooms.

Life is misty. If you feel that you will achieve happiness by loving someone, you will never be happy. Although there is joy in loving but this joy is for him only who drowns himself in love and does not worry about the bliss. He who desires bliss from love, does love but his attention is all on the bliss thereof. Then he finds himself holding the beloved's hand but does not find bliss in it. He will never find it also. And yet those who say there is bliss in love are absolutely correct. Actually love and bliss are not correlated. There is no causal link between them. It is not as if you heat water and it turns to vapour.

The deeper you go into existence, the lesser the causality becomes; and the more spontaneous and natural are the results attained. All that is deep and profound in life is the outcome of natural and spontaneous results.

You go to hear music. You sit upright, with full concentration determined to enjoy the music to the fullest -- you never will. You will only tire yourself. Relax, close your eyes, forget all about enjoyment, just drown yourself in the music. If you thus get enrapt in the melody, you will be filled with bliss. The flower of bliss does not blossom in tension but in complete relaxation, those who become concerned about the attainment, can never relax.

Therefore Lao Tzu says: "You do not worry about the top, you become like water. Come down to the lowest abyss." The heights are invariably attained and so he does not talk about them at all. That is the natural outcome and does not need to be discussed. Yet, we are contrary people. We will listen to Lao Tzu only because he assures us of reaching up if we go down. So we set out confident that this is pure mathematics. We first make quite sure that if we go down, we shall rise up but then we go down but never rise up for that is not in the hands of anyone. It does not rest in the hands of the sadhaka. There is no guarantee and where a person starts with this guarantee, the happening never takes place. It is necessary to understand this inverse logic of life.

People come to me and say: "I desire peace." I tell them, "Forget all about peace and begin to meditate." But then they ask, "If I meditate, will I get peace?" I tell them again to concentrate on meditation and forget about peace but they keep on asking. Then I tell them, "You have tried all these years to attain peace. You have been after peace for so long and yet it has eluded you. Now you forget about peace and just meditate." But again they ask, "By forgetting all about tranquility, will it be attained?" So the matter ends where it was.

It is said that when Mulla Nasruddin was 100 years old he suddenly became so very contented, so very blissful that people were astonished; for it was difficult to come across a man more discontented than the Mulla. He used to complain about almost everything. They all gathered round him and asked, "Mulla, this is a miracle! You of all people have become so serene! We could never have imagined. What is the secret?"

Nasruddin replied, "Ninety-nine years I spent striving for peace. This year I have decided to live with my restlessness. I have decided to give up all thought of tranquility. I tried for ninety-nine years and I failed.

Now I have abandoned the idea and I find I have become peaceful!"

He who is prepared to live with non-tranquility, finds nothing wanting in his tranquility. He who is willing to suffer, who can snatch the happiness of such a one? And he who volunteers to descend to the lowermost abyss, no one has the power to snatch the heights he reaches. He who is prepared to be nothing finds himself to be everything, and he who is ready to annihilate himself, finds that all the wealth of the divine is his. Lao Tzu talks of this sutra. That does not mean he tells you to go downwards. He says there is only one way to ascend and that is you be ready and willing to be the last.

ONE FRIEND SAYS, "LAO TZU HAS TALKED OF THE PROFUNDITY OF THE FEMALE-CONSCIOUSNESS BUT NO TIRTHANKAR, OR AVATAR OR PAIGAMBARA (PROPHET) OR A JESUS OR A BUDDHA OR A MAHAVIRA OR A KRISHNA IS BORN OUT OF A FEMALE-CONSCIOUSNESS. IF THE FEMALE-CONSCIOUSNESS IS SO SUPERLATIVE, ALL RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD SHOULD HAVE BEEN THEREOF. ALL RELIGIONS HAVE HOWEVER ORIGINATED FROM MAN. WHY?"

This definitely requires to be understood.

There is a reason to this. Everything that is born in this world, is a result of the male and female relationship. In the birth of a child, the role of the male is accidental. His contribution is momentary, but he is the initiator. The birth of the child begins through him.

All things in this world are born this way. You will be surprised to know that even though Mahavira, Jesus and Buddha give rise to a religion, it was because of the women it was absorbed by the people. It is the women who first absorb it, develop it and spread it. This could never have occurred to you. Go to a temple, a mosque, a church, whom do you find there? Man is missing. If he is there it is only out of fear of his wife. All churches and temples run on women. Man gives rise to a religion but it is women who look after it, protect it and help it to develop.

Psychologists say, "No religion can last on earth if women are not initiated into it." No religion can survive, if it finds no womb to nurture it.

Do you know that for every man initiated by Mahavira. he initiated four women? There were 13,000 Bhikshus and Sannyasins whereas there were 40,000 Sannyasinis. Jesus was crucified by men but the one who brought him down from the cross was a woman -- and she was a prostitute! When all his male disciples ran away, there were three women who stood by his dead body. He breathed his last before these three women. All his male-disciples forsook him, but these women never left his side. They also faced the danger of death but they stood by him till the very last. The birth is given by man -- what is biological is also psychological -- but all religions are nurtured in the womb of women. If you understand this, you shall not complain.

Even today if religion exists on this earth, it is entirely due to women and not because of men. It is the women who keep religion alive.

The initiation of all creation, is the male, but he cannot provide a womb. And by merely initiating, no life is born; it is only when a life finds the protection of the womb, that it is born. The hormones, the blood and all the rest comes from the woman's body. This does not occur to us. Protection, development, security are all part of the Female-Consciousness. The initiation, the commencement, is part of male-consciousness but man is bored soon after and he starts on something else. If Mahavira is reborn, one thing is certain: he will never talk of the Jain religion again. He will give birth to some other religion. Man is always eager to give birth to something new. Woman is always eager to conserve and protect the old. In a way, nature balances and stabilizes creation through these two. It is not enough just to give birth to something. It also needs to be protected, to be nurtured in order to grow or else there will be no sense in giving birth to anything.

Therefore, if a man has really a masculine-mind, he is always Progressive. If a woman has the correct Female-Mind, she is traditional.

To be traditional means only this -- to take care of that which is born and progressiveness means to give birth to that which is yet unborn. Now what is the use of giving birth if there is no one to love and care afterwards? Then there can only be abortion. Left to man, there would be no births for as soon as the process of birth starts, he loses all interest and seeks fresh interests. The actual beginning of life is taken care of by the woman. The male-mind and the female-mind are the two wheels of a cart. Therefore woman

gave birth to no religion but they are the ones who have absorbed and spread them.
One friend asks: "Do all wise men develop the Female-Consciousness?"

Definitely. This does not mean they become effeminate_ Their minds, instead of being aggressive, become receptive. When this receptivity is born within a person, then only is he capable of opening the doors within for God to enter.

OUR FRIEND HAS FURTHER ASKED, "THEN HOW IS IT THAT MOHAMMED EVEN AFTER ATTAINING REALISATION WENT OUT WITH SWORD IN HAND?"

Verily he went. But do you know what was engraved on his sword? "This sword shall never rise except in the cause of peace." Do you know the meaning of the word Islam? It means peace. If Mohammed had to raise the sword, it was not because of himself but because of the conditions around him. Even when his sword is lifted against someone, it is not out of wrath or aggression or violence but out of sheer compassion.

Mohammed has been understood very little. He is one of those few men who have been badly treated in this world. His sword has a lot to do with this misconduct of the world. But I say the sword in Mohammed's hand did the same work as a knife in the hands of a surgeon.

It is also very necessary at times that such a person has to lift the sword but this is beyond our imagination; and there is no need also to indulge in this imagination for the heart of Mohammed was tender than the tenderest of hearts. The conditions around this tender heart were such, that if this heart has to do something, it needs must take up the sword.

This however had a bad effect, not because of Mohammed but because of those who followed him. Their pleasure and interest was only in wielding the sword. They created turmoil and confusion and earned a bad name for Mohammed. They even distorted and maimed Islam. Mohammed wields the sword for it was necessary.

Krishna offers his help in battle and instigates a battle for it was necessary. Actually we have to understand the matter of choice in this world. We break everything into two -- black and white. There is nothing black or white in actuality. Everything is grey and there are degrees of this colour -- some things are a bit more dark, a bit less dark and something a bit more light or a bit less light. Whenever we pass judgment that this is right or this is wrong, we forget that we are not talking with regard to life. Mohammed picks up the sword because if he does not, it would have been worse. Understand this well. It was the lesser evil that Mohammed should take up the sword for swords were bound to clash and if he did not set out to fight out his cause on the battle-front, the greater evil would have its day. The conditions around him, constrained Mohammed to fight.

Krishna exhorts Arjuna to fight not that Krishna was eager for battle. No one could be of a greater female-consciousness than Krishna. This is why his pictures are so effeminate. No one, neither Buddha nor Jesus nor Mahavira has been depicted in this manner. His clothes, his ornaments, his hair, his dancing and singing and this man with such an effeminate mind, exhorts Arjuna, the great warrior, to fight! Arjuna was about to run away from the battle-field. Then where was the need for Krishna to urge him to fight?

Krishna could see clearly that the evil that was to be, was bound to be and it would be enacted by very many evil hands. Arjuna was the best of the lot so it was better that this evil was finished off by his hands. The war was bound to be for many of them were thirsty for each other's blood.

Sometimes I wonder whether Gita would ever have come into being if Krishna had been on Bhima's chariot! Bhima would have been so eager to battle that he would have urged him to drive faster into the enemy lines. It is also quite possible that Krishna might have denounced the battle. Arjuna is the one who understands his duty. He has proved his goodness by offering to step out of battle. Krishna was certain that a sword in the hand of such a one could never do evil. In fact, the truth is, that a sword can only be trusted in the hands of a good man. Generally however, it is the evil man who has the sword. The good man throws down the sword and the bad man picks it up. Thus inadvertently, the good man becomes the cause of all the evil in the world.

When we have to choose, then the option is not between something good and something bad. It is rather between less bad and more bad. All choice in life is thus. The choice is not between nectar and poison, it is between less poison and more poison. We have to choose the lesser poison; that is the choice of nectar. Mohammed and Krishna choose the lesser evil. Their situations are different.

Just think: If Krishna had died before Mahabharata it could never have occurred in our wildest imagination that he would instigate a war! If Buddha had lived another twenty years and if a situation akin to Mahabharata had developed, we cannot imagine Buddha ever giving his assent! Our perspective is limited. We see only that which has happened. We cannot see what would have been. Had Krishna died before, the Mahabharata, we could never have imagined that this man who played the flute, who frolicked with the Gopis, who was so filled with tenderness and love, could give a message for war thus! To my mind, there is no other religious book in the world that gives a greater impetus for war than the Gita.

But the male-mind is not the reason here. The mind that gives the call to battle is a completely female-receptive-mind. But the situation in which this receptive mind that is completely filled with God, finds itself, directs him to plunge whole-heartedly in the act of war. Whatever his God-satiated mind directs, Krishna carries out whole-heartedly as the call of the Divine.

The sword that is raised in Mohammed's hand, is the sword that is raised in the cause of the Divine. Mohammed is not at all aggressive. This does not however mean that he did not gather aggressive people around him; but for that the responsibility was not Mohammed's nor for that matter, anybody else's.

It is difficult to find a more fearless person than Mahavira but nobody could imagine that those who gathered round him would be the weakest and most cowardly of people! But it happened so for they found a shield in him. Life is very strange. Mahavira talked of non-violence and he also said that non-violence can result only in a mind that is freed from fear. But the fearful man thought this religion of non-violence was suitable for him. In this religion there were no fights -- We shall kill no one and no one will kill us. To this fearful man, non-violence seemed the supreme religion. This was not because he believed non-violence to be the highest of religions but because he thought if all the world accepted non-violence, he would be able to live without fear. So all the weak and cowardly people collected behind Mahavira.

So it is not accidental that those who followed Mahavira were a class of impotent people, who have constricted themselves from all sides in life, who have just been mere baniyas (shop-keepers) all these 2,500 years. What is the reason?

These people found great safety in this business. This was the only business that entailed no strife, no quarrel. He creates nothing, goes no where. He does the work of a go-between. He keeps himself in the middle. Nobody could have dreamt that such spineless people could gather round such a fearless personality like Mahavira -- who are capable of being just shop-keepers. Can any inner-potential awaken in this work of shop-keeping? But this seemed comfortable work for a fearful man. Strange -- such people should be the followers of Mahavira!

Mohammed was incredibly compassionate and it was entirely out of compassion that he picked up the sword. If his compassion was even a little less, he would never had lifted the sword. But barbaric, blood-thirsty people, when they saw his raised sword, gathered round him. They were happy to see this meeting of sword and religion! Now no one could accuse them of killing. Now they would kill in the name of religion. So all the mid-Asian barbarian sects of the Tartars, the Huns and the Turks embraced Islam. The reason was only this that the sword was for the first time lifted out of its condemned place and elevated to the level of a temple. They all stood behind the sword and they trampled the whole world beneath their feet.

The influence of Islam today in the world is not on account of Mohammed. The number of Mohammedans is not on account of Mohammed but on account of the barbarians after him. They trampled the whole world but they destroyed Islam along with it. The religion that was started in the name of peace became a religion of non-peace and violence. But Mohammed cannot be held responsible for this. What could Mohammed do? What could Mahavira do? Mahavira could never have thought that a line of cowards will form behind him!

The logic of life is very strange. You can never say anything about it. There is one more rule of logic, which will help you to understand Lao Tzu, and that is: You are always attracted and influenced by the opposite. As it happens in sex, so it happens in everything else. You are always attracted towards someone who is just the opposite of you. This is a very dangerous thing but this is what happens.

Mahavira, is braver than the bravest. Therefore he was given the name, 'Mahavira'. His actual name was Vardhman. His courage had no equal -- this is a fact. That the most cowardly of people would become his followers, is something that cannot be imagined! But so it is -- always. Only the cowards are attracted by courage. The brave are never attracted by courage; and why should they be? If he is brave, so what? But the coward will find the fulfillment of his dreams. He would like to be as brave but he cannot be. He has found his ideal. Now at least he can touch his feet! He can praise him, hail him!

This then becomes their ideal for within them hides the man who is absolutely the opposite. Now such

people gather and they create difficulties. It always happens so. We are attracted by the opposite. The reason why we are attracted is just the opposite of what we are. Later on these influenced people form organisations and sects. Then they will change all the text of the Master's statements and re-interpret them according to what suits them. Then everything becomes different -- very different.

If we keep in mind this trend of history we may perhaps be able to warn Man to be careful where he steps. The psychologists today say that when a man is attracted towards a woman, he is attracted by those qualities in her which he does not possess. The woman is also attracted by the same reason. We are influenced by that which we do not have and never by what we have; for that we have already. The greater the contrast of qualities, the greater the attraction; the greater the romance. After marriage however, these very contradicting and opposite qualities are the basis of all dissensions. This is the difficulty.

Therefore psychologists say that the greater the love before marriage, the greater the calamity it leads to afterwards, Love means the attraction of the opposites. The hardest of men is attracted to the most delicate of women; but when these two stay together, they have nothing in common. Then the trouble starts. A very intellectual man can never be attracted towards an intellectual woman. He will find a woman who has not a trace of intelligence. But then the difficulty starts; for when they are together there is no communication between the two!

Now nobody can be blamed for this. All the trouble is because of the rule of the opposites in life. We are attracted by the opposite but we cannot live with the opposite. So our ultimate trouble is: We cannot live with the one to whom we are attracted and we are never influenced or attracted by one with whom we live. Therefore people of olden times were very clever. They said. "Marry one, love another." Do not try to do both these together. Marry a person with whom you can live and love the one to whom you are attracted.

Now the thinkers of America feel that if America is to be saved, this ancient cunning will have to be resorted to again. The Americans believed that one should marry the person we love. This is a wonderful thing but it cannot be, for love always happens between opposites and you cannot live with the opposite. Then the very qualities that attracted, become the cause of dissension and you find it impossible to adjust yourself.

As it happens between husband and wife, so it happens between the Guru and the disciple. This also is a great romance! People come attracted by the opposite, then find it difficult to stay. Therefore it is very difficult to live with a live Guru. A dead Guru poses no problems for in his non-presence you can do what you like.

Now Jesus has said "If a person strikes you on one cheek, offer him the other," but the number of people that have been killed in the name of Christianity is unthinkable! What is the reason? How could such people gather round a person like Jesus? Wicked people gathered round him, who killed people in order to teach them that if a person strikes you on your right cheek, offer him the left. They killed thousands of people with the excuse of spreading the message of Jesus.

Such contradictions take place. So Mohammed or Krishna are not aggressive. As soon as the Ocean of Perception opens before one like Mohammed or Krishna, the door to the Female-Consciousness opens within them. The meaning of Female-Consciousness is only this that in that moment a person is not aggressive towards Existence, rather, he becomes receptive towards the currents of Existence. He becomes a womb and is ready to contain Existence within himself. He begins to accept and stops all resistance. His state becomes one of total acceptability. This willingness, total willingness is the characteristic of the Female-Consciousness.

One last question: One friend has asked a small question.

THE QUESTION IS: CAN THE COMMON MAN ACQUIRE THE CAPABILITY OF EGOLESSNESS?

From his question it seems it is not possible for an ordinary person, whereas the fact is, it is very difficult for an un-ordinary person to attain egolessness. The very meaning of un-ordinary is egoistic. But it is not attained by the ordinary ordinary. It is attained by the extraordinary ordinary. The ordinary ordinary, I call him, who is looked upon as ordinary generally but who does not consider himself ordinary. The extraordinarily ordinary I call him who even though the world looks upon him as extraordinary, considers himself to be ordinary.

I travelled all over the country for 10-12 years and met thousands of people. Many of them would come

and tell me that what I said would not be understood by ordinary people. I would then ask the person if he understood and he invariably said he did but he was sure the ordinary man would not. I would then tell him that it was years that I had been going about and not once has the ordinary man come along who would say he did not understand, that he was an ordinary person. I would ask him to bring the ordinary man so that I may see him!

No man considers himself ordinary. Everyone considers himself extraordinary. This is Ego. If man knows and accepts himself to be ordinary, Ego will leave him. All men are ordinary.

All men are ordinary, no one is extraordinary. Only one person can be termed extraordinary -- the one who becomes aware or his ordinariness. Our mind refuses to believe that we are ordinary. In a thousand ways we try to assure ourselves that there is no one like us, there never can be. We never try to explain to ourselves, how we reached this conclusion. What is the qualification, what is so special, so distinctive about us? Nothing -- but the mind refuses to believe for as soon as I accept this fact, the journey upwards stops.

There is a reason behind my considering myself extraordinary. When I consider myself extraordinary then my place, my position and surroundings all become unworthy of me. My rightful place is above and not where I am. The world does not know this and creates barricades or else I would reach the place where I belong. I shall not rest content till I reach my rightful place. But I shall never attain this rightful place for the simple reason that wherever I reach, that place will become ordinary and my extraordinary place will shift yet further up! Ego can rise only when it believes that its place is further up and not down. This is the chemistry of the flight of the ego.

Lao Tzu says that if you were to know for certain and accept the fact that you are ordinary you are nobody. nothing, you will not try to rise up as soon as the thought of ordinariness spreads over the mind. You will begin to feel that perhaps you are not worthy of the place you are standing upon, perhaps you are committing an excess. You then begin to step back and back till you reach a place where you can go no further back. You will reach a place that no one wants to occupy, where there is no one to be jealous of your position and no one to push you out of it. Lao Tzu says, "Then that very day you attain the extraordinary life."

If God is not attained by even such a one who has become so humble then all talk of God is nothing but trash. If even such a person who has become so empty does not behold perfection then perfection can never be beheld. Do not think how an ordinary person can attempt to become egoless. Every man is ordinary and every man can do it. But each of us is under the illusion that he is extraordinary. This illusion has to be broken.

And Lao Tzu does not exhort you to break this illusion. He only says if you do not break it, you shall suffer. You do not want to suffer but you take good care of your maladies lest they leave you. Then you suffer and then you go about wailing how miserable you are! We are not prepared to leave the things that trouble us. The knot of the ego is the root cause of all our woes. To know oneself as the most ordinary of ordinaries is the cure of all ills.

Try out this experiment. Become ordinary for twenty-four hours. Let only one thought be within you for those twenty-four hours that I am an ordinary person. I am nothing. After these twenty-four hours you will never want to be extraordinary again. The glimpse of bliss that you will get in this ordinariness would be one beyond your imagination. This glimpse is always available to us but we are so stiff with our arrogance of being extraordinary, special! How can we experience this flash of joy when we sit with all the doors and windows closed? Get down from your throne. The mystery of life cannot be unfolded on the gilded throne of the ego. What is attained on the ordinary rough and dusty path of humility can never be attained on the gilded peaks of the ego.

Enough for today.

Nobody must leave. Today is the last day. Drown yourself in kirtan for ten minutes. Perhaps you may become ordinary. You sit apart fearing what people will say -- such an extraordinary man and he is clapping! Those who feel like dancing may stand up. If you feel like dancing any time during the kirtan, get up and dance! Be absolutely ordinary for fifteen minutes and see for yourself that anyone can be ordinary.

Talks given from 29/1/72 to 24/2/72
Original in Hindi
21 Chapters
Year published: 1979

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #1
Chapter title: The dangers of success, the agony of the ego, and the gate of heaven

29 January 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7201295
ShortTitle: WAY201
Audio: No
Video: No

IT IS BETTER TO LEAVE A VESSEL UNFILLED, THAN TO ATTEMPT TO CARRY IT WHEN IT IS FULL.
IF YOU KEEP FEELING A POINT THAT HAS BEEN SHARPENED, THE POINT CANNOT LONG PRESERVE ITS SHARPNESS.
WHEN GOLD AND JADE FILL THE HALL, THEIR POSSESSOR CANNOT KEEP THEM SAFE.
WHEN WEALTH AND HONOUR LEAD TO ARROGANCE, THIS BRINGS EVIL ON ITSELF.
WHEN THE WORK IS DONE, AND ONE'S NAME IS BECOMING DISTINGUISHED, TO WITHDRAW INTO OBSCURITY IS THE WAY TO HEAVEN.

Life is not plain mathematics. Rather, life is an enigma. It is also not a logical arrangement. Rather it is a mystery. The path of mathematics is straight and clear; riddles are never straight and clear. The solution of logic lies hidden in its seed. Logic never leads to anything new. Mystery always goes beyond itself.

Lao Tzu is investigating this mystery in these sutras. We can understand it in two ways. If we were to imagine a person traversing a path which is absolutely straight, we can see that he will never return to the starting point of his journey. But if his path is circular, he is bound to return to the point from where he began. A circular path leads back to the beginning of the journey.

Logic believes life to be linear. Mystery contends that life is circular. The logic of the West which has influenced the consciousness of man so deeply, does not view existence as circular. In the East, where efforts have been made to understand the mystery of life, whether it was Lao Tzu or Buddha or Krishna, existence has always been viewed in the form of a circle. "Circle" means we return to the starting point.

Therefore, the mundane world has been described as a wheel. Samsara means wheel. It means a circle. Nothing in this world is straight, whether it be the seasons of the year or life itself. Life ends in death at the very point from where it started at birth. When a child is born, his very first step into life begins with his first breath. A child begins to breathe only after he is born and a man stops breathing only when he dies. Life ends with the out-going breath. The point from which life's journey begins is the very point where death takes its place. Life is a circle. If we understand this in the right perspective, we shall be able to follow Lao Tzu.

Lao Tzu says: "Do not take success to its ultimate end or else it will become failure." If you carry your success to its last point, you will have turned it into failure with your own hands. If you draw the circle of fame, it can only be completed in infamy. If life flows in a straight line then Lao Tzu is wrong, but if its course is circular, then he is right.

The East never wrote its own history whereas the West did, because the West believes that whatever event takes place is never repeated. Each happening is a unique occurrence and hence unrepeatable. Therefore Jesus can be born only once and never again. A new birth is impossible. Hence, all history is dated from the time of Jesus. It is either before Jesus or after Jesus. We do not date our history before Rama or after Rama. The first thing is, we do not even know when exactly Rama was born. This does not mean that when his whole life was chronicled such an important event as his birth was left out. This is an interesting fact, worthy of our consideration. The East never believed in noting down events of history, because the East believed firmly that nothing was inimitable and all things were bound to be repeated. Rama is born in every age and he will be born again in every age. His name will change, the form will be different; but the original, the basic happening never changes. It will keep on being repeated.

There is a story that illustrates this point. It is said that the sage Valmiki wrote the RAMAYANA much before the birth of Rama. Nowhere in the world would this be believed that Rama could be born long after Valmiki wrote his epic. But the birth of Rama is a circular happening from the eastern point of view. Just like when a wheel rotates one part comes up and then the other and that part which was up goes down and that which was down goes up. The event and the narration follow each other along the circumference. The Jainas believe that their Tirthankaras, all twenty-four of them, will come in every age. The names, the forms will change but the circumstances will keep recurring. Therefore the East did not think it necessary to write down historical events.

The East wrote the PURANAS. Puranas mean that which is the essence, that which always will happen again and again. History is a record which will never happen again. If life flows in a circle there is no need to chronicle the dates of the birth and death of Rama. As long as we keep in mind the meaning behind the life of Rama, his intrinsic character, it is enough. It becomes meaningless to record secondary matters like when he was born and when he died. We endeavour to conserve in writing only that which will not be repeated again. What happens again and again need not be recorded.

The concept of the East is to view life as a circular flow. This understanding is very significant. All movements ale circular, be it the movement of the stars or the moon or the movement of the earth, or the life of man. No movement is straight anywhere in the Universe. When all things move in their own orbit, life cannot be the only exception.

The circle has its own logic, its own mystery and that is: it ends where it begins. No matter how far we travel, we return to the same point from where we started. When we strive to go further and further, we are little aware of the fact that in this very act of going further we have already started the process of going back to the starting position.

In a way, youth is the very opposite of old age. Life cannot end otherwise. So as a person progresses in youth he is heading towards old age. This is exactly what Lao Tzu means when he says, "IT IS BETTER TO LEAVE A VESSEL HALF-FILLED THAN TRY AND DRAG IT ALONG WHEN IT IS FULL," -- for when a thing is full, its end begins. This is true for anything, not just a vessel. The vessel is only an illustration. When anything is full it begins to end.

So Lao Tzu says, "If you wish to understand the truth of existence, remember, it is propitious to keep all vessels half-filled." But this is very difficult, because everything in life is designed to be filled. When you begin to fill your coffers, it is difficult to stop half-way. Leave aside wealth -- when you begin to fill your stomach, it is difficult to stop half-way. When you love someone, then too it is difficult to stop half-way. When you strive to be successful, it is impossible to stop mid-way, because ambition cannot rest half fulfilled. The fact actually is that ambition becomes strong and alive only when it reaches mid-way, for then it is confident of reaching the goal. But the faster we try to fulfil the goal, the quicker it begins to be destroyed. So whenever an ambition is fulfilled we find it has become extinct.

Lao Tzu says, "Stop half-way." To stop half-way is forbearance. But moderation is very difficult, To stop mid-way in all avenues of life is sobriety. This is very very difficult and requires great sacrifice because when we reach the mid-point, we are assured and encouraged that now the goal is near; now there is no sense in giving up. When you have crossed all the hurdles and are about to ascend a throne, to stop is impossible. It is easy to stop in the initial stages for then we can say: perhaps it is not worth our while. Then the arduous journey can be spared. Distraction and apathy can help one to hold back. The possibility of struggle and the lack of courage could also have come in one's way.

Man can stop at the very first step, but when the goal is in sight -- one more step and the throne is yours! -- then Lao Tzu says, "Stop!" because the ascent to the throne only leads to descent. What will you do after you have seated yourself on the throne? When the fruit is fully ripe it must fall. When success is complete,

death is inevitable; when youth is at its zenith, old age sets in.

As soon as a thing reaches completion, it means the circle is complete; we come back once again to the starting point. An old man becomes as helpless as a newborn baby. A life full of fruitfulness leads back to the non-effectual state of the child. In a way, an old man becomes more helpless because the child has his parents to care for him, he is not even aware of his helplessness. The old man, however, has no one to fall back on, and the sense of helplessness is difficult to bear. This is the result of all the successes he has had in life! All his life man evolves ways and means to save himself. But his life's labour is lost when ultimately he finds himself more helpless than a child. Verily, we move in a circle, but we are unaware of this.

"IF WE KEEP ON FEELING THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, IT LOSES ITS SHARPNESS." This is the second part of the same riddle. The first part is: "Do not take things to their logical end for then you destroy them. You become the destroyer of the very thing you set out to complete. Halt! Stop mid-way before the wheel takes its full turn." The second part of the riddle, Lao Tzu says is: "By feeling a thing again and again, you cause it to lose its sharpness. If you keep on feeling the edge of a sword, to be sure if it is sharp, the edge becomes blunt." But this is what we do in life! If I am in love with someone, I try to confirm my affection several times during the day. To this end I try all means, direct and indirect. But a thing that is experienced time and again loses its effect. It is the lovers themselves who kill love.

Not only is this true in the case of love but in all facets of life. If you are conscious of your wisdom at all times, you deaden the intellect. If you are aware of your greatness all the time, you are instrumental in wiping it out yourself.

How is it that the thing we keep feeling constantly is made extinct? There are reasons for this.

First and foremost, we only feel that thing repeatedly of which we are not sure. We know within our heart of hearts that the feeling of confidence is missing. In trying to assure ourselves, we constantly keep trying to have the same experience But each effort only causes the feeling to lose its edge. The sharpness of the edge is acute only in its first impact. Each experience takes away a little of its sharpness.

People come to me and say, "We had a deep experience in our very first meditation, but now there is nothing!" They are eager to feel the same experience again and again. The sword loses its edge on constant feeling. So does meditation. In fact, the very effort to repeat an experience makes it stale; and because it is stale it loses its sensitivity. If you wear only one type of perfume every day, everyone but you will be aware of its scent. Daily repetition causes your nostrils to lose all sensitivity towards that particular scent. If you see some beautiful colours day in and day out, you will become unresponsive towards their beauty This happens not because of the colours, but because of the fact that your eyes are no longer sensitive to them. Life becomes stale when we demand and strive for repetition. Life becomes dull and dead.

Our lives have become stale and dead. No morning seems to rise in our stale existence, nor does the sun send out new rays. No new flowers bloom, no birds sing a new song -- everything is stale and rancid. What is the reason behind this staleness, this rancidity?

In our attempt to renew an experience again and again, we tend to kill the sharpness of the experience. If I hold your hand lovingly today, tomorrow you again expect me to do the same. If I too find the experience pleasing, I shall attempt to hold your hand again. Thus we both will make this experience of joy ineffective. Our hands will meet but something will be missing; and the joy that was experienced in the first meeting will no longer be there. Then we tighten the hold of our hands and desperately try to regain the first feelings and find the joy getting less and less. Each attempt to conserve the experience becomes the cause of its extinction. This is how we destroy all our happiness. We strive like mad to relive each experience and kill it in the very process. Life is very strange. It is strange in the sense that contrary happenings take place. One who makes no effort to attain the same joy again finds himself experiencing it every day. And one who does not worry about the edge of his sword finds it sharp always.

It is said that one day there was great confusion in a famous dramatic company in Russia. The main actor, who was to act the role of a stammerer, fell ill. The show was about to begin and the management did not know what to do. But then someone suggested that the son of a rich man in the village had stammer that was incurable. The boy was brought and after a little briefing was prepared to go on the stage. But then a miracle took place. The boy could not stammer, try as he would! What happened? Psychologists say that if a person becomes fully conscious of a thing, that thing is lost.

I was in a town where a youth was brought to me. He was a teacher in the university. His trouble was that while walking he would suddenly begin to walk like a woman. He had gone through all kinds of treatment but the malady prevailed. It was very embarrassing for him, more so since he was a teacher. I could think of only one cure for him. I told him that whenever he found himself walking like a woman, he

should consciously and knowingly walk like a woman and not restrain himself. Up 'til now he had consciously forced himself to walk like a man, but unconsciously he walked like a woman. Now he should do the opposite: whenever the feeling came, he was to give it full expression.

He broke out in loud protests: 'As it is, I am in trouble. And this is what you suggest? I shall be walking like a woman all the time!" I tried to console him and by way of encouragement asked him to try and walk like a woman right before my eyes. But try as he would he could not.

One rule of the mind is, when you try very hard to do something, that something loses its edge. This is how we lose the edge of our happiness. What happens is instead that the edge of our unhappiness remains razor-sharp. We suffer so much misery in the world not because there is so much misery but because there is a fundamental error in our way of life. We do not want to touch unhappiness so its edge remains razor-sharp; and we are so eager to touch happiness that we blunt its edge in the process. In the final analysis we find nothing but misery all around and no sign of happiness anywhere. Then we say, "Happiness is difficult to come by. It is only a dream. Life is a long stream of misery."

This flow of misery and pain is entirely of our own making. One who keeps feeling the edge of misery and does not worry about happiness at all gradually finds that the edge of misery becomes dull and all of life becomes a fountain of joy. Whatever you touch is destroyed; whatever you desire is lost. You never attain what you run after. Life is not a mathematical equation but a riddle that defies solution. He who takes it to be a calculated science finds himself in difficulty. He who looks upon life as a riddle, a mystery masters all its secrets and attains the highest existence.

Lao Tzu says: "WHEN THE HOUSE IS FILLED WITH GOLD AND DIAMONDS THE OWNER CANNOT PROTECT IT."

This is contradictory. Actually, a man can protect his treasures only when he is poor, only when it is just enough to be guarded by a single person. When a man requires the help of others to guard his wealth, then only can he be called rich. And when this need arises, the fear of losing it also sets in because wealth in the hands of others is never safe. For this very reason, a unique happening is witnessed in the world: a poor man sleeps without a care, as if all the world belongs to him; whereas a rich man passes sleepless nights. The beggar lives with the majesty of an emperor while the emperor's life is worse than a beggar's. He has to entrust others with what is his and hence his worry.

Genghis Khan died. His death is significant. It is only natural for a man like him to be afraid of death. He killed millions so that he could remain alive; but the more he killed, the more fearful he became. He feared that someone was bound to kill him because he has made many enemies. His nights were sleepless because death was more possible in the darkness of the night. His fears lead him to doubt all his guards, so he kept guards to guard the guards and another set of guards to guard these. He kept seven lines of guards to guard his tent. He was sure that these guards who stood guard on each other could not possibly be friends. Each time, he added one more line of guards for more security.

Genghis Khan slept in the afternoons and never at night, in spite of the elaborate precautions. But one night he was so tired that he fell to sleep. His sword was always by his side for an emergency. It happened that one of the horses tied outside his tent got loose. There was Pandemonium all around. The guards began to shout and run. Genghis woke with a start. Sword in hand, he rushed out, sure that the enemy had taken advantage of the dark. His foot slipped and he fell, face downwards. The peg of the tent pierced his stomach. This peg, this tent, was part of the arrangement for his safety. No one had come to kill him. His own fear killed him -- he had run out to save himself.

Such happenings take place all throughout life. Man builds a house; then he keeps a sentry to guard the house. He amasses wealth; then he has to make arrangements to protect it. This web spreads further and further till he finally forgets that the person for whom he has toiled so much has turned into a mere watchman.

In the biography of Andrew Carnegie, the American millionaire, it is written that two days before his death, he asked his secretary if they both were reborn again, would he like to be his secretary or would he like to be Andrew Carnegie? (At the time of death, he was worth ten billion rupees.)

His secretary replied, "Forgive me Sir for saying so, but I shall never make the mistake of asking God for such a wealth. Had I not been your secretary, I would perhaps have died with the desire of becoming Andrew Carnegie in my next life; but now no." Andrew asked him the reason why. He said, "I have been witnessing your everyday life and have come to the conclusion that no one can be more destitute than you. You cannot sleep well, you cannot talk or move freely, you have no time for your wife and children. You arrive first at the office. You are there by 8.30 a.m. Even your lowest worker does not come till 9 a.m. Your

clerk arrives at 10:30, your manager at 12.00 and your director at 1:00. I see your director leave by 3 :00 in the afternoon, your manager by 4:00, your clerk leaves by 4:30 and your lowest worker by 5:00. But I have never seen you leave the office before 7:00 in the evening. All those who work for you are taking care of someone else's interests for the sake of earning their livelihood, whereas Andrew Carnegie has to guard his own interests."

Lao Tzu says, "When the coffers are filled with gold and precious stones, the owner is not capable of guarding them." And when the owner cannot protect his treasure, he is no longer the owner but the slave to his wealth.

We never know when we become slaves to our fortunes. Our efforts are always towards greater ownership. We forget that we have already become slaves to that which we sought to own and possess. The fact is that whoever tries to be the owner of anything in this world becomes its slave. It is said that life is a great mystery because only one, who does not insist on his ownership of anyone or anything, is an owner in the real sense of the word.

This is not the case with human beings only. If you try to possess even inanimate things, they will possess you! When you have to leave your house, it is not the house that cries at the separation but you. Objects also become the owners. The possessor becomes the possessed. The master becomes the slave of the very thing he possesses.

"WHEN ARROGANCE ARISES, DUE TO SUCCESS AND HONOUR, IT IS AN ILL-OMEN FOR THE PERSON CONCERNED. AND WHEN THE WORK IS DONE, AND ONE'S NAME BECOMES DISTINGUISHED, TO WITHDRAW INTO OBSCURITY IS THE WAY TO HEAVEN."

The doer must withdraw into obscurity as soon as his work is done so that arrogance has no chance to arise. Otherwise success leads to great failure. There is no hell greater than the hell of success. Our own success becomes poisonous for us. We weave a web of our own entanglements in much the same way as a spider. Then we bewail our lot and struggle to find ways and means to get out of our self-inflicted imprisonment. This prison is of our own making, but it happens in such a way that we become aware of it only when it is already done. From this sutra, we have to recognise and understand how this unknown slavery creeps in and how we ourselves are responsible for it.

First and foremost, there is only one kind of ownership that is possible in this world (and such is the rule of nature): the ownership of one's own self. We cannot be the masters of anything except our own selves. As soon as a person strives to possess what is other than himself, he becomes a slave. When a Mahavira or a Buddha gives up his throne and kingdom, we marvel at their great renunciation but we are mistaken. Buddha and Mahavira renounced their own slavery in doing so, for it became clear to them that all possessorships are forms of slavery. The greater the ownership, greater is the subservience.

Therefore an interesting fact comes to our notice: there is not a single case in the annals of our history where a beggar gives up his begging in order to become a renunciate. Do you know of a single case when a beggar has given up his begging bowl and moved into a forest? What is the reason that a beggar cannot give up his begging bowl whereas kings have relinquished their thrones?

There have been many instances of kings giving up their kingdoms and becoming mendicants, but no beggar has had the courage to give up begging. What is the reason? Actually the beggar's servitude is so negligible that he is not aware of the fact that he is a slave. The king's subservience to his possessions reaches such a suicidal point that he cannot help but be conscious of it. The kingdom becomes like a big prison to him, whereas a beggar's bowl gives no indication of a prison. The beggar can move with it freely wherever he likes. The prison as yet is so small that it can dangle from his hand. The king is not free to move about with his kingdom. He has to live within it. The illusion of ownership becomes clear to the king and hence he can renounce it. The beggar's sense of ownership being infinitesimal. the illusion persists.

Therefore as long as a person is aware of his ownership, know that he is yet a poor man. His possessions as yet are few. The day you realise your slavery to your possessions, know that you are rich in the right sense of the word. This is the only criterion to judge a rich man or a poor man. Says Lao Tzu: "If you desire to be the owner, take care that your possessions need no protection, for then you are no more than a guardian."

Lao Tzu also says: "When your task is duly fulfilled make haste to withdraw into obscurity and thus give no chance for your arrogance to crystallize." Let no one know that you were the doer. When Lao Tzu's fame spread far and wide and people trekked hundreds of miles to come and meet him, Lao Tzu quietly slipped away one day and was no longer heard of. He withdrew into obscurity. He, disappeared from view

completely. It was never known when Lao Tzu died or how he died! All that is known is that one fine day he disappeared. This same advice he gives to others: when your labour is crowned with success, step silently into oblivion.

But this is very difficult because this is the moment we toiled for. We step back into obscurity at times but that is in our moments of defeat and failure. Then we wish to hide, to run away. In our sorrow and despair, we even go to the extent of committing suicide. This goes to show how deeply we wish to withdraw into obscurity; to fade away, so that we leave no trace behind. When, however, a person withdraws into oblivion in the hour of his success, a great transformation takes place in his life.

To run away from life, to drown oneself in oblivion in one's hour of despair and failure, is a very natural reaction. The mind always prompts us to run away, to hide when beset with failure, so that others may not know. Failure torments the ego, whereas success nourishes it. When a man is successful, he walks with his chest out. He goes out of his way to meet even those whom he does not know because now he is very eager that all the world should know of his success. This was the very moment he longed for. But here is this man Lao Tzu who says, "Fade back into obscurity when your work is successful."

If the ego becomes established in the moment of success, it paves the way to hell. If you withdraw yourself from the public gaze in your moment of achievement, you find yourself on the doorstep of heaven. When the doer's fame spreads at the successful completion of his mission, his stepping into obscurity opens the gate of heaven.

Here, hell means the ego and heaven means the annihilation of the ego. There is no other heaven or hell. The stronger the 'I', the greater the hell; the rarer the 'I' the more I am in heaven. My being in heaven depends on how much of the 'I' is in me. The knowledge that "I am" is the cause of all my woes and the feeling that 'I am not', is my bliss, my joy.

Understand this a little. Whenever you experience pain or suffer anguish, have you tried to find out where and what this pain is? What is the fundamental cause of the pain? Is someone else responsible for it or is it your way of life, your constant endeavour to feed your ego that is the cause? Or, when you have experienced joy, in that moment of bliss, look within and you will find the 'I' completely missing in you.

In the hour of pain, the ego crystallizes even more. The shadow of the ego is the pain itself. But we endeavour to save the ego and enter heaven too! The 'I' must be saved and heaven must also be attained. But if the 'I' is saved, you cannot achieve bliss because the 'I' is the pain, the misery itself.

Therefore it is necessary to break our present patterns of life at certain places and also to become alert and awakened in a different sense. Lao Tzu says: "Step back into oblivion in your hour of success."

We should also recognise the alternative implication of this statement: Do not hide in obscurity in the hour of defeat. Leave not the streets of your town in the hour of defeat, but step back into obscurity when rewarded with success so much so that no one sees you. He who steps back in the hour of his glory his ego disappears at once. And he who stands doggedly in the face of defeat? His ego also vanishes.

As opposed to this, there are two ways which help to strengthen the ego: To hide in the hour of defeat and to reveal yourself to all the world in the hour of your success. It is because of the ego that we hide ourselves in defeat and it is because of the ego that we wish to display ourselves in the hour of success.

When a person begins to understand fully the character of the ego and the means through which it develops, he can play with it. At present, the ego plays with us; but when a man is prepared to play with his ego he is filled with strength and is freed from the ego.

Gurdjieff was in New York where his theories were being widely acclaimed. One of his disciples has recorded, "We could never understand Gurdjieff. Whenever his mission almost reached completion he somehow turned it into a failure. He never missed a single opportunity to do so. And oh, the trouble he took, the way he toiled to fulfil his aims!"

Gurdjieff established many ashrams. There was one on the outskirts of Paris. For years he toiled to develop this ashram. He got hundreds of people to join it. Then one fine day when all was set, he closed up the place! Those who had worked zealously for him were shocked at this. They asked him why, when after so much trouble, the goal was almost reached and they were hopeful that now the ashram would get going, did he abandon the project. Gurdjieff replied, "I worked so hard only to abandon the project."

In New York also, he got going a very big institution but abandoned it as soon as it was established. Many of his followers were convinced he was insane. When the goal was far away, he worked ceaselessly and with a vengeance; but in the hour of success, he turned his back on it. He was mad! His close associates left him one by one.

But Lao Tzu calls such a man a wise man. Lao Tzu says: "When success is attained, step quietly into

obscurity." If this statement is understood from within, the inner transformation will come.

You can try this experiment for yourself in small things in life. If you pick up an umbrella dropped by a man on the street, you wait expectantly for his thanks. If he does not thank you, you are terribly disappointed. We cannot even let go of a small thank-you. But Lao Tzu says: "When your world reaches the point of fulfillment, when your life's purpose has been served and the goal appears before your eyes, turn your back and disappear." This necessitates a well-integrated atman (soul).

When a person turns his back on the goal, the goal begins to follow him. When a person steps back into oblivion in the hour of his success, no trace of failure remains in his life. Such a man can never be a failure. In fact, he has discovered the alchemy of success. He has learnt the art whereby he is no longer a human being but God himself. He has mastered man's weakness for the ego and this enables him to meet his failures face to face and treat his success as if it were nothing.

Lao Tzu disappeared. One of his disciples followed him a long way o ut of the village. Lao Tzu persuaded him to go back, because now he was going to enter into oblivion. He told him, "Go back and you shall attain great heights of success. Thousands will come to ask about me. "You have to answer them." This appealed to the reasoning of the disciple. How man indulges in rationalisation!

"It is only to do your work that I am going back," he told Lao Tzu. "People will come and you shall not be there to answer their questions. I cannot explain as you do, but I shall try my best."

His mind clung to the desire of fame and respect, It was now clear to him that there was no point in following Lao Tzu. No one knew him in the villages beyond and besides, he was about to die in the wilderness. But the sum total of his life's effort lay behind him. For his whole life he spread his fragrance and not when people were drawn by the fragrance, he was running away! Barely a night the disciple spent with him. The next morning he returned to the village.

The last person to see Lao Tzu was the guard at the check-post. Thereafter, no one knows what happened to him. Chinese tradition believes that he is still alive. For how can such a man die? Death occurs only to the ego. How can such a man, who never accumulated any ego, die? When the king came to fall at his feet, he left his hut and ran away. Such a man can never die!

Two unusual stories exist about Lao Tzu: One is that he was sixty-two years old when he was born... an old man! Those who loved him asserted that such people are always born old.

Most of us remain juvenile till the hour of death. We find eighty year old men playing with toys. The toys are different, but the play is the same.

We see a child sucking his bottle and we see an old man sucking his pipe. Psychologists say that both are doing the same, If an old man were to suck milk from a bottle he would look odd; so he finds other means of satisfying himself. He sucks at a pipe or a cigarette. When the warm smoke goes within, he gets the same satisfaction as when the mother's warm milk travelled down his throat. This delights and satisfies him. There is no difference between a child and an old man. And if there is, it is only the difference in stupidity. The child at least, drinks milk to sustain himself. The old man achieves nothing but a false satisfaction. A general observation about old men is that their innate childishness is intact. Only forms and methods have changed. Childishness persists.

Little things cause us irritation. Little things strengthen the ego, increasing our greed, our fears and desires. Everything remains the same as we grow older; there is no difference. So according to the Lao-Tzu point of view, we all die as children.

And here is Lao Tzu who is supposed to have been born old. He was sixty-two when he was born -- such is the legend. There are many such legends in the treasure-chest of the Orient which are very meaningful. The fact is, a Lao Tzu cannot be born unless he is mature.

Another story about him is that, no one knows when he died because he never died. Such a one never dies. The mortal thing that dies within us is the ego. We do not die; it is the ego created by us that dies. The pain of death is the pain of the dying ego. All that we have gathered together at the insistence of our ego, we see being snatched away from us at the time of death. All that we constructed breaks; all that we attained is lost.

One thing in all this is certain -- we have not created ourselves. Another thing that is certain is that we are not snatched away even by death.

Do you know who you were before you were born? No, because nothing is remembered except the ego, and the ego takes three to five years to develop. Therefore, the psychologists say that we cannot remember our lives before the age of three to five years. Why is this so? After all, we were present from birth to the age of three. It is because it takes three years for the ego to develop.

This brings us to an interesting fact -- children never hesitate to steal or tell lies. This does not mean they are thieves or liars. The actual fact is, the ego is still absent so the child cannot differentiate between 'mine' and 'thine'. What we look upon as theft is pure socialism to a child. The 'I' that creates differences between two people, is not developed as yet. What we look upon as theft is because of the ego. For a child, everything in this world is his; whatever he likes belongs to him. As yet, his likes and dislikes are all that matter to him. The all-deciding ego is yet unformed.

Similarly, a child sees no difference between truth and untruth, for he cannot differentiate between dream and reality. We often see a child waking up from sleep crying because of a doll that was broken in his dreams. The ego is essential to differentiate between the dreams of the night and the reality of the day.

When a person like Lao Tzu sheds his ego and views the world, he too finds no difference between dream and reality. This is the reason that Shankara can say, "The world is an illusion." It only means this; that in a manner of speaking, the world is also, a dream. Once the dream was as real as the world -- before the advent of the ego. Then came the ego and separated dream from reality. This discrimination was created by the ego. Then for Lao Tzu this ego, this 'I' dissolved and the world again began to look like a dream.

At the moment of death, this self-created 'I' crumbles and breaks. In every aspect its hold gives way. This is the agony, the pain, of death. Would that we remembered at that hour that when the ego is not, then too I am. Then we would enter death as joyfully as we entered birth. Then we would enter the realm of the great sleep of death as willingly and as happily as we enter the realm of sleep each night.

This happening however, cannot take place by chance at the time of death. He who has accumulated success all his life and shunned failures; who has never missed a single opportunity, even if it be false, to nurture his ego, has only crystallised his ego. That is why flattery sounds so sweet. The flatterer knows that what he says is not true and the one flattered also knows it is not true, yet when praise is showered, we do not have the strength to repudiate it. If someone says to you that you are the best looking person he has ever seen -- and you know that such a thought has never crossed your mind when you stand before the mirror each day, you still feel like believing him when he praises you. You accept the praise offered you without a question.

And you never refuse the scandal about others no matter how improbable. One's own glorification, however absurd, is always acceptable; we never feel the flattery is going beyond limits. Everything appears within the bounds of reason both as far as praise of oneself is concerned or slander about another. One who takes pleasure in scandalising others, who has delighted in his own praise, who stands proudly facing the world in his hour of triumph and hides himself in times of failure, he who has always sought respect and honour and fled from ridicule and revilement -- such a man cannot let go of his ego all of a sudden at the time of death.

But one who has done the opposite of this -- who has doubted the scandal about others and refused to believe it, who has doubted the authenticity of the praise lavished on him and refused to believe it; who has stood his ground in the face of failure and drawn back in the hour of success; if such a characteristic persists throughout his life, freedom is possible at the hour of death. The doors of hell are perpetually closed for such a person because he has lost the very key that opens it. The gates of heaven are forever open to him. Heaven means that the doors of happiness remain wide open for him. Then wherever he is, however he is, he cannot be anything but happy. There is no way to take away his happiness. His eyes always catch the good and the beautiful in everything and he derives pleasure from it. He remains closed to the painful and ugly aspect of things. Such a person sees diamonds in Pebbles and flowers in thorns. He sees light in darkness. For him, death is the ultimate din of life.

Therefore, I say, life is not mathematics but all insoluble mystery. It is not arithmetic where two and two is always tour. A riddle never conforms to calculations. Many times the result turns out to be other than the calculated outcome; even contrary. All the same, riddles have their own rules that are very subtle -- and it is about these riddles that Lao Tzu speak If we wish to understand the workings of a riddle, we will have to first understand its subtle mathematics. Understand it in this way. When a hunter shoots an arrow at a bird that is flying in the air, he has to make use of some subtle calculations. If he aims straight at the bird when it is at a certain place and shoots. he is bound to miss. He has to aim the arrow at where the bird will be when the arrow reaches the height at which the bird is flying. If he aims straight at the bird. the bird will have long passed the target when the arrow reaches. So he has to aim at the point where the bird is not, but where the bird will be in due time. The art of archery is to shoot the arrow where the bird is not, because you are aiming at life that is moving, flowing. This is the secret of life also. For a dead bird no calculations are required but for a living bird. you have to calculate.

Dead mathematics move on a straight line. The mathematics of life cannot move linearly. Lao Tzu says, "If you wish for success, avoid it. If you desire failure, cling to success." Lao Tzu says, "If you wish to become extinct, it you wish to die, cling to life with all your might. If you wish to live. Let go of life, let go of your hold on it."

If you wish to be happy, do not seek happiness. He who seeks happiness, loses it. He who seeks unhappiness, lose it. He who sets out to attain happiness gets unhappiness instead: and he who seeks unhappiness, never finds it. If we begin to see things in this perspective, our every movement, our mode of thinking, our vision, our philosophy will be entirely different.

When a person attains this perception, I call him a sannyasin. Ordinarily those whom we call sannyasins also think in terms of worldly mathematics. They too, set out to seek God. Remember, he who sets out to seek God finds him difficult to attain. Calculations hold good only in the quest for material gains, not in the quest for God. God is not such a thing that you can take a staff and set out to attain Him. You will find that ultimately you are left with the staff only. God is not an object to be sought; God is an experience. When you are not, when the seeker is lost, He appears.

He who sets out to seek finds himself in difficulty, because the seeker is always present in the search. Therefore the ego of a sannyasin becomes very dense, very dangerous. He is seeking God. If you question him, he will look down on you with scorn. What are you? A mere nothing! You run after mundane things that are not worth a penny. Here is he: in search of eternal wealth! You are a sinner in his eyes; he is the embodiment of virtue. It is only natural that he should be filled with pride. He finds it difficult to sit with you, he requires a throne. This is very natural: it is the working of ordinary mathematics. I was reading the life of a Japanese fakir, Tatasusu. Whenever a person came and praised him, he would listen very attentively. Then when he finished he would say, "You have come to a wrong person I am afraid, for I have none of the qualities you recounted. I am sorry; you have made a mistake. I am not the person you are talking about." He said this with such assurance that the stranger could believe him and ask his pardon.

If any one came to condemn, revile him, Tatasusu would give him just as patient a hearing and agree wholeheartedly with what he said. It was only after his death that it came to be known how many false criticisms he readily accepted. Not only did he agree with them whole-heartedly but he took care to see that the one who was complaining returned fully satisfied that he was right.

If a man came to him and said, "I have heard that you are an ill-tempered person," Tatasusu would pick up a stick and his eyes would turn red with anger. His disciples would be shocked to see their master, whom they knew so well, becoming angry but the newcomer would be satisfied that his doubts were confirmed. He seeks no further proof. Tatasusu would say, "You are right. My anger knows no bounds."

His disciples would ask, "We have never seen you so angry!" Tatasusu would reply, "You never gave me a chance to show you my anger. Had you done so I would have given you a taste of it. This poor man walked miles to tell me I was a wrathful man. Was it not right that I should at least show him my anger? Now he is satisfied. He will not have to trouble himself again."

Lao Tzu speaks of such a man. Only such people can be called sannyasins. A new dimension opens in the life of such men. We shall talk about this new dimension in the sutras that follow.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #2
Chapter title: The oneness of the body and the soul, the eternal state of Tao, and the sadhana of the vital breath

30 January 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7201305
ShortTitle: WAY202
Audio: No

Video: No

WHEN THE INTELLIGENT SOUL AND THE ANIMAL SOUL ARE HELD TOGETHER IN ONE EMBRACE, THEY CAN BE KEPT FROM SEPARATING.
WHEN ONE GIVES UNDIVIDED ATTENTION TO THE (VITAL) BREATH AND BRINGS IT TO THE UTMOST DEGREE OF FLEXIBILITY, HE CAN BECOME LIKE A (TENDER) BABE.
WHEN HE HAS CLEANSED AWAY THE MOST MYSTERIOUS SIGHTS (OF HIS IMAGINATION), HE CAN BECOME WITHOUT FLAW.

We are told about the one indivisible truth. Yet those who talk of the indivisible truth also divide the soul and the body into two; they also believe the body and the soul to be separate. If there is a difference between the body and the soul, then the world and God are bound to be apart. The slightest assumption of a difference gives place to duality, so a very contradictory situation takes place: the believer of indivisible oneness, also believes in the duality of things.

In this sutra, Lao Tzu is laying the foundation stone of advaita (the indivisible). Lao Tzu says: "God and the universe cannot be one unless there is oneness between the body and the soul." Unless there is an experience of oneness between the body and the soul, there can be no unison between matter and consciousness.

The so-called religious person will find this hard to accept. If a person believes himself to be divided within, he cannot accept existence to be one. Only one who is integrated within himself can know existence to be one, indivisible whole. The world is the expanded body; consciousness is the enormous universal spirit. If my consciousness is apart from my body, God's consciousness also is bound to be aloof and apart from the world. Lao Tzu says: "If the body and soul can be kept in union, then alone is the Indivisible possible" -- then alone can the integrated whole blossom.

How does this discrimination between the body and the soul take place? If we know this, we shall understand their union also.

When a child is born, it is not conscious of any differentiation between the body and the soul. The body and the soul develop as one existence. But the necessities of life -- culture, society. security -- begin to teach us to discriminate between the body and the soul. When a child feels hunger, he is taught that it is not necessary that he must eat whenever he is hungry; it is necessary to control hunger This is an inevitable arrangement of life. The child needs to be taught self-control. He has to learn that it is not incumbent on him to satisfy his bodily needs as and when they arise. It is not essential that he must sleep when he is sleepy or quench his thirst as soon as it arises.

As soon as a child learns self-restraint, he begins to feel himself to be apart from his body. The body feels hungry and he restrains is hunger; the body feels sleepy and he forbids it to sleep. Then he believes himself to be apart and different from that which he controls.

As the child develops the power to control, the unison of the body and soul develops a crack. As the control increases, the split becomes bigger and bigger. The bigger the gulf, the more difficult it becomes for him to feel one with existence, because one who finds it difficult to be one with his own self finds it impossible to be one with the larger body of the universe.

This deep-rooted duality arises out of the necessities of life. It is useful, but is not the reality. It is not essential that all that is useful in life is the truth. Many times, untruth turns out to be more useful. This untruth is very useful. So it has to be cultivated. But if our minds are forever in control and we find it difficult to extricate ourselves from these useful untruths, they will prove suicidal.

It is necessary to develop restraint and forbearance. Necessities of the body arise and the power to control them needs to be developed. By and by the one in whom the needs arise becomes differentiated from the one who controls the needs. The moment intellect and desire appear distinct from each other things split into two within us. Then, for our whole life, we are tormented by the conflict between these two parts within us. Our whole life becomes an inner struggle. Desires forever assert themselves and the intellect forever asserts its own requirements. Then slowly and slowly, everything within us divides into two.

Psychologists say that we begin to look upon the part of our body below the navel as the lesser part of us not only because it is situated in a lower position but also because we think of it as inferior. We establish an identity with the upper half of the body and sever all connections with the lower half. We feel as if the lower

part of the body does not belong to us and that only the upper half is us, the lower part gradually being identified with desire. Eventually, intellect gets centered in the head. This is why we recognise ourselves only by our faces.

The rest of the body we hide. Not from rain or heat or snow, but because we do not want to identify ourselves with any other part of ourselves except the head, where the intellect is located. It is an interesting fact that if you are asked to identify your body minus the head, you yourself will fail to recognise it. Our recognition is connected with our intellect only. The rest of the body we have cast aside as being a victim of our desires. This has produced far-reaching effects about which we shall talk later.

In this first sutra Lao Tzu says: "IF THE INTELLECTUAL SOUL AND THE ANIMAL SOUL ARE HELD TOGETHER IN ONE EMBRACE. THEY CAN BE SAVED FROM SEPARATION." If my intelligence and my senses are interlocked, no duality, no turmoil from contradictions, can form within me. But if these two are not amalgamated, if the intellect and the senses are divided and I destroy all bridges between them, the 'I' cannot help the disintegration that will occur within myself. This is the state of schizophrenia the psychologist speaks of, a state which exists in each one of us to some extent. When a person becomes too disintegrated within himself, he goes mad. We manage somehow to keep ourselves below the danger level. The scales balance precariously between sanity and insanity. We are embroiled in a deep struggle within ourselves. There is a constant conflict, an opposition, an enmity within. We are at war with everything within ourselves.

A new movement has just been started in the West, especially in America. This movement is an attempt to increase the sensitivity of people. It is found that man has almost lost his sensitivity. We touch, but our touch is dead; we see, but our look is blind; we hear, but it is just a sound that passes through the ears. Nothing reaches the heart. We talk of love, we make love, but our love is lifeless. The heart that loves seems devoid of passion. Our love is artificial. We do everything, but all our actions are void, inert, mechanical, devoid of all sensitivity Sensitivity has to be brought back.

Psychologists say that if we fail to restore man's sensitivity, it will be difficult to save him from extinction by the end of this century. As yet, only a few people are becoming insane, but soon large numbers will begin to lose their sanity. Sensitivity has got to be restored. But how?

If you have any memories of childhood, you will remember that a flower in bloom held an inexplicable fascination for you once. Its beauty evoked a deep response within you. Flowers bloom even now but their beauty has lost all meaning for you. They might as well not be there at all. The sun rises now as it always did, but it no longer fills you with exuberance. The moon comes out in the sky every night too, but it rarely touches you. What has happened? Lao Tzu says, "The embrace is broken."

The intellect and the senses stand at different levels. Sensitivity arises in the senses, The intellect experiences it. If these two are separated, sensitivity is lost. Then the senses become inert and dull, and the intellect is left uninformed. Then the poetry, the music, the essence of life, is all dried up.

Children appear to be living in heaven here, on this very earth where we live. This is because their animal soul and their intellectual soul are still one. When a child eats, it is not only the body that eats; his very soul derives pleasure out of the act of eating. When he dances, his very soul dances with the body; when he runs, his soul runs with him. He is, as yet, united, integrated within himself. No crack has yet developed within him. He is still an indivisible whole.

We cannot experience the bliss of a child or the love of a child. It should actually be the other way around: our greater ability, backed by our experiences of a lifetime, should qualify us. But this is not so because the process of experience is disrupted within us. When I touch your hand, it is only a hand touching a hand. If my hand is inert, the intellect remains unaffected.

One of the three gurus of Mahatma Gandhi was a person by the name of Handiaro. It is said of him that when anyone touched his hand, they got the feeling of touching a dead man's hand. His friends have recorded that if anyone were to touch Handiaro's hand with his eyes closed, it was difficult to tell whether they were touching a piece of wood or a live hand.
His hands were devoid of all sensitivity.

Perhaps this is an exaggeration, but in our case it is very true. If the hand is alive, if it is very sensitive, then every hair on the hand, every pore on the skin, is filled with a current of electricity. Then only can the intellect take in the experience, the bliss, of the touch.

If the hand is lifeless, no message reaches the intellect, because the intellect has no direct means of its own. The senses are the gates of intelligence and the body is the medium of the soul. The body is the extension of the soul in the world of matter. If we become enemies of our bodies, we sever all our

connections with the world. Our connection too breaks in existence in the same proportion as our connection to the body.

We live, but there is always a distance between us and existence. Go where we may, this distance always remains. When we love, this distance remains, when we are friendly or kind, the distance remains; whatever we do, this distance remains and is very difficult to cross. Lao Tzu says: "Duality forms within us because of this disparity between the senses and intelligence." This disparity, however, is also useful. Distance should be formed at one time and broken at another time. That is why Jesus has said: "Only those who have become like children can enter the kingdom of God."

To become like children once more is to be so sensitive that each experience reaches to the core. Children possess an indivisibility (advaita) but it is born out of ignorance. The wise regain this advaita but this time it is born out of wisdom. There is an innocence about children, but it is an ignorant innocence. This same innocence has to be re-attained by the sage. But then it is an innocence that results from wisdom and full awakening. An awakened state of innocence has to be established. The advaita of the child does not last because it is not his attainment. His surroundings and situations bring about a conflict within him and break his innocence, his indivisibility. It is, however, not necessary for man to die with this duality within him. Advaita can be re-established during his lifetime. When this happens, the advaita thus established is richer and sounder than the advaita of childhood. The experiences of a lifetime add greater dignity to it.

What should be done so that we can embrace advaita with ourselves? How can we be one within? In Lao Tzu's method of sadhana there are very easy methods to develop this unison within ourselves. Let us talk of one method and then we shall take up the sadhana in greater detail.

Lao Tzu believed that whatever we do -- whether we sit or stand, eat or sleep -- we should be absolutely immersed in our acting, be completely one with it. If you are walking on the road, become the walking itself. There should not be any difference between you and the act. "I am the walking!" Not even the method of witnessing that we talk about can lead to advaita. At a certain point, even the witness has to be dropped.

Krishnamurti talks of awareness, but even this does not lead to advaita; it has to be discarded later. Lao Tzu says, "Neither awareness nor witnessing but oneness, complete absorption. Become the act itself." When you walk, become the walking itself; the walker should not remain. Similarly, when you eat, become the very act of eating itself; when you look, become the looking itself. Whatever you do, do it with such wholehearted totality, that you are completely one with the act. There should be no difference between the act as the doer.

When the distance between the act and the doer be;,ins to shrink, it is possible to create bridges once again between the animal and the intellect, between the senses and discretion, between the body and the soul. They can then be bound in one embrace. This embrace is referred to in tantra as the inner intercourse, where the consciousness within becomes one with the desire.

Tantra refers to intelligence as the male element and to the nature of the body as the female element. When the male and the female within become one, bound in a single embrace, the highest peak of samadhi is attained. It is this embrace that Lao Tzu speaks of.

The 'I' within me should be totally absent in whatever I do. The act may be as insignificant as possible, but, I should be thoroughly immersed in it; I should be completely one with it. I should be so perfectly absorbed in the act that the 'I' is no more. The 'I' within me is the cause of all duality. Being completely one and integrated is becoming unbiased, free. It is only then that the embrace is possible. But then this process has to be spread all over one's life. This is difficult because there are certain inherent distances between you and the body and until these distances are broken, it is difficult to practise the sadhana of complete absorption.

Let us understand these differences. They have become so mechanical, but unless we break these mechanical arrangements it is useless to practise the sadhana of absorption. It is possible that the very thought that you should be one with what you do may create fresh dualities within you. This very thought will keep you from becoming one with your actions. However hard you may try -- say, to be absorbed in the act of eating -- your very effort will keep you out of it.

Certain mechanical errors have taken place within us. These have to be understood and eradicated. If you observe a child sleeping in his cot, one thing which should be noted by you, but which does not strike us normally, is that it is the child s abdomen that goes up and down as he breathes and not his chest which is absolutely relaxed. In our case, we breathe through the chest. Lao Tzu says -- and now even science agrees with him -- that as the animal consciousness and mental consciousness of man begin to separate, the seat of the breath is changed from the navel to the chest. The greater the distance between mind and body, the

higher the seat of the breath goes. When the child begins to breathe from the chest, we know that his animal consciousness and his mental consciousness have broken apart.

When an adult sleeps, he too breathes through his stomach and his chest is relaxed because in sleep this distance between the mind and the body cannot be maintained. In the state of unconsciousness, the distance is broken and the natural process begins. There is a Japanese word (no other language has its equivalent) for the initial source of breath. That word is "tanden". Right breathing is connected with tanden, which is located two inches below the navel. The further a man is away from existence, the further his breath moves away from tanden.

The higher your centre of breathing is, the more tense you are; the lower the point of your breath, the more you are relaxed. If your breathing is from tanden, there will be no tensions in your life. This is the very reason why children are free from tension. Observe your breath in a moment of relaxation. You will find it coming from tanden. When you are filled with tension and anxiety, observe your breath. It will become short, and it will come from the chest. Short breath is an indication that you are far removed from your original nature.

There is a reason why we breathe from the chest. A very wrong concept has pervaded in the world. According to this, the chest should be well developed and large, and the abdomen should be flat, almost against the back. This mad tendency has created a terrible disturbance within the human body. In order to inflate the chest, the breath has to fill the chest and not be allowed to go down further. This brings about the dangerous state of segregation of the animal level and the mental level. You will be surprised to see paintings of Buddha or Lao Tzu in Japanese or Chinese art. They are shown with big stomachs. unlike our depictions of them where their chests are full and stomachs small.

Tao recognises three centres: one is the tanden (the navel centre), the second is the centre of the heart and the third is the centre of the head (the centre of intelligence). The tanden is the highest and most profound centre of Existence). Next comes the heart and the last and least profound is the centre of the head. Intellectuals, therefore, are the farthest removed from existence. An emotional person is nearer to existence than a rationalist. A devotee is much nearer to existence than the so-called intellectual. He who takes the intellect to be everything lives only on the surface of existence. His calculations are correct, his logic clear, but he never goes deep down because there it is dangerous; there all logic is lost and all calculations fade.

The rationalist lives on the surface, where everything is clear-cut and straight. As soon as we descend to the heart, this clear-cut world of logic and reason is lost. Therefore, the intellectual is afraid to talk of the heart; for with it comes illogic and disorder. But it is here that desire and love may arise, and devotion also. Anything can happen here, for which no explanation can be given.

The more rationalistic a person is, the higher is his centre of breathing. By observing the point of breath of a person, we can find out his type. The more emotional a person, the deeper his breath will go. "But," says Lao Tzu, "the heart is not the ultimate depth. It is necessary to go down even further -- to the tanden."

The breath should arise from tanden. Then a person is united with the existence, just as infants are. When a person, through concentration, carries his breath to the ultimate depth, he becomes as tender as a child. This happens only when he attains a tensionless simplicity and innocence. Observe yourself sometimes as you sit quietly by yourself on a chair. Let yourself loose, -- there should be no tension -- and you will feel the breath rising from your navel. But we do not let ourselves relax even when we rest. Is the idea of having an expanded chest so ingrained in us, or is there some other reason?

There are many deep-seated reasons. The most important of these will come to your mind if you give it a thought. When does a child become conscious of his body? According to Freud (who has done extensive and useful research in this direction) a child becomes conscious of his body when he touches his genitals for the first time. When he touches his nose or his ear or his eye his mother takes delight in his action; but as soon as he touches his genitals, he is stopped, -- forbidden to do so. It is then that the child realises that there is a part of his body which is not to be touched, which is dangerous, which is sinful. The child comes to feel this from the look in his mother's eyes; and she in her turn had come to know from her parents. The sense of sin is thus traditional. But this sin does not exist.

But now a distinction begins within the child. Through the gestures of his parents, he begins to feel that there is a part of his body which does not belong to him. This is why, till our dying day, we fail to consider this part of the body as our own. It cannot be; the distance remains Then, with the separation of the genitals from the rest of the body, the lower part of the body becomes off-limits. The body above the genitals is accepted and below the genitals is not accepted.

No sooner does this differentiation take place than the seat of the breath rises up from the navel to the

chest. There is a reason for this. If the breath reaches the tanden, it affects the genitals. So, as soon as we feel that the genitals are not a part of us, the tanden is suppressed. Then we are always afraid, lest the breath reaches the Tanden.

Do you know that an erection takes place about twelve to eighteen times in every man when he sleeps at night? This is a regular happening. Freud was under the impression that this happened because of the unsatisfied desires which were triggered off in dreams. Dreams of copulation and the satisfaction of the sexual urge cause the organ to stiffen, Freud believed. But further deeper research has proven Lao Tzu to be correct. Lao Tzu says that this happens because in sleep, the breath beats against the tanden and the genitals are affected. It is not necessarily because of sexual dreams. We breathe fully in sleep and this full breath knocks against the tanden.

The sex-energy centre and the tanden lie side by side, and it is the impact of the breath that activates the sex-centre. Therefore, you cannot breathe from the chest during the sex act. You have to breathe from the stomach. Quick breathing makes the breath knock against the sex-centre and keeps it activated. If the breath is controlled at this stage, ejaculation can be put off. Tantra has methods of controlling the breath so that copulation can take place without ejaculation. The act can thus be prolonged for hours but then care must be taken that the breath does not reach the tanden.

The child grows up with the idea that the sex organs are taboo, that they are contemptible and sinful; and with this feeling, the breath shifts from the tanden to the chest. This is because our impact on the tanden produces a sensation on the sex organs, and this sensation is very gratifying. This pleasure-giving sensation attracts the child and makes him desirous and restless. But his parents' attitude and the attitude of the society is not favourable towards this. So a distance is created and eventually every joyful experience carries a type of guilt within us.

Whenever we are happy, you must have noted we feel a slight feeling of guilt within. Some people take great pleasure in being unhappy, because then the sense of guilt is not there. This feeling of guilt rises from the very first sense of guilt that the child experiences in his first movement of pleasure. Then we live, divided within ourselves.

Impotency can result if the breath does not reach the tanden. Many research workers who follow the Lao-Tzu theory believe that impotency is the result of the breath not reaching the tanden. Hence, a very interesting thing happens: Wrestlers and body-builders become impotent. The reason is obvious. They breathe :so entirely from the chest, in order to expand it, and they draw their stomachs in so much, that all possibilities of the breath reaching the tanden are destroyed. Thus, though a wrestler looks very virile, he is not so. The connection between the breath and his manliness gets severed.

The breath can rise from the tanden only if you accept your sexual desires. In fact, advaita cannot be born within you unless you accept your desires in their totality, just like a little child. And let me tell you, as soon as a person accepts all his desires completely, he is freed from them. Desire thrives on contradictions. It writhes in non-fulfillment, it torments you, but it is never satisfied. The desire becomes a painful hell but the person is never freed from it. We find ourselves going further and further away from what we desire. The more we suppress ourselves, the greater the distance is between us and the desired goal.

Lao Tzu says: "Entwine yourself in an embrace. Accept your animal senses in their totality." You become the master of your senses the moment you accept them. The duality is destroyed and the essence is realised. The intellect that accepts its desires completely goes beyond them, transcends them. This transcendence is possible only in a non-struggling, non-dual state.

To bring the vital breath to its most adaptable level is the first experiment. Those who wish to practise the Tao-sadhana have, at the very outset, to stop breathing from the chest and begin breathing from the navel. This means that when the breath goes in. the abdomen should rise, and when the breath goes out, the abdomen should fall and the chest should remain still.

Perhaps men could be persuaded to do abdominal breathing because all men do not have the craze to be athletes or he-men: but is very difficult to make women agree to breathe through their abdomens. Women are obsessed with yet another craze; that of developing big, firm and shapely breasts. This craze is so strong that no women would agree to follow Lao Tzu theory. The fact, is such breasts are biologically unsuited to perform their natural function of nursing a baby because the fear is there that the child may get suffocated. Psychologists say that many men are unnerved by large, round breasts. The basic reason is the remembrance of the suffocation the infant feels which leaves a deep mark on the tender mind.

Psychologists may give a hundred other reasons why women are eager to possess large, firm breasts, but the profound and widespread effect has been that no women is prepared to breathe from the navel. If we

cannot breathe from the navel, we can never be as innocent and artless as children. It is only breathing from the navel that can bring about child-like flexibility and fluidity.

So, first and foremost, see that your breath arises from the navel. When you sit or stand or walk, in all your activities, keep an eye on the breath and see that it starts from the navel. Tao-sadhana consists of three parts, of which this is the first: the breath should rise from the navel. Practise for three weeks and you will be surprised to find that your anger has subsided, your jealousies are lost, your tensions are gone and you can sleep like a child. Your personality becomes balanced. Breath is not an ordinary thing. All arrangements of life are connected with it; so as you breathe, the arrangements within yon change.

Your breath cannot be rhythmic when you are angry, and you cannot be angry if your breath is rhythmic. It is necessary that the breath becomes erratic in the moment of anger, because only then does the mind get excited and only then can the glands secrete poison into the system.

So the very first sutra is: Bring the breath slowly, slowly, to the navel and use the chests less and less in breathing, and finally, stop breathing from the chest.

The second part of the breath-sadhana is: Focus your mind on the outgoing breath and do not pay attention to the incoming breath at all. Try and empty your breath as much as possible but make no extra effort to breathe in. As much as the breath goes in by itself is enough. This has wonderful results. We all are very eager to breathe in, but have no interest in the out-going breath. If you watch yourself, you will find that your emphasis is on the incoming breath and not the outgoing one.

If you investigate further, you will find that throughout life we have a tendency to take and never to give. He who makes a sustained effort to breathe out fully, and does not interfere with the natural course of the incoming breath, develops the profound quality of giving charity and his desire to receive will disappear by and by. By observing a person's breath, you can see whether he takes more pleasure in giving or taking. You cannot escape from breathing.

A miser takes no pleasure in letting his breath go; he only takes pleasure in taking it in. Psychologists say that it is not money alone that the miser cannot let go off in life but everything else also. He lives in a sort of state of constipation throughout his life. Ninety-nine per cent of the cause of constipation is the miserliness of the mind. A miser desires to keep everything to himself so he cannot even let his bowels empty. He even tries to stop his outgoing breath. He is eager to take and very much afraid to give. But the law of life is -- that the More you give, the more you will attain. If you are niggardly in letting out your breath, you will attain nothing. How can you? You will only succeed in collecting foul air within, carbon dioxide. There are about six thousand air-sacs in our lungs. We make use of about fifteen hundred to two thousand of them only. Two thousand air-sacs are always filled with carbon dioxide. We never empty these out. We thus collect filth within us and live merely on the surface.

The Tao-sadhana believes that the breath should be thrown out as much as possible and we should ignore the incoming breath because it happens by itself. The greater the quantity of breath thrown out, the greater the quantity of fresh air that will go in.

This emphasis on throwing out is in order to increase the possibilities of giving in your life. All the anger, the greed, the jealousy within us, is because of the fact that we want to take but we do not want to give. All the complications and involvements in our lives come from this fact that we are greedy to take and have no wish to give. But one who cannot give receives nothing, and one who gives, receives back a thousand-fold. Another thing: if we give iron, we receive gold in return. Exhale carbon dioxide and fill yourself with the life-giving oxygen. This is a scripture for our whole life.

Lao Tzu's second sutra is: Always throw the breath out, forget about taking it in. You only have to empty yourself and leave an empty space. It will get filled by itself. If your emphasis is not on breathing in at all, the mind becomes absolutely calm and relaxed. For in taking in the breath there is tension, there is violence; whereas in letting the breath out, there is only a sense of lightening your burden. Filling is a burden. Emptying is to become burdenless, because it reduces the load. So the second sutra is: to place all your effort in exhaling the breath and do not worry about taking the breath in.

Now, what is the third sutra? The first is to make the navel the seat of the breath. The second is to concentrate on breathing out. The third is: To be one with the process of respiration and not to think of it as happening apart from you. When the breath goes out, feel 'I am going out'; when the breath comes in, feel 'I am coming in'. Be one with the life-breath.

We feel that the breath has gone out of us and the breath has come within us. Lao Tzu says the opposite. He says, "I go out with the breath; I come in with the breath. It is I who am in and I who am out. With the breath, I enter the body; and with the breath I go out and merge in the vast body of the universe." This

constant japa should be practised when we sit or stand or walk or sleep, that I go in and out of my body with every breath. Then only is advaita experienced. If these three steps are carried out with utmost care and if a person thus raises his life-breath by one-pointed concentration to the highest point of flexibility he becomes as tender as a child. The greater this tenderness, the greater life is. The lesser this tenderness the more dead the person is. To become hard is to stand at the gate of death and to remain tender is to stand at the gate of life So tender, like a newly formed bud! It looks weak, but that in itself is its strength. An old man may look strong, but he is not stronger than a child. Death is forever drawing near and the harder he gets the closer he is to death. The child looks very fragile but in his fragility lies his power. Existence has yet to grow in him and spread.

This flexibility is not possible without this experiment in breathing. But if this is brought about with the breath, it can easily be brought about in all facets of life. Your breath influences your personality in every dimension; it is a complete mirror of you. What you do with your breath is an indication of what you do with yourself; it indicates what kind of person you are. When anyone approached Lao Tzu for sadhana, he would tell the person to stay with him a while so that he could observe his breathing. If the seeker happened to be an intellectual who had come to imbibe Brahma-jnana (the ultimate knowledge), he would be perplexed. For seven days, Lao Tzu would observe the new comer's every movement and see the state of his respiration. Only when he understood the state of his respiration completely, would he give him any instructions. The whole sadhana can be completely determined by this breath method.

You must have heard the Japanese word 'HARAKIRI'. It is generally understood to mean suicide. But in the Japanese language, it means much more. Hara means the centre -- the supreme centre from which life is born. One who stabs himself in this centre is supposed to have committed harakiri. But not everyone can commit harakiri because in order to do this, the hara first has to be recognised. We spoke before about the tanden. If you begin to breathe from the navel, by and by you will come to feel a place, two inches below the navel. That is the centre. When it becomes clear to you that this centre burns like the flame of a lamp within you, then it is called the hara. For such a person, whose hara centre burns like a flame, there is no death. Harakiri means to separate this centre from the body. Then the flame of hara merges with the eternal flame.

This hara centre is not within the intellect, nor is in the heart. It is near the navel. This is why an infant in the womb is not joined with the mother by the heart or the head but by the navel. It is a miracle that the child neither breathes in the mother's womb nor does its heart beat and yet it is kept alive by the umbilical cord that joins it to the placenta. This clearly shows that neither the heartbeat nor the breath is essential for life, but it is impossible to be alive without the navel. Therefore the first thing we do when a child is born is to cut the umbilical cord. Until this is done, the child does not begin to breathe. Now the infant is on his own on the threshold of life.

We can understand it this way, Just as a thread from the navel connects us to the mother, another thread from the same place connects us to God, to existence. The connecting point of this thread which joins us to existence, is called the hara. Tao says: "He who attains this centre becomes tender like a flower, like the stars in heaven, like little babes. His eyes are as liquid and innocent as those of animals."

If this liquidity and innocence is to be attained, then, Lao Tzu says in his third sutra; "WHEN HE HAS CLEANSED AWAY THE MOST MYSTERIOUS SIGHTS (OF HIS IMAGINATION), HE CAN BECOME WITHOUT FLAW." The breath should become fluid and it should be based at the hara centre. One should then cleanse away the entire web of imagination.

We do not know how many kinds of webs of the imagination we have woven. Not only in the name of samsara but also in the name of religion, we have woven webs of illusion. We have created countless Gods, countless heavens and hells by our imagination. We have known nothing, realised nothing; we have only let our imagination run wild. Our imagination is a library where we have collected all kinds of illusions from many births, and amongst these we live. All these cobwebs are in the mind only. If a person tries to rid himself from the entanglements of his intellect, he will fail. It is necessary to go right down to the centre of existence and establish oneself there. As soon as a person reaches the tanden, he becomes so strong and powerful that it becomes easy to throw away the cob-webs of imagination.

Some people try to achieve this by their intellect. One logic can be defeated by another but then the second logic grips you. The same is true with the imagination. The difficulty here is that it is the very intellect that has to be destroyed or else nothing is changed. But we do otherwise. We find people changing from one religion to another; going from one guru to another, changing their shastras, their doctrines. Some under the illusion that they have left all doctrines, have even, in the process, created new ones of their own

-- which are bound to be poorer than the ones they have left.

This has happened with Krishnamurti. He exhorts his followers to break all webs of imagination. This sounds very good to the ears, it is appealing, but then the follower places his self in the centre of imagination and begins weaving new webs. Unless you step out of the centre of imagination you will keep on weaving cobwebs.

The power of the imagination is so great that it can fill you with negative illusions also. Krishnamurti says, "There is no guru." The listener accepts that there is no guru and promptly begins to look upon Krishnamurti as his guru. This happens in his deep unconscious self, of which he is not even aware. A friend had come to me some time ago. He told me, "I believe in no guru because I heard Krishnamurti." I told him that if he has arrived at this solution by listening to Krishnamurti, then the guru is already established. I also told him that this concept was not his and that he was accepting the words of others just as he had been doing before. "I do not take Krishnamurti as my guru," he retorted.

"Then why do you listen to him?" I asked.

"I go to listen in order to understand." "That is what I am saying", I said. The guru is one to whom we go in order to understand, and that is the meaning of guru: One to whom we go in order to understand. If man listens only to his intellect, he will have to use his intellect only to cleanse his imagination. This is only natural. The real thing is not to cleanse the intellect of all its imaginations, because it will promptly produce fresh illusions. The real thing is to stand apart from the intellect.

How is the jump to be taken so that we can step out of our imaginations? There are two methods of stepping out of the mind. One method is to leave all thoughts and become emotional, like Meera. She does not think; she is drowned in her feelings, her emotions. She dances, she sings. But feelings also do not take you very far. It takes you deeper than intelligence and hence it is better, but Lao Tzu says, "The heart is nearer to the mind." I take you where there are no thoughts, no feelings; no mind, no heart; no knowledge, no devotion. I take you to where the intellect becomes flawless, where only pure existence remains. And for this, all cobwebs of the imagination have to be swept away.

But how is this to be done? If you empty your intellect for this purpose, you will be making a mistake. It may sweep out the old cobwebs but will promptly weave new ones. Remember, the new webs are more dangerous than the old. When the new are created we easily let go the old ones; but the new webs we tend to conserve because they are still fresh. New gurus become more dangerous than the old, and so also new shastras because in the new there is the lure of novelty. Also, if a person develops the notion that he is strong enough to destroy all the webs of the imagination, his ego is strengthened. So it is important to avoid this entanglement.

It is interesting to note that if you begin to breathe from the navel you lose your ego. There is no way to uphold the ego at the centre of the navel because the ego is a tension and there is no tension if the breath is at the navel. Then one day we find that all is quiet within.

Lao Tzu used to test his disciples from time to time. He would ask them questions. They brought the right answers but Lao Tzu would tear the paper up and throw it away. He would put his hand on their stomach and declare: "The question was asked in vain. The answer is wrong!"

One sadhaka told him: "But this is what you taught!"

Lao Tzu replied: "Yes, that is what I taught you but the one who answered, his breath does not rise from the navel. This answer can only come from within if the breath is established in the navel. You have merely reproduced what you heard from me. You have heard with your intellect and answered with your intellect. There is no experience within you."

When Chuang-Tse, who was his most prominent disciple approached Lao Tzu tor the first time, Lao Tzu gave him the same instructions as he gave to others. When the time of examination approached, Chuang-Tse came and quietly took his seat with others. "Today I shall ask you some questions. But you have brought no pen or paper with you?" Lao Tzu asked him. Chuang-Tse replied: "If I myself am not the answer, what good would my written answers do?" He quietly stripped himself and lay before Lao Tzu: "Examine my breath," he told Lao Tzu.

Remember, if your breath does not genuinely come from the navel and you are merely making an attempt to breathe from the abdomen the moment you become unconscious of your breath, the breath will slip back to the chest. The genuinely navel based breath comes only when you become as artless and as innocent as a child. Then, let anyone examine you; it makes no difference. When the physician holds your hand to examine your pulse, it is bound to increase because you are now conscious and worried. So the doctor always allows a certain margin when he examines a patient.

Chuang-Tse lay down before Lao Tzu like a little child and his stomach was rising and falling rhythmically. Lao Tzu looked at him and said, "You have passed the test. I have no more to ask, because that which has the power to answer is now within you."

The consciousness has to be shifted and brought towards the navel. All our impressions, our education and our society work in the direction of taking our consciousness towards the intellect. This has its own uses as I told you before but one day we shall have to retrace our steps away from this world where it is useful.

To lose the original centre is very dangerous from any point of view and it is comparatively so easy to do. So, regard this sutra of Lao Tzu as a sadhana sutra. Keep an eye on your breath and try to transform it. A change in your breath brings a change within you. A Revolutionary change in the breath brings a revolution in your own personality. As your breath deepens, your character also becomes profound; all superficialities in your nature fall off.

And the day your breath reaches the centre of tanden, you shall merge with the whole world at the point of advaita. One who reaches his own centre reaches the centre of the universe. When a person merges with his own centre, he becomes one with the centre of the vast cosmos. It is then that the supreme embrace of the advaita takes place.

As your breath becomes deeper and deeper and penetrates within, the curtain lifts and many unusual mysteries reveal themselves, and new doors to truth begin to open. What lies hidden within man extends and spreads out into the vast world. He who delves deep within himself rises high in the supreme Brahma. Christian saints have said, "As above, so below." Indian saints have said: "What is in the body is in the universe." Plotinus has said, "Man is the measure of all things." Man is a miniature of the vast universe. Whatever is in the universe exists in him. Therefore, when he reaches his own centre, he attains the universal centre. Says Lao Tzu: "When a man fulfils these three requirements of the prana sadhana, he attains the universe as well as advaita."

Please note: Lao Tzu's breath sadhana is different from the Indian pranayama, because the latter is based on the intellect. It is an organised endeavour, the breath is controlled by the intellect. Lao Tzu's pranayama is absolutely natural. It is not mind-oriented.

Rather, all the arrangements that have developed between the breath and the intelligence are to be severed. We have to discover the natural movement of breath within the body, the movement that is with us from birth. So there is a fundamental difference between the Indian pranayama and Lao Tzu's prana sadhana. And Lao Tzu's sadhana is more profound. The Indian pranayama follows man-made calculations: close one nostril, then another, hold the breath for so long in suspension, then so much exhalation. This is all mind-oriented. It has its uses and advantages, but they are only useful for the body. A person attains g!owing health through pranayama and also gains strength.

Lao Tzu's sadhana is totally different. Through it, man attains his true nature -- that which was before his mind and intellect came into being and that which will remain after the mind and intellect are extinct. The Indian pranayama is dangerous without the help of a guru because it entails a lot of discipline. Lao Tzu's sadhana can proceed without the help of guru. In his sadhana, there is little to learn and more to forget. We have to drop all the false practices we have learned. Then that which is natural will appear by itself. No new order is to be created. In fact, all rules and regulations of the past are to be abandoned so that nature is given full scope to act as it wills.

But as I told you before, if you do not accept your body and by that I mean, unless and until you accept your organs of reproduction you cannot feel one with the body. If you have a feeling of censure and scorn towards a part of yourself, how will the embrace come about? When we create walls within our own selves, the question of meeting others is absolutely out. He who is afraid to meet his own self within can never claim to have the courage to meet God.

Accept all that is within. Accept it as a gift of God. Shun all censure and scorn. Nothing is sin, nothing is crime. What is within is part of God. As this all-round acceptance comes within you, all obstructions between your body and your mind are removed. The body and the intelligence then merge and flow in a simple stream. Then the body is experienced as part of our very own self that has extended outwards into the world and the atman is that dimension of our body that has gone within. The body is the manifested atman and the atman is the unmanifested body. The body is the visible atman and the atman is the invisible body. Thus they are the two ends of the same thing.

When this experience dawns on a person, all the world becomes one. Then he sees no difference between a stone and God. Those who carved images of God out of stone, were wise people. The message they wished to convey was that as long as you cannot see God in a piece of stone, know that you have

known nothing. But when we cannot see God in a living body how can we see God in a dead piece of rock? Those who bow before stone images do so, perhaps, because there are no desires, no sense organs in a stone. It is a dead piece of matter. Therefore, perhaps, they see a little of God in them. But if they were to meet a live God they would raise a hundred doubts about him. "You eat also? You feel hungry like an ordinary man? You shiver in the cold and need a fan in summer?" they would exclaim. The God within the man would be completely lost -- He is not there, He cannot be! They return to their homes, fully convinced that this man is a fraud and their trip was in vain. But those who carved images in stones had an altogether different reason. Their reasoning was that if you begin to see God even in a piece of rock, then there can be nowhere that you cannot see Him. A all-embracing acceptance of life is the first characteristic of a religious person. Through this acceptance, serenity ensues childlike innocence. It is this innocent eye that sees the Lord in everything and the whole world becomes divine.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #3
Chapter title: An aimless life, an inviting attitude and a pliable understanding

31 January 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7201315
ShortTitle: WAY203
Audio: No
Video: No

IN LOVING THE PEOPLE AND RULING THE STATE, CANNOT HE PROCEED WITHOUT ANY (PURPOSE) OF ACTION?
IN OPENING AND SHUTTING HIS GATES OF HEAVEN, CANNOT HE DO SO LIKE A FEMALE BIRD?
WHILE HIS INTELLIGENCE REACHES IN EVERY DIRECTION, CANNOT HE (APPEAR TO) BE WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE?

A thoughtful person always asks: "What is the aim of life? Why should we live and what for?" Not only in this age but for ages past, this question has been posed by intelligent people. All religions and philosophies have been born in and around this question. What is the aim? What is the purpose? What is the goal and what does it all end as? Those who do not ask these questions are considered to be ignorant and non-intelligent by the wise. To them, they seem to be leading an aimless, purposeless life. Viewed in this context, Lao Tzu's statement is shocking. Lao Tzu says, "He who lives with a purpose not only does not achieve his ends but also loses his life. He never achieves his goal and destroys his life in the bargain. He alone lives who knows the art of leading an ambitionless life. He alone can live life in its fullness whose aim does not go beyond the present moment."

We shall have to try and understand this step by step because it is very difficult for the mind to grasp. The mind cannot exist for a moment without an aim. We can exist without any vision of the future but for the mind it is impossible. If there is no goal in view, the mind crumbles and breaks. Therefore, the mind will have great difficulty in understanding this sutra. Actually, the mind is opposed to life. This has to be understood from many angles. Firstly, all attempts to comprehend life are meaningless. When a question still remains as it was, no matter what solution we find for it, then all our effort is in vain. For instance; people ask: "Who created the earth?" This is a meaningless question in the sense that even if we reply that 'A' made the earth, the question still remains as it was, because then the question arises, "Who created 'A'?" No matter how many answers we find to this, the question remains the same in the end. This happens

because we have taken it for granted that nothing can exist that is not created. This is an error, and this error remains with us forever. If someone answers, "God made the earth," then the question arises, "Who made God?" You cannot say that no one created God, because then your initial question would be wrong. In that case, the world can also exist, uncreated. So this question leads to infinite regression.

This same error is committed with regard to the purpose of life. When we ask, "What is the purpose of life?" then we start with the assumption that nothing can be without a purpose. This is an implication we have accepted within ourselves. But we are in the wrong because whatever aim we imply again poses the same question. For example, a religious man will say, "The purpose of life is to attain God." But then it can be asked, "What is the aim in attaining God? What will we achieve? And having achieved that what next?" The question stands unanswered. Another man may say that the purpose of life is to attain beatitude but then, what is the aim of beatitude? So the question is meaningless. It is meaningless because no answer destroys the question. Please note: NO ANSWER.

You might think: there must be *some* answer to these questions. But no matter what answer you bring for them it will be useless. The same question can again be asked in spite of the x, y, z, you have brought forward as the solution. It is not necessary for me to know what the answer to this question is because whatever the answer, the question in itself is meaningless. No purposeful answer can be found.

The question remains despite any effort to explain. Those who are deemed wise and thoughtful in this world, however, go about exhorting people not to lead a useless life. There should be a purpose to life: live to serve, live for the sake of truth, live for God. They warn us not to make the mistake of living for the sake of living only. Such a man is not prepared to believe that life is its own goal, that life is sufficient unto itself and there is no need to seek goals outside of it. To him the path of life must reach a destination. His intellect cannot grasp the fact that the journey itself can be the destination, so he creates destinations for himself. But no destination can be a destination for we can again ask: "What is the purpose of this destination? What happens next?"

Life with a purpose pleases both the mind and the ego. The ego cannot fill itself without a goal. Therefore, the bigger the purpose, the greater the ego. If you live for your family alone, your ego is not as great as it would be if you lived for your country. This too is not as great as it would be if you lived for the whole of humanity. You can inflate your ego even further if you set out to live for the whole universe. The higher the goal, the greater the ego; the lesser the goal, the smaller the ego. By a higher goal I mean the bigger the circumference a man creates around people. A higher goal also means a non-competitive goal. If you are seeking wealth, there will be a lot of competition for many others seek gold. If you seek service, there will be very little competition for very few seek to serve. If you seek respect for yourself, you will face stiff competition because each man seeks respect and honour for himself. But if you seek honour for your country, your religion, your caste, the competition will be less. You may face competition from other countries, but never within your own.

You create your ego very easily. So the greater the goal, the easier it is for the ego to establish itself. The ego always speaks the language of aim and purpose. This is why we teach every child the language of the ego. Children are motiveless; there is no purpose to their action. If a child is playing and we ask him why he plays, our question will appear strange to him. He will not understand the whys and wherefores of the adults. For him the play is enough. When we play, part of our attention is always towards the reason behind the play. To a child his play is sufficient unto itself, so much so, that he aims at nothing outside the play. The joy in play is in the playing itself. The child does not expect to get something out of his sport. The very act of playing is all the pleasure he derives. The means and the methods are not apart; they are one and the same.

But such a child is not fit to encounter the struggles of life. So we remove him from his world of play and introduce him to ambition and achievement. We shall have to educate him so that he can secure a job in the future, he can amass wealth. We shall have to direct his life on these lines: where the goal is always in the future and there is work, work and work only.

The goal is always in the future and the effort always in the present. The child will learn mathematics, but he will not say that he is learning it for the joy of it. He knows he is undergoing the stress and boredom of learning so that he may derive benefit from it later on. He passes examinations and then he is ready to face life's struggles. Each child has to be drawn out of his aimless life and made to enter a life of aims and ambitions. All our methods of education tend towards this. This is necessary, it must be acknowledged; it is a necessity of life. If the child is not drawn into this, he cannot become a part of the society he lives in. Perhaps it will be difficult for him to survive the various things he has to face in life. He will fail in the

struggle for survival of the fittest, which is an inevitable law of life.

Jesus has said to his disciples, "Why do you worry about your daily bread? Look at the flowers, look at the birds. They do not have the means nor do they worry; and yet, they are fed. Look at the lilies in the field! Even King Solomon in his majestic robes cannot come anywhere near them for beauty and majesty. They neither weave threads for clothes, nor grow cotton; and though they are naked, they are unmatched in their beauty." Jesus says exactly what Lao Tzu said before him; and he is right.

But, alas, we are helpless! Man cannot be left alone like the lilies in the field. Neither can he gather grain like the birds. Man has severed his relationship with the animal world. He has taken over his own responsibility and therefore he has to enter the world of struggle. Although it is true that life has no goal, we have to teach each person the aims of life. This is an untruth which is necessary in order to live -- a necessary evil.

But it is possible to get out of this necessary evil. When a person transcends this evil, he finds his life enriched in a very profound way. To become a child once again is to enrich life and fill it with exuberance. Then the whole rat-race of life becomes a mere drama.

Deep within us, we know that life has no aim; each moment of life is an end to itself. Where we are, what we are, -- that is the very fulfillment and perfection of life. We should not live for the morrow, for then we miss living today; and the moment that is lost never returns. Besides, he who gets into the habit of missing the present, misses his future also; because when the tomorrow becomes today, it loses its charm. Remember, whenever the morrow comes, it comes only in the form of today. If we have become habituated to sacrificing our today for tomorrow, our whole life will become sacrificed in this manner. Ultimately we will find that nothing except death comes to hand.

We all lose our lives in this manner. What we call today was tomorrow yesterday, but yesterday we missed for the sake of tomorrow. Then today we miss for the sake of tomorrow and so we go on, wasting all our moments. Then one day we find there is nothing in our hands except the ashes of our hopes. Ambition takes us nowhere and we lose life in the bargain. Not more than a single moment is ever given to us. Nobody is given two moments at a time. This moment is an infinitesimal part of time, which is never static but is a constantly running process that fades in the void. It hardly comes to hand and it is lost. "If we dedicate this passing moment to any purpose," says Lao Tzu, "we deprive ourselves of life." That purpose may be anything. Whether it is the lowly pursuit of wealth or the high aims of religion, it makes no difference. Whether you aspire to reach a high status here or sit on the throne of moksha there, it is all the same. The desire of tomorrow is a poison in itself, because it destroys the life of the body.

Can't this moment be lived for itself? Why can we not take it to be complete in itself? This does not mean that if you are to catch a train tomorrow you should catch it today! It also does not mean that you cannot look up the railway timetable today if you are leaving tomorrow. It also does not mean that if your factory project is to be completed in a year's time you should not make arrangements for it today. Questions such as these arise in the mind of people: "I have to decide today that I must get up early tomorrow to catch the train!"

Let us try to understand this a little then it will become clear. When you are making a decision, that process belongs to the present moment because it is in this moment that you are making the decision. So take as much pleasure and interest in it as is possible. To make a decision is a pleasure in itself. So you enjoy the pleasure of your decision that tomorrow morning you will get up at 5.00 a.m. This is your decision for the moment, so let it be complete, here and now. Then, tomorrow morning at 5.00, enjoy the pleasure of getting up. Don't let the present moment be spent in worrying about the fact that tomorrow you have to be up at 5.00. And then tomorrow, when you get up at 5.00 you will be worried about whether you will reach the train in time. Then when you catch the train you will be worried about further anxieties. Thus, every moment slips by and we are engrossed in future anxieties. Then we can never be one with existence.

To live in the present does not mean you cannot plan for the future. Rather, it means that life is not just planning for the future. To live is life. And it is only possible to live here and now in this moment, and not in any other moment.

On one side we see the aimless life of a simpleton, who is thrown here and there by the vicissitudes of life. Steeped in lethargy and dulled by apathy, he goes wherever life pushes him. He has not taken life in his own hands; and he is like a dead leaf. This kind of life is also an aimless life. On the other side, we see the man who is always on the run to attain a goal. Such people we look upon as wise and intellectual. His is a life of ambition, in which each moment is sacrificed for the moment to come. This man is forever investing today's moments for tomorrow, and tomorrow's for the day after. He spends a life-time in vain pursuits till

death claims him ultimately. Perhaps the simple idiot is better off than him, because it is possible that his vacant mind may have caught a glimpse or two of life.

Lao Tzu talks of a third type of man. He talks of a life devoid of ambition and competition. This is a different type of man altogether. He is neither lazy nor obsessed. He neither runs away from life nor is he a lifeless corpse, unmoved by the current of life. Neither is he like the second type who is madly rushing around. He is a different type altogether, a third type. When this man runs, it is not to achieve something. Each step he takes is a source of joy for him.

This third type of man never suffers defeat or failures, and hence is never vulnerable to sorrow. He never suffers from frustration because he has never built his hopes on anything. He lives each moment in its fullness, in its very essence. He never regrets that his life was spent in vain and he did not reach his goal, because he never set a goal for himself in life. This man will declare that he has lived each moment of his life, that he has extracted the essence of life fully. Such a man embraces death also, very very gladly, because whatever came before him he accepted and lived in it; whatever he obtained he enjoyed to the full, not leaving an iota of experience behind that would need to be fulfilled later.

Such a man may even run faster than those who are ambitious. You must be aware of the fact that when aman is encumbered with the burden of his destination, his feet drag in the same manner as if he had load on his head. Then walking is a tiring job. Has it ever occurred to you? -- The road you cross in the early morning when you go out for your walk is the same that you walk on your way to your work. The skies above are the same, and your own two feet carry you in both cases. But in the morning you find your step is light and springy; your breath too is different. With the same feet you walk the same way to your office but everything undergoes a change for the worse. In the morning when you walked, you had nowhere to reach. The act of walking was enough in itself. The joy of walking that you experienced in the morning is completely missing in the afternoon as you walk to the office. It is possible that you may come across another man who has come out for a walk in the afternoon. His state would be exactly what yours was in the morning. But a man can convert his leisure walk also into a religious duty. He must get up at five in the morning and go for a walk. Then he will miss the joy, the bliss of walking; because then he will walk as if he is going to his office or his shop. He will return from his walk with the feeling of a task completed.

Where there is a goal in view, each act becomes a burden. Where there is no ambition, a state of lightness and freedom arises. The lesser the burden, the greater the possibility of bliss. The more burdened a person, the heavier life seems to be. It is something to be lived through somehow. We change everything into a task and not a play. If you understand Lao Tzu well, you will find he looks upon life as nothing but a play. We, on the other hand, turn even our play into a task. The concentration on our face and the look in our eyes when we play betrays the fact 'that it is a task' for us and not a play.

Those who play cards do not enjoy the game unless there is some money at stake. When money is involved, the play becomes a task, it has a goal. Even a rich person enjoys cards only if there is money involved, be it a single rupee. This one rupee makes no difference to him, but it sets up a goal. Now the game becomes interesting and exciting. The game in itself is not enough. One rupee brings about such a change! Money has penetrated so deep within us that it needs be included in our sports also. Everything must become a business in order for man to enjoy.

To work for an aim means that each work carried out is for something other than work itself. The pleasure is in attaining the end, the work is a necessity. If we can attain the end without effort, we will promptly stop working. Since nothing is achieved without working for it, we have to work. So we turn our sports into a vocation.

Love also is turned into an assignment. If a woman looks after her child, she considers it a service she is doing for him. A husband working for his wife considers it an obligation to her. People come to me. They say: "We have to fulfil our duties as householders." If you are doing your duty, then it is not a household you are looking after but a shop! A house should mean a haven of bliss for you. If the husband earns money because he has to support a wife, or if a mother brings up her child for the simple reason that he has been born to her and so she has to rear him, then these are just irksome duties that are forced to perform. When we attribute a purpose to all that we do, all acts become a burden. Nothing is a play for us. We are never so enamoured of anything that, for a moment, we forget the anxiety of what is beyond. Not for a moment are we there where we actually are. Forever the mind rambles elsewhere.

Lao Tzu says: "IN LOVING PEOPLE AND RULING THE STATE, CANNOT HE PROCEED WITHOUT ANY PURPOSE OF ACTION"?

According to Lao Tzu, even a king can turn the gigantic task of ruling a kingdom into a play. But we

find that even a beggar who is penniless is incapable of looking upon life as a play. We are afraid that if we do not have vision and ambition we shall lag behind and become useless, because then, what is left to be done? We have always worked for a purpose so it seems strange and impossible to work without an aim. If, however. we have ever done anything without an eye on the result, we keep remembering it again and again.

You see a man drowning in a river and you at once jump into the river and bring him ashore. Not a thought passes your mind whether you should save him because it is your duty. Whether he is a Hindu or a Muslim, whether he is known to you or unknown -- no such thought crosses your mind. You see a man drowning and you jump in the river to save him. Then it is possible that you will get a glimpse of the bliss of the act itself.

But whenever such an opportunity comes our way, we destroy it immediately. As soon as the man is saved the mind starts working. "Will this man be grateful? Will the news come in the papers? Have people witnessed my performance?" If only we could drown ourselves even for a moment into an act for the sake of the act without any reward I Then the act becomes meditation.

But, we even meditate for a purpose. People come to me and ask, "Will meditation help us to become successful in life? Meditation, and success in the mundane world? They say, "Our financial condition is bad. By meditating shall we attain the 'grace of God?'" Meditation also becomes an investment, a part of their business. It is impossible for us to conceive that meditation has no connection whatsoever with anything purposive. It is wrong even to say that meditation leads to bliss, because one who meditates to achieve bliss cannot meditate at all.

However, one who meditates for the sake of meditation invariably attains bliss.

One who plunges into the act for the sake of the act and completes each act fully at that very moment when it is required, one who engrosses himself so completely that the sense of being. the doer is lost such a man's entire life is meditation. Lao Tzu says that even a king, if he so wishes, can organise the working. of his kingdom and demonstrate his love towards his subjects and yet act as if in a play -- without a purpose.

The statement of Lao Tzu, here, is in the form of a question: "IN LOVING PEOPLE AND RULING THE STATE, CANNOT HE PROCEED WITHOUT ANY (PURPOSE OF) ACTION? IN THE OPENING AND SHUTTING HIS GATES OF HEAVEN, CAN'T HE DO SO AS A FEMALE BIRD? WHILE HIS INTELLIGENCE REACHES IN EVERY DIRECTION, CANNOT HE (APPEAR TO) BE WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE?"

Why does Lao Tzu raise those questions? What he means to convey he wants to put forth clearly, but in the form of questions. Knowing human beings as they are, he is very doubtful whether we can ever act without an aim. But we can. What results are there if we act so? What happens? We have to understand three things in this context.

Firstly, life is an accomplishment in itself. There is no achievement outside of life. No matter how difficult we find it to accept this fact, never give into the thought -- "Why should I live"? Always ask yourself instead, "How shall I live?" No sooner is the aim removed than the question changes. As long as there is ambition we ask, "Why should we live?" but as soon as we understand that our very life is the goal, we shall begin to ask, "How should we live?" The whys and wherefores lead to science, to metaphysics. The 'how' leads to yoga. There are many people who are ready to answer our whys and wherefores. They may tell you of a beatitude that is beyond life. But then, everything worth attaining is beyond life. There is nothing. worthy of any effort in this life; everything is obtained after one dies. He for whom what is after death is more meaningful, more important, turns his life into a living grave, because then, there is nothing worth achieving in this life.

Because of this theory, spread by the so-called religions, a dark negation of life has spread all over the earth. These religions proclaim: "Life is useless! Far away, beyond death is the goal which has to be attained." Those habitual questioners, may abide in heaven for a day or two but they will soon begin to question; "What shall we gain by staying in heaven? Peace and tranquillity are all right but what next?" This questioning is a chronic disease, and it is so deep-rooted as to be almost permanent with man. Wherever he is, man will ask this question.

It is said that whenever Mark Twain was asked a question he always replied with another question. If a person asked, "What is your name?" he would reply "What is the reason you are asking my name?" Once he went to meet the American President who said to him: "I have heard haven't I that you raise a question to any question that is asked of you?" Mark Twain replied, "Is it so? Do I still do this?" It was a chronic state. Poor man, he did not know what he was doing. Perhaps he came to know later that it was again a question he asked.

This tendency to ask questions, is a state of illness. The fact is, it is evidence of our diseased mind. When life is filled with happiness, we never question why? Have you ever noticed what raises a question within us? People come and ask me, "My child was born blind, why?" They never question why so many other children are not born blind. In the same way, a man asks why he should fall ill. No one asks why he is in good health. We never ask why there is happiness in the world, but when someone is in pain he invariably asks why there is pain and suffering in the world. For the last 5000 years, ever since man's history has been recorded among infinite questions asked, not a single question has been asked why there should be happiness in the world.

Even Buddha questioned, "Why is there unhappiness in the world?" Every man asks the same question. Whenever a man asks what the goal of life is, what is the purpose of life, he is actually asking why life is. This means he has filled his whole life with unhappiness or else he would never have asked the question. Living, alone, would then have been enough. But we have filled our lives with sorrow so the question arises. Lao Tzu asks: "Cannot even a king live without ambition?" because the king possesses everything that a man desires. Lao Tzu talks about kings because if a beggar is asked to live without a purpose he will say, "I do not even have a roof over my head! How can I live without an aim?" But even a king cannot be without ambition. Why? The reason is that the possession of things have no connection with ambition. To live ambitiously is a disease of the mind. Even if everything is attained, the mind still questions: "Why, wherefore?" It keeps on questioning.

Therefore, a very interesting thing happens: a poor man is not half as unhappy as a rich person. If you find a rich man who is not unhappy know that ho is still poor. The very sign of a rich man is that he is so unhappy that he finds no way to get out of his unhappiness. A rich man attains everything that he thought would give him pleasure, and when once attained finds that happiness is still far away. He finds himself surrounded by his acquisitions -- there is nothing more left to be attained -- and get, what he was to derive from them is totally absent. This gives rise to pain and sorrow. A poor man lives in hardships but never in sorrow. To live in difficulty means to live with few possessions. Absence causes hardships. There is no Ford, the stomach is empty -- this causes hardship, suffering. When the stomach is full but there is no feeling of fullness, it causes unhappiness. When a man lays himself on the softest of beds and yet there is no sign of sleep, he feels unhappy. Hardship is caused by the absence and unhappiness by the presence of the same thing Hardship is a part of poverty; unhappiness, a part of riches, So when there is unhappiness, know that that man is rich.

What is unhappiness? As long as we are running, struggling with a goal in view, life seems to be filled with interest. There is a certain flavour in the poor man's life: the goal is far away and has yet to be attained. It might come to hand tomorrow or in the future or in the next life. Psychologists say that the concept of the next world is the comfort of the poor. It is true to some extent. How will he work? On what will he pin his hopes? If not the next world, then socialism or communism -- he needs some utopia in the future. A poor man rushes to attain his goal but when all achievements are fulfilled and all aims attained, he realises for the first time that all his efforts were in vain. He finds he has accomplished all that he desired and yet his hands are empty.

So today, if we find the philosophers of the rich countries talking about meaninglessness, it is meaningful, Whether it is Sartre or Camus or Heidegger or anyone else -- they all say the same thing, namely: life is meaningless. This meaninglessness has been created by man himself in his effort to lead an ambitious life. Now all his achievements are reaching completion and he finds he has not understood the significance of life. This troubles and perplexes him. Whenever a person says he is filled with despair, know that it is because of his hopes. He who does not build any hope for the future is never frustrated.

You can never disappoint me because I do not pin my hopes on you. However you deal with me, I shall not be disappointed; for I have not committed the initial error of handing over that power to you. The slightest expectation from you and you can disappoint me. If I meet you on the road and I expect you to at least greet me -- you can dash my hopes and I shall be filled with despair! Then you become the master. Your indifference will make a wound in my heart for I had great expectations of you and you do not even care to greet me?

All our hopes turn into despair. If life is made meaningful for a purpose we will fall into the pit of meaninglessness one day. Lao Tzu says: "Make no aims. Live life without aims". No poisonous fruit will then mar your life. Then you shall be filled with a fresh and new happiness every moment. Lao Tzu is very much against ambition. Leave all ambition; ask nothing of life. Then, whatever the future brings consider it a boon. Ask not, because no sooner do you ask than the trouble starts.

We always make demands and turn our whole life into a turmoil. We make demands from all our relationships Even in love we demand. If someone loves me today, I look eagerly the next day for the same affection. Then my life becomes a source of pain and anguish. If I receive honour, I expect it every day; if I am shown mercy, I want it every day. Then my demand pulls me down into gloom and melancholy. But even this does not stop my demands.

This is interesting. If I expect you to greet me and you do not, I never think that I should not expect your attention. On the contrary, I begin looking for others who will greet me. Then it seems that you were not the right sort of person; another person might turn out to be better -- so my old habit continues. If I fail in love in one place, I seek my ego in another place. If my ambition fails in one direction, I seek another direction. I never pause to think whether it is possible to live without ambition. Lao Tzu asks, "Is it possible to live without ambition? It is possible but it is difficult, because our whole education prepares us for a life of ambition. Also the society we live in, our very culture prepares us for the same thing. Whatever ambition the father has failed to fulfil, he plants on his son. The mother similarly sows the seeds of those desires of hers which were left unfulfilled, into her daughter's mind. Psychologists say that every son elaborates once more upon the hopes and despairs of his father. Till his dying day, the father wishes to see his son complete that which he could not.

Our hopes never end. We wish them to be eternal. Therefore, the old shastras say that he who does not have a son has lived in vain. This is absurd. Our life is our own but it becomes useless if we do not have a son! Why? Because if you have no son, what will happen to your unfulfilled desires? On whose shoulders will you set out on your journey to eternity? So a son is very necessary. If you do not have a son of your own, you can adopt one. There must be someone to carry on the load of your unsatiated desires even when you are not there. Is this not intriguing? Even when you no longer exist you want your desires to exist.

Lao Tzu says "Live but do not let your desires live." But we are such that we would rather not be than have our desires cease to be. We tell our sons, as we lie on our death-beds, "Son, uphold the traditions of our family and complete the tasks that I could not." Wonder of wonders! Not only do you leave the world empty but you also make your sons useless. Every father passes on his diseases to his son. Each generation has made meticulous arrangements to deposit their illnesses with the next generation. So we find each new generation, more ill more diseased than the previous generation.

"What brought the Kaliyuga about?" people ask. It is this very tradition carried on from father to son that has brought the *kaliyuga*. It is a collection of all the maladies of the *satyuga*. Dasharatha must have planted the responsibility on Rama to carry out his unfulfilled desires Rama, in turn, must have passed on the burden to Luv and Kusha and so it went on. With each generation, the load increased, and man finds himself crushed underneath it. But the unsatisfied desires still scintillate giving the father the hope that perhaps it may be fulfilled some day. Some part of my blood may feel the satisfaction of enjoying it.

Lao Tzu says: "Is it not possible that you can live without ambition? You just live." The so-called mahatmas would say: "Animals live in that way!" In a sense they are right, because the animals live in the present. They know of no future, they have no time-consciousness therefore they don't store for the morrow or remember the past, or have much sense for the future. Their time-circle is very small, and they live within it. So in a way, the mahatmas are right: that an ambitionless man would live like an animal. But then, unlike animals, this man is not oblivious of the future. In fact he has greater knowledge of the future and hence he lives in the present moment. He knows that tomorrow can bring nothing but sorrow and so it cannot fool him. So in a way, he becomes artless and innocent like the animals. You will see the mellowness of a cow's eyes in his. And also, in a way, he becomes like God.

But this is difficult to bring about. I was recently reading a booklet by one Muni Vidyananda. He speaks from an average mind. He says, "Time is precious. Do not lose a single moment. Earn something, acquire something!" If a shopkeeper talks in this manner, it is understandable. All business firms declare,

Time is money." But here comes a Muni who speaks the same language! He says, "Time is money. Do not lose it. Utilise it to attain moksha; utilise it to seek the atman. Time never returns, so do something, acquire something. If you do not, you will have lost it."

What Lao Tzu says is a profound religious truth. His is not the shopkeepers' language. In fact, when sadhus impress the businessman, the reason is only this; that they both speak the same language. I he trader fully agrees with the Muni: time is wealth. Now the only thing that remains is how to define wealth -- whether it is taken to be the worldly wealth or the wealth of virtue. But the fact remains that time is wealth and it should be directed towards earning it should be dedicated to some purpose. Then only can you be wealthy. Whether you are worldly rich or the spiritually wealthy, you can only be rich if you turn your time

into wealth.

Lao Tzu says, however, "Do not change time into wealth. Time is life. Live it. Be immersed in it, and do not think of attaining something through it." Be so rapt, so engrossed with the present moment, that you are completely one with it, that there is no distance between you and the moment. Time is not wealth. Time is life. Nothing can ever be earned from time, because time is its own goal. He who tries to make capital out of time, dies a beggar. He who lives each moment of his life becomes a king; because to him the treasures are open. The very essence of life becomes so clear as to be almost transparent. Each moment that passes sharpens the sword of his life, more and more. The wine of his life becomes more potent and profound, and his dance of life will become more lithe and graceful. But this happens only in the here and now.

So this is the first thing. Now in the second part of the sutra, Lao Tzu says: "IN THE OPENING AND SHUTTING OF HIS GATES OF HEAVEN, CANNOT HE DO SO LIKE A FEMALE BIRD?" This we shall have to understand a little. There is a male mind that works in a particular manner and there is a female mind that works in an entirely different manner. Lao Tzu is in favour of the female mind.

The male mind works in an aggressive manner. When I say 'the male mind', I am not referring to men alone. It is only a symbol of aggression. One method of going about things is to be aggressive. If you desire something, go all out for it. This, according to Lao Tzu, is the characteristic of a male mind. There is another type of mind also, which believes not in aggression but in patient awaiting, together with invitation. A woman can never be aggressive by herself. If she wishes to be, she has to take the help of a male. She can bring about aggression, but cannot be aggressive herself. A man is capable of aggression by himself. He needs nobody's help.

There are some men who do not enjoy making love if they are not aggressive, because they derive full pleasure of aggression, in rape and violence. Therefore a man is never satisfied with a woman who is easily available. The more unattainable a woman, the greater is the excitement to win her, the more attractive and desirable she seems. The very preparations to attain her give endless pleasure to his aggressive mind.

A woman's mind is non-aggressive. She is receptive. She accepts. Her acceptance is her disposition, her natural attitude towards the world, towards life.

According to Lao Tzu, we can have two types of relationships with existence: one is of aggression (enmity) and the other of acceptance, of friendliness. So he says, "Become like a female-bird, like the female mind." Do not push open the door of heaven.

Swami Ram Tirth used to say that doors are of two types: On one is written 'Push', and on another is written 'Pull'. The door of the female mind bears the inscription -- 'Pull'. The female mind draws. It never reaches out, it only calls, invites.

Will you carry your habit of pushing even up to the doors of heaven? Will you enter the gates of heaven like a Hitler or a Napoleon? Will you try to invade and conquer God? When a man sets out to seek God, his attitude is aggressive. "Where is He? I shall not rest till I find Him." He does not set out dancing and singing like Meera.

When I say a man, I mean a male mind. Not all men have a male mind. A man can also dance and sing his way to God like a Chaitanya or a Kabir. A woman can have a male mind also. The male and female minds are just symbols.

A female mind, even when it sets out to seek, is receptive. If such a mind does not attain, it never complains. It never rebukes: "Where are you? Where do you hide?" A female mind always says: "There is definitely something wrong somewhere within me. Perhaps my invitation is lacking, perhaps there is a fault in my awaiting and so I have missed you! You are here around somewhere, I know. It is my door that is jammed and will not open unto you." Understand this clearly: The method of seeking God of the sage (the intellectual) is the method of the male mind. The method of seeking God of the saint (the devotee) is the method of the female mind. This is why, when the devotee says; "There is no man in the world accept Krishna," it means, that all other men are mere seekers and hence they should have the female mind. This does not mean that the rest of the world is feminine. Some ignorant and stupid people do take it to mean this however. There is an organisation in Bengal: the Order of the Sakis. The members of this order believe themselves to be the sweethearts of Krishna. Even a male member of this order holds an idol of Krishna to his heart when he sleeps at night. Now no matter how much this man believes himself to be Krishna's sweetheart, his method of approach is that of a typical male mind in fact, a male mind always wants to do something. He cannot let go of himself because he feels restless if he does not do something.

Lao Tzu says: "Let go!" He exhorts us to relax and let things happen as they may. Do not be eager to have things happen. Do not be hasty, do not be insistent on a particular type of result. Cultivate the ability to

accept whatever happens. Keep your doors wide open and be happy with whatever you are. Do not incur enmity with existence. Have an attitude of friendship. Whatever happens is the right thing to happen. Have this type of an inner feeling of amiability, of friendliness, an attitude of being close to existence, and accept whatever it does as being the best that could happen.

To live in such an attitude with such a frame of mind, is to live according to the female mind.

The third sutra is: "WHEN HIS INTELLIGENCE REACHES IN EVERY DIRECTION, CANNOT HE (APPEAR TO) BE WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE?"

When wisdom is complete, is it necessary to keep the arrogance of wisdom? When the name of wisdom shines with full lustre, do you have to proclaim that you are a sage? Actually, as long as a person asserts his wisdom, know that his knowledge is not complete. How can wisdom claim to be wise? The truth is, as soon as a person's knowledge is complete, he also comes to know that it is impossible to know. He becomes aware of the fact that however much one knows, there is still much more to be known. He becomes aware of the fact that his knowledge is a mere handful of water from the infinite ocean of knowledge, which he can never grasp within his hand. Actually, he alone knows whose fist is unclenched and who has lost all sense of grasping. He dissolves in the ocean of knowledge, just like salt would dissolve in water. There is no knower left behind. So, he who sets out on the path of knowledge should be prepared for complete annihilation. Where there is a goal in view, this cannot be; because there the ego is strong. But where the goal is absent, there is no reason for the ego to remain. If I have no anxiety for the 'morrow, the 'I' in me invariably dies. If I make no demands on the coming moment, if I have no plans for the future, then only can I be happy. As soon as I give up all insistence, my ego has no place to stand. The 'I' is the link between my persistent aims and plans. The greater our demand of the future, the greater is the ego.

Lao Tzu asks: "Can we not, after attaining full knowledge, live as if we know nothing?" It often happened that when Lao Tzu was questioned, he would become silent sometimes for hours. So much so that the questioner forgot the question. Then after a long time, Lao Tzu would ask, "What was your question?"

The man would reply, "Now I too forgot what I asked. Why did you not answer me then?"

Lao Tzu would say, "I did not know the answer. Had I had some answer ready, I would have given it to you. I waited silently for the answer to come. I thought perhaps it would come. Therefore I ask again what was your question?"

Throughout this long life, Lao Tzu wrote nothing. This small book is his first and last. His disciples pleaded with him time and again but Lao Tzu would say, "What do I know that I should write? And it I leave my ignorance behind me, it will be dangerous." But the more he refused, the more people pressed him to write. Then one night he ran away from his hut, but was caught as he tried to cross the border check-post. The officer in charge refused to grant him permission to leave without paying his taxes, which he demanded in the form of his writings. He ordered him to stay there for three days and write down all that he knew. Lao Tzu was in a dilemma. He who had remained silent all his life, who had never declared his knowledge, was now constrained to write! He needed to cross the border and leave forever to be one with the solitude of the mountains. But this man would not let him go.

So for three nights Lao Tzu sat up and wrote this book -- if you can call it a book. The very first thing he said was: "That which can be known cannot be expressed and that which is written is not the truth."

So Lao Tzu asks: "Can it not be that one who knows may be established in the feeling of not knowing?" It is not a question of 'can it not be?' IT IS SO! But so that this may not become a dogmatic assertion, Lao Tzu puts it in the form of a hesitant question. He says that when a person's understanding is open in all directions, when he is in a position to know all there is to know, when all doors of knowledge and life's mystery, are open unto him, when the light of knowledge falls on him from all directions, can he not seem to be like a person without knowledge?

Lao Tzu puts this in interrogative form to convey his hesitancy. This hesitancy is the characteristic of an illumined person. The ignorant man speaks with confidence. Whenever Mahavira was questioned, he never answered without 'perhaps'. He would say, "Perhaps it is so." Or he would say, "Perhaps it is not so," or "Perhaps both. "Perhaps both are so." Or he would say an illumined sage's answer is never mathematical. He never insists that two and two make four, because the mystery of life is so vast, life is an unsolvable riddle. He who gives clearcut answers should know well that there is much left to be known yet. To give a clearcut answer leaves much to be developed. This undeveloped part is also alive and if neglected, will not fail to take revenge.

Therefore Lao Tzu does not assert anything authoritatively. He could have easily said that the wise should behave like the ignorant. That, too, could have conveyed his meaning; but then, his statement would

not have borne the mark of his wisdom. It would then have been like the statement of an ordinary ignorant person.

It is said that once a famous Sophist debater came to visit Socrates. Socrates is the only Western philosopher who was almost of the calibre of Lao Tzu. He always asked questions but gave no answer himself. One reason why he was poisoned was this habit of not answering. It caused such frustration among his enemies. Socrates always said that he did not know. He claimed to be ignorant and, hence, he said he had the right to question and since he had no wisdom, how could he answer? We find ourselves in difficulty with such a person, because questions can be asked endlessly. And if the other offers no reply, on what will you base your other questions? The whole town was troubled by the behaviour of Socrates. They were afraid to encounter him on the streets for fear he might put some question to them. Then crowds would gather and there would be lots of difficulties, because each person knows he knows nothing about all the things he pretends to know. Because no one questions, you go about happily with your illusion of knowledge. If, however, someone does question, you find yourself in trouble.

But the fact is, no one questions because each of us has to save our so-called knowledge for ourselves. We are perpetually engaged in a mutual conspiracy, For instance, if someone asks you, "Does God exist?" You find yourself in a difficult situation. But you can also turn around and ask, "What is your opinion?" Now this other man also has some belief of his own which he wants to conserve, then, the difficulty starts. So we do not prod at each other's ignorance. We are wise in our ignorance, and the other is proficient in his. Thus, we protect each other's ignorances and consider it bad manners to raise such questions.

Socrates was not a civil person. Before administering poison to him the city magistrate told Socrates, that if he stopped his activity of telling the truth he would set him free. Socrates replied that that was his business, he could not do otherwise. How could he stop telling the truth, because whatever he said was invariably the truth. There was no point in living if he could not speak the truth. Such a life would be a bondage.

This Sophist I mentioned came to Socrates and pronounced one of his logical concepts. He told Socrates, "There is nothing absolute in this world; nothing is independent. Nothing is perfect in this world neither man nor his doctrines nor his truths." Socrates asked him, "Is your statement completely and fully true?" The Sophist, who by now had jumped into the heat of argument, not realising that he would be caught in his own words, said, "This is wholly true."

Socrates said, "Then I have nothing more to say. The matter is at an end, I leave you to think about it for yourself."

Whenever we assert the completeness of anything, we forget the fact that life is very mysterious. It is not that two and two make four and that is the end of it. Something always remains behind, and that something becomes the end for us. Had this man told Socrates that some truths in this world are perfect and some are not instead of saying that no truth is perfect in this world Socrates would not have dismissed him so quickly. In one and the same breath he declared that no truth is perfect and that what he says is wholly true, he defeated his own statement. Whenever we make such traditional assertions, we completely forget their opposite. This opposite then takes its revenge.

Therefore Lao Tzu does not say that one who claims to be wise, is an ignorant person. Such a statement would be akin to an assertion of wisdom. Therefore Lao Tzu says: "It is not possible that he to whom knowledge has opened all its doors, should behave like an ignorant person? This hesitant question Lao Tzu asks. The mild and flexible wisdom, the liquid consciousness are the characteristic indications of Lao Tzu's own perfection. These are the three sutras; a life free from ambition, an attitude of complete acceptance and invitation, and a preparation to become completely knowledgeless.

He who has the courage for this, attains the ultimate aim of life and reaches the highest perfection here and now. Such a one does not wait for the 'morrow. Such a one attains beatitude -- not after life, but here and now. Paramatman does not send him to some higher world as we believe. Rather he is surrounded and permeated by God on all sides. Such a one has nothing more to attain because the treasures of life are forever open unto him.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Tao's unpresent presence

1 February 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7202015	
ShortTitle: WAY204	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

THE TAO PRODUCES ALL THINGS AND NOURISHES THEM;
IT PRODUCES THEM AND DOES NOT CLAIM THEM AS ITS OWN.
IT DOES ALL, AND YET DOES NOT BOAST OF IT.
IT PRESIDES OVER ALL, AND YET DOES NOT CONTROL THEM.
THIS IS WHAT IS CALLED THE MYSTERIOUS QUALITY OF THE TAO.

All that is subtle in existence is invisible. Things are visible according to their grossness. That which is visible is superficial; that which is invisible is profound and deep. Therefore, those who set out to seek God make a fundamental error. The very word "Ishwara" for God is irrelevant and absurd. That which can be seen is not Ishwara; that which is seen, by dint of the very fact that it can be seen, is not God. What the eyes see is matter, what the hands feel is matter, and that which the mind knows -- that too is matter.

Actually, whatever we know develops a boundary, a form, a structure. That which forever remains beyond all our knowing, that which we can never touch or never see no matter how much we want to -- and yet, whose existence we cannot deny -- that is God (Paramatman).

There are three things. One is the visible world that consists of all that we see and that registers on our senses. To be visible means to be evident before our eyes. That only we consider to be true and authentic. That which we cannot see, can touch, it is only natural that our mind should deny its existence. This is the second category.

If there were only these two categories of existence, then God would have no place in the world the atman could not be and religion would be of no use. Then love also would not be possible and all prayers would be false. But there is a third category. We have talked of the first two: the first is the visible world that we can see, touch and feel with our senses; and the second is the invisible world which we cannot experience with our senses -- we cannot see it, nor touch it, nor understand it. Now there is a third classification of existence which we also cannot see, nor touch nor understand, and yet whose existence we cannot deny. This third category is God himself. Lao Tzu refers to it as Tao. Tao means religion Tao means the law, Tao means the supreme rule, the ultimate reality. This third Lao Tzu refers to as Tao. Whether we say Ishwara or atman or truth it makes no difference because all names are given by man.

Buddha has referred to this category as nirvana, the void. Those who lack understanding interpret his statement to mean that Buddha denied the existence of God. If that is what Buddha meant, there would have been no need for him to refer to it as shunya (void). Buddha has not denied the existence of God, but he refers to Him as the void.

Why did Buddha choose this word to describe the ultimate reality? Because both aspects of existence are contained in the void. The void is, and also is not. It exists as if it did not exist. Its presence is not present. It does not exist in a gross form, and therefore those who try to grasp it in a gross way never attain it. Those who endeavour to know it in the same manner as they know other objects can never know it. We have to change our very method of knowing.

Let us try to understand this. I say that there is love for you in my heart. But you cannot understand my

love by dissecting my heart. If you try, you will come to the conclusion that I told a lie because nowhere will you find love within me. Love is not matter that can be examined in a laboratory. What the scientist will find will be things that love may have no knowledge of. He will come across the various organs of the body, the flesh, the bones and even the heart, but nowhere can he point and say, "Here is love." Then the scientist is bound to declare that there is nothing like love. Then only two things are possible: either this man is purposely lying or he is under an illusion.

But if the scientist is asked, "Granted that this man was under some illusion, have you been able to locate this illusion within him?" he has no answer to this. He cannot find the illusion anywhere on his table. Or, if the man was telling a lie, the lie should be hidden some where within him.

Actually, the scientist should say that the man who said he was in love is not there at all, because he cannot he found anywhere within the body. What comes within our grasp of understanding is unable to speak. But this the scientist will not say because he himself can speak.

So we shall have to say that love exists, but not as an object. It has a different dimension of existence. Love exists, but not like matter. And remember, the more invisible the love, the deeper it is. The more it is expressed, the more base it becomes. When someone declares his love, he debases it, because even this much brings love within the grasp of senses. If nothing else. the ears hear the declaration.

Therefore, a person like Buddha would never say to anyone that he loves him. To say it is to destroy the love. If love is there, there is no need to express it even this much. If love is, it will be experienced. If it cannot be experienced without expression, there is no way to experience it.

Have you ever experienced a love that was never spoken, that was never expressed; where the lover never touched your hand or took you in his embrace, where the lover made no effort to reveal his love? And yet, you felt as if you have been refreshed by the waters of the Ganges, or that suddenly flowers seem to have showered on you and some distant music from unknown quarters begins to play within you. No fingers touch the strings of the veena, and yet its mellow music enthralls your very being. No one is near, and yet someone seems to have gone deep within, to the very core of your being. If you have experienced such a love, it will be easy for you to understand what Lao Tzu says, for God's nature is like love.

Unfortunately we do not know love. And one who does not know love can never know God, because love is the way of the supreme power.

The first sutra of Lao Tzu is: God gives birth to everything and nourishes it also. And yet, He claims no ownership over it. Man's consciousness has lifted its hands to heavens infinite times, man has bowed low in reverence and worshipped Him, his soul has cried out to Him, proclaimed faith in Him, even experienced His presence, but there has never ever been any response to his utterances. Man has called himself the son of God. Man hails God as his creator, his preserver, but God never confirms. He never says, "I am your creator, your preserver." Unproclaimed, silent is His Being.

Understand this a little. He who makes a claim, by his very action forfeits his rights. If a father has to tell his son that he is his father, if a lover has to make it known to his beloved that he is the lover, if a guru has to announce to his disciples that he is the guru, the genuineness is destroyed. The day the guru demands respect from his disciple, he should know that his gurudom is either lost or non-existent. It needs to be proclaimed. He who is revered with instinctive spontaneity is a guru. He who has to make known his gurudom, knows well, within himself, that he is not a guru.

When I was in the university, a question was asked during a conference : "Why doesn't the student of today respect his teacher?" I replied, "Where is the teacher?" Guru means, one who is invariably respected, who cannot but be respected. He does not demand respect; rather, respect flows towards him as the waters of the river flow to the sea. If the sea questions why the rivers do not flow into it, we shall have to inform the sea that it is under an illusion and that it is no more than a pond or a lake. The very meaning of the ocean is that rivers flow into it; that rivers have no other option but to flow towards it. The river exists only to flow into the sea. If it does not flow into the sea it cannot be a river. The ocean does not have to attract the attention of the rivers towards itself. Its being is enough.

Respect and reverence flow towards the guru: love flows towards love. But if a claim is being sought, it proves the claimant is absent.

This may seem paradoxical, but it is so. Whenever you claim that you love, search within. You will not find even a trace of love, because love is claim enough unto itself. Its very being is enough to prove it. All other claims are impotent declarations of what is not within. God does not claim, for God is the claimant.

There was an atheist in the West by the name of Diderot. In one of his meetings, he held up his watch and said, "If God is, let him give me a small proof of His existence. Let Him stop my watch ticking right

now. You say God is the creator and the destroyer of this world. Let him stop this man-made watch and prove His presence. Then I promise to worship Him forever." All the theists that were present in the crowd looked up to the skies and began to pray, "O Lord, by your grace, the lame can climb mountains, the blind begin to see, the dead come to life! What can you not do? And this is a trifling matter. Stop this watch and prove yourself to the infidels!" But the watch did not stop.

Diderot won, not because his atheism was right but because the theism of the theists was incorrect. They were coaxing God to enter into competition with Diderot. They were urging Him not to lose this opportunity to prove himself. If, however? Diderot was really wise, or if the theists were really wise, they would have understood.

My feeling is that if God also had entered into the competition that day, He would have become inauthentic forever and ever. Had the watch stopped, to prove His authenticity, God would have debased himself. Actually, claims always arise from the low, the inferior. If God could not be indifferent to one single Diderot, He would have lost all claim to Godhood.

Diderot went home exulting in his victory. All his life he remained perfectly convinced of his understanding because if God could not give even such a slight indication of His existence? how could He exist?

We need proofs to demonstrate the existence of anything. Actually, that which is, needs and gives no proof. We seek proof only when we doubt the authenticity of a thing. Those who have been the greatest believers in God, have never troubled to prove His existence. Those who have given proofs of His? existence were not theists. Those who made the existence of God a syllogism for their arguments and lengthy, logical calculations cannot have been theists. Those who try to persuade themselves with proofs of His existence are also atheists. If any proof turns out to be wrong, their God becomes false immediately.

If God depends on proofs for His existence, then remember? the proof is greater than God. Tertullian has said, "I believe in you because you have never given any proofs." This man must have been a perfect theist. He says, "I believe in you because you seem impossible. Whatever way I think, I find no evidence of your being. Therefore, I firmly believe that you are. If your existence depended on my testimony, then I would be greater than you, because then it would be in my hands to give evidence to prove or disprove you. My intelligence would then become the deciding factor on which your existence depended."

Lao Tzu says, "He is the creator, the preserver, but he is not the acclaimer." He has never proclaimed His ownership. He is so sure and confident of His ownership that He needs no declarations. Because we are not sure of ownership, we need to proclaim it time and again, even to our own selves. Have you ever noticed that you hardly ever talk of a thing you are sure of?

Vivekananda went to Ramakrishna. He shook him by the arm and declared, "I want to know whether God is." He had asked this question to others before. Many tried to give him proofs of God's existence, some with logic, some through the shastras, but Vivekananda was not satisfied because if your God is hidden behind logic, you can be proved wrong. Logic is a double-edged weapon.

To Vivekananda's question, Ramakrishna replied, "Do not waste time in asking useless questions. Tell me if you want to know, to see, to meet Him." For the first time Vivekananda was facing a man who was so sure of himself that he never offered to prove or to teach. He simply said, "If you want to meet Him, say so".

Vivekananda commented later on that he had asked this question to others and caused them embarrassment; but in the case of Ramakrishna it was his turn to be disconcerted; because he realised that he himself had not yet decided the issue. It was mere curiosity that he was out to satisfy. One thing, Vivekananda says, was clear from this: that this man's knowledge depended on nothing outside himself. He knew; his knowledge was pure. There were no reasons why -- he knew. And he was so sure and confirmed in this knowledge that he said, "If you want to know, say so."

This question that baffles almost all of mankind was so easy for Ramakrishna -- as easy as if someone had asked him about the sun and all he had to do was to take him by the hand and take him out of doors! It is worthless to argue whether the sun is or is not. Step out of the house and there the sun is! Ramakrishna's speech was so artless, so spontaneous, that it carried the mark of deep and profound knowledge. Where there is complete assurance, there is no claim. If God is not assured within himself; who else can be? Therefore, God has not proclaimed His existence. People say that the Bible is the book of God, that the Koran and the Vedas are books of God, but I say unto you, there is no book of God. All these books belong to men who have had a glimpse of God. God can only write a book if He feels inferior within himself. He would only proclaim himself if He himself was doubtful of His existence. There is no book by God because God has given no statements. Whom would He want to convince of His existence? He is. His ownership is

natural because there is no competitor. Ownership has to be declared only when there is the fear of other aspirants.

A husband tells his wife: "I am your master." Why? because all around there is rivalry, and any time the ownership can be snatched away. Anyone can be the owner. You proclaim your ownership of a house because if you do not do so in time, others can snatch it away from you. But if God proclaims, to whom should He proclaim?

Therefore, Lao Tzu says, He does not declare His ownership. Tao, Paramatman or religion make no declarations because His claim is confirmed and natural. He is. He does everything and yet does not boast of being the doer.

Whenever we do anything, we are motivated by compulsion. This gives rise to the ego. You sleep all night, breathe for twenty-four hours, but you do not boast about it. You do not proclaim from house-tops that you breathed so many times! Mind you, your number of breaths runs into thousands each day. You can boast that you have slept twenty years out of a life of sixty years, but we do not do this for these acts are so natural to us that we do not proclaim to be the doer.

But man always boasts. He boasts if he has even one rupee in his pocket. When he has thousands of rupees, he proclaims his riches for sure. Yet he would pay thousands of rupees for one breath. But he never boasts about it. If a dying man were told that he would be given so many breaths if he agreed to give away his wealth, he would most willingly part with it. But it is strange that all his life he proclaimed his paltry wealth and never his precious breath! Breath was natural to him and hence did not need to be proclaimed. Wealth was not his nature. He had to toil in order to attain it, and hence the claim.

Where there is effort, there is ego. Where there is no effort there is no ego. If God had to make an effort to make the world, as we do to gain wealth, then ego would bound to be there. But if it is an effortless act on His part -- like our breathing -- then there is no question of the ego and, hence, of proclamation.

So those who know never like to say that God made the world. They prefer to say, "God became the world." They do not allow even this much distinction: that God made the trees. They say God creates Himself and becomes the trees. The clouds that glide in the skies are not driven by the power of God. Rather it is God himself who glides in the clouds. God does not create man; rather, He himself is born as man.

Understand this a little. An artist paints a picture. No sooner is it made than it becomes separate from the artist. But God is not separate from His creation, because there is no way for Him to stand apart. He is connected with His creation like a dancer with his dance. When a dancer dances, he and his dance are not two separate things; they are one. If he stops, the dance stops. We cannot ask him to go away and leave his dance behind. Therefore, we have depicted God as a dancer in our images of Him: Nataraja. And the reason is only this: that the dance and the dancer are one. God can be understood best as a dancer.

God and the universe are one. Whatever happens within the universe happens within the order of His disposition. It is, therefore, that Lao Tzu says, "IT (TAO) DOES EVERYTHING AND YET DOES NOT BOAST OF IT."

Only one whose acts are stamped with force and violence bouts. Do you know of any act of yours that you have performed without the feeling of pride? Know then that that virtuous deed.

This may sound difficult because our good deeds also give rise to conceit. The truth is that if there is no conceit, we do not care for virtuous deeds. If I ask you to contribute towards the construction of a temple, you will at once ask where I intend to place a plaque with your name. If I say, "This temple shall bear no plaques," know for certain that this temple will never be constructed. We do not care for the temple; we care only for the tablet that bears our name. The plaque is significant; the temple secondary. The inscription looks nice only on a temple -- and therefore, the building. If no acclaim is forthcoming, we are not prepared to donate.

The shastras say, "Give charity and you will be acclaimed in this world for your virtuous deed and reap the reward of it in the next world." Spend one coin in charity and you gain thousands in heaven." To get a single coin out of a person, you have to promise him millions in return.

But the meaning of a good deed is something very different. A virtuous deed is a deed which does not give rise to arrogance. That act which gives rise to arrogance and conceit is a sin. Therefore, it can be safely said that God has never committed a sin because there is no sign of conceit in any of His actions. To date, He has not once proclaimed that 'I am'. Therefore, all that He does is virtuous.

Your actions also can be virtuous, if there is none go consolidating behind them. If an act is performed and nothing is added to your ego, then the act becomes a virtuous deed. That which adds to your ego is a sinful act.

So the question is not between a virtuous deed and a sinful deed. The question is of the doer himself. The question should be: how is a deed to be performed? The act must be done, but the sense of being the doer should not be strengthened. Then, it is a virtue.

Even if the act is not performed and the ego is strengthened by it, it becomes a sin. Action is not necessary. A man may not steal; he only thinks about stealing. A man may not kill; he only thinks about murder. Or, a man may not be fighting in the elections but only thinking about it. Such people climb the steps of ego in their thoughts, which are a substitute for action. It is not everyone who can perform. Action has its own problems, its own difficulties, but everyone has the capacity to dream. All men cannot be kings but they can rule over the kingdoms of their dreams. But an act in your dream also helps to push the ego up a few steps. Even if you are sitting in a chair and dreaming that you have won the elections, this is enough to lift the ego sky-high. The ego is like the mercury in a thermometer. The slightest pleasure you take in your actions and it rises immediately -- even when the act itself is not performed.

But the opposite can also happen. You do a good deed and there is no pride behind your action. Then, the mercury falls.

"IT (TAO) DOES ALL, AND YET DOES NOT BOAST OF IT. IT PRESIDES OVER EVERYTHING AND YET CONTROLS NOTHING." This sutra is very subtle. Tao is the all-in-all of everything, yet does not control anything.

A common question that has been asked throughout the ages is that if God is, and if everything happens according to His will, then why does he allow a thief to steal, or a murderer to kill, or a cheat to deceive? And when the weak is tormented by the strong, why does He merely look on? The question is consistent and deserves recognition. Intelligent people have questioned this time and again. Actually, the biggest doubt in the minds of intelligent people about the existence of God is caused by this question.

Bertrand Russell asks, "If God exists, how can He allow a child to be born blind or crippled or with cancer? If God is, how does this happen? And you say He is the doer of everything!" The hell that we witness today in life makes us doubt whether God really is. If there is a God, doesn't He deserve to be called Satan, seeing life is as it is? The question is very consistent with the facts: if God is, why is there evil in the world?

A Muslim friend came to visit me. This was his question too. He said, "The biggest question I feel is that if God is, then why is the world so evil?" He is right, because there can be no relationship between God and evil. How can there be?

I told him, "Let us remove all evil from the world for a moment. Can you visualize what the world will be like then?" The moment you remove evil, the good also disappears from the scene. Good cannot exist on its own. It is because of evil that good exists. Remove darkness and light disappears together with it. Light exists because of darkness. Remove the cold, and the heat is automatically lost. Heat and cold are different variations of the same thing. If we try to remove death, life too will be lost. If there is no death, how can life be? Or, if there is no life, how can death be?

The universe exists with the help of polar opposites. The world's existence is brought about by the music between opposites. If the opposite is removed, both are removed. Remove the male, and the female is lost. Remove old age, and youth is lost. The young person always wishes to prolong his youth because he does not know that youth and old age are so closely combined that if one is removed, the other is lost. We all wish ugliness to be removed from the world; but if ugliness is lost, beauty will also disappear. If you wish for a world without ugliness, be prepared to face a world where nothing is beautiful.

I told my friend, "If you wish for a world where evil is banned, good will flee from such a place immediately. Then this world will be a big prison house; because where there is no freedom to do evil, there can be no freedom at all.

In fact, the word "freedom" contains the freedom to do evil also. If a man is told that he is free only to be good, what meaning does such a freedom convey? This freedom has no meaning. Rather, it implies bondage. It would be proper to say; you are condemned to be good -- not free to be good. When we tell a person he is free to be good, the freedom to be evil enters along with the freedom to be good. God is the totality and yet he does not control anything. This means that God creates, but He creates freedom.

A man is free to be good and free to be bad -- as bad as he wishes -- when God is the Lord of everything. This is because true freedom exists only if there is freedom to do what one wishes, be it good or bad. When no such freedom exists, man is not man but a machine which does whatever it is made to do because it is insentient.

Man is sentient; he possesses consciousness. Consciousness is not possible without freedom. Lao Tzu

says; He is the creator, but not the controller. He has not created a prison for us, where He stands guard at the gate.

People like Bertrand Russell say that it is this very reason that creates a doubt about His existence. But I say, it is for this very reason that God is. Where freedom is not, God cannot be. Freedom is the very proof of the existence of God. He is, because we are so completely free. He is! You may compare the existence of God to the example of the ocean and the fish that live in it. The fish are not aware of the ocean but their very existence is because of the ocean. Suicide; our lives become a veritable hell. Then we turn around and say, "Slavery was better, because then we were happy." Freedom always finds us moving downward.

We seek slavery in all kinds of ways. And the ways we seek it are really astounding! Erich Fromm has written a unique book, Escape from Freedom. Fromm says that each man wishes to escape freedom. Wherever he finds freedom, he quickly seeks out slavery and hides himself behind it. This slavery cannot be detected easily because our habit . of serfdom is so old that we cannot discriminate slavery from freedom.

If a person sets out to seek truth, he does not directly go out in search of it but begins to turn the pages of the shastras. Little does he know that this is slavery. He wishes to borrow even truth; -- he wants someone to give it to him.

If a person wants to know truth, he does not set out by himself to discover it; he goes and falls at the feet of a guru saying, "You are my everything. Give me the knowledge of truth. How can I, a sinner, do anything?" He little knows that all his sins are his own doing. A lot of toil and effort is required to become a sinner. He admits his ability to commit sins by saying he is a sinner. At the same time he says, "How can a sinner do anything to gain knowledge of the truth?" Actually, he is begging to be saved from his freedom. He is requesting this guru to become his jailer so that if tomorrow, he finds himself in hell, he can put the responsibility on the Guru. And if he attains heaven, he can always claim the credit for having chosen this guru. Thus, man clings to the shastras, and to gurus.

People like Hitler, Mao and Stalin are not born accidentally. They are born only when a whole country desires to be enslaved. Each person eagerly wishes for a man who can stand up and say, "I know what is right, Follow me!" -- so that they can follow him. They want to be told clearly what to do and what not to do. This is why we pursue politicians and sadhus and mahatmas. And these whom we ask, -- they too have asked others. They have no direct knowledge of their own; they too do not know what is right and what is wrong. The fact is, when there are people to inquire, teachers become available.

We are eager to place our burden on others. Freedom seems too heavy for our shoulders. It should actually be the other way around: freedom should give us wings to fly in the sky.

Freedom seems very cumbersome, because we do not know what to do with it. There was a Zen fakir by the name of Nanin. One day he stayed late at his guru's ashram. He asked his guru to give him a lamp since it was too dark and he had far to go. The guru gave him a lamp but as soon as he began to go down the steps, the guru blew out the flame and extinguished it. Nanin was surprised. "What kind of a joke is this?" he asked.

The guru replied, "It never pays to find your path with another's light. Your own darkness is much better than someone else's light. Go, seek in your own darkness, so that the lamp within you may become lightened. The more you seek, the more you shall be cleansed. You will fall, you will dash against things, your limbs may break, but you will discover your soul in the bargain. Therefore, I have extinguished the lamp."

Nanin has written in his memoirs that he was never able to forget this man who had snatched the lamp from his hands and snuffed it out. He was the one who pushed him into darkness and made provisions for the lamp within to burn. "Today," he says, "when I see the flame burning within, my head bows down in reverence and gratefulness to this man who caused it to be lit."

This is freedom. It is very easy for God to place a light in your hands, but you can only live like worms with the help of such light. You will never fall, never go astray. There will be no hell; you will go straight to heaven. But the heaven that is obtained with the help of another is worse than hell, because such a heaven is a bondage. The good fortune that is not entirely one's own, that has not been sought and attained and experienced by one's own effort is worse than misfortune. Therefore Lao Tzu says: "Tao creates everything but controls nothing. It gives no instructions. It has given us the strength and the means to walk but it does not say, "Walk like this." The power to walk belongs to Tao; the space, the path, the darkness, the light, the very person who walks is Tao; and yet, Tao does not command: "go to the right, go to the left."

Tao gives us life, but it makes freedom the very basis of life. This freedom can become the agony of life or the benevolence of life; the choice is entirely ours. This freedom can cause that which lies hidden within

to be revealed. This freedom can also be utilised to create our own darkness, our own nether world where we can rot and decay and be destroyed. One thing is certain however: that there is perfect freedom in the world. This perfect freedom is the unacclaimed declaration of the existence of God. This is His silent declaration of "I am".

But we are totally unaware of this freedom. We are afraid, because freedom means responsibility. It means that I am the only person responsible for all my actions. If I find myself in hell, I have no one to blame but myself.

This responsibility perplexes and confuses us, so we try to shove it on to each other. The husband puts the responsibility on the wife, the wife on the husband, and thus both absolve themselves, taking the other to be accountable. They are not at all conscious of the game they play.

Eric Berne has written a book The Games the People Play. In this book he describes almost all the games that human beings play with each other. This act of throwing responsibility on each other is also a game. The funny part is that the one on whom we place the responsibility, places the same responsibility on us. He who cannot be responsible for himself how can he be expected to shoulder the responsibility of others?

Unfortunately, neither he nor you are aware of the fact that you have placed your responsibility on each other. And so, we blame each other throughout life, without knowing that we both are beggars who are holding our begging bowls before each other. Each begs of the other, and neither can give!

Freedom is frightening, so we try to look for some kind of slavery. Our so-called God [not the Tao that Lao Tzu speaks of] is also a bondage. We place the onus on Him. We say, "We are in your hands. Take care of us!" Therefore, when a man is happy, he never thinks of God; but when he is unhappy, he always thinks of God. He does not want to bear the responsibility for his own unhappiness. He is only prepared to be responsible for his good fortune. He likes to feel and believe it was entirely because of him. But when bad days befall him, he looks up to heaven and cries, "How can I suffer so when you are there? Of what use is your being if I suffer so? Either banish my woes and give me proof of you existence or I shall not believe in you."

A man came to me and said, "I have complete faith in God. I prayed to Him that if my son did not get a job within fifteen days I would never have faith in Him. And, within fifteen days, my son got a job!"

I told him, "God has struck a bad bargain with you. Do not ever test Him again in this way or else you will be disappointed.

He was adamant in his belief. He said, "I am now convinced that He is!"

I said to him, "This very conviction will land you and your God in trouble one day. Your son getting a job is a mere coincidence. Do not pride yourself that God took pains to get your son a job. This way, you prove yourself and your son to be more significant than God. Even his job is more important than God; God has proven himself to be your servant. Do not ask Him for such things again. Such coincidences are never repeated.

After two months, the gentleman returned. He said, "What kind of words have you uttered? Everything is confused now. Four times I tried to attain God's favour, and four times He has failed me. God has turned His back on me!"

I told him, "God has not turned his back on you. Neither does He turn His face towards you. He has no face and no back, nor is your prayer, your insistence, your appeal, of any consequence. What is precious and meaningful is your own self."

Your value, your meaningfulness, depends upon the extent to which you make creative use of your freedom. Your value depends upon the right use you make of your freedom. The very meaning of Sadhana is this: The creative use of your freedom.

Sadhana means the creative use of your freedom. The worldly man is one who uses his freedom destructively. He is leading to his own destruction. He makes his freedom the obstruction to his own elan vital and is instrumental in creating his own gallows.

We do not remember God in happiness, but we remember Him in our unhappiness because then we want to shove off the responsibility from our shoulders. Russell has written, "I will only believe that God really is when there is no sorrow on earth." Russell is right as far as theism goes. Our theism will fade if there is no sorrow on earth. Think a while: Will anyone remember God if there is no sorrow on earth? Will the temple bells ring? will candles burn in churches then? Will the call of the muezzin fill the morning air? These prayers, these calls, this worship, these oblations of fire -- through all these, our sorrow cries. And the absurdity of it all is that neither temples nor mosques can eradicate our sorrows, because it is we who create

them and we alone can destroy them. Sorrow is the misuse we make of our freedom. But it is this freedom that we want to save ourselves from.

Really, would the thought of God ever have entered our mind if there was no sorrow on earth? How could it arise? God is like medicine for an illness. If there is no illness, who but a madman would think of taking medicine? God is like a medicine to us. We use Him to cure our ills. When there is sorrow, we think the medicine of His name; when there is happiness, we throw the bottle of this medicine in the dustbin.

We think of Him in sorrow only, because we want to place the responsibility for our ills on His shoulders. But you cannot place any responsibility on God's shoulders because God does not bind you. You are free, independent. No one is there in this world who is a greater advocate of freedom than God.

The freedom He confers on His creation is so profound that we see so much dissimilarity around us.

The socialist and the communist, who always criticize God always put forth this argument: that if there is a God, then why all this inequality? Their argument appears to be correct on the face of it because they do not take the trouble to think. Remember, however, that freedom and equality are opposite conditions. If you desire equality, you cannot have freedom; if you desire freedom you cannot have equality. All people can be made equal, but then all will have to be slaves. Equality can only exist in prison. Even in a prison, if there is some laxity, inequality creeps in. Utmost strictness is required to maintain equality.

Complete equality is possible only in complete subservience. Therefore, if communism succeeds, the whole world will be one big prison. If communism does not succeed completely, it cannot be communism.

Freedom means that each person has the freedom to be what he wishes to be. Then, inequality is bound to be there. Then inequality is inevitable. If equality is to be maintained, each man will have to be forcibly made to conform to the accepted level of equality.

Another interesting development that follows such equality is that the level of consciousness falls according to the degree of equality in a society. The greater the equality, the lower will be the plane of consciousness. Supposing there is a class of thirty pupils. The boy who is the thirteenth in the class cannot be made to attain the first grade; but in order to maintain equality, the first boy can be forcibly constrained to go down to the level of the thirteenth. Actual equality can only be maintained at the level because the lowest can never be pulled up to the highest point, whereas the highest can be obstructed and made to go down. Likewise, it is not easy to bring all the patients in a hospital back to good health, but it is very easy to make healthy people sick. To pull back is always easier; to rise up is always difficult. Therefore, the greater the equality, the lower will be the plane of intelligence; and the greater the freedom, the greater the possibility of intelligence touching the peaks of consciousness.

Remember, freedom means that he who wants to reach the peak will reach, and he who does not want to reach will not reach. He is free to remain where he was if he so wishes, and he is free to undertake the long journey -- again, if he so wishes. So to people like Marx who deny the presence of God on the grounds of inequality, I say that this is one of the many proofs of the existence of God: that there in so much inequality and disparity in the world because of the complete freedom He has granted us.

People invariably invoice equality and freedom in one breath. Not only this, in France they went a step further and shouted the slogan: "Justice, Freedom, Equality!" This is complete insanity, but we are not aware of it because we are so enchanted by the trickery of words. We never try to investigate deeply, but are simply carried away by the magic of words. If there is equality, there cannot be freedom; and if there is freedom, equality is impossible. And if you want justice, you shall have to choose between the two.

Then also, if you opt for freedom, your justice will be entirely different; and if you opt for equality, your justice will be entirely different. If you choose equality, then an attempt to be different will be termed a crime. If you choose freedom, this very attempt would be deemed a just and rightful act. If you choose equality, it will be lawful to keep each man limited; and if you choose freedom it will be considered lawful to encourage a person to be different. It will be unjust and unlawful to hinder or obstruct a person from becoming unusual and different.

All this is very difficult to deal with. Freedom and equality are very important problems.

So, Marx denied God. He had very little to do with God. Rather, he had no use for Him. But one thing was clear to him: If God exists, freedom cannot be destroyed. Then inequality is bound to remain. So if inequality is to be destroyed, we shall have to destroy the very philosophy of the existence of God. Thus it is not without reason that Communism is atheistic. A person cannot be a communist and still believe in God. He has to be an atheist, because the very meaning of God is freedom -- no control.

What Lao Tzu said dates back 2500 years before Marx. Independence and freedom can only be in absence of control. Only where there is freedom is there the possibility of development. But then, the

responsibility rests with us. If we wish to avoid it, we will have to find some means of bondage and slavery. If we do not make God or guru our master, we shall make the state our master. It makes no difference. Let he who wills, throw the reins round our necks. We are ready to follow. We are incapable of walking ourselves; we need someone to prod us, to goad us on. Then we are assured and feel confident. We feel there is no need for anxiety; we cannot go wrong. But remember, this is the biggest mistake Whatever we do after surrendering our freedom is an error, a sin, a crime.

Lao Tzu says, "THIS IS THE MOST MYSTERIOUS QUALITY OF TAO." That is so. It is, and yet it is not the cause of anyone's bondage. Think this over: If God comes and stands before you here and now you shall no longer be free. Why? Because His very presence will create inferiority in you. You will be thrown into confusion; all your misdeeds will stare you in the face.

The priests explain to people, "He has a thousand eyes. He sees you from everywhere." This is only a trick to deter people from stealing. God has no eyes. By this I do not mean He is blind. He needs no eyes to see us. But the priest must admonish, "His eyes are always on you, wherever you are!" This is just to create the fear of God with you. If a person really believes this, it will be impossible for him to commit a sin! How can he dream of committing a sin when a thousand eyes, like searchlights, are always focussed on him!

But he who is thus saved from sin is merely succumbing to fear. The sin is committed twice over. The theft is committed and the fear-complex haunts the person.

I have read about a Catholic nun who used to bathe with her clothes on. When other nuns asked her why she did this, she said, "Don't you know that God is everywhere? He is even in the bathroom!" But this poor woman was not told that one who can see through the bathroom can also see through her clothes. If God is everywhere, we can not remove our clothes anywhere, for wherever we do so, He is bound to be looking.

These are nothing but ways of arousing fear. Man does not become good this way; he only becomes fearful. A fearful man is never a good man. Only a fearless man can be a good man. Priests of all religions, however, have made man conscious of His presence everywhere -- although God is totally non-present. This too is a part of His total freedom. If He were present, we could not even exist, let alone be free. His presence in itself would have snatched away our freedom, because then, how could we commit violence? All this then becomes impossible. So His very absence is an inevitable part of His freedom. He is as if he is not. The class-room is full, but the teacher is missing. Then, each child does what he feels like doing. Each one is free to do what he likes. It is His profound and mysterious, distinctive quality that He is and yet is absent. He is, but He is not present. He is everywhere, -- not an inch of space is without Him, not a pore of the body, not a simple beat of the heart, not a particle of matter is without Him -- and yet, He is not present. His non-presence is so complete that people question His existence.

This is His mysterious quality: that He is everywhere and yet is so unobtrusive that we doubt His existence. We can turn round and ask, "Does He exist? And if so, where?" We are not convinced unless we can see Him, because if He was, we could surely see Him.

Even one who says he has seen Him is completely helpless when asked to show Him. He is dismissed as mad, of unsound mind. There are thousands who swear that there is no God because He cannot be seen, so when some one comes along who claims he has seen Him, he is singled out from the crowd, and stands like a lone figure against the crowd who revile him. Buddha, Christ, Mahavira, Mohammed, stood alone against the whole world. In fact, there have not been more solitary figures than them in the history of this world. They lived surrounded by crowds and yet they were alone.

Mahavira was always surrounded by a crowd, but he was alone within himself because not a single person understood or believed what he said. Lao Tzu also found himself surrounded by thousands of people, yet he was alone. Those who heard him doubted his words because they could not see what he saw. Yet these were lovable persons. Their personality was magnetic.

We doubt the words of these people and yet we cannot help but follow them. Their elan vital is filled with a mysterious magnet that draws us towards them. Their eyes are hypnotic. Once they catch you, they do not leave you. We do not have the courage to accept what they say, and time and again we wish to run away from them. We try to criticize them, we try to escape from them, and yet there is something in them that invariably draws us towards them. But these are solitary people because they talk of Him whom they find present but who is absolutely non-present for us.

Ramakrishna told Vivekananda. "I have come to know that you have not eaten for days. Why don't you go inside the temple and tell Mother about it, you foolish fellow? Go and ask Her for what you want."

Vivekananda was an intellectual who took nothing for granted and when Ramakrishna talked like this he wondered, "Where's the mother? Who is this mother?" But Ramakrishna spoke with such faith and

conviction that he did not dare to raise these questions that arose in his mind.

His father had died, leaving a debt to be cleared. He found it impossible to clear it. There was not enough food for two in the house, so everyday he pretended he was invited out so that his mother would eat. He would return home in the evening and talk about how much he had enjoyed the meal so that his mother would be assured that he had eaten. Under such conditions, Ramakrishna's words seemed to be the words of a madman. Which mother was he talking about? He could not believe.

Ramakrishna had just become the priest of the temple when the trustees filed a suit against him. On the eighth day, he was called before the committee and charged with tasting the food before it was offered in worship. To this, Ramakrishna replied, "When my mother used to feed me, she always tasted the food first. How can I offer my Divine Mother what has not been tasted and tested? How can I be sure it is fit to be put before Her?"

The trustees were filled with despair. What mother was he talking about? The temple was theirs, the idol was one they had erected. Surely this man was mad! He was a worker employed by them for eighteen rupees a month, they had spent lakhs on constructing this temple, and this man had the temerity to say he would rather leave the job than offer untasted food to his mother! He insisted on smelling the flowers first before offering them to Her, because how could flowers be offered to the mother that bore no fragrance? The members of the Board looked at each other. What was this man saying? It was unbelievable. And yet when they looked into his eyes, they felt that they would have to believe what he said. Perhaps he could see what they could not!

This man is alone. And the cause for his solitude is this mysterious qualification of God: that He is, but He is as if He is not. So only those who discover the art of seeing Him in His absence -- they alone can see Him. Those who develop the art of seeing without the eyes, they alone can see Him. Those who embrace Him without the use of hands, they alone can embrace Him. But unfortunately, neither the theist nor the atheist believes in this mysterious qualification of God. Understand this a little. The atheist says, "Leave all this nonsense! What is not, is not. Where is the need for all these deliberations? Go straight to the point. If He is not, He is not; if He is, He is." An atheist's logic is straight and simple. He believes in mathematics and straight forward calculations. He says, "Why go into all this 'as if He is not' and such stuff? Why not say directly: He is not. Why go into a long fruitless debate? If He is, He should prove His presence. Let Him come before us and we shall accept His existence."

The theist's trouble is the same. He also is not yet able to grasp the 'as if'. He too cannot understand that God is as if He is not. Then he begins to invent the devices we all know. One invention of his is an image, a symbol, to make it possible for us to understand this mysterious qualification. He carves an image. Then he forgets God and drops all talk of him. He concentrates on this image now; he bows at its feet. The image is at least a concrete thing he can catch hold of. Then he makes an image of Buddha, Rama or Krishna and prays to it:

"I am not concerned with the formless Brahma that may or may not be. You are enough for me."

But this is also an atheistic attitude. He cannot defeat the atheism's argument so he says, "There may be no Paramatman but Rama is, Krishna is." Then he weaves stories of miracles around and about Rama and Krishna to answer the atheist's questions: "When a thorn pricks Rama, his foot bleeds. If you slay Mahavira, he dies. Then, they are just ordinary human beings." So the theist has to invent stories of miracles in counter-argument. He has to say: "Slay Mahavira. The sword will break but Mahavira will remain unaffected. Kill Jesus. You may think he is dead, but he rises again the next day. He is resurrected; he cannot die." All this is an outcome of our ignorance, because we do not understand the mysterious characteristic of God.

A friend came yesterday. He is an intelligent person and has great regard for me. He told me, "Why do you not perform some miracle like Sai Baba? Thousands will flock to you." What use are these thousands of people? What shall I do with them? They come not because of Sai Baba but because of the miracles. If even one came for the sake of Sai Baba it would be more fruitful.

One who comes for miracles is not a theist. A theist is one who says, "Everything in this world is a miracle. There is nothing that is not a miracle A seed turns into a tree; clouds move in the sky; the sun comes out, there are stars; there are birds and animals; there is man -- everything is a miracle!" He who sees no miracle in all this is impressed by the ash that comes out of the hands of a miracle-man. That the sun comes out is no miracle to this blind man, but a little ash drops from this man's hand and he is impressed!

The intelligence that believes in this ash is not the intelligence that can go God-ward. Lakhs of people are bound to gather, but this crowd will be the crowd that gathers to watch a magic show. It has nothing to

do with religion.

The stories woven around Mahavira, Christ or Rama are downright false but the devotee, out of sheer frustration invents them. Otherwise his God does not look distinctive from the rest of mankind. So he says, "When Mohammed walked, even on the sunniest day a cloud moved along with him. The devotee has to say all this because his logic is the same as the atheist's; he has the same intelligence.

One who sets out to look for miracles does not have the heart of a devotee. Is there anything in this world that is not a miracle? Show me a single thing that is not a miracle! This whole world is a miracle!

Is it not a miracle that you are? There is no reason why you should be. The world would have no complaint if you were not. But you are -- a complete living entity. It never occurs to us that there is no reason why we should exist. The world would have got on just as well without us. Yet we are! We do not know who creates us; we do not know who destroys us, who brings us into existence, who takes us out of it. We do not know. Is this not a great miracle that is taking place every moment of our existence? And here are we flocking to see a man who takes a little ash out of his hands! Lack of intelligence makes such things appear like miracles. If man is intelligent, the whole world appears to be a miracle.

Otherwise, we have to invent devices to prove that Rama is God, Krishna is God. I do not say they are not. What I mean to say is that everything on this earth is God. Everything here is divine. There is nothing on this earth which is not God. Therefore, there is no need to prove that Rama is God, that Krishna is God. When every thing is God, Rama is bound to be God also. On this earth, existence itself is God. But we do not accept a simple, ordinary man to be God, so we devise ways and means to accept him as God. We place these before us as an ideal and forget all about the distinctive speciality of God. We have torn the mystery of God apart from our consciousness. We have raised our own gods, our Tirthankaras, our avataras, and we go around and around these, because these are what our intellect can grasp, whereas Lao Tzu's mysterious quality of the Tao is beyond our understanding. Remember however, that until such time as the mysterious quality of the Tao comes within your understanding you have not entered the gates of religion. The day you gather courage and attain the ability to understand this you shall have your first glimpse of the temple of God, not before that. All other things are home-made stuff. All the avataras and Tirthankaras are your own creations. If you want to enter into God, you have to remember this mysterious quality of the Tao always.

He is present as if He is not. He is absent, and yet He is present. If this is constantly remembered, if it pervades every breath you take, the revelations of religion will begin in your Life, and the screen of religion will begin to rise, to reveal the glory that is existence.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Non-existence and emptiness is the support of everything

2 February 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7202025
ShortTitle: WAY205
Audio: No
Video: No

THE THIRTY SPOKES UNITE THE ONE NAME; BUT IT IS ON THE AXLE THAT THE USE OF THE WHEEL DEPENDS.
CLAY IS FASHIONED INTO VESSELS; BUT IT IS ON THEIR EMPTY HOLLOWNESS THAT THEIR USE DEPENDS.
THE DOORS AND WINDOWS ARE CUT OUT FROM THE WALLS TO FORM AN APARTMENT; BUT IT IS ON THE EMPTY SPACE WITHIN, THAT ITS USE DEPENDS.

THEREFORE, WHAT HAS A (POSITIVE) EXISTENCE SERVES FOR PROFITABLE ADAPTATION, AND WHAT HAS NOT, SERVES FOR (ACTUAL) USEFULNESS.

He who views life superficially and takes its outer most level to be everything fails to see the usefulness of the void. Those who confine themselves to reason alone, and do not go into the depths of thought, cannot comprehend the fact that what is non-present is the support of existence. Those who think in terms of mathematics -- to them, life appears positive. But the positivity of life cannot exist for a moment in the absence of its negative aspect. This they cannot see. Let us try and understand this by way of examples.

One of the basic sutras of Lao Tzu is that life is based on the rule of opposites. Life does not oppose its contradictions. Rather, it works in collaboration with its counter-forces. Ordinarily it appears that if your enemy dies you will be a happier man, but you do not know that with the death of your enemy something within you, which existed entirely on account of the enemy, also dies. Therefore it happens many times that you lose much more by the death of an enemy than by the death of a friend. The opposition of the enemy awakens the challenge within you, and the mutual hostility gives rise to and nourishes those qualities within you which would have otherwise remained dormant.

That is why Lao Tzu has said: "Any friend will do, but choose your enemies wisely." Friends do not influence our lives as much as enemies do because a friend can be disregarded but we cannot afford to neglect an enemy. We can forget a friend but an enemy is never forgotten. It never dawns on us, however, that an enemy can so influence our life. Mahatma Gandhi would never have become a mahatma had it not been for the British. It was the opposition of the British Rule that brought him into being.

Great men are born when a country is in great trouble. It is the calamity that causes great men to be born, not vice versa. The hour of calamity. the hour of tension, produces great men. Hitler has written, "No leader is born without a great conflict." Therefore the greater the leader, the greater should be the battle. You cannot name a single leader who was born in times of peace. So he who desires to be a great leader has to make arrangements for a great conflict.

Life works on the law of the opposites -- where the contradiction is visible and the collaboration on which it actually works is not. Let us examine this from different aspects in order to understand it better. If we were to remove Ravana from the epic of RAMAYANA, nothing would remain of the epic except Rama; and with him alone, it would not be possible to construct the narrative. Rama could have existed on this earth without Ravana, but then the Rama of the epic would have been lost completely. It is the very challenge of opposition to Ravana that brings out the resilience and temperance of Rama's character and reveals the brilliance of his personality.

Ravana made a great contribution towards the exaltation of Rama. It would not have been possible for either Rama or Ravana to be born without each other. They grOw with each other's support. This is the truth, but those who view things superficially see them to be enemies, opposed to each other. The profound reality of life is, however, that they are partners. It is not necessary that they themselves should be aware of this, but on a very subtle plane these seeming opposites are partners, co-sharers, collaborators and friends. Not only is life not formed without the opposites but it does not develop without the opposite. The opposite is inevitable.

Freud has discovered a priceless truth. He says: "We also hate those whom we love." This was a startling discovery even for Freud himself. It was a terrible blow for all mankind especially for lovers. Lovers cannot believe they are capable of hatred towards those whom they love. The fact is, however, that all lovers know this within themselves, though they may not admit it. Therefore, Freud was resisted for a long time. Ultimately he could not be proven wrong. Gradually, the truth was accepted.

Those whom we love we also despise, for love cannot stand without hatred. If you love somebody and you analyse it honestly, you will find yourself loving and hating alternately. You hate in the morning, love in the afternoon, hate in the evening and again love at night. Your love is periodical. The one you quarrelled with in the morning and decided it was impossible to live with, you again reconcile with and swear you would be lost without.

The ancient prophets of love have declared that love is complete and perfect only when there is no strife between the lover and the beloved. Freud however says that the greater the love, the greater the strife between the lovers. If there is no strife between two lovers, according to Freud -- they are not in love; they are just fooling themselves. If you do not fight with your wife (or husband), it means your relationship has vanished long ago, so much so that there is no need for strife any more. Freud is not talking about the spiritual love. He is talking about that which passes for love in our society, what we generally know as love.

In this so-called love that we know, strife is an inevitable part. But lovers (and married couples) want there to be no strife, no conflict, in their relationship. Then, love would be bliss. But they are not aware of the facts of life. The day strife ends, love will end also. In fact, conflict cannot be ended by the sort of love we indulge in. Conflict exists because of expectations -- great expectations. The greater the love, the more the expectation. The greater the expectation, the greater the frustration. And when there is frustration, there is conflict. If there are no expectations if there is no demand on the lover, if there are no hopes pinned on the other, all conflicts will stop immediately. Then we accept life as it is.

But Freud says, "Great lovers cannot live in peace." Another unique personality of the West, De Sade, has said, "Love is an illness". He calls love an illness because we invite love, and hatred is there instead. Love and hatred are two sides of the same coin. Therefore, hatred will go on side by side with love.

Hatred cannot stand on its own. If you think you have hatred towards someone, you are mistaken because of the simple fact that hatred cannot exist alone. You can hate only that person for whom you still have some measure of love. If you try and analyse your feelings about someone you really hate, you will find some strings of love that unknowingly tie you to him. If all ties of love are broken, all means of hatred have also vanished.

Hence, we are tied to both our friends and our foes. For the friend there is love outside and hate within; for the foe there is hate without and love within. Our ties with both are however the same.

This may be difficult to understand, because we have great expectations for love. Let us try to understand this from different angles.

A man toils all day long. Now, according to our reasoning, a man who has toiled throughout the day should find it impossible to relax all night. He who is used to working all day should pass his nights also in work. The fact is however that he who toils throughout the day sleeps profoundly at night.

The man who does not exert himself throughout the day should find no difficulty in relaxing at night because his experience of relaxing throughout the day should be good practice for sleeping at night. But a person who relaxes in the day finds it difficult to sleep at night. Actually, he who toils all day long accumulates the opposite aspect (relaxation). He who relaxes, accumulates the opposite of relaxation. So he who relaxes in the day toils at night by changing sides time and again. He cannot sleep.

We cannot escape the opposite. The opposite is always standing by. If you wish to sleep at night, you shall have to exert yourself in the day. The greater the exertion, the deeper the sleep. So a very interesting thing happens: Those who work very hard, and have no time for relaxation, attain the height of relaxation. And those who have all the means to relax -- to them, relaxation is a vexing problem Do what they may, they cannot relax.

Unfortunately, we live by our superficial standards. We say: we must relax in the day in order to know how to relax at night. This is straight and simple logic. But it has nothing to do with life. This is just the same as saying we should not have any conflict with those whom we love. But life exists in opposites -- just like electricity exists because of its negative and positive poles. If we take away one, the other gets lost simultaneously and there cannot be any electricity.

But it is very difficult to accept the opposite. He who accepts the opposite is a Sannyasin according to me. Lao Tzu calls such a person, wise.

To accept the opposite means that if, today, you have come and paid respect to me, I should accept the fact that at some level within you, disrespect is also gathering towards me. This fact cannot be escaped. If I accept your respect, I should also be prepared to receive disrespect from your hands at a later date. If I accept your obeisance with full knowledge of this fact, your reverence will give me no pleasure. Similarly, your disrespect will not make me unhappy either. Deep within your reverence, I shall spy the seed of irreverence; and deep within your irreverence, I shall see the spark of reverence.

If a man hurls a shoe at me, why should he take so much trouble if he is not concerned with me? Surely there is some connection between him and me somewhere. The shoe he throws at me is much more expressive than the garland that another person puts round my neck. This man's leaning towards me is great. his restlessness is acute. He is bound to do something or other for me. If I become aware of the trouble he is taking for me, the sting of his disrespect will not hurt me. And if I become aware of the other side of the coin when I am honoured and respected, the illusion of reverence will vanish Then respect and disrespect appear to be two sides of the same coin. He to whom this becomes clear, transcends both sides.

Life is bound by opposites from all directions. When we see one side of life, we forget the other. It is this error that is the greatest misfortune of mankind. When we are looking at one aspect of life, we become completely oblivious of the other.

When we look at a flower, we never glance at the thorn; when we look at the thorn, we forget the flower. And the flower and the thorn grow on the same tree, the same branch. They are fed by the same channel, they are alive because of the same roots. The same gardener waters them and the same sun sends its rays towards them They come from the same existence. Deep within, they are one. But when we look at the flower, we forget the very existence of the thorn; and the more forget the thorn, the sharper it pricks. Then, when the thorn pricks, the flower vanishes from our vision and we are only aware of the pain of the thorn. We even forget that it was because of the flower that we had to suffer the prick of the thorn. We enjoyed the aroma of the flower and the prick was the result.

Our vision is always partial. Partial vision is ignorance. Partial vision is not wrong, but it is not complete. It sees only one half of reality. The other half seems so contradictory that we cannot relate the one to the other.

On the face of it, it is difficult to relate the opposites. You can never imagine that a person who clings to your neck, today and vows that you are aU that means anything to him in the world and life would be meaningless without you, would thrust a knife into you. Logic needs consistency. But here, there is no consistency. How can this very person kill you? But the reality of life is that he can. This is the very depth of life. He who has no relationship with you does not bother to kill you. He is not interested in you. Can you make someone an enemy without first making him your friend? Also, one who becomes your sworn enemy could not have just been a slight acquaintance. The proportion is equal: the greater the friendship, the greater the enmity. Machiavelli, in his book THE PRINCE, has written, "The greater the intimacy, the more cautious you should be of your friend." This is cunning advice, but it has some truth in it. The thicker the friendship, the more vigilant we should be because the danger is greater. Machiavelli says, "If you do not want your enemies to know the facts, take care that your friends do not know them." He has also said, "Do not treat your enemy in a way that you may regret some day when he becomes your friend, because an enemy can become a friend any day."

Life changes every moment. Nothing is stable. Life swings from one extreme to the other. The opposites are united in the profound depths of existence; but on its surface they are far apart. He who sees only the surface of life cannot understand Lao Tzu because he talks of the ultimate polarity of existence.

Lao Tzu says: "THE THIRTY SPOKES OF THE WHEEL COMBINE AT THE CENTRE, BUT THE USEFULNESS OF THE WHEEL DEPENDS ON THE EMPTY SPACE OF THE HUB IN THE CENTRE." Look at the wheel of a cart and you will find that it is the hub on which the whole movement of the cart depends. In the empty centre there is a pin, and the amazing thing is that the whole moves but the pin is stationary. It is motionless. The more fixed the hub, the easier is the motion of the wheel. This is the law of opposites. The empty space where the pin is fixed is the centre of all movement. This is its secret. The wheel cannot move without this vacant centre. This means that where we see things saturated, solid, there is an emptiness deep within their depths also. Let us understand this a little.

If you were to meet Buddha on the road-side with his begging bowl, he would appear absolutely empty -- bereft of everything. He has no wealth, no status, no palaces, no glory Had you met him a little earlier, he had all these. But when he had all these, Buddha felt that, in spite of these, he was empty within. There was nothing in the world outside that was not his for the asking -- the wheel was completely full -- but the hub was empty. And he felt: of what use was this outside fullness if he felt so poor and empty within? So he renounced everything. One day, he came out of his palace and became a beggar on the road.

Now, when you see him as the Buddha, the beggar, the outside is empty but the inside is full. The whole concept of renunciation is based on this fact. This secret was understood long ago: that if you are engrossed with accumulating outside wealth, you will remain empty within. With all that you have acquired on the outside, there is an inevitable emptiness within. If you wish to be full within, you should be prepared to be empty without, because both cannot happen at the same time. If you wish to be full within and full without, that cannot be because life works on the law of the opposites. You have to understand the polarity.

If you wish to be filled with God within, you should give up the idea of filling yourself with material wealth. You have to let go of all clinging to outside things Then only will the filling start within but then, outside, emptiness will spread.

A king came to Buddha and asked, "You find everything that a man could desire. Why did you leave your palace and run away? Sometimes in the heat of stress, one tends to make a rash decision. But do not worry, your father is a good friend of mine, he will listen to me and take you back. And if, for some reason, you do not feel you should stay under anybody's obligation, I have a daughter. You can marry her and be the master of all I possess, for I have no son."

The king never looked once at Buddha while he gave his long proposal. He would have seen Buddha laughing. When he finally looked up and asked, "What do you have to say?" Buddha smiled and said, "You think I have no possessions. I think you have none. You are right and so am I. Only, our ways of thinking are different. You have everything outside of you and I have nothing around me. It is only natural that you should pity me and try to help me return to my riches. But I see myself filled within whereas I see there is nothing within you". Buddha told him further, "I have known both kinds of riches. What you offer is nothing as compared to what I left behind. And I say unto you, King, I now possess everything. Before, I had nothing. You have only one experience, of riches which you consider everything. Listen to me. Now know the other. Take this begging bowl and enter sannyas."

There is an antithesis, a contrariness everywhere. So Lao Tzu says: "The wheel of the cart moves. The spokes are filled, but the centre is empty. And on this emptiness depends the movement of the cart."

We cannot see this emptiness. Emptiness means that which cannot be seen. The visible is always dependent on the invisible. This polarity remains everywhere: the visible depends on the invisible, the word is born out of silence, life exists because of death. But the other side is forever invisible.

Again, to explain his point further, Lao Tzu gives another example. He says: "A pot is formed out of clay, but its use lies in its emptiness. " We form a pot out of clay, but actually speaking, where is the pot -- in the clay or in the emptiness of the pot? When you buy a pot, do you buy it for the sake of the pot or for the empty space within it? Water can be put only into the emptiness not into the walls of the pot. The more empty space there is within, the more useful is the pot. The usefulness of the surrounding clay walls depends on the empty space it contains within its boundaries, that is all. The actual pot is the space within, but what is visible to the eyes is the earthen pot and not the emptiness.

You do not go to the market to buy emptiness; you go to buy a pot. The price you pay is the price of the clay of the vessel. The bigger the vessel the greater the price. It depends on the amount of clay that goes into making the pot and not the emptiness within. But the usefulness of the vessel depends upon the empty space it contains within itself. No matter how fine or ornamental the clay-work, if the vessel is not empty it becomes useless; it defeats the purpose for which it was bought. Emptiness has its uses.

Lao Tzu then goes on to talk about the houses we build. What is a house? We are sitting here. We would say that we are sitting in a house, but if we asked Lao Tzu, he would say we are sitting in emptiness. The house consists of the walls on the four sides. No one sits within these walls; they only serve the purpose of dividing the outside space from the space within. Their use lies in providing a boundary that is all. This has its uses, it is necessary, but that is all. Nobody sits within the walls; we all sit in the empty space that the walls surround.

So what do we actually make use of in a house? Its emptiness. The more empty a house, the more useful it is. We cut doors and windows in walls and make balconies, courtyards and rooms, but their usefulness depends upon the emptiness within. Lao Tzu says, "Usefulness is not where it appears to be. The usefulness of a thing depends on the opposite factor."

Do you realise that when you build a house, you are building an emptiness? No. You design the walls and the doors; you have no concept of the emptiness within the walls. If you observe properly, you will find that you are shaping the emptiness within the house with the help of the walls and windows. You are unknowingly giving shape to the void. The form is visible to the naked eye, whereas it is the emptiness contained within that is of real use to us and is more precious.

Therefore, we find that at times a hut is more spacious than a palace. Everything depends on the empty space within. I have often noticed that if a poor man is requested to accommodate a guest, he readily obliges; but if a rich man is asked to put up a guest, he pleads lack of space. Now it is evident that there is more space in a rich man's bungalow than in a poor man's hut, but the bungalow is so filled with things that there is no space left.

I was once the guest of a millionaire. He took me to his sitting room, but I found that there was no place to sit anywhere. It was almost like a museum. There was furniture of all sorts and places, and of different periods, which my host had gathered together. I said, "The furniture is all right, but where does one sit?"

He was taken aback by my remark. "That never occurred to me" he exclaimed. "It was a sitting room once upon a time, but I bought things indiscriminately and filled up the place. Now, as you say, there is no place to move!"

This happens easily with things on the outside, but it happens with the same ease within us also. When you are fascinated by a person, you begin to love his body. You never give thought to the empty space

within him, which we call the atman. It is as if a man goes to buy a pot and is so enchanted by the art of the potter who has designed it that he forgets to note whether there is enough space within to hold water.

A man falls in love in exactly the same way. He gives no thought to the inside of the person -- whether there is enough empty space within, for him to enter into. He is attracted by the form, the looks of the person. Later he regrets and curses himself for his error of judgment. The error is only this: that man is not significant because of the body alone. The body is necessary, but it is the amount of empty space, the void within him, that decides his excellence. This very space is the atman (the self).

When we ask how much atman is within a person, what is meant is how much can be put into him, how much emptiness is within him. If trivial abuse becomes difficult for him to contain within himself this means there is very little ATMAN (space) within.

If someone throws a stone and there is no place within where it could be contained, it returns back, doubly charged. If we throw a stone into an empty space, it cannot rebound; but if it hits a wall, it is bound to rebound. If a man lives in reactions, it shows that there is no empty space within. No sooner do we throw a stone than it is thrown back. Nothing can be contained by such a person, because there is no empty space within him.

The true flower of love, however, blooms in this very space within. I am not talking about Freudian love. I am talking of the love, which we are not even conscious of. I talk of that love in which there is neither hate nor love; that love where flowers and thorns are both absent; where only the underlying current, the intrinsic essence of love flows.

But where do we take the trouble of seeing and witnessing this emptiness within? We don't. Many times when someone went to Lao Tzu and paid his respects, Lao Tzu would not return his salutation for an hour or more. Often the man would be greeted by Lao Tzu long after he had forgotten that Lao Tzu had not returned his greetings. Perhaps this man had already debated within himself whether it was worth-while coming to a person who did not even have the courtesy to accept his greetings.

One day, a friend questioned him about his strange behaviour with newcomers. "A person comes to you, he greets you, and you take an hour to reciprocate. What sort of courtesy is this?" he asked him.

Lao Tzu replied, "I must wait at least till the person's salutations reach me. I must take it within my heart; it must rest there awhile. What is the hurry? I feel it would be very discourteous and the limit of impatience to return his greeting as sooner as it is offered. Then it would be like a task that is finished with, and is no more."

This sounds queer on the face of it. An hour is a long period, and the person concerned has already forgotten the incident. But his salutations remained in Lao Tzu's heart all that while; it echoed within his heart for one full hour! It was not a mechanical happening, like you press a button and the fan works. It was a live response not a mechanical reaction which takes place immediately. You press a button: the light comes on; you press it again; the light goes off. The light cannot stay on once you press the button because it is mechanical.

A man abuses you and the flame of anger ignites immediately within you. It is a mechanical response. A man praises you and you feel elated. This is as mechanical as pressing a button. Someone is pressing a button, and you automatically feel happy or miserable. How much you go through within a span of twenty-four hours! Everyone you come across presses a button, and you immediately have to react accordingly.

Someone abuses you, and you are beside yourself with rage. Someone smiles at you, and life seems filled with flowers. Someone does not look at you, and you feel miserable; your life is filled with darkness. You have to keep changing your color, like a chameleon. There is no atman within you, no empty space. Therefore, things rebound from the surface. Space within means patience; it means a state of equilibrium. It means that anything that goes within me will have to take some time to travel within me before it reaches me. So Lao Tzu says, "It takes time for the visitors' greetings to reach my inner being and echo within me; and, also, for the reply to form within, which I can then offer."

When we fall in love, we have no knowledge of the space within the person. Nor do we bother to find out. We buy only the pot without examining its capacity to hold water.

Rabindranath Tagore has written a song about a *bodhi-bhikshu*: A *bodhi-bhikshu* passes through a village, and the village prostitute is standing on her terrace. The word "prostitute" is derogatory, so ancient people, who were wise, called her the daughter-in-law of the whole town. Nowadays, things are just the opposite. Psychologists say that wives and prostitutes are the same. The former has a life-long contact; the latter believes in short-term contracts.

This prostitute who is standing on the terrace, happens to see this sannyasin youth passing. Sannyas fills a person with a particular beauty that is never obtained or known by a house-holder. The reason is that with sannyas, a freedom is born, an independence bereft of all bondage. This freedom gives rise to a unique beauty. Sannyas allows an empty space to form within a person; it is the advent of the atman within. He no longer lives by reactions. He begins to live in his *own* way now. No one can force his way of life; he chooses his own path. He designs and fashions his own path. He is, in a way, the owner and master of his life. So a unique beauty and integrity is born within him -- a different dignity and majesty.

The prostitute looked at him and fell in love with him. She came down from her terrace and approached the *bhikshu*, entreating him to be her guest for the night. The youth looked at her and said, "You have many to love you. You are young; you are beautiful. Your nights will not be lonely if I go away. But someday, when all your lovers discard you, and someday, when there is no one to hear your cry of woe, then I shall come."

It was a terrible blow to her pride. No one had ever refused her. She returned to her house filled with grief and shame. Twenty years later, on a moonless night, someone lay groaning on the roadside. A passing bhikshu stopped by. He passed his hand over her face and asked what ailed her. She said she was thirsty; she wanted water. He went to the village nearby and brought a lamp, and some water. In the light of the lamp, he saw the face of the woman who had invited him to be with her twenty years before. She was now a leper thrown out by the village-folk, Today, when there was no one to give her a mouthful of water, her guest returned.

He said, "Open your eyes and look at me. Twenty years ago you invited me to be with you. Your invitation has reached within me now. I have come here now because your time has come."

She opened her eyes and said, "It would have been better if you had not come now. What is the use of coming now? You should have come then, when I was young, when I was beautiful and desirable."

The bhikshu replied, "But now you are more experienced, more wise. You have seen life, you have seen and experienced its pains and frustrations. Today your body is nothing but you have a little atman within you. Then you had your body alone, and no atman."

There is something within which is contrary to the body, and yet united and blended with it. If we keep in mind this example of what is opposite to the body, we shall be able to understand Lao Tzu's sutras. The example of the pot is just for illustration. Deep within, it pertains to man.

About existence he says: "THEREFORE, THAT HAS A (POSITIVE) EXISTENCE SERVES FOR PROFITABLE ADAPTATION, AND WHAT HAS NOT, HAS (ACTUAL) USEFULNESS." When things are present, they have their advantages; but their non-presence can have a profound usefulness also.

For instance, youth has its uses; but when youth is gone, that too has its uses. The abatement of youth is a profound development in itself. This we rarely recognise, because most of us become old in body only. Our consciousness never matures. Our understanding remains at the level of childhood.

There is a very interesting fact: when an old man dreams, he always dreams of himself as a youth and never as an old man. This fact has been discovered by analysing thousands of dreams. This means only one thing: he still considers himself young. The body does not cooperate, the body is old and weak but the mind within refuses to become old. The mind within reveals itself in dreams.

If a man considers only youth to be a useful part of life and sees no usefulness thereafter, he will not be aware of the value of negation. Once he understands the value of negation, old age will appear more beautiful than youth. There is thrill and excitement in the beauty of youth, but there is no depth. There is swiftness. there is speed, but there is no depth. The beauty of youth is shallow, superficial. When youth is lost, and when someone understands the usefulness of this loss, his old age gains a beauty that youth can never rival.

And this is right, because old age comes after youth. Old age is a further development of life, so it has a dignity, a depth -- an infinite depth. This is the outcome and result of the evolvement of youth into age. It is a natural result of the absence of youth.

Life is a mystery but he who catches hold of the mystery of life alone and knows nothing of the mystery of death does not understand the full mystery. There is nothing in existence to equal death. Death is the absence, the non-existence.

Lao Tzu says that positive existence has its uses, but negative existence is in class by itself -- it is the supreme usefulness. It has a different meaning altogether. But we see meaning only in life. We see no meaning in death. Death, to us, is an end -- where life finishes for us. We do not see in it a beginning, a new opening. It is not an entry into new vistas, but a sudden closing of old doors.

We have no knowledge of death. This is because we are tied to the positive. The positive troubles us, and we have no knowledge of the negative. If we understand this negative aspect, we shall understand non-existence.

We keep count of our waking hours and strive to make-do with as little sleep as possible. In the West, the scientists are trying to find ways and means whereby we can do away with sleep. If we do not sleep, we get an added period of twenty years to one active life. If a man lives for sixty years, twenty years are lost in sleep. Now, instead of extending life by twenty years, would it not be better to retrieve these twenty years of sleep and live them? Then one would be able to live the full sixty years of his life. So scientists are working towards a life without sleep. They do not know that they will be forcing the positive to its utter extreme.

He who forgets to sleep -- his waking hours will be filled with dejection and become meaningless. Have you noted that when you prepare to sleep at night, the light in your eyes is almost abated? When you get up in the morning, they are fresh and sparkling again. The night is not passed in vain. Night is a means of regaining strength through non-existence. Sleep means to be immersed in the negative, the void, so that the void rejuvenates us again.

This is why physicians say that it is impossible for a man to recuperate from an illness if he does not get the required amount of sleep. If a man loses all possibility of regaining strength from within, no amount of medicine can cure his illness. Physicians now admit that at most we can only help a man to get well. Actually, it is the patient himself who is basically responsible to cure himself. But this is only possible when he gives up all the positive aspect of life and loses himself in the darkness of the night completely.

As soon as we lose ourselves in the void, we reach the deeper levels of life, which are the support and the original roots of life. From there, we imbibe the fresh energy of life. This very energy gleams in our eyes in the morning and becomes the happy songs of the birds. It is the same energy that causes the flowers to open in the morning. Every thing sleeps at night, the trees, the birds, the animals and also man.

But of late, most men find it difficult to sleep. By and by, it seems that all mankind will be unable to sleep. That will be the end of sanity for man. We can never hope to be well and healthy again if we ignore and discard the negative aspect of life.

Lao Tzu says: "Sleep is first; waking is secondary." The negative, the relaxation is first; the labour afterwards. The greater the relaxation, the greater will be the energy to work. This negative aspect, this non-existence, will have to be understood thoroughly. We can understand it in various ways.

As I said, sleep is non-existence and waking is positive. Sleep is negative. We are active in our waking period and inactive (silent) in our sleep. A man who dreams all night feels he has not slept at all, because dreaming is the middle state between waking and sleeping The mind oscillates between the two and remains active. That is why at times people find themselves so tired when they get up in the morning. They are more tired than at the end of the day.

A villager once went to visit his friend who lived in the main city of the country. When he returned to his village, his friends asked him what difference he found between life in the village and life in town. He said, "There is a definite difference. In the village, people go to sleep completely tired with the day's toil, and they get up in the morning completely refreshed. The people in town seem fresh in the evenings and look tired in the mornings. The town hums with life and is awake in the evenings -- the clubs, the hotels and the cinema houses buzz with activity. In the mornings you find these people as good as dead. They get up with great difficulty and drag themselves to work, for work they must. There is no life in them; they look like lifeless, spineless creatures moving about."

The negativity of sleep is lost. From morning till night we talk, and then in dreams also we talk. We find people talking in their sleep! All twenty-four hours we keep babbling. Silence is non-existence; words are existence. Words are positive: silence is emptiness. But for the man who is lost in dreams and who has never experienced the silence within, who has no knowledge whatsoever of the silence within, who is filled with words, words and words throughout -- he remains bereft of the profound depths of life. Words are useful, but they are not an end in themselves. Words are necessary, but they are not enough in themselves. Words are required, but more than words, "no-word" is required. More than words, silence is required.

Remember, those whose words bear substance and weight, those whose words are filled with the breath of life, are the people who have the capacity of silence. All the great truths that have been propounded on this earth have been uttered by men who knew the art of silence. When a Buddha speaks, each word has a magic of its own. When a Mahavira speaks, his every word is packed with intense silence. When a Jesus speaks, he has thirty years of silence behind him. No one knew where Jesus was and what he did for those thirty years.

Mahavira stood silent in the jungles for twelve long years without uttering a single word. Then when he spoke, his words had a different quality altogether. Then his words had a different power, a different strength that was out of the ordinary. Each word he uttered became profound with the strength of silence. Each word that was born out of his silence had a distinctive weight, a distinctive value of its own.

You can speak the same words. There is no difficulty in that, because Mahavira coined no new words. Buddha, Christ and Krishna spoke the common language of the people. Whatever Krishna said in the Gita was well understood by Arjuna. Nowhere did Arjuna say that he could not follow what Krishna said, because Krishna spoke the language that Arjuna knew well. And yet when Krishna spoke, the words took on a distinctive quality, a certain weight and value which would not have been the same if Arjuna had spoken those very words.

So one meaning of words is that which is given in the dictionary, and another meaning of words is that which penetrates into them from the silence within. Thus it is that often when such a person like Krishna speaks, whatever he says becomes poetry; whereas another person may write poems and yet his rendering will be stale lifeless. In some, the words seem to die as soon as they cross the lips; whereas in others, each word becomes a drop of nectar as soon as it reaches the lips because they have truly set out on the journey to the vast void. Theirs are words that have total silence behind them. Words that are conceived and nourished within the womb of silence are filled with the energy of life.

If we understand it this way, it will be easier to follow. If a child is conceived in its mother's womb and it comes out without undergoing nine months of silence within her, it becomes an abortion and not a birth. It is a dead happening. But when the child goes through the nine months of silence, nine months of darkness and negation, it attains life. In exactly the same way, when there is the silence of a womb within a person, then the word that is born and nourished within this silence becomes filled with the breath of life.

All the words we speak are like abortions. We read the newspaper and run to give the news to others. You read a book and wait impatiently for your son to return from school so that you can lecture him. This is plain abortion. The words are not allowed to nurture in silence. We are all aborted in the mind. No sooner do we hear something than we Fling it at others. Others also do the same -- we all fling words at each other.

Whenever anybody approached the Zen fakir Bokoju, the first thing he told him was, "If you want to learn words, go else-where; if you want to learn silence, you may stay. We make use of words here, but only enough to point to silence."

Silence is non-existence and words are existence. All that is invisible, in every aspect of life, is profound. That which is beyond our remembrance and knowledge, that which cannot be caught by experience, that alone is priceless. He who worries less about the positive aspects of life and that which is within the reach of the senses, and who cares more for the non-existent void, the negative silence, sets out on the journey for life's supreme truth. Lao Tzu says: "Always seek the depths; do not be entangled at the surface. Always seek the opposite." That is the fundamental root of everything because it is through this alone that the beauty, the essence, the vigour and the power of life are attained.

Everywhere the opposite is forever present in the depths of life. If we keep in mind the depth with our whole outlook on life becomes totally different. He who can see hatred in love, is freed from both. Then a unique type of love is born, a love that is totally unfamiliar and unknown to us.

This love is not relationship but a state of being. It is this love that made Christ say; "Love is God." It is this love that Mahavira defined as *ahimsa* (non-violence) and Buddha as compassion. Lao Tzu gave no name to this love for he said all names are defiled. If he said love, people would take it in its ordinary meaning: the way they love. If he said compassion, they would take it to be their type of compassion. Whatever he said, people would it define as it suited them. Words have been so much used by people who are sick in the mind themselves that they have become aggressive. Words have become contaminated with the sicknesses of man. No word has escaped the virus. Therefore Lao Tzu preferred to give no names. He said, "I give no words. I only say, where both are not, and yet something remains, that is It. That alone is worth attaining."

Let me suggest one more thing before we end. If we ponder over words and silence, we will invariably find the silence hidden behind word. But this silence is joined to the word. There is another silence -- the great silence -- where there is neither word nor silence. It is, however, difficult to name it.

Existence is divided by the law of opposites, and it works accordingly. But the depth of existence is undivided where both the opposites are lost. Then it is difficult to say that one remains. Our language is such that as soon as we say "one", it gives the idea of two immediately. Sit quietly sometime and try to think of "one" without thinking of "two" and you shall know what I mean. God is one, but when we say "one", we

automatically remember "two". Our "one" is a part of a chain of figures. Our "one", therefore, has no meaning. This is why Hindus have not said that God is one. They have said, "He is indivisible." They have made use of negation, They did not say, "He is One"; they said, "He is not two." They could just as easily have made a straight forward simple statement, but they knew that "one" gives rise to "two". So they very sagaciously stated that He was *advaita*, not two. While saying this, they have hinted that He is One, but they have not made use of this word directly. It was enough that the idea of His one-ness is caught by our understanding without making direct use of the word.

So, he who understands and knows the law of opposites, will soon find himself outside of it. Existence consists of opposites, but we only see one side of the opposites.

So, there are three things to be taken note of. One is that we see only one side of the opposites and not the other. The second thing is to see the pairs of opposites in their entirety. When we see them in their entirety, a third thing will become apparent to us, which is beyond the pairs of opposites. Where we stand, we see love only; we cannot see hatred. If we see hatred, we do not see love. If we see both, we shall be able to see a third thing which is neither of the two, and which is beyond them.

The indivisible reality is only attained when we are capable of understanding the complete usefulness of the law of the opposites. And this can only be understood, says Lao Tzu, when you seek the negative in the positive. On seeking this, you will find that the positive rests entirely on the negative. And when the positive and the negative are both lost, then that is attained which, after attaining, there is nothing more to be attained.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #6

Chapter title: Not the hunger of the senses be concerned with the hunger of the spirit

3 February 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7202035	
ShortTitle: WAY206	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

COLOUR'S FIVE HUES, FROM THE EYES THEIR SIGHT WILL TAKE
MUSIC'S FIVE NOTES, THE EARS AS DEAF CAN MAKE.
THE FIVE FLAVOURS DEPRIVE THE MOUTH OF TASTE.
THE CHARIOT COURSE, AND THE WILD HUNTING WASTE
MAKE MAD THE MIND; AND OBJECTS RARE AND STRANGE.
THAT ARE SOUGHT FOR, MAKE MEN'S CONDUCT TO EVIL CHANGE.
THEREFORE, THE SAGE SEEKS TO SATISFY (THE CRAVING OF) THE NAVEL, AND NOT THE (INSATIABLE LONGING OF THE) EYES.
HE PUTS FROM HIM THE LATTER, AND PREFERS TO SEEK THE FORMER.

The ultimate fruit of life can only be death. It can be said that we die each day in the name of living. Death does not come all of a sudden. Nothing happens accidentally or suddenly in this world. That which we call happenings are actually long processes. Death also does not descend unexpectedly, it develops day by day. It is not an event but a process. Death begins from the very moment of birth. On the day of death, the process is complete. Death is a development, it is not sudden.

So it is not that death will take place sometime in the future. It happens continuously. It is happening even now, as we sit here. If we sit for an hour here, we shall be dead by another hour; life will be emptied

by one more hour. Another thing: death is not something that comes to you from without. We all think that death comes from outside, that the messenger of death draws out the life breath from within us. This is a wrong conception that arises out of our belief that all pain is inflicted on us by the other. No one brings about death. It is an internal happening. It happens within you. You are gradually disintegrating within yourself. The mechanism that is you begins slowly to give way -- and one day, death occurs So death is a long process that begins with life and ends with death.

Another thing, it is not an outside happening. It develops internally -- it is an internal process. If this comes within our understanding, we shall find that the process of death takes place every day, and in many forms. The eyes are impaired and finally destroyed by the act of seeing continuously. The ears lose their power of hearing by the continuous process of hearing. The same happens with the other senses. We die in the process of living. The very act of living is the arrangement for death. It wears us out till ultimately the whole system breaks down.

Lao Tzu says: "The various colours blind the eyes." We can never imagine that colour can impair vision. Colours, we think, are the life of vision. To enjoy the multi-coloured vista of nature is the function of the eyes. Colour and form are the nourishment of sight. But Lao Tzu declares that they are death to the eyes. This has a double meaning. One is that by looking constantly, the eyes tire, become weak, and finally lose vision. It is not old age that causes weakness of the eyes; it is the fact that the eyes have been seeing too long; the mechanism is worn out. The same applies to the ears. They are deaf due to the fact that the hearing mechanism is worn out by long and constant use. The mechanism has long outgrown its use and is now fit to be retired.

Seen in this context, we can say that the more the eyes see, the more they die; the more the ears hear, the more they go deaf; the more we touch, the less sensitive we become; and the more we taste, the lesser becomes the sense of taste. This means that each sense organ works towards its own destruction. Hence our whole life is suicidal.

After seeing a movie, you feel your eyes are tired. Your eyes keep open wherever you are, whether you see a movie or read a book or just look. Why is it, then, that they feel especially tired after seeing a movie? The reason is that when you are completely engrossed in the movie, your eyes stop blinking. Blinking is a contrivance that breaks the act of looking, and thus keeps the eyes from getting tired by looking continuously. This constant looking that happens in the movie-house tires the eyes, so much so that you find it difficult to close them immediately.

It is a well-known fact that painters and artists become blind soon. This should not be the case, because those whose eyes have seen so much should be more fresh. But the fact is that so much living with colours tires them out and they collapse. Whichever sense organ we use beyond its capacity tires soon and dies.

This is one meaning. Another interpretation is that Lao Tzu means to say that we can keep our senses live and fresh till the moment of death. A person who keeps his senses young an I fresh till his last hour can enjoy the taste of death; he can enjoy the colour of death; he can touch death; he can experience death. But alas, all our capacity to experience is destroyed long before death! Therefore, in spite of the fact that we have died several times, we have no experience of death.

There is a reason for this. We have died several times, but if we ask a person what death is, he will say he has no idea of what death is like. This is because we remember nothing at the time of death. Remembrance can only happen if the senses are alert. Then they can experience, and that experience remains in the memory. Generally, for most people, the senses die before actual death. Therefore, there is no remembrance of death.

It is interesting to note that ninety-nine per cent of those who remember their past lives are people who have died in their previous life as children or youths. Their lives came suddenly to a halt when their senses were as yet alert and fresh. The impact of death on their fresh minds and intellect was thus carried into their next lives. As yet, none of those who claim to remember their past lives have said they were ninety year old when they died. It is not that this cannot be, but it does not happen because a man's mechanism is long worn out before he dies. He who sets out in search of nectar, he who wishes to seek the supreme Tao, must keep his senses alert and fresh every moment. Then alone can he experience death -- and also life.

It is a noteworthy fact that those who see colours constantly not only lose their sight but also their taste and experience of colours. The stream gets dried up and only the hollow remains. That is why the world is never so colourful in later life as it appears to a child's eye. The thrill a child experiences when he touches a thing he never feels again in later life. What is the reason? The reason is only this: that the child's senses are all still fresh and whatever sensations are received by them are registered completely and entirely, within.

There is a movement afoot in America to cultivate sensitivity. There is a big institution in Big Sur -- a place in California. Perhaps the most significant experiment of this age is being carried on there. This experiment aims at restoring the abilities of the senses. The experiment lasts twenty-one days. People are re-taught to see, to hear, to feel and to taste.

Now for instance, when you sit to eat, if your eyes and nose are closed and you are given a piece of apple and a piece of onion, you will not be able to distinguish between them. This is because the eyes and the nose play an equally important part in differentiating between things. In Big Sur when, say, an apple is given, the participants are asked to touch it, then to see its colour and form, then rub it against their cheek, then close their eyes and feel it on their cheeks, then put it in the mouth and taste it. And all this is to be done consciously. In twenty-days time, you experience a new taste, a new aroma, a new feeling from your meals. When this happens, the whole process of eating changes. Then a lesser quantity of food will give you greater satisfaction.

We all over-eat. The reason is that we eat, but we do not get the satisfaction of eating. Then, when we have eaten enough but do not feel satisfied, we feel we need to eat more. We do not know, however, that overeating destroys the sensitivity to experience satisfaction, till one day our mouth loses all sense of taste. Then we try to revive our taste with hot and pungent food. One man says, "I only enjoy hot food." This means, only pungent flavours register on his taste-buds. All other tastes are no longer conveyed by his taste buds, all other tastes are no longer conveyed by his mouth.

In Assam, Bengal and some parts of Bihar where the ancient sadhanas of tantra are still in vogue, the sadhaka partakes of all kinds of intoxicants and still keeps his wits about him. Alcohol is a part of the sadhana. These sadhakas drink alcohol like water, so much so that it has no effect on them whatsoever. No amount of opium or hemp has any effect on them. Then they need to keep snakes and make them sting their tongues in order to get some sensation. Those that progress further in their sadhana need to keep bigger and more poisonous snakes, ones that would cause instant death in ordinary human beings.

It is possible to kill one's senses so much. In fact, we all have killed our senses to some extent. This is why we never experience dictates, gentle, subtle experiences. We need to have sharp experiences. If the strains of the veena are very gentle, they do not register on us. A sharp vigil is required for this. We are jolted into feeling and experiencing only when there is tumult and uproar. Then only are we conscious that some sound is going on. Everything within us is dead.

Lao Tzu says: "Colour kills our eyes, sound kills the ears and taste kills the ability to taste." This death of our senses encases us in a coffin long before our death. Then we continue to live within our coffins, dragging our corpses along.

This has doubly ill-effects on us. The first is that the experience of life becomes weaker and weaker, and the perception of existence is restrained and hindered -- and then we are deprived of the great experience of death which we ought to undergo. He who does not experience death also deprives himself of the experience of life and cannot realise the reality of life. He has known only the frustrations and anxieties of life and not its supreme relaxation. He experiences the tumult, but not the peace and tranquillity of relaxation. He remains a stranger to death.

This, however, is a very superficial ill-effect. The second ill-effect is more profound. All our senses are two-faced. There are the eyes that see without. Within them are the eyes that see within. There are the ears that hear without, but they have an inner mechanism that hears within.

Close your ears. Plug them so that no noise from outside can go in. You will still be hearing the beat of your heart. This sound does not come from the outside. In the same way, close the eyes. Brush aside all the forms and pictures the eyes have captured from without. You will feel new experiences, see new colours, new light, new darkness such as you have never seen before. The eyes begin their journey within.

Each sense is capable of experiences within, But we are so occupied with the world outside that we have completely forgotten the world within us, which can be experienced by the same senses. This world within remains a closed book. Lao Tzu says that those who perceive colours will not only go blind in the external eyes, but will also fail to open his eyes within. He who rests his external ears begins to hear the music within.

He who renounces external tastes gets the taste of nectar within, Kabir says. Nectar begins to flow from within him. There is a sweetness within but it is difficult to recognise it.

Have you ever realised that anger has a taste of its own? When you are filled with anger, try and close your eyes. Forget the anger and try to taste the anger within. You will feel a parched feeling and a bitter, stale taste in the mouth. When you are filled with love, go inwards and experience the taste of love, which is

a unique taste altogether. You will feel a sweet softness melting within you; you will feel the taste of an unfamiliar, unknown and unseen sweetness within you. Then you will be able to discriminate the tastes of anger and love clearly. Then, you can experience the taste of all emotions.

Meditation has a taste of its own; tension has a taste of its own. When no thoughts are there, all the senses become quiet and tranquil. Then the taste that accrues out of meditation, is nectar (AMRIT). This taste is called nectar for two reasons. One is that there is no taste sweeter than nectar. The second is that on attaining this taste, we at once come to know that there is no death. I cannot die. My death is impossible. What dies is only the mechanism. I remain after death.

But if we have used up all our energies in the outgoing senses and are completely spent, we can never know of the senses within. Nor is there any energy left to know them.

We all know that if a man is blind, his sense of hearing becomes sharpened. A blind man can tell a person from his footsteps whereas a man who can see has to wait till the person comes before him. A blind man can distinguish people by their voice, and finds directions by sound. He can walk on roads easily also. His sense of touch becomes sharp. When a blind man comes near a wall, he comes to feel that there is a barrier ahead and he must take care not to knock against it. A normal person's instinct is not that much developed. As soon as a blind man comes near a wall, the denser air alerts him and he begins to feel with his stick. This we do not feel.

You can fool a man with eyes by smiling at him and giving him your hand -- there may not be feeling of love within you, but you can put on this act and deceive the person -- but you cannot deceive a blind man. The feel of your hand will betray your feelings towards him. His ways of ascertaining things are different from your ways of deception. Therefore, a blind man becomes wise. He has an understanding born out of his shortcoming.

How does this happen? The reason is that the energy that would have been spent in the act of looking is now transferred to other senses. If all the senses are closed and only one remains open, this sense will become so powerful that we cannot imagine it. That is why animals have sharper senses than us -- because they have less senses than us. When we study the animal world, we find that animals with only three sense-organs have sharper senses than us. Those with two, even sharper; those with one have the power of all five senses put together. We cannot even imagine the profoundness of the sense of touch in an amoeba, which has one sense only.

You may try an experiment. Close your eyes, your ears, your lips. Then, touch someone. You will experience an altogether different feeling from that which you feel normally. You feel a new current surging through your hand. From this example of the blind man, I want you to understand that if energy is not wasted externally (if we use our out-going senses wisely and sparingly), the senses within will get the added strength of the energy thus saved and you will begin to experience a different world altogether.

Whatever we do, it is a misuse. You walk along the road, reading posters on the wall. This is exactly why they are posted there, because those who stick them up know the neurotic condition of your mind. You cannot pass by without reading each and every one of them. Try not to read them and you will find that there is some mad person within who is goading you on to read them, least you miss something. You have read these advertisements a thousand times: a vote for someone, some toilet soap, some film. Now, you do not have to exert yourself. You look up and you already know them, but read you must. It has become a habit.

Have you ever realised, how much of what you see is redundant, how much of what you hear is useless? If you sit down and calculate how much of seeing and hearing could be safely avoided, that much extra energy will begin to flow towards your inner senses.

A man comes to me and says, "I sit With closed eyes, but I see nothing within." There has to be some energy left to see within! All the energy has been used up. We are like spent bullets -- only the cartridge is left. We use our energy so much that there is nothing left. You come home tired and spent from a full day's work. Then you sit to meditate -- and wonder why you fall off to sleep as soon as you begin to meditate! Sleep is bound to come. Thank God you have at least that much energy left to fall off to sleep!

Scientists, especially in the East, say that if a man lives till he is eighty years old, it is difficult for him to die. Dying requires a certain amount of energy also. An eighty year old man will be bed-ridden and filled with a thousand ailments but he does not die. Those around him wait for him to die every day; but the last flicker is very necessary before the flame goes off. He does not have this last spurt of energy. He subsists on the most minimum of energy.

It is an astounding fact, but true, that a healthy man dies in his very first illness; but those who are

habitually ill, develop the art of sustaining themselves on a minimum of energy. They do not have enough strength even to die. They exist like glimmering lamps that neither burn nor are extinguished.

Energy is required for sleep also. These days, we find many people who cannot sleep. The reason is that there is not even that much energy left by the end of the day for them to relax. They are tense throughout.

Lao Tzu says, and all the ancient yogas have known, that if you wish to enter the inner senses, it is wrong to use more energy than is necessary for the external senses. This is what is called moderation restraint. Moderation only means: use as much as is absolutely necessary, and allow the rest of the energy to flow inward. Look at the outside world only as much as necessary and conserve your power to see, for there is a bigger and greater world within. When the world outside is taken away from you, this world will remain with you. It will still be yours. When your house, your family, your wife, your children, your friends and dear ones, your wealth and property are snatched away from you, this treasure within is still yours.

But alas, we have no eyes to see it. What we have known outside is nothing compared to that which is within. When we hear the strain of the veena within, we realise what terrible noise the music outside is. If some music appeals to our senses, it is only because there is some echo of the strains within. If the light outside appeals to the eye, it is because there is a glimpse in it of the light within. If a taste gratifies the tongue, it is because it has some grains of the infinite sweetness that are stored within. If sex gratifies, it is only because it contains a flash, a shadow, an echo of the ultimate organs within. This is the reason. One should not get carried away by outer gratifications because many doors within can be opened.

Lao Tzu says: "HORSE-RIDING AND HUNTING DERANGE THE MIND. THE SEARCH FOR RARE AND STRANGE OBJECTS MAKES MAN'S CONDUCT EVIL."

Horse-riding and hunting were the favourite pursuits in Lao Tzu's times. We can add new ones that prevail in our times -- and there are many. In Lao Tzu's time, people indulged in betting on horses or going hunting. Now, almost everything that we do can drive the mind crazy. He who begins to gamble on something outside of himself, is bound to go mad because he lays his bet on things which cannot be attained. Naturally, that which is impossible to attain, cannot be attained. Even when and if it is attained, it is not attained. And no matter how much of it is attained, it is ultimately snatched away.

Lieh-Tzu was a disciple of Lao Tzu. Once he asked his guru to allow him leave for some time to go to different places. "You may go," said Lao Tzu, "but be careful. It is easy to set out on a journey but very difficult to come back."

Lieh-Tzu did not understand what he meant. Very few fortunate people can understand what people like Lao Tzu say. To hear is one thing; to understand is another. Lieh-Tzu was under the impression that he understood because the words were simple. Simple words put us in a quandary. Because they are simple, we feel they are easy to understand. But there are no words as difficult to understand as plain and simple words, because no dictionary carries their meaning. Their meaning lies in the inner awareness.

Lieh-Tzu did not care to clarify. He thought the master's words were too simple not to be understood. But he returned from his trip within twenty days. When Lao Tzu asked why he had returned so soon, he said, "With every step I took forward I began to understand that it would be difficult to retrace my steps. Before I got myself involved more deeply, I thought it best to return." Lao Tzu asked, "What was the involvement that brought you back?"

Lieh-Tzu said, "The first rest house I went to, the owner came out and received me with honour and gave me the best of fare. He served me as he would serve an honoured dignitary."

"Then what was the trouble?" Lao Tzu asked.

"Trouble?" Lieh-Tzu exclaimed. "I could not sleep the whole night. My arrogance made me feel that I too was somebody. Or else, why should these people give me such first class treatment? As soon as I came, the owner touched my feet and all the rest followed suit. Then, the first class eating arrangements and the luxurious bedroom! I was puffed with pride and could not sleep.

"I set out the next morning and reached another rest house by evening. I prepared myself as best I could to make a befitting impression on my new host. I settled my hair, washed my face, even my gait was now different! When I looked within myself, I saw that I was not the same person who had bowed and taken leave of you the day before. This was a different person altogether! I waited for the owner of the *serai* to come and touch my feet and give me all his attention. No one came. I was terribly hurt. I was given a third rate room and the fare was no better. I could not sleep the whole night.

"This put me in a great dilemma. When the room was first-rate, I could not sleep; when the room was third-rate, I could not sleep. It then dawned on me that I might fall into danger. I should run back while

there was still time. The mind, though, was persuading me to try another rest house. Perhaps this man did not know who I was; he was ignorant. At that moment, your words rang in my ears: "It is easy to go, but difficult to return." I ran for my life and did not stop a moment! I was afraid if I waited any longer I would fall further and further down."

It is strange -- nobody wants to turn back. Everyone strives to go further and further ahead, because in going ahead the ego feels gratified while the very thought of going back fills the mind with melancholy. If we come back it seems as though everything is over for us and life seems to have passed in vain. If you go forward, the ego prods you on further and further every day and points out new mirages for you to attain. Then, man runs and runs.

All outside racing ultimately ends in insanity. To be insane means only this: that the man has ventured so far away from himself that he cannot find the way to come back. He has forgotten his abode. He now knows only one thing: that he has to run and run; he cannot stop anywhere. He must run to attain anything. If he gets it, he must run to attain something else, but run he must. It has become a disease, an illness for him. Now there is no other way for him except to run.

I have a friend. He is a colonel in the army. His wife comes to listen to me. I asked her one day, "Your husband comes to drop you off here and he also comes to meet me from time to time; but I have never seen him sitting down with you to listen to me."

The wife said, "He cannot sit in one place. He is a colonel you see. He very much wants to hear you. I tape your lectures and take them home. He switches on the tape and listens to you while he walks up and down the room. Besides, it would not be nice if he came here and kept fidgeting all the time. You see, he cannot sit in one place."

Our mind is exactly like this. It cannot sit in one place; it cannot stop; it cannot relax. It is forever running away. Lao Tzu says, "The mind goes insane."

One who is incapable of relaxing is insane. If you are able to relax, then you are not mad. If you feel you cannot relax when you wish to, then know that there is some measure of insanity within you. If you are not enough master of yourself so that when you lie down the body slips into rest, or when you close your eyes you fall asleep, then know that there is some quantity of madness within you. The measure of madness can vary; there is always the possibility of increasing. It varies throughout the day. Sometimes you find it easy to relax, sometimes you don't.

All twenty-four hours, things are happening around you. Some of these happenings can increase the madness within. For example, a person comes and tells you that you have won the lottery. Off you go! Your mind will become reckless. You will be impossible. You can relax no more: the lottery has given fresh momentum to your already speeding thoughts.

Things happen around you all the time, things that beckon your mind to run ever faster. You are forever ready to run. Relaxation can only come your way if by some good fortune you have no ambitions and expectations.

This, alas, is not in your hands. A man on the road mocks you and your mind begins to race at once. There are crores and crores of people who are capable of exciting you. Even if your neighbour's dog barks at night, the mind starts a chain of thought to find out why he barks. If your own dog does not wag his tail when you come home in the evening, that too becomes a cause of worry to you. We develop relationships in a thousand ways and our ego takes great delight through these. A small thing like the dog not wagging his tail can upset you. If the mind is basically insane, the smallest thing can set it off. Any reason is good enough.

The secret of this insanity is only one. As long as you run for things outside of you, you are creating insanity within you. And the more you make the mind insane, the more miserable and unhappy you shall be. You create a hell for yourself to live in.

"THE HUNT FOR RARE AND STRANGE OBJECTS MAKE MAN'S CONDUCT EVIL." Conduct is a very profound thing. It does not mean that if a man does not smoke his conduct is good. Often it happens that such a man's behaviour is worse because of his non-smoking. He will find some substitute.

You must have noticed that people who smoke, or eat paan, or drink tea or coffee or even a little alcohol, are very sociable people. Those who do not indulge in any of these habits are very difficult to befriend. They are very unsociable, very conceited, very conscious of the fact that they have none of these vices. They look at others as if they themselves are higher and the others are slithering worms and not human beings. This affliction of the ego is a very dangerous thing. It is poisonous. It is better if a person

smokes a little or has other bad habits rather than this inflated ego. That is why I never make the mistake of calling a person good unless he is so good as not to be inclined to view other people's shortcomings as sin. Before he does so, no man is good, no matter how exemplary his behaviour. A man should be so good that he sees no fault in others. To lose the power of condemning others is the highest quality.

Our so-called sadhus and sannyasins can never stand up to this test. They are not of a high calibre of conduct. In fact, there is no difference between their conduct and the behaviour of an ordinary person. There is only an external difference between the two. Both are bound by the same things. For instance, you may smoke and he does not smoke, but the behaviour of both of you revolves around cigarettes. If you try to find out the piety of your so-called sadhus, you will find that he does not eat certain things, he does not wear certain things, he does not drink certain things. He appears to be a sadhu to you because he has renounced all that you indulge in; the difference is very glaring. But invariably these sadhus turn out to be dangerous, because they are just men like you. Had the sadhu been smoking, he too would have been an ordinary man. The trouble and discomfort he goes through to abstain from smoking he calls penance. How can non-smoking be called an act of penance? The truth is, to smoke is a great penance.

You take smoke within your body and throw it out again. The ancient mendicant lit a fire and inhaled the smoke. Now you carry a portable fire and inhale it! Both fire and smoke are present. This is no less a penance, because you take in poison. But this man who abstains from smoking has the upper hand over you. He looks at you with contempt, as if to say, "You will go straight to hell. There is no redress for you."

One cannot set standard of conduct through these base things. At least, people like Lao Tzu do not set their standard of conduct in this manner. Lao Tzu's criterion is wholly different. It is wonderful.

Lao Tzu says: "Those who hanker to attain rare and strange objects in the outside world fall in their conduct." This means: those who do not run after outside objects attain this high demeanour. So a person of high demeanour is one who is so satisfied within himself that nothing outside attracts him. This inner satisfaction, this self-contentment, is the other name for good conduct. So contented is the man within himself that nothing outside stirs him into action. Nothing is of so much significance as to make him go after it. He is so balanced, so fixed within himself. Lao Tzu says, "Such a man has character, such a man has virtue, he has the highest calibre of morality." Truly if a man is so satiated within himself that there is nothing lacking within him, then such a person has an atman. He has an integrated will, a personality, a way of his own, a sound of his own. His life is like a flame that is not affected by gusts of wind. The flame of our personality trembles even without the wind. In fact, we are ill at ease if there is no breeze, because we are ashamed to admit that we tremble for no reason. We invite trouble, so as to have an excuse to tremble.

If a man is locked up in a room, you will be surprised to see that he indulges in fits of temper. If you are locked up in seclusion for three months, you will come to know that anger does not require any outside help to manifest itself. All our lives we have believed that anger is brought about by the other. This is like the flame making the excuse that it is the breeze that makes it flicker. In seclusion, you will find that suddenly anger overtakes you; suddenly you feel sexually aroused. The other is totally absent. Now you cannot say that so-and-so was the cause of your anger or that the sight of a beautiful woman aroused your sexuality. No, these are already within you, and you were only waiting for an excuse. There is a greater possibility of conjuring up the image of a beautiful woman when you are in seclusion. This in turn triggers off your senses. Thus, you create your own gusts of wind around your flame.

Psychologists say that if a man is deprived of all experiences for a period of three months, he can create all these experiences within himself. He will begin talking with people who are not there. He will speak on their behalf as well as on his own. We cannot sit quiet in our house for a long time. We always wait for someone to talk to.

The state of our mind, the state of our character, is very unsteady. Fluctuation is in our very nature. Lao Tzu says this very trembling, this unsteadiness, is the cause of fallen conduct. To be steady, fixed, is to have character.

What does Lao Tzu mean by this steadiness? Does he say, "Don't eat this, don't drink this, don't wear this"? No. He means no food or drink should be such as to disturb the flame; no clothing should be such as to cause a tremor within. Does it mean that you should shun the company of others if you wish your flame to be unaffected? No, do not shun company, but let no one's presence cause a flicker in your flame. Be so steady, so much so, that when a companion departs, you are not conscious of any tremor in the flame. To be steady does not mean you are to run away. Rather, it means, let all storms keep raging without but the flame of consciousness should steadily become fixed and unswerving.

This happens. If we follow Lao Tzu's advice, if we allow our senses to completely relax, if we keep

them fresh, if we awaken our inner senses, if we are not inclined to store useless objects, if we are unaffected by the people around us, then gradually we develop that character that stabilizes the consciousness within. This is stability of character.

This settling down of consciousness is a different thing altogether. It is a great happening when a person's consciousness is settled. He never looks at you critically. He never observes what you eat and what you wear, in order to find your faults. He sees only one fault in you: that you tremble for twenty-four hours a day. It makes no difference what makes you tremble; things keep changing. But this trembling must stop; it should vanish completely. This is why the saint does not gratify the insatiable longings of his external eyes.

These words are worth noting. The desires of the external eyes are such that they are never satiated. By nature they are insatiable. There is no way of gratifying them. It is not that our efforts are lacking. Our zest is lacking.

These desires are insatiable by their very nature. It is just like a mirage. A thirsty traveller spies a lake in the desert. He runs with all his might, only to find that it was an illusion. It appears further ahead. There was nothing lacking in the thirst of this man, nor in his effort to reach, but the lake was just not there. It was an optical illusion. Since that for which he toiled did not exist, his thirst cannot be gratified. Hence it is insatiable. He never will reach his goal. He will keep running. He will keep on running with the hope that if he runs a little further he will achieve his goal.

All that we seek to achieve in life is just as impossible to fulfill.

It is said that when Nasruddin married for the first time, he married the most beautiful girl in the city. But two years later, he was looking for another wife. His friends asked, "You have married the most beautiful girl in our city. What makes you look for another wife?"

The Mulla replied, "I want to marry an ugly woman. I experienced a beautiful one and found there was nothing but misery. Now let me see if an ugly woman can make me happy."

His friends laughed at him. "If a beautiful woman could not make you happy, how will an ugly one?" they said.

Nasruddin replied, "Perhaps the charm of the opposite may be gratifying."

So he searched for an ugly woman and married her. Two years later, he was out to marry again. "What now?" his friends asked. "You have experienced a beautiful woman and an ugly one. What kind of a woman do you desire now?"

Nasruddin said, "Just you wait and see when I come with the palanquin."

A wave of excitement passed through the village. This man was full of wild things and no body could tell what he would do next.

One fine day Nasruddin returned to his village in a big procession, complete with a band and a palanquin. People were awed to see him sitting astride the horse, decked in his groom's attire. They could hardly wait to see Nasruddin's latest choice. When the palanquin was opened, it was empty! Nasruddin said, "I married an empty palanquin. Every time I brought it back occupied, I was unhappy."

It is said that Nasruddin wrote in his memoirs that what he could not attain by his first two marriages, he attained by his third: peace, joy and tranquillity! This is possible. The empty palanquin is a sign that illusions were broken.

We keep changing objects: from the first to the second and the third and so on, but our chase does not abate. And this chase is insatiable. It can never be satiated because the nature of desires is insatiable. Therefore, the sage seeks to satisfy the hunger that exists in the innermost centre of his being. He is anxious to satisfy this hunger.

Lao Tzu says: "Bring down your consciousness from the head to the heart." As soon as it approaches the heart, a transformation of desires takes place. He says: "Take it still further down, towards the navel." Then, desires become extinct and a new hunger is experienced. This hunger is called the hunger for spiritual-knowledge. As soon as the consciousness nears the navel, this hunger begins.

Then the question does not arise that I should be something or achieve something. Then the question is :I should know myself as I am. This is a completely new hunger, in which I want my true self to manifest before me. I do not wish to be anything or to achieve anything. I am eager to know myself as I truly am and as I have always been. The curtain should rise and I should see and know my true being.

This is the craving of the navel centre. As soon as a person brings down his consciousness to the level of his navel, an entirely new question confronts him: "Who am I?" All spiritual knowledge is an answer to this

question. All yoga, all sadhanas are answers to this hunger, this craving. They are methods and processes to find an answer to it.

We are aware of all the other cravings within us: the craving for wealth, for honour, for position, but we are completely ignorant of the craving to know who I am, to know what I am! This is a hunger that is deeply embedded within the navel. When this hunger is awakened within a person, a new search begins in his life. There can be no search without the craving, without the hunger. We set out to find only that which we desire.

Lao Tzu says: "Therefore, the saint does not gratify his hunger for colour or taste or sound or touch. He does not fulfil the hunger of the senses. Rather, he removes his consciousness from the hunger of the senses and directs it to the navel, where lies embedded the actual thirst: the thirst to know oneself, to be oneself, to attain oneself.

"The saint negates the former and upholds the latter." The saint does not exhort us to leave hunger altogether. He says that there is a hunger which is never satiated, however much you try. These are our external hungers. Try to understand this. All the hungers of our senses are instantaneous. You give the stomach food and in twenty-four hours you shall have to refill it because the food will have been used up by then. It is just like you fill gas in your car. It gives you a certain mileage and is burnt up in the process. The car will not work if you do not refill the gas. If you want to use the car, there is no other way except to fill the car with gas. Just so, you must give food to the body if you want it to work. The body has its requirements which need to be fulfilled in the course of the day. The body keeps on demanding fuel because the body is a machine that has to be filled everyday. But by filling the body, you cannot experience that fullness which never gets finished.

There is no cause for alarm however. This is as it should be, and there is no cause for anxiety. Some foolish people, however become the enemies of the body. "What is the use of gratifying the needs of the body?" they argue, because the body's demands never end." So they give the body as little as they can give if they wish to sustain it. They give the body the minimum of food, the minimum of water and rest. They are merely indulging in foolishness. Actually, they too desire to fill the desires of the senses for once and all and be done with it. This could not be, and hence the distress.

Your folly is that you are under the impression that by gratifying your desires everyday, some day you will reach a point of satiety. You and the one who denies the body are committing the same folly, but from different directions. You believe in gratifying the body with the hope of reaching the supreme gratification, whereas he denies the body in order to reach the same goal. Both he and you are completely unaware of the spiritual hunger that can only be gratified in a spiritual way.

Remember, petty thirsts are quenched temporarily. The hunger in your stomach is not the ultimate hunger. What is your thirst? Drink half a glass of water and it is satiated. But how long can the thirst be appeased by this much water? In no time, you are thirsty again. If the thirst is small, the result is small. We have no knowledge of the ultimate hunger.

There is only one supreme hunger: to know existence, to be one with it, to see it unfold before us. Call it truth or God, give it whatever name you please.

"Remove your consciousness from the senses," says Lao Tzu. Bring it down into the navel, bring it down from the head. The day it reaches the navel, will be the day of revelation. There will be a new thirst. This very thirst is your prayer, this very thirst is meditation. The search that arises from this hunger, is religion. When a sadhaka reaches the lake that gratifies this thirst, that lake is Paramatman.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The sadhana of Tao -- in the context of yoga

4 February 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7202045
ShortTitle: WAY207
Audio: No
Video: No

ONE FRIEND HAS ASKED: "YOGA IS A PATH OF ELEVATION, OF RAISING THE LIFE-ENERGY UPWARDS, WHEREAS LAO TZU'S METHOD IS EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE: OF BRINGING DOWN THE ENERGY TO THE NAVEL CENTRE. SO THE QUESTION INVARIABLY RISES: WHICH IS THE RIGHT METHOD?"

Such thoughts rise within one's mind because of our habit of breaking everything into two opposing factors. It never occurs to us that there is a connection between opposites. It is this connection that Lao Tzu talks of. You could say: the contrariness of opposites is only superficial.

Lao Tzu says; "Bring down the life-energy from the head to the navel centre. As soon as it reaches the navel centre, it becomes one with existence." Yoga says, "Raise the life-energy from the sex centre. As soon as it reaches the navel centre, it becomes one with existence." Yoga says, "Raise the life-energy from the sex centre (from the *muladhar*) and take it up to the head (the *sahasrar*). As it reaches the *sahasrar*, it merges with the vast existence."

These are two extremes. It is possible to take the jump from either of them. You cannot jump from the mid-point however. So, there are the two points from where you can take-off: one, from the head to the navel or; two, from the sex centre to the head.

On one point both yoga and Lao Tzu agree: that the life-energy should not remain in the intellect. It should only use the intellect as a means either to reach the navel or to reach the *sahasrar*. Also, a jump taken from either extremity, leads. to the same destination.

So there ale three things. The first is that we see a discrepancy in all things because we fail to see the underlying propriety in that which seems contrary. If we want water not to remain water, we can either bring down the temperature below 0ø so that the water changes into ice; or we can raise the temperature to 100ø so that the water changes into vapour. In both cases, it will not be water. In both cases, we will be able to bring about the change: water will no longer be water but will be something else. In exactly the same way, whether the life-energy comes to the first centre or the last, the jump becomes possible.

There is also another fact which we find difficult to understand: that energy moves in a circle. No force on earth moves in any way except in a circular direction. In fact, the movement of energy is always circular. And, when we move on a circle, we find that the finishing point is the starting point. Then alone can the circle be complete. Therefore whether we jump from the navel or from the *sahasrar*, we reach the same point. The circle starts from the navel and is completed at the *sahasrar*. When a person jumps from either, he goes beyond the circle.

We think that the navel and the *sahasrar* are far apart: one in the belly, the other in the head. If we draw a straight line, there is quite some distance between the two. But we are talking about the subtle body and not the gross physical body. The circle is formed in the subtle body. There, the head and the navel are close to each other.

The subtle body is the energy body. It is not made up of matter but of energy. Here, both of these extremities lie close to each other. Lao Tzu says, "Go back to the first extremity." Yoga says, "Go to the final extremity." There are two kinds of people. Therefore both these methods are useful.

There are some people who find it very difficult to go back to the first extremity, especially those who have a male mind. Lao Tzu is concerned with the feminine mind. Man always wants to go ahead and never turn back. But this does not mean there is no way to reach the truth for the male mind. There is a way, but Lao Tzu does not advocate this way. He is a proponent of the feminine approach. He says, "Retrace your steps, come back." When the idea is to jump why take the trouble to go ahead? Besides, we require no effort to go back; whereas great effort is needed to go forward. To go ahead we have to put in energy, whereas all we have to do to go back is to stop making use of our energy.

Those who are artless and simple in spite of sadhana, the path of yoga is for them. It is astonishing to observe the great tradition of yoga created by India. Very many methods of sadhana have been evolved, but

in all this, no thought has been given to the feminine mind. So this tradition is only half evolved.

It is because of the sway of the masculine mind that all incarnations of God have been masculine. All the Tirthankaras of the Jainas have been masculine: Buddha, Krishna, Rama. There is no mention of a single feminine incarnation (or Tirthankara) anywhere. In fact, it is believed (and this belief will become firmly rooted within us if we persist in following the masculine mind) that realisation cannot be attained in a feminine body. The woman, therefore, it is believed, must be born again as a man in order for moksha to be possible.

I feel that the Jaina Tirthankara, Mallinath, was a woman: Mallibai. But the Jainas cannot believe that a woman can attain enlightenment, so they changed her name to Mallinath. The one fundamental point of dispute between the Svetambara and the Digambara sects of the Jainas is that the former maintain she was Mallibai whereas the latter assert it was Mallinath. This is a unique type of dispute, where the sex of a person is questioned. It is almost certain she was a woman, but the traditional trend of thought could not accept that a woman could reach the moksha, because the Indian concept has always been influenced by the masculine mind.

Lao Tzu talks of the feminine-mind. He says: if simplicity is attained by sadhana, it can at best be a very crude simplicity. If effort is to be made so that it becomes artless, that is not artlessness. The very meaning of simplicity is that I should do nothing, and simplicity will result from it. To be natural also means that the very fact that r do not do anything should result in simple naturalness. But I cannot be natural if I have to make an effort to be natural.

So Lao Tzu is a supporter of the other extreme. Both extremes are imperfect, but both are instrumental in reaching the ultimate reality. It is only from the extreme point that the jump can be taken.

If you set out on the path of the masculine mind, then be an outright person. Let your labour, your effort and ambition reach the point from where there is no further to go. At this point of extremity, the jump becomes possible. Or, if you are immersed in the bliss of naturalness, then be so natural, so simple that sadhana itself becomes redundant. From such naturalness (SAHAJA), the jump is possible.

Naturalness is possible only in inaction. He who aspires to rise above cannot be natural, because in the process there is bound to be strife, there is bound to be competition. There is no competition if you just sit back. If you announce that you wish to be the last in line, no one will compete with you for your position.

Lao Tzu says: "Be so insignificant, such a non-entity, that people are not even aware that you exist." Seek the lowest hollow, the loneliest place where no one would want to be. Sit where people remove their shoes. Seek no position. Have no ambitions because the language of ambition itself is wrong.

Lao Tzu is right. Those who are like water -- they also reach. Actually, the first and the last merge into each other at one point. The first is one extremity of the infinite and the second is the other extremity of the infinite. But the first and the last are just two names of the same point, and are relative to the type of path you are on. If you go backwards, the point will be first; If you go around the full circle, this very point becomes the final point.

Yoga says 'up', Lao Tzu says 'down'. The duality of life is evident in the differences between yoga and Tao. So do not worry about it. Choose which ever pleases you. Remember always, what appeals to you that is your path. No matter how much others advocate something if it does not interest or appeal to you, that path is not meant for you. It is better to go astray on one's own path than to proceed correctly on another's; because the former, in spite of failures, leads you ultimately to the goal; whereas the latter, in spite of every care, leads you nowhere.

There is a reason for this. Our own nature, our own aptitude, plays a big role in our lives. So even if the path followed any another person attracts you, influences you, ask within yourself whether it suits you. It happens many times that unfavourable things look attractive even though they are not favourable. The attraction lies in their very contrariness to our nature and because they are unknown, unfamiliar. Always keep your own bend of nature in mind.

If you feel that you will feel no compunction, no agony, in being the last in the crowd; if you feel that you can be non-aggressive, that you can be a passive recipient of truth; if you feel no need to go out in search of the truth -- rather, you will wait with infinite patience, with your doors wide open, for Him to enter (which is a feminine quality); if you have the strength to wait till eternity -- then you will find truth at your door step this very moment. But if you do not have the courage to wait, if you sit at the doorstep fretting and fidgeting, it is better to step out on your journey. It is of no use practising patience when you are restless within. Then, the journey may start within, but the journey is not fruitful. Only strife and confusion results, and you are torn between dualities.

Therefore, each of us has to understand his own nature. So there are only these two paths, these two great paths; one is the path that Lao Tzu refers to as the feminine path and the other is the path of will, the path of yoga. The feminine path is the choice of all those who are not ego-centered. If you come across a follower of Lao Tzu, you will not find him stiff and arrogant like our yogis. He will be very humble. His humility, however, will be very natural. It will not be put on, because he is not pseudo-humble.

If a yogi seems humble, his humility is a mere mask that he puts on to impress the public. This is bound to be because the very path he follows is the path of the ego. If he tries to be humble, he is going against his nature. He has chosen the path of fire and he is trying to be like water. He finds himself in difficulty; his humility is false. He has chosen the path of "*Aham brahmasmi*". He has set out on this path so that one day he can say "I am Brahma." Lao Tzu's path is such that one day the sadhaka can claim, "I am not." If these two paths are clearly understood, either one of them can lead a person to the ultimate goal.

You can inflate the ego so much that it explodes. You blow up the balloon so much that it ultimately bursts, even though you have blown it up with the idea of making it bigger and better and not with the idea of bursting it. The balloon has its limitations, beyond which it cannot contain itself. If you enjoy the ego, don't be content with small victories. Let your ego expand so much that one day it spreads over the universe. Then, it is bound to explode. The day a person finds that he can declare, "I am Brahma," he finds that the ego has collapsed completely.

Or, do not feed the ego. Remove whatever air is in the balloon. Lao Tzu says, "Come back!" Have no thought of filling up that which one day is bound to burst. Why labour unnecessarily? But there are people who cannot remain happy without labouring.

There was one disciple of Lao Tzu by the name of Lieh Tzu. Someone said to him, "It is said that Buddha sat under a tree and was enlightened. Also, yogis repeat mantras and attain enlightenment. What do you say?"

Lieh Tzu replied, "As far as my understanding goes, the repetition of mantras or the practising of sadhanas and yogasanas is the work of those who cannot remain without something to do."

The real thing is not that Buddha attained because of sadhana. Rather, Buddha attained because he sat in one place. It is not that a yogi attained by repeating a mantra, but because he sat in one place. The mantra was only an excuse to do something since he could not remain inactive. Lieh Tzu meant to say that those who have attained did so because of the fact that they left everything and became inactive.

There are some people who can do this. They will not even repeat a mantra because this too ultimately proves to be useless. They do not take even this much trouble. Lieh Tzu says, "Do nothing; just sit." But it is very very difficult not to do anything. On the face of it, Lao Tzu's teaching seems very simple, but it is the most difficult thing to do. Even children can be kept busy with the mantra of toys! That is the best way to keep them occupied. There is so much restlessness within that a person sits and counts beads. This is just a ruse to help you to sit because the child within the mind has to be kept busy. It says, "At least count beads if nothing else!"

People come to me for meditation and ask me what they should do! When I say, "Do nothing. That is meditation," they question how that can be. They must have something to go by, some support That means they are asking for something to do so that they will be able to sit in one place for some time. Lieh Tzu says, "The actual attainment is obtained only by sitting." Everything else is just an excuse, because you cannot sit without doing something. If you sit without doing anything, you attain without any trouble. But to sit, just sit, is a very great happening. Just to sit, even for a moment, means there is no movement in the mind, no restlessness, no traffic within. The energy is now steadfast within itself, everything within is quiet and serene. Now you have reverted to the point from where you started, you are absorbed within yourself. If this happens for even a moment, that moment is the moment of truth. It can happen both ways. It depends on you from where you take the jump. Yoga is a path, so is Tao.

ONE FRIEND ASKS HOW A PERSON SHOULD FIND THE INTERNAL CENTRE THAT IS MENTIONED BY LAO TZU AND DEVELOP ITS HUNGER.

Sit with your eyes closed and think, "Where is the centre of my body?" We live through our body, but it is an unfortunate fact that we do not give any thought to the centre of our body. We are completely ignorant of the pivot on which the body functions. Many people believe the head to be the centre of all body

functions because it is in the brain that all activities seem to take place.

The fact is, however, that the brain forms much later. When the child is conceived, there is no brain and yet life functions. But that which is formed later, cannot be the centre. People who are emotional, like most women, artists, poets, feel the centre to be the heart because whatever these people have known and experienced -- love, beauty and the like -- are things that have had a direct impact on their heart. That is why, when people talk of love, their hand inadvertently goes to their heart. So those who are emotional take the heart to be the centre of the body.

But the heart does not beat until the child takes its first breath. The child hears the mother's heart beat within. Therefore, the sound "tick-tick" causes not only children but also adults to fall asleep. The sound of water dripping, or the ticking of a watch, induces sleep. Doctors say that the ticking of a clock is a very good tranquilliser. The heart in the embryo does not function like a heart and yet the child is alive.

Therefore, the heart also is not the centre. Lao Tzu says, "The navel is the centre and not the heart or the brain." The child is joined to the mother by its navel. The first glimpse of life comes through the navel. This is scientifically correct.

So, search within. Lao Tzu says, "Keep searching within and bring your consciousness to the level of the navel centre. That is the first step of sadhana." When the authentic centre and the centre of your understanding become one, you will become an united, integrated whole. When the centre of your mind, the centre of your consciousness and your authentic centre concentrate and converge into a single focus, you will find that your life has changed. You are now a new person altogether.

Lao Tzu's disciples have, for ages, been carrying out a simple experiment to prove that you cannot grow unless you locate your centre within. The experiment is this. Take two small tanks of equal dimensions. Fill them with water. Insert an iron rod in the middle of one tank, leaving the other as it is. Put two identical fish and put one in each tank. Given the same conditions and the same diet, you will be surprised to find that the fish in the tank with the iron-rod in the centre develops quickly, whereas the growth of the fish in the other tank, which is without the central rod, is slower. The fish in the former tank swims around and around the rod, while the fish in the second tank has no centre. It swims here and there listlessly in the absence of a centre and is also more prone to illness. This experiment has been religiously carried out by the followers of Lao Tzu for hundreds of years and it has always been found that the fish in the tank with the centre rod has always been well-developed and healthy, whereas the fish in the other tank was stunted in growth and unhealthy.

The followers of Lao Tzu maintain that a person who succeeds in locating his centre finds his consciousness revolving around and around this centre. It is only then that his consciousness begins to develop. Those who do not find their centres remain stunted and lifeless, like the fish in the second tank, because they have no centre, no base around which they can revolve and develop. They cannot find their direction: where they should go, what they should do. By revolving round the same circumference, the consciousness develops.

Lao Tzu says: "Your consciousness becomes concentrated when it discovers the navel centre. Then it begins to revolve around it." Lao Tzu says: "When you walk, keep your attention on the navel. When you sit, keep your mind on the navel; when you get up, be aware of the navel. Do what you will, but let your consciousness always move around the navel." Become a fish and go round and round the navel, and you will soon discover a new, powerful consciousness arising within you. The results are wondrous!

There are many experiments you carry out. You are sitting on a chair. Now, Lao Tzu says your way of sitting on the chair is wrong, therefore, you get tired. He says, "Do not sit on the chair." This does not mean you are not actually to sit on the chair; that you should sit on the ground. Lao Tzu says, "Sit on the chair but do not put your weight on the chair. Put all your weight on the navel."

You can carry out the experiment right away. It is only a matter of emphasis. When we put all our weight on the chair the emphasis is in the chair. The chair becomes the all in all. You are merely like a coat hanging on a peg. If the peg breaks, you fall down, like a coat which has no centre of its own and which depends on the peg for its centre. Lao Tzu says you will tire yourself this way because you are not acting like an animate, conscious being and are depending entirely on an inanimate object. Lao Tzu says: "Sit on the chair but be fixed at your own centre at the navel." Hang everything on the peg of the navel. Hours will go by and you will find no sign of fatigue. If a man begins to live by hanging his consciousness on the peg of the navel-centre, all mental-fatigue vanishes. A unique freshness pervades his mind, a serene calmness flows within him and he gains a self-confidence which only those who have found their centre attain.

So the first step in this *sadhana* is to find your centre. and to continue your efforts till the consciousness

reaches not only the navel but two inches below the navel. Then one should begin to keep this centre always in mind. When one breathes in, this centre should rise up; when one breathes out, this centre should go down. Then, a constant japa begins: the rising of the centre with the incoming breath and the falling of the centre with the outgoing breath. If this becomes a conscious act, it yields great results. This is very difficult of course in the beginning, because remembrance is the most difficult thing to do. Constant remembrance is even more difficult. You might say, "That is not such a difficult thing at all. I can recollect the name of a person even after six years!" This is not remembrance. This is recollection (SMRITI).

Understand the difference. Recollection means you know something; you pass it on to your memory for recording. The memory stores this information and reproduces it on demand. Remembrance (*smaran*) means, constant, non-stop remembering. Try it a little: Observe the rising and falling of your abdomen as the breath comes and goes for just five minutes. After two seconds you will find that you have forgotten. You have started to do something else. Then you will be perturbed. You could not concentrate for even two seconds? The respiration was going on as usual, the abdomen also rose and fell accordingly. but you were not there. Then again bring back your remembrance.

If you strive continuously, your remembrance will increase -- second by second. When you find that you can observe the breath constantly without a simple break for three minutes -- and this short interval of three minutes will seem like three year -- then you will find that you have begun to experience the centre correctly. Then you will feel the body to be separate from the centre.

This centre is the centre of energy. One who is united to this centre, reaches infinite exaltation because he is constantly receiving infinite energy. So, keep a constant remembrance of the navel centre and let your consciousness revolve around it constantly. That is the temple. Keep circling around this temple. Whatever the state within you -- whether there is anger or hatred, jealousy or misery or happiness -- whatever the state, your first duty is to return to the navel. Then do whatever you wish.

Someone gives you news of the death of a loved one. Go back to the navel. Then let the news go within you. "Then," Lao Tzu says, "No one's death will cause a blow to the mind." You may not have observed, or perhaps you have or may be you realised later on, recollecting the incident -- that whenever you have been given news of great joy or sorrow, the first effect has always been on the navel. You are walking on the road, or cycling, or going in a car, and suddenly an accident occurs. The first impact is on the navel. It begins to tremble. Then, the whole body begins to tremble. Lao Tzu says, "Whenever anything happens, go back first to the navel centre." Your first work is remembrance of the navel. Then, do what you like. Then happiness will not make you mad with joy, and sorrow will fail to make you unhappy. Then your centre will stand apart from the happenings that take place on the periphery. Then you remain the witness only. Yoga says, "Practice the sadhana of witnessing." Lao Tzu says. "Remember the navel centre constantly and the witness state will result by itself."

You will step outside of birth and death the day you become conscious of your navel centre, because this centre arises before birth and is the only thing that remains after death, when all else is lost. So he who knows and recognises his navel centre, knows that there is no birth for him nor death. He becomes beyond birth and death.

Keep constant remembrance. Seek the centre and keep incessant remembrance (SMARANA). The first thing is to find the centre, second is to keep on remembering it, and third is to remember the frequent loss of the remembrance. "This is going to be rather difficult however. People come to me and say, "I try to keep my attention on the (NABHI), the navel, but I cannot. What should I do?"

To this I say: Keep attention on the fact that you have lost attention. Make it a part of your meditation. Be attentive to inattention also: don't let it pass unnoticed by you. Whenever you slip, be conscious of the slip and you will go back to remembrance, the current of meditation will join the mainstream again.

Now, the last thing. When the remembrance is complete and the centre becomes clear to you -- when you experience the centre -- then surrender everything to the centre. Say to the centre, "You alone are the master. Release me!" This surrender is easy.

Surrender is very difficult until the centre is experienced. People say, "Surrender to God," but we have no knowledge of God. How is surrender to an unknown entity possible? And even if God is known, you still remain the owner of your surrender. If you feel sometime that God is not to your taste, you will withdraw your surrender. We are the givers and we are the withdrawers -- what can God do? But the surrender that can be withdrawn is no surrender; in fact, it was never a surrender.

Lao Tzu's method is different. Lao Tzu says: "The day the centre is known and felt, you begin to understand and experience that the centre is the master that does not need your assistance. The breath comes

and goes; sleep comes, then awakening; birth happens, then death. The current of life flows on from the centre, without your help." Then the question of surrendering does not arise because surrender just happens.

So the third and last stage of sadhana is to experience the surrender to the centre. Then there is no way for the ego to save itself. In the state of such surrender a person reach s the highest attainment.

Another friend has asked an almost similar question

HE SAYS: "LAO TZU STRESSES INACTION, WHEREAS KRISHNA LAYS STRESS ON ACTION. HOW DO THESE TWO THEORIES COMPARE AND CONTRAST?

These two theories are the two ends. Lao Tzu does not tell us to give up action. He tells us to act but act as if not acting. Do your actions as if you are not doing them. Rather, they are happening. Everything is happening -- the breath comes and goes. You do not take the breath, you do not release the breath -- it happens on its own. Life also is like that. You establish yourself in inaction and let all actions take place as they will.

Krishna says the same thing, but from the other end. He says, "Do not run away from action. Do your duty but do not become the doer. Let go of the feeling that you are the doer. God is the doer."

In Lao Tzu's system, there is no place for God because he says that even this suggestion gives rise to duality. He says: "By saying even this, that God is the doer, we plant our ego on God." Besides, it suggests some doer, even if it is God and not us.

According to Lao Tzu, there is no doer. Actions take place on their own. This is a little difficult to understand. It is easy for us to accept God as the doer. If not us, God is the doer. Our logic remains intact. But Lao Tzu says: "Why do you want to involve Him in this business of being the doer, when you yourself are not prepared to be the doer?" There is no doer; there are only happenings. The wind blows, the leaves rustle, the waves of the oceans rise and fall. The world is a collection of the happenings, there is no doer.

When this comes within your understanding, then you let things happen. You are neither the doer nor the non-doer. Then you let things happen as they will and you merely watch them happening. Then you reach the state that Krishna speaks of.

Krishna said to Arjuna, "Leave all this." Perhaps Arjuna was not as worthy a disciple of Krishna as Lao Tzu's disciples. Therefore Krishna had to say, "Leave everything to God. It is He who does everything. Do not interfere in His work. Take yourself only as a means that He employs in order to carry out a particular task."

Remember, if Lao Tzu were in Krishna's place he would never have given Arjuna such a long sermon. Lao Tzu, in the first place, would not have spoken at all. If Arjuna could read his silence, well and good.

Lieh Tzu says: "I have heard of teachers who teach with the help of words. And, there are teachers who teach without the medium of words." Lieh Tzu stayed with Lao Tzu for twelve long years. Never did he ask Lao Tzu a single question nor did he receive a single answer. Lieh Tzu would sit in a corner and listen to Lao Tzu when he answered the questions of others.

Years later, Lao Tzu himself asked him one day, "Have you nothing to ask?"

Lieh Tzu said, "If I have your permission I will ask."

"Why did you remain silent all these years?" Lao Tzu asked him. Lieh Tzu replied. "I have gained so much understanding sitting silently with you that I did not want to cause a disturbance with words."

To this, Lao Tzu said, "It is, therefore, that I say that you are now eligible to ask. He who finds speech an obstruction is freed from the illness of speaking. Now we can converse because words will cause no hindrance. He who discovers the bliss of silence cannot be hindered by words. Now, we can safely exchange our views."

But the disciple who stands before Krishna is a different type altogether. The situation as well as the times are different. It is a time of battle. You could not afford to be silent for twelve years. The situation is very different. Besides, if Lao Tzu were to tell Arjuna, "There is no doer. Things happen," Arjuna would have run away. When there is no doer, there is no deserter. He would have run away although that would have been wrong on his part because in running away, he would have been the deserter. He would then have been deceiving his own self.

We all are capable of deceiving ourselves; we are great adepts at this art. We are very clever at deceiving ourselves. We will run away and then philosophise, "It is happening. I am not the doer. I am only

the witness."

If a man in the same mental state as Arjuna runs away, he is responsible for his actions. In fact, it is the sense of doer-ship that makes him think that he would be committing a sin by killing his near and dear ones. Therefore, he should run away. Krishna stops him from running away and explains to him that this feeling that 'I am doing' is wrong. If Arjuna had reached the stage where his ego had dropped, and then, if he had laid down his bow and arrow and walked away, Krishna would have been the last person to stop him. But then, that going would have been of different kind altogether.

Talking of Arjuna, I am reminded of a follower of Lao Tzu by the name of Rong Kong Uneji. He was a very great marks-man. He used to say, "Pull the arrow but do not let the muscles of the arm move", because if the muscle so much as twitches, you become the doer. Then it is you who has shot the arrow.
Now this was a very difficult thing. The king heard about him.

He called for him because he was curious to see this man. We can believe that a man, while pulling the arrow, may have the feeling of being only a medium and not the doer. He may have the attitude of being a witness to the happening but it is virtually impossible for him to shoot the arrow without using his muscles.

Uneji came to the court and placed his bow on the ground. It is said that no one but he could lift his bow; it was so heavy. He lifted the bow. The king himself inspected the muscles of his arms. He found them soft and supple like a child's. The king was surprised. Uneji said, "Now your majesty will believe me when I say the arrow is not shot; it shoots by itself."

If Arjuna came to this stage where he could say, "It is not I who am going; this going is taking place," then Krishna would never have stopped him. But Arjuna was not in this state. Arjuna was not fit to be a disciple of Lao Tzu. He belonged to the class of warriors, an outright masculine type; whereas all the teachings of Lao Tzu are for the feminine mind.

Arjuna is a symbol of masculinity. He was as a man should be. That is why, even Krishna, in order to bring his masculinity out to the fore, says, "You talk like an impotent man!" He shakes the man in him to the very bones. He tells him that people will call him a coward and he will go down in history as a warrior whose courage failed him in battle. Krishna tried to bring out the pride of the warrior in him so that he would pick up his bow and prepare for battle.

The teachings of Lao Tzu are essentially for a feminine mind. Therefore, his disciples are bound to be basically different. Whether feminine or masculine, the result is the same. One may drown one's ego in the service of God and not consider oneself to be the doer; or, like Lao Tzu, follow the path of non-action, where things happen by themselves and the sadhaka says he is not the doer.

Lao Tzu does not even ask his followers to act. Why should he? If things are happening, they are happening. If they are not, they are not. If they stop happening, they stop happening. You are no one to interfere or come in between. This, however, does not mean that the follower of Lao Tzu runs away from action. Nor does it mean that the followers of Krishna are always involved in actions.

Those who followed Lao Tzu have also fought wars. Uneji, about whom I spoke, was a warrior. He was well-versed in archery. We know of the so-called sannyasins of our country who run away from the world with the Gita in their hands, and yet maintain that the Gita is their very life.

What is one to do? What you should do is neither in the hands of Lao Tzu nor in the hands of Krishna. It is entirely in your hands. It has always been so. Actually, the teacher cannot do anything without your cooperation. And, the teacher can go only that far with you as you are prepared to go. Lao Tzu and Krishna have given the same message, but from very opposite points. One is a message for the male mind, and the other is a message for the female mind.

Again, another friend has asked an almost similar question. He says,

> "FROM YOUR DISCOURSES, IT APPEARS THAT LAO TZU EXTOLLED THE GREATNESS OF NON-ACTION. AND YET, HE HAS GIVEN SUTRAS FOR SADHANA LIKE CONCENTRATION ON THE NAVEL CENTRE, THE BREATH, ETCETERA. IS THIS NOT CONTRADICTORY?"

It is only natural that it appears contradictory, because whenever we mention sadhana, it seems to us that it is always something to be done. This is the fault of our language.

Actually, there is no word for non-action in our languages; all words are for various actions. When we tell a person; "Now go to sleep," it means he has to do something to go to sleep; sleeping is also an act. But

we all know it is not so. It is impossible, no matter how hard we try, to bring about sleep. Try to do it sometimes. The harder you try to sleep, the more difficult it is to sleep. So sleeping is not an action, but in language it is so -- like sitting, walking, talking etcetera.

A man cannot make himself sleep. Sleep comes only when all actions stop. The difficulty of those who cannot sleep is: how to bring about sleep. This "What to do?" is a great enemy of sleep, because whatever you do, you will be pushing sleep even further away. Should such a person be told there is no remedy? Should he be told he is doomed for the rest of his life because sleep cannot be brought about? If it comes. it comes; if it does not come, it does not come.

This would be very cruel, and also unwise; because such a person needs help, and help can be given. He will have to be shown methods that are so boring that they fall off on their own. For instance, you can tell a man to count from 1 to 100; then back from 100 to 1; then again from 1 to 100 and back. This is a method to bring about boredom. If a man counts from 1 to 100, then backwards again, then again, in a little while his mind will drop the method unknowingly. And as soon as it drops, he falls asleep. The method was not the cause of sleep and yet it was instrumental in bringing about sleep. All Lao Tzu's sadhanas are such negative methods. For instance, he says, "Find your centre." Now, the centre is there, so there is no need to actually find it. It is there. Whether we find it or not, whether we know it or not, it makes no difference to the centre whatsoever. The centre is the centre. Whether we live by the intellect or live by the heart, life is centred at the navel. All else are our illusions. Lao Tse says: "Search!" Perhaps, while searching the mind will get removed from your illusions and suddenly you will come close to the centre. And it is revealed!

There is a Chinese story about a king who became insane. He left his luxurious palace and began to live in the cellar, where all the useless things of the palace were stacked. At first his ministers thought that perhaps the king was doing some *sadhana*. In the beginning, all mad people appear to be *sadhakas*; and in the end, all sadhakas appear mad. So they thought the king was engaged in some *sadhana*, because he went into the cellar everyday. But by and by, he stopped coming up altogether. Then he began to forget all matters pertaining to his kingdom. When the ministers spoke to him, he merely listened and gave no answer. Finally the ministers began to doubt his sanity because he refused to come out from the cellar. They tried to convince him that it was not the palace but the basement, where all the rubbish of the palace was stored. But he would insist, "What different shall I do there? Is this not the palace also?"

He challenged the ministers to prove that the basement was not a part of the palace. He threatened to cut off their heads if they gave a wrong answer. The ministers were in a quandary because they could not deny the fact that it was a part of the palace, even though it was no place for a king.

They were alarmed at the king's behaviour, so they went to a fakir in the village and begged him to help them bring the king to his senses. They explained the whole situation to him. The fakir offered to come along with them. The fakir asked the king, "Do you take it that this is your palace? If you do not answer correctly I shall curse you so that your breath will stop."

The king looked all around him. There was nothing but dirt and rubbish all around him. He also felt that this place could not be called a palace, even though it was a part of the palace. He looked at the fakir and said, "You have put me in a quandary."

The fakir replied, "I have put you in the same quandary as you put your ministers. Now be good enough and come up with me. Let us inspect that place also and then we shall decide." Lao Tzu is saying the same thing. He does not tell you where your centre is. Is it a matter to be decided? It is already a decided fact. But you just come down once and see this centre. Then the question where and what the centre is will have no meaning. This coming down is actually a coming back, a coming back home. So Lao Tzu says, "Can you call this a *sadhana*? You are going back home! It has always been your home."

It is not an activity either. But man, as he is, bound to his own involvements, needs the excuse of some activity. The fakir became an excuse for the king. He came out of the basement. And then, he refused to go down again. He said, "Now, if the whole world tries to persuade me, I shall never go down again. I had completely forgotten that the palace was above the basement!"

So, it is only oblivion, forgetfulness. It is a case of forgetfulness and no more. It requires only an opportunity, the right situation, to be reminded of it again. This vantage point is called *sadhana*. It is negative.

You cannot remember a friend's name. You rack your brains, but to no avail. I advise you to forget all about it, go out in the garden and dig. You might say, "What has this to do with the friend's name?" but I still advise you to do as I said. You go in the garden and start digging. After a while, you suddenly remember the friend's name. Is it that digging the ground is a way to remember a name you had forgotten?

Is there a causal link between the two? No. And yet, there is.

Actually, when you start digging, a situation is created in which the tension in your mind is relieved. When you were trying hard to remember, your mind was so tense and drawn that there was no way for the name to come out. We often say, "The name is on my tongue and yet I can't get it." You are quite sure you remember the name and yet you are unable to recall it. What has happened? You have become so tense that the mind has become drawn and narrow, so much so that there is not place enough for a name to come out. You know the name, you feel it within you, there is hardly a distance of one inch between you and the name, but you have become so tense in the process that you obstruct its passage. I told you to take a sickle and go into the garden. Now, you busy yourself in the garden and the tension is released. In the process, the knot within opened and the name came up. The question is: is there a connection between digging and remembering a name? There is none actually. And yet there is a negative connection. By digging the earth, the mind was deflected to another direction. In the process the mind slowed down. You become tranquil, relaxed. In this relaxation, the bubble within rose up and you remembered the name.

Therefore it happens that many times you know the answer until you are asked. Someone asks, and the confusion starts. A man who goes for an interview is quite confident of himself as he waits for his turn; but as soon as he steps into the room, his mind becomes blank. When he comes out of the room, he finds he knew all the answers. What happens to him? In fact, the intellect becomes so tense that it becomes inoperative. It loses its flexibility. Its power to think is lost, obstructed. This obstruction is just superficial. There are methods of removing ;these obstructions. All *sadhanas*, are devices to remove this hindrance. Whenever a *sadhaka* approached one Zen fakir, the fakir would order him not to talk of God and the soul but to do exactly as he told him. Then he would tell him to fill a pail with water, gather wood, milk the cow, dig in the field, cook his food, etcetera. There was no talk of the soul. And many times it happened that for a full year a new *sadhaka* found himself cutting grass and drawing water, or taking the cattle out to graze!

One such *sadhaka* happened to be a university professor. He had never imagined he would have to do these menial jobs. For a year he grazed the cattle and gathered the firewood for his master. In a year's time, the professor in him, the insane arrogance of being somebody, vanished. No intelligence, no doctorate degree, is needed in cutting wood. All he has to do is to work the saw backwards and forwards and the wood is cut. So too, the professorial ego! Together with the wood, the professor's ego was also cut. In a year's time he became an unqualified human being -- a simple man. Then the guru called him and said, "You may ask me anything now, because now you shall be able to hear. Now you have become like the open skies. When you came, you were a closed house with no doors or windows."

So, all *sadhanas*, and also the negative *sadhanas* of Lao Tzu are devices that work towards somehow creating conditions to break, disperse and remove the various blocks within us. It is as if a river has frozen; it flows no more. What is to be done? We shall have to wait for the morning. Let the sun come out and things will change. The heat of the sun will melt the ice and the river will flow once more. We, too, are like a frozen river whose stream is blocked at various places. We shall have to create conditions to melt the ice within us and allow the stream to flow. It is, therefore, that many times a change of conditions brings wonderful results, very wonderful results! A great writer by the name of Catherine Mansfield, who was the recipient of Nobel Prize also, came to Gurdjieff. Such a person should have been given a *sadhana* that suited her status. But people like Gurdjieff are often crude and gruff. He showed her the road in front and said, "Pound this road, fill in the hollows and make it smooth."

She looked at the long, winding road and her heart sank. "How long shall I have to do this?" She asked. "Till I call out to you," said Gurdjieff: "When I call out, stop immediately. And remember, if I call out in the dead of night and ask you to resume your work, you must do so immediately." Then when she asked how long it would take to finish the road he said, "Do not worry about that, because there are others engaged in the *sadhana* of breaking this road! Do not give a thought to that, because this road will never be repaired. On one side you will be repairing it and on the other side, others will be breaking it."

The next day she began her *sadhana*. She was horrified to see that no sooner had she repaired a portion of the road than other *sadhakas* raked it up again. The road remained as it was. She worked so hard, she was filled with sweat. Every now and then she hoped Gurdjieff would call. But he sat comfortably on an easy-chair, smoking away. She had never known what it was to perform a manual task, so her hands became filled with blisters and wounds. She let out sounds to draw Gurdjieff's attention, but he sat comfortably, making rings of smoke, and not so much as looked her way.

Somehow, the day ended. It was nearing sunset and still he sat on while she worked. Then at about 8 p.m. he said, "Enough for today, Mansfield!" When she came in, she expected him to show some concern

for her blistered hands and sweating body, but he did not say a word!

At 2 o'clock in the night, he again called out to her and sent her to work. "How long do you think I shall last this way?" she asked. "It already seems impossible to live."

Gurdjieff replied, "That is exactly what I mean to do. And if you cooperate, you will be no more, but you shall know that which never dies."

Three months later when Mansfield returned and spoke about Gurdjieff, she said, "He is a strange man! He destroyed all that was old in me. I now return an entirely new person. Oh, how compassionate he was to me! I thought he would entrust me with some literary work, perhaps to write a book on him. Then I would have returned as I was. But he gave me such a contradictory task that all my reputation, my dignity, the honour of being a Nobel Prize winner, turned to mud."

For three months she performed this disheartening work. She laboured all day, only to find the next morning that her efforts had gone in vain. Again she set about the same job. And so, day after day, she laboured when success was impossible. This work was so contrary to her nature, but it was just the thing to break her mind. In three months' time, she forgot who she was. When she started the first day, she was very much aware of the fact that she was a great writer. Three months later, she completely forgot who she was. She was no longer conscious of herself. She was now happy to be an ordinary stone-breaker by the roadside. She said, "This man caused my ego to melt away."

The problem is a simple one: What should be done so that all that has gathered within us will melt and we will become fluid and able to flow once again?

There are two or three smaller questions. One friend says:

> "ACCORDING TO LAO TZU, GOOD AND EVIL IS LIKE NIGHT AND DAY, AND SINCE GOD HAS MADE MAN INDEPENDENT, HE CAN DO GOOD OR EVIL AS HE CHOOSES. BUT WHY IS IT THAT NATURE DOES EVIL? THE FLOODS COME AND INNOCENT PEOPLE GET DROWNED, OR A FIRE RAGES AND PEOPLE ARE BURNT TO DEATH. THERE ARE SO MANY NATURAL CATASTROPHES."

One difficulty is that we cannot accept the evil, although it is inevitably there for some good. When there are no floods crores of wheat sway on the banks of the same river, what then? When fire burns a house we say, "Why does nature do evil?" But you do not know that if nature bids fire not to burn, the good that occurs from the heat of the fire will also stop. And if nature stops the waters in the river, then that's that. There will be no good; there will be no evil.

Our difficulty is that we place ourselves in the centre of the universe and consider that to be good which is in our favour and that to be evil which is not in our favour. But we do not think that that which is the cause of benefit to us is a cause for injury also. If the cause is to be removed, then both the evil and good that occur through it will stop.

If the rivers do not carry water, there shall be no floods; and if fire becomes cold, no house will burn. But then do you not realise that together with this, all life will get cold? Both things happen together. Therefore, when we accept one thing, we have to accept the unfavourable side of it also. He who does not is unwise, childish.

When I fall in love with someone I should know that this love can end some day. It is bound to end because that which joins, separates also. That which is formed also disintegrates. When I celebrate the birth of a son, I should also be ready for a funeral, because that is bound to follow. That which is born shall surely die. But he who has celebrated the birth of his son, and not kept the funeral pyre in mind, is bound to beat his breast and wail when the time comes, and cry at the injustice of death. "Why, oh why, must man die?" he asks. He never asks why man is born. We accept birth readily but look at death as tragedy and pain.

Why does it seem evil that the floods come and innocent people die? If the guilty died, you would not mind. But who is guilty -- the one who did not give you his vote, or the one who does not frequent your mosque or temple, or he who does not read the Gita? Who is guilty? Or is he who takes alcohol, guilty? And who are you to decide which person shall take what? Who is to decide that if a sinner is swept away by the floods it is all right? If we take a survey of an ordinary town to find out the number of sinners, we shall find that almost everyone is a sinner, provided we take the opinion of as many people as possible. If we ask all the people in the town, not a single person will go free, because some will call some people sinners, while others will call others sinners. One fact is certain, the whole town will be judged to be full of sinners.

Who is guilty, and who is not? What criteria, what standard of measurement have you? Granted you find

a criterion to judge, even then how can you look upon death as evil? All evil seems to be possible during life, but there is no evil in death. Have you seen a dead man committing a sin? If there is any evil, it is in life. In death, there is no evil.

But our attachment to life is very great. Therefore we consider death a bad happening. In so doing, we only express our attachment to life. It proves that we want to live. Life is such an obsession with us that we wish to live and never to die. Even if the body is rotting, putrefying, we want to live, but we will never accept death. Why? Because we look upon death as evil.

What *is* evil in death? How does death trouble you? All your woes and troubles pertain to life. There is no illness, no law-suits, no riots, no robberies in death. These are the waves of life. Death is supreme tranquillity. Then why do we fear death so much? And how do we know that those who die stand to lose? Do the dead come back to tell us in what difficulties they are? Perhaps they think that it was the innocents who were swept away by the flood and they wonder how they were picked out to deserve such a fate!

It is just our way of looking at things. It is purely and simply a question of our vision. He who implants his viewpoint on existence is an ignorant person, because existence does not care about your viewpoint. When you set about making decisions about the ocean in which you are but a small wave, you are being foolish. A wise person is he who makes no decisions about existence. He lives without resolutions, without decisions, without any attitudes. When there is death, he looks at death; when there is life, he looks at life. He knows death is a mystery and so is life and nothing is decisive.

And because nothing is decisive, existence is a mystery. What is good? What is bad? It is not as easy as we think and say. When we give our decisions, we only betray our ignorance. Even in small things we at once pass our judgment: this is good, this is bad. What is good and what is bad has never been decided and it never will be. This does not mean that you should do as and how it pleases you. It does not mean that you should go and kill a few people because it is undecided whether this act is good or bad. This I do not mean at all.

If this understanding goes deep within you and you develop the attitude that "I am no judge," it is impossible for you to commit a crime. Killing is only possible if we decide that a certain person is bad and is not fit to live. Therefore, the more evil we take a person to be, the easier it becomes to kill him. This is why the courts find it very easy to pass a death sentence. The courts gather all the evidence for and against a person and take a decision.

No killer kills as easily as a magistrate. It is now clear to the magistrate that this man must die, though God the creator was still keeping him alive, as yet He has taken no decision regarding him. The magistrate wears a black cloak and gathers a few ignorant people like him around himself and they get together and pass a sentence against this man. What was his crime? Perhaps he has killed a man. Now this is great! This man has killed someone, so he is a bad man. And therefore, we decide to kill him! Courts pass death-sentences very easily, because the law has great power in its hand. The magistrate passes the order, goes home and sleeps leisurely. He in no way considers himself responsible for the death of this man.

In the absence of responsibility man tends to be irresponsible. And irresponsibility is the greatest disaster. A magistrate is an absolutely irresponsible person. He refers to his books, he hears statements, he examines the witnesses and arrives at his judgment: this man must die! He keeps himself absolutely aloof from the whole happening. He considers himself only the medium of justice and law -- the law is all written down in books. So he is free to go home and enjoy his evening. He will tune in his radio, or play cards, or call friends to dinner, and sleep happily with his wife. He is in no way concerned about this man's life and in no way holds himself responsible for his death.

Voltaire says: "When a man commits a sin with the firm intention of doing good, it is the biggest sin he can commit." So if you want to do evil, you just have to get hold of some concrete moral reason to do so and then you can indulge in your act without any qualms of conscience. All battles in life are fought on this principle; all politics in this world works on this formula. You first have to prove that what you are going to do is not bad, is not wrong. Then it is easy to start the battle. Once you start, the opponent also feels it is his moral duty to kill you.

But I tell you that a religious man never makes a decision. He says, "We are helpless; we are steeped in ignorance. The world is so gigantic, so vast, how can we decide what is good and what is bad?" He never, never makes a decision. Such a man attains to a profoundly deep sainthood. Such a man never condemns, never praises.

"Such a person," Lao Tzu says, "becomes a veritable child, as sweet as he is tender. He becomes artless, like a child."

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Two sides of the same coin: honour and dishonour, greed and fear

13 April 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7204135	
ShortTitle: WAY208	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

"FAVOUR AND DISGRACE CAUSE ONE DISMAY,
WHAT WE VALUE AND WHAT WE FEAR ARE AS IF WITHIN THE SELF."
WHAT IS MEANT BY SPEAKING THUS OF FAVOUR AND DISGRACE?
DISGRACE IS BEING IN A LOW POSITION (AFTER THE ENJOYMENT OF FAVOUR).
THE GETTING (OF A FAVOUR) LEADS TO THE APPREHENSION OF LOSING IT, AND THE LOSING OF IT LEADS TO THE FEAR OF STILL GREATER CALAMITY.
THIS IS WHAT IS MEANT BY SAYING THAT FAVOUR AND DISGRACE CAUSE ONE DISMAY.

"Praise and scorn, honour and dishonour both bring disappointment and despair. That which we consider precious and that which we are afraid of are within our very selves."

What is the reason behind the statement above? To be degraded after one has been applauded is an insult. Besides, there is always the fear of losing praise and honour, which, when once lost, gives rise to the fear of endless perils.

Before trying to understand this sutra, it is necessary to understand the facts hidden in the echoes around this sutra. The very first thing to understand is that neither honour is a factual truth, nor dishonour; nor favour, nor disgrace. We feel honoured when our ego is seduced and flattered. Dishonour is what we feel when our ego is belittled or hurt. Favour and disgrace are both experiences of the ego, and ego is an untruth, a non-reality.

Ego is the biggest lie in our lives. We are not aware of what we actually are. That which we are, but of which we are not aware, is the atman. And that which we are not but we believe ourselves to be, that is the ego. Ego is an imaginary unit. We cannot live without it for the simple reason that we are unaware of our authenticity. Since we are unaware of our authentic master, we have created a false master.

We are totally ignorant of our authentic centre; and because it is impossible to live without a centre, we have created a false one for ourselves. We revolve around this false centre and keep ourselves alive. This false centre is the ego. All things that please this centre we count as praise, and all things that give it pain we look upon as disfavour. Since the ego is a false entity in itself, all experiences that take place through it are also false.

Lao Tzu says, "When someone praises us, we feel a sense of happiness; when someone criticizes us, we feel pain." It feels as if it is the other who gives happiness or inflicts pain, but the root cause of all pleasure and pain is within us -- and that is our ego. He who has no ego within him feels no pleasure or pain from others. And he who feels no pleasure or pain becomes established in ANANDA (bliss).

Anybody can give us joy or sorrow. We are captives in the hands of others. We have completely handed over the reins of our feelings to others. A slight gesture on the part of someone and we are filled with delight or sorrow. A slight something and our eyes brim with tears; a slight change and our eyes beam with happiness. Our smiles and our tears are controlled by outside agencies.

But Lao Tzu says that the cause of this outward control is also deep within us: it is our ego. Because of the ego, we are influenced by others. Whether friend or foe, whether praise or blame, it is the other who influences because we have no genuine centre (atman) of our own. We have a false centre, a pseudo-centre, and the very form of this centre is such that it is controlled by others.

Try to follow this. The ego is not within our control. You will be surprised to know this! We all think, "It is my ego and therefore I am its master." It would be well to dispel this illusion. The ego is not within your control. The ego is controlled by others. That is why each word of the other is so precious to us. Many people greet you as you pass on the road and you are filled with pride. If some insult you, your shoulders droop. When you are praised, your inside seems to fill with flowers; when you are blamed, all joy dies within you, all flowers wither and fade. You have no hold on your ego, even though it is within you.

The ego always depends on the other. That is why it seeks others. The ego can never live by itself. If the solitude of a forest makes you restless, it is not your restlessness but your ego's. If the silence in your room becomes unbearable for you, and you begin to look for someone to talk to you, then again it is the ego that is anxious for company. It is difficult tor the ego to exist in seclusion; it needs support every minute. Also it is very interesting that the ego is ready to bear up with disgrace or disfavour, but it can never bear to be alone. Never mind if there is no praise, an abuse will do, but seclusion is a downright danger for the ego. When the other criticises me, he at least accepts me for myself; and if he abuses me, it is because he accepts that I am something. My ego can thrive even if my name appears as a criminal in the newspapers. If I am made to walk in chains on the road, that too is enough for my ego to subsist. But my ego cannot exist in solitary confinement.

The basic reason why people like Mohammed, Jesus, or Mahavira sought solitude was to test whether there was any vestige of the ego left within them. If they could live alone and no thought of anyone troubled them, it meant the ego was completely annihilated.

Mahavira stayed in solitude for twelve years. Generally, people believe that he left the world. This is a very superficial way of looking at it. Mahavira had nothing to do with the mundane world. For twelve years, Mahavira searched within himself to see if there was any ego left within him that demanded the company of others. When he was thoroughly convinced that there was no craving whatsoever within him for the company of others, he returned from the jungles. Now he had his own atman within him. Now, whether people garlanded him or threw stones, it was all the same. He was now his own master. It was then that Mahavira declared, "Now I have become JINN." The word "JINN" means: he who has conquered himself. Before this, he was a slave to 'the other'. Now, he had conquered himself. Let the other do whatever he pleased, he was beyond his reach.

Let us understand it in this way. The ego within you is the creation of all the people around you. It is their hands that have encompassed you. The society in which you live takes care to build and nourish your ego. It is an ironical fact that all cultures teach men to be humble. What is ever more interesting is the fact; that humility is also .a device created by the society for the ego. The father tells the son, "If you seek honour and praise in the world, cultivate humility." The guru tells the disciples, "The more humble you are, the more simple. the more worthy you shall be for praise." Now this is interesting for it is the ego alone that is the recipient of praise. So we create a facade of humility for the ego. We respect the man who is humble and, because we respect him, it becomes easier for him to be humble. Thus, our ego wears the decoration of humility!

Society cannot exist without nourishing the ego because it wants to keep its hold over you. If this is not so, then you are free and not bound by the norms of society. This is why each one of us -- from a child to an old man -- is encouraged and trained to develop his ego in many ways. There is the ego of the good man, the ego of the bad man, the ego of the sadhu, the ego of the sinner. We form a centre within ourselves that is governed and controlled by the outside world.

Lao Tzu says: "Praise and blame appear to be coming from without; but the basic reason is within our own selves." When a person hurls an abuse at me, it is not the foul words that hurt; the fact that these words are hurled at me is what hurts. Similarly, when I am Praised, the praise in itself is not what matters; but the fact that I am praised. Praise is food for our ego. So also is abuse, in a negative way. The words of Bernard Shaw, though spoken in a light mood, convey the feeling that is within each of us. He said, "I shall refuse to enter heaven if I am given a second place there. I would prefer even hell, if I am given first place there." Let us ask ourselves the same question: second place in heaven, or first place in hell? And invariably the choice within will be for the first place, even though it be in hell.

This is not a hypothetical question. This is what we do in actual life. In our frenzy to be at the top, we

create a veritable hell around us. And we happily put up with all the misery in the process. A man who earns much wealth -- how much hell he gathers around himself. A man who is ambitious in politics -- how much hell he gathers around him! But we are not conscious of this, for this hell is not apparent. Only one desire, one obsession, takes hold of man: how to be at the very top.

Lao Tzu says however, "Even if you gain the highest position, attain all the fame, you will not yet be rid of misery and pain." Why? Because the more praise a person receives, the more his ego demands. What is received initially is taken for granted, because you feel that it was your right: I am a person worthy of praise. And no matter how far and wide your fame spreads, it is never enough for the ego. Never has there been a man in this world who has felt that the fame he has achieved is enough for him. Rather, he feels it is nothing compared to his prowess, to his extraordinary ability. He feels the world does not know him well enough, and until such a day it will be unfair to judge him.

My own image is always much greater in my eyes than in the eyes of others. And the more it is praised and extolled, the greater it becomes, because praise is like water and food to it. My image is capable of absorbing all praise and yet asking for more. It is strange, yet true, that all the praise lavished on me gives me no pleasure for I have taken it in my stride. But if I do not get the same attention again (if not more), I shall feel very unhappy. You wished me well today; that is but natural. I am such a wonderful person that you have to greet me. But if, tomorrow, you do not show me the same respect, I will certainly be hurt.

Ego is never satisfied with what it gets, but it is always dissatisfied with what it does not get. That which is attained is inevitably my right; but that which is not attained becomes a source of pain. Then, there is a great attraction to conserve what is attained. I should at least keep on getting as much praise, if not more, as I have attained. All my efforts are now aimed in this direction. Then comes fear -- fear of this praise being snatched away from me; fear of my losing it. So what is attained is to be conserved at all costs. This gives rise to fear and pain if it is lost.

Lao Tzu says: "Man does not gain tranquillity even after gaining praise. He becomes more restless, more miserable. And blame fills him with agony and pain." It should also be understood that blame causes pain in the same proportion as the expectation of praise.

Fourteen hundred years ago, Bodhidharma entered China. He was an Indian rishi. Lakhs of people gathered at the Chinese border to receive him. King Wu of China also prostrated at his feet. When the king looked up at the rishi, he was astounded -- and so were the millions who were gathered there. Bodhidharma was wearing one shoe on his foot and had placed the other on his head. The king said to him, "I am at a loss to understand why you have placed your shoe on your head!"

Bodhidharma replied, "Such is the vision of saints. I come to know that the king will place his head at my feet, so I had to strike a balance. Lest the balance be disturbed, I placed my shoe on my head. I have balanced your reverence by degrading myself with my own hands. I have voluntarily rubbed off your reverence. This transaction of giving and taking is now over. I have not accepted your praise. Know well, O King, if you throw a slipper at me tomorrow it shall not affect me at all for I enter your kingdom with a slipper on my head."

My expectation is the measure of my blame. I suffer blame to the same extent as I expect praise. If I have no expectations, there can be no pain in censure. The pain of censure lies in the anticipation of merit. When you villify me, it is not the villification that hurts but the fact that I expected you to respect me and you turned around and abused me. Praise gives rise to pain and fear. The anticipation of praise lends weight to censure and makes it heavy.

Says Lao Tzu, "Praise and blame both lead us to despondency." Censure begets pain, that is but natural for it uproots the ego. But praise also begets despondency for it is the root cause of censure. Lao Tzu says, "If you do not want others to blame you, do not ask them for acclamation."

This is a difficult task for the mind. We all wish that no one will censure us, but the mind is not prepared for the other part of the condition. It is on this other part of the condition that everything depends. An inch-long expectation of honour becomes a hundred-foot device for dishonour. Lao Tzu says: "Do not ever sit on throne, for you are bound to be overthrown." He also says that one should be prepared for failure for then no one can come in the way of your success. Consider your defeat as your victory. Then no one in this world has the power to defeat you.

This condition is hard to fulfil, and yet it is the fundamental condition for it is concerned with our very roots. If you do not wish for dishonour, seek no honour. We try not to win dishonour but how do we go about it? Our efforts are suicidal. We try all means to attain honour in order to avoid dishonour. We try to save ourselves from disgrace and dishonour by fulfilling all the requirements necessary for honour. We try

to be the kind of person that people honour, we conduct ourselves according to custom. We indulge in all the mockery and deceptions that our society approves of so that we may be looked upon with respect and reverence.

But, Lao Tzu says, if you follow this practice, you will make things difficult for yourself. No man can build his own personality as required by others. All such build-up is false impersonation, hypocrisy. Time and again, the real man within manifests himself, in spite of all the precautions that one might take. When such a person succeeds in winning the world's acceptance, he does nothing more than gratify his ego. And the ego is never satisfied. The ego is like the bowl of a beggar. No matter how much it is filled, it is always empty. The thirst of the ego is unquenchable.

"That which we hold as precious, and that which we are afraid of are both present within us." What is it that we value, and what is it that frightens us?

Greed and fear are two sides of the same coin, though we cannot perceive them directly as such. It is a fact that he who is greedy, avaricious, is also a man who is filled with fear. It is impossible for a covetous man to be fearless, and one who is fearful is fearful because of his avarice. It is impossible for a fearful man not to be covetous within. It does not matter what he is afraid of. If a man is fearful of God, then also the reason is greed.

Some religions have used this method of frightening people towards God. We call religious people God-fearing, but this is a wrong nomenclature. If there is fear of God within a person, it is bound to be due to his avarice. The greed of attaining something, the anxiety of losing something, brings about the fear. The idea of being thrown into hell, of bearing misery in lives to come -- this is the fear. God should not be displeased with us. That is a fear. All these are just different forms of avarice. One who is motivated by the fear of God is, in fact, motivated by fear. An avaricious man can have no connection with God, nor can a coward. Only one who has no greed or fear within him can establish a relationship with *god*. As I said before, the ego is the support of avarice and fear, He who is bereft of greed and fear stands face to face with God. The door opens the moment the ego falls.

We cannot visualize greed and fear as the same thing, not even as two sides of the same thing. Greed is the positive side and fear is the negative. When we talk of honouring a person, that is greed; when we talk of punishing someone, that is fear But wherever there is reward, there is disgrace and punishment, and wherever there is punishment, there is reward. Heaven is reward; hell is punishment. Honour is reward; disgrace is punishment.

Society controls and commands your actions by the reins of fear and greed. Society honours those who follow its rules and it will punish one who disobeys its rules. If you walk within the shadow of your community, it will applaud you; but if you try to be different or rise above it, it will censure you. That is why the world penalizes people like Socrates, Jesus, Mahavira and Mohammed. This is only natural, because these are people who strove to rise above the society. And to rise above society is to rise above greed and fear.

The whole pattern of society is fabricated on greed and fear. Whoever tries to rise above it poses a threat to society. Mahavira says, "I have dropped all greed." He says, "I have discarded all fear." When is this possible? When can a person free himself from the throes of greed and fear? It is only possible when a person expects nothing from others. When I become self-satisfied, when I become so fulfilled within myself that I need nothing outside me and I can still live, when my wholeness, my fullness, is perfect within me, my greed and fear dissolve on their own.

But we find ourselves dependent on others for the slightest thing. If someone looks tenderly towards me, a light shines within me. If someone looks at me with disfavour, the light seems to fade within me. I do not have a light of my own within me. Whatever I have, I have received from others; it is borrowed. I am a debtor who has received charity from others. Therefore I am always in fear, lest I fall from grace in the eyes of my benefactors. I am always fearful of losing what they have given me, and I am always coveting that which I have still to receive from them.

Try to think of yourself in this vein: that you are a house built out of charity from others. In ancient Jewish settlements, it was a custom that when a new member came to settle down there, each person in the village made a gift of one rupee to him. If it was a settlement of 10,000 people, he got Rs. 10,000. Out of this, he could build a house and start a trade. Thus, a newcomer could begin his life without trouble. When a fresh member came to settle in the village, this man would also contribute towards setting him up in life. This was a very good arrangement. No man was allowed to be destitute.

But I have narrated this example for a different reason. We, too, come into this world and receive bits

and pieces from everything around us. It is on the basis of these little gifts that we erect a house for our ego. Some things are given to us by our father, some by our mother and some we receive from our sisters and brothers. Other things we receive from our friends, our neighbours. All this we gather together and fashion our ego on it. Then we are always afraid, lest one brick or the other is pulled out of our house.

We are in constant tear of the people who have given us something, for they can take back what they have given at any time. Besides, we always keep our eyes glued to that which we still hope to receive. This greed and fear are within us. All the relationships we establish on this basis bring sorrow and pain to us. There is no way of deriving happiness from them because dependence is the profoundest pain and misery.

As things are, your very being is formed from bits and pieces borrowed from others. Picasso once made a picture of a politician. It was an excellent picture. He made no use of paints. He cut bits from newspapers and stuck them in the right shape. Picasso's message was very profound: a politician has nothing to him but an accumulation of newspaper cuttings. They are his very soul. You must have noticed that when a politician falls from power, he is no longer in the news. We never hear of his whereabouts. The only time he is mentioned in paper again is when he dies. Such is a politician -- a collection of newspaper cuttings. But it is not that only a politician is such. We are all such collections. If I tell you that you no longer look beautiful, why does it pain you so much? If someone calls you ugly, why does it affect you so much? You have no knowledge of your beauty. What anyone tells you -- that is your conception of your beauty. Now I pull one brick away from your concept: I say I do not find you beautiful. The wall of your ego develops a crack and you begin to be afraid. If another person tells you the same thing, another brick will be pulled away from your house of illusion. Then what will happen to your beauty?

If I consider you intelligent, you become intelligent. If I call you an idiot, you believe you are an idiot. Why are you distressed or elevated by my opinion? Because you judge yourself by the opinions of others. If Buddha was told he was not intelligent, he would laugh and go on his way because he knows he is not wise On account of others' opinions. He is what he is because of his own self. Why are we pained by criticism? Because we are nothing within ourselves. We are what others have made of us. So our very being depends on what others think of us. Our ego is fashioned according to the wish of others. We are always afraid of what others will say, for we are nothing in ourselves. People came to me for meditation and they say, "What will people say if I do this?" Who are these people you are afraid of? They are the very people who have constructed your ego. You are afraid lest they change their opinion of you. You are frightened to spoil your image in their eyes. They might say: "You have gone mad look what you are doing?" So our souls are pawned in the hands of others. We are only too eager to become what others want us to become. Have we no individuality of our own? Have we no authentic existence of our own? Are we mere paper cuttings: a collection of other people's opinions?

As we are at present, unfortunately, our condition is just this. Therefore criticism hurts Censure pricks us: it causes our mansion to fall. Praise gladdens us, for it strengthens the mansion of our ego.

It is said that Benito Mussolini was passing by a cinema house one evening. Since the film has just started Mussolini went in unobserved. When, as usual, at the end of the picture, the audience stood up to hail Mussolini, whose picture appeared on the screen, Mussolini, naturally, was filled with pride. He asked the man beside him, "Does it fill you with joy to hail your President?"

The man replied, "For your own good I advise you to stand up and hail the Dictator or you will find it very costly. It seems you are a stranger in Italy. You should know that it is impossible to live in this land without cheering Mussolini."

Another incident I remember is about Churchill. He was on his way to address the Parliament when his car failed. He hailed a cab, but the driver said he could not take him because he wished to hear Churchill (who was going to address the Parliament over the radio). Churchill writes that he was filled with pride when he heard this. He was so surprised that a cabbie should refuse a fare just to hear him! He took out a high denomination note and giving it to him said, "I am impressed by what you have said, but my trip is very necessary."

The cabbie opened the door of the car and said, "To hell with Churchill! Jump right in, sir!" A minute before he had caused Churchill to bloat up like a balloon, and a minute later he let out all the air from within it! But even Churchill was unaware of the fact that a mere cabbie could cause his being to be elated, or downcast.

All our keys have changed. He whom we look upon as the master has handed over his keys to his slaves. This sutra is meant entirely for this state of affairs. "WHAT WE VALUE AND WHAT WE FEAR ARE BOTH WITHIN US."

In this context, what is said about honour and disgrace means that once a person is honoured. it is an insult for him to accept anything less than that. What is the meaning of insult? It is relative meaning. A man, once honoured, considers it an insult to be placed on a lower step. Whenever a person seeks a place of honour, he seeks a place for disgrace simultaneously. Whenever we climb up, we invariably make provisions to fall down also. Whenever we make arrangements to inflate our ego, be it from any side or in any way, we also make preparations for the contrary. We cannot see the road we pave to the opposite.

When I sit on the chair of honour, I am not aware of the fact that I have prepared a way for my downfall. When I fall, I hold others responsible for my fall; when I rise to the top, I claim all credit for myself. Every height has its lower depth. Each mountain has its valleys. No peak can exist without an abyss. As a mountain rises higher, its valleys go deeper. When a person scales the peaks of success, he creates deeper valleys of failure below. This process goes on every minute and there is no way of escaping it.

We accept birth and we deny death. But death appears together with birth. All life long we strive to keep death away. Our plans invariably fail, for death has happened together with birth. It is not a future happening; it is a part of the past already. Death has happened right with birth; because nothing can have only one pole. The other pole is bound to be there. With birth, there will be death; with honour, there is bound to be disgrace; with success, there is bound to be failure.

It is because of this that a very interesting situation arises. The more a man becomes famous and respected, the more rumours to the contrary are spread about him. There is no way out of this. Balance is the rule. It is impossible to find no censure. Kings, politicians and millionaires are always maligned but even people like Mahavira, Buddha and Christ were not spared. Even though they may never have aspired for recognition and reverence, even though slander and scandal made no difference to them, even then if there were people who revered them, there were others who insulted them. And the number of people on both sides was the same.

If there were people who looked upon Krishna as God, there were other people who were ready to cast him in the lowest of hells. If there were people who called Buddha the excellence of wisdom, there were others who considered him an absolutely ignorant man. And where there were people who looked upon Jesus as the son of God, there were others eager to put him on the cross.

When Jesus was crucified, two others were sentenced with him. They were ordinary thieves. Jesus was placed between these two thieves so there was no illusion that he was crucified because he was considered to be a messiah. He was crucified as a depraved reprobate, a mischief-maker who was condemned by society. If Lao Tzu was asked why it should have been so, he would have said that it was bound to be.

Jesus had nothing to do with this happening. He was neither happy nor sad about it. But it pained his disciples a great deal. Jesus was the son of God. How could he be crucified like an ordinary mortal? But the fact remains that when Jesus declared himself the son of God, the other side of the coin came immediately into play to strike a balance.

The world is a profound balance. Each thing is balanced constantly; there can be no imbalance. Then what is the remedy? There is only one remedy according to Lao Tzu, and that is to see the opposite in the object of our search. When you seek honour and acclaim, remember that you are seeking dishonour and disgrace also. When you are avaricious, remember that you are giving rise to fear also. When you go to seek love, remember that you have sown the seeds of hatred also. When you cling to life with both hands, know that you are clinging to death also. To see the opposite is the fundamental sutra of Lao Tzu. He says, "Be conscious of the opposite every moment." Both sides must be seen and not only one. Life is made up of pairs of opposites. See the opposite properly.

How can one escape the opposite? He who chooses one chooses the other. He who wants to escape both must not choose either.

The king of the land wanted Lao Tzu to be his Prime-minister Lao Tzu fled from one village to another to elude the king's men, who were in search of him. When they reached one village, they got the news that he had already left for some other village. The king was puzzled. Here he was eager to bestow on Lao Tzu the highest honour of the land, and this man was running away from him! He sent a special messenger to Lao Tzu to tell him not to run away from him and that he should tell the reason why he refused the great honour he was giving to him. Lao Tzu sent a reply with the messenger saying, "I am not running away from the honour you want to bestow on me, but from the dishonour that lurks behind it."

But we cannot see the opposite. To see the opposite is wisdom There is not only one direction to one place; there are many. The opposite is always present. If a man regulates his life so that he sees the opposite behind everything, his desires will fade, disappear. The so-called teachers always exhort us to shun desires,

to give up the craving for desires. Lao Tzu's sutra is very very deep. He does not tell us to give up desires. He says, "See well the opposite that is behind the desire. Then the desire will fall of its own accord."

If I really begin to conceive that to make a friend is to make a foe -- when this understanding dawns clearly within me and is not just a superficial concept of the mind, when this knowledge goes down deep within my being, I will make no friends One interesting fact should be taken into consideration at this point. To make a friend is in my hands, but not to make an enemy is not in my hands. If I take the first step, the second is not within my control.

We all take the first step, but hope the second does not come into action. But this is not in our hands. I wish for success. I need not have wished. That much was in my hands. But failure is not within my hands. I desire reverence. That is in my hands. But its opposite is not within my control.

Buddha has made an interesting statement. He said, "Do not worry about death. Instead, try to escape birth. Once you have taken birth, death is not in your hands."

A Brahmin approached Buddha and said, "How can I escape the cycle of birth and death?"
Buddha replied, "Leave death unto death. You free yourself from life only."

Generally, we ask this question. "Death is not in our hands," you cannot escape it. But birth is in your hands; you can escape birth. And if there is no birth, there is no way to die. Birth *must* lead to death. So Buddha told the man to seek an end to birth. Find out why birth takes place!

The man did not understand. When he asked to be relieved from the cycle of birth, and death he did not have birth in mind. It was death he wanted to escape. He was afraid of death. This was natural since he was an old man. He wanted a birth where there would be no death. He wanted freedom from death.

We all think in this manner. People come and ask me "How can we be freed from pain and misery?" We cannot be, until we also wish to be free from happiness. Happiness is our choice and sorrow is the result.

Happiness is in my hands. Not so sorrow. It is as if I were to say that I will run but my shadow should not run behind me. Then, I turn around and ask for a remedy to be rid of my shadow. To run or not to run is in my hands, but the running or not running of the shadow is not in my hands. If I do not run, the shadow will not run: if I run, the shadow also will run. Sorrow is a shadow; happiness is my choice. Respect is my choice; insult is the result, the shadow. We all wish to escape from the result. We sow the seed, feed manure, water it and strive to see that the plant does not grow. We nurture the plant, but deep within us we do not want it to sprout. We sow happiness, but sorrow is the offspring of happiness. These, unfortunately, we cannot see together. He who does see them together, is a religious man.

A religious man, according to me, is one who sees both sides of a pair of opposites. Then happiness and unhappiness become two poles of the same thing; insult and praise become two poles of the same thing. Remember, as soon as I begin to see in this manner, I at once know what I should do and what I should not do; how far I should go in a particular case and how far I should not go. I stand with a bow and arrow in my hands. As long as the arrow does not leave the bow, it is within my control. Once it leaves the bow, it no longer is in my hands.

A word forms and intensifies within me. As long as I do not say it, I am its master. Once it leaves my lips, I am no longer its master. The first step of happiness, recognition or power is a step of choice. The other step follows invariably; it cannot be avoided.

Lao Tzu says, "What happens if both sides become visible? What will be the result?" When both sides become visible at the same time, when they appear as only one, all desires disappear from our lives. There is no man who would wilfully opt for sorrow.

But man is a strange creature. He does not stop to ponder that everyone wishes for happiness, but all are unhappy. No man can place his hand on his heart and say that he is happy. If this is so, there is bound to be a fundamental mistake somewhere. And this mistake is not the work of one man but of every man. That is why it cannot be seen. The mistake is only this: no one wants unhappiness, everyone wants happiness. They choose to be happy and are rewarded with sorrow. They run to gain happiness and all they get is unhappiness. He who wants to evade sorrow will have to keep away from joy also. This alone is *sadhana*.

It is difficult to learn to keep away from happiness, but it is not as difficult as going through unhappiness. When someone greets me on the street, I should become alert. I should be prepared for insult or abuse also. If I can hear the echo of the opposite in this man's greetings, then I will be safe. It is not necessary that abuse will follow on the heels of the greeting, but even if it does, it will have no meaning for me. It will make no difference within me. Then both these acts will appear as mere acts. They will belong to the other. I shall not be connected with them. And if I do not establish any connection with them, I am free (*mukta*).

Lao Tzu, here, is discussing with great profundity the ties that blind man. If I see happiness and sorrow, insult and favour, praise and blame, as part of one process, if I get a glimpse of the oneness of birth and death, then those desires that run towards the mundane world will lose their power to motivate me.

Alice entered the Wonderland. The queen stood next to Alice, who was sitting under a tree. It would be wrong to say she was standing, because she and Alice were both running. For hours they ran. Then Alice looked up. She saw the tree as it was. The queen and she were also where they were. They had not moved an inch, and yet they were tired and perspiring. Alice said to the queen, "Your land is queer! We have been running all day and we have reached nowhere. The tree is where it was; you and I are in the same place!"

The queen replied, "It is because we ran that we are still nowhere. Imagine what would have been if we had not run?"

We too, in like manner, run all our lives and find ourselves back where we were. The same question comes to our mind. In spite of all our running, we are where we were. What a disgrace it would have been if we had not run at all. We try so hard for fame and reverence, and all we obtain is insult and abuse. If we had not tried for recognition, what would have been our plight? We tried so hard to gain wealth, and yet remained paupers. Had we not strived at all, we would have certainly been in hell. If, however, Alice had asked Lao Tzu, he would have said, "Do not run. Stop and see! If you find yourself where you were after so much running, you should stop and see."

There are only two types of logic in this world. One is the type the queen gave Alice. This is the logic of ordinary intelligence, which always says that so much labour has been done and all that was attained was a few pebbles. "If I had made no effort, my plight would have been even more pitiful." The other logic is that of Buddha, Mahavira and Lao Tzu. They say, "Stop and see. Do not run."

Alice asked the queen again, "Then what is to be done to move away from this tree?"

The queen's answer was interesting. "If you run with all your strength, you will be able to stand where you are," she said, "but if you want to go further than the tree, you will have to run with double that strength." But where is this double strength to come from? It is an absurdity; it has no meaning at all. Double the strength is not needed at all. If all your strength does not take you an inch away from where you are, of what avail will double the strength be? But this reasoning appealed to Alice. She decided to run twice as fast.

We also tend to think this way. When we seek honour in life and do not get it, we double our efforts. When we desire fame in life and it does not come our way, we feel that perhaps we have not exerted enough. But remember, the more effort you put in to win fame, the more ignominy will be the reward. The more we strive for power, the greater is the dishonour and insult, because life is a balance between opposites.

Then what are we to do? Should we stand where we are? Should we stop running? Lao Tzu does not tell us to stop. This is a rather subtle statement. According to him, if we stop running it will still mean that we have stopped with some end in view. If we halt, it may be to save ourselves from insult, from slander, from defeat. The greed for honour, fame, success, wealth and immortality will remain as it was. Lao Tzu says, "I do not advise you to halt. I only ask you to realize the futility of running." Then, when you see the worthlessness of your efforts, you will halt by yourself. No effort is required.

When Buddha was asked, "Shall we attain peace if we shun desires?" He would reply, "This also is a desire. It is a new desire. I do not ask you to renounce desire. I ask you to understand your desires because if you understand them, you will not desire them. Then you will not ask this question. This peace that you desire becomes a subject for your desire. That which remains when all desires die is peace, tranquillity. When all quest for happiness ends, what remains is bliss."

This sutra of Lao Tzu's is invaluable. To practise this sutra, no special sadhana is required, nor any rites or rituals. You can practise this sutra while going through your day-to-day activities. Only remember; if you do not take the first step, you cannot take the second. Be alert when you take your first step and you need not worry about the second. Search yourself within; see where you are going before you take the first step. A child was born in Chuang-Tse's house. Chuang-Tse was a disciple of Lao Tzu. When people came to congratulate him on the birth of his son, they found him sitting on the doorstep, beating his chest and wailing loudly. When they asked him the reason he said, "My guru has taught me to be cautious at the first step. I have seen death in birth. Therefore, I cry."

Then, when his wife died some years later, the king came to pay condolences to him. He found him sitting under a tree, singing a song. The king was shocked. "What is this you are doing, Chuang-Tse? It is all right if you do not feel sorrow, but this is no occasion to sing and make merry!"

Chuang-Tse replied, "At one time I saw death in birth. This time, I have witnessed birth in death."

If we begin to see this sutra in the multitudinous facets of life, we will gradually come to find that much has dropped away from us, without any effort on our part. We have done nothing to rid ourselves of the non-essentials, and yet they have fallen off. And one day, suddenly, the person realises that he is no longer in the race. He discovers, as if by chance, that the ego within him that existed on the support of others has fallen and disintegrated. No sooner is the ego annihilated than he begins to experience that which is authentic existence, one's very Self (atman).

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Only he is fit to be the master whose ego is naught

14 April 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7204145	
ShortTitle: WAY209	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO SAY THAT
WHAT WE VALUE AND WHAT WE FEAR ARE WITHIN THE SELF?
WE HAVE FEAR BECAUSE WE HAVE A SELF.
WHEN WE DO NOT REGARD THAT SELF AS THE SELF,
WHAT HAVE WE TO FEAR?
THEREFORE, HE WHO VALUES THE SELF AS HE DOES HIS OWN SELF --
MAY THEN BE ENTRUSTED WITH THE GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD;
AND HE WHO LOVES THE WORLD AS HIS SELF --
TO HIS CARE MAY THE WORLD THEN BE ENTRUSTED.

There is a question asked regarding the sutra discussed yesterday. The question is significant not merely from the point of view of inquiry but also from the aspect of sadhana. The question is: "Renunciation of the desire for happiness means relief from all pain. The choice of happiness, of honour, of life, is in our hands. Pain and sorrow, insult and death, are merely results thereof; we cannot escape them. You say the choice of life is in our hands. How is it possible that I should not be born again? How is this in my hands?

We have to bear in mind, two or three things in connection with this. First and foremost, I have not said that the desire for happiness should be renounced. When I was explaining the sutra, many of you must have thought this is what I meant. But I have not suggested renunciation of the desire for happiness Nor does Lao Tzu mean to convey this intention or, for that matter, Buddha or Mahavira. Even Christ's opinion is not in favour of renunciation. But whenever people like Buddha, Christ and Lao Tzu speak on this issue, we tend to understand it this way. So the first thing to bear in mind is that more often than not we do not understand what people like Buddha say. And what we understand is often what Buddha never said!

Renunciation of the desire for happiness is not the contention of Lao Tzu. To know happiness as sorrow -- that is Lao Tzu's contention. There is a difference between the two. A man renounces only to gain something else. Then renunciation becomes a business deal. Deep within such renunciation we find greed. A man renounces the world to attain bliss. But tell this man there is no bliss and renunciation of the world is not possible. A man renounces happiness to attain bliss, but this is not renunciation because our desires remain the same in the quest of bliss; they only change directions.

Happiness is not to be renounced. We have to know that happiness leads to unhappiness. When a person

begins to see happiness as unhappiness, he does not have to renounce -- renunciation takes place. To renounce and to have renunciation take place -- are two basically different things. He who renounces worldly pleasures does so out of greed for another kind of pleasure. Hence, there is no renunciation. When renunciation takes place, it takes place without any desire.

If I am holding pebbles in my hand and someone advises me to renounce them, I am bound to inquire why. Renunciation has no meaning if you cannot explain why. Therefore so-called sannyasins and sadhus advise people to renounce, and hasten to explain why. Lao Tzu does not tell you to renounce. Nor do I. "You hold pebbles in your hands," Lao Tzu says, "Know that they are pebbles, recognise them as pebbles." He does not talk of renunciation at all because in that case the question 'why'? inevitably follows.

If you look upon pebbles as precious stones, you will continue to hold them. But if you can see them as worthless bits of stone, you do not have to make any effort; your hand will open by itself. You do not have to make the least effort, nor will you have to cultivate a new desire in order to get rid of these pebbles. The question does not arise at all. If a stone appears to be a stone, the palm opens effortlessly and the stone falls. When the stones fall, will you go about telling people you have renounced them? If it is a stone you have discarded, there is no question of renunciation. If you acclaim your renunciation, it is proof that you still see diamonds in the stones you discarded.

There is not much difference in the attitude of a man who seeks worldly pleasures and a man who renounces them. They stand back to back with each other. Their view-point is the same. The worldly man believes the stones to be diamonds, so he holds on to them. The renunciate also believes them to be diamonds and therefore he has renounced them. If he did not believe them to be precious, his discarding them would have no meaning for him. So he goes about telling everyone how much he has renounced. The renunciate keeps accounts as much as a businessman. He will tell you how many lakhs he owned, which he has now discarded. The lakhs still remain lakhs; they do not lose their value.

A worldly man does not attach as much importance to things as a so-called renunciate does. Why? The worldly man is conscious of his hold on transient things and is plagued by the thought that he is ignorant, that he is a sinner. The renunciate enjoys worldly pleasure in the name of renunciation. Then all that he has renounced becomes a part of his ego. Now there is nothing left to hurt his ego. The coins he holds now become brighter. A worldly man's wealth can be stolen any time but no one can steal the renunciate's wealth. The wealth of the former can be shared by others, but no one can ever touch the renunciate's wealth; his holdings are well-secured.

Lao Tzu does not advise us to renounce the desire for happiness. He tells us to know what happiness is. As soon as you become aware of what happiness is, it leaves you and renunciation occurs. Those who make a conscious attempt to renounce are people of ignorance. Those in whom renunciation takes place are men of knowledge and wisdom. Sages have never renounced anything.

This may be difficult for the mind to take in, because we are so used to the idea that those who renounce become wise. But the fact is otherwise. When a man becomes wise, renunciation takes place. This renunciation takes place in the natural course of things and no effort is required. Therefore, a sage leaves no trace behind when he renounces. No scars are left behind. Just like a dry leaf falls from a tree, so all that is useless falls away from the man of wisdom. The tree is not aware of the breaking away of the dry leaf. It leaves no wounds behind. But you pluck a green leaf, and the tree is wounded.

So when a person is aware of his renunciation, know that he has not yet reached the stage of renunciation. If so much as a thought passes the mind that "I have renounced", know that you are still very much within the context of worldly experiences.

Says Lao Tzu, "See the unhappiness within the happiness and the death within the birth. Seek out the glimpse of dishonour within honour." You will find it, for it is very much there. All that is needed is to seek carefully, to probe intently, and the unhappiness will manifest within the happiness, and the thorn will become visible behind the flower. Then, the problem of renouncing does not arise.

Lao Tzu, therefore, does not talk of renunciation. The thorn is seen; the flower drops automatically. The first thing to understand, therefore, is that renunciation of the desire for happiness is no relief from unhappiness. To know happiness as unhappiness is no relief from wretchedness and sorrow. What is required is relief from both happiness and unhappiness.

Our mind is very wonderful. We are ready to give up happiness if that can relieve us from sorrow. But remember, there is no one-sided relief. If you wish to be relieved from sorrow, you should be prepared to be relieved from joy also. There is not a single person in this world who would not be eager to give up

unhappiness, so this question does not arise. But at times, we are prepared to give up happiness if it brings relief from pain and misery. But then, this also is an attempt to be relieved of unhappiness. Happiness and unhappiness are two sides of the same coin. He who knows them as such also knows that either both will remain or both will go. If detachment takes place, it will be from both; if attachment remains, it will be to both.

Lastly, one friend asks that how can he direct his life so that he will not be born again. And I say why not? Why should there not be rebirth? Is it because there is pain and misery in life that you do not want to be born again?

Thus, the race for happiness continues. Not to be born again is a desire for the future; all desires are always for the future. All desires are future-oriented. Have you ever thought about why there is no desire in the present? Desires have no way to be in the present because desire needs space; and there is no space in the present. The present consists of an infinitesimal moment which is too little to hold the vast quantity of your desires. Therefore, desires spread into the future: tomorrow, the day after, next year and so on.

This is preposterous. It is the height of desires to extend one's desires into after-life! That you may not be born again is also a desire; and as long as desires persist, the cycle of birth and death remains undisturbed. This is the trouble with religion. The most intrinsic trouble with religion is that when we try to understand it, we at once transform it according to the pattern of our desires.

Religion does not exhort us to strive for no rebirth. Religion tells us to understand what life is and then there shall be no rebirth This is a consequence, not a reward. A reward has to be desired; a result is what happens, it is never desired. Something is done, and the result follows.

Buddha is not reborn. Not because he laboured consciously for liberation all his life. If it were so, he would have been bound to be reborn. He whose mind dwells in the future dwells in desires.

The actual fact is that the future has no existence except in the mind of man. It is not a part of time, but a part of man's mind. Therefore, when a man becomes desireless, his future disappears. Not only his future -- time itself no longer exists for him.

When Jesus was asked what the nature of the kingdom of heaven was, he replied, "There shall be time no more." Those who asked had something different in mind. They wanted to know whether his heaven had a wishing-tree; whether it had celestial damsels; whether there were springs of wine and enough sources of other pleasures for one to make such a great sacrifice. It is only natural then that they did not find Jesus' answer appealing. Not only would they have found Jesus' answer not appealing, but they must have found it frightening -- because where there is no time, there can be no desires, no wishing tree!

The heaven we create is only an extension of our desires. All the religions, beatitudes and heavens of man's creation are nothing but an extension of his desires, a supplement of his worldly wants and longings, and nothing more.

This friend wants no rebirth. Why? Life is so full of pain and misery -- this is the reason you do not want to be born again. Is it not so? If life is full of pain and sorrow, then understand its misery fully. He who begins to understand the misery of life finds his desires dwindling slowly; for if there is nothing but pain and suffering, what will you desire? Then there is nothing worth wishing for because all desires lead to suffering.

When all desires appear to be leading to pain; when I realise that wherever I go, my destination turns out to be sorrow; whatever I think, I find myself drowned in pain; whatever I desire leads me to nothing but agony, wherever I turn, whatever I do, I see all paths leading to misery and suffering, then will I desire not to be reborn again? This again will become a desire, and all desires produce pain. No, then I shall desire no more. What will happen is only this: that I shall desire no longer.

And when the moment comes when there is not a single desire within me, time fades away. The future breaks into fragments and the past disintegrates. Then the present moment is everything to me. In this moment, existence is but life is not.

Understand this a little. Existence is, but life is not -- in the present moment. He who recognises the existence that is hidden within life, for him there is no rebirth. Rebirth is life. Life is a conglomeration of all desires. Rebirth is a chain series of this very life. It is not anything new. The body changes, but the desires remain the same. The desires are so strong that a new body is required. When there are no desires left, there is no need for a new body. Then rebirth becomes impossible. But do not wish that there be no rebirth, or else there will be no end to it.

Understand desire, the actual reality of desires. Dive deep within the actual fact of desire and you will know that desire alone is suffering. Therefore I have said that the choice of life is in our hands but not so

rebirth. If we go on choosing in life and kindling our desires, we are bound to be born again and again, there is no remedy. If I cling to happiness and honour, grief is bound to come, and also dishonour.

If I have desired, I will be sure to come to grief. If I have not desired at all, then it is a different question. But remember, this is an intricate matter, and we are apt to err. We think, "All right, then I shall not desire." Then this becomes our desire. Then we desire to be in a state of desirelessness. This becomes our desire and we are back in the circle again.

We must try and go deep within each desire, understand it, recognise it, undergo the misery each desire brings. Then when this experience goes deep within you some day and all desires become futile, no new desires will be born -- not even the desire to be desireless Desirelessness is the absence of desire; it is not a new desire. Liberation is not a new bondage; it is the recognition of the futility of all ties. Desire is life; desirelessness is beatitude. To be awakened to this is in our hands. This awakening can take place whenever you wish.

It is strange though, that knowing full well that all desires lead to pain, we knowingly choose not to awaken ourselves. All joys turn into sorrows, all flowers prick like thorns and cause wound within us, but we do not seem to notice. We are forever in search of fresh flowers in our effort to forget those that brought us anguish. One place gives us pain, so we seek other doors for happiness. One opening leads to hell, so we search a new opening to heaven. You do not pause to ponder for a single moment that it was only yesterday that you believed this door would open to heaven and it turned out to be hell. So also with all the other doors you tried before. Wherever you hoped to attain the pleasures of heaven, you found nothing but the suffering of hell. And yet, you are out again seeking new doors to heaven!

You should begin to realise this. This realisation will not come to you through my words, nor through the words of Lao Tzu. But when the constant experience of pain and suffering becomes formidable within you, you will begin to realise the futility of your pursuit.

But our mind is such that we wish to forget our woes and remember our joys. Ask people who indulge in drinking, or who are sitting in a cinema house, or witnessing a concert or dance recital what they are doing, and they will say they are trying to forget -- forget some sorrow, some pain. But pain is not meant to be forgotten. It needs to be known and understood properly. He who understands pain properly is freed from desires of all kind. And he who has no desire left in him has no more births to undergo. His being becomes pure and perfect. This perfect and pure existence is bliss. But do not make the error of comparing bliss to happiness. There is no connection between the two. Pain and misery are, of course, lost in bliss, but so is happiness. Buddha, for this reason, has not used the word "bliss" -- because bliss carries the suggestion of happiness. If you refer to a dictionary, you will find that whatever the meaning they give for "bliss" there is a suggestion of happiness in it. It may be happiness in the other world, or infinite happiness, eternal happiness, but it will be referred to as happiness. The dictionary may at the most make this differentiation: that worldly happiness is transient whereas this is eternal. So Buddha has left this word out altogether. He has made use of the word SHANTI (peace). He would say: "All will be quiet within, there will be peace." You may call this moment of tranquillity by any name. In this moment there is no future, no journey. It is a meeting with the centre of existence.

This is in our hands. And it is in our hands because we have the power of understanding. If you wish, you can concentrate your flow of understanding on the subject of pain and grief. This is what is called meditation. To focus your understanding on happiness is called meditation. He who directs his understanding on the experiences of life attains renunciation and reaches the state from where there is no rebirth.

And now to our sutra for today. What is meant by the statement that honour and dishonour are both within us.

We are plagued by fear because we have taken our ego to be our authentic self. If we do not take the ego to be our soul, then where is the fear? This sutra is a little difficult. We shall try to understand it from different directions.

Lao Tzu does not believe in an individual soul. This is exactly the belief of Buddha. It is also an interesting fact that, tor this very reason, Buddhism did not hold ground in India; whereas for this very reason Lao Tzu's philosophy held a firm footing in China. Buddha has pronounced the profoundest words that a human being could utter. But his saying was so deep and profound that it was beyond the understanding of those nearby. His utterance was so profound that no sound reached our ears; and when it did reach, it was completely changed and deformed. Then the meanings we got out of his words were our own meanings.

Buddha said, "Stop all this talk of *atman*, because this very thought that 'I am the atman', breaks me from existences and makes me a separate entity." This seems difficult because if the *atman* is not, then everything seems to be lost.

People would ask Buddha, "If there is no *atman*, then to what avail *samadhi*, to what avail *sadhana* and virtue? Why all these? If the *atman* is there, one can understand that these are needed in order to attain the ATMAN." It is the same old language of greed. If a man does penance, if he renounces wealth to gain the soul, this comes within their understanding.

They asked Buddha, "If there is no soul, what is the reason for penance? If there is no soul, what shall be liberated? If we attain enlightenment and there is no *atman*, what will be left?" This inquiry is only natural, because people understand only the language of greed and no other language.

Buddha said, "Your sorrow is that you are. As long as 'you' are, you shall remain miserable."

This was a very difficult piece of advice. To leave desires is understandable because then at least 'I' will be there, the one who desires. Everything can be renounced, but 'I' should remain. But Buddha says, "If you remain, everything remains. Your very being is where the world is, because you are nothing but a collection of desires."

Do you realize that if you set your desires aside one by one and stand apart from them, your state will be like an onion? You remove one skin of the onion after another, and what is left in the end? Put aside your desires one by one, and you will find that you no longer are. At least, that which you think you are will not be there. What remains is far beyond your conception, far beyond your knowledge. Therefore, as far as you are concerned, what is left is the void. You will be lost.

The words of Buddha could not take root in India because Buddha denied the atman. He said there is no *atman*. To know that you are not is knowledge -- according to Buddha. This was too difficult to accept. But Buddha's words found a fertile ground in China, because Lao Tzu had already prepared the ground before him. Lao Tzu had taught that man is fearful because of greed, man is fearful because he has taken his ego to be everything.

The 'I' within us, this feeling that 'I am'. is the cause of all our greed and sorrow. In fact, 'I' am not; everything is. And in this everything, I too am. But not as 'I'. I am, as a wave is in the ocean. The wave is in the ocean; it is a part of the ocean. Though it appears apart from the ocean, it is not. It is one with the ocean below, only it assumes some kind of form on the surface. We know that the wave is a part of the ocean, and yet we look upon it as separate from the water below.

I am a wave. But if a wave assumes its own individuality, its misery starts. If a wave considers itself to be a separate entity, its birth becomes significant and its death becomes significant. Now who else except itself can save it from the fear of death? All around, it sees waves falling; all around it sees the grave of its companions. It also knows that its end is near. As it rises high to touch the skies, it feels its feet losing ground underneath and it knows the end is near.

This fear of extinction, this fear of death -- what is the reason for it? The fear is not because the wave will be no more; it is because the wave has considered itself apart from the ocean. If it had considered itself one with the ocean, where would the fear be? The ocean existed. It was when the wave arose, and it still exists when the wave ebbs. Then the time in between of the rising and falling of the wave will become a mere play which is not to be taken seriously. The wave is the ocean, once this is understood, there can be no fear.

The fear is only because I consider myself alone and apart. Then I have to protect myself against everything else; I have to fight death. And in fighting, man exhausts himself and is finished, for there is no way of escaping death.

Says Lao Tzu, "What is meant by the statement 'Insult and honour are both within ourselves?'" We are afraid because we have taken the ego to be our very self. We have fear because we have a self. When we do not regard the self to be the self, what have we to fear? The basis of our fear is the assumption that 'I am'. If I am, the fear of the extinction of myself will always be with me. If I am, the fear is always there that one day I may not be.

Try to understand this. If I am, I may not be. Then fear catches hold. Buddha says, "Know that you are not." Then life holds no fear for you, because the greatest fear in the world is the fear of extinction. All other fears are born out of this one fear. Lao Tzu also says the same: "When there is the self. pride, the feeling that I am, then there is fear." If the 'I' is not, then where is the fear?

There is one thing however that must be taken into consideration. Should we believe that 'I am not'? Nothing comes of mere believing. Who will believe? The believer who believes that 'I am not' still remains.

If I believe that I am not, I still am -- I am the believer. This becomes my belief. So Buddha says, "It is not a matter of belief. Seek and find out whether you really are. Search for the self. Are you in the body? Then search the body. Are you in your thoughts? Then search your thoughts. Are you in your emotions? Then search there too. Search, search tirelessly. Where are you? Then, in the end, when you have examined all sources, you will find that you are lost -- you no longer are!"

This, your non-being, is not a belief, nor a mere concept or dogma. This is the mistake committed by the pundits. They have understood Buddha wrongly. They have said, "The doctrine of Buddha is that there is no *atman* (self)." The pundits of India then set out to prove Buddha wrong. This was not a tenet with Buddha; it was a deep, profound experience. If it were a mere doctrine, it would be wrong.

Nagarjuna, a disciple of Buddha, has written a shastra called, MOOL MADHYAMIC KARIKA. This book has no equal in the world. Naturally, for it is next to impossible to find, again, a person like Nagarjuna. He has proved in this book that nothing exists. Neither you nor I, nor the mundane world -- nothing is. It was only natural that such a person would find himself in difficulty with the world. It was so easy to prove him wrong. Anybody could question, "If nothing is, then what is this book for? If even you are not, who has written this book? Who is the one who argues? And if the readers are non-existent, whom are you trying to reach?"

This was Nagarjuna's difficulty. What he says is the result of his deep experience. In truth, what he means to say is that there is no individual existence. There is nothing like the wave; only the ocean is. But when we say 'ocean', we set a boundary. "Therefore," Nagarjuna says, "no analogy can be given to that which is because whatever simile we give can only be within some boundary." So Nagarjuna says that we should recount, one by one, all that we are not. Understand the negation, not this, not this. Recognise it. Then, when you come to the end of this journey of negation, what remains is what is, there is nothing else.

Lao Tse says, "What is our fear?" Why do we recoil from criticism and long for praise? Praise means that someone has described you as a big wave, and blame means that someone has described you as a small, insignificant wave. And Lao Tzu says: "You are not." As long as you believe yourself to be the wave, praise will give joy and blame will be painful. Those who seem to be your friends will be those who appreciate your wave, while those who try to crush it will seem to be your enemies.

Buddha was unknowingly served poison by someone. This brought about his death. The man was a poor man who had lovingly invited Buddha to his house. People in Bihar gather mushrooms in the rainy season and dry them for later use. Sometimes they become poisonous, This poor man could offer Buddha nothing but these mushrooms, which he did not know had become poisonous. Buddha knew with the first morsel, but he ate all the same. By the time he reached back to his dwelling, the poison had spread into his blood stream. As he lay on his deathbed, his friends asked him, "Why didn't you tell the man that the mushrooms were bad?"

Buddha said, "They were bad, but who was there to say?" When they insisted that it was a question of life and death, Buddha replied, "If I was there, I could have died. But I am not, so the question of death did not occur to me. If I am, I must die."

But should we believe this? This is the difficulty. People believe; there are crores of Buddhists who go about with the belief propounded by Buddha that 'I am not'. But this makes no difference. No one reaches the state of Buddhahood by mere belief. This has no value. What is required is that one should know.

Go deep within and inquire, 'Am I?" As your search goes deeper, you shall know. On the surface it seems that I am the body. But Buddha says, "He who believes that he is, knows nothing -- whether he believes he is the body or whether he believes in the soul. He who knows that he is not, knows his being."

When I say I am not, my being still is but this being has no connection with the ego. When I say the wave is not, the wave is there all the same but it is not limited to being a wave; it is the ocean. If a wave were to delve within itself, in search of itself, it would soon find that the wave is lost and what it finds is the ocean. In exactly the same manner, when a person delves within himself, he finds that the individual is lost and God is attained.

Lao Tzu does not use the name of God, because in the languages of man, this word also proves false. We have spoken His name with so many lips, we have identified His name with such innumerable stupidities and we have caused so many disasters on account of this name, that Lao Tzu chose to be silent on this point. He says, "Know only this: That you are not. Then praise will not affect you, because who is being praised? Then scorn will not hurt you, because who is being scorned? Then life itself will not affect you, because then whose life is not?"

Be one with the untouched, unspoiled ocean. When we do not consider the ego to be the self, then what

is the fear? What is meant by fear? To consider oneself apart is to fear.

"Therefore, he who honours the world as he honours himself...." When can this be? It can only be when there is no ego in me, when there is no feeling of the individual self in me. If I am, I cannot give you the same honour as I give myself. Why?

The words of Nietzsche, spoken out of pain, though strange, are true all the same. He says, "If there be a God somewhere, he can only be second to me. How can I rate anyone above myself?" This is an interesting fact. Even if you want to, you cannot rate anyone above you. There is no way of doing it, because the inner mechanism does not allow it. Even if you consider someone above you, it will be you who has given him this status. He who appoints the status is always above the appointee.

If I go and surrender myself at someone's feet, even then it is I who am surrendering. I am the master of the surrender, it is my action. If I so wish, I can withdraw my surrender. Who can stop me? It is I who have taken the decision to place my head at someone's feet. The resolve to surrender is entirely mine. So even by surrendering to someone, I do not place him above me; this is an impossibility. But does this mean that surrender has never taken place in the world? It has happened, and it does happen, but only when it dawns on me that 'I am not'. As long as the 'I' exists, this surrender is my resolve.

Buddha's cousin-brother Ananda received initiation from Buddha. He told Buddha that after initiation Buddha's orders would be the ultimate command for him. While he was still uninitiated, he wished him to grant him three favours which, as an elder brother, he expected by right. He took three promises from Buddha. This was a very profound incident; the one who received the initiation (Ananda) was one of the most wonderful people on earth.

Buddha said, "Where is the hurry? Even if you ask me later on, I shall never refuse you."

But Ananda said, "But who will ask, when I no longer will be? As yet I am ignorant and consider myself your elder brother, and take it to be my right. So it is better to ask now."

The promise was given, and Buddha kept his word till the end of his life. And for forty years Ananda followed Buddha like his shadow. He was closest to Buddha, as no one else could be.

Then Buddha died. A conference was held to compile all of Buddha's teachings. Ananda was the one person who knew everything that Buddha said, to whom he said it and when. His statements should have been considered the most authentic, because nothing ever happened around Buddha that Ananda did not know. Yet he was refused permission to take part in the conference. The bhikshus were of the opinion that Ananda has as yet not attained enlightenment. Ananda pleaded with them, but they were adamant. When he asked them why he was debarred, they said, "The thin line of ego that you drew (by asking for three promises from Buddha) before you annihilated your ego, is still the obstruction."

Ananda accepted their verdict. He vowed that he would not step into the hall before he destroyed this last vestige of his ego. For twenty-four hours he sat outside the hall, lost in meditation.

The conference went on within the hall. After twenty-four hours. Ananda knocked at the door. It was opened. The bhikshus were surprised to see a completely new Ananda standing before them. His face was filled with a strange lustre, his whole personality -- the way he walked, the way he carried himself -- was different! The bhikshus exclaimed. "Ananda, you are no longer the person we knew. You have become a totally new personality."

Ananda said, "In this meditation, I became conscious of this fact: Who was the big brother and who was the younger brother? What promise? What assurance? My surrender was so conditional. A slight bargaining became a condition! Today I have asked forgiveness. I no longer persist, I no longer insist. If you let me in, I am happy. If you do not, I accept your judgment. I shall be content to sit outside."

All the members assured him that now there was no trouble in taking him in. "Your insistence before, of being the only authentic witness of Buddha, forced us to close the door on you. Now you can come in, for there is no difference now between within and without," they told him.

If surrender is conditional, if it is an act on my part, then I am still the master. This -- the sense that 'I am' -- is what comes in the way of surrender. When this is no longer there, then what happens is surrender.

Lao Tzu says: "This sense of 'I am' is the root of all suffering." But how is one to annihilate this? Many people have tried their utmost to destroy it, but have found that all their efforts have made it even stronger. That which does not exist cannot be destroyed. Understand well: that which exists can be destroyed. but that which does not exist can never be destroyed. He who tries to destroy that which does not exist toils in vain.

It can be understood; it can be explored. Where is this 'I'? The sadhana that Ramana Maharshi taught his disciples to: "Ask yourself, 'Who am I?'" If we were to describe Lao Tzu's method of *sadhana*, it would be: where am I? When we ask "Who am I?" we have taken for granted that 'I am'. Now, the only thing left is to

know who I am. Lao Tzu says, "First find out whether you are. Then find out where you are." So inch by inch, ask at every step, 'Where am I?' The fun of it all is that I am nowhere! Then, when a person seeks everywhere -- the body, the mind, the life-breath, the soul -- and finds he is not there, he knows that something is. Something is there, but the 'I' is nowhere. This something -- the unknown, the 'X' quantity -- is the ocean.

Even when we discover the 'I am' -- this unknown, this ocean -- it is still in the capacity of a wave, however big, however deep. He who says he is nothing but the body is an atheist. He who says he is the mind -- he too is an atheist. He who says, "I am the soul," is also an atheist. Lao Tzu and Buddha go a step further. They say, "I am not." When everything is annihilated -- "neti, neti" -- when nothing is left behind, something still remains, something that has no name.

As soon as one enters this unknown, fear vanishes. Then there are no temptations.

"Therefore, he who respects the world as he respects his own self...." When does this take place? The world can be respected only when our own self is completely lost. As long as the 'I' remains, nothing can be more valuable or significant. Then all outside expressions of humility and surrender cannot move the ego one inch from its position. 'I' shall always be above whatever I say. Then even if I surrender at someone's feet and say I am the dust under his feet, it leaves my ego untouched, all-powerful. All my declarations to the contrary do not affect my ego at all.

When can this happening take place when I consider the world worthy of the same respect I hold for myself? The day when 'I' no longer am, there will be no distance between the world and me. Then I shall feel that it is my own self that has expanded and spread into everything, or that everything has penetrated within me and manifested itself. Then there will be no distance between 'I' and 'you'. That day, the very being of everything and everyone, will be my own being. Then only can I respect everything and everybody as my own self.

Jesus has said, "Love thy neighbour as thyself." But as long a the 'I' exists, this cannot be When the 'I' is annihilated, then only can the neighbour be loved as much as thyself.

"AND SUCH A PERSON CAN BE ENTRUSTED WITH THE GOVERNMENT OF THE WORLD." This is a very difficult arrangement suggested by Lao Tzu. Lao Tzu says that such a man can be entrusted with the government of the world because power in his hands can never be dangerous. But such a person does not desire power. Those who desire power are persons in whose hands power is most harmful. There is a famous saying of Bacon: "Power corrupts." This is only half the fact. Power corrupts, because only the corrupt seek power. If you are immoral within, your immorality cannot manifest without power. Therefore, when power is attained, the corruption that is within becomes manifest.

Generally people are surprised when an erstwhile servant of the people becomes a changed man on attaining power. Then they say power corrupts everyone. It is not so. He served the people while he was weak. The service was out of weakness and not because of an intrinsic quality of the man. As soon as he comes into power, the real person within him stands revealed. Therefore, the real quality of a person is only known when he wields some power. Power gives him the freedom to do what he chooses; he no longer has to pretend. Thus, power does not corrupt a man. Rather, it gives freedom of action to the immoral.

Lao Tzu says, "Only he can be entrusted with the government of the world whose ego is annihilated." When the ego and power join together, immorality results. If the 'I' is dissolved, power alone cannot produce immorality. It is the ego alone that can become unchaste, immoral.

He who loves the world as much as his self can be entrusted to look after the world. But the difficulty is that such a person will not accept power. Then what does Lao Tzu mean? Lao Tzu says, "Do not give power into the hands of those who seek power because it is dangerous. Do not revere those who seek respect, for that too, is dangerous. Do not glorify one who seeks fame because it is like feeding his illness. Rather, honour one who seeks no honour and entrust power into the hands of one whose ego no longer is."

A few things need to be cleared up in connection with this sutra. In the 2500 years after Lao Tzu, many revolutions took place in the world but they were all unsuccessful. All revolutions are failures. Each revolution declares that power is now in the right hands, and each time those hands prove to be the hands of false men. There is something more than revolution required for the right type of government, and perhaps revolutions have no connection with it because they all turned out to be failures. No type of revolution can fulfil the conditions of Lao Tzu's sutra, because power goes to him who seeks it.

Some people, like Kropotkin or Bukharin (Bakunin?) were so troubled and harassed that they said, "Power should no longer be in anyone's hands. There should be anarchy." All power turns out to be too costly ultimately, and new revolutions are required each time in order to halt the powers that be. Then again,

the government formed thereafter has to be overthrown by yet another revolution. Those that are installed into power with so much toil and labour, and against such odds, have to be brought down the next day with as much difficulty.

For 2500 years, the people of the world have been engaged in one single work. That is to raise people to power, thinking that they are the right people. When they come to power it becomes clear that the wrong men have been chosen -- and so, the circle continues. When I say for the last 2500 years, it is only because the history of mankind is not clear before that.

Lao Tzu says this vicious circle cannot be broken by revolutions but by individuals. Whenever power falls into the hands of such a person, as Lao Tzu is talking about whatever be the direction in which he attains power -- this power can never be dangerous or harmful; it can never prove too costly. Perhaps that is why the power in God's hands does not prove harmful or costly on earth, because it is as if it is not.

Can you feel the presence of God anywhere? His very absence is His presence. He is present in His absence. How many times have people cried and said, "If Thou art, reveal Thyself!" How many challenges have been thrown to Him? But no challenge reaches Him, because that which can hear the challenge is pride. Pride does not exist in God. So God is forever non-present. This whole vast universe is directed by His hands only because there is no director; there is no ego.

People like Lao Tzu believe that such a state of the world as mankind dreams of, can only come to be when we place the affairs of the world in the hands of an egoless person. But Lao Tzu has said this with other things in view also. His main purpose for saying this is that when there is no ego within, whether one is seated on a throne or on the dusty ground makes no difference.

So observe yourself within. See the mercury of your emotions rise and fall. Then observe when it rises and when it falls. One person vilifies you; another puts a garland around your neck. Observe the fluctuations within. When the abuses and the garlands create no disturbance within, and the mercury level remains the same, then know that you are balanced.

I shall now tell you of a secret sutra from Lao Tzu. It is not written anywhere, but has been handed down by word of mouth to his disciples down the ages. It is a sutra on the method of meditation. Lao Tzu says: "Sit cross-legged. Feel that there is a weighing scale within you. Each side *of* the scale is near each breast. The pointer is between both your eyes, where the third eye is supposed to be. The strings of the scale are in your brain." Lao Tzu says, "Be conscious of this scale within you for all twenty-four hours of the day and be mindful that the pans on both sides are at the same level, and the pointer is straight in the middle." Lao Tzu says: "If you can balance these scales within, you have accomplished your sadhana."

But it is very difficult. You will find that a slight breath, and the sides of the scale go up and down. You are sitting quietly. Suddenly a person enters and the weighing scales move up and down. Lao Tzu says, "Balance your consciousness. The opposites should be equalised and the middle hand should remain fixed in the centre."

Lao Tzu's disciple Lieh-Tzu was on his death-bed. He was one of the very special disciples of Lao Tzu; the other was Chuang-Tse. People were gathered around Lieh-Tzu. They asked questions; he answered. In between, he shut his eyes and smiled. Those around him were restless. "The time is running out; death is approaching. Do not waste time by shutting your eyes. Answer all our questions," they told him.

Lieh-Tzu said, "What you say is right. All my life you asked these questions, and all my life I answered you. Yet nothing has fallen on your ears. Let me concentrate on the weighing scales within me in my hour of death." So he looked within and checked his scales. Then he answered their questions.

"But your balance within has been steady for a long time. What is the need to check it time and again? Especially now when there is no occasion to do so. There is no one abusing you; there is no one falling at your feet. And here we are, eager to hear you!"

Lieh-Tzu said, "That is the thing! I know each one of you. For the last sixty years you have been listening to me. I am checking my scales to see whether they have been affected. For sixty years these foolish creatures have been asking the same questions and I have been giving the same answers. I am afraid my balance may be disturbed. I look within; the balance is unaffected. I smile to myself. But when I look at you again, I am reminded of my balance within and I check it once more lest it is disturbed."

Whether life brings happiness or unhappiness, light or darkness, honour or dishonour, keep your eye on the balance within and keep adjusting it. One day it will reach the perfect balance, where there is not life but existence; where there are no waves but the ocean; where there is no 'I' but all.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #10
Chapter title: The invisible, inaudible and intangible Tao

15 April 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7204155
ShortTitle: WAY210
Audio: No
Video: No

LOOKED AT, BUT CANNOT BE SEEN -- THAT IS CALLED THE INVISIBLE (YI).
LISTENED TO, BUT CANNOT BE HEARD -- THAT IS CALLED THE INAUDIBLE (HSI).
GRASPED AT, BUT CANNOT BE TOUCHED -- THAT IS CALLED THE INTANGIBLE (WEI).
THESE THREE ELUDE ALL OUR INQUIRIES AND HENCE BLEND AND BECOME ONE.

This is a sutra pertaining to the supreme mystery of existence. But all words used to express this mystery fall short of it. Not only do they fail to express it, but the very opposite meaning is conveyed through them. This has to be understood from different aspects.

The human word is imperfect, incomplete. No word spoken by man is perfect. No word can be perfect, because all words are the creations of the intellect, and the intellect is but an infinitesimal part of existence. Whatever is created by a part cannot be perfect.

Intellect is a very small part of our lives also. We are much more than the intellect; we are much greater than our intellect, more vast. The intellect is but an iota, a mere drop, in our being; it is not the ocean. Words are formed by the intellect and therefore they are imperfect, because that which is derived from an imperfect source cannot be perfect. Therefore, all words formed by the intellect fall short of expressing the supreme mystery.

All our words are influenced by our senses. If we say that the supreme truth can be seen, it means that the eyes can behold it. If we say that the supreme truth can be heard, can be touched, it means that the ears can hear it and the hands can feel it. The hands touch, the ears hear, the eyes see. But whatever the eyes see will be limited, for the eyes have their limitation. Similarly, whatever the ears hear will be limited, and whatever the hands touch will be gross. The senses work in a limited field. Hence, their experiences are limited. Then, when we set out to conceive of the vast, boundless existence, all our words, which are influenced by our senses, become useless because they all bear the trace of the confined spheres of the senses. To set a limit to the limitless is to destroy its very nature.

Whenever, we think about any object, duality steps in. Thinking is a process of division. It is a method of looking at things by breaking them up -- just as when the sun's rays pass through a prism and give us the seven basic colours. The prism breaks the ray into seven parts that form the seven colours. The ray in itself is colourless. When the colours are blended together, the resulting colour is white. In a like manner, the intellect breaks everything into two. We say: hot and cold. This is again a state brought about by the working of the intellect. What we call cold is a measure of heat, and that which we call hot is a measure of cold. Cold and hot are not two different things. They are the two different states of the same temperature.

The intellect, however, refuses to accept this, for if hot and cold are two conditions of the same thing, then ice and fire should appear to be the same. The fact however is that ice is an infinitesimal part of the temperature of fire and fire is a part of the temperature of ice. They are the extreme degrees of the same temperature: at one end it is ice, at the other end it is heat. That is why, the thermometer can measure both. If cold and heat were two different things, we would have had to have separate gauges to measure them.

The intellect, however, breaks all things into two. Take for instance love and hate. It is easy to

understand heat and cold for they do not form a part of us, but the mind is not prepared to accept hate and love as two conditions of the same thing. How can love compare with hate, or forgiveness with anger, or enjoyment with renunciation, or the craving for wealth with the longing for beatitude? But these can be gauged by the same thermometer. Hate and love are two ends of the same emotion. Therefore any love can change into hate, and any hate can change into love. And it happens that way: love turns into hate, hate turns into love; friends become foes and vice versa. If hate and love were not one and the same, there would be no way for a friend to become a foe or a foe to become a friend. Machiavelli, in his unusual book, THE PRINCE, has advised kings not to tell their friends what they do not want their foes to know for a friend can turn into a foe any time. Also, not to create such misunderstanding with an enemy, because the enemy of today can become an ally of tomorrow. The enemy is a friend in seed-form. He has the potential within him of becoming a friend. Friendship and enmity are two ends of the same relationship.

The intellect, however, breaks everything into two -- even birth and death, though they are two extremities of the same life. On one side is birth; on the other side death. There is no gap between the two. Birth turns into death. Can we point to any part of life where birth ends and death begins? Birth extends and expands into death. When we view life from one side, we see birth; if we see it from another side, it appears as death. But they are the two ends of the same happening, two names of the same thing.

Because the intellect breaks everything into two, all the statements that it makes are incomplete. When we say, "God is light" -- as many shastras have said, as the Koran and the Bible and the Upanishads have said -- it only depicts our sentiments, our emotions, our expectations. As far as poetry goes it is all right; but as for stating a fact, it is a lie. For then, what is darkness? If God is everything, what about darkness? God is both light and darkness. Actually, light and darkness are two ends of one and the same thing. There is no darkness without light. Darkness is a particular condition of light. There is no light where darkness is also not present, and there is no darkness where light is not present.

Similarly, there is no birth without death and no death without birth. They are two ends of the same thing. But the intellect breaks them into two, and then darkness is identified with satan and light with God. There is the auspicious and the inauspicious, goodness and evil. The mind says that God is auspicious. Then what will be inauspicious? The truth is, they are not two; they are one. Whenever the mind sees an object it is promptly broken into two -- this is its way of seeing.

Understand this well. Things are not two; it is the way the mind perceives that makes them two. If we put aside the human mind for a while and look at things, will there be beautiful things and ugly things? Things will be as they are -- neither beautiful nor ugly. When things are viewed outside the prism of the mind, they shed their colour and become colourless -- and one.

Is it not an interesting fact that the rays of the sun divide and become colourful; and as soon as they unite, all colour is gone? All seven colours unite and form white, neutral; they divide and colours are born. One cannot imagine that the lovely colours viewed through the prism do not exist outside of it. The rays are always present in the sky but the raindrops act as prisms and cause the rainbow in the sky. The rays of the sun passing through the raindrops break into seven colours. One who has no authentic knowledge of the rays of the sun will insist that the sun's rays are of various colours and that they cannot be colourless.

This is the trouble with our intellect. When a thing is viewed through the intellect, it is only natural that some believe God is light and, some darkness. The mystical order in which Jesus was first initiated was the Essenes order of Egypt. This is the only religious order that looks upon God as darkness: God is total darkness. This also is poetry, and darkness has its own rhyme. There is no reason why this poem should be expressed in terms of light only. It seems at times that by comparing God to total darkness, the Essenes have given a profoundness to God that no one who has seen God as light has been able to give.

There is a kind of stimulation in light, whereas there is supreme tranquillity in darkness. Light has a boundary whereas darkness is boundaryless. Light comes and goes; darkness is forever. Light has to be brought about from some source, whereas darkness is sourceless. Light is born out of a lamp, or the sun or electricity, or some such source -- it requires some fuel, whether from a lamp or from the sun. Scientists say that even the sun is running out of fuel. In three or four thousand years time, it will get cold. So light can be used up. Not so darkness.

Therefore, there is profound vision behind the Essenes perception of God as total darkness. This does not come easily within the grasp of our understanding for we are very much afraid of darkness. All those who have identified God with light have done so out of fear. We are afraid of darkness, so we cannot look upon God as darkness because then we shall have to love darkness. We are less fearful in light, so it is easier to look upon God as light. All these are our desires and expectations.

But this concept also has its disadvantage. There is nothing wrong in believing God to be darkness but to look upon God as darkness is as erroneous as considering Him to be only light. This is the trouble with the Essene, for his intellect, too cannot accept both darkness and light together.

The intellect divides everything into two. God is pure: we have invested Him with the most beauteous, most excellent, most pure qualities. Then the difficulty of all that is inauspicious comes in.

But there has been a sect of people who considered God as inauspicious. There has been a sect who have worshipped satan. In present times, the first church of satan has been constructed in America. There are thousands who look upon satan as God. Evil is God. And their reasoning is powerful. They say, "Where is goodness? It is only a conception. Evil is a fact. Where is the benign, where is the propitious? It is only in our imagination. Evil is the reality, evil is present -- and that which is present is God. How can that which is only in our dreams and imagination be God? Non-violence may be in dreams; violence is present."

So there are priests and people who have their own church where they worship the devil. But they carry out their activities in secret, for those who believe that goodness is God are not so good that they will allow the devil worshippers to exist if they come out in the open. They will destroy them. This is the very argument in favour of the devil worshippers. These people, they say, who believe in God as being goodness have done so much of evil that it proves their point: that evil is God. When it is only evil that manifests itself behind the veil of goodness -- the reality is evil -- then why not accept it? The believers of Satan say that man is weak and hence he is unable to accept evil. "Evil exists, However much we may try, have we ever escaped it? So we accept the evil, we worship it, we acknowledge it."

Those who worship evil, deny the good. Those who worship the good, deny the evil. The intellect divides all things into two and then chooses one.

The supreme truth, which is the totality of everything together -- all the seven colours together -- is, in itself, colourless, transparent. If you call it red, it would be wrong; if you call it yellow or blue or any other colour, it would be wrong. But our eyes can only see colours; the colourless existence is beyond our perception.

Now let us try to understand this sutra.

"LOOKED AT, BUT CANNOT BE SEEN...." Things can be seen, for seeing is in my hands, but He is nowhere to be seen. I can, with all my might, look for Him; and yet when my eyes do locate Him, nothing is visible except vast emptiness. Thus, the most secret sutra of sadhakas is: as long as you keep seeing things, know that you have not seen God. In meditation also, as long as you see something -- whether light or bliss, whether Rama or Krishna, Jesus or Buddha -- know that you have not yet seen Him. Then, when will He be manifest? When nothing is visible and only the seeing remains. There is an emptiness all around, a void. The eyes look objectlessly and there is pure light. Then, know that that is He.

He forever remains unseen. You see Him and yet He remains unseen: "LOOKED AT BUT CANNOT BE SEEN." The significant happening does not take place in His coming into view, but in the act of seeing. The transformation that takes place is due to my effort to see and not to His being seen. Therefore, when someone says he has had *darshan*, he does not mean he has seen Him; he means his power of perception has become so pure that he can look into the void. The mirror has become so immaculate, so free from defect, that no reflections form in it. It is empty, it is void. In this state of void, it gives a reflection of the void: the invisible, unseen reality (truth).

Saint Augustine said: "Do not ask about God. As long as I am not asked, I know Him. As soon as you ask, I am in a quandary. Therefore I pray to you, do not ask. I have seen Him; but I cannot describe Him for you."

The Sufis have a book -- THE BOOK OF BOOKS. It is a blank book which has nothing written in it. It has 200 pages -- all blank. No publisher was ready to publish it; for 1500 years it remained unpublished. Recently a publisher volunteered to publish it, but then, only when a Sufi offered to write a foreword of ten pages. This foreword gives the history of the book -- who wrote this book first, who he handed it over to, whom this person then gave it to. You can read this book. Though there is nothing to read, the experiment is worth trying. Try and read each empty page with as much interest and concentration as you would a printed page. You will want to close the book quickly. But history says that such and such a fakir read the book. He read it again and again, and then all over again. One fakir read it fifty times in his life. One fakir did not partake of food till he read it through each day. What could these people be reading?

If a person fixes his eyes on the empty pages with full concentration, his eyes also will become blank and empty. This must have been an experiment in meditation. What will he read? Even if the mind reads, by and by all words within will be lost. Eventually, there will be nothing left within, and then the mind will

become as blank as the blank paper before it.

This method was prevalent among the Sufis. People asked: "Have you read the KORAN, have you read the BIBLE? Well and good. But have you read THE BOOK OF BOOKS?" It was considered the book of books.

Saint Augustine says: "I see Him, but when you ask, I find myself in difficulty." This sutra says: "LOOKED AT, BUT CANNOT BE SEEN."

Understand this well. He can never be seen. The sadhaka who engages in the effort of seeing Him ends up in some imagination of his own.

People come to me and say, "Give us some anchor, some support to go by -- Rama, Krishna, Buddha -- someone to meditate on!" If I say, "Just meditate," it becomes difficult for them. Whom to meditate on? Where to fix the eyes? Some place, some form, is required and the eyes get fixed on it.

But as long as the eyes do not remain on the formless, you cannot have any experience of the ultimate mystery. Till such time, whatever we see, whatever we know will be the forms of our own intelligence. However holy. however pure the visions -- whether they be of Rama or of Krishna they will only be the furthest limit of the mind. As long as the mind continues to make shapes and forms, one cannot meet He who is formless. Therefore, He is called formless.

"Listened to, but cannot be heard...." Everything in this world is audible. Each object has its own vibrations and waves of vibrations. Everything in the world can be heard; only God is inaudible. He seems to emit no vibrations. From where can we catch the wavelength of His music, what is His melody?

Hear Him we must, but there is only one way to do so. Your ears should begin to discard all sounds, all outside vibrations. A moment then arrives when the ears hear no sound; they become soundless. Then, only the silence remains. When the ears stop catching all outside vibrations, then what is 'heard' is He who is forever inaudible, He who is never heard.

Svetketu returned home after completing his study of all the shastras. His father asked him, "You have learnt all that could be heard, but have you heard that which cannot be heard?" Svetketu was very proud of his attainment. He had mastered all the knowledge of the Vedas. He was confident that he knew all that could be known and his father would be proud of his attainment. But the very first question his father asked was: "Did you hear that which is inaudible?"

Svetketu replied that he knew of no such shastra. All shastras are audible. Therefore, all that he learnt was audible. The Indian name for scriptures is *shruti* or *smriti*: that which can be heard and that which can be remembered. Therefore, God cannot be in the shastras; He is inaudible. Shastras can be heard, can be remembered, but He remains far behind. Svetketu replied, "That which is inaudible, I have not heard."

His father said, "Then go back. All that you have attained is useless. All that this knowledge can do is to provide for your livelihood. I sent you to become a Brahmin, not a priest. You could have earned your livelihood in other ways also, for you are a Brahmin by birth. But you will have attained nothing. You can only call yourself a true Brahmin the day you hear the inaudible. Only when the Brahma is heard or seen can a person become a Brahmin. you will have to go back."

Svetketu went back and did not return for years. He went and told his guru what his father had told him. The guru said, "I could only tell you what can be told; I could only teach you what can be taught. Foolish boy, how can I tell you that which cannot be heard?"

Svetketu said that it was impossible for him to return home without hearing the inaudible. The guru then showed him what to do. He said, "Take the cows of the ashram and go deep into the jungle. Do not return till there are a thousand in all." There were four hundred cows in the ashram.

"What will I do in the jungle?" Svetketu asked.

The guru replied: "Worry about the cows, not about yourself. Forget that you are, and get completely involved in the service of the cows. When the four hundred cows become one thousand, you may return."

Svetketu left the ashram with the cows. He also left his Self behind. as his guru had ordered him. He went deep into the jungle and began tending the cattle. Each day he took care to water and feed them. He saw to it that they were well-rested. He passed his days serving the cows with one-pointed attention. Years came and went. At night he went to sleep watching the stars. Each morning he got up with the sun. There was no one he could talk to. There were only the cows around him, who looked at him with their blank eyes. One of the reasons why the cow is looked upon as the Mother by the Hindus is because of her eyes. No other animal possesses such an expression of the formless and the void in his eyes as the cow. When a person's eyes develop this expression, he attains meditation.

Svetketu had nothing else to do except look into their eyes. He began to forget himself more and more.

And so, days passed into years. Svetketu so lost himself that he was unaware of the fact that the number of cows was now a thousand.

Then, the story goes, the cows gathered together and addressed him. "Svetketu," they said, "we are now one thousand. It is time to go home."

So Svetketu returned home with the cows. He went to his guru's ashram. The guru came out, and taking Svetketu in his embrace, said, "There is now nothing left to ask. You can now go back to your father." Svetketu asked, "How did you know that I have heard the inaudible."

The guru replied, "My son I saw not one thousand cows but one thousand and one cows returning." The thousand were the cows, and the one extra was Svetketu himself. He had become like a cow so much were his eyes filled with the void. He walked between the cattle as if he himself was one.

Then, a very strange thing took place. As Svetketu came into the village and his father saw him through the window, he told his wife, "Svetketu has returned as a Brahmin. Now he will come and touch my feet and I shall be in a dilemma, for I am not as yet a Brahmin; I have not yet heard the inaudible. So I shall run away." The father left home from the backdoor.

When Svetketu went inside the house and found his father was not there, he asked his mother. She said, "Your father has gone away to become a Brahmin. He will only return when be hears what you have heard."

The inaudible can only be heard when the ear ceases to hear all sound. The invisible can only be seen when the eye drops all forms and images. Truth is attained by him whose dreams are lost for ever; when the eyes no longer make pictures or weave dreams but are blank and empty.

"GRASPED AT, BUT CANNOT BE TOUCHED...." No matter how much we understand Him, no matter how much we grasp Him.... The truth is that the tighter we clench our fist, the more He goes out of our hands. He is like the air. As long as the palm of the hand is open, the air remains. As soon as it is clenched, the air slips out.

Comprehension is the clenched fist of the intellect. Therefore, an intelligent person is always tense. The fist of his intellect is always clenched. But the harder one holds on to intellect, the less it is there. This is why a man cannot be a pundit and a wise man at the same time. It is very difficult, because a pundit is like a closed fist whereas a wise man is like an open hand. If the palm is open, all the air of the world can be on it; but if it is closed, even the air on the palm slips out.

Grasp and it is lost. No grasp can hold it because our grasp is so small and He is so big. So if we insist on holding Him, only the grasp will remain in the end. He who clenches his fist is left with only his fist. The pundit finds he is left with his mind only, a mind that is closed on all sides, with not a single opening. The wise man has nothing left in his hands. His hand is empty. Therefore, everything comes within his hands. This sutra says: "GRASPED AT BUT CANNOT BE TOUCHED."

We shall have to go deep in order to investigate what is meant by understanding. When we comprehend something, what do we do? What is the process of comprehension? If a strange animal is brought before you and you are asked to understand it, what will you do?

In the mountains, the neel-gai (white-footed antelope) lives. It is not a cow, but it is somewhat like a cow. You can say it is like a cow because you know what a cow is, whereas you do not know this animal.

A woman once came to visit me. She had brought her little son along. She had warned the child not to pluck the flowers in the garden. While the mother was busy talking to me, the child went into the garden. He saw the gardener pruning the shrubs and removing flowers and branches. He came running in and said, "Mamma, there is a big boy cutting flowers and leaves!" The child was only acquainted with children; and in trying to explain the man, he could only liken him to a big child.

The first process of comprehension is that we compare the known with the unknown. We connect what we know to what we do not know. To understand is to reduce the unknown to the language of the known. This is what we do when we try to understand something we do not know; and when we do this, we say we have understood. If God also was an unknown entity we could have understood Him by the above method. But He is unknowable; this is the difficulty.

Science accepts two things: the known and the unknown. These are the two divisions of the world. The unknown means that which is unknown today but which can be known tomorrow. We will try and understand it some day. In other words, we will widen the circumference of that which we know till it covers the unknown. Thus, the unknown will become the known. It is a matter of time. As the days pass, the unknown will become less and the known will increase. Then a day will come when we shall say, "All is known."

Religion believes in three classes: the known, the unknown and unknowable. Science believes in two:

the known and the unknown. This is the difference between religion and science. Religion says there are some things known and some things unknown. These are the two divisions created by the intellect: known and unknown; light and darkness; birth and death. Behind these -- what remains is the unknowable. That which is behind the integrated intellect is the unknowable -- that which will never be known. You may turn the unknown into the known and the known into the unknown but the fundamental support behind the two shall always remain unknowable.

This is the difference between religion and science; this is the reason for the quarrel between the two. Science says, "We are ready to concede the unknown. If you say God is unknown, we agree. But we shall know Him some time in the future." But religion says, "God is unknowable. You can never know Him." Unknowable means that which cannot be transformed into the language of the known.

The ultimate reality of life shall always remain unknowable. There is a reason for this. The reason is that my being is so tiny. This infinitesimal 'me' is the knower, and what I want to know is an enormous, infinite expanse. The knower is but an atom in the boundless existence.

My knowing depends on very ordinary things. A small pellet of opium can knock out my consciousness; one injection of morphine and I lose my power to know and feel. How puny is my power to know? A stone hits my head and I am knocked out, and with this insignificant power at my command, I set out to know the vast, unbounded, infinite existence! Besides my power of perception, my very being can be destroyed by a single injection or the thrust of a knife. And with this negligible power I set out to investigate the limitless ocean of existence! Religion says, "We can never know." And what religion says is scientific and logical. How much is our power to know? Let us investigate, our power of perception a little more deeply.

The child in the mother's womb is completely unconscious for nine months. It knows nothing. When it is born, it sleeps for twenty-two hours, then twenty hours, then eighteen hours and so on. What happens when it grows up? If we live for sixty years, we spend twenty years in sleep, in unconsciousness. The remaining forty years we spend in conducting our research into life, investigating. If we investigate into these forty years and we find that we have known that which is to be known for even forty seconds, it is too much! We find instead, that these forty years we have also spent in an unconscious state. We do not even have the required amount of consciousness needed to *know* for a single second. We keep slipping into unconsciousness and insensibility; and with this mind filled with insensibility, we set out to explore the vast unknown.

If you are told to concentrate your attention on the flame of a lamp for five minutes and exclude all other thoughts, you will know how difficult it is. For five minutes you cannot hold your attention in one place. A thousand obstructions will come in the way. A thousand thoughts fill the mind. The mind wanders here and there, the eyes begin to blink, you forget the flame altogether. You do not have the strength to concentrate on a flame for just five minutes -- from where will you gather strength to know the everlasting, all-persuading expanse of existence?

Then also, I am here today, but I was not here yesterday and I may not be here tomorrow; whereas this infinite expanse has always been and will always be. When I was not, it was there; when I shall be no more, it will still be there. How can I, in my momentary existence, know the whole? A wave leaps up to the sky and, in the process expands in order to know the whole ocean! Then it falls down and is lost in the ocean.

Man's consciousness is just such a leap. How can he know God then? Does religion then say that ignorance is in our very being and that we can never know? No. But religion says that as long as the effort to know is there, knowing cannot be, for in the very effort lies the ego, the consciousness that 'I am'.

As long as the fist is kept closed, knowing cannot be. The fist is infinitesimal, puny. Open it, and the palm of the hand contains the whole; there are no more boundaries. Open the intellect, break all its doors, let it merge with the vast space, maintain no boundaries, and knowing takes place. And yet, this sutra exhorts you to understand this: that even then, it remains untouched, unexplored. But the knowing takes place, and you will understand it as such. It becomes clear to you then that it is intangible.

How does this happen? There are many reasons. The first reason is what Kabir says, "I searched and searched, and in the process I lost myself." The process of seeking is such that the seeker is lost. And when the seeker is lost, who is to touch and what shall be touched? The seeker is no more! The seeker's very being -- the ego, the 'I' -- is the only obstruction. Nicodemus asked Jesus, "What shall I leave in order to attain God?"

Jesus replied, "To leave everything will not be enough. You will have to leave Nicodemus himself."

Nicodemus replied, "I can leave everything else, but how can I leave myself? I can leave all else and run away, but how can I run away from my very self? Wherever I go, the self will be with me."

Said Jesus, "That is what you have to learn. The day Nicodemus is left behind, you shall meet God."

Knowledge occurs the day the knower is lost. Wisdom dawns when the knower within is no more: when the palm is no longer closed.

The ego, however, is very close-fisted in every way. Until it is completely satisfied that something still remains in its palm, it does not open up. That is why people go on asking, "How can I believe that God is unless I see Him?" That is to say: until He comes within my grasp.

Karl Marx has said, "Unless we can dissect God in our laboratories, we cannot believe that He is." But in order to do this, we shall have to provide a table big enough to contain Him. Then also it is going to be difficult for Marx, because he will be standing at one edge of the table -- a puny, insignificant creature -- beside this vast entity that is God. How will he begin his work? It will be like a mosquito setting out to analyse the Himalayas! The ratio between the mosquito and the Himalayas can, however, be measured. The difference found would be nothing compared with the difference between man and God. The mosquito is at least of some consequence viewed before Everest, but before God, Marx is not equal to even a mosquito! And yet Marx maintains that he shall not believe in God until he has fully analysed Him!

It is not Marx alone who feels this way. We all feel the same way. We say that we shall believe in God only if we can. Until we see that He is, He is not. It is necessary for us to be a witness to him in order for Him to be.

Lao Tzu says, "GRASPED AT, BUT CANNOT BE TOUCHED..." because he who was to touch is annihilated by then. Hence He is called 'intangible', for he who was to touch has been lost long before. In fact, the seeker can touch only when he is no more, when his 'I' has melted away. There is no way to know Him except by complete extinction of the self.

The entire flow of our life is in our being, and the entire flow of religion is in not-being. Therefore, we are unable to establish any relationship with religion -- because the whole process of our thinking is based on the fact that 'I am'. Darwin has said that the existence of the whole of mankind can be defined by the existence of a single term: the struggle for survival. Darwin is right. But Buddha cannot be convinced by this statement about struggle for survival. If we are to understand Buddha correctly, existence mean, the struggle to not be. It is an attempt to lose oneself; to destroy one's very being. We all strive to be -- to be more and more Buddha strives for non-being; to be empty, to be void, to lose oneself. If we compare ourselves to water, we can say that we strive to become like ice: hard; strong, assured of being. If Buddha is ice, he would want to melt and become water -- liquid. And if he could help it, he would like to turn into vapour so that no form remained. He would not even like to be vapour because vapour too has some kind of form.

Religion is the courage to be annihilated. Therefore. when a man turns towards religion, he should first find out whether he is prepared for annihilation, for extinction. Is he prepared to bear the hardship, the agony of losing himself? Then only can he move towards religion.

We proceed in the direction of religion, but for the wrong reasons. So our religion becomes False. We approach religion in order to be something more, to attain something more. We say that we want to attain heaven, bliss. Our intention is to secure our life after death. We strive for a life without death because in this life, death is certain. So here, also, we are struggling for survival. All our efforts are to save ourselves. That is why we find our priests teaching us, "Only those who are with us will be saved. On the day of judgment, we shall be your witness." Such teachers find followers by the thousands because all of us desire to be saved. This desire can be easily exploited.

It is hard for a teacher like Buddha to find followers because he says, "Die! Lose yourself, be no more, for your very being is your woe. Become empty, void."

Lao Tzu says, "He is called intangible because one who is to touch Him is lost when He appears." As long as we are, we can touch, we can grasp, but. He does not appear. The two (you and God) cannot meet; it is impossible. And yet, the meeting takes place -- on a different plane. My non-being and His being meet. As long as 'I am', He is not. When I am not, the whole existence undergoes a transformation -- and then, He is. My non-being itself becomes the eye that sees Him, the hand that touches Him. My non-being becomes the very ground of his manifestation. My non-being is the throne for He who is the Lord. As long as 'I' am perched upon the throne, there is no place for Him.

Zen fakirs have said, "When a guest arrives, we make room for him. He who goes to invite the supreme guest must vacate the full house of his being." Not an iota of ground can be left for the ego.

Therefore, He is called intangible. He is thus, invisible, inaudible and intangible. And thus, He is outside the scope of our investigation. He escapes all our inquiry; He slips out of our grasp in every way and

remains forever unknowable, incomprehensible. We must understand this.

He escapes from all our inquiry. I have told you that there is one difference between religion and science, and the distinction is one of categories. Science believes there are two parts to existence whereas religion believes there are three. It is this third part that is the main stay of religion.

Inquiry is the source, the foundation, of philosophy. There can be no philosophy in the world without inquiry. But inquiry is not the mainstay of religion. It is for this reason that people from the West say there is nothing like philosophy in India. To a certain extent they are right. Philosophy has never existed in India in the same sense as it existed in Greece and as it exists in the West today. India, China, indeed, the whole of the Orient, say that God is beyond the grasp of inquiry. None of our questions reach Him because they are too small, too puny. What kind of questions do we ask? Questions also arise out of experience, remember this.

We ask, "How can we believe God is unless we see Him with our own eyes?" Our experience of knowing is seeing. Whatever we see we believe, because then there is no question of its being false. We have not investigated this matter enough.

In dreams, also, we see with our eyes. When we are dreaming, everything seems real. It is only on waking in the morning that we find it was a dream. Would that some day we were to wake up to realise that that which we called life was nothing but a long dream! A man can remain in the dream-state for as long as seventy years or more! And he will never know that what he saw was a dream.

We have more faith in our eyes than we should. If you go to the desert, you may see a lake of water at a distance -- your eyes tell you it is there. Not only your eyes see water, but they also see the reflection of trees and shrubs on its banks. This is nothing but an illusion created by the rays of the sun. You soon realise it, when you reach the spot. You may find some trees, but the lake is certainly not there.... And you had actually seen the ripples in the lake! The eyes saw all this. The eyes deceived you!

When we raise questions concerning God, our questions are connected inevitably with the eyes. We say, "I must see Him, I must hear Him, touch Him." Our questions are involved with the experiences of our senses. Remember though, all inquiries as arise out of the experiences of the senses cannot reach even the fringe of existence, because God is beyond all senses. We shall never be able to touch Him from anywhere.

Our experiences are the foundation of our inquiry. Then how can we inquire about that which we have never known? How much is such inquiry worth?

This seems very difficult. How can we inquire about that which we do not know? Suppose you go to a foreign land where roses do not grow. You try to tell them about the rose. What will you say? You may say, "The rose is very beautiful." They might place a diamond before you and say, "Is it that beautiful?" They will raise questions according to their experience of beauty. Now you will find yourself in trouble. If you say, "No, not this kind of beauty," they will feel offended. Then what do you mean by beauty?" they might ask. Now if you say that to a certain extent the diamond can be Compared to a rose, they might ask, "Is the rose as lasting as a diamond?" You will then have to state that the rose blooms in the morning and dies in the evening; and they will scoff at such beauty. You may try in vain to state your point, you may say that the diamond is a dead, lifeless thing, whereas the flower is a live thing -- but they will refuse to agree with you. The reason is only this: that their questions and inquiries arise from their own experience.

There are questions that seem appropriate in language but are meaningless in existence. I can ask, "What is the fragrance of the colour green?" This seems appropriate in language. If a blind man is told that the green colour is very beautiful, he can ask you how it smells, because his experience of things is through smell and sound. His question would not be inappropriate because he can only try to know things by identifying them with things, already known to him. You will say his question is irrelevant. What has the colour green got to do with odour? But this man will say, "If this has nothing to do with odour, it has nothing to do with me." His experiences are all through the sense of smell.

Lao Tzu says, "He is beyond the grasp of our inquiry because inquiry arises from the known. Inquiry is useful in the investigation of the unknown; but if the unknowable is to be sought, inquiry is useless. Therefore, inquiry is the base of philosophy and science but not of religion.

In our country, there is an entirely new word coined: '*mumuksha*', as opposed to *jigyasa*' (inquiry). This word is the foundation-stone of religion. We do not ask questions about God because all questions come out of our own experiences and He is beyond all our experiences. Therefore, all our questions regarding Him are irrelevant. So we ask nothing about Him. Rather, we begin to ask questions about ourselves. Thus starts mumuksha.

Understand this a little. A blind man asks, "Does the colour green have any odour?" This is an inquiry.

But if the blind man says, "I cannot see, show me the way to understand this colour you are talking of so that I may know it," then this is mumuksha. "What is the colour green like?" -- this is inquiry. "How should I change so that I can see the green colour of which you talk?" this is mumuksha.

Inquiry leads to thought; mumuksha leads to sadhana. Jigyasa (inquiry) gives rise to reflection; mumuksha gives birth to meditation. An inquirer wanders in thoughts only. Where religion is concerned, the mumukshu reaches the destination which is beyond the grasp of the inquirer. He who tries to know truth through intelligence will be a failure. He will know nothing, because thoughts make us blind. To one who can be in the no-thought state, that which is unknowable becomes manifest immediately. He finds it right next to him. God manifests within and without, and on all sides.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #11

Chapter title: The image of the eternal and the formless, the ancient and the void

16 April 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7204165	
ShortTitle: WAY211	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

NEITHER BY ITS RISING IS THERE LIGHT,
NOR BY ITS SINKING IS THERE DARKNESS.
UNCEASING, CONTINUOUS,
IT CANNOT BE DEFINED.
IT REVERTS AGAIN TO THE REALM OF NOTHINGNESS.
THAT IS WHY IT IS CALLED THE FORM OF THE FORMLESS;
THE IMAGE OF NOTHINGNESS.
THAT IS WHY IT IS CALLED ELUSIVE.
MEET IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS FACE.
FOLLOW IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS BACK.
HE WHO HOLDS FAST TO THE TAO OF OLD,
IN ORDER TO MANAGE THE AFFAIRS OF NOW,
IS ABLE TO KNOW THE PRIMEVAL BEGINNINGS,
WHICH ARE THE CONTINUITY (TRADITION) OF TAO.

The flowers bloom in the morning and wither in the evening. The sun rises in the morning and sets in the evening. There is birth and it ends in death. Each happening has a beginning and an end. But existence always is. There is no morning, nor evening for existence, neither birth nor death. In this sutra, Lao Tzu tells us about the beginningless, infinite continuity of the nature of existence, that is beyond both birth and death.

Whatever we know, we can encircle within a limit. On one end of this boundary there lies its beginning, and on the other, its end. All that can be confined within boundaries can be defined. Definition can only mean that which we can encircle within our thoughts. But it is impossible to define that which has no beginning and no end, for the simple reason that we cannot confine it within the circumference of our thoughts. From where should we draw the line and where should we end it? Therefore, existence can never be defined. Existential objects can be defined, but not existence itself.

Let us understand it in this way. This sutra is rather difficult, so we shall have to unfold its secret from many sides. We see a flower and we say it is beautiful. The moon comes out in the sky and we say it is beautiful; we like a face and we say it is beautiful; some music touches the chord of our heart and we say it

is beautiful. But have you ever seen beauty? Some song is beautiful, some flower is beautiful, some star in the sky. You have seen things that are beautiful, but have you seen beauty itself? Then, a difficulty arises. If you have never seen beauty, how can you say a certain thing is beautiful? You see beauty in a flower, but you have never seen beauty itself. The beauty of a flower blooms in the morning and withers by dusk. A face appears beautiful today, but tomorrow the beauty vanishes. That which is here today is lost tomorrow: that which you saw in the morning is gone by the evening. Have you seen 'that' apart from the objects? Have you ever seen pure beauty? You have seen beautiful things but not beauty.

The flower can be defined -- it has its own form, its own shape, its own marks of recognition. But beauty itself cannot be defined. It has no boundaries, it has no form, no marks of recognition. And yet we recognise it, or else how can we say the flower is beautiful? But if the flower alone is beautiful, the moon at night cannot also be beautiful, because what is there in common between the flower and the moon? This means that beauty is that which is in a flower, in the moon, in the eyes and yet apart -- it is something different from all these. The eyes that looked beautiful a moment ago look hard and ugly with anger a moment later. The same eyes that looked beautiful, now are ugly -- something has been lost. This proves that beauty is not a flower or the moon or the eyes; beauty is something else. Have you met it face to face? Never.

We have never seen beauty, never known it, therefore beauty cannot be defined. And yet, we recognise beauty. When the mystery of beauty enters the flower, when its smoothness and tenderness permeates within it, we say the flower is lovely. When this same mystery enters into the eyes of someone, the eyes appear beautiful. When the same mystery manifests within the notes of a melody, it sounds sweet to the ears. But what is this beauty, this loveliness? The flower can be defined, so can the moon and the eyes, but what is beauty? It is indefinable. Why? Why can we not define beauty?

We know what beauty is. We come across it on some unknown path. It enters our heart in some unknown way and it thrills our soul in some unknown manner. And yet, we do not know what it is. Whenever the intellect tries to grasp it we find it is lost. It is somewhat like this. Darkness fills a room. We take a lamp to see where darkness is -- and it is lost! Wherever the boundless is, if we approach it with our intellect, it disappears. The intellect can only recognise things within its boundaries. The intellect can only know that which is bounded. A thing can come within the grasp of our understanding only when the intellect can decide its limits -- only when it can form its periphery and divide it in parts. It is, therefore, that the intellect goes on dividing things into smaller and smaller sections. The smaller the fraction, the deeper is the understanding.

Science has reached the atom. Its understanding of the atom is profound, whereas the vast expanse is beyond its grasp. The smaller the thing, the better the intellect can comprehend it. Now that science has analysed the atom, it has also divided the atom into electrons, protons and neutrons. The intellect is keen to divide even these further; because the smaller the thing, the better it can be examined and defined. The bigger the expanse, the less possible it is for the eyes to Find its ends; and when the intellect cannot measure, it falls into difficulties and goes astray.

Says Lao Tzu, "Nothing is illumined when it appears, and nothing is darkened when it disappears." Such is the imperishable, uninterrupted mystery which defies all definitions. It always is; it is eternal. Suns rise and set, flowers bloom and die, life comes and goes, creations form and fade. The universe is created and annihilated, but God always is. That something, by whatever name may we call it, always is. It is never born, it never dies, it is eternal. This is the pure existence.

I talked to you about beauty in order that you might understand existence. We have never seen existence. But we have seen or experienced the evidence of existence: we see a tree, a river, a human being, the sun, the moon. They all have an existence, but existence as such, we have never experienced, only objects of existence. But the objects that exist, are all transient.

Let us try and understand this, for this is one of the profoundest questions of philosophy. The greatest philosophers in human history have considered this question at great length. We say, "This is a table, this is a man, this is a house, a flower, a star, and so on." These are, but are they existence? Existence, is-ness, the happening of existence, is in everything and yet we cannot see it. Now, suppose we break the table. There were two things: the table and its existence. The flower was; now it is no more. The flower is no more, but the existence within the flower -- have we destroyed that too? We have never seen existence, we have only seen objects. There is a man; he dies. There were two things in a man: there is his body, made of flesh and bones, and there is his being. The body dies and dust turns to dust, but his being -- does that also die?

When we crush a flower, remember that we crush only the flower and not its beauty. How can we destroy that which we have never seen, never grasped, never even touched? How can we destroy that which

is beyond the conception of our senses? We can destroy a flower or blind an eye, but we cannot destroy the beauty that peeped from behind the flower or shone through the eye. Suns are formed and dissolved, creations come and go, men are born and they die but this being within them, this existence, forever is -- it flows forever.

Lao Tzu says, "Its manifestation does not bring light, nor does its disappearance plunge things into darkness" -- because it neither rises nor sets. We do not know it by things that appear and disappear, for it is deeper than these. That which does not manifest itself even in the light of the sun, and that which does not set with the setting of the sun -- that alone is. That which is not when the flower is, and that which is not extinct when the flower is not -- that alone is. That which is not born at birth and that which does not die at death -- that alone is.

When a person is born, the first boundary line is drawn. A certain person Rama is born. We draw a line: he was born on such and such a day. Then this man dies. We draw another line: he died on such and such a day. This is the boundary within which the individual, Rama exists. But it is not the boundary of existence. Let us go a little deeper and perhaps we will understand.

Which day do you call your birthday? This is a debatable question. Is it the day you were born, or is it the day you were conceived in your mother's womb? Generally, the day the child is born is looked upon as the birthday. Then what should we call the day when conception takes place? We can go back a little and say the birth takes place on the day of conception.

Let us go still deeper. One half of the embryo was present in the mother long before conception and the other half in the father long before conception. The beginning of birth, according lo science, took place on their meeting. So this happening of birth is the meeting of two lives that were already existing. This, then, is not the beginning, for both the lives were already present: one was hidden in the father and one in the mother. Their union brought a new life into being. This is the beginning of the life of an individual, say Rama. But this is not the beginning of his existence, for his existence lay hidden within his father and mother -- it was present and fully alive. It manifested itself in the union of his father and mother.

Let us go back even further. That which was hidden within the father was hidden within the parents of the father. What was hidden in the mother was hidden within the parents of the mother. And so we go back, and further back. Then the question arises: when did this life actually start? When you were born is your birth, but the life within you was not born with you. If we go further and further back, all the past history of the world, all the known and unknown, will be exhausted; and yet the mystery will remain unsolved. You were alive within the first man that was on earth. But how did he come to be? For him to be, it is imperative that existence must have been before him.

So existence is a continuation. Birth is a simple happening, according to science, but rather complex according to religion. The nucleus formed by the union of the mother and father is merely the beginning of the body. The soul enters this body.

Therefore, when Buddha's father told him that he had given birth to him and he was his father, he replied, "I was born through you, but you have not given birth to me. I came through you, you were the door through which I entered, but you have not created me. I was, even when you were not. You provided a passage for me and I appeared, but my journey was very different from yours".

His father was displeased with him, because Buddha was going about begging in the very country of which he was the king. His father tried to reason with him. He said, "Siddhartha, no one in our family has ever begged."

Buddha replied. "I know nothing about your family but as far as I remember my past journeys, I have always been a beggar. In the life before, and in those preceding it, I have always begged. I am a very ancient beggar. About you, I know nothing".

The two talked in different languages. They could never have come to terms. Buddha's father spoke the language of science, of logic, while Buddha talked the language of religion. From the angle of religion, the happening of life that takes place in the mother's womb is infinite. The soul that enters into life is also infinite. It is the union of two infinities within the mother's womb.

So, in this sense, I always was. Every particle of my body has always been. Every particle of my soul has always been. There has not been a single moment in this existence when you were not or when I was not. The form may have been different, the shape may have been different, and also the name, yet there has never been a moment when you and I were not, nor will there ever be. You have been born many times; you died many times. Lao Tzu says, "NEITHER BY ITS RISING IS THERE LIGHT, NOR BY ITS SINKING IS THERE DARKNESS. UNCEASING, CONTINUOUS, IT CANNOT BE DEFINED." You can be

defined -- your name, which place you come from, where you live. You can be defined. But how can the infinite existence that manifests in you be defined?

People would ask Buddha what his name was. He left his palace, his kingdom, and began to wander in unknown places where nobody knew him. But his very personality attracted attention, for its unparalleled beauty could not remain hidden behind beggar's attire. And when people asked him where he came from and what his name was, he would say, "Which name of mine shall I tell you, because I have been born many times. Sometimes I was a man, sometimes an animal and at times even a tree. Which name of mine would you like to know?" It is only natural that those who asked him must have considered him a mad man. "Which name should I tell you?"

He in whom the knowledge of existence thus begins, finds himself in many difficulties with the worldly-wise; for then he discovers that no definitions work. As the order of things begin to attain infinite dimensions, all definitions break down, fall to pieces.

Imperishable is existence, inexhaustive. Things happen, things pass away, but existence remains forever.

Why is existence indefinable? Because it is boundless, infinite. It is impossible to investigate it fully. It is not that our means of investigation are poor, but that existence has no beginning and no end.

Christianity has decided on the historical birth of this world. Christian seekers maintain that the world began 4000 years before Christ. Those who worked on this have even worked out the exact time. They say that 4004 years ago, at 9 a.m. in the morning, the world came into being. They have even mentioned the minutes and seconds! But when science looked into this matter, Christianity was proven wrong and all its findings were proven childish. Scientists discovered that the earth was four thousand million years old at least. The account of 4004 years, so many hours and so many minutes was absolutely childish. This was a great blow to Christianity, though it had nothing to do with the Christian religion. If we investigate religion in the right perspective, we find that religion cannot say from where and when things start and where and when they end. Religion believes only this; that whatever is, is. It neither begins nor ends. Existence is beginningless and endless; it is infinite Thus science has no quarrel with Lao Tzu's views. Lao Tzu says, "We accept the imperishable existence, which never began and which will never cease." That the world began 4000 years ago is a childish statement but the present statement that the world is four thousand million years old is also childish. The extension of time makes no difference. Whether it is four thousand or four thousand millions, Lao Tzu says that things cannot begin in this world; existence always is. The forms and the shapes may change, but that which lies hidden behind these forms is eternal; it is everlasting.

This unknown factor of existence enters into state of void time and again. For Lao Tzu, the state of non-being is also existence (being). For Lao Tzu the state of being and non-being are the two sides of existence.

When people like Lao Tzu and Buddha talk of this state of nothingness, we misunderstand them. We think that when they talk of nothingness, it means there is nothing. This is a mistake. When a Buddha or a Lao Tzu talks of non-being, it is a state of existence. To manifest or not to manifest are two forms of the same thing.

I speak, and then I become silent. If we ask Buddha he will say, "To speak and to be silent are two states of the same energy." The energy speaks at times and is silent at times. The energy is not extinct in the state of silence; it is just quiet. Not to be is the disappearance of to be, not its extinction. If this is properly understood, many things become clear. Not to be is not to be extinct because, according to Lao Tzu, nothing is ever destroyed in this world.

Now, even science concedes that matter is indestructible. You cannot destroy even a grain of sand. You may crush it, but then that which was together in one piece will be manifest in the particles. You burn an object and it turns to ashes, but that which was present in the object is still present. How will you destroy that? You can, at the most, destroy one form and create another. More than this you cannot do.

Water can be changed into ice, and ice can become vapour. The river can become the ocean, and the ocean can become a cloud. The cloud again becomes the river; you can never destroy it. Not a single drop can be destroyed; it is impossible. Science has discovered an interesting fact: that ever since existence came into being, it has not decreased by a single particle, nor increased by a single particle. There is so much change all around us, at all times, yet the sum total is constant. How vast is the universe. and how turbulent: stars form and disintegrate; worlds are created and destroyed; people come and go, through so many lives. There are so many people, so many palaces and so many graves -- and then, silence. So much turmoil while life lasts; then the silence of death. And yet, the universe is none the richer or poorer by a single grain.

The universe means the sum total of everything. There is nothing outside of it. Then how can it

increase? And also, how can it decrease, because not a single grain can fall out of it. The totality of the universe remains always the same. Forms change, but that which assumes the forms is always the same. Things appear and disappear but existence is the same as ever. Lao Tzu says, "AND IT REVERTS AGAIN AND AGAIN TO THE REALM OF NOTHINGNESS."

Existence has two dimensions. Its manifestation means, its assuming various forms, and its reverting to nothingness means its becoming formless. We hear a song. A minute before, the melody was not there. Then we heard it and a minute later it was again no more -- it reverted to nothingness. A flower blooms. It was not there a moment before. Then the day dawned and the sun bathed its petals with rays. The flower opened, it sang its song of life, it spread its fragrance. Then evening came and the flower withered. It fell to the ground and was no more.

Each object thus appears and disappears. But not to be does not mean that it becomes extinct. Not to be means to be absorbed into nothingness, to be lost once again into nothingness. Not to be means to be unmanifest. Manifestation and unmanifestation are the two sides of existence.

A person came to Lao Tzu. He was an atheist. He said to Lao Tzu, "There is no God."
One of Lao Tzu's disciples who was a theist was there. He said, "God is."

Lao Tzu said, "You both are correct. Each of you is talking about one aspect of God. There can be no opposition, no argument. between you. One aspect of God is His manifestation; another aspect is His non-manifestation. The atheist is talking about His non-manifestation and the theist is talking of His manifestation. You both are right. But you both are wrong also, for your contentions are incomplete."

Lao Tzu says, "God is, and God is not. Both these are true at the same time, because both are His ways of being." Lao Tzu thus becomes difficult for us to understand because it then becomes difficult to define God. One person asserts that God is. He can make a definite statement. Another asserts that God is not. His statement is also definite. But Lao Tzu maintains that God is, and is not. This defies all definitions. But what Lao Tzu says is correct. What Lao Tzu says is right, because nonbeing is also a way of being. There is no contradiction and no opposition between the two.

If this becomes clear to us, then we shall understand that birth is a way of being and death is also a way of being. In birth we manifest, and in death we revert to the realm of nothingness. To be awake is a way of being. Then, we are active. To be asleep is also a way of being. Then we are inactive. In waking, we are active in the outside world. In sleep, we are active within ourselves. Consciousness and unconsciousness are two aspects of our being. In the state of consciousness, there is a lot of movement within us. In the state of unconsciousness. everything is silent, even consciousness.

We have to break the hostility that exists between this state of being and not being. Then only shall we be able to understand Lao Tzu. There is absolutely no contradiction, no enmity, between the two. They are two aspects of the same thing. And yet, it becomes difficult to define, because time and again the manifest reverts to the realm of the unmanifest. This persistent movement from manifestation to unmanifestation makes it difficult to define Tao. "THAT IS WHY IT IS CALLED THE FORM OF THE FORMLESS." The formless is its form. It is such that it has no form.

This also we shall find difficult to understand, for we tend to see things in terms of contradiction, whereas Lao Tzu's way of seeing things is by uniting them. We know of people who believe in the manifestations of God, we know of people who believe Him to be without form, and we know of the quarrels between them.

Islam says that God is formless, so Muslims do not allow the images of God to be anywhere. There was a temple in Mecca with three-hundred sixty-five idols of worship. Each idol depicted one form of God, and there were three-hundred sixty-five idols, one for each day. The people who created these images must have been very imaginative. Each day they worshipped God in a new form. Thus, each day they worshipped one idol. This was a priceless concept: each day they worshipped a new form. And yet they must have been adherents of the concept that God is formless. How could the form change if they worshipped form? It is only the formless that can change form so easily. That which changes from every day proves that it has no definite form. It can manifest in any form.

In our country, Hindus have created thousands of images of God. From an unhewn stone underneath a tree to the creations of Khajuraho there are innumerable images of God in India. The concept of thirty-three crores of devas is found only in India.

There is a constant struggle between those who believe in God as a form and those who believe God is formless. One who believes in the formless cannot visualise the formless taking a form and one who believes in God's manifestations cannot understand why He who manifests himself in so many forms and

shapes cannot manifest in a stone image. The stone also is a form of God. How else could it exist?

It was only much later that images began to be carved. In the beginning, any stone could be smeared with vermilion and an idol was created. And the appropriate deva manifested himself for his worshippers. When you see a stone smeared with vermilion you will fail to see how it can become a God. Perhaps the village people did not know the art of sculpture, you think. That is not so. Any shape is His shape, all forms are His, so any shape will do. This is the idea behind it.

These two concepts seem conflicting because to us, form and formless are contrasting terms. Lao Tzu sees no conflict in them. The basic concept of Lao Tzu is the concept of harmony everywhere in life. All qualities are His. He is also the quality-less. He is form and He is the formless. That is we say: the form of the formless. We accept His forms because we know He is formless. The very state of non-being we look upon as His being. His absence is just a form of His presence.

Now it becomes more difficult to define. If we rely upon words, we can draw lines of limitation. If we say God is full of attributes, we can set aside the aspect of attributelessness. If we believe in the form aspect, we can set aside the aspect of formlessness. And vice versa. But if we say that He is both, the boundary lines become hazy and definition more difficult.

He is an image of emptiness, of nothingness. An image can only be carved out of matter; it means shape, form. How can the formless be depicted in an image? And yet, Lao Tzu says, "HE IS AN IMAGE OF NOTHINGNESS." This is a subtle attempt to join the opposites. He is not. This is also a dimension of His being. It is difficult to understand, because to us if one is, the other is not.

There are things within our experience however which are. and yet we cannot define their existence in any language. You feel love for someone welling up within your heart. You feel it, but you cannot express it. This is every lover's predicament. He can give no proof of the love he experiences. If you ask a lover to give proof of the love of which he talks all day, and of which he dreams all night, the love which fills every pore of his body, which he breathes with every breath, he becomes helpless because he has no way to prove it. Even if he attempts to do so. he finds all his efforts have gone in vain. He may throw his arms around his beloved, he may press her to his heart, and yet nothing is manifested. The experience lies within, and nothing that he can do helps to manifest the experience. He may even give his life, yet that which was within cannot be manifest.

Love is. But it is as if it is not. Love is, the way God is. That is why Jesus has used the word "love" to define God. He said, "Love is God." This does not mean God is a lover. This is a mistake on the part of Christians who have said, "God is very loving." That is not what Jesus meant. Perfect love cannot discount hatred. What is meant by the term "God is love" is that love is the only proof we have where being and nonbeing exist together. Love is; we feel its presence in full measure. If a man is prepared to lose his life for the sake of love, it goes to prove how real is the presence of love within him and how much more important it is to him than his life. But there is no way of proving its existence, its presence, its being, we cannot put our finger on it.

Jesus gave the simile of love for God only so that you can know Him through the experience of love. But we have no knowledge of love at all, so we find ourselves in great difficulty.

All methods of contemplation that are far removed from love end up by denying the existence of God. For example, mathematics. It is far removed from love. Science does not accept the existence of God because science has nothing to do with love. Poetry accepts God because poetry is very near love. Dance and music similarly, accept the existence of God because they are so near love. Everything that is near to love accepts the existence of God, while everything that is removed from love finds it difficult to accept His existence. They cannot accept the fact of His being and yet not being, Lao Tzu says: "Nothingness is His image." He is not, and that alone is His being. For these very reasons He is called unapproachable, inaccessible and, hence, unknowable.

"MEET IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS FACE. FOLLOW IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS BACK." These are profound words. Meet Him and you cannot see His form. He has no form. He cannot have, because all forms are His. If He had a form of His own, all forms could not be His. Lao Tzu's famous words are: "He is nowhere, for He is everywhere. He is no one, for He is everyone."

And though He has no form, it is possible to meet Him. That is why those who get involved and obsessed by form fail to meet Him. Some are obsessed with Rama, some with Krishna and some with Jesus. These are forms. He exists in these forms also, but no form is His. In other words, all forms are His. This needs to be kept in mind or else we are bound to err. The devotee of Rama seeks Rama's face everywhere. but He is faceless. Then, this very face becomes a hindrance.

The face of Rama is helpful up to a limit -- for in Rama's face one can get a glimpse of Him -- but it can help only this far. If it persists, the face becomes more significant than the glimpse of God that it gives.

Shri Aurobindo has said that all steps that are helpful at first become a hindrance later. The path that led the way misleads the seeker and leads him astray after some time. Therefore, choose the path carefully and remember how long it can be useful. This is very difficult -- I know. Each step should be taken as long as it remains a step. As soon as it begins to bar your way, step aside. The face of Rama is helpful because the ease with which the image of nothingness is reflected in it is difficult to gauge in other faces. Nothingness becomes manifest in the face of Rama. So far it is helpful. But what happens is that the face gradually assumes more significance, so much so that it stops reflecting the nothingness that is manifest in it. This is what always happens.

When a seeker approached Buddha for the first time, he was not attracted. Buddha's eyes express complete detachment, and in this expression the seeker begins to see that which is beyond Buddha. Then the attraction begins, and it becomes stronger and stronger. As the attachment increases, that which was beyond Buddha begins to stop manifesting. Then the seeker is left with only the face of Buddha. Therefore, Buddha told his disciples not to make images of him. The reason was not that he was against idols but because he saw the above situation happening in his sadhakas. They were losing sight of that which was beyond him.

But the face of Buddha was so beautiful that people did not respect his wish. It is said that the number of images made of Buddha outnumber all other images, so much so that the word "But" which is a derivation of the word "Budh" began to be known as an image. This word means: an image -- in Persian, Arabic and Urdu. Perhaps people were not familiar with images before and Buddha's was the first image carved out of stone. Yet he had forbidden his followers to make images of him.

This is the difficulty. If the beyond is manifest, the face is useful. If the beyond becomes unmanifest, the face becomes a hindrance. The image becomes an opening, the gate to the formless, if the remembrance of the formless remains.

Lao Tzu says: "MEET IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS FACE. FOLLOW IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS BACK." This will be easier to understand if we identify it with love. Has there been a moment in your life when you had the good fortune to love someone? I ask you this, because it is with utmost difficulty that one in a million experiences love. People talk about love, but we only talk about that which we have not experienced. In so doing, we seek to pacify ourselves. If you have really experienced love towards someone, you will find that in the moment of love, the beloved's face becomes hazy. This is hard to believe, but it is so, that whenever your heart fills with love towards someone, the beloved's form becomes dim and in that moment you get a glimpse of that which has no form. That is why those who have had this profound experience have talked of the beloved as God himself.

This is why it is difficult to understand whether such a person is talking of his beloved or talking of God. When we read an epic of love, we are always confused: is the poet talking of God or talking of his beloved? Is Omar Khayyam talking of his beloved or talking of love. Is he talking of wine or of samadhi? It is difficult to make out. No wonder, so many wine shops are named after Omar Khayyam!

The lover is united with the formless in moments of love. The form disappears and the formless appears. The alchemy of love is such that it begins with the form and ends with the formless. In the beginning it is always the form that attracts; but this is due to the flash of some inner light which does not belong to the form. The flame is not seen, but the soft light of it is visible.

A house of glass attracts us, but if we stop here it would be a mistake. The light within the house is the actual goal. A beautiful form attracts. This is as it should be -- it is not wrong, it is no sin -- but if the body becomes the be all and end all and there is no knowledge of the flame within, then there is trouble. If the form attracts and the formless is experienced, a moment comes when the form is completely forgotten and only the formless remains.

If a person loves even one person truly, there is no need to seek God separately. The beloved then becomes the door to the absolute. Because we cannot love, we have to pray. Because we do not love, we have to do sadhana and various other things. If one can truly love, sadhana, prayers, etcetera, become redundant. Therefore Meera can say, "There is no way, no sadhana, no method, no knowledge, no meditation," for she has experienced love. Therefore Kabir can say, "Leave all yoga and mantras and the various exercises. His name alone is enough." But His name is enough only for one who has had a glimpse of the love within. Otherwise it is not enough, however much you repeat it.

This is the difficulty. Kabir says His name alone is enough, because the name, taken with love, is sufficient. What more does one need? Then we presume that the name itself is enough, but we have no

experience of the love within. So we repeat the name like parrots mechanically all our lives, saying: this is what Kabira said, this is what Nanak said. The name is enough, but only for the heart which has love within. And where there is love, the name becomes unnecessary. Love alone is enough.

Says Lao Tzu: "MEET IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS FACE. FOLLOW IT AND YOU DO NOT SEE ITS BACK." With the union, all boundaries fall. There is no way to experience the union, try as you will. Therefore when a person says he has seen God, know that he has seen a dream -- a beautiful, religious, joy-giving dream. If a person says he has seen the face of God, know that his imagination has reached the point of fantasy. No one has ever seen His face and no one ever will because no face is His, no form is His. Existence is devoid of all form.

Lao Tzu goes on further to say: "HE WHO HOLDS FAST TO THE TAO OF OLD, IN ORDER TO MANAGE THE AFFAIRS OF NOW, IS ABLE TO KNOW THE PRIMEVAL BEGINNINGS, WHICH ARE THE CONTINUITY (THE TRADITION) OF TAO."

This last sutra is for the sadhaka. All that has been said before were pointers towards the supreme mystery. This sutra gives a reference as to how this supreme mystery can be attained.

Time is the creation of man. For God, there is no Time. Past, present and future are creations of man; for God they do not exist. The only word we can use for time with regard to God is eternal, eternity. The division of time is our creation. Future means that which has yet not happened to us and present means that which is now for us. But God surrounds all. For Him, the past, the future and the present are all here and now.

In actuality, for God there is only the present. It is some -- what like this. You make a hole in the wall of a house. If a person peeps through this hole and looks in, he might see me. Then he looks from another angle and he sees you. But then, he cannot see me. Then he may look again from a different angle and see others, but then he cannot see you. Those that he cannot see become the past; those he can see become the present; and those he is about to see become the future. For one who is outside the house, the people within the room are divided into three parts; but for a person within the room, they are all together at the same time.

God is present at the centre of existence, and we are all at the periphery. Our vision is limited. The eye is not capable of seeing all that there is. We can only see a few selected things. That which escapes one's vision becomes the past; that which has not come before our vision is the future; and that which is visible to us is the present. For God there is only the present; for Him, there is no past and no future.

It is not correct to use the word "present" with regard to God because present means that which is between past and future. But for Him for whom there is no past and no future, there can be no present. Therefore, Eckhart has used the phrase "the eternal now". For God, everything is in the present; whereas for us, if we were to investigate, the present is nothing.

We say there is past, present and future, but do you realize how long your past is? If you are fifty years old, the past spreads as far back as fifty years. If you were to remember your past lives, it would extend to crores of births. Our future, too, is infinite. If you are to live for fifty years more, the future is fifty years long; and if you were to take into account the lives after death, the future extends to infinity. So the past is infinite and the future is infinite. And what is our present? Hardly a moment. If you were to investigate more deeply, which moment would you call the present moment? As soon as you name it, the moment slips into the past. If I say, "This moment when it is 9.35 a.m. is the present," by the time I have said it, that moment has slipped into the past.

We have so little of the present in our hands that by the time we declare it, it becomes the past. The fact is that the present holds only one meaning for us: it is the point where my future passes into the past. And this point we never experience. If we begin to experience the present, if we begin to grasp the present, if it begins to fill our consciousness, this is what is called meditation.

We cannot grasp the present because the mind works with such speed, and time runs out so fast, that we cannot grasp the point between two moments. We cannot stop time, it is not in our hands, but we can stop the mind. It is very much within our power. If the mind comes to an absolute halt, we can be one with the present moment. Our union with the present moment is our union with God. Then by and by, the past and the future fade away for us and only the present remains.

For people like Lao Tzu and Buddha, there is no past and no future. The present is everything. When a person reaches the stage where the present becomes everything to him, he is united with God; he becomes God. The greater the length of our past and future, the further away we are from God; the shorter the distance, the nearer we are to Him. The day the past and the future fade away completely, we are one with

the absolute.

Now let us try to understand Lao Tzu's sutra. He who remembers the eternal, whether he is in a shop or in the market or in the office or in the house, whether eating or sleeping, if he is living in the eternal now, he alone is capable to know the primeval beginnings which are the continuity of Tao. Tao means religion, Tao means power, Tao means the rule (RIT). Tao means the supreme mystery, where there is no time, where there is no making and breaking, where there is no life, no death. He attains this supreme continuity.

Time is the gate. If you are swinging between the past and the future, you are still in samsara (the world). Samsara means: past-wealth-future; the present is absent. If we wish to go beyond samsara, we have to take the jump from the meeting point of the past and future. The pure present is moksha; the perfect present is Tao.

When Lao Tzu was asked, "What is your greatest teaching?" he would reply, "This which I am saying now."

When Van Gogh was asked, "Which is your best painting?" he would answer, "The one I am doing right now." For him, that which was happening here and now was everything.

He who remembers this eternal now and begins to live in it from moment to moment finds the way. He discovers the bridge to the eternal Tao. Leave the past, leave the future and catch hold of the present. Bury the dead past, drown it for ever.

But we drag the burden of our past behind us. That is why the old are bent. The weight of the body is nothing compared to the burden of the past. It is like a mountain on his back.

When you see an old man sitting with his eyes closed, you can be well assured that he is digging into his past. He will be reliving his childhood, his youth, his successes and failures, his life and loves, his marriages and divorces. The burden becomes heavier and heavier.

Take this burden off your back. It is dangerous because it will never allow you to merge with the eternal. See children, see youths. What are they doing? They are living in the future: the castles they want to build, the journeys they have to make, the goals they wish to attain. They have their ambitions, their dreams -- they live in them. Watch children. They are a great expanse of the future. Look at the old. They are the past. The child has dreams.

Between the two we miss that which is the present. As I told you before, our present is the point where the future becomes the past. In the same manner, our youth is the point where the future becomes the past and our dreams begin to crumble.

Have you ever seen an image of Buddha or Krishna or Mahavira in which they are depicted as old? It is not that they never became old, but we have conserved only their youthful images. There is a reason for it. The reason is, the youthful image conveys the fact that for Buddha and those like him, the present was everything. Youth became eternal. The body became old, but their consciousness never became old because there was no burden of the past on it. The mind is the reason behind it. If a person learns to live continuously in the present, he experiences a perpetual youth, an everlasting freshness. In his life, a new flower filled with fresh innocence opens each moment.

"NEITHER BY ITS RISING IS THERE LIGHT,
NOR BY ITS SINKING IS THERE DARKNESS.
UNCEASING, CONTINUOUS,
IT CANNOT BE DEFINED."

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #12

Chapter title: The signs of a saint: he is alert and irresolute, egoless and playful

17 April 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7204175
ShortTitle: WAY212
Audio: No
Video: No

THE SKILFUL MASTERS (OF THE TAO) IN OLD TIMES, WITH A SUBTLE AND EXQUISITE PENETRATION, COMPREHENDED ITS MYSTERIES, WHICH WERE SO DEEP THAT THEY ELUDED MAN'S KNOWLEDGE. AS THEY WERE THUS BEYOND MAN'S KNOWLEDGE, I WILL MAKE AN EFFORT TO DESCRIBE OF WHAT THEY APPEARED TO BE.
CAUTIOUS, LIKE CROSSING A WINTRY STREAM.
IRRESOLUTE, LIKE ONE FEARING DANGER ALL AROUND.
GRAVE, LIKE ONE ACTING AS A GUEST.
SELF-EFFACING, LIKE ICE BEGINNING TO MELT.
UNPRETENTIOUS, LIKE WOOD THAT HAS NOT BEEN CARVED.
VACANT, LIKE A VALLEY.
AND DULL LIKE MUDDY WATER.

This is a rare sutra. It is an uncommon sutra because it is entirely opposite to our concept of a saint. Lao Tzu does not look at a saint as we do. Lao Tzu's saint is a more integrated individual, more complete. The one whom we look upon asa saint is an imperfect individual. It would be better to call him a good man rather than a saint. We can understand a good man and an evil man. He who does good is a good man; he who does evil is an evil man. We attribute all that is good to a good man and all that is bad to an evil person. But Lao Tzu talks of a saint as an integrated person. He is not something opposite to the evil man, and he is not *only* a good man. He is both, and beyond both. He is both good and evil at the same time, and hence he is capable of being beyond both.

We shall have to understand a few things before we try to understand this sutra. Then we shall be able to go into the heart of this sutra.

Lao Tzu tells us a significant fact: "THE SKILFUL MASTERS (OF THE TAO) IN OLD TIMES, WITH A SUBTLE AND EXQUISITE PENETRATION, COMPREHENDED ITS MYSTERIES, WHICH WERE SO DEEP THAT THEY ELUDED MAN'S KNOWLEDGE."

First and foremost, science discovers new truths continually. Therefore, there are original thinkers in the world of Science who discover new things. In the world of religion, original concepts have no meaning, and there are no new discoveries. In the world of religion, truth is neither old nor new. It is eternal. The same truth is discovered again and again. For an individual it can be new because he knows of it for the first time, but it is not new. Truth always is. The discoveries of science are new today and old tomorrow; but the truths of religion are neither new nor do they become old, for that which was never new can never be old. Religion is a personal search for the truth that always is. Therefore, whether it be Krishna or Christ, Lao Tzu or Mahavira, they all talk of the rishis who have also attained this truth before them.

This is noteworthy. When a scientist talks of his discovery, he will say that no one before him had discovered this fact. If someone else has discovered it before, his search is in vain. If someone else had discovered the law of gravity before Newton, his discovery would have had no meaning. This is inevitable in science. Therefore, each scientist has to prove the originality of his discovery. In religion, it is just the other way around. Here, if a thinker tries to prove his originality he will be considered wrong, because the truths of religion are not borrowed, not stale. They are neither dead truths nor false truths. Whenever a person discovers them, they are new and fresh. This does not mean, though, that they were not known before. Thousands have known it before. Truth is always the same.

The truths of science are true today and untrue tomorrow. That is how they can be new. We can understand it this way: that only untruths can be new; truth cannot be new. You can discover new untruths that are unlike the others, because untruths can be your very own. Each man can have his own untruths, but each man cannot have his own truth. Truth is only one. And whenever a man opens his heart, he will discover this truth.

In science, man seems to be opening the door to reality (truth); but in religion, man opens his own heart to reality (truth). That which lies hidden in the depths of the heart is one. Therefore Krishna says, "Long before me, the rishis have said the same." So also says Mahavira: "Before me, the Tirthankaras have known

it." Christ also says, and Mohammed also says, that the prophets before them have also known. None among them declares himself the pioneer, the original discoverer.

Lao Tzu also says: "THE SKILFUL MASTERS (OF THE TAO) IN OLD TIMES, WITH A SUBTLE AND EXQUISITE PENETRATION, COMPREHENDED ITS MYSTERIES." But he also does not mention their names. This, again, is noteworthy. Lao Tzu believes that history has been incapable of remembering those who have penetrated into the deep mysteries of Tao, because history takes note of only those people whom it can understand. There have been many in this world who have known the supreme mystery, but this knowledge was so profound and deep that when they lived it and spoke about it, people could not understand. Therefore, these great visionaries of truth were forgotten. We have the words of many of them, but the names were lost. There are still others whose names we have but whose words are lost. There are still others whose words and names are both lost. Lao Tzu talks of those saints who are not mentioned in history at all; because they were so deep that they were beyond the understanding of ordinary people.

Man's understanding covers a very small circle and what he can understand is very gross. The greater the man, the more difficult it is to understand him. It is just like in very bright light the eyes close. When we try to look at the sun, the eyes close. In exactly the same manner, our understanding closes before those who have experienced the supreme truth; we cannot understand them. What is the reason?

In this connection. we must understand the difference between science and religion. To understand science, we do not have to increase our understanding. We simply have to add some more information. If I can count up to ten, I do not have to increase my power of understanding in order to learn to count up to twenty. I only have to become acquainted with the figures up to twenty. My understanding remains the same. I can count up to 1,000. I only have to learn the juxtaposition of the digits. My collection of information will increase, but my understanding remains the same. Scientists say that a child's understanding does not grow after the age of eighteen. Understanding stops developing after eighteen, but the collection of information goes on. This does not mean that there is no difference between a boy of eighteen and an old man. But the difference is in the accumulation of knowledge only, and not in understanding. The old man has a bigger collection of information, while the young boy has less.

Scientists say the understanding stops developing much earlier in most cases. In the last world war, when the I.Q. of the recruits in the defence forces was taken in America, the shocking result was that the average I.Q. was the I.Q of a thirteen and a half year old. This means that the I.Q. of a thirteen and a half year old and an eighty year old man may be the same.

In science, we have increased only the collection of knowledge. Hence our education depends less on understanding and more on the accumulation of information. Our education, instead of developing our understanding, develops the power of memorisation. So it is that all our examinations are based on memorisation and not on intellect.

But in religion, it is the other way around. Religion is never understood by memorisation. Understanding has got to develop. The stronger the understanding, the easier it is to understand religion.

I said that our average age of intelligence is thirteen and a ha!f years. There is a beautiful story about Lao Tzu, that he was born old. This is very symbolic, because from childhood Lao Tzu had the I.Q. of a hundred year old man whose understanding had developed along with his age.

Collection of information, and understanding, is the difference between knowledge and wisdom. Knowledge can increase even without developing wisdom, but wisdom is not possible without developing understanding. Religion talks of a totally different realm which only comes within our understanding when our intellect undergoes a total transformation.

Says Lao Tzu: "THE SKILFUL MASTERS (OF THE TAO) IN OLD TIMES, WITH A SUBTLE AND EXQUISITE PENETRATION, COMPREHENDED ITS MYSTERIES, WHICH WERE SO DEEP THAT THEY ELUDED MAN'S KNOWLEDGE." Even today, religion is beyond man's knowledge. Perhaps religion will always be beyond man's understanding, for man's understanding is adequate only to comprehend objects but not competent enough to understand experiences. It is suitable for understanding others, but not capable of helping us to understand ourselves.

It is very easy for us to understand others, but very difficult to understand our own self. We do not have the understanding to understand ourselves. It is like this. If my eye-sight gets weak and I can only see objects at a distance and not at close quarters, it means that my vision has got fixed at a long distance. If I want to see objects closer to me, I shall have to make use of spectacles. So long-range objects are easier for me to see than short-range objects. In almost the same manner, man's understanding is fixed on the

long-range, so that it is easier for us to see others, to understand others. The further a thing is away from us, the wiser we are about it, the closer it comes, the lesser becomes our understanding of it. And when it comes to our very self, we are absolutely ignorant.

This is why we find we are so clever in advising others, but not our own selves. When we see a man advising another, he appears very wise, but what he does when the same situation occurs to him is very idiotic. What is the reason we can advise others? The other is at a distance. Our understanding gets focused at a distance, and we can see things clearly. As our understanding draws nearer and nearer to us, our eyes become unfocused. When our eyes try to see things closer and closer to our own selves, when we finally look towards our centre, everything becomes dark. A different kind of understanding is required, an understanding that can focus on the self.

Religion means the power to become centred on our own selves: a profound, self-centering understanding that gives the power to look at one's own self as we look at others, as we advise others. The ability to go beyond oneself, to be apart from oneself, to be untouched and unaffected by oneself, gives us the strength and power to enter into the deep mysteries of religion.

We are very wise people, especially where useless things are concerned. The more useless a thing, the greater is our understanding. The more purposeful a thing, the more dumb our intellect becomes. We are master craftsmen in discerning all the trash in life but when faced with a diamond, we go blind!

Says Lao Tzu: "Many have entered the world of religion, but they were beyond the understanding of the ordinary man." Why? He gives reasons also.

There were many misunderstandings regarding these men, because they were beyond the ordinary intelligence. We shall realise how profound our misunderstandings are when Lao Tzu explains the attributes of the e persons. And because they are beyond our understanding, their attributes cannot be defined clearly. We can only make an effort to understand their behaviour. Why?

We have a language that is capable of comprehending life as we live it, but we have no language to comprehend that life which we have never lived. If a useless thing has to be explained, we have clever words to express it. Do you realise that when you are angry you become so garrulous, but when it comes to expressing love; you fumble for words? You can hardly find words when it comes to prayer! We have language for anger but no language for love. The language of love can only develop if we have a closer understanding of ourselves. The language of anger is easy because it concerns the other, who is apart and away from us.

We cannot express our love half as much as we can express our anger. The lover is always lost for words. What should he say, how should he say it? But the same lover will not find himself lacking for words when he is filled with anger or hate. He will have enough to say, and more. We have no language to express that which is closest to us.

Therefore, says Lao Tzu, we can only endeavour to say something about these people. It is difficult to be precise about them; we can only surmise. And then, too, it will only be a faint inference that is derived after groping in the dark. And remember, no inference, no guesswork, is strong enough to go by. The world within is so tender, so subtle, so delicate that if your grasp is a little hard it will be lost. To grasp the mystery, your palm should be open. Do not try to tighten your grasp.

"CAUTIOUS, LIKE CROSSING A WINTRY STREAM..." Lao Tzu tries to paint a cloudy picture. And knowingly so, so that our intellect may rise and enter into the haziness of that mystery. Lao Tzu gives no precise words; he only gives suggestions. He says, "They are as alert as man would be when crossing a frozen stream on a cold wintry morning, when the waters seem to freeze the blood as one steps into it."

Let us ponder over this. The very thought of crossing an icy stream will cause each hair on your body to stand up. You will be mindful of each step you take, lest you fall into the stream. You will forget everything: the past, the future. Each step in the present will alone remain significant. Or say you are crossing a narrow mountain path where one wrong step would send you hurtling down into the yawning abyss below. At such a time would you remember your past or think of the future? Impossible, for the slightest distraction would cause you to lose your life. You would be alert and awake, perhaps for the first time in your life. Each step you take will be taken in full consciousness, with one-pointed attention.

The Zen fakirs of Japan, who have been greatly influenced by Lao Tzu, have improvised many methods to teach mao vigilance, alertness. One of these methods is the method of the sword. One cannot imagine the use of a sword in meditation, but this sutra of Lao Tzu's is the reason behind it. The Japanese fakirs knew that if you tell a man to sit and be tranquil, he cannot be; he becomes even more restless than he normally is. Those who have tried to quiet the mind this way have experienced that the mind becomes more restless than

ever. It begins to run faster. All the things you normally would not think of rush to the mind. All kinds of thoughts invade the mind and there is utter chaos and confusion within. Try to sit quiet for half an hour. That half an hour will be like a mad dance within. People may think you are absorbed in meditation, but you will know that you have gone berserk within. What is the reason?

Says Lao Tzu: "Total awareness can only be there in the face of danger." In life there is danger every moment, only we do not know it. Therefore, we go about oblivious, unconscious of this danger. It is as if a man is blindfolded and he does not know he is walking on the edge of a precipice. One false step and life will come to an end. Such a man would be lost in thought even as he walked on a precipice. Remove the bandage from his eyes and his thought will stop at once and he will become aware of the danger that faces him.

So the Zen fakirs say, "Wield a sword, and wield it so that only the sword remains. The danger should become so terrible that the mind has no chance to go backward or forward. It should stop that very moment." That is why we see emblems of swords before Zen temples. Where the art of swordsmanship is taught -- such a place is called a meditation class.

Lao Tzu says: "Such persons have become alert. This is their first characteristic."

If we are asked to define a saint, we would say that saint is one who does not partake of alcohol, who does not eat meat, who does not eat at night, who lives in a hut, who goes about naked.... We would define him in terms that have nothing to do with saintliness. But Lao Tzu lays stress on awareness. This is the underlying principle of everything that is mentioned in our general definition of a saint, but our definition does not include awareness itself.

A man can be a non-vegetarian in his state of unconsciousness. He can be a vegetarian in his state of unconsciousness. A child born in a vegetarian household is a vegetarian; another is born in a non-vegetarian family and remains a non-vegetarian. Both are equally in a state of unconsciousness. If these two children are interchanged in childhood, they would easily pick up the habits of their environments, and feel no difficulty in doing so. One man drinks blood as easily as another drinks milk. The unconsciousness in both cases is equal. If the one who eats meat thinks he is doing it in full awareness, he is mistaken; if the one who drinks milk thinks he is doing so in full awareness, he too is mistaken.

Our whole pattern of life is insensitive. Whatever we do is done in a state of insensitivity. In this insensitivity we can be tutored in a very competent manner to do anything. If meat is placed before a vegetarian, he will be sickened at the sight of it. This is not because of any spiritual quality, but only because of previous influence. He is simply not trained to eat meat. In a like manner, some people turn sick at the sight of milk. Both are in an equal state of unconsciousness.

You will never feel sick at the sight of milk; you will say it is a perfect drink. But there are sects who believe that milk is a part of blood. And it is. That is why blood increases on the intake of milk. Blood consists of white corpuscles and red corpuscles. The white corpuscles gather together and form milk. Therefore milk is a complete food, because the body obtains blood through the intake of milk. Those who are taught to look upon milk as a part of the blood are upset at the sight of milk.

There are others who claim that eggs are vegetarian. They argue that as long as life has not become manifest, an egg can be eaten as much as a vegetable. Such people, who consider themselves vegetarians, are not upset at the sight of an egg. All this does not depend upon your awareness. Rather, it depends upon your education the way you are brought up.

A person like Lao Tzu does not lay much store by what you eat and what you drink, or when you sleep and when you rise. His emphasis is on the deeper facts: do you go through life with such alertness and awareness as comes to a man who has to cross an icy stream on a winter's morning? Is every act of yours performed in complete wakefulness?

It is an interesting fact that whenever a person becomes fully aware of his inherent characteristics, his life undergoes a transformation. Then it does not matter what you eat. Rather, it becomes more important and significant for you whether or not you eat in a state of complete awareness. In a state of awareness, it is only inevitable that what is useless drops on its own and only that which is authentic remains. There is no way for the inauthentic to remain with such a person. In fact a thing's authenticity can be proven by the fact that it remains with a person of full awareness. If it falls away it was inauthentic.

Whatever I do in full awareness is a deed of virtue. That action for which I must be in a state of unconsciousness is a sin. Non-awareness is sin; awareness is virtue. So in the first definition of saintliness that Lao Tzu makes, he says: "He is extremely alert -- like a man who has to cross a stream in the winter season." Here the emphasis is on quality and not action. The emphasis is entirely on inner wisdom, rather

than on the outer behaviour of the person.
Each man has his own way of acting in a situation.

For example, one man who has to cross the icy stream on a winter's morning may run through it; another may just wade through; yet another may whistle loudly to take his mind off the cold water; and still another may silently cross the stream. But one thing common among all these persons is the quality of alertness within. How each performs the act is secondary. what is incumbent upon each is the quality of alertness.

There was a well-known fakir in the time of Lao Tzu. But by profession, he was the royal butcher. For thirty years, this man used to slaughter animals for the royal table. Lao Tzu would tell his disciples that if they wanted to know what an alert person was Like, they should see this man. No one could believe him. A butcher -- how could he be alert?

One disciple, however, volunteered to go to him. He saw him slaughtering hundreds of animals. One thing was certain -- he was an expert in his job. The disciple asked him how often he changed the knife he used. He replied, "Never. I use the same knife my father and forefathers used. I am so aware and alert when killing the animal, that the blade falls exactly in between two particular bones. As the blade passes between these bones, it automatically gets sharpened. So you see, we have no problem of blunt blades!"

When the man questioned again whether he felt nothing when he slaughtered the animals, he replied, "Only that is killed which can be killed. There is no way to kill that which cannot be killed. What I kill is already dead. That which is alive cannot be destroyed by any weapon."

This fakir spoke the same words that Krishna has spoken in the Gita. But Krishna's words we can comprehend; not so the words of this fakir. Lao Tzu's disciple went back and told him, "The man speaks words of wisdom, but his actions do not corroborate his words. Perhaps he is only talking."
Lao Tzu told him, "Go with your sword and cut off the butcher's hand."

The man went as he was bidden. As soon as he lifted his sword, the butcher stopped him saying, "Be careful to strike exactly at the joint, or else the sword will lose its edge. You are but a novice. Hence I warn you." The sword fell from the disciple's hand. He left. This fakir was alert not only when he slaughtered animals. When it came to his own hand, he was equally as alert.

The emphasis of Lao Tzu is on alertness and not action. To be vigilant is an inner quality, an inner happening, an inner perception, a wakefulness. Actions pertain to the outside; they can be different. Even two saints do not behave alike -- they cannot. But the inner quality of wakefulness of even a thousand saints is one.

Two fools can behave alike. Even a thousand fools can show the same behaviour. Their inner wakefulness is not the same. It is like this. The movements of a battalion of soldiers are uniform. On being ordered to turn right, a thousand men will turn right simultaneously. On being ordered to turn left, they will at once turn left. A soldier's actions have got to be so in uniform with the rest of the troop that he loses all his individuality. His intellect decreases to the same extent that his uniformity of action increases; this is but natural. A soldier has no use for his intellect. If he used his intellect, there would be no wars in the world. So a soldier is not required to use his intelligence. The less intelligence, the better the soldier, the more obedient, the more uniform.

On one side we see a battalion of soldiers acting as one man. On the other hand we see two saints who, even though they may be together, behave differently. Buddha and Mahavira will not act in the same manner even if they happen to be in the same situation but the inner alertness will be the same in both.

Saints are known by their alertness, while ordinary people are recognised by their actions. Since we are recognised by their actions. Since we are recognised by our actions, we tend to recognise saints in a like manner. Then, the difficulty arises. This is the reason behind all the controversies regarding saints. How can a person who regards Mahavira as a saint look upon Buddha as a saint? And how can one who worships Buddha acclaim Krishna to be a saint? Their actions are so different! We have no way of putting Mahavira, Krishna and Christ in the same category because we judge a man by his actions. That is the difficulty.

Then also, we each have different concepts regarding behaviour. If I am born in a Jaina household, my mind will be prejudiced by the conduct of Mahavira. Then I will go about the whole world with this code of conduct. Jesus will not fit into my concept of behaviour, so I will think that Jesus was not a wise man. Jainas do not believe that Buddha attained ultimate knowledge, for if he did, he would have behaved like Mahavira.

A profound Jaina thinker has written a book in which, in all good faith, he has taken considerable pains to prove that Mahavira and Buddha have given the same message to the world. But the title of his book is BHAGWAN MAHAVIRA AND MAHATMA BUDDHA. When I asked him why this differentiation, he

replied; "Buddha did not reach the state of Mahavira, Therefore, at the most, we can call him a Mahatma. We cannot place him in the category of Bhagwan, with Mahavira." I asked him whether he had made this distinction knowingly. He replied, "No, but since you asked, it came to my mind."

Thus, our concepts are moulded. Mahavira stands naked. One who looks upon Mahavira as Bhagwan thinks that Buddha must still be attached to his clothes. This is only natural. If he cannot even renounce clothes, what else can he renounce? So Buddha can be looked upon as a good man, a mahatma, a saint, but he cannot be compared with Mahavira.

The same argument holds good for Krishna or Mohammed or Jesus. The same prejudice exists for a Christian. He feels that only Christ could sacrifice himself for the sake of the world. What has Mahavira sacrificed? Nothing. So however great Mahavira was, he was a selfish man. He meditated for his own self; he sought liberation for himself alone. Whatever he attained, he attained for himself. Christ was a different entity. He gave up his very life for mankind. He suffered himself to be hung on the cross for the well-being of man. Therefore, a follower of Christ finds that Mahavira and Buddha served no one except themselves; and this, according to him, is deep selfishness. He who is not rid of his selfishness, how can he be rid of his ego? A Christian believes that only one who laid aside all his self interest and sacrificed himself in the interest of others can become egoless.

A follower of Mahavira would say, "The cross was the result of some past actions. Jesus must have committed some sins in his past life for which he had to hang on the cross. And here was Mahavira. Not even a thorn dared to prick him!"

Jainas believe that when Mahavira walked, even upright thorns laid flat on the ground. How could the world dare even so much as by a pinprick to hurt so holy and virtuous a person?

These are the types of behaviour and conduct into which we are moulded; and all problems start from them. Each one of us designs the frame of our conduct around some saint or other. This frame of conduct will never tally with any other saint. Then each of us stands by our own choice and excludes everything else. And so, we become poor and miserable in spirit.

Lao Tzu does not discuss outer conduct at all. He talks only of things within. If Mahavira chooses to go about naked and if Buddha chooses to put on clothes, that makes no difference between the two. Buddha is as alert within his clothes as Mahavira is without them. If Mahavira is alert in meditating on the self, Jesus is as watchful and awake in his meditation on the entire world.

This inner quality of alertness is the most valuable thing. If this quality is missing, all selfishness of selflessness is beside the point. If this quality is present within a person, his self-interest and non self-interest are equally virtuous. If I, in my blindness, set about to serve others, it is as bad as being blindly selfish. It is not that self-interest is bad and non-self-interest is good. To be blind is bad; to be alert is good.

Understand this well, for a great deal depends on this. Our way of thinking, our way of living and all our responses depend on this. What is of importance is the 'within' and not the without. The actions without are but a shadow of the state within us. The shadows are bound to be different, because each individual is different.

Meera dances. Buddha could not dance even if he tried. Mahavira dancing would be ridiculous. But Meera is nonetheless as alert in her act of dancing as Mahavira is in his silent meditation. A devotee of Meera would say; "How dry and colourless Mahavira is -- like the stump of a tree! There is not a single green leaf in his life. Not a flower blooms, not a bird sings; there is no fragrance around him. He is dead to the outside world. Look at Meera, hear the sound of her ankle bracelets, the melody of her love songs, the strains of her Veena! Life stands out in all its splendid joy!"

But the follower of Mahavira will say, "Meera's devotion smacks of desire and love. This sighing and pining for Krishna is the sign of a troubled and unhappy mind. This desire for Krishna is a longing for passion. Why else should she cry out, 'When will you come, oh Lord? My bed is empty without you!' What else can it be but an outpouring of desires; desires that are suppressed? This is nothing but desire in the form of prayer."

If we rate conduct as all important, and as the first inevitable requisite, we shall do justice to one saint but we shall be doing injustice to all the rest of the saints of this world. And this is what is happening everyday. Unless and until we accept the inner self and realise its value, we shall never be able to understand the various saints who appear in this world.

Lao Tzu is concerned with the inner qualities of a person. He says: "He is extremely alert and wide awake, as a person would be when crossing a stream in the cold season. Within him is a lighted flame, alert and vigilant."

"THEY ARE IRRESOLUTE, LIKE ONE FEARING DANGER ALL AROUND." This is a priceless sutra. They are always irresolute, like one feeling danger all around. We would normally feel that a saint should be resolute, he should be strong of purpose, but Lao Tzu says the opposite. He says that a saint is irresolute. This is difficult to understand because we do not have a deep perception of life. Let us try to understand this sutra.

One man says, "I have made a firm resolve never to lie again." Against whom does he make this resolve? Against his own self. Where is the need for such stringent rigidity? Because he knows that the liar within him is stronger than him. If he is not stern with him, he is bound to lie. So he says that he has vowed strongly, and the stronger the oath, the earlier it is broken. The more his vows break, the more resolutions he makes; but against whom does he raise his defences? He within whom the opposite no longer exist has no need for vows and oaths.

We take a vow against the opposite that is hidden within us. I vow not to give vent to anger, for I know that anger resides in me. I vow not to indulge in sex, for I know the sex-desire lies hidden within me. I swear to be a celibate for I know that sexual desire is within me and to suppress it, I have to be very resolute. And so I go along, suppressing all the opposite tendencies within me. But what about those people within whom there is no opposite strain to make resolutions against? They are bound to be without any resolutions. Do not take this to mean that they are always wavering, or that they do not have the courage and therefore are irresolute. They are so brave that they have no need to be resolute.

Mahavira did not get up each morning and resolve to practise non-violence. Non-violence was so natural to him that it required no resolve on his part. If he was shaken out of sleep, even then nonviolence would be present in him. Therefore, Mahavira did not have to take any vows.

Buddha never prepared himself for the questions he might be asked. That is only necessary when the person does not have the capability to respond. Then he has to prepare himself against all contingencies -- how he will answer when he is asked this and that. But one whose mind is alert has no resolutions. He is asked and the answer comes; there are no pre-resolutions.

Bernard Shaw was asked by a friend what he had decided to speak about at the meeting he was going to attend. Shaw replied, "Since it is I who am to decide, and I who am to speak, I shall decide what to speak about when I am called upon to do so. If someone else had to decide and I had to speak, then preparation would be necessary. Since it is all up to me, I shall decide at the right moment."

The friend advised him that it was always better to come prepared, in order to avoid mistakes and errors. The man was right. If he had to speak, he would be able to speak only if he had prepared his speech. And the fun of it is, that such a man invariably makes mistakes. But he who speaks extemporaneously can never fumble or go wrong, for he speaks what comes from within.

Irresolute means: I am prepared to accept whatever the moment brings. I shall respond to the moment as best I can and shall make no provisions beforehand. I shall not decide today how I am to live tomorrow. He who decides today how he is to live tomorrow, kills his tomorrow today. His future becomes the past. If I decide each word I speak beforehand, I become a machine and not a human being. A man who makes pre-resolutions is a man who has no confidence in himself. Such people can only live by pre-resolutions.

Those who are fully confident in themselves make no resolutions. Each step they take is self-deciding. When Jesus was about to be crucified, one of his disciples asked him, "What will you do when you are crucified?"

Jesus replied, "Let them put me on the cross at least. I have no idea what I shall do. I shall witness the happening just as you will, so how can I decide now?"

Our weak mind decides first before it acts. Remember, only a weak mind makes decisions. It is a general belief that a strong mind is a decisive mind. That is as it should be. If a weak mind makes a decision, it will be stronger than those weak minds which make no decisions. But Lao Tzu talks of saints whose minds are no more. There is no question of a weak mind. There is no mind at all! Weakness remains as long as the mind remains. The mind is the weakness.

What have saints to decide about? Nothing. They live each moment as it comes; they live from moment to moment. There is no provision for the moment which is to come.

There is a well-known prayer of Jesus in which he says, "Give us this day our daily bread." Jesus says to the Lord to give him his bread for the day; that is enough. Why should he worry about the morrow? Today means now, this moment; this moment is enough. Jesus is always irresolute. He has no resolutions because he has his own self within him. Those who do not live with their self can only live by decisions.

A person comes to Buddha and asks a question. Buddha gives him a reply. Another man comes and asks

the same question. Buddha gives him a different reply. Ananda, his disciple, would ask him, "Don't you think you are inconsistent? A moment ago you gave one answer to one man and a moment later you gave a different answer to another man; and yet they both asked the same question."

Buddha replied, "The question they asked was the same but they were both different individuals. Besides, the first man asked me in the morning and the second put the question to me in the afternoon. How much Ganges water has flowed away from morning till noon? I am not bound to what I said in the morning. It is now afternoon, so my answer shall be of the afternoon. When it is evening, the answer will be of the evening."

If we set out to find consistency in Buddha's words we shall have to search deep. Then only will the consistency appear. On the surface there is nothing but inconsistency. We shall find one statement contradicting another. Only mediocre people are consistent. If you probe into them you will find that their views at the time of death are the same as they were born with. In other words, they have never left their cradles. One who is alive is inconsistent in a mundane manner but he has an intrinsic consistency within. This is difficult to recognise except by those who are in search of inner consistency.

Buddha tells one man, "There is no God." To another he says, "God is." When a third asks, he remains silent. Now all three answers -- God is not; God is; God both is and is not -- look very inconsistent, but there is a deep consistency within. When Ananda insists on an explanation, Buddha says, "What was not told to you, you should not have heard. It was not your question. You did not ask it. So why have you taken in the answer? If you take upon yourself all the answers I give others, you will find it impossible to sleep! Why are you so restless and upset about them, when I, who gave the answers, am sleeping comfortably?"

Ananda says, "It may be all right for you, but I cannot rest. How can you give three answers to the same question? In the morning you said, 'God is not'. At noon you said, 'God is.' In the evening, to the same question, you gave no reply! How can this be?"

Buddha replied, "How can I be inconsistent? An inconsistent man is one who has a decided doctrine. I am like a mirror. This mirror took on the form of the first man who asked in the morning. I have no doctrine of my own. Can you ask the same of a mirror: that you showed one face in the morning and quite another in the evening?"

Buddha says further, "The man who came in the morning was an atheist. He believed that God is not. He came to ask me so that he could quote me as a witness if I said, 'God is not.' He was wrong. Without seeking, he assumed that God is not. I had to shake him out of his belief so I said firmly, 'God is!' Now he will have to begin his search anew. Now I shall follow him wherever he goes. Whenever the thought comes to him that God is not, my form will come before his eyes and he will remember: this man said that God is.

"The man who came in the afternoon was a theist, just as the previous one was an atheist. He too has not searched, but only assumed that God is. He is as full of ignorance as the atheist. I had to shake him out of his ignorance also and start him in his search for truth. I told him, just as firmly, that God is not. Now, when this man goes to the temple, he will see my face before his mind's eye as he offers worship to the idol. He too had come to ask me in order to add weight to his belief and go deeper into *puja*. But his worship was false because his belief lacks the authenticity of experience. He knows nothing.

"One believed, without knowing, that God is not. Another believed, without knowing, that God is. They are both the same. This seems contradictory to you, Ananda, but that is why I had to give contradicting answers. There is an underlying consistency in both answers. Both had to be shaken out of their state of ignorance.

"The man who came in the evening was neither a theist nor an atheist. His search was not to find a witness for his belief. His curiosity was plain and innocent. He had asked, "Does God exist?" He had no belief of his own. If I were to answer this man either in the affirmative or the negative, perhaps my yes or no would have become his belief. He was so innocent that the use of words would have proved dangerous. Therefore I kept silent. My silence has shaken him also, and he has got his answer: if you want to know whether God is or is not, do not ask; be silent.

"These answers seem inconsistent -- seen from the surface. Deep within there is a thread of consistency that is too deep, too mysterious to understand; it is beyond the grasp of mere words."

Such persons are irresolute. They have no rules and doctrines to go by. They have no strong ties. Rather, they have *no* ties. They are free, as if they are always ready to fly away in the skies. They are always alert and watchful. The more certain a person, the more insensitive he is. The more irresolute a person, the more alert he is. You want to be certain so that you can sleep peacefully. You do not wish to be alert all twenty-four hours of the day.

People come to me and say, "Tell us for certain that God is."

I say to them: "However much I may say, what difference is that going to make to you?"

They say that they will then rest assured and their belief will get stronger. Their decision that God is will be confirmed by me. Why do they do this? It is not that they are keen to seek God. It is only to reassure themselves of their belief so that they do not need to go through the arduous task of seeking; they do not then need to be alert.

There is danger in the path of the search for the self. It requires hard labour and all your energy. You need untold courage; you have to pay the price. To save themselves from all this bother, it is easier to go to a man of wisdom and get his confirmation. So they say: "Please only say yes. Why do you hesitate? Assure us of His existence so that we can be freed from anxiety."

Why does a man want to set his mind at rest? Because then he can revel in his insensibility; he does not have to do anything. The more undecided a man, the more spontaneous are his actions, because the more alert he is.

You may not have noticed the fact that when a stranger comes and sits next to you, you are at once on your guard. You sit up, you are alert! Then you begin a conversation with him. You find out his name, where he stays, what he does. And then, your back slides back into the chair. You are now satisfied and assured that he is just "one of us". There is no need to be alarmed. Our eagerness for acquaintance is not because we are keen to know people. We are only eager to place the stranger in one of the manifold categories we have created -- to find out whether he is a Sikh or a Muslim or a Jaina -- and be relieved of our anxiety. The mind asks, 'Who is this man?' This is only a trick of the mind in order to keep us insensible. Our religion, our scriptures, our so-called saints -- they all help us and pacify us so that we can remain asleep.

Says Lao Tzu: "Undecided, irresolute they are, and extremely alert." Nothing about them is predetermined, so they have to be absolutely alert. The whole universe is unknown, a stranger. No one is acquainted with the other. all acquaintanceships are false, so one has to be alert. Every inch we walk, we walk on unknown paths. All routes are unchartered, like a sailor at sea who has no compass to guide him. He has to be alert. The more irresolute a person, the more alert he will be; the more resolute a person, the more secure and insensible he is.

Here again Lao Tzu talks of things within: irresoluteness, alertness. To be alert means to be on guard, as if you are surrounded by danger on all sides. Have you ever had a chance to observe a deer in the forest? The slightest sound, the rustle of a leaf and he is at once on the alert. His whole being becomes fully awakened, and he listens keenly with all his senses geared to this slight sound. Observe a rabbit: how alert he becomes at the faintest sound. Or the cat in your house, sleeping on the doormat. A slight sound and she jumps to attention. Her whole being takes an immediate jump from sleep into a wakefulness for danger is everywhere.

Man is the most protected animal. He has made such arrangements for his security that he has lost the quality of alertness which comes so naturally to other animals. He lives in a house which he can secure with a lock, he has money which he can secure in a bank, everything is secure. Even if he dies there is no worry for his successors because his life insurance will take care of them. He has no anxiety and fear; everything is taken care of. All this security destroys the sense of alertness. In this respect, animals are better off than human beings.

Lao Tzu says: a saint is as alert as a wild animal. He makes no provisions for his security. He lives, keenly alive to the dangers that surround him every moment. And danger there is, always. No matter how many precautions we take, the danger remains. Death is present every moment, everywhere, and can descend on us at any moment. But we try to overlook it, to avoid this unavoidable fact.

We believe that death is for others, not for us. We see others die, and not ourselves. Hence the feeling that it is always someone else who dies. But those who die were under the same illusion. Death is all around us. Any moment, life's drama can come to an end. If a man points a dagger at you and says, "You have one moment to live. Think whatever you want to think," what will you think? All thinking will stop, for all your defence barriers will crumble before your eyes. That one moment is all you have, death is standing before you. You become alert.

Buddha always sent his bhikshus to the cremation ground because he used to say that unless and until a person realises the proximity of death, he cannot go into meditation. He ordered them to go and live there and see the bodies burning and the bones scattered about. When he gets up in the morning, he will see a body burning; in the afternoon yet another corpse burning; and he will fall to sleep at night seeing another

corpse burning. Wherever he goes he confronts evidence of death; bones, ashes, flames. He experiences death all around him.

When Moggalayan first went to Buddha, he first told him to go and meditate in a cremation ground. Moggalayan was surprised and said, "When you are with me, why should I go elsewhere? I will meditate here with you. What is special about a burning ground?"

Buddha said, "You will not be able to meditate as yet, for I also am a protection for you. You will always feel, 'What is there to fear when Buddha himself is with me?' Go and see death standing by your side; feel its presence near you and around you each moment. The day you find death by your side, you will find me also with you, and not before this." Moggalayan said he was afraid of the burning ground, and implored Buddha not to send him away. When we go to a saint, it is only to seek protection. When we go to a temple or a mosque or a gurudwara, it is for the same reason. We are always trying to fortify our defences; we make long-term plans to be sure of our safety.

People come to me and say, "That the soul is eternal is an absolute certainty!" They lay stress on this certainty, feeling most uncertain within themselves. They are scared even when saying this.

A woman once came to me. She was doing some research on the immortality of the soul, and life after death. I was a little puzzled when I noticed that while she talked about the immortality of the soul and life after death, her hands were trembling. I told her to put her hands up so that I could see them. She was surprised and asked the reason. I gave her a piece of paper and told her to hold it in her hands as she talked. I also told her I wanted to see the trembling of her hands. She admitted that her hands trembled, they even sweated profusely, whenever she discussed this topic. She also felt very nervous. All the same, she maintained very forcefully that the soul was immortal: it is the body that dies.

I asked her how she was inspired to carry out this research. Had she studied this subject, meditated on it, experienced it a little? She said, "No. But my mother died when I was a child. My father, and death, became a heavy burden on me." Then, in the same breath, she continued. "But death is only of the body; the soul never dies."

Her fear is of death, but she clings to the immortality of the soul. This is a defence measure against death. She wants someone to assure her. So she has involved herself in this research, not to prove that the soul is immortal because only if it can be proven can she be rid of the fear of death that plagues her.

Buddha said to Maudgalyan, "First experience death. Then only will you develop the quality of vigilance. And when you are vigilant, then alone can you go into meditation, never otherwise."

Meditation means an alertness, a freshness, a constant wakefulness, not a single moment of insensibility -- like a person surrounded by danger on all sides. These saints are as irresolute as alert.

"GRAVE, LIKE ONE ACTING AS A GUEST...." When a guest whom you have not known at all arrives at your house, he has to be on his best behaviour. Even you, the host, put your best front forward. You will give him the best room in your house, make arrangements for his meals and attend to his smallest requirement. As days pass by, the guest becomes familiar and gradually your hospitality wanes. When the guest becomes too familiar, you even employ ways and means to be rid of him.

There is play-acting when two strangers meet. And when they meet, it is not their real selves who meet but the masks that each has put on. After a short time, when they become familiar with each other, the false masks fall off and the real face is seen. Then we feel cheated. No one has cheated you. When there is a sense of unfamiliarity people put up a grave front in their dealings with each other so that only that is visible which is disciplined, refined and orderly. Then, as familiarity develops. all controls are gone. When two people become great friends, it only means that they can freely abuse each other and not take it amiss. All propriety is gone.

Says Lao Tzu: "They live throughout their lives as if they were guests." Saints never acknowledge this world as their own. They are never at home in it. Throughout their lives they remain an outsider, a visitor. Colin Wilson has written a wonderful book called THE OUTSIDER. He took great pains in this book to show that all the people who have mattered in this world, be it Socrates or Buddha or Lao Tzu, were all outsiders. They lived in the world like a guest would stay in the house of people he did not know. This feeling of being a guest remained with them, for the feeling of the unknown never left them.

It is an interesting fact that the less we know of ourselves, the more we feel we know others. When we begin to get familiar with our own self, we stop knowing others. Look at it in this way. One who says, "I know so many people" is invariably a person who does not know himself. He who has known himself knows at once that he knows nobody. Such a man lives, throughout life, like a stranger, a guest.

Lao Tzu says, "Their life is a profound performance. They are but guests in this world, so their conduct

is only play-acting, not real." Let us try to understand this by an example.

After twelve long years, Buddha returned home. His brother. Ananda, had taken a promise from him that he would always be where Buddha was. Buddha had given the promise. At the border of his father's kingdom, people were gathered to welcome him. Only Yashodhara, his wife, was not in the crowd. Buddha said to Ananda. "See, Ananda, Yashodhara did not come." Ananda was worried: after attaining Buddhahood, Buddha was still concerned about his wife! It had been twelve years since he attained supreme knowledge, and yet his wife remained in his thoughts! He held his patience, and decided to question Buddha at the right moment.

Buddha reached the palace. No sign of Yoshodhara. He went inside. There was still no sign of her. Buddha then said to Ananda, "I have promised to keep you with me wherever I go. I do not wish to break my pledge, but I have to make a request today. I left Yashodhara and ran away, for there was no other way. If after this long period of separation, I go to meet her with a crowd around me, she will be displeased. Let me give her a chance to work out the anger that she has harboured all these long years. Please, allow me to be with her alone."

Ananda was terrified by his request. Where was the need now for Buddha to meet his wife alone? But Buddha was right. His meeting with Yashodhara in private was fruitful. Yashodhara vented all her anger on him. She accused him of having deserted her, of not having so much as told her before he left. Buddha stood calm and serene and listened to her patiently. When her anger was spent, she broke into tears; and in the flow of those tears, she released the pain and suffering she had undergone. Then the tears stopped. She looked up at the serene face. "You came alone to see me," she said, "and that has changed me completely. Had you come with the crowd, I would have known that there was no place for me in your heart."

Buddha still stood quiet and serene. Yashodhara fell at his feet. All complaints had vanished; all pain had fled. She asked his forgiveness. Buddha said to her, "There was only one desire in me: that you accept what I have brought along with me." This was all play-acting on the part of Buddha, but it brought about the initiation of his wife. She became a *bhikshuni*.

After seven years, she went into deep meditation. Then one day she told him: "A fine act you put up that day! My joy knew no bounds when I heard that you had inquired after me when you entered the kingdom. The long suffering of loneliness left me that very moment. Then how happy I was when you left Ananda outside and came along to see me! All my complaints, all my anger towards you, melted away. But now I know it was just an act you put up and it was this that brought about the change in me."

Says Lao Tzu: "Such people can never become an intrinsic part of this world, but they always act as if they were." Such people establish no relationships, but always pretend to deep relationships. This acting on their part is very serious and impressive. If it were not so, it could not last.

This is an inner characteristic of a Saint that being all outsider, he lives as if he is very much within life. He lives like a guest, enacting a profound role in life. He is no longer the doer. Now, whatever is, is outside of him. He is only enacting the role of Rama in the RAMA LEELA. He is not the real Rama.

If we investigate onto the life of the authentic Rama, we shall be surprised to know that even he was a mere actor in the whole saga of the RAMAYANA. This is his greatness! It is because of this that he could leave Sita in the jungle, on the basis of the words of an ignorant washerman, this same Sita whom he had wagered his life to find. And it is because of this that he could hand over to another the kingdom he won with such great difficulties -- just like that! If all this was real to Rama, he would have found it difficult -- nay impossible, to act in this manner. But this was all part of a big play.

Rama is absolutely serious. There was no need for him to discard Sita on the mere words of a dhobi! But he is serious, in his act; he enacts his role seriously. When Sita is lost, he cries for her; he is beside himself with grief. He asks the trees and the insects whether they have seen his Sita!

Also, he runs after a golden deer! Even we know there are no golden deer; Rama must also be knowing. Yet he runs after a golden deer. And later? he calls out to Lakshman for help!

Sita also played her part well. Lakshman refuses to leave Sita and go to Rama's aid, because Rama had ordered him not to leave her when he was gone. But Rama's cry for help goads her to say hard words to Lakshman, to whom Rama's word was law. She says "I know you wish your brother to die so that you can have me!" These are words that Sita could only have spoken if she was enacting the role of Sita; otherwise they have no meaning.

Poor Lakshman is caught between the two. He is filled with anger! In refusing to go, he was obeying Rama's orders, yet here was Sita accusing him of ulterior motives! In his terrible anger, he forgot Rama, he forgot Sita. His ego was hurt; he was filled with rage. He left Sita and went away. This was a part of a very

great act.

Such harsh words from such a one as Sita seem most unbecoming but only to those who have not understood the whole arrangement of this play and who have taken it to be an authentic happening. They will find her words hard and cruel, such as they sounded to Lakshman for whom this was not acting. To him, everything was real.

In the whole saga of the Ramayana, we have acknowledged Rama to be the main character and have called it the RAMA LEELA. There is a reason to this. In the whole epic, Bharata, his brother, has played an equally important part. For that matter even Ravana could have been considered the main character, for there would have been no RAMA LEELA without him. And Sita, of course, was the centre of the whole drama; all events are woven round her. But Rama has been considered the hero of the Ramayana for the simple reason that he was only person who knew this all to be nothing more than a drama, a mere play.

"SELF-EFFACING, LIKE ICE BEGINNING TO MELT..." Just like snow melts in the sun, the saint's feeling of 'I am' is forever melting. This needs to be understood, for this is a profound difference.

A saint is called a saint because he becomes the universal spirit (Paramatman). This ego, this feeling of the self can be taken in two ways. Within us is the ego.: 'I am'. This is an absolutely false 'I'. If this melts, we attain sainthood. In the saint, the stress is not on the 'I' but on the 'am'. When we say 'I am', our stress is on the ego; the 'am' is merely a tail that trails along with the 'I' a shadow. The 'I' of the saint's 'I am' drops and only the 'am' remains. This is asmita the sense of being. 'I' is the ego; am-ness is the sense of just being. But this am-ness of the saint is melting continuously. The day he loses his am-ness, he himself is lost. The saint is gone. Only *ishwara* remains -- existence.

Lao Tzu says, "Their am-ness melts each moment, like ice melts with the rays of the sun." This is an internal happening. If we examine Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna or Christ minutely, we shall not find this am-ness in them anywhere.

Mahavira was going along a road when people stopped him and said, "Do not go this way; it is a deserted road. A fearful snake lives there whose very hiss can kill a man."

Mahavira said, "If no one goes that way, what about the snake's food? How does he subsist? Now if we were thus warned, even if it was a rat and not a snake, the first thought that would come to us would be about ourselves: whether we should go or should not go. The very fact that Mahavira's first concern was for the snake -- that perhaps he is hungry -- shows that his am-ness had melted. The thought of his own self does not come to him. The thought of the snake, catches hold of him. Mahavira said, "You did well to tell me. Now I shall have to go. Who will go if even I do not go?"

Mahavira set out in search of the snake, so goes this touching tale. The snake bites his toe. But instead of blood, milk flowed! This is poetry. It is symbolic of love, the symbol of 'the mother.' Only in a mother resides the rare capacity of blood turning into milk.

Psychologists say if a mother is bereft of love, her blood does not change into milk. The intense love of a mother for her child changes her blood into milk (food) for him.

This story is symbolic: Mahavira's blood turns into milk. This symbolism can be only understood when we understand Mahavira's concern for the snake. "The snake is hungry. I must go. Who would go if I didn't?" This is the anxiety, the deep concern of a mother towards the child.

Buddha was passing by a place. People warned him not to go any further. "A ruthless killer, Angulimal, lives there," they told him. He had sworn to wear a garland of a thousand fingers. He had nine hundred and ninety-nine. He was now restless. If no man came his way tonight, he would kill his mother to complete his garland. No one dared to go that way, for this man was completely mad. When Buddha heard this, he set out to meet him. His followers tried to stop him. "Please do not go this way! If he is ready to kill his mother, he will not spare you either."

Buddha replied, "Let him kill me so his mother can be spared." This is a proof of the am-ness dissolving. The idea of being was dropping off within Buddha.

When the 'I' is not, a saint comes into being. When the 'am' is lost, he becomes God himself. The saint's am-ness begins to dissolve gradually and his being disperses into the universal being.

"UNPRETENTIOUS, LIKE WOOD THAT HAS NOT BEEN CARVED...." The saint makes no claim for himself. He is like a piece of wood that has not been given any form. There is a chair made of wood, a table, an idol -- all these pieces of wood can claim to be the form they are shaped into. Lao Tzu says: "The saint is like uncarved wood." He makes no assumptions about who he is. He looks upon himself as a freshly cut piece of wood from the jungle which can become anything but as yet is nothing.

Says Lao Tzu, "A saint is always undetermined about himself." He never states that he is such.

Remember, as soon as he makes any claim about himself, he draws a boundary. The unacclaimed is always infinite; and the infinite has got to remain unacclaimed.

Generally, people make it a point to say who they are. One says he is a doctor; another says he is a judge or a politician or this or that. Ask a saint. He claims nothing for himself.

When Bodhidharma was asked by the king of China, "Who are you?" he replied, "I do not know." The king was shocked. "I came to you for self-knowledge, but you do not even know who you are!" It is difficult to understand Bodhidharma. That is why Lao Tzu says, "Saints are beyond our understanding." The king took Bodhidharma's statement as he would take the statement of any ordinary person.

Bodhidharma laughed and said to the king, "Stay awhile with people who talk a different language so that you can understand me." Bodhidharma was trying to convey that he had no proclamations to make. What could he say to the question about who he was?

Saints remain unproclaimed. It is he who is not a saint who is always eager to proclaim who he is because he is afraid that otherwise there will be no other way to recognise him. The saint is assured within himself. Whatever he is is silent, unproclaimed.

"VACANT LIKE A VALLEY...." Saints are not like the peaks of the mountains. They do not tower high above in the sky; they do not make themselves prominent They are like a valley -- deep, hidden in darkness.

Then, the last part of the sutra: "AND DULL LIKE MUDDY WATER." Can you imagine a saint this way? "VACANT LIKE A VALLEY AND DULL LIKE MUDDY WATER"? Imagine the muddy rain water. There is no claim to cleanliness or purity, leave aside saintliness. The saint is not likened to the pure waters of the Ganges. He is likened to the muddy rain water that can flow with equal ease in a gutter or in the Ganges; it makes no difference. A saint can live with the lowliest and most insignificant with as much ease as with the most excellent, the most pure. He does not differentiate between heaven and hell.

One last point. A king of Japan was in search of a saint. After reading Lao Tzu, he set out to find a saint who was as vacant as a valley and dull like muddy water. He went to temples that had golden pinnacles. The saints he met there were all like the peaks of mountains. He returned to his kingdom, disappointed. As he was entering the gates of his city, a beggar stopped him and said, "I have seen you coming and going from here many times. What is it you seek?"

The king said, "I am in search of a saint who is deep and empty like a valley and dull like muddy water, as Lao Tzu has described."

The fakir laughed and said, "Go on your way." The king said, "It was you who asked. And now you say, "Go away!"

The fakir laughed and said again, "Go on your way."

The king was puzzled. He looked deep into the man's eyes and was shocked to see deep emptiness within them. He said, "You are but a beggar. How come your eyes are vacant like a valley? I never cared to look at you for you are only a beggar and might ask for alms. Oh God, I have searched every where!"

The fakir said, "You searched where there were mountain peaks. You never cared to look here, in the valley. But please tell no one. I have taken the form of a beggar to hide myself."

The king ran to his palace and spread the news around. The next day he came with his full retinue, but the fakir was gone. Other beggars told him that before leaving he said, "My guru ordered me not to proclaim myself. I have erred. I talked to the king and he saw in my eyes. My guru told me to keep my eyes cast down, lest someone sees the valley. And he told me to don the garb of a beggar so as to live like muddy water." This is a very personal hint given by Lao Tzu.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #13

Chapter title: From repose to equality. to attain liberation through the golden mean

18 April 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7204185
ShortTitle: WAY213
Audio: No
Video: No

WHO CAN REPOSE IN A MUDDY WORLD?
BY LYING STILL IT BECOMES CLEAR.
WHO CAN MAINTAIN HIS CALM FOR LONG?
BY ACTIVITY, REST COMES BACK TO LIFE.
HE WHO EMBRACES THIS TAO
GUARDS AGAINST BEING OVERFULL.
BECAUSE HE GUARDS AGAINST BEING OVERFULL,
HE IS BEYOND WEARING OUT AND RENEWAL.

The last lines of yesterday's sutra were left half-explained. We shall begin with them today. With regard to a saint's characteristics, Lao Tzu has said in the end that they are empty like a valley and humble like muddy waters. The way we live, our manner of living, is not of being empty but, rather, of being full. Whether we fill ourselves with wealth or honour or position or knowledge, or whether we fill ourselves with renunciation, we are all eager to fill ourselves. It seems that deep within there is so much emptiness that it is eating into our vital parts. We strive to fill ourselves so as to be rid of this emptiness.

One thing is that we try to fill ourselves all our lives and another thing is that, finally, we find ourselves as empty as before. No one has been able to fill himself. Whatever the object, whatever the direction, be it of this world or the next, we remain empty, vacant. Sikandar died empty-handed, so did Einstein; so did all the great men of the world; they all left empty-handed. From childhood, we start this race to fill ourselves. All our life is spent in this pursuit and yet we die as empty as we were born. Those who are failures in life die empty-handed, but those who count themselves successful, they too die empty-handed.

Those who were failures at least had some hope of being filled if they were successful. One who has failed consoles himself that luck was against him or situations were not conducive to him and hence he failed. But those who succeed have no excuses left. They cannot say they had no opportunity. Sikandar could not give any excuse for his emptiness. Throughout his life he tirelessly filled himself, and yet he remained empty within. The nature of that which we strive to fill is to be empty, and hence it cannot be filled. The last and basic definition Lao Tzu gives of a saint is that he is empty like a valley. He who accepts his emptiness and makes no bid to fill himself -- not out of despair or dejection, or a sense of defeat -- is a saint.

The well known Hindi poet Dinkar has written a book entitled FOR THE DEFEATED, THE NAME OF THE LORD. Those who lose have nothing but the Lord's name, the Lord's name is left with them. He who loses is unable to take the name of God. But since he is helpless, he has nothing else to go by, he is forced to do so.

It is easy for us to understand that a loser's hand is an empty hand, but a gainer's hand also proves to be empty. This is because our inner nature, is to be empty. We cannot fill the emptiness within us just as it is impossible to darken the sun because it is its nature to be filled with light.

Nothing can be done against our nature. All efforts to do so become unsuccessful in the end. Those who attempt to go against nature are defeated ultimately. They are filled with sorrow and pain; their ego is wounded, their life becomes one long tale of distress and disappointment.

According to Lao Tzu, a saint is not one who has resorted to the name of God because he is defeated in life and hence, has resigned himself to accept his lot as it is. Lao Tzu says, "A saint knows that it is our very nature to be empty. It is a factual experience that he accepts." He also knows that it is a vain attempt to go against nature. It is foolishness to do so. This is not defeatism; it is knowledge. The saint discovers through his wisdom, through his developed maturity. He understands -- because he has experienced life -- that it is the nature of the atman, the existence within a person, to be empty. Emptiness is its quality.

Remember, emptiness alone can be infinite. Nothing that is full can be infinite. Whenever a thing begins to fill, the boundary to form. Also, emptiness alone can be established within its own self. Fullness is always

attained through something else. Take an empty pot. An empty pot means it is only a pot. Once it is full, it is because of something that is added to it, be it water or pebbles or soil or gold. It can only be filled with things that are alien to it. If we want to be only ourselves, we shall have to be empty. If we fill ourselves, it will always be filled with that which is foreign to us.

The purest form of self is always empty; because except for the self, there is nothing there. Whenever we fill ourselves, the other becomes present. This is our trouble. We fill ourselves with others: friends, lovers, dear ones, wife or husband, wealth, status etcetera. But the other can never penetrate into the self; it always remains without. All of life passes by in this mad race to fill the within; all our energy is spent in this pursuit. Ultimately we find that the inside is as empty as ever.

Lao Tzu says, "The saint lives in his emptiness." He does not fill himself with the other, no matter what the other is. Lao Tzu says: "The saint does not fill himself with Ishwara (God) either. Nor does he fill himself with religion or good deeds." It is the saint's religion to be empty, his very God is emptiness; because to be empty is to be Tao, the universal law.

This emptiness frightens us. We are frightened even to be alone by ourselves. If there is no one with us, we feel bored; we feel life to be useless. The other is very necessary. It is an interesting fact that none of us are prepared to live by ourselves, alone. We can live with others, not with our own selves. Also, we, who cannot bear to be by ourselves, alone, feel that others will be happy in our company. The other also is of the same opinion. He too cannot bear to be alone with himself. And we hope to be happy in his company! We are thus dependent on each other. This dependence is so foolish that the one whom we depend on is equally as dependent on us. We live by his strength; he lives by ours.

We are all weak and, because we are all weak, we cannot notice the delusion of inter-dependence. Sainthood is an attempt to see the reality. It is an effort to see reality as it is. He who is ready to see reality soon begins to experience the joy of it. Those who have realised that to fill oneself is to be in hell have stopped filling themselves and chosen to be empty. They are aware of the fact that "I am empty".

It is interesting to note that within the last two hundred years, the western world has created the maximum amount of things that a man could wish to possess. Houses are filled with every thing for comfort; technology has filled the earth. A common man possesses things that even an emperor of old could not dream of. The West is filled with all that man needs -- and much more. And yet, one feeling that has become most prominent among the people of the West during the course of these two hundred years, is the feeling of emptiness.

The most important word in the West today is emptiness. Camus, Sartre, Heidegger, all talk of emptiness. They say, "Life is absolutely empty." They are restless that this emptiness cannot be filled. No poor society can ever feel the emptiness of the West because when the stomach is empty the emptiness of the soul cannot be felt. Then all the time is utilised in filling the empty stomach. Today, the West has succeeded in filling the stomach, filling the body. And yet they experience that all is empty; there is nothing within.

Says Lao Tzu: "A man knows only two ways to deal with this emptiness: he either tries to fill it, or to forget it." First he tries to fill it, as Sikandar did. When he finds this to be impossible, he tries to forget it by taking drugs, by indulging in wine, woman and song. But, says Lao Tzu, it cannot get filled and it cannot be forgotten.

Life's rules are very strange. The more you try to forget a thing, the more you remember it. You cannot forget a thing by wishing to forget it, for in your effort to forget you have to remember that which you wish to forget. When a man takes alcohol to drown the memory of this emptiness, he is actually remembering it in a very deep manner. When he comes to his senses, the remembrance will be equally profound -- and more so, at the realisation that it could not be shaken off and he has harmed his body in the bargain. The feeling of emptiness remains as it was. It is now felt more deeply; it becomes more evident. This emptiness can never be filled or forgotten.

Lao Tzu says saints are those who neither fill nor forget. They accept the emptiness within them. And then, a wonderful happening, a miracle, takes place. He who accepts his emptiness finds that he is empty no more.

This will seem rather difficult to understand. Actually, the emptiness within is accentuated by our eagerness to fill it. The more eager we are, the more we feel the emptiness within. Once we have accepted the fact that we are empty and given up all hankering to fill ourselves -- when we make no effort to forget the emptiness and we accept it fully -- not that there is emptiness within me but rather, that 'I am emptiness' -- then only does the emptiness disappear.

For the emptiness to be vivid, it requires a background of expectation of fulfilment, just as white chalk is necessary in order to write on a blackboard. The white of the chalk stands out against the blackness of the blackboard. The black sets off the white. To experience anything, the opposite is required. Emptiness hence becomes vivid because of our eagerness to be full. When this eagerness to be full no longer is there, the feeling of emptiness is also lost.

We experience pain because we have expectations of joy. When there is no desire for happiness, there is no experience of unhappiness. Death frightens us because we hold on to life. If we do not hold on to life, death will have no meaning. Insult pricks us like a thorn because we are eager for the flowers of honour and acclaim. If we do not hanker for the flowers, the thorns will disappear on their own. The opposite is always necessary in order to experience.

Your emptiness is a proof of your ambition to be full; your sorrow is evidence of your yearning for joy. If insult pains you, it is a proof of your madness for honour. If you understand this well, you will understand Lao Tzu when he says it is the saint's intrinsic quality to be empty.

Lao Tzu then goes on to say that the saint is humble, like muddy waters. Humility, humbleness, is of two kinds There is one humility which is only an ornament of the ego. If we wish to symbolise it we may say, "As pure as the waters of the Ganges." Purity has a sense of arrogance, and so has humility.

Such a humble man declares his humility everywhere. He goes on falling at the feet of others and declares himself to be less than the dust under their feet. But look into his eyes, observe his demeanour, and you will find him the opposite of his claim to being nothing. If you tell him a more humble person than him, he shall feel more hurt than an arrogant man at the thought of being second place. Can humility be graded thus? If humility can be graded higher or lower, then where is humility?

The ego seeks the peaks. Therefore he who is conscious of his ego, is not humble; he is an egoist. Humility cannot be felt without the feeling of arrogance within. Hence, he who proclaims his humility is an egotist. Otherwise he would never get the feeling of humility. There is no way to *feel* humility. But ego can put on the disguise of humility. It does. We initiate our children into it.

I visited a university once. The vice-chancellor's room bore a small plaque on which was written: "Humility alone is worthy of honour." This must have been for the benefit of the students. But the first half of this sentence is in complete contradiction to the latter half. Those who are humble are revered, so he who desires to be respected must strive to be humble. In our ego-ridden society, he who wishes for honour must practice humility otherwise he will not be respected. We respect only those who seem full of humility. It never occurs to us that this humility is put on in order to gain recognition and honour.

Can such acts of humility -- folding one's hands, or bowing low -- ever make one humble? If so, we have politicians who always fold their hands and bow low, but their humility is nothing but a race to gratify their profound egos. There is this one type of humility that is very conscious of the purity and excellence of humbleness.

Lao Tzu talks of the other kind of humility. This humility is such that it is not even aware of its goodness, its purity, its excellence. That is why Lao Tzu has likened it to muddy waters. Muddy water flows anywhere, wherever the earth makes way for it. It is so full of mud that it is not conscious of its purity, its excellence as being the water of the Ganges.

If a saint is conscious of the fact that he is a saint, he is no saint. You go to a saint, touch his feet and say, "You are a great saint." He will reply, "No, no! I am like dust under your feet!" Both know the rules of the game. If he were to say that he was a saint, you would be disappointed. What kind of a saint blows his own trumpet? The saint knows that if he were to accept your flattery, you would not come to him again. So he says, "There is no greater sinner than myself. This I know, when I look within myself." So you touch his feet and return fully satisfied that you have met a real saint. This is no more than a two-sided play.

The saint that Lao Tzu speaks of will never say he is a very good person, nor will he say he is a very bad person because these are both proclamations of the ego. The Lao-Tzu saint doesn't proclaim anything. He says nothing about himself. You may return from him disappointed, for he does not give you a chance to make any decision regarding him, and this leaves you unsatisfied. Had he confirmed his sainthood, you could have determined who he was; had he denied his sainthood, it would have given you a chance to decide about him. Lao Tzu's saint says nothing about himself for, Lao Tzu says, "any kind of knowledge of one's self is brought about by the opposite. Therefore, the saint has no knowledge of himself."

One man came and said to Lao Tzu, "We have heard that you are the wisest man in the world; there is no one to equal you in knowledge." Lao Tzu listened in silence to all that he had to say. "Won't you say something?" the man asked. Lao Tzu was still silent.

Then another man came who said, "We are very much disturbed by the wrong knowledge you are spreading. Your talk will disturb the minds of the people and lead them astray." Lao Tzu gave him a patient hearing also, and held his peace. "Will you say nothing to defend yourself?" the man asked.

Then Lao Tzu said, "Both of you decide among yourselves. One of you thinks I am the wisest man and one of you thinks I am steeped in ignorance. For myself, I know nothing of what I am. You are learned people. Decide among yourselves. But, pray, keep me out of it."

This unproclaimed, undetermined personality is sainthood.

Now we shall try to understand the new sutras.

"WHO CAN FIND REPOSE IN A MUDDY WORLD? BY LYING STILL IT BECOMES CLEAR."

There is a story of Buddha, in this context, which is very dear to me. This sutra could well be the title of this story. Buddha was passing by a mountain. The heat of the day was intense for it was summer. He felt thirsty. He told Ananda, "Go get some water from the stream we crossed just now." Ananda took the begging bowl and began to walk back to the stream that was about two furlongs away. When they had crossed it, the sun's rays shone like diamonds in the clear water. It was a shallow brook that gurgled its way over stones and rocks and the water it carried was pure and clear for it came from the mountains. But when Ananda reached the brook, he saw two carts crossing the stream and the water became dirty. The mud beneath was churned up by the cart's wheels; the dry leaves around, that lay buried on the ground, became loose and spread over the water's surface. The water was no longer fit to drink. Ananda went back. He wondered how such an enlightened person as Buddha could not foresee that by the time he reached the brook the carts would be crossing it and the water would be dirty!

When he returned he told Buddha about the dirty water and offered to walk three miles to a river and bring fresh water for him. Buddha said, "No. I wish to drink the water from the brook. Go again."

Ananda could not understand. The first time, perhaps, Buddha did not know the water had become dirty; but now, knowingly, he wanted to send him back! When he saw Ananda hesitating, Buddha ordered him to go. Ananda went. The water was still muddy and undrinkable. He did not know what to do. How could he take the dirty water for Buddha? He came back again and said, "Forgive me, but the water is not fit to drink."

Buddha said, "Listen to me, and go once again." Ananda was exasperated, he wanted to refuse, but Buddha's voice was so insistent that he went back. Buddha called out as he left, "Be sure not to return without the water."

Ananda went. He sat on the bank of the stream and kept watching the muddy water. After some time he saw that the dry leaves had been carried away by the running brook and the mud was slowly settling down. The water was now clear and sparkling, with sunbeams dancing on it. Ananda was filled with joy. He filled the bowl and walked back as fast as he could. Falling at Buddha's feet he exclaimed, "Your compassion is infinite Lord! What a lesson you taught me through the small stream. And here was I, an ignorant fool. What all I thought about you! Sitting by the brook and watching the water clear, it came to me that our mind is similarly filled with dirt and filth. Is it not then possible to sit on its banks and allow the filth to flow away?"

Buddha said, "That is why I had to send you back three times."

Lao Tzu's sutra is an apt title to this story: "WHO CAN FIND REPOSE IN THE MUDDY WORLD? BY LYING STILL IT BECOMES CLEAR." There is no need to do anything. It is enough to sit in silence and tranquillity and with patient awaiting. Everything then becomes clear and pure of its own.

Buddha later asked Ananda, "Ananda, did you not feel like jumping into the stream and trying to clean it?"

Ananda said, "Not only did I feel like it. I actually jumped in the stream! But the water became more dirty!"

This is exactly what we do with the mind. We jump into it with the hope of cleaning it. Our violent and aggressive efforts are like stepping into the stream and making it more turbid and dirty. If it were possible to look within a so-called religious person who sits to worship and to meditate in a temple, you would find that he is sitting in a temple all right, but his mind has nothing to do with the temple. Instead, it is filled with the most rotten filth, such as is not there when he sits in his shop. The shop at least gives him something to concentrate on: wealth. In the temple there is nothing to hold his attention so there is no concentration.

Why is this so? All those who try to quiet the mind find that the more you try to silence the mind, the more restless it becomes; for who is trying to quiet the mind? You are restless many times more restless. If a

person is adamant about disciplining his mind, he may even go mad.

Then what is the way? The path shown by Lao Tzu is worth emulating. It is the supreme path. Lao Tzu says: "Sit silently by the stream of thoughts; lie still. Let the stream of thoughts flow; let it be dirty, let it be turbid. Be silent, be patient. Wait, do nothing. Just wait. Make no effort to direct the mind." Who can attain tranquillity in this world? Only one who makes no effort to still the mind.

This seems strange. All restlessness is the outcome of our attempts and efforts. If we make an attempt to relax; be tranquil, we create a greater restlessness within ourselves.

Bokoju went to his guru and told him, "My mind is very restless. Show me the way to quiet it. Should I meditate, should I fast, should I do penance?"

The guru said, "Have you still not tired of doing all these things? All your life you have done these. That is the cause of your restlessness. If you are still eager to indulge in these things, please do not come to my door. This is a place for those who are non-doing. If you are prepared to do nothing, you are welcome; otherwise you may wander as much as you please."

Bokoju did not understand. He said again, "My restlessness is killing me. You shall have to do something about it. You have no idea how much I suffer, what agony I am passing through!"

The guru replied, "Your very desire to still the mind creates double the amount of restlessness within you. Do nothing. Stay here. Just sit by my side."

Bokoju stayed with the guru for one year -- just sitting beside him. Every few days he would ask, "Now please tell me to do something. Give me some work, I do not mind how lowly or foolish. It can be to count beads or some such thing. Just so that I can be occupied." The guru said that he had occupied himself enough. Now, for some time, he was to do nothing. Again, after a month or so, Bokoju became very restless. "Am I not worthy of your teachings?" he asked. "What is wrong with me that you tell me nothing?"

The guru still insisted: "Just keep sitting." In Japan, this just sitting is called zazen. Whenever Bokoju asked, in the course of one year, the guru's reply was the same: zazen. Bokoju finally tired of asking. What to ask of a man who always replied, "Zazen?" So he stopped asking.

Now, a strange thing happened to him. The nearness of the guru created such a cohesion that it was now not possible to leave him. Something within him united, which now made his leaving the place impossible. When the guru noticed this cohesion within him he said to him, "If you ever ask me to show you something, I shall definitely turn you out." The guru knew that he had now reached a stage from where he could not run away.

But Bokoju could not sit quiet. The mind within clamoured for occupation, some involvement, something to do. There is a saying, "An empty mind is the devil's workshop." This is not true. An empty mind does not become a devil's workshop; it is already a factory of the devil. This workshop has been working full time for so long that you have become used to the noise it creates. Only when it stops do you become aware of it.

Bokoju was in real difficulty now. He could not leave the guru; he could not do anything. He just sat and sat and sat. Then, exactly what happened to Ananda by the side of the brook happened to Bokoju. For a full year he sat doing nothing, thinking the same thoughts over and over again. How long could he think the same thoughts again and again? They too turned stale and he was bored of them. The thoughts began to flow away like the dry leaves in the stream. The mud settled down -- and the mind became still.

Then one day his guru offered to give him some work if he wished. Bokoju caught the guru's feet and said, "With great difficulty have I managed to rid myself of doing. Please, I beg of you, do not ever tell me to do anything."

"So you do not wish to be tranquil?" the guru asked.

"I pray to you," said Bokoju, "Now I have understood. Do not tease me any more."

The very act, the very attempt to do something is restlessness itself. To do something is to be restless. Therefore, you can never attempt to be tranquil. To be tranquil, to be serene, to be relaxed means only one thing: that all attempts to gain tranquillity have been abandoned. Then what remains is peace, tranquillity. Says Lao Tzu: "Who can find repose in this world of impurities and unrest? Only he who is fixed within himself, who halts within himself and allows the impurities to flow away, can become tranquil."

Do not fight with the impurities within. All religions, as we understand them, seem to exhort us to fight the impurities within. But I say to you, those who have known religion have never said this. No one can relax by fighting; and without being peaceful and serene, no one can become religious.

That is why we find certain statements of religious people so revolutionary that they are difficult to digest. Jesus had said, "Resist not evil." Christianity has not yet digested this tenet of Jesus, even though

two thousand years have passed. No Christian thinker has been able to explain what Jesus meant. What does Jesus say. Do not fight anger? Do not fight sex? Do not fight greed? These are our enemies!

People come to me and say, "Show us how to fight these four enemies within us: anger, sex, greed and attachment. How should we overcome them?" And Jesus says, "Fight not evil."

Lao Tzu says: Lie low and let the evil flow by. Fight and you shall lose. If you wish to win, give up all resistance, give up all fight. But the superficial and so-called religious thinker tells us, "Do not fight others. But fight yourself you must."

Leo Tolstoy has written in his diary: "Lord, give me the strength to forgive others and never to forgive myself." This is the understanding of an ordinary religious man: not to fight others but to fight with himself. But he who fights, invariably jumps into the flow of the stream and makes it doubly filthy and turbid. This is why we find filthy minds within so-called religious people; so filthy that the minds of criminals seem clean in comparison. These people who fight see nothing but filth on all sides. Wherever they look, their eyes discover some filth or the other. So much filth has gathered within that it has begun to be projected outside also.

A French painter came to visit Kajuraho. In those days, a friend I knew was a minister in Vindhya Pradesh. He was assigned the task of taking the visitor to see Kajuraho. He was very upset because he was a religious man. Every morning he performed his daily worship; he wore the sacred thread; he read the GITA and the RAMAYANA; he applied sandalwood to his forehead and went daily to the temple. He was totally religious. Now, how was he to manage the naked images depicting love and sex on the walls of this temple? And what opinion would this foreigner have of India when he saw this shameful art? Are such sculptures fit to be created first of all, and then, too, on the walls of a temple? He was in a terrible dilemma. The visitor was an important person and protocol demanded that he be taken around by no less a person than a minister.

Somehow he set out, with the name of Rama constantly on his lips. He told me, "I kept praying all the while, 'Oh God, please do not let him ask me why these sculptures were made!'"

He tried to hurry him up but the foreigner stood for hours in front of each image. All the time he gazed at the images, my friend kept his eyes fixed to the ground. At last the visit came to an end. The foreigner didn't ask a single question. But my friend could hold his silence no more. As they came down the steps he said, "Please do not take this art to be typical of Indian art. Do not let it bias your opinion about Indian tradition and culture. This is the work of a perverse and debauched king, and our culture has nothing to do with it. These pictures are indecent, we know. If we had our way, we would plaster them with mud."

The artist turned around and said, "I shall have to go and see them once more! I did not notice indecency anywhere! I must see them once again, because I saw nothing unseemly anywhere. I have never witnessed such beautiful, artistic, natural and innocent art anywhere!"

Which of these two men was religious? Here is one friend who prays every day, and here is a foreigner who perhaps has never prayed; but I would call him religious, for his mind is not filled with debris. He can see things straight and direct without imposing his beliefs. When you find an image indecent, look within yourself. You will find sexual desire knocking within you. This is what makes the image look indecent.

If a man is standing naked and you find him indecent, look within yourself. You will find that, the very desire to see a person naked is the cause of this attitude. Otherwise there is no reason for it. If a man is engaged in fighting the evil within him, he is bound to fall into all kinds of perversions.

There are three states of the mind. One is the state in which we undergo, enjoy and experience. This is the natural state. One who represses himself, arms himself against this natural state, falls far below the one who goes through it. This is the state of disease. And one who allows the experience to flow by, rises above the experience. This is the state of yoga. *Bhoga*, *roga* and *yoga*: these are the three states. *Bhoga* (experience) is a natural happening. He who mutilates the experience enters the realm of *roga* (disease). He who allows the experience to flow through him naturally and accepts it without any struggle, he who allows the mud and dry leaves of desire to settle down, leaving the pool of the mind crystal clear, reaches the state of profound meditation (*yoga*).

Lao Tzu hints at this yoga. "WHO CAN MAINTAIN HIS CALM FOR LONG? BY ACTIVITY, REST COMES BACK TO LIFE." This statement has to be understood properly.

WHO CAN MAINTAIN HIS CALM FOR LONG? He who has come to realise the secret of the rest that follows each activity. "BY ACTIVITY, REST COMES BACK TO LIFE." There are periods of tranquillity, periods of calmness, in everybody's life. But who can maintain this calm and peace constantly? There are two ways: one is that a man should become so dead to everything that he has no strength to even be restless. There are people who try this method. If they feel the sex urge within, they eat so little that no

desire can form within them. When there is no strength in the body, no desires are created. But the absence of strength does not mean the end of desires. Desires lie in wait. No sooner is the body strong then they reveal themselves. If they are not allowed to manifest, they remain within, in seed form.

An experiment was conducted at a university in America. Thirty students were kept without food for a month. After a week or so their sexual desires began to wane. There were pictures of beautiful nudes, pictures of erotic art, but these were no longer interesting. After fifteen days, no amount of sex-talk had any effect on them. After a month it seemed that sexual desire had completely left them, for intense energy is required for sexual desire. After thirty days, they were given food. On the very first day it was found that their interest in sex returned. In three day's time the erotic pictures became as appealing as ever. Once again the jokes, the discussions about sex became the order of the day.

If energy is not allowed to go beyond a certain level, the illusion is created that sex is dead within. This is what many sadhus do. The desire is never extinct, it is the lack of the appropriate amount of energy that keeps it hidden. Lao Tzu contends that this kind of calmness is not calmness; it is death. It is not peace; it is the silence of the grave.

Tranquillity is an alive happening. Such desolate silence is a dead thing. If the stillness and silence of the grave is the goal, we shall have to destroy ourselves. But this does not bring joy to anyone. Rather, the person is immersed in such deep dejection and melancholy, that life folds up its wings and ceases its Journey.

We see many such sadhus, who are dried up, dead, with no essence of life flowing within them. There is only enough life within them to enable them to move about. And we are awed. We feel they have reached a very high state of consciousness. This is an illusion. A very high state of consciousness is possible; but it is a living state not a dead state. What is its secret?

Lao Tzu explains the secret. He says that activity is inevitable in life; it is necessary in life. The meaning of life is activity. But the man who knows that activity is the door to repose -- rather, that activity is the mother of repose; that it is not opposed to rest, it is the path to relaxation -- attains calmness forever.

Let us understand it in this way. I find that when I sit in my shop I get angry; I cannot help being greedy. Then there are two ways open to me. One is that I should give up the shop. There will be no shop and there will be no anger, no greed. I &ave a wife. If I live with her there are quarrels; there are jealousies. If I leave her, I bid good-bye to quarrels and jealousies. In this manner, I withdraw myself from all the situations that cause confusion within me. But then, I am the same -- whether I give up my shop and go to the mountains, or whether I leave my wife and stay in an ashram.

The man who tries to change his surroundings and situations is not changing himself. He has preserved his self as he was. It is quite possible that if the difficult situation had remained, he would one day have changed himself. Now, it is no longer necessary for him to change. If he was harassed by anger time and again, maybe he would have finally realised that anger is folly. But now, what he has done is to remove himself completely from the field of anger. If he had allowed himself to remain within the vortex of day-to-day bickerings, he would have become so fed up that one day he would have realised himself to be above it. But now he has removed himself from the midst of quarrels and strifes.

A man can withdraw himself from all sides, but this brings no transformation because the man remains the same. He has merely changed his surroundings. He will have no deep experiences. Lao Tzu says if you are plying a trade, do not give it up. Whether shop or market or house, do not run away from your surroundings. Do not stand aside from activity. Do not give up activity. Remember, activity is not opposed to repose. He who fully engages himself in activity finds that he can also rest as well. This is one of the basic sutras of Lao Tzu. Let us understand it further.

If I do not sleep well at night, I naturally think that I should rest in the day. This seems logical; that the more I rest in the day, the better will I sleep at night. I will have more practice. Hut a person who rests all day finds it impossible to sleep at night. Logic is one thing and life another. Life respects no logic; it has an arrangement of its own. The order of life is dialectical. A man who work6 hard the whole day, toils all day long, breaks stones, sleeps very soundly at night. His physical system makes provisions within for relaxation, according to the amount of his exertion. His activity generates inactivity. He who touches one end of a dichotomy invariably reaches the other, like the pendulum of a clock. When it swings to the left, it is gathering momentum to swing back to the right. So he who labours all day sleeps soundly all night, and gets up in the morning refreshed and filled with fresh energy for the new day.

Let us take a few more examples. A man wants to become silent. He thinks he should stop speaking. This man does not know the rule of opposites. If he stops speaking altogether, he will keep on talking

within, all twenty-four hours of the day. He will never be able to observe silence. He alone can attain silence who, when he speaks, speaks with such authenticity that his whole being pervades his speech -- so much so that his within becomes a void and it is his very soul that shapes the words. When such a man stops speaking, he enters perfect silence.

Life works on the rule of opposites. If you speak with all your being, with perfect authenticity, you will enter silence as soon as you stop speaking.

But we think otherwise. We say that in order to be silent one should not speak. If we had no sleep at night we feel we should stop all activity in the day. If we desire peace, we shun all places that cause restlessness. Actually, if we desire tranquillity, we should be fully present in places of restlessness. There is no need to run away. The more we are present in the fullness of our being, the quicker will be the journey towards repose. Therefore, Lao Tzu says, understand the secret.

A certain professor was studying this book, Lao Tzu's TAO-TEH-KING, with me. One day he came to me and said, "It seems there is a misprint. Instead of saying 'by inactivity,' it is printed 'by activity'. It should be, "By *inactivity*, rest comes back to life." It was only natural that he should reason in this way because if we go by words, the answer to the question, "WHO CAN MAINTAIN HIS CALM FOR LONG?" Would be that by his inactivity, a man can maintain his calm. Lao Tzu, however, says, "No. By his *activity* a man can maintain his calm for long."

But activity alone is not enough. We are all active. So there is one more condition: to know that all activities ultimately bring us back to rest. All activities become non-activities in the end. He who remains active, and is fully aware of this truth, attains perfect and eternal calm. If we want to stop completely, one should know the full art of running. If we want to enter supreme emptiness, to be established in it, we should have the complete experience of filling ourselves. He who exhausts himself completely will stop completely one day.

The trouble with us is that our whole life is lukewarm. We are not total either one way or the other. If we run after things, we do it lifelessly. Therefore, when we stop, we find our feet still running. When we are awake, we are half asleep. Therefore, when we sleep, we are awake in our dreams. When we eat, we eat disinterestedly; therefore even after meals, the thought of food lingers in the mind. Whatever we do, we do so half-heartedly that what is left undone lingers on.

Lao Tzu says: "Whatever you do, do it so intensely that the opposite begins to happen." When a person understands this secret, he stops running. Then he is not afraid of activity and the world of activity.

Sannyas means the same to Lao Tzu as it did to Krishna. He does not advocate renunciation of the world of activity. Like Krishna, Lao Tzu says: "One who attains non-action through action is a sannyasin." As he performs his actions, with all sincerity and singleness of purpose, he is also aware of the fact that on the completion of his act he shall enter into a state of complete non-action.

Such a man maintains his calm always, throughout life. Nobody can break his calm. There is no way of doing it, for he does not run away from confusion and chaos. He lives right in the centre of it. It is very easy to enrage a man who has run away to the Himalayas. It is possible that he has had no occasion to use his anger for thirty years. He may feel no vestige of anger within him, but it is child's play to stir up his wrath. A man who has attained calm in the midst of the marketplace however, even for thirty days -- it is not possible to make him angry; for all the conditions to incite his anger are present, yet he lives in their midst. One who becomes calm by renouncing the conditions that give rise to anger -- his serenity is a deception. This is so ninety-nine times out of one hundred. Otherwise there is no reason to fear these conditions and run away from them.

"HE WHO EMBRACES THIS TAO GUARDS AGAINST BEING OVERFULL." This is yet another basic rule of Tao. "BECAUSE HE GUARDS AGAINST BEING OVERFULL, HE IS BEYOND WEARING OUT AND RENEWAL." These two sutras contradict each other, but they are not contradictory. In the first sutra Lao Tzu says one should involve oneself totally in whatever work he is engaged in.

Remember, we have to enter into the fullness of the activity we are involved in. Then the opposite of that activity automatically happens. He who is constantly aware of this, attains calm and collectedness in his life.

In the next sutra Lao Tzu says: "HE WHO ATTAINS TAO (OR RELIGION, OR NATURE, OR GOD) ALWAYS GUARDS HIMSELF FROM BEING OVERFULL." The action should be total, but the self should never be overfull. The second sutra is in regard to the self, while the first is in regard to the activities of the world.

Lao Tzu says: "The world is a play of opposites. Complete one part fully and you find yourself in the

opposite." This happens with such ease that there is no difficulty. When the extremes are experienced, and the art of living fully in them is mastered, the balance is attained which leads to calmness.

In the second sutra, however, he says: "Do not indulge in the folly of being perfect yourself." If you strive to be overfull, to be perfect you will find yourself again chained to the cycle of life and death, of wearing out and renewal. This sounds strange because, generally, each one of us wishes to be a perfectionist. Everyone of us is constantly striving to be so. Lao Tzu says, "We do not have to be perfect. We have to be whole."

There are two words in the English language, that we must note: one is "perfect" and the other is "whole". To be perfect means to reach the peak in a certain direction. To be whole means to touch all the sides in a balanced manner.

Let us try to understand it in this way. If a man wants to be a perfectly honest man, his life will be far from peaceful. It will be filled with tensions, for he will have to fight with dishonesty for twenty-four hours of the day. He shall have to maintain his precarious position by pulling and tugging at the conditions around him. This can be very hard and very difficult. But this is the ego: the ego of his honesty. Lao Tzu says whether you try to be perfect in honesty or dishonesty, you will find yourself in difficulty; for honesty and dishonesty are two sides of the same coin. You are trying to preserve one side of the coin and throw away the other side. Lao Tzu says do not aim at perfection at either extremity. Rather, be fixed in the centre of both. You are neither to be honest nor dishonest.

This seems difficult. It is easy to be honest and it is easy to be dishonest; but to be in between is very difficult. Why? Because we understand honesty; we understand dishonesty. These two are separate and opposite, and, hence, clear in our perception. But Lao Tzu tells us not to choose perfection in the opposites but to be fixed at the golden mean. Be in the centre between honesty and dishonesty, good and bad, light and darkness, saintliness and sin. He who maintains the golden mean is rid of all tensions. All tensions arise from the opposite. Be fully involved in your actions, and be fixed within your centre always.

Here we find a lot of similarity between Lao Tzu and Buddha. The reason why Buddha's teachings influenced the Chinese may have been because of this sutra of Lao Tzu's. Buddha has called this the middle way. He was the greatest advocate of the middle path. He always said: "Be at the centre; never go to the extreme."

Let me tell you an anecdote from Buddha's life and you will understand. A prince was initiated by Buddha. His name was Shrone. He had enjoyed all carnal pleasures to the extreme. Now, his renunciation was also extreme. He was habituated to extremes. This way or that, it made no difference. It is said that his feet had never touched the bare ground. Soft carpets of velvet were spread out for him everywhere. Now he became an ordinary bhikshu. Now, when other bhikshus walked on the foot-path, Shrone walked on the bare ground that was filled with thorns and stones. The others avoided thorns, he purposely walked on them. His feet were sorely wounded. The others sat under the shade of trees, but he made it a point to always sit in the sun. His comrades ate once a day, but he ate once in two days.

This is an interesting example of how the mind can renounce one extremity and switch to the other. From a life of complete comfort and ease, Shrone had no difficulty in adopting a life of complete discomfort. But his mind could not leave the extremities. The mind lives in extremities; the mind needs extremities. In six month's time, his beautiful body lost all its colour and was filled with boils and sores. The other bhikshus would go and tell Buddha what a great ascetic Shrone was and that they were nothing before him. Buddha would laugh and say, "You do not know. He who has experienced pleasure to the utmost finds it easy to renounce to the utmost."

For six months Buddha said nothing to him. He went on tormenting his body till he became a mere skeleton. Then one day Buddha went to him and said, "Shrone, I have come to ask you about something which you know and I don't." Shrone was surprised. How could it be? Buddha said, "When you were a prince, I hear you were an expert at playing the veena. I want to know: if the strings of the veena are too taut, do they produce any music?"

Shrone said, "If they are too taut, they will break. Then there can be no music."

"And if the strings are too loose, would they bring out any melody?" Buddha asked.

"No sir", replied Shrone. "How can the right pressure be applied if the strings are loose? There can be no music even then."

"Then when is music formed?" Buddha persisted.

Shrone replied, "There is a particular condition when we can say that the strings are neither tight nor loose. When the strings attain this balance, music is born."

"I too have come to tell you only this," said Buddha. "The same rule that applies to the veena applies to life also. If the strings of life are allowed to fall loose in worldly pleasures, they create no music. If they are strung too tight in the performance of penance, they create no melody either. In the strings of life, also, there is a state when they are not too tight nor too loose, when a man is neither at one extreme nor the other. Then only is the music of life born within him. That supreme melody is samadhi. Apply what you have learnt from the veena to life also. First you let your life strings be so loose that no music could be born. Now, like a mad person, you have pulled them so tight that there again can be no music."

Lao Tzu says: "He who attains the Tao always guards himself from too much perfection." He forever chooses the middle path: neither this way nor that, always in the middle.

In the case of the veena, music is created when the strings are exactly in the in between state. In fact, when they are in this state, the strings no longer exist as strings. The strings actually are a hindrance to music as long as they are mere strings. It is generally believed that the strings produce music. This is not so. It is the balanced state of the strings that gives birth to music. It is easy to play the veena but very difficult to tune it and bring it into a condition of perfect balance. To play an instrument is an easy job. It is the tuning that is an art which only an expert knows. When the strings are perfectly balanced, they no longer are. Then only there is music alone When the strings are unequal, when they are dissonant, there is no music.

When the mind is at the extremity it exists. When the extremities are lost, there is no mind. Then the consciousness, the spirit, the soul, is what remains. Such a person, says Lao Tzu, is free from the cycle of birth and death. He who establishes himself in this golden mean establishes himself in heaven.

Both extremes lead to extinction. But there is no death at the centre. Both extremes are tensions and therefore tend to wear out. When the strings are taut, they can break. When they are loose and someone tries to pluck at them to create music, then too they can break. But if the strings are well-balanced, there is no possibility of their breaking. It is tension that breaks them. Where there is no tension, there is no way for the strings to break. So, says Lao Tzu, the wearing out and renewal ends. And where the wearing out ceases, death is impossible. Death is an accumulation of all the wearing out Every day the process of wear and tear takes place and, ultimately, death is the sum total. He who experiences this balance within himself does not succumb to either disintegration or death.

The body is bound to die because the body lives in extremities. Birth is one extremity; death is the other. The mind also will go, for the mind also lives in extremities: pleasure and renunciation, friendship and enmity, love and hate; the world and nirvana. But there is another condition within: the state of balance. Only when this state is achieved can we know about that for which there is no death.

And where there is no death, there is no rebirth. Without talking about life after death, Lao Tzu says in this sutra that this is the only way to get out from the cycle of birth and death.

Two things Lao Tzu has told us. One, complete involvement in our activities is necessary if we are to enter the opposite state; and two balance within the self is necessary so that no tensions are formed. Then, disintegration and death are impossible.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #14

Chapter title: The impartial awaiting, the death of pride and the one in the many

19 April 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7204195	
ShortTitle: WAY214	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

FOR THE LAST TWELVE YEARS I HAVE BEEN WAITING FOR THE WATERS OF MY MIND TO CLEAR, BUT THE CARTS OF SITUATIONS AND SURROUNDINGS KEEP PASSING THROUGH THEM CONSTANTLY. THIS WILL GO ON THROUGHOUT LIFE. SHOULD I STILL KEEP WAITING?

Waiting is important, necessary, but not enough. Together with awaiting one should know how to sit at the bank of the stream of the mind. If we sit in the current of the river and wait, there will be no results. Our very being in the river will bring up the dirt. The art of standing aside from the river is meditation.

Awaiting is a necessary part of meditation but it, in itself, is not meditation. He who cannot wait cannot meditate; but he who thinks awaiting is meditation is also wrong. Meditation is the art of sitting on the bank.

The mind has its own stream of thoughts. No matter how hard you try to watch it with patient awaiting, you shall never be able to step out of the mind. Nor will the stream of the mind clear. Your very presence pollutes the mind. Step out of the mind. Sit on its bank and watch it from a distance, as you would watch the birds in the sky, as you would watch a river flow by. The further you step away from the mind, the clearer and purer will it become. It will become silent, tranquil. This is one thing.

The second thing. In the infinite story of existence, twelve years is nothing. In the boundless saga of existence, what are twelve years? Nothing. So do not think that if you have waited twelve years you have waited long. If you have waited twelve years, you have spent twelve lakh years in polluting the stream. Therefore, I say, eternal awaiting! When I say this, I do not mean you shall have to wait for countless years. What I mean is that you should be prepared to wait indefinitely. The happening can take place in a moment. The greater your preparedness the earlier will be the happening.

Why is it so? It is because impatience agitates the mind. The carts of surroundings and situations, do not stir up the dirt of the stream of our mind as much as our own impatience. Awaiting means: I have attained patience. Let the happening take place whenever it pleases -- now or after countless births -- I shall wait patiently. I am in no hurry. I am in no haste. The longer the mind is readily willing to wait, the earlier the happening takes place. So to not think it was a big thing to wait for twelve years. And do not take awaiting alone to be enough. Concentrate more, and give more importance to sitting on the bank, to being alert and being a witness.

LAO TZU SAYS: THE EGO OF A SAINT ESTABLISHED IN TAO IS CONSTANTLY DISINTEGRATING, LIKE MELTING ICE. THEN SHALL WE TAKE IT THAT A PERSON CAN BE ESTABLISHED IN TRUTH IN SPITE OF THE EGO? IS IT POSSIBLE FOR A PERSON TO BE CALLED A SAINT OR A SAGE IN SPITE OF HIS EGO? IS THE STATE OF AM-NESS A MENTAL STATE OR A SPIRITUAL STATE? YOU ALSO SAY THAT ON THE COMPLETE ANNIHILATION OF THE EGO, THE SAINT BECOMES GOD HIMSELF. THEN IS THE SAINT SEPARATED FROM GOD AS LONG AS THE AM-NESS REMAINS?

There are three things. We have to understand the meaning of two words well. One word is "ego" (*ahankara*) and the other is the "am-ness" (*asmita*). Ahankara (the ego) means: I am one with the body. When consciousness feels itself joined to the body, identifies itself with the body, feels one with it, the ego is born. When the consciousness separates itself from the body and breaks its identification with it, the ego breaks. To know that I am apart from the body is necessary but not enough in order to know that I am one with God.

If a person is fixed in the feeling that I am not the body and yet does not feel one with God (Paramatman), that state of a person is called *asmita*, am-ness. I am one with the body: this is the state of the ego. I am apart from the body: this state is am-ness. To feel that I am one with God is a state that is beyond am-ness.

Says Lao Tzu: it is necessary for a saint that his ego should dissolve and he should know that he is not the body, not the mind. This realisation is the indication of a saint. A saint can, however, stop at this and go no further. Many saints have. Those saints who have said there is no Paramatman, there is only the atman, belong to this category. They have broken one link of bondage: they have snapped their relationships with the false. This is a big happening. They have broken all ties with the insignificant. This is a great

transformation. But this is only half of the transformation. One more step has to be taken: that of establishing a relationship with the infinite. When the relationship with the infinite is established, the am-ness also is lost.

When I say, 'I am', there are two words: 'I' stands for the ego, and 'am' stands for *asmita*. The saint's 'I' drops and only the am-ness remains. Lao Tzu says, the definition of a saint is one whose 'I' has dropped but whose am-ness remains. If this am-ness keeps melting like snow in the sun, as Lao Tzu describes it, it will disappear one day. The 'I' was annihilated before. The 'am' is then lost also. What remains is pure existence. Then, says Lao Tzu, to call such a person a saint is meaningless. The wave has become one with the ocean.

To be a saint is also to be at a distance from God. A sinner is very far away from God; the saint is nearer to Him. But this nearness is also a distance; it is not oneness. The saint is near God, very near, but however near, the distance remains. The final goal, according to Lao Tzu, is that even this distance should not be. This being near should also end. Then oneness is achieved.

Ordinarily we think that when distance is overcome, oneness results. This is not so. In fact, the truth is that as we come nearer to a person, we feel the distance to be wider. A sinner is not irked by being away from God because the distance is so great that he is not even aware of it. He asks, "where is God?" The distance is so great that he sees God nowhere. The difficulty of a saint, however, increases. He puts out his hand and feels the touch of God; with every breath he experiences God; he moves and he bumps against God. There is so much nearness between God and him. This feeling of so much nearness, and yet not being one with God, brings about the sense of estrangement and separation that the saints speak of. Then this nearness, this feeling of being so close and yet so far, becomes unbearable. A thin curtain separates him from his beloved and the pain is excruciating.

The sinner is so far away from God that the question of separation is just not there. When there is wall in between, we cannot see on the other side. We cannot wish for things that we cannot see, much less hope for or desire.

Ego is the stone wall between man and God. Am-ness too, is a wall, but it is transparent, made of glass. The saint can see everything as if there was nothing in between, but no sooner does he go forward than the wall obstructs him. Then the pain is unbearable; the separation becomes too heavy to bear. Only saints know the pangs of separation.

So the saint is also away from God; a transparent wall separates him. When this wall also melts away, there is no nearness and no distance; there is only oneness. That day, the saint is lost and only God remains.

Whether this am-ness is a state of the mind or a spiritual state has been asked. It is the ultimate state of the mind; ego is the initial state. Ego is the gross state of the mind and am-ness is the more subtle state.

Let us take it in this way. The mind is in the middle: on one side is God and on the other side is the world. Where the mind is united with the world, the 'I' is born; and where the mind is united with God, there stands am-ness. There are two connections. The connection between the mind and the world creates the ego; where the mind joins God, am-ness remains.

A saint, according to Lao Tzu is one who has broken the first connection. His connections with the world are broken. But his second connection remains to be established. He is still not one with God. The most subtle form of the ego still remains. Ego and am-ness are both happenings of the mind. Remember, it is the mind that is the saint or the sinner. Beyond the mind, neither exist. The higher is within the mind; so also the lower. Beyond the mind there is neither high nor low.

Good is an attitude of the mind. So also bad. Beyond the mind, there is neither good nor bad; all opposites are lost. Where the opposites are not, the mind is not. The saint is also a part of the play of opposites. The saint and the sinner are two sides of the duality. If this is understood, the jump can be taken. The first jump is from the ego and the second is from am-ness.

Buddha talks of *anatma* (non-atman). Buddha uses this word in place of am-ness. He says: "First the ego, then the self, should go. Then only can you enter the ultimate truth."

What troubles our mind is whether such a person, for whom the mind still exists, can be looked upon as a saint. How can we say that he has attained the absolute truth? All things are relative as far as language is concerned. When we say that a saint has attained ultimate truth, it means that he is much nearer to truth than we are. Between us and reality there is a wall of stone; between the saint and reality there is a transparent wall which cannot be seen. Truth is now as clear to him as if the wall is not there, yet the wall still remains. But we cannot even see this wall.

Understand this well. He who is not a saint himself will not be able to see the wall. So we say: now there is no wall between the saint and God. But the saint who has reached the wall knows of its existence because

he can feel it. It prevents him from reaching out to God. The wall of am-ness is so subtle that only the saint can sense it. The saint's devotees, who can see only a solid wall and not a transparent wall, feel the saint has become God. This is natural. But the saint experiences this wall that obstructs him every moment. He knows he has not yet become completely annihilated; he still is.

Lao Tzu talks from his own experience as a saint when he says: "Not until the am-ness melts away like snow in the sun can you attain the ultimate truth."

According to our experience, we say that the saint has attained Godhood. It is all relative. We too shall find, when we seek, that there is yet another wall to cross besides the ego. The am-ness is also an obstruction; it too should go. Till nothingness replaces the saint, the wall is still intact.

WHILE RECOUNTING THE CHARACTERISTICS OF A PERSON WHO IS ESTABLISHED IN THE TAO, LAO TZU SAYS THAT SUCH A PERSON MAKES NO DECLARATION ABOUT HIMSELF. BUT MANSOOR SAID, "ANALHAQ." THE RISHIS OF THE UPANISHAD SAID, "AHAM BRAHMASMI". JESUS SAID, "I AM THE SON OF GOD." MEHER BABA SAID, "I AM THE AVATAR." HOW ARE THESE DECLARATIONS CONNECTED WITH LAO TZU'S ABOVE MENTIONED WORDS?

We have to have two things clear if we are to understand this sutra. One is, here are two ways of understanding life, of manifesting it, of expressing it. One is the positive; the other is the negative. Whenever we have to say something, we can say it in two ways. If this room is dark, we can say the room is dark or that there is no light in the room. We can say that a man is alive or that he is not yet dead. So there are these two aspects of expression; positive and negative. It depends entirely on the individual which aspect he chooses to use. Lao Tzu and Buddha preferred the negative aspect. Whatever they said, they said in the negative. This had its reasons, many reasons. The most important reason was that Buddha found that, everywhere whatever, was said was said in the positive aspect and many who believed this were led astray. For instance, a man says, "I am God." Now there are two things. One is that this man may be telling the truth and the other is that he may be Lying; he may be a hypocrite. Both are possible. Ninety-nine out of a hundred such people who declare "I am God" are liars. Man's ego takes pleasure in making this declaration. The ways of the ego are very subtle -- and what could please the ego more than to feel "I am God"? So Buddha, as well as Lao Tzu, felt that this sort of proclamation was very harmful.

It is not that this statement is necessarily false. When Mansoor said, "I am God" (*ana'l haq*), he was telling the truth. On his part, there was no mistake. When Mansoor says, "I am God" what he is saying is that God alone is; I am not. When the rishi of the Upanishad says, "*aham brahmasmi*," he also means, "Where am I? I am nowhere. Only God is." This can be correct if it is the truth, but even a madman can declare, "I am God!" He cannot be stopped from doing so. The danger lies in the fact that such people can also impress others and influence them and, consequently, mislead them.

So Buddha and Lao Tzu were against all declarations. They said, "A saint makes no claims." But to be silent is also a proclamation. Whatever a man does, proclamation is bound to be there. Now, if people believe that he who makes no claims for himself is a saint, it is easy for a person who wishes to be called a saint. He just has to make no claims.

Buddha and Lao Tzu made use of the negative term. But soon it was discovered, both in India and in China, that the ways of the ego are very strange and mysterious. The ego has no difficulty either way. If you come to me and say, "So and so says he is God" I can say, "Then he is no saint, for a saint does not proclaim himself. Now look at me. I make no proclamation." This also is a proclamation even if it is negative.

Meher Baba says he is the avatar. This is a positive declaration. Krishnamurti says he is not God. This is a negative declaration. Both are declarations all the same. It is difficult to escape from them. How will you escape them? Whether you do something or you do not, each act of yours is a statement. How can you escape from your statement? When I am silent, then too I am making a statement.

A friend took Bernard Shaw to see his play. Shaw did not want to go, but the friend insisted so he went. He slept throughout the play. The friend was very upset. With great difficulty he had persuaded him to come and now he was fast asleep. When the play finished Shaw said, "It was a fine play."

The friend replied, "You have no right to make any statement on the play. You were sleeping throughout."

Shaw said, "My sleeping is my statement. I say the play was good because I slept well."

Buddha and Lao Tzu made a very significant effort but it was not successful, because man can create

tools of deception in any direction. Those who proclaimed themselves to be God mislead the people but, after Buddha, his bhikshus did the same, in spite of his making no proclamations. Deception is possible from any direction; there is no way to avoid it.

This means that it depends upon the natural inclination of each person how he puts forth his views. The propensity of Lao Tzu and Buddha is in the negative: not this, not this. If they have to say something, they will say, "Say only that which is not." If they could do it, they would prefer to speak through their silence.

So it depends upon each person. Meera could not keep quiet nor could Mansoor, and yet they were each different in their own way. Chaitanya could not keep silent. He had to sing and dance, and declare to the world. His declaration was not made; it happened.

We must understand this properly. One person can sit silent When knowledge dawned on Buddha, he was silent for eight days. There is a lovely story that is told about this. It is said that when the devas saw that Buddha had become silent, they went and prostrated themselves at his feet and implored him not to go into silence, for, they said, in a hundred aeons only a single individual attains this supreme state. For countless births there have been those who have been awaiting the advent of a Buddha. If he were to go into silence, who would quench their thirst?

Even then Buddha had no mind to speak for he said, "I do not know what I should say. Whatever I say is bound to be false. Words are false; silence is true. Those who can understand silence will understand." But if people could understand by silence alone.... The skies are silent, the sun, the moon, the stars, the rivers and mountains, the trees and the flowers are all silent. All around is the realm of silence. But who understands by silence? So Buddha's silence would go unnoticed also.

The devas said, "Please speak. No matter if words do not convey, if people do not understand. If one in a hundred gets your message, it is enough."

Buddha said, "There are people who will understand my words correctly, but they will understand me even without my speaking. There are others who will interpret my words wrongly; for them there is no reason for me to speak. Let me remain silent."

But the devas also had a point to put forward. "You are right," they said, "but there is a third category of people in this world also. They are those who are in between the first two types. If you do not speak, they will never understand. If you speak, they will understand. They are standing on the brink. A slight push and they will be ready to jump. Please speak for their sake."

Now, it is only natural that the trend of speech of a person who advocates silence will be negative. If you ask what is God he will reply, "He is not this; He is not that." The predilection of one who advocates silence is the negative aspect.

The knowledge of people like Meera and Chaitanya became a manifestation; it became a dance. There was not a fraction of a distance between their knowledge and their manifestations. They were garrulous, not only with their mouths but with their whole bodies. Their entire personalities became full of expression. They never for a moment stopped to ponder that whatever is expressed becomes false, for they were not even aware of when or how the manifestation began.

So it depends entirely on the individual. The language of Meera and Chaitanya is positive. Meera will never say what God is not. She will say what God is. All devotees make use of positive language; what God is. Therefore, the God of the devotee remained a God with form. The devotee could not acknowledge the formless aspect of God. Positive means the attributive, the formative aspect.

All intellectual knowers make use of negation. Therefore their God will be the void -- formless, attributeless. They will say, "Not this; not this"; whereas bhaktas say, "He is this; He is this." Both are right and both are wrong, for both are incomplete.

Expression can never be perfect. All manifestations are bound to be incomplete. Words can express only half the experience. The other half is bound to be left out because contradicting words make no sense.

Efforts have been made in this direction also. The Upanishads have said, "He is further than the furthest, and nearer than the nearest." There is a new school of thought in the West, a new theological concept, called Positive Analysis. These people would call the above statement of the Upanishads as nonsense. They would argue that when you say further from the furthest, you cannot say nearer than the nearest in the same breath; for both statements nullify each other. These thinkers of the West would also consider Lao Tzu's teachings absurd.

Lao Tzu says, "Formless is His form." This makes no sense to them, for form means form to them, and formlessness is formlessness. It is, according to them, like saying, "To be dead is to be alive," or, "His ugliness is his beauty." or "His sight is his blindness." They would entreat Lao Tzu not to make use of such

statements because blindness is blindness and to have sight is to see. If you use blindness to mean eyes, and eyes to mean blindness, there will be too much confusion. One of the outstanding members of this school of thought, Ludwig Wittgenstein has said, "That which cannot be said must not be said. Do not say that which disturbs and confuses language."

So there are three ways open to us. One is the use of the positive language. Positive language has its own shortcomings. It forms boundaries, definitions, and narrows down the vast existence. The second is the use of the language of negation. No boundaries are formed, no forms take shape and the vast existence remains boundless. But then, existence goes beyond understanding; it becomes a mystery. The third way is to make use of the positive and negative together. Then you can say, "He is and yet He is not. He is big and He is also small." Use them both together.

But then, language becomes a riddle. Nothing will be expressed. Then what is to be done? There is a fourth way. Remain silent. But this solves no problems. So language is a necessary evil; and we have to choose. Each one's choice is his personal preference. Jesus and Mansoor prefer positive language. Lao Tzu prefers negative language. No one can say who is right and who is wrong. For Jesus, his own trend of thinking is correct; for Lao Tzu his own opinions are correct. Their trend of thought depends on their own way of thinking.

Our trouble is that we are always trying to find similarities between their sayings before we are willing to accept them as correct. We cannot accept them all as being authentic at the same time. It is either Lao Tzu who is correct or Buddha or Jesus or Krishna. They all cannot be correct.

I say unto you, leave this debate as it is. Take whatever appeals to you from all these people and follow it. Do not worry about everybody. The day you reach the goal you will find that they are all correct. Till such time as you reach the goal, select whatever suits your personality from all, or any, and proceed.

At the same time, do not ever make the mistake of thinking that what is right for you is right for all. Do not try to convince your friend of your way of thinking, for it is quite possible that it may not suit his personality and you may become responsible for his death. We are all responsible for destroying each other. One man dances and sings; another says, "What foolishness you are indulging in! Use your common sense!" Actually what he means is that if he himself danced it would be nonsensical; it would seem foolish. But he is crossing his limitations and imposing his will on the other by denouncing him. He makes himself the criterion for others.

No man is a criterion for anyone else in this world. One who thinks he is commits a grave violence; he is a criminal. It is very possible that what seems foolishness to me may be giving immense joy to another, and what seems the ultimate knowledge to me may seem foolish to another. The other is of no consequence in this matter; my own self is what matters. I have to seek out the way that leads me to bliss, no matter how foolish it seems to the rest of the world. Therefore Krishna has said, "One's own nature is best. One should leave the other to his own."

But we are forever imposing our religion on others. Those who prefer the language of negation will find Lao Tzu interesting and will understand him. Those who prefer positive language will not understand Lao Tzu. There is no need to. Where you start from is not important. What is important is the fact that you finally reach the destination that both Jesus and Lao Tzu have talked about. The day you reach, you shall find that all roads converge on the same point. Until that time, you have to choose one path for yourself.

There is another danger. There are some people who are extra-wise. They say that both the positive and the negative are correct. But such people make no progress, for no one can walk on two roads at the same time. You must walk on one path only. In this age, the number of such wise people is increasing rapidly. They say that Christianity is all right, Hinduism is all right, so also Islam, etcetera. They say, "Allah and Ishwara are only His names." These people do not proceed to their goal. If all roads lead to the same destination, it is hard to choose one. The seeker sets out on one. No sooner does he go a little further, than he wishes to try another path. Then a third, then a fourth. The result is that he remains where he is. For one who wishes to begin his journey, one road is the answer. For one who is merely indulging in mental acrobatics, all roads are right.

For the seeker, there is always one path. For one who has already reached, all paths are right. But as long as you have not reached, do not speak the language of those who have reached. Standing at the gate, if you feel you are familiar with the inside of the palace you are an unfortunate person. You are still outside the palace; you still have to go within. Similarly, for one who is still at the periphery to say that all roads lead to the same goal is like cutting his own feet. He speaks a language borrowed from those who have already reached, whereas he himself has hardly begun his journey. He will be unable to make any progress.

For this very reason, each religion denounces other religions. All religions have done this. Their claim is very precious, and very dangerous. All valuable things are dangerous. It is only cheap things that involve no danger. The more significant a truth, the more dangerous it is. The slightest mistake and it becomes dangerous. Each religion has said, "This alone is the true religion." This is a dangerous statement; at the same time, a very powerful one. It is dangerous if you take it to mean that 'no one is true except me.' This is dangerous. The meaning is quite different. It means that for the seeker one path is enough, for only then can he progress. None of the religions have worried about proclaiming the ultimate truth for they knew that when a person reaches, he will come to know himself.

But we all have abortive minds. We hardly begin a thing before the mind is filled with a thousand statements regarding it. We hardly take a step and we begin to talk of the destination.

Lao Tzu is right. So is Mansoor. But this you shall only know when you also reach the same place. So do not be hasty. Whatever path suits, take that to be the path. What seem wrong, take those ways to be absolutely worthless. This does not mean that you make your choice and then just sit, doing nothing. That has no meaning. To choose a path that seems to be the right path to you is only meaningful if you intend to begin on it.

People think that the misunderstandings between the Hindus, the Sikhs, the Christians, the Muslims, the Buddhist and the Jainas are getting less; the world is improving. This is not the case. The fact is, no one is now eager to follow any religion. Then what is the need to quarrel? It is not that people have become bigger hearted and believe in live and let live. Rather, religion has lost its importance in the lives of people and thus it can be conveniently disregarded. If a person says, today, t"There is no God," no one will challenge him. No one bothers. Not because people are so tolerant but because of the general apathy and lack of interest. If it is declared that the Gita and the Koran convey the same message, we accept it: perhaps it is so. This is not because we have studied the Gita or the Koran but because we do not wish to waste time in idle discussions.

A friend has sent me a book he has written to prove that the Bible and the Gita give the same message. He has taken great pains over both these books. I went through his whole book and found that his efforts have been in vain. There is no similarity anywhere. Not a single statement from one can be found in the other. And yet, from Radhakrishnan to Vinoba, all have approved and extolled his work. This has given me the feeling that none of them has read the book. Perhaps they thought it was a laudable effort which should be encouraged. Both the positive and negative statements are correct -- but only for those who have reached, not for you. I talk on Krishna. If you like positive language, you can follow Krishna. I talk on Lao Tzu, because no one else has given such a beautiful rendering of negation. Lao Tzu is superlative on the path of negation. Those who are drawn towards the path of negation may follow Lao Tzu.

Do not worry about what is right. What is important is what you feel to be right for you. That is the basic, most valuable question.

IN THE LAST SUTRA YESTERDAY IT WAS SAID THAT HE WHO HAS COME TO KNOW THE SECRET OF THE REST THAT FOLLOWS NATURALLY AFTER EVERY ACTIVITY MAINTAINS HIS CALM FOR ALL TIME. YOU HAVE ALSO SAID THAT INTENSE ACTIVITY IS FOLLOWED BY DEEP RELAXATION. BUT OUR EXPERIENCE IS THAT THE CALM ATTAINED BY INTENSE ACTIVITY IS ALSO UNSTABLE SINCE IT TOO SOON DISPERSES. PLEASE TELL US HOW A PERMANENT CALM CAN BE ATTAINED.

There are two conditions of the mind: one is of restlessness; the other of tranquillity. Whenever we are active, the mind is restless. Activity begins and tensions are formed and thoughts awakened. As much work begins within as without. That is the restlessness. Then, work ceases. If we enter into our activities with one pointedness, then, says Lao Tzu, the activity within ceases. Then peace ensues.

Our condition is such that we are neither completely restless nor completely at rest. To be completely relaxed we would have to be completely motivated in our work. Otherwise it is not possible. Therefore, the tension and restlessness that still remain even after the work is over, begin to move within and remain, there.

For instance, say that I am angry with you. But, what happens naturally is that I do not become completely angry with you. I suppress part of my anger. Then, when you have gone away and the matter has ended, the anger that still remains within me will begin to work. Had I been totally angry, the anger within would have ended along with the ending of the incident.

Gurdjieff used to teach his disciples how to be angry He was the only sensible teacher of this century. There is no dearth of senseless teachers in the world who tell us we should not be angry, we should not be greedy. They merely repeat the time-worn adages of their forefathers, which they themselves do not understand.

Gurdjieff would tell his disciples to bring out their anger. The poor pupil would be nonplussed. "But anger is what I want to be rid of. It is consuming me," the disciple would say.

"Had you vented your anger completely," Gurdjieff would tell him, "You would have found it impossible to bear. You would have jumped out of it.

When a house catches on fire, men run out of it as quickly as they can. No one waits to inquire where the door is, much less to sit and ponder whether he is being rightly guided or not. When a house is in flames, people within simply jump out of it. A man tries to escape in whatever manner possible. He has to find a way out somehow. That becomes the most important thing. Which way, whether it is suitable or not, does not matter. Remember, as long as the way appears more significant, it shows that you are still unaware of the fire raging within. Once you are aware of the flames within, you cannot dilly-dally, asking about what is the way and how best you can go. Then all that matters is how to jump out of the fire.

Gurdjieff would say, "Be thoroughly angry." He would teach his pupils how to be so completely angry that no anger remained within. He told them not to suppress their anger in the slightest way. A wonderful thing happened to the student who followed this order. He found that a strange, beautiful calm and restfulness pervaded his entire being. Everything became silent and peaceful, like after a storm.

So we must first understand this rule of nature that Lao Tzu speaks of. That is that rest is inevitable after each activity, if the activity is complete. But this is not enough in order to remain calm. Maintaining one's calm is a deeper happening that is directly dependent on a particular experience. When a man realises that anger is followed by tranquillity, that day follows night and again night is followed by day, that light follows darkness, which is again followed by light, and so on, he comes to realise the play of opposites that goes on all around him. Then he suddenly comes to understand that "I am apart from this play of the opposites."

If I can see anger descending on me and then leaving me; then, again, if I can witness the coming and going of anger and the resultant peace, it is as if I am sitting in a room and watching the rising of the sun in the morning and the setting of the sun in the evening. Then, do I say in the morning, "I am light?" Or do I say in the evening, "I am darkness"? No. I experienced both light and darkness; I know both. I am the witness. I watch the morning arrive and depart. So also the evening.

Calmness does not mean tranquillity. Calmness is to know the mid-point between restlessness and tranquillity. He who says he seeks tranquillity can never attain calmness. If you desire peace, what happens to restlessness? It is as good as saying, "I want light, I do not want darkness. I want the sunrise and not the sunset." If you desire one, you have to pass through the other. He who desires peace must pass through turmoil. He who desires birth must go through death.

But this is what we do. We want birth but no death; we want the morning but not the evening; we want youth but not old age. We want only half. That cannot be, for that is not the rule of existence. And hence, we can never attain calm!

Everyone desires peace and tranquillity; but the harder one strives, the greater becomes his restlessness. He who desires the morn and not the eventide begins to worry about the evening as soon as morning comes. In so doing, he loses the pleasure of the morning by in thinking of ways and means to escape the evening. Then, when evening comes, as it is bound to, he is unhappy once again. He never enjoys the pleasure of the morning because the evening appears along with the morn.

The man who strives for tranquillity finds himself fearful and afraid even in its midst because he is afraid he may lose it at any moment. Then, when restlessness takes hold of him, he again desires tranquillity. And when tranquillity comes he is fearful of losing it and hence does not enjoy it. So, calmness becomes impossible.

Calmness, equality of temperament, is a priceless thing. It means that when restlessness is there, one knows it is there; when tranquillity is there, one knows it is there. A man who has known this faces restlessness calmly and faces tranquillity calmly. He knows the law of life: that day and night follow each other. Such a man calmly accepts his periods of restlessness and tranquillity.

This state is called the state of calmness, of equilibrium. It means that now neither restlessness nor peace affects him. He neither looks forward to them, nor denies them. Now he desires nothing. He just watches. He is a witness who only observes. Calmness happens in a witnessing state. This is a stable calmness which

cannot be destroyed by restlessness or increased by tranquillity. It is fixed mid-way between the two. Restlessness and peace are not stable states because they are two sides of a big happening. Calmness is fixed. It is stable; it is eternal, it is forever.

YOU HAVE SAID THAT THOSE WHO ATTAIN THE TAO LOOK UPON LIFE AS A CONSTANT DANGER AND BECOME GRAVE. ON THE OTHER HAND, WHEN YOU TALK OF KRISHNA, YOU SAY THAT LIFE WAS A MERE PLAY TO HIM. HE LAUGHED HIS WAY THROUGH LIFE. WHATEVER HE DID WAS A DANCE, A FROLIC. YOU SAY THAT THE BEHAVIOUR OF SAINTS IS BOUND TO BE DIFFERENT. THIS DIFFERENCE IN BEHAVIOUR WE CAN UNDERSTAND BUT THE DIFFERENCE IN THE VERY NATURE OF KRISHNA AND LAO TZU IS DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND. KINDLY EXPLAIN.

You will never be able to understand the nature of Krishna and you will never understand the nature of Lao Tzu. Only Krishna can understand Krishna's nature; only Lao Tzu can understand Lao Tzu's nature -- just as you alone can understand your nature. All we can understand of another is his behaviour, his actions. We can only see what Krishna does. How can we see what he is? We can see what Buddha does, what he says, but how can we know what he is? Nature means that which is unmanifest, hidden within. And that, you cannot see. You can only see the actions.

Buddha sits serenely and Krishna plays the flute. You infer that Krishna is happy because he plays the flute and Buddha cannot be happy for he plays no flute; but just sits with his eyes closed. You cannot see their nature, which is one. But Buddha has his own way of manifesting his nature and Krishna has his own way. This depends upon their individual personality.

For example, suppose there are ten bulbs of different colours in this room. The current passing through them is one, but each bulb gives a different light according to its own colour. The bodies of Krishna and Buddha are the different bulbs, but the current within is the same. The bulbs can be likened to the personalities, and the electric current to the energy within. Personalities are different (like the bulbs), but the energy within (like the electric current) is one.

Krishna's body is his bulb; Lao Tzu's body is his bulb. These are personalities. The nature within both of them is one, but you cannot see it. Only when you yourself go within will you discover that this nature is colourless -- neither blue nor red nor yellow. That which appeared to be Buddha was the personality of Buddha; that which appeared to be Krishna was the personality of Krishna. Personalities can be seen, behaviours can be observed, but that which happens within is invisible.

If we interchange the bulbs we shall find that it makes no difference to the current if, where there was a blue light, now there is a red light. If it were possible to change personalities, we would find Buddha playing the flute with the same gay abandon as Krishna, and Krishna sitting silent and serene under a tree. But this is not in our hands, fortunately. It is within our hands, though, to enter within our own bulbs and observe our own nature. Then we shall find that, within that nature, everything is quiet, serene; there is no form, no shape. But to manifest this formless, we have to make use of the body, the mind.

Buddha spoke the Pali language because that was the language he knew. Krishna spoke in Sanskrit because that was the language prevalent in his time. Jesus spoke in Hebrew for that was his language. But truth is neither in Pali nor Sanskrit nor Hebrew. If you think truth is in Sanskrit only, then when it is spoken in Hebrew it will become untruth. But when Jesus experienced the truth, was it in terms of Hebrew -- or, in the case of Krishna, in Sanskrit, and, in the case of Buddha, in Pali? No. When truth is experienced, there is neither Pali nor Sanskrit nor Hebrew within. All words are lost, all languages vanish and the infinite existence is experienced as a great silence an emptiness within.

When a person realises truth, all language is lost within. But when this truth needs to be expressed, some language has to be made use of. Buddha could not express in Sanskrit, nor Krishna in Pali. Each could expresS only in his own language. Language is a part of the individuality.

The negative or positive aspects are part of the individuality of a person. Whether to dance or sing or to be silent are all part of the individuality of a person. But the experience within is beyond all these. This, however, we cannot see, and therefore are unable to understand. We shall only understand this when we delve within our own nature, not before that.

We are bound to observe the difference because, from where we stand, there is no way to see the non-difference. To experience the non-difference you shall have to be established within yourself at the centre, where all the causes that create difference and non-difference vanish.

Suppose I have one hundred pieces of blank paper. There will be no difference between them. Now if I were to give one hundred people one paper each and ask each of them to draw a picture of a man, these hundred pieces of paper will become a hundred pictures and no two will be alike. Each paper becomes different from the rest. The picture painted by Picasso will fetch thousands of rupees but the painting you have made will not be acceptable even as waste paper; and yet the paper in both cases will be the same. They were equal to each other in value as long as they were blank. As soon as we stamp our individuality on it, its value changes: Picasso's paper becomes more valuable, and ours gain or lose in value according to our individual personality.

Buddha, Jesus and Lao Tzu are blank sheets of paper within, but as soon as we see them from outside they form a picture, the picture of their individuality. This picture does not portray the existence; it is their particular individuality.

The word "individuality" is a very meaningful word. It does not mean that which is hidden within. Rather, it is the characteristic of that which is expressed through the medium. A flame burns through a lantern. The light is dim because the chimney is covered with soot. There is another lantern with clean, clear glass. Its light is brighter. The name within is the same; the difference is in the glass of the chimney. The individuality can dim or brighten that which comes from within.

When Kabir speaks, he can speak only in the language of a weaver. All his symbolisms and similes pertain to weaving, because all his life he was a weaver. Therefore he could sing, "I have woven the sheet so fine, so fine!" Buddha could never say such a thing for he had no idea of weaving, nor did his forefathers ever have anything to do with weaving. Kabir alone could talk in this language because all his life he was a weaver. Kabir's language is harsh and crude; there is a rough sharpness in it. When Buddha speaks, even if he rebukes a person it seems as if he is throwing a flower at him. There is a majestic beauty in his speech.

The immediacy we experience in the speech of Jesus and Mohammed is completely absent in others. There is a reason for this. Both Jesus and Mohammed were uneducated village people. Village people have very few words at their disposal, and these too are not refined. They are like rough, unhewn stones. The language that is at the command of Buddha or Mahavira is like a stone that is carved into a beautiful image. It is no wonder that Jesus and Mohammed penetrated deep within the masses and Mahavira and Buddha lagged behind. The words of Jesus and Mohammed appeal to the masses because their language is easily understood; their teachings are simple enough for the common man.

It is difficult to follow the teachings of Buddha and Mahavira. They appear so far away to the common man, as if they are talking from a mountain peak. There is a gulf between them and the common man. These are because of differences in personalities.

Also, if Mahavira or Buddha spoke the language of Jesus or Mohammed in India, no one would have listened to them because this country was at that time, at the zenith of its culture.

Also had Mohammed made the mistake of speaking to his people in the same strain as Buddha, no one would have heeded him. Those amongst whom he spoke were barbaric desert people who believed in the rule of the sword. They could only understand things pertaining to the sword and nothing else.

Personality, and the time and the situation, we can see and understand. Not so the existence within. But do not worry too much on this account. If you begin to have an idea of the difference between individuality and existence, you will gradually begin to search within. And the day you discover your individuality to be apart from your existence, the doors within shall open and you shall be able to look within. Buddha is just the outer clothing. So is Lao Tzu. So is Jesus and Mohammed. That which is hidden within the clothing is completely apart from them.

Do not think of existence in terms of outer clothing. But, alas, what can we do? We think only in terms of the outer; we have no notion of what is within. Go beyond the clothes and see what lies hidden beneath. Then you shall be able to go beyond all clothing, all covering, and see the one existence.

Chapter title: Inaction, destiny and going back to the eternal law

15 June 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7206155
ShortTitle: WAY215
Audio: No
Video: No

ATTAIN THE UTMOST IN PASSIVITY.
HOLD FIRM TO THE BASIS OF QUIETUDE.
MYRIAD THINGS TAKE SHAPE AND RISE TO ACTIVITY, BUT I WATCH THEM FALL BACK TO THEIR REPOSE LIKE VEGETATION THAT LUXURIOUSLY GROWS BUT RETURNS TO THE ROOT (SOIL) FROM WHICH IT SPRINGS.
TO RETURN TO THE ROOT IS REPOSE.
IT IS CALLED GOING BACK TO ONE'S DESTINY.
GOING BACK TO ONE'S DESTINY IS TO FIND THE ETERNAL LAW.
TO KNOW THE ETERNAL LAW IS ENLIGHTENMENT.
AND NOT TO KNOW THE ETERNAL LAW IS TO COURT DISASTER.

The sky is clear now. Soon it will be filled with clouds. The clouds will come, they will shower rain, and will be no more. The sky will remain the same however. The sky is an actionless passivity. The clouds are an activity. Clouds form and disperse. The sky is never formed and never unformed. The clouds are there sometimes and they are not there at other times. The sky forever is. The existence of the clouds lies in between birth and death. For the existence of the sky there is no birth and no death. The sky is beyond time, it is eternal. The clouds form and disperse within time.

The name of this sutra is: KNOWING THE ETERNAL LAW. Wherever activity is, eternity cannot be; for each activity has to revert to repose and hence cannot be eternal. Activity has to tire out and return to repose. Only inactivity can be eternal.

It is very necessary to understand this sutra. The religious have said that God is the Creator. Lao Tzu does not accept this. He says that creation is an activity. If God is the Creator, someday He is bound to be tired of this activity. Every activity leads to repose. The result of each and every activity is inactivity. If God is the creator, and if creativity is His form, He cannot be eternal. Only intrinsic inactivity can be eternal.

If the sky was also active, it too would have faded like the clouds. The clouds are always engaged in activity. They get filled with moisture. Then there is loud thundering and clapping and flashes of lightning. Then it rains and the clouds are empty; they are lost. They are bound to be, for all activities have a beginning and an end.

That which has no beginning has no end. Lao Tzu's God is inactive. Therefore, Lao Tzu does not refer to Him as God. He calls him the eternal law: Tao. If we see this from different angles in life, it will be easier to see within oneself. Then we shall understand Lao Tzu's sadhana. Then we shall understand what he says, what type of a person can attain this eternal absolute.

We saw a seed: a tree is born. Its branches spread on all sides and then the flowers come. Then one day this tree falls and becomes once again one with the soil. A person is born; he lives his life. Then one day we put him in a coffin and return him to the soil. You wake up in the morning, you are tired by evening and sleep claims you at night. Birth is also an awakening and death an eventide. We fall back to where we started. But is there something with us like the sky is with the clouds?

The tree is born out of the soil. The soil rises towards the sky and becomes the leaves and branches. Then, in this soil -- in the form of the tree -- the flowers bloom. Then the flowers wither, so do the leaves and branches, and eventually the tree. Dust returns to dust. Was there something besides the leaves and branches, something like the sky within the tree? The whole of the tree's being was like that of the clouds: the small seed bursting into a sapling and becoming a huge tree, and then its consequent end. This was activity. Was there anything besides that in the tree -- something like the sky, that was there when the tree was in seed form and which still remained when the tree was no more?

A child is born. It is like the birth of a cloud. There will be a great commotion as the child passes

through life. He becomes a youth. Desires hold him. He is filled with ambitions and life becomes a mad frenzy of activity. There will be anxieties and tensions, defeats and failures. It will become a long story. And then, everything ends, becomes nothing. Dust into dust as Omar Khayyaam says. Were there only clouds in this man and nothing like the sky?

Desires are like clouds. Sometimes they are over-laden, like rain clouds. Look at a young man, he is like a rain-filled cloud. Look at an old man. He is like a spent cloud. Everything within him has drained away. An old man is like a rainless cloud. But is there something like the sky behind a man's desires, his ambitions, his achievements, or is there not? If there is no sky behind him, then there is no atman either. If there is some sky behind him, then only the atman is.

Those who do not believe in the atman, admit that clouds form but they do not acknowledge the existence of the sky. There can be no clouds without the sky. The sky can exist without anything. If there are clouds, the sky is there. If there are not clouds, the sky is still there. It makes no difference to its being. The clouds are an accident or a happening that is dependent on many factors.

Understand this. Clouds form in the sky because of many factors. The sun comes out, water evaporates and rises towards the sky and clouds are formed. If the sun does not shine and no heat is produced, no clouds can form. If the sun gives heat and there is no water, no clouds can form. The sky is noncausal. Whether the sun shines or does not shine, whether clouds form or do not form, whether water is or is not, whether the moon or the stars or the earth or man exist or not, the sky forever is. Its existence is unconditional and is not affected by anything. This means that all things that are conditioned by some cause are like the clouds and all things that are not caused by anything are like the sky.

You are born. There are two factors that play an important part in your birth. One part is like the clouds. Without your parents, you could not have acquired your body. There are a thousand reasons that went into giving you a body, but if these reasons alone were enough, then there would be no sky within you. If you could still be, without your parents, without your body, then alone can there be the atman within you. Otherwise there is no meaning in the term *atman*.

Lao Tzu says that within each of us there is the cloud and there is the sky. Just like clouds cannot be without the sky, desires cannot be without the atman. Just like clouds need the sky in order to sail along, so desires need the atman to swim in. The atman can be without desires but desires cannot be without the atman. And just as we cannot see the sky when the sky is over-laden with clouds, so also when the atman is overladen with desires, only desires can be seen and not the atman.

Each desire leads to activity. This is why the sages of old said that unless a man reaches the state of desirelessness he cannot attain the atman. Until he reaches desirelessness, he cannot attain the state of non-activity. Each desire gives birth to an activity. The rise of a desire within means that you have started on an activity. When a desire is born, activity begins, and the clouds begin to form. The greater the number of clouds the less of the sky is visible. The sky is visible only when there are no clouds.

Or between two clouds we can see the sky. Between the gap of two desires, we sometimes get a glimpse of the atman. But ordinarily this does not happen, for no sooner is one desire fulfilled than we create a hundred others. One desire dies and a thousand are born. Our sky is always filled with clouds. Therefore, when a man tries to understand himself, he finds he is merely a collection of activities.

This is exactly how we see ourselves. If someone asks you who you are, what is your answer? You will at once recount your accomplishments: how much wealth you have, how many houses you own, how many titles and degrees you possess. You are a collection of all your actions. You look upon yourself as the cloud; you have no notion of the sky. The sky has nothing to do with your activities. The sky is, and you do not have to do anything about it. Its existence is not dependent on anything.

In each happening that occurs these two sutras are present simultaneously. There is the world of activity and the atman of inactivity. To know this passivity, this inactivity, is to know the eternal law.

Let us understand this sutra. Lao Tzu says that we should attain the supreme state of passivity and hold fast to it with the help of calmness and tranquillity. What is meant by attaining the supreme state of passivity within one's self? This does not mean you are to do nothing. As long as there is life there is bound to be activity. If you do nothing and just sit, that sitting will also be an act. If you lie like a corpse, that too becomes an action. If you leave everything and run away to the forest, that too is an activity.

A youth came to the Zen fakir Hiutti. He told him to remember this sutra of Lao Tzu: "ATTAIN THE UTMOST IN PASSIVITY." The youth tried to follow his advice. The next morning he went to Hiutti and sat like an image of Buddha: silent, unmoving. Hiutti shook him and said, "We have enough images of Buddha in the temple. We need no more. This will not do. Attain the utmost in passivity. It is only you who

is sitting and you have to put in a lot of effort in order to sit like this. When a man sits in his normal manner, it involves less effort; but when he sits like the Buddha, he has to strain more."

The youth tried every method but he kept on failing because no method led to passivity. The very word "method" means action. How can action help one to attain non-action? If a man wants to stop, how can he stop by running? If a man wants to die, he cannot do so by living. How can one attain non-action by action?

The youth was distraught with grief. He did not know what to do. He went to the elder disciples who had been there long before him and who must have gone through this same initial training at the guru's hands, and asked for their advice. They said, "Passivity can only be attained in death. As long as you are alive how can there be no action? To live means to be in action. Life is activity."

The next day the youth went to Hiutti. On being questioned about his progress, he dropped dead at the guru's feet. The guru said, "Open one eye." He opened an eye and looked at the guru. "What is this?" The guru asked, "Who taught you this? Truth can never be taught. Don't you know that?"

The youth burst into tears and said, "I have tried everything. This was my last effort. I know nothing more. How can I attain passivity?"

The guru said that as long as he kept asking *how*? he would never attain. What does *how* mean? It means: in what manner, by what method, by what attempt and what action? He said, "You are only asking about action and not inaction Passivity cannot be attained, for it is already there. The only thing to be done is to shift your attention from action towards non-action, from the clouds to the sky. It is just a matter of shifting your focus."

The sky is not to be attained; the sky *is*. We have never lost it. At the most, we have forgotten it. The sky does not have to be created so we cannot create it by our efforts. Anything created by our efforts can never be the sky.

Therefore, there is no method to attain the atman. There is no sadhana to attain the atman. All efforts, all sadhanas, are meant only to shift our attention from the realm of clouds within us so that we can see the sky behind.

This sutra of Lao Tzu says: "ATTAIN THE UTMOST IN PASSIVITY." Because of the words, it creates a misunderstanding. "Attain" means to achieve something. These are the shortcomings of language, Lao Tzu told us in the very beginning that what he wishes to say can never be said, and whatever he says will inevitably become false.

Our language depends entirely on action. Even when a person is dead, we say he has died -- as if it is an act he performed. One does not have to do anything in order to die. But our language is the language of action. It is bound to be so because we know life according to the clouds. There is nothing but movement, action, in it.

We say to a person, "I love you" -- as if love is an act. No one has as yet *made* love in this world. Love is not an act that you can perform. Love either is or is not; there is no question of doing it. If it is, well and good. If not, so be it. You cannot attempt to love. Love has no connection with activity. But in language, love becomes an action. We say that a mother loves her son. There is no method of doing love, but language converts everything into action.

In exactly the same way, we look upon meditation as a form of action. A person says, "I meditate." This is the burden of language, and its helplessness to express what is. It changes everything into an act.

That is why this sutra seems very contradictory: "ATTAIN THE UTMOST STATE OF PASSIVITY." Attainment means action. But if the state of inactivity is to be attained, it cannot become an achievement. All achievements are actions. You can attain wealth, you can attain honor, you can attain a status. These are all actions. But how can passivity be attained?

Lao Tzu explains: "There are two layers within us. One is the layer of activity: of clouds, of waves and ripples. Exactly below this, in the lower depths, there is the sky." It is in this sky that all the clouds glide. This sky, this space, is boundless, whereas the clouds are limited. The ability to see beyond these clouds becomes the attainment of passivity.

Lao Tzu goes on to say, in the very next part of the same sutra, "ATTAIN THE UTMOST IN PASSIVITY. HOLD FIRM TO THE BASIS OF QUIETUDE." When you know of the sky within, don't wander anymore in the clouds. No matter how much you wander in the clouds, always be united with the sky within. If you can always be aware of the sky within that you have experienced, you may safely indulge in all activities. Let your journey be in any direction, so long as you are constantly aware of the fixed and stable factor within you that never moves.

Always keep this fixed, passive sky in your mind. If the clouds of anger spread over your mind, or the

smoke of sex fills the mind, or the poison of greed spreads within, remain aware and conscious of the clear, passive sky that is, deep down, within. The clouds sometimes are and sometimes are not. They come for a moment and go in a moment. So one does not have to be agitated by them. One only gets agitated if he forgets the profound basis of quietude within himself.

There is Sufi story. An emperor was growing older. He called his ministers and said, "I am getting old and I see death coming closer and closer. I have not been worried about knowledge before, but now that death is approaching, I have to worry about knowledge. If there was no death, perhaps there would have been no need for religious scriptures. My mind is restless and I am afraid. I need something now to hold on to so that I may not be afraid. I find that all the measures I took to protect myself are useless before my approaching death, I made huge fortresses. I have a huge army, well-equipped with guns but what is the use? They cannot save me from death! Find me something to give strength to my trembling mind. I hear old age knock and I tremble like a leaf:"

The ministers said, "We can advise you about your palaces and fortresses but in this connection we know nothing."

A country-wide search was made in order to find someone who could relieve the king of his fear. Ultimately an old fakir offered to help him. He gave him a sutra enclosed in a *taveez* (charm). He exhorted him to open it only as a last resort, when all his efforts failed and he felt he could do nothing more.

The king tied the amulet on his arm. Many times he felt it was time to open the charm but then a new course of action would be opened to him. Years passed by. Then one day he was defeated by an enemy. As he fled for his life, with the enemy close on his heels, he suddenly remembered the amulet. But then he thought that he had a strong, fleet-footed horse and he could cross over into another country. So he did not waste any time and sped along. After some time, as fate would have it, he reached the top of a mountain. Before him was a deep abyss. Behind him he could hear the hoofs of the enemy horses coming closer and closer. There was nothing he could do. He opened the amulet, hoping it contained a magic mantra. To his dismay he found the fakir had written: "This too will pass." He was angry with the fakir for having fooled him like this, but he could do nothing. There was no escape. He waited for the worst, with the amulet in his hand. Then, to his surprise, the sound of the horse hoofs began to get fainter and fainter. The enemy had taken the wrong path. He put the amulet back on his arm and turned back. This time, his army defeated the enemy.

From then onwards, he began to open the amulet and read it again and again. If someone insulted or abused him, he took out the charm and read it. Then he would smile and fold it back in its case. From then onwards, no one ever found him unhappy or anxious or even angry. Nor did the thought of life or death trouble him anymore. His ministers were eager to know the contents of the magic charm that had brought such a change in their king. It was a small sutra: "This too will pass."

If you understand this well, you will know that that which passes away is the cloud and that which neither comes nor goes is you. That which comes and goes is not you. If this remembrance gets deeply rooted within, you shall be well-rooted to the basis of quietude within. The emperor had found his roots well within the ocean of tranquillity within him.

That which is within me and is not manifest without -- that is me. All my actions come and go; whatever I do passes away. Therefore, there is no connection between my actions and the eternal law. Rather, my very state of non-action is joined to the eternal law.

All things that assume form become active. The cloud takes a form and becomes active. The tree takes a form and becomes active. Desires take form within us and become active. But then we see them reverting back to repose again.

Lao Tzu says: "MYRIAD THINGS TAKE SHAPE AND RISE IN ACTIVITY, BUT I WATCH THEM FALL BACK TO REPOSE." If we begin to understand that all forms -- whether beautiful or ugly, whether pleasing or repulsive -- form and disintegrate, that disintegration is the inevitable rule of creation; that what is born today must die tomorrow, (the flower that blooms today must wither tomorrow) -- if we understand that this withering is only the other part of blooming; if we can see beyond it, then we shall have developed a religious attitude. Buddha referred to this as the eye of religion. He used to say, "Everything is undecided and prone to decay and destruction. Nothing persists; nothing remains. That which has a beginning has an end. He who sees this attains a religious-eye."

By learning the Koran or the Bible or the Gita by heart, we cannot acquire this religious-eye. It only comes with experience.

But we see only the form. We see the cloud in the sky and the sky is wiped out from our vision

altogether -- the sky that always was and always is and always shall be. The clouds become everything. We forget that soon the clouds will roll away; they will be no more. We forget that they are nothing but a mass of vapor, condensed smoke. A person who can still see the clear sky behind the clouds attains a religious eye.

All forms take shape and disintegrate. But forms attract the mind very easily. Forget about actual forms. People even hold pictures of beautiful bodies against their hearts. A few lines on a piece of paper are enough to sway the mind. It is no wonder that people are affected by actual forms.

If we look a little closely however, we shall be able to see the blank paper behind the pencil lines. If we observe more closely, we shall be able to see the vast sky behind the framework of bone and flesh. All people and all things are nothing more than lines etched out on the canvas of nature.

Buddha says, "Everything is an accumulation, and all accumulations fall apart."

Buddha was on his deathbed. His bhikshus were standing beside him weeping. One asked: "Now what will happen to you? Where will you go?"

Buddha replied, "I will go nowhere. That which you took to be me was a mere accumulation of lines and forms. It will disintegrate and become one with the dust before your very eyes. You yourselves will cremate it. What you consider to be me will become one with the dust for it is created out of dust. But what is actually me has nowhere to go. But you do not know that part of me."

Behind each form is the formless. Without the formless, form cannot be, just as without the sky the clouds cannot be. The formless is inevitable in order for the form to be. But we can see the form only, not the formless.

Lao Tzu says that all things become activated as soon as they assume form, but then they return to repose once again. To observe this is religion.

> "LIKE VEGETATION THAT LUXURIOUSLY GROWS, BUT RETURNS TO THE ROOT (SOIL) FROM WHICH IT SPRINGS."

A plant is born. It grows and blooms, spreading its fragrance all around. Its branches seem to want to reach up to the sun as they swing and sway with the wind. So much colour, so much form! And then, after six months or a year, it is no more. Dust returns to dust -- like a wave that rises high, as if it would touch the sky, and then falls quickly into the sea and is no more. But when the plant was in full bloom, with its abundance of foliage and flowers, we did not notice the sky behind it.

Lao Tzu says: "All things go back to where they came from." Only one who can see things reverting back is able to touch the ultimate point of passivity. This person alone can become one with the basis of quietude.

"TO RETURN TO THE ROOT IS REPOSE." This is a question of perception. One should develop the eye to perceive this.

We can see a plant. We know that in due time it will disintegrate. We can see a cloud. We know that in due time it shall be no more. But when a person applies this introspection to his own self and knows that whatever of him is visible -- his body, his mind, his thoughts, his ego, his am-ness, his intellect.... All of him that can be perceived will one day revert back to the soil just as all forms do. Then, says Lao Tzu, "TO RETURN TO THE ROOTS IS REPOSE." He who is filled with this experience returns to his roots this very moment.

These words are very precious: "TO RETURN TO THE ROOT IS REPOSE." This knowledge of returning back to the fundamental root is the actual going back. To re-attain one's roots is the supreme repose.

The serenity on the face of Buddha was not the reflection of meditation or of the repetition of a mantra. When a man repeats a mantra, his face assumes a serenity which is a cultivated serenity. There is another type of peacefulness that can be induced by drugs, but it will be the peace of death. The serenity on Buddha's face comes from this returning to the roots. It is a living serenity, born out of repose. Look at the image of Buddha. Observe his face well and you will notice that it feels as though there is a centre within to which his whole image is bound. It seems as if a central focus point controls the whole form.

Look at yourself as you walk, as you sit, as you move about, and you will find that there is no central focus point within. Or, rather, there are many centres. There is a crowd within, a market-place, with all kinds of people. Your interior is filled with contrasting notes. Those who identify themselves with the clouds find themselves in this plight. The sky is one; the clouds are many. The cloud that is just a speck now becomes large and ominous and then, after a while, it disperses. You cannot depend on the cloud's form.

One moment it is beautiful and another moment it is ugly because clouds are gaseous matter that change form every moment. The person who joins himself to his actions and his achievements, the person who is the sum-total of the clouds of ego that are within him -- such a person oscillates in a cloud within himself.

It is very difficult to think along these lines. By pure thinking alone, one cannot understand this. It is easy to think about a tree -- that today it is and tomorrow it shall not be -- but it is very difficult to admit that "tomorrow, I too will not be." We all know that everyone must die -- "but not me". Everyone knows we are all images of clay -- "except for me." We include our own self. It never occurs to us that in this world of changing forms, I too am a form. It is painful to face this fact and to admit to oneself that "I am but a bundle of flesh and bones. I am but a figure drawn on a blank paper. I am but a vaporous cloud." To bear the pain of this knowledge is penance, because if this thought persists in the mind, where will the ego stand? Then how will I protect my image? How will I know who I am?

Khalil Gibran has said, "As long as I did not know myself, I thought I was a solid image. But when I recognised myself, I found myself sitting with my hands tightly clenched, hands that held nothing but thin air!"

We all are clenching our fists tightly and there is nothing but air in them. We understand this intellectually but the knowledge does not penetrate deep within us. Why is that so? It is because this knowledge will shatter the pattern of life that we have made around ourselves. If someone tells me, "You are beautiful and I love you," then if I become aware that I am nothing but a handful of air, what will happen to this love? If I tell someone that my love is eternal and it shall always be -- and then, unlike the love-story we find in books if it dawns on me that I have professed my love to a handful of skin and bones -- what will happen to my love?

All the investments I have around me will stop me from thinking in this way and will assure me that I am solid, I have a personality that will endure. People sing, "When the stars and the moon are no more, even then my love shall be." If we realise that we are nothing but endings, what will happen to the infinite dreams we have created? What does it all mean? If I am no more than a puff of air, of what value is my love?

If I am nothing but smoke, of what value are my words? And if I am to exist no more, on what scale shall you weigh my words and my actions?

There is no answer. That is the difficulty. There are times when the thought comes to one's mind that I am no more than a line drawn on water. And we understand it too. But then, fear grips the heart. What of the mesh we have woven around ourselves? So we fall back and let life continue as it is.

All patterns depend on our perception. If our perception changes, the whole pattern has to change -- the whole pattern of life.

Lin Yutang has written in his recollections that a Chinese man sent a small wooden box as a present to his friend in Germany. It was a beautiful antique. But whoever had fashioned the box had engraved a condition on it -- that the front of the box should always face the sun. For thousands of years, whoever owned the box respected the wish of its maker. The Chinese man requested his friend in Germany not to break this tradition which was an inheritance of a thousand years. The German replied that there was no difficulty in observing the rule.

When the German put the chest in his sitting room, the whole place began to look incongruous. He had the whole room changed to suit the wooden chest. He changed the furniture and even the doors and windows, and repainted the room. But then, the rest of the house looked drab in comparison to this gorgeous room. So he changed the whole house in order to match the sitting room. But then, he found that the locality of his house did not go at all with the new interior. He gave up. He said that it was beyond him now to make any further changes.

A small change brings a revolution all around. A change in perception is not a small change; it is very profound. In fact, it is the most profound change possible. As soon as your perception changes you are not the same person any more. Everything around you changes. This fear of change is what holds a person back. If the courage to change is lacking, a man cannot become religious, even if he hears about religion all his life.

Lao Tzu says: "TO RETURN TO THE ROOT IS REPOSE." This basic space, this nothingness within.... And space (AKASH) means nothingness; it means existence. It is not solid; it is not an object, it has no form. It is empty space. Everything appears and disappears within it, and it remains untouched, unaffected by everything. "THIS IS WHAT IS CALLED GOING BACK TO ONE'S DESTINY."

Lao Tzu says: to fall back to the roots, to revert back to the fundamental source and experience oneness with it, is to go back to one's destiny, back to one's nature, back into creation. This is our destiny. As long as

a person does not become one with his destiny, he keeps wandering, for he lives on end. This long journey for millions of lives, is all because of our identification with form.

"GOING BACK TO ONE'S DESTINY IS TO FIND THE ETERNAL LAW." There are two laws in this world. One is the law of this world. Here, change is the law. Everything flows like the river. Nothing is repeated and nothing is stable. Science is the research of this changing world. That is why science has to change its laws every day.

There is a joke prevalent among scientists. Just like it is said in the Bible, "And God said, 'Let there be light,' and there was light," so scientists say, "And God said, 'Let Newton be born', and Newton was born -- and the world has never been the same again." Newton was an important person in the world of science. Now, the same joke is repeated about Einstein.

With Newton, law and rules come into being. He laid down three rules and the whole world, which was nothing but chaos and confusion, became organised. Then the joke goes on to say that God became so bored with the orderly world that He said, "Let Einstein be!" and Einstein was born. And he brought all the chaos back. The orderly world that Newton created with such labour -- where 2 + 2 always made 4 -- was completely destroyed by Einstein, who proved that 2 + 2 can *never* be 4.

Now, what Einstein said needs to be changed everyday. Science will have to keep on changing its theories everyday, because that which it tries to discover is always changing. What fact today becomes a fallacy tomorrow? We cannot draw a permanent picture of this ever-changing world.

It is like this. The railway station is a stationary place but there are many roads to reach it. If we take one of these roads we are sure to reach the station. But if the station was not a stationary place, we could never be sure of reaching it. Then a person who took the wrong road might reach, whereas a person going by the right road might not reach at all. Because the station is immobile, the roads to it can be determined.

If the world itself is unstable and ever-changing, it cannot have fixed rules. Therefore, science has to change its course once every four, five years.

Three hundred years ago, scientists used to say that their search was the search for truth. A few years ago, Bertrand Russell said, "Do not talk of absolute truth. Approximate truth is enough." But what is near-truth, approximate truth? What is the meaning of approximate love or approximate theft or approximate truth? It only means a truth which holds good for the time being. As soon as it does not serve our purpose, we shall have to look for some other non-truth to replace it. Approximate truth means that truth which has yet not been proven false.

This is only natural. It is very natural because the very subject that science deals in is ever-changing.

Lao Tzu says that there is also an eternal law. This law never changes. This is the second law. But to discover this law, we shall have to set aside every thing that changes. So the laws of religion do not change.

Many Western philosophers are baffled because of this. Buddha said something, Krishna said something else and Christ said something altogether different. Also, nowadays, many people in our country find Western thought to be more significant. It has been 2500 years since Buddha died. How can the truth he preached still hold good? When, what was accepted as a fact by science a hundred years ago is no longer a fact, and even what was accepted by science as truth ten years ago is no longer considered true, then how can the words of Buddha, Mahavira, and Krishna still hold good? These people are right, because what they know as truth is forever changing. They have no knowledge of the truth that Krishna taught; they have no knowledge of the truth that Lao Tzu taught.

Lao Tzu talks of that truth where changing truths are dropped completely. That is the first condition that is fulfilled. The stream of constant change has been set aside. Religion has nothing to do with it. But it has everything to do with religion for it flows within it. It has nothing to do with the clouds. Its search is for the sky in which clouds form and die. One may argue that since the clouds seen in the afternoon are not the same as those in the morning, and those of the evening are quite different from the clouds of noon, then which is this sky I am talking about? If the clouds change, the sky must be changing too. The sky is eternal. Whatever changes, changes within the sky; but the sky never changes.

This search for the sky, this search for inner space, is what Lao Tzu is talking about. Whenever a person attains this inner space, he attains his destiny. He attains that which after attaining, there is nothing more to be attained. He has reached home. He has found his house. Now there is no need to go anywhere because he has found what he was looking for.

Each person is in search of his home, whether he knows it or not. It is possible that he does not know what he is looking for. The fact is, he is ignorant of what he is seeking. If someone asks, "What are you seeking?" you will be very uncomfortable. So no one asks such impolite questions.

If someone insists on asking, you will be confused. When you get up in the morning, the question will stare you in the face. Why have you gotten up? What do you want? What are you searching for? We are absolutely ignorant about what we are seeking. And yet, the search is there. Some unknown shores keep calling, and do not let us rest.

It is not that we do not get rewarded for our worldly efforts. We achieve a great deal, but nothing satisfies us. The best thing in this world is for us to attain whatever we strive for. If not immediately, then a little later. But when it is attained we find it was not worth striving for. All our efforts were in vain for that which we attained did not fulfil us. He whose every desire is satisfied is the most miserable man in the world.

Just think, if God were to appear this very moment and say that all your desires are fulfilled, what would you do? Where would you go? What would you have to look forward to except death? And yet we are empty, unfulfilled within -- because we have not yet begun to search for our destiny. Destiny means: the attainment of which brings satisfaction, fulfilment.

Understand the difference. That which you wish to attain may not necessarily be your destiny. It may be; it may not be. It can only be gauged after you attain it. If it gives you the sense of fulfilment, then you have attained your destiny. If not, you have not attained your destiny. Destiny means you have reached the supreme point where desires no longer are, where all search ends and there is absolute fulfilment.

A man seeks fame and gets it. Then he realizes that he has gained nothing except for the fact that people around him think well of him. That's all. A man attains a lot of wealth. Then it occurs to him that he has spent his whole life collecting these bits of gold. Now there is nothing he can do with it except make a garland of it and tie it around his neck; and, thus, make a noose for himself. There is nothing else he can do with it.

Bernard Shaw has said that those who have said that you shall be tortured in hell must have been very imaginative people. He says that if it were left to him, he would describe hell as a place where whatsoever you wish for you attain immediately Really there can be no hell bigger than this. One moment you desire something, and the next moment the desire is fulfilled. And yet, there is no sense of fulfilment within, because our desires are not the desires of our destiny.

Whatever we desire may perhaps not be our desire at all. Your neighbour buys a car and you too wish to possess a car. Your neighbour builds a house and you also wish to do the same. All our desires are borrowed; they are not our own. Destiny means the desire that is in your nature, that you have not borrowed from someone.

People live on borrowed desires. They run after them their whole life. Then, when the desire is attained, they find themselves as empty as ever. But they have no time to think about it because, by then, other people have passed on other desires to them.

Every man realises at death that he spent his whole life running after the fulfillment of other people's desires. Then he asks himself, "Did I have no destiny for myself? Did I not come to this earth to attain something? Was there no order in my being? The time has been spent in amassing wealth and gaining fame. But what was my destiny? What did I come here to attain?"

Lao Tzu says that destiny is attained the day a person attains the eternal law, the inner space within himself. "TO ATTAIN ONE'S DESTINY IS TO ATTAIN THE ETERNAL LAW. TO KNOW THE ETERNAL LAW IS ENLIGHTENMENT. AND NOT TO KNOW THE ETERNAL LAW IS TO COURT DISASTER."

All troubles are born by running after clouds. All the pains a man takes in order to attain a happiness that turns out to be no happiness on attainment, all the pains one takes to reach destinations that are only resting places from where one has to set out again, are all due to the fact that he does not know the eternal law.

Would that we only knew that there is an element within us that is changeless, eternal, and that we could establish our identity with it, be one with it. Then, no matter how many clouds fill the sky or how the storm thunders, there will be no shadow of a tremor within. There will be intense peace.

To attain this intense peace, I shall tell you three things. One, always use your discrimination in order to note the changes that take place within or without you; and also note that which does not change. Remember always, that what is significant is that which is changeless. All that changes is of no relevance, even if it is within you. Only that which does not change is valuable.

At all times, as you go about your work or as you walk on the road, concentrate on that within you which does not walk. The part of you that walks is all right, but there is something beyond that. When

eating, keep your mind on that within you that does not eat, that does not feel hungry. While going to bed at night, know that the body is tired and needs rest; but that there is that within you which never sleeps. In every act, remember the witness who is always observing all your acts.

When we are hungry we say. "I am hungry." From outside you may utter these words. But always remember within that the body is hungry; the stomach is demanding food. Consider yourself to be only an observer and never the doer. No sooner you become the doer you then are tied to the act. Then, when you are hungry, you will have to eat. When you stand apart from the body as an observer, and eat, you will feel that it is the body that has eaten, not you. Then, a mere spectator, an onlooker, is born who looks within. And then, life becomes one long play. The world of action becomes a drama, a stage. Passivity becomes your existence.

Attain passivity. Always keep passivity in mind. Let your mind always wander in the field of passivity.

We begin to see whatever it is that the mind is concentrating on. Scientists have spoken of a gestalt of awareness. For instance, sitting in this room, our mind concentrates on the walls of the room Then only the walls become significant, even though the eyes can see the doors and windows also. But they don't count. Then, if we shift our attention to the emptiness of the room, the emptiness now becomes prominent. So in the same room, you can have two kinds of experiences.

This may be a little difficult to understand. Let us try another experiment. Hold three fingers of your hand before you and concentrate on the middle finger. Let the middle finger be the centre of your attention. The other two fingers will fade away from you, even though you can see them. Then shift your gaze to the two fingers. Make them the centre of your attention. You will find that now the middle finger has become insignificant. Then you will know that such a little change on the outside changes everything within you. When your attention is on the middle finger, the other two fingers are as if they are not there. They seem far away. When you concentrate on the two fingers, the middle finger fades away and becomes secondary.

Or, keep one hand over the other and move the hand that is on top. Feel yourself inside the hand that is moving. You will feel that the lower hand does not belong to you. Then shift your attention to the lower hand and feel yourself in it. Now move the top hand as before. You will find that it does not seem to belong to you. All this is to show you that a change in attention is a change of focus.

Both hands are mine. You cannot tell with which hand I am identifying myself at this moment. If I have identified myself with the upper hand that is moving, then the lower hand will be alien to me; I will not be the lower hand. The same becomes true of the lower hand if I shift my focus to that. For all purposes, nothing has changed on the outside but the inner focus has changed. I am wherever the flow of my attention is.

In the same way, when you eat; if you think that you are eating, it is one state. If you experience the body eating and you are merely watching it then the focus within will have changed. While walking on the road, if you feel that you are walking, that is one state of your mind. But if you think that you are watching the body walk, the focus changes immediately, the gestalt changes immediately.

If you wish to experience the passivity that Lao Tzu speaks of, you shall have to keep a constant eye on the inner space and not on the clouds. I,et the clouds form. Let them glide by. Keep your focus on the sky within.

What is this sky within you? You feel hungry. That is a cloud. It comes, it goes. You feel angry. That is a cloud. It comes and goes. Love comes. It is a cloud. It comes and goes. In the same way, joy and sorrow, honour and dishonour etcetera, come and go like the clouds. What is that which sees all? Concentrate on that. Let all channels of your thought be linked to this.

Be one with the observer. Break all connections with the doer. Be one with the observer and you will at once feel one with the inner space within, the passive sky. When this happens, all sorrows fade. Death and change become as unreal as dreams. Lao Tzu says: "This alone is the eternal rule."

Chapter title: The door of Tao -- forbearance and non-prejudice

16 June 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7206165
ShortTitle: WAY216
Audio: No
Video: No

HE WHO KNOWS THE ETERNAL LAW IS TOLERANT.
BEING TOLERANT, HE IS IMPARTIAL.
BEING IMPARTIAL, HE IS KINGLY.
BEING KINGLY, HE IS IN ACCORD WITH NATURE.
BEING IN ACCORD WITH NATURE, HE IS IN ACCORD WITH TAO.
BEING IN ACCORD WITH TAO, HE IS ETERNAL AND HIS WHOLE LIFE IS PRESERVED FROM HARM.

In 1959, the Nobel Prize given to two American scientists was a unique event. The scientists were Dr. Emilio Segre and Dr. Owen Chamberlain. It was unique in the sense that their findings in the field of science were entirely contrary to all scientific theories of today. They have destroyed the fundamentals of science. What they have proved is very near Lao Tzu; but nowhere near Newton. What they have discovered can tally with the Gita and not with Marx.

Their discovery is that if there is matter in the world, there is anti-matter too, because nothing exists in this world without its counterpart. If there is light, there is darkness; if there is birth, there is death. So if there is matter, there is bound to be anti-matter. They have not only propounded this theory, they have also proved it. They have proved that within the atom of matter, where the proton works, right there there is an energy which is anti-proton. This energy cannot be seen nor experienced. In this world, the opposite is inevitable. The world is a conjunction of the opposites. Segre and Chamberlain have named this energy "anti-matter."

Lao Tzu, Krishna, Buddha and Christ have given it different names: atman, eternal law, beatitude, deliverance, God. In all these names, one fact is common: they all stand for anti-world, anti-matter. The findings of all religions agree on one point: that the world cannot be if there is no anti-world against it.

It is interesting that Segre and Chamberlain have stumbled across this. But as yet, it is only a guess. The theory they have constructed will prove correct some day because it is based on the same principle. The argument they put forward is that just as in this world the power of gravitation pulls down, water flows downwards, fire goes upwards and protons revolve in a particular manner -- in the same way in order to keep the balance, there must be a world that is just the opposite of this world. This is, as yet, only a theory; but it is a powerful theory because those who have propound it are not mystics, not poets; but hard core scientists. They maintain that nothing works in this world without its opposite.

It is quite possible that there is a world which is quite the opposite of the world we know. Then only can the universe be balanced like a pair of scales. It cannot be said when scientists will be able to prove this, but religion has always believed in the possibility of liberation to a world that is opposite to the mundane world, to a world whose laws work exactly the opposite of worldly laws.

Jesus says: "He who is first here will be last there. He who is last here will be first there. He who amasses wealth here will find it taken away from him, and he who distributes his wealth shall receive it there." This is the law of opposites depicted in poetry.

The language of Jesus is the language of a poet. All religions have been expressed in the language of poetry. Perhaps that is how it should be. In scientific language, the living element is lost and, with it, the fragrance and harmony. The poetry ends and only dead figures remain.

If we keep in mind a brief concept of Lao Tzu's eternal law, we shall be able to move into this sutra. Lao Tzu says: there is a world of change, where everything is constantly changing. But this world is not enough. Rather, there must be a world without change, in order to balance this world. There must be an opposite world of eternity, where nothing changes, nothing moves; where there is just emptiness and all is tranquil.

Here, in this world, everything vibrates. If we ask a scientist he will say, "Here, there are only

vibrations. Nothing is fixed, nothing is stable, not even for a moment." We hardly utter a word and the thing has changed: This world is an intense process of change. We can call it a process of change, a flux.

And Lao Tzu says: "Right within this world, hidden from it, and exactly the opposite of it, is a principle which is ever fixed, ever stable; where nothing changes; where there are no vibrations, no ripples. This he refers to as the eternal law. Change in this world is only possible because of the balance of the eternal law. If there were no eternal law, no change would be possible.

Each thing is possible because of its opposite. Within you is the body. Also within you there is an anti-body: matter as well as anti-matter, proton as well as anti-proton. Within you is change and within you is the changeless, the eternal.

Lao Tzu says that he who takes his changing self to be his being is insane. He will be unhappy, restless and frustrated, because that with which he is identifying himself is not stable for a moment. He will be dragged along with it, and his hopes will be dashed to the ground. How can one pin his hopes on a changing thing? Change cannot be trusted. Change means that which cannot be relied on. To put faith in a changing phenomenon is to build castles in the sand. No sooner do we lay the foundation than the land beneath slides away. Before we lay the planks the foundation disappears.

Therefore pain and sorrow will be the destiny of one who joins himself to the world of change. Pain and sorrow means that all his hopes will be dashed to the ground and his dreams will be broken. The more rainbows he spreads of his hopes and expectations, the more empty his hands will be. Then, despair and frustration and sorrow will become a part of his life. Unhappiness means to identify oneself with change. Bliss means unite one's being with the eternal. Both are there. It depends on us which we choose.

The eternal law means: the opposite of whatever we see. It means :the invisible that is hidden in the visible. When we touch, it is not what we touch but that which cannot be touched.

I speak a word or I strike a note on the veena and a sound is produced. Its vibrations reach far out. Your ear gets the impact and its waves reach your heart. Then, after some time, the note fades away; the impact is lost. Sound is a part of change. A while ago it was not there and a while after it again is not there. The string of the veena trembles at the touch of my hand. The note is produced, the waves of vibrations spread around. Then the string of the veena stops vibrating; the sound is lost in emptiness and all is silent once again.

Sound is change. The silence, the void that was before the sound, is eternity. The silence that ensues after the sound is also eternity. And the emptiness in which the sound vibrated, that too is eternity. Every happening takes place in the void. It appears in the void and it disappears in the void. To know this eternity is Tao, says Lao Tzu. To know this eternity is religion.

Now we shall proceed to understand the sutra.

"HE WHO KNOWS THE ETERNAL LAW IS TOLERANT."

It is not correct to say that he who knows the eternal law becomes tolerant, he is tolerant. He does not have to do anything to become tolerant.

Knowledge of the eternal law makes a man tolerant. Why? What is our intolerance, what is our impatience?

Our impatience is the fear that that which changes will change! That which changes should not change. That is what we desire. Therefore we try to bind everything around us and live like that.

The son grows up. The mother herself helps him grow up. But as he grows up, he goes further and further away from the mother. This is an invariable part of growing up. The mother herself is bringing him up, helping him to go further and further away from her. Then, when she realises this, she weeps and wails. The son has to be brought up, and her love is instrumental in it. But the son turns his back on this very love. The mother weaves beautiful dreams as she brings up her child. She imagines her son will bring down the stars for her. She is confident he will return her love a thousandfold. Alas, these dreams are shattered one day.

We cannot hinge our hopes on impermanent things, for they bring nothing but pain. Love also is a flow -- the Ganges does not stop at one ghat only. Similarly, love does not wait at one shore either. Today the son loves his mother; tomorrow he will love someone else. Today, the mother tries to bind him and suffers because of this; tomorrow his wife will also suffer in the same manner. Whoever tries to bind someone else suffers. All efforts to bind the ephemeral end in disaster. Then we become intolerant; we become restless; we lose all power of forbearance.

We are all intolerant. We cannot tolerate anything. If I love someone and that someone looks appreciatingly at another, I go mad with jealousy; I cannot tolerate it.

Lao Tzu says: "HE WHO KNOWS THE ETERNAL LAW IS TOLERANT" -- because he knows that in this transient world, everything is prone to change. Nothing is fixed, not even love. We cannot pin our hopes on anything here. He who tries to do so suffers. If you walk against the rules of gravitation, you are bound to fall. You cannot blame the law of gravitation for this. You cannot blame anyone but yourself. Your ignorance of the law brings you to grief. Had you been careful, you would not have fallen. You would not have had a broken leg if you had obeyed the law of gravity because it is this very law that makes it possible for us to walk.

He who attains knowledge of the law does not build hopes in opposition to the law. He knows that the law of alteration says that nothing is permanent. Therefore, wherever he tries to stop change, he is bound to come up against difficulties and obstructions. These difficulties then turn him into knots. He who knows the eternal law understands the rule of change and becomes tolerant. He knows that if there is reverence today, there will be abuse tomorrow. He does not cling to reverence because he knows it can turn into insult any day. He welcomes irreverence as much as reverence and knows that both are impermanent. Where is the place for intolerance in such a person?

Yesterday you were respectful towards me. Today you hurl abuse. That is how intolerance is born. I expected that you would give me the same respect today. It is not your abuse that is painful; it is the shattering of my deluded expectation that brings the pain. I was under the impression that he who touched my feet yesterday would definitely touch them today. What business did I have to expect this? What led me to this expectation, in this transient world? Much water has flown down the Ganges since yesterday, and so have all the men of yesterday passed away in the flow of time. In a like manner, the respect and reverence of yesterday is a past story today. What has not changed in the last twenty-four hours? So many stars were born and so many have disintegrated; so many lives were formed and so many disintegrated. In this vast order of change in the universe, can such a puny thing as one man's change in attitude be called a change? It is so negligible a change that it is not worth mentioning.

Where so much changes every second, it would be strange if one man did not change. The change in him is strictly according to law. If my expectation for the same reverence I was given yesterday does not come, it is bound to give me pain and hence I become intolerant.

Tolerance means the acceptance of everything that takes place in this changing world. There is life today; there will be death tomorrow. It is morning now, soon it will be evening. There is light now, soon it will be dark. The morning found my heart filled with flowers, but by evening they shall have turned to dust. This is bound to be. Therefore, there is no need to cling to the morning flower or to weep over the faded petals in the evening.

He who understands the law of change does not identify himself with it. Rather, he establishes his identity with that which does not change. And there is only one thing within us that does not change: the witness within. The morning brought smiling flowers, fragrance in the air, music, the dance of nature. But by evening, everything had changed: the music, the dance and the fragrance are nowhere; the doors of heaven are closed and I find myself standing in the midst of hell. There is nothing around to give me a hint of the morning. Only one thing is constant. In the morning it was I who looked at the morning and in the evening it was again I who was looking. In the morning it was I who saw the blooming of the flowers and in the evening it was I who saw everything turn to dust. Only the witness is eternal.

There was a day when I was young; there will be a day when I am old. There were days when I was filled with health and well-being; there were other days when I was ill and unwell. I have seen myself at the peak of fame and I have also seen myself in the abyss of disgrace. One element in all this was constant: the element of knowing. This knowing in itself is eternal, constant. Everything else is inconstant and transient. The witnessing consciousness within is eternal.

When Lao Tzu says that he who knows the eternal law becomes tolerant, he means that he who becomes a witness to everything around and within him becomes tolerant. A slight deviation from the witness-state and all ills and frustrations begin immediately. A moment's identification with even a fraction of the things that are transient and you fall from the witness-state.

"HE WHO KNOWS THE ETERNAL LAW IS TOLERANT. BEING TOLERANT, HE IS IMPARTIAL.... "

Tolerance means: Whatever happens. there is no room for discontentment. There is an unconditional state of contentment under all circumstances. The contentment is dependent on no reason, no cause.

One man says, "I am content. I have a big bank balance." Another says, "I am satisfied with life, I have a wife, children and a comfortable living." Yet another says, "I am happy, I have nothing more to ask of life. I

have a good name, I have fame." But non of these people are really content because their contentment is not without cause. If, tomorrow, there is a slight lack in their situations, there will be nothing but discontentment. Their contentment is a fraud, a deception they allow themselves.

Contentment means *unconditional* contentment. For no apparent reason a man says, "I am content." He is content not for some reason. He has experienced the eternal as apart from the alternating world; he has now identified himself with the eternal and recognised the impermanence of the changing world. Tolerance and contentment are unconditional happenings.

Someone said to Buddha, "You are nothing. Yet you look so contented!" This question is very natural. If a person has something, we can understand his sense of satisfaction. But Buddha has nothing. He sits under a tree with nothing beside him. His look of satisfaction is puzzling. The man begged him to explain how he came to be so contented. He said, "Only a mad person can be happy without a reason. And you do not look mad. Who are you? You look as if you were the emperor of the whole world: Are you?"

Buddha said, "No."

"Are you a celestial being descended from heaven?"

Buddha said, "No."

The man kept on asking whether he was this or that, and to all questions Buddha replied in the negative. The man became restless. "You are something after all: What are you?" he asked again.

Buddha then replied, "I was an animal once. There was reason for this. My desires were such, that I had to be an animal. I was a human being also. My desires were such that I had to be. I was a celestial being also at one time my desires were such that I had to be. These were all causal existences. Now I am only 'Buddha'. I am neither an animal nor a deva nor a man. I am only Buddha."

The man asked, "What is the meaning of Buddha?"

Buddha said, "Now I am just an awakened being. I am now an awakened consciousness I am only a consciousness. I am not an individual any more because an individual is born by clinging to the changing forms. At times I have clung to animal forms; at times I have clung to vegetable forms and at times I have clung to human forms. These were my personalities. Now I have no personality, no individuality. I am just consciousness -- the flame of a lamp."

To attain the eternal law is to become a lamp of eternity. If I am not the impermanent, if I am the eternal, there can be no intolerance. If there is no connection with the transient, there is no fear of the loss of connection. Those who hope can be disappointed but one who does not hope has no way to be disappointed. Those who have possessions can become penniless any day, but those who have nothing, who have not clung to any possessions have no way of becoming penniless. How can you snatch away from me a thing I have never clung to? You can only snatch if I hold on to it.

This witness-state, this knowledge Or the eternal law, is the breaking away from the world of change. Then the Ganges flows and I sit on its bank. Then, when its stream carries away flowers on its breast, I look at them; or when a corpse is washed away in its stream, that too I see. When the rains bring down the soil in its stream, I watch the muddy waters; and when the waters are crystal-clear and reflect the blue sky above, I watch even then. But I am not one with the Ganges; am not the Ganges. I am merely sitting on its bank and observing the pattern of change in the world of alteration. When the witness-state becomes fixed on the shores of the changing stream, then I am not affected by what flows along with the river and what does not.

Looking at the flow of the river, I do not pin my hopes on it for I know that sometimes it brings flowers and sometimes corpses. I also know that its waters are so clear at times that I can see the reflection of the stars above; but there are times when the waters are turbid, muddy. I know its fury when it rises above its banks; and I know its meekness when it shrivels into a thin ribbon of water. But I have nothing to do with all this. I merely sit on its bank and watch. The knowledge of the eternal law is to sit at the shores of the changing world, fully established in the witness-state.

Lao Tzu says, "He who becomes tolerant becomes impartial." This needs to be explained. Actually, we can only take sides when there is a choice. I say a man is good because he behaves as I expect him to. I say a man is bad because he does not behave as I expect him to. But if I do not expect anything, there is no question of a person being good or bad.

I say a man is a sinner or a man is a saint. Whether the man is a sinner or not, I do not know; but since he destroys some expectation of mine, he is a sinner in my eyes. And one whom I call a saint is one who fulfils some expectations of mine. Whether he really is a saint or not, I do not know.

If you observe things around those whom you look upon as sadhus and also around those you call sinners, you will find that the person who gratifies your hopes and expectations is a sadhu and he who does

not is a sinner. If you believe that a sadhu should go about with a mask on his face, then when you meet him you will fall at his feet. The same man, if he removes the mask, will find it hard to get even a menial job in the house of his former follower. Everything depends upon your way of thinking. A man is a great sadhu if he totally fulfils your expectations. If he falters, if he laxes, he becomes a lesser sadhu. But who is a saint and who is a sinner in the eyes of one who expects nothing?

Says Lao Tzu, "He who attains knowledge of the eternal becomes impartial." For him, there is no difference between Rama and Ravana, because the difference between Rama and Ravana is the difference between our expectations. It is our preconceptions, our divisions that are working. If I have no preconceptions, there is no difference. To be impartial means I have nothing to choose. I make no choice. To be impartial also means that I do not say you: "Be like this."

I have a friend, an aged person. His son died. His son was a minister in Parliament. In his heart of hearts the old man hoped he would become the Prime minister one day. All fathers expect their sons to become Prime ministers, no matter what they are worth. In this case the son was a minister already so it was only natural for the old man to hope that he would become the Prime minister. He cried bitterly when his son died. He also hinted at suicide. I asked him what caused such intense pain. He said, "My son has died."

"If your son was an ordinary thief, a dacoit, a murderer, would you have yet cried for him and thought of committing suicide?" I asked.

His tears stopped flowing, he looked at me with consternation. "What is this you say? Had my son been so, I would have wished him dead the moment he was born!"

"Then do not say you are crying for your son," I told him. "You are crying for the secret ambition you nurtured in your son. You were trying to fulfil your own ambition, through your son. If your son had become the Prime minister, you would have become the father of the Prime minister -- just as you would have still been his father if he were a thief, a criminal. Some hidden ambition has died with your son. That is the cause of your grief."

He was vexed that I should speak to him like this in his moment of sorrow. But I told him that I only said this to him because truth is easier to realise at a time of pain and sorrow. Truth stands out glaringly at such times. When you make a house of cards and are living happily within it, it is useless to convince you that it is bound to fall. But when it does fall with the first gust of wind and you bemoan the loss, perhaps you will understand what I mean. If you sail in a paper boat, you cannot go far. But if it does go a little distance, then it is impossible to know that it is made of paper. That it does go a little distance is a miracle. It is only when it sinks that we realise the fact. The advent of truth is easier in sorrow and pain. What is good, what is bad? If the son was good or the son was bad is something that matters only if I am united to the world of change; not otherwise.

Says Lao Tzu, "He who becomes tolerant becomes impartial." Impartial means: when there is no expectation within, there is no choice without. If Lao Tzu were told, "This man is bad. Make him a good man," Lao Tzu would say, "I have no expectations. Even less do I know who is good and who is bad. Nor do I know the way to make a person good. And he who becomes good for me may not be good for others because others have their own expectations."

The worst of men can prove to be good for someone in this world. The best of men can turn out to be bad for some in this world. There is no way of being hundred per cent good or hundred per cent bad. Had you been the only person on this earth you could have been hundred per cent either way. But there are others in this world who have their own expectations. Therefore, except for a dozen people, Jesus was thought to be a bad person, fit to be crucified. He did not fulfil the conditions prevalent in those days for a good man; he did not fulfil their expectations.

Jesus stayed in the house of a prostitute -- what could be worse than this? So all those who longed to visit the brothels found a fit opportunity to vent their anger on him. What we take to be righteous indignation is ninety nine per cent born of jealousy. Those who chastised Jesus were the very people who longed to go to the prostitute but were afraid of what people might say. Now this was the limit -- a man who was supposed to be good visiting a prostitute's house! Either this man should be pronounced bad, or it should be decreed that good men can visit brothels.

The second decision cannot be taken. The reason why is rather intricate and involved, and has a long history behind it. The brothel is a by-product of the institution of marriage. As long as the tradition of marriage continues, brothels cannot be eradicated. So the only thing left was to pronounce Jesus a bad man. This suited everybody, because the father is afraid lest his son goes to the prostitute and the wife is fearful of her husband doing the same. The whole society is fearful of this issue. And yet it is this very society that

has given birth to prostitution.

But most people visit the brothel under cover of darkness. The only mistake that Jesus made was that he went to the prostitute's house in bright daylight. This was his only fault. He could have saved himself from the cross if he had been a little clever. Everyone went to the brothels, even those who crucified him. But they knew how and when to go. Jesus could have asked forgiveness, promised to do penance, taken a vow in order to save himself.

But Jesus was adamant. He insisted that he had done no wrong. He said that she might be a prostitute for others, but not for him. Prostitution is a relationship; it has nothing to do with the person. Just as a wife is a relationship and not a person. One man's wife can be another man's prostitute. So Jesus insisted that she was not a prostitute for him and if the others thought she was then they were welcome not to visit her. But this was beyond their understanding. This man must be crucified.

Those who followed Jesus waited and hoped till the last moment for a miracle to save Jesus and prove him right. For they too could not help doubting; as they were products of the same society. It was because they were impressed by Jesus, they loved him, that they followed him. There were scarcely a dozen people who followed him, and Jesus knew that they too would leave him and run away at the time of crisis. And they did!

When Jesus' body was taken down from the cross, only this prostitute was still with him. All the rest of the disciples had run away. Truly, she was no prostitute as far as Jesus was concerned. And for her, Jesus was no ordinary man. When his most intimate disciples ran away -- those very people who were acclaimed as the twelve apostles later -- this woman stood by him, till the very last. A prostitute brought Jesus down from the cross.

Who is to decide who is good and who is bad? And how are we to decide? There has always been this one criterion: what meets your expectations is good; what does not is bad. But if a man has no hopes, no ideals, he becomes impartial.

This is the difficulty for people like Jesus. A prostitute invited him to spend the night at her house and Jesus had no compunctions. He readily agreed. Had it been you, you would have thought of the scandal that would have spread in the town. What would your wife, your children, your friends say? Jesus simply accepted the invitation.

The same thing happened with Buddha. A prostitute came one morning and invited him to have his meal at her house. He accepted. Later in the day Prasenjita, the emperor, came to invite him to his palace. Buddha said, "I have already been invited by Amrapali."

The king argued with him, "Think of your reputation, What will people say when they hear you have eaten at the house of a prostitute?"

Buddha replied, "She has invited me first and I have accepted her invitation? If I still am afraid of the things that frighten you, I am not a Buddha. This scandal will only be restricted to this world; but if I do not go to her, for fear of slander and accept your invitation, then all the Buddhas that have ever been, will deride me. I would rather be defamed here than despised there."

Says Lao Tzu, "Such a person becomes impartial. He does not take sides one way or the other, but lives naturally. He passes no judgment about what is good and what is bad; what should be and what should not be.

This will be difficult to understand for those who are moralists, those who consider ethics to be the highest thing in religion. Ethics is the highest goal for those who are unethical, just as medicine is good only for those who are ill. Ethics are useful for the non-ethical; but for those who have attained religion, the ethical drops off as easily as the unethical. All sides drop off for such a person.

All ethical concepts are partial. Ethics lays down in no uncertain terms what is right and what is wrong. All its rules are strictly mathematical; every step it takes is calculated. Religion adheres to no such calculations.

He who is established in the eternal law leaves everything to the eternal. Then he does not care where it leads him -- to the East or to the West, to light or to darkness.

Let us understand the difference in this way. One boatman works his boat with the help of oars. He has to use all his energy to ply the oars. There is another boatman -- he puts up sails and lets the winds take him to his destination. He does not use oars, the winds themselves carry him along.

The ethical man uses oars all the time. He has to be mindful every moment of where he is going. He has to toil constantly. There is always a conflict between the boat and the river. It is a constant struggle.

The religious man is the man who sets his oars aside, puts up his sails and invites God, the eternal, to

carry him wherever He wills. Now, wherever he is taken is his destination. If the boat capsizes in mid-stream, then that is his destination. The religious man has to do nothing except gather the courage to leave himself in the hands of the eternal. He marks out no shores for himself. Wherever he lands that is his home He just reaches.

A moralist always has a set goal to attain. Hence, he is bound to be partial; he can never be impartial. If he appears impartial, it is an act he puts on, a cultivated impartiality. He learns to be impartial step by step. The impartiality of a religious man is natural, spontaneous. This is difficult. It is very difficult for us even to be ethical.

Lao Tzu talks of far-off things. He says that ethicalness is a disease. He says that as long as the opposites, the dichotomy, remains, there is bound to be restlessness. As long as I feel this is good and this is bad, dichotomy is bound to remain. Hence, the so-called moralist is a restless man. He is always worried about things happening right or wrong in the world, as if it is entirely his responsibility. His worry causes him restless nights and his whole life is spent in correcting the world. Amidst all this he fails to see that it is his own self that needs correction.

It is somewhat difficult to understand Lao Tzu. That is why Lao Tzu has been misunderstood in the West. His thoughts are considered immoral. How can one remain impartial when there is a constant conflict between good and evil? There is a reason for this. If we view ourselves from the angle of transience and change, we cannot be impartial. If we see from the angle of the eternal law, only then can we be impartial.

The mundane world, viewed from the place of the eternal law appears like a dream. You sleep at night and see the whole RAMAYANA enacted in your dreams. You identify yourself with Rama if you are a moralist and with Ravana if you are an amoralist. But on waking up in the morning the dream ends; it is no more. Then will you be taking sides one way or the other? If you do, then know that you are still asleep. If you realise it was a dream, it makes no difference to you whether Ravana wins or Rama wins. Now you can be sure you are awake, because now you are impartial.

For Lao Tzu the world of change is a dream. He who is surrounded by dreams, who is tied to his dreams, will always be partial. Wherever there is partiality, there is intolerance, impatience and sorrow. If you wish to rise to the state of bliss, you shall have to be impartial and non-differentiating.

He who becomes impartial develops the majesty of a king. "BEING IMPARTIAL, HE IS KINGLY." But the majesty of a king is nothing compared to the majesty of a person who becomes impartial because the tranquillity in him defies all imagination. His eyes become transparent due to absence of bias. His movement is smooth without a tremble. We tremble throughout life because of our biases.

Now scientists have proved that there is partiality even in our body language. A great deal of research is being carried out on this. How you stand before a person shows whether you are in favour of that person or not. If you are against the person, you will try to stand away from him; you want to be as far away from him as possible. If you are in favour of the person, you tend to come closer, physically as well as mentally.

A woman betrays her feelings through her body action. Those who are conducting research in body language say that if a woman loves you, her way of sitting before you will be different. If she does not love you it will be different. Each part of her body gives signs of her feelings. Our body gives indications about our feelings in our everyday life. If you pass a brothel, you quicken your steps in case someone sees. If you pass a temple, your hands fold automatically in reverence. Our likes and dislikes vibrate through the body continuously.

"BEING IMPARTIAL, HE IS KINGLY," says Lao Tzu. Perhaps he could not find abetter simile because kings are not generally impartial. Jesus once told his disciples, "Look at the lilies in full bloom. The majesty of king Solomon seems pale and faded before them." Man attains the same dignity, the same majesty, that a flower attains when it opens. That is the majesty of the non-vibrant, the unmoving, the stable. It is like a lamp that burns in a room. When there is no breeze, the flame burns steadily; there is no tremor. Similarly, when the consciousness of a person becomes steady within, it does not tremble. That is its majesty.

There are two ways of doing this. One is: we stick to our bias, but force the consciousness to become fixed -- as the so-called sadhus do it. Their bias remains: of good and bad, of the worthy and the unworthy, etcetera. Such forced fixation of consciousness is a false fixation. A slight relaxation and the consciousness begins to flow towards our likes and away from our dislikes.

There is another way, the way that Lao Tzu talks of. He says do not worry about the fixation of consciousness. Know the eternal law, recognise the world of change, and you find all bias has dropped off. When impartiality is attained, you become stable. Now there is no place left where you can tremble; no

place to bow, no place to take yourself away from. This non-trembling state comes naturally. Without this, all saintliness is a cultivated saintliness; it is a suppression.

The difference is easily apparent. Whenever a person attains a natural saintliness, he attains an indefinable beauty. Whenever a person forces saintliness on himself, he attains an intense ugliness. This ugliness happens naturally because it takes a lot of tension to achieve his saintliness. A natural saint is very difficult to find, but only one who is natural can be a saint.

Once I was travelling with a sadhu. I went and sat in a car but the sadhu refused to step in. "I cannot sit on a cushioned seat," he said. So a bamboo mat was spread on the seat and he was satisfied: he was not using a cushion seat. What else can you feel for such a person except pity? The car is the same, the seat is the same, but he believes he is sitting on his mat: He has safe-guarded his simplicity. He who lives by guarding his ideals makes everything around him ugly and crippled. His consciousness is constantly tremoring.

Says Lao Tzu, "BEING IMPARTIAL, HE IS KINGLY." One more thing has to be remembered in this context. To be kingly means: that running after achievements, renouncing things, choosing this or that, -- all these become meaningless to him. Wherever he is, he is a king. Wherever he stands in a palace or in a bare street, his majesty remains unaffected. The palace cannot awe him, the trees cannot repel him. He sleeps peacefully in either place. Wherever he is, however he is, he lives like a king -- in the majesty of an emperor.

We see a person like Buddha. Outside his palace he is no less a king. Perhaps he looked more majestic. Clothes help to hide ugliness. Therefore the rule of clothes will remain as long as there is a dearth of beauty in this world. Clothes help an ugly person to lessen his ugliness. But when a person is extremely beautiful, his beauty is enhanced when his clothes fall off. When a miserable wretch is made to sit on a throne, his paltriness is hidden somewhat by the palace, but cannot attain majesty. And if a person has attained majesty and you take away his palace, his throne and crown, his majesty will reveal itself more sharply through his nakedness.

This majesty of a king is the result of an inner mastery. He who is tied to the changing world is always a slave. He will have to depend on someone or the other throughout his life. He has to submit to a thousand changes. He who breaks away from the world of change and identifies himself with the eternal becomes a master. He depends on no one. He passes through all changes as a master. His mastery is intrinsic.

> "BEING KINGLY, HE IS IN ACCORD WITH NATURE. BEING IN ACCORD WITH NATURE, HE IS IN ACCORD WITH TAO."

Only those can enter the deep realm of religion who have attained the majesty of a king. No one can enter by begging and supplication.

Jesus has said, "Those who possess shall be given more and those who do not possess more shall be taken away from them." On the face of it this would be a mad thing to say. But this is the law of the world of anti-matter. It is a very contradictory law. Even an ordinary person knows that one who has nothing should be given and, if you must take away, take from those who have. But Jesus says the opposite: "If you have, you shall be given more, if you do not have, what little you have will be taken away from you."

No one can enter this realm like a beggar. Only a 'king' can make his entry there. In fact, the key to this world is mastery, lordliness. That is why we address a sannyasin as "swami". This does not mean that all sannyasins are swamis. We imply an inner mastery when we say "swami". That is the key to enter the palace: which Lao Tzu refers to as Tao; Buddha as dhamma, the Vedas as rit and Jesus as the Kingdom of God. The difference is only of words. "BEING IN ACCORD WITH NATURE, HE IS IN ACCORD WITH TAO".

"BEING IN ACCORD WITH TAO, HE IS ETERNAL." As long as we are affiliated with the transient world, we affiliate ourselves with destruction. We shall forever be in the cycle of birth and death. We shall keep on taking new bodies and discarding them. The more we identify with the transient, the more we are prone to destruction. We then die every day and are born every day. We identify ourselves with the body so we die after fifty, sixty or seventy years.

Is there an element within us which we do not have to change like we change clothes, an element which is stable and, when we are identified with it, there is death no longer? Death comes because we identify ourselves with the transient, the impermanent. The day we break our relations with the impermanent, death no longer is; and that with which you are united is deathless, immortal.

Lao Tzu says, "BEING IN ACCORD WITH TAO HE IS ETERNAL." Thus his eternal life goes beyond

pain and sorrow.

What is unhappiness? It is the shadow of death: a long shadow of death. Wherever death is apparent, there is pain. Wherever we can forget death are our moments of happiness. But man finds himself in a vicious circle for nothing is forgotten by forgetting.

Mulla Nasruddin was found drinking one day. He sat under a tree before his door and drank one glass after another. He had a guest at home who asked, "Mulla, why do you drink so much?"
Mulla replied, "In order to forget."
The guest asked, "To forget what?"
"My shamelessness", the Mulla replied, "My sins, my crimes."
"What are your sins?" the guest inquired, "What are your crimes?"

Nasruddin said, "This very thing: the shame that I drink too much, the sin of drinking is so heavy on me, that I must forget it. Therefore, I drink."

If we inspect our actions we will find this very thing in our lives also. We are in a vicious circle. To forget one thing, we catch another and to be rid of that, we grab a third. Then we go back to the first to avoid thing, which in order we did all the rest.

We journey a lot in this vicious circle but reach nowhere. There is no way to reach. The sorrow is that we have no knowledge of joy, we only know sorrow. At times we manage to forget our woes and mistake it for happiness. But the things with which we try to forget our sorrows bring more pain in their wake; so we are caught in a vicious circle.

One fact we must understand deeply. As long as I am prone to death, I can never be happy, no matter how hard I try. Death stands before me; and its shadow is forever on me. It will soak every joy of mine with its poison. You are enjoying your meal, it is very delicious. Then someone tells you that you are to be executed this evening. All taste will vanish at once. Do what you will, the taste will not come back. You feel yourself in heaven with your beloved beside you. Suddenly someone says that you are to be killed in a short time. You will at once forget there is someone sitting beside you. Everything will become meaningless.

Camus has written, "How can happiness exist as long as there is death?" Animals appear to be happy because they have no knowledge of death. Man is unhappy because he is aware of death.

Those human beings who are nearer to animals appear happy because they forget death. Death is, but it is always the other who dies. "I shall never die because it is always the other who has died up to now, some A or B or C, I am still alive. Then what proof is there that I shall die?" Straight and simple logic.

Animals have no knowledge of death, because they have no knowledge of time, they have no knowledge of the future. Therefore, in a way they are happy. Man has knowledge of death therefore he can be most unhappy or can make the most arrangements to forget the unhappiness. There are only these two ways open to him. He cannot be happy until he understands Lao Tzu, until he identifies himself with the eternal.

Animals can be happy for they have no feeling of death. Man cannot be as happy as animals are. Because man has gone further alone in his journey and has moved ahead of the animal. A young man no longer feels happiness in things that please children, even though he was a child once. An old man no longer derives pleasure from things that pleased him in his youth. No number of toys pleases a youth and no amount of sensual pleasures excite an old man. When the consciousness moves ahead, all pleasures at lower levels appear meaningless.

Man cannot derive joy in the same way as an animal, and yet that is what he strives for. He becomes unhappy in the process. The reason is that consciousness can only travel forwards; it can never fall back.

As long as the shadow of death persists, man cannot be happy. Then what is to be done? One way is to save the body from death as long as possible. But no matter how far we push back death, it is still there in front of us. We may put it off for a few days, a few months, a few years, but it still looms large in front of us. A man may live eighty years or one hundred or even a hundred and fifty years, but death claims him in the end.

The truth is, the more a man lives, the more he becomes aware of death. If a ten-year-old child dies, he dies without the knowledge of death. If a forty-year-old man dies, he is only slightly aware of death, but when an old man of eighty dies, he is very much steeped in the knowledge of death. When a man of one hundred and fifty years dies, his knowledge of death is even more profound. If we succeed in lengthening the human age to a thousand years, the knowledge of death will become unbearable. As age progresses from one stage to another, all the things that mean so much at one time become meaningless, they become no more than mere toys. Then a stage arrives when nothing holds any meaning except death; all other meanings are lost.

Therefore, the wise among mankind become acutely aware of death. When Buddha sees a corpse, he at once realises that life is futile. But we do not think this way, we pass hundreds of funerals but all that we think is, "Some poor man is dead." We feel sorry for him and deep within us we are happy that we are alive. That is the only effect that the death of another has on us.

Seeing a dead man, Buddha feels his own death. The Irish poet Munro has said, "Whenever anyone dies, it is I who die. Therefore, do not try to find out whose funeral it is. It is my funeral." Buddha sees his own death when he sees a dead man. If death is certain, life is futile.

So the more sensitive the atman, the quicker it is to catch the shadow of death. It takes you eighty years to become old. Buddha was old by the time he was twenty.

This does not mean, as it is generally understood in India, that only an old person should take sannyas. Many people come and tell me that I should initiate only those into sannyas who are above seventy years. I tell them, we never know when a man gets old. Some people, many people, are not old even at seventy-five. It is easy to be old physically, but it is not so easy to be old mentally.

To be old is a physical process which comes naturally with age. But maturity comes through intellect, which is a different thing altogether. Some people become mature very early in life, like Buddha, who was mature at the age of twenty. What does not occur to a man of eighty, occurred to Buddha at twenty. He was mature enough to realise that death is certain. Now, when death will come is a secondary matter which he will leave for the foolish to haggle over. For him, it made no difference when death would come. What was of prime importance to him now was to find out whether there was something within him that was immortal, deathless. If there was not, then everything was meaningless. If there was then to seek the source of immortality was the most useful purpose in life.

Lao Tzu also says, "He who establishes himself in the Tao becomes immortal, deathless". Death no longer exists for him. He who is beyond death is beyond the whole gamut of sorrow and pain, because all pain is the pain of extinction. "That I will be no mote" is the cause of my sorrow. To become deathless is the beginning of bliss.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #17
Chapter title: Who is the best ruler? -- he who is like god

17 June 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7206175
ShortTitle: WAY217
Audio: No
Video: No

OF THE BEST RULERS
THE PEOPLE DO NOT KNOW THAT THEY EXIST.
THE NEXT BEST THEY LOVE AND PRAISE.
THE NEXT THEY FEAR.
AND THE NEXT THEY REVILE.
WHEN THEY DO NOT COMMAND THE PEOPLE'S FAITH,
SOME WILL LOSE FAITH IN THEM,
AND THEN THEY RESORT TO OATHS.
BUT (OF THE BEST) WHEN THEIR TASK IS ACCOMPLISHED, THEIR WORK DONE,
THE PEOPLE ALL REMARK, 'WE HAVE DONE IT OURSELVES.'
SOMEONE HAS ASKED: WE OFTEN HEAR PEOPLE SAY, "WHATEVER HAPPENS, HAPPENS FOR THE BEST." WHAT IS THE MEANING BEHIND THIS? IS THIS MERELY A CONSOLATION FOR THE MIND? OR

IS IT THAT WHATEVER HAPPENS IS FOR THE BEST? OR IS IT LIKE THE FOX IN AESOP'S FABLES WHO PRONOUNCES THE GRAPES SOUR BECAUSE HE COULD NOT REACH THEM?

The highest rule can be utilised for the lowest function. The most mysterious happenings of life can sometimes be the screen to hide the lowest acts. That is what this saying you have mentioned is about. Because it is connected with Lao Tzu, it is only proper that we consider it now.

Lao Tzu would say, "Whatever happens is the right thing to happen." This is in no way a consolation. Rather, this is Lao Tzu's point of view. He says, "How can that which is wrong ever happen? Whatever happens cannot help but be right." This statement is not related to the happening itself but, rather, to the witness of the happening. When Lao Tzu says, "Whatever happens is what should have happened",: he means that now there is nothing in the world that is evil for him. This statement speaks of the witness within Lao Tzu himself.

Lao Tzu says, "Now there is no evil in the world for me. I stand where evil cannot touch. Now, everything is good." Now everything is good because Lao Tzu has attained that bliss which cannot be destroyed. For us everything is not all right. For us, that which gives happiness is all right, and that, which brings sorrow and pain, is not all right. As long as you suffer, things cannot be right.

A child is born to you. It is a sweet child. If this child dies, how can you say it was the right thing to happen? You love someone; but you do not win him. How can you say it was the right thing to happen? All life long you do something you consider to be good and it turns out to be bad. How can you say this is as it should be? You cannot, because your happiness is cause-oriented. Therefore all causes that contribute to your happiness are taken to be correct and all causes that do not contribute to your happiness are supposed to be wrong. As long as happiness and unhappiness are two different things for you, some things will be right and some things will be wrong. How can you say illness is good or death is good? As long as there is desire and longing for life, death is bound to be evil. And as long as you crave for health, illness is bound to be your enemy. When we pronounce a thing good or bad we only betray our own expectations.

When a man says, "Everything is all right," he is merely uttering a consolation. There will be no joy in his pronouncement: only disillusionment and sadness echo through his words. There is no declaration of victory, but an acceptance of defeat. He cannot do anything, so he consoles himself that things are as they should be. Contentment becomes a help to the defeated. But this is false contentment.

Real contentment is experienced by those who have conquered life. They are conquerors in the sense that now there is no way of defeating them, now defeat is no longer defeat to them. Lao Tzu has said, "You cannot defeat me because I stand defeated from the beginning. You cannot displace me because where I sit is the last place. There is no way to go further down. You cannot give me sorrow for I have annihilated the very expectation of happiness." He who is a conqueror in this manner finds contentment illuminating his life from all sides.

This statement is not for defeated people like us. We are beaten from all sides because we never get what we desire. All our hopes and aspirations crumble before our very eyes. We are losers through and through. In this state we make use of the virtue of contentment and say, "Things are as they should be." But such contentment is false, it is put on. Then Aesop's fable applies to us.

We all know this fable. The fox tried to reach the bunch of grapes but he could not jump high enough. His ego could not accept the fact that he could not jump high enough so he turned around and said that the grapes were sour and not worth trying for.

But this fable is not complete. Before Aesop is reborn again and finishes the story, let me complete it for you. When the fox read Aesop's tale, he promptly joined a gymnasium to improve his jumping. He took vitamins and tonics to improve his strength. Then he went once again to the vineyard. In one jump he reached the grapes. But when he brought them down and tasted them, they were actually sour. But what was he to do now? He went back and told everyone that the grapes were sweet!

Ego will fill itself by any means. If it cannot reach the grapes, they are sour; if it can reach them and they turn out to be sour, it will still say they are sweet! One thing we must keep in mind. We must watch out whether our statements come out of our defeat, our failures, because such statements have no value.

Lao Tzu does not teach us to put on the mask of contentment. He says that the relationship of contentment with life is one of harmony, of friendliness, and not of disharmony, or enmity and defeat. Lao Tzu says that whatever happens is a vast happening and numerous and varied are the reasons for its happening. So vast is its expansion and so mysterious is its being that it would be childish to decide whether it is right or wrong. You cannot be the judge.

The universe is an enormous happening. Whatever happens in it is only a fragment of it. To judge the universe by a single happening is just as if a man gets hold of a page from a novel and, reading it, decides whether the book is moral or immoral, good or bad. We would call a man who judges a book from a single page foolish. But this is what we do with regard to the world. Every day we give opinions about the world, but there is no way to be acquainted with the whole story.

If Hitler had died when he was a child, his mother would have grieved over the death of her child because as yet, he was only a fragment of what he later turned out to be. But had his mother been alive to witness what he did, she would have wished he had died when he was born. Yet this also is just a fragment, of the whole because the repercussions of what Hitler did are still being felt. Hitler is dead, but his actions are still alive. It is possible that there will be no further world wars just because of Hitler's atrocities. Then how are we to decide whether Hitler's existence was good for the world or bad?

It is possible that there will be no future world wars on account of Hitler. Then Hitler would have done what even Buddha and Mahavira could not do. His demonical atrocities reached such a peak that now, if man still indulges in war we shall have to say that man has lost his sense of humanity and become a beast. It is quite possible that there may not be further world wars in the future. Then the credit will go entirely to Hitler. Then how can we say whether Hitler's existence was good for the world or bad?

We make decisions from the fragments whereas life is an undivided stream -- eternal, infinite. It has no beginning and no end. So God alone can be the judge. And only on the day that the creation comes to an end, can we decide what was right and what was wrong.

When Lao Tzu says, "Everything is all right," he means that we are not the ones to decide. He is expressing his oneness with the vast universe. His will is one with the will of the universe. He has no separate will of his own.

Jesus was being put on the cross. In the last moment, doubt seized him. When the nails were being fixed in his hands, a sigh escaped from his mouth and he said, "Oh God, what is this you are making me undergo?" Deep within, and unknown to him, there was a seed of expectation that God would not allow him to be crucified. The thought that the cross is a bad thing, must have been in his mind. That it could also be good must have slipped his mind. Therefore, the complaint rose from his lips. But this means he doubted God and there was a lack of complete surrender. The cross became a bad thing and what was happening was not right.

But no sooner did he speak than he realised his mistake. He had considered himself wiser than God and disputed His will. This little sigh made an atheist of Jesus and destroyed his belief in God. His eyes filled with tears as he begged forgiveness from his Father. "Forgive me, Lord, forgive me!" he cried. "Thy will is my own. Thy will be done!"

When Lao Tzu says, "Everything is as it should be," he implies that our statements against the eternal law are foolish. The eternal law is so vast. It is bound to be; everything is born out of it. If I die tomorrow, I will say it is bad. But that which gave me birth gives me death also. The eternal law that made my entry into the world possible calls me back. If I was happy to be sent into the world. I should be happy to go back also. If the life it gave me was good, the death it gives me cannot help but be good. Everything takes birth from one source. The flower and the thorn arise from the same source. If the flowers are good, how can the thorns be bad?

Lao Tzu says, "Flowers are His, and thorns are His. Therefore everything is good." This statement tells us of the harmonious rapport that developed between the self of Lao Tzu and the eternal. It is no consolation, because consolation means that things are not all right, only we are trying to console ourselves that they are. But if there is true knowledge of this fact that things are as they should be, then it is not a consolation.

The lowest form of religion is consolation; and the highest form of religion is music: the music between the individual and the universe. The struggle between the individual and the universe -- the defeat of the individual and the consolation that man seeks for himself in this defeat -- is the lowest form of religion It depends entirely on the individual whether he wants to create music with the eternal law or indulge in consolation; whether he prefers to cover the wounds of his defeat with a bandage or he prefers to encourage the possibility of creating eternal music. It depends entirely on the individual, entirely on you.

Mostly people live by consolation, Therefore man seeks religion when he is unhappy because it is in unhappiness that we seek consolation. An unhappy man's feet lead to the temple. So Marx is right when he says, "Religion is the sigh of the sufferer and the opium of the masses." This is religion in its lowest form. But this is the biggest type of religion because ninety-nine out of a hundred people are religious in this way.

It is no wonder that Marx did not meet the hundredth man. It is not easy to find him.

But what is wrong in this? After all, a doctor also gives you a drug to make you forget your physical pain. With pain, we can do two things. One is that we try to remove the pain. This is the highest possibility of religion. The second is that we try to forget it. This is the lowest possibility of religion. When an unhappy person goes towards religion, he seeks consolation. When a happy person proceeds towards religion, he seeks the eternal music.

Therefore, I say, turn towards religion when you are filled with happiness. It is very difficult, very difficult. It is easy to turn towards God in sorrow. But a poor, needy, miserable society can never be religious. For them, religion is a drug. Only a prosperous, happy society can become religious. When all comforts and luxuries no longer appear meaningful, all concepts of good and bad fall. When happiness itself has no meaning, then what is right and what is wrong?

As long as unhappiness appears to be wrong, at the most we can seek consolation. It is entirely up to the individual whether he makes a drug out of his religion by seeking consolation. Nietzsche has said that the West has two intoxicants: alcohol and Christianity. And he is right.

Most people use religion like alcohol. Those who find consolation in alcohol do not worry about religion. Those who are afraid to take alcohol turn to religion. Therefore, the so-called religious man is against alcohol. It is a competition. The so-called moralist knows that if alcohol is more prevalent, his religion will not work.

A genuine religious person can have no objection to alcohol. It is on the contrary, better for a man to forget himself in alcohol rather than in religion because the latter is very dangerous. He who drinks religion in order to forget makes a misuse of religion. He who drinks alcohol in order to forget makes the right use of alcohol. The highest quality of alcohol is that it makes a person forget, but this is the lowest quality in religion. So one who uses religion to forget not only misuses religion but harms the religion also. It is better that such a person takes alcohol. At least then he is not deceiving himself. But most people use religion to forget themselves. It is because of this that the world cannot become religious.

Total acceptability is the highest theism. There is no sting in total acceptability. It is not that because of some hitch, some trouble we accept everything. Rather, now it has come to our understanding that if the wave does not accept the ocean, it will find itself in unnecessary trouble. The being of a wave is in the being of the ocean; it is the very existence of the ocean that lives in the waves. If the wave asserts its will, it will be unhappy; but if it gives itself up entirely to the ocean, it has nothing to worry about.

Our worry is that, being waves, we think ourselves to be oceans. Being waves, we stand up against the ocean. Then non-acceptance arises and we become the judges of what is right and what is wrong. Lao Tzu says only this: what decision can a wave take? Where is the wave? It has no separate existence; it is only a part of the ocean. It is born of the ocean and it dies in the ocean.

Death should be accepted with as much grace as birth, for both are the gift of the ocean. Unhappiness should be accepted as well as happiness. Both are granted to us by existence. This way, total acceptability is supreme transformation. No transformation is greater than this, for the drop of the individual is lost and only the ocean remains.

Now, let us take the sutra.

To Lao Tzu, inaction is the ultimate truth. But it is not inactivity that bears no results. Lao Tzu says, "Inaction gives ultimate results." Happenings take place because of inactivity.

If a serene person -- within whom there is not a single current, within whom there is no movement, who is like a silent lake -- if such a person passes you on the way, you will feel as if a soothing breeze has passed by you. He does nothing. He just stands beside you and you feel as if peace is raining on you. Perhaps you are not aware that it is because of this person, much less is the person himself aware of it. His non-action, his emptiness, is so fruitful. Lao Tzu says: the best results come from emptiness. In emptiness, there is no violence. If my tranquillity touches you and you become serene, it is not I who has changed you. You have changed.

If I have to make an effort to change you, to make you tranquil, then no matter how good my intentions I still shall be committing violence. When one person decides to change another, violence begins. Therefore, sadhus and mahatmas are violent in a very subtle manner. They fail to accept you as you are. They try to change you, to make you good. They will sift the dross out of you and fill you with gold.

Their intentions are very good, but the idea of changing another is the idea of destroying him. To bring about even an iota of change in another person means we are not prepared to accept the independence of others. None of us can put up with the freedom of others. The father is busy trying to mould his sons, little

thinking whether he has moulded his own self. Every father commits violence on his son. Then the son in turn is violent with his son, and so it goes on. It is difficult to find a wife who is not busy trying to change her husband or a husband who is not engaged in changing his wife. Even the wife of Socrates tried to improve her husband -- to make him good. The intentions are always pious.

The fact is that when you set out to improve someone, you can very safely and skilfully become violent. Since the wickedness is hidden behind goodness, it cannot be opposed. Only a foolish villain is openly bad. A cunning rogue is wicked in the name of goodness. That is why we feel uneasy in the company of the so-called good men.

I shall give you a maxim: Only a man in whose company you are relaxed is a good man. If you feel any anxiety or restlessness, be sure that some violence is flowing from him to you. Therefore it is easy to have the *darshan* of a mahatma, but very difficult to live with him. For twenty-four hours his eyes are on you: watching whether you have eaten the right food, drunk the right drink, sat in the right place and slept in the right manner. He stands guard over you day and night. You are not acceptable to him as you are.

Is it not strange that God accepts you as you are? God has up to now never complained about even the worst of men, never exhorted him to change even a little. But there is nothing but complaints about man from our mahatmas: It looks as if there is a fundamental enmity between God's business and that of the mahatmas. Everything is acceptable to God. This sutra of Lao Tzu's indicates this.

"Who is the best ruler?" asks Lao Tzu. "He whom the people do not know exists." Even to make your presence felt is violence. If the son is aware of the father's presence, some violence or the other still is coming from the father. If the husband is aware of the presence of his wife in the house, if he has to straighten his tie first and make an entry, know that there is violence. If the wife is not the same as she was before her husband came, know that there is violence.

Presence should not be felt at all. The supreme manifestation of love is that the lover is not obtrusive. His presence does not disrupt anything. Remember, you only become aware of a thing when it strikes you.

There is a very valuable word in Sanskrit: *vedana*. This word has two meanings: "hurt" and "knowledge". *Ved* means knowledge. From this evolved *vid*, which goes to form *vidwan* -- which means a knowledgeable person. And from this very word, "*vid*", *vedana* is formed, which means pain, suffering. The same word has two very strange and different meanings. If *vedana* means suffering and *vedana* means knowledge, what is the connection between suffering and knowledge? If there was joy in place of suffering we could have understood that there is some connection.

But there *is* a connection. We have knowledge only of pain. We have no knowledge of joy. Therefore, your moments of happiness are the moments you are not at all aware of. Pain can be felt. When a thorn pricks vou, you become aware of your foot, not otherwise. When you have a headache, you become aware of your head and not otherwise. So a man who is conscious of his head is a man who has some illness of the head. If a man is conscious of his body, it is certain that he is suffering from some illness, some disease. There is only one definition of health -- the state when you are not aware of the body. A healthy man is so to speak, bodiless. Only a sick man has a body; a healthy man is not aware of his body. A sick man's body is as big as his illness. The greater the illness, the greater the consciousness of the body.

Pain and knowledge are one and the same thing. You are aware of the presence of only that which gives you pain. Only that whose presence you are unaware of gives you pleasure. Two lovers sitting in a room are not two different entities for there is no feeling of 'two' there. There is only one consciousness.

Lao Tzu says: the best ruler is he whose presence is not felt by his subjects. Perhaps there is no such ruler, except God. God is the one of whom we are least aware. Even when we set out to seek Him, we do not find Him anywhere. Think over this.

Wherever we go, we want people to know that we are there. And what trouble we take to make our presence felt! If you come here and no one knows you are here, you will be very unhappy.

When Ouspensky went to Gurdjieff for the first time, there were about twenty people already there. Ouspensky was a world-renowned figure; he was a great mathematician, a great intellectual and a scientific thinker. Gurdjieff was not even heard of in the outside world. Deep within his unconscious mind, Ouspensky felt that Gurdjieff would rise to receive him and people would be surprised and astonished that such a world-renowned figure had come to call on an unknown person like Gurdjieff. When Ouspensky was taken inside he was surprised to see the room so full. And not one of the twenty or so people so much as raised their eyes towards him. They all sat as if they were unaware of his entry -- including Gurdjieff.

Ouspensky kept standing in the room. This was a strange way of getting acquainted! No one asked, "How have you gotten here?" Or "Who are you?" No one even told him to sit down. It was a cold night --

Ouspensky writes -- but he began to perspire, "Where have I come?" he thought to himself. No one asked him to sit down; no one even looked at him. A minute passed, then two, then three. For the first time, he says, he experienced time, and how heavy it can be. It seemed as if mountains were passing over his head and not minutes. What would be the outcome, he wondered. The man who showed him in had gone away and shut the door behind him. He wondered if he would have to pass the whole night like this. It was a veritable hell. And these people -- they were sitting so silently, like statues, that it would have been rude to break the silence. Ouspensky writes that for the first time he felt himself to be a nobody.

This state of affairs continued for fifteen minutes. Then Gurdjieff looked up and said, "Wipe the perspiration off. The night is cold. And sit down. We did this on purpose, just to know what sort of a person you were. You want people to feel your presence? This is violence. You could not bear to go unnoticed for fifteen minutes: For fifteen minutes you could not stay as if you were not. Had you been able to do this, I would have had nothing more to teach you. But you could not. Hence, I have a lot to teach you. You are violent by nature."

We commit violence in a number of ways, in a number of forms. A person dresses in such a way that you have to look at him. Every man tries to draw attention towards himself by making noise, no matter how quietly he moves; or by pushing, no matter how much he takes care not to be pushed himself. Every man brings the tidings: I have arrived: Only Paramatman (God) gives no such tidings.

Atheists say, "If we can see Him, we shall believe." By this they mean that God should give an indication of His presence, like they do. They do not know that the very quality of the being of God, which is a profound quality of His existence, is this quality of not-being. He is found nowhere. The day He is found, He will no longer be God. The day He makes himself visible, He shall no longer be God.

The very meaning of the word "Paramatman" is one in whose presence or absence there is not an iota of difference. For Him, absence or presence are both synonymous, they have the same meaning. His mode of being present is being absent.

Lao Tzu says, "The best ruler is one whose existence is not known to his subjects." There is no such ruler except God. If a ruler reached anywhere near this state, then alone did he become a ruler. Therefore, in the days of Lao Tzu, and even two thousand years before him, the king was looked upon by his subjects as the incarnation of God. Nowadays it seems as if that was just as ruse, a subterfuge. Now, for the last two or three hundred years, We have been told that this was a conspiracy of the kings and their ministers. This is true to a great extent, but not entirely true.

There have been kings once in a while that people did not know of. Such kings Lao Tzu describes as godly. They were not known or hardly known. People just knew they existed, nothing beyond that. Lao Tzu says: if such a ruler becomes absent within himself, his presence becomes very auspicious for his kingdom.

This has become very difficult to understand because today, only a man who is restless to make his presence known seeks power. He wants people to know that he exists; he is someone. To reach this stage, he is ready to fall at the feet of anyone. People are shocked when a man who, only yesterday, was falling at their feet in order to get them to give him their vote, refuses even to recognise them when he comes into power. Then he does not consider their heads worthy enough for his feet. The public becomes restless, troubled.

They need not be, for the mathematics is simple. He puts his head on your feet today so that he can place his feet on your head tomorrow. This is straight and simple, and the result predetermined. Since you enjoyed his touching your feet, now let him enjoy the same pleasure. It is a matter of give and take. Today, each person knows that he can only make his presence felt from a seat of authority.

So it is difficult to understand a person like Lao Tzu. But there have been times when this was an authentic fact: that there were kings whose presence was hardly felt by his subjects. Lao Tzu maintains that this quality pertains only to a king. One is a king who has eliminated the ego within him in such a way that he has become empty -- *shunya*. If emptiness is seated on the throne, the kingdom is bound to be proper. This is how Lao Tzu thinks.

But we find today that the ego, in its most condensed form, occupies the seat of authority. When such is the case, prosperity is impossible. Lao Tzu maintains that only he is worthy of wielding power whose 'I' is completely extinct, who no longer is. The bond between ego and power is poisonous. It is fatal. Power should rest only in the hands of an egoless person. Power should flow towards egolessness.

Therefore, in this country, a very precious method was evolved. The Brahmin was placed above the Kshatriya king. This was a unique experiment in the history of mankind. But the experiment failed. The greater the effort, the more possibilities there are of failure. The smaller the attempt the lesser are the

chances of failure. Communism will succeed because it is the lowest effort in the history of mankind. The experiment we made failed because we put a Brahmin, who is a pauper by birth, over a king. We placed one who possessed nothing over a king who possessed everything!

Buddha was approaching a village. The King of that village called his ministers and asked whether it would be in keeping with his dignity to receive Buddha at the entrance of his kingdom. The Prime minister promptly handed him his resignation.

"What has happened?" the king asked in surprise.

The Prime minister said, "The very question is unbecoming of you. I can no longer work under you."

"But I have not refused to go and see him;" the king pleaded. "I only wanted your opinion as to whether it was befitting for a king to welcome a beggar."

The old minister replied, "That is the splendour of a king. And remember, Oh king, that he who enters your town now as a beggar was a king once upon a time. He left his kingdom to become a beggar; you still hold onto your kingdom. You are not of his caliber. He is a beggar who is worthy to be a king; you are a king who is worthy only to be a beggar."

He who becomes as nothing, nobody, is worthy of being the topmost. He who is nothing is everything. Therefore, Lao Tzu says, "OF THE BEST RULERS, THE PEOPLE DO NOT KNOW THAT THEY EXIST. OF LESS SUPERLATIVE RULERS, THEIR SUBJECTS LOVE AND PRAISE THEM." If we think over this we shall be perplexed. People should love and respect the superlative king, but Lao Tzu says it is the second category of kings who gets love and respect from his subjects. This is because he has to do something in order to earn the love and acknowledgment of the people. And the people love and respect him for this very reason. They are not even conscious of the king who is empty, who is void within himself, for he does nothing. A lot takes place through him, but that is not felt by the people.

In his last sutra Lao Tzu goes on to say more about the *shunya* person -- the egoless king. "BUT (OF THE BEST) WHEN THEIR TASK IS ACCOMPLISHED, THEIR WORK DONE, THE PEOPLE ALL REMARK;, "WE HAVE DONE IT OURSELVES'." The superlative man never claims credit for what he does. He does not even declare that he is doing it. No one knows the doer behind the action. Then, when nothing is known of the doer, every man comes forward and declares he was the doer.

The less superior receives love, respect and praise. If you wish for all these, you have to make your presence known. And that also in avery nice manner -- in such a manner that people should praise you, love you. But a man who wants this has to climb down from the plane of inaction to the plane of action. He now has involved himself in action, even if it be love.

Generally we are not aware of love. How do you know that someone loves you? The person must declare his love verbally or make a present to his beloved. He has to perform some act to express his feelings. If a person loves you but shows no outward expression of any kind, you will never know of his love.

Love can only be known when it is aggressive. The more aggressive a person, the more love he can express. The quiet lover goes unnoticed because in order to experience serene love, your consciousness must also rise to that level to receive the message of love. We can only grasp violent love. Hence, the more aggressive a person, the more ardent the lover.

It is always the second category of kings who be acclaimed by the people, for then only can people be aware of them. Love is also a happening that is lower than emptiness. There is one love that is within the void also, but then it cannot be felt.

Have you ever experienced God's love? The fact is, but for His love, you cannot take a single breath. Without His love. no flower can bloom, without his love, nothing is possible. His love alone is the fountainhead of all possibilities. But He is not found anywhere. Therefore we cannot make a love out of God whereas we can make a lesser human being our lover because his love is aggressive.

One can even pretend to be in love. All you have to do is to let the other know. You call me a lover without being in love, if you can put on an act.

It is possible also that there is love but no sign of it -- if you do not allow it to show in your actions. Perhaps it is not possible to know a genuine lover for he does not commit even that much aggression of saying that he loves you. But then he is beyond our limitations. Such a ruler, such a lover, is always beyond the circumference of our understanding.

The ruler of the third category is one of whom the people are afraid. Generally we love the person we are afraid of. Tulsidas has said, "Love is not possible without fear." This is the third category to which we all belong.

When we fear, we love. Even our love for God is born out of fear. The more we are made to fear God -- that He will throw us into hell, burn us in its fire, etcetera, the more we are filled with love towards Him and lift our hands in prayer to Him. We understand fear. How can we understand the void when we fail to understand even love?

Therefore, he who frightens us the most appears to be the greatest ruler. If we go through our history, we shall find the names of those rulers who have tormented people most as the great rulers. Whether he is Alexander, Napoleon or Genghis Khan, they all belong to the same category. Our whole history is comprised of people who frightened others and people who could be frightened.

The greater the tyrant, the greater the ruler he appears to be. Why? We are not aware of love if it does not become aggressive. But real love never wishes to be aggressive. We are aware of fear, for fear is pure aggression. Fear means someone has made your very being tremble. Understand this a little.

The best ruler is he whose presence is not known. The lowest kind of ruler is one who puts your very being into jeopardy. The best ruler is he who does not even look towards you. The lowest ruler is he whose one glance sends a chill down your spine. Fear changes our very state of being. When Genghis Khan attacked a village he would have all the children's heads severed from their bodies and mounted on spears. He burnt villages in order to light the path of his army. Mankind will never forget him.

Tamerlane once attacked Mulla Nasruddin's village because he was told that a wise man lived there. The Mulla was captured and brought before him. Tamerlane said to him, "I have been told you are a mystic. I want proof of your mysticism, or else this sword is here. I want proof, no mere talk."

Nasruddin closed his eyes and appeared to be filled with joy. He opened his eyes, looked towards the skies and said, "Look, the gods are in the skies." Then he looked down and said, "This is the seventh hell. I can see everything."

Tamerlane asked, "What is the method by which you can see heaven and hell?"

Nasruddin replied, "There is no method. Only fear. Because of your sword, I see all this. I am no mystic; I am only afraid. What else can I do?"

Fear makes a man see everything. The angels in heaven, the fires of hell, the concept of God are all born out of fear. An old man is more religious for he is more afraid. It is more difficult to make a young man religious, and more difficult to prevent an old man from becoming religious. When a youth is told that it is not yet time for him to become religious, it only means he should let his fears grow enough and hell and heaven will become apparent to him. The closer a man is to death, the more religious he becomes -- in the same ratio. What is the reason? Fear develops: the fear of death. Hands begin to tremble and he feels restless, afraid. But that of which we are afraid is not God. It is an extension of our fear.

Lao Tzu says: "People are afraid of the third category of rulers." If we examine the governments of the whole world, we shall find rulers belonging to the third category, for all governments are based on fear, on law and law courts.

People criticise the lowest type of ruler. This is the fourth category, in which things come to such a pass that people speak ill of their rulers. But there is a very interesting fact. G. K. Chesterton has said, "If you cannot praise me, at least revile me, for then I shall be satisfied that at least you know I am somebody."

Remember, there is no disease greater than expectation in this world, not even slander. When people censure you, even then they admit you are somebody. If people do not slander you and do not praise you, if they simply disregard you, then your ego has no place to stand.

The fourth type of ruler lives by criticism. He puts you in a position where you have to criticise him constantly. But then, too, your attention is focused on him. It doesn't matter if you are scorned or abused. If your path is strewn with flowers, good. If your path is strewn with stones, that too will do. But if there is simply nothing awaiting you, no one looks at you, then it is unbearable. The ego wants attention. The ego wishes to attract people in any way.

Psychologists say that the motivation behind becoming a criminal is the same as the motivation is behind becoming a sadhu. He who can attain praise by being a good man becomes a sadhu; he who cannot do this becomes a criminal and attains censure. Both gain prominence in newspapers. We cannot eradicate bad men from this earth as long as we keep reviling them. This is a little difficult to understand. It is reverse mathematics.

Jesus has said, "Resist not evil." By resisting evil, we lend respect to it. By resisting evil, you show that you are attentive towards it. You thus give life to evil. Do not criticise the bad man for he gets pleasure out of your censure.

Do not think that hierarchy exists only in politics. It also exists in jails. There, you will find the number

one jailbird, the number two and so on. When a man enters a jail he is questioned whether it is the first time. In other words, whether he is an amateur. There are gurus among criminals who are masters in their art. Here, each one is respected according to the crimes he has committed, according to the number of times he has been in jail. Just as a man is revered according to his donation to a temple, another is respected for the fear he creates among people. The ego fulfils itself in many subtle ways.

Says Lao Tzu, "The fourth type is the lowest category of ruler. People speak ill of him, but he thrives on their ill-will."

When people lose confidence in their ruler, he resorts to oaths and vows. There is a Christian order by the name of Quakers. They refuse to take an oath, even in a court of law, for they consider it a sin to take an oath They had to undergo a lot of difficulty on this account A court cannot proceed unless the witness swears by the Bible that he will say the truth. The Quaker says that if he is to tell a lie, of what use is his oath? And if he is relied upon to tell the truth, where is the need for an oath?

To take an oath is to admit that I can lie also. Therefore only that person takes an oath who is prone to lie. One should beware of such people who resort to oaths readily. They are dangerous people. They try to beguile you into thinking that they are good people.

When a king has no other means, he resorts to oaths and vows to gain the confidence of his people. If he can inspire confidence, where is the need of oaths and vows?

A person came to me and said, "I am in difficulty. I feel that what you say is right. I wish to come to you, but the trouble is that I have already been accepted by a guru and he has taken a vow from me that I should never accept another as my guru."

I told him that his guru must have been doubtful of his own gurudom. Therefore he made him take an oath. If he had confidence in his own ability, he would not have extracted a promise from his disciple. He knew that if not today, then tomorrow, you will seek another guru and desert him. I told him, "One should beat a hasty retreat when a guru insists on vows. For sooner or later, you are bound to run. And this guru knows it. He has no conviction that he can stop you."

Faith does not ask for oaths; it awakens possibilities. Oaths are born in the absence of faith. In courts as well as temples, we take vows. A husband and wife swear to be each other's. That very vow spoils everything. The vow shows that this will not be. It is like a divorce before the marriage.

What do marriage vows show? They show that you may want to separate sometime in the future. If there is love between two people, the thought of taking vows never arises. This is only an indication of the absence of love. People do not marry out of love; they marry out of fear. If there is love on this earth, marriage will become redundant. When love is not, marriage is a must. We make arrangements for that which we cannot do. We make rules for that which we are not sure of.

Says Lao Tzu, "WHEN THEY DO NOT COMMAND THE PEOPLE'S FAITH, SOME WILL LOSE FAITH IN THEM AND THEN THEY WILL RESORT TO OATHS!" Any ruler -- whether it is a king, a president or a guru... Whomsoever we get discipline from, whomsoever we get direction in life from, is a ruler. Whether it is our parents, our teachers, or our elders, if they cannot inculcate faith in us, they resort to oaths.

> "BUT (OF THE BEST), WHEN THEIR TASK IS ACCOMPLISHED, THEIR WORK DONE, THE PEOPLE ALL REMARK, 'WE HAVE DONE IT OURSELVES'."

When the work of the best guru is over, the disciple thinks he has attained himself. When the best parents' work is over, the son considers it his own achievement.

The guru's joy lies in this only: that the disciple knows one day that whatever he has known, he alone has known. This means that the superlative guru does not cause even this much obstruction in the path of his disciple: that it may occur to him that the guru has done something for him. Guru is also of four types, just like a ruler.

Lao Tzu looks upon non-action as the best. As activity increases things begin to become more and more mediocre Emptiness (SHUNYATA) is the best. The more we step out of the void and enter the whirlwind of activity, the more mediocre we become.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #18
Chapter title: The birth of doctrines from the decline of Tao

18 June 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code:	7206185
ShortTitle:	WAY218
Audio:	No
Video:	No

ON THE DECLINE OF THE GREAT TAO,
THE DOCTRINES OF HUMANITY AND JUSTICE AROSE.
WHEN KNOWLEDGE AND CLEVERNESS APPEARED,
GREAT HYPOCRISY FOLLOWED IN ITS WAKE.
WHEN THE SIX RELATIONSHIPS NO LONGER LIVED AT PEACE,
THERE WAS (PRAISE OF) 'KIND PARENTS' AND 'FILIAL SONS'.
WHEN A COUNTRY FELL INTO CHAOS AND MISRULE,
THERE WAS PRAISE OF 'LOYAL MINISTERS'!

This sutra deals with the most difficult aspect of life. Lao Tzu is opposed to everything that we look upon as a great ethical doctrine. For his basic doctrine is that a profound balance is constantly being established each moment in life. If we concentrate on goodness, badness increases. If we stress morality, immorality develops in the same ratio. If we wish that people should be good, we shall only succeed in creating more bad people. If we try to understand life, we shall come to one conclusion: that life is impossible without a balance. And this balance is everywhere, in all directions.

Scientists have, of late, developed a unique conception. This conception can fill us with anxiety but not Lao Tzu. A hundred years ago a French scientist was the first to experiment with the measuring of human intelligence. Ever since then Many techniques have been developed. Now we can measure the intelligence quotient (I.Q.) of all individual.

This has led to many new kinds of experiments and yielded fantastic results. It is now a proven fact that if one person out of one hundred is a genius, one is bound to be an idiot. If ten in the hundred are found having a sharp mind, there are bound to be dullards also. If the hundred are divided 50-50, we shall find an equal number of counteracting qualities in each division. If you wish to produce ten people of the highest genius, you shall also create ten people who are mentally retarded.

This is a confounding fact. It means that the more we try to develop intelligence in some, the more we shall be snatching away the intelligence of others. Life is balanced on all fronts. This means that if there is a certain number of healthy people, there are bound to be an equal number of unhealthy people.

Lao Tzu says, "We cannot escape this balance in life." If we produce ten good people, we shall inevitably give rise to ten bad people. Just as a coin cannot have one side only, in the same way, in the mystery of existence, a personality cannot be one-sided only. So when a sadhu is born a non sadhu is invariably born. This is a little difficult to understand, because what is common between a sadhu and a non-sadhu?

Consciousness is an extensive field. When a mountain rises up, a valley is invariably formed beside it. We cannot have mountains without valleys. If we deny the valley we have to deny the mountain. If we seek the height of the mountain peak, we must be prepared to accept the dark depths of the valley. The mountain is one side of the coin and the valley is the other. The valley and the mountain are p;3*rts of one and the same thing. We can do without mountains and valleys only on level ground.

Just as this holds good for land, it also holds good for consciousness, says Lao Tzu. Consciousness is

also like land. On the level of consciousness, when a person rises to the heights, at once another person falls to the depths and forms the valley -- in order to maintain the balance. When one person becomes Rama, another invariably has to become Ravana. You cannot have Rama only and do away with Ravana. If you want to escape from Ravana, you have to give up all your fascination for Rama.

We want to escape Ravana and preserve Rama. We want there to be Rama, and Rama alone; we have no idea of the balance in existence. We forget that if there is Rama and Rama alone, everything would become dull and boring. People like Rama make the earth a dull place, it is only the Ravanas among us who prevent it from being so. They lend excitement and interest to Rama.

But Ravanas cannot exist by themselves. For a good person to be, a bad person must be; and vice versa.

All good people ale dependent on bad people; and all bad people are dependent on good people. They are interdependent no one is independent. This dependence is hard to understand because since time immemorial, man has desired that goodness should prevail and there should be no evil, that there should be intelligent people and not dullards; that people should be moral and not immoral. We have always desired that there be light and more light. and darkness be banished forever. We have always wanted life without death, and happiness without unhappiness.

All our efforts have been in vain says Lao Tzu, and they are bound to be. The more a man craves happiness, the more miserable he becomes. He who does not crave happiness finds unhappiness avoiding him. You can only escape unhappiness by not desiring happiness. If the craving for happiness is very strong, unhappiness increases to the same extent. Life is made up of dualism; and between the opposites, there is a particular balance.

Before proceeding with the sutra, it will be better to understand this dualism and balance. There isan opposition and a unity between the two. There is open opposition between Ravana and Rama; but on the other side, there is a connection, a joint also. There is enmity between the Kauravas and the Pandavas; this is a fact. But this enmity is very superficial. Deep within, they are interdependent. We find that when some people become richer, some others invariably become poorer. Then we criticise and oppose the rich.

When we begin to understand the truths of life, we shall find this is not in the case with wealth alone. George Gurdjieff thought that knowledge also is limited. He was one of the wisest persons of this century. "Knowledge is also limited," he said. Therefore, when one person attains supreme consciousness, another suffers the utter poverty of consciousness. This is not because of the limitation of consciousness but because it is necessary to maintain a balance. Otherwise, all arrangements of life would go haywire.

This is why we notice a unique fact in the history of mankind. As the aspiration for goodness increases, evil also develops to the same extent.

Lao Tzu says that there is one state in nature, however, when we do not consider the opposites at all. That is the highest state. He calls it Tao. Tao is the state of one's nature when we are not aware of either good or bad. When we do not even know what it is to be good and what it is to be bad, that is the supreme tranquillity.

As soon as we know what righteousness is, it means we have knowledge of non-righteousness. Hence a very interesting fact comes to light: the righteous man has full knowledge of unrighteousness, which is not even known to the unrighteous man. A good man knows evil in its minutest detail. If a man becomes conscious of health it means he has become ill. The more knowledge a man has of health, the more ill he is. He who is constantly conscious of health cannot be a healthy person. This is a very profound illness.

Lao Tzu says that the decline of Tao began with the decline of nature. "ON THE DECLINE OF THE GREAT TAO, THE DOCTRINES OF HUMANITY AND JUSTICE AROSE."

Says Lao Tzu: when man was no longer man, the doctrines of humanity and justice arose. We think the reverse to be the actuality. We believe that if we obey the doctrines of humanity and justice, we shall become human. Lao Tzu says, these doctrines appeared only when man was man no longer. Then we began to exhort people to be human.

Human beings are human beings; there is no question of *becoming*. To become human implies that we have begun to fall from humanity. Lao Tzu says that the great doctrine of humanity and justice was born in the decline of humanity. Otherwise a man is human by nature. Talk of justice begins only when injustice begins. Let us understand this.

Knowledge comes with the opposite. When we say there should be no injustice, there should only be justice, the meaning is clear: that injustice has started. The more we cry for justice, the more injustice spreads. We say there should be knowledge, because ignorance is deep. The more we strive to increase knowledge, the deeper ignorance becomes.

Now the West has begun to understand Lao Tzu. There are many thoughtful people in the West now who feel that their sense of values should be reoriented along the lines of Lao Tzu; they should be reconstructed on the basis of Lao Tzu's teachings. All the laws that have been constructed so far for mankind are contrary to Lao Tzu's teachings. We have listened to those who said, "Good should prevail. There should be justice; there should he equality." He listened to those who preached that there should be humanity, freedom, equality." But what are the results?

Ir we look at the results, things will become clear to us. The amount of knowledge that prevails today never before existed in this world and yet man was never as ignorant before as he is today. This seems paradoxical. So much knowledge and so much ignorance at the same time! Lao Tzu would not have been surprised for he said, "The more you increase knowledge, the more ignorance will spread." This is bound to baffle us though, because we feel that the more knowledge we spread, the more ignorance will be eradicated. This is our logic: when knowledge increases, ignorance should decrease.

But history does not bear us out; it gives no proof to our theory. There is no doubt that the bulk of knowledge has increased. Five thousand new books are published each week. Five thousand new books circulate in our libraries. Our universities and our libraries keep expanding. The knowledge of each subject bears new shoots and off-shoots. Oxford University alone runs courses in 360 subjects!

All around we are increasing knowledge. Every day we have to break down a few branches from the tree of knowledge which are unable to bear the heavy burden. Today, if a person wants to know everything about a small thing like the eye, a life-time is not enough tor it even if he studies every day.

So we have to divide things now. There was a time when one doctor could treat our whole body -- knowledge was so little. Then knowledge increased, and specialists took the place of the general practitioner. Now we have a different doctor for the different parts of the body. But now, the knowledge of each part is becoming so profuse that a single specialist is unable to cope with it. Therefore, in America now, they feel that it is not safe to rely on a human doctor. Computers alone can be of help. So in the future, the state of affairs will be such that a wise man will be one who can work a computer. Then it will not be necessary for a doctor to learn medicine. All he need do would be to feed the computer and get the answer.

Knowledge is increasing with such rapidity that a single human mind is unable to hold it. So many books are written that they can no longer be kept in libraries, because then the library will fill the whole world. It is said that there are so many books in the Moscow Library that if the cupboards are kept side by side, they would go around the world once. Who is going to reach all these books?

Now they are making micro-books, micro films of each book. A book of a thousand pages will be contained in one page. These pages can be stored. Whenever a person wants to read it, he can only read it with the help of a projector. The old way of reading will be outdated.

Books are increasing; knowledge is increasing. So now western scientists are worried about how all this knowledge can be transferred to the youth? The new trend of thought is, that education should not end at the age of twenty to twenty-five. If we cannot educate people till the age of fifty, education will have no meaning after the turn of this century. But if we are to educate a person till he is fifty, when will he begin to live? There is no way for him to live.

This leads to another idea: memory transplantation. When a man dies, his memory should be conserved and transplanted into the brain of a child so that the child does not have to learn those things that his father had to learn. If the child gets the father's memory, he can proceed ahead to acquire new knowledge. Knowledge is so much!

But if we look at man, on the other hand, we see abominable ignorance, ignorance that is frightening! We know all about the stars and the moon, but we know nothing about ourselves. We have found ways and means to reach Mars, but to reach our own self seems to be a very far away proposition that seems well nigh impossible. There is so much knowledge and man is so unassured! He has no assurance of ever knowing himself.

Our knowledge today is so much that we know how anger is formed, how the sex-impulse works and what is its bio-chemistry. Buddha did not have this knowledge to draw upon. But Buddha knew enough so that anger did not arise in him, sex did not arise in him. We know everything about angel, everything about sex, but we have no control over it whatsoever. We know so much about it but it still torments us. Never was man so tormented by sex!

Our knowledge has increased in quantity. So has our ignorance. Never has man been so fearful as he is today. He has no faith in himself; he feels so insecure. Life seems meaningless. Then it is certain that the fundamental principles on which we have based our life have been proven wrong.

Man has followed the logic of Aristotle. He has said that when knowledge increases ignorance will vanish. This is simple mathematics. Lao Tzu's calculations seem topsy-turvy. He says that if knowledge increases, ignorance also increases. No one paid heed to Lao Tzu. What he said seemed illogical, and hence not worthy of notice. It is only natural that our mind should understand such a simple thing that when knowledge increases, ignorance should decrease. Therefore, Aristotle became the centre for all humanity. The West has developed its science entirely on the basis of Aristotle.

But now, when things have developed more it seems that perhaps Lao Tzu was correct. In the last fifty years, the intellectual people of the West have been experiencing life to be meaningless. There seems to be no reason why we live, why we toil, why the worries and anxieties. Why do we live at all? There seems to be no reason. Sartre has said, "We have to live against our will. We are born against our will and one day we are taken away without our consent. Only one thing is in our hands: suicide. There is nowhere else that we can exercise our will. Life is a nightmare."

God knows how many intellectuals have committed suicide in the last fifty years. People have killed themselves before but they were non-intellectuals. This is a qualitative difference. Now things have reached such a pass in the West that if an intellectual does not commit suicide, his intelligence is doubted. If life is meaningless, suicide is the only way out. Then why should one take the trouble to live?

Nijinsky wrote a letter before committing suicide in which he said, "I am committing suicide but do not take me to be a coward. It is the other way about. You are cowards because you cannot take your life. Therefore you live. I am not a coward. Therefore I am freeing myself from the meaningless hustle and bustle of what you call life."

What Nijinsky says is not entirely wrong. If we ask ourselves the question why we live on, perhaps it is because of cowardice. We do not have the courage to die and therefore we drag on through life. This idea of dragging on through life has caught on only in the last fifty years. With the increase in knowledge of the outside world, self-ignorance has increased. The balance is complete.

Lao Tzu says, "Self knowledge cannot increase unless we rid ourselves of outside knowledge."

If we examine the course of human thinking in the last 300 years, we find a steep increase in doctrines of humanity and justice. But never, in all the history of the world, has mankind indulged in such terrible warfares or committed such heinous atrocities. On one hand we have evolved great doctrines on humanity, and on the other hand we have thrown atom bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki. On one side we clamour for justice and humanity and on the other side we involve a weaker country in endless wars. It is those who talk loudest about humanity who wage those wars. If we have become so conscious of humanity, wars should have stopped long ago. But this is not so.

We are so conscious of justice, and there is no end to injustice anywhere Whenever we make new changes in order to ensure greater justice, a new arrangement of injustice is created, -- with the result that there is no change for the better. Our whole revolution in the field of medicine does not destroy disease; it only help new diseases to be created. All the improvements we bring about merely increase our hopes, without bearing results.

Rather, we find the results to be the contrary of our expectations. We think that if we increase our laws and the number of courts, we shall be able to bring down the incidence of crime. But the figures of crime tell a different story: the number of criminals has increased equally. If we look at the history of crime over the last two thousand years, we shall find that crime has increased in the same ratio as the institutions of law. When crime increases, the government feels there are not enough laws. So they add more laws.

Man's mind revolves around some illusory logic. When crime increases we bring in more laws. This seems to prove a deep relationship between the judge and the criminal. The thief and the policeman seem to be two sides of the same coin. They are not two separate things; rather, they are interlocked somewhere within. When one increases, the other also increases. When the growth of one implies the growth of another, the root must be the same. Therefore the same sap that feeds one feeds the other, the same energy flows through one as the other.

Lao Tzu's viewpoint is entirely different. He says that it is the evil within you that is the root of all your moral codes and moral concepts. Humanity and justice emerged only on the decline of Tao.

> "WHEN KNOWLEDGE AND CLEVERNESS CAME INTO BEING, GREAT HYPOCRISY FOLLOWED IN ITS WAKE."

Do you realise it is very difficult to save an educated man from being dishonest? We may think the fault lies in our type of education, if we have the right type of education, this would not be. But we err again.

Says Lao Tzu: "It is impossible to save an educated person from dishonesty." This is because education makes a person clever, and cleverness leads to cunning.

Education gives the power to understand. It does not bring about a change of heart. The heart is the same, only the understanding changes. What the heart did when the person was uneducated it does now with double strength. Before, man was restricted to the sword. Today, man is the same but we have put the atom bomb at his disposal. Where before he could kill a few people, today he can wipe out a whole city. The wrath within him is just the same. If he has a stone in his hand, he will throw a stone. If he holds a bomb in his hand, he will throw that too.

On one side, knowledge is increasing; and on the other side, dishonesty.

The belief of Emerson, and other like thinkers, that there will be no evil once the entire world is educated, is basically wrong. More and more people are becoming educated nowadays. In America everyone is literate, but we find that all its ills are born out of its education. When good people believe wrong logic and follow it, it leads to disaster.

A friend came to see me. He has spent all his life educating the tribals. He is very satisfied with his achievement and very conscious of his renunciation. He basks in his self-acquired martyrdom. "I have given my whole life to this cause. I could have earned lakhs. I went to jail -- I could have taken my seat in the cabinet. But I gave up everything and dedicated my whole life to educate the backward tribals."

I said to him, "You are educating them, but have you also examined what it has given to the tribal children? You will die thinking you are doing a great thing, but give a thought to this also -- what has education done to these children?"

America is the most educated country in the world today. We look upon it as the custodian of man's future. If all countries are thus educated, they will become like America. But what has been the outcome of all this education? Crime has not decreased, it has increased. Dishonesty is rampant. All this has increased in the same ratio as education. What does this mean? This means we cannot wipe out the opposite. By increasing the one, we cannot decrease the other, much less destroy it. We can only increase it. Let us see this from different aspects.

Today we have innumerable cures for all kinds of illnesses -- but illnesses have not lessened. Rather, they have increased. The fact is that many new illnesses have come into being which were never there before. Not only have we invented new medicines; we have also invented new diseases. What is the reason behind this? If medicines have increased, diseases should be less -- this is simple logic. But cures have increased and so have illnesses! What is this! What law is working?

Actually, as cures increase; your ability to fall ill also increases. You no longer have faith in yourself; you have faith in the medicine. You do not have to fight the illness; that work is now taken over by the medicine. You are now out of it. When the medicine fights the disease, your resistance, your body's ability to fight the illness, goes down. As you depend more and more on medicines, your resistance gets less and less and vou get weaker and weaker.

And as you get weaker and weaker, you need more and more medicines. This shows how weak your body has become. Then you find yourself confronted by a very major illness. And this goes on -- the fight between illnesses and medicines. You are not even a part of it. You are merely the battleground, the Kurukshetra where the Pandavas and the Kauravas fight. The germs of the medicines fight the germs of the disease. You get knocked around in the process. The medicines, however, keep you sufficiently alive so that the fight ,*oes on. There is all interconnection between the cure and the illness somewhere.

If we question Lao Tzu on this, he will say that illness will end the day medicines are no more. This *howeve,, is beyond our understanding. His logic is this: when there is no medicine, you yourself will have to fight the illness. Your strength of resistance can only develop then. To rely on medicines is not to rely on oneself. We can see for ourselves how we have filled ourselves with medicines.

But there is no way out because our whole logic is based on this kind of thinking. It is like this: The more we try to protect ourselves, the more insecure we become. The more insecure we become, the more means for security we contrive. What is the meaning of this riddle? It means that the more we are protected the weaker we become.

You are sitting in an air-conditioned room. You watch a worker walking in the burning sun and you say to yourself. "Poor man, to walk in all this heat!" But you do not know that this man may be totally oblivious to the heat. This thought of the burning sun is yours. But it is true that if you were to step outside to walk with him, the heat would be overbearing for you.

The heat is not the same for every person on the road. Each person experiences it differently. The heat

does not depend entirely on the sun; it also depends on you. When you walk on the road and sweat profusely, you think, "The poor worker!" but the worker is almost unaware of it, because in order to experience the heat of the sun, air-conditioning is absolutely necessary.

The more air-conditioning there is, the greater will be the heat. The more we try to cool the world, the hotter it will become. This seems contrary, but there is a deep-seated connection. The more you remain in an air-conditioned room, the less will become your power to fight the heat.

It is only natural that that energy which we do not put to use should get less and less. The air-conditioner does for you what normally your body should be doing -- fighting the heat. Therefore, when you suddenly stand in the sun, your body becomes totally unprotected. It will not be able to bear the heat and you will feel very very uncomfortable. This discomfort did not exist before air-conditioning was discovered.

Now Russia is thinking of air-conditioning the whole continent. But when people are born and die in air-conditioned places all mankind will have to go underground. There are stories about cultures reaching to the peak. But those that reached the ultimate height eventually had to go underground.

There is a lake named Titicaca in South America. It is a unique lake. It has puzzled scientists, because a river falls into this lake. Millions of gallons of water fall daily into this lake and there is no way for it to flow out of the lake. Yet not an inch of water rises in the lake. Scientists are confounded. Where does all this water go? The lake has been observed for hundreds of years. It is said that beneath the lake there are the ruins of the ancient civilisation of the Incas. This lake is supposed to have been its reservoir. The Incas are no more, but their arrangement for collecting water still remains. Scientists now think that this was the water supply of a people who lived beneath the lake. A lot of research is going on to discover this lost civilisation.

The more developed a society becomes, the more it goes underground. In Mohenjodaro and Harappa, there are seven tiers of townships. This cannot be because of earthquakes or any other calamity. The greater possibility is that the civilisation had moved underground. Scientists and archaeologists have maintained up to now that Mohenjodaro was built seven times and destroyed seven times by earthquakes. This does not seem plausible: that seven cultures could disappear in the same place, one after the other. It seems more plausible that the culture must have reached such a peak where it became absolutely necessary to go more and more underground. Man must have lost all his power to bear the conditions above the ground.

If air-conditioning is spread all over the world, man will have to go underground within the next two hundred years. Then, to step outside in the light of the sun may become fatal. A child born and brought up in an air-conditioned place will not be able to bear sunlight. Up till now the sun has been the source of life; tomorrow, it may be the cause of death.

The more we increase our means of protection, the more vulnerable we become. The more we arrange to protect ourselves, the more we expose ourselves to danger.

Lao Tzu says: When knowledge is born, hypocrisy is born. So also dishonesty and deceit. People become frauds and cheats. It is very difficult for a literate person to be honest.

In this context, the Biblical story of Adam and Eve is worthy of note. This is the most valuable story in the Bible.

God turned Adam and Eve out of the Garden of Eden because they ate the forbidden fruit. He had told them that they could enjoy the fruits of all trees except that of one, the tree of knowledge.

Perhaps it was this forbiddance that made Adam and Eve more eager to taste this fruit. Perhaps it was because of this that Satan succeeded in persuading Eve to taste it. He explained to her that this fruit was forbidden because whoever partook of it became like God. Knowledge makes a god out of man. Therefore God has forbidden this fruit.

Eve was convinced of the authenticity of this story. Ignorance is death and knowledge the highest excellence. If God forbade this fruit, it was clear that he did not want them to become like Him.

If you want to convince a man the safest way is to convince his wife. If she is convinced, he is bound to agree. So Satan convinced Eve by awakening her jealousy -- it is easy to make a woman jealous. Adam tried his best to deter Eve, but in vain. She had made up her mind to taste the fruit. When it became a choice between God and his wife, poor Adam had to bow to Eve's will. The more he tried to dissuade her the more adamant she became because the attraction increased. Ultimately the fruit was tasted No sooner had they tasted it than they were thrown out of the Garden.

Knowledge became the cause of man's fall -- according to the Bible. This is confounding, but it tallies with Lao Tzu's statement. He too says that ever since man has acquired knowledge he has gone astray. He cannot return to the Garden of Eden till he breaks himself away completely from knowledge. Then only will

the doors of heaven open for him.

It is interesting to note that when knowledge disappears, ignorance disappears also. The fact is, ignorance is experienced only on account of knowledge. Therefore, as knowledge increases, we become more and more aware of ignorance.

If you are the only person on this earth, what would you be -- wise or ignorant? You will only be, there will be no comparison. How will you gauge whether you are moral, or immoral, whether you are good or bad? There will be no criterion to go by.

Lao Tzu says: the state of Tao is a simple state -- it is as if each man is the only man in the world. There is no way to measure. There is no good nor bad; no one is wise and no one is ignorant, there is no sadhu or non-sadhu. There is just being.

There is another interesting incident in this Biblical story. As soon as Eve tasted the fruit she broke some leaves to cover herself. Before that she was naked, but with knowledge came the awareness of sin. Knowledge disrupted the full acceptance of the body -- something in it became non-acceptable. Till then Adam and Eve were as innocent as children. With knowledge came sin.

Lao Tzu says: "Innocence cannot be achieved till all knowledge is eradicated." Therefore, only one who is capable of renouncing all knowledge attains Supreme knowledge. Then he becomes simple, innocent. Jesus has said, "Only those who become innocent like children can enter my kingdom." It is not known whether children are really innocent. According to Freud, they are not. He believes that all defects and shortcomings are already there; they only bide time until they become manifest. The child needs your help initially, he needs your care to educate him, to make him strong in body. As soon as he is fit to be on his own, all the ills within begin to manifest in him. But Jesus means otherwise. He says where there is not awareness but non-awareness -- that very ignorance is innocence.

So as soon as Adam and Eve became conscious of themselves, they covered their bodies; they were filled with shame towards themselves. To be ashamed of something is to be conscious of its blemishes, its flaws. The sense of shame is considered a virtue in women but neither shame nor shyness is a virtue because both convey the meaning that the person has become aware of her defects. She feels something is wrong somewhere and how is this feeling possible without some prior experience? Somehow, the sense of wrong has entered within her.

In an innocent personality, there is no shyness, no shame. There is also no shamelessness, for this requires an initial knowledge of shame. Shamelessness is a by-product. When a person becomes conscious of shame and then throws shame to the winds, he becomes shameless.

Lao Tzu says that there is a state of existence in which the knowledge of the opposites (the duality) is absent; where there is no distinction between black and white, light and darkness. And it is this state that is the supreme religion. All that comes below this state is a decline of religion.

Confucius came to meet Lao Tzu. He was the very opposite of Lao Tzu. He was equal to Aristotle, he was like us. He constructed rules and regulations for everything in life. Every inch of life he tried to direct: how one should sit, how one should stand, how one should speak, how one should live and how one should die. There has not been a bigger lover of rules than he.

When Confucius lay dying, one of his disciples came to see him. He had not come for a long time, and what Confucius was eager to know from him was only this: whether he got off the bullock-cart when he entered the village! When the disciple assured him he had got off the cart and walked the distance, Confucius said, "Now I can die in peace." Such a disciplinarian was Confucius.

Lao Tzu was just his opposite. He laid down no rules, no regulations, for all discipline to him is the cause of downfall. When a law is introduced, it means the illness has set in: and now we have to bind ourselves to regulations to somehow save ourselves, somehow go on.

Confucius asked Lao Tzu. "I wish to make men good. Please advise me as to what I should do."

Lao Tzu replied, "Do not try to make men good. You will only succeed in making them bad. Your contribution to mankind should be only this: that you do not endeavour to make them good."

Confucius was confused because this was not his say of thinking. "How can this be?" He questioned. "Then there will be nothing but chaos and anarchy!"

Lao Tzu replied, "Disorder comes with the effort to bring in order."

Confucius said, "People will become irresponsible."

Lao Tzu replied, "When there are no regulations where is the lawlessness? People will be natural in their behaviour." Laws bring in lawlessness because all laws are opposed to the naturalness of man. Therefore they urge men to become lawless. Naturalness is a flow; laws are like a dam.

When I was small, a teacher in my school died. We children used to tease him and call him 'Bhole Shankar'. He was a very guileless person, and because of his simplicity and alertlessness everyone troubled him. All the children gathered to bid him a last farewell. We all loved him, more so because we could trouble him.

I stood nearest to his body, when suddenly his wife ran out of the house and fell on him crying, "Oh, my Bhole Shankar!" I burst into laughter for that is how we teased him. I did not expect his wife to address like this. The solemnity of the occasion was shattered. All the children began to laugh, for everyone knew the joke.

But this was the limit. We were badly scolded, not only by the teachers but also by our parents who told us they were ashamed of such disbehaviour. We had no sense of propriety. When we explained the reason for our mirth they understood, but even then we should have controlled ourselves, considering the occasion. But the actual reason of the outburst was the very effort to suppress the laughter. It became such an impossible task that the outburst was explosive. The poor wife also stopped crying and was greatly confused and worried.

Laws always give strength to the opposite. Here it was plain that laughter was out of the question, but life obeys no laws. The laughter welled up within and it was very natural; there was no malice. But propriety obstructed it. Decorum creates embankments. Propriety built an embankment on what was a natural flow. When the embankment breaks, anarchy ensues. When dams break terrible destruction follows.

But those who view life through the language of regulation -- like Confucius -- will maintain that without laws everything will be in chaos. Nobody will listen to anybody, the subjects will not listen to the king, the son will not listen to the father, wives will not listen to husbands, nor servants their masters.

Lao Tzu says: "the more you try to make sons listen to their fathers, the more they will go against their fathers". And Lao Tzu has proved correct. In the last five thousand years, man has tried to make the son obedient to the father and the result is an increasing abyss between the two. The same is the case between the servant and the master, and the king and his people. The servant does not consider the master his superior but his equal partner. The people have turned around on their kinds and the institution of monarchy is now extinct.

This is a shocking state of affairs. For five thousand years kings have tried to subdue their subjects. The result is that there are no more kings. If they still exist in a few cases, they are the servants of their people. Today, the status of the Queen of England is no more than a servant, for it is the Parliament that decides even her stipend. It is up to the Parliament to increase or decrease it or stop it altogether. What is the reason?

The reason is Confucius. Lao Tzu had told Confucius that very day when he came to see him, "You will ruin the world with your philosophy. You will clamp laws on, and lawlessness will prevail. If you try to give direction, society will go headlong towards directionlessness. Stop trying to do good to the world and the world will stop becoming bad."

This however, is very difficult, very hard. It is impossible to believe that a patient should not be given medicines and he will recover.

Many hospitals in the West, however, have started experimenting in this direction. Lao Tzu is proving right from very many angles. Give an allopathic treatment to one patient, a homeopathic treatment to another with the same illness, a naturopathic treatment to a third with the same complaints and to a fourth gives the ashes from a Baba (soothsayer). The results attained, percentage-wise, are the same. Seventy per cent of the people regain their health in all cases, whether it be through allopathy, homeopathy, chemotherapy, naturopathy or even the soothsayer's ashes.

Then it was assumed that perhaps all these branches of medicine have healing powers. So they carried out a new experiment. Out of ten patients, five were given treatment and five were given plain water. In both cases, recovery was equal. Water cured as much as any medicine. Now they say that if you catch a cold, take medicine for seven days and you shall be all right: do not take medicine for seven days and you will be all right. Nothing is clear about what really cures a man.

Lao Tzu says: Nature cures herself. Leave everything to nature. Do not interfere with nature, you are the cause of all confusion. Leave it to nature and she will find the remedy. That which gave you birth, which gave you life, because of which you breathe, due to which you are conscious, that energy is infinite, gigantic. It will wash your ills away. You be one with this flow of energy; do not go against it. Let this current take you anywhere, let it make you do anything. If illness comes welcome it, be prepared to live with it. Leave everything to nature; let her do what she pleases.

If we understand it in this way, Lao Tzu is the only naturopath. His is pure naturopathy. If you put a bandage on the stomach, apply mud on the stomach or take an enema -- that is not naturopathy. Leave it entirely to nature. Let nature take its course and be one with it.

Lao Tzu says, "Do not swim. Float." Leave it to the river to take you where it will. Ask not where your destination is. Wherever you reach is your goal. Says Lao Tzu: "In such an arrangement only, do the flowers of religion open."

"When knowledge and intelligence were born, hypocrisy became activated in its full form. When peace became impossible in relationships, the glorification of kind parents and obedient sons began to prevail."

When we say that so-and-so has an obedient son, we mean that he is an exception.

Lao Tzu says: "To be a son is to be obedient." An obedient son is a repetition. If we say a certain mother is very kind, it means kindness is a qualification, apart from the mother. A mother may be kind or may not be kind. Therefore, to say so-and-so's mother is kind goes to show that mothers are no longer kind. She is an exception if she is kind. Therefore we praise it. When we praise these things we imply that sons are no longer obedient, fathers are no longer kind and mothers are bereft of selfless affection.

Lao Tzu says: these are signs of decadence. When a mother has to be praised for her motherly love, when a father has to be extolled for his benevolent affection and when a son has to be praised for his obedience, then know that the illness has reached the last stage.

This Lao Tzu looks like a topsy-turvy man. But it is quite possible that we are topsy-turvy and only he is standing correct: What he says seems to be true. What is there to talk about in a mother's love? The very being of a mother means love. To call a mother loving is senseless. To be a mother means to be loving Similarly to be a son means to be obedient. There cannot be an "obedient son." It is a useless repetition. To be a son is to be an extension of the father and the mother. He is their limbs, their future, so the question of obedience or non-obedience should not arise.

I do not say that my hand is obedient. But if some day. hands are praised or denounced for their obedience, know that people have started becoming paralysed. What would be the state of affairs if some day the newspapers carry the news of an obedient hand that lifts a glass of water when it is made to and obeys all orders from the brain? It will only mean that paralysis has become a part of life Now even the hand does not do our bidding.

The world we live in is a paralysed world. No father is confident that his sons will obey him. If some do, they are usually blockheaded fools who give no satisfaction. They sit when they are told to and do not rise until bidden. Those sons who seem a little intelligent refuse to listen. They are, on the contrary, busy trying to make their fathers into obedient fathers.

Fifty years ago -- so say American psychologists -- sons and daughters tip-toed into their houses. Now it is the other way around. Now parents enter the house stealthily for fear of confronting the children. Fifty years ago the children were oppressed; now the parents are oppressed. The parents are now so afraid lest they create a complex in the children. They are afraid the psychologists might say they have damaged the child's psyche and harmed him.

The world is in the grip of paralysis today because it has not heeded Lao Tzu. It is Lao Tzu's contention that one should not try to chain the naturalness of life because then it is bound to break. Do not demand obedience lest it turns into contempt. Give no commands for the other has his ego too, which is bound to react.

When the father says he will make the son obey, the son says: let's see how he does it. The father's ego gives life to the son's ego. When the father has no inclination to demand obedience, the son has no reason to disobey because there is no opposition created within him.

Understand this a little. When the father is mindful of his demand, the son also becomes alert. If ever there is a battle between father and son, it is the son who is ultimately victorious. The father is the fading energy; the son is the rising energy. The son will win; the father will lose. It is happening all over the world that fathers are rapidly losing ground with their children.

It is very strange that there should be conflict between father and son. Turgenev has written a book, FATHERS AND SONS. It is a valuable book, a story of the strife between fathers and sons. Every father is fighting with his son, and every son is fighting with his father. Lao Tzu would say, "What greater state of madness and disease can there be than when fathers and sons fight?"

Then what is the remedy? We see this battle taking place in every house, in every family, and at each step both are eager to win. The father is the loser and the reason behind his defeat is the working of a profound law of which we are not aware. Lao Tzu reminds us of this very rule. He says that when the father

insists that he should be obeyed, when the guru demands that he should be obeyed, the echo of there vibrations is disrespect. When the guru (or the father) is such that he is not even aware that he should be given respect, he gets respect.

I was attending a meeting of professors in the university. The topic under discussion was the lack of discipline of the students. Each person stated that the honour of the teachers was in danger. This is an old story now, respect has long been dead. Still, they were trying somehow to retrieve it from the grave. And the more they try to retrieve it, the more chaos follows. Every school, college and university is filled with indiscipline, but no one has bothered to find out who is responsible for it.

I told them that their concern over the lack of discipline of the students was very dangerous and there could be only one outcome of this: more disrespect from the students. Whoever said the guru must be respected? The definition of a guru, according to ancient culture is one who is given respect. This does not mean a guru must be respected. That is not the question at all. One who is respected is a guru; one who is not, is not a guru. If the students do not respect you, you are no gurus. Then why do you cling to this useless desire?

A father is one who is obeyed. If the son does not obey you are not what a father should be. To become a father, is a biological happening and is not of much importance. This task is fulfilled artificially these days. To be a father is a spiritual undertaking. It is a different matter altogether.

Children are produced by anyone but only once in a while does a man become a father. To reproduce is no qualification. Flies and mosquitoes are greater adepts at this. It is beyond my understanding when I hear that it is a duty to bear progeny. But to be a father is a great thing, even greater than being a mother because to be a mother is a natural happening. Fatherhood is an achievement. Therefore, when some person becomes a father in the true sense, the mother's status pales before it.

There is no arrangement by nature for the father's role. Animals are completely oblivious of fatherhood. If you are aware of the institution of fatherhood, do you realise how many precautions have to be taken to produce this effect? The institution of marriage has to be created, laws have to be promulgated and still the father cannot be totally sure that he is the father of his son -- he cannot be.

To be convinced of his fatherhood, man has created many precepts and moral codes like *sati*, and the one-husband vow of chastity. These are all measures he has taken to be assured of his parenthood. All these measures, this anxiety, this fear, institutionalize life -- all to ensure that the heir to your wealth and property is really and truly your son. How much strife, how many hardships and torments man undergoes for this!

Fatherhood is not a natural outcome. If the government makes arrangement to look after children, the institution of fatherhood will vanish. Besides, the concept of fatherhood is a recent concept. To be a mother is natural, but to be a father is a spiritual achievement. To become a father means only this: that the son honours your bidding. There is no effort involved in this; it is because of the father's dignity.

There was an ancient code that when the son married, the father became a celibate. And that is how it should be. If a father keeps producing children while his son does he cannot expect respect. As most there can be a sort of friendliness. Where the father still indulges in the same foolishness in which the son indulges, he forfeits his right to reverence and respect.

We arranged our lives in the olden days so that sons returned from the ashram when they were twenty five, at which time when they would be married. By then, the parents would be fifty. The day the son returns home, the parents enter the stage of Van-Prastha (facing the jungle). Now, the body and its pleasure are no longer for them. They must go beyond them. After another twenty-five years, when their grandchildren return from the brahmacharya ashram, they would be seventy-five. Then they become sannyasins. The mundane world is no longer for them. Then, there was reverence towards the father.

Now, these seventy-five year old people, who are not aged because of their physical age alone but also bear the fruits of knowledge and experience that they gathered in their long journey through existence would go to ashrams, gurukuls, and act as teachers. Those who have successfully passed through the first three stages of life -- brahmacharya, through which they passed during the first twenty-five years of their lives; then for another twenty-five years they lived and experienced the householder's world; then for another twenty-five years they mastered the art of remaining within the world and yet out of it -- they were worthy of being gurus.

If such a guru receives spontaneous respect from his pupils, it is no wonder. When little children from the village come to sit at his feet, he will look like the high peak of the Himalayas to them. To touch him seems impossible. If they can only touch his feet they feel blessed. There is such a distance between the guru and the pupil that the pupil cannot imagine ever reaching up to those heights. Such gurus received

reverence as a matter of course. They *were* gurus.

Before becoming a guru, one was a father; and before that, one was a celibate. This was a long process but a very natural one.

Lao Tzu says, "If life flows in its normal natural flow, the flowers of religion are bound to bloom in it." If we restrict the flow, obstruct it with decorum and propriety, then it will be a great feat if we succeed in placing even a few artificial flowers of morality. The flowers of religion are far away from people who do not allow life to flow in a natural way.

"WHEN A COUNTRY FELL INTO CHAOS AND MISRULE, THERE WAS PRAISE OF LOYAL MINISTERS." It is the same thing, said from a different aspect. To shun naturalness is to be irreligious. To be good is not to be religious according to Lao Tzu: to be natural is to be religious according to him. To be good is not to be religious for to be good one has got to be against evil, which is the opposite of goodness. Naturalness, spontaneity has no opposite. If a sinner lives naturally, he too stands a chance of becoming, good. If a good man lives unnaturally, he is a hidden sinner within. A spontaneous life is a religious life. Flowers bloom, birds sing, the sun rises. When man also becomes spontaneous, without any hypocrisy, the sun of religion will rise in the firmament.

This seems difficult because if we have nothing to cover ourselves with, to hide our actual being, if all masks are removed from us, what will happen? Just think for a moment; if there is no check on you, no laws to control you, what would you do? Someone will run away with someone's wife, another will look the bank; yet another will kill someone he hates. Just ponder a while. What would you do if Lao Tzu's doctrine prevailed?

In order to improve the quality of the work of his sluggish staff in the office, it is said that a manager, on the advice of a psychologist, put up a notice which read: "Life is short. Do today what you would do tomorrow. Do now what you have to do today." The very next day the office had to close down because the clerk ran away with the secretary, the cashier decamped with the cash and the office boy beat up the manager with shoe. This is what each wanted to do but were postponing. The notice inspired them to carry out their desires.

If you wish to follow Lao Tzu, think less and meditate more. This will make no difference to Lao Tzu, but it will tell you a great deal about yourself. If there is no check on you, what would you do? That is your actual serf, your real character. What you do within regulations is just play-acting. It is not your real self. It is a necessity. If you want to know yourself, Lao Tzu will help you in your self-observation. Imagine for a day that no rules and regulations bind you. You will only do that which happens spontaneously. Just think about this; do not put it in action. Then you will realise how mutilated humanity has become because of all rules and regulations.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #19

Chapter title: To live in artless spontaneity and not in doctrines and decorum

19 June 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7206195
ShortTitle: WAY219
Audio: No
Video: No

BANISH WISDOM, DISCARD KNOWLEDGE,
AND THE PEOPLE SHALL PROFIT A HUNDRED FOLD;

BANISH 'HUMANITY', DISCARD 'JUSTICE',
AND THE PEOPLE SHALL RECOVER LOVE OF THEIR KIN;
BANISH CUNNING, DISCARD 'UTILITY',
AND THE THIEVES AND BRIGANDS SHALL DISAPPEAR.

The greatest difficulty in understanding Lao Tzu is our level of thinking. It is very difficult to understand him through our mode of thinking. Lao Tzu's way of looking at things is contrary to ours, his logic is absolutely opposite. He sees life from a different dimension altogether. Therefore all the questions you ask are related more to yourselves and very little to Lao Tzu.

If we wish to understand Lao Tzu, we shall have to set aside our mode of thinking. If we approach Lao Tzu with our view-point, our words, our preconceived notions, it will be difficult to decide whether he is right or not. Set aside your views and concepts. Then only will you understand him. Then you shall be able to judge whether he is right or wrong, but not before that. Just to comprehend is an obstacle because our manner of thinking is one thing and Lao Tzu's is just the opposite. It is as if we discern things by our sense of touch whereas he uses his eyes and sees Or as if we use our eyes and he uses his ears. Then the language becomes different.

As I said yesterday, if consciousness increases, unconsciousness will also increase. Whatever we understand as consciousness is what Mahavira, Krishna or Buddha have explained to us, and this explanation does not hold good with Lao Tzu. So the questions that arise in you are not your questions but questions arising out of a current of concepts that is within you. Now you will be upset. What does this mean?

This means: if Mahavira attains supreme knowledge, because of him one person must fall into complete insensitivity. This becomes an act of violence. We cannot even think that a person like Mahavira who was non-violence incarnate, could bring such a thing about! It sounds strange that when one person's consciousness develops, another person's consciousness sinks to insensibility through no fault of his.

If we question Lao Tzu on this, he will not say that Mahavira's consciousness increased. He will say, "Mahavira went beyond consciousness and unconsciousness." When a person goes beyond both the opposites, there is no trace left of it in the world. If we ask Lao Tzu about Krishna, he will not say he was a man of super-consciousness. If he was a man of super-consciousness, then another man of super-unconsciousness is needed as a counterbalance.

According to Lao Tzu, there are people who have gone beyond consciousness and unconsciousness, they are outside of dualities. No reaction takes place in this world because of them.

But those who are within the vertex of dualities are bound to think in terms of balance and counterbalance. Lao Tzu will not call Mahavira a 'sadhu' because a sadhu is opposed to a 'non-sadhu'. Good and bad are dualities. Lao Tzu would say that Mahavira has gone beyond both. He is neither good nor bad, for to be good he must be connected with evil. If he is good because he tells no lies, because he does not steal, because he does not get angry, then he has to be connected with lies, with theft, with anger. All good qualities are connected with bad qualities; they cannot stand apart from them. So if we say that Mahavira is good, he is still not outside of dualities. And if he has not transcended dualities, evil can also come out of him. But Mahavira is neither good nor bad. These two classes do not apply to him. He is above both.

It is difficult to follow this line of thought, for we have divided our flow of thinking into two categories. There is no third category for us, whereas it is this third category which is the authentic category. He who enters this third category attains the absolute state that Lao Tzu refers to as Tao, which is the natural religion.

So your trouble is the preconceived flow of your thinking. Set this aside and follow Lao Tzu's stream of thought; try to understand what he is trying to say. It is not necessary to agree with him. You may not.

As far as I can see, I do not think anyone who has understood him will ever say he is wrong. One who thinks he is wrong only says so because he has not understood Lao Tzu correctly. Lao Tzu s way of expressing is different, his reach is different, his method of putting forth is different. If you cling to his method you will find yourself in difficulty. This is the difficulty man finds himself in. Mahavira's way of expressing is different. So is Buddha's. So is Krishna's. And Christ is different from them all. The conflict between religion is caused by these different modes of expression which are not correctly understood by people. Man has not yet become wise enough to understand that the difference of expression makes no difference in the eternal truth. Mahavira expresses truth in his way, Buddha expresses in his own way. They have their own characteristic ways of expression. The truth they expound is so great that it can absorb

Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna, Christ and any number of enlightened people.

We think truth is a given quantity. If one thing is established in it there is no place for another. Truth is vast. It has a place for all, even for those who are contrary to you. But we think otherwise. If I am established in truth, there is no way for others to also be established in truth. Then what I hold is truth; all else is untruth. Truth is a very big happening that envelops the opposite also.

This is interesting: untruth is such a small thing that it cannot contain the opposite. Have you ever realised that when you support an untruth you never accept its opposite? If you do, the untruth is lost. Untruth is a constricted thing that does not have much room within itself. Therefore he who tells an untruth never accepts what the others say. But truth is a vast happening. That which is opposite to what you maintain can also be the truth. Truth has a place for both. He alone attains supreme truth who sees a place for all truths within his truth.

But we have a narrow, constricted vision; we are tied to our own concepts. Mahavira has said that you are not qualified for *darshan* till you rise above your constricted vision. This sounds contrary. What Mahavira means is that the right vision is that which rises above all visions. Vision means: my way of looking. If I have become so one with my way of thinking. I shall never be able to appreciate your way of thinking.

If I am not tied to my own way of thinking, I shall be able to understand and appreciate all other ways of looking at things. Then I begin to understand that no matter how and where the rivers flow, one day they all reach the ocean. Then I will not say that the river that flows to the east will never reach the sea, just because my river is flowing to the west. Then I get a glimpse of the ocean in all the rivers. But if the vision is tied down, the difficulty is immense. Then there is no way to understand.

Lao Tzu is difficult to understand in this respect, for his way of thinking, his manner of viewing things, his method of expression are all unique. But there is a definite joy in understanding him, and if you do understand him, you will have evolved, your vision will expand, your consciousness will reach greater heights. If you cannot understand him, you will remain constricted, narrow.

It is always better to understand the viewpoint of those who think contrary to us. He who thinks as you do cannot change you, he can only add something more to you. You had ten reasons to support yourself. Now you will have twelve, fifteen. But one who thinks contrary to you opens up new horizons for you. Then, not only do you add something more to your perception, but you enrich your consciousness also.

To understand Lao Tzu, you have to set aside your mode of perception a little, otherwise your perception will raise questions which will be meaningless for they will not be based on Lao Tzu's understanding.

If you understand this sutra, it will become clear to you. Leave your intelligence to one side. This seems difficult. To seek knowledge -- this we can understand. But to shake off your knowledge is difficult.

We have three words: one is information, the second is knowledge and the third is wisdom. Mostly, information is regarded as knowledge. The more one knows, the more knowledgeable he considers himself to be. Quantity means quality to him. But what has happened is only that such a person's remembrance has increased. He is now a bigger computer; he has not progressed. Information is not knowledge; remembrance is not knowledge. When information increases, a man becomes knowledgeable, educated, but he does not become wise.

There have been many people in the world who have said, "Do not gather information. Attain knowledge. Information is of no use. However much information you gather, it will all be borrowed. Knowledge is one's own. Therefore leave the borrowed and attain by your own experience." This is quite understandable to us. But Lao Tzu goes a step further and says. "Leave knowledge also; for this knowing and not knowing is a play of duality. It too is a conflict. Leave this also."

Even this we can understand. Buddha too has said, "What will you gain by knowing? You have studied the shastras. To what avail?" The question is not of knowing, but of developing our wisdom, our inner knowledge. Our understanding should increase. Wisdom is the essence of knowledge. Just like perfume is attained by squeezing the essence out of flowers, so wisdom is the sum and substance of all knowledge, all experiences. Wisdom is a fragrance. When a thousand experiences and knowledges are compressed, one drop of wisdom is attained.

But Lao Tzu says, "Leave your wisdom also." This is too much! Leave information this we can understand because it is all borrowed knowledge. Leave knowledge this too we can understand because there is the duality of knowledge and ignorance. But if we let go wisdom, the mind will say, "Then I shall become like a stone! Then what will be the difference between me and inert matter?" Then, you will argue,

"what is the difference between me and the chair I sit on?" These questions raised by the mind become a hindrance in our understanding of Lao Tzu.

Lao Tzu says, "Leave your sagacity, your wisdom." What does he mean? He means that what is grasped can be left also, for it does not belong to you. That which you cannot let go of is your true wisdom. Whatever you can drop, and does drop off, let it go. A moment will come when you will say, "I have nothing more to give up." You have no house, no wealth, no information, no knowledge, no wisdom, no experience. The moment you feel you have nothing left that you can renounce, that very moment you attain true wisdom. The wisdom you are afraid to give up for fear of becoming insentient is no wisdom.

Understand well: that which cannot be renounced is true wisdom. Therefore Lao Tzu says, "Leave wisdom" -- for that which you can let go off, cannot be wisdom. Wisdom, according to Lao Tzu, is the very nature of the wise. One cannot leave one s nature. That which we can leave cannot be our nature.

Says Lao Tzu, "Only that alone should remain which 'I am'." There should be collection of borrowed information and knowledge. Even if it is my own, it is not worth carrying along. Borrowed experiences are useless. One's own experiences are also dead. What I knew yesterday is dead today. The essence of what I came to know yesterday is wisdom. It has become the past; it has turned to dust. Live coal turns into ash it was once a part and parcel of a burning fire. But, if the embers are to be kept alive, we have to shake off the ashes.

Lao Tzu says: "your wisdom is like ash, covering your nature." It comes from your very self; you are the ember. Keep flicking off the ashes, let the alive ember remain; let only your nature remain. Let nothing cover it. Whether it is the ashes of borrowed knowledge or your own knowledge -- both are ashes -- they have to be wiped off. Do not hold on to the ashes of your own embers just because it is your own.

If you live for fifty years, the ashes of fifty years' experience has gathered on you. In this what you have learned from others is information; what you have known yourself is knowledge. The sum total of this information and knowledge, the essence that creates the fragrance within you, is your wisdom. But Lao Tzu says, "Leave this also. Just be your pure self." Become your naked nature -- that which you are. This is what Mahavira calls the atman and Buddha calls the emptiness. These are just verbal differences. Lao Tzu calls it nature, Tao.

"DISCARD KNOWLEDGE, BANISH WISDOM AND PEOPLE WILL BENEFIT A HUNDREDFOLD." If people revert back and become fixed in their pure nature, then sorrow and pain, agony and anxiety, tension and worry shall disappear; and the innocent will flower within themselves. Once the load of your experiences is removed from the consciousness, the soul or consciousness, or whatever we choose to call that which is within us -- remains in what Heidegger refers to as its pure being. This is what Lao Tzu is talking about. Then people will prosper a thousandfold.

We feel people will prosper as knowledge increases, as experience and information increase, intelligence increases. Lao Tzu says just the opposite. Actually, as all these increase, their dust begins to gather layer by layer on our nature and the embers within are hidden under their weight. Then it becomes a Herculean task to reach to oneself. There will be so many layers to uncover that it will be almost impossible to reach the self.

A human being is like an onion. Remove one layer, and there is another layer; remove this and there is yet another. You are nothing but a collection of knowledge, experience, information, understanding, education, impressions, culture and tradition. Where you yourself are, you do not know. A man is hidden by his own coverings. Lao Tzu tells us to remove all our coverings and be in that which you cannot remove. Then you shall really profit. The greatest calamity that can happen to a person is to lose his own self.

The title of this sutra is; Realise the Simple Self. The word 'simple' should be noted. It conveys the quality of naturalness, artlessness.

Jesus and Socrates both said: "Know thyself". The Upanishads have also used this term. "Know thyself, realise the atman." Lao Tzu says: "Realise the simple self." Not the self that theologians talk of, or learned pundits discuss. Know the simple self that exists even within the ignorant. There is no reference to doctrines, scriptures -- only the simplest you, in all your nakedness, in all your naturalness, know only that. But to know this, you have to erase all that you already know, eradicate it completely. Whatever you have known up to now you shall have to wipe off. Strip off the layers of the onion till there is nothing more to remove; only emptiness remains. Only then know that you have reached near to your simple self. Therefore, remove knowledge and profit a hundredfold.

"BANISH HUMANITY, DISCARD JUSTICE AND THE PEOPLE SHALL RECOVER LOVE OF THEIR KIN."

It happens usually that one who cannot love anyone begins to love humanity. It is very difficult to love one person; it is very easy to love humanity. It is difficult to love your neighbour; it is very easy to love the human race. To love one person, sets off many problems, whereas there are no problems as far as the whole humanity is concerned. Where is humanity? Man is; mankind is nowhere. Wherever you go you will find human beings; you will not find humanity anywhere. Humanity is an abstract concept, and it is very easy to love a concept. It is very easy to love Mother India, but very difficult to love your own mother. Mother India is a concept; your own mother is a living human being. Any relationship with a living being brings problems in its wake, which leads to conflicts and strife.

Therefore it is generally found that those who are great humanitarians are people who have failed to love any single human being. Then they begin to love a dream, an ideal, a concept. A concept carries no uncertainties, no difficulties. This, however, is a great deception. You cannot love humanity; you can only love a person.

Love is a journey. It is a constant purification, an unceasing test, a fire through which one has to pass incessantly. Where there is humanity, there is no fire because there is no one on the other side; you are alone. To say that you have loved humanity means you have not loved at all. It is only a ruse to hide the fact.

It happens generally that a person who cannot love an individual begins to love God. But if he is unable to love a human being, how can he love God? Love for God is not a contrivance to escape loving human beings. Rather, love for God is a culmination of intense love for individuals. You love a person so much, so much that he becomes an opening. He no longer remains an individual. The infinite begins to come through him -- and God stands on your doorstep!

But each of us is a closed door. There are all walls and no windows. Entry is not possible from any side. Then such an individual closes his eyes and begins to love God, a God found only in his imagination and nowhere else. God is everywhere, but wherever we touch him we shall find an individual. If a person wishes to love a non-individualistic God, he is deceiving himself. He is mistaking the lack of love in himself as love for God and is just deceiving himself.

Says Lao Tzu: "Banish humanity so that you can love human beings. Banish all theories and tenets, for they have no worth. Discard all talk of the far-away so that you can love what is near you."

If we set out for a destination, we have to start from where we are. If I have to make a journey, the first step I take will be from where I am standing. I cannot take a stride from hundreds of miles away, because I'm simply not there -- i have to start from where I am. If I am to walk towards love, the first step I have to take is very close to myself. If I am to proceed towards religion, the first step has got to be very near myself.

When a person declares that he can only love humanity and not humans, he is trying to start his journey from the goal. He begins his journey from where he is not! Another person says: "I can love only God and no one else." If he has found God, there is no longer any need to love Him. But till then, how can he love one he has not met? People say, "We must love God in order to know Him." But how can you love one whom you have never met, never known, one whom you are not even acquainted with? Is your love not a deception then? Perhaps it is a trick to escape from those whom you know and can love, a ruse to run away from them.

We can love God, we can love the vast humanity, but the journey always has to be started from where we are. If we want to go up in the sky, we first have to step out of our house. The last step can only be taken if the first has been taken. No journey starts with the last step. But theories and doctrines put the last step first.

Our minds are filled with high-sounding words, and Lao Tzu is an enemy of words. Our minds are filled with doctrines, so much so that even when we are in the deepest hell we are full of words of heaven and bliss. We hold fast to these words lest they fall away and the hell in which we stand becomes clear and visible to us. So that hell may be hidden from our view, we remain engrossed in talk of heaven. To help us to forget the reality of the hell around us, we have spread this net of words around us. But it is just a delusion.

Lao Tzu exhorts us to leave these words, this knowledge, these shastras. If there is no love in your life, never mind. But do not start professing love for mankind.

It is an interesting fact and a profound one too, that man cannot exist without love. If he realises that he cannot love humanity, and he is unable to love a human being, a transformation takes place for the first time in his life. He will be so troubled by the fires of torment and restlessness that these will bring about a transformation within him. When a man finds himself incapable of loving a human being and keeps loving

God, he fails to create the gap necessary for transformation. It is incumbent on him to know clearly that God cannot be loved directly. Only human beings can be, and this he is not capable of.

Understand this well. If you are to love your neighbour, you have to change yourself. If you are to love God, no change is required. To love humanity, you need not change yourself at all. You are all right as you are. But if you have to love even a small child, you will have to change yourself. To hold a little hand with love, you have to bring about a change in your life. You cannot remain the same person any more. Love is a fire; it is bound to change you. If love does not change you, it means you are under the illusion of love. There is no love really.

Lao Tzu says: banish all the big, high-sounding words: humanity, God, the universe. Feel that there is no love within you. And remember Lao Tzu's alchemy: you cannot remain without love. If you are honest with yourself you will realise that you will have to love those who are near you.

Lao Tzu goes on to say: "Leave humanity, discard justice and people will begin to love each other again. They will recover love of each other." Today, we find no one who loves his own people. One who loves other countries, but not his own is called an internationalist. One who loves all people except his own is called a humanist. There is no trouble in loving the far away.

If a hungry beggar sits on your doorstep, you are not bothered; but if people in Bangladesh go hungry, you are suddenly concerned about them. This is a strange irony. Some poor man lies dead on the road and we are unconcerned, but when we hear of someone dying in Vietnam it is a spiritual catastrophe. What has happened to man? Why does the distant attract him so?

The reason is simple: you can always hold the other responsible for things far away. A man lying dead on your road is your responsibility but for a man dying in Bangladesh or Vietnam, you hold Bhutto and Nixon responsible.

Tolstoy has written an account of his mother. He says she was a very gentle-hearted lady, her kindness was exceptional. She belonged to the Czar's family and was a countess. She was so sensitive, Tolstoy says, that when she went to the theatre, her tears would flow in torrents when she saw a man on the stage dying of hunger or someone's house catching on fire or someone jilted in love. So much so, that her maids in waiting had a difficult time wiping away her tears.

The coach in which they travelled to the theatre would be out on the road where snow fell continuously. Many a time the coachman would be found dead after the show, covered with snow. When his mother saw this, she would get him removed and replace him with another coachman whom she kept as a stand-by. She did this without a twinge of conscience. And this after having cried her eyes out in the play! Tolstoy says that he realised then how clever man is in deceiving himself.

We do not see that which is close to us. We are blind and deaf to all that happens around us. We are alert towards things in the distance. Could not this mother of Tolstoy realise that it was a man who was dead? But he was a mere coachman and a coachman is not a human being. She who was so affected by misfortunes in a play, but was not affected by the reality that was so close to her.

It is possible that this did not occur to her. To cry in a play is an escape. Those who cry in plays are blind and deaf towards the great drama of life that takes place around them. To cry for someone in a drama is an easy way to bring out the anguish within. To cry for the coachman would have proved expensive, for then something would have had to be done about the poor man.

Man has developed a clever plan for himself. He has created doctrines for things far away so as to save himself from his immediate responsibilities. This is such an abominable fraud.

Lao Tzu says: "BANISH HUMANITY, DISCARD JUSTICE, AND THE PEOPLE SHALL RECOVER LOVE OF THEIR KIN."

This is quite a different way of looking at life. Lao Tzu exhorts us to stop worrying about distant things. If love is close by it can also spread far and wide. We throw a pebble in the water. It sets off ripples which start close to the point where the pebble touches the water and then grow wider and wider till they are lost. Has it ever happened that the wider, more distant circles were formed first, and then the smaller ones? Never. The day this happens, Lao Tzu will be proved wrong and not before that.

Life has its rules. Everything starts from the nearest point. If there is love within my heart, it will first touch those around me. Those nearest me will be the first to be affected by the ripples created by my love. If the wave of my love is strong enough, it will begin to touch those further away also. Further and further will it reach if it is strong enough. If my love is so great and strong that it can go beyond the world and up to God, then only is my love worthy to be offered at His feet not before that.

But you are stingy. You say unto yourself, "Why waste such a precious commodity on mere humans? I

shall save it all and offer it straight to God. This way I shall be able to offer more to God and thereby profit more."

There is no way for such love to reach God. Love is not a commodity, it is an evolvement. The more you love, the more loving you become. Love is not wealth that can be spent. If it was, it would get less and less as I distribute it and leave me a pauper by the time I reach God. But this is not so.

Love has the same nature as other deeper activities of life. You breathe. The more you breathe, the more alive you become. The more you walk, the more you develop your strength to walk. The more you see, the more you develop your sight. In the same manner, the more you love, the more your love increases. These are your capabilities. They evolve and develop as you make use of them. They do not grow less upon use. Do not think that by walking or running you are using up your ability to walk. The more you love, the more capable you will be to love even more. It increases every time. Each ripple creates another ripple bigger and wider.

He alone can reach the feet of God who lives so much that the waves of his love keep increasing, ever widening, till no one and, nothing remains outside its orbit. His love passes through all. Each being, sentient and non-sentient is bathed in the current of his love. Its flow moves further and further awaY till it touches the feet of the absolute.

The little pebble we threw in the water can raise currents that can touch the boundless shores of the infinite ocean. But if the pebble is not confident of its strength and is not sure how many ripples it will be able to create, if it tries to conserve its ripples till such time that it reaches the other shore, then the current will not rise at all.

Says Lao Tzu: "BANISH HUMANITY, BANISH JUSTICE." Please note: Lao Tzu is against justice. It is very perplexing why he should be. We on the contrary, say: "So and so is very just." We never think in the manner of Lao Tzu. Let us try to understand him.

Christianity says: "God is just, loving and kind." Lao Tzu would laugh if he heard this because Lao Tzu says, that a lover cannot be kind, nor can he be just.

If God is just, He cannot be kind. How can He be? For then, he who has to be punished must be punished. There is no question of mercy. He who should go to hell must go to hell -- there is no way out of it. And if God is kind, and he who should have gone to hell is taken into heaven, then God is unjust to those who are in hell. This would mean that God smuggles His flatterers into heaven.

Jainas have removed God from their doctrines. They say there is only straight and simple action. If your actions are bad, the result is bad. There is no one to sit in judgment on you. Action is its own judge. No individual judgment can be unprejudiced, because one can be swayed by kindness and love, or urged on by cruelty. There is bound to be a difference between mine and thine.

Jainas say, "If God is such that He is not kind, He is not loving, then where is the need to involve Him? Let law take its own course." Put your hand in fire and it is sure to burn. Fire does not love. It is not kind or just either. Fire has a basic rule, a gross rule that it follows. So Jainas say that all actions follow their own basic rule and there is no ruler.

In a way, this is correct. If we believe in the ruler, we have to understand two things. If the ruler is just and justice is his watch-word, he cannot be kind. Then mercy is impossible and there can be no appeal. No prayers are meaningful because nothing can be forgiven. And if God is kind, then prayer is enough. Then all stress should be on prayer. There is no sense in saying, "Do not steal; do not deceive others." Then you can do what you like and all that is required of you is to pray!

The village-maulvi told Omar Khayyam, "Omar, you have, reached old age. Now give up drinking. At least, now think of the Day of Judgment, when you shall be standing before God!"

Omar Khayyam was intoxicated. He slowly opened his eyes and, with the cup in his hand, he addressed the maulvi. "I fully believe in God's compassion. God is merciful. Please do not shake my faith in His kindness now that I am near death, My faith is unshakable! This small cup, with a little wine, this insignificant Omar Khayyam -- if He cannot forgive such an insignificant being, what will happen to great sinners? No, no, God is all merciful."

If there is compassion, justice is impossible. If there is justice, compassion is impossible. Both cannot exist together. But the majority of religions hold God to be both just and kind.

Lao Tzu says: "Discard justice, Love is enough." This is also a fact that is worthy pondering on: that justice comes when love is not. The whole concept of justice is born out of the lack, the absence, of love. Let us understand it in this way:

You are touching your father's feet. You say that you are doing your duty. You serve your old mother.

You say it is your duty. But have you ever thought about what an ugly word "duty" is? It means: "I am doing something, not because I wish to but because I have to." The heart is not involved at all." My mother is old and since she is my mother I have to take her to the hospital and get her treated. It is my duty.

But when you take your beloved to the hospital, do you look upon it as a duty?

Where there is love there is no duty. Where there is no love, duty comes in. It is a substitute for love. When love dies, the same actions are performed by way of duty. When there is love, there is joy in your actions. When it is a duty, it becomes burden, a load that has to be carried.

Says Lao Tzu: "Justice is the absence of love." If there is love among people, there cannot be injustice. And there will b. no need for justice. Justice is needed because of injustice. Lao Tzu says: "When injustice exists, you cannot redress it with justice. Let there be no injustice."

There are two kinds of medicine. One is preventive medicine and the other is curative medicine. One is given before the illness, so that you do not contract the disease and the other is given after the illness, in order to cure it. Lao Tzu says: justice is a cure; a medicine that is given after the illness. Because there is injustice, there is need for justice.

Lao Tzu is talking of that religion in which there is no justice and no injustice. Therefore, he says, "Discard justice." Why? -- because if you discard justice, you will be able to see injustice clearly. Injustice is hidden behind the mist of justice, it does not stop injustice but merely helps it to be hidden.

A follower of Lao Tzu by the name of Lieh-Tzu became the minister of a kingdom for a while. The very first case that came before him was of a man who had committed a very big theft in the house of the richest man in town. When Lieh-Tzu was asked to pass judgment, he sentenced the thief to six months' imprisonment and the rich man also to six months' imprisonment. The complainant was horrified. "Are you out of your mind?" he roared at Lieh-Tzu. "This is your very first case as the judge of this court and you sentence me whose wealth has been stolen? I shall complain to the king!"

Lieh-Tzu replied, "You have amassed so much of wealth that there are bound to be thieves now in the kingdom. As long as you exist, there are bound to be thefts. Besides, the thief comes afterwards, you are the first thief. Had you not earned so much wealth, this man would not have turned into a thief. Your hand is clearly behind this theft. You are his partner. Half the work has been done by you and half by him. I aim at removing injustice from its very roots. To remove injustice is what I call justice."

The ordinary course of justice is: the thief is punished and the rich man goes scot-free. Lao Tzu tells us to discard this justice because you are merely covering up the injustice behind it. All our courts, all our laws and ordinances are doing nothing but covering up the constantly occurring injustices in history and because of this injustice more injustice is created which we vainly try to control. All this is because the root of injustice is not destroyed.

Lieh-Tzu was brought before the king. The king said, "I too have never heard of such dispensation of justice. I cannot have you as a minister of law in my kingdom because sooner or later you will get me behind bars also. This is the pattern of our society. If the wealthy man is pronounced guilty, how long can I hope to remain unaffected by such justice?"

Lieh-Tzu replied, "It was just to remind you that I passed this judgment."

We are all offenders but the rich, influential offenders go untouched while the lesser ones are caught. The biggest offenders have the government in their hands while the smaller ones have not. Therefore those who try to go against the bigger offenders are caught. Lieh-Tzu told the king that as long as he was the judge, this is how he would dispense justice. His guru has given him a different definition and explanation of justice.

In other words, underneath our very great, and idealistic concepts lie hidden the deepest sins which are not visible to us. And these are imperceptible to us because we have become so habituated, so accustomed to them. They are so ancient, so hereditary, and traditionalised that they have become an intrinsic part of our habits. Hence we are not aware of them, we are totally unconscious of them. So much have they become a part of our very being that if someone points them out we are confounded and hurt.

When Lieh-Tzu says that the wealthy man whose house was burgled should also be punished, we are alarmed. Is this really an alarming matter or is it because we are conditioned otherwise? Deep down, Lieh-Tzu's statement is correct but because it is against our concept, we find it alarming and disconcerting.

Oscar Wilde writes in his autobiography that he devised various ways and means to alarm people, and he found that people get most disturbed when a truth is told. The biggest lie does not disturb people for they are used to it but the smallest expression of truth is most upsetting.

Let us examine a few words that hide profound untruths. "Justice" is one in the name of justice, there is

no limit to the sins we commit. Up till now we have held those who work against our set pattern of order as offenders. But we fail to see that the very pattern of the order of wealth in our society is offensive If we understand this, we can no longer look upon the offender as guilty.

A small child in a primary class picks up his neighbours pencil and puts it in his pocket. This becomes a theft. From his teacher right up to the President in Delhi, all will condemn this as theft. But let us try to understand the mind of the child. Everyone has a colourful pencil except him. The colours beckon him; all children are attracted to colour. He too wants to possess a coloured pencil and feel the thrill of having one in his pocket. When elders are also not devoid of this weakness to be one better than others, what is one to say to a little child? He also wants to feel the exultation of possessing something new.

Have you not noticed how your style changes when you buy a new car? You feel so exhilarated that you begin to skit like a youngster. If a child wants to do the same, what is the objection? But this child becomes a thief.

If we try to find out the reason why this child does not have a coloured pencil while other children have it, we shall find that the fathers of these other children are bigger frauds, more cunning and clever than the father of this child. If we carry our research in the case of this coloured pen, even further God knows how many sins, how many offences, we shall discover behind it. But these do not seem to have any connection with the pen.

The child picked up the pen because he liked the bright colours on it. What other children had, he too wanted. He too wanted to feel the joy and pride of possessing it, just as the others did. This was very natural. In fact, this is how it should have been. It was no sin. In fact it would have been very unnatural had he not picked up the pencil. But the child is branded a thief.

All our offences are such offences. Then we have institutions of justice sitting in judgment of them. On one hand our society creates these offences, and on the other, sits in judgment. Justice does not eradicate these offences because in itself, it is an arrangement to cover and hide them. Crime increases and so do concepts of justice. People raise slogans of justice and crime increases and becomes more intricate.

Lao Tzu says: remove hollow words and see the facts of life straight and clear, as they are. Banish the concept of justice. If there is injustice, see it as such. Do not hide it: do not cover it. When injustice stands straight and clear before us, it cannot remain for long. Because we do not see injustice, it remains. If the illness is hidden, it remains. The moment it is known, we try our utmost to destroy it. Any injustice that is clearly seen as injustice cannot remain because we will not be able to put up with it. But if you cover it with flowers and spray it with perfume, it will be conserved.

We have all become experts in covering the leprosy of society with colourful things. Now the leprosy has spread all over, and the colourful covering is coming off a little from here, a little from there. We get a whiff of the awful stench within. Then we seal these cracks as best as we can. But the fact is, there is nothing within except a rotting corpse.

What Lao Tzu means is only this: see things as they are. Do not raise a concept against it.

What is our usual habit? We do not worry about things as they are; we quickly construct a doctrine against it. This opposing doctrine becomes the cause of confusion. There is violence within: we create a doctrine of nonviolence. A violent man quickly puts up a board on his house; "Nonviolence is the supreme religion". By doing this he deludes himself that if he is not non-violent today, he shall become so tomorrow or the day after. He is fully satisfied with his efforts in that direction. Does he not bow before Mahavira, does he not follow Buddha? He is only a weak mortal and therefore succumbs to spasms of violence. He hopes to become nonviolent one day. Do you know what this man is doing? He is evolving methods not to look at the rot that has set within him. His violence is terrible.

If this man were to face the violence within him honestly, he could find it impossible to remain that way. If your house catches on fire, you will not waste a moment. You run out immediately. You do not stop to think how you should run out, whether through the door or through the window, whether from the entrance or from the exit, whether you should jump or throw a rope down. There is no time for any deliberation. The fact is, you will not even know when you came out. It is only when you are out, and safe from the leaping flames, that you will know you are out. Only then will you begin to think, and to breathe freely.

If a person becomes aware of the violence within him, of the decay that has set within him, he will not sit to make plans. When the house is on fire you do not plan. I shall get out today, I shall leave the house tomorrow. In the same way, you will not say, "What is the hurry? I am still young. I have a full life before me." When there is fire within, you are bound to jump out.

But to save himself from the fires of existence, man has evolved an ingenious trick: create the opposite

and make a doctrine out of it. Do not concentrate on the rot within, keep your eyes fixed on the doctrine: "Non-violence is the highest religion." Keep contemplating it. Think constantly that one day you will become nonviolent. If not today, tomorrow. If not in this life, then in the next. Your effort should be constant. Then gradually you will become non-violent.

This way, you can never be rid of violence. This is nothing but postponement. The outcome of it will be that violence will remain within you unabated. The real you will remain violent, and the artificial you will become nonviolent. This non-violent man will make his own arrangements for non-violence. He will strain the water before drinking, he will not eat after sundown. I do not say do not strain the water before drinking. It is very hygienic. But do not mistake it for non-violence. Nonviolence is not so cheap that you can attain it simply by straining water. But I see people who drink water like this and are convinced they have booked seats in heaven. They are confident of moksha for have they not strained the water before drinking, have they not eaten before it got dark?

Sometimes I have the opportunity of staying with such people when it is dark inside the house, they take their plates outside because outside it is still light. Then I see them gobbling their food so fast in order to finish within the prescribed time. Their very eating is so violent! There is no joy, no sign of love in their act of eating. They are only concerned in getting it over with because after dark they cannot eat.

Lakhs of animals and birds do not eat at night. It does not mean they attain moksha. This is no criterion. Don't eat at night, it is good for your health, good for your body. But it has nothing to do with atman.

The pseudo nonviolent man creates a false theory of non-violence. He says he will not eat green vegetables. How clever these people are! I was staying in a Jaina household. It was during the time of Paryushana. These people did not eat green vegetables during these days, but they had bananas. When I asked them why they took bananas, they said they were not green in colour! By green vegetables they meant all vegetables with green colour. This is nothing but cunningness. "Green" should mean all fresh vegetables. They are actually supposed to eat only dry vegetables but they twisted the meaning and said "green" denotes the colour.

There are some people who contend that only dry food is to be taken. What Mahavira meant was that fruit that falls from the tree by itself and becomes dry should be taken; not plucked fruits. But what people do is they get vegetables, dry them and then eat them when they have dried out. This is no different from those who eat green vegetables. You bring green vegetables and dry them beforehand -- what is the difference? Only you can say that you have taken dry food.

One day a Bhikshu of Buddha went for alms. A piece of flesh from an eagle's beak fell into his bowl. The Bhikshu was in a dilemma because Buddha's orders were to accept whatever fell in the bowl. He came back and asked Buddha what he should do.

It was rare that Buddha ever thought deeply before answering a question but in this case he closed his eyes for a while and then answered. He said, "It is all right. Accept whatever has fallen in the bowl."

Ananda was horrified. "Are you telling him to accept this piece of flesh?" He asked.

Buddha replied "It is not every day that eagles throw flesh in a bhikshu's bowl. This is a matter of coincidence and may never happen again. But if in this case I waive my rule aside and allow you to select what you wish then that would become the rule. People are clever, Ananda, eagles are not that clever. Because man is more cunning. I am constrained to maintain, the rule."

But Buddha did not know that any number of rules cannot diminish man's cunningness. Today we find China, Japan -- the foremost Buddhist countries -- completely non-vegetarian. On every Buddhist hotel sign is put up to say: "The meat here is from dead animals, not killed animals." To kill is to commit violence; there is no sin in eating the flesh of a dead animal. So many animals do not die naturally every day, but the killing is done by others. The hoteliers receive only the flesh that is already dead. They are not a party to it for they are Buddhists.

All over the world Buddhists are meat-eaters. The reason is because of this little incident in Buddha's time. Buddha's contention was that the bhikshu had not done the killing. If that were so, it would have been violence. He neither killed, nor did he beg from the eagle. It was a coincidence. So the Buddhist bhikshu does not beg for flesh but if you put in his bowl, he eats it, he accepts it gladly.

Man easily finds ways and means to make his false doctrines. Within, the real mall keeps working, and without, the false man is seen. The false man is a good man, his hopes are all for the future. The real man within is here and now; all his actions are in the present. As time passes, the gap between the two widens so much that the good man in you is totally ignorant of the real you within. But the real you is your very self; it is your true self.

Lao Tzu says, "Do not create the opposite. Know yourself as you are and live in it." This is a very profound sutra. If I know the violence within me and know myself to be a violent person, if I do not create any concepts against it or try to be nonviolent, one day I shall become non-violent. If I live with my anger, accept the state of anger within me and keep myself away from theories opposed to anger, this very anger will change me. If I accept my sexuality and do not indulge in celibacy, my very sexuality will make a different man out of me. We cannot remain long in that which is wrong, that which is painful, that which is agonising. It is hell, it is fire. We shall burn in it, we shall singe and scorch in it. The very experience will open our eyes and we will tear ourselves away from it.

If a man who is standing in filth looks down and sees the filth and dirt, the crawling worms and insects, and becomes aware of the stench, how long will he stand in it? But he can devise a way: He can look up to the stars, to the moon, and the clouds and forget all about what is at his feet. He can then live comfortably, musing over the sun and the stars. The reason is: the filth in itself is not the cause of pain the cause is the experience of the filth. Violence in itself is not painful. The knowledge, the experience of it is painful. Similarly anger is not painful in itself; the experience of it is painful.

Says Lao Tzu: "Live in yourself, as you are." Then all that is false within will fade of its own and all that is true shall remain.

So Lao Tzu says: "BANISH HUMANITY, DISCARD JUSTICE AND THE PEOPLE SHALL RECOVER LOVE OF THEIR KIN. BANISH CUNNING, DISCARD UTILITY AND THIEVES AND BRIGANDS SHALL DISAPPEAR." These two things are to be understood.

This is an interesting fact: When a man is cunning in acts we look upon as evil, we call it cunningness. But when a man is cunning in acts which we look upon as good, we call him wise, intelligent. But this is a part of cunningness as well. Cleverness, cunningness means: whatever I do, I do with an eye to the result.

When you go along the road, you greet another person only if it is worthwhile to do so. You quickly weigh in your mind the pros and cons: whether he is the son of a minister, or some relation of his, or a relation of his relation, how far is his influence. Even a simple act of greeting is calculated with a clever man. If nothing can be achieved from greeting this man, there is no sense in greeting him.

Turgenev has written a story in this context. He says: "A crowd had gathered outside a hotel where a man had caught hold of a dog by his legs and was about to smash him on the ground because he had bitten him. Just then two policemen arrived on the scene. One looked at the dog and said, "It is just as well. Kill him. He is a nuisance."

But the second policeman looked intently at the dog and said, "This looks like the dog of our boss!"

The first cop at once called the man holding the dog and said, "Do you know what you are doing? He is no ordinary dog. Leave him at once!"

"Hand-cuff him!" he shouted to his colleague. "This man is creating confusion on the road!" Saying this, he took the dog in his arms.

Then his partner said into his ears, "But this dog does not seem to be the one we thought he was." So they handed him back to the man and said, "Kill him. It was a mistake."

But then the first cop again picked up the dog and said, "No, no, he is our master's dog."

This went on. This is the story of all cunning people. Cunningness means: the result is significant; the action is calculated. One man counts the beads on his rosary. A lakh of rounds and his salvation is ensured; he will attain his desire.

I went to a temple where there were thousand of books stacked up. The man who took me round said, "I have taken a vow to have billions of Ram-nam written in order to ensure my moksha." What a preposterous undertaking! This man is mad and so are those who write for him. All he is doing is wasting paper and time. Now there are printing presses. He could have made use of them. He could print any number of Ram-nams. But this man is calculating. If a man applies his cunning to repeating the name of Rama, the name is taken in vain.

A son touches his father's feet and calculates what he will inherit from him. It is said that the sons of rich fathers never lament the father's death. They cannot. Perhaps they are happy. The sons of kings have been known to bring about the death of their fathers. All around us there are manipulations and calculations.

Lao Tzu says that as long as this cunningness prevails, not only in wrong things but also in right things, life can never step out of its hollow artificiality into simple naturalness. Live not in result but in action. Live from moment to moment. Live in the act, not in the consequence. When you pass a stranger, greet him with a smile. This act in itself is fulfilling.

When we go to a small village, we are surprised when the village people greet us. How can you greet a

person without knowing him? What is their purpose in greeting you? It seems strange. But it is not strange for these simple village folk. They meet you and they greet you. They do not know who you are, nor do they care what you are. Just to wish someone well is a source of joy to them, so they do it.

We are bogged down with calculations. Our love is calculated, our prayer is calculated. Not only are our shops and business centres filled with cunning but our temples are also an expansion of our cunning. There also we calculate.

Lao Tzu says that this cunning will never let you be simple and spontaneous. Therefore: "BANISH CUNNING, DISCARD UTILITY."

This matter of utility goes even deeper. Our cunning is based on utility. We seek utility in everything. If I develop a new bomb, my name will be paraded in the newspapers. I might even get a Nobel Prize. But if I write a beautiful poem, you will never hear about it in the papers. What is the utility of a song? How many people can it kill; how many people can it provide with work, how many people can be fed and clothed with it? What is the utility of a song or a flower? None whatsoever. They are as good as useless.

This point of view is what is materialisms. An atheist is not one who does not believe in God, but one who believes in utility. A theist is one who does not even glance at utility. Utility is not at all significant. Everything that is best, everything that is excellent in life, is non-utilitarian.

When Galileo wrote his book on the world and its order, he did not mention the word "God" anywhere. He wrote a book of a thousand pages and did not mention God even once! When his friends questioned him he said, "Where was the necessity? In the construction of my happiness, there was no need of God, so I left him out. He was not needed at all. The various forces carried out their respective works. For example. gravity pulled things down; God was not required at all." To Galileo, God was like a poem. Beautiful, but useless.

If we concentrate on utility, what is the utility of love? None. On the contrary, it creates difficulties. Therefore those who are clever never fall in love. Money has its uses, a house has its uses but what will you do with a song, or with love? Can you sit in it, sleep in it? What will you do?

There is one concept of life in which everything becomes a commodity, a thing to be used. A wife is a commodity, a husband is a commodity, a mother, a father, a son, a daughter are all objects, commodities. If Lao Tzu were to read our scriptures he would be shocked. Our scriptures say; a son must be born to every man, or who will perform the last rites? The son's utility is only this: that he performs the last rites for the father. So if a man has no son, he adopts one. Otherwise who would light his funeral pyre?

This is the limit to which cunningness can go. A son is necessary in order to break a dead father's skull! So why are we vexed when he tries to break a living father's skull? For is this not their work? Some do it later; some want to do earlier. Some do at the proper time; some wish to do earlier. But this is just a utilitarian function. No one's life has any value in itself; life in itself is not precious. It is made to be useful for someone else.

In Egypt there are mummies of ancient kings. Their wives and their servants were buried along with the king because they were utilitarian objects for him when he was alive. For thousands of years we forced women in India to commit *sati* on the death of their husbands for this very reason. The wife was useful as long as the husband lived; otherwise she was useless. She was a means of utility, and nothing more. So she was made to die with her husband. We know how to cover even murder with high-sounding words. We called this murder "SATI". But the man who brought this tradition into being never once thought of ending their lives after their wives' death. Man was always, the owner, the master. The woman only had utilitarian value. A man could get a thousand wives. This manner of looking at life is called materialism.

Each thing has a value of its own. This value is not based on utility. To be, in itself, is valuable. For instance, a woman is precious in herself, and not because she is somebody's wife or somebody's mother or somebody's daughter. She is valuable in herself. You are not more valuable according to what you do. Your value is not the sum total of your actions. What you are is enough. Your actions have nothing to do with it.

Religion is that which relieves you from materialism. The concept that deals with life in terms of utility turns life into a marketplace, where everything is bought and sold. Since everything has its utility, everything has its value.

Emerson has said somewhere. "We do not know the value of things. We only know their price." The price shows the utility of things. The flowering of life, the flowering of existence that is the only thing of love the worth, the only thing of value.

If we try to measure Buddha against Einstein, his value will be less. If both are for sale, who will buy Buddha? Anybody would buy Einstein for he would be useful in making bombs. Buddha would only create

confusion. No one will buy him. Buddha can only be bought when people understand the meaning of value, and not the price. Then the flowering of Buddha would have value. He is a person in whose life existence has flowered. If we set aside his utilitarian value, Einstein will appear to be an ordinary man, like any other. What Einstein could do was of value. What he is, is of no value. Hence he is a pauper. But when it came to doing, he is a king. Buddha is rich in his being; there is no question of his doing anything. He is established in non-action.

Says Lao Tzu: "Because non-action is the highest state, reduce the value of actions and increase the value of your being." Lay stress on what you are, and not on what you are doing. Do not worry what a person does, concern yourself with what he is. His being in itself is of value, he is not worthwhile for any other reason. If we try to look at Buddha in terms of utilitarian values, where will we place him? Nowhere. And yet one Buddha is worth a thousand Einsteins but let there be one Buddha! Why is it so? It is because Buddha's being is of intrinsic value. He cannot be valued in the marketplace.

There is an interesting story about the Sufi fakir Fariuddin Attar. The town he lived in was raided by Tamerlane and he was caught by his soldiers. As they were tying his hands, a passerby recognised him. Attar was a wonderful man. Sufi fakirs always tried to hide their identity. He had made himself known as a perfume-maker, but those who knew, knew him to be the perfume itself. He was the ultimate essence of life. This man knew him as such.

He told the soldiers that he would give a thousand dinars if they let this man go. The soldiers were tempted: a thousand gold coins for an ordinary man! But Attar intervened. "Wait awhile. Others will give a better price."

The man said, "I shall give 5,000 dinars, 10,000 dinars! Let this man go!" But as the price increased the soldiers were certain that this was no ordinary man. Attar advised them to be patient and wait for a still better price. The soldiers refused to let him go at any price. The passerby left.

Then along came a grass-cutter. "Call that man," Attar told them, "and accept whatever he gives for me." They called him and asked what price he was willing to pay for him. The grass cutter looked at Attar, took out a sheaf of grass and offered it as his price. Attar said, "He knows my worth correctly, Sell me to him." The soldiers were filled with dismay.

Then Attar explained: "The first man knew my worth and yet he talked in terms of price. Therefore, I stopped you. This grass-cutter has no knowledge of value. He looks upon me as a commodity. He looked at me and felt I might be useful to cut grass. This man can think only in terms of utility. That other man knew I was beyond the pale of utility. Therefore I stopped you. It was not right to accept his bid. He was pricing me too low. This man has priced me correctly. I have no utilitarian value. He is not even sure whether I shall be able to cut grass or not. The other man priced me wrong because he knew my worth. Whatever price he offered was too little. In life there is one value and one price."

Lao Tzu says that the value will be discernible only when the cacophony of the marketplace dies down, when prices no longer exist. "DISCARD UTILITY, AND THIEVES AND BRIGANDS SHALL DISAPPEAR." We have turned life into a big marketplace where everything has its price. Each man bears a price tag on his forehead. Each man is for sale. Some for more, some for less. In such a place, what will there be if not thieves and dacoits?

What do we mean by thieves and brigands? They too are people who believe in the utility of things, only they do not have the money to pay. So they try to steal things without paying for them. When everything carries a price and there are people who can pay and people who cannot pay then the latter are bound to obtain things by foul means.

Lao Tzu says: "Let value be, but discard pricing. Then there will be no thefts." Let us try to understand this.

If the values of things remain but no price is fixed on them, what will be the worth of diamonds? In itself, the diamond is just another stone. But it is very expensive. What is so valuable about it? Yet it is always in danger of being stolen; people even kill for it. Why?

The value of a diamond is man-made. If you find yourself in a jungle, hungry and tired, and someone offers you a price of bread, you will willingly exchange it for a diamond. If you are dying of thirst in a desert and someone offers you a glass of water in exchange for a diamond you will not think twice. That is the value of diamonds. Man has set the price on everything. This makes a worthless thing seem precious and a valuable thing look worthless. Therefore says Lao Tzu: "BANISH CUNNING, DISCARD UTILITY, AND THIEVES AND BRIGANDS SHALL DISAPPEAR."

If life is natural and is based on intrinsic values then what Lao Tzu says is hundred per cent correct.

There shall be no thieves and brigands. They exist because of the materialistic concept we have given to life. When life is reduced to the utilitarian then thefts will take place; but when life is based on its own value, there can be no thefts. Thefts can only take place in bazaars. All our life is lived in the centre of these bazaars. The result of man's efforts for the last 5,000 years have brought all facets of life into the marketplace. Nothing is outside the marketplace, so we know nothing of nature or truth or atman -- we cannot know.

Lao Tzu says: "Banish all calculations, discard price. Banish cunning, banish knowledge. Banish all your justice, humanity, morality and doctrines and become natural." When he says: "Know the simple self," he is not speaking of any great universal spirit within you that you should realise. He tells us not to involve ourselves in these things; but to try and discover the tiny ray of consciousness within ourselves. Do not give it big names. When you discover the natural lake of existence within you be absorbed in its music, flow in it. The day you open the door within, you come upon the temple within yourself.

When this tiny secret within you comes into your hand, you will attain the majesty of a king. This can only be attained when you succeed in destroying the web you have created around you. This web is intricate and we keep adding unto it every day. The result is that the music of life within us is completely lost to us, so much so that we do not even know of its existence.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #20

Chapter title: The renunciation of spiritual desires the revelation of the simple self

20 June 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7206205	
ShortTitle: WAY220	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

AS THESE TOUCH THE EXTERNALS AND ARE INADEQUATE, THE PEOPLE HAVE NEED OF WHAT THEY CAN DEPEND UPON.
REVEAL THY SIMPLE SELF,
EMBRACE THY ORIGINAL NATURE,
CHECK THY SELFISHNESS,
CURTAIL THY DESIRES.

To discard wisdom and knowledge, humanity and justice, cunning and utility, is the negation. Lao Tzu looks upon these as the three illnesses. It is necessary to leave these, but it is not enough. It is essential, but not adequate. The positive has to be manifested.

It is not enough not to be ill in order to be healthy. It is necessary. If there is no illness, it is easier to be healthy. But the absence of illness is not health. Health has its own positive state. Just as in illness there is pain, in health there is joy. When there is no illness, you are outside of pain, but not within bliss. To be outside of pain is not to be one with bliss; they are not synonymous. Bliss is an uncovering of an inner benediction and blessing, an unfolding of the spontaneous blooming within.

Three things Lao Tzu has talked about are like illnesses. All illnesses come from outside; health comes from within. Illnesses are aggressions, health is our nature. The very word '*swasthya*' (health) means to be fixed in one's self. No word of any other language explains health so correctly. "*swasthya*" *is* a spiritual word also. It means to be established within one's self. Let us understand this in order to understand the

sutra.

When there is illness, you are outside yourself. If a thorn pricks the foot, all our consciousness begins to revolve round the point where the thorn is. If we have a headache, all our attention is around the head. If the body aches, the consciousness goes around and around the body. Wherever there is pain, wherever there is any trouble, consciousness has to rush there. Therefore it is difficult for a sick person to understand that he is not the body, that he is the atman. If this is not clear to you also, know that you are ill.

The more ill a person is, the less spiritual he is bound to be. He is body-oriented, because in disease you are conscious of only the body: there is no sign of the atman. The whole mind is concentrated on the disease, and there is only one desire within: how to be rid of the malady. There is no expectation of joy whatsoever. If the disease can be got rid of it is more than can be hoped for.

But to be devoid of suffering is not to become joyful. As the pain draws us outside, so bliss takes us within. If a man does not step out of his house, roam the streets, go out in the world, do not think he has entered within himself. He can keep standing at the door. A man who stands at the door is neither in nor out. Similarly, a man who is neither suffering nor joyful is standing at the door. If he just stands between the two, he will become cheerless, disconsolate. Then neither pain draws him, nor is there the music of bliss within him. Only a dejected indifference is there.

Lao Tzu says that if these three illnesses are got rid of -- and it is necessary to be rid of them -- then the inward opening can be affected. We should not take it for granted that by leaving these three we have reached the destination. This is only the negation. What was wrong has been discarded but as yet the right has not been attained. To attain the right is a different dimension, altogether a different journey. He who holds on to the wrong never attains the right. At the same time, he who has discarded the wrong has not necessarily attained the right. The wrong has to be discarded, but merely leaving the wrong and making no further effort does not help one to attain the right.

In this sutra, Lao Tzu has tried to reveal the positivity of life, the inner well-being. These three illnesses he has talked about are external and inadequate. People need something to hold on to in their journey.

People hold on to these three diseases for this very reason; they want a support, something to lean on. When these supports are snatched away they find themselves in difficulty, because how can they live without support? One man lives in order to acquire knowledge. As he progressed, he feels he is developing, attaining something. This is his support. One man lives for humanity, morality, justice, religion. He serves mankind. This is his support. One man lives for material gains, for wealth, for status, for fame. This is his support. All these people need a prop, a support, in order to live. But Lao Tzu says, "Leave all three."

It is very difficult to be without an anchor. Then we feel, "How should we live?" What should we do?" We let go of the wrong, and the hands become empty. Lao Tzu agrees that empty hands need an anchor, need a support, but if this support is from the outside again, it will be no better than the ones that have been discarded. This support should now be an internal support, your very own from your inner self.

Therefore Lao Tzu says: "REVEAL THY SIMPLE SELF. EMBRACE THY ORIGINAL NATURE, CHECK THY SELFISHNESS, CURTAIL THY DESIRES." Let us take these one by one.

"REVEAL THY SIMPLE SELF." When our hands are emptied from the external world and there is no object left for the mind, then the full current of consciousness can be directed towards the self. When the eyes no longer look outside, the full power of seeing can be circulated within. When the life-energy is not directed to attaining the external objects, its full power and movement can be utilised for the journey within.

To reveal the self means that all your senses that were, till, now running in and out, all your mind which was, till now, occupied and attracted to the attainment of distant things, all your attention that was, till now, running after everything except your own self, now have to be directed towards your own self. This can only be understood and accomplished if the first three things are discarded.

You sit with your eyes closed, but what you see are external things. You see the world outside, and not any thing that is within you. Close your ears and the sounds you hear are of the outside world. You withdraw your attention from the outside and yet it keeps running outward. This is because of the three things had been mentioned previously. These three outside supports have not broken yet. Because of constant practice and the habit of previous births, the mind keeps running out towards these. Lao Tzu says: "If these three are broken, all the senses can be made to enter within."

Close the eyes and concentrate on one thing; that you will not see any external object. Pictures will appear before the mind's eye because of the old habit, but know that they are from the outside and you are not prepared to see them. Tell yourself time and again that you are not interested; they have no attraction for you. If you stop taking interest in these pictures, you will find that they will get less and less. They appear

because you call them.

No guest comes to the mind unless invited. Nothing can force itself into the mind; your invitation is necessary. It is quite possible that you have forgotten your invitation; or that you have changed your mind afterwards; or that you have no idea when and how, in which unconscious moment you extended the invitation. But the fact remains that whatever comes to your mind is what you have called. Not a single happening of the mind takes place for which you are not responsible.

If you find yourself committing crimes in your dreams and indulging in all sorts of outrages, it is because you have wanted to do so; but you have hidden it from your own self. You get up in the morning and say it was a mere dream and of no consequence. But the dreams are yours and they are not without reason. You have invented them, you have called them. So never underrate them. Dreams tell you about yourself, they inform you about what lies in the folds of your mind. The mind is with you. In the day time you can suppress it but in the night it begins to work.

Psychologists say that if you do not dream you will go mad. This is right. Whatever you suppress during the day is thrown out in the night -- a catharsis takes place. Once we believed that if a man is not allowed to sleep for a number of days he goes mad. Now it has been discovered that it is not lack of sleep but because he cannot dream that he goes crazy. Many experiments have been carried out to this effect and this is a proven fact.

You see many dreams at night. There is a chain of twelve. Twelve times you enter into the dream-state. In between, you fall into deep sleep. Psychologists have experimented on hundreds of people. It is now possible to know by the movements of the eyes when you are asleep and when you are dreaming. We now have machines to measure the intensity of eye-movements. When you dream, the pupils of the eyes move in the same way as when you see a film. A dream is a film. When the pupils do not move, that is when there is no dream the pupils stop. When a person is dreaming and when he is not.

Psychologists have experimented on people for several years. Whenever a person began to dream he was woken up. In seven days' time he became almost insane. Then, this same man was woken up when he was not dreaming. Every time he stopped dreaming he would be prevented from sleeping. After seven days it was found that he was as healthy as ever. There was no difference at all.

Psychologists say that no one suffers because of lack of sleep. We suffer because of our inability to dream. If we cannot throw out the junk we collect throughout the day and it keeps collecting within our unconscious, it can make you insane. Dreams are not without a reason. They are yours; you yourself are in them. So when you close your eyes and begin to see things, it is because of your interest in them.

Stop being interested in them. That is the first step towards revealing the self. Let the pictures come and watch them disinterestedly, become passive. Keep looking; it does not matter. Just like when a man who is seeing a film is suddenly informed that his medical report shows he is suffering from cancer -- this man's interest in the film will be completely lost. The film still continues, and he is looking at it, but now it does not appeal to him, it doesn't hold his attention. In the same manner, when we break away from these three things, the interest, the appeal, will be lost. The old habit will continue to produce the film, but you will no longer be interested.

Be disinterested in these inner dreams. As your disinterestedness increases, the pictures will become less and less. You will begin to notice the intervening gaps. Then suddenly you will find that your attention is focused on your own self. Your light falls on you; your lamp is revealing yourself. It is the same lamp, the same light that illumined the outside world for you. When the outside world no longer exists, the light of the lamp begins to fall on you.

Close your ears and sit. Outside noises will fall on your ears. You will hear bits of your past conversation with your friends; some long forgotten song will come to your mind and you will actually hear it. Listen to everything disinterestedly. Do not begin to hum the tune to yourself even in your mind. Be passive; do not react to these stimulants. After some time, after a few days, the ears will become silent. There will be no sound. And that day, for the first time, you will hear the sound of the silence within.

Each sense can be turned inwards. Take fragrance for instance. There is a fragrance within which we do not know of. Perhaps that is the real fragrance. But our noses are filled with the fragrance outside and it does not occur to us that there is a fragrance within, the fragrance of the atman.

All senses can be experienced within. Understand the senses well because they are a two-way traffic. The senses are joined to you within and also joined to the world outside. That is how it can bring the news of the world to you; otherwise you would have no knowledge of the world. But we use the senses as one-way traffic. We only take the news of the outside world from them and never of the inside world.

Lao Tzu says: "REVEAL THY SIMPLE SELF." As we see the vast skies above, the moon and the stars, and the flowers and trees and the multitude of faces which are all an experience of the great expanse outside, so also we can experience the profound expanse of the great void within. But for this, we shall have to transform our attention. The outgoing mind has to be called back within; it has to come back home.

The last resting place of this inward journey is the revelation of the self. It is the revelation of knowledge of the self.

Lao Tzu is interested only in the natural. He holds on to it in the same manner as Kabir. Kabir says; "*Sadhi sahaj samadhi bhati*." In every song, Kabir lays stress on the '*sahaja*' (the natural, the spontaneous,). Keep this word '*sahaja*' in mind.

If I create a concept of the self before beginning my inward journey, it will not be my natural self. For example, if I come to visit you with a preconceived notion about you, then I will see you through the screen of my preconceived notion. This will not be your true natural self because my notions about you will be mixed with it. I may have come with the notion that you are a very good man. You may look like a good man to me, but perhaps you are not a good man. Perhaps it is the exaggeration of my notions about you. When I have come with a fixed view that you are a good man, then I see only that which proves my point.

Then I begin to select. I will not see all that is wrong in you, I will see only that which is right. I will keep adding the good points till my concept about you becomes strong and increases a thousandfold. Then you appear to me to be a great sadhu. Now, whether this is your actual nature or not is quite another matter. In the same manner, if I have decided beforehand that you are a bad person, I will pick out all the bad points in you. So when we see, we see only a selection, and hence we cannot see the truth. We choose what suits us even to be truth.

If someone tells you Buddha is a bad person and he convinces you, then when you go to Buddha you will not find Buddha anywhere. You will only go and confirm that he is a bad man you set out to see. Man's greatest difficulty is that he proves what he believes. His belief becomes a fact. Our beliefs appear as truths to us and we follow our own concepts. We even construct concepts about our own selves.

Lao Tzu and Kabir, or others who have a concept of the natural (SAHAJA), say that to reveal the simple self within, you have to proceed without any preconceived notions. Otherwise you will experience only your preconceived notions. One man believes it will be like this and like this -- and he invariably experiences what he expected to see. But that will not be the truth. It is a play of his own concepts, an illusion of his own mind, his own projection.

We all have our own views about the atman. Some believe that the atman has a certain form, some that it has a certain colour, some already know what kind of an experience it is going to be. If you go within, with any of your expectations, the experience will not be of the atman but of your own projections.

Therefore Lao Tzu says: have no conceptions when you go within. Be absolutely empty. Go with a free vision. Wear no coloured glasses or else you will see the same colours in the atman. That is why different religions in the world have described different experiences. These are not authentic experiences; they are coloured by the colour of their conceptions.

There is another difficulty with the journey within: you have to travel alone. You cannot check in with someone, you cannot compare your experiences with another; you cannot even ask whether you are on the right or wrong path. If you go to the market and you choose something because it is yellow in colour -- if others insist it is not yellow, you will become afraid that you have become colour-blind. But in the inner world you have to be alone. So any preconceptions are dangerous for there is. no way to check with others. No one is in a position to tell you what you see and what you don't see. You are absolutely alone.

Because of this absolute aloneness, you have to be relieved of every single preconception or else there is no way of correcting your illusions. In the outside world, we correct our -- selves by the example of others.

Mulla Nasruddin went to the tavern with his son. Both began to drink. Mulla began to advise his son, "You must know when you should stop drinking" he told him. "I shall tell you how to decide. See those two men sitting at the next table? When they appear to be four to you, you have reached the limit."

The boy turned and looked at the men. "I see only one person on that table!" he told his father. Nasruddin had already taken a bit too much. He was already seeing two in place of one. And he was advising his son! The son could see for himself that there was only one person at the table. In the outside world we can check things, weigh them.

Therefore, science has been able to lay down laws whereas. religion cannot. Each man has to enter on his journey alone. And there are very few people who start their inward journey without any preconceptions -- some Buddha or Lao Tzu. Otherwise the Hindu enters the inward path as a Hindu, the Mohammedan as a

Mohammedan, the Christian as a Christian. You take all your concepts and teachings along with you and then you see within what you have set out to see. Illusions are easy to create within oneself because there is no one there but you.

Therefore, time and again, Lao Tzu stresses the simple self. By "simple" he means devoid of all concepts. Lao Tzu goes even a step further. He says, "Do not go within even with the belief that the atman is there, for that also becomes a preconception."

When anyone asked Buddha, "Does the atman exist or not?" he would reply, "Go within and see for yourself. If I say it exists, it would be wrong. If I say it does not, that also would be wrong."
The man would say, "How can both be wrong?"

Buddha would say, "Both would be wrong in both cases I will be giving you a concept. If you go within with the knowledge that the atman is, you will experience the atman even if it does not exist. And if you go with the knowledge that there is no atman, you will not have any inkling of it even if it is there."

Man gets captured and enslaved within the capsule of his own concepts. Once he is caught within his own beliefs, nothing can free him. The biggest jail-house is that of our own beliefs and ideas. So Lao Tzu or Buddha would say: "Do not believe anything. Simply go within. Whatever is, know that; whatever you meet, see. Do not acquaint yourself with the unacquainted prematurely. Do not cover the unknowable with your knowledge. Let the stranger remain a stranger. It is not proper to know anything about it before you know it."

This is the meaning of the simple self. Therefore Buddha never talked of Ishwara or atman. Buddha seemed to be an atheist. This was natural. He did not believe in God but he did not believe in the atman either. Buddha said, "I believe only in the void." But you can build no concept on emptiness. If you think you can, it will not be *shunya* (emptiness). Whatever can be conceived becomes an object. Emptiness has no shape and hence cannot be conceived. We have many concepts of God. Look at the number of idols we have created. We also have many concepts of the atman.

There are many peculiar concepts about the atman. Some say it is in the shape of our thumb: some say it is in the shape of our body. Still others say it is like a fluid; it assumes the form of whatever it enters. In the human body it takes a human form; in an ant it takes the form of an ant; in an elephant it assumes the form of an elephant.

But what is the concept of *shunya* (*void*)? *Shunya* means that which cannot be conceived.

Buddha has said, "If you want to know my belief, my faith, I have faith in only one thing; *shunya* (emptiness). And because I do not wish to create any concept in you, I say that I do not know whether there is an atman within or not. But one thing is certain -- there is emptiness within you. Enter the emptiness. Do not ask me what this emptiness is like, for emptiness is that which is not. How can you express that which has no form, no colour, no shape?"

Lao Tzu says: "REVEAL THY SIMPLE SELF." Do not heed religious teachers and pundits who educate you about the form of the atman, who say that the atman is like this or the atman is like that. Leave all thoughts about the atman that you have gathered and enter within, so that that which is can be revealed.

"REVEAL THY SIMPLE SELF. EMBRACE THY ORIGINAL NATURE." Do not ask what your nature is like. If you ask, you go astray, because for then a concept will be formed. Do not ask, do not even think, do not seek. Just enter within and taste it for yourself.

Buddha has said, "The ocean is salty wherever you taste it." At no time, nowhere, has the ocean water tasted otherwise. The emptiness within also tastes the same to whomever tastes it. But this taste is like the dumb man who tastes candy. He cannot tell what the taste is like. Man has no words to express the taste of the emptiness. It is so enormous that all words fall short of it. So do not ask. Step within, embrace that which is so close to you, be immersed in it. Drown!

But we set out in search. We seek even the atman in the outside world. Even when we seek our own selves we ask others. It is as if we were to ask a stranger the way to our own house! Can any insensitivity be greater than this?

Whenever we ask another, our experience of the self becomes adulterated. Yet we are willing to accept this, because to believe the other is a very natural desire in an ignorant person. The knowledge is cheap. It is free, easily available. Self-knowledge entails a great deal of effort and labour. We have to proceed ourselves.

Secondhand knowledge acquired from others will not do in the quest for truth. You have to lay down the load, unburden yourself of all concepts. You have to enter within as if your boat has capsized and you are thrown on an unknown island. You do not know where you are; you know nothing about this place. Each

step is an adventure in a strange land. Like Robinson Crusoe, you will have to discover everything yourself. This is the meaning of the simple self. With each step you will discover things as they are within, you will taste the original taste of the emptiness.

Pseudo-tastes can also be created outside. You must have seen a hypnotist working. If you have not, you can try this experiment. Make a child lie down and suggest to him that he is falling asleep. It is not only with children that you can do this. Thirty per cent of people can be worked upon in this way. In a short while, the child will fall asleep. Hold an onion before him and say, "This is an apple, a delicious apple. Eat it." The child will eat it and smack his lips. He will say it is tasty.

This is hypnotism. But in everyday things we also hypnotise ourselves. Do you remember what you felt when you took the first puff from a cigarette? But since everybody smokes, it must be enjoyable. When you took your first sip of coffee did you enjoy it? This is nothing but hypnotism.

And we are told taste has to be cultivated! When you drink coffee for the first time you will find it bitter. It is no fault of the coffee. You are not refined; you are uncultured. Keep taking coffee over a period of time and you will develop the taste. Then it will be difficult for you to remain without coffee. What has happened? You have hypnotised yourself, you have been hypnotised by your friends and even by the advertisements of the Coffee Board. Now coffee has become delicious. But this taste is false; it is not authentic.

In the same way, the inner taste can also be false. Therefore Lao Tzu exhorts us to embrace the simple self within.

If you are impressed by Mahavira -- and people like Mahavira are impressive; it is very difficult not to be impressed by them -- then you sway to his music, you get carried away by his fragrance, you lose yourself in him. Then you catch hold of his words. You take these words and go within. You will get the same taste that Mahavira has spoken about. But this taste will be false. It will be like the taste of coffee -- cultivated. The words echo within you. Mahavira's image is established within you; the idea of Mahavira has taken hold of you. Now you will live in this hypnosis. But this experience will not be the experience of the self.

Mahavira has also said that this is not self-realisation. He told his followers, "You will not attain the self unless you leave me." What did he mean by this? What he meant to say was: "Let my words inspire you, but let them not become your conceptions. Let my words arouse the thirst within you but let them not become the water to quench your thirst."

This distinction must be understood well. My words should awaken the thirst within you, but they should not become the water. You should not become satisfied by quenching your thirst with the water of my words. Otherwise you will be cheated out of your finding your own means to quench the inner thirst.

In spiritual life it is profitable to be influenced and it is also profitable to be non-influenced. You should be competent enough to arouse the thirst and alert enough not to come within the hold of the words. The guru's words should not become your burden.

Lao Tzu says: "Be alert, be natural and embrace your atman. RENOUNCE YOUR SELFISHNESS AND CURTAIL YOUR DESIRES." What is meant by selfishness? Not what we usually mean, because he has told us to discard that long ago. When he has already told us to banish wisdom and discard utility, selfishness does not mean the same thing as we know it to mean. It has a profounder meaning. We discarded selfishness when we gave up our habit of viewing things from a utilitarian angle.

Then what does Lao Tzu mean by selfishness? Here, the meaning of selfishness is self-centredness. An ordinary man's trouble in life is that he is self-centred. If he loves someone it is with a purpose. It is this purpose that destroys his life. We are all self-centered and we employ many subtle means to this end.

Mulla Nasruddin knocked at the door of a very wealthy man. The man opened the door. Mulla said, "A man is in great debt, he is dying. Help him."

The man took out a rupee and gave it to him saying, "Your thoughts are virtuous, go and help him." Mulla took the rupee. As he was going away the man asked him, "May I know the name of this poor man?"
The Mulla said, "It is myself."

After a fortnight the Mulla went again. This time the man looked at him intently and said, "It seems that someone is neck-deep in debt."
The Mulla said, "You are right."
"He is a very poor man," said the master of the house.
"You are right again," said Nasruddin.
"And I suppose that man is you?" he asked again.

"No," said Nasruddin, "you are wrong this time."

The wealthy man said, "I am glad to hear that," and he gave the Mulla two rupees.

Then, as Mulla went down the steps he called out, "Can I ask you a question good man? I understand the inspiration behind your generosity last time but what is the motive behind your sense of compassion and service this time?"

The Mulla replied, "This time the creditor is myself. The debtor is a very poor man; he cannot repay me. So I am going about collecting funds so that he can pay me. Do you understand now?"

If we look beneath all acts of charity and service we shall find self-interest at the root of it. We all live in self-interest.

A man leaves his house, family and business and goes to the forest. He cannot have any self-interest; he has removed himself from the mundane world. But Lao Tzu says this is height of self-centredness. He is insistent on seeking his self, on attaining liberation, on finding bliss and being rid of pain. This is selfishness concerning the other world. It is plain and simple self-centredness because this man is also worried only about his own self.

Lao Tzu tells us to drop this also, for this too is a hindrance in knowing the self. If I make an investment in knowing my self, if I feel that by attaining the self I shall obtain bliss then my eagerness, my interest, will not be in attaining the atman but in attaining bliss. If I can attain bliss without going through the arduous task of knowing the self, I shall never take the trouble of finding the self. If someone were to tell you that you will know the self but you will not attain bliss, what then?

It has been said that Junnaid, a Sufi fakir, went to his guru. The guru asked, "What have you come for? Answer in one sentence. I do not like too much talk."

Junnaid thought all night. In the morning the guru called him. Junnaid said, "I want to know myself."

The guru said, "If you have to undergo untold pain and hardship in the quest, would you still want to know yourself?"

Junnaid said, "I want to know myself in order to attain bliss."

"Go and think again," said the guru. "When you are in search of ananda, why do you say you are seeking your self? If you seek ananda (bliss) and if it can be attained without the self, what is the purpose of knowing the self?"

Nietzsche has said that people are caught in the clutches of religions because they think they can attain bliss through them No one is concerned about either God or the soul or truth. The day you tell them religion has nothing to do with bliss, it will be difficult to differentiate between the worldly and the religious. They both run for the same purpose. They seem to be running in different directions, but the goal is the same.

One man amasses wealth, because he thinks he can gain happiness through it. One man prays because he feels prayers lead to happiness. No matter how contrary these two may seem in their actions, they are not contrary. Their thinking is the same and their journey is also the same. There is not the slightest difference.

Lao Tzu says: give up selfishness. If you want to know your self and experience the simple, the natural, do not build any expectations on it; that by knowing the self, I will attain this or that. There should be no thought of attainment, no self-interest. This is difficult, but is not difficult to transfer our self-interest from the mundane world to moksha (liberation); it is not difficult to shift our self-interest from wealth to religion. It is very easy.

The truth is that the more greedy a man, the easier he can become religious. It is easy to make him understand: "What are these pebbles you are gathering? Will all this gold and silver go with you when you die? If you want real wealth, give to charity, which will stand you in good stead after death." If you are a small-time miser you may perhaps feel; "We'll see what happens after death." If your greed is intense you will deliberate: "If these coins are useless after death, let me convert some into the currency that works there." So the greater the greed, the quicker you will become religious because now your greed has acquired a new dimension where it can expand. But only those who have no greed can enter the realm of religion. They are not interested in liberation, in bliss or heaven.

Lao Tzu says: drop your selfishness. This selfishness is of another plane. Here, it is mentioned in connection with self-knowledge. Do not think of bliss. Who knows whether you will attain it or not attain it? Who knows what you will attain there? There is no guarantee of what you will find there. You set out to know with the simple knowledge that you are.

Not to know oneself is a great absurdity. I am, but I do not know who I am! You set out to know yourself for this reason alone: that you do not know who you are, even though you are. Let there not be any other self-interest. Do not hope to attain joy, do not hope to attain immortality or tranquillity or even to

solve the mystery of life. Attach no strings to knowing the self. He who does so has still his eyes on some attainment so he will be going around and around outside of himself. He will fail to go within. He alone can go within who has no desires left. Therefore Lao Tzu says: "CHECK THY SELFISHNESS: CURTAIL THY DESIRES."

These desires are the desires of a spiritual man. The desires of the mundane man ended with the first sutras. "Spiritual desires -- this appears contradictory. We cannot imagine that there can be spiritual desires. As long as these desires persist, spirituality cannot be born within a person. Those whom we call sannyasins are invariably people who have left their carnal desires and have caught hold of spiritual desires. The authentic sannyasin is one who has no desires, neither worldly nor spiritual.

Jesus' death was near at hand. He was going to be captured by the soldiers that night. In the last moment, as his disciples began to depart, one of them asked: "In the kingdom of God, you shall be seated beside God. Where shall we, your followers, be seated?" These people may have gathered around Jesus because of his promise of the kingdom of heaven. The word "kingdom" must have enticed their greed. They must have been filled with the desire of attaining happiness. They left the mundane world for a better bargain.

The so-called champions of religion always teach people: "What is there in this impermanent world?" If they were to be asked, "If it was not impermanent, then would it have everything?" -- then what? They say, "What is man? He is a collection of flesh and bones." If he had gold and silver within, then what? These preachers only help to incite the greed within you by changing the dimensions of your desire. Their main question is what is in it for you? They are not opposed to desires at all. The place where you have centered your desires is perishable. So they say remove your desires from there and fix them on the eternal.

Lao Tzu does not suggest changing the direction of your desires. He tells you to eradicate them. Understand this difference well.

I am running after wealth. Somebody reasons with me, "What is this madness? What is there in wealth? Tomorrow you will die. And then? Death will surely come; it is inevitable. If you must run, run after God who is the real wealth!"

My greed totters. I begin to think, "I may amass wealth but death is a certainty. Money works everywhere but death accepts no bribes. I cannot escape death. Then what should I do? I shall run after God." The struggle continues; only the subject changes. The goal is changed; the desire is the same.

People like Lao Tzu say, "Do not run!" They do not say: the world is meaningless; God alone is meaningful, therefore, do not run. That would be selfishness. It would mean that those who are more cunning would strive to attain God. Those who are less cunning strive to gain wealth. Those who are calculating do not indulge in small things. Those who are foolish indulge in lesser things. "What? You are building a house on earth"? How foolish! Make it in heaven. It will be everlasting. So the whole thing becomes a play between more cunning and less cunning people.

Therefore Lao Tzu is very emphatic when he says: "Leave cunning, leave selfishness, curtail your desires." If any desire remains in the spiritual sense, be it in any direction, the wandering remains. Stop! Do not run.

What is the meaning of desire? It means to run to attain something that is far away. I am here; what I want is there: there is a distance in between. To cover this distance is the meaning of desire. I am here; you are there. I want to attain you. There is a distance between us which I have to cover. When I shall cover it I do not know but in my mind I can cross this distance this very moment. I desire a palace. When I can fulfil my desire is unknown but in my mind I will begin to live in the palace.

Desire is the remedy to remove the distance. Desire is the bridge between me and my goal. The goal is like a rainbow. It is visible but does not exist.

He who is filled with desires can never be established in his self. He is always somewhere else, far far away. He can be anywhere but within himself. Where there is desire there is struggle. Where there is no desire there is no running. You stand within yourself, you live within yourself. If you are not trying to attain something, why should you run? You will stop. This state is called samadhi. Desire is running outside of ourselves. Therefore desirelessness is necessary for self-knowledge.

Lao Tzu says: "CURTAIL THY DESIRES." But this is very alarming! If someone suggests that we change our desires, we will be ready. If we are told, "Leave the women of this world. What is there in them? In heaven there are celestial nymphs," the mind is delighted at the prospect. But devas must be there to replace the women on earth. What is there in earthly wine? There are springs of wine in heaven. You can drink it, you can bathe in it, you can swim in it. But remember, if you wish to attain this wine in heaven, you have to give up this miserable concoction what is available on earth. It is a bargain. Those who are cunning

fall prey to this deal.

Many times I find that a drunkard is more simple than a sadhu. It should be the other way round. The drunkard is guileless, he is ignorant, he does not know the mathematics. He does not know what he is doing: he is giving up the eternal wine for this miserable liquid! The clever fellow bides his time. He stands with his rosary, and when the time comes he will jump in the eternal springs and fulfil his thirst. But this is a bargain, and in matters of religion there is no bargaining. This very attitude reeks of desire. Desire hides behind it.

You perform your daily *puja*. For what? You renounce one thing and another, you meditate, you donate to charity. For what? If you have an answer to this question, desires still remain. If you say there is no reason, no reason whatever, then you do not bargain. Then prayer in itself is enough joy. Prayer is bliss in itself. There is joy in giving.

If you give with the idea of attaining happiness, then it is a desire. If giving is a pleasure, it is religious. If giving is with a motive, it is a bargain. If giving is a joy, there is no ledger where we keep accounts of how much has been given. We make no preparation for any heaven. If, tomorrow we find ourselves in hell, we do not complain and bring our ledgers to prove. We gave, there w?s joy in giving. The deal is complete. What could be attained ,by prayer is attained in the very moment of prayer. Those who do not attain in that moment never attain.

In this world, cause and effect are closely connected. If I put my hand in fire, I will burn myself. If I do not burn my hand now, I will never burn it. If you have prayed now, the bliss of prayer showers on you as you pray. Outside the act of prayer there is no attainment. If there is an idea of attainment, prayer also becomes a desire.

If there is no thought of attainment, every act becomes a prayer. Each act is complete in its doing. We do not carry anything forward. Our connections are severed from the moment that is gone. There is no bargaining. There is nothing in that moment on the strength of which we demand for this moment.

The worldly man always makes transactions. He who makes transactions is very much in the world. It does not matter what the commodity -- wealth or heaven -- because a deal is a deal. A spiritual man never negotiates. He lives from moment to moment; he lives totally. Lao Tzu tells us to do away with desires because they do not let you rise above the world of transactions. Then whatever you do is with an eye to some ultimate gain.

Someone asked Omar Khayyam, "You have sung so many songs. Why?" Omar Khayyam said, "Go ask the flowers, the rose that blooms, why? Ask the stars. They twinkle at night. Why? Ask the wind. It has been blowing since time began. Why?"

In nature there is no purpose anywhere. Except for man, everything in the world is purposeless. But amongst men, only two types of people are purposeless: one whom we call insane and another whom we call '*paramhansa*', one whose intelligence is in disorder and one who has gone beyond intelligence. There is some similarity between the mad man and the *paramhansa*, some qualities within them are the same. This quality is the quality of purposelessness.

Lao Tzu says: abandon all these: selfishness, purposelessness, bargaining, desires, and you shall be able to embrace your innate nature. You will be able to become established within yourself. And except for this -- establishment in one's own self -- there is no other religion.

But we think of even the greatest things in terms of attainment only. People come and ask, "What will we gain by meditation?" What should I tell them? Only one answer is the right answer. "By meditation you shall attain meditation." But this is useless! It would seem like a tautology and what can it solve? They will ask again what will be attained from the meditation that is attained by meditation? They want an answer in rupees, annas and paise.

Maharshi Mahesh Yogi has impressed many in the West because his answers are substantial. He says, "You will attain wealth, you will gain success, you will gain health." The Americans were satisfied: the transaction was clear. Meditation leads to wealth and success. Then meditation can be sold in the marketplace. People like Lao Tzu cannot be sold in the marketplace. If you ask him what is the attainment he will say, "You are not yet qualified to be given an answer." What are you asking? It is as if you could ask, "What can be attained through love?" Then you disqualify yourself -- even in the case of love. You are only fit to gather shells on the shore." What answer can be given to such a person? What will he understand even if he is answered? Nothing.

People ask, "What is to be attained from religion? What is to be gained by prayer? What will we obtain from meditation?" They do not know that when a man leaves the language of negotiation, only then can he

enter the realm of religion. As long as he asks, he stays in the mundane world.

If we are assured of some solid gain, we shall be ready to run towards God. All we want is to run, to struggle. To stop is very stifling for the mind; it becomes restive. So people like Lao Tzu frighten us.

Confucius returned from his visit to Lao Tzu a frightened man. When his disciples asked him what sort of man Lao Tzu was he said, "He is not like a man. He is like a lion! You go to him and each hair on your body trembles, you break into a sweat. Do not ever go to him. He shakes your very soul. One look of his and your life-breath trembles like a leaf!"

This is bound to be. Lao Tzu makes you tremble, because what he says is the ultimate. He does not care to tarry over lesser things. He never answers petty questions. He will not even say that meditation gives you peace. If you want peace, take a tranquilliser and go to sleep! Why hanker after meditation?

But even when people come seeking meditation, they come for peace; they come for health. All kinds of people come, but they all come with desires. We treat our temples no better than our brothels. We also go there filled with desire. Wherever we approach with desire we turn that place into a brothel because we wish to buy something. We throw coins in temples and take care that the sound is loud enough so that it may vibrate in all corners of the temple and if God is anywhere around He may know of it that you have donated a whole rupee!

Bodhidharma left India. When he went to China the king called him and said, "I have built lakhs of temples, I give lakhs as bhiksha to the bhikshus, I have translated all works of Buddha into the Chinese language, I have distributed lakhs of Buddha's idols. I have done a great deal to spread Buddha's religion. Tell me, Bodhidharma, what shall I gain from all this? What honour will I attain?"

But he asked the wrong man. There were thousands of bhikshus who would have given him an answer to please his ears. They would have said: "God's grace is on you, oh king, there has not been one like you before in this world! The gods and the Buddhas are showering blessings on you. You shall attain the ultimate bliss of religion!" The king made a mistake in asking Bodhidharma. He took him to be an ordinary bhikshu. But people like Bodhidharma only come once in a while, so the mistake was only natural.

Bodhidharma said, "Shut up! Now that you have asked, you will not get even that which you might have got. You asked and therefore you lost."

The king was upset. He became restless. Perhaps Bodhidharma did not quite understand. He said again, "I have done so much. And all to no avail? I will get nothing in return?"

"Desire of reward is a sin," said Bodhidharma. "Forget what you have done or you will be crushed under the weight of all your good deeds!" Bodhidharma advised him, "We are not crushed by the weight of our sins alone. The burden of virtuous deeds also kill. A load of any kind drowns a man. A man tries to shake off his sins sometime, but he holds on to his good deeds like a vice. These are stones round your neck, oh king! Drop them. Let them go!"

The king, however, did not like this. Our desires will never approve of such advice. King Wu did not appreciate Bodhidharma's advice. Bodhidharma said, "I shall not enter your kingdom. I shall go back. I thought you had understood religion and therefore took joy in spreading it. I did not know that religion was a transaction to you." Bodhidharma never entered Wu's kingdom. He went to the other side of the river.

King Wu was restless. For a long time he had awaited the coming of Bodhidharma, who was of the stature of Lao Tzu and Buddha. How he had disappointed him! He tore his hopes into shreds. If he had only sealed his actions with his approval and told him that the gates of heaven were already open for him, that his liberation was certain, he would have been so happy!

If desires alone are our pleasure there is no place for us at the entrance of religion. If to be desireless is our only pleasure, then only can we enter. Desirelessness is a necessary state for religion, It is not a matter of petty desires alone; deep and mysterious desires hold the mind captive.

A man came up to Buddha and said, "If I meditate, perform sadhanas, how long will I take to become like you?"

Buddha replied, "As long as the thought of becoming like me persists, it will be difficult. This thought is a hindrance. Leave it, Meditate but not with the thought of becoming like me."

Some other person came and asked Buddha, "Amongst your 10,000 bhikshus, how many are like you?" Buddha replied, "Many." "But they cannot be seen," the man said.
Buddha replied, "They themselves do not know it."

The man still asked, "But you must be knowing it. So none of them are like you."

Buddha gave an unusual reply. He said, "I committed some sins in my last birth. As a result of this I had to be born as a teacher. I am completing my penance."

Among Jainas there is a full scripture on this subject. Because of certain actions, a man is born a Tirthankara. The last bondage of certain actions brings the Tirthankara into the world. Then he has to teach people in order to cut the bondage.

Buddha said, "Because af some past actions, I have had to bear the burden of being a teacher. So I have to go through this. We each bear the fruit of our actions."

Buddha had done no such thing. He was completely lost in the *shunya*. Within him there was no one who could explain. Everything was lost; all was empty!

When everything is thus lost, everything fades away. There are no desires, there is no self-interest. Then the emptiness that arises out of it is your nature, it is the Tao.

The Way of Tao, Volume 2

Chapter #21
Chapter title: Religion is to be your own self

21 June 1972 pm in Immortal Study Circle

Archive code: 7206215	
ShortTitle: WAY221	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

ONE FRIEND HAS ASKED: IS IT NOT NECESSARY TO RUN IN ORDER TO STOP?

It is necessary. But you are running already. You have run enough. There is a long history of previous births behind you where you have been running. You are the result of this. Now it is no longer necessary to run; now it is necessary to stop.

But our mind finds many ways of deceiving itself.

A moral teacher taught little children, "If you wish to be freed from sins, you must repent; you must pray. You should confess your sin before God and vow never to do it again." After the lesson was over he asked the children, "What must you do to liberate your selves from sin?"

A little child answered, "We must commit a sin."

You have to commit a sin in order to be rid of sin. But it is not enough to sin, you have to do something more. It is necessary to run in order to stop, but that does not stop you from running -- the race is on! What we call life is also a race. So do not console yourself that you are running because you want to stop. We can always postpone our halting for the future, but, remember, you have run enough. It is already too late.

It is possible that our mind is still not satiated. It never is. That which is satiated is not the mind. The mind will keep on running, now here, now there from one goal to another. But if this race is a long agony, a long suffering.... And it is! It cannot be anything but painful.

But the mind's logic is that the pain, the suffering, is because we are not running fast enough. If we increase our speed, we might reach the goal. Or perhaps the pain is that others have run faster and reached, and we have not reached. Or that our pace is all right, but the direction is wrong. Or we think; the pace is correct, the path is correct, but perhaps the object of our goal is not correct. So we change the goal. Instead of wealth we choose religion; we change from the mundane world to the spiritual. Then we feel we should now be able to complete our race.

No, it will not end. The very running is wrong. Neither the road is wrong, nor the runner, nor the pace of running, nor the goal. Running in itself is wrong.

If we understand Lao Tzu we will know that activity in itself is a mistake. To stop, to relax and drown in non-activity, is the correct thing. So no race is the right race -- according to Lao Tzu. To stop is the right thing. No stopping can be wrong. All activities are wrong. Non-activity, passivity, is one's absolute nature.

ANOTHER FRIEND ASKS: YOU HAVE PLACED WORLDLY DESIRES AND SPIRITUAL DESIRES IN THE SAME CATEGORY. WORLDLY DESIRES ARE BASE DESIRES, AND SPIRITUAL DESIRES ARE VERY HIGH DESIRES. BESIDES, WORLDLY DESIRES HAVE TO BE RENOUNCED IN ORDER TO ATTAIN SPIRITUAL DESIRES.

If you have understood Lao Tzu, you will know that according to him no desire is worldly and no desire is spiritual. Desire of any kind is worldly; only desirelessness is spiritual. Therefore, worldly desires and spiritual desires have no meaning. Desire itself means the mundane world. As long as you desire you are in the mundane world. Then even if you desire is to attain liberation, you are still a worldly person. When you have no desires, even if you stay within the world you are in beatitude.

Understand it in this way. Desire is not related to the object. Desire is not a question of what you want, desire is the fact that you want something. What you want is irrelevant. Whether you ask for wealth or status or religion or liberation as long as you ask, you are in the world. When you stop asking, you are in liberation.

Therefore, we cannot ask for liberation. One attains moksha who does not ask for it. Liberation (moksha) cannot be turned into a desire. Beatitude is not the result of a desire, it is not the goal of any race. Rather, to come to a dead halt in your race is moksha. Moksha is not the end of a journey. When the race no longer is, that is moksha. Then it does not matter where you are: the moment you stop there is moksha. When the mind stops wandering and becomes fixed, moksha is attained.

The mind cannot be stable in any desire. The very word "desire" means the wandering of the mind. So Lao Tzu does not differentiate between worldly desires and spiritual desires. The so-called religious people are, therefore, disturbed by Lao Tzu's teachings because they are proud that they have developed higher desires and renounced the lower ones. No desire is a high desire. No poison is greater, no sin is greater. Poison is poison, sin is sin; desire is desire. There is one snag however: there is a possibility of adulteration. If there is no adulteration it is a pure desire. The desire for worldly things is an adulterated desire; the desire for liberation is an unadulterated desire.

Our friend is worried that I have called spiritual desire worse than worldly desires. The world and desires go together; there is no connection between liberation and desires. The world cannot be without desires, but liberation has nothing to do with desires. Therefore he who has developed the desire for liberation has fallen upon pure poison. A man may succeed in attaining his worldly desire, but one who harbours the desire for liberation, never attains it. It is impossible. So a man who desires liberation is doing a dangerous thing. He is heading for sure disaster, because liberation means the end of all desire: desirelessness. Salvation and desires are far apart. There cannot be any relationship between them anywhere.

So the worldly man is not committing as great a mistake as a so-called spiritual man. What the man of the world seeks is possible, whereas the quest of the spiritual man is in vain. A man who runs a shop in order to amass wealth is seeking the possible, whereas a man sitting in the forest in quest of God seeks the impossible.

In fact, God cannot be sought. When all quest stops, he is found to be present, here and now. Because of the quest he cannot be seen. When a man runs fast in search of something, he fails to notice things around him and, so, passes by the very thing he is looking for. A man travelling in a bullock-cart has enough opportunity to observe things around him, but, when a man travels in a plane all details are lost. He cannot see flowers, he cannot see birds, he can only see clusters where trees are. If a man travels in a rocket, even the jungles are lost. Nothing can be seen. Speed blinds the vision. As the momentum of desires increases, we become more and more blind. The dust that is raised does not allow us to see anything.

That which we seek is only visible when there is no dust, no smoke in our eyes. The mind should be so relaxed that there is not the slightest stir, not a single ripple. Everything should be silent, serene. The mind should be as tranquil as a lake. Then, that very moment, we see His rejection in the silent waters.

Lao Tzu says: desire is the world. Therefore, no desire can be spiritual. Those who paint their desires with spirituality deceive themselves. The worldly man can be forgiven, but the so-called spiritual man

cannot be forgiven for he has applied a carnal rule to God. Desire, greed, are all carnal desires. And the aim is God!

We cannot point the mundane world in the direction of God. We cannot turn our corporeal tendencies towards the spiritual. When worldly tendencies are annihilated, what remains is spiritual.

LAO TZU HAS TALKED ABOUT PURE, ABSOLUTE TRUTH AND HAS LOOKED UPON ALL CONCEPTIONS AS THE ONLY BARRIER THAT PREVENTS MAN FROM ENTERING HIS NATURE. FROM THIS ARE WE TO ASSUME THAT RELIGION AND TRUTH ARE BEYOND THE CAPABILITIES OF AN ORDINARY PERSON? WILL THE EMBRACING OF THE SIMPLE, NATURAL SELF AS DESCRIBED BY LAO TZU -- REMAIN A RARE ATTAINMENT?

It is not beyond the reach of the ordinary man. It is unattainable only by those who consider themselves non-ordinary. An ordinary man is a rare phenomenon. Everyone is non-ordinary. Ask each person you meet -- all are non-ordinary. Have you ever met a person who is ordinary? Even if a person says he is ordinary, he will claim to be very, very ordinary. In other words, I am non-ordinary even among the most ordinary.

Lao Tzu says: "Become ordinary and you shall attain. Your non-ordinariness is your only hurdle." What is our non-ordinariness?

Some men earn wealth in order to be extraordinary. Some one renounces in order to be extraordinary. Our extraordinariness depends entirely on our doing. The more a person does, the more extraordinary he becomes. Lao Tzu says: "All is attained by non-doing." Therefore the extraordinary never attain, because "extraordinary" means one who has attained something, done something.

But it is next to impossible to find an ordinary man. Every person, whether he says it or not, whether he shows it nor not, believes himself to be the centre of everything. He considers himself to be the exception and not the rule. He takes himself to be the peak and is always working with that assumption. Some attain a certain amount of success and feel happy. Others do not and are filled with despair and inferiority.

ONE FRIEND ASKS: HOW IS AN INFERIORITY COMPLEX CREATED?

An inferiority complex comes about when you consider yourself to be :he greatest but fail to prove yourself. You assume that you are the centre of the world, but cannot prove this by your actions. Inferiority enters the minds of those who aspire to be the very best.

This may seem contradictory, but that is how we have made our lives. If we have to state a straight and simple fact, we have to use the language of contrariness. One who sets out to assert his superiority develops the feeling of inferiority. He begins to feel that he is nothing. He believes himself to be very capable but fails to prove it in actuality. Then remorse and anguish follow.

ONE FRIEND ASKS: WE HAVE NO SELF-CONFIDENCE. HOW SHALL WE CREATE IT WITHIN OURSELVES?

Do not create self-confidence. What does it mean to create self-confidence? It means you want to claim that you are something and you want to prove it. It means you consider yourself not ordinary. You want to prove your extraordinariness.

All mad people are self-confident. It is difficult to shake their confidence in themselves. If a mad person takes it into his head that he is Napoleon, all the world cannot persuade him to the contrary. He is convinced within his mind.

I ask you what is the need for self-confidence? Why are you so worried about it? Perhaps you feel the other person is more successful; perhaps he is more self-confident. Your contemporary earns more than you, or perhaps he has made headway in business or politics. You feel you have lagged behind. You feel it is because of the lack of self-confidence. Hence the urge.

To worry about self-confidence means you are comparing yourself with others. Hence the distress. You

are you, the other is the other. Had you been alone in the world, would you have felt this disparity? Would you have felt this inferiority complex? No, you would have been an ordinary person. And "ordinary" means you would not have even been conscious of your ordinariness. You would have just been. He who is conscious of his ordinariness has taken a step towards being non-ordinary. That you are is enough. Self-confidence is not necessary; the self is enough. You are! Why do you compare yourself with others?

All kinds of troubles start once you begin to see yourself vis-a-vis others. Someone will have a better nose than you, someone will have better eyes than you, someone will be taller, someone wealthier -- all kinds of frustrations start. As many people as you meet, that's how many inferiority complexes will form within you?

You consider yourself to be the best. This causes problems. You feel yourself to be the highest peak and each person you meet makes you aware of the depth of the abyss within you. The tension created by these two feelings within you is the illness that man suffers from. This is the scourge that destroys man, kills him, makes him rotten through and through. Why compare yourself with others.

Someone went up to Bokoju and said: "You are serene, I am not. How can I become like you?" Bokoju said, "Had I also questioned this, I would never become tranquil. I have only one device: I have never wanted to be like anybody else. I am as I am. You are as you are. I have never wished otherwise."

The man said, "I do not want high philosophy. Show me a simple way. How can I attain your serenity?"

Bokoju told him to wait till the others left. People came and went. It became evening and the man became restless. Bokoju took him behind his house and, pointing to two trees, he said. "Do you see these two trees? One is big, the other is small. It is years that they have been there but I have never heard the smaller tree asking the bigger tree how it too can become big! Everything is at peace here. The big tree is big, the small tree is small."

"Only human beings think about these things," said Bokoju. "The rest of creation is not aware of this distinction, of smallness and bigness. The big do not know they are big. the small do not know they are small. Hence the peace, the quiet. There is no argument, no struggle, no confusion. I am I. You are you. Give up the idea of becoming like others."

The man said, "How can I drop this thought? I am so restless."

Bokoju said, "I am showing you the cause of your restlessness. He who compares himself with others is bound to be restless."

Lao Tzu says: "Accept yourself. Non-acceptance is the root of all the trouble." None of us accept ourselves. The more a person doesn't accept himself, the greater a mahatma he looks to others to be. We are our greatest enemy. If we had our way, we would cut ourselves to pieces in order to remove what was unacceptable.

We all accept the other and not our own self. If we could look within others we would find that they also do not accept themselves. They, in their turn, accept the other. If we were to look into .the mind of each person, we should find the same illness -- non-acceptance of one's own self.

He who accepts himself is free from all illness. Where there is no comparison, where is the inferiority? Where is the lowliness and where is the superiority? Then who is ordinary and who extraordinary?

It is good that we compare ourselves with human beings only. Otherwise anything would be capable of giving us an inferiority complex. If a flower bloomed, we would lament that no flower has bloomed within us. If the moon came out, we would wail that we do not have such light on our faces. If a butterfly flew by, we would envy its colours. If a deer ran past we would envy its swiftness. Even the stones by the roadside would fill us with envy.

Compare, and you will become inferior. This is a double ailment: we consider ourselves to be the peak of excellence and then set out to compare. Thus we create two states of tension. In actuality, we see the abyss; and in our imagination, we see the peak. There is no common point between the two. Life breaks into bits between them.

Lao Tzu says: be ordinary. There is nothing better than that. Accept your ordinariness. Since childhood everyone around us has told us, "Be something. Be like this. Be like that." Parents, teachers, are all after us: "Will you remain just ordinary? Be exceptional! do something and show to the world."

Is it not strange that those who have done something to show to the world lie in their graves just like those who did nothing to show the world? Graves make no distinctions. What is the outcome of the work of these outstanding few? It has passed away like in a dream -- like a line drawn in water. Not a trace remains. But we want to do something significant because we consider it a quality.

Lao Tzu says: "Non-doing is a quality." This does not mean that you should do nothing. It does not

mean not to earn your livelihood, not to work, not to move your limbs. Lao Tzu says: "Be fixed in non-doing." Let non-doing be your centre. Whatever you do should come out of your acceptance of non-doing and not out of your race for attainment. Then your desires will decline on their own. Your necessities will remain, but your desires will drop. Man's necessities are so few! Man's desires are limitless!

Lao Tzu says that if you live in your ordinary nature, you will do only that much which is enough for you. The birds and animals also do that much; they also do just enough for themselves. But they are not pained and harassed in their work. No bird or animal struggles to be something. All peacocks are the same, all parrots are the same. They eat, they drink, they sleep, they sing, they dance, they fly. No one is ordinary, no one is extraordinary. No one is small, no one is big. They also act, but there is no urgency in their actions; there is no mad competition.

Man alone is mad. His actions have become more than his relaxation. Why do we toil? So that we may rest sometime. But in the end we find we have not relaxed at all. And, ultimately, we die. Then what is our goal?

Diogenes was lying in the sand, resting. He was naked. Sikander (Alexander the Great) came to see him. When he saw Diogenes he said, "Such joy, such bliss! And yet I say, if there is anything I can do for you, please let me "

Diogenes said, "Please stand a little bit away, on the other side. You are obstructing the passage of the morning rays of the sun. What can more you do?"

Sikander was nonplussed, embarrassed. Still he thought he must do something for him. He said, "You do not know who I am. I am the great Sikander. Ask for something -- anything."

Diogenes said, "You were so kind as to step aside from the path of the rays. What can be greater than the fact that now there is no one between the sun and me?"

Diogenes was a man who believed in necessities and not superfluous things. His necessity was that Sikander should step aside. He lived like the birds. He lived in nature. Simply artlessly.

Diogenes asked Sikander, "What do you wish for?"

Sikander said, "I want to conquer the world."

Diogenes said, "What will you do then?"

Sikander said, "Then I will rest."

Diogenes laughed out loud. Sikander was puzzled. He asked him what was so funny. Diogenes said, "I too am resting! To conquer the world in order to rest? This I do not understand. If rest is the goal, I am already resting. You are mistaken, Sikander. Relaxation has nothing to do with conquering the world. You do not know the mathematical rule. Why should a person set out to conquer the world when all he wants to do is to rest? If it was necessary to do so, I would not be resting. And I tell you, you will never be able to rest. You are deceiving yourself that you will. You will die fighting."

And Sikander died that way.

We all think the same way. We think that if such and such conditions are fulfilled we will retire, we will rest. But even if all the conditions are fulfilled, you find that work has become a mad obsession. The result is that by the time your bed is made, you will have lost the ability to sleep. By the time you have gathered your food, hunger will no longer be there. To earn a living man sacrifices his hunger, and to earn a bed he sacrifices his sleep.

There are two types of wretched people in the world. There is one type who is hungry but has no food and there is a second type who has food but have no hunger. Bernard Shaw has said, "There are two classes in the world -- the haves and the have-nots." This is not correct. There are two classes: have-nots and have-nots. Some have food but no hunger; some have hunger but no food.

Remember, the more wretched is the one who has the food but not the capacity to eat it. Food is an external thing; hunger is internal. Food one can ask for, even steal. Hunger cannot be asked for, not can it be stolen. Something has died within this person while he was gathering resources in order to enjoy it. He sacrificed that which he meant to enjoy.

Man is constantly making this mistake. If man enters the realm of non-doing, passivity, only the necessities will remain. The doing, the activity, will not be lost but will remain in proportion to the need. The man who has known this state of passivity within himself becomes an ordinary man. He no longer aspires to be Napoleon or Hitler, a Mahavira or a Buddha. He does not aspire to be anyone but himself. What he is, is enough.

When Martin Luther died he said, "I am going to meet God. All my life I strove to be Christ. Now it occurs to me, God will not ask me why I did not become Jesus Christ. He will ask me, 'Why could you not

be Martin Luther?' He will ask me why I wasted my life being what I could not be rather than being what I could be."

God will not question anyone about why they did not become a Buddha, a Mahavira, a Christ. He will only want to know why you could not be what you *could* be. But this is the trouble; we try to be what we cannot be and do not give a thought to what we can be. Thus we miss life, we miss the opportunity life offers us. Then we are filled with an inferiority complex. We are filled with despondency, gloom and sorrow. Then life becomes a burden and not a dance of joy.

Lao Tzu says: "A life that is filled with dance -- is a natural life." When he says "dance", he does not mean you should become a dancer like Nijinsky or Udaya Shankar. It is enough that you can dance with joy. Whatever the dance, however badly performed, it should be authentic; it should be yours. You need not be a great singer like Tansen, but the melody that comes out of you should be yours, and yours alone. Then it does not matter if there is no rhythm, no poetry. There is only one demand that existence makes: that it should rise from your heart.

The bliss of God showers on the person who is authentically and honestly his own self.

Lao Tzu is not at all concerned with the extraordinary man. In other religious traditions, the extraordinary is valued very highly. Lao Tzu values the ordinary man. "Be as if you are not. Why should anyone even know of you?" he asks.

Lao Tzu says: "You are meaningful in yourself. Your purpose is in your very self". That you are is enough to show that God has accepted you. That you are is enough to show that God stands behind you, just as much as he stood behind Buddha or Lao Tzu. He has given you the same number of breaths he gave them, the same number of heart-beats. He is partial to none. The sun shines as much on you as it shone on them. The winds go past as freely. All existence accepts you as it accepted Buddha or Lao Tzu.

But when you do not accept yourself, what can existence do?

Lao Tzu says: all talk of ordinary and non-ordinary is pure babble. All comparisons are meaningless. There are variations in the world, but no qualifications. Understand this well.

Nothing is superior and nothing is inferior. There are variations. Buddha is different from you. If he has bloomed like a flower it is because there were never any comparisons in his mind. He did not strive to be above anyone or below anyone. The other did not exist in his vision. He opened himself to the whole world.

Your trouble is that you compare yourself with Buddha, Mahavira, Christ, and Krishna. Your efforts are all towards becoming something or someone that you are not. This is hell itself. To strive to be what one is, is heaven. The day the thought of being something else is destroyed and only the thought of being as you are remains, that day becomes the day of liberation.

Lao Tzu is very much in favour of the ordinary man. He is in favour of attributeless man, a nobody.

ONE FRIEND HAS ASKED: OUR EDUCATION, OUR CULTURE, OUR TRADITION, BECOME A COVERING OVER OUR NATURE. IS THERE NO TRAINING WHICH DOES NOT COVER OUR NATURE BUT CAN BECOME A HELP TO OUR NATURE?

Education means that which is given from without, that which is given by someone else. Impressions are that which have been given by others. Therefore all education, all impressions, become a covering on one's nature in an intrinsic way. The only thing that can be possible is that some coverings are complex, more solid, and some are less. Some are hard like iron, others are like the air. But they are coverings all right. Understand this well.

Education is necessary for the world. If you have to live in the world, run after desires, be ambitious, then you must be active; then education is necessary. Education, teaches you how to be active. The more educated a person, the more active he is and the more successful in the world. The less educated a person, the less active he is. Education is the technology of activity.

But to go within one's own nature does not require any education. On the contrary, we need the courage to leave all that we have learned behind. This is an inevitable condition.

Lao Tzu says that clothes cover the nakedness of a person. We can ask if there are clothes that do not hide the nakedness of man. Clothes will hide maybe more and maybe less but clothes cover the body. Clothes can be transparent. Then they will hide the least. Yet they will hide. If a person wishes to be nude, he has to remove his clothes. However transparent the clothes, they have to be removed. Then only the

nakedness is revealed.

Nature is our intrinsic nakedness. Culture, past impressions, education, are our clothing. These clothes hide our nature. Ultimately they become so indispensable that we forget that we have a being besides the clothes. This is not only true of our inner being; it is equally true about our outer self. If we were to come upon ourselves suddenly. without clothes, we would not be able to recognise ourselves. We know ourselves only by our clothes.

Those who were detained in concentration camps by the Germans underwent a strange experience. One Jew is psychologist by the name of Frankel was captured by the Nazis and placed in a concentration camp with 500 other Jews from his village. All these people knew each other since they had lived in the same place. The first thing the Nazis did was to take away all their belongings, even their spectacles and wrist-watches, and also the clothes they wore. They were all then completely shaven. Frankel says, "It was impossible to make out who was who. When I stood before the mirror in my utter nakedness, my head shaven, I could not believe it was me."

Your own identification with yourself is through your clothes. If we make a magistrate and a thief stand naked side by side, it would be impossible to distinguish the judge from the thief. It is quite possible that the thief may stand erect while the magistrate cowers. Then the magistrate will be bereft of all his dignity. That is why, clothes are so valuable to us. Snatch away a king's robes and you snatch everything he has away from him.

If this was restricted to our outer selves it would have been all right. But within us also, it is the same. The clothes within are very fine, very subtle. We are not aware of them.

Take, for instance education. If all your learning was taken away from you, what would be the difference between you and your servant? You have spent a few years in college, he has not. This has brought all the difference between you two. You are educated: he is uncultured; Wherever vou go, people will greet you, wherever he passes, no one even looks at him.

Have you ever noticed that when a guest comes to your house, you feel someone has come; but when a servant comes you do not feel as if someone has come. You do not consider a servant to be a human being. What is the difference between him and you, as human beings? Is it only this: that you have been to school, that the clothes you wear are a little more expensive? You have hidden your nakedness with expensive garments. He has hidden his with ragged clothes.

Lao Tzu says: "All teachings create coverings on the atman within, on the nature within." All past impressions obscure that which I am. Only when these impressions are lifted can a man know his own self.

There are teachings which smother the self so badly that it is difficult to get rid of them but there are other teachings which you can be taught that can be removed on the slightest provocation. Such a tradition, such a teaching, which is not a burden on the self and which can be removed at a moment's notice, is a religious teaching. Those teachings that cling to the atman like the skin clings to the body, and which are impossible to remove, are irreligious teachings. A religious teaching is that which also shows you the way to be rid of it. Religious teachings give you an education and also give you the means to be rid of this education. All impressions bind us. Only those that can also free us from themselves are religious impressions.

ONE FRIEND ASKS: THE REVELATION OF THE SELF IS NOT POSSIBLE BY STARTING THE INWARD JOURNEY WITH PRECONCEPTIONS. PLEASE EXPLAIN WHETHER THE TENDENCY TOWARDS SELF-KNOWLEDGE IS POSSIBLE WITHOUT PRECONCEPTIONS. IS NOT THE BASIC CAUSE OF INQUIRY THE PRE-KNOWLEDGE OF THE OBJECTIVE WORLD?

The question is filled with preconceptions. Our friend says it is not possible to go within oneself without some previous conceptions. Now this is taken for granted. Has our friend gone within and found out? If we start with this idea, the idea itself will become the hindrance and it will be impossible to go within; for then the thought arises: "Why labour for that which cannot be?"

To be conceptless is to keep the mind open, without knowing anything. Make no decisions that it is possible or not possible. Experience, and let the decision follow the experience. If you decide beforehand, the scientificness of the method is lost. Then the mind will strive to prove only that which you have taken for granted. We always tend to prove what we believe, for that alone satisfies the mind.

One friend came and told me: "When you speak on the Gita, I feel very happy; but when you speak on

Lao Tzu, I do not feel happy. Rather, I become restless."

The Gita pleases because the Gita is an acknowledged subject. The happiness comes from knowing that I am saying just what he knows. The mind finds peace because the ego is strengthened with yet another brick. The house of the ego has been extended. But if I find that by hearing something one brick of the ego has come off and there is a crack in the foundation, then I am bound to worry. We are not on a quest for truth. The quest comes from our mind. Our mind should prove correct. All the Mahaviras and Buddhas should stand witness to it, and say, "You are absolutely right!" Then the mind becomes very happy.

But these people -- Mahavira, Buddha, Christ, Krishna -- they are troublesome people. They are not in the least worried about you. What is right is right. It does not matter if you are destroyed in the bargain. But remember, their compassion is boundless. If they were to humour vou and say you are right, you will always remain an ill person. Your malady will increase if it is corroborated. Whenever you decide upon a concept, the quest of truth ends then and there. To proceed towards truth you have to be completely unbiased.

Our friend has further said, "If we do not believe that there is an atman within, how can the inclination to go within develop?"

He thinks that curiosity is aroused when we know there is something But curiosity can also be that there may be something, there may not be something. If you were to pass outside this room would you be curious to know what is inside the room without pre-knowledge? The truth is, if you know already what is within the room, there will be no need of curiosity. The greater the belief, the lesser is the inquiry and if your faith is complete, inquiry is not necessary at all.

If you already know, if Mahavira or Buddha have done the spadework and declared that the atman is, where is the need, for you to exert yourself? And once it is known, the matter finishes there. Then you utilise your time in something else. So, you are not at all aware of what is within. There is total darkness, nothing is recognisable. Boundless darkness -- and what is within? Is there death? Is there immortality or simply emptiness? Is there someone, or is there not someone? Then .inquiry is born.

Inquiry, curiosity, means where you stand in awe and you do not know anything. Where there are concepts you are not awestruck for you know already. Perfect inquiry happens only when concepts are completely absent. Inquiry will always be proportionate to the preconceptions. So children are of a more inquiring mind than old men.

Children often ask questions that older people cannot answer. Children have an inquiring mind because they have no concepts. Older people have lost all tendency to inquire because they are filled to the brim with preconceived notions. The child and the old man live in the same world: when the sun comes out in the morning, the child is filled with awe -- where has it come from? what is it? When the flowers bloom the child is mystified. Nothing moves the old man, nothing inspires him. And when the child asks -- for ask he must -- the old man discourages him. The reason is that he still does not know, and does not care -- his curiosity is dead.

This child, in turn, will give the same discouraging reply to his son: "You will know when you grow up." But what do grown-ups know except the fact that their sense of curiosity is dead? They bind themselves laden with readymade answers, but they do not have a single question to ask.

If the body gets old with age that is only natural but the atman becoming old with age is a very sad happening. Nothing is more beautiful in this world than a young, childlike inquiring atman within an old body. Then the within is as fresh as the morning dew and life is rich with experiences. Experiences have not gathered within like rubbish, nor have old concepts gathered like dust on the self. Then the child twinkles in the old man's eyes. When a person has the experiences of life and the curiosity of a child, he is nearest to truth.

But our trouble is that we think if we know nothing beforehand, where is the sense in searching?

The meaning of search is that we set out to discover. to know that of which we knew nothing. It is because we know nothing that we set out to know. Conceptions are the death of the self. They are ways of escaping from the truth.

This friend asks: "Is not pre-knowledge the fundamental cause for curiosity?" If there is pre-knowledge, inquiry is foolish.

How can knowledge exist before knowledge? When knowledge is, it is. Then all inquiry ends. The real danger is that without knowledge it is possible to lose one's curiosity. This happens when w. take the knowledge of others as our own. This we call prior knowledge. Mahavira says. "The atman is infinite valour, infinite bliss, infinite knowledge." And so on. This is his knowledge. But this is borrowed knowledge for us. What does it mean? It means that we have no knowledge, no experience of the atman, but

we accept Mahavira's words.

How many people have accepted Mahavira's words? How many of these have actually set out in search, as Mahavira did? So many people believe in Buddha, but who seeks like Buddha did? It is God's good grace that Buddha did not come across some other Buddha to give him readymade knowledge. He searched himself and found. Truth is attained when we seek ourselves. It is not so cheap that we can buy it from others. Knowledge can be attained from others, but Lao Tzu tells us to shun all knowledge, all such wisdom, which is borrowed.

IS SELF-KNOWLEDGE NOT BLISS-INCARNATE? IF IT IS, WHY DO YOU HESITATE TO ACKNOWLEDGE IT AS SUCH? THE SCRIPTURES HAVE CLEARLY STATED THAT THE ATMAN IS BLISS.

The scriptures may believe the atman to be bliss-incarnate. Those who have said so must have known. All who have known have known the atman to be bliss. But the danger starts when even those who do not know believe it to be so. The danger is not for those who have known but for those who have only heard. You also have heard and believed. You neither know what bliss is nor what bliss-incarnate is. Nor do you know what the atman is. It is only that the word "bliss-incarnate" is very pleasing to the mind.

You have known pain, you have had a glimpse of joy. but you have no glimpse of bliss. So when you are told that the atman is bliss-incarnate, you feel it must be joy, an abundance of joy, everlasting joy -- something like that. For you, anand (bliss) means only an expansion of joy -- condensed happiness, never ending. But bliss is related to joy as much as it is related to sorrow, in that it is related to neither.

You have no knowledge of the atman and no knowledge of bliss, but continuous hearing makes you feel that the atman is bliss. By merely saying that the atman is bliss, nothing happens.

Lao Tzu does not say that the atman is not bliss. He only says, "We shall say nothing about the atman. Go and discover for yourself. We can only show you how to go. We shall not say what you will find there because you are such clever and cunning people that you will make no effort to go within. You will merely keep repeating, "The atman is bliss, the atman is bliss; and hypnotize yourselves into forgetting completely that you have not set out to find it, that you know nothing about it."

What is truth? Any answer to this is only words. You hear words and not truth. Constant repetition makes you acquainted with more and more wonders. Known words are dangerous.

There is a custom among the Jews, and it is a very valuable custom -- not to take the name of God. They call God "Jehovah" which means: he who has no name. This is only to guard against the fact that constant repetition may bring about the illusion of knowing. This word "Jehovah" is also not to be used otherwise it would also become a name.

There are many difficulties for man. Those who understand these difficulties will not tell you what the atman is. They will only tell you how you can go towards it. Where is the sense in talking to a blind man about sight? It is enough to discuss and investigate the possibilities of his regaining his eye-sight. The danger is that if you talk to a blind man about light, he listens. His ears are sharper than ours. His memory is also more sharp. The energy that would have been normally used by the eyes to see is diverted to the ears, to the brain; they become more active. He will also hear and remember all he hears about the atman. His remembrance strengthens day by day till he forgets he is blind, that he has not seen light, that he has no direct knowledge of it.

Those with sight say, "Light is like this." Likewise, our friend says: "The scriptures say." What has one man's eyes to do with a blind man? He cannot lend them to him. What he needs is his own eyes. But the blind also learn their lesson by heart. That is why Lao Tzu refuses to discuss the atman. He only shows us how to improve our sight. Once the sight is restored that is enough.

ONE FRIEND ASKS: WHY SHOULD WE BE RELIGIONS WHEN WE DO NOT KNOW THE BEGINNING, WHEN WE DO NOT KNOW THE END; WHEN WE HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE OF GOD OR ATMAN? WHY CAN'T A BUDDHA WHO EXPERIENCES THE TRUTH GIVE THIS EXPERIENCE TO ALL?

No one wants you to be religious -- at least Lao Tzu does not tell you to be. Religious people have created such confusion that it is better if they cease to exist. No one wants you to be religious.

Lao Tzu says only this: "Be what you are." You may ask, "Why should we be what we are?" The answer is that that is all you *can* be. There is no way of becoming something else. You may try to become something you are not, but you will simply be wasting your life.

Then you might say, "Why should we not waste our life?" Nobody can stop you from doing what you like. Buddhas also accept defeat. They cannot make you realise truth. What can sages do? All they can do is to tell you of the bliss they have attained; the peace, the enlightenment, that they have received. And in so doing, they can only hope to stimulate your thirst for the same. They cannot give you enlightenment on a platter, but can make you interested in it. You may ask why they attempt to arouse your thirst. Try to understand this a little.

If you do not wish to be religious, how is it that you are here. How come you have raised this question? There is a restlessness within that has brought you here. You took so much trouble to raise this question! One thing is certain -- you are seeking something. Otherwise why did you come? Why did you ask this question?

There *is* some quest. What is it you seek? Buddha calls it dharma, Lao Tzu has named it Tao. Whether you know it or not, you are seeking religion. You do not even know what you seek. Investigate within. What are your expectations, what is your search? We do not even know who we are, why we are, for what reason! It seems as if we have been thrown into this world without any rhyme or reason.

There is a turmoil within you. This restlessness will not end till you experience your roots within this existence. Till we realise the relationship between the existence and ourselves, this restlessness will plague us. What other meaning can there be of being religious?

There is no need of indulging in words. To be religious means to be conscious of the relationship between the existence and myself, to establish a connection with the vast universe so that I am no longer a stranger in this world, no longer a foreigner. The whole world is one large family, a family in which the sun and moon and stars, the rivers and the mountains, the animals and trees -- all! all! -- are equal members. It is to know that "I am in my own house." To be religious is to feel that this world is your house.

But a house is not a home. Houses there are in plenty. When a spiritual bond exists between you and the house, when there is a spiritual union, then a house becomes a home. The irreligious man lives in the mundane world; the religious man in God. A deep relationship is established between the religious man and the world. Everything in the world brings forth sweet melodies on the strings of his heart. Then the sun no longer is a stranger to him, nor the moon, nor the stars. Everything seems to be his very own. The whole vast expanse in his home. This feeling is religiousness.

If you are seeking a family, if you are seeking love, then you are seeking religion. When you fall in love with a person, you make one person religious in this world. The larger the family, the greater the joy.

There are some people who are their own family. They have no relationships. If such people begin to feel like outsiders, where is the wonder? Colin Wilson has written a book called THE OUTSIDER. This book is a symbol of the world today. In this age, every man feels he is a stranger. He wonders why he is, what is his relationship to the world. Who is his, and to whom does he belong? There seems to be no connection. Man feels uprooted like a tree that has been pulled out from its roots. He is in limbo.

A religious person is one who sets out to seek his roots. Simone Weil has written a book -- 'THE NEED FOR ROOTS'. She is one of the few religious people of this age. She has said, "Religion is the search for roots." This uprooted tree, hanging in mid-air, wasting and withering away, has to be rooted firmly back into the ground. Then only will it become green once more; then only will it flower again.

To be religious is to seek one's own self. The quest for a bridge, for a connection between the universe and ourselves, is religion. Religion is to seek the deep, intrinsic love between ourselves and the universe.

I am not telling you to become religious. I only say that there is not a single person alive on this earth who does not want to be religious. Even if he denies religion, he is seeking it. Each man seeks religion; what words he uses for his quest are his own choice. What form he gives to his desire is his own business. I can tell you with authority, I have not come across a single person who has not wanted to be religious.

Those whom we call atheists, they too are in search. In fact, this alone is man's search. He is eager to know whether he is an incongruous, useless part of the world or whether he is of some significance. Is his being of some value to the vast expanse? The search for value is the search for religion.

Value, not price. If there is a value to your bring, it means that the world has developed from within you, the enormous current of consciousness has evolved from within you. This whole universe loves you; it would be incomplete without you. It would never have been the same; something would have been missing. There is a profound flow of give and take between you and the universe. Each moment it takes from you;

each moment it gives to you. There is a deep, inner union. The quest for this inner union is religion.

I am not telling you to be religious. No one becomes religious this way. In fact, the irreligiousness of today is the outcome of the constant effort of the moralists to make people religious.

Charles Darwin has written about a confounding experience he carried out. He had read that there are certain things which, when tried for a particular result, bring about the opposite consequence. He was a man of science. He found it impossible to believe without proof.

He called ten youths from his neighbourhood and placed a snuff-inhaler before them. He asked them whether they knew the effects of snuff. They all said, "Yes. We know that when it is inhaled it brings about a torrent of sneezes."

"Very well," said Darwin. "I will place ten gold coins here. Whoever sneezes first will get the gold coins." The ten boys tried their utmost; the prize was tempting. But not a single one could sneeze no matter how hard he tried!

You also will not succeed. Try to sneeze -- you cannot. Sneezing happens; it cannot be brought about.

You can be religious, but nobody can make you religious. That is why religious teachers all over the world have made this earth irreligious. They have tried to tempt their followers. But everything has its own mechanism. There are things which can happen only in the most natural conditions; they cannot be made to happen.

Therefore, Lao Tzu stresses the natural. He says the absolute truth is revealed only in a natural state. The more simple and natural you become, the quicker will you be able to manage the jump. The harder you try to bring it about, the more impossible it will be.

What is Rebellion?

Talks given from 31/03/70
Original in Hindi
1 Chapters
Year published: none

Note: this was later retitled THE HIPPIE REBELLION. It was prepared for publication, but not published.

What is Rebellion?

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

31 March 1970 pm in Jabalpur University, Jabalpur, India

Archive code: 7003315
ShortTitle: WHATR01
Audio: No
Video: No

The students here wish me to say something on the hippies. The first thing that comes to my mind in this connection is the book MAXIMS FOR A REVOLUTIONARY by George Bernard Shaw, as it enumerates

some golden rules, the first of which is indeed wonderful. In a way it can be said that the whole thing has finished with the first rule. He writes: "The first golden rule is that there are no golden rules." The very first thing that I would like to point out about the hippies is that the hippie movement is not an 'ism.' It is the negation of all 'isms.' It will be appropriate if we first probe into the nature of 'ism' before going into the problem of the hippies.

Of all the maladies afflicting humanity during the past five thousand years, the worst is that of 'isms' -- be is Islam, Christianity, Hinduism, Communism, Socialism, Fascism or Gandhiism. Isms have generated much trouble and anxiety for humanity. Almost all the wars fought in human history and all its blood baths centered around one 'ism' or the other. Isms have been changing, but new isms have been taking the place of the old malignant isms, and yet man stands where he was without making an inch of progress. In 1917 the old ism collapsed in Russia. The old gods and goddesses were thrown out, but new ones reared up their heads; a new sort of religion came into being. The Kremlin is now in no way less than a Mecca and a Macedonia. It has become, so to say, a new centre of pilgrimage where Communists from all over the world assemble to pay their homage. No doubt, the old idols have been removed, Christian churches have been closed, but the dead body of Lenin has been placed in the Kremlin Square; it is virtually being worshipped there.

A particular 'ism' may change, but it yields place to another 'ism.' The hippies rebel against any and all 'isms.' Those youngsters who are today known as hippies sincerely believe that man can very well live without any ism. There is no need of a religion or of any scriptures, doctrines or ideologies, because according to their understanding if one becomes involved in ideologies, the capacity to live fully decreases proportionately. I would like to mention here that I also share this view, in common with the hippies. As far as their real significance is concerned, they are greatly symbolic and provide an inkling of the future.

The humanity which will inhabit this globe a hundred years hence will, without any doubt, become free from the cramping influence of all 'isms.' What, after all, is the reason behind this strong opposition of 'isms?' What is that which is working in the minds of hippies and all other youngsters who have raised the banner of revolt against all isms, all temples, all churches and all canons of established society? The cause, is not far off. It can be found in their continuous unhappy experience during this long period since the dawn of humanity. That experience is comprised of the fact that the more 'ism' is imposed upon a person, the less and less sensitive and the more deadened his or her soul becomes, so to speak. The more elaborate the structure of any 'ism,' the greater the degree of inner freedom that is lost.

An 'ism-gripped' personality is, so to say, a dead personality. So it can be said that many from amongst us die quite early in life though they may actually be buried much later. Someone may die at the age of thirty although he may await actual burial until age seventy. The day any rigid ideology takes hold of us, that very day our freedom, our individuality and our soul takes leave of us. The iron bars or the stony walls of a prison-house are obvious to the eyes, but quite unseen are the shackles of thought which chain us, and the less obvious these are in reality, the more dangerous they are.

Recently I was departing from one place. Many friends had taken the trouble to come to the station to see me off. There was another gentleman in the compartment in which I had to travel. He noticed that many people had assembled to see me off, so as soon as I entered and the train set in motion, he hastened to touch my feet and said, "Mahatmaji, please accept my salutations. It is a matter of great pleasure that I will be travelling in your noble company." I replied, "Have you satisfied yourself whether I am a Mahatma or not? You have acted rather hastily in touching my feet. Suppose, by chance, I do not turn out to be a Mahatma, then how will you undo the act of touching the feet?"

He said, "No, no, how can it be? Your clothes proclaim that you are a saint." I told him that if clothes could make a saint of any person, then the whole of humanity would have become saints a long time back. He retorted that the fact that so many people had come to see me off was ample proof of my sainthood. I told him that these days many hired people can be had for such purposes, so such a crowd of well-wishers or admirers has no significance whatsoever. He said, "In any case, at least you are a Hindu." He thought that no matter whether I was a saint or not, even if I am a Hindu, that would do for him. In that case his touching of my feet would not have been any sin. But when I asserted that I was not even a Hindu, then he was indeed greatly surprised. He told me that he did not know what type of a person I was. I should be something at least, either a Muslim or a Christian. Upon this I enquired of him if he had any objection to my

being a mere human being and whether it was not possible for me to live like a mere human being, and whether I had necessarily to be something in addition to that.

His restlessness was worth seeing. He called for the conductor and got his luggage transferred to another compartment. I went up to him after some time and said, "What has happened? It was you who had said a little while earlier that your journey in my company would be a matter of great pleasure for you. Didn't you think it fit to travel in the company of a mere human being? Perhaps you could travel with a Hindu, but to travel with a mere human being is fraught with difficulties for you."

The first act of revolt of those Western youngsters who are today known as the hippies is that they assert their right to live as mere human beings devoid of all labels. They do not want to be either Christians or Hindus or Communists or Socialists. They wish to try to live as mere human beings. I myself also love and place great value upon their attempt to live as mere human beings, and as far as I am concerned Jesus lived as a mere human being and also Buddha and Mahavir. Therefore, when I recently made a statement that the names of Jesus, Buddha and Mahavir should be added to the long history of the hippies, some people were really taken aback.

Although the term 'hippie' is new, this happening is very old. In the long history of humanity, man has tried many a time to live as a mere human being. This involves many problems: for instance, whether one can live without any religion, church, society or, finally, a country as well, because be it the country or the nation, all of these are harbingers of troubles, and as such, are scourges for those who wish to live as mere human beings. Up until a few years ago, the land known as Pakistan used to be our motherland; not it is our enemy's motherland. The land remains the same. It has not split anywhere, nor is there any sign of a cleavage anywhere to denote division; only our loyalties have changed.

I have heard that there was a lunatic asylum on the Indo-Pakistan border at the time of the partition of the country. Then the question arose to which country the same should be transferred -- to India or Pakistan. No politician of either country seemed eager about it. It could be transferred to either country; they were not at all bothered about it. So ultimately the inmates themselves had to be approached by the authorities to ascertain as to whether they would choose India or Pakistan. They replied that they were fine where they were and they had no desire to shift to any other place. The authorities, however, insisted and said, "In any case, you have to choose one or the other. There is no question of your desire not to shift. and you need not worry; if you want to go to India you can go there or if you decide to go to Pakistan, you can so decide. you, however, need not to shift. You will remain there where you are."

Upon this the lunatics had a hearty laugh remarking at the same time, "We used to think that we alone were mad, but these people seem to be greater lunatics because they say that we will not have to go anywhere, and still they ask the question whether we would like to go to India or Pakistan. When we have not to shift from here, the question of going to either India or Pakistan does not arise at all.

It must have indeed become extremely difficult to bring home this point to the minds of the lunatics. At last, a wall was erected in between. Half the asylum was transferred to Pakistan, and the other half continued to be in India. I have been told that even now the inmates climb the wall toward each other and wonder how strange it is that thought they are at the same place, yet one set of them has gone to Pakistan and the other to India.

These so-called lunatics seem less mad than us. We have divided land and even man himself; is there any end to our madness? The hippie says that he shall not divide. He wishes to live like an undivided, fully integrated human being. And 'isms' divide. The most convenient method to divide is through 'ism.' So the hippies refuse to be involved in any ism. They say that they have had enough of the isms and religions, and now wish to be left alone to live as mere human beings -- to live as they are. This is the first important point, and so I said in the beginning that it was essential to grasp its significance fully and unmistakenly. There are hippies, but there is nothing like hippie-ism -- no hippie-ism but hippies.

The second point worth our attention is that the hippies hold that they should not only live like mere human beings but like natural men and women. Civilization over thousands of years has imposed artificiality on man's life, has made him quite different from what he really is. Thousands of years' civilization, impressions and social environments have tried to inject in him a great amount of artificiality and falsehood. They have turned man into a thousand-faceted person. It is said that if we two, you and I, meet in a room, there will not only be two persons, but there will be at least six persons. One is myself as I actually am, another is myself as I think myself to be, and still another is myself as you think me to be and,

similarly, there will be these three facets of you as well. In that room where only two persons should meet each other, six persons meet one another as it were. Six is the *minimum* figure, there could be a thousand facets of each because we have put on a thousand faces, a thousand masks upon our real nature.

Every person poses to be different from what he actually is. He is something, but he is posing to be something else, and he seems to be still something different. And the result is numerous faces -- as if a mirror is placed in front of a mirror and another mirror in front of it and so on, and their reflections of one another have multiplied into thousands of reflections. Amidst the crowd of these reflections is has become difficult to know who you are. Your wife sees one facet of your personality, your son another; your same face takes on one colour when you are before your servant, and there is another there when you are face to face with your employer. When you stand before your employer, you appear to wag the tail which you do not actually possess, and when a servant is before you, you keenly watch whether he is wagging that tail which he does not otherwise have.

The view point of the hippies is quite dear to me. They say, "We would like to live like natural men and women, as we really are, without deceiving. We will practise neither deception nor hypocrisy. We know that our path will be strewn with troubles, but we would put up with all these and try to live as we are." If a hippie feels that he should tell somebody that he is becoming angry with him and feels like abusing him, he would go to him and quite plainly speak out his mind without any hesitation or reservation. I think it is a great human quality. And he will not come afterwards to apologize until he really feels its necessity, because he will argue that he had a mind to abuse, so he abused, and he was now ready to face the consequences. But he refuses to be a hypocrite and to don a smile on his lips while his heart feels like abusing. But as far as we are concerned our exterior is not the same as our inner feelings. We are harbouring all sorts of hellish ideas within whereas our exterior betrays a completely different picture of us. Every man is, so to say, a personification of untruth.

The second thing which the hippies say is "We are as we are. We do not wish to obstruct our natural behaviour. We do not wish to conceal anything." One of my friends had an occasion to live for a few days with the hippies in a small village inhabited by them, and he reported to me that to live there is quite perturbing because they cast aside all the masks imposed on humanity and civilization. There, a young man, instead of saying all sorts of round-about things in poetical language or flowery words to a maiden to plead for her love, goes to her and straight-away tells her that he has a desire to sleep with her. He argues that when behind all this jugglery of words the central idea is sex, then why not express it frankly and plainly, and why it should be concealed behind the facade of flowery language. He can very well say to a girl in simple words that he wishes to sleep with her.

It may appear quite disturbing to us, but according to hippies, if after all this talk of poetry, music and love, the same thing is going to happen ultimately, it is quite proper to say it straight-away so that at least no one may be deceived. If the girl is not willing to oblige him, she can very well beg to be excused.

Civilization has evolved a huge super-structure in which the role of an individual has been reduced to that of mere hypocrisy. Take the instance of any husband: he goes on telling his wife day in and day out that he loves her intensely while he knows quite well in his heart of hearts why he is eulogizing her. Then there is the wife -- with whom we are quite familiar -- who continuously mutters in the ears of her husband, "O darling, I cannot think of living without you even for a moment;" whereas actually she may find it intolerable to stay with him even for a moment. The father tells his son that he is educating him because of his intense love for him.

Actually, if analyzed, it will turn out that he is doing so because he himself could not get proper education, and his injured ego has become like an oozing boil. He now wants to compensate this lack in himself by providing the best type of education for his son in order to placate his own ego. He is firing over the shoulders of his son in order to get self-satisfaction, though outwardly he harps on the fact that he is educating his son because of his love for him. Because the father himself could not become a minister, he wants his son to ascend the high rostrum, though his refrain is the same: that as he loves his son intensely he "....."

But, unfortunately, he does not know that to get his son placed as a minister means nothing short of hurling him into the fires of Hell. If a father really loves his son, he would not like it in the least, that his son should take to politics. But mysterious are the ways in which love manifests itself. All the fathers are telling their sons that they love them, all the mothers are repeating the same thing, all husbands and all wives are

saying so to each other. Millions of people all over the world are telling to one another that they feel love, and still after every ten years a war erupts which results in the killing of fifty or a hundred million people. And each new day sees the continuation of war -- whether it be in Vietnam, Korea or Kashmir.

All humanity is loving but no explosion of love is seen taking place anywhere. The irony is that all humanity is said to be experiencing love, yet wheat we see is only explosion of hatred and not of love. The hippie holds that there is certainly some deception in our love. Actually we are practising hatred while labelling it as love. Now I tell a woman that I love her very intensely, but if the same woman just casts a look upon a neighbour, then all love takes leave of me and I hasten to pull out my sword.

How fragile is this love! If I really love that woman I cannot become jealous. There is no room for jealousy where true love exists. But we are so conditioned that we exult in keeping a watch over those whom we profess to love, and we somehow postulate a basis for jealousy. We pine ourselves away and cause others to suffer the same mental agony. The hippie says that this world has had enough of this hypocrisy, and he now wants to be as he is. If he has love in his heart he says so, and the day it stands exhausted, he openly declares that it has dried up; there is no need of indulging in flowery talk; and he departs. But the old conception about love asserts that once love is born, it is thereafter everlasting. The hippie says that it *might* be so. If it does finally turn out to be so, then he will admit that love is eternal and everlasting. If his experience proves otherwise, he will not hesitate to say that it is fleeting and momentary.

A net, so to speak, has been cast by civilization and it has closed upon us in such a manner that man feels suffocated to death. The hippie refuses to be so victimized. The second principle of the hippies is "natural living" -- to be as one is. But it is a terrible thing to be as one is. It is indeed a very difficult thing because artificiality has gripped us to such an extent, and we have travelled so far int he domain of pretending that for us to return to our original state of naturalness has become well nigh impossible.

Doctor Fritz Pearls is a psychologist who can be said to be the mentor of the hippies. One lady happened to visit his area. I had told her that she should visit the mountain there and stay there for a few days. But when she went there, met Doctor Pearls and saw the whole set up of that place, she could not help but be perturbed because natural living is the gospel truth there. Suppose all the people are sitting in a hall, and one man who is naked comes and sits there somewhere. Nobody bothers about it because if he prefers to live naked it is a matter of his sole discretion. No one in the hall will yell or shout nor will anybody stare at him. He has to be left to do as he pleases. And new flowers of joy begin to blossom forth in the lives of those who happen to live in the company of Dr. Pearls for a month or so, because for the first time they can live a life as light and free as that of birds, as uncumbersome as that of plants, or as a kite flies in the sky just floating in the air without using its wings. Similarly, the people living on that mountain and in the company of Dr. Pearls can be said to be just floating in the air.

If a man is dancing outside, he goes on dancing; if one is singing, he goes on singing; and if one is weeping, he continues weeping without being obstructed in any way. But as far as we are concerned, we have put all sorts of shackles on the members of our society to obstruct free natural expression. The long tale of woe starts quite early in life when a child is given directions to behave in a particular way.

All our education starts with 'don'ts' and we go on thrusting more and more of don'ts down the throats of helpless children. Ultimately the whole creative energy, the whole capacity to act, gets dissipated under the crushing load of 'don'ts.' Either that person stealthily indulges in that activity from which he had been stopped or he suffers from mental conflict or tension. There are only two options open to him: either to become a hypocrite or go mad. If he is a sincere and honest fellow and fights with his conscience, then the inescapable consequence will be that he will go mad. And if, on the contrary, he is clever and cunning, he will take to hypocrisy. He will manage to have a back-door to his house through which he can indulge in any activity of his choice without any inhibitions, so that on the front door he can very well display all the don'ts and the Ten Commandments. He will always stand there pretending all innocence, as if he is not doing anything unworthy of himself, though he may be very well steeped in the other world of inhibited activity.

These inhibitions of civilization have played a vital role in making the human mind schizophrenic, in dividing man into conflicting parts and in destroying his inner harmony.

The slogan of the hippie is that he would do whatever he feels like doing, no matter what price he may

have to pay for it, but the one thing which he would not at all do is to profess one thing and to behave quite the contrary of it. It is a very deep revolt against society, although saints and holy men have always been clamouring that our outer actions should conform to inner thoughts. The hippies are just re-echoing their sentiments, with, of course, one basic difference: when saints and holy men say that our outer actions should conform to our inner thoughts, they only mean to say that the interior should be the same as the exterior. The hippie, on the other hand, holds that the exterior should be the same as the interior: that is external actions should faithfully reflect the inner mind. The two approaches are poles apart.

When the saints and holy men preach that one's outer actions should be the same as the inner feelings, what they want to emphasize is that one's inner mind should be pure. On the other hand, the hippies' slogan to make the exterior conform to the interior only means this much: that all the inhibitory directions like the Ten Commandments, which restrict free and natural behaviour, should be scrapped, and whatever is there should find unfettered expression outside. If one is a thief within, he should be dishonest outside; and if he is angry within, he should be so outside.

The greatest danger lies in the illusion that an angry person creates by pretending to be polite, that a violent person creates by posing to be a believer in non-violence and that a lustful person creates by showing off as a celibate. As it is, all ancient cultures eulogize such pretence, and an accomplished is held in high esteem.

The hippie refuses to subscribe to this creed; he is a worshipper of life. He prefers natural sex to ostentatious celibacy. Even natural sex may have a fragrance totally non-existent in false celibacy, let alone the fragrance of true celibacy of which we know so little. But if there is no true sex, there is no possibility of true celibacy blossoming forth. At the present moment the hippies do not say so, but soon they will be saying so when they come to know of this secret. For the time being their cry is that they will express in their outer actions whatever they feel within. If they are animals within, they will gladly accept it and will not feel shy of acting accordingly.

Another thing that I would like to say is that as far as I am concerned, I believe that if research is carried out, we may arrive at the conclusion that Adam and Eve of the Christian mythology can be called aboriginal hippies, because God had forbidden then to taste the fruit of the tree of knowledge and they had revolted against it. They ate the fruit of the forbidden tree, and as a result they were banished from the Garden of Eden.

The third characteristic of a hippie is his courage to stand in revolt. The character of a 'yes-man' or a conformist symbolizes one type of life. He is always ready to say 'yes' to anything he is asked to do, although it may be that he might not have fully heard what has been said. He may not even understand to what he is giving his consent, but he simply goes on saying 'yes' to everything. He appears to have realized the all-powerful secret that to succeed in life he must say 'yes' to everything.

The hippie on the other hand believes that if all the time we go on saying 'yes' to everything the society tries to impose upon us, there can be no evolution of our individuality. Evolution of personality starts only when we can muster up the courage to say 'no.' As a matter of fact man's soul asserts itself only when he is capable of saying 'no.' When one can say 'no' even though one's very life may be at stake in such a denial, and when once an individual starts saying 'no' and learns this art, then for the first time, due to such denial, his individuality begins its evolution. This dividing line to say 'no' invests a person with his individuality. The tendency to say 'yes' to everything makes him an indistinguishable part of the whole. That is why the society has always been so much insistent about obedience.

A father may very well take pride at the obedience of his idiotic son because he is unaware that such a person as his son is cannot have the mettle to say 'no.' Some intelligence is necessary to say 'no.' As far as saying 'yes' is concerned, it needs no intelligence. 'Yes' is computerized; the less the intelligence, the sooner it emerges. Saying 'no' requires some scrutiny of the matter. It demands argument. One has to weigh the pros and cons in one's mind before one can utter 'no,' because with the saying of 'no' the matter does not end; rather, it starts from there. Saying 'yes' implies a closing of the subject rather than the starting of it. So if the son is intelligent, the father may not like him because his incontrovertible arguments may leave him (the father) dumbfounded on many an occasion. He may be cornered many a time to realize the absurdity of his own stand.

This is indeed a terrific blow to one's ego and may land one in a most embarrassing and difficult situation. Therefore, for thousands of years, fathers, the older generation and the society have been at pains to inculcate in the youngsters the habit of saying 'yes' to their commands. They may term it euphemistically

as discipline, as obedience or by any other name. But the intention is the same: namely to eliminate revolt against their authority and to protect the younger minds from pollution by rebellious thoughts.

The third belief of the hippies is that if there is a mind, it is bound to be rebellious. If, however, we do not want a mind, then it is a different matter altogether. If we want the soul, it will be nothing other than rebellious; in case we do not want it at all, then the question is different.

A conformist has no soul -- he is like a stone by the roadside. A stone lying on the roadside does not itself become a statue; it is transformed into a beautiful sculpture only after being worked upon by a chisel and a hammer. When someone says 'no' and stands in revolt, his inner personality bears, as it were, the strokes of chisels and hammers, and a beautiful form begins to take shape. But when a stone just says 'yes,' then there is no need to use the hammer or the chisel, and it remains a mere stone by the roadside. But those in authority -- may they be fathers, teachers, parents, elder brothers or politicians -- are happy only in the company of yes-men.

The hippie refuses to play the role of a yes-man. He believes in doing whatever he feels is right. It undoubtedly creates difficulties, but in a way the hippie can be called a sannyasin. Truly speaking, the sannyasin must have been a sort of a hippie at some time. He had also refused to tow the common line. He was a non-citizen and a run-away from society just like Mahavir who stood naked. The day Mahavir would have stood naked in Bihar discarding clothes, I do not think the orthodox people would have accepted this strange person without any protest.

Things came to pass in such a way that we have now two sects of his followers, one which asserts that he did wear clothes, but these were 'invisible.' Such are the old conformists who cannot help thinking of Mahavir without the clothes, whether visible or invisible. They say that the invisibility of his clothes misled people to believe that he remained naked, that in fact he was not naked and used to put on clothes.

Jesus, Buddha or Mahavir and people like them have all been rebels. As a matter of fact, all the honoured names in human history fall in the category of rebels. And to find a greater hippie than Krishna is rather impossible. Therefore, a devotee of his does not accept him in total but in part. If we take the case of Surdas, we find that he does not allow his deity to grow older than a child because the upheaval which he would cause after growing into manhood lies beyond his scope. So he is a worshipper of Krishna only as a small child when his stealing also becomes innocent. But Surdas cannot conceive that his Krishna can go on dancing with milk-maids, making love with them, and can sit on a tree smiling after taking away the clothes of the bathing women. Then the old conformist would turn up to offer the explanation that these *gopis* (milk-maids) did not represent women, but that the term 'gop' stands for the senses and that Krishna's climbing up the tree signifies rising above the senses and not for denuding any woman.

The conformist again and again brings back the rebel to stand in his camp. Therefore, after Jesus was once hanged on the cross, a few centuries later he again finds a place in our midst. Then nobody bothers to go into the question as to why Jesus was made to hang. The reasons behind his hanging were very strange: the chief one out of the prominent ones was that he was a non-conformist and a non-believer in blind faith. He was a person who had the courage to say 'no.'

The people told him that Mary Magdalene was a prostitute and that he should not stay at her place. Jesus replied that if he would not do so, who else would? Therefore, though it may seem rather surprising, yet it is a fact that the day Jesus was crucified no one out of his beloved and wise followers or disciples were there at the spot. Only two women were present; one of them the same prostitute who had also constituted one of the reasons for the death sentence against him. It was none other than Mary Magdalene who had brought down Jesus' dead body from the cross. So it must have been quite impossible for the society of his time to accept Jesus as he was. Therefore, when he was hanged on the cross, he was placed between two thieves. The thieves were on either side of him; he was in the middle. And some people out of the crowd there shouted out why those poor fellows were being put to death, but none protested against Jesus being hanged. and what an irony it is that the same Jesus later becomes eulogized as the messiah of millions of people. We are quite clever in knowing the art of explaining away things in order to manage disconcerting facts and to remove their cobwebs and make them presentable.

The spirit to revolt represents the manifestation of the soul. The hippie's very life is a revolt. An

important point in this connection which deserves our attention is that the hippie is not a revolutionary but only a rebel. He is not a believer in revolutions but is simply rebellious. Here we need to draw a distinction between revolution and non-conformism. How many revolutions have been perpetrated during the past thousands of years but with what results! All proved futile ultimately. The hippie believes that all revolutions met with a dismal end because a revolution by its very nature cannot succeed. Only an unplanned rebellion can result in success. The Soviet Revolution of 1917 met the same fate as other revolutions because although one Czar was dethroned and killed, another installed himself in his seat. Only the name changed, as Stalin was no different than a Czar. No Czar ever ordered the slaughter of so many people.

Stalin in the whole of his life-time became instrumental for the death of ten million people. Any other Czar before him or even all the Czars taken together had not caused the massacre of such a vast number of people. so the difficulty is indeed great. Though a revolution takes place, yet after it another tyrant establishes himself. The name gets changed, the flag gets changed, but the people occupying high offices remain fundamentally unchanged. The same Genghis Khan, the same Tamurlain, gets enthroned again. Hitler was a socialist. His part was known as 'Nationalist Socialist Party.' Who could imagine that Hitler would do all that he did! After revolutions have reached their culmination, suddenly it becomes apparent that all has been in vain. Till they culminate, it seems that much is being done, but then suddenly all comes to naught.

In our own country (India) also we had a revolution, and it was thought that after 1947 we would breathe in freedom. Yet now, even twenty-two years after 1947, real freedom is still a distant dream. When it would fructify is still a mystery. Of course, a difference is there. Previously we had masters with the white skin; now rulers with black skin have taken their place. Those with the black skin realized that they should also have white skins. It was not possible to change the colour of their skin, so they instead donned white clothes. Just this much is the difference. Perhaps the British had not resorted to so much firing as our so-called own people did. If history can, it would demand an answer to the fact that when we had not tasted so so much firing, even as a slave nation, why was it that so many killings became necessary after independence! What is the reason after all? What has gone wrong?

No revolution can succeed. There are reasons behind it. One is that the very instruments of a revolution are mostly non-revolutionary and orthodox. another reason is that revolution is, in fact, reactionary in character. Its fight is against reactionary elements, and when the enemy gets annihilated there does not remain any ground for the revolution to stand upon. The success of a revolution virtually sounds its own death knell.

The hippie holds the view that the reason behind the failure of a revolution is that it again commits the fundamental error of taking society as the pivot. Its efforts are directed to change the society. The individual occupies the pivotal place in a revolt. The centre of a revolution is the society. Its emphasis is to change the society as a whole. The hippie, on the other hand, says, "Let the society go to Hell. I take the initiative to change myself and do not wish to wait for your society to act. I alone become changed." So the hippie is an individual rebel. To me, this view is of great significance because all revolutions have proved to be in vain. Yet, we have not stopped dreaming about new ones. In fact, the elaborate preparation involved in bringing about a revolution digs its own grave by itself.

In the first instance a revolution needs an organization, and when an organization is there, it has its own rules to conduct its affairs. It may be any organization whatsoever. When an organization comes into existence, when an idea takes the shape of an institution, all the old maladies creep in. The faults in the old organization were not the causes of that organization, but some faults are inherent in any organization. If there has to be an organization, some office bearers are necessary. Someone has to be the dictator to issue directions.

In an organization a selected few become all-powerful. When an organization is there, money also flows toward it, and there flocks a crowd as well. And it has to be borne in mind that a crowd necessarily has to be conformist. It is usually an assembly of yes-men.

The hippie declares that not a revolution will not do. Only an individual revolt will bring about the change. The revolt implies that when anyone who feels that there is something wrong he immediately parts company from the wrong. The hippies have a term 'dropping out' for it. They say, "Suppose a crowd is moving on a highway. We do not want to insist that we would change them. We feel that they are in the

wrong, and the way they are going is not right. So we just drop out. We get off the highway and say good-bye to them."

This faith in individual revolt is something new and powerful because no revolutionary ever had such a total stake. Their slogan has been to change the whole. So a communist can be a multi-millionaire. It does not entail any difficulty at all. He says that when the whole society will change, when the property of all will be distributed, his own as well will be liquidated; but till others' property does not get distributed, why should he alone think about it? The hippie, however, says, "If I feel that property is a malady, I simply renounce it. Let society change when it may, but then you will not be able to hold me responsible for it."

If an unjust war goes on in Vietnam, the revolutionary may turn round and say that agitations should be organized, strikes and demonstrations should be held. The hippie differs and says that all these are good in their own way, but the very running of an agitation and staging of a strike or demonstration involves some violence, and even if ultimately one succeeds some day, one would have become so violent during the intervening period that another Vietnam would have been created in place of the original one, although cessation happened to be the aim in the beginning. He has the courage to say that if he feels that the Vietnam war is not right, he would reuse to go there to fight. They could shoot him if they so choose. He is prepared to face the consequences.

By individual revolt, for the first time an individual alone is mustering the courage to part company from society if it goes the wrong way. He does not subscribe to the view that when society will change marital laws, then he would change. He declares that he has changed the laws for himself and he is ready to face whatever trouble it may bring on the way.

Now-a-days a male hippie lives with a girl to whom he is not married and likewise a hippie girl lives with a young man who is not married to her because the hippie believes that the institution of marriage is only legalized or licensed prostitution. Society just gives a license to two persons for sex relationship saying at the same time that it would not cause any obstruction to them thereafter. Many ways have been devised to grant such licenses. One society gives the license after the bride and the bridegroom have completed seven rounds around the fire, another does so by making them exchange garlands, and yet another by getting their signatures on a register. These are non-essential details. The important thing is that society does grant a license for their sex relationship without any interference on its part.

The hippie says, "My love is my personal matter; and if I love someone, in that case it is our own private affair, and there is no question of our asking the approval of the society for it. The society does not come into the picture at all. Why does the society as a whole try to regiment even our love? It does not wish to allow us to live as independent beings. It seeks to control even our love.

As a result he has to face many difficulties because if a hippie girl gives birth to a child and goes to a school for its admission, she is confronted with the question as to who is the father of the child. She simply says that it has no father but only a mother. So troubles do arise when a girl says that "the child has not father but only a mother, and they should register the name of the child without the father's name if they can do so."

An Upanishadic story comes to my mind in this connection, that of Satyakam Jabala. with the lapse of time, of course, society re-shapes such stories so that these look more majestic and grand. when Satyakam went to the teacher's hermitage, he had to face the question, "What is the name of your father?" So he returned and asked his mother the name of his father. She replied, "When I was young and you were born, I had to serve under different masters. So I do not know who is your father. Therefore, you go back and tell your teacher that your name is Satyakam and Jabala is your mother and that in her young age she happened to come in contact with various people, so she does not know the name of your father.

Satyakam went back. He told the guru, "My mother says that when she was young she came into contact with many people and does not know the name of my father. She has only told this much, that my name is Satyakam and her name is Jabala. So you can call me Satyakam Jabala."

I have heard that someone has said that Jabalpur bears its name after Jabala. I do not know exactly, but someone told me. It may be so. Anyway, upon this the teacher said, "I now accept you as a student because I am quite sure that you are a Brahmin as only a Brahmin can be so truthful. Your mother has the courage to say that she came in contact with various people and does not know who happened to be the father. Only a Brahmin can confess such a truth."

The hippie is a Brahmin in one sense, in so far as he is truthfully saying what life in its nakedness

presents before him. I have so far detailed the three chief stand -- points of the hippies. I will now take up the fourth and then express my personal views about the hippies.

Though humanity has taken great strides in the domain of producing wealth, providing conveniences of life, and in creating an abundance of commodities, yet in some subtle way man has become bankrupt within; the consciousness has, so to speak, contracted. So the fourth stand point of the hippie is expansion of consciousness. He is seeking how to expand his consciousness, and for this purpose is making all sorts of experiments -- consuming ganja, opium, bhang, hashish, LSD, mescaline, marijuana, and even taking refuge in yoga and meditation. He is trying all these in his endeavour to expand his consciousness, to attain expansion of the contracted consciousness. Therefore, he makes use of chemical drugs: LSD, mescaline etc. Through the help fo which he consciousness travels to another plane for at least a short time.

The law opposes it. As a matter of fact law takes up a cudgels against anything new because a law gets enacted at a particular time, and though ages roll by yet it remains static. So naturally there has to be opposition on its part to the use of drugs. The law condemns LSD as sin. I at least fail to comprehend how it is so.

LSD and mescaline hold out great possibilities. There are good reasons to hope that these two things can be successfully used to enable the human consciousness to have a glimpse of the new awareness. I do not accept that one can attain the state of *samadhi* (cosmic consciousness) through them, yet these can certainly give its glimpses. And once one gets a glimpse, the thirst for true 'SAMADHI' arises. It is no exaggeration to say that deep beneath the strong attraction in the West today for yoga and meditation lies the under-current of LSD. Hundreds of thousands of people reach the amphitheatre of yoga through the by-lanes of LSD.

When someone takes a tablet of LSD, then for some hours he gets, so to speak, transported into a completely different world. For instance, as we read the poetry of Blake, we begin to feel that he paints his imagery with colours such as are unknown to us. He sees such dimensions in a flower which are not manifest to us. But by taking LSD, we also get the capacity to traverse the same world. Each and every leaf becomes delightfully green, and each and every flower appears unique. The human eye then seems to possess a depth such as it has never before experienced. An ordinary chair becomes a living entity. The whole world takes on a new look, for that length of time at least, as if lightening has flashed in a dark night. And for a moment the whole scene -- the tree, the flower and the winding path may become illumined. The lightening may disappear after a short while and darkness may again envelope everything, yet we cannot be the same men as we were before the lightening flashed.

The hippies are now consuming these psychedelic drugs or consciousness-expanding chemicals on a very large scale. To my mind the 'SOMA RASA' or the nectarine drink of the Vedic period must have been something similar to it. Aldous Huxley has written a book in which he has given the psychedelic drug to be developed after 2000 A.D. The name of 'SOMA,' on the basis of 'SOMA RASA.' and those who have had a trip of LSD or mescaline came to realize for the first time how the Vedic sages could see their gods and goddesses traversing the earth in flesh and blood. We can now also have the same experience with the use of these drugs. 'Bhang' has a little of this potentiality, not much -- rather, very little, and then there is a short 'hangover' after taking it. There is, however, no 'hangover' after the use of LSD. Ganja has also some possibilities, but not much.

For thousands of years mendicants have been taking bhang, ganja and opium. This has not been without a reason. Recent researches in this field have revealed startling facts. If a person fasts for a protracted period, the resulting changes in his body will only be chemical. Though at cursory glance it may appear that Mahavir was against the smoking of ganja; yet if we analyze his insistence on fasting, we may conclude that the changes caused in the body after thirty days fasting are also chemical and quite similar to those caused by smoking ganja. There is no difference at all. The changes resulting from PRANAYAM (the science of breath) are also chemical.

If a person breathes in a certain way, changes in the proportion of oxygen begin to take place. A profuse supply of oxygen causes some elements to burn down and others to be preserved. The changes inside are chemical. The hippie says that all the prevalent spiritual practises also cause only a chemical change. The same chemical change can also be possible by taking a tablet.

The fourth point of emphasis of the hippie, one over which he finds himself confronted with troubles, is on these drugs. The law is against their use. Laws were framed by those who did not know anything about

LSD. Doctor Leary is a unique personality in this field who has done tremendous work in the direction of making it possible for man to attain the experience of 'samadhi' by the use of drugs. And those who have made such experiments become different persons altogether; they were just able to turn over a new leaf in their lives.

As it is, we have to live under tensions, but as soon as a person takes any of such drugs, his whole mind becomes relaxed. Then one does not live under tensions, but here and now. The hippies have coined a special term 'turn on' for it. There occurs some turn, some gate, which becomes opened, with the use of the tablet. As 'dropping out' signifies parting company from the crowd, in the same way 'turning on' implies to take a turn somewhere else from our present position -- into that world, that dimension, about which we now know nothing.

As a result of the use of chemical drugs, human consciousness can expand and can be filled with aesthetic poeticness. Dr. Leary is conducting quite significant experiments in this direction. His men are divided in many groups which are spread out in jungles, mountains and the countryside. The police hunt for them and try to dislodge them. In America alone there are two hundred thousand hippies. This figure represents the regulars only. Besides these, there are a vast number of others who are periodical hippies; that is, who take up a hippie's life for a few months and then again go back to the same old world. There are many centres where such experiments are being carried out -- where people are taking LSD, and all these drugs under strict scientific observation.

In the book, DOORS OF PERCEPTION, Aldous Huxley has mentioned that only after taking LSD could he visualize how ecstatic could have been the experiences of Nanak and Kabir. Otherwise, when we read Kabir describing that he hears *anhad nada* (divine music) constantly going on, sees nectar raining, sees the sky overcast with clouds and begins to dance inebriated by the continuous downpour of nectar, we usually feel that it is mere poetical fancy -- because as far as we are concerned, we do not ever see any clouds filled with nectar or nectar pouring down, nor do we hear any divine music. But upon taking LSD such sounds do come to be heard which were never before even dreamt of. Such downpour starts as was never witnessed before. and the mind becomes so light and fresh as never experienced before.

The fourth unique thing about the hippies is their faith in expansion of consciousness through drugs. I feel that all these four stand-points of the hippies are original.

Now, what is my personal reaction to this matter? I would like to give it in brief. The hippies have formed a number of small communes. These communes represent the alternate society. They say that there is a society which comprises the yes-men, the warmongers of Vietnam, and of those who claim Kashmir as theirs; and there is another, completely different society belonging to them, which does not lay any claim whatsoever. The members have no conflict with anyone in Vietnam. They are in no way involved in any dispute in Kashmir, and they have no ambition to occupy the citadels of power in the metropolises. According to them, there is one society belonging to us which believes that future holds out great possibilities, and another which is theirs, the slogan of which is 'here and now,' whatever has to come. so the hippies comprise an alternate society. Therefore, those who get bored, perturbed and frustrated with the existing society seek refuge with them. The hippie is happy 'here and now.' He is always in bliss, he enjoys the blissful moment at hand and does not bother for tomorrow.

The first view which I hold regarding the hippie revolt is -- let me catch the thread from the foregoing, that is, from psychedelic drugs -- that certainly a glimpse of *samadhi* can be had by the use of chemical drugs, but only a glimpse and not the state. Let us be very clear about this. What Mahavir, Kabir and Buddha attained was a state and not the glimpse. But even a glimpse is of no small value. However to take the glimpse as the state is a mistake. On this point I strongly differ from the hippies because they are mistaking the glimpse as the state. A glimpse is only a glimpse, and the glimpse which is dependent upon a tablet cannot transform a person. A person reverts to his former state after the effect of the tablet wears out. But it is not so with Buddha. Even though the ecstatic state passes away, yet he continues to be a changed person. The man he used to be before the realization of Truth, Brahman, Self, Liberation or Nirvana, dies, so to speak, and a changed man is born out of the ashes. This constitutes his second birth, and the Vedic scriptures give such a person the name DWIJ (twice born). He is a new man; the old one is dead and gone. But the drugs give only a glimpse and no the state.

The hippies are correct to this extent, that this glimpse is valuable; and if those who have no experience of it, get it, they may be inspired to attain the state of *samadhi*. For instance, I am sitting here, and though I

have not been to London or New York, yet I can have a glimpse of these cities by seeing a film depicting them. However, this would not mean my being in London or New York, though I may get an idea to visit these cities on seeing the film. It may inspire the undertaking of a journey. Drugs can be beneficial for the first step of the flight to the unknown. I am quite in agreement on this point with the hippies and disagree with their opponents who say that drugs have no meaning, no utility. On the other hand, I agree with the opponents of the hippies because the glimpse is not the state. And I disagree with the hippies because of their mistaking the glimpse for the state. If they think that by forced chemical effect, their souls have been transformed, they are falling into a serious error. The drunkard has always been under such a misconception. I am against such a mistaken view, but it seems to me that psychedelic drugs can play a valuable role for the coming humanity.

The next thing about the hippies is that they are against revolution but favour revolt. However, it is rather ironical that though the hippies dropped out of the established society, yet they themselves have also given birth to a pattern. If you have a haircut and then go to a hippie camp, they would look at you as furiously as our society does at a person with long hair. If you say in the hippie society that you would like to have a daily bath, you invite their wrath in the same manner as a person staying with a Brahmin may expect on saying that he does not wish to have a bath on any day. This sort of revolt is reactionary in character. The hippie does not believe in having a bath.

The MUNIS (jaina saints) treading the path of Mahavir should feel very happy because they also do not take a bath. Dirt is taken as a sort of a blanket by the hippie because he says, "I am as I am. If my sweat has a foul smell, I will not use perfume to have an aura of fragrance about me. Let the seat smell as it smells." That sweat has a bad odour is quite right, but such a reaction to it by the hippie is rather dangerous. The foul smell emanating from perspiration can be eliminated by the use of any perfume and to thrust bad odour on another person is an unauthorized trespass of his liberty. If the foul smell of my sweat is inoffensive to me, I am quite free to be with it, but if another person is around to make him inhale the bad odour amounts to violence upon him or encroachment upon his personal freedom.

I have heard of an incident. Once Gandhiji was staying as a guest with Rabindranath Tagore. Both were about to go for a walk in the evening when Rabindranath told Gandhiji that he would get ready and join him soon. But then he took a very long time in getting ready. To Gandhiji the very idea of getting ready seemed somewhat strange. Becoming uneasy over the delay, he peeped in and found that Rabindranath was busy dressing up in front of a full-sized mirror. Gandhiji said, "What is all this that you are doing and at this age?" The poet replied, "When I was young it would do even if I did not care how I looked, but now without all this, it will not work. and if I appear ugly to someone, I feel guilty of doing violence to him."

It is my view that a reactionary cannot be rebellious in the true sense of the term. A reactionary who just reacts to the society becomes quite the reverse of it. If our society dresses in a particular way he takes to clothes of just the opposite fashion. If we like to live in cleanliness, he adores filth, and if we behave in one way, he does the reverse of it. But to act like that does not mean that one is 'rebellious,' it is merely reaction. The quality to be rebellious is dear to me, and I value it most, but the hippie is caught in reactions. Reaction is of no value at all.

The spirit to revolt is of value, but reaction is only a malady. And it should be borne in mind that a reactionary always remains tied down to that which he is reacting against. If a person comes naked and sits here, it is not at all necessary that his behaviour is spontaneous or natural; it may be that he is only reacting against those who dress by demonstrating that he has discarded clothes. He may not be at all natural. Naturalness is valuable, but who can say that naturalness may not be in a person who dresses. Reaction is having a firm grip. Its results can be dangerous, and reaction never lasts long because it is merely a phase of transition. Therefore, gradually, reaction is also getting settled down.

The hippies now have a society of their own with its rules and norms of behaviour. They have also given birth to a certain type of orthodoxy. Priest-craft, leadership and such evils have also crept into their society as well. If you go there as you are, they may not allow you to live in peace.

I was recently reading about an incident. An American lady journalist went to many hippie communes to conduct a study of their way of life. She visited a commune where the hippies were busy taking their meal. They had no spoons. What would they do in India? If the hippies come here, they may feel embarrassed,

because if eating with hands constitutes revolt in America, in India, using spoons for eating may be deemed as rebellious.

She found that they were eating with their hands, without being accustomed to eating that way, and their hands got soiled. And because they were taking their food from the common tray, the food also became dirty. They were eating just like that. The lady journalist lifted her spoon, upon which someone from there snatched away the same and put her hand into the food. She became greatly perturbed, but there the rule was like that. If she agreed, I would say that she had become conformist. She should have refused. But there to refuse to behave like them might have become extremely difficult.

She saw that a hippie had torn the blouse of a lady there, had poured all the food upon her and was licking from her body. All this constitutes reactions, a sort of madness. No doubt, in a moment of love the taste of a woman's body can also be meaningful. That is not necessarily something undesirable. But it has significance in that moment. However, to pour soup on the body of some woman and to lick the same only smacks of making faces at the established society and to demonstrate indignation against it.

Ginsberg is a hippie poet. In a small poet's gathering he was once reciting a poem on courage in which he had used obscene words. One man stood up and said that where lay the courage in that -- in using such abusive language. Ginsberg replied, "So you want to see the real courage, will you?" The man said, "Of course!" So Ginsberg took off his pants, and stood naked and asked that fellow to do so if he had the courage. But I fail to understand what courage is necessary for standing naked. A man who says that courage is required to stand naked should in the first instance be afraid of standing naked. Otherwise, there is no question of courage in it.

There used to be a teacher in our high school when I was studying who would not refrain, whenever he would get an opportunity to do so, from boasting about his bravery that he could go to the cremation ground all alone at the dead of night. I said to him once, "Sir, I would request you not to talk like this because otherwise the students get the impression that you are timid at heart. Kindly consider whether a really brave man would talk like this: that he can go all alone in the darkness of night. Is it not that only a chicken-hearted man can make such a claim? It does not make any difference to a man who is not afraid whether it is dark night or bright day light; he simple goes on and keeps no count."

If I happen to meet ginsberg sometime I would like to tell him that he had not demonstrated any courage but had only grimaced at society. If that person was dressed and he stripped himself, it did not in any way constitute an act of bravery. Just the reverse could also happen, that five naked persons may be sitting, and I go there dressed and take pride that I am a brave person because I am wearing clothes in front of them. This would not be difficult at all.

I have heard about an incident representing moral courage: a reverend father was delivering a discourse before students in a school on what constituted moral character. He said that once thirty children went for a picnic, got tired during the day, had their dinner on return in the evening, and twenty nine of them went to bed immediately. But the remaining one, despite the night being cold and weariness hanging heavy upon him, knelt down to pray. This, he said, exemplified moral courage, because the night, the extreme cold and the fatigue wanted to lull him to sleep. Twenty nine of his colleagues had already pulled up their blankets, but he withstood the temptation and offered the night prayer.

The clergyman then left and happened to visit the place again after a month. He enquired of them, whether they remembered that he had lectured to them on moral courage, and asked them to tell him something about it. One of the boys offered to narrate an imaginary story. He began: "Thirty priests like you went on a picnic and returned in the evening, tired and exhausted without food and drink; twenty nine of them began to pray, while the last one slipped into the cozy bed to have a nice sleep. To us his act would represent moral courage, because when twenty nine of his colleagues were praying and the eyes of each of them were suggesting that he would be condemned to Hell if he not pray, he could muster the courage to go to sleep." But does moral courage only man this much: that one does the opposite of what others are doing? Would the oppositeness alone constitute moral courage? No! Being opposite does not make for moral courage.

To be opposite is not necessarily to be correct. And often it so happens, when a person reacts against something wrong, he just commits a second mistake and nothing else. Often, that which is correct is sandwiched between two wrongs. Like the pendulum of a clock, man often swings from one error to another. To stay firmly in between, rather, becomes difficult.

It seems to me that what the hippies term as revolt does represent revolt to a certain extent, but it is more of a reaction than true revolt. And I am against all reaction. A rebellious man is an absolutely different type of person. A rebellious man does not say 'no' to anything because 'no' *should* be said, it amounts to playing the yes-man's role. It does not make any difference. The rebellious man says 'no' because he feels that it is proper to say so. And if he thinks that to say 'yes' is correct, then he would not be afraid to say 'yes,' even in the face of opposition from ten thousand people, which implies that he would apply his mind. I only wish to emphasize that to be rebellious necessarily means discernment, and reaction is just the manifestation of indiscrimination. so the hippie, after trumpeting that he is rebellious, somehow slips into reaction, and all comes to naught.

Another thing about the hippie, as I said earlier, is his love for natural living. But what, after all, constitutes natural living? What may be natural for me may not necessarily be natural for you. Similarly, what you may consider natural for you may not be so for me. One man's poison can be another's nectar. Really speaking, each person having a distinct individuality means only this much. The hippie, on the one hand, advocates natural living and frames rules upon the other for natural living as well. He is saying that natural living is that in which one can have meals at the same place where one has excreted waste materials from the bowels. In our country as well there have lived such God-realized persons who were so natural that to take meals at the same place where excretions were lying did not make any difference to them. Such an action on the part of one may be quite natural, but for another it may be extremely unnatural or ostentatious.

Natural living cannot be fettered by any stipulations or rules. But the hippies who are protagonists of natural living have also framed rules such as to how long their hair should be, what should be the particular cut of their coat, out of which chintz their shirts should be stitched, what breadth the sides of their pants should have, what should be the shape of their shoes, what should be their gait while walking, and as to whether an Indian *rudraksha mala* (a rosary of religious beads) should adorn their necks. All these have been specified and stipulated. In fact, man is so constituted that he cannot get out of the rut of regimentation. He breaks away with one way of life and takes to another.

I believe that a natural world will accept all sorts of people. It will also embrace the person who, according to our standards, is not natural, though to him he may be quite natural. Only acceptance of all can be the basis of naturalness. But eh hippie does not accept all. He looks at others in the same way as others see him, that is, with a look of condemnation. He calls all other types of persons 'squares' -- of course, barring himself. To him all other types are 'squares' -- all those who are going to offices, teaching in schools, running shops -- and who happen to be husbands or fathers. But for someone to be a husband can be as natural as it is for another to be a lover. and for someone it can be as natural to have one woman as a wife for the whole of life, as it may be to another to change women frequently. But if the hippie insists that to change women in one's life is only natural, then he is swinging to the other extreme and commits the same mistake. Therefore, I do not see eye to eye with them on this point either. In this regard, my view is that every person should be accepted.

And now the last thing: when someone consciously and deliberately opposes isms, he himself gives birth to an ism, no matter how emphatically he may assert the contrary. That which we name as 'non-poetry' also becomes poetry. What is called 'no-drama' in Japan is in reality only drama. And what we assert as 'no-ism' also takes the form of a new ism. In fact, as long as man continues to stand in opposition to any ism, a new ism will always come into being. If one wants to transcend all isms, he has simply to keep mum. He has not even to bother to oppose any ism. Therefore, only such persons in the world have been free from isms who preferred to keep silent, because as soon as something is uttered it can be interpreted to mean an ism. The case of Nagarjuna, an ancient Indian philosopher, is in point. He condemned all the isms. If someone were to ask him, "What is your ism?" he would simply say that he had no ism. He deprecated all isms and said he had none of his own. But even to condemn all isms can itself constitute an ism.

In fact, anti-philosophy is also philosophy. It is very difficult to be non-philosophic, whereas to be anti-philosophic is quite easy. There is no difficulty in the way of one's becoming a protagonist of anti-philosophy, because in so doing another philosophy takes shape which stands in revolt against all philosophy. But to be non-philosophic -- to go beyond philosophy -- is only possible for a mystic or a saint who suggests not only going beyond truth, ideologies and isms, but also to transcend intelligence, thinking

and the mind; to be where the so-called 'I' also disappears and where only he who is beyond all remains. But how to express that! The hippie has so far not reached this, but may be able to do so sometime.

The hippies are a big class comprising various strata. If we come across a saffron-robed mendicant on the road, we would not, in all fairness, compare him to Buddha. Similarly, we cannot equate a hippie begging for alms in the streets of Varanasi with Dr. Timothy Leary or Dr. Pearls. These are wonderful persons indeed, but all sorts of people join. The cream of the hippies is certainly embarking upon flights into the beyond, and a possibility is there that the intelligentsia amongst the hippies will usher in an era of mysticism in the West. Even in this new scientific age, in the age where reason occupies such a predominant position, a group will emerge which will point toward that which transcends reason. But only a few of the hippies can accomplish it. The rest of them just form a crowd. They are only an assembly of escapists from home. Someone has joined because he has no interest in studies, someone out of annoyance with his father, someone due to his desire to marry a particular girl, someone because he wants to smoke ganja, another because he wishes to live as he pleases and yet another because he wants to sleep up until ten in the morning. So the majority consists of such people.

Therefore, before concluding, I would like to say two things: the first is that the intelligentsia amongst the hippies gives me a ray of hope that they will usher in a new type of mysticism. But the lower strata of the hippies do not hold out any such hope. They are merely run-aways from home. The word 'hippie' also owes its origin to 'hip,' so the hippie may mean one who shows one's back and takes to one's heels. such escapists generally return back also after sometime. They cannot but return to their homes. Therefore, it may be difficult to come across a hippie older than 35 years. All are generally below this age. The majority is comprised of teenagers, because as soon as they fall in love with some girl and have a child, the question of having a house of their own crops up. Then they need a job. So they return to the old world of 'squares' to take up a job in some office and to run a home and a family, and then all goes on as usual.

But I am strongly of the view that the hippies have certainly raised a question for the whole of human culture, and the answer to that will provide significant hints for the future. So a lot of thinking is necessary on our part. As far as India is concerned, it cannot produce hippies as yet; a poor nation cannot afford this luxury. Hippies can flourish only in affluence. Mahavir was the son of a king. All the Tirthankars of the Jains belonged to royal families. similarly, Gautam Buddha, Rama and Krishna were all sons of kings. A rebellious and far-seeking mind is born only in such circumstances where all is available.

In India, for the time being, there is no question of a hippie problem. Even if someone becomes a hippie now, he will merely be such a person who has grown long hair and nothing else. If he is told that someone is willing to give a dowry of ten thousand rupees to him in case he marries his daughter, he may just jump upon the idea and go for marriage. A poor nation cannot produce hippies; only affluent societies can do so. In fact, it means that we cannot afford it. This is painful, not at all pleasurable. It is a matter of great regret, indeed, that we cannot produce hippies as yet. We are so poor. We are still not on that level where our boys can afford to live without doing anything. If two hundred thousand people are living without doing anything, it simply means that the society to which they belong is affluent; it has much wealth. A hippie goes to a village, works for only two days and then returns to comfortably for the rest of the month. He then just lies down under a tree for 28 days beating a drum and singing, 'HARE RAM, HARE KRISHNA.'

A poor nation cannot afford to produce such rebellious people. But we are not going to be so for all times. Therefore, when the students here approached me to say something on the hippies, I readily agreed because if not today we will certainly produce hippies tomorrow, and before that happens, we should be rather clear in our minds as to what constitutes a hippie. Anyway, in the days of prosperity and abundance, our country had also produced various sorts of hippies about whom the West does not know anything. When Ginsberg visited Varanasi, he was taken to see a recluse. On coming to know that Ginsberg was a hippie, he had a hearty laugh and remarked, "You are a hippie only. We are *maha*-hippies (great hippies) because we live in this city which has been the abode of Shiva the greatest hippie of all times. India had the distinction of producing, at one time, a supreme, free personality such as Shiva. But it is now only a reminiscence of the good old past.

We can again produce hippies in the future. We have to give some thought to this problem and to see

what enduring value is taking place for human consciousness in the hippie movement. Human consciousness is at this juncture, standing on the brink of a revolution, and a decisive leap is imminent. The growth of long hair is now meaningless. It is the search for the expansion of mind that counts, and it goes on feverishly. Man is searching for his future consciousness in various contexts. Though the darkness seems to have become more dense before the advent of the dawn, it also gives indication about the approach of the bright golden morning.

Where are the Gandhians

Talk given July 19 1969
Hindi Translation
1 Chapter
Year published: 1969

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

July 19th 1969 pm in K. C. College, Bombay, India

Archive code: 0000000
ShortTitle: GANDHI01
Audio: No
Video: No

[Note: this is an adaptation from Hindi, which was prepared for publication, but not published. It is for reference only.]

It was noon, everything around was still, silent. I was sitting on a bench, underneath a statue of Mahatmaji, in a garden of the capitol. I thought of asking Gandhiji the whereabouts of true Gandhians. But, before I do it, I heard the statue muttering something. "The idiots have stood me here. Rana Pratap is given a horse. Shivaji; even Rani Laxmibhai is given a horse, whilst why am I made to stand on my feet?"

I was shocked. I never thought that Gandhiji could become angry. I sprinted to a big leader of the capitol. "Gandhiji is in angry mood. He is imprecating: 'Where have the hypocrites stood me? I also want a horse to sit on.'" The leader said: "Impossible! Gandhiji will never use a bad word!" I took him to the garden whereupon the statue said: "I asked you for a horse mister, not an ass."

I do not know what happened to that leader afterwards because by that time I was fully awake. But the subject did not leave me for the rest of the night, and I arrived at some conclusions.

The very first thought that came to my mind was this: that the ass should not be blamed for this. The asses invariably collect around a mahatma.... Mahatmas are the persons of high rank. And, no first rank person will sit at the feet of another first rank person. No Mahavir, or Buddha, or Krishna, or Gandhi followed anybody. They never follow anybody, but the people around them are the people who are in the

habit of following, following anybody. A follower hasn't a judgement of his own. In fact, the brainless becomes the follower. Those who have their own intelligence stand on their own feet instead of blindly following others. After the death of a mahatma, someone from the second rank wants to occupy the first position and the race for the power starts.

Similarly, the people who assembled around Gandhiji were of second rank. They had some 'reflections' of the original mahatma but now that generation is also gone and the national power is in the hands of the third rank people. These are the people who used to spread beds in the Gandhian Era and used to go from village to village to announce that the mahatma was coming.

This is not unique of the Gandhian times. It did happen in the Buddha and Mahavir era also. And it shall not stop unless the men of the first position stopped desecrating disciples. Then only welfare could be expected. But because it hasn't happened yet, the nation, via Gandhiji, is now in the hands of the third rate persons.

I also want to say that his was pre-destined. It was to occur and for that the Gandhian should not be blamed. I feel at much pains to criticise him. It also is not a fit subject for criticism. We criticise that of which we nurture high hopes and if in the end it does not prove to our expectations. If a person treasures stones, glass pieces, accepting them to be jewels, who should be blamed? The stones or the person who collects them? Today the same person is crying that the jewels are fake; that he is duped! He should have examined his brain before the acceptance.

I would advise not to get entangled in the analysis of the Gandhian and Gandhiism. The nation should analyse its own conscience. How long are we going to delude ourselves in accepting the stones as jewels? We are scarred of reflecting on it. We find a scapegoat here and there and save our skin.... The Gandhians are there where thy aught to be. But, why do we put them onto the throne? Why do we give them power, prestige and position? If we stop satisfied at the analysis of the Gandhian, we will again hand over the country in the hands of other morons. Their faces will be different, the banners will be different; only they may be around some other mahatma to come. And we shall initiate the same mistake and shall suffer as we have done in the last twenty years.

I am told that a man got married but divorced his wife within four month's time. He resolved not to err the next time. But the second one also proved to be the same as the first woman. He remarried for eight times, and concluded that all the women of the world were the same. But the truth is that selecting mind was the same and every time he selected the woman according to his own understanding, attitude and grasp. Although he put much effort in selections, every time his choice was the same. Such mistakes are consistently repeated in this country.

We select from the men assembled around a mahatma. Owing to the existence of the mahatma, the glass pieces variety of followers do reflect some light, but when the light is out they prove to be the glass pieces and stones. It is not new, the same happened in the case of Buddha, in the times of Mahavir. We suffer from these wrong selections since last five thousand years.... We are a nation plagued with personality cult; a country of hero-worshippers. Before electing we should look into the life-views, vision and the practicality fo the candidate. We ignore the present circumstances and repeat the mistakes. Then, we analyse and criticise the Gandhians, but what do we practically gain out of it? All 'ians', all followers, will prove the same because they are of the third rank. The necessity is the release from isms; may it be Gandhiism even.

If true freedom is desired, all isms and its analyses should be abandoned. We leave one ism and cling to another one. The world has been changing isms and each time we find ourselves in the same world which we wanted to change. We made a mistake in following Gandhi. We may repeat the mistake in selecting Marxism. Isms are always dangerous and only those are impressed who haven't their own intelligence to think by. The intelligent will never become a partisan, will never imprison himself into dogmas. He has his own discretion, courage to face reality, and insight to solve the day to day problems. Whereas, for the followers, a problem is already solved, even before looking at it. But all the canned solutions brought from the books of the mahatmas are worthless, even harmful. Gandhiji's solutions may have been proper for the conditions existing then. Now the conditions have changed -- the context is different. Nevertheless the Gandhians practise the same old prescription. Life is moving forward and the follower is dragging it backwards.

The followers who assembled around Gandhiji were broadly of two kinds: Political minded and theoretical minded, later turning into the autocratic and the pedantic. The former is busy exercising power, the latter is busy spinning Gandhian scriptures. The Gandhian in power killed truth, non-violence and all, the Gandhian in ashram killed satyagraha, mass resistance, non-cooperation and all. The Gandhian in power

came to know that power could be sustained only untruth and violence. He harps on truth and non-violence, and very loudly too. The loudness is necessary to camouflage what actually, in practice, he is doing. Abstinence is talked about but the possessions of all kinds are being acquired.

The Gandhian in power has occasioned so many causes warranting *satyagraha* that those many were not present in the British Rule even. But, the other Gandhian, the Gandhian in ashram would not resist the maladies by satyagraha or so, because after all his own brothers are sitting in Delhi.... So they evolved activities which would go hand in hand with the government. They started a hullabaloo of *bhudan* -- land and village donation scheme, by which neither the society nor the individual is going to improve. But, after all this Gandhian needed something to live on.

Recently, when I went to Bihar, the people described Vinobaji as '*sarkari sant*' -- a Government saint. Can a saint be a government man? It sounds like prostitute-wife.... A saint is essentially a revolutionary; revolution should be in his blood. But, against whom could the ashramite revolt? His brethren?... Gandhiji talked of non-cooperation in co-operation with the government; Vinobaji talks of revolution in co-operation with the government. By this piecemeal method people are lulled into complacency, the old structure is being strengthened. This is no way to revolution, my brother!

There isn't much use analysing the Gandhians. But, there is another reason behind these happenings which should be understood properly.

My personal belief is that all the mahatmas of India envisage such lofty ideals that a commoner cannot rise up to them. It can immensely impress but cannot be practised into action. The nett result of it has been that a very few men did rise but the country and people have become worse than the worst. We respect one who succeeds in practising, as we clap and cheer a man walking on a tight rope in a circus. If everybody tries that feat it will yield nothing but the occupying of hospital beds. The ind of animal called mahatma can do the rope-walking, by intense study. And when people revere, one gets the incentive to go through the severest strictures. If a man starts waling on his head, and the people of Bombay start cheering and clapping, he wont bother to walk on his feet again. It does not imply that we all should follow suit.

The morality hasn't risen in spite of a host of saints and mahatmas in this country. That is because our saints have been extremists. They do their duties, pass away, but leave the followers in a lurch to co-op with the impossible ideals. And all mahatmas are extremists otherwise we will not acknowledge them as mahatmas. India is destroying herself by running after extremist tenets: life, character, everything is being deteriorated. Take for example the Gandhiji's ideal of complete non-violence. The Gandhian could not become completely non-violent. Not only he but even Gandhiji could not live complete non-violence. Violence to an extent is necessary if one has to live. Even which we term as an instrument of non-violence could be violence.

If I put a knife on your chest and as you to obey me, it is violence. And if I sit and starve at your doorstep, threatening to die if you do not do what I say? Is this not violence? The former goes out from me to you, the latter is going towards myself. The latter is self-violence. A forcible pressure, mental cruelty, it is!... I believe that Gandhiji also was not a complete non-violent man.... Nobody changed for truth but agreed lest Gandhi should not die. In this context, Dr. Ambedkar has stated clearly that he believed in what he believed in, but he obeyed only to save Gandhiji's life. Whose change of heart took place because of the non-violence of Gandhiji?

Gandhiji put extreme ideals in all matters. To stress complete non-violence was precarious. He did that and the country, at the time of partition, passed through full violence only in his lifetime.... Why? A very important psychic law, the law of reverse effect, is behind it. You pull the string to send that arrow forward. As much as you pull back the string, so much the arrow will go forward! A ball will return with so much force from the wall, with as much force as you throw it! The same law has operated in Indian life. Ditto is the case in abstinence as in non-violence. You go on suppressing the mind and it will react with equal pressure. The ball will react, a volcano of violence will erupt! It did, and Gandhi is responsible for it. The more you talk of *brahmacharya* -- celibacy -- the more society will become sex-minded. In the resultant split personality, as much as man fights with sex, so much sexual he will become. As much as he fights within for non-violence, so much violent he will become, unconsciously. Understanding this is imperative otherwise we will not be free from mahatmas, and until then there is no release from mahatmas' followers.

Again, as an anticlimax, after a mahatma, there is always a big fall. Jesus said: "If someone slaps you on the right cheek, turn and offer him your left one." And the Christians made so many wars after him, that none in the world has done so much fighting." A robust Christian was hit by a stranger on the street. The fight had ensued. Our man offered another cheek. But, after a while the people saw the Christian breaking

he neck of the opponent. Somebody said: "But you are a Christian." The man said: "Right, but Christ never wrote about the third cheek. Hence, after both the cheeks, I had to use my brain." The Gandhian is in the identical position. To a limit he acted as per the books of Gandhiji, but now he acts and interprets according to his own intellect. And you can see the result for yourself.

Confucius was told that there was a big saint in the town who thought thrice before doing anything. Confucius said: "I believe n the middle road. For me thinking twice is enough." He detested extremity. A criminal lives in the extremity of violence, a mahatma lives in the extremity of non-violence. Life is neither here nor there. It is in the middle road. Gandhiji came as a symbol of ancient Indian culture and repeated the ancient strict asceticism.... Abstinence! Leave clothes, leave wealth. Even if you eat, you should not indulge in it with interest. Oppose the body, it is an enemy. Fight with your body!

Indian culture is hypocritical. It creates internal strife, divides a man into two. I say to eat with full taste, meticulously. Deeper a man does it, more cultured, developed and refined he will be. And by doing so more chances there are to be free from eating. A fasting man will not eat but food and taste will haunt him day and night. Unnatural suppression is perversion.

In true tradition of our melancholic culture, Gandhiji was, unsubtly, opposed to any ind of joy, happiness. We revere more those who renounce more; clothes, wealth, power. We call him devout who indulges in self-repression. But, unhappiness, pain, is against our nature. No man desires privation unless he is mad. So it is natural for man to become a hypocrite socially. A mahatma advises to stay in huts but immediately after his death the follower looks for a palace to buy.

The Gandhians now stay in palaces. But there also they apply novel techniques. I went to see Rashtrapati Bhavan when Rajendrababu was the president. The gate-keeper told me that the president had spread a mat over the viceroy's seat. What is the sense in spreading mats and loin clothes in a palace which is tended by about a thousand servants? These are the symptoms of madness, result of our extremist philosophy. Stay in a hut if you like, or in a palace if you like, but what is the consolation behind faking the look of a hut in a palace? The two things do not harmonise. And that is because of the internal strife.

Gandhiji told to wear thick khadi. Today khadi is becoming thinner and thinner, and costlier. One who wants to wear the costliest clothes, goes for khadi. The natural tendency is for thinner, smoother and silkier clothes. And, people blame the followers for falling from grace.

But, I say, why not try for that society where everybody can stay in a palace, where every adult and child can wear silk and eat good food? Why the present hypocrisy? The followers are not unfaithful. They respond to their natural urges. Only the severe unnatural principles of the mahatma have enmeshed them. This country has never accepted the naturalness in man -- the natural man. We adore things which are diagonally opposite to our natural self, our soul, our natural cravings for happiness. We get awed by those who practise extremes, and invite man-made unhappiness, which ultimately disintegrates our personality. Because the principles and life are at loggerheads, if we go one step forward, we regress two steps. Mahatmas contribute towards it. If we wear good clothes, stay in good houses, eat good food, the mahatma may be displeased. Go reverse, do not go forward, they say it since the last five thousand years. They insist on going against nature.

I am told, once when Gandhiji was in jail, he used to eat ten small fruits daily. Vallabhai, thinking that Gandhiji's bones were showing, once put twelve fruits at mealtime. Gandhiji counted the fruits and said that he took ten fruits only. Vallabhai asked whether there was any difference between ten and twelve fruits. Thereupon Gandhiji thought for a while and took out four saying that what was the difference between eight and ten. He, from that day, ate eight fruits only.

Had I been there I would have said what was the difference between eight and six, and six and four, and four and two. And then between two and zero. I believe in progressive mathematics. One that takes you towards infinity. The view-point should be wider in life. The more you open up, the more healthy you will be. You sow a seed. A big tree will come out of it. The tree will bear millions of seeds. And those seeds shall turn into more trees. Spreading is life, it is natural. It is nature; closing up is regress.

Mahatmas teach to c4ramp, to tighten up. You repress life more and more and a time will come when the life force will break out through wrong pores. Policemen are posted on all natural gates of man. How can he get out? Relax? He will search unnatural ways, by deceiving; he will go through the wall, and you will say that corruption is on the increase. Man is not becoming immoral. You have nailed him down so much that his throat is being stifled. Existing is made difficult and he has to choose an alternative, any alternative.

Brahaman means that which is spreading. Spreading is the nature of life, the way to bliss. If you are

familiar with Einstein, you may know his famous remark that the whole universe is on the spread every second, and that is the harmony, the peace. Even the stars are in perpetual motion. Everything is ever on the spread; even you, your inner self is anxious to expand. But, we have taken upon ourselves to tighten everything. What is this? We have arrived at zero by neglecting the difference between eight and ten. This external unnaturalness forces man to be dishonest, with guilty conscience hanging over his head like Damocles' sword, until he breathes his last, in this living hell.

I was, by mistake, invited to attend a *sadhu* convention, in Delhi. The subject was 'PROTEST AGAINST VULGAR POSTERS'. I told them that they were mahatmas and should not bother about those posters. Why do they search, notice and look at those vulgar posters at all? The question is not why bad posters are exhibited, but the problem is why do people like to see such posters. I told them they were responsible for the posters. By repressive, unnatural strictures they had made people more conscious about sex. The law of reverse effect was being brought into operation. You teach people to run away from women and they will look at them with squinted eyes. They will read obscene literature between the covers of Geeta. It is inevitable because of the extremist teachings.

You might have read that recently a foreign actress was called to perform a naked belly dance in Sydney. But only two persons came to the show out of the population of two million. The organisers were in trouble; probably the girl caught cold because of the empty theatre.... You arrange such a show in Bombay, and do you think only two people will attend it? Not even two men will stay at home. And do not think that only bad people will come for the show. It is possible that bad people may not come but some must. Only the difference may be that the bad people will come by the front door whereas the good will arrange with the manager to come by the back door.... Do you follow?

We have loaded men with such unnatural principles that the mind -- conscious as well as the subconscious -- is on the revolt. All mahatmas teach the repression of natural self. Gandhiji renewed and strengthened this suppressive morality. Now, the followers are taking revenge of the suppression forced by Gandhiji and others in the last thirty to forty years. They are compensating.

Hence, please do not ask where the true Gandhians are. My belief is that they are there where the Gandhian principles could and would take them. We have lost the courage to face truth around us. The truth of life is not in the extremes. The middle is the golden way.

You must have seen the photos of Rabindranath and Gandhiji. Gandhiji has tightened the clothes so much as to utilise the least cloth. After tightening whatever cloth remained unused was probably cut off. But, you look at Rabindranath and you will feel that three to four Gandhis could be easily accommodated in it. Rabindranath has said the prosperity is needed. The spreading should be so much that the mind has not to tighten, cramp, dry up itself.

The psychologists say that instead of buying a soap a month, if you buy twelve soaps together you will feel elated. You will feel your heart filled up.... What is the unhappiness in poverty? It is not hunger, but the limitations on all the fronts of life. The poor cannot spread -- cannot project. If I am poor and cannot present my beloved with even a very cheap gift, I feel dejected, unhappy. Hunger can be borne, but this limitation, privation of love, I cannot bear. If one does not get love, the soul dries up. And limitation is the cause.

What is the happiness in wealthy? It is not filling up the safe. It is that you can surpass the limitations with wealth. The spreading you can do.

Hence, I advocate leaving the Gandhians where they are, to get rid of the extremist philosophy, the ancient suppressive morality. It is impossible and worthless to try at the circus show. Unnaturalness is the cause of all anguish that human life is prey to. Leave aside the extremities. Be joyful. Be natural. and thereby be religious.

Wings of Love and Random Thought

Talks given from 1969
Original in Hindi
5 Chapters
Year published: 1979

Wings of Love and Random Thought

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Wings of Love, pages 1 to 26

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: RANDOM01
Audio: No
Video: No

REAL TRUTH IS WHAT IS EXPERIENCED AS SUCH

Realization of Truth, of the Supreme Soul, and of what we really are, is not a matter of intellectual deliberation or mental reflection. Only those of us are able to comprehend Truth who nurture their worthiness and receptivity by ceaseless practice. Inasmuch as our knowledge of things is restricted by the extent of our capacity to know, it is necessary to remember that the bounds of Truth are not limited to the extent of our knowledge. The frontiers of Truth are ever beyond our ken, because the more we know the more remains yet to be known. What we know need not necessarily be Truth since Truth is much too large for our capacity to comprehend which is neither complete nor perfect. One who identifies the limits of one's knowledge with those of Truth stops thereat, and does not go further. Even in the case of worldly objects we find our knowledge restricted by our sense-organs. To a person bereft of eyesight there is, indeed, no object like light in his world of experience. A true conception of light cannot find a place in the community that consists entirely of blind persons. Nor can darkness be truly comprehended by them, because an experience of light is essential to a thorough understanding of darkness. If we are devoid of the auditory faculty, sound becomes non-existent for us. Virtually, the existence of only those things is revealed to us which are intelligible to our senses. Our world of experience co-extends with our perceptive ability. We cannot, however, say that the real world is only that much. The frontiers of the world we experience and the real world are not identical. Our world is thus restricted by us ourselves. Surely, there are many worlds within one world. There are as many worlds as there are living organisms. Examining still more minutely, we can say that there are as many worlds as there are individuals constituting the different species. Thus in the universe the individual worlds are numberless, because those who know, perceive, and experience are likewise numberless. Hence, the universe is subdivided into as many imaginary pieces as there are individual cogs in the wheel. Far behind men are quite a large number of animals whose sensory faculty is far inferior to that of man. We know that many of them do not possess the faculty of seeing or hearing. Some are denied the gustatory faculty and some the olfactory. Those beings do not, really, have the experience of light, sound, taste or smell. The world of experience of man extends as far as his sense-organs allow it to do, and it will be sheer ignorance if the real world were to be restricted by us to what is projected by our limited knowledge. Were we blessed with more sense-organs, we might possibly have extended our world of experience still further. Scientific appliances have enabled us to do so. This is mentioned only to emphasize that our knowledge is commensurate with our capacity to know, with the powers of our senses to understand and grasp. What is true of the visible world is also true of the existence of the invisible one. Whenever people ask me, "Does God exist?", "Does the soul exist?", I put this counter-question to them, "Do you possess the ability to experience the soul and God?" The real question is that of ability and not of the existence, or otherwise, of God. If you have the ability you will surely experience those truths which are beyond your reach now; in the absence of that ability, those truths will necessarily seem untruths. If some

vague fear compels us to accept truths they cannot be real truths, for real Truth is what is experienced as such.

Twenty-five centuries ago a seeker after Truth fell at the feet of Lord Buddha, beseeching his guidance. "How do you visualize it?" he said. "What is your conception?" The Enlightened One said, "What I have conceived may not help you much since you don't have the eyes competent enough to visualise Truth. Whatever I may say will be taken as untruth because you cannot realize the reality of what you cannot experience." Narrating an anecdote the Buddha continued, "I had been to a village where they brought me a blind man, requesting me to convince him of the existence of light. I told them it was no better than madness since he hadn't the instrument of vision, namely the eyes. They should rather take him to a doctor who could rectify his eyes. Where there are eyes to see there is light." I say the same to you. Your concern need not be Truth. It should rather be whether you do have the eyes competent enough to see beyond the object. What is seen is nothing but matter and whatever there is, besides and beyond it, falls outside the range of our experience. Its sympathetic impulses, its waves of reaction fail to have any impact on us. When you meet a friend, your contact with him is confined only to his physical being. You do not come into close touch with his soul. When you see a tree in the open yard, you stop at the outer limits of its physical presence, but you do not have any access to its inner soul. Why? That is because one who has had no close contact with one's own soul and one who has had no experience of the sentient energy within, cannot hope to realize the all-pervasive Sentient Being. The question, therefore, is not of God, Truth or light but of vision. In my view, Dharma is more a remedy, a means of cure, than an object of deliberation. Fresh vistas of experience will open out within us if the slumbering impulses are goaded into activity, leaving at our disposal the knowledge of those things without which there is no purpose, no aim, and no meaning in life. Matter recedes into the background, leaving the impalpable behind, as our sensibility grows finer and our receptivity keener. A point is reached when the entire universe ceases to appear as a gross object of perception, and the pure unclouded vision of the Supreme Soul alone remains. In order to achieve this we shall have to prepare ourselves. The farmer prepares the soil before sowing seeds. Persons seeking the realization of the supreme must keep the ground in readiness and tune themselves within in order to hear the all-pervasive divine music without. The sun is visible because our eyes perceive it. The sun may leave its impact on us, because we have both, the visual organ and sufficient receptive capacity. I am speaking and my voice enters your heart, producing a responsive echo, because you have a sense-organ which enables the sound to come up to you. The Supreme Soul never ceases to exist even for a moment. Our vital breaths are all His; every limit is His; but we do not realize it because our own hands keep the passage of entrance closed to Him.

THREE VITAL LINKS

There are three stages in the process of keeping this passage ever open -- three vital links that bring about your unison with the Supreme Soul. I am going to discuss them here. I shall tell you how that power of sympathetic reaction can be generated in you whereby the gross gets dissolved and the subtle comes to the fore. The empiric object vanishes and the Supreme Soul becomes visible. The links I am going to enumerate take you from the visible to the invisible, from the gross to the subtle, from the worldly object to the Supreme Soul.

FIRST LINK: SELF-LOVE

The first link in the chain is self-love. Let us love ourselves. Let this love be unhindered and unconditional. He who cannot love himself is incapable of loving others. In the absence of love it is impossible to go beyond the mundane, the physical, and the temporal. The power of love is the only power in man that is spiritual and unearthly. The ,steps leading up to the benign presence of the Supreme Soul can be climbed only by holding on to the unearthly link of love. But let me sound a note of caution. Surely some difficulty will be experienced on hearing this advocacy of love of oneself, because the so-called scriptural tradition is against it. Its tenets and injunctions lay down, directly or indirectly, what is hostile to the self. Is it possible to suppress the self without being hostile or inimical to it? The edifice of righteousness and virtue has been built by man on the mutual struggle and conflict between the pair of opposites into which the self

had been split. No one need be surprised if life founded on illusion turns out to be ugly and uninspiring. The beauty of life can never fructify through the process of self-conflict, for the individual coming into conflict with himself loses his power, his prop and stay which would have ensured success in his life. Himself at the back, he makes his hands fight each other. In that case, who can conquer whom? Neither success, nor defeat is possible. What is possible is only a mutual conflict leading to the birth of an individual utterly depleted of strength, and finally to death. Since, in this manner all the faculties of the individual conspire together to bring about self-destruction, life becomes ugly, uninspiring, and futile. Beauty, Truth and blessedness are attainable only if life were to be engaged in the creative cultivation of the self. Sermons on the suppression of the self cannot, however, produce notes of harmony within. On the other hand, they generate discord and disharmony and lead to misery, anxiety and frustration. The person who is filled with mutual conflicts, he who begins to fight with himself, he who splits himself into a friend and a foe, he who considers some of his faculties to be his adversaries and pits some others against them, actually creates a hell for himself. The pity is that we had been considering such a life of conflict, a righteous one, a virtuous life! In my view, a virtuous life is entirely different. It is not a life of internal conflict but that of internal peace, harmony and music. It is not a life of 'self-hostility' but that of unison and integration. Those who wish to acquire this harmony of the soul have to lay its foundation at the very outset. Those who start with a conflict cannot dream of reaching a state of bliss without conflict, for the end is already present in the beginning itself. Let it be remembered therefore that the first stage is far more valuable than the final one. The Supreme Soul is perfect harmony -- is perfection itself. If I wish to be merged into that Divine Harmony, it is essential that I should have a note of harmony within me. How can this note of harmony be produced? Never by treating the self with contempt, nor by self-reproach and self-hostility. It can be produced by love of oneself.

SELF-LOVE VERSUS SELF-SUPPRESSION

The very first foundations of a life of spiritual endeavour are love of oneself and spiritual harmony. Surely you will be confounded to hear this, because you have been often advised to suppress something within you. But I say that there is nothing within you that needs suppression or extirpation. There are certain drives within every man that need to be harnessed, not extirpated; certain forces that must needs be awakened and loved, not suppressed. They should be controlled and directed along the proper course. But those who consider them hostile can never be successful in transforming them. A man of understanding can transform even poison into nectar, but one who has no understanding whatever is sure to turn his nectar into poison. I call understanding nectar and deficiency in it poison. We see that putrefying things, things that emit foul smell, are used as fertilizers. Just now some one presented me with a bunch of flowers. How fragrant they are! When their fragrance stirred my heart, I remembered the source of this fragrance. The foul smell of the muck has been transformed into an endearing fragrance in its course through the seeds and stems. If you simply heap up the manure in your yard, the foul smell will vitiate the whole atmosphere, but if you spread it over your garden round your house, it will be filled with pleasing smell. What you call "foul smell" is only the undeveloped form of "fragrance," not hostile to it. A discordant note is nothing but the undeveloped and disarranged form of the harmonious notes that blend so well in perfect music.

There is nothing in human life which deserves to be shattered to pieces, to be annihilated. But there is much in human life, to be sure, which should be transformed, sublimated and raised up. Man possesses certain powers which are intrinsically neutral. They are neither auspicious nor inauspicious, neither good nor bad. They are neutral. They assume the form in which we utilize them. What is called sexual potency, the power of passionate lust against which the so-called spiritual leaders have waged an interminable war is but a neutral potentiality, because that power, when transformed, evolves itself into a divine force. It is the primordial creative power, and what it is competent to do depends upon how you use it. What it can be, does not depend on it alone but on our understanding and on the art of living our lives. Does it not, on being transformed, attain the nature of *brahmacharya*, the power of the celibate? This *brahmacharya* is not hostile to the power of lust; verily it is its sublimation. similarly the power that manifests itself in fury becomes peace, calmness and quiescence. It is only a question of transformation. In our life the process of creation possesses greater importance than the process of destruction. If this fact is clearly understood, the question of a struggle with, or a hostility towards the Self, will scarcely arise, for the creation of the Self is possible only in an atmosphere of self-love. I would also like to add the the physical body should not be excluded from the Self.

Give the body abundant love, on getting which it becomes vibrant, alive. Its slumbering potentialities are awakened. But remember that neither the so-called debauchee nor the so-called abstainer loves the body in the real sense. The contempt of the libertine for his own body is manifest in the lack of his own self-restraint. It is out of this contempt that he is inclined to waste away his body. The abstainer too, recoiling from the other extreme, is no less backward in his hostility to the body. Of course, the directions they turn to are different. The abstainer tortures and torments the body in the name of self-restraint, in the name of renunciation, and the other in the name of licentiousness; but both of them are wanting in thankfulness to and ardent love for the body. The characteristic feature of a person of healthy mental poise is a favourable attitude towards the body with a loving vision. Torturing the body in any manner whatsoever reveals an unhealthy and sick mentality. It amounts to the fact that we can be tormented by two kinds of mental infirmities, one of unrestrained enjoyment and the other of unthinking renunciation. Hence the libertine makes a *volte face* and comes to the point of renunciation. How much does one wish that he is able to stop in the middle! But, unfortunately, it is very easy to proceed from one sickness to another, such sick-minded persons have taught us a lot. This is what they teach: the body is our enemy, we have to fight with it. As a result of these baneful teachings religion and piety have become body-obsessed. Opposition to the body must perforce be body-centred. Hence I say that if you wish to go beyond the body, if you wish to rise above it, do not fight with it, harbour no hostility towards it. Love it and seek its friendship. The body is not our enemy. It is an instrument, a wonderful instrument, ready to be used. It is incumbent upon you to stretch your hand of friendship towards that which you wish to use. Prior to everything else, it is necessary to extend a friendly hand towards your own body which is a fine specimen of God's adroitness as a skilled craftsman. It is a ladder full of secrets that leads you up to the Supreme Soul. He is certainly mad who comes into conflict with the ladder instead of climbing up through its rungs. Unfortunately, we are surrounded by the fraternity of such incorrigible bedlamites. Beware of them. It is difficult to estimate the extent of havoc wrought by such madmen among us. You do not fully realize the thousands of secrets lying hidden in this body naturally bestowed on you. Even if one learns all the secrets of one's own body, one can easily secure the key to the endless mysteries of the Supreme Soul. How small is this body but how many wonderful mysteries lie embedded in it! The mind is hidden in the body. The soul is hidden in the mind. The Supreme Soul is hidden in the soul.

A sage was about to die. He took leave of his disciples and devotees present there. He thanked them all and stood up with his folded hands, and said, 'Oh, my beloved body! It is you who led me to God. I thank you for it. I could not do anything for you. On the other hand, I had subjected you to untold sufferings and pain. I had extracted work out of you without paying you anything in return. I am indebted to you very much, for endless has been the help you rendered me. At this hour of farewell I seek your pardon. For all my acts of omission and commission, I request you to excuse me. But for you, it would have been impossible for me to reach God!"

You have to see the body in this way. This attitude of thankfulness, this loving fervour is essential. The sage had said, "Oh, my beloved body!" These words stir up a wonderful bliss in me. Cannot a similar sympathetic understanding brighten up your life too? May I ask you whether you have at any time looked upon the body with an overflow of such loving sympathy? Have you ever felt yourselves blessed with its acts of service? Have you ever expressed your gratefulness to it? If not, how great had been the ingratitude! What an unbecoming discourtesy! What a misdemeanour!

The attitude towards the body should be one of understanding and deep sympathy. One should have knowledge enough to protect it and view it with friendliness. It is our fellow-traveller in a long uphill journey, sharing with us our joys and sorrows. It is an instrument; it is a means and a ladder. Hence, in my view, no man with an iota of sense in him can come into conflict with it or be wicked towards it. But, as ill luck would have it, there have been in the world, and there still are, many men of warped, distorted vision whose high-handedness, violence, unrelenting suppression and cruel tactics towards their own physical body provoke in our mind feelings of remorse and sorrow and eventually a fervent prayer, "Oh God! save mankind from such stupid spirituality!" Activities of this magnitude and seriousness go only to prove a total loss of intelligence in them. But alas! the evil influences of such people still linger and haunt us even today. Let us keep ourselves away from such sickening sermons. Such preachers do not deserve our reverence;

they deserve to be cured instead. Certainly I hope we will be able to cure them.

This hostility to the physical body, as I said, is but a reaction to the weakness, failure and dissatisfaction resulting from unregulated sensual enjoyment. Thus the innocent physical body has been blamed for the sinfulness of the Self itself. I appeal to you to be alert in regard to agonizing self-denials based on hostility to the physical body. In view of the fact that you have been playing havoc with your body, you may feel tempted towards all forms of self-discipline. If on seeing the enormous wealth possessed by some one, one becomes greedy or on seeing someone's beauty, one is charmed, one does not normally puncture one's eyes; if one were to do so, I would definitely call him a madcap, for the eyes never ask you to be greedy, nor do they want you to be passionate; they don't command you to do anything of the sort. They are ever ready to carry out your bidding in the manner you deem fit to make use of them. As for the physical body, it is your slave, a whole time follower. Wherever you wish to take it, it is ever ready to follow you. Should you say, "Go to hell", it is ready to go to hell; should you say, "Go to heaven" you will find it ready to go to heaven. The question, then, is not of the physical body, but of your volition. Let it not be forgotten that the physical body reels along behind the will. We will be committing a great blunder if, instead of modifying the will, we were to torture the body, victimize it or even destroy it. Subjecting the body to harassment and suffering is another form of violence, and I never approve of violence to the self or to the physical body. I advocate self-love, and it appears to me that there cannot be anything more foolish than self-violence. But what I call self-love has nothing to do with ego-centred individuality. An ego-centred individual never loves himself, for should he love himself he would have been free from egotism, for there is nothing more diabolical and dispiriting than egotism. It is the ego-centred-individual who indulges in activities of self-violence in the garb of a holy man, for the ego does not attain as much satisfaction and nourishment in any other manner as in this. That is why a kind of haughtiness is visible in the so-called abstainers, ascetics and semifledged sages. They are egotistical because they are saints; and they are saints because they are egotistical.

AVOID HOSTILITY

In the vast universe created by God there cannot be anything unfriendly or inimical to you. It is a different matter, however, if you do not make use of it or misuse it. Men of wit and understanding convert a stone Lying on the ground into a stepping-stone, while men devoid of common sense, turn even a stepping stone into a stumbling-block on their way. In life, it is the way of looking at things that matters. If the vision is distorted, it makes a lot of difference. We need not be surprised if the physical body eventually becomes hostile to the person who has been considering it so from the outset. Let us start with the belief that it is our friend. Then it remains our friend for ever. If the hostility, the grudge, vanishes, a load is taken off from the self; we are relieved of a tension; we experience peace and restfulness. Let us experiment with it. Let it be remembered that the body is only a medium. It does not take anyone anywhere. Let there be no ill-will towards it. If we look at it without any prejudice, our heart is naturally filled with thankful love for the silent service it renders us. Again, we are not to stop with the body. We have to go further deep. The physical body is only the starting point of our journey of love towards the Self.

LOVE THE MIND

When we go deep down, we see the mind. We have to love it too and seek its friendship. Normally we are aware of only these two planes of the individual self, namely, the body and the mind. If we wish to go far above these or deeper than these, we have to make use of them. The campaign against the mind has, no doubt, been carried on with greater intensity than against the body. This has been the central target of attack from the spiritual quarters. It is necessary to free ourselves from this hostility. The mind is a power, and, like all powers, it is also a divine power. It is a highly developed subtle power. Censuring it, being hostile to it or abusing it is sheer stupidity fraught with fatal consequences. It is but proper for us to realize that even today man is not thoroughly acquainted with all the mysteries of the mind; nay, he does not know how to use his mental power. The mind, now, is more or less in the same state as that of electricity. Once there was a time when electricity was only a destructive agent. But it is being employed today in colossal creative projects. Men's understanding of his own mental powers in their entirety will usher in one of the most creative and blessed moments in human history. The mind is the receptacle of limitless potentialities. Those

who are hostile to it clash with these potentialities and seek annihilation at their own hands. They say that they censure and oppose the mind for its fickleness and unsteadiness. But inconstancy is a sign of life. Those who are afraid of life and eagerly wait for death, welcome sluggishness, since they see peace and restfulness in it. But let me tell you that peace resulting from sluggishness is unreal. The sluggishness of the mind is self-destructive. What appears as peacefulness there is but the quietness and desolation of the cemetery. The restlessness of life is definitely preferable to the stillness and quiet of the cemetery. It is not the quietness enforced by suppressing the mind, but the peace that evolves itself by a thorough understanding of the mind, that is worthwhile, that is worth having. Only such a peace can lead us on to greater heights. Dead quietness leads to matter, to the earthly and the material, not to God. It is essential to have a lively placidity, an active silence. Only that which is lively can become the doorway leading to the sublime life. That is why I do not advocate suppression of the mind or approve of the efforts to subdue its restlessness to attain peace. Never sink into such a mire of stupidity and stagnation. There is already enough sluggishness in the world and you can graciously avoid augmenting it further. I want a mind that is lively and peacefully calm as well. As we saw earlier, only that peacefulness can be live and quick which you acquire without losing the unsteadiness which I call mobility. Where the quietude of the lake is futile, that of the flowing river -- of the river that is conti-nuously flowing towards the multitudinous seas -- is worth striving for. If that is possible, man can reach the Supreme Soul. I assert therefore that you need not be sorry that the mind is unstable; never censure it; never consider it your enemy. You should rather be thankful to it, for, but for it, you would have long since become a stagnant lake. If the mind had not been fickle you would have taken up a seat on the top of some rubbish heap engrossed in concentration. If the mind had not been fickle, the greedy would be hovering for ever over the object of their greed, the deluded over the object of their delusion and the sensual over the object of their senses. Then the road to God would be closed for ever. Since the mind is restless all unreal gods are eliminated, and it goes ahead. Since the mind is unsteady, it does not allow us to be stationary; it goads us on and on. I wish to tell you a great mysterious secret underlying this fickleness of the mind:

Unless and until it finds a final resting-place befitting it, the mind will never allow you to take peaceful rest. That is why it is fickle. The mind finds its heaven of refuge only in God where it sheds its fickleness, but never before. Bear this in mind that your mind is kind and benevolent to you. Otherwise you would get stuck-up in some worldliness and your endeavour to reach God will be shelved for ever.

Do not, therefore, censure and abuse your mind for its unsteadiness. Accept this unsteadiness as a favour shown to you, and utilize it. Let it be remembered that if the mind fails to be steady and firm, that is because of some error on your part, some misdeed for which you are responsible. That is why the mind does not wish to stay there. You do your utmost to concentrate, but your mind does not. Certainly, that is your mistake. By being inconstant the mind warns you, but unfortunately, instead of taking the hint, you consider the mind your enemy!

I have heard a story. Once upon a time when Egypt was ruled by a great emperor, a great sage highly respected by the emperor lived in a small Egyptian village. One day, without any previous intimation, the emperor paid a visit to the village. He wished to invite the sage to this palace. The sage, however, had gone out somewhere when the emperor reached the hut. His young disciple could not recognize the emperor in his simple clothes. He asked the visitor to sit on the ridge of the field and said that he would go to the village and fetch his preceptor. The emperor not only refused to sit, but also began to pace up and down the field. On seeing this, the disciple requested the visitor to go and sit under a tree where there was ample shade. Still unwilling to sit, the emperor began pacing up and down beneath the tree. This set the disciple thinking, and he requested the emperor to step into the hut and sit down there. Still the visitor would not oblige him. He continued to walk up and down inside the hut. In this perplexed state of mind the disciple went out to fetch his preceptor. On the way the young man could not restrain himself from recounting this rather odd behaviour of the visitor from the city. The aged sage who had understood who the visitor could be, said, "Son, he is our emperor. There is no place in and around our hut befitting his status where he can sit. That is why he has been walking up and down."

I wish to tell you that the mind too is restless for the same reason. It does not find a worthy place where it can abide for ever. It is our duty to seek a throne befitting its dignity. Instead of doing so, you are getting ready to fight with its restlessness. Did you ever think what those places are which you have assigned to

your mind? Can you really expect it to sit in one of those? Friends, it is a favour shown to you that the mind is fickle. You may continue to assign it different places with the entreaty, "Sit here, please," but it will not sit there. The mind cannot and will not sit anywhere except in God, and that is its unlimited bounty. Remember that the so-called restlessness of your mind helps you a lot. If it cannot be held in one place, know it to be a place unworthy of it. I would also add that your success in pinning it down to a place unworthy of it amounts to nothing, for no sooner does one succeed in forcing it to sit somewhere for a while than one finds it getting up and running elsewhere. This excited drift and flutter will continue until the ultimate point of rest is reached. And this ultimate point of rest is God.

People say that concentration of mind is essential to the realization of the Supreme Soul. But I say that if the Supreme Soul is realized, the mind will at once have the desired concentration. People say, "Keep the mind steady so that God can be realized." I say, "As soon as God is realized, the mind comes to rest." The mind rushes to the place where it gets pleasure, not to anything that gives it pain, and the moment the prospects of pleasure disappear, it quits it and flees. Hence we never see it pinned down to one object. Gather together a sum of ten thousand rupees. At the outset, the mind may say, "Perhaps there is pleasure here." But alas! the very next moment it moves away. Hardly does it begin to sit at rest when it finds itself disillusioned. Accumulate ten lakhs, then ten millions. Again you experience the same disappointment. Even ten crores heaped up by you will not make any difference. We cannot prevent the rambling propensities of the mind which rushes on, as I said, to the place where it gets a glimpse of pleasure. It flees as soon as the glimpse, too, vanishes, but is a little constant so long as the image of possible happiness lingers. The day it gets the never-vanishing glimpses of Eternity, of real pleasure, it winds up its inclination to flee and is filled with plenitude and absolute stillness.

I will not, therefore, advise you to enforce steadiness of mind. Forced steadiness causes sluggishness and leads rather to stagnation than to the attainment of the ultimate goal. When the final goal is reached, the mind remains steadfast. This fact, when misinterpreted, gives rise to the wrong notion that, once the mind is kept steady the final goal can be reached. This is as absurd as putting the cart before the horse. The fact that eyes remain closed when we are asleep does not justify the reasoning that the advent of sleep is assured in merely shutting the eyes. My advice to you is that you should make your mind move in the direction in which the fragrance of real pleasure spreads; slowly and lovingly should you lead the mind to the abode of real felicity. Set your eyes on real happiness and the mind is sure to follow it up. But use no force, no compulsion even unconsciously. Compulsion is sure to provoke resistance from the mind contrary to your expectation. Your inhibitions become invitation and your taboos attraction. If you evince a desire to restrain it from doing anything, the mind takes to it with added avidity. This is but natural. It is your ignorance of this simple fact that involves you in what are, normally, not unavoidable sufferings. The fundamental point is that your mind is not your enemy. You are not to suppress its natural inclinations and instincts but to lead them with love and to comprehend them, with our common sense to awaken them. Only that which is auspicious survives in the light of reason, in the light of common sense. An unforgettable rule of life is contained in the phrase *amor vincit omnia* -- love conquers all. We can never dream of conquering anyone by means of hatred. No, never. It is impossible to conquer those whom we hate, those whom we consider our enemies. We can conquer only those whom we love. Hence those who wish to win over their mind must love it. There is no other way than the way of love leading to victory.

So the first link, the first golden rule, is that let us love ourselves. Let us transform and sublimate ourselves, and not suppress ourselves. Let there be no split personalities within us. Let us marshal our faculties into one single, integrated unit: all unified single units are born out of love. If I am filled with abundant love for what I am, good or bad, if all hate and slander disappear from my mind, if I cease to oppose myself which may be noble or contemptible and fall in love with all that I am in my totality, then a compact, indivisible personality will emerge within me. Such is the formation of personality, for love, a cementing force, amalgamates heterogeneous elements, and when my different faculties are amalgamated into one unified whole, a wonderful energy is generated within me. The power that is severed and split flows in different directions and is wasted away, but in an amalgamated form its force is immense. The most wonderful achievement of this energy, the outcome of this fusion, is its capacity to transform those insignificant things which it could not overcome in spite of constant struggle. This it could achieve the moment love for those seemingly insignificant things is aroused. This unbrokenness or compactness of personality is the foundation of this self-transformation. If one wishes to improve oneself, to renovate oneself, one has necessarily to become a single unified whole. The individual, split into several wee pieces, wastes his entire energy in pitting one piece against another, in controlling them and in maintaining the

balance of power among them. There is no surplus energy left with him for the transformation of the self, for its sublimation. Only he who loves himself and retains this undivided and unsplit unity possesses that surplus energy.

Wings of Love and Random Thought

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Wings of Love, pages 27 to 48

Date Unknown

Archive code:	6900000
ShortTitle:	RANDOM02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

SECOND LINK -- LOVE OF OTHERS

What is the second link in this upward flight of love? The first link, as we have seen, is the love of oneself. The second one is loving others. You will never be successful in your progress towards that love which takes you to God, unless you have abundant good will, unlimited love, overflowing kindness and plenty of grace towards all living beings. "When thou goest unto the church for thy daily prayer," said Jesus Christ, "and kneelest down and raisest thy hand up unto the Lord, if thou rememberest that thy neighbour is angry unto thee, go thou first unto him and love him. Leave the Lord here and go thou thither, love him and crave his pardon. Make peace with him. For, how can he who has not succeeded yet in making peace with men, succeed in making peace with himself and the Lord?" Certainly, the person who refuses to love on the human level, cannot be expected to extend his fervent prayer to the level of God.

A sage living in a certain village was once approached by a devotee who expressed his desire to realize God. He asked the sage what he should do. Surveying him from head to foot and probably understanding his ins and outs, the sage said, "Well, son, shall I ask you, to tell me whether you love anyone? Then I may be able to say something." The devotee, assuming that love is a disqualification for seekers of God, said that he did not love anyone and that his sole aim was the realization of God. Thereupon the sage said, "Son, think well; search your heart. Don't you love your wife, children, family or friends?" The devotee was emphatic. "No, I don't love anyone. I only want to realize God." The sage kept quiet as tears welled up in his eyes. Surprised, the devotee asked the sage: "Father, why are you crying? Why don't you speak?" The sage said, "Oh son, if only you had loved some one, I could have transformed that love into love of God. But love which leads to God is dead in you -- love which is the direct way to Heaven."

In the name of religion, thousands of people have taught you not to love anyone! Their teachings are centred round your egotism, and they cannot take you to God, for love is the power nearest to our Lord Himself.

LOVE IS NOT A FETTER

Why should one be afraid of love? Perhaps because it may bind us? But love binds only when we are unable to radiate more and more love. The implication is that it is only the inadequacy of love that binds us

and not love itself. insufficient love, love that is neither full nor frank, becomes a bondage. Only love shrivelled in size can bind the lover. Love that is brimful expanding and extensive breaks all barriers and begins to flow. It knows no frontiers when it develops, and assumes the unlimited immensity of the sky. Hence I say, increase and multiply your love, widen the sphere of its activity, place no restrictions on it, stipulate no conditions for its functioning. Let it expand steadily, let it go beyond the person on whom it has splashed itself. Let it not stop anywhere. Let it not halt in its course. The fear that love may linger on its way makes the so-called spiritualist suspicious of love. But if my love stops in the middle, it is my own fault, not that of love. There is therefore no valid excuse for my hostility towards it, Love's fault is really the lover's fault. If the lover is coarse and narrow-minded, love cannot but be immobile. If one is hostile to it for this reason alone, one becomes meaner still and more narrow-minded. What little width and amplitude it possesses is lost due to the narrow-mindedness of our so-called religious leaders. In my view, we have to increase our love and let ourselves be submerged into it. On the other hand, he who loses love can save only his ego. So T say, stretch and spread your love. When we throw a pebble into the pond it sinks no doubt, but circular wavelets set in motion by it extend as far as the banks all round. Similarly, when love is generated, let it produce waves of throbbing vibrations like those in the ocean, till it reaches the ultimate shore of God's benign presence. Such a love is nothing less than a fervent prayer.

I would not say that you should hate your parents, hate your wife and children, hate anyone at all. In fact, you must love them so much that they cannot contain it within themselves; they must have it in overflowing abundance. Let your love spread everywhere, over-flooding everything, so that nothing can hold it anywhere. Let it be your aim to generate so much love within that none except God is able to put up with it. Only the unlimited can sustain the unlimited. No finite receptacle can hold the infinite overflow. The unlimited love will flow over and beyond it. No doubt, it will have its share but far beyond its expectation, far more than it can hold. As far as you are concerned, it can never be a hindrance: love becomes a hindrance when it stops somewhere on the way. Lingering love *is* no true love; it is lust, sensuous attachment. Expanding, ever-widening love, on the other hand, is fervent prayer. Let it not be forgotten that the love that stops midway becomes a delusion, lust, and bondage, but the love that marches ahead like the waves in the ocean is nothing less than a fervent prayer, nothing less than God Himself, nothing less than the beatitude of absolute salvation. If love does not stop but marches on, it sets us free. Let there be no cessation in its march ahead until the last man too is brought into its fold When the communion with the Soul Supreme takes place. Let me repeat for the sake of emphasis. I advocate love of self. I advocate love of others. Never consider love unholy or evil. Take care that it does not stop halfway. It is the stoppage that is unholy and not love. Those who consider love unholy and view it In a narrow sense never try to understand that this restricted love is but lingering love. The more it is restricted the shabbier it becomes. The person who withholds love from others becomes centred round egotism. He stops with his ego -- the "I-ness" and "My-ness" of life. In the whole universe of existence the two points that are poles apart are those of the ego and the Supreme Soul.

Cessation of progress or even intermission at the point of 'I' leads to hell. There is no end to the egotist's pain and misery because all the doors of bliss are closed to him. Only love can open them. Similarly, the 'I-centred' man finds all the doors of beauty and harmony closed. Our love can open them. Love is the mysterious secret key to the abode of Truth, Beauty and Goodness. Whatever is excellent and perfect in life can be opened up by means of this wonderful key. It is egotism that shuts it up.

Egotism, however, opens up another door, the door opening on to hell, the only door it can open. Let it be remembered that there is no other Key except these two. No man can have both the keys simultaneously. It is divinely ordained that a man can have only one key in his possession at a time. He who is willing to lose one gets the other. The key of love opens up not only the hearts of men but also the heart of every object under the sun, whether it be that of a rock, plant, animal, or the Supreme Soul Himself. Luther Burbank, the celebrated botanist, is remembered throughout the world for an incident wrought by his profound love for the vegetable kingdom. He was able to make plants react favourably to his request, he who had spoken thus to the thorny shrubs, "Friends, you need not be afraid of anyone. These thorns are not necessary for self-protection. Isn't my abundant love enough to protect you?" In the end those thorny shrubs of the desert did listen to him and as a token of their love yielded to him a new variety of plants entirely devoid of thorns. Whenever anyone asked him, "How did you achieve this impossible task?" he would promptly say, "Out of love." I, too, would tell you that even the impossible becomes possible through love. A greater impossibility than God cannot be conceived but he too yields to love.

And love is never an impossibility: it is very simple: it is present in everyone. It has to be developed and widened, Though its seeds have been sown in every one it is the fortunate alone who live to enjoy the flowers of love. Why? We never allow the seeds of love to germinate and grow. We seek love but we don't show it. Love grows when offered, not obtained, for remember that love is an unconditional offer. He who is capable of offering such a love does get it in plenty. Moreover, love offered freely creates the capacity to receive it too. It qualifies the receiver to receive it. The measure of love offered is commensurate with the amount of love received. Only in this manner is further depth achieved and gradually the very vital breaths are transformed into love, into nothing but love wholesome and furl. The beginning of the perfection of love must always be traced to the readiness to offer, not to the eagerness to demand. Peremptory demand will never enable them to make a beginning. Love's state is imperial, not that of a beggar. Those who demand it never get it, and this failure, so dispiriting to them, gradually renders them incapable of offering it too. As the failure increases, the difficulty to secure it increases as well. Please remember therefore that love implies offering without any desire to obtain, to get back in return, to demand. Let us free it from the expectation of obtaining something in return. There can never be a commercial transaction in the affairs of love. Its pleasure, its bliss, its fullness lie in giving away and not in securing anything in return. The giving up is so satisfying and blissful that even the question of gaining anything in return does not arise. That is why the person who gives love is ever obliged to the person who accepts it. Only in the act of giving love abundantly -- an entire, unbounded gift, do the vital breaths develop the wings that take them unto God. Friends, let us spread out the wings of love and soar up in the vast firmament of the Supreme Soul. With our wings of love full-fledged, our consciousness of things belonging to us and of those belonging to others -- our awareness of what is mine and what is yours -- disappears, and what is left is the consciousness -- nay, the very being of God. It is in the absence of love that man has of necessity to be on the hard ground of egotism full of thorny shrubs of hatred, violence and anger. Where is the necessity of being stuck in this rocky ground, once the wings of love are grown? Then the flight to the wonderful world of beauty -- limitless, inexhaustible and immaculate beauty -- becomes easy. So let us be filled with love -- towards all love unconditional, love selfless. Standing or sitting, sleeping or waking, let us be submerged in love, love which is the very breath of our existence, love with its waves ever surging in our hearts. You have now reached the precincts of the sacred temple of the most divine. Visiting ordinary temples is not obligatory. Those temples with idols of stone cannot claim perfection and reality. Would it be surprising if the hearts of those who frequent these stone temples become adamantine and hard? No doubt, discussions and discourses on Divine Love do take place in these temples, but what is disseminated from there is nothing but hatred. Hatred and violence disguise themselves in the gaudy clothes of false love. Verily I say that to no other temple should recognition be accorded than to the temple of love, the only temple of our Lord. I am afraid that these other temples have been designed and devised to prevent men from reaching the temple of love. Satan is definitely engaged in this!

Love is itself a temple and a sacred scripture. "The man who has had a smattering of love's language," says Kabir, "is a scholar." Certainly nothing remains to be learnt if one has learnt all about love. Mastery of love implies mastery of all learning. He who hasn't learnt the art of loving is ignorant of everything. No knowledge, no sensation, no experience is superior to love. Love's eye scans what is written on leaves, carved on stones or, hidden waves. Friends, the Lord's autograph can be seen everywhere. Of what real use are the works of mortals? What can we gain from the words of ordinary mortals? Where will they lead us? Indeed man's words cannot take us above and beyond man. To be able to go beyond man we have to leave him behind. In fact, man's words, scriptures and principles are obstacles in the pathway to God. We have to read, learn and comprehend what is God's to reach God. That can be read in love. We have to learn human languages to read what man has written, his shastras. Similarly, the Lord's language is to be learnt to read the Lord's Book. And his language is love. Learn the art of love which is so necessary if you wish to attain the Lord. The whole creation of the Lord is all around you. Behold it, for your eyes will not fail you, but in the absence of love it can neither be seen nor known. A mysterious miracle takes place when love's eye begins to scan. What was being seen vanishes and what had escaped our notice comes into view. Then nothing remains save the divine form.

I affirm that where the scholar loses, the lover wins; what learning misses, love lights upon. In the case of the scholar having a smattering of love's language, the matter is different. Entry into the depths of life is

impossible without love. Mere knowledge loses itself in its peregrinations round the border, and it is incorrect to say that knowledge annihilates distance. Only through love can distance disappear. Knowledge does not go deeper than the physical body, but love does not stop before it reaches the soul. Hence all knowledge divorced from love is unreal and incomplete: Knowledge contained in love is the only real knowledge.

What is the importance of love? How is it to be realized? Shall one incessantly repeat the word 'love' as some zealots repeat the names of Ram and Krishna. Will such loud repetitions of the word 'love' help us realize love. Never. Mere repetitions of names does not achieve anything. Love should be lived; it should be part and parcel of our very being. Life will be purposeful, meaningful, when there is liveliness of love in it. Let the energy of love be vigilant and vibrant and awake in the self. Let no occasion for ardent, sincere love find it slumbering there. Let no challenge offered to love be left unanswered. For every challenge, for every call, let your love give a befitting reply. Even when there is no challenge from any quarter, let love continue to flow as light flows from the lamp or as sweet fragrance flows from the flower. A calm unbroken current of love should always be present. When the heat is continuously kept moving by means of love-currents, all the obstacles on its way are kept at bay. We find the gentle hill-stream eroding off the hardest rock from its path by means of its constant flow. Can anyone deny the presence of huge stumbling blocks in the path of love? There are, no doubt, hard rocks, but the power of love is equally boundless. Let us make this boundless energy function effectively and be ever active. Utterly slow and silent are its activities, but in that quiet briskness, huge rocks are worn off into fine particles of sand. Much fuss and ado indicates weakness. Powerful forces function silently. How quiet, silent and free from fuss is the creative activity of God!

Friends, let us give love an opportunity to transform you from the very root. Love's potion can instil a new life in you a life which will never perish. For that reason alone is love free from fear even in the presence of death, because love knows no death.

LOVE DEFIES DEATH

In 1857, when Indians revolted against their rulers, the English speared to death a silent sage who had not spoken a word for years; thinking him to be a spy, an instigator of rebels. The sage who had been silent for years laughed and said TAT TWAM ASI (Thou art that). The man who had speared him was also that -- the Absolute soul. Even at the moment of death he had embraced his murderer while love and fervent prayerfulness had shone in his eyes. No doubt he had discarded verbosity and selfishness from his self but filled it with pure love. Otherwise how could it have gushed out of him when struck with the spear? During all these years when his heart appeared to be mute, it was only filling it up with love. It had become a veritable fountainhead of love, making him incapable of seeing an enemy in his murderer. He only saw his beloved in him. Love had transformed an enemy into a loving friend, death into salvation. Love changes darkness into brilliance, poison into nectar. Can there be a miracle more stupendous than love? More magical than the magic of love? Love can transform everything because it transforms our very visions, and the vision is a creative force. What we see is our world, and the world is what our eyes make of it. If there is love in the vision, there is also the lover all around us. If there is no love there is no God and, to crown all, there is no lover either. There are our enemies instead wherever we see.

One early morning a traveller entered a village. Finding an old man sitting at the threshold, the visitor said, "Sir, what sort of people are the villagers here? I have left my village for good and wish to stay here." The old man surveyed the stranger from head to foot, and said, "May I too ask you what sort of people live in that village which, you say, you have left?" As soon as he heard this, the stranger's eyes became red with anger and he said, "The very thought of these people fills me with anger. Please make no mention of these wretched people. It is because of them that I had to leave that village. Nowhere else in the world can you see such wicked persons as are in that village." The old man said, "Brother, I am sorry. The villagers here are no better than they. You will find only wicked people here, too. You had better go and live in some other village".

Hardly had he left when another stranger entered the village and asked the old man the same question, "Sir, what sort of people live in the village here? I wish to stay here. I had to leave my village." The old man said, "Before I answer your question, may I ask you what sort of people live in the village that you left?"

The second stranger said, "Although I never saw such nice people anywhere else, I had to leave the village for some compelling personal reasons." Having said this, he shed tears of loving memory. The old man hastened to reply, "You are welcome to this village, son. You will find the people here even better than your former friends. There are many good people here." After a pause the old man continued, "To whichever village you go, you will be welcomed heartily. In every village you will find good and nice people. The world is what your eyes make of it!" The world is nothing; it is nothing other than what you see. If the vision is full of love, only hearts throbbing with love will come into your field of vision. When you see the entire world thus throbbing with love, know that to be the hour of realization -- the realization of your Master, of the Divine Form. Reaching the precincts of God does not mean that Rama will be waiting there for you in his cloud-coloured splendour and armed with bow and arrows. Reaching the divine presence does not imply that some Krishna like figure will be awaiting you there blowing notes of melody in his divine flute. Attaining the supreme soul does not indicate that some elderly gentleman with flowing white beard can be seen there controlling the universe. Arriving near God means attaining that experience wherein the entire universe ceases to be mere object and identifies itself with that supreme soul; the object vanishes, the power alone remains. It means the attainment of supreme bliss. It means the attainment of Truth, Beauty, and Eternity. God is not a person but an experience. He is Bliss, a boundless Ocean of Bliss.

Before merging into that ocean a preliminary realization of that ocean must be generated within ourselves.

THE THIRD LINK

I have already discussed the first two links that lead you there step by step. The first link is self-love. The second link is love of others. Let us now discuss the third link, love of God, which enjoins on us the necessity for going beyond the first two. The second link is a step beyond the first, and the third is a step beyond both. The first link involves the admission that"I am." Although it is not reality, it is nevertheless a fact. To the ignorant it is a fact more important than everything else. It may be a means to your awakening, but never to your flight. Those who flee it will find it coming close upon their heels. Can you really run away from your own shadow. I'm sure you can't. The more you try to escape it the speedier does its pursuit become. Therefore accept the fact of 'I am' and engage yourselves in seeking love. When love grows, egotism diminishes and wears off. If one who has accepted the existence of the shadow seeks light, one naturally and necessarily becomes free from all sorts of shadows. Egotism and love stand in the same relationship with each other as shadow and light. The impenetrable darkness of egotism disappears with the advent of the illuminating light of love. Acceptance of the "I" gives rise to "He the other." "Since I am 'I', others are others'. In the light of love, however, the consciousness of "I" as well as that of "the other" vanishes. In the end love alone remains. Neither "I" nor "you" nor "the other" -- only love. Such a state of love I would call love of God. Actually it is not directed towards anyone in particular, nor from or on behalf of anyone in particular. It simply is. This pure and simple love I call love of God.

What can be the implication of this love of God? It means the suspension of the illusion which had been there continually that I am something, that I am what I am. This is entirely untrue, unreal. You really are not! You have no personal existence. Consider the phenomenon of breathing. Breath is drawn into my body and sent out. If I think I am breathing I am wrong. For, if the air that has gone out does not return, how can I take breath. If I think I am living, I am in the wrong For, the day life goes away from within me, it would not be possible for me to stay behind even a moment. If I think I am born, I am in the wrong If I think I will die, I am still in the wrong. I have not had a birth nor will I die. Neither the breath is mine nor do I have any control over the breath. Neither life nor death is mine. Some mysterious drama is being enacted within me. Some one is sporting inside. Some one is speaking within me. Some one is passing through me. Some one is born within me Some one dies within me. I am a mere play-ground, a field, where figures come and go. I am a mere flute on which someone plays. "I am no better than a hollow piece of bamboo," says Kabir. "Songs of Love directed towards God are thine." The man who realizes this understands well. The person who has crossed the first two stages with the help of the two rungs of the ladder mentioned above, can without any difficulty comprehend this easily and know that there is nothing like individuality in this world. Whatever exists, exists together, collectively, jointly. Nothing exists in isolation. This breath which I consider mine had already been the breath of millions and millions. This air that I exhale now will constitute the breath of millions and millions yet to be born. The millions and millions of cells that form and rear my

physical body had once been part and parcel of millions and millions of other .physical bodies. How can they be called mine? When I cast off this body these cells may constitute the physical bodies of millions and millions. Even when I have not sloughed off this body, every minute it is undergoing change and old cells are being discarded and new cells are being formed. The new cells that enter your body are verily the old ones that have come away from others. This body which I call mine has already belonged to thousands of men, millions of animals and billions of other living organisms and will henceforth constitute countless similar bodies. How can it be mine?

Nor is the mind alone. For the constituent parts of the mind too come and go like those of the physical body. There is nothing that is mine. This attitude is the primary stage in the love of God. When we actually realize that there is nothing that is ours, when this attitude further deepens, we feel that we ourselves do not exist since there is nothing that is ours. As long as the idea " I have something" persists in us, we have the delusion that we *are* and we begin to desire acquisition measure my greatness in accordance with the largeness of my house. I measure my greatness in accordance with the height of the position I occupy. I measure my greatness in accordance with the extent of my property. I measure my greatness in accordance with the influence of the position I hold. Why? Because my "I-ness" increases in proportion to the increase of my possessions. "I-ness" develops with acquisition. "I-ness" grows in the company of "my-ness". The frontiers of "I-ness ' and "my-ness" are coterminous. Hence, if the delusion of "my-ness" is exterminated, the basis for "I-ness ' disappears. If there is nothing that is mine where can I be? If "my-ness" sinks, "I-ness" becomes feeble, void.

A question often asked of me is this, "Are we to leave off everything and run away in order to efface this wrong notion of 'I-ness'?" My usual reply is that this is not a problem of abnegating or not abnegating what you possess. The crux lies in the attitude of "my-ness"{ towards those things. Even if you lay aside things, the attitude of "my-ness" can linger. That is why the so-called renouncers keep an account of what they have renounced and measure the greatness or smallness of their renunciation in accordance with the value and quantity of the things renounced. Once a saintly man told me, "I have kicked of lakhs of rupees". I said, "Pray, when did you kick it off?" He said, "About thirty years back." On hearing this I was not at all impressed. I submitted, "Sir, the kick does not seem to have achieved much; otherwise these lakhs would have been entirely forgotten in thirty years."

Hence the question is not that of renunciation but is that of realization. In the absence of realization even renunciation may feed your egotism and cause it to swell. The assumption that things are mine is wrong, not the assumption that things exist. There are two phases of misguided attitude. One is that of the hedonist who says, "These are mine I will enjoy them." The other is that of the renouncer who says, "These are mine. I will leave them off." But both say, "These are mine." Real knowledge reveals a third fact. It says, "Whatever is, is God's. Neither mine nor thine. We ourselves are not ours. I really am not. Egotism is thus a delusion. Everything is taking place. I am only a part of that process." If this attitude is maintained, life becomes as natural and easily accessible as water and air. Such a life is a life of sacrifice. Such a life is a life of love. Love of God means forsaking egotism.

Malukadasa has said: birds do not work, the python does not seek a job, and that Rama gives them plenty. People have misunderstood these lines. They say that Malukadasa wants us not to do anything. This, however, is not the correct interpretation. Birds do work from sunrise to sunset. They build nests, peck at grains. What Maluka means is that birds are not self-conscious. If the idea of "I am" must disappear, desire to acquire -- possessiveness -- must go. The attitude that these are mine should vanish. If this attitude develops, love of God too develops. When the development is complete and the feeling "I really am not" is generated, the revolution of which I have been talking takes place. There is a Sufi song. A lover knocks at the door of the beloved. He hears a question coming from within, "Who are you?" He says, "I am your lover." Silence prevails within. Again he knocks and says, "Please answer." After a long pause a reply is heard, "You may go back. There is no space in this house sufficient for two." The lover goes back. Years pass off. Rains set in. Summer and winter come and go. The moon rises and sets. The lover returns again and knocks at the door. The same question is heard once again, "Who are you?" He says, "You yourself". The song narrates that the door then opens. If I were to compose this song, I would have thought that the time had not come for the door to open. The awareness of "you are" indicates the existence of "I am". I would have compelled the lover to go back once again, and the story would progress a little further thus: when the lover says "you yourself", silence prevails again. After waiting for a long time the lover says, "Let the door be opened now. It is not me; you alone are." To this she replies, "He who is conscious of oneness is conscious of both. He who remembers 'you' does remember 'I'. In this room only one can stay. "The lover

retires. Days glide into years but he does not come back, for he has no idea that he has to go anywhere, to return to his beloved, then the beloved herself goes to him and says, "My love! come on. The door is open." Just as "I" vanishes, ' you" too vanishes. What remains alone is present -- that which is sought. After the elimination of "I" and "you" what remains is "God". Where "I" and"you' disappear, the resultant is the Eternal Being, the Beginningless and the endless Existence. It is an ocean of consciousness, the Supreme Being who can be known and lived. We are in it, we stand in it and we live in it. But we do not realize it. We do not feel it within. We do not recognize it. We are full of this "we" or "I" in us. We are not relieved of it. He who is void of "I-ness" is indeed full. Eliminate this "I-ness".It is for this that I have mentioned the three links. He who merges himself into love steps into the void of fullness. Move on step by step. Get lost in love drop by drop. In the end lose yourself into it even as a drop of water loses itself into the ocean. Are you not aware that the tiny drop becomes the vast ocean once it loses itself?

Wings of Love and Random Thought

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Random Thoughts, pages 49 to 76

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: RANDOM03
Audio: No
Video: No

1. To which religion do I belong? To none. Dharma in the sense of virtue, piety, justice, equity, decorum etc. has a real existence. But in the sense of religious cults and sects it has no existence whatsoever. The unreal existence of the so-called cults and sects has obstructed the manifestation of the real dharma. To foster the true religious spirit what is necessary is the dissolution of all cults. That is why I do not belong to any particular religion, sect, or cult. He who aspires to belong to real virtue need not belong to religions. Establishment of organized religions is verily to encourage evil that lives and flourishes in the name of religion. Evil is possibly worried on account of virtue: but it is jubilant over religions. I do not belong to any religion because I would not be of the Devil's party. I have been told that one fine morning Satan and his disciples were pursuing some one engaged in the quest of Truth. Hence it was natural for Satan to be worried over him. His disciples informed him that Truth had been attained by that devout seeker. Seeing his disciples bewildered, Satan consoled them saying. "Oh, don't worry yet. Let this fact be known in every city. Let the people flock to him and make strenuous efforts to see that they frame codes and canons and organize themselves into a sect. You need no longer worry about anything."

2. What connection do "I" and "mine" have with "Truth"? With dharma? How can Truth be my Truth? How can dharma be my dharma? Truth cannot be my Truth and my truth cannot be Truth.

3. Thought cannot transcend the known. Howsoever high it may soar up, it is impossible for it to go beyond the frontiers of the known. Thought is the source of all that is known, and the extent of the known is its life. It is the essence of our past experiences, and recollection is its dwelling-place. But while recollection is dead and defunct and thought too is lifeless, Truth, though unknown, is life. That is precisely why thought is incompetent to lead anyone to Truth. Its entry into the living and the unknown is forbidden. Well may fishes live for a few moments out of water but it is impossible for thought to take even a step

beyond the ambit of the dead recollections and of the 'known'.

4. In order to realize 'existence' one has necessarily to face 'non-existence'. Encompassed by it, one realizes that existence can be known, recognized and lived. Surrounded by the vast ocean of non-existence, one can have the intense experience of existence. For the same reason those who thirst for the realization of Truth have, of necessity, to enter the orbit of the void and those who are desirous of living their lives in their perfection and completeness must necessarily woo death. I am reminded of an event that took place one evening. I was then in an out-of-the-way village. The earthen lamps had been lit towards the evening. As darkness had not yet set in, it appeared as if the lamp had no flicker at all. Had the lamp been sentient enough it could have realized at once that it did not have any light of its own. In the presence of the blazing midday sun it would not possibly have the faintest idea that it was itself luminous. But as the darkness advanced the lamps began gradually to shed their brilliance. The nocturnal darkness was steadily thickening, making this brilliance more and more lustrous. As the new-moon night gathered intensity, I continued to engage myself in observing livelines and vitality developing in the flame of the lamp. Now, if the lamp had known itself, it would have realized that it was no less than the sun. This event kindled a thought in me. Both the lamp and the flame were the same, there being no change int he lamp. The change had been in the darkness. But in the background of the developing gloom the brilliance of the lamp clearly manifested itself. The darkness had helped the lamp to manifest and assert itself completely. This is true of the existence of the self. If it is encompassed by existence, it is not clearly realized; when the mind becomes a void in every respect, the full refulgence of the soul becomes manifest. Only through the door of non-existence can one gain access to existence.

5. Where does this mad race after wealth, fame, renunciation and knowledge lead man? Where does the ambitious mind that rushes headlong take man? When I reflect on this, I am reminded of a dream which I have never been able to forget. In this dream which I had seen quite a number of times, a long ladder made its appearance with its upper end invariably lost in the clouds. It seemed as though the ladder was one that led to the sky. Urged by an irrepressible desire to reach the sky, I began to climb the rungs. Each rung was climbed with great difficulty. Breathing was hard, and beads of sweat flowed from my forehead. Filled as I was with the desire to reach the sky, I went on climbing the ladder, but suffocation soon set in, and the desperate heart was about to give up the attempt. But at the psychological moment it was realized that I was not the sole climber, nor was mine the only ladder. There were infinite numbers of such ladders and endless was the number of persons climbing them. An intense sense of rivalry surges up on seeing them climbing on, and I too climb with accelerated rapidity. This mad race of ascending and employing all our might in the endeavour continues till it culminates in the fading away of the dream which was always the same. The ultimate rung was at last reached. There was no rung beyond! Turning round, it was realized that there was no ladder at all. The descent, the fall from that great height, more arduous and painful than the ascent, set in. It appeared that death was inevitable, and, to be sure, death it was. The shock of that death invariably wrecked my sleep, but the dream pointed to a great truth. Thenceforward our so-called life in its entirety began to appear as an extension and continuation of that dream. Is there not in dreams something reminiscent of every mad rush in which mankind is involved? Do not all mad rushes terminate in death? Again, what does death mean? Does it not mean that there is no higher rung in the ladder? Death is the end of the rush of life. It concludes futurity. It means the impossibility of further possibilities. The racing, rushing mind leads a person to great heights. What more can death be than a downfall from that height? Death inevitably steps in wherever there is a mad rush. No matter whether the rush is after wealth, or religion, after enjoyment or renunciation. Moreover, where there is rush there is dream; where there is no rush, or racing mind there is truth. Life too is only there, such a life as has no death.

6. Words, scriptures, cults and tenets are meant to keep the soul fettered to the shore which is no other than slavery. He who gets tied up in the shackles of slavery is denied the freedom of limitless ocean. To enjoy the voyage in the sea one has to get released from the shores. Bonds have to be broken for attaining freedom. Anglers fix a lump of dough to the hook for catching the fish. Tempted by the dough, the fish is caught in the hook. Similar are the hooks of mental slavery which are invariably coated with the dough of apparent security. In the name of security people are always divested of freedom. This is an old conspiracy. And he who is not vigilant and alert in the face of this conspiracy will never attain that life and bliss which lie embedded in the freedom of consciousness. There is no greater value, experience, or acquisition than

freedom, because Truth can be realized only through it. Whoever is opposed to the freedom of man's soul is his enemy. Temptation of security is the principal enemy. Excessive desire for security turns out to be a prison for the soul. This craving for security leads to superstitions and blind traditions which grip the mind. On eschewing these, we are seized with a vague fear because the well-known ground shifts and treading on strange grounds becomes inevitable. That is why, vampires, whether they be political leaders or religious priests, never wish to see us free from fear, because fear alone is the mainstay for their activities of extortion. For fear alone people cling to what is well-known and most popular even if it happens to be untrue. With an eye on his own safety no such man dares stray even an inch from the accepted traditions and recognized values of the rabble and the organized society, even though those traditions and values may be founded on blind belief and ignorance. Ultimately this fear deadens and blunts his capacity to think. for thought leads him to the realm of revolt. Thought is not faced with any more important activity than that of saving the freedom of the individual as long as the dragnet of extortion is spread around him and a well-planned and neatly executed conspiracy to destroy his individuality is going on. Political and economic slavery is nothing in comparison to the slavery that fetters the conscience of the individual to words and scriptures in the name of Truth. Being subtle, this slavery cannot be seen or felt. It is so deep that the individual accepts it to be as thick as his blood or bones. I oppose this slavery, because of it millions of souls have been deprived of the solar brilliance of Truth. Their hearts have not realized that liberation the absence of which deprives a man of experiencing the bliss and harmony of his own existence. A subservient mind and the supreme soul can never meet together since the supreme soul is brilliance and the subservient mind is the dense darkness.

7. Once I stayed in a building that had no window. it was a pretty old building. I said to the landlord, "Your building is like the mind of man. There is no window in it. You have not made arrangements for the convenient entry of light, of the open sky, and of fresh air." He said, "The building is very old." I said, "The mind of man too is very old." In fact, being old is itself an evidence of its incapacity to grapple with the problems of life. Closure is death. It is a preparation for being entombed for ever. Yet, if you will, you can be in contact with the open sky by demolishing the wall that hides it. Is it not proper for what is within the walls to be in touch with what is without? Are the walls so precious that to reach the sky by pulling them down will be costlier? Verily the person encircled by walls cannot realize the real horizon of life. How fatal is it to be isolated from the sky owing to these old walls! How self-ruinous it is to be isolated from soul owing to the old mind!

8. That individual is not alive at all who at the time of crisis does not feel the existence of the self. Somehow he goes on living, or, rather, dying. In regard to the existence of the self ke is not yet infused with deliberation. Deliberation on life, at the very outset, makes a man wake up to the truth of death. The possibility of death deepens into a crisis. And the crisis ushers in the auspicious beginning of a search after the self. The beginning of the quest in the direction of Truth is marked by a crisis. A crisis also marks the moment of transit from death to immortality. That is exactly why I say, "Has a crisis in your life set in?" If not, how can the search after Truth be inaugurated? Man's consciousness must of necessity meet with a crisis. Crisis means meeting face to face the possibility of the cessation of the self. It is from this that the desire to attain supreme existence is generated and a campaign for its acquisition is inaugurated. Never has anyone set forth on a quest after life without peeping into the eyes of death, nor can he do so. Life is a quest; but until death is faced, this quest does not become the quest of life. Until then man goes on searching for insignificant trifles and goes on dying in vain. While he is still involved in trifles, death comes to gather him. But the moment his eyes face death, an unprecedented crisis is experienced. This shock is an impediment in his dreamy drowsiness. It becomes impossible to sleep any longer. This hour -- this hour of crisis -- wakens him to the possibilities of life. Then his consciousness becomes engaged in surmounting death. That is precisely why I say, go ahead and ferret out death. Better that you go in quest of it before it comes in quest of you. There is no other matter of everlasting import than this.

9. A sage had come. He used to say, "I am thinking about immortality." T told him, "it is not possible to think about immortality because whatever comes within the ambit of thinking cannot be immortal. Thought is mortal. How can it have any contact with the immortal? It would be better if you think about mortality. Search for death and recognize it. Facing death squarely takes the soul to immortality. But we are frightened of death and begin to deliberate on immortality. Is not our deliberation on immortality evolved out of the

fear of death? Can that mind succeed in the acquisition of immortality, the mind that is scared of death? Friend, there is no fear in death; death is in fear. Death is unknown, unfamiliar. How then, can you fear it? How can you fear that of which you have no idea at all? One is afraid of missing and losing the known, the familiar. "Fear of death" is actually not "of death" but of losing what we know and recognize as life. This fear when solidified is transformed into death. That is why I say, "Search for death." This quest is fruitful, because at the end of that it is not death that is obtained. What is obtained is immortality itself.

10. I am opposed to blind belief and superstition. In fact, every belief is blind. The power of discrimination cannot become keen and fiery, should there be beliefs. If a healthy child is made to walk on crutches rather than on his legs, his legs would not function properly when he grows old. They would become lame. Similarly habitual dependence on beliefs makes the intellect lame. Can there be a greater adversity in man's life than the crippled intellect? But this is what beliefs bring about. In reality neither the society nor the nation ever wishes that the individuals should develop their faculty of thinking. All active tyrants and oppressors holding the reins of administration feel their existence endangered if men develop their faculty of thinking. There is a possibility of revolution in all successful quests after Truth. The so-called organized societies, religions, and kingdoms have their edifices founded on untruths. Hence?. collective effort is made the moment a baby is born to fetter him in bondage and make him dependent on beliefs. All types of educational systems so far have been doing only this. The avowed aim of education is to liberate man. But actually what is achieved is this. In the mind of the individual, restraints of subtle mental slavery are shrewdly infused. The system does not impart thinking but it inculcates beliefs. Since it does not encourage doubts and revolts, the products of such a system of education are usually incompetent to think independently. The active, lively quest for Truth springs from doubts, and not from beliefs. There is no healthier motive power than healthy doubts that help in quest for truth. Faith does not encourage quest; it is the outcome at the end. A well-planned investigation begins with doubts and concludes with faith and belief. The ill-organized investigation sets out with faith but lives and concludes in doubts. The faith in this instance cannot be founded on reality. How can the faith founded on belief be true? Perfect knowledge gives birth to true faith. Perfect knowledge and true faith go together. Belief is ignorance and True faith is perfect knowledge. Faith that is bought is only belief. Faith that is thrust and superimposed upon you is only belief. Faith that is practised is only belief. But faith that spontaneously wakes up within us, faith that voluntarily and naturally comes to us illuminated by perfect knowledge, can alone be the true faith. Such a faith need not be fetched from outside nor need it be learnt. It comes of itself. What has to be learned is doubt, the right kind of doubt. Right doubt marks the mode and process of attaining true faith. Doubt does not mean disbelief because disbelief is merely the negative aspect of belief. If doubt were to be disbelief it becomes unhealthy and incomplete. Doubt is neither belief nor disbelief. It is unfettered inquisitiveness. It is the irrepressible predilection for quest. It is the desire to attain knowledge. It is incessant investigation. It is the firm resolve not to stop anywhere before reaching Truth, the truth that falls within the ambit of one's own experience. As far as I can see, both belief and disbelief, are impediments. Doubt is the means of achievement. Only doubt can lead one ultimately to Truth. There was a person in quest after Truth. After years of search he came to a sage. The cave of the sage was filled with tomes and tomes of sacred scriptures. The topics were infinite in number. Scriptures and scriptures alone were seen as far as the eyes could reach. The sage said to him, "The entire knowledge of the universe is preserved in these scriptures. The texts full of mysterious secrets have been collected and preserved here, only for those who come here in their search for Truth. Every one of these searchers can take any single scripture of his choice. What is the scripture you wish to have?" The aspirant young man saw the endless chain of tomes, pondered over it for a while and said -- "Please give me that Text which supplies everything that all other texts profess to contain". The old sage laughed on hearing this and said -- "Of course have such a text but rarely does anyone come in search for it." Then the sage handed over to him a scriptural text whereon it was written "Scripture of the greatest doubt!" I too wish to give everyone the self-same scripture because it is only this scripture that can liberate the searcher after truth from the tangled mass of other scriptures and lead him to Eternal Truth.

11. I was standing on the bank of a river. It was a small stream. In the gathering gloom of the dusk, the village belles were hastening homeward with their earthen pitchers filled with water. I observed that one has to stoop down before one can draw water from the river. One has to know the art of stooping to fill oneself with water from the fountain of life. But man is gradually forgetting the art of bending down. His powerful ego does not let him stoop. Hence all love and fervent prayer are vanishing slowly. In fact, whatever is of

any significance has begun to be evanescent. Life has become a sheer struggle instead of the sweet harmony and exquisite beauty that it ought to be. Only struggle remains where the mysterious secret of bending and yielding is unknown. It is not surprising at all if unrelenting and unlimited egotism becomes the source of unbearable pain where the hearty sympathy of bending down is unrecognized. Yielding and relenting links up the individual and the group. Eagerness not to yield and relent separates him from the universal existence. Of course this bending down must be spontaneous and natural. Otherwise it too becomes an affectation, an effusion of rank egotism. Relenting, which is the outcome of deliberate thinking, is not real and complete because behind it, in some hidden corner, there is an element of resistance as well. Inasmuch as it springs from the intellectual level, it is unreal, for the full force of the heart, of all the vital parts is not a witness to it. Further, this type of yielding brings in a subsequent remorse, because, the ego feels hurt. (When one bends in opposition to the ego, the latter takes revenge on one in the form of remorse.) Only when the human heart is devoid of egotism does it bend naturally and perfectly. This stooping should be as natural and complete in every detail as the bending down of tiny blades of grass in a violent storm. They identify themselves with the stormy gusts of wind, as it were. They have no hostility towards the raging storm nor are they conscious of any egotism within themselves. The day when man assimilates this type of spontaneous bending and yielding, the mysterious secrets of the supreme soul lie bare in front of him. A certain young man once said to a Fakir, "Formerly there had been such persons as had seen the supreme Godhead with their own eyes. How is it that we do not have such persons now?" The venerable gentleman had replied, "Because now-a-days no one is ready to bow down so low!" Certainly, stooping down is necessary to have one's fill at the fountain of the Supreme Soul. How can they who stand near the bank with nose haughtily lifted up fill their pitchers with water?

12. There is nothing more essential and inevitable than a humble and free brain for the acquisition of perfect knowledge. But, as a rule, the brain is neither humble nor free. It is stricken with egotistical pride and imprisoned rigorously by obsessions and prejudices. Egotism fetters it from within and bias and obsession from without. Thus imprisoned, the human intellect gradually loses its entire capacity to rip open the seal covering Truth. Someone said to Albert Einstein, "What is that paramount principle without which scientific investigation is impossible?" Do you know what Einstein said in reply? The questioner could not have imagined even in his dream the ready reply that was offered. We said, "Absence of egotism".

Certainly the key to perfect knowledge is absence of egotism. Egotism is ignorance. The mind which is filled with the notion of "I" is so occupied that it has barely ally space left in it worthy of receiving the guest, Truth. If it is free from "I-ness", Truth could reside there. The house of the heart is too narrow. Two entities cannot get adequate accommodation in it. Friend, Kabir was not wrong in what he had said. That street, that pathway is certainly narrow. It is egotism that collects together obsessions and complexes. What an easier way can there be to appear wise though living in ignorance? It is for further growth and development that egotism gathers knowledge. Armed with it, it assumes that it is well-protected. Holding steadfastly to pet ideas and notions is the means to guard egotism. Hence disputes on thoughts very soon turn out to be fights amongst egotisms. Thereafter, the entire force rests round the centre of "My Truth", "My Religion", "My Scripture", "My God" and not on Truth, Religion, Scripture and God. Is it not "I" that rests on these, centres round these? How can there be Truth where "I" asserts itself? How can there be "Religion?" How can there be perfect knowledge? Truth removes itself to the extent to which "I" asserts itself. In this situation the ego accepts the tenets and the words of the scripture as Truth and remains content. There is an element of fear in this contentment. There is the possibility of what has been accepted as Truth turning out to be untruth and suspicion. For the same reason, the ego begins to proclaim the accepted Truth in order to stabilize its own belief. It is prepared even to die for its sake. It is afraid of even listening to anything controverting the accepted Truth because of the possibility at any time of such facts emerging as would make the accepted Truth an untruth. In these circumstances he does not wish to hear nor even to think. He wishes to remain complacent in the blind belief in what he has already accepted. But this attitude is fatal to his search for Truth. In accepting cheap contentment he cannot find real Truth. For the sake of reaching Truth he has to eschew complacency. The aim is Truth and not this satisfaction. When Truth is acquired, satisfaction too follows in its wake like a shadow. He who girds up his loins to seek Truth at any cost certainly attains satisfaction too but he who begins to seek satisfaction is denied access to Truth and eventually to satisfaction as well.

13. Love is liberation. Love's bondage itself is liberation. He who binds himself with the infinite bonds

of love attains liberation. I say, seek not liberation; seek love. Because the search for liberation often leads to the fetters of egotism; on the other hand, the search for love cannot even start before the destruction of egotism. Search for love means getting ready to destroy egotism. And the destruction of egotism is itself liberation. The egotist dreams of acquiring the world. Afraid of death, it dreams of attaining salvation. He who does not understand it, falls into self-deception. This world, its slavery and bondage co-exist with egotism. Isn't egotism itself a bondage? Isn't that the source of all bondages? How can the seeds of salvation spread on that land? What can be more stupid and absurd than the desire of egotism to get liberated? For salvation, it is not the ego that has to be liberated but we have to be liberated from the ego. That is why egotism is not afraid of renunciation, self-sacrifice, religion, perfect knowledge or even salvation. It is afraid of love. It can escape from renunciation, self-sacrifice or aspiration for salvation. But it is impossible for it to escape from love. Love is its death. Love is not its salvation, it is liberation from it.

14. I do not live in a different world. I live, in that world alone where everyone lives. But, certainly, my way of seeing life is altogether changed. And this change is, as it were, the change of the world itself, because in our vision we see what we are. Our vision alone is our world and our life. As is the vision, so is the creation. If life seems to be miserable, know that the creation is miserable. Then try to alter the vision and not the life. Transformation of vision means transformation of the self. Everything depends on our own self. Hell and heaven live in our own self. The worldly existence and salvation too abide in our own self. What is there remains the same for ever, but while one vision makes it a bondage, another makes it a salvation. Seen from the point of egotism, life becomes hell, for that vision is all-opposing. I can remain "I" only by being different from and opposed to universal existence. The endeavour to become "l" is an attempt at opposing and struggle with the "All". The endeavour results in worry and distress. It leads to the fear of destruction and death. There is no wonder if misery steps in as the result of attaining what is untrue and impossible. But we can view the world from the point of egolessness too. The "I" is in opposition to the "All". The "not I" is a combination of the "All". Know that existence is unsevered and indivisible. All severed pieces and divisions are the products of human fancy, of the intellect. If "I am", I am only a piece, a part. If "I am not", I am in the undivided whole. Being in a part is bondage, being in a whole is liberation. If "I am", I am in misery, because that existence is an eternal conflict, an endless war. If "I am not", I am in bliss because not-being is infinite peace. Liberated from "I", our consciousness is released from tradition. The separation from the "I" is the merger into the Supreme Soul.

15. It is sheer foolishness to oppose nature. We cannot attain the Supreme Soul by opposing nature for the simple reason that the Supreme Soul lies hidden in nature. For the same reason, we shall have to co-operate with it. Nature is a curtain to be raised up. It is part and parcel of the godhead, his manifestation. He sits there, deeply embedded in it. By quarrelling with nature we can never hope to approach Him, to attain enlightenment. But God is always pitted against Nature. We are pitted against life itself, against all that sustains us. Man's spiritual poverty is the result of this quarrel. He has been told to seek God by fighting Nature, while God is in Nature and Nature is in God. There is no God apart from Nature. God is co-extensive with Nature. Educational systems antagonistic to nature have snatched away from man's life the ladder that takes him to God. Nature is the bridge. We are not to stop on it. We have certainly to pass over it, not to quarrel with it. It assists us. It is the road that leads us to our destination. There is no other way apart from it. We have to love Nature, with all our heart. Love alone can throw open its gates, through which we can see Him who is known as the Supreme Soul. But we have been told that Nature is a bondage, a prison, a sin. These wrong teachings have poisoned man's mind, spoiling his love of nature and preventing the possibility of perfect knowledge. This has resulted in widening the gulf between him and God. It is incumbent to bring back Nature to man's life before attempting to bring God to his life. It is impossible to instal God in the heart of man before installing Nature in it. Love of Nature eventually transforms itself into a prayer unto God. Liberation is not from Nature but in Nature.

16. We were seated near a mountain stream. Just below it there was a water-logged pool with varieties of fish swimming about. On the nearby sand-bank there were many shells and conches. I took some of these and said to those near by, "See, there are many unborn creatures in these shells. When they are strong enough to break open the shells, they will be born." Are there not similar unborn creatures within us? Is there no hard coating like this shell encompassing us? Is not our egotistic self like the shell? Can't we too give birth to that unborn life by breaking this ego? The "I" stands opposed to the birth of that life. It knows

very well how to protect itself. Of course, it protects itself by worldly assets, status, position, and fame. But in a more subtle form, it protects itself by religion, polity, merit, ideal, salvation etc. It wishes to survive, flourish and prosper. But let us remember that the stronger it grows, the dimmer becomes the chance of that life of which it is but the sheath The ruthless hardness of egotism brings about the death of the unborn soul in the womb itself. It is necessary that egotism should die for bringing about the birth of the soul.

17. What is it that I say? Words? No. No. Those who hear my words alone cannot understand what I talk about. Are we engaged in intellectual deliberations? No. No. We are not doing anything of the sort. In fact, we are not deliberating at all. Instead, we are seeking a situation in life, an aspect of existence. We are seeking entry into pure existence.... But then certainly understanding means an entry, a penetration, besides understanding. Life can be understood only after penetrating into it. Love can be felt only by passing through love, not through deliberation. We have to live life. Do I make you understand my word? Do not worry to understand it. Worry will not let you understand. Just think and see. Flowers blossom on the trees. Just look out. What wonderful flowers adorn the Gulmohur trees. Do we ponder over them or see them? The cuckoo is cooing. Do we ponder over it or hear it? Similarly listen and see what I say. It is not deliberation but sharp and penetrating vision that can take you as far as its meaning. Deliberation shudders at words. But vision pierces through silence. Deliberation goes on pondering in vain. But vision unfolds the meaning. Vision becomes deeper to the extent that it is free from deliberation. Deliberation entails time. It is an action. On the other hand, there is no element of time in realization, in inner vision. It is the stage of understanding excessively developed. Has it not been realized in the moments of experiences of beauty, love or bliss? Is it not profound consciousness alone that remains at the moment? Do not thoughts bid good-bye then? Truth, beauty, happiness, whatever is there in life, can only be known in the quietude and waveless stillness of thoughtlessness and not in the restless billows of thoughts.

18. I consider the so-called renunciation no better than ignorance. As far as I can see, how can there be renunciation where there is knowledge? In ignorance, there is detachment because there is attachment too; there is merit because there is sin also. But he who knows it becomes free from the tangle of attachments and detachments. In that state of realization there is no clash between attachments and detachments. That is the state of non-dual realization of truth where there are no worldly pleasures, no renunciation. That is the state of absolute truth and pure existence. Ignorance thrives on duality, letting the mind wander from one extreme to another. When enjoyments leave us, renunciation steps in. And what is this renunciation? Is it not the opposite of enjoyment? What is detachment? Is it not the opposite of attachment or escape from the world in the opposite direction? But let us remember that it gets entangled with whatever it is inimical to. For the same reason, enmity can become a new form of slavery. But it is not independence. Independence is not attained by opposing untruth or running away from it. Independence lies in the knowledge of Truth. Truth and truth alone makes us liberated.

19. What is Truth? Any tenet? Any cult? Any association? Any scripture? Any word? No, because tenet is death and Truth is life itself. Truth is not a cult, because there is no path leading to it. How can a known or unknown path lead to the unknown? Truth is not an association too; because it is an experience transcending time... extremely individualistic and personal.... How can it be put in a limited circle in the current of Time? Truth is not a scripture because all scriptures are man-made whereas Truth is unformulated, uncreated, beginningless and endless. Truth is not a word or sound. Sounds are born and they disappear whereas Truth exists for ever. It is eternal and permanent. Then, what is it? In fact, there is no truth in the language of "what?" It exists and what exists, that alone is that. It cannot be thought of or pondered about, although it can be lived in. Thoughts and ponderings alone are obstacles to being in it. In the cadence of music, in the fullness of love, in the beauty of nature, the individual practically ceases to exist. What exists then is Truth. The individual himself is untruth. The non-individual is truth. The "I" is untruth. The Brahman is Truth.

20. The individual is enmeshed. So, too, is society. The problem of the world is the same as the problem of the individual. How is the individual faced with a problem? The individual is not in the problem, he himself is the problem His individualistic consciousness itself is the problem. His egotistic consciousness itself is the problem. If from "I am" the "I" ceases to exist and the experience "am" alone persists, the problem vanishes; the solution knocks at the door. Really life is a sheer existence. It is a natural flow of the

current. The "I" is a superimposition on that flow. The "I" is a unnatural attempt to dam up that natural flow. Seek the "I" in yourself. It is nowhere to be found. There is life, there is being, but there is no "I"? We build up our entire life on this "I". What wonder is there if we are unable to experience peace in this life? Our religion, our civilization, everything stands on this "I". Is it not then natural if worry, tension, madness and bewilderment are generated by them. Whatever is built up on the site of "I" is unsound and unsafe. It is only the life built up round the "I" that undergoes transmigration. It is the "I" that is born and dies. Only dreams are born and disappear. What exists cannot have birth or death. It merely exists -- exists -- exists. Forget the "I". Leave it off. Wake up in the existence. Live in it. The "I" does not let you wake up in the existence. It does not let you live in it. It lingers either in the past or in its echo, the future, whereas life is the eternal present... always here and now. He who wakes up in the present shaking off the "I" realizes that the nectar of life, truth, beauty and music have encompassed him from all sides, from all quarters, from within and without, just as the fish is encompassed by the sea.

21. I know only two types of men -- those who have turned their backs on Truth and those who have opened their eyes to it. There is no other type apart from these two.

22. The power of thinking is exactly like the power of electricity or gravitation. We are familiar with the utility of electricity but all of us are not equally aware of the power of thinking. And those of us who have known it cannot utilize it, because for utilizing it, it becomes necessary to transform the individuality of the self from its very root.

23. Between Truth and the Self there is no gulf which we cannot bridge except that of cowardice.

24. How wonderful is man! Within him there abides the dirt of filthy rubbish as well as the precious store of gold. What we receive is entirely in our hands.

25. The moment we realize the Lord within, visions of Him begin to emerge everywhere. We have the external experience of only that which is within us. If the Lord is invisible, understand that you have not sought Him yet, within.

26. Truth is not to be created. If the creation of anything is possible, know that it is untruth. Vision of truth is possible but not its creation. Truth is always present if only the self has eyes to see it.

27. It is necessary to transform the self into a mirror and to know that which exists. The shadows of thoughts cause the mind to be deformed. As thoughts subside and the mind becomes void, that mirror is acquired which is capable of reflecting Truth.

28. What has become existent can also become non-existent. What is done can also be undone. If man is capable of being entangled in action, he is also capable of being liberated. In his dependence lies his freedom.

29. Freedom is the form of the soul. If there is the will, one can rid of one's dependence in a moment. Freedom is in proportion to the will.

30. I die every day.... In fact, I die every moment. I have known this as the secret of life, of long life. He who bears the burden of the past becomes dead as the result of bearing the burden of the dead.

31. Even for the longest journey of life, it is enough if one has the courage to take one step, because no one can walk more than one step at a time. Even a journey of thousands of miles begins and ends with but one step.

32. What is this search for the Lord? It the search for the lost home. In this world man but a homeless stranger.

33. Do you ask me how Truth is defined? I say there is no definition of Truth, for how can there be the

definition of the Self through the self?

Pilate had asked Christ, "What is Truth?" Christ just looked at him and kept quiet. Truth is no tenet, no sound. It is an experience of the extreme depth of the self. It is the identification with "what exists".

Wings of Love and Random Thought

Chapter #4
Chapter title: Random Thoughts, pages 77 to 105

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: RANDOM04
Audio: No
Video: No

34. We live life only when we touch our ultimate depth.... Otherwise we simply exist. The difference between simple existence and living life is as much as the difference between dying and living.

35. What is the meaning of dharma? It means the movement from the mud to the lotus. Where there is mud there is lotus too. But what a lot of difference!

36. Dharma is not a formless conception. It is a perceptible function. It is not a thought; it is an experience. The cultivation of the attitude that those things that cause misery to us should not torment others, is dharma.

37. Do not keep dharma in the mouth. Allow it to go into the belly and be absorbed in the blood. The belly cannot be filled if the morsel of bread is kept only in the mouth.

38. Dharma means death -- death of the self. How can he whose self is dead attain the universal? Shake off the ego. Give up self-worship. Eschewing self-worship is the worship of the Supreme Soul.

39. I urge you to light the lamp of free thinking. Do not behave like a slave to anybody by accepting his thoughts. Truth belongs to those who are their own masters.

40. Life is like a flute, hollow and void within but possessing infinite latent possibilities of music. The extent of music produced therefrom depends on the extent to which one plays on it.

41. I do not ask you to believe in others, for that is the result of the want of belief in your own self.

42. There is an invisible fire that scorches the self incessantly. It is the fire of avarice, which burns like a torch when one holds it aloft against the gust of wind and allows oneself to be burnt and then begins to blame the gust of wind.

43. A very small lamp dispels the mass of darkness accumulated over years. Similarly the tiniest ray of self-understanding removes the ignorance accumulated through hundreds of births.

44. Do you wish to serve? But remember that a person drowning in the vast ocean cannot rescue another person drowning similarly.

45. If you wish to know God, the path is silence. Whatever is said about God becomes untruth exactly for the reason that it is said after all.

46. Man is a journey, journey to the infinite, the eternal. Neitzsche has said, "The greatness of man lies in this that he is the bridge, not the goal." I, too, say the same.

47. Friend, do not bind yourself to disciplinary measure. Real discipline sets in when discrimination wakes up and one is liberated -- not by binding oneself.

48. Education aims at bringing out what lies hidden in the individual. It is not an external ideal or behest but a revelation of the inner being.

49. I am against that education which moulds and shapes individuals according to predetermined ideals. Such educational methods do not develop individuality, they just blunt it. I do not favour that education too which is based on fear, fear of punishment or of failure. What else can be more poisonous than fear? I am averse to a superimposed discipline too because what more is it than a mere preparation for slavery?

50. There is nothing simpler than greatness. In fact, simplicity itself is greatness.

51. Remember one truth for ever. Deception practised on others is eventually the deception practised by one on oneself, because what we do to others eventually returns to us.

52. Do you know that no man has ever been deceived by others so much as he has been deceived by himself.

53. Light travels in a straight line. Truth and dharma too travel in straight lines. If the line of your life's travel is not straight, know that your life is moving towards darkness, evil, and untruth.

54. Dharma is a path. No path can be traversed by merely knowing it, but it can be traversed by realizing what it is -- by actually treading on it.

55. Truth is not opposed to untruth. That which is opposed to untruth is only untruth. In fact, all extremes are untruths. Truth is the mean between the extremes, that is, it transcends the extremes.

56. When I peep into myself, what do I realize? I realize that salvation is nearer than the earth.

57. The time and labour spent in seeking Truth, the Self, never goes in vain. Eventually it turns out to be the time saved and labour rendered meaningful.

58. I have realized untruth as a heap of straw. It has no strength at all. The tiniest spark of truth can reduce it to ashes.

59. The greatest respect that we can show to dharma is that we should utilize it and live it. He who only discusses it but does not live it, betrays his disbelief in his own discussion and deliberation.

60. What is the aim of dharma? It is the rousing and awakening of the slumbering superman in man. Well, this and this alone is the aim of dharma.

61. Life is not a problem with solutions lying outside. Life's solution is found in life itself, in living it.

62. The greatest liberation is the liberation of the self from the self. Usually we remain oblivious of the

fact that we ourselves are the toughest bondage and the heaviest burden on ourselves.

63. Man does not receive gentlemanliness readymade. He has to build it up himself. This is both a blessing and a bane. It is a blessing because he is free to assume whatever form he chooses; it is a bane because he, by nature indolent, may not do anything at all. There is a possibility that he may die without building up himself.

64. Know precisely that you have to get rid of your ego. Egotism is the source of darkness. It disappears as soon as the lustre of self realization creeps in.

65. Man does not become God by developing himself. If only he opens himself fully, he is God here and now itself. In my view, the complete realization of the self is the only realization worth having.

66. Man has to struggle and fight against his ego, against the "I" of the self. He has to start a revolution against the ego, the self. To remain encompassed by the ego is to live in the world. To get out of the ego is to live in the Supreme Soul. Virtually, man is in a sense the Supreme Soul Itself.

67. Do not try to run away from the "I". It is impossible to run away from it because even if you run away, it is there with you. Rather than run away from it, catch hold of it with full force. He who dives deep into the self realizes, to the extent to which he penetrates, that it has no real existence whatever.

68. Do you want proofs for the existence of God? Is not the existence of consciousness a sufficient proof? Does not a drop of water prove the existence of all the oceans?

69. Do no say that you were 'in prayer' because it would mean that you can get out of prayer as well. He who is out of prayer cannot be in prayer. Prayer is not an activity. It is the perfection and fullness of love.

70. In the search for life, there is nothing more fatal than self-satisfaction. Those who are satisfied with the self are, in a sense, not alive at all. He who is dissatisfied with the self moves ahead in the direction of Truth. Remember that being determinedly rebellious and aware of one's own limitations is being virtuous.

71. Haven't you invented God on being haunted by the fear of death? There is no other untruth than the concept of God based on fear.

72. That which ever exists in the present is Truth. That which is nearest to us is the ultimate Truth. Understand the nearer one, not the distant one How can he who is ignorant of the one nearby know the distant one? For him who understands the one nearby, nothing distant remains.

73. "Who am I," you asked. Ask yourself, "Where am I?" Search... seek it in yourself. When you do not find yourself anywhere, you will realize who you are. It is in the oblivion of the "I" that the secret of the "I" lies hidden.

74. If Truth remains known, the knowledge of the scriptures is useless.

75. You are trying to know Truth and yet you allow dust to accumulate on your mind? Know that the mind is like a mirror. Wipe it clean. You will see that Truth stands in front of you and that it has always been there before you.

76 In order to get rid of one illusion, do not create another It is improper to slip into another dream to get rid of an earlier dream. Do not presume to scan and define God Abandon all conceptual images of God and look. What you see before you is God.

77. When I enter a river for my bath, I leave my clothes on the bank. He who wishes to have his ablution in the Supreme Soul has to leave his entire clothings on the bank. All the garments, all the raiments of individuality. To that great ocean only those who are stark naked, can have access... only those with whom

nothing is left. But blessed are those who can renounce everything because by doing so they can receive that which is more than the sum-total of all.

78. Scriptures and tenets are like dry leaves. The verdure of self-experience is neither present in them nor can it enliven them. Only the tree of self-experience can put forth green leaves and lively blossoms.

79. Although I have been searching, I could not find a greater scripture than silence. When I searched through the scriptures, I realized that while they were futile, silence alone was purposeful.

80. Where are you going? That which you seek is not far off from you. If you walk on to find what is nearby, you will be going astray. Stop and see. To realize what is near by, it is enough to stop and see.

81. Salvation is achieved neither by prayer, nor by worship, nor even by faith in religious precepts. Salvation is achieved by leading a peaceful life. I therefore say that to remain peaceful in thought and action is prayer, worship, and true religious austerity.

82. Think of that of which you cannot think at all, and you will be outside the sphere of thinking. Once out, you will come within the self.

83. Do not seek Nirvana (salvation) in place of life. Let your life itself be Nirvana. They who know it, do this. Work not for salvation, but let all actions yield salvation. This is possible. What I say iS based on experience. And the day this becomes possible, life becomes beautiful like a full-blown flower, and is filled with fragrance.

84. Do you wish to meditate? Then bear in mind that while you meditate, nothing is before you and nothing is behind you. Let the past perish. Let the future too die. Let memory and imagination become void. There will be no time, no vacuum. You will know that during this void, this moment of emptiness you are in real meditation. The moment of great death is the moment of eternal life as well.

85. You ask me what you have to do for meditation. I say do not do anything. Just be mindful of your breath. Look at the passage of your breath. near witness to your inhalations and exhalations. Let it not be a strenuous activity but a quiet, languid, restful consciousness. Then, without your knowledge of it, in a natural, unrestricted manner, you will have access to an excessively pleasant situation. You will not be conscious of your entry into it. Suddenly you will experience that you are where you had never been before. And this is the place where, in fact, the consciousness has been for ever.

86. I forgot what I had learnt. I could realize that which alone was worth learning but could not be taught. In order to realize Truth, are you ready to forget whatever you have learnt about Truth? If you say. "yes, come on, the portals of Truth lie open before you.

87. Truth can very well be realized, but it cannot be understood or explained.

88. Truth is like the firmament -- beginningless, endless, and boundless, Is there any doorway and passage leading to the sky? Then, how can there be one in Truth? But, if our eyes are closed, there is no sky. The same is true of Truth. The opening of the eyes is the entrance and the closing of eyes is the closing of the door.

89. What is it that is experienced in the course of the ecstatic trance? Nothing. There is no trance at all so long as something remains to be known. Trance is the state of union with existence. There is no distance as whatever between the aspirant and the reality around him.

90. Staying in the world but not belonging to it is renunciation. It has often been interpreted in terms a fable, the fable of three monkeys who have closed their eyes to escape evil scenes, the ears to escape evil sounds, and the mouth to escape evil speech. This may be pardonable in the case of monkeys but ridiculous in human beings. Running away from the world for fear is not liberation; but a very subtle and deep

bondage. Don't run away from the world but be mindful of the self. In running away there is fear; in being alert there is safety. Nothing other than fearlessness acquired through knowledge can bring us liberty.

91. Can *nirvana* or *moksha* be wished for? There is no greater impossibility than a desire for Nirvana, for Nirvana is there where there is no desire. If desire itself is the absence of liberation, how can moksha be wished for? But there are persons desirous of liberation. Then it is but natural that their so-called renunciation assumes the form of a bondage and becomes a part of the world. Moksha is attained naturally, unsolicitedly and undesiredly at the time when the futility of desire is known and it is recognized that it leads to misery, and when the bondages are known and recognized in their subtlest of subtle forms. Thus when it is recognized that the race has been futile, it comes to all end. In fact, the awareness of the desires racing along in the mind is liberation from them. And that liberation alone is moksha.

92. We are suffering. The whole age is suffering. What is the reason? The reason is not far to seek. We know much more than is needed, but have no experience. The brain is intact, while the heart has dwindled into nothing. True self realization comes not from knowledge but from experience. The eyes that illumine the path of life are not of the brain but of the heart. If the heart is blind, nothing can dispel the darkness of life.

93. The intellect can think, but it cannot experience. Experience originates in the heart, the most vital of the vital parts. Thinking devoid of experience is no more than dead. Such dead words and meanings reverberate in our brains, and we are afflicted by their burden. They do not liberate us. On the contrary, they are our bonds. Experience in the heart is essential for liberation and for freedom from burden. Therefore I say, "Don't seek the meaning of Truth, an exposition of Truth. Seek the experience of Truth. Seek life. Dive deep into Truth and remember that only they who become immersed in Truth with full consciousness are liberated from untruth." The intellect makes us float on the surface but the heart takes us to the bottom. The heart, not the intellect, is the way to liberation.

94. There is a lot of difference between the experience of Truth and the exposition of Truth. In expositions we stand outside Truth but in experience we stand inside and commune with it. It is, therefore, impossible for those who have experience to define Truth. The readiness to indulge in exposition is an index of the want of experience. People ask me, "What is Truth?" All I do to answer them is to keep silent.

95. Knowledge is the understanding of mystery, the acceptance of mystery, the communion with mystery. When all egotism is destroyed and only mystery remains, know that the entry into the holy land of the Supreme Soul has been achieved. And let us know that there is no greater mystery than the quelling of the 'self' because when the self is annihilated, the existence of the Pure Self, the Supreme Self, becomes manifest in its complete grandeur.

96. It is true that man is not an animal, but is it also true that man has become man? His being an animal has become an event of the past but his becoming a man is yet a possibility of the future. Perhaps we are in the middle. This alone is our affliction, this alone our tension and this alone our distress. Those who endeavour and are dissatisfied with their existence in misery and affliction can become men. Gentlemanliness is not acquired, we have to cultivate it ourselves in our own selves. But to become man it is essential to know that not being an animal is not identical with being a man. Moreover, we should not be satisfied with being what we are. A deep and fierce dissatisfaction with the self would help us in our evolution.

97. I can't tell you how distressed I am to see the state of present-day education? Knowledge that is being imparted destroys the power of thinking. In the crowd of thoughts, this power gets crushed. Memory gets trained, but the springs of knowledge remain unrecognized. This trained memory begins to give the illusion of knowledge. The individual who is educated under this so-called system of education is obliged to learn to think and has to unlearn what he has learnt before. I too was obliged to do this. But this was a tedious job. It was as difficult as stripping the skin off one's body, and not like taking off one's clothes. Except this there was no other way. In order to look at life in my own fashion, it was necessary for me to forget what I had learnt and what I had been taught before. In order to secure my own vision, it was

necessary to forget the borrowed views. In order to realize my own thought, it was necessary to be free from borrowed ideas. He who has to learn to walk on his own legs has to abandon the support of another man's shoulder. Only when we cease to see through others' eyes do our own eyes open. And let us remember that the person who sees through the eyes of others is blinder than the person born blind.

98. Moral evolution, personal development, touch of eminence, whatever there is of some moment in life, all result from precipitate and reckless daring. What I mean by 'precipitate and reckless daring' is 'an invitation to insecurity', 'a love for the strange and the unknown', 'joy in peril', etc. He who is not prepared to face peril and embrace it, may exist but does not live. (1) What is the greatest of this precipitate and reckless daring? It is to seek the Supreme Soul. No way is more insecure than the way to the Supreme Soul. There is nothing stranger, more unfamiliar and more unknowable than the Supreme Soul. Is there a greater risk, a more calamitous gamble and a more dreadful peril than seeking the Supreme Soul? No. That is why I say that precipitate daring is the greatest of all virtues. He who is deficient in it is not meant for religion and religion is not meant for him.

[Footnote: (1) Both Krishnamurti and Rajneesh agree that life is really very beautiful to those who have learnt to discover, to revolt, and not to conform and imitate. See R. C. Prasad, THE MYSTIC OF FEELING (Delhi, 1978), p. 50.l

99. The experience of Truth is neither a thought nor a feeling. It is an agitation and throbbing of all the vital constituents of your entire existence. It is not in you but you are in it. It is your form, not a mere experience. It is also larger than you because the universal existence too is embedded in it.

100. Are you so poor that you are completely devoid of dharma? Economic poverty is not a major consideration. True poverty is the spiritual poverty of dharma. In spite of wealth man remains poor, but if he possesses the wealth of dharma he can no longer remain poor. The greatest event in the life of a man is not his mundane success, the building of an empire, and so on, but the search for that wealth which lies hidden in him. I call that wealth dharma. All material wealth is filthy lucre, all internal, spiritual wealth is divine. They who seek worldly wealth seek poverty and they who seek virtue seek real wealth.

101. I had been to a house where I saw a lute. I was struck with the idea that human mind too is like a lute. Mind is an instrument, producing rhythmical and discordant notes. We are responsible for it whatever note is produced. So make your mind an instrument of harmonious melody and Truth. Keep it ready and rhythmical. Keep it free from egotism. There is no element other than the ego which produces a more discordant note. He alone who is full of melody within can approach Truth. It is not he who is merely intellectual but he whose self is fully melodious, who can approach Truth.

102. I see you repeating and chanting *mantras* uttering words learnt by rote from scriptural texts. My heart is filled with pity and sympathy. What is it that you are doing? Do you take this doping, this self-forgetfulness, this slumber of the soul for religion and austerity? Certainly the chanting of the mantras, the repetition of words etc. can drown the mind in a pleasant slumber But do not take this slumber for some spiritual trance. Friends, there is a wide gulf between slumber and trance. In slumber produced by what I call 'soul-fascination' there is an element of experience as well. But this experience is no more than a dream. It is our mind that diffuses such dreams. Even if these be highly pleasing and satisfying, they do not become truths merely because they yield pleasure and satisfaction. But generally it is not Truth that we seek. We seek only satisfaction. Hence it is easy for us to get entangled in all sorts of illusions. The mind that seeks satisfaction is likely to be satisfied with intoxication of any sort. Any kind of self-forgetfulness can yield satisfaction to it. Self-forgetfulness can be achieved through the so-called mantras, chanting of the Lord's Name, and concentration. Any sort of incessant repetition can subdue consciousness. On the other hand, dharma is not at all concerned with stupefaction or self-forgetfulness. It is the state of non-stupefaction, complete soul-memory, and wakefulness.

103. There is no hell other than egotism. Egotism is synonymous with hell. Get rid of egotism. There is no hell.

104. I cannot undertake the voyage to Truth for your sake. Nor can anyone else do the same for me. You yourself have to undertake that journey. Know this precisely, otherwise the precious time of your life is spent in vain. The highway of life is full of darkness. No other light than the luminous understanding of the self can illumine the path. You are the darkness in regard to yourself and only you can be your own light.

105. Learn the technique of surrendering yourself to Truth. Unless you surrender yourself, Truth cannot be realized. The seed crumbles and disintegrates before it germinates into a lovely shoot. Learn to die if you seek to live.

106. Are you in search of bliss? Get ready to purvey it unto everyone. The universe is but an echo; whatever we do comes back to us echoing and rumbling. He who showers blessings on others finds himself delightfully drenched in the blessings poured from every quarter. Words of abuse are paid back with still viler words of abuse. Never expect love in return for the stones you pelt others with. Those who sow thorns for others must be ready to reap a rich harvest of thorns. It is an eternal law that hatred provokes hatred just as love provokes love.

107. Since rudeness can never let knowledge bloom, knowledge bereft of humility is but delusion. Vain-glorious exhibition of knowledge proclaims that it is borrowed.

108. What is sin? A negation of the divinity in yourself. (1) There is no other virtue greater than the perpetual consciousness of your own divinity.

109. It is needless to go out in search of God. Live a life of godliness; prove it in every action. Nay, godliness must be the very breath of your life, for then alone will you realize God.

110. It is essential to wade through death to conquer death. He who is dead to vulgarity defeats death and wins immortality.

111. It is insanely ridiculous to delve into the shastras for the realization of Truth. (1) The shastras may well be the outcome of Truth but are never known to generate Truth. How funny is the behaviour of people who shelter stark ignorance in the living heart and grope among dead words to cull out Truth!

112. If darkness is within, no external light can serve our purpose.

113. Life is but one unit. The realization of this singleness in its entirety is love.

114. Where is ignorance? Undoubtedly in egotism where lustful inclinations have struck their roots deep.

115. Lustful propensities are endlessly painful because they are insatiable.

116. It is vain to expect peace from what one had been longing to possess and had been yearning to secure; for, even if it comes within reach in this way, it cannot but be evanescent. When the mind that yearns is itself transitory how can the cherished object be everlasting?

117. The entrance door to Truth, Perpetuity and Eternity is neither a pining love, nor an unquenchable thirst, nor an insatiable lust. In fact, the mind itself is not the pathway leading to it. Truth is there where the mind is not.

118. Do you wish to hear the sweet eloquence of the Lord? Turn a deaf ear to the worldly verbiage. Those deaf to the external world hear Him well; those blind and lame and crippled see Him distinct and hear Him and keep pace with Him.

119. Running after lecherous fancies is a wild goose chase, a mirage, a journey from a frigid life to a frozen death. Overwhelmed by such misconceptions, man dies many such deaths, but those who are ready to

court death in a fight against such fancies shall find Death itself on its death-bed.

120. Life is only for those who know how to die in the fight against life. Where there is fear there is neither freedom nor intelligence.

121. There was a day when death was awaiting me. Since I was frightened, it lay in ambush for me, but when I advanced to embrace it, it was not there: for death is in the fear of death, and its acceptance is salvation. Fear is death and fearlessness is liberation. Death pursues those who flee it, like their shadow. If you turn and face it, it vanishes. To accept death before its advent is to escape from it.

122. As I stood by the sea, I asked myself, "Why do all the rivers fall eventually into the sea?" Even a child will say, "Because it is far below -- lower than anything else." The thought filled my mind with scintillating rays of light. Blessed is he who is humble since the Lord crowns him with the plenitude of His riches.

123. It is essential to forgo both the good and the bad to be able to realize the Lord. Only then does human consciousness rise above difference and establish itself in identity.

124. Friend, you have forsaken the impure. That's all right. Now, renounce the pure as well. For vanity stays as long as there is a hold on either.

125. Open thy eyes and observe carefully. Don't you see a perpetual change everywhere? Whatever your eyes behold is caught in a perennial flow, in endless flux, and he who wishes to build up his house in the running river is not in his senses.

126. This Physical body is a sacred temple. Instead of putting up a fight with it, delve into it, for the path to the Lord lies through it. The body is a place of holy pilgrimage inasmuch as God has chosen it as His habitation. It is not surprising that the aspirant for spiritual perfection acknowledges its co-operation with gratitude and diverts its powers towards the Soul Supreme?

127. I was watching the flowers at dawn when the sparkling drops of dew were peacefully and lovingly descending deep in, to them. There was not even the faintest sound of footsteps nearby. When the heart is ready, the Soul Supreme too descends like this. No one gets an inkling of His advent till He manifests Himself.

128. I was atop the hills. What they wanted to convey was transmitted to me through silence. The trees, the fountains, the rivers and the rivulets, the moon and the stars were all communicating in the language of silence that I understood. The gestures of the Lord were clear. I could hear Him only when I became silent, not before.

129. What shall I say? Listen to the stars in the sky. I wish to say what their quiescent diffused light has communicated to me. I would like to say that whatever is, is beyond the reach of speech and hearing.

130. I am the poorest of the poor, for there is nothing I can call mine. Even I myself am not mine. Whatever there is, belongs to the Soul Supreme. The Soul Supreme is Itself All. But the moment I realized this indigence, it at once vanished. I am now the Imperial Majesty, for I am no longer there. The Lord alone exists.

131. Friends, there are who hurl abuses at me and go away. My heart is genuinely thankful to them, for I feel my love flowing towards them through the abuses, spreading an unearthly peace over me.

132. This world itself is a wonder of wonders, for I see that those who apparently seem to live do not live at all. A life enmeshed in lustful fancies is no life at all. I also realize that those who are said to be dead are not dead, for the soul knows no death.

133. Religious leaders make much of their teaching -- "Know thyself". But where does this "self" exist? Is not the existence of this "self" the shadow of the "other self"? Which is why I say, "Know thyself"? I merely repeat -- know, know, know! Know that which is!

134. The physical body naturally grows old. But take care that the mind does not become old along with it. It is a sure sign of the successful completion of the pilgrimage of life, if the mind retains the perfect simplicity of the new-born child when the body reaches the threshold of Death.

135. If you nurse the poison of hatred within, you can never expect the blossoms of bliss to spread their fragrance without. A latent perennial undercurrent of love is a necessity for their efflorescence. Where love's nectar is sprinkled, bliss blossoms in profusion.

136. The portals of beatitude are close at hand; but if one turns about and proceeds ahead nurturing willful violence and seething hatred, one naturally comes to the domain of hell though one may be in quest of heaven. The path one takes is the criterion; ambition alone leads nowhere.

137. There is no greater affliction than trying to become an entirely different being, other than what you are. Although the desire to become has no end and therefore no fulfilment, the majority of people, do turn to be different. Recognize and realize your own nature. Living in one's own nature is the bliss of heaven.

138. Don't you know that often we search for things close at hand in far-off places? In the case of beatitude, it is wholly true. Understand where it is. Only there can you secure it, not where you seek it.

139. Virtue is happiness.

140. There was a happy man. I found out the secret of his happiness. He did not worry about securing a task according to his taste, but he knew how to love the task that fell to his lot.

141. Two wayfarers took shelter in a squalid rest-house. One of them went on grumbling and brooding over its squalor throughout his stay there. The other one, who set about cleaning the place thoroughly, found immense pleasure in this labour of love. The same resthouse made one extremely miserable and the other immensely glad. Is there a greater pleasure in life than a constructive job lovingly undertaken? No. Is there a pleasure more thrilling than service to others? No. If you seek lasting pleasure, endeavour to leave the rest-house of mundane existence cleaner and more beautiful than ever for the sake of your successors. You will certainly find happiness in the creation of beauty.

142. Brother dear, if the task you are engaged in does not thrill you, nor pleases others, would you like to know why? Evidently because you feel that it is a burden imposed on you. The fact is that pleasure is obtained only from that task which is delightfully undertaken and pursued.

143. Can I you this question, "Wherefore do you live? Is there a goal, an ideal, for which you are prepared to lay down your life?" If the answer is in the negative, know for certain that you are already dead. The powerful energy of a purposeful life is awakened and kept only by an ideal for which one is prepared to court death with smile on one's lips. Remember that you can win life only at the stake.

144. Once when I said somewhere that I am an emperor, someone put the question, "Where is your crown?" I replied, "It is not on my head but in my heart. It is not made of precious metals but of virtuous thoughts and actions; it is not studded with stones usually called diamonds and emeralds but with rays of tranquillity, knowledge and love. In order to get this crown Emperors have to become beggars."

145. The pleasures of the body and the sense-organs are like tender flowers: they fade on being handled or plucked. In your search for the imperishable pleasures, you have to rise far above the physical body and the sense-organs.

146. What shall I present you with? Some valuable precious stone? No, after all it is only a stone. Some

beautiful flower? No, I will not give you a flower which will fade away. I shall give you abundant love out of my heart, love that is not hard as a stone or transient like a flower. Love in man's heart is the divine fragrance, the divine music that thrills the very depths of the listener's heart.

147. To live in Truth is to live in God; to live in God is to live in love. But I see that while God is remembered, Truth is forgotten; the story of Truth is remembered but the life of love is forgotten. It would have been better if we had forgotten God but remembered Truth, and it would have been better if we had forgotten the story of Truth but cared to live a life of love. If there is love, Truth steps in, and where Truth abides, God too exists.

148. Would that we all lived as though the world sat observing us! Whether we know it or not, deep at the bottom nothing lies hidden. Man can never be aloof from the collective whole. The echo of all that rises within him reaches everyone else; (1) even as he lives he forms part and parcel of the life about him, of the life flowing around him.

[Footnote (1) Cf: "Our echoes roll from soul to soul, and grow for ever and for ever..." -- Tennysonl

149. Man lives in his deeds, not in his years. Thoughts which bring along actions with them, are deeper than breaths which drag on the years in their wake. The feelings, the sensations, are deeper than thoughts, but there is an unfathomable bottom deeper than the sensations themselves. That is the human soul. He who goes deeper and deeper into himself rises higher and higher in life in the same proportion. The trees that would like to rise high up in the air must of necessity fix their roots deep into the soil.

150. I love beauty, the beauty that lies embedded far below the body. The body is only its border, the frontier of protection with its beauty of thoughts and the beauty of sensations. But there is the perfect beauty of that nullified existence, free of thought, free of sensation. Do not, therefore, stop at the body. It would be death. Wade through the deep waters. You can get only pebbles and shells on the shore. You have to go far into the sea for fishing the pearls.

151. There are mirrors and mirrors in every house; but have you observed that a small thought soaked in truth or a wee wave of love's ebullition or even small task of service gives a fresh beauty to the eyes, to the face, to the entire individual? If not, you are as blind as a bat. In vain do you waste your time facing the mirror. It would have been better if you had smashed the mirror to smithereens since you do not know the proper use of a mirror.

152. It does not matter if I am not recognized in the impenetrable darkness enveloping the path of life; but think of the dire consequences if I fail to know myself. Many of us are, alas! not as eager to know ourselves as we are eager to make others know us. That is why life is more and more enveloped in darkness; for how can one shed light all around if one does not know oneself. Men of real understanding pray thus, "I shall readily accept death, unknown to the world, unrecognized everywhere and uncrowned with renown, but let me understand at least myself." In fact, that modicum of light is adequate enough to take us to the Soul Supreme. Friend, the humble lamp illumined by the knowledge of self is more valuable than a million suns.

153. I say: "Give, give, give. Distribute sympathy. Render service. Give love in abundance, for he who gives shall get it back."

154. I had a bath in the holy Ganges and my body was washed of its dirt. I told my companions, "There is another Ganges. If we have our bath in it, our soul will be cleansed." They asked me, "Which is that Ganges?" I said, "That of Love."

155. A friend of mine was unhappy. When I saw him crying I took him out of the house and said, "Behold the stars!" And drops of tears welled up in his eyes and sparkled like stars. His misery gradually subsiding, he said, "How is it that on looking at the stars my heart became freed of its burden? How is it that my misery vanished when I looked at the sky?" I replied, "It is misery to be away from the Lord. It is

sorrow to be alienated from Nature. It is woe to be separated from the Soul's being."

"What is the greatest pleasure in the world?" someone was saying. I replied, "To be and not to be in the world. The only maxim that can ensure happiness is this: 'The feet in the world, the heart in the Lord.'"

156. Accept life, the benign gift of the Lord. Never fight, never flee. Love it, for there is no greater conquest than that of Love.

157. A man seen from outside is definitely what he is inside. Everything without is painted with the colours within. If there is bliss within, everything without is beautiful; if there is misery within, everything without is ugly. In fact, man sees himself everywhere. If you are in hell, know that you are the cause thereof. It is within your powers to be in Heaven as well.

158. You seek my message? Indeed, it is a short one: "Those who were awake lived; those who slept, missed everything."

Wings of Love and Random Thought

Chapter #5
Chapter title: Random Thoughts, pages 106 to 143

Date Unknown

Archive code: 6900000
ShortTitle: RANDOM05
Audio: No
Video: No

159. Wherever I cast my eyes I see the thrill and throb of life. Every bit is vibrating with life. And the minutest atom is excited with the love to live. Behold the dance of life and hear the music of being. Even if you neither see nor hear, there is the titillating, pulsating, experience of life. Is not, then, the life we see around us the Lord Himself? The Lord, apart and aloof from life, is dead and unreal. Life is Truth. The Lord does not indulge Himself in creation, sitting afar. Life is the perpetual evolution of creation. This process of life-creation is verily the Lord!

160. I see you visiting the temple every day. You pore over the pages of the scriptural text every day. But I am worried because I have never seen you filled with compassion for Nature. If one does not see the Lord in Nature, how can one see Him elsewhere? Open your self to Nature and let its beauty shine through your eyes. Let its sweet music be resonant in your heart. Welcome that guest and seat him in your heart of hearts. You will see ere long that the guest, hitherto unrecognized, is the Lord Himself.

161. When I roamed over the lofty mountains, I felt my soul raised aloft covered with never-melting blocks of ice even as their peaks; when I came down to the deep ravines I felt as though I too have become deep and low like them with my heart enveloped in mysterious shadows. The same thing took place on the shores of the sea. I was merged in their surging waves because those waves were beating within me. When I gaze upon the sky, I expand unlimitedly, when the countless stars are viewed, endless silence permeates my mind, the myriad flowers fill me with ecstasies of aesthetic pleasure; the chirping songs of the birds re-echo my own inner voice; when I peer into the eyes of the animals I see no difference in them from my own eyes.

Thus gradually my separate existence is wiped off and only the Lord remains. Where shall I now seek God? How shall I seek? Only He is, I am not.

162. Am I to proclaim the Lord? Is He not being proclaimed all round? Is not Nature herself a loud proclamation of the Lord?

163. How can I speak when the mountains are silent? How can I speak when the sky is silent. How can I speak when the Lord Himself is silent? Still I speak so that their silence may be heard by you. I speak so that you may understand when I sink into silence. Artists make use of the black background to heighten the effects of a brighter hue. I too use the same device. I am speaking to enable you to understand the language of silence. Words are meaningful inasmuch as they represent the gestures of silence. Speech is meaningful when it leads on to quiescence. Life is fruitful if it prepares the individual to face Death.

164. For Victory it is essential to wage a war; but the majority of people wish for victory even before the battle. As far as I can see, none but these gets defeated in the end.

165. Friend, be not afraid. Your contact with him of whom you are afraid is bound to be perpetual. Only he of whom you are afraid will follow you. Your defeat will be in proportion to the extent of your fear.

166. I was a guest in a household. The children there were about to take part in a race. They said, "Baba, what is the secret of winning the race." I answered, "Courage, dear children." I hastened then to add, "Be sure to remember this even in the race of life. There is no greater power of success than courage in the race of life."

167. One day, as we were walking along a field, we saw the farmers sowing seeds and singing merrily. While I was delighted by their songs, my friend accompanying me was gloomy. He wished to become a sannyasin.

"Come on," said I, 'let us see the farmers sowing seeds and singing songs." Verily I say unto you that our worldly existence is a vast field. Those who wish to sow seeds of Truth, love and sacrifice have to remember that seeds are not sown with tears in the eyes of the sower. It is not Truth or Love but sorrow and misery that is sown with tears. The harvest, too, cannot be that of bliss; but of tears alone. The technique of sowing seeds is the accompaniment of gleeful songs. The attitude with which we sow permeates the seeds sown. Taking to sannyasa, renunciation, and asceticism with a dispirited gloomy heart ends only in sorrow. The real sannyasa is born of bliss and hope.

168. Life is now here itself, and today. Tomorrow is far off. Tomorrow is at an infinite distance. That is exactly why it never comes. Will it not be proper that we live today itself? He who really lives, always lives today. Life is today, and tomorrow is death. If you have to live, live today. Well, if you have only to die, tomorrow also can be found useful.

169. Certainly it is very difficult to conquer the self. But it is impossible to conquer anything beyond the self. Moreover, let this also be remembered that he who conquers his own self, can easily win over all the rest too. I therefore assert that in life there is only one conquest and only one defeat. The defeat is of the self at the hands of the self. The conquest too, is of the self by the self.

170. A friend told me, "Will it not be good if we transform the world?" I replied, "It will be very good. But where is this world? I seek it very much but do not find it. I seek the world but I find myself. Hence I say: let the world alone. Let us transform ourselves. When we do the same, the world will be transformed. Because what else is it except our mutual inner contact.

171. I had a dream. The Day of Judgment had come. Every dead person was from his grave and questioned about his part. God himself was conducting the inquiry. A Pandit whom I knew well was standing beside me. He was quite carefree. He knew the Vedas, the Puranas, the Agamas, the Nigamas, etc. He hoped he would pass any test in Religion and Philosophy. But as God approached nearer and nearer his calm was disturbed. In the end he was excited and said to me crying, "How unjust is this! Nothing is being

asked about the scriptural texts. All inquiry is being made about life. You know what answer I shall make. I know nothing more than the scriptures. I have spent my life in trying to know them."

172. Don't we certainly get tired of those pleasures which we enjoy? Does not the pleasure of which we are tired turn itself into pain? But has any man ever been seen getting tired of those pleasures which he gives to others? No. Never has such a thing happened. And so I tell you a secret. Only that pleasure which we give to others and of which we are never tired becomes bliss, and there is no end to Bliss. Bliss is a nectar, endless and eternal.

173. A son had said to his father, "When shall I be big enough to do what I wish?"

The father replied, "My dear son, I do not know. In fact no one has been seen till to-day growing so I too was present there. I said, "I know a secret. It is not possible to grow so big that you will be able to do always what you wish. And that is not possible because your desire is the outcome of your being small. But this is possible that you can like whatever you do. And that is maturity or growing big."

174. Why is there so much misery in man's life?

It is because there is a medley of notes in man's life but there is no noteless melody at all.

It is because there is a veritable pandemonium of thoughts, but no thoughtless silence at all.

It is because there is plenty of turbulent, conflicting emotions in his life, but no affection free from fancy.

It is because there is plenty of breakneck races in different directions in his life, but no stable pause, no stir in any direction.

It is because there is an open exchange of activities in his life but no isolation at all, the isolation of inactivity.

And lastly because in his life his self is most prominent, but the Supreme Soul is altogether suppressed.

175. A friend had departed from this bank and shoal of life, and that too very early in age. He was young but his life was pure, beautiful, quiet and melodious. Somebody remarked, "What a tragic calamity! Death at this young age?" I said, "No. Do not say so. It is possible that a long life may not be auspicious, but life that is pure and auspicious, is profound, extensive and immense. Well, it may not be possible to measure it in terms of minutes and hours. But it proves limitation and inefficiency of our measuring-devices.

176. There was this epitaph on a tombstone: "Here lies a man who did nothing between great deeds which he dreamt to undertake and small odd jobs which he hated to perform." Of course, all this is engraved on a single tombstone, but it ought to have been engraved on many tombstones. Isn't this the sum-total of the life-story of many men? And I wish to ask you a pointed personal question, "Don't you also wish to place such a stone on your grave?"

177. I knew a man who had never done an error in his life. I asked him what the secret was. He replied very gravely, "Fearing lest I should make a mistake, I did nothing and thus I escaped the risk of making any mistake." On hearing this, when I began to laugh he had said, "Sir, why are you laughing?" I had replied, "What greater mistake can there be if a man desists from action only because he fears that mistakes may happen?" To dread mistakes is to dread life. One should be ready to make mistakes. It is sufficient if a mistake is not repeated. He alone who avoids old mistakes but is not frightened of committing new ones, lives and learns. And it is only he who wins too.

178. Life takes us to deep oceans, not to drown us, but to sanctify us. But those who are frightened at the very thought of being drowned sink in it in vain: whom have the depths of life's ocean drowned so far? I see none. Those alone are drowned who keep on sitting on the shore of fear.

179. Knowledge says: "What am I? I am a void." And in this void itself it becomes Brahman.

Ignorance says, "I am everything. I am Brahman," and in this fancy of being Brahman, it remains void.

What knowledge realizes, ignorance deludes itself into thinking that it has realized.

What knowledge knows, ignorance admits and accepts.

What ignorance proclaims it never becomes.

180. It is from love that creation has sprung up. It is nourished by love. It continues to progress towards love, and eventually it merges into love. And you ask me why I say that love is God? I say this is the reason. This is why I say so.

181. You ask me, "What is the biggest merit in life?" I say that is daring, for without daring there is no freedom. Without freedom there is no Truth. Without Truth there is no right conduct. In fact daring does to the edifice of life what the foundation-stone does to a building.

182. Have you ever seen good men dying or bad men living? Just as bad men never live, so also good men never die.

183. My friend, it is possible that you cannot become a rose-flower. But, on that score, it is not necessary that you should become a thorn. And it is possible that you cannot become the twinkling star in the sky. But on that score, is it necessary that you should become the dark cloud that covers up the stars? In the end I disclose a secret to you. He who does not become a thorn becomes a flower and he who does not become a cloud becomes the twinkling star.

184. It does not lie in my hands how to die. It is not left to my choice. But how I should live is certainly dependent on my decision. Moreover, death is the completion of life. Precisely for that reason, by choosing how to live, I choose how to die also. Hence death becomes the index of life. What is sown in life grows into flowers in their fullness during death.

185. A friend had been ill. Somebody had brought a bunch of flowers for him fresh from the garden. After handing over the flowers, he returned. I realized that the fragrance of the flowers still lingered in his hands. The experience repeated itself many times and became the very life itself. Whatever we give, its fragrance or its foul smell always lingers behind. Those who wish to live in fragrance, always give out only fragrance.

186. 1 had a dream in which I saw some of my dead acquaintances. They were clad in the same garments as at the time of death. They were obsessed with the same thoughts, prejudices, and ideas as they had at the time of death. In life everything had changed but they had not changed at all. I made a mention of this to them. But they began to laugh and said, "We the dead never change. We remain staunch in our beliefs. There is no change in the world of the dead. Our principles are eternal. It is only life that is affected and afflicted by the sickness of transformation." I said,"But in life as well there are people who never change at all. Their principles too are eternal and they too keep their eyes shut against any change lest they too should be afflicted by the sickness of change. But aren't here too a few who do change?" The dead replied in a body, " No. No. No. How can that happen here? None of us is alive here." Well in life such a thing can happen because many people are dead before their actual death.

187. Do not build up life round the centre of futurity because life is present existence. It is in the present that all futurities are hidden and he who loses today loses all tomorrows. Do not all the flowers of all tomorrows lie asleep in the seed of today?

188. Did you say that life is miserable? No friend, life is only that which we make of it. As long as you do not make it a bliss, life will not become a bliss unto you. Life is but an opportunity. It is a blank, an empty something, a possibility. By living it we fill it up and make it full. It is not offered to man. He lives day after day and builds it up. Life is self-creation. And so man is not responsible for anyone but for himself.

189. I saw you worshipping God and heard you praying to Him. Now you tell me I must say something. What shall I say? Well, I shall say this much. If there is heart in prayer, but no sound or word, it is better than if there be only sound or words but no heart. But it is the reverse that happens. Precisely for this reason do prayers fail to become love, and worship remains lifeless. How can God be attained through these lifeless worships? And how can his portals be opened through these loveless prayers? If God had been a

stone, these lifeless prayers and worships would have reached up to Him. But granted that God is present in stones, He is not a stone. Hence only they who approach Him with love and vitality are able to attain His very presence.

190. Do you wish that your life should be a hell? Then there is a very easy and infallible way. I shall tell you that. This specific method has been tried by thousands of people over thousands of years. There is no possibility for mistakes or inefficacy in this. It has always proved hundred per cent correct. What is this method? It is the building up of life round the sense of "I", of self-importance. Egotism is the simplest and continuously straight path leading to misery. He who gives up this path will not attain sorrow even if he wishes to do so. Without it, no one can suffer or be miserable, for this is misery itself. Without being led by it, no one can go even to hell, for it is hell itself.

191. Realization of truth is a difficult process because it has to be sought and lived. But it is easy to accept the scriptural texts because they have just to be accepted. For the former, discrimination with wide open eyes is essential. For the latter, a blind belief is sufficient. It is for this reason that the scriptural texts become obstacles in the path of realizing Truth. For, discrimination never takes place where there is blind belief. Let this also be remembered that all beliefs are invariably blind. How can blind eyes see Truth? Blind eyes represent the closed doors of consciousness. Truth visits only that door where an impartial and un-prejudiced mind stands ready to welcome it. Are you ready to become impartial? Have you the daring to become free from beliefs? Are the doors of your heart open to welcome Truth? If yes, I affirm that there is nothing simpler than the realization of Truth. In fact, difficulties are the creations of our mind. Truth is simple, but we are not. Our belief, our recognized values and our convictions have complicated everything. He who breaks the web of these complications finds that Truth stands before him, It had been before him for ever. Only the eyes were not free to see it.

192. It is very easy to die, but very difficult to live, for the sake of religion. Actually, it is always easy to die for any cause. What is required for dying is just a sort of madness. And then dying takes place in a moment. Madness of this single moment is enough for it. But for living, alertness and wakefulness are essential. Hence I say only those who live for religion are able to know religion, not those who die for it.

193. What is religion? If you wish to know this you will have to forget religions at the very outset. Without abandoning all sects and religions, Dharma can never be known.

194. If truth does not appear worthy of being lived, it is not proper to consider it worthy of being honoured.

195. Who can deceive us so much as we deceive ourselves? Thus we alone are enemies to ourselves. But from this it becomes evident that, if we wish, we can be our own friends. Religion begins only from where friendship makes a start.

196. Belief and non-belief belong to the same family. There is no difference between the two. Their bodies are different, but not their soul. ke who has to seek Truth must, therefore, be aware of both. If one is a well the other is a ditch. Both are all right for falling into, but he who has to move on, must take the middle path, for the mind becomes liberated only after being freed from both. He and only he who is neither a theist nor an atheist, neither a believer nor a non-believer, can undertake a journey to Truth.

197. What do you live for? If you let me know this, I will tell you what you are. Your life is fixed by the direction you are going. It is an incessant creation of the self. We ourselves build up our lives. What is thus built up is also ourselves. We constitute the sculptor, the stone, and the implement that make an image. Exactly, therefore, there is no art bigger and more complicated than life. It is to escape from the trouble of this tedious labour and aspirational austerity that some people deny even life. Their life becomes akin to the stones which shape themselves according to the force of the current of the environs and their shocks and jerks. Their life, therefore, does not become sentient idols. This is the misery of life, the affliction and the distress. This alone, I say, is living death.

198. There is a friend whom I have known for years. Formerly he ran the race for money; now he is in the race for religion. The race is the same, but whereas formerly he was a householder, now he is an ascetic who has renounced everything. When I hear this, I am surprised Is not his desire to realize God the same in its depths as his desire to acquire riches? The paths of greed are very subtle. Is not the idea, the desire, of realizing God the ultimate development of greed? Man's greed is boundless. He desires to attain even salvation, though the fact is that he can never become liberated as long as his mind desires to acquire anything because the desire to acquire, itself, is the fundamental non-liberation. How can he who is not liberated know God? That alone which is known in the liberated state of mind, is God.

199. I know that you are in search of bliss. But can one search for bliss and attain it? Bliss is obtained by those who distribute bliss, those who give bliss. If you wish for bliss, distribute bliss, give bliss. Do not desire, but give, because by giving alone does it come to you. By distributing alone can it be had. Only by spending it lavishly does it shower back on you. Strange are the ways of God. Do not go to the threshold of bliss like a beggar. Go there like an emperor. Is it not known to you that all doors are closed upon beggars? Who is a beggar? He who begs, pleads and supplicates. And who is an emperor? He who gives. Hence I say; give, give, give. Give without any string, any condition. You will then realize that what you had given has returned to you manifold. Friend, everything comes back. Your entire asset is the echo of your own liberal gift. Do you remember ever having acquired any such thing as you had not given prior to getting it?

200. Man cannot live on bread alone. Christ has truly said, "Bread alone is not enough." It does not mean that he can live without bread. Man cannot of course live without bread, but he cannot live solely on bread. What the roots are to the plants, bread is to a man. The roots are not for themselves, they are for flowers and fruit. If flowers and fruit do not grow on them, their existence becomes futile. Although flowers and fruit are not produced where there are no roots, yet flowers and fruit are not for the roots. They are for satisfying our hunger, for giving us the vital energy we all need, for keeping us alive. Man needs bread so that he may live and also satisfy his hunger for the truth and beauty of life. But bread becomes useless if there is no great hunger. It has no intrinsic value of its own. Its purpose lies in transcending itself.

201. Somebody had asked an old sage, "Is there such an advice as no one has ever given? Is there such an instruction as no good teacher has as yet imparted?"

The sage said, "Yes, certainly there is. Indeed, there is an instruction which has never been imparted and an advice which has never been given before." The man began to ask, "Sir, can you tell me what it is?" The sage simply laughed and said, "It is not an object. Nor is it any thought."

Truth cannot be taught through any word. Know that which can be taught through the medium of words is not Truth.

Truth can be known but cannot be communicated. In order to know it we have to become worldless, silent and void. How can that which can be known in void, be uttered through words?

202. Truth liberates. But it is that Truth which is not borrowed. Acquired and second-hand truths become more binding because there is nothing more untrue than these truths.

203. Oh, look at the Ganges! It rushes to the ocean from the summits of the mountain. It is the symbol of righteous living. It is driven by a single purpose in its entire journey, namely, to unite with the ocean. It wishes to lose itself in the cosmic existence and cease to be an individual. Its bliss lies in the union with the ocean; there is no isolation, no loneliness, no pettiness of confinement, because it is in its fullness there. So long as it does not exist (as apart from the ocean and distinct), it is in fullness. As long as it exists separately, it is incomplete. Friends, be like the Ganges. Seek an ocean. Let there be a single aim -- the vast ocean. Let there be a passionate zeal -- the ocean. Let there be a single melody -- the ocean. And then flow on. If the vital breaths are impatient for the ocean, the feet will seek and find out the path thereto. Know then that the search of the river for the ocean is the search for losing itself into it; there is no other way of realizing itself. Into this single maxim is compressed all the essence of spirituality, religion and yoga. And this alone is the Truth and Bliss that man can attain.

204. Are we not like those fishes that have been caught in the net of the fisherman and are writhing and languishing? It appears so to me. Yet that is no reason why we should be desperate. Another truth too dawns

on me, the truth that we are not only the fishes that have been caught but also the net and the fisherman as well. And therein lies the door opening on our liberation. We are the creators of all our bondages and miseries. All these are the creations of our own mind. And then don't we really have the vision of the possibility of salvation in this truth?

205. Does the intellect know anything? No, certainly not. The intellect just explains. It is a commentator. In regard to the external world, the sense-organs perceive and the intellect elucidates. In regard to the inner world, the heart perceives and the intellect explains. The intellectuals who accept the intellect as the knower are therefore mistaken. Nothing has ever been known through the intellect. It is not the path of knowledge. But due to the illusion that it is the path, it necessarily becomes an obstacle, a hindrance. What in reality is intellectuality? It lies in falsely assuming that the intellect can never become a hindrance. If the intellect does not stand between life and the self a sympathetic attitude is created which becomes the eye of Truth.

206. Life is a frustration because we ourselves have locked it up in the self! If it is liberated from the four walls of the self, it transforms itself into bliss. Life is neither in "I" nor in "you". It is a current that flows incessantly between the two. It is a commerce with the universal. But we have converted it into a debate, a conflict. This accounts for our misery, affliction, worry, death! All this is the result of our imprisoning the consciousness in the islets of the ego. On account of this, life has become impeded, insentient and, indeed, waveless. It has become one long bondage, our prison. We are as much afflicted as the sprouting grain imprisoned within the hard shell of the seed. When the outer shell gives way, the seed comes to life, and begins to sprout and rise up. It emerges out of the dark pit under the ground and seeks the sun. Then begins the journey for which it exists. Man -- man, imprisoned within and surrounded by the self is the seed imprisoned in the shell of his ego. This shell is very hard because it affords the appearance of security. And therefore, instead of breaking it open, we go on nourishing it and making it harder and stronger. The stronger it grows the more crippled and lifeless the young sprout becomes. Thus in the illusion of making our life securer we lose our life itself.

I have heard a story. In his desire to protect himself, an Emperor built a mansion that had no doors. The passage through which he entered was later on closed. Hidden thus, he could not be harassed or harmed by an enemy. He was well protected in his doorless mansion. But the moment it was wholly closed he knew that it provided little security, for it was as good as death itself. The mansion itself became his grave. Similarly our concern for security gives rise to doorless egotism and eventually it becomes our death. Life consists not in remaining aloof from but in merging with the universe. Hence I say, that, if you wish to realize life and the bliss of liberation, give up this madness after security because that alone is the base of that vicious circle which eventually snatches off life itself in the name of protecting it. Life is insecurity. There is life only in insecurity. Security is sluggishness. What can security mean if not death? He who is ready to remain insecure, can break open the shell of egotism. The young sprout of life within him can shoot forth towards the unknown, towards the Supreme Soul.

207. A religious, virtuous life is not an impossibility. But the Truth of religion can be known only to the extent that it is lived. Without being lived, it cannot be known. Living it is knowing it. A religious life will appear to be wholly impractical to those who imagine that they can know it without living it. In the pitch darkness of the night if anyone walks about with a small lamp, only a thin stream of light illumines the path ahead. The path of religion, too, is of the same kind. But, if the man with the lamp stops and begins to think, "Oh, this is but a small lamp; its light is but faint, while the way is long and the night so dark", what wonder if it appears to be wholly impractical to him to traverse the path during that night with the help of that lamp!

208. Sometime back I had had a dream. On a mountainous track somebody has slipped and fallen. A crowd has gathered around him. The people are rebuking him for his weakness and are laughing at him in derision. A preacher is instructing him to shake off the weakness due to which he has fallen. A reformer is talking of punishing him, for if the people who fall are not punished. they will encourage other people too to fall. I see all this and am worried because nobody is trying to straighten him up. I squeeze myself through the crowd somehow. When I try to lift him up, I see that he is already dead. The crowd then disperses. Perhaps they will be gathering round somebody else who has fallen. The preacher too goes off. Perhaps on some other path somebody else has fallen and is awaiting his instruction. The social reformer too goes away. He does not wish to deny himself the opportunity of seeing other fallen creatures punished and

reformed. Then I am the only person left near that dead man. His hands and feet are so weak that I cannot believe that he had walked at any time. It is not his slipping down but his ability to move about that seems to be a wonder, something incredible. In this dismay I wake up from sleep and I now realize that it had not been a mere dream. The true state of human society, of all of us, is not different.

209. It is not an exaggeration to say that we have forgotten ourselves. Is not our very birth a forgetfulness? Then what can life resting on the foundation of self-forgetfulness be? Is it not a mere dream? What, if at all, is the difference between dream and wakefulness? In dream the dreamer is completely forgotten. The dream is on him -- the dream is just before him, but he is not present in the dream. In fact, his absence itself is the slumber because the moment he is present, there is neither slumber nor dream. What, then, shall we call the so-called life of ours? This is not wakefulness because we haven't the memory of the self. Is this also a dream? Yes friend, this too is a mere dream. As long as there is insensibility towards the self, life is but an empty dream.

210. What is this life of consciousness? The life of the mind is not the life of consciousness. When the movement of the mind is quietened, then alone is another stir inaugurated in the mind. This I call consciousness. Only when the mind becomes void does consciousness become full and receptive. The mind is an instrument, a medium. When it gets involved in the movement of the self, it ceases to be an instrument as well as the medium of consciousness, for it is engaged otherwise. To get acquainted with the life of consciousness it is necessary to bid goodbye to the life of the mind. The life of the mind is analogous to the usurpation of the master's place by the servant in his absence. How will such a servant wish for the master's return? His mind cannot accord sincere welcome to the returning master. He will set up every possible hindrance against him. The most basic of the hindrances will be his contention that he himself is the master, none else. He will simply deny the existence of any other master. Generally the mind does the very same thing. It becomes an obstruction and prevents the advent of consciousness. If you wish to proceed towards consciousness, let the mind be given rest. Let it remain devoid of activity. Let it be void and empty. That is to say, let it be disengaged, for the cessation of activity is the beginning of the stir of consciousness. The death of the mind heralds the life consciousness.

211. Why is life so purposeless, alienated, mechanical, and lonely? Why is it so insipid and boring? Because we have lost all sense of wonder; the power to marvel at things. Man has murdered all wonder. His so-called knowledge has sounded the death-knell of the marvellous and the wonderful. We are under the illusion that we know everything. We think we have the key to every secret and miracle. Naturally, what can be a miracle to him who has a ready explanation for each and every phenomenon under the sun? Nothing remains unknown to a mind that is thus filled with knowledge. There is no wonder where nothing is unknown. There is no miracle where there is no wonder. There is no charm or joy where there is no miracle, no challenge. Hence I urge you to eschew knowledge. What has been known has become dead for this very reason. Knowledge is a thing of the past. It is a hindrance to the unknown. Let it go so that the unknown may be ushered in. Alertness to the unknown is wonder, and that is the threshold of God who is always unknown. What is known is the world; what is unknown is God.

212. F. Dostoevsky makes a character say somewhere: "I wish to assure you that my love of mankind is increasing every day, but that with my associates it is decreasing in the same proportion." Oh! how easy is it to love humanity but how difficult to love men! And perhaps the less a person loves his fellow-men, the more he loves mankind! This attitude is an apology for the absence of love in ourselves. And thus we try to escape from the duty of love and the reproach of self-deception. That is why the people who profess to love humanity are hardhearted, ruthless and cruel. Genocide is resorted to without the slightest compunction in the name of love of humanity! Therefore, friends, I do not wish to use tall, hollow and worthless words urging you to love humanity. The so-called religions have often repeated such words. I have come here to tell you to love real men, your fellow-beings -- not mankind, but those men who are all round you. 'Humanity' is a mere word, a mere name. Hence loving it is very easy, because nothing has to be done except uttering words, in order to love it. But the problem centres around real men -- men who, like you, tread the ground around you. To love them is nothing short of penance. To love them is a great austerity, a noble task. To love them is passing through revolution from the very root. I invite you all to participate in such a love. Such participation alone is real religion.

213. Do we use two different standards in measuring ourselves and others? A Christian holy father was announcing the good news of some Hindus embracing Christianity. He said to his sons, "It is the mercy of God that good sense has dawned on so many Hindus." One of his sons reminded him, "But, father, you did not speak of any good sense when a Christian became a Hindu." The furious father burst out in anger, "Don't mention even the name of that rebel to me!" Certainly he who leaves one's fold is a rebel and he who comes to one's fold is a person endowed with sense! Because of such diverse measuring rods even the tiny mole in the eye of our neighbour becomes visible to us while the mountain in our eyes escapes our notice. But is it proper? Is it beneficial to us? It is not my function to ask you about all this. It is for you to put the question to yourself. In the path of religion he who uses these diverse measuring rods fails to transform himself. He cannot see the truths of his own life. He remains unacquainted with them. And this lack of familiarity with life and its basic truths leads to his escape from transformation. Adoption of two different measuring rods are the characteristic features of an unrighteous, irreligious mind. Even while measuring ourselves, we have to measure in the same way as when measuring others. Without this much of impartiality no person can pass through soul-revolution.

214. In the name of Truth word's are being worshipped. Taking milestones on the wayside to be their goal, people have begun to stay permanently near them. Is not man's laziness the root cause for this self-deception? Otherwise, who could have accepted words as Truth and the idols as the Supreme Soul?

215. I do not consider thoughtful meditation true meditation. True meditation is free from thought, because freedom from thought itself is meditation. Where there is no thought, no deliberation, there is meditation. In deep slumber too there is no thought-process. Hence to say that the absence of thought alone is meditation is not enough. That would imply negation while meditation is not merely the negation of anything. It is also the positive presence of something. That positive something is sentience, awareness, understanding. Hence wakefulness, full consciousness is meditation. Full consciousness is possible only when it is free from thought.

216. What is the method of realizing the self? At the outset, know the non-self in the self and recognize it. In doing so, when eventually nothing like the non-self remains, that is the self. That void is the self, because that which is void is full.

217. What is good conduct? The conduct behind which there is evil longing, a preconceived opinion, an ardent desire for some fruit, for the outcome, is certainly not a good conduct. Such an activity is impure and incomplete. It is impure because it is mixed with something other than itself. It is incomplete because it has to be filled up from outside, whereas good conduct is pure and complete. Good conduct is such an action as is complete in itself No future thing is necessary to complete it. Good conduct is bliss in itself. Its mere coming into being is its bliss. Bliss is inherent in its very existence and not in any outside fruit or achievement. I had seen a man playing on his flute in a desolate forest. There was none to listen to that music. I had lost my way in the forest and had reached the spot on hearing of the flute. I said, "Brother, why are you playing on the flute in this secluded spot?" He replied, "Only to play on the flute. That is my bliss." Good conduct is a self-inspired action. Good conduct is not a reaction prompted by the external world. Reaction means a 'return action', a requital. We make the mistake of considering requitals as our own activities, whereas between the two there is a gulf as between heaven and earth. This mistake is due to the fact that there is an element of activity in both. The unfolding of these tWo is not only different but even opposed to each other. The action that takes place within an individual as a result of a stroke or blow from the external world or from the environment, is called a reaction. That which is inspired by the self, the inner self, is the real activity. Reactions bind us because the inspiration underlying them is external. Action liberates because it is the manifestation of the self. Reaction is dependence. Action is independence. Reaction is helplessness, a constraint. Action is the manifestation of the soul. Reaction is always a redundance. Action is always fresh and lively. Living only in reaction is not salutary. To be established in action -- in pure and complete activity -- is good conduct. In reaction man has a downfall, for reaction is mechanical. In action there is an upward development because it is sentient and conscious.

218. Ethics cannot be religion, but religion is certainly ethics. Moral codes are something extrinsic, a set

of rules for emulation and practice. It is a disciplinary measure imposed upon us from without. Hence a moralist is seldom liberated; he becomes more and more mechanical and dependent. In this manner, his consciousness does not wake up but continues to slumber. Eventually he degenerates into a mass of sluggish human being. The immoral person as well as the moralist is only a mass of habits. The immoralist follows the dictates of nature and the moralist follows those of society. Both of them live externally and obey rules imposed upon them from outside and are, therefore, dependent. Action is the search for the Self. Only the person who realizes the Self attains freedom. Freedom can originate only when there is the experience of the Self. How can freedom be possible when the existence of the Self is not known? And a kind of discipline definitely comes from the experience of the Self also. It is not externally imposed. It is natural and self-inspired. It rises from within. The morality that springs up then is a different thing altogether. Then it is not the laboured imitation of any prescribed code but the unexerted manifestation of the inner self. The moral life thereafter is not for acquiring anything but for distributing what has been acquired.

219. Even the smallest piece of straw that falls into the eye hides the biggest of mountains. If the small eyelid comes in between the eye and the world, the world is hidden. For a clear, unobstructed vision, there must not be any obstruction between the seer and the seen. The obstruction becomes bigger in proportion to its nearness to the eye. In the spiritual life, too, a similar event takes place. It is only that object which is very near the seer that deprives him of the opportunity of seeing Truth. And what is the nearest thing to the seer? "I", the feeling of "1", is the nearest thing to me. What wonder is there if it becomes an obstruction between truth and me?

220. If God is to be known, it is necessary to identify ourselves with God. But this seems to be a paradox, for how can we identify ourselves with that God whom we do not know at all? And where is the question of knowing Him when we become one with Him? Certainly a paradox appears in this statement. But to understand this paradox is to understand the secret of spiritual practices. An artist was painting the sunset scene. I asked him, "What is it that you do at the outset?" He replied, "At the outset I become one with the scene that has to be painted." I said, "How is it possible? For example, how is it possible to become one with the sunset?" He said, "The moment an individual forgets himself he becomes one with all." Ah! what he had said was so revealing, so true! The Supreme Soul means all that which exists. Of course, the entirety of existence is God. And in becoming one with it, what other obstruction is there than my "I"? He is only there where "I" is not present. But how can we know that which we have not lived? The Supreme Soul can be known only from within, not from without. And for this, it is essential to identify oneself with it. When we look at this from without, it is the world that is seen but which is no other than the Supreme Soul. But when we see the world from within, that which appears is the Supreme Soul. *The vision of truth from without is the world; that from within is the lord*.

221. For the creation of beauty it becomes necessary to be one with beauty, because only then can beauty be known. We will call that artist mad who says, "I do not know beauty but I create beauty." But does this not apply to good conduct? How can Truth be practised without knowing Truth, without being one with Truth? in our normal, routine activities we talk about that which is known, of which we are conscious, don't we? If without knowing beauty, the artist dreams of painting the beautiful he is considered mad. That person is equally mad who without knowing it, tries to employ Truth in the practical affairs of life. Creation of beauty is the outcome of the experience of beauty. Truthful life is the outcome of the experience of Truth. Truthful life is not the staircase to the experience of Truth. Truthful life is the manifestation of the experience of Truth. The professed truthful life practised without realizing Truth is only the life of untruth, or, rather more fatal than untruth because it creates a false suggestion and fantasy of Truth.

222. Does God exist? A question like this is not proper, for what after all is the meaning of the word God? It means 'Entirety'. The entire existence is pervaded by God, is God. God is not a separate entity, individual or power. What exists is God. "God exists" -- this is not the proper way of putting it. Existence itself is God. In "God exists" there is tautology, circumlocution. Questioning the existence of God is questioning the existence of existence itself. All other things have their apparent existence but not so God, because He is existence Himself. All the rest possess power but not so God because He is power Himself. Moreover, how can the "full one" be known like other things? He cannot be 'knowable' to me, because I too am in Him and identical with Him. Yet, it is possible to be one with Him, to sink into Him. In fact, we are

one with Him, drowned in Him. This can be known after losing the, "I". Knowing this is knowing Him. That is why I say love itself is knowing Him. He can be known only in love because the ego disappears in love. It is not found where the self exists. There is the parable of the salt that went to visit the sea. It saw the sea and knew it but it did not return because in knowing it, it became one with it. How would it know the sea except by becoming the sea? Man too has no means of knowing God except by becoming God.

223. What is the real proof of the existence of God? In regard to God the language of proofs is inapplicable. Thoughts, arguments and proofs do not extend to God. In thought, in argument, the ego is predominant and not God, who resides where there is no "I"-sense, no pride, no ego. What Kabir has said is true: "The street leading to Him is so narrow that two cannot pass through it at once. The name of that street is Love". Love is a state in which I am but my "I" is not. Only in such a state all obstructions from the consciousness is removed and His vision becomes possible. That vision itself is the proof. What other evidence of love than being in it can there be? There is no other evidence of God except being in God. But other proofs have also been advanced, and may be advanced, in future as well; because they who are unable to be in love deliberate on love and those who have no eyes deliberate on light. Deliberation and discussion with regard to God are resorted to only where there are no eyes to see and where there is no heart to experience. It matters little whether the discussion is for or against the problem. The pros and cons do not bring in any material difference. The theist and the atheist are but the two sides of the same coin. Both are bereft of eyes. And this want of eyes turns out to be a subject of controversy in regard to light. For the blind the acceptance or non-acceptance of light has no meaning at all. For him only the realization of his blindness has some significance, for only through that understanding does a search for the eyes start. Light has not to be searched for. It is the eyes that have to be searched for. And where the eyes are, the light too is. If there are no eyes, what proof of light will convince the blind? If there are no spiritual eyes, there can be no proof of God as well. Hence do not ask for the proofs of light. Know that you have no eyes. Similarly do not ask for proofs of God. Know that 'whatever exists' is unknown and you are ignorant. The light is unkown but the blindness of one's own self is known. God is unknown but the ignorance of one's self is known. Now, what can be gained by thinking about the unknown? Any thought or deliberation cannot be carried beyond the limits of the known. It proceeds only on the track of the known. The unknown cannot be known through it. The unknown comes only when the known removes itself and gives way to it. The advent of the unknown is in the rejection and removal of the known. It is only when we bid good-bye to the known that the guest, the unkown, comes to the threshold of consciousness. He appears when discussions and analyses end. To remain busy in thought and discussion betokens our state of unconsciousness. Hence where discussion and deliberation are wholly absent while our consciousness is alert, one obtains those eyes which catch a glimpse of light called God. Hence I would call the ardent yearning for Truth the treatment of the blindness of the self but not a deliberation about light. Religion cures the blindness of the Self. What is the most irrefutable evidence of light? Eyes. What is the most irrefutable evidence of the existence of God? Eyes. What I myself see after gaining the eyes is that only God exists, nothing else. What I used to know in blindness was that while God did not exist, everything else did.

224. Truth is one. Hence splitting existence into two is the most deep-rooted of all blind beliefs. What exists is solitary and without a second. Nature -- God, body -- soul, insentient -- sentient -- such differentiation has no place in existence. Existence is but one, not manifold. Its manifestations are many. But in this diversity too, it is one. Among the different pieces it is the unsplit whole. But discussion and deliberation give rise to differentiation, for discussion views the upper surface and does not penetrate to the depths. Discussion views from the outside and does not enter within. From discussion the author of discussion emanates. This author knows himself distinct from the rest. This feeling of separateness and difference prevents him from entering into existence, because for entry, non-separateness is essential; for deep penetration non-difference is essential. He cannot attain non-separateness and non-difference without losing himself. He cannot lose himself without giving up intellection and thought, because he is no more than the shadow of his thoughts. He has no existence of his own. He is only an assemblage of thoughts. Hence, far from losing himself, he wishes to save himself. This he can do only by diving into further thoughts and discussions. Thus by deliberating on Truth he is farther removed from it. Truth is near, but only in being free from thoughts. But in intellection, the mind gets away from Truth. Discussion and deliberation separate Truth from the Self. In that perception, devoid of thought there is neither soul nor body, neither God, nor nature. But there is something which cannot be assigned a name. I call it the

Supreme Soul. That . unknown, nameless, unsplit entity is Truth. When deliberated upon, it appears in pieces. But when freed of thoughts, it manifests itself in its unsplit form. That is its original real form. Deliberation breaks it, for deliberation is a process of analysis, and analysis cannot see anything before breaking it into pieces. The synthetic process looks at it as it is. It is but a mirror, and "what exists" is reflected in it exactly as it is. In the mirror of synthetic consciousness there is not even a line of duality. That unknown entity of life is body, soul, nature and God. All these are the notes of that single melody. All is life. There is nothing dead or insentient. All is nectar and life, far removed from death. Waves come rolling and surging in life's ocean and eventually merge therein. They are there both when they rise as well as when they disappear. They exist in both these conditions because the ocean exists. Individuals perish because they do not really exist. Theistic beliefs perish because they have no real existence. That which has no real existence perishes. What exists, exists always. But this is not my tenet. This is not my thought. This is how I look at things. Anybody who remains neutral in regard to opinions, thoughts and parties and keeps silent and calm, void and alert will have the same attitude. If we view the world with deliberation it would appear to be dual. But if we view it synthetically, it would be non-dual. Consciousness devoid of thought is trance which is the gateway to Truth. Friends, shall I invite you all to experience this blessed trance-state in which there is no duality, no sense of time, and no self-consciousness?

202 (Jokes of Mulla Nasrudin)

Jokes
Miscellaneous

Year published: May 1974

[During his discourses on the AKSHYA UPANISHAD Osho explained the place and significance of laughter in human life.]

"This is worth considering. It is significant. The first thing to understand is that except for man, no animal is capable of laughter. So laughter shows a very high peak in the evolution of life. If you go out on the street and see a buffalo laughing, you will be scared to death. And if you report it, then nobody will believe that it can happen. It is impossible. Why don't animals laugh? Why can't trees laugh?

There is a very deep cause for laughter. Only that animal can laugh which can get bored. Animals and trees are not bored. Boredom and laughter are the polar dualities, these are the polar opposites. They go together. And man is the only animal that is bored. Boredom is the symbol of humanity. Look at dogs and cats; they are never bored. Man seems to be deep in boredom. Why aren't other animals bored? Why does man alone suffer boredom?

"The higher the intelligence, the greater is boredom. The lower intelligence is not bored so much. That's why primitives are happier. You will find people in the primi-tive societies are happier than those in civilized ones. Bertrand Russel became jealous when for the first time, he came into contact with some primitive tribes. He started feeling jealous. The aboriginals were so happy, they were not bored at all. Life was a blessing to them. They were poor starved, almost naked. In every way, they had noth-ing. But they were not bored with life. In Bombay, in New York, in London, everybody is bored. The higher the level of intelligence and civilization, the greater the boredom.

"So the secret can be understood. The more you can think, the more you will be bored; because through thinking you can compare time as past, future and present. Through thinking you can hope. Through thinking you can ask for the meaning of it all. And the moment a person asks: "What is the meaning of it?" boredom enters, because there is no meaning in anything, really. If you ask the question, "What is the meaning of it?", you will feel meaningless. And when meaninglessness is felt, one will be bored. Animals are not bored. Trees are not bored. Rocks are not bored. They never ask what the meaning and purpose of life is. They never ask; so they never feel it is meaningless. As they are, they accept it. As life is, it is accepted. There is no boredom. Man feels bored. And laughter is the antidote. You cannot live without laughter; because you can negate your boredom only through laughter. You cannot find a single joke in primitive societies. They don't have any jokes. Jews have the largest number of jokes. And they are the most bored people on the earth. They must be bored; because they win more Nobel Prizes than any other community. During the whole of the last century, all the great names are almost all Jews -- Freud Einstein, Marx. And look at the list of Nobel Prize winners. Almost half the Nobel Prize winners are Jews. They have the largest number of jokes.

"And this may be the reason why all over the world Jews are hated. Everybody feels jealous of them. Wherever they may be, they will always win any type of competition. Everybody feels jealous of them. The whole world is united against them. It feels hateful against them. When you cannot compete with someone, hatred is the result. Jews must be feeling very bored. So they have to create jokes. Jokes are the antidote for boredom.

"Laughter is needed for you to exist. Otherwise, you will commit suicide.

"Now try to understand the mechanism of laughter and how it happens. If I tell a joke, why do you laugh? What makes you laugh. What happens? What is the inner mechanism? If I tell a joke expectation is created. You start expecting. Your mind starts searching for what the end will be. And you cannot conceive the end.

"A joke moves in two dimensions. First it moves in a logical dimension. You can conceive it. If the joke goes on logically to the very end, it will cease to be a joke; there will be no laughter. So suddenly the joke takes a turn and becomes so illogical that you cannot conceive it. And when the joke takes a turn and the result becomes illogical; then the expectation, the tension that was created in you, suddenly explodes. You relax. Laughter comes out.

"Laughter is the relaxation. But tension is first needed. A story creates expectation, suspense and tension. You start feeling the crescendo. Now the crescendo will come. Something is going to happen. Your backbone is straight like that of a yogi. You have no more thoughts in the mind. The whole being is just waiting. All the energy is moving toward the conclusion. Suddenly something happens which the mind could not think of. Something absurd happens -- something illogical, irrational. The end is such that it was impossible for logic to think about it. And you explode. The whole energy that had become tense inside you suddenly gets relaxed. Laughter comes out through this relaxation.

"Man is bored. Hence he needs laughter. The more bored, the more laughter he will need. Otherwise, he cannot exist.

"Thirdly, it has to be understood that there are three types of laughter. The first is when you laugh at someone else. This is the meanest, the lowest, the most ordinary and vulgar when you laugh at the expense of somebody else. This is the violent, the aggressive, the insulting type Deep down this laughter there is always a feeling of revenge.

"The second type of laughter is when you laugh at yourself. This is worth achieving. This is cultured. And this man is valuable who can laugh at himself. He has risen above vulgarity. He has risen above lowly instincts -- hatred, aggression, violence.

"And the third is the last -- the highest. This is not about anybody -- neither the other nor oneself. The third is just Cosmic. You laugh at the whole situation as it is. The whole situation, as it is, is absurd -- no purpose in the future, no beginning in the beginning. The whole situation of Existence is such that if you can see the Whole -- such a great infinite vastness moving toward no fixed purpose, no goal -- laughter will arise. So much is going on without leading anywhere; nobody is there in the past to create it; nobody is there in the end to finish it. Such is whole Cosmos -- moving so beautifully, so systematically, so rationally. If you can see this whole Cosmos, then a laughter is inevitable.

"I have heard about three monks. No names are mentioned, because they never disclosed their names to anybody. They never answered anything. In China, they are simply known as the three laughing monks. And they did only one thing: they would enter a village, stand in the market place and start laughing. They

would laugh with their whole being and suddenly people would become aware. Then others would also get the infection and a crowd would gather. The whole crowd would start laughing just because of them. What was happening? The whole town would get involved. Then they would move to another town.

"They were loved very much. That was their only sermon, their only message; that laugh. And they would not teach; they would simply create a situation.

"Then it happened that they became famous all over the country. Three laughing monks. All of China loved them, respected them. Nobody had ever preached in such a way that life must be just a laughter and nothing else. They were not laughing at anyone in particular. They were simply laughing as if they had understood the Cosmic joke. And they spread so much joy all over China without using a single word. People would ask for their names, but they would simply laugh. So that became their name -- the three laughing monks.

"Then they grew old. And while staying in one village. one of the three monks died. The whole village became very much expectant because they thought that when one of them had died, the other two would surely weep. This must be worth seeing because no one had ever seen these people weeping. The whole village gathered. But the two monks were standing beside the corpse of the third and laughing -- such a belly laugh. So the villagers asked them to explain this.

"So for the first time, the two monks spoke and said, 'We are laughing because this man has won. We were always wondering as to who would die first and this man has defeated us. We are laughing at our defeat and his victory. Also he lived with us for many years and we laughed together and we enjoyed each other's togetherness, presence. There can be no better way of giving him the last send off. We can only laugh.

"But the whole village was sad. And when the dead monk's body was put on the funeral pyre, then the village realized that the remaining two monks were not the only ones who were joking, the third who was dead was also laughing. He had asked his companions not to change his clothes. It was conventional that when a man died they changed his dress and gave a bath to the body. So the third monk had said, 'Don't give me a bath because I have never been unclean. So much laughter has been in my life that no impurity can accumulate, can come to me. I have not gathered any dust. Laughter is always young and fresh. So don't give me a bath and don't change my clothes.'

"So just to respect his wishes, they did not change his clothes. And when the body was put to fire, suddenly they became aware that he had hidden some Chinese fire-works under his clothes and they had started going off. So the whole village laughed and the other two monks said: 'You rascal, you are dead, but you have defeated us once again. Your laughter is the last.'

"There is a Cosmic laughter which comes into being when the whole joke of this Cosmos is understood. That is of the highest. And only a Buddha can laugh like that. These three monks must have been three Buddhas. But if you can laugh the second type of laughter, that is also worth trying. Avoid the first. Don't laugh at anyone's expense. That is ugly and violent. If you want to laugh, then laugh at yourself.

"That's why Mulla Nasruddin, in all his jokes and stories, always proves himself the stupid one, never anybody else. He always laughs at himself and allows you to laugh at him. He never puts anybody else in the situation of being foolish. Sufis say that Mulla Nasrudin is the wise fool. Learn at least that much -- the second laughter.

"If you can learn the second, then the third will not be far ahead. Soon you will reach the third. But leave the first type. That laughter is degrading. But almost ninety-nine percent of your laughter is of the first type. Much courage is needed to laugh at oneself. Much confidence is needed to laugh at oneself.

"For the spiritual seeker, even laughter should become a part of Sadhana. Remember to avoid the first type of laughter. Remember to laugh the second. And remember to reach the third."

1.

Mulla Nasrudin went to the psychiatrist and asked if the good doctor couldn't split his personality.
"Split your personality?" asked the doctor. "Why in heaven's name do you want me to do a thing like that?"
"BECAUSE," said Nasrudin! "I AM SO LONESOME."

2.

During a religious meeting an attractive young widow leaned too far over the balcony and fell, but her dress caught on a chandelier and held her impended in mid-air. The preacher, of course, immediately noticed the woman's predicament and called out to his congregation: "The first person who looks up there is

in danger of being punished with blindness."
Mulla Nasrudin, who was in the congregation whispered to the man next to him, "I THINK I WILL RISK ONE EYE."

3.

"What's the idea of coming in here late every morning, Mulla?" asked the boss.
"IT'S YOUR FAULT, SIR," said Mulla Nasrudin. "YOU HAVE TRAINED ME SO THOROUGHLY NOT TO WATCH THE CLOCK IN THE OFFICE, NOW I AM IN THE HABIT OF NOT LOOKING AT IT AT HOME."

4.

"What's the idea," asked the boss of his new employee, Mulla Nasrudin, "of telling me you had five years' experience, when now I find you never had a job before?"
"WELL," said Nasrudin, "DIDN'T YOU ADVERTISE FOR A MAN WITH IMAGINATION?"

5.

Applicants for a job on a dam had to take a written examination, the first question of which was,
"What does hydrodynamics mean?"
Mulla Nasrudin, one of the applicants for the job, looked at this, then wrote against it: "IT MEANS I DON'T GET JOB."

6.

The boss was asked to write a reference for Mulla Nasrudin whom he was dismissing after only one week's work. He would not lie, and he did not want to hurt the Mulla unnecessarily. So he wrote: "TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN: MULLA NASRUDIN WORKED FOR US FOR ONE WEEK, AND WE ARE SATISFIED."

7.

A man who took his little girls to the amusement park noticed that Mulla Nasrudin kept riding the merry-go-round all afternoon. Once when the merry-go-round stopped, the Mulla rushed off, took a drink of water and headed back again. As he passed near the girls, their father said to him, "Mulla, you certainly do like to ride on the merry-go-round, don't you?"
"NO, I DON'T. RATHER I HATE IT ABSOLUTELY AND AM FEELING VERY SICK BECAUSE OF IT," said Nasrudin. "BUT,
THE FELLOW WHO OWNS THIS THING OWES ME $80 AND TAKING IT OUT IN TRADE IS THE ONLY WAY I WILL EVER COLLECT FROM HIM."

8.

"I will bet anyone here that I can fire thirty shots at 200 yards and call each shot correctly without waiting for the marker. Who will wager a ten spot on this?" challenged Mulla Nasrudin in the teahouse.
"I will take you," cried a stranger.
They went immediately to the target range, and the Mulla fired his first shot. "MISS," he calmly and promptly announced.
A second shot, "MISSED," repeated the Mulla.
A third shot. "MISSED," snapped the Mulla.
"Hold on there!" said the stranger. "What are you trying to do? You are not even aiming at the target.
And, you have missed three targets already."
"SIR," said Nasrudin, "I AM SHOOTING FOR THAT TEN SPOT OF YOURS, AND I AM CALLING MY SHOT AS PROMISED."

9.

A rich widow had lost all her money in a business deal and was flat broke. She told her lover, Mulla Nasrudin, about it and asked, "Dear, in spite of the fact that I am not rich any more will you still love me?"
"CERTAINLY, HONEY," said Nasrudin, "I WILL. LOVE YOU ALWAYS -- EVEN THOUGH I WILL PROBABLY NEVER SEE YOU AGAIN."

10.

A patent medicine salesman at the fair was shouting his claims for his Rejuvenation Elixir. "If you don't believe the label, just look at me," he shouted. "I take it and I am 300 years old."
"Is he really that old?" asked a farmer of the salesman's young assistant, Mulla Nasrudin.
"I REALLY DON'T KNOW," said Nasrudin. "YOU SEE, I HAVE ONLY BEEN WITH HIM FOR 180 YEARS."

11.

Mulla Nasrudin complained to the health department about his brothers.
"I have got six brothers," he said. "We all live in one room. They have too many pets. One has twelve monkeys and another has twelve dogs. There's no air in the room and it's terrible! You have got to do something about it."
"Have you got windows?" asked the man at the health department.
"Yes," said the Mulla.
"Why don't you open them?" he suggested.
"WHAT?" yelled Nasrudin, "AND LOSE ALL MY PIGEONS?"

12.

Mulla Nasrudin had just asked his newest girlfriend to marry him. But she seemed undecided.
"If I should say no to you" she said, "would you commit suicide?"
"THAT," said Nasrudin gallantly, "HAS BEEN MY USUAL PROCEDURE."

13.

The young lady had said she would marry him, and Mulla Nasrudin was holding her tenderly. "I wonder what your folks will think," he said. "Do they know that I write poetry?"
"Not yet, Honey," she said. "I HAVE TOLD THEM ABOUT YOUR DRINKING AND GAMBLING, BUT I THOUGHT I'D BETTER NOT TELL THEM EVERYTHING AT ONCE."

14.

Mulla Nasrudin was looking over greeting cards.
The salesman said, "Here's a nice one -- "TO THE ONLY GIRL I EVER LOVED."
"WONDERFUL," said Nasrudin. "I WILL TAKE SIX."

15.

"Well, Nasrudin, my boy," said his uncle, "my congratulations! I hear you are engaged to one of the pretty Noyes twins."
"Rather!" replied Mulla Nasrudin, heartily.
"But," said his uncle, "how on earth do you manage to tell them apart?"
"OH," said Nasrudin. "I DON'T TRY!"

16.

"And are mine the only lips, Mulla, you have kissed?" asked she.
"YES," said Nasrudin, "AND THEY ARE THE SWEETEST OF ALL."

17.

"What made you quarrel with Mulla Nasrudin?"
"Well, he proposed to me again last night."
"Where was the harm in it?"
"MY DEAR, I HAD ACCEPTED HIM THE NIGHT BEFORE."

18.

"What do you want with your old letters?" the girl asked her ex-boyfriend, Mulla Nasrudin. "I have given you back your ring. Do you think I am going to use your letters to sue you or something?"
"OH, NO," said Nasrudin, "IT'S NOT THAT. I PAID A FELLOW TWENTY-FIVE DOLLARS TO

WRITE THEM FOR ME AND I MAY WANT TO USE THEM OVER AGAIN."

19.

Mulla Nasrudin said to his girlfriend. "What do you say we do something different tonight, for a change?"
"O.K.," she said. "What do you suggest?"
"YOU TRY TO KISS ME," said Nasrudin, "AND I WILL SLAP YOUR FACE!"

20.

"What's the best way to teach a girl to swim?" a friend asked Mulla Nasrudin.
"First you put your left arm around her waist," said the Mulla. "Then you gently take her left hand and..."
"She's my sister," interrupted the friend.
"OH, THEN PUSH HER OFF THE DOCK," said Nasrudin.

21.

"There just is not any justice in this world," said Mulla Nasrudin to a friend. "I used to be a 97-pound weakling, and whenever I went to the beach with my girl, this big 197-pound bully came over and kicked sand in my face. I decided to do something about it, so I took a weight-lifting course and after a while I weighed 197 pounds."
"So what happened?" his friend asked.
"WELL, AFTER THAT," said Nasrudin, "WHENEVER I WENT TO THE BEACH WITH MY GIRL, A 257-POUND BULLY KICKED SAND IN MY FACE."

22.

"Dorothy, your boyfriend, Mulla Nasrudin, seems very bashful," said Mama to her daughter.
"Bashful!" echoed the daughter, "bashful is no name for it."
"Why don't you encourage him a little more? Some men have to be taught how to do their courting. He's a good catch."
"Encourage him!" said the daughter, "he cannot take the most palpable hint. Why, only last night when I sat all alone on the sofa, he perched up in a chair as far away as he could get. I asked him if he didn't think it strange that a man's arm and a woman's waist seemed always to be the same length, and what do you think he did?"
"Why, just what any sensible man would have done -- tried it."
"NO," said the daughter. "HE ASKED ME IF I COULD FIND A PIECE OF STRING SO WE COULD MEASURE AND SEE IF IT WAS SO."

23.

"Did you know I am a hero?" said Mulla Nasrudin to his friends in the teahouse.
"How come you're a hero?" asked someone.
"Well, it was my girlfriend's birthday," said the Mulla, "and she said if I ever brought her a gift she would just drop dead in sheer joy. So, I DIDN'T BUY HER ANY AND SAVED HER LIFE."

24.

Mulla Nasrudin finally spoke to his girlfriend's father about marrying his daughter.
"It's a mere formality, I know," said the Mulla, "but we thought you would be pleased if I asked."
"And where did you get the idea," her father asked, "that asking my consent to the marriage was a mere formality?"
"NATURALLY, FROM YOUR WIFE, SIR," said Nasrudin.

25.

Mulla Nasrudin, a party to a suit, was obliged to return home before the jury had brought in its verdict.
When the case was decided in Nasrudin's favour, his lawyer wired him: "RIGHT AND JUSTICE WON."
To which the Mulla replied immediately: "APPEAL AT ONCE."

26.

Mulla Nasrudin had knocked down a woman pedes-trian, and the traffic cop on the corner began to bawl him out, yelling, "You must be blind!"
"What's the matter with you," Nasrudin yelled back.
"I HIT HER, DIDN'T I?"

27.

Mulla Nasrudin, disturbed by the way his taxi driver was whizzing around corners, finally said to him, "WHY DON'T YOU DO WHAT I DO WHEN I TURN CORNERS -- I JUST SHUT MY EYES."

28.

Mulla Nasrudin stood quietly at the bedside of his dying father. "Please, my boy," whispered the old man, "always remember that wealth does not bring happiness."
"YES, FATHER," said Nasrudin, "I REALIZE THAT BUT AT LEAST IT WILL ALLOW ME TO CHOOSE THE KIND OF MISERY I FIND MOST AGREEABLE."

29.

One philosopher said in the teahouse one day: "If you will give me Aristotle's system of logic, I will force my enemy to a conclusion; give me the syllogism, and that is all I ask."
Another philosopher replied: "If you give me the Socratic system of interrogatory, I will run my adversary into a corner."
Mulla Nasrudin hearing all this said: "MY BRETHREN, IF YOU WILL GIVE ME A LITTLE READY CASH, I WILL ALWAYS GAIN MY POINT. I WILL ALWAYS DRIVE MY ADVERSARY TO A CONCLUSION. BECAUSE A LITTLE READY CASH IS A WONDERFUL CLEARER OF THE INTELLECT."

30.

Mulla Nasrudin, hard of hearing, went to the doctor.
"Do you smoke?"
"Yes."
"Much?"
"Sure, all the time."
"Drink?"
"Yes, just about anything at all. Any time, too."
"What about late hours? And girls, do you chase them?"
"Sure thing; I live it up whenever I get the chance." "Well, you will have to cut out all that."
"JUST TO HEAR BETTER? NO THANKS," said Nasrudin, as he walked out of the doctor's office.

31.

The hypochondriac, Mulla Nasrudin, called on his doctor and said, "THERE IS SOMETHING WRONG WITH MY WIFE. SHE NEVER HAS THE DOCTOR IN."

32.

Mulla Nasrudin complained to the doctor about the size of his bill.
"But, Mulla," said the doctor, "You must remember that I made eleven visits to your home for you."
"YES," said Nasrudin, "BUT YOU SEEM TO BE FORGETTING THAT I INFECTED THE WHOLE NEIGHBOURHOOD."

33.

A wandering beggar received so warm a welcome from Mulla Nasrudin that he was astonished and touched.
"Your welcome warms the heart of one who is often rebuffed," said the beggar. "But how did you know, Sir, that I come from another town?"
"JUST THE FACT THAT YOU CAME TO ME," said Nasrudin, "PROVES YOU ARE FROM ANOTHER TOWN. HERE EVERYONE KNOWS BETTER THAN TO CALL ON ME."

34.

A psychiatrist once asked his patient, Mulla Nasrudin, if the latter suffered from fantasies of self-importance. "NO," replied the Mulla, "ON THE CONTRARY, I THINK OF MYSELF AS MUCH LESS THAN I REALLY AM."

35.

Mulla Nasrudin, visiting India, was told he should by all means go on a tiger hunt before returning to his country.

"It's easy," he was assured. "You simply tie a bleating goat in a thicket as night comes on. The cries of the animal will attract a tiger. You are up in a nearby tree. When the tiger arrives, aim your gun between his eyes and blast away."

When the Mulla returned from the hunt he was asked how he made out. "No luck at all," said Nasrudin.

"Those tigers are altogether too clever for me. THEY TRAVEL IN PAIRS,AND EACH ONE CLOSES AN EYE. SO, OF COURSE, I MISSED THEM EVERY TIME."

36.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife went to visit a church that had over the portal the inscription: "This is the house of God -- This is the gate of Heaven."

Nasrudin glanced at these words, tried the door and found it locked, turned to his wife and said: "IN OTHER WORDS GO TO HELL!"

37.

"We want a responsible man for this job," said the employer to the applicant, Mulla Nasrudin.

"Well, I guess I am just your man," said Nasrudin.

"NO MATTER WHERE I WORKED, WHENEVER ANYTHING WENT WRONG, THEY TOLD ME I WAS RESPONSIBLE, Sir."

38.

Two fellows at a cocktail party were talking about Mulla Nasrudin, a friend of theirs, who also was there.

"Look at him," the first friend said, "over there in the corner with all those girls standing around listening to him tell big stories and bragging. I thought he was supposed to be a woman hater."

"HE IS," said the second friend, "ONLY HE LEFT HER AT HOME TONIGHT."

39.

"I see you keep copies of all the letters you write to your wife. Do you do that to avoid repeating yourself?" one friend asked Mulla Nasrudin.

"NO," said Nasrudin, "TO AVOID CONTRADICTING MYSELF."

40.

Mulla Nasrudin told his little boy to climb to the top of the step-ladder. He then held his arms open and told the little fellow to jump. As the little boy jumped, the Mulla stepped back and the boy fell flat on his face.

"THAT'S TO TEACH YOU A LESSON," said Nasrudin. "DON'T EVER TRUST ANYBODY, EVEN IF IT IS YOUR OWN FATHER."

41.

Mulla Nasrudin used to say:

"It is easy to understand the truth of the recent report that says that the children of today cry more and behave worse than the children of a generation ago.

BECAUSE THOSE WERE NOT CHILDREN -- THEY WERE US."

42.

"You sold me a car two weeks ago," Mulla Nasrudin said to the used-car salesman.

"Yes, Sir, I remember," the salesman said.

"WELL, TELL ME AGAIN ALL YOU SAID ABOUT IT THEN," said Nasrudin. "I AM GETTING DISCOURAGED."

43.

An artist was hunting a spot where he could spend a week or two and do some work in peace and quiet. He had stopped at the village tavern and was talking to one of the customers, Mulla Nasrudin, about staying at his farm.

"I think I'd like to stay up at your farm," the artist said, "provided there is some good scenery. Is there very much to see up there?"

"I am afraid not " said Nasrudin. "OF COURSE, IF YOU LOOK OUT THE FRONT DOOR YOU CAN SEE THE BARN ACROSS THE ROAD, BUT IF YOU LOOK OUT THE BACK DOOR, YOU CAN'T SEE ANYTHING BUT MOUNTAINS FOR THE NEXT FORTY MILES."

44.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were sitting on a bench in the park one evening just at dusk. Without knowing that they were close by, a young man and his girl friend sat down at a bench on the other side of a hedge.

Almost immediately, the young man began to talk in the most loving manner imaginable.

"He does not know we are sitting here," Mulla Nasrudin's wife whispered to her husband. "It sounds like he is going to propose to her. I think you should cough or something and warn him."

"WHY SHOULD I WARN HIM?" asked Nasrudin. "NOBODY WARNED ME."

45.

Mulla Nasrudin was testifying in Court. He noticed that everything he was being taken down by the court reporter. As he went along, he began talking faster and still faster. Finally, the reporter was frantic to keep up with him.

Suddenly, the Mulla said, "GOOD GRACIOUS, MISTER, DON'T WRITE SO FAST, I CAN'T KEEP UP WITH YOU!"

46.

Mulla Nasrudin's servant rushed into the room and cried, "Hurry your husband is lying unconscious in the hall beside a large round box with a piece of paper clutched in his hand."

"HOW EXCITING," said Mulla Nasrudin's wife, "MY FUR COAT HAS COME."

47.

Mulla Nasrudin trying to pull his car out of a parking space banged into the car ahead. Then he backed into the car behind. Finally, after pulling into the street, he hit a beer truck. When the police arrived, the patrolman said, "Let's see your licence, Sir."

"DON'T BE SILLY," said Nasrudin. "WHO DO YOU THINK WOULD GIVE ME A LICENCE?"~

48.

The preacher was chatting with Mulla Nasrudin on the street one day.

"I felt so sorry for your wife in the mosque last Friday," he said, "when she had that terrible spell of coughing and everyone turned to look at her."

"DON'T WORRY ABOUT THAT," said the Mulla. "SHE HAD ON HER NEW SPRING HAT."

49.

The barber asked Mulla Nasrudin, "How did you lose your hair, Mulla?"

"Worry," said Nasrudin.

"What did you worry about?" asked the barber.

"ABOUT LOSING MY HAIR," said Nasrudin.

50.

"You sure look depressed," a fellow said to Mulla Nasrudin. "What's the trouble?"

"Well," said the Mulla, "you remember my aunt who just died. I was the one who had her confined to the

mental hospital for the last five years of her life.
When she died, she left me all her money. NOW I HAVE GOT TO PROVE THAT SHE WAS OF SOUND MIND WHEN SHE MADE HER WILL SIX WEEKS AGO."

51.

"My grandfather," bragged one fellow in the teahouse, 'lived to be ninety-nine and never used glasses."
"WELL," said Mulla Nasrudin, "LOTS OF PEOPLE WOULD RATHER DRINK FROM THE BOTTLE."

52.

It was after the intermission at the theater, and Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were returning to their seats.
"Did I step on your feet as I went out?" the Mulla asked a man at the end of the row.
"You certainly did," said the man awaiting an apology.
Mulla Nasrudin turned to his wife, "IT'S ALL RIGHT, DARLING," he said. "THIS IS OUR ROW."

53.

A patrolman was about to write a speeding ticket, when a woman in the back seat began shouting at Mulla Nasrudin, "There! I told you to watch out. But you kept right on. Getting out of line, not blowing your horn, passing stop streets, speeding, and everything else. Didn't I tell you, you'd get caught? Didn't I? Didn't I?"
"Who is that woman?" the patrolman asked.
"My wife," said the Mulla.
"DRIVE ON," the patrolman said. "YOU HAVE BEEN PUNISHED ENOUGH."

54.

Mulla Nasrudin was visiting the town dentist to get some advance prices on his work.
"The price for pulling a tooth is four dollars each," the dentist told him. "But in order to make it painless we will have to give gas and that will be three dollars extra."
"Oh, don't worry about giving gas," said the Mulla.
"That won't be necessary. We can save the three dollars."
"That's all right with me," said the dentist. "I have heard that you mountain people are strong and tough. All I can say is that you are a brave man."
"IT ISN'T ME THAT'S HAVING MY TOOTH PULLED," said Nasrudin. "IT'S MY WIFE."

55.

The professional money raiser called upon Mulla Nasrudin. "I am seeking contributions for a worthy charity," he said. "Our goal is $100,000 and a well-known philanthropist has already donated a quarter of that."
"WONDERFUL," said Nasrudin. "AND I WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER QUARTER. HAVE YOU GOT CHANGE FOR A DOLLAR?"

56.

"Come and have a drink, boys "
Mulla Nasrudin came up and took a drink of whisky.
"How is this, Mulla?" asked a bystander. "How can you drink whisky? Sure it was only yesterday ye told me ye was a teetotaller."
"WELL," said Nasrudin. "YOU ARE RIGHT, I AM A TEETOTALLER IT IS TRUE, BUT I AM NOT A BIGOTED ONE!"

57.

One Thursday night, Mulla Nasrudin came home to supper. His wife served him baked beans. He threw his plate of beans against the wall and shouted, "I hate baked beans."
'Mulla, I can't figure you out," his wife said,
"MONDAY NIGHT YOU LIKED BAKED BEANS, TUESDAY NIGHT YOU LIKED BAKED BEANS, WEDNESDAY NIGHT YOU LIKED BAKED BEANS AND NOW, ALL OF A SUDDEN, ON THURSDAY NIGHT, YOU SAY YOU HATE BAKED BEANS."

58.

The prosecutor began his cross-examination of the witness, Mulla Nasrudin.
"Do you know this man?"
"How should I know him?"
"Did he borrow money from you?"
"Why should he borrow money from me?"
Annoyed, the judge asked the Mulla "Why do you persist in answering every question with another question?"
"WHY NOT?" said Mulla Nasrudin

59.

Mulla Nasrudin had taken one too many when he walked upto the police sargeant's desk.
"Officer you'd better lock me up," he said. "I just hit my wife on the head with a beer bottle."
"Did you kill her:" asked the officer.
"Don't think so," said Nasrudin. "THAT'S WHY I WANT YOU TO LOCK ME UP."

60.

Mulla Nasrudin's family was on a picnic. The wife was standing near the edge of a high cliff, admiring the sea dashing on the rocks below. Her young son came up and said, "DAD SAYS IT'S NOT SAFE HERE. EITHER YOU STAND BACK FARTHER OR GIVE ME THE SANDWICHES."

61.

The boss was complaining to Mulla Nasrudin about his constant tardiness. "It's funny," he said. "You are always late in the morning and you live right across the street. Now, Billy Wilson, who lives two miles away, is always on time."
"There is nothing funny about it," said Nasrudin.
"IF BILLY IS LATE IN THE MORNING, HE CAN HURRY, BUT IF I AM LATE, I AM HERE."

62.

The boss told Mulla Nasrudin that if he could not get to work on time, he would be fired. So the Mulla went to the doctor, who gave him a pill. The Mulla took the pill, slept well, and was awake before he heard the alarm clock. He dressed and ate breakfast leisurely.
Later he strolled into the office, arriving half an hour before his boss. When the boss came in, the Mulla said:
"Well, I didn't have any trouble getting up this morning."
"THAT'S GOOD," said Mulla Nasrudin's boss, "BUT WHERE WERE YOU YESTERDAY?"

63.

Mulla Nasrudin had a house on the United States-Canadian border. No one knew whether the house was in the United States or Canada. It was decided to appoint a committee to solve the problem.
After deciding it was in the United States, Mulla Nasrudin leaped with joy. "HURRAH!" he shouted, "NOW I DON'T HAVE TO SUFFER FROM THOSE TERRIBLE CANADIAN WINTERS!"

64.

"Mulla," said a friend, "I have been reading all those reports about cigarettes. Do you really think that cigarette smoking will shorten your days?"
"I CERTAINLY DO," said Mulla Nasrudin. I TRIED TO STOP SMOKING LAST SUMMER AND EACH OF MY DAYS SEEMED AS LONG AS A MONTH."

65.

Mulla Nasrudin had been pulled from the river in what the police suspected was a suicide attempt. When they were questioning him at headquarters, he admitted that he had tried to kill himself. This is the story he told:
"Yes, I tried to kill myself. The world is against me and I wanted to end it all. I was determined not to do a

halfway job of it, so I bought a piece of rope, some matches, some kerosene, and a pistol. Just in case none of those worked, I went down by the river. I threw the rope over a limb hanging out over the water, tied that rope around my neck, poured kerosene all over myself and lit that match. I jumped off the river and put that pistol to my head and pulled the trigger. And guess what happened? I missed. The bullet hit the rope before I could hang myself and I fell in the river and the water put out the fire before I could burn myself.
AND YOU KNOW, IF I HAD NOT BEEN A GOOD SWIMMER, I WOULD HAVE ENDED UP DROWNING MY FOOL SELF."~

66.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife had just been fighting. The wife felt a bit ashamed and was standing looking out of the window. Suddenly, something caught her attention.
"Honey," she called. "Come here, I want to show you something."
As the Mulla came to the window to see, she said. "Look at those two horses pulling that load of hay up the hill. Why can't we pull together like that, up the hill of life?"
"THE REASON WE CAN'T PULL UP THE HILL LIKE A COUPLE OF HORSES," said Nasrudin, "IS BECAUSE ONE OF US IS A JACKASS!"

67.

Mulla Nasrudin had finished his political speech and answering questions.
"One question, Sir, if I may," said a man down front you ever drink alcoholic beverages?"
"BEFORE I ANSWER THAT," said Nasrudin, "I'D LIKE TO KNOW IF IT'S IN THE NATURE OF AN INQUIRY OR AN INVITATION."

68.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was always after him to stop drinking. This time, she waved a newspaper in his face and said, "Here is another powerful temperance moral.
'Young Wilson got into a boat and shoved out into the river, and as he was intoxicated, he upset the boat, fell into the river and was drowned.' See, that's the way it is, if he had not drunk whisky he would not have lost his life."
"Let me see," said the Mulla. "He fell into the river, didn't he?"
"That's right," his wife said.
"He didn't die until he fell in, is that right? " he asked.
"That's true," his wife said.
"THEN IT WAS THE WATER THAT KILLED HIM," said Nasrudin, "NOT WHISKY."

69.

Mulla Nasrudin stormed into the Postmaster General's office and shouted, "I am being pestered by threatening letters, and I want somebody to do something about it."
"I am sure we can help," said the Postmaster General. "That's a federal offence. Do you have any idea who is sending you these letters?"
"I CERTAINLY DO," said Nasrudin. "IT'S THOSE INCOME TAX PEOPLE."

70.

Mulla Nasrudin let out a burst of profanity which shocked a lady social worker who was passing by. She looked at him critically and said: "My, where did you learn such awful language?"
"WHERE DID I LEARN IT?" said Nasrudin. "LADY, I DIDN'T LEARN IT, IT'S A GIFT."

71.

Mulla Nasrudin was talking to his friends in the teahouse about the new preacher.
"That man, ' said the Mulla, "is the talkingest person in the world. And he can't be telling the truth all the time. THERE JUST IS NOT THAT MUCH TRUTH."

72.

"My wife talks to herself," the friend told Mulla Nasrudin.
"SO DOES MINE," said the Mulla, "BUT SHE DOESN'T REALISE IT. SHE THINKS I AM

LISTENING."

73.

The man climbed on the stool at a little lunch counter for breakfast. "Quite a rainy spell, isn't it?" he said to Mulla Nasrudin, the man next to him. "Almost like the flood."
"Flood? What flood?" said the Mulla.
"Why, the flood," the first man said, "you know Noah and the Ark and Mount Ararat."
"NOPE," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I HAVE NOT READ THE MORNING PAPER, YET, SIR."

74.

A preacher approached Mulla Nasrudin lying in the gutter.
"And so," he asked, "this is the work of whisky, isn't it?"
"NO," said Nasrudin. "THIS IS THE WORK OF A BANANA PEEL, SIR."

75.

Mulla Nasrudin came up to a preacher and said that he wanted to be transformed to the religious life totally. "That's fine," said the preacher, "but are you sure you are going to put aside all sin?"
"Yes Sir, I am through with sin," said the Mulla.
"And are you going to pay up all your debts?" asked the preacher.
"NOW WAIT A MINUTE, PREACHER," said Nasrudin, "YOU AIN'T TALKING RELIGION NOW, YOU ARE TALKING BUSINESS."

76.

"It is being rumoured around town," a friend said to Mulla Nasrudin, "that you and your wife are not getting along too well. Is there anything to it?"
"NONSENSE," said Nasrudin. "WE DID HAVE A FEW WORDS AND I SHOT HER. BUT THAT'S AS FAR AS IT WENT."

77.

The word had passed around that Mulla Nasrudin's wife had left him. While the news was still fresh, an old friend ran into him.
"I have just heard the bad news that your wife has left you," said the old friend. "I suppose you go home every night now and drown your sorrow in drink?"
"No, I have found that to be impossible," said the Mulla.
"Why is that?" asked his friend "No drink?"
"NO," said Nasrudin, "NO SORROW."

78.

After the speech Mulla Nasrudin shook hands with the speaker and said he never had a more enjoyable evening.
"You found my remarks interesting, I trust," said the speaker.
"NOT EXACTLY," said Nasrudin, "BUT YOU DID CURE MY INSOMNIA."

79.

Mulla Nasrudin who had worked hard on his speech was introduced and given his place at the microphone.
He stood there for half a minute completely speechless and then said, "The human mind is the most wonderful device in the world. It starts working the instant you are born and never stops working night or day for your entire life -- UNTIL THE MOMENT YOU STAND UP TO MAKE A SPEECH."

80.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was a candidate for the state legislature And this was the last day of campaigning.
"My, I am tired," said Mulla Nasrudin as they returned to their house after the whole day's work. "I am almost ready to drop."
"You tired!" cried his wife. "I am the one to be tired. I made fourteen speeches today."

"I KNOW," said Nasrudin, "BUT I HAD TO LISTEN TO THEM."

81.

"Mulla, you look sad," said a friend. "What is the matter?"
"I had an argument with my wife," said the Mulla "and she swore she would not talk to me for 30 days."
"Well, you should be very happy," said the first.
"HAPPY?" said Mulla Nasrudin. "THIS IS THE 30TH DAY."

82.

Mulla Nasrudin was sitting in a station smoking, when a woman came in, and sitting beside him, remarked: "Sir, if you were a gentleman, you would not smoke here!"
"Mum," said the Mulla, "if ye was a lady ye'd sit farther away."
Pretty soon the woman burst out again:
"If you were my husband, I'd given you poison!"
"WELL, MUM," returned Nasrudin, as he puffed away at his pipe, "IF YOU WERE ME WIFE, I'D TAKE IT."

83.

Somebody asked Mulla Nasrudin why he lived on the top floor, in his small, dusty old rooms, and suggested that he move.
"NO," said Nasrudin, "NO, I SHALL ALWAYS LIVE ON THE TOP FLOOR. IT IS THE ONLY PLACE WHERE GOD ALONE IS ABOVE ME." Then after a pause, "HE'S BUSY -- BUT HE'S QUIET."

84.

Mulla Nasrudin was in tears when he opened the door for his wife. "I have been insulted," he sobbed. "Your mother insulted me."
"My mother," she exclaimed. "But she is a hundred miles away."
"I know, but a letter came for you this morning and I opened it."
She looked stern. "I see, but where does the insult come in?"
"IN THE POSTSCRIPT," said Nasrudin. "IT SAID 'DEAR NASRUDIN, PLEASE, DON'T FORGET TO GIVE THIS LETTER TO MY DAUGHTER.'"

85.

The richest man of the town fell into the river.
He was rescued by Mulla Nasrudin. The fellow asked the Mulla how he could reward him.
"The best way, Sir," said Nasrudin. "is to say nothing about it. IF THE OTHER FELLOWS KNEW I'D PULLED YOU OUT, THEY'D CHUCK ME IN."

86.

Mulla Nasrudin arrived late at the country club dance, and discovered that in slipping on the icy pavement outside, he had torn one knee of his trousers.
"Come into the ladies' dressing room, Mulla," said his wife -- "There's no one there and I will pin it up for you."
Examination showed that the rip was too large to be pinned. A maid furnished a needle and thread and was stationed at the door to keep out intruders, while Nasrudin removed his trousers. His wife went busily to work.
Presently at the door sounded excited voices.
"We must come in, maid," a woman was saying. "Mrs. Jones is ill. Quick, let us in."
"Here," said the resourceful Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin to her terrified husband, "get into this closest for a minute."
She opened the door and pushed the Mulla through it just in time. But instantly, from the opposite side of the door, came loud thumps and the agonized voice of the Mulla demanding that his wife open it at once.
"But the women are here," Mrs. Nasrudin objected.
"OH, DAMN THE WOMEN!" yelled Nasrudin. "I AM OUT IN THE BALLROOM."

87.

"I can't find anything organically wrong with you," the doctor said to Mulla Nasrudin. "As you know, many illnesses come from worry. You probably have some business or social problem that you should talk over with a good psychiatrist. A case very similar to yours came to me only a few weeks ago. The man had a $5,000 note due and could not pay it. Because of his money problem, he had worried himself into a state of nervous exhaustion."

"And did you cure him?" asked Mulla Nasrudin.

"Yes," said the doctor, "I just told him to stop worrying; that life was too short to make himself sick over a scrap of paper. Now he is back to normal. He has stopped worrying entirely."

"YES; I KNOW," said Nasrudin, sadly. "I AM THE ONE HE OWES THE $5,000 TO."

88.

It was the final hand of the night. The cards were dealt. The pot was opened. Plenty of raising went on. Finally, the hands were called.

"I win," said one fellow. "I have three aces and a pair of queens."

"No, I win, ' said the second fellow. "I have three aces and a pair of kings."

"NONE OF YOU-ALL WIN," said Mulla Nasrudin, the third one. "I DO. I HAVE TWO DEUCES AND A THIRTY-EIGHT SPECIAL."

89.

Mulla Nasrudin and his two friends were arguing over whose profession was first established on earth.

"Mine was," said the surgeon. "The Bible says that Eve was made by carving a rib out of Adam."

"Not at all," said the engineer. "An engineering job came before that. In six days the earth was created out of chaos. That was an engineer's job."

"YES," said Mulla Nasrudin, the politician, "BUT WHO CREATED THE CHAOS?"

90.

Mulla Nasrudin, as a candidate, was working the rural precincts and getting his fences mended and votes lined up. On this particular day, he had his young son with him to mark down on index cards whether the voter was for or against him. In this way, he could get an idea of how things were going.

As they were getting out of the car in front of one farmhouse, the farmer came out the front door with a shotgun in his hand and screamed at the top of his voice, "I know you -- you dirty filthy crook of a politician. You are no good. You ought to be put in jail. Don't you dare set foot inside that gate or I'll blow your head off. Now, you get back in your car and get down the road before I lose my temper and do something I'll be sorry for."

Mulla Nasrudin did as he was told. A moment later he and his son were speeding down the road away from that farm.

"Well," said the boy to the Mulla, "I might as well tear that man's card up, hadn't I?"

"TEAR IT UP?" cried Nasrudin. "CERTAINLY NOT. JUST MARK HIM DOWN AS DOUBTFUL."

91.

Mulla Nasrudin who prided himself on being something of a good Samaritan was passing an apartment house in the small hours of the morning when he noticed a man leaning limply against the door way.

"What is the matter," asked the Mulla, "Drunk?"

"Yup."

"Do you live in this house?"

"Yup."

"Do you want me to help you upstairs?"

"Yup."

With much difficulty the Mulla half dragged, half carried the dropping figure up the stairway to the second floor.

"What floor do you live on?" asked the Mulla. "Is this it?"

"Yup."

Rather than face an irate wife who might, perhaps take him for a companion more at fault than her spouse,

the Mulla opened the first door he came to and pushed the limp figure in.
The good Samaritan groped his way downstairs again.
As he was passing through the vestibule he was able to make out the dim outlines of another man, apparently in a worse condition than the first one.
"What's the matter?" asked the Mulla. "Are you drunk too?"
"Yep," was the feeble reply.
"Do you live in this house too?"
"Yep."
"Shall I help you upstairs?"
"Yep."
Mulla Nasrudin pushed, pulled, and carried him to the second floor, where this second man also said he lived. The Mulla opened the same door and pushed him in.
But as he reached the front door, the Mulla discerned the shadow of a third man, evidently worse off than either of the other two. Mulla Nasrudin was about to approach him when the object of his solicitude lurched out into the street and threw himself into the arms of a passing policeman.
"Off'shur! Off'shur! For Heaven's sake, Off'shur," he gasped, "protect me from that man. He has done nothing all night long but carry me upstairs and throw me down the elevator shaf."

93.

The wife of Mulla Nasrudin told him that he had not been sufficiently explicit with the boss when he asked for raise.
"Tell him," said the wife, "that you have seven children, that you have a sick mother you have to sit up with many nights, and that you have to wash dishes because you can't afford a maid."
Several days later Mulla Nasrudin came home and announced he had been fired.
"THE BOSS," explained Nasrudin, "SAID I HAVE TOO MANY OUTSIDE ACTIVITIES."

94.

"I knew an artist once who painted a cobweb on the ceiling so realistically that the maid spent hours trying to get it down," said Mulla Nasrudin's wife.
"Sorry, Dear," replied Nasrudin. "I just don't believe it."
"Why not? Artists have been known to do such things."
"YES." said Nasrudin, "BUT NOT MAIDS!"

95.

"And now I want you boys to tell me who wrote 'Hamlet'?" asked the superintendent.
"P-p-please, Sir," replied a frightened boy, "it -- it was not me."
That same evening the superintendent was talking to his host, Mulla Nasrudin. The superintendent said:
"A most amusing thing happened today. I was questioning the class over at the school, and I asked a boy who wrote 'Hamlet' He answered tearfully, 'P-p-please, Sir, it -- it was not me!"
After loud and prolonged laughter, Mulla Nasrudin said:
"THAT'S PRETTY GOOD, AND I SUPPOSE THE LITTLE RASCAL HAD DONE IT ALL THE TIME!"

96.

Mulla Nasrudin was chatting with an acquaintance at a cocktail party.
"Whenever I see you," said the Mulla, "I always think of Joe Wilson."
"That's funny," his acquaintance said, "I am not at all like Joe Wilson."
"OH, YES, YOU ARE," said Nasrudin. "YOU BOTH OWE ME $100.

97.

Once Mulla Nasrudin was asked what he considered to be a perfect audience.
"Oh, to me," said Nasrudin, "the perfect audience is one that is well educated, highly intelligent -- AND JUST A LITTLE BIT DRUNK."

98.

One night Mulla Nasrudin came home to his wife with lipstick on his collar.

"Where did you get that?" she asked. "From my maid?"
"No," said the Mulla.
"From my dressmaker?" snapped his wife.
"NO," said Nasrudin indignantly. "DON'T YOU THINK I HAVE ANY FRIENDS OF MY OWN?"

99.

A man was seated at a lunch counter when a pretty girl, followed by young Mulla Nasrudin came in. They took the only vacant stools, which happened to be on either side of the side. Wanting to be gracious, he offered to change seats with Mulla Nasrudin so they might sit together.
"Oh, that's not necessary," said the Mulla.
But the man insisted, and they changed seats.
Mulla Nasrudin then said to the pretty girl, "SINCE THE SEATING ARRANGEMENTS SUIT THIS POLITE GENTLEMAN, WE MIGHT AS WELL MAKE HIM REAL HAPPY AND GET ACQUAINTED."

100.

A man at a seaside resort said to his new acquaintance, Mulla Nasrudin, "I see two cocktails carried to your room every morning, as if you had someone to drink with."
"YES, SIR," said the Mulla, "I DO. ONE COCKTAIL MAKES ME FEEL LIKE ANOTHER MAN, AND, OF COURSE, I HAVE TO BUY A DRINK FOR THE OTHER MAN."

101.

The wedding had begun, the bride was walking down the aisle. A lady whispered to Mulla Nasrudin who was next to her, "Can you imagine, they have known each other only three weeks, and they are getting married!"
"WELL," said Mulla Nasrudin, "IT'S ONE WAY OF GETTING ACQUAINTED."

102.

Mulla Nasrudin and his two friends were discussing what they would do if they awoke one morning to discover that they were millionaires.
The Spaniard friend said he would build a bull ring.
The American friend said he would go to Paris to have a good time.
And, Mulla Nasrudin said HE WOULD GO TO SLEEP AGAIN TO SEE IF HE COULD MAKE ANOTHER MILLION."

103.

A middle-aged woman lost her balance and fell out of a window into a garbage can. Mulla Nasrudin, passing remarked: "Americans are very wasteful. THAT WOMAN WAS GOOD FOR TEN YEARS YET."

104.

Mulla Nasrudin was told he would lose his phone if he did not retract what he had said to the General Manager of the phone company in the course of a conversation over the wire.
"Very well, Mulla Nasrudin will apologize," he said.
He called Main 7777.
"Is that you, Mr. Doolittle?"
"It is."
"This is Mulla Nasrudin.
"Well?"
"This morning in the heat of discussion I told you to go to hell!"
"Yes?"
"WELL," said Nasrudin, "DON'T GO!"

105.

A political leader was visiting the mental hospital. Mulla Nasrudin sitting in the yard said, "You are a politician, are you not?"

"Yes," said the leader. "I live just down the road."
"I used to be a politician myself once," said the Mulla, "but now I am crazy. Have you ever been crazy?"
"No," said the politician as he started to go away.
"WELL, YOU OUGHT TRY IT," said Nasrudin "IT BEATS POLITICS ANY DAY."

106.

The editor of the town weekly received this letter from Mulla Nasrudin:
"Dear Sir: Last week I lost my watch which I valued highly. The next day I ran an ad in your paper. Yesterday, I went home and found the watch in the pocket of my brown suit. YOUR PAPER IS WONDERFUL!"

107.

Mulla Nasrudin had been out speaking all day and returned home late at night, tired and weary.
"How did your speeches go today?" his wife asked.
"All right, I guess," the Mulla said. "But I am afraid some of the people in the audience didn't understand some of the things I was saying."
"What makes you think that?" his wife asked.
"BECAUSE," whispered Mulla Nasrudin, "I DON'T UNDERSTAND THEM MYSELF."

108.

Mulla Nasrudin, a distraught father, visiting his son in a prison waiting room, turned on him and said:
"I am fed up with you. Look at your record: attempted robbery, attempted robbery, attempted burglary, attempted murder. WHAT A FAILURE YOU HAVE TURNED OUT TO BE; YOU CAN'T SUCCEED IN ANYTHING YOU TRY."

109.

Mulla Nasrudin and some of his friends pooled their money and bought a tavern. They immediately closed it and began to paint and fix it up inside and out. A few days after all the repairs had been completed and there was no sign of its opening, a thirsty crowd gathered outside. One of the crowd yelled out, "Say, Nasrudin, when you gonna open up?"
"OPEN UP? WE ARE NOT GOING TO OPEN UP," said the Mulla. "WE BOUGHT THIS PLACE FOR OURSELVES!"

110.

A man who has been married for ten years complained one day to his friend Mulla Nasrudin. "When we were first married," he said, "I was very happy. I would come home from a hard day at the office. My little dog would race around barking, and my wife would bring me my slippers. Now after ten years, everything has changed. When I come home, my dog brings me my slippers, and my wife barks at me!"
"I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU ARE COMPLAINING ABOUT," said Nasrudin. "YOU ARE STILL GETTING THE SAME SERVICE, ARE YOU NOT?"

111.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife limped past the teahouse.
"There goes a woman who is willing to suffer for her beliefs," said the Mulla to his friends there.
"Why, what belief is that?" asked someone.
"OH, SHE BELIEVES SHE CAN WEAR A NUMBER FOUR SHOE ON A NUMBER SIX FOOT," said Nasrudin.

112.

The lawyer was working on their divorce case.
After a preliminary conference with Mulla Nasrudin, the lawyer reported back to the Mulla's wife.
"I have succeeded," he told her, "in reaching a settlement with your husband that's fair to both of you."
"FAIR TO BOTH?" cried the wife. "I COULD HAVE DONE THAT MYSELF. WHY DO YOU THINK I HIRED A LAWYER?"

113.

Mulla Nasrudin was suffering from what appeared to be a case of shattered nerves. After a long spell of failing health, he finally called a doctor.

"You are in serious trouble," the doctor said. "You are living with some terrible evil thing; something that is possessing you from morning to night. We must find what it is and destroy it."

"SSSH, DOCTOR," said Nasrudin, "YOU ARE ABSOLUTELY RIGHT, BUT DON'T SAY IT SO LOUD -- SHE IS SITTING IN THE NEXT ROOM AND SHE MIGHT HEAR YOU."

114.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his friends had been drinking all evening in a bar. The friend finally passed out and fell to the floor. The Mulla called a doctor who rushed him to a hospital. When he came to, the doctor asked him, "Do you see any pink elephants or little green men?"

"Nope," groaned the patient.

"No snakes or alligators?" the doctor asked.

"Nope," the drunk said.

"Then just sleep it off and you will be all right in the morning," said the doctor.

But Mulla Nasrudin was worried. "LOOK, DOCTOR." he said, "THAT BOY'S IN BAD SHAPE. HE SAID HE COULDN'T SEE ANY OF THEM ANIMALS, AND YOU AND I KNOW THE ROOM IS FULL OF THEM."

115.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his friends were attending a garden party for charity which featured games of chance.

"I just took a one-dollar chance for charity," said the friend, "and a beautiful blonde gave me a kiss. I hate to say it, but she kissed better than my wife!"

The Mulla said he was going to try it. Afterwards the friend asked: "How was it, Mulla?"

"SWELL," said Nasrudin, "BUT NO BETTER THAN YOUR WIFE."

116.

Mulla Nasrudin's teenager son had dented a fender on the family car.

"What did your father say when you told him?" the boy's mother asked.

"Should I leave out the cuss words?" he said.

"Yes, of course," said his mother.

"IN THAT CASE," said the boy, "HE DIDN'T SAY A WORD."

117.

The woman lecturer was going strong. "For centuries women have been misjudged and mistreated," she shouted. "They have suffered in a thousand ways. Is there any way that women have not suffered?"

As she paused to let that question sink in, it was answered by Mulla Nasrudin, who was presiding the meeting. "YES, THERE IS ONE WAY," he said. "THEY HAVE NEVER SUFFERED IN SILENCE."

118.

The man at the poultry counter had sold everything except one fryer. Mulla Nasrudin, a customer, said he was entertaining at dinner and wanted a nice-sized fryer. The clerk threw the fryer on the scales and said, "This one will be $1.35."

"Well," said the Mulla, "I really wanted a larger one."

The clerk, thinking fast, put the fryer back in the box and stirred it around a bit. Then he brought it out again and put it on the scales. "This one," he said, "will be S1.95."

"WONDERFUL," said Nasrudin. "I WILL TAKE BOTH OF THEM!"

119.

A highway patrolman pulled alongside Mulla Nasrudin's car and waved him to the side of the road.

"Sir your wife fell out of the car three miles back," he said.

"SO THAT'S IT," said the Mulla. "I THOUGHT I HAD GONE STONE DEAF."

120.

The young doctor seemed pleased after looking over his patient, Mulla Nasrudin.
"You are getting along just fine," he said. "Of course. your shoulder is still badly swollen, but that does not bother me in the least."
"I DON'T GUESS IT DOES," said Nasrudin. "IF YOUR SHOULDER WERE SWOLLEN, IT WOULDN'T BOTHER ME EITHER."

121.

Mulla Nasrudin had been placed in a mental hospital, for treatment. After a few weeks, a friend visited him. "How are you going on?" he asked.
"Oh, just fine," said the Mulla.
"That's good," his friend said. "Guess you will be coming back to your home soon?"
"WHAT!" said Nasrudin. "I SHOULD LEAVE A FINE COMFORTABLE HOUSE LIKE THIS WITH A SWIMMING POOL AND FREE MEALS TO COME TO MY OWN DIRTY HOUSE WITH A MAD WIFE TO LIVE WITH? YOU MUST THINK I AM CRAZY!"

122.

Mulla Nasrudin visiting a mental hospital stood chatting at great length to one man in particular. He asked all sorts of questions about how he was treated, and how long he had been there and what hobbies he was interested in.
As the Mulla left him and walked on with the attendant, he noticed he was grinning broadly. The Mulla asked what was amusing and the attendant told the visitor that he had been talking to the medical superintendent. Embarrassed, Nasrudin rushed back to make apologies. "I AM SORRY DOCTOR," he said. "I WILL NEVER GO BY APPEARANCES AGAIN."

123.

A famous surgeon had developed the technique of removing the brain from a person, examining it, and putting it back. One day, some friends brought him Mulla Nasrudin to be examined The surgeon operated on the Mulla and took his brain out. When the surgeon went to the laboratory to examine the brain, he discovered the patient had mysteriously disappeared. Six years later Mulla Nasrudin returned to the hospital.
"Where have you been for six years?" asked the amazed surgeon.
"OH, AFTER I LEFT HERE," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I GOT ELECTED TO CONGRESS AND I HAVE BEEN IN THE CAPITAL EVER SINCE, SIR."

124.

Mulla Nasrudin was telling a friend how he got started in the bank business.
"I was out of work," he said, "so to keep busy, I rented an empty store, and painted the word 'BANK' on the window. The same day, a man came in and deposited $300. Next day, another fellow came in and put in $250.
WELL, SIR, BY THE THIRD DAY I'D GOT SO MUCH CONFIDENCE IN THE VENTURE THAT I PUT IN $50 OF MY OWN MONEY."

125.

Mulla Nasrudin, shipwrecked, was finally washed ashore on a strange island. He was glad to be on land, but afraid he might be among wild and unfriendly natives, so he explored cautiously, and at last saw smoke from a fire rising from the jungle. As he made his way slowly through the woods, scared half to death, he heard a voice say, "Pass that bottle and deal those cards."
"THANK GOD!" cried Nasrudin. "I AM AMONG CIVILISED PEOPLE!"

126.

"What was the argument between you and your father-in-law, Nasrudin?" asked a friend.
"I didn't mind, when he wore my hat, coat, shoes and suit, BUT WHEN HE SAT DOWN AT THE DINNER TABLE AND LAUGHED AT ME WITH MY OWN TEETH -- THAT WAS TOO MUCH," said Mulla Nasrudin.

127.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was forever trying to curb his habit of swearing. One day, while shaving, the Mulla nicked his chin, and promptly launched into his most colourful array of cuss words. His wife thereupon repeated it all after him, hoping that her action in doing so would shame him into reforming at last.

But instead, the Mulla waited for her to finish them with a familiar twinkle in his eyes said: "YOU HAVE THE WORDS ALL RIGHT, MY DEAR, BUT YOU DON'T KNOW THE TUNE."

128.

A young bachelor, frequenting the pub quite often, was in the habit of singing laurels of his bachelorhood to all within hearing distance.

He was quite cured of his self-centered, eccentric ideals, when once, Mulla Nasrudin got up calmly from the table, gave the hero a paternal thump on the back and remarked, "I SUPPOSE, YOUNG CHAP, YOUR FATHER MUST HAVE BEEN A BACHELOR TOO."

129.

At a breakfast one morning, Mulla Nasrudin was telling his wife about the meeting of his civic club the night before. "The president of the club," he said, "offered a silk hat to the member who would truthfully say that during his married life he had never kissed any woman but his wife. And not a man stood up."

"Why," his wife asked, "didn't you stand up?"

"WELL," said Nasrudin, "I WAS GOING TO, BUT YOU KNOW HOW SILLY I LOOK IN A SILK HAT."

130.

The minister was congratulating Mulla Nasrudin on his 40th wedding anniversary. "It requires a lot of patience, tolerance, and understanding to live with the same woman for 40 years," he said.

"THANK YOU," said Nasrudin, "BUT SHE'S NOT THE SAME WOMAN SHE WAS WHEN WE WERE FIRST MARRIED."

131.

Mulla Nasrudin was talking to his little girl about being brave.

"But ain't you afraid of cows and horses?" she asked.

"Of course not." said the Mulla

"And ain't you afraid of bees and thunder and lightening?" asked the child.

"Certainly not." said the Mulla again.

"GEE, DADDY," she said "GUESS YOU AIN'T AFRAID OF NOTHING IN THE WORLD BUT MAMA."

132.

The audience was questioning Mulla Nasrudin who had just spoken on big game hunting in Africa.

"Is it true," asked one, "that wild beasts in the jungle won't harm you if you carry a torch?"

"THAT ALL DEPENDS," said Nasrudin "ON HOW FAST YOU CARRY IT."

133.

A father was bragging about his daughter who had studied painting in Paris.

"This is the sunset my daughter painted," he said to Mulla Nasrudin. "She studied painting abroad, you know."

"THAT ACCOUNTS FOR IT," said Nasrudin. "I NEVER SAW A SUNSET LIKE THAT IN THIS COUNTRY."

134.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his friends rented a boat and went fishing. In a remote part of the like they found a spot where the fish were really biting.

"We'd better mark this spot so we can come back tomorrow," said the Mulla.

"O.k., I'll do it," replied his friend.
When they got back to the dock, the Mulla asked, "Did you mark that spot?"
"Sure," said the second, "I put a chalk mark on the side of the boat."
"YOU NITWIT," said Nasrudin. "HOW DO YOU KNOW WE WILL GET THE SAME BOAT TOMORROW?"

135.

One evening when a banquet was all set to begin, the chairman realized that no minister was present to return thanks. He turned to Mulla Nasrudin, the main speaker and said, "Sir, since there is no minister here, will you ask the blessing, please?"
Mulla Nasrudin stood up, bowed his head, and with deep feeling said, "THERE BEING NO MINISTER PRESENT, LET US THANK GOD."

136.

"Have I not shaved you before, Sir?" the barber asked Mulla Nasrudin.
"NO," said Nasrudin, "I GOT THAT SCAR DURING THE WAR."

137.

A barber was surprised to get a tip from Mulla Nasrudin, a customer, before he even climbed into the chair.
"You are the first customer, Mulla," he said, "ever to give me a tip before I cut the hair."
"THAT'S NOT A TIP," said Nasrudin. "THAT'S HUSH MONEY.

138.

"Thankful! What do I have to be thankful for? I can't pay my bills," said one fellow to Mulla Nasrudin.
"WELL, THEN," said Nasrudin, "BE THANKFUL YOU AREN'T ONE OF YOUR CREDITORS."

139.

The pilot at the air show was taking passengers up for a spin around town for five dollars a ride. As he circled city with Mulla Nasrudin, the only customer aboard, he his engine and began to glide toward the airport.
"I will bet those people down there think my engine couped out," he laughed. "I will bet half of them are scared to death."
"THAT'S NOTHING." said Mulla Nasrudin, "HALF OF US UP HERE ARE TOO."

140.

Mulla Nasrudin who was reeling drunk was getting into his automobile when a policeman came up and asked
"You're not going to drive that car, are you?"
"CERTAINLY I AM GOING TO DRIVE," said Nasrudin. "ANYBODY CAN SEE I AM IN NO CONDITION TO WALK."

141.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife on a safari cornered a lion. But the lion fooled them; instead of standing his ground and fighting, the lion took to his heels and escaped into the underbush.
Mulla Nasrudin terrified very much, was finally asked to stammer out to his wife, "YOU GO AHEAD AND SEE WHERE THE LION HAS GONE, AND I WILL TRACE BACK AND SEE WHERE HE CAME FROM."

142.

Mulla Nasrudin and a friend were chatting at a bar.
"Do you have the same trouble with your wife that I have with mine?" asked the Mulla.
"What trouble?"
"Why, money trouble. She keeps nagging me for money, money, money, and then more money," said the Mulla.

"What does she want with all the money you give her? What does she do with it?"
"I DON'T KNOW," said Nasrudin. "I NEVER GIVE HER ANY."

143.

Mulla Nasrudin's weekend guest was being driven to the station by the family chauffeur.
"I hope you won't let me miss my train," he said.
"NO, SIR," said the chauffeur. "THE MULLA SAID IF DID, I'D LOSE MY JOB."

144.

Mulla Nasrudin: "My wife has a chronic habit of sitting up every night until two and three o'clock in the morning and I can't break her of it."
Sympathetic friend: "Why does she sit up that late?"
Nasrudin: "WAITING FOR ME TO COME HOME."

145.

"Mulla, did your father leave much money when he died?"
"NO," said Mulla Nasrudin, "NOT A CENT. IT WAS THIS WAY. HE LOST HIS HEALTH GETTING WEALTHY, THEN HE LOST HIS WEALTH TRYING TO GET HEALTHY."

146.

Mulla Nasrudin, a mental patient, was chatting with the new superintendent at the state hospital. "We like you a lot better than we did the last doctor," he said.
The new superintendent was obviously pleased. "And would you mind telling me why?" he asked.
"OH, SOMEHOW YOU JUST SEEM SO MUCH MORE LIKE ONE OF US," said Nasrudin.

147.

Mulla Nasrudin: "How much did you pay for that weird-looking hat?"
Wife: "It was on sale, and I got it for a song."
Nasrudin "WELL, IF I HADN'T HEARD YOU SING. I'D SWEAR YOU HAD BEEN CHEATED."

148.

Mulla Nasrudin was a hypochondriac He has been pestering the doctors of his town to death for years. Then one day, a young doctor, just out of the medical school moved to town. Mulla Nasrudin was one of his first patients.
"I have heart trouble," the Mulla told him. And then he proceeded to describe in detail a hundred and one symptoms of all sorts of varied ailments. When he was through he said, "It is heart trouble, isn't it?"
"Not necessarily," the young doctor said. "You have described so many symptoms that you might well have something else wrong with you."
"HUH," snorted Mulla Nasrudin "YOU HAVE YOUR NERVE. A YOUNG DOCTOR, JUST OUT OF SCHOOL, DISAGREEING WITH AN EXPERIENCED INVALID LIKE ME."

149.

Mulla Nasrudin called his wife from the office and said he would like to bring a friend home for dinner that night.
"What?" screamed his wife. "You know better than that You know the cook quit yesterday, the baby's got the measles, the hot water heater is broken, the painters are redecorating the living room and I don't even have any way to get to the supermarket to get our groceries."
"I know all that," said Nasrudin. "THAT'S WHY I WANT TO BRING HIM HOME FOR DINNER. HE IS A NICE YOUNG MAN AND I LIKE HIM. BUT HE'S THINKING OF GETTING MARRIED."

150.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were guests at an English country home -- an atmosphere new and uncomfortable to them. In addition, they were exceptionally awkward when it came to hunting; so clumsy in fact that the Mulla narrowly missed shooting the wife of their host. When the Englishman sputtered his rage at such dangerous ineptness, Mulla Nasrudin handed his gun to the Englishman and said, "WELL, HERE,

TAKE MY GUN; IT'S ONLY FAIR THAT YOU HAVE A SHOT AT MY WIFE."

151.

Mulla Nasrudin and his friend, out hunting, were stopped by a game warden. The Mulla took off, and the game warden went after him and caught him, and then the Mulla showed the warden his hunting licence.
"Why did you run when you had a licence?" asked the warden.
"BECAUSE," said Nasrudin, "THE OTHER FELLOW DIDN'T HAVE ONE."

152.

The great specialist had just completed his medical examination of Mulla Nasrudin and told him the fee was $25.
"The fee is too high I ain't got that much." said the Mulla.
"Well make it $15, then."
"It's still too much. I haven't got it," said the Mulla.
"All right," said the doctor, "give me $5 and beat it."
"Who has $5? Not me," said the Mulla.
"Well give me whatever you have, and get out," said the doctor.
"Doctor, I have nothing," said the Mulla.
By this time the doctor was in a rage and said, "If you have no money you have some nerve to call on a specialist of my standing and my fees."
Mulla Nasrudin, too, now got mad and shouted back at the doctor: "LET ME TELL YOU, DOCTOR, WHEN MY HEALTH IS CONCERNED NOTHING IS TOO EXPENSIVE FOR ME."

153.

Mulla Nasrudin was talking in the teahouse on the lack of GOOD SAMARITAN SPIRIT in the world today. To illustrate he recited an episode: "During the lunch hour I walked with a friend toward a nearby restaurant when we saw laying on the street a helpless fellow human who had collapsed."
After a solemn pause the Mulla added, "Not only had nobody bothered to stop and help this poor fellow, BUT ON OUR WAY BACK AFTER LUNCH WE SAW HIM STILL LYING IN THE SAME SPOT."

154.

Mulla Nasrudin sitting in the street car addressed the woman standing before him: "You must excuse my not giving you my seat -- I am a member of The Sit Still Club."
"Certainly, Sir," the woman replied. "And please excuse my staring -- I belong to The Stand and Stare Club."
She proved it so well that Mulla Nasrudin at last got to his feet.
"I GUESS, MA'AM," he mumbled, "I WILL RESIGN FROM MY CLUB AND JOIN YOURS."

155.

"I am terribly worried," said Mulla Nasrudin to the psychiatrist. "My wife thinks she's a horse."
"We should be able to cure her," said the psychiatrist "But it will take a long time and quite a lot of money."
"OH, MONEY IS NO PROBLEM," said Nasrudin. "SHE HAS WON SO MANY HORSE RACES."

156.

The caravan was marching through the desert. It was hot and dry with not a drop of water anywhere.
Mulla Nasrudin fell to the ground and moaned.
"What's the matter with him?" asked the leader of the caravan.
"He is just homesick," said Nasrudin's companion.
"Homesick? We are all homesick," said the leader.
"YES," said Mulla Nasrudin's companion "BUT HE IS WORSE. HE OWNS A TAVERN."

157.

Mulla Nasrudin's son was studying homework and said his father, "Dad, what is a monologue?"
"A MONOLOGUE," said Nasrudin, "IS A CONVERSATION BEING CARRIED ON BY YOUR MOTHER WITH ME."

158.

Mulla Nasrudin stormed out of his office and yelled, "SOMETHING HAS GOT TO BE DONE ABOUT THOSE SIX PHONES ON MY DESK. FOR THE PAST FIVE MINUTES I HAVE BEEN TALKING TO MYSELF."

159.

Mulla Nasrudin was complaining to a friend.
"My wife is a nagger," he said.
"What is she fussing about this time?" his friend asked.
"Now," said the Mulla, "she has begun to nag me about what I eat. This morning she asked me if I knew how many pancakes I had eaten. I told her I don't count pancakes and she had the nerve to tell me I had eaten 19 already."
"And what did you say?" asked his friend.
"I didn't say anything," said Nasrudin. "I WAS SO MAD, I JUST GOT UP FROM THE TABLE AND WENT TO WORK WITHOUT MY BREAKFAST."

160.

Mulla Nasrudin had been arrested for being drunk and was being questioned at the police station.
"So you say, you are a poet," demanded the desk sargeant.
"Yes, Sir," said the Mulla.
"That's not so, Sargeant," said the arresting officer.
"I SEARCHED HIM AND FOUND $500 IN HIS POCKET."

161.

Mulla Nasrudin was bragging about his rich friends. "I have one friend who saves five hundred dollars a day," he said.
"What does he do, Mulla?" asked a listener. "How does he save five hundred dollars a day?"
"Every morning when he goes to work, he goes in the subway," said Nasrudin. "You know in the subway, there is a five-hundred dollar fine if you spit, SO, HE DOESN'T SPIT!"

162.

Mulla Nasrudin looked at the drug clerk doubtfully. "I take it for granted," he said, "that you are a qualified druggist."
"Oh, yes, Sir" he said.
"Have you passed all the required examinations?"
asked the Mulla.
"Yes," he said again.
"You have never poisoned anybody by mistake, have you?" the Mulla asked.
"Why, no!" he said.
"IN THAT CASE," said Nasrudin, "PLEASE GIVE ME TEN CENTS' WORTH OF EPSOM SALTS."

163.

Mulla Nasrudin went to get a physical examination.
He was so full of alcohol that the doctor said to him,
"You will have to come back the day after tomorrow. Any examination we might make today would not mean anything -- that's what whisky does, you know."
"YES, I KNOW," said Nasrudin. "I SOMETIMES HAVE THAT TROUBLE MYSELF. I WILL DO AS YOU SAY AND COME BACK THE DAY AFTER TOMORROW -- WHEN YOU ARE SOBER, SIR."

164.

Mulla Nasrudin had been to see the doctor. When he came home, his wife asked him: "Well, did the doctor find out what you had?"
"ALMOST," said Nasrudin. "I HAD $40 AND HE CHARGED ME $49."

165.

Mulla Nasrudin, elected to the Congress, was being interviewed by the press. One reporter asked: "Do you feel that you have influenced public opinion, Sir?"
"NO," answered Nasrudin. "PUBLIC OPINION IS SOMETHING LIKE A MULE I ONCE OWNED. IN ORDER TO KEEP UP THE APPEARANCE OF BEING THE DRIVER, I HAD TO WATCH THE WAY IT WAS GOING AND THEN FOLLOWED AS CLOSELY AS I COULD."

166.

An insurance salesman had been talking for hours try-ing to sell Mulla Nasrudin on the idea of insuring his barn. At last he seemed to have the prospect interested because he had begun to ask questions.
"Do you mean to tell me," asked the Mulla, "that if I give you a check for $75 and if my barn burns down, you will pay me $50,000?'
"That's exactly right," said the salesman. "Now, you are beginning to get the idea."
"Does it matter how the fire starts?" asked the Mulla.
"Oh, yes," said the salesman. "After each fire we made a careful investigation to make sure the fire was started accidentally. Otherwise, we don't pay the claim."
"HUH," grunted Nasrudin, "I KNEW IT WAS TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE."

167.

The blacksheep of the family had applied to his brother, Mulla Nasrudin, for a loan, which he agreed to grant him at an interest rate of 9 per cent.
The never-do-well complained about the interest rate "What will our poor father say when he looks down from his eternal home and sees one of his sons charging another son 9 per cent on a loan?"
"FROM WHERE HE IS," said Nasrudin, "IT WILL LOOK LIKE 6 PER CENT."

168.

"Mulla, how about lending me $50?" asked a friend.
"Sorry," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I can only let you have $25."
"But why not the entire $50, MULLA?"
"NO," said Nasrudin, "THAT WAY IT'S EVEN -- EACH ONE OF US LOSES $25."

169.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his merchant friends on their way to New York were travelling in a carriage and chatting. Suddenly a band of armed bandits appeared and ordered them to halt.
"Your money or your life," boomed the leader of the bandits.
'Just a moment please," said Mulla Nasrudin. "I owe my friend here $500, and I would like to pay him first.
"YOSEL," said Nasrudin, "HERE IS YOUR DEBT. REMEMBER, WE ARE SQUARE NOW."

170.

In asking Mulla Nasrudin for a loan of $10, a woman said to him, "If I don't get the loan I will be ruined."
"Madam," replied Nasrudin, "IF A WOMAN CAN BE RUINED FOR $10, THEN SHE ISN'T WORTH SAVING."

171.

Mulla Nasrudin met a man on a London street. They had known each other slightly in America. "How are things with you?" asked the Mulla.
"Pretty fair," said the other. "I have been doing quite well in this country."
"How about lending me $100, then?" said Nasrudin.
"Why I hardly know you, and you are asking me to lend you $100!"
"I can't understand it," said Nasrudin. "IN THE OLD COUNTRY PEOPLE WOULD NOT LEND ME MONEY BECAUSE THEY KNEW ME, AND HERE I CAN'T GET A LOAN BECAUSE THEY DON'T KNOW ME."

171.

"I have found the road to success no easy matter," said Mulla Nasrudin. "I started at the bottom. I worked twelve hours a day. I sweated. I fought. I took abuse. I did things I did not approve of. But I kept right on climbing the ladder."
"And now, of course, you are a success, Mulla?" prompted the interviewer.
"No, I would not say that," replied Nasrudin with a laugh. "JUST QUOTE ME AS SAYING THAT I HAVE BECOME AN EXPERT AT CLIMBING LADDERS."

172.

Mulla Nasrudin, asked if he believed in luck, replied "CERTAINLY: HOW ELSE DO YOU EXPLAIN THE SUCCESS OF THOSE YOU DON'T LIKE?"

173.

Mulla Nasrudin was the witness in a railroad accident case.
"You saw this accident while riding the freight train?"
"Where were you when the accident happened?"
"Oh, about forty cars from the crossing."
"Forty car lengths at 2 a. m.! Your eyesight is remarkable! How far can you see at night, anyway?"
"I CAN'T EXACTLY SAY," said Nasrudin. "JUST HOW FAR AWAY IS THE MOON?"

174.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife seeking a divorce charged that her husband "thinks only of horse racing. He talks horse racing: he sleeps horse racing and the racetrack is the only place he goes. It is horses, horses, horses all day long and most of the night. He does not even know the date of our wedding.
"That's not true, Your Honour," cried Nasrudin. "WE WERE MARRIED THE DAY DARK STAR WON THE KENTUCKY DERBY."

175.

There was a play in which an important courtroom scene included Mulla Nasrudin as a hurriedly recruited judge. All that he had to do was sit quietly until asked for his verdict and give it as instructed by the play's director.
But Mulla Nasrudin was by no means apathetic, he became utterly absorbed in the drama being played before him. So absorbed, in fact, that instead of following instructions and saying "Guilty," the Mulla arose and firmly said, "NOT GUILTY."

176.

Two graduates of the Harvard School of Business decided to start their own business and put into practice what they had learned in their studies. But they soon went into bankruptcy and Mulla Nasrudin took over their business. The two educated men felt sorry for the Mulla and taught him what they knew about economic theory.
Some time later the two former proprietors called on their successor when they heard he was doing a booming business. "What's the secret of your success?"
they asked Mulla Nasrudin.
"T'ain't really no secret," said Nasrudin. "As you know, schooling and theory is not in my line. I just buy an article for $1 and sell it for $2. ONE PER CENT PROFIT IS ENOUGH FOR ME."

177.

Mulla Nasrudin's testimony in a shooting affair was unsatisfactory. When asked, "Did you see the shot fired?" the Mulla replied, "No, Sir, I only heard it."
"Stand down," said the judge sharply. "Your testimony is of no value."
Nasrudin turned around in the box to leave and when his back was turned to the judge he laughed loud and derisively. Irate at this exhibition of contempt, the judge called the Mulla back to the chair and demanded to know how he dared to laugh in the court.
"Did you see me laugh, Judge?" asked Nasrudin.
"No, but I heard you," retorted the judge.
"THAT EVIDENCE IS NOT SATISFACTORY, YOUR HONOUR." said Nasrudin respectfully.

178.

Mulla Nasrudin and a friend went to the racetrack.
The Mulla decided to place a hunch bet on Chopped Meat.
On his way to the betting window he encountered a tout who talked him into betting on Tug of War since, said the tout, "Chopped Meat does not have a chance."
The next race the friend decided to play a hunch and bet on a horse named Overcoat. On his way to the window he met the same tout, who convinced him Overcoat did not have a chance and talked him into betting on Flying Feet. So Overcoat won, and Flyiny Feet came in last. On their way to the parking lot for the return trip, winnerless, the two friends decided to buy some peanuts. The Mulla said he'd get them. He came back with popcorn.
"What's the idea?" said his friend "I thought we agreed to buy peanuts."
"YES, I KNOW," said Mulla Nasrudin. "BUT I MET THAT MAN AGAIN."

179.

Mulla Nasrudin was telling a friend that he was starting a business in partnership with another fellow.
"How much capital are you putting in it, Mulla?" the friend asked.
"None. The other man is putting up the capital, and I am putting in the experience," said the Mulla.
"So, it's a fifty-fifty agreement."
"Yes, that's the way we are starting out," said Nasrudin, "BUT I FIGURE IN ABOUT FIVE YEARS I WILL HAVE THE CAPITAL AND HE WILL HAVE THE EXPERIENCE."

180.

A blind man went with Mulla Nasrudin to the race-track to bet on a horse named Bolivar. The Mulla stood next to him and related Bolivar's progress in the race.
"How is Bolivar at the quarter?"
"Coming good."
"And how is Bolivar at the half?"
"Running strong!"
After a few seconds, "How is Bolivar at the three-quarter?"
"Holding his own."
"How is Bolivar in the stretch?"
"In there running like hell!" said Nasrudin. "HE IS HEADING FOR THE LINE, DRIVING ALL THE OTHER HORSES IN FRONT OF HIM."

181.

"Why do you call your mule "POLITICIAN," Mulla?" a neighbor asked.
"BECAUSE," said Mulla Nasrudin, "THIS MULE GETS MORE BLAME AND ABUSE THAN ANYTHING ELSE AROUND HERE, BUT HE STILL GOES AHEAD AND DOES JUST WHAT HE DAMN PLEASES."

182.

"You look mighty dressed up, Mulla," a friend said to Mulla Nasrudin. "What's going on, something special?"
"Yes," said the Mulla, "I am celebrating tonight with my wife. I am taking her to dinner in honor of seven years of perfect married happiness."
"Seven years of married happiness," the friend said. "Why man, I think that's wonderful."
"I THINK IT'S PRETTY GOOD MYSELF," said Nasrudin. "SEVEN OUT OF SEVENTY."

183.

A newspaper reporter was interviewing Mulla Nasrudin on the occasion of his 105th birthday.
"Tell me," he said, "do you believe the younger generation is on the road to perdition?"
"YES, SIR," said old Nasrudin. "AND I HAVE BELIEVED IT FOR MORE THAN NINETY YEARS."

184.

"Why didn't you answer the letter I sent you?" demanded Mulla Nasrudin's wife.
"Why, I didn't get any letter from you," said Nasrudin. "AND BESIDES, I DIDN'T LIKE THE THINGS YOU SAID IN IT!"

185.

After giving his speech, the guest of the evening was standing at the door with Mulla Nasrudin, the president of the group, shaking hands with the folks as they left the hall.
Compliments were coming right and left, until one fellow shook hands and said, "I thought it stunk."
"What did you say?" asked the surprised speaker.
"I said it stunk. That's the worst speech anybody ever gave around here. Whoever invited you to speak tonight ought to be but out of the club." With that he turned and walked away.
"DON'T PAY ANY ATTENTION TO THAT MAN," said Mulla Nasrudin to the speaker. "HE'S A NITWIT. WHY, THAT MAN NEVER HAD AN ORIGINAL, THOUGHT IN HIS LIFE. ALL HE DOES IS LISTEN TO WHAT OTHER PEOPLE SAY, THEN HE GOES AROUND REPEATING IT."

186.

"Well, Mulla," said the priest, "'I am glad to see you out again after your long illness. You have had a bad time of it."
"Indeed, Sir," said Mulla Nasrudin.
"And, when you were so near Death's door, did you feel afraid to meet God?" asked the priest.
"NO, SIR," said Nasrudin. "IT WAS THE OTHER GENTLEMAN."

187.

In a street a small truck loaded with glassware collided with a large truck laden with bricks, and practically all of the glassware was smashed.
Considerable sympathy was felt for the driver as he gazed ruefully at the shattered fragments. A benevolent looking old gentleman eyed him compassionately.
"My poor man," he said, "I suppose you will have to make good this loss out of your own pocket?"
"Yep," was the melancholy reply.
"Well, well," said the philanthropic old gentleman, "hold out your hat -- here's fifty cents for you; and I dare say some of these other people will give you a helping hand too."
The driver held out his hat and over a hundred persons hastened to drop coins in it. At last, when the contributions had ceased, he emptied the contents of his hat into his pocket. Then, pointing to the retreating figure of the philanthropist who had started the collection, he observed "SAY, MAYBE HE AIN'T THE WISE GUY! THAT'S ME BOSS, MULLA NASRUDIN!"

188.

Mulla Nasrudin, whose barn burned down, was told by the insurance company that his policy provided that the company build a new barn, rather than paying him the cash value of it. The Mulla was incensed by this.
"If that's the way you fellows operate," he said, "THEN CANCEL THE INSURANCE I HAVE ON MY WIFE'S LIFE."

189.

Mulla Nasrudin had spent eighteen months on deserted island, the lone survivor when his yacht sank.
He had managed so well, he thought less and less of his business and his many investments. But he was nonetheless delighted to see a ship anchor off shore and launch a small boat that headed toward the island.
When the boat crew reached the shore the officer in charge came forward with a bundle of current newspapers and magazines. "The captain," explained the officer, "thought you would want to look over these papers to see what has been happening in the world, before you decide that you want to be rescued."
"It's very thoughtful of him," replied Nasrudin. "BUT I THINK I NEED AN ACCOUNTANT MOST OF ALL. I HAVEN'T FILED AN INCOME TAX RETURN FOR TWO YEARS, AND WHAT WITH THE PENALTIES AND ALL, I AM NOT SURE I CAN NOW AFFORD TO RETURN."

190.

The weekly poker group was in the midst of an exceptionally exciting hand when one of the group fell dead of a heart attack. He was laid on a couch in the room, and one of the three remaining members asked, "What shall we do now?"
"I SUGGEST," said Mulla Nasrudin, the most new member of the group, "THAT OUT OF RESPECT FOR OUR DEAR DEPARTED FRIEND, WE FINISH THIS HAND STANDING UP."

191.

"With all of the evidence to the contrary," the district attorney said to the defendant, "do you still maintain Nasrudin, that your wife died of a broken heart?"
"I CERTAINLY DO," said Mulla Nasrudin. "IF SHE HAD NOT BROKEN MY HEART, I WOULDN'T HAVE SHOT HER."

192.

Mulla Nasrudin and his partner closed the business early one Friday afternoon and went off together for a long weekend in the country. Seated playing canasta under the shade of trees, the partner looked up with a start and said. "Good Lord, Mulla, we forgot to lock the safe."
"SO WHAT," replied Nasrudin. "THERE'S NOTHING TO WORRY ABOUT. WE ARE BOTH HERE."

193.

Mulla Nasrudin was tired, weary, bored. He called for his limousine, got in and said to the chauffeur: "JAMES, DRIVE FULL SPEED OVER THE CLIFF. I HAVE DECIDED TO COMMIT SUICIDE."

194.

Mulla Nasrudin was stopped one day by a collector of charity and urged to "give till it hurts." Nasrudin shook his head and said, "WHY THE VERY IDEA HURTS."

195.

The young doctor stood gravely at the bedside, looking down at the sick Mulla Nasrudin, and said to him: "I am sorry to tell you, but you have scarlet fever. This is an extremely contagious disease."
Mulla Nasrudin turned to his wife and said, "My dear, if any of my creditors call, tell them I AM AT LAST IN A POSITION TO GIVE THEM SOMETHING."

196.

Mulla Nasrudin was scheduled to die in a gas chamber. On the morning of the day of his execution he was asked by the warden if there was anything special he would like for breakfast.
"YES," said Nasrudin, "MUSHROOMS. I HAVE ALWAYS BEEN AFRAID TO EAT THEM FOR FEAR OF BEING POISONED."

197.

The new politician was chatting with old Mulla Nasrudin, who asked him how he was doing.
"Not so good," said the new man. "Every place I go, I get insulted."
"THAT'S FUNNY," said the Mulla. "I HAVE BEEN IN POLITICS FOR MORE THAN SIXTY YEARS MYSELF AND I HAVE HAD MY PROPAGANDA LITERATURE PITCHED OUT THE DOOR, BEEN THROWN OUT MYSELF, KICKED DOWN STAIRS; AND WAS EVEN PUNCHED IN THE NOSE ONCE BUT, I WAS NEVER INSULTED."

198.

The old man was ninety years old and his son, Mulla Nasrudin, who himself was now seventy years old, was trying to get him placed in a nursing home. The place was crowded and Nasrudin was having difficulty.
"Please," he said to the doctor. "You must take him in.
He is getting feeble minded. Why, all day long he sits in the bathtub, playing with a rubber Donald Duck!"
"Well," said the psychiatrist, "he may be a bit senile but he is not doing any harm, is he?"
"BUT," said Mulla Nasrudin in tears, "IT'S MY DONALD DUCK."

199.

It was the day of the hanging, and as Mulla Nasrudin was led to the foot of the steps of the scaffold. he suddenly stopped and refused to walk another step.
"Let's go," the guard said impatiently. "What's the matter?"
"SOMEHOW," said Nasrudin, "THOSE STEPS LOOK MIGHTY RICKETY -- THEY JUST DON'T LOOK SAFE ENOUGH TO WALK UP."

200.

In earlier days in America it was not unusual for politicians to take advantage of a public hanging to address the crowd of spectators. When Mulla Nasrudin, the condemned, was told a politician was going to speak on the grim occasion. "HAVE ME FIRST, PLEASE," screamed Mulla Nasrudin. But it was not possible. So Mulla Nasrudin thanked the speaker for making it easier to die".

201.

Mulla Nasrudin was tired, weary, bored. He called for his limousine, got in and said to the chauffeur: "JAMES. DRIVE FULL SPEED OVER THE CLIFF. I HAVE DECIDED TO COMMIT SUICIDE."

202.

In the neighbourhood of Mulla Nasrudin there also lived a businessman of the same name. Mulla Nasrudin died, and about the same time the other man went out of the town on business. When he reached his destination, he sent his wife a telegram informing her of his safe arrival. but the message was delivered in error to the wife of the deceased Mulla Nasrudin. It read: "ARRIVED SAFELY. HEAT HERE TERRIFIC -- MULLA NASRUDIN."

A Cup of Tea

Letters written from 1962 to 1971
Miscellaneous
350 Letters
Year published: 1983

350 Letters written to disciples.
Also called "Flowers of Love".
Letters #151 to 350 are published in other books:

The Silent Music	*30*
Turning In	*30*
What is meditation?	*45*
The Gateless Gate	*30*
The Dimensionless Dimension	*35*
The Eternal Message	*30*

1.

I received your letter.
How lovingly you insist on my writing something,
and here am I, drowned in a deep silence!

I speak, I work,
but I am steeped in emptiness within.
There, there is no movement.
Thus I seem to be living two lives at one time.
What a drama!
But perhaps all of life is a drama
and becoming aware of this opens the door
to a unique freedom.

That which is
inaction in action
stillness in motion
eternity in change
-- that is truth
and that *is existence*.
Real life lies in this eternity --
everything else is just the stream of dreams.
In truth the world is just a dream
and the question is not whether to leave these
dreams or not,
one just has to be aware of them.

With this awareness, everything changes.
The centre moves.
A shift takes place from body to soul.
And what is THERE?
It cannot be told.
It has never been told
and it never will be!
There is no other way but to know it for oneself.
Death is known only through dying
and truth is known only through diving deep within
oneself.
May God drown you in this truth!

2

Love.
I am in bliss.

I have been meaning to write for a long time
but many engagements prevented me.
My blessings, however, I send every day.

Life is a *sadhana*;
the more you involve yourself in it
the more divine it becomes.
The light is hidden in the darkness,
truth is hidden,
and from THIS comes the joy of searching.

I remember the words of a *rishi*:
TRUTH IS HIDDEN UNDER A GOLDEN LID.
The golden lid that hides truth is nothing but our

mind.
The mind has smothered us;
we are in it,
we identify with it,
therefore the suffering comes,
the bondage and the chain of rebirths.

Rise above it,
become aware that you are distinct from it --
that alone brings bliss,
that alone is freedom
and the end of birth and death.

We have to be what we truly are:
this is the only *sadhana*.
It is the frustration of living through desires
that brings this *sadhana*.

Become alert about desire
and non-attachment begins to appear.
This is not to be made to happen,
it follows naturally from awareness of attachment.
Each one of us has to become aware of his attachments,
and keep being so!
Nothing should be done unconsciously.

If this is remembered
one day a totally new kind of revolution takes place
in our consciousness.
God is leading you towards this revolution --
this I know.

3

My respects to you.
I was extremely pleased to get your letter.
So far I have not written anything
but a meditation centre has started here
where some friends are experimenting.
When I have some definite results
there is every possibility of my writing something.

About my experiments on myself, I am sure and certain,
but I want to test their usefulness to others.
I do not want to write anything in the manner of philosophy,
my outlook is scientific.
I want to say something about yoga
based on certain psychological
and para-psychological experiments.
There are many illusory notions held about it
and these have to be refuted.
Therefore I am experimenting here also.

It is clear to me

that this work is not for promoting any group or cause.

If you ever come here we can talk more about all this.

4

My respects to you.
I am grateful for your affectionate letter.
You are meditating -- that is a matter for joy.
Drop all ideas of *achieving* in meditation,
just do it naturally;
what happens, happens on its own.
One day, effortlessly, everything starts happening
by itself.
Effort does not lead to meditation,
in fact it is a hindrance.
In effort, practice, study,
there is tension.
Any expectation,
even the expectation of peace,
brings restlessness.
The tension has to go.
As soon as this happens
a divine peace sets in.

Stop feeling: I AM DOING IT;
realize instead: I LEAVE MYSELF IN THE HANDS OF THAT-WHICH-IS.
Surrender,
surrender yourself completely;
as soon as you do this, emptiness comes.

Breathing and the body are becoming relaxed, you
say.
This will happen with the mind too.
When the mind goes
what takes place is indescribable.

I know that this is going to happen to you both.
Just go on naturally and without purpose.
Soon I shall be there,
until then, go on quietly with what I have told you
to do.

My respects to all.
Write whenever you feel like it.
I am in complete bliss.

5

Love.
It is through God's grace
that you are working towards the discovery of the
inner light.

That light is definitely there
and once it is met all darkness in life disappears.
Each step taken within
peels away the darkness layer by layer
unfolding a world of light in which everything is
new.
This experience cuts away all bondage --
and then comes the realization that it was never
there!
Liberation happens to that which is eternally free!

I am pleased with your progress.
Your letter was received long back
but as I was busy there was delay in replying,
but my memory of you is always there,
along with all those eager for the light.
My good wishes flow for ever towards them.

We have to keep going.
Many times one becomes disheartened on the path
but ultimately the thirsty pilgrim reaches the
spring.
In fact the water is there before the thirst.

My kind regards to all.

6

My respects to you.
I was away, but your letter followed me here.
I am pleased to have it.

I see life as full of bliss.
Ordinarily, we do not have the eyes to see this
and so are deprived of it,
but this *seeing* can be created.
Perhaps it is not correct to say it can be *created*;
it is already there,
it is only a matter of opening the eyes,
and then -- everything changes.

Meditation achieves this.

Meditation means: peace; emptiness.
This emptiness is there but is concealed by the
flow of thoughts.
As thoughts cease it comes into view.
It seems difficult to become free of thoughts
but it is very simple.
The mind seems very restless
but it can easily settle.
The key to this transcendence is *witnessing*.
One has to be a witness,
an observer of the mind.

One has to watch it,
just watch it.
The moment the witness state dawns,
that very moment one becomes free of thoughts.
This in turn opens the door to bliss
and then this very world changes into a new world
altogether.

Keep meditating.
Results will come slowly.
You are not to worry about that,
their coming is certain.

My kind regards to all.

7

Love.
It is a long time since I received your letter.
I am happy that you long for peace --
but drop this idea that you are way behind.
Nobody is lagging behind.

It is just a matter of turning in --
and the drop becomes the ocean.
Actually the drop IS the ocean
but it does not know it --
that is the only separation.
In the emptiness of meditation even this separation
goes.
Meditation is the centre of life's *sadhana*.

The thought process will slow down
and in its place will come peace and emptiness.
When thoughts vanish
the seer, the witness, becomes visible
and the complex of the unconscious disappears.
This complex is the cause of bondage.
In the beginning it appears as hard as stone
but the seeker who practises patiently
finds one day that it was just a dream,
a puff of air.

May the seed of your meditation
blossom into the flower of SAMADHI!
My kind regards to all.
The rest when we meet.

8

My respects to you.
Moving around for the whole of May affected my

health so all programmes for June: Bombay, Calcutta, Jaipur, were cancelled.

I am glad to hear you are experimenting with SAMADHI YOGA.
Don't worry about results, just be with the experimenting.
The return is bound to come one day -- not gradually but all of a sudden, effortlessly, without one's knowing, it happens. Within a moment life becomes wonderfully different!

I am not writing anything on Bhagwan Mahavir at the moment. There is no urge whatsoever in me to write. But if you persuade me it is a different thing! Everything else is fine.

9

Love
I read your letter on the way here.
It has touched my heart.
If your desire to know life's truth becomes strong
then what is longing today
becomes one day the attainment.
Burning desire is all that is needed
and nothing else.
As rivers seek out the ocean
so man if he wants to can find the truth.
No peak, no mountain can stop him,
in fact their challenge awakens his sense of adventure.
Truth is within everyone.
Rivers have to find the ocean
but our ocean is inside us --
it is a wonder that so many remain thirsty yet without it.
Actually they cannot really want it.
There is a saying of Christ's: Ask and ye shall be given.
But if you don't ask, whose fault is it?
There is no better bargain than the attainment of God.
We have only to ask, nothing more.
As the asking grows stronger and stronger
so he who asks starts vanishing.
A limit is reached,
a point of evaporation is reached,
where the seeker utterly disappears
and only the asking remains.
This is the very moment of attainment.

Truth is where the I is not --
this experience alone is the divine experience.

Absence of ego is presence of God.

My regards to all there.

10

My respects to you.
I was waiting for your letter when it came.
I really want your life to be filled with light,
for you to surrender yourself to God.
God and light are always close by.
it is only a matter of opening one's eyes
and then what is ours becomes ours.
The distance is just that between the eyelash and
the eye --
and perhaps not even that much;
the eyes are always open only we don't know it.

There is an old story:
A fish had long heard stories about the ocean.
She began to fret about it
so one day she asked the Queen of Fishes:
What is this ocean and where is it?
The Queen was surprised. She said:
The ocean? Why, you are in the very ocean itself!
Your very existence, your very life, is in the
ocean.
It is within you
The ocean is your everything,
but for the ocean, you are nothing.

For this very reason
the fish couldn't see the ocean!
And for this very reason
we are unable to find God.

But He can be found --
by being empty.
In the state of emptiness we meet Him
for God *is* emptiness.

I am in bliss,
or shall I say --
Bliss alone is and I am not!

11

My respects to you.
I received your letter, I was waiting for it.
The trip to Rajnagar was blissful.

Religion robbed of the spirit of yoga has become a
matter of morality only, thereby losing its soul.

Morality is negative.
Life cannot be based on negation, negation cannot
nourish life.

The emphasis has to be on attainment not on
renunciation.
It is not a question of renouncing ignorance
but of attaining understanding,
it is this that has to be central.
Practise has to be positive
and this *sadhana* can happen through yoga.

In my talks with Acharya Tulsi, Muni Shri
Nathamaljee and others
I have stressed this point.
Many letters have come from Rajnagar and Rajasthan
in this connection; as you have said
it seems some fruitful work has been accomplished
by going there.
One thing is very clear:
people are eager for a spiritual life and current
forms of religion do not satisfy them.
If however the right religion is given to them
it can revolutionize human consciousness.

I think of you.
May God grant you peace.
My love and regards to all.

12

My respects to you.
All your letters arrived in good time
but as I have been busy I could not reply sooner.
I have been out most of the time
and I have just returned after speaking in Jaipur,
Burhanpur, Hoshangabad, Chanda
and other places.

How thirsty people are for spiritual life!
Seeing this
I am surprised that some people say man has lost
all interest in religion.
This can never be.
No interest in religion means no interest in life,
bliss, the ultimate.
Consciousness is by nature God-oriented
and it can only be satisfied by attaining God
the state of *satchitananda*, the
truth-awareness-bliss state of being.

Hidden within one in the form of a seed is the very
source of religious birth, therefore whilst religions
may come ant go religion can never die.

I am glad to know that you feel patient about your progress towards the light.
Patience is the most important thing of all in spiritual life.
How long one must wait after sowing the seed!
At first all the effort seems wasted, nothing seems to happen, and then one day the waiting ends and there is actuality -- the seed breaks, pushes through the earth -- into a plant!
But remember that even when nothing seemed to be happening the seed was working away under the soil.

It is the same with the seeker for truth -- when nothing appears to be happening much is happening.
The fact is that all growth of life-energy is unseen and unknown.
Only the results can be observed not the progress.

I am in bliss.
I want you to come closer to God.
Forget about results, just keep going on your path; let the fruits come by themselves.
One day one wonders: What has happened!
What was I!
What have I become!
Compared to the results all the effort seems negligible.

My love to all.

13

My respects to you.
I have just returned from Rajnagar in Rajasthan.
I was invited to a religious function there organized by Acharya Shree Tulsi.
I put four hundred monks and nuns through an experiment in meditation.
The results were extraordinary.

In my view meditation is the essence of all religious practice.
All the rest -- such as non-violence, renunciation of wealth, celibacy etc. -- are just its consequences.
With the attainment of *samadhi*, the culmination of meditation, all these things come by themselves, they just happen naturally.
Since we forgot this central *sadhana* all our efforts have been external and superficial.

True *sadhana* IS not just ethical,
it is basically yoga practice.
Ethics ALONE are negative
and nothing enduring can be constructed on
negation.
Yoga is positive and can therefore form a base.
I want to convey this positive basis to all.

14

Love.
I have received your very affectionate letter.
You write that my words ring in your ears;
what I want is for their echo to carry you
into that space where everything is silent, empty.
This is the way from words to emptiness.
There one meets *oneself*.

I am in bliss.
Take my love
I have nothing else to offer, it is my only wealth.
The marvel of it is that the more of it you give the
more it becomes.
Real wealth is like that --
it grows as you give it away; and if it
diminishes -- it is not wealth at all.

Write again,
for not only do you wait for my letters,
I too wait for yours.

15

Love.
On returning from the meditation camp I had to
leave town again.
I returned only last night but I thought of you all
the time.

I cannot forget the thirst for God I saw in your
eyes
and the striving for truth in your heart.
This is a blessing because no one can *attain*
without passing through this anguish.

Remember, thirst is a prerequisite for the birth of
light and love.
Together, light and love *are* God.
When love has no limits its flame becomes smokeless
and so divine.
I have seen the seeds of this growth within you and
it fills my soul with great joy.
The seed is there, now it has to become a tree.

It could be that the time is at hand.

God-realization cannot happen without meditation so
you must turn towards this now with courage and
perseverance.
I have great hopes -- will you fulfil them?

My regards to other friends there.
I wait for your letter.
Remember what I said about the blank paper?
Everything else is fine.
I am in bliss.

16

Love.
I received your letter.
What you say has made me very happy.
Words that come out of the depth and fullness of heart
echo the infinite
just as a tiny flower expresses infinite beauty.
When love breathes life into words
what is expressed is
not what is said
but what wants to be said.
Inside each of us there is a poet,
there is poetry,
but because we live on the surface
these are never born.

Those who go deep
awaken divine love
and this love fills their lives
with music, beauty, peace and poetry --
their very lives become music
and on to this stage truth descends.

Truth will descend where there is music
so life must be turned into a melody.
Only through music can one reach the truth.
You too have to become music,
the entire life, every little act, has to be turned
into music:
this happens through love.

Whatever is -- love it.
Feel love for the whole world.
Feeling love for all with every breath
brings the inner music.
Have you ever seen this happen?

See this,
fill yourself with love and see.
Whatever breaks up the inner music --

that alone is irreligion, that alone is sin,
and whatever fills us with music --
that is religion, that *alone* is religion.
Love is religion
because love is beauty,
love is music.
Love is God
because it is all that is needed to attain Him.

Give my love to everybody there
and feel the light of my love beside you.

17

Love.
I have received your letter.
You long for the peace I have within me.
It is yours any time.
It is the deepest possibility in everyone, it only
has to be uncovered.
As springs of water lie hidden under layers of
earth so does bliss lie hidden within us.
The possibility is there for everyone but only
those who dig for it can redeem it.
The excavation of these hidden treasures lies
through religion.
Digging with it one reaches the well of light
within.
I have shown you how to dig and what with, but the
digging has to be done by you.
I know your soil is absolutely ready, with very
little effort the infinite streams can be reached.
This state of mind is attained with the greatest
good fortune so don't waste it or miss this
opportunity.
Fill yourself with determination and leave the rest
to God.
Truth runs alongside will.

Don't hesitate to write, I have lots of time for
you.
I am for those who need me -- nothing in my life is
for myself.

18

Love,
so much love.
I received your letter when I got back.
I could feel the ardour of your heart through your
words.

I well know the fervour that stirs your soul

and the thirst that turns into tears within you. I
was once there too, I too have suffered it.
I can well understand your heart because I have
travelled those same paths you now have to take in the
quest for God. I too have experienced the longing that
one day turns into a raging fire in which one has to
consume oneself.
But this burning brings the birth of a new life.
The drop can only become the ocean when it ceases
to exist.

Continue your efforts in meditation;
you have to go deeper and deeper into it --
it is the only way.
Through it and it alone call one reach life's
truth.

Remember:
lf you become absorbed in *sadhana*,
fully committed and surrendered,
you are bound to reach the truth.
This is an eternal law.
No step taken towards God is ever wasted.

My regards to all.

19
My respects to you.
Your letters were received.
I have just got back from a camp at Ranakpur.
It was just for friends from Rajasthan, that's why you weren't informed.
It lasted five days and about sixty people participated.
It was a wonderful success and it was obvious that much happened.
Encouraged by the results the organizers are planning a camp on an all-India basis.
You must come to that.

I am glad to hear your meditation is progressing.
You have only to be silent.
***To be silent is everything*.**
Silence does not mean absence of speech, it means absence of thoughts.
When the mind quietens down it becomes linked to the infinite.
Don't do anything, just sit and watch the flow of thoughts, just watch.
This just *watching* dissolves thought by itself.
The awakening of witnessing brings freedom from the modifications of the mind.
With thoughts finished, consciousness is.
This is *samadhi*.

Love to all friends.

20

Love
Last night when lamps and lamps were lit up all over town
I thought: My Sohan too, must have lit lamps and a few among them must surely be for me!
And then I began to see the lamps you had lit, and also those your love has kept lit always.

I shall stay here another day.
I have talked of you to everybody and they are eager to meet you.

21

Beloved!
Your letter came, and your photo too.
You look really simple and innocent in it!
Such love and devotion!
The heart when purified by love turns into a temple and I can see this clearly in your photo.
May God help this simple innocence grow!

Two thousand years ago someone asked Christ:
Who can enter the kingdom of heaven
Jesus pointed to a little child and said:
Those whose hearts are as innocent as a child's.
Looking at your picture today, I remembered this story.

22

Love.
I have only just arrived here, the train was five hours late.
You wanted me to write as soon as I got here so I am doing so.
Throughout the journey I thought of you and of the tears falling from your eyes.
Nothing in the world is more sacred than tears of love and joy.
Such tears, so pure, are not of this world.
Though part of the body, they express something which is not.
Whatever can I give you in return.

23

Love.
I looked for your letter as soon as I got here yesterday.
Though it was Sunday, I kept waiting for it.
It came this evening -- how much you write in so few words!
When the heart is full it pours into the words and so few are needed.
An ocean of love can be contained in just a jug!
As for scriptures on love -- it is enough to know the four letters of the word!
Do you know how many times I read through your letters?

24

Love.
Your letter arrived this morning.
The garland you have weaved
from flowers of love
has a fragrance that I can catch!
And the love-vine you have sown
spreads through my heart!
The tears of your love and joy
bring light and strength to my eyes!
How blissful it all is!

25

Love.
I am in bliss.
It was good that you met me in Bombay,
my heart was overjoyed to see what is happening in you.
This is how a person prepares
and moves along the stairway towards truth.

Life is a dual journey:
one journey is in time and space
the other is within oneself and truth.
The first ends in death
the second in deathlessness.
The second is the real journey because it takes you somewhere.
Those who take the first journey as *it*, waste their lives
the real life begins the day you start the other journey.
A really good beginning has taken place in your consciousness
and I am filled with bliss to feel this.

26

Love.
On my return home from the tour
I looked for your letter.
It came together with the grapes
so the letter, already sweet, became still sweeter.

I am in bliss.
Your love enhances it yet more
and the love of all makes it infinite.
One body -- so much bliss!
What else can others do but envy he
who feels all bodies to be his!
May God make you envious of me,
may everybody envy me,
this is my prayer.

27

Love.
Your letter reached me
as I was sitting on that very same spot on the
grass!
What I was thinking then
I shall tell you only when we meet.
What a fragrance memories leave behind!

When life is filled with love
it is so blissful
Life's only paupers
are those without love in their hearts,
and how to describe the good fortune
of those whose hearts hold nothing but love!
In moments of such abundance
one encounters God.
Only love alone have I known as God.

28

Love.
I received your letter.
I am blissful to learn of your bliss
This for me IS bliss
With every breath
I pray for all to be filled with bliss.
This is my understanding of religion.

The religion that ends in temples, mosques,
churches,
is a dead religion.

A religion that fails to go beyond dead words and doctrines
has no significance
An authentic and living religion
unites one with *the whole*
and leads one to *the whole*.
Religion is whatever unites you with the cosmos.
Whatever feelings
lead you towards this marvellous meeting and merging
are prayers,
and all those prayers can be expressed in a single word;
that word is *love*.

What does love want?
Love wants to share with all
the bliss it has.
Love wants to share itself with everyone!
To give of oneself unconditionally -- that is love.
To love
is to dedicate one's being to the whole
as the drop surrenders to the sea.
I pulsate with such love.
It has filled my life with nectar and light.
Now I have only one wish:
that what has happened to me should happen to all!
Give my love to everyone there.

29

Love.
I received your letter.
How did you hurt your finger?
It sounds as if you are not taking care of your body.
And why the restless mind?
In this dreamlike world there is nothing worth making the mind restless for.
Peace is the greatest bliss and there is nothing worth losing it for.
Meditate on it.
Just being aware of the truth brings about inner change.

I think you won't be coming to Udaipur to assist me
and that's on your mind.
Come if you can,
if you can't -- never mind,
you are helping me all the time.
Isn't one's love help enough?
If you don't come I will miss you
because the camp at Udaipur is linked for me with being with you, so I am hoping you can come.

Regards to all.

30

Love,
and lots of it.
I looked at once for your letter
amongst the pile waiting for me on my return.
I can't tell you how glad I was to get it --
written by hand, too.

You write: Now your presence is felt in your
absence.
love really IS presence.
Where there is love
space and time vanish,
and where there is no love
Even what is near in space and time
keeps immeasurably apart.
Only lovelessness separates
and love is the only nearness.
Those who find total love
discover everything within themselves.
The whole world then is inside, not outside
and the moon and stars lie in the inner sky.
In this fullness of love, ego vanishes.
I want God to lead you to this fullness.

31

I arrived here yesterday
and have been thinking of writing ever since
but it didn't happen until now.
Forgive the delay though even a single day's delay
is no small delay!

What shall I say about the return journey?
It was very blissful.
I kept sleeping, and you were with me.
It appeared I had left you behind but actually you
were still with me.
This is the being-together that is so real that it
cannot be divided.
Physical nearness is not nearness, there can be no
union on that level, only an unbridgeable gulf, but
there is another nearness which is not of the body, and
its name is love.
Once gained it is never lost.

Then no separation exists despite vast distances in
the visible world.
If you can arrive at this *distancelessness* with
even one other it can be found with everybody.

One is the door, *the all*, the goal.
The beginning of love is through ONE, the end is
ALL.
The love that unites you with everything, with
nothing excluded, I call religion, and the love that
stops ANYWHERE I call sin.

32

I received your letter;
I have been waiting for it ever since I returned.
But how sweet it is to wait!
Life itself is a waiting!

Seeds wait to sprout,
rivers to reach the ocean.
What does man wait for?
He too is the seed for some tree,
a river for some ocean.

Whoever looks deep inside
finds that a longing for the endless and boundless
is his very being,
and whoever recognizes this
begins his journey towards God
because who can be thirsty and not look for water?
This has never happened and never will!
Where there is longing,
there is thirst for attainment.

I want to make everyone aware of this thirst.
I want to convert everyone's life into a waiting.
The life that has turned into a waiting for God
is the true life.
All other ways of life are just a waste, a
disaster.

33

Love.
I received your letter.
Its poetry filled my heart.
It is said that poetry is born out of love
in your letter I saw this happen.
Where there is love
the whole existence becomes a poem;
the flowers of life bloom under the light of love.

It is strange that you ask
why my heart holds so much love for you.
Can love ever be caused?
If it is,
can it be called *love*?

Oh, my mad friend! love is always uncaused!
This is its mystery,
and its purity.
Love is divine
and belongs to the kingdom of God
because it is uncaused.

As for me
l am filled with love
as a lamp is filled with light.
To see this light one needs eyes.
You have those eyes so you saw the light.
The credit is yours, not mine.

34

Love.
I never imagined that you would write such a loving
letter!
And you say that you are uneducated!
There is no knowledge greater than love, and those
who lack love -- these are the true illiterates,
because the heart is the real thing in life not the
intellect.
Bliss and light spring from the heart not from the
mind, and you have so much heart -- that is enough!
Can there be a better witness of this than me?
I am surprised that you write asking me
to point out any mistakes you have made.
So far on earth, love has not made one mistake.
All mistakes happen through lack of love,
in fact this for me is the only mistake in life.

Writing you you: May God make you envious of me
was no mistake.
I would like the bliss that has arisen in my heart
to make you thirst for it more and more.
Queen of Mewal! there is no reason for you to worry
about it!

35

Love.
It was just this time of night, two days ago
that I left you at Chittor.
I can see now
the love and bliss filling your eyes.
The secret of all prayer and worship
is hidden in the overflow of those tears.
They are sacred.
God fills the heart of those he blesses
with tears of love,
and what to say about the calamity

of those whose hearts are filled instead with
thorns of hate?

Tears flowing in love
are offerings of flowers at the feet of God
and the eyes from which they flow are blessed with
divine vision.
Only eyes filled with love can see God.
Love is the only energy
that transcends the inertia of nature and takes one
to the shores of ultimate awareness.
I think that by the time this letter reaches you
you will already have left for Kashidham.
I don't know how your journey was
but I hope it passed in song and laughter.
Give my kind respects to everyone there.
I am waiting, for your promised letters.

36

Love.
I was very happy to meet you the other day.
I felt the stirrings of your heart and the longing
of your soul.
You have not yet flowered as you were born to: the
seed is ready to sprout and the soil is right you will
not have long to wait.
But now you have to work with great determination.
It is only a matter of starting the journey,
God's gravitational pull does the rest.

37

Love.
It is good that you are forgetting the past
it will open up an altogether new dimension of
life.
To live completely in the present is freedom.
The past does not exist apart from memory and nor
does the future apart from castles in the air.
What *is*, *is* always present, and if you start living
unreservedly in the present
you live in God.
once you are free of past and future the mind turns
empty and peaceful,
its waves die down
and what is left is limitless, endless.
This is the ocean of truth --
and may your river reach it!

P.S. I shall probably go to Ahmedabad in January,
can you come with me?
It would be good if we travelled together for a few

days.

38

Love.
I am glad to see such thirst for God!
To have this thirst is a divine blessing;
where there is thirst -- *there the way is*.
In fact, intense longing *becomes* the way.
God is summoning us at every moment
but because the strings of our heart are slack
we don't echo His call.
If our eyes are closed then even if the sun is at
the door we will be in darkness;
and the sun is always at the door -- we only have
to open our eyes and let it in, that's all!
May God give you light, that's my wish.
My love and I are always with you.

Regards to the family and love to the children.

39

Love.

I have your letter.
The wheel of the world keeps spinning
but why spin with it?
See what is behind body and mind;
that has never moved,
is not moving,
can never move,
and thou art that, *tat twam asi*.

Waves lie on the surface of this ocean
but in its depths -- what is THERE?
When the waves are taken for the ocean
it is a terrible mistake.

Look at the wheel of a bullock cart:
the wheel turns because the axle does not;
so remember your own axle,
standing, sitting, asleep or awake,
keep it in mind.
By and by, one begins to encounter
the changeless behind all change.

You have asked me about the poem.
I had a little piece read out by someone,
then it came to me: I should hear it from you
yourself!
Now when you read it out to me I shall listen --
and then I can read both you and your poem.

40

Love.
I received your letter on my return.
I welcome this birth of determination in you.
Such strength of will alone
takes us to truth.
Our deepest powers are aroused by it,
the unorganized energy becomes organized
and then there is music.

What tremendous energy exists in this atom of self!
But it can't be known without utter intensity of
will.
You must have seen rocks that even the strongest
chisel
cannot break,
and yet the sprouting shrub or plant
slips cracks and crevices through it so easily!
When the tiniest seed is filled with determination
to push through and reach the sun,
even the hardest rock has to give way.
So a weak seed wins over the mighty rocks!
The tender seed breaks through the hardest of
rocks!
Why?
Because no matter how strong and powerful the rock,
it is dead,
and because it is dead it has no will.
The seed is tender,
it is weak,
but alive!
Remember, where there is will there is life
and where there is no will there is no life.
The seed's will becomes its power.
and with this power
its tiny roots sprout,
enter the rock and spread out,
until one day they break the rock.
Life always wins over death.
The living force within has never been defeated by
the dead obstacles without -- and never will be.

41

Love.
Your letter was received with joy
When the heart thirsts so much
for truth,
for peace,
for religion,
one day you come face to face with the sun

which dispels all life's darkness.
Thirst!
Pray!
Strive!
Wait!
A journey of a thousand miles is covered
step by small step,
so don't lose heart.
Vast distances can be covered one step at a time
and an ocean filled drop by drop.

My regards to all.
I shall be coming soon now.
The rest when we meet.

42

Love.
Your Letter has arrived.
You ask me about sex.
That energy too belongs to God
and through meditation it too can be transformed.

No energy is bad but there can, of course, be wrong
use of energy.
When sex energy flows upwards it turns into
brahmacharya (celibacy).
It is good that you are becoming detached from it
but that isn't enough.
You have to go through it to transform it,
rejection just leaves you arid and dry!

It is true you are not alone in your sex life
but sex is not essentially of the body at all
but a modification of the mind.
If the mind is completely transformed
it affects the other person too,
and one who is related so intimately
is quickly affected.

Until we meet, keep in mind that:

there should be no calculated ill-will towards
sex -- cultivated detachment is useless:

stay aware whilst making love,
be a witness in this situation;
if one can stay in a state of meditation and
right-mindfulness
then the sex energy can be successfully
transformed.

We shall talk more about this when we meet.
Brahmacharya is a complete science in itself

and many doors to bliss open on that path.

Still, the very first thing is
a friendly attitude towards all one's energies.
Enmity towards them does not lead to spiritual
revolution
but to self-destruction.

Give my regards to all there.
You are not coming to Poona -- I shall miss you.

43

Love.
You have asked me about sense of humour.
We can talk about it in detail when we meet
but first of all:
the sense of humour should be directed towards
oneself --
it is a very great thing to laugh at oneself and he
who can laugh at himself
gradually becomes full of concern and compassion
for others.
In the entire world
no event, no subject, invites laughter
like oneself.

About the truth of dreams as well
we shall have to talk in detail.
Some dreams are definitely true.
As the mind quietens down
glimpses of truth begin to appear in dreams.
Dreams are of four kinds
-- those concerned with past lives,
-- those concerned with the future,
-- those concerned with the present,
-- and those concerned with repressed desires.
Contemporary psychology knows something about the
fourth type only.

I am glad to know that your mind moves towards
being at peace.
Mind is what we want it to be,
peace and restlessness are both our own creations.
Man binds himself with his own chains
and so he is always at liberty to become free of
the mind.

44
Love.
What gift is greater than love?
And still you ask -- What have I given?
Oh, mad one!

When love is given
there is nothing left to give,
not even the giver,
for to give love is to give oneself.
You have given yourself,
now where are you?
Having lost yourself,
now you are bound to find
the one you have been longing to meet.
Now she has been born,
and I am a witness to it,
I have watched it happen.
I can hear the music that you are going to be.
The other day,
when your heart was close to me.
I heard it.
Intellect knows of the present
but for the heart the future is also the present.

45
Love.
I received your letter.
The time of my birth will have to be looked up.
I think the day was the eleventh of December, but
even this is not certain.
But tell your astrologer friend not to worry; the
future will simply come, there's no point in worrying
about it.
***Whatever* happens -- ultimately it is all the same.**
Dust returns unto dust
and life disappears like a line drawn on water.

My regards to everyone.

46

Love.
It is a long time since I received your letter,
you must be tired of waiting for a reply.
Still, patient waiting has its own joy.
On the path to God,
timeless waiting is the true sadhana.
Waiting and waiting and waiting.
And then,
just as a bud blooms,
everything happens by itself.

You are coming to Nargol, aren't you?
My regards to all.

47

Love.

I was glad to receive your letter.
Truth is unknown,
and to know it one has to die to the known.
Once the banks of the known are left behind
one enters the ocean of the unknown.
Be brave and take the jump!
Into emptiness, the great emptiness!
Because that's where God lives.

Love to all,
or to the only one!
For only THE ONE is.
He alone is.
He is in all.
He is in all and in the emptiness also.

48

Love.
I have your letter and your question.
Wherever I is there is a barrier;
In fact, the *i-attitude* is the one and only
barrier,
so sleeping, waking, sitting, walking --
always be aware of it;
see it,
recognize it
and remember it
wherever and whenever it comes,
for recognition spells its death.
It is not the truth
but just a dream,
and as soon as one becomes aware of dreaming
the dream vanishes.
Dreams cannot be renounced --
how can you give up that which is *not*?
To be aware of it is enough.
Ego is man's dream, his sleep,
so those who try to renounce it
fall into yet another illusion.
Their humility, their egolessness
are simply more dreams --
like dreaming you are waking whilst still dreaming.
Don't fall into this trap.
Just keep in mind one thing:
Wake up and *see*!

Regards to everyone there.

49

Love.
I am so happy to have got your letter.

Can even a ray of love ever come
without the fragrance of joy?
And what is joy but the fragrance of love
Yet the world is full of mad people
seeking happiness their whole lives --
but with their backs turned towards love!
The doors to God only open
when love turns into the prayer of our total being.
But perhaps HIS doors are already open,
yet eyes dosed to love
will, even so, never be able to see them.

And what is this you write? *Momentary contact*?
No! No! How can love's contact be so?
Love turns even a moment into eternity.
Where there is love
there is nothing momentary,
where there is love
there is eternity.
Is a drop just a drop?
No! No! It is the ocean!
The drop seen through eyes of love becomes the
ocean!

50

Love.
I have got your letter.
I know well how your soul thirsts;
soon it can be quenched --
you are right at the brink of the lake;
you only have to open your eyes,
and I can see that the lids are about to lift.
I shall be with you then,
always with you,
so don't worry.
Be patient and wait;
the seed takes its own time to break and bloom.

Give my regards to all.
More when we meet.

51

Love.
I received your letter.
I am always with you.
Don't be worried,
don't be sad,
and leave your *sadhana* in the hands of God.
Let His will be done.
Be like a dry leaf,
let the winds take you where they will --

isn't this what is meant by *shunya* (emptiness)?
Do not swim,
just float.
Isn't this what is meant by *shunya*?

My regards to all.

52

Love.
Your letter has come.
Love has not to be asked for --
it is never obtained by asking;
love comes through giving --
it is our own echo.

You feel my love pouring on you
because you have become a river of love flowing
towards me,
and when your love flows like this towards all
you will find the whole world flowing in love
towards you.

To respond with unconditional love towards all,
towards that which is,
is the God-experience.

53

Love.
Can two persons ever meet?
It is just not possible on this earth,
communication seems impossible --
but at times the impossible happens.
The other day it did.
Being with you, I felt meeting IS possible,
and also communication,
and without words, too.
Your tears answered me.
I am deeply grateful for those tears.
Such response is very rare.

I have seen your *madhu shala*,
seen it again and again.
If I could sing
I would sing the same song that is there.
I call that *sannyas* the real *sannyas*
which accepts the world with joy.
Aren't *samsara* and *moksha* really one?
Duality exists in ignorance,
in knowledge there is only *one*.
Oh, can that really be religion
which cannot sing and dance the songs of bliss auld

love?

P.S. I hear you are due to come here.
Come, and come soon.
Who can trust time --
Look -- it is morning and the sun rises;
how long will it be before it sets?

54

Love.
I am one with all things --
in beauty,
in ugliness,
for whatsoever is --
there I am.
Not only in virtue
but in sin too I am a partner,
and not only heaven
but hell too is mine.
Buddha, Jesus, Lao Tzu --
it is easy to be their heir,
but Genghis, Taimur and Hitler?
They are also within me!
No, not half -- *I am the whole of mankind*!
Whatsoever is man's is mine --
flowers and thorns,
darkness as well as light,
and if nectar is mine, whose is poison?
Nectar and poison -- both are mine.
Whoever experiences this
I call religious,
for only the anguish of such experience
can revolutionize life on earth.

55

I have received your letter.
I was very glad indeed to get it, more so since you
have sent a blank sheet.
But I have read in it all that you have not written
but wanted to write.
Besides, what can words say?
Even after writing, what you had meant to write
remains unwritten. so your silent letter is very
lovely.
As it is, whenever you come to see me you are
mostly silent, but your eyes tell all, and your silence
too.
Some deep thirst has touched you, some unknown
shore has called you.
Whenever God calls He calls this way -- but how
long will you go on standing on the shore?

Look! The sun is out and the winds can't wait to
fill the boat's sails!

56

Love.
I have received your letters -- but they are not
just letters really, they are poems born out of love,
out of love and prayer, for where there is love there
is prayer.
So it is possible to get glimpses of God through
another whom one loves -- love providing the eyes that
can see God.
Love is the door through which He appears.
So when one loves all *he* can be seen in all things.
Part and whole in fact are not in opposition: deep
love for even one other finally spreads to all because
love dissolves the self; leaving the no-self.

Love is like the sun, the individual like frozen
ice.
Love's sun melts the icebergs leaving a limitless
ocean.
So the search for love is really the search for
God, because love melts, and also destroys; because
love *only* melts and *only* destroys.

It is both birth and death.
In it the self dies and THE ALL is born.
So there is certainly pain -- in the birth as well
as in the death.
Love is a deep anguish of birth as well as death.
But the poetry flowering in you shows that you have
begun to experience the joy that lies in love's
anguish.

57

Love.
Your letter has filled my heart with joy.
You are at the threshold of a great revolution;
now, even if you want to run away I will not let you.
You will certainly have to perish in it. so that
you can be reborn.
Gold has to pass through fire -- only then is it
purified.
Love is fire for you and I pray to God that your
ego burns in it.
Then if love comes, prayer can come too; without
love. prayer is not possible.

Remember that body and soul are not two.
The part of the person that can be seen is the

body, the part that cannot be seen is the soul.
The same holds true for God and matter: God made
visible is matter and what cannot be seen is God.

Take life easily and naturally, just as it comes.
Welcome it in its endless forms with an attitude of
complete acceptance.
And do not impose yourself on life; life has its
own discipline, its own wisdom,
and those who are ready to live totally
have no need for any other discipline or wisdom.

But you have always been afraid of life and
therefore you are afraid of love.

Now life has begun penetrating you, breaking your
walls of security.
So, God's infinite grace showers on you!
Don't run from it now, accept it gratefully
and my good wishes are always with you.

58

Love.
Be aware in the waking state, don't try to become
aware in sleep or dreams.
If you become aware in the waking state awareness
in dreams and sleep comes easily -- but you don't have
to do anything for it, doing only creates difficulties.

Sleep reflects the waking state: what we are when
awake we are in sleep.
If we are asleep in the waking state only then is
sleep really SLEEP; the stream of thoughts during the
waking state becomes the web of dreams in sleep.
Being aware in the waking state will begin to
reflect itself in sleep too, and if there are no
thoughts in the waking state dreams disappear
altogether in sleep.

Everything else is fine.
My regards to everyone there.

59

Love.
I was overjoyed to receive your letter -- as pure
and innocent as your heart.
You want to write that which cannot be written so
you send an unwritten letter.
This is good, for it is better to remain silent
about that which cannot be expressed, but beware!
silence also speaks, it speaks and speaks so much!

Silence can speak even where words fail.

The void envelops even that which lines cannot contain, in fact what can resist the embrace of the great void?
Nothing is left unsaid by silence.

Where words fail, silence is full of meaning.
Where form ends, the formless begins.
Where knowledge (VEDA) ends,
transcendental knowledge (VEDANTA) begins.
When knowledge dies, the beyond begins.
Freedom from the word is truth.

60

Love.
How can I describe how happy I am to have received your letter?
Whenever I saw you, only one question arose in my mind --
How long are you going to keep away from me?
I knew you had to come closer to me, it was only a matter of time, so I kept waiting and praying for you.
To me, prayerful waiting is love.

I also knew you were going through the pangs of a new birth and that rebirth is very near --
for only this can give soul to your songs.

Words are the form and form has its own beauty, its own melody, its own music, but this is not enough, and he who considers this enough remains discontented for ever.
The soul of poetry lies in silence.

To me, prayerful waiting *is* love, and the void is the door to the divine temple.
You have come to me and I want to take you to the Lord for how can you come close to me without first coming closer to Him?
In fact without coming close to Him you cannot come close even to yourself.
Then as so on as you come near Him you attain that life for which you have gone through so many lives.
To come close to oneself is to be reborn -- the principle of being twice born is just this.
And remember, not even the pebbles lying on the road are just pebbles; they too await a new birth, for that second birth turns them into diamonds.

P.S. To run after desires is to run after a mirage.
It is a journey from one death to another.
In the illusion that is life man dies this way time

and time again.
But those willing to die to their desires discover
that death itself dies for them.

61

Love.
Where is truth?
Do not search for it for when has truth ever been
found through seeking? for in seeking, the seeker is
present.
So don't seek but *lose yourself*.
He who loses himself finds truth.
I don't say: *seek and you will find*.
I say: *he who loses himself, finds*.

62

Love.
I was happy to receive your letter.
The drop doesn't have to become the ocean.
it already is the ocean.
it just has to *know* it.
What IS,
however it is,
to know it as it is,
is truth.
And truth liberates.

63

Love.
Life is an infinite mystery, therefore those who
are filled with knowledge are deprived of life.
Life becomes known only to the innocent, to those
whose intuition is not covered with the dust of
knowledge.

64

Love.
Do not seek *nirvana* as something opposed to life,
rather, turn life itself into *nirvana*.
Those who know, do this.
Dogen has these beautiful words to say:
Do not strive after *moksha* (liberation);
rather, allow all your actions to become
liberating.
This happens.
I can tell you this from my own experience;
and the day it happens
life becomes as beautiful as a flower in full bloom

and brims with fragrance.

65

Love.
I received your letter on my return.
Just as the seed within the soil waits for the
rains so you wait for God.

Prayerful wholehearted surrender is the door
leading to Him.
Let yourself go completely just like a boat
floating on the river; you do not have to row the boat,
just let it go loose; you are not to swim, just to
float, then the river itself takes you to the ocean.
The ocean is very near -- but only for those who
float but do not swim.
Do not be afraid of drowning because that fear
makes you swim -- and the truth is that he who drowns
himself in God is saved for ever; and do not have a
goal, for he who has a goal begins to swim.
Remember always -- wherever one reaches, that is a
the destination, therefore he who makes God his goal
goes astray.
Wherever the mind is free from all goals -- there
alone is God.

66

Love.
I say: Die, so that you can live!
When the seed destroys itself, it becomes the tree;
when the drop loses itself, it becomes the ocean.
But man -- man refuses to lose himself.
How then can God manifest in him?
Man IS the seed, God is the tree.
Man is the drop, God is the ocean.

67

Love.
Leave the old track --
only the dead walk on trodden paths;
life is the continuous quest for the new.
Only he who has the flair to be new every moment
truly lives.
Die to the old every moment
so that you are for ever new --
this is the crux of the transformation of life.

68

Love.
Truth is like the sky: eternal, everlasting,
boundless.
Is there a door to enter the sky?
Then how can there be one to enter into truth?
If our eyes are closed, the sky exists not.
The same holds good for truth.
Opening the eyes is the door to truth; closing the
eyes is to close that door to truth.

69

Love.
Where to find truth?
Well, it has to be sought within one's own self,
within one's own self
within one's own self
within one's own self
It is definitely there.
One who seeks it elsewhere loses it.

70

Love.
I am extremely grateful for your loving letter.

I take life as *a whole* and I am incapable of
viewing it in bits and pieces; it is *already the whole*
but because it has been viewed in fragments for so long
it has become perverted.

There is no politics, no morality, no religion;
there is LIFE, there is God, whole and unfragmented.
It has to be sought, recognized and lived in all
its forms, therefore I shall continue to speak on all
its forms.
And this is only the beginning.
Answering journalists is just preparing the ground.
All paths lead to one end -- certain friends might
take some time to understand this truth.
As things are, this delay in understanding the
truth is unavoidable, but seekers of truth won't be
afraid -- courage is the first condition in the search
for truth.

Remember, as long as spirituality does not become a
philosophy *of the whole life* it proves impotent, and
only escapists will take shelter behind it.
Spirituality has to be turned into a force,
spirituality has to be turned into a revolution, only
then can spirituality be saved.

My regards to all.

71

Love.
Man becomes a slave because he is afraid to be alone, so he needs a crowd, a society, an organization.

Fear is the basis of all institutions, and how can a frightened mind know the truth?
Truth requires fearlessness and fearlessness comes from *sadhana*, not from societies, that is why all religions, institutions and organization, bar the path of truth.

72

Love.
Don't be in a hurry.
So often, hurrying causes delay.
As you thirst, wait patiently -- the deeper the waiting the sooner it comes.

You have sown the seed, now sit in the shade and watch what happens.
The seed will break, it will blossom, but you cannot speed the process.
Doesn't everything need time?
Work you must, but leave the results to God.
Nothing in life is ever wasted, especially steps taken towards truth.

But at times impatience comes,
impatience comes with thirst,
but this is an obstacle.
Keep the thirst and throw the impatience.

Do not confuse impatience with thirst.
With thirst there is yearning but no struggle with impatience there is struggle but no yearning.
With longing there is waiting but no demanding with impatience there is demanding but no waiting.
With thirst there are silent tears with impatience there is restless struggle.
Truth cannot be raided, it is attained through surrender not through struggle.
It is conquered through total surrender.

73

Love.
Your letter has been received.

Why seek at all for a purpose?
If you seek this you will never find it because it
is eternally hidden in the seeker.

Life is without purpose -- life is its own purpose,
therefore he who lives without purpose truly lives.
Live! Isn't living itself enough?

The desire to have more than just life is a result
of not properly living -- and that is why the fear of
death grips the human mind, for what is death to one
who is really alive!
Where living is intense and total there is no time
to fear death -- and there is no time for death,
either.

Do not think in the language of *purpose* -- that
language is diseased in itself.
The sky exists without purpose.

God is without purpose
flowers bloom without purpose
and stars shine without purpose --
what has happened to poor man
that he cannot live without purpose!

Because man can think he gets into trouble.
A little thinking always leads to trouble.
If you must think, think completely, utterly!
Then the mind whirls so fast with thoughts that
freedom from thoughts is attained.
Then you begin to live.

74

Love.
Rest is the supreme goal, work is the medium.
Total relaxation, with complete freedom from
effort, is the supreme goal.
Then life is a play, and then even effort becomes
play.

Poetry, philosophy, religion are the fruits of
repose.
This has not been available to everyone
but technology and science will make it so in the
near future.
That is why I am in favour of technology.

Those who attribute intrinsic value to labour
oppose the use of machines -- they have to.
For me, labour has no such intrinsic value: on the
contrary, I see it as a burden.

As long as work is a prerequisite for rest it
cannot be blissful.
When work flows out of a state of rest voluntarily
then it is blissful.
So I cannot call rest a sin.

Nor do I support sacrifice.
I do not want anyone to live for anybody else, or
one generation to sacrifice itself for another.
Such sacrifices turn out to be very costly -- those
who make them expect an inhuman return.
This is why fathers expect the impossible from
their sons.
If each father lives for his son who will live for
himself?
For every son is a potential father.
No, I want everyone to live for himself -- for his
own happiness, his own state of rest.

When a father is happy he does much more for his
son -- and easily, because it comes out of his
happiness.
Then there is neither sacrifice nor renunciation;
what he does comes naturally out of his being a
father --
and a happy father at that.
Then he has no inhuman expectations of his son and
where there is no pressure from expectations,
expectations are fulfilled -- out of the son being a
son.

In short, I teach each person to be selfish.
Altruistic teachings have taught man nothing but
suicide. and a suicidal man is always homicidal; the
unhappy sow their sorrow amongst others.

I am also against the sacrifice of the present for
the future, because what is is always present; if you
live in it totally the future will be born out of it --
and when it comes it too will be the present.
For he who has the habit of sacrificing the present
for the future the future never comes because whatever
comes is again always sacrificed for that which has not
yet come.

Finally, you ask why i too work for others and for
the future.
First of all, I do not work.
Whatever I do flows out of my state of rest.
I do not swim, I just float.
No one can ever do anything for another
but if something *happens* to others out of what I
am,
that is something else,
and there too I am not the doer.

As for the future --
for me, the present is everything.
And the past too is also a present -- that has
passed away;
and the future too -- that is a present that is yet
to come.
Life is always here and now
so I do not bother about past and future.
And it is amazing that ever since I stopped
worrying about them they have begun to worry about me!

My regards to all there.

75

There is a music which has no sound;
the soul is restless for such silent music.
There is a love in which the body is not;
the soul longs for such unembodied love.
There is a truth which has no form;
the soul longs for this formless truth.

Therefore melodies do not satisfy,
bodies do not satisfy
and forms cannot fulfil the soul.

But this lack of fulfillment,
this dissatisfaction has to be understood properly,
for such understanding ultimately brings about
transcendence.

Then sound becomes the door to the soundless, the
body becomes the path to the unembodied, and form
becomes the formless.

76

Love.
God is our only wealth.
Do not depend on any other wealth,
riches of any other kind bring only disaster.

St. Theresa wanted to set up a large orphanage but
at the time she had only three shillings.
She wanted to start this enormous project with just
this small amount.
Friends and admirers advised her: Get the funds
together first.
What can you do with just three shillings?
Theresa laughed and said: Naturally Theresa can do
nothing with three shillings, but with three shillings
PLUS GOD -- nothing is impossible!

77

Love.
Samsara is *nirvana*.
sound is mantra,
and all living beings are God.

It depends on how you look.
The world is nothing but how one sees it.
See! Open your eyes and see!
Where is darkness?
-- there is only light.
Where is death?
-- there is only deathlessness.

78

Love.
I have received your letter.
As the earth thirsts for the rains after a hot
summer
so you are thirsting for God.
This thirst becomes an invitation to the divine
clouds --
and the invitation has arrived.
Just keep drowning yourself in meditation
and His grace will definitely pour on you.
If you are ready here --
He is always ready there.
Look! Can't you see His clouds hovering in the sky?

79

Love.
Do not fight with yourself;
you are as you are,
do not strive to change.

Do not swim in life,
just float,
like a leaf on the stream.
Keep away from *sadhanas*, mere *sadhanas*,
this is the only *sadhana*.

Where is there to go?
What is there to become?
What is there to find?
What is, is here and now --
Please, stop and see!

What are the animal instincts?

What is low? and high?
Whatever is, is --
there is no high, no low.
What is animal?
What is divine?

So do not condemn,
do not praise,
nor condemn nor praise yourself:
all differences are of the mind.

In truth no differences exist;
there, God and animal are one and the same;
heaven and hell are just two sides of one coin;
SAMSARA and nirvana are two expressions of one
unknown.

And do not think about what I have said;
if you think you will miss.
See. Just see.

80

Love.
On the road to God the only sustenance is infinite
hope -- hope shining like the north star in darkness,
hope keeping you company like a shadow in loneliness.
Dark and lonely life's path certainly is -- but
only for those without hope.

The famous geographical explorer Donald Macmillan
was preparing for his journey to the north pole when he
received a letter.
On it was written:
To be opened only when there is no hope of survival.
Fifty years passed; the envelope remained with
Macmillan as it was -- sealed.
Someone asked him the reason for this and he
replied:
For one thing I want to keep faith with the unknown
sender, and for another, I have never given up hope.

What priceless words! -- *Ihave never given up hope*

81

Love.
I am delighted you have taken *sannyas*.
A life without the flower of *sannyas* is like a
barren tree.
Sannyas is the supreme music of life.
It is not renunciation, on the contrary, it is
life's highest enjoyment.

Someone who finds diamonds and pearls is not going
to bother about pebbles and stones.
But note -- he does not renounce them, interest
simply drops away.

82

Love.
Thought is man's strength
but blind belief has robbed him of it,
that is why he has become weak and impotent.
Think fully,
think tirelessly,
for amazingly enough the state of no-thought
is achieved only at the peak of thought,
it is the culmination of thought,
and at this point all thought becomes useless.
In this emptiness, truth lies.

83

Love.
All crutches bar the way.
Shun all support and then you will receive His.
He is the only help for the helpless.
There is no other guide but Him -- all other guides
are obstacles on the path.
If you want to reach the Master avoid all teachers.

Don't be afraid to make yourself empty
for that alone is the door,

that alone is the path --
and that alone is the destination.
The courage to be empty
is all that is needed to become one with the all.

Those who are full stay empty,
and those who are empty become filled --
such are His mathematics.

Do not consider doing anything --
through doing you can never reach Him,

nor through chanting,
nor through austerity,
for He is already here!
Stop and see!

To do is to run,
not to do is to halt.
Yes! If He were far away we could run to meet Him,
but He is the nearest of the near!

If we had lost Him we could search for and find
Him,
hut to us He has never been lost!

84

Love.
I am glad to have received your letter.
The I is not to be given up because -- how can you
drop that which is not?
The I has to be looked into, understood.
It is like taking a lamp to search for darkness --
the darkness vanishes!
Darkness cannot be stamped out because it doesn't
exist.
You just have to bring a light and darkness is
unmasked.
It is the same with your thoughts -- do not fight
with them; the effort to be free of thought comes
itself from a thought.
Know your thoughts, watch them, be aware of them,
then they quieten down without difficulty.
Witnessing finally leads to emptiness and where
there is emptiness -- there is the ALL.

85

Love.
Why does man suffer so much?
Because in his life there is pandemonium
but no soundless music,
Because in his life there is a babble of thoughts
but no emptiness,
because in his life there is a turmoil of feeling
but no equanimity,
because in his life there is a mad rushing around
but no stillness which knows no directions,
and finally because in his life there is much of
himself
but of God, nothing at all.

86

Love.
The time is ripe.
The hour draws nearer every day.
Innumerable souls are restless.
A path has to be created for them.
So hurry!
Work hard!
Surrender totally!
Forget yourself!

Plunge into God's work like a madman;
here, only madness will do --
and there is no greater wisdom than such madness
for God.

87

Love.
Non-attachment is not concerned with things but
with thoughts.
Non-attachment is not related to the outside but to
the within.
Non-attachment is not to do with the world but with
oneself.

One day a beggar went to see a Sufi fakir and found
him seated on a velvet cushion inside a beautiful tent
with its ropes tied to golden pegs.

Seeing all this the beggar cried: What is this!
Honourable Fakir, I have heard much about your
spirituality and non-attachment, but I am completely
disillusioned by all this ostentation around you.

The fakir laughed, replying :I am ready to leave
all this behind and come with you.
So saying, he immediately got up and walked off
with the beggar not even waiting to put his sandals on!

After a short while the beggar became distressed.
I left my begging bowl in your tent, he said.
What shall I do without it!
Please wait here while I go and fetch it.

The Sufi laughed. My friend, he said,
the gold pegs of my tent were stuck in the earth
not in my heart,
but your begging bowl is still chasing after you!

To be in the world is not attachment.
The presence of the world in the mind is the
attachment, and when the world disappears from the
mind -- this is non-attachment.

88

Love.
Once the ego is surrendered there is no suffering,
no sorrow, for the ego is basically the cause of all
suffering and the moment it is seen that everything is
God there is no more cause for complaint.
Where complaining has ended, there is prayer.
It is a feeling of gratitude, it is trust in God.

In this trust in God, benediction pours.
Trust and know.
It is very difficult to trust but there is no
austerity greater than accepting life as it is.

89

Love.
Do not look for results in meditation -- this is an
obstruction.
Do not seek to repeat any meditative experience,
for this too is a hindrance.
When meditating, just meditate, the rest then
happens by itself.
The way to God does not lie in our hands so leave
yourself in His.
Surrender, surrender, surrender!
Remember always -- surrender!
Sleeping or waking -- remember!
Surrender is the only door to God.
Emptiness is the only boat that sails to Him.

90

Love.
How much longer will you go on letting your energy
sleep?
How much longer are you going to stay oblivious
of the immensity of your self.
Don't waste time in conflict,
lose no time in doubt --
time can never be recovered
and if you miss an opportunity,
it may take many lives before another comes your
way again.

91

Love.
I received your letter.
Do not fall into the whirl of calming the mind;
this in itself is the restlessness.
The mind is what it is, accept it as such.
This acceptance brings peace.

Rejection is restlessness, acceptance is peace --
and he who reaches total acceptance attains to God.
There is no other way than this.

Understand this well because this understanding
brings acceptance.
Acceptance cannot come from an act of will --

the action of will is itself non-accepting;
I DO conceals non-acceptance because will is always
of the ego.
Ego cannot live unless fed by rejection.
Acceptance can never be brought about by action,
only understanding life can bring it about.

Look, look at life.
What is IS, it is as it is.
Things are such -- do not ask for them to be
otherwise because they cannot be even if you so desire.
Desire is altogether impotent.
Ah, how can there he restlessness without desire?

92

Love.
Search, search and search --
so much that finally the seeker vanishes.
There you meet Him.
Where the I is lost, there He is.
There is not, and never has been,
any wall between --
except for the I.

93

Love.
When the moon lifts into the sky watch it, be
absorbed by it -- forget everything else, including
yourself!
Only then will you come to know the music that has
no sound
When the morning sun rises bow town to the earth
ant lose yourself in homage to it.
Only then will you know of the music that is not
made by man.
When the trees burst into flowers, like a flower,
dance with them in the breeze.
Only then will you hear the music that lives in
one's innermost self.
He who knows this music knows life too -- its song
is another word for God.

94

Love.
Don't float with the current of thoughts, just be
aware of them.
Know that you are separate from them, distinct,
distant, just an observer.

Just watch the flow of thoughts like traffic, watch than as you watch the dry leaves flying everywhere in the fall.
Don't be the one who makes them happy, don't be the one to whom they happen.
Then the rest takes place by itself.
This rest is what I call meditation.

95

Love.
This is a good beginning to the struggle and I am glad to have pushed you into it
Sannyas is a challenge to the world, a fundamental declaration of freedom.
To live in freedom every moment is *sannyas*.
Now, insecurity will be with you always, but that is a fact of life.

The only certainty is death and life IS insecurity, and that is its joy and its beauty.
To be locked in security is suicide, a living death effected by one's own hand.

Such living-dead are everywhere, they have turned the world into a graveyard, and they number amongst them many celebrated corpses.
They all have to be awakened. though for their part they are trying to put back to sleep even those who are awake.

Now the struggle will go on and on
In it your total resolution will be born.
Far off I see your destination the other shore.

96

Love.
I was travelling, then on my return, there was your letter.

You can meet friends of Jeevan Jagruti Kendra and begin working for Yuvak Kranti Dal (Revolutionary Youth Force).
There are no rules about it -- there can never be rules in revolution.
There needs to be an awakening of understanding among youth with scientific studies replacing blind faith -- this is all I wish for.

Do meet me this time when I come to Indore
Everything is fine.
My regards to everyone there.

97

Love.
My work is only God's work;
apart from this there is neither me nor mine.

No other work exists apart from His.
You just live in God, that's all,
and the rest happens by itself.

Jesus sail: First seek ye the Kingdom of God,
then all else will be added unto you.
I say the same.
But the mind of man seeks all else first,
so what is bound to happen, happens --
nothing else is gained.
and he even loses whatever he had.

98

Love.
The fragrance of SANNYAS has to be spread around
the world.
Religions like goals
have imprisoned the flower of *sannyas* too within
their great walls.
Hence the SANNYASIN has to say now:
I belong to no religion -- all religions are mine.
It was an awful mistake to tear *sannyas* away from
the world.
It has become bloodless.
And the world without *sannyas* has lost its life.
A new bridge has to be built between the two.
Sannyas has to be given back its blood
and the world, its soul.
Sannyas has to be returned to *samsara*,
fearless and unattached,
in the world yet not of it,
in the crowds, yet alone!

And the world has to be fetched to *sannyas* too,
fearless and unattached.
Then *sannyas* will be a real *sannyas*
and not an escape from the world.
It will be *sannyas* and in the world,
only then can that bridge of gold be built
joining the seen with the unseen,
the form with the formless.
Commit yourself to this great work,
join in the building of this great bridge!

99

Love.
Even the impossible is not impossible if resolution
is there, and even the possible becomes impossible if
one lacks will.
The world we live in is our own creation.

The time gap between sowing and reaping creates
confusion.
Because cause and effect are so separated the mind
fails to understand what would otherwise be obvious.
Nothing is fragmented or disconnected.
The missing links are always there if you look
deeply.
Understanding the life process opens the door to
peace.
The light lies close by, waiting for the seeker.

100

Love.
I am glad to receive your letter.
You have the strength within but you don't know
about it.
To find it you need a catalyst.
The day you realize all this you will laugh,
but until then I am prepared to be your catalyst.
I am already laughing
and just waiting for the day you can join in this
cosmic laughter.
See! Krishna is laughing! Buddha is laughing!
Listen! The earth and heaven are laughing!
But man is weeping for he doesn't know what he is.
What a joke! What a lark!
Emperors go on begging and fish are thirsty in the
ocean!

101

Love.
Existence is a play of sun and shade
of hope and despair
of happiness and sorrow
of life and death.
So existence is duality
a tension of opposite poles
a music of contrary notes.

To know it
to recognize it
to experience it as such
is to go beyond it.
This transcendence is the real *sadhana*,

the real achievement.

The key to this transcendence is
the witness state.
Bid goodbye to the doer,
live in the witness state.
Watch the drama,
don't drown in it,
rather be drowned in observing --
then happiness and sorrow
birth and death
remain just a play,
they do not affect you
they cannot affect you.

All error, all ignorance, comes from
identification.

102

Love.
I received your letter.
It is good to know that your mother's death
has made you consider your own.
One has to go through the very awareness of death
to reach deathlessness.

The thrust of death goes deep
but cunningly the mind goes on evading it.
Don't evade it,
don't console yourself --
any kind of consolation is a suicide.
Let yourself completely feel the wound of death:
wake up and live with it!
This will be hard
but revolution always is.

Death *is*,
it is there always,
but we forget about it.
Every day death is there,
every moment.

103

Love.
I received your letter.
So many questions!
To answer them I would have to write a book
bigger than the MAHABHARATA!
But even then you would not get your answers
because some questions others can never answer --
your answers lie deep within your own life.

And some questions have no answers
because they are wrong questions
for which no answers can be found.
As the search continues
these questions always gradually drop away.
Then there are some questions which are right
questions
but have no answers at all.
They have to be *experienced* deep within oneself.

104

Love.
Do not desire bliss
because that desire gets in the way.
Live life unchained to desire
and without an eye on a goal.
Live *free*!
Live from moment to moment!
And don't be afraid, be free of fear
because there is nothing to lose --
and nothing to gain
-- and the moment you realize this
the totality of life is attained.
But never approach the gates of life as a beggar,
never go begging,
for those gates never open to beggars!

105

Love.
It brings me happiness to bear witness to your new
birth.
You have worked for it over many lives
and now the boat flows rightly,
I can rest assured about you.
Once I made you a promise
and this is now fulfilled.
It is your turn to fulfil your part of the promise;
make sure you don't miss the chance,
time is short
and I may not be able to be with you again.
Muster your whole will,
take the oars in your hands
and begin the journey that is infinite.
You have wasted much time sitting on the banks;
now the winds are favourable --
this I know,
and that's why I am pushing you off
the banks so earnestly.
God's grace is showering,
be open to it and let it in.
Dance it and drink it in!

With such nectar at hand will you still stay
thirsty?

106

Love.
What is sought totally is always attained.
Thoughts, when concentrated,
become things.
As the river finds the ocean,
thirsty souls find the temple of God.
But the thirst must be intense
and the work tireless
and the waiting without end
and the calling with the whole heart,
and all this thirst, work, waiting, calling --
are contained in one small word
and that word is prayer.
But praying cannot be performed,
it is not an act,
you can only be in it.
It is a feeling,
it is the soul,
it is a surrender of oneself
without words or demands.
Leave yourself to the unknown
and accept whatever comes.
Whatever God makes of you -- accept it,
and if He breaks you accept that too.

just for dancing's sake;
sing for singing's sake;
then the whole life becomes divine
and only then becomes prayer.
To live so is to be free.

107

Love.
My blessings on your new birth
-- *sannyas is* a new birth,
in oneself, by oneself, of oneself.
It is also a death,
not an ordinary death but *the great death*.
It is the death of all that you were up until
yesterday,
and what you are now --
that too must keep dying every moment
so that the new can be born and born and born
again.
Now you will not remain you even for a moment,
you have to die and be reborn every moment --
this is the only *sadhana*.

Live like a river, not like a pond.
The pond is a householder,
the river, a sannyasin.

108

Love.
The temple of God is open only to a dancing,
singing, happy heart.
A sad heart cannot enter there
so avoid sadness;
fill your heart with colour
as vivid as a peacock --
and for no reason.
He who has reason to be happy is not really happy.
Dance and sing --
not for others,
not for a reason,
just for dancing's sake;
sing for singing's sake;
then the whole life becomes divine
and only then becomes prayer.
To live so is to be free.

109

Love.
I am glad to get your letter.
The moment of the inward revolution is near
but first you have to go through the birth pangs.
Nothing hurts more than this giving birth to
oneself
but what comes after it is life's greatest bliss.
So, longing, waiting, prayer --
take these for your *sadhana*.

Everything else is fine.
My regards to all.

110

Love.
As the birds sing each morning at sunrise,
the heart fills with song at the dawn of
meditation.
As flowers bloom in spring,
the soul is drenched in fragrance
as meditation is born.
As everything glistens green beneath the rain,
the consciousness shines with many colours as
meditation showers --
all this and much more takes place,

and this is only the beginning --
ultimately everything goes;
fragrance, colour, light, music --
everything disappears,
and an inner space, like the sky, appears --
empty, formless, without quality.
Wait for that. Long for that.
The signs are good, so do not waste even a moment.
Go on! I am always with you.

111

Love.
Thirst is good
longing is good an aching heart is good
because He comes through the vale of tears.
Weep so much
that only the tears remain, not you.
If the tears alone remain
and he who weeps vanishes
then God comes by Himself.

That is why I let you go, not stopping you.
I knew you would regret it --
but this regret is good;
I knew you would weep
but these tears have their usefulness --
can there be a profounder prayer than tears?

112

Love.
What is truth?
This much at least can be said:
It cannot be defined,
so forget about all definitions,
drop all evaluations and interpretations --
these are all mind games,
all creatures of thought.
What *is*, is beyond the mind.

Thoughts are as unaware of reality
as the waves are of the peace of the lake.
With waves

the lake loses its tranquility;
when the lake is calm
then the waves cannot exist.
One has to know that-which-is
Its interpretation is very different from knowing it.
Interpretations take one astray,
they are as illusory as scarecrows.
The seeker of truth has to be wary of words.

Words are not the truth,
truth cannot be words.
Truth is an experience,
truth is reality,
and the path to it is NETI, NETI --
neither this nor that.

Drop explanations,
drop definitions,
drop scriptures and doctrines,
remember *neti, neti* not this, not that!
Then drop *I and thou*.
and say *neti, neti*.
What is left manifest in the emptiness --
that is truth,
and that alone is.
All else is dream.

113

Love.
The decision to take *sannyas* is propitious --
and *sadhana* follows decision like a shadow.
Seeds have to be sown in the mind as well,
there too -- as we sow we reap,
THE WAY has to be carved out of the mind too.
The temple of God is close
but the mind is like a dense forest
we have to hack our way through to reach it.
The first steps have to be taken from where you
are,
even for a long journey
the first steps have to be taken just close by,
and in every journey,
not only that towards truth,
the beginning is not different from the end --
they are two ends of the same span,
two poles of the same entity.
Yet often you cannot guess from the first step
where you will end up;
those first steps may seem quite unrelated to the
last!

Charles Catering recollects this interesting
incident:
Once I bet a friend
that if I bought him a birdcage to hang in his
sitting-room
he would have to buy a bird.
The friend laughed and said he could keep a cage
without a bird --
there was nothing to it!
He accepted the bet
and I bought him a beautiful cage from Switzerland

which he hung in his sitting-room.
Naturally, the inevitable happened --
life has its own logic.
Whosoever saw the cage immediately sympathized with him,
asking:
When did your bird die?
He would answer: I never had a bird.
Then they would say: So why the empty cage?
Finally he got sick and tired of explaining
and went and bought a bird.
When I asked him about it he said:
It was easier to buy the bird and lose the bet
than to explain things to each and every one
from morn till night.
And also,
seeing this empty cage hanging there day in and day out,
my mind kept repeating: The bird! The bird! The bird!

So, if you hang commitment like a cage in the mind
it won't be long before the bird of *sadhana* comes!

114

Love.
Man lives not in reality but in dreams.
Each mind creates a world of its own which exists
nowhere.
During the day as well as the night
the mind is swamped in dreams.
When the dreams become too much, too intense,
insanity comes.
To be clear and healthy is to be without dreams.

Once, the president of a country went to inspect
the nation's largest lunatic asylum.
The director took him to a room and told him:
In this room, the inmates suffer from car-phobia.
The president, curious, looked through the window.
But there is nobody there, he said.
They are all there, sir -- under the beds repairing
cars, the director replied.

Everyone is lying under their dreams in the same way.
If this president had looked within, what would he
have found?
Is not every capital a great madhouse?
But one cannot see one's own madness -- this is a
sure trait of madness.

When someone starts doubting himself, seeing his
madness, know well that the time has come for his
unsanity to go.
Awareness of madness marks the end of madness.
Awareness of ignorance heralds its end.

Awareness of dreaming brings dreams to an end.
What is left is truth.

115

Love.
I am very glad to have received your letter.
Anxieties in life exist but there is no need to
worry about them.
Worrying stems not from the anxieties but from our
attitude towards them.
To be anxious or not is always our open choice.

It is not that a non-anxious mind is free of
anxieties -- anxieties are there, they are an
unavoidable part of life -- but it does not burden
itself with them.
Such a person always sees beyond them;
dark nights surround him too but his eyes look to
the rising sun and therefore his soul is never drowned
in darkness --
and this alone is enough --
that the soul be not drowned in darkness.
The body is bound to drown in it -- in fact it
already has.
Those who are condemned to die live their lives in
darkness; only the deathless have their lives rooted in
the light.

Blessings to the children and regards to all.

116

Love.
There is no greater power than trusting oneself --
its fragrance is not of this world;
peace, bliss and truth flow from this fragrance.
He who trusts himself is in heaven
and he who mistrusts himself
holds the keys of hell in his hands.
The Scottish philosopher David Hume was an atheist,
but every Sunday he made it a point
to attend the sermon of John Brown,
a confirmed theist.
When people pointed out
that going to church was against his own principles
he laughed -- and replied: I have no faith whatever
in what John Brown says,
but John Brown has total faith in what John Brown
says.
So once a week I make a point of hearing a man
who has total faith in himself!

Love is also fire,
but a cool fire.
Yet we have to burn in it
because it also purifies;
it burns only to purify.
The dross burns
leaving pure gold.

In the same way my love will bring suffering
because I wish to destroy you in order to recreate you.
The seed must be broken --
how else can the tree be born?
The river must end --
how else is it to merge with the ocean?
So let go of yourself and die --
how else will you find the SELF?

117
Note: Is missing...

118

Love.
Truth is discovered not through swimming
but through drowning.
Swimming is a surface happening,
drowning takes you to the depths without end.

119

Love.
The search for meaning is disastrous;
it has brought nothing but meaninglessness.
To see that there is no meaning
is to have the real meaning
where meaninglessness cannot be,
where meaning doesn't matter
and so its disasters are avoided.
What remains just is and what is,
is and what is not, is not and that's all.

You ask for a clear statement about motivelessness.
Your attempt to understand cannot succeed
because it is motivated!

Why bother about understanding?
Look, isn't the thing clear there before you?
All things are open!
All things are clear!
But man is so busy understanding no one is left to
see what is clear, what is obvious, what is there!

Confusion is the effort to understand.

Ignorance is the effort to know.
If you don't try to understand or know nothing can
hide itself from you!
Truth is always in front of you, naked, clear.

120

Love.
You say you feel broken.
It would be better if you broke down completely and
disappeared.
That which is will always be the case
and that which has become is bound to vanish.
Becoming always leads to dissolution so do not try
to save yourself.
One who loses himself goes beyond life and death,
and he who saves himself is lost.
You are busy saving yourself
and that is why you are afraid of breaking down.
But what is there to save?
And that which is worth saving is already saved.

121

Love.
You long for the sun
and you will get it for sure,
but you have to have the courage to burn!
You can't reach the light without dying,
for ego is darkness,
and besides, the sun isn't anywhere outside
but is born within when everything else there
burns.
When the self is alight -- that is the light.
The fear of dying is darkness,
the jump into death is the light.
Die, and know this!
Disappear, and you will find it.
That is why I say love is prayer --
it is the first lesson in death.

Regards to all.

122

Love.
Do not look for a purpose in life but live, and
live totally.
Do not be serious and grave but turn life into a
dance.
Dance -- like the waves on the sea!
Blossom -- like the flowers in spring!

Sing -- as the birds do continuously!
All without purpose, for no reason; then purpose is
there, and all mystery is solved.

The famous physician Rocky Tonsky once asked a
student:
What is the purpose of life? What is its meaning?
The student hesitated and stammered, as if trying
to remember, then said: Yesterday I knew, but right now
I seem to have forgotten.
Rocky Tonsky looked up at the sky and cried: God in
heaven!
The only man who ever knew and now he has
forgotten!

Love to all the family.

123

Love.
You ask for my *ten commandments*. This is very
difficult because I am against any sort of commandment.
Yet just for the fun of it I set down what follows:

1. Obey no orders except those from within.
2. The only God is life itself.
3. Truth is within, do not look for it elsewhere.
4. Love is prayer.
5. Emptiness is the door to truth, it is the means, the end and the achievement.
6. Life is here and now.
7. Live *fully awake*.
8. Do not swim, float.
9. Die each moment so that you are renewed each moment.
10. Stop seeking. That which is, is: STOP AND SEE.

124

Love.
The news of the commune delights me.
The tree's seed is sprouting,
soon innumerable souls will shelter under its
branches.
Soon the people for whom I have come will gather --
and you are going to be their hostess!
So prepare yourself;
that is,
empty yourself completely
because only emptiness can be the host.
You are already on your way
singing, dancing, blissful
like a river flowing to the sea.
I am delighted,
and I am always with you.

The ocean is close --
just run, run, run!

125

Love.
Everything changes except change, only change is
eternal.
But the human mind lives in the past -- and that is
the confusion of all confusions.

One day the sky was filled with the clouds of
war --
plane upon plane loaded with death.
Beasts, birds, worms and beetles --
all that could flee, fled.
Horses, donkeys, rats, sheep, dogs and cats,
wolves --
all ran for their lives
and the paths and tracks were full of them.
As they fled, this multitude saw two vultures
sitting on a wall by the road.
Brothers! they cried to them. Flee! At once!
Man is on the warpath again.
The vultures just smiled. They knew!
One said: Since time immemorial man's wars have
been good news for vultures.
Our ancestors have said so, and so too our
scriptures.
It is also our own experience.
In fact it is for the benefit of vultures that God
sends man to war!
-- God has made man and war just for vultures!
This said, the two vultures flew off towards the battle --
and in the next moment were blown to pieces by falling bombs.

If they had only known how things can change over
thousands of years
But does even man himself realize this?

126

Love.
I received your letter.
Don't be afraid of sexual desire
because fear is the beginning of defeat.
Accept it,
it is and it has to be.
Of course, you must know it and recognize it,
be aware of it,
bring it out of the unconscious into the conscious
mind.
You cannot do this if you condemn it because

condemnation leads to repression
and it is repression that pushes desires and
emotions into the unconscious.

Really, it is because of repression
that the mind is divided into conscious and
unconscious,
and this division is at the root of all conflict,
and it is this division that prevents man from
being total --
and without integration there is no way to peace,
bliss and freedom. So meditate on sexual desire.
Whenever the desire arises,
watch it mindfully.
Do not resist it,
do not escape from it,
encountering it leads you to unique experiences.
And whatever you have learned or heard about
celibacy --
throw it once and for all into the dustbin,
for there is no other way than this of reaching to
brahmacharya.

My regards to all there.

127

Love.
Be like steel -- clay will no longer do.
To be a sannyasin is to be a soldier of God.
Serve your parents -- even more than before,
give them the joy of a sannyasin son,
but don't relent,
keep your resolution firm,
it will bring glory to your family.
The son who compromises with a thing like SANNYAS
shames his family.
I have complete trust in you,
that's why I have been a witness to your SANNYAS.

Laugh and go through everything.
Listen to everything and laugh.
This is your *sadhana*.
Let the storms come and go.

128

Love.
In *sannyas*, *samsara* is just a drama;
to know the world as a play is *sannyas*;
then no one is small,
no one great,
no Ram and no enemy, Ravan,

and everything is a *ram-leela*, God's play.

Whichever part you are given play it well;
the part is not you
and as long as we identify with our part in the
play
self-knowledge is impossible,
and from the day that this identification is broken
ignorance becomes impossible.

Play your part
but know well it isn't you.

129

Love.
I have received your letter.
There is a great difference between love and pity.
There is pity in love
but there is no love in pity;
therefore it is important to know things as they are:
love as love, pity as pity.
To take one for the other
is to create unnecessary worry.

Ordinarily, love has become impossible
because as he is man cannot be loving:
to be in love the mind must be completely empty

and we love only with our minds,
so that when our love is at its lowest it is sex
and at its highest it is compassion,
but love is a transcendence of both sex and
compassion.

Therefore understand what is
and do not strive for what should be --
what should be
flows out of the acceptance and understanding of
what is.

130

Love.
I received your letter.
Now never worry about me --
not even mistakenly! For two reasons --
first: the day I surrendered myself for God
I transcended all anxiety
because trying to look after oneself
is the only anxiety!
Ego *is* anxiety.
Beyond it: what anxiety? whose? and for whom?

Secondly: men like me are born to be crucified;
The cross is our throne
and our mission is fulfilled
only when stones are showered, not flowers.

But on the divine path
even stones turn into flowers,
and on the contrary path
even flowers turn out to be stones.
Therefore when the stones start raining on me,
be happy and thank God!
Truth is always received like this.
If you don't agree
    ask Socrates
    ask Jesus
    ask Buddha
    ask Kabir
    ask Meera.

My regards to all.

131

Love.
What does the seed know of its own potential?
It is the same with man,
he doesn't know what he is nor what he can be!
The seed, perhaps, cannot look within but man can.
This looking in is called meditation.
To know one's truth as it is here and now
is meditation.
Dive into it, deeper and deeper;
there, in the depths, all that is possible
can be clearly seen,
and once seen it begins to happen --
the awareness of what is possible turns it into a
reality,
like a seed stirred by a vision of its potential
beginning to sprout.
Time, effort, energy -- pour it all into meditation
because meditation is the gateless gate through
which
the self becomes aware of itself.

132

Love.
Nothing in life is sure -- except death,
otherwise life is another name for insecurity.
When this is realized
the desire for security simply vanishes;
to accept insecurity is to become free of it.
Uncertainty will stay in the mind

because that is its nature;
don't worry about it
because that will add fuel to it,
just let the mind be, where it is,
and you go into meditation.
You are not the mind
so where is the problem of the mind?
Leave the darkness where it is
and just light your lamp.
Are you going to think carefully and then
surrender?
O mad one! Surrender is a leap outside thought.
Either jump or don't jump
but for God's sake don't ponder about it!

133

Theism is another name for infinite hope.
It is patience,
it is waiting,
it is trust in *leela*,
in the play of life,
and therefore with theism complaining cannot be.
Theism is acceptance,
it is surrender --
acceptance of what is beyond the self
and surrender to the source of the self.

In 1914 a fire broke out in Thomas Edison's
laboratory.
Machinery worth millions
and all the papers pertaining to his lifelong
research
were burnt to ashes.
Hearing of this tragedy his son Charles came
looking for him
and he found him standing by the side
enjoying the sight of the leaping flames.
On seeing Charles, Edison said to him: Where is
your mother?
Go and find her and bring her here quickly;
such a sight she will never see again!

The next day, walking amidst the ashes of his hopes
and dreams,
the 67 year-old inventor said:
What benefit there is in destruction!
All our mistakes have been burnt to ashes, thank God!
Now we can begin afresh all over again!

God's grace is endless.
We just require the eyes to see it.

134

Love.
Wittgenstein has said somewhere:
Of that which one cannot speak,
one should remain silent.
Oh, if only this advice was heeded
there would be no useless arguments about truth!
THAT-WHICH-IS cannot be spoken of.
Whatever is said in words is not,
cannot be,
THAT-WHICH-IS.
Truth is beyond words,
only silence is related to truth.

But silence is very difficult;
the mind wants to speak even of that which is
beyond words.
Really, the mind is the only barrier to silence.
Silence belongs to the state of *no-mind*.

A preacher came to address some small children.
Before beginning he put a question to them:
If you were asked to address a gathering
of such intelligent boys and girls
who expect a good lecture from you,
and if you had nothing to speak on,
what would you say?
A small child replied: I would keep quiet.
I would keep quiet.
This child-like simplicity is needed to experiment
with silence.

135

Love.
SANNYAS is a pilgrimage to Mt. Everest,
naturally there are difficulties on the way.
But the fruits of determination are sweet too,
so bear everything calmly and joyously
but don't give up your commitment.
Serve your mother even more than before --
sannyas is not a running away from responsibility.
Your family is not to be given up,
rather do you have to make the whole world your family.
Encourage your mother to take SANNYAS too,
tell her: You have seen enough of the world,
now raise your eyes towards God.
But make sure she is caused no trouble on your
account.
This doesn't mean giving in or compromising --
sannyas knows no compromise.
Strong, bold and resolute is the soul of SANNYAS.

136

Love.
Love does not discriminate
even in dreams,
and in that love which is prayer too,
there are no distinctions at all.

Now I am no more.
The word I is simply a convenience
and as such causes many difficulties.
When the clouds of the I disappear
nothing remains but love --
love without cause,
unconditional love.
Here I stand in the marketplace,
who is ready to come and take it from me?
KABIR STANDS IN THE MARKETPLACE, TORCH IN HAND.
IF YOU ARE READY TO BURN YOUR HOUSE DOWN, COME WITH ME.

137

Love.
Ah, if the veena were outside you could hear its
music,
but it is inside
and we do not hear it.
But we can become one with it.
And how much is music worth that ends with
listening?
Finally the musician, the veena, the music, the
listener
are not separate.
Look inside,
go within,
and see who is waiting there for you.

138

Love.
The springs of meditation are close at hand
but the layers of suppressed sex work like rocks.
The repression of sex has choked your life with anger,
its smoke pervades your whole personality.
When you were meditating in front of me the other day
I saw all this very clearly,
but I could also see that your will is very strong too,
your thirst for God is also strong
and you are working mightily,
so there is no need to be disheartened.
Difficulties are there,

blocks are there,
but they will break up
because the breaker is not yet broken.

Meditate totally and soon the springs will be
reached
But you have to put your whole being at stake --
nothing less will do;
hold back a bit and you will miss.
Time is short so gather all your strength;
whilst the opportunity is here
your effort must be total.

It is difficult to say whether you will have such
an opportunity in another life,
so everything must be finished in this one.
If the gates don't open this time
you will have to start from the very beginning next
time --
and then it is far from sure that I will be with you.

In your last life you worked for it
but the work was not completed;
and it was the same in the life before that.
For three lives you have repeated the same cycle
again and again --
it is time now to break it.

It is already late,
any further delay would be foolish.
My regards to all.

139

Love.
The meaning of *sadhana*
is to enter into one's own nature,
to live in it,
to be it.
one must therefore know what is not one's nature
so as to be aware of what one wants to be free of.
Recognizing it becomes freedom from it.
A disciple of Bankei asked him:
I become overwhelmed by anger.
I want to be rid of it but I cannot be.
What shall I do?

Bankei did not say a word,
just stared deep into the disciple's eyes,
who began to sweat in those few heavy minutes of
silence.

He wanted to break the silence but couldn't gather
the courage.

Then Bankei laughed ant said: It's strange!
I searched and searched but could find no anger
within you.
Still, show me a little of it, here and now.

The disciple said: It is not always here.
It comes all of a sudden, how can I produce it now?

Bankei laughed again and said:
Then it is not your true nature.
That remains with you always
and if your anger had been part of it
you could have shown it to me.
When you were born it was not with you,
when you die it will not be with you.
No, this anger is not you.
There is a mistake somewhere.
Go away and think again,
search again, meditate again.

140

Love.
God purifies in every way.
It is not only gold that has to pass through fire
to be purified
but man too.
For man this fire is the anguish of love.

It is a blessing when this fire enters a person's life,
it is the fruit of infinite prayers,
infinite births.
It is the intensity of thirst that turns finally
into love,
but unfortunately few are able to welcome it
because few can recognize love in the form of
anguish.

Love is not a throne, it is a cross;
but those who gladly offer.
themselves to it attain the very highest throne.
The cross can be seen, the throne cannot --
it is always hidden behind the cross.
And even Jesus hesitated for a moment;
even his heart cried out: FATHER, WHY HAST THOU
FORSAKEN ME?
But the next moment he remembered and said: THY
WILL BE DONE.
That was enough:
the cross became a throne
and death a new life.
In the moment of revolution between one statement
and the next
Christ descended into Jesus.

Your suffering is intense and a new birth is at hand;
be happy, be grateful,
don't be afraid of death,
be thankful,
it is the tidings of a new birth
and the old must die to give birth to the new;
the seed must break to blossom into the flower.

141

Love.
What is suppressed becomes attractive,
what is negated, invites!
Only alertness to the mind's games brings freedom.
Negation does not really negate,
on the contrary, it invites.
The mind plays around the forbidden
like the tongue around the gap of an extracted
tooth.

A small shopkeeper in London once caused a
sensation.
He hung in his show window
a black curtain with a small hole at the centre;
under the hole was written in large letters:
PEEPING STRICTLY FORBIDDEN.
Naturally, it brought the traffic to a standstill!
Crowds gathered around the shop
jostling one another for a peep through the
curtain.
There they saw nothing but a few towels --
it was just a small towel shop
and the shopkeeper had devised this sure-fire
method of increasing his sales.
It worked like magic.
Man's mind works the same way
and he becomes trapped by it.
Therefore -- always be wary of negation,
opposition, suppression .

142

Love and blessings.
Live the truth,
for there is no other way to find it.
Become the truth,
for there is no other way to know it.
You cannot know truth through words,
not through the scriptures,
nor through learning, study, contemplation.
Truth is within, in the emptiness within.
In the state of no-mind,

in the mind free of desires where only awareness is,
there truth manifests itself.
Truth simply is,
it has not to be found,
simply uncovered.
The lid of gold covering it is the ego.
Ego is darkness;
die, and become light!
Where the darkness of the ego is no more
there, in that emptiness, truth is;
and that is truth,
and that is bliss,
and that is immortality.
Do not seek it,
just die and it is there.

143

Love.
I am glad to receive your letter.
Yes, this much suffering has to be gone through --
it is the birth pangs of our own rebirth.
And going back is not possible
for where is the past to which to return?
Time demolishes the steps we climb to reach the
present.
There is no going back --
only going forward is possible --
forward and forward --
and the journey is endless!
There is no goal, no destination,
only resting places --
where the tents are dismantled as soon as they are
pitched.

But why this fear of anarchy?

All systems are false --
life is anarchic, insecure;
he who seeks security dies before his death.
Why this hurry to die?
Death itself will take care of that for us
so is it not proper that we learn to live?

And the miracle is
that death does not call on the one who learns how
to live --
and this alone is needed:
doesn't the gardener silently wait after sowing the
seed?

Whenever you need me you will find me beside you.
Regards to all there.

144

Love.
Atheism is the first step towards theism,
and a must.
If you haven't been through the fire of atheism
you'll never know the light of theism.
If you haven't the true strength to say No
your Yes will always be impotent,
sol am glad you are an atheist --
something that can be said only by a theist.

So I say: Go deeper into atheism.
Superficiality won't do,
so don't just think atheism, live it --
and it will ultimately lead you to God.
Atheism isnt IT.
it is just a doubting.
Doubt is good but it isn't IT.
Actually, doubt is a search for trust.
So go on, take your journey
for the path to truth starts with this doubt.
Doubt is *sadhana*
because doubt eventually exposes the incontestable
truth.

Inside the seed of doubt is the tree of trust
so if you plant the seed of questioning
and work on it
you are bound to harvest trust.
And beware all religions!
Only religions obstruct the true path of RELIGION.

145

Love.
Dreams too are true
because what we call truth is only a dream --
it is just the difference between open and closed eyes.
Understand this fully
and then one can go beyond both,
and the way lies beyond both.
Both are *the seen* and beyond both is the seer.

146

Love.
Not only is a seed a seed
man is also a seed.
Not only seeds bloom
man also blooms.

Not only seeds blossom into flowers

147

How can the search begin unless there is doubt?
How will the heart stir to know the truth
unless there is doubt?
Remember --
belief and faith bind man,
doubt liberates him.

148

Love.
I was glad to receive your letter.
Make love your prayer now.
Love alone is worship,
is God.
Let there be love with every breath
this is your only *sadhana*.
Sitting, rising, sleeping, waking
just remember: LOVE.
Then you will see that His temple is not far off.

149

Love.
God is testing you every moment.
Laugh and take the test --
it is beautiful that he considers you worth testing!
But don't be in a hurry
for the more you hurry the more some goals recede,
and without doubt the temple of God is a goal like that
He who travels with patience travels fastest on this journey.
The mind will roam again and again -- that is its way;
the day its roaming stops it will be dead.
Sometimes it sleeps --
do not mistake this for death:
sometimes it gets tired --
don't mistake this for death either:
some rest and sleep and it is strong and alive again.
So stop bothering about it altogether
for even this worry gives it strength.
Surrender even this to God.
Say to Him: Whatever it's like, good or bad, take
care of it --
and then just be a witness,
simply watch the whole play.
Watch the play of the mind with detachment
and then suddenly --
there is the consciousness which is no-mind.

150

Love.
God is far off
because we don't know how to see Him close by.
Actually there is nothing closer than Him.
more than that -- He *is* the here and now.
The name God is just for those
who can't find the here and now.
Words, names, doctrines, scriptures, religion,
philosophy --
all these are created for those who can see Him
only at a distance.
Hence they have no connection with God
but only with those who are *blind to the near*.
That's why I say,: Drop the distant.
Drop paradises in the sky.
Drop salvations in the future.
and see the near in time and in space.
Be here and now and *see*!
See the instant in time.
see the atom in space.
In the *time moment* time ceases to exist.
In the *space atom* space ceases to exist.
I here is no space, no time, here and now.

What is left is truth,
is God,
is *that*.
You too are *that*.
TAT TWAM ASI -- that art thou.

151

Love.
The word is not the thing.
the word *God* is not God,
but the mind goes on accumulating words and words
and words,
and then the words become the barrier.

See this as a fact with you:
can you see anything without the word
can you feel anything without the word.
can you live even for a single moment without the word?
Do not think but *see*.
and then you will be in meditation.

To exist wordlessly is to be in meditation.

152

Love.

Always see WHAT IS.
The facts.
THAT WHICH IS.
Do not project anything,
do not interpret,
do not impose any meaning
that is, do not allow your mind to interfere --
and you will begin to encounter reality.
Otherwise everyone lives in his own world of
dreaming.
And meditation is coming out of these worlds,
these dreaming patterns.

A philosopher stopped Mulla Nasrudin on the street.
In order to test whether the Mulla
was sensitive to philosophical knowledge
he made a sign, pointing at the sky.
The philosopher meant: There is only one truth,
which covers all.
Nasrudin's companion, an ordinary man, thought:
The philosopher is mad.
I wonder what precautions Nasrudin will take.
Nasrudin looked in his knapsack and took out a coil
of rope.
This he handed to his companion.

Excellent, thought the companion.
We will bind him up if he becomes violent.

The philosopher saw that Nasrudin meant:
Ordinary humanity tries to find truth by methods
as unsuitable as attempting to climb into the sky
with a rope.

Now can you remain content with the fact
of Mulla Nasrudin giving the rope to his companion
without any interpretation whatsoever?

Remain with the fact, and you will be in
meditation.

153

The ego is necessary
for both the sensation of pain and the feeling of
pleasure:
and vice versa also --
the sensation of pain and the feeling of pleasure
are necessary for the existence of the ego.
In fact these are two sides of the same coin.
The name of the coin is *ignorance*.

Understand this
and do not fight with the ego

or with pain and pleasure
because unless ignorance is gone
they will not go, they cannot go,
and you cannot fight with ignorance
because ignorance is just absence of something --
absence of yourself.
So be present to your ignorance,
be aware of it,
and then you will be and there will be no ignorance
because you and ignorance cannot exist
simultaneously,
as with light and darkness.

154

Love.
A small boy
with a penny clutched tightly in his hot little hand
entered the toyshop
and drove the proprietor to distraction
asking him to show this and that
and everything
without ever making up his mind.

Look here, my boy, said the storekeeper finally.
What do you want to buy for a penny --
the whole world with a fence around it?

The boy thought for a moment
and then replied: Let us see it.

And I say to you that ordinarily
no one is different from that small boy in this
world.
But unless one *is* different, one is not mature.
And maturity does not come with age alone,
maturity comes through understanding the
distinction
between that which is possible
and that which is not possible.

155

Love.
Things go on changing without.
You must mirror them,
you must reflect them,
but remember always that the mirror remains the same.
Mirroring does not change the mirror.
Do not be identified with mirroring.
Remember yourself as the mirror --
that is what is meant by *witnessing*.
And witnessing is meditation.

Lieh-Tzu exhibited his skill in archery to Po-Hun
Wu-Jen.
When the bow was drawn to its full length
a cup of water was placed on his elbow
and he began to shoot.
As soon as the first arrow was let fly
a second one was already on the string
and a third followed.
In the meantime he stood unmoved like a statue.
Po-Hun Wu-Jen said: The technique of your shooting
is fine, but it is still a technique.
You look only like a statue from without.
Now let us go up to a high mountain
and stand on a rock projecting over a precipice
and then you try to shoot.

They climbed up a mountain.
Standing on a rock projecting over a precipice
ten thousand feet high
Po-Hun Wu-Jen stepped backward
until one third of his feet were hanging over the rock.
He then motioned to Lieh-Tzu to come forward.
Lieh-Tzu fell to the ground
with perspiration flowing down to his heels.

Po-Hun Wu-Jen said:
The perfect man soars up above the blue sky
or dives down to the yellow springs,
or wanders about all over the eight limits of the
world,
yet shows no signs of change in his spirit.
But you betray a sign of trepidation
and your eyes are dazed.
HOW CAN YOU EXPECT TO HIT THE TARGET?

156

Love.
Do you want to ask questions?
Or do you want to get answers?
Because if you want to ask questions
then you will not get answers,
and if you want to get answers
then you cannot be allowed to ask questions --
because the answer is in that consciousness
where the questions have not yet been raised,
or have been uprooted and thrown out.

157

Love.
I hope you will be moving in deep meditation.

Breathe in it
sleep in it
live in it --
let meditation be your very existence.
Only then is *the happening*.
Don't do it, but *be* it --
And my blessings are always with you.
If you need any help from me just ask when you are
thoughtLESS,
and it will be given to yon.

158

Love.
A madman entered the bazaar and declaimed:
The moon is more useful than the sun.
But why? asked someone.
We need the light more
during the night than during the day, he said.
And I say to you that
all our metaphysical theories and explanations
are not of more worth than the explanation of that
madman.

159

Love.
Ask for nothing and you will never be frustrated.
Anticipate darkness with light and sorrow with happiness
because such is the nature of things.
Then you will never be frustrated.
Say to life: What can you do to me? I want nothing!
And say to death: What can you do to me? I have
already died!
Then you will be truly free
because unless one is free of life one can never be
free of death.
And when one is free of both
one knows that life which is eternity itself.

160

Love.
Man is an everlack,
because he desires without knowing himself,
because he desires to *become* something
without knowing his *being*,
and this is absurd.

First one must know his being
otherwise there will be anguish.

Becoming is anguish
because it is a constant tension
between that which is and that which should be --
and it is an impossible longing also
because only *that* can be which *is*.

So know yourself as you are
without any ideals,
without any judgement
and without any condemnation.
Go deep within yourself without any desires to become
because only then can you know yourself.

Discover yourself,
not according to anybody else,
but as you are.
Discover the fact,
discover the real
in its total nakedness.

In this total authenticity
just be a witness,
and then there is an altogether different quality to life,
the quality of *let go*.
Then one is relaxed totally.

And all flowering is in relaxation,
and all benediction.

161

Love.
Fear cripples consciousness,
and fear is the source of unconsciousness, that is
why without transcending fear
no one can attain to full consciousness.

But what is fear?
Fear is awareness of death without knowing what
death is.
Fear exists in the gap between you and your death,
and if there is no gap, no space,
then there is no fear.

Do not think of death as something outside you
because it is not.
And do not think of death as something in the
future
because it is not.
Death is within you,

because death is the other side of life.
Life cannot exist without death;
they both belong to the same energy as positive and

negative poles.

So do not identify yourself with life --
because you are both.
The identification with life creates the gap.
And death has nothing to do with the future --
it is always here and now.
Every moment, it is.
And when one ceases to regard it as something
outside oneself
and, so to speak, draws it into his consciousness
and assimilates the idea of it,
one is completely changed.
He is in all truth born again.
And then there is no fear
because then there is no gap.

162

Thinking is necessary but not enough,
one must know *living* also,
otherwise one becomes like the philosopher
mentioned by Soren Kierkegaard
who builds a fine palace
but is doomed not to live in it --
he has a shed for himself
next door to what he has constructed for others,
including himself,
to look at!
Meditation is not thinking, but living
Live it daily, moment to moment;
that is, live in it or let it live in you.
It is not something other-worldly either,
because all such distinctions are from the mind:
they are speculative and not existential,
and meditation is existential.
It is no more than one's everyday life *lived totally*.

When Mencius says: The truth is near and people
seek it far away,
he means *this*.
When Tokusan is asked about it he replies:

When you are hungry you eat,
when you are thirsty you drink,
and when you meet a friend you greet him.
He means *this*.
Sings Ho Koji: How wondrous this, how mysterious!
I carry fuel, I draw water.
He also means *this*.
And when you are near me
whatsoever I may say I always mean *this*.
Or I may not say anything --
but then too I always mean *this*.

163

Love.
Religion is so much an experience
that it cannot be handed over by one to another.
But there are traditions of religious experience --
which are bound to be false
because of the very nature of the religious
experience.
One has to travel the path alone
with no footprints of other travellers even to
guide.

Hasan of Basra was asked: What is Islam and who are
the Muslims?
He is reported to have said:
Islam is in the books
and Muslims? Muslims are in the tombs.

164

Love.
The world itself is a punishment enough,
so really there is no need for hell at all.

Once a man who had married three wives
was brought before the king of the country for
punishment.
The king called in his counsellors and asked them
to devise
the worst possible punishment for the offender,
even death itself.
But they did not order his execution,
ruling instead that it would be still worse for him
to live with all three wives at the same time.
Two weeks later the man committed suicide.

165

Love.
I have no special doctrine or philosophy,
no set of concepts or intellectual formulas,
but only certain irrational devices
through which I can push you into the unknown.

I do not believe in any theories
or any systems of thought,
but I have faith in certain existential situations
through which I can throw you into the unknown.

Intellectual understanding is not understanding at all

but only a deception.
Understanding is always of the total,
of the whole being.
Intellect is only a part, and that too a minor one,
but it plays as the whole
and thereby creates all sorts of stupidities.

Do not be identified with your intellect.
Dissolve it into the whole of your being,
and then you will know what understanding is --
and the bliss and the ecstasy that follow it
inevitably.

166

Love.
Meditation is a mirror --
and the most faithful one.
Whoever goes into meditation
risks a confrontation with himself:
The mirror of meditation never lies,
and it does not flatter.
It is impartial and innocent
and it never projects anything.
It only faithfully shows your real original face,
the face we never show to the world,
the face that we ourselves have forgotten.
So it is possible
that you yourself
may not be able to recognize it the first time!

But do not escape from it.
Face it and you will come to know it and recognize it.

This confrontation is the first test of courage on
the inner way.
So when it comes to happen --
rejoice and feel blessed.

167

Love.
Yes, there is tension.
To be consciously conscious is to be tense,
but it is not because of consciousness
but because of *partial consciousness*.
The unconscious is always behind the so called
consciousness --
this situation creates tension
because this creates a dichotomy,
a duality;
hence the tension,
because the being is divided --

which cannot be divided.
Hence the tension,

The unnaturality of the situation is the root cause
of this tension,
and for that matter of all tensions,
because then one is not individual,
that is, indivisible;
therefore there is tension,
and one cannot really relax unless one is ONE.

Either be totally unconscious as in deep and
dreamless sleep --
and then there is no tension,
or be totally conscious --
and then you are in the state of no-tension
because the total can never be tense.
That is why the whole is the holy.

But falling into deep sleeplike trance is just
escaping the problem,
and that too only for the time being,
because you will be back soon --
and worse,
because by such escapes
the gap between the conscious and the unconscious
is not bridged
but, on the contrary, widened even more.

One becomes split and schizophrenic.
So always be aware of the mind
because it tries to find solace in unconscious states
in so many ways --
through chemical drugs,
through auto-hypnotic means,
and otherwise.

Begin to be aware of anything
which ordinarily happens unconsciously,
for example -- anger, jealousy, pride --
and your consciousness will be deepened.

Act consciously,
even in day-to-day acts be conscious,
for example -- walking, eating, talking --
and your consciousness will be expanded.

Be alert when thinking.
No thought should be allowed to pass unwitnessed.

And then, in the end, there is explosion
in which you become totally conscious
with no unconsciousness behind.
When this happens one is *one*,
and to be one is to be silent.

This silence is beyond time and space,
because it is beyond duality.

168

Love.
God is when you are not.
When you are IT IS not
because YOU are nothing but a blindness.
The ego cannot see.
the ego cannot be aware,
the ego exists only as a by-product of unconscious living.
One goes on living as if in sleep.
In this sleep the part begins to dream itself as
the whole,
and this dreaming becomes a barrier to knowing *the whole*.

Begin to be aware,
aware of your actions, thoughts and emotions,
just *aware*.
Because if you condemn or appreciate
you will not be aware --
in any choice the awareness is contaminated
and the darkness of unawareness comes in,
so just be aware without any choice;
then awareness is pure and innocent,
and then awareness is a mirror.
In this mirror-like awareness one never finds oneself
but one finds THAT-WHICH-IS.
And that is God.

But *it is* only when you are not
because you are the dust which makes the mirror blind.
Because you are the blindness.

169

Love.
There are three forms of knowledge.
The first is intellectual knowledge,
which is in fact not knowledge but information only,
and the collection of facts and the use of these
to arrive at further intellectual concepts.
The second is emotional knowledge
which also is really not knowledge
but feeling of the mental states in which man feels
he has known something,
but there is no transformation or mutation of his
being.

The first is objective and out of it science is born,
and the second is subjective and is the source of all art.
The third is neither;

it is beyond both,
and this third is the real.
It is achieved through meditation
because meditation does not use thinking and feeling
as doors of perception --
really these are not doors of perception
but forces of projection;
through them pure knowing is impossible,
whatsoever comes through them is changed and
coloured by them.
So unless one is free from all projections
one cannot know THAT-WHICH-IS.
When there are no ripples of thought and emotion
in the consciousness, then and only then
dawns the third form of knowledge,
and this third is the only real knowledge.
Out of it religion is born,
and out of it is total transformation.

170

Love.
The journey is long
and the path is pathless --
and one has to be alone.
There is no map and no one to guide.

But there is no alternative
One cannot escape it,
one cannot evade it.
One has to go on the journey.

The goal seems impossible
but the urge to go on it is intrinsic.
THE NEED IS DEEP IN THE SOUL.

Really, you are the urge, you are the need --
and consciousness cannot be otherwise
because of this challenge
and because of this adventure.
So do not waste time -- *begin*.
Do not calculate -- *begin*.
Do not hesitate -- *begin*.
Do not look back -- *begin*.

And always remember old Lao Tzu's words:
A tree that takes both arms to encircle
grows from a tiny rootlet.
A many-storied pagoda
is built by placing one brick upon another brick.
A journey of three thousand miles is begun by a
single step.

171

Love.
When I say mutation I do not mean simply change.
Change is from the known to the known:
a sinner becomes a saint --
then it is change and not mutation.
You can practise change but you cannot practise mutation
because only the known can be practised --
and then any change is going to be only a modified past
because the past will be continuous in it,
and the past also will be the master of it
because it is cultivated by the past.

In other words, change is from *this* to *that*,
it is a movement in the known.
But mutation is explosion:
from THIS to nothingness,
from here to nowhere.
You cannot practise it --
on the contrary, *you are the only hindrance*.

So what is to be done.
Really nothing can be done.
Be aware of this helplessness,
and remain in this helplessness.
Do not do anything
because any doing
will be escaping from this fact of helplessness.
Do not move at all --
and then there is explosion,
and then there is mutation.

172

Love.
Religion is not a promise for the future
but an experience HERE AND NOW.
But through priesthood it has become
promises and promises and promises.

At an examination of a class in First Aid
a member, who was also a priest, was asked:
What would you do if you found a man in a fainting
condition?
I would give him some brandy, was the answer.
And if there was no brandy? he was then asked.
I would promise him some, replied the priest.

173

Love.
Wherever there are words there is no real meaning.

But here also are words?
Then what to do?
READ BETWEEN THE WORDS.
Or read that which is *said* but not written,
or that which is *shown* and not even said,
or that which is *meant* and not even shown.

That is -- LOOK IN,
because the words are without
but the meaning is within.

174

Love.
Reason is not enough;
it is necessary but not enough.
The *beyond must* be remembered -- and always,
because reason in itself is destructive;
alone, it is nothing but a cutting weapon.
It creates a man anti-all and pro-nothing.
It creates absolutely negative minds which can criticize
but cannot create,
because reason has no healing force within itself;
it is only a tiny part and not the whole of life
amd the healing force is always with the *whole*.

175

Love.
With thought the mind has boundaries
but without thought the mind is just infinite
space.

That is why in thoughtless awareness
one stops being a drop
and becomes oceanic.
And then there is great energy.
This energy wipes out everything which is dead.
It wipes out the whole karmic past --
and with no effort at all.
The greater absorbs the lesser and remains
untouched.

176

Love.
The will to wholeness is inherent in everything,
but only in man has it become conscious.
Therefore man lives in tension,
and only when this longing is fulfilled
is his negative state of tension wiped out.

The tension is symbolic of the infinite potential
and also of the infinite possibilities.

Man is not what he can be,
and unless he is that which he can be
he cannot be at ease.
This dis-ease is man,
and health is in wholeness.

The fact that language has one root
for the words *whole, holy* and to *heal*
conceals a deep truth:
He who is whole is also healed,
and to be healed is to be whole.
This wholeness can only be achieved
by becoming totally conscious of oneself:
The darkness of the unconscious is to be penetrated
and transformed into light.

And meditation is the method.

177

Love.
The new world revealed in meditation
is not something added from the outside.
It has always been there -- within,
is in *being* itself.
It IS being itself.

One may know it or not, but it is THERE --
as a seed of course, as a potentiality,
one has to make it actual, that is all.
That is why when it is revealed,
when it flowers,
one laughs uproariously
because it has always been there and one never knew it.

To work towards meditation is just like sculpturing
because just as the sculptor chisels out a figure
deeply buried in a mass of inert matter.
so the meditator transforms his won inert
potentialities.
into living, dynamic and conscious creations.

of course, here
the creator and the creation and the means of creation
are not different but one
because the meditator himself is all.

And that is why I call meditation the greatest art.

178

Love.
Do not think of others and waste your time;
really, that is a subtle and cunning way of the mind
to escape from itself.

Once a monk asked Ummon:
Sir, you always say that Buddhism helps us in every
possible way,
but how can it help the blind, the deaf or the dumb?
The blind cannot see the teacher's staff that is
raised before them,
the deaf cannot hear the teacher's words, no matter
how wise,
the dumb cannot ask their questions or speak
their understanding:
so since we cannot help these people
how can we say that Buddhism helps in every
possible way?
What good is it?
Ummon just remained silent for a while
and then abruptly poked at the questioner with his stick.
The monk of course jumped back.
Ah! said Ummon. I see you are not blind!
Then he told the monk to come forward, which he did.
Ah-ha! said Ummon. I see you are not deaf!
Then he asked the monk
if he understood what all this to-do was about.
The monk said he did not.
Ah-ha! said Ummon. I see you are not dumb!

179

Love.
Meditation does not require any application of the mind
or use of effort.
It descends upon you as effortlessly as sleep.
You cannot *try* to sleep,
nor can you *try* to meditate.
On the contrary,
every effort hinders its smooth and silent coming.

There is no place in it for action or aggression --
and action is ways aggressive.
Meditation is passive receptivity.

Mind is aggressive,
meditation is passive.
Be passive
nd receptive
and open
and vulnerable
and WAIT.
The real miracle happens through waiting.

The moment that waiting is total
there is *happening*,
and -- THE EXPLOSION.

180

Love.
The problem of life is not philosophical,
it is existential.
You cannot solve it from the outside;
you cannot just be a spectator to it --
you are in it -- you ARE IT.

And moreover, what is philosophy?
At the worst a linguistic misunderstanding,
or at best a linguistic analysis.
And even at its best it leads nowhere
because the problem is existential
and it cannot be solved through language analysis
and grammar.

One dark night a dervish was passing a dry well
when he heard a cry for help from below.
What is the matter? he called down.
I am a grammarian,
and I have unfortunately fallen,
due to my ignorance of the path, into this deep well,
in which I am now all but immobilized, responded the other.
Hold, friend, and I'll fetch a ladder and a rope,
said the dervish.
One moment please! said the grammarian.
Your grammar and diction are faulty.
Be good enough to amend them.
If that is so much more important than the essentials,
shouted the dervish, you had best stay where you are
until I have learned to speak properly.
And he went his way.

181

Love.
don't think about surrender at all
because *that which thinks about it is the only*
barrier,
and therefore no one can surrender:
it is not a doing at all.
It happens,
you cannot go to it,
it comes to you.
And any effort on your part will hinder its coming.
Be open and effortless, relaxed and passive,
and it will come -- it always comes
I am a witness to it.

182

Love.
Mulla Nasrudin was searching for something on the
ground. What have you lost, Mulla? someone who saw him
searching, asked. My key, said the Mulla. So they both
went down on their knees and looked for it. After a
time the other man asked: Where exactly did you drop
it? In my house, said the Mulla.

Then why are you looking here?

There is more light here than inside my house.

I ask you also -- where are you looking for the key?
Inside the house?
Or out there, where there is more light?

183

Love.
There is no end to man's self-deception, because
whatsoever he is going to do he can rationalize it.

One day one man boasted in the bar
that he is a man of iron WILL,
and now he will show it
by not touching wine again in his life.
But not even that day could pass.
In the evening he came to the bar
and said loudly for all to hear --
I am stronger than my willpower.
I fought the whole day and finally conquered my
damn willpower!
A double scotch, please!

184

Love.
The way of meditation is above the self;
its base is surrendering.
Surrender the self to your own no-self;
Be as if you are not.
Oh, the benediction
when one just leaves everything to the no-self!

Buddha called this phenomenon *anatma* or *anatta* (no-selfhood).

One must turn oneself into a puppet in the hands of
the no-self,
and then everything begins to flow naturally

and spontaneously
just like a river flowing to the sea
or like a cloud wandering in the sky.

Lao-tzu says this is *doing by non-doing*.

One ceases to be one's own master
and becomes an instrument of the unknown --
and what nonsense it is to be one's own master
because there is no one to be so!

Do not search and you will continue to believe in it.
Search and it is nowhere to be found.

The self exists only in ignorance.
It IS ignorance.
In *knowing* there is nos elf
because there is no knower.

Then knowing is enough unto itself.

185

Love.
There is conflict in the mind --
always,
because the mind cannot exist without the conflict.
It gets strengthened through conflict;
even warring against conflict is conflict
and struggling to go beyond the mind is mind.

See this deeply and immediately
without motive,
just as if you have come across a snake in the street
-- *and the jump*.
Then it is not that *you* jump
but -- *the jump*.
The jump happens spontaneously
without effort
and without conflict.
When this happens there is no-mind
and no-mind is the door to the divine.

186

Love.
In meditation, *enjoy doing nothing*.
Be in a state of perfectly quiet passivity --
then you are in harmony with the world.
The thought-forms dissolve automatically
because they cannot exist with total passivity:
they are forms of an activity-addicted mind,
and with them dissolves the ego --

because it cannot exist without thought-forms.
The ego is nothing but
a whirlpool centre of constantly revolving
thought-forms.

Remain in passivity,
that is, in the state of *absolute*
doing-nothingness,
and meditation deepens to the depths where there is
no meditator;
and remember that only when there is no meditator
has meditation really come into being.
If *you are* then there is no meditation,
and when there is meditation *you are not*.

187

It is tragic but true that few people ever possess
their souls.
They possess everything except themselves,
and then naturally they just become a thing
among their other things.
The possessor becomes the possessed.
Nothing is more rare in any man, says Emerson,
than an act of his own.
But this is just what can be expected
because no one is one's own,
no one is oneself.

Most people are other people.
They are not living
but only acting roles given to them by others.
Their thoughts are someone else's opinions
and their faces are just masks.
They are faceless.
They have no authentic being at all.
Their lives -- a mimicry
and their passions -- a quotation.

Break this vicious circle otherwise you will never
BE.

Break this through meditation --
and it cannot be broken by anything else
because through mind it cannot be broken,
and except for meditation, all else is mind.
Mind is the prison,
meditation, the door.
And the only door.

188

Love.

Only God is --
that is why it is so difficult to find Him,
and God is everywhere --
that is why He seems to be nowhere,
and the seeker is the sought --
that is why all seeking is so futile.

Stop and see.
But the mind is running constantly.
Do not be, and see.
But the mind is trying to be continuously.

Says Auden:
For the garden is the only place there is, but you
will not find it.
Until you have looked for it everywhere
and found nowhere that is not a desert;
The miracle is the only thing that happens,
but to you it will not be apparent,
Until all events have been studied
and nothing happens that you cannot explain;
And life is the destiny you are bound to refuse
until you have consented to die.

STOP AND SEE.
DO NOT BE, AND SEE.

189

Love.
Live in the body intimately and deeply.
Feel the body more and let the body feel more.

It is astonishing how many people
are almost completely unaware of themselves physically.
The body is suppressed and denied life too much,
that is why it is just a dead weight and not a
living joy.
That is why I insist: be back in the body
and regain the wonderful joy in its movements,
sheer movements.
Make it a meditation and you will be enriched
beyond comprehension.

190

Love.
John Burroughs remembers:
One day my boy killed what an old hunter told him
was a mock duck.
It looked like a duck,
it acted like a duck,
but when it came on the table --

it mocked us!

Remember to make a clearcut distinction
between your self and your mock-selves -- the
masks,
otherwise in the end they will all mock you!

191

Love
Man is strange, very strange,
because he begins by deceiving others
and ends with deceiving himself.

A fakir was walking down the village street deep in thought
when some urchins began to throw stones at him.
He was taken by surprise,
and besides he was not a big man.

Don't do that, he said, and I will tell you
something of interest to you.

All right, what is it? But no philosophy.

The king is giving a free banquet to all comers --
he just lied to them.
The children ran off towards the king's palace
as the fakir warmed to his theme --
the delicacies and delights of the entertainment...

He looked up and saw them disappearing in the
distance,
and then suddenly he tucked up his robes
and started to sprint after them
I had better go and see, he panted to himself,
because it *might* he true after all.

192

Love.
To be religious is to be a yea-sayer:
yes to everything --
yes to life and yes to death,
yes to light and yes to darkness.
Total acceptance is religion.

Says Nicolas De Cusa: Yes God! Yes God!
Yes, yes and always yes
Say YES -- and feel it,
and you have entered the temple of the divine.
Say no and you yourself have closed the doors --
or closed yourself to the divine.

No is suicidal, no is poisonous --
know this and be a yea-sayer.
Let your heart say yes with every beat.
Breathe YES in and out
and you will feel the divine all around you
within and without.
He is always present but He cannot enter through a
NO sign,
He cannot trespass on you.

With a no you are an ego
but with a yes you are just egolessness.
Ego is a Leibnizian monad without any doors or
windows,
and egolessness is *the gate*.
Be a gate -- the divine is waiting to enter you
from eternity.

193

Love.
Begin to live positively, that is --
with positive emotions.
To be negative is to be self-destructive
and ultimately suicidal.

But ordinarily the mind works that way
because it is only an instrument for safety and security;
it detects death only and not life.
So to be completely positive is to transcend mind.

Some fakir was asked to talk to a group
about the negative nature of the mind.
He tacked up on the wall a large sheet of perfectly
white paper.
He made a black spot in the paper with a pencil.
Then he asked each man to say what he saw.
Each man replied: A black spot.
The fakir then said: Yes, there is a little black
spot.
But not one of you saw the big expanse of white
paper
and that is the point of my speech.

194

Love.
The forms of existence are finite
-- all forms.
Really, to have a form means to be finite.

But existence is infinite
because only the formless can be infinite

and existence is formlessness,
that is why it can take all the forms.

But to take form in any way is to allow death in
because form is a death sentence
whilst existence itself is eternal life.

Do not be identified with the form:
this identification creates the fear of death
-- in fact, all fear.
Remember the formless
and you will know immortality
because you will be *that* -- *then*.

195

Love.
The attitude is everything.

Negative attitudes negate life --
they are good for dying but not good for living.
Life needs positive attitudes;
life feeds on them
because they make you not only happy
but creative also.

Once there lived an old woman,
but the older she became the younger she felt --
because youthfulness has nothing to do with age,
it is an attitude,
and with age and its richness
one can really be younger than the young.
The old woman was so cheerful and creative
that everyone wondered at her.

But you must have some clouds in your life. said a visitor.
Clouds? she replied. Why, of course:
if there were no clouds
where would the blessed showers come from

In the presence of trouble --
and there are troubles in life --
the positive mind grows wings
but others buy crutches.

Grow wings, and do not buy crutches.

196

There is no security in life
because life cannot exist *except as insecurity* --
that is why the more secure one is
the less alive one becomes.

Death is complete security
so never be in search of security
because you are searching for death.

To live totally and in ecstasy never demands
security.
Accept insecurity blissfully
and when you accept it
then you will know that it has a beauty of its own.

Mulla Nasrudin's tomb
was fronted by an immense wooden door,
barred and padlocked.
Nobody could get into it -- at least through the door:
as his last joke
the Mulla decreed that the tomb should have no walls
around it....
Oh, what the Mulla did with his tomb
everybody is doing with his life --
and unknowingly!

If you also want to do it -- at least do it
knowingly,
because I know that knowingly you cannot do it!
Not only you cannot, but no one can do it,
because no stupidity can be done with oneself
knowingly.

197

Love.
The universe cares for little but play.
But man in his life does hardly anything but work,
and because of this everything has become upside down.
Hence the agony.

The law, the TAO of the universe, is play -- *leela*,
and the law of the human reason is work
because reason cannot think beyond utility.
But existence exists beyond utility.

Meditate on this gap and you will find the bridge --
and the bridge is necessary
because you cannot exist without work,
and to exist only for work is unbearable and
unlivable.

The meditative mall works that he may play --
the reason for his work is play,
and the unmeditative man plays that he may work --
the reason for his play is work.

198

Love.
Life does not need comfort when it can be offered meaning
nor pleasure when it can be shown purpose,
because in the total intensity of intentional living
is the fruition of the seed of consciousness.
And consciousness without the self is the goal.
Consciousness without the centre --
and you have reached.
Consciousness without ego *is nirvana*:
or you may call it God or whatsoever you like.

Know that everyone is seeking this state of being,
but unless the seeker is lost this state of being
cannot be found --
and the seeker can only be lost
in the fire of total intensity of living.

So live totally
and live in the moment
and moment to moment,
because there is no other way to live totally,
and no other way to dissolve the centre, the self,
the ego.

199

Love.
The secret of meditation is the art of unlearning.
Mind is learning;
meditation is unlearning:
that is -- die constantly to your experience;
let it not imprison you;
experience becomes a dead weight
in the living and flowing, riverlike consciousness.

Live in the moment unburdened by the past,
flow in the moment unblocked by the mind,
and you will be in meditation.

Know well that it is innocence that is full
and experience that is empty --
although the surface appearance is quite the
contrary.
It is innocence that knows and experience that
knows not --
though innocence never claims
and experience is nothing but claims and claims and
claims!
And that is why I say:
Innocence is meditation because it opens the doors
of the unknown.

So learn how to unlearn.
So learn how to be beyond the mind.
Do not cling to the known
and the masterkey will be in your hands.
Be open and vulnerable
living and flowing always into the unknown
and you will be in meditation --
you will BE meditation.

200

Love.
Three men made their way to the circle of a Sufi
seeking admission to his teachings.
Almost at once
one of them detached himself from the group,
angered by the erratic behaviour of the Master.

On the Master's instructions
the second was told by a disciple
that the sage was a fraud.

He withdrew soon afterwards.

The third was allowed to talk
but was offered no teaching for so
long that he lost patience and left the circle.

When they had all gone away
the teacher instructed his circle thus:
The first man was an illustration of the principle:
Do not judge fundamental things by sight.
The second was an illustration of the injunction:
Do not judge things of deep importance by hearing.
The third was an example of the dictum:
Never judge by speech or the lack of it.

When asked by a disciple
why the applicants could not have been
instructed in this matter
the Master retorted: I am here to give real
knowledge,
not to teach what people pretend
that they have already learned at their mother's
knees.

201

Love.
Always remember the golden rule:
ONE STEP AT A TIME.

A goodnatured woman was often asked for food by

tramps. She finally decided to refuse them;
it was becoming too burdensome.

But shortly after she made her resolution one young
man stopped
and asked her for a little piece of thread.
She noticed that his pants were badly ripped,
that he had a needle,
and she realized he could not get work
with his pants in their present condition,
so she gave him the thread.

The fellow took the thread,
went down the road and sat under a tree for a few minutes,
then came back to the house.
He told the woman he could not repair the pants
unless he had a piece of cloth for a patch.
She gave him a small piece of material.

About an hour later the young fellow came again to the house
and said: Madam, these pants are beyond repair.
It would be very good of you
if you could give me a pair of your husband's old pants.
So she gave him a pair of old pants
and smiled at his cleverness.

The young man went behind the barn
and changed into the pants given to him.
Then he returned to the house and told the woman
that the pants were sort of big around the waist,
but if she could give him some food
he was sure they would fit perfectly.

This time the woman burst out laughing
and gave him a big dinner.

And all because he took one step at a time.

202

Love.
Knowledge is accumulation,
that is why knowledge is always dead
while learning is moment to moment
because learning is not accumulation but movement.

So do not be dead with knowledge
but move with learning,
only then you will be alive.
Do not be tethered to experience --
experience is slavery.
Always transcend that which has been
so that you are ready to receive the new.
Ecstasy is always with the new,

with the fresh,
with the young,
with the discontinuous --
and to be always in the discontinuous is to be in
the divine.

203

Love.
If one is aware of the present moment
then one also becomes aware of the fact that
there is no ME inside.
The me is my past,
the me is the dead past.
The me is not my life because it is not living.
The ego can exist only in the past
or in the future --
which is nothing but a projection of the past;
that is why awareness, moment to moment awareness,
leads to egolessness:
because *the ego cannot exist in the present*
and because awareness cannot exist *except* in the present.
So they both cannot exist simultaneously.

Ego is unawareness
and awareness is egolessness.

204

Love.
I live not by planning
and I feel also that this is the only way to be
alive at all.
In fact I live a wild life,
absolutely unplanned,
not knowing anything about the future --
not even about the next moment.
Today is enough for me --
really more than enough!
The moment that is present is the only living moment --
the past is dead in the sense that it is no more
and the future is also dead
in the sense that it is not yet born.
And so to be concerned with the past is to be dead
and to be concerned with the future is also to be dead.
The only way to be alive is to be here and now --
in the moment and totally in it.
Living moment to moment I have found that ecstasy and bliss
which is not of this world at all.
The single moment lived totally transcends time itself.
It becomes the gap between two moments of time,
and if one can be in this gap
then one is beyond death

because time is death
and timelessness is life.
Life is not something fixed and finished,
life is living what is,
a process, just riverlike,
flowing always into the unknown,
from the shores of the known to the shores of the unknown.

205

Love.
Anger, violence, greed or envy
cannot be overcome by the cultivation of their opposites,
because anger itself will cultivate its opposite
and violence will be present in its cultivated non-violence.
So always be aware of the hypnotic spell of the opposite:
it never solves any problem
because it is beating around the bush.

Do not fall into the trap of the opposite
but understand anger, violence or greed
or anything else directly.
To seek the opposite is a way of escape.
To seek the opposite is cowardice.

Live with your mind as it is.
Do not try to change it.
Be brave and face it and understand it.

When the light of awareness falls on anger or greed
or envy
there is change.
Awareness acts as a catalytic agent --
and then anger does not change into its opposite,
it is not that violence becomes non-violence,
but there is *no-anger*,
there is *no-violence*,
and when there is no-violence there is *no-mind*,
and an altogether different dimension opens its door:
the dimension of the spontaneous,
the dimension of the divine.

206

Love.
Moment to moment life passes into death,
because it is death.
Covered, it appears as life,
uncovered it is death.
Remember this fact always.
This is silent meditation.

And when this remembering penetrates even in your dreams
you will have a new door opened unto you.
Through it in fact you will be altogether new.
And ultimately reborn.
Remembering death gives a new dimension to consciousness
because to remember death is not natural.
On the contrary nature has arranged
that one should not be aware of it
because the moment one transcends death one transcends nature also.
And one cannot transcend death
unless one is totally aware of the fact.
So be totally aware of death.
And it is happening each moment within and without.
It is present everywhere.
And because it is so obvious one becomes absent to it.
Remember -- and deepen the consciousness,
because as the awareness of death goes deeper
one becomes capable of feeling that which is deathless.

Really, death is the door --
the opening to the deathless.
But be conscious of it.
Be conscious and transcend.
Be conscious and know that which is before birth
and after death.
And -- you are that.

207

Love.
Be a stranger to yourself.
See life as a river flowing through time.
Stand on the bank, neither curious nor concerned.
Glance or gaze at the driftwood of your past
floating in memory --
just like the incidents one reads about in the paper.
Detached and indifferent remember that nothing matters.
ONLY EXIST --
and the explosion.

208

Love.
Be always positive, in each and every situation --
that helps meditative awareness very much.
Negative attitudes negate the whole effort.

Diogenes was looking for an honest man in New Delhi.

What luck? asked the wayfarer.
Oh, pretty fair, sir, replied Diogenes.
I still have my lantern.

209

Love.
Philosophy cannot cure you of questions --
on the contrary, it can give you more.
This I have heard at a chemist's shop:

Did the patent medicine you purchased cure your
aunt?

Mercy, no.
On reading the circular that was wrapped around the bottle
she got two more diseases.

210

Love.
Mulla Nasrudin was carrying home some liver
which he had just bought.
In the other hand he held a recipe for liver pie
which a friend had given him.
Suddenly a buzzard swooped down and carried off the liver.
You fool! shouted Nasrudin.
Having the meat is all very well,
but what will you do without the recipe?

211

Love.
Man can only know what God is not.
To know what God is, is impossible
because there begins the realm of *being*.

You cannot know God but you can BE,
and in that dimension is the only knowing;
but *that* knowing
is altogether different from all our other knowings
because in that knowing there is no knower
and no known,
but only *knowing*.

That is why in that dimension knowing and being are
the same.

There is no knowledge even
because knowledge is dead and therefore a thing.
Moreover, knowledge is always of the past,
and God is never in the past

nor in the future.
God is *now*,
always now;
and *here*,
and always here.
Close your eyes and *see*.
Then open your eyes and see.
Then neither close your eyes nor open your eyes and see.

212

Love.
There was once a man
who was obsessed with the idea
that there was a secret knower in those
who achieved success.

To discover this secret
he devoted years to study and research:
ancient masonry, philosophy, astrology, psychology,
salesmanship, religious beliefs,
the various cults that have had their rise and
fall --
all these he studied long and diligently,
but no conclusion was visible.
He struggled and struggled but still there was no conclusion.
And then instead of success in his search for the secret of success
came death -- and as death approached him
he realized the goal of his whole life's efforts,
and finally he gave his conclusion to those
who were near him.
It came in two short words: I WILL.

213

Love.
Do not believe in thinking
because that is the greatest of all
superstitions --
but well hidden
because it pretends to be anti-superstitious!

Thinking is nothing but dust in a blind mind
because you cannot think that which is not known --
and you need not think that which is already known.

The encounter is always with the *unknown*.
The unknown is everywhere,
within and without,
and thinking is always *in* the known and *of* the known.
You call never be in contact with the unknown through the known
so throw the known and be in contact with the unknown.

And this is what I call meditation.

214

Love.
Man goes on dreaming and desiring
but basically remains where he is.
and in the end
nothing but ashes of his dreams and desires are in
his hands --
and of course tears in his eyes.

Panchatantra has a beautiful story:
In a certain town lived a Brahmin named Seedy
who got some barley meal by begging,
ate a portion,
and filled a jar with the remainder.
This jar he hung on a peg one night,
placed his cot beneath it
and fixing his gaze on the jar
fell into a hypnotic reverie.
Well here is a jar of barley meal, he thought.
Now if famine comes
a hundred rupees will come out of it.
With that sum I will get two she-goats.
Every six months they will bear two more she-goats.
After goats, cows.
When the cows calve I will sell the calves.
After cows, buffalos.
After buffalos, mares.
From the mares I shall get plenty of horses.
The sale of these will mean plenty of gold.
The gold will buy a great house with an inner court.
Then someone will come to my house
and offer his lovely daughter with a dowry.
She will bear a son whom I shall call Moonlord.
When he is old enough to ride on my knee I will
take a book,
sit on the stable roof and think.
Just then Moonlord will see me,
will jump from his mother's lap in his eagerness to
ride on my knee
and will go too near the horses.
Then I shall get angry and tell my wife to take the boy
but she will be too busy with her chores
and will not pay attention to what I say.
Then I will get up and kick her!

Being sunk in his hypnotic dream
he let fly such a kick that he smashed the jar
and the barley meal it contained turned him white
all over.

Love.
Go on discarding: not this, not this (NETI, NETI).
and ultimately when nothing remains to be
discarded --
then is the explosion.
Do not cling to anything, to any thought.

Go on and on until *the nothingness*.

I have heard about a little boy Toyo and his meditations.
He was only twelve years old
but he wanted to be given something to ponder, to
meditate on,
so one evening he went to Mokurai, the Zen master,
struck the gong softly to announce his presence,
and sat before the master in respectful silence.
Finally the master said: Toyo, show me the sound of
two hands.
Toyo clapped his hands.
Good, said the master.
Now show me the sound of one hand clapping.
Toyo was silent.
Finally he bowed and left to meditate on the
problem.

The next night he returned and struck the gong with
one palm.
That is not right, said the master.
The next night Toyo returned and played geisha
music with one hand.
That is not right, said the master.
And again and again Toyo returned with some answer
but the master said again and again, That is not
right.

For nights Toyo tried new sounds
but each and every answer was rejected.
The question itself was absurd so no answer could be right.
And when on the eleventh night Toyo came
and before he spoke anything the master said:
That is still not right!
-- then he stopped coming to the master.

For a year he thought of every possible sound
and discarded them all,
and when there was nothing left to be discarded any more
he exploded into enlightenment.

When he was no more he returned to the master
and without striking the gong he sat down and bowed.
He was not saying anything
and there was silence.
Then the master said: So you have heard the sound

without sound!

216

Love.
Thought is divisive,
it divides *ad infinitum*,
so thought can never come to the total, to the
whole.
and the *whole is* while the parts are not --
or they are only for the mind:
and if there is no mind then there are no parts.

With the mind and because of the mind
the *one* becomes many -- or appears so;
and with the mind and through the mind,
to conceive the *one is* impossible.

Of course it can think about the *one*,
but that one is nothing but a putting together of
all the parts,
and that one is quite different from *the one* which is.
The one which is conceptualized by the mind
is just a mathematical construct:
it is not a living whole,
it is not organic,
and unless one experiences the cosmos as an organic whole
one has not known anything at all.

This is not possible with thought,
but this is possible with *no-thought*.

217

Love.
EMPTINESS IS ALL --
and to get hold of emptiness is to get all and be all.
But it is very arduous to get hold of emptiness --
because it is emptiness! And it hurts much --
though it is emptiness, still it hurts much!
Because to make way for it *the ego has to die*.
But I am happy that you are dying
because this is the only way to be beyond death --
I say: the only way.
Remember this always.

Sekkyo said once to one of his monks:
Can you get hold of emptiness --

I will try, said the monk; and he cupped his hands
in the air.

That is absurd, said Sekkyo.

You have not got anything in there.

Well, Master, said the monk, please show me the
right way.

Thereupon Sekkyo seized the monk's nose and gave it
a great yank.

Ouch! yelled the monk. You hurt me!

I cannot help it
because that is the only way to get hold of
emptiness!
said Sekkyo.

218

Man asks questions and then answers them himself.
Nothing is answered in this way.
But man is capable of deceiving himself --
and the whole of philosophy
is nothing but such a deception.
Man asks: What is mind?
and then answers himself: Not matter?
nd then asks: What is matter?
and then answers: Not mind?
and this stupid game goes on.

I have heard about a distinguished philosopher
who customarily began his speeches with: Why are we here?
He had occasion to address the inmates of a mental hospital
and finally said: Ladies and Gentlemen, why are we here?
One of the inmates called out:
We are all here because we are not all there!

219

Love.
The mind always thinks in terms of the self.
It is egocentric.

During the French revolution
a man from Paris stopped at a village
and was asked by a friend what was happening.
They are cutting off heads by thousands, said the visitor.
How terrible! cried the villager.
That could ruin my hat business!

But this is the way of the mind,
and because of this it is never in tune with the cosmos,
so how can it know *life*?
It cannot know it because it cannot be one with it.
Really with the mind there is no knowing

but only superficial acquaintance.
Intimate and deep knowing comes only with
no-mind --
and meditation is dissolving mind into no-mind.

220

Love.
A monk asked Hyakujo Yekai:
What is the most miraculous event in the world?
Hyakujo said: I sit here *all by myself*!

221

Love.
Freedom *from* becoming means freedom *for* being.
Becoming is desiring,
being is *that which is*.
Becoming is longing for the future,
being is to be in the present.
Becoming is mental,
being is existential.
That is why becoming must cease for the being to
reveal itself.

Becoming is just like the smoke around the flame,
or just like the outer covering around the seed,
so please let the smoke go
for the flame to explode in its complete glory and splendour,
and let the seed die to its outer shell
so that it may be what it is in its innermost
depth.

222

Love.
No more principles are needed.
The world is already much too burdened with
principles
and persons who are men of principles.

I have heard that once a priest was consoling a widow.
He said feelingly about her dead husband
that he was a man of principle.
That he was, sighed the widow.
Every Saturday night for these twenty years
the poor man would come home
and faithfully hand me his pay envelope --
that he never missed doing.
Of course the envelope was always empty,
but mind you,
he was loyal to the principle of the thing.

223

Love.
Religion is -- living without conflict,
that is -- without ideas
and without ideals,
because whenever one lives with ideals
there is conflict,
there is conflict between
that which is and that which should be,
and then life is misery.

See this and go beyond.
In fact the very seeing of the fact is going beyond.
And please do not ask the seemingly inevitable *how*?
because there is no HOW to it.
Either you see it or you do not see it --
and moreover the how is again the creator of
conflict.

224

Love.
Bhakti needs only time to absorb the shock she has
come across
in her deep meditations;
remember -- only time and nothing else.

The shock is nothing new.
It happens whenever the deeper layers of the
unconscious are encountered
Before any mutation this is absolutely necessary.
Be grateful to the divine because this is a good omen.
Bhakti needed it badly
and when she is out of it she will be a new person totally.
Soon she will be twice-born.

At present she is passing through a great spiritual crisis,
so you be with her -- *but just as if you are not*.
Be present, but with absolute absence.
This is the only way you can be helpful to her.

Let her be alone as much as possible.
Do not talk with her except where it is needed
absolutely --
and then too be telegraphic.
But if she herself wants to talk
let her talk as much as she likes,
and you yourself be just a passive listener.

Let her do whatsoever she wants to do or not do
and soon everything will be okay.

Do not worry at all.
I will be there beside you always --
and if you can see, you will be able to see me also.

Of course Bhakti will feel my presence
and become aware of me these days so many times.
Convey my blessings to her.

225

Love.
One day a man came to the Sufi teacher Bahaudin.
He asked for help in his problems
and guidance on the path.
Bahaudin told him to abandon spiritual studies
and to leave his court at once.

A kind-hearted visitor began to remonstrate with
Bahaudin.
You shall have a demonstration, said the Master.
At that moment a bird flew into the room
darting hither and thither
not knowing where to go in order to escape.
The Master waited
until the bird settled near the only open window
of the chamber and then suddenly clapped his hands.
Alarmed,
the bird flew straight through the opening of the
window to freedom.
To him that sound must have been something of a shock,
even an affront, do you not agree? said Bahaudin.

226

Love.
Fu Ta Shih says:
Each night one embraces a Buddha while sleeping
Each morning one gets up again with him
Rising or sitting --
both watch and follow one another
Speaking or not speaking --
both are in the same place
They never part even for a moment
but are like the body and its shadow.
If you wish to know the Buddha's whereabouts,
in the sound of your own voice --
there he is.

Do you understand this?
If not now -- when will you understand?

And this is not being asked for the first time,
but many many times in many many lives

the same question has been raised --
and you have not yet answered!

Now, is it not time enough?

227

Love.
Mind is localization of consciousness,
and it can be localized in any part of the body.
Ordinarily we have localized it in the head
but other cultures and other civilizations in the past
have tried other parts of the body also,
and on other planets
there are beings with other parts of their bodies
working as their minds,
but whatsoever may be the part chosen
localization of consciousness means its freezing,
and whenever it ceases to flow freely as is needed
it is no more consciousness *in its suchness*.
Meditation means: consciousness in its suchness,
so let consciousness fill the whole body,
let it flow throughout the totality of your being
and you will have a feeling of aliveness
which is never known and felt by localized
consciousness.
Whenever there is localization of consciousness
the part in which the localization happens
becomes tense and diseased
and the remainder of the body becomes a dead weight.
But with meditative consciousness or flowing consciousness
everything changes completely:
the whole body becomes alive, sensitive and aware
and consequently weightless.
Then there is no centre for tensions to exist and accumulate
because they cannot exist without frozen blocks of consciousness.
The flowing, the moving, consciousness
washes them out constantly with every movement,
and when the whole body is alive
only then you begin to feel the cosmic
consciousness all around you.
How can a frozen consciousness,
and that too surrounded by a dead body,
feel the cosmic?

228

Now man knows more about man than ever
and yet no problem is solved.
It seems that something is basically wrong
with our so-called knowledge itself.

This whole knowledge is derived from analysis

and analysis is incapable of penetrating
into the depths of consciousness.

The analytical method is all right with matter or with things
because there is no *inside to them*,
but consciousness is *insideness*,
and to use the analytical method with consciousness
is to treat it as an object
while it is not an object at all.

And it cannot be made an object;
its very nature is subjectivity,
its being is subjectivity,
so it must not be approached from outside
because then whatsoever is known about it is not about it.
Consciousness must be approached from inside --
and then the method is meditation and not analysis.

Meditation is synthetic:
it is concerned with the whole and not with the parts
it is subjective and not objective,
it is irrational or super-rational and not rational,
it is religious or mystic and not scientific.

Authentic knowledge of consciousness
comes only through meditation and all else is just superficial
acquaintance and basically erroneous
because the very source of it is fallacious and poisonous.

229

Love.
Life is a dream so enjoy it;
but do not ask for more because
then you only disturb the dream
and get nothing except a disturbed night.
Be a witness to the dreaming mind
and then there is transcendence:
then you go beyond dreaming and beyond mind itself.

And know well that there is an awakening BELOW the dreaming mind
which is nothing but just a disturbed dream.
One can get to this below-dreaming state of awakening
through asking for more desiring more --
as ordinarily we all do.

In a dream Mulla Nasrudin saw himself being counted out coins
and when there were nine silver pieces in his hand
the invisible donor stopped giving them.
Nasrudin shouted: I MUST HAVE TEN! So loudly
that he woke himself up.
Finding that all the money had disappeared
he closed his eyes again and murmured,
All right then give them back --

I will take the nine.

There is also an awakening *above* the dreaming mind --
the real awakening
in comparison to which man ordinarily is asleep.
One can get to this awakening
through *witnessing* the dreaming mind --
and unless one gets to it one is not really alive.

230

Love.
The divine is that from which one cannot depart,
and that from which one can depart is not the
divine.

So find that from which you have never departed
and cannot ever depart from --
and then laugh at the absurdity of the human mind
and its efforts!

Buddha is still laughing because of that
Listen!

231

Love.
Why does man suffer?
Man suffers because of his craving,
craving to possess that which cannot be possessed,
and craving to keep things for ever with himself
which are essentially impermanent.
And chief among these things is his own ego,
his own *persona*.
But all things are impermanent.
Except for change itself.
everything changes.
Really nothing *is*
because everything is only a process,
so as soon as one tries to possess anything it
slips away.
The possessor himself is slipping away constantly!
Then there is frustration.
and then there is suffering.
Know this well,
realize this well and there will be no suffering
because then you have uprooted the root.

232

Love.
The self can never be free --

because the self itself is the bondage.
This is the meaning of the penetrating saying of Jesus:
He that saveth his life shall lose it
and he that loseth his life shall keep it unto life eternal.
Or that of Lao Tzu in TAO-TE-KING:
He who humbles himself shall be saved,
he who bends shall be made straight
and he who empties himself shall be filled.
One is not to make the self free;
rather on the contrary, ONE HAS TO BE FREE FROM THE SELF.
The self is nothing but the husk of the seed.
Do not cling to it.
Sings Wu Ming Fu:
The seed that has to grow must lose itself as seed,
and they that creep may graduate through chrysalis to wings.
Wilt thou then, O mortal, cling to husks
which falsely seem to you the self?

233

Love.
The gates of the temple are wide open
and it is only after thousands of years
that such opportunity comes to this earth.
Know well that they will not remain open for ever,
the opportunity can be lost very easily,
and you are still wavering,
and you are still hesitating --
to enter or not to enter --
to be or not to be.

I know that the challenge is great, but I know also
that your being is completely ready to take the jump.
Hence my insistent call for you to come and enter.

And this is not for the first time that I have called you.
nor the first life;
I know you Bhakti, through so many births!
And soon you will also remember many things.
But not before the jump.

Only your superficial *persona* is resisting, not
you --
and it is expected to resist always
because the moment one take the plunge into the
unknown
it has to die naturally.
So please do not identify yourself with it;
be a witness to it, and you will be in the jump.
Oh, it is time *enough* now to die to the old ego
and be reborn to the supreme self!

234

Love.
Logic is not all;
neither is consistency;
because even madness has its own methods,
rationalizations and inner consistencies.

A madman was throwing handfuls of crumbs around his house.
What are you doing? someone asked him.
Keeping the elephants away, he answered.
But there are no elephants in these parts, said the
enquirer.
That is right.
My method is effective isn't it? declared the madman.

235

Love.
Total acceptance of existence is impossible for the mind
because the mind exists as denial.

It exists with the NO.
and with a total YES it dies.
So it continues to find reasons to say no
even if there are no reasons.

Walking with a disciple one day
Mulla Nasrudin saw for the first time in his life
a beautiful lakeland scene.
What a delight! he exclaimed. But if only, if only...
If only what, Master? asked the disciple.
If only they had not put water into it! said the Mulla.

236

Love.
Meditation is like the sea:
receiving the dirty river and yet remaining pure.
You need not be purified before it,
but you will come purified out of it.

Meditation is unconditional,
purity is not a prerequirement but a consequence.

237

Love.
Be like a dead one,
and then dualisms will not contaminate you
and you will reach the state of non-arising of thought,
the brightness of self-nature will appear in full --
and when this happens you are no more.

This disappearance is the appearance of the divine,
so please -- DISAPPEAR!

238

Love.
Existence exists in order to exist --
And likewise life.
There is no meaning to it beyond itself
so never posit any meaning
otherwise you will feel its meaninglessness.
It is not meaningless and it cannot be so
because there is no meaning in it all!

The very search for meaning is mean and ugly
because it comes from the utilitarian mind of man.

Existence simply *is*
and likewise life:
there is no purpose in it
and there is no end to it.
Oh, feel it here and now!
Please do not practise it
because that is the way of the utilitarian mind.
Be playful
and only then will you know the playfulness of the
universe.

And to know that is to be religious.

239

Love.
Do not continue circling in the old rut --
and the way out is just by your hand.
The mind is the past, the dead past;
one has to break it somewhere and jump out of it
The mind is the prison, the slavery.
Be free of it.
And the moment is ripe.

Of course I know that you are still not clearly aware of it
but you are not unaware either.
Gather courage and jump into the unknown.
One step only is enough
because the next follows it automatically.

But do not go on thinking and thinking and thinking.
Thinking promises to lead you somewhere
but the promise remains always a promise
because thinking is just impotent as far as life is concerned.
So please, be existential.

Do not hesitate.
And You have nothing to lose -- because you have
nothing!
Realize this and be *nothing* -- *no-one*.

240

Love.
Life is movement,
process,
fluidity;
but ideas become fixed,
so they become also anti-life.
They become dead blocks.
Do not remain with them.
MOVE.
And do not fear inconsistency
because life is not a syllogism,
life is not a theory
but a mystery.

Someone asked Mulla Nasrudin: How old are you, Mulla?
Forty.
But you said the same last time I asked you, five years ago!
Yes, I am always consistent and always stand by what I have said.

241

Love.
Mind means consciousness somewhere --
centred,
focussed and tense.

Meditation means consciousness nowhere,
and when it is nowhere it is everywhere --
decentralized.
unfocussed
and non-tense.
Mind is agony by its very nature,
meditation -- ecstasy.

Do not treat consciousness like a cat tied to a string.
This very treatment --
or mistreatment --
creates the mind
The consciousness must be left to itself.
utterly free to move
and be,
according to its nature.
Do not localize it.
Do not partialize it.
This is the essence of my discipline of
no-discipline.

Preserve the absolute fluidity of your consciousness
and then you will not he.
and when you are not and only consciousness is
then for the first time the doors of the divine are
open to you.

242

Love.
Yes, man learns by experience!

Two old drunkards
were in the habit of coming together twice a week
to the wineseller to get drunk.

After years of this one of them died.
His old friend came in on the Saturday
and they told him his pal had died --
that the whisky had been taken into blood circulation
and so saturated his blood and his breath
that one night before going to bed
the old man went to blow out the candle
and his breath caught fire and he was burned to death.
The other man promptly called for a bible
and took all oath that from that time forward
he would never blow out another candle in his life!

Yes, man learns by experience!

243

Love.
Do not imitate anyone,
do not follow anyone,
otherwise you will be just a pseudo existence --
and that is worse than suicide.
BE YOURSELF --
and only then can you be responsible
and authentic
and real.
But ordinarily everyone is just secondhand and
borrowed,
and that makes everything ugly.

Mulla Nasrudin went to a mosque and sat down.
His shirt was rather short
and the man behind him pulled it lower,
thinking it looked unseemly.
Nasrudin immediately pulled the shirt of the man in front of him.
What are you doing? asked the man in front.
Don't ask me. Ask the man behind -- he started it,
said Nasrudin.

244

Love.
The real religious experience
cannot be organized, taught or transmitted.
To systematize it is to kill it.
It is so living and moving and dynamic
that to impose a pattern on it is impossible;
and the experience is always so unique and individual
that it cannot be put into any category --
although it happens when the individual is not!
It cannot be followed,
for everyone has to find it for himself,
and that is the beauty of it,
and also its freedom and virginity.
It is not new in the sense of any opposition to the old,
it is new in the sense of timelessness --
that is, with eternal freshness and innocence --
as every flower is new
and every sunrise is new
and every love is new.
It is not borrowed from the past,
it is not based on any tradition.
it is not derived from without,
it happens within
without any causality.
It happens unconditionally.
It is not continuous with the mind,
it is a discontinuous explosion.
There are clouds in the sky
and the sky cannot be seen,
but there is no causal chain.
The clouds have gone
and the sky is clear
but there is no cause-and-effect relationship.
The sky has not even known the clouds!
It has not been affected by them in any way
whatsoever.

245

Love.
Life becomes more authentic
in the encountering of death directly.
But we always try to escape the fact of death,
and thereby life becomes pseudo and phoney.
Even death when authentic has a beauty of its own
while pseudo-life is just ugly.

Meditate on death
because there is no way to know life
unless you stand face to face with death

-- and it is everywhere;
wherever life is death is also;
they are really two aspects of one and the same phenomenon,
and when one comes to know this, he transcends both.

Only in that transcendence is the total flowering
of consciousness
and the ecstasy of being.

246

Love.
Man adds everything to his ego --
while everything goes on without him.
He is nothing,
but he thinks himself everything.

Mulla Nasrudin was walking past a well
when he had the impulse to look into it.
It was night,
and as he peered into the deep water
he saw the moon's reflection there.
I must save the moon! the Mulla thought.
Otherwise she will never wane
and the fasting month of Ramadan
will never come to an end.
He found a rope, threw it in and called down:
Hold tight! Keep bright, succour is at hand!
The rope caught in a rock inside the well
and Nasrudin heaved as hard as he could.
Straining back he suddenly felt the rope give way
as it became loose and he was thrown on his back.
As he lay there panting
he saw the moon riding on the sky above.
Glad to be of service, said Nasrudin.
Just as well I came along, wasn't it?

247

Love.
Are you really aware of what anger is?
Are you really aware of it when it is present?
I ask these questions
because man is *never present in the present*.
Man lives in the past
and only becomes aware of anything
when it has become a part of memory.

One becomes aware of anger and sadness
only when they are all over,
and then awareness is just pseudo-awareness;
it is not awareness but remembering
and remembering leads nowhere

because it is running in a circle.
Then one can fight with anger
but can never understand it,
and fighting with anger *is* anger --
of course more subtle
and therefore more strong and more poisonous.

So do not think about anger or sadness or happiness
and do not misunderstand remembering them as an awareness
but be aware *when anger is present*.
Be totally conscious of it,
live it consciously and do not escape from it
and then you will know what it is.
To understand it is to transcend it.
Then you will find a silence descending on you
which passes all understanding.

248

Love.
Never to have seen the truth
is better than to have seen it
and not to have acted upon it.

249

Love.
One should never be afraid of rising thoughts or desires
but only of the delay in being aware of them.

250

Love.
The purest ore is produced from the hottest furnace;
and the brook would lose its song if we removed the rocks.

251

Love.
Be empty and you will know.
Be empty and you will be the mirror.
Oh, only total nothingess is capable fo knowing all!

I have heard that the nun Chiyono studied for years
and meditated for years on the ultimate questions of existence
but was unable to find the light.
The thinking was filling her so much
that she could not be a passage to the divine.
She was so much filled by herself
that she could not be a host to the divine guest,
and the more she longed for enlightenment
the more far off it was.

But one moonlit night she was carrying an old pail
filled with water
-- and the thing happened!
She was watching the full moon reflected in her pail water
when the bamboo drip that held the pail staves broke.
The pail fell all apart,
the water rushed out,
the moon's reflection disappeared --
and with it disappeared Chiyono herself.
She was not -- but the enlightenment was there!

She wrote this verse:
This way and that way
I tried to keep the pail together
hoping the weak bamboo
would never break.
But suddenly the bottom fell out:
no more water
no more moon in the water --
and emptiness in my hand!

252

Love.
One day Lin-chi was asked: What is the essence of meditation?
Lin-chi came right down from his seat
and taking hold of the questioner by the front of his robe,
slapped his face, then let him go.
The questioner, of course, stood there stupefied.

Then Lin-chi laughed and said to him: Why don't you bow?
This woke him from his reverie,
and when he was about to make a bow to the Master
he had his first taste of meditation!

Please read this again and again and again,
and if you do not have the same taste
then slap your face yourself
then laugh and bow down to yourself --
and then you will have the same taste, surely!

253

The sun is rising high in the sky.
Its light enters the house through an opening.
The dust is seen moving in the ray of light
but the empty space of the room is unmoving.

Now close your eyes and be silent.
Then ask yourself: Who am I --
the moving dust or the unmoving space of the room?

Do not answer intellectually,

because intellectual answers are not answers,
but *wait and realize*.

Hsu Yun says: The mind is nothing but the foreign dust.

Who are you -- the mind? -- the foreign dust? or -- ?

254

Love.
The mind is, to raise questions,
but only questions,
it never answers,
and it can never answer --
that is beyond it,
it is not meant for that,
that is not its function.
But it TRIES to answer,
and the result is the mess called philosophy!

Meditation never questions,
but it answers.
It is the answer,
because it is life,
because it is existence.

Question -- and there is no answer.
Do not question -- and you are the answer.

Why is it so?
It is so because the questioning consciousness,
mind,
is disturbed,
and the non-questioning consciousness, *no mind*,
is silent, quiet and at rest in its suchness.

Philosophy comes out of questioning,
religion out of the non-questioning consciousness.
Logic is the method of philosophy
and meditation the method of religion.

255

Love.
If the present is just continuous with the past
then it is not present at all.
To be present,
the present must be discontinuous with the past,
only then is it young, fresh and new --
and then it is not a part of time
but is eternity itself.

The *now* is eternal

but we live in the past or in the future --
which is nothing but a faint echo of the past itself.
our whole activity springs from the past
or for the future --
which is the same thing.
Then the present is false and dead:
and if the present is false then we cannot be real,
and if the present is dead then we cannot be alive.
That is why I insist on living in the present
and dying each moment to the past.

Live atomically -- moment to moment,
and then your life will have a totally different quality --
the quality of the divine.

256

Love.
To me meditation means:
be playful and transcend all seriousness.
See: life is not serious.
Look around: existence is not serious.
Only disease is serious, and of course death,
and the exploiters of death: the priests!
Life is playful and festive and therefore purposeless.
It is not going anywhere, because there is nowhere to go.
It is always *here* and *here*.
It is always *now* and *now*.
It is just abundant energy overflowing from here to here
and from now to now,
and once you know it and be it
you are in that ecstasy which is the purpose of
purposelessness!
Don't be a *mind* and you will know it and be it.
Meditation is nomindedness.
Mind is thinking, and thinking is going astray from the *being*.
Mind is forgetfulness of 'that which is'.
Meditation is *coming back home*.
So, come back home.
And I create situations so that you may remember the forgotten,
and I will go on creating situations until you are back.

257

There are things which cannot be proved,
and there is no evidence for them
because they are self-evident,
and to try to prove them is ridiculous,
and the effort shows that one is not acquainted with them.
Such are all the proofs of God.

Sitting one day in the teahouse
Mulla Nasrudin heard the rhetoric of a travelling scholar.

He was arguing for the existence of God;
questioned by one of the company on some point
the scholar drew a book from his pocket
and banged it on the table:
This is my evidence! AND I wrote it myself!
A man who could not only read but write was a rarity,
and a man who had written a book...!
The villagers treated the pundit with profound respect --
and of course Mulla Nasrudin was impressed!

Some days later Mulla appeared at the teahouse
and asked whether anyone wanted to buy a house.
Tell us something about it.
Mulla, the people asked him.
for we did not even know that you had a house of your own
Actions speak louder than words! shouted Mulla,
and from his pocket he took a brick
and hurled it on the table in front of them.
This is my evidence! Examine it for quality --
and I built the house myself!

258

Love.
When you are with me be completely at ease and relaxed;
that is, be totally yourself.
If you feel like crying, then cry;
if you feel like weeping, then weep;
but just be uninterruptedly aware.

Do not think about what you are doing --
just be the doing,
and when your senses are shaken like leaves in the wind --
then enter this shaking,
because only in such situations the being is revealed.

If a mood against someone or for someone arises
do not place it on the person in question
but remain centred in yourself
and you will know a transcendence
which is not of this world at all.

259

Love.
The past is not
nor the future is,
but the mind exists between these two
non-existences,
and therefore -- the misery.

To live in the mind is to live in misery.
In agony and in hell.

The mind is the hell.
Be aware *suddenly* of this
and then there is a new opening:
the opening of the present,
the opening of that-which is.
The present is the only existence
or, it is the existence.
BE in it and you are liberated.
Live in it and there is bliss.

260

Love.
No ideology can help to create a new world
or a new mind
or a new human being
because ideological orientation itself
is the root cause of all the conflicts and all the miseries.
Thought creates boundaries,
thought creates divisions
and thought creates prejudices --
and thought itself cannot bridge them;
that is why all ideologies fail.
Now man must learn to live without ideologies:
religious, political or otherwise.
When the mind is not tethered to any ideology
it is free to move to new understandings.
And in that freedom flowers all that is good
and all that is beautiful.

261

Love.
A disciple of Rinzai met a party of three men on a river bridge.
One of the three asked him: How deep is the river of meditation?
Find out for yourself, he said,
and offered to throw the questioner from the bridge.
But unfortunately the man ran away from him in time and escaped!

If you meet such a man who can throw you in the river
be fortunate enough to be thrown so!

And you have met such a man!
Now be THROWN.

262

Love.
You possess only that which will not be lost in death;
all else is illusion --
even the possessor,
because that too will not be able to stand the

final shipwreck.

Then find out what is left.
Turn in and meditate.
Discard all that is vulnerable to death.
Say: Not this, not that
and go deep to the point where nothing more remains
to be discarded
-- and *the illumination*.

263

Love.
Nothing great is ever accomplished without going mad,
that is, without breaking through
the ordinary level of consciousness
and letting loose the hidden powers lying further below,
and also penetrating to the realm that is further above.

-- And it may not be true for any other great thing,
but it is absolutely true as far as meditation is concerned.
Meditation means MADNESS --
of course, with a method!

264

Love.
Detach yourself from all fixed ideas:
they are the killers of all livingness and innocence --
which are musts for illumination.
Beware of the trap of preconceptions;
they make a stagnant pool of your consciousness,
and to meet the ocean you need a dynamic one.
Be alive and fluid and flowing --
then the goal is not far off.

265

Love.
Meditation is disciplined opening of the self to God.
Because of fear we are closed, and only love can become a door.
So love more --
or rather be loving, then there is less fear and
less tension, and you are more open.
This help meditation as nothing helps.
Meditation plus love is the path.

266

Love.
Truth is never secondhand,
it cannot be transferred.

One has to know it and be it oneself --
that is why all tradition falsifies it,
and all scriptures,
and all words,
and in the end
it is nothing but the soup of Mulla Nasrudin...
But first I must tell you the story.

A kinsman came to see Nasrudin from the country
and brought a duck.
Nasrudin was grateful,
had the bird cooked, and shared it with the guest.
Presently another visitor arrived.
I am a friend, he said, of the man who gave you the duck.
Nasrudin fed him as well.
This happened several times.
Nasrudin's house had become like a restaurant
for out-of-town visitors.
Everyone was a friend at some remove
of the original donor of the duck.
Finally Nasrudin was exasperated.
One day there was a knock at the door and a
stranger appeared.
I am the friend of the friend of the friend of the man
who brought you the duck from the country, he said.
Come in, said Nasrudin.
They seated themselves at the table
and Nasrudin asked his wife to bring the soup.
When the guest tasted it
it seemed to be nothing more than warm water.
What sort of soup is this? he asked the Mulla.
That, said Nasrudin,
is the soup of the soup of the soup of the soup of
the duck.

267

Love.
Man is not a rational animal,
but only a rationalizing one;
and that is more dangerous than just to be irrational.

Give me a shot of bourbon and a shot of water --
said the obviously heavy drinker to the bartender.
When the order was placed before him on the bar
the lush pulled a worm from his pocket
and dropped it into the glass of water.
After watching it swim around for a few seconds
the man drew the worm from the water
and dropped it into the whisky.
It wriggled briefly, then curled up and died.
You see that? said the lush to the bartender.
It proves that if you keep on drinking whisky
you will never have worms.

268

Love.
Life is a sermon;
existence preaches in its own way,
but always indirectly --
and that is the beauty of it.

The harmony in nature teaches,
without any intention,
the lesson of proportion m life.
Look at a bird on the wing --
and you will go into meditation without effort,
or listen to its song --
and your heart will move with it without any motivation,
and when there is no effort on your part
the meditation goes deep and transforms you suddenly;
and when there is no motivation and you move --
the movement is in the divine.

269

Love.
I know your inner condition more than you know it yourself
because now your inner is not my outer.
Things that are happening to you unconsciously
and even against your conscious will *are good*.
Welcome them and be grateful,
because nothing divine can happen to you with your will,
rather, your will is the only barrier in the way.
Say wholeheartedly: THY WILL BE DONE!
and feel it
and live it.
Come home soon,
I am waiting for you,
and much is waiting to happen to you also.
I know you are sceptical.
That is not bad
but a good beginning to start with.
Wherever there is mind there is scepticism.
Mind IS scepticism
and therefore conflict.
That is the way of the mind
and its nature.
Please do not fight with it
and neither be identified with it.
These are the obvious alternatives,
but both are false,
and aspects of the same coin.
You will have to walk in between.

Come and be with me, and you will understand.

270

Dear Mukta.
Love.
Yes, you were related to Yoga Vivek in one of your past lives.
Now many things will be remembered by you soon
because the key is in your hands.
But do not think about them at all
otherwise your imagination will get mixed up with the memories
and then it will be difficult to know
what is real and what is not.
So be always aware from now
that you are not to think about past lives:
let the memories come up by themselves.
No conscious effort on your part is needed;
on the contrary it will be a great hindrance.
Let the unconscious do the work,
you be just a witness,
and as the meditation will go deeper
many locked doors will be opened to you.
But always remember to wait for the mysteries to
reveal themselves.
The seed is broken -- and much is to follow.
You need only wait and be a witness.

271

Love.
Oh, just drop yourself into the divine and be purified!
Surrender and be reborn.
Do not resist.
Let go!

272

Love.
See: this is a white paper --
it contains words.
You can look at it as white paper or as words.
Or, listen to the silence which contains a sonata;
you can be aware of the silence or of the sonata.
Or, think of the space which contains a building;
you can be aware of the space or of the building.
Or, imagine an empty house;
you can conceive of it as the walls or as an emptiness.

If you see the words, the building, the sonata and the walls
you are in the mind,
but if you see the white paper or the silence
or the space
or the emptiness

then you are in meditation.

273

Love.
From sound to soundlessness is the path.

Intone a sound as A-U-M,
slowly, and as sound enters soundlessness so do you;

or: remain in the gap between any two sounds
and you yourself will become soundlessness;
or: bathe in the continuous sound of a waterfall,
or any other;
or: by putting fingers in the ears
hear the source sound of all sounds --
and there will be a sudden explosion
of the silent music of the cosmos upon you.

In any way fall into the abyss of soundlessness
and you will achieve the divine.

274

Love.
I am thrilled with great expectations about you.
Oh, much is to happen within you and without also.
You are on the verge of the explosion,
so be alone.
Not lonely but alone,
and live with that aloneness.
Rather, BE that aloneness;
that is the only meditation for you now.
Loneliness is negative.
To be lonely is to be aware of the absence of others
but to be alone is the most positive state of mind.
It is to be aware of *the presence of oneself*:

Be aware of the presence that is you.
Just be aware and wait,
wait for the happening.
Near, very near is *the moment*.
And remember that I am always with you.
I have always been with you
even when you did not know me.

And always feel my blessings.

275

Love.
Takuan says: You cannot bathe in solid ice,

neither can you live in frozen consciousness --
and what is mind except that?
Go in and find out;
do not ask anybody,
do not go to the scriptures,
go in and find out.

Do not think about it
because that is absurd --
how can you think against mind?
Any conclusion out of thinking can only strengthen
the mind.
Do not think
because thinking is stopping, halting and freezing.
Thinking is the disease.

Go in and find out -- IMMEDIATELY.
A moment's thinking
and you are again in the old rut.
A moment's thinking
and you are as far off from the real as is possible.

276

Love.
We kneel down to ourselves
because we kneel down to the gods we make
out of our experience or out of our desires and dreams
or out of our so called logic and foolish arguments.
This is neither humility nor prayer,
rather on the contrary this is the most egoistic attitude possible.
The true religious mind is one which just kneels down --
not to anyone, not to any image in particular.
This kneeling down is nothing but
a flowering of one's total nothingness.
Then this kneeling down becomes an inner way of life,
and unless prayer is such, prayer is not.
One cannot pray, one can only be prayerful.

277

Love.
You cannot run away from the self
because you are the self --
how can you run away from it?
It is like running from one's own shadow
and all your efforts are bound to be futile.
Rather, stop and see it,
witness it,
be aware of it.
Face the shadow and then -- where is it?
It has never been, really.
You created it by not facing it

and you strengthened it by running from it.
Is it not time enough now to stop the game?

278

Love.
Search -- and the ego is always somewhere behind.
Search -- and in every act the ego is the motivation.
But if one can find it so
and can realize it
so one goes beyond it
because the very realization is the going beyond.

Brother, said Mulla Nasrudin to a neighbour,
I am collecting to pay the debt of a poor man
who cannot meet his obligations.
Very laudable, said the other, and gave him a coin.
Who is this person?
Me, said Nasrudin as he hurried away.

A few weeks later he was at the door again.
I suppose you are calling about a debt,
said the non cynical neighbour.
I am.
I suppose someone can't pay a debt and you want a
contribution?
That is so.
I suppose it is you who owes the money?
Not this time.
Well, I am glad to hear it.
Take this contribution.
Nasrudin pocketed the money.
Just one thing Mulla --
what prompts your humanitarian sentiments in this
particular case?
Ah, you see...I am the creditor!

279

Love.
Knowledge is through experiencing.
Mere information is not knowledge,
on the contrary it cannot give the clarity
which knowledge gives to the mind
and may confuse one more
because a confused mind is still more burdened with it.

Two men had played chess regularly together for
several years.
They were quite evenly matched
and there was keen rivalry between them.
Then one man began to beat his rival nearly every
time they played

and the other man was completely at a loss
to understand this phenomenon.
On the contrary, he was expecting his game to improve
because he was reading a four-volume set
on HOW TO PLAY CHESS!
After much thought he came up with an idea.
He sent the books to his friend as a gift --
and it was not long before they were evenly matched
again!

280

Love.
There is no proof of the divine in the world
for it is hidden and hidden and hidden.
But *in you* there is the absolute proof,
for it is hidden and hidden and hidden.
Go in and discover it.

Thinking about it will not help:
action is needed,
action upon oneself --
so ACT.
That is, TURN IN.

Man is like a sealed book
written before he was born,
and ordinarily he carries it unopened inside himself
until he dies.
One who opens it knows that HE IS NOT
and only the divine is.

281

Truth is aristocratic;
it cannot be decided by votes or numbers
because truth is enough in itself,
it needs no help or support;
it needs no proof even because truth is self-evident.

A certain man was believed to have died
and was being prepared for burial
when he revived.
He sat up but
he was so shocked at the scene around him that he fainted.
He was put in a coffin
and the funeral party set off for the cemetery.
Just as they arrived at the grave he regained consciousness,
lifted the coffin lid
and cried out for help.
It is not possible that he has revived, said the mourners,
because he has been certified as dead by competent experts.
BUT I AM ALIVE! shouted the man.

He appealed to a well-known and impartial scientist
and jurisprudent who was present.
Just a moment, said the expert.
He then turned to the mourners, counting them:
Now we have heard what the alleged deceased has had to say;
you fifty witnesses tell me what you regard as the truth
He is dead, said the witnesses.
Bury him, said the expert.
And so he was buried.

282

Love.
Choice is the root cause of all anguish.
CHOOSE and you always choose hell --
even when you choose heaven!
And who chooses hell directly?
Yet everyone lives in hell!
Oh, the trick!
The gates of heaven open into hell!

Then what is to be done?
Nothing at all,
because in doing nothing
you can rest content with all things as they are.
and you have knocked at the right door
without even knocking!

283

Love.
Silence is benediction
but not the silence you can create,
because *you are the noise*
so you cannot create silence:
but you can create the illusion of it,
and this illusion is created by all sorts of
autohypnotic techniques.
So never use autosuggestions to be silent;
rather, be aware of the constantly chattering mind,
and be aware, not to make it still, but to
understand it,
and this very understanding flowers into a silence
which is not just absence of noise
but a positive bliss.

284

Love.
To explore truth one must be free of one's prejudices --
that is, from oneself,
otherwise one goes round and round in circles --

because the known can never be the door for the unknown;
and the known is the mind,
so mind becomes the barrier:
look attentively at this fact.
Be alert to the vicious circle of the mind --
and then there is transcendence.
The known must cease for the unknown to be.
The known must go for the unknown to come in --
and this cessation of the known is meditation.

285

Love.
The more deeply you go within yourself
the less and less you will find yourself --
and yet THAT is the very heart of your being.

And vice versa also:
because the more you go without
the more and more you will find yourself --
and yet that is the very heart of your non-being.

These are the two ways you can go.
The first is the way of meditation,
and the second is the way of the mind.

286

Love.
Be ordinary, so ordinary that virtually you come to
be nobody --
and there is the opening,
and there is the explosion.
Only when you are not are you the extraordinary!

But do not think about it
and do not crave for it,
and if the craving comes -- be aware and *laugh*.
It will be stopped in awareness
and the created energy will be used by the laughter,
and after the laugh you will feel a deep relaxation.
Then begin to dance or sing
and the negative state of the mind
will be transformed into the positive.

The craving to be someone, somebody, is absolutely negative
because the ego is the negation of *being*.

The ego is the principle of negation,
and if the negative is negated then you are positive.
The ego is the source of all inferiority,
but the trick is subtle
because the ego promises superiority

and in the end only results in inferiority.
Decode this secret and understand it very clearly.

One who thinks in terms of superiority will remain
always inferior
because these are two aspects of the same coin.
Oh! Sow the seeds of superiority
and you will reap the crop of inferiority.
Begin with the longing of superiority
and you will end with nothing but inferiority
and all the hell that is involved in it.

Begin with humbleness, with humility,
and you are nearer to the divine.
In fact you are divine
but the ego will not allow you any gap
to look into your own divinity.
on the contrary it will go on creating new
imaginary heavens
only to make way for new hells.
Enter heaven and you are entering hell!

Beware of this, and beware of your so-called self --
the creator of all the agonies that exist on earth.
And be a *no-self* and you will be that which you are already
and have been always --
that which is bliss eternal,
and freedom,
and the cosmic being, the *brahman*.

TAT TWAM ASI -- that art thou, my love.

287

Love.
Man is unaware of himself.
He does not know what is happening to him,
nor does he know the state of his being.

A man cut down a tree one day.
A Sufi who saw this taking place said:
Look at this fresh branch which is full of sap and happy
because it does not know yet that it has been cut off.
But his companion said:
Yes, ignorant of the damage it has suffered it may be,
but it will know in due time.
Hearing this the Sufi laughed and said:
Meanwhile you cannot reason with it.

This reverence is the state of man.
this ignorance is the state of man --
and meanwhile you cannot reason with him!
Or can you?

But this is irrelevant.
If you can reason with yourself that is more than
enough!

288

Love.
In life everything is whole, and organically whole.
You cannot divide it
or do it in part.

Love is like that
and meditation is also like that.
Even death is like that.
That is why I say:
Death is not *dead* but organically one with life.
You cannot die partially!
-- either you die or you do not die.
Nor can you die gradually.
Please remember this always
when you are in meditation or in prayer or in
worship.

A very valuable dachshund
owned by a wealthy woman was run over.
The policeman detailed a man to tell the woman of her misfortune.
But break the news gently, he said. She thinks a lot of this dog.
The man rapped on the mansion door
and when the woman appeared he said: Sorry lady,
but part of your dog has been run over.

289

Love.
There is no use for artificial and outward discipline --
the inner and natural discipline is enough.
But what is the inner discipline?
In one word: ACCEPTANCE --
total acceptance.
And acceptance can be only total
because partial acceptance is just a contradiction
in terms.
If you live -- live!
If you die -- die!
If you suffer -- suffer!
And then there is no problem
and no anxiety
and no anguish --
and what FREEDOM!

A Zen Master was once asked:
It is terribly hot, how shall we escape it

Why not go, answered the Master,
to the place where it is neither --
neither hot nor cold?

Where is that place?

And then the Master laughed and said:
IN SUMMER WE SWEAT AND IN WINTER WE SHIVER.

290

Love.
How can a man learn to know himself? enquires Goethe,
and then answers:
Never by reflection but only by action.
John Burroughs doubts this.
He says:
Is not this a half-truth?
Because one can only learn his powers of action by action
and his powers of thought by thinking.

But I say that
man is always more than all his actions and all his thoughts,
and unless that MORE is known no one knows himself.
That MORE can be known neither by action nor by reflection
because they both belong to the periphery
and that MORE IS eternally the centre.
It can only be known witnessing action and thought both:
not BY them but by *witnessing* them.
And witnessing IS meditation.

291

Love.
There is no answer to man's ultimate questions
because the questions are absurd,
and moreover there is no one to answer them.
Existence is silent and has always been so,
so do not ask
but be silent and live it and know it.
because there is no knowing except living.
The search for answers is meaningless.

A patient in a mental hospital
placed his ear to the wall of his room, listening intently.
Quiet, he whispered to an orderly and pointed to the wall.
The attendant pressed his ear against the wall,
listened, and then said: I don't hear anything.
No, replied the patient.
It's awful, it's been this way always!

292

Love.
The mind lives in a logical somnambulism,
and it feeds on arguments and words.
You cannot come out of it gradually
or logically
or rationally,
rather TAKE THE JUMP,
illogical and irrational --
and the jump can be nothing else than that.
It cannot be calculated
or conceptualized
or predetermined
because it is going into the unknown
and the uuchartered
and the unpredictable,
and ultimately not only into the unknown
but into the unknowable also.

293

Love.
Meditation cannot be taught directly
because it is not a mechanical technique,
but a living art.

Dogo had a disciple called Soshin.
Soshin waited long with his Master
to be taught the art of meditation.
He expected lessons the way a schoolboy is taught at school,
but there were no special lessons coming,
and this bewildered and disappointed the disciple.
One day he said to the Master:
It is a long time since I came here
but not a word has been given to me
regarding the essence of meditation.
Dogo laughed at this heartily and said:
What are you saying, my boy?
Since your arrival
I have ever been giving you lessons on the matter!
At this the poor disciple was even more bewildered
and for some time he could not think what to say.

Then one day he gathered courage and asked again:
What kind of lesson could it have been, sir?
Dogo said:
When you bring me a cup of tea in the morning, I take it;
when you serve me a meal, I accept it
and when you bow to me I return it with a nod.
How else do you expect to be taught in meditation?
Soshin hung his head
and began to think about the puzzling words of the Master,
but at this the Master said again:
If you want to see, SEE, RIGHT AT ONCE,

because when you begin to think
you miss the point altogether.

294

Love.
Meditate, pray and wait.
Do not will anything,
for in you there is strength greater than any
strength of your own.
But it works only when *your will is at rest*.

295

Love.
Be free at the centre;
let the centre relax and die:
be a circumference only --
and this is the only renunciation I know.

No man is free until he is free at the centre.
When he lets go then he is free indeed --
and then life is not anguish
and then life is not agony
because no hell can exist without the self, the centre.

296

Love.
Do you hear me?
Do you see me?
I stand at the door and knock,
and I block because of a promise made
in another life and another age

297

Love.
Be in the crowd as if you are alone
and vice versa.
Receive a guest with the same attitude
you have when alone,
and when alone
maintain the same attitude you have in receiving guests.
In this way the drop drops into the ocean.
Upon retiring, sleep as if you have entered your last sleep,
and upon awakening be reborn again.
In this way the ocean drops into the drop.

298

Love.
Emptiness is not really emptiness:
rather, it is the All.
It is not negative:
rather, it is positivity itself
It is out of it that everything is born
and to it everything returns.
It is the source and ground of all existence.
So whenever I say EMPTINESS
I never mean just emptiness!
To me emptiness is not the absence of anything
but the presence of *emptiness itself*:
And now you can understand it
because you yourself are in it,
and it is in you.

Once a student asked Joshu: Sir, you teach that
we must empty our minds,
but I have nothing in my mind;
now what shall I do?
The old Master laughed and said:
Throw it out!

But I have nothing. How can I throw it out?

If you can't throw it out, carry it out!
Drive it out!
Empty it out!
But don't stand there in front of me with nothing
in your mind!

299

Love.
Come here whenever it is possible.
You will always be welcomed.
And stay with me a little longer,
and let me help.

It will be difficult for you
because you will have to let go of yourself
completely.
But it is not impossible --
and with you especially
because I have seen in you the great potential
that is awaiting its opportunity.

With you much that is impossible is possible.
The seed is there which is longing to explode.
Its very longing is the source of your search,
its longing is the tension that you are today
and its longing will be the freedom
that you will be tomorrow.

The essence is there and the existence will follow
if you so wish.
Please follow its call to the conclusion.

Go on doing meditation.
Do not seek results,
they will come by themselves when the time is ripe.
And the time *is* ripe
but still *you* are not.

Let meditation ripen you.

300

Love.
Life is non-fragmentary,
but mind makes it appear fragmentary;
and this fragmentation creates all the problems.
Beware of fragments
and always look beyond them
and below them
and through them --
then you will be able to see the ocean in spite of all the waves.
The waves are in the ocean
but the waves are not the ocean.
The ocean can be without the waves
but the waves cannot be without the ocean.

301

Love.
Mind means duality
and meditation, oneness.
In Zen they call it -- THE ONE SWORD.

Kusunoki Masashige came to a Zen monastery
when he was about to meet the overwhelming army
of Ashikaga Takanji and asked the Master:
When a man is at the parting of the ways
between life and death how should he behave?
The Master answered: Cut off your dualism
and let THE ONE SWORD stand serenely by itself
against the sky!

302

Love.
The real thing is
not to fight with your thoughts or desires or
instincts
because that is negative
and the negative cannot help.

The real thing is
to grow in awareness in meditation
because then one wins without any fight whatsoever --
and to win through conflict is not a real victory
because that which has been suppressed
will have to be suppressed again and again.
Through conflict there is no end to conflict
and through fight only more fight is born.

But there is a victory
without any conflict, fight or suppression.
That victory comes through positive growth in awareness.
Do not fight with yourself
but grow in awareness and understanding and silence,
and all that is negative and diseased
will have withered away by itself.

Suzuki tells a story:
Chi Hsing Tzu was raising a fighting cock for his lord.
Ten days passed and the lord asked:
Is he ready? Chi answered:
No sir, he is not ready.
He is still vain and flushed with rage.

Another ten days passed and the prince asked about
the cock.
Chi said: Not yet, sir.
He is on the alert whenever he sees the shadow of
another cock
or hears its crowing.

Still another ten days passed
and when the inquiry came from the prince, Chi replied:
Not quite yet, sir.
His sense of fighting is still smouldering within him
ready to be awakened.

When another ten days elapsed
Chi replied in response to the inquiry:
He is almost ready.
Even when he hears another crowing he shows no excitement.
He has now become positive.
He has grown in subtle inner awareness.
Now he resembles one made of wood, he is so quiet and silent.
His qualities are integrated.
No cock is his match
and to win he will not have to fight
because other cocks will at once run away from him.
They cannot face him now.

And really it proved so.
He won fights without fighting at all.

Aud I say that you can do likewise with yourself:
learn the secret from Chi Hsing Tzu's cock!

303

Love.
Everything has happened as it should happen.
And l was surprised not because you ran away from here
but because I never thought you could be so predictable!
It is not from here that you have escaped
it is only a vain effort to *escape* from *yourself*:
Which is impossible.
How can one escape from oneself?
But in meditation a moment comes necessarily
when the mind tries the impossible --
or the mind this is the last defensive act.
Meditation is ultimately *suicidal to* the mind.

And of course the mind must be given a chance!
And you have given it!

Meditation is encountering yourself
directly and in your total nakedness.
This creates fear and the futile effort to escape.
The effort is futile because whatsoever is known once
is known for ever
and you cannot be the old ignorant one again.
There is no way to go back
and there is no bridge.

This escape too will make you more mature
and you will come back strengthened through it
and because of it.

Now relax there under the sky and beside the sea
and I will be there.
Whenever you are relaxed you will feel my presence.
And when you feel like coming, come back --
nd soon you will feel this.
I will be waiting here for you as ever.
COME and recontinue the arduous journey towards
your self.

304

Love.
I know that the apprenticeship is very hard
but *worth it.*
So keep on.
It is arduous, but one has to pay for everything,
and in no other way can you get to THE GREAT TREASURE.
You have longed for it for lives and lives
and now when the time is ripe and the key is being given to you
DO NOT LOSE COURAGE.

The access to the treasure is difficult
because it is hidden in our own unconscious layers of the mind.
It will be easy if you approach that threshold
when the diurnal tide favours,
that is when you are passing from sleep to waking
or from waking to sleep.
Evening and morning
are therefore probably the best times for meditation.
You might have noticed that when the mind
is recovering from sleep it takes at least fifteen minutes
to close one aperture and open fully the other.

That is why dreams cannot last longer than that in memory
after waking.
When the mind is approaching sleep
it again passes the same threshold.
BE AWARE OF THIS THRESHOLD
because it is very significant
for those who are in search of the inner treasure.
This threshold is the gate to the unknown
This threshold,
this gap between waking and sleep,
must be used for meditation.
Be aware of the gap,
be a witness of the interval,
and you will be transformed.

305

Love.
I know what is happening to you -- the nothingness
is descending, the emptiness is increasing.
Welcome it, and rejoice in its coming.
Dance in ecstasy because there is no other way to welcome it.
And the more you dance the more you will die.
And when you are dead completely you will be reborn.
And the moment is near, very near -- just by the corner.
You have passed through the entrance-explosion and
now be ready for the ultimate.

Look at yourself once more as the river looks at
itself before falling into the ocean, because after
falling into the ocean there will be no one to look,
and no one to be looked at!

306

Love.
What is meditation?
Hsu Yun says: Meditation lies in *laying down*.

But laying down what?
Laying down *yourself* -- because nothing less will do.

Have you ever been at the bedside of a dead man?
If you try to scold him he will not be excited,
and even if you strike him with a staff he will not strike back.
He also indulged before in the same things everyone indulges in.

He also longed for reputation and wealth.
But now he is just without any longing whatsoever.
Now he does not make any distinctions
and lays down *everything*.
If you cul be in this laying down state -- *alive*,
you are in meditation.

307

Love.
Leave the grasping of things and thoughts.

Open your fist completely
because grasping is suffering.

Halt! cries Buddha.
But the mad mind does not halt.

If it halts, it is Enlightenment!

308

Love.
Love to be alone.
Solitude is the temple of the divine,
and remember that there is no other temple.

309

Love.
Do not be closed to the universe.
Open all your doors and windows
and let everything pass freely in and out, out and in,
because only then will you be able to receive the truth.

31O

Love.
Ego plays a subtle role everywhere --
not only in men but in mice also!

An arrogant elephant looked down contemptuously at a mouse
and said: You are just about the puniest little creature
I have ever seen.
I am not always like this, squeaked the mouse.
I've been sick!

311

Love.
The whole yoga has gone dead because of imitation.
One cannot imitate anything that is real,
the real is always spontaneous:
one can jump into it but one cannot practise it.

Any practice is of the mind and by the mind --
and the mind is the past, the dead;
the mind is the thing one has to jump out of.

Out of the mind is the explosion,
so be aware of the mind and its tricks!

Mamiya went to a great teacher to learn meditation.
The teacher told him to concentrate on the famous koan:
What is the sound of one hand?
Mamiya went away
and came back a week later shaking his head.
He could not get it.
Get out! said the Master. You are not trying hard enough.
You still think of money and food and pleasure.
It would be better if you died,
then you might learn the answer.

The next week Mamiya came back again.
When the Master asked him:
Well, what is the sound of one hand? --
he clutched at his heart, groaned
and fell down as if dead.
Well, you have taken my advice and died, said the Master,
but what about the sound?
Mamiya opened one eye:
I have not solved that yet, he said.
Dead men don't speak, said the Master.
Get up and get out!

312

Love.
We settle down where no settling is possible.
We make homes
whilst homelessness is the very nature of our consciousness.
Oh, we go on doing things which are impossible and then suffer!
But no one else is responsible.

We fight with the void and are then defeated --
not because the void is stronger than us
but because it is *not*.

Now stand up and fight with the empty space of the room

so that you can know and taste
the whole stupidity of the human mind.
And then sit down and laugh at yourself,
and as the laughter dies down
be silent and search within,
and then you will come to know a deep mystery:
the mystery that the void is not only without
but within also!

313

Love.
Death is everywhere
but everyone deceives himself that it is not for him;
this is the greatest
and the deepest deception the human mind is capable of;
and unless one is constantly aware of this fact
one is bound to be a victim of this deception --
because the mind goes on giving
very beautiful and logical rationalizations
up to the very end.

I have heard about a ninety-year-old man
who got into a bitter argument with his shoemaker
as to how a pair of shoes should be made.
See here, said the shoemaker,
What's the idea of doing so much yapping
You are past ninety
and there is little chance of your living long enough
to wear these shoes out.
The old fellow looked sternly at the shoemaker
and said: Apparently you are not aware that statistics prove
that very few people die after ninety years of age!

314

Love.
Information is not knowledge
because information is not transformation
and can never be --
and knowledge comes only through transformation.

Information is adding something to the same old mind.
It is quantitative;
there is no qualitative change
because the mind behind remains the same.
That is why all that is called education just
proves superficial.

Mind must go through qualitative change
otherwise there is no wisdom;
and to go on adding information to ignorance is fatal.

I call meditation
the method for mind's total mutation
First let there be a transformation of the very
quality of the mind
and only then education can be educative.

In ancient times
the king of a certain country was concerned
because his son was something of a fool.
The king's counsellors urged that the son be sent away
to a great university in another land
in the hope that the boy would acquire
learning and wisdom.
The king agreed.
The son studied hard for several years
then wrote his father that he had learned
just about everything possible
and pleaded to be allowed to return home.
The king assented.
When the son arrived at the palace the king was overjoyed.
A great feast was prepared
and all the great men of the kingdom were invited.
At the end of the festivities
one of the sages present asked the son what he had learned.
The young man ticked off the university's curriculum
that he had gone through. While the lad was talking
the sage slipped a ring off his finger,
closed his hand over it,
held up his hand and asked: What do I hold in my hand?
The son though for a moment and said;
It is a round object with a hole in the centre.
The sage was astonished at such wisdom.
Maybe the lad had become a great mind.
Will you now name the object? asked the sage.
The king's son pondered for a few moments, then said:
The sciences that I studied do not aid me
in answering your question,
but my own commonsense tells me that it is a cartwheel.
The sage concluded to himself
that you can educate a fool but you cannot make him
think.

315

Love.
Yes, there is a WAY,
but in many the will is lacking to find it.
And it is not far away,
it is just by the corner, so to say.

Knowingly or unknowingly all men long for it.
Really, the whole life is a longing for it
because without it
there is no reaching, no flowering, no fulfilment.

But few men seek it
and still fewer seek it rightly
and still fewer find it --
and all of those who find it do not enter.
Only a few enter
and still fewer progressively follow it.
But those who follow it with their total being
realize that the way is the goal itself!

316

Love.
Mind and meditation are two names of the same substance,
or the same energy.
Mind is energy flowing in dualisms,
in conflict and dis-ease,
and meditation is non-dual energy,
one with itself and at case.

Thinking is impossible without dualisms,
that is why meditation asks to go beyond thinking.
The moment there is no thinking --
or a single ripple of thought --
the energy becomes integrated
and there is qualitative change.
The no-thinking energy
opens the door of the dimensionless dimension.

So refrain from seeking even Enlightenment or Buddhahood
because with any seeking whatsoever
he mechanism of thought begins to operate and
create dualisms.

317

Love.
Do not forget the search for the divine for even a single moment
because the time is always short and the task is great
and besides, the mind is wavering.
In fact the mind IS the wavering.
Remember this, and remain aware of this fact as
much as you can
because the moment one is aware the wavering stops,
and in the intervals are the glimpses:
glimpses of oneself, glimpses of no-mind.
One has to transcend the wavering of the mind absolutely
before one comes to the doors of the beloved.
NO-MINDEDNESS IS THE DOOR.
And the door is not far off.

But the seeker is asleep.
Mind is the sleep.

That is why you will have to be attentive and alert
of everything that passes before your
consciousness --
even be attentive of the inattentive moments.

Through constant awareness the spiritual sleep will be broken
and you will he transformed.
This is your potentiality.
This is everyone's potentiality.
and for you the time is ripe.

But the seed can remain a seed and die.
The opportunity can be lost.
You are free to be that which you are meant to be
or to be that which you are not meant to be.
Man is free to be or not to be --
this is the glory and this is the burden.

Freedom means responsibility,
SO BE CAREFUL.
If you can be that which is your potentiality,
if you can flower to your fullness
then there is bliss
then there is ecstasy,
otherwise ashes are in the hands and anguish in the heart --
and ultimately everything depends on you:
heaven or hell --
and you and only you will be responsible for it.
SO BE CAREFUL.

My blessings are always with you.

318

Love.
Metaphysics is born out of childish curiosity,
so howsoever sublime, it remains juvenile.
And all the ultimate answers are foolish in a way
because the ultimate is not only unknown, it is unknowable.
A mature mind is one
who understands the impossibility of knowing the ultimate,
and with this understanding
there is a new dimension:
the dimension of *being*.
Knowing is not possible, but *being* is.
Or in other word:
in relation to the ultimate only -- *being is*
knowing.

This dimension is the religious dimension
and unless one is religious in this sense
one goes on asking absurd questions
and accumulating even more absurd answers.

In a little backwoods school
the teacher was at the blackboard explaining
arithmetic problems.
She was delighted to see her dullest pupil
giving slack-jawed attention,
which was unusual for him.
Her happy thought was that at last
the gangling lad was beginning to understand.
When she finished she said to him:
YOU were so interested, Cicero.
that I am sure you want to ask some questions.
Yes'm, drawled Cicero, I got one to ask.
Where do those figures go when you rub them off?

319

Love.
Do not cling to anything,
to any idea,
because clinging is the bondage.
Even if one is clinging to the idea of
liberation --
moksha or *nirvana*,
one will be in bondage.
With clinging meditation is impossible
because clinging is mind -- the bondage,
and no-clinging is meditation --
the freedom.

In the BOOK OF AMU DARIA there is an old Sufi tale:
Once upon a time there was a monkey
who was very fond of cherries.
One day he saw a delicious looking cherry
and came down from his tree to get it,
but the fruit turned out to be in a clear glass bottle,
so he had to put his hand into the bottle to get it out.
As soon as he had done so he closed his hand over the cherry
but then he found
that he could not withdraw his fist holding the cherry
because it was larger than the internal dimensions
of the bottle's neck.

Now all this was deliberate
because the cherry in the bottle was a trap laid
by a monkey hunter
who knew how monkeys think.

The hunter, hearing the monkey's whimperings, came along
and the monkey tried to run away,
but because his hand was, *as he thought*,
stuck in the bottle.
he could not move fast enough to escape.
But *as he thought* he still had hold of the cherry
he consoled himself.

The hunter picked him up
and tapped the monkey sharply on the elbow
making him suddenly relax his hold on the fruit.
The monkey was now free --
but he was captured.
The hunter had used the cherry and the bottle
and he still had them.

This monkey-way of thinking is the mind-way also!
And in the end when death, the hunter, comes
everyone is found caught in his own bottle.
Remember, before the hunter comes
make sure your hand is out of the bottle!

320

Love.
A life without meditation is like a winter landscape
with the sun hidden,
the flowers frozen
and the wind whispering through the withered leaves.

And everyone knows it
because everyone lives it that way,
though no one needs to live it that way

But why is this so?
This is so because life's needs require an occupied mind
and meditation means unoccupiedness.
We train ourselves to be occupied
and then forget that one needs to be unoccupied sometimes
to know the ecstasy of sheer existence.

One is to be totally vacant inside
because only then is one a host to the divine guest.

321

Love.
Meditation is beyond knowledge.
You can *be* it but you cannot *know* it.

All knowledge is superficial.
It is never anything else but acquaintance from outside.
It is always *about*
but never *the thing itself*;

When the Chinese emperor Wu came to meet Bodhidharma
he asked the Master:
What is the holy ultimate truth?
Bodhidharma laughed and replied:
Nothing holy, sir,
and it is emptiness itself.

Of course Wu was taken aback, but he asked again:
Then who is the one who at present stands
confronting me?
Bodhidharma simply said:
I don't know.

Do you see the beauty of it?
And the truth?
And the innocence?
And the holiness?
And the fullness?
And the absolute ultimateness?

322

Love.
It is very easy to progress from one illusion to another
because no foundational transformation is needed.
There is no shaking of the foundations
because you remain the same.
So the real problem is not to change the objects of desire
from the worldly to the other-worldly
but to transform oneself;
not to change the seeking
but to change the seeker --
otherwise the problem remains as it is,
only it takes new shapes.

But how to change the seeker.
First find it out -- *where it is and what it is.*
and then you will come to know a hidden secret:
that the seeker exists only until it is not sought,
and when someone goes to search it out --
it is never found.
It exists only in ignorance and in darkness;
in awareness it is not:
and this realization of *no-self* is the jump.

Jump into the unknown.
Jump into the truth.

323

Love.
Whatever I say is nothing new;
nor is it anything old.
Or it is both --
the oldest and the newest.
And to know it you need not listen to me.

Oh! Listen to the birds in the morning
or to the flowers and grass blades in the sun
and you will hear it,

and if you do not know how to listen
then you will not know from me either.

So the real thing is not what you listen to but HOW you listen
because the message is everywhere, everywhere, everywhere.

Now I will tell you the art of listening:
roam about until exhausted or dance or do vigorous breathing
and then, dropping to the ground, *listen*;
or repeat your own name loudly until exhausted
and then suddenly stop and *listen*;
or at the point of sleep when sleep
has not yet come
and external wakefulness vanishes be alert suddenly
and *listen*

AND THEN YOU WILL HEAR ME.

324

Love.
That which is never lost cannot be found,
and to search for it is *absurd*.
But the moment this absurdity is understood
all seeking stops by itself
and that which is never lost is found!
That is why I say:
SEEK AND YOU WILL NOT FIND,
because the *very seeking* is the barrier.
The search itself is the hindrance
because it creates the seeker, the ego, the
illusion that I am,
and I am not.

Do not seek and you will find it:
the I-AM-NOTNESS.
This nothingness is the gate.
THE GATELESS GATE.

Riko once asked Nansen
to explain to him the old problem of the goose in the bottle.
If a man puts a gosling into the bottle, he said,
and feeds the gosling through the bottle's neck
until it grows and grows and becomes a goose --
and then there is just no more room inside the bottle,
how can the man get it out without killing the goose
or breaking the bottle?

RIKO! shouted Nansen, and gave a great clap with
his hands.
Yes Master! said Riko with a start.
See! said Nansen.
The goose is out!

325

Love.
Meditation requires understanding and not effort,
understanding is essential, not effort,
and remember always that you cannot
substitute understanding with any effort
whatsoever.

But what do I mean by understanding?
By understanding I mean -- living a natural life.

Of course, you cannot try to be natural,
that is self-contradictory!
You can BE natural but you cannot try to be natural.
Do you understand this?

Suzuki tells a story:
A monk once asked one of the old Chinese Masters:
What is the way?
he Master replied:The natural one, the ordinary
one, is the way.
How, continued the monk, am I to be in accord with it?
When you try to be in accord with it, said the Master,
then you deviate from it.

Does this mean that one should not try?
No, because that too is a way of trying.
-- Of course, indirect, but still intentional;
that too will not help.
But just *see* the dilemma clearly and you are out of it.
ARE YOU, NOT?

326

Love and blessings.
Received your letter.
I was waiting for it daily since you left.
I know that you have gone far away from here
but I also know that *now* you cannot go away from *me* --
and that nearness is all that counts.

YOU have come near to me in a nonspatial and
nontemporal sense.
The meeting has taken place in the *nowhere*
or in the *everywhere*
because they both mean the same thing.
And the real meeting takes place only in this way.
All else is illusion.

Remember me whenever you need
and you will find me then and there.

Ask anything and *wait* -- and you will be answered.

The barriers have fallen down from your mind
and you have entered the meditative state.
Now the doors of the divine are open
do not hesitate, and take the plunge.
You are completely ready,
only just be courageous to enter the uncharted
and the unknown.
The call from beyond has come --
now accept the challenge and be fulfilled.

Now close your eyes
and feel me and see me and let my blessings be
showered on you.

327

Love.
Oh, don't take life so seriously!
Because seriousness is a great dis-ease,
and not only a disease but a suicide also.
Be playful -- totally
because that is the only way to be living.
Life is a play, a *leela*, and to know it so is religion,
and to live it so is *sannyas* -- renunciation.

If you can act and live as if acting and living in a dream
and still be a witness to it
then you will be in the cosmic flow, *the tao.*
And to be in the cosmic flow is to be free --
free from oneself, the ego.
The ego is the seriousness, the disease,
and the *tao*, the egoless existence, is the bliss,
the ecstasy.
That is why I have given you a name so absurd!

But I have given it to you knowingly.
I have given it to you so that you may never be identified with it.
The name is so absurd
that you will have to remain nameless and nobody behind it,
and the name is such that
not only others but you yourself will be able to laugh at it.
Swami Krishna Christ!

Oh, what a name!
But perfectly suitable in a dream drama.
is it not so

So feel at ease with it.
and laugh with it, and sing and dance with it
and be SWAMI KRISHNA CHRIST with all the letters in
capital!
And always remember that you are nobody.

And always be aware that
you are neither a swami nor a Krishna nor a
Christ --
that is what is meant by a swami!
And Krishna himself is not a Krishna
and Christ himself is not a Christ
because they are nameless, absolutely nameless.
They are nobodies -- and that is what makes them divine.
The moment one is identified with any name
one is lost to one's divinity.
Either one can be a name or a reality,
and no one can be both simultaneously.
Be a name really --
and your reality is lost.
Be a reality really --
and your name is just a dream -- *maya*.
And what nonsense to be a swami!
But once one is at ease with the no sense one transcends it.

Please! Don't try to be sensible
otherwise you will never be with any sense at all!
Because only stupidity tries to be sensible!
The existence is absurd
and meaningless
and irrational
and that is why it is so beautiful.
And to be in it such a blessing!

328

Love.
Man is free to decide, but not free not to decide --
because not to decide is to decide,
to waver is to decide,
to postpone and evade decision is to decide.
There is no escape:
one must say yes or no.
And there are a thousand ways of saying no,
only one way of saying yes,
ant no way of not saying anything at all.
This is the human situation
and the seeker of truth must be aware of it
otherwise life is wasted unnecessarily.

A single moment lost cannot be regained --
ant we have wasted so many lives --
so decide to decide,
and decide to transform and transcend.
With the decision comes crystallization
and then one is ready to take the jump into the unknown.

329

Love.
traveller stops at an inn
He passes the night there,
takes his meal,
and as soon as he has done so
he packs and continues his journey again.

As for the host of the inn, he has nowhere to go.

The one who does not stay is the guest,
and the one who stays is the host.
Now who are you --
the guest or the host

Meditate.
No answer is required,
rather -- REALIZE.
because all answers belong to the guest
and *realization only* to the host.

But do not believe me, I may be just deceiving you.
Go in and find out for yourself!

330

Love.
Meditation is the masterkey.
It can open the doors of the infinite
and it can unlock the mystery of the unknown.
But just by possessing the key nothing is attained,
unless one uses it.

Idries Shah tells a dervish tale:
There was once a wise and very rich man who had a son.
He said to him:
My son, here is a jewelled ring.
Keep it is a sign that you are a successor of mine
and pass it down to your posterity.
It is of value, of fine appearance,
and it has the added capacity of opening
a certain door to wealth.

Some years later he had another son.
When he was old enough
the wise man gave him another ring with the same
advice.
The same thing happened in the case of his third
and last son.

When the Ancient had died and the sons grew up
one after the other each claimed primacy for himself
because of his possession of one of the rings.
Nobody could tell for certain which was the most valuable.

Each son gained his adherents,
all claiming a greater value and beauty for his own ring.
But the curious thing was that
the door to wealth remained shut for the possessors of the keys
and even their closest supporters.
They were all too preoccupied with the problem of precedence,
the possession of the ring, its value and appearance.

Only a few looked for the door to the treasury of the Ancient.
The rings had a magical quality too.
Although they were keys
they were not used directly in opening the door to the treasury.
It was sufficient to look upon them
without contention or too much attachment
to one or other of their qualities.
When this had been done
the people who had looked
were able to tell where the treasury was
and could open it merely by producing the outline of the ring.

The treasuries had another quality too:
they were inexhaustible.

Meanwhile the partisans of the three rings
repeated the tales of their ancestors about the
merits of the rings,
each in a slightly different way.
The first community thought they had already found
the treasure because they had the key.
The second thought that it was allegorical
and thereby consoled themselves.
And the third transferred the possibility of
opening the door
to a distant and remotely imagined future time
and therefore for them there was nothing to do at
present.

There is every possibility
for you also to belong to one of these three communities
because anyone who begins to search
is always prone to fall into the trap of any one of the three.
Really, these are the three basic tricks the mind can play
to save itself from meditation
So beware of these old tricks.

331

Love.
Look at yourself without thinking, evaluating, or judging,
without any liking or disliking;
that is, without any movement of the mind
or without the noise of the mind:
then you have eyes
which are altogether different from your eyes

because they are not burdened by the past.
They are innocent and silent,
and in this silence
there is neither the observer nor the observed --
but *that which is*,
undivided and one,
beginningless and endless.

You can call it God or nirvana or anything
whatsoever --
the name does not matter
because the name is not the thing,
and when one has known the thing
one does not bother about the value.

332

Love.
Begin the following meditation from tomorrow --
and know that this is an *order*!
Now you are so mine
that I cannot do anything else but order!
Prerequirements:
Do it cheerfully.
Do it relaxedly.
Be playful.
Do it in the morning after taking a bath.

The meditation:
First: breathe deeply and rhythmically, not fast
but slowly,
for ten minutes.
Second: dance rhythmically and slowly;
be ecstatic, as if flowing in it:
for ten minutes.
Third: use the *mahamantra*: hoo-hoo-hoo;
continue dancing and moving;
do not be serious, do not be tense;
for ten minutes.
Fourth: close the eyes and be silent;
do not move or dance now;
stand, sit or lie town, as you feel to do,
but just be as if dead,
feel sinking in,
surrender and be in the hands of *the whole*;
for ten minutes.

Postrequirements:
One: live the whole day in ecstasy.
in intoxication of the divine,
flowing and flowering in it,
and whenever depressed say inwardly: hoo-hoo-hoo,
and laugh outwardly,
laugh without any reason, and accept the madness.

Two: before sleep chant the mahamantra: hoo-hoo-hoo
for ten minutes,
then laugh at yourself.
Three: in the morning as you feel awake
chant again the *mahamantra*: hoo-hoo-hoo
for ten minutes,

and then begin the day with a hearty laugh.
Four: remember always that I am with you.

333

Love.
EVERYTHING BELONGS TO THE MAN WHO WANTS NOTHING.
Having nothing, he possesses all things in life:
renouncing all he becomes the master of all.
But why?
Because into his emptiness enters the divine.

334

Love.
Live humbly and in wonder
and then meditation comes of itself.
Relax, and there is ecstasy.
But effort is needed
because unless this fails completely you will not
be effortless!

335

Love.
Be aware or the mind BEFORE it is stirred by a thought,
or, be aware of the gap between two thoughts,
and -- you will meet yourself!
And this meeting is the meeting with the divine.

336

Love.
Buddha says: If the mind does not arise
all things are blameless.

What more is there to be said:
And even this much is enough to blame everything!

337

LOVE.
The eyes are blind. *One must look within the heart.*
So do not believe the eyes,

believe the heart
and remember to look through it,
and then you will come to know things unbelievable.

And unless one comes to know the unbelievable
one has not known at all.

338

Love.
Remember always the *one* who is inside the body.
Walking, sitting, eating or doing anything,
remember the *one* who is neither walking nor sitting
nor eating.

All doing is on the surface
and beyond all doing is the *being*;
so be aware of the nondoer in the doing.
of the nonmover in the moving.

One day Mulla Nasrudin's wife, hearing a tremendous thump.
ran to his room.
Nothing to worry about, said the Mulla.
It was only my cloak which fell to the ground.
What! And made a noise like that? asked his wife
Yes -- I was inside it at the time, said the Mulla.

339

Love.
A monk asked Daishu Ekai, What is nirvana?
The Master answered: Not to commit oneself

to the vicious circle of birth and death or
pleasure and pain
is great nirvana,

What then is the vicious circle
of birth and death and pleasure and pain?

The Master said:
To desire nirvana!

Now be silent and feel what is meant by *to desire nirvana*,
and remember that I am not saying *think* about it
because to think is to miss it.
FEEL IT.
FEEL IT.
FEEL IT.

340

Love.
In this world everything is upside down
and anyone who is meditating
will have to put everything right side up!

One should not try to know life but to know death,
and then the mysteries of life are revealed to him.
One should not ask for any security
and then there is no insecurity at all.

Bunan says in a poem:
While living
be a dead man, be thoroughly dead
and then behave as you like
because then all is well

341

Love.
Materialistic societies produce hollow men,
men with dead emptiness within,
and because of this dead emptiness
one dies before one is really born.

Remember that man cannot live by shops alone,
and today the holy of holies is the shop.

The outer is meaningless without the inner richness
and the outer richness
only makes the inner poverty prominent.
Man is hollow because there is no inner growth
and the inner grows only when one lives in the inner.

Inward is the way of growth, grace and God.

342

Love.
Never suppress any thought,
or fight with it.
otherwise you will never be without it.
Fight it, and you invite it more.
Suppress it, and it will be back with double force.

I have heard
that someone advertised something for women
but with the heading, ONLY FOR MEN,
and it is reported that
out of ninety thousand women who came across it
eighty-nine thousand nine hundred and ninety-four
read the advertisement.

The other six were blind.

343

Love.
It is impossible to conceive of the divine intellectually,
and that is why the intellect denies it
or fabricates fictitious systems about it,
which is even more dangerous than plain denial.
The mind works only in the circle of the known;
it cannot transcend the world of the known:
for the mind the unknown is not.

Says Attar: You know nothing of your real self here
and in this state.
You are like the wax in the honeycomb --
what does it know of fire or guttering?
But when it gets to the stage of the waxen candle
and when light is emitted
THEN IT KNOWS.

344

Love.
Life is not a detective story,
and you do not have to deduce a thing.
Life is before your eyes as clear as the sun
and as open as the sky.
Just be out of your thinking, disease
and open your eyes
and nothing is hidden at all.
Even *the hidden one* is not hidden then.

I have heard a dialogue between Sherlock Holmes and
Watson:
Holmes: Ah Watson. I see you have put on your
winter underwear.
Watson: Marvellous, Holmes, marvellous!
How did you ever deduce that?
Holmes: Well, you have forgotten to put on your
trousers.

345

Love.
Life goes on flowing.
It does not wait.
But mind thinks and therefore takes time.
To exist, no time is needed,
but to think -- time is necessary

Really there is no time existence.

it appears only because of the mind and its
thinking
Existence exists not in time but in eternity.
It exists in the eternal now.

There is neither past nor future
But only the present --
or not even that
because without the past and future
it is meaningless to call it present
Do not live out or the mind.
otherwise you will always lag behind.
because life never waits for you and your so-called mind
that is why the mind always feels as if something is missing --
because it is missing life itself -- and always!

Once a Master said to his disciples:
If you utter a word -- thirty blows of my stick for you,
but if you utter no words
just the same, thirty blows of my stick
Now -- SPEAK. SPEAK!
One disciple came forward
and when he was about to bow before the Master
he was struck
The disciple protested :I have not uttered a single word
and neither did you allow me not to utter.
Why the striking ?

The Master laughed and said
If I wait for you and your speech or your silence...
it is too late and life cannot wait!

346

Love.
Goethe is said to have cried when dying:
Light, light, more light!
And Miguel Unamuno has responded with his:
No -- warmth, warmth, more warmth! For we die of
cold and not of darkness!

But I say to you that we die neither because of cold
nor because of darkness
but because of our lust for living
or because of our fear of death --
which is to say the same thing in different terms.

Do not look at death as opposite to life, because it is not.
And live death moment to moment,
do not postpone it for the end
because that creates fear.
Die each moment to the past,
and then each moment you will be fresh, young and reborn.
And then there is light always

because the very darkness becomes light,
and warmth also,
because only the dead past is cold.
THE PRESENT IS ALWAYS WARM.

347

Love.
Man is not the end
but only the means
Man is not really a being
but only a tension
between two planes of being.
Man is a bridge only,
that is why man cannot remain satisfied with himself.
His heart is nothing but a continent of discontent
and his very being is anguish.

Religion is the wish to pass beyond himself as he now is.
That is why I say man can never be irreligious;
that is impossible;
he can pretend to be but he cannot be.
Religion is not something accidental or circumstantial,
it is in the very nature of man.
Man is a religious animal
and man is nothing if man is not a desire to
transcend himself.
He can go below himself,
or he can go above
but he cannot remain himself.
He cannot be rest.
That is why there is restlessness

348

Love.
Use dreaming consciously as meditation
and know well that conscious dreaming opens new
doors of perception.
Lie down, relax;
and dream but do not fall asleep;
remain conscious in the background;
wait and watch;
dream anything that happens to your mind:
do not plan beforehand;
dream anything because in dream the whole world is yours;
dream your existence as you please;

dream and be content,
content with your dreams because they are yours,
and remember that nothing can be yours like your dreams
because you yourself are a dream entity! --
and also because your wishes

come to be true in your dreams,
and only in your dreams.

But do not fall into identification.
Be a witness.
Remain aware.
And then suddenly there will be no dreaming.
Only you
and illumination.

349

Love.
You write me that without me you cannot pass
through the gate
and with me you will not pass through the gate.
Oh, I know that!
But you need not do either.
You need not pass through the gate with me or not
with me,
because I am *the gate*.
I am *no-one*, so how can you be with me or not with
me?
And only one who is no-one can be the gate.
The gate means the emptiness
because the gate is nothing but the space to pass
through.
Pass through me --
not with me --
and know.
I appear to be someone only from without,
but the deeper you penetrate me the less you will
find me.
And in the end -- NO-ONE.

350

Love.
Walk as if you are not walking,
stand as if you are not standing,
sit as if you are not sitting --
and then
you will begin to feel something completely new
arising within you.
This is the *real* one.
The false you walks, stands and sits
and the real you just remains in *suchness*.
FEEL THIS -- THIS VERY MOMENT,
because there is no need to postpone it,
and if you postpone it you postpone it for ever
because there is no tomorrow for *the real one*,
there is no *there* for it,
it is always HERE AND NOW.

Books I Have Loved

Talks given from 1982
Miscellaneous
16 Chapters
Year published: 0\8

Dictated

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS01
Audio: No
Video: No

The guest, the host, the white chrysanthemum... these are the moments, the white roses, when no one should speak.

Neither the guest,
nor the host...
only silence.

But silence speaks in its own way, sings its own song of joy, of peace, of beauty and blessings; otherwise there would not have been a TAO TE CHING, nor would there have been a SERMON ON THE MOUNT. I consider these to be the real poetries although they are not compiled in any poetic way. They are outsiders. They are kept out. This is true in a way: they don't belong to the norm, to the standard, they don't belong to any measurements; they are beyond all of them, hence they are brushed over.

A few pieces in Fyodor Dostoevsky's BROTHERS KARAMAZOV are pure poetry, and so are even a few pieces from that madman Friedrich Nietzsche's book, THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA. Even if Nietzsche had not written anything else but THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA he would have served humanity immensely, profoundly -- more cannot be expected from any man -- because Zarathustra had been almost forgotten. It was Nietzsche who brought him back, who again gave him birth, a resurrection. THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA is going to be the bible of the future.

It is said that Zarathustra laughed when he was born. It is very difficult to imagine a new-born baby laughing. Okay, smiling -- but laughing? One wonders at what, because laughter needs a context. At what

joke was the baby Zarathustra laughing? The cosmic joke, at the joke this whole existence is.

Yes, write in your notes *the cosmic joke* and underline it. That's good. I can even hear you underline it. That's beautiful. Do you see how good my hearing is? When I want to I can hear even the sound of drawing a sketch, a leaf. When I want to see I can see in darkness, utter darkness. But when I don't want to hear, I pretend not to hear, just to give you the good feeling that everything is going good.

Zarathustra at his birth, laughing! And that was only a beginning. He laughed throughout his whole life. His whole life was a laughter. Even so people have forgotten him. The English have even changed his name, they called him 'Zoroaster'. What a monstrosity! 'Zarathustra' has the softness of a rose petal, and 'Zoroaster' sounds like a huge mechanical disaster. Zarathustra must be laughing at his name being changed to Zoroaster. But before Friedrich Nietzsche, he was forgotten. He was bound to be.

The Mohammedans had forced all the followers of Zarathustra to become Mohammedans. Only a few, very few, escaped -- to India, where else. India was the place where everybody could enter without a passport or visa, without any trouble. Only very few followers of Zarathustra escaped the Mohammedan murderers. There are not many in India, only one hundred thousand. Now, who bothers about a religion of only one hundred thousand -- who not only almost all live just in India, but in and around only one city, Bombay. Even they themselves have forgotten Zarathustra. They have compromised with the Hindus with whom they have to live. They escaped the well and fell into the ditch -- a deeper ditch! On one side the well, the other side the ditch. And through the middle goes The Way -- Buddha calls it the middle way -- exactly in the middle, just like a tightrope walker.

Nietzsche's great service was in bringing Zarathustra back to the modern world. His great disservice was Adolf Hitler. He did both. Of course he was not responsible for Adolf Hitler. It was Hitler's own misunderstanding of Nietzsche's idea of 'superman'. What could Nietzsche do about it? If you misunderstand me, what can I do about it? Misunderstanding is always your freedom. Adolf Hitler was a juvenile mediocrity, a retarded child, really ugly. Just remember his face -- that small mustache, those fearful eyes staring as though trying to make you fearful, and the tense forehead. He was so tense that he could not even be friendly to anybody throughout his whole life. To be a friend one needs to be a little relaxed.

Hitler could not love, although he tried in his dictatorial way. He tried, as many husbands do unfortunately, to dictate, to order, to maneuver and manipulate women -- but he was unable to love. Love needs intelligence. He would not even allow his own girlfriend to be alone with him in his room at night. Such fear! He was afraid that while he was asleep... one never knows, the girlfriend may be a girl-foe; she may be an agent working for the enemy. He slept alone all his life.

How could a man like Adolf Hitler love? He had no sympathy, no feeling, he had no heart, no feminine side to him. He had killed the woman within himself so how could he love the woman outside? To love the outer woman you have to nourish the woman within, because only that which is within is expressed in your actions.

I have heard that Hitler shot one of his girlfriends for just a small reason; he killed her because he had said she should not go to visit her mother, but when he was out she went, although she was back before Hitler returned. He came to know through the guards that she had gone out. That was enough to finish the love -- not only the love, but the woman too! He shot her saying, "If you disobey me, then you are my enemy."

That was his logic: who obeys you is your friend; who disobeys you is your enemy. Who is for you is for you, and who is not for you is against you. It is not necessarily so -- somebody may be just neutral, neither being for you nor against you. He may not be your friend, but that does not necessarily mean that he is an enemy.

I love the book THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA. I love very few books; I can count them on my fingers....

THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA will be the first on my list.

THE BROTHERS KARAMAZOV is the second.

Third is THE BOOK OF MIRDAD.

Fourth is JONATHAN LIVINGSTON SEAGULL.

The fifth book is TAO TE CHING by Lao Tzu.

The sixth is THE PARABLES OF CHUANG TZU. He was the most lovable man, and this is the most lovable book.

Seventh is THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT -- only THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT not the whole Bible. The whole Bible is just bullshit except THE SERMON ON THE MOUNT.

Eighth... is my numbering right? That's good. Then you can feel that I am still in my insanity. The eighth, BHAGAVADGITA -- the divine song of Krishna. By the way 'Christ' is only a mispronunciation of 'Krishna' just as 'Zoroaster' is of 'Zarathustra'. 'Krishna' means the highest state of consciousness, and the song of Krishna, the BHAGAVADGITA, reaches to the ultimate heights of being.

Ninth, GITANJALI. It means 'an offering of songs'. It is the work of Rabindranath Tagore, for which he got the Nobel prize.

And the tenth is the songs of Milarepa -- THE ONE THOUSAND SONGS OF MILAREPA -- that's how it is called in Tibetan.

No one spoke.
The host,
the guest,
nor the white chrysanthemum.

Ahhh!... so beautiful... the white chrysanthemum. Aahhh, so beautiful. Words are so poor. I cannot describe what is being brought to me.

The white chrysanthemum.
No one spoke.
The host,
the guest,
the white chrysanthemum.

Good. Because of this beauty, my ears are incapable of even hearing the noise, my eyes are filling with tears.
Tears are the only words the unknown can speak,
the language of silence.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS02

Audio: No
Video: No

I apologize because this morning I did not mention a few books that I should have mentioned. I was so overwhelmed by Zarathustra, Mirdad, Chuang Tzu, Lao Tzu, Jesus and Krishna that I forgot a few of the books which are even far more significant. I could not believe how I could forget Kahlil Gibran's THE PROPHET. It is still torturing me. I want to unburden -- that's why I say I am sorry, but not to anybody in particular.

How could I forget the book which is the ultimate: THE BOOK of the Sufis! Perhaps I forgot because it contains nothing, just empty pages. For twelve hundred years Sufis have been carrying THE BOOK with tremendous respect, opening its pages and studying it. One wonders what they study. When you face an empty page for a long time, you are bound to rebounce upon yourself. That is the real study -- the work.

How could I forget THE BOOK? Now who will forgive me? THE BOOK should have been the first to have been mentioned not the last. It cannot be transcended. How can you create a better book than one which contains nothing, and the message of nothingness?

Nothingness should be written in your notes, Devageet, as no-thing-ness; otherwise nothingness has a negative meaning -- the meaning of emptiness, and that's not it. The meaning is 'fullness'. Emptiness in the East has a totally different context... SHUNYATA.

I called one of my sannyasins Shunyo, but the fool goes on calling himself Doctor Eichling. Now, can stupidity be greater? 'Doctor Eichling' -- what an ugly name! And he has shaved off his beard just to be Doctor Eichling... because with a beard he was looking a little beautiful.

In the East shunyata -- emptiness -- does not mean emptiness as in the English language. It is fullness, overfullness, so full that nothing is needed any more. That is the message of THE BOOK. Please include it in the list.

First, THE BOOK of the Sufis.

Second, THE PROPHET by Kahlil Gibran. I could easily drop THE PROPHET for the simple reason that it is only an echo of Friedrich Nietzsche's THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA. In our world nobody speaks the truth. We are such liars, so formal, so full of etiquette.... THE PROPHET is only beautiful because it echoes Zarathustra.

Third, THE BOOK OF LIEH TZU. Lao Tzu I mentioned, Chuang Tzu I mentioned; Lieh Tzu I forgot, and he is the very culmination of both Lao Tzu and Chuang Tzu. Lieh Tzu is the third generation. Lao Tzu was the master, Chuang Tzu was the disciple. Lieh Tzu was the disciple of a disciple, perhaps that is why I forgot him. But his book is immensely beautiful and has to be included in the list.

Fourth -- and this is really amazing -- I did not mention Plato's DIALOGUES OF SOCRATES. Perhaps I forgot because of Plato. Plato is not worth mentioning, he was just a philosopher, but his DIALOGUES OF SOCRATES AND HIS DEATH is impossible to overpraise and should be included.

Fifth... I also forgot THE NOTES OF THE DISCIPLES OF BODHIDHARMA. When I talk of Gautam Buddha I always forget Bodhidharma, perhaps because I feel as if I have included him in his master, Buddha. But no, that is not right; Bodhidharma stands on his own. He was a great disciple, so great that even the master could be jealous of him. He himself did not write a word, but a few of his disciples, unknown because they did not mention their names, wrote some notes of Bodhidharma's words. These notes, though few, are as precious as the Kohinoor. The word Kohinoor, do you know, means the light of the world. *Noor* means the light, *kohi* means of the world. If I had to describe anything as Kohinoor, yes, I would indicate towards those few notes by the anonymous disciples of Bodhidharma.

Sixth: I also forgot the RUBAIYAT. Tears are coming to my eyes. I can apologize for forgetting everything else but not the RUBAIYAT. Omar Khayyam... I can only cry, weep. I can only apologize with my tears, words won't do. The RUBAIYAT is one of the most misunderstood and also one of the most

widely read books in the world. It is understood in its translation, it is misunderstood in its spirit. The translator could not bring the spirit to it. RUBAIYAT is symbolic, and the translator was a very straight Englishman, what in America they would call a square, not hip at all. To understand RUBAIYAT you need a little bit of hip in you.

The RUBAIYAT talks of wine and women and nothing else; it sings of wine and women. The translators -- and there are many -- are all wrong. They are bound to be wrong because Omar Khayyam was a Sufi, a man of *tasawuf*, a man who knows. When he talks of the woman he is talking about God. That is the way Sufis address God: "Beloved, O my beloved." And they always use the feminine for God, this should be noted. Nobody else in the world, in the whole history of humanity and consciousness, has addressed God as a woman. Only Sufis address God as the beloved. And the 'wine' is that which happens between the lover and the beloved, it has nothing to do with grapes. The alchemy which happens between the lover and the beloved, between the disciple and the master, between the seeker and the sought, between the worshipper and his God... the alchemy. the transmutation -- that is the wine. RUBAIYAT is so misunderstood, perhaps that is why I forgot it.

Seventh, MASNAVI of Jalaluddin Rumi. It is a book of small parables. The great can only be expressed in parables. Jesus speaks in parables: so speaks the MASNAVI. Why did I forget it? I love parables; I should not have forgotten it. I have used hundreds of parables from it. Perhaps it has become so much of my own that I forgot to mention it separately. But that is no excuse, apology is still required.

Eighth: the eighth is the ISA UPANISHAD. It is easy to understand why I forgot about it. I have drunk it, it has become a part of my blood and bones; it is me. I have spoken on it hundreds of times. It is a very small Upanishad. There are one hundred and eight Upanishads and ISA is the smallest of them all. It can be printed on a postcard, on one side only, but it contains all the remaining one hundred and seven, so they need not be mentioned. The seed is in the ISA.

The word Isa means divine. You may be surprised that in India we don't call Christ 'Christ', we call him 'Isa' -- Isa, which is far closer to the original Aramaic Yeshua, in English Joshua. His parents must have called him Yeshu. Yeshu is too long. The name traveled to India and from Yeshu became Isu. India immediately recognized that Isu is so close to Isa, which means God, that it would be better to call him Isa.

The ISA UPANISHAD is one of the greatest creations of those who have meditated.

Ninth... I forgot to say something about Gurdjieff and his book ALL AND EVERYTHING -- perhaps because it is a very strange book, not even readable. I don't think there are any living individuals except me who have read from the first page to the last. I have come across many Gurdjieff followers, but none of them had been able to read ALL AND EVERYTHING in its totality.

It is a big book -- just the opposite of the ISA UPANISHAD -- one thousand pages. And Gurdjieff is such a rascal saint -- please allow me this expression, rascal saint -- he writes in such a way that it becomes impossible to read. One sentence may go running on for pages. By the time you come to the end of the sentence you have forgotten its beginning. And he uses words he made up himself, just like me. Strange words... for example when he was writing about kundalini, he called it kundabuffer; that was his word for kundalini. This book is of immense value, but the diamonds are hidden among ordinary stones. One has to seek and search.

I have read this book not once but many times. The more I went into it the more I loved it, because the more I could see the rascal; the more I could see what it was that he was hiding from those who should not know. Knowledge is not for those who are not yet capable of absorbing it. Knowledge has to be hidden from the unwary, and is only for those who can digest it. It has to be given only to those who are ready. That's the whole purpose of writing in such a strange way. There is no other book stranger than Gurdjieff's ALL AND EVERYTHING, and it certainly is all and everything.

Tenth: I remembered this book but did not mention it because it was written by P.D. Ouspensky, a disciple of Gurdjieff who betrayed him. I did not want to include it because of this betrayal, but the book was written before he betrayed his master so finally I decided to include it. The name of the book is IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS. It is tremendously beautiful, more so because it was written by a man who was only a disciple, who himself had not known. Not only was he a disciple but later on a Judas, the man who betrayed Gurdjieff. It is strange, but the world is full of strange things.

Ouspensky's book represents Gurdjieff far more clearly than Gurdjieff's own. Perhaps in a certain state of being Gurdjieff had taken possession of Ouspensky and used him as a medium, just as I am using Devageet as my medium. Right now he is writing the notes, and with my half-closed eyes I am watching everything. I can watch even with closed eyes. I am just a watcher, a watcher on the hills. I have no other work left but to watch.

Eleventh: This is a book written by an unenlightened man, neither master nor disciple: LEAVES OF GRASS by Walt Whitman. But something has penetrated, come through the poet in him. The poet has functioned as a bamboo flute, and the notes are not of the flute itself; they don't belong to the bamboo. Walt Whitman is just an American bamboo. But LEAVES OF GRASS is immensely beautiful. Something overflowing from God has been caught by this poet. No American as far as I know, except Walt Whitman, may have touched it -- that too, partially; otherwise no American has been so wise.

Don't interrupt! -- at least once in a while write your notes. Later you will repent that you missed this, you missed that. Just write your notes. When the time is ripe I will say stop.

Is my time over? My time was over long ago; not today, more than twenty-five years ago. I am living a posthumous life, just a P.S. to a letter. But sometimes the P.S. is more important than the whole letter itself.

What a wonderful world. Even at these heights one can hear a giggle in the valley. In a way it is good, it joins them together.

Alas it will soon be over.
Can we not make it last forever?
At least for now don't betray me.
Man is the only coward.
Can't disciples avoid being Judases?
When it is over you can stop.
So good... Alleluia!

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS03
Audio: No
Video: No

Now my work begins. What a joke! The joke of all jokes is that Sosan, the Chinese sage, was knocking at the door of my consciousness. These mystics are too much. You can never know at what moment they will start knocking at your doors. You are making love to your girlfriend, and Sosan comes and starts knocking. They come all the time, anytime, they do not believe in any etiquette. And what was he saying to me? He was saying, "Why haven't you included my book?"

My God, that is true! I have not included his book in my list for the simple reason that his book contains all that is. If I include his hook then nothing else is needed, then no other book is needed. Sosan is enough unto himself. His book is called HSIN HSIN MING.

HSIN has to be written not like the English 'sin' but h-s-i-n. Now you know the Chinese: what a way to

commit a sin! Hsin... HSIN HSIN MING.

Okay Sosan, I include your book too. That becomes my first book today. I am sorry, it should have been the first from the very beginning, but I have already talked about twenty others. It doesn't matter. HSIN HSIN MING whether I said it or not, is the foremost, the first. Write the FIRST, Devageet, in capital letters.

HSIN HSIN MING is such a small book that if Sosan had known that one day, after him, Gurdjieff would write a book called ALL AND EVERYTHING, he would have laughed, because that title belongs to his own book. And Gurdjieff had to write one thousand pages, yet the few words of Sosan are far more penetrating, far more significant. They go directly to your heart.

I can even hear the noise -- not of those words going to your heart, but some mouse, some devil, doing his work. Let him do his work.

Sosan's book is so small, just like ISA UPANISHAD, and far more significant. When I say that my heart breaks, because I would like ISA to be the ultimate book, but what can I do? -- Sosan has defeated it. Tears come to my eyes because ISA is defeated, and also because Sosan is victorious.

The book is so small, you can write it on your palm; but if you try, please remember... the left hand. Don't write it on the right hand, that will be sacrilege. They say, "Right is right, and left is wrong." I say left is right, and right is wrong, because the left represents all that is beautiful in you, and Sosan can enter only through the left. I know because I have entered thousands of hearts through the left hand, through the left side, through their feminine, their yin -- I mean the Chinese yin -- I have never been able to enter anybody through his yang. The very word is enough to prevent anybody: yang. It seems to say "Keep away!" It says "Stop. Do not enter here. Keep off! Beware of the dog!"

The right is like that. The right belongs to the wrong side of your consciousness. It is useful, but only as a servant. It should never be the master. So if you write Sosan's HSIN HSIN MING, write it on your left palm.

It is such a beautiful book, each word is golden. I cannot conceive of a single word that could be deleted. It is exactly that which is needed, required, to say the truth. Sosan must have been a tremendously logical man, at least while he was writing his HSIN HSIN MING.

I have spoken about it and I have never loved speaking more. The greatest moments of my speaking were when I was speaking on Sosan. Speaking and silence together... speaking yet not speaking, because Sosan can be explained only through no-speaking. He was not a man of words, he was a man of silence. He spoke just the minimum. Forgive me Sosan, I forgot you. Just because of you I remember a few more who can knock at my door and disturb my afternoon sleep, so it is better that I should mention them.
First is Sosan's HSIN HSIN MING.

Second is P.D. Ouspensky's TERTIUM ORGANUM. It is a miracle that he wrote it before he had even heard of Gurdjieff. He wrote it before he knew what he was writing. He understood it himself only afterwards, on meeting Gurdjieff. His first words to George Gurdjieff were: "Looking into your eyes I have understood TERTIUM ORGANUM. Although I have written it, now I can say that it has been written through me by some unknown agency I was not aware of." Perhaps it was that rascal Gurdjieff who wrote it through him, or maybe somebody else whom the Sufis call the Ultimate Rascal, who has been doing miracles -- miracles like TERTIUM ORGANUM.

The title means 'the third canon of thought'. The Sufis give that ultimate agency a name; it is not a person but only a presence. I can feel that presence right now, here... this very moment. They call it a certain name, because everything has to be given a name, but I will not say it, not in the presence of this beauty, this splendor... of this exuberance... of this exaltation... of this ecstasy.

I said it is a miracle that Ouspensky could write TERTIUM ORGANUM, one of the greatest books in any language of the world. In fact it is said, and rightly so -- remember, I emphasize and repeat, rightly so -- that there are only three great books: the first is ORGANUM written by Aristotle; the second is THE SECOND ORGANUM written by Bacon; and the third, by P.D. Ouspensky, TERTIUM ORGANUM. 'Tertium' means third. And Ouspensky has, very mischievously -- and only a saint can be so mischievous -- introduced the book by saying, without any ego, simply and humbly, that "the first exists but not before the third. The third existed even before the first came into existence."

Ouspensky seems to have been spent, totally and utterly spent, into TERTIUM ORGANUM, because he never could reach to the same height again. Even reporting Gurdjieff in IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS he has not attained to the same height. When he betrayed Gurdjieff he tried finally to create something better than TERTIUM. As his last effort he wrote THE FOURTH WAY but failed utterly. The

book is good, good for any university curriculum. You can see I have my own ways of condemning a thing....

THE FOURTH WAY can be part of a regular curriculum in a university course, but more than that it is nothing. Although he was trying to do his best it is the worst book that Ouspensky has written. It was his last book.

That is the difficulty with all that is great: if you try, you miss. It comes effortlessly or not at all. It has visited him in TERTIUM ORGANUM and he was not even aware of it. The words in TERTIUM are so powerful one cannot believe that the author is unenlightened, that he is still looking for a master, that he is still searching for the truth.

I was a poor student, working the whole day as a journalist -- that is the worst job you can do, but that's what was available to me at the time -- and I was in such need that I had to join a night college. So the whole day I worked as a journalist, and at night I went to college. In a way my name belongs to the night. Rajneesh means the moon: *rajni* means the night, *eesh* means God -- God of the night.

So people used to laugh and say, "This is strange: you work the whole day, and go to study at night. Are you trying to fulfill your name?"

Now I can answer them, yes -- write it in capital letters -- YES, I have been trying to fulfill it my whole life. What else can be more beautiful than to be the full moon? So as a poor student in those days, I used to work the whole day. But I am a crazy man, rich or poor does not matter....

I have never liked to read books borrowed from others. In fact I hate even borrowing from a library, because a library book is like a prostitute. I hate to see the marks, the underlining of other people. I always love the fresh, the snow-white freshness.

TERTIUM ORGANUM was a costly book. In India, in those days, I was getting a salary of only seventy rupees each month, and by coincidence the book cost exactly seventy rupees -- but I purchased it. The bookseller was amazed. He said, "Even the richest man in our community cannot afford it. For five years I have been keeping it to sell, and nobody has purchased it. People come and look at it, then drop the idea of buying. How can you, a poor student, working the whole day and studying at night, working almost twenty-four hours each day, how can you afford it?"

I said, "This book I can purchase even if I have to pay for it with my life. Just reading the first line is enough. I have to have it whatsoever the cost."

That first sentence I had read in the introduction was, "This is the third canon of thought, and there are only three. The first is that of Aristotle; the second of Bacon, and the third, my own." I was thrilled by Ouspensky's daring, that he said, "The third existed even before the first." That was the sentence that caught fire in my heart.

I gave the bookseller my whole month's salary. You cannot understand, because for that whole month I had to almost starve. But it was worth it. I can remember that beautiful month: no food, no clothes -- not even shelter; because I could not pay the rent I was thrown out of my small room. But I was happy with TERTIUM ORGANUM under the sky. I read that book under a street lamp -- it is a confession -- and I have lived that book. That book is so beautiful, and more so now that I know that the man did not know at all. How could he have managed it then? It must have been a conspiracy of the gods, something from the beyond. I cannot resist anymore from using the name the Sufis use; they call it *khidr*. *Khidr* is the agency that guides those who need guidance.

TERTIUM ORGANUM is the second book.

Third: GEET GOVIND -- the song of God. This book was written by a poet very much condemned by Indians, because in GEET GOVIND, his song of God, he talks too much of love. Indians are so against love that they have never appreciated this great work.

GEET GOVIND is something which should be sung. Nothing can be said about it. It is a Baul song, the song of a madman. If you dance and sing it, you will understand it, there is no other way.

I am not mentioning the name of the man who wrote it. That is not important. X-Y-Z... not that I don't know his name, but I will not mention it for the simple reason that he does not belong to the world of the buddhas. Yet he has done a great service.

Fourth: Now be patient, because I have to complete the list to ten. I cannot count more than that. Why ten? -- because I have ten fingers. That's how the number ten came into existence: ten fingers. Man started

counting on his fingers so ten became the basic number.

Fourth: Kundkunda's SAMAYASAR. I have never spoken about it. I decided to many times but always dropped the idea. This is one of the greatest books the Jainas have produced, but it is very mathematical; that's why I have always dropped it. I love poetry. If it was poetic I would have spoken on it. I have even spoken on unenlightened poets, but not on even enlightened mathematicians and logicians. Mathematics is so dry. Logic is a desert.

Perhaps he is around here among my sannyasins... but he cannot be. Kundkunda was an enlightened master, he cannot be born again. His book is beautiful, I can only say that much. I will not say anything more because it is mathematical.... Mathematics too has its beauty, its rhythm, that's why I appreciate it. It has its own truth but it is very limited, and very right-handed.

SAMAYASAR means the essence. If by chance you ever come across Kundkunda's SAMAYASAR, then please never hold it in your left hand. Keep it in the right hand. It is a right-hand book, right in every way. That is why I have declined up till now to speak about it. It is so right that I feel a little aversion to it -- of course with tears in my eyes, because I know the beauty of the man who wrote it. I love Kundkunda, and I hate from my guts his mathematical expression.

Gudia, you can have a little more freedom because I have to talk about four books more. If you want you can go out again.

Fifth: J. Krishnamurti's THE FIRST AND LAST FREEDOM. I love this man, and I hate this man. I love him because he speaks the truth, but I hate him for his intellectuality. He is only reason, rationality. I wonder, he may be a reincarnation of that goddamned Greek Aristotle. His logic is what I hate, his love is what I respect -- but his book is beautiful.

This was his first book after his enlightenment, and the last too. Although many other books have appeared they are only poor repetitions of the same. He has not been able to create anything better than THE FIRST AND LAST FREEDOM.

It is a strange phenomenon: Kahlil Gibran wrote his masterpiece THE PROPHET when he was only eighteen years old, and struggled his whole life to create something better but could not. Ouspensky could not go beyond TERTIUM ORGANUM even though he met Gurdjieff, lived and worked with him for many years. And such is the case with J. Krishnamurti: his book THE FIRST AND LAST FREEDOM *is* really the first and the last.

Sixth. The sixth is a book by another Chinese, THE BOOK OF HUANG PO. It is a small book, not a treatise, just fragments. Truth cannot be expressed in a treatise, you cannot write a Ph.D. on it. A Ph.D. is a degree that should be given to the fools. Huang Po writes in fragments. On the surface they seem to be unconnected, but they are not. You have to meditate and then you can find the connection. It is one of the most meditative books ever written.

In English THE BOOK OF HUANG PO is translated in the English way as THE TEACHINGS OF Huang PO. Even the title is wrong. People like Huang Po don't teach. There is no teaching in it. You have to meditate, to be silent, to understand it.

The seventh is THE BOOK OF HUI HI. Again in English it is translated as THE TEACHINGS OF HUI HI. These poor Englishmen, they think there is nothing more in life than teaching. These Englishmen are all teachers. And be aware of Englishwomen; otherwise you will get caught with a schoolteacher!

Hui Hi and Huang Po are both masters. They impart, they don't teach. Hence I call it THE BOOK OF HUI HI, although you will not find it in the libraries. In the libraries you will find THE TEACHINGS OF HUI HI.

Eighth: the last -- at least for today, because one never knows about tomorrow. Other devils may start knocking at my doors. I must have read more than any man alive on the earth, and remember, I am not boasting but simply stating a fact. I must have read at least one hundred thousand books, possibly more, but not less than that, because after that I stopped counting. So I don't know about tomorrow, but for the eighth today.... I am feeling a little guilty about GEET GOVIND because I haven't told you the name of the author. I will tell you, but first let me finish the eighth.

The eighth book that has impressed me immensely is a strange one, obviously; otherwise it would not have impressed me at all. You will be shocked! Guess what the eighth book can be.... I know you cannot

guess it -- not that it is in Sanskrit or Chinese, Japanese or Arabic. You have heard about it, you may even have it in your home. It is the SONG OF SOLOMON in The OLD TESTAMENT. This is a book I love wholeheartedly. I hate all that is Jewish except the SONG OF SOLOMON.

The SONG OF SOLOMON is very much misunderstood because of the so-called psychologists, particularly the Freudians -- the frauds. They have been interpreting the SONG OF SOLOMON in the worst possible way; they make it a sexual song. It is not. It is sensual, that's true, very sensual, but not sexual. It is so alive, that's why it is sensual. It is so full of juice, that is why it is sensual... but not sexual. Sex may be a part of it, but don't misguide humanity. Even the Jews have become afraid of it. They think that it has been included in the OLD TESTAMENT by accident. In fact this song is the only thing worth preserving; all else is worth throwing into the fire.

Is my hour over? So bad. You say "Yes," but what can I do? -- this is the very beauty. Thank you both.

Om Mani Padme Hum

How beautiful to stop at this beauty. No, no, no. This "No" is what the Indians say when they attain to enlightenment. Then they don't want to be born again. They say "No, no, no...." After this beautiful experience, what is the point of continuing?

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS04
Audio: No
Video: No

Okay. Get ready for your notes.

The world would have lost much without people like Devageet. We would not have known anything of Socrates if Plato had not written notes, nor of Buddha, nor Bodhidharma. Jesus too is known through his disciples' notes. Mahavira is said never to have uttered a single word. I know the meaning of why it is said. It is not that he did not utter a single word, but that he never communicated to the world directly; it was only through the notes of his disciples.

There is not a single case known where an enlightened person has written anything himself. As you know, to me an enlightened person is not the last thing. There is still a transcendental state which is neither enlightened nor not-enlightened. Now, in that state of consciousness it is only through intimate communion -- I am not using the word communication knowingly, but communion -- a kind of merger, that the disciple becomes just the hand of the master.

So get ready for your notes, because last time, although unwillingly, I was going to mention the name of the poet-singer of GEET GOVIND. Somehow though I managed not to mention it. I pretended as if I had forgotten it, but it is heavy on me. The whole day I felt a little concerned about Jaydeva -- that is the name of the poet-singer of GEET GOVIND.

Why was I not willing to mention his name? For his own sake. He was not even close to enlightenment. I have mentioned Mikhail Naimy, the creator of THE BOOK OF MIRDAD; I have mentioned Kahlil Gibran, and many others: Nietzsche, Dostoevsky, Walt Whitman. They are not enlightened, but very close, just on the verge; one push and they will be in, in the temple. They are standing just at the door, not daring

enough to knock... and the door is not locked. They can push and it will open. It is already open, it just needs a push, just as they need a push. Hence I mention their names.

But Jaydeva is not even close to the temple. It is a miracle how GEET GOVIND descended on him. But no one knows God's mysteries -- and remember there is no God, it is only an expression. Nobody knows the mysteries of existence, its abundance. Sometimes it pours on barren land, sometimes it does not rain on fertile soil. It is simply so, nothing can be done about it.

Jaydeva is a barren land. GEET GOVIND, this tremendously beautiful poetry, the song of God, descended upon him. He must have sung it, composed it, not knowing what he was doing. I don't see him anywhere near the temple, that is why I was unwilling to mention his name. It may even make him more egoistic. That is why I said "for his own sake," but I felt it is not the poor man's fault -- whatsoever he is, he is -- but he has given birth to a beautiful child, and if I have mentioned the child then let me mention the father's name; otherwise people will think the child is a bastard. The father may have been, but the child is not.

I feel a great relief because I am finished with Jaydeva forever. But there is a queue standing at the door. You don't know what a fix I am in. I had not thought of it before, because I am not a thinker and I never think before I jump. I jump, and then I think. It was just by the way that I mentioned ten beautiful books. I was not thinking so many others would start bugging me. So, ten more.

First: The FRAGMENTS of Heraclitus. I love this man. Let me mention it, just by the way, as a note in the margin, that I love all, but I don't like all. I like a few and I don't like a few, but I love all. About that there is no question. I love Jaydeva as much as I love Heraclitus, but Heraclitus I like too.

There are very few whom I can put in the same category as Heraclitus. In fact, even to say that is not true; there is no one. Now I am saying what I really wanted to say always. There is no one, I repeat, who can be put in the same category as Heraclitus. He is just far out -- dangerously awakened, unafraid of the consequences of what he was saying.

He says in these FRAGMENTS -- again the notes of a Devageet, a disciple. Heraclitus did not write. There must be something, some reason why these people do not write, but of that a little later. Heraclitus says in the FRAGMENTS: "You cannot step in the same river twice." And then he says: "No, you cannot step in the same river even once...." This is tremendously beautiful, and true too.

Everything is changing, and changing so fast that there is no way to step in the same river twice; you can't even step in the same river once. The river is constantly flowing; going, going, going to the ocean, to the infinite, going to disappear into the unknown.
This is the first on my list this evening: Heraclitus.

Second: The GOLDEN VERSES of Pythagoras. He was one of the most misunderstood men, obviously. If you know you are bound to be misunderstood, that is certain. To understand is so dangerous, because then you will be misunderstood. Pythagoras was not understood even by his own disciples, not even by those who wrote down the GOLDEN VERSES. They wrote it mechanically... because not a single disciple of Pythagoras rose to his heights, not a single one became enlightened. And the Greeks have completely ignored him. They have ignored their best: Heraclitus, Socrates, Pythagoras, Plotinus. They had wanted to ignore Socrates too, but he was too much. So they had to poison him, they could not just ignore him.

But Pythagoras is completely ignored, and he has the same key as Gautam Buddha, Jesus, or any other enlightened one. One thing more: neither Jesus nor Buddha nor Lao Tzu made so much effort to find the key as Pythagoras. He worked the most. Pythagoras was the most authentic seeker. He risked all and everything. He traveled all around the world that was known in those days; studied under all kinds of masters; entered into all kinds of mystery schools and fulfilled their conditions. He is a category in himself.

Third: A man who is not known much, not even by his own countrymen. His name is Saraha, and the book is called THE SONG OF SARAHA; that is its Tibetan title. Nobody knows who wrote it down. One thing is certain, Saraha never did, he just sang it. But it has the fragrance that the man knew, that he had attained. The song is not the composition of a poet but a realization of a mystic. It is just a few lines, but of such grandeur and beauty that the stars can feel ashamed.

THE SONG OF SARAHA is untranslated. I heard it from a Tibetan lama. I would have liked to have heard it again and again but the lama stank so much that I had to say "Thank you...." Lamas stink because they never take a bath. The lama's stink -- and I am allergic to smells -- was even too much for me to hear

the whole song! I was worried that I was going to have an asthma attack.

I have spoken much about Saraha; he is the original source of the school of Tantra.

Fourth: Tilopa, and the few notes from his song left behind by his disciples. I wonder, without these disciples, how much we would have missed. These people who were just writing down whatsoever was said by the master, not thinking whether it was right or wrong, just trying to put it into words as correctly as possible. And it is a difficult task. A master is a madman, he can say anything, he can sing anything, or he may remain silent. He may just make a few gestures with his hand, and those gestures have to be understood. That was what Meher Baba did continuously for thirty years. He remained silent, only making gestures with his hands.

Is my numbering incorrect, Devageet?

"No, Osho."

So good... it feels so good to be correct sometimes. With numbers I am really good. It is a strange coincidence that I asked at the right moment. I always get mixed up with numbers. I cannot count, for the simple reason that I am facing the immeasurable, the unaccountable. The truth that I am facing is neither in words, nor in numbers. The truth transcends all, and it is so wondrous that one gets mixed up. Everything goes upside down, bizarre. So this is a great compliment that you said I was right. But now please tell me, what was the number?

"Number five, Osho."

Thank you.

Fifth: The man I am going to mention is not recognized as enlightened because there was nobody to recognize him. Only an enlightened person can recognize another. This man's name is D.T. Suzuki. This man has done more than anybody else in the modern world to make meditation and Zen available. Suzuki worked for his whole life to introduce to the West the innermost core of Zen.

'Zen' is only the Japanese pronunciation of the Sanskrit word *dhyana* -- meditation. Buddha never used Sanskrit; he hated it, for the simple reason that it had become the language of the priests, and the priest is always in the service of the devil. Buddha used a very simple language, that used by his people in the valley of Nepal. The name of his language is Pali. In Pali dhyana is pronounced *ch'ana*. Simple, illiterate, ordinary people cannot appreciate the subtleties of any language. They make it according to themselves. It is like a stone rolling down the river, it becomes round. That's how every word used by the people starts having a beautiful roundness, a particular simplicity. Dhyana is difficult for the ordinary people to pronounce; they pronounced it ch'ana. When it reached China, from ch'ana it became ch'an, and when it traveled to Japan it became Zen. You can see -- it happens everywhere -- people always make words simple.

D.T. Suzuki's book ZEN AND JAPANESE CULTURE is my fifth. This man has done so much service for humanity that no one can transcend him. His work is immense. The whole world is indebted to him and it will always remain so. Suzuki should be a household word. It is not... I am saying that it should be. Very few people are aware, and those who are aware it is their responsibility to spread their awareness far and wide.

Sixth: I am going to introduce a Frenchman to you. You will be surprised. Inside you are asking yourself, "A Frenchman? And being listed by Osho along with Pythagoras, Heraclitus, Suzuki? Has he really gone mad?"

Yes, I have never been sane, not for these last twenty-five years, or a little more. Before that I too was sane, but thank God -- again remember it is just an expression, because there is no God, only godliness. I don't forget to mention it because there is every possibility that even my followers, my disciples, will start worshipping God -- or me as a God. There is no God, there never was.

Nietzsche is wrong when he says, "God is dead!" -- not because God is not dead, but because he was never alive so how can he be dead? To be dead one has to first fulfill the condition of being alive. That is where Sartre is wrong: he agrees with Nietzsche. I say "Thank God!" -- I used the word because there is no other word to use in its place. But it is only a word, contentless. "Thank God" simply means it is good, that it is beautiful.

I am feeling so tremendously joyous that, Devageet, you will have to remind me again what was the sixth book I was talking about.

"A Frenchman, Osho."

Right. I have not mentioned the name yet. The book is Hubert Benoit's LET GO. It should be on the bookshelf of every meditator. Nobody has written so scientifically and yet so poetically. It is a contradiction, but he has managed it. Hubert Benoit's LET GO is the best that has come out of the modern Western world. It is the best book of the century as far as the West is concerned. I am not counting the East.

The seventh: Ramakrishna, his PARABLES. You know I don't like saints very much. That does not mean that I like them a little bit -- I don't like them at all. In fact, to be true I hate them. Saints are phony, hocus-pocus, the stuff bullshit is made of. But Ramakrishna does not belong to them -- again, thank God! At least there are a few people who are saintly and yet are not saints.

Ramakrishna's PARABLES are very simple. Parables are bound to be simple. Remember the parables of Jesus? -- just like that. If a parable is difficult then it is no longer useful. A parable is only needed so that it can be understood by all ages of children. Yes, I mean all ages of children. There are children who are ten years of age, and there are children of eighty years of age, and so on... but they are all children playing on the seashore, collecting seashells. Ramakrishna's PARABLES is my seventh book.

Eighth: THE FABLES OF AESOP. Now Aesop is not really a historical person; he never existed. Buddha has used all those parables in his sermons. With Alexander coming to India, those parables were brought to the West. Of course many things changed, even the name of Buddha. Buddha was called The Bodhisattva.

Buddha has said there are two kinds of buddhas: one is the *arhat*, one who attains his buddhahood and then does not care about anybody else; and the *bodhisattva*, who attains buddhahood and then tries his hardest to help others on the path. 'Bodhisattva' was the word carried by Alexander as *bodhisat*, which then became Josephus; then from Josephus it became Aesop. Aesop is not a historical person, but the parables are tremendously significant. That's my eighth book today.

Ninth: Nagarjuna's MULA MADHYAMIKA KARIKA. I don't like Nagarjuna very much; he is too much of a philosopher, and I am anti-philosophic. But his MULA MADHYAMIKA KARIKA, his KARIKAS for short.... MULA MADHYAMIKA KARIKA means the essence of the path of the middle -- the essential middle path. In his KARIKAS he has reached the profoundest depths of which words are capable. I have never spoken on it. If you want to speak on the essential, the best way is not to speak at all, just to be silent. But the book is tremendously beautiful.

Tenth: my last for this evening is a strange book; ordinarily nobody would think I would include it at all. It is the great work of Marpa, the Tibetan mystic. Even his followers don't read it; it is not meant to be read, it is a puzzle. You have to meditate over it. You have just to look at it and then suddenly the book disappears -- its contents disappear, and only the consciousness remains.

Marpa was a very strange man. His master Milarepa used to say, "Even I bow down to Marpa." No master has ever said that, but Marpa was such....

Somebody once said to Marpa, "Do you believe in Milarepa? If so then jump into this fire!" Immediately he jumped! People ran from all sides to extinguish the fire knowing that Marpa had jumped into it. When the fire was put out they found him sitting there in a buddha posture laughing hilariously!
They asked Marpa, "Why are you laughing?"

He said, "I am laughing because trust is the only thing that fire cannot destroy."

This is the man whose simple songs I count as the tenth -- THE BOOK OF MARPA.

Is my hour over? I can hear you saying yes, though I know my hour has not even come yet. How can it be over? I have come before my time, that's why I am misunderstood.

But as far as you are concerned, you are right; my hour is over. And this is really beautiful. There is no expression for it. It is so beautiful, it is better to end it now.

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS05
Audio: No
Video: No

Now the work begins.

"*Athato brahman jigyasa* -- now the inquiry into the ultimate..." that's how Badrayana begins his great book, perhaps the greatest. Badrayana's book is the first I am going to talk about today. He begins his great book BRAHMAN SUTRAS with this sentence: "Now the enquiry into the ultimate." That's how all the sutras in the East begin, always with "Now...*athato*," never otherwise.

Badrayana is one of those who are bound to be misunderstood, for the simple reason that he is too serious. A mystic should not be so serious, that's not a good quality. But he was a brahmin living thousands of years ago, living among brahmins, talking to brahmins, and brahmins are the most serious people in the world. Do you know India has no jokes? Is it not strange for such a big country to be without jokes? Such a long history without jokes! The brahmins cannot joke because the joke seems too profane, and they are sacred people.

I can understand and forgive Badrayana, but I could not forget to mention that he is a little bit too serious. I was hesitating whether to include him in my list of books. The hesitation was only because of his seriousness. I did not hesitate about MIRDAD; I did not hesitate at all about even RUBAIYAT, by Omar Khayyam. But I hesitated about Badrayana and his BRAHMAN SUTRAS, which in the East is considered to be one of the greatest books -- and it certainly is.

I have read many serious books, even that rascal saint George Gurdjieff's ALL AND EVERYTHING, but there is nothing to compete with Badrayana's BRAHMAN SUTRAS as far as seriousness is concerned. He is ultimate in his seriousness too. Alas, could he only have laughed a little!

Christians believe that Jesus never laughed. I refute it. I refute it absolutely! It is possible about Badrayana; he may never have laughed. He is so serious, utterly serious. You could not create a more serious book. Thousands of commentaries have been written on it to explain what he means.

Truth needs no commentary, but when you put it in a serious garb, naturally commentators follow, and commentators always serve the devil. It is still a great book; in spite of Badrayana's seriousness it is great. Badrayana reaches to the highest, to the ultimate, with great acumen, with great efficiency, the efficiency of a scientist.

In India a person is called an *acharya*, a master, only if he has written a commentary on three things: first, the one hundred and eight UPANISHADS; second, SHRIMAD BHAGAVADGITA, Krishna's celestial songs; third, the most important of all, Badrayana's BRAHMAN SUTRAS. I have never spoken about him. I was called acharya for many years, and people used to ask me if I had written all the commentaries -- the GITA, the UPANISHADS and the BRAHMAN SUTRAS. I laughed and said, "I only tell jokes, I don't write any commentaries whatsoever. My being called an acharya is a joke, don't take it seriously."

BRAHMAN SUTRA. Brahman is known and understood as God, but it is not so. Brahman has nothing to do with the Christian idea of God creating the world four thousand and four years before Jesus Christ. When I say it I think that if Badrayana had heard, perhaps even he might have laughed, he may have lost his seriousness. Brahman does not mean God; Brahman means godliness, the divineness that pervades the whole existence... the whole, the holiness of the whole.

Sutra simply means a track. You cannot speak much about Brahman; whatsoever you may say about it is only a track, a hint. But a hint can become a bridge, a track can become a bridge, and Badrayana has made a bridge within his sutras.

I love the book in spite of Badrayana's seriousness. I hate seriousness so much that I have to say "in spite of Badrayana's seriousness." I still love him for creating one of the most significant books in the world.

The 'bibles' are very far away from Badrayana's SUTRAS, they don't even come close to it.

Second: Narada's BHAKTI SUTRAS. Narada is just the opposite of Badrayana, and I love to put opposites together. I would like to put Narada and Badrayana into the same room and enjoy whatsoever happens between them. Narada always carried an *ektara*, a musical instrument with only one string -- *ek* means one, and *tara* means string. Narada always carried his ektara, playing on it, singing and dancing. Badrayana would not have tolerated it at all. I can tolerate all kinds of people. Badrayana would have shouted and screamed at Narada. Narada was not the kind of person who would have listened to Badrayana; he would have continued to play, singing even more loudly to irritate Badrayana. I would have enjoyed seeing them both together in the same room. That's why the second book I choose is Narada's BHAKTI SUTRAS.

His sutras begin with "*athato bhakti jigyasa* -- now the inquiry into love...." To inquire into love is the greatest exploration, the greatest inquiry. Everything else falls short, even atomic energy. You can be a scientist even of the caliber of Albert Einstein, but you don't know what real inquiry is unless you love. And not only love, but love plus awareness... then it becomes inquiry into love, the most difficult task in the world.

Let me repeat, it is the most difficult task in the world -- love with awareness. People fall in love; people become unconscious in love. Their love is only biological, it is gravitation. They are pulled down towards the earth. But Narada is talking about a totally different love: love as meditation, as awareness. Or in scientific terms, love as levitation, against gravity. Leave gravitation for the graves; levitate, arise! And when one starts rising to love, flying towards the stars, that is *athato bhakti jigyasa*.

Why do you all look so worried? I love the devils -- let them work, let them create as much noise as they can. As far as I am concerned they cannot disturb me, and as far as you are concerned you are already disturbed, what more can they do? So everything is perfectly okay, it is as it should be.

I have loved Narada's book tremendously. I have talked about it, but not in English, because English is not my language, and moreover it is too scientific, mathematical, modern. I have spoken of Narada in Hindi, my mother tongue, in which I can sing more easily. It is closer to my heart.

One of my professors used to say, "You cannot love in a foreign language, and you cannot fight either."

When it comes to fighting one wants to speak the language of the heart. When it comes to love it is the same, only more so because it needs more depth.

When I speak in English I am bound to speak it wrongly, because it is a double work. I am still speaking in Hindi and then translating it into English. A hard task. Speaking directly into English has not happened to me, thank God! Remember, God does not exist; he is only created so that we can thank someone. I hope somebody will translate what I have said about Narada.

I have spoken on many things in Hindi which I have not spoken on in English out of necessity, because it was not possible. And vice versa too: I have spoken in English about many things which were not possible to speak on in Hindi. My work has been a little strange. When all my books are translated from Hindi to English, and from English to Hindi, you will be even more bewildered than you are, more puzzled than you are -- and I will have a good laugh. Whether I am in the body or not, it does not matter; I will have a good laugh, I promise it, wherever I am! I am bound to be somewhere in the cosmos. Seeing you puzzled, bewildered, shaking your heads, not being able to believe, because I have spoken in both these languages in different dimensions.... I only chose to speak in English because there is a dimension which cannot be expressed in Hindi.

The third book is Patanjali's YOGA SUTRAS. Badrayana is too serious, Narada is too nonserious. Patanjali is just in the middle, exactly in the middle: neither serious nor nonserious, the very spirit of a scientist. I have spoken ten volumes on Patanjali so there is no need to say more about him. After ten volumes it will he difficult to say anything more, to add anything more to it. Only one thing, that I love the man.

Fourth: Kabir, THE SONGS OF KABIR. Nothing like it exists in the world. Kabir is incredibly beautiful. An uneducated man, born a weaver -- to whom nobody knows -- his mother left him on the bank of the Ganges. He must have been an illegal child. But it is not enough to just be legal; he was certainly illegal, but he was born out of love, and love is the real law. I have also spoken much on Kabir too, so there is no need to add anything except again and again to say, "Kabir, I love you as I have never loved any man."

Is my numbering still right?
"Yes, Osho."
That's great. Devils cannot disturb me at all!

Fifth: I now bring in a woman. I have been thinking again and again to bring in a woman but the men were crowding at the door -- very ungentlemanly! -- and they won't allow a woman in. And the woman who has somehow managed to enter... my God, what a woman! Madame Blah-Blah Blavatsky. That's how I always call Blavatsky: Blah-Blah. She was great at writing blah-blah -- writing everything about nothing, making mountains out of molehills. And I knew she would be the first woman to enter. She was a strong woman. She somehow managed to push aside all the Patanjalis, Kabirs, Badrayanas, and enter with her seven volumes of THE SECRET DOCTRINE. That is my fifth book. It is almost an encyclopedia, ENCYCLOPEDIA ESOTERICA. Nobody, I think, can compete with Blavatsky as far as esotericism is concerned -- except me of course; I can write seven hundred volumes. That's why I have avoided speaking on THE SECRET DOCTRINE: because if I speak on the seven volumes of THE SECRET DOCTRINE, then, Inshallah, God willing, I will produce seven hundred volumes, not less than that.

It has been reported to me that I have already spoken three hundred and thirty-six books. My God! God is merciful -- merciful because I don't have to read them. I have not read any of them. But Blavatsky would have immediately made something out of it. That's what I call esotericism. Three hundred and thirty-six: three-three-six, that means three plus three is six... sixty-six; six plus six is twelve... one plus two... again three! The moment you come to three then you cannot stop the esoteric; he has got the key. The esoteric will open doors you have never imagined. Three is enough to open all doors, locked or unlocked.

Blavatsky, poor woman -- I pity her and love her too, in spite of her face, which is not lovable, not even likable, what to say of love! Her face could only be used to frighten children when they are doing something nasty. Blavatsky had a very ugly face -- but I pity the woman: in the world of men, made by men, dominated by men, she is the only woman who asserted, dominated, and started the first religion ever by any woman... Theosophy. She competed with Buddha, Zarathustra, Mohammed, and I thank her for that. Somebody needed to do it. The man has to be put in his place. I thank her for that.

THE SECRET DOCTRINE, although so full of esoteric bullshit, has many beautiful diamonds too and many lotuses. There is much rubbish in it because she was a collector. She went on collecting all kinds of rubbish from everywhere possible, without bothering whether it was useful or not. She was great at putting all that useless nonsense in a systematic way. A very systematic woman. But there are a few -- sad to say only a few -- diamonds here and there.

On the whole the book is not worth much. I am including it just so that a few women are included in my list and I am not thought to be a male chauvinist. I am not. I may be a female chauvinist, but not a male chauvinist at all.

Sixth, THE SONGS OF MEERA. After Blavatsky I have to include Meera just to make things beautiful again, just to balance. Blavatsky is very heavy and it will take a few more women to balance her. I will do that. Sixth is Meera's SONGS; they are the most beautiful ever sung by any man or any woman. It is impossible to translate them.

Meera says: "*main to prem divani* -- I am madly in love, so madly loved that I am mad, mad, mad!" Perhaps this may give you a little hint what kind of songs she sang. She was a princess, a queen, but she renounced the palace to be a beggar on the streets. Playing her *veena* she danced in the marketplace, from village to village, town to town, city to city, singing her heart out, pouring herself totally. I have spoken of Meera in Hindi; someday some madman may translate what I have said.

Seventh: Another woman. I am just trying to balance that heavy Blah-Blah Blavatsky. She was actually heavy, literally heavy, must have weighed three hundred pounds! Three hundred pounds, and a woman! She would have thrown your so-called Muhammad Ali in a single moment. She would have crushed the so-called greatest under her feet, leaving not a trace behind. Three hundred pounds -- a real woman! No wonder she could not find a lover, only followers. Naturally, obviously, you cannot love such a woman. If she forces you, you can only follow. To balance Blavatsky, the seventh, THE SONGS OF SAHAJO.

Another woman, Sahajo. Even the name is poetic, it means 'the very essence of spontaneity'. I have spoken on Sahajo, again in Hindi because English does not allow me to be so poetic. I don't see much poetry in the English language, and what I see in the name of poetry looks so unpoetic that I wonder why nobody

rebels against it. Why are there no people to start English afresh, but poetically? It is becoming more and more the language of the scientist, the technician, or to put it better, of the technologist. It is a misfortune. Someday it can only be hoped that what I have said on Sahajo will be known to the world at large.

Eighth: Another woman, because I have not yet balanced that heavyweight champion, Blah-Blah Blavatsky. This woman will do it. She is a Sufi; her name is Rabiya al-Adabiya. Al-Adabiya means 'from the village of Adabiya'. Rabiya is her name, al-Adabiya is her address. That's how the Sufis named her: Rabiya al-Adabiya. The village became a very Mecca when Rabiya was still alive. Travelers from all over the world, seekers from everywhere, came searching for Rabiya's hut. She was really a ferocious mystic; with a hammer in her hand she could have broken anybody's skull. She actually broke many many skulls and brought out the hidden essence.

Once, Hassan came to her searching, seeking. One morning while staying with her he asked for the Koran for his morning prayer. Rabiya gave him her own book. Hassan was aghast; he said, "This is condemnable. Who has done this?" Rabiya had corrected the Koran! She had crossed out many words in many places. She had even cut out whole passages. Hassan said, "This is not allowed. The Koran cannot be edited. Who can edit the prophet -- the last messenger of God?" That's why the Mohammedans call him the last messenger -- because there will be no more prophets after Mohammed, so who can correct his words? He is correct, and not correctable.

Rabiya laughed and said, "I don't care about tradition. I have seen God face to face, and I have changed the book according to my experience. This is my book," she said; "you cannot raise any objection. It is my possession. You should be thankful that I allowed you to go through it. I have to be true to my experience, not to anybody else's."

This is Rabiya, the incredible woman. I include her in my list. She is enough to put Madame Blavatsky in her place. Again, Rabiya's words are not written by her, but are just disciples' notes, like Devageet's. Rabiya would say something out of context -- nobody could figure out any context; suddenly she would say something and it was noted down. So were the anecdotes she related and the anecdotes that her life itself became. I love that.

Meera is beautiful, but without salt, just sweet. Rabiya is very salty. As you know I am a diabetic, and I cannot eat or drink too much of Meera -- Devaraj won't allow it. But Rabiya is okay, I can have as much salt as I want. In fact I hate sugar, and I hate saccharin even more, the artificial sugar created especially for diabetics -- but I love the salt.

Jesus said to his disciples: Ye are the salt of the earth. I can say of Rabiya: Rabiya, you are the salt of all the women that have existed and will ever exist on the earth.

Ninth: Nanak, the founder of Sikhism, his songs. He roamed around the known world of his day with a single follower, Mardana. *Mardana* means manly -- 'the really brave'. To be a follower one has to be brave. Nanak used to sing while Mardana played on his sitar, and that's how they roamed around the world spreading the fragrance of the ultimate. His songs are so beautiful, they bring tears to my eyes. Just because of his songs a new language was created. Because he wouldn't listen to any grammar, any rules of language, regulations, he created Punjabi just by his songs. It is a tremendously strong language, just like the sharp edge of a sword.

Tenth. I have always wanted to speak of Shankaracharya -- the first, not the present one -- the original Shankaracharya, *the* Shankaracharya. I had decided to speak on his famous book, VIVEK CHUDAMANI -- The Crest Jewel of Awareness. At the last moment... you know I am a madman; at the last moment I decided not to speak on it. The reason was simple: the book is more logic than love, and I would have had to suffer that logic. It is not a small book. It is a big book and I was going to speak on it for eight months continuously. It would have been a long journey and it was better to call it off, so I decided not to speak on it. But it has to be included among the great books that I am counting.

VIVEK CHUDAMANI, by Shankaracharya, has of course here and there diamonds, flowers, stars. But the brahmin rubbish in between is too much and too thick, I could not tolerate it. But the book is great -- you cannot renounce a mine of diamonds just because there are too many stones and so much mud around.

Eleventh, and the last in the series: Hazrat Mohammed's KORAN. The KORAN is not a book to be read but a book to be sung. If you read it you will miss it. If you sing it you may God willing perhaps find it.

The KORAN was not written by a scholar or a philosopher. Mohammed was absolutely illiterate, he could not even sign his own name, but he was possessed by the spirit of God. Because of his innocence he was chosen and started the song, and that song is the KORAN.

I don't understand Arabic, but I understand the KORAN because I can understand the rhythm and the beauty of the rhythm, of the Arabic sounds. Who cares about the meaning! When you see a flower do you ask, "What does it mean?" The flower is enough. When you see a flame, do you ask, "What does it mean?" A flame is enough. Its beauty is its meaning. Its very meaninglessness, if rhythmic, is meaningful.

So is the KORAN, and I am thankful that I am allowed by God -- and remember, there is no God, this is only an expression. Nobody is allowing me. Inshallah, thank God I am allowed to end this series with the KORAN, the most beautiful, the most meaningless, the most significant but yet the most illogical book in the whole history of humanity.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS06
Audio: No
Video: No

Now the postscript. In the last session, when I said this is the end of this series of fifty books that I wanted to include in my list, it was only arbitrary. I don't mean the end, but the number. I had chosen fifty because I thought it would be a good number. Anyway one has to decide, and all decisions are arbitrary. But man proposes and God disposes -- God, who is not.

When I said this is the end of the series, the crowd that was bugging me -- Jaydeva of GEET GOVIND, Madame Blah-Blah Blavatsky of THE SECRET DOCTRINE, and the whole company, many of whom I know but don't even want to recognize, what to say of including them in my list. Hearing that this is the end, they all dispersed.

Then, to my utter joy, I saw the meaning of Jesus' saying: Blessed are the meek, for theirs is the kingdom of God. He also says: Blessed are those who stand at the end, the last, who don't try to push -- in short, who are not pushy, who just stand and wait. When the crowd dispersed I saw those blessed few; hence the postscript.

Even I myself could not believe that I had not included Gautama the Buddha's DHAMMAPADA. Gautam Buddha was sitting there silently in the last row. I love the man as I have loved nobody else. I have been speaking on him throughout my whole life. Even speaking on others I have been speaking on him. Take note of it, it is a confession. I cannot speak on Jesus without bringing Buddha in; I cannot speak on Mohammed without bringing Buddha in. Whether I mention him directly or not that's another matter. It is really impossible for me to speak without bringing Buddha in. He is my very blood, my bones, my very marrow. He is my silence, also my song. When I saw him sitting there I remembered. I cannot even apologize, it is beyond apologizing.

DHAMMAPADA literally means 'the path of truth', or even more accurately 'the footprints of truth'. Do you see the contradiction?

Coming in

going out
the waterfowl
leaves no trace behind,
nor it needs a guide.

Truth is unspeakable. There are no footprints. Birds flying in the sky don't leave any footprints... and buddhas are birds of the sky.

But buddhas always speak in contradictions, and it is beautiful that at least they speak. They cannot speak without contradicting themselves, they cannot help it. To speak of truth is to contradict yourself. Not to speak is again to contradict, because even when you are trying not to speak, you know that your silence is nothing but an expression, without words maybe, but an expression all the same.

Buddha gave the name DHAMMAPADA to his greatest book, and there are contradictions upon contradictions. He is so full of contradictions that believe me, except me nobody can defeat him. Of course he would enjoy being defeated by me, just as a father once in a while enjoys being defeated by his own child. The child sitting on his father's chest victorious, and the father has simply allowed him to win. All the buddhas allow themselves to be defeated by those who love them. I allow my disciples to defeat me, to go beyond me. There cannot be anything more joyous than seeing a disciple transcend me.

Buddha begins with the very name DHAMMAPADA -- that's what he is going to do: he is going to say the unsayable, to utter the unutterable. But he uttered the unutterable so beautifully that DHAMMAPADA is like an Everest. There are mountains and mountains, but not one rises to the height of Everest.

I saw Buddha sitting. I saw others also, the most beautiful ones, the meekest -- not like Blavatsky hammering on the door shouting "Let me in!" I saw Mahavira naked... because truth is naked, standing in utter silence. His disciples were holding his book, not he himself.

Second: JIN SUTRAS -- The Sutras of the Conqueror. *Jin* is a beautiful word, it means conqueror: one who has conquered himself.

I have spoken of these sutras in many volumes, but they are as yet untranslated into English. One thing I would like to say: that I include the JIN SUTRAS in the postscript.

Nobody has been so silent as Mahavira, nor as naked. Only silence can be so naked. Remember, I am not saying nude, I am saying naked. Both words are totally different. 'Nude' is pornographic; 'naked' is just utterly open, vulnerable, uncovered. A child is not nude, but only naked. Mahavira in his nakedness is so beautiful.

It is said that he never spoke his sutras to anyone; only the intimate ones sitting by his side heard these sutras within themselves. They simply heard. It is one of the most miraculous things.... There was an inner circle of eleven intimate disciples around Mahavira, and when they all simultaneously heard the same word, then they thought that the word was worthy to be recorded, although Mahavira had not said anything openly, but in some subtle way, through a vibe.

The JIN SUTRAS were written in a totally different way from any other book in the whole world. The master remained silent, and eleven disciples simultaneously hear -- emphasize the word *simultaneously* -- the same word, then they record it. That's how the JIN SUTRAS were born. What a birth for a book! One cannot conceive of a more beautiful beginning, and they certainly contain the highest light man is capable of, and the whole science of conquering oneself.

Third... I saw a man whom I could not recognize. "Strange," I thought. "Through thousands of lives I have been a traveler on many paths, with many people, in many schools. Who is this man? He is so unrecognizable." He was not a master, that's why I could not recognize him, but he was meek enough to be included. I have always loved his book. I cannot in any way find any reason why I forgot to include it in the list of fifty-one. The man was a Greek, Kazantzakis, the author of ZORBA THE GREEK. I don't even know how his name is pronounced but ZORBA THE GREEK is a masterpiece. The man who produced it is not a Buddha, nor a Mahavira, but is capable of being either at any moment. He is almost ready, ripe, just waiting as if for his season.

Zorba is one of my love affairs. I love strange people. Zorba is a very strange man -- not even a real man, only fictitious, but to me he has become almost a reality because he represents Epicurus, Charvaka, and all the materialists of the world. He not only represents them, but represents them in their best form.

In one place Zorba says to his boss, "Boss, you have everything but still you are missing life, because you don't have a little madness in you. If you can manage a little madness you will know what life is."

I can understand him; not only him, but I can understand all the Zorbas down the ages, with their 'little madness'. But I don't believe in a little of anything. I am as mad as one can be, totally mad. If you are only a little mad, of course you will understand only a little of life, but it is better than not knowing at all.

Zorba, poor Zorba, illiterate Zorba, a laborer... he must have been huge, strongly built, and a little mad. But he gave great advice to his master: "Be a little mad," he said. I say being a little mad won't do; be totally mad! But you can allow total madness only in meditation, otherwise you will freak out. You won't be able to consume it; on the contrary, it will consume you. If you don't know what meditation is you will be burned. Hence I have coined a new name: Zorba the Buddha.

Zorba the Buddha is my synthesis. I love Kazantzakis for creating a great work of art, but I feel sorry for him too because he is still in darkness. Kazantzakis, you need a boss, a little of meditation; otherwise you will never know what life is.

Fourth, I saw one of the most beautiful fellows. I have talked about him, but not mentioned him in the list of fifty, the arbitrary list. The name of the man is al-Hillaj Mansoor. Al-Hillaj has not written a book but only a few statements, or rather declarations. People like al-Hillaj only declare, not out of any egoism -- they don't have any ego, that's why they declare, "*ana'l haq*!"

Ana'l haq! is his declaration and it means "I am God, and there is no other God." Mohammedans could not forgive him; they killed him. But can you kill an al-Hillaj? It is impossible! Even while they were killing him he was laughing.

Somebody asked, "Why are you laughing?"

He replied, "Because you are not killing me, you are killing only the body, and I have said again and again that I am not my body. Ana'l haq! I am God himself." Now these men are the very salt of the earth.

Al-Hillaj Mansoor has not written any book; just a few of his declarations have been collected by his lovers and friends. I will not even say followers, because men like al-Hillaj don't even accept followers, imitators -- they only accept lovers, friends.

I am sorry, I forgot about him completely. That is not good of me. But, al-Hillaj, you should understand my difficulty. I have read more books than you may have heard of. I have read more than one hundred thousand books. Now, to find only fifty out of them all is really a difficult job. I have chosen only a few, and naturally I have had to leave out many, with tears in my eyes. I would have liked to choose them too... but I put you on record in the postscript.

Fifth: This man is known only to very few people, for the simple reason he never wrote and he never spoke. Mahakashyapa. All that is known of him is this anecdote.

One day, Buddha came to his morning discourse with a lotus flower in his hand. He sat silently looking at the flower, not saying a single word. The assembly of ten thousand sannyasins was bewildered. This was unheard of. In the first place Buddha, who had never before come with anything, comes with a lotus flower; secondly, he used to speak immediately, but today minutes and hours have passed, and he is just looking at the flower. Many must have thought he must have gone mad. Only one man did not agree. He laughed. That man was Mahakashyapa.

Buddha raised his eyes, laughed, and called Mahakashyapa to him, gave him the flower, and told the assembly that the sermon was over, saying, "I have given to you what you are entitled to, and I have given to Mahakashyapa what he deserves, and rightly so. I have talked to you for years in words, and you never understood. Today I have spoken in silence, and the laughter of Mahakashyapa has shown that he has understood." In this mysterious way the successor was found. Mahakashyapa became Buddha's successor. A strange way....

The disciples of Mahakashyapa have written a few things about him which can be called his book. But really he has not written them, nor have his disciples signed them. They are anonymous. But whatsoever was written is of immense beauty. A few fragments, just like pieces of the full moon: if you can put them together there will be the full moon again. The secret to put them together is meditation.

The tradition that followed Mahakashyapa is Zen. He is the first patriarch of Zen, of *dhyana*. Strange... not even Buddha, but Mahakashyapa is the first. ... Because Buddha spoke for forty years, Mahakashyapa never spoke; the only noise that he ever made was that of laughter. If you can call it speaking, that's another matter. In a way it is speaking -- it is saying that the whole existence is a joke. It is saying to Buddha, "What

a joke!"

The moment you understand that the whole existence is a joke, you have understood. There is no other understanding, no other enlightenment. Everything else is pseudo.

Can you, Devageet, remind me of the number? -- because even in the posthumous record, the postscript, I have to make it ten. What is the number you said?

"Number six, Osho."

Good. It is so beautiful that I said posthumous. I am really dead, that's why I allow you to call me Blessed One. If I am not dead then to call me the blessed one is not right.

The word posthumous came to me accidentally. I was going to say postscript, but sometimes truth comes out accidentally. It is not arranged, ordered, it just erupts like a volcano. I was not going to say it, but it came out on its own. Truth has its own ways. I am really a posthumous man; I died long ago.

Sixth, I saw Hermann Hesse. He was not an enlightened one, what to say about those who have gone beyond enlightenment. He was just an ordinary human being, but in a poetic flight he has written one of the greatest books in the world, SIDDHARTHA.

Siddhartha is really the name of Gautama the Buddha, given to him by his parents. He became known as Gautam Buddha. Gautama was his family name; Buddha simply means 'the awakened'. Siddhartha was the real name given by his parents in consultation with the astrologers. It is a beautiful name. Siddhartha also means 'one who has attained to the meaning'. *Siddha* means 'one who has attained'; *artha* means 'the meaning'. Combined together Siddhartha means 'one who has come to the meaning of life'. The astrologers, the parents, the people who gave him this name must have been wise people -- if not enlightened, at least wise... worldly-wise at least.

Hermann Hesse's SIDDHARTHA repeats the story of Buddha in a different way, but in the same dimension, with the same meaning. It is unbelievable that Hermann Hesse could write it but could not become a siddha himself. He remained a poor writer -- yes, a Nobel prizewinner, but that does not matter that much. You cannot give a Nobel prize to a buddha; he will laugh and throw it away. But the book is immensely beautiful, and I include it.

Seventh: It is not known that even in the very traditional, orthodox Judaism there have been a few utterly enlightened masters -- even some who have gone beyond enlightenment. One of them is Baal Shem Tov. I cannot forgive myself for not including him, and there is nobody to whom I can ask forgiveness.

Baal Shem Tov. Tov was the name of his town. His name simply means 'Baal Shem from the town of Tov'; so let us call him simply Baal Shem. I have spoken about him because when I was speaking about Hassidism, I have not left anything essential unspoken. I have spoken of Tao, of Zen, of Sufism, of Hassidism. I am not a man of any tradition so I am free to move in any direction I decide to. I don't even need a map. Let me remind you again:

> Coming in,
> going out,
> the waterfowl
> leaves no trace behind,
> nor it needs a guide.

Baal Shem Tov has not written any treatise -- treatise is a dirty word in the world of mysticism -- but he told many beautiful stories, so beautiful that I would like to relate one of them to you just as an example so you can taste the quality of the man.

A woman comes to Baal Shem. The woman is childless; she wants a child. She bugs Baal Shem continuously saying, "If you bless me everything is possible. Bless me please. I want a child."

Finally, tired -- yes, even Baal Shem can get tired of a nagging woman -- he says, "Do you want a boy child or a girl?"

The woman was tremendously happy; she said, "A boy, of course."

Baal Shem said, "Then listen to this story. My mother was also childless, and she bugged and nagged the rabbi of the town continuously to bless her. Finally the rabbi said, 'First bring me a beautiful cap.' My

mother," Baal Shem said, "made a beautiful cap and went to the rabbi."

The cap was so beautiful that Baal Shem's mother said, "I don't want anything in return, just to see you in this cap is so beautiful. I am tremendously gratified. You are not obliged to me, I am obliged to you. Thank you, rabbi."

"And my mother went away. That's how she became pregnant," Baal Shem said, "and I was born."

The woman said, "Great. So tomorrow I will come with a beautiful cap."

The next day she returned with a very beautiful cap. Baal Shem accepted and did not even say "Thank you." The woman waited and waited, then she said, "What about the child?"

Baal Shem said, "Forget all about the child! The cap is so beautiful, I am obliged to you. I must say thank you to you. Do you remember the story I told you? The woman did not ask anything in return, that's why she conceived a child, and a child like me" -- like Baal Shem.

"But you have come with the desire to get something. Just because of this cap do you want a child like Baal Shem? Forget all about it," he said, "and don't come again -- ever."

There are many things that can be said only through stories. Baal Shem has said the fundamental: Do not ask and it shall be given. Do not ask -- that is the basic condition.

The Hassidism that arose out of Baal Shem's stories is the most beautiful flowering that has ever happened. Jews have done nothing comparable to Hassidism. Hassidism is a small current, but is still alive, still flowing.

Eight: Farid. This is the man I have spoken of before -- but not in English, in Hindi. Farid, the Sufi mystic, a contemporary of Kabir, Nanak and others. I love him. In his songs he calls himself Farida. He always addresses himself, never anybody else. He always starts, "Farida, are you listening? Farida, be awake! Farida, do this, do that!" In Hindi, when you use the name Farid it is respectable. When you use the name Farida it is not respectable; one only calls the servants in that way. Farid calls himself Farida of course because he is the master; the body is the servant.

The great king Akbar used to come to Farid to listen to his songs. Akbar once received a gift, a very precious gift, a pair of golden scissors studded with diamonds. Gudia would have loved them -- any woman would. Akbar also loved them, so much so that he thought they would be a good present for Farid. He came and gave the precious scissors to Farid. Farid looked at them, turning them this way and that, then returned the gift to Akbar saying, "This is of no use to me. If you want to give something to me as a gift, bring a needle."

Akbar was puzzled. He said, "Why a needle?"

Farid said, "Because the function of scissors is to cut things into pieces, and the function of a needle is to join pieces together. My function is not that of the scissors, it is that of the needle. I join things together, I synthesize."

Farid would not have agreed with Sigmund Freud, nor with psychoanalysis, because psychoanalysis is the golden scissors, going on cutting everything to pieces. He would have agreed with Assagioli and psychosynthesis. Join, put things together, to oneness. Do you see my tears? They are for Farid... Farida... yes, for Farida. There can be no homage for him. He will understand the tears, not the golden scissors. Alas, could Akbar have fallen to the feet of Farid and wept, that would have been the real gift to the master.

Farid has not written a book, but his songs have been written down by his people. His songs are tremendously beautiful, but you have to listen to them sung by a Punjabi. He lived in the Punjab, and his songs are in Punjabi, not even in Hindi. Punjabi is very different from Hindi. Hindi is mild, the language of a businessman. Punjabi is like a sword, the language of a soldier. It is so penetrating. When you hear Farid's songs sung in Punjabi your heart starts breaking.

When I used to travel in the Punjab, I used to ask people, "Can you sing Farid for me?" -- and once in a while I found a singer who was ready, who knew how to sing Farida. And all those beautiful singers... all those beautiful moments.... Punjabi has a quality of its own. Every language has a quality of its own. But Punjabi is certainly a sword, you cannot sharpen anything more.

Ninth. I am in a hurry because my hour may be nearly over, or already over, because I have seen Gudia entering. What a sad thing that the hour follows the same law whether it is yours or mine. It should not be chronological, it should be relative. My hour should not follow the same law, it should not belong to the Einsteinian world of relativity. It should be endless. But I know it cannot be, so I am in a hurry, and you know when I am in a hurry then too I am relaxed.

Ninth, another poet, another singer, another dancer, of a totally different quality: Shiva, and his book VIGYAN BHAIRAV TANTRA. I have spoken about it. It is very small, only one hundred and twelve sutras. You can easily write it on one page of a book, or at the most two pages. I have spoken on it in five volumes, thousands of pages -- THE BOOK OF THE SECRETS. I cannot say any other book exists as condensed as VIGYAN BHAIRAV TANTRA -- the book of Shiva. Each sutra is a method unto itself.

Devageet, please don't interrupt. Let me finish my work. They call the man in the chair the patient; they should teach the doctors to be patient. Ashu, you are not a doctor so you need not worry. No woman ever worries, she makes others worry; that's another matter. Look, even Gudia is laughing, which is rare for a proper Englishwoman!

Good. Laughter is always good. I love it, but I have to continue my work whether you laugh or cry; it does not matter to this man in this chair. I am as hard as rock and as soft as a lotus, but I am both together. For the sake of clarity let me tell you: first I am a rock; with this I will break your skull. I cannot be a lotus for you, but what you are doing is so beautiful.

Tenth, I always had the idea of speaking on Uma Swati and his book. Uma Swati is a mystic, but a very dry mystic -- just like my lips at this moment, without any moisture. He has written a very dry but true description of the ultimate. His book is called TATVA SUTRA. *Tatva* means 'the ultimate reality'. *Tat* means 'that' -- the ultimate. 'This' is the immediate, and 'that' is the ultimate.

Devageet, stop interrupting. I know you know more about your machinery. I also know more about your consciousness -- and that's what matters.

TATVA SUTRA is beautiful and I would have spoken about it but again and again I have postponed. It is too mathematical, like Kundkunda's SAMAYASAR. That's how all Jaina mystics are -- dry, utterly dry.

Laxmi has really chosen a place -- Kutch! Mahavira, Kundkunda, Uma Swati, all of these fellows would have loved it in the Kutch. But for me, what a misfortune! I have always wanted to live in the Himalayas, but for the sake of my people I have to leave the very idea of being in the Himalayas.

It did not happen to Buddha, Bodhidharma, to Basho; it did not happen to Omar Khayyam, to Kahlil Gibran, to Mikhail Naimy, but it has happened to me. I know there must be a secret in it. It can only be that I have to make Kutch as beautiful as the Himalayas. One thing is certain: that wherever I am, I am going to create the most beautiful spot in the world, whatsoever the challenge.

Eleventh, and the last for the postscript... I mean for today. One never knows about tomorrow. The last is something so beautiful that I must have been really sane to have forgotten it. Mind you, I am not saying insane, I am saying sane. I must have been sane to have forgotten it. If I was insane enough then it would have been impossible to forget it. Then it would have been the first to be remembered, not the last. It is the SONG OF NAROPA.

I have never spoken about it because I never thought that anything could be said about it, but it has been in my heart. I only mention it so that those who love me should start searching for it... the poetry, the song, the dance of Naropa. And it is mine too.

Om Mani Padme Hum
The jewel in the lotus.

Thank you both, with all my joy.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS07
Audio: No
Video: No

Okay. I have heard your notebook open. Now it is my hour, and my hour does not consist of sixty minutes. It can be anything -- sixty, seventy, eighty, ninety, one hundred... or beyond numbers even. If it is my hour then of course it has to be consistent with me, not vice versa.
The postscript continues.

The first name today is one not even heard in the West: Maluka. He is one of the most significant mystics in India. His full name is Malukdas, but he only called himself Maluka as if he were a child -- and he was a child really, not 'as if'.

I have spoken on him in Hindi, but it will take a long time for it to be translated into other languages for the simple reason that Maluka is so strange, so mysterious. You will be surprised that in a country like India, which is full of commentators, scholars, pundits, nobody has even bothered to comment on Malukdas because it is so difficult. He had to wait for me. I am his first commentator, and who knows, maybe the last too.
Just an example:

Ajgar karai na chakari panchhi karai na kam das maluka kahi gaye sab ke data ram.

Now I will try to translate it. It will not be exactly the same but I am not responsible for it. The poor English language cannot contain such richness. Maluka says: The snake never goes out to work at a job, nor does the bird ever work. And, says Maluka, there is no need, in fact, because existence provides for all. He was a man Zorba would have liked. He was the man with a little madness and a lot of meditation.
He was so deep in meditation that he says:

Mala japon na kar jibhya japon na ram, sumiran mera hari karain main paya bisram.

He says: I don't chant the name of God, nor do I use a rosary for worship. I don't worship at all -- who cares for such stupid things! He continues: In fact, God remembers my name, there is no need for me to remember him.... Do you see? A little madness and a lot of meditation. Malukdas is one of the men of whom I can say without any hesitation that he has gone beyond enlightenment. He has become the picture on the tenth card of the Ten Zen Bulls.

Second, the book of the Sikhs: GURU GRANTHA SAHIB. It was not written by one single man so I cannot tell you who the author is. It is a compilation from generation to generation. It was compiled from all sources, as no other book in the world. THE OLD TESTAMENT is only Jewish, THE NEW TESTAMENT is only Christian, BHAGAVADGITA IS only Hindu, DHAMMAPADA is only Buddhist, JIN SUTRAS only Jaina; but GURU GRANTHA SAHIB is the only book in the world taken from all the sources possible. Its sources come from Hindu, Mohammedan, Jaina, Buddhist, Christian. Such openness, no fanaticism.

The title GURU GRANTHA means 'the book of the masters', or 'the master book'. In it you will find Kabir, Nanak, Farid, and a long line of mystics belonging to different traditions, different schools, as if thousands of rivers are meeting in the ocean. GURU GRANTHA is like an ocean.

I will translate only one sentence of Nanak. He is the founder, so of course his words are compiled in GURU GRANTHA. He was the first master of the Sikhs; then followed a line of nine other masters. Sikhism was produced by ten masters. It is a rare religion because every other religion was created by only a single master.

Nanak says: The truth, the ultimate truth is unspeakable, so please forgive me, I will not speak about it but only sing it. If you can understand the language of music, then perhaps a chord in your heart may be touched. The transmission of the lamp is beyond words.

GURU GRANTHA SAHIB... the Sikhs call it SAHIB because they respect the book so much, almost as if it is alive, as if it were the very spirit of the master. But a book is a book, and the moment the masters depart the book is dead, the word is dead. So they are carrying a beautiful corpse, just as all the other religions are doing. Remember, by the way, that religion is alive only once in a while, alive only in the presence of a master. When the master is no longer alive it becomes a creed, and a creed is an ugly thing.

The Dutch parliament has appointed a commission to inquire into 'cults and creeds'. Obviously I am the first on their list of inquiries. I have informed my people in Holland to tell the commission, "We are not going to cooperate with you because in fact we are neither a cult nor a creed; we are a religion. If you want to look for cults and creeds, then there are many: the Christian, the Judaic, the Hindu, the Mohammedan, and so on ad infinitum." In fact I was going to say ad nauseam....

The commission has become very worried. They wrote a letter to the orange people in Holland saying, "Please cooperate with us." Our people have again asked what to do. I told them, "I have already told you what to do. Unless they appoint a commission to inquire into the very spirit of religion, do not cooperate."

Look at the absurdity: the Dutch parliament is dominated by the Christian Democratic Party, and the people who are appointed to serve on the commission are all Christian Democrats. Now, it is they who are the creed, they are a cult. My people are not a cult. I am still alive and kicking! A religion exists only when a master is breathing. His breath is what religion is made of.

GURU GRANTHA has compiled the sayings of ten living masters, ten enlightened ones. I say that no other book can be compared to it. It is incomparable. Nanak says, "*Ek omkar satnam* -- only one thing is true, the name of the inexpressible." In the East we call it *omkar*, *om* -- only that is true. The sound of the soundless... the silence that pervades after the sound has left...*ek omkar satnam*.

Third: The book by Mabel Collins, LIGHT ON THE PATH. Anybody who wants to travel towards the heights has to understand LIGHT ON THE PATH. It is a small book as far as quantity is concerned, just a few pages, but as far as quality is concerned it is one of the biggest, the greatest books. And, wonder of wonders, it has been written in the modern age. Nobody knows who the author Mabel Collins is. The author never even writes the name Mabel Collins in full, but only M.C. It is just by chance that I have come to know the full name through a few friends of M.C.

Why M.C.? I can understand the reason. The writer is only a vehicle, and more particularly so in the case of LIGHT ON THE PATH. Perhaps the Sufi, Khidr -- I have told you about him: the spirit who leads people, guides people, helps people -- was behind M.C.'s work too.

M.C. was a Theosophist. He or she would -- I don't know whether the author is a man or woman, it does not matter anyway -- or may not have liked to have been guided by Khidr, the Sufi idea of the ultimate guide. But M.C. would be immensely happy if I use the parallel Theosophical name: they call it K.H. Any name will do. What you call it does not matter... Master K.H. or the mystic Khijra, it is all the same. But the book is immensely helpful. Whosoever wrote it, whosoever guided the writer, that's beside the point; the book itself stands like a golden tower.

Fourth: I am perfectly okay, don't be worried just because I am numbering correctly. Once in a while it happens just by accident. Fourth is the Kashmiri woman Lalla. The Kashmiris love Lalla so much that they say out of respect for her that they have only two words: one is Allah and the other is Lalla. The Kashmiris are ninety-nine percent Mohammedans, so when they say they know only two words, Allah and Lalla, it is important.

Lalla never wrote a book. She was illiterate, but so courageous.... She remained naked all her life -- and remember this was hundreds of years ago in the East -- and she was a beautiful woman. Kashmiris are beautiful; in India they are the only really beautiful people. They are the lost tribe Moses was searching for. They are basically, originally Jews.

When Moses was leading his people towards Israel... and one wonders what that madman was doing: why to Israel? But madmen are after all mad, there is no explanation. Moses was searching for a place for his people. He wandered for forty years in the desert, and then found Israel. Meanwhile he had lost one of his tribes. That tribe had reached Kashmir.

Sometimes at least it is fortunate to be lost. Moses could not find them. Do you know that in his search for the lost tribe Moses finally reached Kashmir... and he died there. His tomb is not in Israel, it is in Kashmir.

Strange, Moses died in Kashmir, Jesus died in Kashmir. I have been to Kashmir many many times, and I know it to be a place where one says, "Aahhh, could I die this very moment, here and now...!" It is so beautiful that to live afterwards will not be worthwhile.

Kashmiris are beautiful people -- poor, but immensely beautiful. Lalla was a Kashmiri woman, illiterate, but she could still sing and dance. So a few of her songs have been saved. She, of course, could not be saved, but her songs have been. I include them in my postscript.

Fifth: Another mystic, Gorakh, a *tantrika*, a man so versed, so efficient in all the methods of Tantra that anybody in India who knows many businesses is known as doing *gorakh-dhandha*. Gorakh-dhandha means 'in the business of Gorakh'. People think one should stick to one's own business. Gorakh moved in all directions, in all dimensions.

Gorakh's full name was Gorakh-nath. It must have been given by his disciples, because *nath* means lord. Gorakh has given all the keys possible to enter into the inner mysteries. He has said everything that can be said. He is, in a way, a full stop.

But the world continues, so do I. The world knows no full stop, neither do I. I will die only in the middle of a sentence; then people will wonder forever what I was going to say, how I was going to complete the sentence. I respect Gorakh-nath. I have spoken much about him. One day it will be translated, so I need not waste any more time on this fellow.

Sixth: It is very rare that a man, a single man, produces two masterpieces, but that is the case with Hubert Benoit. I don't know how the French pronounce it... and they are so snobbish about their pronunciation, and I am so sloppy! But I don't care -- what does it matter if a word here and there is mispronounced? My whole life I have been mispronouncing.

This man Hubert Benoit -- I have mentioned his first book, LET GO. In fact that was his second book. Before writing LET GO he had written another book called THE SUPREME DOCTRINE. I would like to include that too; otherwise I will feel really sad not to have mentioned it. It is a tremendously beautiful book but very difficult to read, and much more difficult to understand. But Benoit tried his best to make it as simple as possible.

Seventh. A great esoteric number, seven. I want it to be given to a really esoteric fellow, Shiva, the Hindu concept of Ultimate Goodness. Many books carry the name of Shiva; many of them are not true, they are just using the name to become respectable. But this book is one of the most authentic, SHIVA SUTRA. I have spoken on it in Hindi; I am thinking of speaking on it in English too. I have even decided the date, but you know me....

This book SHIVA SUTRA contains the techniques of all meditations. There cannot be any other technique that is not included in this book. SHIVA SUTRA is the very bible of meditators.

Ashu, I know why they are laughing. Let them laugh. I know I am speaking very, very slowly, that's why they are laughing. But I am enjoying it and they are enjoying their laugh. So good, Ashu... only once in a while one can find such a good woman. There are many beautiful women in the world but good women are, my God, very difficult to find. Let the fools laugh. I will speak as slowly as I want.

I was talking about SHIVA SUTRA. This book is like no other, it is unique, incomparable.

Eighth: The most immensely beautiful work of an Indian mystic, Gaurang. The word *gaurang* itself means 'the white one'. He was so beautiful... I can see him standing right before me, just white, or rather snow-white. He was so beautiful that all the girls in the village fell in love with him. And he remained a bachelor. One cannot get married to millions of girls. One of them is too much; millions, my God! -- that will kill anyone! Now you know the secret of why I am a bachelor.

Gaurang used to dance and sing his message. His message was not of words, but much more -- of a song. Gaurang has not written a book; his lovers -- and there were many, too many in fact -- they collected his songs. Those songs are one of the most beautiful collections; I have never come across anything like it before or after. What to say about them... just that I love them.

Ninth: Again another Indian mystic, you may not have heard about him. He was called Dadu, which means the brother. He was so loving that people forgot his real name and simply remembered him as Dadu, the brother. There are thousands of songs that Dadu sang, but they were not written down by him, they were collected by others, just like a gardener collects flowers long fallen.

What I say about Dadu is true about all saints. They are averse to writing. They sing, they speak, they dance, they indicate, but they don't write. To write something is to make it very limited. A word is a limitation; only then can it be a word. If it is unlimited it will be the sky, containing all the stars. That's what a saint's experience is.

Even I myself have not written anything... just a few letters to those who were very intimate to me,

thinking, or perhaps believing, that they will understand. I don't know whether they understood or not. So my book A CUP OF TEA is the only book that can be said to have been written by me. It is a compilation of my letters. Otherwise I have not written anything.

Dadu's songs have been collected. I have spoken on him. He reaches to the very heights one can aspire to.

Tenth, and the last. The last today is one of the strangest men that has ever walked on the earth, Sarmad. He was a Sufi, and he was murdered in a mosque by order of the Mohammedan king. He was murdered simply because of a particular Mohammedan sutra, one of their prayers. The prayer is: "*Allah la il allah* -- Allah, God, is the only God." And that is not enough for them; they want something more. They want to declare to the world that Mohammed is the only prophet of God: "*Allah la il allah; mohammed bismillah*. God is the only God, and Mohammed is the only prophet of God."

Sufis deny the second part, that Mohammed is the only prophet of God. That was the sin of Sarmad. Obviously nobody can be the only prophet; nobody absolutely can be the only one -- neither Mohammed, nor Jesus, nor Moses, nor Buddha. Sarmad was killed, murdered, butchered, by the Mohammedan king of India, in conspiracy with the Mohammedan priests. But he laughed, and said, "Even after my death I will say the same thing: *Allah la il allah* -- God is the only God."

The great mosque in Delhi, Jama Masjid, where Sarmad was killed, is still standing, a monument to this great man. He was killed in a very inhuman way: just his head was cut off. His head rolled down the steps of the Jama mosque. The thousands who had gathered there heard the head rolling down the steps clearly shouting, "*Allah la il allah* -- God is the only God...."

I don't know whether the story is true or not, but it must be. It has to be. Even truth has to compromise with a man like Sarmad. I love Sarmad. He has not written any book, but his statements have been compiled and the most significant is: God is the only God, and there is no prophet, there is no one between you and God. There is no mediator, God is immediately available. Just all that is needed is a little madness and a lot of meditation.

I was going to say something then, but I will not say it... it is unsayable. It has never been said before, and I should not say it either.

It is still beautiful
like a sunset...
the birds are coming home,
the first stars are coming,
their colors are in the sky.
Can you see
the smile on my face?

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS08
Audio: No
Video: No

Be a Junnatha -- a seeker. The P.S. continues.

The first book is Friedrich Nietzsche's WILL TO POWER. He never published it while he was alive. It was published posthumously, and meanwhile, before it was published, many of your so-called great men had already stolen from the manuscript.

Alfred Adler was one of the 'greatest' psychologists. He is one of the trinity of psychologists: Freud, Jung and Adler. He is simply a thief. Adler has stolen his whole psychology from Friedrich Nietzsche.

Adler says: Man's basic instinct is the 'will to power'. Great! Who was he trying to deceive? Yet millions of fools are deceived. Adler is still counted as a great man. He is just a pygmy, only to be forgiven and forgotten.

George Bernard Shaw steals his whole basic philosophy from Nietzsche. Great G.B.S. -- Nobel prizewinner, George Bernard Shaw. Whatsoever he says is contained in only a few sentences of Nietzsche's WILL TO POWER.

Even a so-called great Indian saint was not far behind Adler and Shaw. His name is Shri Aurobindo. He is worshipped by millions all over the world as the greatest sage of the age. He stole his idea of superman from the manuscript of WILL TO POWER. Shri Aurobindo was only a mediocre scholar, nothing much to brag about.

Nietzsche's book was not published until many years after his death. His sister prevented it. She was a great businesswoman. She was selling other books which were already published, and waiting for the right moment when WILL TO POWER could best be sold. She was not concerned about Nietzsche, his philosophy, or his contribution to humanity.

Why didn't Nietzsche himself publish the book while he was alive? I know why. It was too much even for him. He was not an enlightened man. He was afraid, afraid of what was going to happen to him if he published. And the book is pure dynamite! He always kept it under his pillow, even while asleep. He was afraid it may fall into the wrong hands. He was not a brave man as people usually think of him, he was a coward. But strange are the ways of existence: sometimes even a coward is showered with stars, and that's what happened to Nietzsche.

Adolf Hitler stole his whole philosophy from Nietzsche. Hitler was incapable of doing anything right; he was such an idiot, he should really have been in India, not in Germany, and become a disciple of Muktananda. I can suggest a beautiful name for him: Swami Idiotananda! That's what he was, the suprememost idiot of human history. He thought he understood Nietzsche. It is very difficult to understand Nietzsche; he is so subtle, so deep, and so profound. It is beyond the reach of any idiotananda.

Friedrich Nietzsche kept his best book to be published only after his death. I have already counted one of his books, THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA, but even that pales before WILL TO POWER. It is not a philosophical treatise, written systematically, it is just maxims, paragraphs. You have to find the connection. It is not there written for you to read. Hence, even though it is published it is not read much. Who bothers! Who wants to make any effort? -- and WILL TO POWER needs tremendous effort to understand it. It is the very essence of Friedrich Nietzsche's soul. And he was a madman! To understand it is to transcend it too.
This is the first book I would like to mention today.

Second: Again I am going to mention P.D.Ouspensky. I have already mentioned two of his books: one, TERTIUM ORGANUM, which he wrote before he met his master, Gurdjieff. TERTIUM ORGANUM is well known particularly among mathematicians because Ouspensky was a mathematician when he wrote it. The second book, IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS, he wrote after he had lived with Gurdjieff for many years. But there is a third book by him which was written in between -- after TERTIUM ORGANUM and before he met George Gurdjieff. This book is very little known, and its name is A NEW MODEL OF THE UNIVERSE. It is a strange book, very strange.

Ouspensky searched for a master all over the world, particularly in India, because people in their foolishness think that masters are only found in India. Ouspensky searched in India and searched for years. Even in Bombay he searched for a master. In those days he wrote this tremendously beautiful book, A NEW MODEL OF THE UNIVERSE. This is a poet's vision, because he knows not what he is talking about. But what he is talking about comes very, very, very close to the truth... but only close, remember, and even a

hair's breadth is enough to keep you away. He remained away. He searched and searched....

In this book he describes his search. The book ends strangely, in a cafeteria in Moscow, where he meets Gurdjieff. Gurdjieff was certainly the strangest master who ever lived. He used to write in cafeterias. What a place to write! He would sit in a cafeteria -- people eating, talking, children running hither and thither, the noise from the street, the honking of horns, and Gurdjieff sitting by the window surrounded by all this nonsense, writing his book ALL AND EVERYTHING.

Ouspensky saw this man and fell in love. Who could resist it? It is utterly impossible to see a master and not fall in love, unless you are utterly dead, made of stone, or made of synthetic material -- a pre-fab man! The moment he looked at Gurdjieff... strange: he saw that these were the eyes that he had been looking for all over the earth, on the dusty, dirty roads of India, and this cafeteria was just beside his house in Moscow! Sometimes you may find what you are seeking just nearby.

A NEW MODEL OF THE UNIVERSE is poetic, but comes very close to my vision; that is why I include it.

Third: Sanai, and his beautiful statements. People like Sanai don't argue, they only state. They need not argue, their very existence is the proof; no other argument is needed. Come, look into my eyes, and you will know that there is no argument, only a statement. A statement is always true. An argument can be clever but is rarely true.

Sanai is one of my love affairs. I cannot, even though I would like to, exaggerate him. It is impossible. Sanai is the very essence of Sufism.

Sufism is an English word for *tasawuf*. Tasawuf means 'pure love'. 'Sufism' comes from *suf*, meaning wool, and a Sufi means a person wearing a woolen robe. Sanai used to wear a black cap -- a white robe and a black cap. No logic, no reason, just a mad person like me. But what can you do, these people have to be accepted as they are. Either you love them or hate them. Love or hate, they don't give you any alternative. You can be for them or against them, but you cannot be indifferent to them. That's the miracle of mystics. Being close to me you know perfectly well that one who comes to me becomes either a friend or a foe. Nobody can come to me and go without becoming a friend or a foe. Look! I can also compose poetry sometimes. A madman is capable of doing anything.

Sanai only states without arguing about it. He simply says it is so. You cannot ask why; he will say, "Shut up! There is no why!"

> You don't ask a roseflower, "Why?"
> You don't ask the snow, "Why?"
> You don't ask the stars, "Why?"
> Then why do you ask people like Sanai?
> They are of the world of stars, flowers, snow.
>
> They don't argue.

I love Sanai. I had not forgotten him; I was not going to mention him just because I wanted to keep him only for myself, in my heart. But in a postscript you can even pour out your heart.

That is the way my father used to write me letters. The letter would be very short -- there was nothing much to write -- then he would write a P.S. Again I would wonder what he had left out of the letter, and he would say something really significant. Then the P.S. would not be enough. There would be another P.P.S. "My God," I would think, "what has he forgotten?" Again there would be something really beautiful that could not have been written in the letter. A P.S. is a more intimate phenomenon, and a P.P.S. even more so.

My father is no more, but I remember him in such moments, when I suddenly see that I am behaving just like him. When I see his picture, I know that when I too am seventy-five, God willing, then I will look just like him. And it is so good to feel that I will not betray him, that I will represent him even to my very last breath.

Devaraj -- I am not mistakenly saying Devaraj for Devageet; I mean Devaraj -- you should remember it. My body functions exactly like my father's even in its illnesses. I am proud of it. My father suffered from asthma, so when I suffer from asthma I know this body comes from my father, with all its faults, flaws and errors. He was a diabetic, so am I. He loved to talk, and I have done nothing else all my life than talk. In

every way I have been his son.

He was a great father -- not just because he was my father but because even though he was a father, he touched the feet of his son and became his disciple. That was his greatness. No father has done it before, and I don't think it is going to happen again on this rotten earth. It seems impossible. The father becoming the disciple of the son? Buddha's father hesitated; my father never hesitated for a moment.

Now it would have been very easy for Buddha's father to become his disciple, because Buddha was what the so-called religions expect, a saint. It is very difficult for any father to become a disciple of a man like me. I am not a saint by any accepted criteria, and I am happy about it because I hate to be categorized. I will turn away from heaven itself if I see the so-called saints there. I have seen enough of them on the earth itself. I am not a saint. I am a totally different kind of man -- what I call Zorba the Buddha.

Yet, knowing my notoriety, knowing perfectly well all the condemnation being thrown at me from all the so-called respectable places, he became my disciple. That is courage, immense courage. Even I was surprised when he touched my feet for the first time. I wept -- in my room of course, so nobody could see it. I feel those tears still in my eyes. When he asked to be initiated I could not believe it. At that moment I was just silent. I could not say yes or no, I was simply silent, shocked, surprised. Yes, you have the right expression in your language: 'taken by surprise' -- and taken so powerfully.

What was the number? Not you Ashu; you go beyond numbers. Let me linger a little more on the numbers.

"The next one is number four, Osho."

Next one is number four -- good. You are clever. You did not say third, you said, "The next one is number four." You know you cannot cheat me. You understand perfectly that if you say third then I will continue with the third next. Okay, once in a while I allow my disciples to have their own way.

Fourth: The fourth name is Dionysius. I have spoken about his statements, which are only fragments noted down by his disciples, but I have spoken on him only to make it known to the world that people like Dionysius should not be forgotten. They are the real people.

The real people can be counted on your fingers. The real person is one who has encountered the real, not only from the outside as an object, but as his own subjectivity. Dionysius belongs to the great world of the buddhas. I refer again to his few statements -- I cannot call it a book; a book needs to be a little more than just fragments.

Fifth... I come to one of the strangest moments in this series. There is a book called AT THE FEET OF THE MASTER. The name of the author as given is Jiddhu Krishnamurti, but Krishnamurti says he does not even remember having written it. It was written long, long ago, back when Krishnamurti was only somewhere between nine and ten years old. How can he remember all that time ago when it was published? But it is a great work.

I want to disclose for the first time to the world who the real author is: Annie Besant! Annie Besant wrote the book, not Krishnamurti. Then why did she not call it her own work? There was a reason behind it. She wanted Krishnamurti to be known to the world as a master. It was just a mother's ambition. She had brought up Krishnamurti, and she loved him just as any mother loves her own child. Her only desire in her old age was that Krishnamurti become a world teacher, *jagatguru*. Now, how could Krishnamurti be declared a world teacher if he has nothing to say to the world? In this book, AT THE FEET OF THE MASTER, she tried to fulfill that demand.

Krishnamurti is not the author of that book. He himself says he does not remember ever having written it. He is a sincere man, true and honest, but the book is still being sold in his name. He should prevent it. He should make it clear to the publishers of the book that he is not the author of it. If they want to publish it, then publish it anonymously. But he has not done that. That's what makes me say he is still in the ninth picture of the ten cards of Zen, the Ten Zen Bulls. He cannot deny it, he simply says he cannot remember. Deny it! Say it is not your work.

But the book is beautiful. In fact anybody would be proud to have written it. Those who want to travel the path and be in tune with a master must study AT THE FEET OF THE MASTER. I say study, not read, because one reads fiction, or spiritual fictions like Lobsang Rampa and his dozens of books, or the books of so many fictitious people. There are many around today, because there is a need, a market. Anybody can be a master now....

Baba Freejohn... I laugh. What a degradation! Even Freejohn, who has now changed not himself, only

his name.... He no longer calls himself *baba*. He used to call himself baba because he was a disciple of Baba Muktananda. In India, out of love a master is called baba, so he started calling himself baba. But then, realizing that it was imitative, he dropped it. He now calls himself Dada Freejohn. It is the same; whether dada or baba, it is all nonsense. But these people are all around. Beware of them. Unless you are totally clear, there is every possibility of being caught in somebody's net.

Sixth, by another Sufi mystic, Junnaid, the master of al-Hillaj Mansoor.... Al-Hillaj became world famous because he was murdered; hence Junnaid fell into shadow. But the few sentences, fragments, that have survived from Junnaid are really great. Otherwise how could he have produced a disciple like al-Hillaj Mansoor? Only a few stories, verses and statements remain, all of them fragmentary. That is the way of the mystic: he does not even bother to connect them into a whole. He does not make a garland of flowers, but only heaps them. It is up to you to choose.

Junnaid said to al-Hillaj Mansoor, "What you have known, keep it to yourself. Do not shout *ana'l haq*! so loudly. If you say it, you will say it in such a way that nobody can hear you."

Everybody has been unjust to Junnaid. They thought he was a little afraid. It is not so. It is easy to know the truth, it is easy to declare it; it is immensely difficult to keep it in your heart undeclared, unpronounced. Let those who want come to the well of your being, to your silence.

Seventh is a book by a man Junnaid would have loved: Meher Baba. He was silent for thirty years. Nobody has been silent for so long. Mahavira was silent for only twelve years, that was the record. Meher Baba broke all records. Thirty years of silence! He used to make gestures with his hands, as I do when I speak, because there are a few things which can only be said through gestures. Meher Baba dropped the words, but he could not drop the gestures. We are fortunate that he did not drop gestures too. The intimate ones who lived with him started writing notes through his gestures, and the book that was published after thirty years of Meher Baba's silence has a strange title, as it should have. The title of the book is GOD SPEAKS.

Meher Baba lived in silence and died in silence. He never spoke, but his silence was itself his statement, his expression, his song. So it is not really strange to title the book GOD SPEAKS.

There is a Zen book which says: The flower does not speak. It is wrong, absolutely wrong. The flower speaks too. Of course it does not speak in English or Japanese or Sanskrit; it speaks in the language of flowers. It speaks through its perfume. I know it well because I am allergic to perfume. I can hear a flower speaking from miles away, so I am speaking from my own experience. It is not a metaphor. I say again, a flower speaks too, but its language is that of flowers. GOD SPEAKS, however it sounds, is true about Meher Baba. He spoke without speaking at all.

Number please, Devageet?

"Number eight, Osho."

We have traveled long; just a little more patience.

Eighth is a very unknown book. It should not be unknown because it was written by George Bernard Shaw. The book is called MAXIMS FOR A REVOLUTIONARY. All his other books are well known except for MAXIMS FOR A REVOLUTIONARY. Only an insane man like me can choose it. I have forgotten everything else he has written -- it is all rubbish, just garbage.

By the way, one of my sannyasins here is called Bodhigarbha. *Garbha* means pregnant; the name means 'pregnant with a buddha, ready to be born as a buddha'. Some people call him Bodhi Garbage -- I love it. It is far truer: Bodhi Garbage -- yes, if you can attain to buddhahood, to *bodhi*, even garbage will become divine; otherwise everything is garbage already.

I love George Bernard Shaw's small book MAXIMS FOR A REVOLUTIONARY -- forgotten by all, but not by me. I choose strange things, strange people, strange places. MAXIMS FOR A REVOLUTIONARY seems to have descended on George Bernard Shaw... because otherwise he was just a skeptic. He was not even a saint, not enlightened nor even thinking about enlightenment. He may not have even heard the word; he belonged to a totally different world.

By the way, I can tell you that he loved a girl. He fell in love and wanted to marry her, but the girl wanted to become enlightened. She wanted to seek the truth, so she went away to India. That woman was none other than Annie Besant. Thank God G.B.S. could not persuade her to become his wife; otherwise we would have missed a tremendously powerful woman. Her insight, her love, her wisdom... yes, she was a

witch. I really mean she was a witch. I don't mean bitch, I mean witch. 'Witch' is really a beautiful word; it means wise.

This is a man's world. When a man becomes wise he is called a buddha, a christ, a prophet; when a woman becomes wise she is called a witch. Look at the unfairness of it. But the original meaning of the word is beautiful.

MAXIMS FOR A REVOLUTIONARY begins... the first maxim is: There are no golden rules, this is the first rule. Now, even this small statement is of tremendous beauty. There are no golden rules.... Yes, there are none; this is the only golden rule. For the remainder you will have to study the book. Remember, whenever I say study I mean meditate over it. Whenever I say read it, meditation is not required. Only acquaintance with the language will do.

NINTH... am I right, Devageet?
"Yes, Osho."

So good to hear once in a while that I am right. I have not heard it for at least forty years. Nobody in my family ever said it. I was always wrong. And I thank God that I was wrong, not 'right' according to them, but wrong according to myself. None of my teachers ever said I was right. I was always wrong.

It was a daily routine, almost the usual practice, that I was sent to the headmaster to be punished. The captain of the class would take me to the headmaster, who used to then ask me what I had done that day. But by and by the headmaster stopped asking. I would go there and he would punish me, slap me on the face, and that was all. He did not even ask what wrong I had done.

Once it happened -- and still I laugh at the incident -- that the captain of the class did something wrong. My teacher jokingly sent the captain to the headmaster with me. I had to take the captain to the headmaster for him to be punished, but before I could say anything he had already punished me! I laughed, and he said, "What is the matter?"

I said, "Today you were meant to punish the other fellow. I have come with him. He did not bring me, I have brought him, and you have already slapped my face!"
The headmaster said, "Sorry."

I said, "I don't believe in words. Let me slap you!" -- and I really slapped him.

Now the old man is in his grave. I feel sorry that I slapped him, but I didn't slap him too hard... just very softly, just like a breeze passing through the pine trees.

It is so good to hear just once that I am right. Just to hear it again.... Is it the eighth number? Now you must be in difficulty. No, I know already it is the ninth. Okay.

Ninth. My choice for the ninth is Hui Neng, the Chinese successor to Bodhidharma. THE TEACHINGS OF HUI NENG are as yet unknown, and untranslated outside Japan.

Hui Neng is one of the pinnacles, the very crescendo a man can rise to. Hui Neng does not say much; he only gives hints, just a few hints. But they are enough. Like footprints, if you can follow you will reach. What he says is essentially not different from Buddha or Jesus, but the way he says it is his own, authentically original. He says it in his own way, and that proves he is not a parrot, not a pope or a priest.

Hui Neng can be summarized very easily, but can only be realized by those who can risk all. He can be summarized very easily because all that he says is: Do not think; *be*. But to realize it one will need many lives, unless one is utterly intelligent; then, this very moment, herenow, it can become a reality in you. It is already a reality in me, why can't it become a reality in you? Except you, nobody is preventing it.

Tenth, and at last the last. I am afraid -- that's why I remained a little bit hesitant, to say or not to say -- Mulla Nasruddin! He is not a fictitious figure, he was a Sufi and his grave still exists. But he was such a man that he could not resist even to joke from his grave. He made a will that his gravestone will be nothing but a door, locked, and the keys thrown away into the ocean.

Now this is strange! People go to see his grave: they can go round and round the door because there are no walls, there is just a door standing there, no walls at all! -- and the door is locked. The man Mulla Nasruddin must be laughing in his grave.

I have loved no one as I have loved Nasruddin. He is one of the men who has brought religion and laughter together; otherwise they have always stood back to back. Nasruddin forced them to drop their old enmity and become friends, and when religion and laughter meet, when meditation laughs, and when laughter meditates, the miracle happens... the miracle of all miracles.

Just two minutes for me.
I always love to stop when things are at their climax.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS09
Audio: No
Video: No

Now is my time. I don't think anybody has spoken in a dentist's chair. I feel privileged. I see buddhas envious of me.
The P.S. continues....

The first book today: THE DESTINY OF THE MIND by Haas. I don't know how his name is pronounced: h-a-a-s -- I pronounce it Haas. The book is not very well known for the simple reason that it is so profound. I think this fellow Haas must be a German; even so he has created a book of immense significance. He is not a poet, he writes like a mathematician. He is the man who gave me the word philosia.

Philosophy means 'love of wisdom'; *philo* is love, and *sophia* is wisdom, but it cannot be applicable to *darshan*, the Eastern way of looking at the whole. Philosophy is harsh.

In his book DESTINY OF THE MIND, Haas uses for darshan not the word philosophy but philosia. Philo still means love, but *osia* means truth, the real, the ultimately real -- not love of knowledge or wisdom, but love for the truth, palatable or unpalatable, it does not matter.

This is one of those books which has brought East and West closer -- but just closer, books cannot do anything more. For the meeting to happen a man is needed, not a book, and Haas was not that man. His book is beautiful, but he himself is just ordinary. For the real meeting a Buddha, a Bodhidharma, a Jesus, a Mohammed or a Baal Shem is needed. In short, meditation is needed, and I don't think that this man Haas ever meditated. He may have concentrated -- Germans know much about concentration, concentration camps... great! I have been holding meditation camps and they have been holding concentration camps! Concentration is German, meditation is not. Yes, once in a while even in Germany a meditator has happened, but that is not the rule, only the exception, and the exception always proves the rule. I know Eckhart, and I know Boehme....

My second name today is Eckhart. I would have loved for him to have been born in the East. To be born among Germans and then to write or speak about the ultimate is a difficult job. But the poor man did it, and did it perfectly. Germans are Germans; whatsoever they do, they do it perfectly. Even today it seems one German sannyasin is still knocking. Perfection! Listen to his knocks, how beautiful they sound amidst all this silence.

Eckhart was uneducated. It is strange that many of the mystics are uneducated. There must be something wrong with education. Why are there not so many educated mystics? Education must be destroying something, and that prevents people from becoming mystics. Yes, education destroys. Twenty-five years continuously, from the kindergarten to the postgraduate courses in university, it goes on destroying in you whatsoever is beautiful and aesthetic. The lotus is crushed under scholarship, the rose is murdered by the so-called professors, teachers, vice-chancellors, chancellors. What beautiful names they have chosen for

themselves.

The real education has not begun yet. It has to begin. It will be the education of the heart, not of the head; of the feminine in you, not the masculine.

It is a wonder that Eckhart, among the Germans, the most male chauvinist race in the world, remained yet in his heart, and spoke from there. Uneducated, poor, of no political status, of no economic status, of no status at all -- just a beggar, but so rich. Very few people have been so rich. Rich in his being -- his BEING. Write BEING in capital letters.

These two words, being and becoming, have to be understood. Becoming is a process with no beginning and no end, a continuum. But being is not a process at all, it simply is. Call it is-ness, and you will be very close to it.

Being is neither of time nor of space, it is a transcendence. Transcendence -- again, write TRANSCENDENCE in capital letters. Alas that you cannot write it in golden letters. It is a word that should be written in gold, pure gold -- not eighteen carat but twenty-four carat, one hundred percent gold.

Eckhart said only a few things, but even those were enough to irritate the ugly priesthood, the pope and the devils that surround him. They immediately stopped Eckhart. They told him what to say and what not to say. It needs a madman like me not to listen to these fools. But Eckhart was a simple man; he listened, listened to authority. A German is after all a German. When you say "Left turn" he turns left; when you say "Right turn" he turns right.

I was expelled from army training at the university because when they said "Right turn" I would think it over. Everybody would immediately turn except me. The military officer was puzzled. He said, "What's the matter with you? Can't you hear? Is something wrong with your ears?"

I said, "No, something is wrong with me. I don't see the point. Why should I turn left or right? There is no necessity, no reason. And these poor fools who have turned to the right and then to the left will come to the same position that I am in already."

Naturally I was expelled -- and I was immensely happy. Everybody thought it was bad luck, and I thought it was good luck. They whispered that something must be wrong with me: "He was expelled and yet he is enjoying...." I threw a party with wine and all.

Eckhart listened. A German cannot be really enlightened, it will be very difficult. Vimalkirti may be the first German who became enlightened. But Eckhart was very close; one step more and the world will end... and the opening, the opening of the doors, the opening to the beyond. But he said -- even though he was a German, and even under pressure from the pope -- he said beautiful things. Just a little bit of truth has entered into his sayings, hence I include him.

Third, another German: Boehme. I don't know how to pronounce his name, but who cares! That is how it is written: B-o-e-h-m-e. Germans must pronounce it differently, that much I am certain. But I am not a German. I don't have to compromise with anyone in any way. I have always called him "Boomay." Even if he comes to me and says, "That's not exactly my name," I will say, "Get lost! To me this is your name, and this is going to be your name, Boomay."

Strangely, whenever Arpita comes into my room I smell Boehme, I suddenly remember Boehme. Maybe it's just an association, because he was a shoemaker and Arpita is my shoemaker. But Arpita, you are blessed that you remind me of Boehme, one of the most beautiful Germans ever. Again, he was utterly poor. It seems one has to be poor to be wise; that has been the case up to now. But not after me. After me you have to be rich to be enlightened. Let me repeat it: you have to be rich to be enlightened.

Jesus says the rich will not enter into his kingdom of God. He was talking in the old way. I say emphatically that only the richest will enter into the kingdom of God. And remember, what I am saying is the same as what Jesus was saying, it is not contradictory. The 'poor' in Jesus' terminology and the 'rich' in my terminology mean exactly the same. He calls a man poor who has lost himself, his ego, and that is the man I call rich. The more egoless you are the richer you are. But in the past, very rarely was a man like Boehme born into a rich family, particularly in the West.

It is not so in the East. Buddha was a prince, Mahavira was a prince; the twenty-four *tirthankaras* of the Jainas were all kings. Krishna was a king, Rama was a king. All were rich, immensely rich. It signifies something; it signifies the richness I am talking about. A man is rich when his ego is lost. When he is no more, he is.

Boehme says a few things, just a few. He could not say many things, so don't be afraid. The one thing I would like to mention is: The heart is the temple of God. Yes, Boehme, it is the heart not the head.

Fourth: A man, Idries Shah. I will not mention any of his books because all of them are beautiful. I recommend every one of this man's books.

Don't be afraid, I am still insane. Nothing can make me sane. But one book by Idries Shah towers above all the others. All are beautiful, I would like to mention them all, but the book THE SUFIS is just a diamond. The value of what he has done in THE SUFIS is immeasurable.

Don't interrupt, this is going beautifully.

Talking, for me, is so easy. I can even talk while asleep, and very rationally too. Good. Whenever I recognize something like this I always appreciate it. And this is beautiful -- this is what you will understand if you can understand Idries Shah's book THE SUFIS. He is the man who introduced Mulla Nasruddin to the West, and he has done an incredible service. He cannot be repaid. The West has to remain obliged to him forever. Idries Shah has made just the small anecdotes of Nasruddin even more beautiful. This man not only has the capacity to exactly translate the parables, but even to beautify them, to make them more poignant, sharper. I include all of his books.

Is my number right?

"Yes, Osho."

Fifth, I am going to include another man, Alan Watts, with all his books. I have loved this man immensely. I have loved Buddha for different reasons; I have loved Solomon for a different reason. They are enlightened, Alan Watts is not. He is an American... not a born American, that's his only hope; he just emigrated there. But he has written tremendously valuable books. THE WAY OF ZEN should be counted as one of the most important; THIS IS IT is a tremendous work of beauty and understanding -- and from a man who is yet unenlightened; hence it is more appreciable.

When you are enlightened, whatsoever you say is beautiful; it has to be. But when you are not enlightened and groping in the dark, and yet can find a small window of light, that's tremendous, fantastic. Alan Watts was a drunkard, but still he was very close.

He was once an ordained Christian priest -- what a misfortune! -- but he renounced it. Very few people have the guts to renounce the priesthood, because it provides so many things of the world. He renounced all that and became almost a hobo. But what a hobo! -- it reminds one of Bodhidharma, Basho, or Rinzai. Alan Watts cannot remain long without becoming a buddha. He died long ago; by this time he must be leaving school... must be ready to come to me! I am waiting for all these people. Alan Watts is one of them -- I am waiting for him.

Sixth.... Just now, by the way, I mentioned the name Rinzai. My sixth is his SAYINGS, the collection of his sayings. Is my number correct?

"Yes, Osho."

That's good. You whispered something to Ashu, so I wondered. Excuse me for interrupting you. You are concentrating so much on your notes.

Rinzai... his Chinese name is Lin Chi; in Japanese it is Rinzai. I choose the Japanese, Rinzai. Rinzai looks more beautiful, more aesthetic.

THE SAYINGS of Rinzai are just dynamite. For instance he says: You fools, you followers of Buddha, renounce him! Unless you renounce him you will not find him. Rinzai loved Buddha that's why he said this. He also said: Before you use the name Gautam Buddha, remember that that name is not the reality. The buddha outside in the pagoda is not the real buddha. It is within you... of whom you are completely unaware, of whom you have never heard. That is the real buddha. Get rid of the outer buddha so you can get the inner. Rinzai says: There is no doctrine, no teaching, no Buddha. And remember, he was not an enemy of Buddha but a follower, a disciple.

It was Rinzai who took the flower of Zen away from China to Japan. He transmitted the spirit of Zen to the Japanese language, and not only to the language but to the culture itself, to flower arrangement, to pottery, to gardening and whatnot. One man, one single man, transformed the whole life of a nation.

Seventh: The seventh is not an enlightened man like Rinzai, but very close. Hazrat Inayat Khan, the man who introduced Sufism to the West. He did not write a book, but all his lectures have been collected into twelve volumes. Here and there they are beautiful. Forgive me, I cannot say they are all beautiful, but here and there, once in a while, particularly when he is talking about a Sufi story, he is beautiful.

He was also a musician; in that way he was really a maestro. He was not a master in the spiritual world, but in the world of music he certainly was. But once in a while he flew to the spiritual, he rose beyond the clouds... to fall back with a thud, of course. He must have suffered from... Devaraj, what do you call it? Multi-fracture? Multiple fractures, perhaps that's the right word.

Eighth: The son of Hazrat Inayat Khan. His name is well known to the seekers in the West: Hazrat Vilayat Ali Khan. He is a beautiful man. He is still living. The father is dead, Vilayat is alive, and when I say alive I really mean it -- not only breathing... breathing of course, but not *only* breathing. All his books are also included hereby. Vilayat Ali Khan is also a musician, just like his father, only of a higher quality, of a greater depth. He is more profound... and -- listen to this pause -- more silent too.

Ninth: Again I want to include another book by Kahlil Gibran, JESUS, THE SON OF MAN. It is one of the books which is almost ignored. Christians ignore it because it calls Jesus the son of man. They not only ignore it, they condemn it. And of course, who else cares about Jesus? If Christians themselves are condemning him, then nobody else cares about it.

Kahlil Gibran is a Syrian from very close to Jerusalem. In fact in the hills of Syria, people -- a few people at least -- still speak Aramaic, the language of Jesus. Amid those high- reaching cedars, anyone, even a fool, is bound to be amazed, mystified. Kahlil Gibran was born in Syria under the cedars reaching towards the stars. He comes very close in representing the real man Jesus -- closer than the four so-called disciples who wrote the gospels. They are more gossips than gospels. Kahlil Gibran is closer, but Christians were angry because he calls Jesus the son of man. I loved the book.

The book related different people's stories about Jesus: a laborer, a farmer, a fisherman, a tax-collector -- yes, even a tax-collector -- a man, a woman, all possibilities. It is as if Kahlil Gibran is asking many people about Jesus -- the real Jesus, not the Christian Jesus; the real Jesus, made of flesh... and the stories are so beautiful. Each story needs to be meditated upon. JESUS, THE SON OF MAN is my ninth selection for today.

Tenth: Another book by Kahlil Gibran, THE MADMAN. I cannot leave it out, although I confess I wanted to. I wanted to leave it out because I am that madman about whom he is talking. But I cannot leave it out. He talks so meaningfully, so authentically about the very innermost core of the madman. And this madman is no ordinary madman, but a Buddha, a Rinzai, a Kabir. I wonder -- I have always wondered -- how Kahlil Gibran could manage it. He himself was not the madman, he himself was not the enlightened one. He was born in Syria, but lived unfortunately in America.

But there are wonders and wonders, questions without answers. How did he manage? Perhaps he did not manage it himself... perhaps something, someone -- what Sufis call Khidr, and Theosophists call K.H., Koothumi -- must have taken possession of him. He was possessed, but not always. When he was not writing he was a very ordinary man, in fact more ordinary than the so-called ordinary man: full of jealousy, anger, passions of all kinds. But once in a while he became possessed, possessed from above, and then something started pouring through him... paintings, poetry, parables.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS10
Audio: No
Video: No

Okay, how many books have I talked about in the postscript -- forty?
"Thirty, I think, Osho."

Thirty? Good. Such a relief, because so many books are still waiting. You could understand my relief only if you had to choose one book out of a thousand, and that's exactly what I am doing. The postscript continues.

The first book, Jean-Paul Sartre's BEING AND NOTHINGNESS. First I must mention that I don't like the man. I don't like him because he is a snob. He is one of the most snobbish people of this century. I call him a snob because he has become the leader of Existentialism without knowing at all what it means to be existential. But the book is good -- not for my disciples but for those who have gone a little bit nuts, just a little bit. It is unreadable.

If you are a little bit nuts it will bring you to your senses. It is a great work in that sense -- medicinal. Devaraj, note it: medicinal. It should be prescribed in all mad asylums. Each madman should be forced to read it, study it. If it cannot bring you to sanity nothing can. But only to first-degree nuts, like philosophers, professors, mathematicians, scientists -- but only the first degree, not those very advanced in madness.

The existentialism of which Jean-Paul Sartre is the representative is a mockery. Without ever knowing anything of meditation he talks about 'being', and he talks about 'nothingness'. Alas, they are not two: being *is* no-thingness; that is why Buddha has called being, *anatta* -- no-self. Gautama the Buddha is the only man in history to call self 'no-self'. I love Buddha for a thousand and one reasons; this is only one of the reasons. The thousand I cannot count because of the shortage of time. Perhaps one day I may start talking about those one thousand reasons too....

But Jean-Paul Sartre I dislike -- just dislike, not even hate, because hate is a strong word; I save it for the second book. Jean-Paul Sartre knows nothing of existence, but he has created a jargon, a philosophical jargon, intellectual gymnastics. And it really is gymnastics. If you can read ten pages of BEING AND NOTHINGNESS, either you will become sane or insane. But to read ten pages is a difficult task. When I was a professor I gave it to many of my students, but nobody ever completed it. Nobody could even read ten pages -- one page was too much; in fact one paragraph itself was too much. You cannot make any head or tail of it. And there are a thousand pages or more. It is a big book.

I remember it in my postscript because though I dislike the man, I may dislike his philosophy... yes, I will call it philosophy, even though he wanted it to be called anti-philosophy. I cannot call it anti-philosophy for the simple reason that every anti-philosophy ultimately proves to be only another philosophy. Existence is neither philosophical nor anti-philosophical. It is.

I include the book because he has done such a tremendous task. It is one of the most monumental books ever written, with such skill, such logic. And yet the man was just ordinary, a communist -- that's another reason why I dislike him. A man who knows existence cannot be a communist, because he will know that equality is impossible. Inequality is the way things are. Nothing is equal and nothing can ever be equal. Equality is only a dream, a dream of stupid people. Existence is multidimensional inequality.

Second: I will wait... Devageet's ink has run out. What a fountain pen you have! My God, it seems it must have belonged to Adam and Eve! What a noise it makes! But one cannot expect anything else in this Noah's Ark.

The second -- because the noise has stopped -- the second is Martin Heidegger, TIME AND BEING. I hate this man. He was not only a communist, but a fascist too, a follower of Adolf Hitler. I cannot believe what the Germans can do! He was such a talented man, a genius, and yet a supporter of that retarded imbecile Adolf Hitler. I am simply amazed. But the book is good -- again not for my disciples, but for those who are very advanced in their madness. If you are really advanced in madness, read TIME AND BEING. It is absolutely un-understandable. It will hit you like a hammer on the head. But there are a few beautiful glimpses in it. Yes, when somebody hits you on the head with a hammer, even during the day you start seeing stars. This book is just like that: there are a few stars in it.

The book is not complete. Martin Heidegger had promised to bring out a second part. He continued to promise again and again throughout his whole life, but he never produced the second part, thank God! I think he himself could not understand what he had written, so how to continue it? How to bring out the

second part? And the second part was going to be the culmination of his philosophy. It was better not to produce it, and not to become a laughingstock. He died without producing the second part. But even the first part is good for advanced insane people -- and there are many; that is why I am talking about these books and including them in my list.

Third: This is for the real adepts in madness, who have gone beyond all psychiatry, psychoanalysis, who are unhelpable. This third book is again the work of a German, Ludwig Wittgenstein. Just listen to its title: TRACTATUS LOGICO PHILOSOPHICUS. We will just call it TRACTATUS. It is one of the most difficult books in existence. Even a man like G.E.Moore, a great English philosopher, and Bertrand Russell, another great philosopher -- not only English but a philosopher of the whole world -- both agreed that this man Wittgenstein was far superior to them both.

Ludwig Wittgenstein was really a lovable man. I don't hate him, but I don't dislike him. I like him and I love him, but not his book. His book is only gymnastics. Only once in a while after pages and pages you may come across a sentence which is luminous. For example: That which cannot be spoken should not be spoken; one should be silent about it. Now this is a beautiful statement. Even saints, mystics, poets, can learn much from this sentence. That which cannot be spoken must not be spoken of.

Wittgenstein writes in a mathematical way, small sentences, not even paragraphs -- sutras. But for the very advanced insane man this book can be of immense help. It can hit him exactly in his soul, not only in the head. Just like a nail it can penetrate into his very being. That may wake him from his nightmare.

Ludwig Wittgenstein was a lovable man. He was offered one of the most cherished chairs of philosophy at Oxford. He declined. That's what I love in him. He went to become a farmer and fisherman. This is lovable in the man. This is more existential than Jean-Paul Sartre, although Wittgenstein never talked of existentialism. Existentialism, by the way, cannot be talked about; you have to live it, there is no other way.

This book was written when Wittgenstein was studying under G.E.Moore and Bertrand Russell. Two great philosophers of Britain, and a German... it was enough to create TRACTATUS LOGICO PHILOSOPHICUS. Translated it means Wittgenstein, Moore and Russell. I, on my part, would rather have seen Wittgenstein sitting at the feet of Gurdjieff than studying with Moore and Russell. That was the right place for him, but he missed. Perhaps next time, I mean next life... for him, not for me. For me this is enough, this is the last. But for him, at least once he needs to be in the company of a man like Gurdjieff or Chuang Tzu, Bodhidharma -- but not Moore, Russell, not Whitehead. He was associating with these people, the wrong people. A right man in the company of wrong people, that's what destroyed him.

My experience is, in the right company even a wrong person becomes right, and vice-versa: in a wrong company, even a right person becomes wrong. But this only applies to unenlightened men, right or wrong, both. An enlightened person cannot be influenced. He can associate with anyone -- Jesus with Magdalena, a prostitute; Buddha with a murderer, a murderer who had killed nine hundred and ninety-nine people. He had taken a vow to kill one thousand people, and he was going to kill Buddha too; that's how he came into contact with Buddha.

The murderer's name is not known. The name people gave to him was Angulimala, which means 'the man who wears a garland of fingers'. That was his way. He would kill a man, cut off his fingers and put them on his garland, just to keep count of the number of people he had killed. Only ten fingers were missing to make up the thousand; in other words only one man more.... Then Buddha appeared. He was just moving on that road from one village to another. Angulimala shouted, "Stop!"

Buddha said, "Great. That's what I have been telling people: Stop! But, my friend, who listens?"

Angulimala looked amazed: Is this man insane? And Buddha continued walking towards Angulimala. Angulimala again shouted, "Stop! It seems you don't know that I am a murderer, and I have taken a vow to kill one thousand people. Even my own mother has stopped seeing me, because only one person is missing.... I will kill you... but you look so beautiful that if you stop and turn back I may not kill you."

Buddha said, "Forget about it. I have never turned back in my life, and as far as stopping is concerned, I stopped forty years ago; since then there is nobody left to move. And as far as killing me is concerned, you can do it anyway. Everything born is going to die."

Angulimala saw the man, fell at his feet, and was transformed. Angulimala could not change Buddha, Buddha changed Angulimala. Magdalena the prostitute could not change Jesus, but Jesus changed the woman.

So what I said is only applicable to so-called ordinary humanity, it is not applicable to those who are awakened. Wittgenstein can become awakened; he could have become awakened even in this life. Alas, he

associated with wrong company. But his book can be of great help to those who are really third-degree insane. If they can make any sense out of it, they will come back to sanity.

Fourth: Before I utter the name of the fourth, I feel tremendously thankful to existence.... Now I am going to talk about a man who was beyond numbers, Vimalkirti. The name of his book is NIRDESH SUTRA. Our Vimalkirti was not the only Vimalkirti; in fact I had given him the name because of this Vimalkirti of whom I am going to talk to you. His statements are called VIMALKIRTI NIRDESH SUTRA. NIRDESH SUTRA means 'guidelines.'

Vimalkirti was one of the most wonderful men; even a Buddha could be jealous of this man. He was a disciple of Buddha, but never became a disciple formally, he was never initiated by Buddha outwardly. And he was such a terrible man that all Buddha's disciples were afraid of him. They never wanted him to become a disciple. Just to see him on the way, or to greet him, was enough for him to say something shocking. To shock was his method. Gurdjieff would have loved him -- or who knows, even Gurdjieff may have been shocked. The man was really terrible, a real man.

It is said he was sick and Buddha asked Sariputta to go and see the old man and ask about his health. Sariputta said, "I have never said no to you, but this time I say it, and I say it emphatically: No! I don't want to go. Send somebody else. That man is really terrible. Even on his deathbed he will create trouble for me. I don't want to go."

Buddha asked everybody, and nobody was ready to go except one man, Manjushree, the first of Buddha's disciples to become enlightened. He went, and that is how this book came to be created. It is a dialogue. Our Vimalkirti was given the name because of this man. The original Vimalkirti was dying on his bed, and Manjushree was asking him questions, or rather answering his questions. That's how the VIMALKIRTI NIRDESH SUTRA was born -- a really great work.

Nobody seems bothered about it because it is not a book of any particular religion. It is not even a book of the Buddhists, because he was never a formal disciple of Buddha. People pay so much respect to the form that they forget the spirit. I recommend the book to all true seekers. They will find a mine of diamonds.

Fifth, I want to bring J.Krishnamurti back to your notice again. The name of the book is COMMENTARIES ON LIVING. There are many volumes of it. It is made of the same stuff stars are made from.

COMMENTARIES ON LIVING is his diary. Once in a while he writes something in his diary... a beautiful sunset, an ancient tree, or just the evening... birds coming back home... anything... a river rushing to the ocean... whatever he feels, he sometimes notes it down. That's how this book was born. It is not written systematically, it is a diary. Yet to just read it is enough to transport you to another world -- the world of beauty, or far better, beautitude. Can you see my tears?

I have not read for some time, but just the mention of this book is enough to bring tears to my eyes. I love the book. It is one of the greatest books ever written. I have said before that Krishnamurti's FIRST AND LAST FREEDOM is his best book, which he has not been able to transcend -- of course not as a book, because COMMENTARIES is only a diary, not a book in the real sense, but all the same I include it.

Sixth... is my number correct?

"Yes, Osho."

So good to hear "Yes, Osho." Just to hear yes is so good, so nourishing, so vitalizing. I cannot be thankful enough for it. And I have thousands of sannyasins around the world singing "Yes, Osho, yes!" I must consider myself the most fortunate man who has ever been on the earth, or any other planet.

Sixth... the sixth book is again called COMMENTARIES, an immense work of five volumes by Maurice Nicoll. Remember, I have always pronounced his name Morris Nickoal. Just this evening I asked Gudia what is the real, exact, proper English pronunciation -- because he was an Englishman. She said, "Nickle."

I said, "My God! My whole life I have been calling him Nickoal, just because of the spelling: N-i-c-o-l-l. I wonder how it can be pronounced Nickle. Nickoal seems to be just the right pronunciation. But right or wrong, if Gudia says so -- she is properly English -- then I will say okay. I will call him Morris Nickle... and his COMMENTARIES.

Nicoll was a disciple of Gurdjieff, and unlike Ouspensky, he never betrayed, he was not a Judas. A true disciple to the very last breath and beyond it too. The commentaries of Nicoll are vast -- I don't think anybody reads them -- thousands and thousands of pages. But if one takes the trouble one is immensely

benefited. In my opinion Nicoll's COMMENTARIES should be considered as one of the best books in the world.

Seventh: Again a book by another disciple of Gurdjieff, Hartmann. The book is OUR LIFE WITH GURDJIEFF. Hartmann -- I don't know the exact pronunciation... because I can hear a little giggle somewhere. But don't be bothered about the pronunciation. Hartmann and his wife were both disciples of Gurdjieff. Hartmann was a musician and played for Gurdjieff's dances. Gurdjieff used dances as meditations, not only for the disciples but even for the people who saw the disciples dancing.

In New York, when he performed for the first time, Hartmann was playing the piano, the disciples were dancing, and the moment when Gurdjieff shouted "Stop!" -- it was a stop exercise. Not you Devageet, you go on writing. When Gurdjieff shouted "Stop!" the dancers really stopped, in the middle of a dance! They were just on the edge of the stage. They all fell on top of one another on the floor, but still nobody moved! The audience was awestruck. They could not believe that people could be so obedient. Hartmann wrote the book OUR LIFE WITH GURDJIEFF and it is a beautiful description by a disciple. It will be helpful to anyone who is on the way.

What is the number?

"That was number seven, Osho."

Good, you are hearing.

Eighth... and do you see my way of teaching? And do you see that even when I try to annoy you it is just to teach you something of which you may not be aware right now? But someday you will feel grateful.

Seventh... is that right?

"It is number eight, Osho."

So good to be corrected by a disciple, immensely good. A master always feels blessed if a disciple corrects him. And it is only a question of numbers. When I am trying to correct you all, at least I can allow you to have a little pleasure as far as numbers are concerned. So what is the number now?

"It is number eight, Osho."

Good. Sometimes I want to laugh.... Eighth? Good.

The eighth book I am going to talk about is written by Ramanuja, a Hindu mystic. It is called SHREE PASHA. It is a commentary on BRAHMAN SUTRAS. There are many commentaries on BRAHMAN SUTRAS -- I have already talked about Badrayana's BRAHMAN SUTRAS. Ramanuja comments on him in a way which is unique.

The original book is very dry, absolutely desertlike. Of course the desert also has its beauty and its truth, but Ramanuja in his SHREE PASHA makes it a garden, an oasis. He makes it juicy. I love the book Ramanuja has written. I don't like Ramanuja himself because he was a traditionalist. I hate the traditionalists, the orthodox, from my guts. I consider them to be fanatics -- but what can I do, the book is beautiful; once in a while even a fanatic can do something beautiful. So forgive me for including it.

Ninth. I have always loved the books of P.D. Ouspensky, though I have never loved the man himself. He looked like a schoolmaster, not like a master, and can you love a schoolmaster? I tried while I was in school and failed; in college, and failed; in university, and failed. I could not do it, and I don't think anybody can love a schoolmaster -- particularly if the schoolmaster is a woman; then it is impossible! There are a few fools who even marry women who are schoolmasters! They must be suffering from the disease called by the psychologists 'masochism'; they must be searching for someone to torture them.

I don't like Ouspensky. He was exactly the schoolmaster, even when he was lecturing on the teachings of Gurdjieff. He would stand before a blackboard with a chalk in his hand, with a table and chair in front, exactly like a schoolteacher, with specs and all, nothing was missing. And the way he taught! -- I can see why so few people ever became attracted to him, although he was bringing a golden message.

Secondly, I hate him because he was a Judas. I cannot love anybody who betrays. To betray is to commit suicide, spiritual suicide. Even Judas had to commit suicide just within twenty-four hours of Jesus being crucified. Ouspensky is not my love affair, but what can I do? -- he was a capable writer, talented, a genius. This book I am going to mention was a posthumous publication. He never wanted it to be published during his lifetime. Maybe he was afraid. Maybe he thought it may not prove up to his expectations.

It is a small book, and its name is THE FUTURE PSYCHOLOGY OF MAN. He wrote in his will that the book should only be published when he was no more. I don't like the man, but I must say, in spite of myself, that in this book he almost predicted me and my sannyasins. He predicted the future psychology, and that is what I am doing here -- the future man, the New Man. This small book must become a necessary study for all sannyasins.

Tenth... am I still right?
"Yes, Osho."
Good.
The book I am going to talk about is a Sufi one, THE BOOK OF BAHAUDDIN. The original Sufi mystic, Bahauddin created the tradition of Sufism. In his small book everything is contained. It is like a seed. Love, meditation, life, death... he has not left anything out whatsoever. Meditate over it.
Enough for today.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS11
Audio: No
Video: No

Okay. How many books have I referred to in the P.S. up to now?
"There have been forty books in the P.S., Osho."
Good. I am a stubborn man.

First, Colin Wilson's THE OUTSIDER. It is one of the most influential books of this century -- but the man is ordinary. He is a scholar of tremendous capacity, and yes, there are a few insights here and there -- but the book is beautiful.
As far as Colin Wilson is concerned, he himself is not an outsider; he is a worldly man. I am an outsider, that's why I love the book. I love it because although he is not part of the dimension that he talks about, he writes very very close to the truth. But remember, even if you are close to truth you are still untrue. You are either true or untrue, there is nothing in between.
The book, THE OUTSIDER, represents a great effort on the part of Wilson to understand from the outside the world of the outsider; from the outside to look into the outsider, just as if someone is peeping through your keyhole. He can see a little bit -- and Colin Wilson *has* seen. The book is worth reading -- just reading, not studying. Read it and throw it into the dustbin, because unless a book comes from a real outsider it is going to be just a far, far away echo... echo of the echo, reflection of the reflection.

The second, THE ANALECTS OF CONFUCIUS. I don't like Confucius at all, and I don't feel any guilt about not liking him. I feel really relieved that it is now on record. Confucius and Lao Tzu were contemporaries. Lao Tzu was a little older; Confucius had even gone to see Lao Tzu and came back trembling, shaken to the very roots, perspiring. His disciples asked, "What happened in the cave? ... Because you were both there and nobody else."
Confucius said, "It is good that nobody witnessed it. That man, my God, he is a dragon! He would have

killed me, but I escaped. He is truly dangerous."

Confucius is reporting truly. A man like Lao Tzu can kill you just to resurrect you; and unless one is ready to die one cannot be reborn. Confucius escaped from his own rebirth.

I have already chosen Lao Tzu, and forever. Confucius belonged to the very ordinary, mundane world. But let it be noted that I don't like him; he is a snob. It is strange he was not born in England. But anyway, China in those days WAS England. In those days England was just barbarious, there was nothing of value there.

Confucius was a politician, cunning, clever, but not really intelligent; otherwise he would have fallen at the feet of Lao Tzu, he would not have escaped. He was not only afraid of Lao Tzu, he was afraid of silence... because Lao Tzu and silence are the same.

But I wanted to include one of Confucius' most famous books, just to be fair. ANALECTS is his most important book. To me it is just like the roots of a tree, ugly but very essential -- what you call a necessary evil. ANALECTS is a necessary evil. In it he talks about the world and worldly matters, politics and all. One disciple asked him, "Master, what about silence?"

Confucius was irritated, annoyed. He shouted at the disciple and said, "Shut up! Silence? -- silence you will have in your grave. In life there is no need for it, there are many much more important things to do."

This was his attitude. You can understand why I don't like him. I pity him. He was a good man. Alas, he came so close to one of the greatest, Lao Tzu, and yet missed! I can only shed a tear for him.

Third: Kahlil Gibran wrote many books in his mother tongue. Those that he wrote in English are well known: the most famous, THE PROPHET and THE MADMAN... and there are many others. But he wrote many in his own language, few of which are translated. Of course translations cannot be the same, but Kahlil Gibran is so great that even in translation you can find something valuable. I am going to refer to a few translations today. The third is Kahlil Gibran's THE GARDEN OF THE PROPHET. It is a translation, but it reminds me of the great Epicurus.

I don't know that anybody except me has ever called Epicurus great. He has been condemned down the ages. But I know that when the masses condemn a man there is bound to be something great in him. Kahlil Gibran's book, THE GARDEN OF THE PROPHET reminds me of Epicurus because he used to call his commune The Garden. Everything a person does represents him. Plato called his commune The Academy -- naturally; he was an academician, a great intellectual philosopher.

Epicurus called his commune The Garden. They lived under the trees, under the stars. Once the king came to see Epicurus because he had heard how these people are immensely happy. He wanted to know, he was curious as to why these people were so happy: What could be the cause? -- because they didn't have anything. He was puzzled, because they were really happy, they were singing and dancing.

The king said, "I feel very pleased with you and your people, Epicurus. Would you like a gift from me?"

Epicurus said to the king, "If you come again, you could bring a little butter, because for many years my people have not known butter. They are eating just bread without butter. And one thing more: if you come again please don't stand like an outsider; at least for the time you are here become part of us. Participate, be one of us. Dance, sing. We don't have anything else to offer you."

Kahlil Gibran's book reminds me of Epicurus. I am sorry that I have not mentioned Epicurus, but I am not responsible for it. His book was burned, destroyed by the Christians. All the copies that were available were destroyed hundreds of years ago. So I cannot mention his book, but I have brought him in through Kahlil Gibran and his THE GARDEN OF THE PROPHET.

Fourth... good... another translation of Kahlil Gibran, THE VOICE OF THE MASTER. It must have been a very beautiful book in the original, because even in translation here and there are traces of beauty, footprints. But that is bound to be so. The language that Kahlil Gibran spoke is very close to the language of Jesus. They are neighbors. Kahlil Gibran's home was Lebanon. He was born in the hills of Lebanon, under the cedars. They are the greatest trees in the world. Looking at a cedar of Lebanon you can believe van Gogh, that trees are the desire of the earth to reach the stars. They are hundreds of feet high and thousands of years old.

Kahlil Gibran represents Jesus in some way; he belongs to the same dimension, although he was not a christ. He could have been. Just like Confucius, he also missed. There were people alive in Gibran's lifetime to whom he could have gone, but the poor fellow was roaming in the dirty streets of New York. He should have gone to Maharshi Ramana, who was still alive, who was a christ, a buddha.

Fifth is Maharshi Ramana's book. It is not much of a book, just a small pamphlet titled WHO AM I?

Ramana was neither a scholar nor was he educated very much. He left home when he was only seventeen and never returned. Who returns to the ordinary home when one has found the real home? His method is a simple inquiry into your innermost core by asking, "Who am I?" He is really the founder of the enlightenment intensive, not some American fellow -- or fella -- who pretends to be the inventor of it.

I have said it is not a great book, but the man is great. Sometimes I mention books which are great, written by a little man, very mediocre. Now I am mentioning a really great man who wrote a very small book, just a few pages, a pamphlet. Otherwise he was always silent; he spoke very little, just once in a while. Kahlil Gibran would have been immensely benefited if he had gone to Maharshi Ramana. Then he would have heard THE VOICE OF THE MASTER. Maharshi Ramana would also have been benefited by Kahlil Gibran, because he could write like nobody else. Ramana was a poor writer; Kahlil Gibran was a poor man but a great writer. Both together would have been a blessing to the world.

Sixth, THE MIND OF INDIA, by Moorehead and Radhakrishnan. Moorehead knew nothing of India, neither did Radhakrishnan, but strangely they wrote a beautiful book, very representative of the whole Indian heritage. Just the peaks are missing, as if a bulldozer had been going on and on destroying all the peaks of the Himalayas and making a plain. Yes, both of these fellows have done the work of a bulldozer. If somebody knows the spirit of India -- I cannot call it the mind -- then the title of the book should be THE NO-MIND OF INDIA.

But although the book does not represent the highest, it still represents the lowest, and the lowest is the majority, ninety-nine point nine percent. So it really represents almost all of India. It is beautifully written but it is only guesswork. One was an Englishman, the other an Indian politician -- a great combination! And both together they wrote this book THE MIND OF INDIA.

Seventh. Now at the very end of our long list I introduce you to two books of which I think you must have already tasted: Lewis Carroll's ALICE IN WONDERLAND, and the eighth is ALICE THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS. Both are nonserious, that's why I love them. Both are written for children, that's why I immensely respect them. Both are full of beauty, grandeur, mystery and small parables which can be understood on many many levels. I have always loved one parable, for example....

Alice comes to the King -- or perhaps it was the Queen, it does not matter -- and the King asks Alice, "Did you meet my messenger coming towards me on the way?"

Alice says, "I met nobody, sir."

The King then says, "Then he must have reached here by now."

Alice could not believe her ears, but just out of respect, amazed, Alice still remained silent, quite an English lady.

Gudia, are you there? Just the other day you were asking me, "Is there still an English lady in me, Osho?" Just a little bit, nothing much -- nothing to worry about. And a little bit is good.

Alice must have been a perfect English lady. Out of formality she did not even giggle. She had said that she had met nobody, and the King thinks that she had met somebody called Nobody. My God, he thinks that Nobody is a man, that Nobody is somebody...! Again Alice says, "Sir, did I not tell you that I met nobody? Nobody is nobody!"

The King laughed and said, "Yes, of course nobody is nobody, but why has he not arrived yet?"

Such beautiful small parables in both the books, ALICE IN WONDERLAND and ALICE THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS. And the most strange fact to remember is that Lewis Carroll was not the real name... because he was a mathematician and a schoolmaster; hence he used a pseudo-name. But what a calamity, the pseudonym has become a reality to the whole world and the real man is completely forgotten. It is strange that a mathematician and schoolmaster could write such beautiful books.

You will wonder why I am including them. I am including them because I want to say to the world that to me, Jean-Paul Sartre's BEING AND NOTHINGNESS and Lewis Carroll's ALICE IN WONDERLAND are all the same. It does not matter. In fact, if I have to choose between the two I will choose ALICE IN WONDERLAND and throw BEING AND NOTHINGNESS in the ocean, so far away in the Pacific that nobody will find it again. To me these two small books have great spiritual value. Yes, I'm not joking... I mean it.

Ninth... again and again I come back to Kahlil Gibran. I have loved him and would have liked to help him. I have even waited for him, but he is not born yet. He will have to seek for some other master in the future. THE WANDERER is my choice for this number.

THE WANDERER, by Kahlil Gibran, is a collection of parables. The parable is the oldest method of saying that which is profound; that which cannot be said can always be said in a parable. It is a beautiful collection of small stories.

What a con-man I am! Even with closed eyes I am watching Devageet not only trying to say things -- he is even using his leg, which is not very gentlemanly, and behind the back of a master...! What to do, this is how the world is.

This is beautiful, Ashu. Just remind me of the number.

"We were talking about number nine, Osho."

Tenth: Another book by Kahlil Gibran, THE SPIRITUAL SAYINGS. Now I must object, even though the objection is against Kahlil Gibran whom I love. He cannot be allowed to write 'spiritual sayings'. Spiritual? -- although the book is beautiful it would have been better if he had called it BEAUTIFUL SAYINGS. Beautiful, not spiritual. To call it spiritual is just absurd. But still I love the book, just as I love all absurdities.

I am reminded of Tertullian, whose book -- forgive me -- I have not included. It was impossible for me to include them all, but at least I can mention his name. Tertullian's famous saying is: *credo quia absurdum* -- I believe because it is absurd. I don't think there is another saying in all the languages of the world which is more pregnant than this one. And Tertullian is a Christian saint! Yes, when I see beauty I appreciate it -- even in a Christian saint.

Credo quia absurdum -- this should be written in diamonds, not even in golden letters. Gold is too cheap. This saying: I believe because it is absurd, is so valuable. Tertullian could have written a book entitled SPIRITUAL SAYINGS but not Kahlil Gibran.

Kahlil Gibran should meditate. It is time for him to meditate, as it is time for me to stop speaking... but I cannot for the simple reason that I have to complete the number fifty.

Tenth... am I right, Devageet?

"Actually we've done fifty. That was number ten, Osho."

Then I will do fifty-one, because I cannot leave this one out. It is impossible, number or no number. You can do the same as I did: do a misnumbering somewhere, and come to the same number as I am coming to.

Eleven, Samuel Beckett's WAITING FOR GODOT. Now nobody knows what 'Godot' means, just as nobody knows what 'God' means. In fact Beckett did a great job inventing the word Godot for God. Everybody is waiting for nothing because God does not exist. Everybody is waiting, waiting, waiting... and waiting for nothing. That's why even though the number was complete I wanted to include this book WAITING FOR GODOT.

Now wait just for two minutes.... Thank you.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS12
Audio: No
Video: No

Okay, now this is the post-postscript. It is hard to understand my difficulty. As far as I can remember I have always been reading and doing nothing, day in, day out, for almost half a century. Naturally, to select is almost an impossible task. But I have undertaken it during these sessions, so the responsibility is yours.

First, Martin Buber. I would not have been able to forgive myself if Martin Buber was not included. As a penance I include his two books: first, TALES OF HASSIDISM. What D.T. Suzuki did for Zen, Buber has done for Hassidism. Both have done a tremendous service for seekers. But Suzuki became enlightened; sorry to say, Buber could not.

Buber was a great writer, philosopher, thinker, but all those things are toys to play with. Still, I pay my respects to him by including his name, because without him the world would not have even known the word Hassid.

Buber was born into a Hassidic family. From his very childhood he was raised among Hassids. It was in his very blood, bones, in his marrow, so when he relates it it sounds so true, although he is only describing what he has heard, nothing more. He has heard correctly; that must be on record. Even to hear correctly is very difficult, and then to report to the world at large is even more difficult, but he has done it beautifully.

Suzuki is enlightened, Buber is not -- but Suzuki is not a great writer, Buber is. Suzuki is an ordinary writer. Buber towers very high as far as the art of writing is concerned. But Suzuki knows, and Buber knows not; he is only relating the tradition in which he was brought up... of course, relating authentically.

TALES OF HASSIDISM should be read by all seekers of truth. These tales, small stories, have such a flavor. It is different from Zen, it is also different from Sufism. It has its own flavor, unborrowed from anyone, uncopied, unimitated. The Hassid loves, laughs, dances. His religion is not of celibacy, but of celebration. That's why I find a bridge between my people and the Hassids. It is not accidental that so many Jews have come to me; otherwise, I am always shattering the heads of the Jews as much as I can... and still they know that I love them. I love the essential in Judaism, that is Hassidism. Moses had not heard of it of course, but he was a Hassid; whether he knew it or not does not matter. I declare him to be a Hassid -- and so I declare Buddha, Krishna, Nanak and Mohammed. Hassidism came after Baal Shem. The word does not matter, the spirit matters.

Martin Buber's second book, I AND THOU, is his most famous work, the book for which he was given the Nobel prize. Forgive me, but I disagree with it completely. I mention it because it is a beautiful work, written artistically, with great profundity and sincerity. But still there is no soul in it, because the soul was missing in Buber himself. How could the poor man manage to bring it into his book, his masterpiece?

I AND THOU is very much respected by the Jews because they think it represents their religion. It does not represent any religion at all, neither Jew nor Hindu; it only represents the ignorance of the man called Martin Buber. But the man was certainly an artist, a great genius. When a genius starts writing about something of which he knows nothing, he can still produce a masterpiece.

I AND THOU is basically wrong because Buber says it is a dialogue between man and God. I AND THOU...! Nonsense! There cannot be any dialogue between man and God, there can only be silence. Dialogue? What will you talk to God about? The devaluation of the dollar? or Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini? What are you going to have a dialogue with God about? There is nothing you can talk about. You can simply be in a state of awe... utter silence.

There is no 'I' and there is no 'Thou' in that silence; hence I refute not only the book but even the title. I AND THOU...? That means one remains still separate. No, it is like a dewdrop slipping from a lotus leaf into the ocean. The dewdrop disappears, or in other words becomes the ocean, but there is no I and Thou. Either there is only I or there is only Thou. But when there is no I, there cannot be any Thou, it won't have any meaning. If there is no Thou, there can be no I either, so in fact there is only silence... this pause.... My being silent for a moment says much more than what Martin Buber tries to say in I AND THOU, and fails. But even though it is a failure, it is a masterpiece.

Third... Martin Buber was a Jew, and other Jews are standing in the queue. My God, what a long line, and poor Devageet and Ashu... after all, they have to eat too, they can't just live on my words. So I will be quick. I will try to disperse as many as I can. But a few are very stubborn, and I know they won't go away unless I say something about them.

The man second to Martin Buber is one of the most stubborn -- not more stubborn than me. Perhaps I was a Jew in one of my past lives; must have been. This man is Karl Marx. The book he is holding in his hand is DAS KAPITAL.

This is the worst-written book ever. But in a way it is a great book, because it dominates millions of people. Almost half the world is communist, and the other half you cannot be certain about. Even people who are not communist, deep down they feel that there is something good in communism. There is nothing good in it. It is the exploitation of a great dream. Karl Marx was only a dreamer -- not an economist, not at all -- just a dreamer; a poet, but a poet of third-rate quality. He is not a great writer either. Nobody reads DAS KAPITAL. I have come across many famous communists, and I have asked them, looking deep into their eyes, "Have you read DAS KAPITAL?" Not a single one has said yes.

They said, "Only a few pages.... We have so many other things to do, we cannot read such a big book." Thousands of pages, and all rubbish, written neither logically nor rationally, but as if someone had gone insane. Karl Marx goes on writing anything that happens in his mind. Sitting in the British Museum, surrounded by thousands of books, he went on writing and writing. You know, it was almost an everyday ritual that he had to be dragged out of the museum at closing time. He had to be forced to leave; otherwise he would not go. Once in a while he was even taken out unconscious.

Now this man has become a god! There is something like an unholy trinity: Karl Marx, Friedrich Engels, and of course Lenin -- these three people have become almost like gods to millions of people on the earth. It is a calamity, but I still mention the book -- not that you should read it, but so that you do not. Underline what I have said: *Do not read it*. You are already in a mess. Enough of it. No need for DAS KAPITAL.

Fourth: Remember that Marx is also a Jew. This is a whole line of Jews. Fourth, Sigmund Freud, another Jew. His great work is LECTURES ON PSYCHOANALYSIS. I don't like the word analysis, nor do I like the man, but he managed to create a great movement just like Karl Marx. He is also one of the dominant figures of the world.

Jews have always dreamed of dominating the world. They are really dominating. The three most important men who can be said to be dominating this age are Karl Marx, Sigmund Freud, and Albert Einstein. All three are Jews. The Jews have achieved their dream, they are dominating. But Marx is wrong as far as economics is concerned; Freud is wrong because mind is not to be analyzed, but to be put aside so that you can enter into the world of no-mind.

Albert Einstein is of course right in his theories about relativity, but he proved himself to be utterly foolish when he wrote a letter to President Roosevelt proposing to make the atom bomb. Hiroshima and Nagasaki -- the thousands of people who died there, burned alive, are all pointing towards Albert Einstein. It was his letter that started the process of making atom bombs in America. He could never forgive himself; that is the good part of the man. At least he realized that he had committed one of the greatest sins possible. He died in utter frustration. Before he died he said, "I would never, never, never again like to be born a physicist, but only to be a plumber."

And he was one of the greatest minds in the whole history of man. Why was he so frustrated with being a physicist? Why? For the simple reason that he was not conscious of what he was doing. He became aware only when it was too late.... That is the way of unconscious man: he becomes aware only when it is too late. The conscious man is aware beforehand.

Fifth... I have so many Jews waiting it is so difficult: whom to choose and whom not to choose? And you know Jews are not easy people to deal with. I should rather drop the whole line than bother. So I will start with something else. Be finished with the Jews, at least for the moment. Disperse all of you! I am talking to the Jews, not to you.

Fifth: I was worried that I may not be able to mention Gurdjieff's book MEETINGS WITH REMARKABLE MEN. Thank God for this P.P.S. This is a great work.

Gurdjieff traveled all over the world, particularly in the Middle East and India. He went up to Tibet; not only that, he was the teacher of the late Dalai Lama... not the present one -- he is a fool -- but the previous one. Gurdjieff's name in Tibetan is written as Dorjeb, and many people thought that Dorjeb was someone else. He is none other than George Gurdjieff. Because this fact was known to the British government -- that Gurdjieff had been in Tibet for many years; not only there, but had been living in the palace at Lhasa for many years -- they prevented him from staying in England. He originally wanted to stay in England but was

not allowed.

Gurdjieff wrote this book MEETINGS WITH REMARKABLE MEN as a memoir. It is a tremendously respectful memory to all those strange people he had met in his life -- Sufis, Indian mystics, Tibetan lamas, Japanese Zen monks. I must mention to you that he did not write of them all; he left many out of the account for the simple reason that the book was going to be in the marketplace and it had to fulfill the demands of the market.

I don't have to fulfill anybody's demands. I am not a man who worries at all about the market, hence I can say that he left out the really most remarkably significant people from his account. But whatsoever he wrote is still beautiful. It still brings tears to my eyes. Whenever something is beautiful my eyes fill with tears; there is no other way to pay homage.

This is a book that should be studied, not just read. In English you don't have a word for *path*; it is a Hindi word which means reading and reading the same thing every day for your whole life. It cannot be translated as reading, particularly in the West where you read a paperback and once you have read it you throw it away or leave it on the train. It cannot be translated as study either, because study is a concentrated effort to understand the meaning of the word, or words. 'Path' is neither reading nor study, but something more. It is repeating joyously, so joyously that it penetrates to your very heart, so it becomes your breathing. It takes a lifetime, and that's what is needed if you want to understand real books, books like Gurdjieff's MEETINGS WITH REMARKABLE MEN.

It is not a fiction like DON JUAN -- a fictitious man created by an American fellow, Carlos Castaneda. This man has done a great disservice to humanity. One should not write spiritual fictions for the simple reason that people start thinking that spirituality is nothing but a fiction.

MEETINGS WITH REMARKABLE MEN is a real book. A few of the people Gurdjieff mentions are still alive; I have met a few of them myself. I am a witness to the fact those people are not fictitious, although I cannot forgive even Gurdjieff for leaving out the most remarkable people he met.

There is no need to compromise with the marketplace; there is no need to compromise at all. He was such a strong man, I wonder why he compromised, why he omitted the really important people. I have met a few people that he omitted from the book, who themselves told me that Gurdjieff had been there. They are very old now. But still the book is good -- half, incomplete, but valuable.

Sixth: I have always loved a book whose author is unknown; he is anonymous, although it is known to have been written by a disciple of Kabir. It does not matter who wrote it, but whoever did so must have been enlightened; that much can be said without any hesitation.

It is a small book of poems, very poorly written. Maybe the man was not very educated, but that too does not matter. What matters is the matter in it. Yes, the matter matters -- the content. The book is not even published. The people who have it in their possession are against publishing it, and I can understand their feelings and completely agree with them. They say that when a book is published it becomes part of the marketplace, and they do not want it to be published. If anyone wants the book he can come and write it down in his own handwriting. So there are many handwritten copies around in India, but they have all promised not to publish it. Publication certainly does something to a book; it becomes mechanical, it loses something while going through the press. It loses its spirit; it comes out as a corpse.

There was no name to this book; because it was never published no title was needed. I asked the people who have the original copy, "What do you call it?"
They replied, "THE GRANTHA."

Now, THE GRANTHA will have to be explained to you. It is an ancient word from when books were written on leaves, not on paper. Certain leaves can be used for writing and when you tie those leaves together that is called a GRANTHA. 'Tying down' is the exact meaning of THE GRANTHA -- 'tying down the leaves'.

The book has a few immensely valuable statements. I will just acquaint you with a few. One, it says: That which can be said, don't bother about it, it can't be true. Truth cannot be said. Second: God is only a word -- significant, but not existent. God is only a symbol representing an experience, not an object. Third: Meditation is not mentation, it is not of the mind. On the contrary, to drop the mind is to meditate. And so on and so forth.

I wanted to mention THE GRANTHA because it is nowhere mentioned and it has never been translated.

Seventh... am I still correct in my numbers?

"Yes, Osho."

I am against Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels but I must appreciate the book by these two men, THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO -- and remember, I am not a communist! You cannot find a more anti-communist man than me, but still I love this small book, THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO. I love the way it is written -- not the content but the style.

You know I have multidimensional likes and I will appreciate even style. Buddha would have closed his eyes and ears, Mahavira would have run away: style...? But I am in my own category. Yes, I love the style THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO is written in, and I hate the content. Do you understand me? One can love the dress and yet hate the person. That's actually the case with me. The last sentence in THE COMMUNIST MANIFESTO is: Proletariat of the world unite. You have nothing to lose but your chains, and you have a world to win.

Do you see the style? The strength of saying the thing: Unite! You have nothing to lose but your chains, and a world to win. That's what I say to my sannyasins, though I do not say unite, I say: Just be -- and you have nothing to lose but your chains.

And I don't say that you have to win the world -- who cares, who bothers! Can you persuade me to become Alexander the Great or Napoleon Bonaparte or Adolph Hitler or Joseph Stalin or Mao Tse-tung? There is a long line of all these idiots and I don't want to have anything to do with them. I don't say to my sannyasins: Win -- there is nothing to win. Just be -- that is my manifesto. Be, because in being you have already achieved all.

Eighth... am I still right?

"Yes, Osho."

Good. Are you still managing? Have you preplanned? -- because I don't hear you whispering today. Whisper a little, it feels good.

Eighth, the book by Marcel, THE MYTH OF SISYPHUS. I am not a religious man in the ordinary sense; I am religious in my own way. So people will wonder why I am including books which are not religious. They are, but you have to dig deep, and then you will find their religiosity. The myth of Sisyphus is an ancient myth, and Marcel used it for his book. Let me relate it to you.

Sisyphus, a god, was thrown out of heaven because he disobeyed the supreme God and was punished. The punishment was that he had to carry a big rock from the valley to the top of a mountain which was so small at the summit that each time he reached it with the huge rock and tried to put it down, the rock started rolling down to the valley again. Sisyphus has to go down to the valley again to carry the rock, huffing and puffing, perspiring.... A meaningless job... knowing perfectly well it will slip again, but what to do?

This is the whole story of man. That's why I say if you dig you will find pure religion in it. This is the situation of man, and has always been so. What are you doing? What is everybody else doing? Carrying a rock to a point where it always and always slips back to the same valley, perhaps even a little deeper every time. And next morning, after breakfast of course, you carry it again. And you know while carrying it what is going to happen. It slips again.

The myth is beautiful. Marcel has introduced it again. He was a very religious person. In fact, he was the real existentialist, not Jean-Paul Sartre, but he was not a slogan-monger so he never came to the front. He remained silent, wrote silently, died silently. Many people in the world do not know that he is no more. He was such a silent man -- but what he has written, THE MYTH OF SISYPHUS, is very eloquent. THE MYTH OF SISYPHUS is one of the greatest works of art ever produced.

Ninth: I am reminded again and again, I don't know why, that I have to include Bertrand Russell. I have loved him always, also knowing perfectly well that we are poles apart -- in fact diametrically opposite to each other. Perhaps that's the reason. Opposite poles attract each other. Do you see again tears in my eyes? They are for Bertrand Russell -- Bertie as he was known to his friends. His is the ninth book, THE HISTORY OF WESTERN PHILOSOPHY.

Nobody had previously done such a work as far as Western philosophy is concerned. Only a philosopher could do it. Historians have tried, and there are many histories of philosophy, but none of the historians was a philosopher. This is the first time a philosopher of the category of Bertrand Russell has also written a history -- THE HISTORY OF WESTERN PHILOSOPHY. And he is so sincere that he does not call it THE HISTORY OF PHILOSOPHY, because he knows perfectly well that he knows nothing of Eastern philosophy. He simply, humbly states what he knows, also stating that it is not the whole history of

philosophy but only the Western part, from Aristotle to Bertrand Russell.

I don't love philosophy, but Russell's book is not only a history but a work of art. It is so systematic, so aesthetic, such a beautiful creation, perhaps because basically Russell was a mathematician.

India still needs a Bertrand Russell to write of Indian philosophy and its history. There are many histories, but they are written by historians, not philosophers, and obviously a historian is only a historian; he cannot understand the profundity and the inner rhythm of the moving thought. Radhakrishna has written a HISTORY OF INDIAN PHILOSOPHY, perhaps hoping it will become something like Bertrand Russell's book, but it is a theft. The book was not written by Radhakrishna, it was the thesis of a poor student of whom, he, Radhakrishna, was the examiner, and he stole the whole thesis. There was a case against him in the court, but the student was so poor that he could not fight the case. He was given enough money by Radhakrishna to be hushed up.

Now, such people cannot do justice to Indian philosophy. A Bertrand Russell is needed by India, by China... particularly these two countries. The West is fortunate to have a revolutionary thinker like Bertrand Russell, who could and did write the most beautiful narrative describing the whole progression of Western thought from Aristotle to himself.

Tenth. The tenth book that I am going to talk about now is again not a so-called religious book. It is religious only if you meditate over it... if you don't read it, but meditate over it. It is as yet untranslated being still in the original Hindi, THE SONGS OF DAYABAI.

I was feeling a little guilty because I had mentioned Rabiya, Meera, Lalla, Sahajo, and I have left only one more woman worth mentioning: Daya. Now I feel relieved.

THE SONGS OF DAYA. She was a contemporary of Meera and Sahajo, but she is far more profound than either of them. She is really beyond numbers. Daya is a little cuckoo -- but don't be worried.... In fact in India the cuckoo is called *koyal*, and it does not have the meaning of being nuts. Daya is really a cuckoo -- not nuts, but a sweet singer like the Indian koyal. On an Indian summer night, the distant call of the cuckoo; that's what Daya is... a distant call in the hot summer of this world.

I have spoken on her; perhaps someday it will be possible to translate it. But I am afraid it may not be possible, because how can one translate these poets and singers? The East is pure poetry, and the West and all its languages are all prose, pure prose. I have never come across real poetry in English. Sometimes I listen to the great classical Western musicians... the other day I was listening to Beethoven, but I had to stop in the middle. Once you have known Eastern music then there is nothing comparable to it. Once you have heard the Indian bamboo flute then everything else is just ordinary.

So I don't know whether these singers, poets and madmen of whom I have spoken in Hindi will ever be translated, but I cannot resist mentioning their names. Perhaps the very mentioning will create the situation for their being translated.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS13
Audio: No
Video: No

The first book today is Irving Stone's LUST FOR LIFE. It is a novel based on the life of Vincent van

Gogh. Stone has done such a tremendous work that I don't remember anybody else doing the same. Nobody has written so intimately about somebody else, as if he is writing from his very own being.

LUST FOR LIFE is not just a novel, it is a spiritual book. It is spiritual in my sense, because to me all dimensions of life have to be incorporated into a single synthesis; only then one is spiritual. The book is written so beautifully that the possibility that even Irving Stone will be able to transcend it is remote.

After that book he wrote many others, and my second book today is also by Irving Stone. I count it second because it is secondary, not of the quality of LUST FOR LIFE. It is THE AGONY AND THE ECSTASY, again based on another life in the same way. Perhaps Stone was thinking that he would be able to create another LUST FOR LIFE, but he failed. Although he failed, the book stands second -- not to any other but to his own. There are hundreds of novels written on the lives of artists, poets, painters, but none of them reaches even to the height of the second book, what to say of the first. Both are beautiful, but the first is of transcendental beauty.

The second book is a little lower, but it is not the fault of Irving Stone. When you know that you have written a book like LUST FOR LIFE, the ordinary human instinct is to imitate oneself, to create something of the same order, but the moment you imitate it cannot be the same. When he wrote LUST he was not imitating, he was a virgin island. When he wrote THE AGONY AND THE ECSTASY he was imitating himself, and that is the worst imitation. Everybody does it in their own bathroom, looking in the mirror.... That's what one feels about his second book. But I say even though it is only a reflection in the mirror, it reflects something of the real; hence I count it.

I was just asking Gudia whose life Irving Stone had written about in THE AGONY AND THE ECSTASY, because as far as I am concerned I have completely forgotten. That too is very rare; I don't forget easily. I forgive easily but I don't forget easily. Whose life did he write about, do you know, Devaraj? Was it Gauguin?

"It was Michelangelo, Osho."

Michelangelo? A great life. Then Stone has missed much. If it had been Gauguin then it would have been okay, but if it is Michelangelo then I am sorry; even I cannot forgive him. But he writes beautifully. His prose is like poetry, although the second book is not of the same quality as LUST FOR LIFE. It cannot be for the simple reason that there has never been a man like Vincent van Gogh. That Dutch fellow was just inimitable! He stands alone. In the whole sky full of stars he shines alone, separately, uniquely in his own way. To write a great book on him is easy, and it would have been so on Michelangelo, but Stone was trying to imitate himself; hence he missed. Never be an imitator. Do not follow... not even yourself.

Just be
moment to moment
not knowing
who you are...
and where you are.
That's what it means
to be my people.

Poor Chetana, I have told her that my clothes have to be snow-white. She is my washerwoman. She does whatsoever she can, whatsoever is possible.

Today I am immeasurably happy finding myself again in the Himalayas. I wanted to die in the Himalayas just as Lao Tzu did. It is wonderful to be alive in the Himalayas, it is even more wonderful to die in the Himalayas. The snow, wherever it is, represents the purity of the Himalayas, the virginity.... Tomorrow never comes, so there is no need to worry. With me it is always today, and this very moment we are in that world of the Himalayas.

Michelangelo must have liked white marble; he has carved a statue of Jesus out of it. No other man has carved such beautiful images, so it should not have been difficult for Stone to write a beautiful story about Michelangelo. But he missed the point only because he was imitating himself. Alas, if he could have forgotten his first book, he would have produced another LUST FOR LIFE.

Third, Leo Tolstoy's RESURRECTION. For his whole life, Leo Tolstoy was concerned, immensely

concerned with Jesus; hence the title, RESURRECTION. And Leo Tolstoy has really created a tremendous work of art. It has been a bible to me. I can still see myself when I was young continuously carrying Tolstoy's RESURRECTION with me. Even my father became worried. "It is okay to read a book," he said to me one day, "but why do you go on carrying this book the whole day? You have read it."

I said, "Yes, I have read it, not only once but many times. But I am going to carry it with me."

My whole village knew about it, that I was continuously carrying a certain book called RESURRECTION. They all thought I was mad -- and a madman can do anything. But why was I carrying RESURRECTION the whole day? -- and not only during the day, but during the night too. The book was with me by my bed. I loved it... the way Leo Tolstoy reflects the whole message of Jesus. He succeeds far more than any of the apostles except Thomas -- and about that I am going to talk just after RESURRECTION.

The four gospels particularly included in The Bible miss the whole spirit of Jesus. RESURRECTION is far better. Tolstoy really loved Jesus and love is magic, particularly because when you love someone time disappears. Tolstoy loved Jesus so much that they become contemporaries. The gap is big, two thousand years, but it disappears between Tolstoy and Jesus. It rarely happens, very very rarely, that's why I used to carry that book in my hand. I no longer carry that book in my hand, but in my heart it is still there.

Fourth, the fifth gospel. It is not recorded in The Bible; it has just been found in Egypt: NOTES ON JESUS, by Thomas. I have spoken about it because I immediately fell in love with it. Thomas, in his NOTES ON JESUS, is so simple that he cannot be inaccurate. He is so direct, immediate, that he is not, only Jesus is.

Do you know that Thomas was the first disciple to reach India? Indian Christianity is the oldest in the world, older than the Vatican. And the body of Thomas is still preserved in Goa -- a strange place, but beautiful, very beautiful. That's why all the outsiders called hippies have become attracted towards Goa. There is no other place... no other beaches so pure and beautiful as in Goa.

The body of Thomas is still preserved, and it is a miracle how it is preserved. Now we know how to preserve a body, to freeze it, but Thomas' body is not frozen; some ancient method that was used in Egypt, in Tibet, has been used in this case too. Scientists have not yet been able to discover -- such chemicals have been used... or even whether any chemicals were used or not. Scientists are great! They can reach to the moon, but they cannot make a fountain pen which does not leak! About small things they are failures.

I am not a scientist. Yesterday, even when I said "Okay," it was not okay. I simply said it because I love you and I did not want to cause any trouble. I don't know anything about machinery or chemistry, I only know myself. When everything around me is going perfectly there is a transcendence. I know through that transcendence that everything is going perfectly. If something is wrong, I have to come down again.

Let me explain to you the whole Eastern concept of coming down. A man is born only if something is wrong... if something is wrong with him. If nothing is wrong he is not born; he moves to the source, disappears in the cosmos.

The day before yesterday everything functioned perfectly. It did not happen yesterday. First I said "Okay"; that was not true. But I can lie because I love -- I did not want to disappoint you. At the end too I said, "Great, you can end it," but there was nothing to end because it had not even begun. I have to tell you this so it is not repeated again. Please don't force me to lie. I am not British, not an Englishman; even for etiquette's sake it is hard for me, really hard to lie. Help me so that I can say the truth. At this moment things are going really beautifully -- and I am not speaking like an Englishman -- really beautifully.... You know me, the seducer.

Fifth -- another book by Leo Tolstoy. One of the greatest in all the languages of the world, WAR AND PEACE. Not only the greatest but also the most voluminous... thousands of pages. I don't know that anybody reads such books except myself. They are so big, so vast, they make you afraid.

But Tolstoy's book has to be vast, it is not his fault. WAR AND PEACE is the whole history of human consciousness -- the whole history; it cannot be written on a few pages. Yes, it is difficult to read thousands of pages, but if one can one will be transported to another world. One will know the taste of something classic. Yes, it is a classic.

Sixth. Today it seems I am surrounded by Russians. The sixth is Maxim Gorky's THE MOTHER. I don't like Gorky; he is a communist, and I hate communists. When I hate I simply hate, but the book THE

MOTHER, even though written by Maxim Gorky, I love it. I have loved it my whole life. I had so many copies of that book that my father used to say, "Are you mad? One copy of a book is enough, and you go on ordering more! Again and again I see a postal package and it is nothing but another copy of THE MOTHER by Maxim Gorky. Are you mad or something?"

I said to him, "Yes, as far as Gorky's THE MOTHER is concerned, I am mad, utterly mad."

When I see my own mother I remember Gorky. Gorky must be counted as the suprememost artist of the whole world. Particularly in THE MOTHER he reaches to the highest peak of the art of writing. Nobody before and nobody after.... He is just like a Himalayan peak. THE MOTHER is to be studied, and studied again and again; only then slowly it seeps through you. Then slowly slowly you start feeling it. Yes, that's the word: feeling it -- not thinking, not reading, but feeling. You start touching it, it starts touching you. It becomes alive. Then it is no longer a book, but a person... a person.

The seventh is another Russian, Turgenev, and his book FATHERS AND SONS. This has been one of my love affairs. I have loved many books, thousands of books, but none like Turgenev's FATHERS AND SONS. I used to force my poor father to read it. He is dead; otherwise I would have asked him to forgive me. Why did I force him to read the book? That was the only way for him to understand the gap between himself and me. But he was really a wonderful man; he used to read the book again and again just because I said. It wasn't once he read it, but many times. And not only did he read the book, but at least between him and me the gap was bridged. We were no longer father and son. That ugly relationship of father and son, mother and daughter, and so on... at least with me my father dropped it, we became friends. It is difficult to be friends with your own father, or your own son; the whole credit goes to him, not to me.

Turgenev's book FATHERS AND SONS should be read by everyone, because everyone is entangled in some kind of relationship -- father and son, husband and wife, brother and sister, ad nauseam... yes, it creates nausea. The whole business of 'family' in my dictionary should mean 'nausea'. And yet everybody is pretending, "How beautiful...." Everybody is pretending to be English, British.

Eighth, D.H. Lawrence. I always wanted to talk about his book, but I was afraid whether my pronunciation was right or not. Please don't laugh about it. My whole life I have called it THE PHONIX because that is how it is spelled. Just this morning I asked Gudia, "Be good to me Gudia" -- which is rare! "What is the pronunciation of this word?"

She said, "Pheenix!"

I said, "My God! Pheenix? And my whole life I have wasted calling it phonix...!" That is my eighth book, THE PHOENIX. Okay, I will change my pronunciation at least to make it appear to be English.

THE PHOENIX. This is a wonderful book, one which is written only once in a while... only once after decades, or even centuries.

Ninth, another book by D.H. Lawrence. THE PHOENIX is great, beautiful, but not my ultimate choice. My ultimate choice is his book PSYCHOANALYSIS AND THE UNCONSCIOUS, which is rarely read. Now, who is going to read this book? The people who read novels are not going to read it, and the people who read psychoanalysis will not read it because they don't consider Lawrence to be a psychoanalyst. But I read it. I am neither a fan of novelists, nor mad about psychoanalysts. I am free from both. I am absolutely free. I love this book.

My eyes are beginning to collect dewdrops. Please don't interrupt.

PSYCHOANALYSIS AND THE UNCONSCIOUS has been and will be one of my most beloved and cherished books. Although I don't read anymore, if I were to read again that would be the first book that I would read. Not the Vedas, not The Bible, but PSYCHOANALYSIS AND THE UNCONSCIOUS... and do you know, the book is *against* psychoanalysis.

D.H. Lawrence was really a revolutionary, a rebel. He was far more revolutionary than Sigmund Freud. Sigmund Freud is middle class. I will not say more than that, so don't wait. In saying 'middle class' I have said everything mediocre. That is the meaning of middle class: just in the middle. Sigmund Freud is not a rebel in the real sense; Lawrence is.

Good. Don't be worried about me and my tears. It is good to have tears once in a while, and I have not wept for so long.

Tenth: Arnold's LIGHT OF ASIA. I have to talk about two more books, and even if I die I will complete

my discourse.

Eleventh. My eleventh choice is BIJAK. BIJAK is Kabir's selection of songs. BIJAK means 'the seed' -- and of course the seed is subtle, very subtle, invisible. You cannot see it unless it sprouts and becomes a tree.

Don't interrupt. Do you want to continue? -- that's the question. Never ask me, ask yourself. If you don't want to continue, simply inform me, that's enough. It is really so difficult to ride on two horses, and that is what I am doing. Moreover one is a mare and one is a stallion. Now what to do -- two different directions....

Twelfth. Because of this situation I choose the book by Herbert Marcuse, ONE DIMENSIONAL MAN. I am against it, but he has written a beautiful book. I am against it because I know a man is fulfilled only when he is multidimensional, when he is spread in all dimensions possible, not one-dimensional. ONE DIMENSIONAL MAN is the story of modern man; it is my twelfth choice.

The thirteenth book is the mysterious book of the Chinese, I CHING.

Fourteen, and last. This book is a Hindi novel which has not yet been translated into English. Strange to be mentioned by a man like me, but it is worth mentioning. The Hindi title is NADI KE DWEEP, which may be translated as ISLANDS OF A RIVER, and it was written by Satchidanand Vatsyayana. This novel is for those who want to meditate; it is a meditator's novel. No other novel, neither by Tolstoy nor Chekhov, can be compared to it. It is unfortunate that it is written in Hindi.

Just wait. It is so beautiful that I want to enjoy rather than say anything. To talk at this height is so difficult. No interruptions please....

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS14
Audio: No
Video: No

I have come to know, Devageet, that you freaked out this morning. Once in a while freaking is a good exercise, but freaking out I don't support. It is a common variety -- what they call the garden variety. Freak *in*! If you are going to freak at all, why out? why not in? If you freak in then you become an Osho freak, and that is something of worth. You are on the path of being an Osho freak, but you move very cautiously; I should say scientifically, rationally.

I don't even allow you to write your notes, I interrupt. Instead of saying sorry I shout at you, even when you are not interrupting, saying "Don't interrupt, Devageet!" I know that can freak out anyone. But you know I am a madman, and when you are dealing with a madman you have to be really generous -- not only polite, but really loving.

When you are not interrupting and I say, "Don't interrupt!" I must mean something. There must be some idea in your mind. Perhaps you are not even aware of your own idea of interrupting. It gives such pleasure to interrupt. And of course, you are the boss here. In this cabin at least, you are Noah. I am just a passenger without a ticket. But I can see things even in your unconscious, and when I say "Don't interrupt," of course

it looks outrageous. Nobody has heard you interrupting me, not even you -- but I have heard it. I have heard the whispering in the unconscious.

Great ideas are coming to me today; otherwise I am a poor man, I don't have great ideas. Please don't freak out. In short, always freak in.

The P.P.S. continues; this was just a note in brackets.

The first book today is THE ART OF LIVING by Lin Yutang. It is a Chinese name. I am reminded of one of my own books, THE ART OF DYING. Lin Yutang knows nothing of life because he knows nothing of death. Although he is a Chinese, he is a corrupted Chinese, a Christian. That's what corruption is. Corruption makes you a Christian. Corruption corrupts, and you are a Christian.

Lin Yutang in his book THE ART OF LIVING writes beautifully about many things -- except death. That means that life is not included. Life can come in only if you allow death in, not without. They are two sides of the one coin. You cannot have one side and reject the other. But he writes beautifully, artistically -- he is certainly one of the greatest writers of the modern age -- but whatsoever he writes is only imagination, pure, pure imagination... just dreaming about beautiful things. Sometimes dreams can be beautiful. All dreams are not nightmares.

THE ART OF LIVING has nothing to do with life and nothing to do with art either, but still it is a great book. It is great in the sense that you can be absorbed by it. You can be lost in it, just like one is lost in a thick forest: stars in the sky, trees all around, and no path, no way, nowhere to go. It leads you nowhere. Still I found it to be one of the great books. Why? -- because just reading it you forget the past and the future and become part of the present.

I don't know whether Lin Yutang ever knew anything of meditation. Unfortunately he was a Christian; hence he never went to a Taoist monastery, nor a Buddhist temple. Alas, he cannot know what he is missing. Instead he was just reading THE BIBLE, one of the most third-rate books in the world -- except for two small pieces in it: THE SONG OF SOLOMON in THE OLD TESTAMENT; and in THE NEW TESTAMENT, THE SERMON ON THE MOUNTAIN. If these are taken out THE BIBLE is just garbage. Alas, could he not have known something of Buddha, Chuang Tzu, something of Nagarjuna, Kabir, al-Hillaj Mansoor... something of these madmen; only then would his book have been authentic. It is artistic, but not authentic. It is not sincere.

Second -- another book by Lin Yutang, THE WISDOM OF CHINA. He has the art of writing so he can write anything, even THE WISDOM OF CHINA, although he knows nothing of Lao Tzu, who contains the whole wisdom not only of China but of the whole world. Of course Lin Yutang includes a few sentences of Lao Tzu, but those sentences are those which coincide with his Christian upbringing. In other words they are not Lao Tzuian at all. He quotes Chuang Tzu, but naturally his selections are very rational, and Chuang Tzu is not a rational man; he is the most absurd man who has ever lived.

Chuang Tzu is one of my love affairs, and when you talk about someone you love you are bound to use extremes, exaggerations, but to me they don't sound like that. I could give the whole kingdom of the world to Chuang Tzu for any single parable that he wrote -- and he wrote hundreds. Each is a SERMON ON THE MOUNTAIN, a SONG OF SOLOMON, a BHAGAVADGITA. Each parable represents so much, and so richly, that it is immeasurable.

Lin Yutang quotes Chuang Tzu but quotes him like a Christian, not like a man who understands. But he is certainly a good writer, and THE WISDOM OF CHINA should be put alongside those very few books that represent a whole country, like Bertrand Russell's HISTORY OF WESTERN PHILOSOPHY, or Moorehead and Radhakrishnan's MIND OF INDIA. It is history, not mystery, but beautifully written, correctly written, grammar and all.

He is not only a Christian but was brought up in a convent school. Now, can you think of any greater misfortune that can befall a child than a convent school? So Lin Yutang is right in every way according to the Christians, and wrong in every way according to this madman who is speaking about him. But even so I love him. He is talented. I cannot say he is a genius, forgive me, but he is talented, immensely talented. Don't ask more than that. Genius he is not -- and I cannot be polite, I can only be true. I can absolutely be true.

Third, a book I wanted to avoid but it seems I cannot. It goes on poking its nose in. Of course it is a Jewish book; otherwise how can you get such a long nose? THE TALMUD.

Why did I want to avoid it? If I say anything against the Jews -- as I have always done and will go on doing.... But for the moment I don't want to say anything against the Jews; only for the moment, just as if one is on holiday. That is why I wanted to avoid this book.

There is only one beautiful sentence in it, that's all, so I can quote it. It says: God is terrible. He is not your uncle, he is not nice. Only this sentence: God is not nice, and is not your uncle -- this I love. This is really great. Otherwise the whole book is gibberish. It is altogether very primitive, to be thrown away. Just save this one sentence when you are throwing it away. Write it in your bedroom: God is not your uncle, he is not nice -- remember! That will bring you back to your senses when you start doing stupid things to your wife or to your husband, your children, to your servants... or even to yourself.

Fourth: I was born in a family which belongs to a very small section of Jainism. It follows a madman who must have been just a little bit less mad than me. I cannot say *more* mad than me!

I am going to talk about his two books, which are not translated in English, not even into Hindi, because they are untranslatable. I don't think that he is ever going to have any international audience -- impossible. He believes in no language, no grammar, nothing whatsoever. He speaks exactly like a madman. The fourth is his book, SHUNYA SVABHAVA -- The Nature of Emptiness.

It is just a few pages, but of tremendous significance. Each sentence contains scriptures, but very difficult to understand. You will naturally ask how I could understand him. In the first place, just as Martin Buber was born into a Hassid family, I was born into this madman's tradition. His name is Taran Taran. It is not his real name, but nobody knows his real name. *Taran Taran* simply means The Savior. That has become his name.

I have breathed him from my very childhood, listened to his songs, wondered what he meant. But a child never cares about the meaning. The song was beautiful, the rhythm was beautiful, the dance was beautiful, and it is enough. One needs to understand such people only if one is grown up; otherwise, if from their very childhood they are surrounded by the milieu, they will not need to understand and yet deep down in their guts they will understand.

I understand Taran Taran -- not intellectually, but existentially. Moreover I also know what he is talking about. Even if I had not been born into a family of his followers I would have understood him. I have understood so many different traditions -- and it is not that I have been born into all of them. I have understood so many madmen that anybody could go mad just by making an effort to understand them! But just look at me: they have not affected me at all. They have remained somewhere below me. I have remained transcendental to them all.

Still I would have understood Taran Taran. I may not have come into contact with him, that is possible, because his followers are very few, just a few thousand, and found only in the middle parts of India. And they are so afraid because of their being in such a minority that they don't call themselves the followers of Taran Taran, they call themselves Jainas. Secretly they believe, not in Mahavira as the rest of the Jainas believe, but in Taran Taran, the founder of their sect.

Jainism itself is a very small religion; only three million people believe in it. There are two main sects: the Digambaras, and the Svetambaras. The Digambaras believe that Mahavira lived naked, and was naked -- the word *digambara* means 'sky clad'; metaphorically it means 'the naked'. This is the oldest sect.

The word *svetambara* means 'white clad', and the followers of this sect believe that although Mahavira was naked he was covered by the gods in an invisible white cloth. This is a compromise just to satisfy the Hindus.

The followers of Taran Taran belong to the Digambara sect, and they are the most revolutionary of the Jainas. They don't even worship the statues of Mahavira; their temples are empty, signifying the inner emptiness. It would have been almost impossible to have come to know Taran if not for the chance that I was born into a family who believed in him. But I thank God, it was worth the trouble to be born into that family. All the troubles can be forgiven just for this one thing, that they acquainted me with a tremendous mystic.

His book SHUNYA SVABHAVA says only one thing again and again, just like a madman. You know me, you can understand. I have been saying the same thing again and again for twenty-five years. I've said again and again: Awake! That's what he does in SHUNYA SVABHAVA.

Five: The second book of Taran Taran, SIDDHI SVABHAVA -- The Nature of Ultimate Realization, a beautiful title. He says the same thing again and again: Be empty! But what can the poor fellow do? Nobody

can say anything else. "Be awake, be aware...."

The English word beware is made up of two words: be aware -- so don't be afraid of the word beware, just *be* aware, and the moment you are aware you have come home.

There are many books by Taran Taran, but these two contain his whole message. One shows you who you are -- pure emptiness; the second, how you can reach to it: by becoming aware. But they are very small books, only a few pages.

Sixth... I always wanted to talk about this book but was afraid that I was going to miss because there was no time. I did not plan, just as always I go unplanned. I had thought to talk about only fifty books, but then came the P.S. and it continued and continued. Again fifty titles were completed, but there were still so many beautiful books that I had to continue and start the P.P.S. That is why I can now talk about this book. It is Dostoevsky's NOTES FROM THE UNDERGROUND.

It is a very strange book, as strange as the man was. Just notes -- like Devageet's notes, fragmentary, on the surface unrelated to each other, but really related with an undercurrent of aliveness. It has to be meditated upon. I cannot say anything more than this. It is one of the most ignored great works of art. Nobody seems to take note of it, for the simple reason that it is not a novel, just notes, and they too seem to the unmeditative to be unrelated. But to my disciples it can be of great significance; they can find treasures hidden in it.

Go on whispering... I'm not saying anything. Really I should not even have said that. That too is a kind of interruption. I should be more alert. But it is very difficult to be more alert than I am. More alertness does not exist at all, so what can I do? At the most I can ignore it. I have heard even your giggle... but please don't freak out, freak in.

Seventh, one book that comes to me out of nowhere. I was not going to talk about it at all, but it is there. Don't be afraid, and don't freak out later on. This is a book written by Ludwig Wittgenstein -- not really written as a book, but again as notes. It was posthumously published as PHILOSOPHICAL INVESTIGATIONS. It is really a penetrating study of all the profound problems of man. Of course, the woman is included; otherwise from where will the man find his profound problems? His real problem is the woman. Socrates is reported to have said: If you get married to a beautiful and good woman -- which is rare -- you will be fortunate.

This book PHILOSOPHICAL INVESTIGATIONS by Ludwig Wittgenstein -- I have loved it, its clarity, transparency, its impeccable rationality. I loved it all and all, and I would like everyone on the path to go through it... not in the way people in the therapy groups grow and 'go through it' -- not in pain. That is what many sannyasins think, that going through suffering is necessary; it is not, that is your choice. You can go through blessings, blissfulness... it's up to you.

So I don't mean "Go through it" in the same sense as the so-called humanist therapists mean. When I say "Go through it" I mean dance through it, love through it. I may be right literally, but grammatically I may be wrong. And of course I *am* wrong, because I can hear your giggle. Sorry, Devageet, because I can still hear.... But this is an interruption on my part -- and I don't want anybody to freak out, particularly people who are so close to me, and people who don't know that today I am here, tomorrow I may not be.

Devageet, one day this chair will be empty and you will be crying and weeping that you freaked out. And I can stop at any moment; then you will regret it. You know it already, but you have forgotten. For seven years I have been speaking continuously, but one day -- you are a witness to it -- I can suddenly stop. I can stop at any moment, perhaps tomorrow or the day after tomorrow. So don't be disturbed at all, and whatsoever I do, even if I irritate you and annoy you, it is for your sake, because I have nothing to gain out of it. I have nothing to gain in the whole world. I already have that which man longs for and lives thousands of lives for.

Eighth: The eighth is the book.... I can hear you crying Devageet, and it is good once in a while. And crying with your master.... My eyes are full of tears, and you are crying. There is some kind of communion happening. Hence for the eighth book I have chosen Assagioli's PSYCHOSYNTHESIS.

Sigmund Freud has done great work in creating psychoanalysis, but it is only half. The other half is PSYCHOSYNTHESIS done by Assagioli -- but it too is only half, the other half. My work is the whole: Psychothesis.

Psychoanalysis and psychosynthesis, both of these sciences are worth studying. PSYCHOSYNTHESIS

is very rarely read because Assagioli is not a towering figure like Freud; he has not been able to reach the same heights. But he should be read by all sannyasins. It is not that he is right and Freud is wrong; both are wrong taken separately. They are right only when they are put together. And that's my whole work: to put all the pieces together like a jigsaw.

Ninth.... I have always appreciated Kahlil Gibran; I would like to appreciate him once more before I condemn him. Don't worry, I am not just saying the word condemn lightly, I am really saying it. Ninth is Kahlil Gibran's book PROSE POEMS -- beautiful. Nobody in the modern world, except Rabindranath Tagore, can write such prose poetry.

It is strange that both are foreigners to the English language. Perhaps that is why they can write such poetic language. They come from different languages: Kahlil Gibran from Arabic, which is immensely poetic, pure poetry; and Rabindranath from Bengali, which is even more poetic than Arabic. In fact if you see two Bengalis fighting you will be surprised because you will think that they are exchanging loving words among themselves. You will not be able to conceive that they are fighting. Even in fighting the Bengali is poetic.

I know it from my own experience. I was in Bengal and saw people fighting -- sheer poetry! I was amazed. When I came to Maharashtra I saw people just talking, gossiping, and I was worried: were they fighting? Should the police be informed? Marathi is such a language that you cannot say sweet nothings in it. It is harsh, hard. It is a fighting language.

It is strange that the English have appreciated both Kahlil Gibran and Rabindranath, but they have not learned anything from them. They have not learned the secret of their success. What is the secret of their success? Their 'poeticness'.

Tenth: This is a book by Kahlil Gibran which I never wanted to condemn publicly, because I love the man. But I have to do it so that it is on record that I can condemn a man even though I love him, if his words do not represent the truth.

The book is THOUGHTS AND MEDITATIONS. Now, I cannot agree with it, and because of it I know that Kahlil Gibran never knew what meditation is. In this book 'meditations' are nothing but 'contemplations'; only then can they go with thoughts. Ashu, you don't have to go with thoughts, you have to go with meditation -- with me, not with Kahlil Gibran. So go higher. Unless you achieve it I am going to stop talking like this very soon. I want to affirm my transcendence in every way. No buddha has done it before. I want to be a pioneer.

I am against this tenth book because I am against thought. I am also against it because Kahlil Gibran uses the word meditation in the Western sense. In the West meditation simply means to think about something concentratedly. That is not meditation. In the East meditation means to not think at all. It has nothing to do with 'about this or that', it is non-objective. There is no object in it, only pure subjectivity. Soren Kierkegaard said: The innermost core of man is pure subjectivity. That's what meditation is.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS03
Audio: No
Video: No

Okay. The first book I am going to talk about in this P.P.S. is one nobody would think I would ever talk about. It is Mahatma Gandhi's autobiography, MY EXPERIMENTS WITH TRUTH. Talking about his experiments with truth is really wonderful. This is the right time.

Ashu, you go on and on; otherwise I will start condemning Mahatma Gandhi. Go on and on so I can be soft on the poor man. Until now I have never been. Perhaps you can help me to be a little soft even to Mahatma Gandhi... although I know it is almost impossible.

But I can certainly say a few beautiful things. One: nobody has written their autobiography with such sincerity, with so much authenticity. It is one of the most authentic autobiographies ever written.

Autobiography is a very strange thing: you are writing about yourself. Either you start bragging or you start being too humble -- just another way of bragging. I will talk about that in my second book. But Mahatma Gandhi is neither of these two things; he is simple, just stating factually, just like a scientist... utterly unconcerned that it is his autobiography. He says everything one would like to hide from others. But the very title is wrong. One cannot experiment with truth. One can know it or one can not know it, but one cannot experiment with it.

The very word experiment belongs to the world of objective science. One cannot experiment with subjectivity, and that's the truth. Note that:

Subjectivity is irreducible to any object of experimentation, observation.

Subjectivity is the most mysterious phenomenon in existence, and its mystery is that it always goes back and back. Whatsoever you observe, it is not 'it'... it is not subjectivity. Subjectivity is always the observer and never the observed. You cannot experiment with truth, because experiment is possible only with things, objects, not with consciousness.

Mahatma Gandhi was a sincerely good man, but he was not a meditator. And if one is not a meditator, howsoever good one is it is all useless. He experimented his whole life and achieved nothing. He died as ignorant as ever. It is unfortunate, because it is very difficult to find a man of so much integrity, sincerity, honesty, and a tremendous desire to know the truth. But that very desire becomes a barrier.

Truth is known by people like me, who don't even bother about it, who are unconcerned even about truth itself. Even if God knocks on my door, I am not going to open it. He will have to find his own way to open it. Truth comes to such lazy people. Hence I have called myself The Lazy Man's Guide to Enlightenment. Now I can add one thing more so it can become complete: I am the lazy man's guide to enlightenment, and to non-enlightenment too! That is going beyond enlightenment.

I feel for the man, although I have always criticized him for his politics, his sociology, and his whole stupid idea of turning the wheel of time backwards -- you can call it the spinning wheel. He wanted man to become primitive again. He was against all technology, even against the poor railways, the telegraph, the postal system. Without science man will be a baboon. The baboon may be very strong... but a baboon is a baboon. Man has to go ahead.

I object even to the title of the book because it is not only a title, it summarizes his whole life. He thought because he had been educated in England, he was a perfect Indian Englishman -- utterly Victorian. These are the people who go to hell, the Victorians! He was full of etiquette, full of manners, full of all kinds of English stupidities. Now Chetana must be hurting. Chetana forgive me. It is just by chance that you are here, and you know me -- I always find something to hit people with.

But Chetana is fortunate: she is not an English lady, she is an Osho freak! And she comes from a poor English family, that's very good. Her father was a fisherman, simple. She is not snobbish; otherwise English ladies, more than gentlemen, always keep their noses up, as if they are always watching the stars. They really stink -- stink of snobbishness!

Mahatma Gandhi was educated in England; perhaps that messed him up. Perhaps he would have been better if he had remained uneducated, and then he would not have experimented with truth, he would have *experienced truth*.

Experimenting with truth? Absurd! Ridiculous! If one wants to know the truth one has to experience it.

Second: Saint Augustine's CONFESSIONS. Augustine was the first person to have written his autobiography without fear, but he went to the other extreme. That's why I appreciated Gandhi. In his CONFESSIONS Augustine confesses too much -- even the sins he had never committed! -- just for the

sheer joy of confessing. What a joy! For the sheer joy of saying to the world that "there is not a sin which I have not committed. I have committed every sin man is capable of."

That is not true. No man can commit all the sins. No man is capable of that, not even God himself. What to say of God, even the devil himself will start thinking how to enjoy those things that Augustine is confessing! Augustine exaggerated!

Exaggeration is one of the common diseases among saints. They exaggerate everything, even their sins; then, naturally, they become capable of exaggerating their virtues. That is the second part of the story. When you exaggerate your sins, certainly against that background even your small virtues look very big, very bright -- lightning in the dark clouds. Those dark clouds help immensely to show the lightning. Without sins you cannot become a saint. The greater the sins, the greater the saint -- simple arithmetic!

But I still include the book because it is written beautifully. I am such a man, please note, let it be on record, that even if you lie beautifully I will appreciate it for its beauty. Not for its being a lie -- who cares whether it is a lie or not! Its beauty makes it worth enjoying, appreciating.

CONFESSIONS is a masterpiece of lies. It is full of lies. But the man did his job almost perfectly. I say almost because there is always the possibility somebody may do the job even better. But he has done it almost ninety-nine percent perfectly; there is not much scope left for anyone else. Yes, after him many tried, even a great man like Leo Tolstoy. I talked about his books RESURRECTION and WAR AND PEACE. Throughout his whole life he was trying to write his own confessions; in that he could not succeed. Augustine seems to be unsurpassable even for a man like Tolstoy. But, Tolstoy, please don't freak out; I am going to put you on my list.

Third: Leo Tolstoy's ANNA KARENINA, a small but immensely beautiful novel. You must wonder why I should include a novel in my list. Just because I am crazy! I like all kinds of things. ANNA KARENINA is one of my most loved books. How many times I have read it I can't remember. I mean the number of times -- I remember the book perfectly well, I can relate the whole book.

Look! Ashu heaved a great sigh; she must have become worried: Now this madman is going to relate the whole of ANNA KARENINA! No, Ashu, don't be worried, I am not going to. I have to do many other things. Perhaps sometime, but not now.

If I was drowning in the ocean and had to choose just one novel out of all the millions of novels in the world, I would choose ANNA KARENINA. It would be beautiful to be with that beautiful book. It has to be read and read again; only then you can feel it, smell it, and taste the flavor. It is no ordinary book.

Leo Tolstoy failed as a saint, just as Mahatma Gandhi failed as a saint, but Leo Tolstoy was a great novelist. Mahatma Gandhi succeeded as -- and will remain forever -- a pinnacle of sincerity. I don't know of any other man in this century who was so sincere. When he wrote to people 'sincerely yours' he was really sincere. When you write 'sincerely yours', you know, and everybody else knows, and the person to whom you are writing also knows, that it is all bullshit. It is very difficult, almost impossible, to really be 'sincerely yours'. That's what makes a person religious -- sincerity.

Leo Tolstoy wanted to be religious but could not be. He tried hard. I feel great sympathy with his effort, but he was not a religious person. He has to wait at least a few more lives. In a way it is good that he was not a religious man like Muktananda; otherwise we would have missed RESURRECTION, WAR AND PEACE, ANNA KARENINA, and dozens more beautiful, immensely beautiful books. Then he would have been another Swami Idiotananda, and nothing else.

Fourth, Ajit Sarasw... Ajit Mukherjee. He has done a great service for Tantra. I am going to include his two books.

Fourth: Ajit Mukherjee's THE ART OF TANTRA, and fifth, his other book THE PAINTINGS OF TANTRA -- or perhaps THE TANTRA PAINTINGS. The man is still alive, and I have always loved him for these two books, because they are masterpieces -- the paintings, the art, and the commentaries he has made on the paintings. His introductions are immeasurably valuable.

But the man himself seems to be just a poor Bengali. Just a few days ago he met Laxmi in Delhi. He came to see her and confessed that he wanted to give his whole Tantra collection to me. He must have had one of the most valuable and richest collections of Tantra paintings and Tantra art. He said to Laxmi, "I wanted to give it to him because he is the only man who will be able to understand it and know the meaning of it, but I was too afraid." He said, "Just to be associated with him in any way may create trouble for me, so I finally donated my whole collection of a lifetime to the Indian government."

I have loved these two books -- but what to say about this man: Ajit Mukherjee or Ajit Mouse? Such fear! -- and with such fear is it possible to understand Tantra? Impossible! What he has written is only intellectual. It is not, and cannot be, of the heart. He has no heart. I know even a mouse has a heart as far as physiology is concerned -- but it is not a heart, it is only lungs. It is only man who has something more than lungs... a heart; and the heart grows only in the climate of courage, in love, in adventure. What a poor man! Still I appreciate his books. The mouse has done a tremendous work. These two books will always remain of immense significance to Tantra, and to seekers of truth. But forget and forgive Ajit Mouse -- I mean Ajit Mukherjee.

Please remember that I am not against you, Ajit Mukherjee, nor anybody else. I am not an enemy to anybody in the world, although there are millions of people who regard me as their enemy. That is their business; I have nothing to do with it. Ajit Mukherjee, I love you because you have served Tantra well. Tantra needs many scholars, philosophers, painters, writers, poets, so that the ancient wisdom can become alive again, and you have helped a little.

Sixth -- this is the book I have always wanted to talk about; it is even scheduled for my morning talks in English. I have already spoken on it in Hindi and it can also be translated. The book is by Shankaracharya -- not the present fool, but Adi Shankaracharya, the original one.

The book is one thousand years old, and is nothing but a small song: "BHAJ GOVINDAM MOODH MATE -- O Idiot...." Now, Devageet, listen carefully: I'm not talking to you, that is the title of the book. BHAJ GOVINDAM -- sing the song of the Lord -- MOODH MATE, O Idiot. O Idiot, sing the song of the Lord.

But idiots don't listen. They never listen to anybody, they are deaf. Even if they listen they don't understand. They are imbeciles. Even if they can understand, they don't follow; and unless you follow, understanding is meaningless. Understanding is understanding only when it is proved by your following.

Shankaracharya has written many books but none of them is so beautiful as this song: BHAJ GOVINDAM MOODH MATE. I have spoken much on these three or four words, almost three hundred pages. But you know how I love to sing songs; if I have the opportunity I will go on endlessly. But here I wanted to at least mention the book.

Seventh, another book by Ludwig Wittgenstein. He is also one of my love affairs. The name of the book is PHILOSOPHICAL PAPERS. It is not a book, but rather a collection of articles which appeared at different times. Each article is beautiful. Wittgenstein could not do otherwise. He had that capacity to produce beauty without being illogical, and also to write poetry in prose. I don't think he ever thought of himself as a poet, but I declare him to be a poet of the first order. He is in the same category as Kalidas, Shakespeare, Milton or Goethe.

Seventh: Paul Reps' ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES. It is a great work -- not original in that he has not created it, but although not original it is far more significant than just a translation. It is a category in itself. In one way it is original, in another way a translation. It is a translation of old Zen anecdotes and original writing. I know because I have seen almost all the books written on and about Zen, and nothing compares to Paul Reps' book. He has caught a glimpse. He has the same flavor as Basho or Rinzai.

The man is still alive somewhere in California. He has in this small book not only collected Zen anecdotes but also VIGYAN BHAIRAV TANTRA -- the one hundred and twelve sutras of Shiva to Parvati, his beloved, in which Shiva talks about all the keys possible. I cannot conceive that there can be anything more to meditation than VIGYAN BHAIRAV TANTRA. One hundred and twelve keys are enough -- they seem to be enough; one hundred and thirteen will not look like a right number. One hundred and twelve looks really esoteric, beautiful.

This book is very small, you can carry it in your pocket; it is a pocketbook. But you can also carry the Kohinoor in your pocket... although the Kohinoor is studded in the British crown, and you cannot carry that in your pocket. But the most beautiful thing about Paul Reps is that he has not added a single word of his own -- which is incredible. He has simply translated, just translated -- and not only translated, but he has brought the flower of Zen to the English language. That flower is not found in any other English writer on Zen. Even Suzuki has not been able to do it, because he was a Japanese. Although enlightened he could not bring the flavor of his enlightenment to his English books. Suzuki's English is beautiful but very unenlightened, perhaps electrified but absolutely unenlightened.

Paul Reps has done an almost impossible task, being an American, and yet, I repeat, and yet getting the full flavor of Zen. And not only getting it for himself but bringing it in ZEN FLESH, ZEN BONES for the whole world too. The world should remain grateful to him forever, although he is not an enlightened person. That is why I say he has done an almost impossible task.

Ninth... I am waiting for you to rise a little higher, because I am going to talk about something which belongs to the heights, the ultimate heights. Good... but don't stop. Good does not mean stop, it simply means go on, go on... CHARAIVETI, CHARAIVETI.

By the way, the book I am going to mention as the ninth is Christmas Humphries' ZEN BUDDHISM. Originally he wanted to call it GO ON, GO ON -- as a translation of CHARAIVETI, CHARAIVETI -- or WALK ON, WALK ON. But after all an Englishman is an Englishman; he finally dropped the idea and called the book ZEN BUDDHISM.

The book is beautiful, but the title is ugly because Zen has nothing to do with any 'ism', Buddhism or any other. ZEN BUDDHISM is not right as a title. Just ZEN would have been enough. Humphries writes in his diary that he had chosen CHARAIVETI, CHARAIVETI as his first preference for the title, but then he thought it was too long. WALK ON, WALK ON... GO ON, GO ON. He changed the title and made it something ugly: ZEN BUDDHISM. But the book is beautiful. It has introduced millions of Westerners to the world of Zen. It has served tremendously.

This man Humphries was a disciple of D.T.Suzuki, and he has served the master as nobody else has, particularly in the West. He remained devoted to Suzuki his whole life.

Gudia was saying to me yesterday that she had told Devageet that "if you live with Osho like me even for only one month, then you will know what it is -- hard." I know it is certainly hard. To be with an enlightened person *is* hard -- and to be with one who has gone beyond that is even harder.

But Humphries proved to be really a disciple; he remained true and loyal and obedient to Suzuki to the very end of Suzuki's life and his own. He did not waver for a single moment. You can find that unwavering spirit in his book.

Tenth... the last for this session. It is a very small book, known only to a very few people in the world, but it needs to be declared from the housetops to each and everyone. It is THE SONGS OF CHANDIDAS -- a Bengali madman, a Baul. The word *Baul* means a madman. Chandidas danced and sang from village to village and nobody knows who collected his songs. It must have been someone with a great and generous spirit, so generous that he has not even mentioned his name.

THE SONGS OF CHANDIDAS... I feel in such awe. Just the name of Chandidas and my heart starts throbbing with a different beat. What a man he was, and what a poet! There have been thousands of poets, but Chandidas is of the same category as Solomon, not less than that. If Solomon can be compared to anybody then it is to Chandidas.

Chandidas' songs sing of strange things -- of God who does not exist. Chandidas also knows that God does not exist, but he sings about him because God only represents existence. God does not exist; he is existence.

Chandidas also sings of meditation, although nothing can be said about meditation -- but still he says something, something which cannot be ignored. He says: Meditation is equivalent to no-mind. What a tremendous formula! Albert Einstein would have been jealous of Chandidas. Alas, Einstein knew nothing of Chandidas nor of meditation. One of the greatest men of this age, he was absolutely unaware of meditation. He was aware of everything except himself.

Chandidas sings songs of love, of awareness, of beauty, of nature. And there are a few songs which are not concerned with anything at all; just sheer joy, the very joy of singing -- the meaning is not at all important.

That is my tenth and last book today.

Books I Have Loved

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:
ShortTitle: BOOKS16
Audio: No
Video: No

How many books have I talked about in the P.P.S? Hmmm?
"Forty, Osho."
Forty?
"Yes, Osho."

I am a stubborn man you know. I am going to end it at fifty whatsoever happens; otherwise I will start another P.P.P.S. My stubbornness has really repaid me: it has helped me to fight all kinds of nonsense that the world is full of. It has been of tremendous help in saving my own intelligence against the mediocrity that surrounds everyone everywhere. So I don't feel at all sorry that I am stubborn; in fact, I thank God that he has made me this way: utterly stubborn.

The first book is by Bennett, an Englishman, a perfect Englishman. The book is about an absolutely unknown Indian mystic, Shivpuri Baba. The world has come to know about him only through Bennett's book.

Shivpuri Baba was certainly one of the rarest flowerings, particularly in India where so many idiots are pretending to be mahatmas. To find a man like Shivpuri Baba in India is really either luck or else a tremendous work of research. There are five hundred thousand mahatmas in India; that is the actual number. To find a real man among this crowd is almost impossible.

But Bennett was fortunate in many ways. He was also the first man to discover Gurdjieff. It was neither Ouspensky nor Nicoll, nor anyone other than Bennett. Bennett found Gurdjieff in a refugee camp in Constantinople. Those were the days of the Russian Revolution. Gurdjieff had to leave Russia; on the way he was shot twice before he escaped. Our styles are different, but in a strange way destiny may play the same game again....

Gurdjieff in a refugee camp! -- just thinking of it, I can't believe humanity can fall so low. Putting a Buddha, or Gurdjieff, Jesus or Bodhidharma in a refugee camp.... When Bennett discovered him, Gurdjieff was standing in a food queue. The food was given only once a day, and the queue was long. There were thousands of refugees who had left Russia because the communists were murdering people without any consideration who they were murdering, or for what. You will be surprised to know they murdered almost ten million Russians.

How did Bennett discover Gurdjieff? Gurdjieff sitting among his disciples would not be difficult to recognize, but Bennett recognized him in dirty rotten clothes, unwashed for many days. How did he recognize him in that queue? Those eyes -- you cannot hide them. Those eyes -- whether the man is sitting on a golden throne, or standing in a refugee camp, they are the same. Bennett brought Gurdjieff to the West.

Nobody thanks poor Bennett for it, and there is a reason. It is because he was a wavering kind of person. Bennett never betrayed Gurdjieff while he was alive. He did not dare. Those eyes were too much; he had twice seen their tremendous impact. He reports in his book on Gurdjieff -- which is not a great book, that is why I am not going to count it, but I am just referring to it -- Bennett says: I came to Gurdjieff tired and exhausted after a long journey. I was sick, very sick, thinking I was going to die. I had come to see him only

so that before I die I could see those two eyes again... my last experience.

He came to Gurdjieff's room. Gurdjieff looked at him, stood up, came close and hugged him. Bennett could not believe it -- it was not Gurdjieff's way. If he had slapped him that would have been more expected, but he hugged him! But there was more to the hug. The moment Gurdjieff touched him, Bennett felt a tremendous upsurge of energy. At the same time he saw Gurdjieff turning pale. Gurdjieff sat down; then with great difficulty stood up and went to the bathroom, saying to Bennett, "Don't be worried, just wait for ten minutes and I will be back, the same as ever."

Bennett says, "I have never felt such a wellbeing, such health, such power. It seemed I could do anything."

It is felt by many people who take drugs -- LSD or marijuana and other drugs -- that under their impact they feel they can do anything. One woman thought she could fly, so she flew out of a window on the thirtieth floor of a New York building. You can conclude what happened. Not even pieces of the woman were found.

Bennett says, "I felt I could do everything. At that moment I understood the famous statement by Napoleon: Nothing is impossible. I not only understood it but felt I could do anything I wanted. But I knew it was Gurdjieff's compassion. I was dying, and he had saved me."

This happened twice... again a few years later. In the East this is called 'the transmission'; the energy can jump from one flame to another lamp which is dying. Even though such great experiences happened to him, Bennett was a wavering man. He could not waver and betray like Ouspensky, but when Gurdjieff died, then he betrayed. He started looking for another master. What a misfortune! -- I mean misfortune for Bennett. It was good for others, because that was how he came to find Shivpuri Baba. But Shivpuri Baba, howsoever great, is nothing compared to Gurdjieff. I cannot believe it of Bennett. And he was a scientist, a mathematician... only that gives me the clue. The scientist has almost always behaved foolishly outside his own specific field.

I always define science as 'knowing more and more about less and less', and religion as 'knowing less and less about more and more'. The culmination of science will be knowing everything about nothing, and the culmination of religion will be knowing all -- not knowing *about* all, simply knowing; not about, just knowing. Science will end in ignorance; religion will end in enlightenment.

All the scientists, even the great ones, have proved foolish in many ways outside their specific field. They behave childishly. Bennett was a scientist and mathematician of a certain standing, but he wavered, he missed. He started looking for another master again. And it is not that he remained with Shivpuri either.... Shivpuri Baba was a very old man when Bennett met him. He was almost one hundred and ten years old. He was really made of steel. He lived for almost one and a half centuries. He was seven feet tall and one hundred and fifty years old and still there was no sign that he was going to die. He decided to leave the body -- it was his decision.

Shivpuri was a silent man, he did not teach. Particularly a man who had known Gurdjieff and his tremendous teaching would find it very ordinary to be with Shivpuri Baba. Bennett wrote his book and started searching again for a master. Shivpuri Baba was not even dead yet.

Then, in Indonesia, Bennett found Mohammed Subud, the founder of the movement called Subud. *Subud* is a short form of *sushil-buddha-dharma*; it is just the first letter of these three words. What foolishness! Bennett started introducing Mohammed Subud, a very good man, but not a master... nothing even compared to Shivpuri Baba; no question arises about Gurdjieff. Bennett brought Mohammed Subud to the West, and started introducing him as the successor to Gurdjieff. Now this is utter stupidity!

But Bennett writes beautifully, mathematically, systematically. His best book is SHIVPURI BABA. Although Bennett was a fool, even if you allow a monkey to sit at a typewriter once in a while he may come upon something beautiful -- perhaps a statement which only a buddha could make -- just by knocking the typewriter keys here and there. But he will not understand what he has written.

Bennett continued in this way. Soon he became disillusioned with Mohammed Subud and started searching for yet another master. Poor fellow, his whole life he was searching and searching unnecessarily. He had already found the right man in Gurdjieff. He has written about Gurdjieff, and what he says is beautiful, efficient, but his heart is dark, there is no light in it. Still, I count his book as one of the best. You can see that I am impartial.

Second: this is a strange book, nobody reads it. You may not even have heard about it, yet it was written in America. The book is LISTEN LITTLE MAN, by Wilhelm Reich. It is a very small book, but it reminds one of the SERMON ON THE MOUNT, TAO TE CHING, THUS SPAKE ZARATHUSTRA, THE

PROPHET. In reality Reich was not of that status to write such a book, but he must have been possessed by some unknown spirit.

LISTEN LITTLE MAN created much antagonism towards Reich, particularly among the professional psychoanalysts, his colleagues, because he was calling everyone 'little man' -- and he was thinking he was so great? I want to tell you: he was! Not in the sense of a buddha, but in the same sense as Sigmund Freud, Carl Gustav Jung, Assagioli. He belongs to the same category. He was a great man -- of course still a man, not superman, but great. And it was not out of his egoism that this book was born; he could not help it, he had to write it. It is almost like when a woman is pregnant, she has to give birth to the child. He carried this small book within himself for years, resisting the idea of writing it because he knew perfectly well it was going to create hell for him. And it did. After that book he was condemned from every corner.

To create anything great in this world is a crime. Man has not changed at all. Socrates he kills, Reich he kills. No change. They condemned Reich as mad and imprisoned him. He died in jail, condemned, reduced to a madman. He had the capacity to rise beyond the clouds, but he was not allowed. America still has to learn to live with people like Socrates, Jesus, Buddha.

This book should be meditated upon by all my sannyasins. I recommend it without any conditions at all.

Third is a book written by Bertrand Russell and Whitehead together. Nobody reads it. The title is PRINCIPIA MATHEMATICA. Just the name is enough to make people afraid, and the book must be the most difficult in existence. Hence, I worked on that book as much as possible. Anything difficult always allures me. The book is enchanting and challenging, but I will not recommend it to my sannyasins. Avoid it! I went through those thousands of pages and found nothing but mathematics. Unless you are interested in mathematics, particularly higher mathematics... that is another matter. I wanted to include it because it is a masterpiece -- of mathematics.

Fourth... is that the number?

"Yes, Osho."

You will be surprised that my fourth choice is Aristotle's POETICS. I am a born enemy of Aristotle. I call the man Aristotle-itis... a kind of disease, incurable. Devaraj, there is no medicine for it. Asheesh, your migraine is nothing! Thank God you are not suffering from Aristotlitis; that is a real cancer.

Aristotle is thought to be the father of Western philosophy and logic. He certainly is, but only of philosophy and logic, not of the real thing. The real thing comes from Socrates, Pythagoras, Plotinus, Diogenes and Dionysius, but not from Aristotle. But it is strange: he wrote a beautiful book -- and this is one of the books not studied by the Aristotelian scholars -- POETICS. I had to search for it among his many books. I was just looking to see whether I could find something beautiful in this man too, and when I found POETICS, a book of just a few pages, I was thrilled. The man also had a heart. He had written everything else from his head, but this book was from the heart. Of course it is about the essence of poetry -- poetics -- and the essence of poetry cannot be anything other than the essence of love. It is the fragrance not of intellect but of intuition. I recommend this book.

Fifth. There are so many books standing before me that it is very hard to choose, but I choose Ross' THREE PILLARS OF ZEN. Many people have written about Zen -- including Suzuki, who knew it the most -- but THREE PILLARS OF ZEN is the most beautiful book written about Zen. Remember my emphasis, *about*, because Ross has no experience of it. In fact, that makes it even more wonderful: that without any experience, just from studying books and visiting monasteries in Japan, she wrote a masterpiece.

There is only one thing I want to say to Ross: in Zen there are not three pillars, not even a single pillar. Zen has no pillars. It is not a temple, it is pure no-thing-ness. It needs no pillars at all. If she publishes the book again she should change the title. THREE PILLARS OF ZEN looks good, but it is not true to the spirit of Zen. But the book is written in a very scientific way. Those who want to understand Zen intellectually cannot find a better book.

Sixth: My choice for the sixth is a strange man's book. He calls himself 'M'. I know his real name, but he never allowed anyone to know it. His name is Mahendranath. He was a Bengali, a disciple of Ramakrishna.

Mahendranath sat at Ramakrishna's feet for many many years, and went on writing down whatsoever was happening around his master. The book is known as THE GOSPEL OF RAMAKRISHNA, but written

by M. He never wanted to disclose his name, he wanted to remain anonymous. That is the way of a true disciple. He effaced himself utterly.

The day Ramakrishna died, you will be surprised, M died too. There was nothing more for him to live for. I can understand... after Ramakrishna it would have been far more difficult to live than to die. Death was more blissful than to live without his master.

There have been many masters, but there has never been such a disciple as M to report about the master. He does not come into it anywhere. He was just reporting -- not about himself and Ramakrishna, but only about Ramakrishna. He no longer exists in front of the master. I love this man and his book, and his tremendous effort to efface himself. It is rare to find a disciple like M. Ramakrishna was far more fortunate in this than Jesus. I know his real name because I have traveled in Bengal, and Ramakrishna was alive at the end of the last century, so I could find out the name of this man Mahendranath.

Seventh. There was an Indian mystic just at the beginning of this century. I don't think he was an enlightened man, because he committed three mistakes; otherwise his collected works are beautiful, pure poetry... but those three mistakes have to be remembered. Even a man like Ramateertha can also commit such stupid mistakes.

He was in America. He was a man with charisma and he was worshipped. When he went back to India he thought he should first go to Varanasi, the citadel of the Hindu religion, the Jerusalem of the Hindus -- their Mecca. He was certain that if the Americans have respected him so much, then certainly the brahmins of Varanasi are going to worship him like a god. He was wrong. When he spoke in Varanasi one brahmin stood up and said, "Before you proceed further, please answer my question. Do you know Sanskrit?"

Ramateertha had been talking about the ultimate reality, and this brahmin had asked him, "Do you know Sanskrit? If you don't then you have no right to speak about ultimate reality. First go and study Sanskrit."

There was nothing wrong with the brahmin; all over the world brahmins are like that. What surprises me is that Ramatirtha started to study Sanskrit. That shocks me. He should have told the brahmin, "Get lost, along with all your Vedas and your Sanskrit! I don't care. I know the truth, why should I bother to know Sanskrit?"

Ramateertha did not know Sanskrit, that is true, and there is no need either -- but he felt the need. That is the first thing I want you to remember. His books are very poetic, exhilarating, ecstatic, but the man is missing somewhere.

Secondly: when his wife came to see him from faraway Punjab he refused. He had never refused any other woman, why did he refuse his own wife? Because he was afraid. He was still attached. I feel sorry for him: renouncing his wife, yet still afraid.

Third, he committed suicide -- although Hindus don't call it that, they call it 'dissolving oneself in the Ganges'. You can give beautiful names to ugly things.

Except for these three things Ramatirtha's books are valuable, but if you forget these three things you may start thinking of him as if he is enlightened. He speaks as if he was an enlightened man, but it is only 'as if'.

Eighth: G.E.Moore's PRINCIPIA ETHICA. I have loved this book. It is a great exercise in logic. He spends two hundred or more pages just considering one question: What is good? -- and coming to the conclusion that 'good' is indefinable. Great! But he did his homework, he did not just jump to the conclusion as mystics do. He was a philosopher. He went step by step, gradually, but he came to the same conclusion as the mystics.

Good is indefinable, so is beauty, so is God. In fact all that is of any worth is indefinable. Note it: if anything can be defined that means it is worthless. Unless you come to the indefinable, you have not come to anything worthwhile.

Ninth... I have left THE SONGS OF RAHIM from my list but I cannot any longer. He was a Mohammedan, but his songs are written in Hindi so Mohammedans don't like him, they don't take any note of him. Hindus don't like him because he was a Mohammedan. I may be the only person who respects him. His full name is Rahim Khan Khana. His songs are of the same height and same depth as Kabir, Meera, Sahajo or Chaitanya. Why did he write in Hindi? Being a Mohammedan he could have written in Urdu, and Urdu is a far more beautiful language than Hindi. But he chose knowingly; he wanted to fight the Mohammedan orthodoxy.

Tenth, Mirza Ghalib, the greatest Urdu poet -- and not only the greatest Urdu poet, but perhaps there is no other poet in any language of the world who can be compared with him. His book is called DIVAN. DIVAN simply means a collection of poems. He is difficult to read, but if you can make a little effort it pays immensely. It is as if each line contains a whole book. And that is the beauty of Urdu. I say no other language can contain so much in such a small space. Just two sentences are enough to contain a whole book. It is magical! Mirza Ghalib is the magician of that language.

Eleventh, and the last -- Alan Watts' THE BOOK. I have been saving it. Alan Watts was not a buddha, but he could be one day. He has moved closer to it. THE BOOK is tremendously important. It is his testament, his whole experience with Zen masters, Zen classics. And he is a man of tremendous intelligence; he was also a drunkard. Intelligence plus wine have really created a juicy book. I have loved THE BOOK and I have saved it for the last.

Do you remember Jesus' saying, "Blessed are those who stand at the last"? Yes, this book is blessed. I bless it, and I would like this series of sessions to be in memory of Alan Watts.

Early Talks

Miscellaneous talks from the early days
Miscellaneous
12 Chapters
Year published: None

This section is a miscellaneous collection of talks and interviews from the late sixties and early seventies.
Some of them have been published in pamphlet form.

Early Talks

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

3 June 1969 pm in Udaipur, India

Archive code: 6906030
ShortTitle: EARLY01
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a partly edited tape transcript of an unpublished early dialogue. It is for reference purposes only.]

[RECORDING STARTS HERE]

OSHO: .... There is no mind. Everything will be, it will be as it is. Nothing is disturbed, because no one can disturb it. Things will be in their suchness and a little[?]. So the question is not where to seek truth, the question is not where is truth. No, truth is everywhere, that which is is known as truth. But the mind we seek

[microphone disturbance] if it creates illusions, if it imposes something on that which is then the illusion is created. So how to disturb an illusion-creating mind? Now how to attain a mind which does not disturb, which sees things as they are? So how to achieve a mirror-like mind? That is the question: a mirror-like mind which has nothing to project, nothing to impose, which just reflects.

So the question, the basic question is never where is truth? how to find it? No, rather ask subjectively: what is this mind that creates the untrue; why does the mind create untruths; is there any way to destroy this mind, to become a no-mind? If you can become a no-mind, then truth is. And truth has been there always. It is there, it has never been disturbed, it has never changed. When we were not, *it* was; when we are not, it will still be. It has been there, it *is* there. It is the THEREness, but our mind imposes something over it. We see something over and against that which is. So the untrue is created.

The untrue is a creation of our mind, and if this mind remains the same, you go on being in trouble. You will be the same, so you will create the same illusion again. A person can change *everything* but if the mind remains the same, nothing is changed because the same mind will create the same difficulties. If he is a householder, he changes, he becomes a renunciate, but the mind remains the same. And now this new change will create the same difficulties, because the same machine, the same deception-creating mind is with you. So the basic problem is not to change stages, not to change outward things, but to change the inner mind. And there are two types of mind; only two types of mind. A mind which creates illusion and a mind which does not, but simply waits to see what is. The first type of mind is an active mind, a creative mind, a creator of deception. The second type is a passive mind; it just looks, it sees -- it doesn't create. Just like a mirror, it reflects.

This is what I call a meditative mind: a mirror-like thing. And really to call it mind is nonsense, because it has become no-mind. "Mind" means that it creates mental images. I'm seeing you, there are two ways to see you: one is to see you as you are: the second is to project something and see that projection in you. The first will be the truth. The second will be the untruth. But our mind is such... We are so conditioned in such a way that we never see what is; we always project something. Somebody comes to me, he never comes with an empty mind, a passive mind. He has not come to see me, he has come with preconceptions. And he will be seeing me through those preconceptions. I will not be there; he will see something that is his own creation. That is the untruth. The conceptual mind is the untrue mind. And the untrue mind cannot conceive the truth. You understand?

Q. BUT WHEN YOU FUNCTION, AS IN THIS WAY, AND YOU ARE WITH PEOPLE WHO ARE TRAVELLING, MOVING, HOW CAN YOU MAINTAIN, OR HOW CAN YOU EVEN ACHIEVE, NIRVANA?

A: No, no! There is no question of maintenance! You have to maintain something if it is false. If it is, you don't maintain it. You go on moving, you breathe, you never maintain the breathing. How do you maintain your breathing? Talking, discussing, going and coming, the breathing is. You never become attentive to it. You are never aware of it; it is just going on. You are not maintaining it. [A lot of microphone disturbance; next sentence not really 'reliable'] When a state is true, so you don't have to maintain it. If a state moves it will maintain itself.

If it has not been achieved, then you have to maintain it, but how can you maintain a thing which you have not achieved? You have to maintain something which is a deception. If I become a sober man and sobriety is not my state, then I have to maintain it. Then it is a false deception, an acting. You have to maintain it, Because inwardly you are quite the contrary. Inwardly you are laughing, and outwardly you are serious. So the seriousness has to be maintained. But if you are serious, then even when you laugh, the seriousness will be there; the laughing itself becomes serious. Then *you* are not that laughing. Then you have laughed with a totally serious mind and that laughter itself has become serious. Acting has to be maintained.

And you really asked an essential question, because in our lives we are maintaining everything. Every type of face needs maintenance, because (LAUGHING) the face is not real. The face is from the outside, you are something from within: deep double role. This double personality will need maintenance. and the maintenance will create conflict. This conflict deteriorates your whole mind.

Then you cannot be spontaneous, then you cannot be real, yourself. You are at every moment something else, something else, something else. This will kill you! This will become a burden. And that is why the whole of life has become a burden. Life is just a joy. But the whole becomes a burden because you have to

maintain so many faces. In the morning you are one person, by the evening someone else. In one moment you are one person, in the second moment you are someone else. To me you are someone, to somebody else, you are someone else. Thousands of faces! -- and the maintenance, and the conflict. This becomes burdensome; this *is* the burden. This is the sorrow, this is the suffering.

If you are really yourself, you need not maintain anything because you are yourself. Then you go on, you live... there is no burden and living has become just play, hmm? What they call in India, *leela*. Then it becomes leela. Then it becomes play; you do not need to maintain it.

Maintenance is not the problem. How to attain it? Once attained, attained forever. You cannot lose it then. There are so many mysteries in life, and one of the mystery is that you cannot lose that which you have attained. You cannot lose it. You can never lose it; there is no possibility. It is impossible. What you lose, lose; but you have not attained it. It was a false faith.

Nothing real can be gained *and* lost. It is gained and then it is.... Why, why this mystery? Because the real is really not an attainment; rather, it is a discovery. An attainment can be lost, but a discovery cannot be lost. It is something that was with you, without you knowing it -- now you know it. It was with you when you did not know it; it is with you when you know it. How can you lose it? No real state is ever lost. And no real state ever needs any maintenance on your part. It is maintained intrinsically, by *swabhav*: by your inner nature it is maintained.

And never try to maintain anything. Really just be a floating man, a floating mind. Don't maintain it. Just be a floating mind. Let everything come that comes, let everything go that goes. Never cling to it, never welcome it, never try to catch it; let it come and let it go; you be just at ease. The darkness comes: welcome. It goes: welcome. The light comes: welcome. It goes: welcome. Misery comes, happiness comes; everything comes and goes, you just be a witness and watch. And let them come and go. This letgo will make you attain to something that is not an attainment, but a discovery.

Truth is a discovery. It is neither invention... because invention can never be true. Invention means the untrue: you have invented it. The family is an invention; the husband is an invention; the wife is an invention. It is not there, you have invented it. All our relationships are an invention. Your wife becomes such a bondage; such a bondage because invented by man. Anything that you have not invented... Love is not an invention, but to be a husband is an invention. To be a lover is discovery; you have discovered something which has been there always.

So go on discovering yourself, what you are. Not in a cave... but in moment-to-moment communication, in moment-to-moment relationship: the inter-relationship. Go on seeing the trembling, watching...

Q. OSHO, HOW CAN YOU DO THIS WITHOUT DISCRIMINATING? BETWEEN LOVE AND MARRIAGE... DISCRIMINATING THE TWO.

A: No, no! You are not to discriminate. You are just to search for that which you have not invented, that which has come to you. Love comes to you, and if society changes, family cannot be. It is possible. A society can be without family, a society can be without husband and wife relationship. Mm?You know hippies? and other.... A society can be without any family. Without any familiar relationship, but a society cannot be without love. Animals are with love, there is no family, but love is there. So love is something that comes by nature, is instinctive. Family is something that comes through intellect.

So, one has to discover in his mind relationships, in his movement through life what is real that comes, or what is unreal that is imposed. If this search goes on, in every walk, in every aspect, then something -- a mind which witnesses -- will be discovered. Because through this discrimination; this is real, this is unreal.... Don't ask any scripture, don't ask any guru. Because if through asking, you cling to some theory, then you will begin to impose. Then you will say, "This is unreal because Geeta says so." It has become nonsense. You have lost the path.

Geeta says so, let it say. What *you* understand, a very little understanding, is so much valuable than so much great knowledge. Understanding is needed not knowledge. And this understanding comes through day to day movement; go on discovering, go on seeking what you are imposing, what you are finding. This discrimination will create a new force within you. The understanding mind -- that will be created, that will come in force, that will become a living entity.

That mind liberates. That mind by and by becomes a mirror. Then you neither discriminate, neither choose. There is no choice then. The mind knows and acts, and there is no gap between the knowing and the

action. And there should not be any gap. The gap, the gulf, between knowing and the action is the most basic difficulty for a seeker. But that comes by and by. And in everything: the most little, the most small, the most trivial; there too, you have to be aware, and seeking and seeking.

Some friend comes to you, you greet him, then let it be known completely to you whether the greeting was authentic, real or just an imposition, just an acting. You laugh, somebody comes, says something and you laugh. Discover it within you whether the laugh is authentic, or just you are laughing to please him, or just as a social gesture. Are you really laughing? And you will know by and by: this laugh has been false, this laugh has been real; and the real laugh is a joy.

Real weeping too is a joy because it is authentic. So go on discovering as if is a long journey. This is so long and so much patience is needed and no tricks and no small... no shortcut. Through suffering, through seeking a mind comes to a state where everything becomes a clarity; the reason is attained. You will not rech some God. In the end there is no god waiting for you. In the end you will reach to yourself, but to a mind which is clear, a mind which is understanding, a mind which knows. A mind which is passively alert, not actively illusion-creative, but if someone asks, "what is truth?" then the whole search is diverted to a pseudo question.

If you ask what is truth, then you will be led into philosophy which is the most nonsense effort human mind can do. But if you ask, why the untruth? Why I come to untrue? Why I am not coming to the truth? Then you are asked something else. Another search begins, that search is religion.

Religion concentrates itself to the mind, to the subjectivity. Philosophy asks objective questions: What is truth? What is God? Go on asking, go on answering and you will remain the same because you never touch the mind. You accept it. The mind has been accepted. You have not changed it, you are not trying to transform it. With the same mind you go on asking and receiving answers and collecting answers so you can become a scholar. But not a knower. Then you know so many answers, but not *the* answer. You know so many things, but not *the* thing.

I want that you must understand a very dangerous path leads through this question, "what is truth?" A very dangerous and very useless, endless and meaningless quest, because the real question is not what is truth? The real question is what are you? Who is on the path to seek? If he is pseudo, false; if he is an actor, if he is not authentic, then go on searching. An unauthentic mind, how it can reach to the truth?

Truth comes to a true a mind. It comes by itself to a true mind. You can know only that which you are; you cannot know that which you are not. If you are untrue, untruth will be coming; if you true, truth is bound to come. The same is attracted to the same. An untrue mind repels the true; it seeks but it repels. So if an untrue can collect definitions, philosophies, systems, but that is not the real seeking.

Turn it! Never ask what is true, ask how the mind becomes such that the true comes to it. You see the distinction? You understand the distinction? The question is not, where is the sun?; the question is, how to open the window so the sun may come in. It is there, it has been always there. If your window is closed, it will be there. But the window is closed; so sun is not, the darkness is. And someone asks in the darkness, what is the light? What is the sun? Where to seek it? Where to go? And goes on circling, circling that very dark room, because your mind is the dark room. So you cannot go outside it. You will have to break some windows, some doors in this mind. If you go on with this mind through lives, you will be asking the same: what is light? What is light? And the mind is dark and there is no window, there is no opening, there is no door, and goes on asking. And in the darkness, it consoles itself by collecting some answers. Geeta, Ramayan, Quran, Bible it collects.... And in darkness it is consolated that I am knowing, knowing, knowing, by and by I will come to know; I have known so much answers. But the mind is dark, and there is no opening.

So I say throw your scriptures and throw you rules. And break your mind so that the light may come in; it is ever-ready, ever-waiting. The moment the window is open, the light comes. And the whole dark corner is changed, something else has come in and then you can never lose it.

So concentrate on your mind, not any objective truth. Make your search concentrated on *your* mind; the mind is the problem. And then there is no philosophy; and there comes religion. Religion is existential, experimental. Philosophy is speculative: what is truth?...

[Tape break here: change in sound, background noise, and His voice indicates an entirely new setting.]

... Then you become totally independent. It is independence one needs. Outwardly will be gained in any occupation. But an occupation like gardening or farming will do much good. Bodily, mentally and

spiritually -- on all layers of life, it will be helpful. Because you will be independent, totally independent, and when you are occupied in some work if you maintain simultaniously an awareness... while doing, acting, working; simultaneously there must run a current of awareness within you. Then the occupation itself becomes an object of meditation.

[Tape side B]

Rather to choose some artificial object of awareness, it is better to choose some type of occupation which is in both ways helpful; helpful as an object for meditation, and helpful as to your maintenance, economic maintenance and independence. It will do much good. If you go somewhere to some farm, and to remain there working for three or four hours per day, and then for twenty hours you are completely free... To remain unoccupied for twenty-four hours, necessarily means to be dependant on someone, to some institution or to some person, or to live on some charity. But that charity or that institution or some person automatically, they create a sort of bondage....

QUESTIONER: OBLIGATION.

Osho: Obligation. An obligation is so heavy that it necessarily creates a situation where independence is lost and it's particular type of anxiety is created. And that anxiety is so much inner that it obstructs the inner current of awareness. So it is double. Better to go to some farm or some garden, but it is better if you choose farming or gardening than any other occupation. Because other occupations are so much involved; and either (way) you will be mechanical or other types of routine work. And routine work which is the same every day creates boredom. And that boredom too becomes an obstruction in the inner current of awareness. But an occupation like farming -- it is so living, it is so new every day, it is not a work, rather it is a pleasure: to be growing plants and all that atmosphere that surrounds it, that natural atmosphere. All that helps so much that it is better to be occupied.

Q: ALSO COULD I ASK YOU ABOUT MEDITATION PRACTICE BY... I CANNOT UNDERSTAND [THE WAY IN WHICH] IT SHOULD HELP.

A: Hm mm. To be meditation means an effort to be aware. To be aware of the whole process of life, but in the beginning one can chose some object like breathing. It is a very natural object to be aware: The ingoing and the outgoing of the breath. Be aware constantly: the breath has gone out, it has come in; and the rhythm and the process and the in and out going phenomena, be aware of it. The moment you will be aware, you feel a certain change, a certain chemical change within your mind. Because when you become aware of the breathing process, mind becomes silent. The silence is automatically created. Because your total mind is engaged in seeing, in witnessing the breathing. And the rhythmic circle of breath creates an inner music. That inner music too leads you to more and more silent and sweeter moments within. When you are walking or bathing or eating or doing anything, doing farming, be aware of your breath. But this awareness, this effort of awareness should not be a strain; it should be effortless. The very effort should be effortless. It should not be strenuous, it should not become a tension, you should not do it upto an anxiety is created or a strain is created or you feel some inner tension in doing it. The effort should be effortless. It means do it without any strain.

Q: IF YOU CANNOT KEEP IT UP, THEN YOU JUST WAIT UNTIL THE MOMENT ARRIVES AND YOU CAN KEEP... I FIND WHEN I'M TRYING TO PRACTICE AWARENESS, IT DOES NOT LAST VERY LONG.

A: Mm, It will not last in the begining. It will not last for very long in the beginning, but go on doing it. Whenever you become conscious that you are not doing it, do it. If you forget it, let it be forgotten, again when you remember it, do it. Do not repent that the current was lost. Oh no, there is no repentance. Whenever you become conscious, four or five times in the day when you become conscious, do it. When you forget it, let it be forgotten. Again you will become conscious, and this becoming conscious and doing

it without any repentance, without any strain just leave when you will remember it. And how much time you remember it, doesn't matter. Even for some seconds or some minutes, if you remember it, that is enough. By and by the stretch will become longer, by and by you will remember more, by and by the gaps between two remembrances will be lesser. And in a certain period -- it depends how you do it -- in a certain period, you will remember it constantly. But don't long for it. Just be thankful, if you remember only for few seconds, just be thankful. That is enough. Enough for today. Again tomorrow the stretch will become longer, gap will be shorter and the intensity will go deeper and in a certain period, you will remember it without any strain. It will go on simultaneously with your all work, with your all activities. You will be doing everything outside, and there will be the remembrance within. You will be aware. That awareness will continue.

That continuity comes by itself if you just go on doing it. But never repent for it. That it was not as much longer as I longed for. There is no question of longing. As much as it comes, be thankful for it. It is enough.

This will do, this will create that effortless effort. Effortless effort. Whenever you remember, for a single moment, be aware and let it go. Don't cling to it. Don't forcibly do it. Force cannot be helpful. It should be spontaneous without any effort, without any strain. Even for a single moment, if it comes in a day, even for a single moment, it will become a seed within you and the seed will go on growing and growing and growing. And someday you will find that the remembrance has become part and parcel of your conscious mind. Then in the longer run, even in the night when you are asleep, sometimes, some moment will come that you will remember even in the sleep and you will become aware. Then the continuity will penetrate in the sleep and then a circle will be created. But that requires time and patience and a loving gratefulness. Don't be repentful for those moments when you were not aware, but be grateful for those moments when you were aware. Emphasize those living moments when you are aware, don't think about those moments which have gone without any awareness.

It will be created; it is not difficult. When it is created, one knows how foolish one was; it was so simple, it was so easy, it was so natural. But when it is created, then one knows. Before that it seems so difficult, but the difficulty is not with the process. The difficulty lies with our impatience. We are so impatient, we ask for everything without any preperation. We ask just here and now. Even... it can come just here and now, but that needs infinite patience. If you have infinite patience, then this very moment can become a moment of explosion. But our whole mind, our whole make-up of the mind is based on impatience. That impatience creates an inner barrier. Then, meditation should not become a part and parcel of our desire.

Because you cannot be meditative with a desiring mind. Because a desiring mind creates another current of desire against the current of awareness. Desire is part and parcel of unconscious mind. So if you desire too much, even if you desire for God, even if you desire for liberation, even if you desire for meditation, *samadhi*, this too will become a barrier. So don't desire. Just be curious to know, to know what is meditation. Don't make meditation to a means towards anything else. Meditation should be the end. We want to know the complete total silent mind. Why? Because we have known the [1 word unquick] mind, we have known the non-silent mind, we have known the mind with desire, we have known the mind with a longing and a clinging, and we have suffered for it. The suffering has been so much. We have known this and the suffering. Now we want to know the opposite mind and also to know what comes with it.

We do not know so we cannot desire, we do not know what will be the outcome of a silent mind. But we have known the non-silent mind, we have known the suffering that comes with it, the darkness, the *dukhha*, but we do not know what pleasure, what bliss will come with the mind when it becomes meditative, aware and silent. But we want just to know the opposite. We have suffered this much long, for so many lives. We want to know what is the other mind. That other mind is too our mind, but it has remained inactive because of the activity of this mind. So this mind becomes silent, that mind it is deeper, inner, much more inner, will explode and a new type of vision, a new type of life will come out of it.

But don't desire it. The desire... Because every type of desire is part and parcel of this mind which we want to transcend. So if you desire, this mind goes on working again. And this mind goes on creating patterns of suffering again. Let this mind go. Because we have suffered. Let this mind go because we are suffering. And let the new mind come, with no desire, with no particular longing, let it come. And see what happens.

Much happens.

Early Talks

Chapter #2
Chapter title: No Mission, No Message

1 October 1969 pm in Pahalgam, Kashmir, India

Archive code:	6910010
ShortTitle:	EARLY02
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

FIRST QUESTIONER: WHAT IS YOUR MISSION IN LIFE? AND WHAT METHOD SHOULD WE USE TO FULFILL THIS MISSION?

OSHO: As far as my mission in life is concerned, there is no such thing as my mission. Neither is there any *my*, nor is there any *mission*. I am not teaching something to others -- there is no message to be given to the world. Messages are many, missions are enough -- and there is no lack of missionaries, nor is there any lack of thoughts, ideologies, *isms*. On the contrary, the mind of the world is much too burdened with these things. To me it seems that if the mind of man can be unburdened, only then is there any possibility of living the truth, or of feeling life in its totality. Ideologies, thoughts, isms, missions, they all add to the burden of the mind.

The more the mind knows, the less it becomes capable of knowing; knowledge is the only hindrance towards knowing. Knowing is something quite different from knowledge. Knowledge means thoughts, and knowledge means borrowed learning. Knowing means a mind which is unburdened of everything that is known; a mind in the state of knowing is simply ignorant -- it doesn't know anything, it is humble. And to be humble, one has to unlearn what has become a burden.

The known must cease for the unknown to be. And life is unknown, and truth is unknown, yet we are all burdened with knowledge. This attitude of knowledge becomes a hindrance towards the void, which goes into the unchartered, into the unknown, the unacquainted, the unlearnt.

So to me there is nothing to be preached or to be taught -- I am not a teacher in that sense. Rather, I am awakened -- not a teacher. And the first awakening that is required today is the awakening of the humble attitude of an unlearnt, unknowledgeable mind, a mind that is open and not closed.

This humility is needed but you cannot teach this humility through a mission, because a mission becomes an organization. A mission becomes, in the long run, the vested interest. A mission becomes a sect; a mission becomes interested, not in the unknown, but in the knowledge that the mission has to impart to others.

So every type of mission burdens the human mind. And the need is to be unburdened.

There are things which can be known by others; information can be imparted. As far as science is concerned -- the complete knowledge known as scientific knowledge -- there are things that can be imparted. Then there is the possibility of a school, of a teacher, of a mission.... But there are things as far as the inner is concerned... as far as the divine is concerned, and these things cannot be made part and parcel of a dead knowledge. They cannot be condensed into maxims, nor is there any possibility for any objective experimentation or for a laboratory where more than one person can experiment and come to a conclusion. There is no such possibility. The inner, the divine, is basically individual, is basically subjective. One *knows*, but cannot impart the knowledge to others. One knows and *lives*.... Others may feel the perfume, may feel the scent, may feel the song, may feel the unknown presence, but that too is intuitive, that too is

indirect.

You cannot preach the divine directly, so there is no mission-like activity for me. When there is no mission, there is no question of how to work it out, how to implement it, how to organize it. I am against all sorts of organizations. Truth cannot be organized, and the moment one thinks of organizing it the truth is killed, only the dead remains. What is living goes out of any organization, because to know the truth is so individual, it cannot be organized. You can organize around an ideology, not around a realization. You can organize around a mission, not around the unknown, not around the realization of the unknown.

So there is no possibility of there being any organization around *me*. Nor am I interested... rather, I am against it. But we can never think of doing anything without organization. And the difficulty is: the very nature of the thing is so, that if you organize it, you kill it; and if you don't organize it, then you raise the problem, what to do with it? How to make others know about it? That too can only be done through individuals, not through organizations.

If what I say appeals to you, or somebody, he has to become the embodied presence of what I am saying. Even if one individual becomes the embodied presence and people begin to feel about him... something new, something transformed is imparted. By the very presence of such an individual the work goes on....

Only such a type of mission can I conceive of. But I cannot call it a mission because the very word has become associated with so many wrong things.

To be religious means to be imparting indirectly what one has realized. So I will go on trying, endeavoring to contact individuals personally, and indicating towards things which cannot be indicated. But no dead code or dead scripture must be allowed to be practiced or organized, or given a base -- unlike the old sects, the old religious or public organizations.

To me, organization means something based on hatred. No organization is centred around love, because love needs no organization. Hatred needs organization. Nations, parties, religions, are all based on hatred: hatred of others, hatred of those who are not in our fold, of those who are not under our flag, of those who are not convinced of our message. Hatred is such a great force, it organizes. It is so poisonous, and a single individual is not able to be so poisonous, a single individual cannot be as dangerous as hatred requires one to be. So one needs organizations, others, a crowd -- one cannot be alone.

But love is such a silent force, that to be alone is enough. Love doesn't know *how* to work, it works itself. There is no question of method -- I have never been concerned with method.

I am a man with no method -- absolutely no plan, no method, no organization. My only hope is this, that love works spontaneously. It needs no method. It needs no previous rehearsal. It works! And if it works it is alright, and if it doesn't work then too it is alright. If love is not enough, then no organization can be much more.

And love has never been methodological. Hatred has always been methodological. When You hate, you hate with a plan, you hate with a disciplined mind. You have to be conscious of the enemy, of the fear, of the planning of the opposite party. You cannot be spontaneous. With an enemy you are always to be prepared. You cannot be unprepared. But when there is no question of hatred, when there is no one to be thought of as an enemy, when there is only love to work and to live with, there is no question of tomorrow, there is no question of the future -- it is spontaneous, it works. And the very spontaneity is its force. If you don't plan your hatred, you will be defeated; but if you plan your love, you will also be defeated.

So, I have no plans for the future -- today is enough. This very moment passing, the present moment is enough. What I am doing, I am doing without any method. If it *is* something, if it is to be of any use for others, it will spread like fire without any method.

SECOND QUESTIONER: WHEN YOU SAY THAT KNOWLEDGE IS A HINDRANCE TO THE AWAKENING OF MAN, THEN WHAT TYPE OF KNOWLEDGE ARE YOU AWAKENING IN HIM? DO YOU WANT MAN TO BE ILLITERATE?

A: No, not illiterate. I am not saying that man should be illiterate, I am saying that man should always be ready: open, not closed. The knowledge that one has gained through the past must not become a hindrance to the future.

SECOND QUESTIONER: THAT IS KNOWLEDGE ABOUT RELIGIOUS THINGS ONLY?

A: Of course, of course. When I say knowledge, I always mean religious, because, really there is no such thing as knowledge which is not religious. Scientific knowledge only means scientific information. There is no scientific knowledge. It is only *information* -- so, it can be imparted. There is no such thing as scientific knowledge.

SECOND QUESTIONER: BUT IS THERE KNOWLEDGE ALSO IMPARTED BY SOMEBODY?

A: No. If it is imparted then it is not religious. Neither is it religious, nor is it knowledge. One has to know *oneself*. When it comes through others, it becomes dead. Then it becomes simply information, it is not religion. "Religious" means that which has been experienced, that which is existential, that which has been got through living not through scriptures, not through teachers -- not borrowed, but *lived*.

Religious knowledge is only knowledge. Why do I say so? Because science can know something about things. When science knows something, it knows something *about* it. It is always about and about; it is always an acquaintance from the outside. A scientist knowing a flower... he knows something about it! Everything that can be known about it, he knows. He tries to know more and more, but it always remains information. He has not gone into it, he has not become one with the flower. He has not known it from the inside, he has known it from the outside. Knowing from the outside is what I mean by information. Knowing from inside is what I mean by knowledge. And man can know only *himself* from the inside; everything else will be known from the outside. So only religious knowledge, knowledge which means a knowing of oneself, knowing the true inner reality... such knowledge only is true knowledge, because it knows, it is not information about oneself. But we can gain and cultivate information about ourselves. Then again it becomes non-religious. So, scriptures are not religious. They may be scientific or not scientific, but no scripture can be religious because it can only give information: it can give what Mahavira knows, what Buddha knows. I can know what Buddha knows, but that is not my knowledge.

SECOND QUESTIONER: HOW IS THAT A HINDRANCE?

It is a hindrance because when someone comes to conceive that he knows and really he does not know -- he has only been collecting information and this collection of inner information gives him a conception of knowledge -- then he won't try for further knowledge, then he won't try for himself. Then it will become a hindrance, because he has come to conclude that he knows, and really he doesn't know. This misconception of knowing will be the hindrance. And further, when the mind is enclosed in information - and there is much information around the mind, much knowledge, much scripture -- a barrier is erected between oneself and that which is. When you come to a flower, if you don't know anything about it, you have to contemplate it. But if you know something about it, then you pass it by, because the barrier of knowledge... you know, I know *about* it: this is a rose, this is a beautiful flower, you say, and you pass on. There has been no living contact between that which is called the rose and the mind which is in a wrongly conceived enclosure of knowledge. There is no living contact. The rose can be known, not through any knowledge about the rose, but through the direct contact with its living existence. But still a rose is something outside. You cannot even think about yourSELF, because who is to think? And every type of information is a part of your thinking. It makes your mind a thinking machine. You go on thinking and thinking, and reading and reading, and you go around and around a concept. But if one is to know oneself, one has to cease to think. Because, the very thinking leads you afar.

SECOND QUESTIONER: THEN WE SHOULD NOT READ BOOKS ABOUT...?

No, I am not saying that. I am not saying that you should not read, neither am I saying that the information is of no use. I am not saying that. I am saying this: you must read, you must know, but you must

know also that this knowing is simply information, and not knowledge for *you*. If you are aware of it, then it can't become a hindrance, then your mind is always open. You are always ready to learn, you are always ready to discover. Then you have not arrived, you are still searching, discovering. But a man of knowledge comes to think of himself, that he has arrived. A pundit, thinks of himself as a man who has arrived. Then there is no travel, then there is no mutation, then there is no transformation -- then there is no further search; the mind has become closed with knowledge. This may seem contradictory, but this is the truth: a mind that thinks it knows becomes incapable of knowing.

THIRD QUESTIONER: IT IS SAID, "AS YOU THINK, SO YOU BECOME." IF ONE THINKS OF THE REAL SELF....?

No! This is one of the very wrong conceptions. This conception says, that as you think so you become. No, you cannot become as you think. But you can feel that you have become something. As you think, you can feel that you have become something, you can imagine it. But imagination is not knowing. If someone thinks *I am brahma, I am god*, and goes on thinking it, and thinking and thinking, then he comes to feel that he is divine. But this feeling is not knowing. This is simply imagination being suggested, repeated, hypnotized. He has hypnotized himself by suggestions, by constant repetitions.

You cannot become what you think. Rather, the contrary is true: what you become you can think about. The becoming is first, the thinking is secondary -- because the being which you are is always behind the primary foundation of your thinking.

First *you* can exist without your thinking, but your thinking cannot exist without you. So you are foundational, the thinking is secondary. Thinking is only on the periphery, the circumference; your being is in the center. So one can be without any thoughts, but no thought can be without any being. If you think something and imagine something, you may come to a feeling -- imaginary, psuedo -- but you cannot come to your very being, because that which you don't know... how can you think about it? We can only think about something which we already know. If you know your self, then there is no question of any thinking about yourself. If you don't know your self, then how can you think about it? Then you will borrow something from others....

SECOND QUESTIONER: KNOWING ONESELF WILL BE THINKING IT.

No! Knowing one self will be a total cessation of thinking; it will be simply existing in oneself -- not thinking. Thinking is always about something. Thinking cannot exist in a vacuum, it is always about something. You can think about a chair, you can think about a house, you can think about a friend or an enemy; you cannot think about yourself, because you *are*! Who is to think? So, if you are to know yourself, you have to cease completely -- totally -- the process of thinking....

The process of thinking must not be there then you *are*, in your simple authentic existence. Then you *are*, simply. Then you come to know that mind is not through thinking, that mind is through non-thinking. That's why I define meditation as a state of mind which is not thinking, but is aware -- not thinking and aware. There is no thinking in the mind, but the mind *is*, and is totally aware. So, about what can it be aware now? There is nothing to think, so it cannot go outside....

SECOND QUESTIONER: AWARENESS... IS IT ALWAYS SOMETHING IN CONTACT WITH OTHERS?

A: No, it is not. You can be simply aware. There is no need of...

SECOND QUESTIONER: AWARE OF WHAT?

A: Aware of yourself. You are aware of yourself. But these two things are one -- you and your

awareness are not two things. When *you* are aware of your *house*, there are two things. But when you are aware of yourself, there is nothing which is aware, and nothing to be aware about -- you are the awareness. Then you are simply awareness. Then you are not aware, you are awareness, because there is only one thing: you and you and you, and awareness -- and nothing to be aware about. This moment, when you are not aware but you are awareness, is meditation. That awareness which is not aware of anything else; it simply exists, like light; it simply exists, like a flame.

SECOND QUESTIONER: WOULD IT BE JUST LIKE OBJECTIVE....?

A: No. When awareness becomes objective, when you become aware of something else, then it becomes thinking. Then thinking goes on, thinking is created.

FIRST QUESTIONER: WHEN YOU COME SUBJECTIVELY?

A: When you come subjectively, then there is no possibility of any thinking.

THIRD QUESTIONER: HOW DO YOU DEFINE, ATMA CHINTAN?

A: There is no such thing as self-thinking, *atma chintan*. You cannot be in a state when you are thinking about yourself, because one who knows, knows; he never thinks about it. We only think about things which we don't know... you go on thinking. But one can know oneself through borrowed knowledge; then, one can think about oneself. Then one can think about atma and the nature of the self, the existence of the self, the origin of the self... one can go on thinking about it. But this is not knowing.

In meditation, you are not thinking about yourself, you are knowing. And the moment of knowing is the moment of explosion. The mind is exploded -- you become something else. You are not the old man, you are not the old person. The old person has gone, a new man has come into being. Now this man lives in a totally different way, exists in a totally different way, loves in a different way, *is* in a different way because he has come to know himself. The first point of knowledge has been achieved. Now he can know others too....

We are in a dilemma. We don't know ourselves, and we think that we know others. We are trying to know others without knowing ourselves. This is impossible. If I am ignorant of my own self, how can I know anything else in the world? The very center is ignorant, the very person is in darkness, so how can I discover light anywhere else? -- it has not been discovered in me!

The first point of discovery, the first explosion of light, must be, can only be in me. Then it spreads, then it goes out and out and out. This first moment of transformation is self-knowing. Then like a pebble thrown in a lake, the circles go on spreading and spreading. Then they will go on up to the bank. The explosion is in the self, but then the explosion goes on encircling the whole world. It goes to the very end, and then it becomes divine knowledge.

First the explosion is self-knowledge, then the explosion goes, goes, goes to the infinite and becomes divine knowledge. Self-knowledge is the door, is the opening towards the divine. But we do not know ourselves, and we think we know even God. We debate about it, we struggle about it, we discuss it, we confute, refute, convince... we say this is right, this is wrong, this religion is right, that religion is wrong, this scripture is accurate, that scripture is not accurate, we go on debating and discussing things for which, in ourselves there is no opening.

The opening comes through the explosion of the self.

One thing more to be understood: The explosion is the explosion of your ego also. When you know, when you come to know yourself -- this is a miracle and this is a mystery -- the self remains only in ignorance. The self is part of the ignorance. We say self-knowledge, but really when the knowing comes, the self goes. There is no self then. Then there is only knowing. Then you are not. Then there is only existence, then there is only being. That being is atman.

Atman is not the self, the ego. One thing to be understood: You cannot know yourself, because the

moment you come to know, *you* are not there, only the knowing remains. And that knowing without an ego, goes to the very endless end. Because there is no boundary now.

THIRD QUESTIONER: THEN, THE WORDS ATMA SAKSHATKAR HAVE NO MEANING FOR YOU?

A: Really, all these words are conceived dualistically. In fact, there is nothing like atma sakshatkar, "realization of the self," because when the realization is, self is not, and when the self is, realization is not. So "realization of the self"... these are two contradictory terms.

It is like this: If there is darkness in the room, there is darkness. Then you bring a lamp to know darkness. You bring a lamp because, in the darkness, how one can know what darkness is? So you go out and you come back with a lamp to know the darkness. But when there is the lamp, there is no darkness! Yet when there was no lamp, there *was* darkness. So there is no enlightening of the darkness. There is no such thing as darkness seen in the light. There is no such thing.

There is no such thing as self realized. Self is ignorance; when you come to realize that which is, there is no self.

Buddha was more accurate in his expressions. He said, "realization of no-self." That is exactly nearer to the reality than realization of the self -- realization of no-self, an enlightening of no-darkness, because when the realization comes, there is no self. So Buddha says that no self is the reality. That could not be understood; it is very difficult. He said: existence of no self, *anatman*. There is no atman, there is anatman. And he meant something, something meaningful. But he could not be understood. We can understand atman because it approximates the ego. We can think about the self because it is something like an extended ego, a bigger ego.... So we can conceive of it....

THIRD QUESTIONER: BUDDHA SAYS "NO ATMAN"...

A: Buddha says no atman.

THIRD QUESTIONER: MAHAVIRA SAYS THERE IS ATMAN.

A: Mahavira says there is atman, but without the ego: there is no ego -- atman is. Buddha says there is *no* atman. And the reality is they mean the same thing.

But I say, Buddha's expression more approximates the reality, yet Mahavira's expression is more likely to be understood by all. The expression is different; but they mean the same thing. Mahavira says, there is self but no ego: When you realize the no-ego, you will know the self. Buddha says, there is no self. When you realize this, you will know existence, you will know the being, you will come to know.... And if you ask Buddha what we will come to know, what will be realized, he'd say, *realize and know*, because when you ask *what*, you have again asked a dualistic question. You are again asking *aware of what*? So Buddha says come to awareness, and then you will know there is awareness but you will not know anything about it.
That awareness is freedom.

THIRD QUESTIONER: UP TILL NOW WE HAVE HEARD YOU ON MAHAVIRA AND BUDDHA, OR ON THE ATMAN. CAN YOU ENLIGHTEN US ABOUT CHRIST'S OF THE ATMAN? HAS HE GIVEN ANY LIGHT ON THIS?

A: Not in such a way as to be compared with Buddha or Mahavira. Jesus speaks a totally different language. Jesus' language is totally different, he talks about the Kingdom of God.

THIRD QUESTIONER: HE ALSO CAME TO A STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT HIMSELF?

A: He came, he came... he understands. He realized what any Buddha or any Mahavira realized. But the language is completely different. The language is not Indian.

First, the language is not philosophical. Second, the language is Jewish, conceived in a Jewish frame, with parables, with metaphors, with stories. And if one is going to understand Jesus' territory, then one has to imbibe the spirit of Jewish thinking. They don't talk about the self, they talk about the kingdom of God. They say: we are as we are, we don't know about the kingdom of God. Whatever the kingdom of God means, we do not know anything about it. We are unneccessarily poor, we are unneccessarily beggars. In the innermost parts of ourselves there is a kingdom and if we go in, the kingdom will be revealed, and we will then be children of God -- not beggars, not crippled with desire, not crippled with misery, we will be bliss. This kingdom of God is the same as what Mahavira calls atman, Buddha calls no-atman. This is the same, but Jesus speaks in parables: he calls it the kingdom of God.

SECOND QUESTIONER: WHAT ABOUT KRISHNA?

A: The same. Those who have realized....

SECOND QUESTIONER: WHAT DOES HE SAY ABOUT THIS?

A: He says the same thing. He calls it *brahma*: when you surrender yourself.... Krishna says surrender yourself to me. To *me* means to the ultimate, surrender yourself to the ultimate. Surrender yourself to the ultimate and you will become one with it. Because what one knows, becomes what he knows. But the question is of surrendering. Then it's the same. Mahavira says, egolessness. But how can you be egoless without surrendering? These are two things taken from two different points of view but coming to the same place. To be egoless means to be surrendered, completely surrendered. A person who has completely surrendered himself becomes egoless. And when one becomes egoless, one realizes the truth, because the ego is not there to be a hindrance, to be a covering. Krishna emphasises surrendering, *samarpan*, *sarva dharman parapechii*, *mamekam sharanam*, *prarchi*(?): *leave all, and come to me totally surrendered*. But this *me* means the ultimate, this me is not Krishna.

THIRD QUESTIONER: THE ULTIMATE MEANS....?

A: God, the Divine, the real, the truth, the atman, whatsoever one may name it -- Krishna emphasises surrendering, Buddha emphasises no-self, Mahavira emphasises egolessness, Jesus, the kingdom of God, the bliss. He talks about the bliss, *ananda*, the kingdom... and the poverty in which we live....

SECOND QUESTIONER: WHAT WAS....?

A: *Ananda* -- happiness. Happiness unbounded, happiness unlimited, happiness infinite.

Whosoever may have realized, whosoever may have reached, the question is not that *one* says this and the other says that -- this and that mean the same thing. If one has realized and the other has not realized, then even this and that cannot mean the same.

This is to be understood: A person who has realized, he may say whatsoever he likes. He cannot say against it... anyone who has realized. But a person who has not realized may say, "this is what I mean, this is what you are saying, I am totally convinced of it." But he cannot mean the same, because the same has not been experienced.

Words cannot convey the experience. But anti-words can convey.... If the person is a person of knowing, anti-words can convey. Mahavira says, "Self is the only thing. To know the Self is the aim, to realize the Self is all." Buddha says quite the contrary: "To know the self is ignorance."

These two statements quite contradictory, quite opposite to one another, mean the same thing. But if someone says, God is, and another, too, says God is, and if the persons concerned are persons who do not know what God means, these two statements -- similiar, exactly similiar: GOD IS -- these two statements cannot mean the same. The two persons and their experience and their ignorance and their definitions, are different. They have not come to the point where individuality dissolves.

Unless individuality is dissolved, we cannot come to the same experience, because the difference is not in the experience, it is in our personality, our individuality: I. My I gives meaning to my words, your I gives meaning to your words, and your I and my I are two different things, they can't mean the same thing. But a Buddha has no I, a Mahavira has no I, a Jesus has no I. So they cannot mean different things, because the difference was created by the I. They can give different expressions, but they cannot mean different things. For us, this becomes a dilemma. This has become a very difficult job for the human mind to conceive, that Jesus, Buddha, Mahavira, Mohammed, Krishna, they all mean the same thing. Then... then what is the foundation of Hinduism, of Mohammedism, of Jainism, of Christianity?

In reality, there is no foundation. These all are conceived in ignorance. We have not understood what Jesus means, therefore there is Christianity. We have not understood what Mahavira means, therefore there is Jainism. These are misunderstandings -- words with different meanings that we have conceived as if the experiences were different. So there are different sects.

To me, there is no difference, the difference is only of name. One is Krishna: if you wash off the name... one is Mahavira, and if you wash off the name, and the two persons were here, nameless, you could not see the difference. Where is the difference? There is no difference. But the name for us means much. Krishna, Jesus, Buddha, the names are more important to us than the reality for which those names stood.

If one goes deeper, one comes to know the source is one. These things may differ, the paths may differ, but the reaching point is the same. Those who were realized come to know the one reality. Those who were not realized, conceive their own realities individually.

We create our own realities, our own philosphies.

Another question has been asked,

WHAT IS YOUR PHILOSOPHY?

I have got no philosophy at all. Because philosophy means how I define reality. Philosophy means how I systematize the real, what I say about reality.

The first thing I say is that the reality cannot be said, cannot be expressed. How do I define it? I never define it, because definitions can only be in words. You cannot define love. You can know it, you can feel it, you can live it, you can suffer it, but you cannot define it. How can you define love? How can you define prayer? You can be in prayer, there are moments when you *are* in prayer, but you cannot define it. All that is beautiful, all that is true, all that is good, cannot be defined. It can only be experienced?

So I have got no philosophy.

SECOND QUESTIONER: SO, WHEN YOU EXPERIENCE SOMETHING THEN YOU CAN DEFINE IT, CERTAINLY?

A: No! Even then you cannot define it! You can only express it... falteringly. You can't define it. You can express it falteringly, and a person who knows will always say categorically... he will say that what I am saying is not what I have experienced. Because words convey so differently....

It is like this:

You have come to a lake; you have seen the sun rise and you have gone back. Now someone asks: define the beauty, define the sunrise! What do you mean that you have experienced a beautiful scene? What do you mean that you have become exhilarated? What do you mean? Then he says, please paint that sunrise. And you begin to paint. You paint a sunrise: a sun, -- with a pencil -- a lake, hills, but then you see the difference. It was something living, but this is something dead. That was something miraculous, this is a sketch. A circle, and you say this is the sun? A circle drawn with a pencil, you say this is the sun?

SECOND QUESTIONER: THE DRAWING MAY DIFFER, BUT THE EXPRESSION CAN BE SHARED...?

A: The drawing too is an expression... and it *could* be more approximate, more real, even more real than words -- because words are more abstract.

SECOND QUESTIONER: BUT IT CANNOT BE WRONG? THE EXPRESSION...?

A: That is not the question, that is not the question. I am not saying that it is wrong. I am not saying that it is incorrect, I am saying it is something *so* faint....

SECOND QUESTIONER: ... EXPRESS IT FALTERINGLY?

A: I said falteringly. A person who has seen the sun rise, may understand something from your sketch. But a person who has not seen any sunrise, he cannot conceive of what you mean. This circle with a pencil, this is the sun? This is beautiful, you say? How nonsensical! How can this circle with a pencil be beautiful?

It can convey something only if the person concerned has experienced it -- then there is no question, then it is symbolic, then it can be conveyed. But then there is no need! A person who has known the sunrise, he will understand when you say you have seen a beautiful sunrise. He will say okay, alright, he won't ask you to define it: "Draw a sketch, because I have not seen it, so I may understand by your definitions...." But if you have seen it and then you draw it, you know something has gone wrong. Something has gone wrong. It is something so faint, that it would have been better not to draw it, because it will convey something which you are not meaning to convey. You could say this is a sketch, but no comparison can be made. Even I myself cannot say this is beautiful. Something else was there -- *living*; this is something dead.

And a sun is a physical object. There is a possibility that you may not be able to draw it, but you can have a photograph -- that would be more, real. You can have a color photograph, then it would be more real. Still it is an objective experience.

But a person who comes from the divine, cannot bring a photograph with him, cannot have a color photograph. He comes from a vacuum. When he faces us, he is in one of the most difficult states. He knows something, he has known it, and now you are confronting him, encountering him, asking him, and he is at a loss. He is nowhere. He cannot concieve of how to say it....

So there have been many realized persons for whom the very impossiblity of defining the experience has led them to be silent. They have remained silent.

THIRD QUESTIONER: JESUS HAS SAID THAT THOSE WHO HAVE EARS, LET THEM HEAR. WHAT DOES HE MEAN BY THAT?

A: He means something. He means something which... he means that only having ears doesn't mean that you can hear. Only having eyes doesn't mean that you can see, because there are things which cannot be seen by the eyes. There are things which are seen with closed eyes, there are things which are heard with closed ears.

A person who has heard things not heard by ears comes to you, says something, and says this: if you have ears...? You will say, what nonsense you are talking about? I have got ears, I have got eyes... But he says I have seen something which was not seen by eyes, but I have seen it, and seen more exactly than any eye can see. If you have eyes -- those eyes which are not these eyes, those ears which are not these ears.... So Jesus says, "Listen, hearken -- but only those who have ears, who have eyes, can see."

There are eyes which can be opened. But if you think these are all, that these eyes are the only implements, instruments of perfection, then you are losing a greater world -- because there are things unseen by these eyes, which *can* be seen, which can be heard, which can be felt, which can be known. That's what he says. It is the same thing.

SECOND QUESTIONER: THAT REALIZATION STATE?.... HOW TO AVOID THINKING WHILE REMAINING IN THE WORLD, AND KNOWING YOUR OWN SELF?

A: No, you cannot avoid. You cannot escape, because what you avoid follows you, and what you escape from, in a very deep sense you become involved with.

So don't escape, don't avoid. Thinking *is*, be aware of it. For some moments, sit quietly, be aware of the thinking, be aware of the process: thoughts are coming, thoughts are going... like breath coming and going, coming and going constantly -- there is a continuity. See it; just see it. Stand aside, be aware of it. Thoughts are going... this thought has come, that has gone, see it, know it. Notice it, but don't condemn, don't say this is good, don't say this is bad. Don't choose. Just be aware. Like a person standing on a street: people are going and coming, the street is running, there is a crowd, traffic, and a person is standing, is just watching. So just see the process.

By and by, the more you become alert, awake, the more you begin to see thoughts, the more you will come to feel intervals. A thought will come, then it has gone and another thought has not yet come... there is an interval. There is a gap -- a little gap. But in that gap there is no thought. So the more alert you become, you will feel the intervals.

Those intervals will be first glimpses of the self -- *first* glimpses. But glimpses. Just glimpses come and gone.

But go on! Those glimpses will be so blissful, that they will invite you more and more towards the inner. And the more you become alert, conscious, thoughts will be coming less and less -- it is in proportion. The less alert, the more thinking; the more alert, the less thinking. The proportion goes like this: the more you become conscious, thoughts come less and less. For some time the road becomes vacant and you dip in, you go in. If you continue this -- this awareness, being a witness to your mind -- then there comes a time... no one can predict it -- it is unpredictable but it comes.... Then some day you feel that there are no thoughts.

The thought process has completely ceased and you are transformed to somewhere else, somewhere you have never been. A door has opened, you have gone in. You are not even conscious of going in -- you have *gone*. You know the change, the transformation, the transcendence -- you have transcended. Then you come back, but you are a totally different person. Then you live in this very life, but quite differently. Then your everything has changed. It has become more intimate, more loving, more compassionate, you have become a loving, a truthful, a silent, a peaceful, an aware mind. And everything that was associated with ignorance, conflict, tension, all have gone. Something has been achieved which has led you towards the source. You have become one with it. Then you live blissfully in every moment, in every circumstance, in every condition, in every situation, something silent and blissful accompanies you like a shadow.

That is the bliss. It is that we have been longing -- for births. That has been the longing, but we have searched for it somewhere else, where it is not. We have been longing for it... in love we have been longing for it, in richness we have been longing for it, in everything that we desire, we have been longing for it. But the search has gone astray, not in the right direction. It has gone outward. And the more we have gone outward, the less has become the possibility of the bliss for which we are searching, for which we are desiring.

SECOND QUESTIONER: THEN, THE MAJORITY OF PEOPLE ARE WASTING THEIR TIME IN WORLDLY AFFAIRS, DOING THIS AND DOING THAT... GOING TO THE MOON?

A: Those things may be meaningful in another way, in another sense. But as far as the bliss is concerned, they are all useless. They are irrelevant -- not relevant to the basic search, the basic urge, the basic thirst of humanity. That is somewhere *inside*. And you come inside when thought ceases. With thought, the known ceases, the knowledge ceases. With thought the wandering ceases. With thought, everything outward ceases -- thought is the foundation of all that is outward. You come in -- really, you have never been out, but with the association of thought you have imagined yourself to be out. When I say you come in, you really don't come in, you have always *been* in, but for the first time you are disassociated from the outside. You realize what has been always yours.

Early Talks

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

26 August 1970 pm in CCI Chambers, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7008260
ShortTitle: EARLY03
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a partly edited tape transcript of an unpublished early dialogue. It is for reference purposes only.]

A: The mind is now integrated. The moment you are one the will is created. The will means an integrated mind. The willessness comes from disintegration, from fragmentariness, from your mind divided in itself; divided in contradictions, struggling, conflicting in itself. The mind which is unconscious is a willless mind. The mind which is total, one and whole is a mind with a will. The will only means wholeness, total.

FIRST INTERVIEWER: DOES THAT MEAN CONCENTRATION?

A: No, it doesn't mean concentration. Concentration means still. It's a fragmentary attitude. When you are concentrating, you are choosing a particular point excluding all else.

Q: IS THAT WHOLE (ALL?) ?

A: Not whole(?). The will means you are whole within, as well as without. It is a choiceless wholeness. You are not exclusively concentrating, but you are whole. The moment you are whole within, the total without is open to you, you are open to it. It is non-exclusive, it is inclusive of all. When I concentrate upon something, all else is excluded. When I am just whole in me nothing is excluded; everything is included. The whole totalness within, as well as the totalness without is will. To concentrate means to exclude.

FIRST MAN: (INAUDIBLE) AT ONE POINT...

A: Yes, if you are concentrating to one point your whole mind power, there will be two things; First you cannot concentrate on a single point your totalness. Your totalness can only be a response towards the totality. If the without is taken as a whole, only then you can be whole within. You cannot narrow yourself to a point, your whole mind can only be whole when the whole world is taken as one. Concentration is not only excluding something without, it is narrowing yourself also. It is focusing your mind to a particular narrow passage, ultimately to a point.

Q: (SOMETHING LIKE THIS) THEN THE MIND MUST BE...

A: Narrowed

Q: ... NARROWED, DON'T YOU THINK.

A: Yes

Q: SO IT MUST BE STRONG.

A: It can be strong, it can be strong, but it cannot be whole. And a strong mind is always hiding (one word inaudible), but a whole mind is not strong in that sense. The whole mind is whole, it has no weakness. It is as it is. If you are concentrating, a strength will be there, a particular type of strength that comes from narrowing, that comes from focusing, that comes concentration will be there, but behind it there will be weakness. Against that weakness you have created this strength. You as a total being will not be strengthened. A particular moment, a particular exclusive point, a particular fragment of your consciousness will be strengthened against the weakness of your whole mind. So this strength cannot be a conscious strength. It will come and it will go. And the moment it goes you will feel even more weaker. The moment following concentration will be still a more weak moment. You will feel exhausted. And you will feel something has gone out of you. Because this concentration is not of the total. It is only part of your mind which has been narrowed. And this effort of narrowing, exhausts. When I say will, to me will means wholeness. We must be whole within. It is not concentration on something, but it is just to (one word) your fragmentariness. And you be whole only when you respond to the whole, when you are aware to the whole without, (1 word) the without and the within. Being a total response. Only then, the will is there. This will is neither strong nor weak because it is not divided. So no contradictory terminologies can be applied to it. It is natural, it is tao, it is the whole. It is as strong as possible, as weak as possible, simultaneously. It is just like water; humble, weak, and strong. And aggressive. It is not like a stone; strong but hiding weakness within. When a strong stone comes in the way of the humble water passage, -- primarily the stone will seem to be strong and water weak, but then ultimately there will be no stone. And water will be flowing (above?) The water is neither weak nor strong; it is both simultaneously. The strength comes from the wholeness, also the humbleness. So only a strong person, totally strong can be a strong person. His humbleness is not weakness. The total mind is neither male nor female. The total mind is both simultaneously. It is as active as male, it is as passive as female. Both simultaneously. The whole is always both. Because (one word never?) one chooses against the other. So either you can say weak and strong, both active and passive, both alive and death. Or you can say it is neither. It transcends both. The will to be as I will be is a wholeness. It is not a desire, it is not a concentration, it is a not a choice at all. The whole from within responding to the whole without. And the moment the whole responds, there is no within and no without. It is one, it is both. The within and without. All the contradictions, all the paradoxes, all that is taken as opposite is dissolved in it. This will can be said the nature, the tao, the dhamma. And if you are total in this sense, then you are both. The only (1 word) cause and effect and makes them three. Because that too is one of the contradictory oppositions. Cause and effect is a bondage, but bondage to one who is fighting against it. Every type of bondage is built on the fight against it. If I am fighting against my bondage, then it is bondage; if I am at ease in it, co-operating, one with it, then there is no bondage. The bondage comes from the antagonism. The law of cause and effect, the dhamma, is not a bondage for a mind like a Buddha, it is not a bondage. It is bondage for us. It is bondage for us because we are always standing against it, doing something against it, feeling something against it. We have not taken it as our nature. If it becomes our nature, it is. If we understand, can comprehend it, can conceive as our nature, then there is no bondage. Then it becomes leela, then it becomes playfulness. We have rules and regulations even in a play. You cannot play without rules and regulations. You cannot play -- even a play has it's own rules and regulations. But we know that these are to make the play possible, but still it is a play. Rules are there and they are to be followed. And the more you know they are rules of a play, the more you become capable of following them because rules of play

cannot be fought. They are to be cooperated. Because they exist. Only when you cooperate with them... A total mind is neither free nor a slave. He is both. He is a slave with his cooperation, he is a slave just as in a play you come under rules and regulations in a play. Games have their rules and the sportsmanship means to be under them. To be freer (clear) and (inaudible) then seriousness and non seriousness become one. The whole thing is if you think life in it's totality, then you become the life. If you take life in it's life, then you become the Dhamma, you become the tao. All that is under cause and effect is not now taken as against it, as against causality; it becomes the causality. It is not me as an individual who is under cause and effect; the cause and effect and my own-ness are one and the same. No one is under anybody else. We are under ourselves. But this realization can come only when the total (inaudible) We are ourself fragmentary and thats why we conceive the world in a segment and the total is just a total; mathematical total, arithmetical total. We have taken our existence in fragments and then arithmetically we have totalled it. This is not the total. This is only fragments added. But fragments added cannot make a total. Because total is always something more than a part. For example, we can take a painting. The arithmetical total will mean this quantity of color, this quantity of canvas, this type of brush, this type of hand, this type of man painting it. So if we can conclude all this, it will be a arithmetical total, but the painting will not be there. The painting is something more than the total of its colors, the total of all its fragments -- it is something more. The whole transcends its parts,. It is not simply an arithmetical total, a total always transcends the parts. It is more than the part. A machine is a more than its parts. You can heap its parts, but that will be an arithmetical total, but it will not work. It will be a dead heap. It will be a total, but a dead heap. But when the machine becomes an organic whole, it is more than its parts, it is more than its fragments totalled arithmetically.

So the living total is always more than the fragments. If we conceive the world not as it exists in its totality, neither we conceive ourselves as we exist in our totality. Our whole conceptions are arithmetical. I have seen something, I have not seen the whole, even then we are seeing there is choice. So different persons nurturing different cultures will see different things. When we are seeing it is a choice. A person comes in this room he will see something else, another person comes he will see something else because both are choosing. Being is so great a thing, that I cannot see it, so we choose. And the descriptions will be different. What we are hearing is a choice; it is not the whole that comes to our ears. It is a choice. Then we accumulate all these chosen things from our senses, and make a picture of the whole. This we call the world, this is not the world; this is your world chosen by you a particular individual. The world is much more. So when I say to be whole, I mean a choiceless existence. You are not choosing, you just are.

By understanding, by understanding this fragmentary attitude, by understanding this fragmentary mind, by understanding this divided (inaudible), by understanding and knowing and becoming aware of the part which you have taken as your mind -- it would be better to say this is not mind, these are minds -- we are not a mind, we are minds. The Mind must come as you become more aware of these minds. The more you become aware of your minds, the Mind is being born. The mind comes in. That awareness will ultimately become your Mind. These minds will lose by and by their existence, their separateness and they will dissolve in the awareness, then you will be just aware. Without any mind, you will be a Mind. We are with mind, that's why we cannot be a Mind with a capital M. We are always of a particular mind. When you see, you see through a mind, when you listen, you listen through a mind. If you can become aware of these minds, these fragments, these conditionings then a mindless Mind begins to arise in you. Then a awareness unconditioned by your past -- these fragments are conditionings from your past. When you become aware of these conditionings, then a Mind which is not of the past, which is to arise, which is to pulsate(?)...

SECOND WOMAN : (INAUDIBLE)

A: Yes. The moment it becomes whole, then there is no difference between the individual and the cosmic. The individual and the cosmic is the difference created by our mind. (Tiny tape break) ... then there is no difference, the difference falls. It is not that the individual mind becomes cosmic, no, we come to know that there is no difference between the individual and the cosmic. It has always been the one. Only the fragmentary mind, minds that we have created through experience, through education, through cultivation, through the path; those fragmentary minds, those crystallizations of past experiences were the dividing barrier. Now when they are not, the division has fallen. It is not that the individual now becomes the cosmic, and neither that the cosmic becomes the individual, no, there is no individual and no cosmic now. It is one

and the same. It has always been so. We have lost something which we ourselves have created. The reality has always been so. It has never been known a division. The division was in mental division; creation of our own conditionings. The reality has been always undivided, indivisible. It is still so, it has always been so, it will be so. But we, through our cultivated mind see it as divided. The moment you become whole, the moment you become aware then there is neither individual nor cosmic. Or you can say, this is the cosmic. It makes no difference, but cosmic is not against the individual; cosmic as dissolving all the individual. How this can be achieved? By being aware of your fragmentary mind, of your conception, of your attitude, of your approaches. If you can become aware of your mind which sees, which hears, which chooses, then you are seeing it; a flower -- it is not only that the flower is there, between you and the flower there is a particular mind, a particular attitude about the flower -- that is still between you and the flower. Otherwise there is no barrier. Otherwise you and the flower are two extremes of one existence, two ends of one single moment. The consciousness and the flowering are two extreme points of one process. If your particular mind is not there, if it is there and it is always there, it is not that you are just seeing the flower, your seeing has a method, your seeing has a conception, your seeing has a like or dislike, your seeing has a path. You say, "This a rose." Now there is no rose and the rose itself has never known that it is a rose. It is we who have called it a rose. The moment you say rose, all that is associated with the word rose stands between you and the flower. And much is associated. If your culture says that a rose is beautiful, then the flower becomes beautiful. Your culture is against the rose, then it becomes ugly. If your experience is... of this flowering is associated with pain, with thorns, then the rose becomes different. If your associations are not associated with pain but with play, then the rose becomes different. And the rose is all the time same. You come with a mind to it and your mind destroys that which is real and creates an imaginary, hallucinatory thing. If you have no mind, if you can see this rose with no mind and the seeing is totally innocent, completely refreshed. If the seeing is not something from the past. If you and the rose are in this moment living simultaneously, with no mind on your part -- because there is no mind on roses' part. If you are without mind in this moment, just aware, just existential, then the rose is not known as something separate. Then it is known something as part and parcel of your consciousness. Then the flowering of the rose is your flowering; then the perfume of the rose is your perfume. And your consciousness is roses' consciousness through you. It is rose himself known himself through you; via your consciousness rose has come to know himself. Then the feeling is like this. It cannot be expressed as (inaudible) But either that you have flowered and the rose... or that the rose has become conscious through you about himself. The feeling is like that.

Q: (INAUDIBLE) IS ALSO SEEING?

A: This is seeing really, this is seeing. This is darshan -- with no mind.

Q: (INAUDIBLE) THIS KIND OF SEEING?

A: I don't know, what he says. I say this is seeing. Only when you are mindless the seeing is there, the knowing is there, the feeling is there. The mind is a destroyer. The mind is a destructive force. Don't try to be whole. You cannot try for it. There can be no effort. Because any type of a effort, is a effort of a particular mind against other minds. That's why the effortlessness of it is to be understood clearly. You cannot achieve it, because every type of achievement is a longing of a particular mind. You can only understand. This is so, this is suchness. The mind is fragmentary and the mind is not one, it is poly-psychic. It is minds. What are these minds? These minds are the experiences of the past with which you have become attached, associated; with which you have created a clinging. Why you have created the clinging? Because to exist mindlessly is dangerous, to exist mindlessly is insecure, to exist mindlessly is to be always in the unknown. That's why all the has become known to us we have made it a part of our consciousness. All that has become an experience, knowledge we have been clinging to it. Against the unknown, against the insecure, against that which is coming, we are clinging with that which has gone. These are our safety measures. So a mind which is longing for security cannot be mindless. This is to be understood. Nothing is to be done. This is just a fact. This is to be understood that a mind which is longing for security can never be mindless, because a mind longing for security will cling with past experiences, past knowledge, past

information and will create mind. And will always be (inaudible) both dead minds. And you cannot be alive through dead things.
Reasons. First that we have not a single mind, we have minds.
Second, these minds are our past experiences.

Third, we are clinging to these minds, because of the fear of the unknown, because of the possibility, infinite possibility of all that is future, of all that is coming. The past is something (inaudible) because it has happened, it is dead. You can do something with it. You cannot do anything with the future. Once you become aware, that these are these bindings; longing for security, this safety with the past, this deadness, this (inaudible) of the past, you can do something with it and the unknown too And the unchartered future. And the infinite possibilities. About which you can never be certain. If you can understand these two things: the certainty of the past and the uncertainty of the future, and if you can understand that life means uncertainty, life means insecurity, life means to be in danger -- only a dead person is out of danger. Now he can not become dizzy, now he cannot die. There is no death for him now, he is at ease. A dead person is always at ease. Everything has become certain. Everything has happened and now nothing is to happen, so there is no danger. But if you understand that life means uncertainty, life means insecurity, life means dangerously, life means the unchartered unknown possibilities. If you understand this, then by and by, minds will drop. By and by they will cease to function, by and by you will become one and whole. And by and by the response will be total. This total response is religiousness. Total response every moment, in every situation. Be total within and dig the total without. The moment this happens, the totalness within and the totalness without they become one. Then there is no barrier. There can never be two perceptions. The moment two perceptions come close, they become one. The wholeness is always one. So they say, there is a saying in the Upanishads, 'If we take the whole out of the whole, the whole remains behind. Nothing is taken out. Because you cannot take anything from the whole. Even if you take the whole, the whole remains behind. You cannot add anything to the whole, if you add the whole, it remains the same. The whole means the one. And there can be no methods to it. All the methods are for the understanding. All the methods are to create a situation, in which you can understand yourself, your fragmentariness, your poly-psychicness, your multiplicity...

SECOND MAN: THIS IS ALSO SEEING

A: Yes.

Q: DIFFERENT KIND OF SEEING, BUT WE ARE SEEING.(INAUDIBLE) THAT IS REALITY

A: Yes.

Q: AND THIS KNOWING OF MINE IS ALSO SEEING?

A: It is also seeing. Not different. It is the same. When you know yourself in its totalness, only then you can know that is without in its totalness.

The first thing to be seen is yourself. Because if you have not seen yourself then no seeing can happen without.

Q: SOMETIMES AFTER THIS MEDITATION METHOD I CAN SEE MYSELF FOR...

A: Yes, you can see. You can see.

Q: SOMETIMES.

A: Sometimes it will come over you. Sometimes when you are whole, the whole will explode over you. And this will go on becoming more natural. It will go on becoming by and by... the gaps will be lesser, the intervals will be less. And then a moment comes, a moment of explosion from which there is no return.

Q: (INAUDIBLE) THIS IS JUST AN OLD WORD, BUT THEY CALL IT WILL OR WHAT?

A: These are all words. They can be used, but the will is the power, is the energy. There is nothing such as will power. Will is the power, will is the energy, will is everything, but by will I mean the wholeness. And those who use the word will power, use it as in a psychic thing. They use it as a power concentration. I am not using that word in that sense. To me will is the whole. The only God is the will. We are never the will, we are desires. Even if a desire is concentrated, it is a desire power. The will is the power. With no desire, it is power with no movement, or a inner movement. It is a power with no direction, or directionless, dimensionless. When we say God is power it doesn't mean God is powerful, it means God is equal power. It is the power. So when I say will is power it is not that will has a power -- will is power, will is energy. It is like energy. And you can only attain to it, when you have lost yourself. Until you are there, desire will be there and the power will only be a desire power, fragmentary, created by concentration, by narrowing it, by exclusion. This power cannot be your life. You will have moments of powerlessness also. This potency is always against your impotency. This will come and go. But when the will comes, now nothing is to go, everything is. Even the flexibility is powerful. Even the impotence becomes a potency. Thats why, I would like to say the word 'Tao' is better than the word 'will,' than the word 'dharma,' than the word 'law,' tao is better. Because tao is both; the (inaudible) the (inaudible), the darkness the light, the potency and the impotency; it is both.

SIDE TWO (starts after 1 min 33 secs empty tape)

... only then power becomes absolute. But will power as ordinarily used, is only power created by conflict, power created by concentration; that is not power. This is just creating a conflict in you and making your one mind stand against the other. And because of this encountering a certain energy, a certain force is created -- you can use it, but there will be moments following it of depression, of powerlessness. But when there is no direction, when there is no desire you are power. Undirected to any goal. You are energy, you are life. Then there is no shadow. Then you exist without shadow. Then you exist without the opposite following (inaudible) Thats why it is said, "God is shadowless." He is, but there is no shadow to him.
(nice chuckles)

[Next question in Hindi. The English translation is omitted here as much of the Hindi was inaudible]

3RD MAN: (INAUDIBLE)

A: It is a very symbolic experience. The moment you transcend the body the extension comes. The body is the only limitation. It is not that the tree is other, it is not that the flower is the other, it is only the body that makes them look as other. The moment you become bodyless, the moment you feel that you are not body, then everything is one, because now there is no barrier-barrier to the extension, to the extending consciousness. That is the reality, this is the falsehood. You looking me as the other, I looking you as the other this is the falsehood. Falsehood created because of the identification of myself with my body. If the identification drops, then there is no barrier, then you are me, then I am you. That is a very strange phenomenon, to mate for the first time, it is the most strange phenomenon.

3RD MAN: NOW I REALLY UNDERSTAND WHAT(?)

A: Yes.

3RD MAN: I THINK I UNDERSTAND WHAT IT MEANS NOW. (OSHO LAUGHS) I (INAUDIBLE) (?) 4TH MAN: (INAUDIBLE) BEFORE THAT JUST BETWEEN ZAZEN IS OFFERED FOR SUDDEN ENLIGHTENMENT, BUT ZAZEN IS SOTTO(?) SOTTO IS GRADUAL, CHI IS SUDDEN AND SOTTO IS GRADUAL, BUT IF YOU SAY ZAZEN IS SOTTO, IT'S FOR SUDDEN ENLIGHTENMENT.

A: Yes. But in sotto they use the word zazen, but they are not just sitting. Only the word is there. They are doing something. That is what we were talking. They are doing something, they are meditating, they are contemplating, they are concentrating, they are not just sitting; so only the word is of sotto, they look as if they are just sitting, but they are all the time engaged in doing something. The word zazen means not doing anything just sitting. Sitting only.

Really there is no sect and there is not any possibility of there being any sect. Who can practice zazen? Individuals have been there, a Buddha just sitting. A Bodhidharma just sitting. Whenever we come to them we go to them we ask what to do? Then they (how come?) and the just sitting is dropped. And the Buddha is forced to answer us. If we sit just go and sit, then it is no answer for us because we were asking how? It is irrelevant, we were asking how to sit and he is saying just sit and the thing will happen. So two (inaudible) will look we have been sitting all the time, it has not happened. Though we have not sat in that way, just sitting is the most difficult thing. Whenever we come to a person like a Buddha; his all these teachings are these teachings of just sitting. But when we to a temple and see a Buddha we will say he is meditating, he is in a asan, he is in siddhasan, he is in padmasan, he is meditating, he is in a dhyan... this is all nonsense. He is just sitting, he is not doing anything, neither... not even dhyan! He is not doing it. He is in dhyan. And in dhyan, in meditation means not doing meditation. So there has not been any effect, there have been claims, there have been word, but the moment a sect is created the how comes in. All those who will come they will ask how to do it and I go on telling them just go and sit. So (more and more?) come and there will be no sect. Because they ask how and I say there is no how, just sit as you like, but just sit. It becomes meaningless to them. A sect is created the moment how is answered. And the moment how is answered, there is no possibility of Zazen. The Sotto use it, but it is not there. The zen says that you must be effortless, but they make all the effort. They say the meditation must be effortless, then they develop methods to achieve this effortlessness, they become(?)) efforts. A pure religious sect is an impossibility. Only absurd religious sect is a possibility. A religious sect is to be in existence, must be absurd in contradictory. He cannot be consistent. If the religion is pure then it evaporates, you cannot catch it. If it becomes impure you catch it, then it is not religion.

4TH MAN: IF CHI(?) AND ZEN ARE NOT TWO, BUT ONE...

A: No, no they are all not two, the difference is only of the how. The difference is always of the how, and how is basically absurd. The achievement, the realization is always in effortlessness. The knowing comes only in the moment when the doing is not. The being reveals when the doing has ceased. So this is the purest concept, this is the purest thing possible to say, but when I say to you, you will ask how to be in such a position, how to be in such a situation. Then I must, I am compelled to speak in contradiction. I will go on telling you that just sitting is the only real thing, and at the same time, showing you methods which are not of just sitting. But doing these methods a moment comes when you yourself become aware of the absurdity; what you are doing? You cannot go to the being through doing. The doing must cease. But through doing you can become aware that this is all absurd. The moment meditation becomes absurd, you realize meditation. The moment there is no need of any dhyan, the samadhi is achieved.

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

22 September 1970 pm in CCI Chambers, Bombay, India

Archive code: 7009220
ShortTitle: EARLY04
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a partly edited tape transcript of an unpublished early dialogue. It is for reference purposes only.]

AMERICAN WOMAN: I HAVE BEEN SLUMBERING ALL OF MY LIFE, AND AS YOU CAN SEE IT'S BEEN QUITE A LONG TIME. THE OTHER DAY I READ WHO AM I?, PARTICULARLY THE SECTION ON MEDITATION, AND IT WAS QUITE REVEALING, I FELT. VERY REVEALING.
I CAME FOR TWO REASONS: TO GET SOME HELP MYSELF, PSYCHOLOGICALLY, AND ALSO TO HELP SOME OTHER PEOPLE, PSYCHOLOGICALLY, SINCE I WORK WITH PEOPLE WHO ARE MENTALLY ILL. NOT MENTALLY DEFICIENT PEOPLE OR MENTALLY RETARDED, BUT MENTALLY DISTURBED. I AM SURE THAT SOME OF YOUR WORK -- WHEN I STUDY IT -- IS GOING TO BE A GREAT HELP. SO I WONDER IF YOU COULD GIVE ME SOME POINTERS ON KEEPING AWAKE.
I'VE BEEN SLUMBERING SO MANY YEARS.

OSHO: Mmm hmm. It is not so difficult.

The first thing to be understood is, to be aware of one's unawareness. That is the only beginning possible. If one becomes aware of one's unawareness, then things begin to change. So be attentive of your inattentions.

It is always easy to begin with the body. We are not aware of the body unless it is diseased, then too we become aware of the disease, not of the body. If you have a headache then you become aware, not of the head, but of the headache. So only illness creates a situation for us to be aware of our body, otherwise we are not aware of it. And that is the easier place to begin; mental awareness comes later. When you are walking, be aware of the act. When you are bathing or eating or doing anything with the body, so be aware of the act as you remember it, as it is being done.

The whole thing has become mechanical, it goes on by itself. Our being conscious is not needed at all. It is routine, a habitual rut. It continues and we go on dittoing -- ditto: the same is repeated again and again. This repetitive mechanism is convenient; that is why it becomes arduous to destroy old habits and create new ones, because to destroy an old habit and to create a new one needs attention.

So just be aware in day-to-day routines. In the minor dittos: remember it as it is being done, not afterwards, not as a past memory but as a present happening -- just as I am talking to you. You can listen to me with awareness or without awareness. If it is without awareness then it is only hearing, it is not listening. The mechanism of hearing will work. You can reproduce what I have said and you can feel that you have listened, but that is illusory; you have only heard. Listening means hearing with attention, with awareness. The act of hearing must not go to sleep. You must be focussed in it. You must be here and now -- open, aware, not only listening to me but at the same time conscious that you are listening. Then the act of listening becomes double-arrowed. One arrow is towards me, another arrow is towards you, the listener. Then the act becomes conscious.

So, with the body, first be conscious. The moment you remember that you have gone unconscious, begin again and be conscious. It will come and go. Even for single moments, one can be conscious. That is a revelation: everything becomes quite different.

As a second step, be aware of your breathing. That is going inwards. The body is the outermost part of us. The second body is breathing. So be aware of it: when you are not doing anything, be aware of your breathing. Just see it, watch it; the coming and the going, the incoming and the outgoing -- just be aware of it. And the very awareness creates a distance between you and your body. If you become aware of your body then the distance is between you and the world. There is a gap. You become -- in a sense for the first time -- a person. If you become aware of your breathing then again a new gap is created between your consciousness and your body.

Only after being conscious of breathing, one can become conscious of thoughts -- this is going towards the more subtle. After the body, one should be aware of one's breathing -- as the breath comes in and goes out, one must be aware of it, watchful. Then you can direct your attention towards your thought processes.

In the third step, one should be aware of one's thoughts. But one should not begin with thoughts, one should begin with the body -- *then* breathing, then thinking -- then it is not difficult. If you begin with thoughts it becomes difficult.

But we always begin with thoughts. Then it becomes difficult because one who is not aware of his body, his breathing, cannot become aware of so subtle a process as thinking. Consciousness cannot be focussed on such a subtle object unless you have fucussed it on more material, substantial objects. Then step by step, it becomes easier -- from one step to another there is no difficulty. But the jump is not possible.

Ordinarily we begin with thought processes but then there is failure: you cannot be aware.

And after thought processes, one should be aware of one's feelings. That is a still more subtle realm of our being. After one has become aware of one's thinking, only then can one become aware of one's feelings. Because feelings are not so articulate. There are not so verbal, they are not so much with form: they are formless. Thought has a form, so still, thought is not so subtle as feeling. Feeling is much more vague and much more liquid -- formless. It carries on, and only when it becomes a thought do you become aware of it.

The first ripple in our being begins with feeling. Then it becomes a thought, then the breath is affected, then the body is influenced.

The first ripple begins from the heart, or from the feeling. And one who has become aware of his feeling can become aware of his being. That is the central force: being is totally formless.

These are five pointers -- first, body; second, breathing; third, thinking; fourth, feeling; fifth, being. These are the five states, the labels of your existence. And one who has become aware of his being can become aware of the ultimate, the divine. Otherwise, our whole talk is nonsense. We go on talking about God and Brahma -- all nonsense. One who is not aware of himself as being cannot become aware of the being of the world -- that is the sixth. After the fifth one can only become aware of the divine. And still there is one more state: the ultimate. Even God is not the ultimate. The seventh is nirvana. The essential existence or: the non-existential existence, the total. It is not even divine. It is the whole which comprehends all the contradictions in it. Existence and non-existence, life and death...

WOMAN: IS IT IMPERSONAL?

A: It is impersonal.

So these are the seven realms. Up to the fifth, the ego will be there. With the sixth, the ego will not be there, but the cosmic ego will come into existence. And beyond the sixth is being -- egolessness is nothingness, what Buddha has called nirvana.

Up to the fifth you are, up to the sixth the divine is. And beyond the sixth is existence, simple and pure, comprehending non-existence also. These are seven concentric circles. Your body is the first, and your nobodyness is the last.

WOMAN: (GIGGLING) YES. QUITE A JOURNEY!

A: (CHUCKLING) Quite a journey! The *only* journey!

[tape jumps]

A: Hmm? For persons who are mentally ill -- not retarded -- as you say, meditation can be a great help.

In a way, no one is mentally healthy, everyone is ill -- the difference is always of degree. We are normally ill, someone else becomes abnormally ill -- that is the only difference. The root cause of mental disease is unawareness, because unawareness creates contradictory directions in the mind. And the more contradictory a mind, the more tense. To be mentally healthy means to be mentally harmonious.

Health means harmony. Your mind is not divided against yourself or against its own other parts. Your mind is not fragmentary, a divided house, but one whole. That wholeness is health. So a person who is mentally ill means a person who is mentally divided, bracketed in fragments contradictory to each other. To say it more accurately: he is not a mind but *minds* -- wholly psychical, wholly mental. There is not one self, but selves; so many selves in one person... and each self driving the person somewhere which the others are against. This conflict becomes illness, this is dis-ease.

Three things must be done: First, he must be made aware of his fragmentariness, of his contradictory selves. If he becomes aware he is divided into fragments, this very awareness begins to create a new self. This awareness becomes a new self, a new nucleus, a new atom of consolidation. But how to make an ill person aware? He may be so ill that awareness has become impossible.

So with a mentally diseased person, his disease should be exaggerated, only then he can become aware.

For instance, if a person is ill and you feel that he has suppressed something -- obviously there is bound to be suppression, otherwise illness would not be possible -- that suppression will have to be let loose. If he has suppressed anger, then allow him, provoke him to be totally angry.
And the group can be very helpful.

WOMAN: GROUP?

A: A group which can provoke him to be angry, totally. So that all that is suppressed becomes expressed. If it comes expressed in its totality, then he can be made aware of it. That which is expressed can only be made an object of awareness; that which is suppressed cannot be made an object of awareness. Our whole society is suppressive, that is why our whole society has turned diseased. The whole society, the whole of our culture is abnormal. We are forcing everybody to be mad.

So a group is needed, a group which is allowing... it doesn't force any suppression -- a group of friends, which allows everything. If you want to weep, we allow you -- the only condition is, weep completely, totally. Be in it, and let it be expressed. Anything which is suppressed, if it can be let loose, it comes with such a force, with such vitality, that anyone can be made aware of it.

Ordinarily if you are angry, you have a cause for your anger, but this therapeutic group is creating a situation which is not a cause: the anger is being provoked so it can be expressed without any cause. If someone wants to do something, let him do it. And when he comes to express it with full force, then let him be reminded, let it be said to him: BE AWARE OF IT, WHAT YOU ARE DOING. You are weeping, be aware of it. You are crying, be aware of it. Don't suppress it, don't evaluate it, don't condemn it -- and the group must allow it. Even in your eyes, there should be no condemnation, no suppression. The patient must feel that the whole group is allowing him to be what he is; that whatsoever he is, is being allowed to be expressed. Not only being *allowed*, but because he has expressed it, he is loved for it, he is appreciated for it.

Mental illness is basically produced by society, by the community. It is not the person who has become diseased, it is society which has driven him to disease. So mental illness can only be overcome through a community, through a group. No individual treatment is possible. All that can be done individually is making him normal again, as he was previously, and sending him back to the same society to be again pressed, again forced to the same conclusion. It has got no meaning at all.

Group therapy is needed -- a work which can be done very easily. And within a group he becomes healthy in a very short time: two or three weeks are enough, if the group is totally allowing. If he feels at ease -- that he can do whatsoever he likes and is not made responsible for it and is not condemned for it -- then all that is suppressed will be expressed, and the patient goes through a catharsis. And catharsis is needed, because only through catharsis can he be made aware of his own suppression, of his own unconscious, of his own division.

Secondly: If he becomes aware of his division, of his fragmentary mind, and expresses the fragments and is released because of the expression, this still is not enough -- this is simply negative.

Mental disease has a positive aspect also. The negative aspect is concerned with suppression and the positive aspect is concerned with a retarded growth.

Everyone has got the potential to grow in a particular dimension. If that has not happened, if one has not become what one was meant to be, then disease is created. He is longing for something of which he is neither aware nor does there seem to be any possibility to become -- what one's potential is to become. The second thing to be made clear is a positive, creative dimension of growth.

Every diseased person, mentally diseased person, has lost the way towards creativity. He is a person unborn. Somewhere he has missed his way, his potential way; his flowering is retarded. And one can never be at ease with oneself unless one achieves that which is a seed in one and must grow.

So the second thing is to remember that it is not enough that someone is relieved of his tensions, because this cannot be a permanent health. His creative dimensions must be discovered and he must come to a point from where he can begin to grow. So a creative attitude must be given to him. He must create himself, or he must create something through which he can be fulfilled.

WOMAN (LAUGHING): INSTEAD OF GOING THROUGH A LOT OF NONSENSE...

A: The whole life is such nonsense. One goes on living, but there is no fulfillment. We spend our whole life in arrangements: we are always arranging to live, and the moment never comes.- mental tension is bound to be there. Life is slipping by; it is going all the time and one is still preparing for it. One has never lived. We only live in moments when we are creative. When we create something, that is the only living moment. It doesn't matter what is being created, the feeling that you have created something is the only thing. You have become a creator. The moment you feel that you have become a creator -- maybe just a toy, just a painting, just a piece of poetry or anything else -- the moment you feel that you have become a creator, something is fulfilled in you, and something begins to flower.

Disease comes because we have lost creativity; no one is creating anything. And the more we progress, and the more we became civilized, the less grows the possibility to be creative, because everything is given to us. Passivity has become the rule.

In the old days, we used to dance; today we watch someone dance. So it is just a passivity; we are onlookers. And life cannot be a fulfillment if you are just an onlooker -- you must participate. You must be in it richly, you must live it, you must risk yourself in it. But we are onlookers. Someone is singing, someone is dancing, someone is painting -- and we are onlookers. The whole world has become an onlooking world -- non-participating and passive. Passivity kills the spirit. And one can never feel oneself of any worth unless one is a creator.

So to a mentally ill person -- and we are all in a way mentally ill -- a creative life must be given. He must feel worthy; that he is doing something of worth -- not only of utility, but of worth. We are creating things which are of utility, but with them we cannot become creators. Something which is of worth means something which is an end in itself: you have painted something, it is of no utility at all, but that's why it becomes of worth. It becomes an end in itself. It is not a means to anything else.

So if one wants to remain mentally healthy everyone should be creative -- that is the second thing.

And third thing: we are so tense, not only because there are circumstances which make us tense, but basically we have completely forgotten how to relax. So if even if there are no circumstances to make you tense, you will stil be tense. We *are* tense. We have forgotten completely relaxation, the art of letgo.

This must be taught. Relaxation is the language which is not being taught -- that is the forgotten language. The whole of education, the whole of society is teaching everybody to be tense -- because it pays to be tense.

WOMAN: IT'S WHAT THEY WOULD IDENTIFY AS BEING ALERT. DO YOU THINK THIS IS BEING ALERT?

A: No, it is not being alert. Tension is not attention. Attention is always relaxed; tension is always pointing towards the future. Attention is never towards the future, it is always for the present. And you can only be relaxed in the present moment. If you are tense, you must be tense either against the past or against

the future. In the present it is impossible to be tense.

Animals are not tense, trees are not tense, birds are not tense because there is no future for them. The present is the only tense, the present is the only time, there is neither past nor future. So they cannot be tense, they are relaxed.

This art must be taught: to be in the present and to be relaxed.

Relaxation can be taught: it is an art, and not very difficult. If even relaxation is difficult, then what will be easy? But when we think about relaxation, because we are tense, we make a science out of it, not an art. And there are books with the headings "You Must Relax!" The 'must' is quite contradictory: a mind with a must can never relax.

WOMAN: WE WORK AT IT.

A: You cannot work at it.

Relaxation is an art. And there are so many ways.... Any activity that becomes absorbing, becomes relaxing.

So you must create groups which completely engage themselves in activities, and let the ill person, the mentally ill, be with the group. The group goes to a river... just begins to play with the water and the sand, and everybody is playing -- play is relaxation, it is not work, nothing has to be achieved out of it; it itself is the end.... But only children play, we never play. Even if we play, it becomes a game. Game is work -- to be done and to be won; but then it creates a tension again. Someone has to be defeated so the thing becomes serious. Play means no one is defeated. Even defeat is just a play, it is not something serious.

So we must create non-serious atmospheres -- and they *can* be created. So play non-serious play. A group playing non-seriously, just like children, with no end in view... and the mentally ill can be placed in this group. He will feel relaxed. You cannot attack relaxation directly, you cannot be aggressive about it. It is a by-product; it comes indirectly, as a consequence, as a shadow. It follows something else. A non-directive mind is followed by relaxation. And we can invent new play -- without any rules, regulations... otherwise rules and regulations will again bring in the disease of seriousness.

There can be so many psychological forms of play -- it will be better to call them psychic dramas -- and they create such great situations to be relaxed in. Psychic dramas can be played. Just as we are sitting here: we all, for example, play a drama, a drama in which nothing meaningful should be asserted. Everyone should say something meaningless -- *completely*. (LAUGHTER) Then we begin to play.

Everyone says something completely meaningless because with meaning is seriousness. But with meaninglessness is relaxation. Then everybody begins to laugh, because we cannot think that such a serious person would say such a nonsense thing -- meaningless. Or we begin to play a drama in which every one acts something absurd -- someone begins to dance, someone begins to cry... then the seriousness is gone. Or we can group together and just begin to stare into one another's eyes. (LAUGHTER) Then laughter will follow, then much will happen and everyone will be relaxed. Undirected, unregularized, non-serious things will happen in the atmosphere of the group.

WOMAN: THAT WAY THE THERAPIST CAN RELAX TOO.

A: Yes, if you can do these three things, it can prove of much help, and not only to them, it will be a help to yourself also. It will be so revealing.

WOMAN: EVENTUALLY THE QUESTION ARISES.... WHO IS GOING TO BE A THERAPIST IF WE ARE ALL SICK, AS YOU ARE SAYING?

A: We *are* all sick! So the group is the therapist. No one is the therapist -- the group is a therapeutic group. No one is sick and no one is trying to help others, but the whole group creates a situation.

WOMAN: LIKE A PSYCHOLOGICAL COLLECTIVE.

A: A psychological collectivity. It helps a lot....
But unnecessary psychoanalysis for so long a time....

WOMAN:... AND ALL THE WHILE, THE PATIENT GETS MORE ILL.

A: More ill! The whole process is ill! And it is so lengthy -- he becomes bored. And just because of boredom, he says, "I'm okay!" (LAUGHTER)
[tape jumps]

MAN: IT IS OFTEN SAID THAT WE SHOULD WATCH SEX, ANGER, ETC. DOES IT REALLY WORK? IF ONE COMES TO ANY UNBURDENING EXPERIENCE THROUGH THAT WATCHING, IS THAT A LASTING THING? OTHERWISE, WHAT IS THE USE OF WATCHING? WOULD NOT SEX, ANGER, ETC. OVERPOWER ONE AGAIN? -- IT DOESN'T MAKE SENSE TO THE INTELLIGENCE. KRISHNAMURTI SAYS THE SAME. IN YOUR BOOKS ALSO I HAVE READ THE SAME.

[Translation from the Hindi, edited and adaptated from here on]

A: Experiment and see. There is no need for it to make sense to your intelligence. What have you done in life that made sense to the intelligence? Has anger made sense to the intelligence? -- is that why you have been angry?

MAN: No.

A: No, it just came up at the time. Then why in this case particularly do you want it to make sense to the intelligence? Have you noticed how whatever we have done in our whole life, we have never bothered whether it makes sense to the intelligence? On the contrary, we have done it even if it does not make sense. But when it comes to meditation, we emphasise that it should make sense to the intelligence. But in your whole life you have never imposed that condition.... If you had, there would be no need for meditation today. (LAUGHTER)

You haven't imposed that condition your whole life, so I don't understand why your mind comes in when it is about meditation. These are the tricky ways, these are the cunningnesses to escape. Just do it and see. Do it and then if it doesn't happen, then you can think about it. First do it. Experiment for three months, that you will move into anger with watchfulness. I do not say to not be angry, so I am not taking anything away from you. You are given total freedom to be angry -- be as angry as you want. But know it. Do an experiment for three months!

MAN: DOES THIS APPLY TO SEX ALSO?

A: It applies to everything. There is nothing wrong in sex. At least it is a better thing than anger. It is much better than anger because at least it serves nature's purpose. It has some relation to biology, to nature, to life. But your anger has none. If we think about sex, sex is a very creative sickness, whereas anger is a very destructive sickness. Anger is a very stupid thing.

There is no problem with sex. If your father hadn't gone into sex, you wouldn't be here. But if your father had been less angry, you would have been a better man. But in this country, sex is supposed to be the worst thing. We are in a great difficulty! Your sex is not harming anything that badly. No harm is happening. But anger is deeper. And it is significant that the more a person represses sex, the angrier he

becomes. Because the things that were to be released through sex are stopped, so where will they go? Now they will be released through anger. That's why the so-called [traditional] sannyasins turn into angry people.

Q: YES, SANNYASINS LOOK VERY ANGRY.

A: They will become angry. They will. Because how will it be released? The energy that has been repressed will start releasing itself through anger.

Anything there is in life... there are two aspects to it; whatever you do, do with awareness and whatever is worthless in it will drop on it's own, and whatever is meaningful will remain. The meaningful should remain. The meaningful is not going to be destroyed by your awareness. In your unawareness you do things that are wrong, but in awareness that won't be possible -- what is right will go on happening. As to what remains and what dropsy, that too you will come to know only by doing.

Don't go on thinking about it, experiment with it.

Q: DOUBT STARTS COMING TO ME.

A: There is nothing wrong in doubting; doubt is not wrong. But if one has to doubt then one should strech it over one's whole life. There's nothing wrong in it.

Q: DOES ANY GROWTH HAPPEN THROUGH THAT TOO?

A: Yes, all growth happens. But then you should doubt over your whole life. You have been angry so many times, what did you gain out of it? -- no one questions that doubts that. Your whole life has passed doing all these things, but doubt has not arisen about them so far -- that they are all useless.

There is nothing wrong in doubting -- doubt, certainly. And if you only doubted then too the work would be over. But you don't do that either.

One goes on doing what one has been doing. One brings in doubt and all these things only when there is a possibility of change, then one starts doubting if it is right.

This is our whole problem.

Just as an experiment try this. There is no reason to doubt it becouse you are just trying it out as an experiment -- that somebody has said, let us try this out for three months. And if it is right, you yourself will be able to see it; and if it is not right, you will just get out of it. Otherwise this doubt will continue and you will gain nothing from it.

Q: WHAT KRISHNAMURTI CALLS AWARENESS....

A: No, no. Ask Krishnamurti about what he says....

MAN: ABOUT AWARENESS WHAT IS YOUR OPINION ? CAN ONE BE AWARE DAY AND NIGHT CONTINUOUSLY?

A: If it is a question of what Krishnamurti says then ask him. I do not take responsibility for his statements.

MAN: I WON'T MENTION KRISHNAMURTI. I'LL ASK DIRECTLY. IT'S ABOUT AWARENESS.... CAN ONE BE AWARE FROM DAWN TO DUSK -- TWENTY-FOUR HOURS A DAY?

A: Try it at least for a minute or two! What will you do with around-the-clock awareness? If you could remain aware twenty-four hours a day, then you would be a god! -- you would not remain a human being! Just do it for a minute or two. Even if you can manage it for one minute, it is so blissful that it is beyond description.

And if it can be possible for one minute, why can't it be possible twenty-four hours a day? But you don't have twenty-four hours all at once, you only have a second at a time. You have only one second in your hand. When one second is gone, the next one comes, when that is gone, then the third one comes. If you can be aware for one second, you have caught hold of the secret: now you can become aware for all the seconds -- because you have not got twenty-four hours all together.

If I can fill one spoon with water, then it's enough. I have only one spoon in my hand anyway, and what would I want to do with more? There is no question whether I can fill the whole ocean in my spoon.

If you can be aware in one moment, it is enough! No one has got more than a moment; no one gets two moments together. Try to be in one moment. And if you can be in one moment, then you can be at any time. Because the whole thing is about the art of being. If you mastered that -- and it is blissful -- then why would you want to lose it in the next moment?

Awareness is not work -- as we normally think. But that is why the question arises: "How can one be aware twenty-four hours a day?" How do you breathe twenty-four hours a day? You don't eat twenty-four hours a day -- that would be work -- but you breathe twenty-four hours a day and you have never thought about how you are able to do this. But you are breathing, because it isn't work. In the same way consciousness, awakening, awareness isn't work. It looks like work now, but once you start getting glimpses of it you will come to know that this is your nature. There is nothing of work in it -- that something has to be done for it; it is your nature, just as you breathe.

In the same way awareness is the present. And if you are asleep, then too it will continue. It isn't as if, "How can I do two things at one time -- sleeping and breathing separatelY?" No, you keep on breathing while you are asleep. In the same way awareness will also remain.

But start the experiment, don't continue to think about it. The whole of life passes in thinking; one should start being experimental with things. Whatever one feels may have some meaning in it, one should try doing it, that's all. Then one starts evolving as a seeker. Otherwise one keeps on listening to this person and that person, and your whole life is wasted in nonsense. That is futile.

[Tape jump. Commentary continues mid-way in English, probably to someone else.]

A: ... When the moment comes when you see that someone else is doing this; the body is dancing, the body is weeping or crying, or doing anything that is absurd, that you could not do consciously... it is doing something so that you cannot be with the body -- this has become a certainty, that I am not this -- then there is no question of asking, who are you? Now the question must be allowed, not be put: if this is not I and this is becoming certain that this is not I -- this movement, this crying, this is not myself I am not doing it -- then who am I? Who am I? This is not I... So the question must be in words: then who am I? This moment I am not. This is quite different, as if someone else is doing it, so this is not me. Now WHO AM I? This body is not me, then who am I? This crying is not me, then who am I?

This question in this particular situation is not to be allowed in words. You go on asking WHO AM I? WHO AM I? Go deep and deep and deep, and there is a possibility that an I will drop. It will drop, but it will drop itself. Then it is possible that you may be asking WHO? WHO? because now there is no question of you and I, but just WHO? The first question -- WHO ARE YOU? -- can only lead you towards the other. The second question -- WHO AM I? -- can lead you towards the ego.

The question WHO? leads you to the cosmic; it leads you to the universal. The world is divided into you and I. Ultimately even the who drops away. Then there is no question, but just quest. Then there is no question -- no one is asking -- but there is a quest, there is pure inquiry. It is not verbalized now -- the words have lost meaning -- you *are*! And the question is silently working in you. When the question becomes silent, only then is there an answer. Because the answer cannot come in words; the answer must come in silence. So only when your questioning becomes silent, when your whole existence becomes a question -- not a verbal question, because a verbal question cannot be your *whole* existence....

A verbal question is just your intellect asking. It can ask deeply, but it cannot ask totally. A moment comes when your whole body, your whole mind, your whole sight, your whole ego, your spirit -- all that you are becomes a question. In that silent questioning, is the answer. Rather, the silence *is* the answer. No

answer comes to you, your silence itself becomes the answer.

[Tape break]

The jump is possible, the jump *is* possible. You can jump in it, but our mind cannot conceive it, so it is better to go. And my message is basically different from Subhud. I would not suggest Subhud to anyone. Sometimes there is a possibility that the thing will happen, but that is not certain. And quite the contrary can happen. So the method of Subhud is a "perhaps" method.

Q: (INAUDIBLE)

A: The fourth dimension too, is part of our world. The spiritually non-dimensional; it is not the fourth, it is always the beyond. These three dimensions are of space. This world is three dimensional, this world of space.

Q : INAUDIBLE

A: No, only of space...

Early Talks

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

2 October 1970 pm in Manali, India

Archive code: 7010025
ShortTitle: EARLY05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

[NOTE: This is a partly edited tape transcript of an unpublished early dialogue. It is for reference purposes only.]

(Starts with Osho laughing)

LADAK(?) WOMAN: MY QUESTION IS IN THREE STAGES: WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN TO WITNESS AND TO BE AWARE? AND WHAT IS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN AWARENESS AND CONSCIOUSNESS?
AND THE SECOND QUESTION IS ABOUT THIS MEDITATION TECHNIQUE. IS THE FOURTH STAGE OF YOUR MEDITATION METHOD THE STATE OF AKARMA, THAT IS DUAL AWARENESS?
AND THE THIRD ONE IS VERY PRIVATE; ABOUT MY SADHANA. IN MY MEDITATION KUNDALINI IS RISING WITH SHOOTS OF FIRE AND LIGHT. IF I FEEL THIS MOVEMENT HOW CAN I STILL BE IN AKARMA? I NEED YOUR BLESSING!

A: There is much difference between awareness and witnessing. Witnessing is still an act, you are doing it, the ego is there. So the phenomenon of witnessing is divided between this subject and the object. Witnessing is a relationship between subject and object. Awareness is absolutely devoid of any subjectivity or objectivity. There is no one who is witnessing in awareness, there is no one who is being witnessed. Awareness is a total act, integrated. The subject and the object are not related in it, they are dissolved.

So awareness doesn't mean that anyone is aware, it doesn't mean on the other hand that anything is being attended. Awareness is total, total subjectivity and total objectivity as a single phenomenon. In witnessing duality is present. Awareness is non dual, witnessing is dual, but through witnessing awareness becomes possible. Because witnessing means a conscious act, it is an act but conscious. You can be in an act and unconscious, our ordinary activity, is activity but unconscious. If you become conscious in it then it becomes witnessing.

So from ordinary unconscious activity to awareness there is a gap which can be filled by witnessing. So witnessing becomes a technique, a method towards awareness -- it is not awareness but, as compared to ordinary activity, unconscious activity, it is a higher step. Activity becomes conscious -- something has changed. Unconsciousness has been replaced by consciousness, but something has still to be chased -- that is the activity is to be replaced by inactivity. That will be the second step.

So it is difficult to jump from ordinary unconscious action into awareness. It is possible, but harduous. So a step in between is helpful, one should begin by witnessing conscious activity and only then the jump becomes easier, the jump into awareness without any conscious object, without any conscious subject, without any conscious activity at all. It doesn't mean that awareness is not consciousness -- but it is pure consciousness, no one is conscious about it.

So when you ask what is the difference between consciousness and awareness there is still difference: consciousness is a quality of your mind -- not your total mind. Your mind can be both conscious and unconscious, but when you transcend your mind then there is no unconsciousness and no corresponding consciousness but awareness. Awareness means the total mind has become awareness. It is not that there is mind and it has got a quality of being conscious but awareness has become the totality. Mind itself is now awareness, we cannot say mind is aware, we can say, meaningfully, only , mind is conscious.

Awareness means transcendence of the mind, it is not the mind which is aware, it is only through transcendence of the mind, through no-mind that awareness becomes possible. So consciousness is a quality of the mind, awareness is the transcendence. It is not the quality of the mind, it is going beyond the mind. Why? Because mind as such is the media of duality.

So consciousness can never transcend duality. It is always conscious of something, and it is always someone who is conscious. So consciousness is part and parcel of the mind and mind as such is the source of all dualities, of all divisions, whether they are between subject and object, activity or inactivity, consciousness or unconsciousness, every type of duality is mental. Awareness is non dual. So awareness means a state of no-mind.

And what it is the relationship between consciousness and witnessing. Witnessing is a state and consciousness is a means towards witnessing. If you begin to be conscious then you achieve witnessing. If you begin to be conscious of your acts, conscious of your day to day happenings, conscious of everything that surrounds you, then you begin to witness -- witnessing comes as a consequence of consciousness.

You cannot practice witnessing, you can only practice consciousness, witnessing comes as a consequence, as a shadow, as a result, as a by-product. The more you become conscious the more you begin witnessing, more you begin to be a witness. So consciousness is a method to achieve witnessing, and on the second step witnessing will become a method to achieve awareness.

So these are three steps: consciousness, witnessing, awareness. And where we exist is the lowest rung, that is unconscious activity. Unconscious activity is the state of our mind, through consciousness you can achieve witnessing and through witnessing you can achieve awareness, and through awareness you can achieve the no-achievment, through awareness you can achieve all that is already achieved.
After awareness there is nothing -- awareness is the end.

SAME WOMAN: NOW HOW ARE WE TO WITNESS (?) ( )

A: Yes, awareness is the end of a spiritual progress, unawareness is the beginning. Unawareness means a state of material existence, so unawareness and uncounsciousness are not both the same. Unawareness means the matter, matter is not unconscious, it is unaware. Animal existence is unconscious existence, human existence is a mixed phenomenon, ninety-nine per cent unconscious, one per cent conscious.

So this one per cent consciousness only means consciousness of ninety-nine per cent unconsciousness. If you become conscious of your consciousness that the one per cent will go on increasing, and the ninety-nine per cent unconsciousness will go on decreasing. If you become hundred per cent conscious than you become a witness, a sakshin?.. If you become a sakshin then you come to thejump-board from where the jump into awareness becomes possible. Into awareness you loose the witnesser and only witnessing remains, you will loose the doer, you loose the subjectivity, you loose the egocentric consciousness. Then consciousness remains without the ego, that means circumference without the center. This circumference without the center is awareness, consciousness without any center, without any source, without any motivation, without any source from which it comes. A no-source consciousness is awareness.

So from the unaware existence, that is matter, (?), towards awareness, that is -- you may call it the divine, the godly, whatsoever one chooses to call it -- from matter to the divine. The difference is always of consciousness.

MAN QUESTIONER: HOW WILL YOU EXPLAIN AWARENESS IN SEVEN BODIES, (?) ?

A: Hmm, don't talk about bodies, (?)
Your second question?

WOMAN QUESTIONER: THE SECOND QUESTION IS VERY SIMPLE: IS THE FOURTH STAGE OF YOUR MEDITATION METHOD JUST AKARMA?

A: Yes. Just *akarma*, it is no activity. Three stages, first, second, and third are stages of intensive activity. In the first your vital body, your breathing is in intense movement, in extreme activity. By being in extreme activity in your vital body, in your pransarir? , in your breathing, the second step becomes possible -- you become intensely active in your physical body. And in the third by being totally in action as far as your physiological ? is concerned it becomes possibile to be active in the mental body.

So in three bodies, physical, vital and mental you create a climax of activity, a climax of tension, you go on becoming more tense and more tense and more tense. Your whole existence becomes a whirling, a whirlpool. The more it becomes intense, the more the possibility is created of being relaxed in the fourth stage. The fourth is total relaxation, not as practiced, because no one can practice relaxation.

Relaxation can only come as a byproduct, as a shadow of intensive activity, you cannot practice relaxation -- that is contradiction in terms, every practice is practice of tension. Relaxation means no practice. And you cannot do no practice, you can only come, arrive at no practice. Only by intense activity a situation is created within you, that you go into letgo. In the fourth it is *akarma*, it is no activity. You are not doing anything. Now you are, you just exist in it and there is nothing which you are doing, if something is going on it is *vikarma*, if something is going on it is through nature not by you. As far as you are concerned activity has ceased completely and there is no activity. In this no action state, in this *akarma* state, the cosmic and the individual come near. They become intimate, they loose their identities, they overlap each other: something penetrates in you from the cosmic and something of you penetrates into the cosmic.

The boundaries become flexible and liquid, sometimes there is no boundary and you feel an expanse of consciousness and there are no limits to it, and no end and no beginning. Sometimes boundaries again begin to fossilize around you and this goes on, a flickering. Sometimes you are in it, sometimes you are out of it. But the more relaxation, the more the boundaries will be lost. And the moment comes which can never be predicted, a moment comes, which is a moment of happening, uncaused and unconditioned. A moment comes, when you have lost the boundaries and never regain them again. Then begins a being without boundaries, a mind without frontiers, a consciousness without any limitations - that is cosmic, that is divine, that is wholeness.

FIRST WOMAN : IT COMES AS A GAP?

A: It begins as a gap, but never ends as a gap, because a gap always begins and ends. A gap has boundaries, a beginning and an end. It begins as a gap and then the gap is everlasting. Then there is no other end to it.

FIRST WOMAN: THEN AT THAT TIME IT IS SAMADHI?

A: Yes, it is samadhi. It is samadhi. If it comes as a gap with a beginning and with no end then it is samadhi. And if it comes with a complete gap with a beginning and an end then it is satori. And that is the difference: if it is just a glimpse, just a gap, and the gap again is lost, something is bracketed and the bracket is complete, you peep into it and come back, you jump into it and come back. Something happens... and it is lost -- then it is satori. It is a glimple. A glimpse of samadhi, but it is not samadhi. Samadhi means something which begins and never ends.

This is to be understood: Ignorance has no beginning, it is beginningless. Ignorance has no beginning, it is beginningless but it has an ending. Knowledge has a beginning but no end. And this is the complete circle. So ignorance and knowledge are not two things because one has only the beginning and one has only the end. So they must be part of one great circle because we don't know when ignorance begins -- it is always. We have been in it, whenever we are... wherever we are we have been in it. We are always in the middle, it has no beginning. And knowledge has no end -- it begins, then we are always in the middle and no end there is to it.

So samadhi means the beginning of knowing without any end. Satori means -- and in India we have no corresponding word for satori..... So sometimes, when the gap is greater, one can misunderstand satori as samadhi. But it is never, it is just a glimpse. You have come to it and looked into it and everything is gone again. Of course you will not be the same, now you will never be the same: something has penetrated into you, something has being added unto you, you can never be the same again. But that which has changed you is not with you, it is just a remembering, a memory.

SECOND WOMAN QUESTIONER: AND IF IT LASTS A NUMBER OF HOURS INSTEAD OF MINUTES OR SECONDS, IS IT STILL ONLY A GLIMPSE?

A: Still, it is only a glimpse. Because if you can remember it and if you can say whether *I have known this moment*, then it is only a glimpse. Because the moment samadhi has happened you will not be there to remember it. Then you can never say that I have known it. Because with the knowing the knower is lost, only with the glimpse knower remains. So the knower can accumulate this glimpse as a memory, can cherish it, can cherish it and can long for it, can desire for it, again and ever for it. But it is there -- the one who has peeped, one who has looked is there. And it has become a memory, and now this memory will hunt you, will follow you, and will demand the phenomenon again and again.

The moment samadhi has happened you are not, to remember it. Samadhi never becomes a part of memory. Because the one who was is no more.

(second side of the tape)

.... and is no more as the same sen(?) The whole man is no more and the new one has come. And these two have never met. So there is no possibility of becoming a memory. The old has gone and the new has come. And there has been no meeting between the two. Because the new can only come when the old has gone.

Then it is not a memory, then there is no haunting. And there is no hangering after it. Then there is no longing after it. Then as you are, you *are* at ease. Then there is nothing to desire. It is not that you have killed desire. No, but the one who could desire is no more. So it is desirelessness in the sense that the one who could desire is no more. It is not a state of no desire. It is desirelessness, because the one who could desire is no more. Then there is no longing, then there is no future because the future is created through our longings, it is a production of our desires.

If there is no desire, then there is no future. And if there is no future then there is no need of the past. Because the past is always a background against which, or through which the future is longed for. If there is no future, if you know that this very moment you are to die, then there is no need to remember the past, then there is no need to remember even your name. Because the name has got a meaning if there is future. It may be needed. But if there is no future then you just burn all your bridges of the past, there is no need. The past has become absolutely meaningless, it is only against future or for the future that the past is meaningful.

The moment samadhi has happened future becomes non-existential. It is not. The moment that it is present is the only moment, the only time.

So where you will need the past? Then there is no past even, the past has dropped and the future also and a single momentary existence becomes the total existence. You are in it, not as a different identity, different unit from it, you cannot be. Because you become only different from it because of your past and future. Past and future cristallized around you. It's the only barrier between you and the present that it is passing. If there is no past and no future. then it is not that you are in the present -- you *are* present. You become the present.

Samadhi is not a glimpse, samadhi is a death. Satori is a glimpse, not a death. So satori is possible through so many ways. An ecstatic experience can be a possible source for satori. Music can be a possible source for satori. Love can be a possible source for satori. Any intense moment in which the past becomes meaningless, not non-existential. Any intense moment in the present -- either of love or of music or of poetic feeling or of any ecstatic phenomenon in which the past does not interfere, in which there is no desire for the future, satori becomes possible. But this is just a glimpse. This glimpse is meaningful, because through satori you feel for the first time what samadhi can mean. The first taste, the first distant perfume of samadhi comes through satori.

So satori is helpful, but everything that is helpful can became an hindrance. Anything that is helpful can became an hindrance. If you cling to it and if you feel that this is everything. And it has a bliss which can befool. It has a bliss of its own and because we have not known samadhi this is the last, the ultimate that comes to us. And we can cling to it, and if you cling to it you have changed that which was helpful, that which was friendly into something that becomes a barrier, and an enemy.

So one must be aware of the possible danger of satori. If you are aware, then it can be helpful, it is helpful. A single momentary glimpse, is something which can never be known by any other means. No one can explain it. No word, no communication can even be a hint to it. Satori is meaningful but just as a glimpse, as a breakthrough, a single moment breakthrough into the existence, into the abyssimal. But you have not known it, even you have not became aware of it -- and the moment is closed. It is just the click of the camera. Click ..and everything is lost.

Hankering will be created. Now you can risk everything for it. But don't long for it, don't desire for it. Let it slip into the memory, don't make a problem out of it. Just forget it. If you can forget it and don't cling to it, the moments will become more and more, and the glimpses will be coming to you more and more. A demanding mind becomes closed, the glimpse becomes impossible. It always comes when you are not aware, when you are not after it, when you are relaxed, you are not even thinking about it, you are not meditating. Even when you are meditating glimpse becomes impossible. When you are not meditating, but you are ..just in a moment of letgo, not doing anything, not waiting even for anything. In that relaxed moment satori happens. It will begin to happen more and more but don't hanker after it, don't long for it, and never misunderstand it for samadhi.

THIRD QUESTIONER: ..WHAT PROPORTION OF THE PEOPLE WHO ACHIEVE SATORI, ACHIEVE SAMADHI? (?)

Q: Satori becomes possible for a great number of people because sometimes it needs no preparation. Sometimes it happens by the way. The situation is created but unknowingly. There are so many people, a great number of them, who have known it. They may have not known it as satori, may not have interpreted as satori, but they have known it. A great search in love can create it. Even through chemical drugs satori is possible. Through mescaline, LSD and marijuana it is possible. Because even through chemical change mind can expand into a glimpse. It is nothing irreligious, because after all we are chemical bodies -- our body, our mind is a chemical unit. So through chemistry too the glimpse can become possible.

Sometimes a sudden danger can penetrate you so much that the glimpse becomes possible. Sometimes a

great shock can make you so still in the moment that the glimpse becomes possible. And for those who have some aesthetic sensibility, who have some poetic heart, who have some feeling attitude towards the reality -- not of the intellectual but the feeling attitude towards reality. For a rational logical intellectual personality the glimpse is impossible.

Sometimes it can happen for an intellectual person only in some intense intellectual tension when suddenly the tension is relaxed. As for Archimedes -- he was in satori when he came out of his bath tub naked in the streets and began to cry: Eureka! -- I have found! It was a sudden release of a constant tension, constantly concentrated with a problem. The problem was solved so the tension that was a standing tension against the problem was released completely and suddenly. So he came out naked in the streets and began to cry Eureka! -- I have found it!

So for an intellectual person, a great puzzle which demands his total mind and touches to the peaks of his intellectual tension, if it is solved then even a rational mind can feel the moment of satori. But for aesthetic minds it is more easier.

OTHER QUESTIONER: IS THIS PARTICIPATION IN INTELLECTUAL DISCUSSION THAT WE ARE HAVING NOW NOT A VERY BIG HINDRANCE?

Q: It can be, it may not be, it depends. If intellectually you become tense in this discussion and if the tension is not towards the extreme then it will be a hindrance. If you become totally tense in this discussion then something understood will become a release and satori can happen. Or, if this discussion is not at all tense but we are just chit-chatting, totally relaxed, totally non-serious then even this discussion can become an aesthetic experience. It is not only that flowers are aesthetic, even words can be. It is not only that tree are aesthetic, human persons can be. It is not only that when you participate with a floating cloud that satori is possible. Even if you participate in a dialogue a satori becomes possible. But a relaxed participation is needed. Eather this or a very tense participation is needed. Both the ways.

QUESTIONER: (INAUDIBLE)

A: Either you are relaxed or realization can come to you if you are tense enough. So a dialogue, a discussion can become a source of satori. Anything can become a source of satori -- it depends on you. It never depends on anything else. You're passing through a street, a child laughing -- and satori can happen.

There is a haiku, something like this: A monk crossing a street and a very ordinary flower, just peeking from a wall; a very ordinary flower, a day-to-day flower, which is everywhere. And he looks into it and for the first time he looks into it, because it is so ordinary, it is so obvious. It is always somewhere, so he has never looked into it. He looks into it and satori happens. An ordinary flower is never looked at, it is so common that you forget it. He has never seen it because it is always around. For the first time in his life he has seen it. And the thing became phenomenal. The first meeting with the flower, the very common flower, becomes very uncommon now. He feels sorry for it -- it has always been there waiting for him. He has never looked to it, he feels sorry for it, asks pardon. And the thing has happened, and the flower is there and the monk is standing there, and dancing. And someone asks: what are you doing? So he says: I have seen something uncommon in a very common flower. The flower was always waiting, I never looked at it and today this meeting has happened. Now the flower is not common now. The monk has penetrated into it and the flower has penetrated into the monk.

Any ordinary thing -- a pebble on the shore can be a source, for a child, it is a source. For us it is not a source because it has become common. So anything uncommon, anything which is rare, anything which has come for the first time in your sight and if you are available, if you are there, if your presence is there, the phenomenon can happen.

Satori happens to almost everyone, it may not be interpreated, you may have not known it as satori, but it happens. And this happening is the cause of all spiritual quest. Otherwise spiritual quest is not possible. How can you be in search of something which you have not even glimpsed?

Something must have come to you, a ray must have come to you, a touch , a breeze. Something must ....

(end of tape)

Early Talks

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

Archive code:
ShortTitle: EARLY05
Audio: Yes
Video: No

Published in the Osho Times 1990

DHRITARASHTRA SAID:
O SANJAY, ASSEMBLED ON THE FIELD OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THE FIELD OF THE KURUS, AND EAGER TO FIGHT, WHAT DID MY SONS AND THE SONS OF PANDU DO?

Dhritarashtra is blind. However, longing or passionate desire never disappears because of the lack of sight. If Surdas had thought of Dhritarashtra, he would not have pierced his eyes.

Surdas pierced his eyes in the belief that the desire and longing would never crop up once sight was destroyed. But desire does not arise through eyes, it arises out of mind. Longing would never end even if one lost one's sense-organs.

This wonderful tale of the Gita begins with a blind man's curiosity. In fact, there would not be a single tale in this world if there were not blind men. All the tales and stories of this life begin with a blind man's curiosity. A man without sight also wants to see that which he cannot see; a deaf person wants to hear that which he cannot hear. Thus, even if all the sense-organs are lost, there is no end to desires hidden in the mind.

At the outset, I would like to remind you that Dhritarashtra is blind. Nevertheless, though miles away, his mind is curious; he is curious and troubled to know what is happening on the battlefield. Remember that blind Dhritarashtra had one hundred sons; however, children born of a blind person can never have real vision, although they may have eyes. Those who are born of blind parents -- and perhaps people generally are born of blind parents -- may have outer eyes, but it is difficult for them to gain inner sight. Secondly, it is important to understand that the hundred sons of Dhritarashtra were acting blindly in every sense. They had outer eyes but not inner ones. One who is blind can only beget blindness, and yet, this father is curious to know, "What is happening...?"

Thirdly, one should note what Dhritarashtra is saying, "In that righteous land of the Kurus, men who have assembled to engage in the battle..." The land of righteousness ceases to exist the day people come there to fight a war. Similarly, the day fighting becomes imperative in the field of religion the possibility of its survival also comes to an end. Thus, at one time it may have been a land of righteousness, but now it is not. Now people who are eager to kill each other have come together on that very field known as the land of righteousness -- dharmakshetra.

This beginning is really strange. It is strange in the sense that then it would be difficult, for example, to imagine what must be happening in the lands of unrighteousness. Dhritarashtra is asking Sanjay, "What is happening in the land of righteousness? I want to know what my sons and their opponents, who are eager to

fight, are doing."

Perhaps the land of righteousness has not been created yet on this earth; if it had, there would not be any possibility of war. When the possibility of war still exists, and when even a land of righteousness is turned into a battlefield, then how can we blame or criticize that which is unrighteous? The truth is that perhaps there have been less wars in the domains of unrighteousness as compared to the domains of righteousness or religion.

If we were to think in terms of war and bloodshed, then the lands of righteousness would look more like unrighteous lands than the actual lands of unrighteousness. One should understand the irony involved here -- that up to now, wars have taken place in the field of righteousness. Do not think that he temples and mosques have become dens of war only today. Thousands of years ago, when it is generally believed that good people lived on the earth -- and a wonderful person like Krishna was present -- even then people had gathered to fight in he righteous land of the Kurus This very deep rooted thirst for war, this very deeply ingrained desire for destruction, this very deeply hidden animal in man remains with him even in the land of righteousness. This animal makes preparation for war even in the holy land. It is good to remember his; and also that there is a greater danger in fighting from behind the shield of religion because then it seems justified.

So, this religious scripture begins with the curiosity of the blind Dhritarashtra. All religious scriptures begin with a blind man's curiosity. In fact, religious scriptures will not be needed the day blind nen will disappear from this world. Thus, here, it is a blind man who is curious.

BELOVED OSHO,
SANJAY, WHO IS THE REPORTER OF THE WAR TO DHRITARASHTRA, WHAT IS HIS ROLE IN THE GITA? DID SANJAY POSSESS POWERS OF CLAIRVOYANCE OR CLAIRAUDIENCE? WHAT IS THE ORIGINAL SOURCE OF HIS MENTAL-POWER? COULD THIS POWER BE SELF-CREATED?

Doubts have been raised consistently regarding Sanjay, which is natural. From a very long distance Sanjay reports to Dhritarashtra what is happening in Kurukshetra.

Yoga has always believed that the eyes we see with are not the only eyes. Man also has other eyes which can see across the barriers of time and space. The doubt that arises in our minds is -- how can Sanjay see across such a long distance? Is he omniscient? No. The first thing is that this clairvoyance is not really such a great power. It has nothing to do with being omniscient. It is a very small power, and any individual can cultivate it with a little effort. Sometimes it happens that as a result of some quirk in nature this power develops more easily in someone.

There is a person in America by the name of Ted Cereo. I would like to mention a couple of things about this man which will help in understanding Sanjay. Let us forget Sanjay for a while, because Sanjay is far removed in time from us. And no one knows from which unfortunate moment we began to take our ancient scriptures as imaginary.

Ted Cereo, who is alive in America, is able to see anything across a distance of thousands of miles. Not only can he see, but his eyes can even capture the images seen by him. If asked to see what is taking place at this ground of Ahmedabad where we are having this discussion, Ted Cereo, sitting in New York, would remain with his eyes closed for five minutes. Upon opening his eyes, your photograph or picture can be seen in his eyes by others. The image in his eye can even be photographed by a camera. Thousands of such photographs have been taken, and the fact is that Ted Cereo's eyes can capture any picture from any distance. His eyes can not only see but can also capture the image. This incidence of Ted Cereo makes it clear that Sanjay is not omniscient; because Ted Cereo is a very ordinary man, he is not a self-realized person. Ted Cereo has no idea of soul. There is no saintliness in the life of this man, but he has a power by which he can see across long distances. It is of course a very special power.

Some days ago a Scandinavian man was thrown out of a car in an accident in which his head was injured. When he came to his senses in the hospital he could not believe what he was hearing -- he heard someone singing. For a while he thought he was going crazy! In a day or two the whole matter became clear. There was a radio station within a ten-mile radius, and his ears were picking up the radio frequency. Later, his ears were thoroughly checked but nothing unusual was found. However it was discovered that as a result of the blow received in the car accident, some hidden power of the ear had become active. He was put through an operation since there was no way the music in his ears could be turned on or turned off.

A couple of years ago a lady in England began to see stars m broad daylight. This was also the result of an accident. She fell from a roof and began to see stars in daytime. Stars are there of course during the day, they never disappear; it is simply that they are over-powered by the sunlight. When the light is gone in the evening they are visible again. Our eyes could see stars in daytime if they could penetrate the sunlight. The eyes of that lady were also operated on.

I have mentioned all this to point out that eyes have hidden powers too which can make one see stars in daytime. Powers are also hidden in the ears through which one can receive sounds transmitted from a distant radio station. There are powers hidden in the eyes which can see across the limits of time and space. But these powers have not much to do with spirituality.

So it is not that Sanjay is some kind of spiritual man, although he is certainly a unique individual. He is able to see what is going on far away on the battleground. And it is not that he had attained to any God or truth because of this power. On the contrary, it is quite possible that Sanjay may have met his end because of using this power.

This happens very often. Special powers generally lead people astray. That is why yoga has consistently maintained that whether it be common

This happens very often. Special powers generally lead people astray. That is why yoga has consistently maintained that whether it be common physical powers, or whether it be psychic powers of the mind, one who gets entangled in these powers never reaches the truth.

What Sanjay could do, however, is possible. Recently, within the last one hundred years in the West, a great deal of work has happened in psychic research. Now no one has any reason to doubt Sanjay -- not even on scientific grounds. Not only in a country such as America, which believes in religion, but even in Russia psychologists are admitting the endless powers inherent in man.

Recently, as a result of landing on the moon, Russian and American psychologists have been assigned a new job, because it is no longer possible to completely depend on machines. Particularly in the case where people are sent to travel in space, a terrible risk is involved. With a slight defect in the machinery we could lose them forever, and it would be impossible to trace these lost travelers. We would never be able to locate them in infinite space, or know whether they are alive or dead. That is why the scientists of Russia and America are anxiously working in their laboratories to develop a substitute system which would enable one to see across a long distance, hear and send messages without the help of technology. It will not be very long before Russia and America both will have Sanjays -- of course, we in India will not have any!

So, Sanjay is not necessarily a spiritual man. However, he does have a special power that we all possess and which can be developed.

Hearing this, Sanjay said: Then, the king Duryodhana having seen the army of the Pandavas drawn up for the battle, approached Dronacharya his teacher and said these words:

O Teacher, behold this mighty army of Pandu's sons which the son of Drupada, Dhrishtadyumna, your own clever pupil, has drawn up strategically.

Here are brave warriors, great archers, those equal to Bheema and Arjuna -- Yuyudhana, Virata and Drupada the great fighter.

Also, Dhrishtaketu, Chekitana, and the valiant king of Kashi; Purujit, Kuntibhoja, and the best among men -- the king of the Shibis.

VALIANT YUDHAMANYU AND POWERFUL UTTAMAUJA, SUBHADRA'S SON ABHIMANYU, AS WELL AS ALL THE FIVE SONS OF DRAUPADI; ALL OF THEM ARE GREAT WARRIORS.
ALSO KNOW, O FOREMOST AMONG BRAHMINS, THE OUTSTANDING MEN ON OUR SIDE, THE LEADERS OF MY ARMY. I WILL MENTION THEM NOW FOR YOUR INFORMATION.

When the human mind is troubled by an inferiority complex, when the human mind considers itself inferior from within, then one always begins to talk by boasting about one's greatness. But, when there are no such inferior individuals, talk will always begin with the mention of other's greatness.

Here Duryodhana is telling Dronacharya which powerful warriors have assembled in the army of the

Pandavas. That Duryodhana begins with this is highly symbolic. Generally, a talk under such circumstances does not begin with praise of the enemy -- but here, Duryodhana begins his talk by identifying the heroes who have assembled in the enemy's army. This shows that whatever else Duryodhana may be, he is certainly not a man with an inferiority complex.

It is very interesting that even a good man, if affected by an inferiority complex, is worse than a bad man who is not affected by it. Only one who is confident of himself can begin by praising others. This is the fundamental difference that has emerged within the past centuries. There were bad as well as good people before. It is not that today the number of bad people has increased and that of good people decreased -- there are as many bad people today as there are good people. Then what is the difference?

Those who talk about religion spread the idea that in the old days people were good; now they have become bad. In my view this contention is fundamentally wrong. There have always been good and bad people -- the difference between the two is not so superficial. rather, it is much deeper. Before, even a bad person was not affected by an inferiority complex, while today even a good person is troubled by an inferiority complex. Here lies the deep difference.

Today, even the best man is good only outwardly, inside even he is not sure of himself. Remember, if one has no confidence in himself, his goodness is not of a kind which can survive for long. It is merely skin-deep; a little scratch, and ugliness will appear on the surface. If a bad person is self-assured despite his being evil he can be changed, because a very crystalized quality of goodness lies at the base -- the quality of self-assuredness.

I find it very significant that a bad person such as Duryodhana begins his talk in a good manner. He mentions the good qualities of his opponents first, and then he describes the heroes in his own army.

FIRST YOURSELF, THEN BHEESHMA, KARNA, AND THE EVER VICTORIOUS IN BATTLE KRIPA; ASHWATTHAMA, VIKARNA, AND ALSO THE SON OF SOMADATTA, BHURISHRAVA.

Many other heroes, as well who are ready to lay down their lives for me. They are armed with various kinds of weapons, and are very well skilled in war.

Our army, in every way, is invincible and is guarded by Bheeshma, while theirs which is guarded by Bheema is easy enough for us to defeat.

THEREFORE, STANDING FIRM IN ALL THE FRONTS, EACH IN HIS RESPECTIVE PLACE, GUARD BHEESHMA ALONE EVERYONE OF YOU.

BELOVED OSHO,
ON THE ONE HAND WE FIND THAT IN SHREEMAD BHAGAVADGITA THE TOTAL EMPHASIS IS ON ARJUNA, WHILE HERE DURYODHANA SAYS, "PANDAVAS' ARMY IS PROTECTED BY BHEEMA, AND THE KAURAVAS' BY BHEESHMA..." COULD IT BE THAT BY PITTING BHEEMA AGAINST BHEESHMA, DURYODHANA IS INDICATING THAT HE CONSIDERS BHEEMA AS HIS ONLY TRUE RIVAL?

This point needs to be looked into. The whole war is centered around Arjuna, but this is in hindsight -- that is, after the war, at the conclusion of the war. Those who know the outcome of the war would say that Arjuna was pivotal throughout the war. But those who were standing at the threshold of war could never have perceived this.

For Duryodhana, the possibility of a real war rested upon Bheema. There were reasons for this. Even Duryodhana could never have depended upon a nice person like Arjuna for engaging in a war such as this. Duryodhana too has doubts in his mind regarding the steadiness of Arjuna. Duryodhana has some deep, unconscious feeling that Arjuna might desert the battlefield. Thus his understanding seems to be that if this war should proceed at all, it will be because of Bheema alone. People like Bheema who are less intelligent but more powerful can be depended upon for fighting a war.

Arjuna is intelligent; and where there is intelligence there is doubt, and where there is doubt there is

conflict. Arjuna is rational; and where there is rationality, there lies the capability for thinking from a total perspective. With these qualities it is difficult for one to enter the dangerous state of war with closed eyes.

Duryodhana can depend upon Bheema to have a war. There is a deep similarity between them. Both are of the same nature; deep down both have the same kind of thinking, both are the same type of person. Hence if Duryodhana saw Bheema as the central figure on the opposing side, he was absolutely right. Gita also proves later on that Arjuna is eager to desert. Arjuna appears as an escapist, which is highly possible with regard to a person like him. The war has proved tougher for Arjuna. For Arjuna, entering in war became possible only after he underwent a transformation. Only after attaining a new level of understanding could he agree to the war.

Bheema was prepared to fight at whatever level of being he was. He accepted war as naturally as did Duryodhana; hence, it is not coincidental that Duryodhana should see Bheema as the central figure. But this matter comes up at the beginning of the war, and Duryodhana does not know how the war is going to conclude, what the end will be -- but we know.

Remember, often life does not end the way it begins. Very often it ends undecided; it is always invisible. Mostly what we think will occur does not occur, what we believe will happen does not happen. Life is an unknown journey. Hence, whatever is thought at the initial moments of life, or at the initial moments of any event, does not come true at the end. We can be involved in building our fate but we can never be the judge of it.

Duryodhana's idea was precisely that Bheema would be the central figure, and if Bheema had remained central, perhaps what Duryodhana said about being victorious would have come true. That Duryodhana's viewpoint did not prove true, and an unexpected element came into the picture, is worth some thought.

Krishna had no idea that he would be able to bring Arjuna back into the war if he decided to desert. We, too, never know that the unknown divine may also have a hand in making things happen in life. Our calculations are about that which is visible. We never know that at some point the invisible might also penetrate, that the invisible might also enter in the midst of everything.

Here, in the midst of all, the invisible has entered in the form of Krishna, and consequently the whole story has taken a different turn. That which could have happened did not happen; and that which had the least possibility of happening took place. There can be no prediction of the arrival of the unknown. That is why the first-time reader of this tale cannot but be shocked when he finds Krishna drawing the escaping Arjuna back into the war -- certainly the reader is shocked.

When Emerson read this tale for the first time, he closed the book; he was horrified. Because what Arjuna was saying there would be acceptable to all so-called religious people. The argument Arjuna was making was exactly that of a so-called religious person. When Henry Thoreau came across this situation and found that Krishna was counseling Arjuna to enter into war, he too was horrified. Henry Thoreau has written that he never believed, he did not have the slightest idea, that the story would take such a turn -- Krishna counseling Arjuna to enter into war. Gandhi, too, faced the same difficulty, he was troubled because of the same reason.

But life never proceeds according to set principles. Life is a very wonderful thing. It never runs on railway tracks, rather it flows like a current of the river Ganges -- its course is never predetermined. And when God appears in the midst of all, he disturbs everything. Whatever was ready, whatever man had made, whatever man thought -- everything turns upside down.

Duryodhana had never imagined that the divine would enter into war. Hence what he is saying is just an initial statement of the kind we all make in the early stages of our lives. Meanwhile, the unknown keeps intervening and the entire story changes. If we could see our lives in hindsight, we might say that whatever we intended went wrong. Where we expected success, we met failure; what we had our hearts set on was never attained. Happiness was expected by gaining something, which when we got it, led to sorrow; and that which we never dreamed of having, the mere glimpse of it burst open fountains of joy and happiness. Everything becomes topsy-turvy.

There are very few intelligent people in this world who would take into consideration the outcome first. We pay attention to the beginning first. If we could just take the end into consideration first, the story of life could be very different.

However, if Duryodhana should take into account the end first, there can never be the war. Duryodhana can never take the end into consideration. He would take the end for granted. That is why he says over and over again that although the army is great on the other side, the final victory will be his -- that his soldiers are eager to make him victorious even at the cost of their lives.

Even if we may apply our whole strength, the untruth can never be victorious -- Duryodhana could not sense this certainty. And the truth, which initially might appear as losing, wins in the end. The untruth appears to be winning initially, but meets defeat in the end. Truth appears to lose in the beginning but becomes victorious in the end. But how can one possibly see the end from the start? One who sees becomes religious. One who fails to see keeps on slipping, like Duryodhana, into a blind war.

BELOVED OSHO,
ON THE ONE HAND THERE IS THE WILL OF THE UNKNOWN, AND ON THE OTHER THERE IS THE WILL OF THE INDIVIDUAL. SINCE THEY COME INTO CONFLICT, HOW WOULD AN INDIVIDUAL KNOW WHAT IS THE WILL OF THE UNKNOWN?

The question is: How can an individual know the will of the unknown? The individual is never able to know. But if the individual can let himself go, if he can erase his identity, he will know the will of the unknown immediately. Then he becomes one with the unknown. A drop cannot know what an ocean is like until it dissolves itself in the ocean. An individual can never know the will of God. As long as the individual maintains his separate identity, he can never know the unknown. But should he cease to exist as an individual separate from the divine, then only God's will remains. Because then the individual's will remains no longer. Then the question of knowing the will of the unknown does not arise -- the individual lives the way the unknown wants him to live. In this situation. the wish of the individual, his desire for any success, his longing for anything, his attitude of imposing any of his wishes upon existence remains no more, because the individual himself remains no more.

As long as the individual is conscious of himself the wish of the unknown can never be known . When the individual is no more, there remains no need to know the will of the unknown. Then whatever takes place the unknown makes happen; the individual becomes just an instrument. Throughout the Gita, Krishna counsels Arjuna precisely that he should leave himself in the hands of the unknown, that he should surrender himself to the unknown. Because those whom he thinks will die have already died through the hands of the unknown. Regarding those for whose death Arjuna feels responsible, he will not at all be responsible. Of course, if he keeps himself separate as an individual, he certainly will be responsible. But if he can let go himself and fight as an instrument, as a witness, then he will no longer be responsible.

If the individual can disappear in the universe, if he can surrender himself totally, if he can give up his ego, then the will of existence alone is fulfilled. It is being fulfilled even now; there is no way we can alter its fulfillment. But we will go on fighting, we will go on ruining ourselves, we will go on destroying ourselves in the hope of altering God's will.

I have been telling a small story about two little straws that are drifting in a flooded river. One straw, which is laying across the current and trying to hold back the flood, is screaming that he will not let the river go forward. Although the river is moving ahead and the straw is unable to control it, yet he goes on shouting that the river will be stopped. He is boasting aloud that whether he lives or dies, he will stop the river. But the straw is still drifting. Neither does the river listen to his voice, nor does she know that the straw is struggling against her. It is just a tiny little straw that the river is completely unaware of. It makes no difference to the river, but for the straw it is a matter of great consequence. His life is in great difficulty. He is drifting, and will ultimately reach the same destination whether putting up a fight or not. However this moment in between, this period in between, will be one of pain, sorrow, conflict and anxiety for him.

The straw next to this one has let go himself. He is not laying across the river, he is laying straight-facing the direction of the river -- and thinks that he is helping the river to flow. The river is completely unaware of him too. The straw thinks that since he is taking the river along with him to the ocean, she would eventually reach there. The river is totally unaware of his help also. To the river it makes no, difference, although for both straws it is a matter of great importance. The one who is taking the river along with him is in great joy, he is dancing in great delight. The one who is fighting against the river is in great pain; his dance is not a dance at all -- it is a nightmare. It is nothing but a twisting of his limbs. He is in trouble, he is getting defeated, while the one who is flowing with the river is winning.

An individual is unable to do anything except that which is the will of existence. But he has the freedom to fight, and by fighting he has the freedom to cause himself anxiety.

Sartre has made a valuable statement: "Humanity is condemned to be free." Man is compelled, he is condemned, he is cursed to be free. However, man can use his freedom in two ways. He can pit his freedom

against the will of existence and create a conflict. In this case his life will be full of sorrow, pain and anguish, and ultimately he will meet defeat.

Another individual can make his freedom an object of surrender to existence; this way his life will be filled with bliss, it will be a life of dance and song. At the end there will be nothing except victory for him. The straw which realizes he is cooperative with the river is bound to be victorious. There is no way he can be defeated. The one which is blocking the river is sure to meet defeat -- there is no way he can win. So it is impossible to know the will of existence, but it is certainly possible to become one with existence. In that case, one's own will disappears and only the will of existence remains.

BELOVED OSHO,
IN SCIENTIFIC ACCOMPLISHMENTS THERE IS SOMETHING OF THE INDIVIDUAL'S OWN THAT IS INVESTED. IT IS DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND HOW THE WILL OF EXISTENCE WORKS IN SCIENTIFIC ACHIEVEMENT.

Normally, it seems that the individual's will works in scientific discovery -- this is what appears on the surface. It will not appear so if one looks at it deeply. You will be surprised to know that the experiences of great scientists with regard to science are quite different from the ideas created in colleges and universities.

For example, Madame Curie has written that once, for several days, she was bothered by a problem. She tried to solve it but could not. She got tired and upset, she finally gave up on it. One night at two o'clock in the morning she decided to forget about the problem, and went to bed leaving the incomplete papers on the table. When Curie woke up in the morning she found to her surprise that the half-finished problem was completed. The doors were closed and no one had come into the room. Even if someone had entered the room, it was impossible that the problem which Madame Curie could not solve, someone else could have solved. After all, the woman was a Nobel prize winner. there were only servants in the house and it would have been a miracle if any one of them had solved it.

But there was no doubt that the problem had been solved. It had been left half-done, and the remaining half was completed. She checked all the doors and still found it hard to believe. She could not accept the idea that perhaps God might have come down from above. No God had come from above anyway. When she looked more closely, she found that the rest of the handwriting was hers. Then she started recalling that during the night she had a dream. She recalled waking up in the dream itself. She dreamed that she was solving the problem, that she woke up at night and solved the problem. After that, it became a regular practice with her that whenever she was unable to solve a problem she would place it under her pillow and go to sleep. During the night she would wake up and do it.

Throughout the day, Madama Curie remained as an individual. At night in sleep the ego disappears, the drop meets the ocean. The problem that our conscious mind is not able to solve is solved by the unconscious, which deep down is united with the supreme spirit.

Once, Archimedes could not solve a problem. He was in serious trouble because the emperor had commanded him to solve it. His entire reputation depended upon solving that one problem; but he was too tired. The emperor sent messages every day asking for a solution.

Someone had presented the emperor with a very precious ornament. But the emperor suspected that he was being cheated and that something else was mixed with the gold. The problem was to find out, without destroying the ornament, whether or not some other metal was mixed in it. During those days means had not been developed to find this out. The ornament was a sizable one and its weight would have certainly increased if something else was mixed in it.

Archimedes got tired, he was troubled. One fine morning while he was laying naked in b`his bathtub, the problem was suddenly solved. He forgot everything and dashed out. For a moment he became unaware who he was; otherwise he would never have forgotten about his being naked. He came out on the street and began shouting, "Eureka! Eureka!" (I got it! I got it!) and ran toward the palace.

People took hold of him and questioned what he was doing -- "Would you appear before the emperor completely naked?" He replied, "I did not realize what I was doing!"

The man who ran out naked on the street was not Archimedes. Archimedes could never have appeared naked on the street. It must have been that at that moment he had ceased to be an individual. The problem was not solved in this individual's conscious mind; rather it was solved at a level of consciousness where the individual had ceased to exist.

He was in the bathroom lying in the tub, relaxed. A moment of meditation occurred and penetrated deep inside, and the problem was solved. the problem he could not answer himself was solved by the tub. Could the tub really have solved it? Is it ever possible to solve a problem -- by lying in water -- which one could not solve otherwise? Does intelligence increase by lying in water? That which could not be solved with clothes on, could it be solved by being naked? No, something else had happened. For a short while Archimedes ceased to be an individual. For that brief period he became one with the existence.

If we read through the experiences of all the great scientists of the world, such as Einstein, Max Planck, Eddington, Edison, we find that they shared a common experience -- whatever they came to know, in fact, they did not know. It always happens that when we really come to know something, that knowing takes place only when WE are not there. This is precisely what the sages of the UPANISHADS say, and the same is said by the sages of the VEDAS, by Mohammed and by Jesus.

When we say that the VEDAS are revealed, or not man-made, it does not mean that God appeared and wrote the book himself. There is no reason to say such ridiculous things. "Revealed" simply means that this occurrence, of putting the Vedic mantras into words, took place for the person at a moment when he himself was not present. At that very moment his "I" was not present. Thus whenever such an incident took place, when the word of an UPANISHAD was realized by someone, when the KORAN was realized by Mohammed, when the world of the BIBLE was realized by Jesus, at that moment "they" were not present.

The experiences of religion and science are not dissimilar. they can never be different, because if a truth is realized in science, its path of realization is the same as it is when one realizes the truths of religion. There is only one way of realizing the truth: when the individual is absent the truth is realized by God, who is ever present within us. An empty space occurs within us; the truth enters that empty space.

Anyone in this world -- whether a musician, a painter, a poet or a scientist, a religious person or a mystic... in this world those who have received any ray of truth, have received it only when they themselves were not present. Religion understood this long ago, and such religious experience is ten thousand years old. It is in these ten thousand years that the religious fakir, the religious saint, the religious yogi, experienced the absence of "I" -- a thing very difficult to experience.

When for the first time something appears within you which has come from God, it becomes difficult to make a distinction whether it is yours or God's.. When it appears for the first time the mind is tempted to assert its claim over it; the ego too wants to assert its claim. However, gradually, when the assertions of both become transparent and you come to know that there appears to be no link or relationship between you and the truth, then the distance between you and truth becomes apparent.

Science is still very young -- it is only two or three hundred years old, but within this time the scientist has become humble. Fifty years ago a scientist used to say, "We are the ones who discovered." He does not say this today. Now he says, "Everything seems beyond our reach." Today's scientist is speaking in the same language of mysticism as much as did the mystic in the past.

Just wait for a hundred years more and the scientist will speak exactly the same language which we find in the Upanishads. They will have to speak the very language that Buddha spoke; they will have to speak the same language that St. Augustine and St. Francis spoke. They will have to speak it, because as the experience of realizing truth becomes deeper, the experience of asserting oneself will become less and less. As the truth becomes manifest the ego dissolves, and some day it appears that whatever was known was because of God's grace. One comes to the understanding that: "It has descended upon me; I as such am not in it. And whatever I did not know, I am responsible because I was so incapable that I could not have known it."

So the presence of "I" is necessary only if un-truth is to be realized. Thus, the will of existence will never interfere in the discoveries of science. But whatever discoveries that have taken place so far are because of one's connection with the unknown, because of one's surrendering. In the future too, discoveries will take place only when one has surrendered. Except through the door of surrender, one has neither arrived at truth in the past, nor will one ever arrive in the future.

BELOVED OSHO,
THIS STATEMENT OF YOURS THAT THE UNCONSCIOUS MIND IS ALWAYS UNITED WITH GOD CREATES DIFFICULTIES. JUNG EXPLAINED THIS LATER ON BY RELATING MYTHOLOGY WITH THE "COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUS. BUT WHEN FREUD SAYS THAT THE UNCONSCIOUS IS ALSO CONNECTED WITH SATAN, THE PROBLEM BECOMES MORE ACUTE.

Freud does believe that our unconscious mind is not only connected with God but also with Satan. Actually "God" and "Satan" are our words. When we do not like a thing, we say that it is connected with Satan; and when we like a certain thing, we say that it is connected with God.

What I am saying is simply that the unconscious mind is connected with the unknown. And to me the unknown is God, and as far as I am concerned, Satan is included in God -- not separate from him. In fact, the mind tends to believe that what we dislike must have been done by Satan, and that which is not wrong or inconsistent must have been done by God. We have assumed ourselves as being at the center of life, and we believe that what we like is done by God -- that God is serving us. The thing we dislike is done by Satan -- that Satan is being hostile to us, It is man's ego which has engaged not only Satan but also God in its service.

There is nothing except God. What we call satanic is simply our unacceptance. What we call "bad" is merely our unacceptance. If we could see deeply into what we call bad, we would find right away that good is always hidden in it. If we could go deeply into sorrow, we would find happiness hidden in it. If we could closely watch the curse, we would find a blessing hidden in it. Actually, good and bad are just two sides of a coin. I am not referring to the unknown as God in. the sense of his being opposite to Satan; I am calling that the unknown which is at the root of our lives, which is the very basis of existence . From this source of existence emerges Ravana as well as Rama. Darkness and light both emerge from this very source.

When we are frightened in the dark, the mind tends to believe that Satan must be the creator of darkness. Since we like the light, the mind tends to believe that God must be the creator of light. But as such there is nothing wrong with darkness, nor is there anything good about light.

One who loves existence would find God as much in the darkness as he would find him in the light. The truth of the matter is that due to fear we are never able to recognize the beauty of darkness. We are never able to appreciate the flavor, the mystery of darkness. Our fear is man-made. We have emerged from the caves, we have passed through the wild -- where the darkness was dangerous, wild beasts would attack, night was frightening. That is why when fire appeared we accepted it as God -- because the night became safe. We got rid of fear by lighting a fire. So in our experience, darkness has become associated with fear. In our hearts light is associated with fearlessness. Nevertheless, the darkness has its own mystery, as the light has its own also.

Whatever significant happens in this life happens with the cooperation of darkness and light.

We sow a seed in darkness but the flower appears in the light. We sow a seed in darkness under the ground, the roots spread in the darkness under the ground, but the flowers blossom in the sky, in the light. Leave a seed in the light, the flower would never appear; bury a flower in the darkness, the seeds would never be created. A child is created in the deep darkness of the mother's womb where not a single ray of light reaches. Later, when it is developed, it appears in the light.

Thus, darkness and light are the basis for the same life-force. Division, polarity, in life are only man-made.

Freud says that the unconscious mind is joined with Satan. Freud was associated with Jewish thought. He was born in a Jewish family. Since childhood he had learned about the conflict between God and Satan. Jewish people have made a division: one belongs to Satan and the other belongs to God. Actually, it is a division of the human mind. So Freud thought that whenever bad things surface from the unconscious, Satan must be responsible for them.

No, there is nothing like Satan. If we do come across a Satan anywhere, then we are making a fundamental mistake. A religious person is incapable of seeing a Satan. There is nothing but God around us. And the unconscious -- where the scientist finds the truth, or the religious person finds the truth -- is a door to God. As we will go deeper into this, we will understand it clearly.

HEARING SUCH WORDS OF DURYODHANA, ADDRESSED TO DRONACHARYA, THE SENIOR AMONG THE KAURAVAS, THE MOST VALIANT GRANDSIRE BHEESHMA ROARED ALOUD LIKE A LION AND BLEW HIS CONCH IN ORDER TO CHEER HIM UP.
FOLLOWING THIS, CONCHES AND KETTLE DRUMS, TAMBORS, DRUMS AND HORNS WERE STRUCK ALL TOGETHER MAKING A TUMULTUOUS NOISE.
WHILE SEATED IN THEIR MAGNIFICENT CHARIOT, WHICH WAS YOKED TO WHITE HORSES, KRISHNA AND ARJUNA ALSO BLEW THEIR CELESTIAL CONCHES.
KRISHNA BLEW HIS PANCHAJANYA CONCH AND ARJUNA HIS DEVADATTA. BHEEMA, AS THE DOER

OF TERRIFIC DEEDS AND A MAN OF ENORMOUS APPETITE, BLEW HIS MIGHTY CONCH PAUNDRA. PRINCE YUDHISHTHIRA, THE SON OF KUNTI, BLEW HIS ANANTVIJAYA CONCH, AND NAKULA AND SAHADEVA BLEW THEIR SUGHOSHA AND MANIPUSHPAKA CONCHES RESPECTIVELY.

BELOVED OSHO,
SINCE KRISHNA BLOWS HIS CONCH IN RETURN TO THE TERRIFYING SOUND OF BHEESHMA'S CONCH, COULD THE SOUNDING OF KRISHNA'S CONCH BE TAKEN AS A REACTION RATHER THAN AN INDEPENDENT ACTION? DOES THE BLOWING OF CONCHES BY KRISHNA AND ARJUNA, IN THIS CHAPTER OF THE GITA, MEAN ANYTHING OTHER THAN THE MAKING OF A PROCLAMATION?

The question has been raised: is Krishna's conch sound a reaction to Bheeshma's conch sound? No, it is simply a response. The conch sound of Krishna is merely a rejoinder though not to war or fighting. The conch sound indicates only the acceptance of challenge. No matter who gives that challenge, no matter what its implications be, no matter where that challenge might lead -- it is accepted. It would be useful to understand a little more the nature of this acceptance.

Life is a challenge every moment, and the one who does not accept it is dead even though alive. Many people die even though alive.

Bernard Shaw used to say that actually people die quite early though they are buried much later. Almost forty years pass between their death and their burial. The day a person stops accepting the challenge of life he is dead -- as of that very moment. Life is accepting challenge every moment. But this acceptance of challenge can be of two types: it can be with anger, and then it becomes a reaction; or the acceptance can be with great delight, pleasure and joy -- then it becomes a response.

It should be noted that when Bheeshma blew his conch it is said that he did so with delight, and caused rejoicing among the other warriors. With his blowing of the conch great joy spread all around. I his is acceptance -- if in life one is faced with war, the war too is accepted. If life were to lead one into a war, that war also is accepted. Naturally, this action must be responded to. So consequently, Krishna and Pandavas blow their respective conches.

It is interesting that the first conch sound comes from the side of the Kauravas. Obviously the onus of starting the war is upon the Kauravas -- Krishna is merely responding; his is a response from the side of the Pandavas. If there were to be a war then they are prepared to give a fitting reply -- though as such they have no inclination for war. The Pandavas could have been the first to blow the conch; but they didn't. The Kauravas alone are responsible for dragging everyone into the war.

The beginning of this war is very symbolic. There is another thing to notice here, that it is Krishna who takes the lead in replying to the Kauravas. Since Bheeshma has initiated a challenge from the Kaurava side, it does not seem proper that Krishna be the one to reply to him. Such a reply was proper only for those warriors who are ready for war. Krishna's presence there is only as a charioteer. he is neither a soldier, nor has he come to fight. As far as he is concerned there is no question of fighting. Thus, it is the chief of the army on the side of the Pandavas who should have replied with his conch sound.

This is very significant -- that the reply has been initiated through Krishna's conch-sound. It symbolizes that the Pandavas consider this was as nothing more than a responsibility laid upon them by God. They are ready for the call which has come from God. They are willing to fight only as instruments of God. Therefore, this rejoinder accepting war having been given through Krishna is appropriate.

It is better to meet defeat while fighting on the side of God than be victorious fighting against him. Now for the Pandavas even defeat can also be a joy, because now the fight is no longer theirs . If it is to be, it is God's. So what Krishna has done is not a reaction, it is a response. There is no anger involved in it.

If Bheema had blown the conch, it would have been a reaction. If Bheema had given the reply, it would certainly have been in anger. Since the reply has come from Krishna, it is in the form of a joyous acceptance in the sense that "All right, let us have a fight. If life has brought us to a point where eventually war is going to follow, then we leave ourselves in the hands of the supreme God."

AND THE SUPERB ARCHER -- THE KING OF KASHI, THE GREAT WARRIOR SHIKHANDI, DRISHTADUMNA AND VIRATA, AND THE INVINCIBLE SATYAKI,

KIND DRUPADA AND ALL THE FIVE SONS OF DRAUPADI, AND THE STRONG-ARMED SON SUBHADRA; O LORD OF EARTH, EACH BLEW THEIR RESPECTIVE CONCHES.
RESOUNDING HEAVEN AND EARTH, THE TUMULTUOUS UPROAR RENT THE HEARTS OF DHRITARASHIRA'S SONS.
O KING, THEN ARJUNA, WHOSE BANNER BORE THE CREST OF HANUMAN, HAVING LOOKED AT THE SONS OF DHRITARASHTRA, AND WHILE THE WEAPONS WERE JUST ABOUT TO STRIKE, PICKED UP HIS BOW AND ADDRESSED THESE WORDS TO KRISHNA:
O LORD, PLACE MY CHARIOT BETWEEN THE TWO ARMIES SO THAT I MAY SEE CLEARLY THESE MEN STANDING HERE EAGER TO FIGHT, AND FIGURE OUT WHICH ARE THOSE THAT I MUST ENCOUNTER WITH IN THIS WAR.

Arjuna is beseeching Krishna to let him see the men with whom he has to fight. There are a few remaining things which we need to understand this morning, then we will continue this evening.

Let us examine first Arjuna's request to bring him to a place from which he can see with whom he is going to fight. This indicates the fact that for Arjuna this war is really a responsibility thrust upon him from outside -- it is not a call from within. It is an obligation forced on him, it is not a desire from within. For Arjuna, this war is something he is compelled to do.

Arjuna is asking to see with whom he will be fighting, because for him the fight is inevitable. He wants to see those who have come so eagerly to participate in this war. One who is himself ready for war would not care to see whether the opponent is ready or not. One who is prepared for war is a blind man -- he never sees the enemy, he projects the enemy. He does not want to see the enemy; in fact whoever he comes across is an enemy for him. He does not have to see the enemy, he creates enemies. He projects hostility. When the battle rages within, enemies crop up outside. Only when a war does not take place within, does one have to inquire as to who is anxious and eager to have a fight. S,o Arjuna asks Krishna to place his chariot at such a point where he can see those who have assembled and are eager to fight.

Secondly, it is the first rule of war that the enemy should be clearly identified. In all wars of life -- whether taking place within or outside -- identification of the enemy is the first rule of order. Only those win wars who have distinctly identified their enemy, who can clearly recognize their enemy.

Ordinarily, one who is eager to fight is never able to win; he is already so overwhelmed with his passion for war that it becomes difficult for him to recognize the enemy. His anxiety reaches such a point that it becomes difficult to recognize who he is fighting. If we do not know who we are fighting, then defeat is certain.

If one is to be victorious in time of war, more composure is needed than at any other moment. The state of being a witness required for a victory in time of war is greater than at any other moment. Arjuna is saying, therefore, that now he would like to see as a witness those who have come to fight -- he would like to make an observation. This needs to be understood.

Observation is at a minimum when you are angry. When you are in an angry state of mind you lose entirely your ability to observe; and the fact is that the ability to observe is never needed as much as it is when you are angry. The funny thing is that when observation takes place, anger is absent; and when anger is present, observation will not take place. Both cannot be present simultaneously. If an angry person should become interested in observing, anger will disappear.

Arjuna is not angry here; that is why he is able to talk about observation. What he is saying is not out of anger. If is as if the war were just an extraneous matter for Arjuna. It is not affecting him anywhere; he simply wants to observe as a witness who is anxious to fight. This idea regarding observation is of great significance. Right observation is the first sutra for a person to follow when he goes to war -- whether to face the inner enemies or the outer.

One should have a good look at those with whom the fight is going to be. If the fight is going to be against anger, then observe anger; if it is going to be against sex, then observe sex; and if it is to be against greed, then observe greed. Even if one has to have a fight outside, first take a good look at whom the fight is going to be with. Who is he or she? A thorough observation of this kind is possible only when one has a capability of being a witness; otherwise it is impossible.

That is why the Gita is now about to begin. The stage is set. However, looking at this sutra it seems that even if nothing is known about what happens next in the Gita. one who understands the meaning of observation can very well say, merely on the basis of this sutra, that it would be very difficult for Arjuna to fight; that this man would not be able to fight, he would certainly have difficulties in fighting his enemy.

One who is interested in observation will find difficulty in fighting. He would not be able to fight if he

sees; in order to fight one's eyes have to be closed. One has to go wild for fighting; there should not be any room for observation. Thus, even without further knowledge of the Gita, one who understands the principle of observation can say, in view of this sutra, that this man, Arjuna, is not dependable. This man will be of no use in war. He can easily withdraw himself from war because when he will see, he will find everything worthless. In a situation such as this, no matter who does the observation, he would find everything so futile that he would feel like getting away from it.

What Arjuna is saying is highly symbolic of his psychological state. In a way, in this sutra he is giving a very clear indication of his state of mind. He is not saying that he is anxious to fight. Neither he is saying, "O my charioteer, bring me to a place from where I can perfectly destroy my enemy." Arjuna is not saying this. What he is saying. rather, is, "Bring me to a place from where I can see who have come to fight and how eager they are to have this fight, so that I may observe them." This idea of observation itself shows that this man is of a thinking nature -- and the one who is of this nature will always be in trouble.

Only those can fight a war who are either thoughtless like Bheema or Duryodhana, or those who are "thoughtless" like Krishna.

Thought is in between these two states. Thus, there are three things; thoughtlessness, which is a state preceding thought, where war takes place easily. There is really nothing to be done in order to enter war, one who is in this psychological fame of mind is in a state of war already. Even when he loves, that love turns into a war; it ultimately turns out as hatred. Even his friendship turns out to be merely a step toward hostility. After all, in order to have an enemy one first needs to make a friend. It is difficult to create enemies without making friends. So even when a thoughtless mind makes friends, in reality it reflects nothing but hostility; hence in such a state of mind war is natural.

The second stage consists of thought. Thought always tends to be wishy-washy; it is always wavering. Arjuna is in this second stage. He is saying here, "Let me observe. Let me first understand; then I shall enter into war." No one in this world can ever enter a war while being so thoughtful.

Krishna is in the third stage. It is a stage of no-thought. Thought is absent here too, but it is not a state of thoughtlessness. Thoughtlessness and no-thought seem to be alike; however there is a fundamental difference between the two. The man of no-thought is he who, having realized the worthlessness of thought, transcends it. Actually, thought shows the futility of everything -- life, love, family, even wealth, the world and war also. If one should go on thinking, then at the end the thought even shows the futility of thinking; and at that point a person becomes thoughtless. Then, for one achieving this state of no-thought, everything becomes as possible as it is for a thoughtless person -- only the quality changes.

When someone attains saintliness by old age, he again becomes a child. However, the similarity between saintliness and childhood exists only on the surface. A saint's eyes also appear as innocent as those of a child, but in a child everything is still dormant, it is yet to come out.

Hence, a child is only like an unexploded volcano. Its innocence is superficial; underneath, everything is ready. The seeds are still germinating, they are still sprouting. Sex, anger, hostility -- everything will surface in time. At this point everything is under preparation. A child is time-bound -- he will mark time now, and explode later.

A saint has gone beyond this. All those seeds which were supposed to have sprouted within did so, became useless, and fell down. Now nothing remains inside; now the eyes have again become innocent. Again everything has become pure.

Someone asked Jesus who would be entitled to enter his kingdom of heaven. Jesus answered, "Those who are like children." Jesus did not say those who are children; because children cannot enter. He said those who are like children, meaning not those who are children. So one thing is certain, they will be entitled to enter who are not children but who are like children.

If children were to enter heaven then there would be no problem; every child would enter. No, children would not enter; only those who are like children, who have transcended, would enter. That is why there is a great similarity between an ignorant man and a man of supreme wisdom.

The man of supreme wisdom becomes as simple as an ignorant one; however, inside the simplicity of the ignorant, complexity is still hidden which can appear at any time. The wise man is one who has lost all his complexity. One who is thoughtless can think; he will think because the power of thinking remains latent in him. One who is "thoughtless" has transcended thought, he has entered into meditation, into the state of samadhi.

This problem will arise throughout the Gita as a result of the entire phenomenon of internal conflict. Arjuna can enter into the war in two ways: either he becomes thoughtless, takes a step downward and stands

where Duryodhana and Bheema are, or he rises to the point where Krishna is standing -- he becomes a man of no-thought then also he can enter into the war. However, if Arjuna remains merely as he is, in the middle, engrossed in thought, then he will head toward the forest. He cannot go to war. He will run away, escape.

Early Talks

Chapter #7
Chapter title: Osho Confronts the Followers of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi

1969 pm in Pahalgam, Kashmir, India

Archive code:	6900000
ShortTitle:	EARLY07
Audio:	Yes
Video:	No

In 1969 followers of the Maharishi Mahesh Yogi invited Osho to talk to them. This was the first occasion on which Osho addressed a western audience, and the first time he talked publicly at length in English. The discourse has been published in OTI January 1 & 16, 1991; and February 1, 1991.

Osho: Really, there can be no method as far as meditation is concerned. Meditation is not a method. Through technique, through method, you cannot go beyond mind. When you leave all methods, all techniques, you transcend mind. So meditation itself is not a method. Truth cannot be achieved through method.

Method is our own invention. We, who are ignorant, have achieved knowledge through methods constructed, created, projected, in our ignorance. Through method you can achieve a sort of self-hypnosis, a sort of auto-hypnosis. Any method, whatsoever it's name, can only give you an illusory kind of peace. Through method you cannot go beyond yourself, because the method is yours, and it will strengthen you, your ego, your state of mind. If you leave all methods and all paths, and all ways, and remain in a total vacuum, doing nothing, thinking nothing -- only then what we call meditation can be achieved.

But if you are following some method, some path, some guru, then you are going nowhere...
(many people laugh loudly in disbelief.)

... because it cannot lead you anywhere. It can only lead you into an illusory state of auto-hypnosis.

QUESTION: SINCE THE MATERIAL ASPECT OF LIFE IS GOVERNED BY PHYSICAL APPLICATION OF THE ESSENCE OF LIFE, IT WOULD SEEM THAT WITHOUT ANY METHOD AT ALL THAT THERE WOULD BE NO RESULT SINCE WE MUST GO FROM THE PHYSICAL TO THE NON-PHYSICAL. SO MY QUESTION IS: THERE MUST BE SOME MECHANICAL PROCESS INVOLVED, THERE MUST BE, EVEN IF IT IS ONLY WORKING ON A LEVEL, YOU KNOW?

Osho: No there cannot be any mechanical process, because through any mechanical process you cannot achieve consciousness. A mechanical process itself leads to unconscious states of mind, because a mechanical process itself is unconscious. If you are thinking in terms of seeking a state of awareness it cannot be achieved through any mechanical process. A mechanical process makes you a machine, not a man. The more you become mechanical, the more technical, the more Like a machine, you lose consciousness. You can achieve some unconscious states of mind, but you cannot achieve awareness. Awareness is not an achievement through mechanical process.

And you make the distinction between the physical and the spiritual -- there is no such distinction. There is nothing like physical and nothing like spiritual. There is one thing: when it is seen it is material, when it is unseen it is spiritual. And there is no going *beyond the physical* because there are not two things; there is not a gap between the material and the spiritual. The whole is one.

So don't think in terms of material and spiritual. That is the old nonsense, the very old nonsense. People have made a gulf in the human mind, divided the human mind into parts -- physical, spiritual, mental. There are no such divisions.

QUESTION: YOU SAY THAT THERE IS NO TECHNIQUE TO ACHIEVE THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF BEING. THEN, ONE SHOULDN'T DO ANYTHING. RIGHT?

Osho: That is very arduous. You may think that this is the simplest thing, not to do anything. That is the most difficult thing -- not to do anything. ... Because our mind through old habits, and through old patterns, needs constant occupation.

The mind needs constant occupation. If you give it some occupation, then it is all right. You may be doing "jap" (chanting a mantra); that too is an occupation. If you don't do anything, and even for a single moment can remain without doing anything -- not even a single thought, not even doing any mantra, if you can remain for a single moment *alone*, not doing anything, that very moment leads through into inner depths.

QUESTION: I SEE THAT. BUT IT SEEMS TO ME THAT IF WE ARE REALLY GOING TO LOOK AT IT AS BEING NO TECHNIQUE... I MEAN WE DO NOTHING. JUST COMING UP TO THE MOUNTAIN AND DOING ANYTHING -- LIKE MEDITATING, OR SITTING, OR ANYTHING -- IS A TECHNIQUE OF A SORT.

Osho: They are all techniques, so they are not spiritual. They are all things projected by the mind. You cannot go *beyond* through any ceremony, any *puja*. That cannot do it.

QUESTION: YOU SAY, IN OTHER WORDS, THAT A SITUATION HAS TO ARRIVE WHERE THE MIND IS BY ITSELF FOR A PERIOD OF TIME WITH NO THOUGHT OR NO MOTION. AND YET YOU SAY THERE IS NO WAY TO REALLY DO THAT, IT JUST HAPPENS. SO IF YOU ARE WORKING IN A SHOP, WHY COME TO THE MOUNTAINS, WHY SIT DOWN, WHY DO ANYTHING?

Osho: I tell you, there is no question of that. It can happen anywhere. But it can only happen in a mind which is totally unoccupied totally vacant. This is not a method rather this is an understanding of the total situation of life If you understand it, then one thing becomes clear. If you have to go somewhere else than yourself then there can be a method. there can be a path. But if you have to come to your own self, there cannot be any method. any path -- because you are not going somewhere else. Every path leads to somewhere else.

QUESTION: BUT WHAT IS THE VALUE OF THAT KNOWLEDGE? IT STRIKES ME THAT THE ONLY VALUE OF THAT KNOWLEDGE IS NOT TO UNDERTAKE ANY SPIRITUAL ACTIVITY. IN OTHER WORDS, WHAT DOES THAT GIVE YOU BEYOND IGNORANCE OF ANY SORT OF SPIRITUAL ACTIVITY WHERE YOU JUST LIVE YOUR LIFE FOR WHATEVER REASON YOU WOULD LIVE IT, AND IF YOU HAPPEN TO REACH THAT STATE AUTOMATICALLY YOU REACH IT? WHAT'S THE POINT OF KNOWING THAT? THAT'S WHAT I WANT TO KNOW.

Osho: The very awareness of the situation that surrounds you, the very mind... one has to become aware of it -- not to do something with it, but be aware of it.

QUESTION: AND THEN IT WILL HAPPEN? IF ONE IS AWARE OF THIS SITUATION THEN ONE, WITHOUT ANY FURTHER ANYTHING, WILL AUTOMATICALLY AT CERTAIN TIMES GO INTO THAT STATE -- IS THAT IT?

Osho: That is to create an opportunity. Not doing is an opportunity for the happening to come. It is not your effort that brings it; your effort cannot bring it. Any effort, whatsoever its name, cannot bring it. Your effort cannot be above you. If you are effortless, you are not doing anything, non-tense, not doing even meditation because that too is a doing -- only then you are in a state of meditation. Not doing anything, totally unoccupied, then something happens.

QUESTION: BUT IF ONE IS ALWAYS ACCUSTOMED TO ACTIVITY, ISN'T IT THEN AN EFFORT NOT TO BE ACTIVE?

Osho: We are accustomed to activity, and that is the hindrance. One has to be aware of this mechanical habit of being occupied every moment. I'm not saying that you should leave life, you should leave activity; I am simply saying that you should be aware of this very process of the mind to be engaged constantly. You should be aware of it -- then moments come. They come by themselves -- unknown, unconceived, they come by themselves -- and when they come something is revealed. That is not your doing. Something is revealed.

QUESTION: THEY WOULDN'T COME BY THEMSELVES UNLESS YOU HAD THIS INTELLECTUAL AWARENESS, THOUGH.

Osho: They come by themselves, only you have to be open. And a mind engaged is not open; a mind engaged is closed. A mind engaged has no windows.

QUESTION: BUT AREN'T YOU USING YOUR INTELLECT TO BE OPEN? I THINK TO MYSELF, I WILL BE OPEN, AND THAT IS AN EFFORT OF SOME SORT. IN OTHER WORDS, IF ONE IS TRULY OPEN WITHOUT EFFORT, THEN IT PROBABLY WOULDN'T OCCUR TO ONESELF TO BE OPEN.

Osho: You cannot be open through effort. If you are thinking this, then you have not understood it. Thinking means non-understanding. The person who thinks is a man of non-understanding. A person who knows doesn't think. (much laughter) It is not a question of thinking. He sees, he is aware, but not in thinking. Thoughts are not opening, thoughts are closing; they close your mind. The more you are in a thinking mood, the more you are closed and isolated from the whole. If you are not thinking, if you just are, if you are in a state of being, then something comes. That is not thinking, that is the realization. That is not thinking, you have not thought it. And the more you have thought about it, the less is the possibility for its coming. The known must go for the unknown to come. The thinking must go for the truth to be revealed.

One is to be aware of the mechanism of the mind, how the mind works, how the mind needs constantly occupation. Every moment mind needs to be occupied. It has become a mechanical tendency -- you need occupation, you need occupation. Once you leave the so-called worldly occupations you become occupied in spiritual affairs, but you remain occupied. One is to be aware of this very process of the mind. That awareness of the mechanical process stops the process. Moments come -- they break through -- and you see something. That is not your thinking, not a by-product of your thought.

QUESTION: ISN'T IT POSSIBLE TO USE THAT TENDENCY OF THE MIND, THAT ENGAGEMENT OF THE MIND TO GOOD PURPOSE?

Osho: No, there is no question of good purpose or bad purpose. Mind constantly deludes you.

QUESTION: MAYBE WE CAN GIVE IT SOMETHING VERY ENGAGING, SO BEAUTIFUL THAT IT WILL ENGAGE THE MIND TO SOMETHING THAT IS THE MOST BEAUTIFUL OF ALL.

Osho: It may be beautiful, it may be good, but an occupied mind cannot transcend itself.

QUESTION: BUT IF THERE IS SOMETHING MORE BEAUTIFUL THAN WHAT THE MIND IS OCCUPIED WITH, THEN IT WILL THROW OFF WHAT IT IS NOT....

Osho: Your mind or my mind cannot conceive something beyond it. The beauty must be below the mind. If something beyond is to be conceived, the mind must cease to be.

QUESTION: YES. BUT WHAT I AM SAYING IS, YOU TALK OF HOW THE MIND CONSTANTLY IS ENGAGED. NOW I AM SAYING THAT ISN'T IT POSSIBLE THAT WE CAN GIVE THE MIND....

Osho: Who can give? The mind gives itself....

QUESTION: ... A THOUGHT THAT IS SO BEAUTIFUL TO THE MIND THAT....

Osho: You are giving it!

QUESTION: NO, NO, I'M NOT.

Osho: And you are thinking it is so beautiful.

QUESTION: NO, NO, NO.

Osho: That is your mind giving it.

QUESTION: NO, I AM NOT THINKING IT IS SO BEAUTIFUL. THE MIND LIKES ENJOYMENT, YES?

Osho: Yes.

QUESTION: FINE. NOW, IF THE MIND LIKES ENJOYMENT, IT WILL NATURALLY BE ENJOYED WITH THOUGHTS. NOW IS IT POSSIBLE THAT THERE IS ONE THOUGHT THAT CAN BE IN THE MIND THAT IS SO BEAUTIFUL IT WILL KEEP THE MIND ENTERTAINED UNTIL IT FINDS SOMETHING THAT IS ULTIMATE BEAUTY -- NAMELY BLISS, THE SELF? IS THAT POSSIBLE?

Osho: It is not possible. (Laughter)

QUESTION: WHY?

Osho: It is not possible because mind likes enjoyment, that is right. Why does it like enjoyment? -- to forget itself. It likes enjoyment to be occupied, to be engaged, to forget oneself. A mind which is constantly trying to forget oneself is a mind which is constantly seeking some type of hypnosis, some type of unconsciousness. A mind which dreams or which is engaged in *puja*, in ceremony, in *bhajan*, in prayer, is a mind which is constantly escaping from oneself. and the mind which is escaping from oneself cannot know oneself; because to know oneself one has to cut this constant escapement. A thing may be beautiful; you may project beauty on it -- but you are projecting it. There is nothing like beauty or ugliness; that division is made by our own projections. There is nothing beautiful, there is nothing ugly. Things are, they exist in themselves. Without our projections they are, simply they are. There is nothing beautiful, nothing ugly. But you can project, and escape from yourself. And we are always thinking how to escape from ourselves. It has become so burden-some to be oneself, it has become so ugly, it has become so tense to be oneself. We are -- in love, in beauty, in films, in wine, in meditation even -- we are escaping from ourselves.

That is to be understood: why are you escaping from yourself? And you cannot come to you through any escape from you.

The active must cease. The constant seeking for pleasure, for enjoyment, must cease to be oneself, to know oneself, to know who you are.

QUESTION: WHAT BECOMES OF THE DESIRE? LET'S SAY YOU ESCAPE ALL WORLDLY PLEASURES? NOW HOW DO YOU ACCOUNT FOR THE DESIRE THAT REMAINS AFTER YOU CUT WHATEVER IT IS YOU CUT?

Osho: Something new happens. The desire is gone, the very seeking for the enjoyment is gone. Then really comes the divine enjoyment, the bliss you are seeking. It cannot come -- it is not possible -- through your occupation. It comes only in an unoccupied mind, in an aware mind -- unoccupied, totally unoccupied. It comes -- the bliss comes, God comes, the divine comes. It comes, not through your escape from yourself, but through your coming to yourself. How can you come when you are engaged in enjoyment?

QUESTION: IF REALIZATION, IF THE ULTIMATE BEAUTY OR KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, OF BLISS, OF REALITY, LIES IN THE SELF, WHY ARE WE CONSTANTLY TRYING TO ESCAPE FROM THE SELF? IT WOULD SEEM TO ME IF THAT'S WHERE IT ALL LIES, WHAT A CRUEL TRICK FOR NATURE TO PLAY ON US. WE RUN AWAY FROM WHAT WE ARE MOST LOOKING FOR -- IT SEEMS ILLOGICAL.

Osho: The bliss lies within oneself, but that you have gained from some scripture; you don't know it. You don't know there is bliss in oneself, there is God in oneself. If you know it, then there is no question. If you don't know it, and this has become a borrowed part of your knowledge, then the question comes.

The question is created by the borrowed knowledge, not by one's own mind. You have not known the self; neither have you known the bliss; neither have you known God. If you have known it, then there is no question.

QUESTION: DO YOU KNOW ALL AT ONCE, OR COULD ONE FEEL THE BLISS OF THE SELF BEFORE CONFRONTING GOD?

Osho: No, there is no question of God! The very bliss is God.

QUESTION: YOU SAID EARLIER THAT THE MIND COMES INTO A VACUUM, IF I UNDERSTOOD CORRECTLY. IF THE NATURE OF THE MIND IS TO THINK, THEN TO PUT THE MIND INTO A VACUUM WOULD BE GOING AGAINST THE NATURE OF THE MIND.

Osho: No! That will be going certainly against the nature that we have known. There is no question of going against the nature. Against the habit, yes. The nature is much more comprehensive.

QUESTION: WHAT IS THE NATURE OF THE MIND?

Osho: To think is the nature of the mind. And if you don't think then there is no mind. A state of no-mind comes, then you know. That is nature, this too is nature; that is not against this nature which creates ignorance, creates unknowing, creates conflict. We have not known the total mind, we have known only the mind which thinks. If you transcend it then you know the total mind -- which knows.
Thinking is one thing, knowing is quite another.

QUESTION: THE NATURE OF THE MIND IS TO THINK, AND THEN IT CEASES TO THINK. WHAT DO YOU DO IN ORDER TO CAUSE IT NOT TO THINK? DOES IT NATURALLY NOT THINK?

Osho: If you become aware of your thinking process, then the process by and by is dissolved. If you become aware, if you become aware of your thoughts, the passing, the going, the coming in and the going out of the thought -- if you become simply aware, a witness then the process stops by itself.

QUESTION: IT BECOMES MORE SUBTLE UNTIL IT STOPS....

Osho: It stops. And then there is no mind. Then you are.

QUESTION: THAT'S A TECHNIQUE, WHICH YOU'VE BEEN DISCOURAGING.

Osho: You can call it a technique, but when you call it a technique you have not understood... Because awareness is not a technique. (laughter) Awareness is not a technique. (laughter)

Knowledge does not come in steps, in degrees; only ignorance goes in steps and degrees. Knowledge comes in an explosion. that is not a process. The coming of the knowledge is not a process, the going of the ignorance is certainly a process, because when your mind is, by and by, awakening, becoming conscious of the thought process, thoughts become less and less. The process gains gaps, intervals. But this is not the coming of the knowledge, this is simply mind going in slow process. The mind is going, the mind is continuing. When the mind completely goes off, then the knowledge comes. It comes as an explosion, not in steps.

Question: It's like a fuse on a piece of dynamite; the fuse burns a little bit at a time, right? And when it reaches the dynamite, then it explodes. But the path to the explosion nevertheless is a scientific process. It can be predicted, it can be measured and it can be taught to other people no?

Osho: No, it cannot scientific.

Question: Not the result, the approach to the result.

Osho: Not even the process can be. The process cannot be scientific, cannot be known as a technique, because when you make it a technique, then everybody can follow it mechanically. The technique can be followed mechanically, and when it is followed mechanically you cannot become aware through it.

QUESTION: IF YOU TAKE THE SAME FUSE AND YOU LIGHT IT WITH YOUR EYES CLOSED OR YOU LIGHT IT WITH YOUR EYES OPEN, THE DYNAMITE'S STILL GOING TO EXPLODE.

Osho: It can explode, because the outer knowledge can be made a methodology, a technique, and it can be followed unknowingly. A mechanic who doesn't know the process simply switches off or switches on and the explosion can go. But spiritual knowledge, the knowing of oneself, the gaining of bliss, cannot be like this. If it can be like this then you are simply creating through a process, through a technique, an illusory state of mind that can be created.

QUESTION. HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT?

Osho: *You* can know it.

QUESTION: IN THE BIBLE THERE'S A VERY SHORT SENTENCE AND IT SAYS, "BE STILL AND KNOW."

Osho: That is quite right!

QUESTION: "BE STILL AND KNOW THAT I AM GOD."

Osho: That is right.

QUESTION: YOU HAVE DEFINED MIND FOR US, I WOULD ASK YOU TO DEFINE AWARENESS. SOMEONE ELSE USED THE PHRASE "INTELLECTUAL AWARENESS" AND YOU DIDN'T TEST HIM ON THAT. I WOULD LIKE YOU TO DEFINE AWARENESS.

Osho: There cannot be any intellectual awareness. Awareness is always total. It cannot be divided as intellectual, as emotional....

Question: Do you agree with that sentence then that says, "Be still and know"?

Osho: That sentence is beautiful. Be still means don't make yourself still. Be still means be still. Don't make any effort to be still, just be still. And if you are doing something to be still, then the stillness will simply be a created, cultivated stillness not the real.

Question: "Be still and know.... "

Osho: Then you know ultimately -- there is no sense in prolonging the sentence -- be still, and you know. There is no question of knowing. It comes by itself. Just be still....

QUESTION: EVERY MAN SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN EXPERIENCE, HIS OWN LEVEL, RIGHT? ISN'T IT POSSIBLE THAT THERE MIGHT BE A TECHNIQUE THAT WOULD WORK THAT PERHAPS YOU HAVEN'T EXPERIENCED.

Osho: No, it is not possible (laughter) because you are thinking always how to get a technique; that is, how to make it easy, how to make it simple, how to make it a market product -- how to make it. But the awakening is so individual, it is so authentically individual, it is so uniquely individual, it cannot be made a

mass technique.

Question: But everyone thinks....

Osho: Everyone thinks.

Question: Everyone wants pleasure from thinking.

Osho: Yes.

Question: So maybe there is something there that can be used for everyone. The individual knowing -- that's individual. But is it not possible that since everyone's mind wants to think, wants to enjoy, it's possible to somehow do something with that?

Osho: Yes, everyone wants to enjoy, everyone wants peace, bliss, but then everyone wants to create some technique to achieve it. But the mind asking for enjoyment and the mind asking for technique is the mind of a person who is not ready to be aware. He wants to remain in his sleep and to cling to a technique. The sleep remains there, and he clings to a technique. The technique too will become a part of the sleep and will not disturb it, But will make it more convenient, more comfortable, and he will be more at ease in his sleep. The very need, the very asking for a mass technique is saying that I am not going towards the goal individually.

Question: Why?

Osho: I am asking others to be with me.

Question: How long does it take to....

Osho: There is no question of how long.

Question: If you had proof that this technique did work. if you would try the technique -- like flipping a light switch on -- and you recognized the fact that this switch... this condition, that would bring the mind to this absolute....

Osho: No! I understand you. She is saying that if someone says this technique, this method, this way has become for me the achievement, then you can follow it. But when you follow, then you are misguided forever. The very following is misguidance, the very following... because the following is mechanical, the following can be without any awareness. When you follow someone you follow blindly; the very following is blindness. It cannot give you awareness. When you are not following anybody, you just become aware of the very process of life, or the very process of the mind, the very entanglement, the conflict, the anxiety, then you become aware of this whole life, this totality. Something comes to you, not from following somebody else, not from going in the steps of others but in your own search. The search is so authentically individual you cannot follow anybody.

Question: Each one finds this for himself only by being given the keys....

Osho: There is no key. If there can be any key, then it can be produced and everybody can be given it.

QUESTION: DON'T BELIEVE IT! THIS IS SO SCIENTIFIC, DO NOT HAVE FAITH IN IT AND DON'T BELIEVE IT. JUST TRY IT. THAT'S ALL WE ASK. AND WHEN ONE STARTS TO RECOGNIZE THE EXPANSION OF MIND. THIS GREATER ENERGY, THE GREATER ENERGY FOR ALL THINGS IN LIFE...

Osho: You can try it and you can even experience what has been propagated. You can even experience

it, because experiences are not spiritual. The very experiencing can be created through a technique. But those experiences are created through the technique, and you will think that the technique is right because the experience has come. But the experience which has come through a technique is not the explosion; it's simply a false coin. It is not the real stillness.

QUESTION: IT SEEMS THAT THERE MIGHT BE A SLIGHT CONFUSION ABOUT THE WORD 'TECHNIQUE ' HERE. WHAT WE'RE SPEAKING ABOUT IN TERMS OF THE WORD 'TECHNIQUE' IS NOT A PROCESS WHERE THE MIND IS HELD UP AT EACH LEVEL. OR ACTUALLY ENGAGES IN SOME THOUGHT THROUGH AN INTELLECTUAL PROCESS WHEREBY THERE IS AN EXPERIENCER AND AN OBJECT OF EXPERIENCE.

Osho: No!

QUESTION: WHAT WE'RE SPEAKING ABOUT IS A TECHNIQUE WHEREBY THROUGH NO EFFORT AT ALL, THROUGH A SITUATION WHICH IS ENTIRELY INnocent, which is in each person, the object of experience becomes subtler, subtler, subtle until the object of experience is transcended, and we're in a state of pure experience -- alone. The self is left alone with the self. Not through any technique as such, but through a very innocent, effortless, natural flow of the mind to this state.

Osho: If you begin with an object you cannot transcend the object. The very first step will be the last step. Don't begin with the object. If you begin with the object the knowledge will remain objective; it will not transcend the object. The more subtle you go, the object may become more subtle, but you don't transcend it.

QUESTION: NO, BUT WE DO! (LOTS OF LAUGHTER)

Osho: You can be in illusion. (More laughter) And no one who is in illusion, no one who is in a dream, no one who is under hypnosis, will say, "I am under hypnosis, I am in illusion."

What I am saying is that mind can be made still. Mind can be brought to a state of stillness through method. But through method, when the mind comes to stillness, that stillness is nothing but self-hypnosis. Through method, only, you can hypnotize; you cannot achieve. You can only achieve when the mind has not done anything. If the mind has done anything, then the creation is of the mind. If the mind has not done anything, only then.... If you are feeling, and thinking that you are feeling something, and you stop the process, then the feeling will go.

I am saying that if you leave the technique, if you stop your meditations, this feeling will go. The feeling will continue only if you continue the process.

QUESTION: NOT SO! IF YOU WILL EXCUSE ME SAYING SO, IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, CHRIST SAYS, "BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM. WHEN WE COME OUT OF MEDITATION, THE THINGS WHICH WE HAVE BEEN FEELING AND DOING WHICH ARE NEGATIVE JUST DON'T HAPPEN. WE ARE MUCH HAPPIER OUT OF MEDITATION.

Osho: You can be happier through LSD too.

QUESTION: WE ARE NOT HERE TO TEACH YOU THE WAY OF TRANSCENDENTAL MEDITATION, BUT TO HEAR FROM YOU YOUR PATH. AND I THINK IT'S BETTER NOW TO PERHAPS START WITH YOU TELLING US SOMETHING OF YOUR PATH.
WELL, WHAT I'D LIKE TO KNOW IS, WHEN YOU REALIZE YOUR STILLNESS YOU SAY THAT KNOWLEDGE COMES ALL AT ONCE. WELL, I IMAGINE IT WOULD, TAKE A WHILE UNTIL THIS WOULD COME, RIGHT? BUT THEN AFTER THIS HAS COME, ARE YOU LIKE AN ENLIGHTENED

MAN FOREVER, OR DO YOU HAVE TO REPEAT THIS PATH?

Osho: No, you have not to repeat

QUESTION: YOU ONLY HAVE TO DO IT ONCE AND THEN WHEN YOU STOP DOING IT.... BUT WHAT IF YOU LIVE IN THE WORLD? HOW ARE YOUR PERCEPTIONS OF THE WORLD AND YOUR ACTIONS IN THE WORLD CHANGED?

Osho: They change totally. You are quite a different person -- not even a person, because the person too was a part of your old mind; that too has gone. Not even are you an individual now -- the individual has gone; you have become part and parcel of the whole. There is no ego, no doer; you become simply a part of the divine process, of the divine life.

When it comes, it comes and never goes. And if it is achieved through any process, it comes and it goes, because it has not come, really; it has been part of the feeling created by the process. When the process stops, it goes. It will go by and by, but it will go. and you will have to repeat the process constantly.

When the explosion comes, then it has come. In the explosion, it is not that you have achieved bliss, because in the explosion you have gone. Only the bliss is there... not even you, not even the experiencer. When you go through a technique the experiencer remains, the ego remains, and the ego says, "I have experienced, I am experiencing." If the experiencer is there, then you have not come to the explosion, because the very explosion is the explosion of the experiencer. That experiencer is gone. There is now no experience, no experiencer, no object, no subject. There is only experience. Not even the experiencer is there.

QUESTION: THIS STATE OF EXPLOSION, IS THERE A CORRESPONDING STATE OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM? WHAT IS THE STATE OF THE PHYSICAL NERVOUS SYSTEM THAT CORRESPONDS TO THE STATE YOU ARE SPEAKING OF?

Osho: This body is not there, but the whole body of the cosmos is there. Your body has gone -- not as body itself but "your," the "your" has gone. The body is there but it has become a part of the whole cosmic body. It is not your body now, not your nervous system now.

QUESTION. IS IT A DREAMING OR A WAKING OR A DEEP SLEEP?... IS THERE BREATHING? IF A PERSON LOOKED AT THAT BODY, WOULD HE DESCRIBE IT AS BEING DIFFERENT THAN BEFORE IT EXPLODED?

Osho: There is breathing, there is not sleep, there is not unconsciousness. But he breathing will become subtly different; it will be different from our normal breathing, because....

QUESTION: YOU SEE, WHAT I AM TRYING TO ESTABLISH IS THAT IN TRANSCENDENTAL MEDITATION THIS STATE OF NOT IN ILLUSION CORRESPONDS TO A PHYSICAL STATE OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM THAT POSSIBLY IS THE SAME TO WHICH YOU ARE REFERRING, AND THAT IS THE STATE OF WHAT IS CALLED RESTFUL ALERTNESS. WHERE THERE IS NO BREATH AND THE METABOLIC RATE IS LOWERED TO NIL. BUT THE POINT IS: IS THERE A STATE OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM THAT ONE CAN LOOK AT AND OBSERVE...?

Osho: Yes, you can look and observe, but don't think that a state cannot be illusory because there is a corresponding change in the nervous system. Even in illusion, the corresponding change can exist -- even in illusion, because in a dream, in a nightmare, you awake; you feel that the whole body has been trembling. Even in the nightmare the body has gone through a change, the body has been affected. There has been a

parallel change in the nervous system.

Because there is a change in the nervous system, you cannot say that a state is not illusory. There will be a change; there will be a change in the whole system because when the mind has gone, a transformation, a mutation, has taken place.

QUESTION: IT'S OBVIOUS BY NOW THAT WE CAN'T ARRIVE AT A CONCLUSION USING WORDS, SO THEREFORE, IF YOU CALL MY EXPERIENCE AN ILLUSION....

Osho: No, no, I am not calling your experience illusion. I am calling a particular experience achieved through a technique an illusion. I'm not calling your experience illusion -- don't take it that way.

QUESTION: IS IT ILLUSION OR THE END OF ILLUSION?

Osho: The means create the end, so if you use illusory means you create an illusory end.

QUESTION: MY END IS NOT AN ILLUSION; YOU CAN'T CALL MY END OF ABSOLUTE BEING MY ILLUSION.

Osho: No, no, I am not calling your end an illusion. (The group laughs) If you are achieving some states of mind through techniques then through techniques only illusion can be created.

QUESTION: BUT IN YOUR STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT, ARE YOU A WITNESS TO EVERYTHING AROUND YOU?

Osho: No, not even a witness. Even the witness has gone. You are not even a witness.

QUESTION: YOU'RE NOT A WITNESS ANY MORE?

Osho: You are one with it -- not even a witness.

QUESTION: ARE THERE THOUGHTS TOO?

Osho: No, there are no thoughts then.

QUESTION: YOU DO NOT HAVE THOUGHTS?

Osho: There are no thoughts then.

QUESTION: I SEE, I SEE.

Osho: When I am talking to you, I am using thoughts as means.

QUESTION: YES, THAT'S WHAT I MEAN. WHAT IS YOUR RELATIONSHIP TO THOSE THOUGHTS?

Osho: As a means of expression, not as a means of achievement.

QUESTION: ARE YOU THE THOUGHT, OR DO YOU WATCH THE THOUGHT?

Osho: No, there is no thought, so there is no question of watching the thought.

QUESTION: I THOUGHT YOU SAID YOU JUST USE THOUGHTS AS A VEHICLE, AS A MEANS OF EXPRESSION.

Osho: Of course.

QUESTION: SO THERE ARE THOUGHTS. ALL RIGHT. NOW, WHAT IS YOUR RELATIONSHIP TO THE THOUGHTS?

Osho: No, there is no question of relationship. The relationship comes if there are two -- then the question of relationship comes. If there is only one, there is no question of relationship.

QUESTION: THEN YOU ARE YOUR THOUGHTS .

Osho: No, there is no question of you and your thoughts.

QUESTION: THERE'S JUST ONE.

Osho: Just one. There is no question of relationship.

QUESTION: LET ME GO BACK A LITTLE WHILE HERE. YOU SAID BEFORE THAT YOU COULD NOT EXPERIENCE THIS. BUT HOW COULD YOU TALK ABOUT EXPLOSION WITHOUT EXPERIENCING IT?

Osho: One can talk about all explosion, not what comes out of it. The explosion can be talked about but what comes after it cannot be talked about. That is impossible to say.

QUESTION: WITHOUT KNOWING THE EXPLOSION, COULD ONE TALK ABOUT IT?

Osho: No. How can you talk without knowing it? But when you talk, something different comes out of the words, something quite different; rather, quite opposite to what you have experienced. This going out of existence, going out of existence of the experiencer, it comes after the explosion.

QUESTION: IT COMES IN DEGREES?

Osho: No, how can explosion come in degrees?

QUESTION: I WANT TO MAKE SURE I UNDERSTAND: IN YOUR PHILOSOPHY IS THE MIND AND THE SELF THE SAME?

Osho: If the mind is without thoughts, it is the same.

QUESTION: THE MIND AND THE SELF ARE THEN THE SAME?

Osho: The same -- if there are no thoughts. But if there are thoughts then the barrier between the self and the mind is created. The thought is the barrier.

QUESTION: WHAT HAPPENS TO THE SELF WHEN THE MIND CEASES?

Osho: It is! It is simply... It is the very isness, the very being. When we ask "What happens?" then we are again thinking of becoming. What happens? -- no!

QUESTION: THE MIND IS A PHYSICAL THING, IS IT NOT?

Osho: The brain is a physical thing, not the mind.

QUESTION: YOU ARE MAKING A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE BRAIN AND THE MIND?

Osho: A distinction to be discussed; there is no distinction in the reality.

QUESTION: I JUST WANT TO MAKE AN OBSERVATION. I THINK IT IS VERY OBVIOUS TO ME -- I DON'T KNOW IF IT IS OBVIOUS TO MANY PEOPLE -- THAT IN THIS SITUATION WITH THE PERSON WE ARE COMMUNICATING WITH.... HE HASN'T EVEN GIVEN HIS POSITION, SO WE HAVE DONE A REVERSE TECHNIQUE... TO DEFEND OUR POSITION. REMEMBER WHAT SHAKESPEARE SAID: "THOU DOTH PROTEST TOO MUCH." IT IS AN INDICATION TO ME OF A LOT OF INSECURITY THAT WE ALL HAVE ABOUT OUR POSITION. WHY DON'T WE LET OUR LEARNED GENTLEMAN -- WHO I BASICALLY AGREE WITH EVERYTHING HE SAYS ON AN INTELLECTUAL LEVEL -- STATE HIS POSITION, AND WHAT HIS MOVEMENT IS ABOUT, BECAUSE THAT IS WHAT WE WANT TO LEARN ABOUT. (CLAPPING)

Osho: There is nothing like my position, because to posit a position, to conceive a position, is to be untrue. I have got no position. You may have got your position, so you can be opposed to me, but I have no position of my own. I am totally negative.

I am negative, I am not a positive mind. I am totally negative. I will negate what you say, but I won't say anything as my position, because to me a positive mind cannot become a vacuum, cannot become vacant, cannot be a nonentity. A positive mind can never be; only a negative mind. A mind which comes through thinking to be negative, negates everything. When you negate everything then the mind becomes a vacuum. This is my position.

(Laughter)

QUESTION: CAN YOU TELL US HOW YOU MANAGE TO GET AN UNOCCUPIED MIND -- BECAUSE THAT IS THE FIRST STEP FOR YOUR EXPERIENCE, YES?

Osho: I try to understand the occupied mind. My own mind, occupied constantly -- I observed it. The very observation of the occupied mind makes the mind unoccupied. If you go deep and deep and observe it, simply observe it, don't do anything -- the moment you do something the observation has gone. Even if you criticize it, even if you say it is bad or good, even if you appreciate it or condemn it, then the observation has gone. If you simply observe it, then through the observation the unoccupied mind comes, the occupied mind goes. Simple observation.

QUESTION: CAN A VACANT, AN UNOCCUPIED MIND BE A DYNAMIC, A CREATIVE MIND?

Osho: Of course. Only an awakened mind can be creative -- only.

QUESTION: AWAKENED, BUT I SAID VACANT AND UNOCCUPIED.

Osho: Aha! A vacant and unoccupied mind becomes awakened, and an awakened mind is a dynamic and creative mind. Only an awakened mind is a dynamic and creative mind.

QUESTION: SO IN THE STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT IT IS NO LONGER VACANT AND UNOCCUPIED, IT IS OCCUPIED?

Osho: No! It is not occupied, it is creative. But to be creative and to be occupied are two different things.

QUESTION: WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY CREATIVE?

Osho: To be creative means constantly, moment to moment, living as a creative force -- as a creative force, not as an occupied doer, not as a doer. There is no doer so there is no occupation, but the creation goes on. The very creation of the world, the very creation of the cosmos goes on. Not that there is an engineer, a God who is thinking about it, a painter -- not thinking about it. There is no thinking.

QUESTION: WATCHING IT?
QUESTION: WHAT ABOUT THE PROCESS OF OBSERVATION?

Osho: Only an authentic painter is really not different from his painting. The painter and the painting are one. There is no actor, there is no ego, and there is no occupation, because when there is no ego who can be occupied?

QUESTION: BY EXPLAINING THIS PROCESS, YOU ONLY EXPLAINED TO US WHAT WE SHOULD NOT DO, BUT WE WANT TO KNOW WHAT TO DO.

Osho: No, I won't say, because that is the wrong... that is the pseudo path. If someone says, "Do this," then he creates a positive mind, and the positive mind is a filled mind, an occupied mind -- not vacant, not receptive, not open. So I won't say what to do, I will say what not to do.

QUESTION: THAT'S A FULLNESS TOO. YOU ARE FILLING THE MIND WITH NEGATIVE THINGS, NOT TO DO THIS, NOT TO DO THAT. THAT'S HORRIBLE! (MANY COMMENTS ALL AT ONCE, AND A VOICE: "OH, COME ON, WE'RE STARTING TO ARGUE AGAIN!")

Osho: Hmmm?

QUESTION: I HAVE A QUESTION, SIR. BEFORE WE TRY TO START YOU ON TRANSCENDENTAL MEDITATION, I THINK YOU SAID SOMETHING ABOUT "FREEDOM FROM THE KNOWN." STRANGELY, COINCIDENTALLY, THIS IS A TITLE OF A BOOK BY KRISHNAMURTI. I WOULD LIKE TO ASK IF HE IS IN ACCORD WITH YOU, AND MORE POINTEDLY, IS THERE SOMETHING I CAN DO TO LIBERATE MYSELF?

Osho: No, you cannot understand through any comparison. There is a book by Krishnamurti, Freedom from the Known, but if you want to understand me, understand me; why bring Krishnamurti between us? There is no sense....

QUESTION: BUT IS THERE ANYTHING I CAN DO TO LIBERATE MYSELF FROM IT ALL? IS THERE SOMETHING THAT I CAN DO -- MUST I SIMPLY SIT AND WAIT AND HOPE, OR CAN I ACT?

Osho: You think that simply sitting is something simple? (laughter) It is the most difficult thing! If you can simply sit then everything will come to you; then there is no question.

COMMENTS: THAT'S AGAIN PROCESS ....

Osho: In the word, in the expression -- because our whole language, our whole terminology is based on process, technique, method. So in words you cannot express a thing which has not been experienced -- in words, in thoughts. So when I say it, it looks like a process, but it is not a process.

QUESTION: WHAT IS IT?

Osho: It is the very stopping of the process.

QUESTION: AGAIN THE PROCESS....

Osho: The word -- the word carries the meaning of the process.

QUESTION: BECAUSE STOPPING SOMETHING MEANS, I THOUGHT....

Osho: Of course, in language. That is what you are saying. That's what you are understanding. In language you cannot say anything which is not a doing, not a process. So it has to be understood.

QUESTION: AGAIN A PROCESS?

Osho: Of course, I am saying that. Every word is a process, every word! Every word is a process. But there are things which are not a process. If you can understand, then it is alright. If you don't understand, then too it is all right!

QUESTION: WHAT YOU ARE SAYING AND WHAT YOU ARE TEACHING CANNOT BE THOUGHT, BECAUSE....

Osho: It cannot be thought.

QUESTION: HOW LONG WILL IT TAKE TO LEARN THE TECHNIQUE OF NOT USING A TECHNIQUE? (Laughter)

Osho: If you can understand, then this very moment is the moment.

If you don't understand, there is no question of the length. It can be for lives. If you understand, you understand in this very moment, NOW!

QUESTION: BUT IS UNDERSTANDING THE SAME AS BEING?

Osho: Of course, it is the same.

QUESTION: I THINK WE ARE SAYING THE SAME THING. IT'S JUST A MATTER OF VOCABULARY AND SEMANTICS. WHY SHOULD WE MAKE AN ISSUE OUT OF IT WHEN BASICALLY WE AGREE?

(Comments all together)

QUESTION: EXCEPT, EXCEPT ....

QUESTION: WE MAKE IT SIMPLE, YOU MAKE IT DIFFICULT!

Osho: About truth, only the negative statement can be made. You can only be consistent with the untrue, because the truth is so vast. It comprehends the contradictions. So about truth, whenever someone speaks he is bound to make contradictions, and if someone is constantly consistent, not making any contradictions, he is not concerned with the truth. He is concerned with a hypothesis. A man-made hypothesis can be consistent, but the real -- that which is -- is always contradictory. There is darkness and light, both, it comprehends both, it comprehends the birth and the death. Life is both, birth and death. It is not contradictory in life, but to us it seems contradictory -- two things quite opposite. Another thing: Maharishi says there is a path from the here to there. But there can be no path from the here to the here. There is the illusion. The point there is the illusion. The question is coming from the here to the here, and until and unless the there is dissolved you cannot come from the here to the here. The there is the disturbance. You are always going to the there and always going there, going there, going there -- in richness, in meditation, in religion, in science, going there. That is the question.

The mind which goes there cannot be here. (Laughter) A mind which leaves going there can be here -- just this moment can be here. The very going to there is the hindrance, so there can be no path. Only one has to be aware of this constant trick of the mind of going there, going there -- this very business.

This there is the illusion, this is the very point of illusion. It may be anything -- it may be a god, a liberation, a moksha -- but mind always longs for there, and that has been the disturbance, that has been the misguiding of the mind. One is to be here.

So the question is not going in the hotel; the question is going somewhere where you are already.

So there can be no path, there is no possibility of there being any path. A path can join two points -- here and there, present and future. A path can join two different points, but you are and there is no question of there, you are here -- always here. You have been here always. And unless and until the there is dissolved you cannot know what here is. So there is no possibility of there being any technique.

And one thing more Maharishi says: If you sit still the mind will become dull. If you do something, the mind by the very doing becomes dull. If you don't do anything, the mind is completely fresh, total; how can it be dull? The very achieving mind, the mind which longs for achievement, the mind which seeks achievement, the mind which is after achievement, is the hindrance. This longing to achieve is the

hindrance. So God cannot be made an achievement. The enlightenment cannot be made an achievement. You cannot make it an achievement. It is the non-achieving mind which achieves.

And one thing more Maharishi says: If you sit still the mind will become dull. If you do something, the mind by the very doing becomes dull. If you don't do anything, the mind is completely fresh, total; how can it be dull? It cannot be dull. Mind can be made dull through any process. The very process makes the mind dull because the process is a repetition. The repetition is yet dullness. Whenever you repeat something you become dull. You go on repeating, go on repeating, repeating, repeating, you become a dullness.

QUESTION: DOES IT DEPEND ON WHAT LEVEL THE MIND IS ON?

Osho: There is no such thing as level. There is no question of level. Maharishi says there are deeper realms, there are ..... There is only Being. There is no question of level. There is only a total Being.

MAHARISHI MAHESH YOGI: IT IS NECESSARY TO BE HERE. IT IS NECESSARY TO BE HERE ONLY IF WE ARE THERE. IF WE ARE HERE THEN IT IS NOT NECESSARY TO BE HERE. WE HAVE GONE THERE, AND IF WE HAVE GONE THERE, IN ILLUSION WE ARE HERE. NOW ENLIGHTENMENT WILL BE THAT WE COME BACK HERE. SO THERE IS HERE. IF WE HAVE TO COME BACK, THEN WE HAVE TO COME BACK. THAT MEANS IT'S A PROCEDURE WHETHER WE COME BACK IN A CAR OR IN A JET OR..... IF YOU HAVE GONE REALLY.....

Osho: If we have gone really, then some means must be used. But if you have not gone, if you are simply asleep here, simply asleep here -- there are two steps -- asleep here or we are here. There is no question of there: asleep here, or we come here.

MAHARISHI: FINE, BEAUTIFUL. HERE AND HERE! BUT FROM SLEEP TO WAKING, FROM ONE TO THE OTHER, THERE IS NO DIFFERENCE IN SPACE. BUT THERE IS ..... IN TIME. SLEEP AND WAKING, AND IF THERE IS SIMULTANEOUS SOLUTION THAT WE HAVE ACCOMPLISHED THROUGH ACTUALLY..... IF I BECOME AWAKE, THERE IS NO QUESTION THAT I AM AWAKE. AND FOR ME I BELIEVE I DO HAVE TO BE AWAKE. I AM. SO IF I AM NOT AND IF I HAVE TO BE, THEN THAT WAY I ADOPT A TECHNIQUE, A PROCEDURE, A SIMPLE SOMETHING, SO THAT THE DIFFICULTY MAY BE OVER. THE TEACHING OF SPIRITUALITY IS TO SHOW A SIMPLE, NATURAL, DIRECT WAY WHICH WILL PROVE TO BE A VERY LESS WAY. ACTUALLY SPEAKING, ACHARYA RAJNEESH MEANS THAT THERE CANNOT BE A WAY TO THE ONLY PRESENT BECAUSE THAT IS THERE WHERE I AM, THAT IS WHERE I AM, AND THEREFORE, BECAUSE THE STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT IS AWARENESS OF THE OMNIPRESENT UNBOUNDEDNESS WHICH MY OWN NATURE IS, THEREFORE, THERE CANNOT BE A WAY TO IT THAT IF I AM HELD UP IN THE WAKING STATE OR IN THE DREAMING OR SLEEPING AS IS OUR ORDINARY STATE OF AWARENESS, THEN I AM NOT OPEN TO THAT WHICH IS OMNIPRESENT. IF I AM OPEN TO THE OMNIPRESENT, IF MY AWARENESS IS ALREADY BAD (BACK?) THEN I AM HERE AND I AM, BUT I AM AND THE DEVICE IS NEEDED. BUT I AM NOT OPEN TO MYSELF THEN I HAVE TO BE OPENED TO MYSELF, THROWN TO WHERE I AM OPENED. IF I AM OPENED HERE AND HERE AND HERE IN THE GROSS FIELD OF PERCEPTION, THEN MY PERCEPTION HAS TO BE BROUGHT TO FINER REGIONS, AND THEN IT HAS TO TRAVEL TO THAT FINENESS (?) AND GET TO THAT UNBOUNDEDNESS OF YOUR AWARENESS.
WHEN I HAVE DONE..... IN TRANSCENDENTAL AWARENESS WILL INCREASE. BUT A TEACHER IS NEEDED. A ..... IS NEEDED. SO THAT SHIFTING OF THE AWARENESS FROM THE WAKING TO THE TRANSCENDENTAL HAS TO BE CORRECT SO THAT IF SOMETHING HAS TO BE ACHIEVED THEN THAT WAY IT CAN BE ACHIEVED IN A SYSTEMATIC MANNER, SO THAT IT IS EASILY ACHIEVED. AND IF NOTHING IS TO BE ACHIEVED, THEN, IF I AM ESTABLISHED IN THE GOAL, FINE. I DON'T HAVE TO TAKE THE COURSE IN ANY METHOD OR ANYTHING.

Osho: .....
MAHARISHI: WHEN YOU ARE ON THE PATH, THEN YOU ARE ON THE PATH. THEN YOU HAVE TRANSCENDED THE PATH, AND YOU CAN ONLY TRANSCEND THE PATH BY TREKKING IT. THE REALITY OF THE PATH IS EXPERIENCE, EXPERIENCE, EXPERIENCE. THE REALITY OF THE GOAL IS THAT WE ARE IN A STATE OF BEING. AS LONG AS YOU ARE PROCEEDING (?), AS LONG AS THE AWARENESS IS NOT OPEN TO THAT UNBOUNDED, PURE, TRANSCENDENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS, AS LONG AS YOUR EXPERIENCE IN SOMETHING.....
QUESTION.....
MAHARISHI: TRANSCENDING ON THE VERGE OF THE FINEST PERCEPTION IS OF THE IMMEDIATE. THAT CAN BE GROSS PERCEPTION OR, IF ONE HAS ARRIVED AT THE FINEST PERCEPTION THAT ONE HAS, THEN HE EXPERIENCES. AND ..... HE EXPERIENCES EVENTUALLY IN A VERY SYSTEMATIC MANNER THE AWARENESS REACHES THE PURE AWARENESS -- IT TRANSCENDS. TRANSCENDING IS APPLICABLE FROM THE LEVEL OF GROSS PERCEPTION, THROUGH ALL THE SUBTLE PERCEPTIONS, TO THE SUBTLEST PERCEPTION. TRANSCENDING, ONE HAS TO TAKE ONE'S AWARENESS, AND THIS IS THE METHOD. WHAT CAN BE REFUTED IS THE PRACTICE OF MEDITATION IF I HAVE ALREADY ACHIEVED COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS WHERE THE PURE AWARENESS IS ALREADY ESTABLISHED. BUT IF I KNOW I AM NOT LIVING IN THIS CONSCIOUSNESS, THEN SOMETHING HAS TO BE DONE TO LIVE IT. AND IF YOU CAN SAY THERE IS NOTHING TO BE DONE, FINE. NOTHING IS TO BE DONE AND THE ..... CAN BE ACHIEVED.

Osho: The very achieving mind, the mind which longs for achievement, the mind which seeks achievement, the mind which is after achievement, is the hindrance. This longing to achieve is the hindrance. So God cannot be made an achievement. The enlightenment cannot be made an achievement. You cannot make it an achievement. It is the non-achieving mind which achieves. The non-achieving. It can never be an achievement, because that which has been achieved has been always with me. It has never been lost.

QUESTION: BUT HOW DO YOU KNOW IT?

Osho: This knowing, in that knowing, you also know this: that this has been with you, and you were not knowing it. But nothing has been achieved.

QUESTION: BUT YOU KNOW IT AFTERWARDS.

Osho: You have simply awakened that which was asleep then that when you try to go through safe, secure, systematic methods, your mind is a mind which longs for serenity, safety, systems. All that you gain is a big ego.

MAHARISHI: THE STATE OF ENLIGHTENMENT IS NOT INERTIA. IT IS AN ACHIEVEMENT. GOD-REALIZATION, WHEN WE SAY YOU HAVE GOD-REALIZATION, IT IS AN ACHIEVEMENT FROM THE STATE WHERE YOU HAVE NOT ACHIEVED IT. ENLIGHTENMENT, THE VERY WORD ENLIGHTENMENT, MEANS "I WAS SO LONG IN IGNORANCE, AND NOW I AM IN LIGHT; SO THIS, IN THE COMMON LANGUAGE OF IGNORANCE, IS CALLED ENLIGHTENMENT. IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE ENLIGHTENED PEOPLE IT HAS EVER BEEN, IT IS EVER; NOTHING HAS BEEN REALIZED. IF YOU HAVE LOST THE AWARENESS OF YOUR GLASSES AND THEN YOU BEGIN TO BE AWARE OF THE GLASSES HERE AND HERE, YOU HAVE THE GLASSES ON, BUT YET YOU ARE SEARCHING AND SOMEBODY SAYS IT IS THERE, IT IS LOST. IT IS LOST IN THE AWARENESS. IT WAS PRESENT THERE CERTAINLY. IF ACHIEVED, IT IS REALIZED. IT HAS BEEN THERE, BUT I HAVE LOST IT;

WITHOUT REALLY LOSING IT I HAVE LOST IT, AND WITHOUT REALLY GAINING IT, I HAVE GAINED IT. IT IS THERE. SO THIS IS THE ACHIEVEMENT OF THE ALREADY ACHIEVED. OMNIPRESENT IS THAT THING, AND ETERNAL IS THAT THING. AND IT IS NOTHING THAT I WAS NEVER NOT IT, OR IT IS NOTHING THAT I WOULD AT ONE TIME BE IT. FROM THIS LEVEL OF ..... STATE OF AWARENESS, NOTHING TO BE ACHIEVED, NOTHING TO BE DONE, NOTHING TO BE DONE. AND, THEREFORE, IF THERE IS NEED OF ACHIEVING IT, THERE IS NEED OF BEING THAT WE ACHIEVE IT QUICKLY THROUGH A TECHNIQUE. IT HAPPENS, IT HAPPENS, AND THEN IT WILL HAPPEN AT ALL, AT ALL, AT ALL.

THESE ARE DIFFERENT WAYS OF EXPRESSING. THERE IS A STORY IN SOME UPANISHAD WITH THREE OR FOUR VERY GOOD SEEKERS OF TRUTH COME TO AN ACHARYA AND SAID, "WE WANT TO ASK SOME QUESTIONS." HE SAID, "QUESTIONS TO ASK? ALL RIGHT. REMAIN IN MY ASHRAM FOR A YEAR, AND AFTER THAT I'LL GIVE A CHANCE, AND IF I KNOW THE REALITY, I'LL TELL YOU." HE DOESN'T GIVE A GUARANTEE THAT EVEN AFTER THE YEAR HE WILL TELL THEM ACTUALLY WHERE ..... ARE. HE JUST SAYS, "REMAIN IN MY ASHRAM, AND AFTER A YEAR." WITH PRECONDITIONS, WITH A DEVOTIONAL ATTITUDE -- SERVICE TO THE MASTER, OBEDIENCE. WHAT IS THE RELEVANCE? IF SOMEONE KNOWS A THING, IF YOU ASK IN GOOD FAITH, BUT IT IS NECESSARY TO GET ACQUAINTED WITH THE LANGUAGE OF A TEACHER. IT IS TO THE EXPRESSION THAT WE CAN GO. AND IF YOU LIVE WITH HIM FOR SOME TIME, THEN YOU KNOW WHAT HE MEANS BY WHAT. THE INDIANS FEEL YOU HAVE TO BE NEAR A TEACHER TO KNOW WHAT HE MEANS BY WHAT EXPRESSION. OTHERWISE HE HAS HIS USUAL WAY OF EXPRESSING; YOU HAVE YOUR USUAL WAY OF UNDERSTANDING. THERE MAY NOT BE ANY CONNECTION BETWEEN THE TWO. YOU MAY NOT BE UNDERSTOOD BY HIM. HE MAY NOT BE UNDERSTOOD BY YOU. THERE WILL BE A LACK OF ACHIEVEMENT..... THAT IS WHY FAMILIARITY WITH THE TEACHER, FAMILIARITY WITH THE WAY OF HIS EXPRESSING, WHAT HE SAYS WHEN HE SAYS SOMETHING, WHAT HE MEANS WHEN HE SAYS SOMETHING; THAT IS WHY NEARNESS TO THE TEACHER IS NECESSARY. YOU HAVE BEEN EXPOSED(?) TO A PHRASEOLOGY WITH WHICH YOU WERE NOT FAMILIAR. AND ONCE YOU HEAR ACHARYA RAJNEESH A FEW TIMES, YOU WILL KNOW WHAT HE MEANS. SO IT IS (?) EXPOSING YOURSELF TO FAMILIAR EXPRESSION.

Early Talks

Chapter #8
Chapter title: Bhuribai

11 September 1980 pm in Osho Commune International, India

Archive code: 8009110
ShortTitle: EARLY08
Audio: Yes
Video: No

Translated from: JYUN THA TYUN THARAYA. Published in OTI 16 August 1991.

Bhuribai is very closely connected with me. I have come to know thousands of men, thousands of women, but Bhuribai was unique among them.

Bhuribai's mahaparinirvana -- her death attaining the highest liberation -- happened just recently. Count her with Meera, Rabiya, Sahajo, Daya -- she is qualified to be among these few selected women.

But as she was illiterate, perhaps her name won't ever become known. She was a villager, she belonged to the country people of Rajasthan. But her genius was unique; without knowing scripture she knew the truth.

It was my first camp. Bhuribai was a participant in it. Later she also participated in other camps. Not for meditation, because she had attained meditation. No, she just enjoyed being near me. She asked no question, I gave no answer. She had nothing to ask, there was no need to answer. But she used to come, bringing a fresh breeze along with her.

She became inwardly connected to me in the very first camp. It happened. It wasn't said, it wasn't heard. The real thing happened!

She attended the first lecture... the words and events of the camp that Bhuribai participated in are collected in a book called The Path of Self-Realization. It was the first camp; only fifty people participated. It was in Muchala Mahavir, an isolated uninhabited ruin in far Rajasthan. Kalidas Bhatiya, a High Court advocate, was with Bhuribai. He served her. He had left all: law practice, law court. He washed Bhuribai's clothes, he massaged her feet. Bhuribai was aged, some seventy years old.

Bhuribai had come, and Kalidas Bhatiya and ten or fifteen of her devotees came. A few people recognized her. She listened to my talk, but when the time to sit in meditation came, she went to her room. Kalidas Bhatiya was surprised, as they had come for meditation. He ran over there and asked Bhuribai, "You listened so attentively to the talk; now when the time to do it has come, why did you leave?" Then Bhuribai said, "You go, you go! I understood it."

Kalidas was very surprised. If she has understood, then why doesn't she meditate?

He came and asked me, "What's the matter, what's going on? Bhuribai says she understands, so why doesn't she meditate? And when I asked her she said, 'You go, ask Baapji himself" -- Bhuribai was seventy years old, but still she called me Baapji, father -- "'You go, ask Baapji.' So I have come to you," Kalidas said. "She doesn't say anything, she smiles. And when I started to go, she added, 'You don't understand a thing. I understood it!'"

Then I said, "She is right, because I explained meditation -- it is non-doing. And you went and told Bhuribai to come and do meditation. She will just laugh -- doing meditation? How to do it, when it is non-doing? I explained also that meditation is just becoming quiet, so she must have thought it's easier to be quiet in her room than in this crowd. She understood well. And the truth is she doesn't need to meditate. She knows silence. Although she doesn't call it meditation, because meditation has become a scholarly word. She's a simple direct village woman, she says, chup! -- silence! "

When she returned home after the camp, she asked someone to write this sutra on the wall of the hut:

Silence the means, silence the end, in silence, silence permeates.
Silence, the knowing of all knowing: understand it, you become silence.

Silence is the means, silence is the end, in silence only silence permeates. If you would understand, if you want to understand, then only one thing is worth understanding -- silence. The moment you know it, you become silent. There is nothing else to do: Silence, the knowing of all knowing.

Her disciples told me, "She doesn't listen to us. If you tell Bai, she'll accept what you say. She'll never refuse you, she'll do what you say. You tell her to have her life's experience written down -- she can't write because she's unschooled. Still, whatever she has known, have it written down. Now she's old, the time for her to depart is coming now. Have it written down; it will be helpful for people coming later."

I asked, "Bai, why don't you have it written down?"

Then she replied, "Baapji, if you say so, it is good. When I come to the next camp, you yourself can release it. I'll bring it written down."

At the next camp her disciples waited eagerly, with great excitement. She had put the book in a chest and had it sealed. She had a lock put on it and brought the key.

Her disciples lifted the chest on their heads and brought it to me. They asked me to open it. I opened it and took out a booklet, a tiny little booklet of some ten or fifteen pages; and tiny -- about three inches long by two inches wide. And black pages without any white!

I said, "Bhuribai, you have written well. Other people write, but they blacken the page only a little bit. You wrote so there's no white left at all." She had written and written and written.

She said, "Only you can understand. They just don't get it. I told them, 'Look. Other people write. They write a little -- they are educated, they can write only a little. I am unschooled, so I wrote on and on, wrote

out the whole thing. I didn't leave any space.' And how to have someone else write it? So I just went on writing, went on marking and marking and marking -- made the whole book totally black! Now you present it."

And I did present it. Her disciples were very surprised.

I said, "This is real scripture. This is the scripture of scriptures. The Sufis have a book, it is a blank book. They call it The Book of the Books. But its pages are white. Bhuribai's book has gone beyond this. Its pages are black."

Bhuribai never used to say anything. When someone used to come and ask her, "What should I do?" she would just make the gesture of touching her finger to her lips -- "Just remain silent. nothing else needs to be done."

Her love was amazing. She had her own way, unique! She doesn't have to return to this world. She has gone forever. In silence, silence permeates. She has dissolved. The river has diffused into the ocean. She didn't do anything, she just remained silent. And whoever went to her house she served them. She served them in every way -- and silently, quietly.

She was an amazing woman.

Early Talks

Chapter #9
Chapter title: Women Mystics

Archive code: 6906030
ShortTitle: EARLY09
Audio: Yes
Video: No

Note: the following are translated from Hindi for the Book Compilation: The World of Mysticism, Chapter on Women Mystics.
All are translated from Hindi talks

I have spoken on enlightened men. For the first time I start discussions on enlightened women. It was easy to speak on enlightened men. I can understand them -- they are alike. It will be a little bit difficult to speak on enlightened women -- it is a little stranger path. Although man and woman are one in their innermost core, their expressions are very different. Their ways of being, their appearances, their statements, their thought processes are not only different but opposite.

I talked on Kabir, on Farid, on Nanak, Buddha, Mahavira and hundreds of enlightened men, but that was just one-dimensional. Today I add the second dimension. That first dimension has prepared you to understand this second dimension, because a wonderful phenomenon happens: whenever a man reaches to the last step of liberation, he becomes like a woman, he becomes feminine.

Translated from BIN GHAN PARAT PHUHAR

Meera

Meera is a launching place for your pilgrimage. Her scripture is the scripture of love. Perhaps calling it scripture is not right. Take Narada's BHAKTI SUTRAS -- sutras of devotion -- that is scripture. There one

finds reasoning, method, fixed precepts. It is a system of devotion.

Meera herself IS devotion. You won't find systematic argument. Fixed logic is not found there. There lightning has struck the heart.

In Meera, found nowhere else, is a natural expression of love. There have been other devotees, but they all pale before Meera; they become the background. Meera's star is a very bright, shining star.

Come, let us go toward this star. If just a few drops of Meera's juice rain on your life, flowers will bloom in your desert. If in your heart just a few tears make rain clouds like Meera's rain clouds, and in your heart a melody begins playing as it played to Meera, it is enough. One drop will color you and make you new.

So don't listen to Meera logically, intellectually. Meera has nothing to do with logic and intellect. Listen to Meera with feeling, with devotion. Look with the eye of trust. Push aside logic, leave it to crawl along the bank. For a little while, let yourself go completely mad with Meera. This is the world of the mad. This is the world of lovers. Only then can you understand, otherwise you will miss.

First, a few things about Meera. Meera's love for Krishna did not begin with Meera. Such a rare expression of love cannot begin just like that. The story goes back. This Meera is one of the GOPIS -- devotees -- who was with Krishna. Meera herself has declared it, but the scholars can't accept it, as there is no historical proof for it.

I accept what Meera says. I am not interested in measuring true and false. To me it is pointless whether it is history or not. Meera's statement -- my agreement; when Meera herself says it, the matter is finished. The question does not arise of someone else raising further doubts about it. And those who raise doubts like this, they won't ever be able to understand Meera.

Meera says, "I was Lalita. I danced with Krishna in Vrindavan, I sang with Krishna. This love is ancient." Meera insists, "this love is not new." And it entered Meera's life in such a way that it is clear from the very beginning that the pundits were wrong and Meera was right.

Meera was little, some four or five years old, when a SADHU was a guest at her house. When this monk got up in the morning, taking out his idol -- a statue of Krishna hidden away in his bag -- to set it up to worship, Meera went completely mad.

DEJA VU happened. A memory from a previous existence came. That statue was such that picture after picture began opening. That statue became a catalyst -- and once again the story began. It shocked her. Krishna's form returned to her memory. Again that dark face, those wide eyes, that crown of peacock feathers, the flute-playing Krishna -- Meera went back thousands of years in her memory.

She started to cry. She began begging the sadhu for the statue. But the sadhu also had great affection for his idol. He refused to give it; he traveled on.

A whole day passed. She ate no food, and drank no water. From her eyes tears flowed -- on and on she cried. Her family was alarmed, now what can be done? The sadhu has gone, where can he be found? And will he give it up? Very unlikely.

And this statue of Krishna was certainly very lovely -- the rest of the family felt it too. They had seen many idols, but in this one there was something alive, there was something alert, the aura of this statue was something more.

Certainly someone had carved it with love, not just for trade. Someone had carved it with feeling. Someone had put his total prayer, his full worship into it; or someone who had once seen Krishna had carved it. But the statue was such that Meera was gone, she simply forgot this world. For her the idol must be brought back to stay, if not she will die. This is the beginning of VIRAH -- deep longing for God -- at the age of four.

That night the sadhu saw a dream. Far away in the next village he slept. A dream in the night -- and Krishna was standing there. He said, "Return the statue to whom it belongs. You have kept it for many years, this was a guardianship, but it is not yours. Now don't carry it on unnecessarily. You go back and give the statue to that girl. It is hers, give it back. It is hers, your caretaking is over now. You have arrived where you were to deliver it, now the matter is finished." The idol is for the one whose heart contains love for it. Who else?

The sadhu was scared. Krishna had never shown himself to him before. For years he had been praying and worshipping to this same idol -- flowers were offered, bells were rung. Krishna had never appeared. He became very frightened. He fled back in the middle of the night. Arriving at midnight he woke everyone up and said, "You must forgive me, I have committed a great wrong." He fell at the feet of that little girl, gave her the statue and went back.

This event, happening at the age of four or five, reopened her vision. Again the love flowed, again the

journey began. Thus a deep relationship with Krishna was started again by this Meera in this lifetime.

This small, accidental event, happening when she was four or five years old... and a revolution happened. Meera remained ecstatic, as if she'd drunk liquor. By the time Meera was thirty-two or thirty-three years old, all those who had been important in her life until then had died. Everyone that her affection went out to, that she had loved, they all died.

Those who have written books about Meera, they all say, "unfortunately." I can't say that. I will say, "most fortunately," because for me there is no such feeling toward death that it is necessarily some form of curse. It all depends on you. Meera used it rightly. Wherever love was torn out, each and every vessel of love gone, she offered this love of hers up to God.

The last stage was staying with her father. Her mother died, her husband died, her father died. There were five deaths passing in a continuum. All her attachments in the world were broken.

She made good use of it. She turned broken worldly attachments into detachment towards the world. And the love that became freed from the world, she offered up to the feet of God. She submerged herself in the passion-song for Krishna.

And these deaths did one more fortunate task -- she was shown one thing, that everything in this universe is momentary. If the beloved is to be sought, seek in the eternal. Here nothing is yours. Don't go astray here, don't lead yourself astray. Here everything touched will go away. Here death, and death only, increases. This is a graveyard. Don't get any idea of dwelling here. No one has ever remained here.

All that she'd seen with her own eyes...

Thirty-three years old is not very old. She was young. So many deaths happened in her youth that the thorn of death showed her totally, clearly, that life is momentary. And then her mind turned away from all this. Turning away from this one can turn towards the divine.

First Meera danced only at home, before her Krishna statue. Then love began to rise like a flood, and the house could not contain it. Then she danced in the village temples, in the sadhu's SATSANGS. Then love started rushing in such a flood that she was no more conscious. She drowned, she became absorbed, she became filled with Krishna.

Naturally, as she was a lady of the royal household, of a respected family, trouble came to the family. The family always becomes troubled. A thousand kinds of rumors began to spread in the community, because the matter went beyond the tradition.

You can imagine -- Rajasthan of five hundred years ago -- women didn't come out from behind their veils; their faces were never seen in public. And in the royal household, even more difficult. And she began dancing in the streets, she began dancing in the midst of the common people. Even though the dance was for God, to her relatives dance was still dance -- there was no difference for them. And those who had been the closest to her were all gone.

Her brother-in-law was on the throne. Wherever Meera sings that the king sent poison, that the king sent a snake in a basket, that the king had thorns scattered in her bed, it indicates her husband's younger brother. Her husband had passed away.

Her brother-in-law was Vikramajit Singh. He was an angry youth, an ill-natured youth. And this was too much to hear... Meera's fame was insufferable to him. Meera was so famous, people began coming from far away. Ordinary people came for her darshan; saints, monks, respectable people came too. Hearing the news of Meera they came from afar. The fragrance began to spread. The perfume was like the musk deer; everyone whose nostrils got a whiff of musk had to come.

This is a very surprising thing. From every part of the country people came, but the blind family members couldn't see. Those people coming became the cause of more difficulty for the family because Meera's fame was a shock to their egos. The king on his throne thought, "Someone in my own family higher than me? This is unbearable." Then he found a thousand excuses, and all the excuses logical -- fault can never be found in them: "She is mixing with the commonfolk, with her veil aside. She is dancing in the streets; sometimes while dancing she doesn't pay attention to her clothes. This is unbecoming. It is not proper for a lady of the royal household."

But consider the stories: poison was sent and in Krishna's name Meera drank it; and it is said that the poison became nectar. It must have become! It's bound to. With so much love, so much welcoming -- if someone drinks even poison it must turn into divine nectar. And if in anger, in violence, in hate, in enmity you drink ambrosia it too will become poison.

In these events that have taken place in the lives of enlightened ones, I look for demonstration of this psychological truth. Meera receives the poison as nectar; then it becomes nectar. How you accept the world

is how the world becomes. This world is created from your acceptance. This world is the extension of your vision.

It became difficult for Meera to remain in her village, so she left Rajasthan. She went to Vrindavan. "I'll go to my beloved's town," she thought. She went to Krishna's village, but the same troubles started up. Because he was not there now, Krishna's village was under the yoke of pundits -- brahmin scholar-priests.

There is a lovely episode. When Meera arrived at Vrindavan's most famous temple, an attempt was made to stop her at the door, because entry to the temple was forbidden to women. The high priest of the temple had never seen women. Meera was a woman, so arrangements were made to stop her.

But those people who were standing by the door to stop her, they were struck dumb. When Meera came dancing, holding her EKTARA in her hand, playing music; and a crowd of devotees behind her, spreading wine in all directions, and all drunk -- in that drunkenness those who stood guard were also stunned. They forgot they were meant to stop her until Meera had entered inside.

The breeze was as one wave -- it went right in and reached the inner sanctum. The priest freaked out. He had been worshipping Krishna; the tray fell from his hands. He had not seen a woman for years. Women were not admitted to that temple. How had this woman come inside here?

Now think a little... the guards at the door became immersed in feeling, but the priest could not dive in! No, the priests are the most blind people in the world. And to find a more unintelligent person than a scholar is difficult. The guards too were drowned in this juice. This drunken woman, this ecstatic Meera came, came as a wave -- they too forgot for a moment, forgot completely what their job was. They remembered only when Meera had gone past.

It was a thunderbolt. Once the EKTARA was playing inside and the crowd had gone in, then they became alert to what had happened. But the pundit did not plunge in. Meera came dancing in front of Krishna, but the pundit was not immersed. He said, "Hey woman, do you understand that women are not permitted in this temple?"

Meera listened. Meera spoke, "I had thought that besides Krishna no other man existed. Are you also a man? I had understood Krishna was the only man and the rest of the world were his beloveds, that all were celebrating with him. So you, too, are a man? I hadn't thought that there were two. So you are in competition?"

He was shaken. The pundit didn't understand how to answer now. Scholars have answers to fixed questions, but this question had never been raised before. No one had asked it before Meera, no one had ever asked, "Does there exist some other man? I have never heard of this. You are saying very strange things. Where did you get such arrogance? Krishna is the one man, the rest are all his beloveds."

But troubles were beginning, after this event. Meera was unable to stay in Vrindavan. We have always given ill treatment to enlightened people. After death we worship them; living we misuse them. Meera had to leave Vrindavan. She went to Dvarika.

Years later the political situation changed in Rajasthan; the kingship changed and the youngest son of King Sanga ascended the throne, Udaysingh Mevar. He was King Sanga's son and the father of King Pratap. Udaysingh had great feeling for Meera. He sent innumerable messengers to Meera to bring her back: "This is our disgrace. This is Rajasthan's disgrace that Meera wanders from village to village, moving here and there. This stain will always remain on us. Let her come back. Bring her back. We ask forgiveness for our mistakes. That which has happened in the past is gone."

People went, pundits were sent, priests were sent to explain and convince, but Meera always gave the explanation, "Now where to come or go? Where should I go now, giving up this temple of my life's love?" She was ecstatic in the Ranchhordasji temple.

Still Udaysingh tried very hard. He sent a group of one hundred men and said, "Bring her back no matter what. If she doesn't come, give her a threat. Tell her you'll fast sitting at the door of the same temple." And they gave the threat. They insisted, "You must come, if not then we'll die right here."

Then Meera said, "This again; if I am to go, then I will go and ask my love. Without his giving permission, I cannot go. So I'll ask Ranchhordasji." She went inside and the story is very lovely, very surprising, very significant. She went inside and it is said she never came out again. She disappeared into Krishna's statue.

This too couldn't be historical, but it should be, because if Meera cannot merge into Krishna's statue, then who can? And she had dissolved Krishna so deeply into herself, couldn't Krishna at least let her be merged into himself? If not then the whole foundation of devotion will be broken. Then the trust of the devotee will be broken. Meera has dissolved Krishna so deeply into herself, then Krishna too has a

responsibility.

Be aware, don't take this as a fact and sit thinking over it. This is truth and truth is very different from fact. Truth is far above facts. Just what is there in facts? Not worth two cents. Fact is not the limit of truth. Fact is that which man's small intelligence can understand. It is a fragment of truth; truth is vast.

If you ask me, I say it is so. Is has to be. If not, the devotee's trust is wrong.

Meera must have said, "Now what's your feeling, shall I go now? Where will I go? Either come with me or take me into you." Ultimately that which you love, you become.

Love with care and understanding. Make your friendships with awareness. Because this friendship is no ordinary matter. Meera's friendship was with Krishna, and if finally she merged into his image then to me this seems to be completely right. It must be so. It is just so.

Translated from MAINE RAM RATAN DHAN PAYO

Sahajo

In Sahajo, woman appears in utter purity. Man and woman are two dimensions. And if you clearly understand the difference between the two, the songs of Sahajo will be clear to you. Don't try to understand them as a man. Just forget who you are, otherwise your conditioning will create the barrier.

Sahajo was a sannyasin, a celibate. She didn't have a family. The world didn't attract her. She left everything at the master's feet. Those feet were her home, those feet were her family. Here is her total acceptance of God.

And I would not ask of Sahajo that she should be in a family, should become a wife, a mother. If she had asked me, I would have said, "Do whatever you feel like. Don't force anything on yourself."

Her celibacy was not forced... because nobody ever saw Sahajo in misery. She was always happy, ever-blossoming like a flower. Nobody could find a reason for there to be any other direction to her life than what she had chosen. That was her direction.

It is said that the fruits are the proof of the tree; then the achievement of a life is proof of the life. If Sahajo attained the ultimate bliss in her life, it means she lived life as she should have. If she could be ecstatic, if her lotus could blossom, then it is the proof that the way she lived was right; otherwise the flower could not have blossomed.

Sahajo sings:

I OFFER EVERYTHING TO CHARANDAS. I CAN LEAVE GOD BUT NOT THE MASTER.

God has been found in the feet of the master, Charandas. Everything is offered to him. "I can leave God but not the master" -- as God has taken form in Charandas.

Charandas was a very simple man. So simple that the ordinary man could not differentiate between himself and Charandas. He was very ordinary.

And remember, you can be saved only if you can catch the glimpse of the extraordinary in the ordinary. Only then do you know that there is someone who is so close but is still far away; who is so close sometimes that you start doubting that there is any difference between you and him -- perhaps he is also drowning with us.

So Charandas was a very simple man. He saved Sahajo. That is why Sahajo goes on singing his songs. She says, "Even if I have to drop God, I will drop him, but I will never leave the master. Because God threw me into the midstream and drowned me, the master saved me and brought me back to the bank." Hence, "I can leave God, but cannot forget the master."

Nobody would have known about Charandas. Sahajo's songs brought his name to the masses. He had two disciples -- Sahajo and Daya, like two eyes of a man, like two wings of a bird. Both sung the songs of Charandas. So people came to know.

Soon we will talk about Daya. And her songs are so similar. They are bound to be, because the same master has saved them, they have found shelter under the same master, and the same master's heart was beating in them. Their songs come from the same source. That is why I have named the series of discussions on Sahajo, "BIN GHAN PARAT PHUHAR, Raining Without Clouds" -- these are the words of Daya.

When I speak on Daya, then the series will have the words of Sahajo, "JAGAT TARAIYA BHOR KI, World: The Morning Star." As the setting star of the dawn, just about to disappear, such is this world --

"World: the morning star."

It is as if they are both the beatings of the same heart. That is why for Sahajo I used Daya's words, and for Daya I will use Sahajo's words.

Translated from BIN GHAN PARAT PHUHAR

HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT SAHAJO WAS ENLIGHTENED? ARE JUST HER WORDS PROOF ENOUGH?

The question is a little difficult. Words cannot be proof enough, because words can be borrowed. Whatever has been said can be the repetition of what has been said by someone else. Hence words cannot be a sufficient proof, but they can be an insufficient proof. They can give a hint that perhaps this person has known.

An enlightened person's words will be spontaneous. They are just coming from the source -- fresh and new. These coins are just being minted, they have not been used in the market.

The words of Sahajo have just come from the mint. Sahajo is not a scholar, nor is she a poet. Her words are simple and straight -- there is not much fuss, nothing has been hidden. And she has spoken in such a way as no one else has before. So there was no way to borrow.

Whenever God descends into someone, he descends in a new way each time; God does not like repetition. Every single verse of Sahajo is unique. Never before and never after have there been such verses. So words are insufficient proof. Nothing becomes certain by them, they are just possibilities, hints. Then, how do I say that Sahajo was enlightened?

The empty spaces between the words have to be read, the empty spaces between the lines have to be read. The lines will give the insufficient proof, in that empty space the sufficient proof will be found.

But you will be able to read the empty space between Sahajo's words if you have read the empty space inside you. That is why I said that the question is a little difficult. It will not be solved by my answering. It will be solved when the answer comes from your own life.

Sahajo is enlightened; this you will understand only when you become enlightened. The one who is enlightened, will immediately recognize whether another person is enlightened or not.

Translated from BIN GHAN PARAT PHUHAR

Daya has trodden the path and is acquainted with it. She has left no stone unturned on that path. She has died in the dust of the path. Treading on the path, traveling on the path she has become empty in every way. Now just the fragrance of the path is there. That very fragrance has appeared in her small verses.

Daya belongs to those devotees who have left no information about themselves. They drowned so much in singing songs of the divine that no time was left for leaving information. Just the name is known.

Now what is special about a name? Any name would do. But one thing is certain, she has remembered the name of her master -- she has sung songs of the divine and remembered the name of her master. Her master was Charandas; his two disciples -- Sahajo and Daya. Charandas has called them his two eyes.

Both remained in his service their whole life. When you have found the master, service is the discipline; just to be close is enough. Whether they practised anything else is not known. But this is enough. If someone has achieved, it is enough to be with him. When you pass through a garden, your clothes catch the fragrance of the flowers. If you are with the one who has known, your being catches the fragrance. The fragrance flows, spreads. So they must have been massaging his feet, preparing food for the master, fetching water, doing just small errands.

There is not much of a difference between their verses either. The master is the same, so whatever has flown through them cannot be very different. Both drank from the same cup -- the same taste.

And they come from the same village, in the same region that Meera came from. Blessed is that region, because no other region has the prerogative of giving birth to three women mystics together.

TRANSLATED FROM: JAGAT TARAIYA BHOR KI

Early Talks

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Man & God--The Spiritual Dimension of Life

Archive code:
ShortTitle: EARLY10
Audio: Yes
Video: No

This discourse is published as Part 3, Chapter 1 of "The Mind of Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh".

We begin the journey in search of the Supreme Truth. 'Meditation' is going to be our 'via media'. I shall only light the path for you. Then onwards you shall make the journey on your own spiritual strength. Therefore, do not merely lend me your ears but listen to me with attention and then translate the thoughts into action.

Mere high thinking is of little use. Good thinkers are an asset to humanity but it is the 'doers' who breathe life into those thoughts by applying them to the day-today activities

Action is taking the first step to the Temple of God which resides within each of us, and the first step towards the discovery of truth. Then onwards, progress will follow as a natural consequence. For the path of falsehood is the path of dishonesty and of inner conflicts! There is no conflict when Truth becomes our guiding star. Truth brings serenity.

Caught in the cobwebs of words we sit motionless. Life passes us by, but we gaze at it with vacant eyes. Yet, our thoughts can become the steps of the staircase which are to lead us to the Temple within us. The path is within our reach all the time but many turn it into only a pile of thoughts by not making use of it. Whether in a spiritual or earthly way, a staircase is a step by step progress towards either higher thinking or an higher abode.

Each man is engaged in two types of journeys. One is in the world that is outside him--his earthly destination. The other journey is within himself.

Our mortal life may bring success or failure. But it is of no significance as, when death opens its jaws, man enters it alone, living behind all worldly awards and tribulations. The body is reduced to nothingness--to ashes.

In the journey within, Truth exists as an immortal element. It has no death because it is indestructible. The inner journey leads to the conquering of all conflicts and to lasting peace.

I shall only direct you to the path that leads to the discovery of self as the rest of the time you have to be on your own.

The first step, as I have said earlier, is the most important step in any experiment. The correctness of this step decides the nature of our direction and the ultimate conquest of the goal we have set before us.

In view of this fact, it is very essential that you should be present here not only in body but in mind also. Man's mind is a very slippery thing. It always lingers on behind on past events. Man's body may move on but his mind stealthily escapes him to keep company with the past. The reason for this contradictory phenomenon is that man's memory is associated only with past events. Man's consciousness is welded to the past.

It is a fallacy to believe that the past is the source of our inspiration. For. what is past, is no more, if it seems to exist, it is an illusion. There is no yesterday. Only today, only the present exists. Like the figures on the silver screen, the past has no real dimensions! Shed, therefore, even the memory of past events. Let

your mind be cleansed of all that is unwanted so that you may begin on the journey within, without hindrance, without unnecessary delay.

Let us live only in the present, let the past be relegated and let the future worry about tomorrows. For the purpose of meditation neither exists.

We must let yesterday die so that today may be born. Look at Nature during winter. The trees shed their old barks, leaves fall off, flowers grow no more, rarely a bird or two sit on the bare branches. Then a miracle takes place. Slowly the branches turn to a fresh green colour. Tender, shiny leaves begin to cover them. Gradually, colourful flowers decorate the branches and birds hop from branch to branch in sheer ecstasy, chirping with joyfulness! A rebirth has taken place. The trees, which only a while ago, looked old and withered have acquired new beauty and new strength!

Let therefore yesterday become a corpse so that today we might be reborn with new joys, new hopes, new vigour.

Man's body cannot escape aging, but his soul need not age with it. It is in man's power to keep it eternally young by discarding the heavy load of yesterdays. The man who makes the past his inspiration bends down under its weight, wears himself out under its pressure and his soul also grows old with his body.

In the quest for God, one must die daily so that one may be reborn with added vigour, freshness and joy.

Once an angry man came to Buddha and without saying a word spat on him. Buddha, unperturbed, wiped off the spit and said to the man, "Is there something more you would like to say to me friend?"

Buddha's disciple Anand, looked at his Guru in surprise! Instead of reprimanding the offender his Guru was showering sympathy on him.

The angered man was himself taken aback as he had come prepared for the worst. But Buddha had addressed him as 'friend' and in utter shame he went away.

Buddha saw the questioning look on Anand's face and said, "When words fail, an angry man expresses himself in strange ways! His spitting at me also was a language. In contrast, when a man's heart is overflowing with joy he holds another to his heart. This too i6 a kind of language!"

Next day, the offender, full of remorse returned to the place where he had only the previous day insulted Buddha, and begged for his forgiveness.

Buddha smiled compassionately and said, "my friend much time has elapsed between yesterday and today. Such water has flown under the bridge. Do not waste your time on what has happened. Live in the present. At the most do not repeat the performance! You spat at me, I wiped it off. That was the end of it."

The second step to our goal is the practice of silence total silence. Most of us are afraid of silence! We mistake silence for loneliness. Loneliness fills our mind with the thoughts of Death and death frightens us! If each one made a list of all that he had been thinking throughout the day, he would be shocked to see that the major portion of his thinking and speech was a sheer waste of time!

Silence will become a pleasure once its importance and utility are recognised. Speak not at all. If speech becomes imperative, let it be in the form of the shortest telegraphic message. And in this golden silence we shall find an alertness of our senses. He, whom we have been searching, will make His presence felt.

For many, the beginning itself becomes an end and thus. they fail to reach the goal which in fact, is so much within their grasp. The Shastras Scriptures--the Bible, the Geeta, the Ramayana, Mahabharata, Koran are read through mechanically. Therefore the goal escapes us!

Incessant talking, shaking of hands or legs, repeatedly changing our postures--these are all outward expressions of restless, frightened and confused minds.

A man makes circles with his big toe, minutes on end. Ask him to stop it. At first he will deny that he was ever doing so. Then he will reluctantly accept the fact. Ask him why he was doing it and he will be able to offer no explanation. But the fact is that a restless .mind conveys its restlessness throughout the body. Mind is the monitor of all our actions. It is the mind which dictates our thoughts and thoughts which send impulses to our limbs! We sit and listen but hear not. We face a speaker but our thoughts race elsewhere. It is only when we empty ourselves of all thoughts that we are able to grasp the meaning of the words which until then were mere words. Man is so allergic to silence, and will do everything to break even another man's silence.

The third and the final step is as important as the first and the second. We will keep our eyes downcast all the time--even closed when possible. A wandering eye picks up many unnecessary objects and registers as many unwanted incidents. This can divert attention from our goal. Downcast eyes will give us enough vision not to stumble against objects but it will protect us from all unwanted sights.

To sum up: (1) A mind free of the impressions of all that is past, (2) absolute silence and (3) downcast eves will be the essential equipment in discovering *him* who is all the time dwelling within us but whose presence we have crowded out by the junk we carry within.

While meditating, the mind and body will have to be completely relaxed. Most people are in a state of eternal tension. Tension is a deadly enemy of peace. Tension means conflict and conflict is another name for tension. Tension has become so much a natural consequence of the modern day hectic living that humanity has ceased to even remember that man can relax! For the modern man relaxation at the most means change of activity. But it is not so. You have therefore first to become conscious of the tension within you, which has so far become a part and parcel of your life. First, close your fists as hard as you can. Then let them loose. Open your eyes as wide as you can and stare at some object. When you do this consciously, you begin to feel the tension. Then. when you let them close or droop, you will feel tension disappear. This applies to every fibre in your body. Gradually, a new consciousness will awaken in you. In course of time relaxation will become a natural state just as tension is so today!

Every day. each one of you must spend an hour or two at least in a brisk walk on the beach. The breathing at that time should be deep and the eyes, as at every other moment, must be downcast. A wonderful exhilarating peace will then descend upon you.

Meditation must be done morning and evening. Your mind too must be relaxed. It must be free of all self- created problems.

To reach the innermost centre of our heart--the 'Temple of God'--we will have to pass through four chambers. On each of these I shall give you detailed discourses. These chambers are called (1) Compassion. (2) Friendliness (3) Cheerfulness and (4) Renunciation. With the opening of each door we shall be drawn nearer, and nearer to our goal with a magnetic force. When "Renunciation" the last chamber is reached, we shall have shed everything unwanted and become one with the supreme force. By this time we shall have got rid off all false values and our masks. With a completely detached mind we shall become One with Him."

COMPASSION

Let us examine the four chambers through which it is necessary to pass before one achieves a life of Godliness. God dwells in each of us but we look so much outside for *him* that we miss seeing *him* dwelling within our otherwise mortal frame itself!

When we have finally reached *him* through the four chambers called Compassion, Friendliness, Cheerfulness and Indifference, our Soul will get liberated from worldly possessions and all the accompanying evils. Our small limited world (of friends and relations) will widen out in every direction to include the Universe-- the animate and the inanimate.

Let us knock on the doors of the first chamber called Compassion. There may be many who have no awareness of its existence yet. This need not cause despair. It is better to be late than never.

Those of you who wish to enter the chamber of Compassion can start from this very moment to understand its nature and to put it to practical use.

Compassion signifies a feeling of sympathy for one in trouble, for the suffering and the unhappy. Normally. this is felt by most. for those only who are, in a practical and personal way, near and dear to them, they call it love. But it has limited implications. The compassion we wish to discover within us is a love for humanity as a whole. It seeks no personal gain nor is given under certain conditions. It does not discriminate. The incapacity to feel for those who are of no personal value to us has made man even harder than a stone. One does not have to go far but only turn within oneself and make an honest introspection to realise that if humanity had not turned hard-hearted, the world would not be in the state in which we find it today. People of every nation are sitting practically on a bed of thorns, apprehensively for an outbreak of war. From generations mankind has shown shockingly inhuman, unscrupulous, destructive and sadistic tendencies. His core of hardness has become such a part and parcel of man's life that he has ceased to be aware of it. But you should be able to uproot it out of your system and you can--if only you will it.

It is a universal trait in man, that when an analysis is made of his shortcomings he always begins with someone other than himself! This defensive attitude must be offset by analysing our own and cultivating Compassion.

Henry Thoreau, an amazing personality, once had a visitor. He rushed forward with a love-filled heart to receive him. With great warmth he took his visitor's hands into his own but the very next moment he

released them. His visitor's lack of response affected him like frostbite.

Let each one of us search his own heart! Let each one of us ask, "Am I dead or alive? Has somebody's misfortune, somebody's unhappiness, somebody's sorrow ever moved me'? Has my heart cried out for him in love, friendliness and sympathy? Does the blood in my veins carry a selfless warm sympathetic awareness of humanity?"

Almost all of us are more dead than alive. We have senses. the five (Indriyas) senses, but our ears hear no cry of anguish. our eyes are closed to another's bleeding wounds. our touch sends no current of sympathy! Each one of us lives for himself! The entire humanity is infected with canker of coldness and heartlessness.

Let us, therefore, each one of us, examine the remotest corner of his heart and dispel the darkness by letting in the bright rays of universal love, universal friendliness, brotherhood and humaneness.

Let each one ask of himself, "Has there been even a moment in my life when I have put aside self to help and solace another human being? Have I ever felt for another a love in the vastness of which I have washed away my littleness? Has ever the glow and warmth of compassion shown by me,'given hope and breath to those dying of despair?"

Compassion has to be an important element of our character. It is not a sentiment which can be ordered at will. It is not a virtue which can suddenly sprout from the soil of selfishness! One cannot say, "Oh, I may have set boundaries for my love but when required I shall be compassionate to others." No, such an achievement is impossible. Compassion has to be an inseparable thread woven into the pattern of a man's daily thinking! Then alone it can visibly express itself on all occasions.

The love which is imprisoned tends to make the giver and receiver both egoists. An egoist never loves unselfishly. To ask the sun not to shine on the neighbour's house is to ask him not to shine at all A love that enjoys freedom of expression on a universal scale becomes strong and lasting. Then, even individuals can bask in its warmth. For example, look at the trees! As the trees grow higher, the deeper do its roots enter. It is a phenomenon not difficult to understand! So is it with love. The wider its scope, the deeper is its depth.

Ashoka, the Emperor of Emperors, was once passing through his city accompanied by his Minister and saw a 'fakir' begging for alms! Ashoka got off his horse and touched the feet of the poor man. His Prime Minister looked at him aghast. As soon as they were within the privacy of the palace, the Minister said to the King, 'Sire, forgive me for being outright in my speech, but what prompted you, the Emperor of Emperors to touch the feet of the beggar--a mere fakir?"

Ashoka merely smiled. Some months elapsed. The Emperor summoned the Minister one day and told him as an experiment to send a man around the city with the heads of a slaughtered cow, a slaughtered lamb and a slaughtered man and to dispose them off.

The Prime Minister was shocked, but all the same he sent his men around the city with the strange baggage for sale. The cow's and the lamb's head found a customer, but there was no buyer for the man's head!

The King ordered that the head should be offered as a gift.

The men returned once again with that unwanted human head. Emperor Ashoka looked at his Minister meaningfully and said, "Do you get my point? Months ago you were asking me why I, a King of kings, should have got off the mount and touched a mere beggar's feet! This is the answer to it my dear friend. Man is so insignificant when death embraces him that not even as a free gift would anyone want his body--no, not even your Emperor's head.

A human being is worth nothing, be he a king or a scholar. It is what he lets go that has meaning and significance. Money, position and learning grow with sharing. In possession alone they die a sad death.

A husband, a wife, a son, a father, a mother, a daughter or an uncle, or somebody's friend--all have one eternal tale of woe, "Nobody loves me!"

What a tragedy! What ignorance! When will man understand that love is not to be demanded. Love is to be given. The more it is poured out the more it is returned. Love is not a bargain! Love cannot be ordered in the market! It is within us and it is for sharing, for giving, for spreading it around like sunshine.

Our eyes see but without emotion. When the lips are silent let your eyes be eloquent. Let their depth be filled with the language of your heart. Do not just look at these tall trees. at the playful waves of the sea but let the beautiful sight gladden your hearts and bring a sparkle to your eyes. Even a stony path, over which you may walk should send a shiver of pleasant emotions through you. Whether you touch a branch of a tree or flower, whether you take somebody's hand in yours. whether you receive somebody in your embrace, let the gestures stir and move the deepest recesses of your heart with the warmth of appreciation. Make every

act of love a memorable one. Come out of yourself to receive life with both hands spread out in a gesture of wild joy and friendliness, in a gesture of understanding and welcome. For a long time we have been educating ourselves only to restrain from this and from that. Let us break through he hard walls of false values and let ourselves go. Suppression in every sphere has been for too long our evil companion leading to hypocrisy and to falsehoods! We have covered truth for a long time with the glittering but false cloak of false modesty. Let us break down the boundaries and let our love gush out in all its purity and richness!

If one wants to live life with sincerity and intensity one must be prepared even for being labelled 'mad'. Conventionally correct behaviour is not necessarily honest! Conventional morality is often built on the tombstones of truthfulness. As a result of it we think one thing, feel another and speak yet something else of it.

A great German thinker once paid a visit to Japan. He called on a Sage during his stay. As he entered the house where the Sage stayed he hurriedly and roughly removed his shoes, pushed the doors open carelessly and rushed to the Sage with a curt salute and breathlessly asked for an interview.

The Sage agreed but told him to first offer his apologies to the shoes and to the doors as he had treated them most shabbily pointing out that these should be given due consideration in the daily routine chores. The German thinker was of course displeased and annoyed, but did as was commanded. After his apologies, he discovered the supreme joy which is hidden in the womb of every graceful and good act. He knew then. that even a discourse by a Sage cannot hold meaning for a man who approaches it in anger and agitation.

The education in compassion is best begun with inanimate objects. A consciousness of their existence and a sense of gratitude for the comfort and joy they offer *us*. will liberate us from the hard-heartedness we have acquired over the centuries. We have turned deaf and blind towards a million little things which add lustre to life.

These stones which give us a resting place, these dancing, leaping waves which sing for us with wild abandon, these tall heaven-bound trees which shelter us, do you want them to think of humanity as a bunch of unappreciative, ungrateful people? When the final hour comes what will the Sun, the Moon and the Stars say if, after shining on us for 50 or 60 years, we have never shown awareness of their contribution lo our being alive? What will the birds, who have chirped for us and filled the atmosphere with their colourfulness say?: What will the flowers which bathe us in their perfume say? That man is harder than stone, that he is selfish and self-centred! In other words, we must be fully aware and sensitive to our environment.

Perhaps, it was St. Francis who, when on the door- steps of death, turned to every animate and inanimate object with love and gratitude and thanked them for the many ways in which they had filled his life with beauty, joy and well-being. Even when his followers protested and tried to restrain him, he staggered to pat his donkey who had carried him many a mile. He wept and apologized for the times when he had been impatient and unkind to his dumb friend who had not once complained or refused to comply with his wishes. The crowd watching the Saint cried out in pity, "Poor Man! In the hour of death he has lost his sanity or why else would he weep and embrace a mere donkey."

Yes. those who are nearest to God are in a way crazy! It is those who do not differentiate between the rich and the poor, between the humble and the great, between the animate and inanimate--who find the quickest union with God.

For easy understanding we may divide the world in three sections. In one we will include all the inanimate objects. We have to call them inanimate because their innermost nature is still a mystery to us. The second section would comprise of nature. its bounty and its manifestations. In the third we shall include all humanity.

Our first lesson, our first acquaintance with compassion must start with the seemingly inanimate objects and then we must let it grow to embrace wider and wider areas until the Universe is bathed in its freshness and warmth.

The King of a certain country once ordered his architect to prepare a blue-print of a palace which would have only one gate. Soon the palace stood up in its full glory with one peculiarity. It had only one gate which was heavily guarded. The King felt immensely secure and satisfied.

A neighbouring King called on him to see the new palace, and both friends were discussing the beauty of the construction when their attention was drawn to a fakir who was laughing aloud.

Being Kings they were naturally annoyed. The owner of the palace turned in anger to the beggar who undauntedly replied, "My Lord. I am laughing because even now, you are not secure!"

"How can that be?" asked the King. "My palace has only one gate and it is so heavily guarded that no enemy can get into it."

"Sure!" said the beggar, "but what about Death?

There is still space enough for Death to enter! I suggest that you get rid of even the one gate."

The king ridiculed the idea but the latter scornfully replied that Death would enter despite all safeguards.

The moral is, that the truly enlightened man has no fear of danger. In fact, he is always ready to face it. He even welcomes it! Danger always persecutes the one who flees from it as it is always easy to attack someone from behind.

To be ready, to be prepared for the outcome of ones actions, is to be prepared for life. It is to welcome life come what may.

A compassionate man is so sincerely and completely occupied with the world around him that his very personal problems seem insignificant and bearable. His outward growth gives him a new dimension and his very liabilities welcome a source of inner peace and well- being.

From compassion to friendliness is but one step further to our goal.

Many questions have been asked. A friend wants to know if total absolute silence is not in contradiction to compassion. Does it not express an indifference to all around us?

No, it is not so. Normally, most people keep talking so much that they forget that silence is also another form of speech, another form of communication. It is far more eloquent and effective on many occasions than speech. Absolute silence is not indifference to our surroundings. In fact it becomes instrumental in achieving intense consciousness even of the inanimate objects. In our useless jabberings we concentrate too much on insignificant objects. We fail to record so many wonderful sights and pleasing sounds.

Talking is not listening. Nor does it necessarily mean awareness of others. Most people enter into conversation not with the intention of being listeners, but with the selfish motive of getting listeners for themselves. We make somebody an excuse for airing our views. We use people as pegs for hanging our thoughts. We pretend to listen to the other person, but inwardly wait impatiently for him to finish so that we may pour out our thoughts. I am sure if a man failed to get a listener tor a while he would even begin to talk to the walls!

A passive slate of silence makes us receptive tc. others. We are able to truly concentrate on what the other person is saying. We are able to grasp the meaning of his words. We are able to get into the other man's shoes and feel his troubles. We become one with him.

Speech on most occasions is an effective way of inviting attention of another person. We make use of the listener as a basket into which we empty our thoughts. The listener becomes only a means to an end!

Silence establishes tranquillity within, rids us of our ego and makes us sensitive to other people and objects around us. An intimate contact is achieved and we lose ourselves in the growing warmth of genuine sympathy.

One day a Mr. X came to me because he was most eager to have an hours tete-a-tete with me. Throughout the hour my responses were monosyllabic. At the end of an hour Mr. X thanked me for a very interesting conversation. I was amused, as it was he who had done all the talking. I said so to him, but he obviously had not given an ear to that remark of mine for he kept on insisting that he had a wonderful one hour with me!

Speech, therefore, in most cases, is only an audible expression given to his own thoughts by the speaker without being concerned about the listener's reactions.

Love is being concerned about another person, that is why a lover becomes tongue-tied in the presence of his beloved,

The man who has come to love silence speaks not to make himself the centre of attention but only when speech becomes necessary either to solve someone else's problems or to give solace to another.

Considering the question of alms-giving prompts a counter question: "Who made the man a beggar--then a habitual beggar?" Of course, you, me and all those who have been taught by religion and the mouth-pieces of religion (e.g. Sadhus, preachers and such people) that to give alms is an act of goodness that it is an act of compassion, kindness. No, giving alms is not an expression of love or sympathy A society which creates and patronises beggars is worth condemnation in the severest of words! But man, interpreting religion to suit his ego, preaches alms-giving as a ladder to 'Moksha' (ultimate release from rebirth). By creating a class of beggars we are creating a class of lazy, useless and inactive people whose existence does not go beyond the 'physical'. Eat, drink and sleep (at somebody else s cost) becomes its motto. The maintenance of such a large group of persons hampers the spiritual growth of the people.

Poverty is a disease, an epidemic, a sin and a stigma. The attempt of every well-meaning person should be to discourage a virtually dead class of people coming into existence.

Every thinking, good-hearted person, must rebel against anyone reducing his fellow-beings to a state of lifeless existence. To make a man conscious of his status as a human-being, to protect his Soul from being given in exchange for his silent acceptance of poverty should become a conscious duty of every truly humane person. By giving alms, we permanently deaden a man's capacity to be aware of the potentialities within himself. These potentialities could, if allowed to grow and blossom, not only liberate the beggar from his shameful dependence but also inspire him to bring about a drastic change. for the better, in himself.

Charitable institutions in any form teach men to get something in return for nothing. It gradually deadens and destroys their self-respect. It cuts, at the roots, their initiative, reducing them to sub-human beings. Their hearts are filled only with the thought of self, thus driving away from it God and Godliness. And a Nation where the majority live in this fashion has no future. The intellectual and spiritual growth of a nation is in direct proportion to the intellectual and spiritual growth of the majority of its people.

An act of true love and kindness offers no food to the ego nor does it subject any other person lo humiliation. It offers only such help which infuses new life and courage in the one who is helped. It brings back strength and self-reliance to the toiling masses.

Unfortunately, every religion threatens humanity to accept charitableness as a part of human behaviour if Hell is to be avoided, if salvation is to be won! A bribe is offered for being good: "Do this or you will be delivered in the hands of the Devil." Yet, benevolence should have no condition tagged on to it. If a passer-by stumbles and if another helps him, it should not be because of fear of the Devil or the promise of Heaven. Fear of any sort, or temptation, no matter how glittering, should be made the foundation stone for an act of love. For love is God Himself.

Pity and mercy at once suggest the superior status of the giver, and is displayed by those who have in plenty, to those who are in dire need. The giver hardly misses what he gives hut very cheaply wins the gratitude and respect of the needy. This flatters his ego. His generosity deliberately seeks recognition and publicity from man and God so that the doors of Heaven may be opened to him. Pity for the needy is the self-sufficient man's declaration of his fitness to reach God to attain salvation, "Moksha"! In support of this very selfish and egoistic attitude there is also a constant prayer in his heart that the needy should remain always in need. He may thus, with arrogant generosity, throw the crumbs of bread from his sumptuously loaded table. I repeat that pity and mercy are cleverly velveted weapons which create a permanent class of gutless, initiativeless persons. While the beggars are parasites, living on the alms of the rich, the rich are parasites trying to grow in stature by exploiting the poverty of the poor.

Almost a similar distinction is found between the emotions of love and non-violence. Love is an active. constructive emotion. Love wants to give, irrespective of to whom and why. Love has no ulterior motive. Love gives because it is its nature.

Non-violence is a negative emotion. A man's only responsibility in non-violence is not to hurt anyone bodily or mentally. It however does not put him under the further obligation of giving help or happiness to another. It is an admirable virtue by itself but does not make a positive contribution of any other nature as love or compassion or sympathy does. Non-violence is an end in itself. It does not need an awareness of another's needs. It brings a false satisfaction to its observer who says, "Well, he is suffering but I am not the one who has caused the suffering therefore, the doors of Heaven will not close on me."

Meditation (Dhyana) frees man of all self-consciousness. It strips him of his false coatings, his artificialities, his acquired inhibitions and complexes. His soul gets purified and becomes child-like. It is the tragedy of civilization that man has come to consider many naturally helpful phenomena, as shameful expressions of weakness! Man i.e. a male, is particularly ashamed of shedding tears. It has been dinned into him through ages that tears are a sign of weakness. Oh, how untrue it is! Tears, when genuine, have a purifying quality and they relax a person's mind. Tears are shed not only when in pain. To have a feeling of exuberance, of wholesome joy, in meeting a friend, on listening to soulful music, on watching the beauty of a sunset or on witnessing the glory of colourful blossoming flowers or on inhaling their intoxicating perfume--comes to one who is alive in the true sense of the word.

Love uses neither violence nor compulsion. It has its own eloquence, its tender touch, its silent communication, its positive but gentle pleadings. If many of us used this to straighten the path of the erring, the more enlightened, cultured and brighter would Humanity become.

FRIENDLINESS

We have already entered the first chamber called Compassion. in our journey to the final goal--God Himself.

We shall now be entering the second chamber called friendliness. This is the second step towards sublime experience of discovering God within us.

Friendliness can be compared to the water which pours down on the Earth from the core of compassion. Compassion is a silent awareness of the Universe around. It is hidden within us just as' the cloud hides the stream of water within its soft folds. As long as the water is encased in the clouds it makes no concrete contribution. It is only when it gushes out in streams and pacifies the hot, thirsty Earth that it achieves a purpose. Similarly, only when compassion makes itself apparent through friendliness does it serve humanity.

Compassion is the Soul and friendliness is its visible shape without the outward perceivable expression which friendliness gives to compassion, man would be giving only idle, useless, lip-sympathy. Compassion is like a verse silently taking shape in the mind of a poet. Friendliness gives expression to that verse.

It is to be noted that friendliness and friendship are quite different. Friendship, like the conventional form of love is a relationship limited to two or very few individuals, laying no condition and given to the animate and the inanimate in equal measure. The sheer ecstasy of the experience is its own reward.

True friendliness harbours no germs of enmity. It is an independent emotion, unrestricted in its nature and absolutely unaffected by the attitude and nature of the receiver. As friendliness gives no quarter to bitter thoughts, it evokes no hatred in another's mind. It makes no enemies and has a soothing effect in everyone who receives it.

An interesting example comes to the mind here. Vivekananda, who needs no introduction here or abroad, went to Ramkrishna's house to seek the blessings of Sharada, the late Ramkrishna's wife, before departing for America. Sharada, a simple illiterate lady, took her own time before she spoke out, and surprised Vivekananda by asking: "Narendra get me the knife from the kitchen." Vivekananda wonderingly complied. Sharada then smiled and blessed him whole-heartedly saying that he would spread the Gospel of Truth and Religiousness everywhere.

Intrigued, Vivekananda looked at her Sharada smiled again and said, "I wanted to measure your true spiritual height, When you gave the knife you turned the handle towards me and the pointed sharp edge was held in your hand. You carry friendliness within you. so you shall come to no harm nor harm anyone. An ordinary self-centred man would have handed the knife. with the wooden handle in his own hand, for the sake of safety." A man who faces danger himself in order to save others has mastered the essential principle of Godliness. Friendliness is a warm pulsating emotion expressed even through the smallest action. Friendship exists only when there is a two-way traffic. Friendliness keeps the Heart open to even those who have come to hurt abuse and malign.

Friendship is like the political relationship between two or more countries At one time Russia and America joined hands against Hitler but that was in self-protection. Now there is no such need. Tomorrow if China should expose her fangs, Russia and America will join their forces again. In friendship, each party's first concern is self-preservation. If there is the slightest danger to personal safety, the snake of selfishness immediately uncoils itself

Lao-tse is quoted to have said: "Lucky are those who know equanimity even in defeat, for such people cannot be touched by defeat."

The tall trees which refuse to bend at the onset of a cyclone get uprooted in spite of their apparent strength. The small delicate plants, the blades of grass, even though comparatively insignificant in stature, lower their heads in humility. The winds pass over them and the next minute they rise up again smiling and fresh as ever

The pages of history tell us that Hitler, a power in himself, had not a single friend! He trusted none. He was loved by a woman for twelve years but he did not trust even her enough to marry her! He saw danger in every human contact. Prolonged intimacy frightened him. He expected a bullet, a dagger from every crevice. It was only when the enemy's attack proclaimed final destruction and the end, it was only then that he took the woman's hand in marriage! When death became a finality, then alone did he lose fear of death, then alone could he trust the woman who had dedicated her life to him. An hour after the marriage, both had joined hands in a successful attempt at suicide. Such is the tragedy of man whose ego neither permits overtures of friendships nor accepts the same.

Most human beings are egoists and are therefore afraid of letting themselves go. The greater the 'I' factor, the stranger the ego, the harder is the armour under which man takes shelter from any onslaught of emotions. To him emotions mean involvement, responsibilities and moral obligations.

What a tragedy and yet how amusing too! Where is the 'I'? What is the 'I' but a drop in the Universe'? A wave dancing on the surface of the sea will say, "I am the ocean. Only 'I--and I' alone!" Those on the beach will laugh and say, "Silly wave, you are there because the sea is there and not the other way round. Do vou know that in that vastness of water there are millions of waves like you? And even they all exist because of the sea? Tn fact you are only an illusion. A pray of water raised above the level by the impact of wind. Your being there is not real nor is it necessary. When the sea is calm and the wind lies low you will be non-existing. But the Sea was there, is there and will be there eternally. You are but a speck in the vast horizon!" So is man. Yet alas, how much ego he has!

Vivid in the right perspective a man's being is an illusion. All his attempts at self-preservation are worth a laugh as what he thinks he is preserving is not in his hands at all. His being or not being is in the hands of a Power which works unseen and continuously. Why then let fear take mastery over us?

When the last tiny bit of ego disappears, complete identification with the animate and the inanimate objects becomes a natural part and parcel of the way of life. Death of the 'Ego' is man's highest achievement in spiritual growth. Then sorrows and joys are not his individual fate. The entire world becomes the focus of his compassion and friendliness, Man acquires the ultimate in self-realization that, 'he is nothing and he is everything'.

A chariot is 'whole' when all its components are assembled together yet not a single component is chariot nor a chariot a chariot without its components. That is how man is.

When Jesus was crucified, his devotees saw blood oozing from their palms and feet. This phenomenon has been intensely studied by many scientists, doctors and scholars, and there is not the slightest doubt now about the authenticity of the phenomenon, The one and only Jesus and therefore, they too are in a way crucified with him.

A truly religious life is a life full of friendliness at all times. 'All before self' becomes the guiding motto of a truly religious man.

A consoling touch of the fingers, a warm, gentle smile, a sympathetic response and so many hearts can be revived and gladdened, But even these little gestures never come to most people. We all know what others should do or should not do unto us, but most of us do not know the reverse of it which is, do not do unto others what you do not like others to do unto you. There is not a man who does not seek sympathy, understanding, tenderness, compassion, love, friendliness for himself and yet how many of us see the same need in others?

How many suicides could have been averted, how many deformities of mind and body could have been set right, how many tears could have turned into smiles how many neglected, barren spaces could have turned into colourful gardens, how many orphans could have had homes, how many childless women could have known the joy of motherhood by adopting these orphans. how many hungry mouths could have known the taste of delicacies, if only humanity had trained eyes, ears and heart to feel suffering of others around. If only humanity could understand that to lose for a good cause is actually to gain an indestructible wealth of spiritual well-being,

In Japan, an old scholar was occupied in the task of translating some of Buddha's works. For the first time Buddha's teachings were going to be presented in Japanese language. Like many good tasks even this needed money. For ten years the scholar begged and canvassed, At last he managed to collect a sum of ten thousand. About that time Japan was hit by a severe famine. The scholar donated the sum for relief to the needy. A sum of ten thousand collected in ten years by begging and pleading, all that went towards bettering the condition of the famine stricken. His sympathisers, donors and friends were shocked. "Famines and earthquakes come and go. People are being born and dying every second of the day. Why did you have to part with such a precious amount? What would happen to the intended task of translating Buddha's book?" asked all of them to the scholar. The scholarly Sage only smiled.

The Sage was sixty by then, with fresh zeal he again began the task of collecting funds. Learned people had to be summoned to undertake the vast task. And learned people seldom part with their knowledge without remuneration. Once again his funds swelled to ten thousand. Alas, floods hit the city this time and the Sage unhesitatingly donated the money for the needy. Again his friends reprimanded him. He was by then seventy. At last in another ten, twelve years he was able to get the work of translating Buddha's works completed.

On the cover page were printed the words "Third Edition". "What a liar the Sage was! Where were the first two editions? Were the readers being taken for fools--Third Edition indeed!"

The Sage smiled and answered, "It is the third edition. The first came out when famine hit the city. The second when floods reduced thousands homeless A book gives only a theoretical knowledge. The first two editions were practical application of Buddha's teachings. Of what use would have been the books if humanity had been allowed to starve or perish because of lack of help? Only those whose life pulsates with friendliness will understand why I call this publication "Third Edition!"

Dip the bucket into the sea of spiritual wealth and quench your Soul's thirst by drinking the nectar of humaneness and letting go of the ego. Let the rejuvenating, invigorating air of friendliness fill your system and finally, let every sensory instrument in your body become alive with the awareness of the joys and sorrows of others. The water encased by the clouds is of use only when it pours down on the Earth in a visible and particular form. Lip sympathy does not help. Only action does.

To want to know more and more on any subject is a sign of an active, knowledge-hungry mind; but knowledge without practical expression is like so many richly bound books put out for mere exhibition

There are two kinds of love in man. One love says. "If you love me, if you are good to me, if you are useful to me, I shall love you", or in other words it says. "I love A because A loves me, because I benefit by A's love."

Another type of love, which is only another name for friendliness says, "I shall love you at all times and in all circumstances notwithstanding how much you hate malign or harm me."

The love that says, "since you have harmed me I cannot love you anymore" is very limited in its capacity and dependent for its existence on the behaviour and response of another person or persons.

The friendliness we are talking about is love which does good for the mere joy of doing good. A person who has gladness in his heart is not conscious of the joy he is spreading. He is humming a tune because it gives him joy to do sc. This example stretched further would make his singing an act of friendliness. A stranger is sad and needs cheering. Our man looks at the stranger for it cheers him up again, adding a little more sunshine to his own life. Unconsciously, unintentionally his joy has come out of his being aware of another's gloom. His well-being is a result of doing a good act even to a stranger.

Next he meets another person who is being assaulted by an angry mob, and had once been very nasty to him. But then, he is not in the least hitter because of it, and risks his life to rescue him. This man knows the true principles of friendliness Just as the Sun showers his warm and purifying rays all around, on the poor and the rich, the saintly and the sinners, the living and the inanimate objects, so does a friendly man extend his help to anyone who needs.

Mansoor, whose name perhaps you have heard already, was to he executed. A lakh of people had gathered. An angry, prejudiced mob stoned and abused him, but Mansoor never lost his smile. Before the execution he prayed. "These deal people, little do they know what they are doing! This mad crowd thinks *you* will be nearer to them if I was put to death! Poor souls!"

But even as he said this, there was no hatred or bitterness within Mansoor.

Falsehood hunts out the most impressive objectives for itself.

When Jesus was brought for crucifixion he was offered a chance to speak his last words. Jesus said only one little thing: "Please God forgive them. for they know not what they are doing." Even as he faced a painful death. Jesus did not lose his calm, equanimity and friendliness towards his enemies.

A woman Sage named Rabiya deleted a verse from a scripture where it said to "Abhor 'Satan' and treat the Devil with contempt." When reprimanded about it she answered, "Until I knew the true principles of love I had accepted this teaching without questioning. Now, however, I know that true religiousness means love for all.

For most people, the supreme form of friendliness cannot be an achievement of a day, a month or a year. There has got to be a constant alertness against the natural tendency of the mind to retaliate.

All wars are a result of the enmity between man and man, Nation and Nation. Wars which are fought to save the fundamental values of life and fundamental principles of truth, give no quarters to cruelty, or to evil. They are never devoid of compassion or friendliness.

This subject may be further developed by citing the war between the Pandavas and Duryodhana. Lord Krishna, as we all know, was at the helm on the side of Pandus-- on the side of Truth. It may be difficult for many to believe that hatred was not the basis of this battle. It may not be easy to believe that at the end of the day's fighting, warriors from both camps gathered together in the evenings to converse. When Bishma, the oldest of the Pandus, was on his death-bed, his opponents gathered at his bed reverently and pleaded for

his advice? on religious behaviour. Such then are wars which are fought for religious principles.

As long as there is evil in the world there is sinfulness and cruelty, untruth and irreligiousness. hatred and debauchery, sensuousness and crime, even the compassionate and love filled people will have to rise in revolt to rid humanity of these evils. But such battles will not be battles of wits, of pure military strength or of power acquired through hatred, but will be declared in the name of truth and love against falsehood.

A man must be able to be hard like steel when confronted by evil and falsehood. At the same time like Buddha, he must be filled with compassion and friendliness. The war must be against vice or against the wrong and not against an individual or individuals.

If spiritually tranquil men in great number could be found to run the affairs of the Universe, we shall have no artificial boundaries dividing man from man. Racial and political differences will disappear. Man will have only one race--only one caste--*man*.

In quest of knowledge, does the ego help man in achieving good?

Ego cannot achieve good. It is poison. Even a drop of it in the human system can poison all good efforts. The conceited is not interested in doing good but in raising himself in the eyes of the beholders When a mar donates a certain sum to an Institution he deserves credit for it as his friends, relatives and associates will be at the public function, the press, the photographers--a whole paraphernalia to boost his ego.

The truly compassionate man, being devoid of conceit helps the needy without fees. His good act, if it ever comes into the limelight does so only accidently and he humbly thanks God for having thought him fit for doing service to others. Each race, each community filled with self-importance creates its own God. While in fact there is not a single true Temple of God to be found anywhere.

If there was even one such Temple, man would not kill man in the name of religion. The white would not hate the black. Different races would not cause bloodshed and unrest.

Man erects Temples not to honour God but to honour himself. The foundation stone must have his name or the name of the person to whose memory the temple is dedicated. And God has to know or how would the gates of Heaven open for the donor?

The bloodshed that has taken place in the name of God and religion would outdo that of the gambling dens and brothels. The rape of women, slaughter of children. Looting and arson, a hundred and one nauseating atrocities have resulted from inter-racial and inter-communal wars.

If a man really loved his country, his religion or his race even to the exclusion of all others, even then he would be able to establish peace and happiness all over the world. Even considered individually, a country's overall well-being lies in the harmonious and healthy growth of her people. If each citizen would work in this direction there would be no internal strife and international wars. After all, who would wish to give up a peaceful life in exchange for bloodshed, rape and economic distress? Each country is dependent upon all.

All untruths seek cover under the pure garments of Truthfulness! The non-religious men are most anxious to declare their religiousness and their caste marks on their foreheads. Pornographic literature always claims justification in the name of "Study of sexual behaviour!" Volumes on prostitution are published for the abolition of vice, while in fact, they present the profession in such a glittering gown that many an immature girl becomes anxious to wear it. Liquor is always sold in attractive containers. Sensuousness hides itself in the garb of Art. He who sacrifices all other human values in the pursuit of success, money or scientific progress, calls his occupation a noble attempt to better the world! The businessman who untiringly fills his lockers and bank books with wealth, announces that it is "for the sake of his family"! The social worker who neglects his own family says that he is working for a much larger cause!

Man with all his claims to great discoveries and scientific progress--what does he really do about himself" Once he was in the shape of tiny cells-- gradually he becomes a human shape in the warmth of his mother's womb, then a toddler, childhood and so forth till he advances in age--finally he lies motionless in the grip of death's cold, icy arms! How does all this come about? Is man the creator of these extraordinary factors?

A member wants to know why in spite of his meditating over "Who am I" very sincerely he has received no answer to it from within, but he confesses that he feels deep peace inside.

When nothing but total peace remains, meditation will definitely result in "self-revelation".

It is said that the Pacific is at least five miles deep and that even the Sun's rays cannot reach its depth. Man's mind has much more unfathomable depth. To reach a state of total peacefulness through meditation, patience and perseverance are necessary. Pessimism and defeatism will not do. One day and for sure, the mind will settle into tranquillity when even the query "Who am I?" will be unnecessary. Self-rationalization

and insight into the mystery of God's Universe will be available to you like an unhampered ray of light. The mind will cease to waste energy in different directions. A clear new path of life will be lighted up for miles. Man will become like a musical instrument which is properly tuned and which is placed in expert hands--in this case m the hands of God Himself. A glorious feeling of spiritual well-being, a new warmth, courage and strength will be man's companions till his last breath.

A sick mind always concentrates on the sickness. Once the mind rids itself of it, it will glow with health and vigour, and man will dedicate himself to the welfare of humanity. He will not limit Godliness only to his very personal small world.

Darkness is an illusion created by the absence of light. When light fills space, the darkness disappears. When supreme peace is achieved, restlessness disappears without any positive consciousness on the part of the person.

Many people--the so-called religious persons--are satisfied with small attempts at spiritual awakening. Some count beads, some say a few 'shlokas' (Hymns in the morning, some go to temples, some offer charity. These short-cuts do not deceive God. There are no short-cuts to true spiritual awakening in its fullest magnitude. The search must go on until the goal is reached.

There is a verse by the great saint Kabir. It says, Kabir went in search of God and lost his identity, just as a drop of water loses itself in the vastness of the Sea.'

Later on, he changed the verse to. "Just as the waves completely cover a drop of water so does God permeate through every fibre, every drop of blood in me."

How wonderful. There was some chance of finding the drop of water when it went to Sea but how can one find the drop which is enfolded by the vast Sea itself!

When this happens there is everywhere, within and without:

Peace! Peace! Peace!

CHEERFULNESS

From Compassion to Friendliness and from Friendliness to Joyfulness is but a natural sequence of spiritual awakening

Once one has become aware of the poverty of love which exists only for a few and once one has considerably broadened the conception to include the animate and the inanimate, the logical outcome is *joyfulness*. How can anyone, who is constantly endeavouring to lighten other people's burdens ever feel the burden of his own problems? He, who is engaged in bringing cheer and hope in the life of other persons, is bound to be infected himself by that positive outlook. The is sure to find in himself also, the reflection of the Joyfulness he has spread around. And such a man knows the essential difference between Religion and Religiousness. A truly religious person can never be gloomy, despondent or defeated.

Unfortunately, in the last many centuries man has turned to religion--i.e. religious scriptures and temples etc. in a spirit of defeatism. When all hope is lost, he turns to God carrying with him a melancholic state of mind and spreading the germs all around him.

Half-equipped priests and scholars make sadness almost a requisite qualification for those who wish to seek the help of religion. Religious places have become like hospitals. What is more tragic is the fact that while at least some physically sick people return home well and alive, in the so-called religious hospitals mortality has been almost one hundred per cent.

What the world requires is a change of this attitude. Man must turn to God with a positive hope-filled, joyful heart. It must not be a pilgrimage left for the very last lap of life. Godliness must become man's natural language from the day he learns to utter his first syllables. It can be done. If grown-ups would not take a negative attitude. if man would guard against egoism from the beginning. if he would make compassion and friendliness the guiding principles of life from his youth, life must maintain an equilibrium all along. Unfortunately. religion leaves the young alone or rather the young leave religion alone, until they, like all their elders, need its help when aspirations misfire, when a healthy body gets afflicted, when the house of cards collapses.

This is so sad! The young, full of healthy, brimming hopes must be acquainted with the spiritual side of life even in the days when God and Religion seem unnecessary. Men have miscalculated the nature of their future, hypnotised by the arrogance of youth. That is why when they turn to God they come as dispirited broken, sick people. Having neglected or even forgotten God ;n their good times, they turn to him, when almost all is lost. Even a specialist cannot save a patient who has come to him too late. God too cannot help

him who comes to *him* as a matter of convenience. On the face of it. it may seem one and the same thing to turn to God as a remedy for one's ailments. to turn to him for bringing cheer into one's life or to turn to him in pursuit of greater joyfulness, peace and well-being But it is not so.

Tn the first instance it is the absence of cheerfulness, hopefulness, well-being that leads men to God.

Tn the second instance men turn to Him to add to their joyfulness. hopefulness, peacefulness. In this case the presence of these assets, to an extent, is presupposed.

There is a fundamental difference in a man going to a doctor when all is not well and in a man going to a doctor in the best of health, just for a check-up and assurance, that all is well.

The first man brings gloom with him--a tiredness or life with which he infects all the others. The second man's springy steps and positive outlook flood the room with sunshine and hope for even the hopeless.

The elixir of joyfulness which is the combined product of compassion and friendliness should become a daily item of spiritual food.

Laughter is infectious. It spreads to the length and breadth of the surrounding atmosphere.

The story of the three Chinese Sages will aptly illustrate the point. These three Sages were never sad. The people had, therefore, named them: "The Laughing Sages". They went from town to town and wherever they went the skies echoed with their laughter. To spread joy was their life's mission. When the crowd asked them for some holy teachings they said:

"Keep laughing. There is no better way to serve the Cods than bringing joy into the lives of those who are not fortunate and adding some more to the lives of those who have reason to be happy."

What a profound message that is? Can crimes be committed by men whose hearts have learnt to smile even at misfortune, at injustice, at pain and frustration? Can men who welcome their problems with joyfulness be ever despondent and depressed and hurt anybody? Crime will be practically extinct in places where people have learnt to begin the day with the cheer, 'come storm. come rain.'

In course of time the Sages became old and one day one of them went the way of all mortals. "Now, now the other two are sure to weep and wail," thought the people. But what a strange sight they saw! The dead Sage had a smile on his face even in death and his two companions of years were laughing even in that hour.

The crowd was shocked, even annoyed at this indifference.

The two Sages said, "Today we have even greater cause to waste no tears. We three were full of so much life and now one is gone. In due course of time we also will go one by one. What an illusion life is! How transient! A balloon has burst. When death is a certainty why spoil life with tears and sorrow? Why not make the best of it till it lasts. You see then, why we have greater cause for not wasting tears? Even our dead companion would protest against our shedding tears if he could speak and ask us to be joyful."

When the funeral pyre was getting ready the two sages said to the people, "Those of you who cannot fight sadness better return to your homes." To face death cheerfully is to know and accept life fully. People get sad and weep when somebody dies, not so much for the loss but because death is a reminder of what awaits them also. But the people could not bring themselves to laugh. For centuries tears have been expected of men at any funeral and their morbid curiosity would not permit them to return to their homes also. So they stayed and watched.

"Before you offer these mortal remains to the fires. aren't you going to bathe the Sage and change his clothes?" they asked.

"No, we have his strict instructions not to do so. and we cannot disrespect the last wishes, so he shall he as he is."

Soon the pyre was lit and within minutes the weeping crowd burst into waves of laughter. They laughed and laughed

Before the last hour, the man had stuffed the pockets of his robes with colourful fireworks. As the pyre was lit, the crackers burst colourfully with ear-splitting sounds. Who could not help laughing in the face of the brilliant joke!

Such are some men! Even in death they leave only the sound of their laughter and the fragrance of their joyfulness behind.

Humanity needs a cheerful conception of religion if life is to be faced with equilibrium and equanimity. which is otherwise defined by religious teachers as lack of mirth. Real tranquillity n-lust come as a result of joyful acceptance of life's trials and not as a result of a negative acceptance or as a result of helplessness and unwilling resignation to the Laws of Nature!

It is a well-known and true saying that you weep and weep alone. You laugh and the world laughs with

you. There is a rational explanation for this laughter, i is an infectious virtue. It is communicative.. It is a wealth which is to be shared with others.

A gloomy soul is a dead soul, dried up and dehydrated Only cracks can appear in a dried up soul. Only burning heat can come out of it. That is why joyfulness is an essential qualification for friendliness. In fact they are reciprocal. Friendliness spreads joyfulness, joyfulness invites friendliness.

A man's attitude to life is echoed in everything he does. A negative, unfruitful and defeated attitude begets a similar response from others. A smile costs nothing to the giver. Yet, in return, it brings back such a lot of good.

Is it not true in the case of most of us that, when we face the dawn of a new day, we meet it half-heartedly. almost grudgingly? How many have ever welcomed the new day with thanksgiving? What appreciation do we show for the new opportunities which are given to better our lives? Anything could have happened last night. The final curtain could have dropped. But nothing unpleasant has happened. A new day awaits us. Yet, never do we feel a consciousness of that blessing.

There was a Muslim Emperor. He had a servant who had served him affectionately and faithfully for many, many summers. The Emperor was very fond of him, so much so that, before he partook of any delicacy, he would always offer it first to his old servant. The man accompanied the Emperor wherever he went. Once they both went into a jungle. As they unmounted to rest the Emperor plucked a fruit and peeled it himself. As was his habit he offered a section of it to the old man.

"How does it taste?"

"Wonderful, Sire, but please let me have some more" said the servant. This went on until only a last small section was left. The servant insisted upon having that piece too! The King had, by then, reached the end of his patience. The rotten, selfish servant wanted even the last slice! Before the servant could get the piece the King hurriedly put it into his mouth! Horror of horrors! The fruit tasted disgustingly bitter! The King quickly spat it out and said, "What a madman you are! This fruit is bitter like poison. How could you eat it and even praise it?"

The old servant said tenderly with tear-filled eyes "My Lord, many a time your hands have shared with me the sweetest and tastiest of fruits. Many a times your hands have offered me the best delicacies. If once this is not so, should T complain? How could I be so low and ungrateful. Yes, the fruit was bitter but your heart was filled with nothing but love when you offered it to me. Should I have failed to appreciate your nobleness?"

A constructive mind cannot remain gloomy and approaches life's problems with confidence. Instead of losing courage by the magnitude of his misfortunes he gathers his wits to meet them squarely. How can such a man, who knows no defeat, spread anything else around except joy and cheerfulness?

Instead of counting our misfortunes let us take a mental stock of our blessings and we shall be surprised to see how many blessings we have received without actually deserving them.

There are many unpleasant things--which are beyond our control. And precisely that is why we must accept them, not in a spirit of defeat but cheerfully. Our life acquires the colour we paint it in. If the opposing forces are insurmountable, why waste energy in brooding over the unattainable and ruin even those moments which can be enriched with joy? Why not bow down like the humble tender grass, to the stormy winds and rise up again with least damage to ourselves? Then like the optimist, we shall turn a blind eye to the fury or the wind and instead, smile gratefully that the worst is over.

Men who know the art of living do not give shelter to defeatism and gloom. From the sands of time they manage to squeeze out the elixir of life. In every moment they discover reason for laughter. These men alone are alive and kicking in the real sense of the word. The rest; those who darken the present moment by the shadow of yesterdays and fear of tomorrows are dead even when alive.

RENUNCIATION

We are now in the last lap of our pleasant journey which is to lead us to the '*discovery of self*', our final goal. We shall, in doing so, come face-to-face with *God -- many splendoured love*, We have passed through three chambers so far which are (1) Compassion, (2) Friendliness, (3) Joyfulness, and now we are entering the fourth and last chamber called 'Renunciation'.

Renunciation means renouncing all the wordly values which were dear to us once. All that we had been clinging to as real and essential in the material world has now to be discarded. According to an old Indian custom, we are required to leave our shoes outside before we enter the house. The reason behind the custom

is easy to understand. Our shoes carry all the dust, dirt and filth when we go from place to place. The house has to be protected from the uncleanliness. So, not only does the old custom require that we should leave the shoes outside but we are even required to wash our feet to get rid of any dirt clinging to them.

All that we gathered in life as valuable was only collection of junk and dirt. We have to part with this junk for good, before we can qualify for the supreme joy of becoming one with Him who is within us--Paramatma. All the so-called bodily pleasures and pains were an illusion, all those loves and hates too mere illusion, all the glory of material riches and worldly status were also an illusion. Therefore, we must not--we cannot carry anything with us which will damage the purity with which we wish to meet our destiny--Truth. Factors, which once crowded our mind's cellar with chaos and confusion. With conceit and pride, with self satisfaction and 'I' have to be left out. In God"s temple only that which is clean, peaceful, pure and lasting must be taken with us. In Godliness are combined all these qualities with our system cleaned of all that was sinful and evil--with our senses cleared of the mist of selfishness. greed. malice the ego. we will be able to clearly see *him who was all the while within us*.

Renunciation is concerned with all that is without. unlike Compassion, Friendliness and Joyfulness, which are within. In short, all the things which are 'without' have to be renounced and also any ugliness within must be thrown away, as garbage is thrown away. Men have the habit of hoarding many useless, meaningless things. When we change our residence we discover, while packing, many articles which we do not need. Junk collects in the cellar. We go on collecting it because we say we may need it some day. That need never comes. When we enter the fourth chamber our soul must be free to breathe the fresh air of freedom from worldly problems. Our steps must not become heavy carrying a load of ugly feelings, ugly emotions, ugly reactions. Inner uncleanliness is as much a threat to our spiritual wellbeing as is physical uncleanliness to our bodily well-being.

Gold is purified by passing it through fire. All that was not gold is burnt away. Men in search of Truth have to go through renouncing, in order to remain with them only those things which are directly related to Truth. Ego, the greatest enemy to godly living and all other factors accompanying it, must be discarded. rejected, no matter how glorious it appears outwardly.

Thus in the fourth chamber, man must arrive stripped of all feathers. All that is perishable: wealth, name, family ties, popularity must be renounced before we finally qualify for God's blessings. Only that which stays within, that which does not perish, can accompany man in the fourth and final chamber. And this is what is meant by Renunciation--casting off, of all superficialities and touching God's feet with a heart cleansed of all impurity.

Through thousands of years we have sacrificed Truth at the altar of so-called public opinion. We have proudly carried the medals of public approval, public adulation, and applause. Greatness which comes from without, which has falsehood as its foundation, has to crumple in a heap one day or the other. Yet, we wish to hang on to it as long as we can. Tenaciously, we clutch at it like a child clutching at a china toy. But once we have begun our journey to the Temple of God, we must be ready to part with our red ribbons, The more quickly we will do it--the more whole-heartedly we will, of our own volition, render back what was never ours the quicker shall we know the healthy glow of an enlightened mind. We shall be set free of one false tie after another. Our wings will flutter with new vigour, our hearts will fill with new music.

Popularity always asks for truth as a stake. If in our quest for Peace and Godliness we need to part from a popular path we shall have to do so. Let religious scriptures say anything, if your reason, your conscience votes against it, then refuse to accept such teachings. No matter what sage, what great figure says it, if you cannot accept the preachings leave them alone. Our conscience is the sentry, guarding the purity of our soul. If we haven't smothered it completely with ugly forces like untruth, lewdness, avarice, malice, debauchery, greed, self-centredness and the ego then there is still a chance to repeal these vicious enemies and attain inner peace and purity.

Let go of every support from another. Stand alone, fortified by your own but dependable codes of Godliness and walk into the Abode of God where He waits for you.

It is a lonely road but it need not frighten those who have discarded their crutches and given themselves in His hands.

This blind race of a blind people must end. Man must experience for himself through compassion. friendliness and joyfulness, the Supreme Sense of fulfilment. And when he has seen Light he must let the kindly light of Experience lead him on to Him where all evils end, conflicts disappear, sorrows evaporate, false values crumple and the ego makes a hasty retreat. Borrowed knowledge is dangerous. Mere parrot-like recitation of scriptural verses, mere dumb observance of religious formalities, fasting and self-denials do not

lead to God. Theoretical knowledge is as good or as bad as ignorance. At times even ignorance is preferable to borrowed feathers.

At the doors of the chamber called Renunciation we have therefore to discard even the knowledge which we had borrowed from books, men and scholars, The only true knowledge is to know that we know nothing. A man sincerely in search of knowledge recognizes his ignorance more and more, With every new revelation he sees his smallness, his limitations with greater and greater clarity. The tiniest pebble, the tiniest ripple of water, everything that we see, touch and feel, acquaint us with the wonderful mysteries of God's creation. The atom, the tiniest of tiny creations of God is, in fact, as great a mystery as God Himself!

Therefore, when we renounce material values we must also renounce all knowledge (which in fact, is only an illusion). With childlike simplicity and unknowingness we must reach out to meet *him*. Then, having trusted ourselves completely in *his* care, we shall be rid of all that which had burdened us until then. Our wings will flutter with the sheer joy of freedom and our hearts will beat in harmony and unison with *him*, echoing the music which in divinity and sweetness can never be equalled by any worldly joys.

Then it will be nothing but Love all along for "*God is many splendoured love*."

Early Talks

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Man & Man

Archive code:
ShortTitle: EARLY11
Audio: Yes
Video: No

This discourse is published as Part 3, Chapter 2 of "The Mind of Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh".

CONVERSATIONS

DR. GUINEBERT: ACHARYAJI, WILL YOU PLEASE EXPLAIN TO ME WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY YOGA, YOGI AND MEDITATION?

Osho: The first thing about meditation is that it is not something which can be done. In the whole world we have a notion that meditation means 'doing something'. It is not a doing. It is not an act. It is some thing which happens. It is something that comes to you. It comes to you. It penetrates you. It destroys you in a way and recreates you. It is something so vital and something so infinite that it cannot be a part of your doing. To me meditation is something which happens, which cannot be done.

So, what is to be done? You can create the situation in which it comes about. All that we can do is just to be open, vulnerable, open towards the happening. We can be in a situation in which we are not closed but as a windowless, doorless existence--like the Lebanese Minaret. We are imprisoned without any opening, closed from all sides, closed in ourselves. There is no opening. In a way we are dead in our caskets, closed. One can say we have become 'life-proof' as life cannot come to us.

We have created our own barriers and hindrances against life, because life can be dangerous, can be uncontrollable, which again is something not in our hands. So, we have created barriers and a closed existence. The more closed we are, the less we live, and the more open we are, we live more.

Meditation to me is an open existence, open towards all dimensions. open towards everything. Of course to be open to everything is dangerous To be open to everything unconditionally is to be insecure. To be open to everything cannot be the comfortable because it does not depend. on us and anything can happen.

So, a mind which longs for security, which longs for comfort, which longs for certainty, cannot be a meditative mind. A mind which is open to anything that life gives, ever welcoming even death, can create a situation in which meditation takes place. It is to be totally receptive, not towards a particular happening, but towards anything that may come about.

So meditation in a way is not a particular dimension it is a dimensionless existence. Existence is open to each and every dimension--without any condition, without any longing, without any expectation. If there is any expectation then the opening cannot be total.

There must not be something unopened and if you are not totally open then that vital, vigorous, infinite happening cannot be received by you. It cannot become the guest and you cannot become the host to it. So meditation, as far as we are concerned is just creating the situation, a receptive situation.

The last type of ignorant people are those who are not aware of their ignorance. This type of mind will automatically conceive itself as knowing. So this is ignorant knowledge. The other type who is aware of his ignorance, this is knowing ignorance, an ignorance which is completely knowing itself. And the moment you become aware of your ignorance you come on the verge from where knowledge begins.

And the moment you become aware of your knowledge you imprison yourself more solidly. So a pandit. h person who thinks he knows, is a person who cannot he religious. A pandit can never be a religious man. A person who thinks that he knows is bound to be non- religious. Because the knowing ego is the most subtle thing

The moment you know your ignorance there is no ego. So the greatest attack on the ego is through becoming aware of your ignorance, while the greatest strengthening of it is through your claim of knowledge. The second thing which I would like to note about meditation is, your mind must be totally aware of its ignorance.

And you can only become aware of your ignorance when the acquired knowledge is known as no-knowledge. Ii is simply information. Information is not knowledge. But information can appear as knowledge. Even a person who knows is not dogmatic about his knowledge, but a person who thinks that he knows is dogmatic, assertive. One must become aware that what he has not known cannot be knowledge to him. We cannot borrow knowledge.

So there is a difference between a theological mind and a religious mind. Theology is one of the most irreligious things in the human world And theologians are the most irreligious people. Because the borrowed has been claimed by them as the known, and the known itself never claims, because it is its intrinsic point that the moment you know, your 'I' is lost. The moment you know, the ego is not there. The knowledge comes when the ego is not. So the ego cannot lay claim to it. But the ego can collect information. It can quote scriptures. To go into meditation is to transcend your accumulated something which is a must. It is something which is absolutely purposeless. There is something which is intrinsically the End in itself.

There is nothing to be achieved by it or through it. It cannot be made a means. But, as I see it, persons why become interested in meditation are not really interested. They may be interested in silence, non-tense states of mind, they may be interested in anything, and so they cannot be open to meditation.

The Divine comes, rather it would be better to say that everything becomes divine, everything becomes blissful, but it is not longed for. It is a by-product. It comes indirectly. It comes as a shadow of meditation.

This is one of the mysteries of life--all that is beautiful, all that is true, all that is lovely--always comes indirectly, you cannot put your finger directly on it--if you do, you will lose it.

Happiness comes, but as a direct goal. You cannot endeavour for it. It comes when you are completely unaware of it. It comes and overwhelms you. It comes like a mystery.

So seriousness is a barrier to it. And this seems impossible to some persons, to be religious without being serious. All religious persons are serious. So all religious persons of this type are in a way diseased They are not like children playing. A temple must be a play-house where everyone becomes a child and plays with existence. Meditation is a play regained.

The childhood has gone, but you have regained the playful mood. So you can play with coloured stones, with flowers, you can play with anything. You can be just relaxed in a playful mood, not playing at all. In this relaxed moment the situation is created. The ecstasy is created, and there, is the happening. But meditation should not be taken as an act, and the person who is meditative is a *yogi*.

WHAT IS YOGA AND WHO IS A YOGI?

You ask me what is yoga and who is a yogi. A person who lives, eats and sleeps meditatively is a yogi. His whole existence, everything that he does is meditative. That is to say, he lives in the moment. He is playful with the existence. He is not serious, he has not taken life as a burden but as a play. He is not concerned with the past, he is not concerned with the future. He is in the present or he is the present.

Life becomes a flowing. There is no goal to be leached, because in a play there is no goal. And when in play we create a goal we destroy the playfulness and make it a work. The work cannot exist without any goal. The play cannot exist with a goal.

If me end and the meaning are one, then the thing becomes meditative. If the means is in the beginning and the end is in the end and there is a continuity, a process, then it becomes work seriously taken. Then it creates tensions, conflicts, burdens and then it destroys your innocence. Means is the end, end is the means. If these are not two, then anything taken with this attitude becomes meditative.

Then beginning is the end. Your step is the last. Your girth is your death. Meeting is the parting if these both can be taken as a whole. If they are one, then the mind becomes meditative. Then there is no burden. Then life is just a *leela*, a play.

The Cross of Jesus is a serious affair, but Krishna lived in playfulness. Krishna's dance is qualitively different from the carving of the cross by Jesus. The cross must have been a burden. It was a serious affair. So Christians say that Jesus never laughed in his whole life.

The achieving mind can never be beyond the future. it can never cut it from the future. The achieving mind is bound to be future-oriented. And the mind which is future-oriented must be past based. Because the future can be nothing but a projection of the past.

We project our past memories into the future longings. Our dreams of the future are our experiences of the past--painted more beautifully, longed for more aesthetically, but it is nothing but a picture, essentially of the past, projected into the future. But a meditative person lives in the present. If you want to live, the present is the only possibility. If you just want to postpone living, then the past and the future are directions, dimensions.

So yoga is the method, not of meditation, but of creating the situation in which meditation happens. It is creating the situation And the person who has begun to live and is not concerned with any life goals is a yogi, is a renunciate, a Sanyasi.

This is something very wonderful. Ordinarily we think a person who is a sanyasin renunciate, is a person who has given up life and living. This is absolutely nonsense. The Sanyasi is the only person who has begun to live.

It is renunciation of the suicidal tendencies. ll is renunciation of the postponement of living and initiation into life. So, yoga is Initiation into the Mysteries of Life, and the methods of creating the proper situations. There may be thousands and thousands of yogas.

So it is not that India is the only land' which has developed yoga. Wherever, whenever a person has lived. he has created a yoga. Buddha has his own yoga, Mahavira, Jesus, have their own respectively yogas. And to me every person, every individual, has his own door to approach reality.

So no one can follow anybody. Because the moment can never be a yoga, because individuals are so unique that there can be no path as such to be followed. Everyone has to create his own path. It is not that the path is readymade and one has to just walk on it and reach somewhere, it is life, creating a path and walking on it. And the path created by anyone else is not there to be treaded by anyone else, because the path of yoga is an inner path. There are no outer markings and milestones.

Buddha treaded a path, but the path was an inner one, a path that existed for himself alone. No one can go by his path. No one can be another's place. You cannot die in my place. You cannot die my death.

Everyone has to search in total loneliness and in totally dark realms. But the very search becomes the light. The very awareness of *being alone* destroys loneliness and creates its own courage. The moment one accepts his loneliness, he becomes a yogi. Now he transcends society. That is the only meaning of leaving the society. It is not leaving the actual society. Wherever you go, you create a society. Even with the tress, even with the animals, a family will be created and society will be there.

Now there is no guru, you are *alone*. As there is no one to adulterate it, it is so pure. innocent and beautiful. This aloneness is the path, this aloneness is the meditation. This aloneness is yoga.

Still you can ask what is to be done with his aloneness.

Nothing is to be done Because every doing, is nothing but the escape from this aloneness. This aloneness is not to be left and escaped from. You must be deeply in it and you must live with it. You must walk the path of life totally alone; amidst the crowd, with fellowtravellers. but totally alone.

When two persons are walking on a road, they are not walking as two, they are walking as one and one. There are two lonelinesses walking. You must live in the family. but alone. Now there may be five members, but there are five lonelinesses living in a home.

And the moment you understand your loneliness you become compassionate There is a compassion now for others and their loneliness. This compassion is a symbolic indication of a person who has gone into the initiation of yoga.

Everyone is lonely--the wife, the child, the husband. But they do not have compassion and sympathy. They do not behave in a loving manner Because, they are using the others as an escape. The wife is using the husband as a means to escape from her loneliness, and because of this there is possession. There is every fear that if this man forgets her, if this is gone then she becomes lonely. So this man has become an escape. She is not aware of her loneliness. She does not want to be aware of it. So she becomes aware of her husband and the possession. She clings The husband is clinging n his own way. The wife is an escape for his loneliness.

We are alone. The moment this realisation is there. that *man is alone*, then there is no escape Because there is no escape possible. This is just wishing There is no actual escape.

The wife with a husband is as lonely as she was before, but we create illusionary escapes, illusion of togetherness. Our whole society, our family, our nations, our clubs, groups, organisations, these are all escapes from one's loneliness, A person comes to yoga, the moment he becomes totally aware of his absolute loneliness and aware also that there is no go.

How ugly it is that no one thinks himself worth living with. If I am alone in my room, I am bored. Bored with myself. So a bored person goes to another bored person, and they both try to transcend the boredom Mathematically the possibility is otherwise. The boredom will be doubled. Now the bored will be doubly bored. And everyone will think that the other does not wish to help.

You must begin to live the moment that comes to you. Live totally. Live it alone. Live it moment to moment

Be open, open towards the unknown, open to anything that may happen. And accept it as it comes. The denial, the non-acceptance is the only atheism. The acceptance, the attitude to always say 'yes' to everything and an unconditional welcome to everything that is to my mind true religiousness.

Create the situation and the happening will come by itself. It cannot be predicted by the mechanical things. Nothing valuable can be predicted.

But we cannot predict about life. So one must create the situation and wait and let things happen in their own course.

For example, I have prepared the home to receive a guest but the preparation is not the guest. He may come, he may not come. The Indian word for guest is very beautiful. It is *atithi*--it means a person whose date is unknown. He may or may not come, or he may come this very moment.

And one may have to wait for him for the whole life. His date is not known. *Atithi* means the date-less, the unpredictable.

If you are certain that the guest is bound to come, when you are not in a waiting mood. Then there is no waiting. The certainty has killed the waiting. If he is to come, then there is no question of waiting. So persons who are incapable of waiting have created all types of certainties They have said do this, and this will happen.

The happening has become a guarantee. It cannot be. It may be that one has to wait for lives and lives together. And yet he may not come.

With the full knowledge of this possibility, of this uncertainty, the heart becomes an awaiting. To every moment and everything that is happening, the rain or the flowers or the stars, one is aware of everything. because no one knows from where he may come. No one knows his door, his path. No one knows his name. no one knows in what moment he will come and knock at the door.

So a yogi is a person who awaits, who is not asleep. Even in his sleep he is waiting. Who knows He may come, when you are asleep, and He may have to go back. So he is awake every moment, waiting and waiting. And if, even for a single moment, one can be so totally absorbed in his waiting, the 'happening' happens. But that is not a guarantee. It happens, it has happened.

This waiting is the only difficult thing. the only arduous part of it. We are in much hurry. This hurry of modern man is the only irreligiousness, that has changed the whole modern society towards materialism.

In Japan, the word for Dhyana is Zazen, and Zazen means just sitting and waiting and doing nothing. The word Zazen is beautiful--sitting, waiting and doing nothing. Because if you are occupied in doing you may escape from the waiting mind. You may be occupied and just sitting. It does not mean that one must sit for five hours. But if you are sleeping, just sleep and wait and do nothing. If you are eating. eat. But just eat. do not do anything else and wait. Then everything can go on and still there is sitting and still there is a waiting and still there is no doing.

This is meditation for me, this is yoga for me. And this is not a renunciation, but initiation into living.

I am against all types of so-called renunciation because they are life denying, life negating and in a way anti-God.

Persons who seem to be so engrossed with God, are not accepting Him totally, because this life is denial.

They say we choose between you and your world.

To me, there is no choice. The life is *divine*, the very life is God. So one must not choose. Being choiceless, *live it*. Be deep in it. Be involved in it, and still be *alone*, because you are alone. Everything will come and go and your loneliness will not be destroyed. It is there as your nature. This Loneliness is the basic fact from which meditation begins to grow, from which comes the initiation of yoga and from which ultimately a person becomes a yogi.

But do not believe in dead formulae. Karma yoga, Bhakti yoga, Gyana yoga, Raja yoga these are all dead formulae. There are as many yogas as there are persons to travel on the path. Everyone creates and must create his own yoga. Then only the authentic being can be realised. The authenticity comes through individuality, otherwise a borrowed and a phony realisation is possible.

To me God is Absolute Aloneness. But the moment you say oneness with God, you create 'the other' again. Your God is now the escape, the other. It was previously your wife, friends, now you have created another *other*. Now it is God. And now you have to become one with Him. If you are one with Him then there is no question. But you cannot become one with Him. Your total aloneness is the realisation that you are with God, there is no oneness with Him.

There is no communion, because there are no two entities. A communion is only possible when there are two. When you realise your total aloneness, then it is not that now you will commune with God, but now you are God, you are the Divine. Even the language of one-ness is the hangover from the dualism of the other.

DR. GUINEBERT: YOU CANNOT TALK IN TERMS OF ONENESS WHEN THERE IS NO TWO. IS IT THE MIND THAT CREATES DUALITY?

Osho: There is no mind now. When you are alone, there is no mind, because the mind is your past. as the other. So when you are alone you are talking with your mind, that is the other, now there is a dialogue.

Your mind is playing as the other, now you are talking with yourself, But when you are totally alone you are alone Now there is no mind and now there is no God. You are the Divine.

So I cannot say, 'you become one with the God', because to say so, is to presuppose the duality. It is to presuppose that God is one, and you are the other. Even to say it is divine existence, is to divide it. There can be no non divine existence. It is divineness or it is existence. Do not use two terms. Say, it is Existence. It is enough. Say. it is Divineness It is enough.

The moment we say 'divine existence' then we create a division. The previous one is not divine, now this is divine. This is not the case. It is One--so the talk of oneness is incorrect That is why we have chosen a word Adwait. It says that there are not two. It does not say even that there is one. It only denies the twoness. It simply denies the two-ness. It says there are not two now

So I cannot say that you become one with God, because you were always *him*. The separateness was your illusion, now you create another illusion of oneness. If the separateness was false, the oneness is bound to be false. You are *one*, not oneness There is no one else. To say it exactly, you will have to say that the mind is the other. When there is no mind there is no other.

Just like we put an earthen barrier between a river. The river is *one*. it has been one, but now an earthen barrier exists. The earths barrier is the only *other*. The river is *one*.

And this is the difference between religion and philosophy. Philosophy only creates anti-concepts and religion destroys the barrier. Philosophy says, there are not two, the twoness is false the 'oneness' is the reality. Against twoness the concept of 'oneness' is processed. But the religious man says, where is the *one*, where is the other. It has always been so. So do not say Divine do not say God and do not say that we have become one with Him. Now the loneliness is the all, oneness is the all, now we *are*.

Sleep and samadhi appear similar, but they are not. Because after samadhi, there is no survival of the mind. But after sleep, the mind when it is asleep comes back more strengthened in the morning, more fresh. Again, the mind has come back with more vigour to see the two. But after samadhi there is no coming back. This is the point of no return. You cannot come back. Sleep is recurring but samadhi is eternal. So samadhi and SUSHUPTI (Real Sleep) have a similarity.

You can say Samadhi is awakened Sushupti, or you can say Sushupti is Samadhi.

Osho: People 'cling' to discipline... but an unstill mind primarily needs to be anarchic, then only can it transcend itself. You can ordain discipline. Discipline is an outward conditioning. The inner being remains the same. The anarchy is within, whereas the discipline is without. The anarchy remains in the heart whereas the discipline forms a part of the cultivated personality So first, let the tension, confusion. anarchy reach its climax. Let there be an explosion. Discipline will come but as a fruit of it.

MAYOGABHAABTI: AT THE EXPENSE OF ALL THOSE 1500 PEOPLE WHO COME TO ME?

Osho: No, no, not at their expense. Tell them about this method. They themselves will feel it. They will certainly feel the change, the transformation. Let them practise it--just as an experiment with their disturbed mind, their doubts. Let them experiment, just as an experiment. If 'something' happens, then the practice goes by itself. There is no need to convince them. And, the anarchy that is within must be exploded. It should not be stilled or cramped down. It must be expressed in total intensity. The calmness, the serenity, the Nirvana comes not by stilling the mind but by explosion. Then the stillness comes but it is not a cultivated composure. Express what you are, totally. Of course that means madness, because we are mad. So, if you express it, the madness will come out. Even you yourself will feel strange about it, unknown to yourself. It is your own expression, but hitherto unknown to yourself. It was suppressed in the unconscious, and suppressed it is there from centuries and pre-births. This anarchic being is within us, unknown to ourselves. It must go out.

We have hypnotised ourselves to believe that we are normal and sane human beings. This is the hypnosis. The whole world is a great mad-house. We have hypnotised ourselves that we are sane, normal. But, the insanity that is curbed in the background always tries to come up, to come out

For a Sadhaka (seeker), it has been an essential part of many old traditions to know one's self through chemical drugs. Various intoxicants are known to have been used to know the inner being, to know that which is within. And, it is total nonsense even to try to discipline the mind For you have not known the innermost core and are cultivating discipline from outside. the outcome is bound to be schizophrenic. There will be two beings living simultaneously in you and there will be indecision, a continuous conflict within. And, remember. conflict dissipated energy. The first step towards harmony and unity of the being is not the discipline but to know that which is within. And the 'within' so suppressed has been for centuries, that it has become a part of yourself. We are just a part of the system. The inhibited, the suppressed, the collective mind--the unknown factor--is the basis of the insanity, tensions, conflicts, the lack of harmony. There is an unconscious lurking fear that if we do this, something will happen And that is bound to happen. That fear creates doubt and the doubt is again an instrument in suppressing the fear. Just try as an experiment for fifteen days, not more than an hour a day. Intense, deep and fast breathing for ten minuteS to start with. And things will begin to more.

YOGACHARYA MAHENDRA: DO YOU THINK IT IS NECESSARY TO HAVE ANY PARTICULAR RHYTHM OR VIBRATION WHILE BREATHING? WILL IT HARM MEDICALLY THOSE PERSONS WHO ARE DELICATE AND HAVING HEART TROUBLE ETC?

Osho: No, no, there is no question of vibration and rhythm. And it never harms. If you try any rhythmic method then the explosion will not take place. Because then again you are disciplining. So, let it be anarchic. The only emphasis is on depth, intensity and speed. The total being must be involved in it with total commitment. When you are totally involved, the whole body and the whole mind begins to vibrate and the body electricity begins to move. And when you feel it in your body, something which you never felt, then the technique has gripped you.

We never experience electricity in our body. That too is a suppressed part of our personality. We are not as much in our body as Nature has prescribed, because there are so many things interconnected. We have suppressed the body wisdom also. If someone becomes completely vibrated, the electricity begins to move. Then he goes out of the grip of Society--in that very moment. He vibrates so much so powerfully that later you cannot make him conform to rule. He has become something in his own capacity. When energy awakes in its own right you never feel any more that you are exuberant and that have you feel as unlimited power that moment people have declared themselves as God, Aham Brahmasmi--I am Brahman. The first feeling of Aham Brahmasmi I am God--is the feeling of the movement of the electricity that is sleeping in our body. The deep. fast, intense and involved breathing creates that feeling. Then every experience through the body becomes true to us. Everything that we term as real is so because we feel it through our body. Reality to us means something felt through our body. I say you are real because I see you, I can touch you. Reality for us is reality through the medium of body only.

Any technique that creates some new dimension of experience in our body, becomes real to us. No doubt arises then. Then only we can proceed further. That is why I emphasise on the first step.

Now, the second step. The first step will continue. the breathing will continue. Meanwhile, there will be many reactions on the body. It may take many forms. But those all will be happenings and will not affect your discipline.

Y. M.: HOW SHOULD WE DO IT'? IN WHICH BODY POSTURE'?

Osho: You can sit in any way, but it is better if you are standing. And still better if the eyes are closed. You should do this on an empty stomach, before taking any meals. Then, the second step: completely relax the body Relax to give it freedom. Go on breathing. Let the body move; vibrate, dance, weep, laugh; let whatsoever happens happen. Do you suppress anything. The body will take its own course. And, many things will begin to happen. And in the third step, while the first two continue ask vigorously; 'who am I?' 'who am I?'
By and by it becomes vigorous. more and more vigorous!!

During the first step the total attention must be on breathing. The second step will emerge as an outcome. When you breathe deeply and vigorously. the body begins to move. There is no question of relaxing in the first step. Now you relax in the second one. Then after ten minute add the third The body will begin to move, dance etc. Then ask 'Who am I?' This is the moment to ask. Because then you will see through clearly that the body is something apart. You see it moving, taking various shapes, weeping, laughing, crying. You see it clearly that you cannot identify that it is you who is doing it. You merely see yourself jumping, dancing. Something is happening mechanically! You see it as a separate entity. Only when the body becomes an automation. then the consciousness separates itself.

Y. M.: CAN YOU TELL US WHY, IN THIS SO-CALLED NORMAL WORLDLY STAGE WE CANNOT FEEL THE SAME EXPERIENCE OF NONIDENTIFICATION?

Osho: You cannot feel it because every moment you are identified with it. There is no gap between you and your body. What you are doing, your body is doing and vice versa. You and the doings of your body are identified as one and the same. But when the body takes its own course it becomes an automata. The things begin to happen which you never planned, which you never thought of! 'Am I doing this? Am I feeling this? And you know that you are not doing it. You did not will it but the dance is going on and vigorously too. Then there is a gap between the doer and the done.

So now, the body has become an automata. The consciousness cannot identify itself with an automata.

That is an impossibility, whereas if the machine works according to your will there is an identification. If I tell this mike to move and if it begins to move, then there is every possibility that I may identify myself with it, because now it has become a part and parcel of me. The mover and the moved have become one through the movement. But when the body moves without your will and conscious exertion then the body becomes a separate machine. Only then you are different.

This comes as a feeling so absolutely distinct that there remains no confusion. That is why I emphasise the body movements. Let them happen. Let go, whatsoever happens Then you see that your body becomes like that of a mad man or like an animal or like a machine. You cannot identify with it, you remain aloof

As an outcome of the second step, you begin to witness all that is happening. The body is moving, the hand is moving, it is taking so many shapes, Mudra.... unknown, unchartered, unplanned. You begin to see what is happening. Now, you are the doer, but just a seer. There is no question of your doing anything. You begin to *see*. Now you have come to know the negative point that you are not the body.

Then the question comes, 'Who I am?' That too ii an outcome. If you do not add the third step and go on doing the second, there is every possibility that the third will come out of it, and the inner being itself will come to ask: 'Why am l?' Now, if you are not the body, then *who* are you? Then you start asking yourself 'WHO AM I?' Like the previous two stages this too must exhaust yourself completely.

Y. M.: EXCUSE ME, WHEN WE ARE DOING THE FIRST, SECOND AND THIRD, HOW CAN WE DO IT WITHOUT THE SLIGHTEST IDENTIFICATION? HOW CAN WE MAKE ANY MOVEMENT WITHOUT IT?

Osho: The identification is there in the beginning, but as you move on the identification vanishes. You see that the body has no more importance. Such a clear situation is created after the first two steps that there cannot be any confusion. The result is so dynamic, so energising--just a moving energy--that there is no room for any confusion. Confusion is a part of energy when it is dormant. When the energy comes to its full path the person becomes like a dynamo. That is why 1 am adding the vital question in the third stage.

When you ask WHO AM I? in a vigorously moving stage of the body and mind, the whole body responds. The whole mind, every fibre of your being, everything in you begins to vibrate, tremble and the question itself becomes so paramount that there is no need of any answer. You yourself become the question. For the time being you become the Quest.

It is a delicate process. That is why the first two steps are very necessary Ramana Maharshi was guiding people to ask 'WHO AM I'? in the first step. Then it can never be vigorous. You ask as you ask anything else. The question is simple. When you start asking. WHO AM I?' in the first step, a very little part of the mind queries, whereas the remaining mind, the greater part, just remains and awaits the answer. Then there is every possibility that the answers that one has known that I am the soul. that I am the Brahman etc. will be supplied by the remaining part. This is a natural possibility.

In the third step the question becomes the whole. There is a fourth step also. In the third step you ask the question quietly and with total intensity. You must go very deep, till you become totally mad. Every type of sanity is based on answers. You are a sane person when you know the answer.

The concept of sanity is based on answers, ready- made answers. If there is only questioning and no answer, you become mad. So go deep and deeper. You must come to the peak, for the depth is due to the peak only. You go into the depth when you fall from the peak. The more you become mad and fall from that point, the more sanity is there to it.

To my mind the real sanity is that which comes after the transcendence of madness. Then there is neither the question nor the answer. The mind becomes calm and quiet. Then the fourth stage is reached. It comes only when you have come to the peak, to the height of tension. Then comes Relaxation.

Having gone through the previous three stages each for ten minutes, for the next ten minutes or more just relax, and remain just as you are, without doing anything, because you are tired completely--The policy of 'LET GO' is achieved as an automatic process. The fourth step is the moment of doing nothing. That I call *dhyana*, meditation. The first three stages are steps only, the fourth is the door. Then you are there without breathing or movement. *Just silence!* This fourth step comes of its own accord and in these moments comes Grace. You have become a Vacuum, an Emptiness and something fills you which is spiritual. It pours in when *you are not*. You cannot be there because you are doing nothing.

The ego vanishes with the Doer. The Does is the Ego. You can be in the first three steps, because you

are doing something, then breathing or questioning. But now you cannot be.

Our whole conception of the Ego is just an accumulation of memories of past actions. So the more a person has done the more ego-centric he is. If he has done any social service or any religious ritual, then too he is ego-centric. Any type of doing, accumulated in the long run, becomes a part of the Ego, which is just an accumulation of effects. It is not an entity, but only the memory of doing.

So, in those moments when there is no doing, you .are not. Then something happens. You are conscious even when you are not doing anything. You are totally conscious, silent, just dead, but conscious. Exhausted but conscious...

Y. M.: CAN WE UNDERSTAND CLEARLY THAT IN THE FOURTH STAGE THERE IS ONLY CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH HAS NO MEMORY LEFT AT THAT TIME? WHAT TYPE OF STAGE WILL IT BE?

Osho: You can feel it as a gap. The memory only records the gap. Your memory did continue till a particular moment, then there was a gap. Then it began again and this gap you feel afterwards. The gap, the interval, becomes your memory. Our memory records events and this interval, void, is a great event. It is the phenomenon.

YOGACHARYA KRIYANANDA: WHAT RECORDS IT?

Osho: Your memory, your mechanism.

YOGACHARYA K.: IT MEANS MEMORY IS WORKING IN THE INTERVAL ALSO.

Osho: Your mechanism is always ready to record everything. This recorder here is working. It will record when we speak, and when we are not speaking. the silence also is recorded because mechanism is always there. It records everything and it is more keen, sensitive, more intense. This machine can err when we are silent. The memorable event is a burden, a tension. The gap is a calm, blissful interval and it is *dhyana*. Experience which is with psychic. Really speaking there can be no spiritual experience. There can only be the interval. The person who experiences was not there. So you cannot use the terminology of experience. You experience a moment which is of no-experience a total gap.

Every type of indication is bound to be negative because language is inadequate, it is just a choice between mistakes. So, every type of religion and language is equally erroneous, because the gap cannot be expressed. But... it can be felt, and feeling has no language and words.

Y. M.: SO. ACTUALLY AT THE END OF THE THIRD STAGE AND THE CULMINATION OF THE FOURTH STAGE, THERE IS DISSOLUTION OF THE EGO... OR WHAT IS THE PARTICULAR STAGE?

Osho: The ego evaporates

Y. M.: WHAT IS THE PROCESS BY WHICH THE EGO COMES BACK TO THE ORIGINAL STATE?

Osho: It comes back because the whole mechanism and the part is there. It was as if you had gone out of your house and you come back. But, now yoU cannot be the same person, back in the same house, for you have known something beyond that.

The more it becomes easy to go out and come in. out and in, the more a new stage comes in which neither you are out nor you are in. You transcend both. That is the culmination, that is *samadhi*.

Some religions as Zen have mistakenly understood this, as Satori; this glimpse, as the ultimate

experience or Samadhi. It is not Samadhi, for coming back is still a possibility. The Ego did not die, it only jumped You jumped out and you have come back--just like jumping on the ground. You jump above the ground, the gravitation is there, the Earth is there, so you come back. For a moment you were out of its grip, but now you are back.

You go out, return, and you think; 'I have achieved it,' because it is so blissful. But you have not known something that is beyond bliss. Each experience then becomes a groove. The gap. too, becomes a part of it.

There are religions which have stopped here. Hence they say there is a soul, an individual soul. They cannot conceive Brahman because Brahman comes ultimately in the fifth stage. When you repeatedly come and go, and transcend it, you begin to witness these outgoings and incomings, the meditative and non-meditative state of mind.

When you start observing it then there descends a Silent Awareness. When we become silently aware of it then comes the ultimate explosion. You go beyond 'Out and In'. That means you yourself go in the explosion.

Now, there is no recording because the mechanism has dissolved. This is the point of Nirvana Brahma-Upalabdhi, Moksha or whatever you call it. This has never been and cannot be recorded.

Y. K.: AFTER THIS, DOES ONE LIVE IN THE BODY?

Osho: Certainly, because the working of the body is another process. It is there of its own and has a process of its own. One can live on or one can go out of it. To us it seems that one lives in the house but for the resident, now there is no house.

Y. K.: BUT THERE IS THE BODY'?

Osho: There is the body. But not as we feel it. The whole universe becomes the body.

Y. K.: BUT THERE IS STILL AN INDIVIDUAL BODY?

Osho: No, no. This is all for us. This fifth stage, whenever we talk about it becomes a puzzle. So. it can never be explained.

Y. M.: SO, IN THE FIFTH STAGE THERE IS THE EXPLOSION OF INDIVIDUAL AWARENESS, OR WHAT YOU CALL IT?

Osho: Explosion of everything, and of the *total*, that you were--your memory, intellect, ego. personality, your being and your soul. Everything that you were is not so now. You just go beyond. There is no You. You become everything. That is the point. of Brahman, Cosmic Consciousness.

The method and guidance can lead you upto Satori only, upto the fourth stage. The fifth is beyond any method only. That Silent Awareness is always beyond guidance. Either it happens or it does not happen.

Y. M.: IN THIS EXPLOSION, IS ONE AWARE OF IT?

Osho: No, no. There is no question of awareness or non-awareness.

Buddha was asked many times repeatedly the same question everyday:--'What happens of the Enlightened Person? Where does he go? Whether he exists or not?' And he said. "It is irrelevant. Do not ask". He categorised eleven questions which must not be asked. And this question was one of them. Not that Buddha did not know, but because any type of statement was hound to create new puzzles.

Y. M.: WHAT IS THE MISSION OF LIFE?

Osho: No, no. No mission.

Y. M.: NOT FOR AN INDIVIDUAL. IN GENERAL, WHEN WE ARE LIVING IN THIS WORLD AND HAVE TO DO SO MANY THINGS WE HAVE TO UNDERGO MANY CHANGES SOMETIMES WE ARE DOING YOGA, SOMETIMES THIS TYPE OF DISCIPLINE, SOMETIMES THAT TYPE OF METHOD. WHAT IS THE PURPOSE? CAN ANYONE SOLVE THIS MYSTERY? ULTIMATELY, WHY ARE WE DOING ALL THESE THINGS?

Osho: Well, when you say it is a mystery, then it cannot be solved and if it can be solved then it will not be a mystery. It is a mystery. And there is no mission because in a mystery there can be no mission. There can be no purpose in a mystery. There can just be a playfulness, *leela*. So, this whole existence is just a 'playfulness' of the energy that which is of the existential energy. It is just a play of it--this whole creation. And play means something which is purposeless, every act is the achievement.

So, life has no mission because living itself is the achievement. You live in many ways--that too is the outflow of energy--this purposeless Cosmic Play. It is purposeless, that is why it is a mystery. But the West could never conceive it as purposeless, that is why the West could never achieve a religious mind. It seems nonsense. It is nonsense, But the East could conceive and see sense in nonsense, could see no purpose having its own purpose, having its own intrinsic value. 'Life Is'. that is all. Existence is. It is enough. Why ask for more? How can there be anything more than Existence? And when you come to the fourth stage, this feeling begins to dawn upon you in Satori. Life becomes a play that is why Zen monks are gay and not serious.

A serious person means a person who has not felt the miraculous, the mysterious. So a serious person can never be religious. At the fourth stage, at the Satori stage of mind, you become playful. So, a Zen monk can laugh at the Buddha. So beautiful! So beautiful!! It has never been achieved anywhere else.

Y. M.: BUT PEOPLE ARE AFRAID TO COME TO THIS STATE BECAUSE THEY KNOW IT WILL DISTURB THE PATTERN OF SOCIETY.

Osho: It disturbs, because the Society is created by 'seriousness--diseased' people and everything has been demarcated. But Life manages itself, man has never managed it. Those who have tried to manage it, have done nothing but killed it. Life is so forceful that it manages itself. Do not manage it. Who are you to manage it? It is Life that is managing itself howsoever you may try.

M.Y.B.: SHOULD THIS EXPERIMENT GO TO THE PEAK?

Osho: Yes. It must go to the peak. You must go mad completely, only then the sanity will come.

LSD

LSD or any other chemical drug, is nothing but a help to make the mind more projective. All the hindrances, all the ordinary hindrances are withdrawn. The ordinary reason and conscious mind are withdrawn. You are completely in the hold of the unconscious. But the unconscious itself will not bring Samadhi through LSD. It can only be possible if the unconscious has been fed with conceptions, colours and vital experiences. Everything that has been put into it can be projected.

LSD can only be a help to project, whatsoever is in the seed form of your unconsciouS mind. If it is love, then love will be projected--if it is hatred, then hatred will be projected LSD is an expanding drug,

whatsoever is in the seed form will be expanded into a tree.

At night you dream because the conscious barriers are withdrawn. So whatever in your mind is suppressed. desired, longed for, begins to take shape and form and begins to be imagined. But when you are in a dream, you never know that it is a dream. It is so life-like, it is so real. LSD is a chemical way of dreaming.

So you can see things which you have never seen. know things that you have not known, realise things that you have never realised. But all these realisations are only apparent realisations. They are not real. They are beautiful, they have their own charm just like nice dreams. But LSD can project a nightmare also. It depends on you, not on LSD. If your mind is hallucinated and is suffering from some untoward images, these will be projected. So there are persons. Meditation will be a tame thing in comparison because it is real. It is not a dreamland. The progress is step by step. It is not so sudden.

So in LSD the thing is sudden. It is so sudden that it overwhelms you. It shatters your total memory. All the tensions are non-existential for the moment. You are relaxed and the cosmic harmony is felt. The barriers are not there. You don't exist as an I; and the world and you have become one. This is so sudden and blissful that you will have a cherished memory of it afterwards.

You must reach the door of Samadhi completely empty handed, naked, vacant, only then the authentic thing happens. Otherwise, you are meditating with the projections. You have been projecting in meditation, and you have been projecting in your LSD experiences. Both are projections.

In LSD you go nowhere, you are just where you were. Something happens to you because of chemical changes; because your ordinary mind is not functioning. It has been defunctioned. The ordinary reasoning, the ordinary checks are numbed. They are put off and the unconscious is put on. This has been done through a chemical agent. You are not the controller but the chemical agent is the controller. You are under its influence. You are not a free agent--now LSD is free in you and LSD will work something in you. It is not that you are working but you are being worked upon and something will happen to you--not that you have happened to something--you have jumped, you have encountered, you have gone! You are not where You were. You have changed. This change is a conscious change. with full awareness; and the change is your effort. Because you have done it, you have travelled, you have gone to some peak, you can be on the Everest.

Another difference: when you have taken LSD, your conscious mind has gone to sleep and your unconscious mind begins to work over you. But in meditation, your unconscious is not asleep rather, your conscious is expanding and making your unconscious also conscious. The light of the conscious is going into the unconscious, and a time comes when your whole mind is one.

Letters

Letters written from 1964 to 1965 and 1970/71
Miscellaneous
2 Chapters
Year published:

Letters

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Letters to Ma Yoga Sohan

Archive code: 0000000
ShortTitle:
Audio: No
Video: No

THESE FIVE LETTERS, SELECTED FROM MORE THAN 100 WRITTEN BY OSHO TO MA YOGA SOHAN FROM 1964 TO 1965, HAVE BEEN PRINTED IN THE HINDI PUBLICATION, PATH KE PRADEEP. AN ADDITIONAL TWENTY LETTERS HAVE ALSO BEEN TRANSLATED FOR THE BOOK, A CUP OF TEA.
(OTI 16 JULY 1990)

Beloved Sohan,

Choosing between truth and oneself, the one who chooses truth finds truth and his own being. And the one who chooses himself loses both.

Man has to lose himself before he becomes the truth. No one moves into truth without I paying this price. One's very existing is the barrier. One's very self veils the truth. The only obstruction is this vision. . . this seeing the world from the confined vision of "ego." Except this "ego vision," nothing separates man from the truth. Becoming the "I" is man's downfall. He falls down only in the gravitation of the "I", and only in losing the "I" does he rise above, into this blessed existence. To be the "I" is to be lower. To become the "no-I" is to rise above.

But what appears like losing I is in reality not losing -- it is gaining. The identity which you will lose is not your identity -- it is only a dream, and the identity you find when you lose it is the truth.

When it completely loses itself within the earth, the seed sprouts and becomes a tree.

Beloved Sohan,

One finds life only from knowing that which is inside one's being. One who doesn't know this is surrounded every moment by death and the fear of death.

A sadhu was asked by his friends, "If wicked people attack you, what will you do?" He said, "I will go sit inside my own strong fort." This conversation reached the ears of the enemies. Then one day the enemies surrounded him while he was alone and said, "O sadhu! Please tell us, where is your strong fort?" The sadhu began laughing and then, placing a hand on his heart, said, "This is my fort. No attack can ever be made on it. The body can be destroyed, but that which is inside cannot be. This is my very fort. My only security is to know my way there. "

The person who doesn't know this strong fort his entire life is insecure. His life is surrounded by enemies every moment. Such a person has not yet found a shelter for peace and security. And those who search outside for that shelter, search in vain, because it is inside.

Only by being established in your being does the real acquaintance with life happen, because the periphery which is outside this center is created by death.

Beloved Sohan,

Man is born in slavery. We are born as slaves unto ourselves. We come into the world with chains of desire. Very subtle chains bind us.

Slavery comes with birth. It is given by nature. We don't have to earn it. Man finds himself enslaved. But freedom has to be earned. Only those who strive and struggle for it attain it. One has to pay the price for freedom. Whatever is valuable in life cannot be gotten free of cost. To acquire slavery from nature is not a misfortune. The misfortune is not to earn freedom. To be born a slave is not bad, but to die only as a slave is certainly bad. Nothing brings significance and fulfillment in life unless you achieve your inner freedom. Those who are imprisoned by desires, those who have not known the free sky of awakening, they have life, but they remain deprived of knowing life. There is no difference between the lives of birds imprisoned in cages and souls Lying imprisoned in desires. One enters into the world of real life only when intelligence is

free of desire.

If you want to know the divine, master yourself. Winning the divine kingdom is not for those who are defeated by themselves.

Beloved Sohan,

If one's eyes are open, then this whole life is a school. And one who is hungry to learn, learns from every person and from every situation. And remember, one who does not learn in this way, learns nothing in life. Emerson has said, "Each person I meet is better than me at one thing or another. I can learn something from him."

I remember a story. It happened in Mecca. A barber was giving someone a haircut. Just then the Sufi fakir, Junnaid, came in and said, "Can you cut my hair in the name of Allah?" Just hearing Allah's name, the barber said to his regular customer, "Friend, please just wait a little, I cannot cut your hair right now. I have to attend to that fakir for allah. Allah's work comes first." After this he cut Junnaid's hair with great love and devotion, then respectfully bade him farewell.

A few days later when someone had given Junnaid money, he went to give some to the barber. But the barber wouldn't take any money, saying, "Have you no shame? You had said to cut your hair in the name of Allah, not for money!"

And his whole life Junnaid used to say to his disciples, "It was from a barber that I learned unselfish love and devotion."

Even in the lowest, vast messages are hidden. One who knows how to uncover them, becomes wise. Move with awareness in life and every experience brings intelligence. One who remains unconscious, returns even the light that comes to his door.

Beloved Sohan,

If you want to attain the divine, Learn to die. Have you not seen that when the seed dies, it becomes a tree?

Someone went to visit a Baul mystic. He was absorbed in singing his song. Neither his eyes seemed to be seeing this world, nor did it feel as if his soul was present. He was somewhere else -- in some other world, in some other form. When his song stopped, and it seemed his consciousness was returning, the visitor asked, "How do you feel liberation can be attained?" The sweet-spoken mystic said. "Only by means of death. "

I said this to someone yesterday. He asked, "By death?" I said, "Yes, by death while living. Only one who dies to everything else, awakens and becomes alive to the divine."

There is no art greater than learning to die while living. I call that art: meditation. One who lives as if he is dead will certainly know whatever is essential in life.

Letters

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Letters to Ma Dharm Jyoti

Archive code: 0000000
ShortTitle: LETTER01
Audio: No
Video: No

FIRST PUBLISHED IN OTI 1 SEPTEMBER 1990

Beloved Dharm Jyoti,
Love. Don't ever repress the mind.
Repression is a disease.
And that which is repressed will never be completed.
It comes back again and again to attack you.
The mind is to be understood.
Finally, only understanding the mind becomes the solution.
Repression is merely postponement of diseases.
The path is neither in indulgence nor repression.
The path is in understanding.
Hence know your own mind in all its forms.
Live consciously.
Live wakefully.
Then what is meaningless disappears on its own.
And its energy is transformed into the meaningful.
Otherwise we create a vicious circle for ourselves.

A so-called saint was sitting alone before his dhuni,
his holy fire pit. Someone came by to test him, saying,
"Babaji, is there any fire in the dhuni?"
The saint said, "There is none."
He said, "Please stir it, perhaps there are coals."
Raising his eyebrows the saint said angrily,
"I told you there is no fire."
The man provoked him again, saying,
"Babaji, surely there must be a few sparks?"
Leaning forward on his fire tongs the saint said,
"What kind of idiot are you anyway?"
Then the man said, "Babaji, I see a few sparks."
The saint said, "What? Am I blind?"
The man said, "A few flames become visible now!"
Then the saint completely lost his senses --
his eyes filled with sparks and his voice with flames.
Picking up his fire tongs he started chasing after that man to beat him.
Fleeing for his life the man said,
"Babaji, look, now the fire has taken flame totally!"

Only a repressed fire can burst into flames.
And a repressed fire can burst into flames at any moment.
Repression is self-enmity and a self-deception.
In the middle, between indulgence and repression is the door to peace, to liberation, to strength, to truth, to samadhi.
Search for this door.

September 7, 1970

Beloved Dharm Jyoti
Love. Sa'adi has written:

We were on a long journey. The route was rarely traveled and filled with innumerable troubles.

A Sufi dervish had also joined us -- he hadn't a single coin with him, nor anything else for that matter. We were all on camels, but he traveled on foot.

Nevertheless, his joy knew no limits and he went on saying: "I am not a load on any camel -- nor is any camel a load on me. I am neither anyone's master, nor anyone's slave. I have no worries of the past, no worries of the future. The present is enough for me. My life is just moment to moment. Fully I breathe -- fully I live life."

But the most worried among us, a businessman, advised him to return. He explained the difficulties ahead. He related his experiences of journeys in the past.

And when the dervish didn't listen to him he said, "by your own choice you are going into the mouth of death with little food and the exhaustion of traveling on foot, you are certainly going to die."

But the fakir just went on Laughing -- he kept on singing his song and moving ahead.
Every day the journey became more difficult.
All our faces were filled with lines of worry and despair.
The businessman had gone almost completely insane.
But the fakir went on laughing and singing:
"Fully I breathe -- fully I live life."
And then each and every step of the journey became impossible.
The words of that experienced traveler began to seem right to us all.
The journey became a total nightmare.
But the fakir went on singing his songs.
The radiance of his face increased with each difficulty.
In his eyes, flowers of an unearthly joy seemed to blossom.
And one day the businessman died from these extreme hardships.

And the dervish standing near the dead body of the businessman said: "Beloved! I have not died from the hardships of foot travel -- and you have died riding comfortably on a camel? Fools burn lamps during the day, and at night they wonder why they have no light!"

February 21, 1971

Beloved Dharm Jyoti
Love. God is calling each and every moment.
But this mind of ours is busy with itself.
Unless our minds become unoccupied we will not be able to hear his voice.
Only the unoccupied mind is meditation.
As we become empty -- silent -- wordless, his music fills our being to the brim.
Be silent -- and know.

Many candidates were invited to interview for a position as wireless operator at a telegraph office.

They stood in a long line outside the office waiting for their names to be called.
But that waiting was not silent.

Conversations were going on, and either outside or inside, all were lost in their own thoughts.

Just then, a man standing at the very back left the line and went into the telegraph office.
Perhaps no one saw him go.

People saw him only later, when he came out carrying an appointment letter in hand saying, "I have been appointed to the position advertised in the papers.
So for you there is no need to stand in line here, you can go home."
A great hubbub arose when they heard this.
They shouted slogans like: "Favoritism," "Kill him."

People started complaining, "When this man had already been selected what was the need to call all of us here? "

But a big official from the telegraph office came out and said, "Your conclusion is wrong.
This person was appointed only because he successfully completed the test.

Through a loud speaker on top of the telegraph office we broadcasted in telegraph signals: 'Whoever understands this message, immediately come inside your appointment letter is ready.' But if you were occupied with your conversations and couldn't hear the tapping, what fault is that of ours?"

Ah! One day won't God say the same to each of us? So many are his calls -- but amidst all our noise, has not his call become like the tapping of that telegraph signal? Be silent -- and know.

October 17, 1970

Beloved Dharm Jyoti

Love. One night a king was dreaming. He dreamt that a king he had known was in heaven and a mystic he had known was in hell.

Naturally, the king was shocked. And in the dream itself he asked: "What is the meaning of this? Why have their places been switched?" An unknown voice responded: "The king is in heaven because he was always seeking out mystics and sitting in satsang with them. And the mystic is in hell because he didn't do anything his whole life except chase after kings."

February 2O, 1971

The Earthen Lamps

59 Letters written from 1967
Miscellaneous
1 Chapter
Year published: 1968

Collection of Lecture Talks and Stories from His Lectures. Also called "Pointing the Way"?

1.

I have heard a story. Thousands of years ago, a town with temples of gods got submerged in the sea. The bells of those drowned temples are still ringing. It is possible that the stroke of water makes them ring. Or, they keep ringing on account of the fish running here and there striking them. Be it as it may, the bells ring even today; and even today, their sweet music can be heard on the sea-shore.

I also wanted to hear that music. Therefore, I went in search of that sea. After several years of wandering, at last I did reach that sea-shore. But, behold what was there was the loud tumult of the sea. The strokes waves, after striking on the rocks, were resounding manifold in that lonely place. Neither was there any music nor were the ringing bells of the temples. I kept listening intently on the But there on the shore was nothing, the sound of breaking waves.

Even so I waited there. In fact, I had forgotten the way back. Now that unknown, uninhabited sea-shore itself was going to be my grave.

And then, even the thought of listening to the bells gradually disappeared. I settled down on the shore of that sea.

Then one night, suddenly I found the bells of submerged temples ringing; and their sweet music started filling my life with joy.

On hearing that music I got out of my sleep and since then I have not been able to sleep again. Now somebody is constantly awake within me. Sleep has vanished for ever.

And life has been filled with light; because where there is no sleep, there is no darkness.

And I am happy. Nay, I have myself become the happiness incarnate; because how could sadness exist where there was the music of God's temple?

Do you also want to go near that sea shore? Do you also want to hear the music of the submerged temples of God?

Let us then go. Let us move within ourselves. One's heart itself is that sea; and in its depth is the town of the submerged temples of God.

But only those who are, in all respects, calm and concentrated are able to hear the music of those temples.

How could this music be heard where there is the loud conflict of thought and desire? Even the desire to find it becomes an obstacle in finding.

2.

In one dark night, I was looking at the stars in the sky. The whole town was asleep. I was feeling very compassionate towards those sleeping men. After a day's hard work, poor chaps must have been dreaming about fulfillment of their unfulfilled desires. In dreams they live and in dreams they sleep. They see neither the sun nor the moon nor the stars. In fact, the eyes that see the dreams cannot see that which is there. It is absolutely essential that the dust of dreams should disappear before you can see the truth.

As the night was advancing towards darkness, stars in the sky were increasing. Slowly, the entire sky got glittered on account of them. And not only the sky, I myself got filled up with their silent beauty. Does not the sky of the soul get filled up with the stars on seeing the stars in the sky? In reality, man gets filled up with what he sees. He who sees the small, gets filled up with the small; he who sees the large, gets filled up with the large. Eyes are the entrance to the soul. Sitting against a tree, I was just lost in the sky, when from behind someone placed his cold and dead hand on my shoulder. The sounds of his feet were also heard by me. They were also not like the sounds of a living being, and his hand was so lifeless that even in the darkness it took me no time to understand the thoughts in his eyes. The contact of his body had brought even the winds of his mind up to me. The person was living and young. But his life had taken leave of him long ago; and the youth of life had perhaps never come his way.

We both sat down under the stars. I had taken his lifeless hands into my own so that they may become slightly warmer and the heat of my life may also flow into them. Possibly he was alone and love could bring him back to life.

Without doubt, it was not desirable to speak at that time and therefore I kept silent. Sometimes heart finds nearness in silence and the wounds, which words cannot fill up, are healed. Silence can cure them too. Words and sounds are a disturbance and an obstacle in comprehending the full music.

The night was silent and became quiet. That silent music caught us both. He was no longer unfamiliar to me. Even in him I was there. Then his stone-like inactivity came to an end, and his tears gave the news that he was melting. He was weeping and his entire body was trembling. The currents of what was weeping in his heart were touching the threads of his body. He kept on weeping, weeping, weeping; and then said: "I want to die. I am extremely poor and disappointed. I have absolutely nothing with me".

I remained silent for sometime more and then slowly told him a story. I said "Friend, I am reminded of a story, A young man told a beggar: 'God has taken away everything from me. I have no other course except death'."

Are you not the same young man?

That beggar told the young man: "I see a big hidden treasure with you. Will you sell it? If you sell it. you will gain everything and God will also be saved from bad name".

Are you or are you not the same young man, I do not know. But I am the same beggar and it appears as if the story is repeating itself.

The young man was surprised and may be you are also getting surprised. He said: "Treasure? I have not even a penny with me."

After this the beggar started laughing and said: "Come along. Let us go to the king. The king is very clever. He always keeps a deep eye on the hidden treasures. He will definitely purchase your treasure. Even

in the past I have taken many a seller of the hidden treasures to him."

That young man was not able to understand. For him the entire talk of the beggar was a puzzle. Even then he started with me towards the palace of the king. On the way, the beggar told him: "There are a few things which should be settled in advance so that there should be no quarrel before the king. That king is the one who will not leave a thing, whatever its cost, if he likes it. Therefore, it is also necessary to know whether you are ready or not to sell that thing?"

That young man said: "What treasure? What things?"

The beggar said: "For instance, your eyes? What will you charge for them? I can get you upto Rs.50,000/- for them from the king? Is that amount sufficient? Or, like your heart and mind? For them you can get even a lakh each."

That young man was surprised; and felt that the beggar was mad. He said: "Have you gone mad? Eyes? Heart? Mind? What is it all that you are talking about? I cannot sell them at any cost. And why I alone? Nobody can sell them".

The beggar started laughing and said: "Have I gone mad or you? When you have so many valuable things which you cannot sell even for lakhs, then why do you pretend to be poor? Use them. That treasure which is not used is empty even when it is full; and what is used is full even when it is empty. God gives treasures, immense treasures; but one has to search and dig them by oneself. There is no wealth bigger than life and one who does not see wealth even in that cannot find it any where else."

The night was past its middle. I got up and I told that young man: "Go and go to sleep; and tomorrow wake up a different man. Life is as we make it. That is man's own creation. We can make it dead or eternal as we like; and this depends on no one else except our own selves. Then, death will follow on its own. There is no need to invite it. Invite life. Call the great Light itself. That you can gain only through hard work, effort, resolve and constant application.

3.

One king was very famous. The good news of his charities had spread far and wide. His humility, renunciation, simple living and simplicity were praised by all people; and the result was that his pride knew no bounds. He was as far away from God as a man could be. How easy it is to rise in the eyes of man but how difficult it is to be near God! And one who is desirous of rising in the eyes of men, invariably falls down in the eyes of God; because he is just the opposite inside of what he appears on the outside. The physical eyes of man cannot enter that depth and therefore he falls to self-deception. But does not his inner sight also reach that depth? In the end, there is no value of the image he creates in the eyes of man. What is valuable is the image that unfolds before his own inner eyes. The same image of man, in greater nakedness, reflects itself in the mirror of God. In the end, what the man is before himself, he is also before God.

The fame of that king went on increasing; but his soul kept on drowning. The fame kept on spreading and the soul kept on shrinking. His branches were spreading but the roots were getting weak.

He had a friend. That friend was the Kubera of the day. Just as the rivers and rivulets meet in the sea, similarly several canals of wealth met in his treasure chest. He was entirely different from his king-friend. He would not part with a penny in the name of charity. He was very infamous.

The king and the rich man both became old. One was filled with pride, the other with remorse. Pride was giving pleasure and remorse was pricking the soul. As the death appeared nearer to the king, he was holding faster to his pride. He had something to hold. But the remorse of the rich man at last became a revolution in him. It could not be his support. It was necessary to give it up. But let us remember that remorse is also the reverse side of pride, and therefore that is also difficult to leave. Very often when it is turned up, it becomes pride. For the same reason the pleasure-seekers become saints and the greedy, the charitable and the cruel become pitiful. But basically there is no revolution in their souls.

That rich man went to a good teacher. There he told him: "I am perturbed. I am burning in fire. I want peace".

The good teacher asked: "Could you not find peace with so much of wealth, fame, power and ability? '

He said: "No. I have fully realised that there is no peace in wealth."

The good teacher then said: "Go and throw away your all to those from whom you have snatched it. Then you come to me. Come to me after you have become simple and poor."

The rich an did it. When he came back the good teacher asked

"How now?"

He said: "Now I have no support except yourself."

But that good teacher was very strange. We might say he was mad. He turned out that poor rich man out of his hut and closed his doors. The night was dark and the forest was lonely. In that forest there was no other shelter except that hut.

The rich man had thought that he had returned after doing something big. But what was this welcome, what was this reception he got.

The collection of wealth was found useless; but the renunciation of wealth also went waste.

That night he slept under a tree without support. He had now no support, no friend, no home. He had neither wealth nor power; neither collection nor renunciation and when he got up in the morning he found that he was submerged in peace which cannot be described in words. The mind without support finds the support of God without any difficulty.

He ran to fall on the feet of the good teacher. But he found that the good teacher himself fell down on his feet.

That good teacher embraced him and said: ' It is easier to give up wealth but difficult to give up renunciation. But he alone who can give up renunciation can really give up wealth. It is easier to renounce the world but difficult to give up teacher. But he who can give up the teacher also can find the great Teacher. Whether it is the support of wealth or of renunciation, of remorse or of pride of the world or of saintliness, in fact wherever there is support, there is obstruction in the way to God. As soon as the other supports fall off the supreme support is gained. Whether I look out for the support of wealth or of religion, as long as I search for support, I am only searching for protection for the pride. As soon as I give up that support, as soon as I become supportless and unprotected, the mind gets submerged in the basic existence of the self. This is peace, this is salvation, this is Nirvana. Do you want to find something else also?

That man, who was now neither the master of wealth nor poor, said: 'No. The very thought of possession was a mistake. I was lost only on account of that. Whatever is to be found has already been found. Only in the race of possession the ever-found was lost. Now I do not want peace nor even God. I am also not there, and what exists is peace itself, God and salvation.

4.

I was sitting among a circle of old men. They were all pensioners. and they were busy talking to each other in vain about this world and the other. Otherwise, they called it by the name of a talk on religion. In a way, it was true because what we call scriptures are also full of the same type of worthless gossip. Sometimes, I start feeling that perhaps the so-called scriptures were created by those old pensioners.

If religion is something, it is the life itself. What relation has it with useless theories? If religion is something it is the realization of the self. What relation has it with useless gossip?

But the scriptures are all full of words and the minds which are called religious keep on travelling in dreams in the skies. Scriptures and precepts do not allow a passage for the entry of religion in their minds. What is a religious mind?

My definition of a religious mind is that it should be free from all types of words, precepts and thoughts.

A religious mind is not an imaginary mind. On the contrary, there is no other realization which is more realistic and which stands on the solid base of truth.

I was listening to the discussion of old men with great pleasure, when a saint came there. They were discussing how salvation w as gained, by how much of effort in how many lives. The saint also jumped into this discussion. Without doubt he had a greater right and therefore his voice was the loudest. They were swearing by the scriptures and nobody was prepared to listen to or to accept the views of the other. One old man was of the opinion that after severe penance of hundreds of lives salvation is gained. Another thought that for salvation penance for hundreds of lives was not at all necessary; that can be gained by the grace of God. A third one said that because non-salvation is an illusion, the question of destroying it with penance does not arise. With one glimpse of knowledge it disappears like the snake that we imagine in a rope.

Then someone asked me: "What do you think?" What could I say? I was hiding myself in a corner lest somebody's eyes should catch me. I have no knowledge of scriptures. Fortunately, I have not made the mistake of going in that direction. Therefore, even when I was asked I kept quiet. But soon after, someone asked again: "Why do you not say something?" Even if I wanted to say something, what could I say? Where there were so many persons to speak I was the only one to listen. Even then I kept quiet. Perhaps my very silence started speaking and at last all of them were attracted to me. Perhaps they were all tired and wanted to rest.

When I was so caught, I had to say something. I told a story: "In a village there was a custom that whenever a young man was married, either he or his side had to spend at least Rs. 5000/- for the marriage. That village was very rich and no marriages were performed there for less. Even in the scriptures of that village this was written. Nobody had read those scriptures, but this was the saying of the priest of that village. And who could question the priest? He remembered by rote all the scriptures written in some *lingua franca* of the past, and scriptures have all along been axiomatic. What is there is the truth. What else could be the symbol of truth? To be in the scriptures is the sign of truth. But it so happened once that a young man performed his marriage with Rs. 500/- only, and his bride also came. Undoubtedly, that young man must have been a revolutionary; otherwise how could he do so? The villagers asked: "How many rupees you spent?" He said : "Five hundred". Then the village Panchayat was called and the Panchs told him, "It is all wrong. A marriage cannot be performed without spending Rs. 5000/-." The young man laughed and said: "Whether a marriage can be performed with Rs. 500/- or not is meaningless You keep on discussing. I have got my wife and I am happy".

After saying so, the young man went away to his house.

I also got up and told those old men "Friends, Good-bye. You carry on your discussions. I will make a move now".

5.

Man is all alone. He is in darkness. He is without support. He is unsafe and afraid. This alone is his worry. The way to get rid of it is religion. Religion is fundamentally the way of working in fearlessness.

But the religions, only in name, are most afraid of the fearlessness itself. Their support and life itself is the 'fear' in the hearts of men. Fear itself is their food and life. The fearlessness is the end of their life. The fear in men has been exploited a good deal, and in this exploitation religions have not been far behind; perhaps they have been foremost. With the support of fear the supernatural beings exist; with the support of fear does also the god of religions. The supernaturals, supported by fear, have merely threatened men but, even so, this has never been more than a game for their pleasure. But the fear supported God, has killed the man outright. His game has been very costly. Life has got entangled in the nets of fear, and how could pleasure be there where there was fear and fear alone? How could love be there? How could peace be there? How could truth be there? Pleasure is the offshoot of fearlessness. Fear is death. Fearlessness is eternal life.

That the supernaturals live on fear could be understood; but that God should also live on it is very unseemly.

And if God also subsists on fear, then there could be no way to get out of the clutches of the supernaturals.

I say: "God has no relation to fear. Most certainly, under the cover of God, some one else is exploiting this fear. Religion is not in the hands of the religious people. It is said, that whenever a discovery of truth is made the Satan is the first to take hold of it. The souls in which the religion is manifested, and those which deal in religion, are not only different but are basically opposed. Religion has all alone been in the hands of its enemies; and if this fact is not realised while there is time still, the future of man will not be good or worthy of a welcome.

Religion has to be saved not from the irreligious, but from the so-called religious people; and without doubt this job is more difficult and troublesome.

As long as religion is based on fear, it cannot be real religion. God's basis is love. God has no truce with fear. Man needs the god of love.

There is no other way to God except love. Fear is not only wrong, but it is also killing; because where there is fear there is hatred; where there is fear, there love is impossible.

Religion wanted to live on fear and therefore its temple gradually got shattered. Temples are for love. Temples of fear are impossible. Fear has no temples; it has only prisons. I ask: "Are the temples of religion, temples or prisons?"

If religion is fear, temples will be prisons. If religion is fear, God himself cannot be more than the chief officer of the Prisons.

What is religion? Fear of sin? of punishment? of hell? or of greed? -- of good deeds, of reward or heaven?

No. Religion is neither fear nor greed. Greed is only an extension of fear.

Religion is fearlessness. Religion is freedom from all fears.

There is an old incident. Two brothers lived in a town. They were the wealthiest in that town. Perhaps

the name of the town was the 'Town of Darkness'. The elder brother was very religious. Daily and regularly, he would go to the temple. He would give charities and do good deeds. He would listen to religious discourses and discussions. He would sit in the company of good people and the saints. Because of him there was a gathering of the saints daily in that house. On account of his attention to God and the saints he had become entitled to heavens in the other world. This was that the good men and the saints explained to him, and this was written in the scriptures also because those scriptures were also made by the group of those good men and saints. On the one hand, he exploited wealth and on the other he would give charities and do good things. Heaven cannot be attained without charities. There is no wealth without exploitation. There is wealth from the opposite of religion and there is religion from wealth. He exploited others, the good men and the saints exploited him; and the exploiters have always been good friends. But he always pitied his younger brother. He was no good at collecting money and consequently was getting unable to collect religion either. His behaviour, full of love and truth, was coming in the way of his reaching God. Then, he was neither going to the temple nor did he know the A, B, C, of the scriptures. His condition was definitely pitiable and his account in the other world was blank. He used to avoid the good men and the saints also, as people would avoid infectious diseases. If the saints entered the house from one gate, he would go out from the other. His religious brother used to request many saints to change the heart of his irreligious brother. But there could be a change only if he would stay near the saints. He would not stay. But one day a full-fledged and a real saint came there. No one knows how many irreligious people he had converted into the religious. He was an adept in the theories of peace, persuasion, threat and division. It was his profession to convert people to religion. It is on such saints that the foundations of religion rest. Otherwise, religion would have disappeared long ago. When the elder brother repeated his request to him also, he said: "Do not worry. That fool will now be in trouble. I will now see that he remembers God. What I say, I always fulfil". Saying so, he took up his stick and accompanied the elder brother. He was a wrestler in the past. Thereafter, finding saintliness as a better profession than wrestling, he became a saint. He caught hold of the younger brother immediately on arrival. Not only did he catch him, but he felled him down on the ground and sat down on his chest. That young man was not able to understand anything. He was speechless out of surprise. Even so he said: "Sir, what is this?" The saint said: "Change of heart". That young man laughed and said; 'Please leave this aside. Is this a way to change the heart?" Please take care. You may not get hurt in the body; The saint said: "we do not believe in the body; we believe in God. Say 'Ram' and then alone I will leave you. Otherwise, you will find no one worse than I". The saint was very generous and, therefore, in the interest of the young man he descended to the level of thrashing him. That young man said: "What relation is there between fear and God? and does God have a name? I will not say 'Ram' like this whether I live or not" and then he pushed down the saint. After his fall, the saint said: "Wonderful, Wonderful!! You have said what you had to say!!! Even in saying that I will not say 'Ram', you have uttered his name. His brother was very angry with him because the saint was toppled; but he was very much pleased with the saint. He had made his atheist brother utter the name of God. The glory of the name of 'Ram' is so great that uttering his name once even by mistake will take a person beyond the sea of this life. That day he gave a feast to the whole town. After all, his younger brother had turned religious!

6.

Believers in one god have broken the idols of the other god. In truth, it is nothing new. It has been happening all along. Only men are not rivals of one another, even their Gods are. In fact, the gods that man creates cannot be very much different from what they themselves are. One temple stands against another because one man is opposed to another. One scripture is the enemy of another because one man is the enemy of the other. As the man is, so is his religion. Where the man is, there is his God also. Therefore, religions, instead of fostering friendship, have become the fools of rivalries,; and instead of filling this world with love, they have filled it with the poison of enmity and discord.

I had just returned after hearing the news of the breaking of idols when some of those whose idols had been broken came to me. They were full of very genuine anger. although no anger is good, even then they said their anger was genuine and unless they broke the temples of their opponents they would not rest. It was a question of saving their religion. When I started laughing, they were surprised. Surely, this was not the time to laugh. They were very serious and in their view what else could be more serious than a threat to religion!

I asked those friends: "Do you understand the language of the Satan?" One of them asked: "What language is that?"

They understood the language of the scriptures but not that of the Satan. Although without understanding the language of the Satan the scriptures themselves become the scriptures of Satan.
I told them a story:

A boat was going to a distant land. Among other travellers there sat a poor beggar also. Some mischievous persons were teasing that beggar in all ways. When he was sitting in the night-prayer, they thought that at that time he would not be able to do anything and they started beating his head with shoes. He was in prayer and the tears of love were coming out of his eyes. Then there came a voice from the sky: "My dear, If you say I will upturn the boat". Those persons became nervous. Other travellers were also upset. The recreation was getting costly. They all fell down at the feet of the beggar and started apologizing to him. When the beggar's prayers came to an end he got up and spoke to those men: "Do not be worried". Then he lifted up his face to the sky and said: "My dear God, in what language of the Satan are you talking? If you want to play the game of turning up, turn the intellect of these people. What use will it be to turn over the boat?" There was a voice from the sky once again: "I am very much pleased. You have rightly recognized the fact. The earlier voice was not mine. He who can recognize the voice of Satan can alone recognize my voice also."

7.

"What is the most essential factor in search of truth?

I said: "Courage -- courage to know the reality in the self. To know oneself as one is, is most essential. That is very difficult. But without that there is no understanding of the truth. What else is the greater penance than knowing oneself without cover and in nakedness? But that is the price one has to pay for attainment of truth. From that only commences the desire of man for truth. Being true to the self itself is the manifestation of the intense thirst for truth. How can he, who binds himself to the shore of falsehood, row his boat across the sea of truth? The shore of falsehood will have to be given up. That shore itself is an obstacle to travel to the truth. That shore itself is the bondage. True, there is safety on that shore and the very desire for safety is the fort of falsehood. In our travel to the truth there should be no love for safety. On the other hand, there should be the unbeatable courage to discover the unknown. He who does not possess the courage to be unsafe, cannot discover the unknown. Without accepting the challenge of being unsafe, no one can either throw off the artificial covers nor can he be free from those convictions which he has put on for safety. Is it not for the sake of safety that we appear what we are not? Are not all these deceptions merely our plans for safety? What are all these civilizations and cultures of ours?The proud looks like the humble; the greedy looks like the renouncer; the exploiter indulges in gifts; a killer has taken up the cover of non-violence; and the minds filled with hatred talk the language of love. This self-deception is very easy. When has acting in dramas been difficult? Then, in the market of culture, the good looking toys have always been sold at cheap rates; but may it be remembered that a bargain which is cheap on the surface proves very costly in the long run, because he who hides himself among the toys gets away and away from the truth. Between truth and himself an unbridgeable gulf is created, because his soul is always afraid of loosing its cover. Then he goes on hiding himself: covers over covers and masks on masks. Falsehood does not come alone, its armies come with it for its protection. Such a net of falsehood and fear spreads out that it becomes impossible to lift our eyes above it. And how can a person, who suffers from the fear of losing his own artificial masks, muster strength to uncover the vessel containing the truth? That power is gained only by the courage to uncover himself. A fearful mind is the enemy of the vision of truth. Who is the friend in that direction? Fearlessness is the friend; and fearlessness of mind is gained only by him who himself can laY bare the truth about himself and becomes free from fear. Fear keeps on increasing by covering the self and the soul becomes powerless. But if you uncover yourself and see, then fear gets drowned in the light of that knowledge and you discover new and several sources of power. It is this that I call courage; the power to uncover the self and to know it is courage. That is unavoidable for the attainment of truth. That is the first step towards Brahma. There is a very interesting story: --

A young man reached the hermitage of Rishi Haridrumat Gautam. He wanted to know the truth. He had a desire to know the Brahma. He placed his head on the feet of the Rishi and said, "Oh; Teacher, I have come in search of truth. Be kind to me and teach me the knowledge of Brahma. I am blind and I want light."
The name of that young man was Satyakama.

The Rishi asked him: "Son, what is your Gotra? Who is your father? What is his name?"

That young man had no knowledge of his father. Nor did he know his gotra. He went to his mother,

asked her and returned. And what his mother told him he repeated to the Rishi. He said: "Oh! god! I do not know my Gotra. Nor do I know my father. My mother also does not know my father. I asked her, and then she said that in her youth she was playing with many respectable persons and used to please them. She does not know from whom I was born. The name of my mother is Jabali. Therefore I am Satyakama Jabal. This is what she has asked me to tell you also'!.

Haridrumat was very much moved by the simple true story. He embraced that young man and said: "My dear, you are definitely a Brahmin. So much faith in truth is the very symptom of a Brahmin. You will definitely be able to find the Brahma because to him who has the courage to be true to himself, truth itself will come searching at his doors".

8.

I call the wheel of life, going round on the axle of ambition, as hell. It is the fever of ambition that poisons life. Among the biggest of diseases and mental troubles that man is aware of, there is no disease bigger than ambition; because the mind which is disturbed with the winds of ambition is not destined to have place, music and bliss. He is not in himself; and peace, music and bliss are the results of being in himself. One who is not within the self is diseased. Being within the self alone is healthy.

A young lady asked what is the root of this ambition?

I said; "inferiority complex. A feeling of poverty".

Truly, inferiority complex and ambition appear to be opposed to each other. But are they really contradictory? No. They are not contradictory. But they are the two ends of the same feeling. What is inferiority complex on the one end is ambition on the other. Inferiority itself becomes ambition in its attempt to become free from the self. That is a well-dressed inferiority. But even after putting on the most valuable clothes it is neither eliminated nor destroyed. It may be that it goes out of sight of others. But the self constantly keeps seeing it. While covered in clothes a person does not remain naked for others, but for himself his nakedness continues as before. This is the reason that those whose ambitious successes dazzle the eyes of others, will remain worried within themselves and keep planning for bigger successes. Their inner inferiority complex does not get destroyed by success. Every new success comes to them as a new challenge for further successes. In this way, those successes which they had taken for solutions prove only the harbingers of newer problems; and whenever a life-problem is caught in a wrong way this is the result. The solutions of problems come as bigger problems in themselves.

It is important to remember that covering up a disease is no escape from it. This way diseases do not go: they only get nourished. The mind, troubled with the inferiority complex, gets filled up with ambition in its attempt to cover and forget it. It is also easy to forget oneself in the feeling of ambition. Then whether this ambition is worldly or for salvation makes no difference. Ambition is intoxicating. Its intoxication brings deep self-forgetfulness. But once a person becomes used to intoxication or to a dose of intoxication, he does not get intoxicated. Therefore, mind needs stronger and stronger doses of intoxicants and it needs new ones too. Therefore ambitions keep on increasing, there is no end to them. They have a beginning, but no end. But when a person gets bored with worldly ambitions, or when his death comes near, then the so-called religious ambitions start. They are also illusory. Their intoxication is deeper; because their attainment is not apparent; he fear of their getting broken is also less.

As long as a person tries to keep separate from the reality of self, he in some form or the other, suffers from the fever of ambition In his ambition to be different from the self, he tries to cover and forget it. But is it the same thing to have a fact covered and to become free from it? Is the forgetfulness and giving up of a fact the same? No. Forgetting the inferiority complex and getting free from it are not the same. This is a very unwise reaction. Therefore, as you proceed with the treatment the disease keeps on growing. Every success of an ambitious mind is self-killing; because to the fire of ambition it serves as fuel. Success is achieved, but the inferiority does not diminish. Therefore, bigger successes become essential and unavoidable. Basically, this tantamounts to an increase in inferiority complex.

The entire history of mankind is full of such diseased minds. What else are Tamberlaine, Alexander and Hitler? But kindly do not laugh on these views; because it is not civil to laugh at the sick. It is undesirable to laugh for another reason; because the germs of their sickness are present in us all. We are also inheritors from them. Not only individuals, the entire humanity is sick with ambition and, therefore, that big disease

escapes our attention. In my opinion, an unavoidable symptom of mental health is an ambition-free life. Ambition is a disease and, therefore, it is destructive. Diseases are always fellow-travellers of death. Ambition is destruction. It is violence. It is hatred coming from a diseased mind; it is jealousy. It is a chronic struggle between man and man. It is war. Even the ambition for salvation is destructive. That is violence against self. It becomes enmity with the self itself. Worldly ambition is violence against others; ambition for salvation is violence against the self. Where there is ambition there is violence. It is another matter whether it is outward or inward. Violence in every state and form is always destructive. Therefore, only those realizations can be creative which are free from healthy and calm minds. A healthy mind is centred in the self, and the race for being something different is not there. In the smoke of being something different the individual is not able to know what he is; and not to know the self is that basic and central weakness from which all inferiority complexes are born.

There is no other salvation from this weakness except the knowledge of the self. Not ambitions but the knowledge of the self alone frees from this want; and for that it is absolutely necessary to eliminate ambitions from the mind.

I am reminded of an anecdote between Tamberlaine and Baizad. King Baizad got defeated in a battle and was brought before the conqueror Tamberlaine. On seeing him Tamberlaine suddenly started laughing loudly. Thereupon the insulted Baizad lifted his head proudly and said: "Tamberlaine, do not be so proud of your victory in the battle. Remember, he who laughs at the defeat of others has one day to shed tears on his own defeat."

King Baizad was one-eyed and Tamberlaine had only one leg. On hearing the words of one eyed Baizad, lame Tamberlaine laughed twice as much and said: "I am not so foolish as to laugh on this small victory. I am laughing at our condition, yours and mine! See, you are one-eyed and I am lame! I was laughing at the thought as to why God grants kingdoms to you and me who are one-eyed and lame!"

I want to tell Tamberlaine who is asleep in his grave: This is not the fault of God. In fact, except the lame and the one-eyed, none else is eager for the kingdoms."

And is it not true? Is it not true that the day when man's mind is healthy there will be no kingdoms? Is it not true that those who become healthy have always lost their kingdoms?

Man wants to run away whenever he finds any inferiority in himself. He starts running in the direction exactly opposite to it; and here comes the mistake, because inferiority is no more than an indication of inner poverty. In the depth, every person suffers from inner poverty. One emptiness is felt by all. Attempts are made to fill up this inner emptiness by outer gains, but how can it be possible to fill up the pit of inner emptiness from the outside? That which is exterior is unable for the same reason to fill up the interior. After all, everything is outside: wealth, status, qualities, power, religion, goodness, renunciation, knowledge, God, salvation. Then what is inside? Except that poverty, that emptiness, that nothingness, there is nothing inside. Therefore, to run away from that nothingness is to run away from the self. Running away from them is running away from the existence of self. The way lies not running from it, but in living with it. For that person who takes up courage to live and be awake, that emptiness is filled up. For him that emptiness itself proves to be the great salvation. In that nothingness exists everything. In that emptiness is existence. That existence itself is God.

9.

I am extremely surprised to see you all worried about life. Life is not known by thinking alone; it can be understood only by living it in full. There is no other way to know the truth. Wake up and live. Wake up and move. Truth is not something dead so that it could be found out without effort. That is an extremely live current. He alone can find it who moves with it freely and without bondage. In long term thinking we often lose what is at hand, while what is at hand is the truth and what is at a distance is hidden in it. Is it not unavoidable to discover what is at hand in order to find out what is at a distance? Does not the entire future exist in the present movement? Does not the smallest step contain in itself the biggest journey ahead?

A simple farmer was going to the hills for the first time in his life. Although those hills were not very far away from his village, even then he had never been able to go up to them. The summits of those hills, covered with greenery, could be seen from his fields, and very often the desire to see them from a close quarter would become very strong in him. But for one reason or the other, the visit had been postponed and he had not been able to go there. Last time, he was detained for the simple reason that he had no lamp with

him, and it was necessary to go out in the night itself to reach the hills. The difficult climb of the hills was all the more difficult after the sunrise. But now he had brought a lamp also. and in his excitement of going to the hills he had no sleep at night. He got up at two O'clock in the night and started for the hills. But immediately after coming out of the village he hesitated and stopped. He developed a worry and a suspicion in his mind. Immediately on coming out of the village he saw that it was the new-moon night and it was stark darkness all round. No doubt he had a lamp with him, but the light of that lamp would not show beyond ten steps and the climb was about ten miles long. He thought that he had to go ten miles while the light, that he carried, could show only up to ten steps. How could it suffice? And was it advisable to proceed in that stark darkness with the light of that small candle? This would be like embarking on a sea in a very small boat. He kept sitting outside the village to await the sunrise. But about the same time he saw another old man passing by him towards the hills. He carried even a smaller lamp in his hand. When he stopped the old man and narrated his doubt to him the old man started laughing loudly and said: "Mad man, you move for ten pace to begin with. Move as much distance as you can see. Then you will start seeing the same much again. If you can see up to one step, you can go round the entire world with its help. That young man understood, got up and moved; and before the sun was out he was on the hills.
The advice of that old man is worth remembering even on the path of life.
I also want to say the same thing to you.

Friends, why do you sit tight? Get up and move. Not he who thinks but he who moves, can reach; and may it be remembered that so much discretion, so much light, is possessed by every one as could show the distance for ten steps ahead. And that is enough. That is enough to reach God.

10.

Love is power; and he alone who lives by love lives in fact.

Where there is love there is God, because love is the light produced by God's presence.

It may be remembered that whenever your mind is full of hatred, you become powerless and your relations with God become weak.

It is for this reason that out of anger, hatred and jealousy are born unhappiness and remorse. The state of remorse is born when one's own roots are separated from the existence of the whole.

Love fills you with that happiness, bliss with that music and pity with that fragrance which does not belong to this earth.

Why?

Because by going through them, you become so close to the universal soul, because through them you find a place in the heart of God, because through them you do not remain your self but God himself starts manifesting through you.

Therefore I say that in life he who can find the unbreakable and unending love, finds everything.

I am reminded of an instance. Mohammed with his disciple Ali was passing on some route. An enemy of Ali came and stopped him and he started insulting him. Ali patiently listened to his abuses. His eyes showed love and prayer. He kept on listening to the poisoned talk of his enemy as if the latter was praising him. His patience was superb. But at last he also lost it, and he came down to the level of the enemy and started giving him tit for tat. Slowly his eyes were full of anger and the clouds of hatred and revenge started thundering in his heart. His hand had already reached the sword. Mohammed was uptil then sitting calm and watching all this. Suddenly he got up and moved off in some Another direction leaving Ali and his enemy on that spot. At this, Ali was very much surprised and also felt a little aggrieved against Mohammed. Later on, when Mohammed met, he asked him: "What was this behaviour of yours? The enemy confronted me, and leaving me in the lurch you came away! Was it not like leaving me in the jaws of death?" Mohammed. said: "Dear one, that man was undoubtedly very violent and cruel and his words were also full of high anger. But I was very happy I saw you in peace and love. At that time, I saw that ten bodyguards sent by God were defending you and his good wishes were raining on you. You were safe on account of love and forgiveness; but as soon as your heart, giving up pity, became hard and your eyes started producing the flames of revenge, I saw that those heavenly bodyguards had left you. At that time it was only right that I should also leave you. God himself had left your company.

11.

I ask every one what he is thinking about life. The meaning and value of life is hidden in the

investigation of life itself.

If he is searching only for pearls and stones, then how can the value of his life be more than what he is searching for?

But most of the people become small in the investigation of the small, and in the end find that they have wasted the wealth of life in search of such wealth as, in fact, is no wealth at all.

It is desirable that before we start on a journey we find out where we want to reach, why we want so and also whether we will be able to tolerate the difficulties and hard labour that will be involved in the journey to the object.

He who does not think before starting, often finds that either he does not reach anywhere at all or if he reaches somewhere then he does not find that place worth reaching at all.

I want that such a mistake does not happen in your life because it destroys the whole life itself.

Life is short. Power is limited. Time is little. Therefore, only those who move after careful thinking, and with care and caution, can reach somewhere.

There was a beggar. His name was Shivli. He was on a journey. On the way, he saw a young man running fast and asked him: "Friend, where are you running away?" That young man said without stopping: "To my home". Thereafter Shivli put him a rather strange question. He asked: "Which home?"

I also ask you the same question. You are running away. All are running away. I ask: "Where are you running away?"

Could this entire race not be planned?

Is it not that you are running because all others are running? Without knowing where you have to reach?

I wish in reply to this question you could say the same thing which that young man had told Shivli; and then my whole being will start dancing with happiness.

That young man had said: "There is only one home. The house of God. I am in search of the same".

Doubtless, the rest is all dream. The search for any other home is a dream. Home is only one; real home is only one, the house of God and he who searches for it has to go into himself because he is hidden in the self.

Is there any other house than the house of God?

And can God be found anywhere except in the self.

If I were in place of Shivli. I would have asked that running young man one more question. I do not know what answer he would have given. But let me tell you the question itself.

I would ask him: "Friend, if you want to find God why are you running away? Where are you running away? How will you find him by running away who exists right here. Is not the desire to find him in the future an illusion; Him, who exists in the present and now? And he who exists inside can only be lost by running away. To find him, is it not desirable that you should stop, stay and search within yourself?"

12.

Do not search for religion; search for yourself. Religion will then automatically come to you.

Does religion exist in scriptures?

No. Religion does not exist in scriptures. Scriptures are dead and religion is a living entity. Now can that be found in the scriptures?

Does religion exist in sects?

No. Religion does not exist even in sects. Sects are based on unions and religion has an absolutely independent identity of its own. For that it is not necessary to go outside; but you have to move inside.

Religion exists in every breath of the self. All that we lack is the sight to uncover and see it.

Religion exists in every drop of blood of the self. We lack the courage and determination to search it out.

Religion is here like the sun; but you have to open your eyes.

Religion is life; but you have to rise above the graveyard of the body.

Religion is not lifeless. Therefore, do not sleep. Wake up and move. He who sleeps loses it. He who moves on reaches it. He who is awake finds it.

A king was in search of the highest religion of the world. He had grown from youth to old age. But his research had not been completed. How could it have been completed? Life is short and such research is foolish. Even if life were endless the highest religion could not be searched; because in fact religion is religion and that is one. For this reason, what could be high and low, what could be worst and best, about it?

Because religions are not many, the search for the highest could not be successful. Where there are not many, there is only one, there is no scope for comparison or weighment. Nor is there any method for doing so. That king was searching for the highest religion but living in the lowest irreligion. When he could not find the true religion, the question of taking life in its direction did not arise. Could anyone ever move in darkness and in the unknown? Nobody asks this question about the opposite of religion; but about religion there will hardly be anybody who does not ask it. Nobody ever thinks or makes a search about irreligion. That has to be lived while religion has to be searched. Probably this so-called search is a way to live in the opposite of religion and avoid living in religion itself.

Nobody ever told the king about it. The learned, the saints and the philosophers of different religions used to come to him. They quarrelled with one another. They used to show one another's faults. They used to prove that the others were in ignorance. The king used to be pleased with it. In this way, religion itself was an illusion and ignorance in his eyes and he could find support for living in the opposite of it. It was difficult to win over that king on the side of religion. Because whoever took sides were themselves not in favour of religion. Groups, sects and religious institutions are always on their own sides. They have nothing to do with religion. They could not have. Only he who gives up all sides can belong to religion. Without giving up sides it is difficult to belong to religion. Religious sects are ultimately enemies of religion and friends of its opposite.

But the king did not stop his research. It had become a play for him; and even the Opposite of religion began to bring to him pain, cares and misery. As death started approaching and the harvest time of life came near, he became restless. But he was not prepared to accept anything except the highest, internally faultless and the complete religion. He was adamant; and until perfect religion was clear to him he was determined not to move even one step of life towards it. Years after years went by, and on his own he was getting himself deeper in the mud. At last, his death came close at doors.

One day a young beggar came to his door and asked for alms, and finding the king extremely worried, depressed and perturbed, asked him the reason. The king told him: "What could you do even after knowing it? The big, big scholars, saints and mendicants have not been able to help me". That beggar said: "It is possible that their bigness itself was a handicap for them, and then the scholars have never been able to do anything. Are the saints and mendicant, who are identified only by their clothes, really the saints and mendicants who matter?" The king looked at that beggar with attention. The king had in his eyes something which was not in the eyes of the beggar. That something can be seen only in the eyes of the king. In the meantime, that beggar spoke again: "I can do nothing. In fact, I do not exist. But he who exists can do a lot". What he said was really wonderful. He was entirely different from the thousands who came to convince the king. The king started thinking who this man was in this poor dress, but outwardly he said: "I want to search out the highest religion and make life religious; but this has not been possible and, therefore, I am very unhappy now towards the end of my life.

Which religion is the highest?" That beggar started laughing loudly and said: "Oh king! You wanted to put the cart before the horse, and therefore you are unhappy. Life does not become religious after searching out religion; is found out only after life becomes religious religion. And what madness was it that you wanted to search out the highest religion? Even the search of religion itself was enough. It is only religion that exists. Highest religion? I have never heard of it. These words are meaningless. Nothing remains to be added to qualify religion. There is only a circle. There is nothing like a full circle; because what is not a full circle is not a circle at all. Its being a circle implies its fullness. The very existence of religion implies the truth of its being impartial and faultless. And those who come to you to prove the highest religion are either not less mad than you are or they are hypocrites. He who knows knows only religion and not the religions.

The king was deeply moved and touched the beggar's feet. The beggar said: "Kindly leave my feet. Do not bind them. I have come here to free your feet also. Please come to the other side of the river outside your kingdom. There itself I can point my finger to the religion." Both of them went to the river-bank. The best boats of the capital were called out but that beggar would show one fault or the other in each one of them. At last the king became worried. He said to the beggar: 'Oh, great soul! we have to cross only a small river. This can be crossed even by swimming. Let us forget these boats. Let us go and swim it over. Why should we waste our time?"

As if the beggar was waiting for it, he said to the king: "Oh king! I also want to say the same thing. Why are you worried about the boats of religious sects? Is it not desirable that we should swim over ourselves to God? In fact, there is no boat of religion. Boats are named only for the profession of the boatmen. The only way is self-swimming. Truth can be found out only by self-effort. Nobody else can give it. One has to swim

in the sea of truth by himself. There is no other support. Those who look out for support get drowned near the coast itself, and those who take up courage to swim for themselves cross it over even after a little drowning.

13.

A child asked me: "I want to become like the Buddha. Can you show me the way to reach my ideal?"

That boy was very aged. He had seen at least sixty springs. But he who wants to become like others is still a child and has not yet become mature.

Is it not the sign of maturity of a man that, instead of being like others, he should wish to be like himself? And if somebody wants to become like another, will he ever become so?

A person can only become like himself. It is impossible to be like others.

If I call that old man a 'boy, you might laugh. But if you probe into it, you will not laugh but weep, because you will find that childish mentality exists even in yourself. Do not you yourself want to be like some one else? Do you have the courage and maturity in you to be like your own self? If everybody is mature, then the question of following some one does not arise. Is it not because of the childlike mentality that the following and the followers, the disciple and the teacher, come into existence? And remember that the intellect that wants to follow is not only immature, but also blind.

What did I tell that old boy?

I told him: "Friend, he who wants to become like someone else loses himself. Every seed contains in itself its own tree and so also each individual. There is no other way to be anything except one's own self. In an attempt to be something else, it is possible that the individual may not become what he could have been. Search out what you are; and the way to develop lies in what you can be. Other than that there is no ideal for anybody. In the name of ideals persons get deflected from the path of self-development; they reach nowhere. I see suicides behind the cover of ideals and there could be nothing but suicides. What shall I do whenever I will try to be like some one else? I will kill my own self; I will suppress myself: I will hate myself. Thus there will be suicide and hypocrisy; because it will be an acting to show what I am not, to look and to demonstrate what I am not. As soon as duality develops in individuality, hypocrisy sets in. Wherever there is self-contradiction in personality there is falsehood, there is irreligion; and it is only natural that such an unnatural attempt should bring pain, worry and repentance. The excess of such tensions becomes a hell for men. Except the ideal, born out of the self-born truth, self-born possibilities, and the discipline which automatically follows like its shadow, everything else makes a man ugly and deformed. Frames or ideals and discipline, imported from outside, bring about suicide. Therefore, I say: "Search for yourself and find yourself. It is the door of God, only those are welcome who find themselves. Through that door the real 'Ram' may pass but the 'Ram of Ram-Lila cannot. Whenever some one, inspired by the external ideals, wants to mould himself, he behaves like the 'Ram' of Ram-Lila. It is different that some may succeed more, some less. But in the end the more successful he is the farther away he is from the self. The success of the 'Rams' Or Ram-Lila is, in fact a, failure of the self. Ram, Buddha or Mahavir cannot be taken up as covers and whoever puts them on, has neither music, nor independence, nor beauty, nor truth in him individuality. God will give him the same treatment as a king of Smarta gave to a man who had become so adept in imitating the voice of a bulbul that he had forgotten the voice of man. That person was very famous and people from far and wide came to listen to him. He wanted to demonstrate his skill even before he king. After great difficulty he could get the permission to appear before him. He had thought that the king would give him praise and honour him with reward. This expectation of his was not unjustified after the praise and rewards he had been getting from others. But what did the king tell him? The king said: "Gentleman, I have heard the bulbul itself singing, and I expect you to sing not the songs of bulbul but the songs for which you have been born. For songs of the bulbul, bulbuls are enough. You go and prepare your own song and when vou have prepared it come to me. I will be ready to welcome you and rewards will also be ready for you." Surely, life is not to imitate others, but to develop the tree which is hidden in the seed of the self. Life is not imitation; it is an original creation.

14.

A temple is under construction. I pass by it and think: "The temples are many; perhaps the number of persons visiting them has gone down; but then why is this new temple being constructed? And this is not alone. There are many other temples under construction. Few temples are built everyday. Temples are constructed and the number of persons visiting them is going down. What is the mystery behind it? I

thought a lot, but could not get at the reason. Then I asked an old mason who was constructing that temple. I thought he might know the mystery behind the construction of many new temples because he had constructed many of them. That old man started laughing at my question and then he took me behind the temple where the stones were being chizzled. There the idols of God were also being made. I thought: Perhaps he would say that the temple was being constructed for those statues of God. But this would not satisfy my curiosity. Because then the question will be why these statues were being made. But no; I saw mistaken. He did not say anything about the statues. He left them behind and moved on. In the end, and after everything else, some artists were working on a stone. That old man showed me that stone and said: "It is for this that the temple is being constructed and temples have always been constructed for this". I was stunned and started repenting over my foolishness. Why could not think of it earlier. On that stone, they were engraving the name of the person who was getting the temple constructed.

Thinking about it I was returning homewards when I saw a procession on the way. Someone had renounced the world and taken to *sannyas*. The procession was in his honour. I also stood by the roadside and started seeing it. I looked at the face and the eyes of the person who had renounced. The emptiness common in the eyes of a Sannyasi was not there in his eyes. In them existed the same pride and same greatness which can be seen in the eyes of politicians; But could it be possible that I was mistaken and only the effect of the conversation with that old mason was working? But I know many other Sannyasis also. The subtle form of pride that you can see in them is difficult to find elsewhere. Perhaps any action produced by the mind of man is not above that pride. Unless you can get free from the mind, there is no salvation from the sense of greatness. Only a few days ago, a friend kept fasts for ten days. I was very much surprised to see his anxiety to advertise those fasts. But no, that was my mistake. That old mason had uncovered all the mistakes of my whole life. After the fast, that friend received lot of welcome and honour. I was also present there. There a gentleman whispered into my ears: "Poor fellow has borne the entire expenditure of this reception. I was startled that day; but because of that old man, I am wiser today and see no reason for surprise. On the contrary, one thought haunts me again and again. If advertisement is so useful in the world why will it not be in heaven? Will not the rule of heaven be the same as those of the world? After all, the heaven is also a creation of the same mind that creates the world. Is not the desire and conception of heaven the same as desire of the mind? Then what is this God? Is He not an invention of man's mind? He also feels insulted and angry, and out of revenge roasts his enemies in the fire of hell. He also feels happy through praise, saves his devotees from troubles and showers blessings on them. What is all this that he saves devotees from troubles and showers blessings on them? Is it not the reflection of man's mind? Then why will not advertising succeed in his world also? He should also be counting fame as a proof? After all, what else could be the yard-stick of man with him? I was telling the same thing to a sannyasi. And he became very angry: "What is all this you keep on thinking? No. Where is the need for advertisement in religion. All this is a game of ego. All This is a product of it. In ignorance, the self falls into pride". When he said so I accepted it. Renunciation leads to knowledge. and because he ha I renounced his all, he must have found knowledge. How could it be possible to doubt his words? But in a short time he reminded me two-three times that he had renounced property worth lakhs of rupees and become a sannyasi. In other words, he was not an ordinary sannyasi. The Yard-stick of renunciation is also money. I asked him: "When did you renounce all this? He said: "About 25 to 30 years ago". At that time the shine in his eyes was worth seeing. They say that renunciation brings a shine in the eye t May be it is said for this type of shine. I felt afraid and said to him: "Sir, perhaps your kick was not strong enough; otherwise, could the memory of that day be so green even after a lapse of 30 years?" What I feared ultimately did happen. HiS anger burst forth. But I consoled myself in the thought that this was an old habit of the sages. Was it not enough of compassion that he did not pour some sort of curse on me? At the time of my departure, I told him a story. I will repeat it to you. Think over it carefully. It is full of meaning.

A rich man offered ten thousand gold coins to Shri Nathji. But he started counting each gold coin before placing it in front of the idol. He would take them out of the bag with force and there would be a lot of tinkle. A crowd collected in the temple on hearing that tinkle. He started producing still more sound in counting the coins. As the crowd increased, his pleasure of renunciation increased. At last when he finished counting the coins and, with pride in his eyes, looked at the people assembled there, the priest told him: "Brother, take these coins away. Sri Nathji will not accept such offering". The rich man was surprised. He asked: "Why Sir?" The priest said: "Can love be demonstrated? Is prayer a thing to be demonstrated? But in

your heart there is the desire for advertisement. Such a desire is incapable to offer, such a desire is incompetent to renounce; such a desire is unqualified to love.

15.

"I want to forget myself in the Brahma. Pride is pain. I want to offer this pride to God. What shall I do?" a devotee asked me with great mental agitation. I know him. For years he has been sitting in the temple of God. With his head on the feet of God he keeps weeping for hours. His desire is very keen. But his direction is wrong. Because a person who accepts the 'I', becomes the 'I' on account of that acceptance itself. Out of this 'I', follows pain and then he wants to get rid of it and wants to offer himself to the care of God. But the central core of this offer is also the '1', because who is it that wants to offer? Who is it who wants to get rid of pain and trouble? Is it not the 'I' itself? Whose is this anxiety and urge for God for the supreme happiness and for salvation? Who is he that makes you run in the world and then also excites you for salvation? Is it not the 'I' itself? I ask: Is it possible that 'I' should give up myself. I want to offer away myself. Will not "mine" be involved in giving up myself? Is not my offer also 'mine'? Whatever is 'mine', gives birth to 'mine' or 'I'? Do not my wealth, my possession, my wife, my children produce this 'I'? My sannyasa, my renunciation, my offering, my service, my religion, my soul, my salvation also produce the 'I'. So long as any bit of the mine remains, so long 'I' is also perfectly intact.

Every action of the 'I', sin or piety, enjoyment or renunciation, strengthens the 'I'. By application or by offering, that alone is collected and strengthened.

Is there no way to give up the 'I'? Is there no method of renouncing it? There is no way or method of giving up, renouncing or offering the 'I', because whatever can be done ultimately proves to be life-giving for the 'I'. By action, by deeds or by resolve no one has ever gone out of the 'I' or can go out of it: because the resolve itself is 'I' in a small form. Resolve is the unripe form of 'I'. After ripening, it is transformed into 'I'. 'I' is the consolidated state of a resolve. Therefore, how could 'I' be given up with the help of resolve? And what are our attempts? Our offerings? Are they not all extensions of resolve?

Attempts at freedom from the 'I' by the 'I' itself are as foolish as trying to lift oneself up by catching hold of the laces of one's shoes. In fact, the 'I' cannot be given up; because if that exists, whatever else is there does not exist, could not exist; and if that does not exist, it does not; and then the question of its non-existence does not arise. Therefore, it is proper that the 'I' should be known. I say: not by surrender but by knowledge; not by meditation but by knowledge; not by renunciation but by knowledge; and the wonder of wonders is that when through application or surrender it gets nourished, by knowledge it cannot be found at all!

To know the 'I' in its perfection is to become free from it.

'I' cannot be given up because in reality it does not exist; and falsehoods have to be invented in vain to surrender what is not there.

'I' is an untruth. With a view to giving it up, another untruth of 'surrender' has to be invented and then to support the untruth of 'surrender' another untruth of 'God' has to be created in imagination; but from such untruths there is no salvation. On the other hand, bigger untruths are released.

There was a beggar. He found an orphan boy by the road side. That beggar brought him up and brought him to age. There was a graveyard just behind the beggar's hut; and that child was very naughty. Therefore, he would move away to graveyard by day or by night. To ensure that he did not go to the graveyard, the beggar told him. "Do not go there in the darkness. Ghosts reside there and they eat up men." Naturally, from that day onwards the child started fearing the graveyard and avoiding it. Then he went to the Gurukul. There also he felt afraid of loneliness and darkness. After several years he returned home. Now he was young man. But simultaneously his fear had also grown young. One night, the beggar asked him to cross the grave yard and go to the village for some job. But that young man started trembling at the very thought of crossing the graveyard at night and said: "How can I go there in darkness? That place is haunted by ghosts who eat up men?" The beggar laughed; he tied a talisman around his arm and said: "Go. Now the ghosts will not be able to harm you; because of this talisman God will always protect you and be with you; because of God the ghosts will not now be able to appear before you. With God near you, how could you fear the ghosts? So that young man went, and not finding the ghosts there, the power of God was easily proved to him. That way the ghosts disappeared but God came in, and God, which had been brought in to drive away the ghosts, could naturally be a bigger ghost only. That young man, with the help of God, could now get clear of the ghosts but he could not separate the talisman from himself even for a moment; It was inevitable for him to feel afraid of God which could terrify even the ghosts: He was afraid lest God should give up company for

some of his faults, sin, or crime. Otherwise, thereafter the ghosts would take their full revenge on him. For this reason, he started the worship and prayer of God. Not only did he start worshipping but simultaneously he had to fear also his representatives and brokers on the earth. On seeing all this, the beggar was upset. His remedy had proved to be a bigger malady. Poor ghosts were far better than this God. They used to tease in the graveyard alone in the darkness of the night; but this God was after him even in the light of the day. On one night of the new moon the beggar snatched way the talisman from the young man's arm and threw It away in the oven in front. The young man started trembling and his face grew pale. He would have fainted; but the beggar supported him and then narrated the whole story about the birth of ghosts and the invention of God to him. When he felt slightly convinced, the beggar took him to the graveyard. They searched every corner of the graveyard. The young man was surprised because there was no ghost anywhere there. That way disappeared the ghosts and also God. That young man felt relieved and free from fear. In fact a thorough search of ghosts and their abodes only leads to freedom from them.

'I produces pain, brings torture, gives birth to worries and produces unsafety and fear of death. Therefore, to find an escape from it, the idea of 'surrender' to God is invented. It is out of its fear that God and its devotion get born; while 'I' does not exist at all. So long as we do not search for it and know it, it exists. It has no existence except in ignorance; and how can that be offered which does not exist? If the ghosts do not exist what is there to escape from? Because the ghosts exist, God is needed. Because 'I' exists, surrender to God is necessary. Find out the ghosts of 'I'; and not the talisman for protection against it.

Dive inside yourself and find out where this 'I' exists. As soon as you start searching you will find that it does not exist. The graveyard is empty of ghosts. The existence of the self is empty of 'I', and then what is left over is God; what is experienced is surrender; and then what exists is Brahma.

16.

An old woman was very sick. As she was alone in the house she was in great difficulty. One day early in the morning two nice ladies, looking very religious, came to her. They had sandal marks on their hands and also a rosary of beads. They started serving the old woman and said: By God's grace everything will be all right. Faith is power; and it never goes waste. That simple old lady trusted them. More so because she was alone, and a lone person wants to trust people. She was in pain, and while in trouble man's mind trusts easily. These unknown ladies served her for the whole day. Because of the service and the religious talks of the day, the old lady's confidence became still stronger. At night, according to instructions of those ladies, she lay herself down with a cover so that a prayer to God for her health could be performed. Incense was burnt; good smelling water was sprinkled; and one of the ladies, with her hand on her head, started reciting some unknown mantras. Then with the sweet music of the mantras, the old lady was put to sleep. At mid-night she woke up. There was darkness in the house. When she lighted the lamp, she found that those unknown ladies had left long ago. The doors of the house were open; and her safe had been broken. Surely, her confidence did bear fruits! Not for the old lady, but for the crooked ones. And there is nothing surprising in it because faith has always been fruitful for the crooks.

Religion is nOt faith; it is discretion .It is not blindness; it is a treatment of the 'I.'

But for exploitation, discretion is an obstacle; and, therefore the poison of faith is administered.

Thinking is revolt; and because exploitation of a revolutionary is impossible, education of 'faith' is given.

Thinking makes a man free; makes him a man. But for exploitation you want sheep. You require weak minded followers. Therefore, thinking is murdered and faith is nurtured.

Man is helpless; and therefore, in his helplessness, in his loneliness, he accepts faith.

Life is pain; and, therefore, to run away from it, one goes in the lap of any faith or belief.

This state definitely offers a Golden opportunity for the exploiters and for the selfish.

Religion is in the hands of crooks; and, therefore, there is irreligion in the world. So long as religion is not free from faith, the real religion cannot be born.

Only when religion will be combined with the fire of discretion then alone freedom, truth and power will be born. Religion is power; because thinking is power. Religion is light. Religion is light, because intellect is light. Religion is freedom, because discretion is freedom.

17.

Religion, religion, religion. How much is religion talked about, but what is the result?
Whomsoever I hear, he quotes from the scriptures, But what is the result?

Man is constantly getting drowned in pain and misery; and here we are repeating our crammed principles.

Life is getting inclined every moment to animalism; and here we are, bowing our heads as ever in the temples of stones.

In words, in lifeless words we are so much involved that we have perhaps lost the power to see the truth.

Our mind is so much bound to scriptures that we have lost the power to investigate for ourselves.

And perhaps, for the same reason, there is an unbridgeable gulf between thought and action.

And perhaps for the same reason, we keep on living exactly against what we profess to wish; and the wonder is that this contradiction *is* not even seen by us!

Have we not become blind even with our eyes in tact?

I ponder over this state of life and find that those very truths which have not been discovered personally, are dragging us into such confusion.

Truth, if discovered by self, leads to freedom; and if it does not come from the self, it ties up into still tighter bonds. There is no bigger untruth than the truths which are taught; and such borrowed truths produce very troublesome contradictions in life.

There was a domestic parrot in a hilly inn. The parrot used to repeat, day and night, what his master had taught him. He used to say: "Freedom, freedom, freedom." A traveller came to that inn for the first time. The words of that parrot touched him to the core. In the fight for freedom for his country he had been arrested several times; and when that parrot said: "Freedom, freedom, freedom," after breaking the stark silence of that hill, the echo would resound in his heart. He would remember the days of his imprisonment and would remember that his own inner being used to cry the same way: "Freedom, freedom, freedom." When the night fell, that traveller got up and tried to free that parrot who was desirous of freedom. The traveller was dragging the parrot out of its cage but it was not ready to come out. On the other hand, he held fast to the bars of the cage and shouted still more loudly: "Freedom, freedom, freedom." With great difficulty, the traveller was able to bring the parrot out. After setting him free in the sky, he fell fast asleep. But when he got up in the morning, he saw that the parrot was sitting happily inside the cage and was crying; "Freedom, freedom, freedom."

18.

I have heard an incident. Those were war days, and bombardment started suddenly. On a lonely path a priest was going somewhere. Running quickly, he took shelter in a cave in which foxes lived. As soon as he reached inside, he saw that a military officer had already been hiding there. That officer slipped into a corner so that there could be room for the new comer. Then the bombs started falling in the vicinity. The priest started trembling. He sat akimbo, and started praying to God. He was praying loudly. When he lifted his eyes, he found that military officer was also praying as loudly as he. hen the attack ended, that priest asked the military officer; "Brother, I saw that you were also praying?" That military officer started laughing and said: "Sir, where could there be an atheist in the cave of foxes?"

"Are you also not searching for God because of fear? Are your prayers also not based on fear?"

Remember that the religion based on fear is not true religion.

I prefer a fearless atheist to a theist who is afraid; because it is impossible to reach God through fear.

The first condition to find the truth is fearlessness.

And think over; can fear ever become love? If fear cannot become love, how can it become prayer?

Prayer is perfection of love.

But in the foundations of temples, made by men, there is the brick of fear; and the God carved out of fear is made with feelings of fear. It is for this reason that all that we possess is untrue; because what could be true with those whose God himself was not true?

And where is the wonder if the very breath of those be false whose thoughts are untrue, whose love is untrue, whose prayer is untrue?

Through love; prayer is true only through love.

And through knowledge and only through knowledge can He be known who exists.

I say: love, and the intensity of love alone converts life into prayer. I say: awaken your own intellect, because the awakening of that alone leads to a view of God.

Love and intellect -- he who has understood these two basic mantras can know all that should be known, that is worth knowing, and can be known.

Where is the temple of God? When some one asks me, I tell him: "That is in love; in intellect."

Surely, love is God. Intellect is God.

19.

One day there was a big crowd at the gate of Heaven. Some priests were crying; "Open the door quickly" But the gate-keepers told them; "Wait a little. Let us find out about you whether the knowledge which you have has been collected from the scriptures or from the self, because there is no value here for the knowledge collected from the scriptures".

In the meantime, a saint came in front of the crowd and said: "Open the door. I want to enter the Heaven. I have undergone many fasts and penances. During my times, who was a bigger penance-performer than I?"

The gate-keeper said: "Svamiji, please wait a little. Let us find out why you performed the penance, because where there is the slightest desire for gaining something there is neither renunciation nor penance."

And just at that time came a few social workers. They also wanted to enter the Heaven.

The gate-keeper told them: "You have also fallen into a big mistake. Service that claims reward is no service at all. Even so, we will find out about you."

And then the eyes of the gate-keepers fell on a person who was standing behind all in darkness. They asked the crowd to make way for that person. Tears were falling from that man's eyes. He said "Undoubtedly, I have been brought here by mistake. Where am I; and where the Heaven? I am an absolute fool. I clo not know the scriptures at all. I am absolutely unaware of renunciation, because how could I renounce anything when I had nothing with me? I have never done any service. Where did I have the power to do that? It is only love that flows from my heart. But love is no qualification for entry into the Heaven. And above all, I also do not want to enter Heaven. Kindly be good and tell me the way to hell. Perhaps. there is my place and there I am needed!"

"Soon after his speech. the gate-keepers opened the gates of Heaven and said: "You are blessed among the mortals. You have gained immortality. The gates of Heaven are always open for you. You are welcome."

Is it not a prayer of God to be the lowest in the queue of life?
Is it not salvation to be the lowest in life?

20.

It is an incident of the full-moon night. It was mid-night and surrounded by friends, I was in a boat on a lake. All round me were the rocks, bathed in moon-light. It was all so beautiful that it could not be believed. It seemed as if I was in a city of dreams. He stepped rowing the boat and stood still in the middle of the lake. But my friends were not there. They had brought me with them; but I do not know whether they were left behind or gone ahead. Even though surrounded by them, I was alone on the lake, because all of them were lost in many things, which I do not know. The talks related either to the past, which was not there or to the future, which was also not there. But their consciousness was not there with them. They were not present for that wonderful lake and for that night of dreams, as if the present did not exist for them. Then suddenly one of them asked: "Does God exist? " What answer could I give them? I was thinking about it, because how could they who had no relation with the liveliness of the present have any relation with God. Life itself is God. The realization of life is the realization of God. Even then I told them: "Friends, is it a lake? Is it the moon? Is it the night? And are we all present on this lake in this wonderful night of the full-moon? Surely, all of them were startled and said: "Yes. There is the question of doubt about it? But I said: "No; I have no doubt; I am convinced that you are not here. Please think again? He, who is present in the physical sense only, can gather an idea only of the physical existence of the world; but he who is present with all his consciousness, c an realize God here and now? God is there; but only for those who are attentive to Him, for them who exist."

Again, I was reminded of an incident and I told them: "A few persons had collected outside an office. One of them was to be selected for the post of a wireless operator. All those applicants and candidates were busy discussing useless things. Then slowly some sounds started emanating from the transmitter; but they were all so engrossed and lost in their conversation that those low signals could not attract their attention. But one young man sat away from them, alone in a corner. He got up at once and went inside the office. The rest of them did not see him rising or going inside the office. They observed him only when, with a smile, he came out of the office with an appointment letter in his hand. Naturally, all of them were speechless; and,

in anger, they asked that young man: "Gentleman, how did you happen to go inside before everyone else? All of us were here much before you? You were the last in the queue. How could you be appointed unless we were considered? What is this high-handedness? What is this injustice? On this that young man started laughing and said: "friends, how am I to blame for it? Any one of you could be appointed; and perhaps I have been appointed after all of you have been considered. Did you not hear the message given on the transmitter? They all spoke with one voice: "What type of message? What message?" Then the young man told them: "Are you not aware of the signals given by wireless? The sound produced on the transmitter clearly told: "I want a person who is always careful and attentive. The appointment letter has been kept ready for the person who will listen to this message and enter the office before any one else."

God's messages are also raining every day. Nature is the language of his signals. In silence and with attention, he who keeps alive to those signals is definitely invited inside through them.

21.

Is 'Love' not God himself? Is not heart, drowned in love, the very temple? And does not he who, after giving up love, searches for Him elsewhere search in vain?

One day, I used to ask this to myself; today I ask the same of you. He who searches for God announces that he has not attained love, because he who attains love attains God also.

The search for God starts from the want of love, whereas it is impossible to find God without love. He who searches for God cannot in any case find Him; in addition, he is deprived of the search of love. But he who searches for love, ultimately finds love and also God in the end.

Love is the path; love is the door; love is the power of feet; love is the thirst of life; and, in the end, love is the achievement. In truth, love is God.

I say: leave God; find love. Forget the temples; search your heart, because if He exists, he is there.

If there is any idol of God, it is Love. But that idol has been lost among the idols of stone. If there is any temple of God, it is the heart; but the temples of mud have fully covered it.

God has been lost because of His own idols and temples; and it is difficult to meet Him because of His priests; because of the new praises and prayers sung for Him, it has become impossible to hear His own voice.

If love returns, God will also return with it in the life of man.

A learned man went to meet a saint. He carried on his head such a big bundle of scriptures that by the time he reached the saint's hut he was half-dead. He reached and asked the saint: "What shall I do to meet God?" But the bundle that he carried on his head was still there. The saint said: "Friend, first of all you take off this bundle." The learned man felt very reluctant Even so, he took courage and put down the load. Undoubtedly, you require indomitable courage to throw the loads off your soul. But even then he was keeping one hand on the bundle. The saint said again:

"Friend, pull off that hand also." That man must have been very courageous, because with all his power he withdrew his hand from the bundle. Then the saint said: "Are you acquainted with love? Have your feet ever travelled on the path of love? If not, go and enter the temple of love. Live the love, and know it; and then come back. I can assure you of escorting to God thereafter."

That 'learned' man went back. He came as a learned man but was no longer so. He left his collection of knowledge there, behind him.

That man was surely extraordinary and wonderful; because it is easier to give up thrones but far more difficult to give up knowledge, After all, the knowledge is the last support of ego.

But, for love it is necessary to lose.

The opposite of love is hatred. The main enemy of love is pride, and hatred is one of its progenies. Attachment, non-attachment, desire, freedom from desire, greed, hatred, jealousy,, anger, enmity -- all are its children. The family of pride is very large. The saint went with that person up to the outskirts of the village and bade him goodbye. He deserved it. The saint was happy with his courage Where there is courage, there is possibility of the birth of religion. Courage leads to freedom and freedom brings you face to face with truth.

But then the years rolled off. The saint became old in expectation of his return. But he did not come back. At last, the saint himself started in search of him, and one day he did find him out. Lost in himself he was dancing in a village. It was difficult even to recognize him. Happiness had rejuvenated him. The saint stopped him and asked: "You did not come? I became tired of waiting for you, and then I have myself come here in search of you. Do not you want to search out God?" That man said: "No. Not at all. The moment I

discovered love, that very moment I have found him also."

22.

A women asked: "I want to change myself. What shall I do?"

I said: "First thing: Avoid changing the clothes, because whenever the moment of revolution comes in somebody's life then his mind entangles him in changing the clothes. This is convenient for the mind and in this lies its safety. With the change of clothes, mind does not die; on the other hand, in new clothes instead of the old and worn out, it attains a longer life.

With the change of clothes there is no change in the self; on the other hand, there is satisfaction of the self; and self-satisfaction is suicide. "

That woman asked: "Which clothes?"

I said: "There are many types of clothes. There are many types of self-deceptions. You should beware of whatever can be put on as a cover. Whatever covers the reality of the self should be for self-deception. To them alone I am giving the name of 'clothes'. If a man is a sinner, he puts on the clothes of virtue; if a man is violent, he puts on the clothes of non-violence; if a man is ignorant, he stuffs himself with scriptures and words and covers up himself with their knowledge. It is an old trick of an irreligious mind to put on the cover of religion in order to get away from it. Do not you see all round the same which I am telling you?"

Then she thought a bit and said: "I want to become a nun."

I said: "Finished!" Then you may take it that the change of clothes has started. Whenever a man wants to be something, the conspiracy of the mind starts. The ambition to be something is the 'mind'. This ambition itself wants to divert that which exists; and wants to take the cover of what is not there. Ideals alone are the fathers of all covers and masks. He who wants to know the truth -- and no original revolution is possible without knowing the truth -- will have to know him which actually exists. Revolution becomes fruitful not in the ambition of what does not exist but in the uncovering of what exists. When a person comes to know in full the truth about the self, this knowledge becomes revolution. In the revolution of knowledge there is no gap of time. Where there is gap of time, there is no revolution; there is only search for cover and change."

Then I narrated to her an incident:

One day a person approached Abu Hasan and said: "Oh, saint, beloved of God, I am afraid of my sinful life and am determined to change myself. I want to become a saint. Will you not take pity on me? Can you not give me the pious clothes that you have been using? I also want to become pious after wearing them."

That person put his head on the feet of Hasan and drenched them with tears. There was no question of doubt in his deep desire were not his very tears the witness of it?

Abu Hasan laughed at him and said: "Friend, before I make the mistake of giving my clothes to you, can you also be kind enough to give reply to a question of mine? Can any woman become a man by wearing his clothes?

Or, can any man become a woman by wearing her clothes?"

That man wiped off his tears. Perhaps, he had come to a wrong place. He said: "No". Abu Hasan started laughing and said. Here are my clothes. But how will it matter even if you put on my body? Has any one ever become a saint by putting on the saint's clothes?" And if I were in place of Hasan, I would have said: "Could any one ever become a saint even after getting inspired to become so? Saintliness comes. It is the fruit of knowledge; and wherever there is a desire to be something, there is no knowledge; because a mind moved by desires becomes restless; and where is knowledge in restlessness? Wherever there is a desire to be anything, there is an escape from the self; and how can he know the self who runs away from it? Therefore, I say: "Do not run; awake. Do not change; see. Because he who is awake and sees himself, finds religion coming to his own door."

A rich man gave a party to his friends on a special occasion. The king of that town was also present in that party. Therefore, the rich man's pleasrue knew no bounds. But when the guests had just started with the lunch his happienss turned into anger. His servants were in attendance. One of his servants dropped a plate, full of hot food, on his foot. His foot was burnt and anger sprang up in his eyes. Surely, there was no possibility of that slave living any more. That slave was trembling in fear. But a drowning man catches at a straw. In self-defence, he quoted a saying from the pious scriptures of that country: "Heaven is for him who can control his anger."

His master heard it. His eyes were full of anger, but even then he controlled himself and said: "I am not

in anger".

On hearing the above, naturally, the guests clapped and even the king himself praised him. The anger in the eyes of that rich man turned into pride. He felt very much elated.

But that slave said again: "Heaven is for him who forgives". His master said: "I forgive you".

Although there is forgiveness in those eyes which are full of pride, yet pride could be fed with forgiveness also. Very subtle are the ways of pride! That rich man now appeared very religious to his guests. They had always known him as a very cruel exploiter. Seeing this new face of him, they were all wonder-struck. The king, sitting in front, also looked at him as if he was looking at a person superior to him. That rich man was now no longer on this earth. His head was touching the sky.

At last, that slave completed the unfinished saying of the scriptures: "Because God loves those who are compassionate".

That rich man looked around. Worldly greed was always in his eyes. Today it had become the other-worldly and he told that slave: "Go, I free you. Now you are no longer my slave"; and he also gave him a bag full of gold coins. In his eyes, anger had turned into pride; and the same now turned into greed. Anger, greed, hatred, fear -- are they not all manifestations of the same power?

And if religion be so cheap, which of the rich men will not like to buy it?

Is not religion also standing on the support of fear and greed? I ask, what then are the supports of irreligion?

Is it not pride even on the top of the religion?

I ask: Then what is the top of the temple of irreligion?

23.

I was sitting in the house of a multi-millionnaire. What was there which was not with him? But his eyes were very poor and one felt moved on seeing them. He used to collect wealth from morning till evening. His life was spent up in counting the coins, taking care of them and keeping them safe; but he was not rich. He was perhaps only a caretaker. Throughout the day he could earn, and would guard at night. I;or the same reason, he could not even sleep. Which watchman of wealth has ever slept? Sleep, dreamless sleep, is the wealth of only those who become free from madness of all types of wealth, of money of fame, of religion; he who is running any kind of race, makes all his days and nights peaceless. Peace-lessness is the shadow of a running mind. Where the mind rests, there is peace.

When at night I took leave of the poor but multi-millionaire host to go to sleep, he said: "I also want to sleep. But there is sleep which does not even look at me. My nights pass in cares. I do not know what type of irrelevant thoughts keep on running. I do not know what types of fears keep frightening me. Kindly tell me some way to healthy and peaceful sleep. What shall I do? I am getting mad."

What way could I tell? I knew the disease. Wealth was his malady. It was that which teased him during the day and the same at the night. Night is only a reaction and fruition of the day. Whatever may be the malady, basically any kind of search for safety outside the self is the root cause. That does not provide safety and only increases the disease. As long as, after giving up all methods of safety, a person does not return to himself till then, his whole life remains a long and painful dream. The real safety does not exist, except in himself. But to find it out, courage to remain unsafe in all respects is essential. I told him a story, and said, "go and sleep", and surprisingly he did sleep. Next day, he had tears of gratitude and happiness in his eyes. Today when I think of it I do not trust it myself. What magic did that story perform on him? Perhaps in some particular state of mind even an ordinary thing becomes extraordinary. Definitely, something of that sort should have happened. Possibly, the arrow unintentionally struck the right spot. That night he did sleep; it is true. Thereafter, even in his life new flowers started blossoming.

What is that story? Naturally enough, the desire to know it has become deep in your eyes.

There was a great city. A saint came to that town. Saints do come and go; but there was something strange in that one. Thousands of people were coming to his hut; and whoever came near it would return with the same fragrance and freshness which is found on digging himself in front of the rocky falls or in the utter silence of the forest or under stars of the sky. The name of that saint was also strange: Koti Karna Shrone. He was very rich before taking up Sannyas and he used to wear rings worth crores of rupees in his ears. Therefore his name became Koti Karna, lIe did have money with him but when he did not find his inner poverty disappearing, he became rich by renouncing the wealth. He used to say the same thing to others; and the music arising from his breath was his witness; the peace flowing from his eyes was his witness; the happiness showering from his words and his silence was his witness. If the mind be mature then

freedom from wealth, fame, status and ambition becomes very easy. They are, after all, games of childhood.

Thousands of people had collected outside the town to see and hear the saint Shrone. In listening to him, their minds were calm, like the burning flames of a candle in a windless spot. In that crowd there was also a nun by name Katiyani. When the evening approached, she asked her attendant: "You go and light the lamp in the house. I will not get up leaving this nectar-like speech". When the attendant reached home, she found that the house had been burgled. Inside, the thieves were lifting stores and outside their chief was guarding the house. She returned immediately. The chief of the thieves also followed her. The attendant approached Katiyani and told her in a nervous voice: "Mistress, there are thieves in the house. ' But Katiyani did not pay heed to her. She was lost in some other thoughts; she kept on listening to what she was listening; kept looking at what she was looking; kept sitting where she was sitting. She was in another world. Tears of love were flowing from her eyes. The attendant became nervous and shook her: "Mother, mother, the thieves have burgled the house. They are carrying all your gold ornaments". Katiyani opened her eyes and said: "Oh mad one, do not bother; do not worry. Let them carry what they to want carry. All those clothes and ornaments are unreal. I was in ignorance. Therefore, they looked real. The day their eyes open, they will also find them unreal. As soon as the eyes open, you find that real gold which can neither be stolen nor snatched. I am looking at that gold. That gold is within the self". The attendant could not understand anything. She was lost and speechless. What had happened to her mistress? But the heart of the chief of thieves was moved as if within him some door had opened; as if in his soul some unlighted lamp was aflame. He returned and told his friends: "Friends, leave these bundles here. All these gold ornaments are unreal. Come with me. Let us also search for the same wealth on finding which the mistress of the house has discovered the gold ornaments as unreal. I have also been looking out for the same collection of gold. That is not far away. It is close by. It is within the self."

24.

After studying all scriptures, Kach, the son of the Brihaspati, came back to his father's house. Whatever could be known was known. But his mind was peaceless. Desire for pleasures was agitating him. He was restless on account of the heat of pride. Only to get rid of them, he had gone in search of knowledge; but restlessness was there in tact, and on the top of it the weight of knowledge had increased. This is what happens. what relation is there between the knowledge of scriptures and the birth of peace? There is no relation between them. On the contrary, that type of knowledge intensifies pride and opens in full the half-open gates of restlessness. But is it proper to call it knowledge if it cannot provide peace? Knowledge provides peace and lightness. But could that which provides restlessness and heaviness also be knowledge? Ignorance is pain. But if knowledge is also pain where is happiness? If knowledge also does not provide peace, then it is perhaps impossible to find it. If peace cannot be found at the doors of truth where also could it be found? Then, is there no truth in scriptures? In the mind of Kach all these questions were rising like a storm. He was very much worried. He said to his father: "I have read all scriptures. Whatever could be learnt from the teacher, I have learnt. But I have not found peace in all that. I am very much worried and restless. Now, you kindly show me the way to peace. What shall I do to find peace?" His observation was correct. Peace is not found, nor can it be found, from scriptures; nor can any teacher give it. It is not a thing which can be found from outside. In fact there is no other way for its manifestation except through the self? What did Brihaspati tell Kach? He said: "Peace can be found in renunciation"

The desire of Kach for knowledge was not a mere curiosity. That was the deepest desire of his life. Therefore, he gave up all. He went into renunciation with full steam. He spent years of his life with one loin-cloth. With fasts and all kinds of suppression of the body, he performed penance. Years went by. But he could not hear the footsteps of peace coming near him. Then he gave up the loin-cloth also. He now started living stark naked. He thought, perhaps the greed of the loin-cloth had stood in his way. His renunciation was no doubt complete. But peace was still unknown. At last, he made the last preparation. He thought, perhaps the body itself was the last obstacle. This also represents a desire to keep. In truth, penance and adamancy had dried up his body and it was there only in name. Even then it was there. He decided to end it. He lighted fire and became ready to give up his body. Whatever the cost, he must find peace. To attain it, he was determined to embrace even death. When the fire woods started burning fiercely he got ready to seek his father's permission to jump into it. But Brihaspati laughed stopped him and said: "Mad one, what will you gain by renouncing the body? As long as the mind is full of desires, ;t has attachment to them, so long nothing will be gained even by burning the body. Desire always puts on new bodies and pride

finds new homes. Therefore, renunciation of the body is no renunciation. Renunciation of the mind is true renunciation, and in renunciation of the mind lies peace, because freedom from the mind is peace".

For some moments Kach was speechless. Like a person who does not know what to do, he asked: "But how is the renunciation of the mind possible? Perhaps you too ask me the same question? Whoever is in search of peace, faces this basic problem. Whoever is engaged in search of truth and salvation has this curiosity. The mind itself is the obstruction. The mind itself is restlessness. What is this mind? Is not the desire to be something the mind itself? For a moment, kindly come out of sleep and see this truth. Is not the desire to be something, the race for being something, the thirst for being something, the mind itself? If there is no thirst for being something, where then is the mind? If even for a moment I am there, I am what I am, and there is no desire in me to be anything other than that, then where is mind? And if this is true, how can mind itself search out peace and truth? Mind itself is in search of peace; and desire also belongs to it. What then is it that wants to be peaceful? What is it that wants to find the truth? What is it which is desirous of salvation? Is it not the mind itself? And if all this is mind, then what is the way to be free from it? In fact, renunciation of the mind cannot be achieved by any attempt or perseverance of the mind itself, because any attempt of the mind ultimately strengthens and gives power to itself, and can do so. Any of its actions is a follow up and research of its own desire. As a result, it is only natural that with any of its actions it should itself be fed and become strong? Therefore, by an action of the mind itself, it is impossible to be free from it. How can mind become its own death? Even in worldly desires it lives; in desire for salvation also it finds life. The same thing exists in wealth; the same in religion. Being unsuccessful in the world, disappointed, and getting bored, the same mind which wants the world and its pleasures starts wishing for peace, wishing for truth. The mind is the same, because basically the desire is the same. Where there is wish there is mind. Wish is enjoyment; Wish is also renunciation. From the desire itself are born all renunciation and sannyas All those are reactions of enjoyments; and where is salvation when there are reactions? Whatever action is the reaction of something, is tied to it, is born of it. It is another form of it. It is the same. Renunciation is also enjoyment. Renunciation is the world itself. Whether it is enjoyment or renunciation, world or sannyas, the original form of mind, the central concentration of mind remains undisturbed in both. The life of mind is desire. The thirst for being something, for getting something for reaching somewhere is its very foundation stone. Therefore, there is peace neither in enjoyment nor in renunciation. Peace is there and only there, where mind is absent. The presence of mind is restlessness. Absence of mind is peace. Where mind does not exist, there exists that which is real. But you will ask "How could it be?" Friend, do not ask it; because it is the mind which is asking. The search for 'how' is its own. The search for ways and means is its own. Search for being something is its own. It always asks: How? No. Do not ask this. But observe what are the ways of mind. By what ways it gets united? By what methods does it get improved? By what methods does it become powerful? Surely, its ways are very subtle. Wake up to these ways. Do nothing; but merely keep awake. Be careful and aware of its forms and sub-forms. Understand the mind. Recognize it in its fullness. Be awake towards its actions and reactions, its attachments and detachments, its likes and dislikes. Let it be remembered every moment. Let it not be forgotten. Attention to it must be natural. Our eye on it must be automatic. Without any tension or concentration, with complete peace, our introduction with it should be thicker. This introduction and such knowledge alone brings about revolution. In fact, it is a revolution of knowledge. In knowing the mind, the mind itself disappears. In attempting to recognize it, it slips off because knowledge or sense are not desires. That is not a race for being or not being something. That is merely a wakefulness towards that which exists and which happens. Desire is always for the future; knowledge is always for the present. Therefore, the arrival of knowledge becomes the farewell to desire. Knowledge of the mind itself is freedom from the mind. May it be remembered that this is not the freedom of the mind; it is freedom from the mind itself; and in this concentrated light of salvation, he that is God, is known.

25.

From morning till evening, I find hundreds c)f people indulging in calumny of one another. How quickly do we decide about others! In fact, nothing is more difficult than deciding about others. Perhaps no one, except God, has a right to pass judgement on others, because who else, other than God, possesses the necessary patience to judge a person, a small and very ordinary person?

Do we know each other? Even those who are very close to each other, do they know each other?
Do not even friends continue to be unknown and strange to each other?

But we claim to understand even the unknown and take decisions so quickly about them!

This haste is extremely ugly. But that person who keeps on thinking about others totally forgets thinking about the self; and such haste is utter ignorance also because with knowledge goes patience.

Life is very mysterious and those who get into the habit of taking hasty decisions withe)ut proper thinking fail to know it.

I have heard a story. It relates to the first world war. A commander told his soldiers: "Soldiers, Five of you are required for a very dangerous work. Therefore, those who are prepared to take the risk voluntarily make take two steps out of the line". He had just finished his talk when a horse rider came and diverted his attention. He had come to deliver a very important message to him. After reading the message, he lifted his eyes towards the soldiers of his unit. Finding their lines intact, he was enraged. His eyes started burning and he cried: "You cowards, impotents; Is there not even one man amongst you all?" He showered many other abuses also. He also held out threats of punishment; and then alone he observed that not only one but all soldiers had come out of the line by two steps!

26.

One day, I sat by the side of a road. Sitting under the thick shade of a tree I was looking at the passers-by. Seeing them, several thoughts crossed my mind. They were running away somewhere -- children, young, old, women, men. They were all running away. Their eyes seemed to be searching for some one and their feet were busy on some long journey. But where were they running away to? What was their purpose; and will they in the end know that they have reached somewhere?

The same thought arises in me after seeing you. With that thought, I also get afflicted with a severe pain, because I know that you will not reach anywhere. You will not reach, because your mind and feet are running in the direction opposite to God.

The secret of reaching somewhere in life is: Move in the direction of God. Except that, no direction, no road leads to anywhere. Swim in the direction of God. Swimming against Him, a person only breaks and destroys himself.

What is man's fear? What is his worry? What is his pain? What is his death?

I have seen: all these troubles crop up in our vain attempt to swim against God. Pride is pain; pride is disease; because pride is in the direction opposite to God; and opposition to God is opposition of self.

I have heard a story. A pilot of a small aeroplane was flying at the speed of 150 miles per hour. Suddenly, he discovered that he had fallen in the current of a deadly wind. The wind was very stormy. Possibly that was also running at the speed of 15 miles per hour, in the direction opposite to the direction of the plane. The life of the pilot, entangled in the fierce storm, was in danger; and the safety of his plane seemed impossible. The surprise was that all parts of the plane were working normally and the engines were making loud sounds, yet the plane was not moving by an inch. Afterwards, that pilot said: How strange was that experience; not to proceed even while running at the speed of 150 miles per hour! How fast I was going and yet I was going nowhere!

Is it not really correct that moving against oneself one cannot reach anywhere?

The happiness of life belongs to them who live in the self, know the self and attain the self.

Is it not true in life also? Is it not happening?

Those who are not moving in the direction of God will also find that they are going without doubt, yet not reaching anywhere.

God is the internal existence of the self; God is the very form of the self.

27.

Friends, What do I teach? I teach a small secret. I teach the secret of becoming a monarch in the world.

What could be a secret bigger than this small secret?

But you may ask how every one in the world could become a monarch? I say: "It can be. There is a big monarchy where everyone is a monarch!"

But everyone in the world whom we know is merely a slave. There, even those who are under illusion of thinking that they are monarchs are slaves.

There is a world outside the man; there is a world inside him also. In the outside world, nobody has ever been a monarch, although most of the people have struggled for that alone.

Perhaps you are also in the same struggle: In the same competition! But he who wants to become a monarch -- to conquer not the world, but the self.

Christ has said: "The kingdom of God lies in yourself."

Do not you know that those who have conquered kingdoms on the outside have lost the self? And how can he who loses himself become a monarch? To be a monarch, it is imperative to be at least the self.

No! No! The external world takes you deep into poverty. In that world those who look like monarchs are the slaves of their own slaves.

Desires, thirsts and ambitions do not permit freedom. On the other hand, they tie down in the thinnest and yet the strongest of bonds.

No chains, stronger than the chains of desires have so far been made or can be made in future. In fact no steel as strong as that has ever been made. How can a person bound down in these invisible chains can ever become a monarch?

There was a monarch: Frederic the Great of Prussia. One evening, outside the capital, he got a push from an old man. The path was narrow and the darkness of the evening was surrounding on all sides: Frederic asked that old man in anger: "Who are you?" That old man said: "A monarch". Frederic asked in amazement: "Monarch?" and then he cut a joke, "Which country do you rule?" That old man said: "The self".
Surely those who rule the self are monarchs.

28.

Why is this indifference towards religion?
And why is this indifference increasing every day?

I have heard a story: "There was a village. The residents there-of were very simple. Whatever anybody told them, they would accept. Outside their village, there was an idol of god. A saint came there. He collected all of them there and said: "Very bad. Very bad; Ram Ram; You fools; you live under shade and your god in the sun? put a shade on god. Do not you see how angry god is." The villagers were very poor. Somehow, by squeezing their own roofs they prepared a roof for god. After putting up the roof the saint went away to another village. He had charge of not only one village but many. There were many gods and the responsibility of providing shelter for all of them had been taken up by him. Then, after a few days, another saint came to that village. He was in anguish when he saw the roof on the god. He collected the village-folk and showed his temper to them. He said: "Sitaram, Sitaram." It is very bad. You fools, you have put a cover on god? Does he need your cover? If there be a fire, all will be burnt up. Take it and throw off quickly. The villagers were surprised. But could they do that now? Whatever the saints say is always correct; and if you do not accept their word, then with their curse they can trouble you for several lives and can also make you rot in the hell. God is in their hand; and therefore, whatever they want they get done. Those poor people had to take off and throw away the cover. The labour of so many days, the power and the wealth of the poor people was wasted. Be it as it may, but was it a small piece of luck that they were saved from the ignominy of putting a cover on God! After taking away the cover the saint went away to another village. After all, he had not only one village to look after but several. There were many gods; and to keep all of them free from the cover was his responsibility. But soon thereafter another saint came to that village. This time the villagers were fully awake and even by mistake they would not go towards the idol of god. They did not know what other trouble might be created? They had stopped going that way at all.

I find that what happened in that village has happened in the whole world. The saints have got such ugly things done and such fears established in the minds of men in the name of religion that there is no wonder that people have stopped going in the direction of god.

Indifference to religion is ultimately indifference towards the fears and blind faiths spread by those so-called saints.

Indifference to religion is indifference to exploitation. hypocrisy and foolishness which comes in the garb of religion.

Indifference to religion is indifference to the false complements of sects, and to hate jealousies and enmity created by them.

Indifference to religion is not indifference to it; but, in fact, it is indifference to all that which is not religion.

29.

The Prime Minister of a monarch died. He had before him the intricate problem of finding the most intelligent person of the state and making him the Prime Minister. Then after several types of tests,

ultimately three persons were selected. Now, out of the three also one had to be selected. One day, before the selection test a rumour went round that the monarch was going to shut them in a room on the door of which a wonderful lock, prepared by the best mechanics of the state, was to be fixed and it could be opened only by the person most efficient in arithmetic. out of the three persons, two could not sleep that night on account of worry and excitement. They kept on studying throughout the night books on locks and trying to memorise the numbers and formulae of arithmetic. Before the day dawned, they were so much stuffed with arithmetic that it was perhaps impossible for them to add two and two. While going to the palace, they also concealed under their clothes a few books on arithmetic which could be needed any time. In their own esteem they were fully prepared, although on account of their keeping awake with the books throughout the night their minds were not under control and their feet were falling as if they were intoxicated. Treatises and knowledge also have their own intoxications. But to both of them the third person, who had slept peacefully at night, was definitely looking mad. What else could his carefreeness indicate except madness? Both of them had been laughing, and were still laughing, on his foolishness. On reaching the palace they came to know that the rumour was surely true. Immediately on arrival they were shut into a big room on the door of which that much-talked about lock was fixed which was a superb invention of mechanical intelligence of the time. That lock was prepared on the basis of arithmetic and that was like a very difficult puzzle which could be solved only through arithmetic. All these things were known through rumours, and the arithmetical figures and remarks made on the lock also announced the same thing. After being shut in the room those three persons were made aware af the decision of the monarch that whoever opened that lock and was able to come out first would be appointed to the position of Prime Minister. Those two persons immediately started reading the marks on the lock and started using arithmetical figures. In between, they were also using the books which they had brought. It was winter season and from the big ventilators of the room cold wind of the morn was coming in. But their foreheads were sweating. The time was short, the problem of opening the lock was hard and in a short while the luck of their life was to be decided. Their hands were trembling and their breathing was fast. They were writing one thing and producing something else. But the person who had slept throughout night neither studied the lock, nor lifted his pen, nor solved any arithmetic. He was sitting patiently with his eyes shut. His face had neither any worry nor any excitement. On looking at him one could not feel that he was thinking about some thing. His fullness and thoughts looked a steady flame of the lamp in a room where there was no wind. He was absolutely calm, silent and blank. But then suddenly he got up and with extremely natural and calm appearance he moved slowly to the gate of the room. Then very slowly he turned the handle of the door and it was surprising that, the door fell open. That lock was all the story connected with it a deception. But his two friends who were solving the arithmetical puzzles knew nothing about it. They did not even know that one of their friends was no longer inside. This astonishing truth was known by them only when the monarch came inside and said: "Gentlemen, now stop this arithmetic. He who had to come out has already come." Those poor chaps were not able to trust their own eyes. Their friend who was undeserving in all respects, was standing behind the monarch. Finding them without words, the monarch also told them: "Even in life this is of primary importance that we should first of all find out whether a problem really exists or not, whether the lock is actually closed or not. He who does not find out the problem and gets involved in solving it is naturally misled and is miscarried for ever." This story is strangely true.

I have found the same thing even in relation to God His door has also been open since the beginning and all rumours about the locks on that door are absolutely untrue. But the anxious candidates wanting to enter his gates carry their scriptures with them out of fear of the locks. Then these scriptures and precepts themselves become the locks for them. They remain sitting outside the door. How could they enter the door unless they had solved the arithmetical problems through their scriptures? Rarely does some one muster the courage to reach the door without the scriptures. I reached there just like that; and on reaching I found that, so far as the eyes could go, the learned ones sat buried under the heaps of their own scriptures and were so engrossed in solving some problems that they could not even feel the arrival of a person so undeserving as I. I reached and turned the handle of the door and found that it was already open. In the first instance, I felt that due to my luck the door-keepers might have made some mistake. Otherwise, how could it be possible that a person who knew no scriptures, no precepts, could find entrance into the world of truth? And I entered in fear. But those who were already inside told me that the rumour about the closing of the door of God was spread by the Satan and was an absolutely baseless rumour because his doors were always open. Can the doors of love be also closed? Can the doors of truth be also closed?

30.

How surprising it is that man accepts birth?but not death, while birth and death are the two ends of the same event? Death is hidden in birth. Is not birth only the beginning of death? Thereafter from non-acceptance of death, fear; from fear the run. The frightened and the run-away mind becomes unable to understand death. But howsoever one may run it is impossible to run away from death. That has been presented in the birth itself. It is not possible to run away from death; on the other hand, after running in all ways, at the end of it, it is discovered that only death has been reached.

There is an old story. Vishnu came to Kailash to meet Shiva. His vehicle was Garud. After dismounting Vishnu, Garud was waiting at the gate. Just at this time his eyes fell on a pigeon, trembling with fear, and sitting at the top of the door. He asked him about the cause of his fear. That pigeon started weeping and said: "Just recently the God of Death has entered his palace. On seeing me, he faltered, for a while, looked at me in surprise, and then, with a smile, went ahead moving about his club. His mysterious smile is nothing except an indication of my sure death. My end is near". And that pigeon started weeping all the more loudly. The Garud said: "Poh, Poh! You are unnecessarily so much afraid. You are still young and therefore, there is no possibility of your dying through some disease. So far as the fear of enemy is concerned, you come and sit down on my back. In an instant, I will take you to the Lokalok hill which is thousands of millions miles away from here; there will be no possibility of any of your enemies being there". On receiving this solution the pigeon felt revived, and in an instant Garud reached him on a lonely hill where he could move about without any enemy. But as soon as the Garud returned he met the God of Death who was coming out of the gate. The garud smiled and said: "Sir, That pigeon is no more here. He is living without fear on the Lokalok hill which is thousands of millions miles away. I have just returned after leaving him there." On hearing this the God of Death laughed loudly and said: "So you have ultimately reached him there? I was surprised only to think how he was here? He had to go into the mouth of Death within a few moments on the lokalok hill.

31.

A young man came. He was in readiness to renounce the world. Very soon after getting ready in all respects he would take up Sannyas. He was very happy; because his preparations were going to be almost complete. When I heard him, I started laughing and told him: "I had heard about preparations for the world. What is this preparation for renunciation? Is it necessary to make preparations and to plan even for renunciation? And will the renunciation, so well-planned, ever be renunciation at all? Is it also not an extension of the worldly mind? World and renunciation cannot co-exist in the same mind. A worldly mind could never be a renouncing mind. The change over from the world to renunciation cannot take place without a basic revolution in the mind. That basic revolution itself is renunciation. Sannyas is neither change of dress, nor change of name, nor change of the house. That is a change of outlook. That is a total change of the mind of the self. For that revolution, the same currents do not work which are successful in the world. The arithmetic of the world is not only useless but even an obstruction for that revolution. As the rules of dream do not work while awake, similarly the truths of the world do not remain truths in renunciation. After all, Sannyas is wakefulness from the dream of world."

Then I stopped, and looked at that young man. He looked somewhat pained. Perhaps I had given a jolt to his preparations and he had come with that expectation to me. Without saying anything, he started going back and then I told him: "Listen. Hear one more story: There was a saint named Ajar Kaiwan. A person came to him at mid-night and said: 'Your Honour, I have taken a vow that I will give up all pleasure of the mortal world. I have resolved to break up the bonds of world.' If I were there I would have told him: 'Oh, fool, he who swears is a weak man and he who decides to give up never does so. And even if he does so, he holds fast to giving up itself. Renunciation is not a resolve of the ignorant mind. That is a natural shade of knowledge'. But I was not there; Kaiwan was there. He told that person: 'You have rightly thought'.

That person was pleased and went away. He returned after some days and said: "I am for the present preparing a mattress and dress for the beggar. As soon as I collect my things I will become a beggar.' But this time even Kaiwan could not say that he had thought correctly. He said: "Friend, it is only to give up the collections that some one becomes a beggar and you are worried to collect those very things. Go, go back to

your world. You are not yet able to renounce."

32.

When for the worship of God I see you going to the temples I start thinking whether God exists only in temples! Because outside the temples there is neither the glamour of purity in your eyes nor the sound of prayers in your breaths. Outside the temples you are just like those people who have never been to the temples. Does this fact not prove the futility of your going to the temples? Is it possible that outside the stairs of the temple you could be harsh and inside compassionate? Is it credible that the cruel minds would be full of love immediately on getting entry through the doors of temples? How can prayers to God be born in the hearts which have no love for the universe?
He whose life itself is not love, cannot have prayer in that life.
And he who cannot see God in every atom cannot find God anywhere.

It is an incident of a night. An unknown traveller reached the temple of Mecca in a tired state and went to sleep. Finding his unpious feet towards the holy stone of Kaaba, the priests lost their temper. They pulled him up from his sleep and said: "What a sin have you committed? This temerity to insult the holy stone of the temple? Is it the way to sleep? Surely, only an atheist can keep his feet towards the temple of God! Even after observing their angry postures and hearing their insulting harsh words that traveller started laughing and said: "My dear, I will spread my feet to any side where God does not exist. You be kind and put my feet in that very direction. So far as I am concerned, I find his temple on all sides and in all directions." This strange traveller was Nanak. How true is what he said! God exists surely on all sides. But I ask whether he does not exist in the feet also? He is there. What else is there except Him? Existence? He is the entire existence. But the eyes that see Him only in temples, idols and holy rivers often become dazed when they see Him in His fullness.

33.

One day I was in a forest. It was rainy season and the trees were full of happiness. I told my companions: "Do you see how happy are the trees? Why? Because one has become what one actually is. If the seed be one thing and the tree wishes to be something else, there will not be so much happiness in the forest, because the trees know nothing about the ideals; therefore, they have become what their nature desired them to be. Beauty lies where development is in keeping with the form and the nature. Man is in misery; because he is against himself. He fights with his own roots and is constantly struggling to be different from what he is. This way he loses himself and also loses the heaven which is everybody's natural right.

"Friends, is it not desirable that you should wish to be what you could be? Is it not desirable that you should give up all efforts to be anything except your own self? Is it not in that desire that the mainspring of all miseries lives? What attempts could be more impossible and meaningless than the desire to be different from the self? Everyone can be only that which he can be, because it is only in the seed that the development of a tree lies. The desire to be something else can only lead to failure; failure, because how could that which is not hidden in the self from the beginning appear in the end? Life is a manifestation of that which is covered and hidden right since the birth. Development is mere uncovering; and where the hidden does not become manifest, misery comes into being. Just as a mother will find herself in unbearable and undescribable she carries the child in her womb for all her life, similarly those persons find themselves in misery who do not become what they were destined to be. But I find that every one is running the same race. All of them want to what they are not and they cannot be so. What is the ultimate result? The result is that they do not become what they could have been. What he could not be, he does not become in any case; but he is depirived of what he could have become.

A king of the scheduled tribes went to a big city for the first time. He wanted to get himself himself photographed. He was taken to a studio. That photographer had a board at his gate on which was written:
Have yourself photographed as you like.
Just as you are Rs. l0/-
Just as you think you are Rs. 15/-
Just as you want to show yourself to others: Rs. 20/-
Just as you wish you should have been: Rs. 25/-

That simple king was very much surprised with this and enquired if persons other than those wanting to have the first type of photograph also came? He was told that a person wanting to have the first type of photograph had not yet appeared on the shop.

May I ask what type of photograph would you have liked to have from that photographer? What does your mind say? Don't you get the desire for the last type of photograph within yourself? It may be a different thing if you don't have so much money with you. Pressure of circumstances is different; otherwise who would like to have the first type of photograph?

But that fool ofthe king got himself photographed for the first type only, and said "I have come here to get a photograph of myself and not of someone else"

A similar board has all along been hanging at the door of life. God had hung it there much before he made the man.

Whatever is hypocrisy in this world is born out of the desire of being different from the self. When one fails to be different from oneself, then one becomes busy in appearing to be different from the self. Is it not what we call hypocrisy? And if he fails even in this attempt he becomes perturbed. Then he feels free to imagine himself what he wants to imagine.

But whether it is hypocrisy or madness, origin of either lies in refusing to accept oneself. The first symptom of a healthy person is his acceptance of the self. In life, he comes to get a picture of himself and not of someone else. All attempts to mould oneself in the frames of others are indications of a diseased mind. The so-called ideals taught to man, and the inspirations given to him, to follow others do not allow him to accept himself; and then his journey takes a wrong direction even from the beginning. This type of civilisation has grasped the man as a chronic disease would do. How ugly and deformed the man has become? There is nothing healthy or natural in him. Why? Because in the name of culture, civilisation and education, his own nature has been constantly murdered. If the man does not get alerted out of this conspiracy, then he will get destroyed to his very roots. That will not be a murder of culture; it will be only its development. Culture is not in opposition to nature; it is its development. The future of man can be determined not by some external ideals but by his inner nature. Then a natural and inner discipline is born, which opens and uncovers the face of the self to such an extent that the truth might be seen. Therefore, I say: "Select yourself. Accept yourself. Search and develop yourself. Other than the self, there is no ideal for any one, there could be none. Friend, imitation is suicide; and remember that God can never be found in dependence on others."

34.

Early in the morning a friend came. His eyes were burning with anger and hatred. He was uttering very harsh, poisoned and hot words in respect of some one. I patiently heard him and asked whether he had heard about an incident. He was in no mood to hear anything. Even then he said "What incident?" When I started laughing, he became a little relaxed. Then I said to him: "A psychologist was conducting a research about love and hatred. To a class of 15 students of a university, he said that they should write down, within 30 seconds, the first letters of the names of other young men, who they may consider worth hating. One young man could not write the name of anybody; others wrote a few names. One wrote the maximum, that is thirteen names. The truth which came out from this experiment was very surprising. Those young men who had mentioned the largest number of names whom they hated were themselves hated by most of the others; and the most wonderful and meaningful thing was that the name of the person who had written no names, was not written by anybody else."

Those whom a person meets on the path of life very often prove themselves a mirror. Do not we find our own reflections in others? If you have hatred in you, you find others hate-worthy. That hatred itself creates and invents the hateful. These creations and inventions are also not meaningless. This way a person is saved the trouble of seeing what is hateful in himself. When you make a mountain of a mole hill and see it in others, then what is like a mountain in you starts looking like a mole-hill. There are only two ways of escaping the pain af being one-eyed: either you cure your other eye or you imagine that the others have lost their both. Surely the other way appears to be easier; because in that, nothing is to be done; it is sufficient only to imagine.

Let us remember that when we meet others, we should consider them as mirror and whatever we see in them we should first of all search in ourselves. In this way, in the mirror of day-to-day relations, a person becomes busy in searching his own self. Running away from the world and its relations is not only cowardice, it is also useless. What is right is that we should use those relations for a search of the self In their absence, it is as impossible to find out oneself as it is to see one's own face without a mirror. In the form of others, we constantly keep meeting our own selves. Heart, which is full of love, sees love in all others. Ultimately the perfection of this experience brings you face to face with God. On this very earth, there are people who live in hell and there are others who live in heaven. The main spring of pain and pleasure, hell and heaven, is within ourselves and whatever is within us is thrown out on the outside screen. It is the eyes of man which do not see any thing other than death among the things of this world; it is again the eyes of man which can observe the eternal beauty and music of God in this universe. Therefore, what appears outside is not the eternal and the basic in life; but it is what is inside. Those who have their eyes constantly on this truth become free from the exterior and get settled in the interior. Those who bear this main spring in mind in pleasure and pain, in hatred and love, in friend and enemy, find that ultimately there is neither pleasure nor pain, neither enemy nor friend, except the self. I am my own enemy; and I am my own friend.

35.

I was on the hills. A few friends were with me. One day, we went to a valley where the rocks produced very clear echoes. A friend produced the sound of a dog and there were dogs barking on the hills; and then some one produced the sound of kokil and the valley started resounding with 'kuho kuho'. I said: "The world is also like this. Whatever we throw at, it is returned to us. Flowers beget flowers and thorns beget thorns. For a heart, full of love, the entire world starts showering love; and for a person full of hatred painful flames of fire start burning all round."

Then I told a story to those friends: A young boy went out for the first time to the forest near his village. He was very much afraid of and alert against loneliness. Just then, he heard some creeping sound in the bushes. Surely, somebody was secretly following him. He shouted loudly and asked: "Who is there? The hills asked a bit more loudly "who is there?" Now he was fully convinced that some one was hidden. He was afraid even otherwise. His hands and feet started trembling, and his heart started pounding. But to give courage to himself, he told the hiding person: "You coward!". There was the echo: "You coward!" For the last time he collected his nerves and shouted: "I will kill you". The hill and the forests also shouted "I will kill you." Then that boy ran fast towards the village. The echo of his own feet sounded as if the other man was chasing him and now he did not have the courage even to turn back and see. On reaching the door of his house, he fell down unconscious. When he came back to his senses, every thing came to light. On hearing all this his mother laughed loudly and said: "You go there again tomorrow and tell that mysterious person what I tell you. I am fully aware of that person. He is a very nice and loveable man. That boy went there the next day. On reaching, he said: "My friend!' There was the echo of 'My friend! ' This friendly sound consoled him and he said: 'I love you!'. The hills and the forest all repeated; 'I love you!"

Is not the story of the echo the story of our so-called life?

Are we not all children and strangers in the forest of this world who hear our own a echoes, become afraid and run?

Is it not truly the same state?

But remember that if 'I will kill you' is an echo, so also is 'I love you'. Getting free from the first echo and getting in love with the other is no escape from childhood. Some are afraid of the first echo and some start loving the other. But basically, there is no difference between the two. Immaturity is hidden in both. He who knows, lives in freedom from both illusions. The truth of life is not in echoes; it is hidden in the self.

36.

I had just got out of my sleep when I got the news that someone was murdered in the neighbourhood. Every body was busy talking about it. There was sensation in the air and the eyes of men which were normally lustreless, were shining at that time. Neither any one had pain nor sympathy; only a diseased and undesirable feeling was visible. Can death and murder also give pleasure? Can destruction also bring happiness? May be it is so. Otherwise, public mind could not be so much enthused in wars.

When the current of life cannot proceed on the path of creation then all of a sudden it gets busy in destruction; then, for its manifestation, the only alternative is destruction. He who does not make himself

creative, changes the direction of his life to destruction in spite of himself.

In individual, in society, in nations, there is all over an anxiety for destruction. His progress towards destruction ultimately be comes suicidal. If the taste for destruction develops, ultimately it destroys the self. There is not much difference between the killer and the self-killer. The extremity of violence changes into violence against the self.

I knew that person who was murdered at night, and I also knew the man who had murdered him. They were old enemies and for years they were searching for an opportunity to kill each other. Perhaps, they had no other ambition in life except this big work. Perhaps for the same reason the murderer rendered himself to the hands of law after committing the murder. What had he to do by living now? The one for whom he lived was no longer there! Is it not surprising that most of us live only for their enemies? Those who live and die for friends are very few! Not love but hatred itself has become the basis of life: and then it should be only natural that one finds a hidden pleasure in death and our life should find a helpless anxiety and attraction for destruction. Individuals are not attracted without reason to violence, and nation to wars.

What is this hatred? It is not a revenge on others for not being able to take one's own life to the summits of happiness? Surely, for what we cannot achieve we make others responsible; and we find an easy and simple way out of self-remorse.

What is this enmity? Is it not an announcement of one's own failure to be friendly?

Does enmity end by ending the enemy?

Friend, enmity gives birth to enemy. Therefore, the enemy can be destroyed, but the enmity still remains. Can friendship be destroyed with the death of the friend? No? Then how could enmity be destroyed by ending the enemy? The friend and the enemy are seen outside; but the origin is within the self. Ganges of life is outside; but the Gangotri (the source of Ganges) is always within. I, for one, hear in every body the echo of myself. Whatever I am, is reflected in others.

I am reminded of an incident:

It was a new-moon night. A person murdered another and entered the latter's house. There was silence all round. But within himself there was lot of noise and disturbance. Full of fear, with trembling hands, he opened the door. It was surprising; the door was not closed from within; It was just stuck up. But what is this? As soon as he opened the door, he saw that a strong and cruel man stood in front with a gun in his hand. Possibly, it was a watchman. There was no way to return. Death was in front. There was no time even to think. In self-defence he fired a bullet. In a moment all was over. With the sound of the bullet the entire house resounded, and with the strike of the bullet something got broken and fell into pieces. What was this? The man who fired was stunned. There was nobody in front. There was the smoke of the bullet and a mirror that had been crushed to pieces.

The same thing is seen in life also. In our imagination for self-defence, we start fighting with the mirrors. Because there is fear inside, therefore the enemy starts appearing on the outside. Because death is inside, therefore the murderer starts fearing on the outside. But can enemies be finished by breaking the mirrors?

The enemy can be destroyed in friendship, and not in his death. Everything else, except love, is defeat.

Enemy lives in the self, in hatred of the self, in fear of the self, in enmity and jealousy. But it starts appearing on the outside. Yellowness exists in the eyes of a jaundiced person; but he sees yellow in the whole world. What is the right thing to do in such diseases? Will it be right to eliminate the yellow colour from the world? Or to treat one's own eyes? The world is as the eyes see it. In one's own eyes are hidden the colours of the enemy and the friend. Nobody wants an enemy; yet we keep on cherishing enmity. Even from the desire to eliminate the enemy it is evident that we do not want the enemy but want a friend. But we nourish hatred in our blood. It is absolute foolishness. We want to give life to a friend, but we do not give birth to love. In that case, we want friends; enemies are born and then they are murdered; but, in fact, only friends are murdered. We sow the seeds of poison and we desire the fruits of nectar! This is an impossibility.

37.

A friend sometimes comes to me. On seeing him, I am always reminded of a saying of Socrates. Socrates said to a beggar: Friend, out of your torn, beggarly clothes nothing but pride peeps out."

The ways of pride are very subtle. The cover of humility is its subtlest form. Such humility covers it less and reveals it more. It is like those clothes which do not cover the body but only expose it. In fact, neither the cover of love eliminates hatred nor the clothes of humility cover the nakedness of pride. Just as the coals

are hidden and safe under the ashes and the slightest stir of wind exposes it, similarly in the individuals truth remains buried; slightest scratching breaks the curtain and exposes it. Such invisible diseases are much more dangerous and killing than the visible diseases; but in deceiving himself man's skill is very much developed, and he uses this skill to such an extent that it becomes his very nature. For thousands of years, in our attempts to bring civilization by force nothing has been achieved except this skill. Not in destroying nature but in covering it, man has certainly succeeded; and in this way the so-called civilization has proved itself as a chronic disease.

How can a civilization be born in opposition to nature? From that not the civilization but non-civilization alone will flourish. True civilization is a beautiful exposition of nature. Self-deception cannot carry a man anywhere. But as compared to self-revolution, self-deception is very easy; and every time it is a mistake to select the easiest. Easiest is not always the best. How can you select the easiness of coming down, while you are wanting to touch the summits of the mountains of life? It is very easy to deceive oneself. In deceiving others, there may be the fear of being caught; in deceiving oneself even that fear is absent. Those who deceive others suffer punishment and insult on this earth; and even in the other world the severe tortures of the hell await them; but those who deceive themselves get respect in this world, and in the other world also they think they deserve the heavens. It is for this reason that man deceives himself without fear. Otherwise, how could all hypocrisies of civilization and religion be born?
But can you hide and destroy what is true?

Can man succeed in deceiving the self, alE others and ultimately God himself.
Is not all this race sheer foolishness?

It is proper to know the self as he is; because without accepting the reality of oneself there can be no real change in the self. As, for bodily health, it is necessary to know the disease with hundred per cent truth, similarly for spiritual health it is necessary to know the inner diseases. To cover the disease is not in the interest of the patient, but in the interest of the disease itself. Diagnosis is unavoidable for treatment, and those who want to escape diagnosis remain devoid of treatment also.

A sculpture was making a statue of Ralf Waldo Emerson. Emerson used to see intently the developing form on the stone every day; and as the statue was developing, he was becoming more and more serious. At last one day, when the statue was almost complete, Emerson became very serious on seeing it. The sculptor asked him the reason for his seriousness, and he replied: "I observe that as the statue is becoming more like myself; it is becoming unshapely and ugly."

I consider this power to see myself in my ugliness, nakedness and animalism to be the first step of the ladder of self-revolution.

Only that man who is able to see the ugliness in himself is capable of giving beauty to himself. Without the first ability the second one is not born; and he who covers up his own ugliness and gets busy in forgetting it is left ugly for ever. To know and accept the 'Ravan' in oneself is the first inevitable step to become the Ram'. The ugliness of life remains hidden and safe in man's unconsciousness towards it. I will have to first of all know myself as I am. There is no alternative. If on this very first point of the journey we give room to falsehood then the truth can never be achieved in the end. But we disown the reality of self because of its ugliness and start nourishing an unreal and imaginary personality. This desire for beauty is allright: but the path is not correct. The ugliness of the self cannot be eliminated by putting on beautiful masks. On the other hand, because of the masks it keeps on becoming all the more ugly and unshapely. Then slowly the knowledge of the self disappears even from the self; and we remain acquainted and recognize only the false masks. If then the mask is lost it becomes impossible to recognize the self. A lady went to the treasury to take out some money. The Treasurer asked her. "How shall I believe that you are yourself?" She quickly took out a mirror from her bag, saw and said: "Believe me. I am what I am."

In search of truth, in search of the actual existence of the self, the first thing is to fight with your own masks. Without finding out one's real face, neither one can discover oneself nor imitate it. The palace of truth stands on the foundations of reality; and no other power except truth can bring civilization.

38.

At night, a young woman came and said:
I want to serve you". I told her: "If you forget the 'I', service will automatically follow".
What else except pride is an obstruction for becoming service in life?

Pride demands service. In fact, it only wants everything. It gives nothing. It is incapable of giving. That

is not possible for it. Pride has always been a beggar. Therefore, it is impossible to find anyone more miserable and poorer than a proud man.

Only he can serve who is a king. What can a person give when he has nothing with him? Before giving, it is essential to have something.

What is service? Is love itself not service? And love is born only in that consciousness where 'I' has been buried.

In the death of 'I', is the birth and life of love.

From the funeral pyre of 'I', the seed of love germinates.

Those who are full of 'I', are empty of love.

'I' is the centre of exploitation. Its service is also exploitation? Even in that, the same prospers and finds strength. Is humanity unaware of the ego of servants? There is the cover of humility even in the pride of an exploiter; but in the humility of a servant there is an announcement of pride.

Remember that love is not vocal and service is silent.

And also remember that love is its own appreciation and service is its own reward.

I am reminded of a very strange contest. Two friends went to the door of a teacher to learn painting. They were both very poor. They did not have even two breads. Both of them decided that, to begin with, one of them will practise art and the other one will take to labour and feed himself and the other; later on, the first one will earn and the other one will learn. One of them started painting at the feet of his teacher. Years came and passed by. The effect was tough. There was no question of time. With his full mind, that young man was busy in his effort. Slowly, he started gaining fame. In the world of art, his luck rose. The name of that young man was Albrecht Durer. But his friend was busy in an effort even more difficult than his own He was digging pits and breaking stones; cutting woods and carrying loads. Slowly and slowly, he completely forgot that he too had come to learn painting; and when it was his turn to learn the art, it was observed that his hands had become so still, so hard and so unshapely that is was impossible to paint with them. On this mishap, the first young man started weeping; But the other one was very happy. He said: "What difference does it make whether it is your hand or mine that makes the pictures? Are your hands also not mine?" The first young man became a great painter; but the name of his friend, who made him the painter through sweat and toil is not known to any one. But is not his unknown service a shining example of his love? Are they not blessed who serve incognito and search for the opportunities for service? Not only those who are known but also those who are not known, create. There is no effort or prayer bigger than the service done by the unknown hands of love. Albrecht Durer has made a picture of the hands of his friend in prayer. Is it really easy to find such beautiful hands? Is it possible to find hands so pious as those? And can any hands other than those have a right to pray? How few 'hands' can have the good luck to love and pray as those hands did?

39.

I was in a big city. Some young men came there to meet me. They started asking: "Do you believe in God?" I said: "No. What relation is there between belief and God? I know God."

Then I told them a story:

There was a revolution in some country. The revolutionaries of that place were busy in changing everything. They were determined to destroy religion also. In the same context an old beggar was arrested and brought to the Court. They asked that beggar: "Why do you believe in God?" That beggar said: "No gentlemen, I do not believe. But God is there. What should I do now?" They asked: "How do you know that He exists?" That old man said: "After opening my eyes ever since I began seeing I have seen none except Him".

That beggar's replies served as ghee to the fire. Those revolutionaries became very angry and said: "Very soon we will kill all your monks and nuns. What then?"

That old man laughed and said: "As God may wish! "

'But we have decided to destroy all signs of religion. We will not leave any sign of God in the world."

That old man said: "My son, this is a very difficult job that you have selected. But as the God may will! How will you destroy all signs? Whatever remains will announce His existence. At least you will be there, and you will announce His existence. It is impossible to eliminate God, because God is all-pervading."

All these misunderstandings cropped up because God was compared to a man.

God is not a person. He is what He is.

And the thought of believing in God has also created a lot of misunderstanding.

What is the meaning of believing in light? That can be seen only when the eyes open.

Belief is a supporter of ignorance and ignorance is a sin.

Not the blind faith, with eyes tied under cloth, but the discrimination with eyes fully open can take a man upto the truth.

Truth is God. There is no other God except the truth.

40.

I appeal for a change of mind from its very roots. On the surface of body, no change has any real value. The mere change of conduct is not sufficient, because in the absence of a revolution within, that is nothing more than self-deception.

But even those in whose minds the idea of changing the self arises, get busy changing the clothes in haste without changing the heart. This is the last manner of deceiving the self. It is very necessary to beware of it. Otherwise even renunciation remains only an external event. The world is external but if even renunciation is external then life will get lost on very dark paths.

The path of desire is no doubt ignorance. But if renunciation is also external, it will also take you on paths which are full of ignorance.

In truth, the very fact of the consciousness being outside onself is ignorance and darkness. Thereafter, it makes no difference whether that outside relates to the world or to renunciation. If the mind is surrounded by out-sidedness, then enjoyments keep it out and so also renunciation.

If the mind is free from outside then it easily reverts to the self.

The indication of the success of the exterior is the world.

The knowledge of the futility of the exterior is renunciation.

I have heard a story:

In a city there occurred two deaths on the same day. It was a very strange coincidence. One was a yogi and the other was a prostitute; both left this world on the same day and at the same moment. Both lived in houses opposite to each other. Both lived together and died together. This surprise was there in the city; and there was a deeper surprise also. That is not known to any one except the Yogi and the prostitute. As soon as they died the messenger of death came from above to take them. But thase messengers carried the prostitute to heaven and the Yogi to the hell! The yogi said: "Friends, undoubtedly there is some mistake. You are carrying the prostitute to the heaven and me to the hell? What is this injustice? What is this darkness?" Those messengers said: "No, gentleman; there is neither a mistake nor injustice nor darkness. Kindly see a little below." The yogi looked down towards the earth. There, his body was decorated with flowers and it was being carried in a big procession. Thousands of men were carrying his body to the burning ground to the sound of Ramdhun. In the burning ground a pyre of sandal wood was ready for him. On the other side of the road, the dead body of the prostitute was lying. There was nobody even to lift it away; and, therefore, the vultures and the dogs were tearing it off and eating it.

On seeing this the yogi said: "People on the earth are doing far greater justice!"

Those messengers replied: "Because men on the earth know only what was on the outside. Their approach is no deeper than the body. But the real question is not about the body, it is of the mind. In the body you are a sannyasi. But what was in your mind? Was not your mind always loving the prostitute? Did not the desire always live in your mind that the beautiful music and dance going on in the house of that prostitute was very pleasant and your life was without pleasure? On the other side was the prostitute. She was constantly thinking how blissful was the life of the yogi. At night, when you used to sing the songs of devotion she would weep, lost in feelings. On one side, you were getting filled up with the ego of being a sannyasi; on the other, she was becoming more and more humble with the torture of sins. You went on becoming harsher on account of your so-called knowledge, and she went on becoming softer on account of the knowledge of her ignorance. Finally, what were left was your personality, eaten up by ego, and hers free of it. At the time of death, you had pride and desire in you; in her mind, there was neither pride nor desire. Her mind was full of the light of God, love and prayer.

The truth of life does not live in the external cover. Then what use it will be to change the exterior?

Truth is very internal, internal to the extreme.

To discover it, one has to work not on the circumference of personality but on the centre of it. Find out that centre. If that is found, Truth will definitely be found because it is after all hidden in the self.

Religion is not a change of circumference; it is a revolution of the inner being.

Religion is not a demonstration of the circumference; it is hard work on the centre.

Religion is labour, on the self. It is from that labour that the 'I' is destroyed and the truth is attained.

41.

Pride makes the heart stonelike. It is the death of all that is true, good and beautiful in life. Therefore there is no other obstacle in our way to God except the pride. How will a stone-hearted person know love? And where there is no love, how could God be there? For love we require a simple and humble heart -- simple and full of feeling; and as deep as the pride is, so deep does the heart loose its simplicity and feeling.

What is religion? When some one asks me I say: "Dharma is simplicity of heart, the feeling power of heart".

But what is current in the name of religion is the manifestation of pride in its very subtle and intricate forms.

Pride is the root of all violence.

"I am" -- this very feeling is violence. Then "I am something" is a bigger violence. A violent mind cannot find the true beauty; because violence makes oneself harsh. Harshness means closing the doors of the self and how can one who has closed within himself be related to all?

There was a saint Hasan. He had been hungry for several days. He stayed outside a village. Some of his companions were also there. They were also tired and hungry on account of the long journey. And as soon as they reached and settled in that broken house, an unknown person brought them lot of food and fruits and said: "This insignificant offering is for those who practise penance and who have renounced". When that person left, Hasan told his companions: "Friends, I will have to go to sleep without food even tonight; because where had I practised penance and where am I renouncer? In truth where am I myself?

'I am not' -- whoever may know this, knows God.

'I am not' -- whoever can discover it can find God.

42.

It is an incident of a mid day. Some people came and said: "God is not there and religion is all hypocrisy." On hearing their words, I started laughing and they asked: "Why do you laugh?"

I said: "Because ignorance is vocal and knowledge is silent. Is it so easy to say anything about the existence or non-existence of God? Are not all decisions, arising out of the meagre knowledge of man, worth laughing?" Those who know the limits of their own knowledge do not take decisions; but remain speechless; and in that mysterious moment they sometimes exceed their limits also. At that time, they know themselves and also the truth; because truth exists in the self and in truth is the existence of the self. Is not a drop in the ocean and ocean in the drop? Is it proper that the drop, without knowing itself, should want to know the ocean? And when it fails to find it, it might say that the ocean does not exist. If the drop can know itself it can know the ocean, also. The thought of God is meaningless. I ask you: "Do you know yourself? Is any one without this condition competent to take a decision about the existence or non-existence of God?"

"Do you know yourself?", on hearing this question those friends started looking at one another. And do not you also hearing this question start looking at one another? But remember that without knowing the self there is no utility or appreciation of life. I repeated to those friends the conversation that took place in Greece thousands of years ago:

Some one asked an old saint: What is the biggest thing among the things of this world?

The saint answered: "The sky; because whatever exists, exists in the sky and the sky itself does not exist in anything;

He asked: "And what is the best?"

The saint said: "Good temper; because everything can be sacrificed on good temper and good temper cannot be lost for anything."

He asked: "And the most mobile?"

The saint said: "Thought"

He asked: "And the easiest?"

The saint said: "Advice".

He asked: "And the most difficult?"

The saint said: "Knowledge of the self".

Surely it appears to be most difficult to know the self, because in order to know it everything else has to be given up. Without giving up all knowledge, the knowledge of the self is not possible.

Ignorance is an obstruction in knowledge of the self.
Knowledge is an obstruction in knowledge of the self.

But there is another state also where there is neither knowledge nor ignorance. It is in that state that the knowledge of the self manifests itself.
I call that very state as 'samadhi', that is meditation.

43.

What shall I say about religion? Religion is the door to life through the process of death.

One night I was on a boat. The boat was big and there were many friends in company. I asked them: "This river is flowing fast but where to?" Some one said: "Towards the ocean." Truly rivers run to the ocean. But is not the running of rivers to the ocean going towards their own death? Rivers will after all get lost in the ocean. Perhaps for this very reason pools do not go towards the ocean. Which wise man ever tries to go towards his own death? For the same reason, the so-called wise also do not go towards religion. What is an ocean to a river is religion to a man Religion is to loose oneself completely in the universe. That is a great death for the ego. Therefore, those who want to save themselves become the pools of pride and save themselves from merging into the ocean of God. The inevitable condition of merging with the ocean is to eliminate the self. But that death is not really a death, because compared to the life which is gained through that merger, the life that we know becomes death. I am saying so after dying myself.
For finding an entry in true life one has to die in the false life.
To gain existence in the supreme, one has to loose the atom.
But what is death on one side becomes life on the other.

Death of ego is the life of the soul. That is not destruction. That is existence. Those who cannot understand this truth remain devoid of life.

Friend, the ocean is not the life of river; it is its death although that way it appears to be safe. And ocean is not the death of river; it is its life, although that way it appears to have destroyed it.

One day Radha asked Krishna: "My lord, this flute is always on your lips. I am very jealous of it." This flute of bamboo gets so much of the nectar-like touch of your sweet lips that I am dying of jealousy. Why is it so close to you? Why is it so dear to you? Every time I think: I wish I could be the flute of Krishna. And in future lives, I want to be the flute which rests on your lips."

On hearing this Krishna laughed loudly and said: "Dear, it is very difficult to be a flute. Perhaps there is nothing more difficult than that. Only he who can completely annihilate himself, can become the flute. This flute is not merely a piece of bamboo; in fact, it is the heart of a lover. It has no tune of its own. It has made the tunes of the lover, its own music. I sing, it sings. If I am silent, it is silent, and, for this reason, my life itself has become its own life".

I was passing by them and without any effort I heard this conversation of Radha and Krishna. The mystery of being the flute is itself the mystery of finding the music. The key to find the self is in ending the ego.
What is religion? Religion is the door to life through the process of death.

44.

Friend, It is worth considering whether religion exists or not. Religion is meaningful not when it is merely in thought but when it is the very life, then alone it is meaningful. There is lot of religion in thoughts. But where does that religion lift up? It only drowns. Does any one ever start on a voyage of the sea on a boat of thoughts? But in the ocean of truth persons move out in the boat of thoughts alone! Then, if they are seen drowning near the shores what surprise could be there? Even a boat made of paper can take you much farther than the boat of thoughts; even that is a little more realistic. Thoughts are like dreams; they are not to be trusted.
If religion be in thought alone, nothing could be more untrue than that.
Because religion lives in scriptures alone, therefore it is dead.
Religion lives in words alone, and therefore it is inactive.

Religion lives only in sects, and therefore religion is not religion. Religion becomes life only when it lives in life. Religion is true only if it lives in the breaths of life; and where there is truth there is power, there is activity. Where there is activity there is life.

A prisoner died. A number of people collected near his dead body. They were not weeping. They were laughing. On seeing this, I also stopped with that crowd. The prisoner had served several terms of

imprisonment, and there was hardly a crime that he had not committed. A major portion of his life had been spent in prisons. But that man had very religious thoughts. For the protection of religion, he had at least one stick always in his hand; and when he was not actually uttering abuses, he was saying 'Ram, Ram' with his hand on his moustaches. He always used to say: "Death is better than disgrace." This was his life's principle. Written in a religious way on a piece of paper, he had this principle enclosed in a talisman and tied to his arm; and not satisfied with this, when he last got out of the prison he got these words tattooed on both his arms. 'Ram Ram' was also tattooed on several spots on his body. His dead body was lying under the morning sunshine. His body was pronouncing his life and his two arms the philosophy of his life; and then alone I could understand why people around were not weeping and why they were laughing.
The state of man in the name of religion is also exactly similar.
I want to ask you whether in that state it is proper to weep or to laugh?

45.

What is life?
It is a pious yajna (sacrifice); but only for those who can sacrifice themselves for the sake of truth.
What is life?
A precious opportunity; but only for those who can muster up courage, determination and work hard.
What is life?
A challenge with boon; but only for those who accept it and who can face it.
What is life?
A great struggle; but only for those who can collect up all their power and fight for victory.
What is life?
A celestial awakening; but only for those who can fight against the sleep and unconsciousness of the self.
What is life?
A heavenly song; but only for those who have made themselves an instrument of God.
Otherwise, life is nothing but a protracted and slow death.
Life becomes what we make it. Life is not found. It has to be won over.

Life is a constant release of the self by the self. It is not a fate, it is construction.

A lawyer angrily told a judge after his very long and boring argument: Sir, the jury is sleeping! " The judge said: "Friend; you yourself have put them to sleep. Kindly do something so that they would wake up. I have also narrowly escaped sleeping at times." If life be an experience of sleep then we should understand that we have done something so that it has gone to sleep. If life be an experience of pain, we should know that we have done something which has made it painful. Life is our own echo. It is our own reaction.

46.

It was a dark night of a rainy season. The sky was full of clouds. In between, the lightning produced thunder and shine. A young man was searching his way in the gleam of lightning. At last, he did reach the door of a hut where a very old beggar had been living for all his life. That old man had never gone out of that hut anywhere. And when somebody would ask him whether he had not seen the world at all he would say: "I have seen. it. I have seen it very well. Does not the world exist in the self?"

I also know that old man. He is also sitting within me. Truly, he has never left his abode. He is there and is the same person where he has all along been and what he is.
I also know that young man very well; because I am also that young man.

That young man kept standing on the stairs for some time. Then with a feeling of fear he slowly tapped the door. A voice asked from within: "Who is there? What are you searching for?"

That young man said: "I do not know who I am. But for several years, I have been wandering in search of happiness. I am searching for happiness and that search has brought me to your door". There was a laughter inside and the voice said: "How can he, who does not know even the self, find happiness? In that search, you cannot have darkness under the lamp. But even this knowledge that you do not know yourself is enough of knowledge; and therefore I open the door; but remember that with the opening of some one else's doors no doors actually open."

Then the door opened. In the streak of lightning the young man saw the beggar standing before him. His glamour was unprecedented. But he was absolutely naked. In truth, beauty is always naked. Clothes come in only to cover ugliness. The young man sat down at his feet. He placed his head on the old man's feet and

asked: "What is happiness? What is happiness?"
On hearing this the old man started laughing again and said:

"My dear, happiness lies in independence. As soon as you are independent there is an overflow of happiness. Leave my feet, leave everybody's feet. You are searching for happiness in dependence on some one else. This is a folly. You are searching outside. This is a folly. In fact, you are searching for it. This itself is a folly. He who exists outside can be searched. How can he who exists within the self be searched? Give up all search and see. It has all along been present within".

Then that old man took out two fruits from his bag and said: "I give you these two fruits. They are very wonderful fruits. If you eat the first one you can understand what happiness is; and if you eat the other one, you can yourself be happy. But you can eat only one of them; because as soon as you eat the one, the other will disappear; and remember that if you eat the other fruit, it cannot be understood what happiness is. Now the choice lies with you. Say what is your choice?"

That young man hesitated for a moment and then said: "I want to know the happiness first; because without knowing it how could it be found?"

That old beggar started laughing and said: "I can see why your search has become so long? This way, not only for years but for several lives, happiness cannot be found; because the search for the knowledge of happiness is not the achievement of happiness. Knowledge of happiness and experience of happiness are the two opposite poles. Knowledge of happiness is not happiness. On the contrary, that is the pain. To know happiness and not to be happy yourself is the real misery. For this reason alone, man is more miserable than plants, animals and birds. But ignorance is also not happiness. That is only a reflection of misery. Happiness lies in transgressing both knowledge and ignorance. Ignorance is unconsciousness of misery. Knowledge is consciousness towards pain. Happiness is salvation from both knowledge and ignorance. The meaning of transgression of both knowledge and ignorance is salvation from the mind; and as soon as a person is free from the mind, he reverts to the self. That establishment in the self is happiness. That is salvation and that is also God.

47.

A friend became a saint. After becoming a saint he had come that day for the first time. I met him. Seeing him saffron-clad, I said: I was thinking that you had become a saint in truth. But what is this? Why have you coloured your clothes?" He smiled on my ignorance and said: "Saint has his own dress." On hearing this I started thinking and he said: "What is there to think about?" I said: It is a matter for deep thinking, because a saint should have no dress; and ;f he has a dress he is not a saint." Perhaps he did not understand what I said and he asked: "After all, a saint must wear something Or, do you want that a saint should remain naked?" I said: "There is no ban on wearing of clothes; there is no condition that one should not wear. The question is about wearing something particular or insistence on wearing anything at all. Friend, the formality is not in clothes; but in insistence".

He said: "The dress keeps reminding that I am a saint." Now it was my turn to laugh. I said: "It is not necessary to remember what I am. I have only to remember what I am not; and then is the saintliness which can be remembered only by clothes a saintliness at all? The clothes are very much on the surface and very thin. Even the skin is not deep enough. The flesh and the fat are also not very deep. Mind is also not very deep. Excepting the soul, there is no other depth which could become the abode of saintliness; and remember that those whose sight is on the surface, remain devoid of insight. Those who think of clothes, for that very reason, cannot think of the soul. What else is the world? World is the mind concentrated on clothes. He who can get free from clothes is the real saint".

Then I told him a story: "A man-in-fancy-dress went to the door of a king and said: 'I want five rupees as a gift' The king said: 'I can give a reward to the artist; but not a gift'. The man-in-fancy-dress smiled and went back. But while returning he said: "Oh king: I will accept the reward only if I could get the gift. Kindly remember this.' The incident passed off. After some days the news of the arrival of a wonderful saint spread like an electric current in the capital. Outside the city, a young saint sat in meditation. He would neither speak, nor open his eyes, nor move about. Crowds after crowds of people were arriving for a look at him. There were heaps of flowers, fruits, dry fruits and sweets near him. But he was in meditation and knew nothing about them. One day passed; another day passed; and the crowd kept bulging. Third day morning, the king himself went to see him. He placed a lakh of gold coins at the feet of the saint and prayed for his blessings; but the saint was immobile like a rock. No temptation was capable of moving him. Even the king failed and returned to his palace. They were all shouting 'hail, hail' for the saint. But on the fourth day the

people saw that the saint had disappeared in the night. That day that man-in-fancy-dress appeared in court of the king and said: 'You have already offered me a gift of one lakh gold coins; now my reward of Rs. 5/- may kindly be given to me'. The king was surprised. He told the man-in-fancy-dress: "You fool, why did you leave those one lakh gold coins? Now you are asking for Rs. 5/-. That man-in-fancy-dress said: 'Oh king; when you had not given the gift earlier, why should I have accepted the other gift? It is enough to get the reward of my own labour. Moreover, then I was a saint; may be I was a false saint, so what? It was necessary to maintain the dignity of the dress of a saint."

If you think over this story a number of things strike you: Men in fancy-dress can be saints. Why? Because in the so-called dress of the saints there is scope for fancy dress. Where dress is significant, it also provides opportunities for fancy dress. Then that man-in-fancy-dress was actually saint-minded, and therefore leaving a lakh of gold coins he was willing to accept only Rs. 5/-; but it will not be proper to expect all men in fancy-dress to be so saint-minded. The king was deceived because of the dress. Because the dress can deceive, therefore many deceivers have given prominence to dress; and when a person succeeds in deceiving others, then that success becomes a strong basis for deceiving the self also. They say: "Truth alone triumphs". Truth conquers -- this is a very dangerous yardstick; because on account of this, the idea develops that whatever can win is true. Truth succeeds and then whatever succeeds is true -- mind does not take much time to reach that conclusion. Such saintliness is not true, as even the men in fancy-dress can adopt; because then no other action will be easier for the man-in-fancy-dress. If men in fancy-dress can be saints, saints could also be in fancy dress. In truth, there is no dress for a saint. Dress is meant for the men in fancy-dress and ;f there is no dress for a saint, there is no basis for the dignity of that dress. That memory is also not of the saint but only of the man-in-fancy-dress; but such memory could also be of that man-in-fancy-dress who knows himself to be in fancy dress. Those who have started thinking themselves to be saints on the basis of their external dress are merely 'Rams' of Ram lila'; but have imagined themselves to be Rams. I know one such Ram'. After wearing the dress of Ram in a 'Ram lila', he never puts off that dress. But people used to call him mad. Men in fancy-dress can become saints but when they start considering themselves as saints they are not only men-in-fancy-dress, they are mad.

48.

A monarch was drowned deep in worries up to the neck. When worries drown you, they do it full length; because by the way one of the worries enters, others also get in. He who permits entry to one also unconsciously offers the way to others. For this very reason, women come in crowds. No one ever meets one worry alone.

It is surprising that the monarchs are often drowned in worries although in fact only they are the monarchs who become free from all worries. The servitude of worry is so great that even the total power of a monarch cannot wash it off. Perhaps for the same reason, the powers of monarchies also stand in the service of worries.

A man wants to be a monarch for power and independence. But in the end, he finds that nobody is more powerless, dependent and unsuccessful than the monarch; because a person who wants to enslave others, ultimately becomes a slave of slaves himself. That which we want to bind, ultimately succeeds in binding us. For independence, not only freedom from slavery of others, but freedom even from the mentality to enslave others. is also essential.

That monarch was also enslaved like others. He had also started to conquer heavens; but after his victory he had found that he was seated on the throne of hell. Whatever the pride wins ultimately proves to be hell; and pride can never win heaven because heaven is where there is no pride. Now he wanted to be free from self-conquered hell. But it is difficult to attain heaven and easy to lose it; it is easy to reach the hell but difficult to lose it. He wanted to be free from the flames of worry. Who would not like to be so? Who would want to keep sitting on the throne of hell? But whoever wants to sit on a throne will have to sit only on the throne of hell; and remember there is no throne in heaven. Only the thrones of hell look like the thrones of heaven from a distance.

Day and night, sleeping or awake, that monarch was struggling against worries. But with one hand the individual removes his worries and with thousand hands he himself invites them. That monarch had to be free from worries and also become a sovereign monarch. Perhaps he was thinking that after becoming a sovereign he could get rid of all worries. The folly of man keeps on drawing such conclusions. Therefore, he wanted new areas to rule everyday. The setting sun of the evening should not find the boundaries of his kingdom where the rising sun of the morning had found it. He was dreaming of silver and breathing in gold.

For life such dreams and such breaths are very dangerous. because the dreams of silver become chains for the breaths and breaths in gold pour poison in the soul. The stupor resulting from the wine of ambition can be broken up only by death.

The afternoon of the monarchs life was over. Life was on the other side of the day. Death had started sending its messengers.

Strength was going down every day and worries were increasing. His life was in danger. What a man sows in youth, he reaps its harvest in old age. The seeds of poison do not trouble you at the time of sowing; they trouble you only when the harvest is reaped. Those who can see this misery in the seed itself do not sow it. You cannot get rid of the seed after it is sown; the harvest has to be cut. There is no escape from it. That monarch also stood in the midst of the harvest sown by himself. To escape it, he thought of even committing suicide. But the greed of being a monarch and the hope of being a universal monarch in future would not allow even that. Life he could loose; he had actually lost it; But it was beyond his power to give up monarchy. That desire itself was his life; and only such desires, as look like life, destroy the latter.

One day, to get rid of his worries he went over to the greenery at the foot of the hills; but it was more difficult to run away from worries than to run away from the funeral pyre. One may be able to run away from his funeral pyre but not from the worry because the funeral pyre is outside and the worry is inside. Whatever is inside is always with you. Wherever you are, it is there. Without changing the self from the very roots, there is no escape from it. The monarch was riding away in the forest. Suddenly he heard the tune of a flute There was something in the tune so that he suddenly stopped and turned his horse towards that music. Near a hilly fall, under the shade of a tree, a young shepherd was playing on the flute and dancing. The sheep were resting nearby. The monarch told him: "You appear to be so happy as though you have found monarchy?". That young man said: "please pray that God does not give me a monarchy; because at this moment I am a monarch but when monarchy is achieved nobody remains a monarch." The monarch was surprised and asked: "Let me hear what you possess which makes you a monarch?" That young man said: "It is not with wealth but independence that a person becomes a monarch. I have nothing except myself. I have myself with me and there is no wealth bigger than that, and then I am not able to think what is not with me but is with the monarch. I have eyes to see beauty, I have a heart to love and I have ability to enter into prayer. The light that the sun gives me is no less than the light he gives to a monarch; and the light that the moon showers on me is no less than what she showers on a monarch. The beautiful flowers blossom as much for us as for the monarch. The monarch eats to his fill, and covers his body; I also do the same. Then what is there with a monarch which is not with me? perhaps the worries of a monarch. But may God save me from them.. A funeral pyre is better than worries. There are, on the other hand, many other things with me which are not with a monarch: my independence, my soul, my happiness, my dance, my music. I am happy with what I am; and therefore I am a monarch.

The monarch heard the views of the young man and said: "Dear young man, what you say is right Go and tell everybody in the village that the monarch also said the same thing."

49.

One morning I had just got up when a few persons arrived. They told me: "Some persons make several comments about you. One says you are an atheist; another says you are irreligious. Why do not you contradict all these useless remarks?" I said: "Whatever is useless does not call for a reply. Do not we ourselves make it significant when we accept it as worthy of contradiction?" On hearing this, one of them said: "But it is also not correct to allow wrong things to pass in the world". I said: "You are right. But those who must criticise and must indulge in calumny can never possibly be stopped. They are big inventors and can always find new ways. I will tell you a story in this connection and the story which I told them, I shall repeat for you."

It was a full moon night and the entire earth was drowned in bright moonlight. Shankar and Parvati, seated on their dear Nandi, started for a round. But as soon as they went forward a little, a few persons met them on the way. Seeing them on the Nandi, those people said: "Look at the shameless ones; as if the bullock has no life both of them are seated on it." On hearing these remarks, Parvati got down and started moving on legs. But only a little distance ahead some others met. They said : "Oh how interesting! Making a delicate thing move on feet, who is this man going on the back of the bullock? There should be a limit to shamelessness." On hearing this, Shankar came down and put Parvati upon Nandi. They would have hardly gone a few steps further when some other people said: "What a shameless woman she is! She is making her

husband move on feet and is herself seated on the bullock. Friends, the Kaliyug has set in." In these circumstances, both of them started going on feet by the side of Nandi. They would have moved only a few steps when some people said: "Look at these fools! They have such a strong bullock with them and are still going on feet." They were in great difficulty now. Shankar and Parvati had nothing left to do. They stopped Nandi under a tree and started thinking. Nandi was silent so far. Now he laughed and said: "Shall I tell you a way? Now, both of you lift me up on your heads." As soon as they heard it, Shankar and Parvati came back to their senses, and both of them got up on Nandi once again. Even then people passed and kept on saying something. In fact, how can people pass without saying something? But now Shankar and Parvati were enjoying their trip in the moonlight and were oblivious of the other persons passing by them.

In life, if you want to reach somewhere then it is suicidal to heed the words of everybody who meets you on the way.

In fact, a person whose opinion has any value will never express it without being asked.

Also remember that the movement of a person who does not act in his own discretion becomes like the movement of dry leaves flying with the force of the wind.

50.

A person went to Confucius and said: "I am very much tired. Now I want rest. Is there any way?" Confucius told him: "Life and rest are two contradictory words. If you want life do not ask for rest. Rest is death." That person developed wrinkles of worry on his forehead and he asked: "Then shall I not get rest at anytime?" Confucius said. "You will find it; You will definitely find it"; and pointing to the graveyard in front, he said: "Look at these graves. There is peace in them. There is rest in them".

I agree with Confucius. Life and death are not separate. They are like the moving breaths of that which exists. Neither life is merely action nor death is merely rest. In fact he who being in life is not in rest cannot be in peace even after death. Does not the restlessness of the day make restless also the sleep of the night? Will not the echoes of restlessness of the whole life cause pain after death? Death will be in that same pattern as the life. That is not opposed to life. It is only a complement of it. That there should be no inactivity in life is all right, because that is tantamount to being dead even when alive; but that life should be merely an action is also not correct. That is also not life. That is inaction. That is inactive mechanism. Life will be perfectly successful only if there is action on the circumference of it and inaction at the centre. Action on the outside, peace within. Movement on the outside, calm within. A complete man is born only when a personality full of action is joined with peaceful soul. The life of such an individual is peaceful. His death also becomes salvation.

51.

I went to a meeting. It was a meeting of the untouchables. The very conception of an untouchable fills my heart with tears. On reaching there also, I was very unhappy and sad. What is it that man has done with man? And persons erecting uncrossable walls between man and man are also called religious! What greater fall of religion could be than this? And if this is religion, what is irreligion? It appears that the dens of irreligion have stolen the flags of religion; and the scriptures of satan have become the scriptures of God.

Religion is not separatist. It should unite. Religion is not dualistic; it is monistic. Religion lies not in erecting the walls but in demolishing them. But the so-called religions have been creating only divisions and erecting only walls. Their power has been active only in breaking up and dividing men. Surely, this has not been done without reason. In fact, without dividing man against man, neither can there be unions nor can there be exploitation. If manhood is similar and one, the main basis; of exploitation is finished; for exploitation inequality is unavoidable. Sects and castes are essential. For the same reason, religions in many forms have been supporters of inequality, sects and castes. A sectless and casteless society is automatically opposed to exploitation. To accept equality of men is to discard exploitation.

Then, without creating differences between man and man there can be no unions and religious sects. Division creates fear, jealousy and hatred and finally enmity. Enmity gives birth to religious sects; they are born of enmity and not friendship; not love, but hatred is their foundation stone. Unions are formed out of fear of enmity. Unions provide power. Power becomes strength for exploitation and also realization of the thirst for authority. On expansion, the same develops into a desire for monarchies. In the same way, religions secretly become politics. Religion moves in front and politics follows it. Religion remains only a cover and politics becomes the life. In fact, where there is union, there are religious sects, there then is no religion; there is only politics. Religion is deep application; that is not a union. In the name of separate

religious unions, politics alone keeps on making moves. In the absence of union there can be religion, but there cannot be religions nor can there be worshippers, priests and their profession. God has also been converted into a profession. Several interests have got connected even with him. What can be more unseemly and irreligious than that? But the power of propaganda is unlimited and by constant propaganda even absolute untruths become truths. Then what wonder if the worshippers and priests who are themselves victims of exploitation should be supporters of the scheme of exploitation? Religions have served as strong pillars for the scheme of social exploitation. Having woven a net of imaginary principles, they have proved the exploiters as religious people and the exploited as the sinners. The exploited ones have been told that their suffering is the result of their bad deeds. Truly, religions have given lot of opium to the people.
An old untouchable asked me after everyone else: "Can I go to the temples?"

I said: "To the temples? But what for? God himself never goes to the temples of priests."

There is no other temple of God except Nature. All the rest of temples and mosques are an invention of the priests. There is not even a distant relation of these temples with. God. God and priests have never been on talking terms. Temple is the creation of priests and priest is the creation of satan. They are disciples of satan. For this very reason, their scriptures and religious sects have been centres of putting man against man. They have talked of love but have spread the poison of hatred. Even then man is not beware of the priests; and whenever he thinks of God, he gets involved with the priests. The basic reason for the thinking of relations between man and God is only this. Priests have all along been busy in murdering God. Excepting them, there is no other murderer of God. If you have to choose God you cannot choose the priest. Both of them cannot be worshipped at the same time. As soon as the priest enters the temple, God goes out of it. In order to establish relation with God, it is necessary to get rid of the priest. That is the only obstacle between the devotee and God. Love does not tolerate any one in between. Nor does prayer tolerate any obstacle.

It was early in the morning. It was still dark. As soon as the door of a temple opened, an untouchable went to its steps and reached the door. He was about to step inside the door when the priest shouted in anger: "Stop, stop, you sinner; if you proceed a step further, you will be completely destroyed. You have polluted the pious steps of the temple of God. The discouraged untouchable retraced his advancing step. Tears came in his eyes as if somebody had stabbed his heart which was thirsty for God. He wept and said: "Oh, God: what is that sin of mine on account of which I cannot see you?" The priest said on behalf of God: "You are polluted since your birth. You are a store-house of sins. " That untouchable prayed: "Then I will apply myself for purity. But I do not want to die without seeing God." And then for years that untouchable was untraceable. No one knew where he had gone away. People had almost forgotten him and then suddenly he came to the village one day. That temple was situated near the entrance of the village. The priest saw him going by the temple. There was an unprecedented lustre on his face. There was an unprecedented peace in his eyes. Even around his face there was a hallow of light. But he did not even lift his eyes towards the temple. He looked absolutely indifferent and disinterested about it. But the priest could not control himself. He called him and asked: "Hello; is your attempt for self-purification over?" That untouchable laughed at this and he moved his head in the affirmative. The priest asked him, "Then why do you not enter the temple?" That untouchable said: "Sir, what shall I do after coming? When God appeared before me, he said: "Why did you go to the temple in search of me? There is nothing there. I have myself never been to these temples; and even if I go, can the priest permit me to enter there?

52.

A multi-millionaire constructed several temples. He is known to me, and with great expectation he has invested wealth in religion. He is a very shrewd businessman and is in the habit of making ten for one. Even in the business of religion he did not want to lag behind others. In fact, he was not in the habit of lagging behind. If he did not lag behind in wealth why should he do so in religion? In this world, he is in front of, and above, others; even for the other world he has made provision. Heaven is definite and, therefore, he is without care. Not only the earth, but even heaven can be purchased with money. That is why money is so important. Money is even above religion, because money cannot be purchased with religion but religion can definitely be purchased with money. When money can procure religion, the fear of collecting wealth through foul means also disappears. Otherwise, without foul means wealth cannot be collected. Wealth is basically a theft. Wealth is exploited blood. But in the Ganges of religion, all sins are washed; and the Ganges of religion starts flowing wherever the Bhagirath of wealth beckons. In this way, religion itself becomes the basis of irreligion.

But how can religion become the basis of irreligion? Surely, that religion is not religion. what can be

purchased with wealth is not religion.

I have heard: one morning a rich man tapped at the doors of heaven. Chitragupta asked: "Brother, who are you?"
'I? Do you not know me? Has not the news of my death yet reached here?"
Chitragupta asked: "What is it that you want?"

The rich man said in anger: "Is it a thing to be asked? I want to enter heaven;" and saying so he took out from his coat a bundle of money and offered it to Chitragupta. At this Chitragupta laughed loudly and said: "Brother, the customs of your world cannot work here. Nor do these coins circulate here. Kindly keep your money back with you." After this, the rich man behaved absolutely poor and meek. The power which gave him force had proved absolutely without substance.

Chitragupta asked: "What action have you performed to deserve entry into heaven?"

After lot of searching the rich man said: "I gave ten paise in gift to an old woman."
Chitragupta immediately asked his co-worker: "Is this a truth?"

The co-worker looked into the file and said: "Yes sir. This is a truth.' Chitragupta asked the rich man again: "What else have you done?"
The rich man recollected again and said: "I gave five paise to an orphan."

The co-worker searched into his papers and found that this fact was also true.
Chitragupta asked: "Anything else?"
The rich man said: "That is all. I can remember only these two things."
Chitragupta asked his co-worker: "What should be done?"

The co-worker said: "fifteen paise may be returned and he should be sent to hell. Heaven is too cheap for 15 paise."

But can heaven be gained for more money? Paisa is after all paisa. Although by putting one on the other the heap may become larger but the paisa is after all paisa.

In fact, religion cannot be purchased in any way; neither for less money, nor for more, because the coin of money does not circulate in the world of religion. Religion cannot be purchased even through renunciation of wealth, because purchasing through renunciation of wealth is as good as purchasing through wealth. In the values of religion, money has no value. The very language of money is irrelevant for religion. Whatever can be purchased is not the form of the self. Religion is the form of the self and so also the heaven; they are not outside the self. They are always present in the self. One does not have to enter religion; but one has to wake up and know that one has all along been in religion. Just as a fish is in the sea, so are we in religion. But even though the fish is in the sea, in sleep it goes out of the sea. The same is our condition; to be in the world is to be in dream. Enjoyment and renunciation are all dreams. Palaces and temples are all dreams. Neither the palaces nor the temples built in dreams can bring awakening. The path of awakening is different. That is hidden in bringing back consciousness from the object of sight to the seer. The sleep is as sound as the thought is involved in the scene; and awakening comes as near as the thought moves back to the seer. When the thought comes back to the seer in its fulness, the scene and the seer all disappear; and the fulness that remains is religion. That is truth. That is salvation.

53.

What is the first truth in the search for truth? For an individual to know himself as he is, is the first truth. This is the first step of the ladder. But in most of the ladders this first step itself is missing and, therefore, they remain ladders only in name; they cannot be used for climbing. If some one wants, they can be carried on shoulders; but it is impossible to climb up with their help.

Man deceives others, deceives himself and wants to deceive even God. Then in this attempt he gets himself lost. The smoke that blinds his eyes is created by himself.

Are our civilization, our culture and our religion not the beautiful names for similar deceptions? Have we not made a vain attempt to cover up our lack of civilization, culture and religion inside this smoke? And what has been the result? The result is that on account of this civilization itself we have not been able to become civilized; and because of this religion we have not been able to become religious; for untruth can never become the way to lead to truth. Truth itself is the door to truth. Only after giving up all self-deception can the way to truth become clear and unobstructed. It is essential to remember that ultimately you cannot deceive yourself. One day or the other, deceptions break up and the truths reveal. For

this very reason, self-deception ultimately changes into self-remorse. But he who can understand it in advance will not repent.
Why do I want to deceive?
Does not fear exist behind all deceptions?

But does the main root of fear get destroyed by deceptions? On the contrary, those roots get buried on account of deception and they get down deeper. Thus they do not die; they become more lively and more powerful. For the same reason, still bigger deceptions have to be invented to cover and hide them; and then an endless chain of deceptions starts in which cowardice gets on increasing and man becomes a small heap of meekness and cowardice. Then he starts fearing himself also. This fear becomes a hell.
In life, it is not proper to take on the cover of deceptions out of fear.

What is proper is to search for the root cause of fear. It is not necessary to suppress fear; it is necessary to uncover it. Salvation is impossible out of suppressed fear. Only after knowing it, after uncovering it, one can become free from fear.

For the same reason, I consider courage as the biggest religious quality. In the temple of life there is no door to enter from the rear. God welcomes him alone who struggles on with courage.

In a big city of England a drama of Shakespeare was being staged. It happened several years ago. At that time it was considered a sin for a gentlemen to see a drama; and the question of priests seeing it could not arise. Religion is after all their monopoly! But one priest was finding it impossible to evade the temptation of witnessing the drama. He found it the same way which we often employ in life. He wrote to the Manager of the theatre and asked: Can you manage my entry from the back door to the theatrical hall so that no one may be able to see me?" The manager sent a reply: "Sorry. There is no door here which is not visible to God."

I also want to tell you the same thing. There is no back-door for entry into the truth. God stands on all doors.

54.

The story relates to a journey. Some old men and women were going on a pilgrimage. A saint was also with them. I was listening to them. The saint was explaining to the party: "As a man thinks towards the end of his life, so is the aftermath of his life. He who has taken care of the end has taken care of everything. At the time of death, God must be remembered. There have been sinners who remembered the name of God by mistake at the time of their end and they are enjoying the pleasures of salvation today." The talk of the saint was producing the desired effect. These old persons were going on pilgrimage in their last moments and their hearts were overjoyed on hearing what they wished. Truly, the question was not of life, but of death; and to get rid of the sins of life it was enough to remember the name of God even if it were by mistake. In their case, it was not by mistake but by design that they were going on pilgrimage. Their happiness was natural, and in this feeling of happiness they were also serving the saint.

I was sitting just in front of them. On hearing the saint, I laughed; and the saint asked me in anger: "Don't you believe in religion?" I said: "Where is religion? Only the coins of irreligion are circulating here as religion and it is only bad coins that demand faith. Faith is demanded only where discretion is not favourable. The murder of discretion is faith. But neither the blind men are ready to accept that they are blind, nor are the faithfuls Ready to admit that they are blind followers. The conspiracy committed by the blind and their exploiters has almost cut the very roots of religion. There is show of religion and practice of irreligion. Have you ever thought over what you have been telling these old persons? Whatever be the life, the thoughts must be pure at the end. Can there be any other thing more dishonest than this? Is it possible?The seed is the neem-seed; the tree is the neem-tree, and you want to reap fruits of mango Only the essence of life, which has passed, can appear before consciousness at the time of death. What is death? Is it not the fulfilment of life itself? How can it be in opposition to life? That is only a development of it. That is only the fruit of life. All the imaginary thoughts -- such as the story of the sinner Ajamil who at the time of death called for his son Narain and therefore by uttering the name of God by mistake became free of all sins and attained salvation -- will not work. What inventions will not the sinning and of man make? And the person who exploits these terrified people is always there. Then, is there really a name for God? Remembrance of God is merely a state of feeling. The state of feeling in which pride is eliminated is the proper state for remembrance of God. He alone who keeps shaking off the dust of pride from himself for the whole life can ultimately find the clear mirror of pridelessness. This can't happen by uttering some name by

mistake. If somebody, believing some as God, keeps on searching Him for the whole life, even then his consciousness, instead of getting filled with the light, will be filled with ignorance. The mere repetition of a word does not awaken consciousness; it puts it to sleep. Then we do not know for what purpose Ajamil was calling his son Narain. The greater possibility is that finding the end of his life so close, he wanted to explain some unfinished plan of his life to him. In the last moments, only the essence of one's own life comes before one's own consciousness, and that is the only thing that can come. Then I also narrated an incident to them.

An old shopkeeper lay on his death-bed. Around his bed sat the members of his family, all in sorrow. The old man suddenly opened his eyes and asked in great anxiety. "Is my wife here?"
His wife said: "Yes. I am Here."
"And my elder son?"
"He also"
"And the remaining five children?"
"They also"
"And the four daughters?

"They are also here. You need not worry. You may kindly lie down and rest", the wife said.

"What does it mean?" The dying man tried to sit up and said: "Then who is sitting in the shop?"

55.

Where is happiness?
You ask: "Where is happiness?"
I will tell you a story. That story contains the answer.

One day the people of this world had just got out of their sleep when they heard a strange announcement. Such announcement was never heard before that. But wherefrom that unprecedented announcement was coming was not understood. Its words were no doubt clear. Perhaps they were coming from the sky; or it may be that they were coming from within. The source of their origin was not clear to men.

"Oh, people of the world ! Here is a free gift of happiness from God; here is an unfailing opportunity for getting rid of pains! Today, at midnight, whoever wants to get rid of his pains should collect them in an imaginary bundle and throw them outside the village; and on return whatever happiness he desires, he should tie that up in the same bundle and return home before sunrise. In place of his pains, happiness will come. He who fails to avail of this opportunity will fail for ever. This is the descent of desire-yielding tree on this earth for one night. Trust and get the fruit. Trust is fruitful."

This announcement kept on repeating that day till sunset. As the night approached, even the sceptics developed faith. Who could be so foolish as to miss this opportunity? Then, who was there who had no pains, and who was there who had no desire for happiness? Every one started bundling up his pains. Everyone had only one care that none of the pains should be left behind. By the time midnight approached, all houses in the world were empty and innumerable persons with bundles of their pains were going, like a row of ants, outside the town. They went farther and farther to throw off their pains lest they should come back; and after midnight, like mad people, they all started collecting happiness in haste. Every one was in haste lest it should be morning and some happiness be left untied in bundle. Pleasures were many and the time was so limited. Even so, somehow after collecting all happiness, people ran and reached their homes near about the sunrise. On reaching home they saw and they were not able to trust their own eyes. In place of huts there were palaces, kissing the sky. Everything was golden. There was a rain of happiness. Whatever was wanted became available to them. This surprise was there. But there was a bigger surprise. Even after finding all this, people had no happiness on their faces. The happiness of the neighbours was giving pain to all of them. The old pains had disappeared; but in their place entirely new pains and worries had come with them. The pains had changed, but the minds were the same and therefore they were unhappy. The world had changed, but the persons were the same; and, therefore, everything was the same. There was. of course, one person who had not accepted the invitation to surrender pain and collect happiness. He was a naked beggar. He had poverty and mere poverty, and taking pity on his ignorance everyone had asked him to come. When the king himself was going that beggar should also have gone. But he laughed and said : " Whatever is outside is not happiness and where shall I go to search for what is within? I have found that out after giving up all search. People laughed at his ignorance and also felt sorry. They considered him an absolute fool and

when their huts had been converted into palaces and the gems were scattered like pebbles and stones in front of their houses, they told that beggar: "Have you not realised your mistake even now?" But the beggar laughed again and said: "I was thinking of asking the same question from all of you?"

56.

I was sitting by the side of a dying man of 84. He had all the diseases which one person could have at one time. For a long time, he had been putting up with intolerable pain. At last, his eyes had also been lost. In between, he would also get fainted. He had not got out of the bed for several years. There was pain and pain. But even in that condition he wanted to live. Death was not acceptable to him even now. Even though the life be the death incarnate, no one ever wants death. Why is the love of life so blind and so imperfect? How much does this desire to live force you to tolerate? What is this fear of death?

And how can there be fear from death whom man does not even know? There could be fear of the known alone. Why should there be fear from the unknown? There can only be a desire to know that.

The old man would start weeping before whosoever went to see him. There was complaint after complaint. Complaint does not die even up to the moment of death. Perhaps it keeps company even after death.

He had become disgusted with all kinds of physicians; but he had not yet given up hope
With the help of some talisman, he still hoped to live on.

I found him alone and asked him: "Do you still want to live on?" Surely he got startled.

He must have thought what an inauspicious thing I had asked. Then, with great pain he said: "Now there is only one prayer to God that he may take me away." But the untruth of what he was saying was visible in every bit of his face.

I remember a story. There was a woodcutter. He was meek, poor, unhappy and old. He could not cut enough woods now even to fill up his belly. The strength of his life was diminishing every day. There was nobody in the world connected with him. One day, after cutting the wood in the forest he was tying them. At the same time, he uttered: "Even death does not come to my rescue to save me from the painful life in this old age." But as soon as these words came out, he felt some one standing behind him. Some invisible and very cold hand was also on his shoulder. His body and breath all trembled. He turned and saw; there was nobody there. Even then somebody was surely there. The weight of the cold hand was clear on his shoulder. Before he could speak, that invisible power herself spoke out: "I am death. Tell me what shall I do for you?" That old wood-cutter lost his speech.

It was winter season, but his body started sweating profusely. Somehow, he mustered up courage and said: "Oh Goddess, take pity on this poor man. What have you to do with me?" Death said: "I am present because you remembered me". That wood-cutter collected himself and said 'Forgive me. I forgot that. Kindly help me in lifting this bundle of wood. I had called you for that only; and, in future, either I will not call you or if by mistake I ever call you, you need not come. By God's grace, I am very happy."

He was just thinking about it when somebody came and told that old man: "A beggar has come. There are lots of stories about his miraculous powers. Shall I call him to see you . ' The old man got back a ray of happiness on his face and he somehow got up, sat down and said: "Where is the beggar? Call him quickly. After all I am not so very sick. In fact, only the doctors are killing me. God wants to save me, and therefore in spite of them I am there. Who can kill me whom God wants to save?

Then I took leave, but I had just reached home when I got the news that the old man was no more in the world.

57.

A multi-millionaire got a palace constructed. That palace was completed towards the end of his life. This is what often happens. The person for whose residence a palace is built is often finished in the process of its construction. They want to construct residence; but graves are constructed. The same thing had happened. The palace had been constructed but the constructor was near the end. But the palace was without comparison. Ego requires only incomparability, for that alone man loses even his conscience. Pride can experience the existence of the self only by being the first among the non-existent. It can experience the existence of the self only by being the first. That palace was incomparable in all respects -- in beauty, in architecture in convenience; and the feet of that multi-millionaire were not touching the ground. The entire capital talked of him. Whoever saw the palace felt spell-bound. At last, the king himself came to see it. He also could not believe his eyes. Even his own palaces looked inferior. Within himself, he felt jealous; but

outwardly he praised it. The multi-millionaire actually considered his jealousy as a praise. Feeling obliged for the appreciation given by the king, he said: "It is all God s grace." But in his own heart he knew that it was all his effort. Bidding good-bye to the king, he told him at the gate: "I have made only one gate to the palace. In this type of palace that is impossible. Whether somebody enters or goes out it is inevitable for him to go through this very gate." An old man also stood in the crowd at the gate. Hearing the words of the rich man, he laughed loudly. The king said to him: "Why do you laugh?" He said: "I can tell the reason only in the ears of the rich man." Then he went to the master of the house and whispered in his ear: "I laughed only on hearing the praise of the door of the palace. In this entire palace that is the only defect. Death will come from the same gate and will take you out. If that gate was also not there, that would be all right."

Man constructs palaces of life also. In all of them the same defect exists. For this reason alone, no house proves to be a perfect residence. In all of them, there remains at least One gate and that gate itself becomes the door of death.

But is it not possible to have such a residence for life in which no door for death is there?"
Yes; it is possible.

But that house has no walls. It has doors and only doors, and because there are doors and doors alone, the doors remain invisible.

And death can enter only where there is door. Where there are only doors and doors, there the door does not exist.

Pride creates walls in life. Then for the entry and exit of the self it has to keep at least one door; this is the door of death.

The house of pride cannot remain free from death. One door always remains in it; that itself is the said door. Even if it does not leave that one door, then too it will die. That will be suicide.

But there is life without pride also. That life is immortal; because it has no door for the death to enter. Nor are there walls to surround death.
Where there is no pride there is soul.

Soul is unbound and unending like the sky; and what is unbound and unending is immortal.

58.

I was a guest in a small village. The village was small; but it had a temple, it had a mosque and it had a church also. People were religious and by the day-dawn they would all go to their places of worship. Even at night they would sleep only after returning from the places of worship. There were religious festivities also day after day. But the life of the village was similar to the life of other villages. Religion and life did not appear to be touching each other. life had its own way and religion had its own. They were both running parallel; and, therefore, the question of their meeting on either side did not arise. As a result, religion became lifeless and life without religion What happens all over the earth happened in that village also. I went to the places of worship for a day or two each; and I tried to peep into the hearts of the so-called devotees and priests of God. I searched into their eyes. I dug into their prayers. I talked to them. I probed into their life. I saw their coming and going, sitting up and down, I went to the house of some of them. I asked their neighbours about them. I heard the devotees of one God about the devotees of the other God. I collected information from the priests of one temple about the priests of other temples. I discussed with the learned persons of one religion about the learned persons of other religions. I came to the conclusion that religious-looking village was absolutely irreligious. There was a cover of religion and life of irreligion. Only for the life of irreligion the cover of religion is needed. Are not the places of worship meant only to hide the places of murder? The priests of God have nothing to do with God himself. They certainly wanted to preserve God because God brought them money; and the devotees of God also had no love for God. They were searching for safety from fears of the world, from God; and they were praying to him to help them to achieve the temptations of the world. Those whose present life was about to be extinguished wanted assurance from Him for the future. Every one loved merely comforts and enjoyments. Because their love was with the world; therefore none of their prayers was in fact a prayer to God. In their prayers, they were asking for everything else except God; and, in fact, as long as there is a demand in prayer, the prayer is not meant for God. A prayer becomes areal prayer only when it is free from dem ands. Even if there be a demand for God, that prayer does not remain a prayer of God. Only when completely free from all demands, prayer contains God. Surely, such a prayer cannot be a praise. Praise is not prayer; it is flattery. Praise is bribery. It is not only manifestation of a low mind, it is also a deception meant for God; and what could be a bigger foolishness than deceiving God? That way man is deceived by himself.

Friend, prayer is no demand. It is love. It is self-surrender.

Prayer is not praise. That is a very deep state of feeling of gratitude: And where there is intensity of feeling there are no words.

Prayer is not speech; it is silence; it is dedication to infinity. It is not word; it is the music of infinity. That music starts where the other tunes end.

Prayer is not worship; nor is there any place of worship for prayer. It has nothing to do with the outside world. It has no relation to others. It is the innermost awakening of the self.

Prayer is not action; it is consciousness. It is not doing; it is being.

Only the birth of love is necessary for prayer. For that even the conception of God is unnecessary; it is even obstructive. Where there is prayer there is God; but where there is merely a conception of God there, because of that conception itself, God is unable to be present.

Truth is one. God is one. But untruths are many, conceptions are many; and, therefore, temples are many. For the same reason, to reach God temples become not the doors but the walls.

He who has not found the temple of God in love, can find God in no other temple.

What is love? Is it an attachment to God? Attachment is not love. Where there is attachment there is exploitation. In attachment, someone else is the object; subject is the self; and in love, in fact, the other one does not exist. Relation to some other is a relation involving ego; and where there is ego, there is no God. Love just exists. It is not for some one. It is just there. Where love is for some one, there it is delusion; it is attachment; it is desire_ When love is only itself, then it is not desire. it is prayer. Desire is like rivers flowing towards the ocean; love is like the ocean. It has no flow towards any one. It is only the self. It has no attraction to any one; but exists in itself and, like the ocean, it is also prayer. Desire is the flow, the pull and the tension. Prayer is a state. Prayer is peace in itself.

There is attraction between love and perfection, without any reason, without being seen, and without being goaded.

I call the love of this type as prayer.

Otherwise, all our prayers are untrue, self-deceptions.

A prisoner who was condemned to be hanged came to a prison. Very soon the entire prison resounded with his devotion to God. Before the day dawned, his worship and prayer would start. His love for God was unbounded. A non-stop stream of tears also flowed from his eyes at the time of prayer. The feeling aroused by separation, created by the love of God, was there in every word of his song. He was a devotee af God, and the other prisoners became his devotees. The superintendent of the prison, and other officials too, started giving him due respect. His routine of praying to God continued almost day and night. His lips would utter "Ram Ram" while sitting up, sitting down, or moving. The beads of rosary were turning in his hand. Even his upper cloth had 'Ram Ram' printed on it. Whenever the superintendent of the prison came for inspection, he found him busy in meditation. But one day, when he came, he found that the day had sufficiently advanced and that prisoner was sleeping soundly. His upper cloth, bearing Ram Ram, and his rosary were also lying neglected in a corner. The superintendent thought that he was perhaps not feeling well. But on asking the other prisoners he came to know that his health was all right; but who knows why the prayer of God had stopped since previous. evening The superintendent woke up the prisoner and asked: "The dawn is long past. Have you not to worship and pray in the morning?" The prisoner said: worship and pray? What worship and prayer now? I have received a letter from home only yesterday that the death punishment has been converted into imprisonment for seven years. Whatever I wanted to be performed by God, has been completed. It is no longer desirable to bother that poor chap for nothing."

59.

Who can prevent man from reaching God? .And who can tie up man to the earth?

What is that power which does not allow the river of life to reach the ocean?

I say: The man himself. The weight of his ego does not allow him to rise above. It is not the gravitation of earth but the stone-weight of his ego which does not allow him to go up. We are buried under our own weight and have become incapable of movement. The earth has no power beyond the body; its gravity binds it; but pride has tied down even the soul to this earth. Its very weight has become the inability and lack of power for the soul to rise up to God. This body is made of earth. It is born out of it, and it gets merged into

it. But the soul is deprived of God, because of the ego. Unnecessarily, it is compelled to follow the body.

If the soul cannot reach God, life gets converted into an intolerable pain. God alone is its fulfilment. He alone is its fullest manifestation; and where there is obstruction in fulfilment there is pain. Where there is obstruction in the possibilities of the self becoming the truth, there is pain; because full manifestation of the self itself is happiness.

Do you see that? Do you see that lamp? it is a dead lamp of earth. But the flame in it is immortal. The lamp is from the earth, but the flame is from the sky. What belongs to the earth stays on the earth, but the flame is constantly running towards the unknown sky. Similar is the body of man, made of earth. But the soul is not made of earth. That is not the dead lamp. It is the immortal flame. On account of the weight of ego that also cannot rise above the earth.

Those alone find progress towards God, who are in all respects weightless from the self.

I have heard a story.

On a very inaccessible and high mountain, there was a golden temple of God. The priest of that temple had become old and he had announced that whoever was the most powerful among mankind would be appointed as the new priest. There was no bigger luck than appointment to that position. On the appointed day, the powerful candidates started climbing the hill. Whoever first reached the temple, situated on the top of the hill, will surely prove himself most powerful. At the time of starting the climb, every competitor carried a stone on his shoulder which was indicative of his strength. Every person carried on his shoulder a stone as he thought he had power. It was a difficult climb lasting for a month. There was a danger of several losing their lives. Perhaps for the same reason, there was an attraction and also a challenge. Hundreds of people started to test their own luck and effort. As the days passed by, several climbers were left behind. Some of them had fallen into pits and valleys with their stones; some of them had left the world with their stones on account of labour and tiresomeness. Even then, the tired and the withered, who were left, moved on with an insuppressible desire. The movers-on had no time for thinking about those who were falling, nor had the facility to do so. But one day all climbers saw with surprise that the person who had been left behind all was coming up and moving ahead of all with speed. He carried no stone on his shoulder to show his strength. Surely, this weightlessness itself was responsible for his swift speed. He had thrown away his stone somewhere. They all started laughing at his foolishness; because what could be the purpose of reaching the hill top if a person was devoid of the sign of his strength? Then, when after the difficult and painful climb of several months, the climbers slowly reached the temple of God, they could not believe their eyes on seeing that the same low-strength companion, who had thrown away his sign of strength and had reached the temple first of all, had been made the priest of the temple. But before they could complain against this injustice, the old priest welcomed them all, and said: "Only he who has become free from the weight of his ego is entitled to enter the temple of God. This young man has given proof of entirely new strength. The stone-weight in the shape of ego is not really strength. And I respectfully ask you all: Who gave you the idea of carrying the stones on your shoulders before you started climbing, and when did he do so?

Silent Period

Talks given from the Silent Period of the Ranch
Miscellaneous
7 Chapters
Year published: None

These are various interviews and such given during Osho's silent period on the Ranch, many reported in the Rajnessh Times

Silent Period

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

May 1982 pm in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:	8205000
ShortTitle:	SILENT01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This was published in THE RAJNEESH TIMES, 5th November 1982, while Osho was in silence.]

ED BRADLEY OF THE 60 MINUTES TEAM VISITED RANCHO RAJNEESH IN MAY TO GET FOOTAGE FOR LAST SUNDAY'S PROGRAM. SINCE IT WAS NOT POSSIBLE FOR HIM TO INTERVIEW OSHO DIRECTLY, HE SENT OSHO A LETTER CONTAINING FOUR QUESTIONS. OSHO GAVE HIS REPLIES TO THE QUESTIONS THROUGH MA ANAND SHEELA AND THEY WERE FORWARDED TO BRADLEY.
Q: ARE YOU GOD?

Osho: There is not God, hence the question does not arise. "Bhagwan" does not mean God, it simply means "The Blessed One." The very idea of God is non-democratic. Either everything is God or nothing is God.

Q: IN A LETTER TO WILLIAM JAMES, OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES WROTE: "THE GREAT ACT OF FAITH IS WHEN A MAN DECIDES THAT HE IS NOT GOD." PLEASE COMMENT.

Osho: Faith has nothing to do with religion. Faith is rooted in believing in something you know nothing of. It is a way of covering your ignorance. Religion is not belief or faith but knowing. The whole of human history has been ninety-nine-point-nine percent just stupid -- because of faith. But all the so-called religions preach it, because that is the easiest way to exploit.
Neither William James knows anything about religion, nor Wendell Holmes.

Q: WHAT IS ENLIGHTENMENT? YOU ONCE SAID IT WAS LIKE CHOCOLATE. TRUE? WHAT WILL IT DO FOR THE WORLD?

Osho: Enlightenment is coming to know that there is nothing to know. In other words, existence is a mystery and there is no way to demystify it. To know it and to live it is not intellectual; it is a taste -- hence I have called it like chocolate. Either you have tasted it or you have not tasted it. There is no position in between.

Q: ALL OF THE FOLLOWING, LIKE YOU, WERE OR ARE ABLE TO STRONGLY INFLUENCE THE MASSES. WERE OR ARE ANY OF THEM ENLIGHTENED? -- POPE JOHN PAUL, RABBI BA'AL

SHEMTOV (THE 'MASTER OF THE GOOD NAME' WHO TAUGHT THAT MAN REACHES GOD THROUGH JOY RATHER THAN SORROW), MARTIN LUTHER KING, HITLER.

Osho: Religion is absolutely an individual and private experience, like love. In fact, there is no way to know whether Hitler knew any experience of love or not. At the most through their words and acts we can infer:
-- Pope John Paul certainly is not enlightened.
-- and Rabbi Ba'al Shemtov is certainly enlightened.
-- Martin Luther King is a good man, but not enlightened.
-- and, of course, Hitler is not and cannot be enlightened.

The really enlightened person has no desire to influence the masses. If they are influenced, that is another matter: "The wild geese do not intend to cast their reflections; the water has no mind to receive their image."

Silent Period

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

14 October, 1982 in INS Portland Oregon

Archive code: 8210140	
ShortTitle: SILENT02	
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This was published in THE RAJNEESH TIMES, 26th August 1983 while Osho was in silence.]

OSHO'S VISIT TO THE U.S. IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION SERVICE WAS IN CONNECTION WITH AN APPLICATION FOR PERMANENT RESIDENCE IN THE USA, FILED ON HIS BEHALF A YEAR EARLIER. THESE EXTRACTS ARE HIGHLIGHTS OF WHAT OSHO SAID ABOUT HIS WORK AND VISION.
Q: ON APRIL 11, 1981, IT WAS ANNOUNCED IN POONA THAT BEGINNING MAY 1, 1981 YOU WOULD SPEAK ONLY THROUGH SILENCE AND THAT A NEW PHASE OF YOUR WORK WOULD BEGIN. THIS IS CORRECT?

Osho: This is correct. One month in Poona while I was there. I was simply sitting and people were sitting by my side. Seven thousand sannyasins were living with me there. This was only one hour every day in the morning. Here also, once or twice, we have sat together. Slowly slowly, it will come again, everything, every day... it is kind of a prayer in silent communion.

Q: THIS WAS YOUR DECISION TO GO INTO THIS SILENT STAGE?

A: My decision.

Q: OKAY, HOW LONG WILL THIS SILENT STAGE CONTINUE?

A: It will continue.

Q: UNTIL WHEN?

A: Until I feel again to speak. I have spoken so much that I felt I was speaking to the walls. It is almost futile.

Q: THEN YOU WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO GIVE ME A SPECIFIC DATE IN THE FUTURE THAT YOU WOULD RESUME SPEAKING?

A: I cannot even say anything about tomorrow.

Q: WAS THE SILENT PHASE OF YOUR WORK, SO TO SPEAK, IN ANY WAY CONNECTED WITH YOUR MEDICAL CONDITION?

A: No, not at all. I had been telling it for years, that one day I'm going to stop speaking and just communicate through silence.

Q: WHEN DID YOU DELIVER YOUR LAST DISCOURSE?

A: That date you mentioned.

Q: OKAY, ALL I KNOW IS THAT IT WAS ANNOUNCED THAT YOU WOULD STOP SPEAKING ON MAY 1.

A: That must have been the last.

Q: WHO DO YOU COMMUNICATE WITH THEN DURING THIS SILENT STAGE, ASIDE FROM THE PRESENT COMPANY?

A: It is something difficult... less of the intellect and more of the heart.

Q: I WOULD LIKE TO KNOW, WHO DO YOU ENGAGE IN CONVERSATION WITH?

A: I don't engage in anything, I simply sit there silently in a prayerful mood.

Q: OKAY, BUT DO YOU TALK WITH ANYBODY DURING THE SILENT MOOD?

A: No, but that prayerful mood is infectious.

Q: DO YOU NOT TALK WITH SHEELA?

A: No, with Sheela I talk every day. That is a different matter.

Q: OKAY, THAT'S WHAT I'M INTERESTED IN, WHO YOU VERBALLY COMMUNICATE WITH THEN DURING THIS SILENT STAGE.

A: Only with Sheela because she has to bring the work to me, and what she cannot decide I will seek an answer to. She has to ask me.

Q: THEN SHE IS THE ONLY ONE THAT HAS CONVERSATION WITH YOU?

A: Yes.

Q: AS I SEE THE RITE OF SANNYAS, WHEN YOU INITIATE SOMEONE INTO YOUR RELIGION... WELL, I GUESS THAT YOU CAN CALL THE RITE OF SANNYAS INITIATION INTO THE RELIGION -- IS THAT RIGHT?

A: Right.

Q: IN THE BEGINNING, IS IT TRUE THAT YOU WERE THE ONLY ONE THAT COULD CONDUCT THE RITE OF SANNYAS?

A: Only.

Q: HAS THIS CHANGED NOW?

A: Now I have given responsibilities, because more people have grown up to this state of consciousness.

Q: WHEN DID YOU APPROVE THIS ISSUE AS TO SOMEONE ELSE CONDUCTING SANNYAS?

A: In Poona.

Q: HOW MANY PEOPLE CAN ADMINISTER SANNYAS AS FAR AS YOU KNOW? THAT YOU ARE AWARE OF NOW?

A: Near about thirty.

Q: ABOUT THIRTY?

A: Yes.

Q: CAN YOU GIVE ME A DESCRIPTION OF WHAT SANNYAS MEANS TO YOU.

A: Yes.

Q: I MEAN BRIEFLY, IF YOU CAN DO SO.

A: Yes. Sannyas to me means a life lived moment to moment, fruitfully, sincerely, without any idea of really why. All the old religions are motivating people that you get rewards, even in this life, or in some other life or after life. To me, this suggests exploiting their greed. This is not religious. This is pure business.

My initiation simply means that you do not consider any reward. If you love the work, then do it for love's sake. To me work is worship and there is no need for any other worship and there is no need for any other worship. There is no need for any church or for any temple; there is no need even to believe in God.

I don't teach any belief. I simply teach that you live because life is already there -- you need not believe in it. and do not consider any reward. It is reward that makes you cunning, greedy, and then in devious ways you try to get it.

Sannyas is a totally new kind of religion -- religion in the sense that it does not bother at all about God, whether he exists or not, it does not bother about afterlife.

Its whole existence is to know this consciousness that you already have and use this consciousness lovingly in whatsoever you are doing. Let go desire for any reward. If nothing comes out of it, there is no problem, because the work itself was its own reward.

Q: IN SEVERAL OF THE BOOKS THAT I HAVE READ OF YOURS YOU SPEAK OF THIS STAGE OF ENLIGHTENMENT. I'M ALSO INTERESTED IN WHAT ENLIGHTENMENT MEANS TO YOU.

A: Enlightenment means being fully conscious, aware. Ordinarily we are not conscious and not aware. We are doing things either out of habit or out of biological instincts...

Just as Freud's conscious mind, unconscious mind, and Jung says collective unconscious mind, I say there is a superconscious mind and collective conscious mind. To reach to the collective conscious mind they are going to the roots and I am going to the flowers.

But they're all interconnected and all the devices and matters are to discover in you, something which is simply watchfulness.

For example, I can watch my body -- certainly I'm not the body. I can watch my hand: it's hurting, but I'm not the hurt -- I'm the watcher. I can watch my thoughts, then I'm not the thought. I'm the watcher and I can watch even the watcher. That is the moment beyond which you cannot go and enlightenment comes.

Enlightenment is simply that you become so conscious, so full of light, that it starts overflowing your life, your being. You can impart it.

Q: THERE HAVE BEEN MANY THINGS WRITTEN BY YOU, AND ABOUT YOU. I HAVEN'T HAD TIME TO RESEARCH EVERYTHING THAT I HAVE READ... I'M GOING TO READ SOME THINGS TO YOU AND I MERELY WANT YOU TO CONFIRM WHETHER OR NOT YOU SAID THIS. WOULD YOU DO THAT FOR ME? DO YOU UNDERSTAND?

A: Yes.

Q: OKAY, NOW I THINK THIS IS AN EXACT QUOTE THAT OCCURRED IN JULY OF 1979 FROM YOU "Book of the Books": "THIS ASHRAM IS ONLY A LAUNCHING PAD ON A SMALL SCALE. I AM EXPERIMENTING. THE NEW COMMUNE WILL BE ON A BIG SCALE -- 10,000 SANNYASINS LIVING TOGETHER AS ONE BODY, ONE BEING. NOBODY WILL POSSESS ANYTHING, EVERYBODY WILL

USE, EVERYBODY WILL ENJOY. EVERYBODY IS GOING TO LIVE AS COMFORTABLY, AS RICHLY, AS WE CAN MANAGE, BUT NOBODY WILL POSSESS ANYTHING." DID YOU SAY THAT?

A: Yes, I said it.

Q: DO YOU REMEMBER?

A: We have already started those communes in the world. Now we have communes: two communes in Italy and one in Sicily, one in England, two in Holland, two in Germany, one in France, one in Japan, one in India, one in Nepal and in many other countries.

Q: DO YOU CONSIDER THESE ONE COMMUNE?

A: They are separate communes.

Q: IS RAJNEESHPURAM THE COMMUNE THAT YOU SPOKE OF AT THAT TIME?

A: It is the commune for America.

Q: OKAY, DO YOU CONSIDER YOURSELF A TEACHER OF RELIGION?

A: I will have to explain it.

Q: YOU MAY FEEL FREE TO EXPLAIN THAT TO ME.

A: In India we have five categories of teachers. The first category is called the *arihanta*; he's a teacher and also a master. Being a master means that he has realized what he says. For example, Jesus will be called an Arihanta because whatsoever he says is his own realization. He says, "It is on my own authority."

The second category is called the *siddha*. The Siddha is only a master. He has realized but he's incapable of communicating it. He cannot say what he has realized; in a way he is dumb. And there have been many saints in the world who have not spoken because they cannot manage to bring the beyond within the words. That too is called a Buddha, a teacher.

The third category is called an *acharya* -- who is only a teacher but not a master. He knows exactly what he's teaching, but not on his own authority. The Pope is an Acharya. If Jesus is an Arihanta, then the Pope is an Acharya. He is speaking on the authority of the Bible, not on his own authority.

The fourth category is called *ubadhyay* -- one who is not even certain of what he says. Perhaps fragments are true. P.D. Ouspensky has written a book on Gurdjieff: IN SEARCH OF THE MIRACULOUS. Its subtitle is "FRAGMENTS OF AN UNKNOWN TEACHING", and he's very true in writing the subtitle -- only fragments, because he could understand only parts of it; parts were beyond him. He's also called a teacher.

And the fifth is called a *sadhu*. A Sadhu is one who has not achieved but is trying sincerely to achieve. He may be just one foot ahead of you, but he can teach that much. He cannot claim the achievement; he cannot say with certainty that this is so.

English is poor in that way, it has only two words. English is poor in many ways, particularly as far as religion is concerned, but is bound to be so. Eastern languages are poor in scientific terms. So you have only one word, teacher, for everything. You can call me a teacher but to us it means a very lower category.

Q: WHERE WOULD YOU PUT YOURSELF ON THIS LIST OF FIVE CATEGORIES?

A: I am an Arihanta. You can call me a super teacher, because I speak on my own authority. I don't have to rely on Jesus, or Buddha, or Krishna. What I say, I know. If I don't know, I don't say it.

Q: DO YOU CONSIDER SHEELA ENLIGHTENED?

A: No, not yet.

Q: DOES SHE NOT HAVE THE POWER TO CONDUCT SANNYAS?

A: She has the power to conduct Sannyas, as one of the Acharya category -- those five categories all can conduct Sannyas -- but she has to conduct Sannyas only with my consent, she cannot conduct Sannyas on her own.

Q: SHEELA HAS NOT REACHED?

A: She may reach any moment, but she has not reached yet.

THERE IS SOME DISCUSSION OF THE RUNNING OF THE ASHRAM IN POONA. OSHO EXPLAINS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE DAY-TO-DAY RUNNING OF THE ASHRAM AND THE SPIRITUAL WORK.

A: about these small things I give them absolute freedom. As far as initiation is concerned and the inner transformation is concerned, sannyas is total surrender. Either you are a Sannyasin or you are not. You cannot be in a doubtful situation.

And it is not democratic, remember... no transformation process can be democratic because it is like asking the sleeping people, "Would you like to be awake?" So what?... A sleeping person has to be awakened. He cannot be asked. He may even resist, he may even fight you, that you are disturbing his beautiful dream.

I'm not talking about the society. For the society and the political world, democracy is perfectly okay, but for any inner transformation process democracy does not work, it has never worked.

Q: ARE YOU EVEN CONSULTED THEN IN SO FAR AS THE BUSINESS MATTERS OF THE FOUNDATION GO?

A: No, nothing.

Q: NOT SO FAR AS THE PURCHASE OF ANY PROPERTY?

A: No, I know also nothing.

Q: YOU HAD NOTHING TO SAY ABOUT THE DEVELOPMENT OR THE CONSTRUCTION OF RAJNEESHPURAM?

A: No.

Q: ARE YOU AWARE THAT MANY SANNYASINS HAVE RECENTLY MARRIED HERE IN OREGON?

A: I have heard.

Q: DID YOU APPROVE OF THESE MARRIAGES?

A: Nothing -- I neither approve nor do I disapprove. That is their business if they want to marry here; it is perfectly for them...

Q: IN YOUR OPINION, SHOULD THEY GO INTO THIS MARRIAGE WITH THE IDEA THAT IT BE A LIFE-LONG RELATIONSHIP?

A: No, nothing can be lifelong in this life. Only bogus and hypocritical things can be lifelong.

Q: WELL, I REALIZE THAT THINGS CHANGE IN EVERYBODY'S LIFE...

A: Everybody changes, everything changes. Today maybe... it may look like we will be together for the whole life, tomorrow it may not look...

Q: BUT SHOULD THERE NOT BE THAT COMMITMENT AT THE TIME THEY ENTER INTO THIS MARRIAGE?

A: No, any commitment for the future is a bondage, and is a destructive bondage. You can commit only for the moment. I can say about this moment, I cannot say about tomorrow. What that tomorrow will bring, who knows?

So to me, marriage is only a working partnership. If it works, good; if it works your whole life, good. If it does not work, then say good-bye. I don't think it's anything sacred. It is just an institution and a working partner ship like any working partnership of the business world; nothing to be bothered about so much.

And every marriage carried the divorce behind it. Either you have to become one day a hypocrite -- you go on smiling and saying "dear" and "darling" and you don't mean it -- or the society condemns you if you divorce. Marriage brings divorce in. If you want no divorce in the world, then the marriage has to go. And it should be a working partnership: two person who want to live together, perfectly good.

Q: THERE HAVE BEEN ARTICLES WRITTEN IN MAGAZINES WHICH DESCRIBE THE DISMANTLING OF THE ASHRAM IN POONA AFTER YOUR DEPARTURE. IT WAS REPORTED THAT IN SOME OF THESE MAGAZINES...

A: The ashram exists still.

Q: WELL, ON A MUCH SMALLER SCALE, THOUGH, RIGHT?

A: It is bound to be because I'm not there and for one and a half years I've not been there.

Q: DO YOU KNOW HOW MANY GURUS THERE ARE IN INDIA? JUST AN ESTIMATE?

A: It is very difficult. In India there must be thousands of people.

Q: HOW DO YOU PUT IMPORTANCE UPON WEALTH?

A: All the religions have condemned it and praised poverty, and I've condemned all those religions. Because of their praise of poverty, poverty has persisted in the world. I don't condemn wealth. Wealth is a perfect means which can enhance people in every way, can make their life rich in all.... So I am a material spiritualist. I'm not just a spiritualist, and I'm not just a materialist.

Q: WITHIN THE VOLUME OF ARTICLES THAT I READ, I CAME ACROSS A STORY THAT TALKS ABOUT A GURU WHO LIVED 700 YEARS AGO. HE WENT ON A FAST THAT WAS SUPPOSED TO LAST 21 DAYS, WAS MURDERED ON THE 18TH DAY OF HIS FAST AND WAS REINCARNATED 700 YEARS LATER. THE FIRST 3 DAYS OF HIS LIFE HE NEITHER CRIED OR NURSED. IS THIS STORY TOLD ABOUT YOU?

A: Right.

Q: DO YOU KNOW HOW THAT GOT STARTED?

A: I have told it.

Q: HAVE YOU EVER BEEN TREATED FOR ANY MENTAL DISORDER?

A: No, I have been treating people for mental disorders.

Q: HAVE YOU EVER BEEN TREATED FOR ANY DRUG ADDICTION?

A: I don't even take coffee or tea...

Quoted in Max Brecher's A Passage to America, page 177:
The Rajneesh Times printed Hunter-Rajneesh interview at the Portland INS, what was left out, as far as Sheela was concerned, was more important:

From The Oregonian, "For Love and Money", July 1985
"I am not making anybody head of my religion because I don't want any books to be followed. I don't want people exploiting others in my name. I am not going to be succeeded by anybody. The day I am dead, I am dead. There is no question of my successor."

Silent Period

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

1983 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:	8300000
ShortTitle:	SILENT03
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This was published in THE RAJNEESH TIMES, 19th August 1983 while Osho was in silence.]

INTERVIEW WITH KIRK BRAUN
Q: WHAT IS YOUR VISION FOR THE FUTURE OF RAJNEESHISM?

Osho: Rajneeshism is not a religion like Christianity, Hinduism, Mohammedanism, Buddhism, etc. The name should not be misunderstood. It simply shows a poverty of language -- to be exactly true, Rajneeshism is a religionless religion.

In other words it is a kind of religiousness, not a dogma, cult or creed but only a quality of love, silence, meditation and prayerfulness. Hence it can never end.

It is not beginning with me. It has always existed and it will always exist. It is the very essence of human evolution, of culture consciousness.

Buddha, Jesus or Krishna are nothing but expressions of this spirit, but it was not possible in those days for religion to be manifested as well as it can be now. Because Jesus did not know about Buddha, Buddha did not know about Lao Tzu, and Krishna was also unaware of Lao Tzu, etc.

I have traveled all the paths and have looked at the truth from all the windows. What I am saying is going to last forever because nothing more could be added to it.

Buddha was not so sure of his religion. He said that his religion would last for 5,000 years, and that too only if he didn't allow women to join his commune. And when women entered his commune he said, "Now the religion will only last 500 years".

All of these people have talked about some aspect fo truth and their disciples have understood it as the whole truth. I am talking about the whole truth so the future of my religion is infinite. All other religions will disappear into it as all the rivers disappear into the ocean.

Q: WILL THE WORLD MAKE ANY PROGRESS IN THE AREA OF HUMAN UNDERSTANDING?

Osho: Certainly. In fact the time in which we are living is of tremendous importance. A revolution in human consciousness is no more a luxury, it has become an absolute need as there are only two alternatives -- suicide or a quantum leap in consciousness, which Nietzsche called superman.

And I absolutely believe that nobody wants to choose suicide. Up to now man has been surviving without transformation because there was no urgency for change. Nuclear weapons have brought a great urgency for a choice of now or never.

There is a simple law that life wants to survive, so in my vision humanity is going to take the same significant change that the monkeys made when monkeys became human.

Q: DO YOU THINK RAJNEESHEES WILL SURVIVE THE PREDICTED NUCLEAR HOLOCAUST AND IF SO, HOW?

Osho: As I said earlier monkeys took a jump and became human beings, but not all monkeys did. The

remaining ones are still monkeys so let me put your question in a different way.

I will not say that Rajneeshees will survive the holocaust but I can say with an absolute guarantee that those who will survive will be the Rajneeshees and the remaining will be monkeys or commit suicide. In fact the remaining don't matter.

Silent Period

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

1983 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code: 8300000
ShortTitle: SILENT04
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This was published in THE RAJNEESH TIMES, 2nd September 1983 while Osho was in silence.]

OSHO EXPLAINS THE COMING CRISIS (IN A MESSAGE GIVEN BY SHEELA?)

Beginning next year, the world will face 15 years of catastrophic natural and man-made disasters -- including nuclear war. Tokyo, San Francisco, Los Angeles, New York and Bombay all will be destroyed -- but the holocaust to come will not be confined to these major population centers.

And unless human consciousness changes totally, man cannot survive. As he is right now, he is already outdated.

There will be floods which have never been known since the time of Noah, along with earthquakes, volcanic eruptions and everything else that is possible through nature. There will be wars which are bound to end in nuclear explosions, hence no ordinary Noah's Arks are going to save humanity.

(Here) we are creating a Noah's Ark of consciousness, remaining centered exactly in the middle of the cyclone. I say to you that except this there is no other way.

Silent Period

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

1983 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code: 8300000
ShortTitle: SILENT05
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This was published in THE RAJNEESH TIMES, 28th October 1983 while Osho was in silence.]

RAJNEESHISM ALLOWS EVERYONE INTO ITS FOLD, STATES OSHO

Our religion should not be categorized with any other religion of the world because it has not tradition or dogma and it allows everybody without any discrimination into its religious fold.

Rajneeshism does not ask anyone to renounce their religion and does not have any conflict with Buddha, Christ, Krishna, Lao Tzu, etc. Basically Rajneeshism has the essential core of all religiousness.

The other religions are against each other's traditions and attitudes. In fact, these other religions are fanatic and each believes and fights that theirs is the true religion and others are false.

This is not the case with me or Rajneeshism. A Christian can become a Rajneeshee and he is not asked to drop his love for Jesus, in fact he finds Jesus in me. The same is true for a Buddhist or a Mohammedan.

Our commune consists of people from all religions who have found their religion's truth in me.

We have thousands of Christians, Buddhists, Jainas, Hindus and Jews who are Rajneeshees. we have people from every country, every race and every religion and there is no discrimination.

Even an atheist is absolutely accepted and loved in our religion. Rajneeshism is a way of life. It has nothing to do with hocus-pocus or heaven and hell.

My whole emphasis is in finding the center of the cyclone -- the emptiness that is between you and existence and the eternal nothingness.

In this nothingness the flower of enlightenment blooms. You cannot condemn us like Christians, Jews, Hindus or Jainas as we do not discriminate against anyone.

Silent Period

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

19 August 1984 Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code: 8408195
ShortTitle: SILENT06
Audio: No
Video: No

[NOTE: This was published in THE RAJNEESH TIMES, 24th August 1984 while Osho was in silence.]

EXCERPTS FROM THE WORDS OF OSHO DURING HIS DEPOSITION WITH MR. MCMURRAY

Your Honor, before I take the oath, I have to say few things, otherwise the oath will be a fraud. The first thing -- I have always been against the ritual of oath-taking for the simple reason that if a man is capable fo lying he can lie even while he is taking the oath. His oath can be a lie, and if a man is a man of truth, the oath creates a dilemma for that man. For the man of truth to take the oath means that he is capable of lying. Without the oath he will lie and with the oath he will say the truth. You are putting me into a dilemma, but I am not a serious man. In life I never take anything seriously, except the jokes. I will take this oath just to

play the game of this deposition. I will follow the rule, but I would like you to remember that by taking the oath I am lying in the first place. It is against my philosophy of life and you are forcing me to take the oath, that means you are freeing me, giving me the freedom to lie later on although I am not going to lie. The oath allows me to lie, but in spite of that freedom I will only say the truth, because I am incapable of lying. That is impossible, that is against my being and my existence. Now, just to play the game, I will take the oath. You can repeat what you want.

...

I take the oath on the book of Rajneeshism that I will speak only the truth. It is good that you have allowed me to take the oath on the book of Rajneeshism because these are my own words, but this is such ridiculousness that I am taking oath on my own words. These dead words on the paper mean more to you than my living words. But if it was a Bible, I would have refused immediately, or Koran, or Gita, or any so-called holy book, because they are full of lies, out-of-date, un-scientific, sub-status.

...

When Christ is alive it is a religion, when Christ is dead then it is a cult because those who are believing are not knowing their belief is just blind belief. so there has been only one Christian, and that was Jesus who was crucified, after him there has not been a single Christian again. All other Christians are bigots. I have rarely come across a person who is not a bigot. He may not consciously accept it, but deep down either he is a Christian or a Mohammedan, or a Hindu, and all those beliefs make him a bigot, because he already has made his mind without knowing the truth. Jesus may not be a bigot, but Christians are, Buddha may not be a bigot, but Buddhists are, because Buddha is speaking his own experience and Buddhists are only believing that his experience is true. So they know who is a bigot, and who is a fascist and who is a racist. that is so simple they need not come to me and ask about it, I have said it all, I stopped speaking only because I have said everything possible that they will need. I have answered 10,000 questions and I cannot think you can bring any questions more than that concerning religion, mind, philosophy, psychology, but there is no need now, I am a silent man, I am not in any way active.

...

Please don't waste the time of the honorable judge, and don't show that you don't have enough intelligence to understand simple things. Ask me some intelligent question. I was hoping some intelligent person is going to be there, don't be so mediocre. don't you have anything else?

...

I trust my people, that is my whole way of life.

A SELECTION FROM A DISCOURSE GIVEN BY OSHO IN 1978 IS READ AND THEN OSHO CONTINUES:

It is absolute nonsense to read that big passage -- you simply ask me the question. These are my own words, but they were spoken six years before, they were spoken in India; they were spoken in a totally different context. I have been in different phases of work. First, I was working on myself, then I was working to find the right expression to allow people to know what I have known, so for 20 years I have been travelling all over India; third, when I have found my people then I remain in one place, in Poona. That was a special experiment. it was not a political place, so the question of democracy does not arise at all. Jesus was not a democrat, not was Buddha a democrat, nor was Moses a democrat. These people who have known the truth cannot depend on voting whether it is true or not. It is their own experience. I am not a democrat as far as my religion is concerned but that does not imply politics at all. Democracy is a political phenomenon. And democracy takes care of the last person in the society, the most ignorant. Democracy is really for the most ignorant. It is mobocracy. Religion takes care of the highest man, the Buddha, the enlightened, the Christ, who has known the truth. Now there is no question of deciding whether it is true or not by voting, by people who know nothing about it. In that experiment there was no question of democracy. That does not mean that I am against democracy. In politics democracy is okay, but politics is a lower field. Religion is the highest phenomenon on the earth. In religion it can only be dictatorial, and by dictatorial I don't mean the dictatorship of masses, communists, by dictatorial I mean simply the master dictates and the disciple follows, there is no question of whether it is right or wrong. This was my third phase of work. When that phase was over I moved out of India and I moved into silence. Now the situation and the context is totally different. I am no more concerned with the Commune, its day to day work, its details, its economics, its

finance. I am not concerned at all with any mundane worldly affairs. Now my disciples are prepared enough to take care of the Commune. I am just an outsider. they can ask only their spiritual questions to me, nothing else. and if you want to ask me spiritual questions you have to come here like a disciple, sit on the ground in total acceptance, not like the way you are sitting here, interrogating me. This is a different situation.

Silent Period

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, Oregon, USA

Archive code:	8400000
ShortTitle:	SILENT07
Audio:	No
Video:	No

[NOTE: This was published in THE RAJNEESH TIMES, 26th October 1984 while Osho was in silence.]

Q: THIS MORNING SOME JOURNALISTS ASKED, "WHY DO YOU CALL YOURSELF A RELIGION?"

Osho: Ours is the only religion, first religion in the history of the world. All other religions were only experiments that failed. So not only say to them that we are a religion, say to them that we are the only religion. Christianity has failed, failed its master, Christ. Mohammedanism has failed. Buddhism has failed. Hinduism has failed. Up to now, perhaps man was not mature enough to become religious, so only individuals have been religious. This is the only commune in the whole history of man which is religious.

So, tell those guys this is the only religion. All others are just premature experiments which have failed. And we are not going to fail. For the simple reason because we don't have any belief that can be proved untrue. We don't have any dogma that can be criticized. We don't live on fictions like Christians believing in God and the Trinity which they cannot prove. Hindus, mohammedans, Jains, Buddhists, they all live on fictions which have no logical roots, which are not scientific, but superstitious, utterly superstitious.

We have no superstition. Hence, nobody can criticize it. Nobody can destroy it. So, I say to you that this is the first religion, and perhaps the last religion. There may not be any need for any other religion. We may fulfill all the needs of a religious man.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Talks given from 1984
Miscellaneous
51 Chapters
Year published: 1985

Dictated.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS01
Audio:	No
Video:	No

It is a beautiful morning. Again and again the sun rises and it is always new. It never grows old. Scientists say it is millions of years old; nonsense! Every day I see it. It is always new. Nothing is old. But scientists are grave-diggers, that's why I say they look so grave, serious. This morning, again the miracle of existence. Each moment it is happening, but only very few, very, very few ever encounter it.

The word encounter is really beautiful. To encounter the moment as it is; to see it as it is, without adding, without deleting, without any editorial work, just to see it as it is, like a mirror.... The mirror does not edit, thank God, otherwise no face in the world would be able to fit its requirements, not even the face of Cleopatra. No face at all would be able to fit the mirror, for the simple reason that if it starts cutting you, editing you, adding to you, it will start destroying you. But no mirror is destructive. Even the ugliest mirror is so beautiful in its undestructiveness. It simply reflects.

Before coming into your Noah's Ark, I was standing looking at the sunrise... so beautiful, at least today -- and who cares for tomorrow? Tomorrow never comes. Jesus says, "Think not of the morrow...."

Today it is so beautiful that for a moment I was reminded of the tremendous beauty of the sunrise in the Himalayas. There, when the snow is surrounding you, and the trees are looking like brides, as if they have flowered white flowers of snow, one does not care a bit about the so-called bigwigs, the prime ministers and the presidents of the world, the kings and queens. In fact kings and queens are going to exist only in playing cards, that's where they belong. And the presidents and the prime ministers will take the place of the jokers. They don't deserve anything more.

Those mountain trees with their white flowers of snow... and whenever I saw the snow falling from their leaves I was reminded of a tree from my childhood. That kind of tree is possible only here in India; it is called *madhu malti* -- *madhu* means sweet, *malti* means the queen. I have never come across any fragrance that is more beautiful and more penetrating -- and you know that I am allergic to perfume, so I immediately know. I am very sensitive to perfume.

Madhu malti is the most beautiful tree one can imagine. God must have created it on the seventh day. Relieved of all the worries and hurries of the world, finished with everything, even men and women, He must have created *madhu malti* on His day off, a holiday, a Sunday... just His old habit of creating. It is difficult to get rid of old habits.

Madhu malti flowers with thousands of flowers all at once. Not one flower here and there, no, that is not the way of *madhu malti*, nor is it my way. *Madhu malti* flowers with a richness, with luxury, with affluence -- thousands of flowers, so many that you cannot see the leaves. The whole tree becomes covered with white flowers.

Snow-covered trees have always reminded me of *madhu malti*. Of course there is no perfume, and it was good for me that snow has no perfume. It is unfortunate that I cannot hold the flowers of *madhu malti* once again. The perfume is so strong it spreads for miles, and remember I am not exaggerating. Just one single *madhu malti* tree is enough to fill the whole neighborhood with immense perfume.

I love the Himalayas. I wanted to die there. That is the most beautiful place to die -- of course to live too, but as far as dying is concerned, that is the ultimate place. It is where Lao Tzu died. In the valleys of the

Himalayas Buddha died, Jesus died, Moses died. No other mountains can claim Moses, Jesus, Lao Tzu, Buddha, Bodhidharma, Milarepa, Marpa, Tilopa, Naropa, and thousands of others.

Switzerland is beautiful but nothing compared to the Himalayas. It is convenient to be in Switzerland with all its modern facilities. It is very inconvenient in the Himalayas. It is still without any technology at all -- no roads, no electricity, no airplanes, no railroads, nothing at all. But then comes the innocence. One is transported to another time, to another being, to another space.

I wanted to die there; and this morning, standing and looking at the sunrise, I felt relieved, knowing that if I die here, particularly on a day as beautiful as this, it is okay. And I will choose to die on a day when I feel I am part of the Himalayas. Death for me is not just an end, a full stop. No, death for me is a celebration.

Remembering the snow falling from the trees, just like flowers falling from *madhu malti*, a haiku flashed....

The wild geese
Do not intend to make their reflections.
The water has no mind
To receive their images.

Ahhh, so beautiful. Wild geese not intending to make their reflections, and the water not intending to receive them either, and yet the reflection is there. That is the beauty. Nobody has intended, and yet it is there -- that's what I call communion. I have always hated communication. To me communication is ugly. You can see it happening between a wife and a husband, the boss and the servant; and so on and so forth. It never really happens. Communion is my word.

I see Buddha Hall with all my people... just for a moment like a flash, so many moments of communion. It is not just a gathering; it is not a church. People do not come to it formally. People come to me, not to it. Whenever there is a Master and a disciple -- it may be only the Master and just one disciple, that does not matter -- communion happens. It is happening right now, and there are only four of you. Perhaps with my eyes closed I can't even count, and it is good; only then can one remain in the world of the unaccountable... and tax-free too! If you can count, then taxation comes in. I am unaccountable, nobody has ever taxed me.

I was a professor in a university. When they wanted to raise my pay, I said no. The vice chancellor could not believe it; he said, "Why not?"

I said, "Beyond what I am getting now I would have to pay taxes, and I hate taxation. I would rather remain with the pay I am getting right now than get more and be bothered by the income tax department." I never went beyond the limit which was allowed to remain tax-free.

I have never paid any income tax; in fact there is no income. I have been giving to the world, not taking anything from the world. It is outcome, not income. I have given out of my heart and my being.

It is good that flowers are allowed to be tax-free, otherwise they would stop flowering. It is good that snow is allowed to be tax-free, otherwise it would not snow, believe me!

I must tell you that after the Russian revolution something happened to the Russian genius; Leo Tolstoy, Fyodor Dostoevsky, Turgenev, Maxim Gorky -- they all disappeared. Yet in Russia today, the writer, the novelist, the artist, is the most highly-paid and honored person. So what happened? Why don't they create any more books like BROTHERS KARAMAZOV, ANNA KARENINA, FATHERS AND SONS, THE MOTHER, or NOTES FROM THE UNDERGROUND? Why? I want to ask a thousand times, why? What happened to the Russian genius for writing novels?

I don't think any other country could compete with Russia. If you count only ten novels of the world, just out of necessity you will have to include five Russian novels, leaving only five for the whole remaining world. What happened to this great genius? It died! Because flowers cannot be ordered, there are no ten commandments for them. Flowers flower, you cannot order them to flower. Snow falls -- you cannot issue a commandment, you cannot make a date with it. That is impossible. And that is so with the Buddhas. They say what they want to say, when they want to say it. They will say, even to a single person, something which the whole world would have liked to hear.

Now, you are here, perhaps only four. I say "perhaps" because my mathematics are poor, and with closed eyes... you can understand... and with tears in my eyes, not because only four are present but for this beautiful morning, for the sunrise.

Thank God. He thinks of me; although He does not exist, still He thinks of me. I deny Him, and yet He thinks of me. Great God. Existence seems to take care. But you do not know the ways of existence; they are

unpredictable. I have always loved the unpredictable.
My tears are for the sunrise. Existence has taken care of me.
I had not asked.
Nor did it reply.
But still the care has been taken.
The wild geese do not intend to cast their reflections.
The water has no intention to reflect their images....

That's how I am speaking. I do not know what the next sentence is going to be or whether it is going to be at all. Suspense is beautiful.

I am reminded again of the small village where I was born. Why existence should have chosen that small village in the first place is unexplainable. It is as it should be. The village was beautiful. I have traveled far and wide but I have never come across that same beauty. One never comes again to the same. Things come and go, but it is never the same.

I can see that still, small village. Just a few huts near a pond, and a few tall trees where I used to play. There was no school in the village. That is of no great importance, because I remained uneducated for almost nine years, and those are the most formative years. After that, even if you try, you cannot be educated. So in a way I am still uneducated, although I hold many degrees. Any uneducated man could have done it. And not any degree, but a first class master's degree -- that too can be done by any fool. So many fools do it every year that it has no significance. What is significant is that for my first years I remained without education. There was no school, no road, no railway, no post office. What a blessing! That small village was a world unto itself. Even in my times away from that village I remained in that world, uneducated.

I have read Ruskin's famous book, UNTO THIS LAST, and when I was reading it I was thinking of that village. UNTO THIS LAST... that village is still unaltered. No road connects it, no railway passes by, even now after almost fifty years; no post office, no police station, no doctor -- in fact nobody falls ill in that village. It is so pure and so unpolluted. I have known people in that village who have not seen a railway train, who wonder what it looks like, who have not even seen a bus or a car. They have never left the village. They live so blissfully and silently.

My birthplace, Kuchwada, was a village with no railway line and no post office. It had small hills, hillocks rather, but a beautiful lake, and a few huts, just straw huts. The only brick house was the one I was born in, and that too was not much of a brick house. It was just a little house.

I can see it now, and can describe its every detail... but more than the house or the village, I remember the people. I have come across millions of people, but the people of that village were more innocent than any, because they were very primitive. They knew nothing of the world. Not even a single newspaper had ever entered that village. You can now understand why there was no school, not even a primary school... what a blessing! No modern child can afford it.

I remained uneducated for those years and they were the most beautiful years.

Yes, I must confess I had a private tutor. That first tutor was himself uneducated. He was not teaching me, but trying to learn by teaching me. Perhaps he had heard the great saying, "The best way to learn is to teach," but he was a good man, nice, not like a nasty schoolteacher. To be a school teacher one has to be nasty. That is part of the whole business world. He was nice -- just butterlike, very soft. Let me confess, I used to hit him, but he would not hit me back. He would simply laugh and say, "You are a child, you can hit me. I am an old man, I cannot hit you back. When you are old you will understand." That's what he said to me, and yes, I understand.

He was a nice villager with great insight. Sometimes villagers have insight which civilized people lack. Just now I am reminded....

A beautiful woman comes to a beach. Seeing nobody around she undresses. Just before she steps into the ocean an old fellow stops her and says, "Lady, I am the village policeman. It is prohibited to swim in the ocean from this beach." The woman looks puzzled and says, "Then why did you not prevent me from getting undressed?" The old man laughs and laughs, with tears in his eyes. He says, "Undressing is not prohibited, so I waited behind a tree!"

A beautiful villager... that type of people lived in the village -- simple people. It was surrounded by small hills and there was a small pond. Nobody could describe that pond except Basho. Even he does not describe the pond, he simply says,

The ancient pond
Frog jumps in
Plop!

Is this a description? The pond is only mentioned, the frog too. No description of the pond or the frog... and plop!

The village had an ancient pond, very ancient, and very ancient trees surrounding it; they were perhaps hundreds of years old. And beautiful rocks all around... and certainly the frogs jumped; day in and day out you could hear "plop," again and again. The sound of frogs jumping really helped the prevailing silence. That sound made the silence richer, more meaningful.

This is the beauty of Basho; he could describe something without actually describing it. He could say something without even mentioning a word. "Plop!" Now, is this a word? No word could do justice to the sound of a frog jumping into the ancient pond, but Basho did it justice.

I am not a Basho, and that village needed a Basho. Perhaps he would have made beautiful sketches, paintings, and haikus.... I have not done anything about that village -- you will wonder why. I have not even visited it again. Once is enough. I never go to a place twice. For me number two does not exist. I have left many villages, many towns, never to return again. Once gone, gone forever, that's my way; so I have not returned to that village. The villagers have sent messages to me to come at least once more. I told them, through a messenger, "I have been there once already, twice is not my way."

But the silence of that ancient pond stays with me -- again I am reminded of the Himalayas... the snow -- so beautiful, so pure, so innocent. You can only see it through the eyes of a Bodhidharma, a Jesus, or Basho. There is no other way to describe the snow; only the eyes of Buddhas reflect it. Idiots can trample it, can make snowballs out of it, but only the eyes of the Buddhas can reflect it, although...

The wild geese
Do not intend to cast their reflections.
The water has no mind
To reflect their images...
and still the image happens.

The Buddhas do not want to reflect the beauty of the world, nor does the world in any way intend to be reflected by the Buddhas, but it is reflected. Nobody wills, but it happens, and when it happens it is beautiful. When it is done, it is ordinary; when it is done, you are a technician. When it *happens* you are a Master.

Communication is a part of the world of the technician -- communion is the fragrance of the world of the Master.
This is communion. I am not speaking about anything in particular....

The wild geese and the water....

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #2
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS02
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I just had a golden experience, the feeling of a disciple so lovingly working on his Master's body. I'm still out of breath because of it. And it also reminds me of my golden childhood.

Everybody talks of his golden childhood, but rarely, very rarely, is it true. Mostly it is a lie. But so many people are telling the same lie that nobody detects it. Even poets go on singing songs of their golden childhood -- Wordsworth for example, not a worthless fellow at all -- but a golden childhood is extremely rare, for the simple reason: where can you find it?

First, one has to choose one's birth; that's almost impossible. Unless you have died in a state of meditation you cannot choose your birth; that choice only opens for the meditator. He dies consciously, hence earns the right to be born consciously.

I died consciously; not in fact died, but was killed. I would have died three days later but they could not wait, not even for three days. People are in such a hurry. You will be surprised to know that the man who killed me is now my sannyasin. He came to kill me again, not to take sannyas... but if he sticks to his game, then I stick to mine. He himself confessed later, after seven years of being a sannyasin. He said, "Bhagwan, now I can confess to you without fear: in Ahmedabad I had come to kill you."

I said, "My God, again!"

He said, "What do you mean by `again'?"

I said, "That's another matter, go on...."

He said, "In Ahmedabad, seven years ago, I came to your meeting with a revolver. The hall was so full that the organizers had allowed people to sit on the dais."

So this man, with a revolver to kill me, was allowed to sit at my side. What a chance! I said, "Why did you miss your chance?"

He said, "I had never heard you before, I had only heard about you. When I heard you, I thought I would rather commit suicide than kill you. That's why I became a sannyasin -- that's my suicide."

Seven hundred years ago this man had really killed me; he poisoned me. Then too he was my disciple... but without a Judas, it is very difficult to find a Jesus. I died consciously, hence I had the great opportunity to be born consciously. I chose my mother and my father.

Thousands of fools are making love around the earth, around the clock. Millions of unborn souls are ready to enter into any womb, whatsoever. I waited seven hundred years for the right moment, and I thank existence that I found it. Seven hundred years are nothing compared to the millions and millions of years ahead. Only seven hundred years -- yes, I am saying only -- and I chose a very poor couple but a very intimate one.

I don't think my father ever looked at another woman with the same love he had for my mother. It is also impossible to imagine -- even for me, who can imagine all kinds of things -- that my mother, even in her dreams, had another man... impossible! I have known both of them; they were so close, so intimate, so fulfilled although so poor... poor yet rich. They were rich in their poverty because of their intimacy, rich because of their love for each other.

Fortunately, I never saw my mother and father fighting. I say "fortunately" because it is very difficult to find a husband and wife not fighting. When they have time for love only God knows, or maybe He doesn't know either; after all, He has to take care of His own wife... particularly the Hindu God. At least the Christian God is in a happier state of affairs: He has no wife at all, no woman at all, what to say of a wife? Because a woman is more dangerous than a wife. A wife, you can tolerate, but a woman... you are a fool again! You cannot tolerate a woman, she "attracts" you; a wife "distracts" you.

Look at my English! Put it in inverted commas so nobody misunderstands me -- although whatsoever you do everyone is going to misunderstand me. But try, put it in inverted commas: the wife "distracts," the woman "attracts."

I have never seen my father and mother fight, not even nagging. People talk about miracles; I have seen a miracle: my mother did not nag my father. It is a miracle, because for centuries woman has been bossed so much by man that she has learned underhand practices -- she nags. Nagging is violence in disguise, masked violence. I never saw my mother and father in any fighting situation.

I was worried about my mother when my father died. I could not believe that she would be able to survive. They had loved each other so much, they had almost become one. She survived only because she also loves me.

I have been continuously worried about her. I wanted her to be near me, just so that she can die in utter fulfillment. Now I know. I have seen her, I have seen into her, and I can say to you -- and through you it will one day reach the world -- she has become enlightened. I was her last attachment. Now there is nothing left for her to be attached to. She is an enlightened woman -- uneducated, simple, not even knowing what enlightenment is. That's the beauty! One can be enlightened without knowing what enlightenment is, and vice versa: one can know everything about enlightenment and remain unenlightened.

I chose this couple, just simple villagers. I could have chosen kings and queens. It was in my hands. All kinds of wombs were available, but I am a man of very simple tastes: I am always satisfied with the best. The couple was poor, very poor. You will not be able to understand that my father had only seven hundred rupees; that means seventy dollars. That was all he possessed, yet I chose him to be my father. He had a richness which eyes cannot see, a royalty which is invisible.

Many of you have seen him and must have felt the beauty of the man. He was simple, very simple, you could even call him just a villager, but immeasurably rich -- not in the worldly way, but if there is an other-worldly way....

Seventy dollars, that was his sole possession. I would not have known it. I came to know only later on when his business was going bankrupt... and he was very happy! I asked him, "Dadda..." I used to call him that; "dadda" means father..."Dadda, soon you are going to be bankrupt, and still you are happy. What is the matter? Are the rumors false?"

He said, "No, the rumors are absolutely true. Bankruptcy is bound to happen, but I am happy because I have saved seven hundred rupees. That's what I started with; and I will show you the place."

Then he showed me the place where he had hidden the seven hundred rupees and said, "Don't be worried. I started with only seven hundred; nothing else belongs to us -- let it go to hell. What belongs to us is hidden here, in this place, and I have shown it to you. You are my eldest son, remember this place."

This I know... I have not said anything to anybody about that place, and I am not going to either, because although he was generous in showing me his secret, I am neither his son, nor is he my father. He is himself, I am myself. "Father and son" is just a formality. Those seven hundred rupees are still hidden somewhere under the earth, and will remain there unless found accidentally by someone. I told him, "Although you have shown me the place, I have not seen it."

He said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "It is simple. I don't see it, and I don't want to see it. I don't belong to any heritage, big or small, rich or poor."

But from his side he was a loving father. As far as my side is concerned, I am not a loving son -- excuse me.

He was a loving father; when I left my university post, only he was worried, nobody else. None of my friends were worried. Who cares? -- in fact, many of my friends were happy that I had vacated the chair; now they could have it. They rushed. Only my father was worried. I told him, "There is no need to worry."

But my saying it was not of much help. He purchased a big property without telling me, because he knew perfectly well that if he had told me, I would have hit his head. He made a beautiful little house for me, exactly as I would have liked it to be. You will be surprised: it was even air-conditioned, with all modern facilities.

It was near my village, with a garden on the bank of the river, with steps leading down so that I could go swimming... with ancient, old trees and absolute silence surrounding, no one else for miles. But he never told me.

It is good that my poor father is dead, otherwise I would have given him trouble. But he had so much love, and so much compassion for a vagabond son.

I am a vagabond. I have never done anything for the family. They are not obliged to me at all. They have done everything for me. I had chosen this couple not without good reason... for their love, their intimacy, their almost one-ness. That is how, after seven hundred years, I entered into the body again.

My childhood was golden. Again, I am not using a cliche. Everybody says his childhood was golden, but it is not so. People only think their childhood was golden because their youth is rotten; then their old age is even more rotten. Naturally, childhood becomes "golden." My childhood was not golden in that sense. My youth was diamond, and if I am going to be an old man then it is going to be platinum. But my childhood was certainly golden -- not a symbol, absolutely golden; not poetically, but literally, factually.

For most of my very early years I lived with my mother's parents. Those years are unforgettable. Even if I reach to Dante's paradise I will still remember those years. A small village, poor people, but my

grandfather -- I mean my mother's father -- was a generous man. He was poor, but rich in his generosity. He gave to each and everyone whatsoever he had. I learned the art of giving from him; I have to accept it. I never saw him say no to any beggar or anybody.

I called my mother's father *Nana*; that's the way the mother's father is called in India. My mother's mother is called *Nani*. I used to ask my grandfather, "Nana, where did you get such a beautiful wife?"

My grandmother looked more Greek than Indian. When I see Mukta laughing, I remember her. Perhaps that's why I have a soft spot in my heart for Mukta. I cannot say no to her. Even though what she demands is not right, I still say "Okay." The moment I see her I immediately remember my Nani. Perhaps there was some Greek blood in her; no race can claim purity. The Indians particularly should not claim any purity of blood -- the Hunas, the Moguls, the Greeks and many others have attacked, conquered and ruled India. They have mixed themselves in the Indian blood, and it was so apparent with my grandmother. Her features were not Indian, she looked Greek, and she was a strong woman, very strong. My Nana died when he was not more than fifty. My grandmother lived till eighty and she was fully healthy. Even then nobody thought she was going to die. I promised her one thing, that when she died I would come, and that would be my last visit to the family. She died in 1970. I had to fulfill my promise.

For my first years I knew my Nani as my mother; those are the years when one grows. This circle is for my Nani. My own mother came after that; I was already grown up, already made in a certain style, and my grandmother helped me immensely. My grandfather loved me, but could not help me much. He was so loving, but to be of help more is needed -- a certain kind of strength. He was always afraid of my grandmother. He was, in a sense, a henpecked husband. When it comes to the truth, I am always true. He loved me, he helped me... what can I do if he was a henpecked husband? Ninety-nine point nine percent of husbands are, so it is okay.

I remember an incident that I have never told before. It was a dark night. It was raining and a thief entered our house. Naturally my grandfather was afraid. Everybody could see that he was afraid, but he pretended not to be, he tried his best. The thief was hiding in the corner of our small house, behind a few bags of sugar.

My grandfather was a continuous pan-chewer. Pan is betel leaf. Just like a chain smoker, he was a chain pan-chewer. He was always making pan, and the whole day long he would chew it. He started chewing pan and spitting it at the poor thief who was hiding in the corner. I looked at this ugly scene, and told my grandmother, with whom I used to sleep, "This is not right. Even though he is a thief we should behave in a gentlemanly way. Spitting? Either fight or stop spitting!"

My grandmother said, "What would you like to do?"

I said, "I will go and slap the thief and throw him out." I was not more than nine.

My grandmother laughed and said, "Okay, I will come with you -- you may need my help." She was a tall woman. My mother does not resemble her in any way, neither in physical beauty, nor in her spiritual daring. My mother is simple; my grandmother was adventurous. She came with me.

I was shocked! I could not believe what I saw: the thief was a man who used to come and teach me, my teacher! I really hit him hard, more so because he was my teacher. I told him, "If you were only a thief I would have forgiven you, but you have been teaching me great things, and at night you do these things! Now run away as fast as you can before my grandmother gets hold of you, otherwise she will crush you."

She was a big woman, tall, strong and beautiful. My grandfather was small and homely, but they both went well together. He never fought her -- he could not -- so there was no problem at all.

I remember that teacher, the village pandit, who also used to come and tutor me sometimes. He was the priest of the village temple. He said, "What about my clothes? Your grandfather has been spitting all over me. He has spoiled my clothes."

My grandmother laughed and said, "Come tomorrow, I will give you some new clothes." And she really did give him some new clothes. He did not come, he did not dare, but she went to the thief's home and took me with her, and gave him the new clothes, telling him, "Yes, my husband is terrible to spoil your clothes. It is not good. Whenever you need clothes you can always come to me."

That teacher never came to teach me again... not that he was told not to, he did not dare. He not only stopped coming to teach me, he stopped coming to the street where we lived; he stopped passing that way. But I made it a point to visit him every day just to spit in front of his house, to remind him. I would shout to him, "Have you forgotten that night? And you always used to tell me to be true, sincere and honest and all that bullshit."

Even now I can see him with his eyes cast down, unable to answer me.

My grandfather wanted the greatest astrologers in India to make my birth chart. Although he was not very rich -- in fact not even rich, what to say of very rich, but in that village he was the richest person -- he was ready to pay any price for the birth chart. He made the long journey to Varanasi and saw the famous men. Looking at the notes and dates my grandfather had brought, the greatest astrologer of them all said, "I am sorry, I can only make this birth chart after seven years. If the child survives then I will make his chart without any charge, but I don't think he will survive. If he does it will be a miracle, because then there is a possibility for him to become a Buddha."

My grandfather came home weeping. I had never seen tears in his eyes. I asked, "What is the matter?"

He said, "I have to wait until you are seven. Who knows whether I will survive those years or not? Who knows whether the astrologer himself will survive, because he is so old. And I am a little concerned about you."

I said, "What's the concern?"

He said, "The concern is not that you may die, my concern is that you may become a Buddha."

I laughed, and amongst his tears he also started laughing; then he himself said, "It's strange that I was worried. Yes, what is wrong in being a Buddha?"

When my father heard what the astrologers had told my grandfather, he took me to Varanasi himself -- but more of that later.

When I was seven an astrologer came to my grandfather's village searching for me. When a beautiful horse stopped in front of our house, we all rushed out: the horse looked so royal. And the rider was none other than one of the famous astrologers I had met. He said to me, "So, you are still alive? I have made your birth chart. I was worried, because people like you don't survive long."

My grandfather sold all the ornaments in the house just to give a feast for all the neighboring villages, to celebrate that I was going to become a Buddha, and yet I don't think he even understood the meaning of the word "buddha."

He was a Jaina and may not have even heard it before. But he was happy, immensely happy... dancing, because I was to become a Buddha. At that moment I could not believe that he could be so happy just because of this word "buddha." When everyone had departed I asked him, "What is the meaning of `buddha'?" He said, "I don't know, it just sounds good. Moreover I am a Jaina. We will find out from some Buddhist."

In that small village there were no Buddhists, but he said, "Someday, when a passing Buddhist *Bhikku* comes by, we will know the meaning."

But he was so happy just because the astrologer had said that I was to become a Buddha. He then said to me, "I guess `buddha' must mean someone who is very intelligent." In Hindi *Buddhi* means intelligence, so he thought "buddha" meant the intelligent one.

He came very close, he almost guessed right. Alas that he is not alive, otherwise he would have seen what being a Buddha means -- not the dictionary meaning, but an encounter with a living, awakened one. And I can see him dancing, seeing that his grandson has become a Buddha. That would have been enough to make him enlightened! But he died. His death was one of my most significant experiences... of that, later on.

Is there time yet?

"It's eight-thirty, Bhagwan."

Good, just five minutes for me....

It is time to stop, but it has been beautiful, and I am grateful. Thank you.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #3
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code: 0
ShortTitle: GLIMPS03
Audio: No
Video: No

Again and again the miracle of the morning... the sun and the trees. The world is just like a snow flower: take it in your hand and it melts away. Nothing is left, just a wet hand. But if you see, just see, then a snow flower is as beautiful as any flower in the world. And this miracle happens every morning, every afternoon, every evening, every night, twenty-four hours, day in, day out... the miracle. And people go to worship God in temples, churches, mosques and synagogues. The world must be full of fools -- sorry, not fools but idiots, incurable, suffering from such retardedness. Has one to go to a temple to search for God? Is He not here and now?

The very idea of search is idiotic. One searches for that which is far away, and God is so close, closer than your own heartbeat. When I see the miracle every moment I am amazed how it is possible. Such creativity! It is possible only because there is no creator. If there were a creator you would have the same Monday every Monday, because the creator created the world in six days, then was finished with it. There is no creator, but only creative energy -- energy in millions of forms, melting, meeting, appearing, disappearing, coming together and departing.

That is why I say the priest is the farthest away from the truth, and a poet, the closest. Of course the poet has not attained it either. Only the mystic attains it.... "Attain" is not the right word: he becomes it, or rather he finds that he has always been it.

People ask me, "Do you believe in astrology, in religion... in this, in that?" I don't believe in anything at all, because I *know*. That reminds me of the story I was telling you the other day.... The old astrologer came. My grandfather could not believe his eyes. The astrologer was so famous that even kings would have been surprised if he had visited their palace; and he came to my old grandfather's house. It has to be called a house, but it was nothing much, just made of mud walls, not even a separate bathroom. He visited us and I immediately became a friend to the old man.

Looking into his eyes, although I was only seven, and I could not read a word... but I could read his eyes -- they don't need your three Rs. I said to the astrologer, "It is strange that you traveled so far just to make my birth chart."

Varanasi in those days, and even now, is far away from that small village. The old man said, "I had promised, and a promise has to be fulfilled." The way he said "a promise has to be fulfilled" thrilled me. Here was an alive man!

I said to him, "If you have come to fulfill your promise, then I can predict your future."

He said, "What! You can predict my future?"

I said, "Yes. Certainly you are not going to become a Buddha, but you are going to become a *bhikku*, a sannyasin." That is the name of a Buddhist sannyasin.

He laughed and said, "Impossible!"

I said, "You can bet on it."

He asked me, "Okay, how much?"

I said, "It does not matter. You can bet any amount you want, because if I win, I win; if I lose, I lose nothing, because I don't have anything. You are gambling with a child of seven. Can't you see it? I don't have anything."

You will be surprised to know that I was standing there naked. In that poor village it was not prohibited, at least for seven-year-old children, to run around naked. It was not an English village!

I can still see myself standing there naked, before the astrologer. The whole village had gathered around, and they were all listening to what was conspiring between me and him.

The old man said, "Okay, if I become a sannyasin, a BHIKKU" -- and he showed his gold pocket watch, studded with diamonds -- "I will give this to you. And what about you, if you lose?"

I said, "I will simply lose. I don't have anything; no gold wristwatch to give to you. I will just thank you."

He laughed and departed.

I don't believe in astrology; ninety-nine point nine percent of it is nonsense, but point one percent is pure truth. A man of insight, intuition and purity can certainly look into the future, because the future is not non-existential, it is just hidden from our eyes. Maybe just a thin curtain of thoughts is all that divides the present and the future.

In India, the bride covers her face with a *ghoonghat*. Now it is difficult to translate this word; it is just a mask. She pulls her sari over her face. That's the way the future is hidden from us, just by a *ghoonghat*, a thin veil. I don't believe in astrology, I mean the ninety-nine point nine percent of it. The remaining point one percent I need not believe in, it is true. I have seen it function.

That old man was the first proof. But it is strange: he could see my future, of course vaguely, with all kinds of possibilities, but he could not see his own. Not only that, he was ready to bet against me when I said that he would become a *bhikku*.

I was fourteen, and again traveling around Varanasi with my father's father. He had gone on business, and I had stubbornly insisted on going with him. I stopped an old *bhikku* on the road between Varanasi and Sarnath and said, "Old man, do you remember me?"

He said, "I have never seen you before -- why should I remember you?"

I said, "You may not, but I have to remember *you*. Where is the watch, the gold watch studded with diamonds? I am the child with whom you gambled. Now the time has come for me to ask. I had declared that you would become a *bhikku*, and now you are. Give me the watch."

He laughed, and brought out from his pocket the beautiful old watch, gave it to me with tears in his eyes, and -- can you believe -- he touched my feet.

I said, "No, no. You are a *bhikku*, a sannyasin, you cannot touch my feet."

He said, "Forget all about it. You proved to be a greater astrologer than I; let me touch your feet."

I gave that watch to the first of my sannyasins. The name of my first sannyasin is Ma Anand Madhu -- a woman of course, because that's what I wanted. Nobody has initiated women into sannyas like me. Not only that, I wanted to initiate a woman as my first sannyasin, just to put things in balance and in order.

Buddha hesitated before giving sannyas to women... even Buddha! Only that thing in his life hurts me like a thorn, and nothing else. Buddha hesitating... why? He was afraid that women sannyasins would distract his followers. What nonsense! A Buddha and afraid of business! Let those fools be distracted if they want to be!

Mahavira said that nobody in a woman's body could attain to *nirvana*, the ultimate liberation. I have to repent for all these men. Mohammed never allowed any woman into the mosque. Even now women are not allowed into the mosque; even in the synagogue women sit in the gallery, not with the men.

Indira Gandhi was telling me that when she visited Israel and went to Jerusalem, she could not believe that the prime minister of Israel and herself were both sitting in the balcony, and all the men were sitting downstairs on the main floor. She did not realize that even the prime minister of Israel, being a woman, could not be allowed into the synagogue proper; they could only be observers from the balcony. It is not respectful, it is an insult.

I have to apologize for Mohammed, for Moses, for Mahavira, for Buddha, and for Jesus too, because he didn't choose a single woman as one of his twelve apostles. Yet when he died on the cross the twelve fools were not there at all. Only three women stayed -- Magdalena, Mary and Magdalena's sister -- but even these three women had not been chosen by Jesus; they were not among the chosen few. The chosen few had escaped. Great! They were trying to save their own lives. In the hour when there was danger, only women came.

I have to apologize to the future for all these people; and my first apology was to give sannyas to a woman. You will be amused to know the full story....

The husband of Anand Madhu, of course, wanted to be initiated first. It happened in the Himalayas; I was having a camp in Manali. I refused the husband saying, "You can only be second, not the first." He was so angry that he left the camp at that very moment. Not only that, he became my enemy and joined Morarji Desai. Later on, when Morarji Desai was prime minister, this man tried in every way to persuade him to imprison me. Of course Morarji Desai does not have that kind of courage; one can't have if one drinks one's own urine. He is an utter fool... again, sorry... utter idiot. "Fool" I reserve only for Devageet, that's his privilege.

Anand Madhu is still a sannyasin. She lives in the Himalayas, silently, without speaking. Since then, my effort has always been to bring women to the front as much as possible. Sometimes I may even look unfair to men. I'm not, I am just putting things in order. After centuries of man's exploitation of women, it is not an

easy task.

The first woman I loved was my mother-in-law. You will be surprised: Am I married? No, I am not married. That woman was Gudia's mother, but I used to call her my mother-in-law, just as a joke. I have remembered it again after so many years. I used to call her mother-in-law because I loved her daughter. That was Gudia's previous life. Again, that woman was tremendously powerful, just like my grandmother.

My "mother-in-law" was a rare woman, especially in India. She left her husband and went to Pakistan, married a Mohammedan even though she was a *brahmin*. She knew how to dare. I always like the quality of daring, because the more you dare, the nearer you come to home. Only the daredevils ever become buddhas, remember! The calculating ones can have a good bank balance but cannot become buddhas.

I am thankful to the man who declared my future when I was only seven. What a man! To have waited until I was seven just to make my birth chart -- what patience! And not only that, he came all the way from Varanasi to my village. There were no roads, no trains, he had to travel long on horseback.

And when I met him on the road to Sarnath and told him that I had won the bet, he immediately gave me his watch and said, "I would have given you the whole world but I don't have anything else. In fact I should not even have this watch, but just because of you I have kept it all these years knowing that any day you are bound to come. And when I became a *bhikku*, Buddha was not in my mind, but you -- a naked seven-year-old child declaring the future of one of the greatest astrologers in the country. How did you do it?"

I said, "That I don't know. I looked into your eyes and I could see that you could not be content with anything this world could give you. I saw the divine discontent. A man only becomes a sannyasin when he feels the divine discontent."

I don't know whether the old man is still alive or not. He cannot be, otherwise he would have searched for me and found me.

But that moment, in the life of the village, was the greatest. They still talk about that feast. Just recently a person from that village came here, and he said, "We still talk about the feast that your grandfather gave to the village. Never before and never after, has anything like that happened." I enjoyed so many people enjoying.

I enjoyed the white horse. Gudia would have loved that horse. She used to show me the horses as we passed them on the road. "Look," she would say, "what beautiful horses."

I have seen many horses but nothing like the horse that old astrologer had. I have seen the most beautiful horses but I still remember his horse as being the most beautiful. Perhaps my childhood was the cause of it. Perhaps I had no way to compare them, but believe me, whether I was a child or not, that horse was beautiful. It was immensely powerful, must have been eight horsepower.

Those days were golden. Everything that happened in those years I can again see like a film passing before me. It is unbelievable that I would ever be interested....

No.... Ashu is looking at her watch. It is too early to look at your watch. Don't be just like Canada Dry -- relax. Don't be so dry. You looked at your watch at such a moment, and you don't know what you have disturbed. It is not just a plop!

What was I saying...? Those days were golden. Everything that happened in those nine years, I can again see like a film passing before me.

Good, the film is back, despite Ashu and her watch.

Yes, it was a golden time. In fact more than golden, because my grandfather not only loved me but loved everything that I did. And I did everything that you could call a nuisance.

I was a continuous nuisance. The whole day he had to listen to complaints about me, and he always rejoiced in them. That is what is wonderful and beautiful about the man. He never punished me. He never even said a single word like "Do this," or "Don't do that." He simply allowed, absolutely allowed me to be myself. That is how, without knowing it at all, I came to have the taste of Tao.

Lao Tzu says, "Tao is the watercourse way. The water simply flows downwards wherever the earth allows it." That is how those early years were. I was allowed. I think every child needs those years. If we could give those years to every child in the world we could create a golden world.

Those days were full, overfull! So many events; so many incidents that I have never told to anybody....

I used to swim in the lake. Naturally my grandfather was afraid. He put a strange man to guard over me, in a boat. In that primitive village you cannot conceive what a "boat" meant. It is called a *dongi*. It is nothing but the hollowed-out trunk of a tree. It is not an ordinary boat. It is round, and that is the danger: unless you are an expert you cannot row it. It can roll at any moment. Just a little imbalance and you are

gone forever. It is very dangerous.

I learned balance through rowing a *dongi*. Nothing could be more helpful. I learned the "middle way" because you have to be exactly in the middle: this way, and you are gone; that way, and you are gone. You cannot even breathe, and you have to remain absolutely silent; only then can you row the *dongi*.

The man who was put on guard to save me, I called him strange. Why? Because his name was Bhoora, and it means "white man." He was the only white man in our village. He was not a European; it was just by chance that he did not look like an Indian. He looked more like a European but he was not. His mother most probably had worked in a British Army camp and had become pregnant there. That's why nobody knew his name. Everybody called him Bhoora. *Bhoora* means "the white one." It is not a name but it became his name. He was a very impressive-looking man. He came to work for my grandfather from early childhood, and even though he was a servant he was treated like one of the family.

I also called him strange because although I have come to know many people in the world, one rarely comes across such a man as Bhoora. He was a man you could trust. You could say anything to him and he would keep the secret forever. This fact became known to my family only when my grandfather died. My grandfather had entrusted to Bhoora all the keys and all the affairs of the house and the land. Soon after we arrived in Gadarwara my family asked my grandfather's most devoted servant, "Where are the keys?"

He said, "My master told me, `Never show the keys to anybody else but me.' Excuse me, but unless he asks me himself I cannot give you the keys." And he never gave them the keys, so we don't know what those keys were hiding.

Many years later when I was again living in Bombay, Bhoora's son came to me and gave me the keys and said, "We have been waiting and waiting for you to come, but nobody came. We have taken care of the land and looked after the crops and put aside all the money."

I gave him the keys back and said to him, "Everything now belongs to you. The house, the crops and the money belong to you, they are yours. I am sorry that I did not know before, but none of us wanted to go back and feel the pain."

What a man! But such men used to exist on earth. They are disappearing by and by, and instead of such people you find all kinds of cunning people taking their place. These people are the very salt of the earth. I call Bhoora a strange man because in a cunning world, to be simple *is* strange. It is to be a stranger, not of this world.

My grandfather had as much land as one could desire, because in those days, in that part of India, land was absolutely free. You had just to go to the government office in the capital and ask for the land. That was enough -- it was given to you. We had fourteen hundred acres of crops which Bhoora attended to. When my grandfather became sick, Bhoora had said he would never be able to live without him. They had become so close. When my grandfather was dying we took him from Kuchwada to Gadarwara because there were no facilities in Kuchwada to care for the sick. My grandfather's house was the only house in the village.

When we left Kuchwada Bhoora had given the keys to his sons. On the way to Gadarwara my grandfather died, and because of the shock, the next morning Bhoora did not wake up from his sleep; he died in the night. My grandmother, my father and mother did not want to go back to Kuchwada because of the pain it would cause us, because my grandfather had been such a beautiful man.

Bhoora's son is around the same age as me. It is only just a few years ago that my brother Niklanka and Chaitanya Bharti went back just to take pictures of the house and the pond.

The house in which I was born, they are now asking ten lakhs rupees for it, knowing that one of my disciples may be willing to purchase it. Ten lakhs! That is one hundred thousand dollars. And do you know? -- it was worth thirty rupees at the time my grandfather died. Even that was too much. We would have been surprised that anybody would be ready to give us even that.

It was a very primitive part of the country. Just because it was primitive it had something which is now missing from man everywhere else. Man also needs to be a little primitive, at least once in a while. A forest, a jungle, rather... an ocean... a sky full of stars.

Man should not be only concerned with his bank account. That is the most ugly thing possible. That means the man is dead! Bury him! Celebrate! Burn him! Dance about his funeral! The bank account is not the man. Man, in order to be man, must be as natural as the hills, rivers, rocks, flowers....

My grandfather not only helped me to know what innocence is, that is what life is, but he also helped me to know what death is. He died in my lap... of that sometime later on.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #4
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS04
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was telling you of the moment when I met the astrologer who had now become a sannyasin....

I was nearabout fourteen at the time, and with my other grandfather, that is, my father's father. My real grandfather was no more; he died when I was only seven. The old *bhikku*, the ex-astrologer, asked me, "I am by profession an astrologer, and by hobby a reader of many things -- lines of the hand, of heads, of feet, and so on. How could you manage to tell me that I was going to become a sannyasin? I had never thought about it before. It was you who dropped the seed in me, and since then I have been thinking only of sannyas, and nothing else. How did you manage?"

I shrugged my shoulders. Even today if someone asks how I manage, all I can do is shrug my shoulders, because I do not manage -- I simply allow things to be. One just has to learn the art of running ahead of things so that everybody thinks you are managing them; otherwise there is no management, particularly in the world I am concerned with.

I told the old man, "I just looked into your eyes and saw such purity that I could not believe that you were not yet a sannyasin. You should have been already; it was already too late."

In a sense, sannyas is always too late, and in another sense, it is always too soon... and both are true together.

Now it was the turn of the old man to shrug his shoulders. He said, "You puzzle me. How could my eyes give the clue?"

I said, "If eyes cannot give the clue then there is no possibility for any astrology."

The word astrology is certainly not concerned with the eyes, it is concerned with the stars. But can a blind man see stars? You need eyes to see stars.

I said to that old man, "Astrology is not the science of the stars, but the science of seeing, seeing the stars even during the day, in full daylight."

Once in a while it happens... when the Master hits the disciple on the head. Just this morning, Ashu, do you remember when you were looking at your watch, and I hit your head with a Canada Dry soda bottle? Remember now? At the time you missed it. That's what it means to know astrology. She had a little taste of it this morning -- I don't think she will ever look at her watch again.

But please, look at it again and again, so I can hit you again and again. It was only a beginning. Otherwise how are you going to freak in? Forgive me, but always allow me to hit you. I am always ready to ask your forgiveness, but never ready to say that I will not hit again. In fact, the first is only a preparation for the second, and a deeper hit.

This is a strange company here. I am an old Jew. There is a proverb which says, "Once a Jew always a Jew." And I was once a Jew, and I know the truth of that proverb. I'm still a Jew, and sitting by my right side is a one-hundred-percent Jew, Devageet; and there, by my side near my feet, Devaraj is sitting, partially a Jew. You can see from his nose... otherwise from where could he get such a beautiful nose?

And Gudia, if she is still here, is not English either. She has also once been a Jew. For the first time I want to make it known to you that she is none other than Magdalena! She loved Jesus, but missed him. He was crucified so early and a woman needs time, and patience; and he was only thirty-three. That is the time

to play football, or if you are a little grown up at thirty-three, then to go to see a football match.

Jesus died too early. The people were too uncruel to him... I mean cruel to him. I wanted them to be uncruel, that's why the word came. Gudia, this time you cannot miss. Whatsoever you do, and howsoever you try to escape.... I am not Jesus, who could be easily crucified at thirty-three. And I can be very patient, even with a woman, which is hard... that I know, difficult, very very difficult at times. A woman can really be a pain in the neck!

I have never suffered from a pain in the neck, thank God! But I know the pain in the back. If it is so terrible in the back, how much more it must be in the neck. The neck is the very pinnacle of the back. But with me whether you are a pain in the neck, or the back, it does not matter: this time you cannot miss. If you miss this time, it will be impossible to find a man like me again.

Jesus can be found again very easily. People are becoming enlightened all the time. But to find a man like me -- who has traveled thousands of ways, in thousands of lives, and has gathered the fragrance of millions of flowers like a honeybee -- is difficult.

If one misses me, perhaps he misses forever. But I won't allow it to happen to any of my people. I know all the ways to cut through their cunningness, their hardness, their cleverness. And I am not concerned with the world at large. I am concerned only with my people, those who are really in search of themselves.

Just today I received a translation of a new book they are publishing in Germany. I don't know German, so somebody had to translate the part concerned with me. I never laughed so much at any joke, yet it is not a joke, it is a very serious book.

The author devoted fifty-five pages just to prove that I am only illuminated and not enlightened. Great! Just great! -- only illuminated, not enlightened. And you will be surprised to know that just a few days ago I received another book from the same category of idiot, a Dutch professor. The Dutch are not very different from the Germans, they belong to the same category.

By the way I must tell you that Gurdjieff used to divide every person according to a certain plan. He had a few categories of idiots. Now this German and that Dutch fellow, whose name I have fortunately forgotten, both belong to the first category of fools... no, not fools -- that is reserved for my Jew disciple, Devageet -- idiots. The Dutch idiot proved, or tried to prove, in a long dissertation, that I am only enlightened, not illuminated. Now, these two idiots should meet and wrestle, and hit each other with their arguments and books.

As far as I am concerned, once and for all, let me declare to the world: I am neither illuminated nor enlightened. I am just a very ordinary, very simple man, with no adjectives and no degrees. I have burned all my certificates.

The idiots always ask the same question -- it makes no difference. This is the miracle. Everything is different between India, England, Canada, America, Germany -- but not the idiot. The idiot is universal, the same everywhere. You taste it from anywhere and it is the same. Perhaps Buddha would have agreed with me; after all he said, "Taste the Buddha from anywhere, and he is just like the ocean: wherever you taste it, it tastes of salt." Perhaps just as the Buddhas taste the same, *buddhus* -- which is the Indian name for idiots -- also taste the same. It is good, but only in the Indian languages, that "buddha" and *buddhu* are made from the same root, are almost the same word.

I am not at all concerned whether you believe me to be enlightened or not. What does it matter? But this man is so concerned that in his small book, fifty pages are devoted to this question, whether I am enlightened or not. It certainly proves one thing, that he was a first-class idiot. I am just myself. Why should I be enlightened or illuminated? And what great scholarship! Illumination is different from enlightenment? Perhaps you are enlightened when there is electricity, and you are only illuminated when there is only candlelight?

I don't know what the difference is. I am neither. I am light myself, neither enlightened nor illuminated; I have left those words far far behind. I can see them like dust, still stirring, far away on the path that I will never travel again, just footprints in the sand.

These so-called professors, philosophers, psychologists -- why are they so concerned about a poor man like me, who is not at all concerned with them? I am living my life, and it is my freedom to live it as I want to live it. Why should they waste time on me? Please, it would have been better to have lived those fifty-five pages. How many hours and nights this poor professor must have wasted? He could have become illuminated meanwhile, or at least enlightened. And the Dutch one would have become enlightened meanwhile, if not illuminated. Both would have understood: Who am I?

Then there is only silence.

Nothing to say
Perhaps a song to sing
or a dance
or just to prepare a cup of tea
and silently sip it....
The flavor of the tea is far more important than all philosophy.

Remember, Ashu, that's why I say only one thing has come out of Canada that is worth mentioning: that is Canada Dry, the soda. It is really beautiful -- I love it. Among all the sodas in the world, that's the best. Now you are laughing. You are allowed to look at the watch. There is no need to hide it under your sleeve, or to leave it behind in case by accident you see it. I do not bother at all what time it is. Even when I ask, I don't really mean it; it is just to console you. Otherwise I go on and on in my own way. I am not a man of time. Look how long it took me just to come back to the missing thread.

My mother's father suddenly fell ill. It was not time for him to die. He was not more than fifty, or even less, perhaps even younger than I am now. My grandmother was just fifty, at the very peak of her youth and beauty. You will be surprised to know that she was born in Khajuraho, the citadel, the ancientmost citadel of the Tantrikas. She always said to me, "When you are a little older, never forget to visit Khajuraho." I don't think any parent would give that advice to a child, but my grandmother was just rare, persuading me to visit Khajuraho.

Khajuraho consists of thousands of beautiful sculptures, all naked and copulating. There are hundreds of temples. Many of them are just ruins, but a few have survived, perhaps because they were forgotten. Mahatma Gandhi wanted these few temples to be buried under the earth because the statues, the sculptures are so tempting. Yet my grandmother was tempting me to go to Khajuraho. What a grandmother to have! She herself was so beautiful, like a statue, very Greek in every way.

When Mukta's daughter, Seema, came to see me, for a moment I could not believe it, because my grandmother had exactly the same face, the same coloring. Seema does not look European, she is darker. And her face and figure are exactly the same as my grandmother's. Alas, I thought, my grandmother is dead, otherwise I would have liked Seema to see her. And do you know, even at the age of eighty she was still beautiful, which is utterly impossible.

When my grandmother died, I rushed from Bombay to see her. Even in her death she was beautiful... I could not believe that she was dead. And suddenly all the statues of Khajuraho became alive to me. In her dead body I saw the whole philosophy of Khajuraho. The first thing I did after seeing her was to again go to Khajuraho. It was the only way to pay homage to her. Now Khajuraho was even more beautiful than before because I could see her everywhere, in each statue.

Khajuraho is incomparable. There are thousands of temples in the world, but nothing like Khajuraho. I am trying to create a living Khajuraho in this ashram. Not stone statues, but real people who are capable of love, who are really alive, so alive that they are infectious, that just to touch them is enough to feel a current in you, an electric shock!

My grandmother gave me many things; one of the most important was her insistence that I should go to Khajuraho. In those days, Khajuraho was absolutely unknown. But she insisted so much that I had to go. She was stubborn. Perhaps I got that quality from her, or you may call it a *dis*-quality.

During the last twenty years of her life I was traveling all over India. Each time I passed through the village she would say to me, "Listen: never enter a train that has already started, and do not get out of the train before it has stopped. Second, never argue with anyone in the compartment while you are traveling. Thirdly, remember always that I am alive and waiting for you to come home. Why are you wandering all over the country when I am waiting here to take care of you? You need care, and nobody can give you the same care as I can."

For twenty years continuously I had to listen to this advice. Now I can say to her, "Don't be worried, at least there in the other world. First, I no longer travel by train; in fact I no longer travel at all, so there is no question of getting out of the train that has not yet stopped. Secondly, Gudia is taking care of me as beautifully as you would have liked to. Thirdly, remember that just as you waited for me while you were alive, wait for me still. Soon I will be coming, coming home."

The first time I went to Khajuraho I went just because my grandmother was nagging me to go, but since then I have been there hundreds of times. There is no other place in the world that I have been to so many times. The reason is simple: you cannot exhaust the experience. It is inexhaustible. The more you know, the

more you want to know. Each detail of the Khajuraho temples is a mystery. It must have taken hundreds of years and thousands of artists to create each temple. And I have never come across anything other than Khajuraho that can be said to be perfect, not even the Taj Mahal. The Taj Mahal has its flaws, but Khajuraho has none. Moreover Taj Mahal is just beautiful architecture; Khajuraho is the whole philosophy and psychology of the New Man.

When I saw those naked -- I cannot say "nude," forgive me. "Nude" is pornographic; "naked" is a totally different phenomenon. In the dictionary they may mean the same, but the dictionary is not everything; there is much more to existence. The statues are naked, but not nude. But those naked beauties... perhaps one day man will be able to achieve it. It is a dream; Khajuraho is a dream. And Mahatma Gandhi wanted it buried under earth so nobody could be tempted by the beautiful statues. We are grateful to Rabindranath Tagore who prevented Gandhi from doing such a thing. He said, "Leave the temples as they are...." He was a poet and he could understand their mystery.

I have gone to Khajuraho so many times that I have lost all count. Whenever I had time I would rush to Khajuraho. If I could not be found anywhere else, my family would automatically say that I must have gone to Khajuraho, look for me there. And they were always right. I had to bribe the guards of those temples to tell people that I was not there when I was. It is a confession, because that is the only time I ever bribed anyone; but it was worth it, and I don't regret it. I don't feel sorry about it.

In fact, you will be surprised, you know how dangerous I am.... The guard who I bribed became my sannyasin. Now, who bribed whom? First I bribed him to say that I was not inside; then by and by he became more and more interested in me. He returned all the bribes that I had given him. He is perhaps the only man who has returned all the bribes given to him. He could not keep them after becoming a sannyasin.

Khajuraho -- the very name rings bells of joy in me, as if it had descended from heaven to earth. On a full moon night, to see Khajuraho is to have seen all that is worth seeing. My grandmother was born there; no wonder she was a beautiful woman, courageous and dangerous too. Beauty is always so, courageous and dangerous. She dared. My mother does not resemble her, and I am sorry about that. You cannot find any proof of my grandmother in my mother. Nani was such a courageous woman, and she helped me to dare everything -- I mean *everything*.

If I wanted to drink wine, she would supply it. She would say, "Unless you drink totally you cannot get rid of it." And I know that is the way to get rid of anything at all. Whatsoever I wanted she arranged. My grandfather, her husband, was always afraid -- just like every other husband in the world, a mouse; a beautiful mouse, a nice fellow, loving, but nothing compared to her. When he died in my lap she did not even weep.

I asked her, "He is dead. You loved him. Why are you not weeping?"

She said, "Because of you. I don't want to weep before a child" -- she was such a woman! -- "and I don't want to console you. If I start weeping myself, then naturally you will weep; then who is going to console whom?"

I must describe that situation.... We were in a bullock cart going from my grandfather's village to my father's, because the only hospital was there. My grandfather was seriously sick; not only sick, but unconscious too, almost in a coma. She and I were the only other people in the cart. I can understand her compassion for me. She did not even weep at the death of her beloved husband, just because of me; because I was the only one there, and there would be nobody else to console me.

I said, "Don't worry. If you can remain without tears, I can also remain without tears." And, believe it or not, a child of seven remained without tears.

Even she was puzzled; she said, "You are not crying?"

I said, "I don't want to console you."

It was a strange group of people in that bullock cart. Bhoora, of whom I talked this morning, was driving. He knew that his master was dead, but he would not look inside the bullock cart, not even then, because he was only a servant and it was not his place to interfere in private affairs. That is what he said to me: "Death is a private affair; how can I look? I heard everything from the driving seat. I wanted to cry, I loved him so much. I feel like an orphan -- but I could not look back into the cart, otherwise he would never forgive me."

A strange company... and Nana was in my lap. I was a seven-year-old child with death, not just for a few seconds, but continuously for twenty-four hours. There was no road, and it was difficult to reach my father's town. The progress was very slow. We remained with the dead body for twenty-four hours. I could not weep because I did not want to disturb my grandmother. She could not weep because she did not want to disturb

the little seven-year-old child that I was. She was a real woman of steel.

When we reached the town, my father called the doctor, and can you imagine: my grandmother laughed! She said, "You educated people are all stupid. He is dead! There is no need to call any doctor. Please burn him, and as quickly as possible."

Everybody was shocked by these words except me, because I knew her. She wanted the body to evaporate into the elements. It was already time... already late; you can understand. She said, "And I am not going back to that village."

When she said she was not going back to live in the village, it of course meant that I could not go back to see her there again either. But she never stayed with my father's family; she was different. When I started living in my father's village, I lived very mathematically in that town, spending the whole day with my father's family and the whole night with my grandmother. She used to live alone in a beautiful bungalow. It was a small house but really beautiful.

My mother used to ask me, "Why don't you stay home at night?"

I said, "It is impossible. I have to go to my grand-mother, particularly at night when she feels so alone without my Nana, my grandfather. During the day she is okay, she is busy and there are so many people around -- but at night alone in her room she may start crying if I am not there. I have to be there!" I remained there always, every night, without exception.

During the day I was at school. Only in the morning and in the afternoon I spent a few hours with my family; my mother, my father, my uncles. It was a big family, and it remained foreign to me; it never became part of me.

My grandmother was my family, and she understood me because from my very childhood she had seen me grow. She knew as much of me as anyone has ever known, because she allowed me everything... everything.

In India, when the Festival of Lights comes, people may gamble. It is a strange ritual: for three days gambling is legal; after that you can be caught and punished.

I told my grandmother, "I want to gamble."

She asked me, "How much money do you want?"

Even I could not believe my ears. I thought she would say, "No gambling." Instead she said, "So you want to gamble?" So then she gave me a one-hundred-rupee note and told me to go and gamble wherever I wanted, because one learns only by experience.

In this way she has helped me tremendously. Once, I wanted to go to visit a prostitute. I was only fifteen years old and had heard that a prostitute had come to the village. My grandmother asked me, "Do you know what a prostitute means?"

I said, "I don't know exactly."

Then she said, "You must go and see, but first only go to see her sing and dance."

In India prostitutes sing and dance first, but the singing and the dancing was so third rate and the woman was so ugly that I vomited! I returned home in the middle, before the dancing and singing had finished, and before the prostituting had begun. My Nani asked, "Why have you come home so early?"

I replied, "It was nauseating."

Only later when I read Jean-Paul Sartre's book, NAUSEA, did I understand what had happened to me that night. But my grandmother even allowed me to go to a prostitute. I don't remember her ever saying no to me. I wanted to smoke; she said, "Remember one thing: smoking is okay, but always smoke in the house."

I said, "Why?"

She said, "Others may object, so you can smoke in the house. I will provide you with cigarettes." She continued to provide me with cigarettes until I said, "Enough! I don't need any more."

My Nani was ready to go to any length just to help me experience myself. The way to know is to experience for yourself; it is not to be told. That's where parents become nauseating; they are continuously telling you. A child is a rebirth of God. He should be respected, and he should be given every opportunity to grow, and to be -- not according to you but according to his own potential.

If my time is over, it is good. If my time is not over, it is even better. Now it is up to you, how long you prolong it. You are not the only Jew, remember. You are only a Jew by birth, I am a Jew by spirit. It is all up to you.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #5
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS05
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was talking about the death of my Nana, my grandfather. Just now I remembered that he never had to go to a dentist. What a fortunate man! He died with all his teeth intact. And look at me. When you were examining my teeth I heard you say that one is missing. That may be why I am so hard: thirty-one teeth instead of thirty-two. That may be why I hit so mercilessly. Naturally, when even one tooth is missing, what else can I do but hit mercilessly this way and that, at whatsoever I can put my hands on?

That was my way during those first years when I lived with my grandfather, and yet I was absolutely protected from punishment. He never said "Do this," or "Don't do that." On the contrary he put his most obedient servant, Bhoora, at my service, to protect me. Bhoora used to carry a very primitive gun with him. He used to follow me at a distance, but that was enough to frighten the villagers. That was enough to allow me to do whatsoever I wanted.

Anything one could imagine... like riding on a buffalo backwards with Bhoora following. It was only later on, in the university museum, I saw the statue of Lao Tzu sitting backwards on a buffalo. I laughed so loudly that the museum director came running to me saying, "Is anything wrong?" Because I was holding my stomach and sitting on the floor, he said, "Are you suffering from something?"

I said, "No, and don't bother me, and don't make me laugh any more, otherwise I will start crying. Just leave me alone. Nothing is wrong with me. I am just reminded of my childhood. This is the way I used to ride on a buffalo."

In my village particularly, and all over India, nobody rides on a buffalo. The Chinese are strange people, and this person Lao Tzu was the strangest of all. But God knows, and only God knows, how I discovered the idea -- even I don't know -- to sit on a buffalo in the marketplace, backwards. I assume it was because I always liked anything absurd.

Those early years -- if they could be given to me again, I would be ready to be born again. But you know, and I know, nothing can be repeated. That's why I am saying that I would be ready to be born again, otherwise who wants to? Even though those days were full of beauty.

I was born under a wrong star. I regret that I forgot to ask the great astrologer why I was so mischievous. I cannot live without it; it is my nourishment. I can understand the old man, my grandfather, and the trouble my mischief caused him. The whole day he would sit on his *gaddi* -- as the seat of a rich man is called in India -- listening less to his customers, and more to the complainers. But he used to say to them, "I am ready to pay for any damage he has done, but remember, I am not going to punish him."

Perhaps his very patience with me, a mischievous child... even I could not tolerate it. If a child like that was given to me and for years... my God! Even for minutes and I would throw the child out of the door forever. Perhaps those years worked a miracle for my grandfather; that immense patience paid. He became more and more silent. I saw it growing every day. Once in a while I would say, "Nana, you can punish me. You need not be so tolerant." And, can you believe it, he would cry! Tears would come to his eyes, and he would say, "Punish you? I cannot do that. I can punish myself but not you."

Never, for a single moment, have I ever seen the shadow of anger towards me in his eyes -- and believe me, I did everything that one thousand children could do. In the morning, even before breakfast, I was into

my mischief until late at night. Sometimes I would come home so late -- three o'clock in the morning -- but what a man he was! He never said, "You are too late. This is not the time for a child to come home." No, not even once. In fact, in front of me he would avoid looking at the clock on the wall.

That is how I learned religiousness. He never took me to the temple where he used to go. I also used to go to that temple, but only when it was closed, just to steal prisms, because in that temple there were many chandeliers with beautiful prisms. I think, by and by, I stole almost all of them. When my grandfather was told about it he said, "So what! I donated the chandeliers, so I can donate others. He is not stealing; it is his Nana's property. I made that temple." The priest stopped complaining. What was the point? He was just a servant to Nana.

Nana used to go to the temple every morning, yet he never said, "Come with me." He never indoctrinated me. That is what is great... not to indoctrinate. It is so human to force a helpless child to follow your beliefs; but he remained untempted. Yes, I call it the greatest temptation. The moment you see someone dependent on you in any way, you start indoctrinating. He never even said to me, "You are a Jaina."

I remember perfectly -- it was the time that the census was being taken. The officer had come to our house. He made many inquiries about many things. They asked about my grandfather's religion; he said, "Jainism." They then asked about my grandmother's religion. My Nana said, "You can ask her yourself. Religion is a private affair. I myself have never asked her." What a man!

My grandmother answered, "I do not believe in any religion whatsoever. All religions look childish to me." The officer was shocked. Even I was taken aback. She does not believe in any religion at all! In India to find a woman who does not believe in any religion at all is impossible. But she was born in Khajuraho, perhaps into a family of Tantrikas who have never believed in any religion. They have practiced meditation but they have never believed in any religion.

It sounds very illogical to a western mind: meditation without religion? Yes... in fact, if you believe in any religion you cannot meditate. Religion is an interference in your meditation. Meditation needs no God, no heaven, no hell, no fear of punishment, and no allurement of pleasure. Meditation has nothing to do with mind; meditation is beyond it, whereas religion is only mind, it is within mind.

I know Nani never went to the temple, but she taught me one mantra which I will reveal for the first time. It is a Jaina mantra, but it has nothing to do with Jainas as such. It is purely accidental that it is related to Jainism....

NAMO ARIHANTANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO UVAJJHAYANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO LOYE SAVVA SAHUNAM NAMO NAMO
AESO PANCH NAMMUKARO
OM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI....

The mantra is so beautiful; it is going to be difficult to translate it, but I will do my best... or my worst. First listen to the mantra in its original beauty:

NAMO ARIHANTANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO UVAJJHAYANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO LOYE SAVVA SAHUNAM NAMO NAMO
AESO PANCH NAMMUKARO
SAVVA SAVV PAVPPANASANO
MANGALAM CHA SAVVESIM PADMAM
HAVAI MANGALAM
ARIHANTE SARNAM PAVJJAMI
SIDDHE SARNAM PAVYHYANI
SAHU SARNAM PAUHYANNI
NAMO ARIHANTANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO UVAJJHAYANAM NAMO NAMO
OM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI....

Now my effort at translation: "I go to the feet of, I bow down to, the *arihantas*...." *Arihanta* is the name in Jainism, as *Bodhisattva* is in Buddhism: "One who has achieved the ultimate but cares nothing about anybody else." He has come home and turned his back on the world. He does not create a religion; he does not even preach; he does not even declare. Of course he has to be remembered first. The first remembrance is for all those who have known and remained silent. The first respect is not for words, but for silence. Not for serving others, but for the sheer achievement of one's self. It does not matter whether one serves others or not; that is secondary, not primary. The primary is that one has achieved one's self, and it is so difficult in this world to know one's self.

Just this morning I gave Gudia a car-sticker from California that says: "Warning! I brake for hallucinations." This should be on every car -- not only on cars, but on everybody's buttocks too. People are living in hallucinations; that's what their life is -- an hallucination. They brake for ghosts which are not there... perhaps a holy ghost? But what does it matter whether the ghost is holy or unholy? All that matters is that it is not.

And what a stupidity! What a climax of stupidity to put a holy ghost into the Christian trinity: God, the Son, and the Holy Ghost! Just to avoid the woman they put a holy ghost in there. What unholiness! Do you see the trick? They could not put in the mother; they have painted out the mother and written in the Holy Ghost. This Holy Ghost has destroyed the whole of Christianity because from the very beginning, from its very foundation it depends on lies, hallucinations.

Californians can be forgiven -- they are all Californiacs -- but Christians cannot be forgiven for bringing this ugly fellow, the Holy Ghost, into the trinity. And this Holy Ghost did the unholy act of making poor Mary pregnant! Who do you think made the poor carpenter's wife, Mary, pregnant? Why, the Holy Ghost! Great! Great holiness! Then what is unholiness?

One thing is certain, that Christianity has been trying to completely avoid the woman, to erase her completely. They even create a family. If a child paints a picture of a family -- of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost -- you would say, "What is this nonsense? Where is the mother?"

Without a mother how can there be a father? Without a mother how can there be a son? Even a child would understand your logic, but not a Christian theologian. He is not a child, he is a retarded child. Something is wrong with his brain. Particularly the left side of his brain is either empty or full of junk -- maybe theological junk, the Bible -- in short, the Holy Ghost.

I am against this fellow. Let me say it most clearly: if I meet him... I want you to know that although I am a non-violent man, if I meet this Holy Ghost fellow I will kill him. I will say to myself, "To hell with all non-violence, at least for the moment, kill this fellow! Later on we will see. We can be non-violent again later on." I would put a woman in his place. Immediately Christianity would come to its senses.

Another Californian car-sticker which I gave to Gudia to keep says, "The best man for the job is probably a woman." Not probably, but certainly, a woman could do the job of being the third partner of the holy company. Without a woman it is an absolute desert: Father, Son, and Holy Ghost!

The Jainas call the person *arihanta* who has attained to himself and is so drowned, so drunk in the beautitude of his realization that he has forgotten the whole world. The word "arihanta" literally means "one who has killed the enemy" -- and the enemy is the ego. The first part of the mantra means, "I touch the feet of the one who has attained himself."

The second part is: NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO NAMO. This mantra is in Prakrit, not Sanskrit. Prakrit is the language of the Jainas, it is more ancient than Sanskrit. The very word "sanskrit" means refined. You can understand by the word "refined" there must have been something before it, otherwise what are you going to refine? "Prakrit" means unrefined, natural, raw, and the Jainas are correct when they say their language is the most ancient in the world. Their religion too is the most ancient.

The Hindu scripture RIG VEDA mentions the first master of the Jainas, Adinatha. That certainly means it is far more ancient than RIG VEDA. RIG VEDA is the oldest book in the world, and it talks about the Jaina *tirthankara*, Adinatha, with such respect that one thing is certain, that he could not have been a contemporary of the people writing RIG VEDA.

It is very difficult to recognize a contemporary Master. His fate is to be condemned, condemned from all quarters, in all possible ways. He is not respected -- he is not a respectable person. It takes time, thousands of years, for people to forgive him; only then do they start respecting him. When they are free of the guilt of having condemned him once, they start respecting him, worshipping him.

The mantra is in Prakrit, raw and unrefined. The second line is: NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO NAMO -- "I touch the feet of the one who has become his being." So, what is the difference between the first and the second?

The *arihanta* never looks back, never bothers about any kind of service, Christian or otherwise. The *siddha*, once in a while, holds out his hand to drowning humanity, but only once in a while, not always. It is not a necessity, it is not compulsory, it is his choice; he may or he may not.

Hence the third: NAMO UVAJJHAYANAM NAMO NAMO..."I touch the feet of the Masters, the UVAJHAYA." They have achieved the same, but they face the world, they serve the world. They are in the world and not of it... but still in it.

The fourth: NAMO LOYE SAVVA SAHUNAM NAMO NAMO..."I touch the feet of the teachers." You know the subtle difference between a Master and a teacher. The Master has known, and imparts what he has known. The teacher has received from one who has known, and delivers it intact to the world, but he himself has not known.

The composers of this mantra are really beautiful; they even touch the feet of those who have not known themselves, but at least are carrying the message of the Masters to the masses.

Number five is one of the most significant sentences I have ever come across in my whole life. It is strange that it was given to me by my grandmother when I was a small child. When I explain it to you, you too will see the beauty of it. Only she was capable of giving it to me. I don't know anybody else who had the guts to really proclaim it, although all Jainas repeat it in their temples. But to repeat is one thing; to impart it to one you love is totally another.

"I touch the feet of all those who have known themselves..." without any distinction, whether they are Hindus, Jainas, Buddhists, Christians, Moslems. The mantra says, "I touch the feet of all those who have known themselves." This is the only mantra, as far as I know, which is absolutely non-sectarian.

The other four parts are not different from the fifth, they are all contained in it, but it has a vastness which those others do not have. The fifth line must be written on all the temples, all the churches, irrespective of to whom they belong, because it says, "I touch the feet of all those who have known it." It does not say "who have known God." Even the "it" can be dropped: I am only putting "it" in the translation. The original simply means "touching the feet of those who have known" -- no "it." I am putting "it" in just to fulfill the demands of your language; otherwise someone is bound to ask, "Known? Known what? What is the object of knowledge?" There is no object of knowledge; there is nothing to know, only the knower.

This mantra was the only religious thing, if you can call it religious, given to me by my grandmother, and that too, not by my grandfather but by my grandmother... because one night I asked her. One night she said, "You look awake. Can't you sleep? Are you planning tomorrow's mischief?"

I said, "No, but somehow a question is arising in me. Everybody has a religion, and when people ask me, `To what religion do you belong?' I shrug my shoulders. Now, certainly shrugging your shoulders is not a religion, so I want to ask you, what should I say?"

She said, "I myself don't belong to any religion, but I love this mantra, and this is all I can give you -- not because it is traditionally Jaina, but only because I have known its beauty. I have repeated it millions of times and always I have found tremendous peace... just the feeling of touching the feet of all those who have known. I can give you this mantra; more than that is not possible for me."

Now I can say that woman was really great, because as far as religion is concerned, everybody is lying: Christians, Jews, Jainas, Mohammedans -- everybody is lying. They all talk of God, heaven and hell, angels and all kinds of nonsense, without knowing anything at all. She was great, not because she knew but because she was unable to lie to a child. Nobody should lie -- to a child at least it is unforgivable.

Children have been exploited for centuries just because they are willing to trust. You can lie to them very easily and they will trust you. If you are a father, a mother, they will think you are bound to be true. That's how the whole of humanity lives in corruption, in a thick mud, very slippery, a thick mud of lies told to children for centuries.

If we can do just one thing, a simple thing: not lie to children, and to confess to them our ignorance, then we will be religious, and we will put them on the path of religion. Children are only innocence; leave them not your so-called knowledge. But you yourself must first be innocent, unlying, true, even if it shatters your ego -- and it will shatter. It is bound to shatter.

My grandfather never told me to go to the temple, to follow him. I used to follow him many times, but he would say, "Go away. If you want to go to the temple, go alone. Don't follow me."

He was not a hard man, but on this point he was absolutely hard. I asked him again and again, "Can you

give me something of your experience?" And he would always avoid it.

When he was dying in my lap, in the bullock cart, he opened his eyes and asked, "What is the time?"
I said, "It must be nearly nine o`clock."
For a moment he remained silent, and then he said,

"NAMO ARIHANTANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO UVAJJHAYANAM NAMO NAMO
NAMO LOYE SAVVA SAHUNAM NAMO NAMO
OM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI...."

What does it mean? It means "Om" -- the ultimate sound of soundlessness. And he disappeared like a dewdrop in the first rays of the sun.
I am entering into it now.... There is only peace, peace, peace....

NAMO ARIHANTANAM NAMO NAMO....
I go to the feet of those who have known.
I go to the feet of those who have achieved.
I go to the feet of all who are Masters.
I go to the feet of all the teachers.
I go to the feet of all who have ever known,
Unconditionally.

OM, SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #6
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS06
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

My okay is a little sad because Ashu is sad, and the membership of this Noah's Ark is so small that just one person being sad is enough to change the whole atmosphere. She is sad because her lover is gone and may not be back.

Do you remember a few days ago I asked her, "Where is your love, Ashu?" And how joyously she said, "Soon he will be here."

She may not have thought at the time why I had asked. I don't ask anybody anything without a purpose. It may not be apparent to you at the time, but it is always there. In all my absurdities there is a reason. In all my insanity there is an undercurrent of utter sanity.

I had asked her because I knew she would soon be sad. Cheer up, don't be worried. I know your lover better than you know him.

He will manage. I will manage. But in this little Noah's Ark, don't be sad. Ah! You are laughing; that is

good. And it is always good to have a little separation from the lover; it makes you and your longing deeper. It makes you forget the stupidities that were happening, the conflicts. Suddenly only the beauty is remembered. Little separations bring new honeymoons. So wait for the honeymoon. My disciples will always find a way to me, to be by my side. They want the way. He will find a way to me.

But unfortunately the word "sad" reminds me again of that German, Achim Seidl. My God, I was not going to speak about him ever again in my life, and he is there! Just because of your sadness.... Look what you have done! So never be sad, otherwise these people can enter.

I was trying to find out from his book what it is he finds wrong in me that makes him say I am not enlightened. Not that I am -- just why does he feel that I am not enlightened, and why he feels that I am just illuminated. Out of curiosity I wanted to see why he had concluded in this way. What I found out is really worth laughing at. His reason that I am illuminated is... certainly what I am saying is of immense importance for the whole of humanity, but I am not enlightened because of the "way I say it."

That really made me laugh. I rarely laugh, and then only in my bathroom. Only the mirror knows it. The beauty of the mirror is that it carries no memories. I laughed because it seemed that this man had met and known many enlightened people, and does not find my way of saying things the same as theirs. I would like to use an American word for him: the sonofabitch is simply intellectually constipated. He needs to start a movement; I mean he needs to eat prunes.

I say it on authority -- on my own authority, of course -- that Bodhidharma, if he had known the expression, would have said to Emperor Wu of China, "You sonofabitch! Go to hell and leave me alone!" but in those days this American expression did not exist. Not that America did not exist -- that again is a European myth. America was discovered by Columbus? Nonsense! It has been discovered many times but was always hushed up.

May I remind you that Mexico comes from a Sanskrit word *makshika*, and in Mexico there are thousands of proofs that Hinduism existed there long before Jesus Christ -- what to say of Columbus! In fact America, particularly South America, was part of one vast continent in which Africa was also included. India was exactly in the middle, Africa below, America above. They were only divided by a very shallow ocean; you could walk across it! There are references to it in ancient Indian scriptures; they say that people used to pass from Asia to America on foot. Even marriages used to happen. Arjuna, the famous warrior of the Indian epic MAHABHARATA and Krishna's famous disciple, was married to a Mexican girl. Of course they called Mexico "Makshika," but the description is exactly that of Mexico.

In Mexico there are statues of Ganesh, the Hindu elephant god. A statue of the elephant god would be impossible to find in England! It would be impossible to find anywhere unless that country had come into contact with Hinduism. In Bali, yes; or in Sumatra, and Mexico, but not anywhere else unless Hinduism had been there. In some Mexican temples there are even inscriptions in ancient Sanskrit. I am saying this by the way... if you want to know more you will have to look into the life work of the monk Bhikku Chamanlal, in his book HINDU AMERICA. It is strange that nobody pays attention to his work. Christians of course cannot pay him attention, but scholarship should be unprejudiced.

This German man, and his colleague the Dutch psychologist who wrote that I am enlightened but not illuminated, and that I am illuminated but not enlightened, should both meet to discuss matters and come to a conclusion, then let me know... because I am neither. They are so much concerned with words: "illumination" or "enlightenment"? Also, the same reasons are used by each of these men to reach totally opposite conclusions. The Dutchman wrote his book some time before the German; it seems as if he stole the theme from the Dutchman. But this is how professors behave -- they go on stealing the same arguments from each other, exactly the same argument... that I don't speak like an enlightened man or like an illuminated man.

But who are they to decide how an enlightened or illuminated person should speak? Have they known Bodhidharma? Have they seen his picture? They will immediately conclude that an enlightened or illuminated person cannot look like that. He looks ferocious! His eyes are those of a lion in the forest, and the way he looks at you is such that it seems he will jump from the picture and kill you instantly. That's how he was! But forget Bodhidharma, because now fourteen centuries have passed.

I knew Bodhidharma personally. I traveled with the man for at least three months. He loved me just as I loved him. You will be curious to know why he loved me. He loved me because I never asked him any question. He said to me, "You are the first person I have met who does not ask a question -- and I only get bored with all the questions. You are the only person who does not bore me."

I said, "There is a reason."

He said, "What is that?"

I said, "I only answer. I never question. If you have any question you can ask me. If you don't have a question then keep your mouth shut."

We both laughed, because we both belonged to the same category of insanity. He asked me to continue the journey with him, but I said, "Excuse me, I have to go my own way, and from this point it separates from yours."

He could not believe it. He had never invited anyone before. This was the man who had even refused Emperor Wu -- the greatest emperor of those days, with the greatest empire -- as if he was a beggar. Bodhidharma could not believe his eyes, that I could refuse him.

I said, "Now you know how it feels to be refused. I wanted to give you a taste of it. Goodbye." But that was fourteen centuries ago.

I could remind the German of a few later editions... of Gurdjieff, who was alive just a few years ago. He should have seen Gurdjieff and then he would have known how an enlightened or illuminated person behaves and speaks. There was not a single word that Gurdjieff would not say -- and of course those words are not written in his books, because nobody would have published them.

Or, if he is only concerned with Indian enlightenment, which seems to dominate these idiots... otherwise what has India got to do with it? Enlightenment has happened everywhere. If he is concerned only with Indian enlightenment, then Ramakrishna is very close to us. His words were not reported correctly, because he was a villager, and used the language of a villager. All those words which people think should not be used by any enlightened person have been edited out. I have wandered in Bengal, asking people who are still living how Ramakrishna used to speak. They all said he was terrible. He used to speak as a man should speak -- strong, without fear, without any sophistication.

I have always spoken the way I like. I am nobody's slave, and I don't care what these idiots think about me. It is up to them: they can think that I am enlightened; they can think that I am illuminated; they can think I am ignorant. They can think whatever they want -- is their mind. They can write; the paper is there, the ink is there. Why should I be concerned?

Just by the way, Ashu, because you were sad, you brought this idiot in. Never be sad again -- because if you are I will bring this idiot in, and you know I can bring anything from anywhere, even from nowhere.

Now we are finished with this German and sadness, right? At least giggle... good! Yes, I can understand. Even if you laugh in sadness it has a different color to it, but it is natural. My sannyasins have to learn to be a little above nature. They have to learn things which, in the ordinary world, nobody cares about. Separation has its own beauty, as does meeting. I don't see that there is anything wrong with separation. Separation has its own poetry; one just has to learn its language, and one has to live it in its depth. Then out of sadness itself comes a new kind of joy... which looks almost impossible, but it happens. I have known it. That's what I was talking about this morning. I was talking about the death of my Nana.

It was a total separation. We will not meet again, yet there was a beauty in it, and he made it more beautiful by repeating the mantra. He made it more prayerful... it became fragrant. He was old, and dying, perhaps from a severe heart attack. We were not aware of it because the village had no doctor, not even a pharmacist, no medicine, so we didn't know the cause of his death, but I think it was a severe heart attack.

I asked him in his ear, "Nana, have you something to say to me before you depart? Any last words? Or do you want to give me something to remember you by forever?"

He took off his ring and put it in my hand. That ring is with some sannyasin now; I gave it to someone. But that ring was always a mystery. His whole life he would not allow anybody to see what was in it, yet again and again he used to look into it. That ring had a glass window on both sides that you could look through. On top was a diamond; on each of its sides there was a glass window.

He had not allowed anybody to see what it was that he used to look at through the window. Inside there was a statue of Mahavira, the Jaina *tirthankara*; a really beautiful image, and very small. It must have been a small picture of Mahavira inside, and those two windows were magnifying glasses. They magnified it and it looked really huge. It was of no use to me because, I am sorry to say, even though I have tried my best I have never been able to love Mahavira as much as I love Buddha, although they were contemporaries.

Something is missing in Mahavira, and without it my heart cannot beat for him. He looks exactly like a stone statue. Buddha looks more alive, but not up to my standards of aliveness -- that's why I want him to become a Zorba too. If he meets me somewhere in the other world there is going to be great trouble. He is going to shout at me, "You wanted me to become a Zorba!"

But you know I know how to shout far better. He cannot shut me up; I am going to have my own way. If

he does not want to become a Zorba, that is his own business, but then his world is finished; he has no future. If he wants a future then he has to listen to me. He has to become a Zorba. Neither can Zorba exist alone -- he will end in Hiroshima -- nor can Buddha exist alone. In the future there is no possibility of their being separate.

The future psychology of man needs to be a bridge between materialism and spiritualism; between East and West. Someday the world will feel grateful that my message is reaching to the West; otherwise seekers have been going to the East. This time a living Buddha's message has come to the West.

The West does not know how to recognize a Buddha. It has never known a Buddha. It has known only partial Buddhas -- a Jesus, a Pythagoras, a Diogenes -- it has never known a total Buddha.

It is not surprising that they are arguing about me. Do you know what they are publishing in the Indian newspapers? They are publishing a story that I may be abducted by some enemies, and that my life is in danger.

I am here now and they are not really concerned about me. This is a rotten country. India has been rotten for almost two thousand years -- it stinks! Nothing stinks more than Indian spirituality. It is a corpse, and a very old corpse, two thousand years old!

What stories people invent! I may be "abducted by some enemies, and now my life is in danger." In fact for twenty-five years my life has been in continuous danger. It is a miracle that I have survived. And now they want to protect me! There are strange people all over the world; but the future of man does not belong to these strange people, but to a very new kind, and that new kind I have named Zorba the Buddha.

I was telling you that my grandfather, before he died, gave me his most cherished thing -- a statue of Mahavira hidden behind a diamond in a ring. With tears in his eyes he said, "I don't have anything else to give you because all that I have will be taken away from you too, just as it has been taken away from me. I can only give you my love for the one who has known himself."

Although I did not keep his ring, I have fulfilled his desire. I have known the one, and I have known it in myself. In a ring what does it matter? But the poor old man, he loved his Master, Mahavira, and he gave his love to me. I respect his love for his Master, and for me. The last words on his lips were, "Don't be worried, because I am not dying."

We all waited to see if he was going to say something else, but that was all. His eyes closed and he was no more.

I still remember that silence. The bullock cart was passing through a river bed. I exactly remember each detail. I didn't say anything because I didn't want to disturb my grandmother. She did not say a thing. A few moments passed, then I became a little worried about her and said, "Say something; don't be so quiet, it is unbearable."

Can you believe it, she sang a song! That's how I learned that death has to be celebrated. She sang the same song she had sung when she was in love with my grandfather for the first time. This too is worth noting: that ninety years ago, in India, she had had courage to fall in love. She remained unmarried up till the age of twenty-four. That was very rare. I asked her once why she had remained unmarried for so long. She was such a beautiful woman... I just jokingly told her that even the king of Chhatterpur, the state where Khajuraho is, might have fallen in love with her.

She said, "It is strange that you should mention it, because he did. I refused him, and not only him but many others too." In those days in India, girls were married when they were seven, or at the most nine years of age. Just the fear of love... if they are older they may fall in love. But my grandmother's father was a poet; his songs are still sung in Khajuraho and nearby villages. He insisted that unless she agreed, he was not going to marry her to anybody. As chance would have it, she fell in love with my grandfather.

I asked her, "That is even stranger; you refused the king of Chhatterpur, and yet you fell in love with this poor man. For what? He was certainly not a very handsome man, nor extraordinary in any other way; why did you fall in love with him?"

She said, "You are asking the wrong question. Falling has no `why' to it. I just saw him, and that was it. I saw his eyes, and a trust arose in me that has never wavered."

I had also asked my grandfather, "Nani says she fell in love with you. That's okay on her part, but why did you allow the marriage to happen?"

He said, "I am not a poet or a thinker, but I can recognize beauty when I see it."

I never saw a more beautiful woman than my Nani. I myself was in love with her, and loved her throughout her whole life. When she died at the age of eighty, I rushed home and found her lying there, dead. They were all just waiting for me because she had told them that they should not put her body on the

funeral pyre until I arrived. She had insisted that I set light to her funeral pyre, so they were waiting for me. I went in, uncovered her face... and she was still beautiful! In fact, more beautiful than ever because all was quiet; even the turmoil of her breathing, the turmoil of living was not there. She was just a presence.

To put the fire to her body was the most difficult task I have ever done in my life. It was as if I was putting fire to one of the most beautiful paintings of Leonardo or Vincent van Gogh. Of course to me she was more valuable than the MONA LISA, more beautiful to me than Cleopatra. It is not an exaggeration.

All that is beautiful in my vision somehow comes through her. She helped me in every way to be the way I am. Without her I may have been a shop-keeper or perhaps a doctor or an engineer, because when I passed my matriculation my father was so poor, it was difficult for him to send me to university. But he was even ready to borrow money in order to do it. He was utterly insistent that I go to university. I was willing, but not to go to medical college, and I was not willing to go to engineering college either. I flatly refused to be a doctor or an engineer. I told him, "If you want to know the truth, I want to be a sannyasin, a hobo."
He said, "What! A hobo!"

I said, "Yes. I want to go to university to study philosophy so that I can be a philosophical hobo."

He refused, saying, "In that case I am not going to borrow money and take all that trouble."

My grandmother said, "Don't you worry son; you go and do whatsoever you want to do. I am alive, and I will sell everything I have just to help you to be yourself. I will not ask where you want to go and what you want to study."

She never asked, and she sent me money continuously, even when I became a professor. I had to tell her that I was now earning for myself, and I should rather send her money.

She said, "Don't worry, I have no use for this money, and you must be using it well."

People used to wonder where I got all the money from to purchase my books, because I had thousands of books. Even when I was just a student in high school I had thousands of books in my house. My whole house was full of books, and everybody wondered where I got all the money from. My grandmother had told me, "Never tell anyone that you get money from me, because if your father and mother come to know they will start asking me for money, and it will be difficult for me to refuse."

She went on giving money to me. You will be surprised to know that even the month she died she had sent the usual money to me. On the morning of the day she died she had signed the check. You will also be amazed to know, that was the last money she had in the bank. Perhaps somehow she knew that there was not going to be any tomorrow.

I am fortunate in many ways, but I was most fortunate in having my maternal grandparents... and those early golden years.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #7
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS07
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Devageet, when you sometimes say "Okay" to Ashu, I misunderstand: I think it is okay to me. That's why she laughs. But still I say, deep within me there is nothing but laughter. You can anesthetize my body, everything, but not me. That is beyond you.

That is the case with you too. Your innermost core is beyond all chemicals and chemistry. Now I can hear Devageet giggling. It is good to hear a man giggle. Men almost never giggle. Giggling has become the sole domain of women. Men either laugh or not, but they don't giggle. Giggling is just in the middle. It is the Golden Mean. It is Tao. Laughter can be violent. Not to laugh is stupid, but giggling is good.

See how I can say something significant even about giggling: "Giggling is good." Don't worry even if I say something correct, it is just an old habit. I can even talk in my sleep, so it is no trouble to talk like this.

Gudia knows I talk in my sleep but she does not know to whom. Only I know that. Poor Gudia! I am talking to her and she thinks and worries about why I am talking, and to whom. Alas that she is not aware that I am talking to her just like this. Sleep is a natural anesthetic. Life is so hard that one has to go under every night for a few hours at least. And she wonders whether I really sleep or not. I can understand her wondering.

For more than a quarter of a century I have not slept. Devaraj, don't be worried. Ordinary sleep.... I sleep more than anybody else in the whole world: three hours during the day, and seven, eight, nine hours at night -- as much as anybody can afford. In all, in toto, I sleep twelve hours per day, but underneath I am awake. I see myself while asleep, and sometimes it is so lonely during the night that I start talking to Gudia. But her difficulties are many. First, when I talk in my sleep I talk in Hindi. I cannot talk in English while asleep.

I never will, although I could if I wanted to. Sometimes I have tried and succeeded, but the joy was missing.

You must be aware that every day I listen to a song of Noorjahan, the famous Urdu singer. Every day before I come in I listen to her again and again. It could even drive you crazy. What do you know of drilling? I know what drilling means. I drill that song into Gudia every day. She has to hear it, there is no way to avoid it. After my work is over I again play the same song. I love my own language... not that it is my language, but it is so beautiful that even if it were not mine I would have learned it.

The song that she hears every day, and will have to hear again and again, says: "Whether you remember or not, once there was a trust between us. Once you used to tell me, `You are the most beautiful woman in the world.' Now, I don't know whether you would recognize me or not. Perhaps you do not remember, but I still remember. I cannot forget the trust, and the words that you uttered to me. You used to say that your love was impeccable. Do you still remember? Perhaps not, but I remember -- not in its totality, of course. Time has done much harm.

"I am a dilapidated palace, but if you look, look minutely, I am still the same. I still remember the trust and your words. That trust that once existed between us, is it still in your memory or not? I don't know about you but I still remember."

Why do I go on playing the song of Noorjahan? It is a kind of drilling. Not drilling of your teeth, although if you continue drilling long enough it will get to your teeth too, but drilling into her the beauty of a language. I know it will be difficult for her to understand or appreciate it.

In my sleep when I speak to Gudia, I again speak in Hindi because I know her unconscious is still not English. She was only in England for a few years. Before that she was in India, and now she is again in India. I have been trying to efface all that lies between these two. Of this later, when the time comes....

Today I was going to say something about Jainism. Look at the madness of this man! Yes, I can jump from one peak to another without any bridge between. But you have to tolerate a madman. You have fallen in love. It is your responsibility, I am not responsible for it.

Jainism is the most ascetic religion in the world, or in other words the most masochistic and sadistic. Jaina monks torture themselves so much that one wonders if they are insane. They are not. They are businessmen, and the followers of the Jaina monks are all businessmen. It is strange, the whole Jaina community consists only of businessmen -- but not really strange because the religion itself is basically motivated for profit in the other world. The Jaina tortures himself in order to gain something in the other world which he knows he cannot attain in this.

I must have been about four or five years old when I saw the first naked Jaina monk being invited into my grandmother's house. I could not resist laughing. My grandfather told me, "Keep quiet! I know you are a nuisance. I can forgive you when you are a pain in the neck to the neighbors, but I cannot forgive you if you try to be mischievous with my guru. He is my master; he initiated me into the inner secrets of religion."

I said, "I am not concerned about the inner secrets. I am concerned about the outer secrets that he is showing so clearly. Why is he naked? Can't he at least wear short pants?"

Even my grandfather laughed. He said, "You don't understand."

I said, "Okay, I will ask him myself." I then asked my grandmother, "Can I ask a few questions to this

utterly insane man who comes naked in front of ladies and gentlemen?"

My grandmother laughed and said, "Go ahead, and don't take any notice of what your grandfather says. I allow you. If he says anything just indicate towards me and I will put him right."

She was really a beautiful woman, courageous, ready to give freedom without any limits. She did not even ask me what I was going to ask. She simply said, "Go ahead...."

All the villagers had assembled for the *darshana* of the Jaina monk. In the middle of the so-called sermon I stood up. That was forty or so years ago, and since then I have been fighting these idiots continuously. That day a war began which is only going to end when I am no more. Perhaps it may not end even then; my people may continue it.

I asked simple questions that he could not answer. I was puzzled. My grandfather was ashamed. My grandmother patted me on the back and said, "Great! You did it! I knew you were able to."

What had I asked? -- just simple questions. I had asked, "Why don't you want to be born again?" That's a very simple question in Jainism, because Jainism is nothing but an effort not to be born again. It is the whole science of preventing rebirth. So I asked him the basic question, "Don't you ever want to be born again?"

He said, "No, never."

Then I asked, "Why don't you commit suicide? Why are you still breathing? Why eat? Why drink water? Just disappear, commit suicide. Why make so much fuss over a simple thing?" He was not more than forty years of age.... I said to him, "If you continue in this way, you may have to continue for another forty years or even more."

It is a scientific fact that people who eat less live longer. Devaraj will certainly agree with me. It has been proven again and again, that if you feed any species more than they need, they become fat, and comfortable of course, beautiful of course, but they soon die. If you feed them only half what they need, it is strange: they don't look beautiful, they are not comfortable, but they live to almost double the average age. Half the food and double the age -- double the food, and half the age.

So I said to the monk -- I did not know these facts then -- "If you don't want to be born again, why are you living? Just to die? Then why not commit suicide?" I don't think anybody had ever asked him such a question. In polite society nobody ever asks a real question, and the question of suicide is the most real of all.

Marcel says, "Suicide is the only real philosophical question." I had no idea of Marcel then. Perhaps at that time there was no Marcel, and his book had not been written yet. But this is what I said to the Jaina monk: "If you don't want to be born again, which you say is your desire, then why do you live? For what? Commit suicide! I can show you a way. Although I don't know much about the ways of the world, as far as suicide is concerned I can give you some advice. You can jump off the hill at the side of the village, or you can jump into the river."

The river was three miles away from the village, and so deep and so vast that to swim across it was such a joy for me. Many times while swimming across the river I would think it was the end, and I would not be able to reach the other shore. It was so wide, particularly in the rainy season, miles wide. It looked almost like an ocean. In the rainy season one could not even see the other shore. When it was in full flood, that was when I would jump in, either to die or to reach the other shore. The greater probability was that I would never reach the other shore.

I told the Jaina monk, "In the rainy season you can jump into the river with me. We can keep company for a little while, then you can die, and I will reach the other shore. I can swim well enough."

He looked at me so fiercely, so full of anger, that I had to tell him, "Remember, you will have to be born again because you are still full of anger. This is not the way to get rid of the world of worries. Why are you looking at me so angrily? Answer my question in a peaceful and silent way. Answer joyously! If you cannot answer, simply say, `I don't know.' But don't be angry."

The man said, "Suicide is a sin. I cannot commit suicide, but I want never to be born again. I will achieve that state by slowly renouncing everything that I possess."

I said, "Please show me something that you possess, because, as far as I can see, you are naked and you don't possess anything. What possessions do you have?"

My grandfather tried to stop me. I pointed towards my grandmother and then said to him, "Remember, I asked permission of Nani, and now nobody can prevent me, not even you. I spoke to her about you because I was worried that if I interrupted your guru and his rubbishy, so-called sermon, you would be angry with me. She said to `Just point towards me, that's all. Don't be worried: just a look from me and he will become

silent.' And strange... it was true!" He became silent, even without a look from my Nani.

Later on my Nani and I both laughed. I said to her, "He did not even look at you."

She said, "He could not, because he must have been afraid that I would say `Shut up! Don't interfere with the child,' so he avoided me. The only way to avoid me was to not interfere with you."

In fact he closed his eyes as if he was meditating. I said to him, "Nana, great! -- you are angry, boiling. There is fire within you yet you sit with closed eyes as if you are meditating. Your guru is angry because my questions are annoying him. You are angry because your guru is not capable of answering. But I say, this man who is sermonizing here is just an imbecile." And I was not more than four or five years old.

From that time on that has remained my language. I immediately recognize the idiot wherever he is, whoever he is. Nobody can escape my X-ray eyes. I can immediately see any retardedness, or anything else whatsoever.

The other day I had given one of my sannyasins the fountain pen that I wrote his new name with, just for him to remember that this was the pen I had used at the beginning of his new life, his sannyas. But his wife was there. I had even invited his wife to become a sannyasin. She was willing, and not willing -- you know the way the women are: this way and that way; you never know exactly. Even when they show their right hand out of a car, you never know if they will really turn right. They may be feeling the wind, or nobody knows -- they can be doing anything. That woman was willy-nilly, wishy-washy... a perfect woman in a way. She wanted to say yes and yet could not say it. She wanted to say no and yet could not say it-that kind of woman. And remember that is ninety-nine point nine percent of all women on the earth; only point one percent is left out. Otherwise that woman is very representative.

Still I tried to seduce her -- into sannyas, I mean! I played my game a little bit, and she was coming very close to saying yes when I stopped. I am also not so simple as it may seem from the outside. I don't mean that I am complex, I mean that I can see things so clearly that sometimes I have to withdraw my simplicity and its invitation.

When she was just about to say yes, she clutched her husband's hand, who was now a sannyasin. I looked at him and could see that he wanted to get rid of this woman. She had tortured him enough. In fact he was hoping that by becoming a sannyasin this woman would have mercy, and leave him of her own accord. I could see his puzzlement when I was trying to persuade his wife to become a sannyasin. In his heart he was saying, "My God. If she becomes a sannyasin then even in Poona I can't be at ease."

He wants to become part of this ashram. He is a rich man and owns a multi-million-dollar business and wants to donate all of it to the ashram. He was afraid.... I could see through and through this sannyasin and his wife.

There was no bridge between them, and there never had been. They were just an English couple, you know.... God knows why they married -- and God does not exist. I repeat it again and again because I always feel you may think that God really knows! God does not know because He exists not.

God is a word like "jesus." It does not mean anything, it is just an exclamation. That's how the story goes, telling how Jesus got his name....

Joseph and Mary are taking their child back home from Bethlehem. Mary is sitting on the donkey with the child. Joseph is walking ahead holding the rope, leading the donkey. Suddenly he stumbles, hitting his toe on a rock. "Jesus!" he shouts. And you know the ways of women....

Mary says, "Joseph! I was thinking what name to give to our new child, and just now you uttered the right name -- Jesus!"

That's how the poor child got his name. It is not a coincidence that when you hit your hand with a hammer by mistake, you exclaim, "Jesus!" Don't think you are remembering Jesus; just remember poor Joseph hitting his toe on the rock.

When I have stopped breathing Devaraj will know what to do. Although he is a partial Jew... but still he is a man you can trust. I know he does not believe he is partly a Jew. He thinks a part of his family may have been Jewish, but he is not! That's the way of all Jews, even part Jews. He seems to be perfect. A Jew is always a perfect Jew, to tell you the truth. Just a single drop of Jewishness in you is enough to make you a perfect Jew.

But I love Jews and I trust Jews. Just look in this Noah's Ark: there are two and a half Jews. I am a perfect Jew without any hesitation. Devageet is not a perfect Jew, just a Jew. Devaraj is partially a Jew and making every effort to hide it -- but that only makes it more Jewish. You cannot hide your Jewishness. Where will you hide your nose? That's the only thing that remains unhidden in the whole body. You can hide everything except your nose, because you have to breathe.

I was saying that Jesus, even Jesus, is not a name but only an exclamation made when Joseph hit his toe on a rock. So is God. When one says, "My God!" he does not mean that he believes in God. He is simply saying that he is complaining, if there is anyone in the sky to listen. When he says "God!" he simply means what is written on many government documents -- "To Whom It May Concern." "My God!" simply means "To whom it may concern," or if there is nobody, then "Sorry, it concerns nobody. It is just an exclamation and I couldn't resist it."

What is the time?... because I am half an hour late and I don't want you to be late too. Once in a while I too can be nice. Just to remind you, this is the best you have been up to now. Very good. Even when it is very good I know how to say "enough"....

This is tremendously beautiful,

So beautiful,

Stop.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #8
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS08
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I have been talking about an incident that is absolutely important in order to understand my life and its workings... and it is still alive for me....

By the way, I was saying I can still remember, but the word "remember" is not right. I can still see the whole incident happening. Of course I was just a young child, but that does not mean that what I said is not to be taken seriously. In fact it is the only serious thing that I have ever talked about: suicide.

To a westerner, it may seem a little rude to ask a monk -- who is almost like a pope to the Jainas -- such a question: "Why don't you commit suicide?" But be kind to me. Let me explain before you conclude, or stop listening to me.

Jainism is the only religion in the world which respects suicide. Now it is your turn to be surprised. Of course, they do not call it suicide; they give it a beautiful metaphysical name, *santhara*. I am against it, particularly the way it is done. It is very violent and cruel. It is strange that a religion which believes in non-violence should preach *santhara*, suicide. You can call it metaphysical suicide, but after all, suicide is suicide; the name does not matter. What matters is that the man is no longer alive.

Why am I against it? I am not against the right of man to commit suicide. No, it should be one of the basic human rights. If I don't want to live, who has the right to force me to live? If I myself want to disappear, then all that others can do is to make it as comfortable as possible. Note it: one day I would like to disappear, I cannot live forever.

Just the other day someone showed me a car sticker. It says, "I am proud that I am an American." I looked at it, and when afterwards I cried over it. I am not an American, and I am proud that I am not an American. Nor am I an Indian -- then who am I? I am proud that I am nobody. That is where my whole journey has brought me -- to nobodiness, to homelessness, to nothingness. I have even renounced enlightenment, which nobody has done before me. I also renounce illumination, for the illumination of that German idiot! I have no religion, no country, no home. The whole world is mine.

I am the first citizen of the universe. You know I am crazy. I could start issuing passports for universal citizenship. I have been thinking about it. I am thinking about an orange card, which can be issued by me to my sannyasins as a passport for universal brotherhood, as opposed to nations, races and religions.

I am not against the Jaina attitude to suicide, but the method... their method is not to eat anything. It takes almost ninety days for the poor man to die. It is torture. You cannot improve on it. Not even Adolf Hitler could have conceived such a great idea. For Devageet's knowledge, Adolf Hitler conceived the idea of drilling into people's teeth -- without anesthesia of course. There are still many Jews around the world whose teeth were drilled for no reason other than to just create anguish. But Adolf Hitler may not have heard of Jaina monks and their masochistic practices. They are superb! They never cut their hair, they pull it out with their hands. Look what a great idea!

Every year the Jaina monk pulls out his hair, beard and mustache, and all hair on the body, just with his bare hands! They are against any technology -- and they call it logic, going to the very logical end of a thing. If you use a razor, that is technology; did you know that? Have you ever considered a razor a technological thing? Even so-called ecologists go on shaving their beards without knowing that they are committing a crime against nature.

Jaina monks pull out their hair, and not privately, because they do not have any privacy. Part of their masochism is not to have any privacy, to be utterly public. They pull their hair out while standing naked in the marketplace. The crowds, of course, cheer and applaud. And Jainas, although they feel great sympathy, you can even see tears in their eyes, but unconsciously they also enjoy it, and without needing a ticket. I abhor it; I am averse to all such practices.

The idea of committing *santhara*, suicide, by not eating or drinking is nothing but a very long process of self torture. I cannot support it. But I am absolutely in support of the idea of the freedom to die. I consider it a birthright, and sooner or later every constitution in the world will contain it, will have to have it as the most basic birthright -- the right to die. It is not a crime.

But to torture anybody, including yourself, is a crime. With this, you will be able to understand that I was not being rude, I was asking a very relevant question. On that day I began a lifelong struggle against all kinds of stupidities, nonsense, superstitions -- in short, religious bullshit. Bullshit is such a beautiful word. It says so much, in short.

That day I began my life as a rebel, and I will continue to be a rebel to my very last breath, or even after it. Who knows? Even if I won't have a body, I will have thousands of my lovers' bodies. I can provoke them -- and you know I am a seducer, I can put ideas in their heads for centuries to come. That is exactly what I am going to do. With the death of this body my rebellion cannot die. My revolution is going to continue even more intensely, because then it will have many more bodies, many more voices, many more hands to continue it.

That day was significant, historically significant. I have always remembered that day with the day when Jesus argued with the rabbis in the temple. He was a little older than I was, perhaps eight or nine years older. The way he argued determined the whole course of his life.

I don't remember the name of the Jaina monk; perhaps his name was Shanti Sagar, meaning "ocean of bliss." He certainly was not that. That is why I have forgotten even his name. He was just a dirty puddle, not an ocean of bliss or peace, or silence. And he was certainly not a man of silence, because he became very angry.

Shanti can mean many things; it may mean "peace," it may mean "silence." Those are the two basic meanings; both were missing in him. He was neither peaceful nor silent, not at all. Nor could you say that he was without any turmoil in him because he became so angry that he shouted at me to sit down.

I said, "Nobody can tell me to sit down in my own house. I can tell you to get out, but you cannot tell me to sit down. But I will not tell you to get out because I have a few more questions. Please don't be angry. Remember your name, Shanti Sagar -- ocean of peace and silence. You could at least be a little pool. And don't be disturbed by a little child."

Without bothering whether he was silent or not, I asked my grandmother, who was by now all laughter, "What do you say, Nani? Should I ask him more questions, or tell him to get out of our house?"

I did not ask my grandfather of course, because this man was his guru. My Nani said, "You can ask whatsoever you want to, and if he cannot answer, the door is open, he can get out."

That was the woman I loved. That was the woman who made me a rebel. Even my grandfather was shocked that she supported me in such a way. That so-called Shanti Sagar immediately became silent the moment he saw that my grandmother supported me. Not only her, the villagers were immediately on my

side. The poor Jaina monk was left absolutely alone.

I asked him a few more questions. I asked, "You have said, ` Don't believe anything unless you have experienced it yourself.' I see the truth in that, hence this question...."

Jainas believe there are seven hells. Up to the sixth there is a possibility of coming back, but the seventh is eternal. Perhaps the seventh is the Christian hell, because there too, once you are in it, you are in it forever. I continued, "You referred to seven hells, so the question arises, have you visited the seventh? If you have, then you could not be here. If you have not, on what authority do you say that it exists? You should say that there are only six hells, not seven. Now please be correct: say that there are only six hells, or if you want to insist on seven, then prove to me that at least one man, Shanti Sagar, has come back from the seventh hell."

He was dumbfounded. He could not believe that a child could ask such a question. Today, I too cannot believe it! How could I ask such a question? The only answer I can give is that I was uneducated, and utterly without any knowledge. Knowledge makes you very cunning. I was not cunning. I simply asked the question which any child could have asked if he were not educated. Education is the greatest crime man has committed against poor children. Perhaps the last liberation in the world will be the liberation of children.

I was innocent, utterly unknowledgeable. I could not read or write, not even count beyond my fingers. Even today, when I have to count anything I start with my fingers, and if I miss a finger I get mixed up.

He could not answer. My grandmother stood up and said, "You have to answer the question. Don't think that only a child is asking; I am also asking and I am your hostess."

Now again I have to introduce you to a Jaina convention. When a Jaina monk comes to a family to receive his food, after taking his meal, as a blessing to the family, he gives a sermon. The sermon is addressed to the hostess. My grandmother said, "I am your hostess today, and I also am asking the same question. Have you visited the seventh hell? If not, say truthfully that you have not, but then you cannot say there are seven hells."

The monk became so puzzled and confused -- more so by being confronted by a beautiful woman -- that he started to leave. My Nani shouted, "Stop! Don't leave! Who is going to answer my child's question? And he still has a few more to ask. What kind of man are you? -- escaping from a child's questions."

The man stopped. I said to him, "I drop the second question, because the monk cannot answer it. He has not answered the first question either, so I will ask him the third; perhaps he may be able to answer that."

He looked at me. I said, "If you want to look at me, look into my eyes." There was great silence, just as it is here. Nobody said a word. The monk lowered his eyes, and I then said, "Then I don't want to ask. My first two questions are unanswered, and the third is not asked because I don't want a guest of the house to be ashamed. I withdraw." And I really withdrew from the gathering, and I was so happy when my grandmother followed me.

The monk was given his farewell by my grandfather, but as soon as he had left, my grandfather rushed back into the house and asked my grandmother, "Are you mad? First you supported this boy who is a born troublemaker, then you went with him without even saying goodbye to my master."

My grandmother said, "He is not my master, so I don't care a bit. Moreover what you think to be a born troublemaker is the seed. Nobody knows what will come out of it."

I know now what has come out of it. Unless one is a born troublemaker one cannot become a Buddha. And I am not only a Buddha, as Gautam the Buddha; that is too traditional. I am Zorba the Buddha. I am a meeting of the East and the West. In fact, I do not divide East and West, higher and lower, man and woman, good and bad, God and the devil. No! A thousand times no! I don't divide. I join together all that has been divided up to now. That is my work.

That day is immensely significant in order to understand what happened during my whole life, because unless you understand the seed, you will miss the tree and the flowering, and perhaps the moon through the branches.

From that very day I have always been against everything masochistic. Of course I came to know the word much later, but the word does not matter. I have been against all that is ascetic; even that word was not known to me in those days, but I could smell something foul. You know I am allergic to all kinds of self-torture. I want every human being to live to the fullest; minimum is not my way. Live to the maximum, or if you can go beyond the maximum, then fantastic. Go! Don't wait! And don't waste time waiting for Godot.

That's why I say to Ashu again and again, "Go on, go on, and drive Devageet nuts!" Of course I cannot drive Ashu nuts; a woman cannot be driven nuts; that is not possible. She drives men nuts. That is her

ability, and she is efficient. Even if she sits in the back seat, she will drive the driver. You know back seat drivers, they are the worst; and when there is nobody to drive the driver, what freedom! Women cannot be driven nuts-even I cannot drive a woman nuts.

So it is difficult; although I go on saying, "Go on, go on," she does not listen. Women are born deaf; they go on doing whatsoever they want to. But Devageet hears. I am not saying anything to him, but still he hears, and freaks out. That is the way of the coward. I call it the way of the minimum, the speed limit. If you go more than that, you get a ticket.

Minimum is the way of the coward. If I am to decide then their highest limit would be the minimum limit; anybody going below it would immediately be given a ticket. We are trying to reach the stars, and they are sticking to bullock carts. We are trying, and it is the whole aim of physics, to ultimately reach the same speed as light. Unless we reach that speed we are doomed. If we can reach the speed of light, we can escape from any dying earth or planet. Every earth, every planet, every star is going to die one day. How are you going to escape from it? You will need a very speedy technology. This earth in just four thousand years will be dead. Whatsoever you do, nothing can save it. Every day it is getting closer to its death... and you are trying to move at thirty miles per hour! Try one hundred eighty-six thousand miles per second. That's the speed of light.

The mystic attains to it, and suddenly, in his inner being there is only light, and nothing else. That is awakening. I am for the maximum. Live to the maximum in every possible way; even if you are deciding to die, die with maximum speed. Don't die like a coward -- take a jump into the unknown. I am not against the idea of ending life. If one decides to end it, then of course it is his right. But I am certainly against making it a long torture. When this Shanti Sagar died, he took one hundred and ten days of not eating. A man is capable, if he is ordinarily healthy, of easily lasting ninety days without food. If he is extraordinarily healthy then he can survive longer.

So remember, I was not rude to the man. In that context my question was absolutely correct, perhaps more so because he could not answer it. And, strange to tell you today, that was the beginning not only of my questioning, but also the beginning of people not answering. Nobody has answered any of my questions in these last forty-five years. I have met many so-called spiritual people, but nobody has ever answered any of my questions. In a way that day determined my whole flavor, my whole life.

Shanti Sagar left very annoyed, but I was immensely happy, and I did not hide it from my grandfather. I told him, "Nana, he may have left annoyed, but I am feeling absolutely correct. Your guru was just mediocre. You should choose someone of a little more worth."

Even he laughed and said, "Perhaps you are right, but now, at my age to change my guru will not be very practical." He asked my Nani, "What do you think?"

My Nani, as ever true to her spirit, said, "It is never too late to change. If you see what you have chosen is not right, change it. In fact, be quick, because you are getting old. Don't say, ` I am old, so I cannot change.' A young man can afford not to change, but not an old man, and you are old enough."

And only a few years later he died, but he could not gather the courage to change his guru. He continued in the same old pattern. My grandmother used to poke him saying, "When are you going to change your guru and your methods?"

He would say, "Yes, I will, I will."

One day my grandmother said, "Stop all this nonsense! Nobody ever changes unless one changes right now. Don't say ` I will, I will.' Either change or don't change, but be clear."

That woman could have become a tremendously powerful force. She was not meant to be just a housewife. She was not meant to live in that small village. The whole world should have known about her. Perhaps I am her vehicle; perhaps she has poured herself into me. She loved me so deeply that I have never considered my real mother to be my real mother. I always consider my Nani to be my real mother.

Whenever I had to confess anything, any wrong that I had done to somebody, I could only confess it to her, nobody else. She was my trust. I could confide anything to her because I have come to realize one thing, and that is: she was capable of understanding. I must have done every kind of thing a person is capable of doing, and I would tell it to her at night. This was while I stayed with her, before I went to university.

I never slept at my mother's house. Although my grandmother had moved to the same village as the rest of the family after my grandfather's death, I would sleep there for the simple reason that I could tell her so many mischiefs that I had done during the day. She would laugh and say, "Well done! Great! Good! That man deserved it. Did he really fall into the well just as you said?"

I would say, "Yes, but he didn't die."
She said, "That's okay, but you managed to push him into the well?"

There was a well in our neighborhood, without any protecting wall. At night anybody could fall into it. I used to lead people towards it, and the man who had fallen in was none other than the sweetmaker. My mother -- my *grandmother*... I always forget because I consider her to be my mother. Better to call her Nani, so there is no misunderstanding. I told my Nani, "Today I managed to make that sweetmaker fall into the well." I can still hear her laughter. She laughed herself to tears.
She said, "That's very good, but is he alive or not?"
I said, "He is perfectly okay."

"Then," she said, "there is no problem. Don't be worried; that man deserved it. He mixes so many rubbishy things into his sweets, somebody had to do something about it." Later she told him, "Unless you change your ways, remember, you will fall into the well again and again." But she never said a single word to me about it.
I asked her, "Don't you want to say anything about it?"

She said, "No, because I have watched you from your very childhood. Even if you do something wrong, you do it so rightly, and at exactly the right moment, so that even a wrong becomes a right." It was she who told me, for the first time, that right in the hands of a wrong man becomes wrong; and wrong in the hands of a right man becomes right.

So don't be worried about what you are doing; remember only one thing: what you are being. This is a great question, about doing and being. All religions are concerned about doing; I am concerned with being. If your being is right, and by right I mean blissful, silent, peaceful, loving, then whatever you do is right. Then there are no other commandments for you, only one: just be. Be so totally that in the very totality no shadow is possible. Then you cannot do anything wrong. The whole world may say it is wrong, that does not matter; what matters is your own being.

I'm not worried about Christ being crucified, because I know even on the cross he was fully at ease with himself. He was so fully at ease that he could pray, "Father" -- that was his word for God. To be exact he did not even say "father," but "abba," which is far more beautiful. "Abba, forgive these people because they know not what they are doing." Again emphasize the word "doing" -- "what they are DOING." Alas, they could not see the being of the man on the cross. It is being that matters, the only thing that matters.

That moment in my life, asking the Jaina monk strange, irritating, annoying questions, I don't consider that I did anything wrong. Perhaps I helped him. Perhaps one day he will understand. If he had had courage he would have understood even that day, but he was a coward -- he escaped. And since then, this has been my experience: the so-called mahatmas and saints are all cowards. I have never come across a single mahatma, Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, Buddhist, who can be said to be really a rebellious spirit. Unless one is rebellious one is not religious. Rebellion is the very foundation of religion.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #9
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS09
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Time cannot go back, but mind can. What a wastage -- to give such a mind, which cannot forget

anything whatsoever, to a man who not only has become a no-mind, but also preaches to others to drop the mind. As far as my mind is concerned -- remember, my mind, not me -- it is as much a mechanism as the one being used here. My "mind" simply means the machinery, but a perfect machine given to a man who will discard it! That is why I say what a wastage.

But I know the reason: unless you have a perfect mind, you cannot have the intelligence to discard it. Life is full of contradictions. Nothing is bad about it; it makes life more tasteful.

There was no reason for man and woman to be two; they could have been like the amoeba -- you can ask Devaraj. The amoeba is neither male nor female, it is one. It is also like Muktananda, and all the other idiotanandas -- celibate -- but it has its own way of reproducing. What a trouble it causes all the doctors in the world! It simply goes on eating, becoming fatter and fatter, and at a certain point it splits in two. That is its way of reproduction. It is really *brahmacharya*, celibate.

Man and woman could have been one, like amoebae, but there would have been no poetry, only reproduction. Of course, no conflict either, no nagging, no fighting; but the poetry which has arisen is so valuable, that all the conflicts and all the nagging, and all the bickering, is worthwhile.

Just now I was again listening to Noorjahan... "That trust that was between us, you may have forgotten, but I have not. I still remember at least a little. Those words that you spoke to me, perhaps you don't remember them at all, but just the memory of them is enough to keep me hoping. That love that was between us...." *wo karar*, "that love"...*karar* is far more intense than the word "love" can translate; it is far more passionate. It would be better to translate it as "that passion," or "that passionate love." And "*Wo rah mujh mein our tujh mein thee* -- and the way that was between you and me...."

"The way..." only once in a while, when the hearts are open is there a way, otherwise people communicate, they do not commune. They talk but nobody listens. They do business, but there is just emptiness between them, there is no overflowing joy. *Wo rah* -- "that way," and WO KARAR-"that passionate love".... "Perhaps you have forgotten it, but I remember. I cannot forget that you once said, `You are the queen of the world, the most beautiful woman.' Perhaps you cannot even recognize me now...."

Things change, loves change, bodies change; it is the very nature of existence to be changing, to be in a flux. I listen to that song just before I come into your cabin, because I have loved it from my very childhood. I think perhaps it may provoke some memories in me, and it certainly does.

Yesterday, I was telling you of the incident that happened between me and the Jaina monk. It was not the end of that story, because that next day he had to come again to beg for his food from my grandfather's house.

It will be difficult for you to understand why he had to come again when he had left our house in such anger. I have to explain the context to you. A Jaina monk cannot take food from anybody except another Jaina, and unfortunately for him, we were the only Jaina family in that small village. He could not beg elsewhere for his food, although he would have liked to, but it was against his discipline. So, in spite of himself, he came again.

I and my Nani were both waiting upstairs, watching from the window because we knew he had to come. My Nani said to me, "Look, he is coming. Now, what are you going to ask him today?"

I said, "I don't know. First, let him at least eat, and then conventionally he is bound to address the family and the people who have gathered." After each meal, a Jaina monk delivers a sermon of thanks. "Then don't be worried," I told her, "I will find something or other to ask. First let him speak."

He was very cautious in speaking, and very brief, which was unusual. But whether you speak or not, if someone wants to question you, he can. He can question your silence. The monk was speaking about the beauty of existence, thinking perhaps that it could not create any trouble, but it did.

I stood up. My Nani was laughing at the back of the room -- I can still hear her laughter. I asked him, "Who created this beautiful universe?"

Jainas do not believe in God. It is difficult for the western Christian mind to even comprehend a religion that does not believe in God. Jainism is far superior to Christianity; at least it does not believe in God, and the Holy Ghost, and the whole nonsense that follows. Jainism is, believe me or not, an atheistic religion, because to be atheist and yet religious seems to be contradictory, a contradiction in terms. Jainism is pure ethics, pure morality, with no God. So when I asked the Jaina monk, "Who created this beauty?" obviously, as I knew he would, he answered, "Nobody."

That was what I was waiting for. I then said, "Can such beauty be created by no one?"

He said, "Please don't misunderstand me...." This time he had come prepared; he looked more together. "Please don't misunderstand me," he said, "I am not saying that no one is someone."

Remember the story in ALICE THROUGH THE LOOKING GLASS? The Queen asks Alice, "On the way here, did you meet anybody coming to see me?"
Alice said, "I saw nobody."

The Queen looked puzzled, then said, "It is strange; then nobody should have arrived here before you, and he is not here yet."

Alice, just like an English lady, of course, giggled, only spiritually. Her face remained grave. She said, "Ma'am, nobody is nobody."

The Queen said, "Of course, I know nobody is bound to be nobody, but why is he so late? It seems nobody walks slower than you."
Alice forgot for a moment and said, "Nobody walks faster than me."

The Queen then said, "That is even stranger. If nobody walks faster than you, then why has he not arrived yet?"

Alice then understood her mistake but it was too late. She again repeated, "Please Ma'am, remember that nobody is nobody."

The Queen said, "I know it already, nobody is nobody, but the question is why is he not yet here?"

I said to the Jaina monk, "I know that no one is no one, but you talk so beautifully, so praisingly of existence that it shocks me, because Jainas are not supposed to do that. It seems that because of yesterday's experience you have changed your tactics. You can change your tactics but you cannot change me. I still ask, if no one created the universe how did it come to be?"

He looked here and there; all were silent except for my Nani, who was laughing loudly. The monk asked me, "Do you know how it came to be?"

I said, "It has always been there; there is no need for it to come." I can confirm that sentence after forty-five years, after enlightenment and no-enlightenment, after having read so much and having forgotten it all, after knowing that which is and -- put it in capitals -- IGNORING IT. I can still say the same as that young child: the universe has always been there; there is no need for it to have been created or to have come from somewhere -- it simply is.

The Jaina monk did not turn up on the third day. He escaped from our village to the next where there was another Jaina family. But I must pay homage to him: without knowing it he started a small child on the journey towards truth.

Since then, how many people have I asked the same question, and found the same ignorance facing me -- great pundits, knowledgeable people, great mahatmas worshipped by thousands, and yet not able to answer a simple question put by a child.

In fact, no real question has ever been answered, and I predict that no real question will ever be answered, because when you come to a real question, the only answer is silence. Not the stupid silence of a pundit, a monk or a mahatma, but your own silence. Not the silence of the other, but the silence that grows within you. Except that, there is no answer. And that silence that grows within is an answer to you, and to those who merge with your silence with love; otherwise it is not an answer to anyone except you.

There have been many silent people in the world who have not been of any help to others. The Jainas call them *arihantas*, the Buddhists call them *arhatas*; both words mean the same. It is just that the languages are a little different; one is Prakrit, the other is Pali. They are neighboring languages or sister languages rather; *arihanta*, *arhat*, you can see yourself that both words are the same.

There have been *arihantas* and *arhatas*, but although they had found the answer they were not able to proclaim it, and unless you are able to proclaim it, proclaim it from the housetops, your answer is not of much value -- it is only one person's answer in a crowd where everybody is full of questions. Soon the *arihanta* dies, and with him his silence; it disappears as if one has been writing on water. You can write, you can sign on water, but by the time you have finished writing your signature it is no longer there.

The real Master not only knows, but helps millions to know. His knowledge is not private, it is open to all those who are ready to receive. I have known the answer. The question I have carried for thousands of years, in one body, in another body, through one body to another body, but the answer has happened for the first time. It has happened only because I questioned persistently without any fear of the consequences.

I am recalling these incidents to make you aware that unless one asks, and asks everyone totally, it is difficult to ask oneself. When one is thrown out from every door, when all the doors are locked or slammed in your face, then at last one turns withinwards -- and there is the answer. It is not written; you will not find a BIBLE, a TORAH, or a KORAN, a GITA, a TAO TE CHING or a DHAMMAPADA.... No, you won't find anything written there.

Nor will you find anyone there either -- no God, no father-figure, smiling and patting you on your back saying, "So, good, my son, you have come home. I forgive all your sins." No, you will not find anyone there. What you will find is a tremendous, overwhelming silence, so dense that one feels one can touch it... like a beautiful woman. One can feel it like a beautiful woman, and it is only silence, but very tangible.

When the monk had disappeared from that village we laughed continuously for days, particularly my Nani and I. I cannot believe how childlike she was! At that time she must have been nearly fifty, but her spirit was as if she had never grown older than a child. She laughed with me and said, "You did well."

Even now I can still see the back of the escaping monk. Jaina monks are not beautiful people. They cannot be, their whole approach is ugly, just ugly. Even his back was ugly. I have always loved the beautiful wherever it is found -- in the stars, in a human body, in flowers, or in the flight of a bird... wherever. I am an unashamed worshipper of the beautiful, because I cannot see how one can know truth if one cannot love beauty. Beauty is the way to truth; and the way and the goal are not different: the way itself ultimately turns into the goal. The first step is also the last.

That encounter -- yes, that's the right word... that encounter with the Jaina mystic began thousands of other encounters, Jaina, Hindu, Mohammedan, Christian, and I was ready to do anything just to have a good argument.

You will not believe me, but I went through circumcision at the age of twenty-seven, after I was already enlightened, just to enter a Mohammedan Sufi order where they would not allow anybody in who had not been circumcised. I said, "Okay, then do it! This body is going to be destroyed anyway, and you are only cutting off just a little piece of skin. Cut it, but I want to enter the school."

Even they were unable to believe me. I said, "Believe me, I am ready." And when I started arguing they said, "You were so willing to be circumcised and yet you are so unwilling to accept anything we say at all?"

I said, "That's my way. About the non-essential I am always ready to say yes; about the essential, I am absolutely adamant, nobody can force me to say yes."

Of course they had to expel me from their so-called Sufi order, but I told them, "Expelling me, you are simply declaring to the world that you are pseudo-Sufis. The only real Sufi is being expelled. In fact, I expel you all."

Bewildered, they looked at each other. But that's the truth. I had gone to their order, not to know the truth; I knew that already. Then why had I entered? Just to have good company to argue with.

Argument has been my joy from my very childhood. I will do anything just to have a good argument; but how rare it is to find a really good milieu for argument. I entered the Sufi order -- this I am confessing for the first time -- and even allowed those fools to circumcise me; and they did it by such primitive methods that I had to suffer for at least six months. But I didn't care about that; my whole concern was to know Sufism from within. Alas! I could not find a real Sufi in my life. But that is true not only about the Sufis, I have not found a real Christian either, or a real Hassid.

J. Krishnamurti invited me to meet him in Bombay. The man who brought the message was a common friend, Parmananda. I told him, "Parmananda, go back and tell Krishnamurti that if he wants to see me, he should come -- that is proper -- rather than asking me to come to him."

Parmananda said, "But he is years older than you."

I said, "You go to him. Don't answer on his behalf. If he says that he is older than me, then it is not worth going, because awakening cannot be older or younger; it is always just the same -- simply fresh, eternally fresh."

He went and never came back, because how could Krishnamurti, an old man, come to see me? Yet he wanted to see me. This is interesting, is it not? I never wanted to see him, otherwise I would have gone to him. He wanted to see me, and yet still wanted me to go to him. You must concede that is a little too much. Parmananda never returned with a reply. Next day, when he came, I asked, "What happened?"

He said, "Krishnamurti became very angry, so angry that I did not ask him again."

Now, he wanted to see me; I would have loved to see him, but I had never wanted to, for the simple reason that I don't like to go to people, even though the person was J. Krishnamurti. I love what he says, I love what he is, but I have never desired -- at least have never said to anyone -- that I want to see him, because then it is a simple matter: I should go to him. He desired; he wanted to see me, and yet wanted me to come to him. I don't like that, and never will.

That created, at least on his part, an antagonism towards me. Since then he has been speaking against me. The moment he sees one of my sannyasins he behaves exactly like a bull. If you wave a red flag at a bull you know what will happen. That's what happens when he sees one of my sannyasins, clothed in red;

suddenly he becomes enraged. I say that he must have been a bull in his past life; he has not forgotten his antagonism with the color red.

This only started when I refused to go to see him. Before that, he had never spoken against me. As far as I'm concerned, I am a free man. I can speak for somebody, and in the same breath against the same person, without any trouble on my part. I love all kinds of contradictions and inconsistencies.

J. Krishnamurti is against me, but I say I am not against him. I still love him. He is one of the most beautiful men of the twentieth century. I don't think there is anybody else alive I can compare him with -- but he has a limitation, and that limitation has been his undoing. The limitation is that he tries to be utterly intellectual, and that is not possible if you want to rise high, if you want to go beyond words and numbers.

Krishnamurti should be beyond, just beyond, but he is tethered to the Victorian intellectuality. His intellectuality is not even modern, but Victorian, almost one century old. He says he is fortunate in not having read the Upanishads, the Gita, or the Koran. Then what does he go on doing? I will tell you. He reads third-rate detective novels!

Please don't tell it to anybody, otherwise he will hit his head against the wall. I am not worried about his head, I am worried about the wall. As far as his head is concerned, he has been suffering from migraine for more than the last fifty years -- that's more than my whole lifetime -- so much so that in his diary he says many times he wanted to hit his head against the wall.... Yes, I am worried about the wall.

Why does he suffer from migraine? -- because of too much intellectuality, and nothing else. It is not the same as poor Asheesh, my chair-maker. He too suffers from migraine, but his is physical. J. Krishnamurti's migraine is spiritual. He is too intellectual. Just to hear him is enough to give you a migraine. If you don't suffer from migraine after hearing a lecture by J. Krishnamurti it means that you are already enlightened -- or that you don't have a head. The second is more probable. The first is a little difficult.

Asheesh's migraine can be cured but Krishnamurti's is not terminable. He is incurable. But now there is no need either because he is so old and accustomed to living with his migraine. It has become almost like a wife. If you take away his migraine he will be left alone, a widower. Do not do that. He and his migraine are married, and they are going to die together.

I was saying that my first encounter with the naked Jaina monk started a long, long series of encounters with many so-called monks -- bullshitters. They all suffer from intellectuality, and I was born to bring them down to earth. But it is almost impossible to bring them to their senses. Perhaps they don't want to because they are afraid. Perhaps not to have sensibility or intelligence is very advantageous to them.

They are respected as holy men; to me they are only holy cow-dung. One thing about cow-dung is good, it does not smell. I remind you of that because I am allergic to smells. Cow-dung has this one good quality, it is non-allergic. What is the right word, Devaraj?

"Non-allergenic, Osho."

Right, non-allergenic.

My Nani was not really an Indian woman; even the West would have been a little less foreign to her. And remember, she was absolutely uneducated -- perhaps that's why she was so perceptive. Perhaps she could see something in me of which I was not aware in those days. Perhaps that's the reason she loved me so much... I can't say. She's no longer alive. One thing I do know: when her husband died she never went back to the village; she remained in my father's village. I had to leave her there, but when I returned, again and again I would ask her, "Nani, can we go back to the village?"

She would always say, "For what? You are here." Those three simple words resound in me like music reverberating: "You are here." I also say the same to you. She loved me; and you know nobody can love you more than I love you.

It is beautiful.

You have never been here.

Alas, if only I could also invite you to this Himalayan space! "Now" is such a beautiful space. And poor Devageet -- I can still hear his giggle. My God! Can no chemistry at least prevent me from hearing the giggles?

Don't think I have gone mad -- I am already mad. Do you see? -- your insanity and my insanity, they are totally different. Note it down. Even Rasputin, if he were alive, would be a sannyasin... I mean, he would have been a sannyasin. Nobody, without exception, can cheat me.

I am the type of person who even at the time of death will say, "Enough, enough for today...."

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #10
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS10
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was looking at some pictures of the marriage procession of Princess Anne, and strangely, the only thing that impressed me in the whole nonsense was the beautiful horses, their joyous dance. Looking at those horses I remembered my own horse. I have not told anyone about it, not even Gudia, who loves horses. But now that I am not keeping anything secret, even this can be told.

I not only owned one horse; in fact I had four horses. One was my own -- and you know how fussy I am... even today nobody else can ride in the Rolls. It is just fussiness. I was the same at that time too. Nobody, not even my grandfather, was allowed to ride my horse. Of course I was allowed to ride everyone else's horse. Both my grandfather and my grandmother had one. It was strange, in an Indian village, for a woman to ride a horse -- but she was a strange woman, what to do? The fourth horse was for Bhoora, the servant who always followed me with his gun, at a distance of course.

Destiny is strange. I have never harmed anyone in my life, not even in my dreams. I am absolutely vegetarian. But as destiny would have it, from my very childhood I have been followed by a guard; I don't know why. But since Bhoora I have never been without a guard. Even today my guards are always either ahead or behind, but always there. Bhoora started the whole game.

I already told you that he looked like a European. That's why he was called Bhoora. It was not his real name. *Bhoora* simply means "the white one." Even I don't know his real name at all. He looked European, very European, and it looked really strange, especially in that village where I don't think any European had ever entered. And still there are guards....

Even when I was a child, I could see the point of Bhoora following me at a distance on his horse, because twice there was an attempt to abduct me. I don't know why anybody should have been interested in me. Now at least I can understand: my grandfather, though not very rich by western standards, was certainly very rich in that village. *Dacoits* -- now Devageet will be in real difficulty to spell the word "dacoit"....

It is not an English word, it comes from the Hindi word *dacu*; but in that sense English is one of the most generous languages in the world. Every year it goes on absorbing eight thousand words from other languages; that's why it goes on growing bigger and bigger. It is bound to become the world language -- nobody can prevent it. All the other languages of the world, on the other hand, are very shy; they go on shrinking. They believe in purity, that no other language should be allowed to enter. Naturally they are bound to remain small and primitive. *Dacoit* is a transliteration of *dacu*; it means "thief" -- not just an ordinary thief, but when a group of people, armed and organized, plan the act of stealing. Then it is "dacoitry."

Even when I was young, in India it was a common practice to steal rich people's children, then to threaten the parents that if they didn't pay, then the hands of the child would be cut off. If they paid, then they could save the child's hands. Sometimes the threat would be to blind the child, or if the parents were really rich, then the threat was direct, that the child would be killed. To save the child, the poor parents were ready to do anything whatsoever.

Twice they tried to steal me. Two things saved me: one was my horse, who was a really strong Arabian; the second was Bhoora, the servant. He was ordered by my grandfather to fire into the air -- not at the

people trying to abduct me, because that is against Jainism, but you are allowed to fire into the air to frighten them. Of course my grandmother had whispered in Bhoora's ear, "Don't bother about what my husband says. First you can fire into the air, but if it doesn't work, remember: if you don't shoot the people I will shoot you." And she was a really good shot. I have seen her shoot and she was always accurate to the minutest point. She was just like Gudia -- she did not miss much.

Nani was in many ways like Gudia, very exact as far as details are concerned. She was always to the point, never around it. There are some people who go around and around and around, you have to figure out what they really want. That was not her way; she was exact, mathematically exact. She told Bhoora, "Remember, if you come home without him just to report he has been stolen, I will shoot you immediately." I knew, Bhoora knew, my grandfather knew, because although she said it into Bhoora's ear, it was not a whisper; it was loud enough to be heard by the whole village. She meant it; she always meant business.

My grandfather looked the other way. I could not resist; I laughed loudly and said, "Why are you looking the other way? You heard her. If you are a real Jaina tell Bhoora not to shoot anybody."

But before my grandfather could say anything, my Nani said, "I have told Bhoora on your behalf too, so you keep quiet." She was such a woman that she would even have shot my grandfather. I knew her -- I don't mean literally, but metaphorically, and that is more dangerous than literally. So he kept quiet.

Twice I was almost abducted. Once my horse brought me home, and once Bhoora had to fire the gun, of course into the air. Perhaps if there had been a need he would have fired at the person who was trying to abduct me, but there was no need, so he saved himself and also my grandfather's religion.

Since then, it is strange, it seems very, very strange to me because I have been absolutely harmless to everybody, yet I have been in danger many times. Many attempts have been made on my life. I have always wondered, since life will end by itself sooner or later, why anybody should be interested to put an end to it in the middle. What purpose can it serve? If I could be convinced of that purpose I can stop breathing this very moment.

I once asked a man who had tried to kill me. I had the chance to ask him because he finally became a sannyasin. I asked, "Now we are both alone, tell me why you wanted to kill me." In those days, at Woodlands in Bombay, I used to give sannyas to people alone in my room. I said, "We are alone. I can give you sannyas, there is no problem in it. First become a sannyasin, then tell me the purpose, why you wanted to kill me. If you can convince me I will stop breathing here and now in front of you."

He started weeping and crying and holding my feet. I said, "This won't do, you have to convince me of the purpose."

He said, "I was just an idiot. There is nothing I can say to you." Perhaps that is the reason why an absolutely harmless man like me has been attacked in every possible way. I have been given poison....

Just the other day someone came to me very worried because Gudia had said in a metaphorical way that "If Bhagwan dies I will be relieved."

Naturally the person was very disturbed. She told me, "Now I cannot even sleep, because Vivek is your caretaker, and she told me she would be relieved if you were dead! This is dangerous -- she could poison you!"

I laughed and said, "Come to your senses! She must have been talking metaphorically. After being ten years with me anybody can become a philosopher; a little bit of metaphysics, and a little bit of a metaphor, that's all it is. You need not be worried. She would be the last person in the whole universe who could harm me. I could harm myself, but she would not... so don't be worried."

But I can understand her worry.

I said, "I understand, but don't be worried. Gudia goes through tantrums once in a while but even then she has not harmed me. She cannot, it is impossible for her. Yes," I said, "that is impossible."

Once in a while anybody can have a tantrum, particularly a woman; and more so if she has to live twenty-four hours a day, or maybe more, with a man like me, who is not nice at all; who is always hard, and always trying to push you to the very edge, and who does not allow you to come back. He goes on and on pushing and telling you to "Jump before you think!"

My Nani was certainly similar to Gudia, particularly when she was in a tantrum. I have seen her in a tantrum, but I was never worried. I have seen her pull her gun out and rush towards my grandfather's room. But I continued what I was doing. She asked me, "Are you not afraid?"

I said, "You go on and do your work and let me do mine."

She laughed, saying "You are a strange boy. I am going to kill your grandfather and you are trying to make a house out of playing cards. Are you mad or something?"

I said, "You just go and kill that old man. I have always dreamed of doing it myself, so why should I worry? Don't disturb me."

She sat down by my side and started helping me to make the palace I was creating out of playing cards. But when she had said to Bhoora, "If anyone touches my child you are not just to fire into the air, because we believe in Jainism.... That belief is good, but only in the temple. In the marketplace we have to behave in the way of the world, and the world is not Jaina. How can we behave according to our philosophy?"

I can see her crystal-clear logic. If you are talking to a man who does not understand English, you cannot speak to him in English. If you speak to him in his own language then there is more possibility of communication. Philosophies are languages; let that be clearly noted. Philosophies don't mean anything at all -- they are languages. And the moment I heard my grandmother say to Bhoora, "When a *dacoit* tries to steal my child, speak the language he understands, forget all about Jainism" in that moment I understood, although it was not so clear to me as it became later on. But it must have been clear to Bhoora. My grandfather certainly understood the situation because he closed his eyes and started repeating his mantra: "NAMO ARIHANTANAM NAMO... NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO...."

I laughed, my grandmother giggled; Bhoora, of course, only smiled, but everybody understood the situation -- and she was right, as always.

I will tell you another resemblance between Gudia and my grandmother; she is almost always right, even with me. If she says something, I may not agree, but I know that finally she is going to be right. I will not agree, that too is true; I am a stubborn man. I have told you again and again, I stick to whatsoever I am, right or wrong. My wrong is my wrong, and I love it because it is mine; but as far as the question of it being right or wrong is concerned.... whenever there is a conflict I know Gudia is going to be right finally.... For the moment I am going to decide... and I am a stubborn man.

My grandmother had the same quality of being always right. She said to Bhoora, "Do you think these *dacoits* believe in Jainism? And that old fool..." she indicated my grandfather who was repeating his mantra. She then said, "That old fool has only told you to fire into the air because we should not kill. Let him repeat his mantra. Who is telling him to kill? You are not a Jaina, are you?"

I knew instinctively at that moment that if Bhoora was a Jaina he would lose his job. I had never bothered before whether Bhoora was a Jaina or not. For the first time I became concerned about the poor man, and started praying. I did not know to whom, because Jainas don't believe in any God. I was never indoctrinated into any belief, but still I started saying within myself, "God, if you are there, save this poor man's job." Do you see the point? Even then I said, "*If* you are there...." I cannot lie even in such a situation... but mercifully Bhoora was not a Jaina.

He said, "I am not a Jaina so I don't care."

My Nani said, "Then remember what I have told you, not what that old fool has said."

In fact she always used to use that term for my grandfather, "that old fool" and I have reserved it for Devageet -- but that "old fool" is dead. My mother... my grandmother is dead -- excuse me, again I said "my mother." I really cannot believe she was not my mother and only my grandmother.

By the way, you will be surprised that all my brothers and sisters -- and there are nearly a dozen of them excluding me -- they all call my mother Ma, "mother," except me; I call her *bhabhi*. Everybody in India always used to wonder why I called my mother *bhabhi*, because it means "elder brother's wife." In Hindi, the word for elder brother is *baiya*; the word for his wife is *bhabhi*. My uncles call my mother *bhabhi*, and that is perfectly okay. Why do I still call her *bhabhi* even now? The reason is I had known another woman as my mother -- that was my mother's mother.

After those early years of knowing Nani as my mother it was impossible to call any other woman *Ma* -- mother. I have always called her my Nani, and I know she was not my real mother, but she mothered me. My real mother remained a little far away; a little foreign. Even though my Nani is dead, she is closer to me. Even though my mother is now enlightened I will still call her *bhabhi*, I cannot call her *Ma*. To use that would be almost a betrayal of one who is dead. No, I cannot do it.

My grandmother herself had said many times to me, "Why do you go on calling your mother *bhabhi*? Call her mother." I simply avoided the question. This is the first time that I have spoken about or discussed it -- with you.

My Nani has somehow become part of my very being. She loved me so immensely. Once, when a thief entered our house she fought with him barehanded, and I saw how ferocious a woman can be... really dangerous! If I had not interfered she would have killed the poor man. I said, "Nani! What are you doing! Just for my sake, leave him. Let him go!" Because I was crying and telling her to stop for my sake, she

allowed the man to go. The poor man could not believe that she was sitting on his chest holding his neck with both her hands. She would certainly have killed him. Just a little more pressure on his throat and the man would have died.

When she spoke to Bhoora I knew she meant it. Bhoora knew she meant it too. When my grandfather started the mantra, I knew he also understood that she meant business.

Twice I was attacked -- and to me it was a joy, an adventure. In fact deep down, I wanted to know what it meant to be abducted. That has always been my characteristic, you can call it my character. It is a quality I rejoice in. I used to go on my horse to the woods which belonged to us. My grandfather promised that all that belonged to him would be willed to me, and he was true to his word. He never gave a single *pai* to anybody else.

He had thousands of acres of land. Of course, in those days it didn't have any value, but value is not my concern. It was so beautiful -- those tall trees, and a great lake; and in summer when the mangos became ripe it was so fragrant. I used to go there on my horse so often that the horse became accustomed to my path.

I am still the same... and if I don't like a place I never return there.

I have been to Madras only once, just once because I never liked the place, particularly the language. It sounded as if everybody was fighting with everybody else; I hate that. And I hate that kind of language, so I said to my host, "This is my first and last visit to you."

He said, "Why the last?"

I said, "I hate this type of language. Everyone seems to be fighting. I know they are not -- it is just the way they speak." I hate Madras, I don't like it at all.

Krishnamurti likes Madras, but that is his business. He goes there every year. He is a Tamil. In fact he was born near Madras. He is a Madrassee, so for him to go there is perfectly logical. Why should I go there?

I used to go to many places. Why? There is no why. I just liked to go. I like to be on the go. Do you get it?... on the go. I am a man who has no business here, or there, or anywhere. I am just on the go. Let me say it in other words: I am on the merry-go-round. Now I think you get it.

I used to go on my horse, and seeing those horses in Princess Anne's wedding procession I could not believe that England could have such beautiful horses. The queen is just homely -- I don't want to say ugly, just out of politeness. And Prince Charles is certainly not a prince; look at his face! You call his type of face princely? Perhaps in England... and the guests! The bigwigs! In particular, the high priest -- what do you call him in England?

"The archbishop of Canterbury, Bhagwan."

Great! Archbishop! A great name for such a dash-dash-dash. Otherwise they will say that because I used such words I cannot be enlightened. But I think everybody in the world will understand what I mean by dash-dash-dash -- even the archbishop!

All those people, and I could only love the horses! They were the real people. What joy! What steps! What dance! Just sheer celebration. I immediately remembered my own horse, and those days... their fragrance is there still. I can see the lake, and myself as a child on the horse in the woods. It is strange -- although my nose is under this mousetrap I can smell the mangos, the neem trees, the pines, and I can also smell my horse.

It is good that I was not allergic to smell in those days, or, who knows, I may have been allergic but unaware of it. It is a strange coincidence that the year of my enlightenment was also the year of my becoming allergic. Perhaps I was allergic before and just not aware of it. And when I became enlightened, the awareness came. I have dropped the enlightenment now. "Please," I am telling existence, "drop this allergy so that again I can ride a horse." That will be a great day, not only for me but for all my sannyasins.

There is only one picture, which they go on publishing all over the world, in which I am riding on a Kashmiri horse. It is just a picture. I was not really riding, but because the photographer wanted me to be photographed on a horse, and I loved the man -- the photographer, I mean -- I could not say no to him. He had brought the horse and all his equipment, so I said okay. I just sat on the horse, and you can even see from the picture that my smile was not true. It is the smile when a photographer says, "Smile please!" But if I can transcend enlightenment, who knows, I may transcend allergy to horses at least. Then I can have the same kind of world around me:

the lake...
the mountains,

the river...
only I will miss my grandmother.

Devageet, you are not the only Jew here. Remember, you are not in a hurry. I am in the hurry, my bladder is hurting! So please... I always want to have the last word. Devageet, you would have been such a good nagging wife. Really, I mean it! Just find a nice boy and go on honeymoon. Look, you are already thinking that I have released you. Don't be in such a hurry. Your bladders are not bursting! Now....
That's good.

This is *fabulous*! I have just used this word for the first time in my life... just fabulous! I don't know what it means, but when your bladder is bursting, who cares!

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #11
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS11
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Devageet... really good, and after being hit, you have seen stars. I too can see the stars along with you. Okay.

The village where I was born was not part of the British Empire. It was a small state ruled by a Mohammedan queen. I can see her now. Strange, she was also as beautiful as the queen of England, exactly as beautiful. But there was one good thing: she was Mohammedan, whereas the queen of England is not. Such women should always be Mohammedan, because they have to remain hidden behind a veil, called a *burqa*. She used to visit our village once in a while; and of course, in that village, my house was the only one where she could stay, and moreover, she loved my grandmother.

My Nani and she were both talking when I first saw the queen without her veil. I could not believe it: a queen, and so homely! Then I understood the purpose of the *burqa*, the veil -- what the Hindus call *parda*. It is good for ugly women. In a better world it would be good for ugly men too. At least then you can't attack anybody with your ugliness. It is an aggression. If beauty is an attraction, then what is ugliness? It is an aggression, an attack, and nobody is protected against it. No law protects anyone.
I laughed in the very face of the queen.
She said, "Why are you laughing?"

I said, "I am laughing because I always wondered what was the purpose of a *parda*, and *burqa*. Today I know."

I don't think she understood, because she smiled. Although she was an ugly woman I must concede her smile was beautiful.

The world is full of strange things. I came across many people who were beautiful, but when they smiled their faces would look distorted, ugly. I have seen Mahatma Gandhi, again only when I was a child. He was ugly to the core. In fact I would say he was uniquely ugly, but his beauty was in his smile. He knew how to smile; about that I cannot be against him. About everything else I am against him, because except for his smile everything was just rubbish, rot! He was really a great Bodhigarbage. Our own Bodhigarbage is nothing compared to him.

I have heard that people call Swami Bodhigarbha, Bodhigarbage. I like it! They have added something to the name. In fact they have put him exactly where he is. I gave him the name Bodhigarbha, which can only be his future. But people can only see what is under their feet; they call him Bodhigarbage. Perhaps this name would have been good for Mahatma Gandhi.

The queen...(DEVAGEET STIFLES A SNEEZE) Now, this really distracts me. Do you know, Devageet, that in India people believe that when you sneeze, the devil enters into you? So when they sneeze, to prevent the devil from coming, they say, with a click (OSHO SNAPS HIS FINGERS WITH A CLICK) "OM SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI... OM SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI... OM SHANTI, SHANTI, SHANTI...." Thrice you have to click with your fingers. I don't know what you call this click with the fingers; whatsoever it is, the Indians actually do it.

I don't know whether the devil is prevented or not, but whatsoever you were doing is not disturbed. Now you are a Jew, not a Hindu, so at least you only sneezed and did not go through the whole Hindu procedure. Otherwise I would really have gone sane, and I am so afraid of sanity. But I am not saying anything wrong. I mean SANITY... I am so afraid of sanity.

I can feel your bewilderment. No need for you to be bewildered. I am an insane man afraid of being sane again; and that procedure could drive anybody sane. But you are a Jew, thank God! Like an Englishman, you tried hard to prevent the sneeze; even that I can understand. An Englishman prevents everything possible, even a sneeze, particularly when you are in the presence of someone who pretends to be holier-than-thou.

But relax, I don't pretend to be holier than you. You can sneeze joyously, then it will not distract me. It may even give me a few hints for the story I am telling you. Back to the work. Enough distraction from this sneeze.

As I was saying, my village belonged to a small state, very small, Bhopal. It was not part of the British Raj. Of course the queen of Bhopal used to visit us once in a while. I was talking about the time when I was present, and laughed at the ugliness of the woman and the beauty of her mask. Her *burqa* was really beautiful; it was studded with sapphires. She was so impressed by my grandmother that she invited her to the coming yearly celebration in the capital. My grandmother said, "It is impossible for me to go because I can't leave my child uncared for for so many days."

In Hindi "my child" is a tremendously beautiful phrase, *mera beta*; it means "my child, my boy."

The queen said, "There is no problem: you can bring him too. I also love him."

I could not understand why she should love me. I hadn't done anything wrong. Why should I be punished? Just the very idea of being loved by this woman was as if a monster was crawling on you. At that moment she looked exactly like a monster, full of sticky stuff. Perhaps she liked to chew gum -- she was all gum. In my life I have never been afraid, except of that woman. But the adventure of going to the capital as a guest of the queen, and staying at her beautiful palace, of which I had heard a thousand and one stories, was too much. Although I never wanted to see the woman again, I went with my grandmother to the yearly celebration.

I remember the palace. It is one of the most beautiful in India. It has five hundred acres of woodland and a five hundred acre lake, one thousand acres in all. The queen was good to us, as her guests, but I confess, I avoided seeing her face as much as I could. Perhaps she is still alive, because she was not very old then.

A strange incident happened concerning that palace -- I should call it a coincidence. On the day I said, "Okay, I am ready to move to the Himalayas," on that very same day the son of the queen of Bhopal phoned saying that if we were interested they were willing to offer their palace -- the same palace that I am telling you about. That palace... for a moment I could not believe that they would offer it. They had lost everything; the whole state was gone, merged into India. All that was left was only the one thousand acres, and that palace. But still it is a beautiful kingdom -- five hundred acres of ancient trees, and five hundred acres of a lake that was just part of the great lake of Bhopal.

In India the lake of Bhopal is the greatest lake. I don't think there is any other lake in the world that can compete with it, it is so huge. I can't remember how many miles wide it is, but one cannot see the other shore from anywhere. Those five hundred acres in the palace grounds are part of the same lake but they belong to the palace.

I said, "It is too late. Tell the prince and his mother, if she is still alive, that we are thankful for their offer but I have decided to go to the Himalayas." For seven years I have been trying to find just a few thousand acres of land, and the politicians are always interfering. Tell him, "I remember visiting your palace and your mother." Perhaps she is still alive, I don't know. But tell him, "I loved the palace, and still do, even

more so now that you have offered it to me. But I have decided to go to the Himalayas."

My secretary was shocked and she said, "He is offering the palace to you and not even asking for any money. It must be worth at least two million dollars."

I said, "Two million or twenty million dollars, it does not matter at all. My `thank you' is far more valuable. How many million dollars do you think it is worth? Just say to him, `Bhagwan sends his thanks, but your offer came just a few hours too late. If you had offered the palace just a few hours earlier perhaps He may have accepted it. Now nothing can be done at all.'"

When he heard, the prince was shocked. He could not believe that one could offer such a palace without asking for anything in exchange and just be told "Sorry, no thank you."

I know the palace. I was a guest there once in my childhood, and once again later in my life. I have seen it through the eyes of a child and also through the eyes of a young man. No, I was not deceived when I had seen it as a child, but it was far more beautiful than I had understood it then. A child, although innocent, has limitations; his vision cannot imply all that is possible. He sees only that which is apparent. I also visited the palace as a young man, again as a guest, and I knew that it must be one of the most beautiful structures in the world, particularly its location, but I had to refuse it.

Sometimes it feels so good to refuse, because I already knew that if I accepted, there were bound to be troubles ad infinitum. That palace could not be my palace. The politicians, who have become all-powerful -- uneducated, corrupt, untalented and immoral -- would be bound to jump in. Although I refused, they still jumped in, thinking that the prince was lying, because how could anyone refuse such an offer?

I have come to know that they are torturing him in every possible way to know why he offered me the palace. I did not accept it. Nothing happened in reality, just a phone call; but that was enough. Indian politicians must be the worst in the world. Politicians are everywhere, but they are nothing like Indian politicians.

The reason is clear: for two thousand years India has been in slavery. In 1947, just by luck, India became free. I say by luck because India still does not deserve it; the whole credit goes to Attlee, the English prime minister at that time. He was a socialist, a kind of dreamer. He thought about equality and freedom and all kinds of great things. It was he who was really the father of Indian freedom. It is not that India earned it or even deserved it. It was just luck to have Attlee as the prime minister of England.

After two thousand years of slavery the Indians have become really cunning. Just in order to survive, the slave has to be cunning. The slavery has finished but the cunningness continues. No Attlee could destroy it. It is not in anybody's hands; it has spread all over India. By the end of this century India will be the most populated country in the world. Just to think of it is enough for me not to sleep.

Whenever I don't want to sleep I think of India at the end of this century. That is enough! Then, even if you gave sleeping pills they would not affect. The very idea that India will be the most densely populated country, with all those pygmy politicians, is enough! Can you think of another nightmare to defeat it?

I refused that beautiful palace. I still feel sorry that I had to refuse the only man who has come with an offer, without even asking for money. Yet I had to. I certainly feel sorry for him.... I had to refuse because I had decided, and once I decide, rightly or wrongly, I cannot go back. I cannot cancel it; it is not in my blood. It is just a kind of stubbornness.

What is the time, Devageet?

"Ten thirty-one, Osho."

Good! Just give me ten minutes. Remembering that, I did not sleep the whole night.

Without my insistence where would you be? You would have stopped long ago. Continue -- don't be a Jewish wife... Jewish, and a wife, both together! Even God could not handle that, so He manages with a Holy Ghost.

Poor Devageet, no matter how hard I hit him he never takes revenge. So good. Anybody -- and when I say anybody, I mean Moses, Jesus, Buddha -- would be jealous of me. Gautam Buddha had his own personal physician but no Buddha has ever had his own personal dentist. They were certainly not so fortunate. At least nobody had a Devageet with them, that much is absolutely certain.

Good, now stop.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #12
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS12
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I have been working the whole night because of a small remark I made which may have been hurtful to Devaraj. He may not have noticed it, but it has been sitting heavy on me all night. I could not sleep. I had said, "No Buddha has ever had a personal dentist, but Gautam the Buddha had a personal physician." That was not quite right so I consulted the records, the Akashic records.

I will have to say a few more things, which nobody cares about, particularly the foolish historians. I was not consulting history. I had to go in what H.G. Wells called THE TIME MACHINE, back into time. It is the hardest work, and you know I am a lazy man. I am still huffing and puffing.

Buddha's physician, Jeevaka, was given to Buddha by a king, Bimbasara. Another thing is that Bimbasara was not one of Buddha's sannyasins. He was just a sympathizer. Why did he give Jeevaka to Buddha? -- Jeevaka was Bimbasara's own personal physician, the most famous of those days -- because he was competing with another king whose name was Prasenjita. Prasenjita had offered Buddha his own physician. He had just mentioned that, "Whenever you have need, my personal physician will be at your service."

This was too much for Bimbasara. If Prasenjita could do it then Bimbasara would show him that he could offer his most cherished physician to Buddha as a gift. So although Jeevaka followed Buddha wherever he went, he was not a follower, remember. He remained Hindu, a brahmin.

That was strange -- a physician to Buddha, continuously with him, even in his most intimate moments, and still a brahmin? That shows the truth. Jeevaka was still on salary from the king. He was in the service of the king. If the king wanted him to be with Buddha, okay, a servant has to follow the order of his master. Even so he was very rarely with Buddha because Bimbasara was old, and again and again he needed his doctor, so he called him back to the capital.

Devaraj, you may not have thought about it, but I felt sad that I had been a little cruel. I should not have said that. You are as unique as one can be. As far as having been a physician to a Buddha is concerned, nobody can be compared to you... either in the past or in the future, because there is never going to be a man so simple, so insane that he calls himself Zorba the Buddha.

That reminds me of the story I was telling you. A great burden has been lifted from my heart. You can even see it in my breathing. I am really relieved. It was just a simple remark, but I am so sensitive, perhaps more than a Buddha is supposed to be. But what can I do? I cannot be a Buddha according to anybody else; I can only be myself. I am relieved of a great burden that you may not have felt at all, or perhaps deep down you were aware of it and you giggled just to hide it. You cannot hide anything from me.

But strangely, awareness becomes even more clear and unclouded by anything that helps the body to disappear. I am holding on to this chair just to remind myself that the body is still there. Not that I want it to be there, but just so that you all won't freak out. There is not enough room in here for four people to freak out. Yes, if you freak in, there is enough room anywhere.

Now we come to the story. I call it a story -- not that it is, but so much in life is storylike that if you know how to read life, you won't need a novel. I wonder why J. Krishnamurti reads novels, and third-rate detective novels at that. Something is missing in him. Alas, he cannot see it, a man of such intelligence, or

perhaps he sees it and is trying to deceive himself through detective novels.

He says he is fortunate not to have read the BHAGAVAD GITA or the KORAN, nor the RIG VEDA... yet he reads detective novels! He should also say that he is unfortunate in that he reads detective novels; he never says that. But I know because I was also a guest in the same house where he used to stay in Bombay. The lady who was our hostess asked me, "I want to ask you only one thing: I don't see you reading detective novels -- what's the matter?" She said, "I thought every enlightened person must read detective novels."
I said, "Where did you get this nonsensical idea?"

She said, "From Krishnamurti. He stays here too; my husband is his follower. I too am a lover and a sympathizer. I have seen him reading third-rate detective novels and I thought there must be something in it. Please forgive me for being curious about something very personal, but I was looking in your suitcase. I thought perhaps you were hiding detective novels in it."

I used to carry not just one suitcase, but three big ones. She must have thought that I was carrying almost a library of detective novels with me, but she could not find even a single book. She was puzzled.

Other friends from Varanasi, where J. Krishnamurti stays, have asked the same thing. Still other friends from New Delhi have asked the same question. It cannot be wrong; so many people from so many different places asking the same question again and again. Many people have seen him reading a detective novel while traveling by plane. In fact, to tell you the truth, I myself saw him by chance, on a plane traveling from Bombay to Delhi. He was reading a detective novel then. As destiny would have it, we were both traveling on the same plane, so I can say absolutely that he reads detective novels. I don't need any witnesses; I myself am a witness.

But I can create a story about any small thing that happens; it just has to be brought into a proper context. This morning I was telling you about the time when the queen of Bhopal visited our village, which was part of her state, and she invited us to be her guests at her annual celebration. When she was in our village she asked my Nani, "Why do you call the boy Raja?"

Raja means "King," and in that state, the title of Raja was of course reserved for the owner of the state. Even the queen's husband was not called "Raja," but only "Prince," "Raj-kumar," just as poor Philip in England is called "Prince Philip"... not even "King." Yet strangely he is the only man there who looks like a king. Nor does the queen of England look like a queen, nor does poor Prince Charles look like the proverbial Prince Charming.

The only man who looks like a king is not called a king, he is only called "Prince" Philip. I feel sorry for him. The reason is that he does not belong to the same blood line, and it is blood that determines everything, at least in their idiotic world. Otherwise blood is blood. In the laboratory, even a king or queen's blood will not show up as anything different.

Both of you here are doctors, and one is a nurse, and the fourth is, although not a doctor or a nurse, almost both together, without a certificate, of course. You can all understand that blood cannot be the determining factor. Queen Elizabeth has the right blood -- right, not according to the scientist, but according to the idiots. Charles is her son, at least fifty percent; he has the heritage. Philip is a foreigner, and just to console him they call him "Prince."

In the same way, in that small state at that time, the woman was the head and she was called the queen, rani, but there was no raja. Her husband was only a prince "Raj-kumar." Naturally she asked my grandmother "Why do you call this boy of yours Raja?" You will be surprised to know it was really illegal in that state to give the name Raja to anybody. My grandmother laughed and said, "He is the king of my heart, and as far as the law is concerned, we will soon leave this state, but I cannot change his name."

Even I was surprised when she said we would soon be leaving the state... just to save my name? That night I said to her, "Nani are you mad? Just to save this stupid name... any name will do, and in private you could call me `Raja.' There is no need for us to leave."

She said, "I feel in my very guts that we will soon have to leave this state. That's why I risked."

And that is what happened. This incident happened when I was eight, and after just one year we had left that state forever... but she never stopped calling me Raja. I changed my name, just because Raja -- "the king" -- seemed so snobbish, and I didn't like to be laughed at by everybody in school, and moreover I never wanted anyone else to call me Raja except my grandmother. It was a private affair between us.

But the queen was offended by the name. How poor these people are, the kings and the queens, the presidents, the prime-ministers... what a lot! Yet they are powerful. They are idiotic to the maximum, yet powerful also to the maximum. It is a strange world.

I said to my grandmother, "As far as I understand, she is not only offended by my name, she is jealous

of you." I could see it so clearly that there was no question of doubt. "And," I told her, "I am not asking you whether I am right or wrong." In fact that determined my way for my whole life.

I have never asked anybody whether I am right or wrong. Wrong or right, if I want to do it, I want to do it and I will make it right. If it is wrong then I will make it right, but I have never allowed anyone to interfere with me. That has given me whatsoever I have -- nothing much of this world, no bank balance, but what really matters: the taste of beauty, of love, of truth, of eternity... in short, of oneself.

What is the time, Devageet?

"Three minutes before eight, Bhagwan."

So good. I have been hard on you too this morning. I will not say anything about it, only this much: with whomsoever I love, I forget that I have to behave. Then I start doing or saying things which are okay if I am alone, and that's what love is -- to be with someone as if one were alone -- but sometimes it can be hard on the other person.

I can always say "sorry," but it is so formal. And when I hit, and I hit often, it is so loving that a formal "sorry" won't do. But you can see my tears, they say more than I can... many times more. I remind you, in the future too I will be hard, perhaps harder, on you. That's my way of being loving. I hope you will understand; if not today then tomorrow, or perhaps the day after tomorrow. More than that I cannot say, because at least for these two days I am booked. I am going to be here. It remains open, but for the next two days I am certainly going to be here.

I was saying that after one year we had left that state and that village. I have told you before that on the way my grandfather died. That was my first encounter with death, and it was a beautiful encounter. It was not in any way ugly, as it more or less happens for almost every child around the world. Fortunately I was together with my dying grandfather for hours, and he died slowly... by and by. I could feel death happening to him, and I could see the great silence of it.

I was also fortunate that my Nani was present. Perhaps without her I may have missed the beauty of death, because love and death are so similar, perhaps the same. She loved me. She showered her love upon me, and death was there, slowly happening. A bullock cart... I can still hear its sound... the rattling of its wheels on the stones... Bhoora continuously shouting to the bullocks... the sound of his whip hitting them.... I can hear it all still. It is so deeply-rooted in my experience that I don't think even my death will erase it. Even while dying I may again hear the sound of that bullock cart.

My Nani was holding my hand, and I was completely dazed, not knowing what was happening, utterly in the moment. My grandfather's head was in my lap. I held my hands on his chest, and slowly, slowly the breathing disappeared. When I felt that he was no longer breathing I said to my grandmother, "I'm sorry Nani, but it seems that he is no longer breathing."

She said, "That's perfectly okay. You need not be worried. He had lived enough, there is no need to ask for more." She also told me, "Remember, because these are the moments not to be forgotten: never ask for more. What is, is enough."

Is it enough? Just ten minutes for me; I will tell you when to stop. I am more in a hurry than you are... I seduced you at last. Now I can say, with great joy, stop it.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #13
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS13
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay, remove the towel. Ashu, forgive me, because now I have to begin my business, and you can understand that two shirts together on one chest is very difficult for the poor chest, particularly for the poor heart hidden behind the chest. The heart cannot behave in a political or diplomatic way. It is not a diplomat; it is simple and childlike.

I cannot forget Jesus. I remember him more than any Christians in the world. Jesus says, "Blessed are those who are like little children, for theirs is the kingdom of God." The most important thing to remember here is the word "for." In all Jesus' sayings which start with, "Blessed are those..." and end with "... the kingdom of God" this is the only statement which is unique, because all the other statements say, "Blessed are the humble *because* they will inherit the kingdom of God." They are logical and they are promises for the future -- the future which does not exist. This is the only statement which says "... FOR theirs is the kingdom of God": no future, no rationality, no reason, no promise for profit; just a pure statement of fact, or rather, a simple statement of fact.

I am always impressed by this statement, always amazed. I cannot believe that one can be amazed by the same statement again and again for thirty years.... Yes, for thirty years this statement has been with me, and it always brings a tremble of joy in my heart: "For theirs is the kingdom of God"... so illogical yet so true.

Ashu, I had to tell you to remove the towel because two businesses cannot go together, particularly on one heart. And you have been so good to me every day since I have known you, and when I try to remember when it began it seems as if I have known you forever -- I'm not joking. Actually when I think of Ashu I cannot remember when she entered into my world of intimates. It seems she has always been there, sitting by my side, whether as a dental nurse or not. Now she has become an associate editor to Devaraj -- that is a great promotion. Now you can have two doctors under you. Is it not great? -- you can make them wrestle with each other, and enjoy it!

Now I come to my story.... Before the story it is always good to have a little introductory note, as irrational as possible, because that is exactly the right introduction to the man I am. Sometimes I laugh at myself, not for any reason... because when there is reason, laughter stops.

One can laugh only without reason. Laughter has no relationship with rationality, so once in a while I put away my rationality, and irrationality too -- remember they are two sides of the same thing and then I have a really hearty laugh.

Of course nobody can hear it. It is not of the physical, otherwise Devaraj and Devageet would have detected it with their instruments. They cannot detect it. It is transcendental to all instrumentality. Look what a beautiful word I have created: instrumentality. Write it exactly that way, instru-mental-ity. Then you can understand what I am saying -- at least the words, and perhaps one day the wordless too. That's my hope, my dream for you all.

You will be worried, because today I am really taking too long to begin. You know me, I know you.

I will go as slowly as possible. That will help to empty you. That's my whole business, emptying: you can call it "Emptying Unlimited."

The other day I was telling you that my grandfather's death was my first encounter with death. Yes, an encounter and something more, not just an encounter; otherwise I would have missed the real meaning of it. I saw the death, and something more that was not dying, that was floating above it, escaping from the body... the elements. That encounter determined my whole course of life. It gave me a direction, or rather a dimension, that was not known to me before.

I had heard of other people's deaths, but only heard. I had not seen, and even if I had seen, they did not mean anything to me. Unless you love someone and he then dies, you cannot really encounter death. Let that be underlined:

DEATH CAN ONLY BE
ENCOUNTERED IN THE DEATH OF THE LOVED ONE.

When love plus death surrounds you, there is a transformation, an immense mutation... as if a new being is born. You are never the same again. But people do not love, and because they do not love, they can't experience death the way I experienced it. Without love, death does not give you the keys to existence. With love, it hands over to you the keys to all that is.

My first experience of death was not a simple encounter. It was complex in many ways. The man I had

loved was dying. I had known him as my father. He had raised me with absolute freedom, no inhibitions, no suppressions, and no commandments. He never said to me, "Don't do this," or "Do that." Only now can I realize the beauty of the man. It is very difficult for an old man not to say to a child "Don't do that, do this," or "Just sit there, don't do anything," or "Do something; why are you just sitting there doing nothing?" But he never did. I don't remember a single instance where he even tried to interfere with my being. He simply withdrew. If he thought what I was doing was wrong, he withdrew and closed his eyes.

I once asked him, "Nana, why do you close your eyes sometimes when I am just sitting by your side?"

He said, "You will not understand today, but perhaps someday. I close my eyes so that I don't prevent you from doing whatsoever you are doing, whether it is right or wrong. It is not my business to prevent you. I have taken you away from your mother and father. If I cannot even give you freedom, then what was the point in taking you away from your parents? I only took you so that they would not interfere with you. How can I interfere?

"But you know," he went on, "it is a great temptation sometimes. You are such a temptation. I never knew, otherwise I would not have taken the risk. Somehow you have a genius for finding the wrong things to do. I wonder," he said, "how you go on finding so many things to do wrong? Either I am completely insane... or you are."

I said, "Nana, you need not get worried: if anyone is insane, then it is me." And from that day I have been telling people, "Don't be bothered by me, I am a madman."

I had said that to console him, and I am still saying it to console people who really are mad. But when you are in a madhouse, and you are the only one who is not mad, what can you do except say to everybody, "Relax, I am a madman, don't take me seriously." That's what I have been doing my whole life.

He used to close his eyes, but sometimes it was too much of a temptation.... For example, one day I was riding on Bhoora, our servant. I had ordered him to behave like a horse. First he looked bewildered, but my grandmother said, "What is wrong in that? Can't you act a little? Bhoora, behave like a horse." So he started doing everything a horse is supposed to do, and I was riding him.

That was too much in front of my grandfather. He closed his eyes and started chanting his mantra: "NAMO ARIHANTANAM NAMO... NAMO SIDDHANAM NAMO."

Of course I stopped, because when he started chanting his mantra that meant it was too much for him. It was time to stop. I shook him and said, "Nana, come back, there is no need to chant your mantra. I have stopped the game. Can't you see that it was only a game?"

He looked into my eyes, I looked into his eyes... for a moment there was just silence. He waited for me to speak. He had to yield; he said, "Okay, I should speak first."

I said, "That's right, because if you had remained silent, I was going to remain silent my whole life. It is good that you spoke, so now I can answer you. What do you want to ask?"

He said, "I have always wanted to ask you, why are you so mischievous?"

I said, "That is a question you should reserve for God. When you meet Him, ask Him, `Why did you create this child so mischievous?' You cannot ask me that. It is almost like asking `Why are you you?' Now, how can that be answered? As far as I am concerned, I am not concerned at all; I am just being myself. Is that allowed or not, in this house?" We were sitting outside in the garden.

He looked at me again, and asked, "What do you mean?"

I said, "You understand perfectly what I mean. If I am not allowed to be myself then I won't enter this house again. So please be clear with me: either I enter this house with the license to be myself, or I forget about this house and just be a wanderer, a vagabond. Tell me clearly and don't hesitate, come on!"

He laughed and said, "You can enter the house. It is your home. If I cannot resist interfering with you then I will leave the house. You need not."

That's exactly what he did. Just two months after this dialogue he was no longer in this world. He not only left the house, he left every house, even the body, which was his real house.

I loved the man because he loved my freedom. I can love only if my freedom is respected. If I have to bargain, and get love by paying with my freedom, then that love is not for me. Then it is for lesser mortals, it is not for those who know.

In this world almost everybody thinks that he loves, but if you look around at the lovers, they are prisoners to each other. What a strange kind of love is this love which creates bondage. Can love ever become a bondage? But in ninety-nine point nine percent of cases it does, because from the very beginning love was not there.

It is a fact that ordinarily people only think they love, they don't love, because when love comes, where

is "I" and "thou"? When love comes, it immediately brings a tremendous sense of freedom, nonpossessiveness. But that love happens, unfortunately, very rarely.

Love with freedom -- if you have it, you are a king or a queen. That is the real kingdom of God; love with freedom. Love gives you the roots into the earth, and freedom gives you the wings.

My grandfather gave me both. He gave his love to me, more than he ever had given to either my mother or even my grandmother; and he gave me freedom, which is the greatest gift. As he was dying he gave me his ring and with a tear in his eye told me, "I don't have anything else to give you."

I said, "Nana, you have already given me the most precious gift."

He opened his eyes and said, "What is that?"

I laughed and said, "Have you forgotten? You have given me your love and you have given me freedom. I think no child ever had such freedom as you gave to me. What more do I need? What more can you give? I am thankful. You can die peacefully." Since then I have seen many people die, but to die peacefully is really difficult. I have only seen five people die peacefully: the first was my grandfather; the second was my servant Bhoora; the third was my Nani; the fourth, my father, and the fifth was Vimalkirti.

Bhoora died just because he could not conceive of living in a world without his master. He simply died. He relaxed into death. He had come with us to my father's village because he had been driving the bullock cart. When for a few moments he heard nothing, no word from the inside of the covered cart, he asked me, "Beta" -- it means son -- "is everything okay?"

Again and again Bhoora asked, "Why this silence? Why is nobody speaking?" But he was the kind of man who would not look inside the curtain which divided him from us. How could he look inside when my grandmother was there? That was the trouble, he could not look. But again and again he asked, "What is the matter -- why is everybody silent?"

I said, "There is nothing wrong. We are enjoying the silence. Nana wants us to be silent." That was a lie because Nana was dead, but in a way it was true. He was silent, that was a message for us to be silent.

I finally said, "Bhoora, everything is okay; only Nana is gone." He could not believe it. He said, "Then how can everything be okay? Without him I cannot live." And within twenty-four hours he died. Just as if a flower had closed... refusing to remain open in the sun and the moon, of his own accord. We tried everything to save him, because now we were in a bigger town, my father's town.

My father's town was, for India of course, just a small town; the population was only twenty thousand. It had a hospital and a school. We tried everything possible to save Bhoora. The doctor in the hospital was amazed because he could not believe that this man was Indian; he looked so European. He must have been a freak of biology, I don't know. Something must have gone right. As they say "Something must have gone wrong," I have coined the phrase "Something must have gone right" -- why always wrong?

Bhoora was in a shock because of his master's death. We had to lie to him until we got to the town. Only when we reached the town and the corpse was taken out of the bullock cart did Bhoora see what had happened. He then closed his eyes and never opened them again. He said, "I cannot see my master dead." And that was only a master-servant relationship. But there had arisen between them a certain intimacy, a certain closeness which is indefinable. He never opened his eyes again. That much I can vouch for. He lived only a few hours longer, and he went into a coma before dying.

Before my grandfather died, he had told my grandmother, "Take care of Bhoora. I know you will take care of Raja -- I do not have to tell you that-but take care of Bhoora. He has served me as nobody else could."

I told the doctor, "Do you, can you, understand the kind of devotion that must have existed between these two men?"

The doctor asked me, "Is he a European?"

I said, "He looks like one."

The doctor said, "Don't be tricky. You are a child, only seven or eight years old, but very tricky. When I asked whether your grandfather was dead, you said no, and that was not true."

I said, "No, it was true: he is not dead. A man of such love cannot be dead. If love can be dead then there is no hope for the world. I cannot believe that a man who respected my freedom, a small child's freedom so much, is dead just because he cannot breathe. I cannot equate the two, not breathing and death."

The European doctor looked at me suspiciously and told my uncle, "This boy will either be a philosopher or else he will go mad." He was wrong: I am both, together. There is no question of either/or. I am not Soren Kierkegaard; there is no question of either/or. But I wondered why he could not believe me... such a simple thing.

But simple things are the most difficult to believe; difficult things, the easiest to believe. Why should you believe? Your mind says, "It is so simple, there is no complexity at all. There is no reason to believe." Unless you are a Tertullian, whose statement is one of my most beloved.... If I had to choose only one statement from the whole of literature in any language of the world, I am sorry, I would not choose from Jesus Christ; and I am sorry, I would not choose from Gautam the Buddha either; I am sorry, I would not choose from either Moses or Mohammed, or even Lao Tzu or Chuang Tzu.

I would choose this strange fellow about whom nothing much is known -- Tertullian. I don't know exactly how his name is pronounced, so it is better that I spell it out: T-e-r-t-u-l-l-i-a-n. The quote that I would have chosen over all others is, "*credo qua absurdum*"... just three words: "I believe because it is absurd."

It seems someone must have asked him what he believes in and why, and Tertullian answered, "*credo qua absurdum* -- it is absurd, that's why I believe." The reason for believing given by Tertullian is *absurdum* -- "because it is absurd."

For a moment forget Tertullian. Drop the curtain on him. Look at the roses. Why do you love them? Is it not absurd? -- there is no reason to love them. If someone persists in asking further why you love roses, you are finally going to shrug your shoulders; that is *credo qua absurdum*, that shrug. That is the whole meaning of Tertullian's philosophy.

I could not understand why the doctor could not believe that my grandfather was not dead. I knew and he knew that as far as the body was concerned, it was finished; there was no quarrel about that. But there is something more than the body -- in the body and yet not part of the body. Let me repeat it to emphasize it -- in the body and yet not of the body. Love reveals it; freedom gives it wings to soar in the sky.

Is there more time?

"Yes, Osho."

How much? We are going very low, just like a poor man's celebration. Go to the extreme. Not this way, not slowly -- that's not my way. Either burn or don't burn at all. Either burn both ends together or let darkness have its own beauty.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #14
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS14
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Look what an English gentleman I am! Although I wanted to interfere, I didn't. I had already opened my mouth to speak but I stopped myself. This is called self-control. Even I can laugh. When you whisper it feels so good. Although I know that you are not whispering nonsense, it still sounds nice -- although it is technical and what you are saying is perfectly scientific. But between the two of you, you know, the rascal is lying in the chair.

I have not yet said okay. First go to the point where I can say okay. When the "okay" is far from me it means something. An okay from me is just far out... I'm a faaar gone guy! I don't know anybody who is so spaced out. Now, to the work....

"*Tubhyamev vastu govind. Tubhyamev samarpayet*: My Lord, this life you have given to me, I surrender it back to you with my thanks." Those were the dying words of my grandfather, although he never believed

in God and was not a Hindu. This sentence, this sutra, is a Hindu sutra; but in India things are mixed up, particularly good things. Before he died, among other things, he said one thing again and again, "Stop the wheel."

I could not understand it at the time. If we stopped the wheel of the cart, and that was the only wheel there was, then how could we reach the hospital? When he repeated again and again, "Stop the wheel, the CHAKRA," I asked my grandmother, "Has he gone mad?"

She laughed. That was the thing I liked in that woman. Even though she knew, as I did, that death was so close... if even I knew, how could it be possible that she did not know? It was so apparent that just at any moment he would stop breathing, yet he was insisting on stopping the wheel. Still she laughed. I can see her laughing now.

She was not more than fifty at the most, but I have always observed a strange thing about women: the phony ones, who pretend to be beautiful, are the ugliest at the age of forty-five. You can go around the world and see what I am saying. With all their lipstick and makeup, and false eyebrows and whatnot... my God!

Even God did not think of these things when He created the world. At least it is not mentioned in the Bible that on the fifth day He created lipstick, and on the sixth day He created false eyebrows et cetera. At the age of forty-five, if the woman is really beautiful, she comes to her peak. My observation is: man comes to his peak at the age of thirty-five, and woman at the age of forty-five. She is capable of living ten years longer than a man -- and it is not unjust. Giving birth to children she suffers so much that a little bit of extra life, just to compensate, is perfectly okay.

My Nani was fifty, still at the peak of her beauty and youth. I have never forgotten that moment -- it was such a moment! My grandfather was dying and asking us to stop the wheel... what nonsense! How could I stop the wheel? We had to reach the hospital, and without the wheel we would be lost in the forest. And my grandmother was laughing so loudly that even Bhoora, the servant, our driver, asked, of course from the outside, "What is going on? Why are you laughing?" Because I used to call her Nani, Bhoora also used to call her Nani, just out of respect for me. He then said, "Nani, my master is sick and you are laughing so loudly; what's the matter? And why is Raja so silent?"

Death, and my grandmother's laughter, both, made me utterly silent because I wanted to understand what was happening. Something was happening that I had never known before and I was not going to lose a single moment through any distraction.

My grandfather said, "Stop the wheel. Raja, can't you hear me? If I can hear your grandmother's laughter you must be able to hear me. I know she is a strange woman; I have never been able to understand her."

I said to him, "Nana, as far as I know she is the simplest woman I have seen, although I have not seen much yet."

But now to you I can say, I don't think there is any man on the earth, alive or dead, who has seen so much of the woman as I have. But just to console my dying grandfather I said to him, "Don't be worried about her laughter. I know her, she is not laughing at what you are saying, it is something else between us, a joke that I told her."

He said, "Okay. If it is a joke that you told her then it is perfectly okay for her to laugh. But what about the *chakra*, the wheel?"

Now I know, but at that time I was absolutely unacquainted with such terminology. The wheel represents the whole Indian obsession with the wheel of life and death. For thousands of years, millions of people have been doing only one thing: trying to stop the wheel. He was not talking about the wheel of the bullock cart -- that was very easy to stop, in fact it was difficult to keep it moving.

There was no road; not only at that time, even now! Last year one of my distant cousins visited the ashram, and he said, "I wanted to bring my whole life to your feet, but the real difficulty is the road."

I said, "Still?"

Almost fifty years have passed, but India is such a country that there, time stands still. Who knows when the clock stopped? But it stopped exactly at twelve, with both hands together. That's beautiful: the clock decided the right time. Whenever it happened -- and it must have happened thousands of years ago, but whenever it happened -- the clock, either by chance or by some computerized intelligence, stopped at twelve, with both hands together. You cannot see them as two, you can only see them as one. Perhaps it was twelve o'clock at night... because the country is so dark, and the darkness is so dense.

"My God," the man said to me, "I could not bring the whole family to see you because of the roads."

Perhaps they will never see me, just because of the roads. No roads existed then, and even today no

railway line passes by that village. It is a really poor village, and when I was a child it was even poorer.

I could not understand at that moment why my Nana was so insistent. Perhaps the bullock cart -- because there was no road -- was making so much noise. Everything was rattling, and he was in agony, so naturally he wanted to stop the wheel. But my grandmother laughed. Now I know why she laughed. He was talking about the Indian obsession with life and death, symbolically called the wheel of life and death -- and in short, the wheel -- which goes on and on.

In the western world only Friedrich Nietzsche had the guts and the madness enough to propose the idea of eternal recurrence. He borrowed it from the eastern obsession. He was very impressed by two books. One was Manu's SMRATI. It is called THE COLLECTION OF MANU'S VERSES; it is the most important Hindu scripture... I hate it! You can understand its importance. I cannot hate anything ordinary. It is extra-ordinarily ugly. Manu is one of the men that if I see him I will forget all about non-violence. I will just shoot him! He deserves it.

MANU SAMHITA, MANU SMRATI... why do I call it the ugliest book in the world? Because it divides men and women; not only men and women, but it divides humanity into four classes, and nobody can cross from one class to another. It creates a hierarchy.

You will be surprised to know that Adolf Hitler always had a copy of Manu's SAMHITA on his desk, just by the side of his bed. He respected that book more than the Bible. Now you can understand why I hate it. I don't even have a copy of Manu's SAMHITA in my library, although I have been presented with at least a dozen copies, but I always burned them. That was the only way to behave with it. Respectfully, of course, I burned it.

Nietzsche loved two books and borrowed from them immensely. The first was Manu's SAMHITA and the other was the MAHABHARATA. This book is perhaps the greatest as far as volume is concerned; it is huge! I don't think that the BIBLE, the KORAN, DHAMMAPADA, TAO TE CHING can even compare with it as far as volume is concerned. You can only understand me if you put it by the side of ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA. Compared to the MAHABHARATA the ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA is just a small book. It is certainly a great work, but ugly.

Scientists know perfectly well that there have been many very huge animals on the earth in the past, almost mountainous, but very ugly. MAHABHARATA belongs among those animals. Not that you cannot find anything beautiful in it; it is so big that if you dig deep you can certainly find a mouse here and there in the mountain.

Those two books influenced Nietzsche immensely. Perhaps nothing was more responsible for Friedrich Nietzsche than those two books. One was by Manu, and MAHABHARATA was written by Vyasa. I must concede that both books have done a tremendous amount of work, dirty work! It would have been better if these two books had not been written at all.

Friedrich Nietzsche remembers both books with such respect that you would be amazed. Amazed, because this was the man who called himself "anti-Christ." But don't be amazed, those two books are anti-Christ, in fact they are anti-anything that is beautiful: anti-truth, anti-love. It is no coincidence that Nietzsche fell in love with them. Although he never liked Lao Tzu or Buddha, he liked Manu and Krishna. Why?

The question is very significant. He liked Manu because he loved the idea of hierarchy. He was against democracy, freedom, equality; in short he was against all true values. He also loved Vyasa's book MAHABHARATA because it contains the concept that only war is beautiful. He once wrote in a letter to his sister, "This very moment I am surrounded by immense beauty. I have never seen such beauty." One would think that he had entered the garden of Eden, but no, he was watching a military parade. The sun was shining on their naked swords, and the sound which he calls "the most beautiful sound I have ever heard..." was not Beethoven or Mozart, not even Wagner, but the sound of the boots of the marching German soldiers.

Wagner was Nietzsche's friend, and not only that, but something more: Nietzsche had fallen in love with his friend's wife. At least he should have thought of the poor man... but no, he thought that neither Beethoven, nor Mozart, nor Wagner, nobody could compare with the beautiful music from the boots of the German soldiers. For him swords in the sun and the sound of the parading army were the very ultimate in beauty.

Great aesthetics! And remember, I am not a man who is against Friedrich Nietzsche as such; I appreciate him whenever he comes close to truth, but truth is my value and my criterion. "Swords in the sun..." and "the sound of the marching boots"-when he goes away from truth, then whatsoever he is, I am going to hit

his head with a naked sword. And how beautiful it looks: the naked sword, and the sound of the head of Friedrich Nietzsche being cut off, and the beautiful blood all around.... This is what his disciple, Adolf Hitler, did.

Hitler got Manu's ideas from Nietzsche. Hitler was not a man who could have found Manu on his own, he was a pygmy. Nietzsche was certainly a genius, but a genius gone astray. He was a man who could have become a Buddha, but alas, he died only as a madman.

I was telling you about the Indian obsession, and in that reference remembered Nietzsche. He was the first in the West to recognize the idea of "eternal recurrence"; but he was not honest. He did not say that the idea was borrowed, he pretended to be original. It is so easy to pretend to be original, very easy; it does not need much intelligence. And yet he was a man of genius. He never used his genius to discover anything. He used it to borrow from sources which were not ordinarily known to the world at large. Who knows Manu's SAMHITA? -- and who cares? Manu wrote it five thousand years ago. And who bothers about MAHABHARATA? It is such a big book that unless one wants to really go insane one would not read it.

But there are people who read even the ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA. I know such a person; he was my personal friend. This is the moment when I should at least remember his name. He may still be alive -- that's my only fear -- but then too, there is no reason to be afraid, simply because he only reads ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA. He will never read what I am saying -- never, never; he has no time. He not only reads the ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA, he memorizes it; and that is his madness. Otherwise he looks very normal. When you mention anything that is part of his encyclopaedia he immediately becomes abnormal, and starts quoting pages and pages and pages. He does not bother at all whether you want to listen or not.

Only such people read MAHABHARATA. It is the Hindu encyclopaedia; let's call it the "Encyclopaedia Indiana." Naturally it is bound to be bigger than ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA. Britain is just Britain -- no bigger than a small state in India. India has at least three dozen states of that size, and that is not the whole of India, because half of India is now Pakistan. If you really want the full picture of India then you will have to make a few more additions.

Burma was once part of India. It was only early in this century that it was disconnected from India. Afghanistan was once part of India; it is almost a continent. So MAHABHARATA, the "Encyclopaedia Indiana," is bound to be a thousandfold bigger than the ENCYCLOPAEDIA BRITANNICA, which is only thirty-two volumes. That is nothing. If you collect all that I have said, it would be more than that.

Somebody else has counted. I don't know for sure because I never do such rubbishy things, but they estimated that I had written three hundred and thirty-three books, up till now. Great! -- not the books, but the man who counted them. He should wait, because many are still in manuscript, and many others are not yet translated from the Hindi originals. When all that is collected it will really be the "Encyclopaedia Rajneeshica." But MAHABHARATA is bigger, and will always remain the largest book in the world -- I mean in volume, in weight.

I mention it because I was talking about the Indian obsession. The whole of the MAHABHARATA is nothing but the Indian obsession written at length, voluminously, saying that man is born again and again and again eternally.

That's why my grandfather was saying, "Stop the wheel." If I could have stopped the wheel I would have stopped it, not only for him but for everybody else in the world. Not only would I have stopped it, I would have destroyed it forever so that nobody could ever turn it again. But it is not in my hands.

But why this obsession? I became aware of many things at that moment of his death. I will talk about everything that I became aware of in that moment, because that has determined my whole life.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #15
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code: 0
ShortTitle: GLIMPS15
Audio: No
Video: No

I have always loved the story told of Henry Ford. He had made his most beautiful car, and he was showing it to a prosperous, very prosperous and promising customer. It was his latest model, and he took the customer for a ride. After thirty miles the car suddenly stopped.
The customer said, "What! A new car and it stops after just thirty miles?"
Ford said, "Excuse me sir. I forgot to put petrol in it."
In those days, even in America, it was called petrol, not gas.

The customer was amazed. He said, "What do you mean? Are you saying that this car was running without petrol for thirty miles?"

Ford said, "Yes, sir. For thirty or forty miles just my name is enough: no petrol is needed."

Once I am off, just I am enough -- nothing else is needed. I could not sleep the whole night. It was not a trouble to me -- it was a beautiful night in a way. The moon was so bright... perhaps the beauty and the brightness of the moon did not allow me to sleep. But no, that cannot be the cause. I think the cause was that I was a little too hard on Devageet. Yes, I can be very hard. I am not hard, but I can be very hard. Particularly at certain moments when I see a possibility of some opening in you, then I really hit! Not with a small hammer, but with a sledgehammer. When one has to hit, why choose a small hammer? Be finished in a single hit! Sometimes I am very hard, that's why sometimes I have to be very soft -- just to compensate, to bring balance.

When I left the room, although you were smiling it was a little sad. I could not forget it. It is very easy for me to forget anything; but if I have been hard, then it is not easy. I can forgive anyone in the world except myself. Perhaps that was the reason that I could not sleep. My sleep anyway is just a thin layer. Underneath I am always awake. The thin layer can be very easily disturbed, but only by me, not anybody else.

The moment I left the room and saw you looking a little sad... maybe for many reasons, not only that I had hit you. But whatsoever the reasons for your sadness, I had in some way deepened the darkness in you. And I am here to enlighten you, not to endarken you -- if that word is allowed. In fact we should make it a word, "endarken," because so many people go on endarkening each other. It is strange that the word does not exist although the reality is there. Enlightenment rarely happens and yet we have a word for that. We still don't have a word for that which goes beyond enlightenment, but perhaps there is a limit to everything. Something is always going to be beyond, far away, not within words but transcendental.

But "endarken" should become a commonly used word. Everybody is endarkening everybody else. The husband is endarkening the wife; otherwise what is he doing in the dark? Just endarkening his wife. And what is the wife doing? He is a fool if he thinks only he is endarkening her. In the dark she is endarkening him more than he could ever manage. Anyway he needs glasses -- she does not need them yet. He is only a poor head clerk, so of course he needs glasses. What is she? She is only a mother, a wife. She does not need glasses.

In darkness, be aware of the woman you love -- particularly in darkness. Perhaps that's why man uses light. Men love the light while they are loving; they keep their eyes open when they make love. Women keep their eyes closed. They cannot look without giggling at the ugliness of the whole thing that is going on -- the baboon sitting over them, and all that et cetera, et cetera, et cetera.

I became a little sorry. I say a little, because for me just to be a little sorry is too much. Only one of my tears is enough. I need not cry for hours, and tear my hair out... which is no longer there. No one has ever heard of tearing out one's beard... I don't think in any language, not even Hebrew, such an expression exists: "tearing out one's beard"? And you know the Hebrews and their biblical prophets, they all had beards. It is a natural law that if you have a beard you will become bald, because nature always keeps in balance.
Now, I remember my grandmother again....

Although I was small, she used to say to me, "Listen, Raja, never grow a beard."

I would say, "Why do you mention it? I am only ten, my beard has not yet even started. Why mention

it?"
She said, "One has to dig a well before the house is on fire."

My God! She was really digging a well before the house was on fire. She was really a beautiful woman. I never understood her answer and said, "Okay, go on, say what you want to say."
She said, "Never, never grow a beard... although I know you will."

I said, "This is strange. If you know already, then why are you trying to prevent it?"

She said, "I am trying my best, but I know you will grow a beard -- people like you always grow beards. I have known you for eleven years; there must be some reason for it..." and she started to ponder over it.

There is nothing much in it; it is just one does not want to waste one's time every day looking in the mirror like a fool, shaving one's beard. Just think of a woman with a beard, looking in the mirror -- how would she look? A man without a beard looks exactly like that. It is simple, it saves time, and it saves you from looking like a fool, at least in your own mirror.

But one thing is certain: the moment you start growing a beard you start getting bald. Nature always remembers to keep in balance. It can only give you so many hairs. If you start growing a beard, then of course the budget has to be cut from somewhere. It is simple economics, ask any bookkeeper.

I was just a little bit concerned about Devageet, feeling as if I had hurt him. Perhaps I had done it... perhaps it was needed. So don't worry about my sleep. If something is needed, I am always ready to lose my life at any moment. Not for any national cause, not for any state, nor any race, but for any individual, for anyone whose heart still beats, who still feels, and is capable of all childish things. Remember, I am saying "childish things"... I mean one who is still a child. I am ready to give my life if he can grow, mature, and become integrated. Whenever I use the word "integration," I always mean intelligence plus love; that is equal to integration.

Now, this has been a long footnote -- if George Bernard Shaw can be forgiven, and not only forgiven but given a Nobel prize, then you can forgive me too. And I don't ask for a Nobel prize. Even if they gave me the prize, I would refuse it. It is not for me. It is too full of blood.

The money given with the Nobel prize is soaked in blood, because the man, Nobel, was a manufacturer of bombs. He earned his immeasurable money in the first world war selling arms to both camps. I would not even like to touch his money. In fact I have not touched money for many years, because I don't have to. Somebody always takes care of money for me -- and money is always dirty, not only Nobel prize money.

The man who founded the Nobel prize was really feeling guilty, and just to get rid of his guilt he founded the Nobel prize. It was a good gesture, but only like killing a man and then saying to him, "Sorry, sir, please excuse me." I would not accept that blood money.

George Bernard Shaw was not only respected but given a Nobel prize, and his small books have such long introductions that you wonder whether the book was written for the introduction, or the introduction for the book. As far as I can see the book was written for the introduction, and that's what I appreciate.

So this has been a long introductory note. Don't be worried about my sleep, but remember not to get disturbed if I am hard. Although you know, and everybody knows, that nothing can make any change in me, many things can certainly change in my body and even my mind. Of course I am neither my body nor my mind, but I have to function through them.

Right now I can see that my lips are dry; now, that much can be done by anything from the outside. I am speaking, but the dry lips are creating trouble. I will manage, but they are a hindrance. Devageet, you can help -- do your trick. That will be a good break from this introductory note and then I can start. Thank you.... Now the story.

Death is not the end but only the culmination of one's whole life, a climax. It is not that you are finished but you are transported to another body. That is what the easterners call "the wheel." It goes on turning and turning. Yes, it can be stopped, but the way to stop it is not when you are dying.

That is one of the lessons, the greatest lesson I learned from my grandfather's death. He was crying, with tears in his eyes, and asking us to stop the wheel. We were at a loss what to do: how to stop the wheel?

His wheel was his wheel; it was not even visible to us. It was his own consciousness, and only he could do it. Since he was asking us to stop it, it was obvious that he could not do it himself, hence the tears and his constant insistence in asking us again and again, as if we were deaf. We told him, "We have heard you, Nana, and we understand. Please be silent."

In that moment something great happened. I have never revealed it to anybody; perhaps before this moment was not the time. I was saying to him, "Please be silent" -- the bullock cart was rattling on the

rough, ugly road. It was not even a road, just a track, and he was insisting, "Stop the wheel, Raja, do you hear? Stop the wheel."

Again and again I told him, "Yes, I do hear you. I understand what you mean. You know that nobody except you can stop the wheel, so please be silent. I will try to help you."

My grandmother was amazed. She looked at me with such big, amazing eyes: what was I saying? How could I help?

I said, "Yes. Don't look so amazed. I have suddenly remembered one of my past lives. Seeing his death I have remembered one of my own deaths." That life and death happened in Tibet. That is the only country which knows, very scientifically, how to stop the wheel. Then I started chanting something.

Neither my grandmother could understand, nor my dying grandfather, nor my servant Bhoora, who was listening intently from the outside. And what is more, neither could I understand a single word of what I was chanting. It was only after twelve or thirteen years that I came to understand what it was. It took that much time to discover it. It was *bardo thodal*, a Tibetan ritual.

When a man dies in Tibet, they repeat a certain mantra. That mantra is called *bardo*. The mantra says to him, "Relax, be silent. Go to your center, just be there; don't leave it whatsoever happens to the body. Just be a witness. Let it happen, don't interfere. Remember, remember, remember that you are only a witness; that is your true nature. If you can die remembering, the wheel is stopped."

I repeated the *bardo thodal* for my dying grandfather without even knowing what I was doing. It was strange -- not only that I repeated it, but also that he became utterly silent listening to it. Perhaps Tibetan was such a strange thing to hear. He may never have heard a single word in Tibetan before; he may not even have known that there was a country called Tibet. Even in his death he became utterly attentive and silent. The *bardo* worked although he could not understand it. Sometimes things you don't understand work; they work just because you don't understand.

No great surgeon can operate on his own child. Why? No great surgeon can operate on his own beloved. I don't mean his wife -- anyone can operate on his wife -- I mean his beloved, who certainly is not his wife, and can never be. To reduce your beloved into your wife is a crime. It is of course unpunished by law, but nature itself punishes, so there is no need for any law.

No lover can be reduced into a husband. It is so ugly to have a husband. The very word is ugly. It comes from the same root as "husbandry"; the husband is one who uses the woman as a field, a farm, to sow his seed. The word "husband" has to be completely erased from every language in the world; it is inhuman. A lover is understandable but not a husband!

I was repeating the *bardo* though I did not understand its meaning, nor did I know where it was coming from, because I had not read it yet. But when I repeated it just the shock of those strange words made my grandfather silent. He died in that silence.

To live in silence is beautiful, but to die in silence is far more beautiful, because death is like an Everest, the highest peak in the Himalayas. Although nobody taught me, I learned much in that moment of his silence. I saw myself repeating something absolutely strange. It shocked me to a new plane of being and pushed me into a new dimension. I started on a new search, a pilgrimage.

On this pilgrimage I have met many more remarkable men than Gurdjieff recounts in his book MEETINGS WITH REMARKABLE MEN. By and by, as and when it happens, I will talk about them. Today I can talk about one of those remarkable men.

His real name is not known, nor his real age but he was called "Magga Baba." *Magga* simply means "big cup." He always used to keep his *magga*, his cup, in his hand. He used it for everything -- for his tea, his milk, his food, for the money people gave him, or whatsoever the moment demanded. All he possessed was his *magga* and that is why he was known as Magga Baba. *Baba* is a respectful word. It simply means "grandfather," your father's father. In Hindi your mother's father is *Nana*, your father's father is *Baba*.

Magga Baba was certainly one of the most remarkable men that may ever have lived on this planet. He was really one of the chosen ones. You can count him with Jesus, Buddha, Lao Tzu. I know nothing about his childhood or his parents. Nobody knows from where he came -- one day suddenly he appeared in the town.

He did not speak. People persisted in asking questions of all kinds. He either remained silent, or if they nagged too much he started shouting gibberish, rubbish, just meaningless sounds. Those poor people thought he was speaking in a language that perhaps they didn't understand. He was not using language at all. He was just making sounds. For example, "*Higgalal hoo hoo hoo guloo higga hee hee*." Then he would wait and again ask, "*Hee hee hee?*" It seemed as if he was asking, "Have you understood?"

And the poor people would say, "Yes, Baba, yes."

Then he would show his *magga* and make the sign. This sign in India means money. It comes from the old days when there were real gold and silver coins. People used to check whether it was real gold or not, by throwing the coin to the ground and listening to its sound. Real gold has its own sound, and nobody can fake it. So Magga Baba would show his *magga* with one hand and with the other give the sign for money, meaning, "If you have understood then give something to me." And people would give.

I would laugh myself to tears because he had not said anything. But he was not greedy for money. He would take from one person and give it to another. His *magga* was always empty. Once in a while there would be something in it, but rarely. It was a passage: money would come into it and go; food would come into it and go; and it always remained empty. He was always cleaning it. I have seen him morning, evening and afternoon, always cleaning it.

I want to confess to you -- "you" means the world -- that I was the only person to whom he used to speak, but only in privacy, when nobody else was present. I would go to him deep in the night, perhaps two o'clock in the morning, because that was the most likely time to find him alone. He would be hugged up in his old blanket, on a winter's night, by the side of a fire. I would sit at his side for a while. I never disturbed him; that was the one reason why he loved me. Once in a while it would happen that he would turn on his side, open his eyes and see me sitting there and start talking of his own accord.

He was not a Hindi-speaking person so people thought it was difficult to communicate with him, but that is not true. He was certainly not a Hindi-oriented person, but he knew not only Hindi but many other languages too. Of course he knew the language of silence the most; he remained silent almost all his life. In the day he would not speak to anybody, but in the night he would speak to me, only when I was alone. It was such a blessing to hear his few words.

Magga Baba never said anything about his own life, but he said many things about life. He was the first man who told me, "Life is more than what it appears to be. Don't judge by its appearances but go deep down into the valleys where the roots of life are." He would suddenly speak, and suddenly he would be silent. That was his way. There was no way to persuade him to speak: either he spoke or not. He would not answer any questions, and the conversations between us two were an absolute secret. Nobody knew about it. This is for the first time that I am saying it.

I have heard many great speakers, and he was just a poor man, but his words were pure honey, so sweet and nourishing, and so pregnant with meaning. "But," he told me, "you are not to tell anybody that I have been speaking to you, until I die, because many people think I am deaf. It is good for me that they think so. Many think that I am mad -- that is even better as far as I am concerned. Many who are very intellectual try to figure out what I say, and it is just gibberish.

"I wonder, when I hear the meaning that they have derived from it. I say to myself, `My God! If these people are the intellectuals, the professors, the pundits, the scholars, then what about the poor crowd? I had not said anything, yet they have made up so many things out of nothing, just like soap bubbles.'" For some reason, or maybe for no reason at all, he loved me.

I have had the fortune to be loved by many strange people. Magga Baba is the first on my list.

The whole day he was surrounded by people. He was really a free man, yet not even free to move a single inch because people were holding on to him. They would put him into a rickshaw and take him away wherever they wanted. Of course he would not say no, because he was pretending to be either deaf or dumb or mad. And he never uttered any word that could be found in any dictionary. Obviously he could not say yes or no; he would simply go.

Once or twice he was stolen. He disappeared for months because people from another town had stolen him. When the police found him and asked him whether he wanted to return, of course he did his thing again. He said some nonsense, "YUDDLE FUDDLE SHUDDLE...."

The police said, "This man is mad. What are we going to write in our reports: `YUDDLE FUDDLE SHUDDLE'? What does it mean? Can anyone make any sense out of it?" So he remained there until he was stolen back again by a crowd from the original town. That was my town where I was living soon after the death of my grandfather.

I visited him almost every night without fail, under his neem tree, where he used to sleep and live. Even when I was sick and my grandmother would not allow me to go out, even then, during the night when she was asleep, I would escape. But I had to go; Magga Baba had to be visited at least once each day. He was a kind of spiritual nourishment.

He helped me tremendously although he never gave any directions except by his very being. Just by his

very presence he triggered unknown forces in me, unknown to me. I am most grateful to this man Magga Baba, and the greatest blessing of all was that I, a small child, was the only one to whom he used to speak. Those moments of privacy, knowing that he spoke to no one else in the whole world, were tremendously strengthening, vitalizing.

If sometimes I would go to him and somebody else was present, he would do something so terrible that the other person would escape. For example he would throw things, or jump, or dance like a madman, in the middle of the night. Anybody was bound to become afraid -- after all, you have a wife, children, and a job, and this man seems to be just mad; he could do anything. Then, when the person had gone we would both laugh together.

I have never laughed like that with anybody else, and I don't think it is going to happen again in this lifetime... and I don't have any other life. The wheel has stopped. Yes, it is running a little bit, but that is only past momentum; no new energy is being fed into it.

Magga Baba was so beautiful that I have not seen any other man who can be put by his side. He was just like a Roman sculpture, just perfect. Even more perfect than any sculpture can be, because he was alive -- so full of life, I mean. I don't know whether it is possible to meet a man like Magga Baba again, and I don't want to either because one Magga Baba is enough, more than enough.

He was so satisfying and who cares for repetition? And I know perfectly, one cannot be higher than that. I myself have come to the point where you cannot go any higher. Howsoever high you go, you are still on the same height. In other words, there comes a moment in spiritual growth which is untranscendable. That moment is called, paradoxically, the transcendental.

The day he left for the Himalayas was the first time he called me. During the night somebody came to my house and knocked on the door. My father opened it and the man said that Magga Baba wanted me.

My father said, "Magga Baba? What has he to do with my son? Moreover he never speaks, so how could he call for him?"

The man said, "I am not concerned about anything else. This was all I had to convey. Please tell the person concerned. If it happens to be your son, that is not my business." And the man disappeared.

My father woke me in the middle of the night and said, "Listen, this is something: Magga Baba wants you. In the first place he does not speak...."

I laughed because I knew he spoke to me, but I did not tell my father.

He went on, "He wants you right now, in the middle of the night. What do you want to do? Do you want to go to this madman?"

I said, "I have to go."

He said, "Sometimes I think that you are a little mad too. Okay, go, and lock the door from the outside so that you don't disturb me again when you come in."

I rushed, I ran. This was the first time he had called me. When I got to him I said, "What's the matter?"

He said, "This is my last night here. I am leaving perhaps for ever. You are the only one I have spoken to. Forgive me, I had to speak to that man I sent to you, but he knows nothing. He does not know me as a spiritual man. He was a stranger and I bribed him simply by giving him one rupee, and told him to deliver the message to your house."

In those days, one gold rupee was too much. Forty years ago in India one gold rupee was almost enough to live on, in perfect comfort, for one month. Do you know the English word "rupee" comes from the Hindi word *rupaiya* which means "the golden." In fact the paper note should not be called a rupee; it is not golden. At least the fools could have painted it in golden colors, but they didn't even do that. One rupee, of those days, is almost seven hundred rupees of today. So much has changed in just forty years. Things have become seven hundred times costlier.

He said, "I just gave him one rupee and told him to deliver the message. He was so bewildered by the rupee that he did not even look at me. He was a stranger -- I have never seen him before."

I said, "I can also say the same. I have never seen the man either in this town; perhaps he is a passer-by. But there is no need to be worried about it. Why did you have to call me?"

Magga Baba said, "I am leaving and there is nobody whom I could call to say goodbye to. You are the only one." He hugged me, kissed my forehead, said goodbye and went away, just like that.

Magga Baba had disappeared many times in his life -- people had taken him and brought him back again -- so when he disappeared last, nobody bothered much. Only after a few months did people become aware that he had really disappeared, that he had not come back for many months. They started looking around the places he had been before but nobody knew about him.

That night, before he disappeared he told me, "I may not be able to see you blossom to a flower but my blessings will be with you. It may not be possible for me to return. I am going to the Himalayas. Don't say anything to anybody about my whereabouts." He was so happy when he was saying this to me, so blissful that he was going to the Himalayas. The Himalayas have always been the home of all those who have searched and found.

I didn't know where he had gone because the Himalayas is the biggest range of mountains in the world, but once while traveling in the Himalayas I came to a place which seemed to be his grave. Strange to say it was by the side of Moses and Jesus. Those two persons are also buried deep in the Himalayas. I had gone there to see the grave of Jesus; it was just a coincidence that I found Moses and Magga Baba too. It was a surprise of course.

I could never have imagined that Magga Baba had anything to do with Moses or Jesus, but seeing his grave there I understood immediately why his face was so beautiful; why he looked more like Moses than any other Hindu. Perhaps he belonged to the lost tribe. Moses had lost a tribe while he was on the way to Israel. That tribe settled in Kashmir in the Himalayas. And I say it authoritatively, that that tribe was more correct in finding Israel than Moses himself. What Moses found in Israel was just a desert, utterly useless. What they had found in Kashmir was really the garden of God.

Moses went there in search for his lost tribe. Jesus also went there after his so-called crucifixion. I'm calling it so-called because it did not really happen, he remained alive. After six hours on the cross Jesus was not dead.

The way Jews used to crucify people was such a crude method that it took almost thirty-six hours for a person to die. It was arranged by a very rich disciple of Jesus that the crucifixion should happen on a Friday. It was an arrangement, because on Saturday Jews don't allow any work to be continued; it is their holy day. Jesus had to be put down off the cross into a cave temporarily, until the coming Monday. Meanwhile he was stolen from the cave.

That's the story Christians tell. The real fact is that on the night he was in the cave, after having been taken down from the cross, he was taken away from Israel. He was alive although he had lost much blood. It took a few days to heal him, but he was healed and he lived up to the age of one hundred and twelve in a small village called Pahalgam in the Kashmiri Himalayas.

He chose the place, Pahalgam, because he found the grave of Moses there. Moses had gone before him to search for his lost tribe. He found it but also found that Israel is nothing compared to Kashmir. There is no other place to be compared to Kashmir. He lived and died there -- I mean Moses. And when Jesus went to Kashmir with Thomas, his beloved disciple, he sent Thomas to show India his way. He himself lived in Kashmir, near the grave of Moses, for his remaining life.

Magga Baba is buried in the same small village of Pahalgam. When I was in Pahalgam I discovered a strange relationship running from Moses to Jesus to Magga Baba and to me.

Before Magga Baba left my village he gave me his blanket saying, "This is my only possession and you are the only one I would like to give it to."

I said, "That's okay, but my father will not allow me to bring this blanket inside the house."

He laughed, I laughed... we both enjoyed. He knew perfectly well that my father would not allow such a dirty blanket in his house. But I was sad and sorry not to have preserved that blanket. It was nothing much -- a dirty old rag -- but it belonged to a man of the category of Buddha and Jesus. I could not take it to my house because my father was a clothes merchant and very careful about clothes. I knew perfectly well that he would not allow it. I could not take it to my grandmother's house either. She would not allow it because she was very fussy about cleanliness.

I have got my fussiness about cleanliness from her. It is her fault, not my responsibility at all. I cannot tolerate anything used or dirty -- impossible.

I used to say to her, laughingly of course, "You are spoiling me." But it is a truth. She has spoiled me forever, but I am grateful to her. She spoiled me in favor of purity, cleanliness and beauty.

To me Magga Baba was important, but if I had to choose between my Nani and him I would still choose my Nani. Although she was not enlightened then and Magga Baba was, sometimes an unenlightened person is so beautiful that one would choose them, even though the enlightened one is available as an alternative.

Of course if I could choose both I would. Or, if I had a choice of two among the whole world of millions of people, then I would have them both. Magga Baba on the outside... he won't enter my grandmother's house; he would remain outside under his neem tree. And of course my Nani could not sit at the side of Magga Baba. "That fellow!" she used to call him. "That fellow! Forget about him and never go close to him;

even when you just pass by him, always take a shower." She was always afraid he had lice, because nobody had ever seen him take a bath.

Perhaps she was right: he had never taken a bath as long as I had known him. They could not coexist together, that too is true. Coexistence could not be possible in this case, but we could always make arrangements. Magga Baba could always be under the neem tree outside in the courtyard, and Nani could be the queen in the house. And I could have the love of them both, without having to choose this or that. I hate "either/or."

What is the time?

"Sixteen minutes past ten, Bhagwan."

Five minutes for me. Be kind to a poor man, and after five minutes you can stop.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #16
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS16
Audio:	No
Video:	No

There are six great religions in the world. They can be divided into two categories: one consists of Judaism, Christianity and Islam; they believe in only one life. You are just between birth and death. There is nothing beyond birth and death -- life is all. Although they believe in heaven and hell and God, they are the earnings from one life, a single life. The other category consists of Hinduism, Jainism and Buddhism. They believe in the theory of reincarnation. One is born again and again, eternally; unless one becomes enlightened, and then the wheel stops.

That was what my grandfather was asking while he was dying, but I was not aware of the whole significance of it... although I repeated the *bardo* just like a machine, without even understanding what I was saying or doing. Now I can understand the poor man's concern. You can call it "the ultimate concern." If it becomes diseased, as it has in the East, then it is an obsession, then I condemn it. Then it is more of a disease; it is not something to be praised but really condemned.

Obsession is a psychological way of condemning something, hence I have used the word. As far as the masses in the East are concerned, it has been a disease for thousands of years. It has stopped them from being rich, prosperous and affluent, because their whole concern was how to stop the wheel. Who then is going to grease it and who is going to run it smoothly?

Of course I need my sannyasins to keep the wheels of the Rolls rolling. Just a little noise and they are in trouble... even a sweet noise. For two days the Rolls was making a little noise -- it happens once in a while -- very sweet, like a small bird singing in the trees. But it should not be so, a Rolls is not supposed to be a bird. And where is the noise coming from? From the steering wheel. I cannot tolerate it. As you know, I am not an intolerant man, but a new Rolls Royce starting to sing? -- and that too in the steering wheel.

In fact, I don't know anything about what is under the bonnet. I have never looked and I don't ever want to. That is not my business. But I must say the noise is sweet, just like a very tiny bird whistling; but it has to be stopped. A Rolls Royce is not meant to whistle, sweetly or not. And what are the guys doing? Their whole function is -- and their meditation too -- just to keep the Rolls in perfect working order. Even if the other two guys, Rolls and Royce, were to be born again, they would be jealous because we have been trying to improve on what they have done. Of course the Rolls is the best car in the world, but it is not

unimprovable. It can be, and should be, improved... and I don't want its wheels to be stopped.

Indians are obsessed. It has become a disease of the soul to stop the wheel of life and death. Of course to them, the wheel always reminds them of the bullock cart. If they want to stop it I am in perfect agreement. But there are better wheels; one need not stop all of them. In fact the very idea not to be born again simply shows that you have not lived. It may seem contradictory to you, but let me say it: only one who has totally lived stops the wheel of life and death. Yet those who want to stop it are those who have lived not at all. They will die a dog's death.

I am not against dogs -- please note it -- I am just using a metaphor. And it must be significant, because in Hindi there is also the same metaphor. It is the only metaphor which is similar in both Hindi and English. In fact, not similar but the same: *Kutte ki mout* -- "a dog's death." It is exactly the same. There must be something in it. To discover what it is I will have to tell you a story.

It is said that when God made the world -- remember it is only a story.... When God made the world -- men and women, animals and trees and everything, He gave everybody the same age limit, twenty years. I wonder why twenty? Perhaps God also counted on His fingers, and not only on His hands but His feet too: that makes it twenty.

I do my own research. Once in a while in your bath tub, while cleaning your fingers and toes, you must have counted them. Perhaps one day He counted His, and an idea may have struck Him: to give everybody twenty years of life. He seems to be a poet. He also seems to be a communist. Now the Americans will be very offended. Let them be -- I don't care. If I have not cared about anybody else in the world why should I care about Yankees? And in this phase of my life I want to remain as outrageous, or even more than I was before.

I certainly know that if Jesus was allowed to teach a little longer, he would not have been so outrageous, he would have come to his senses. After all, he was a Jew. He would have understood, and then he would not have talked such nonsense -- "the kingdom of God" -- and those twelve fools that he or they themselves thought were apostles! He must have given them some hint, otherwise being such fools, they could not have thought of it themselves.

Jesus was so outrageous that even the greatest revolutionary of the day, John the Baptist, who was also the master of Jesus and who was imprisoned in jail -- even he from his cell sent a message to Jesus. He said, "Listening to your statements I wonder are you really the messiah we have been waiting for? -- because your statements are so outrageous."

Now I call this a certification. John the Baptist was one of the greatest revolutionaries in the world; Jesus was only one of his disciples. It is an accident of history that John the Baptist is forgotten and Jesus is remembered.

John the Baptist was real fire. His head was cut off. The queen had ordered his head to be presented to her on a plate, only then would she feel that the country would remain at ease. And that's what was done. John the Baptist's head was cut off, put on a beautiful golden plate and presented to the queen. This man, John the Baptist, had also become a little worried when he heard the outrageous remarks of Jesus. And I say that once in a while they need to be edited -- yes, even I say so -- not because they were outrageous, but because they start becoming foolish. Outrageous is okay, but foolish? No.

Just think of Jesus cursing the fig tree because he and his disciples were hungry and the tree had no fruit. It was not the season. It was not the fault of the tree, yet he became so angry that he cursed the fig tree that it would remain ugly forever.

Now, this I call foolishness. I don't care whether it was said by Jesus or anybody else. Outrageousness is part of religiousness, but foolishness is not. Perhaps if Jesus had taught a little longer -- he was only thirty-three when he was crucified -- I think, being a real Jew, he would have become pacified by the time he was seventy. There would have been no need to crucify him at all. The Jews were in a hurry.

I think it was not only the Jews who were in a hurry -- because Jews know better -- perhaps the crucifixion of Jesus came from the Romans, who have always been childish and stupid. I don't know of anyone like a Jesus, or a Buddha, or a Lao Tzu, who has ever happened to their race and to their history.

Only one man comes to me, he was the Emperor Aurelius. He wrote the famous book, MEDITATIONS. Of course it is not what I call meditation, but meditations. My meditation is always singular; there can be no plural to it. His meditations are really contemplations; there can be no singular to it. Marcus Aurelius is the only name I can remember in the whole Roman history worth mentioning -- but that not too much. Any poor Basho could defeat Marcus Aurelius. Any Kabir could hit the emperor and bring him beyond his senses.

I don't know whether this is permitted in your language or not, to "bring someone beyond their senses." Bringing him to his senses is certainly permitted, but that is not my work, anybody could do that. Even a good hit could do it, a stone in the road could do it. A Buddha is not needed for that, a Buddha is needed to bring you beyond your senses. Basho, Kabir, or even a woman like Lalla or Rabiya could really have brought this poor emperor to that beyond.

But this is all that has come from the Romans -- nothing much, but still something. One should not reject anybody totally. Just by way of courtesy I accept Marcus Aurelius, not as an enlightened one but as a good man. He could have been enlightened if, by chance, he had come across a man like Bodhidharma. Just a look from Bodhidharma into the eyes of Marcus Aurelius would have been enough. Then he would have known, for the first time, what meditation is.

He would have gone home and burned what he had written so far. Perhaps then he would have left a collection of sketches -- a bird on the wing, a rose withering away, or just a cloud floating in the sky -- a few sentences here and there; not saying much, but enough to provoke, enough to trigger a process in the person who comes across it. That would have been a real notebook on meditation, but not on meditations.... There is no plural possible.

The East, and particularly India, can be called by the psychologists not only obsessive about death, but really possessed by the idea of suicide. In a way the psychologist would not be wrong. One should live while one is alive; there is no need to think of death. And when death comes one should die, and die totally; then there is no need to look backwards. And every moment being total in living, in loving, in dying -- that's how one comes to know. To know what? There is no what. One simply comes to know -- not what, but that, the knower. "What" is the object, "that" is one's subjectivity.

The moment my grandfather died, my Nana was still laughing the last flicker of her laughter, then she controlled herself. She was certainly a woman who could control herself. But I was not impressed by her control, I was impressed by her laughter in the very face of death.

Again and again I asked her, "Nani, can you tell me why you laughed so loudly when death was so imminent? If even a child like me was aware of it, it is not possible that you were not aware."

She said, "I was aware, that is why I laughed. I laughed at the poor man trying to stop the wheel unnecessarily, because neither birth nor death mean anything in the ultimate sense."

I had to wait for the time when I could ask and argue with her. When I myself become enlightened, I thought, then I will ask her -- and that's what I did.

The first thing I did after my enlightenment, at the age of twenty-one, was to rush to the village where my grandmother was, my father's village. She never left that place where her husband had been burned. That very place became her home. She forgot all the luxuries that she had been accustomed to. She forgot all the gardens, the fields, and the lake that she had possessed. She simply never went back, even to settle things.

She said, "What is the point? All is settled. My husband is dead, and the child I love is not there; all is settled."

Immediately after my enlightenment I rushed to the village to meet two people... first Magga Baba, the man I was talking about before. You will certainly wonder why. Because I wanted somebody to say to me, "You are enlightened"... I knew it, but I wanted to hear it from the outside too. Magga Baba was the only man I could ask at that time. I had heard that he had recently returned to the village.

I rushed to him. The village was two miles from the station. You cannot believe how I rushed to see him. I reached the neem tree....

The word *neem* cannot be translated because I don't think anything like the neem tree exists in the West at all. The neem tree is something strange: if you taste the leaves they are very bitter. You cannot believe that poison could taste more poisonous. In fact it is just the opposite, it is not poisonous. If you eat a few leaves from the neem tree every day... which is a difficult thing. I have done it for years; fifty leaves in the morning and fifty again in the evening. Now, to eat fifty leaves of the neem tree really needs someone who is determined to kill himself!

It is so bitter, but it purifies the blood and keeps you absolutely free from any infection, even in India, which is a miracle! Even the wind passing through the leaves of a neem tree is thought to be purer than any other. People plant neem trees around their houses just to keep the air pure and unpolluted. It is a scientifically proven fact that the neem tree keeps away all kinds of infection by creating a wall of protection.

I rushed to the neem tree where Magga Baba sat, and the moment he saw me do you know what he did?

I could not believe it myself -- he touched my feet and wept. I felt very embarrassed because a crowd had gathered and they all thought Magga Baba had now really gone mad. Up till then he had been a little mad but now he was totally gone, gone forever...*gate, gate* -- gone, and gone forever. But Magga Baba laughed, and for the first time before the people he said to me, "My boy, you have done it! But I knew that one day you would do it."

I touched his feet. For the first time he tried to prevent me from doing it, saying, "No, no, don't touch my feet any more."

But I still touched them, even though he insisted. I didn't care and said, "Shut up! You look after your business and let me do mine. If I am enlightened as you say, please don't prevent an enlightened man from touching your feet."

He started laughing again and said, "You rascal! You are enlightened, but still a rascal."

I then rushed to my home -- that is, my Nani's home, not my father's -- because she was the woman I wanted to tell what had happened. But strange are the ways of existence: she was standing at the door, looking at me, a little amazed. She said, "What has happened to you? You are no longer the same." She was not enlightened, but intelligent enough to see the difference in me.

I said, "Yes, I am no longer the same, and I have come to share the experience that has happened to me."

She said, "Please, as far as I am concerned, always remain my Raja, my little child."

So I didn't say anything to her. One day passed, then in the middle of the night she woke me up. With tears in her eyes she said, "Forgive me. You are no longer the same. You may pretend but I can see through your pretense. There is no need to pretend. You can tell me what has happened to you. The child I used to know is dead, but someone far better and luminous has taken his place. I cannot call you my own any more, but that does not matter. Now you will be able to be called by millions as theirs, and everybody will be able to feel you as his or hers. I withdraw my claim, but also teach me the way."

This is the first time I have told anybody; my Nani was my first disciple. I taught her the way. My way is simple: to be silent, to experience in one's self that which is always the observer, and never the observed; to know the knower, and forget the known.

My way is simple, as simple as Lao Tzu's, Chuang Tzu's, Krishna's, Christ's, Moses', Zarathustra's... because only the names differ, the way is the same. Only pilgrims are different; the pilgrimage is the same. And the truth, the process, is very simple.

I was fortunate to have had my own grandmother as my first disciple, because I have never found anybody else to be so simple. I have found many very simple people, very close to her simplicity, but the profoundness of her simplicity was such that nobody has ever been able to transcend it, not even my father. He was simple, utterly simple, and very profound, but not in comparison to her. I am sorry to say, he was far away, and my mother is very very far away; she is not even close to my father's simplicity.

You will be surprised to know -- and I am declaring it for the first time -- my Nani was not only my first disciple, she was my first enlightened disciple too, and she became enlightened long before I started initiating people into sannyas. She was never a sannyasin.

She died in 1970, the year when I started initiating people into sannyas. She was on her deathbed when she heard about my movement. Although I did not hear it myself, one of my brothers reported to me that these were her last words.... "It was as if she were talking to you," my brother told me. "She said, `Raja, now you have started a movement of sannyas, but it is too late. I cannot be your sannyasin because by the time you reach here I will not be in this body, but let it be reported to you that I wanted to be your sannyasin.'"

She died before I reached her, exactly twelve hours before. It was a long journey from Bombay to that small village, but she had insisted that nobody should touch her body until I arrived, then whatever I decided should be done. If I wanted her body to be buried, then it would be okay. If I wanted her body to be burned, that too would be okay. If I wanted something else to happen, then that too would be okay.

When I reached home I could not believe my eyes: she was eighty years of age and yet looked so young. She had died twelve hours before, but still there was no sign of deterioration. I said to her, "Nani, I have come. I know you will not be able to answer me this time. I'm just telling you so that you can hear. There is no need to answer." Suddenly, almost a miracle! Not only was I present, but my father too, and the whole family, were there. In fact the whole neighborhood had gathered. They all saw one thing: a tear rolled down from her left eye -- after twelve hours!

Doctors -- please note it, Devaraj -- had declared her dead. Now, dead men don't weep; even real men rarely do, what to say about dead men? But there was a tear rolling from her eye. I took it as an answer, and

what more could be expected? I gave fire to her funeral, as was her wish. I did not do that even to my father's body.

In India it is almost an absolute law that the eldest son should begin the fire for his father's funeral pyre. I did not do it. As far as my father's body was concerned, I did not even go to his funeral. The last funeral I attended was my Nani's.

That day I told my father, "Listen, Dadda, I will not be able to come to your funeral."

He said, "What nonsense are you saying? I am still alive."

I said, "I know you are still alive, but for how long? Just the other day Nani was alive; tomorrow you may not be. I don't want to take any chances. I want to say right now that I have decided I will not attend any other funeral after my Nani's, so please forgive me, I will not be coming to your funeral. Of course you will not be there so I am asking your forgiveness today."

He understood and was a little shocked of course, but he said, "Okay, if this is your decision, but who then is going to give fire at my funeral?"

This is a very significant question in India. In that context it would normally be the eldest son. I said to him, "You already know I am a hobo. I don't possess anything."

Magga Baba, although utterly poor, had two possessions: his blanket and his *magga* -- the cup. I don't have any possessions, although I live like a king. But I don't possess anything. Nothing is mine. If one day someone comes and says to me, "Leave this place at once," I will leave immediately. I will not even have to pack anything. Nothing is mine. That's how one day I left Bombay. Nobody could believe that I would leave so easily without looking back, even once.

I could not go to my father's funeral, but I had asked his permission beforehand, a long time before, at my Nani's funeral. My Nani was not a sannyasin, but she was a sannyasin in other ways, in every other way except that I had not given her a name. She died in orange. Although I had not asked her to wear orange, but on the day she became enlightened she stopped wearing her white dress.

In India a widow has to wear white. And why only a widow? -- so that she does not look beautiful, a natural logic. And she has to shave her head! Look... what to call these bastards! Just to make a woman ugly they cut off her hair and don't allow her to use any other color than white. They take all the colorfulness from her life. She cannot attend any celebration, not even the marriage of her own son or daughter! Celebration as such is prohibited for her. The day my Nani became enlightened, I remember -- I have noted it down, it will be somewhere -- it was the sixteenth of January, 1967.

I say without hesitation that she was my first sannyasin; and not only that, she was my first enlightened sannyasin.

You are both doctors, and you know Doctor Ajit Saraswati well. He has been with me for almost twenty years, and I don't know anybody else who has been so sincerely with me. You will be surprised to know he is waiting outside... and there is every possibility that he is almost ready to be enlightened. He has come to live here in the ashram. It must have been difficult for him, particularly as an Indian, leaving his wife, his children, and his profession. But he could not live without me. He is ready to renounce all. He is waiting outside. This will be his first interview, and I can feel that this is going to be his enlightenment too. He has earned it, and earned it with great difficulty. To be an Indian, and to be totally with me is not an easy job.

What is the time?

"Quarter to nine, Osho."

Five minutes for me. It is so immensely beautiful.... No, this is just great. No, one should not be greedy. No, I am a consistent man, consistently... no... and remember that I am not saying "no" as a negative. To me "no" is the most beautiful word in your language. I love it. I don't know if anybody else does or not, but I love it.

You are both patient... and I am the doctor. It is time. Everything has to come to a full stop.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #17

Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS17
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

The first words that Ajit Saraswati uttered to me last night were, "Osho, I never expected that I would ever make it." Of course those who were present thought he was talking about coming to live in the ashram. And that too is in a way true, relevant, because I remember the first day he came to see me twenty years ago. He had had to ask permission from his wife just to see me for a few minutes. So those who were present must have understood, naturally, that he had never expected to move in, leaving his wife and children and a very good business. Renouncing all, just to be here with me... in a true sense of renunciation. But that was not what he meant, and I understood.

I said to him, "Ajit, I am also surprised. Not that I never expected it; I had always expected it, hoped and longed for this moment, and I am happy that you have come."

Again, the others must have thought I was talking about his coming here to live. I was talking about something else, but he understood. I could see it in his eyes, which have been becoming more and more childlike. I saw that he had understood what coming to a Master really means. It means coming to one's self. It cannot mean anything else other than self-realization. His smile was absolutely new.

I had been worried about him: he was becoming more serious every day. I was really concerned, because to me seriousness has always been a dirty word, a disease, something far more cancerous than cancer can ever be, and certainly far more infectious than any disease. But I breathed a great sigh of unburdening; a load disappeared from my heart.

He is one of those few people that if I had to die without them becoming enlightened, then I would have had to turn the wheel again, I would have had to be born again. Although it is impossible to turn the wheel... and I know nothing of the mechanics of turning a wheel, particularly the wheel of time. I am not a mechanic, I am not a technician, so it would have been very difficult for me to turn the wheel again... and it has not moved since I was twenty-one.

Twenty-eight years ago the wheel stopped, now everything must be rusted. Even if you poured oil on to it, it would not help. Even my sannyasins could do nothing about it -- it is not the wheel of a Rolls Royce. It is the wheel of karma, of action, and the consciousness implied in every action. I am finished with it. But for a man like Ajit, I would have tried to come back again whatever the cost.

I am determined that I will leave this body only when at least one thousand and one of my disciples are enlightened, not before that. Raj Bharti, remember it! It is not going to be difficult -- the basic work has been done -- it is just a question of a little patience.

Gudia just said as I was coming in, on hearing that Ajit had become enlightened, "It is strange, enlightenment is popping up everywhere." It has to pop up everywhere, that's my work. And those one thousand and one people are almost ready to pop at any moment. Just a little breeze and the flower opens... or the first ray of the sun and the bud opens her heart to it -- just anything. Now, what was it that helped Ajit?

In these twenty years that I have known him, I have always been loving towards him. I have never hit him -- there has never been a need. Even before I said anything to him, he received it already. Before saying, he heard it. In these twenty years he has been following me as closely as it is possible. He is my Mahakashyapa.

What caused the thing last night? It was just because he had been thinking of me every moment. The moment he saw me, all that thinking disappeared -- and that was the only thinking that had been surrounding him, like a cloud. And I don't think that he understood the exact meaning of his words! It takes time. And the words come so suddenly. He just said, as if in spite of himself, "I had never expected, Osho, that I would be able to make it."

I said, "Don't be worried. I was always certain it was going to happen sooner or later, but it was going to happen."

He looked a little puzzled. He was talking about coming and I was talking about happening. Then, just as if a window opened and you see -- just like that -- a window opened and he saw. He touched my feet with tears in his eyes and a smile on his face. To see tears and smiles mixing and merging is beautiful. It is an experience in itself.

Because of Ajit Saraswati I could not complete the story that I had begun. He had been, somehow, just around the corner for so long that I had become accustomed to him. You remember that day when I was talking of Ajit Mukherjee, the famous Tantra writer, the author of TANTRA ART and TANTRA PAINTINGS? I said -- and you can check your notes... when I said "Ajit" I could not say "Mukherjee"... to me "Ajit" has always meant "Ajit Saraswati." So when I talked about Ajit Mukherjee, first I said "Ajit Sarasw..." then I corrected myself. I had started to say "Saraswati" and got as far as "Sarasw..." then said, "Mukherjee."

He has been, without interfering in any way, present, just around the corner, waiting, only waiting. Such trust is rare, although with me there are thousands of sannyasins with the same kind of reverence. Knowing it or not, that does not matter; what matters is the presence of reverence.

Ajit Saraswati has a Hindu background, so naturally it is easier for him to have that kind of reverence, trust. But he was educated in the West, perhaps that is why he could come close to me. A Hindu background and a western scientific mind. having these two things together is a rare phenomenon, and he is a unique man.

And, Gudia, more are to follow. Yes, they are going to pop! Here, there, and everywhere. They have to pop quickly because I don't have much time. But the sound of a man popping into existence is not the sound of pop music, it is not even classical music; it is pure music, not capable of being classified... not even to be heard but only to be felt.

Now, do you see the nonsense? I am talking of a music that has to be felt and not heard. Yes, that's what I am talking about; that's what enlightenment is. All becomes silent, as if Basho's frog had never jumped into the ancient pond... never, never... as if the pond has remained without any ripples, forever reflecting the sky, undisturbed.

This haiku of Basho is beautiful. I repeat it so many times because it is always so new, and always pregnant with a new meaning. It is for the first time that I am saying that the frog has not jumped, and there is no plop. The ancient pond is neither ancient nor new; it knows nothing of time. There are no ripples on its surface. In it you can see all the stars more glorified, more magnificent, than they are in the sky above. The depth of the pond contributes immensely to their richness. They become more of the same stuff dreams are made of.

When one pops into enlightenment, then one knows the frog had not jumped... the ancient pond was not ancient. Then one knows what is.

This is all by the way. But before I again forget... the poor story that I started yesterday. You may not have thought that I would remember it, but I can forget anything except a beautiful story. Even when I am dead, if you want me to speak, ask me something about a story, perhaps just a fable by Aesop, PANCHTANTRA, JATAKA TALES, or just the parables of Jesus.

I was saying yesterday... it all began with the metaphor "dog's death." I said that the poor dog had nothing to do with it. But there is a story behind that metaphor, and because millions of people are going to die a dog's death, it is worth understanding. Perhaps you have already heard the story. I think every child has heard it; it is so simple.

God created the world: man, woman, animals, trees, birds, mountains -- everything. Perhaps He was a communist. Now, this is not good; at least God should not be a communist. It would not look good to be called "Comrade God": "Comrade God, how are you?" It just doesn't sound good. But the story says He gave everybody twenty years of life. Everybody was given the same. As could be expected, man immediately stood up and said, "Only twenty years? It is not enough."

That shows something about man: nothing is enough. It is never enough. Woman did not stand up. That also shows something about women. She is satisfied with small things. Her desires are very human; she is not asking for the stars. In fact she giggles at man for all his efforts to reach Everest, or the moon or Mars. She cannot understand what all this nonsense is about. Why don't we just go and see what is on television right now? As far as I know, watching television....

Ashu is looking downwards. Don't be ashamed. I am not saying anything against women watching

television. I am talking about myself. I think that women only watch television for the advertisements, not for anything else; a new soap, or shampoo, or new car... the new, anything new.

In advertising everything is always new. It is really the old stuff packaged again and again. Yes, the package is new, the label is new, the name is new. But a woman is interested in a new washing machine, refrigerator or bicycle. A woman's interest is immediate.

In this story she did not stand up and say to God, "What! Only twenty years?" In fact when man stood up, the woman must have been pulling him down saying, "Sit down, man. Why are you grumbling, always grumbling? You grumpy old fellow, sit down."

But man stuck to his ground and said, "I resist in every possible way this imposition of just twenty years. More is needed."

God was at a loss. Being a communist God, what could He do? He had distributed the years equally. But the animals were more understanding than this communist fellow.

The elephant laughed and said, "Don't be worried. You can take ten years from my life, because twenty years is too long. What am I going to do with twenty years? -- ten years will do." So man got ten years of the elephant's life. These are the years between twenty and thirty when a man behaves like an elephant. These are the years when hippies and yippies and other similar tribes are born. Everywhere in the world they should be called "the elephants"... thinking too much of themselves.

Then the lion stood up and said, "Please accept ten years from my life. For me ten years are more than enough." Between thirty and forty man roars like a lion, as if he were Alexander the Great. Even Alexander was not a real lion, so what about the others? Between thirty and forty, every man in his own way behaves like a lion.

Then the tiger stood up saying, "When everybody is contributing to poor man, then my contribution is also ten years from my life." Between forty and fifty man behaves like a tiger -- much reduced in comparison to the lion, very much shaved, no more than a big cat, but the old habit of bragging continues.

Then up stood the horse and contributed ten years also. Between fifty and sixty a man carries all kinds of loads. He is just a horse. Not an ordinary horse either, a very extra-ordinary horse, loaded with a mountain of worries, but somehow his will is such that he pulls through, and goes on and on.

At sixty the dog contributed his ten years, and that is why it is called "a dog's death." This story is one of the most beautiful parables. Between sixty and seventy man lives like a dog, barking at everything that moves. He just finds every excuse to bark.

The story does not go beyond seventy because it was originally told before man could expect to live more than seventy years. Seventy is the conventional age. If you are a conventional man then consult a calendar and die at exactly seventy. Any more than that is a little modern. Living till eighty, ninety, or even a hundred, that is ultra-modern, that is rebellious. That is going astray.

Do you know that in America there are people frozen in tanks because they were suffering from incurable diseases. Incurable at least today -- perhaps in twenty years' time we may have found the cure. So even though they could have lived a few more years with the disease, they decided to be frozen -- at their own expense, remember.

In America it is always at your own expense. Even though they are frozen, almost dead, they are paying. They had to pay beforehand, in advance, for the coming twenty years, so that their bodies can be kept continuously frozen. It is, of course, an expensive affair. Only the very rich can afford it. I think the upkeep for a frozen body costs almost one thousand dollars per day. They are hoping, or rather they had hoped, that when a cure is found they could be unfrozen and brought back to life again, cured.

They are waiting -- poor, rich fellows; there are at least a few hundred people all over America, waiting. This gives "waiting" a new meaning. This is a new kind of waiting; not breathing, and yet waiting. This is really waiting for Godot, and paying too.

The story is old, hence the proverbial seventy years. "The dog's death" simply means the death of a man who has lived like a dog. Again, don't be offended if you are a dog lover. It has nothing to do with dogs. Dogs are nice people. But "to live like a dog" means to live just for barking, enjoying the bark, shouting at each and every opportunity. Living like a dog simply means not living a human life but something subhuman, something less than human. And one who lives like a dog is bound to die like a dog.

Obviously you cannot have a death that you have not earned. I repeat: you cannot have a death that you have not earned, for which you have not been working your whole life. Death is either a punishment or a reward; it all depends on you. If you live superficially, then your death will be just a dog's death. Dogs are heady people, very intellectual. If you live intensely, intuitively, from the heart, intelligently, not

intellectually; if you allow your whole being to be involved in everything you do, then you can die a god's death.

Let me coin another phrase, opposite to a "dog's death": "a god's death." As you can see, "dog" and "god" are made of the same letters, just written differently. The same stuff put backwards becomes "dog"; put rightly, becomes "god." The substance of existence, your being, is the same; whether you stand on your head or your feet it does not matter. In one way it matters; if you stand on your head you will suffer. And if you start walking on your head, then you can visualize yourself to be in the seventh hell. But you can jump up and stand on your feet -- there is nobody preventing you!

This has been my whole teaching: Jump up! Don't do a headstand. Stand on your feet, be natural! Then you will be living like a god. And, of course, a god dies like a god. He lives like a god, and dies like a god. And by god, I mean simply a master of one's self.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #18
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS18
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Sigmund Freud was interviewing one of his patients. He asked the man lying on the couch, "Look through the window -- can you see the flagpole on the office building across the street?"

The old man said, "Of course. Do you think I am blind? I may be old but I can see the pole, the flag and everything. What kind of question is this? Am I paying you to ask such stupid questions?"

Freud said, "Just wait, this is how psychoanalysis works. Tell me what the pole reminds you of."

The old man started giggling. Freud was immensely happy. Very shyly the old man said, "It reminds me of sex."

Freud wanted everybody to approve his new theory, and this was a confirmation. He said, "I understand. The pole is nothing but a phallic symbol. You need not be worried, it is absolutely true."

The old man was still giggling, and then Freud asked him, "What does this couch remind you of?"

The old man started laughing and said, "This is some psychoanalysis! I have come for this? Have I paid you in advance for this?" Remember, Freud used to take his fee in advance, because when you are dealing with all kinds of crazy people you cannot depend on them to pay you later on. It has to be taken before the treatment begins.

In fact nobody in the whole world, including Sigmund Freud himself, is ever totally psychoanalyzed, for the simple reason that it cannot be done. You can just go on and on and on ad nauseam. Why? -- because it is nothing but thoughts, insubstantial. One thought leads to another, and so on and so forth; there is no end to it. Not a single psychoanalyst has existed ever who can claim to be totally psychoanalyzed. Something always remains, and that something is far bigger than the small fragment that you have been playing with in the name of psychoanalysis.

The old man was getting a little angry too. Freud said, "Just this last question, so don't get angry. Of course the couch reminds you of sex; it reminds everybody of sex, so there is no problem in it -- don't feel angry. Just this last question: what do you think of when you see a camel?"

Now the old man was really in an uproar, laughing so loudly that he had to hold his stomach with his hands. He said, "My God! I had never thought psychoanalysis had anything to do with camels. But by a

strange coincidence I went to the zoo just the other day, and for the first time in my life saw a camel, and here is this old guy asking me what a camel reminds me of. The camel reminds me of sex of course, you sonofabitch."

Now it was Freud's turn to be taken aback. Camel? -- he could not figure out how a camel could remind anyone of sex... a camel? Even he, Sigmund Freud, had never thought that about a camel. It was just a question. He had been hoping the man would say, "It reminds me of nothing in particular. It is simply a camel. Should it remind me of anything?"

Freud said, "You have shattered my whole joy. I was thinking that you were confirming my beloved theory, but I cannot figure out how a camel can remind you of sex."

The man laughed even more loudly, and said, "You fool! Don't you understand anything? Don't worry about that stupid camel. Everything reminds me of sex, even you! So what can I do? That is my problem. That's why I came here. It is my obsession."

I told you this story to explain what I mean by the word "obsession." And the whole world can be divided into two categories: people who are obsessed with sex, and the people who are obsessed with death. That is the real demarcation line between East and West. It is not a geographical division, but far more important than geography.

I told you that the English language goes on taking words from other languages. "Geography" is a word, like many others, borrowed from Arabic. In Arabic it is beautiful, it is *jugrafia*, not "geography." But whether it is geography or *jugrafia*, it cannot be the dividing line. Something psychological has to be understood.

The East is obsessed with death; the West with sex. A materialist is bound to be obsessed with sex, and the spiritualist obsessed with death; and both are obsessions. And to live a life with any obsession, western or eastern, is to live almost without living... it is to miss the whole opportunity. The East and West are two sides of the same coin, and so are death and sex. Sex is the energy, the beginning of life; and death is the culmination of life.

It is no coincidence that millions of people never know what real orgasm is. It is for the simple reason that unless you are ready to go into a sort of death, you cannot know what orgasm is. And nobody wants to die, everybody wants to live, to renew life again and again.

In the East science could not gain any foothold, because when people are trying to stop the wheel, who is ready to study science? Or ready to listen? Who bothers? For what? The wheel has to be stopped. Yet that can be done by any fool, just by putting a rock in its path. You don't need much technology to stop a wheel, but to move it, you need science.

The most constant inquiry in science is to find the cause of the very movement of existence, or in other words to find some mechanism that moves perpetually on its own, without needing any fuel, without any gas -- a perpetual, constant movement unsupported by any energy. Because every energy source sooner or later runs dry, and then the wheel will stop. Science is in search of a way to keep the wheel moving forever, to find a movement that is independent of any source of energy.

In the East science could never get started; the car never started. Nobody was interested in getting it started either; they were too worried about how to stop it, because it was rolling downhill. In the East a totally different thing happened, that certainly had not ever happened in the West -- Tantra! The East could explore the deepest core of sexual energy without any inhibition, without any fear. It was not at all worried about sex. In fact I don't think that the story I told you was true.

My own feeling is that Sigmund Freud must have been in his bathroom facing the mirror, talking to himself. That old man on the couch is no one but Sigmund Freud himself. If you look into his book you will be convinced of what I am saying. Freud's whole concern was sex; everything had to be reduced to sex. He was the most sex-obsessed person in the whole history of man, and unfortunately he dominated the so-called psychology, psychoanalysis, and many other kind of therapies. He has become a father-figure.

Strange, that a man like Sigmund Freud, who suffered all kinds of fears and phobias, could become the key figure for this whole century. He was so afraid -- naturally. Remember, if you are obsessed with anything, whether sex or death -- those are the two main categories.... There are thousands of things in the world, but they will fall into these categories. If you are obsessed with either of these two, you are utterly ignorant, and you will remain afraid -- in fact, afraid of light, because in your darkness you have created your own imaginary world of theories, dogmas and all that. You will be afraid of light, of a man bringing a lamp... a man like Diogenes, entering naked with a lamp even in the full sunlight of day.

I sometimes think it would have been good, good for Sigmund Freud, if Diogenes had entered his

so-called psychoanalyst's office, with his lamp still burning bright; of course naked, because he was always naked. The meeting would have produced something of immense value. People like Sigmund Freud are afraid of light; that's why Diogenes used to carry his lamp. Whenever anybody would ask why he carried the lamp in daylight, he would answer, "I am searching for a man, and I have not found him yet."

Just a moment before he died somebody asked him, "Diogenes, before you leave the body, please tell us: Have you found the man yet?"

Diogenes laughed and said, "I am sorry to say that I could not find him. But I must say one thing: I still have my lamp with me. Nobody has stolen it, and that is great."

Sigmund Freud was obsessed, but continues to represent the whole western attitude. That is why Carl Gustav Jung could not stay with him for long. The reason is simple; Jung's obsession was not sex but death. He needed a master in the East not the West. Yet such is the complexity of things that he was very proud of the West, so much so that when he visited India somebody suggested he should go and see Maharshi Raman, who was still alive, but Jung did not go.

It was only one hour's flight away... and he went everywhere else. He was in India for months, but he had no time to go and see Maharshi Raman. Again, the reason is simple: it needs guts to face a man like Raman. He is a mirror. He will show you your real face. He will take away all your masks.

I really hate this man Jung. I may condemn Sigmund Freud, but I don't hate him. He may have been wrong but he was a genius. He was a genius, even though he was doing something which I cannot support because I know it is not right. But this man Jung was just a pygmy; compared to Freud he stands nowhere. Moreover he was also a Judas; he betrayed his master.

The master himself was wrong, but that is another matter. Wrong or right, Freud had chosen Jung to be his chief disciple, and still he proved to be just a Judas. He is not of the same caliber as Freud. The real reason why they had to part -- and I have never seen it mentioned by any Freudian or Jungian, I am telling it for the first time -- was that Jung's obsession was with death, and Freud's was with sex. They could not stay together for long, they had to part.

The East, for thousands of years, has been morbidly engaged in somehow getting rid of life. Yes, I call it morbid. I love to call a thing what it is. A spade is just a spade, neither more nor less; I want simply to state the fact. The East has suffered much just because of this morbidity, continuously thinking from the very moment of birth how to get rid of life. I think this is the oldest obsession in the world. Thousands of the same caliber as Sigmund Freud have lived under it, and strengthened it, and nourished it.

I don't recall a single man who stood against it. They all agreed, even though they disagreed about everything else: Mahavira, Manu, Kanada, Gautama, Shankara, Nagarjuna -- the list is almost infinite. And they are all far superior to Sigmund Freud, C.G. Jung or Adler, and the many bastards that they left behind.

But just to be a genius, even a great genius, does not necessarily mean that you are right. Sometimes a simple farmer may be more right than a great scholar. A gardener may be more right than a professor. Life is really strange; it always visits the simplest, the loving. The East has missed, and the West is missing too. Both are lopsided.

I had to talk about it because this is one of my basic contributions, that man should not be worried about either sex or death. He should be free from both obsessions, only then does he know, and he knows that, strangely enough, they are not different. Each moment of deep love is also a moment of deep death. Each orgasm is also an end, a full stop. Something reaches to a height, touches a star, and will never be the same again whatsoever you do. In fact, the more you do, the farther away it is.

But man lives almost like a rat, hidden in his hole. You may call it western, eastern, Christian, Hindu; there are thousands of holes available for all kinds of rats. But to be in a hole, howsoever decorated, painted, almost like a cathedral, a beautiful temple, or a mosque, still it is a hole. And to live in it is to go on committing slow suicide because you are not meant to be a rat. Be a man. Be a woman.

Up till now everything has been happening unconsciously, by nature, but now nature cannot do anything any more. Can't you see it simply? Darwin says that man is born of the monkey -- perhaps he is right. I don't think so, that's why I said "perhaps he is right." But what happened then? Monkeys are not becoming men... you don't suddenly see a monkey turning into a man and proving Darwin's theory.

No monkey is interested in Charles Darwin. I don't think they have even read his very unpoetic books. In fact they are -- they must be, I assume -- angry, because Darwin thinks that man has evolved. No monkey can believe that man is more evolved than him. All monkeys -- and believe me, I have been in touch with all kinds of people, monkeys included -- believe that man is a fallen monkey... fallen from the trees. They cannot think it is evolution. You will have to agree with me on a new word: involution. Perhaps

Darwin was right, but then what happened? Forget monkeys, we have nothing to do with them.

What happened to man? Millions of years have passed and man is still the same. Has evolution stopped? For what reason? I don't think that any Darwinian is capable of answering, and know well I have studied Darwin and his followers as deeply as possible. I say "possible" because there is not much depth. What can I do? But not a single Darwinian answers the basic question: "If evolution is the rule of existence, then why has man not evolved into superman? Or at least something better?" Don't call it super; it sounds a little too grand a word to be attached to a man. Why is man not just a little better?

But there has been no change at all for centuries. As far as historians know, man has always been the same, as ugly as today. In fact, if anything can be said to have changed, he has become even uglier. Yes, I am saying what nobody seems to say. Politicians cannot say it because the votes belong to the monkeys. The so-called philosophers cannot say it because they are waiting for their Nobel prize, and the committee consists of monkeys. If you tell the truth you will be in the same trouble as I am. I have not known a single day without trouble since I became aware. Inside there is no trouble; all trouble had ceased. But outside there is trouble every moment. Even if you associate with me you will be in trouble.

Just the other day I had the message that one of our centers has been attacked. All the windows were broken in a crowd attack. People took away whatsoever they wanted. And just after that a whole center has been burned.

Now my people have not harmed anybody; they were just meeting there, meditating there. Even the policemen made the statement, "It is strange, because for two years we have been observing these people, and they are utterly innocent. They are neither political nor in any ideology -- they just enjoy themselves. Why their houses should be burned is unexplainable." The police may not find the explanation, because the explanation is here, lying down in this dental chair.

I have not known a single day when there was not some trouble or other; and it is the strangest thing to comprehend, because we have been doing harm to nobody. I have not harmed anybody; my people have not harmed anybody... but perhaps that is their crime. The mafia is okay. I am not; you are not. This world, either obsessed with sex or obsessed with death, is going to remain morbid, sick. If we want to have a healthy, wholesome humanity, then we will have to think in totally different terms.

The first thing I want to say is: accept that which is already there. Sex is not your creation, thank God! Otherwise everybody would be using a different kind of mechanism, and there would be tremendous frustration because those mechanisms won't fit together at all. They don't even fit when they are exactly the same, when they are meant to be in harmony; they don't harmonize. If everybody was inventing his own sexuality then there would be real chaos. You cannot conceive of it. It is good that you came ready-equipped, already what you are potentially going to be.

And death too is such a natural thing. Just think for a moment: if you were to live forever, what would you do? Remember, you would not be able to commit suicide. I have always loved Alexander's search for the secret of eternal life.... He finally found it, in the desert in Arabia. What joy! What ecstasy! He must have danced. But just then the crow said, "Wait, wait just a moment before you drink the water. That water is not ordinary water. I drank of it -- alas. Now I cannot die. I have tried all the methods but nothing works. Poison cannot kill me. I hit my head against a rock, but the rock broke and I am unhurt. Before you decide to drink that water, think twice." The story goes that Alexander ran away from the cave so he would not be tempted to drink the water.

Alexander's teacher was none other than the great Aristotle, the father of European philosophy and logic. In fact, Aristotle was the father of the whole of western thinking -- a great father! Without him there would have been no science, and of course no Hiroshima or Nagasaki. Without Aristotle you could not conceive of the West. Aristotle was Alexander's teacher, and I have always found teachers to be very poor.

In my childhood I remember seeing in a book -- I can't remember which -- or perhaps it was in a film, in which Aristotle was teaching Alexander, and the boy said, "Right now I don't want to learn anything; I want to ride a horse. You become a horse for me." So poor Aristotle became a horse. He got down on all fours while Alexander sat on his back and rode him. And this was the man who became the father of western philosophy! What kind of father?

Socrates is never called the "father of western philosophy." Socrates of course, was the master of Plato, and Plato was the master of Aristotle. But Socrates was poisoned because he wasn't palatable; not easy to digest. The West wanted to forget all about him. He may have created the synthesis I am talking about. If he had not been poisoned, and was listened to; if his inquiry into truth had become the very base, we would be living in a totally different world. Nor is Plato thought to be the father, because he was too closely

associated with the dangerous Socrates. In fact we know nothing of Socrates except what Plato wrote about him.

Just as Devageet is taking notes, so Plato must have continuously been taking notes from his Master. Plato is not accepted because he is only a shadow of Socrates. Aristotle is Plato's disciple, but a Judas. He was a disciple in the beginning, and learned what his master had to teach, and then he became a master in his own right. But what a poor master he was, salaried by the king as a tutor to his son. It is so ugly to know that he was ready to become a horse for Alexander! Who is teaching who? Who is really the master?

I was a teacher in university. I know that Alexander riding on Aristotle disproves that he was the father of western philosophy. If he is the father then the whole philosophy in the West is just an orphan, a child adopted by the Christian missionaries, perhaps by Mother Teresa of Calcutta -- that great lady can do anything! I pity Aristotle. I cannot find any other word for him. I am ashamed because I was also a professor.

The first thing I used to say to my class each day was, "Remember, here I am the master. If you don't want to listen to me, simply get lost. If you want to listen to me, then just listen. I am ready to answer all your questions, but I will not tolerate any noise, even whispering. If you have a girlfriend here then get out immediately and I allow you to go with your girlfriend. When I am speaking, only I am speaking, and you are listening. If you want to say something then raise your hand, and keep it raised because it does not mean that when you want to ask I necessarily have to answer at that time. I am not here as your servant. I am not Aristotle. Even Alexander could not make a horse out of me."

This was my introduction every day, and I am happy that they understood it -- they had to. That's why I sometimes get hard with you, Devageet, knowing perfectly well that you have to use your buttons, and the noise of them is bound to be there. What can you do? I know it perfectly well. It is just an old habit of mine.

I have never spoken except in utter silence. You know, for years you have heard me. You know the silence in Buddha Hall. Only in that silence... Your English phrase is meaningful: that the silence is so profound that you can hear even a needle drop on the floor. So I know, but I am just accustomed to silence.

The other day, when I left the room, you were not looking very happy. Later that day I felt bad, it really hurt me. I never wanted in any way to hurt you, it was just my old habit, and you cannot teach me new tricks any more. I have gone beyond the possibility of being taught.

In the old days I used to drive, and sitting with me in the car people would feel annoyed once in a while. I am not a driver, what to say of a good driver -- so naturally I did everything that was wrong. Although they tried not to interfere, I could understand their difficulty. They kept control of themselves. I was driving and they were controlling themselves -- that was a great scene. But still, once in a while they forgot and started saying something to me in which they were often right. About that I have nothing to say; but, right or wrong it does not matter -- when I am driving, I am driving.

If I am going wrong then I am going wrong. How long could they control themselves? It was dangerous, and they were not concerned about their own life. They were concerned about my life, but what could I do? I could simply state the fact that if I was driving wrongly I would continue to do so. At that moment particularly I did not want to be taught. It was not any egoism.

I am simple in that way. You can always tell me where I am wrong, and I am open to listen. But when I am doing something, I hate interference. Even though the intention may be good, I don't want it even for my own good. I would rather die driving wrongly than be saved by somebody's advice. That's the way I am and it is too late to change.

You will be surprised to know that it has always been too late. Even when I was only a child it was too late. I can only do a thing the way I want to do it; right and wrong are irrelevant. If it happens to be right, good; if it does not happen to be right, that is far out.

Sometimes I may be hard on you, but I don't want to be. It is just a long, long habit from more than thirty years of teaching in utter silence. I cannot forget it.

I was making only one point, and was going to discuss it tomorrow. The point is that I am not against getting rid of the wheel, but I am against being obsessed with stopping it. It stops by itself, but not by you stopping it. It can stop only by you doing something else -- that something else I call meditation.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #19
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS19
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I said "okay" a little early, just because I was becoming concerned about your worry. At least in the beginning don't be worried; in the beginning let me have my say. If you are worried, obviously I will say "okay" but that will not be okay at all.

After my grandfather died I was again away from my Nani, but I soon returned to my father's village. Not that I wanted to -- it was just like this "okay" that I said at the beginning... not that I wanted to say "okay" but even I cannot ignore the concern of others, and my parents would not allow me to go to my dead grandfather's home. My grandmother herself was not willing to go with me, and being just a seven-year-old child, I could not see any future in it.

Again and again I pictured myself going back to the old house, alone in the bullock cart... Bhoora talking to the bullocks. He at least would have had some kind of company. I would be alone inside the bullock cart, just thinking of the future. What would I do there? Yes, my horses would be there, but who would feed them? In fact, who would feed me? I have never learned even the art of making a single cup of tea.

One day Gudia went for a holiday and Chetana was doing her duty here, serving me. In the morning, when I wake up, I push the button for my tea. Chetana brought it, and put the cup by the side of my bed, then went to the bathroom to prepare my towel and toothbrush, and everything that I need. Meanwhile, for the first time in ten years, do you know? -- one has to learn small things -- I tried to pick the cup up from the floor, and it fell down!

Chetana came running, naturally, afraid. I said, "Don't be worried -- it was my responsibility. I should not have done such a thing. I have never needed to pick up my cup from the floor. Gudia has been spoiling me for ten years. Now you cannot unspoil me in just one day."

I had so many years of spoiling. Yes, I call it spoiling because they never allowed me to do anything for myself. My grandmother was even greater than Gudia could conceive: she would even brush my teeth! I would say to her, "Nani, I can brush my own teeth."

She would say, "Shut up, Raja! Keep quiet. Don't disturb me when I am doing something."

I would shake my head and say, "This is something. You are doing something to me; I can't even tell you that I can do it myself."

I cannot remember a single thing that I was required to do except just to be myself -- and that meant the source of all mischief, because when you don't require a child to do anything at all he has so much energy, he has to invest it somewhere. Right or wrong does not matter, what matters is the investment; and mischief is the nicest investment possible. So I did all kinds of mischief to everybody around.

I used to carry a small suitcase, just like the doctors'. Once I had seen a doctor passing through the village, and I had said to my Nani, "Unless I get that suitcase I will not eat!" Where did I get the idea not to eat? I had seen my grandfather not eating for days, particularly in the rainy season when the Jainas have their festival. The very orthodox do not eat at all for ten days, that is why I had said, "I will not eat unless I get that suitcase."

You know what she did? That's why I still love her -- told Bhoora, "Take your gun and run after that doctor and snatch his bag. Even if you have to shoot the man, get his bag. Don't worry, we will take care of you in court."

Bhoora ran with his gun; I ran behind to see what would actually happen. Seeing Bhoora with the gun -- a European with a gun in India in those days was the last thing one wanted to see -- the doctor started trembling like a leaf in a strong wind. Bhoora said to him, "There is no need to tremble; just hand over your case and go to hell, or wherever else you want to go." The doctor, still trembling, handed over his case. I don't know how you call this doctor's case, Devaraj. Is it a suitcase or something? A doctor's case? Devageet, what do you call it?

"A visiting bag perhaps?"

A visiting bag? It does not look like a bag. Devaraj, can you suggest a name? A visiting bag? Okay... can you find a better word?

"The original bag was called a Gladstone bag. That was the original black bag."

What is it? A Gladstone's bag? Yes, that was what I was thinking of and could not remember... of course, a Gladstone's bag. Good, but I still don't like that name for the bag. I will continue to call it the doctor's suitcase, although I know it is not a suitcase. It does not matter; by now everybody has understood what I mean.

Seeing the doctor tremble, I saw, for the first time, that all education was useless. If it cannot make you fearless then what is it for? Just to earn bread and butter? You will tremble. You will be a bag full of bread and butter, trembling. This is wonderful. It suddenly reminds me of Doctor Eichling.

I have heard -- just a gossip, and I love gossips more than gospels.... Anyway those gospels are nothing but gossips, just not said rightly, not told juicily. I have heard -- that's the way Buddha gospels begin, I mean Buddha gossips begin. I have heard -- what a beautiful phrase! -- that Doctor Eichling's beloved, who by the way I would rather call "Inkling," but I heard that his name is not Inkling but Eichling....

I don't know this man. I thought he had died, because I gave him sannyas and called him Shunyo. I don't know what happened to Shunyo or how Doctor Eichling became resurrected, but if Jesus could manage it, why not Eichling? Anyway, he is still there -- either he survived, or he resurrected, it is not very significant which. The gossip is that his beloved went off with another sannyasin and she fell in love with this new guy.

When they came back Doctor Eichling had a "love attack." I'm surprised he could manage it, because to have a love attack you first need to have a heart. A heart attack is not necessarily a love attack. A heart attack is physiological, a love attack is psychological, from the deeper part of the heart. But first you have to have a heart.

Now, Doctor Eichling having a heart attack, or love attack, is impossible. They should have consulted me. Of course I am not a doctor, but I am certainly a physician in the same sense Buddha was. Buddha used to call himself a physician, not a philosopher.

Poor Doctor Eichling... there was nothing wrong. When there is nothing there, how can there be anything wrong? Physiologically he was found to be absolutely in order. Psychologically the problem still exists: his beloved is now somebody else's beloved. That hurts, but where?

Nobody knows where it hurts. In the lungs? In the chest? That's where Doctor Eichling was showing his pain, in the chest. Doctor Eichling, it is not in your chest, it is in your mind, in your jealousy. And the center of jealousy is certainly not in the chest; in fact everything has its center in the mind.

If you are a follower of B.F. Skinner, or Pavlov the grandfather or maybe the great grandfather of Skinner, and contemporary of Freud, his greatest opponent too -- then "mind" is not the right word; you can read "brain" instead. But "brain" is only the body of the mind, the mechanism through which the mind functions. Whether you call it the mind or the brain does not matter; what matters is that everything has its center there.

Doctor Eichling -- I cannot call him Shunyo because in front of his office in Arizona, on his sign he has written "Doctor Eichling's Office." If you phone him, his assistant says, "Doctor Eichling? He is not available. He is at a meeting." I will call him Shunyo again when he makes that board disappear, and his stupid assistant asks, "Who is this fellow Eichling? We have never heard of him. Yes, once he was here, then he went to India and died there; a fellow called Shunyo returned in his place." I will call him Shunyo only when he buries his board deep down and jumps on it and disappears.

But the story, or rather the gossip, was only to tell you that everything exists first in the mind, only then in the body. The body is an extension of the mind, in matter. Brain is the beginning of that extension, and the body its full manifestation, but the seed is in the mind. The mind carries not only this body's seed, but it

also has the potentiality to become almost anything. Its potential is infinite. Humanity's whole past is contained in it, and not only humanity but even the pre-human past.

During the nine months in the mother's womb the child passes through almost three million years of evolution... very quickly of course, as if you see a film run so fast that you can hardly see it -- just glimpses. But in nine months the child certainly passes through the whole of life from its very beginning. In the beginning -- and I am not quoting the Bible, I am simply stating the facts of every child's life -- in the beginning every child is a fish, just as once the whole of life began in the ocean. Man still carries the same quantity of salt in his body as ocean water. Man's mind plays the drama again and again; the whole drama of birth, from the fish to the old man gasping for his last breath.

I wanted to go back to the village, but it was next to impossible to regain that which had been lost. That is where I learned that it is better never to go back to anything. Since then I have been to so many places but I have never gone back. Once I have left a place I have left it forever. That childhood episode forever determined a certain pattern, a structure, a system. Although I wanted to go, there was no support. My grandmother simply said, "No, I cannot go back to that village. If my husband is not there then why should I go back? I only went there for his sake, not for the village. If I have to go anywhere I would like to go to Khajuraho."

But that too was impossible because her parents were dead. Later on I visited her house, where she had been born. It was only a ruin. There was no possibility of going back there. And Bhoora, who was the only person who would have been ready to go back, died just after the death of his master, just twenty-four hours after.

Nobody was prepared to see two deaths happen so quickly, particularly me, to whom they both meant such a lot. Bhoora may have been just an obedient servant to my grandfather, but to me he was a friend. Most of the time we were together -- in the fields, in the forest, on the lake, everywhere. Bhoora followed me like a shadow, not interfering, always ready to help, and with such a great heart... so poor and yet so rich, together.

He never invited me to his house. Once I asked him, "Bhoora, why do you never invite me to your house?"

He said, "I am so poor that although I want to invite you, my poverty prevents me. I don't want you to see that ugly house in all its dirtiness. In this life I cannot see a time when I will be able to invite you. I really have dropped the very idea."

He was very poor. In that village there were two parts: one for the higher castes, and the other for the poorer ones, on the other side of the lake. That's where Bhoora lived. Although I tried many times to reach his house I could not manage it because he was always following me like a shadow. He would prevent me before I even stepped in that direction.

Even my horse used to listen to him. When it came to going towards his house, Bhoora would say, "No! Don't go." Of course he had brought the horse up from its very childhood, they understood each other, and the horse would stop. There would be no way to get the horse to move either towards Bhoora's house, or even towards the poorer part of the village. I had only seen it from the other side, the richer, where the *brahmins* and the Jainas lived, and all those who are by birth, pure. Bhoora was a *sudra*. The word *sudra* means "impure by birth," and there is no way for a *sudra* to purify himself.

This is the work of Manu. That's why I condemn him and hate him. I denounce him, and want the world to know of this man, Manu, because unless we know of such people we will never be able to be free of them. They will continue to influence us in some form or another. Either it is race -- even in America, if you are a negro, you are a *sudra*, a "nigger," "untouchable."

Whether you are a negro or a white man, both need to be acquainted with the insane philosophy of Manu. It is Manu who has influenced the two world wars in a very subtle way. And perhaps he will be the cause of the third, and last... a really influential man!

Even before Dale Carnegie wrote his book, HOW TO WIN FRIENDS AND INFLUENCE PEOPLE, Manu knew all the secrets. In fact, one wonders how many friends Dale Carnegie has got, and how many people he has influenced. He is certainly not like Karl Marx, Sigmund Freud, Mahatma Gandhi. And all these people were absolutely unacquainted with the science of influencing people. They did not need to know, they had it in their very guts.

I don't think any man has influenced humanity more than Manu. Even today, whether you know his name or not, he influences you. If you think yourself superior just because you are white or black, or just because you are a man or a woman, somehow Manu is pulling your strings. Manu has to be absolutely

discarded.

I wanted to say something else, but I started with a wrong step. My Nani was very insistent: "Always step out of bed with your right foot." And you will be surprised to know, today I did not follow her advice, and everything is going wrong. I started with a wrong "okay"; now, when in the very beginning you are not okay, naturally, everything that follows on goes berserk.

Is there still time for me to say something right? Good. Let's begin again.

I wanted to go to the village but nobody was ready to support me. I could not conceive how I could exist there alone, without my grandfather, my grandmother, or Bhoora. No, it was not possible, so I reluctantly said, "Okay, I will stay in my father's village." But my mother naturally wanted me to stay with her and not with my grandmother, who from the very beginning had made it clear that she would stay in the same village, but separately. A little house was found for her in a very beautiful place near the river.

My mother insisted that I stay with her -- for over seven years I had not been living with my family. But my family was not a small affair, it was a whole jumbo-set -- so many people, all kinds of people: my uncles, my aunts, their children and my uncle's relatives, and so on and so forth.

In India the family is not the same as in the West. In the West it is just singular: the husband, the wife, one, two or three children. At the most there may be five people in the family. In India people would laugh -- five? Only five? In India the family is uncountable. There are hundreds of people. Guests come and visit and never leave, and nobody says to them, "Please, it is time for you to go," because in fact, nobody knows whose guests they are.

The father thinks, "Perhaps they are my wife's relatives so it is better to keep quiet." The mother thinks, "Perhaps they are my husband's relatives...."

In India it is possible to enter a home where you are not related at all; and if you keep your mouth shut, you can live there forever. Nobody will tell you to get out; everybody will think somebody else invited you. You have only to keep quiet and keep smiling.

It was a big family. My grandfather -- I mean my father's father -- was a man I never liked very much, to say the least. He was so different from my other grandfather, just the opposite; very restless, ready to jump on anyone at any time; ready to take up any excuse to fight. He was a real fighter, cause or no cause. The fight itself was his exercise, and he was continually fighting. It was rare to see him when he was not fighting somebody, and, strange to relate, there were people who loved him too.

My father had a small clothes shop. Once in a while I used to sit there just to watch people, and to see what was going on, and sometimes it was really interesting. The most interesting thing was that a few people would ask my father, "Where is Baba?" -- that was my grandfather. "We want to do business with him, and not with anybody else."

I was puzzled, because my father was so simple, so true, and honest. He would simply tell people the price of an item like this: "This is my cost price. Now it is up to you how much profit you want to give us. I leave it to you. I cannot reduce the cost price of course, but you can decide how much you want to pay." He would tell his customers, "Twenty rupees is the cost price, you can give me one or two rupees more. Two rupees means ten percent profit, and that's enough for me."

But people would ask, "Where is Baba? -- because unless he is here there is no joy in doing business." I could not believe it at first, but later on I did see their point. The joy of bargaining, shopping, or -- what do you call it -- higgling?

"Haggling, Bhagwan."

Haggling? Good. It must have been a great joy to the customers, because if the item was twenty rupees, my Baba would first start at fifty rupees, and after a long session of haggling, which they both would enjoy, they would settle somewhere near thirty rupees.

I used to laugh; and when the customer had gone, my Baba used to say to me, "You are not supposed to laugh at such moments. You should be serious, as if we were losing money. Of course, we cannot lose," he used to tell me. "Whether the watermelon falls on the knife, or the knife falls on the watermelon, in any case it is the watermelon which gets cut, and not the knife. So don't laugh when you see that I am charging a person thirty rupees for a thing which he could have bought for only twenty rupees from your father. Your father is a fool."

And of course it looked like my father was a fool, the same kind of fool as Devageet. Now it is up to him to attain to the same ultimate foolishness that my father attained. For the fools everything is possible, even enlightenment. Yes, my father was a fool, and my Baba was a very cunning man, a cunning old man. The moment I remember him, it is as a fox. He must have once been born as a fox, he *was* a fox.

Everything Baba did was very calculated. He would have been a good chess player because he could have conceived at least five steps ahead. He was really the most cunning man I have ever come across. I have seen many cunning men, but nobody to compare with my Baba. I always used to wonder where my father got his simplicity from. Perhaps it is nature that does not allow things to become out of balance, so it gives a very simple child to a very complex man.

Baba was a genius in cunningness. The whole village would tremble. Nobody was able to conceive what his plans were. In fact, he was such a man -- and I have observed it myself -- that we would be going to the river, my Baba and me, and somebody would ask, "Where are you going, Baba?" The whole town used to call him Baba; it just means grandfather. We were going to the river, and it was clear to everybody where we were going, but this man, with his quality would say, "To the station." I would look at him, and he would look at me and wink.

I was puzzled. What was the point? No business was being done, and you are not supposed to lie just for no reason at all. When the man had passed by, I asked him, "Why did you wink, Baba? And why did you lie to that man without any reason? Why could you not say `to the river,' when we are going to the river? He knows, everybody knows, that this road leads to the river and not to the station. You know it and still you said, `to the station.'"

He said, "You don't understand, one has to practice continuously."

"Practice what?" I asked him.

He said, "One has to continuously practice one's business. I cannot just tell the simple truth because then, one day, doing business, I may simply say the right price. And it is none of your business at all; that's why I winked at you, so you would keep quiet. As far as I am concerned, we are going to the station; whether this road leads there or not is nobody else's business. Even if that man had said that this road does not lead to the station, I would have just said I am going to the station via the river. It is up to me. One can go anywhere from anywhere. It may take a little longer, that's all."

Baba was that kind of man. He lived there with all his children, my father and his brothers and sisters, and their husbands... and one could not know all the people who had gathered there. I saw people coming and never leaving. We were not rich, yet there was enough to eat for everybody.

I did not want to enter this family, and I told my mother, "Either I will go back to the village alone -- the bullock cart is ready, and I know the way; I will get there somehow. And I know the villagers, they will help support a child. And it is only a question of a few years, then I will repay them as much as I can. But I cannot live in this family. This is not a family, it's a bazaar."

And it was a bazaar, continuously buzzing with so many people, no space at all, no silence. Even if an elephant had jumped into that ancient pond, nobody would have heard the plop; there was too much going on. I simply refused, saying, "If I have to stay then the only alternative is for me to live with my Nani."

My mother was, of course, hurt. I am sorry, because since then I have been hurting her again and again. I could not help it. In fact I was not responsible; the situation was such that I could not live in that family after so many years of absolute freedom, silence, space. In fact, in my Nana's house I was the only one who was ever heard. My Nana was mostly silently chanting his mantra, and of course my grandmother had no one else to talk to.

I was the only one who was ever heard, otherwise there was silence. After years of such beautitude, then to live in that so-called family, full of unfamiliar faces, uncles, and their fathers-in-law, cousins -- what a lot! One could not even figure out who was who! Later I used to think somebody ought to publish a small booklet about my family, a WHO'S WHO.

When I was a professor people used to come up to me and say something like, "Don't you know me?-I am your mother's brother."

I would look into the man's face, then say, "Please be somebody else, because my mother has no brothers -- that much I know about my family."

This particular man then said, "Yes, you are right. I mean I am really a cousin."

I said, "Then it is okay. So what do you want? I mean how much do you want? You must have come to borrow money."

He said, "Great! But it is strange, how could you read my mind?"

I said, "It is very easy. Just tell me how much you want."

He took twenty rupees, and I said, "Thank God. At least I have lost one relative. Now he will never show his face again."

And that's what actually happened: I never saw his face again, anywhere. Hundreds of people borrowed

money from me and nobody ever returned it. I was happy that they didn't, because if they had they would only have asked for more.

I wanted to return to the village but could not. I had to come to a compromise just not to hurt my mother. But I know I have been hurting her, really wounding her. Whatsoever she wanted I have never done; in fact, just the opposite. Naturally, slowly slowly, she accepted me as one who was lost to her.

It used to happen that I would be sitting just in front of her, and she would ask, "Have you seen anybody about? -- because I want to send somebody to fetch vegetables from the market." The market was not far away; the village was small, it was just two minutes away. And she was asking, "Have you seen anybody?"

I would say, "No, I have not seen anybody at all -- the house seems to be completely empty. Strange, where have all the relatives gone? They always disappear when there is some work to be done." But she would not ask me to go and fetch vegetables for her. She tried once or twice, and then dropped the idea forever.

Once she asked me to purchase bananas, and I brought tomatoes because on the way I forgot. I tried hard; that was the trouble. I repeated to myself, "Banana... banana... banana... banana..." and then a dog barked, or somebody asked where I was going, and I went on saying, "Banana... banana... banana...."

They said, "Hey! Have you gone mad?"

I said, "Shut up! I have not gone mad. You must be mad. What nonsense is this, interrupting people who are silently doing their work?" But by that time I had forgotten what it was I was going to purchase, so I brought anything that I could manage to get. But tomatoes were the last thing to bring, because they are not allowed in a Jaina household. My mother beat her head saying, "Are these bananas? When will you understand?"

I said, "My God! Did you ask for bananas? I forgot -- I'm sorry."

She said, "Even if you had forgotten, could you not have bought anything else other than tomatoes? You know that tomatoes are not allowed in our house because they look so red, like meat!" And in a Jaina household, even a similarity to meat... just the color red could remind you of blood or meat; even a tomato is enough to make a Jaina feel sick.

Poor tomatoes! They are such simple fellows, and so meditative too. If you see them sitting -- they sit exactly like Buddhist monks with their shaven heads, and they look so centered too, as if they have been doing centering for their whole life, so grounded... but Jainas don't like them.

So I had to take those tomatoes back and distribute them to the beggars. They were always glad to see me. The beggars were the only ones who used to be happy to see me, because it was always an occasion when I had been sent to throw something out of the house. I never threw it, I would give it to the beggars.

I could not manage to live in the family, according to them. Everybody was giving birth; every woman was almost always pregnant. Whenever I remember my family I suddenly think of freaking out -- although I cannot freak out; I just enjoy the idea of freaking out. All the women were always with big bellies. One pregnancy over, another starts; and so many children....

"No," I said to my mother, "I know it hurts you, and I am sorry, but I will live with my grandmother. She is the only one who can understand me and allow me not only love but freedom too."

Once I had asked my Nani, "Why did you only give birth to my mother?"

She said, "What a question!"

I said, "Because in this family every woman is always carrying a load in her belly. Why did you only give birth to my mother and not have another child, at least a brother for her?"

She then said something I cannot forget: "That too was because of your Nana. He wanted a child, so we compromised. I told him, `Only one child, then it is your fate whether it is a boy or a girl' -- because he wanted a boy." She laughed, "And it was good that a girl was born, otherwise where would I have got you from? Yes, it is good," she said, "that I did not give birth to any other children, otherwise you would not have liked this place either, it would have been too crowded."

I remained in my father's village for eleven years, and I was forced almost violently to go to school. And it was not a one-day affair, it was an everyday routine. Every morning I had to be forced to go to school. One of my uncles, or whosoever, would take me there, would wait outside until the master had taken possession of me -- as if I was a piece of property to be passed from one hand to another, or a prisoner passed from one hand to another. But that's what education is, still: a forced and violent phenomenon.

Each generation tries to corrupt the new generation. It is certainly a kind of rape, a spiritual rape -- and naturally the more powerful, stronger, and bigger father and mother can force the small child. I was a rebel from the very first day that I was taken to school. The moment I saw the gates I asked my father, "Is it a jail

or a school?"
My father said, "What a question! It is a school. Don't be afraid."

I said, "I am not afraid, I am simply inquiring about what attitude I should take. What is the need for this big gate?"

The gate was closed when all the children, the prisoners, were inside. It was only opened again in the evening when the children were released for the night. I can still see that gate. I can still see myself standing with my father ready to register at that ugly school.

The school was ugly, but the gate was even uglier. It was big, and it was called "The Elephant Gate," *Hathi Dwar*. An elephant could have passed through it, it was so large. Perhaps it would have been good for elephants from a circus -- and it was a circus -- but for small children it was too big.
I will have to tell you many things about these nine years....

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #20
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS20
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Wait for my "Okay...."

I am standing before the "Elephant Gate" of my primary school... and that gate started many things in my life. I was not standing alone of course; my father was standing with me. He had come to enroll me at the school. I looked at the tall gates and said to him, "No."

I can still hear that word. A small child who has lost everything.... I can see on the child's face a question mark as he wonders what is going to happen.

I stood looking at the gates, and my father just asked me, "Are you impressed by this great gate?"
Now I take the story into my own hands:

I said to my father, "No." That was my first word before entering primary school, and you will be surprised, it was also my last word on leaving university. In the first case, my own father was standing with me. He was not very old but to me, a small child, he was old. In the second case, a really old man was standing by my side, and we were again standing at an even larger gate....

The old university gate is now dismantled forever, but it remains in my memory. I can still see it -- the old gate, not the new one; I have no relationship with the new one -- and on seeing it, wept, because the old gate was really grand, simple but grand. The new one is just ugly. It is modern perhaps, but the whole of modern art has taken up ugliness, just because it has been rejected for centuries. Perhaps taking up ugliness is a revolutionary step; but revolution, if ugly, is not revolution at all, it is only reaction. I saw the new gate only once. Since then I have passed that road many times but always closed my eyes. With closed eyes I could again see the old gate.

The old university gate was poor, really poor. It was made when the university was just beginning and they were not able to create a monumental structure. We all lived in military barracks because the university had started so suddenly and there had been no time to make hostels or libraries. It was just an abandoned military barracks. But the place itself was beautiful, situated on a small hill.

The military had abandoned it because it had only been meaningful during the second world war. It was at a height they had needed for their radar, to look around for the enemy. Now there was no need, so they

abandoned it. It was a blessing, at least for me, because I would not have been able to read and study in any university other than that.

Its name was the University of Sagar. *Sagar* means "ocean." Sagar has a tremendously beautiful lake, so big that it is not called a lake, but *sagar*, an ocean. It really looks like an ocean, with waves rising on it. One cannot believe that it is only a lake. I have seen only two lakes with such big waves. Not that I have only seen two lakes, I have seen many. I have seen the most beautiful lakes of Kashmir, the Himalayas, Darjeeling, Nainital, and many others in the south of India, in the Nandi Hills, but I have seen only two with waves which resemble the ocean: the lake of Sagar and the lake of Bhopal.

Compared to Bhopal, of course the lake of Sagar is small. The lake of Bhopal is perhaps the greatest in the whole world. In that lake I have seen waves that can only be described as tidal waves, rising maybe twelve or fifteen feet high. No other lake can claim that. It is so vast. I once tried to go around it in a boat, and it took seventeen days. I was going as fast as you can imagine; more so, because there were no policemen around, and no speed limit. By the time I had ended the tour I simply said to myself, "My God, what a beautiful lake!" And it was hundreds of feet deep.

The same is true, on a smaller scale, of the lake of Sagar; but in another sense it has a beauty which the lake of Bhopal does not possess. It is surrounded by beautiful mountains, not so vast but tremendously beautiful... particularly in the early morning, at sunrise and in the evening, at sunset. And if it is a full moon night you really know what beauty is. In a small boat on that lake, on a full moon night, one simply feels that nothing more is needed.

It is a beautiful place... but I still feel bad because the old gate is no longer there. It was bound to be dismantled. I am absolutely aware of that, not only now; even then everyone was aware that it needed to be dismantled. It was only temporary, made just to inaugurate the university.

This was the second gate I remember. When I left university I was standing by the gate with my old professor, Sri Krishna Saxena. The poor man died just a few days ago, and he had sent a message saying he wanted to see me. I would have loved to see him, but now nothing can be done unless he is born quickly, and to a sannyasin, so that he can reach me. I will recognize him immediately, that much I can promise.

He was a man of exceptional qualities. He was the only professor out of the whole lot that I came across -- teachers, lecturers, readers, professors and whatnot -- he was the only one who was able to understand that he had a student who should rather have been his Master.

He was standing at the gate persuading me not to leave the university. He was saying, "You should not leave, particularly when the university has granted you a Ph.D. scholarship. You should not lose this opportunity." He was trying in thousands of ways to tell me that I was his most loved student. He said, "I have had many students all over the world, particularly in America" -- because he had been teaching in America most of the time -- "but I can say," he said to me, "I would not have bothered to convince any of them to remain. Why should I care? -- it had nothing to do with me, it was their future. But as far as you are concerned" -- and I remember his words with tears in my eyes -- he said, "as far as you are concerned, it is my future." I cannot forget those words. Let me repeat them. He said, "Those other students' future was their own concern; your future is my future."

I said to him, "Why? Why should my future be your future?"

He said, "That is something I would rather not talk about to you," and he started crying.

I said, "I understand. Please don't cry. But I cannot be persuaded to do anything against my own mind, and it is set in a totally different dimension. I am sorry to disappoint you. I know perfectly well how much you had hoped, how happy you were that I topped the whole university. I have seen you, just like a child, so joyous about the gold medal that was given not even to you, but to me."

I didn't care a bit about that gold medal. I threw it down a very deep well, so deep that I don't think anybody is going to find it again; and I did it in front of Doctor Sri Krishna Saxena.

He said, "What are you doing? What have you done?" -- because I had already thrown it down the well. And he had been so happy that I had been chosen for a scholarship. It was for an indefinite period, from two to five years.

He said, "Please reconsider again."

The first gate was the "Elephant Gate," and I was standing with my father not wanting to enter. And the last gate was also an "Elephant Gate," and I was standing with my old professor, not wanting to enter again. Once was enough, twice would have been too much.

The argument that had begun at the first gate lasted up till the second gate. The no that I had said to my father was the same no that I had said to my professor, who was really a father to me. I can feel its quality.

He cared for me as much as my own father had cared, or perhaps even more. When I was ill he would not sleep; he would sit at my bedside the whole night. I would say to him, "You are old, doctor," I used to call him doctor, "please go to sleep."

He used to say, "I'm not going to sleep unless you promise that by tomorrow you will be perfectly well."

And I had to promise -- as if being sick or not depended on my promise -- but somehow, once I had promised him, it worked. That's why I say there is something like magic in the world.

That "no" became my tone, the very stuff of my whole existence. I said to my father, "No, I don't want to enter this gate. This is not a school, it's a prison." The very gate, and the color of the building.... It is strange, particularly in India, the jails and the schools are painted the same color, and they are both made of red brick. It is very difficult to know whether the building is a prison or a school. Perhaps once a practical joker had managed to play a joke, but he did it perfectly.

I said, "Look at this school -- you call it a school? Look at this gate! And you are here to force me to enter for at least four years." That was the beginning of a dialogue that lasted for many years; and you will come across it many times, because it runs criss-cross through the story.

My father said, "I was always afraid..." and we were standing at the gate, on the outside of course, because I had not yet allowed him to take me in.... He went on "... I was always afraid that your grandfather, and particularly this woman, your grandmother, were going to spoil you."

I said, "Your suspicion, or fear, was right, but the work has been done and nobody can undo it now, so please let us go home."

He said, "What! You have to be educated."

I said, "What kind of a beginning is this? I am not even free to say yes or no. You call it education? But if you want it, please don't ask me: here is my hand, drag me in. At least I will have the satisfaction that I never entered this ugly institution on my own. Please, at least do me this favor."

Of course, my father was getting very upset, so he dragged me in. Although he was a very simple man he immediately understood that it was not right. He said to me, "Although I am your father it does not feel right for me to drag you in."

I said, "Don't feel guilty at all. What you have done is perfectly right, because unless someone drags me in I am not going to go of my own decision. My decision is `no.' You can impose your decision on me because I have to depend on you for food, clothes, shelter and everything. Naturally you are in a privileged position."

What an entry! -- being dragged into school. My father never forgave himself. The day he took sannyas, do you know the first thing he said to me? "Forgive me, because I have done so many wrong things to you. There are so many I cannot count, and there must be more which I don't know at all. Just forgive me."

The entry into school was the beginning of a new life. For years I had lived just like a wild animal. Yes, I cannot say a wild human being, because there are no wild human beings.

Only once in a while a man becomes a wild human being. I am now; Buddha was, Zarathustra was; Jesus was -- but at that time it was perfectly true to say that for years I had lived like a wild animal. But it is far superior to Adolf Hitler, Benito Mussolini, Napoleon, or Alexander the Great. I am only naming the worst; worst in the sense that they thought they were the most civilized.

Alexander the Great thought himself to be the most civilized man of his time, of course. Adolf Hitler, in his autobiography, MY STRUGGLE.... I don't know how Germans pronounce the title -- all I can remember is, MEIN KAMPF. It must be wrong, it has to be. Firstly it is German: M-e-i-n K-a-m-p-f. Whatever the pronunciation, it does not matter to me.

What matters to me is that in his book he tries to prove that he has attained the status of "superman," for which man has been preparing for thousands of years. And Hitler's party, the Nazis, and his race, the Nordic Aryans were going to be the "rulers of the world," and this rule was going to last for one thousand years! Just a madman talking -- but a very powerful madman. When he spoke you had to listen, even to his nonsense. He thought he was the only real Aryan, and the Nordics were the only pure-blooded race. But he was seeing a dream.

Man has rarely become a superman, and the word "super" has nothing to do with "higher." The true superman is one who is conscious of all his acts, thoughts and feelings, of all that he is made of -- of love, of life, of death.

A great dialogue started with my father on that day, and it continued on and off, and ended only when he became a sannyasin. After that there was no question of any argument, he had surrendered. The day he took

sannyas, he was crying and holding my feet. I was standing, and can you believe it... like a flash, the old school, the "Elephant Gate," the small child resisting, not ready to go in, and my father pulling him -- it all flashed by. I smiled.

My father asked, "Why are you smiling?"

I said, "I am just happy that a conflict has ended at last."

But that is what was happening. My father dragged me. I never went to school willingly.

Devageet, moisten my lips....

I am happy that I was dragged in, that I never went on my own, willingly. The school was really ugly -- all schools are ugly. In fact, it is good to create a situation where children learn, but it is not good to educate them. Education is bound to be ugly.

And what did I see as the first thing in the school? The first thing was an encounter with the teacher of my first class. I have seen beautiful people and ugly people, but I have never seen something like that again! -- and underline "something." I cannot call that something "someone." He did not look like a man. I looked at my father and said, "This is what you have dragged me into?"

My father said, "Shut up!" Very quietly, so that the "thing" did not hear. He was the master, and he was going to teach me.

I could not even look at the man. God must have created his face in a tremendous hurry. Perhaps His bladder was full, and just to finish the job He did this man and then rushed to the bathroom. What a man He created! He had only one eye, and a crooked nose. That one eye was enough! But the crooked nose really added great ugliness to the face. And he was huge! -- seven feet in height -- and he must have weighed at least four hundred pounds, not less than that.

Devaraj, how do these people defy medical research? Four hundred pounds, and he was always healthy. He never took a single day off, he never went to a doctor. All over the town it was said that this man was made of steel. Perhaps he was, but not very good steel, more like barbed wire! He was so ugly that I don't want to say anything about him, although I will have to say a few things, but at least not about him directly.

He was my first master, I mean teacher, because in India school teachers are called "masters," that's why I said he was my first master. Even now if I saw that man I would certainly start trembling. He was not a man at all, he was a horse!

I said to my father, "First, look at this man before you sign."

He said, "What is wrong with him? He taught me, he taught my father -- he has been teaching here for generations."

Yes, that was true. That's why nobody could complain about him. If you complained your father would say, "I cannot do anything, he was my teacher too. If I go to him to complain, he could even punish me."

So my father said, "Nothing is wrong with him, he is okay." Then he signed the papers.

I then told my father, "You are signing your own troubles, so don't blame me."

He said, "You are a strange boy."

I said, "Certainly we are strangers to each other. I have lived away from you for many years, and I have been friends with the mango trees and the pines and the mountains, the oceans and the rivers. I am not a businessman, and you are. Money means everything to you; I cannot even count it."

Even today... I have not touched money for years. The occasion never arises. That helps me tremendously because I don't know how things go in the world of economics. I go my own way; they have to follow me. I don't follow them: I can't.

I told my father, "You understand money, and I don't. Our languages are different; and remember, you have stopped me from going back to the village, so now if there is a conflict, don't blame me. I understand something you don't, and you understand something that I neither understand nor want to. We are incompatible. Dadda, we are not made for each other."

And it took nearly his whole life to cover the distance between us, but of course, it was him who had to travel. That's what I mean when I say that I am stubborn. I could not budge even a single inch, and everything started at that Elephant Gate.

The first teacher -- I don't know his real name, and nobody in the school knew it either, particularly the children; they just called him Kantar Master. *Kantar* means "one-eyed"; that was enough for the children, and also it was a condemnation of the man. In Hindi *kantar* not only means "one-eyed," it is also used as a curse. It cannot be translated in that way because the nuance is lost in the translation. So we all called him Kantar Master in his presence, and when he was not there we called him just Kantar -- that one-eyed fellow.

He was not only ugly; everything he did was ugly. And of course on my very first day something was bound to happen. He used to punish the children mercilessly. I have never seen or heard of anybody else doing such things to children. I knew of many people who had left school because of this fellow, and they remained uneducated. He was too much. You would not believe what he used to do, or that any man could do that. I will explain to you what happened to me on that very first day-and much more was to follow.

He was teaching arithmetic. I knew a little because my grandmother used to teach me a little at home; particularly a little language and some arithmetic. So I was looking out of the window at the beautiful peepal tree shining in the sun. There is no other tree which shines so beautifully in the sun, because each leaf dances separately, and the whole tree becomes almost a chorus -- thousands of shining dancers and singers together, but also independent.

The peepal tree is a very strange tree because all other trees inhale carbon dioxide, and exhale oxygen during the day.... Whatever it is you can put it right, because you know that I am not a tree, nor am I a chemist or a scientist. But the peepal tree exhales oxygen twenty-four hours a day. You can sleep under a peepal tree, and not any other because they are dangerous to health. I looked at the tree with its leaves dancing in the breeze, and the sun shining on each leaf, and hundreds of parrots just jumping from one branch to another, enjoying, for no reason. Alas, they didn't have to go to school.

I was looking out of the window and Kantar Master jumped on me.

He said, "It is better to get things right from the very beginning."

I said, "I absolutely agree about that. I also want to put everything as it should be from the very beginning."

He said, "Why were you looking out of the window when I was teaching arithmetic?"

I said, "Arithmetic has to be heard, not seen. I don't have to see your beautiful face. I was looking out of the window to avoid it. As far as the arithmetic is concerned, you can ask me; I heard it and I know it."

He asked me, and that was the beginning of a very long trouble -- not for me but for him. The trouble was that I answered correctly. He could not believe it and said, "Whether you are right or wrong I am still going to punish you, because it is not right to look out of the window when the teacher is teaching."

I was called in front of him. I had heard about his punishment techniques -- he was a man like the Marquis de Sade. From his desk he took out a box of pencils. I had heard of these famous pencils. He used to put one of those pencils between each of your fingers, and then squeeze your hands tight, asking, "Do you want a little more? Do you need more?" -- to small children! He was certainly a fascist. I am making this statement so it is at least on record: people who choose to be teachers have something wrong with them. Perhaps it is the desire to dominate or a lust for power; perhaps they are all a little bit fascist.

I looked at the pencils and said, "I have heard of these pencils, but before you put them between my fingers, remember it will cost you very dearly, perhaps even your job."

He laughed. I can tell you it was like a monster in a nightmare laughing at you. He said, "Who can prevent me?"

I said, "That is not the point. I want to ask: is it illegal to look out of the window when arithmetic is being taught? And if I am able to answer the questions on what was being taught and am ready to repeat it word for word, then is it wrong in any way to look out of the window? Then why has the window been created in this classroom? For what purpose? Because for the whole day somebody is teaching something, and a window is not needed during the night when there is nobody to look out of it."

He said, "You are a troublemaker."

I said, "That's exactly true, and I am going to the headmaster to find out whether it is legitimate for you to punish me when I have answered you correctly."

He became a little more mellow. I was surprised because I had heard that he was not a man who could be subdued in any way.

I then said, "And then I am going to the president of the municipal committee who runs this school. Tomorrow I will come with a police commissioner so that he can see with his own eyes what kind of practices are going on here."

He trembled. It was not visible to others, but I can see such things which other people may miss. I may not see walls but I cannot miss small things, almost microscopic. I told him, "You are trembling, although you will not be able to accept it. But we will see. First let me go to the headmaster."

I went and the headmaster said, "I know this man tortures children. It is illegal, but I cannot say anything about it because he is the oldest school teacher in the town, and almost everybody's father and grandfather has been his pupil once at least. So no one can raise a finger against him."

I said, "I don't care. My father has been his student and also my grandfather. I don't care about either my father or my grandfather; in fact I don't really belong to that family. I have been living away from them. I am a foreigner here."

The headmaster said, "I could see immediately that you must be a stranger, but, my boy, don't get into unnecessary trouble. He will torture you."

I said, "It is not easy. Let this be the beginning of my struggle against all torture. I will fight."

And I hit with my fist -- of course just a small child's fist -- on his table, and told him, "I don't care about education or anything, but I must care about my freedom. Nobody can harass me unnecessarily. You have to show me the educational code. I cannot read, and you will have to show me whether it is unlawful to look out of the window even though I could answer all the questions correctly."

He said, "If you answered correctly then there is no question at all about where you were looking."

I said, "Come along with me."

He came with his educational code, an ancient book that he always carried. I don't think anybody had ever read it. The headmaster told Kantar Master, "It is better not to harass this child because it seems that it may bounce back on you. He won't give up easily."

But Kantar Master was not that type of man. Afraid, he became even more aggressive and violent. He said, "I will show this child -- you need not worry. And who cares about that code? I have been a teacher here my whole life and is this child going to teach me the code?"

I said, "Tomorrow, either I will be in this building or you, but we cannot both exist here together. Just wait until tomorrow."

I rushed home and told my father. He said, "I was worried whether I had entered you in school just to bring trouble upon others and upon yourself, and to also drag me into it."

I said, "No, I am simply reporting so that later you don't say you were kept in the dark."

I went to the police commissioner. He was a lovely man; I had not expected that a policeman could be so nice. He said, "I have heard about this man. In fact my own son has been tortured by him. But nobody complained. It is illegal to torture, but unless you complain nothing can be done, and I cannot complain myself because I am worried that he may fail my child. So it is better to let him go on torturing. It is only a question of a few months, then my child will go into another class."

I said, "I am here to complain, and I am not concerned about going into another class at all. I am ready to stay in this class my whole life."

He looked at me, patted me on the back and said, "I appreciate what you are doing. I will come tomorrow."

I then rushed to see the president of the municipal committee, who proved to be just cow-dung. Yes, just cow-dung, and not even dry -- so ugly! He said to me, "I know. Nothing can be done about it. You have to live with it, you will have to learn how to tolerate it."

I said to him, and I remember my words exactly, "I am not going to tolerate anything that is wrong to my conscience."

He said, "If that is the case, I cannot take it in hand. Go to the vice-president, perhaps he may be more helpful."

And for that I must thank that cow-dung, because the vice-president of that village, Shambhu Dube, proved to be the only man of any worth in that whole village, in my experience. When I knocked on his door -- I was only eight or nine years old, and he was the vice-president -- he called, "Yes, come in." He was expecting to see some gentleman, and on seeing me he looked a little embarrassed.

I said, "I am sorry that I am not a little older -- please excuse me. Moreover, I am not educated at all, but I have to complain about this man, Kantar Master."

The moment he heard my story -- that this man tortures little children in the first grade by putting pencils between their fingers and then squeezing, and that he has pins which he forces under the nails, and he is a man seven feet tall, weighing four hundred pounds -- he could not believe it.

He said, "I have heard rumors, but why has nobody complained?"

I said, "People are afraid that their children will be tortured even more."

He said, "Are you not afraid?"

I said, "No, because I am ready to fail. That's all he can do." I said I was ready to fail and I was not insisting on success, but I would fight to the last: "It is either this man or me -- we both cannot be there in the same building."

Shambhu Dube called me close to him. Holding my hand he said, "I always love rebellious people, but I

never thought a child of your age could be a rebel. I congratulate you."

We became friends, and this friendship lasted until he died. That village had a population of twenty thousand people, but in India it is still a village. In India, unless the town has one hundred thousand people it is not considered a town. When there are more than fifteen hundred thousand people then it is a city. In my whole life I never came across another in that village of the same caliber, quality or talent as Shambhu Dube. If you ask me, it will look like an exaggeration, but in fact, in the whole of India I never found another Shambhu Dube. He was just rare.

When I was traveling all over India he would wait for months for me to come and visit the village just for one day. He was the only person who ever came to see me when my train would pass through the village. Of course I am not including my father nor my mother; they had to come. But Shambhu Dube was not my relative; he just loved me. And this love started at that meeting, on that day when I had gone to protest against Kantar Master.

Shambhu Dube was the vice-president of the municipal committee, and he said to me, "Don't be worried. That fellow should be punished; in fact, his service is finished. He has applied for an extension but we will not give it to him. From tomorrow you will not see him in that school again."

I said, "Is that a promise?"

We looked into each other's eyes. He laughed and said, "Yes, it is a promise."

The next day Kantar Master was gone. He was never able to look at me after that. I tried to contact him, knocked at his door many times just to say goodbye, but he was really a coward, a sheep under a lion's skin. But that first day in school turned out to be the beginning of many, many things.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #21
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS21
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay....

The man I was talking about, his full name was Pandit Shambhuratan Dube. We all used to call him Shambhu Babu. He was a poet, and rare in that he was not eager to be published. That is very rare in a poet. I have come across hundreds of the tribe, and they are all so eager to be published that poetry becomes secondary. I call any ambitious person a politician, and Shambhu Dube was not ambitious.

He was not an elected vice-president either, because to be elected you have to at least stand for election. He was nominated by the president, who was just holy cow-dung, as I have said before, and he wanted some men with intelligence to do his work. The president was an absolute cow-dung, and he had been in office for years. Again and again he had been chosen by other cow-dungs.

In India, to be a holy cow-dung is a great thing -- you become a *Mahatma*; and this president was almost a *Mahatma*, and as bogus as they all are, otherwise they would not be *Mahatmas* in the first place. Why should a man of creativity and intelligence choose to be a cow-dung? Why should he be at all interested in being worshipped? I will not even mention the name of the holy cow-dung; it is filthy. He had nominated Shambhu Babu as his vice-president, and I think that was the only good thing that he did in his whole life. Perhaps he did not know what he was doing -- cow-dungs are not conscious people.

The moment Shambhu Babu and I saw each other, something happened; what Carl Gustav Jung calls

"synchronicity." I was just a child; not only that, wild too. I was fresh from the woods, uneducated and undisciplined. We had nothing in common. He was a man of power and very respected by the people, not because he was a cow-dung but because he was such a strong man, and if you were not respectful to him, some day you might suffer for it. And his memory was very, very good. Everybody was really afraid of him and so they were all respectful, and I was just a child.

Apparently there was nothing in common with us. He was the vice-president of the whole village, the president of the lawyers' association, the president of the rotary club, and so on and so forth. He was either the president or the vice-president of many committees. He was everywhere, and he was a well-educated man. He had the highest degrees in law, but he did not practice law in that village.

Don't be worried about the noisy devils working outside -- after all they are my disciples. If I initiate devils into sannyas what can you expect? I have been taking all the disciples from Beelzebub. That was the name Gurdjieff used to call the devil, Beelzebub. But I would like to tell Gurdjieff that Beelzebub is losing hundreds of disciples every day. But they have been with Beelzebub for so long that they have learned his technology. I am not against technology, I love it. That is why Beelzebub's disciples find it easy to become my disciples, very easy, because they continue the same work under me that they used to do for ugly Beelzebub.

So don't be worried if I am not. In fact all their noises give such a beautiful background to what I am saying to you... of course, a sort of Picasso background, a little nightmarish. But sometimes nightmares can be beautiful, and one can feel sorry when they are ended. And what they are doing may not sound beautiful, but they are doing my work. Naturally Beelzebub is very angry... they are his disciples and using all his technology for me.

Science is a little devilish. You are medically trained, so in a way you are part of Beelzebub's technology. Forgive those poor fellows -- they are doing their best, and as far as I am concerned, when I am speaking nothing matters.

I was saying -- look at the background, and the silence -- if one knows, then one can use Beelzebub as a servant.

I was telling you about Shambhu Dube, Shambhu Babu. He was a poet, but never published his poetry while he was still alive. He was a great story-writer too, and by chance a famous film director became acquainted with him and his stories. Now Shambhu Babu is dead but a great film has been made using one of his stories, MUGLE AZAM -- "The Great Mogul." It won many awards, both national and international. Alas he is no more. He was my only friend in that place.

Once it was decided that I would live there -- it was planned for only seven years but I actually lived there for eleven years. Perhaps they told only seven years to persuade me to stay; perhaps it was their intention from the beginning....

In India in those days, the educational structure began with four years of primary education -- it was a separate phenomenon, under the local authorities -- then three years more if you wanted to continue in the same direction. That is seven years; and then you would get a certificate.

Perhaps that was their intention and they were not lying to me. But there was another way too, and that is what actually happened. After four years you could either continue in the same line or change: you could go to the middle school. If you continued in the same line you never learned English. Primary education ended after seven years, and you were fully educated in only the local language -- and in India there are thirty recognized languages. But after the fourth year there was an opening and you could change gear. You could go to the English school; you could join the middle school as it was called.

Again, it was a four-year course, and if you continued in that line then three years later you became a matriculate. My God! What a wastage of life! All those beautiful days wasted so mercilessly, crushed! And by the time you were a matriculate, you were then capable of going to university. Again, it was a six-year course! In all, I had to waste four years in primary school, four years in middle school, three years in high school, and six years in university -- seventeen years of my life!

I think, if I can make any sense out of it, the only word that comes to me, in spite of Beelzebub and his disciples doing great work -- ex-disciples, I mean -- the only word that comes to me is "nonsense." Seventeen years! And I was eight or nine when I started this whole nonsense, so the day I left university I was twenty-six, and so happy -- not because I was a gold medallist but because I was free at last. Free again.

I was in such a hurry that I told my professor, "Don't waste my time. Nobody can convince me to enter these gates again. Even when I was nine years old my father had to drag me in, but now nobody can drag

me. If anyone tries then I will drag him out." And of course I was able to drag the poor old man who was trying to persuade me not to leave.

He said, "Listen to me: it is rare to receive a scholarship for a Ph.D. Do your Ph.D., and I promise you that you will one day be able to have a D.Litt."

I said, "Don't waste my time, because my bus is leaving." The bus was standing there at the gate. I had to rush to catch it, and I am sorry that I could not even thank him. I had no time -- the bus was leaving, and my luggage was already on it, and the driver -- as drivers do -- was honking like mad. I was the only passenger not yet on the bus, and my old professor was almost on his knees persuading me not to leave.

Shambhu Babu was well-educated. I was uneducated when the friendship began. He had a glorious past; I had none. The whole town was shocked by our friendship, but he was not even embarrassed. I respect that quality. We used to walk hand in hand. He was my father's age, and his children were older than me. He died ten years before my father. I think he must have been about fifty at that time. This would have been the right time for us to be friends. But he was the only man to recognize me. He was a man of authority in the village, and his recognition was of immense help to me.

Kantar Master was never seen at the school again. He was immediately sent on leave, because there was only one month before his retirement, and his application for an extension had been canceled. This created a great celebration in the village. Kantar Master had been a great man in that village, yet I had had him thrown out in just a single day. That was something. People started respecting me. I would say, "What nonsense is this? I have not done anything -- I simply brought the man and his wrongdoing to the light."

I am surprised how he continued torturing small children his whole life; but that is what was thought to be education. It was thought then, and many Indians still think, that unless you torture a child he cannot be taught -- although they may not say so clearly.

So I said, "There is no question of respect, and as far as my friendship with Shambhu Babu is concerned, it is not a matter of age. He is my father's friend really. Even my father is amazed."

My father used to ask Shambhu Babu, "Why are you so friendly to that troublesome boy?"

And Shambhu Babu would laugh and say, "One day you will understand why. I cannot tell you now."

I was always amazed at the beauty of the man. It was part of his beauty that he could answer by saying, "I cannot answer. One day you will understand."

One day he said to my father, "Perhaps I should not be friendly to him, but respectful."

It shocked me too. When we were alone, I said to him, "Shambhu Babu, what nonsense were you telling to my father? What do you mean by saying that you should respect me?"

He said, "I do respect you because I can see, but not very clearly, as if hidden behind a smokescreen, what you are going to be one day."

Even I had to shrug my shoulders. I said, "You are just talking rubbish. What can I be? I am already it."

He said, "There! That's what amazes me in you. You are a child, the whole village laughs at our friendship, and they wonder what we talk about together, but they don't know what they are all missing. I know," -- he emphasized it -- "I *know* what I am missing. I can feel it a little, but I can't see it clearly. Perhaps one day when you are really grown up, I may be able to see you."

And, I have to confess, after Magga Baba he was the second man who recognized that something immeasurable had happened to me. Of course he was not a mystic, but a poet has the capacity, once in a while, to be a mystic, and he was a great poet. He was also great because he never bothered to publish his work. He never bothered to read at any gathering of poets. It looked strange that he would read his poetry to a nine-year-old child, and he would ask me, "Is it of any worth? Or just worthless?"

Now his poetry is published, but he is no more. It was published in his memory. It does not contain his best work because the people who chose it, none of them were even poets, and it needs a mystic to choose from Shambhu Babu's poetry. I know everything he wrote. There was not much, a few articles, and very few poems, and a few stories, but in a strange way they all connect with a single theme.

The theme is life, not as a philosophical concept but as it is lived moment to moment. Life with a small "l" will do, because he would never forgive me if you wrote Life with a capital "L." He was against capital letters. He never wrote any word with capitals. Even the beginning of a sentence would always be written with small letters. He would even write his own name in small letters. I asked him, "What is wrong with capital letters? Why are you so against them, Shambhu Babu?"

He said, "I am not against them, but I am in love with the immediate, not the faraway. I am in love with small things: a cup of tea, a swim in the river, a sunbath.... I am in love with little things, and they cannot be written with capital letters."

I understand him, so when I say that although he was not an enlightened Master, not a master in any way, I still count him as number two, after Magga Baba, because he recognized me when it was impossible to do so, absolutely impossible. I may not have even recognized myself, but he recognized me.

When I entered his vice-president's office for the first time and we looked at each other, eye to eye, for a moment there was just silence. Then he stood up and said to me, "Please sit down."

I said, "There is no need for you to stand up."

He said, "It is not a question of need, and it makes me so happy to stand up for you. I have never felt that before -- and I have stood before the governor and all the so-called powerful people. I have seen the viceroy in New Delhi, but I was not mystified as I am by you, I confess. Please don't tell anybody."

And this is for the first time that I have ever told it. I have kept it a secret all these years, forty years. It feels like a relief.

This morning Gudia said, "You slept so late."

Yes, last night I slept, for the first time in many years, as I would like to sleep every night. During the whole night I was not disturbed even for a single moment. Usually I have to look at my watch once in a while just to see whether it is time to get up. But last night, after many years, I did not look at my watch at all.

I even had to miss Devaraj's concoction. That's what I call his special breakfast mixture. It is a concoction but it is really good. It is difficult to eat because it takes half an hour just to chew it, but it is really healthy and nourishing. We should make it available to everybody -- Devaraj's concoction for breakfast. Of course it is not fast, it is slow, very, very slow. Can we call it a "break-slow"? But then it would not sound right.

I had to miss breakfast today for two reasons: first, I had to keep Devageet's time, and still I was five minutes late, and I don't like to be late. Secondly, if I had started that concoction it would have taken so much time to eat that by the time I had finished, it would have been lunch time. There would have been no gap, which is needed. So I thought I would miss it. But I really enjoy it, and in missing it, I really miss it.

Last night was one of the rarest for the simple reason that yesterday I spoke to you about Shambhu Babu, and it relieved me of a weight. I also talked about my father and the continuous struggle and how it ended. I felt so unburdened.

Shambhu Babu was a man who could have become a realized one, but missed it. He missed because of too much intellectuality. He was an intellectual giant. He could not sit silently even for a single moment. I was present when he died. It is a strange destiny that I have to see everyone I love die.

I was not very far away when he was dying. He phoned just before to say, "Come quickly if you can because I don't think that I can last long. I mean," he said, "that I can't last even a few days."

I immediately rushed to the village. It was only eighty miles from Jabalpur, and I got there within two hours. He was so happy. He again looked at me with the same look as when we had first met, when I had been about nine years old. There was a very eloquent silence. Nothing was said, but everything was heard.

Holding his hands I told him, "Please close your eyes, don't strain."

He said, "No. The eyes are going to close very soon of their own accord, and then I won't be able to open them. So please don't ask me to close my eyes. I want to see you. Perhaps I may not be able to see you again. One thing is certain," he said, "that you are not coming back to life. Alas, had I listened to you! You always insisted on being silent but I continued to postpone. Now there is no time even to postpone."

Tears came to his eyes. I remained without saying anything, just with him. He closed his eyes and died.

He had such beautiful eyes, and such an intelligent face. I know many beautiful people but it is very rare to have the beauty of that man. It is not man-made, certainly not made in India. He was, and still is, one of my most loved ones. Although he has not yet entered into a body again, I am waiting for him.

This is a multi-purpose ashram. A few purposes are known to you, and a few are known only to me. This is one of the purposes unknown to the organizers of the ashram, that I am awaiting a few souls. I am even preparing couples to receive them. Shambhu Babu will be here before long.

There are so many memories concerning this man that I will have to refer to him again and again. But today, just his death.

Strange that I should talk about his death first and the other things later on. No, as far as I am concerned it is not strange, because to me the moment of death opens a man as nothing else does. Not even love can do that miracle. It tries to, but lovers prevent it, because in love two people are needed; in death only one is enough unto oneself. That's because there is no disturbance from the other. I saw Shambhu Babu dying with such a relaxed joyous attitude that I cannot forget his face.

You will be surprised to know that he had the face of -- guess who? -- almost the same face as the ex-president of America, Richard Nixon! But without the ugliness hidden in every cell and fiber of Nixon...! Otherwise Shambhu Babu would have been the president of India. He was far more intelligent than the so-called president of India, Sanjiva. But I mean photographically he looked very similar to Nixon in his younger days. Of course, when a different soul is there even the same face has a different aura, a different -- how to say it -- a different, altogether different significance. So please don't misunderstand me, because you all know Richard Nixon while only I knew Shambhu Babu, so misunderstanding is bound to happen.

Please forget that I said that they looked alike, just forget it. It is better that you don't know Shambhu Babu's face at all rather than you start thinking of him as Richard Nixon. But I must confess that I have a soft spot for Richard Nixon, just because he resembles Shambhu Babu. You have to forgive me that; I know he does not deserve it, but I cannot help it either. Whenever I see his picture all I see is Shambhu Babu, and not Nixon at all.

When Nixon became president of America, I said to myself, "Aha! So at least a man resembling Shambhu Babu has become president of America." I would have loved Shambhu Babu to be the president of America; of course that was not possible, but the resemblance consoles me. When Nixon did what he did, I felt ashamed, again, because he resembles Shambhu Babu. And when he had to resign the presidency I was sad, not because of him -- I had nothing to do with him -- but because now I would not see Shambhu Babu's face again in the newspapers.

Now, there is no problem because I don't read the newspapers any more. I have not read them for years. I used to finish reading four newspapers within one minute, but for more than two years I have not even looked at one. And I don't read any books. I simply don't read. I have become uneducated again, just as I always wanted to be. If my father had not dragged me into that school... but he did drag me. And what all those schools and colleges and university did to me took so much energy to undo, but I have succeeded in undoing it all.

I have undone everything that society did to me. I am again just an uneducated, wild boy from -- you don't use the word in English.... In Hindi, a man from a village is called a *gamar*. A village is called a *gam*, and the villager is called a *gamar*. But *gamar* also means "fool" and they have become intermixed, so much so that nobody now thinks that the word *gamar* means villager; everybody thinks it means fool.

I came from the village utterly blank, with nothing written on me. Even while I was away from that village I had remained a wild boy. I have never allowed anybody to write anything on me. People are always ready... not only ready but insistent that they write something on you. I had come from the village empty, and I can say now that all that has been written in between I have erased, and erased completely. In fact I have demolished the wall itself so you cannot write anything on it ever again.

Shambhu Babu could have done this too. I know he was capable of it, of becoming a Buddha, but it didn't happen. Perhaps his very profession -- he was a lawyer -- prevented it. I have heard of all kinds of people becoming buddhas, but I have never heard of any lawyer becoming a Buddha. I don't think anybody from that profession could become a Buddha unless he really renounced all that he had learned. Shambhu Babu could not gather that courage, and I feel sorry for him. I don't feel sorry for anybody else because I have never come across anybody else who was so capable and yet did not take the jump.

I used to ask him, "Shambhu Babu, what is the hitch?"

And he would always say the same thing: "How can I explain it? I don't know exactly what the hitch is, but there must be something preventing me."

I know what it was, but he also knew it although he never recognized that he knew it. And he knew that I knew that he knew it. He would always close his eyes whenever I would ask the question -- and I am a stubborn man; again and again I would ask him, "What is the hitch?"

He would close his eyes, just not to face me eye to eye, because that was the one situation where he could not lie. I mean he could not be a lawyer... liar. But now that he is dead I can say that even though he was not a Buddha, he was almost a Buddha, which I will never say about anybody else again. I will keep this special category, of almost-a-Buddha, for Shambhu Babu.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #22
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS22
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was just going to say "okay," but no. One day I said it lightly, just to be polite, and suffered much. Then everything went wrong. So now I'm going to say okay only when it is really okay, otherwise silence is better....

Okay.

I am reminded again of poor Sigmund Freud. He was waiting in his office for a rich, and of course Jewish, patient. How can you be rich without being a Jew? And psychoanalysis is the greatest business that any Jew ever founded. They missed Jesus, they could not afford to miss Sigmund Freud. Of course he is no comparison.

Freud was waiting and waiting, walking up and down his room. The patient was really rich, and psychoanalysis is treatment which goes on for years, unless the patient finds a far more articulate Jew, but he never gets out of the vicious circle.

Freud looked again and again at his gold watch, and then at the last moment, when he was really thinking of giving up, the patient appeared. His big car appeared on the horizon, and Freud was, of course, furious. Finally the car came to his porch, the Jew got out, and when he entered the office Sigmund Freud was really angry because he was fifty seconds late.

Freud said, "It's good that I heard your car at the porch at the right time, otherwise I was going to begin the session alone."

It is a professional joke. Only those who are in the profession of psychoanalysis will understand it. I will have to explain it to you because none of you is a psychoanalyst. The joke is that Freud said, "I would have started even without you" -- without the patient. Do you see the point? Let me be clearer, the joke has to be put aside. At a certain point, I have to begin.

Exactly at the time to say "okay" I'll say it, and not like Sigmund Freud, fully knowing the joke. Still, I cannot disappoint you. This is only an introductory note; now we take up the unending story.

Yes, it is unending. How can it end before I end? Somebody else will have to write the afterword. I cannot write it. Please excuse me for that; but I am preparing my people -- Devageet, Devaraj, Ashu, this trinity will do it. And remember, in my trinity there is a woman who will keep both the fellows fighting forever. But still they will manage to write the afterword. If they cannot manage, then Ashu can let them fight, and meanwhile she herself can write it.

This morning, by the way, I referred to Carl Gustav Jung's word "synchronicity." I don't like the man, but I like the word that he introduced. For that he should be given all possible credit. In no other language is there a word like "synchronicity," because it is an invented word, invented by Carl Gustav Jung.

But all words are invented by somebody or other, so there is nothing wrong in inventing a word, particularly when it really indicates an experience which has remained unlabeled for centuries. Just for this single word, "synchronicity," Jung should have received the Nobel prize, although he is a mediocrity. But so many mediocre people have received the Nobel prize; if one more receives it, what is wrong? And they also award the prize posthumously, so please, give this poor fellow Carl Gustav Jung a Nobel prize. I'm not joking. I am really thankful for this word because this is what has always eluded the grasp of the human

intellect.

I was talking to you about my strange friendship with Shambhu Babu. It was strange on many counts. First, he was older than my father, or perhaps the same age; but as far as I remember, he looked older, and I was only nine years old. Now what kind of friendship is possible? He was a successful legal expert, not only in that small place, but he practiced in the high court and in the supreme court. He was one of the topmost legal authorities. And he was a friend of a wild, unruly, undisciplined, illiterate child. When he said, on that first meeting, "Please be seated," I was amazed.

I had not hoped that the vice-president would stand to receive me and would say, "Please be seated."

I said to him, "First, you be seated. I feel a little embarrassed to sit before you do. You are old, perhaps even older than my father."

He said, "Don't be worried. I am a friend of your father. But relax and tell me what you have come for."

I said, "I will tell you later on why I have come here. First...." He looked at me, I looked at him; and what transpired in that small fragment of a moment became my first question. I asked him, "First tell me what happened just now, between your eyes and mine."

He closed his eyes. I think perhaps ten minutes must have passed before he opened them again. He said, "Forgive me. I cannot figure it out, but something happened."

We became friends; that was sometime in 1940. Only later on, years afterwards, just one year before he died -- he died in 1960, after twenty years of friendship, strange friendship -- only then was I able to tell him that the word he had been searching for had been invented by Carl Gustav Jung. That word is "synchronicity"; that is what is happening between us. He knew it; I knew it; but the word was missing.

Synchronicity can mean many things all together, it is multidimensional. It can mean a certain rhythmic feeling; it can mean what people have always called love; it can mean friendship; it can simply mean two hearts beating together without rhyme or reason... it is a mystery. Only once in a while one finds someone with whom things fit. Just the jigsaw disappears. All the pieces that were not fitting are suddenly fitting of their own accord.

When I told my grandmother, "I have become friends with the vice-president of this town," she said, "You mean Pandit Shambhuratan Dube?"

I said, "You look a little shocked by it. What's the matter with you, Nani?"

Tears rolled down from her eyes. She said, "Then you will not find many friends in the world, that's why I am worried. If Shambhu Babu has become your friend then you will not find many friends in the world. Not only that; perhaps you may find friends, because you are young, but Shambhu Babu will certainly not find another friend in the world, because he is too old."

Again and again my grandmother will come into my story with her tremendous insight. Yes, I can see it now. Recapitulating, I can see what she had seen and wept over. I know now that Shambhu Babu never had any other friend. Except for me he was friendless.

I used to visit my village once in a while, perhaps once a year, or twice, not more than that. And as I became more and more involved in my own activity -- or you can call it inactivity... as I became more and more involved with the sannyasins, and the movement of meditation, my visits to the village became even rarer. In fact, the last few years before he died my only visits were when I passed through the village on the train.

The station master was my sannyasin, so of course the train would stay as long as I wanted it to. They -- and by "they" I mean my father, my mother, Shambhu Babu, and many others who loved me -- would come to the station. That would be my only visit; ten, twenty, at the most thirty minutes. The train could not be delayed any longer because other trains had to come. They would be waiting outside the station.

But I can understand his loneliness. He had no other friends. Almost every day he wrote a letter to me -- that is very rare -- and there was nothing to write. Sometimes he would just send the empty paper inside an envelope. I would understand even that. He was feeling very lonely, and would like to have my company. I tried my best to be there as much as it was practical, because to me it was really a drag to be in that village. It was just for him that I suffered that village.

After he died I rarely, very rarely went there. I now had an excuse, that I could not come because it reminded me of Shambhu Babu. But really there was no point in going there. When he was there, there was a point. He was just a small oasis in a desert.

He was absolutely unafraid about all kinds of condemnation that came to him because of me. To be associated with me, even in those days, was not a good thing. It was dangerous. They told him, "You will lose all the respect of the community, and it is the community that made you from vice-president into the

president."

I said to him, "You can choose, Shambhu Babu: be the president of this stupid village or be my friend."

He resigned his mayorship, and his presidency. He didn't say a single word to me; he simply wrote his letter of resignation there, in front of me. He said, "I love something in you which is indefinable. The presidency of this stupid town means nothing to me. I am ready to lose everything, if it comes to that. Yes, I am ready to lose everything."

They tried to persuade him not to resign, but he would not take it back.

I told him, "Shambhu Babu, you know perfectly well I hate all these presidencies, vice-presidencies, whether they are municipal or national. I cannot say to you, `Take back your resignation,' because I could not commit that crime. If you want to take it back you are free to do so."

He said, "The seal is closed. There is no point in going back, and I am happy that you did not try to persuade me."

He remained a lonely man. He had enough money to live like a rich man, so when he resigned his presidency he also resigned from the bar. He said, "I have enough money, why bother? And why law? -- with all the legalities and continuous lying in the name of truth."

He stopped his profession. These were the qualities I loved in him. Without thinking for a single moment, he resigned, and the next day he dropped out of the bar association. For him, I had to visit the village once in a while, or call him to my place, just to be with me for a few days. Once in a while he used to come.

He was a real man, not afraid of any consequences. He once asked me, "What are you going to do? -- because I don't think that you can remain in the university as a professor for long."

I said, "Shambhu Babu, I never plan. If I drop out of this work I hope some other work will be there waiting for me. If God..." and remember the "if," because he was not a theist, that was another quality I loved in him; he used to say, "Unless I know, how can I believe?"

I said to him, "If God can find work for all kinds of people, animals, trees, I think He will be able to find some kind of work for me too. And if He cannot find any it is His problem, not mine."

He laughed and said, "Yes, that is perfectly right. Yes, it is His problem if He is there, but the point is: if He is not there, then what?"

I said, "I don't see any problem for me then either. If there is no work I can take a deep breath and say goodbye to existence. It is enough proof that I am not needed. And if I am not needed then I am not going to impose myself on this poor existence."

Our talks, could they all be recapitulated; our arguments, could they all be again reproduced, would make even better dialogues than Plato. He was a very logical man, just as logical as I am illogical. And that is the most baffling thing: that we were the only friends for each other in the town.

Everybody asked, "He is a logician, you are utterly illogical. What is the bridge between you both?"

I said, "It will be difficult for you to understand because you are neither. His very logic brings him to its very brink. I am illogical, not because I was born illogical -- nobody is born illogical; I am illogical because I have seen the futility of logic. So I can go with him according to his logic and yet, at a certain point, go ahead of him and then he becomes afraid and stops. And that is keeping our friendship, because he knows he has to go beyond that point, and he knows nobody else who can be of any help to him. You all" -- I meant the people of the town -- "think that he is a help to me. You are wrong. You can ask him. I am a help to him."

You will be surprised but one day a few people went to his house to inquire, "Is it true that this small boy is some sort of guide or help to you?"

He said, "Certainly. There is no doubt about it. Why have you come to ask me? Why don't you ask him? -- he lives next door to your house."

The quality is very rare, and my grandmother was right when she said, "I am afraid that Shambhu Babu is going to be without a friend. And," she said, "as far as you are concerned, my fears are there, but you are still young, perhaps you may find a few friends."

Her insight was really so clear. You will be surprised to know that in my whole life I have not had any friend except for Shambhu Babu. If he had not been there I would never have known what it means to have a friend. Yes, I have had many acquaintances -- in school, in college, at university; there were hundreds. You might have thought they were all friends, they may even have thought the same; but except for this man, I have not known a single person whom I could call a friend.

To be acquainted is very easy. Acquaintance is very ordinary, but friendship is not part of the ordinary

world. You will be surprised to know that whenever I became ill -- and I was eighty miles away from the town -- I would immediately receive a phone call from Shambhu Babu, very much concerned.
He would ask, "Are you okay?"
I would say, "What's the matter? Why are you so worried? You sound sick."

He said, "I am not sick but I felt that you were, and now I know that you are. You cannot hide it from me."

It happened many times. You will not believe it, but it was just for him that I had to take a private number. Of course there was a phone for my secretary to take care of all my arrangements around the country. But I had a secret, private phone just for Shambhu Babu, so that he could inquire if he felt concerned, even in the middle of the night. I even made it a point that if I was not in the house, perhaps traveling somewhere in India, and I was sick, I would phone him myself just to say, "Please don't be worried because I am sick." This is synchronicity.

Somehow a deep, deep connection existed. The day he died I went to him without hesitation. I did not even inquire. I simply drove to the town. I never liked that road, and I liked driving, but that road from Jabalpur to Gadarwara was really a sonofabitch! You will not find a worse road anywhere. Our road, connecting Lao Tzu House to Buddha Hall, is a superhighway by comparison. What do they call them in Germany? Autobahn?
"Yes, Osho."

Okay, if Devageet says it is right, then it must be right. Our road is an autobahn compared to the road from the university to Shambhu Babu's house. I just rushed... a feeling in the guts.

I was a speedy driver. I love speed, but on that road you cannot go more than twenty miles an hour; that's the maximum possible. So you can conceive what kind of a road it must be. By the time you arrive, if you are not dead then you are something close to it! There is just one good thing: before you enter the town you come across the river. That is its saving grace; you can take a good bath, you can swim for half an hour to refresh yourself, and give your car a good bath too. Then, when you reach the town nobody thinks you are a holy ghost.

I rushed. Never in my life have I been in such a hurry. Not even now, although now I should be in a hurry because time is slipping out of my hands and the day is not far off when I will have to say goodbye to you all, although I may have liked to linger a little longer. Nothing is in my hands except the arms of this chair, and you can see how I am clinging on to them, feeling them to see whether I am still in the body. There is no need to worry... there is still a little time.

That day I had to hurry, and it proved true because if I had been just a few minutes later I would never have seen Shambhu Babu's eyes again. Alive, I mean -- I mean looking at me just the way he had looked that first time. I wanted to see that first look for the last time... that synchronicity. And in that half an hour before he died there was nothing but pure communion. I told him he could say whatever he wanted to say.

He sent everybody else away. Of course they were offended. His wife and sons and his brothers did not like it. But he clearly said, "Whether you like it or not, I want you all to leave immediately because I don't have much time to waste."

Naturally afraid, they all left. We both laughed. I said, "Anything you want to say to me, you can say."

He said, "I have nothing to say to you. Just hold my hands. Let me feel you. Fill me with your presence, I beg you." He went on, "I cannot go on my knees and touch your feet. It is not that I would not like to do it, just that my body is not in a position to get out of bed. I cannot even move. I have just a few minutes longer."

I could see that death was almost on his doorstep. I took his hands, and said a few things to him, to which he listened very attentively.

In my childhood I have known only two people who really made me aware what real attention is. The first, of course, was my Nani. I am even feeling a little sad to put her alongside Shambhu Babu, because her attention, although similar, possessed many more dimensions. In fact I should not have said two people. But I have already said it; now let me explain to you as clearly as possible.

With my Nani, every night it was almost a ritual, just as my sannyasins are waiting every night and every morning.

Do you know that every morning I wake up and hurry to my bathroom to take a bath and get ready because I know everybody must be waiting. Today I did not have my breakfast simply because I knew it would delay you all. I had slept a little longer than usual. Every evening I know you all must be getting ready, taking your shower, and the moment I see the light in your dental room, I know the devils have

arrived and now I must hurry.

And the whole day you are busy. Your time is packed the whole day. You could say that I am a completely retired man -- not tired, retired... and not retired by anybody else. That is my way of life -- to live relaxedly, not doing anything from morning to evening, from evening to morning. Keeping everybody else busy without business, that is my whole work. I don't think there is anybody in the world -- or has ever been before, or will ever be after -- who is so without business of any kind, like me. And yet, just to keep me breathing I need thousands of sannyasins to be continuously working. Can you think of a greater joke?

Just today I was telling Chetana that Vivek has gone on holiday. After ten years the poor girl certainly deserves it. It is not much to ask in ten years. Mathematically it is one day every two years.
I said to her, "You can go, happily."

She has gone to England. I said to her, "I will be happy for you to enjoy these few days."

I was telling Chetana, "Next year perhaps I too can go on holiday for a few days. But the problem is I cannot go alone. I need my whole staff, and cannot do without any one of them. My whole staff is far bigger than the president of America's. It is a poor man's staff; it has to be bigger than his. And not the president of any country, but of the richest country. Why? -- because my staff does not consist of servants, it consists of my lovers, and I cannot do without any of them."

That's the only problem, and I told Chetana. But she was happy. She was so happy that I don't think she even bothered about my problem. Of course she was happy, because if my staff is going on holiday with me then she is bound to be there. And Chetana... once there was a time when I used to do my own laundry, but it certainly wasn't as good as yours. I cannot give you a better recommendation than that, because although I did the best that I could, it was just a job to be done and finished as soon as possible. To you it is a prayer, a love affair, not just work to be done. I don't think there is anybody in the whole world who has better laundered clothes than mine.

So Chetana was happy, thinking, "Great, we are all going on holiday." But I have to take so many people that Vivek was right. When we were leaving Bombay, there was so much preparation -- particularly for her because she had to be concerned with my body, my food, and small details like that. I don't think she could sleep the whole time, she was so concerned that nothing should be left behind, and that everything should be available on the journey. Vivek was right when she told me, "Osho, you are like a huge mountain of gold which has to be taken from one city to another."

I said to her, "That is true, exactly true. Just one thing has to be remembered -- that the mountain, although golden, is alive and conscious too. So be very careful."

You see my difficulty, Chetana? Now, if I go on holiday even for a week, or for a weekend, how much will you have to prepare? We would have to make everything exactly as it is here in Lao Tzu House -- it is a huge task. But because you were so happy I thought it would be worth doing. Just to make even a single person happy I can do anything whatsoever. That has been my whole life's very substance.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #23
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS23
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Now, my work upon you....

I was telling you about a certain relationship that happened between a child of about nine years of age and an old man of perhaps fifty. The difference in age was great, but love can transcend all barriers. If it can happen even between a man and a woman, then what other barrier could be bigger? But it was not, and cannot be described as just love. He could have loved me like a son, or like his grandson, but that was not it.

What happened was friendliness, and let it be on record: I value friendliness higher than love. There is nothing higher than friendliness. I know you must have noticed that I have not used the word "friendship." Up till yesterday I was using it, but now is the time to tell you of something greater than friendship -- friendliness.

Friendship can also be binding, in its own way, like love. It can also be jealous, possessive, afraid that it may be lost, and because of that fear, so much agony and so much struggle. In fact people are continuously fighting those whom they love -- strange, just strange... unbelievably strange.

Friendliness rises higher, to all that man knows and feels. It is more a fragrance of being, or you can say a flowering of being. Something transpires between two souls, and suddenly there are two bodies, but one being -- that is what I call flowering. Friendliness is freedom from all that is small and mediocre, from all that we are acquainted with, in fact, too acquainted with.

I can understand why my Nani shed tears for my being friendly with Shambhu Babu. She was right when she had said to me, "I am not bothered for Shambhu Babu -- he is old enough, soon death will take him over." And it is strange, but he died before my grandmother, exactly ten years before, and yet my grandmother was older than him.

I am still amazed at that woman's intuition. She had said, "He will die before long, then what about you? My tears are for you. You have to live a long life. You will not find many people of such quality as Shambhu Babu. Please don't make his friendship your criterion, otherwise you will have to live a very lonely life."

I said, "Nani, even Shambhu Babu is below my criterion, so you need not worry. I am going to live a life according to my vision, wherever it may lead. perhaps nowhere, but one thing is certain," I told her, "that I absolutely agree with you that I will not find many friends."

And it was true. In my school days I had no friends. In my college days I was thought to be a stranger. In university, yes, people always respected me, but that is not friendship, what to say of friendliness. It is a strange fate to have always been respected from my very childhood. But if my Nani were alive now she could have seen my friends, my sannyasins. She would see thousands of people with whom I have a synchronicity. But she is dead; Shambhu Babu is dead. The flowering has come at a moment when all those who were really concerned about me are no more.

She was right in saying that I would live a lonely life, but she was wrong too, because just like everybody else, she thought loneliness and aloneness are synonymous; they are not. Not only are they not synonymous, they are poles apart.

Loneliness is a negative state. When you cannot be with yourself and beg the company of the other -- then it is loneliness. Whether you get the company or not will not make any difference at all, you will remain lonely. All over the world, in every house, you can see the truth of what I am saying. I cannot say every home, I say every house. A home very rarely exists. A home is where loneliness has been transformed into aloneness, not into togetherness.

People think that if two people are together, then loneliness is finished. It is not so easy. Remember it, it is not so easy; in fact it becomes more difficult. When two lonely people meet loneliness is multiplied, not only doubled, remember; it is a multiplication, and very ugly. It is like an octopus, a continuous fight in different names, for different reason. But if you put all these covers aside, underneath you will see nothing but naked loneliness. It is not aloneness. Aloneness is the discovery of one's self.

Many times I told my grandmother that being alone is the most beautiful state one can dream of. She would laugh and say, "Shut up! Nonsense. I know what it is -- I am living a lonely life. Your Nana is dead. He deceived me: he died without even telling me that he was going to die. He died without even communicating to me where he was going, and to what. He betrayed me." She was bitter about it. She then told me, "You left me too. You went to university, and you only visit once or twice each year. I wait for months just for the day you will be back home. And those one or two days are over so quickly. You don't know what loneliness is -- I know."

Although she was crying, I laughed. I wanted to cry with her but could not. Instead of crying, I laughed. She said, "Look! You don't understand me at all."

I said, "I do understand, that's why I am laughing. Again and again you go on insisting that loneliness

and aloneness are one, and I say definitely and absolutely, they are not the same. And you will have to understand aloneness if you want to get rid of your loneliness. You cannot get rid of it just by being sorry for yourself; and don't be angry with my grandfather."

This was the only time I defended my Nana against her. "What could he do? He has not betrayed you -- although you may feel betrayed, that's another matter. Death or life are in nobody's hands. He died as helplessly as he was born... and don't you remember how helpless he was? He was calling again and again, `Stop the wheel, Raja, can't you stop the wheel?' In that constant asking us to stop the wheel what was he asking? He was asking for his freedom.

"He was saying, `I don't want to be born against my will, and I don't want to die against my will.' He wanted to be. He may not have been able to say it correctly, but that's exactly how I translate what he said. He just wanted to be -- without any interference, without being forced into birth or being forced into death. That's what he was against. He was only asking for freedom."

And do you know, the Indian word for the ultimate is *moksha*. *Moksha* means "absolute freedom." There is no word in any language exactly like *moksha*, particularly not in English, because English is so dominated by Christianity.

Just the other day I received a photo album from one of the German centers. The album consists of all the pictures of that beautiful place and its opening ceremony. Even the Christian priest from the nearby church participated in the ceremony. I liked what he said:

"These people are beautiful. I have been watching them working harder than anybody works nowadays, and so joyously that it is a joy to see them... but they are a little bit crazy."

What he said was right, but why he said, "They are a little bit crazy," is not right. Yes, they are crazy, far more than he could conceive, but the reason why he said it was ugly -- the "why" not the "what." He called them crazy because they believe that there are many lives, lives after lives. That was his reason for calling them crazy.

In fact, if anyone is crazy then it is not my people but those who think that my people are crazy. I reserve that right for myself. I can call them crazy because when I say it, I say it out of love and understanding. It is not a condemnatory word for me; for me it is an appreciation. All the poets are crazy, all the painters are crazy, all the musicians are crazy; otherwise they would not be the poets, the musicians and the painters. If this is so about the painters, the musicians and the dancers, then what about the mystics? They must be the craziest. And my sannyasins are on the way to being the craziest because I know no other way to be really sane in this insane world.

My grandmother was right in saying I would not have friends, and she was also right in saying that Shambhu Babu would not have friends. About Shambhu Babu she was absolutely right; about me, only to the point when I started initiating people into sannyas. She was alive for just a few days after I initiated the first group of sannyasins in the Himalayas. I had particularly chosen the most beautiful part of the Himalayas, Kulu-Manali -- "the valley of the gods" as it was called. And certainly it is a valley of gods. It is so beautiful that one cannot believe it, even when one is standing in the valley itself. It is unbelievably true. I had chosen Kulu-Manali for the first initiation of twenty-one sannyasins.

That was just a few days before my mother... my grandmother died. Excuse me again, because I go on again and again calling her "mother" and then correcting it. What can I do? I had known her as my mother. My whole life I have tried to correct it and not been able to. I still don't call my mother "mother." I still call her *bhabhi*, not mother, and *bhabhi* only means "elder brother's wife." All my brothers laugh at me. They say, "Why do you go on calling mother *bhabhi*? -- because *bhabhi* means elder brother's wife. Certainly your father is not your elder brother." But what can I do? I knew my grandmother as my mother from my earliest years, and those early years are the most important years of life. It is what I think the scientists call "an imprint."

When a bird comes out of its egg and looks at its mother, with that first look he is imprinted. But if the bird comes out and you have removed the mother and replaced her with something else, a different imprint happens.

It actually happened this way that the word "imprint" came into use. A scientist was working on what happens when a bird first comes out of the egg. He removed everything from the surroundings but he completely forgot that he himself was there. The bird came out, looked around and could see only the boots of the scientist who was standing there watching.

The bird came to the boots and very lovingly started playing with them. The scientist was amazed but later on he was in trouble because the bird was continuously knocking on his door, not for him, but for his

boots. He had to keep his boots near the bird's house. And the strangest thing you can imagine happened: when the bird became mature he first made love with the boots. He could not fall in love with a girl bird, and there were many available. But he had a certain imprint of how his love-object should be. He could only love a beautiful pair of boots.

I lived with my grandmother for years and thought of her as my mother. And it was not a loss. I would have liked her to be my mother. If there were any possibility of my being born again, although there is none, I would choose her to be my mother. I am simply emphasizing the point. There is no possibility of my being born again, the wheel has stopped long ago. But she was right when she said that I would not have friends. I did not have friends in school, high school, college or at university. Although many thought they were my friends, they were just admirers, at the most acquaintances, or at the very most followers, but not friends.

The day I started initiating, my only fear was, "Will I be able to someday change my followers into my friends?" The night before, I could not sleep. Again and again I thought, "How am I going to manage it? A follower is not supposed to be a friend." I said to myself that night in Kulu-Manali in the Himalayas, "Don't be serious. You can manage anything, although you don't know the A-B-C of managerial science."

I recall a book by Bern, THE MANAGERIAL REVOLUTION. I read it, not because the title contained the word "revolution," but because the title contained the word "managerial." Although I loved the book, naturally I was disappointed because it was not what I was looking for; I was never able to manage anything. So that night in Kulu-Manali I laughed.

One man -- I will not tell you his name because he betrayed me, and it is better not to mention somebody who betrayed me and is still alive -- was sleeping in my room. He was awakened by my laughter, and I said to him, "Don't be worried. I cannot be more mad than I already am. You go to sleep."

"But," he said, "just one question, otherwise I cannot go to sleep: Why did you laugh?"

I said, "I was just telling myself a joke."

He laughed and went to sleep without even asking what the joke was.

I knew that very moment what kind of seeker he was. In fact, like a flash of lightning I saw that this man was not going to be with me very long. So I did not initiate him into sannyas, although he insisted. Everybody wondered, because I was insisting for others to "take the jump" yet resisting all persuasion from that man. He wanted to take the jump and I said, "Please wait."

Within two months it was clear to everybody why I had not given sannyas to him. Within two months he had left; leaving is not a problem, but he became my enemy. To be my enemy is inconceivable to me -- yes, even to me. I cannot believe how anybody can be an enemy to me. I have not harmed anybody in my life. You cannot find a more harmless creature. Why should anybody be my enemy? Must be something to do with the person himself. He must be using me as a screen.

I would have liked to initiate my grandmother, but she was in the village of Gadarwara. I even tried to contact her, but Kulu-Manali is nearly two thousand miles from Gadarwara.

"Gadarwara" is a strange name. I wanted to avoid it, but it had to come anyway, this way or that, so it is better to be finished with it. It means "the village of the shepherd"; it is even stranger, because the place in Kashmir where Jesus is buried is called Pahalgam, which also means "the village of the shepherd." In the case of Pahalgam it is understandable, but why my village? I have never seen any sheep there, nor any shepherds. Why is it called "the village of the shepherd"? There are not many Christians there either; in fact, only one. You will be surprised, he is the father of a small church, and I used to be his only listener.

He once asked me, "It is strange: you are not a Christian so why do you come exactly on time, every Sunday without fail?" He went on, "Whether it rains or there is a hailstorm, I have to come because I think that you must be waiting, and you are always here. Why?"

I said, "You don't know me. I just love to torture people, and to listen to you torturing yourself for one hour, saying things you don't mean, and not saying things that you do mean, is such a joy to me. I would come even if the whole village were burning. You can rely on me: I would still be here exactly on time."

So certainly Christians have nothing to do with that village. Only one Christian lived there and his church was not much of a church either -- just a small house. Of course a cross had been placed on it, and under it was written: "This is a Christian Church." I had always wondered why that village was called "the village of the shepherd," and when I went to Jesus' grave in Pahalgam, in Kashmir, the question became even more pertinent.

Strangely, Pahalgam has almost the same structure as my village. It may be just a coincidence. When you cannot figure something out you say, "Perhaps it is a coincidence" -- but I am not the type of man to leave a thing so easily. I looked into the matter as far as I could at that time, but now I can look as far as I

want.

Gadarwara was also visited by Jesus, and outside the village is the place where he stayed. Its ruins are still honored. Nobody remembers why it is honored. There is a stone on which it says that at one time a man called Isu visited this place, and stayed there. He converted the people of the village and the surrounding area, then he returned to Pahalgam. The archaeological department of India placed that stone there, so it is not very old.

I had to work really hard on that stone just to clean it. It was difficult because nobody had cared for it. The stone was inside a small castle. The castle was no longer habitable, and it was dangerous to even enter. My grandmother used to try to prevent me from going inside because it could collapse at any moment. She was right. Even with just a small wind the walls would start swaying. The last time I saw it, it had collapsed. That was when I had gone to Gadarwara for my grandmother's funeral. I also went to pay a visit to the place where a man called Isu had once stayed.

Isu is certainly nothing but another form of the Aramaic *Yeshu*, from the Hebrew *Joshua*. In Hindi

Jesus is called *Isa*, and lovingly, *Isu*. Perhaps one of the men whom I love the most had been there, in that village. Just the idea that Jesus too had walked those streets was so exhilarating, was such an ecstasy. This is just by the way. I cannot prove it in any historical way, whether it is so or not. But if you ask me in confidence, I can whisper in your ear, "Yes, it is true. But please don't ask me more...."

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #24
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS24
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was saying to you that friendship is a higher value than love. Nobody has said it before. And I also say that friendliness is even higher than friendship. Nobody has even mentioned that. I will certainly have to explain.

Love, howsoever beautiful, remains earthbound. It is something like the roots of a tree. Love tries to rise above the earth and all that it implies -- the body -- but it falls again and again. It is no wonder that people say somebody has "fallen in love." This phrase exists in all languages, as far as I know.

I have tried to explore the matter by asking many people from various countries. I wrote to all the embassies asking whether they have a phrase in their language which is exactly the equivalent of "falling in love." They all replied, "Of course."

And when I asked, "Do you have a phrase or something similar to what I call `rising in love'?" they either laughed, giggled, or started talking about something else. If I asked by letter, then they never replied. Certainly nobody replies to a mad-man who is asking, "Is there a word in your language for `rising in love'?"

No language has that kind of word, and it cannot be just coincidence. In one language maybe, even two perhaps, but it cannot be a coincidence in three thousand languages. It is not just by chance that all languages have conspired together to make the phrase in three thousand ways always to mean "fall in love." No, the reason is, love is basically of the earth. It can jump a little bit, or rather you could call it jogging....

I have heard that jogging is in fashion, particularly in America. So much so that just the other night I received a gift from a lady who loves my books. She sent me a jogging suit. Great idea! I loved it. I told

Chetana, "Wash it, and I will use it."
She said, "Are you going to jog?"

I said, "In my sleep! I will use it as my sleeping robe." And, by the way, you probably know that all my sleeping robes are jogging suits already. I like them, because in my sleep I can still jog and exercise, or wrestle with Muhammad Ali the great, and do all kinds of things -- but only in my sleep, under my blanket, in absolute privacy.

I was telling you that love, once in a while, jumps and feels as if it is free from the earth; but the earth knows better. Soon he comes back to his senses with a thump, if not with broken bones. Love cannot fly. It is a peacock, with beautiful feathers -- but remember, they are not able to fly. Yes, the peacock can jog.

Love is very earthly. Friendship is a little higher, it has wings; not just feathers, but the wings of a parrot. You know how parrots fly? From one tree to another, or maybe from one garden to another, from one grove to another, but they don't fly towards the stars. They are poor flyers. Friendliness is the highest value, because friendliness has no gravitation at all. It is just levitation, if you allow me to use that word. I don't know whether the pundits of English will allow "levitation." It only means "against gravity." Gravitation pulls downwards, levitation pulls upwards. But who cares about the pundits? -- they are very grave, they are already in their graves.

Friendliness is a seagull -- yes, like Jonathan, it soars beyond the clouds. This is just to connect with what I was saying to you....

My grandmother wept because she thought I would not have friends. In a way she was right, in another way she was wrong. She was right as far as my school, college, and university days were concerned, but wrong as far as I am concerned. Because even in my schooldays, although I did not have friends in the ordinary sense, I had friends in a very extraordinary sense. I told you about Shambhu Babu. I have told you about Nani herself. In fact these two people spoiled me, and spoiled me in such a way that there was no going back. What was their strategy?

My Nani comes first, chronologically too; she was so attentive to me. She listened to all my nonsense, my gossip, with such rapt attention that even I believed I must be saying the very truth.

The second was Shambhu Babu. He again listened with unblinking eyes. I had never seen anyone listen without blinking; in fact I know of only one other person, and that is me. I cannot watch a film for the simple reason that when I do I forget to blink. I cannot do two things together, particularly if they are so divergent as looking at a film, and blinking. Even now it is impossible for me. I don't watch films because two hours without blinking gives me a headache and tired eyes, so tired that they cannot even sleep. Yes, tiredness can be so great that even sleep seems to be too much effort. But Shambhu Babu used to listen to me without blinking. Once in a while I would tell him, "Shambhu Babu, please blink. Unless you blink I will not say anything more."

Then he would blink quickly two or three times and say, "Okay, now continue and don't disturb me."

Bertrand Russell once wrote that there would come a time when psychoanalysis would become the greatest profession. Why? Because they are the only people who listen attentively, and everybody needs someone to listen to them at least once in a while. But to pay a psychoanalyst to listen to you -- just think of the absurdity of it, paying a person to listen to you. Of course he doesn't really listen at all, he pretends. That is why I was the first man in India to ask people to pay to listen to me. That is just the opposite to psychoanalysis, and that makes sense. If you want to understand me then pay for it. And in the West people are paying just to be listened to.

Sigmund Freud, being the perfect Jew, created one of the greatest inventions in the world -- the psychoanalyst's couch. It is really a great invention. The poor patient lies on the couch, just like me here -- but I am not the patient, that's the difficulty.

The patient is writing the notes; Doctor Devageet, he is called. He is called doctor, but he is not like Sigmund Freud. He is not here as a doctor. Strangely -- with me everything is strange -- the doctor is lying on the couch, and the patient is sitting in the doctor's seat. My own doctor is sitting here, just by my feet. Have you ever seen any doctor sitting at his patient's feet? Here, it is a totally different world. With me everything goes rightside up -- I cannot say upside down.

I am not a patient, although very patient; and my doctors are not doctors, although perfectly qualified as doctors -- they are my sannyasins, my friends. That's what I am talking about, what friendliness can do, a miracle. It is alchemy. The patient becomes the doctor, the doctor becomes the patient -- this is alchemy.

Love cannot do it. Love, although good, is not enough. And eating too much of even a good thing is bad for you -- it gives you diarrhea or cramps in the stomach, and whatnot. Love can do everything except go

beyond itself. It goes lower and lower. It becomes bickering, nagging, fighting. Every love, if naturally followed to its logical end, is bound to end in divorce. If you don't follow logically, that's another matter; then you are stuck. To see any person stuck is really terrible; you should do something about it. But these stuck people, if you do something about it, they will both fight you together, tooth and nail.

I remember just a few weeks ago, a man came from England to take sannyas, and you know an English gentleman -- he was so stuck, as you say, up to his very neck. You could not see anything, he was so stuck in the mud. You could only see a few of his hairs, only a few because he was a bald man, just like me. If he had been completely bald it would have been far better; at least nobody would notice him. I tried to pull him out, but how can you pull out a man with only a few hairs showing from the mud? I have my own ways.

I asked his friend and his friend's wife to help the poor man. They said to me, "He wants to separate from his wife." I had seen his wife too, because she had insisted that she had to be present when he took sannyas. She wanted to see how he was being hypnotized. I had allowed her to be present because there is no hypnotism practiced here. In fact she even became interested herself. I invited her too, saying, "Why don't you become a sannyasin?"

She said, "I will think about it."

I told her, "My own principle is `Jump before you think,' but I cannot help, so you think about it. If I am still around by the time you have thought about it, I will be ready to help you."

But I told the friend and his wife -- who are both my sannyasins, and are of those few who are really close to me -- to help their friend. I told them to make every arrangement for his wife and her children so she should not be at a loss but spiritually her husband should not suffer any more. Even if he has to leave everything to his wife, let it be so. I alone am enough for him.

I had seen the man, and had seen his beauty. He had a very simple, childlike quality, the same fragrance you find when it rains for the first time and the earth rejoices -- the fragrance and the joy. He was happy to be a sannyasin.

Just the other day I received a message saying that he is continuously sleeping, just because of his fear of his wife. He does not want to wake up. The moment he wakes up, he again takes sleeping pills. I told the friend to tell him, "This sleeping is not going to help. It may even kill him, but it will not help him or his wife either. He must face the truth."

Very few people face the truth, that what they call love is only biological, and ninety-nine percent of love *is* biological. Friendship is ninety-nine percent psychological; friendliness is ninety-nine percent spiritual. The one percent left in love is for friendship; the one percent left in friendship is for friendliness. And the one percent left in friendliness is just for that which has no name. In fact the UPANISHADS have called it exactly that: "*Tat tvam asi* -- Thou are that." *Tat*... what am I going to call it? No, I am not going to give it any name. All names have betrayed man. All names without exception have proved to be enemies of man, so I don't want to give it a name.

I simply indicate with my finger towards that. and whether I give it a name or not, it has no name. It is namelessness. All names are our inventions. When are we going to understand a simple thing? A rose is a rose is a rose; whatsoever name you call it, it makes no difference at all because even the word "rose" is not its name. It is simply there. When you drop the language between you and existence, suddenly -- the explosion! -- the ecstasy!

Love can help, hence I am not against love. That would be as if I am against using a staircase. No, a staircase is good, but walk carefully, particularly on an old staircase, and remember: love is the oldest. Adam and Eve fell from it; but there was no need to fall, no necessity, I mean. If they had chosen -- and once in a while one wants to fall too, then it is just your choice; but to fall out of freedom is one thing, and to fall as a punishment is totally another.

If I were to write the BIBLE again... I would not do such a stupid thing, believe me. I am saying IF I were to write then I would make Adam and Eve fall, not as a punishment but as a choice, out of their own freedom.

What is the time?

"Five past eight, Osho."

That's good, because I have not even begun. The beginning takes a long time.

Love is good, just good, but not enough, not enough to give you wings. For that, friendship is needed, and love does not allow it. So-called love, I mean, is very against friendship. It is very afraid of friendship because anything higher is a danger, and friendship is higher.

When you can enjoy the friendship of either a man or a woman, then you know for the first time that

love is a cheat, a deception. Alas, then you realize how much time was wasted. But friendship is only a bridge. One should pass over it; one should not start living on it. A bridge is not for living on. This bridge leads to friendliness. Friendliness is pure fragrance. If love is the root, and friendship the flower, then friendliness is the fragrance, unseen by the eye; you cannot even touch it; you cannot hold it in your hand, particularly if you want to keep it in your closed fist. Yes, you can have it on your open hand, but not in your closed hand.

Friendliness is almost what, in the past, mystics have called prayer. I don't want to call it prayer for the simple reason that the word is associated with wrong people. It is a beautiful word, but to be in the wrong company contaminates; you start stinking of your company. The moment you say "prayer" everybody becomes alert, afraid, attentive; as if a general had called his soldiers to attention, and they have all suddenly become statues.

What happens when somebody mentions a word like "prayer," "god" or "heaven"? Why do you become closed? I am not condemning you, I am simply saying -- or rather bringing to your notice that these beautiful words have been immensely dirtied by the so-called "holy ones." They have done such an unholy job, I cannot forgive them.

Jesus says, "Forgive your enemies" -- that I can do -- but he does not say, "Forgive your priest." And even if he did say it I would say to him, "Shut up! I cannot forgive the priests. I can neither forgive them nor forget them, because if I forget them then who is going to demolish them? And if I forgive them, then who is going to undo what they have done to humanity? No, Jesus, no! Enemies I can understand -- yes, they should be forgiven, they don't understand what they are doing -- but priests? Please don't say that they don't understand what they are doing. They understand exactly what they are doing. That is why I cannot forgive, nor can I forget. I have to fight to my very last breath."

Love takes you, it is a step; but only if it takes you towards friendship is it love. If it does not take you towards friendship, then it is lust, not love. If it takes you to friendship, be thankful to it but don't allow it to encroach upon your freedom. Yes, it has helped, that does not mean that now it has to hinder too. Don't carry the boat on your shoulders just because it carried you to the other shore.

Don't be foolish! I mean -- excuse me, Devageet, that word I have reserved for you -- I mean, don't be idiotic. But I go on forgetting. Again and again I use the wrong word, "foolish," for others, when it is a special word for Devageet. Particularly in this Noah's Ark -- that's my name for this cabin.

Love is good -- transcend it, because it can lead you to something better: friendship. And when two lovers become friends, it is a rare phenomenon. One wants to cry just out of joy, or celebrate, or if one is a musician, play on the guitar, or if one is a poet, then write a *haiku*, a *Rubaiyat*; but if one is not a musician or a poet, one can still dance, one can still paint, one can sit silently and look at the sky. What more can be done? Existence has done it already.

Ashu, now look at the time....

"Eight twenty-five, Osho."

Look at your watch.

"Eight twenty-seven, Osho."

Eight twenty-seven? Look, I am a Jew -- I still saved a few minutes. I believe your watch, but I will speak just a few minutes longer.

From love to friendship, and from friendship to friendliness -- that can be said to be my whole religion. Friendship is again a "ship," a relation-ship, a certain bondage... very subtle, more subtle than love, but it is there; and with it all the jealousies and all the diseases of love also. They have come in a very subtle form. But friendliness is freedom from the other, hence there is no question of relationship.

Love is towards the other, so is friendship. Friendliness is only an opening of your heart to existence. Suddenly, at a particular moment, you may be opening it to a man, to a woman, a tree, to a star... at the beginning you cannot just open it to the whole of existence. Of course in the end you have to open your heart to the whole, simultaneously, unaddressed to anybody. That is the moment. let us just call it *the moment.* Let us forget the word enlightenment, Buddhahood, Christ-consciousness, just let us call it THE MOMENT -- write it in capitals.

It has been so good. I know there is time, but it has been so beautiful, and with anything beautiful -- more should never be asked for. The more destroys.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #25
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS25
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I was quoting Bertrand Russell -- this quotation will help like a nail. He said, "Sooner or later everybody will need psychoanalysis because it is so difficult to find anyone to listen to you, to be attentive to you."

Attention is such a need that if the worst came to the worst one would even pay for it. But at least one would have the joy of having somebody listening attentively to you. The listener may have plugged his ears with wool, that's another matter. No psychoanalyst can listen to all that nonsense day in and day out. Moreover he himself needs somebody to listen to him. You will be surprised that all psychoanalysts go to each other. Of course they don't charge each other, out of professional courtesy, but there is a great need to unwind, to unload, to simply say whatever comes into your mind and not to go on piling it up, because then those piles torture you.

I quoted Bertrand Russell as a link. I called it a nail just so that I could continue my story. Bertrand Russell himself, though he lived a long life, never knew what life was. But sometimes the words of those who have not known can be used significantly by those who can see. They can put those words in a proper context.

You may not have come across this quotation because it is in a book that nobody reads at all. You will not believe Bertrand Russell even wrote such a book. It is a book of short stories. He has written hundreds of books, many of them well-known, well-read and well-recognized, but this book is rare in a sense because it is only a collection of short stories, and he was very reluctant to publish it.

He was not a short story writer, and his stories are, of course, third-rate, but here and there in those third-rate stories one comes across a sentence that only Bertrand Russell could have written. This quotation is from that book.

I love stories, and all this started with my Nani. She was a lover of stories too. Not that she used to tell me stories, just the contrary; she used to provoke me to tell her stories, all kinds of stories and gossips. She listened so attentively that she made me into a story teller. Just for her I would find something interesting, because she would wait the whole day just to listen to my story. If I could not find anything, then I would invent. She is responsible: all credit or blame, whatsoever you call it, goes to her. I invented stories to tell her just so she would not be disappointed, and I can promise you that I became a successful story teller just for her sake.

I started winning in competitions when I was just a child in primary school, and that continued to the very end, when I left university. I collected so many prizes, medals and cups and shields and whatnot, that my grandmother became just a young girl again. Whenever she would bring someone to show them my prizes and awards, she was no longer an old woman, she became almost young again.

Her whole house became almost a museum because I went on sending her my prizes. Up till high school, of course, I was almost a resident in her house. It was just for courtesy's sake that I used to visit my parents in the daytime; but the night was hers, because that was the time to tell the stories.

I can still see myself by the side of her bed, with her listening so attentively to what I was saying. Each

word uttered by me was absorbed by her as if it were of immense value. And it became valuable just because she took it in with so much love and respect. When it had knocked on my door it was just a beggar, but when it entered into her house, it was no longer the same person. The moment she called me, saying, "Raja! Now tell me what happened to you today -- the whole thing -- promise me you will not leave out anything at all," the beggar dropped all that made him look like a beggar; now he was a king.

Every day I had to promise her, and even though I told her everything that happened, she would insist, "Tell me something more," or "Tell me that one again."

Many times I said to her, "You will spoil me; both you and Shambhu Babu are spoiling me forever." And they really did their job well. I collected hundreds of awards. There was not a single high school in the whole state where I had not spoken and won -- except once. Only once had I not been the winner, and the reason was simple. Everybody was amazed, even the girl who had won, because, she said to me, "It is impossible to think I could win against you."

The whole hall -- and there must have been at least two thousand students -- became full of a great humming, and everybody was saying that it was unfair, even the principal who was presiding over the contest. Losing that cup became very significant to me; in fact, if I had not lost that cup, I would have been in great trouble. Of that I will tell you when the time comes.

The principal called me and said, "I am sorry -- you are certainly the winner," and he gave his own watch to me saying, "This is far more costly than the cup which was given to that girl." And it certainly was. It was a gold watch. I have received thousands of watches, but I have never again received such a beautiful one; it was a real masterpiece. That principal was very interested in rare things, and his watch was a rare piece.

I can still see it. I have received so many watches, but I have forgotten them.

One of those watches is behaving strangely. When I need it, it stops. All the time it runs perfectly; it stops only at night between three and five. Is that not strange behavior? -- because that is the only time when I sometimes wake up -- just an old habit. In my younger days I used to wake up at three in the morning. I did it for so many years that even if I don't get up, I have to turn in my bed and then go back to sleep. That is the time when I need to see whether I should really get up, or I can still have a little more sleep; and strangely, that is when the watch stops.

Today it stopped exactly at four. I looked at it and went back to sleep; four is too early. After sleeping for almost one hour, I again looked at the watch: it was still four. I said to myself, "Great, so tonight is never going to end." I went to sleep again, not thinking -- you know me, I am not a thinker -- not thinking that the watch may have stopped. I thought, "This night seems to be the last. I can sleep forever. Great! Just far out!" And I felt so good that it was never going to end that I fell asleep again. After two hours I again looked at the watch, and it was still four! I said, "Great! Not only is the night long, but even time has stopped too!"

The principal gave me his watch, and said, "Forgive me, because you certainly were the winner, and I must tell you that the man who was the judge is in love with the girl who won the prize. He is a fool. I say it, even though he is one of my professors and a colleague. This is the last straw. I am throwing him out right now. This is the end of his service in this college. This is too much. I was in the presidential chair, and the whole auditorium laughed. It seems everybody knew the girl was not even able to speak, and I think nobody except her lover, the professor, even understood what she was saying. But you know, love is blind."

I said, "Absolutely right -- love is blind, but why had you chosen a blind person to be the judge, particularly when his girl was a competitor? I am going to expose the whole thing." And I exposed it to the newspapers, telling them the whole story. It was really troublesome for the poor professor -- so much so that his love affair finished. He lost everything, his service, his reputation, and the girl for whose love he had staked everything -- all was lost. He is still alive. Once, as an old man, he came to see me, and confessed, "I am sorry, I certainly did something wrong, but I never thought that it was going to take such a shape."

I said to him, "Nobody knows what an ordinary action is going to bring to the world. And don't feel sorry. You lost your service and your beloved. What did I lose? Nothing at all, just one more shield, and I have so many that I don't care."

In fact my grandmother's house had become, by and by, just a museum for my shields, cups and medals; but she was very happy, immensely happy. It was a small house to be cluttered with all this rubbish, but she was happy that I went on sending her all my prizes, from college and from university. I went on and on, and every year I won dozens of cups, either for debate or for eloquence or for story-telling competitions.

But I tell you one thing: both she and Shambhu Babu spoiled me by their being so attentive. They taught me, without teaching, the art of speaking. When somebody listens so attentively, you immediately start saying something you had not planned or even imagined; it simply flows. It is as if attention becomes magnetic and attracts that which is hidden in you.

My own experience is that this world will not become a beautiful place to live in unless everybody learns how to be attentive. Right now, nobody is attentive. Even when people are showing that they are listening, they are not listening, they are doing a thousand other things. Hypocrites just pretending... but not the way an attentive listener should be -- just all attention, just attention and nothing else, just open. Attention is a feminine quality, and everybody who knows the art of attention, of being attentive, becomes, in a certain sense, very feminine, very fragile, soft; so soft that you could scratch him with just your nails.

My Nani would wait the whole day for the time when I would come back home to tell her stories. And you will be surprised how, unknowingly, she prepared me for the job that I was going to do. It was she who first heard many of the stories that I have told you. It was her to whom I could tell any nonsense without any fear.

The other person, Shambhu Babu, was totally different from my Nani. My Nani was very intuitive, but not intellectual. Shambhu Babu was also intuitive, but intellectual too. He was an intellectual of the first grade. I have come across many intellectuals, some famous and some very famous, but none of them came close to Shambhu Babu. He was really a great synthesis. Assagioli would have loved the man. He had intuition plus intellect, and both not in small measure, but high peaks. He also used to listen to me, and would wait all day until school had finished. Every day after school was his.

The moment I was released from the prison, my school, I would first go to Shambhu Babu. He would be ready with tea and a few sweets that he knew I liked. I mention it because people rarely think of the other person. He always arranged things with the other person in mind. I have never seen anybody bother about the other as he did. Most people, although they prepare for others, they do it according to themselves really, forcing the other person to like what they themselves like.

That was not Shambhu Babu's way. His thinking of the other was one of the things I loved and respected in him. He always purchased things only after asking the shopkeepers what my Nani used to buy. I came to know this only after he died. Then the shopkeepers told me, the sweetmakers too, that "Shambhu Babu always used to ask a strange question: `What does that old woman, who lives there alone near the river -- what does she purchase from you?' We never bothered why he asked, but now we know: he was inquiring about what you liked."

I was also amazed that he was always ready with the very things that I liked. He was a man of the law, so naturally he found a way. From school I would rush to his house, take my tea and sweets that he had bought, then he was ready. Even before I had finished, he was ready to listen to what I had to tell him. He would say, "Just tell me anything you like. It's not a question of what you say, but that you say it."

His emphasis was very clear. I was left absolutely free, with not even a subject to talk about, free to say anything I wanted. He always added, "If you want to remain silent, you can. I will listen to your silence." And once in a while it would happen that I would not say a single thing. There was nothing to say.

And when I closed my eyes he too would close his eyes, and we would sit like the Quakers, just in silence. There were so many times, day after day, when I either spoke or else we stayed in silence. I once said to him, "Shambhu Babu, it looks a little strange for you to listen to a child. It would be more appropriate if you spoke and I listened."

He laughed and said, "That is impossible. I cannot say anything to you, and will not say anything, ever, for the simple reason that I don't know. And I am grateful to you for making me aware of my ignorance."

Those two people gave me so much attention that in my early childhood I became aware of the fact, which only now psychologists are talking about, that attention is a kind of food, a nourishment. A child can be perfectly taken care of, but if he is not paid any attention there is every possibility that he will not survive. Attention seems to be the most important ingredient in one's nourishment.

I have been fortunate in that way. My Nani and Shambhu Babu started the ball rolling, and as it rolled on, it gathered more and more moss. Without ever learning how to speak, I became a speaker. I still don't know how to speak, and I have reached thousands of people -- without even knowing how to begin. Can you see the amusing part of it? I must have spoken more than any man in the whole of history, although I am still only forty-nine.

I started speaking so early, yet I was not in any way what you call a speaker in the western world. Not a speaker who says, "Ladies and Gentlemen." and all that nonsense -- all borrowed and nothing experienced.

I was not a speaker in that sense, but I spoke with my whole heart aflame, afire. I spoke, not as an art but as my very life. And from my early school days it was recognized, not by one but by many, that my speaking seemed to be coming from my heart, that I was not trying parrotlike to repeat something I had prepared. Something spontaneous was being born, then and there.

The principal who gave me his watch, and brought this whole trouble about for you, his name was B.S. Audholia. I hope he is still alive. As far as I know he is, and I know far enough. I don't hope against hope; when I hope, that means that it is so.

That night he said, "I am sorry," and he really was sorry; he threw the professor out of service. B.S. Audholia also told me that whenever I needed anything, I had only to inform him, and if it was within his capacity at all he would do it. Later, whenever I required anything, I just sent a note to him and it was fulfilled. He never asked why.

Once I asked him myself, "Why don't you ever ask me why I need this?"

He said, "I know you: if you have asked for it, my asking why would be foolish. You could provide so many reasons, even if you didn't need it. One more thing," he said: "if you have asked for it, it is impossible to believe that you would have asked unless you really had a need. I know you, and knowing you is enough to give me all the reasons I need."

I looked at the man. I did not expect that a principal of a very famous college could be so understanding. He laughed and said, "It is just a coincidence that I happen to be the principal; in fact, I should not be. It was just a mistake on the part of the governors." I had not asked so much, but he must have read it on my face. From that day I started growing a beard. You cannot read much from behind a beard. It is dangerous if things can be read so easily. You have to create something so that you are not just a newspaper.

Six months later when he met me again, he said, "Why have you started growing a beard?"

I said, "You are the cause. You said you had read my face; now my face will not be so easy to read."

He laughed and said, "You cannot hide it -- it is in your eyes. Why don't you start wearing sunglasses if you really want to hide?"

I said, "I cannot wear sunglasses, for the simple reason that I cannot create any barrier between my eyes and existence. That is the only bridge where we meet, there is no other."

That is why a blind man is given sympathy by everybody everywhere. He is a man without a bridge; he has lost his contact. Researchers now are saying that eighty percent of our contact with existence is through the eyes. Perhaps they are right -- perhaps it is more than they think, but eighty percent is certain. It may ultimately prove to be far more, perhaps ninety percent or even ninety-nine percent. The eye is the man.

The Buddha cannot have the same eyes as Adolf Hitler... or do you think he can? Forget them both, they are not contemporaries. Jesus and Judas were contemporaries; not only contemporaries but Master and disciple. Still I say they cannot have the same eyes, the same quality. Judas would have had very cunning eyes, really Jewish. Jesus would have had the eyes of a child, although physically no longer a child, but psychologically he was. Even on the cross he died as if he were in the womb, still in the womb -- so fresh, as if the flower had never opened but remained a bud. It never knew all the ugliness that exists everywhere. Jesus and Judas lived together, moved together, but I don't think that Judas had ever looked into Jesus' eyes. Otherwise things would have been different.

If Judas had even once gathered courage enough to look into the eyes of Jesus, there would have been no crucifixion and no Crossianity -- I mean Christianity; that is my name for Christianity. Judas was cunning. Jesus was so simple that you could almost call him "the fool." That's what Fyodor Dostoevsky said in one of his most creative novels, THE IDIOT.

Although it was not written for or about Jesus, Dostoevsky was so filled with the spirit of Jesus that somehow Jesus comes in. The main character of the novel, THE IDIOT, is nobody but Jesus. He is not mentioned, nor can you find any reference to him, nor any resemblance, but if you read it something will start resounding in your very heart, and you will agree with me. It will be an agreement, not through the head; it will be an agreement deeper than imagination can penetrate, in the very beat of your heart -- a real agreement.

Chapter #26
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS26
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I will have to go in circles, circles within circles within circles, for that's how life is. And more so in my case. In nearly fifty years, I must have lived at least fifty lives. In fact, I have not done anything else other than living. Other people have many occupations, but from my very childhood I have remained a vagabond, not doing anything, just living. When you don't do anything except live, then of course life takes on a totally different dimension. It is no longer horizontal, it has depth.

Devageet, it is good that you were never my student, otherwise you would never have been a dentist. I would have been the last person to allow you any certificate. But here you can laugh and giggle thinking I am so relaxed, there is no problem. But remember, even if I am dead, I can come out of my grave to shout at you. That has been my whole business, my whole life.

I have not done anything in the sense of earning, of having a great bank balance, of becoming a powerful person politically. I have lived in my own way, and in that living, teaching has been an essential part. So, even here, forgive me, I cannot forget it: I am always the Master. You know, I know, everybody else in this room knows, that you are under me, and I am in the dental chair -- you are not. If I giggle, that can be forgiven: "Aha! The old man is enjoying himself!" Even Ashu is enjoying the idea, otherwise she is a serious woman, very serious. Women, once they are teachers, typists, nurses, something goes wrong in their scheme. They suddenly become so serious.

Yet it was Eve who was not serious, Adam was. The serpent could never have persuaded him. In fact, he tried many times; that's what the Egyptian story tells, and that is far more authentic than the biblical version. It is more ancient too. It says that the serpent tried with Adam, but could not get him hooked. Then finally, as a last resort, he tried Eve. It is better to call her Eva, just as the Egyptians do, it sounds more feminine -- Eva. The serpent succeeded at the very first attempt. Since then, all salesmen and advertisers have been aiming at Eva. They don't take any notice of the poor man who has to pay for everything Eva purchases. That is his problem, so why should they bother about it?

Eve, or Eva as I would like to call her -- I always like the beautiful, wherever it is. Eve does not sound very musical, and seems to be cut short, pruned, looks more like an English garden, not like a Zen garden. "Eva" has unlimited potential, just the sound of it, so let's call her Eva. Why did the devil succeed with her at his first attempt? For the simple reason that she was not business-minded.

She was not serious, must have laughed at the devil's jokes, must have talked joyously; gossiped I mean, and when you gossip with the devil, he is going to get the upper hand. If you laugh at his jokes, then he knows he has a way, he can approach your very being. That is how he persuaded poor Eva.

Since then, I think women have lost their very quality of being joyous. Even if they laugh, it is a muffled laugh. Even when they laugh they put their hands up to their face, as if somebody may see the great work their dentist has done on them. But here, in this room, there is no need to be serious. And it is good that today, for the first time, Ashu is laughing so clearly that I can hear. And why is she laughing? She is laughing because poor Devageet is being beaten. Naturally she laughs, and says to me -- I can hear what she is thinking -- "Give him a good slap, one more!" No, this is enough, otherwise I will go astray.

That's what I was saying: that life is a circle within a circle, within a circle -- and more so in my life. I have not lived in the way one is expected to live. I have not done anything else. Yes, I have just lived and done nothing else, but then it is too much: a single moment is almost an eternity! Just think of it....

So I will have to go on in the same way that I have lived. You will have to cope with me, there is no other way. I never coped with anybody, so I don't know how to, and even if I tried to learn now, it is too late. But you have been coping with every kind of person throughout your life.

I did not cope with my father, my mother, my uncles, who all were loving and helpful to me; nor my

teachers, who were not my enemies; nor my professors, who always wanted, in spite of me, to help. But I could not cope with anybody, they all had to cope with me. Now it is too late. Things cannot be changed now. It was, and still is, a one-way affair.

You can cope with me, I am available. But I cannot cope with you, for two reasons: one, you are not available, not present. Even if I knock at your door, there's nobody inside -- and the neighbors inform me that the fellow has never been seen; the door is locked. Who locked it? -- nobody knows. Where is the key? -- perhaps lost. And even if I could find the key or break the lock -- which is far easier -- what would be the point? The fellow is not inside the house. I would not find you there; you are always somewhere else. Now, how to find you and cope with you? It is impossible.

Secondly, even if it were possible, just for argument's sake, I cannot do it. I have never done it. I don't know its mechanism. I am still simply a wild boy from the village.

Just the other night my secretary was crying and saying to me, "Why do you trust me, Osho? I am not worthy. I am not even worthy to show you my face."

I said, "Who is bothered about worthiness and unworthiness? And who is to decide? I, at least, am not going to decide. Why are you crying?"

She said, "Just the idea that you have chosen me to do your work. It is such a big task."

I said, "Forget all about the bigness of it, and just listen to what I say."

I have never done anything myself, so naturally I never bother about whether she will be able to do it or not. I simply say to her "Listen," and of course, when I say something she has to listen. Now, how she manages to do it is not my problem, nor is it her problem: she manages because I have said so. I have said it because I don't know anything about management. Do you see how perfectly I have chosen her? She fits. I am a misfit.

My grandmother was always worried. Again and again she would say "Raja, you will be a misfit. I tell you, you will always be a misfit."

I used to laugh and tell her, "The very word `misfit' is so beautiful that I have fallen in love with it. Now if I fit, remember, I will hit your head -- and when I say that, you know I mean it. I will really hit your head, if you are alive. If you are not alive then I will come to your grave, but I will certainly do something nasty. You can trust me."

She laughed even more, and said, "I take the challenge. I again say you will remain a misfit for ever, whether I am alive or dead. And you will never be able to hit my head because you will never be able to fit."

And she was certainly right. I was *the* misfit, everywhere. At the university where I was teaching I never joined in the annual staff photograph. The vice-chancellor once asked me, "I have noticed that you are the only staff member who never comes for our annual photograph. Everybody else comes because the photo is published, and who doesn't want his photo to be published?"

I said, "I certainly don't want to have my photograph published -- not along with so many donkeys. And that photograph would remain forever a blemish on my name, knowing that once I was associated with this company."

He was shocked, and said, "You call all these people donkeys? Including me?"

I said, "Of course including you. That's what I think," I told him, "and if you want to hear something nice, you have called the wrong man. Call one of the donkeys."

Not a single photograph exists in which I even participated while I was in service. I was such a misfit, I thought it was better not to be associated with those people with whom I had nothing in common. At university, I associated only with a tree, a gulmarg tree.

I don't know whether this kind of tree exists in the West or not, but it is one of the most beautiful trees in the East. Its shade is really cool. It does not grow high; it spreads its branches all around. Sometimes the branches of a single old gulmarg tree can cover enough land that five hundred people can easily sit beneath it. And when it flowers in the summer, thousands of flowers blossom simultaneously. It is not a miserly tree, producing one flower then another. No, suddenly, one night, all the buds open, and in the morning you cannot believe your eyes -- thousands of blossoms! And they are the color of sannyasins. I had only that tree as my friend.

I used to park my car beneath it for so many years that slowly everybody became aware not to park there: it was my place. I did not have to tell them, but by and by, slowly, it became accepted. Nobody would disturb that tree. If I was not coming, that tree waited for me. For years I parked under that tree. When I left university, I said good-bye to the vice-chancellor, and then I said, "I must go now, it is getting dark and my tree may go to sleep before the sun sets. I have to say goodbye to the gulmarg."

The vice-chancellor looked at me as if I was mad, but anybody would have looked just the same. That's the way to look at a misfit. But he still could not believe that I would do it. So he watched from his window while I said goodbye to the gulmarg.

I hugged the tree, and we remained together for a moment. The vice-chancellor rushed out, and came running to me saying, "Forgive me, just forgive me. I have never seen anybody hugging a tree, but now I know how much everybody is missing. I have never seen anybody say goodbye or good morning to a tree, but you have not only taught me a lesson, it has really sunk in."

After two months he phoned me, just to inform me saying, "It is sad, and very strange, but the day you left, something happened to your tree" -- it had now become my tree.

I said, "What has happened?"

He said, "It started dying. If you come now you will just see a dead tree, with no flowers or leaves. What has happened? That's why I phoned you."

I said, "You should have phoned the tree. How can I answer for the tree?"

For a moment there was silence, then he said, "It is as I always thought: you are mad!"

I said, "You are still not convinced, otherwise who phones a madman? You should have called the tree. And the tree is just outside your window -- no phone is needed."

He simply hung up. I laughed, but the next day in the early morning, before any of the idiots at the university were there, I went to see the tree. Yes, all its flowers were gone, and yet it was in season. All had gone -- not only the flowers but the leaves too. There were just naked branches standing against the sky. I again hugged the tree and knew it was dead. At the first hug there was a response; at the second hug there was nobody to respond. The tree had left; only its body was standing there, and may stand for years. Perhaps it is still standing, but it is just dead wood.

I could never manage to fit anywhere. As a student I was a nuisance. Every professor who taught me looked on me as a punishment that God had sent for him. I enjoyed being a messenger of God. I enjoyed it to the fullest. Who would not have enjoyed it? And if they thought I was a punishment, I proved to be exactly -- or more than -- what they expected.

Only a few have met me lately. Their first question was, "We cannot yet believe that you could have become enlightened. You were such a trouble-maker. We have forgotten all the students that studied with you, but even now we see you once in a while, in our nightmares."

I can understand it. I could not fit in with anything. Whatsoever they taught me was so mediocre that I had to fight against it. I had to tell them, "This is very mediocre...." Now, you can imagine saying this to a professor who had been hoping that you would appreciate his lecture-which he has been preparing for days -- and at the end of it a student stands up.... And I was a strange student, to say the least.

The first thing to be remembered is that I had long hair; and that long hair had an even longer history. I will come to it some day in some circle. That is the beauty of going in circles. You can come to the same point again and again, on a different level -- like going round and round towards the peak of a mountain: you come to the same view many times, on different levels. Each time is a little different because you are not standing in the same spot, but still the view is the same, perhaps more beautiful, perhaps far more beautiful, because you can see more....

I will come to this point sometime, but not today....

What is the time?

"One minute past eight, Osho."

Good. Just moisten my lips.

Today particularly I wanted to say that attention is a double-edged sword -- double-edged because it cuts both the listener and the speaker. It also joins them together. It is a very significant process. Gurdjieff had the right word for it, "crystallization."

If a man is really attentive, it does not matter what to -- to XYZ, to anything -- in that very process of being attentive he will become integrated, crystallized. By focusing himself on one thing he will become focused within his being.

But that is only half the story; the person who is listening attentively certainly attains crystallization. It is a well-known fact in all the eastern schools of meditation. Just being attentive to anything, even nonsense, will do; just a bottle of Coca-Cola will help immensely, particularly the Americans. Just looking at the bottle of Coca-Cola attentively, and you have the secret of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi's transcendental meditation. But it is only half the truth, and a half truth can be more dangerous than a complete lie.

The other half is possible only if you are not just reading a book, or chanting a mantra, or looking at a

statue; the other half is possible only if you are in deep synchronicity with a living person. I am not calling it love, because that can misguide you; not even friendship, because you will think you know it already. I will call it "synchronicity," just so you have to think about it and give it a little of your being.

When you feel really attentive, synchronicity happens. It may be just a sunset you are watching, or just a flower, or children playing on a lawn and you are enjoying their joyousness... but a certain harmony is needed. If it happens, there is attention. If it happens between a Master and a disciple, then certainly you have the most precious diamond possible in your hands.

I have told you that I have been fortunate, although I don't know why. There are things which one can only state; they are, and there is no reason why they are. The stars are; the roses are; the universe is -- or perhaps far better -- the universes are. It is better to call existence a multiverse rather than a universe. The idea of multiple dimensions has to be introduced.

Man has been dominated by the idea of "one" for too long. And I am a pagan. I don't believe in God, I believe in gods. To me a tree is a god, a mountain is a god, a man is a god, but not always; he has the potential. A woman is a god, but not always; more often she is a bitch, but that is her choice. She need not have chosen it; nobody has forced her.

Ordinarily, man is just a husband, which is an ugly word in every language. The word "husband" comes from "husbandry." That's what our sannyasins are doing -- gardening, agriculture.... From the word "agro" meaning "industry"... that is husbandry. And when you introduce someone as your husband, do you know what you are saying? Does that poor fellow know that he is being reduced to a farmer? But that's the whole idea; that man is the farmer, and woman is the field! Great ideas!

Man ordinarily remains very much tethered to the mundane, and woman even more so. She defeats man in every possible way. Of course she is the back seat driver, but she is the driver.

A man was stopped for speeding, and the cop was very angry because he was not only speeding, but he had no license, and what he showed as his license was just a ticket for a picture show they were going to. This was too much!

The cop said, "Now I am going to give you a real ticket!"

The wife shouted at the husband, "I have been telling you from the very beginning, but you never listen to me!" And she shouted so loudly that even the cop stopped writing the ticket and listened to what was happening. She said, "Where are your specs in the first place? You cannot see, and you are driving! Moreover you're so drunk that I have been continuously kicking you, yet I don't see any effect at all! It seems you have lost all sensitivity!" Then she turned to the cop and said, "Officer, send him to jail! He deserves at least six months' hard labor; less than that won't teach him anything!"

Even the cop could not understand that much punishment for just a little speeding. He said to the man, "Sir, you can go. God has already punished you enough by giving you this woman as a wife. That is enough. Even I feel sorry for you. I know why you lost your eyesight. Who would like to see this woman? And I know you are speeding because she is continuously kicking you. I'm really sorry for you." He said, "You go on speeding, but she will always be there. Speed so fast that she is left behind, really behind."

Man and woman both live such a mundane and ugly, really ugly life. I once pointed out to my grandmother the wife of one of my professors as she was passing through my village. I had told her, "My grandmother and my whole family live there and they would be happy to meet you."

I introduced her to my grandmother, and when she had left we both laughed. Neither of us said anything for a few moments. I laughed because my grandmother had had to tolerate the woman. She laughed, saying, "That's nothing -- you have to tolerate her husband. If she is terrible, he must be even more so."

I said, "I can only say this much: he certainly looks uglier than any passport photograph."

I have been teaching my whole life. I was rarely present in my school days either. They had to give me a seventy-five percent attendance record just to get rid of me. Even that was an absolute lie. I was absent ninety-nine percent of the time. That was the case throughout my school days, in high school and college.

In college, I even had an agreement with the principal, B.S. Audholia. He was a beautiful man. He was the principal of a college in Jabalpur, in the very center of India. Jabalpur has many colleges, and his was one of the most prominent. I had been expelled from one college because a professor was not prepared to remain in service if I was not expelled. That was his condition, and he was a respected professor... I may come to the details of that story later.

I had been expelled, naturally. Who cares about a poor student? And the professor was a Ph.D., D.Litt. et cetera, et cetera, and he had served in that college for almost his whole life. Now, to throw him out because of me -- whether I was right or wrong was not the question. That's what the principal said to me

before he expelled me. He had to give me an explanation, so he called me. He must have thought I was just like any other student, trembling because I was about to be expelled. He had not expected that I would enter his office like an earthquake.

I shouted at him before he had a chance to say anything. I said, "You have proved yourself to be just a holy cow-dung." I used the Hindi word *gobarganesh*, which actually means "a statue made from cow-dung," and I hit on his table with my fist so hard that he stood up. I said, "Is there a spring in your table? I hit it, and you stood up! Sit down!" I said it so loudly that he sat down silently. He was afraid that others may hear, and perhaps rush in, particularly the man who was guarding the door.

He said, "Okay, I will sit down. What do you have to say?"

I said, "You call me here and you are asking me what do I have to say? I say that you should expel this other fellow, Doctor S.N.L. Shrivastava. He is just stupid, even with his Ph.D. and D.Litt. -- which makes it worse. I did not harm him, I simply asked questions which were completely legitimate. He teaches us logic, and if I am not allowed to use logic in his class, where am I to be logical? You tell me."

He said, "That sounds right. Obviously if he teaches you logic, you have to be logical."

I said, "Then call him, and just see who is logical."

The moment Doctor Shrivastava heard that I was in the principal's office and that he was being called, he escaped to his house. He didn't turn up for three days. I sat there for three days continuously, from the time the office opened till it closed. He finally wrote a letter to the principal, saying, "This cannot go on any longer, and," he wrote, "I don't want to face that boy. Either you expel him or you must relieve me of my duty."

The principal showed me the letter. I said, "Now it is okay. He is not capable of even encountering me in your presence, just once, so that you see who is logical. A taste of logic at least would not have been bad for you. But if he is not able to face me -- and this letter is enough proof that he is a coward -- I don't want him thrown out. I cannot be so heartless, because I know his wife and children and his responsibilities. Please expel me right now, and give it to me in writing that I am expelled."

He looked at me and said, "If I expel you it may be difficult for you to get admission in any other college."

I said, "That is my problem. I am a misfit -- I have to face these things."

It was after this had happened that I knocked on all the doors of all the principals in the city -- it is a city of colleges -- and all of them said, "If you were expelled then we cannot take the risk. We have heard the rumors that you have been arguing continuously for eight months with Doctor Shrivastava, and that you did not allow him to teach at all."

When I told the whole story to B.S. Audholia, he said, "I will take the risk, but with a condition." He was a good man, generous, but limited. I don't expect anybody to have unlimited generosity, but unless you have unlimited generosity you have missed the most beautiful experience of life. Yes, it was generous of him to even admit me, but the condition canceled much of it. The condition was good for me, but not for him. For him, it was a crime; for me it was an opportunity to be free.

He made me sign an agreement that I would not attend the philosophy class. I said, "This is perfectly good; in fact, what more could I ask? This is what I would love to do, not attend these idiots' lectures. I am willing to sign it, but remember, you also have to sign an agreement saying that you will give me seventy-five percent attendance."

He said, "That is a promise. I cannot give it in writing because it would create complications, but it's a promise."

I said, "I take your word, and I trust you."

And he kept his word. He gave me ninety percent attendance although I never attended the philosophy class in his college, even once.

I really did not attend primary school much because the river was so attractive, and its call was irresistible. So I was always at the river -- not alone of course, but with many other students. Then there was the forest beyond the river, and there was so much real geography to explore. Who bothered about the dirty map that they had in the school? I was not concerned where Constantinople was, I was exploring on my own: the jungle, the river -- there were so many other things to do.

For example, as my grandmother had slowly taught me to read, I started reading books. I don't think anybody before or after me had ever been so involved in the library of that town. Now they show everybody the place where I used to sit, and the place where I used to read and write notes. But in fact they should show people that this was the place from where they wanted to throw me out. They threatened me again and

again.

But once I started reading, a new dimension opened. I swallowed the whole library, and I started reading the books that I love most to my grandmother at night. You will not believe it, but the first book I read to her was THE BOOK OF MIRDAD. That began a long series.

Of course once in a while, she used to ask, in the middle of a book, the meaning of a certain sentence, or passage, or a whole chapter; just the gist of it. I would say to her, "Nani, I have been reading it to you, and you have not heard it?"

She said, "You know, when you read I become so interested in your voice that I completely forget what you are reading. To me, you are my Mirdad. Unless you explain it to me, Mirdad will remain absolutely unknown as far as I am concerned."

So I had to explain to her, but that was a great discipline to me. To explain, to help the other person who is willing to go a little deeper than he could go on his own, to hold him by the hand, slowly, slowly, that became my whole life. I have not chosen it, not in the way it was chosen for J. Krishnamurti. It was imposed upon him by others. In the beginning even his speeches were written either by Annie Besant or Leadbeater; he simply repeated them. He was not on his own. It was all pre-planned, and done methodically.

I am an unplanned man, that is why I stay still wild. Sometimes I wonder what I am doing here, teaching people to be enlightened; and once they become enlightened, I immediately start teaching them how to become unenlightened again -- what am I doing?

I know now the time is coming closer when many of my sannyasins will just pop up into enlightenment. And I have started preparing, and working on the ground and the science of how to unenlighten so many enlightened souls again. This is what I have been doing. A strange kind of work, but I have enjoyed it to the fullest, and still I am enjoying it. I am going to enjoy to the very last breath, or even after it. I'm a little crazy you know, so I can do that, although no crazy man has done that yet. But somebody has to do it someday. Somebody has to break the ice.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #27
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS27
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay. Do you see the synchronicity? Simultaneously, I and Devageet said, "Okay." Of course he said it for one thing, I for something else; but the lines cross.

The moment before I came in I was listening to one of the greatest flutists, Hari Prasad. It stirred many memories in me.

There are many types of flute in the world. The most important is the Arabic; the most beautiful, the Japanese; and there are many others. But there is nothing comparable to the small Indian bamboo flute for its sweetness. And Hari Prasad is certainly a master as far as the flute is concerned. He played before me, not just once but many times. Whenever he felt he had to play really to his utmost, he would rush to me wherever I was, sometimes even thousands of miles, just to play his flute for one hour alone with me.

I asked him, "Hari Prasad, you could have played anywhere -- why make such a long journey?"

And in India, one thousand miles is almost like twenty thousand miles in the West. The Indian trains -- they still walk, not run. In Japan the trains run at four hundred miles per hour; and in India forty miles an hour is a great speed; and the buses, and the rickshaws. Just to play the flute for one hour alone in my

bedroom... I asked him, "Why?"

He said, "Because I have thousands of admirers but nobody understands particularly the soundless sound. Unless one understands the soundless sound he cannot really appreciate.... So I come to you; and just that one hour is enough to enable me to play my flute for months before all kinds of idiots -- governors, chief ministers, and the so-called ` great ones.' When I feel utterly tired and exhausted and fed up with the idiots, I run to you. Please don't deny me just this one hour."

I said, "It is a joy to hear you, your flute, your song. In themselves they are great, but particularly so because they remind me of the man who introduced us. Do you remember that man?"

He had completely forgotten who had introduced him to me, and I can understand... it must have been forty years before. I was a small child, he was a young man. He tried hard to remember but could not, and said, "Excuse me but it seems my memory is not functioning well. I cannot even remember the man who introduced me to you. Even if I forget everything else, at least I should remember him."

I reminded him of the man, and he became just tears. That is the man I would like to talk to you about today.

Pagal Baba was one of those remarkable men whom I am going to talk about. He was of the same category as Magga Baba. He was known just as Pagal Baba. *Pagal* means "the mad." He came like a wind, always suddenly, and then disappeared as suddenly as he had come....

I did not discover him, he discovered me. By that I mean I was just swimming in the river when he passed by: he looked at me, I looked at him, and he jumped in the river and we swam together. I don't know how long we swam but I was not the one to say "enough." He was already an established saint. I had seen him before, but not so closely, at a gathering, doing *bhajan*, and singing songs of God. I had seen him, and had a certain feeling towards him, but I had kept it to myself. I had not even uttered a single word about it. There are things which are better kept in the heart; there they grow faster, that's the right soil.

At this time he was an old man; I was not more than twelve. Obviously he was the one to say, "Let us stop. I am feeling tired."

I said, "You could have told me any time and I would have stopped, but as far as I am concerned I am a fish in the river."

Yes, that's how I was known in my town. Who else swims six hours every morning from four till ten? When everybody was asleep, fast asleep, I would be already in the river. And when everybody had gone to work I would still be in the river. Of course at ten o'clock every day my grandmother would come, and then I would have to come out of the water because it was school time, I had to go to school. But immediately after school I was back in the river.

When I first came across SIDDHARTHA, Herman Hesse's novel, I could not believe that what he had written about the river I had known so many times. And I knew perfectly well that Hesse was only imagining... a good imagination, because he died without being a Buddha. He was able to create SIDDHARTHA, but could not become a Siddhartha. But when I came across his description of the river, and the moods, and the changes, and the feelings of the river, I was overwhelmed. I was more impressed by his description of the river than anything else. I cannot recall how long I had loved the river -- it seemed as if I had been born in its waters.

In my Nani's village I was continuously either in the lake or in the river. The river was a little too far away, perhaps two miles, so I had to choose the lake more often. But once in a while I used to go to the river, because the quality of a river and a lake are totally different. A lake, in a certain way, is dead, closed, not flowing, not going anywhere at all, static. That's the meaning of death. It is not dynamic.

The river is always on the go, rushing to some unknown goal, perhaps not knowing at all what that goal is; but it reaches, knowing or unknowing, it reaches the goal. The lake never moves. It remains where it is, dormant, simply dying, everyday dying; there is no resurrection. But the river howsoever small, is as big as the ocean, because sooner or later it is going to become the ocean.

I have always loved the feel of the flow; just going, that flux, that continuous movement... aliveness. So, even though the river was two miles away, I used once in a while to go, just to have the taste.

But in my father's town the river was very close. It was just two minutes walk from my Nani's house. Standing on the top floor you could see it; it was there with all its grandeur and invitation... irresistible.

I used to rush back from school to the river. Yes, just for a moment I would stop to throw my books in at my Nani's house. She would persuade me to at least have a cup of tea, saying, "Don't be in such a hurry. The river is not going to leave, it's not a train." That's exactly what she used to say again and again: "Remember, it is not a train. You cannot miss it. So please drink your cup of tea, then go. And don't throw your books

down like that."

I didn't say anything because that would have meant further delay. She was always amazed, saying, "At any other time you are ready to argue; but when you are going to the river, even if I say anything -- whether it is nonsense, illogical, absurd -- you simply listen as if you were such an obedient child. What happens to you when you are going to the river?"

I said, "Nani, you know me. You know perfectly well that I don't want to waste time. The river is calling. I can even hear the sound of its waves while I am drinking my tea."

I have burned my lips many times just by drinking tea which was too hot. But I was in a hurry, and the cup had to be emptied. My Nani was there; she wouldn't allow me to go before I drank my tea.

She was not like Gudia. Gudia is special in that way; she always tells me, "Wait. The tea is too hot." Perhaps it is my old habit. I again start taking the cup and so she says, "Wait! It's too hot." I know she is right, so I wait until she does not object, then I drink the tea. Perhaps the old habit of just drinking tea and rushing to the river is still there.

Although my grandmother knew that I wanted to reach the waters as soon as possible, she would try to persuade me to have a little something to eat -- this or that. I would say to her, "Just give everything to me. I will keep it in my pockets and eat it on the way." I have always liked cashew nuts, particularly salted ones, and for years I used to fill all my pockets with them. All my pockets meant two in my pants, meaning shorts, because I never liked long trousers -- perhaps because all my teachers wore them, and I hated teachers, and a certain association must have arisen. So I only wore shorts.

In India shorts are far better, climatically, than long trousers. Both my pants pockets were full of cashew nuts; and you will be surprised: just because of those cashew nuts I had to tell the tailor to make two pockets in my shirts. I always had two pockets in my shirts. I never understood the reason why just one pocket was put on shirts. Why not only one pocket in trousers too? Or just one pocket in shorts? Why only one in shirts? The reason is not obvious, but I know why. The single shirt pocket is always on the left side so that the right hand can take things out and put things in, and naturally no pocket is needed for the poor left hand. What would a poor man do with a pocket?

The left hand is one of the repressed parts of the human body; and if you try, you will understand what I am saying. You can do everything with the left hand that you can do with the right, even writing, and perhaps better.

After thirty or forty years of habit, in the beginning you would certainly find it difficult to use your left hand, because the left hand has been ignored and kept ignorant. The left hand is really the most important part of your body because it represents the right side of your brain. Your left hand is connected to your right brain, and your right hand with the left brain, just like a cross. The right is really left, and the left is really right. To ignore the left hand is to ignore the right side of your brain -- and the right side of your brain contains all that is valuable, all the diamonds, emeralds, sapphires, and rubies... all that is valuable -- all the rainbows and the flowers, and the stars.

The right side of the brain contains the intuition, the instincts; in short it contains the feminine. The right hand is a male chauvinist.

You will be surprised to know that when I started writing, being such a nuisance, I started writing with my left hand. Of course everybody was against me; again, of course, except my Nani. She was the only one who said, "If he wants to write with his left hand what is wrong with it?" She went on, "The question is to write. Why are you all so concerned which hand he uses? He can hold the pen in his left hand, and you can hold the pen in your right hand. What is the problem?"

But nobody would allow me to use my left hand, and she could not be everywhere with me. In school, every teacher and every student was against me using my left hand. Right is right, and left is wrong; even now I cannot understand why. Why should the left side of the body be denied and kept imprisoned? And do you know that ten percent of people would love to write with their left hand; in fact they had started writing like that but were stopped.

It is one of the most ancient calamities that has happened to man, that half of his being is not even available to him. A strange kind of man we have created! It is like a bullock cart with only one wheel: the other wheel is there but kept invisible; used, but only in an underground way. It is ugly. I resisted from the very beginning.

I asked the teacher and the headmaster, "Show me the reason why I should write with my right hand."

They just shrugged their shoulders. I then said, "Your shrugging will not help, you have to answer me. You would not accept me if I shrugged my shoulders; then why should I accept you? I don't take any notice

of it. Please explain properly."

I was sent to the school board because the teachers would not understand me, or explain to me. In fact they understood me perfectly. What I was saying was plain: "What was wrong in writing with the left hand? And if I write the right answer with my left hand, can that answer be wrong -- just because it has been written with the left hand?"

They said, "You are crazy and you will drive everybody else crazy. It is better that you go to see the school board."

The board was the municipal committee which directed all the schools. In the town there were four primary schools and two high schools, one for girls and one for boys. What a town -- where boys and girls are kept so absolutely apart. It was this board that made decisions about almost everything, so naturally I was sent there.

The board members listened to me very seriously, as if I were a murderer and they were sitting like judges, to hang me. I said to them, "Don't be so serious, relax. Just tell me what is wrong if I write with my left hand?"

They looked at each other. I then said, "That won't help. You have to answer me, and I am not easy to deal with. You will have to give it in writing because I don't trust you. The way you are looking at each other appears so cunning and political that it is better to have your answer in writing. Write what is wrong in writing a right answer with the left hand."

They sat there almost like statues. Nobody even tried to say anything to me. Nobody was ready to write either, they simply said, "We will have to consider it."

I said, "Consider. I am standing here. Who is preventing you from considering in front of me? Is it something private like a love affair? And you are all respected citizens: at least six people should not be in a love affair -- that would be like group sex."

They shouted at me, "Shut up! Don't use such words!"

I said, "I have to use such words just to provoke you, otherwise you would just sit there like statues. At least now you have moved and said something. Now, consider, and I will help you, and not hinder you at all."

They said, "Please go out. We cannot consider it in front of you; you are bound to interfere. We know about you, and so does everybody else in the town. If you don't leave then we will leave."

I said, "You can leave first, that is gentlemanly."

They had to leave their own committee room before me. The decision came the next day. The decision was simply that "The teachers were right, and everybody should write with their right hand."

This phoniness is dominant everywhere. I cannot even comprehend what kind of stupidity it is. And these are the people who are in power! The rightists! They are powerful, the male chauvinists are powerful. The poets are not powerful, nor the musicians....

Now look at this man Hari Prasad Chaurasia -- such a beautiful bamboo flute player, but he lived his whole life in utter poverty. He could not remember Pagal Baba, who had introduced him to me-or is it better to say, ` me to him' -- because I was only a child, and Hari Prasad was a world-recognized authority as far as the bamboo flute is concerned.

There were other flutists also introduced to me by Pagal Baba, particularly Pannalal Ghosh. But I had heard his playing and he was nothing compared to Hari Prasad. Why did Pagal Baba introduce me to these people? He himself was the greatest flutist, but he would not play before the crowd. Yes, he played before me, a child, or before Hari Prasad, or before Pannalal Ghosh, but he made it a point that we should not mention it to anyone. He kept his flute hidden in his bag.

The last time I saw him he gave me his flute and said, "We will not meet again. Not that I don't want to meet you, but because this body is not capable of carrying itself any longer." He must have been about ninety. "But as a memento I give you this flute, and I say to you, if you practice you can become one of the greatest flutists."

I said, "But I don't want to become even the greatest flutist. To be a flutist is not what can fulfill me. It is one-dimensional."

He understood and said, "Then it is up to you."

I asked him many times why he tried to contact me whenever he came to the village, because that was the first thing he would do.

He said, "Why? You should ask it the other way around -- why do I come to the village? Just to contact you... I don't come to this village for any other reason."

For a moment I could not say a word, not even "thank you." In fact in Hindi there is no word which is really equivalent to "thank you." Yes, there is a word which is used, but it has a totally different flavor, *dhanyavad*: it means "God bless you." Now, a child cannot say "God bless you" to a ninety-year-old man. I said, "Baba, don't give me trouble. I cannot even thank you." To say that I had to use an Urdu word, *shukriya*, which comes closer to the English, but it is still not exactly the same. *Shukriya* means "gratitude," but it comes very close.

I said to him, "You have given me this flute. I will keep it in your memory, and I will try to practice too. Who knows? You, you know better than me; perhaps that is my future, but I don't see any future in it."

He laughed and said, "It is difficult to talk to you. Keep the flute with you and try to play with it. If something happens, good; if nothing happens then just keep it in my memory."

I started playing on it, and I loved it. I played it for years and became really proficient. I used to play the flute, and one of my friends -- not really a friend, but an acquaintance -- used to play on the tabla. We both came to know each other because we both loved swimming.

One year when the river was in flood, and we were both trying to swim across -- that was my joy, to cross the river in the rainy season when it used to become really enlarged; flowing with such force that it used to carry us at least two or three miles downstream. Just crossing meant we had to be ready to travel three miles back, and to cross back meant traveling three miles further, so it was a six-mile journey! And in the rainy season...! But that was one of my joys.

This boy, Hari was his name too. Hari is a very common name in India; it means "God," but it is a very strange name. I don't think any language has a name for God like Hari because it really means "the thief" -- God the thief! Why should God be called a thief? Because sooner or later He steals your heart... and the sooner the better. The boy's name was Hari.

We were both trying to cross the river in full flood. It must have been almost a mile wide. He did not survive; he drowned somewhere on the way across. I searched and looked, but it was impossible: the river was flooding too fast. If he had drowned, it would have been impossible to find him; perhaps someone further down the river would find his body.

I called as loudly as I could, but the river was roaring. I went to the river every day, and tried the best that a child could do. The police tried, the fishermen's association tried, but not even a trace was found. He must have been taken by the river long before they heard about it. In his memory I threw the bamboo flute that Pagal Baba had given me into the river.

I said, "I would have liked to throw myself but I have other work to do. This is the most precious thing that I have, next to myself, so I throw it. I will never play this flute again without Hari playing on the tabla. I cannot conceive of myself ever playing again. Take it, please!"

It was a beautiful flute, perhaps carved by a very skillful flutemaker. Perhaps it had been made specially for Pagal Baba by one of his devotees. I will talk more about Pagal Baba because so many things have to be said about him....

What is the time?

"Ten twenty-three, Osho."

Good. The time today will not suffice, so we will have to leave Pagal Baba for some other time. But one thing perhaps I may forget later on, that is about the boy Hari, who died.... Nobody knows whether he died or escaped from his home, because his dead body was never found. But I think for certain that he died, because I was swimming with him, and suddenly at a certain point in the middle of the river I saw him disappearing. I shouted, "Hari! What's the problem?" but there was nobody to answer.

To me, India itself is dead. I don't think of India as a living part of humanity. It is a dead land, dead for so many centuries that even the dead have forgotten that they are dead. They have been dead so long, somebody has to remind them. That's what I am trying to do, but it is a very thankless task, reminding somebody, saying, "Sir, you are dead. Don't believe that you are alive."

That's what I have been doing continuously for these twenty-five years, day in, day out. It hurts that a country that has given birth to Buddha, Mahavira and Nagarjuna is dead.

Poor Devageet -- just to hide his giggle, he had to cough. Sometimes I wonder who is taking the notes. Coughing is okay, giggling is also forgiven, but what about the notes? I used to deceive my teachers by just scribbling, pretending that I was taking notes, and fast. And I used to laugh when they were deceived. But it is impossible to deceive me, and it is good that you cannot. I am watching you, even though you think my eyes are closed. Yes, they are closed, but open enough to see what you are writing.

This is beautiful. I hit you so hard and yet you...

... Stop it now.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #28
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS28
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay. This noise that you are making is enough to make anybody say okay. Thank you. Now I can really say okay.

I was just listening again, not to Hari Prasad Chaurasia, but another flutist. In India the flute has two dimensions: one, the southern; the other, the northern. Hari Prasad Chaurasia was a northern flutist; I was listening to the polar opposite, the southern.

This man too was introduced to me by the same man, Pagal Baba. When he introduced me he said to the musician, "You may not understand why I'm introducing you to this boy; at least right now you will not understand, but perhaps one day, God willing, you may."

This man plays the same flute but in a totally different way. The southern flute is far more penetrating, piercing to be exact. It enters and stirs something in your very marrow. The northern flute is tremendously beautiful but a little flat -- just as northern India is flat.

The man looked at me, puzzled. He thought for a moment, then said, "Baba, if you are introducing me to him then there must be something I cannot understand. That is my mediocrity, and I am immensely grateful that you are so loving to me that you not only introduce me to the present, but even to the future."

I have only heard him a few times because we never became directly connected -- it remained via Pagal Baba. The flutist used to visit him. If by chance I was there, then of course he said hello to me. Baba always laughed and said, "Touch his feet, you fool! ` Hello' is not the way to greet this boy."

He did it reluctantly, and I could see his reluctance, that's why I am not mentioning his name. He is still alive and may feel offended, because it was not out of love for me that he touched my feet, but because Pagal Baba ordered him. He had to touch my feet.

I laughed and said, "Baba, can I hit this man?"

He said, "Of course."

And can you imagine it -- as he was touching my feet, I slapped his face!

This reminds me of the letter Devageet wrote to me. I knew that he would cry and weep. I knew. How did I know even before he had written to me? Even if he hadn't written to me I would have known. I know my people. I know those who love me, whether they say it or not. And what really touched me were his words -- "You can hit me as much as you want, that does not hurt; what hurts is that when I am not giggling you say, ` Devageet, don't try to deceive me....' This hurts. It is the apparent injustice of it that hurts." This is the word he used. Gudia, I think these are the words -- "apparent injustice." Am I right, Gudia?

"Yes, Osho."

Okay, because Gudia had to read the letter to me.

I have not read anything for years because the doctors said that if I read I will have to wear glasses, and I hate glasses. I cannot think of myself wearing glasses. I would rather close my eyes. I don't want to create any barrier, even that of transparent glass, between me and that which surrounds me. So I have to depend on someone to read for me.

The words "apparent injustice" exactly show his heart. He knows it is only apparent, but it certainly looks unjust when you are not giggling and suddenly I say, "Devageet, don't giggle!" Naturally he is taken aback; and poor Devageet is just taking his notes.

Again I am reminded of Pagal Baba, because I was talking about him this morning and I am going to continue. He used to say apparently meaningless sentences to people. Not only that, sometimes actually hitting them! Not like me, but literally, actually. I don't actually hit, not because I don't want to, just because I am absolutely lazy. Once or twice I have tried, then my hand hurt. I don't know whether the person learned anything or not, but my hand said, "Please don't try this trick again."

But Pagal Baba used to hit for no reason at all. Somebody may have been just sitting silently by his side, and he would give the person a good slap. The person had not done anything, he had not even said anything. Sometimes people would object that it was unjust, and say to Pagal Baba, "Baba, why did you hit him?"

He would laugh and say, "You know I am *pagal*, a madman." That was enough of an explanation as far as he was concerned. That explanation won't do for me... so mad that even the most intelligent cannot decipher what kind of madness this is. Pagal Baba was a simple madman; I am a multidimensional madman.

So, if sometimes you feel that it is apparently unjust, then remember the word "apparent." I cannot do anything unjust, particularly to those who love me. How can love be unjust? But "apparently," perhaps it has to be many times. One never knows the ways of people like me. I may be hitting Ashu and really aiming at Devaraj. It is a very complicated phenomenon. It cannot be computerized.

It is so complicated that I don't think any computer will become a Master. He will become everything else -- an engineer, a doctor, a dentist, everything possible -- and be more efficient than any human being can be. But there are only two things that a computer can't do: one is, he cannot be alive. He can hum with mechanical noise but he cannot be alive. He cannot know what life is.

The second is a corollary of the first: he cannot become a Master. To know life is to be a Master. Just to be alive is one thing, everybody is. But to turn upon oneself, to one's own being, to see the see-er, or to know the knower -- this is what I mean by turning upon oneself -- then one becomes a Master. A computer cannot turn upon itself, that is not possible.

Devageet, your letter was beautiful, and you cried. I feel happy about it. Anything authentic is helpful on the way, and nothing can be as authentic as tears. Yes, there are professional weepers, but then they have to use tricks.

In India it happens when somebody dies -- perhaps an old person nobody wanted and really everybody is happy, but nobody can show their happiness. Then the professional weepers are called in. particularly in big cities like Bombay, Calcutta, Madras, and New Delhi. They even have their own association. You just give them a call, tell them how many weepers you want, and they come -- and they really weep. They can defeat any real weeper because they are technically trained people, and very efficient; and they know all the tricks. They use certain medicines, putting them just below the eyes, and that is enough for the tears to start flowing. And it is a very strange phenomenon: when tears start flowing the person suddenly feels sad.

In psychology there has been a long argument, yet undecided: "Which comes first... does a man run away because of fear, or does he feel fear because he runs away?" And there are contenders for both positions. "Fear creates running," is one position. "Running creates fear," the other position. But in fact it is the same point; they are both together.

If you are sad, tears come. If tears come, for any reason, even chemical tears, let us call them artificial tears -- then too, just because of an instinctive heritage, you will feel sad. I have seen these professional weepers really crying their hearts out, and you could not say that they are being deceitful; they may themselves be deceived.

Tears out of love are the most precious experience. You cried, I am happy... because you could have been angry, but you were not. You could have been annoyed, irritated, but you were not. You cried, that is as it should be. But remember, I will go on doing the same again and again; I have to do my work.

As a dentist you perfectly know how much it hurts, but still you have to do it. Not that you want to hurt, but you have anesthesia; you have certain gases; you can make a local part almost insensitive or you can make the whole person unconscious.

But I don't have anything. I have to do all my surgery without any anesthetics. Just opening somebody's stomach or brain, and without making the person unconscious, what would happen? The pain would be too much; it would kill the person, or at least drive him mad. He would jump off the table, perhaps leaving his skull behind, and run home as fast as possible; or he may even kill the doctor. But this is how my work is. There is no possibility ever to do my work in any other way.

It has to be "apparently unjust." But you mentioned the word "apparent"; that's enough to satisfy me that although it hurts, you understand my love. Let me repeat again and again so that you do not forget: I will do it again and again!

You must have been really afraid, because you write a P.S. and a P.P.S. too, saying that, "I have never even dreamed that I would be so close to you, or that this work would be given to me. I love taking notes." And P.P.S., "Please don't stop this work, ever."

He must have become afraid that I may stop, thinking that it hurts him. It hurts Ashu too, although she has not written a letter -- yet. But one day she will write, I predict, maybe tomorrow.

I simply go on hitting, this side and that. Because you both happen to be on either side, naturally you get most of the hits. That has always been my way; those who are nearest to me have been hit the most, but they have also grown. They have become more integrated with each hit they absorbed. Either they ran away or they had to grow. Do or die. If you do -- that's what I mean by integration, or crystallization -- only then do you live. Or else -- remember the dog's death -- one dies; one is dying every moment.

The letter was beautiful in many senses. Gudia, later on give the letter back to him so that it can become a footnote in his notes, or a part of many appendices that are going to follow.

Pagal Baba again... this is what I call moving about in circles. He introduced me to not only these flutists but also to many other musicians. He was a musician of the musicians. Ordinarily the masses had no idea; only the great musicians knew that he could play music with anything.

I have seen him play with anything possible -- just a stone, and he would start by striking it on his *kamandalu*. A *kamandalu* is a pot that Hindu sannyasins carry for water and food et cetera. He would hit on the *kamandalu* with just anything, but he had such a sense of music that even his *kamandalu* would become a sitar.

Just in the marketplace he would purchase a flute, meant only as a toy for children -- you could have bought a dozen for just one rupee -- and he would start playing. From that crude flute such notes would come out that even a musician would look at the whole thing with wide open eyes, shocked, thinking, "Is it possible?"

I have to tell you the name of that southern flutist I mentioned at the beginning... otherwise it will remain on my chest, and I want to unburden myself totally before I leave, so that I can leave just as I had come -- with nothing, not even a memory. That's the whole purpose of these memoirs. The flutist's name was Sachdeva, one of the most well-known southern Indian flutists. I mentioned three flutists, all of them introduced to me by Pagal Baba. One man, Hari Prasad Chaurasia, from north India where they play a different kind of flute music; another from Bengal, Pannalal Ghosh -- he again plays a different kind of flute, very male, very loud and overpowering. Sachdeva's flute is almost silent, feminine, just the opposite of Pannalal Ghosh. I feel good that I have mentioned his name -- now it is up to him what he makes out of it.

Devageet says in his letter, "Osho, I trust you...." I know -- there is no question about it -- otherwise why should I hit you so much? And remember, once I trust somebody I never mistrust them. It does not matter what that person does to me. My trust remains whatsoever that person does.

Trust is always unconditional. I know your love, and I trust you all, otherwise this work would not have been given to you. But remember, that does not mean that I will change in any way. Letter or no letter, P.S. or no P.P.S.; I am going to remain the same. Sometimes I will suddenly say, "Devageet, why are you giggling?" Right now you are giggling and I am not hitting you. Sometimes I will make you cry. That's my work.

You know your work; I know my work -- and it's far more difficult. It is not only drilling, it is drilling without anesthesia, not even a painkiller. It is not only drilling in the teeth, it is drilling into your very being. It hurts, really hurts. Forgive me, but never ask me to change my strategies... and in your letter you have not asked either. I am just saying it for the benefit of the others present.

Ashu, tomorrow I will wait for your letter. Let's see what happens. Then Devageet will really giggle!

BELOVED OSHO,
I AM SITTING HERE IN THE NOAH'S ARK WEEPING AND WONDERING WHAT TO DO.
WHEN YOU ARE HERE, AND I AM EMPTY OF EVERYTHING EXCEPT YOUR WORDS AND PRESENCE POURING THROUGH ME; IT IS THE GREATEST FULFILLMENT I HAVE KNOWN.
THEN YOU HIT -- FROM NOWHERE! YOU TELL ME I AM GIGGLING... WHEN, FOR EXAMPLE, THIS MORNING I SUPPRESSED A SNEEZE. OTHER DAYS SIGHS ESCAPE MY LIPS.... WHAT TO DO? I SIGH

WHEN YOU ARE CLOSE... AGAIN YOU TELL ME I AM GIGGLING. WHEN YOU ACCUSE ME OF DECEIVING YOU BY PRETENDING NOT TO WRITE YOUR NOTES, IT IS TOO MUCH.
I LOVE WRITING THESE NOTES BEYOND ANY OTHER THING IN MY LIFE. THE WRITING OF THEM IS A PLEASURE, A GIFT BEYOND ANY POSSIBILITY MY MIND MAY HAVE CONCEIVED.
YOU HAVE CALLED ME A FOOL -- AND THAT IS OBVIOUSLY SO -- PERHAPS NEVER MORE THAN NOW, BUT I AM YOUR FOOL THROUGH AND THROUGH. I HAVE NEVER CHEATED YOU, BETRAYED YOU, NEVER GIGGLED OR WHISPERED TO DECEIVE YOU, AND ALWAYS GIVE YOU THE MAXIMUM.... AND THE PAIN FROM THE HIT IS NOT FROM THE BLOW BUT AT THE APPARENT INJUSTICE OF IT.
BELOVED OSHO, I AM YOUR FOOL AND NEVER MORE THAN AT THIS MOMENT.
I LOVE YOU,
DEVAGEET
BELOVED OSHO, P.S. THANK YOU FOR DESTROYING ME, IT SEEMS TO ALLOW ME TO LOVE YOU EVEN MORE DEEPLY.
DEVAGEET
P.P.S. PLEASE, PLEASE KEEP UP THE GOOD WORK... FOREVER.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #29
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS29
Audio:	No
Video:	No

The whole night the wind went on blowing in the trees. The sound was so beautiful that I played Pannalal Ghosh, one of the flutists that Pagal Baba had introduced to me. Just now too, I was playing his music, but he has a way of his own. His introduction is very long, so before Gudia called me it was still only the introduction. I mean he had not started playing his flute yet. The sitar and tabla were preparing the ground for him to play his flute. Last night I listened to his music again after perhaps two years.

Pagal Baba has to be talked about only in an indirect way; that was the quality of the man. He was always in brackets, very invisible. He introduced me to many musicians, and I always asked him why. He said, "One day you will be a musician."

I said, "Pagal Baba, sometimes it seems people are right: you are mad. I am not going to be a musician.
He laughed and said, "I know that. Still I say you will be a musician."

Now, what to make of it? I have not become a musician, but in a way he was right. I have not played on musical instruments, but I have played on thousands of hearts. I have created a far deeper music than any instrument can -- non-instrumental, non-technical.

I liked those three flutists -- at least their music -- but not all of them liked me. Hari Prasad always loved me. He never bothered that I was a child and he was old, and a world-famous musician. He not only loved me, he respected me. Once I asked him, "Hari Baba, why do you respect me?"

He replied, "If Baba respects you, then there is no question. I trust Pagal Baba, and if he touches your feet, and you are just a child, I know he knows something that I am incapable of knowing right now. But that does not matter. He knows; that is enough for me." He was a devotee.

The musician I listened to last night, and was again trying to hear just now before I came in, Pannalal Ghosh, neither liked nor disliked me. He was not a man of strong likes or dislikes -- a very flat man, no hills, no valleys, just a far stretching plain. But he played the flute in his own way as nobody else has ever done before, or can ever do again. With his flute he roared like a lion.

I once asked him, "In your life you are more like a sheep, a Bengali BABU." He was from Bengal, and

in India, Bengalis are the most unaggressive people, so anybody who is a coward is called a Bengali Babu. I told him, "You are an authentic Bengali Babu. What happens when you play the flute? You become a lion."

He said, "Something certainly happens. I am no more myself, otherwise I would be the same Bengali Babu, just the same cowardly man that I am. But something happens, I am possessed."

That's exactly the words he used. "I am taken over by it, I don't know what. Perhaps you know. Otherwise why does Pagal Baba have so much respect for you? I have never seen him touch anybody's feet except yours. All the great musicians come to him just for his blessing, and to touch his feet."

Pagal Baba introduced me to many people, not only flutists. Perhaps in some circle of my story they will come in. But what Pannalal Ghosh said was very significant. He said, "I become possessed. Once I start playing, I am no more; something else is. It is not Pannalal Ghosh." I am quoting his words. He then said, "That's why it takes such a long introduction before I play. I am condemned everywhere because of my long introduction... because flutists are not known to have such long introductions."

He was the Bernard Shaw of the flute world. With George Bernard Shaw... his book may have been only ninety pages long but the introduction would be three hundred pages. Pannalal Ghosh said, "People cannot understand, but I can tell you, that I have to wait to become possessed, hence the long introduction. I cannot start playing until it comes."

These are truly the words of an authentic artist, but only the authentic artist, not the journalistic type, the third-rate artist. It is better not to call this type an artist at all. He writes about music, but knows nothing of the experience; he writes about poetry without ever composing a single poem; he writes about politics and has never been in the thick of the struggle. It is tooth and nail in the political world. Just sitting in his office, the journalistic type can manage to write everything. In fact it is the same person who one week writes about music, and another week about poetry, and another week about politics, using different names.

I have been a journalist once, out of sheer necessity, otherwise I would not have suffered it. I had no money and my father wanted me to go to a science college. I was not interested in science, neither then nor now. And he was so poor that I could understand that he would be risking too much. Nobody in my family had been well-educated. One of my uncles, my father's brother, was sent to university by my father, but had to be called back because there was not enough money to keep him there.

My father was ready to send me to university. Naturally it was a sacrifice for him, and he wanted to do it in a businesslike way. It had to be an investment.

I said to him, "Listen, is it my education or your investment? You are thinking of making me an engineer or a doctor; naturally I will earn more. But what I am planning to do is never earn anything, but to go on learning and never begin earning." I then told him, "I am going to remain a hobo."

He said, "What! A hobo?"

I said, "In respectable words -- a sannyasin."

He was still shocked. "A sannyasin! Then why do you want to go to university?"

I said, "I hate those professors, but naturally, first I have to know their profession so that my whole life I can condemn them perfectly."

He said, "This is strange, going to university just to condemn it. I have to borrow money for you, mortgage my house for you, risk my business for you -- and you are just going to condemn those professors? Why can't you condemn them without going to university?"

I left home, just writing a note to my father saying, "I can understand your feelings, and I can understand your economy. We belong to different worlds, and there is no bridge, at least right now. I don't see that you can understand me, or that I can understand you, and there is no need either. Thank you for the gesture of wanting to support me, but it was an investment, and I don't want to become your business partner. I am leaving without seeing you. Perhaps I will meet you only when I have arranged my own finances." That's why I went to work as a journalist.

It was the worst thing that one can be forced to do, and yes, I was forced to do it because no other job was available. And journalism in India is the third degree of the third-rate. It is not just third-rate, it is the worst in the world. I did it but could not do it very well. I cannot do anything very well, so that is not at all a complaint against myself, just an acceptance that I cannot do anything, what to say of doing it very well.

And the job ended very soon because I was fast asleep, with my legs on the table, just the way I am right now, when the owner, the chief editor entered. He saw me, shook me and I opened my eyes and looked at him and said, "This is not gentlemanly. I was fast asleep and you disturbed my dream. I would give a fortune for that dream to continue again. I am ready to pay, now tell me how to continue it."

He said, "What do I care about your dream? I am not concerned with it. But this is my time and you are

being paid for it. I have every right to wake you up."

I said, "Okay, then I have every right to walk out." And I walked out. Not that he was wrong, but it was not my place. I had entered into a wrong place. Journalists are the worst people, and I know them: I lived with them for three years. It was hell.

What was I saying? I just try to keep a check on you.

"You were talking about how you had to take up journalism because your father had no money to support you."

Before that?

"When you are truly an authentic artist you become possessed."

Right.

"Not the journalistic type."

Continue taking really exact notes. You have become a good writer.

My father was always amazed whenever Pagal Baba would come and touch my feet. He himself would touch Pagal Baba's feet. It was really hilarious. And just to make the circle whole I would touch my father's feet. Pagal Baba would start laughing so loudly that everybody became silent as if something really great was happening-and my father would look embarrassed.

Pagal tried again and again to convince me that my future was to be a musician. I said "No," and when I say no, I mean no.

From my very childhood my no has been very clear, and I rarely use yes. That word yes is so precious, almost holy, that it should be used only in the presence of the divine, whether it is love or beauty, or right now... orange blossom on the gulmarg, so thick it is as if the whole tree is aflame. When anything reminds you of the sacred, then you can use the word yes -- it is full of prayer. No simply means that I cut myself off from the proposed activity; and I have been a no-sayer. It was very difficult to get a yes out of me.

Seeing Pagal Baba, a man who was known to be enlightened, I recognized that he was unique even in those days. I did not know anything of what enlightenment is. I was in just the same position as I am now, again utterly unknowing. But his presence was luminous. You could recognize him among thousands.

He was the first man who took me to a *Kumbha Mela*. It takes place every twelve years in Prayag, and is the biggest gathering in the whole world. For Hindus *Kumbha Mela* is one of their life's cherished dreams. A Hindu thinks that if you have not been to a *Kumbha Mela* at least once, you have missed your life. That's what a Hindu thinks. The minimum count is ten million people, the maximum is thirty million people.

It's the same with the Mohammedans. Unless you are a *haji*, unless you have been to Haj, to Mecca, you have missed. *Haj* means "journey to Mecca," where Mohammed lived and died. All over the world it is every Mohammedan's most precious dream; he has to go at least once to Mecca. The Hindu has to go to Prayag. These places are their Israels.

The religions may look very different on the surface, but if you just scratch a little bit you will find the same rubbish; Hindu, Jew, Mohammedan, Christian, it does not matter.

But *Kumbha Mela* has a unique character. Just a gathering of thirty million people is in itself a rare experience. All the Hindu monks come there, and they are not a small minority. They number five hundred thousand, and they are very colorful people. You cannot imagine so many unique sects. You cannot believe that such people even exist, and they all gather there.

Pagal Baba took me to the first *Kumbha Mela* of my life. I was to attend once more, but this experience with Pagal Baba, at the *Kumbha Mela* was immensely educating, because he took me to all the great, and the so-called great saints, and in front of them, and with thousands of people around, he would ask me, "Is this man a real saint?"

I would say, "No."

But Pagal Baba was also as stubborn as I am, he did not lose heart. He went on and on, taking me to every kind of saint possible, until I said to one man, "Yes."

Pagal Baba laughed and said, "I knew that you would recognize the true one. And this man," he pointed to the man about whom I had said yes, "he is a realized one, not known to anybody."

The man was just sitting under a peepal tree, without any followers. Perhaps he was the loneliest man in that great crowd of thirty million people. Baba first touched my feet, then his feet.

The man said, "But where did you find this child? I never thought a child would be able to recognize me. I have hidden myself so perfectly. You can recognize me, that's okay, but how could he do it?"

Baba said, "That's the puzzle. That's why I touch his feet. You touch his feet right now."

And who could have disobeyed that ninety-year-old man? He was so majestic. The man immediately

touched my feet.

That's how Pagal Baba used to introduce me to all kinds of people. In this circle I am mostly talking of the musicians, because they were his love affair. He wanted me to become a musician, but I could not fulfill his desire because for me music, at the most, can only be an entertainment. I told him exactly in those same words, saying, "Pagal Baba, music is a much lower kind of meditation. I am not interested in it."

He said, "I know, it is. I wanted to hear it from you. But music is a good step to go higher; no need to cling to it, or to remain on it. A step is a step to something else."

That's how I have used music in all my meditations, as a step to something -- which is really "the music" -- soundless. Nanak says, *Ek omkar sat nam*: there is only one name of God, or of truth, and that is the soundless sound of OM. Perhaps meditation came out of music, or perhaps music is the mother of meditation. But music itself is not meditation. It can only indicate, or be a hint....

The ancient pond,
the frog jumps in,
the soundless sound....

It has been translated in many ways. This is one of them -- "the soundless sound"; a "plop" is even better. But the Hindi word is even more significant. When a frog jumps into a pond it makes a sound -- you can call it "plop," but in Hindi the word is exactly how it sounds: *chhapak*. Be a frog, jump into a pond, and you will know *chhapak*.

It will be difficult to write in English. It is better that I tell you, otherwise you will inevitably write something wrong. *Chhapak* has to be written C-H-H-A-P-A-K. In English there is no letter for "chh" so we have to write it in that way.

The English alphabet has only twenty-six letters. You will be surprised that Hindi or Sanskrit has double that number: fifty-two letters. So many times it is difficult to translate, or even romanize words. "Chh" does not exist at all in English, but without "chh" there will be no frog, and there will be no *chhapak*, and thousands of other things will be missed.

Ek omkar sat nam, the real name of The Truth, is the soundless sound.

To write it, in Sanskrit, we have created a non-alphabetical symbol; it is OM. It is not part of the Sanskrit alphabet -- A-B-C-X-Y-Z. OM is just a sound, and a very significant sound. It consists of A-U-M, and these are the three basic musical notes. The whole of music depends on these three sounds. If they all become one, there is silence. If they diverge there is sound. If they converge, there is silence. OM is a silence.

You must have seen the bell in every Hindu temple, but you may not have seen a really artistic one. For that you will have to look in the Tibetan section of some museum. The Tibetan bell is the most beautiful. It is a strange bell, like a cup made of many metals, and it has a wooden handle. You take the handle in your hand, and go round and round the inside of the cup. This is done a certain number of times, for example seventeen; then you hit the inside of the bell at a certain point which is marked. That is the beginning and the end.

From there you begin going around again, and then you strike at the end. And it is strange, the bell repeats the whole Tibetan mantra! When one hears it for the first time one cannot believe that the bell is repeating the Tibetan mantra exactly. But the bell was made for that purpose.

I was shown a bell of that kind by a Tibetan lama. It was just wonderful to hear the whole mantra being repeated by the bell. You know the mantra, I have told it to you. The mantra is not significant, it is meaningless, but musical, very musical; that's how the bell can create it. If it was meaningful it would be very difficult for a bell to do the job. A bell is just a dumb bell.

Om mani padme hum -- the bell repeats it so clearly that you suspect perhaps the Holy Ghost is hidden somewhere. But there is nobody, no Holy Ghost, nothing, just the bell. You have to go round and round with the stick, then at a certain point strike, and the bell resounds with the mantra.

The bell in every temple in India or Tibet or China or Burma, is meaningful in the sense that it reminds you that if you can become as silent as the bell slowly becomes, after you have hit it -- first it is all sound, then slowly the sound dies-then the soundlessness enters in. People hear only the sound; then they have not heard the bell. You should hear the other part too. When the sound is dying, disappearing, the soundless sound is appearing, coming in. When the sound has completely disappeared, there is utter soundlessness, and that is what meditation is.

I was not going to become a musician. Pagal Baba knew it, but he was in love with music, and he wanted me to at least be acquainted with the best of the musicians; perhaps I may become attracted. He introduced me to so many musicians -- it was even difficult to remember all their names. But a few names are very famous, and known all over the world, for example these three.

Pannalal Ghosh is thought to be the greatest flutist who has ever lived, and certainly it is not wrong, but he is not my choice. He roars like a lion, but the man is just a mouse, and that's what I don't like. A mouse roaring like a lion -- that's what hypocrisy is. But still I must say he manages it well. It is a difficult affair but he manages it almost perfectly. I say "almost" because he could not deceive my eyes. I told him, and he said, "I know it." He is not my choice.

The second man is from south India. I never liked him from the very beginning. Of course I love his flute. Perhaps nobody has the depth he has, but man to man, eye to eye, we could not stand each other. This man, I told you his name and I won't repeat it again -- I neither like the man nor his name... -- once is more than enough. But his flute is just the best that has come out of centuries. Still he is not my choice, because of the man. If I don't like the man, howsoever beautifully he plays, I cannot choose him to be the first.

My choice is Hari Prasad. He is very humble, neither like a mouse nor like a lion. He is exactly what is meant by the word, *majjhim*, the middle, the "golden mean." He has brought the balance which is lost in both Pannalal Ghosh and the south Indian man, whose name I am not going to say again. But Hari Prasad has brought a balance, an immense balance, just like a tightrope-walker.

This man Pagal Baba will be referred to many times, for the simple reason he introduced so many people to me. Whenever I mention them, Pagal Baba will have to be mentioned too. Through him a world opened up. He was far more valuable to me than any university, because he introduced me to all that is best in every possible field.

He used to come to my village just like a whirl-wind and he would take hold of me. My parents could not say no to him, not even my Nani could say no to him. In fact, the moment I mentioned Pagal Baba they all said, "Then it's okay," because they knew that if they denied me, Pagal Baba would come and create a nuisance in the house. He could break things, he could beat people, and he was so respected that nobody would prevent him from doing any damage. So it was best for everybody to say "Yes... if Pagal Baba wants to take you with him, you can go. And we know," they said, "that with Pagal Baba you will be safe."

My other relatives in the town used to tell my father, "You are not doing the right thing in sending your boy along with that insane man."

My father replied, "My boy is such that I am more worried about that old insane man than about him. You need not bother."

I traveled many places with Pagal Baba. He took me not only to great artists and musicians, but also to the great places. It was with him that I saw first the Taj Mahal, and the caves of Ellora and Ajanta. He was the man with whom I first saw the Himalayas. I owe him too much, and I have never even thanked him. I could not because he used to touch my feet. If I would ever say anything to him in thanks, he would immediately put his hand to his lips and say, "Just be quiet. Never mention your thankfulness. I am thankful to you, not you to me."

One night when we were alone I asked him, "Why are you thankful to me? I have not done anything for you, and you have done many things for me, yet you don't even allow me to say thank you."

He said, "One day you will understand, but right now go to sleep and don't mention it again at all, never, never. When the time comes you will know." By the time I came to know it was too late, he was no more. I came to know, but too late.

If he had been alive perhaps it would have been too difficult for him to realize that I had come to know that once, in a past life, he had poisoned me. Although I had survived, he was now just trying to compensate; he was trying to efface it. He was doing everything in his power to be good to me -- and he was always good to me, more than I ever deserved -- but now I know why: he was trying to bring balance.

In the East they call it *karma*, the "theory of action": whatever you do, remember, you will have to bring a balance again to things disturbed by your action. Now I know why he was so good to a child. He was trying, and he succeeded, to bring about balance. Once your actions are totally balanced you can then disappear. Only then can you stop the wheel. In fact, the wheel stops by itself. You don't even have to stop it.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #30
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS30
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was talking about Pagal Baba and the three flutists he introduced to me. It is still a beautiful memory, the way he introduced me to people -- particularly to those who were accustomed to being received, respected and honored. The first thing he would say to them was, "Touch the feet of this boy."

I remember how differently people reacted, and how we both laughed later on. Pannalal Ghosh was introduced to me at his own house in Calcutta. Pagal Baba was his guest, I was Pagal Baba's guest. Pannalal Ghosh was really very famous, and when Baba said to him, "Touch the feet of this boy first, then I can allow you to touch my feet," he hesitated for a moment, then touched my feet without really touching.

You can touch a thing without really touching it. You do it all the time -- shaking hands with people yet having no feeling, no warmth, no receptivity, no joy to share. What are you shaking hands for? It is unnecessary exercise. And what have your hands done wrong? -- why shake them?

And, do you know, there is a Christian sect called the "Shakers"; they shake their whole body. They are shaking hands with God. Of course, when you shake hands with God the whole body has to be shaken. And you know the Quakers, they go even a step further: they don't only shake, they quake! These are the real origins of their names. The Quakers used to roll around, jump up and down, and do all kinds of things that you can see in any madhouse. I am not against what they do, I'm simply describing them. In the same way, Pannalal Ghosh touched my feet.

I said to Baba, "He has not touched them."

Baba said, "I know. Pannalal, do it again."

It was too much for the famous man, in his own house, and with so many people present. In fact, all the eminent people of Calcutta were there. The prime minister's son was there, the chief minister was there, and so on and so forth. "Do it again?" But that shows the quality of the man. He again touched my feet, this time it was even more dead than before.

I laughed. Baba roared. I said, "He needs training."

Baba said, "That is true. He will be born many times to get that training. In this life he has missed the train. I was giving him a last opportunity, but he has missed that too."

And you will be surprised, after only seven days Pannalal Ghosh was no longer in this world. Perhaps Baba was right, the last opportunity had been given and Pannalal Ghosh had missed it. He was not a bad man, remember, note it. I don't say he was a good man, I only say he was not a bad man. He was just ordinary. To be good or to be bad needs some extraordinariness.

He had poured all his talent, intelligence, and his soul into his flute, and he was left barren, desert-like. His flute was beautiful, but it was better not to have known the man. Now, when I hear his flute on a record, I try to dispose of him. I tell him, "Pannalal Ghosh, please don't come in, let me listen to the flute."

But Baba wanted him to be introduced to me, and not me to him. It was not for me, because I had no name. I had not done anything, right or wrong, yet, and I was never going to do anything either.

Even now, I can say the same thing: I have not done anything right or wrong. I am a non-doer, and I have remained persistently so, just a non-doer. But Pannalal Ghosh was a great musician. To tell him to touch my feet in front of so many people was very humbling. It was good exercise for him, but twice was

too much; but he was a real Bengali Babu.

This term, "Bengali Babu" was invented by the British because their first capital in India was in Calcutta, not New Delhi, and obviously, their first servants were Bengalis. All Bengalis are fish-eaters. They stink of fish. Chetana will understand, she is a fisherman's daughter. Fortunately she can understand exactly. She has the nose too because when I smell something and nobody else can smell it, I have to depend on her. I then ask her, and she certainly smells it.

Bengalis are all fish-eaters, and of course they all smell of fish. Every Bengali house has a pond. It happens nowhere else in India; it is special to Bengal. It is a beautiful country. Every house has, according to its capacity, a small or large pond to grow one's own fish.

You will be surprised to know that the English word "bungalow" is the name for a Bengali house. Bengal is the English transformation of *bangla*, and the Britishers called the Bengali house "bungalow." Each bungalow -- that is Bengali house -- has a pond in which you grow your own food. The whole place stinks of nothing but fish. To talk to a Bengali, particularly for a man like me, is so difficult. Even when visiting Bengal I never used to speak to Bengalis because of the smell, but only to non-Bengalis who were living there; it was really fishy.

Pannalal Ghosh died just seven days after I had seen him, and Baba had said to him, "This is your last opportunity." I don't think he understood it -- he looked a little stupid. Forgive me for that expression, but what can I do if someone looks stupid? Whether I say it or not, he still looks stupid. But as far as his playing the flute is concerned, he is a genius. Perhaps that is why, in all other ways, he had become stupid -- sucked by the flute, a dangerous instrument. But at least he touched my feet, but without really touching. So Baba said to him, "Touch his feet again and *really* touch them."

Pannalal Ghosh said, "I have touched them twice. How does one really touch?"

And can you believe what Baba did? He touched my feet to show him how to do it -- with tears in his eyes -- and Baba was ninety years old!

Baba never allowed me to sit with other people. I had to sit on his pillow, above and behind him. You know that in India a particular round pillow is used, only by very rich people or by very respected people. Baba used to carry very few things, but his pillow was always with him. He had told me, "Do you know, I don't need it, but to sleep on somebody else's pillow is so dirty. I should at least have my own private pillow, even though I have nothing else. So I carry this pillow everywhere I go."

Do you know? When I used to travel -- Chetana will understand -- because one pillow is not enough for me, I use three pillows, two for my sides and one for my head. That meant a very big suitcase for only the pillows, then another big suitcase only for the blankets, because I can't sleep under anybody else's blankets; they smell. And the way I sleep is so childlike -- you will really laugh -- I simply disappear under my blanket, head and all. So if it is smelling I cannot breathe, and I cannot keep my head out, because then it disturbs my sleep.

I can sleep only if I cover myself totally and forget the whole world. That is not possible if there is some smell. So I had to carry my own blanket, and one suitcase for my clothes. So I was carrying three big suitcases continuously for twenty-five years.

Baba was fortunate, he used to carry his round pillow under his arm. It was his only possession. He told me, "I carry it especially for you because when you come with me, where would I tell you to sit? I will be sitting on a higher platform than anybody else, but you have to sit a little higher than me."

I said, "You are mad, Pagal Baba."

He said, "You know, and everybody else knows, that I am mad. Does that have to be mentioned? But this is my decision, that you have to sit higher than I do."

That pillow was meant for me. I had to sit on it, reluctantly of course, embarrassed, sometimes even angry, because it made me look so awkward. But he was not the man to be bothered by anything. He would simply pat my head or back and say, "Cheer up, my son. Don't be so angry just because I have made you sit on the pillow. Cheer up."

This man, Pannalal Ghosh, I neither liked nor disliked him. I was almost indifferent to him. He had no salt, so to speak, he was just tasteless. But his flute... he brought the Indian bamboo flute to the world's notice, and raised it to be one of the greatest instruments of music. Because of him, the more beautiful flute, the Japanese, has completely faded out. Nobody bothers about the Arabic flute. But the Indian flute owes immensely to this very flat Bengali Babu, this fishy-smelling government servant.

You will be really surprised that the word *babu* has become a name of great respect in India. When you want to respect anybody, you call him *babu*. But it simply means "one who stinks" -- *ba* means "with" and

bu means "stink." The word was created by the Britishers for the Bengalis. Slowly, slowly, it spread all over India. Naturally, they were the first British servants, and they rose to the highest posts. So the word *babu*, which cannot be in any way respectable, became respectable. It is a strange fate, but words do have strange fates. Now nobody thinks that it should be thought ugly; it is thought very beautiful.

Pannalal Ghosh was really a *babu*, I mean, stinking of fish, so I had to hold my nose.

He asked, "Baba, why is this boy of yours, whose feet I have to touch again and again, holding his breath?"

Baba said, "He is trying to do some yoga exercise. It has nothing to do with you or your fishy smell." He was such a beautiful man, this Pagal Baba.

The second musician, whose name I have been avoiding to even mention -- although I did mention it once and I have to mention it again just to finish this chapter -- was Sachdeva. His flute playing is totally different from Pannalal Ghosh, although they use the same type of flute. You could give them the same flute and you would be amazed at the difference in the music. What comes out of the flute is what matters, not the flute itself. Sachdeva had a magical touch, whereas Pannalal Ghosh was technically perfect, but not a magician. Sachdeva was also technically perfect and had the art of music and magic together. Just listening to his flute is to be transported into another world. But I never liked the man. Not in the same sense as Pannalal Ghosh, which was indifference; this man I hated. It was pure and simple dislike, so total that I could not see any possibility whatsoever that we could even be acquaintances. And Baba knew it, Sachdeva knew it, but still he had to touch my feet.

I told Baba, "I cannot allow him to touch my feet again. The first time I was not aware of the ugliness of his vibe, now I know it."

And his vibe was not only ugly, it was nauseous, and so was his face. One felt sick. I was avoiding talking about it simply not to remember it. Why? Because I will have to see it again to describe it to you. But I have decided to unburden myself totally, so let it be so. He was really more ugly than his passport photograph.

I used to think that a passport photo was the most ugly thing possible; nobody could be that ugly. Sachdeva was. And what a beautiful name, "Sachdeva," "God of Truth," and yet he was so ugly. My God! Jesus!

But when he started playing on his bamboo flute, all his ugliness simply disappeared. He took you to some other world. His music is very penetrating, sharp as the edge of a sword. He cuts through and through, and so skillfully that you don't even know that the surgery has happened.

But the man was simply ugly. I don't bother about physical ugliness. What do I have to do with his physique? But psychologically he was ugly too. When he touched my feet for the first time, very reluctantly, it felt as if a reptile had crawled over them, the kind of feeling as if a snake has crawled over your feet. And I could not even jump and kill the snake then and there -- he was not a snake; he was a man. I looked at Baba, and said, "What am I supposed to do about the snake?"

Baba said, "I knew that you would recognize it. Please be patient. First listen to his flute, then we will think about his being a snake." He went on, "I was afraid you would become aware of it. I knew he would not be able to deceive you, but we will talk about that later on. First, listen to his flute."

So I listened, and he was certainly a magician, reaching into you so deeply, just like a cuckoo calling from a distant hill. This phrase can be understood only in an Indian context.

In India, the cuckoo is not what you make of it. To be cuckoo in the West is to be in the madhouse. In the East, the name cuckoo is given only to the highest singers and poets. Sachdeva was called "the cuckoo of the flute world." And any cuckoo would find himself jealous, because the man's flute was far more beautiful -- don't forget, I mean his music.

Pannalal Ghosh moves in a perfectly flat way, very sure of his ground, each step taken with care, prepared by long, long practice. You cannot find a single flaw. You cannot find a single flaw in Sachdeva either, but he does not move on flat ground. He is a bird of the hills, flying high and low; a bird still wild, not yet tamed, but so perfect. Pannalal Ghosh seems to be very far away; something of the head, a technician really. But Sachdeva is a genius, a real artist. Innovators are very rare, and he is one of them. Particularly in a small field like the flute, he has innovated so much that for generations nobody is going to defeat him, to break his record.

You can also see that although I never liked the man I am very fair and just, as far as his flute is concerned. And what does the man have to do with his flute? Neither he liked me nor did I like him. I disliked him so much that when he next came to see Baba, and inevitably Baba told him to touch my feet, I

sat in the lotus posture, covering my feet with my robe.

Baba said, "Where did you practice the lotus posture? Today you are behaving like a great yogi." He then asked, "Where did you learn yoga?"

I said, "I had to learn it for all these creeping creatures, snakes and reptiles et cetera. For example, this man... I love his flute, but his flute is a totally different thing from his whole being. I don't want to be touched by him, and I knew you would say what you just said. Please tell me to touch his feet; that would be far easier."

Now I can explain to you something without which what I said will not be understood. When you touch the feet of somebody, you are pouring yourself, energy-wise, at his feet. It is an offering of whatsoever you are. Unless you are really worthy it would be better if you could be prevented from doing it. I could have touched his feet without any trouble. I could have poured whatsoever I had onto his feet. You can throw a flower on a rock, but don't throw a rock on the flower.

Baba said, "I understand, but he too has to be changed."

He did not tell him again to touch my feet. The few times we met again Sachdeva neither looked at me, nor I at him. I was afraid of Baba; Sachdeva was afraid of me. Whenever he came I would simply start pushing Baba to remind him not to tell Sachdeva to touch my feet. Baba would say, "I know, I know."

I said, "`I know, I know,' won't help. Unless he leaves I will go on reminding you. Either he plays his flute or tell him to go, because it is not only ugly the way he touches, but his face, his very presence, is something like a spiritual cancer."

So it became an agreement that if Sachdeva wanted to talk to Baba, I was freed, told to go somewhere, just to do something, just as an excuse so that I did not have to be present. Or else he was told to play his flute. Then he could bring stars to the earth; then he could transform stones into sermons. He was a magician, but only when he was playing. I like his flute, but I don't like the man.

The third man, Hari Prasad, is both. His being is as beautiful as his music. He is not as famous as Pannalal Ghosh, perhaps he never will be, because he does not care. He will not play his flute to order... he will not go after the politicians. His flute has its own flavor. The flavor of his flute can only be called balance, absolute balance, as if you were walking in a very strongly flowing stream.

The example I am giving you is from Lao Tzu. You are walking across a very strong, flowing, wild stream, and naturally you have to be very alert otherwise you will go with the stream. Lao Tzu also says that you have to walk very fast because the stream is very cold, below zero, perhaps even colder. Fast, and yet balanced, that describes what Hari Prasad Chaurasia does with his flute. Suddenly he starts and suddenly he ends; you were not expecting that he would start so suddenly.

Pannalal Ghosh takes half an hour over the preface, the foreword. In India that is the way of classical music. The tabla player will arrange his tabla. He will knock with his small hammer here and there, tuning it, finding the right key. The sitarist will tighten or loosen his strings, and try again and again to see whether all the strings have come into a synchronicity or not.

This goes on for almost half an hour, but Indians are patient people. This is called the preparation. Why can't they do it before the people arrive? Or behind a screen, as they do in every drama? But strangely, the Indian classical musician has to prepare himself and his instruments in front of his audience. Why?

There must be some reason. My feeling is that classical music, particularly in the East, is so deep, that if you are not even ready to be patient for half an hour, you are not worthy to be present at all.

I am reminded of a very famous story: Gurdjieff used to call his disciples at very odd hours. His meetings were not like my meetings, where the time is fixed. You have to be there before I arrive and if I am five minutes late, remember it is never my fault.

My chauffeur tries to bring me a little late just so that the many people who are still coming in can get seated, because once I arrive I don't like people moving here and there, coming in and going out. I want everything to stop completely. Only in that full stop can I begin my work, or whatsoever I am going to say. A slight disturbance is enough to change what I am going to say. I will say something anyway, but it won't be the same, and I may never say the same thing again, ever.

You know my way; Gurdjieff's way was just the opposite. His disciples' phones would start ringing. He would call a meeting somewhere, perhaps thirty miles away, and tell them to rush to be on time. Now, to travel thirty miles, and arrive on time, in fact before time, without any preparation for it, you at least need a vehicle. You have to cancel other appointments. You do all these things and rush to the appointed place, only to find a notice there saying the meeting was canceled for today!

Next day again the phones would start ringing. If on the first day one hundred people turned up out of

two hundred who had been called, then on the second day, only fifty would turn up. Again they would find a notice on the door: Meeting postponed -- not even a "sorry." There was nobody there to say sorry, just a board. And this would go on, and on the fourth day, or the seventh he would turn up; by he, I mean Gurdjieff.

Out of the original two hundred people, by now only four had turned up. He would look at them and say, "Now I can say what I wanted to say, and all the fellows that I never wanted to be here have dropped out by themselves. It is really great; only those remain who are worthy of listening to me."

Gurdjieff's way was different. That too is a way, but only one way; there are many. I always respect and love whatsoever brings results. I believe in Gautam Buddha's definition that "Truth is that which works." Now, this is a strange definition because sometimes a lie can work, and I know that many times truth does not work at all; the lie works.

But I agree with Buddha. Of course he would not agree with me, but I am more generous than Gautam Buddha himself. If something works, brings the right results, what does it matter whether it was a lie in the beginning, or a truth? What matters is the end, the ultimate outcome. I may not use Gurdjieff's method because I never use anybody else's methods, although people believe that I do. Yes, I pretend. I use only that which works; whose it is does not matter at all. Truth is neither mine nor yours.

This third man, I love him. From the very moment we saw each other, we recognized each other. He was the only one out of the three flutists who touched my feet before Baba told him to. When it happened Baba said, "This is something! Hari Prasad, how could you touch the feet of a child?"

Hari Prasad said, "Is there some law prohibiting it? Is it a crime to touch the feet of a child? I liked, I loved, hence I touched his feet. And it is none of your business, Baba."

Baba was really happy. He was always happy with such people. If Pannalal Ghosh was a sheep, Hari Prasad was a lion. He was a beautiful man, a rare, beautiful man. The third fellow -- I mean Sachdeva; I don't even like to say his name -- has not done me any harm, but still, the very name and I start seeing his ugly face. And you know my respect for beauty. I can forgive anything but not ugliness. And when the ugliness is not only of the body but of the soul too, then it is too much. He was ugly through and through.

Hari Prasad is my choice as far as these flutists are concerned. His flute has the beauty of both the others and yet is neither like that of Pannalal Ghosh -- too loud and bombastic -- nor so sharp that it cuts and hurts you. It is soft like a breeze, a cool breeze on a summer's night. It is like the moon; the light is there but not hot, cool. You can feel the coolness of it.

Hari Prasad must be considered the greatest flutist ever born, but he is not very famous. He cannot be, he is very humble. To be famous you have to be aggressive. To be famous you have to fight in the ambitious world. He has not fought, and he is the last man to fight to be recognized.

But Hari Prasad was recognized by men like Pagal Baba. Pagal Baba also recognized a few others whom I will describe later on, because they too came into my life through him.

It is a strange thing: Hari Prasad was not at all known to me till Pagal Baba introduced him to me, and then he became so interested that he used to come to Pagal Baba just to visit me. One day Pagal Baba jokingly said to him, "Now you don't come for me. You know it, I know it, and the person for whom you come knows it."

I laughed; Hari Prasad laughed, and said, "Baba you are right."

I said, "I knew Baba was going to mention it sooner or later." And this was the beauty of the man. He brought many people to me, but prevented me from even thanking him. He said only one thing to me: "I have only done my duty. I ask just one favor. When I die, will you give the fire at my funeral?"

In India, it is thought to be of great importance. If a man is without a son, he suffers his whole life, because who will give the fire at his funeral? It is called "giving the fire."

When he asked me, I said, "Baba, I have my own father, and he will be angry, and I don't know about your family, perhaps you have a son...."

He said, "Don't be bothered about anything, either about your father or about my family. This is my decision."

I had never seen him in that kind of mood. I knew then that his end was very close. He was not able to waste time even discussing it.

I said, "Okay, no argument. I will give you the fire. It does not matter whether my father objects or your family objects. I don't know your family."

By chance Pagal Baba died in my own village -- but perhaps he arranged it; I think he arranged it. And when I started his funeral by giving fire to it, my father said, "What are you doing? This can be done only

by the eldest son."

I said, "Dadda, let me do it. I have promised him. And as far as you are concerned, I will not be able to do it. My younger brother will do it. In fact, he is your eldest son, not me. I am of no use to the family, and will never be. In fact, I will always prove to be a nuisance to the family. My younger brother, second to me, will give you the fire, and he will take care of the family."

I am very grateful to my brother, Vijay. He could not go to the university just because of me, because I was not earning, and somebody had to provide for the family. My other brothers went to university too, and their expenses had also to be paid, so Vijay stayed at home. He really sacrificed. It is worth a fortune to have such a beautiful brother. He sacrificed everything. I was not willing to marry, although my family was insistent.

Vijay told me, "Bhaiya" -- *Bhaiya* means brother -- "if they are torturing you too much, I am ready to get married. Just promise me one thing: you will have to choose the girl." It was an arranged marriage as all marriages are in India.

I said, "I can do that." But his sacrifice touched me, and it helped me tremendously, because once he was married I was completely forgotten, because I have other brothers and sisters. Once he was married, then there were the others to be married. I was not ready to do any business.

Vijay said, "Don't be worried, I am ready to do any kind of work," and from a very young age he became involved in very mundane things. I feel for him immensely. My gratitude to him is great.

I told my father, "Pagal Baba asked me and I have promised him, so I have to give the fire. As far as your death is concerned, don't be worried, my younger brother will be there. I will also be present, but not as your son."

I don't know why I said this, and what he might have thought, but it proved true. I was present when he died. In fact I had called him to live here, just so that I did not have to go up to the town where he lived. I never wanted to go there again after my grandmother's death. That was another promise. I have to fulfill so many promises, but up to now I have successfully fulfilled a major part of them. There are only a few promises which remain to be fulfilled.

I had told my father, and I was present at his funeral, but could not give the fire. And certainly I was not present as his son. When he died he was my disciple, a sannyasin, and I was his Master.

What is the time?

"Eight thirty-five, Osho."

Five minutes for me. When the time is over, it is over. I also have to laugh once in a while. A single moment at the climax is enough.

Stop.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #31
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS31
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Pagal Baba, in his last days was always a little bit worried. I could see it, although he had not said anything, nor had anybody else mentioned it. Perhaps nobody else was even aware that he was worried. It was certainly not about his illness, old age, or his oncoming death; those were absolutely immaterial to the

man.

One night, when I was alone with him, I asked him. In fact, I had to wake him up in the middle of the night, because it was so difficult to find a moment when there was nobody else with him.

He said to me, "It must be something of great importance, otherwise you would not have awakened me. What's the matter?"

I said, "That's the question. I have been watching you -- I feel a little shadow of worry around you. It has never been there before. Your aura has always been so clear, just like a bright sun, but now I see a little shadow. It cannot be death."

He laughed and said, "Yes, the shadow is there, and it is not death, that too is true. My concern is, I am waiting for a man so that I can hand over my responsibility for you to him. I am worried because he has not come yet. If I die it will be impossible for you to be able to find him."

I said, "If I really need somebody, I will find him. But I don't need anybody. You relax before death comes. I don't want to be the cause of this shadow. You should die as brilliantly radiant as you have lived."

He said, "It is not possible. But I know the man will come -- I am worrying unnecessarily. He is a man of his word; he has promised to reach me before I die."

I asked him, "How does he know when you are going to die?"

He laughed and said, "That is why I want you to be introduced to him. You are very young and I would like someone like me just to be around you." He said, "In fact, this is an old convention, that if a child is ever going to become awakened, then at least three awakened people should recognize him at an early age."

I said, "Baba, this is all nonsense. Nobody can prevent me from awakening."

He said, "I know, but I am an old, conventional man, so please, particularly at the time of my death, don't say anything against convention."

I said, "Okay, for your sake I will keep absolutely silent. I will not say anything, because whatsoever I say is somehow going to be against convention, tradition."

He said, "I am not saying that you should be silent, but just feel what I am feeling. I am an old man. I have nobody in the world for whom I care, except you. I don't know why, or how, you became so close to me. I want somebody in my place so you don't miss me."

I said, "Baba, nobody can replace you, but I promise you that I will try hard not to miss you."

But the man arrived the next morning.

The first awakened man who recognized me was Magga Baba. The second was Pagal Baba, and the third was more strange than even I could have imagined. Even Pagal Baba was not so mad. The man was called Masta Baba.

Baba is a respectful word; it simply means "the grandfather." But anybody who is recognized by the people as someone enlightened is also called Baba, because he is really the oldest man in the community. He may not be actually, he may be just a young man, but he has to be called Baba, the grandfather.

Masta Baba was superb, just superb, and just the way I like a man to be. He was exactly as if made for me. We became friends even before Pagal Baba introduced us.

I was standing outside the house. I don't know why I was standing there, at least now I can't remember the purpose; it was so long ago. Perhaps I was also waiting, because Pagal Baba had said the man would keep his word; he would come. And I was certainly curious like any child. I was a child, and I have remained a child in spite of everything else. Perhaps I was waiting, or pretending to do something else, but actually waiting for the man, and looking up the road -- and there he was! I had not expected him to arrive this way! He came running!

He was not very old, no more than thirty-five, just at the peak of his youth. He was a tall man, very thin, with beautiful long hair, and a beautiful beard.

I asked him, "Are you Masta Baba?"

He was a little taken aback, and said, "How did you know my name?"

I said, "There is nothing mysterious in it. Pagal Baba has been waiting for you. Naturally he mentioned your name, but you are really the man I myself would have chosen to be with. You are as mad as Pagal Baba must have been when he was young. Perhaps you are just the young Pagal Baba come back again."

He said, "You seem to be madder than me. Where is Pagal Baba anyway?"

I showed him the way, and entered behind him. He touched the feet of Pagal Baba, who then said, "This is my last day, and Masto" -- that was the way he used to call him -- "I was waiting for you, and getting a little worried."

Masto replied, "Why? Death is nothing to you."

Baba replied, "Of course death is nothing to me, but look behind you. That boy means much to me; perhaps he will be able to do what I wanted to and could not. You touch his feet. I have been waiting so that I could introduce you to him."

Masta Baba looked into my eyes... and he was the only *real* man out of the many whom Pagal Baba had introduced to me and told to touch my feet.

It had become almost a cliche. Everybody knew that if you go to Pagal Baba you would have to touch the feet of that boy who is a nuisance in every possible way. And you have to touch his feet! What absurdity... but Pagal Baba is mad. This man, Masto, was certainly different. With tears in his eyes and folded hands he said, "From this moment onwards you will be my Pagal Baba. He is leaving his body, but he will live on as you."

I don't know how much time passed, because he would not let go of my feet. He was crying. His beautiful hair was spread all over the ground. Again and again I told him, "Masta Baba, it is enough."
He said, "Unless you call me Masto, I will not leave your feet."

Now, "Masto" is a term used only by an older man to a child. How could I call him Masto? But there was no way out. I had to. Even Pagal Baba said, "Don't wait, call him Masto, so that I can die without any shadow around me."

Naturally, in such a situation, I had to call him Masto. The moment I used the name, Masto said, "Say it thrice."

In the East, that too is a convention. Unless you say a thing thrice it does not mean much. So three times I said, "Masto, Masto, Masto. Now will you please leave my feet?" And I laughed, Pagal Baba laughed, Masto laughed -- and that laughter from all three joined us together into something which is unbreakable.

That very day Pagal Baba died. But Masto did not stay, although I told him that death was very close.

He said, "For me now, you are the one. Whenever I need to, I will come to you. He is going to die anyway; in fact, to tell you the truth, he should have died three days ago. He has been hanging around just for you, so that he could introduce me to you. And it is not only for you, it is for me too."

I asked Pagal Baba before he died, "Why did you look so happy after Masta Baba had come here?"
He said, "Just a conventional mind, forgive me."

He was such a nice old man. To ask forgiveness, at the age of ninety, from a boy, and with so much love....

I said, "I am not asking why you waited for him. The question is not about you or him. He is a beautiful man, and worth waiting for. I am asking why you worried so much."

He said, "Again let me ask you not to argue at this moment. It is not that I am against argument, as you know. I particularly love the way you argue, and the strange turns you give to your arguments, but this is not the time. There is no time really. I am living on borrowed time. I can tell you only one thing: I am happy that he came, and happy that you both became friendly and loving as I wanted you to. Perhaps one day you will see the truth of this old, traditional idea."

The idea is that unless three enlightened people recognize a child as a future Buddha, it is almost impossible for him to become one. Pagal Baba, you were right. Now I can see it is not just a convention. To recognize somebody as enlightened is to help him immeasurably. Particularly if a man like Pagal Baba recognizes you, and touches your feet -- or a man like Masto.

I continued to call him Masto because Pagal Baba had said, "Never call him Masta Baba again; he will be offended. I used to call him Masto, and from now on you have to do the same." And it was really a sight! -- a child calling him, who was respected by hundreds of people, "Masto." And not only that, he would immediately do whatever I said to him.

Once, just as an example.... He was delivering a talk. I stood up and said, "Masto, stop immediately!" He was in the middle of a sentence. He did not even complete it; he stopped. People urged him to please finish what he was saying. He would not even answer. He pointed towards me. I had to go to the microphone and tell the people to please go to their homes, the lecture was over, and Masto had been taken into my custody.

He laughed hilariously, and touched my feet. And his way of touching my feet.... Thousands of people must have touched my feet, but he had a way of his own, just unique. He touched my feet almost -- how to say it -- as if he were confronting God Himself. And he always became just tears, and his long hair.... I had such a job helping him to sit up again.

I would say, "Masto, enough! Enough is enough." But who was there to listen? He was crying, singing, or chanting a mantra. I had to wait until he had finished. Sometimes I was sitting there for even half an hour,

just to say to him, "It is enough." But I could only say it when he had finished. After all, I too have some manners. I could not just say, "Stop!" or "Leave my feet!" when they were in his hands.

In fact I never wanted him to leave them, but I had other things to do, and so did he. It is a practical world, and although I am very impractical, as far as others are concerned, I am not; I am always pragmatic and practical. When I could get a single moment in which to interrupt, I would say, "Masto, stop. Enough. You are crying your eyes out, and your hair -- I will have to wash it. It is becoming dirty in the mud."

You know the Indian dust: it is omnipresent, everywhere, particularly in a village. Everything is dusty. Even people's faces look dusty. What can they do? How many times can they wash? Even here, although in an air-conditioned room where there is no dust, just out of old habit, whenever I go to the bathroom -- just to tell you a secret, don't tell anybody -- I wash my face for no reason at all, many times each day... just an old Indian habit.

It was so dusty that I used to run to the bathroom again and again.

My mother used to say to me, "It seems we should make a bathroom in your room, so that you don't have to run through the house so many times. What do you do?"

I said, "I just wash my face -- there is so much dust." I told Masto, "I will have to wash your hair." And I used to wash his hair. It was so beautiful, and I always love anything beautiful. This man Masto, about whom Pagal Baba worried so much, was the third enlightened man. He wanted three enlightened men to touch the feet of a small unenlightened boy, and he managed.

Madmen have their own ways. He managed perfectly. He even persuaded the enlightened ones to touch the feet of a boy who was certainly not enlightened.

I asked him, "Don't you think this is a little violent?"

He said, "Not at all. The present has to be offered to the future. And if an enlightened person cannot see into the future, he is not enlightened. It is not just a crazy man's idea," he said, "but one of the most ancient and respected ideas."

Buddha, even when he was only twenty-four hours old, was visited by an enlightened man who cried, and touched the feet of the child. The father of Gautam the Buddha could not believe what was happening, because the man was very famous. Even Buddha's father used to go to him. Had he gone crazy or something? Touching the feet of a twenty-four-hour-old child?

Buddha's father asked, "Can I ask, sir, why are you touching the feet of this small child?"

The enlightened man said, "I am touching his feet because I can see what is possible. Right now he is a bud, but he will become a lotus." And Buddha's father, Shuddhodhana was his name, asked, "Then why are you crying? Be happy if he is going to become a lotus."

The old man said, "I am crying because I will not be present at that moment."

Yes, even Buddhas cry at particular moments. Particularly at a moment like that one -- seeing a child who is going to become a Buddha and knowing that one is going to die before it happens, is certainly hard. It is almost like a dark night: you can see, the birds have started singing, the sun will be rising soon; there is even a little light on the horizon already -- and you have to die without seeing another morning.

Certainly, the old man who cried and touched Buddha's feet was right. I know from my own experience. These three people are the most important that I have ever met, and I don't think I am going to meet anybody who will be more important than those three. I have met other enlightened people too, after my enlightenment, but that is another story.

I have met my own disciples after they became enlightened, that too is a different story. But to be recognized when I was just a small child, and everybody else was against me, was a strange fate. My family was always against me. I exclude my father, my mother, my brothers, but it was a big family. They were all against me, for a simple reason -- and I can understand them, they were right in a way -- that I was behaving like a madman, and they were concerned.

Everybody in that small town was complaining against me to my poor father. I must say that he had infinite patience. He would listen to everybody. It was almost a twenty-four-hour job. Each day -- day in, day out, sometimes even in the middle of the night -- somebody would come, because I had done something which should not have been done. And I was doing only things which should not be done. In fact, I wondered how I knew which were the things which should not be done, because not even by accident did I do anything which should have been done.

Once I asked Pagal Baba, "Perhaps you can explain it to me. I could understand if fifty percent of the things I did were wrong, and fifty percent were right, but with me it is always one hundred percent wrong. How do I manage it? Can you explain it to me?"

Pagal Baba laughed and said, "You manage perfectly. That is the way to do things. And don't be bothered what others say; you go on in your own way. Listen to all the complaints, and if you are punished, enjoy."

I really did enjoy it, I must say -- even the punishment. My father stopped punishing me the moment he found out that I enjoyed it. For example he once told me, "Run around the block seven times, run fast, and then come back."

I asked, "Can I run seventy times? It is so beautiful in the morning."

I could see his face. He thought he was punishing me. I really did run seventy times around the block. By and by he understood that it was difficult to punish me. I enjoyed it.

I always sympathized with my father because he suffered unnecessarily. I used to have long hair, and I loved it. Not only that, I used to wear Punjabi clothes, which were not worn in that area. I had fallen in love with Punjabi clothes after seeing them on a group of singers who had visited the town. I think that they are the most beautiful clothes in India. With my long hair, and wearing the *salvar* and *kurta*, people thought I was a girl. And I was always passing through my father's shop, coming and going into the house the whole day.

People would ask my father, "Whose girl is that? What kind of clothes is she wearing?" Of course my father was offended. I don't see that there is anything wrong if somebody thinks your boy is a girl. But in this male chauvinist society my father naturally came running after me saying, "Listen, you stop wearing this *salvar* and *kurta* -- these clothes look like those of a woman. And moreover, cut your hair; otherwise I will cut it for you!"

I told him, "The moment you cut my hair you will repent."

He said, "What do you mean?"

I said, "I have said it. Now you can think it over, and find out what I mean. You will repent."

He became so angry. That is the only time I saw him so angry. He brought his scissors from the shop. It was a clothes shop, and so there were always scissors to cut the clothes. Then he cut my hair saying, "Now, you can go to the haircutter so that he can do it better, otherwise you will look like a cartoon."

I said, "I will go, but you will repent."

He said, "Again? What do you mean?"

I said, "It is your doing. You think it over. Why should I explain it to you? I don't owe any explanation to anybody. You cut my hair and you will repent."

I went to a haircutter who was an opium-eater. I chose him particularly because he was the only man who would do whatever I told him. No other haircutter would do anything unless he thought it was right. I will have to explain to you that in India, a child's head is completely shaved only when his father dies. I went to this opium-addicted fellow whom I loved anyway. His name was Natthu. I said to him, "Natthu, are you at least able to cut off all my hair?"

He said, "Yes, yes, yes" -- thrice.

I said, "Great. That's the way of the Buddha-thrice. So please cut it," and he shaved my head completely.

When I came home, my father looked at me and could not believe it: I looked like a Buddhist monk. That is the difference between the Buddhist and the Hindu monks. The Hindu monk shaves his head leaving some hair on the top of the head, at the very point where the *sahastrara*, the seventh *chakra* is. It is to protect and to give it a little shade from the hot sun. The Buddhist monk is more daring, he cuts off everything; he shaves his whole head.

My father said, "What have you done? Do you know what this means? I will now be in more trouble than before. Everybody will ask `Why is this child completely shaved? Has his father died?'"

I said, "That is up to you now. I told you that you would repent." And he repented for months. People kept asking him, "What is the matter?"... because I did not allow my hair to grow.

Natthu was always there, and he was such a lovely man. Whenever I would go, and his chair was empty, I would sit down and say, "Natthu, please do it again."

So whatever few hairs had grown he would shave them off. He said to me, "I love shaving heads. The fools come to me and say, `Cut it this way, in this style, or that.' All nonsense. This is the best style: I don't have to worry, nor do you. It is simply plain, and very saintly."

I said, "You have said the word. This is very saintly. But do you realize that if my father comes to know you are the person who is doing all this, you will be in trouble?"

He said, "Don't you be worried. Everybody knows that I am an opium addict. I can do anything. If I have not cut off your head, that's enough." And he laughed.

I said, "That's good. Next time, if I feel like cutting off my head, I will come to you. I know I can rely on you."
He said, "Yes my boy, yes my boy, yes my boy."

Perhaps because of the opium, he had to repeat everything thrice. Perhaps only then could he hear what he was saying.

But my father had learned a lesson. He said to me, "I have repented enough. I will not do such a thing again." And he never did. He kept his word. That was his first and last punishment to me. It is even unbelievable to me, because I did so many troublesome things. But he listened patiently to all complaints, and never said anything to me. In fact, he tried his best to protect me.

Once I asked him, "You have promised not to punish me, but you did not promise to protect me. There is no need to protect me."

He said, "You are so mischievous that if I don't protect you, I don't think you will survive. Somebody, somewhere is bound to kill you. I have to protect you. Moreover, this Pagal Baba is always telling me to `protect this child.' I love and respect him. If he says to protect you, then he must be right. Then I can believe the whole village to be wrong, myself included. But I can't think of Pagal Baba being wrong."

And I know Pagal Baba used to tell everybody, my teachers, my uncles, "Protect this child." Even my mother was told to protect me. I remember perfectly, the only person he never said it to was my Nani. It was such an absolutely clear exception that I had to ask him, "Why do you never tell my Nani `Protect him'?"

He said, "There is no need: she will protect you even if she had to die for you. She would even fight with me. I can trust her. She is the only one in your family I don't need to say anything to about your protection."

His insight was crystal clear. Yes, there are eyes which can see beyond the fog, which every human being creates around himself, just to hide behind.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #32
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS32
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I have always wondered that something went right with me from the very beginning. Of course, there is no such phrase in any language. There is a phrase like "something going wrong," but not "something going right," but what can I do? It really has gone right from my very first breath -- up to now at least, and I hope it won't change. It must have become accustomed to the routine.

I have been loved by so many people for no reason at all. People are respected for their talents -- I have been loved for just being myself. It is not only now; that's why I say from the very beginning something must have gone right in the very scheme of things. Otherwise how can something go right?

From the very beginning -- and every moment I have lived -- it went on going more and more right, righter and righter. One can only wonder.

Perhaps I can give a new meaning to the word "god": when something goes right for no reason at all -- you have not done it, you don't even deserve it, and it goes on and on; when everything goes right in spite of you.

Of course, I am not a right person, yet things went on being right with me. Even today, I cannot believe

so many people around the globe love me for no reason at all. I have no achievement to claim any respect, neither outside nor in. I am a nonentity, just a zero.

The day I left university service, the first thing I did was to burn all my certificates and diplomas, and the whole nonsense that I had carried all along, neatly piled. I enjoyed the burning of it so much that my whole family gathered around, thinking that finally I had gone completely mad. They always had thought that I was partly mad. Seeing their faces, I started laughing even more loudly.

They said, "It has happened."

I said, "Yes, at last it has happened."

They said, "What do you mean by, `It has happened'?"

I said, "My whole life I have been trying to burn these certificates, but I could not because they were always needed. Now, there is no need: I can again be uneducated as when I was born."

They said, "You are foolish, utterly mad. You have burned the most precious certificates. You threw the gold medal down the well. Now you have burned even the last remnant showing that once you were the first in the whole university."

I said, "Now nobody can talk about that nonsense to me."

Even today I don't have any talent. I am not a musician like Hari Prasad. I am not a man like so many Nobel prize winners; I am just a nobody, yet thousands of people have given their love without any desire for any return.

Just the other day Gudia told me that when I was in this chair, Asheesh was fixing my other chair. She had never seen him crying. He was just tears, and she asked, "What's the matter?"

He said, "Nothing is the matter. It is just that for five days Osho had not told anybody that his chair was smelling, and I am responsible because I made it. I should have checked. I should have smelled every part of it. Now who will forgive me?"

Asheesh is no ordinary carpenter. He has a Ph.D. in engineering; he is as qualified as anyone can be. And there is nothing wrong with the chair; if something is wrong, it is wrong with me. When I heard of his tears, I remembered the many, many people who have loved and wept for me, for no reason at all... and I am not a very good man either.

If you divide the good guys from the bad guys, I am certainly going to stand with the bad guys. I will be the last to stand with Mahatma Gandhi, Mao Tse-tung, Karl Marx, Mother Teresa, Martin Luther King, and the list is endless. As far as bad guys are concerned, I am alone.

At least I cannot count anybody as bad: Adolf Hitler, Mussolini, Joseph Stalin. Certainly they did what they believed to be good. Maybe it was not, but that is not their fault. They were retarded, but not bad. I cannot count anybody as bad.

If I had to count anybody, then I only would remember people like Socrates, Jesus, Mansoor, Sarmad -- people who were crucified, punished. But no, I cannot even count them either. They were different in their own ways.

People have tried to punish me, but have never succeeded. On the contrary, from Kantar Master to Morarji Desai, they have all gone down the drain, where they actually belonged in the first place.

But it is strange, I can simply say that from the very beginning I have really walked on a path of roses. They say, "Don't believe it"... but what can I do? I have walked, and I have known. I have seen and experienced bliss every moment of my life.

The first man to call me "the Blessed One" was the last person I mentioned yesterday. That's why I want to continue to talk about him this evening. Masta Baba... I will call him only Masto, because that's the way he wanted me to call him. I always called him Masto, although reluctantly, and I told him to remember it. Also, Pagal Baba had said to me, "If he wants to be called Masto by you, just as I call him, then don't create misery for him in any way. From the moment I die you will take my place for him."

And that day Pagal Baba died, and I had to call him Masto. I was not more than twelve years old, and Masto was at least thirty-five, or maybe more. It is difficult for a twelve-year-old boy to judge exactly, and thirty-five is a most deceptive age... the person could be thirty, or forty, it all depends on his genetics.

Now, that is a complicated affair. I have seen men who still have all their hair, still black, even at the age of sixty. It is not something to brag about; every woman has it. Those men are really meant to be women, that's all. By mistake something went right. It is only a question of chemistry.

Women don't get white hair as early as men, they have a different chemistry -- bio-chemistry to be exact. And woman rarely go bald. It would be really beautiful to find a bald woman. I have come across only one woman in my whole life who could have been bald, and she was only on the way. Perhaps by now

she is bald, because it is ten years since I have seen her.

Why are women bald? Nothing special -- it is just because the body has to throw out dead cells in the form of hair. The woman cannot grow a beard or mustache; she has a limited area where hair can grow. Of course no man can grow hair as long as a woman because his capacity is divided. Moreover, a woman is, by nature, meant to live ten years longer than a man, on average.

One thing more: by the time a man is thirty-five years old, he has reached his sexual climax. In fact, I am just saying that not to hurt the feelings of poor men. In fact, he has reached his sexual climax by the age of eighteen; after that he starts declining. Thirty-five may be said to be the beginning of the end. It is then that a man realizes he is finished. That is the time a man becomes spiritual, between thirty-five and forty. At this age all kinds of nonsensical things impress him. The real reason is that he is losing his potency. Because he is losing potency, he becomes concerned about the omni-potency of God.

What a word they have found, omnipotence! It must have been the most impotent man in the world who first coined the word omnipotence. They start becoming members of the Theosophical Society, Witnesses of Jehovah, and whatnot. You can name anything and you will find a follower, but he will always be between the age of thirty-five and forty, because that is the time when he wants some support to stand by, to give him a sense that he still exists.

That is the time when people start doing all kinds of things like playing the guitar, sitar, flute, and if they are rich, golf. If they are not rich, just poor fellows, then they start drinking beer and playing cards. Thousands of people around the world play cards every moment.

What kind of a world are we living in? And they believe in their cards! The king, the queen, and the joker too. In fact, they are the only kings and queens in the world -- except of course the queen of England, who is neither a real queen nor a real playing card queen; she is worse.

What was I saying?

"You were talking about Masto, always calling him Masto."

Masto, good.

He was a king. Not a playing card king, not even a king of England, but a real king. You could see. Nothing else was needed to prove it. It is strange that he was the first person to call me "the Blessed One," Bhagwan.

When he said it, I said to him, "Masto, have you also gone as mad as Pagal Baba, or even more?"

He said, "From this moment, remember, I will not call you other than what I have just called you. Please," he said, "let me be the first, because thousands will call you `the Blessed One.' Poor Masto should at least be allowed to be the first. At least let me have that prestige."

We hugged each other, and cried together. That was our last meeting; just the day before I had had *the* experience. It was 22nd March, 1953, that we hugged each other without knowing that this was going to be our last meeting. Perhaps he knew, but I was not aware of it. He told me this with tears in his beautiful eyes.

The other day I asked Chetana, "Chetana, how is my face looking?"

She said, "What?"

I said, "I am asking because I have not eaten anything but fruit for months, except for a few days of Devaraj's concoction. I don't know what it consists of; all that I know is it needs immense will-power to eat it. You have to chew it for half an hour, but it is very good. By the time I am finished I am so tired, utterly tired, almost asleep. That's why I am asking."

She said, "Osho, you are asking me, can I tell you the truth?"

I said, "Only the truth."

She said, "When I look at you I can't see anything except your eyes, so please don't ask me. I don't know how you looked before, or how you look now. All I know is your eyes."

Alas, I cannot show you Masto. His whole body was beautiful. One could not believe that he had not come from the world of the gods. In India there are many beautiful stories. One of them from the RIG VEDA, is that of Pururva and Uruvasi.

Uruvasi is a goddess who becomes fed up with all the pleasures of paradise. I love the story because it is so true. If you have all the pleasures, how long can you endure them? One is bound to become bored. The story must have been written by someone who knew.

Uruvasi becomes bored with all the pleasures, and the gods and their love affairs. Finally, when she is in the hands of the head god, Indra, she uses the moment, as every woman uses such moments, to ask for a necklace or a watch or a diamond ring or anything you can imagine.

Ashu, what are you imagining? Do you know? Yes, you laugh because I know. Just tell me, otherwise I

will tell it. Shall I tell it? No, it is not gentlemanly. And you are laughing so happily -- I would not like to destroy it.

Uruvasi asks Indra, "Please, if you are so happy with me, will you grant me just a little gift? Not much, a very small gift."

Indra says, "Whatsoever it is, ask it, and it will be fulfilled."

She said, "I want to go to earth and to love an ordinary man."

Indra was completely drunk. You must realize that Indian gods are not like the Christian god, not even like Christian priests, what to say of the Christian god? Christianity is a dictatorial religion. The Hindu religion is more democratic, and more human too.

Indra is utterly drunk, and says, "Okay, but this will be the condition: the moment you tell a man you are a goddess, you will have to return to paradise immediately."

Uruvasi comes down to earth and falls in love with Pururva, who is an archer, and also a poet, And she is so beautiful that naturally Pururva wants to marry her.

She said, "Please don't talk of marriage. Never mention it. Unless you promise me not to ever mention it again I will not be able to live with you."

And Pururva, as a poet, of course understands the beauty of a woman like Uruvasi. He has never known anything comparable to her. Naturally, she is a goddess on earth. Under the influence of this intoxicating beauty, he promises. Then Uruvasi said, "One more thing. You must never ask me who I am, otherwise we should forget all about it right now. It is better not to even begin."

Pururva said, "I love you. I don't want to know who you are -- I am not an investigator."

These two promises given, Uruvasi lies with Pururva. After a few days.... The VEDAS in that way are really human; no other scripture is so human. All other scriptures are very bombastic. In other words, just bullshit. But the RIG VEDA is simply human, with all human limitations, frailties, weaknesses and imperfections. As every honeymoon comes to an end, perhaps a little quicker in the West than in India... so it took the lovers six months.

In America, a weekend is enough for the beginning and the end of the honeymoon -- and when the honeymoon ends, then the marriage begins. Jesus!

And you say that after death there is a hell for those who sin... it is after the honeymoon! In fact it is marriage! In India it takes six months, a bullock cart's way of ending things.

One night, Uruvasi was awakened by Pururva who was looking at her -- this was not husbandly, looking at your own wife! What was he doing looking at her when she was asleep? If she had been someone else's wife, that would have been okay, but your own wife? But Uruvasi must have been, was bound to have been, a divine beauty, something from the beyond. Pururva could not contain himself.

He asked her, "Please tell me who you are."

Uruvasi said, "Pururva, you have broken your promise. I will tell you the truth, but now I will not be with you anymore." The moment she told him that she was a goddess, bored with paradise, who came to earth to have a little experience of real people because the gods were so phony; at that very moment, she evaporated just like a beautiful dream. Pururva looked again and again at the empty bed; there was no one there.

It is one of the beautiful stories that I have always loved.

Masto must have been a god born in this world. That's the only way to say how beautiful he was. And it was not only the beauty of the body, which certainly was beautiful. I am not against the body, I am all for it. I loved his body. I used to touch his face, and he would say, "Why do you touch my face with closed eyes?"

I said, "You are so beautiful, and I don't want to see anything else that may perhaps disturb me, so I keep my eyes closed... so I can dream you as beautiful as you are."

Do you note my words? -- "so I can dream you as beautiful as you are. I want you to be my dream." But it was not only his body which was beautiful, nor his hair -- I have never seen such beautiful hair, particularly on a man's head. I used to touch and play with his hair, and he would laugh.

Once he said, "This is something. Baba was mad, and now he has given me a Master who is even madder. He told me that you would take his place, so I cannot prevent you from doing anything. Even if you cut off my head, I will be ready and willing for it."

I said, "Don't be afraid. I will not cut even a hair. As far as your head is concerned, Baba has done the job already. Only the hair is left." Then we both laughed. This happened many times, in many ways.

But he was beautiful, bodily, and psychologically too. Whenever I was in need, without asking, so as not

to offend me, he would leave money in my pockets during the night. You know that I don't have any pockets. Do you know the story of how I lost my pockets? It was Masto. He used to put money, gold, anything that he could manage, into my pockets. Finally I dropped the very idea of having pockets; it tempts people. Either they cut your pocket open and become pickpocketers, or very rarely, with a man like me, they become a person like Masto.

He would wait until I went to sleep. Once in a while I would pretend, as if I was asleep. I would even have to snore to convince him -- then I would catch him redhanded, his hand in my pocket. I said, "Masto! Is this the way of a sage?" And we both laughed.

Finally I dropped the idea of having pockets, because I am the only person in the world who needs no pockets at all. In a way it is good, because nobody can cut open my pockets. It is also good that I don't have to carry any weight. Somebody else can always do it. I don't need to. I have not needed pockets for years; somebody has always managed for me.

Just this morning Gudia was giving me tea and I allowed the saucer to slip out of my hand. I cannot say I dropped it; that would be too much because the saucer was really costly. It was inlaid with gold. And she would not forgive me if I said that I had dropped it, that I allowed it to slip out of my hand. And naturally it fell. It was not possible for it to fly; it had to fall.

In that moment I understood many things that I had always understood, but at that moment they all culminated in me. The fall... man could not fly -- neither Adam nor Eve; naturally they had to fall. It was not the serpent's politics, it was just natural for man to fall. It was natural, very natural for Adam and Eve to fall because there was no way for them to fly -- no Lufthansa, no Pan-Am, not even Air India. And poor Adam was really poor. But in a way it was good that he fell. Otherwise he would be in the same situation as Uruvasi.

He would have enjoyed all the fruits of paradise, without any joy of course. He would have lived with Eve without love. In paradise nobody loves that much. I can say it without any fear of being expelled because I don't want to enter paradise, so who cares! Paradise is the last place I would like to enter; even hell is preferable. Why? Just because of good company. Paradise is just horrible. The company of the saints... my God! These gods must be imbeciles, or perhaps without minds at all, just robots. Otherwise how do they continuously keep going on the merry-go-round? I don't want to be part of it.

But Masto looked like a god who had come to earth. I loved him, without any reason of course, because love cannot have any reason. I still love him. I don't know whether he is alive or not, because on 22nd March, 1953 he disappeared. He just told me he was going to the Himalayas.

He said, "My responsibility is fulfilled, as far as I had promised Pagal Baba. Now you are what you potentially were. Now I am no longer needed."

I said, "No, Masto, I will need you still, for other reasons."

He said, "No. You will find ways for everything that you require. But I cannot wait."

Since then, once in a while I used to hear -- perhaps from someone coming from the Himalayas, a sannyasin, a *bhikku* -- that Masto was in Kalimpong, or that he was in Nainital, or here or there, but he never came back from the Himalayas. I asked everybody who was going to the Himalayas, "If you come across this man...." But it was difficult, because he was very reluctant to be photographed.

Once I had convinced him to be photographed, but the photographer in my village was a genius! His name was Munnu Mian, a poor man, but he had a camera. It must have been the oldest model in the world. His camera should have been preserved, it would be worth millions of dollars now. Out of the whole film, perhaps one photograph would turn out. That too was not certain. And when you looked at the photo you could not believe how he had managed it because it did not look like you. He was *avant garde*! Really *avant garde*. He did with photography what only Picasso would have liked... or I don't know, even he may not have liked it if Munnu Mian had done it of Picasso himself.

Somehow I convinced Masto to go to Munnu Mian. Munnu Mian was very happy. Masto reluctantly sat there in the villager's studio. I cannot really call it a studio, it was only a rusted chair without arms.

People rarely came to be photographed, so there was no studio really. You cannot know how it was done in Indian villages. You cannot even imagine it. It is still the same. As a background, there was a painting, a large curtain painted with a street scene of Bombay; huge buildings, motors, buses. And of course it was thought that the picture had been taken in Bombay. What more can you expect for one rupee for three pictures? But Masto managed... or, to be more correct, the idiocy of Munnu Mian undid everything that I had arranged he forgot to put the plate in the camera!

I can still see the whole scene. I had prepared Munnu Mian by saying, "Be very exact, correct. It is with

great difficulty that I managed to bring this man, and if you have his picture it will be great publicity for your studio." He was convinced, and said, "I will try. Just teach me two words in English. I have heard that in the bigger cities, before they click the shutter they say, `Please be ready.'" Of course he said it to me in Hindi, but he wanted to say it in English to impress this very respected man.

Then he wanted to know how to say "Thank you," for when it was finished. So he arranged everything, then he said, "Please be ready," of course in English. Even Masto could not believe that Munnu Mian knew any English. Then he clicked his camera -- a loud click of course. I can still see his camera. I can certainly say it would get a million dollars at least just because of its antiquity. It was huge.

He then said, "Thank you, sir." And we departed.

He came running behind us and said, with tears in his eyes, "Forgive me, please come back. I forgot to put the plate in the camera!"

That was too much. Masto said, "You idiot! Just run away from here otherwise I will lose my temper, and I am very temperamental."

I knew that he was not at all temperamental, and I said to Munnu Mian, "Don't be worried. I will arrange it again." But he escaped, actually ran. I said, "Listen, don't run away..." but he would not listen.

I persuaded Masto to return, but when we reached the studio it was locked. Munnu Mian was so afraid that on seeing us coming he locked the studio and ran away.

So we don't have any picture of Masto. There are just three pictures I always wanted to have, just to show you. One was of Masto, a rare beauty. Another was a man I will talk about later on, and a woman who I will also talk about later on. But I don't have a picture of any of these people.

It's a strange thing, they were all reluctant to have their picture taken, utterly reluctant -- perhaps because a picture invariably distorts the beauty, because beauty is a living phenomenon, and a picture is static. When we take a picture of a flower, do you think it is the same flower that is still there? No, meanwhile it has grown. It is no longer the same, yet the picture will always remain the same, the picture never grows. It is dead from the very beginning. What do you call it? -- stillborn? Is that right?

"Yes, Osho."

Okay, a picture is stillborn, dead, already dead before it has taken its first breath; it breathes not.

The only person whom I loved and knew as one of the most beautiful people, and who allowed me to take pictures, was my Nani. She allowed me, but with the condition that the album would be in her custody.

I said, "There is no problem in that, but why? Can't you trust me?"

She said, "I can trust you, but I can't trust these photographs. It is not that you can do any harm to me, but I want the photographs to be in my care. When I am dead they will be yours."

She allowed me to take as many photographs of her as I liked. But after she had died, when I opened her closet where she used to keep all those photographs, there was an empty album. She could not write, so she had told my father to write on it, "Please excuse me." She had signed it with her right thumb print.

The people I wanted you to be acquainted with, at least in their form, never allowed me to take their photographs. Only one allowed me to, but it seems my Nani only allowed me in order not to hurt me... and she always destroyed the pictures.

The album was empty. I looked minutely, and it had never been used. I searched the whole house. There was not a single picture to be found. I would have loved to show you her eyes, just her eyes. Her whole body was beautiful, but her eyes... it needs a poet to say something about them, or a painter; and I am neither. I can only say that they reflected something of the beyond.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #33
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0

ShortTitle: GLIMPS33
Audio: No
Video: No

Okay.

The other day I told you about Masto's disappearance. I think he is still alive. In fact I know he is. In the East, this has been one of the most ancient ways, to disappear in the Himalayas before you die. To die in that beautiful part is richer than to live anywhere else; even dying there has something of the eternal. Perhaps it is the vibe of the saints chanting for thousands of years. The VEDAS were composed there, the GITA was written there, the Buddha was born and died there, Lao Tzu, in his last days disappeared in the Himalayas. And Masto did almost the same.

No one knows yet whether Lao Tzu died or not. How can one be decisive? Hence the legend that he is immortal. Nobody is. One who is born is bound to die. Lao Tzu must have died, but people never came to know of it. At least one should be able to have a completely private death, if one wants it.

Masto took care of me more efficiently than Pagal Baba could ever have done. First, Baba was really the madman. Secondly, he would come only once in a while, like a whirlwind, to visit me, then disappear. This is not the way to care. Once I even told him, saying, "Baba, you talk so much about how you are taking care of this child, but before you say it again, I must be heard."

He laughed and said, "I understand, you need not say it, but I will pass you on to the right hands. I am not really capable of taking care of you. Can you understand that I am ninety years old? It is time for me to leave the body. I am hanging around just to find the right person for you. Once I have found him I can relax into death."

I never knew then that he was really serious, but that's what he did. He handed over his charge to Masto, and died, laughing. That was the last thing he did.

Zarathustra may have laughed when he was born... nobody is a witness, but he must have laughed; his whole life indicated towards it. It was that laughter which caught the attention of one of the most intelligent men in the West, Friedrich Nietzsche. But Pagal Baba really laughed as he died, before we could ask why. We could not have asked the question anyway. He was not a philosopher, and he would not have answered even if he had lived. But what a way to die! And remember it was not just a smile. I really mean a laughter.

Everybody there looked at each other, thinking, "What's the matter?" until he laughed so loudly that everybody thought that up till then he had been only mildly mad -- but now he had gone to the extreme. They all left. Naturally, nobody laughs when one is born, just as part of etiquette; and nobody laughs at death, again, just nothing but a mannerism. Both are British.

Baba was always against manners, and the people who believe in manners. That's why he loved me, that's why he loved Masto. And when he was looking for a man who could take care of me, naturally, he could not have found a better man than Masto.

Masto proved himself more than Baba could ever have thought. He did so much for me that even to say it hurts. It is something so private that it should not be said, so private that one should not even say it while one is alone.

I was just saying to Gudia, "Tell Devageet never to leave his notebooks in this Noah's Ark" -- because last night the devil was typing from his notebooks. You will not believe it. In fact, I could not believe it when I first heard the story. Gudia said there was no light from the window. I wondered and said to myself, "They have gone mad or what? Typing without a light?"

Gudia looked in the room and said, "This is really something! The machine is making a noise exactly like a typewriter."

Not only that, every once in a while it stopped, as if the typist was looking at the notebook, then again typing. Gudia asked Asheesh, "What could be the matter?"

He told her, "Nothing much, just the filter on the air conditioner has gathered too much dust and that makes such a noise." But exactly like a typewriter...? I loved the story anyway, and I tell you to keep your notebooks away from the devil. He can even type without a typewriter, without a light.

The devil is always a perfectionist. He cannot be otherwise, it is part of his very function. Typing without a typewriter -- in the dark? And I know Devageet would not leave his notebooks anywhere. But the devil can even type without notebooks too. He can read your minds. So don't bring your minds in, at

least when you are working on my words. Don't bring your minds in, otherwise you open the door to the devil.

Masto was the best choice that Baba could have made. I cannot in any way conceive of a better man. Not only was he a meditator... of course he was, otherwise there would have been no communion possible between him and me. And meditation simply means not being a mind, at least for the time you are meditating.

But that was not all, he was many more things. He was a beautiful singer, but he never sang for the public. We both used to laugh at the phrase, "the public." It consists of only the most retarded children. It is a wonder how they manage to gather at a place at a certain appointed time. I cannot explain it. Masto said he could not explain it either. It just cannot be explained.

He never sang for the public, but only for a very few people who loved him, and they had to promise never to talk about it. His voice was really "his master's voice." Perhaps he was not singing, but only allowing "the existence" -- that's the only proper word that I can use. He was allowing existence to flow through him. He was not preventing; that was his merit.

He was also a talented sitar player, but again, I have never seen him playing before a crowd. Often I was the only one present when he played, and he would tell me to lock the door, saying, "Please lock the door, and whatsoever happens, don't open it until I am dead." And he knew that if I wanted to open the door I would have to kill him first, and then open it. I would keep my promise. But his music was such.... He was not known to the world: the world missed.

He said, "These things are so intimate that it is prostitution to play before a crowd." That was his exact word, "prostitution." He was really a philosopher, a thinker, and very logical, not like me. With Pagal Baba I had only one thing in common, that was "the madness." Masto had many things in common with him. Pagal Baba was interested in many things. I certainly could not be a representative of Pagal Baba, but Masto was. I cannot be anybody's representative whosoever.

Masto did so much for me, in every way, that I could not believe how Baba had known that he would be the right person. And I was a child, and needed much direction; and not an easy child either. Unless I was convinced I would not move an inch. In fact, I would move back a little just to be safe.

I am reminded of a small anecdote. I used to use this anecdote as a joke. Many of my jokes are perhaps painted a little here and there, to make them look like jokes, but many of them come from real life. And real life is far more of a joke book than any joke book could ever be. How do I know this joke comes from real life? Because it cannot be otherwise, there is no other way. I remember I used to tell this joke and this is the way I remember it.

A child comes to school late, very late. It is raining. The teacher looks with those stony eyes that are given specially only to teachers -- and to wives. And if you marry a woman who is both, then God help you! We can only pray for you. Then that woman will have four stony eyes which look in all directions. Beware of school teachers! Never, never marry a school teacher. Whatsoever happens, escape before you stumble and fall. Fall anywhere, but not into a school teacher, otherwise you will have a real hell of a life. And if she is English then things are tripled!

The small boy, already very afraid, completely drenched with water, somehow had still reached the school. But a school teacher is a school teacher. She asked, "Why are you late?"

He had thought it was enough proof. It was raining so hard... cats and dogs were raining; and he was completely wet, dripping. And yet she was still asking, "Why are you late?"

He invented, just like any child would, saying, "Miss, it is so slippery that as I took one step forward, I slipped two steps back."

The woman looked even more stern and said, "How can that be? If you take one step forwards and then slip back two steps -- you cheat -- then you could never have got to school."

The small boy said, "Miss, please understand, I turned towards my house and started running away from school, that's how I got here."

I say it is not a joke. That school teacher is real. The boy is real. The rain is real. The school teacher's conclusion is real; and the small boy's conclusion could not be more real. I have told thousands of jokes and many of them came from real life. Those which don't come from real life also come from real life, but from the underground life, which is also real, but never on the surface -- it is not allowed.

Masto had real talent in many dimensions. He was a musician, a dancer, a singer, and whatnot, but always very shy of "those eyes." He used to call the people, "those ugly eyes." He would say, "People cannot see, but only believe that they see. I am not for them." Again and again he would remind me that I

should not invite a single friend -- although I had none -- I mean a single acquaintance.

But once, when I asked him, "Can I ever be allowed to bring someone?" he replied, "if you just want the joy of inviting somebody intimate, then your Nani is allowed. For her, you need not even ask. Of course if she does not want to come, then I cannot do anything about it." And that is what happened.

When I told my Nani, she said, "Tell Masto to come to my house and play his sitar here." And he was such a humble man he came to play his sitar for the old woman. And he was so happy playing for her. And I was so happy that he had come, and did not refuse. I had been worried that he might.

And my grandmother, my Nani, the old woman, suddenly became as if she were young again. I saw what can only be called a transfiguration! As she became more and more attuned to the sitar, she became younger and younger. I saw a miracle happen. By the time Masto had finished playing his sitar, she was suddenly the old woman again.

I said, "This is not right, Nani; at least let poor Masto have one glimpse of what his music can do for a person like you."

She said, "It is not in my hands. If it happens it happens. If it does not happen, nothing can be done about it. I know that Masto will understand."

Masto said, "I do understand."

But what I saw was just unbelievable. I blinked my eyes again and again just to see whether it was only a dream, or I was really seeing her youth come back. Even today, I cannot believe that it was just my imagination. Perhaps on that day, but today I don't have any imagination at all. I see things as they really are.

Masto remained unknown to the world at large for the simple reason that he never wanted to be among the crowd. And the moment his duty towards me, his promise to Pagal Baba, was finished, he disappeared in the Himalayas.

The "Himalayas"... the very word simply means "the home of ice." Scientists say that if all the ice in the Himalayas melts someday, then the world would really have a flood. The whole world -- it would not be limited to any one part -- every ocean would rise by forty feet. They have given it the right name, "Himalaya"; *Him* means "ice," *alaya* means "the home."

There are hundreds of peaks with eternal ice which has never melted; and the silence that surrounds them, the undisturbed atmosphere.... It is not just old; it has a strange warmth, because thousands of people of immense depth have moved into those parts, with a tremendous meditativeness; with immense love, prayer, and chanting.

The Himalayas are still rare in the whole world. The Alps are just children compared to the Himalayas. Switzerland is beautiful, and more so because of all the conveniences available there. But I cannot forget the silent nights in the Himalayas: stars above and no one around.

I want to disappear there, just as Masto had. I can understand him, and it will not be a surprise if suddenly one day I disappear. The Himalayas are far bigger than India. Only part of the Himalayas belong to India. Another part belongs to Nepal, another to Burma, another to Pakistan -- thousands of miles of purity, just purity. On the other side there is Russia, Tibet, Mongolia, China; they all have a part of the Himalayas.

It won't be a surprise if someday I disappear just to lie down by the side of a beautiful rock, and be no longer in the body. One cannot find a better place to leave the body -- but I may not do it, you know me. I will remain unpredictable as ever, even in my death.

Perhaps Masto wanted to go sooner, and was just fulfilling the last task given by his guru, Pagal Baba. He did so much for me, it is difficult to even list it. He introduced me to people, so that whenever I might need money I just had to tell them, and the money would arrive. I asked Masto, "Won't they ask why?"

He said, "Don't you be worried about it. I have answered all their questions already. But they are cowardly people; they can give you their money, but they cannot give you their hearts, so don't ask that."

I said, "I never ask anybody for his or her heart; it cannot be asked. Either you simply find that it is gone, or not. So I will not ask these people for anything except money, and that too only if it is needed."

And he certainly introduced me to many people, who have always remained anonymous; but whenever I needed money, the money arrived. When I was at Jabalpur, where I was at university, and had stayed longer than nine years, the money was continuously coming. People wondered, because my salary was not very much. They could not believe how I could use such a beautiful car, a beautiful bungalow, a vast garden, acres of green. And the day somebody asked how such a beautiful car... that day, two more arrived. There were three cars then and nowhere to keep them.

The money was always coming. Masto had made every arrangement. Although I don't have anything, no money at all, but somehow it manages itself.

Masto... it is difficult to say goodbye to you, for the simple reason I don't believe that you are no more. You still exist. I may not be able to see you again, that is not very important. I have seen you so much, your very fragrance has become a part of me. But somewhere in this story I have to put a full stop as far as you are concerned. It is hard, and it hurts... forgive me for that.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #34
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS34
Audio:	No
Video:	No

This morning I said a very abrupt goodbye to Masto, and I felt it the whole day. It simply cannot be done, at least in his case. It reminds me of when I was going to college and leaving my Nani after being so long together.

Since my grandfather died and left her there had been no one in her life except me. It was not easy for her. It was not easy for me either. Except for her there was nothing to keep me in that village. I can see that day: the early morning -- it was a beautiful winter's morning and people from the village had gathered.

Even today, in those parts of central India, things are not contemporary, they are at least two thousand years old. Nobody has much to do. Everybody seems to have enough time to loaf around. I really mean that everybody is a loafer. I simply mean the literal meaning, not any association that has arisen about the word. So, all the "loafers" were there. Please write the word in inverted commas so nobody misunderstands.

My whole family was there, which was a big crowd. They had come because they had to come, otherwise I could see no point in seeing their faces, which were then, and now, faceless, just names. But my poor father was there, my mother was there, my younger brothers and sisters were there, and they were all really weeping. Even my father was weeping.

I had never seen him tearful, never before, and never afterwards. And I was not dying, just going a hundred miles away. But it was the very idea of going away for four years at least, to get a bachelor's degree. Then, what if I decide -- and nobody knows -- to stay two more years for a master's degree; then a minimum of two more years for a Ph.D.?

It was a long separation. Perhaps by that time many of them would not be in the world, who knows? But I was only concerned about my Nani, because my mother and my father had lived so long without me when I was so small. Now I could live on my own, I could help myself. I needed no other help.

But for my Nani.... I can still see the early morning sun, the warm sun, the crowd, my father, my mother. I touched the feet of my Nani, and said to her, "Don't be worried, whenever you call I will immediately rush. And don't think that I am going far away. It is only a hundred miles, just three hours by train."

In those days the fastest train did not stop at that poor village. Otherwise the journey was only two hours. Now, it stops -- but now it does not matter whether it stops or not.

I told her, "I will come running. Eighty or a hundred miles is nothing."

She said, "I know and I am not worried."

She tried to keep herself as collected as she could, but I could see the gathering of tears in her eyes. That was the moment when I turned away, and left for the station. I didn't look back when I turned the corner of

the street. I knew that if I looked back, either she would burst out crying, and then I would never go to college; or, if she did not burst out crying she may even die, just stop breathing. I was so much to her. Her only existence was around me. My clothes, my toys, my room, my bed, my bed sheets, the whole day.

I used to say to her, "Nani, you are mad. Twenty-four hours a day you are engaged doing things just for me, who is never going to do anything for you in his life."

She said, "You have already done it."

I don't know what to make of it. Now, there is no way to ask her, but the way she said, "You have already done it," was so powerful, with so much energy, that whether you understood it or not, you were overwhelmed. Even today, remembering it, I am overwhelmed.

Later on I came to know that when I turned the corner of the street, the whole neighborhood wondered, "What kind of boy is this? He didn't even look...."

And my Nani was very proud; she said to them, "Yes, he is my boy. I knew he would not look back, and not only on this street corner, he will never look back in his life. And I am also proud that he understood his poor Nani, knowing that if he had looked back I would have burst into tears, and he never wanted that. He knew perfectly well, better than I knew, that if I had burst into tears he would not have been able to go. Not because of me, but because of his love for me. He would have stayed his whole life just so that I would not have to weep and cry."

Saying an abrupt goodbye to Masto is just like that. No, I cannot do it. I will have to come to a natural end with no full stop just arbitrarily chosen; because my life is such that if I go on talking about it, there will be neither beginning nor end. In my life there will be neither beginning nor end.

The BIBLE at least says, "In the beginning...." You will have to publish this within a beginning or an end. It will be very difficult to publish that way. But Devageet can understand, he is a Jew. A Jewish scroll can be almost without beginning and end. Of course there seems to be a beginning, but it is only seemingly so. That's why all the ancient stories begin, "Once upon a time" -- and then you can start anything. And once upon a time everything stops, without even saying, "The End." My life cannot be an ordinary autobiography.

Vasant Joshi is writing a biography of me. The biography is bound to be very superficial, so superficial that it is not worth reading at all. No biography can penetrate to the depths, particularly the psychological layers of a man. Especially if the man has come to the point where the mind is no longer relevant to the nothingness hidden in the center of an onion. You can peel it layer by layer, of course with tears in your eyes, but finally nothing is left, and that is the center of the onion; that is from where it had come in the first place. No biography can penetrate to the depths, particularly of a man who has known the no-mind also. I say "also" consideredly, because unless you know the mind, you cannot know the no-mind. This is going to be my small contribution to the world.

The West has gone deep in search of the mind, and has discovered layers upon layers -- the conscious, the unconscious, the subconscious, and so on and so forth. The East has simply put the whole thing aside and jumped into the pond... and the soundless sound, the no-mind. Hence East and West stand opposed.

In a way the opposition is understandable, and Rudyard Kipling was right in saying, "West is West, and East is East, and never the twain shall meet." He is right to a point. He really emphasizes a certain point that I am making.

The West has only looked into the mind, without looking into who is looking into the mind. It is very strange. The so-called great scientists are all trying to look into the mind, and nobody is bothered about who is looking into the mind.

H.G. Wells was not a bad man -- a good man, just a goody-goody. In fact he is too sweet for my taste, a little too much white sugar. But still I should not consider my taste; you have your own tastes, and not everybody is a diabetic. I am not only a diabetic, I am also against white sugar. Even before I came to know about diabetes, I was against white sugar. I call it "the white poison," so perhaps I am a little prejudiced against white sugar.

But H.G. Wells, although very full of white sugar, is not just that. Once in a while he came up with an insight which was rare. For example, his idea of a time machine. He had the idea that one day a machine is discovered that goes back into time. Do you understand the meaning of it? It means you can go back into your childhood, into your mother's womb, or perhaps, if you are a Hindu, into your past lives -- perhaps as an elephant, an ant, or whatnot. One could just go back, and one could go forward.

The idea itself is a great insight. I don't know whether there will ever be machines like that or not, but there have been people who could move back into time just as easily as you move. Do you have any

difficulty in moving back to your yesterday? In the same way, the daring ones have moved into their yesterlives.

Perhaps that word may not be allowed, but I don't care. To me "yesterlife" looks perfectly right. When anything looks right to a wrong man like me, then you can be certain it must be right. It has to be right.

I suddenly said full stop to Masto, but the whole day it tortured me in a way. You know I cannot be tortured, you know I cannot be unhappy either, but the idea that I had finished so abruptly again reminds me of one incident which is directly concerned with Masto.

He had come to take me to the station at Allahabad. Deep down we both never wanted to separate, particularly on that day. The reason only became clear later on, but that had nothing to do with it. I will just mention it and give you the details later on. He had come to give me a sendoff, because he said that perhaps for two or three months he may not be able to see me. So, as long as he could be with me, he would like to be.

Masto said, "Let us hope the train is late."

I said, "What nonsense are you talking, Masto? Have you really gone mad? Indian trains and you have to *hope* for them to be late!"

The train came, of course, six hours late, which is not much for an Indian passenger train -- just usual. But we could not separate. We talked and talked, and got so involved in talking that the train was missed. We both laughed. We were happy that at least we could be together for a few hours more, before another train came.

Listening to our talk, and our laughter, and the reason for the laughter, the station master said, "Why are you wasting your time on this platform? You can go to the other platform opposite."

I asked him, "Why?"

He said, "Only goods trains stop there, so you can talk, hug each other, and enjoy yourselves, and there will be no need to worry that you may catch the train. You cannot catch it on that platform."

I told Masto that the idea sounded very spiritual. The station master was thinking that we might hit him over the head, but when we both thanked him, and went over to the other platform, he came running behind us saying, "Please, don't take the idea seriously: I was just joking. Believe me, only goods trains stop here. You will never catch any train on this platform."

I said to him, "I don't want to catch any train. Nor does Masto want me to catch any train, but what to do?" The host where we were staying was very insistent that it was time for me to go back to the university hostel, saying that my time should not be wasted.

And Masto too wanted me to at least get a master's degree, according to the wishes of my dead friend Pagal Baba. So I had to go. You will not believe me, but I only remained at university because I had promised Pagal Baba to get a master's degree. The university gave me a scholarship for further studies, but I said, "No, because I had promised only up to this point."

They said, "Are you mad? Even if you go directly into service you cannot get more money than you will get with this scholarship. And the scholarship can extend from two to as many years as your professors recommend. Don't waste the opportunity."

I said, "Baba should have asked me to get a Ph.D. What can I do? He never asked me, and he died without knowing about it."

My professor tried hard to persuade me, but I said to him, "Simply forget it, because I only came here to fulfill a promise given to a madman."

Perhaps if Pagal Baba had known about Ph.D. or D.Litt. then I would have been in a trap, but thank God he only knew about the master's degree. He thought that was the last word. I don't know whether he really wanted me to go for more scholarship. Now there is no way. One thing is certain, that if he had wanted it, I would have gone and wasted as many years as necessary. But it was not a fulfillment of my own being, nor was the master's degree. Somehow Pagal Baba got the idea that unless you had a master's degree, a postgraduate degree, you would not be able to get a good job.

I said, "Baba, do you think I will ever desire a job?"

He laughed and said, "I know you will not desire it, but just in case. I am just an old man, and I think of all the worst things possible. You have heard the proverb, `Hope for the best, but expect the worst.'" He added something more to it. Baba said, "Prepare for the worst too. It should not be met unprepared, otherwise how are you going to face it?"

Masto cannot be given a farewell so easily. So I will drop the very idea. Wherever he pops up, it's okay. This is not going to be an orthodox, conventional autobiography. It is not an autobiography at all, just

fragments of a life reflected in thousands of mirrors.

I was once a guest at a place called "the mirror palace." It was made only of mirrors. It was horrible, to live in it was so difficult, but perhaps I was the only man who enjoyed it. The raja who owned the palace was puzzled. He said to me, "Whenever I put a guest there, after just a few hours they say to me, `Please put me somewhere else, it is too much.' To see so many people just like yourself all around... and whatever you do, they all do. If you laugh, they all laugh; if you cry, they all cry; if you hug your girl, they all hug.... It is so horrible. You feel that you are just a mirror and nothing else, and all the mirrors seems to be doing even better than you are."

I said to the raja, "I don't want to change anything; in fact if you want to sell this palace I am ready to purchase it and make it a meditation center. It will be hilarious. People just sitting there looking at themselves from all directions, everywhere thousands of miniatures of themselves.

"They may go mad -- which is not a calamity anyway. They will go mad sooner or later in some other life. It will just take a little longer. I will do it quickly. I believe in instant-coffee methods. But if they can relax with the whole crowd surrounding them and not be worried; if they can accept that and say `It is okay, thank you for surrounding me for so long,' and still remain centered, they will become enlightened. Either way they will be benefited."

Madness is falling below the mind. There is a madness that is falling above the mind; that madness is enlightenment. It is abnormal, hence it is not wrong that poor psychologists think that people like Jesus or Buddha are abnormal. But they should be a little sensitive about their words.

If they use the same word "abnormal" for the inmates of a madhouse, with what face can they use the same word for the Buddha? They should say "supranormal." Buddhas and madmen are certainly not normal; about that we agree. One is below normal, one is above normal. Both are abnormal, we agree, but they need different classifications. And psychology has no place for what I call "the Psychology of the Buddhas."

Masto was certainly a Buddha. I cannot just say, "Thank you, see you again," for the reason that he has done so much for me. "Thank you" is very small, and too inappropriate. Nobody does so much for anybody.

That's why there is no word for it -- nobody needs it. And I cannot say, "See you again," because neither he is going to again be in this world, nor am I going to again be in this world. The meeting is, in the very nature of things, impossible. So the only way is to let him come whenever it happens. And in this way these memoirs will have their own flavor. Sudden abrupt arrivals and departures.

So, I bring Masto in again. He was not the same type of man as Pagal Baba. Pagal Baba was simply a mystic; Masto was a philosopher too. At night, we would lie for hours by the banks of the Ganges discussing so many things. We enjoyed just being together, either discussing or being silent. That same Ganges, where the UPANISHADS were first sung, where Buddha delivered his first sermon, where Mahavira moved and preached.... One cannot think of eastern mysticism without the Himalayas and the Ganges. In fact, both have contributed infinitely.

I remember the beauty of that silence.... We sat there for hours. Once in a while we even slept there, on the sand, because Masto had said, "It is so beautiful tonight that it would be insulting to go to bed. The stars are so close." That's his word, "insulting." I am simply quoting.

I said, "Masto, you know that I love the stars, and particularly when they are reflected in the river. Stars are beautiful, but their reflection is a miracle. What water does so simply is only possible to compare with dreams. I love the stars, the river, the reflection of the stars, and I love your company, and your warmth. So there is no question about staying. Never consider me even for a single moment when you want to do something, because even that consideration will hurt me. It will show that I am being a burden to you."

He said, "What! I have not said anything about you being a burden to me."

I said, "You have not said it, nobody has. I was just saying it for the future. Remember, if you consider me, for any reason, then tell me about it, because I feel very offended by any consideration."

I told him that day, and today I will tell you too, that Gurdjieff had a very strange idea. I don't think any Master had ever entertained it. It is not that it could not have knocked on their doors, but I think nobody was the type to receive it, and respond to it.

Gurdjieff used to say, "Please, never, never consider others. It is an insult." He had these words written over his door. It is a tremendously significant statement.

People force one another to consider each other. They say, "Please consider me." What could be more humiliating than to say to somebody, "Please consider me"? In my life I have never said that to anybody, not a single person.

I remember many situations where just those words would have helped me immensely, but they are so

humiliating. It is not ego, remember. The egoist is always asking for consideration; in fact more so, because he is no ordinary person, he has to be considered first. A really humble person cannot ask for consideration; in fact, he will reject any consideration even if it is given to him.

I was at university, a poor student. I reached university somehow, by working at different kinds of jobs. Again, just by coincidence, I participated in a national inter-university debate. One of the judges, who is now the head of the department of philosophy at Allahabad University, S.S. Roy, just fell in love with me. And the same was true from my side too.

He gave me ninety-nine marks out of a hundred he was one of the judges in the debate; naturally I won. It was a very important debate because the winner was going on a three months' tour of the Middle East as a government guest. He was to be treated almost as an ambassador. It was a great opportunity.

S.S. Roy gave me ninety-nine out of a hundred, and to everybody else he gave just zero -- just to be sure that I would win. I asked him later, "Why were you so partial to me?"

He said, "The moment I looked into your eyes I became hypnotized. My wife also says that I am hypnotized by you, otherwise how could I do such a thing? If anybody sees your sheet the partiality will be apparent: ninety-nine out of a hundred and simply zero for all the other dozen participants!"

I said, "No, I have not asked why you have given me ninety-nine percent; that is your wife's question. Perhaps others may ask it too. I have come to ask why you didn't give me one hundred percent."

For a moment he looked at me astounded, then he started laughing and said, "I was one of Masta Baba's devotees. He was right when he said to me, `Once you see this man you will not need me.' And Masta Baba told me this almost two or three years before he disappeared. Now I can truthfully say to you I was not hypnotized: it was just that your eyes reminded me of his eyes. I have also seen Pagal Baba, and it is strange how your eyes are almost the same. How it happens I don't know."

I said, "It is not the eyes, it is the transparency which makes them appear to be the same. I am happy that you are reminded of Pagal Baba and Masta Baba for a reason which to me is the greatest reward in the world, that in my eyes you saw something of the same. Now, I have nothing to ask you except, Why not one hundred percent?"

He said, "I am a poor professor. If I gave you one hundred percent, and gave zero to all the remaining eleven participants, it would appear that I was not being fair. I am fair, but who would understand? Where would I find Masta Baba, or Pagal Baba to understand it? I gave you ninety-nine percent just because of my cowardice."

I loved this man because he could say so simply that he was a coward. Although he had really done an uncowardly act already, almost, so what difference would one percent have made? Ninety-nine percent for one person, and zero percent for the others? It is the same. He could have given me one hundred percent, or even more.

But that debate, and his remembrance of Pagal Baba and Masta Baba was the reason I stayed at the university of Sagar. He was there at that time. I said, "If I have to be a postgraduate then let it be under you."

It was Pagal Baba's desire, and also Masta Baba's, that I should be prepared in case I was ever in need. I have never needed anything. Not only have I never needed anything, ever, but I have been showered constantly by things from all sides. That's why I told you something went right for me from the very beginning.

S.S. Roy was one of my most loved teachers, for the simple reason that he was capable of asking me to stand up in class and explain something to him that he could not understand. And I had to do it. Once I said to him, "Roy Sahib" -- that's what I used to call him -- "it does not look good that you ask me, your student."

He said, "If Pagal Baba could touch your feet, and if Masta Baba could not only touch your feet but had to fulfill every rational and irrational demand made by you" -- and I have been irrational from the very beginning, just irrational -- "then why could I not ask? I am just a small man."

I have known hundreds of professors as teachers, as colleagues and acquaintances, but S.S. Roy stands apart. He was so authentic that you could not find more authenticity in any teacher. And he was so much in love with what I used to say to him that he used to quote me in his lectures. Not just use it, but he referred to it as my statement. Of course the other students were jealous. Even the other professors in the philosophy department were jealous. You will be surprised to know that even his wife was jealous.

I came to know just by chance. One day I went to his house and she said to me, "What! You have even started coming here? He is mad about you. Since you have been in his department our love life is shattered.

It's on the rocks."

I said, "I will never come to this house again, but remember, that will not put it right. One day you will have to come to me." And I never went to his house again. After a year or so his wife had to come to me, and she said, "Forgive me. Please come, only you can reconcile us."

I said, "My work of separating or reconciling couples has not begun yet. You will have to wait."

She cried and so I had to go. I didn't say anything to S.S. Roy. I just sat by his side holding his hand, and after an hour left, without saying a single word. And that did it; the alchemy worked. There is magic in silence.

How much time is left?

"Three minutes, Osho."

Good, because maximus, the maximum is my principle. The whole trinity is available, we can do miracles....

Is the time over...? Then it is over.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #35
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS35
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I have heard Ravi Shankar play on the sitar. He has everything one can imagine: the personality of a singer, the mastery of his instrument, and the gift of innovation, which is rare in classical musicians. He is immensely interested in the new. He has played with Yehudi Menuhin. No other Indian sitar player would be ready to do it because no such thing has ever happened before. Sitar with a violin! Are you mad? But innovators are a little mad, that's why they are capable of innovation.

The so-called sane people live orthodox lives from breakfast till bed. Between bed and breakfast, nothing should be said. Not that I am afraid of saying it, I am talking about them. They live according to the rules. They follow lines.

But innovators have to go outside the rules. Sometimes one should insist on not following the lines, just for not following's sake, and it pays, believe me. It pays because it always brings you to a new territory, perhaps of your own being. The medium may be different but the person inside you, playing the sitar, or the violin, or the flute, is the same: different routes leading to the same point, different lines from the circle leading to the same center. Innovators are bound to be a little crazy, unconventional... and Ravi Shankar has been unconventional.

First: he is a pandit, a *brahmin*, and he married a Mohammedan girl! In India one cannot even dream of it -- a *brahmin* marrying a Mohammedan girl! Ravi Shankar did it. But it was not just any Mohammedan girl, it was the daughter of his master. That was even more unconventional. That means for years he had been hiding it from his master. Of course the master immediately allowed the marriage, the moment he came to know. He not only allowed, he arranged the marriage.

He too was a revolutionary, of a far greater range than Ravi Shankar. Alauddin Khan was his name. I had gone to see him with Masto. Masto used to take me to rare people. Alauddin Khan was certainly one of the most unique people I have seen. He was very old. He died only after completing the century.

When I met him he was looking towards the ground. Masto didn't say anything either. I was a little puzzled. I pinched Masto, but he remained as if I had not pinched him. I pinched him harder, but still he remained as if nothing had happened. Then I really pinched him, and he said, "Ouch!"

Then I saw those eyes of Alauddin Khan -- although he was so old you could read history in the lines of his face. He had seen the first revolution in India. That was in 1857, and he remembered it, so he must have been at least old enough to remember. And he had seen a whole century pass by, and all that he did this whole time was practice the sitar. Eight hours, ten hours, twelve hours each day; that's the classical Indian way. It's a discipline, and unless you practice it you soon lose the grip over it, it is so subtle. It is there only if you are in a certain state of preparedness, otherwise it is gone.

A master is reported to have once said, "If I don't practice for three days, the crowd notices it. If I don't practice for two days, the experts notice it. If I don't practice for one day, my disciples notice it. As far as I am concerned, I cannot stop for a single moment. I have to practice and practice, otherwise I immediately notice. Even in the morning, after a good sleep, I notice something is lost."

Indian classical music is a hard discipline, but if you impose it upon yourself, it gives you immense freedom. Of course, if you want to swim in the ocean, you have to practice. And if you want to fly in the sky, then naturally it is apparent that immense discipline is required, but it cannot be imposed by somebody else. Anything imposed becomes ugly. That's how the word "discipline" became ugly, because it has become associated with the father, the mother, the teacher, and all kinds of people who don't understand a single thing about discipline. They don't know the taste of it.

The master was saying, "If I don't practice even for a few hours, nobody notices, but of course I notice the difference." One has to continuously practice, and the more you practice, the more you become practiced in practice. It becomes easier. Slowly, slowly, a moment comes when discipline is no longer a practice, but enjoyment.

I am talking about classical music, not about my discipline. My discipline is enjoyment from the very beginning, or from the beginning of enjoyment. I will tell you about it later on....

I have heard Ravi Shankar many times. He has the touch, the magic touch, which very few people have in the world. It was by accident that he touched the sitar. Whatsoever he touched would have become his instrument. It is not the instrument, it is always the man. He fell in love with Alauddin's vibe, and Alauddin was of a far greater height -- thousands of Ravi Shankars joined together, stitched together rather, could not reach to his height. Alauddin was certainly a rebel. Not only an innovator, but an original source of music. He brought many things to music.

Today, almost all the great musicians in India are his disciples. It is not without reason. All kinds of musicians would come just to touch Baba's feet: sitarists, dancers, flutists, actors, and whatnot. That's how he was known, just as "Baba," because who would use his name, Alauddin?

When I saw him, he was already beyond ninety; naturally, he was a Baba. That simply became his name. And he was teaching all kinds of instruments to so many kinds of musicians. You could have brought any instrument and you would have seen him play it as if he had done nothing else but play that instrument for his whole life.

He lived very close to the university where I was, just a few hours' journey away. I used to visit him once in a while, whenever there was no festival. I make this point because there were always festivals. I must have been the only one to ask him, "Baba, can you give me the dates when there are no festivals here?"

He looked at me and said, "So, now you have come to take even those away too." And with a smile he gave me three dates. There were only three days in the whole year when there was not a festival. The reason was there were all kinds of musicians with him, Hindus, Mohammedans, Christians, and every festival happened there, and he allowed them all. He was, in a real sense, a patriarch, a patron saint.

I used to visit him on those three days, when he was alone, and there was no crowd around. I told him, "I don't want to disturb you. You can sit silently. If you want to play your veena it is up to you, or whatsoever. If you want to recite the KORAN, I would love it. I have come here just to be part of your milieu."

He wept like a child. It took me a little time to wipe his tears away and ask, "Have I hurt you?"

He said, "No, not at all. It just touched my heart so deeply that I could not find anything else to do but cry. And I know that I should not cry. I am so old and it is inappropriate, but has one to be appropriate all the time?"

I said, "No, at least not when I'm here." He started laughing, and the tears in his eyes, and the laughter on his face, both together, were such a joy.

Masto had brought me to him. Why? I will just say a few more things before I can answer it....

I have heard Vilayat Khan, another great sitarist, perhaps a little greater than Ravi Shankar, but he is not an innovator. He is utterly classical, but listening to him even I loved classical music. Ordinarily I don't love anything classical, but he plays so perfectly you cannot help yourself. You have to love it, it is not in your hands. Once a sitar is in his hands, you are not in your own hands. Vilayat Khan is pure classical music. He will not allow any pollution. He will not allow anything popular. I mean "pop," because in the West unless you say pop nobody will understand what is popular. It is just the old "popular" cut short -- badly cut, bleeding.

I have heard Vilayat Khan, and I would like to tell you a story about one of my very rich disciples -- that is circa 1970, because since then I have not heard anything of them. They are still there. I have inquired about their well-being, but sannyas has made so many people afraid, particularly the rich ones.

This family was one of the richest in India. I was amazed when the wife told me, "You are the only man to whom I can say it: for ten years I have been in love with Vilayat Khan."

I said, "What is wrong with that? Vilayat Khan? -- nothing is wrong."

She said, "You don't understand. I don't mean his sitar, I mean him."

I said, "Of course -- what would you do with his sitar without him?"

She hit her head with her hand and said, "Can't you understand anything at all?"

I said, "Looking at you, it seems not. But I do understand that you love Vilayat Khan. It is perfectly good. I am just saying that there is nothing wrong it it."

At first she looked at me in disbelief, because in India, if you say such a thing to a religious man -- a Hindu wife falling in love with a Mohammedan musician, singer or dancer -- you cannot have his blessing, that much is certain. He may not curse you, but most likely he will; even if he can forgive you, even that is too modern, ultra-modern.

"And," I said to her, "there is nothing wrong in it. Love, love whomsoever you want to love. And love knows no barriers of caste or creed."

She looked at me as if I were the one who had fallen in love, and she was the saint I was talking to. I said, "You are looking at me as if I have fallen in love with him. That too is true. I also love the way he plays, but not the man." The man is arrogant, which is very common in artists.

Ravi Shankar is even more arrogant, perhaps because he is a *brahmin* too. That is like having two diseases together: classical music, and being a *brahmin*. And he has a third dimension to his disease too, because he married the great Alauddin's daughter; he is his son-in-law.

Alauddin was so respected that just to be his son-in-law was enough proof that you are great, a genius. But unfortunately for them, I had also heard Masto. And the moment I heard him I said, "If the world knew about you they would forget and also forgive all these Ravi Shankars and Vilayat Khans."

Masto said, "The world will never know about me. You will be my only listener."

You will be surprised to know that Masto played many instruments. He was really a versatile genius, a very fertile mind, and he could make anything beautiful out of anything. He painted, and as meaninglessly as even Picasso could not do, and as beautifully as certainly Picasso could not do. But he simply destroyed his paintings saying, "I don't want to leave any footprints on the sands of time."

But sometimes he used to play music with Pagal Baba, so I asked him, "What about Baba?"

He said, "My sitar is reserved for you; not even Baba has heard it. Something else is reserved for Baba, so please don't ask me. You may not hear it."

Naturally I wanted to know what it was. I was curious, but I said to him, "I will keep my curiosity to myself. I will not ask anybody -- although I could ask Baba, and he cannot lie to me. But I will not ask, that much I will promise you."

He laughed and said, "In that case, when Baba is no longer in the world, then I will also play that instrument for you, because only then can I play it to you or anybody, and not before."

And the day that Pagal Baba was no more, the first thing that came into my mind was, "What is that instrument? Now is the time...." I condemned myself, cursed myself, but what did it matter? The only thing that kept coming up for me again and again was, "What is Masto's instrument?"

Curiosity is something very deep in man. It was not the serpent who persuaded Eve, it was curiosity that persuaded her, and also Adam, and so on and so forth... up until now. I think it is going to go on for ever persuading people. They pursue curiosity. It is a strange phenomenon. Of course it was not a big deal. I had heard Masto play other instruments; perhaps he may be even more efficient on this one, but so what? A man has died and you are thinking about the instrument that Masto will now have to play for you... it's human.

It is good that people don't have windows in the top of their heads, otherwise everybody could see what

is going on. Then there would be real trouble, because what they pretend to be on their face is totally different; it is only a persona, a mask. What are they within? -- a current of a thousand things.

If we had windows in our heads it would be very difficult to live. But I entertained the idea. It would help tremendously for people to become silent, so that anybody else could look into their head and see that there is nothing to see. The silent ones could smile looking at their neighbors and say, "Look on, boys, look on. Look on as much as you want." But the head has no windows. It is completely sealed.

At Baba's death I thought only of Masto's instrument. Forgive me, but I have decided to tell the whole truth whatsoever it is. And mind you all, I am going to tell it howsoever long it takes -- Devageet, Devaraj, and Ashu. It may take years for me to tell it and then I will tell you that you have to finish the book quickly, so don't go on piling it up.

Don't in any way depend upon tomorrows; just do it today. Only then will you be able to do it. Unknowingly you have fallen into a trap. And you think that I am caught in a mousetrap? Forget it, man. I have got all three of you, and now the trap will become tighter every day; there is no escape.

Yes, one woman -- who will come somewhere in the story because she means much to me -- she told me something similar. She is strange in a way; everything she gave me was a first: the first watch, the first typewriter, the first car, the first tape recorder, the first camera. I cannot believe how she managed it, but everything was the first. I will tell you about her later on. Remind me when the time comes.

She told me that the only thing heavy on her heart is that when her husband's mother died she felt hungry.

I said, "What is wrong with feeling hungry?"

She said, "Do you think it is okay? My husband's mother is dead, lying dead in front of me, and I just felt so hungry, and was thinking only of good food: *paratha*, *bhajia*, *pulau*, *rasogulla* -- I have never told anybody," she said to me, "because I thought nobody would forgive me."

I said, "There is nothing wrong in it. What can you do? You did not kill her. Anyway one has to start eating sooner or later, the sooner the better. And when one is about to eat, one thinks of what one would like."

She said, "Are you sure?"

I said, "How many times do I have to say it?"

At the time she told me, I again remembered how she must be feeling, because I remember Baba dying and the first thought that came to me -- thoughts are really strange people... I had thought to myself, "What is the instrument that Masto plays?" Of course the moment I saw Masto I said, "Now...."

He said, "Okay."

No other word passed between us. He understood, and for the first time he played the veena for me. He had never played it to me before. It is a sort of guitar, but more complicated, and of course reaching to heights which even the sitar cannot reach, and also to depths which sitars leave only halfway.

I said, "The veena! Masto, you wanted to hide this experience from me?"

He said, "No, no, never. But when I was with Baba, and I had not yet known you, I had promised him on my own that I would not play this instrument for anybody else while he was alive. Now to me you are Pagal Baba. That's the way I will think of you always. Now I can play for you. I was not hiding anything from you, but you were not known to me at all when this promise was given. Now it is over."

For a moment I could not believe my own ears at how much he had been hiding. I said, "Masto, you know that it was not a good thing between two friends."

He looked down towards the earth and did not say anything. It was the first time in my life that I had seen him in that mood.

I said to him, "No. No need to be sorry, and no need to feel sad. What has happened has happened; it has nothing to do with us any more."

He said, "I was not sorry. I was ashamed. I know being sorry is very easy to wash away, but to be ashamed... you can wash it but again it is still there. You can wash it again, and it is there."

The feeling of shame only happens to those who are really great. It does not happen to ordinary people. They don't know what it means to be ashamed. I am suddenly reminded of one thing.... What is the time?

"Ten twenty-two, Bhagwan."

Okay.

I was not reminded of the time. I am never reminded of the time, and you know it. Sometimes it becomes really too much. You are hungry, ready to run to Mariam... and I am still talking. Obviously you cannot stop me. Only I can stop myself. Not only that, I even tell you only to stop when I say "Stop." It is

just an old habit. No, I was reminded of something else, not the time.

Masto was staying at my Nani's house. That was my guest house. In my father's house there was not even a place for the host, what to say of the guest? It was so overcrowded. I cannot believe that Noah's Ark was more overcrowded. All kinds of creatures were there -- what a world! Yes, it was almost a world. But my Nani's house was almost empty; the way I like things, empty.

The English word "empty" is not the way to express what I want to say. The word is *shunya* -- and please don't think of Doctor Eichling, because his name, the name given by me, is Shunyo. But poor Eichling seems to be Chinese or something. What kind of name is that: I-kling? He can't be an American, and when he shaved his beard off he looked exactly like a Chinese. Just by chance I came across him. I could not even recognize him.

I said, "What happened to you?"

Gudia reminded me, saying, "It is Shunyo."

I said, "It is good that you reminded me, otherwise I would have hit him. He looks exactly like a Chinese. Why have you cut off your beard?" I asked him.

He said, "Because I am going back to practice in America."

I said, "My God! Does one need to shave off one's beard to practice in America?"

In fact if you look into the history of medicine, all the great doctors for some unknown reason had beards. Perhaps they had no time to shave, or perhaps they had no wives, so who cares? I asked him, "Who gave you the idea that to be a doctor in America you have to cut off your beard? And from Shunyo you have become Doctor Eichling again? Are you a cat or something? They say a cat has nine lives, how many lives have you got, Mister Eichling?"

My Nani's house was really *shunyo*. It was so empty, as a temple should be. And she kept it so clean. I like Gudia for many reasons; one is that she keeps everything so clean. She even finds fault with me! And naturally, if she finds a fault -- as far as cleanliness is concerned -- I always agree with her. She has the same sensitivity as my Nani. Perhaps a man cannot have that quality which a woman has naturally. To see a woman unclean is very terrible. To see a man unclean is okay, one can tolerate it -- after all, he is just a man. But a woman unknowingly keeps herself and her surroundings clean. And Gudia is English, proper English.

There are only two proper English people, Gudia and Sagar... in the whole world I mean.

My Nani was so concerned with cleanliness that as far as she was concerned, God was next to cleanliness. The whole day she was cleaning... for whom? Only I was there. I came in the evenings; by the morning I was gone. And the whole day the poor woman kept herself occupied with cleaning.

Once I asked her, "Don't you get tired? And nobody is telling you to do it all."

She said, "Cleaning has helped me so much. It has become almost a prayer. You are my guest. You don't live here anymore, do you? -- you are a guest. I have to prepare my house for the guest" -- in India they say, "The guest is the god...." She said, "You are my god."

I said, "Nani, are you mad? I am your god? You have never believed in any god."

She said, "I only believe in love, and I have found it. Now you are the only guest in my temple of love. I have to keep it as clean as I can."

Her house became a guest house, not only for me, but also for my guests. Whenever Masto would come, he used to stay in her house. And my Nani would serve whosoever I brought to her house as a guest, as if the person really meant a lot to her.

I said to her, "You need not be so concerned."

She said, "They are your guests, and so I have to take care, more care than I would take of my own guests."

I never saw my Nani talking to Masto. Once in a while I would see them sitting together, but I have never seen them talking. It was strange.

I asked her, "Why don't you talk with him? Don't you like him?"

She said, "I like him very much but there is nothing to say. I have nothing to ask; he has nothing to ask either. We simply nod heads and sit silently. It is so beautiful to sit silently. With you I talk. I have to ask so many things, and you have so many things to tell me. With you talking is beautiful."

I understood that they related in a different way. The way she and I related was different, and certainly not the only way. Since that day talking became less and less between us until it finally stopped. Then we used to sit for hours. Her house was really beautiful. It was just by the river, and the moment I say "river," something in my heart immediately starts singing songs.

I will never see that river again, but there is no need, because whenever I close my eyes I can see it. I hear that now it is no longer the same beautiful place. Just near it many houses have arisen, shops have opened up; it has become a marketplace. No, I would not like to go. Even if I had to go there I would close my eyes just to see the beautiful place that it was -- tall trees and a small temple... I can still hear the bell ringing.

Just the other day someone brought me a few bells, strange bells, the kind that are not known in most parts of the world. They are Tibetan. Although made in California, the design is Tibetan. Not only that, but even though they have been made in California they have certainly been improved. Tibetan bells are ordinarily crude, but these are very refined, and made of glass. Let me describe them to you.

They are not like any bells you can conceive of. They are like plates, many plates strung together so that when the wind moves them they hit each other, and the sound is really worth hearing. They are beautiful bells. Once in a while California certainly makes some beautiful things. Otherwise they are all Californiacs. But once in a while they do something really nice.

I have seen many kinds of bells. One Tibetan lama in Kalimpong showed me a Tibetan bell which I will never forget. It is worth mentioning to you. Perhaps you may never see such a thing because those bells are part of the disappearing Tibet. Soon they will disappear completely. The bell I saw was certainly a strange one.

I had only seen bells in India and had always associated the word "bell" with the Indian bell. It is hung from the ceiling and there is a small stick inside which you strike against the side of the bell. It is to wake up the god who goes on falling asleep. I can understand the beauty of it, that even God has to be woken up, what to say of man? But this Tibetan bell was totally different. It had to be placed on the floor, not hung from the ceiling.

I said, "Is it a bell? It does not look like one."

The lama laughed, "Wait and see," he said. "It is not only a bell but a special bell."

And he brought a small round wooden handle from his bag. Then he started rubbing the handle around and around the inside of the so-called bell, which looked like a pot. After going round for a few times he hit the bell at a certain point, which was marked, and strange, the bell repeated the whole Tibetan mantra *Om mani padme hum*! I could not believe it when I heard it for the first time. It repeated the mantra so clearly.

He said, "You will find this type of bell in every Tibetan monastery, because we cannot repeat the mantra as often as we should but we can at least make the bell repeat the mantra."

I said, "Great, so this is not a dumb bell."

He said, "Not at all. And if you hit it in the wrong place you will know that it also shouts. It will only repeat the mantra when you hit it in the right spot, otherwise it shrieks and screams, and makes all kinds of noise, but never the mantra."

I have been to Ladakh, a country between India and Tibet. Perhaps now Ladakh will become the most important religious country in the world, as Tibet once was. Tibet is finished, murdered, massacred. In Ladakh I saw those same bells but much bigger, houselike. You could go inside them and by holding the hanging rod, and then hitting with it at certain points, you could create any mantra you liked. It is only a question of knowing the language of the bell. It is almost like a computer.

What was I saying, Devageet?

"You were talking about how Nani never used to talk with Masto, they just used to sit silently...."

Right, so we should sit silently now... ten minutes for me. For God's sake, whether He exists or not, just relax.

Satyam shivam sundaram... I am not, and you are trying to reach me. Everybody can see. Do you see? I am not. Continue for just a few minutes, just two minutes, because I am waiting for something, so be alert. Yes.... Good....

No, Devageet. You would have been such a good wife, even I would laugh, but I am not supposed to.

Stop.

Chapter #36
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS36
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Just now I was thinking of a story. I don't know who created the story or why, and I don't agree with his conclusions either, but I still love it.

The story is simple. You may have heard it, but perhaps not understood it because it is so simple. Everybody thinks he understands simplicity. It's a strange world. People try to understand complexity, yet they ignore simplicity thinking it's not worth paying attention to. Perhaps you may not have paid attention to the story, but when I tell it, it is bound to come back to you.

Stories are strange creatures; they never die. They are never born either, they are as old as man; that's why I love them. If a truth is not contained in a story, it is not a story. Then it may be philosophy, theosophy, anthroposophy; and no matter how many "sophies" there are, they are all nonsense -- write nonsense, without a hyphen -- pure nonsense. Because ordinarily the word is written with a hyphen, dividing "non" from "sense." I don't see any point in the hyphen. At least remove it from my words except when I say that Zen is non-sense, then of course the hyphen needs to be there.

I had first told this story to Masto, who must have heard it before, but not in the way I distort things, or create them.

The story is -- and I am telling it to Masto -- "God created the world, Masto."

Masto said, "Great. You have always been against philosophy and religion; what happened? This is the very first enigma all religions begin with."

I said, "Wait, before you conclude. Don't be foolish in concluding without having heard the whole story."

Masto said, "I know the story."

I said, "You cannot know it."

He looked amazed and said, "This is something. I can repeat it if you want me to."

I said, "You can repeat it, but that does not mean that you know it. Is repetition knowing? Is the parrot repeating the sutras of Buddha, a buddha or at least a BODHISATTVA?"

He looked really thoughtful. I waited, but then I said, "Before you start thinking, listen to the story. What you know cannot be the same as I know, because we are not the same.

"God created the world. Naturally, the question arises, and the VEDAS ask it exactly: Why did He create the world? The VEDAS, in that sense, are just great. They say, `Perhaps even He does not know why' -- and by `He' they meant God."

And I can see the beauty of it. Perhaps it all came out of innocence, not knowledge. Perhaps He was not creating; perhaps He was just playing, like a child making houses in the sand. Do children know for whom the houses are being made? Do they know the ant who will crawl in during the night and will feel warm?

In Hindi, ants are always "she" -- I don't know why. They are never thought to be male. The truth is that only one ant, the queen, is female, all other ants are male. It is strange, perhaps not so strange, but to hide the truth they call the ant "she." Perhaps because the ant is so small, to call it "he" would be against the male ego. They call the elephant he. They call the lion he. If they specifically want to indicate the female elephant they call it a she-elephant, or a female lion a she-lion, but otherwise the term in general use is the male. But the poor ant... and unfortunately I have chosen it for the story.

He, or she, whoever the ant is, philosophizes -- perhaps the ant cannot be a "she," otherwise where will the philosophy come from? -- I have never come across a woman who philosophizes. I have known many women professors of philosophy, but strangely, even these professors talk only of clothes and pictures. If somebody is present then they praise her; if she is absent, then they condemn her. Philosophy is the last thing they think of. How they manage to become professors is not strange to me, although you may have

thought it should have been. No, they can teach because it needs no thinking; in fact, that is its most basic requirement. If you think, you cannot teach.

One of my professors was the strangest man I ever came across in the university world. For years not a single student enrolled in his class, the simple reason being that he would always start his lectures on time, but nobody ever knew when he was going to end.

At the very beginning he would say, "Please don't expect the end, because nothing in the world ends. If you want to leave, you can, because in the world many leave, and the world still continues. Just don't disturb me. Do not ask me, `Can I leave, sir?' -- nobody asks that, even when one has to die, so why should you ask a poor professor of philosophy? Dear one, can I ask you why you came in the first place? You can leave whenever you want. And I will speak for as long as I feel the words are coming."

When I reached university everybody told me, "Avoid that man, Doctor Dasgupta, he is just mad."

I said, "That means I have to meet him first. I have come in search of really mad men. Is he really mad?"
They said, "Really mad. He is absolutely mad, and we are not joking."

I said, "It gives me great ecstasy to know that you are not joking. I can do that for myself. Whenever I need to, I just tell myself beautiful jokes and laugh hilariously saying, `Great! Never heard that one before.'"
They said, "This guy seems to be mad himself."
I said, "Absolutely right. Now tell me where Doctor Dasgupta lives."

I went to his house and knocked on the door. There was not even a servant. He lived like a god: no wife, no servant, no children, just alone. He said to me, "You must have knocked on the wrong door. Do you know I am Doctor Dasgupta?"
I said, "I know. Do you know who I am?"

He was an old man, and he just looked at me through his thick glasses and then said, "How can I know you?"
I said, "I have come to find out."
He said, "Do you mean that you don't know either?"
I said, "No."

He said, "My God! Two madmen in one house! And you are far madder than I am. Come in, sir, and be seated."

He was really respectful. Without joking he said, "In this university nobody has turned up for my classes for three years. In fact, I have stopped going myself. What is the point? I deliver my lectures in this room, exactly where you are sitting."
I said, "That's really beautiful, but to whom?"
He said, "That's the point. Once in a while I also ask, `to whom?'"

I said, "I will enroll in your class, and you still need not bother to come to the classroom. It is almost one mile from your house. I can come here."

He said, "No, no, I will come -- that is part of my duty. Just one thing, forgive me, but although I can start my lecture on time -- if it is eleven, I can start at eleven -- I cannot guarantee that I can finish when the bell rings forty minutes later."

I said, "I can understand that. How can the poor man who rings the bell every forty minutes understand what you are doing? And not only you, what are all the professors in the whole university doing? If they stop, then they are stupid. The bell does not know; the man who rings the bell does not know, so why should you stop? If you make it a point that you will not stop, then listen, I will also make it a point, man to man, that if you stop I will hit you so hard you may not survive."
He said, "What? You will hit me?" He was a Bengali man.

I said, "I simply meant metaphorically. I will touch your head slightly, just to remind you that you need not bother about the bell."

He said, "Then it is okay. You need not go to the hostel, you can live in my house. It is very big, and I am alone."

That day I thought of Masto. He would have enjoyed that house, and that man with his contemplative eyes. That day too, I remembered this story. I will tell it again so that you can follow:

God created the world. He finished it in six days. The last thing He created was the woman. Naturally, the question arises, Why? Why did He create the woman last? Of course, the feminists will say, "Because woman is the most perfect creation of God." Obviously He created her after His experience of creating man. Man is a little older model. Naturally God refined it, and made it better.

But the male chauvinists have another reply. They say God created man as the last of His creations, but

then man started asking questions such as, "Why did you create the world?" and, "Why did you create me?" And God became so puzzled that He created woman to puzzle man. Since then God has heard nothing from man.

Man comes home tail between his legs, goes out to purchase bananas, and by and by he has become a banana: Mr. Banana, Ph.D., M.A., D.Litt., and whatnot. But basically Mr. Banana is utterly rotten. Please don't eat it. Don't even look inside the skin, otherwise you will repent, and immediately start saying, "Stop the wheel!" -- the wheel of birth and death -- because who wants to be a banana? But bananas may be well-dressed, with beautiful clothes, perhaps made in Paris. Mr. Banana can do anything. He wears a beautiful tie, so that he cannot even breathe... shoes so tight that if you see Mr. Banana's feet you would never look at his face.

I have never liked shoes, but everybody insisted that I wear them. I said, "Whatsoever happens I am not going to use shoes."

What I use are called *chappals* in India. They are not really shoes, not even sandals, they are the least possible covering. And I have chosen the ultimate *chappal*; you could not reduce it any more. My *chappal*-maker, Arpita, knows that there is no way to make them more perfectly. Even just a little less and my feet would be nude. It is just the most minimal; just a strap somehow holding my feet in the *chappal*. You could not cut it down any more.

Why do I hate shoes? For the simple reason that they make you into a banana. Of course Mr. Banana, Doctor Banana, Professor Banana, all kinds of bananas; lady bananas, gentleman bananas... you can find all varieties, but they always start from the shoes.

Have you ever seen Victorian ladies with their high heels? -- so high that any tightrope walker would fall off if he tried to walk in them. Why were they chosen? They were chosen by a very religious society, for a very irreligious reason -- pornographic -- because when the heels are high, the buttocks stand out.

Now, nobody bothers about the reason; even ladies go on doing it, and thinking they are being ladylike. It is very un-ladylike. They are simply parading their buttocks around for free, and enjoying it. And with their tight clothes, obviously they look better than they ever could naked, because the skin is, after all, just skin. If you are thirty years old, the skin is thirty years old. It has seen thirty years go by, and it cannot be as tight as a newly-bought dress. And now the manufacturers are doing miracles: they are making women look so tempting that God Himself would have eaten the apple!

Do you recognize what I am saying? It may take you a little time. Even Ashu has not laughed. It will take a little time for it to sink in. Yes, a snake would not have been needed, just a clothes salesman would have done. Just a tight dress for Mrs. Eve, and God Himself would have eaten the apple, and driven out with Mrs. Eve -- for the evening, I mean.

Why did God create woman after man? The male chauvinist says man is the perfect creation. You must have seen men in Greek and Roman sculpture, but you rarely come across a woman's naked body sculpted, just men. Strange. What was the matter with those people? Could they not see any beauty in women?

They were male chauvinists, so much so that they praised homosexuality more than heterosexuality. It will sound very strange because almost twenty-five centuries have passed since Socrates, but Socrates himself was in love with men, not women. Perhaps his wife Xanthippe created so much trouble for him that he over-reacted and forgot all about women, and started loving men. Perhaps there were other reasons.

If some day I have to go into the psychoanalysis of Socrates, then I may uncover things which no one else would even think to uncover. But the male chauvinist says God created man, and just because man was alone, and needed company, God created Eve.

This is not the original story. The original woman's name was not Eve, her name was Lilith. God created Lilith, but Lilith created, from the very first moment, *the* problem.

It started like this: Night was coming on, the sun was setting, and they had only one bed, this was the problem. They were not as fortunate as me in having Asheesh, otherwise he would have prepared -- even though he may have been suffering from a migraine -- still he would have created a perfect bed. But Asheesh was not there, in fact no other human being was there....

My watch has stopped, and just the other day I was talking about it, and it stopped. You know watches are temperamental. It stopped exactly at that same moment. And I was talking about another watch, a metaphorical watch, but who is going to explain to this watch that I was not talking about her? During the night I tell her many times again and again, "Listen, you need not stop. I was not talking about you -- you are such a beautiful watch..." but she won't listen.

What was I saying?

"You were talking about Eve not having a bed... or Lilith not having a bed, Osho."

Yes. The fight started even before going to bed. Lilith was certainly the originator of the Woman's Liberation Movement, whether they know it or not. She fought. She threw Adam out of bed. What a great woman! Adam tried again and again to throw her out, but what was the point? Even if he succeeded, she was back again, throwing him out.

She said, "Only one can sleep in this bed. It is not meant for two." Of course it was not made for two by God; it was not a double bed.

They fought the whole night, and in the morning Adam said to God, "I was perfectly happy..." although he was not, but the whole night's unhappiness had helped him to see his past as very happy. He said, "I was so happy before this woman came."

And Lilith said, "I was also happy. I don't want to exist." She must have been the originator of many things. Perhaps she was the first real Zen patriarch, because she said, "I don't want to exist. One night is enough for one life, because I know it is going to be almost the same every night, again and again. And even if you give me a double bed, what difference does it make? We are still going to fight because the question is, `Who is the master?' I cannot allow this brute to be my master."

God said, "Okay." In those days -- and they were the days just at the very beginning; in fact it was the first day after the creation. It must have been a Sunday, according to the Christians. God must have been in a Sunday mood, because He said, "Okay, I will make you disappear." Lilith disappeared, and then God created Eve from Adam's rib.

It was the first operation, Devaraj, please take note. God was the first surgeon, whether the royal society recognizes Him or not does not matter. He did a great job. No other surgeon has been able to do the same since then. From just a rib, He created woman. But it is insulting, and I hate the story. It is not the way God should behave. Just a rib...!

And then there is the rest of the story. Every night, Eve counts Adam's ribs before she goes to sleep, to be certain that all the other ribs are still there and that there is no other woman in the world, then she can sleep well.

Strange... if other women are there, why can't she sleep well? But I don't like that ending to the story. In the first place it is male chauvinistic; in the second place, very ungodly; in the third place, very unimaginative and too factual. Things should only be indicated.

Masto asked me, "What is your conclusion?"

I then said, "My conclusion is that God created man first because He did not want any interference while He was creating." This is a well-known saying in the East. It has nothing to do with me, but I loved it so much that I can almost claim that it is mine. If love can make anything one's own, then it is mine. I don't know who said it in the first place, and I don't need to know either.

I also told Masto,"Since then, nothing has been heard of God. Have you any news about the poor old man? Has He retired? Has He forgotten His creation? Has He no love and compassion for those whom He has made?"

Masto said, "You always create such strange questions out of such absurd stories, and then you make them sound sensible. I wonder if one day you will become a story writer."

I said, "Never. Far more talented people are engaged in that work. I am needed somewhere else where nobody else seems to be interested, because I am thinking to be interested only in God."

Masto was shocked! He said, "In God? I thought you don't believe in Him."

I said, "I don't believe, because I know, and I know so deeply that even if you cut off my head I will still say, `I know.' I may not be... once before I was not.... He was, and He will be."

In fact, to say "He" is not right. In the East we say "It," and that sounds perfect. IT written in capital letters gives a real meaning to Buddha's words, Lao Tzu's sayings, Jesus' prayers. "He" is again male-oriented, and "He" is not "She" either.

I have heard... you may not have heard yet, because it belongs to the future. It's a future story. The polack pope dies, and goes to heaven, of course. He rushes in to see God, and as fast as he goes in, he comes out even faster -- crying and weeping. Saints Peter, Paul, Thomas, and all the other saints gather and say, "Don't cry, don't weep. You are a good man, and we understand your feelings."

The pope shouted, "What do you understand? Did you know that in the first place He is not even a white man, He is a nigger? And in the second place, even worse: He is not even a He, He is a She!"

God is neither He nor She -- but polacks are polacks. You can make them popes, but that does not make any difference. God created the world, not according to the male chauvinists' or the feminists' points

of view. Their views are just opposite.

He created woman as the perfect model, and certainly every artist believes she is the perfect model. If you see their paintings, you will also believe that she is the perfect model. But please stop there. Don't touch a real woman. Paintings are okay, statues too, but a real woman is as imperfect as she should be.

I don't mean anything derogatory by that. Imperfection is life's very law. Only dead things are perfect. Life is, necessarily, imperfect. Women are imperfect, men are imperfect; and when two imperfections meet, you can imagine what the outcome will be.

"That's what my conclusions are," I told Masto; "that God created man, and man started asking philosophical questions. God created woman to keep man occupied. Since then man has been purchasing bananas, and by the time he reaches home he is so tired that although his wife wants to discuss great things, he just wants to hide himself behind THE TIMES or any other newspaper. He is kept continuously on the run by the woman: `Do this, do that.'

"It is strange that women are given the job of teacher, although they are not allowed many other jobs. Perhaps there is a logic in it. It is good to catch hold of the poor boys before it is too late, and after that they are always trembling before the woman, continuously afraid. Since then God has been enjoying looking at the whole nonsense going on in the world He created in six days."

Buddhas are trying, in some way, to give you a glimpse of that world of relaxation that existed before the world and all its troubles began. Even now it is possible to just step aside. In stepping outside the stream you suddenly start laughing; God or no God, it was just a story. I told Masto, "Unless somebody steps outside the mundane stream of life...."

I wanted to say goodbye to this man, but it is good that I could not. So many things are still related to him, and any thing may reflect many other things. Life is always simple and complex, both. Simple as a dewdrop, and as complex also as a dewdrop, because the dewdrop can reflect the whole sky, and it contains all the oceans. And certainly it is not going to be there forever... maybe just a few minutes, and then gone forever. I emphasize *forever*. Then there is no way to get it back, with all those stars and oceans.

So much is involved with Masto....

Whenever I wanted to cry I would ask Masto to play his veena. It was easy, no explanation needed; nobody asks why you are crying. The veena is such that it simply stirs your depths. But it was his stubbornness that made me tell you that story, because he used to say to me, "Unless you tell me a story I will not play." I have told him the story, and now is the time for him to play... but only I can hear. It is better that still only I can hear.

Just ten minutes for me to hear it. I am enjoying it in the sense that Adam must have.

How many minutes have we been in this ancient bullock cart procedure? Can anyone figure it out?

"Forever, Osho."

Then just one minute, and you can stop.

This is good. One should never want to continue anything so beautiful; one should be capable of ending it too. I know that you can continue, but no -- my doctor prohibits me from eating too much of anything. He wants me to reduce my weight, and if I eat your diet, then Jesus...!

You can end it now.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #37
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS37
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

We are only at the second day of my primary school. It is going to be like that. Every day opens up so many things. I have not finished even the second day yet. Today I will do my best to finish it.

Life is interlinked, you cannot cut it into neat pieces. It is not a piece of cloth. You cannot cut it at all, because the moment you cut it from all its connections it is no longer the same. It becomes something dead, not breathing. I want it to take its own course, not even to direct it, because I have not directed it in the first place. It took its own course -- unguided.

In fact, I hated guides and still do because they prevent you from flowing with that which is. They direct, their business is to hurry you up to the next point. Their work is to make you feel as if you have come to know. Neither they know, nor you.

Knowing only comes through living unguided, undirected. That is the way I have lived and am still living.

It's a strange fate. Even from my very childhood I knew this was not my home. It was my Nana's house, and my father and mother were far away. I had hoped that perhaps my home would be there, but no, it was just a big guest house, with my poor mother and father serving the guests continuously, for no reason -- at least to me there seemed to be none.

Again I said to myself, "This is not the home I was looking for. Now where do I go? My grandfather is dead, so I cannot go back to that house."

It was his house, and without him, just the house is meaningless. If my Nani had gone back it would have meant something, ninety-nine percent at least, but she refused to go.

She said, "I went there for him, and if he is not there then there is no other reason for me to return. Of course if he comes back, I am ready, but if he is not coming back, if he cannot keep his promise, why should I bother about his house and property? -- they were never mine. There is always somebody who can take care of these things. I am not meant for them. I did not go for them in the first place, and I will not return for them."

She refused so totally that I learned how to refuse... and I learned how to love. After leaving that house, we stayed a few days with my father's family. It was certainly not just a family, but more a gathering of tribes, many families; perhaps a kind of *mela*, a fair. But we only stayed for a few days. That too was not my house. I stayed there just to have a look at it, then moved.

Since then, how many houses have I lived in? It is almost impossible for you to imagine that in almost fifty years of life I have been just moving houses, and doing nothing else. Of course, the grass was growing -- I was moving house, and doing nothing, and the grass was growing. But the whole credit goes to "nothing," not to my moving house.

After that I moved to my Nani's house, and then to one of my uncles' -- my father's sister's husband's house -- where I had gone to study after matriculation. They had thought it would be only for a few days, but those days proved longer than they had thought. No hostel was ready to take me in because my records were so "beautiful." The remarks given by all my teachers, and particularly by the principal, were really worth preserving. Everybody condemned me as much as was allowed on a certificate.

I had told them to their faces, "This is not a character certificate, this is a character assassination. Please write as a P.S. that, `I call this document a character assassination.' Unless you write it, I will not take it." They had to.

They said to me, "You are not only mischievous but dangerous too, because now you can sue us."

I said, "Don't be afraid. In my life many will sue me in the courts; I will never sue anybody."

I have not sued anybody although I could have done it very easily, and hundreds would have been punished.

I was saying I have never had a house. Even this house, I cannot call it "my house." From the first one to the last, perhaps this is not the last, but whichever is the last, I cannot call it *my* house. Just to hide the fact, I call it Lao Tzu House. Lao Tzu has nothing to do with it.

And I know the man. I know that if he meets me -- and someday a meeting is bound to happen -- the first thing he will ask will be, "Why did you name your house `Lao Tzu House'?" Naturally, the curiosity of a child -- and nobody could be more childlike than Lao Tzu, neither Buddha, nor Jesus, nor Mohammed, and certainly not Moses. A Jew being childlike? Impossible!

A Jew is born a businessman, with a business suit, just leaving the house and going to the shop. He comes ready-made. Moses? -- certainly not. But Lao Tzu, or if you want someone even more childlike than Lao Tzu, then his disciple, Chuang Tzu.... To be a disciple of Lao Tzu one needed to be more innocent than Lao Tzu himself. There is no other way.

Confucius was just refused. In short, he was told to "Get out, and get lost forever -- and remember, do not return to this place again." Not actually in these words, but that was the very essence of what Lao Tzu said to Confucius, the most scholarly man of that day. Confucius could not be accepted, but Chuang Tzu was even crazier than Lao Tzu, his Master. When Chuang Tzu came, Lao Tzu said, "Great! Are you here to be my Master? You can choose: either you can be my Master, or I can be your Master."

Chuang Tzu replied, "Forget all about that! Why can't we just be?"

And that was the way they remained. Of course Chuang Tzu was a disciple and very respectful to the Master. Nobody could compete with him, but that's the way they started, with him saying, "Can't we forget all about that rot?" -- I add the word "rot" to make it exactly what it would have been. But that does not mean that he was not respectful. Even after this, Lao Tzu laughed and said, "Just great! I was waiting for you." And Chuang Tzu touched the Master's feet.

Lao Tzu said, "What!"

Chuang Tzu said, "Don't bring anything in between us. If I feel like touching your feet, then nobody can prevent me, neither you nor I. We have just to watch it happen."

And I had to watch it happen, moving from one house to another. I can remember hundreds of houses, but not a single one where I could have said, "This is my house." I was hoping, perhaps this one... that's been the way for my whole life: "Perhaps the next one."

Still, I will tell you a secret. I am still hoping to have a house somewhere, perhaps..."perhaps" *is* the house. My whole life I waited and waited in so many houses for the real one to come. It always seemed just around the corner, but the distance remained the same. It remained always just around the corner -- I can again see it.

I know that no house is ever going to be mine; but knowing is one thing: once in a while, something which can only be called "being" covers it. I call that "all-knowing"; and in those moments, again I am searching for "the home." I said it can be named only "perhaps"; I mean that is the name of the home. It is always going to happen, but never really happens... always just about to happen.

From my Nani's house I moved to my father's sister's house. The husband, I mean my father's brother-in-law, was not very willing. Naturally, why should he be? I was in perfect agreement with him.

Even if I had been in his place I would not have been willing either. Not only unwilling, but stubbornly unwilling, because who would accept a trouble-maker unnecessarily? They were childless, so really living happily -- although in fact they were very unhappy, not knowing how "happy" those who have children are. But they had no way of knowing either.

They had a beautiful bungalow, with more room than for just one couple. It was big enough to have many people in it. But they were rich people, they could afford it. It was not a problem for them to just give me a small room, although the husband was, without saying a word, unwilling. I refused to move in.

I stood outside their house with my small suitcase, and told my father's sister that, "Your husband is unwilling to have me here, and unless he is willing it would be better for me to live on the street than to be in his house. I cannot enter unless I am convinced that he will be happy to have me. And I cannot promise that I will not be a trouble to you. It is against my nature to not be in trouble. I am just helpless."

The husband was hidden behind a curtain, listening to everything. He understood one thing at least, that the boy was worth trying.

He came out and said, "I will give you a try."

I said, "Rather you learn from the very beginning that I am giving you a try."

He said, "What!"

I said, "The meaning will become clearer slowly. It enters thick skulls very slowly."

The wife was shocked. Later on she said to me, "You should not say such a thing to my husband because he can throw you out. I cannot prevent him; I am only a wife, and a childless one."

Now, you cannot understand... in India, a childless wife is thought to be a curse. She may not be responsible herself, and I know perfectly well that this fellow was responsible, because the doctors told me that he was impotent. But in India, if you are a childless woman....

First, just to be a woman in India, and then to be childless! Nothing worse can happen to anybody. Now if a woman is childless, what can she do about it? She can go to a gynecologist... but not in India! The

husband would rather marry another woman.

And the Indian law, made of course by men, allows a husband to marry another woman if the first wife remains childless. Strange, if two people are involved in conceiving a child, then naturally, two people are involved in not-conceiving too. In India, two people are involved in conceiving, but in not-conceiving... only one, the woman.

I lived in that house, and naturally, from the very beginning, a conflict, a subtle current arose between me and the husband, and it continued to grow. It erupted in many ways. First, each and every thing he said, in my presence, I immediately contradicted it, whatsoever it was. What he said was immaterial. It was not a question of right or wrong: it was him or me.

From the beginning the way he looked at me decided how I had to look at him -- as an enemy. Now, Dale Carnegie may have written HOW TO WIN FRIENDS AND INFLUENCE PEOPLE, but I don't think that he really knows. He cannot. Unless you know the art of creating enemies, you cannot know the art of creating friends. In that, I am immensely fortunate.

I have created so many enemies that you can depend on it, that I must have made a few friends at least. Without creating friends, you cannot create enemies. That is a basic law. If you want friends, get ready for the enemies too. That's why many, the majority of people, decide to have neither friends nor enemies, just acquaintances. These are thought to be common-sense people; in fact they really have uncommon sense. But I don't have that, whatsoever it is called. I created as many friends as I created enemies, in fact, in the same proportion. I can count on them both. They are both reliable.

The first, of course, was his guru. The moment he entered the house I told my father's sister, "This man is the worst I have ever seen."

She said, "Shut up. Keep quiet, he is my husband's guru."

I said, "Let him be, but tell me: am I right or not?"

She said, "Unfortunately you are, but keep quiet."

I said, "I cannot keep quiet. We have to come to a confrontation."

She said, "I knew that once this man comes there is going to be trouble."

I said, "He is not responsible. I am the trouble. The day you accepted me, remember, I told your husband, `Remember, you can accept me, but you are accepting trouble.' Now he will know what I meant. There are things which only time can reveal -- a dictionary is useless."

The moment he seated himself, pompously of course, I touched his head. Now, that was the beginning, just the beginning. My relatives all gathered and said, "What are you doing? Do you know who he is?"

I said, "I did it just to know who he is. I was trying to measure him, but he is very shallow. He does not even reach up to his feet, that's why I touched his head."

But he was all fire, jumping and crying and shouting, "This is an insult!"

I said, "I am simply quoting from your book." He had recently published a book in which he had said, "When somebody insults you, be silent, be quiet, don't be disturbed."

He then said, "What about my book?"

That helped me a little, and I then said, "Sit down in your chair, although you don't deserve it."

He said, "Again! Are you bent on insulting me?"

I said, "I am not bent on insulting anybody. I am just thinking of the chair."

He was so fat that the poor chair was somehow just managing to hold him up. The poor chair was actually crying, and making noises.

I said, "I'm just talking about the chair. I am not concerned about you, but I am concerned about the chair because later on I will have to use it. In fact it is my chair. If you don't behave, you will have to vacate it."

This was almost like setting light under a bomb. He jumped up, shouting vulgarities, and said, "I always knew the moment this child entered this house it would no longer be the same."

I said, "At least that is true. Whenever there is truth I will always agree, even with an enemy. The house is no longer the same, that is true. Go ahead, tell us why it is not the same."

He said, "Because you are godless."

In India, the word for godless is *nastika*, which is a beautiful word. It cannot be translated as "godless" although that is the only available translation. *nastika* simply means "one who does not believe." It does not say anything about the object of belief or disbelief. It is tremendously significant, at least for me. I would like to be called *nastika*, "one who does not believe," because only the blind ones believe. Those who can see, they need not believe.

The Indian word for the believer is *astika*; like "theist" it exactly gives you the sense of "the believer." In the Indian language a theist is called *astika* -- one who believes, the believer.

I have never been a believer, and nobody who has any intelligence can ever be a believer. Belief is for the imbeciles, the retarded, the idiots, and that lot -- and it is a big company, in fact it is the majority.

He called me *nastika*.

I said, "I again agree, because it describes my attitude towards life. Perhaps it will always describe my attitude towards life, because to believe is to limit. To believe is to be arrogant; to believe is to believe that you know."

To be *nastika* simply says, "I do not know." It is exactly the English word "agnostic," "one who does not believe." Nor can he say that he does not believe; in fact he simply remains with a question mark. A man with a question mark, that is an agnostic.

Carrying one's cross is not very difficult, particularly if it is made of gold and studded with diamonds, and hanging around your neck. It is so easy. It was difficult for Jesus. It was not a drama; it was a real cross. And Jesus was not a Christian; and the Jews were really angry. Ordinarily they are good people, and when good people get angry then something nasty is bound to happen, because all good people repress their nastiness. When it explodes, it is an atomic explosion! Jews are always nice people; that is their only fault.

If they had been a little less nice, Jesus need not have gone to the cross. But they were so nice, they had to crucify him. They were really crucifying themselves; their own son, their very blood -- and not an ordinary son, their very best. Jews have not produced, neither before, nor after, anyone who even resembles, or even comes close to Jesus. They should have loved the man, but they were nice guys, that was the trouble. They could not forgive him.

I have been with many saints, so-called of course, and a few really saintly, but I will not call them saints. The word has fallen into wrong company, and become foul. I will not call Pagal Baba a saint, nor call Magga Baba a saint, nor Masta Baba a saint -- just sages. Saintly certainly, but not in the ordinary way people think of saints.

My uncle's guru, Hari Baba, was thought to be a saint. I said to him, "You are neither a Baba, nor a Hari. Hari is the name of God; please change your name to something that applies to you. Baba has no reference to you either. Just look in the dictionary and find something that makes some sense." The conflict started and continued. I will tell you about it later on.

From this house I moved to a university hostel, then to a small house when I went into service. But the house was small, and the family so good that I felt continuously embarrassed, because I could even hear what they were saying in their bed. Now, it is not right, but in the middle of one night I had to say, "Please excuse me, I can hear you."

They were, of course, very shocked. In the morning they said, "You have to leave the house."

I said, "I know. Look, I have already packed everything." I had packed. In fact I had brought a vehicle, and my things were already being loaded.

They said, "This is strange, we had not yet said anything to you."

I said, "You may not have said anything to me, but I heard everything that you were saying to your wife, in bed. The wall is so thin. It is not your fault. What can you do? But what can I do either? I tried hard not to hear you."

And do you know that even today I have to sleep with ear plugs. Those ear plugs started after that night. It was long ago. It must have been somewhere in 1958, or perhaps the end of 1957, but somewhere around there. I started using ear plugs just so as not to hear what was not meant for me. It had cost me a house, but I left immediately.

I have been continuously leaving, always packing for the new house. In a way it was good, otherwise I would have had nothing else to do, just packing and then unpacking, then again packing and unpacking; it kept me more occupied than any other Buddha before, and more harmlessly. They too were occupied, but their occupation implied others.

My occupation has always been, in a certain sense, personal. Even if thousands of people are with me it is still a one to one relationship between you and me. It is not an organization, and it can never be. Certainly for managerial purposes it has to function as an organization, but as far as my sannyasins are concerned, each single sannyasin is related to me, and only to me, not via anybody else.

I am a very unoccupied man. I cannot say unemployed, hence I have used the word "unoccupied," because I rejoice in it. I am not applying for any employment. I am finished with all employment. I am just enjoying. But to enjoy a certain milieu is needed; that's what I am creating.

The whole of my life I have been creating it, gradually, in steps. I have spoken again and again about the new commune. It is just to remind myself, not you, so that I don't forget the new commune. Because the moment that I forget it, I may not wake up the next morning.

Gudia will wait.... You will run; yes, I have seen you coming, almost running. You will wait, but I will not be coming because I will have lost the only small thread with which I was holding myself.

And this was going on and on. From Gadarwara I moved to Jabalpur. In Jabalpur I changed houses so many times that everybody wondered if it was my hobby, changing houses.

I said, "Yes, it helps you to become acquainted with so many people in different localities, and I love to be acquainted."

They said, "It is a strange hobby, and very difficult too. Only twenty days have passed and you are moving again."

And from Jabalpur finally to Bombay.... In Bombay too I moved from one locality to another. This went on until I ended it here, in Poona. Nobody knows where next.

It started with my school, and it is just the second day. Life is so multidimensional. When I say so multidimensional, it may look absurd because just multidimensional covers it. Why call it *so* multidimensional? Life is multi-multidimensional.

You must be feeling hungry, and hungry ghosts are dangerous people. Just two minutes for me....
Just end it now.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #38
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS38
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I wanted to tell you a simple truth, perhaps forgotten for its simplicity; and no religion can practice it because the moment you become part of a religion you are no longer simple nor religious. I wanted to tell you just a very simple thing which I have learned the hard way. Perhaps you are getting it too cheap, and the simple is generally mistaken for the cheap. It is not cheap at all. It is the costliest thing possible because one has to pay for this simple truth with one's own life. It is surrender, trust.

Naturally you will misunderstand trust. How many times have I told you? Yes, I must have told you millions of times, but have you listened even once? Just the other night my secretary was crying, and I asked why.

She said, "The reason for my tears is that you trust me so much, and I am not worthy of it. It is too unbearable."

I said, "I trust you. Now if you want to cry again, you can cry. If you want to laugh, you can laugh."

Now this is certainly difficult for her. She understands me, but her tears were not against me, they were for me. I said to her, "What can you do? At the most you can tell me to leave this house. Anyone who wants to come with me from this house will come, otherwise I will go alone. Alone I have come; alone I will have to go. Nobody can accompany me on the real journey. In the meantime you can play all kinds of games just to pass the time."

She looked at me. Her tears had dried but were still there on her cheeks. For a moment I knew what was

in her mind. I said to her, "You are thinking that now you can cheat me. Okay, you will not find a better opportunity."

She started crying again and falling at my feet saying, "No, Osho, no. I don't want to cheat you. That's why I was crying. I don't want to cheat you."

I said, "Then why the idea? If you don't want to, and I don't want you to either, then why are we wasting our time? If you want to cheat me, I am willing. In fact I should cry for you because from the very beginning I have been nothing but a problem. And still I am a problem, not to myself -- myself, I am not at all, so the question does not arise. But to others who are, and are very much so... the more they are, the more problematic is their life. But you are with a man who is not. And as far as he is concerned he has no problem. And if he can trust you, existence is enough to take care of you."

But nobody seems to be at all interested in existence -- in everything except existence.

That brings Masto back again. This Masto is such a fellow he would enter anywhere -- asked, unasked, invited, uninvited. He was so interesting that whether he was invited or not, everybody would stand to receive him. Masto comes in again and again. It is just an old habit which is very difficult to cure.

Now poor Devageet simply writes his notes, and he does it perfectly. Once in a while I check by asking, "What was I saying?" and he reminds me exactly what it was that I was saying. He does his work, and because he is so full of love for me he cannot resist sighing, and breathing as if something he could never believe would happen has at last happened -- and he cannot believe it still. And my difficulty is that I think that he is giggling! He is not giggling, just the sound of his excited breathing makes me feel that he is giggling.

He has written to me about it. I know it, but whenever he does it -- I am also a diehard -- immediately the word that comes to me is giggling. So, again he is giggling. This too is an old habit from when I was a professor. And you can understand: a professor is, after all, a professor, and he cannot allow giggling in his class. I don't mind it now, I enjoy it.

In my class there were more girls than boys, so there was much giggling. And you know me, whether they are boys or girls it does not matter: I still share the jokes. But if the giggling is out of place, then the person is bound to be in trouble. Just after the joke there is a moment when I would allow it, but not out of place. If the giggling came out of place then I would catch the person redhanded. Such giggling was not because of any joke, it was just because of boys and girls together; the old story of Adam and Eve. "Just get out, both of you!" That's what God said. "Get out of the garden of Eden!"

He must have been the old kind of teacher. And this serpent must have been just an old servant who had served many Adams and Eves, helping in every possible way, perhaps sending their letters to each other et cetera. It is better not to mention the other things. Of course there are no ladies here, and no gentlemen either; but just in case somebody is a gentleman pretending not to be, or a lady pretending not to be, then there would be unnecessary pain. I don't want to cause pain to anybody.

I remember my first lecture.... See how things happen in this series? It was in high school. All the high schools in the district had sent a speaker there. I was chosen to be the representative of my school, not because I was the best, I cannot say that, but only because I was the most troublesome. If I had not been chosen there would have been trouble, that much was certain. So, they decided to choose me, but they were not aware that wherever I am trouble starts anyway.

I started the speech without the normal address to "Mister President, Ladies and Gentlemen...." I looked the president up and down, and said to myself, "No, he does not look like a president." Then I looked around and said to myself, "No, nobody here seems to be either a lady or a gentleman, so unfortunately I have to begin my speech without addressing anybody in particular. I can only say, `To whom it may concern.'"

Later on my principal called me, because I had still won the prize, even after this.

He said, "What happened to you? You behaved strangely. We prepared you but you never said a single word that you were taught. Not only that, you completely forgot the prepared lecture; you did not even address the president or the ladies or gentlemen."

I said, "I looked around, and there were no gentlemen. I knew all those fellows very well, not one is a gentleman. As far as the ladies are concerned, they are even worse because they are the wives of these same fellows. And the president... he seems to have been sent by God to preside over all the meetings in this town. I am tired of him. I cannot call him `Mister President' when in fact I would rather have hit him."

On that day when the president had called me for my prize, I said, "Okay, but remember you will have to come down here and shake hands with me."

He said, "What! Shake hands with you! I will never even look at you. You insulted me."
I said, "I will show you."

Since that day he became my enemy. I know the art of how to make enemies. His name was Shri Nath Bhatt, a prominent politician in the town. Of course he was the leader of the most influential Gandhian political party. Those were the days when India was under the British Raj. Perhaps as far as freedom is concerned India is still not free. It may be free from the British Raj, but not free from the bureaucracy which the British Raj created.

I have really always been talking about trust, and I have never been able to explain it. Perhaps it is not my fault. Trust: perhaps it cannot be talked about, only indicated. I have been trying hard to say something very definite, but everything fails. Either it becomes your experience, then you don't need to know what it is; or it does not become your experience, then you may know everything under the heading "trust," but still you know nothing.

I was again trying to tell you, in fact giving myself one more try, perhaps; and it is always alluring to talk about all the attempts, even those that failed. Just knowing that they were made in the right direction, one feels proud. It is a question of direction.

Yes, trust is many things, but first a question towards oneself -- a change of direction.

We are born looking outwardly. To look inside is not part of the body organism. The body functions well; if you want to go somewhere else, it can take you. But the moment you ask "Who am I?" it flops, simply flops on the ground, not knowing what to do now because the relevant direction is not part of the so-called world.

The world consists of ten dimensions, or ten directions, rather. Dimension is a bigger word and should not be used for direction. These ten directions are: two, upwards and downwards; and the four we know as east, west, north, and south; the remaining four are just the corners. When you draw the east-west line, the north-south line, there are corners between the north and the east, and between the east and the south, and so on -- the four corners.

I should not have used the word dimension. It is totally different, as different as Devageet's sneeze. He tries to suppress it, and it is one of the most impossible things to suppress. I will suggest to him to allow it. It comes anyway. Why suffer? Next time when you hear the knock, open the door and say, "Madam, come in." Perhaps it may not happen at all. Sneezes are strange things. If you try to bring one on then you will have to do all the tricks of yoga. Then too, it is only a probability. But try to suppress it and it will come on with tremendous force. It is a woman you know; and when a woman takes possession of you it is better to sneeze her out and escape, rather than suppress.

Direction and dimension are as different as his sneeze, and my understanding that he is giggling. He is trying to suppress his sneeze and I was just starting to talk about the untalkable, and at that exact moment he sneezed. This is what Carl Gustav Jung calls synchronicity. Not a very great example; not exemplary I mean, but just a little example.

It is strange, but particularly in India, whenever such things are talked about -- and I don't think people have talked about such things anywhere else for thousands of years -- sneezing at a meeting with the Master is prohibited. Why? I don't understand how you can prohibit a sneeze. A sneeze is not afraid of your cops, nor your guns. How can you prohibit it? -- unless you do plastic surgery on the nose, which would not be good because a sneeze simply informs you that something wrong has entered. It should not be prevented in any way.

So I say to you, Devageet, you are my disciple, and my disciples have to be different in every way, even in sneezing. They can sneeze exactly when the Master is talking about trust. There is no harm in it. But sometimes when you start repressing it, naturally it affects your breathing. It affects everything in you, and then I think that you are giggling. Then you are very shocked. In fact you should be happy that "My Master, even if he misunderstands once in a while, always interprets it as a giggle."

Laughter -- that can be said to be my creed if it is allowed; I mean if the word "creed" is allowed to be used. I don't mean a loud laughter allowed... that will be okay with me. But people are such fanatics about their creeds, they don't laugh. At least in church they have such long faces that you cannot believe they have come there to understand the man whose only message if reduced to one word would be, "Rejoice!" They are not the people to rejoice.

They must have been the people who killed the man, and are still putting fresh nails into his coffin. Who knows, he may come out.... They must be the people who are still hanging him; and he has been dead for two thousand years. Now there is no need to hang him, although he was intelligent enough not to be

crucified.

He managed to escape just in time. Of course he played the role of being crucified, for the masses, and when the masses went home, he also went home. I don't mean he went to God. Please don't misunderstand; he really went to his home.

The cave which is still shown to Christians, where Jesus' body was kept, is all nonsense. Yes, it was there for a few hours, perhaps a night at the most, but he was still alive. This is proved by the BIBLE itself. It says that a soldier pierced Jesus' side with a spear after they thought he was dead, but blood came out. Blood never comes out of a dead man. The moment a man dies his blood starts disintegrating. If the BIBLE had said only water had come out then I would have believed that they were writing truly, but it would have looked so stupid to write that water came out of his body. In fact Jesus never died in Jerusalem. He died in Pahalgam, which at least as far as the meaning of the word is concerned means exactly the same as the name of my village.

Pahalgam is one of the most beautiful places in the world. That is where Jesus died, and he died at the age of one hundred and twelve. But he got so fed up with his own people that he simply spread the story that he had died on the cross.

Of course he was crucified -- but you have to understand that the Jewish way of crucifixion was not the American way. It was not sitting in a chair, and with just a push of a button you were no more; not even time to say, "God forgive these people who are pushing the button, they don't know what they are doing." They know what they are doing! They are pushing the button! And *you* don't know what *they* are doing!

Jesus would not have had any time if he had been crucified in the scientific way. No, it is a very crude way that the Jews followed. Naturally, it sometimes even took twenty-four hours or more to die. There have been cases of people having survived for three days on the cross, the Jewish cross I mean, because they simply nailed the man by his hands and his feet.

The blood has the capacity to clot; it flows for a while, then it clots. The man is, of course, in immense pain, in fact he prays to God, "Please let it be finished." Perhaps that is what Jesus was saying when he said, "They don't know what they are doing. Why have you forsaken me?" But the pain must have been too much, for he finally said, "Let thy will be done."

I don't think that he died on the cross. No, I should not say that "I don't think..." I *know* that he didn't die on the cross. He had said, "Let thy will be done"; that's his freedom. He could say anything he wanted to say. In fact, the Roman governor, Pontius Pilate, had fallen in love with the man. Who would not? It is irresistible if you have eyes.

But Jesus' own people were busy counting money; they had no time to look into the eyes of this man who had no money at all. Pontius Pilate for one moment had even thought to release Jesus. It was in his power to order his release, but he was afraid of the crowd. Pilate said, "It is better that I should keep out of their business. He is a Jew, they are Jews -- let them decide for themselves. But if they cannot decide in his favor then I will find a way."

And he found a way, politicians always do. Their ways are always roundabout; they never go directly. If they want to go to A, they first go to B; that's how politics works. And it really works. Only once in a while it does not work. I mean, only when there is a non-political man, then it does not work. In Jesus' case also, Pontius Pilate managed perfectly well without getting involved.

Jesus was crucified on the afternoon of Friday, hence "Good Friday." Strange world! Such a good man is crucified, and you call it "Good Friday." But there was a reason, because Jews have... I think Devageet, you can help me again -- not with a sneeze, of course! Is Saturday their religious day?

"Yes, Osho."

Right... because on Saturday nothing is done. Saturday is a holiday for the Jews; all action has to be stopped. That's why the Friday was chosen... and late afternoon, so by the time the sun sets the body has to be brought down, because to keep it hanging on Saturday would be "action." That's how politics functions, not religion. During that night, a rich follower of Jesus removed the body from the cave. Of course, then comes Sunday, a holiday for everybody. By the time Monday comes, Jesus is very far away.

Israel is a small country; you can cross it on foot in twenty-four hours very easily. Jesus escaped, and there was no better place than the Himalayas. Pahalgam is just a small village, just a few cottages. He must have chosen it for its beauty. Jesus chose a place which I would have loved myself.

I tried continuously for twenty years to get into Kashmir. But Kashmir has a strange law: only Kashmiris can live there, not even other Indians. That is strange. But I know ninety percent of Kashmiris are Mohammedan and they are afraid that once Indians are allowed to live there, then Hindus would soon

become the majority, because it is part of India. So now it is a game of votes just to prevent the Hindus.

I am not a Hindu, but bureaucrats everywhere are delinquents. They really need to be in mental hospitals. They would not allow me to live there. I even met the chief minister of Kashmir, who was known before as the prime minister of Kashmir.

It was such a great struggle to bring him down from prime ministership to chief ministership. And naturally, in one country how could there be two prime ministers? But he was a very reluctant man, this Sheikh Abdullah. He had to be imprisoned for years. Meanwhile the whole constitution of Kashmir was changed, but that strange clause remained in it. Perhaps all the committee members were Mohammedans and none of them wanted anybody else to enter Kashmir.

I tried hard, but there was no way. You cannot enter into the thick skulls of politicians.

I said to the sheikh, "Are you mad? I am not a Hindu; you need not be afraid of me. And my people come from all over the world -- they will not influence your politics in any way, for or against."

He said, "One has to be cautious."

I said, "Okay, be cautious and lose me and my people."

Poor Kashmir could have gained so much, but politicians are born deaf. He listened, or at least pretended to, but he did not hear.

I said to him, "You know that I have known you for many years, and I love Kashmir."

He said, "I know you, that's why I am even more afraid. You are not a politician, you belong to a totally different category. We always distrust such people as you." He used this word, distrust -- and I was talking to you about trust.

At this moment I cannot forget Masto. It was he who introduced me to Sheikh Abdullah, a very long time before. Later on, when I wanted to enter Kashmir, particularly Pahalgam, I reminded the sheikh of this introduction.

The sheikh said, "I remember that this man was also dangerous, and you are even more so. In fact it is because you were introduced to me by Masta Baba that I cannot allow you to become a permanent resident in this valley."

Masto introduced me to many people. He thought perhaps I might need them; and I certainly did need them -- not for myself but for my work. But except for very few people, the majority turned out to be very cowardly. They all said, "We know you are enlightened...."

I said, "Stop, then and there. That word, from your mouth, immediately becomes unenlightened. Either you do what I say, or simply say no, but don't talk any nonsense to me."

They were very polite. They remembered Masta Baba, and a few of them even remembered Pagal Baba, but they were not ready to do anything at all for me. I am talking about the majority. Yes, a few were helpful, perhaps one percent of the hundreds of people that Masto introduced me to. Poor Masto -- his desire was that I should never be in any difficulty or need, and that I could always depend on the people he had introduced me to.

I said to him, "Masto, you are trying your best, and I am even doing better than that by keeping quiet when you introduce me to these fools. If you were not there I would have caused real trouble. That man for instance, would never have forgotten me. I control myself just because of you, although I don't believe in control, but I do it just for your sake."

Masto laughed and said, "I know. When I look at you as I am introducing you to a bigwig, I laugh inside myself thinking, `My God, how much effort you must be making not to hit that idiot.'"

Sheikh Abdullah took so much effort, and yet he said to me, "I would have even allowed you to live in Kashmir if you had not been introduced to me by Masta Baba."

I asked the sheikh, "Why?... when you appeared to be such an admirer."

He said, "We are no one's admirer, we admire only ourselves, but because he had a following -- particularly among rich people in Kashmir -- I had to admire him. I used to receive him at the airport, and give him a send-off, put all my work aside and just run after him. But that man was dangerous. And if he introduced you to me, then you cannot live in Kashmir, at least while I am in power. Yes, you can come and go, but only as a visitor."

It is good that Jesus entered Kashmir before Sheikh Abdullah. He did well by coming two thousand years before. He must have been really afraid of Sheikh Abdullah. Jesus' grave is still there, preserved by the descendants of those who had followed him from Israel. Of course men like me cannot go alone, you can understand. A few people must have followed him there. Even though he went far away from Israel,

they must have gone with him.

In fact the Kashmiris are the lost tribe of Hebrews of which the Jews and Christians both talk so much. The Kashmiris are not Hindu, nor of Indian origin. They are Jewish. You can see by looking at Indira Gandhi's nose; she is a Kashmiri.

She is imposing emergency rule in India -- not in name but in fact. Hundreds of political leaders are behind bars. I had been telling her from the very beginning that those people should not be in parliament or assemblies or in the legislature.

There are many kinds of idiots, but politicians are the worst, because they also have power. Journalists are number two. In fact they are even worse than politicians, but because they have no power, they can only write, and who cares what they write? Without power in your hands then you may have as much idiocy as possible, it cannot do anything.

I was introduced to Indira too by Masto, but in an indirect way. Basically Masto was a friend of Indira's father, Jawaharlal Nehru, the first prime minister of India. He was really a beautiful man, and a rare one too, because to be in politics and yet remain beautiful is not easy.

When Helen Keller met him, because she was blind, deaf and dumb, she had to touch his face. She gave the message to someone who could interpret her sign language, "Touching this man's face I feel as if I am touching a marble statue."

Many other people have written about Jawaharlal, but I don't think anything more needs to be said. This woman with no eyes, no ears and no tongue to speak with, still managed to say the most poignant statement, and in a very simple way.

It was my feeling also, when I was introduced by Masto. I was only twenty. After only one more year Masto was to leave me, so he was in a hurry to introduce me to everybody that he could. He rushed me to the prime minister's house. It was a beautiful meeting. I had not expected it to be beautiful because I had been disappointed so many times. How could I have expected that the prime minister would not just be a mean politician? He was not.

It was only by chance that, in the corridor as we were leaving and he was coming with us to say goodbye, Indira came in. At that time she was nobody, just a young girl. She was introduced to me by her father. Masto was present, of course, and it was through him that we met. But Indira may not have known Masto, or who knows? -- maybe she did. The meeting with Jawaharlal turned out to be so significant that it changed my whole attitude, not only to him, but to his family too.

He talked with me about freedom, about truth. I could not believe it. I said, "Do you recognize the fact that I am only twenty years old, just a young man?"

He said, "Don't be bothered about age, because my experience is that a donkey, even if it is very old, still remains a donkey. An old donkey does not necessarily become a horse -- nor even a mule, what to say of a horse. So don't you bother about age," he continued. "We can forget completely for a moment how old I am and how old you are, and let us discuss without any barriers of age, caste, creed, or position." He then said to Masto, "Baba, would you please close the door so that nobody enters in. I don't even want my own private secretary."

And we talked of such great things. It was I who was surprised, because he listened to me with as much attention as you. And he had such a beautiful face, as only the Kashmiris can have. Indians are certainly a little dark, and the more you move downwards towards the south, the darker they become until finally you come to a point when you see, for the first time in your life, what black means.

But Kashmiris are really beautiful. Jawaharlal certainly was, for two reason. My own feeling is that the white man, just a white man, looks a little shallow because whiteness has no depth. That's why all the Californian girls are trying to get their skins a little sun-tanned. They understand that when the skin is sun-tanned it starts having a certain depth which white skin cannot have. But black is too sun-tanned, burned. There is no question of depth, it is death. But Kashmiris are exactly in the middle; they are white people, very beautiful people, sun-tanned from their very birth; and they are Jews.

I have seen Jesus' grave in Kashmir, where he escaped to after his so-called crucifixion. I say so-called because it was managed so well. The whole credit goes to Pontius Pilate. And when Jesus was allowed to escape from the cave, naturally the whole question was, "Where to go?" The only place outside Israel where he could be at ease was Kashmir, because it was a small Israel. And it is not only Jesus who is buried in Kashmir, but Moses too.

That will shock you even more. I have been to his grave too. I am a grave-digger. Moses had been nagged by other Jews asking, "Where is the lost tribe?"

One tribe was missing, naturally, after their forty years' long journey in the desert. Moses mismanaged that too; if he had gone to the left instead of to the right, the Jews would have been the oil kings now. But Jews are Jews, you cannot predict what they will do. Moses traveled for forty years from Egypt to Israel.

I am neither a Jew nor a Christian, and it is none of my concern, but still, just out of curiosity, I wonder why he chose Israel. Why did Moses search for Israel? In fact he must have been searching for a beautiful place, but old age comes, and after a tedious journey, forty years in the desert....

I could not have done it. Forty years! I cannot do it for even forty hours. I cannot. I would rather commit *hara-kiri*. You know *hara-kiri*? It is the Japanese way of disappearing; in ordinary language, suicide.

Moses traveled for forty years and ultimately came to Israel, and that dusty, ugly place, Jerusalem. And after all this -- Jews are Jews -- they nagged him to travel again in search of the lost tribe. My own feeling is that he went just to get rid of these fellows. But where to look? The most beautiful place that was close was the Himalayas, and he reached the same valley.

It is good that Moses and Jesus both died in India. India is neither Christian, and certainly not Jewish -- but the man, or the families to be exact, who take care of the two graves, are Jewish. And both graves are made in the Jewish way. Hindus do not make graves, as you know. Mohammedans do, but in a different way. A Mohammedan grave has to point towards Mecca. The head has to be towards Mecca. These are the only two graves in Kashmir which are not made according to the Mohammedan rules.

But the names are certainly not exactly what you might expect. In Arabic, Moses is called Mosha; and the name on his grave is Mosha. Jesus in Arabic is just the same in Aramaic, Yeshu, from the Hebrew Joshua; and it is written in the same way. It may mislead you. You might think Yeshu is not Jesus, nor that Mosha is Moses. Moses is only an English -- what to say? -- mispronunciation of the original; just as Jesus is.

Joshua will certainly slowly become Yeshu -- Joshua is too much; Yeshu will do, and that is exactly how we call Jesus in India, Isu -- pronounced Eesu. We have added something to the beauty of the name. "Jesus" is good, but you know what has been made out of it. When one wants to curse, one says, "Jesus!" The sound certainly has something cursing in it. Try to curse somebody by saying, "Joshua!" and you will find difficulty. The word itself prevents you. It is so feminine, so beautiful, and so round that you cannot hit anybody with it.

What's the time?

"Twenty past eleven, Osho."

That's good, finish it.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #39
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS39
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Devageet, I think you are being affected by something. You have to be unaffected. Right?

"Right."

Otherwise who is going to write the notes? The writer has to be, at least, the writer.

Okay.

These tears are for you, that's why they are on the right side. Ashu missed. A little one is coming on the

left for her also. I cannot be too hard. Unfortunately I have only got two eyes, and there is Devaraj, for whom I will weep from both eyes together. He is of those few for whom I have been waiting, and not in vain. That is not my way. When I wait, it has to happen. If it does not happen, that only means that I was not really waiting, nothing else. Now, back to the story.

I never wanted to meet Pandit Jawaharlal Nehru, the father of Indira Gandhi, for two reasons. I had told Masto, but he would not listen. He was just the right man for me. Pagal Baba had really chosen the right man for a wrong man. I have never been right in anybody's eyes, but Masto was. Except for me, nobody knew he was laughing like a child. But that was a private affair, and there were many private things which I have to make public now.

We argued for days whether I should go to see the first prime minister of India. I was as reluctant as ever. The moment you ask me to go anywhere, even to God's house, I will say, "We will think it over," or, "We could invite Him for tea."

We argued to no end, but he not only understood the arguments, but who was arguing, and he was more concerned with that.

He said, "You can say whatever you like, but," as he always said when he could not convince me with rational argument, "Pagal Baba has told me to do this, so now it is up to you."

I said, "If you say that Pagal Baba told you, then let it be so. If he was alive I would not leave him in peace so easily, but he is no more, and one does not argue with a dead man, particularly a loved one."

He used to laugh and say, "What happened to your argument?"

I said, "Now, you shut your mouth up. The moment you bring Pagal Baba in, a dead man out of his grave, just to win an argument.... And you have not won either, I have simply given up. Do what you have been arguing about with me for these last three days."

But those arguments were tremendously beautiful, very minute, subtle and far reaching -- but that is not the point, at least not for today... perhaps in some other circle.

The thing Masto was insisting upon was that I should see the prime minister because one never knows, perhaps someday I might need his help. "And," I added, "perhaps...." (RATTLING NOISE FROM THE AIR CONDITIONER)

This is the devil I was telling you about, who types poor Devageet's notes during the night. Look, now he is typing directly. Even Ashu is laughing because she does not know what to do -- perhaps nobody knows.

(NOISE STOPS) Great! I had to stop talking myself, that's why he has stopped. If I speak again, unless something is done, he will start again. (RATTLING NOISE AGAIN) This is too much! Typing during the night, in the dark, is okay....

What was I saying?

"That Masto insisted you should meet the prime minister because one never knows, you may need his help one day."

I said to Masto, "Please make a small addition to it, that perhaps someday the prime minister may need my help. I am willing to go, because if Baba told you, then it is not so much trouble as having to disappoint the poor old Baba. Okay. But Masto, have you got the guts to also make the addition?"

Although a little hesitantly, he rose to his full height and said, "Yes, one day, not only perhaps but certainly, he or somebody else who occupies that chair is going to need your help. Now come with me."

I was only twenty at that time, and I asked Masto, "Have you told Jawaharlal my age? He is old, and the prime minister of one of the biggest democracies in the world, and of course he must have thousands of things on his mind. Has he got time for a boy like me? I mean a boy who is not even conventional; I mean, from a convent?"

I was really unconventional. First, I used to wear wooden sandals, which were a nuisance everywhere. In fact, they were a good declaration that I was coming, coming closer; the louder the noise, the closer I was.

My headmaster used to say, "Do whatsoever you want to do. Go and eat the apple again" -- he was a Christian that's why he said that -- "or, if you want to, eat the snake too! But for God's sake don't use those wooden sandals!"

I said to him, "Show me your rule book, the one you show me every time I do anything wrong. Is there any mention of wooden sandals in it?"

He said, "My God! Who would have thought that a student would turn up wearing wooden sandals? Of course there's no mention of it in my book."

I said, "Then you will have to inquire at the Ministry of Education, but until they pass a bill against using wooden sandals in school and let the whole world laugh at the foolishness of it, I'm not going to change. I am a very law-abiding person."

The headmaster said, "I know you are very law-abiding, at least in this matter you are. It is good that you don't insist that I should wear these wooden monsters too."

I said, "No. I am a very democratic man too, I never force anything on anybody. You could come naked, and I would not even ask, `Sir, where are your pants?'"

He said, "What!"

I said, "I am just saying `suppose,' the way you do when you come into class and say, `Suppose, just suppose....' I'm not saying that you should actually come naked... you don't have the guts to actually do it."

(RATTLING NOISE AGAIN) Only Asheesh can help, because perhaps the devil may understand Italian, and no other language. That's good. What was I saying?

"You were telling the headmaster that he didn't have the guts to come without his pants."

"Yes," I said to him; "it's only a supposition, just the way you say to the class `Suppose....' We never ask whether it is real or not, so don't ask me. Suppose you come without your pants; now I make some more additions, without a shirt, or even without your underwear...?"

He said, "You! Simply get out of here!"

I said, "I cannot, unless you tell me that I may use my wooden sandals. Wood is natural, and I am a non-violent man so I cannot use leather. So either I have to follow you, and use leather as you do -- although you call yourself a *brahmin*, but with those shoes, with what face can you call yourself a *brahmin*? -- or I have to use the wooden sandals."

He said, "Do whatsoever you want to do. Just go away as far as you can, as quickly as possible, because I may do something which I may repent my whole life."

I asked him, "Do you think you could kill me just because of my wooden sandals?"

He said, "No more questions, don't provoke me. But I must tell you that when I hear the sound" -- because all the floors in the school were paved with stone -- "I can hear you from anywhere in the building. In fact it is impossible not to hear you because you are continuously moving -- I don't know why -- and that noise just knocks me out of my senses."

I said, "That is your problem. I am going to use the sandals." And I used them until I left university. For my whole life, from high school to university, I used wooden sandals. Anybody could have told you about me because I was the only person with wooden sandals. Everybody used to say, "You can hear him from miles away."

I loved those wooden sandals. As far as I was concerned I loved them because I used to go for long walks, for miles, in the morning and at night. And with a wooden sandal... I don't think any of you has the experience of wooden sandals, but it sounds as if somebody is walking behind you, and although you know it is only your sandals making the noise, who knows? Perhaps, maybe... or, why take a chance? Just have a look. One wants to look back to see who is following. It took me years to train myself not to do such a stupid thing, and even longer not to even think of doing such a stupid thing.

I told Masto, "I have always been reluctant, even about things which anybody else would agree to easily."

But to say yes came to me very late. I went on saying no, no, until all the nos turned into a YES -- but I was not waiting for it.

Now, this has become a distraction. In fact, everything in this series is going to be a distraction of some sort, but I will try to come back again and again to the same point from where we were distracted.

I agreed. Masto and I went to the prime minister's house. I didn't know how many people respected Masto because I did not know much of the world anyway. I asked him on the way there, "Have you made an appointment?"

He laughed and didn't say anything. I thought to myself, "If he isn't worried, why should I be concerned? It is none of my business. I am only going with him."

But he needed no appointment; it became clear as we entered the gate. The policeman fell at his feet saying, "Masta Baba, you have not been for months, and we love to see you. Once in a while the prime minister needs your blessing."

Masto laughed but didn't say anything. We entered. The secretary touched his feet and said, "You should have just phoned and we would have sent you the prime minister's car. And who is this boy?"

Masto said, "I have brought this boy to be introduced only to Jawaharlal and to nobody else. And please

remember, nothing about him is to be mentioned in any way."

Although he took every care, still my principle worked. I have told you the moment you create a friend, immediately you create an enemy. If you don't want the enemy then forget about the friends. That is the way of the monk, Buddhist and Christian; forgetting all about relationship, friendship and everything, so that you don't create enemies. But to just not create enemies is not the purpose of life.

You will be surprised as I was, but not that day -- only after many years.... That day it was not possible for me to recognize the man sitting in the secretary's office waiting for his appointment. I had not heard of him then, but he looked very arrogant. I thought he must be somebody powerful. I asked Masto, "Who is this man?"

Masto said, "Forget all about him; he is nothing of much value. He is Morarji Desai."

I said, "He is of no value?"

Masto said, "I mean, of any real value. He is just hocus-pocus. Of course he is a cabinet minister, and look at him, he is very angry because it is his time to be with the prime minister."

But Masto was known, and the prime minister called him first, and told Morarji Desai to wait. That was an insult, unintended on the part of Jawaharlal, but Morarji perhaps has not forgotten it even to this day. He may not remember the young boy, but he must be able to remember Masto. Masto was very impressive, in every way.

We went in, and it was not just for five minutes; it took us exactly one hour and thirty minutes. And Morarji Desai had to wait. Now, that was too much for him. It was his appointment, and somebody else, a sannyasin with a young boy entered before him... and then he had to wait for ninety minutes!

And for the first time in my life I was surprised, because I was not there to meet a poet, but a politician. I met a poet.

Jawaharlal was not a politician. Alas, he could not succeed in bringing his dreams to reality. But whether one says "alas" or "aha," a poet is always a failure. Even in his poetry he is a failure. To be a failure is his destiny, because he longs for the stars. He cannot be satisfied with the small, the finite. He wants to have the whole sky in his hands.

I was completely taken aback. Even Jawaharlal could see it, and he said, "What happened? The boy looks as if he has had a shock."

Masto, without even looking at me, said, "I know that boy. That's why I have brought him to you. In fact if it had been in my power, I would have taken you to him."

Now it was the turn for Jawaharlal to be taken aback... but he was a man of tremendous culture. He looked at me again, so that he could measure the meaning of Masto's words. For a moment we looked into each other's eyes, and we both laughed. And his laughter was not that of an old man, it was still that of a child. He was immensely beautiful, and when I say this, I mean it, because I have seen thousands of beautiful people; but I can say without hesitation, that he was the most beautiful of them all, and not only in his body.

It is strange; we talked of poetry, and Morarji was waiting outside. We talked of meditation, and Morarji was waiting outside. I can still see the scene -- he must have been fuming. In fact that day decided and sealed our enmity. Not from my side, of course; I have nothing against him. All his concerns are just stupid, not worth being against. Yes, once in a while he is good to laugh at. That's what I have done with his name, and his urine therapy -- drinking your own urine. He was in America preaching it. Nobody asks whether he drinks his own, or somebody else's, because when a person drinks urine he is already out of his senses, so that now he could drink anything -- what to say of somebody else's urine. And he was teaching there, sermonizing.

That day he became an enemy to me, but on my part at least, it was unknowingly. It was just because he had to wait for one and a half hours. He must have come to know who I was from the secretary, perhaps asking, "Who is that boy? And why is he being introduced to the prime minister? What is the purpose of it? And why is Masta Baba taking an interest in him?"

Of course, sitting there for one and a half hours you have to talk about something. I can understand it, but it was the most difficult thing for him to swallow -- even him, who can swallow his own urine. That's a great feat, but a greater thing to swallow than that was when he saw Jawaharlal come out to the porch just to say goodbye to this twenty-year-old boy.

At that moment he saw that it was not Masta Baba with whom the prime minister was speaking, but this strange, unknown boy with wooden sandals, making a noise all over the verandah -- it was a beautiful marble verandah. And I had long hair and a strange robe that I had made myself, because my sannyasins

who now make my clothes were not there yet. Nobody was there....

I had made a very simple, long robe, with just two holes for the hands to come out whenever they were needed, and could go in whenever you wanted them in. I had made it myself. There was nothing artful in it. All that had been needed was just to sew a piece of cloth on two sides, and to cut a small neck hole.

Masto liked it, so he had somebody make one for him too.

I told him, "You should have asked me."

He said, "No, that would be too much. I would not be able to use it, because I would rather preserve it."

We came out of the house which was later to become famous as "Trimurti." It is now a museum to the memory of Jawaharlal. Jawaharlal was really great, in the sense that he need not have come out to give a send-off to a young boy, and to then stand there and close the door of the car, and wait until the car had left.

And all this was watched by this poor fellow, Morarji Desai. He is a cartoon, but that cartoon became my enemy for my whole life. Although he could not harm me in any way, he tried his best, I must say.

What's the time?

"Eight twenty-one, Osho."

Ten minutes for me, then I have to go to work. My office starts after this.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #40
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS40
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I am standing... strange, because I am supposed to be relaxing -- I mean in my memory I am standing with Masto. Of course there is nobody with whom I would rather stand. After Masto, with anybody else it would be poor, bound to be.

That man was really rich in every cell of his being, and in every fiber of his vast net of relationships that he slowly made me aware of. He never introduced me to the whole, that was not possible. I was in a hurry to do what I call not-doing. He was in a hurry to do what he called his responsibility towards me, as he had promised Pagal Baba. We were both in a hurry, so as much as he wanted to he could not make all his relationships available to me. There were other reasons also.

He was a traditional sannyasin, at least on the surface, but I knew him underneath. He was not traditional, only pretending to be because the crowds wanted that pretense. And only today can I understand how much he must have suffered. I have never suffered like that because I simply refused to pretend.

You cannot believe, but thousands of people were expecting from me something of their own imaginations. I had nothing to do with it. The Hindus, among my millions of followers -- I am talking about the days before I started my work -- they believed that I was Kalki. Kalki is the Hindu *avatar*, the last.

I have to explain it a little, because it will help you to understand many things. In India, the ancient Hindus believed in only ten incarnations of God. Naturally -- those were the days when people used to count on their fingers -- ten was the ultimate. You could not go beyond ten; you had to begin again from one. That's why the Hindus believed that each cycle of existence has ten *avatars*. The word *avatar* means literally "descending of the divine." Ten, because after the tenth, one cycle, or circle, ends. Another immediately begins but then there is again a first *avatar*, and the story continues up to the tenth.

You will be able to understand me easily if you have seen poor Indian farmers counting. They count on their fingers up to the tenth, then they start again from one, two.... Ten must have been the primitive ultimate. It is strange that as far as languages are concerned, it still is. Beyond ten there isn't anything; eleven is a repetition. Eleven is just putting one behind one, making them married, putting them in trouble, that's all. After ten, all your numbers are just repetitions.

Why are the numbers up to ten so original? -- because everywhere man has counted on his fingers.

I should mention, by the way, before I go on-just a little distraction before I settle -- your words in English for one, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten are all borrowed from Sanskrit.

Mathematics owes much to Sanskrit, because without these numbers there would have been no Albert Einstein, no atomic bomb either; no PRINCIPIA MATHEMATICA by Bertrand Russell and Whitehead. These numbers are the basic bricks.

And the foundations were laid down nowhere else but in the valleys of the Himalayas. Perhaps they encountered the immeasurable beauty and tried to measure it. Perhaps there was some other reason, but one thing is certain: that the Sanskrit word *tri* becomes three in English. It has just traveled the long, dusty journey of a word. The Sanskrit *sasth* becomes six in English; the Sanskrit *asth* becomes eight, and so on and so forth.

What was I saying?

"You were talking about the Hindus thinking you were the tenth incarnation of the *avatar* Kalki."

Yes. You are doing well.

Kalki is the tenth and the last Hindu incarnation of God. After him the world ends -- and of course begins again; just as you demolish a house made of playing cards, then start afresh. Perhaps before starting you reshuffle the cards just to create a little enthusiasm in yourself. Otherwise what does it matter to the cards? But by reshuffling them you feel good.

Exactly like that, God reshuffles and starts thinking, "Perhaps this time I will do a little better." But every time, whatever He does, out comes Richard Nixon, Adolf Hitler, Morarji Desai.... I mean God fails every moment.

Yes, once in a while He does not fail, but perhaps the credit should go to man, because he succeeds in a world where everything is failing. Certainly the credit cannot be given to God. The world is enough proof that God is utterly discredited.

Hindus have continued to use ten as the ultimate since before the time of the RIG VEDA, that is about ten thousand years ago. But Jainas, who are far more mathematical and logical and also older than the Hindus, never believed in the sanctity of ten. They had their own idea. Of course they also derived it from some source. If you cannot derive it from your own fingers somebody must have done it some other way, from some other source.

What the Jainas did has never been discussed clearly, and I cannot support it from any scripture, because I am mentioning it perhaps for the first time. I am adding "perhaps," in case somebody may have done it before and I do not know about it. But I know almost all the scriptures that are worth knowing. I simply ignored the others. But still, I may have ignored somebody in the crowd who should not have been ignored. Hence I used the word "perhaps," otherwise I am certain that nobody has said it before. So let us say it now.

The Jainas believe in twenty-four Masters, *tirthankaras* as they call them. *Tirthankara* is a beautiful word; it means "one who makes a place for your boat from where it can take you towards the other shore." That is the meaning of *tirth*, and *tirthankara* means "one who makes such a place from which many, many people can go to the other shore; the further shore." But they believe in twenty-four. Their creation is also a circle, but a bigger one, naturally. Hindus have a small circle of ten; Jainas have a bigger circle of twenty-four. The radius is bigger.

Even Hindus, without knowing what they were doing, became impressed by the number twenty-four because Jainas would tell them, "You have only ten? -- we have twenty-four." Just like a child's psychology: "How big is your daddy? Only five feet? My daddy is six feet. Nobody is bigger than my daddy" -- and this "god" is nothing but a form of daddy.

Jesus was exactly right; he used to call Him *Abba*, which can only be translated as "daddy," not "God." You can understand it -- *Abba* is just a word of love and respect; "father" is not.

The moment you say "father," something serious immediately happens to you, and even to the person you are calling father, because he has to be a father. Perhaps that is why the Christians call their priests father; daddy would not fit, and *Abba* makes children laugh -- nobody would take him seriously.

The Hindus came from outside India. They are not original to this country. They are foreigners, without

passports. And for centuries they went on coming from central Asia, from where all the European races have also come: the French, the English, the German, the Russian, the Scandinavian, the Lithuanian... and so on. All the "ians" came from Mongolia, which today is almost a desert. Nobody bothers about Mongolia. Nobody even thinks it is a country. Part of it belongs to China, most of it belongs to Russia; and they are continuously fighting a cold war about where to draw the line, because Mongolia is just a desert.

But all these people, particularly the Aryans, came from Mongolia. They came to India because Mongolia had suddenly started turning into a desert, and they were growing in population, in the Indian way. They had to move in every direction. It was good. That's how all these countries came into existence.

But before the Aryans reached India it was already a very cultured country. It was not like Europe. When the Aryans reached Germany, or England, they had nobody to fight there. They found beautiful land without anybody to be afraid of. But in India the story was different. The people who lived in India before the Aryans entered must have been really civilized. I mean really, not just living in cities.

Two cities of those days have been excavated: Mohanjodro in Pakistan, which was once part of India; and Harappa. These cities show strange things: they had wide streets, sixty feet wide; three storied buildings; bathrooms -- yes, attached to the bedroom. Even today millions in India are not aware that such a thing exists. In fact, if you told them they would laugh, they would think you were a little insane -- having a bathroom attached to your bedroom? Are you mad?

The latest designer would certainly look a little mad, even to you; because the latest design from Scandinavia is a bathroom with a bedroom included in it. The whole thing takes on a different meaning. It is basically a bathroom, and the bedroom is just in the corner, not even separated. The bathroom is more basic; it has a small swimming pool, and everything you need, and also a bed... but the bathroom is not attached to the bedroom, the bed is inside the bathroom.

Perhaps this may be the future shape of things, but if you tell it to the millions in India...! I was the only one in the whole village-my grandfather's village where I lived for so long -- who had a bathroom attached to his bedroom; and people made jokes about it. They used to ask me, "Do you really have a bathroom attached to your bedroom?" And they would say it in a whisper.

I would say, "There is no need to hide it -- yes, so what?"

They said, "We cannot believe it, because nobody in these parts has ever heard of a bathroom attached to a bedroom. This must be your grandmother. That woman is dangerous. She must have brought this idea. She does not belong to us, of course, she came from some faraway place. We have heard stories about her birthplace which we would not tell to a child. We should not tell them to you."

I said to them, "You need not worry. You can tell me, because she herself tells me."

They would say, "Look, we told you so! She is a strange woman from Khajuraho. That place cannot produce right people."

Perhaps something of my Nani has created in me what they called "wrong," and I call "right."

The Hindus are not, as they claim, the oldest religion in the world. The Jainas are, but they are a very small minority, and very cowardly. But they brought the idea of twenty-four. Why twenty-four? I have wondered. I discussed it with Masto, with my mother, and with my so-called mother-in-law, about whom I will talk sometime later. Nobody called her my mother-in-law in front of me, because both were dangerous. After my Nani, she was certainly the most daring woman I have known. Of course I cannot give her the first place.

It was a joke that she was called my mother-in-law, but if you look at the words, mother-in-law... she was almost a mother to me, if not by nature, then by law. It was not that I was married to her daughter, although her daughter was in love with me. Of that in some other circle, because that is a very vicious circle, and I don't want to start it right now.

What is the time?

"Ten-thirty, Osho."

That's great, just ten minutes for me. It has been beautiful.

(OSHO BEGINS TO CHUCKLE. HE TRIED TO EXPLAIN WHAT HE WAS LAUGHING AT... BUT HE WAS LAUGHING TOO MUCH.)

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter 4#1
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS41
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I could not even begin to tell you what I wanted to tell you. Perhaps it was not meant to be, because I tried so many times to bring myself to the point, but in vain, and then everything went sane. But it was a most fruitful session, although nothing was said, and nothing was heard either. There was so much laughter, but I felt imprisoned.

You must have been wondering why I laughed. It is good that there is no mirror in front of me. You must arrange a mirror; at least that will make this place what it is meant to be. But it was really good. I am relieved. I have not laughed perhaps for years. Something in me must have waited for this morning, but I was not making any effort in that direction, at least not today -- perhaps someday.

Sometimes these circles overlap each other, and they are going to do that again and again. I try my best to keep clear-cut directions, but those circles, they just go on trying to encircle everything they can. They are mad people, or who knows? -- perhaps they are Buddhas again trying to have a glimpse of the old world, to see how things are going now. But that is not my purpose. I could not get where I was trying to go, and I laughed instead of continuing in spite of your laughter.

Now, these are just the introductions, but I became aware of one thing this morning -- not that I was not aware of it before, but I was not aware that it needed to be told. But now it needs to be told.

On the twenty-first of March 1953, a strange thing happened. Many strange things happened, but I am only talking about one thing. The others will come in their own time. It is, in fact, a little early in my story to tell you, but I was reminded this morning of this peculiar thing. After that night I lost all sense of time. Howsoever hard I may try, I cannot -- as everybody else can at least approximately -- remember what time it is.

Not only that, in the morning, every morning I mean, I have to look out of the window to see whether it was my afternoon sleep or the night sleep, because I sleep twice each day. And every afternoon too, when I wake up, the first thing I do is to look at my clock. Once in a while the clock plays a joke on me; it stops working. It is showing only six, so it must have stopped in the morning. That's why I have two watches and a clock, just to keep checking to see whether any of them is playing a joke.

And one of the other clocks is more dangerous, better not to mention it. I want to give it to somebody as a present, but I have not found the right man to whom I would like to give this clock, because it is going to be a real punishment, not a present. It is electronic, so whenever the electricity goes off, even for a single moment, the clock goes back to twelve P.M. and flashes it... twelve... twelve... twelve... simply to show that the electricity has gone off.

Sometimes I want to throw it out, but somebody has presented it to me, and I don't throw things away easily, it is disrespectful. So I am waiting for the right person.

I have got not only one, but two such clocks, one in each room. Sometimes they have deceived me when I go for my afternoon sleep. I usually go at eleven-thirty exactly, or at the most twelve, but very rarely. Once or twice I have looked out from a peep hole in my blanket, and the clock is showing twelve, and I say to myself, "That means I have just come to bed." And I go to sleep again.

After one or two hours I again look. "Twelve," I say to myself. "Strange... today time seems to have finally stopped. Better to go to sleep rather than to find everybody else asleep." So I go to sleep again.

I have now instructed Gudia that if I am not awake by two-fifteen, she should wake me up.

She asked, "Why?"

I said, "Because if nobody wakes me I may go on sleeping forever."

Every morning I have to decide whether it is morning or evening, because I don't know. I don't have that sense; it was lost on that date I told you.

This morning when I asked you, "What is the time?" you said, "Ten-thirty." I thought, "Jesus! This is too much. My poor secretary must have been waiting one-and-a-half hours already, and I have not even begun my story." So I said, just to finish it, "Give me ten minutes." The real reason was that I was thinking it was night.

And Devaraj also knows, now he can understand it exactly. One morning when he accompanied me to my bathroom, I asked him, "Is my secretary waiting?" He looked puzzled. I had to close the door just so that he could be himself again. If I went on standing there in the doorway, waiting -- and you know Devaraj... nobody can be so loving to me. He could not say to me that it was not nighttime. If I was asking for my secretary, then there must be some reason; and of course she was not there and it was not the time for her to come, so what should he say?

He didn't say anything. He simply kept silent. I laughed. The question must have embarrassed him, but I am telling you the truth, just because time is always a problem for me.

Somehow I go on managing, by using strange devices. Just look at this device: has any Buddha spoken like this?

I was telling you that Jainism is the most ancient religion. It is not a value to me, remember it, it is a DISvalue. But a fact is a fact; value or disvalue, that is our attitude. Jainism is rarely known in the West. Not only in the West, but even in the East, except for a few parts of India. The reason is that the Jaina monks are naked. They cannot move into communities which are not already Jaina. They would be stoned, killed, even in the twentieth century.

The British government, which remained in India until 1947, had a special law for Jaina monks, that before they enter a city their followers had to ask for permission. Without a permit they can't enter. And even with a permit they cannot enter great cities like Bombay, New Delhi or Calcutta. Their followers should surround them in such a way that nobody can see that they are naked.

I am using "they" because a Jaina monk is not allowed to travel alone. He has to travel with a group of monks, at least five; that is the minimum limit. The limit is placed so that they can spy on each other. It is a very what you would call "suspicious" religion -- suspicious naturally, because everything it prescribes to be done is unnatural.

It is winter, and one is shivering, and would like to sit by the side of a fire -- but a Jaina monk cannot sit by the side of a fire, because fire is violence. Fire kills, because trees are needed for it, so they are killed. The ecologists perhaps may agree. And when you are burning a fire, many very small creatures, alive but invisible to the naked eye, are burned. And sometimes even the wood carries ants within it, and other kinds of insects which have made their houses in it.

So, in short, the Jaina monk is not allowed to come close to a fire. Of course he cannot use a blanket -- it is made of wool; that is again violence. Of course something else could be found, but because he cannot possess anything... Non-possessiveness is very fundamental, and the Jainas are extremists. They have taken the logic of non-possessing to its very extreme. It is really a sight to see a Jaina monk. One can see what logic can do to a man.

He is ugly, because he is undernourished: just bones, almost dead, just his belly is big, though his whole body is shrunken. That is strange, but you can understand. It happens wherever there is famine and people are starving. You must have seen pictures of children with big bellies; such big bellies, and all their limbs, hands and legs, are just bones covered by skin, and that too not very beautiful... almost dead skin. The same happens to a Jaina monk.

Why? I can understand because I have known both. The bellies of both starving children and Jaina monks immediately became my interest. Why? -- because they both have the same kind of bellies, and also their bodies are similar. Their faces too are similar. Forgive me for saying it, but their faces are faceless. They don't say anything, they don't show anything. They are not only empty pages, but pages which have waited and waited for something to be written on them, to make them significant... but they became sore because nobody ever came.

They became so bitter against the world that they turned over -- rolled over rather, because I am using the page as a symbol -- they rolled over and closed themselves against any future possibilities. The starving child has to be helped; the Jaina monk has to be helped more, because he thinks that what he is doing is right.

But an ancient religion is bound to be very stupid. This very stupidity is a proof of its ancientness. RIG VEDA mentions the first Jaina Master, Rishabha Deva. He is thought to be the founder of the religion. I can't say for sure because I don't want to blame anybody, particularly Rishabha Deva, whom I have never met-and I don't think that I will ever meet him either.

If he was really the founder of this stupid cult then I am the last person he would like to meet. But that is not the point; the point is that the Jainas have a different calendar. They count their days not by the sun, but by the moon, naturally, because their year is divided into twenty-four parts, so they have twenty-four *tirthankaras*. Their whole creation is the circle, in the image of a year, but moon-oriented, just as there are sun-oriented people. It is all arbitrary. In fact the whole thing, at this moment, according to me, is stupid.

Just look at the English calendar and see the stupidity, then you will understand me. It is easy to laugh at the Jainas because you don't know anything about them; they must be idiots. But what about the English calendar?

How come one month has thirty days, another month has thirty-one days, one month twenty-nine days, another month twenty-eight days? What is all this nonsense? And the year has three hundred and sixty-five days, not because you have made a calendar according to the sun, it is not because of the sun.

Three hundred and sixty-five days is only the time it takes the earth to complete its journey around the sun. How you divide it is up to you; but three hundred and sixty-five... ? Three hundred and sixty-five days has created trouble, because it is not exactly three hundred and sixty-five, there is also lingering behind a small part which becomes one day every fourth year. That means three hundred and sixty-five and one fourth days should be the whole year. Very strange year!

But what can you do about it? You just have to manage, so you divide the different months into different numbers of days, and February has to be one day more every four years. A strange calendar! I think no computer would allow this kind of nonsense.

There are, just like sun-oriented fools, moon-oriented fools too. They are really lunatics because they believe in the lunar. Then, of course, the year is divided into twelve parts, and each month has two divisions. And these fools are always great philosophers. They go on building up strange hypotheses. This was their hypothesis in the Jaina tradition of fools. I mean all traditions are foolish. This is only one tradition of fools.

The Jainas believe that there are twenty-four *tirthankaras*, and each cycle will again and again have twenty-four *tirthankaras*. Now, Hindus felt belittled. People started asking, "You have only ten, not twenty-four?"

Naturally the Hindu priests started talking of twenty-four *avatars*. It is a borrowed foolishness. In the first place, foolishness; in the second place, borrowed. That is the worst thing that can happen to anybody. And this has happened to a great country of millions of people.

This disease was so infectious that when Buddha died the Buddhists felt naturally very deceived -- what do you say?... put down, belittled, humiliated. Why had he not told them about the figure twenty-four? "Jainas have it; Hindus have it... and we have only one Buddha," so they created twenty-four Buddhas who preceded Gautam the Buddha.

Now, you can see how far nonsense can go. Yes, it can go on and on... That's what I mean, but I have to end the sentence. Remember, that does not mean that I am putting a full stop on nonsense; it has no end.

If you are stupid, you are as infinitely stupid as they say God is wise. I don't know anything about God and His wisdom, but I know about your foolishness. That's what I am here to do; just to help you get rid of the stupidity you are now carrying. First the Jainas carried it, then Hindus borrowed it, then Buddhists borrowed it, then the number twenty-four becomes an absolute necessity.

I have seen one man, Swami Satyabhakta... he is one of those rare people whom I always have wondered why existence tolerated at all. He thought that he was the twenty-fifth *tirthankara*. Mahavira was the twenty-fourth; of course Jainas could not forgive Satyabhakta and they expelled him.

I told him, "Satyabhakta, if you want to be a *tirthankara*, why can't you be the first? Why stand in a queue, just trying hard for your whole life to be the twenty-fifth, the last? Just look behind you, there is nobody there."

He made great effort, and worked very hard writing hundreds of books -- and he was very scholarly.

That also proves that he is a fool, but not an ordinary fool, an extraordinary fool.

I told him, "Why don't you create your own religion if you have known the truth?"

He said, "That's the problem, I'm not certain."

I said, "Then at least don't bother others. First be certain. Wait, let me call your wife."

He said, "No, no!"

I said, "Wait. I am calling your wife. You cannot stop me."

But I need not have called, she had come already. In fact I had seen her coming, that's why I had said, "Don't stop me." Nobody could have stopped her, she was already coming. I don't mean the word "coming" as you westerners mean it. She was really coming, and she came with great force.

I mean that she really came in with great force and she asked me, "Why are you wasting time with this fool? I have wasted my whole life, and not only lost everything, but even my religion. Just because he has been expelled, naturally I am expelled too. One is born a Jaina only after millions of lives, and this fool has not only fallen himself, he has degraded me. It is good that he is impotent and we don't have any children, otherwise they would have been expelled too."

I was the only one who laughed, and I told them, "Laugh. This is wonderful. You are impotent. I am not saying it, your wife is. I don't know how much she knows about gynecology, but if she is saying it, and you are listening without even raising your eyes, it is proof enough that she is a gynecologist. You are impotent, great! You are not even able to make your wife your follower, and yet you are trying to prove to be the twenty-fifth *tirthankara*! This is really amusing, Satyabhakta."

He never forgave me, just because I found him exactly at the right moment. Satyabhakta is still an enemy, although I sympathize with him. At least he can say that he has an enemy. As far as a friend is concerned, he has none. And the credit goes to his wife.

In the same way Morarji Desai became my enemy. I have nothing against him, but just because he had to wait ninety minutes for a young boy of no political importance at all, naturally, he was immensely offended. When he saw the prime minister opening the door of the car for the boy... I can still see the scene; how to describe it? There was something very slimy, slippery, about the man; you could not catch hold of it. It slips again and again, and every time it slips it becomes more and more dirty. There was something slimy and slippery in his eyes, I remember. I saw him later, on three other occasions. Some other circle may cover them.

Very good. After such an experience only "no" can be any good, because there is nothing like no.

Very good.

Devageet, stop it. I have other things to do. Gudia has opened the door to remind me.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #42
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS42
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

What was I telling you? I cannot remember it, remind me.

"We were talking about how Morarji Desai and Satyabhakta became your enemies, and the last thing you said was that Morarji Desai had something in his eyes that was slimy and slippery, which you

remember."

Good. It is better to not remember it. Perhaps that's why I cannot remember. Otherwise my memory is not bad, at least nobody has told me that. Even those who don't agree with me say that my memory is just impossible to believe. When I was moving around the country, I remembered thousands of people's names, their faces; not only that, but when I met them again I immediately remembered where we had last met, what I had said to them, what they had said to me -- it may have been ten or fifteen years before. Naturally the man would be astonished. It is good that at least my memory fails exactly where it should, at Morarji Desai, that is.

You cannot believe that even God makes caricatures. I have heard He made creatures, but caricatures? Specially made for cartoonists? Morarji is a walking cartoon. But I had not laughed at him; I was so full of the strange meeting between a boy and the prime minister, and the way they talked together. I still cannot believe that a prime minister could talk that way. He was almost just a listener, only asking questions so that the conversation would continue. It seemed he wanted it to continue forever because many times the door opened, and his personal secretary looked in. But Jawaharlal was really a good man; he had turned his chair away from the door. The personal secretary could only see his back.

Only later on did I understand, when Masto told me that this was the first time he had seen Jawaharlal put his chair this way. He said the personal secretary is meant to open the door to announce that the time for the visitor is now over, and another visitor is ready to enter.

But Jawaharlal was not bothered by anything in the world. It was as if all that he wanted to know about was *vipassana*. I was a little hesitant to tell him what *vipassana* is because of the situation. I will have to tell you the meaning of the word *vipassana*. It means "looking back." *Passan* means "looking," *vipassana* means "looking back."

What I am doing at this moment is *vipassana*.

I was knocking Masto with my leg but he was sitting like a yogi. He was afraid I would do something like that, so he was prepared, in a way prepared for anything to happen. And I really hit him hard.

He said, "Aargh!"

Jawaharlal said, "What is the matter?"

Masto said, "Nothing."

I said, "He is lying."

Masto said, "This is too much. You hit me, and you hit me so hard that I forget that I have to keep quiet, and not become a football in your hands, and now you are telling Jawaharlal that I am lying."

I said, "Now he is not lying but telling you how you can forget, because *vipassana* means `not forgetting'." And I said to Masto, "I am explaining *vipassana* to Jawaharlal so I hit you hard. Please excuse me, and don't take it for granted that it was the last."

Jawaharlal really laughed... he laughed so much that tears came to his eyes. That is always the quality of a real poet, not an ordinary one. You can buy ordinary poets, perhaps in the West they are a little more costly, otherwise a dollar-a-dozen will do. He was not a poet of that type -- a dollar-a-dozen. He was really one of those few rare souls whom Buddha has called *bodhisattvas*. I will call him a *bodhisattva*.

I was, and still am, amazed how he could become the prime minister. But the first prime minister of India was of a totally different quality from any other prime minister who was to follow. He was not chosen by the crowd, he was not, in fact, a chosen candidate. He was Mahatma Gandhi's choice.

Gandhi, whatsoever his faults, at least did one thing that even I can appreciate. This is the only thing, otherwise I am against Mahatma Gandhi, point by point. But why he had to choose Jawaharlal is another story, perhaps not meant to be part of my circle. What matters to me is that at least he must have been sensitive to a poetic person. He was certainly ascetic; yet with all his nonsense he was still sensible enough to choose Jawaharlal.

That's how a poet became the prime minister. Otherwise there is no possibility for a poet to become a prime minister -- unless a prime minister goes mad, and becomes a poet, but that will not be the same thing.

We talked of poetry. I had thought that he would talk of politics. Even Masto, who had known him for years, was astounded that he was talking about poetry and the meaning of the poetic experience. He looked at me as if I knew the answer.

I said, "Masto, you should know better, you have known Jawaharlal for years. I did not know him at all until just now. We are still only in the process of introducing ourselves. So don't look with a questioning eye, although I understand your question: `What has happened to the politician? Has he gone mad?' No, I

say it to you, and to him also, that he is not a politician -- perhaps by accident, but not by his intrinsic nature."

And Jawaharlal nodded and said, "At least one person in my life has said it exactly, as I was not able to formulate it clearly. It was vague. But now I know what has happened, it is an accident."

"And," I added, "a fatal one." And we all laughed.

"But," I said, "the accident has been fatal. But your poet is unharmed, and I don't care about anything else. You can still see the stars as a child does."

He said, "Again! Because I love to see the stars -- but how did you come to know about it?"

I said, "I have nothing to do with it. I know what being a poet is, so I can describe you in every detail. So please, from this moment, don't be astonished. Just take it easy." And he certainly relaxed. Otherwise for a politician to relax is impossible.

In India, the mythology is that when an ordinary person dies, only one devil comes to take him, but when a politician dies, a crowd of devils have to come because he won't relax, even in death. He won't allow it. He has never allowed anything to happen of its own accord. He does not know the meaning of those simple words, "Let go."

But this man Jawaharlal immediately relaxed. He said, "With you I can relax. And Masto has never been a source of tension to me, so he can also relax. I am not preventing him, unless being a swami, a sannyasin, a monk, prevents him."

We all laughed. And this was not the last meeting, it was only the first. Masto and I had thought it was the last, but when we were departing, Jawaharlal said, "Can you come again tomorrow at this same time? And I will keep this fellow," he said, pointing towards Morarji Desai, "away from here. Even his presence stinks, and you know of what. I am sorry, but I have to keep him in the cabinet because he has a certain political importance. And what does it matter if he drinks his own urine? It is not my business." We laughed again, and departed.

That evening, he reminded us again on the phone, saying, "Don't forget. I have canceled all my other appointments and I will be waiting for you both."

We had no work to do at all. Masto had come just to make me acquainted with the prime minister, and that was done. Masto said, "If the prime minister wants it, we have to stay. We cannot say `No,' that would not be helpful to your future."

I said, "Don't be worried about my future. Will it be helpful to Jawaharlal or not?"

Masto said, "You are impossible." And he was right, but I came to know it too late, when it was difficult to change.

I have become so accustomed to being what I am that even in small things it is difficult for me to change. Gudia knows, she tries to teach me in every possible way not to splash water all over the bathroom. But can you teach me anything? I cannot stop. Not that I want to torture the girls, or that they have to be tortured twice every day, because I take two baths, so naturally they have to clean twice.

Of course Gudia thinks I can take a bath in such a way that they don't have to remove water from everywhere. But finally she dropped the idea of teaching me. It is impossible for me to change. When I take my shower I enjoy it so much that I forget, and splash the water all over. And without splashing it I would have to remain controlled even in my bathroom.

Now look at Gudia: she is enjoying the idea because she knows exactly what I am saying. When I take a shower I really take a shower, and I splash not only the floor, but even the walls, and if you have to clean, then of course it is a problem for you. But if you clean with love, as my cleaners do, then it is better than psychoanalysis, and far better than transcendental meditation. I cannot now change anything.

Now, what Masto was talking about has happened. What was future then is now past. But I am the same, and I have remained the same. In fact to me, it seems that death happens not the moment when you stop breathing, but when you stop being yourself. I have never for any reason allowed any compromise.

We went the next day, and Jawaharlal had invited his son-in-law, Indira Gandhi's husband. I wondered why he had not invited his daughter. Later on Masto said to me, "Indira takes care of Jawaharlal. His wife died young, and he has only one child, his daughter Indira, and she has been both a daughter and a son to him."

In India, when the daughter marries she has to go to her husband's house. She becomes part of another family. Indira never went. She simply refused. She said, "My mother is dead, and I cannot leave my father alone."

This created the beginning of the end in their marriage. They remained husband and wife, but Indira was

never part of Feroze Gandhi's family. Even their two sons, Sanjaya and Raju, came to belong naturally, because of their mother, to her family.

Masto told me, "Jawaharlal cannot invite them together, they would start fighting then and there."

I said, "That's strange. Even for one hour can't they forget that they are husband and wife?"

Masto said, "It is impossible to forget, even for a single moment. To be a husband or a wife means a declaration of war." Although people call it love, it is really a cold war. And it is better to have a hot war, particularly in a cold winter, than to have a cold war twenty-four hours a day. It even starts freezing your being.

We were again surprised when he invited us the third day. We had been thinking of leaving, and he had not said anything the second day. The morning of the third day, Jawaharlal phoned. He had a private number which was not listed in the directory. Only a few people, those who were very close, could call him on that number.

I asked Masto, "He called us himself; can't he just tell his secretary to call us?"

Masto said, "No, this is his private number; even the secretary has no knowledge that he is inviting us. The secretary will come to know only when we reach the porch."

And that third day Jawaharlal introduced me to Indira Gandhi. He simply said to her, "Don't ask who he is, because right now he is no one, but someday he could be really somebody."

I know he was wrong; I'm still no one, and I am going to remain no one to the very end. To be a no one is so tremendously blissful; one gets really spaced. I must be one of the most spaced-out people in the world. But still, try to be no one, it is far out -- just faaar out.

But nobody wants to be no one, nobody, nothing, and naturally that's why Jawaharlal was saying to Indira, "Now he is no one, but I can predict one day he certainly will be someone."

Jawaharlal, you are dead, but I am sorry to say I could not fulfill your prediction. It failed, fortunately.

And that started my friendship with Indira. She already had a high post, and soon became the president of the ruling party in India, and then a minister in Jawaharlal's cabinet, and finally prime minister. Indira is the only woman I have known who could manage these idiots -- the politicians -- and she managed well.

How she managed it I cannot say. Perhaps she had learned all their faults while she was a nobody, just a caretaker for old Jawaharlal. But she knew their faults so well that they are afraid of her, trembling. Even Jawaharlal could not throw this perfect idiot, Morarji Desai, out of his cabinet.

I told this to Indira, in a later meeting. It may come sometime, or may not, so better that I mention it right now. These circles are not dependable. I told her in our last meeting, that was years after Jawaharlal had died... it must have been somewhere around 1968. She told me, "What you are saying is absolutely right, and I would like to do it, but what to do with people like Morarji? They are in my cabinet, and they are the majority. Although they belong to my party, they would not be able to understand if I try to implement anything you are saying. I agree, but I feel helpless."

I said, "Why don't you throw out this fellow? Who is preventing you? And if you cannot throw him out, then resign, because it does not suit a person of your caliber to work with these fools. Put them right -- that is right side up, because they are doing *shirshasana*, standing on their heads. Either put them right or resign, but do something."

I have always liked Indira Gandhi. I still like her, although she is not doing anything to help my work -- but that's another matter. I liked her from the moment she told me, rather whispered in my ear, although there was nobody to hear, but who knows? -- politicians are careful people.

She whispered, "I will do something or other."

I could not figure out, at that moment, what she meant -- "something or other"? But after seven days I read in the newspaper that Morarji Desai had been suddenly thrown out. I was far away, perhaps thousands of miles.

He had just returned from a tour of his constituency to visit the prime minister, and this was his welcome. A rather strange welcome... I should say a "well-go." Can I make a word "well-go"? Then they are giving a good well-go. That will be exactly what people do... who welcomes?

But I was not surprised. In fact, every day I was looking in the newspapers to see what was happening because I had to figure out her meaning-"something or other" -- but she did something. She did the right thing. This man had been the most obstructive, obscurantist, orthodox, and whatnot, and anything wrong that you can think of.

What is the time, Devageet?

"Ten twenty-four, Osho."

Ten minutes for me. This is good but it can be improved. Unless you come to your perfection today I am going to be a hard taskmaster. Go for perfection. Don't ask for continuation; perfection is the word. Although it is not heard, but still perfection is the word, heard or unheard.

Yes, unless I know that you have come to your ultimate capacity I am not going to stop. So be quick!

Good.

The moment I say good, you become afraid. I immediately see your fear and trembling. That's why, once in a while I have to address Ashu, saying, "Don't be bothered about Devageet's fear, just be a simple woman, without knowledge, and go to the heights. Let poor Devageet run behind." He will try hard. I can see him running to get ahead of you, that's why I laugh. Who can be behind one's own assistant?

Don't be worried, today at twelve the world is going to stop anyway. So Ashu, be quick! Before the world ends at least let me have my lunch.

Good. Stop.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #43
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS43
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I have always wondered how God could manage to make this world in only six days. And *this* world! Perhaps that's why He called His son Jesus! What a name to give to your own son! He had to punish somebody for what He had done, and there was nobody else available. The Holy Ghost is always absent; he is sitting there on the horse seat, that's why I told Chetana to vacate it, because to ride a horse with somebody already riding on it is not good. I mean not good for the horse -- not good for Chetana either. As for the Holy Ghost, I don't care a bit. I don't feel for the Holy Ghost or any other type of ghost. I'm always for the living.

A ghost is a shadow of the dead, and even if holy, what is the use? And it is ugly too. Chetana, I was not worried about the Holy Ghost. If you ride on him, it is okay as far as I am concerned. Ride on the Holy Ghost. But this poor chair is not even meant for a full person. It is not meant to be sat on. It is meant only for half a person, so that you don't fall asleep. That's why it is made in such a way.

In that chair you cannot even sit, what to say of sleeping? And even that chair could not fit in this small Noah's Ark. It is so small that Noah himself has to stand outside, just to make space for all you creatures.

What was I saying, Devageet?

"The Holy Ghost is always absent; he is now sitting on the horse seat." (LAUGHTER)

That I remember. I knew you could not take notes. Concentrate. But I will manage. I managed my whole life without notes.

What Jawaharlal asked me on that last day was certainly strange.

He asked, "Do you think it is okay to be in the political world?"

I said, "I don't think, I *know* it is not okay at all. It is a curse, a karma. You must have done something wrong in your past lives, otherwise you could not be the prime minister of India."

He said, "I agree."

Masto could not believe that I could answer the prime minister in such a way, nor, even more, that the

prime minister would agree.

I said, "That finishes a long argument between me and Masto, in my favor. Masto, do you agree?"

He said, "Now I have to."

I said, "I never like anything that `had to'; it is better to disagree. At least in that disagreement there will be some life. Don't give me this dead rat! In the first place, a rat -- and then too, dead! Do you think I am an eagle, a vulture, or what?"

Even Jawaharlal looked at both of us in turns.

I said, "You have decided. I am thankful to you. Masto, for years, has been in a dilemma. He could not decide whether a good man should be in politics or not."

We talked of many things. I did not think in that house -- I mean the prime minister's house -- that any meeting would have lasted so long. By the time we ended it was nine-thirty -- three hours! Even Jawaharlal said, "This must be my life's longest meeting, and the most fruitful."

I said, "What fruitfulness has it brought you?"

He said, "Just the friendship of a man who does not belong to this world, and will never belong to this world. I will cherish it as a sacred memory." And in his beautiful eyes I could see the first gathering of tears.

I rushed out, just not to embarrass him, but he followed me and said, "There was no need to rush so fast."

I said, "Tears were coming faster." He laughed and wept together.

It very rarely happens, and only either to madmen or to the really intelligent ones. He was not a madman, but superbly intelligent. We -- I mean Masto and I -- talked again and again about that meeting, particularly the tears and the laughter. Why? Naturally we, as always, did not agree. That had become a routine thing. If I had agreed, he would not have believed it. It would have been such a shock.

I said, "He wept for himself, and laughed for the freedom I had."

Of course, Masto's interpretation was, "He wept for you, not for himself, because he could see that you could become an important political force, and he laughed at his own idea."

That was Masto's interpretation. Now, there was no way to decide, but fortunately Jawaharlal decided it himself, accidentally. Masto told me, so there is no problem.

Before Masto left me forever, to disappear in the Himalayas, and before I died the way everybody has to die to be resurrected, he told me, "Do you know, Jawaharlal has been remembering you again and again, particularly in my last meeting with him. He said, `If you see that strange boy, and if you are in any way concerned about him, keep him out of politics, because I wasted my life with these stupid people. I don't want that boy begging votes from utterly stupid, mediocre, unintelligent masses. No, if you have any say in his life, please protect him from politics.'"

Masto said, "That decided our argument in your favor, and I'm happy because although I argued with you, and against you, deep down I always agreed with you."

I never saw Jawaharlal again, although he lived many years. But, just as he wanted it -- and I had already decided it; his advice only became a confirmation of my own decision -- I have never voted in my life and never been a member of any political party, never even dreamed of it. In fact, for almost thirty years I have not dreamed at all. I cannot.

I can manage a sort of rehearsal. The word will seem strange, a "rehearsal" dream, but the actual drama never happens, cannot happen; it needs unconsciousness, and that ingredient is missing. You can make me unconscious, but still you will not make me dream. And to make me unconscious needs not much technology, just a hit over my head and I will be unconscious. But that is not the unconsciousness I am talking about.

You are unconscious when you go on doing things without knowing why; during the day, during the night -- the awareness is missing. Once awareness happens, dreaming disappears. Both cannot exist together. There is no coexistence possible between these two things, and nobody can make it. Either you dream, then you are unconscious; or you are awake, aware, pretending to dream -- but that is not a dream. You know and everybody else knows too.

What was I saying?

"For almost thirty years you haven't dreamed. `I never saw Jawaharlal again, even though he lived many years.'"

Good.

There was no need to see him again, although many people approached me. Somehow they came to know through various sources, from Jawaharlal's house, secretaries, or others, that I knew him, and he loved

me. Naturally they wanted something to be done for them, and asked if I would recommend it to him.
I said, "Are you mad? I don't know him at all."
They said, "We have solid proofs."

I said, "You can keep your solid proofs. Perhaps in some dream we have met, but not in reality."
They said, "We always thought that you were a little mad, now we know."

I said, "Spread it, please, as far and wide as possible, and don't be so conservative -- just a little mad? Be generous -- I am absolutely mad!"

They left without even saying thank you to me. I had to give them a thank you, so I said, "I am a madman, at least I can give you a good thank you."
They said to each other, "Look! A good thank you? He is mad."

I loved to be known as mad. I still love it. There is nothing more beautiful than the madness I have come to know.

Masto said before he left, "Jawaharlal has given me this man's name, Ghanshyamdas Birala. He is the richest man in India, and very close to the family of Jawaharlal. In any kind of need he can be approached. And when he was giving me this address Jawaharlal said, `That boy haunts me. I predict he can become...'" and Masto remained silent.
I said, "What is the matter? Complete the sentence at least."

Masto said, "I am going to. This silence is also his. I am simply imitating him. What you are asking me, I had asked him. Then Jawaharlal completed the sentence. And I will tell you," Masto said, "what the reason was. Jawaharlal said, `He may become one day...' and then came the silence. Perhaps he was weighing something inside, or was not very clear about what to say; then he said, `a Mahatma Gandhi.'"

Jawaharlal was giving me the greatest respect that he could. Mahatma Gandhi had been his master, and also the man who decided that Jawaharlal would be the first prime minister of India. Naturally, when Mahatma Gandhi was shot dead, Jawaharlal wept. Speaking on the radio, weeping, he said, "The light has gone out. I don't want to say anything more. He was our light, now we will have to live in darkness."

If he had said it to Masto with hesitation, then either he was thinking whether to compare this unknown boy with the world-famous mahatma, or he was perhaps weighing between the mahatma and a few other names... and I think that is more probable, because Masto told him, "If I tell that boy, he will immediately say, `Gandhi! He is the last person in the world I would like to be. I would rather go to hell than be Mahatma Gandhi.' So it is better to let you know how he will react. I know him very deeply. He will not be able to tolerate this comparison, and he loves you. Just because of this name don't destroy your lover."

I said to Masto, "This is too much, Masto. You need not have said that to him. He is old, and as far as I am concerned, he has compared me to the greatest man in his way of thinking."

Masto said, "Wait. When I said this, Jawaharlal said, `I had suspected, that's why I waited, weighing whether to say it or not. Then don't say it to him, change it. Perhaps he may become a Gautam Buddha!'"

Rabindranath, the great Indian poet, has written that Jawaharlal very secretly loved Gautam Buddha. Why secretly? Because he never liked any organized religion, and he did not believe in God either, and Jawaharlal was the prime minister of India.

Masto said, "I then said to Jawaharlal, `Forgive me. You have come very close, but to tell you the truth he will not like any comparison.' And do you know," Masto then asked me, "what Jawaharlal said? He said `That is the kind of man I love and respect. But protect him by every possible means so that he does not get caught into politics, which destroyed me. I don't want that same calamity to happen again, to him.' "

Masto disappeared after that. I also disappeared, so nobody is there to complain. But the memory is not consciousness, and memory can function even without consciousness, in fact more efficiently. After all, what is a computer? A memory system. The ego has died; that which is behind the ego is eternal. That which is part of the brain is temporal, and will die.

Even after death I will be available to my people as much, or as little, as I am now. It all depends on them. That's why I am, by and by, disappearing from their world, so that it becomes more and more their thing.

I may be just one percent, and their love, their trust, their surrender are ninety-nine percent. But when I am gone even more will be needed -- one hundred percent. Then I will be available, perhaps more, to those who can afford -- write "who can afford" in capital letters -- because the richest man is one WHO CAN AFFORD a one hundred percent surrender in love and trust.

And I have got those people. So I don't want, even after death, in any way to disappoint them. I would like them to be the most fulfilled people on earth. Whether I am here or not, I will rejoice.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #44
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS44
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was wondering yesterday how God created this world in six days. I was wondering, because I have not yet been able to even go beyond the second day of my primary school. And what a world He created! Perhaps He was a Jew, because only Jews have circulated the idea.

Hindus don't believe in a God, they believe in many gods. In fact, when they first conceived the idea, they counted exactly as many gods as there were Indians -- at that time I mean. At that time too they were not a small population; thirty-three crores, that means three hundred and thirty million, or it may not be so. But it will give you some idea of the Hindus. They believed that each single individual had to have a god of his own. They were not dictatorial, very democratic, in fact too much so -- I mean the previous Hindus.

Thousands of years have passed since they conceived the idea of a parallel divine world, with as many beings as there were on earth. And they did a great job. Even to count three hundred and thirty million gods... and you don't know the Hindu gods! They are everything that a human being can be -- very cunning, mean, political, in every way exploitative. But somehow, somebody at least managed to have a census.

Hindus are not theistic in the western sense. They are pagans; but they are not pagans as Christians want to use the word. Pagan is a valuable word, it should not be allowed to be misused by the Christians, Jews and Mohammedans. These three religions are all basically Jewish; whatsoever they say, their foundations were laid down long before Jesus was born, and Mohammed was heard. They are all Judaic.

Of course the God you have heard about is a Jew, He cannot be otherwise. That's where the secret lies. If He were a Hindu, He Himself would have fallen into three hundred and thirty million pieces, what to say of creating a world? Even if there was already a world, these three hundred and thirty million gods would have been enough to destroy it.

The Hindu "God" -- no such word can be used because there are only "gods" in Hinduism, not a God -- is not a creator. He Himself is part of the universe. By He I mean the three hundred and thirty-three million gods. I have to use your word, "He," but Hindus always use "That." "That" is a big umbrella, you can hide as many gods in it as you want. Even the unwanted ones can have a little space at the back. It is almost like a circus tent -- vast, big and capable of having every kind of god that can be imagined.

The Jew God really did a great job. Of course He was a good Jew, and He created the world in only six days. This whole mess is what Albert Einstein, another Jew, calls "the expanding universe." It is expanding every second, becoming bigger and bigger, like a pregnant woman's belly, and of course faster than that. It is expanding at the same speed as light and that is the greatest speed yet conceived.

Perhaps someday we may discover more speedy things, but right now it still remains the highest as far as speed is concerned. The world is expanding with the speed of light, and it has been expanding forever. There is no beginning and no end, at least in the scientific approach.

But the Christians say it not only began, but was finished within six days. And of course Jews are there, and the Mohammedans are there, and they are all branches of the same nonsense. Perhaps just one idiot created the possibility for all three religions. Don't ask me his name; idiots, particularly perfect ones, don't

have names, so nobody knows who created the idea of creating the world in six days. At the most it is just worth laughing at. But listen to a Christian priest or a rabbi, and see the seriousness with which they are talking about the genesis, the very beginning.

I was wondering only because I cannot even finish my story in six days. I'm only on the second day, and that too because I have left so much unsaid, thinking that it is not important, but who knows? -- it may be. But if I start saying everything without choosing, then what about poor Devageet?

I can see that he will have so many notebooks he will go crazy looking at them. It will be as if he is standing by the side of the Empire State Building in New York looking at his own notebooks thinking, "Now who is going to read them?" And then I think of Devaraj who has to edit them. Whether anybody reads them or not, at least you will have one reader, that is Devaraj. Another, that is Ashu; she has to type them.

In the story of God's creation, there is no editor, no typist. He just created it in six days, and was so finished that nothing has been heard of Him since then. What happened to Him? Some think He has gone to Florida, where every retired person goes. Some think He is enjoying himself at Miami Beach... but this is all guesswork.

God does not exist at all. That's why existence is possible, otherwise He would have poked His nose in -- and a Jewish nose is meant for that. Rather than thinking of God, it is better to forget Him, and forgive Him also; it is time. It may sound a little strange, to forget and forgive God, but only then do you begin: His death is your birth.

Only a madman, Friedrich Nietzsche, had the idea -- but who listens to madmen? -- particularly when they are talking real sense, then it is even more difficult to listen to them. Nobody ever took Nietzsche seriously, but I think his declaration was one of the greatest moments in the history of consciousness: "God is dead!" He had to declare it; not because God died -- He had never been there, never been born in the first place, how could He be dead? Before you can be dead you have to suffer at least seventy years of so-called life. God has never been. It is good, because existence is enough unto itself. No outside agency is needed to create it.

But I was not going to talk about it. You see, each moment opens up so many ways, and you have to walk; whichever you choose you will repent, because who knows what was on the other paths that you have not chosen?

That's why nobody is happy in the world. There are hundreds of successful people, rich people, powerful people, but you don't find a crowd of happy people unless you meet my people. They are a different kind altogether.

Ordinarily everybody is going to be frustrated sooner or later. The more intelligent, the sooner; the more stupid, the later; and if utterly stupid, then never. Then he will die sitting on the merry-go-round, in Dinseyland.

How do you pronounce it, Ashu?

"Disneyland, Osho."

Disnay? Disney. Disney. Good. No woman can hide her feelings from me. A man can do that. I immediately became aware I had said something wrong. But you need not have worried about it. I am a wrong type of man. It is only rarely, by accident, that I will say something right; otherwise, I am always wise.

Now let us continue the story. This was a little diversion, and this is going to be a collection of thousands of diversions, because that's what life is....

Masto was not present to convince Indira Gandhi to work for me, but he tried his best with the first prime minister of India. Perhaps he did succeed, but only in convincing him that here is a man who should not in any way be in the political life of the country. Perhaps Jawaharlal was thinking for my sake, or for the country's sake; but he was not a cunning man, so the second cannot be the case. I have seen him so I know. Not just seen, but really have felt in deep empathy, a deep harmony, synchronicity with him.

He was old. He had lived his life and succeeded, and was frustrated. That was enough for me not to want to succeed in any worldly sense, and I can say I have kept myself intact from any success. In a strange way I have remained as if I have not been in the world at all.

Kabir has a beautiful song which describes what I am saying in a far more poetic way. He was a weaver, so of course his song is that of a weaver, remember.

He says, "*Jhini jhini bini chadariya*: I have prepared a beautiful cover for the night.... *Jhini jhini bini chadariya, ramnam ras bhini*: but I have not used it. I have not in any way made it second hand. It is as

fresh at my death as it was at my birth."

And can you believe? -- he sang the song and died. People were thinking he was singing the song to them -- he was singing the song to existence itself. But those words were from a poor man, and yet so rich that even the whole of life had not been able to make a single scratch on him. And he has given back to existence what had been given to him by existence, exactly as it was given.

Many times I am surprised at how the body has grown old, but as far as I am concerned I don't feel old age or the aging process. Not even for a single moment have I felt different. I am the same, and so many things have happened but they have happened only on the periphery. So I can tell you what happened, but remember always, nothing has happened to me. I am just as innocent and as ignorant as I was before my birth.

The Zen people say, "Unless you know how you were, what was your face before you were born, you cannot understand us."

Naturally you will think, "These people are mad and they are trying to drive me mad too. Perhaps they are trying to convince me to look at my navel, or do something stupid like that."

And there are people who are doing things like that, and with great success, and have thousands of followers. To be with me is not to be on any trodden path. It is, in a strange way, not to be on any path at all... and then suddenly, you are home.

This happened to me, but around it thousands of other things also happened. And who knows who will trigger what? Look at Devageet; now something is triggered in him. Nobody knows, anything can start a process that can lead you to yourself. It is not far away, nor close by; it is just where you are. That's why sometimes the Buddhas have laughed, seeing the utter stupidity of all effort; the stupidity of all that they have been doing. But to see it they had to pass through many things.

What is the time?

"Seven minutes past ten, Osho."

Seven past ten?

"Yes."

Good.

Masto at our last meeting said many things; perhaps some of it may be helpful to somebody somewhere. He was about to leave, so he was saying everything that he wanted to say to me. Of course, he had to be very, very brief. He used maxims. That was strange, because the man was a prolific orator -- and using maxims?

He said, "You don't understand, I am in a hurry. Just listen, don't argue, because if we start arguing I will not be able to fulfill my promise to Pagal Baba."

Of course, when he said "Pagal Baba," he knew that name meant so much for me that I never argued against him. Then he could say even two plus two is five, and I would listen, not only listen but believe, trust. "Two plus two is four" needs no trust; but "two plus two equals five" certainly needs a love that goes beyond arithmetic. If Baba had said it, then it must be so.

So I listened; these were his few words. They were not many, but very significant.

He said, "First, never enter into any organization."

I said, "Okay." And I have not entered into any organization. I have kept my promise. I am not even a part, I mean a member of neo-sannyas. I cannot be, because of a promise given to someone whom I loved. I can only be amongst you. But howsoever I hide myself, I am a foreigner, even amongst you; just because of a promise that I'm going to fulfill to the very end.

"Second," he said, "you should not speak against the establishment."

I said, "Listen Masto, this is your own, and not Pagal Baba's, and I am absolutely sure of that."

He laughed, and said, "Yes, this is mine. I was just trying to check whether you could sort out the wheat from the chaff."

I said, "Masto, there is no need to bother about that. You just tell me what you want to say because you said there is a very great hurry. I don't see the hurry, but if you say it -- I love you too -- I believe it. You just tell me what is absolutely necessary, otherwise we can sit silently for as long as you allow."

He remained silent for a while, and then said, "Okay, it is better that we sit silently because you know what Baba has told me. He must have told you already."

I said, "I have known him so deeply that there is no need to tell me. Even if he came back I would say, `Don't bother, just be with me.' So it is good that you decided, but keep to your promise."

He said, "What promise?"

I said, "It is just a simple promise: being silent with me as long as you want to be here."

He was there for six hours more, and he kept his promise. Not a single word passed through us, but much more than words can convey. The only thing that he said to me when he left for the station was, "Can I now say the last thing? -- because I may not see you again." And he knew he was going forever.

I said, "Certainly."

He said, "Only this, that if you need any help from me you can always inform this address. If I am alive they will immediately tell me." And he gave me an address which I would not have believed had anything to do with Masto.

I said, "Masto!"

He said, "Don't ask, just inform this man."

"But," I said, "this man is Morarji Desai. I cannot inform him, and you know it."

He said, "I know it, but this is the only man who soon will be in power, and will be able to reach me anywhere in the Himalayas."

I said, "Do you think this is the man to succeed Jawaharlal?"

He said, "No. Another man should succeed him, but that man will not live long, and then Indira will succeed, and after that, this man. I'm giving you this address because these are the years when you will need me most, otherwise if Jawaharlal is there, or Indira is there...."

And between the two, Jawaharlal and Indira, there was another prime minister, a very beautiful man; very small as far as the body is concerned, but very great: Lalbahadur Shastri. But he was there only for a few months. It was strange, the moment he became prime minister he informed me that he wanted to see me saying, "Come to see me as soon as you can manage."

I reached Delhi because I knew Masto's hand must be there behind him. In fact I went to find the hand behind. I loved Masto so much I would have gone to hell -- and New Delhi is a hell. But I went because the prime minister had called, and it was a good time to find out where Masto was, and whether he was alive or not.

But, as fate would have it, the date that he had given me.... He was due to arrive in New Delhi from Tashkent, in Soviet Russia, where he had been for a summit conference of India, Russia, and Pakistan, but only his dead body came. He had died in Tashkent. I had come all the way to Delhi to ask him about Masto; and he came, but dead.

I said, "This is really a joke, a practical joke."

Now I cannot ask, and this address of Morarji Desai that Masto gave me, he knew, and if he is alive he knows, that even if there is a need I will not ask Morarji Desai. I will not. Not that I am against his policies, his philosophy -- that is superficial -- I am against his very structure. He is not a man with whom I could have a dialogue, not even a discussion.

It had to happen a few times, just by the configuration of circumstances, but I was not the initiator, and I never approached him about Masto. I never asked, although I have met him in his own home, and there was absolute privacy, but somehow-how to say it -- the very man is sickening; one feels like throwing up. And the feeling is so strong that although he had given me one hour, I left after two minutes. Even he was surprised. He asked, "Why?"

I said, "Forgive me. There is some urgency and I have to leave, and forever, because we may not see each other again."

He was shocked, because at that time he was just coming close to being the prime minister of the country, very close. But you know me: particularly if a person's very presence is sickening, I am the last person to stay there. Even my staying there for two minutes was just out of courtesy, because it would have been too discourteous just to enter the room, smell around a little, then take off.

But in fact that's what I did. Two minutes... just because he had been waiting for me and he was an old man, and certainly of political importance, which means nothing to me, but to him it meant too much. That's what repulsed me. He was too political.

I loved Jawaharlal because he never talked about politics. For three days continuously we met, without a single word about politics, and within just two minutes the first question Morarji Desai asked was, "What do you think about that woman, Indira Gandhi?" The way he said, "that woman" was so ugly. I can still hear his voice..."that woman." I cannot believe that a man can use words in such an ugly way.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #45
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS45
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

The story of Mahatma Gandhi's death, and Jawaharlal's bursting into tears on the radio, stunned the whole world. It was not a prepared speech. He was just speaking out of his own heart, and if tears came, what could he do? And if there was a pause, it was not his fault but his greatness. No stupid politician could have done it even if he had wanted to, because their secretaries would even have to write in the prepared speech: "Now please start weeping, cry and leave a pause so that everybody believes that it is for real."

Jawaharlal was not reading; in fact, his secretaries were very worried. One of his secretaries, later on, after many years, became a sannyasin. He confessed that, "We had prepared a speech but in fact he threw it exactly in our faces and said, `You fools! Do you think I am going to read your speech?'"

This man, Jawaharlal, I immediately recognized as one of those very few people in the world at any moment who are so sensitive and yet in a position to be useful, not just to exploit and oppress but to serve.

I told Masto, "I'm not a politician and will never be one, but I respect Jawaharlal, not because he is the prime minister but because he can still recognize me although I am just a potentiality. Perhaps it may happen, or it may not happen at all, who knows? But his emphasis to you, to protect me from the politicians, shows that he knows more than is apparent."

This incident of Masto's disappearance, with this as his last statement, has opened many doors. I will enter at random, that is my way.

The first was Mahatma Gandhi. He was just mentioned by Jawaharlal, who wanted to compare me-and naturally -- to the man he respected most. But he hesitated, because he knew a little bit of me too, just a little bit, but enough to make me a presence while he was making the statement. Hence he hesitated. He felt as if something was not as it should be, but could not immediately find any other name. So he finally blurted out, "One day he can be another Mahatma Gandhi."

Masto protested on my behalf. He knew me far better than Jawaharlal. Hundreds of times we had discussed Mahatma Gandhi and his philosophy, and I was always against. Even Masto was a little bit puzzled why I was so insistent against a man I had only seen twice, when I was just a child. I will tell you the story of that second meeting. It was suddenly interrupted, and then one never knows what comes. I never knew that this was going to come in.

I can see the train. Gandhi was traveling, and of course he traveled third class. But his "third class" was far better than any first class possible. In a sixty-man compartment there was just him and his secretary and his wife. I think these three were the only people. The whole compartment was reserved. And it was not even an ordinary first-class compartment, because I have never seen such a compartment again. It must have been a first-class compartment, and not only first class, but a special first class. Just the name plate had been changed and it became "third class" so Mahatma Gandhi's philosophy was saved.

I was just ten. My mother -- again I mean my grandmother -- had given me three rupees. She said, "The station is too far and you may not be back in time for lunch, and one never knows with these trains: it may come ten hours, twelve hours late, so please keep these three rupees." In India in those days, three rupees was almost a treasure. One could live comfortably for three months on them.

She had made a really beautiful robe for me. She knew I did not like long pants; at the most I wore pyjama pants and a *kurta*. A *kurta* is a long robe which I have always loved, and slowly slowly, the pyjama has disappeared, only the robe remains. Otherwise one has not only divided the upper body and the lower body, but even made different clothes for each. Of course the higher body should have something better, and the lower body is just to be covered, that's all.

She had made a beautiful *kurta* for me. It was summer and in those parts of central India summer is really difficult because the hot air going into the nostrils feels as if it's on fire. In fact, only in the middle of the night can people find a little rest. It is so hot in central India that you are continuously asking for some cold water, and if some ice is available then it is just paradise. Ice is the costliest thing in those parts. Naturally, because by the time it comes from the factory, a hundred miles away, it is almost gone. It has to be rushed as quickly as possible.

My Nani said I should go to see Mahatma Gandhi if I wanted to and she prepared a very thin muslin robe. Muslin is the most artistic and the most ancient fabric too, as far as clothes are concerned. She found the best muslin. It was so thin that it was almost transparent. At that time gold rupees had disappeared and silver rupees had taken their place. Those silver rupees were too heavy for the poor muslin pocket. Why am I saying it? -- because something I'm going to say would not be possible to understand without it.

The train came as usual, thirteen hours late. Almost everybody was gone except me. You know me, I'm stubborn. Even the station master said, "Boy, you are something. Everybody has gone but you seem ready to stay the whole night. There is no sign of the train and you have been waiting since early this morning."

To come to the station at four o'clock that morning I had to leave my house in the middle of the night. But I had not yet used those three rupees because everybody had brought so many things with them, and they were all so generous to a little boy who had come so far. They were offering me fruits, sweets, cakes and everything. So there was no question of feeling hungry. When the train finally arrived, I was the only person there, and what a person! Just a ten-year-old boy, standing by the side of the station master.

He introduced me to Mahatma Gandhi and said, "Don't think of him as just a boy. The whole day I have watched him, and I have discussed many things with him, because there was no other work. And he is the only one who has remained. Many had come but they left long ago. I respect him because I know he would have stayed here till the last day of existence. He would not leave until the train arrived. And if the train had not arrived, I don't think he would ever have left. He would have lived here."

Mahatma Gandhi was an old man; he called me close and looked at me. But rather than looking at me, he looked at my pocket -- and that put me off him forever. And he said, "What is that?"

I said, "Three rupees."

He said, "Donate them." He used to have a box with a hole in it, by his side. When you donated, you put the rupees in the hole and they disappeared. Of course he had the key, so they would appear again, but for you they had disappeared.

I said, "If you have the courage, you can take them. The pocket is there, the rupees are there, but may I ask you for what purpose you are collecting these rupees?"

He said, "For poor people."

I said, "Then it is perfectly okay." And I myself dropped those three rupees into his box. But he was the one to be surprised, for when I started leaving, I took the whole box with me.

He said, "For God's sake, what are you doing? That is for the poor!"

I said, "I have heard you already, you need not bother repeating it again. I am taking this box for the poor. There are many in my village. Please give me the key, otherwise I will have to find a thief so that he can open the lock. He is the only expert in that art."

He said, "This is strange...." He looked at his secretary. The secretary was dumb, as secretaries always are, otherwise why should they be secretaries? He looked at Kasturba, his wife, who said, "You have met your equal. You cheat everybody, now he is taking your whole box. Good! It is good, because I am tired of seeing that box always there, just like a wife."

I felt sorry for that man and left the box, saying, "No, you are the poorest man, it seems. Your secretary does not have any intelligence, nor does your wife seem to have any love for you. I cannot take this box away -- you keep it. But remember, I had come to see a mahatma, but I saw only a businessman."

That was his caste. In India, *baniya*, "businessman," is exactly what you mean by a Jew. India has its own Jews. They are not Jews, they are *baniyas*. To me, at that age, Mahatma Gandhi appeared to be only a businessman. I have spoken against him thousands of times because I don't agree with anything in his philosophy of life. But the day he was shot dead -- I was seventeen -- my father caught me weeping.

He said, "You, and weeping for Mahatma Gandhi? You have always been arguing against him." My whole family was Gandhian, they had all gone to jail for following his politics. I was the only black sheep, and they were, of course, all pure white. Naturally he asked, "Why are you weeping?"

I said, "I am not only weeping but I want to participate in the funeral. Don't waste my time because I have to catch the train and this is the last one that will get there on time."

He was even more astonished; he said, "I can't believe it, have you gone mad?"

I said, "We will discuss that later on. Don't be worried, I will be coming back."

And do you know that when I reached Delhi, Masto was on the platform waiting for me. He said, "I thought that however much you are against Gandhi, you still have a certain regard for the man. That is only my feeling." He then said, "It may or may not be so, but I depended on it. And this is the only train that passes through your village. If you were to come, I knew you would have to be on this train, otherwise you would not be coming. So I came to receive you, and my feeling was right."

I said to him, "If you had spoken before about my feeling for Gandhi, I would not have argued with you, but you were always trying to convince me, and then it is not a question of feeling, it is pure argument. Either *you* win, or the other fellow wins. If you had mentioned only once that it is a question of feeling, I would not have even touched that subject at all, because then there would have been no argument."

Particularly -- just so that it is on the record -- I want to say to you that there were many things about Mahatma Gandhi that I loved and liked, but his whole philosophy of life was absolutely disagreeable to me. So many things about him that I would have appreciated remained neglected. Let us put the record right.

I loved his truthfulness. He never lied; even though in the very midst of all kinds of lies, he remained rooted in his truth. I may not agree with his truth, but I cannot say that he was not truthful. Whatsoever was truth to him, he was full of it.

It is a totally different matter that I don't think his truth to be of any worth, but that is my problem, not his. He never lied. I respect his truthfulness, although he knows nothing of the truth -- which I am continuously forcing you to take a jump into.

He was not a man who could agree with me: "Jump before you think." No, he was a businessman. He would think a hundred times before taking a single step out of his door, what to say of a jump. He couldn't understand meditation, but that was not his fault. He never came across a single Master who could have told him something about no-mind, and there were such people alive at the time.

Even Meher Baba once wrote a letter to Gandhi not exactly that he himself wrote; somebody must have written it for him, because he never spoke, never wrote, just made signs with his hands. Only a few people were able to understand what Meher Baba meant. His letter was laughed at by Mahatma Gandhi and his followers, because Meher Baba had said, "Don't waste your time in chanting `Hare Krishna, Hare Rama.' That is not going to help at all. If you really want to know, then inform me and I will call you."

They all laughed; they thought it was arrogance. That's how ordinary people think, and naturally it looks like arrogance. But it is not, it is just compassion -- in fact, too much compassion. Because it is too much, it looks like arrogance. But Gandhi refused by telegram saying, "Thank you for your offer, but I will follow my own way"... as if he had a way. He had none.

But there are a few things about him that I respect and love -- his cleanliness. Now, you will say, "Respect for such small things...?" No, they are not small, particularly in India, where saints, so-called saints, are expected to live in all kinds of filth. Gandhi tried to be clean.

He was the cleanest ignorant man in the world. I love his cleanliness. I also love that he respected all religions. Of course, my reasons and his are different, but at least he respected all religions. Of course for the wrong reasons, because he did not know what truth is, so how could he judge what was right? -- whether any religions were right; whether all were right, or whether any ever could be right. There was no way.

Again, he was a businessman, so why irritate anybody? Why annoy them? They are all saying the same thing, the KORAN, the TALMUD, the BIBLE, the GITA, and he was intelligent enough -- remember the "enough," don't forget it -- to find similarities in them, which is not a difficult thing for any intelligent, clever person. That's why I say "intelligent enough," but not truly intelligent. True intelligence is always rebellious, and he could not rebel against the conventional, the traditional, the Hindu or the Christian or the Buddhist.

You will be surprised to know that there was a time when Gandhi contemplated becoming a Christian because they serve the poor more than any other religion. But he soon became aware that their service is just a facade for the real business to hide behind. The real business is converting people. Why? -- because they

bring power. The more people you have, the more power you have.

If you can convert the whole world to be either Christian or Jew or Hindu, then of course, those people will have more power than anybody ever had before. Alexanders will fade out in comparison. It is a power struggle.

The moment Gandhi saw it -- and I say again, he was intelligent enough to see it -- he changed his idea of becoming a Christian. In fact, being a Hindu was far more profitable in India than being a Christian. In India, Christians are only one percent, so what political power could he have?

It was good that he remained a Hindu, I mean for his mahatmahood; but he was clever enough to manage and even influence Christians like C.F. Andrews, and Jainas, Buddhists, and Mohammedans like the man who became known as "the frontier Gandhi."

This man, who is still alive, belongs to a special tribe, Pakhtoons, who live in the frontier province of India. Pakhtoons are really beautiful people, dangerous too. They are Mohammedans, and when their leader became a follower of Gandhi, naturally they followed. Mohammedans of India never forgave "frontier Gandhi" because they thought he had betrayed their religion.

I'm not concerned whether he fulfilled or betrayed, what I am saying is that Gandhi himself had first thought of becoming a Jaina. His first guru was a Jaina, Shrimad Rajchandra; Hindus still feel hurt that he touched the feet of a Jaina.

Gandhi's second master -- and Hindus will be even more offended -- was Ruskin. It was Ruskin's great book, UNTO THIS LAST, that changed Gandhi's life. Books can do miracles. You may not have heard of the book, UNTO THIS LAST. It is a small pamphlet, and Gandhi was going on a journey when a friend gave it to him to read on the way because he had liked it very much. Gandhi kept it, not really thinking to read it, but when there was time enough he thought, "Why not at least look into the book?" And that book transformed him.

That book gave him his whole philosophy. I am against his philosophy, but the book is great. Its philosophy is not of any worth, but Gandhi was a junk-collector. He would find junk even in beautiful places. There is a type of person, you know, who even if you take them to a beautiful garden they suddenly come upon a place and show you something that should not be. Their approach is negative. And then there is a type of person who will collect only thorns -- junk-collectors; they call themselves collectors of art.

If I had read that book as Gandhi did, I would not have come to the same conclusion. It is not the book that matters, it is the man who reads, chooses and collects. His collection would be totally different although we may have visited the same place. To me, his collection would be just worthless. I don't know, and nobody knows, what he would think about my collection. As far as I know, he was a very sincere man. That's why I cannot say whether he would say, the way I am saying, "All his collection is junk." Perhaps he may, or perhaps he may not have said it -- that's what I love in the man. He could appreciate even that which was alien to him and tried his best to remain open, to absorb.

He was not a man like Morarji Desai, who is completely closed. I sometimes wonder how he breathes, because at least your nose has to be open. But Mahatma Gandhi was not the same type of man as Morarji Desai. I disagree with him, and yet I know he has a few small qualities worth millions.

His simplicity... nobody could write so simply and nobody could make so much effort just to be simple in his writing. He would try for hours to make a sentence more simple, more telegraphic. He would reduce it as much as possible, and whatsoever he thought true, he tried to live it sincerely.

That it was not true is another matter, but about that what could he do? He thought it was true. I pay him respect for his sincerity, and that he lived it whatsoever the consequences. He lost his life just because of that sincerity.

With Mahatma Gandhi, India lost its whole past, because never before was anybody in India shot dead or crucified. That had not been the way of this country. Not that they are very tolerant people, but just so snobbish, they don't think anybody is worth crucifying... they are far higher.

With Mahatma Gandhi India ended a chapter, and also began a chapter. I wept, not because he had been killed -- because everybody has to die, there is not much in it. And it is better to die the way he died, rather than dying on a hospital bed -- particularly in India. It was a clean and beautiful death in that way. And I am not protecting the murderer, Nathuram Godse. He is a murderer, and about him I cannot say, "Forgive him because he did not know what he was doing." He knew exactly what he was doing. He cannot be forgiven. Not that I am hard on him, just factual.

I had to explain all this to my father later on, after I came back. And it took me many days because it is really a complicated relationship between me and Mahatma Gandhi. Ordinarily, either you appreciate

somebody or you don't; it is not so with me -- and not only with Mahatma Gandhi.

I'm really a stranger. I feel it every moment. I can like a certain thing about a person, but at the same time, there may be something standing by the side of it which I hate, and I have to decide, because I cannot cut the person in two.

I decided to be against Mahatma Gandhi, not because there was nothing in him that I could have loved -- there was much, but much more was there which had far-reaching implications for the whole world. I had to decide to be against a man I may have loved if -- and that "if" is almost unbridgeable -- if he had not been against progress, against prosperity, against science, against technology. In fact, he was against almost everything for which I stand: more technology and more science, and more richness and affluence.

I am not for poverty, he was. I am not for primitiveness, he was. But still, whenever I see even a small ingredient of beauty, I appreciate it; and there were a few things in that man which are worth understanding.

He had an immense capacity to feel the pulse of millions of people together. No doctor can do it; even to feel the pulse of one person is very difficult, particularly a person like me. You can try feeling my pulse, you will even lose your pulse, or if not the pulse, then at least the purse, which is even better.

Gandhi had the capacity to know the pulse of the people. Of course, I am not interested in those people, but that is another thing. I'm not interested in thousands of things; that does not mean that those who are genuinely working, intelligently reaching to some depth, are not to be appreciated. Gandhi had that capacity, and I appreciate it. I would have loved to meet him now, because when I was only a ten-year-old lad, all that he could get from me were those three rupees. Now I could have given him the whole paradise, but that was not to happen, at least in this life.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #46
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS46
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I can begin with the second day in my primary school. How long can it wait? It has already waited too long. The second day was my real entry into the school, because Kantar Master had been thrown out and everybody was joyous. Almost all the children were dancing. I could not believe it, but they told me, "You did not know Kantar Master. If he dies we will distribute sweets for the whole town, and burn thousands of candles in our houses."

I was received as if I had done a great deed. In fact I felt a little sorry for Kantar Master. He may have been very violent, but after all he was human too, and with all the weaknesses a human being is prone to. It was not at all his fault that he had only one eye and an ugly face. And I would even like to say something which I have never said before because I never thought anybody would believe it... but I am not seeking believers, believe it or not.

Even his cruelty was not his fault. I emphasize *his* fault: it was natural to him. Just as he had only one eye, he had anger, and very violent anger. He could not tolerate anything that went against him in any way. Even the silence of the children was enough to provoke him.

He would look around and say, "Why so much silence? What is going on? There must be a reason for you to be so silent. I will teach you all a lesson, so that you will never do this thing again to me."

The children were all amazed. They had just been keeping quiet so as not to disturb him. But what could he do? Even that disturbed him. He needed medical treatment, not only physical, but psychological too. He was, in every way, sick. I felt sorry for him because I was, apparently at least, the cause of his removal.

But everybody was enjoying the occasion, even the teachers. I could not believe it when the headmaster also said to me, "Thank you, my boy. You have started your school life by doing something beautiful. That man was a pain in the neck."

I looked at him and said, "Perhaps I should remove the neck too."

Immediately he became serious, and said, "Go and do your work."

I said, "Look, you are happy, rejoicing, because one of your colleagues has been thrown out; and you call yourself a colleague? What kind of friendship is this? You never told him to his face how you felt. You could not have done it, he would have crushed you."

The headmaster was a small man, not more than five feet tall, or perhaps even less. And that sevenfoot giant, weighing four hundred pounds, could easily have crushed him, without any weapon, just with his fingers. "In front of him why did you always behave like a husband before his wife?" Yes, these were the exact words.

I remember saying, "You behaved like a henpecked husband; and remember, I may by chance have been the cause of his removal, but I was not planning anything against him. I had only just entered school, there was no time for setting up a planning commission. And you have been planning against him your whole life. He should at least have been sent to another school" -- there were four schools in that town.

But Kantar Master was a strong man, and the president particularly was under his thumb. The president of that town was ready to be under anybody's thumb; perhaps he liked thumbs, I don't know, but soon the whole town realized that this holy cow-dung was not going to help.

In a town of twenty thousand, there was no road worth calling a road, no electricity, no park, nothing. Soon the people realized that it was because of this cow-dung. He had to resign, so that at least for the remaining two and a half years his vice-president took his place.

Shambhu Babu transformed almost the whole face of that town. One thing I must say to you: that through me he came to know that even a small child could not only remove a teacher, but could create a situation in which the president of the town had to resign.

He used to say laughingly, "You have made me president." But there were times afterwards when we disagreed. He remained president for many years. Once the town saw his work during those two and a half years he was elected unanimously again and again. He did almost miracles in changing that town.

He made the first cement roads in the whole province, and brought electricity to our twenty thousand people. That was very rare. No other town of that size had electricity. He planted trees at the side of the roads, to give a little beauty to an ugly town. He did much. What I am preparing you for is that there were times when I did not agree with his policies. Then I was his opponent.

You cannot believe how a young child of perhaps twelve could be an opponent. I had my strategies. I could persuade people very easily -- just because I was a child, and what interest could I have in politics? And certainly I had no interest at all.

For example, Shambhu Babu imposed the *octroi* tax. I can understand that; without money how could he manage all his beautifying projects, and roads, and electricity? Naturally he needed money. Some form of taxation was necessary.

I was not against taxation, I was against the *octroi* tax, because it goes on the head of the poorest. The rich get richer, and the poor get poorer. I am not against the rich becoming richer, but I am certainly against the poor becoming poorer. You will not believe it, and even he was surprised when I said, "I will go from house to house telling people not to vote for Shambhu Babu again. If the *octroi* remains then Shambhu Babu has to go. Or if Shambhu Babu wants to remain, then the *octroi* has to go. We will not allow both together." I not only went from house to house, I even spoke at my first public meeting.

People enjoyed seeing just a small boy speaking so logically. Even Shambhu Babu was sitting nearby, in a shop. I can still see him sitting there. That was his place. He used to sit there every day. It was a strange place for him to sit, but the shop was in a very prominent place, at the very center of the town. That's why all the meetings used to be held there, and he could pretend that he was just sitting at his friend's shop and had nothing to do with the meeting.

When he heard me -- and you know me, I was always the same. I pointed to Shambhu Babu sitting in that small shop, and said, "Look! He is sitting there. He has come to listen to what I am going to say. But, Shambhu Babu, remember: friendship is one thing, but I am not going to support your *octroi* tax. I will

oppose it even if I have to lose your friendship. I will know that it was not worth much. If we can still remain friends although we may not agree on some points, or may even come to public conflict, only then will our friendship have any significance."

He was really a good man. He came out of the shop, patted me on the back and said, "Your arguments are worth considering. And as far as our friendship is concerned, this conflict has nothing to do with it." He never mentioned it again. I had thought that someday he would bring it up and say to me, "You were hitting me very hard and it was wrong." But he never even mentioned it. The most wonderful thing was that he withdrew the tax.

I asked him, "Why? I may oppose it, but I'm not even a voter yet. It was the public who voted you in."

He said, "That is not the point. If even you can oppose it, then there must be something wrong with what I am doing. I am withdrawing it. I have no fear of the public, but when a person like you disagrees, although you are very young, I respect you. And your argument is right that whatsoever taxation one applies, it has finally to be paid by the poor, because the rich are clever enough to shift it."

The *octroi* tax is taxation on any goods that enter the town. Now, when those goods are sold they will be sold at a higher price. You cannot prevent the taxation that the shopkeeper has paid being taken out of the pocket of a poor farmer. Of course, the shopkeeper will not call it taxation, it will just become part of the price.

Shambhu Babu said, "I understand the point and I have withdrawn the tax." As long as he was president the taxation was never again brought up, or even discussed. But he never felt offended, rather he became more respectful towards me. I felt awkward that I had to oppose somebody who I can say was the only person in that town I loved.

Even my father was surprised, and said, "You do some strange things. I heard you speaking in public. I knew you would do something like that, but not so soon. You were speaking so convincingly and against your own friend. Everybody was shocked that you were speaking against Shambhu Babu."

The whole town knew that I had no friend other than this old man, Shambhu Babu -- he must have been around fifty. This would have been the time for us to have been friends, but the gap was not in our hands, so we did not take any notice of it. And he too had no other friends. He could not afford to lose me, nor could I afford to lose him. My father said, "I could not believe that you would speak against him."

I said, "I never said a single word against him. I was speaking against the taxation that he is trying to bring about. My friendship certainly does not include that; *octroi* is excluded. And I had told Shambhu Babu beforehand, by way of making him aware, that if anything is disagreeable to me, I will fight it, even against him. That's why he was present in that shop, just to listen to what I was saying against his tax. But I did not say a single word against Shambhu Babu."

The second day at school was as if I had done something great. I could not believe that people had been so oppressed by Kantar Master. It was not that they were rejoicing for me; even then I could see the distinction clearly. Today too, I can remember perfectly that they were rejoicing because Kantar Master was no longer on their backs.

They had nothing to do with me, although they were acting as if they were rejoicing for me. But I had come to school the day before and nobody had even said, "Hello." Yet now the whole school had gathered at the Elephant Gate to receive me. I had become almost a hero on just my second day.

But I told them then and there, "Please disperse. If you want to rejoice go to Kantar Master. Dance in front of his house. Rejoice there. Or go to Shambhu Babu, who is the real cause of his removal. I am nobody. I did not go with any expectation, but things happen in life that you had never expected, nor deserved. This is one of those things, so please forget about it."

But it was never forgotten in my whole school life. I was never accepted as just another child. Of course, I was not very concerned with school at all. Ninety percent of the time I was absent. I would appear only once in a while for my own reason, but not to attend school.

I was learning many things, but not in school. I was learning strange things. My interests were a little uncommon, to say the least. For example I was learning how to catch snakes. In those days so many people used to come to the village with beautiful snakes, and the snakes would dance to their flute. It really impressed me.

All those people have almost disappeared, for the simple reason that they were all Mohammedan. They have either gone to Pakistan or been killed by the Hindus, or perhaps changed their profession because it was too much of a public declaration that they were Mohammedan. No Hindu practiced that art.

I would follow any snake charmer all day asking him, "Just tell me the secret of how you catch snakes."

And slowly, slowly, they understood that I was not one who could be prevented from doing anything. They said among themselves, "If we don't tell him he is going to try on his own."

When I said to one snake charmer, "Either you tell me or else I am going to try on my own; if I die you will be responsible" -- he knew me because for days I had been bothering him, and bugging him -- he said, "Wait, I will teach you."

He took me outside the town and started to teach me how to catch snakes; how to teach them to dance when you play the flute. It was he who told me for the first time that snakes don't have ears. They cannot hear, and almost everybody believes that they are influenced by the snake charmer's flute.
He told me, "The truth is they can't hear at all."

I then asked him, "But how do they start swaying then when you play your flute?"

He said, "It is nothing but training. When I play my flute, have you ever noticed that I sway my head? That is the trick. I sway my head and the snake starts swaying, and unless he sways he remains hungry. So the sooner he starts swaying, the better. Hunger is the secret, not the music."

I learned from these snake charmers how to catch snakes. In the first place, ninety-seven percent of snakes are harmless, non-poisonous. You can catch them without any problem. Of course they will bite, but because they don't have any poison it will just be a bite, you will not die. Ninety-seven percent don't have poison glands, and the three percent who do have a strange habit: they bite just enough to make a place available for their poison, then they turn over. The poison gland is upside down in their throat, so first they make the wound, then they turn over and pour in the poison. You can catch them either before they make the wound... and the best way is to grasp their mouth really tight.

I had not known that you need to grasp the mouth, but that has to be the first thing. If you miss, and they make a wound in you, don't be worried: keep tight hold and just don't let them turn over. The wound will heal and you won't die.

I was learning, and this is just an example. Unfortunately all those snake charmers had to leave India. There were magicians doing all kinds of unbelievable things, and I was certainly more interested in the magicians than in my poor teacher and his geography or history. I followed these magicians like a servant. I would not leave them unless they taught me a little trick.

I was continuously amazed that what appeared so unbelievable was nothing but a small trick. But unless you knew the trick you had to accept the greatness of the phenomenon. Once you knew the trick -- it is like a balloon losing its air -- it becomes smaller and smaller, just a punctured balloon. Soon you have just a little piece of rubber in your hand and nothing else. That great balloon was simply hot air.

I was learning in my own ways things which were really going to help me. That's why I can say that Satya Sai Baba and people like him are just street magicians -- and not even very good ones, just ordinary. But these magicians have disappeared from the streets of India because they also were Mohammedans.

In India you have to understand one thing, that people for thousands of years have followed a certain structure. One's profession is almost always given by your parents; it is a heritage, you cannot change it. It will be difficult for a westerner to understand, hence so many problems arise in understanding, in communicating with the easterner.

I was learning, but not in school, and I never repented for it. I learned from all kinds of strange people. You cannot find them working in schools as teachers, that is not possible. I was with Jaina monks, Hindu *sadhus*, Buddhist *bhikkus*, and all kinds of people one is not expected to associate with.

The moment I became aware that I was not supposed to associate with somebody that was enough for me to associate with that person, because he must be an outsider. Because he was an outsider, hence the prohibition -- and I am a lover of outsiders.

I hate the insiders. They have done so much harm that it is time to call the game off. The outsiders I have always found a little crazy, but beautiful -- crazy yet intelligent. Not the intelligence of Mahatma Gandhi, he was a perfect insider; nor is it the intelligence of the so-called intellectuals -- Jean-Paul Sartre, Bertrand Russell, Karl Marx, Hugh Bach -- the list is endless.

The first intellectual was the serpent who started this whole thing. Otherwise there would have been no trouble. He was the first intellectual. I don't call him a devil. I call you the devils: this company. You may not follow the meaning I give to the word. To me "the devil" always means "divine." It comes from the Sanskrit root *deva*, meaning "divine." So I have named your company "the devils."

But the serpent was an intellectual, and he played the trick that all intellectuals do. He persuaded the woman to purchase something while her husband was at the office, or maybe somewhere else, because offices came later -- must have been fishing, hunting, or you can imagine what the husband was doing. At

least he was not fooling around, that much was certain, because there was nobody to fool around with. It all had to come, but later on.

The serpent argued that, "God has told you not to eat the fruit of the tree of life..." and it was nothing more than an apple tree. Sometimes I think nobody could have sinned more than me because I must be eating more apples than anybody in the world. And apples are so innocent that I wonder why the apple had to be chosen -- what wrong had the apple done to God? I cannot figure it out.

But one thing I can say: the man called serpent must have been a great intellectual, so great that he proved eating apples to be a sin. But intelligence to me is never of the mind.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #47
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS47
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was talking about my primary school. I rarely went, and it was such a relief to everybody that I wanted to give it to them as much as possible. Why could I not give them one hundred percent relief? For the simple reason that I loved them too -- I mean the people: the teachers, the servants, the gardeners. Once in a while I wanted to visit them, particularly when I wanted to show them something. A little boy, anxious to show everything he has to those he loves... but those things were sometimes dangerous. Even now I cannot resist laughing.

I remember one day very vividly. It has always been waiting there for its moment. Perhaps the moment has come, and it has to be told and shared. It is a series of events....

I had just learned how to catch snakes. Snakes are poor people, innocent too, and beautiful; very alive. You cannot believe what I am saying unless you have seen two snakes in love. You may wonder how snakes make love. They don't make it -- it is only man who makes everything -- they do it. And when they are in love they are just flames. And the reason I am saying that it is surprising is because they have no bones, yet they still stand up to kiss each other! Stand on what? They have no legs either, they just stand on their tails. If you see two snakes standing on their tails kissing each other, you will never bother to see any Hollywood film again.

I had just learned how to catch a snake and how to make the distinction between the poisonous snake and the non-poisonous. A few are absolutely so poisonless that you can perhaps call them another kind of fish, because many of them live in water. The water snakes are the most innocent, even more than fish. Fish are cunning, but water snakes are not. I had tried my hand at all kinds of snakes, so when I say it, I am not just telling somebody else's story, it is my story.

I had just caught a snake. Now this was the day to go to the school. You will say, "Strange...?" Otherwise I was so busy, there was no time to waste with stupid questions, answers, foolish maps. Even then I could see that maps are all nonsense, because on the earth I don't see lines anywhere, either for the district or the municipality. So all the nations are just cow-dung, and not holy either -- unholy cow-dung. If anything like that exists, it is politics -- unholy and cow-dung, both together. It is politics that has created the maps.

I was not the one to waste my time there. I was exploring real geography; going to the mountains, disappearing for days. Only my Nani knew when I would come. And for days I would not be heard or seen,

because I was not there. And everybody, I think, except my Nani, was happy. You will come to know why... and they were right, about that I have no doubt.

I had caught a snake, my first success. Naturally, I wanted to go to school immediately. And I didn't bother to wear the uniform, and nobody can expect me to. I never did, even in primary school. I said, "I have come to learn, not to be destroyed. If I can learn anything, good, but I won't allow you to destroy me, and the uniform -- chosen by you who don't know a thing about beauty and form -- I cannot accept. I will create great trouble if you try to impose it on me."

They said, "Keep it ready just in case the inspector comes, otherwise we will be in trouble. We don't want to trouble you because we don't want trouble ourselves. It is a costly affair," my teacher said, "to create trouble for you. We know what happened to Kantar Master; it can happen to anybody. But please keep the uniform just for our sakes."

And you will be surprised that my uniform was supplied by our school. I don't know who contributed its cost, nor do I care. I kept it, knowing perfectly well that it was almost a mathematical impossibility that my visit to the school, and the inspector's visit to the school, could fall on the same date. It was not possible, that's what I thought, but I kept the uniform. It was beautiful: they had done their best and they were not insisting that I should come wearing it.

I was always a foreigner. Even now among my own people, I am not wearing the uniform. I just cannot. Even a uniform that I have chosen for you, I cannot be in it. Why? That day there was the same question. Today again, it is the same question. I just cannot conform. You can think of it as a whim; it is not whimsical at all, it is very existential. But we will not go into that, otherwise what I was saying to you will be missed. I will never come to it again.

I had caught my first snake. It was such a joy, and the snake was so beautiful. Just to touch it was to touch something really alive. It was not like touching your wife, your husband, your son, or even your son-in-law, where you touch and bless them, and you don't have any feeling -- you just want to go and watch T.V., particularly if you are in America, or if you are in England, go to the cricket match or the football match. People are crazy in different ways, but crazy all the same.

That snake was a real snake, not a plastic snake that you could purchase in any store. Of course, the plastic snake may be made perfectly but it does not breathe; that's the only trouble with it, otherwise it is perfect. God could not have improved upon it. Just one thing is missing -- the breathing -- and for just one thing why complain? But that one thing is all. I had just caught a *real* snake, so beautiful and so clever that I had to put my whole intelligence into catching him, because I was not in any way interested in killing him.

The man who was teaching me was an ordinary street magician. In India we call them *Madari*. They do all kinds of tricks without any charge. But they do so well that in the end they simply spread their handkerchief on the ground and say, "Now something for my stomach." And people may be poor, but when they see something so beautifully done they always give.

So this man was an ordinary *Madari*, a street magician. That is the closest translation I can manage, because I don't think that anything like the *Madaris* exist in the West. In the first place, they won't allow a crowd to gather on the street. The police car will immediately arrive saying that you are blocking the traffic.

In India, there is no question of blocking the traffic; there are no traffic laws! You can walk in the middle of the road; you can follow the golden mean -- literally. You can follow the American way, you can go to the extreme right, or to the very extreme left. The extreme right is the American way, the extreme left is the Russian way; you can choose -- or you can choose any position anywhere in between. The whole road is yours; you can make your house there. You will be surprised to know that in India you can do anything imaginable, or unimaginable, on the street. I include even the unimaginable because one never knows.

The *Madaris* were certainly causing a traffic jam, but who was to object? Even the policeman was one of the admirers, clapping at the tricks the *Madari* was playing. I have seen all kinds of people gathered there blocking the whole road. No, *Madaris* could not exist in the West, in the same sense -- and they're really beautiful people; simple, ordinary, but they "know something," as they say.

The man who was teaching me told me, "Remember, this is a dangerous snake. These snakes should not be caught."

I said, "You are freed. These are the only snakes I am going to catch." I had never seen such a beautiful snake, so colorful, so alive in every fiber of his being. Naturally I could not resist -- I was just a little boy -- I rushed to the school. I wanted to avoid relating what happened there, but I will just because I can see it again.

The whole school, as many as were possible, gathered in my classroom, and the others were standing on the verandah outside, looking through the windows and the doors. Others were standing even farther away just in case the snake escaped or something went wrong -- and this boy, from the very first day had been a trouble-maker. But my class, just thirty or forty little boys, were all afraid, standing and shouting, and I really enjoyed it.

The thing that you will also enjoy and I could not believe, was that the teacher stood on his chair! Even today I can see him standing on his chair and saying, "Get out! Get out! Leave us alone! Get out!"

I said, "First you get down."

He became quiet, because the question of getting down was dangerous with such a big snake. The snake must have been six or seven feet long, and I was dragging it in a bag, so that I could suddenly expose it to everybody. And when I exposed it there was chaos! I can still see the teacher jumping on his chair. I could not believe my eyes. I said, "This is just wonderful."

He said, "What is wonderful?"

I said, "You jumping up and standing on the chair. You will break it!"

First the children were not afraid, but when they saw him so afraid -- just see how children are being impressed by stupid and wrong people. When they had seen me coming in with the snake, they were just joy, "Allelujah!" But when they saw the teacher standing on his chair... for a moment there was complete silence, only the teacher was jumping and shouting, "Help!"

I said, "I don't see the point. The snake is in my hands. I am in danger, you are not. You are standing on your chair. You are too far away for the poor snake to reach. I would like him to reach, and have a little talk with you."

I can still see that man and his face. He met me only once after that experience. By that time I had renounced my professorship and become a beggar... although I never begged. But the truth is I am a beggar; but a special type of beggar who does not beg.

You will have to find a word for it. I don't think a word exists in any language that can explain my situation, simply because I have not been here before -- in this way, this style. Neither has anybody else been this way, with this style: having nothing and living as if you own the whole universe.

I remember him saying, "I cannot forget when you brought that snake into my class. It still comes into my dreams, and I cannot believe that that kind of boy has become a Buddha, impossible!"

I said, "You are right. `That kind of boy' has died, and what is after the death of that boy, you may call Buddha, or you may choose something else, or you may choose not to call it anything. I simply don't exist the way you knew me. I would have loved to, but what can I do? I died."

He said, "See? I'm talking seriously and you are making a joke out of it."

"I am doing my best, but," I told him, "it is not only you who remembers. Whenever I have a bad day or the weather is not good, or something -- the tea was not hot enough, the food was as if prepared for food poisoning -- then I remember you jumping on your chair and calling for help. And that cheers me up again -- although I am dead, it still helps. I am tremendously grateful to you."

I used to go to school only for such moments. There were certainly only a few..."occasions" I should call them. It was necessary for everybody's happiness that I should not be present there regularly every day. You will be surprised that the peon, the man whose duty was.... What do you call him? Peon? -- or don't you have any word for it: p-e-o-n, peon? But we in India call him peon. Whatsoever the word is, it is the lowest servant in every office.

Devaraj, what is it?

"Janitor?"

No, that is a different thing, but comes close to it. I thought "peon" must be an English word; it is not of Hindi origin. I may not be pronouncing it rightly. We will find out, but it is spelled "peon."

The peon was the only person who was unhappy when I was not there... because everybody else was happy about it. He loved me. I have never seen an older man than him. He was ninety or perhaps more. Perhaps he had made the century; in fact, he may have been even more because he tried to reduce his age as much as possible so that he could continue in service a little longer... and he continued.

In India you don't know your birth date, and particularly if you were born one hundred years before, I don't think there would be any certificate or record; impossible. But I have never seen a man older than him and yet full of juice, really juicy.

He was the only man in that whole school for whom I had some respect -- but he was the lowest, nobody even looked at him. Once in a while, just for his sake, I used to visit the school, but I only went to

his place.

His place was just by the corner of the Elephant Gate. His work was to open and close the gate, and he had a bell hanging in front of his cabin, to hit every forty minutes, leaving just ten minutes twice each day for tea breaks, and one hour for lunch. That was his only work, otherwise he was a completely free man.

I would go into his cabin, and he would close the door so that nobody disturbed us, and so that I could not escape easily. Then he would say, "Now tell me everything since we met last time." And he was such a lovely old man. His face had so many lines that I had even tried to count them, of course not telling him. I was pretending to listen to him while I was counting how many lines his forehead had -- and it was all forehead because all his hair had gone -- and how many lines were on his cheeks. In fact his whole face, howsoever you divided it, was nothing but lines. But behind those lines was a man of infinite love and understanding.

If I did not visit the school for many days, then it was certain that the day was coming closer when if I didn't go, then he would come to find me. That meant my father would know everything: that I never went to school, that attendance was given to me just to keep me out. That was the agreement. I had said, "Okay, I will keep myself out, but what about my attendance, because who is going to answer my father?"

They said, "Don't be worried about your attendance. We will give you one hundred percent attendance, even on holidays, so don't be worried at all."

So I was always aware that before he came to visit my house, it was better to go to his cabin, and somehow -- again I have to use the word "synchronicity" -- he knew when I was coming. I knew that if I didn't go that day he would be coming to inquire what had happened to me. And it became almost mathematically accurate.

I would start from the very morning with the feeling, "Listen" -- I am not saying it to you, I am just telling you how I used to get up -- "Listen, if you don't go today, Mannulal" -- that was his name -- "is going to visit by the evening. Before that happens, somehow at least make an appearance before him."

And except once I always followed my inner voice; I mean in concern to Mannulal. Only once... and I was getting a little tired of the whole thing, it was a kind of torture -- I had to go. I went out of fear, otherwise he would tell my father and mother, and would create havoc. I said, "No. Today I'm not going. Whatsoever happens I'm not going."

And who did I see? Nobody but Mannulal, the old man, coming. Perhaps he was more than a hundred and just pretending he was not. To me he always looked, and I still insist that he was, more than a hundred -- perhaps a hundred and ten, or even a hundred and twenty. He was so ancient-looking you would not believe it. I have never seen anything so ancient. I have visited museums, all kinds of collections of old objects, but I have never come across anything more prehistoric than Mannulal.

He was coming! I ran out just in time to prevent him from entering the house. He said to me, "I had to come to find you, because you were trying not to come to see me. And you know that I am an old man. I may die tomorrow, who knows? I just wanted to see you. I am happy that you are healthy and as alive as ever." Saying that, he blessed me, turned, and went away. I can see his back, with the strange uniform that the peon had to wear.

Now this will be really difficult for me to describe. First the color: it was khaki -- I think you call it khaki, am I right? Second: up to his knees there was a strap running around his leg, also khaki, but a separate thing. It was just to make the man look more alive, alert, or better to say "on alert." In fact it was so tight, what else could you do other than be alert?

It is strange but your dress can even change your behavior. For example, wearing a very tight robe, or tight dress I mean, not robe, or tight pants like the teenagers are using -- so tight that one wonders how they got into them... I could not get into them, that much is certain. And even if they were born into them from the very beginning then how will they get out of them? But these are philosophical questions. They are not worried. They just sing pop songs and eat popcorn. What else to do in the world? But dress can certainly change your behavior.

Soldiers cannot have loose uniforms, otherwise they cannot be fighters. When you wear something tight, so tight that you want to get out of it, then naturally you want to fight with everybody. You are simply angry. It is not objective -- directed to anybody in particular -- it is simply a subjective feeling. You simply want to get out of it. What to do? -- have a good fight. It certainly makes people feel a little relaxed. Then, naturally, the tight clothes get a little looser.

That's why every lover, before making love, first has to go through the ritual pillow fight, argument, and say nasty things to the other. Then of course it is a comedy; everything in it ends well. Alas, can't people

start loving from the very beginning? But no, their very tightness prevents it. They cannot loosen up.

Just three minutes for me.... There was much to say, but I have something else to do. You can see the tear... please remove it. But it was beautiful, thank you.

This is great...(CHUCKLE) you go on. Ashu, you are doing well. You go on your way, he goes on his way; ways differ and I don't think they will meet anywhere.

It is finished? Good! (CHUCKLING.)

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #48
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS48
Audio:	No
Video:	No

I was talking about my visits to school. Yes, I call them visits because they were certainly not attendance. I was only there to create some mischief. In a strange way I have always loved to be involved in some mischievous act. Perhaps it was the beginning of how I was to be for my whole life.

I have never taken anything seriously. I cannot, even now. Even at my own death I will, if allowed, still have a good laugh. But in India for the last twenty-five years I have had to play the role of a serious man. It has been my most difficult role, and the longest drawn. But I did it in such a way that although I have remained serious, I have never allowed anybody around me to be serious. That has kept me above water, otherwise those serious people are far more poisonous than snakes.

You can catch snakes, but serious people catch you. You have to run away from them as fast as possible. But I am fortunate that no serious person will even try to approach me. I quickly made myself notorious enough, and it all began when I was not even thinking where it was going to land me.

Whenever they saw me coming, everybody was alerted, as if I was going to create some danger. At least to them it must have looked dangerous. For me it was just fun -- and that word summarizes my whole life.

For example, another incident from my primary school. I must have been in the last class, the fourth. They never failed me, for the simple reason that no teacher wanted me in his class again. Naturally, the only way to get rid of me was to pass me on to somebody else. At least for one whole year let him have the trouble too. That's how they called me, "the trouble." On my part I could not see what trouble I created for anybody.

I was going to give you an example. The station was two miles from my town and divides it from another small village called Cheechli, six miles away.

By the way, Cheechli was the birthplace of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi. He never mentions it. There are reasons why he does not mention where he was born, because he belongs to the *sudra* class in India. Just to mention that you come from a certain village, certain caste, or profession -- and Indians are very uncultured about that. They may just stop you on the road and ask you, "What is your caste?" Nobody thinks that this is an interference.

Maharishi Mahesh Yogi was born on the other side of the station, but because he is a *sudra*, he can neither mention the village -- because it is a village of only *sudras*, the lowest caste in the Indian hierarchy -- nor can he use his surname. That too will immediately reveal who he is.

His full name is Mahesh Kumar Shrivastava, but "Shrivastava" would put a stop to all his pretensions, at least in India, and that would affect others too. He is not an initiated sannyasin in any of the old orders,

because again, there are only ten sannyasin orders in India. I have been trying to destroy them, that is why they are all angry with me.

These orders are again castes, but of sannyasins. Maharishi Mahesh Yogi cannot be a sannyasin because no *sudra* can become an initiate. That's why he does not write "Swami" before his name. He cannot, nobody has given him that name. He does not write behind his name, as Hindu sannyasins do, Bharti, Saraswati, Giri et cetera; they have their ten names.

He has created his own name -- "Yogi." It does not mean anything. Anybody trying to stand on his head, and of course falling again and again, can call himself a yogi, there is no restriction on it.

A *sudra* can be a yogi, and the name Maharishi is something to replace "Swami," because in India things are such that if the name "Swami" is missing, then people would suspect something is wrong. You have to put something else there just to cover up the gap.

He invented "Maharishi." He is not even a *rishi*; *rishi* means "seer," and *maharishi* means "great seer." He can't even see beyond his nose. All he can do when you ask him relevant questions is giggle. In fact, I will call him "Swami Gigglananda," that will fit him perfectly. That giggling is not something respectable, it is really a strategy to avoid questions. He cannot answer any question.

I have met him, just by chance, and in a strange place -- Pahalgam. He was leading a meditation camp there, and so was I. Naturally my people and his were meeting each other. They first tried to bring him to my camp, but he made so many excuses: that he had not time, he wanted to but it would not be possible.

But he said, "One thing can be done: you can bring Bhagwan here so that my time and my scheduled work is not disturbed. He can speak with me from my stage." And they agreed.

When they told me I said, "This is stupid of you; now I will be in unnecessary trouble. I will be in front of his crowd. I don't have to worry about the questions; the only problem is that it will not be right for the guest to hit his host, especially before his own crowd. And once I see him I cannot refrain from hitting him; any decision I make not to hit him will be gone."

But they said, "We have promised."

I said, "Okay. I'm not bothered, and I am ready to come." It was not very far, just a two-minutes' walk away. You just had to get in the car, and then get out again, that was the distance. So I said, "Okay, I will come."

I went there, and as I had expected he was not there. But I don't care about anything; I started the camp -- and it was his camp! He was not there, he was just trying to avoid me as much as he could. Somebody must have told him because he was staying in the hotel just nearby. He must have heard what I was saying from his room. I started hitting him hard, because when I saw that he was not there, I could hit him as much as I wanted to, and enjoy doing it. Perhaps I hit him too hard and he could not stay away. He came out giggling.

I said, "Stop giggling! That is okay on American television, it won't do here with me!" And his smile disappeared. I have never seen such anger. It was as if that giggling was a curtain, hiding behind it all that was not supposed to be there.

Naturally it was too much for him, and he said, "I have other things to do, please excuse me."

I said, "There is no need. As far as I am concerned you never came here. You came for the wrong reasons, and I don't come into it at all. But remember, I have got plenty of time."

Then I really hit him because I knew he had gone back into his hotel room. I could even see his face watching from the window. I even told his people: "Look! This man says he has much work to do. Is this his work? Watching somebody else work from his window. He should at least hide himself, just as he hides behind his giggle."

Maharishi Mahesh Yogi is the most cunning of all the so-called spiritual gurus. But cunningness succeeds; nothing succeeds like cunningness. If you fail, it simply means you have come across somebody who is more cunning than you -- but cunningness still succeeds. He never mentions his village, but I remembered because I was going to tell you about an incident. This incident had some concern with his village, and my story is always going in all directions.

Cheechli was a small state. It was not part of the British Raj. It was a very small state, but the king, after all, was a king even though he could only afford one elephant. That's how they used to measure how much kingliness you had, by the number of elephants you owned.

Now, I have told you about the Elephant Gate that stood in front of the school. One day, for no reason, I approached the maharaja of Cheechli and asked, "I would like to have your elephant for just one hour."

He said, "What! What will you do with my elephant?"

I said, "I don't want your elephant, I only want to make the gate feel good. You must have seen that gate, perhaps you even studied there yourself?"

He said, "Yes. In my day it was the only primary school; now there are four."

I said, "I want to make that gate feel good, at least once. It is called the `Elephant Gate' but not even a donkey ever passes through it."

He said, "You are a strange boy, but I like the idea."

His secretary said, "What do you mean, you like the idea? He is crazy."

I said, "You are both right, but crazy or not, I have come to ask for your elephant for just one hour. I want to ride it into the school."

He liked the idea so much he said, "You ride on the elephant, and I will follow in my old Ford."

He owned a very ancient Ford, perhaps a T-model -- I think it was the T-model which was the most ancient one. He wanted to come just to see what happened.

Of course, as I passed through the town on the elephant everybody wondered, and people gathered, saying to themselves, "What's the matter? And how did this boy get the elephant?"

When I reached the school there was a big crowd. Even the elephant found it difficult to enter because of all the people. And the children were jumping -- do you know where? -- on the roof of the school! They were shouting, "He has come! We knew he would bring some trick, but this one is too big."

The headmaster had to tell the peon to ring the bell signaling that the school was closed, otherwise the crowd would destroy the garden, or even the roof may give way with so many children on it. Even my own teachers were on the roof! And the strange thing is even I, foolishly, felt like going up on the roof to see what was happening.

The school was closed. The elephant had entered and passed through and I made the gate relevant. At least it could now say to the other gates: "Once upon a time, a boy passed through me on an elephant, and there was such a crowd to see it happen...." Of course the gate will say "... to see me, the gate."

The raja also came. When he saw the crowd he could not believe it. He asked me, "How did you manage to gather so many people so quickly?"

I said, "I did nothing. Just my entry into school was enough. Don't think it was your elephant. If you think that, tomorrow you go on the elephant, and I will see that not a single soul reaches here."

He said, "I don't want to look like a fool. Whether they come or not, I would look foolish if I was sitting on my elephant for no reason, in front of a primary school. You, at least, belong to the school. I know about you. I have heard many stories. Now, when are you going to ask for my Ford?"

I said, "Just you wait."

I never went, although he had invited me himself, and it would have been a great occasion, because in the whole town there was no other car. But this car was too... what to say about it? Every twenty yards you had to get out and push it. That's the reason I never went.

I said to him, "What kind of car is this?"

He said, "I am a poor man, a king of a small state. I have to have a car, and this is the only one I can afford."

It was absolutely worthless. I still wonder how it managed to even move for a few yards. The whole town used to enjoy it, and laughed when the raja came past in his car, and of course everybody had to push!

I said to him, "No. Right now I am not in a position to take your car, but someday, maybe." I said it just not to hurt his feelings. But I still remember that car. It must still be there in that house.

In India they have such antique cars.... What do you call them? Vintage? The government of India has had to make a law that no vintage car can be taken outside India. There is no need to make any law, the cars could not go anyway. But Americans are ready to purchase them at any price.

In India you can find even the first model of all kinds of cars. In fact in Bombay or Calcutta you will still see such ancient cars that you cannot believe that you are still in the twentieth century.

Once, by the way, the raja and I accidentally met in a train, and his first question to me was, "Why didn't you come?"

I could not immediately remember what he meant by "did not come"... so I said, "I don't remember that I had to come."

He said, "Yes, it must have been forty years ago, you promised to come and take my car to the school." Then I remembered! He was right.

I said, "Wonderful!"... because he must have been about ninety-five and he still had such a good memory. After forty years, "Why did you not come?" I said, "You are a miracle."

I think if we meet somewhere in the other world the first question he will ask me will be the same, "Why didn't you come?" because I again promised saying, "Okay, I forgot, forgive me. I will come."
He said, "When?"

I said, "You want me to give you a date? For that car? After forty years! Even forty years ago it was a car in name only. What can have happened to it after another forty years?"
He said, "It is in perfect order."

I said, "Great! Why don't you say it is just like new, as if it had just come from the showroom? But I will come; I would love a ride in that car." But unfortunately by the time I got there, the raja had died... or fortunately, because I saw the car! Forty years before it used to go at least a few feet; now, even if the raja had been alive, the car was dead.
His old servant said, "You came a little late, the raja is dead."

I said, "Thank God! Otherwise that fool would have made me sit in this car, and it could not possibly move."

He said, "That's true. I have never seen it move, but I have only been in his service for fifteen years, and it has not moved in that time. It just stands there in the porch to show that the maharaja has a car."

I said, "The ride would have been really great, and very quick too. You would enter from one door and get out the other, no time wasted."

But these visits to the school are still remembered by the few teachers still alive. And none of them believed that I could have been first in the whole university, because they all knew how I had passed from their class. It was all due to their favor, or fear, or whatsoever. They simply could not believe how I could get to be the first in the whole university. When I came home, all the newspapers reported it with my picture, saying, "This schoolboy has won the gold medal." My teachers were astounded, they all looked at me as if I were from some other planet.
I said to them, "Why are you looking like that?"

They said, "We don't believe it even now, seeing you. You must have played some trick."

I said, "In a way you are right, it certainly was a trick." And they knew because all that I ever did with them was to play tricks.

Once a man came to the town with a horse -- you may have heard about a very famous horse in Germany; I think his name was Hans.
Devageet, how do you pronounce it? Hands? H-a-n-s.
"Hunts, Osho."
Okay, "Hands."

Hans had become world-famous at that time, so much so that great mathematicians, scientists, and all kinds of thinkers and philosophers went to see this horse. And what was all the fuss about? I know, but I came to know about this "Hans affair" only very late, because in my village there was a man with a horse which did the same trick. I bugged him so much that finally he gave in and agreed to tell me how he did it.

His horse... but first let me tell you about this famous horse in Germany, so you can understand how even great scientists can be fooled by a horse. This horse, Hans, was able to do any small mathematical problem: you could ask him how much two plus four is, and he would tap six times with his right foot.

What the horse was doing was really something, although the problem was very small: How much is two plus four? -- but the horse solved it without any mistake. Slowly he began to solve bigger problems involving greater figures. Nobody was able to figure out what the secret was. Even biologists started saying that perhaps horses have intelligence just like man and all they need is training.

I too have seen this type of horse in my village. He was not world-famous; he belonged to a poor man, but he could do the same trick. The horse was the man's only income. He would move with his horse from village to village, and people would ask it questions. Sometimes the horse would say yes, sometimes the horse would say no, by just moving its head... not like the Japanese, but like everybody else in the world. Only the Japanese are strange.

When I give sannyas to a Japanese, that is a problem. They move their heads oppositely to the way everybody else does. When they nod up and down, they mean no, and vice versa. Although I know it, again and again I get so involved talking to them that when they say yes I think they are saying no.

For a moment I am shocked, then Nartan, who translates for me, says, "They are doing their thing. Neither they learn, nor do you. And I am in such a difficulty. I know it is going to happen. I even push them, pinch them to remind them. They even tell me that they will remember, and yet when you ask them a question...."

The habit becomes so much part of your structure. Why did it only happen to the Japanese? Perhaps they belonged to a different kind of monkey, that can be the only explanation. In the beginning there were two monkeys, and one of them was Japanese.

I was always asking this man with the horse to tell me the trick. His horse could also do what the famous Hans was known to do, but the man was poor. I knew it was his whole livelihood, but finally the man had to give up. I promised him saying, "I will never tell anybody your secret, but there is just one favor you will have to do for me; let me have your horse for one hour so I can take it to school. That's all. Then I will keep completely mum."

He said, "That's okay."

He wanted to get rid of me somehow, so he told me the trick. It was very simple: he had trained the horse so that when he moved his head one way, the horse also moved his head in the same way. And of course everybody would be watching the horse, and nobody would be watching the owner who would be standing in the corner. And he moved his head so slightly that even if you watched you may not have noticed; but the horse sensed it. When the owner did not move his head, the horse had been trained to move his head from side to side. The same was true about tapping.

The horse did not know any figures, what to say about arithmetic. When asked, "What is two plus two?" he would tap four times, then stop. The whole trick was that when the owner closed his eyes, the horse stopped tapping -- while the eyes were open, the horse went on tapping.

And this was the same trick that was found out about the famous Hans. But this was a poor man, living in a poor village, whereas Hans was really a famous horse, and German. When the Germans do something, they do it thoroughly. A German mathematician researched for three years to find out these secrets that I am telling you.

After he had shown me the tricks, I took the horse to school. Of course there was great festivity among the children, but the headmaster said to me, "How do you manage to find these strange things? I have lived in this village my whole life yet I never knew about this horse."

I said, "One needs a certain insight, and one has to be on the lookout continuously. That's why I cannot come to school every day."

He said, "That's very good. Don't come. Searching is good for everybody, because when you do come it means that the whole day is disturbed. You are bound to do something disturbing. I have never seen you sitting doing your work as everybody else does."

I said, "The work is not worth doing. The fact that everybody else is doing it is enough proof that it is not worth doing. In this school everybody is doing this work. In India there are seven million villages, and in every village everybody is doing the same work. It is not worth doing. I try to find something which nobody else is doing, and I bring it to you free of charge. Whenever I come it is almost a carnival, and yet you are looking at me so sadly. I am perfectly okay."

He said, "I am not sad about you. I am sad about myself, that I have to be the headmaster of this school."

He was not a bad man. My last days in the primary school were in his class, that was the fourth class. I never brought him any big troubles, but small ones I can't help; they just come my way on their own. But just looking at his sad eyes, I said, "Okay, so now I will not bring you anything that disturbs you; that means that I will not be coming here anymore. I will just come to take my certificate at the end. If you can give it to the peon, I will take it from him, and I won't enter this school again."

And I did not enter to get my certificate. I sent the peon for it. He told the headmaster, "The boy says, `Why should I go in for my certificate when I was never appreciated for my visits? You can bring it and give it to me at the Elephant Gate.'"

I loved that peon. He was such a beautiful soul. He died in 1960. Just by chance I was in the town, but to me it was as if I was only there for him, so that I could see him die. And that has been my deep interest from my very childhood. Death is such a mystery, far deeper than life can ever be.

I am not saying that you should commit suicide, but remember that death is not the enemy, and not the end either. It is not a film which finishes with "The End." There is no end. Birth and death, both are events in the stream of life, just waves. And certainly death is richer than birth, because birth is empty. Death is one's whole life's experience. It depends on you how much you make your death significant. It depends on how much you live, not in terms of time but in terms of depth.

I went back to the primary school years later. I could not believe that everything had disappeared except the Elephant Gate. All the trees -- and there were so many trees -- had been cut. And there had been so many beautiful flowering trees, but not a single one was there.

I had gone only for that old man, the peon, who had just died. He lived by the side of the gate, next to the school. But it would have been better if I had not gone because in my memory it was beautiful, and I would have remembered it that way, but now it is difficult. It looked like a faded picture, all colors gone -- perhaps even the lines are disappearing -- just an old picture, only the frame is intact.

Only one man has come to visit me in Poona who had been my teacher in that school. Then too, he had been very loving towards me, but I never thought that he would come to Poona to see me. It is a long and costly journey for a poor man.

I asked him, "What prompted you to come?"

He said, "I just wanted to see what, deep down, I had always dreamed -- that you are not what you appeared to be. You are somebody else."

I said, "Strange that you never told me before."

He said, "I myself thought it strange to tell somebody that they are somebody else other than who they appeared to be, so I kept it to myself. But it came again and again. And now I am old, and I wanted to see whether it had happened, or was I just a fool wasting my time in thinking about it."

By the time he left he was a sannyasin. He said, "Now there is no point in not becoming a sannyasin. I have seen you, and I have seen your people. I am old and will not live long, but even a few days as a sannyasin and I will feel that my life has not been in vain."

Just ten minutes for me....

It is beautiful, but no more. I know there is time but I have something else to do.

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #49
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code:	0
ShortTitle:	GLIMPS49
Audio:	No
Video:	No

Okay.

I was just trying to remember the man. I can see his face, but perhaps I never bothered about his name so I don't remember it. I will tell you the whole story.

My Nani, seeing that I was unteachable, and sending me to school was just creating trouble, tried to convince my family, my father and mother, but nobody was ready to listen to her. But she was right in saying, "This boy is an unnecessary nuisance for one thousand other boys" -- that was when I entered high school -- "and every day he is up to something. It would be better to have a private tutor for him. Let him `visit' the school, as he calls it, once in a while, but that is not going to help him learn anything worthwhile, because he is always creating trouble for others and for himself. There is no time left."

She tried as hard as she could to teach me the basics, but nobody in my family was ready to get a private tutor for me. In that town, even today, I don't think anybody has a private tutor. What for? The whole family was saying, "Then why are these schools here if we have to have private tutors?"

She said, "But this boy should not be counted with others -- not because I love him, but because he is real trouble. I live with him, and I have lived for so many years that I know he will do everything that is possible to create trouble. And no punishment can prevent it."

But my father and mother, my father's brothers and sisters -- and I mean the whole Noah's Ark, all the creatures -- disagreed with her. But they were all shocked when I agreed.

I said, "She is right, I will never learn anything in those third-rate schools. In fact, the moment I see those teachers, I want to teach them a lesson that they will never forget in their whole life. And the boys, so many boys sitting silently... it is unnatural. So I just do some small thing and immediately nature takes over, and nurture is left far behind with all its culture. She is right; if you want me to at least know language, mathematics, something of geography or history, then listen to her."

They were more shocked than if I had exploded a firecracker, because that was absolutely expected. People of my family and neighborhood, everybody expected trouble, so much so that they even started asking me, "What is up your sleeve today?"

I said, "Can't I even have a holiday? What is up *your* sleeves? Are you paying for it? The whole town should pay me if you feel it is of any value. I can produce every possible thing in the world."

Only my Nani was really interested, and I told my family, "I should know the basics. Listen to her. I am going to have a tutor whether you listen or not. All that she needs is my agreement, and I totally agree with her."

She said, "Have you heard what you were expecting? You were not expecting this, but this is his very quality, the unexpected. So don't be shocked or feel insulted. If you feel shocked or insulted he will do more on the same lines. Just do what I say: fix up a private tutor for him."

My poor father -- poor because everybody laughed at him -- said, "I wanted to agree with you, but I was afraid of everybody else in the family, even of your daughter, my wife. I was afraid that they would all jump upon me. You are right, he needs some basic training. And the real problem is not whether he needs it or not; the real problem is, can we find a tutor who will be ready to teach him? We are ready to pay; you find him a tutor."

She had somebody in mind. She had already asked me what I felt about the man. I said, "The man looks good, just a little henpecked."

She said, "That is not your business. Why should a child be worried about that? He is a good teacher. He has been given the governor's certificate as the best teacher of the province. You can depend on him."

I said, "He depends on his wife; his wife depends on his servant; his servant is just a fool, and I have to depend on him? A great chain! But the man is good; just don't ask me to depend on him, instead ask that I should remain available to him. That's enough for teaching -- why dependence? He is not my boss. In fact, I am his boss."

She said, "Look, if you say this to him he will leave immediately."

I said, "You don't know anything about him. I know him. Even if I actually hit him on the head, he will not go anywhere because I know who has his ears in their hands."

In India, donkeys are caught by their ears. Of course they have long ears, that is the easiest thing to hold to catch them. "He is a donkey. He may be educated, but I know his wife, and she is a real woman. She has many donkeys under her like him. If he creates any trouble I will take care of him, don't be worried. And remember the monthly payment that you have to make to him has to go via me to his wife."

She said, "I know you! Now I understand the whole logic of it."

I said, "Then go ahead."

I called the man. He was really henpecked -- not just so-so, but multidimensionally. When I brought him to my Nani, first he tried to escape. I said, "Listen, if you try in any way to escape, I'm going directly to your wife."

He said, "What? No! Why to my wife?"

I said, "Then just keep quiet, and whatsoever salary my Nani is going to pay -- because the envelope will be closed -- I will deliver it to your wife. The arrangement is already made. I'm not interested in the money part, but the envelope has to reach your wife, not to you. So before escaping, think twice at least."

He was trying to bargain, this much or that, but that moment he immediately agreed. I winked at my Nani and said, "Look! This is the tutor you have found. Will he teach me, or will I have to teach him? Who is going to teach whom? His salary is fixed; now the second question is far more important to me."

The man said, "What does it mean, Who is going to teach? Are you going to teach me?"

I said, "Why not? I am paying you; obviously I should teach and you should learn. Money can do everything."

My Nani said to the man, "Don't be afraid, he's not that bad. He won't create any trouble for you if you promise not to provoke him in any way. Once provoked, then I cannot do anything to prevent him because he is not under any salary. In fact I have to persuade him to accept some money for sweets, toys and clothes, and he is very reluctant about that. So remember, don't provoke him, otherwise you will be in trouble." And

the fool did, the very first day.

He came, early in the morning. He was a retired headmaster, but I don't think that he ever had a head. But that's how people are divided in the whole world, into heads and hands. Laborers are called "hands," just hands, as if there is nobody behind the hands. And the intellectuals, those who call themselves intelligentsia are known as "heads" -- whether they have any heads or not. I have seen so many so-called heads of departments that I have always wondered whether this was a law: that anybody who has no head will be made the head of a department.

When this man came to start, he did what my grandmother had warned him not to. What he did... and I can understand now; at that time of course I could not have understood the whole psychology of it, but now I can see why he behaved the way he did.

The more I have known myself, the more I have understood the "robotness" of people. They function like machines. They are really nuts and bolts. Sometimes nuts and sometimes bolts, but both: if nuts are needed, they will be nuts; if bolts are needed they will be bolts. You know the nuts, but who are the bolts?

Now, this will be difficult, and will take me into a long diversion, and I may forget the poor man who is standing before me with folded hands. So, in some other circle we will talk about the bolts. But first, about this man....

He came into my room, in my Nani's house. In fact, the whole house was mine, except for her room, and the house had many rooms. It was not a big house, but it had at least six rooms, and she needed only one; the other five belonged to me... naturally, nobody else was there.

I divided those rooms according to my different kinds of activities. One room I kept for learning; I used to learn all kinds of things in that room, like snakes and how to catch them, how to teach them to dance to your music, which is not much to do with music at all. I learned all kinds of magical tricks. That was my room. Even my grandmother was not allowed to enter, because it was a sacred place of learning, and she knew that everything except the sacred went on in there. But nobody was allowed in. I put a notice on the door: NO ADMISSION WITHOUT PERMISSION.

I had found exactly the right notice in Shambhu Babu's office. I just told him, "I'm taking it away."
He said, "What?"

I said, "On this notice there is nothing written saying that you have to pay for it. It is free. Shambhu Babu, do you understand?"

Then he burst into laughter and said, "For years this notice has been up right in front of my eyes; nobody pointed out to me that the price was not written on the board. Anybody could have taken it away. And it was just hanging on a nail, nothing needed to be done. You can just take it away."

I said, "You are a friend, but in these matters don't bring your friendship in."

I had that notice on the door of my room. Perhaps it may still be hanging there.

That man, whose name I cannot remember all this time... I have been trying all kinds of memory exercises while talking to you. Nobody can help either, so we will just forget what his name was. What matters is not his name but the material that he was made of -- just rubber. You could not find another man like that. But he came with tie and suit, and it was a hot summer's day! From the very beginning he showed his stupidity.

In central India during the hot summer you start perspiring even before the sun rises. And he came dressed in socks, tie, long pants -- and you know I always disliked long pants. Perhaps this very kind of person has created in me a sort of sea-sickness about long pants. He is still standing before me. I can describe him in very minute detail.

He coughed when he entered the room, fixed his tie, tried to stand upright and said, "Listen, boy, I have heard many stories about you, so I want to tell you from the very beginning that I am not a coward." He looked here and there in case somebody might be listening and may tell his wife, and he was not aware that I was very friendly with his wife. He continuously looked from side to side.

I always think that is the way all cowards behave. Generalizations are not absolute truths, including this one, but they certainly contain some truth. Otherwise what is the need to look from side to side when there is only one child sitting there in front of you? Yet he was looking everywhere except at me: the door, the window, and yet talking to me. It was so hilarious and so pitiable that I told him, "You listen too. You are saying that you are not a coward; do you believe in ghosts?"

He said, "What?" -- and he looked all around, even behind his chair. He said, "Ghosts! Where did ghosts come into this? I am introducing myself to you, and you introduce ghosts."

I said, "I am not introducing them yet. Tonight I will see you with a ghost."

He said, "Really?" And he looked so afraid, he started perspiring. It was a hot summer morning, and he was so tied up, even more than I am right now.

I told him, "You simply start teaching. Don't waste time, because I have many things to do."

He looked at me absolutely unable to believe what I was saying -- that I have many things to do...? But he was not concerned with me, or the things I had to do or not do. He said, "Yes, I will start teaching, but what about the ghosts?"

I said, "Forget about them. Tonight I will introduce you."

He now realized that I was serious. He started trembling so much I could not hear what he was saying, I could only see his long pants shaking. After one hour of teaching me nonsense, I said, "Sir, something is wrong with your long pants."

He said, "What is wrong?" Then he looked down and saw that they were shaking, and then they started shaking even more.

I said, "I feel that there is something inside them. I cannot see from my side, but you must know. But why are you shaking? And it is not just your long pants, it is you."

He left without finishing the lesson he had begun, saying, "I have another appointment. I will finish the lesson tomorrow."

I said, "Tomorrow, please come in shorts because then we can be certain whether it is the pants shaking or you. It will be in the service of truth, because right now it is a mystery. I am also wondering what kind of pants these are."

He had a beautiful pair of pants, at least it looked as if they were his, but I don't know whether they were his or not, because that night finished everything; he never came again. That's how my private tutor, as he was called, left. I had told my grandmother, "Do you think anybody, at any salary you are ready to give, will be able to stand me?"

She said, "Don't disturb things. Somehow I have managed to persuade your family, and you agreed. In fact it is only because of you that I succeeded."

"No," I said, "I am not going to do anything, but if something happens what can I do? And I ought to tell you this because tonight will decide whether you pay him or not."

She said, "What? Is he going to die or something? And so soon? He only started this morning, and he has only worked one hour."

I said, "He provoked me."

She said, "I warned him not to provoke you."

In the courtyard of my grandmother's old house there was a big neem tree. That house still belonged to us after my grandmother's death. It was really a huge, ancient tree, so big that the whole house was covered by it. When it was in season, when the neem flowers came, the fragrance was everywhere.

I don't know whether any tree like the neem exists anywhere else because it needs a very hot climate. Its flowers have a very sharp -- that's the only word I can find, "sharp" -- edge to their fragrance. I should not call it fragrance because it is bitter. The moment you smell it, it is brisk and crisp, but it leaves a bitter taste in the mouth. It is bound to because neem tea must be the most bitter tea in the whole world. But if you start liking it, it is just like coffee. You have to practice a little, otherwise it is not such that you can like it instantly.

Although instant coffee is available on the market you still have to learn the taste. The same is true about alcohol, and a thousand other things. You have to imbibe the taste slowly. If you have lived in a neem grove, and known the fragrance from your very first breath, then it is not bitter to you, or even if bitter it is sweet too.

In India it is thought to be a religious duty that one should plant as many neem trees as possible. Very strange! -- but if you know the neem tree, its crisp freshness, its purifying power, then you will not laugh at it. India is poor and cannot afford many purifying devices, but the neem tree is a natural thing and it grows easily.

This neem tree was behind my house. I used to call my Nani's house "my" house. The other house was for everybody else, all kinds of creatures; I was not part of it. Once in a while I would go to see my father and my mother, but rush out as quickly as was humanly possible. I mean that just as soon as the formalities were over I was gone. And they knew that I did not want to come to their house. They knew I called it "that house." So my house, with that big neem tree, was a really beautiful place, but I don't know who created the world, nor do I know who created this story about the neem tree either.

The story was -- and it made the neem tree a real beauty -- the story was that the neem tree had the

power to catch hold of ghosts. How the neem tree did it I don't know, nor did my enlightenment help either. In fact the first thing that I wanted to know after enlightenment was how the neem tree did it, but no answer came. Perhaps it did not do anything at all. In India any story becomes a truth, and soon the ultimate truth.

But the story was that if any ghost has taken possession of you, just go to the neem tree, sit under neath it, take a nail with you, the bigger the better; then say to the neem tree, "I am nailing my ghost." Also take a hammer, or use any large stone lying around, and hit the nail hard. Once the ghost is nailed, you are free of it. There were at least one thousand nails in that tree. I really still feel sorry for it, although it is no more.

Every day people were coming and a small shop had even opened on the other side of the street to sell nails, because they were in such demand. What is more significant is that the ghost almost always disappeared. The natural conclusion was that the ghost had been nailed in the tree. Nobody ever took a nail out, because if you did the ghost would be released, and perhaps finding you close by, would get possession of you.

My family was very worried about me and that tree. They told my Nani that, "It's good that he sleeps at your place. We have nothing against it; he eats there and it too is perfectly okay. He rarely comes to see his family, that too is okay -- we know he is taken care of -- but remember that tree, and this boy. If he takes a nail out he will have much misery throughout his whole life."

And the story goes on to say that once a ghost is released from the tree you can't nail it again because it knows the trick, and it won't be deceived twice.

So my Nani was constantly alert that I did not go near the neem tree. But she was not aware that I was removing as many nails as possible, otherwise who was supplying the shopkeeper on the other side of the street? I had a great business going. At first even the shopkeeper was very much afraid; he said to me, "What! You have brought these nails from the tree itself?"

I said, "Yes, and no ghosts. We are friendly, very friendly." I did not want to get him disturbed because once my grandmother knew there would be trouble. So I told him, "The ghosts love me very much. We are very friendly."

He said, "That's very strange. I have never heard that ghosts love small children like you. But business is business...."

I was giving him nails at half the price he could get them from the market. It was a real bargain. He thought that if I could take the nails out, and the ghosts had not disturbed me at all, then they must be very friendly to me, and he thought that it is good not to antagonize the boy. The boy himself is a nuisance, and if the ghosts are helping him, then nobody is safe from him.

He used to give me money, I used to give him nails. I told my grandmother, "To tell you the truth, it's all hocus-pocus. There are no ghosts. I have been selling nails from that tree for almost one year now."

She could not believe it. For a moment she could not breathe, then she said, "What! Selling the nails! You are not even supposed to come close to that tree. If your mother and father find out they will take you away."

I said, "Don't be worried, I am friendly with the ghosts."

She said, "Tell me the truth. What is really happening?" She was a simple woman in that way. She was utterly innocent.

I said, "The whole thing is true, and that is what is happening. But don't be against the poor shopkeeper, because it's a question of business. My whole business will be finished if he escapes or becomes afraid. If you really want to protect my small business you could just mention to him, just by the way, something like, ` It is strange how these ghosts somehow love this boy. I have never seen them be friendly to anybody else. Even I cannot go near the tree.' Just tell him when you pass by."

In India they make a small platform of bricks around a tree, just to sit on. This tree had a big platform. It was a big tree; at least one hundred people could easily manage to sit underneath it on the platform, and at least one thousand under the shade of the whole tree. It was huge.

I said to my Nani, "Don't disturb that poor shopkeeper, he is my only source of income."

She said, "Income? What income? What kind of thing is happening? And I am not even told about it!"

I said, "I was afraid that you would get worried, but now I can assure you that there are no ghosts. Come with me and I will take a nail out and show you."

She said, "No. I believe you." That's how people believe.

I said, "No, Nani, that is not right. Come with me. I will take the nail out. If anything wrong happens it will happen to me, and I am going to take the nails out anyway, whether you come or not. I have taken out hundreds of nails already."

She thought for a moment and then said, "Right, I will come. I would have preferred not to, but then you will always think of me as a coward, and I could not accept that association in your mind. I am coming."

She came. Of course in the beginning she watched from a little distance. It was a big courtyard. The house had once belonged to a small estate. It had really beautiful statues beneath the neem tree, and a few in the house too. The doors were old but beautifully carved. Asheesh would have loved those doors. They made a great noise -- but that is another matter. Some ancient architect must have planned the house. The reason we could get it very cheap for my grandmother was because of the ghosts. Who wanted to live in the house with so many ghosts already living there, in the tree? We got it almost free of cost, for almost nothing, just token money. The owner was happy to get rid of it.

My father had told my Nani, "You will be alone there with, at the most, this small boy who is more trouble than any ghost. With so many ghosts and this boy too, you will be in trouble. But I know you love the river, the view, and the silence of the place."

It was almost a temple. Nobody had lived there for years except the ghosts. I told my Nani, "Don't be worried. Come with me but remember not to disturb the poor shopkeeper. He lives off it, I live off it; in fact many poor boys in my school are supported by me because of these ghosts, so please don't disturb it."

But she still stood a little way away. I told her, "Come on...." That's what I have been doing since then, telling everybody to, "Come on, come a little closer. Don't be worried, don't be afraid."

Somehow she came and saw that the whole thing was all invention. She then asked, "But how does it work? -- because I have seen thousands of people, not just one. They come from faraway places and their ghosts disappear. When they come they are mad; when they go, after the nail has been stuck into the poor tree, they are perfectly sane. How does it work?"

I said, "Right now I don't know how it works, but I will find out. I'm on the way to finding out. I cannot leave the ghosts alone."

That tree was between my house and the rest of the neighborhood, overlooking a small street. During the night, of course, nobody passed along that street. It was very good for me; there was no disturbance at night at all. In fact, just before sunset people started rushing back to their houses before it got dark. Who knows, with so many ghosts....

The poor tutor lived just a few houses behind my Nani's house. He had to pass along that street; there was no other way for him. I arranged it that night. It was difficult because during the day everybody passed along the street, and in the daytime it was difficult for me to persuade the ghosts to do something, but at night I could arrange it.

I just sent a boy to the tutor's house. The boy had to go because in my neighborhood, any boy who was not ready to follow my advice, or whatsoever, was going to be in constant trouble, twenty-four hours a day, day in, day out. So whatsoever I said, they did it, knowing perfectly well that it was dangerous -- because they too believed in the ghosts.

I told him, "You go to the tutor's house and tell him that his father" -- who lived in another street -- "is very seriously ill, and perhaps may not survive. And say it really seriously."

Naturally, when your father is dying who thinks of ghosts? The tutor immediately rushed out; and I had made every arrangement. I was sitting in the tree. It was my tree, nobody could object. The tutor came past with his kerosene lamp -- of course he must have thought he should at least take a kerosene lamp so that the ghosts won't come too near, or if they do he would see them and escape in time.

I simply jumped out of the tree, over the tutor! What happened next was really great, just great! Something I never expected.... (LAUGHING OUT LOUD) His pants gave way! He ran away without his pants! I can still see him.... (ROARING WITH LAUGHTER)

Glimpses of a Golden Childhood

Chapter #50
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu House, Rajneeshpuram, USA

Archive code: 0
ShortTitle: GLIMPS50
Audio: No
Video: No

It is good that I cannot see, but I know what is going on. But what can you do? You have to follow your own technology, and with a man like me, naturally you are in a great difficulty. I am tied and can't help you.

Ashu, can you do something? Just a little laughter on your side will help him keep quiet. It is a very strange thing, when somebody else starts laughing the other person stops. The reason is clear, not to them, but to me. The person who was laughing immediately thinks that he is doing something wrong, and of course becomes serious.

So when you see Devageet is going a little off the road, laugh, defeat him; it is a question of female liberation. And if you give a good laugh he will immediately start taking his notes. You have not even started yet, and he has come to his senses.

I was telling you yesterday that I jumped from the tree that night, not to hurt the poor teacher but to let him know what kind of student he had. But it went too far. Even I was surprised when I saw him so terrified. He was just fear. The man disappeared.

For a moment I even thought to put an end to it, thinking, "He is an old man; perhaps he may die or something, may go mad, or may never return to his house," because he could not reach his house without again passing that tree -- there was no other way. But it was too late. He had run away leaving his pants behind.

I collected them and went to my grandmother and said, "These are the pants, and you thought he was going to teach me? This pair of pants?"

She said, "What happened?"

I said, "Everything has happened. The man has run away naked, and I don't know how he will manage to reach his home. And I am in a hurry; I will tell you the whole story later on. You keep the pants. If he comes here, give them to him."

But strange, he never came back to our house to collect his pants which remained there. I even nailed them to the neem tree so that if he wanted to take them, there would be no need to ask me. But to take his pants from the neem tree meant releasing the ghost that he thought had jumped on him.

Thousands of people as they passed the neem tree must have seen those pants. People came there as a kind of psychoanalysis, an effective -- what do you call it, Devaraj? Plassbo?

"Placebo, Bhagwan."

Plassba?

"Plas-see-bo."

Okay, but I will continue to call it "plassbo." You can correct it in your book. "Plasseebo" is right, but my whole life I have called it "plassbo," and it is better to stick to your own whether it is right or wrong. At least it is your own. Devaraj must be right, and I must be wrong about it, but I'm right in still calling it "plassbo" -- not the name, but to give it the flavor of how I have behaved.

Right and wrong have never been my consideration. What I happen to like is right; and I don't say that it is right for everybody. I'm not a fanatic, I'm just a madman. At the most... I cannot claim more than that.

What was I saying?

"You were talking about people coming to the tree as a kind of placebo for psychoanalysis, Bhagwan."

Marriage is a placebo. It works, that's the weird thing. Whether it is true or not does not matter. I am always for the result; what brings it about is immaterial. I am a pragmatist.

I told my grandmother, "Don't be worried. I will hang these pants on the neem tree, and you can be certain of its effect."

She said, "I know you and your strange ideas. Now the whole town will know whose pants these are. Even if the man were to come for his pants he could never come here again."

Those pants were famous because he used them for special occasions. But what happened to the man? I even searched everywhere in the town, but naturally he was not to be found in the town because he was naked. So I thought, "Better wait; perhaps late at night he may come. He may have gone to the other side of

the river." That was the closest place where one would not be seen by anybody.

But the man never returned. That's how my tutor disappeared. I still wonder what happened to him without his pants. I'm not very interested in him, but how did he manage without pants? And where did he go? Naturally certain ideas came to me. Perhaps he died of a heart attack -- but still the body, without pants, would have been discovered. And even though he was dead, anybody who would have seen him would have laughed, because his pants were so famous. He was even called "Mister Pants."

I don't even remember his name. And he had so many pairs of pants. The story in the town was that he had three hundred sixty-five pairs, one for every day. I don't think that is true, but gossip. But what happened to him?

I asked his family; they said, "We are waiting, but he has not been seen since that night."

I said, "Strange...." To my Nani I said, "Certainly his disappearance sometimes makes even me suspect that perhaps ghosts exist. Because I was simply introducing him to the ghosts. And it is good that his pants should hang on the tree."

My father became so angry that I could do such a nasty thing. I had never seen him so angry.

I said, "But I had not planned it that way. I had not even thought that the man would simply evaporate. It is too much even for me. I just did a simple thing. I sat in the tree, with a drum, struck it loudly just so that he would take notice of what was happening and forget everything else in the world -- and then I jumped to the ground." And it was my usual practice. I had made many people run. In fact my grandmother used to say, "Perhaps this street is the only street in the town where nobody walks at night, except you."

The other day someone was showing me a few car stickers. One was beautiful, it said, "Believe me, this road really belongs to me." While reading that sticker I remembered the road that passed near my house. At least during the night I owned it. During the day it was a government road, but at night absolutely my own. Even today I cannot see that any road could be as silent as that road used to be at night.

But my father was so angry that he said, "Whatsoever happens I'm going to cut down this neem tree, and I'm going to finish this whole business that you have been doing."

I said, "What business?" I was afraid about the nails because that was my only income. He was not aware of that, as he was saying, "This nasty business that you have been doing, making people afraid... and now that man's family continuously haunts me. Every day somebody or other comes and asks me to do something. What can I do?"

I said, "I can at least give you the pants; that's all that is left. And as far as the tree is concerned, I tell you nobody will be willing to cut it down."

He said, "You don't have to worry about that."

I said, "I am not worrying. I am just making you aware so that you don't waste your time."

And after three days he called me to say, "You are really something. You told me nobody would cut down the tree. It is strange: I have asked all the people who might be able to cut the tree down -- there are not many in this town, only a few woodcutters -- but nobody is ready to do it. They all said, `No. What about the ghosts?'"

I said to him, "I told you before, I don't know anybody in this town who will even touch the tree unless I decide to cut it down myself. But if you want I can find someone, but you will have to depend on me."

He said, "I cannot depend on you because one never knows what you are planning. You may tell me you are going to cut down the tree but you could do something else. No, I cannot ask you to do it."

That tree remained without anybody being ready to cut it down. I used to harass my poor father saying, "Dadda, what about the tree? It is still standing -- I saw it this morning. Have you not found a woodcutter yet?"

And he would look everywhere to see that nobody was listening, then say to me, "Can't you leave me alone?"

I said, "I rarely visit you. I come once in a while just to ask about that tree. You say that you cannot find a person to cut it down. I know you have been asking people, and I know that they have been refusing. I have also been asking them."

He said, "What for?"

I said, "No, not to cut the tree down, just to make them aware what the tree contains -- the ghosts. I don't think anybody will agree to cut it down unless you ask me to do it." And of course he was reluctant to do that. So I said, "Okay, the tree will remain."

And that tree remained while I was in the town. It was only when I left that my father managed to get a Mohammedan from another village to cut the tree down. But a strange thing happened: the tree was cut

down -- but because it may have grown again, and to remove it completely, he made a well in its place. But he suffered unnecessarily because the tree and its roots had gone so deep that they made the water as bitter as you can imagine. Nobody was ready to drink the water from that well.

When I finally came home I told my father, "You never listened to me. You destroyed a beautiful tree and created this ugly hole; and now what use is it? You wasted money in making the well and even you cannot drink the water."

He said, "Perhaps once in a while you are right. I realize it, but nothing can be done now."

He had to cover that well with stones. It is still there, covered. If you remove a few stones, just slabs, you will find the well. By this time the water will be really bitter. Why did I want to tell you this story? -- because the tutor, on his first day, tried to impress me that he was a man of great courage, fearless, saying he did not believe in ghosts.

I said, "Really! You don't believe in ghosts?"

He said, "Of course I don't believe." I could see he was already afraid when he said it.

I had said, "Believe it or not, but tonight I will introduce you." I had never thought that the introduction would make the man simply disappear. What happened to him? Whenever I went to the town I always visited his house to inquire, "Has he come home yet?"

They said, "Why are you so interested in it? We have forgotten the whole idea of his coming."

I said, "I cannot forget, because what I saw had such great beauty, and I was only introducing him to somebody."

They said, "To whom?"

I said, "Just somebody, and I could not even finish the introduction. And," I told his son, "what your father did was not at all gentlemanly: he just ran out of his pants."

The wife, who was cooking something, laughed and she said, "I always used to tell him to hold his pants tight, but he would not listen. Now his pants are gone and so is he."

I said, "Why did you tell him to keep a tight hold of his pants?"

She said, "You don't understand. It is simple. He had all his pants made when he was young, and now they were all loose because he had lost weight. So I was always afraid someday or other he would create an embarrassing situation where his pants would suddenly fall down."

I then remembered that he always kept his hands in his pants pockets, but naturally, when you meet ghosts you cannot remember to keep your hands in your pockets and to hold on tightly to your pants. Who cares about pants when there are so many ghosts jumping out on you? He did one more thing before he left.... I don't know where he went. In this world there are many things which are unanswerable, and this can be counted among them. I don't know why, but before he left he put out his kerosene lamp. That is another question about that tutor which has remained unanswered.

He was a great man in a way. I often wondered why he put out the lamp; then one day I came across a small story, and it was solved. I don't mean that the man returned, but the second question was answered.

His little boy would not go to the bathroom without his mother standing at the door, and if it was night-time, then naturally she had to keep a lamp there. I was visiting the house and heard the mother say to the boy, "Can't you take the lamp yourself?"

He said, "Okay, I will take the lamp because I have to go. I can't wait any longer."

I said, "Why use the lamp in the daytime? I have heard the story of Diogenes; is he another Diogenes? Why the lamp?"

The mother laughed and said, "Ask him."

I said, "Why do you want the lamp during the day, Raju?"

He said, "Day or night, it does not matter; ghosts are everywhere. When you have a lamp you can avoid clashing with them."

That day I understood why the tutor had put out the lamp before running away. Perhaps he thought if he kept the lamp on, the ghost would find him. But if he put it out -- and it is only my logic -- if he put it out, at least they could not see him and he could dodge and escape. But he really did a great job. To tell you the truth it seems he always wanted to escape from his wife, and this opportunity was his last. He used it to the fullest. This man would not have come to such an end if he had not started with his fearlessness, and by saying, "I'm not even afraid of ghosts."

"But," I said, "I am not asking you." And his pants were trembling when he said the word "ghosts."

I said, "Sir, you have very strange pants. I have never seen anything tremble like that. They look so alive."

He looked down at his pants -- I can still see him -- and the legs were going completely berserk.

In fact my primary school days had ended. Of course thousands of things happened that cannot be talked about; not that they are worthless -- nothing in life is worthless -- but just because there is no time. So just a few examples will do.

The primary school was just the beginning of middle school. I entered middle school, and the first thing that I remember -- you know me, I see strange things....

My secretary collects all kinds of crazy car stickers. One was "Warning, I brake for hallucinations." I liked it. Really great!

The first thing that I remember is this man who -- fortunately or unfortunately, because it's difficult to know which -- was not at all sane. He was not even insane like me. He was genuinely insane. In the village he was known as Khakki Master. The meaning of *khakki* is something very close to what you mean by "cuckoo," crazy. He was my first teacher in the middle school. Perhaps because he was genuinely insane we immediately became friends.

I have rarely been friendly towards teachers. There are a few tribes like politicians, journalists, and teachers whom I simply cannot like, although I would like to like them too. Jesus says: "Love your enemies." Okay, but he never went to any school so he does not know about teachers. That much is certain, otherwise he would have said, "Love your enemies, except for teachers."

Of course there were no journalists or politicians, no people whose whole work it was to somehow suck your blood. Jesus was talking about enemies, but what about friends? -- he said nothing about love your friends. Because I don't think an enemy can do you much harm, the real harm is done by the friend.

I simply hate journalists, and when I hate I don't mean anything else; no interpretations, simply hate! I hate teachers! I don't want teachers in the world... not teachers in the old sense; perhaps a different kind of elderly friend will have to be found.

But this man who was known as a madman immediately became my friend. His full name was Rajaram, but he was known as Raju-Khakki, "Raju, the mad." I had expected that he would be what he was known to be.

When I saw the man -- you will not believe it, but that day for the first time I realized it is not good to be really sane in an insane world. Looking at him, just for a moment it was as if time had stopped. How long it lasted is difficult to say, but he had to finish writing my name and address, and registering things, so he asked these questions.

I said, "Can't we remain silent?"

He said, "I would love to be silent with you, but let us finish this dirty job first, then we can sit silently."

The way he said, "Let us finish this dirty job first..." was enough to show me that here is a man who at least knows what is dirty: the bureaucracy, and the endless red-tape-ism. He quickly finished, closed the register and said, "Okay, now we can sit silently. Can I hold your hand?"

I was not expecting that from a teacher, so I said, "Either what people say is right, that you are mad, or perhaps what I am feeling is right: that you are the only sane teacher in the whole town."

He said, "It is better to be mad; it saves you from many troubles."

We laughed and became friends. For thirty years continuously, until he died, I used to visit him, just to sit. His wife used to say, "I thought my husband was the only madman in the town. That's not right; you are mad too. I wonder," she said, "why you come to see this madman." And he was a madman in every way.

For example, you would see him going to school on a horse; that was not a bad thing in those parts, but sitting backwards...! I love that about him. To sit on a horse, not as everybody else sits but looking backwards, is a strange experience.

It was only later on I told him the story about Mulla Nasruddin, how he used to ride on his donkey also sitting backwards. When his students used to go out of town, naturally they felt embarrassed, to say the least. Finally one of the students asked, "Mulla, everybody sits on a donkey, there is nothing wrong in that. You can sit on a donkey, but backwards...! The donkey is going in one direction, and you are looking in the opposite direction, so people laugh and say, `Look at that crazy Mulla!' -- and we feel embarrassed because we are your students."

Mulla said, "I will explain it to you: I cannot sit keeping you at my back, that would be insulting to you. I cannot insult my own students, so that is out of the question. Other ways can be found; perhaps you could all walk backwards in front of the donkey, but it would be very difficult, and you would feel even more embarrassed. Of course you would then be facing me, and there would be no question of disrespect, but it would be very difficult for you to walk backwards, and we are going a long way. So the only natural, and

also the easiest solution is that I should sit facing backwards on the donkey. The donkey has no objection to not seeing you. He can see where we are going and reach the destination. I don't want to be disrespectful to you, so the best way is for me to sit backwards on the donkey."

It is strange, but Lao Tzu also used to sit backwards on his buffalo, perhaps for the same reason. But nothing is known about his answer. The Chinese don't answer such questions, and they don't ask them either. They are very polite people, always bowing down to each other.

I was determined to do everything that was not allowed. For example when I was in college I wore a robe without buttons, and pyjama pants. One of my professors, Indrabahadur Khare... I remember his name although he died long ago, but because of this story I am about to tell you I cannot forget it.

He was in charge of all celebrations in the college. Of course because of all the awards I was bringing to the college, he decided that my picture should be taken with all the medals, shields and cups, so we went to the studio. But a great problem arose there when he said, "Do up your buttons."

I said, "That is not possible."

He said, "What? You cannot close your buttons?"

I said, "Look, you can see, the buttons are false; I don't have any button holes. They cannot be closed. I don't like to do up buttons, so I instructed my tailor to not make any button holes in my clothes. The buttons are there, you can see them, so the picture will show the buttons."

He was so angry because he was very much -- what do you say, concerned? -- concerned about clothes and things like that, so he said, "Then the picture cannot be taken."

I said, "Okay, then I will go."

He said, "I don't mean that" -- because he was afraid I would cause trouble and perhaps go to the principal. He knew perfectly well that there was no law saying that your buttons should be closed when you are being photographed.

I reminded him by saying, "Know well that tomorrow you will be in trouble. There is no law against it. Read all night, find out, do homework, and tomorrow face me in the principal's office. Prove to me that a photograph may not be taken without closed buttons."

He said, "You are certainly a strange student. I know that I will not be able to prove it, so please just get the photo finished. I will leave, but your photograph has to be taken."

That photograph still exists. One of my brothers, my fourth brother, Niklanka, has been collecting everything concerning me from his very childhood. Everybody laughed at him. Even I asked him, "Niklanka, why do you bother to collect everything about me?"

He said, "I don't know, but somehow there is a deep feeling in me that someday these things will be needed."

I said, "Then go ahead. If you feel like that, go ahead, do it." And it is because of Niklanka that a few pictures of my childhood have been saved. He has collected things which now have significance.

He was always collecting things. Even if I threw something away in the wastepaper basket, he would search to see if I had thrown away something I had written. Whatsoever it was, he would collect it because of my handwriting. The whole town thought he was mad. People even said to me, "You are mad, and he seems to be even more mad!"

But he loved me as nobody in my whole family did -- although they all loved me, but nobody like him. He may well have the photograph because he was always collecting. I remember having seen it in his collection -- with the buttons open. And I can still see the irritation on Indrabahadur's face. He was a man very particular about everything, but I too was a man of my own type.

I said to him, "Forget about the photograph. Is it going to be my photo or yours? You can have your photo taken with your buttons closed, but I never close my buttons as you know. If I closed them for this photo, it would be false. Either take my photo or else forget all about it!"

It was good, beautiful... but be vertical. With me, horizontal is not applicable. Good. When things are going so good it is better to stop. And Devageet, it is beautiful, but enough. Devaraj, help him. Ashu, do your best. I would love to continue but the time has gone. One has to withdraw somewhere.

Stop.

The Great Challenge

Talks given from 1970 to 1971
Miscellaneous
13 Chapters
Year published: 1982

The Great Challenge

Chapter #1
Chapter title: Flight of the alone to the alone

16 August 1970 pm

Archive code: 7008165
ShortTitle: GCHALL01
Audio: No
Video: No

PLEASE EXPLAIN WHAT YOU MEAN BY YOGA, THE YOGI, AND MEDITATION.

The first thing to be remembered about meditation is that it is not something that can be done. Throughout the world people have the notion that meditation means doing something. It is not a doing, it is not an act, it is something that happens. It is not that YOU go to it; it comes to you and penetrates you. It destroys you in one way and recreates you in another. It is something so vital and so infinite that it cannot be a part of your doing.

Then what is to be done? You can only create the situation in which it happens. All that you can do is to be vulnerable and open to existence from all sides.

Ordinarily we are like prisons: we are closed up within ourselves with no openings. In a way we are dead. One can say we have become "life-proof": life cannot come to us. We have created barriers and hindrances to life, because life can be dangerous, uncontrollable; it is something which is not in our hands. We have created a closed existence for ourselves so that we can be certain and secure, so that we can be comfortable. This closed existence is convenient, but at the same time it is deadening. The more closed we become the less alive we are. The more open we become the more alive we are.

Meditation is an openness to all dimensions, an openness to everything. But to be open to everything is dangerous, to be open to everything unconditionally makes us insecure. It cannot be comfortable because anything can happen. A mind which longs for security, which longs for comfort, which longs for certainty, cannot be a meditative mind. Only a mind which is open to anything that life offers, welcoming each and everything that happens, even death, can create a situation in which meditation happens.

So the only thing that can be done by you is to be receptive to meditation, to be totally receptive -- not to any particular happening but to anything that comes.

Meditation is not a particular dimension, it is a dimensionless existence, an existence that is open to each and every dimension without any conditions, without any longings, without any expectations. If there are any expectations, then the opening will not be total. If there are any conditions, any longings, if there are any "ifs," then the opening cannot be total. No part of you should remain closed. If you are not totally open, then no vital, vigorous, infinite happening can be received by you. It cannot become the guest, and you cannot become the host.

Meditation is just the creation of a receptive situation in which something can happen, and all you can do is wait for it.

A mind that waits is waiting for the unknown, because what is going to happen cannot be known beforehand; you cannot even conceive of it. You may have heard something about it, but that is not *your* knowledge; it remains unknown. A mind that is waiting for the unknown is a mind that is meditative.

When you are waiting for the unknown your knowledge becomes a barrier, because the more aware you are of your knowledge the more solidly you imprison yourself. You must not be in a "knowing" mood, you must be completely ignorant; only then can the unknown come to you. The moment your ignorance becomes aware of itself, the moment you know that you don't know, that is the moment you begin to wait for the unknown.

There are two types of ignorant people. The first type are not aware of their ignorance -- they automatically think that they know. This is ignorant knowledge. The other type are those who are aware of their ignorance. This is a knowing ignorance. And the moment you become aware of your ignorance you come to the point where knowing begins.

A pundit, a person who thinks he knows, can never be a religious man. A person who thinks that he knows is bound to be nonreligious, because the knowledgeable ego is the most subtle thing. But the moment you know your ignorance there is no ego, there is no space in which the ego can exist. The greatest attack on the ego is to become aware of your ignorance; the greatest strengthening of your ego is to claim knowledge.

The second thing that I would like to say about meditation is that your mind must be totally aware of its ignorance. And you can only become aware of your ignorance when your accumulated, borrowed knowledge is known as not-knowledge. It is not knowledge, it is simply information, and information is not knowledge even though that is the way it appears.

A person who knows is not dogmatic about his knowledge; he hesitates. But a person who thinks that he knows is dogmatic, assertive; he is absolutely certain.

You must become aware of the fact that what you have not known cannot be your knowledge. You cannot borrow knowledge: that is the difference between a theological mind and a religious mind. Theology is one of the most irreligious things in the world and theologians are the most irreligious people, because what has been claimed by them as knowledge is borrowed.

Knowledge never makes any claims, because inherent in it is the phenomenon that the moment one knows, the I is lost. The moment one knows, the ego is no longer there. Knowledge comes when the ego is not, so the ego cannot claim to have it. The ego can only collect information; it can accumulate many facts, it can quote scriptures.

To go into meditation is to transcend your accumulated knowledge. The moment this knowledge is transcended, learning begins. And a learner is something quite different: he never claims that he knows, he is always aware of his ignorance. And the more aware of it he is, the more receptive he becomes to the new.

The moment you have learned something, discard it; otherwise there is every possibility that it will become part of your knowing, part of your accumulation. If your knowledge comes from your past experiences, then too it is borrowed, because you are not the same person any more. And whether your knowledge is borrowed from the past or it is borrowed from someone else makes no difference at all.

Yesterday's me is far away; it is already dead... it is nowhere to be found except in my memory. Yesterday's me is as "other" to me now as you are. In fact, it is even more "other," because you are nearer to me in time. In this moment, if you can be silent, you ARE me, part and parcel of me.

If I am telling you something that came to me yesterday, it is not I who will be talking to you: I will be a dead person, a dead record. I will not be living in this moment, adjusted to this moment. Something that is dead will be asserted through me. And to rely upon something that is dead... it is impossible.

If I am still living in the memory of yesterday, then I am not capable of living today. If I can live yesterday's moments yesterday, then I must live what is happening today this very moment and what I say must come through the me of this moment. If it comes from the dead past, it is borrowed. Even if it comes from me, from my own past, it is dead weight, it is not *knowing*.

Knowing is always spontaneous, whereas all claims are always to past knowledge, to memory. When you borrow from your memory you are not in the moment of knowing. One must not borrow from anyone, not even from one's own past. One must live moment to moment, and live in such a way that everything which comes to you becomes part of your knowing.

If I look at you, my look can be knowing only if my memory is not in between. If I am looking at you

through my memory of our past meetings then I am not really looking at you. But if I can look at you without any burden of the past, the look becomes meditative. If I can touch you without the burden of any experience that my hand has known in the past, the touch becomes meditative. Everything that is innocently spontaneous becomes meditative.

The third point that I would like to stress is that a meditative mind lives moment to moment. It does not accumulate, it lives each moment as it comes. It never goes beyond the here and now, it is always in the now, receptive to each moment as it comes.

What is dead is dead; what has passed is past. The past has gone and the future has not yet come. This moment between the past and the future is the only thing that exists.

The past is part of memory and the future is part of longing. Both are mental; they have no existence in themselves, they are human creations. If mankind did not exist on the earth there would be no past and no future. There would just be the present, the now, only now -- without any passage of time, without any coming, any going. The meditative mind lives in the now -- that is its only existence.

A Zen monk was sentenced to death. The king of the country called him and said to him, "You have only twenty-four hours -- how are you going to live them?"

The monk laughed and said, "Moment to moment -- as I have always lived! There has never been more than this moment for me, so what does it matter whether I have twenty-four hours or twenty-four years? It is irrelevant. I have always lived moment to moment so one moment is more than enough for me. Twenty-four hours is too much -- one moment is quite enough."

The king could not understand it. The monk said, "Let me ask you, sir: can *you* live two moments simultaneously?"

No one ever has. The only possible way to live is one moment at a time. Two moments are not given to you simultaneously; only one moment is ever in your hand. And that one moment is so flickering that if you are engrossed in the past or enchanted by the future you will not be able to catch it. It will pass you by and you will miss it. Only the mind which is receptive, here and now, can create the situation in which meditation happens.

The fourth thing is seriousness. People who think and talk about meditation take it seriously. They regard it as work, not play. But if you take meditation seriously, you cannot create the situation for it to happen. Seriousness is tension, and a tense mind can never be in meditation.

You must take meditation as a game, a child's game. People who meditate should be playful -- playing with existence, playing with life -- weightless, non-tense; not in a doing mood but in a relaxed mood. It is only in a relaxed moment, only in a playful moment, that the happening is possible.

A serious person cannot be religious. And all religious people are so serious! It seems as if only diseased people with long faces become religious. But meditation is not something that is a "must," it is something absolutely purposeless; it is something whose end is intrinsic to it. There is nothing to be achieved by it or through it -- it cannot be made a means.

But as I see it, people who become interested in meditation are not really interested in meditation, they are interested in something else and meditation is used as a means to attain it. They may be interested in silence, in achieving a non-tense state of mind -- they may be interested in anything -- but they are not simply interested in meditation as such, so they cannot be open to it.

Meditation comes only to those who are interested in meditation as an end in itself. Silence comes: that is another thing. Peace comes: that is another thing. The divine comes: that is another thing. These are consequences, byproducts; they cannot be longed for because that very longing creates tension.

The divine comes, or it would be better to say that everything becomes divine, everything becomes blissful. It comes indirectly, unlonged for, as a shadow of meditation. And this is one of the mysteries of life: everything which is beautiful, everything which is true, everything which is lovely always comes indirectly. You cannot go after meditation, you cannot reach for it directly, because if it is approached in that way -- as a longing for happiness, for the divine, or for anything else -- you will lose it; it will not come and overwhelm you. It must not be made a means, it cannot be made a means. And seriousness is the barrier.

Meditation is play regained. Childhood has gone, but now you have regained its playful mood. You can play with colored stones, with flowers; you can play with anything. You can just relax into a playful mood but not be playing at all. In this relaxed moment, the situation is created, the ecstasy is created, and there is

the happening: the temple becomes a playhouse where everyone becomes a child playing with existence.

You ask me what Yoga is and what a Yogi is. A person who is meditative is a Yogi: a person who lives meditatively, eats meditatively, bathes meditatively, sleeps meditatively. His whole existence, everything that he does, is meditative. He does not regard existence as a burden but as play. The Yogi is not concerned with the past, he is not concerned with the future; he lives only in the present moment. Life becomes a constant flow with no goal to be reached, because there is no goal in playing.

Even when we play we create a goal; we destroy the playfulness and turn our play into work. Work cannot exist without a goal, play cannot exist with a goal. But we have become so serious that even when we play we create a goal: there is something to win, somewhere to be reached. We cannot do something just for the sake of doing it -- as art for art's sake. The moment art is for art's sake, it becomes meditative. When singing is for singing's sake, it becomes meditative. When love is for love's sake, it becomes meditative.

If the ends and the means are one, then the thing becomes meditative. But if the means are the beginning, the end is the goal and there is a continuity in between, a process in between, then it becomes work which has to be taken seriously. Then tensions, conflicts and burdens are created and your innocence is destroyed.

The means are the end. The end is the means. Anything taken with this attitude becomes meditative. The beginning is the end. Your first step is your last. Your birth is your death. Meeting is parting. These pairs are two poles of a single whole, they are one. If you see them as one, then your mind becomes meditative. Then there is no burden: life becomes just a *leela*, a play.

The cross of Jesus is a serious affair, but Krishna lived in playfulness. Krishna's dance is qualitatively different from the carrying of the cross by Jesus. The cross must have been a burden: it *had* to be carried. It was not play, it was a serious affair. That is why Christians say that Jesus never laughed. How could he laugh if he had to carry the cross? And he did not just carry it for himself, he had to carry the cross for the whole of mankind -- for those who had gone and for those who were yet to come. But I don't think that this is the real picture of Jesus. This is the Christian picture, but I cannot conceive of a Christ who never laughed. If one is incapable of laughing then one is incapable of being religious.

There are, of course, different types of laughter. When one laughs at others it is irreligious, but when one begins to laugh at oneself it becomes religious. And a person who can laugh at himself cannot be serious: he is playful and then life also becomes play with no end, with no purpose; nothing has to be achieved because everything that is possible is in the present.

The achieving mind can never sever itself from the future, the achieving mind is bound to be future-oriented. And a mind that is future-oriented must be past-based, because the future is nothing but a projection of the past. We project our past memories into future longings. Our dreams of the future are our experiences of the past painted more beautifully, longed for more aesthetically.

A meditative person lives in the present, because there is no other way to live. But if you want to postpone living, you can live in the past or in the future.

Yoga is not a method of meditation but a way of creating a situation in which meditation happens. And a person who has begun to live -- who lives in the moment and is not concerned with any life goals -- is a Yogi, a renunciate, a sannyasin.

Ordinarily we think that a sannyasin, a renunciate, is a person who has left life. This is absolute nonsense! A sannyasin is the only person who has begun to live. *Sannyas* is not renunciation but initiation into living. It is a renunciation of the dead past and of the unborn future. It is a renunciation of suicidal tendencies and of the postponement of living. It is initiation into life. And Yoga is nothing more than initiation into the mysteries of life and a method for creating situations in which meditation can happen.

India is not the only land that has developed Yoga: whenever and wherever a person has truly lived he has created a Yoga. Buddha had his own Yoga, Mahavira and Jesus had their own Yogas. So there may be thousands and thousands of different Yogas.

Every person, every individual, has his own way, his own door through which he approaches reality. So no one can follow anyone else. The moment you follow, you cannot become a Yogi. The follower can never be a Yogi, because following again means that you are longing for security: you want to be certain of achieving so you follow the path of someone who has already achieved. But what was a path for someone else may not be the path for you. In fact it cannot be, because individuals are unique, everyone has to create his own path.

It is not that a path is readymade and one just has to walk on it to reach somewhere; it is your own life which creates a path for you to walk on. You create the path and you move on it, and the more you create it,

the more you move. A path created by one person cannot be trodden by anyone else because the path of Yoga is inner. There are no outer markings and milestones, there are no outward signs at all. Buddha followed a certain path, but the path was an inner one which existed for him alone. No one else can move on it.

No person can ever take another person's place. You cannot die in my place. You can die *for* me -- that is another thing -- but you cannot replace me in my death. Even if you die for me it will be your death, chosen by you; it will not be my death.

In the same way, you cannot love in my place. There can be no substitute, there can be no help, there can be no alternative. My love is bound to be my love and my death is bound to be my death. So how can my life be your life? My life is my life; no one else can make it his way to live. It is absolutely mine, and so individual that it cannot be shared.

So everyone has his own Yoga. Everyone has to create it himself. Everyone has to search in total loneliness, in total darkness. But that very search becomes the light in the dark because the very awareness of being alone destroys the loneliness and creates its own courage.

When you know absolutely that you are alone then there is no fear. When you know that there is no possibility of anyone else being with you then there is no fear. The fear comes with the longing, with the dream, with the imagining of the possibility that someone else can be with you. But if you are absolutely aware of the fact that you are alone, there is no fear. If this is the case, then you see that there is no way out of it.

The moment you accept your total loneliness you become a Yogi and transcend society. This is the only meaning of leaving society: it does not mean that you actually leave society -- no one can leave society -- wherever you go, you will create it. Even with the trees, even with the animals, a family will be created and there will be a society. Society is something that follows you like an individual space: wherever you go, you create a space to live, and that space becomes a society; all those who are on the boundary of that space will become members of your society.

But a single moment of knowing the realization that you are alone -- alone to tread the path, alone to create the path, alone to be committed to living, alone to be involved in the moment -- can penetrate you and society vanishes. You are alone.

There is no guru now, there is no one to be followed. There is no leader, there is no guide. You are alone; you are the aloneness. There is no one to adulterate it or contaminate it. It is so pure, innocent and beautiful. This aloneness is the path, this aloneness is meditation, this aloneness is Yoga.

Still, you may ask what is to be done with this aloneness. Nothing is to be done, because every doing is nothing but an escape from it, every doing is an occupation to forget the aloneness. This aloneness is not to be escaped from and left behind. You must be deeply in it, you must remain in it, you must live with it. You must walk the path of life totally alone. Amidst the crowd, although there will be fellow travelers, you must be totally alone.

When two persons are walking on the road, they are not walking as "two," they are walking as one and one -- they are two alonenesses walking. There may be five members of a family living together: these are five alonenesses living in a home. So live in the family but know also that you are alone.

And the moment you understand your aloneness, you become compassionate toward others and their aloneness. This compassion is the indication that a person has truly been initiated into Yoga, because now that you know your aloneness, you can understand the aloneness of all.

Everyone is lonely: the husband, the wife and the child. But they are without compassion, without sympathy; they live without loving attitudes because they are using others as an escape. The wife uses the husband as a means of escape from her aloneness, and because of this there is possession. The wife is afraid that if her husband forgets her, if he leaves her, then she will become lonely -- he has become an escape for her. She is not aware of her aloneness, she does not want to be aware of it, so she becomes aware of her husband instead. She becomes possessive, she clings. And the husband clings in his own way, too: his wife is an escape from his aloneness.

We are alone. The moment this realization is there -- that man is alone -- then there is no escape, because then you know that no escape is possible. It is just a wish. There is no escape! The wife is just as lonely with her husband as she was without him. But we create illusory escapes, illusions of togetherness. Our families, our nations, our clubs, groups, and organizations -- this whole society is an escape from our aloneness.

How ugly it is that no one thinks himself worth living with! If you are alone in your room you are bored

with yourself. One bored person goes to another bored person, and together they try to transcend boredom. Mathematically, the possibility is just the opposite: the boredom is doubled. Now each bored person will be doubly bored and will think that it is the other who is at fault somehow. Each will object to the other and there will be conflicts.

A Yogi, a person who has come to Yoga, has come to know this naked fact, that it is everyone's nature to be absolutely alone and there is nothing to be done about it; one has to live alone with it. Once this awareness is accepted, there is an explosion. Now there is no need to escape because now there is no escape. He has begun to live with himself and now he can live alone but will not be lonely. He will not go to the mountains, he will not go to a cave, because now he knows that wherever he is, even in the marketplace, even in a crowd, he is alone. Now everyone looks different to him -- everyone is alone! Then compassion follows, compassion for everyone's absolute loneliness.

When there is compassion for others, the Yogi experiences meditation. This realization is a doubleheaded arrow: one end pointing to meditation, the other pointing to compassion. In your innermost world there is meditation and in your outer relationships there is compassion.

Buddha has used two words: *prajna* and *karuna*, because basically religion is concerned only with these two words. Prajna means meditation, the peak of knowing, and karuna means compassion. Prajna, meditation, is the flame, and karuna, compassion, is the light that spreads out and fills the whole world. Both come simultaneously -- they are one.

Don't think in terms of this Yoga or that Yoga, this religion or that religion; that whole thinking is basically wrong. Think in terms of existence, life. Begin to live each moment that comes to you: live it totally, live it in total aloneness. Live life moment to moment. Be open: open to the unknown. Accept things as they come. Denial and non-acceptance are the only atheism. Acceptance -- a yes-saying spirit that says yes to everything, that welcomes everything unconditionally -- is religiousness.

Create the situation and the happening will come by itself. But it cannot be predicted. Nothing valuable can be predicted; only mechanical things can be predicted. We can predict a machine but we cannot predict life; life is unpredictable. One must simply create the situation and wait, letting things happen in their own time, in their own way.

For example, I may have prepared my home to receive a guest, but the preparation is not the guest. He may come, he may not come. The Indian word for guest, *atithi*, is very beautiful: it means a person whose coming is dateless, unknown. He may come this very moment or one may have to spend one's whole life waiting for him. This waiting is the only test: if you can wait and you are not bored with waiting -- that is the only indication of your love. Now one must wait with a throbbing heart, and the waiting must continue every moment because any moment can be the moment of explosion.

One has to be aware, one has to be constantly awaiting, knowing full well that there is every possibility there may not be any happening at all, that the guest may not come.

Now, people who are incapable of waiting have created all types of certainties. They say, "Do this and the happening is guaranteed." It cannot be! If you are certain that the guest is bound to come then you are not waiting -- the certainty has killed the waiting. If the guest *has* to come, then there is no question of waiting.

With full knowledge of this possibility, in this uncertainty, the heart becomes an awaiting. Its very throbbing is an awaiting; now the very breathing is an awaiting. Every moment one is aware of everything that is happening -- of the rain, the flowers, the stars. One is aware of everything, because no one knows how the guest may come. No one knows when he will come and knock at the door.

So a Yogi is a person who waits and who is not asleep. Even in his sleep he is waiting, because who knows? -- the guest may come while you are asleep and then he will have to go away. So a Yogi is awake every moment -- waiting and waiting, hoping against all hopes, certain in the face of all uncertainties. And even if for a single moment one can be totally absorbed in one's waiting.... But that is not a guarantee. I can only say that it happens, and it has happened.

Waiting is the only arduous part because we are in so much of a hurry. This hurriedness of modern man is the only irreligiousness: it has pushed the whole of modern society in the direction of materialism. We are in such a hurry that we cannot wait, and that is the only test. We are moving so fast that we cannot stop and look for God. We are constantly running, and waiting cannot exist in a running mind.

A person who waits must be sitting, he cannot be running.

If you are occupied in doing, you can escape from the waiting mind.

In Japan the word for *dhyana*, meditation, is *zazen*. Zazen means just sitting and waiting -- doing

nothing. It does not mean that you have to sit in one position for five hours; you can be occupied and still be just sitting. If you are sleeping, just sleep and wait, and do nothing else. If you are eating, eat. But then just eat -- don't do anything else -- and wait. Then everything can go on and still there is sitting, and still there is waiting, and still there is no doing. This is meditation. This is Yoga.

This is not renunciation but initiation into living. I am against all kinds of so-called renunciation because they are life-denying, life-negating, anti-God. People who seem to be so engrossed with God do not really accept him totally because they deny the life that he has created. They say, "We accept you, Lord, but we deny your life." They say, "We choose between you and your world." There is no choice: life is divine, life itself is God.

One must not choose; be choiceless. Live life, be in life deeply, be involved in it, and still be alone. *You are alone*. Everything will come and go, yet your aloneness will not be destroyed because it is part of your nature. This aloneness is the basic fact from which meditation begins to grow, through which the initiation into Yoga happens and ultimately through which a person becomes a Yogi and authentically individual.

Authenticity can come only through individuality, so don't believe in dead formulas -- *karma* yoga, *bhakti* yoga, *jnana* yoga, *raja* yoga. There are as many Yogas, as many paths as there are persons to travel on them. Everyone must create his own Yoga, only then can one's authentic being be realized; otherwise, only a borrowed, phony realization is possible.

And there are so many phony realizations. All followers reach a phony god, not the real one; they cannot reach the real one, because they have lost their own authentic being somewhere along the way. They are imitators, and an imitator can never reach a true realization; an imitator will only realize an imitation god, a phony god. This kind of realization is simple and easy, but it won't help. Nothing will be gained by it.

There is only one true God, but there are many phony gods: the Christian god, the Hindu god, the Jaina god, the Mohammedan god, and the paths by which these religions reach God are all phony. The authentic path is always individual. One must be courageous enough to be oneself, to accept oneself and to jump into the unknown, discarding all that has become known, discarding all knowledge.

God is absolute aloneness. The moment you say, "Oneness with God," you create the other again. Your "God" is a means to escape from yourself -- he becomes the other. The other was previously your wife, your friends. Now you have to become one with God, who is the other.

But you cannot become one with him because you already *are* one with him. Your total aloneness is the realization that you are God, that you are not separate from him. There can be no oneness with him, there can be no communion, because communion is possible only when there are two. When you realize your total aloneness, then it is not that now you will commune with God; now you are God, you are the divine! Even the language of oneness is leftover from the dualism of the other.

IS IT THE MIND THAT CREATES THIS DUALITY?

Once you realize your total aloneness, there is no mind -- the mind is your past, the mind is the other. Ordinarily, when you are alone your mind continues talking, it becomes the other; there is dialogue between your mind and yourself. But when you are totally alone, you are alone. Now there is no mind and there is no God; you are the divine.

So I cannot say you become one with God because to say so presupposes duality: it presupposes that God is one and you are the other. Even to say that existence is divine is to divide it; there can be no nondivine existence. It is divineness or it is existence; there is no need to use two terms. To say it is existence is enough; to say it is divineness is enough. The moment we say divine existence we create a division; then existence is divine and something else is not divine. But that is not the case: there is nothing that is not part of existence, nothing that is not divine.

Existence is one, so even to talk of oneness is incorrect. That is why in India we have chosen the word *advaita*: it means not two. It does not mean that there is one, it simply denies twoness: it says that now there are not two. Even to use the word one is to create the series of two, because one cannot exist without two, three and so on. Now the series will go on. But once you realize your total aloneness, in that moment you come to know that there are not two, that there have never been two.

I cannot say that you become one with God, because you have always been him; you have never been separate. Separation is your illusion; and because of that illusion you create another illusion of oneness.

Separation itself is an illusion, a mental concept, and now in order to deny it you create another concept: oneness. But if the separateness is false, the oneness is also bound to be false.

You are one, not oneness. There is no one else; the other has gone, the other has dropped away. And when the other has dropped away, in that very moment the mind ceases. Mind is the other, and when there is no mind there is no other.

It is as if you were to put a barrier of earth in the middle of a river. The river is one, it has always been one, but now there is a barrier of earth dividing it. This barrier of earth is the only other: the river is one, the riverness is one -- it has always been one, it is still one -- and when the barrier is removed the river is again one.

And this barrier creates ignorance. Because the barrier is there, we create philosophies to deny its existence. That is the difference between religion and philosophy: philosophy creates anti-barrier concepts and religion destroys the barrier.

Philosophy says that there are not two, that the twoness is false and the oneness is real. Against twoness, the concept of oneness is created. But the religious man asks: Where is the one? Where is the other? There has never been an other. The other is a concept and oneness is also a concept; both are concepts.

The reality is a conceptless, nonconceptualized existence. So do not say divine, do not say God, and do not say now you have become one with him. Now there is only aloneness, there is only oneness. Now you are; there is no one from whom to be separate and there is no one with whom to be one. This total aloneness is *samadhi*.

IS SLEEP A STATE OF ALONENESS?

No. Sleep as it exists is not aloneness. It is not oneness, it is not twoness, it is just unconsciousness. You are unconscious of that which is. In ordinary wakefulness you are conscious of the two. In ordinary sleep you are not conscious of oneness nor are you conscious of twoness. But in real wakefulness -- in meditation, in samadhi -- you are conscious of aloneness.

There is a similarity and there is a difference also. In sleep, you are unaware of the two but not aware of the one; in samadhi, in meditation, you are aware of it. If you can become totally aware and there is no twoness -- as in sleep there is not -- then oneness happens.

In sleep the mind goes to sleep. In samadhi the mind dies. So sleep and samadhi appear to be similar but they are not, because after samadhi there is no survival of the mind. When you awaken from your sleep in the morning your mind is strengthened, more fresh, and again duality is seen. But after samadhi there is no coming back. This is the point of no return: you cannot come back. Now the oneness will be eternal.

So samadhi and *sushupti*, dreamless sleep, have a similarity. You can say that samadhi is awakened sushupti, or you can say that sushupti is a sleeping samadhi.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #2
Chapter title: Dynamic Meditation

29 July 1970 pm

Archive code: 7007295
ShortTitle: GCHALL02
Audio: No
Video: No

WHAT IS DYNAMIC MEDITATION?

The first thing to be understood about Dynamic Meditation is that it is a method of creating a situation through tension in which meditation can happen. If your total being is completely tense, the only possibility that remains is relaxation. Ordinarily one cannot go directly into relaxation, but if your whole being is at a peak of total tension then the second step comes automatically, spontaneously: silence is created.

The first three stages of the technique are done in order to achieve this climax of tension throughout all the layers of your being. The first layer is the physical body. Beyond that is the *prana sharir*, the vital body: this is your second body, the etheric body. Beyond it is the third body, the astral body.

Your vital body takes in breath as its food. If the normal intake of oxygen is changed, the vital body is bound to change. Deep, fast breathing for ten minutes in the first stage of the technique is a means of changing the whole chemistry of your vital body.

The breathing must be both deep and fast -- as deep as possible and as fast as possible. If you cannot do both, then it must be fast. Fast breathing becomes a sort of hammering on the vital body and something which is asleep begins to wake: the reservoir of your energies breaks open. The breathing is like a flood of electricity throughout the whole nervous system.

So you must do the first step as vigorously, as intensely as possible. You must be in it totally; not a single fragment of you should be outside of it. Your whole being should be in the breathing in the first step.

You are just an anarchy: breathing in, breathing out. Your total mind is in the process -- breath going out, breath coming in. If you are totally in it, thoughts will cease because none of your energy is available to move into thought -- there is no energy left to keep them alive.

Then, when the body electricity begins to work in you, the second step begins. When bioenergy begins revolving in you, working through your nervous system, many things are possible for your body. You must be free to let the body do anything it wants to do.

This second step will be not only a state of letgo but a state of positive cooperation too. You must cooperate with your body, because the language of the body is a symbolic one which has ordinarily been lost. If your body wants to dance, you cannot feel the message. So if there is a slight tendency toward dancing in the second stage, cooperate with it; only then will you understand the language.

Whatsoever happens in this second ten-minute stage, do to your maximum. Throughout the whole process of the technique, nothing should be done below the maximum. You may begin to dance, jump, laugh, or cry. Anything that happens to you, however the energy wants to express itself, cooperate with it. It will just be a hunch in the beginning, just a mild temptation -- so mild that if you want to suppress it, it will not come to the conscious level at all. It can be suppressed unknowingly. So if there is any hunch, any flickering, any indication in the mind, then cooperate with it and do it to your maximum, to the very extreme.

There is tension only at the extreme, not otherwise. If the dance is not at its maximum then it will not be effective, it will lead nowhere; people dance so many times, but it leads nowhere. So the dance must be at its maximum -- and unplanned, just done instinctively or intuitively; your reason or your intellect must not come in between.

In the second step just become the body, totally one with it, identified with it -- just as in the first step you just become the breath. The moment you bring your activity to the maximum a new, fresh feeling will surge up in you. Something will be broken: you will see your body as something apart from you; you will become just a witness to it. You do not have to try to be a witness, you just have to be identified with the body totally and allow the body to do whatever it wants to do and go wherever it wants to go.

The moment the activity is at its maximum -- dancing, crying, laughing, being irrational, doing any nonsense -- then there is a happening: you become a witness. Now you are just watching; there is no identification, just a witnessing consciousness which comes on its own. You don't have to think about it, it just happens.

This is the second step of the technique. Only when the first step has been done totally, completely, can you move into the second step. It is just like the gears in a car: the first gear can be changed into the second

only when the speed in first gear is at its maximum, not otherwise. It is only possible to change from second gear into the third when the speed in second gear is at its maximum. What we are involved with in Dynamic Meditation are the gears of the mind. If the physical body, the first gear, is brought to its maximum extreme through breathing, then you can change into second gear. Then the second must be completely intense: involved, committed, with nothing remaining behind.

When you practice Dynamic Meditation for the first time this will be difficult, because we have suppressed the body so much that a suppressed pattern of life has become natural to us. It is not natural! Look at a child: he plays with his body in quite a different way. If he is crying, he is crying intensely. The cry of a child is a beautiful thing to hear, but the cry of an adult is ugly. Even in anger a child is beautiful; he has a total intensity. But when an adult is angry he is ugly; he is not total. And any type of intensity is beautiful.

This second step is only difficult because we have suppressed so much in the body, but if you cooperate with the body then the forgotten language is remembered again. You become a child. And when you become a child again a new feeling comes to you: you become weightless -- an unsuppressed body becomes weightless.

When the body becomes totally unsuppressed, suppressions that have been accumulated throughout your life are thrown out. This is catharsis. A person who goes through this catharsis can never become insane; it is impossible. And if an insane person can be persuaded to do it he will return to normality. A person who has gone through this process has gone beyond madness: the potential seed has been killed, has been burnt out through all this catharsis.

This second step is psychotherapeutic. One can only go into meditation by going through catharsis. One must be cleansed completely; *everything* nonsensical must be thrown out. Our civilization has taught us to suppress, to keep things inside, so that everything goes into the unconscious and becomes part and parcel of the soul and creates much havoc throughout the whole being.

Every ghost that has been suppressed becomes a potential seed for insanity. This must be eliminated. As man becomes more civilized, he becomes potentially more mad. One who is uncivilized is potentially less mad because he still understands the language of the body, he still cooperates with it. His body is not suppressed; his body is the flowering of his being.

This second step must be done totally. You must not be outside the body; you must be in it. When you are doing something, do it completely: be the doing, not the doer. That is what is meant by totality: be the doing, become the act; don't be an actor. An actor is always outside his acting, he is never in it. When I love you I am in it, but when I act lovingly I am outside the act.

In the second step so many things are possible -- something different will happen to each individual. One person will begin to dance, another person will begin to cry. One will become naked, another will begin to jump and yet another will begin to laugh. Anything is possible.

Move from within, move totally, and then you can proceed to the third stage.

The third stage is reached as a result of an inherent sequence. In the first stage, the body electricity, or you can call it *Kundalini*, is awakened. It begins to revolve and move. Only then can the body be in a total letgo, not before. Only when the inner movement has begun are outer movements possible.

When the catharsis of the second stage is brought to a peak, to a climax, the third ten-minute stage begins. Begin to repeat vigorously the Sufi mantra: Hoo! Hoo! Hoo! The energy that has been awakened through breathing and expressed through catharsis now begins to move inward and upward; the mantra rechannels the energy. Before it was moving downward and outward; now it begins to move inward and upward.

Go on hammering the sound within -- Hoo! Hoo! Hoo! -- until the whole being becomes nothing but the sound. You must exhaust yourself completely; only then does the fourth stage, the meditation, happen.

The fourth stage is *nothing* -- only silence and waiting. If you have moved into the first three stages totally, completely, holding nothing back, then in the fourth stage you will automatically fall into a deep relaxation. The body is exhausted; all suppressions have been thrown out, all thoughts have been thrown out. Now relaxation comes spontaneously -- you need not do anything to make it happen. This is the beginning of meditation.

The situation has been created: *you* are not there. Now meditation can happen. You are open, waiting, receptive. And the happening happens.

THE PEOPLE WHO COME TO ME FOR SPIRITUAL GUIDANCE ARE PEOPLE OF A DISCIPLINED MIND. HOW CAN PEOPLE SUCH AS THIS PRACTICE DYNAMIC MEDITATION WITH ITS EXPLOSIVE EXPRESSION OF EMOTIONS?

Such people cling to discipline, but the primary need of an unstill mind is to be anarchic; only then can it transcend itself. You can ordain discipline, but discipline is an outward conditioning -- the inner being remains the same. There will be anarchy within and discipline without: anarchy remains in the heart while the discipline forms a part of the cultivated personality. So first let tension, confusion, anarchy reach a climax. Then there will be an explosion, and discipline will come as the result.

Tell the people who come to you for spiritual guidance about this method. They will feel the change that happens through it themselves, the transformation. Let them practice it as an experiment -- with their unstill minds, with their doubts -- and if something happens through it, then the practice will continue by itself; there will be no need to convince them.

The anarchy within must be exploded. It should not be stilled or pushed down, it must he expressed in total intensity. Calmness, serenity, nirvana, come not by stilling the mind but by explosion. Then the stillness comes by itself; it is not a cultivated composure.

You must express what you are totally. Of course, that will mean madness, because you are mad. If you allow yourself to express what is inside you, the madness will come out. You will feel strange about it: what will be expressed is something which is unknown even to you. But it is your expression -- the authentic expression of what is within you.

So many things that must be expressed have been suppressed in the unconscious. They have been suppressed for centuries, through many past births. The anarchic being that is within each of us is unknown even to ourselves. It must come out, the ghost inside us must come out. And it can come out only when it is expressed -- expressed in total intensity from the innermost core of being. First one has to become mad in order to transcend one's inner madness.

Let Dynamic Meditation be tried as an experiment by those who come to you. Tell them that the emphasis is not on believing it, but that they should do it, then they will know what happens. And things are bound to happen, because this madness that I am talking about is within everyone.

IS THERE SOME KIND OF HYPNOSIS INVOLVED IN THE TECHNIQUE?

The moment a person begins to experiment with this method there is no question of belief or faith, there is no question of hypnosis. The contrary is the case: we have hypnotized ourselves into believing that we are normal and sane human beings. This is the hypnosis! The whole world is a great madhouse and we have hypnotized ourselves into thinking that we are sane, normal. But the insanity that is hidden in the background always tries to come out: it erupts, it explodes out of us in dreams.

It explodes out of us when we are intoxicated. LSD or mescaline cause an explosion of madness, but the explosion does not come from the LSD or mescaline, and dreams do not create the madness either. Drugs or dreams just uncover your self, the authentic being that is within you. That is why, for a *sadhaka*, a seeker, it has been an essential part of many old traditions to know the self through drugs: various intoxicants are known to have been used in order to know the inner being, to know that which is within.

It is total nonsense even to try to discipline the mind. You have not known the innermost core, you are cultivating discipline from the outside -- you will become disciplined but the madness will always remain within you. The ultimate outcome will be schizophrenia: there will be two beings living simultaneously within you, your whole being will be split. There will be continuous indecision and conflict within. And remember, conflict dissipates energy. So the first step toward a harmony and unity of the being is not discipline but knowledge of that which is within.

The within has been so suppressed for centuries, for millennia, that this suppression has become a part of your self. And not only you but the whole of humanity has suppressed what is within; you are just a part of the process. You have not suppressed what is within you consciously, knowingly -- it is part of your heritage to do that.

That is the reason for the fear about this technique. The inhibited, suppressed, collective mind is the

basis of all insanity, all tensions, all conflicts, all disharmony. There is a lurking fear that if we allow ourselves to let go, something which has been hitherto suppressed will emerge. And it is bound to happen. This fear creates a doubt about the technique, and the doubt then becomes another instrument for suppression.

So tell your students not to believe in the technique but just try it as an experiment for fifteen days. Let them try it for an hour a day -- beginning with ten minutes of deep, fast breathing -- and things will begin to move.

The breath should be both deeper and faster than *bhastrika* breathing. No rhythm is to be used with the breathing. If you try to use any rhythmic method, the explosion will not take place because you will still be disciplining yourself. So let the breathing be as anarchic as it can be: the only emphasis is on rapidity, intensity, and depth. Don't remain outside the breathing. The total being must be involved in it -- a total commitment with no holding back.

When you are totally involved in it your whole body and mind begin to vibrate, the body electricity begins to move. When you feel something in your body that you have never felt before then the technique has reached you. Then no doubt remains, because you have experienced something which you have never known before.

We never feel our body electricity. That too is a suppressed part of our personality: not only the mind is suppressed but the body also. We are not in our bodies as much as nature has prescribed; we have suppressed our body wisdom.

Once someone begins to vibrate because of the deep, fast breathing done in the first stage of the technique, his body electricity begins to move. In that moment he moves out of the grip of society: his bioenergy is so powerful that you cannot force him to conform. When the energy grows to its own awakening you never feel that you are just existing, that you are a slave to your condition. You feel yourself to be something unbounded, something unlimited, something powerful. In this moment, people have declared themselves to be God: AHAM BRAHMASMI, "I am Brahman."

The first feeling of "Aham Brahmasmi, I am God," comes from feeling the movement of electricity that is ordinarily lying dormant in the body stimulated by the deep, fast, intense breathing. Then every experience that comes through the body becomes authentic.

We call something real because we feel it through the body. I say that you are real because I can see you, I can touch you. If I cannot touch you then you are a hallucination; I cannot believe in you. If I cannot touch you I cannot show you to others. Our reality is that which can be validated through the body.

Any technique that opens up a new dimension of experience for the body becomes real to us. Then there is no more doubt about the technique and one can proceed further.

That is why I emphasize the breathing in the first step. Then, in the second step, the breathing will continue on its own. Meanwhile there will be many reactions in the body; they may take many forms, but they will all be happenings, they will not come through discipline. And so many things *will* happen!

HOW SHOULD ONE SIT WHEN PRACTICING THE TECHNIQUE?

You can sit in any position but it is better if you are standing. The eyes should be closed and the technique should be done on an empty stomach.

In the second step, relax the body. Give it freedom; don't suppress it. Go on breathing and allow the body to move, to vibrate, to dance, weep, laugh. Let whatever happens, happen: the body will take its own course and many things will begin to happen. Then, in the third step, while still breathing intensely and allowing your body to do whatsoever it wants to do, begin to repeat the Sufi mantra -- Hoo! Hoo! Hoo! -- with no gaps between the sound. This must be done as vigorously as possible -- so that you know you are not withholding any energy. Involve yourself totally. By and by, the repetition of the sound will become more and more vigorous, more and more intense.

During the first step, the total attention must be on the breathing. And when you breathe deeply the second step will emerge as an outcome of the first: the body begins to move. You are not to relax even for a moment; continuous effort is to be there. Then relax into the second stage, allowing your body the freedom to express whatever has been held back in the past. The body will begin to move, to dance, etcetera, and soon you will begin to feel that you are something separate from the body. You will see the body weeping,

laughing, crying so clearly that you will not be able to identify yourself with the one who is doing all this. You will see yourself jumping, dancing: something is happening mechanically. You will begin to see the body as a separate entity. It is only when the body becomes an automaton that the consciousness feels itself to be separate; until then there is always identification with the body.

WHY ARE WE NORMALLY NOT ABLE TO FEEL DISIDENTIFIED WITH THE BODY?

You are totally identified with your body because normally there is no gap between you and your body. What you are doing, your body is doing, and vice versa. You and the doings of your body are identified as one and the same. But when the body takes its own course, it becomes an automaton. Things begin to happen which you had never planned, which you never thought possible. "Am I doing this? Am I feeling this?" And you know that you are not doing it. You did not will it but still the dance goes on -- and vigorously, too.

Then there is a gap. The gap between the doer and the doing is there: you are not doing it. Now the body has become an automaton.

Consciousness cannot identify itself with an automaton. You cannot identify yourself with a machine unless the machine works according to your will. If I tell this microphone to move and it begins to move, there is every possibility that I may identify myself with it. Now it has become part and parcel of me: it moves when I ask it to move. The hand moves when I tell it to move, and when I tell it not to move it does not. That is the basis of identification: through the movement, the mover and the moved have become one.

But when the body moves without your conscious exertion then it becomes a separate machine. Only then can you see that you are separate from the body. This is such a distinct feeling that no confusion remains.

That is why I emphasize body movement. Let it happen. Whatever happens, let go. You will see that your body has become like that of a madman, or an animal, or a machine, and you will not be able to identify with it, so you remain aloof. Now you begin to be a witness.

In the second step of the technique you begin to witness all that is happening. The body is moving, the hands are moving, forming many *mudras* -- mudras that you have never known or planned. Your inner witness comes into being. You begin to see the happenings as something outside yourself; now you are not the doer but just a seer. There is no question of your doing anything; you begin to see.

In the beginning the identification with the body may be there, but as you allow yourself to let go more and more into the technique, action vanishes. If the body falls to the ground you will not think that you have fallen but that the body has fallen.

Then, in the third step you are to shout Hoo! Hoo! Hoo! with total intensity. You must become completely mad. Move deeper and deeper into the sound. Bring your effort to a peak, because only from the peak can you fall to the very depths of your being. The more mad you become, the higher the peak of intensity that you reach, the deeper will be the depths that you fall into and the more sanity there will be.

Real sanity is that which comes after the transcendence of madness. Relaxation comes only when you have come to a peak of tension. Then the fourth stage is reached: the mind becomes calm, quiet.

Now, having gone through the three previous stages of ten minutes each, you are just to relax for ten minutes. Stop everything that you have been doing in the first three stages and just fall down or stop, remaining frozen in whatever position you are in. Now there is nothing to do. There is no question of doing anything because you will be completely exhausted, your whole being will be tired. Now letgo becomes an automatic process.

The technique is a sequence of stages, each following automatically from the preceding stage. If you continue the technique and do not add the fourth stage it will come by itself as a natural consequence of what has gone before. It is bound to -- a moment is bound to come when everything is exhausted and you fall down. There is nothing left to do.

The fourth stage is the moment of nondoing. That is what I call *dhyana*, meditation. The first three stages are only steps; the fourth stage is the door. Then you are. There is nothing to do, neither breathing nor movement nor sound, just silence.

The three previous stages must be "done" in a sense, but the fourth stage comes of its own accord. Then something happens that is not your doing. It comes as a grace: you have become a vacuum, an emptiness,

and something fills you. Something spiritual pours into you when you are not.

You are not there because there is no doing; the ego disappears when there is no doer. The doer is the ego. So *you* can be in the first three steps because you are doing something -- breathing, moving, shouting -- but now, in the fourth stage, you cannot be, because there is no doing.

The ego is nothing but an accumulation of your memories of past actions, so the more a person has done, the more egocentric he is. Even if your doing has been in social service or religious work, whatsoever you have done becomes part of the ego. Ego is not an entity but the memory of your doings, so in those moments when there is no doing, you are not. Then something happens. Even though you are not doing anything you are totally conscious. Silent, but conscious. Exhausted, but conscious. Only consciousness is there: a consciousness of your deep letgo, a consciousness that now everything has disappeared.

When the fourth stage has ended, when it becomes a memory, then you can recollect it. But in the moment itself there is nothing, there is only consciousness. Because only nothingness is there, you cannot be conscious of anything. Afterward you recognize that there has been a gap. Your mind functioned until a particular moment; then there was a gap, and then it began again. You feel this gap afterward: the gap, the interval, becomes a part of your memory.

Our memory records events and this gap is a great event, it is a great phenomenon. Mind is a mechanism. It records everything; it is just like the tape recorder that we are using here. The recorder will record two things: when we speak, the words are recorded; and when we are not speaking, the silence, the gap, is also recorded. Even when we are not speaking, something is being recorded -- the silence, the gap. In the same way, the mechanism of the mind is always there recording everything. In fact, it is even more keen, more sensitive, when there is a gap. The tape recorder can blur what I am saying, but it cannot blur my silence. The gap will be recorded more intensely; there is no possibility of error.

So the gap is remembered -- and the gap is blissful. In a way a memorable event is a burden, a tension, while the gap is a calm, blissful interval. This gap is dhyana, meditation.

DOES ONE EXPERIENCE VARIOUS THINGS IN THIS FOURTH STAGE?

Experience, as such, is psychic. There is no such thing really as "spiritual experience." It is only a gap. The experiencer is not there, so you cannot use the terminology of experience. You experience a moment which is of no-experience. As far as language can indicate it, I can only say that it is a gap.

Every type of indication is bound to be negative. Language is for events, it is not for silence. If I try to express what happens in meditation through the medium of language, the terms I will use will depend on me -- and one term will be as meaningless as any other because the experience cannot be indicated by words. So you may call it Brahman, you may call it nirvana, or anything you like, but it will just be a choice between different names.

Every name is as meaningless as any other, so every type of religious language -- Christian, Hindu, or Buddhist -- will be equally meaningless. The only similarity, the essential unity in all religions, is that their languages are equally erroneous. They are bound to be so. This is not a condemnation, it is a fact -- because the gap cannot be expressed, it can only be felt. And feeling has no language; it has no words.

IF EGO EVAPORATES IN THE FOURTH STAGE, THEN WHAT HAPPENS AFTER THE FOURTH STAGE IS OVER AND ONE COMES BACK FROM MEDITATION?

The ego returns, because the whole mechanism is still there. It has not died; the whole past is still there. For a while you were not part of it, for a few minutes you transcended the mind, the ego. You were beyond it. You left the house; now you have come back. But you cannot come back as the same person who left it because you now have known something beyond. You cannot be the same again, but still you come back.

The easier it becomes to go out and come in, the more likely it is that a new stage will begin in which you are neither out nor in: you transcend both. This is the culmination, because then you can be out when you want to go out and you can be in when you want to come in. You are neither in nor out; you transcend both. This is samadhi.

When I can come or go as I choose, when I can be in or out, when it becomes easier and easier for the mind to be here or not to be here according to my preference, then both the inner and the outer can be transcended. Only then is the innermost core reached. That is samadhi. What happens in the fourth stage is only a glimpse of it. In Zen Buddhism, this glimpse is called satori. Satori is not samadhi, satori is just a glimpse, because you can still come back from it. But you cannot come back from samadhi: it is the point of no return.

WHAT HAPPENS TO SOMEONE WHO REACHES SAMADHI?

If you say "somebody reaches," then somebody is there. Only when somebody is *not* there, is absent, does he reach. Somebody moves into meditation, somebody comes out of meditation -- that is the feeling of the soul. But nobody reaches samadhi, because when samadhi is reached, nobody is there.

There are many religions which have stopped at the point reached in the fourth stage of Dynamic Meditation, so they say that there is a soul, the *atman*, because all they have known is the coming in and the going out of the soul. But the fourth stage is just a glimpse. You go out -- you leave the body, the mind, the ego -- and you come back again. It is not the point of no return; there is every possibility of coming back.

You come back because the whole mechanism is still there waiting for you. You come back and again the whole thing begins to work. All that is left then is the memory of the gap. But that gap calls you back again and again.

Some religions such as Zen have mistaken this satori, this glimpse, for the ultimate experience, for samadhi. It is not samadhi because there is still a possibility of coming back. The ego did not die, you only jumped away from it temporarily. For a moment you were out of its grip, but now you are back again. Satori is just a jump. Don't become attached to it.

You can become attached to the outward jump very easily because it is so blissful there. Each time you move into the experience it gives you a certain freshness, it thrills you. But then you go on repeating the experience of going into meditation, feeling its bliss, and coming back. By and by it becomes a routine, and when you come back you think that you have achieved the ultimate experience possible because the experience was so blissful. But you have not yet known something beyond bliss, so each experience of meditation becomes part of the same repetitive, mechanical, routine groove. Now even the gap, even meditation, becomes part of your mechanical functioning.

There are religions that have stopped at this point; hence they say that there is a soul, an individual soul; they cannot conceive of Brahman. Brahman only comes after you have gone beyond the fourth stage -- when you can go out and come back in and do not become attached to the bliss of the gap. And once you begin to witness this going out and coming in, the meditative state of mind and non-meditative state of mind, you have reached the most delicate point. Then you know that this too is a habit which you can prolong for many lives. It is not samadhi, it is not ultimate awareness; it is satori.

When you start observing this, a silent awareness begins to descend in you. Silent awareness, choiceless awareness, is possible only at this point, never before.

DO YOU MEAN AFTER SATORI?

Yes. Only after satori, never before that. When you become silently aware of the going out and the coming in of the ego, the ultimate explosion can happen. You go beyond out and in; you dissolve in the explosion.

This is the point of nirvana, *brahma-upalabdhi*, *moksha*, or whatever you want to call it. It has never been recorded by the mind; it can never be recorded because the mechanism itself has dissolved.

AFTER THIS DOES ONE CONTINUE TO LIVE IN THE BODY?

Certainly, because the working of the body is another process. It has a process of its own; one can live in it or one can go out of it. To others it seems as though one is still living in the house, but for the resident the house is no longer there. The whole universe becomes the body.

IS THERE STILL AN INDIVIDUAL BODY?

No. It only seems so to others. If I try to talk about it, to verbalize it, then the whole thing becomes a problem. Whenever we talk about what happens when one goes beyond meditation, it becomes a paradox. It can never be explained because any type of explanation will create new paradoxes, new contradictions.

This fifth stage is an explosion of everything that has been. Now nothing remains. It is an explosion of the totality that you were: your memory, your intellect, your ego, your personality, your being, your soul. Everything that you were is now not; you just go beyond. There is no you; you become everything. That is the point of Brahman, cosmic consciousness.

Dynamic Meditation can lead you only up to the fourth stage, satori. The fifth is beyond method. Guidance is possible only up to the fourth stage. That is why Krishnamurti talks of no-guidance. The fifth stage is beyond guidance. Silent awareness is always beyond guidance. Either it happens, or it doesn't happen.

This fifth stage is existence itself.

Every day Buddha was asked the same question: "What happens to an enlightened person? Where does he go? Does he exist or not?"

When Buddha was asked this same thing persistently, he said, "It is irrelevant. Do not ask. This is a question that must not be asked." He listed eleven questions which he could not be asked, and this question was one of them. It is not that Buddha did not know; he would not answer because any type of statement was bound to create new problems.

WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF LIFE? WHY SHOULD WE PRACTICE YOGA OR ANY MEDITATION TECHNIQUE OR DISCIPLINE? WHAT SHOULD ONE'S MISSION IN LIFE BE?

Life is a mystery which cannot be solved. If it could be solved, it would not be a mystery. There is no mission in life, because there can be no mission in a mystery; there can simply be playfulness, a *leela*.

This whole existence is just a play of energy. Play means something that is purposeless or something that is its own purpose. There is nothing to be achieved; the very act is the achievement. Life has no mission, because living itself is the achievement. So you can live in many ways, you can do many things.

It is all just an outflow of energy, a purposeless cosmic play. That is why it is a mystery.

The West is more intent on discovering new things than the East. It is more curious, more inquiring, but it could never develop a religious consciousness because it could never conceive of life as being purposeless. We have been able to see sense in nonsense, we have been able to see no-purpose as having its own purpose, its own intrinsic value. Life is, that's all. Existence is; it is enough. Why ask for more? How can there be anything more than existence?

When you reach satori this feeling of the purposelessness of life begins to dawn upon you: life becomes a play. That is why Zen monks are happy and not serious. A serious person is one who has never felt the miraculous, the mysterious, so a serious person can never be religious. At the stage where satori has begun to happen, you become playful. Life becomes just a joke; there is no seriousness about it. You can laugh at it. A Zen monk can even laugh at the Buddha. And it is beautiful, so beautiful -- nothing like it has ever been achieved anywhere else.

PEOPLE ARE AFRAID TO COME TO THIS STATE BECAUSE THEY KNOW IT WILL DISTURB THE PATTERN OF SOCIETY.

It disturbs because society is created by people suffering from the disease called seriousness. The whole

of society is dominated by this particular disease. It has dominated everything: everything has been put into a pattern, categorized, everything has been demarcated.

Play cannot be demarcated. When I love somebody it is play. But when it becomes a marriage then the play has gone; it has become a serious affair. Love is always playful, that's why it is always momentary; it comes and goes. But marriage is something static; it comes and never goes. It is a plan, a demarcation, a fixed pattern.

ARE YOU SAYING THAT MARRIAGE CANNOT BE SPIRITUAL?

It cannot be. Marriage can never be spiritual because it is a fixed thing. But I have used marriage just as an example. In fact, the whole of society can never be spiritual because it is based on rules. Rules are always serious; you cannot be playful about them.

When Bodhidharma reached China, he put one shoe on his head and the other on his foot. The emperor asked, "What are you doing? What nonsense!"
Bodhidharma said, "I am joking."
The emperor said, "But we never expected a joking, laughing *sadhu*."

Bodhidharma said, "How is it possible for a sadhu to be serious? God is not serious, he is so unceasingly playful!"

Creativity comes out of playfulness; hence so much creativity is born out of satori.

DOES SATORI BRING INNER KNOWLEDGE?

The desire for inner knowledge, the desire for this experience or that experience, is part and parcel of the seriousness disease. The serious mind even tries to categorize religious experience; it wants to become the authority: "I have inner knowledge. I know, and you don't know. I will teach you." Again, the mind is attempting to recreate the pattern of the serious society. Do you see it? Religious societies have been created only for this purpose. Sects, ashrams, monasteries, etcetera, are alternative societies.

But the spiritual person is always playful. His life is just play, he is not serious about anything that he does.

And nothing new ever comes out of seriousness. Seriousness can only repeat the old because it always thinks in terms of security, in terms of rules; and rules come from the old, from tradition -- they cannot be invented daily. A playful mind is spontaneous. It has no rules, so it is always insecure; it is always on the verge of losing everything, because there *is* no security.

Once a person has begun to experience satori, every type of seriousness becomes nonsense. That is the only indication there is that meditation has happened, and that is why a person who achieves satori becomes rebellious. There is no other reason. He becomes rebellious because he has to rebel against all types of seriousness.

BUT IF PEOPLE BECOME REBELLIOUS, HOW CAN SOCIETY CONTROL THEM?

It is the very concept of control that has made the whole world a mess. The moment you think in terms of control, you begin to suppress and you begin to destroy individuals and create types. And, paradoxically, when you destroy individuals and create patterns and types, much disorder follows. But this disorder is not because of rebellious minds, it is just a reaction against the dead order.

If the rebellious mind wins even for a single day, there will be no disorder because there will be no order; order and disorder are two sides of the same coin. A person who tries to create order creates disorder: the attitude, the mind that tries to ordain discipline creates indiscipline, too.

Your ego reacts against a person who is trying to discipline you, but this is reaction not rebellion.

Rebellion only emerges after satori, so there are not many rebellious persons -- only a Jesus, a Buddha, a Socrates, very few. But there are many reactionaries. For example, the communists -- people like Marx, Bakunin, Lenin, or Mao -- are all reactionaries, they are not rebellious. A rebellious person is a phenomenon: only when you are rebellious are you really alive. And if the whole world were to become rebellious....

Every type of invention, every discovery, always comes out of playfulness. Einstein, Archimedes, Newton, and others were all playing. Many things happen when you are not serious, when you are not concentrating, when your mind is in a letgo.

Newton was sitting under an apple tree. An apple fell, and something happened. Archimedes was lying in his bathtub, and something happened. He jumped out of the tub crying, "Eureka! Eureka! I've found it, I've found it!" Einstein was very fond of playing with soap bubbles. His concept of the expanding universe came to him through playing with soap bubbles, watching them expanding and dissolving.

The history of humanity is not the history of the masses, the conformists, the serious, the lawgivers, the ruled and the rulers. The masses have not created a single masterpiece -- neither invention nor painting nor poetry nor music. But a few evolved ones who were not serious about their lives have been creative. Discovery has always come through unknown people who were just playing with their lives. If they had been serious they would have preferred to do business, to start a factory or something.

So the first thing is to play with your life. Then so many phenomenal things happen. Religion, science, art -- everything comes out of a nonserious, playful mind.

There is no purpose in life, no mission in life. Life is enough! It is more than enough. Every sense of mission must go because it is anti-life: all propaganda is nothing but politics in the garb of religion, a mission, an ideal. Leadership, gurus, disciples -- all this is nonsense. If you practice Dynamic Meditation, if you allow yourself to pass through a catharsis and move into a total letgo your concept of a mission in life is bound to go.

So practice Dynamic Meditation. Do it to your fullest capacity -- take it to a peak. You must go mad completely; only then will authentic sanity come, and only then will others begin to be helped by you.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #3
Chapter title: Yoga: A spontaneous happening

27 October 1970 pm

Archive code: 7010275
ShortTitle: GCHALL03
Audio: No
Video: No

IS THE PRACTICING OF TRADITIONAL ASANAS HELPFUL FOR MEDITATION?

Man's personality is neither solely physical nor solely mental but both simultaneously. Rather, it would be correct to say that it is psychosomatic. There is no gap between the two, so anything that happens on the physical plane vibrates on the mental plane and vice versa. Philosophers have been in the habit of thinking of man as only body or only mind, or both parallel but separate, but not as one. To me, and to present-day science, they are one.

The visible mind is the body and the invisible body is the mind. These are two polarities of one

existence. Mind means something that transcends our senses and is outside the grip of our senses. Body means something that comes within the grip of our senses. The division between the two is due to the senses and their limitations.

Man's existence is both body and mind simultaneously. Even to say both simultaneously is inadequate. They are the same. The difference is only of vibrations. Body is the gross vibration that can be received through the senses and mind is the subtle vibration that transcends the capacity of the senses.

Why am I saying this? There is a well known theory in Western psychology known as the James-Lange theory. Common sense has always understood that body follows mind: when you are in fear, the body begins to run away; when you are in anger, your body begins to prepare for fight. But the psychologists, James and Lange, proposed quite a contrary view: it is not fear that creates running, but running that creates fear.

According to them the body comes first; mind follows. Their argument is that you cannot be fearful or angry if no corresponding body situation is created. So they have argued that you can only prove that anger is something mental if you can be angry without your body's responding to it. They claim that it is impossible to find anger in you if your eyes are not red and your fists are not ready to fight. But James and Lange are not right even though their theory seems very plausible. There *are* body reactions -- and without body reactions no mental attitudes can be expressed -- but that does not mean that mental attitudes cannot exist without body reactions.

One can show symptoms of anger as far as the body is concerned and yet be without anger -- like an actor. An actor can be completely acting anger -- and as far as his body is concerned anger is there -- but there is no anger within him. In the same way he can show all the symptoms of love by his appearance and yet not feel love. The body can express anything without the mind's feeling it.

The mind can also feel without the body's expressing it, because the gross is within our control whereas the subtle is not. Whenever we observe anger we observe it through the body -- not only somebody else's anger but our own as well. The anger still exists in seed form, it is there as a potential, but we cannot even detect it ourselves until it is manifested on the gross plane of the body.

This theory of James-Lange is fifty-percent correct -- common sense is always fifty-percent correct -- but what James and Lange came to know and propagate has been known to Yoga for centuries. That is why asanas and mudras were developed. Yoga had already come to understand that everything mental has a corresponding situation in the body, and when the mind changes, the body assumes the corresponding postures, mudras, expressions, and is transformed.

Yoga also taught that the contrary is possible: if the body takes a particular posture, the corresponding mental attitude will be produced in the mind. But that is as wrong as the James-Lange theory. You may be just acting: a person can sit in the same posture as Buddha, but that does not mean that Buddha's inner tranquility has been produced. On the other hand, if someone has Buddha's attitude, his body will assume a posture that is similar to Buddha's on its own.

That is why I am against practicing all asanas. They must come by themselves or you must not do them. If you do them, there is no guarantee that the corresponding inner state of mind will follow, and it will become a gesture, an act -- that's easy for us. You can sit like Buddha or stand like Mahavira -- there is no problem in it -- but it is meaningless, nothing is accomplished by it.

Where did these asanas come from? Whenever the state of mind that Buddha had is there, the body follows it with a particular posture. It must follow it, it will have to follow it. This has been known for centuries -- that there are particular outward gestures that correspond to particular mental states -- so it was surmised that if we create these postures and gestures in the body, the corresponding mental states will definitely follow. That is not necessarily so. On the contrary, it is a very dangerous assumption because you can go on acting and not only will others be deceived, you will also be deceived. That is the real danger.

If you sit in Buddha's posture, the position of the body will create a feeling of tranquility in you. Now you will assume that tranquility has been achieved: you will feel still, silent. But this stillness, this silence, is just a deception. It has not come to you, you have imposed it on yourself; it is not from within but from without. It will feel very good, but it is a created, conditioned stillness that has been produced and projected by the body.

We have been doing this for so many lives; it is the same thing we do in our ordinary, day-to-day life. You just smile without feeling it; it is simply a gesture. But once you smile, a feeling comes. This feeling is very false, but you yourself are deceived by it. Without feeling any love, you can show love and others will be deceived. But there is every possibility that you will forget it is just a gesture and will be deceived into

thinking that you have been loving. Then an authentic love -- which is a revolution, which is a death, a total transformation -- will never be possible because of your gesture, your imitation.

So I am totally against asanas or mudras; they must not be practiced. If they come, it is alright. They *will* come, but let them come by themselves; then they will be important indications. Then they will not be deceptions but rather landmarks, symbols which indicate something to you and to others.

But let them come from within, do not impose them from without. If you impose them on yourself, they may not be exactly what is needed or required by your particular individual situation, because they are generalized forms. If you reach buddhahood, a particular asana, a particular gesture, will follow. But it will never be the same asana as Gautam Buddha's, something will be essentially different. It will be like it in a general way, but you are not Gautam Buddha -- your whole individuality, the whole mechanism of your mind and body is different -- so it will never be exactly the same. If you impose Buddha's posture on yourself, it will not correspond to your individual situation. There are so many asanas, they will not occur to everyone.

Mahavira attained samadhi sitting in a very different position, *goduhasan*: it looks just like a milkmaid when she is milking a cow. No one else has ever reached samadhi in that position -- no one sits like that! But it is possible to sit like that for aeons and aeons. And as far as samadhi is concerned, nothing is in any way irrational or illogical.

Why was Mahavira sitting in that position? Buddha's posture is all right, but Mahavira's posture is very absurd. He was not practicing it; it came. Something happened within him and his body took on a certain posture -- although a very absurd posture. If he had been practicing asanas he would have been sitting just like Buddha, because that was the traditional meditation posture. But he was in an attitude of letgo, and samadhi came and created a posture that was particularly required for his body and his individuality.

Everyone will need to express himself individually. No person is like any other and no one can be. An individual is unique so that everything that flowers in him will flower in an individual and unique way. If you impose something from without, then it will be a generalized conception; it can never be fitting and harmonious to your situation.

So when I say I am against asanas, I am not saying that there is no reason for them, I am not saying that they are absurd; what I am saying is that practicing them is absurd. Let them come -- they will come -- and when they come by themselves they will have a reason of their own. They will work within your body and through them your body will become attuned to a new situation.

You cannot go to sleep standing on your head. You cannot, because sleep needs a particular body posture. If you lie down it does not necessarily mean that sleep must come, but when sleep comes you will be lying down. What I am saying is just like that. You must not begin from without; the beginning must be from within. The flowering is going to be without, but the roots must begin from the inner core of your existence. You must begin with meditation and let everything else follow. Whenever a particular asana is required, it will come. And when it is no longer needed, it will go by itself.

SOMETIMES IN THE SECOND STAGE OF DYNAMIC MEDITATION I START DOING ASANAS. I CAN'T TELL WHETHER I'M DOING THEM BECAUSE I WANT TO PRACTICE THEM OR WHETHER THEY ARE COMING OF THEIR OWN ACCORD. HOW IS ONE TO KNOW THE DIFFERENCE?

Don't think about the difference; just let them come. When they come by themselves in meditation, let them come, and then they will go by themselves. But if they are coming because you are practicing them, then they will never go.

When the need is over, when the need is fulfilled, they will wither away by themselves. So don't think about it. You cannot know beforehand whether they are coming out of habit or not. If they are authentic, then when the need is fulfilled they will go. You will not know this while you are doing the asanas -- you will not be able to tell the difference -- but by and by the difference will be felt.

When you practice a particular asana it is very different from when it comes to you spontaneously. The distinction is subtle but it is always there. When you are doing it, it will be a disciplined act following a particular routine, a form, an order. When it comes by itself there will be no discipline in it, there will be no order in it, it will be a chaotic act. And only when it is chaotic is it helpful.

A disciplined act is not helpful because it is always a function of the conscious mind; it never goes deep.

Only when an act is chaotic does it become deep, and only then can it reach the unconscious, because the unconscious mind is a chaos, a great chaos.

The unconscious is just like the beginning of the world. Everything exists in a potential form in the unconscious, but it has not as yet taken form and shape; everything is hazy, cloudy, uncertain. If you try to impose some set pattern on it, you will not achieve anything. You will only go on circling around your conscious mind, because the conscious can be forced into discipline while the unconscious can never be forced into discipline. But the unconscious is the root, the unconscious is the source.

Meditation means going into the unconscious: diving into it, being in it. It is to be chaotic in the chaos. It is to be without form within the formless. It is to let go of oneself, to float in the clouds, untethered; to let oneself move into an unmapped territory, an uncharted sea. Don't go into it with a disciplined mind or you will never go.

You move in circles in your conscious mind: you go on repeating and it becomes a habit; you have just aligned yourself with your conscious mind. A disciplined mind is always a poor mind because it will never greet chaos. It has never been outside the limits of the conscious, it never transcends the conscious; it is not concerned with the infinite.

A man with a disciplined mind may be a great man, like Gandhi, but he will have a small mind because his total concern is with the conscious mind and with discipline. He will never move into the undisciplined -- he will never touch it.

The conscious mind is just like a garden growing beside your house, it is never like a forest. And the unconscious is like a dense forest that has no boundary. You can never know the boundaries of the unconscious, so there is every possibility of being lost. To remain in the conscious mind is safe; there is no risk. To move into the unconscious is risky. Courage is needed.

So do not discipline your body and do not discipline your mind. Live with the undisciplined, live with the chaotic, live with danger. That is what meditation means to me: to live in insecurity, to live in chaos, to live in the limitless.

But that does not mean that a discipline will not come to you. It will come, but it will come as freedom. It will be an alive discipline from within: always touching the unlimited, always potentially chaotic, always explosive, always in the unknown -- a moment-to-moment discipline. It will seem very inconsistent without but it will have its own consistency, there will be an inner consistency running through it.

If you discipline yourself from without, there is every possibility that you will never come to know the unconscious. And the conscious mind is no mind at all, it is not life at all. It is just a utilitarian instrument developed because of society; it is not you. But because we have to live with others, we need certain things that can be known about us and can be relied upon: discipline, a particular character. The conscious mind exists because of the relationship between you and others. It is just a link between you and all those with whom you are related, but it does not help you in relating to yourself, in knowing yourself.

I remember a story. King Ashoka sent his son to Ceylon to take them the message of Buddha. He met the king of Ceylon and asked him a question: "There are people in the world to whom you are related and others to whom you are not related. These are the two categories. Is anyone left who is not in one of these two categories?"

The king said, "I am left."

Ashoka's son said, "Now the message can be delivered to you. You are an intelligent person, so something can be said to you. I asked this question to find out if you know that there is something else besides the related and the unrelated or whether you think everything belongs to one of these two categories."

This third -- which is neither related to you nor unrelated to you -- is the unconscious part of your existence; it is the realm of meditation. The conscious mind is a help as far as your relationship or nonrelationship to the world is concerned, but it can never be a help as far as *you* are concerned.

Meditation does not mean a conscious implementation; it means an effortless jump into yourself. With discipline you can go step by step, but you can never discipline a jump. The first three steps of Dynamic Meditation are not steps of meditation at all, but steps that lead you to the place where you can jump.

Real meditation is a jump -- a jump into the unknown. So do not discipline your body; let it go where it wants to go. Allow yourself to move into the unknown. Things will happen, asanas will be there, but only those which are required by you. Now asanas may come to you -- asanas which are not normally depicted,

which have not been described so far -- because the possibilities are infinite and the asana descriptions we have are only of the more commonly experienced postures. There are also infinite mudras. They too will follow.

Let the asanas come and go; don't practice them and don't cling to them. Let them come by themselves, let them go by themselves; don't be concerned with them at all. That is what I mean when I say I am against all asanas: you should not be concerned with them at all.

One thing more: asanas have a cathartic value. Ordinarily, our mind works only in relation to someone or some situation. That means our mind only reacts to things, it never acts. And if a person begins to act without a stimulus we put him in a madhouse, because his actions seem absurd, nonsensical. If he begins to *act*, that means he is not acting in relation to any situation, he is acting from within.

So much is suppressed in us because we cannot act, we always have to wait for situations to react to. If you are angry, you cannot just be angry, you have to wait for the proper situation to arise -- someone must create a situation which you can react to. If you begin to be angry without provocation, you will be called mad. Even when you are reacting you look mad, and if you are reacting to something that has happened, then you are justified to yourself and others. But if your action is not a reaction, then there seems to be no justification for it; you simply look mad.

So much inside you needs expression and is never expressed because no situation arises for it to be expressed. You go on suppressing what is inside you, fighting against it. You cannot express love to the empty air, so when the opportunity to love is not there, love is suppressed. Then a curious phenomenon begins to happen. You are full of love but you cannot express it to the air. Then someone comes along to whom you can be loving but with whom you are not in love and you begin to act. The real is suppressed and the unreal is acted upon. In this way your whole life becomes a confusion.

Catharsis is needed in meditation because of two things. One: your suppressed vibrations, attitudes, moods, actions, and mudras must be released -- not as reactions but as autonomous actions; not related to anybody else but as overflowing energy. In Dynamic Meditation they can be released, unaddressed....

You begin to cry, you begin to laugh. Only when it is unaddressed can the expression be total. Then you do not need any justification for it: it is its own justification. Whatever you are expressing you can express totally; there is no need to suppress it. Now you are talking to the sky, loving the air; you are angry with the gods. Unrelated, unaddressed. Then you become totally expressive and the suppressed mind is lost. This is catharsis. You need to be able to express without situations, because the human mind is so suppressed that if you only express when there are situations for it you will never be rid of suppression.

Two: if catharsis is allowed you will stop acting, because acting is a substitute, part and parcel of suppression. Your circumstances and your needs do not coincide. When the need is there the circumstance is unfavorable, and when the circumstances are favorable your need has long since passed. You are forced to be inauthentic, forced to act.

When catharsis takes place in meditation, you will begin to feel a new life surging within you. You will never be able to act again. Now you will be bold enough to laugh without reason and bold enough to be angry without there being any person, any situation, present. Then a second boldness will follow: you will be bold enough *not* to act. That is one of the greatest signs of courage: not to act. Then your personality begins to be authentic. And this authenticity can only come to you after catharsis.

Real asanas and mudras are a catharsis, an expression, an overflowing. And the more they overflow, the more weightless you begin to be. Then a day comes when you are completely weightless; a moment comes when you are not bound by gravity. Weightless! Only in this weightlessness does the flight of the alone to the alone take place.

If you practice asanas there will be no catharsis, only suppression. That is the basic difference: if you practice asanas they will be suppressive, but if they come to you spontaneously they will be expressive, there will be a catharsis.

If you impose asanas on yourself, the action is just part and parcel of your total suppressive routine. If you impose asanas which your mind is not ready for, you will force your body into a particular posture and the body will have to follow your will. This type of exercise, if done to its logical conclusion, will create a split in the personality. Then you will become two: the one who is suppressed and the one who is suppressing.

Yoga, to me, means becoming one, not two. It is integration, not splitting. I call an asana *yogasana* only when it comes automatically. If it is imposed, then it is not concerned with Yoga at all. Yogic exercises are gymnastics, not Yoga. That is why I have not used the word Yoga but have been using the word asana.

Yogasana is an asana which has come to you, which has happened to you; otherwise an asana is no different from anything else that is imposed on you, any physical discipline. It may prove health-giving but it can never prove spiritual; it can never help to integrate you. The health benefits that you derive will be at a very high cost because your personality will be splitting in two. The whole nature of the experience of those people who practice asanas begins to be less and less spiritual and more and more physical.

And this is a curious phenomenon: these asanas seem to be meditation-oriented -- they are supposed to be -- yet all over the world, wherever asanas are talked about, dhyana, meditation, is the least talked about subject. Now the whole thing has become topsy-turvy: they teach meditation along with asanas as if meditation were only another asana. It is not an asana at all. Meditation is the ground, it is the base, it is the seed. Everything must be meditation-oriented, because meditation is first, and everything else follows.

AFTER DOING DYNAMIC MEDITATION WILL I BE ABLE TO MEDITATE MORE DEEPLY AS TIME GOES ON?

As time goes on, you will begin to have more depth. You will be able to go deeper and deeper, just like a person who is digging a well. He goes on digging with the same implements, with the same speed, with the same method. By and by all the earth is removed and the well goes deep, deep, deep -- until a moment comes when the waters rush forth.

The eternal waters are there -- you have only to remove the layers of earth completely. Go on digging in the same way, with the same method, with the same implements. Don't bother about any changes, the layers of earth are the same; just remove them completely. The water is there deep within, waiting for you, the water of the deep unconscious. Between you and your unconscious mind is a layer of earth, a great layer of suppressed vibrations, suppressed thoughts created by you as a barrier against the insecurities and aggression of the unconscious. You yourself have created this barrier, so you have to go on digging.

As time passes you may not feel that you are progressing, because you can feel it only when the water has been reached, only when the inner sources explode. Otherwise you will still be digging the dry earth. And yet it is not the same earth, for what you have dug up and thrown away is no longer there. But there is still more earth that has to be dug up.

This digging only concerns you and your meditation; it is not concerned with the explosion itself. Explosion comes as the climax, it comes in a single moment. It explodes in you, you explode with it. It is a happening beyond time.

So just go on digging. The job will be boring and monotonous. When there is something to be achieved at each step the work is never boring -- you are getting results, so your ambition urges you on so that more and more can be achieved. But up to a certain point in meditation everything is a bore, everything is monotonous. It seems to be the same, although it is not the same. You are going deeper and deeper every moment, but you can never judge what depths you have gone to until the depths explode within you.

When that happens, within that moment you will know that the process is complete. Until then you are just groping in the dark, hoping against hope, while nothing seems to be coming out of it. Then it comes all at once. Depth is not achieved step by step as far as meditation itself is concerned. Either it is there, or it is not.

So you will have to be patient with it. And, naturally, with every individual seeker the time it takes will be different. No one knows how much earth you have accumulated between you and your depths. It may be that the layer is very thin and only one attempt will break it open. It may be that the layer is dense and you have spent lives and lives building it up. So it will depend with each individual.

But one thing is important: patience -- patience and work without hoping for results. Work without hoping for results means patience. If you long for results, if you hanker after them, then the goal is lost. It is really impatience which asks for a result. But if you go on practicing the meditation technique patiently, that in itself will bring about the change. Perseverance without any expectation is a great transformation in itself. Even if meditation is not achieved you will change, because to be patient and to do something without asking for results requires great stamina, a great power of endurance. This stamina will gradually gain in strength.

Because of the whole layer of suppression that exists between you and your innermost depths, time will be needed before the explosion can happen. If you are not totally patient and strong in your determination,

you will not be able to bear the shock of explosion. The explosion of bliss is so intense that it requires a deep capacity to contain it; it requires a strong inner will.

A very powerful will is required, so even if the layer between you and your depths is thin it will take time in order for your will to strengthen. A person who can bear to live without results becomes capable of achieving great results; otherwise he is not qualified for the great moment. If bliss comes to you when you are unprepared for it, it will be unbearable. You will go mad and lose your balance forever. It is a great phenomenon, it is a cosmic phenomenon. It is the sea pouring into a drop! You must be prepared for it, and this preparation comes when you labor patiently, ceaselessly.

Ask for no results; wait patiently. That is what is really meant by *shraddha*. It is not faith in any particular thing, it is faith in oneself. It is not belief in somebody else but belief in oneself.

As time goes by, you will go deep. This is not because time has passed but because of your patience -- because you have persevered in spite of the monotony, expecting no results. With nothing gained, you still kept on going, you still kept on with unflagging zeal. This creates will, and this makes you capable of bearing the explosion when it comes. To be impregnated with the cosmic, a particular maturity is needed -- just as a certain maturity is needed for pregnancy. In this spiritual impregnation the cosmic comes to you: it is the rebirth of yourself.

In India they say that the *brahmin*, the *kshatriya* and the *vaishya* are twice-born and the *sudra* is once-born. I say: he who is once-born is a sudra; a person who has not achieved a second birth, a rebirth, is a sudra. So we are all sudras, untouchables, because the divine has not touched us. But this rebirth will come if you are patient and sincere. Wait for it, pray for it, hope for it, but do not be in a hurry.

IS IT NECESSARY TO PASS THROUGH PSYCHIC STAGES BEFORE THE EXPLOSION CAN HAPPEN?

No, it is not necessary to pass through psychic realms. But that does not mean that you will not pass through them. You can pass through them with such speed that you do not notice them or you can pass through them slowly, taking each and every possible step in the psychic world. You have to pass through the psychic realms because they lie between you and your innermost depths -- between you as you are and you as you will be. But you can pass through them with such jet speed that you never experience them or you can pass through them at a bullock cart's pace. If you want to see the landscape it is better to ride in a bullock cart.

There are bullock cart methods and there are jet methods. The method I am talking about, Dynamic Meditation, is a jet method: you will pass through these realms and not know it because you will be going at such great speed.

But if you are longing for psychic powers, even unconsciously, then even with a jet method you will behave as if you are in a bullock cart. If you have a keen desire to develop psychic powers then as you pass them you will be caught by them.

We have inner longings that we are not even aware of. Our mind is basically power-seeking: whether it seeks power in the outer world or the inner, it is always seeking power. One must be careful not to seek power. The psychic realm is there, and if you are seeking powers then you will be caught in them somewhere.

The outer world cannot give you as much power as the inner world -- there is a great potential of power within. In fact there is so much atomic energy within a single human body that if it were to explode and release its total energy the whole world and its population could be destroyed.

Physicists talk about atomic energy, Yogis talk about psychic energy, but the energy is the same -- only the approach is different. Physicists approach through the atoms of the body; Yoga approaches through the atoms of the psyche. These approaches are two poles of the same thing.

Yoga approaches from the inner, so the Yogi talks about psychic powers. They are there, but if you seek them you will be caught in them, which will be pathetic, pitiable, because when you reach the psychic you are very near to the cosmic, to absolute bliss. You are near to the flower, but you have shut your hands on it. So one must beware.

In Dynamic Meditation you do not have to become alert to the psychic because it is a jet method: it goes so fast that you will pass the psychic realm without noticing it. But still, because all that we have read and heard is stored and accumulated in our minds, we must be cautious of psychic powers. They are there, but

they are not of much significance in themselves.

The power-seeking mind can never be at ease because the power-seeking mind is basically violent. Violence needs power: we want to be above others, we want power, prestige, heights. This can happen through atomic energy or psychic energy, by becoming a political leader or a spiritual guide. But a violent mind can never be spiritual -- at its lowest the power will be physical, at its highest it can be psychic. But if one is seeking truth, bliss, if one is seeking the divine, then this power must not be sought. You must deny this power, you must be meek. As Jesus said, "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth."

But you must not be meek so that you will inherit the earth. If that is the reason, if that is your desire, then you will not be meek. A meek person means a humble person; he is not seeking power, he has left that dimension completely. He is poor in this sense: he is no one. Only one who is no one can become one who is everyone. Only one who is no one can become that one who is all.

Power must not be sought, must not be longed for. When it comes your way, just be a witness to it and pass on. Don't linger for a single moment because even that pause, that standing near it, will prove fatal. It corrupts. Power corrupts not because it is bad in itself but because we are after it. The saying is: "... and absolute power corrupts absolutely." Outer power cannot corrupt as much as inner power can. It is much more absolute in a sense, much more independent of others, so it can prove to be a great stronghold for the ego.

Outer power is always dependent on others. You are never absolute, you are never sovereign; you are always dependent. Someone somewhere far away can be the cause of your fall. Hitler achieved that power which is based entirely on outer forces. Such people build a great pyramid and stand on the peak, but they are completely dependent on the pyramid so they are always fearful. A single brick thrown out of the pyramid... and down they come.

Inner power becomes absolute in the sense that you are not dependent on anybody else. You are the sole master of it so it becomes more egocentric. Outer power has corrupted man, but inner power has corrupted him more. It is not power itself that corrupts, because the divine also is power; rather, it is the seeking, longing ego which corrupts. If we are corrupt, then when power comes our corruption will be exposed. Before that it remains hidden. To be corrupt we need power.

So one must beware of inner psychic forces. They exist, but do not look at them. Just pass them by, just be a witness to them. They will be with you, they will work in you, but they will be like shadows -- they will follow you. Things will begin to happen around you but you will not be conscious of them; you will not be strengthening your ego through them.

With this method you will pass through psychic planes, but with much speed. All that is between you and your innermost depths will be there, but just as a shadow following you. There will be *siddhis*, there will be happenings, things will begin to change, but your power will be felt by others, not by you. If someone says that something has happened to him because of you, you will look up and say, "Because of him, not because of me. I am no one." When Jesus learned from people that they were healed because of his touch, he said, "Not because of me but because of Him. I am no one. I am just a servant, I am just his instrument."

Then there will be powers, but they will not be ego-centered: they will be God-oriented and God-centered. But you must not be concerned with them. When they come, just pass by and bid them farewell.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #4
Chapter title: LSD: A shortcut to false samadhi

25 October 1970 pm

Archive code: 7010255

ShortTitle: GCHALL04
Audio: No
Video: No

IN EXPERIMENTING WITH LSD I HAVE EXPERIENCED STATES WHICH SEEM TO BE SIMILAR TO DESCRIPTIONS I HAVE READ OF SAMADHI. I COULD FEEL MY KUNDALINI RISING AND MY CHAKRAS OPENING UP. I FELT A ONENESS WITH THE WHOLE COSMOS. WERE THESE GENUINE EXPERIENCES OF SAMADHI? IS PERMANENT SELF-REALIZATION POSSIBLE THROUGH THE USE OF LSD? IS THERE ANY HARM IN USING LSD AS AN AID TO MEDITATION?

Your experiences were not genuine. They were not in samadhi, they were just chemical changes. The mind can project anything it wants to project -- even an unconscious desire for samadhi. Then, whatever you have known or read about samadhi will be projected through the chemical help of LSD.

LSD or any other chemical drug is nothing but a help in making the mind more projective. All the hindrances, all the ordinary hindrances, are withdrawn. Reason is withdrawn, the conscious mind is withdrawn; you are completely in the grip of the unconscious. But by itself the unconscious will not bring you to samadhi through the use of LSD; an experience like this is only possible if the unconscious has been fed certain preconceptions: colors, particular experiences, this and that. Everything in the unconscious can be projected, but if you have not known anything about kundalini or samadhi beforehand it is impossible to feel them through LSD.

A person who is suffering from a phobia will project his phobia; a person who has suppressed his fear about something will feel that the very thing he is afraid of is taking place. So LSD will bring different experiences to different people. It can only help you to project what is already inside your unconscious mind in seed form. If it is love, then love will be projected; if it is hatred, then hatred will be projected. LSD is a mind-expanding drug -- whatever is inside you in seed form will be expanded into a tree.

You could feel kundalini, you could feel chakras, you could feel a harmony or oneness with the totality, only because these seeds were already in your unconscious mind. If they had not been there then LSD would not have projected these things.

This is not a genuine experience of samadhi. *This* samadhi comes from your unconscious longing. LSD can help anything that is unconscious to be realized physically. So what you have experienced is something that you wanted to realize projected on the psychic canvas. It is not a spiritual revelation, it is not samadhi, it is not genuine. It is nothing but a dream; it is just a dreaming phenomenon.

You dream in the night because the barriers of the conscious mind are withdrawn. Whatever is suppressed in your mind, desired, longed for, begins to take shape and form; you begin to imagine it. But while you are dreaming you never know that it is a dream. It is so lifelike, it is so authentically real that you can never conceive that it is only a dream.

LSD is a chemical way of dreaming; it is not a natural way. Through LSD you can see things that you have not known, realize things that you have never realized. But all these realizations are only apparent realizations; they are not real. They are beautiful, they have their own charm, just like a nice dream.

But LSD can project a nightmare also. It depends on you, not the LSD. If your mind is tortured, fragmented, and many untoward images are suppressed in it, that is what will be projected. There are persons who have seen hell on an LSD trip, there are persons who have seen demons. It depends on the person. All that a chemical drug can do is to project whatever is there to be projected.

Do not mistake your experiences on LSD for samadhi. And do not cling to such experiences or they will be an obstacle to meditation. You have felt so much through LSD dreams that when you enter into a real state of meditation it will seem faint in comparison. The experience of meditation is not so vital, you will not feel such a great upsurge of energy. This will then create a mood of depression because you will feel that something is being lost -- that you have known something and this something is not coming to you through meditation. Then the mind will say, "LSD is better." And if you go on taking LSD, your mind will become less and less meditative, and meditation and its experiences will go on becoming fainter and fainter.

So don't take LSD again. It may have been just an experiment, but it has made an impact on your mind. That impact is dangerous because you will always be comparing: real meditation will seem unreal to you

because the unreal has appeared to you as authentic.

Then, too, your comparison can never be accurate, because you cannot remember exactly what you have seen on your LSD trip once you are out of it just as you cannot remember a dream exactly, once you have awakened. Now you imagine the dream again -- you add much to it. In the same way, when you are no longer under the influence of the LSD, you cannot remember it exactly as it was; there will only be a faint feeling of blissfulness. Now you will imagine the whole experience again, but this will not be exactly the experience that you had. It can never be. You have a feeling that you have seen something, that you have known something. That feeling is illusory.

A certain blissfulness can be revealed to you through the use of a chemical drug. Because of the drug you are totally relaxed; your tensions, at that moment, are withdrawn. It is not that they no longer exist -- they are waiting to come back to you -- but they are not in focus, so you relax totally. The revelation of bliss which comes when you are absolutely non-tense is so great that you will continue to experience a blissful feeling afterward as a hangover. In this bliss, you will imagine again what you have seen, what you have known, but now ninety percent of it will be imagination.

The greater the distance between the experience and the memory, the more beautiful, the more blissful it will look to you. It will become a cherished remembrance. Now each time you meditate it will be a faint thing in comparison because meditation is real, it is not a dream. Its progress is step by step, it is not so sudden. It will never overtake you. In between, you will be comparing so the progress will be very slow.

Time exists in the real world, but in LSD experiences or in ordinary dreams time does not exist as it does in our waking hours. In a single moment you can dream a dream that would take many years to happen in reality. And it happens so suddenly that it overwhelms you; it shatters your total memory. For a moment, all tensions are nonexistent. You are relaxed and a cosmic harmony is felt. Barriers are not there: you don't exist as an "I"; you and the world have become one. This is so sudden and blissful that each time you compare the cherished memory of it with reality you will go on adding to it. The memory will become more and more beautiful and the reality will become fainter.

Don't compare meditation to what happens on LSD. First of all, you cannot compare it because they are two different states of mind and the faint remembrance of one state cannot be brought to another. Secondly, when you compare what has happened retrospectively, it is the same unconscious mind which has projected these experiences that is doing the comparing. You are the one who has taken LSD and you are the one who is meditating: in either case the same unconscious seeds are there.

Another thing to be remembered is, don't have any preformulated, readymade concepts about meditation and don't think about what the result of it is to be. To go into meditation is to go into an uncharted sea: you cannot know beforehand what is going to happen. If you already know what is going to happen it will begin to happen, but it will just be a projection. You can project in LSD and you can project in meditation because the unconscious itself is the projector.

All your knowledge about kundalini, all your knowledge about chakras, all the knowledge that you have of knowing must be thrown out because, even without the help of chemicals, your ordinary mind can project these things. When you are meditating you can project the same thing that you can project with LSD. The process will be slower because there is no chemical help, but the phenomenon is the same.

I am not saying that there is no such thing as kundalini or chakras. I am not saying that no experiences happen; there *are* experiences but you must not know about them beforehand, otherwise you will project them. You must be completely unknowing, you must be ignorant: that is the basic condition to proceed further. Each thing must be known and experienced directly; it must not be taken for granted. Information should not be confused with knowledge.

So throw away all information. Cease to know things and proceed as if in a vacuum, proceed in ignorance. You don't know, so everything will be a surprise. Everything must be a surprise. If it is not a surprise, if you say, "Yes, I have known this before, it has happened before," then you have not moved into the unknown, you have not moved into meditation.

There is a great possibility of self-delusion. The mind is deceptive and the unconscious goes on playing tricks. And the deception is possible not only on LSD but even in ordinary meditation, because the unconscious mind is the same. If you want to move into meditation, you must change the unconscious. It must become vacant; it must not be a "knowing" unconscious. It must be open, vulnerable, ready to face the unknown, because meditation means going into the unknown.

Before meditation can happen you need first to go through a purging, a cleansing: you need to be completely overhauled. The unconscious must not be burdened, it must not have seeds. *Sabeej samadhi* is

samadhi with seed. Samadhi with seed means a samadhi with all your projections. It is not samadhi at all; it is just a name.

There is another term: *Nirbeej samadhi*, samadhi which is seedless. Only a seedless samadhi is authentic because there is nothing being projected. You are not projecting; something has come to you, you have encountered something. You come to know something completely new, completely fresh, absolutely unknown before. It is not even imagined, because whatever you can imagine you can project.

Knowledge is a hindrance to samadhi, so a person who "knows" can never reach samadhi. You must not go into meditation burdened with knowledge. You can reach the door of samadhi only if you are completely emptyhanded, naked, vacant. Only then does the authentic thing happen; otherwise, you will be meditating with all your projections.

You have been projecting in meditation and you have been projecting in your LSD experiences; both are projections. You must unburden yourself. Understand that; forget all that you have known; don't conceive of samadhi in any way whatsoever. Don't have any preconceptions, don't conceptualize. Just move innocently, like a child, into an unknown country where the language is not known, where you are not acquainted with anything, where everything is new, and you have no guidebook with you. Only in this way will things begin to happen that are authentic.

Otherwise it will take a long time before something authentic happens to you in meditation. You will bypass the reality completely and the projections will continue. Then LSD will be more forceful, more vital, and meditation will be faint in comparison. But if you unburden yourself of your knowledge, if you forget these names -- kundalini, chakras, everything -- if you put it all aside and proceed just like a child, then meditation will happen. Otherwise meditation, too, will be imaginary, a dream.

The difference is very subtle. It is difficult to know what the difference is, but there is a difference. One thing about it can be understood: if things are happening according to your knowledge, according to what you *think* should be happening, then you must not take them seriously. They can never happen according to your knowledge. They happen to each individual so differently that no scripture, no guru, can say exactly what will happen. Everything that has been said is just a generalization; it happens to no one in exactly the same way. The experience of the seven chakras or the passage of kundalini is so different for each individual that if things are happening according to a pattern you must not take them seriously; you are imagining them. Things will be different for you; they will never be the same as with anyone else. The happening is individual and there are no generalizations.

Everybody's experiences are different, incomparable. Everything said about these things is a generalization. Generalizations never happen. For example, there are twenty people here. We can calculate the average age of everyone here, but no one may be exactly that age. The average is a myth; it is a generalization. We can determine the average height of everyone here, but no one will correspond to it exactly. We can calculate the average knowledge, but no one may possess it.

All generalizations are myths. They help to formulate things, but they don't help to lead you to the reality of life itself. They help you to make systems, they help you to make scriptures, they help you to make maps, but you should never confuse the map with the country itself. You may have seen a map of India, but nowhere in India will you find what you have seen on the map. When you enter India you will never encounter the map; it is just a generalization. It helps you to formulate an idea of India, but it never helps you to experience the country itself. Rather, it becomes obstructive. The experience is hidden behind the formulation, the preconception.

Knowledge can be gathered without your knowing that knowledge is dangerous. If the knowledge is concerned with outside information that is all right, it makes no difference; but if it is concerned with inner experiences it makes a lot of difference -- because the mind projects.

Begin to meditate as if you had never heard anything about kundalini or chakras. Go into meditation without this information. Make it a first condition that when you enter meditation you are not supposed to know anything. You are just to be ready, open to anything that happens. There is nothing to expect, nothing to compare your experience to.

First, your preconceived ideas must go. You must not cling to them. If you don't cling to them they will go, they will die. The seed will burn and die. But if you cling to it, it will seem like knowledge, it will seem to be a help, a guide. Don't cling to your knowledge and it will not remain alive in you. Then it will not project itself.

Secondly, forget about your LSD experiences as if they were dreams; otherwise they will continue to come between you and your meditation and the comparison will go on. That comparison will be suicidal. If

you continue to compare, meditation will cease and you will be more and more disposed toward using LSD. But a chemical help can only create a psychic phenomenon, it can never be an authentic realization. Realization is not something that has happened to you, it is something to which you have happened. It is not that something has penetrated you, it is something that you yourself jump into.

With LSD you go nowhere; you remain just where you were and something happens to you because of the chemical change. Through a chemical agent your ordinary mind, your ordinary reasoning, is no longer functioning; the ordinary restrictions that you place on the unconscious become numb. They are turned off and the unconscious is turned on. But you are not the controller, the chemical agent is the controller. You are under its influence, you are not a free agent. Now the LSD is free to work inside you. It is not that you are working but that you are being worked upon: something is happening to you, not you that are happening to something.

Realization means that you have happened to something: you have jumped, you have encountered something. You are no longer the same person you were, you have changed. This change is a conscious change, with full awareness. And the change is because of your effort. You have done something, you have traveled, you have gone to some peak.

There are two ways to experience yourself on the peak of Mount Everest. The first is to imagine that you are on Everest but still be lying there in your bed and not really go anywhere. The second way is really to climb to the peak. The very going will create a change in you. The very struggle to climb to the peak will change you so that the peak will not only be the peak of Everest but will also be the peak of your efforts. When you have reached the top of Everest, you will have reached the Everest of your willpower.

In your dreams you have gone nowhere. You exist in the same state, in the same time as you were before. The only thing that happened is that a dream has come to you. The dream can come in two ways: it can come through meditation or you can create it through LSD. That is why the experiences in both look similar -- because you can create these experiences in either way. Only if the unconscious is not burdened, only if it is not filled with longings and suppressions that are waiting to be projected is meditation possible.

Another difference is that when you have taken LSD your conscious mind has gone to sleep and your unconscious mind takes charge of you and begins to work. But in meditation your conscious mind does not go to sleep; rather, your conscious mind expands until your unconscious also becomes conscious. The light of the conscious moves deeper and deeper into the unconscious until a time comes when there is no separation between the conscious and the unconscious; your whole mind is one. Then meditation has happened.

DURING MY LSD EXPERIENCES I SAW A PARTICULAR SEQUENCE OF COLORS: SAFFRON, THEN YELLOW, THEN WHITE, THEN A DEEP BLUE. WHAT DO THESE COLORS MEAN?

There is some meaning to it, but the order is always dif-ferent for different people. Still, it has a meaning. Colors, perfumes, sounds -- everything has a meaning.

The first thing to be noted is this: as you go deeply inward, each of your senses has a corresponding inner manifestation. For example, your eyes. They see what is without, but when you close your eyes you are able to see that which is within. The essence of every outward experience is also stored within; all your senses have reservoirs of experience stored in your mind. When you travel inward, these reservoirs will be encountered. When you come to the reservoir of colors you will see beautiful colors such as you have never seen before with your eyes. These are the essence of all your past experience of colors.

It is just as when a painter paints a beautiful woman. It is not any particular woman -- he has seen so many women. His painting portrays the essence of them all. All that he has seen, all that he has known, is being depicted in this one figure. Something in the woman is from one source and something else is from another source, but the particular figure itself is nowhere to be found. It is not imaginary and yet it is nowhere to be found. It is authentic because it has been taken from experience, and yet it is just an image: it is both real and unreal.

Our senses have stored all the experiences not only of this life but of all the lives that we have lived. These essences remain in us. The eyes have stored colors, light, etcetera; the ears have stored sounds, harmonies, silences, etcetera. All the senses have their own storerooms within the brain.

Now even science confirms this: if you touch a particular brain cell with an electrode the brain cell will

explode. A person who falls down may see stars if the particular brain cells which store light experiences are affected by the fall. Your memories can be affected by the touch of an electrode. If I touch a cell in which the memory of your childhood is stored you will again become a child and everything that you experienced as a child will be replayed on the canvas of the mind.

When you go inward, these essences explode within you and you experience many things which are unknown in the outward world in such a pure form. The outward world is always impure, but inward experience is a pure essence; it is just an electrical phenomenon. Because the phenomenon is just energy, it is pure. Nothing obstructs it; it is transparent.

But don't take these experiences seriously. They are only meaningful insofar as they are indications that you are going deep. They are only part of the scenery on the way, they are not the destination itself. When you really reach deep within there will be no experiences -- neither of light nor of sound nor of anything else.

Unless all these experiences cease, you cannot transcend the mind. These experiences are just the psyche displaying the accumulation of what it has preserved throughout endless lives. That is why each person will feel different things: each one has a different accumulated past, so each one will have a different orientation as far as his senses are concerned.

Two days ago someone with no sense of taste came to see me. He has never known what taste means so he cannot experience taste deep within himself. There are people who are blind or colorblind -- in fact, one person in twelve is colorblind: he sees everything else, but he cannot see one particular color.

Bernard Shaw, for example, could not make any distinction between yellow and green. He was colorblind as far as yellow was concerned, so in his inner experiences he could never see yellow. There was no reservoir of the color yellow in him; there was no essence of yellow. He had never seen it, so to him it was nonexistent.

We do not see every color. The seven colors that we can see are not all the colors that exist -- beyond those seven we are colorblind. Below and beyond these seven colors are infinite ranges of colors. We have not seen them so we will not experience them in our inner journey. All that is felt or experienced is what we have stored within us of the outer world.

If a musician goes into meditation he will experience sounds that a nonmusician can never know. A painter will experience colors that a nonpainter can never know. If someone like Van Gogh were to go into meditation, we cannot conceive of the colors he would see or what new combinations he would know.

This, too, will differ from individual to individual. Only one thing is certain: when you go deep within on your own inner path, things will begin to happen. You will have experiences of colors, sounds, smells, which are all stored experiences. The whole mind is a storehouse and every cell is a bundle of experiences ready to explode. Go inside, touch the source, and it will explode.

These experiences are meaningful inasmuch as they indicate that you are moving inward. But because the feeling that you have experienced is lovely, the mind will long to cling to it. You will want to repeat it and that will be a hindrance to further progress.

A state of mind is to be reached where there is no experience. Rather than saying a state of mind with no experiences, you can say a state of mind in which one experiences nothingness. Experience itself is the last barrier. One must come to a point where one is, and there is no experience.

Only when experiencing has ceased does duality cease. When you are experiencing something, duality is still there. *You* are there, so the experience is there -- something without is there. Even if you experience oneness with the world, this experience is part of duality.

When meditation comes to a full flowering, there will be no experience at all. You will *be*, and just being is the experience. Nothing exists -- only your being, only your existence. And when there is no experience, the experiencer explodes. He can exist only in opposition to some experience. When the object is not, the subject itself explodes -- there is no subject, no object.

Only then is the existential achieved. Only then can you say God is. You are not and the world is not. God is! That very isness is God.

But these experiences will come. They are not meaningful, but they will come.

I HAVE BEEN TRYING TO MEDITATE FOR A LONG TIME, BUT I AM NOT GETTING ANY CLEAR RESULTS. WHAT'S WRONG WITH ME?

There can be many reasons. It may be that the medita-tion method you are using is wrong or that the way in which you are practicing it is wrong. Or it may be that neither the method nor the way you are practicing it is wrong, but the unconscious longing behind the method is wrong. Then the unconscious must be changed.

If you have been using a method for many years and only getting shallow results, change the method. There are so many methods of meditation that one should not cling to only one method. There may be nothing wrong with the method, but as far as you are concerned it may be wrong.

So change the method. Change is always helpful. If one becomes accustomed to a method, the experiences one has through it will be shallow. And when nothing new is happening but you go on repeating the method as a routine you will never achieve anything through it; nothing significant *can* be achieved.

My method of Dynamic Meditation is such that it can never become a routine. It is so disorderly and chaotic that you can never make a routine out of it. Methods of meditation with a disciplined and orderly system behind them always become routine. You must use a chaotic method so that you are never settled in it. Then it will always remain new with something new to be faced each day.

The method I have been talking to you about, Dynamic Meditation, will help you because it is chaotic. No *disciplined* method can be helpful to the modern mind, because the modern mind is basically chaotic, it is constantly changing.

The old mind was an unchanging, fixed mind. A person was always settled. Two centuries ago a person who was born a Christian would die a Christian. Today it is not so -- a person born a Christian may become a Hindu. Everything has become chaotic. The childhood mind of a person is one thing, his mind during youth may be something else. One day he may be a communist and at a later date he may go to the Himalayas to meditate.

Today's mind is not fixed; it is in chaos. So all the old methods which were meant for fixed minds are out of date. For the chaotic mind, a chaotic method is needed; only then can you be led into deeper realms; otherwise, the results are bound to be shallow. Once you settle into a technique you become bored with it and if you go on prolonging your practice, it will be suicidal. Don't continue to practice a technique that is not helping you. The method is for you, not you for the method. If something is not working for you, change it.

Practice Dynamic Meditation and awareness of breathing. In a very short time you will feel the change that is happening inside you. But you need a chaotic method -- one that will not become routine.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #5
Chapter title: The vital balance

6 January 1971 pm

Archive code: 7101065
ShortTitle: GCHALL05
Audio: No
Video: No

INTELLECT ONLY, THUS NEGATING ALL OTHER MEANS OF DOING SO. THIS TENDS TO MAKE LIFE BORING AND DULL, AND ROBS IT OF ITS LUSTER.

No one can use his intellect too much. It is such a great force, with so much potential, that you cannot use it too much. Not only do you not use it too much, but you never even use it totally. Ordinarily, you do not use more than ten to fifteen percent of your total intellectual potential.

And another thing: when you do intellectual work it does not necessarily mean that you are using your intelligence. Intellectual work, too, is mechanical. Once you acquire the know-how, no intelligence is required at all; the mind works just like a computer.

The real problem is not the use of too much intelligence but the non-use of emotion. Emotion is completely disregarded in our civilization, so the balance is lost and a lopsided personality develops. If emotion is also used, then there is no imbalance.

A balance of emotion and intellect must be maintained in the proper ratio; otherwise the whole personality gets diseased. It is just like using only one leg. You may keep on using it, but you get nowhere; you simply tire yourself. The other leg must be used. Emotion and intellect are like two wings: when we use only one wing the outcome will be frustration. Then the bliss that comes from using both wings simultaneously, in balance and harmony, is never attained.

Don't be afraid of using the intellect too much. Only when intelligence is used do you touch the depths; only there is your potential stimulated. Intellectual work does not mean that your intelligence is being used. Intellectual work is merely superficial; no depth is touched, nothing is challenged. That gives rise to boredom; it creates work that is without enjoyment. Enjoyment always comes when your individuality is challenged and you have to prove yourself and respond to the challenge. When challenged, intelligence or emotion both create their own bliss.

A person is schizophrenic if only one part of his personality is working and the other is dead. Then even the part that is working will not work really well because it will be overworked. Personality is a totality; it has no division at all. Actually, the whole personality is a flowing energy. When energy is used in a logical way it becomes intelligence, and when it is not used logically but emotionally it becomes the heart. These are two separate things; it is the same energy flowing through two different channels.

When there is no heart but only intellect, you can never relax. Relaxation means that now the same energy within you is working in a different channel. Relaxation never means no-work, it means work in another dimension. Then the dimension that is overtaxed relaxes.

A person who follows an intellectual pursuit continuously, never relaxes. He does not divert his energy to another dimension, so his mind goes on working in only one direction unnecessarily. That creates boredom. Thoughts and more thoughts come and go; energy is diffused, wasted. You cannot enjoy it; on the contrary, you will be disappointed and disgusted with this unnecessary burden. But the mind, or the intellect, is not at fault. Because an alternative dimension has not been provided, because there is no other door open to it, the energy keeps circling round and round inside you.

Energy can never be stagnant. Energy means that which is not stagnant, that which is always flowing. Relaxation does not mean energy which is stagnant or asleep; scientifically, relaxation means that now energy is flowing through another channel, another dimension -- it has entered another room.

But even though the room may be different, if it is not the very opposite of the room you were in before, the mind will not relax. For example, if you work on a scientific problem, then you can relax by reading a novel. The work is different: to deal with a scientific problem is to be active -- a very masculine mode -- whereas to read a novel is to be passive, which is an absolutely feminine mode. Even though you are using the same mind you will be relaxed, because it is the opposite pole of the mind which is being used. You are not solving anything, you are not active; you are just a receiver, receiving something. The dimension is the same except that emotion, the opposite pole, is being brought into use.

In the same way, when we love, the intellect does not come into play at all. Quite the opposite happens: the irrational part of your personality comes into action. Intelligence must be balanced by love and love must be balanced by intelligence. Ordinarily, this balance is not found anywhere.

If someone is in love and begins to neglect all intellectual pursuits, this too will create boredom. Even love becomes a tension if it is a twenty-four-hour-a-day affair. Once the challenge is lost, the enjoyment will also be lost: the play will be lost and it will become just work. The same thing happens with an intellectual who neglects the emotional side of his being.

These two parts, these two poles, must be in balance, only then is an integrated and individuated human

being born; otherwise, whether emotional or intellectual, it will be the same disease. The East has become warped because it has been too concerned with the heart, while the West has been too concerned with the opposite pole. Both have achieved disastrous results.

In the West, the new generation is now rebelling against intellect, against reason. The whole mind of the new generation is leaning toward the irrational. Nature always takes its own revenge. Nature is very vengeful: it never pardons, it never forgets. If some part of it remains suppressed or unfulfilled it will have its revenge. In the West the irrational is taking its revenge. In the East the appeal is of the rational, the scientific: communism has much appeal and religion has lost its appeal. The irrational no longer appeals to the East because reason has been suppressed for too long.

To me, neither a human being nor a human culture can be healthy without an inner balance between the rational and the irrational. I do not take them to be two different things. I take them to be two poles of the same energy.

All energy can only exist between two opposite poles; energy requires an inner tension in order to create itself, in order to be. The poles can be negative and positive as in electricity, or north and south as in magnetism, or male and female as in biology, but energy cannot exist at only one pole. The opposite is needed in order to challenge, to stimulate, to create the necessary tension.

But in human society the other pole is always suppressed -- either intellect is suppressed or emotion is suppressed. A total culture has not come into existence yet, because there have only been civilizations of either the intellect or of the emotions. Culture, meaning a civilization in which the two poles function simultaneously, is as yet unborn.

Always balance one pole by its opposite. Then the more one pole is put to use, the more the opposite pole for which it is a relaxation will be illuminated. The mind must be capable of changing from one pole to the opposite pole just as easily as one moves from waking to sleeping. One must be able to be close to one dimension and remain open to the other. When this happens life is no longer dull; it becomes bliss.

Unfortunately, we become addicted to one polarity. Why is there this addiction to one extreme? We become addicted to one way of functioning because we have been trained for it. It is easier -- you can function in the way that is familiar to you without any conscious effort -- consciousness is not required. When you change from one pole to the other, when you change your total perspective, you become an amateur. In this other realm you are not an expert; you are not trained in it. When you try to escape from it, then you tend to overburden that realm in which you are proficient.

This overdoing is the problem. One must not be an expert twenty-four hours a day; one must also do something in which one is a no one and about which one knows nothing. One must be a child sometimes: playing, immature, unknowing, ignorant.

Every genius has a child in him; no genius can exist without a child inside him -- this child is the source of all his energy! Because of the child within him, sometimes he can be a novice, sometimes he can be totally ignorant: he can touch realms about which he knows nothing. A mathematician who turns to poetry is never a loser. He comes back to his mathematics with a purer mind, with new experiences that are unknown to mathematics.

Nothing has ever been invented or discovered by someone who is strictly professional. It is always discovered by one who approaches the subject like an outsider coming with the mind of a child. Only a child is inventive, never an old man. The old man is an expert, and an expert cannot invent. He will go on repeating the same thing, doing it and overdoing it; he will make it more perfect but never new. A professional cannot contribute anything new to knowledge because he knows too much; he cannot see the new, he is always oblivious to the new. Professionals are always orthodox, they are never revolutionaries. They cannot be -- their very being is heavy.

Whenever it happens that a scientist turns to poetry, or a poet turns to mathematics, or a businessman turns to painting, or a painter becomes a sannyasin, then something new is born. And to give birth to something new is blissful; otherwise your daily work becomes dull and boring. Man cannot work like a machine -- he cannot go on just producing the same things mechanically, repeating the same routine endlessly. If he goes on doing this, he will be completely dead long before he dies. He will only know that he has been alive when death comes.

If you are just functioning mechanically as a human machine, there is every danger that you will be replaced by a humanlike machine, and you can never be at ease, because whatever you can do can be done more efficiently by a mechanical device.

Society does not need individuality, it needs efficiency. So the more human a person becomes the less

useful he is to society -- and the more dangerous. The whole pattern of our civilization and, in fact, of all the civilizations that have existed in the world, is to turn the human being into an automaton. Then he is obedient, efficient and not dangerous. Otherwise a mind that is inventive, inquiring, seeking and searching for the new and always trying to give birth to something unknown, is bound to create disturbances. The establishment cannot be at ease with him.

Society begins to kill individuality as soon as a child is born. Before he is seven, his individuality is killed completely. Only if by chance the establishment is not successful in doing this can a person become an individual. But this is rare.

Every type of social institution is a means of killing the individual and converting him into a machine. All our universities are factories to kill the spontaneous, to kill the spark, to kill the spirit and change man into a machine. Then the society feels at ease with him. He can be relied upon. The society knows what he can do, what he will do -- he can be predicted. We can predict a husband, a wife, a doctor, a lawyer, a scientist. We know who they are and how they will react; we can be at ease with them. But it is impossible to be at ease with a person who is alive, spontaneous, because we don't know what he will do -- he is unpredictable.

Unpredictability is always a source of insecurity. A wife cannot be at ease with a husband who is unpredictable. The moment he is unpredictable, he is unmanageable; he cannot be manipulated. No one is at ease with an unpredictable person -- not even a father with an unpredictable son.

But only the unpredictable man can feel happiness, can feel like no one else. Life itself is unpredictable, unmanageable. Life as such always moves from moment to moment toward the unknown. It is an opening into the unknown -- nothing more, nothing less.

If you are open, just like life itself, then you necessarily live in each of your dimensions: the physical, the intellectual, the emotional, the spiritual. Then you live totally; then there is no bifurcation, no division. Your energy flows as if from one room to another and then to another. There is no barrier to your energy; it is not pulled in any one direction, it is like a flowing river. Then you are always fresh and relaxed. Whenever you return to your particular field of work you approach it with a newness, a freshness that only comes from having relaxed in the opposite dimension.

The problem, as I see it, is not excessive intellectual work but too little or no work in the other dimensions, particularly the emotional. Reason is balanced by emotion. If you can do an exercise in logic but cannot weep, then you are bound to be in trouble. If you can only argue and not laugh, you are inviting trouble.

But whenever a person appears whose life is like a flowing river it is difficult to understand him, because he cannot be categorized.

There is a Zen story:

A famous monk, who was a great teacher, died. He was best known, however, because of his chief disciple. Thousands of people came to pay homage to the monk when he died and to their amazement they found the chief disciple weeping. They were at a loss to understand him -- an unattached person should not weep, especially one who has always said that the spirit never dies! Someone came and asked, "Why do you weep?"

The monk replied, "I cannot always live with 'whys.' There are moments when there is no why. I am weeping, that's all."

Still they insisted, "You have always said that the soul is immortal. Why do you weep then?"

He replied, "I still maintain that the soul is immortal. But that does not stop me from weeping."

This sounds illogical: if the soul is immortal, one should not weep. But the monk said, "The soul itself is weeping, and I cannot do anything about it. Whatsoever comes to me, I am one with it. Tears are coming, and I am one with them."

The monk's attitude cannot be categorized. We can understand someone's weeping if he believes that the soul is mortal. If he believes the soul to be immortal and does not weep, that too is understandable, it is all right. The soul is immortal: for whom to weep? No one has died. But the chief disciple had said that the soul is immortal and yet he was weeping. There was no why; the tears were just flowing.

The people asked, "Do you weep for the body?"

The monk said, "Yes, it must be for the body that I am weeping. The body, too, was beautiful and it will

never be seen again. I weep for the body."

"But you are a spiritual man," they said. And the argument went on. They accused him of confusing them.

"I myself am confused," he said. "Life is such! The soul is important, but so are my tears. Such is life -- so contradictory. It exists in contradictions. I myself am confused; but I am at ease with my confusions, I am at ease with my contradictions, so I am not tense. You see my tears, you see me weeping, but I am at ease. I am relaxed. I am blissful."

The other part must not be denied. The more you use reason, the more you must use the irrational to balance it. The moment it is balanced, you become weightless. You feel free. The weight of one is offset by the weight of the other; a balance is achieved. You are free. Otherwise you will feel the burden, the weight, more and more until a moment comes when nothing exists but the burden. You are no more, only the burden will be felt; that is the only reality you will be conscious of. And the burden will be with you so continuously that you will not be able to conceive of what it is to be without it.

No one is without burden, but one burden can be balanced by another burden from the opposite pole. When the two burdens are balanced, there is no burden. A mind which is not burdened is not really a mind without burdens; rather, it is a mind with *balanced* burdens.

I am in favor of reason and no-reason existing together at the same time. I advise a perpetual balance between the two. As soon as a burden is felt, know that the balance is lost and you must set about restoring it by adding the necessary weight wherever it is required. If the intellect is heavy, do something irrational. Meditate!

Meditation is not concerned with reason; it is irrational. So when someone asks me to explain meditation I am at a loss simply because there is no way that you can understand meditation. It is not concerned with logic, reason, arguments, and understanding at all. The only way to know it is to do it.

There are people who have been studying meditation all their lives and still have not understood it. They cannot. Krishnamurti talks about understanding it and makes understanding equivalent to meditation -- as if meditation were something to be understood. Rather, understanding must be balanced by meditation, because meditation is the opposite pole, and once you try *not* to understand meditation you can do it.

If one goes on trying to understand meditation, there is less possibility of practicing it. There are people who say that they understand Krishnamurti perfectly. Intellectually, you can understand him, because understanding is intellectual. But even though he says intellectual understanding is not enough, still he equates understanding with meditation.

If intellectual understanding will not do, then only a nonintellectual jump will do. In fact, there is no understanding that is *not* intellectual. Whenever you go into meditation it is less like understanding and more like feeling: it is felt, it is never understood.

Philosophy and science are intellectual processes; religion and art are nonintellectual processes. Philosophy must be balanced by religion and science must be balanced by art; otherwise a topsy-turvy, lopsided world is created in which everyone is diseased.

I have not come across a single individual who is at ease -- something or other is always disturbing him. It does not matter what it is, all that matters is that he is disturbed. Everyone is disturbed! There must be something in our very concept of humanity which has gone wrong; something in the very structure of our society has gone wrong. People who are mentally disturbed are only symptomatic of what is happening to the whole society.

There is one very surprising fact: in the thirties, all the mental patients who visited psychoanalysts were primarily disturbed by violence. Then came the second world war. The same thing had happened in the early twentieth century, and this was followed by the first world war. So as I see it, mental patients are the forerunners of us all: they herald that which is to come. In a way they are more sensitive; they perceive things before the rest of us do.

The same is true of artists. Everything that is to happen first happens in poetry, painting, music, etcetera. If we look deeply into Picasso's art, for example, we will find the indication of a diseased civilization. In his painting *guernica* -- or, for that matter, in any of his other works -- he never portrays a human figure as it is. He never paints all the parts together or puts them in the right context. The head will be in one place, the neck somewhere else, and the eyes may be under the head. Such is his painting: schizophrenic, schizoid. He was an especially sensitive person who saw the shape of things to come, and the plight of the human being in times to come.

A society that is basically only scientific will be lacking in an aesthetic art -- art will become ugly. All of Western art has become ugly. Grotesqueness and absurdity have become the criteria. Ugliness is appreciated as greatness in art: the more ugly and distorted a painting, the more it is appreciated. There should be no harmony, no rhythm, no music; everything should be deranged and decayed like the present human mind.

These are indications and symptoms. They are symbolic expressions that the other side of the human mind is taking its revenge; it is demanding attention. A society which is basically only philosophic will be lacking in religion. And when a society becomes less and less religious, religion takes its revenge; it becomes ugly, ritualistic. A church and priesthood emerge and religion diminishes. The church is religion turned ugly, and the priest is the revenge of the prophet. The prophet has no place in the church, so the priest comes in and fills the vacuum.

We have not yet even conceived of a total culture, a total personality, a total mind. The totality is the sum total of the opposite polarities, so a totally consistent personality is an imperfect and partial personality which is, in a way, on the path to madness. This is dangerous. The part that has been denied expression and attention because of a consistent mind will take its revenge. The irrational will become aggressive; it will emerge with a vengeful force and will shatter all reason.

You must not only understand but also feel. It is not difficult to understand intellectually; the problem comes with feeling. You must also feel!

This can be possible only when you do something irrational. Jump and dance for an hour and you will see how relaxed and refreshed and alert you will feel. The mind becomes purified because the irrational is satisfied. Now reason can work freely without an enemy waiting to take revenge.

Give both sides of the mind an opportunity to express themselves freely; always balance the two. Live in these two complementary compartments: the intellect and the emotions. They are not contradictory; they only appear so because we have been living at one extreme and have become fixated there.

When you dream you do not feel the contradiction and inconsistency of the dream -- you see a friend approaching, and suddenly he turns into something else. But in the dream you take this as a fact; you feel no inconsistency, no contradiction. You do not ask how a man can change into an animal, because a dream has no logic; it still has to find its Aristotle. In the dream you cannot say that if A is A then it cannot be B; if A is A it cannot be not A. In the dream, A can be not A and not A can be A. No logic is taken into account, nor is anything seen to be contradictory. So there are realms that are totally lacking in logic, but which are part of you all the same. Or it might be better to say that you are part of them, because the fact is that they are greater than you.

When contradictions are not seen to be contradictory, you are never bored. Are you ever bored in a dream? If a balance is achieved between the rational and the irrational, boredom vanishes. There is a moment-to-moment bliss. Every moment comes with a bliss of its own, otherwise life becomes a burden. But life is not responsible for this; we alone are responsible because the choice lies with us.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #6
Chapter title: Religion: The last luxury

Archive code: 7100000
ShortTitle: GCHALL06
Audio: No
Video: No

WHY IS IT THAT WESTERN SOCIETIES ARE BECOMING SO INTERESTED IN INDIAN RELIGION NOW?

I consider religion to be the last luxury. Only when a society becomes affluent does religion become meaningful. And now, for the first time, a greater part of the world is not poor. America in particular is the first society in human history to reach such affluence. To be religious, or to be interested in the ultimate questions of life, one needs to have really fulfilled all the lower wants and needs. So to me, a poor society cannot be religious. India was religious only when it was at a peak of affluence. For example, in Buddha's time India was just like America is today. In those days India was the richest land. The religion that we have in India today is just a leftover from those days.

There is a basic difference between a poor man's religion and a rich man's religion. If a poor man becomes interested in religion it will be just as a substitute. Even if he prays to God he will be praying for economic goods; the basic problem of man will not yet have arisen for him. So Marx is right in a way when he says that religion is the opium of the people. He is exactly right about poor people: they cannot get the basic needs of life fulfilled, so they substitute prayer and meditation and Yoga and religion. But for a rich man there is a basic change of dimension. Now he is not asking for economic goods, he is asking for the meaning of life.

Krishna, Mahavira, Buddha, the twenty-four *tirthankaras* of the Jainas, and the twenty-four *avatars* of the Hindus were all rich people: royally born, sons of kings. India has not had one avatar who was a poor man. Only Jesus was poor: that is why he was crucified. A poor man's son can be crucified very easily.

WAS HE AN AVATAR?

Hindus do not consider him an avatar. But then you can consider anyone an avatar. Gandhi is considered an avatar by Gandhiites, Ramakrishna is considered one by Ramakrishnaites. There are so many avatars -- but that is not the problem.

The Hindu religion has twenty-four avatars; twenty-three have happened and one more is still to come. Buddhists and Jainas also have twenty-four buddhas and tirthankaras. All are the sons of kings; none is poor. That is one of the differences between Christianity and Hinduism, Jainism, and Buddhism: Christianity still remains a poor man's religion.

Because of that, Christianity could not achieve higher peaks. If you compare the Hindu scriptures, the Upanishads, with The Bible, The Bible seems poor and childish. The words are the same, the experiences are also the same in a way, but Christianity still remains a religion. Religion -- the organized body -- and mystical experiences are two different things.

AREN'T AUTHENTIC EXPERIENCES ALWAYS THE SAME?

They are, but these spiritual experiences which are the same are individual experiences. The question con-cerns society, not individual mystics. What I am saying is that a poor man can become a mystic, but a poor society cannot become religious. A rich man is not necessarily religious, but a rich society will become hungry for religion. The moment a society becomes rich, new problems arise. These problems are not concerned with physical bodies and physical needs; they are more psychological.

If a poor man falls ill the illness is more or less concerned with the body. If a rich man falls ill the illness is more or less concerned with the mind. America needs more and more psychologists and psychoanalysis now because now the greatest number of madmen exist in America. American psychologists say that at least three out of four people are off the rails, not normal.

Your mind's needs arise for the first time when your bodily needs are fulfilled. And religion is a need of the mind, not a body need. That is why animals can live without religion, but man cannot -- the mind has come in.

When you are rich, ninety-nine percent of your concern is diverted to the mind. A rich individual may

not be religious and a poor individual may be religious, but a poor society as a whole can have religion only as a substitute for economic wealth. Its prayer is not authentic because its prayer tries to demand, to get something.

America is going to become very important and meaningful as far as religion is concerned -- America and all the countries that are becoming richer and richer each day. In the coming days communism will be significant in poor countries and religion will be significant in rich countries. There is no future for religion in poor countries. Within the next twenty years they are all going to turn to communism.

China was a religious country; Russia was a religious country, as religious as any country. And they could wipe out religion in just ten years! China was a Buddhist country -- both Taoism and Buddhism were deeply rooted there.

BUT THERE, THE GOVERNMENTS WERE AGAINST RELIGION. THAT IS NOT LIKELY TO HAPPEN IN INDIA.

That's not the point. Religion, whether the government discourages or encourages it, is not the issue. The situation in India is such that religion cannot become meaningful. In a poor country, no matter what shape it takes -- you may call it socialism or anything else -- communism is going to be the religion. But in Russia religion will again become meaningful in twenty years time. Russia is not a poor country now and the moment a society becomes rich, you cannot escape religion. It is impossible.

IS IT RIGHT TO DELEGATE RELIGION ONLY TO THE RICH?

It is not a question of right and wrong for me, it is a question of what the correct situation is. A person who is ill will go to the hospital and a person who is not ill will not go. So a poor country is bound to be attracted by communism. That is just the flow of history -- in a way it is inevitable. In the same way a rich country is bound to be attracted by religion.

In Russia, things have changed within the last ten or fifteen years. Now they have the greatest number of research scientists working on research projects in parapsychology in the whole world. And their findings are miraculous!

So it is not a question of right and wrong, it is just the way that history moves. In the long run communism does bring a certain affluence; then religion can become meaningful.

IS THIS DUE TO THE HUMAN NEED FOR NEWNESS?

It is only the young man who becomes interested in new things. An old man has such an investment in old things that he cannot be interested in new things. And it is always the youth who feels the future in his veins, not the old man. The past is the home of the old man; the future, that of the young man. Because the young man will be living in the future, he is more interested in new developments, in new things.

The young are always dissatisfied -- always. Dissatisfaction is in their very hearts; otherwise they could not be young. If romance were absolutely satisfied they would not just be old but already dead. They always feel a discontent, a dissatisfaction, an inner restlessness. It is a good sign. Because of the inner restlessness they are ready to move into new dimensions.

WHY ARE YOUNG PEOPLE SO REBELLIOUS NOWADAYS?

There are many factors. One is universal education: for the first time the youth of the world are well-educated. And to the educated mind the old establishment looks absurd and out of date -- rooted in the past, of course, but with no future.

Secondly, the scientific progress of the world and the scientific training of the young basically presupposes a training in doubt. Since all the old cultures and civilizations are based on faith, there is a gap. The young are trained for doubt and all religions and cultures require faith, so it becomes impossible. The young are now really in search of a faith which can be scientific, a faith which is so alive that it can allow doubt, a faith that is unafraid of doubt.

Life is complex, and everything exists with its polar opposite. A scientist begins with doubt and ends in faith while a religious man -- the religious man of old -- begins with faith: that is the only difference. And, as I see it, the faith that begins with doubt is deeper, because it is unafraid of doubt.

Doubt is not against faith, it is a way toward faith; it can be used as an instrument. If you can doubt rightly, you will come upon faith, and then your faith will be well grounded; it will not be a blind belief.

Thirdly, the world has become one. It has come so much closer together that local traditions cannot continue now. We need one culture, one civilization; and what we have are many cultures, many civilizations, and that creates confusion.

Once, everyone was enclosed in his own local world. A Hindu was a Hindu, with no awareness of anything else. It was impossible to conceive that anything else could be an alternate path. But now we are acquainted with multi-alternatives; the world has become an open world. No one is rooted in his local culture now, and that creates restlessness. In a way, we are uprooted. We have to build a world culture.

But before a world culture can come into being, local cultures will have to die. That is why the youth of today appear to be rebellious. It is not really the young who are rebellious, it is the resistance of the old establishment to the new world which creates rebelliousness.

Fourthly, we have created atomic weapons for the first time. Now there are two alternatives: either we will have to learn to live together or we will die together -- universal suicide or a universal society. Because of the possibility of total atomic war, the young are restless, the future is blurred. There seems to be no future -- an atomic war can happen at any moment, there may be no time to live -- so this very moment becomes very meaningful.

There is a deep correlation between time-consciousness and restlessness: the more time-conscious a society is, the more restless it becomes. But a society is always contented if it has no time-consciousness. In the East, we have lived very contented lives for centuries only because of the theory of reincarnation: "Time is infinite. If this life is lost, nothing is lost." But for Christianity there is only life: "Time is very short and man has much living to do." Time is so short that one becomes restless.

With atomic war threatening, there is no more time left for the future. It seems that any day the whole planet may be destroyed. For the first time, youth is more concerned with the present moment -- to live it, to enjoy it -- because there seems to be no future.

So these are the causes. But to me they are all good signs because through them we can create a new world and a new human mind can be born. The hippie slogan is good: "Make love not war." It is good! After 1984 either there is going to be no world, or an absolutely different world. And I hope for the latter.

WHY ARE MOST MEDITATION METHODS NOT MORE FRUITFUL IN HELPING PEOPLE?

There are many meditation methods and each method is meaningful to a particular type of mind. Then, too, there are certain methods that are meaningful in a particular age.

All of our traditional methods are basically silent ones. My method of Dynamic Meditation ends in silence but begins in catharsis because in our age our minds need a deep catharsis first; only then can they become silent.

This method is needed only because the modern mind -- whether Christian or nonChristian, Hindu or nonHindu -- is a byproduct of a very suppressive attitude toward desires, thoughts, instincts... everything. We have lived for centuries with a very repressive attitude toward life. That repression has to be thrown out first, only then can you enter your center.

So my method is new in a way -- not in its results but only in the methodology. First you must throw your madness out; only then can you enter the inner.

WHAT IS YOUR CONCEPT OF SANNYAS?

My concept of sannyas is totally different or, rather, totally contrary to the old concept of sannyas. The old concept of sannyas is one of withdrawing oneself from the world. My concept is that of just taking an inner attitude without any outward withdrawal. You remain in the world, you go on working as you were working, but now you are not serious about it. Now it is just an act. You are in the middle of a drama, that's all.

There is no need to withdraw -- I discourage any withdrawal because if you are not seriously involved in the world, you can be in it and above it.

So be in the world but do not allow the world to be in vou. That is sannyas.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #7
Chapter title: The secrets of discipleship

26 February 1971 pm

Archive code: 7102265
ShortTitle: GCHALL07
Audio: No
Video: No

WHAT IS THE GURU/DISCIPLE RELATIONSHIP?

First of all, a guru is not a teacher; a guru is a person who has attained to a religious mode of living. Religion is not information, it cannot be taught because religion is a way of living. The very presence of the guru is a communion. And to one living in contact with him, something is communicated -- though not through words. The relationship is so intimate that it is less like teacher and pupil and more like lover and beloved.

The guru must himself be enlightened, he must himself have attained, because one cannot communicate that which one has not realized. Religious experience can be communicated only when it is firshand. A teacher need not be self-realized, but a guru must be. A teacher can give secondhand information from scriptures or traditions, but a guru cannot. A guru is a person who has realized truth. Now he is the original source; he himself has encountered reality, he is face to face with it. And the disciple comes in contact with a firsthand knowing because whatsoever is said or communicated to him by the guru is on his own authority.

Secondly, a guru is not aware of his guruship; he cannot be. A guru cannot claim that he is a guru -- there is no claim like that. A person can only *know* whether or not he has fulfilled the condition of egolessness; otherwise he cannot encounter truth. Truth is encountered only when the ego is absolutely absent.

I always say that in religion, in spirituality, only disciples exist -- because the guru is not present, he is only a presence. His very non-claiming, his nonegoistic, nonteaching attitude, and his living the truth, are the communion. So a person who claims to be a guru is only a teacher, he is not a guru.

There is no word in English to translate the word guru because the relationship between guru and disciple is basically Eastern. No such relationship has ever existed in Western culture and tradition, so no one in the West can understand what a guru is. At the most they can understand what a teacher is.

The relationship between guru and disciple is so intimate... it is like love. The reverence that is felt is like love, but with one difference: love is parallel, and reverence is for one who is above, one who is higher. Love creates friendship because the lover and the loved one are on the same level. Reverence too is a kind of love but with a great difference: it is not on the same level; one person is higher. If there is a loving intimacy with the higher personality, reverence is automatically created around a guru. But it is not expected, it is not demanded.

Only disciples exist -- because they are consciously disciples, they choose to be disciples. A guru does not choose, he acts. The action is one with his living so that he teaches by his very act. His teaching and his living are two aspects of a single existence. His very sitting, standing, walking, his talking, his silence -- everything is an indication. Something happens through the guru's very existence and the disciple always has to be ready to receive it. A disciple means one who has an open mind, a receptive mind so he is not just learning but receiving. That is why trust is a basic component of being a disciple.

Whenever we are confronted with the unknown, no logic, no rational explanation is possible. Whenever we are confronted with the unknown, only trust can lead us. If I say something about the known then you can discuss it with me because you also know it. We can argue about it, we can talk about it -- a dialogue is possible. But if I talk about something that is absolutely unknown to you, then no dialogue is possible and there can be no argument. There can be no rational approach to it because reason can only work around the known.

The moment the unknown comes in, reason is useless: it becomes meaningless. Thinking is absurd because you cannot think about the unknown. It is just as if you are blind and I talk to you about light. You can only take what I say on trust; there is no other way.

The relationship between the disciple and the guru is a relationship of intimate trust. That doesn't mean blind faith, because the guru never expects you to believe in him -- that is not an expectation. But the very nature of the unknown is such that you cannot go a single step further without trust. Trust is required of the disciple because he will not be able to take a single step into the unknown without trusting the guru. The unknown is dark, the field is uncharted -- it is not bliss, it is not the ultimate -- and the guru is always saying, "Jump into it! Do it!" But before you can jump, trust is needed or you will not jump. And knowledge can only come through a jump.

In science, a hypothesis is needed before there can be an experiment. Hypothesis means a tentative belief. If the experiment proves the hypothesis then it becomes a truth, but if the experiment disproves it, it becomes an untruth. But without a hypothesis, a tentative belief, there can be no experiment.

It is exactly the same with religion: trust is needed just as a hypothesis is needed in science. But there is a great difference between a scientific attitude and a trustful attitude. A person can believe hypothetically in a scientific proposition and yet be skeptical about it. Reverence is not needed because it concerns an objective phenomenon -- you can experiment with it and see how it turns out. But in religion, a hypothetical belief is not enough because you are not tackling an objective problem that is outside you. You are tackling yourself; it is a subjective phenomenon. You will have to be involved, committed. You will not be doing the experiment from outside, you will *be* the experiment. You will have to jump in and become part of it. Great trust is needed.

So the relationship between guru and disciple is one of great trust, intimate love, reverence. But these things are not demanded. The moment they are demanded they become exploitation; the moment they are forced they become violent, because no one should force himself on anybody. It is not an enforcement on the part of the guru, it is a willingness on the part of the disciple to allow the guru to work.

But ordinarily, the disciple is unwilling and the guru is forcing. Then everything becomes nonsense. The moment the guru tries to force something on someone, it cripples, it destroys, it kills, because it is a violent act against someone else's ego. But if the disciple is willing, if he gives the guru his complete trust -- if it is not forced, if it is his own willing surrender -- then a great transformation happens: the disciple is transformed by his very surrender.

This is a very decisive act: to surrender oneself to someone else completely, totally. It is not just faith in someone else, it is basically faith in oneself. You cannot surrender yourself if you are not confident enough about your decision, because it is a great decision -- total and unconditional. Whenever a disciple surrenders himself his will is involved, and out of his will a decision is born. The disciple becomes a crystallized personality through surrender because the decision is so great and so total, so absolute and unconditional.

No surrender can be conditional; there can be no condition with the guru. You cannot say, "If you do this then I will surrender." Then it will not be surrender. There is no "if" -- you surrender totally. You say,

"Do whatsoever you like. I am in your hands. Ask me to jump into a wall, and I will jump!"

This very decision to surrender totally is transforming and crystallizing. The attitude of the disciple is always one of total surrender. Then the guru is able to do anything because, through your total receptivity to him, you can be in communion with him. Then by and by you change.

The matter is delicate, it is very sensitive. To change a living being, to change a human personality, is the greatest, most arduous, most delicate thing. The human personality is so complex, it is in so much conflict, with so much that is suppressed and perverted, that to change it and to make it flower in ecstasy, to make it a worthy present for the divine, is the greatest art or science possible.

But you must remember that what I have been talking about always comes from the disciple, never from the guru. If it comes from the guru then Krishnamurti is right: then gurudom is one of the most subtle and destructive exploitations. But Krishnamurti is not right really, because surrender has never been a demand of the guru; it is a basic condition for discipleship. Without the guru or a relationship of trust, it is very difficult to progress spiritually. In fact, it is not possible.

There is every possibility that a person may flower without any guru, but that person too will have to surrender, he will have to trust -- if not a particular person then the whole. The basic requirements must be fulfilled. Whether they are fulfilled in connection with a person or not is immaterial.

It is easier to trust a person than to trust the whole. If you cannot trust a person you can never trust existence as such. If you cannot surrender in a personal relationship, you can never surrender to the impersonal divine. So the guru is a step toward the impersonal, a way to help one toward surrender to the whole, to existence itself.

To the human mind, all relationships are personal. It may be love, it may be respect, it may be anything, but it is personal. So the first step toward the realization of truth or of cosmic being is also bound to be personal. Someone will have to be used as a jumping board.

And there are other things also....

Words cannot communicate much that is meaningful as far as spirituality is concerned. The very phenomenon is such that it is inexpressible. If you hear some instrumental music, you cannot convey the meaning of it through words. You can use judgmental words -- good, bad -- but they do not convey anything. You can only convey your feelings, and those too, very inadequately.

If you have seen a flower, you can say it is beautiful. But that does not convey anything. Your words never convey the actual realization of the moment because they can mean anything to the person to whom they are conveyed. A person who has never seen beauty in any flower will hear your words and understand the meaning of them without understanding anything at all, because the word beauty does not mean anything to him.

Even concepts such as beauty are not totally expressible -- we can only try to express them. Spiritual things are so impeccable, so silent, so infinite, that language destroys them. Words confine them to such a narrow sphere that the meaning cannot be conveyed. That is why I said that religion cannot be taught.

However difficult, mathematics can be taught because it is symbolic, and symbols can be conveyed. Physics can be taught because there is nothing inexpressible about it. But the nearer you come to the human heart -- for example, in poetry -- the more you feel that your words have not conveyed the thing, that something has been left behind. The container is there, but the content has been left behind. The words have reached, but the meaning has been left behind. The flower has been received, but the perfume has died in the very giving of it.

Words are at the midpoint between science and religion. In science everything can be conveyed; in religion nothing can be conveyed. These are the three roads: science, which means reason, and is expressible; poetry and art, which are emotion, and are expressible up to a certain point beyond which they become inexpressible; and religion, spirituality, which is absolutely inexpressible. That is why the relationship between guru and disciple is not that of teacher and pupil.

Religion cannot be taught.

Then how is it conveyed? There are other methods.

When you are in love with someone, gestures become meaningful for the first time. A slight twinge in the face is detected, a slight waver in the eyes is known and understood. Unless you are in love you never pay attention to such minute things; you just see a face but you don't see its total complexity, you don't see its constantly changing patterns. You see the face as an external thing, you never see the content in it. But when you love someone the face is not just a figure but a living pattern. Minute things and subtle changes in expression are detected and known. Even before the lover has said something, you have known it. Even

before the lover comes to know that he has felt something, you can detect it.

And reverence is even more subtle than love. The very existence of the guru is a communication. Everything that he is constantly delivers messages which are caught, known, decoded, and understood by the reverent mind. These gestures, these living gestures, are a language.

The communication is even deeper when the relationship becomes ripe. When the disciple has blossomed into disciplehood and he understands completely the meaning of his guru's words and gestures, he is ripe. Then a silent communication, without gestures, without any linguistic symbols, is possible. This telepathic communication is the secret of the relationship. It is the most secret key of communion between guru and disciple. Only when this becomes possible has the disciple been accepted. Then there is no question of time and space. Then, wherever the disciple is, things can be communicated to him.

All these things have to be waited for patiently. It is a great waiting. You can never be in a hurry as far as spiritual learning is concerned because a hurried mind cannot go so deep, it cannot be so silent. The disciple should not be in a hurry to know, he should await the right moment -- trusting, waiting, and preparing himself.

In the West they can never understand why a disciple should serve the guru. "Why should he be a servant?" They do not know that service is a way of communion. When a disciple serves a guru, when he waits and serves, the division drops -- he becomes one with the guru. The guru's body and his own body are not two things now. He feels the pain of the guru, the illness of the guru. He feels the pleasure of the guru, the ecstasy of the guru. By and by, he becomes totally absorbed in the guru. Through this absorption with the guru's body he becomes one with the guru. You cannot become one spiritually if you cannot become intimate and one with the body; the body is the base.

The disciple goes on serving the guru and never asks any questions. This is a miracle! He will not say, "Teach me this or that," because even to say this is to mistrust the guru. When the moment is right he will be told; when the moment is right he will be taught. If the moment is not right he will just wait. Sometimes he will wait for years -- even today. Twenty years may pass and he will just be waiting. He may have gone as a youth and now he is an old man -- but still he is waiting! This very waiting, this patience, creates a situation in which the guru and the disciple are not two; they are one. The moment they become one, what is not expressible can be expressed.

Wittgenstein has said somewhere that what cannot be said can be shown. Saying needs no patience, but showing needs much patience. If I want to say something to you, I can say it this very moment. Your patience, your preparation is not needed. I can say it, and you will hear it. But if I want to show you something then you will have to make great preparations in order to see it. I cannot show it to you unless you have the capacity to see.

The guru is basically not saying anything but trying to show something; and if the disciple is aware, then things become clear by not intervening. Things are always clear, but the mind is confused -- and a confused mind confuses things. As far as worldly things are concerned your mind cannot distort them too much because they are so objective that they do not depend on your mind. But the spiritual is so subjective, it depends so much on your vision, that a confused mind can misunderstand and destroy everything.

Destruction comes from our past accumulated knowledge. The mind has known and accumulated so much that it comes in and muddles everything; the old has come in between.

What you come to know must not be interpreted. Everything that is new must be seen with a new mind. If one can put this knowledge aside and see into things directly, immediately, then things are always clear. Existence is so innocently pure and clear, everything is so crystal clear, that it is a miracle how the human mind confuses it. This confusion comes through interpretation; it comes from using all that is known to understand that which is not known.

If we can be totally aware of anything new that is presented to us, if we can become receptive and aware of its presence, then it goes directly to the heart. What I am saying may appear irrational, but it is the truth. The mind never understands, only the heart understands. The center of understanding is never the mind, it is always the heart. The heart is always pure, fresh, and virgin; it is never burdened by the past. But the mind is never virgin, it is never new; it is always old. It is always of the past, it is always of the dead -- an accumulation of dead experiences. So whenever the mind is working, you always misunderstand -- you are bound to. But when it is not working -- when it is quiet, silent, absolutely nonexistent, when only awareness is there -- a gap is created and the door to the heart is opened.

The heart understands without any interpretation; its understanding is direct and immediate. You just understand -- you KNOW, "This is so." This putting the mind aside is what I call meditation. If you can see

things through the heart, if you can contact existence through the heart, then you are in meditation; but if you are always living through the mind you will never be in meditation.

It can be said that the heart is the faculty for meditation, and the mind is the faculty which functions against meditation; and the two cannot work simultaneously. If the mind is functioning, the heart cannot. It goes away because it is not needed; it goes to sleep. Only when the mind is not working does the heart come to the surface to breathe, to see. It comes only when the mind is not needed, when the mind has been discarded. And the moment the heart comes in contact with the existential, you feel the ecstasy, the beatitude. Everything becomes divine. It *is* divine, but then you know it.

When the heart is in contact with the world, the world is divine; when the mind is in contact with the world, the world is material. Mind cannot know anything beyond matter and the heart cannot know anything below the spiritual. That is why those who have been heart-oriented have said that the world is unreal, illusory; it is maya -- just a magical show. There is a reason for saying so: because the heart cannot come below the spiritual, it can never know the material. The material world becomes illusory, unreal, dreamy -- as if it were not.

The mind-oriented have denied the spiritual. They say that it is a dream, fiction which is nowhere to be found. Only matter exists for them; there is nothing spiritual: the spiritual is illusory, dreamlike, foolish. Nietzsche has said somewhere, "There are people who say that Jesus was a genius, a wise man. But I would like to say that he was an idiot!" To a person looking at existence through the mind, everything of the heart seems idiotic.

The East has been heart-oriented; the West has been mind-oriented. The Western mind has been able to create a great scientific edifice but the Eastern mind could not -- how can you create a science from innocence? It is impossible. So the East has been living unscientifically.

But the West has never been able to know what meditation is. At the most they could pray. But to pray is not the point. You can only pray with the mind; you can go on repeating formulas. If there is no mind, prayer will be silent. You will not be able to pray -- there will be no words. With the heart you can only be prayerful.

In the West they could not develop a spiritual science, they could not develop meditation. They converted meditation into either concentration or contemplation -- it is neither -- and thereby missed the point. Concentration is a mental process. When the mind is concentrated and the whole thought process is focused, it becomes thinking. It is not a question of the heart.

Meditation is neither contemplation nor concentration. It is a nonmental, nomind living. It is to be in contact with the world with no mind in between. The moment mind is absent, there is no barrier between you and existence, between you and the divine, because the heart cannot draw boundaries, it cannot define. By defining things, the mind creates barriers, boundaries, frontiers. But with the heart, existence becomes frontierless. You end nowhere, and no one else begins anywhere. You are everywhere, one with the whole of existence.

The heart cannot feel duality -- duality is a mental creation. The mind divides, analyzes; it cannot work without division. That is why science goes on analyzing molecules, atoms, electrons: dividing existence into smaller and smaller parts. The more divisions there are, the more the mind is at ease, because then existence becomes more defined; it can be manipulated, it can be easily known. But the vaster it is, the greater and more infinite existence becomes, the more the mind feels awe. It cannot define it -- existence becomes mysterious.

The scientific method of tackling a mystery is analysis -- analyze a thing and solve the mystery. If the whole world could be analyzed there would be no mystery. But the mystery remains unsolved, because to solve it requires synthesis.

Drop all definitions, drop all boundaries, and everything becomes mysterious. Then you are one with the mystery; then everything is divine. That is the only solution and the only way to know existence. Let scientific definitions drop, and a world without definitions, without boundaries, comes into existence: a synthesized whole, an organic unity, a crystallized oneness. This oneness -- the feeling of it, the knowing of it, and the living of it -- is what I mean by God.

Meditation is the way to know God. Mind is the way to know matter. Mind and meditation are exact opposites -- different dimensions. You cannot have it both ways. You can reach the mind, but in that moment the heart will not work. You can reach the heart, but in that moment the mind will not work. You can use both, but not simultaneously; they are polar opposites.

Without meditation, everything is rational and yet absurd because it is meaningless. With meditation,

everything is irrational but meaningful. And the moment life is meaningful, life *is*. When it is not meaningful, when it is rationally understood but meaningless, then it is not. It is as dead as can be. This is the paradox: with the mind, you can understand but the meaning is lost; with the heart, you cannot understand but the meaning is known, felt, realized.

With the mind, everything can be categorized and manipulated, but you are nullified through it and in the end there is no mystery. Once the mind has understood everything, nothing remains but suicide, because no one can live without mystery. The more life is a mystery, the more it is worth living.

Religion is knowing the mystery and still not destroying it. The religious way of knowing is very different -- it is neither logical nor rational; it is absolutely fresh. But our minds become uneasy with it because we are so obsessed with reason. This very minute part of the mind, reason, has become our sum total, our all.

Life is not rational; it is basically irrational -- and this irrationality of life and existence is the mystery. If everything becomes mysterious to you, then you are here and now in the divine. With meditation, the mystery is revived: you again come in contact with the mysterious.

Meditation is of the heart, and the heart has its own methods of understanding which are absolutely different from reason, absolutely different from the mind. I would like all of you to know more of the heart.

The guru/disciple relationship is an understanding of the heart. The East has so many secret keys, but even a single key is enough because a single key can open thousands and thousands of locks. The relationship between guru and disciple is one such key.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #8
Chapter title: God is existence itself

Archive code: 7100000
ShortTitle: GCHALL08
Audio: No
Video: No

DOES GOD EXIST? HOW CAN THERE BE SO MUCH EVIL AND CORRUPTION IN THE WORLD IF GOD EXISTS?

God is a mythical word, a mumbo-jumbo word that is the invention of the priesthood. Actually, to ask whether God exists is absurd. For those who know, God is existence, or existence is God.

Things exist, not God. A chair exists because a chair can go into nonexistence. To say that the chair exists is meaningful because its nonexistence is possible.

God *is* existence, the very isness. When we say God exists we create something out of the word God, then God becomes a thing. But God is not a thing, nor is God a person. That is why you cannot make him responsible for anything. Responsibility only comes when there is a personality, when there is someone who can be responsible.

God is not a person, he is pure existence. The word is misleading because the word personifies. It is better to use the word existence. The totality of existence is God.

So it cannot be asked whether God exists. That is like asking whether existence exists. Put this way -- whether existence exists -- the question becomes absurd. Obviously existence exists; there is no question

about it. The question cannot even exist if there is no existence, nor can the questioner.

I would like to make it clear that when I say God, I mean existence as such. God is not a thing among other things, God is total thingness. To say that the table exists is the same as saying that the table is God. To say that you exist is the same as saying that you are God. God is the existence. God is isness, the quality of isness, the quality of existence.

First of all, God is not a thing. Secondly, God is not a person because the total cannot be a person. Personality is a relationship. Alone, totally alone, you will not be a person at all, you will be existence itself. That is why those who are seeking the divine tend to go into loneliness. In this way, they can cease to be persons and can become one with existence. Aloneness, absolute aloneness, is a step toward jumping into the abyss of existence.

God is not a person because there is nothing opposite to him, nothing distinct from him. God cannot say "I" because there is no other that exists as thou. He cannot be related to anyone. He is the whole, so all relationships exist in him and cannot exist beyond him.

So if God is not a person, there is no question of any responsibility. If evil exists, it exists. No one is responsible for it. The total cannot be responsible for it.

Responsibility implies that there is a person who can be responsible. A child of four cannot be taken to court because he is not yet a person and therefore cannot be held responsible for anything that he may have done. He is so innocent that even the sense of personality, the sense of ego, is not there. He is not responsible at all, because responsibility comes with ego. Existence has no ego at all -- God has no ego at all -- so you cannot make him responsible for any evil that exists.

But the human mind is very cunning. First we invent a personified God -- we give God a personality -- and then we make him responsible for what happens. We go on creating problems that are not problems at all but only linguistic fallacies. Ninety-nine percent of philosophy consists only of linguistic fallacies. If you call the totality, existence, you cannot make it responsible; but if you call it God, then you can make it responsible -- only the word has changed.

Existence is nonpersonal, impersonal. But if God becomes a person, then you can ask, "Why is there evil?" The whole game is being played by you alone; God is not a party to it. When you give existence a name, a personal name, you create problems. These problems are not authentic problems; they are created problems, invented problems.

God means existence. I cannot say that God exists, because that would be a tautology. It would be just like saying: existence exists, or poetry is poetry. It means nothing, it defines nothing, it clarifies nothing, it explains nothing; it only repeats itself.

To me, God is existence, and existence is impersonal. It cannot be otherwise because the total cannot be a person. How can it be? In contrast to whom can it be an individual, a person? In contrast to whose ego can it create its own ego?

You become an ego because other egos exist. Psychologists say that the sense of ego develops in a child later than the sense of the other. First the child becomes aware of others, then he becomes aware of himself. The ego is a later addition.

You cannot become aware of yourself if there is no other. Without the other you cannot define yourself -- your definition of yourself comes from the other. Others define you; they make you separate. By knowing others you come to feel your own boundaries. Then you know, "I am here, and I am not there." Then you know, "This body is mine, and that body is not mine." Then what is you is clearly defined -- defined by other egos. If there were no other, you would never be aware of yourself as a person.

God cannot become an ego. He cannot say "I" because there is no thou: he cannot define himself. God is indefinable because a definition means a drawing of boundaries, and the total has no boundaries at all. The total means that which has no boundaries, the infinite.

We cannot conceive of the infinite -- whatsoever is conceivable by the mind is finite. Even when we think about the infinite we conceive of it as a greater finiteness, never as the infinite. We cannot conceive of a boundaryless existence, but it is so nevertheless. Whether you can conceive of it or not makes no difference.

Mind cannot conceive of the indefinable, because mind requires definitions, clearcut boundaries. That is why God, existence, cannot be understood by the mind.

God is the indefinable. Because we use the pronoun he for a person, we use he for God. But "he" is not correct, because by calling God he, he becomes a person. Still, there is no other way. If we call God it, it may seem better, but since we call things it, God also becomes a thing. Our language is not meant to express

the indefinable, so the best we can do is use "he." But he is not a person at all: he is a no-person, a non-ego. You cannot make him responsible.

If you say that something is bad -- that there is evil or there is want -- you are saying it to no one. No reply will be given to you from the universe, because as far as existence itself is concerned there is no evil. Evil depends on our attitudes; it depends on our moralistic definitions. For example, you may call someone ugly, but there is no ugliness in existence itself because there is no beauty. The distinction is human, it is not existential. You have made the definition: you have defined something as beauty and something else as ugliness. You have made the distinction and then you ask, "Why has God made ugliness?"

There is no way to decide what is good and what is bad. If there were no human beings on earth, would there be anything good or bad? There would be no good and no bad because goodness and badness are human distinctions, mental distinctions. If there were no human beings on earth would there be any flower that was ugly or any flower that was beautiful? There would only be flowers flowering; the distinction would not be there.

You say "this is evil" and "that is good." But if, for example, Adolf Hitler's mother had killed him during his childhood, would it have been good or bad? She would have been a criminal and they would have punished her for it. But now, looking back, we can say that it would have been a most moral act: by killing her child she could have saved the whole world.

No one can know the future. For us, every act is an incomplete act, every act is a fragment. We don't know the whole so we cannot pronounce judgment on it.

It is just like a page torn from a novel -- how can you make any judgment about the novel by reading just one page? You don't know anything about the novel. This is just a fragment -- it has no beginning or end. You will say, "I would like to read the whole story first. Nothing can be said about it otherwise. This page is not enough."

Words such as good and bad are just expedient, utilitarian; they are not existential. We cannot exist without classifying things as either good or bad because otherwise society would be impossible.

This must be clearly understood. Definitions are not ultimate truths, they are relative. There is not a single act that cannot be considered good in some context. A good deed can be bad in one context and a bad deed may be good in another. If you are to make any final judgment you will have to know everything from the very beginning to the very end -- everything in the whole of existence. But of course, this is impossible.

All our statements about good and bad, beauty and ugliness, are nothing more than traffic regulations. We have to make them, but they are not ultimate truths. "Keep left" or "keep right" -- it makes no difference. But no society can do both: either you have to keep right or you have to keep left. The rule is utilitarian; it is neither natural nor ultimate.

The road is absolutely unconcerned with whether you keep to the right or to the left, but traffic does require certain rules. When there is less traffic you do not have to make any rules; but the more confusing the traffic, the more rules will be needed. In a village there is no need for traffic rules, but in a big city rules are needed.

As society develops in a more complex way, a more clearly defined morality is needed; otherwise you will not be able to live. But these moralities, these conceptions of good and bad, are human expediencies.

When you ask how there can be corruption if God exists, remember: God is not involved at all. There are reasons for corruption, but God is not responsible, the total is not responsible. If responsibility is to be put anywhere, it is to be put on us. We have created a society in which corruption has become necessary because its very base is corrupt.

Unless you change the very foundation of society there is bound to be corruption; there has always been corruption. Forms have changed, but the corruption has remained because we have not yet created a society in which corruption is impossible.

This situation is our creation; God is not involved in it at all. It is as much a human creation as this table, this sofa, this house. You cannot hold God responsible for this house, or for this room's being small and not large, or for this window's facing west and not east. You never ask God, "Why did you build this window onto the east wall and not the west?" That would be nonsense -- you know that it is some person who built the window into the east wall. God has never been asked about it, he is not a party to it.

In the same way you can ask why there is corruption, but you cannot make any reference to God. To ask why there is corruption is a pertinent question. But to talk about God in reference to corruption is impertinent. Our society has been made by us -- we are the architects of it. And because the foundation of it is wrong, because the base upon which we have built all of society's structures is not scientific, it is bound

to be corrupt. It is a human problem. We can change it or we can prolong it -- it depends on us.

For example, our whole education is ambition-oriented. Our whole society is ambitious and an ambitious society can never be anything but corrupt. If you create ambition in everyone, not everyone will be able to fulfill it. You may say that anyone can be president, but only one person can be president at any one time. When you teach that everyone can be president, ambition is created: if *everyone* can be president then why shouldn't you be? But since only one person can be president, a mad rush begins. Every means will be used -- even evil means will be used.

Ambition corrupts, the ambitious mind is bound to be corrupt. Ambition is the seed of insanity. Yet our whole education is ambition-oriented. Your father says, "Become someone!" and the fever is created -- you become diseased. Only one person can be president, and thousands of people who will be unsuccessful are aflame with the same ambition. Then you cannot be sane -- you become insane. Because so much tension is created you become corrupt: you will use any means to achieve your goal.

It is infectious. If you see that someone else is using corrupt means you know that if you don't use them you will be left behind. So you have to use equally corrupt means. Then someone else sees you being unscrupulous, so he has to be unscrupulous. It becomes a question of survival. Nothing else is possible within this framework, this structure. If you look to the very roots of society you will see that corruption is a natural outgrowth of our conditioning, our education, our cultivation.

The complexity of our social structure is such that those who succeed can hide their corruption. Corruption is seen only when someone fails. If you succeed no one will know that you have been corrupt; success will hide everything. You have only to succeed and you will become a pinnacle of goodness -- you will become everything that is good, pure, innocent. That means you can succeed in any way you like, but you *must* succeed. Once you succeed, once you are successful, nothing that you may have done is wrong.

This has been true throughout history. A person is only a thief if he is a small thief. If he is a great thief, then he becomes an Alexander the Great, a hero. No one ever sees that there is no qualitative difference between the two, that it is only a quantitative difference. No one will call Alexander the Great a great thief because the measure of your goodness is success: the more successful you are, the more good. Means are only questioned if you are a failure; then you will be called both corrupt and a fool.

If this is the attitude, how is it possible to create an uncorrupt society? To ask a person to be moral in this immoral situation is to ask something absurd. An individual cannot be moral in an immoral society. If he tries to be moral, his morality will only make him egoistic and ego is as immoral and corrupt as anything else.

This situation is a human creation. We have created a society with a mad rush for wealth, power, politics; we go on supporting it, and then we ask why there is corruption. Where there is ambition, corruption will be the logical consequence. You cannot check corruption unless the whole basic structure that encourages ambition is destroyed.

Ambition even becomes manifest around a so-called saint. He will incite you to ambition in terms of comparison; he will say, "Become better than others. Be good so that you will go to heaven and be the beloved of the divine while others will be tortured in the fires of hell." The poison of ambition can easily be used in order to make a person good.

But that is not really possible. A person may be ambitious and bad -- that is natural, logical -- but he cannot be ambitious and good. It is impossible. If a person wants to be good, he cannot think in terms of comparison, because the flowering of real goodness only comes when there is no comparison.

Comparison is the barrier because comparison creates ego, it creates violence. The moment you say, "I am more humble than you," you have become violent. You have used a subtle, cunning method that thrusts a knife into the other; you have killed him. The weapon is lethal -- and much more subtle than political or capitalist weapons. If you say, "I am better than others, I am more saintly than others," then the object may be different, but you will be on the same ambitious track. Criminals and sinners are not the only ones who are corrupt; the so-called good people, the "saints," are also corrupt -- in a more subtle way.

Our whole society is corrupt. It creates sinners with ambition and saints with ambition. And they are interdependent, because both exist on the same axis: the axis of ambition. A person who understands this will drop out of society completely. He will be neither a sinner nor a saint -- he will not fit himself into any category -- and you will be at a loss to measure who he is, what kind of a person he is. We need a society that is nonambitious.

God is not involved in it at all, but if you are ambitious, even God will become part of your ambition. You will pursue him, you will try to attain to God.

A person who is ambitious is never able to attain to God. He is never relaxed, he is never loving -- because ambition is violence. And a person who is not at ease, who is not loving, who is not silent or peaceful, can never know what God is. God is not something that can be known intellectually, he is something that can only be felt.

When you are at ease, totally relaxed, going nowhere -- when the mind is still and at peace with itself -- then you know what existence is. Then you know the beauty and the bliss of existence. It is not beauty in contrast to ugliness; there is no contrast and there is no comparison. Rather, everything becomes beautiful -- the very existence is beautiful. Then a cactus is as beautiful as a rose. Then individuality is beautiful; it is incomparable.

Then for the first time you begin to love. It is not a love that exists in contrast to hate because that kind of love can never really be love, it is bound to be a diluted form of hate, a non-intense form of hate. It is the opposite pole: love exists at one pole and hate exists at the other pole, and you go on wavering between the two. Your hate means less love. Your love means less hate.

You may ask how one can be beyond hate and love. You can only be beyond the duality of love and hate if you are no longer ambitious, if you are no longer tense, if you are relaxed -- going nowhere, seeking nothing at all, just being. Then you know God and, simultaneously, you know love. Love is a byproduct of being in tune with the infinite; it follows just like a shadow, it is a consequence.

Buddha never searched for love; love just came to him. Jesus never thought about love; he lived love. The search for love cannot be direct -- it is such a subtle perfume that you cannot search for it directly. It comes as a byproduct of the realization that everything is one, a byproduct of comprehending that God exists in your enemy and in your friend.

The moment you become aware that you are not separate from existence, from all that is, that you are a part of it -- and not a mechanical part but an organic part, just as a whale is organically joined to the ocean and is one with it all the time, just as my hand is organically one with me -- then you can know love.

You can become aware of it only when you are nonambitious. Only a nonambitious mind is religious. It makes no difference what your ambition is -- whether it is wealth, power or fame, or even liberation or God -- if you are ambitious, that means your mind is moving somewhere else, running after something else. It is always busy achieving, it is never just being that which it already is.

Ambition is tension, and tension is the barrier to encountering the divine. Once you encounter it, you are no more -- the encounter cleanses you completely, the encounter devours you completely. Only then is there love. The death of your ego is the birth of love.

Ordinarily, we think of love in contrast to hate. But those who know always think of love in contrast to ego. The real enemy of love is not hatred -- the real enemy of love is ego. In fact, hatred and love as we know them are two aspects of the same coin.

Love comes when you are not, when the ego is not there. And the ego is not there, you are not, when you are not ambitious. A nonambitious moment is a moment of meditation. In a nonambitious moment, when you are seeking nothing, asking for nothing, praying for nothing; when you are totally satisfied with what you are, not comparing yourself with anybody else -- in that moment you touch the deep reservoir of the divine. You are not just in contact with it, you are deeply in it: you are one with it.

Then love flows. Then you cannot do otherwise; you can only be loving. Then love is not the opposite of hate. There is neither love as we have known it nor hate as we have known it; both have ceased. Now quite a different quality of love, in a very new dimension, grows in you.

This love is a state of mind, not a relationship. It is not related to anybody; it is not that you love someone, rather, it is that you are loving. The other is not, the loved one is not, you are just loving to whatsoever comes in contact with you. You are love; you live in love. It has become your perfume.

Love is there, the perfume is there, even when you are alone -- like a flower on a lonely path. No one passes, but the flower is there with its perfume. No one is there to know, to enjoy, but the perfume goes on silently spreading because it is not addressed to anyone. The perfume is there because that is the manifestation of the innermost nature of the flower. The flower is blissful, and the perfume is part of its nature. There is no effort to spread it -- it is effortless.

When ego is not, love comes as a perfume -- as a flowering of your heart. Then it goes on spreading. It is addressed to no one, it is absolutely unaddressed. When love is not addressed, it becomes prayer. When it is addressed, it degenerates into sex; when it is unaddressed, it rises to prayer.

God or love or death are not problems to be solved -- they are experiences to be passed through. They are not questions that can be answered; they are quests that can either be realized or not. God cannot be

made a question at all. Whenever you ask questions about God they are bound to be superficial. And the answers are even more superficial, because a question that is superficial can only be answered with an even more superficial answer.

God is an existential quest; an inquiry, not a question. So there is no readymade answer to the question: Does God exist? Those who give readymade answers to the question do not know anything at all. It cannot be said that God exists and it cannot be said that God does not exist. Both answers are irrelevant, because no answer can touch the real problem.

The theologies of every religion have become superficial because they have simply become expert in supplying readymade answers: you ask, and the answer is supplied. But this has done a very subtle harm to the religious spirit. These things cannot be answered like that. You cannot ask someone, "What is love?" You cannot ask it! And if he answers, then he is in the same boat as you -- neither of you knows.

We want answers because we are trying to escape from the suffering entailed in the process of love, in the process that is life, existence, God. We are riding safe vessels: we want to know so that we will not suffer. But suffering is birth; through suffering there is ecstasy. You have to pass through the dark night of the soul to come to the dawn. You cannot ask what dawn is. You have to pass through the dark night to know it.

God is a search, not a question, and a search cannot be answered. It has to be lived; you have to go into it deeply. You will have to be committed to it; you will have to throw yourself into it. That is what the fear is: throwing oneself into the unknown, the uncharted.

You are afraid, so you sit on the bank and ask questions. And, of course, there are always people who get pleasure out of answering you. To answer someone is ego-fulfilling: you know and the other does not, the other is ignorant and you are a knower. Then this mutual nonsense goes on: someone asks and someone will answer. Both are in ignorance because the problem cannot be solved on the bank. One has to go into unknown waters, and you cannot go into the unknown with readymade answers.

Readymade answers are a barrier to the unknown. One has to go into the unknown in total insecurity, not knowing anything. That is what is necessary -- and nothing can be done about it. To jump into the unknown is to come upon the truth, the ecstasy. When you come upon the divine yourself, it is not simply an answer, it is a transformation: you become one with it.

You can never become one with any answer; an answer always remains separate in the memory. You can go on collecting answers and piling them up in the mind; then you know so many answers and yet the question remains the same -- it is still not answered.

The question cannot be answered like that. It can only be answered through a mutation. When you encounter the divine directly, immediately -- when the divine is before you and you are before the divine with no barrier in between -- then you encounter the fire and you are transformed. Then you become one with the divine flame: you and the flame are not separate. Then you never ask, "What is God?" because you are not separate. Then you never answer the question, "What is God?" because you are not separate.

Those who have known have remained silent. They have talked, but they have not given any answer to the question; they have made no statement at all. They have pointed in a certain direction, but to point is not to make a statement, it is just a gesture. Because of the limitation of words, of language -- because of the limitations of the human mind, questioning and answering -- one can only indicate, one can only point in a particular direction.

God is a living encounter, not a question. And through God, love comes. But one can only come to know God when one is not ambitious. Be nonambitious and you will know.

Do not define yourself by those who are behind, because no one is behind; or by those who are ahead, because no one is ahead. Do not compare yourself with anybody. You are alone. Only you are like you; no one else is like you. Just be what you are.

That doesn't mean not to be active. Be active, but only because of yourself, not in comparison to others. Flower by yourself, not in comparison to others. With this attitude, when the mind is completely unmoving, something of the divine will lure you; you will have glimpses.

Once you know the bliss of such glimpses, you will know the nonsense, the absurdity, and the absolutely unnecessary misery of ambition. Then the mind stops by itself. It becomes completely still, silent, nonachieving. In this still moment, the jump comes. And after the jump, there is God. After the jump, there is love -- love follows like a shadow.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #9
Chapter title: The unknown life of Jesus

Archive code: 7100000
ShortTitle: GCHALL09
Audio: No
Video: No

WAS JESUS FULLY ENLIGHTENED?

Yes, he was fully enlightened. But because he lived amidst a people who were absolutely ignorant about enlightenment, he had to speak in a language which may indicate he was not. He had to use such language because, at that particular time and place, there was no other possibility -- only this could be understood. Languages differ. When a buddha speaks, he uses a language that is totally different. He cannot say, "I am the son of God," because to talk about the son or the father is just nonsense. But for a Jesus it is impossible to use any other language -- Jesus is speaking to a very different type of person.

Yet in many ways, Jesus is connected to Buddha.

Christianity has no knowledge of where Jesus was for thirty years. With the exception of two earlier incidents -- when he was born, and once when he was seven years old -- only the three years of his ministry are known; the remaining period is unknown. But India has many traditions about it: there are folk stories in Kashmir indicating that he was meditating in a Buddhist monastery there during all the years which are not accounted for.

Then, when he was thirty, he suddenly appeared in Jerusalem. Then he was crucified and there is the story of his resurrection. But again, where does he disappear to after he resurrects? Christianity has nothing to say about it. Where did he go? When did he die a natural death?

Miguel Serrano, in his book The Serpent of Paradise, writes: "Nobody knows what he did or where he lived until he was thirty, the year he began his preaching. There is a legend, however, that says he was in Kashir -- the original name of Kashmir. Ka means the same as or equal to, and shir, Syria."

It is also reported that a Russian traveler, Nicholas Notovich, who came to India sometime in 1887, visited Ladakh in Tibet where he was taken ill and stayed in the famous Hemis Gumpa. During his stay in the Gumpa he went through various volumes of Buddhist scriptures and literature wherein he found extensive mention of Jesus, his teaching, and his visit to Ladakh. Later Notovich published the book, Life of Saint Jesus, in which he related all that he had found about the visit of Jesus to Ladakh and to other countries in the East.

It is recorded that from Ladakh, after traveling through lofty mountain passes, along snowy paths and glaciers, Jesus reached Pahalgam in Kashmir. He lived there for a long period as a shepherd looking after his flock. It is here that Jesus found some traces of the lost tribes of Israel.

This village, it is recorded, was named Pahalgam, village of shepherds, after Jesus lived there. Pahal in Kashmiri means shepherd and gam, a village. Later, on his way to Srinagar, Jesus rested and preached at Ishkuman/Ishmuqam -- the place of rest of Jesus -- and this village was also named after him. When he was thirty, suddenly he appeared in Jerusalem and there follows the crucifixion and the story of the resurrection.

While Jesus was still on the cross, a soldier speared his body, and blood and water oozed out of it. The incident is recorded in the Gospel of St. John: "But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water." This has led to the belief that Jesus was alive on the cross,

because blood does not flow out of a dead body.

But Jesus must die. Either the crucifixion is complete and he dies or the whole of Christianity dies.

Christianity depends on the miracle of the resurrection; it had been prophesied that the coming Christ would be crucified and then resurrected. Jesus was resurrected -- it had to be so. If it were not so then the Jews would not believe that he was a prophet.

They waited for this, and it happened. After three days his body disappeared from the cave where it had been put and he was seen by at least eight people. Then Jesus disappeared again. Christianity has nothing to say about where he went after the resurrection and nothing has been recorded about when he died.

He came to Kashmir again and he lived there until he was one hundred and two, when he died. And the town, the exact place where this occurred, is known.

DID HE LIVE IN KASHMIR UNDER ANOTHER NAME?

No, not another name really. While those of you from the West call him Jesus, the whole Arabic world calls him Esus, or Esau. In Kashmir he was known as Yousa-Asaf. His tomb is known as The Tomb of Yousa-Asaf who came from a very distant land and lived here. It is also indicated on the tomb that he came to live there 1900 years ago.

Miguel Serrano, the author of The Serpent of Paradise, who visited the tomb, writes: "It was evening when I first arrived at the tomb, and in the light of the sunset the faces of the men and children in the street looked almost sacred. They looked like people of ancient times; possibly they were related to one of the lost tribes of Israel that are said to have immigrated to India. Taking off my shoes, I entered and found a very old tomb surrounded by a filigree stone fence which protected it, while to one side there was the shape of a footprint cut into the stone. It is said to be the footprint of Yousa-Asaf, and according to the legend, Yousa-Asaf is Jesus.

"On the wall of the building hangs an inscription and below it a translation from the Sharda into English which reads: YOUSA-ASAF (KHANYA, SRINAGAR)."

Jesus was a totally enlightened being. This phenomenon of resurrection as far as Christian dogma is concerned seems inconceivable, but not for Yoga. Yoga believes -- and there are ample proofs of it -- that a person can totally die without dying. The heart stops, the pulse stops, the breathing stops -- Yoga even has methods that teach this. In India we know that Jesus must have practiced some deep Yogic exercise when he was put on the cross because if the body really dies, there is no possibility of resurrection.

When those who had crucified Jesus felt that he was dead, his body was brought down from the cross and given to his followers. Then, after wrapping the body in thin muslin and an ointment, which even to this day is known as the "ointment of Jesus," two of his followers, Joseph and Nicodemus, removed the body to a cave, the mouth of which they blocked with a huge boulder.

There is one sect, the Essenes, that has its own tradition about it. It is said that Essene followers helped Jesus to recover from his wounds. When he was seen again, because his followers could not believe that he was the same Jesus who had been crucified, the only way -- and this is recorded in The Bible -- was to show them his healed wounds. Those wounds were healed by the Essenes, and the healing took place during the three days when Jesus remained in the cave recovering from his ordeal. Then, when the wounds were healed, he disappeared. The huge boulder at the mouth of the cave had been rolled away and the cave was found vacant.

Jesus was not there! It is this disappearance of Jesus from the cave that has led to the common theory of his resurrection and ascent to heaven.

But after he had shown himself to his disciples he had to disappear from the country, because if he had remained there he would have been crucified again. He went to India into which, one tradition says, a tribe of the Jews had disappeared.

The famous French historian, Bernier, who visited India during the reign of Aurangzeb, wrote: "On entering the kingdom after crossing the Pir Panjal Pass, the inhabitants of the frontier villages struck me as resembling the Jews."

Yes, Kashmiris really do look Jewish -- in their faces, in their every expression. Wherever you move in Kashmir, you feel that you are moving in a Jewish land. It is thought that Jesus came to Kashmir because it was a Jewish land in India -- a tribe of Jews was living there. There are many stories in Kashmir about

Jesus, but one has to go there to discover them.

The crucifixion changed Jesus' mind totally. From then on, he lived in India for seventy years continuously, in complete silence -- unknown, hidden. He was not a prophet, he was not a minister, he was not a preacher. That is why not much is known about him.

Christianity lacks much. Even about Jesus it lacks much. His whole life is not known: what he practiced, how he meditated is not known. The Christian apostles who recorded what he said were ignorant people: they never knew much. One was a fisherman, another was a carpenter. All twelve apostles were ignorant.

The apostles didn't understand what Jesus was doing when he went to the hills and was silent for forty days. They only recorded that it happened and that when he came back again, he began preaching. But what was he doing there? Nothing is known -- nothing.

After his period of silence, he became more and more involved in something which looked more social and political than religious. It had to be so, because the people around him were absolutely non-philosophical, so whatever he said was misunderstood. When he said, "I am the king of the Jews," he was not talking about a kingdom of this world; he was speaking in metaphors.

Not only his enemies misunderstood him -- even his followers and apostles misunderstood. They, too, began to think in terms of an earthly kingdom; they could not understand that what he was saying belonged to another world, that it was only symbolic. They also thought that Jesus was going to become king sooner or later.

That created the whole trouble. Jesus might not have been crucified in a different land, but for the Jews he was a problem. Jews are very materialistic. They were materialistic in the time of Jesus, and they still are.

To them the other world is meaningless; they are only concerned with this world. Even if they talk of the other world, it is only as a prolongation of this world -- not a transcendence but a continuity. They have a different way of thinking.

That is why, as far as the material sciences are concerned, the Jewish contribution is so great. It is not accidental. The person who is most responsible for molding the whole world in terms of a materialistic concept was a Jew, Karl Marx.

Karl Marx, Freud, Einstein -- these three Jews are the builders of the twentieth century. Three Jews building the whole world! Why? No one exists in the world today who has not been influenced by the Jewish concept.

Jews are very down-to-earth, rooted in the earth, so when Christ began to talk like a Buddha, there was no meeting, no communion. He was continuously misunderstood.

Pilate was more understanding toward him than his own race. He continuously felt that an innocent man was being unnecessarily crucified and he tried his best not to crucify him. But then, there were political considerations.

Even when they were about to crucify Jesus, at the last moment, Pilate asked him a question: "What is truth?" Jesus remained silent. It was a Buddhist answer. Only Buddha has remained silent about truth, no one else.

Something has always been said -- even if it is only that nothing can be said. Only Buddha has remained silent, totally silent. And Jesus remained silent. The Jews understood this to mean that he did not know. They thought, if he knows, then of course he will say. But I have always felt that Pilate understood. He was a Roman; he might have understood. But Pilate disappeared from the scene; he put the priests in total charge and just disappeared -- he did not want to be involved.

This whole thing happened because there were two languages being used. Jesus was speaking of the other world -- of course, in terms of this world -- and the Jews took every word literally.

This would not have happened in India where there is a long tradition of parables, a long tradition of symbols. In India, the reverse misunderstanding is possible because the tradition has been going on for so long that someone speaking of this earth may be understood to be speaking of the other world. There are poets in India who talk about romance, love, and sex -- of this world, totally of this world -- but their followers interpret these as symbolic of the other world. Even if you talk about wine and women, they think that the wine means ecstasy and the women are devas. It happens!

Jews are literal, very literal. And incredibly, they have remained the same. They are a strange race, with a different outlook from the rest of the world. That is why they have never been at home anywhere. They cannot be, because they have a different type of mind. To penetrate a Jew is always difficult. He has a certain closedness, a certain defensiveness. And the longer Jews have been homeless, the more defensive

they have become.

The basic thing about Jews is that they think in terms of matter -- even God seems to be part of the material world. That is why it was impossible for them to understand Jesus. For example, Jews say that when someone does something wrong to you, you should do something wrong back to him -- and with double the force. This is how matter behaves. React! If someone puts out one of your eyes, then put out both of his eyes.

Jesus began to say an absolutely contradictory thing: if someone slaps you on one side of the face then give him the other side also. This was absolutely Buddhist. One cannot really conceive of how a Jew could suddenly begin to talk like this. There was no tradition for it, no link with the past.

Nothing happens unless there is a cause. So Jesus is inconceivable as a Jew. He suddenly happens, but he has no roots in the past of Jewish history. He cannot be connected with it because he has nothing in common with it. As far as the Jewish god is concerned, Jesus' love, his compassion, is just nonsense.

You cannot conceive of a more jealous god, a more violent and angry god than the Jewish god. He could destroy a whole city in a single moment if someone disobeyed him. Then Jesus suddenly emerges and says, "God is love." It is inconceivable unless something else had penetrated the tradition.

When Buddha talks about compassion it is not inconceivable. The whole of India has been talking about it for centuries, and Buddha is part of the tradition. But Jesus is not part of the Jewish tradition. That is why he was killed, crucified.

No buddha has ever been killed in India because, however rebellious, he still belongs to the tradition; however rebellious, he conforms to the deeper ideals. One even begins to think that he is more Indian than Indian society in general because he conforms more to the basic ideals of the country.

But Jesus was a total outsider in Jerusalem, using words and symbols, a language, totally unknown to the Jews. He was bound to be crucified; it was natural. I see Jesus as living deep in meditation, deep in enlightenment, but involved with a race that was political -- not religious, not philosophical.

Jews have not given great philosophers to the world. They have given great scientists but not great philosophers. The very mind of the race is different; it works in a different way. Jesus was just an outsider, a stranger. He began to create trouble; he had to be made silent.

Then he escaped, and he never tried again. He lived in silence with a small group -- working silently, esoterically. And I feel that there is still a hidden, esoteric tradition that continues. If one forgets Christianity and goes back to discover Jesus without the Christianity, one will be enriched. Christianity has become the barrier now.

Whenever you think about Jesus, the Christian interpretation of Jesus becomes the only interpretation. When the Dead Sea Scrolls were found twenty years ago near the Dead Sea, they caused much agitation. The Scrolls, which were originally possessed by the Essenes, are more authentic than The Bible. But Christianity could not compromise. The Dead Sea Scrolls tell a different tale, a totally different story about the Jews. Even the Koran has a different story to tell.

It seems that Mohammed also was in contact with many Jewish mystics.

This always happens: when I say something, I create two groups of people around me. One group will be exoteric. They will organize, they will do many things concerned with society, with the world that is without; they will help preserve whatsoever I am saying. The other group will be more concerned with the inner world. Sooner or later the two groups are bound to come in conflict with one another because their emphasis is different. The inner group, the esoteric mind, is concerned with something quite different from the exoteric group. And, ultimately, the outer group will win, because they can work as a group. The esoteric ones cannot work as a group; they go on working as individuals. When one individual is lost, something is lost forever.

This happens with every teacher. Ultimately the outer group becomes more and more influential; it becomes an establishment. The first thing an establishment has to do is to kill its own esoteric part, because the esoteric group is always a disturbance. Because of "heresy," Christianity has been destroying all that is esoteric.

And now the pope is at the opposite extreme to Jesus: this is the ultimate schism between the exoteric and the esoteric. The pope is more like the priests who crucified Jesus than like Jesus himself. If Jesus comes again, he will be crucified in Rome this time -- by the Vatican. The Vatican is the exoteric, organizational part, the establishment.

These are intrinsic problems -- they happen, and you cannot do anything about it.

Yes, Jesus was an enlightened being just like Buddha, Mahavira, Krishna.

IN THE BIBLE, MANY MIRACLES ARE RECORDED. FOR EXAMPLE, THE RAISING OF LAZARUS FROM THE DEAD BY JESUS AFTER THE BODY WAS ALREADY SMELLING. IS IT POSSIBLE FOR A DEAD MAN TO BE REVIVED?

It is possible, but it is possible in a very different way -- very different. If the person is really dead, if the body is dead, then it is not possible. But it may be that the person only appears to be dead....

BUT IT STATES IN THE BIBLE THAT THE BODY WAS ALREADY SMELLING.

The body may smell; the person may be in a deep coma and the body can begin to smell. There are other possibilities also, but the Jews of that time could not understand what those other possibilities were. For example, your soul may be out of the body and yet connected to it. Then the body will be in a deep coma, and it has to be preserved or it will begin to deteriorate -- it is a problem now. A very strong force is needed to bring the soul which is hovering around the body back to the body. But it can be revived, and a person like Jesus can help it to revive.
In India, we have many such events....

You may have heard the story about Shankara's great debate with Mandan Mishra, the great Indian scholar of dualism.

He came to debate with him, because that was the traditional way in India. It was not a fight but a very friendly discussion, and if one could convince the other, then the other would become his disciple. With this as the condition, the debate continued. Shankara would go from one village to another all over India in order to discuss the issue with Mandan Mishra. But there was a problem: whom could they make the judge?

They were both pillars, one of dualism and the other of nondualism. Who would preside over the debate? No one was worthy of presiding. And who would be able to understand what they were saying? Who would know which one had been defeated and which one had won?

The only person possible was Mandan Mishra's wife, and it was rare to allow a woman to preside over such a debate. But there was no other alternative, so Mandan Mishra's wife was made the judge.

Finally, Mandan Mishra was defeated. But his wife declared that even though he was defeated, he was only half defeated because she was his other half. "So now, Shankara," she said, "you will have to debate with me!" It was a trick! Now Shankara was in great difficulty.

It was declared that Mandan Mishra was defeated but only by half because in India we say that a husband is only half a person, his wife is the other half, and it is the two halves which make one whole. So Mandan Mishra was only half defeated; half still remained. "Now Mandan Mishra will preside and I will debate with you," said the wife. And she was really a rare woman -- she began to discuss sex!

Shankara was at a disadvantage. He was a celibate, so now he felt that he was going to be defeated. He knew nothing about sex; the whole phenomenon was unknown to him. It was a trick and now he was caught, so he said, "First give me six months' leave so that I can learn about sex. Only then can I come and discuss it with you. Otherwise I am already defeated." And the six months' leave was granted.

Then there was another problem -- the story is beautiful -- Shankara had taken a vow of celibacy for the whole of his life and so he could not use his body for any experiments in sex. Therefore he had to leave his body and enter another body, leaving his own body with his disciples to be continuously guarded and preserved, because if anything happened to it, he would not be able to enter it again. For six months a group of twelve disciples kept a constant vigil. They remained with the body continuously.

A king had just died, so when Shankara entered the king's body, it was already dead. Then the dead body revived and Shankara lived inside the body for six months, deep in sexual experiments. The king's wife began to feel that something was different, but what could she do? The person was different but the body was the same. After six months, Shankara returned to his own body, the discussion took place, and Bharati, Mandan Mishra's wife, was defeated.

This is one possibility: Jesus may have helped to revive Lazarus who was not really dead but only appeared to be. Christianity is unaware of many things. Lazarus may have been in a deep coma, and the

body may have begun to deteriorate. And a coma can continue for years. I have seen one woman who was in a coma for nine months. If someone had not preserved the body, she would have died immediately. Everything had to be done for her. She was just lying there as if she were dead. She could not do anything for herself. Had she been forgotten for seven days she would have begun to smell, stink.

So Jesus might have helped a person who was in a coma, or a person whose soul, for whatever reason, was out of his body. A dead man cannot become alive again. If he comes alive it only means that he was not really dead. As far as I am concerned, no miracle happens in the world. Something appears to be a miracle because we do not know the whole story, we do not know the whole reason for it.

WHAT ABOUT THE OTHER MIRACLES REPORTED IN THE BIBLE? FOR EXAMPLE, THE ONE WHERE JESUS FED THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE WITH TWO LOAVES OF BREAD AND FIVE FISH. CAN YOU EXPLAIN IT?

Many things are possible. Nothing is a miracle, nothing. Even materialization is not a miracle: it is a science. Materialization is possible. So are many other things. Something can be brought here by an unknown route. You are not aware of the route, but something suddenly appears here. That is not materialization. A Swiss watch can be brought here from a store -- spirits can help to bring it here. You will not see the spirits, only the watch. But that is not materialization. It is just a Swiss-made watch coming here via some route that is not known.

But materialization is also possible. Something coming out of nothing....

HOW IS IT POSSIBLE?

When you ask how it is possible, that how is difficult to answer. You have to pass through a long, long practice to be able to do it.

CAN YOU GIVE AN EXAMPLE OF THIS?

The more capable your mind becomes of concentration, the closer you come to the point where materialization can happen. If you can be in absolute concentration, materialization can happen. But with your mind the way it is, you cannot concentrate even for a single moment. If you can concentrate on something for a single moment, focusing your total mind for even one second, then you can will it to appear and it will appear.

But try it first in very easy ways. For example: you can take a glass, fill it with water, and then put some glycerin or oil on the surface of the water. Then float a very thin pin on the surface of oil or glycerin. Then concentrate on the pin. Concentrate! Without blinking, focus both your eyes on the pin for two minutes. After two minutes of concentration, begin to order the pin to go toward the right. Within seven days of practicing it, you will be able to move the pin.

Once a pin can follow orders from your mind, you have achieved something that is needed for materialization. It is a long process, but now at least you can feel that mind does have power over matter. Once this power is felt, once you are totally able to concentrate, materialization becomes possible. Then only willing is needed, nothing else. If the mind is totally concentrated on making a rose appear, then a rose will appear.

Because of this, Indians have always said that the whole world is just a dream in the mind of the divine. God dreams something, and it appears. When he stops dreaming, it dissolves.

ARE YOU YOURSELF ABLE TO MAKE THINGS MATERIALIZE?

I am able to do it. And I am also able not to do it -- because I feel the absurdity of it. And the second ability is better. Buddha could not be persuaded to do it, but Jesus had to do it. Again, the reason is the same: because the Jews could not believe anything unless it was something material. They could not be convinced without a miracle.

In India one can conceive of a Buddha who does not perform any miracles. But the Jews began to ask, "Can you do miracles? Only if you do miracles can we believe that what you are saying is meaningful." It was not Jesus who wanted to do the miracles, it was the Jews who compelled him. Without miracles, his thinking, his preaching, would have seemed meaningless to them. We cannot even conceive of Buddha's doing miracles. It is appealing to a much lower state of mind. Why be so concerned with convincing anyone? Why be so concerned?

Sometimes a miracle would happen around Buddha, but it was not deliberately done. It would happen in a particular situation.

Still, there are layers of meaning to it. All the miracles recorded in The Bible -- sometimes bread appears, sometimes disease disappears, or a dead man becomes alive again -- are all very material, very ordinary things. They are concerned with the day-to-day problems of the ordinary man: bread, disease, death.

Buddha says that the whole of life is a dream. So what does it matter if someone becomes alive again? It is meaningless. It only means that a particular dream has begun to have some reality again.

There is one story recorded. Buddha was in a certain village where a child had died. The mother was so obsessed with the child that she was weeping and crying and trying to escape in order to commit suicide. So someone said, "Come to see Buddha. He can do anything. He is an enlightened man; anything is possible. Come! He is the compassionate one. If he begins to feel compassionate toward you, the child may revive."

So she came to Buddha with the dead child in her arms and laid the child at Buddha's feet. Imagine what would have happened to Jesus in a similar situation in a Jewish country. If the child had not been brought back to life, Jesus would have been finished completely because this would have proven that he was not the man he claimed to be.

But when the child was brought to Buddha, what did he say? He said to the mother, "I will make your child alive again, but first you will have to do one thing. Go to every house in the city and find out if there is any house where no one has ever died. If there is any house in the village where no one has ever died, then in the evening I will revive your child."

The woman went and asked everyone. In every house, in every family, someone had died. By the time she returned in the evening she had become aware that death is a reality, death is a part of life.

Buddha asked her, "What do you say now? Is there any house, any family, any person who has not suffered due to someone's death?"

The woman said, "I have not returned now so that my child can be revived. I have come to be initiated. Death is a reality. The child has gone, I will go, everyone will have to go. Initiate me into that life which never ends."

This is a greater miracle! But we cannot conceive of it. If the child had been brought back to life, it would have been a miracle. But this is a greater miracle, with deeper compassion. With a particular race it is possible; otherwise, it is not possible. The woman became a sannyasin: the death of the child was not used to satisfy the lust for life, it was used for renunciation.

If Buddha's disciples were hungry, he would not perform a miracle and provide them with bread. On the contrary, he would say, "Witness your hunger. Witness the hunger so that you can transcend it, so that you can move away from it. The hunger is not you; it is somewhere on the periphery. Remember that. Use it." Jesus had to supply bread and Buddha had to convince his followers to fast. To give someone bread is not a miracle really, but to make someone ready to fast is a miracle.

It depends on how we define things. I am not concerned with miracles because it is all nonsense. This whole life that we are living is absurd, so even if you can create something in it, it is meaningless. The only miracle that I am interested in is pushing you beyond. Even a glimpse of the beyond will be a miracle.

As I see it, if Jesus had prevented himself from doing these things, he would have served humanity better -- by doing them, he attracted fools. The masses became interested in Jesus only because of his so-called miracles. He tried to help them through his miracles but it was not possible; on the contrary, he himself got into trouble.

I do not see that Christ was able to help anyone in this way.

If I were to materialize something, it would be bound to happen that fools would gather round me more and more. Soon I would be amongst fools, because only they are interested in such things.

If you go to Sai Baba you will see that he is doing certain things. But then only fools are attracted. If a ring appears in my hand, what does it matter? How is it related to any spiritual phenomenon? Even if this whole house disappears and then reappears again, what does it matter? So what? That is why I am not concerned with miracles. And those who are only attract fools.

IN COMPARING JESUS TO BUDDHA, JESUS SEEMS VERY ACTIVE AND REVOLUTIONARY. WHY IS THIS?

There is a reason. But first, some explanation is needed. Yoga divides man into two parts: the sun part and the moon part. The sun is symbolic of inner positivity and the moon is symbolic of inner negativity. Sun does not mean the outer sun nor does moon mean the outer moon. These words are used for the inner universe.

There is even one breath that is known as the sun breath and another breath that is known as the moon breath. Every forty to sixty minutes, your breath changes from one nostril to the other. If you need more heat in the body, or if you suddenly grow angry, your sun breath starts functioning. Yoga says that if you use your moon breath when you are angry, then you cannot be angry at all, because the moon breath creates a deep coolness inside.

The negative is cool, silent, still. The positive is hot, vibrant with energy, active. The sun is the active part in you and the moon is the inactive part in you. When one first becomes acquainted with the sun, the light is burning hot, like a flame.

If you analyze the inner life of Buddha or of Jesus with this distinction in mind, many things which are ordinarily hidden will become apparent. For example, whenever an enlightened one like Buddha is born, his early life will be very revolutionary. The moment one enters the inner dimension, the first experience is of a fiery flame. But the older Buddha grows, the more an inner coolness is felt. The more perfect the moon stage becomes, the more the revolutionary fervor is lost.

That is why Buddha's words are not revolutionary.

Jesus did not have this opportunity. He was crucified while he was still a revolutionary and he died, as far as Christianity is concerned, at the age of thirty-three. If you compare Buddha's sayings with those of Jesus there is a clearcut difference. Jesus' sayings look like those of a young man -- hot. Buddha's early sayings were also like this, but he was not crucified for them; he lived to be eighty.

The reason he was not crucified is that India has always known that this happens. Whenever a person moves within, whenever a buddha enters into himself, his first expression is fiery, revolutionary, rebellious. He bursts open and explodes into fire. But then that phase disappears and ultimately there is only the moon: silent, without any fire, with only light. That is why India has never killed anyone; that is why India has never behaved the way the Greeks behaved with Socrates or the Jews with Jesus.

Jesus was crucified early. Christianity still remains incomplete because Christianity is based on the early Jesus, on Jesus when he was just a flame. Buddhism is complete. It has known Buddha in all his stages. It has known Buddha's moon in all the stages of the moon -- from the first day to the full moon light.

It has been a misfortune for the West, it has proven itself to be one of the greatest misfortunes in history, that Jesus was crucified when he was just a flame, when he was only thirty-three. The flame would have turned into moonlight, but the opportunity was not given. The reason is that the Jews were not aware of the inner phenomenon.

India has known many buddhas, and it is always true that whenever someone enters the inner dimension, he has to feel the fire of the revolutionary side coming up. If one continues going inward, this dissolves, and then there is only silence, a moonlit silence. To change heat into light is the secret science of inner alchemy. To change coal into diamonds, to change baser metals into gold -- these are just symbols.

Alchemists were never really concerned with changing baser metals into higher metals, but they had to hide what they were doing. They had to create an esoteric, secret symbology, because it was very difficult in early times to talk about an inner science and not be murdered. Jesus was killed: he was an alchemist. And the Christianity that developed after Jesus went against him. The Christian Church began to kill and murder

those who were practicing the alchemy of inner transformation.

Christianity could not really flower into a religion; it remained a clerical thing. It could not create sannyasins, it could only create preachers -- trained, dead, disciplined.

IF JESUS WAS STILL IN A REBELLIOUS AND ACTIVE STAGE AT THE TIME OF THE CRUCIFIXION, DOES THAT MEAN THAT HE HAD NOT ACHIEVED THE TOTAL SPIRITUAL GROWTH AND INNER SILENCE OF BUDDHA?

At the time of the crucifixion he had just entered the moon center. But only on that very day! That has to be understood.

The Jesus of The Bible is not like Buddha, Mahavira, or Lao Tzu. You cannot conceive of Buddha's going into a temple and beating moneylenders. But Jesus did it.

There were many different activities connected with the great temple of Jerusalem. There was a great moneylending business which exploited the whole country. People would come for an annual gathering and for other gatherings during the year, and obtain money at the temple at a high rate of interest. Then it would be impossible to repay and they would lose everything.

The temple was becoming richer and richer: it was religious imperialism. The whole country was poor and suffering, but so much money would be automatically coming into the temple. Then Jesus entered one day with a whip in his hand. He overturned the moneylenders' boards and began to beat the moneylenders. He created chaos in the temple.

You cannot conceive of Buddha doing this. Impossible! Jesus was the first communist: he was fiery, rebellious. That is why Christianity could give birth to communism. Hinduism could not give birth to it, no other religion could give birth to it; it is impossible. Only Christianity could do it, because with Jesus it has a relevance. The very language he used was totally different. He got so angry at some things that we cannot even believe it. He cursed a fig tree which was not yielding any fruit because he and his disciples were hungry. He destroyed it!

He threatened in a type of language that Buddha could not even utter. For example, he said that those who would not believe in him and the kingdom of God would be thrown into the fires of hell, the eternal fires of hell, and they would not be able to come back. Only the Christian hell is eternal. Every other hell is just a temporary punishment: you go there, you suffer, you come back. But Jesus' hell is eternal.

This looks unjust, absolutely unjust. Whatsoever the sin, eternal punishment cannot be justified. It cannot be! And what are the sins? Bertrand Russell has written a book, WHY I AM NOT A CHRISTIAN, and one of the reasons he gives is that Jesus seems absurd. Russell says, "If I confess all the sins that I have committed, and all those sins which I have just thought about but never committed, you cannot give me more than five years' imprisonment. But eternal hell?"

Jesus speaks the language of a revolutionary when he talks about eternal, nonending punishment -- revolutionaries always look to the opposite end, to the extreme. You cannot conceive of Buddha's saying it or Mahavira's saying it, but Jesus says that a camel can pass through the eye of a needle sooner than a rich man can enter the kingdom of God. He cannot pass! This is the seed of communism, the basic seed. Jesus was a revolutionary. He was not only concerned with spirituality but with economics, politics -- everything. Had he been only a spiritual man he would not have been crucified, but because he became a danger to the whole social structure, to the status quo, he was crucified.

He was not a revolutionary like Lenin or Mao but still, Mao and Lenin and Marx are inconceivable without there having been a Jesus in history. They belong to the same path as Jesus: the early Jesus, the fiery man -- rebellious, ready to destroy everything -- the Jesus who was crucified.

But Jesus was not simply revolutionary, he was also a spiritual man. He was, somehow, a mixture of Mahavira and Mao. The Mao was crucified and only the Mahavira remained in the end. The day Jesus was crucified was not only the day of his crucifixion, it was the day of his inner transformation also.

When Jesus remained silent after Pilate asked him, "What is truth?" he was behaving like a Zen master. If you look at the previous life of Jesus, if you look at his whole previous life, this silence was not like Jesus at all. What happened? Why did he not speak? Why was he at a loss? He was one of the greatest orators the world has ever produced; we may even say, without hesitation, the greatest. His words were so penetrating. He was a man of words, not a man of silence. Why did he suddenly remain silent?

He was moving toward the cross. Pilate asked him, "What is truth?" Jesus had spent his whole life talking about truth; he was defining only that, that is why Pilate asked him. But he remained silent.

What happened in Jesus' inner world has never been reported because it is difficult to report. Christianity has allowed it to remain submerged because what happened in the inner world of Jesus can only be interpreted in India, nowhere else. Only India knows about the inner changes, the inner transformation that happens.

What happened was this: Jesus is suddenly on the verge of crucifixion. He is about to be crucified and now his whole revolution is meaningless. Everything that he has been saying is futile, everything that he has been living for is coming to an end. Everything is finished. And because death is so near, he must now move within. No time can be lost, not a single moment can be lost. He must come to the end of his journey now, and before he is crucified he must complete the inner journey.

All along he had been on an inner journey. But because he was also entangled with outer problems he could not move to that cool point, the moon point; he remained fiery, hot. But it may be that he did this consciously. Jesus was a disciple of John the Baptist who was a great revolutionary and spiritual leader. John the Baptist had waited for Jesus for many years. Then, on the day he initiated Jesus in the River Jordan, he said to Jesus, "Now take over my work and I will disappear. It is enough." And from that day on, he was rarely seen again; he disappeared. In the words of the inner language, he disappeared from the sun point and moved to the moon point; he became silent. He had done his work and had now given the work to someone who would complete it.

On the day of the crucifixion Jesus must have become aware that now his work was finished: "There is no longer any possibility of doing anything more now. I must move within. The opportunity must not be lost." That is why, when Pilate asked him what truth is, he remained silent. Because of this, the miracle happened which has remained an enigma for Christianity. Because of this.

As he was moving to his cooler side, to the moon center, he was crucified. When someone comes to the moon center for the first time, his breathing stops because breathing, too, is an activity of the sun point. Now everything becomes silent; everything is as if dead. They thought he was dead, but he was not. He had simply come to the moon center where breathing stops: no outgoing breath, no ingoing breath -- the gap.

When one remains in the gap, there is such a deep balance that it is a virtual death. But it is not death. The crucifiers, the murderers of Jesus, thought that he was dead so they allowed his disciples to bring the body down. But he was not dead, and when the cave was opened after three days he was not there. The "dead" body had disappeared. After three days, Jesus was seen again by four or five people. But no one would believe them when they went to the villages to say that Jesus was resurrected. No one would believe it.

When he escaped from Jerusalem, Jesus went to Kashmir, where he remained. But then his life was not the life of Jesus but the life of Christ. Jesus was the sun point and Christ the moon point. From then on, he remained totally silent. That is why there is no record of him. He would not talk, he would not deliver any message, he would not preach. He remained in Kashmir, not as a revolutionary but as a master, living in his own silence. A few people traveled to be with him. Those who became aware of his presence in Kashmir, without having had any outward information about it, would travel to him. And really, there were not so few -- maybe only a few in comparison to the world, but there were many.

Christianity is incomplete because it knows only the early, revolutionary Jesus. And because of that, Christianity could give birth to communism. But Jesus himself died as a fully enlightened man -- a full moon.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #10
Chapter title: Out of nothing

Archive code: 7100000
ShortTitle: GCHALL10
Audio: No
Video: No

WERE ALL SOULS CREATED TOGETHER, AS PAUL BRUNTON THEORIZES, OR WERE THEY CREATED AT SEPARATE STAGES? IS THIS DIFFERENCE -- THE DIFFERENCE IN THEIR STAGES -- DUE TO THEIR OWN CHOICE OR IS IT THEIR DESTINY? WHAT DEGREE OF CHOICE DO WE HAVE AS FAR AS REINCARNATION IS CONCERNED?

Before I can answer this question, two or three things must be understood. One, religious inquiry is basically different from scientific inquiry. In scientific inquiry the question is important, but in religious inquiry it is the questioner -- the state of mind in which the question is asked -- who is significant. In scientific questioning your mind has to be continuously focused on the question. In religious inquiry the question is just a jumping board into something that is uncharted. So ask the question and then forget it, because the question is concerned with the known, and the answer can only be concerned with the unknown.

When we formulate a question the very formulation, and the presupposition on which the formulation is based, belong to our mind, our memory, our knowledge. But the answer is bound to be in a totally different dimension. For example, this question. We will take it in parts.

WERE ALL SOULS CREATED TOGETHER, AS PAUL BRUNTON THEORIZES, OR ARE THEY CREATED AT SEPARATE STAGES?

The question seems relevant. Man has always been deeply concerned with the concept of creation: How are things created? When? Why? By whom? Even concerning souls man has many questions: When were souls created? Were they created equal or unequal? And if they were created equal, then why this inequality?

IS THIS DIFFERENCE -- THE DIFFERENCE IN THEIR STAGES -- DUE TO THEIR OWN CHOICE, OR IS IT THEIR DESTINY?

To us it seems important to ask about creation. But in existence, nothing is created; it is a continuous and endless beginning. The very concept of creation is childish and irrelevant as far as existence is concerned. Existence has always been: it has never been created and it can never be destroyed. "Creation" means out of nothing -- and out of nothing, nothing can come. The world, the creation, is in constant change, but nothing can be created or destroyed.

Change is the reality. By change I mean that only the form changes, never the substance. The basic remains always the same; only the mode of expression, the form, changes. And this change is continuous; it is eternal. So neither things nor souls are created. When not even things are created, the concept of the creation of souls becomes absurd. A created soul cannot be a soul; if a soul could be created then it would become just a thing.

But to the so-called religious mind creation seems significant, because we have conceived of God as the creator, and without creation where will the creator be? God is not the creator, God is existence itself. God is not something separate but the very substance of reality; he is not the creator of reality but the reality itself.

This duality -- God and the world, the creator and the created -- is due to our dualistic thinking. Our mind goes on creating dualities, but the reality is one. God is not the creator but the creation, the energy, the

force, the basic substance of all.

Look at it in another way. No one asks, "Who created God?" because the question seems absurd. If you ask, "Who created God?" the question leads to an infinite regression; the same question can be asked again and again about the answer. If A created B then we can ask who created A. We can go on asking ad infinitum and no answer will be found. Every answer will only create another question, and the same question at that.

We cannot think of God as being created because if he is created then he is not God; he becomes a thing. The same is true of the soul: the soul is not a created phenomenon. And not only the soul -- even matter is not a created phenomenon.

Even science realizes now that nothing can be created and nothing can be destroyed. Even if matter is converted into energy and energy converted into matter, it is not destruction and it is not creation. The quantity remains the same. If matter is converted into energy we can say that it is destroyed, because the matter disappears. But it is not destroyed, because matter itself is a form of energy -- it is in a different form now, but the same energy remains. The total quantity of existence is always the same. Whether you change A to B or B to C makes no difference to the total; not a single particle can be added to the total and not a single particle can be subtracted. And this total quantity is God.

The first thing to be understood is that nothing has been created. Existence is. Existence exists with no beginning and no end, but with many changes.

Our mind has created a second duality: that of matter and mind, body and soul. This, again, is a mind-created difference; in reality, only one exists. The body is a form of it and the soul is also a form of it.

That is why, just as matter can be converted into energy and energy can be converted into matter, the body is constantly being converted into consciousness and consciousness is constantly being converted into the body. You cannot come to a point where you can say the body ends and consciousness begins; there is no demarcation. Body and soul are not two things but only two poles of one existence: at one pole you feel the body and at the other there is consciousness.

You have an existence: one pole of it is consciousness; the other, the body. If you become more and more conscious, you become a soul; if you become less and less conscious, you become only a body. If Buddha is sitting beside you, both of you have bodies, but only to outward appearances. Buddha has no body, he is just a soul. By soul I mean that every particle of his existence has become aware. On the other hand, when you are in deep sleep, you are just a body and not a soul.

You have no soul -- just a concept of the soul, just a thought, a theory, a philosophy of the soul.

It may seem strange, but Gurdjieff used to say that not everyone has a soul. He also used to say that to have a soul is an achievement; only rarely does it happen that someone acquires a soul. He was right. The concept that everyone has a soul is misleading. It appears as if the soul is something you already have, but it is not so.

It is a possibility, a potential... it is a flowering.

You can be a soul, but you may also miss. If your whole consciousness becomes an actuality, if the potential becomes an actual center of perfect awareness, then the attachment to the body will be lost. You will appear to be a body to others, but for you there will be no body. This duality must be thrown away. Body means unconscious energy and soul means conscious energy. The energy is the same. Look at it in this way: matter means only one thing, potential soul, and soul means only matter that has come to its flowering. Forget completely the concept of creation and forget any concept of duality. Only then can you go deep into existence as it is.

Philosophies and theologies will not help -- they are all mental creations. Whatsoever mind can create will be in the shape of duality. Wherever there is mind, there is bound to be duality because mind cannot conceive of polar opposites as one.

How can mind conceive of body and soul as one? It is impossible. That is why there are two types of monists.

One type is like Marx, Engels, Lenin, and Mao. They are monists: they say that there is no soul, that only matter and body exist. Mind cannot conceive of these two opposites existing side by side. Where will they meet, and how? The mind always inquires how consciousness and matter can meet -- what the bridge between the two will be, and who will bridge them.

The question exists for the mind because the mind has already divided them. Then the question arises how they are able to work together along parallel lines. But they are already bridged. For example, if your body feels hurt, the mind is hurt. If there is a thorn in the body, you feel it in your soul. Your mind is

depressed and your body becomes depressed; your mind feels blissful and the whole body becomes young and fresh. They do not behave as two, they behave as one. But the mind divides them so there is a problem: how to make them behave as one, how to bridge the gap?

Consciousness and matter are so opposite -- what type of interrelationship can exist between them?

A monist will do one of two things. He may deny the soul completely, as materialists such as Marx, Engels, Lenin, and Mao have always done. Then only the body exists, there is no soul -- the soul is just a fiction.

Or there is another type of monist, like Shankara, who has said that there is no body, only the soul. Their conclusions are contradictory, but their logic, their argument, their thinking, is the same. Shankara says that matter is just an illusion, a dream -- it cannot exist -- and Marx says that the soul is just an illusion.

The problem for both Shankara and Marx is this: first they make a division of body and soul and then they cannot unite them. It becomes a problem to unite them, so instead, they eliminate one or the other.

To me, the solution to the whole problem takes on a different shape. Do not divide them. They are not two, they are already one -- they have always been one. When the energy becomes conscious it is soul, when it becomes unconscious it becomes body. Sometimes you are more a soul and less a body, sometimes you are more a body and less a soul.

This flickering back and forth between one and the other goes on continuously. In the morning you may be more a soul, in the evening you are more a body. When you are in anger you are more a body, when you are in love you are more a soul. The degrees change continuously. When you meditate your consciousness expands and your body shrinks; when you take an intoxicant your consciousness shrinks and your body expands. Body and consciousness are two poles of one phenomenon.

So remember: this second duality is only mind-created, mind conceived. It is not there.

I will not say that souls were created. Nothing has been created; everything has always been here. And when I say that souls are not created, then of course, there is no question of whether they were created equal or unequal. The question will take on an altogether different shape.

As I see it, all souls are potentially equal. They have always been potentially equal, but in actuality they are not equal. And they are responsible for it, no one else. No one else is there to be responsible for it. God is a very useful concept -- you can put all your responsibilities on him. It is a good device, a very cunning device: if there is a God, and if you are not equal, then he is responsible for it. He created you unequal so what can you do? There is no such God! The total existence is God. You participate in the total, so you participate in the responsibility.

You are potentially equal. That means you become equal when you flower totally. A Buddha flowering, a Mahavira, a Jesus, a Mohammed -- they become equal. There is no difference between them. But when the flowering was just a potential, they were unequal. On the path we are all unequal.

No one else is responsible because there is no one else. Only you exist. So it is your decision what to be or what not to be. Whatever you are is your decision. If you are not changing, it is your decision. If you want to change you can change this very moment. Time is not needed, only your decision to change.

If your decision is weak, more time is needed. But if your decision is total, then the change can happen this very moment. No time is needed -- the change can occur this very moment. Time is needed only because your will is not total, your decision is not total. The problem is created because basically you are not ready to change, and yet your mind has become obsessed with the concept of change.

We have seen Buddha, so the greed is with us. How to be a buddha? This is greed, this is lust, this is desire: how to be a buddha -- calm and collected, a light unto oneself, a deep silence with no disturbance, a flower not of this world. The greed has commenced, but the mind is not ready. We want to be like Buddha without being buddha-like, because the mind wants other things also. What Buddha renounces we are not ready to renounce, but what Buddha has achieved we are greedy to achieve. This is the problem. The major part of your mind is not ready for the change, not ready to be a soul, but the desire has come in.

No one else is responsible for this. Go inside and analyze why you are not a buddha. The potential is there, the energy is there. Why are you not a buddha?

Don't go on thinking, who created us unequal? Who created someone a buddha and someone not a buddha?

No one has created this; our minds are responsible. If I cling to the theory that God created us -- him like a buddha and me not like a buddha -- then what can I do? It is a destiny that has been forced on me. Then I can remain what I am, I can drift. This drifting will not do! The theory is just a saving device, a trick, so that you can continue as you are without bothering to change.

Religiousness is born in you only when you begin to feel total responsibility for yourself. Philosophy is one thing: philosophy can continue its meaningless, absurd theorizing. Religion is different: religion is a decision, it is to feel totally responsible for yourself. Whatever I am -- a violent, angry, greedy, lust-filled mind, a bundle of desires -- I am responsible.

The moment I feel that my ugliness is my responsibility, that my sin-centered mind is my responsibility, then the jump becomes possible. Because I am responsible for my ugliness, no one else can be responsible for my beauty. If I am responsible for all the darkness that is within me, then all the light that comes to a buddha can also come to me. By taking responsibility for the one, the other potential becomes open.

Responsibility means freedom, so don't go on complaining to God. There is no one to receive your complaints; you are only deceiving yourself. If I am not responsible for myself then I am not free. But if I am free, then I have to carry the whole responsibility.

If I am living in hell, it is my decision. I have used my energy and freedom in order to come to this hell; I have not been thrown there. Sartre speaks about man's being thrown into the world. No one has thrown you; it has been your choice to come.

Sartre feels that only in one dimension does man seem to be free, and that is suicide. You are not responsible for your birth, but you can be responsible for your death: you can commit suicide. This is illogical! If one pole is free, the opposite pole cannot be otherwise. If I can commit suicide -- if I can end my life by my own decision -- then, whether I remember it or not, my entry into life has also been my decision. The other pole must be consistent. If I am responsible for my suffering then no one else can be responsible for my bliss. If I can be responsible for my death then I am also responsible for my birth.

That is what religion says: It is your freedom to be born, to live, or to die. When someone is dying, to us he appears to be dying. But if you penetrate a dying man's mind you will see that he is desiring life and more life; he is constantly thinking of another life, of continuity. First he will try to cling to this life; then, if the clinging becomes impossible, he will desire a different body, a different form, a different shape, so that he can live again. But if a man is dying with no desires left unfulfilled, with no desire to continue living, then there will be no more births for him. If some desire is left unfulfilled, the mind will endeavor to fulfill it: that will become the choice for a new birth.

We know that when someone is born he has to die, but we do not know the other side of it -- that when someone dies he has to be born again. If birth leads to death, then death will lead to birth again unless you die totally. That total death is samadhi. That total death is the highest peak of being a soul -- the soul has been purified completely. There is no more desire for the future, because future means birth; no more desire for tomorrow, because tomorrow means birth; no more desire for the next moment, because the next moment means birth. In this moment, if you can die totally -- with no future, with no tomorrow, with no desire, with nothing remaining unfulfilled -- then there is no more birth.

It is your choice to be born again even though it is a very unconscious choice. If you become more conscious you will not choose, or you will choose differently.

Buddha was dying. Someone asked him, "Where will you be after death?"

Buddha said, "Nowhere. Enough! I have been in so many bodies for so many lives -- it is enough. This time I am going to be nowhere. I am dying totally."

To the questioner this seemed tragic -- Buddha, dying totally. He would not be born again. Now there was no hope left. The questioner began to weep.

Buddha said, "Don't weep. Dance! This is the moment of my fulfillment: I am dying totally. This is the last peak, the highest possibility. With no desire, with no hope, with no future, I am simply dissolving into the cosmos. I will be nowhere because I will be everywhere.

You will not be able to find me confined to any point, but I will be like the salt of the earth: you will be able to taste me everywhere. But it will only be a taste. I will have no body, no visible form; I will be cosmic energy."

This is what Buddha means by nirvana. Nirvana is a beautiful word. It is not moksha, not liberation; nirvana is a different word, with a different quality. It means cessation, like the cessation of a candle.

"Just as a candle ceases," Buddha says, "I will cease." When a candle ceases can you tell where the light has gone? You will not be able to find the flame, you will not be able to locate it, because now there is no new desire. But it will still be part of the cosmos, because nothing can disappear from the cosmos.

Everything is a choice. For us, this becomes difficult to conceive of, because then our whole suffering is

our own choice: that is the problem. If someone else is responsible I can be at ease; then I am not suffering because of myself. If there is a destiny, if there is a God, then someone else is responsible and I am forced to be as I am. This is an escape. No one is there! You are alone.

Then how can we explain suffering? We think that we never choose suffering, but that is nonsense -- we choose everything. No one is ready to admit that he chooses suffering because when we choose, we only choose facades. But in the end the reality of what we have chosen is encountered.

Everyone chooses pleasure and, ultimately, everyone suffers, because pleasure is just a facade, a false screen. The closer you come to pleasure, the more the pleasure begins to evaporate. This happens every time, but we are still not aware that pleasure is just the false face of pain, of suffering, of anguish.

No one chooses suffering directly; everyone chooses it indirectly. But the choice is unconscious, unaware. You choose pleasure, and you have chosen suffering: every pleasure ends in pain, every pleasure creates a tense state of mind. Suffering is an inevitable part of pleasure, the tail end. You cannot escape it. The hankering for pleasure, the seeking of pleasure, is an illusion; what you achieve finally is never pleasure. Look at it from the outside. Someone chooses pleasure.

It is a positive effort: ambition, achievement.... Then suffering comes -- you choose heaven and you enter hell. Heaven is the gate of hell. Enter the gate, and you have entered hell. Pleasure is a positively sought thing; happiness is negative. It is not the presence of anything, it is the absence of something -- the absence of suffering. Don't choose pleasure, and suffering will be discarded automatically. And when there is neither pleasure nor suffering, there is happiness and bliss.

From the outside it looks negative -- it is an absence -- but from the inside it is a positive thing. Happiness is your nature. It is also a choice -- everything is your choice. If you don't choose pleasure then you have chosen happiness.

Any moment you can change. And when I say "any moment" I mean much by it. I mean that whatever you have chosen in the past is not a barrier. For millennia you may have continuously chosen pleasure, pleasure, pleasure, and perhaps got only suffering, suffering, suffering.

But that is not a barrier. Whatever you have chosen in the past you have suffered for -- nothing remains suspended in the balance. This very moment you can choose the opposite, and whatever karmas, whatever actions you have done in the past, will not be a barrier.

The mind can play tricks. If there is no destiny, if there is no God, then karma becomes your scapegoat. You say, "What can I do? -- I have been a sinner for lives and lives, and now my karma is standing in the way. How can I choose freely? I am bound by my karma."

You are not in any bondage. And if you are, if you still feel that there is an imprisonment around you, it is your own choice. There is no prison and no jailor.

You can come out this very moment. It is your choice to live in a prison, it is your choice to be there or not be there; no one is preventing you from leaving it.

If you want to be a prisoner you can create a philosophy around yourself in which you can be a prisoner. If you want to be a free man, if you want to be freedom itself, then you can choose a different type of thinking and you can be free. Both are your choices.

Whatever level you are on you are responsible because you are free; there is no bondage. There are many bondages, but there are no bondages outside you. They are all your creations; they are all because of you.

If you find difficulty in leaving the prison it is not the prison which is preventing you, it is your own habit, your own wrong choice. You have chosen it so many times that it has become a routine, a habit: it is easier to be in the prison than to be out of it.

You have become so well-acquainted with the prison, you have decorated it so much that it looks not like a prison but like a home. Inside there is every security, every defense, and outside you will be vulnerable and open -- with no defense, with no security. You will be in an unknown world, fear will grip you. It is new; it is not the prison of your own mind.

Whenever someone chooses, becomes conscious and remembers his freedom, he is free. It is this remembrance that makes him free. It is not an effort, it is coming to understand one's freedom and one's responsibility. Freedom and responsibility are two aspects of one coin, so don't throw your responsibility on anyone else or you will be throwing away your freedom also.

Feel responsible, accept responsibility for yourself, because only then will you become free. If you can say that this hell you are in is your choice, that no one else is responsible for it, then you have become free; you can go out of it, you can leave it. But if someone else has put you in this hell then only he can take you

out. You are not involved in it at all.

The attitude that someone else has been the source of whatever you are will make you more of a body and less of a soul. I am saying that if you feel responsible for yourself, then a sudden freedom begins to appear in you. You are responsible for yourself; you become more of a soul.

A person like Buddha feels responsible for the whole world. Buddha goes to the other extreme: He says, "Whenever I choose misery I create vibrations of misery." A miserable person creates a certain type of vibration. A violent person creates violence, an angry person creates anger, a loving person creates love.

Ordinarily, we feel that God is responsible for us, the whole is responsible for us. Buddha goes to the other extreme and says, "I am responsible for the whole. If there is ugliness in the world I am responsible for it because I have created it. If there is hatred in the world I am responsible for it because I have created it. I have chosen hatred so many times when I could have chosen love. I have chosen hatred, I have chosen anger, I have chosen lust, and when I choose, I create a milieu in which others become vulnerable to choosing the same things."

If you feel that you are responsible for yourself then you become a soul. If you feel that you are responsible for the whole then you become a god. Then there are no barriers. You have become the whole -- the "other" has gone.

WHAT DEGREE OF CHOICE DO WE HAVE AS FAR AS REINCARNATION IS CONCERNED?

You are totally free to choose. Freedom cannot have degrees. How can freedom have degrees? How can you call that which has degrees, freedom? If you are free only inside your house but not if you go outside, then you are not free. A limited freedom is not freedom; it is slavery with a beautiful name. Freedom means that which is unlimited; it cannot mean anything else. Slavery means limitation. This is something that has to be understood deeply. Slavery can never be unlimited -- you cannot make someone a slave without limitations -- because slavery is a limited thing. There are degrees of slavery: you can be more of a slave or less of a slave. I can make you a slave up to a certain limit; I can say, "As far as this or that is concerned, you are free." But there are no degrees of freedom; freedom is total. It is such an infinite phenomenon that we become afraid of it.

Erich Fromm has written a very beautiful book, Escape from Freedom. The name is very significant: Escape from Freedom. He is right -- everyone is escaping from freedom. For example, love is a freedom but marriage is not. Once you are in love, sooner or later the mind will try to escape from freedom and move into marriage.

Love is unchartered, unknown -- no one knows where it may lead. And freedom is infinite -- one becomes afraid. So you make a cage, draw boundaries, and live within them. Then you know where you are and where you are going. You have escaped from freedom.

We are escaping in every way. Why? Because freedom is such a total thing, so big, and we are so small that we cannot face it, we cannot live with it. If you are alone you have freedom, but when someone else is there, when you are in a crowd, the freedom is lost. That is why everybody is trying to escape from loneliness. No one wants to be alone and free. One must have company because company means less freedom and more slavery.

David Riesman has written a book, The Lonely Crowd, in which he talks about this phenomenon. Everyone escapes into a crowd because to feel the pangs of loneliness is to be afraid -- afraid of oneself, afraid of living with oneself. Everyone has done the same thing, so it is a big crowd, and everyone in it is lonely.

A person who is not capable of living with himself cannot be capable of living with anyone else. One who is not capable of loving himself, enjoying his own company, will not be able to be in a deep communion with anyone else. If you are bored by yourself, you will create boredom in others. So the crowds are there, but they are lonely crowds.

This freedom that you are asking about is the greatest freedom: to choose one's life, to choose one's being, to choose one's self. One becomes afraid. It is better to surrender to someone, it is better to let someone makes the choices for you -- someone who is more expert, someone more knowledgeable, someone who can guide you. We go on escaping....

I have met many, many people who come to me and say, "I cannot do anything. I surrender to you -- do

something for me!" I am always surprised. If you cannot do anything, then how can you surrender? Surrender is a big thing. But people say, "I cannot do anything so I surrender," as if surrender were nothing, as if surrender meant not doing anything. How can you surrender if you have not chosen your life? If you think that you have not chosen anything, that you have just been thrown into life, can you say, "I have surrendered?" Who are you to surrender?

No! Surrender is the greatest act, a total act. Only a person who feels totally free can surrender, not a slave. How can a slave surrender? Only a responsible person can surrender. And if you can surrender, you can do anything.

This freedom must be understood deeply, not as a concept but as a situation in which we live. We are free. This very moment you can make an about-turn.

There is no destiny that is forcing you in a particular direction, no past that is pushing you, no future that is pulling you -- only you. You can turn around this very moment and change. You can be different, completely different. You can be a soul, not a body.

There are no degrees of freedom. And when I say that there are no degrees of freedom, no degrees of choice, I am also saying that there are no degrees of enlightenment.

You become enlightened suddenly. Just as there are degrees of slavery but no degrees of freedom, there are also degrees of ignorance but no degrees of knowing. Either you know or you do not know.

People come to me and ask, "Who is more enlightened, Buddha or Mahavira or Krishna or Christ?" As if there were degrees! People who write in the scriptures that there are degrees of enlightenment are stupid. "Buddha has attained this degree of enlightenment. Mahavira has attained that degree, someone else has gone beyond both...." There are no degrees of enlightenment!

Whoever evaporates, jumps. Enlightenment is a jump. Buddha's ignorance has degrees, Mahavira's ignorance has degrees, but the moment Vardhaman -- the old name of Mahavira -- or Siddhartha -- the old name of Buddha -- evaporate, their knowing has no degrees. Bliss penetrates the whole phenomenon of life.

Similarly, there are degrees of hate, but there are no degrees of love. There are degrees of anger, but there are no degrees of forgiveness -- either you forgive or you don't. There are degrees of sin, but there are no degrees of virtue -- there cannot be.

You are totally free to choose, infinitely free to choose. You can go on choosing repeatedly, birth after birth, for millennia. No one can tell you to change. You cannot change unless you yourself realize that it is enough. Buddha said, "It is enough. I have been, now I am going to be no more."

This is difficult to conceive of because logic feels that there must be degrees to everything. Reason says, "How can I say that I am free when there is bondage everywhere?" There is, but it is you who have created it.

Logic cannot conceive of it because logic is part of the mind and logic thinks in terms of rigid dualities.

In logic, either there is white or there is black; either you are free or you are not free. In logic, there is no gray. But in life, gray is the only reality: white is one pole of gray and black is the other pole.

When I say that you are free, I am also saying that you are free to be unfree, you are free to be a slave. Your freedom is such that you can choose unfreedom also, because if you cannot choose to be unfree then your freedom is not total.

That is the dilemma. Ordinary logic will ask, "If man is free then why is he not free? If man is divine then why does he not feel divine? If man is bliss then why is man not in bliss?" But I say that man is unfree because he is free -- he has chosen. Man can choose freedom and become free or man can go against himself, against his nature. That is what freedom implies. When you can go against your nature, when you can expand your consciousness or not expand your consciousness, you become free, responsible -- or more damaging to yourself.

Animals are not free -- not free in the sense that they are more unconscious. They live by instinct, they cannot choose. They have a fixed nature; they have to follow it.

Man has no fixed nature -- there is no such thing as man's nature. Man has freedom: he can fall, he can rise: he can go lower than the animals or higher than the angels. He has no fixed nature.

The more conscious you become, the less there is that binds you. The more responsible you become, the more dangers there are. Dangerous changes will be there, and you will not escape them unless you become totally aware. But it is good to pass through them rather than to try to escape because these dangers will help you to be more aware. Escape will only create unconsciousness, unawareness, lethargy and sleep.

This whole way of thinking -- that something remains and something leaves -- is fallacious. The gross body that we know is just a seed, the outer mask. There are also subtle bodies which continue to surround your soul even when it is leaving. These bodies are also part of you.

The body that is with me now is part of the universe, but because we conceive of our self as ours, it becomes a problem: where does my body end?

If you go into it deeply, you will see that the whole universe is part of you, part of your body. For example, if the sun were to cease this very moment, your body could not continue to exist. It could not exist if there were no oceans, it could not exist if there were no atmosphere. Your body is just a part, a constantly changing part of the universe. When the sun rises, something rises in you. When the sun sets, something sets in you. When there is a moon, you are different. When there is no moon, you are different. Your body is in a constant, dynamic relationship with the whole.

Wherever you are, whatever state you are in, you will still be in a body. If your body is taken by the universe then the universe will give you another body, unless you consciously become the whole universe. Then there is no need for a body, because the universe itself has no body.

Individuals are bound to have bodies. But where does your body end and where does it begin? It is a problem, a multidimensional problem. Your body could not exist if your father's body had not been in existence. Your body is part of a long series, of an eternal series. Your body exists in the trees, in the sea, in everything. It is a small cosmos related to every part of the total.

Our language is very crude and limited, so when we say that the soul leaves the body, it gives a mistaken idea. The soul moves into the body of the universe, but the universe is constantly giving it another body. That body which you have left behind is still related to you, because the whole is related to you.

You are swimming in the sea. You have left part of the sea behind and gone ahead, but the part that has been left behind is still a part of the sea in which you are now swimming. The sea is one and you are swimming in it just like the fish which is born of the sea and will dissolve into the sea. A fish is nothing but the sea itself, frozen somewhere, which will soon dissolve back into the sea again.

Our concept of coming into life and going out of life is primitive. You cannot go anywhere beyond this universe. Wherever you go, the universe behaves like a body to you. Your body is not only your body: it is a big community of many souls; you are only one of them. Every cell of the body has a soul, and each body has seventy million living soul cells.

Your body is a crowd of many, many souls living in a big city, and you are only one soul living in it. Each part of you is a soul in its own right. It can live and grow without you, it can love and reproduce without you; you are not needed. So when you have left the body, the body is still a living thing. The central soul has gone, but there are multi-millions of cells still living in the body which can ultimately develop, like you have, into a human being.

So it is a complex thing. But one thing is certain: nothing is dead. We are part of the ocean of life; we are aliveness.

It seems inconceivable to us because we go on seeing the universe from a particular point of view. That point is the disturbance. If that point dissolves and there is no ego to look from, then you cannot say that when you die you have gone somewhere. You have been. You will continue to be. Even though everything dissolves, nothing really dissolves; nothing ends. But that is possible only when there is no ego to say, "This is me."

We think that we are the center of the universe, just as mankind has always thought that the earth is the center of the universe. But even science has proven that this is not so. The fallacy that the sun goes around the earth is the same mental fallacy that we have about ourselves. It looks true even today, when we know it is not true. If we look, the sun seems to be circling the earth.

The same phenomenon happens deep down also. In religion also we are earthbound, egobound: everything seems to move around the ego. It is a fallacious idea; the reality is that you are going round the universe. You are part of it; you cannot be otherwise.

Whatever you think from an egocentric point of view will be wrong. For me, right and wrong have different connotations. For me, anything that has ego at the center is wrong and anything that has no ego at the center is right. And unless you become one with the universe, unless the ego dissolves, you cannot have the right vision.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #11
Chapter title: Remaining closed to the lower: A technique for transformation

Archive code: 7100000
ShortTitle: GCHALL11
Audio: No
Video: No

IN THIS DESPERATE SPIRITUAL SITUATION, HOW CAN WE GET HELP FROM ADVANCED SOULS IN THE ASTRAL WORLD? HOW CAN WE BECOME OPEN TO THE HIGHER?

There is an old saying: "When the disciple is ready, the teacher appears." The disciple cannot find the teacher; it is impossible. Only the teacher can find the disciple. Only one who knows himself can know someone else. Then it is easy.

When you are ready, the whole universe begins to help you. There is no need to ask for any astral help, there is no need to go anywhere, help is always being given -- a need is always fulfilled. But one has to be ready, one has to be in a state of mind where universal forces can help you. So it is not a positive search, because you cannot seek astral help; help depends on your receptivity, your readiness.

Higher forces are present everywhere, every moment. This very moment you are surrounded by both higher forces and lower forces, but you are receptive only to the lower.

You can either be open to higher forces or you can be open to lower forces; you cannot be open to both. The very mechanism of consciousness is such that if you are open to the lower you will be closed to the higher, and if you are open to the higher you will automatically become closed to the lower. We have only one opening, so it is your choice in which direction to move.

The first thing to be understood is how to be closed to lower forces and how to be open to higher forces. Higher forces are always there, but they cannot work unless you cooperate with them, unless you give yourself to them. The moment you are open to them the work begins -- when the doors are open, the sun can come in. Your doors are closed. The sun is there, this very moment it is knocking on the door, but you are in darkness. You will remain in darkness not because the sun is not there but because your doors are closed. You have not invited the sun, you are not receptive to it. You are still not prepared to be a host -- the invitation has not been sent.

How can one become closed to the lower forces and open to the higher forces? We are not even aware that we are open to the lower forces and yet we are in search of higher forces that can work on us....

For example, when someone loves you, you are always suspicious, always doubtful of it. Is the love true or not? Are you really loved or not? Is the person being authentic or deceptive? When someone is angry you never doubt whether he is really angry or just being deceptive, whether he is playing a role or is authentic. There is no doubt. It is always taken for granted that anger is authentic, but love is never taken for granted. You always believe the lower; you have a deep-rooted faith in the lower.

Remember, faith is the opening. Faith means trust, and whatever you believe in, you are open to. An untrusting mind is closed because it is afraid. But unless you trust you will remain closed.

The first thing to be considered is this: which do you believe in more easily, lower things or higher things? You believe in lower things without reasoning, without doubting, without thinking about it. You

believe in the lower: the lower is your reality.

When Gurdjieff was just a child of nine, his dying father said to him, "I cannot give you anything except the one deep thing that I have experienced in my life. There is only one thing that I have gained that I can give you as my heritage: whenever someone is angry at you, don't react immediately. Wait for twenty-four hours and then reply."

Later on Gurdjieff was to say that this simple teaching transformed his whole life -- he promised his dying father that this rule would be binding on him for his whole life. If someone insulted him, scolded him, or abused him, he would remain a witness to it with no immediate reaction -- and not only outwardly but inwardly also. He would listen patiently to whatever was being said or done to him and then say, "I cannot react immediately. I will come back after twenty-four hours. This is a promise that I have given to my father. So I will come back after twenty-four hours and then I will react."

Obviously, he never reacted. He found himself coming back after twenty-four hours and saying, "At the moment I could not react because of my promise. Now, too, I cannot react."

His whole life was changed by it, because the opening for the lower became closed. Twenty-four hours is too long a period to wait. The mind opens only when there is a certain pressure -- and then only for a moment. If you wait, the mind will close again. If you don't allow the pressure to affect you, then after twenty-four hours the situation will have become cold and dead. Only in a heated moment is the mind ready to react.

Because anger had become an impossibility, Gurdjieff tried this technique in other areas also. For example, sex. Whenever the urge was there, he would wait. After twenty-four hours there would be no urge: the mind would no longer be pulled by the lower force.

After practicing this for years, Gurdjieff suddenly became aware of other openings in his mind. Because energy has to flow, and the lower outlet was closed, it had to find a new outlet.

For example, passing by a church where a mass was taking place, he would just look at the people praying in silence and suddenly the door of his mind would open and he would become one with those who were praying; suddenly his mind would be open to something higher.

Then he became aware of another deep phenomenon. An ordinary person would pass by him while he was just walking along the street, and suddenly Gurdjieff would become aware that the person was not ordinary; he was a mystic. He would follow him. And he was one hundred percent correct every time!

Sufi mystics function very esoterically, so they have discovered secret ways of being recognized. Indian mystics want isolation, they want to be away from the crowd. They move to the forest, to the hills. But even if he moves to a monastery or the forest, people become aware of him, and before long he becomes known. Silence has its own message: it is its own message, conveying many things.

Sufis have tried another method. They do not go to a monastery, they do not go to a forest or to a lonely hill; rather, they become part of ordinary life. For example, a Sufi mystic may be just a cobbler. He will be so ordinary that no one will be able to recognize that he knows something, or he is something. But one who is open to higher forces will become aware of it.

This opening within Gurdjieff became the basis of his search for the miraculous. He followed -- without any map, without any knowledge -- and eventually came to India, to Egypt, and to Tibet. He went on and on -- just feeling his way, not knowing where he was going -- when suddenly he would feel that a particular footpath was good. He would follow it. Sometimes the footpath would end in front of a hut, and inside would be a mystic!

When you become open to the higher, things begin to happen in a very different way. But if you are only open to the lower then you have to grope in the dark for the higher. That groping is random, accidental. Sometimes you may come to know someone or something, but that is rare. Even if you stumble upon someone or something that could change and transform your life totally, you are not aware of it.

Even if you meet Buddha, you will not be aware that you are facing a buddha. How can you be aware of it? You are not open to the higher, so even if you do meet a buddha you will only be open to his lower possibilities. You will begin to find things to disturb you even in a buddha: Why does Buddha eat like this? Why does he sleep like that? Why is he such and such? Your lower opening will give you things to think about that do not concern his buddhahood at all, and the higher will be missed. The only thing that you will do is to look in the direction of the lower: it is such a long habit.

We believe in the lower forces, we are faithful to the lower, because only the door to the lower is open in us. If someone is condemning someone else we believe him totally; there is no need for evidence. That is why rumors become true: you can create an absolutely false rumor and then, because so many people

believe it, it is possible that you yourself may begin to believe it. We are led by others. If so many people are saying something, it *must* be true.

The opening to the lower is habitual in us. Be aware when some lower force is pulling you. Be a witness to it. Don't allow your mind to be open to it. Everything that you are open to becomes deeply imprinted inside you and finally begins to work.

So be aware constantly, moment to moment. Even if something is right, true, but lower, don't be open to it. Even if you know someone is a thief, still I say: don't be open to it, because while you are focused on it, it is being imprinted within you. This habit of focusing on the lower is not good because it becomes a hindrance to the opening of the higher.

Buddha has said, "Don't believe anything that your ordinary mind thinks is believable." If I say that someone is a great saint, if I say that he is completely pure, your ordinary mind will hesitate to believe it. How can it be? He is in his body just as you are -- how can he be pure? The ego feels hurt, so you try to rationalize it in every way. You cannot conceive of someone who is purer than you are, so you try to disbelieve it. But if you cannot conceive of someone's being purer than you, you will not be able to grow toward greater purity; then there will be no possibility of growth.

A Christian mystic, Tertullian, has said, "I believe in God, because only then I can grow." For Tertullian, God is not a question of fact or fiction but of inner growth.

For example, Nietzsche could have grown to be a buddha. Such a great potential, such a great genius, such a vast possibility! But he did not grow to be a buddha; rather, he grew to be a madman. When he said, "God is dead," it was not a statement about God; it became a closing to the higher for him. If there is no God, then there is no possibility beyond this. Then, you cannot grow toward God.

You do not believe so easily that someone can be pure. A buddha is so pure that you cannot believe it -- even Buddha's own father could not believe it. When news reached him that his son had become enlightened, he is reported to have said, "I know him well -- he is my son, my blood and bones. I know him better than you. He is not what you say."

After twelve years of wanderings, Buddha returned to his home town. Thousands and thousands of individuals had become his disciples: he had become an inner light to them. But his father was totally unaware of the whole thing, and when he came to see him he was angry. He was angry because Buddha was his only son -- he had been his only hope -- and he had deserted him in his old age. So when Buddha stood before him he said, "I still forbid you to do what you are doing. I am your father! I love you so much that whatever you have done I can forget -- my doors are still open -- but leave all this nonsense! I cannot bear to see my son begging in the streets."

For him, Buddha was just a beggar -- in modern language, just a hippie, a rebel. Buddha stood there silently. Finally his father began to be aware that he had not replied. His father said, "I know why you have no reply. You have no courage."

Buddha laughed. He said, "Who are you talking to? The son that left your house is no more. I am a completely different person."

The father became even more angry -- obviously. He said, "Are you trying to tell me that I don't know who you are? I have given birth to you!"

Buddha said, "You have given birth to me, but I do not belong to you, I am not your possession. You were just a passage. I am grateful, but don't say that you know me. You don't even know yourself so how can you know me?"

The father went on talking in the same way. He was not open to the higher being that Buddha had become, he was not open to the reality that was before him but only to the memory of Siddhartha, his son. A higher force was open to him, but he was open only to the lower. He was behaving like a father with his past memories, not even seeing the reality that was before him.

The whole thing depends on you. Buddha is not the monopoly of any age or any period; Buddha's power is always there, everywhere. One has only to be open.

The first thing to do is to be closed to the lower. Whenever your mind opens to the lower, just by sheer force of habit, remember continuously to be a witness to it and it will stop, it will close. Don't waste energy in the lower. Then you will not be dissipating energy, you will be accumulating energy, and the accumulated energy will help to throw open the door to the higher. Once you begin to feel the higher possibilities that exist, there is not even any need to think of the lower. The lower has disappeared: you have entered a different world, a different dimension, a new existence. And then you begin to receive help from advanced souls.

You ask: IN THIS DESPERATE SPIRITUAL SITUATION, HOW CAN WE GET HELP FROM ADVANCED SOULS IN THE ASTRAL WORLD?

You can get help this very moment! The help is always there, but your eyes are closed. And not only are your eyes closed, you are emphatically in favor of their remaining closed. If someone tries to open your eyes, you use every argument against it. You say, "This is natural -- darkness, sin, and evil are natural things."

For example: Freud brought about a great revolution. He did a great service in making humanity aware that regardless of what a man's potential is, ninety percent of his activity, his behavior, his thinking, is sexual. It was a great step, but because our mind is open only to the lower, the whole revolution went wrong. So when Freud said that the whole of human life, as it is, seems to be sex-centered, every religion fought against him.

It was a losing battle, because he was pointing out a fact. But now we are using that fact in a very wrong way. Now we say, "Yes, man is sex-oriented, sex-centered, but that is his nature -- it has to be so." So not only ninety percent of human life is accepted as being sex-centered, the remaining ten percent is added to it.

These are the two lower possibilities: either one begins to fight sex and in the fighting the energy becomes perverted and goes astray, or one becomes a prey to one's own instincts and begins to flow toward sex with no possibility of any transformation.

Buddha and Mahavira and Jesus were trying to transform sex energy. Remember, to *transform* it, not to suppress it. But those who were open only to the lower and not to the higher heard it as suppression not transformation. Then the lower mind began to suppress, and perversion was the outcome -- a Freud had to be born in order to bring man out of it. He had to emphasize that sex is natural: it should not be suppressed but accepted. Then again, people began to move to the opposite extreme.

The lower mind moves to the other extreme very easily, because the lower opening only functions in two ways: suppression or indulgence. They appear to be polar opposites, but they are not. They help each other very mysteriously, like friends in a deep conspiracy. If you indulge too much then you will be pulled automatically toward the so-called opposite, suppression -- and vice versa. Then the third possibility will remain closed to you -- that of transforming the energy.

Both of these extremes are horizontal; and a transformation of the energy, the third possibility, is vertical. If you neither suppress nor indulge, the energy will not be able to move on the horizontal plane; it will begin to move vertically. That vertical movement is transformation, that vertical movement opens you to the higher forces.

When I say be closed to the lower forces, I don't mean fight them, I mean be aware. If you begin to fight you will remain in the lower and become perverted, which is even worse. Then you are not even natural; you become obsessed.

If someone is angry at you, remain closed; don't react. I don't mean fight against what you are feeling. I mean just be aware, wait; consider the whole situation and analyze it impartially; take every point of view. If someone is angry at you, first begin by considering whether he is right or not. If he is right, then be grateful to him. If you analyze very impartially and he is wrong, then there is no need to react because that will be his problem; you will not be part of it at all.

This is a very deep psychological insight: that if someone is abusing you, you begin to react only if you unconsciously feel that he is right. If you feel that he is absolutely wrong then you can laugh. If someone comes to you and says, "You are impotent," you will become furious only if you feel some sort of impotence somewhere, otherwise not. Only if what is being said hits something hidden within you is there a reaction. So analyze the whole thing, and if he is right then be thankful to him.

Modern psychology says that man's mind is divided into two parts: the minor part is conscious and the major part is unconscious. I may not be aware of my unconscious, but everyone who comes in contact with me will begin to be aware of it because it is expressed in my behavior, my gestures, my language. The unconscious is expressed in everything I do.

This becomes a problem, a deep problem. You are not aware of your deeper attitudes, your deeper longings, your deeper suppressions, but others become aware of them. So learn to analyze what is happening. If someone is angry at you, analyze the situation. Maybe he is right. Then you will become aware of a part of your unconscious that you were unaware of before. Or he can be partially right and partially wrong -- this is the third alternative. If he is partially right then be partially grateful and don't be bothered about where he is wrong. If he is totally wrong, then the statement is not about you; it is his problem.

When I say don't be open to the lower, I don't mean suppression, I mean analysis, observation, awareness, consciousness. If you suppress, then you will never be able to be open to the higher. A suppressed mind is deeply rooted in the lower because whatever you suppress you have to suppress continuously. If someone is suppressing sex, he cannot take a holiday from suppression. One moment's holiday, and the snake becomes alive again, with much vigor and vitality. With suppression, nothing dies. On the contrary, a thing that has been suppressed becomes more alive.

Be clear about the distinction between suppression and not being open to the lower. Remain closed to the lower. You have to begin from there because, as it is right now, your state of mind is open only to the lower. There are many people who try to open their minds to the higher without first closing the lower door. Then they create unnecessary tension and conflict in themselves, because unless the lower is closed, the higher cannot open; it is impossible.

First make every conscious effort to close the lower and then, without any effort on your part, you will sometimes begin to be aware of a different dimension. Just sitting under a tree, you will be transported to a different world.

You must have seen pictures of Buddha sitting under a tree. Have you ever thought about what he is doing? He is doing nothing; he is waiting. The lower has been closed, the accumulated energy is there, and now he is waiting for the right moment when the energy is such that it forces the higher to open. Many of the old meditation techniques are concerned only with this.

Buddha has mentioned many things to do in order to close the lower, but the basic technique is what he calls right-mindfulness, *samyak smriti*. That is the same thing that I have been talking about: awareness, alertness, observation, analysis. Buddha's own word is right-mindfulness. He says, "When you are angry, remember that you are angry. Be mindful. Be conscious of the act." And this is an inner alchemical truth: that if you are mindful, you cannot be angry. You can either be angry or you can be mindful. You cannot be angry consciously because unconsciousness is the basic requirement for anger to happen: you can be angry only if you are unaware.

If you close the lower, the higher opens. And with the opening of the higher, you will be in contact with many phenomena. One will be what you have asked about: a deep communion with advanced souls. Nothing in existence is ever lost. Buddha is always there, Jesus is always there -- nothing is lost. So for one who is open to the higher, Jesus is not a historical figure; he is still there. Twenty centuries evaporate and you are in contact with a living presence.

Buddha is still here -- nothing is lost, nothing can be lost. Buddha, Mahavira, or Krishna are not just names and bodily forms: they became Buddha, Krishna, and Mahavira because they realized the formless. Now they are formless, they are eternal, so you can be with them at any moment; only an opening toward the higher is needed, because then time disappears. Both space and time are phenomena of the lower opening.

Scientists have said that this world consists of space and time. Einstein has made it only one: he says that time is a fourth dimension of space. He calls it spatio-time -- this world is nothing but spatio-time. But when you are open to the higher you move into a non-temporal, non-spatial world: there is no time, no space.

When you are open to it, a totally different world is revealed to you. You are not only in contact with the higher but in deep communion with it. Then you are not. With the higher, you dissolve; only with the lower can *you* be.

That is why you insist on remaining with the lower -- because in the higher, you will not be. The very existence of the ego, the self, the I, belongs to the lower. When you are open to the higher, you are not. And then, when you are not, you are simply guided by higher forces; you become just an instrument.

When Mohammed was in deep meditation on Mount Hira, suddenly he heard a clear voice which said, "Read!"

Being completely illiterate, he said, "How can I read? I don't know how to read, I am illiterate."

Again the voice said, "Read!" -- but more forcefully. Mohammed hesitated. He began to tremble in fear. How could he read? Then, when for the third time the voice said, "Read!" Mohammed was standing on the boundary line between the lower and the higher. He knew very well that as far as the lower was concerned, he could not read. But the voice was from another realm. It persisted: "Read!" He opened his eyes and saw that he was in a different world. He could read, he could see.

This continued for years. The Koran was not delivered to Mohammed in one day, it kept on being delivered to him throughout his whole life. Mohammed had been an ordinary man before, absolutely

ordinary. Suddenly he became different.

That is why Mohammed never said, "I am an enlightened one. I am a buddha." Never. He never said, "I am the son of God," as Jesus did. He would only say, "I am an ordinary man -- just a servant, just a messenger between two worlds." He was a simple, innocent man. That is why the lower closed and the higher opened. He was not making any effort for the higher to open, it just opened.

The first time it happened he became so afraid that he would not tell anyone. When he came home, he was in a high fever. It was so strange! How could he read? And what he had seen was so different, it was not of this world. He himself could not believe it -- everything had turned upside down. He remained in the fever for three days and prayed. Then, very hesitantly, he confided to his wife what had happened. "I have been to a different world," he said. "But don't tell anyone or they will think me mad."

From that day on, Mohammed was guided not by his ego but by forces beyond him: he became just an instrument.

When the higher opens, everything turns upside down. Your logic will not apply, your reason will not apply. Whatever you have known becomes irrelevant; whatever you are becomes irrelevant.

You ask: HOW CAN WE BECOME OPEN TO THE HIGHER?

It is possible by closing the lower opening. And it is essential for the survival of the human race that this happens.

It has always been so: the human race has survived only because of contact with the higher. You can pick out twenty names from the history of mankind -- Buddha, Jesus, Mahavira, Lao Tzu... twenty names, and you will not be able to conceive how humanity could have survived without them. Darwin may say that we have survived because of the struggle of the animal world, and he is right as far as surviving as animals is concerned. But as human beings we have survived because of the higher forces that have been penetrating us all the while.

Whenever there is a Buddha, the higher penetrates the lower; through him the whole of mankind comes in deep contact with something higher. Buddha becomes a vehicle, a passage, a bridge. There are many bridges; because of those bridges, man is not just an animal, he is something more.

If man survives only as an animal, that survival is meaningless. And that is what is happening everywhere, all over the world. Those who contemplate the situation are aware that our lives have become just a meaningless, absurd repetition of the trivial, going on and on and on. We are just occupied, we are not living.

Only those who are not aware at all can think that this is life. Only very mediocre minds can think that this is life. If you think that this is all then life is meaningless. It is meaningless because, as an animal, man cannot have any significance. Man is a growth, a going beyond animality.

Buddha says that life is a wonder, a benediction. Krishna can dance and sing and celebrate life. We are just sad -- sitting and watching life pass by like a meaningless journey, going nowhere. A boredom, a repetitive boredom... but for Krishna life is a celebration, a dance, a flowering. Why? Because he is in contact with the higher. When you are in contact only with the lower, life is just a trivial, meaningless, repetitive routine.

The world is not going to end in some atomic explosion, but it may end because of this meaninglessness. Whenever I think about the end of the world, it is never murder which comes to my mind but suicide. If this meaninglessness goes on piling up, humanity may commit suicide. It may commit suicide through an atomic explosion, but it will still be committing suicide.

The higher is needed, always. It is the only saving force. But we are more and more closed to it, we have denied it completely. And this is strange: that the same thinkers who have denied the higher now say that life is meaningless. If you show them any meaning they deny it. If you tell them that meditation can lead you to find meaning in life they say, "How? It cannot be -- meditation is just a fiction. Where is this meditation? Show us what it is." They ask for scientific proof; they say, "We will experiment." Now they are trying to experiment with meditation scientifically. What are their conclusions? Their conclusions are basically these: that when someone is in deep meditation, he is nowhere but in deep, dreamless sleep -- the mind waves are the same. When someone is in deep sleep, the mind produces alpha waves -- these can be recorded now -- and if someone is in deep meditation, the same alpha waves appear. So meditation is nothing but a deep sleep.

To outward appearances, that is right. You cannot deny it because there is scientific proof for it. If you go deep into meditation, the same waves appear in the mind as in dreamless sleep. So meditation is just dreamless sleep -- the thing is finished!

It is not! Deep meditation is a stage beyond dreamless sleep. It is a waveless state where waves cease completely. When someone is moving into deep meditation he passes the state of deep sleep and then he goes beyond it. The recorder can record only up to the point where waves disappear; it cannot record what is happening in the state of no waves.

If the buddha state is just like deep dreamless sleep, why waste time meditating for years and years? Why not take a tranquilizer? If the same alpha waves appear, then what is wrong with taking chemical help? It will be easier, more of a shortcut. The difference is that a person may take pills for years and yet he will not come to feel that life is meaningful. He may be able to sleep deeply, the same alpha waves will appear, but he will remain the same, in the same repetitive routine. He will not become wise, he will not become a buddha. He will not be able to celebrate life, he will not be able to say, "I am happy that I was born, I am happy that I am." He will not be able to offer thanksgiving, gratitude, to existence.

Buddha is different -- but scientists say they need scientific proof. Even if you could observe Buddha's mind, you would not be able to record what happens. When a buddha is in deep sleep he is aware. But that awareness cannot be recorded because it is waveless. If you say that Buddha's state is just like deep sleep then you can still ask what the meaning of life is. Life remains meaningless.

Life becomes meaningful if you feel the existence of the divine, if there is a God. Meaning is possible only if the higher exists. Meaning always comes from the beyond; it cannot come from you. Only if you can go beyond does there seem to be a meaning of life.

But these same thinkers who want proof go on denying: "There is no God. There is no other state of consciousness." Then they ask what the meaning of life is!

Life is meaningless if you are only open to the lower. With the lower, there is only repetition of the same thing, again and again. With the higher, there is no repetition. There is eternal freshness, eternal virginity. Every moment is eternity itself. Then there is meaning in life, then your life becomes significant.

This contact with the higher is deeply needed for humanity to survive as humanity. Otherwise humanity can only survive as a species of animal -- different of course, but not unique.

This has become the problem. We are struggling like animals: our politics, our nations, our races, our religions are all animalistic. When we say "nation," it is nothing but the greed for territory. When we say race, it is nothing but herd worship. We give good names, we give good labels, and hide much ugliness behind them.

What is politics all about? It is like something animals do. You can see the whole political structure, the same politics of any capital of the world, even in a group of baboons. There is a president, the chief; then there are subordinates and servants, there are lower castes and higher castes -- everything.

The chief is the super baboon. No one else can come near him; he has his own personal space. Even when the group is moving the chief moves alone: a certain space is left around him. Those who cross his boundary do so at their own risk.

There is a whole pecking order. The higher baboon suppresses the lower and the lower cannot even rebel. This is the inner politics; it continues every moment. Whenever a new baboon tries to become a chief, there is fighting and violence. Then, once again, the pecking order is changed and reshuffled.

Then, too, there are many baboon groups in a forest, each group with its own territory which no other group can enter or there will be violence, war. The same has happened with man. This is the boundary: China begins here and India ends here. The question of the boundary is a great problem and ultimately only force decides where the boundary will be. If you go into politics deeply and if you compare it with a baboon group or any other animal group, you will see absolute similarities. In politics, man is just like an animal.

Only with religiousness, only with a religious consciousness, do you become human for the first time. Otherwise, everything is animal-like.

With religion, you have to be open to the higher. That is what religious consciousness is: to be open to the higher and closed to the lower. That is why a religious man cannot belong to any country or to any religion. He can belong only to existence, because that is the higher possibility -- where there are no boundaries and no politics, where only religion is needed.

If the higher possibility does not happen, politics will become suicidal. Until now we have survived in spite of politics because we had no means of total destruction. We have survived in spite of politics, in spite of continuous wars and of baboon chiefs -- you may call them Alexander or Hitler, it makes no difference -- fighting for territory, fighting for boundaries, fighting for ego power.

Man has survived in spite of this whole politics of war because there has been no total weapon. But now that we have total weapons we can destroy the whole world. And because of our animal tendencies, there

seems to be no future for us. For the first time, religion has become the only means of survival. Unless many, many consciousnesses become open to the divine source, there is no future for us. We need Buddhas and Jesuses now more than ever.

What can you do? You can do one thing: close the lower opening. It is the only essential thing. But what are the difficulties you are likely to face? Only one difficulty: your old habits.

Old habits become automatic. Someone is angry and the next thing you know, your anger is incited. It has become so automatic -- as if someone had pushed a button and the light went on. It is just like pushing a button. You need not do anything about it, anger comes so automatically.

Psychologists say that our mind is like a robot, an automatic machine -- you need not be aware of it. Whatever you have learned you give to your robot and it will perform. Your mind is just like a computer: once you have fed it, it will work. You can rest; *you* are not needed.

The robot is helpful as far as ordinary life is concerned, because without it you will not be able to do many things; it is a necessary help. But as far as higher things are concerned, the robot becomes a problem.

The robot knows when to be angry. You need not be aware when someone abuses you or looks at you in anger; the robot takes charge. It begins to throw poison into your blood, it makes you ready to jump in and fight. This is mechanical. You have to take charge of the robot -- at least as far as the lower openings are concerned. It is good to let the robot drive, but don't allow it to love and to be angry.

Your robot is doing everything for you. It has done the same thing so many times that it has become an expert; you are not needed. When a husband and wife love each other it becomes a robotlike phenomenon; no awareness is needed. The robot goes on repeating things. Don't leave such subtle things to the control of the robot.

The robot is the only difficulty as far as spiritual progress is concerned. Take charge. Be conscious of things which have become automatic. Then, by and by, as you become more and more aware, the lower opening will be closed. And when the higher opens, you need not do anything more: then the higher begins to do everything through you.

You have to do something with the lower. With the higher there is only a surrendering -- you are not. When we say Bhagwan, Buddha, it only means that now Buddha is no longer Gautam Siddhartha -- Siddhartha, the person, has dissolved -- the higher has taken charge.

Even people who don't believe in God, who say there is no Bhagwan, no God as the creator, still call Mahavira Bhagwan for this reason: because they cannot call him by his old name. The person, Vardhaman, has dissolved completely. Now there is no ego functioning; now it is not Vardhaman who is alive -- it is the beyond. Now the beyond has entered, the infinite has come within, and everything happens according to the infinite. Once you are open to the higher, you have dissolved: you are not, and the higher is. Then the miracle happens.

A Mohammed fighting becomes a problem for us. How can one who has become a higher being fight? But it is not a question of Mohammed's decision. Mohammed is no more; the divine has taken charge. Now it is the higher which is acting, and wherever it leads, Mohammed follows like a shadow. If the higher leads him into war, Mohammed goes willingly.

That is why Krishna is trying to convince Arjuna to surrender. "Surrender to me," he says, "and there will be no problem for you. Then I will take charge -- I will fight through you."

But then, you are not. The whole struggle in the GITA between Arjuna and Krishna is due to Arjuna trying to remain himself: he wants to decide for himself whether to fight or not. Closed to the higher, he wants to decide according to the lower. He is resisting opening up to the higher and Krishna is insisting, "Close the lower and surrender to the higher. Then no decision will be needed on your part; then the higher will decide. Surrender to it."

Close the lower first and then, whenever you feel the higher, surrender to the higher. Whenever you feel the higher, have faith in it. Whenever you feel the lower, don't believe it, don't trust it; remain closed to it. Then you yourself will become a bridge to the higher.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #12
Chapter title: A personal seeking, an individual quest

Archive code: 7100000
ShortTitle: GCHALL12
Audio: No
Video: No

DOES GOD EXIST?

Something about right inquiry.... Before you ask something, it will be good to know what is meant by right questioning. Every question is not a right inquiry, because as far as the inner dimension is concerned you can ask many, many, questions that appear to be meaningful but are not; they are nonsense.

Metaphysical questions are meaningless as far as inner inquiry is concerned. Intellectual questions are meaningless: intellect will not lead you inward, because even if you do get the right answer it will not be of any use. Intellect is an instrument, a bridge to all that exists outside; it has no door to the inner.

So the moment you begin to ask intellectually, you can go on asking for many lives and collect many answers but still you will not be connected to the inner world.

You can know many things about yourself, but to know something about yourself is not to know you. The "about" goes round and round on the periphery and the center remains untouched. You can go on in a vicious circle of questions and answers, and every answer will create more questions, then more answers, and then more questions. You remain on the periphery, asking and being answered, gathering much knowledge about the self without knowing the self.

How to ask something which can be meaningful -- not simply intellectually but existentially, not just for verbal knowing but authentic living? There are a few things which have to be remembered.

One: Whatever you ask, never ask a readymade question, never ask a stereotyped question. Ask something that is immediately concerned with you, something that is meaningful to you, that carries some transforming message for you. Ask that question upon which your life depends.

Don't ask bookish questions, don't ask borrowed questions. And don't carry any question over from the past because that will be your memory, not you. If you ask a borrowed question you can never come to an authentic answer. Even if the answer is given, it will not be caught by you and you will not be caught by it: a borrowed question is meaningless. Ask something that you want to ask. When I say you, I mean the you that you are this very moment, that is here and now, that is immediate. When you ask something that is immediate, that is here and now, it becomes existential; it is not concerned with memory but with your being.

Two: Don't ask anything that once answered will not change you in any way. For example, someone can ask whether there is a God: "Does God exist?" Ask such a question only if the answer will change you, so that if there is a God then you will be one type of person and if there is no God you will be a different person. But if it will not cause any change in you to know whether God is or is not, then the question is meaningless. It is just curiosity, not inquiry. So remember, ask whatever you are really concerned about. Only then will the answer be meaningful for you, meaningful in the sense that you are going to be different with a different answer. Are you really concerned about the existence of God? Will it make a vast difference to you if there is a God? Will you be a different type of being? And if there is no God, will your whole life begin to have such a different shape that you cannot be the same?

As I see it, whether God exists or not, people remain the same. They are interested only for the sake of peripheral knowledge. They are not really concerned; the question is not existential.

Immediately, here and now, spontaneously, let a question arise in you. Don't carry something from the past, don't carry something that comes from others, don't carry something that comes from the scriptures.

Let it come from you. And even if nothing comes, that is better. If no question comes and you feel a deep emptiness, that is good. That emptiness is authentic, it is yours. Even in that emptiness much can happen.

If you ask in this way from your deeper being, the very questioning becomes a process of meditation. And sometimes it happens that your question itself becomes the answer. The greater the depth it is coming from, the nearer it is to the answer. If you can ask from the very center of your being then there will be no need for any answer; the very question will become the answer. That is why I say that it becomes a process of meditation. If you can ask a question in such a way that you are totally involved in it and nothing remains outside the question, you have become the question.

Then no answer is needed. This very fact of totally being the question will become the answer.

An answer is needed from the outside only because your questioning is not deep. What I am saying is true as far as the inner search is concerned. In science, or with any outward inquiry, it will not be so. There a question will remain a question and an answer will have to be sought. But as far as the inner being is concerned, the question itself can become the answer, your quest itself can become the end.

In the inner search, means and ends are not two separate things. Means themselves are the end. Rightly pursued, the beginning is the end, the quest is the realization. But then the question must be total, authentic. You must be deeply committed to your question, it must not be just a peripheral curiosity.

So now, relax. And when I say relax, I mean to relax your past, relax borrowed questions, relax your mind so that your being can emerge. Then this questioning will become a meditative process. Then anything that comes to your mind, don't hesitate to ask.

WHY IS THERE SO MUCH FRUSTRATION IN THE WORLD?

Because there is so much expectation. Expect, and there will be frustration. Don't expect, and there will be no frustration. Frustration is a byproduct: the more you expect, the more you create your own frustration. So frustration is not really the problem, it is the result. Expectation is the problem.

Frustration is just a shadow which follows expectation. If you don't expect even for a single moment, if you are in a state of mind where there is no expectation, then it is simple. You ask a question and the answer comes; there is a fulfillment. But if you ask with any expectations you will be frustrated by the answer.

Everything we do, we do with expectations. If I love someone, an expectation enters without my even knowing it. I begin to expect love in return. I have not yet loved, I have not grown into love yet, but the expectation has come and now it will destroy the whole thing. Love creates more frustration than anything else in the world because, with love, you are in a utopia of expectation. You have not even been on the journey yet and already you have begun to think of the return home.

The more you expect love, the more difficult it will be for love to flow back to you. If you expect love from someone the other will feel it as bondage; it will be a duty for him, something which he has to do. And when love is a duty it cannot fulfill anyone because love as a duty is dead.

Love can only be play, not a duty. Love is freedom and duty is bondage, a heavy burden that one has to carry. And when you have to carry something, the beauty of it is lost. The freshness, the poetry, everything is lost, and the other will immediately feel that it is only something dead which has been given. Love with expectation and you have killed love. It is abortive -- your love will be a dead child. Then there will be frustration.

Love as play not as bargain, not because there is something you want to get out of it. Rather, love the other as an end in itself. Thank God that you have loved and forget about whether it is returned or not.

Don't make a bargain out of it and you will never be frustrated; your life will become filled with love. Once love has flowered in its totality there will be bliss, there will be ecstasy.

I use love only as an example. The same law applies to everything. There is so much frustration in the world that it is difficult to find someone who is not frustrated. Even your so-called saints are frustrated: frustrated because of their disciples, frustrated because they begin to have expectations about them that they

should do this and not do that; they should be like this and not be like that. Then frustration is bound to come, it has come.

Your so-called workers are all frustrated because they have expectations. Whatever their ideal is, society must conform to it; whatever their utopia is, everyone must follow it. They expect too much. They think that the whole world must be transformed immediately according to their ideals. But the world goes on in its own way, so they are frustrated.

It is very difficult to find a person who is not frustrated. And if you find such a person, know that he is a religious person. It makes no difference what the object, the cause, the source of frustration may be. One can be frustrated because of power, because of prestige, because of wealth. One can be frustrated because of love. One can even be frustrated because of God.

You want God to come to you. You begin to meditate and expectation comes in. I have seen people who meditate for fifteen minutes each day for seven days, and then they come to me and say, "I am meditating and I have still not realized the divine. The whole effort seems to be useless." They have devoted fifteen minutes to meditation for seven days and still God is nowhere to be seen. "I am still no nearer to God, so what should I do now?" Even in the search for the divine we have expectations.

Expectation is the poison. That's why there is frustration; it has to be so. Realize the falsity, the poisonousness of the expecting mind. By and by, if you can become aware of it, the expectations will drop and there will be no frustration.

So don't ask the question, "Why is there so much frustration in the world?" Ask "Why am I so frustrated?" Then the whole dimension changes. When someone wonders why the world is so frustrated, there is again an expectation that the world could be less frustrated. But whether the world is frustrated or not, you will remain frustrated.

The world is frustrated -- that is a fact. Then you go and try to find out why you are frustrated. You will find that it is because of your expectations. That is the seed, the root cause. Throw it out!

Don't think about the world, think about yourself. You are the world and if you begin to be different the world begins to be different. A part of it, an intrinsic part, has begun to be different: the world has begun to change.

We are always concerned with changing the world. That is just an escape. I have always felt that people who are concerned with others' changing are really escaping from their own frustrations, their own conflicts, their own anxieties, their own anguish. They are focusing their minds on something else, they are occupying their minds with something else, because they cannot change themselves. It is easier to try to change the world than to change oneself.

Remember to find out the cause of your own frustrations. And the sooner you do so, the better. Situations differ, but the source of frustration is always the same: expectation.

I FEEL A LOT OF HATE INSIDE ME. WHAT CAN I DO ABOUT IT?

Doing will not help. You cannot do anything about it because the problem is very delicate. If you begin to do something about your hatefulness, that means that you will have begun to hate your hatefulness. The mechanism is very delicate. One can be angry towards one's anger and one can be hateful towards one's hatefulness, and you can fight it but you will not win because the disease has gone one step deeper.

Don't do anything. Just be aware of it. Whenever you feel hate, just be aware of it. Feel what this hatefulness is, feel the fact of it. Don't try to escape from it.

Even your doing can become an escape. If I am angry and I begin to do something about the anger, then I am not concerned with the anger itself but with doing something about it. My perception has changed: my awareness of the anger is no longer there but rather the effort to do something about it has taken its place. This is not good, this is not the way, because then the anger will be suppressed.

So if you feel hatred, anger, greed, or anything, don't try to do something right away, just be aware of it. First see the ugliness of it, see the poisonousness of it, see what it is. Once you see what hate is in its totality, it will drop by itself. Hatred can continue only if you have not known it in its totality.

It is just like a snake crossing your path. The moment you become aware that the snake is there, you jump.

That jump is not something which you have to think about, decide about or choose to do; it happens.

When you become aware of the snake, the jump happens. In the same way, when you become aware of your hate, the jump happens; no planning is needed.

The first thing to remember is this: don't condemn anything; rather, become more aware of the fact of it.

Whenever it appears, be aware of it; meditate on it. The second thing, which is even more subtle, is your thinking, "I feel hatred inside me. I feel anger and greed and ego." This again is a very deceptive trick of the mind, a very cunning trick, because then, in a very subtle way, you have separated yourself from the hatred. You are saying, "I see hatred in me, I see greed in me. The greed is something which is in me, it is not me. I am not greed, I am not hatred, I am not anger. It is something accidental, something foreign that is inside me."

This is how the mind thinks and how language deceives us. Language says, "There is anger in me," but this is not the fact. When you are angry it is not that anger is in you... you are hate. There cannot be two entities there, only one. Either hate can be present or you can be present, but both cannot be present. If you are there then hate will dissolve; if hate is there then you are not there.

Move existentially not linguistically. Language creates many problems. Because of the construction of the language we acquire a very unrealistic attitude toward things. For example, when you are angry, there is no "I" to whom anger is happening. There is only anger; you are dissolved in it; you are not.

Go into the problem existentially. When there is hate, become aware of whether you are there or only the hate is there. Then a very subtle change happens in your consciousness. Once you begin to be aware of whether "I am" or hate is, your consciousness begins to emerge. And the more conscious you become, the more the hatred will dissolve. Both cannot exist simultaneously. Hate is possible only when one is unconscious: not conscious, not mindful, not alert.

When hate has gone, anger has gone, violence has gone, and you think about it retrospectively it becomes part of your memory. Now you can divide yourself from it.

You are separate from the anger and the anger is separate from you. Now it is part of your memory. This is how the linguistic fallacy I was talking about is supported by your experience.

You were angry a moment ago, now you are not -- the anger has gone. You are separate from the anger: you are one thing, the anger is something different -- the anger has become part of your memory. Now there are two things: the memory of your past experience of anger, and you.

But in the act of anger itself, there was only one thing: you were anger. So whenever there is hate, feel it deeply. Be aware of it: you have become hate, you are hate. This awareness will change the whole thing.

The day this awareness comes to you, hate will dissolve, because for you to coexist with hatred or anger or greed is not possible. Awareness means a conscious mind, and anger, hate, and greed are possible only in a very unconscious, sleepy state of mind. Be more and more alert -- and not retrospectively, because that is useless, it is a waste of energy. When anger is there, when hate is there, in that very moment close your eyes and meditate on whether you are or only the anger is. Your first realization will be that only anger is. Where are you? You are not. Your whole energy has become anger, the whole of you has become hate.

Sometimes lovers feel that when love is there, they are not. To feel this in love is easy because love is gratifying, but to feel it in hate is difficult because hate is not gratifying. Lovers, deep lovers, have felt that it is not that they "love" -- love is not an activity -- rather, they have become love.

When you love someone you become love. When you hate someone you become hate. But if you just remain yourself, then you can neither love nor hate in the ordinary way. That is why we say that someone has fallen in love. The phenomenon of love is a falling down, and falling in love means that you lose consciousness of yourself because of love. Lovers look mad to those who are not in love. They are! You cannot communicate with them, they are not in their senses.

They are not, really; the whole energy has become love; they are identified with it completely. There is no witness to the phenomenon of love.

The same happens in hate. Love and hate are alike, because it is the same energy inverted. When you are in love you are madly attracted, when you are in hate you are madly repulsed. When you are in love, when you have become attracted to someone, you lose your center, your self, and someone else becomes the center. When you hate someone, the same thing happens: someone repulses you; you are not at the center, you lose consciousness of yourself, and someone else becomes the center.

Remember this -- not retrospectively but in the very moment of the happening. When you feel that hate is there, close your eyes, forget the situation outside, and be conscious of what is happening inside you. The whole energy has become hate. If you watch it, then suddenly part of the energy will begin to transform itself into awareness. A pillar of consciousness will arise out of the chaos of hate or love or whatever. And

the more the pillar arises, the more the chaos inside will drop and disappear. Then, when you feel that you are, you will notice that hate is no longer there: you become a self, a center; the other can no longer be the center which either attracts or repels.

This meditation has to be done at the very moment of the happening. Then you will be a different person altogether. Not that you will have conquered your hatred, not that you will have a controlled mind. Now you will be a consciousness, a light unto yourself. Because of this light, darkness will have become impossible. Now you are a conscious being. Hate has become impossible because hate needs your unconsciousness as its basic requirement.

This must be understood very distinctly and clearly: hate needs your unconsciousness. That is the food for hate, that is where hate gets its strength. So don't do anything about hate, just do something about your consciousness. Become more conscious of your acts, of your thoughts, of your moods -- of whatever happens.

A conscious being is neither hateful nor love-full.

That is why we have used different words in talking about Buddha. We could say that Buddha loves everyone, but then the word would carry the same meaning that we ordinarily associate with it. Buddha cannot love you because he cannot hate you. He cannot be repulsed by you and he cannot be attracted by you either; in both cases, the other is the center. Buddha is not love but compassion, and the difference is very deep.

When you feel compassion, you remain the center; you can be neither repulsed nor attracted. It is a very neutral state. The other will feel very deeply that you love him, but....

If you come to a Buddha, you may feel that he loves you. That is your freedom. At any moment you can also feel that he hates you. That is also your freedom. It is your projection that he loves or hates. In fact, he neither loves nor hates; he remains himself, and the compassion flows.

See the difference? If you are not in this room, I cannot love you nor can I hate you. If I want to hate you I must have an object to hate, so if you are not here I will have to imagine that you are here. Love stops when the loved one is absent and hate stops when the enemy is not there. If they are absent, you make them present in your imagination.

Compassion means that even if there is no one there, Buddha will still be compassionate. It is not because of his imagination; it is his natural state. Just as a river flows, Buddha is compassionate. The other is not a part of it at all, the other is not the center, he himself remains the center.

When one becomes a center, when one becomes crystallized, there is neither repulsion nor attraction to anyone. This creates a deeper problem because it means that you cannot go beyond hate unless you go beyond love. Everyone wants to go beyond hate, but no one wants to go beyond love. But that creates an impossible situation for you because hate is a part of the one phenomenon of repulsion and attraction.

How can you just be in love, how can you be attracted to everything? We go on trying to love in many, many ways, but the only easy way is to hate one person and to love someone else. That is the easy way. You make one person your enemy and another person your friend.

Then you can be at ease, you can love. You can be attracted to A and be repulsed by B. This is one way. Another way, even more complicated, is to hate the same person that you love. This, too, we do. In the morning we love, in the afternoon we hate, and at night we love again. Every lover goes on continuously moving between hate and love, attraction and repulsion. Freud has said, and said very truly, that you have to hate the same person that you love -- it cannot be otherwise.

This becomes more and more true as we get rid of all the scapegoats that we have had for our hatred. You could love your country and hate another country; you could love your religion and hate another religion because, if you love someone or something, you have to balance that love with hate. In the old days this was easy, the balance was there, but now the humanitarians, the utopians, have destroyed all our scapegoats. Soon the world may be so united that there will be only one nation, only one race. Then one thing will have to become the object of both love and hate.

This duality is a natural thing. If you love, then you have to hate. There are people who go on preaching: "Love the whole world!" But you cannot love the world unless you discover another world to hate. I don't think this planet Earth can become one until we discover enemies on some other planet. The moment we discover an enemy somewhere -- and we are trying very hard to find one -- then the whole world can become one.

When India is fighting Pakistan, there is no fighting within India; India becomes one. There is a very deep patriotic feeling for India because now that love balances the hatred toward Pakistan. But when there is

no war, then Hindus fight Mohammedans, and Brahmins fight Sudras, one state fights another state, one party fights another party... and the thing goes on. But if there is an enemy somewhere, then the whole nation becomes one.

This whole earth cannot become one unless we have another planet to fight. Even a rumor would help. Linus Pauling, a great scientist, a Nobel laureate, once suggested that it would be good to create a world-wide rumor through the United Nations that Martians were about to attack the earth, and have scientists from all over the world support the rumor; then there would be no fighting on earth. And he is right. As man is, it would be a good thing. Lies may help. The truth has not helped yet.

With love, hate will be there and you will have to find some object to focus it on. So the more you love, the more you will be hateful. That is the price one has to pay. Remember this: either love and hate go together or neither of them is there at all.

Hate will disappear not by your doing anything, but by being more aware, more conscious, more alert. Become a conscious being and you will be at your center, and no one will be able to take you away from your center.

Right now, anyone can do it. Some do it by love and some do it by hate, but anyone can take you away from your center. You have no center really, only a bogus center which is just waiting for anyone to come and take you away from it.

Consciousness means centering, being continuously centered inside. Then both love and hate disappear. Only when both disappear are you at peace.

And really, their symptoms are so alike. When you are in deep hate you cannot sleep, and when you are in deep love you cannot sleep. When you are in deep love your blood pressure rises, and when you are in deep hate your blood pressure rises. All the symptoms are the same: you become tense. When someone is in love he becomes tired, exhausted, and bored by the ordinary things -- just as in hate. Both are tensions, both are diseases.

When I say "disease," I am using the literal meaning of the word: dis-ease. You cannot be at ease either in love or in hate, you can only be at ease if there is nothing inside you, neither love nor hate. Then you remain in yourself, alone in your consciousness. You exist without anyone else, the other has become irrelevant: you are centered.

Then, compassion will happen. It is a happening that follows once centering is there. Compassion is neither love nor hate, it is neither attraction nor repulsion, it is a totally different dimension. It is just being yourself, moving according to yourself, living according to yourself. Many may be attracted to you, many may be repulsed by you, but these are just their projections -- it is their problem. You can laugh about it and remain unconcerned.

FOR THE PAST TEN YEARS I'VE HAD A LOT OF PROBLEMS. I HAVE A LOT OF ANXIETY. MY MIND SEEMS TO BE GOING CONSTANTLY. WHAT CAN I DO ABOUT IT?

Why think about the past ten years? Why? That is the root cause of your problem.

What have you got from the past? Just memories and thoughts. You go on gathering more and more memories because every day your past becomes greater and greater. And the past is growing every day, because you go on accumulating thoughts, memories, experiences. Every day you have a bigger and bigger mind and less and less consciousness.

Mind means the accumulated past, and it goes on accumulating. What else can it do but go on repeating thoughts? What else is thinking but the repetition of the past again and again? Nothing new comes through.

Thinking is never original; it cannot be, because you can only think in terms of the known. You cannot think about the unknown; you can only come to the unknown when you are not thinking.

Every day you give your mind more to think about. The mind goes on thinking -- it is a very efficient mechanism. It can even make you go mad if you begin to think so fast that you cannot connect two thoughts. A madman is one whose thinking has gone to the very extreme: his thoughts overlap one another. You think linearly while a madman thinks along many lines simultaneously; his thinking is very complex.

If you go on collecting the past, your thinking will grow more and more. You may even begin to lose consciousness of yourself completely and then you will become an automaton, a computer, a thinking machine, a robot.

So what to do? Let the past be past. Don't carry it.

Forget it. Remember only this moment. And the strange thing is that if you are really in this moment, you cannot think; it is impossible. Thinking is only possible in the past or the future, never in the present. Remain in the moment. Don't fall back into the past and don't jump ahead to the future. Remain in the moment, the moment that is occurring right now.

For example, I have been talking. I don't think that you could have heard what I have been saying because your question must have remained working in the mind. You missed. And you can miss again this very moment. If you are really listening to me, your thought processes will cease. If the thought processes continue, you cannot be listening to me. If you are thinking about what I am saying -- how to practice it -- then you are again missing the present moment.

When you are eating, eat -- don't do anything else. When you are listening, listen -- don't do anything else. When you are walking, walk -- don't do anything else. Remain in the present moment, remain with the activity, and soon you will realize that the past has drifted away and a new space has opened within you. In that space, there are no thoughts.

Live moment to moment. Die to the past and die to the future. Live here and now so that whatever you are doing becomes a meditation.

Meditation is an attitude not an activity, so whatever you do can become meditative. The so-called meditation that people go on doing is not meditation. It is the attitude of being in the present which is the core, the central, the essential thing.

Do whatever you are doing -- walking on the street, running, taking a bath, eating, going to sleep, lying on the bed, relaxing -- and remain with the activity totally. With no past, no future, remain in the present. It will be difficult in the beginning -- very difficult and very arduous -- but by and by you will get the feel of it and then a new door will open, a new realm. Then the thought process will no longer be there.

By that I don't mean to say that you will become incapable of thinking; on the contrary, only then will you be capable of thinking. Thinking is a different thing from this mad rush of thoughts. This crowd of thoughts is not thinking at all. The thoughts go on and on, and you cannot do anything about them. You are just a victim, not a thinker -- you suffer, you try not to think about them.

Try to stop a thought and you will see who is the master. Try to stop it. You cannot. The thought will rebel against your control and it will come back with a vengeance -- with more force, with more skill and efficiency. Whatever you think about is not thinking, really, it is just a rush, a mad rush, a crowd, a traffic jam of thoughts -- an inconsistent, useless, unnecessary holdover from the past.

So be aware. Don't waste the present anymore. Live in the present. Live in the meditative quality of the present.

The present moment is not really a part of time at all. Past is time, future is time, but the present is not time. Ordinarily, we divide time into three parts: past, present, and future. But in reality it is not so.

The present is eternal, the present is. It is always here and now, an eternal now. In reality there is no past and there is no future. The past exists only in the memory and the future exists only in the imagination. Past and future belong to mind, not to existence. If you can understand this, you will see that time is mind and mind is time. Dissolve mind and there will be no more time, and vice versa.

That is why every religion insists that when you go deep down inside yourself there is no time: it is a timeless moment. That timelessness is here this very moment. You can miss it because of your wrong habit of accumulating the past, but it is there, and if you become aware of it, it can continue.

Be aware, and this very moment the past drifts away, the future dissolves, and the present moment becomes alive. Live in it, exist in it, and then this mad rush of thoughts will not be there. You will become capable of thinking for the first time. This new thinking means more awareness, a more concentrated consciousness, a more focused light of your being. You become so aware that whenever a problem comes before you, your consciousness, your focused light of being, dissolves it. And when a problem is dissolved, you know the answer.

Your so-called thinking is more akin to anxiety than to thinking. In this so-called thinking that you do now, you have to grope for the answer -- and groping can only be in the dark. Today you think you have solved something and tomorrow the same problem is there again, everything becomes confused again, and you go on groping and groping in the dark. That is why thinkers change their minds every day. That which was a truth yesterday is not a truth today and today's truth will not be the same again tomorrow. So everything is just approximately true -- nothing is true, nothing is false -- it can become false again any moment.

Buddha is true in a very different sense... with no time-relationship. Jesus is true, non-temporally. Their truth cannot become non-truth because it is found not through thinking but through meditation, not through thoughts but through a process of no-thought. Remember this: the process of no-thought, which happens when you are in the present.

WHEN I LOVE OTHERS IT IS A TENSION FOR ME. ONLY MY LOVE TOWARD YOU GIVES ME A FULFILLMENT, A FRESHNESS. WHY IS THAT?

This, too, can become a frustration at any moment because the other still remains the center. Whoever it is... the other must not be the center.

If you really feel intimate with me, then remember this: the other must not be the center. The moment your love is not centered on me you will be happy. If your love is centered on me that will only create problems.

You will love me and you will find someone else to hate.

This is what happens. If you love your guru, then you will begin to hate and condemn all other gurus. If you love Ram then even Krishna becomes an enemy. If you love Jesus then how can you love Mohammed? You have to create an enemy.

If you love someone -- even if you love me and you feel a freshness, a fulfillment -- then, too, deep down, the other side will be there. Any moment it can erupt and become destructive. You must be fulfilled within yourself, because only then will there be no frustration. You will feel many things but they will be something separate from you. The center will remain. If you can be with yourself totally, then even if I am not here, even if you cannot find me, even if you forget me completely, the fulfillment will remain, the freshness will remain. Then, when you are centered in your self, you can feel a subtle gratitude toward someone, but that will be a different thing.

Don't get attached. Don't think in terms of love, because the very term, as we know it, is bound up with its opposite. It seems difficult to understand. If you love me it seems inconceivable that you could hate me. But it is a common phenomenon. When someone is dreaming he cannot know that what he sees in the dream is just a dream. To him it is a reality; he cannot conceive of how it could be unreal. The same thing happens when someone is in love: he cannot conceive of how he could hate his loved one. But then, when he begins to hate the other, he cannot conceive of how he could have loved.

Those who love and then hate are not real lovers. But the mind goes on supplying reasons. If you love someone and you cannot conceive of how you could hate him or her, then the mind says that this is real love. Then, when you begin to hate the same person, the mind says that although you were a real lover, the other was not worth loving. First you find many reasons and causes and rationalizations for your love, then you find as many rationalizations for your hate.

I have seen this not only with one person but with many people. Sometimes it happens that someone loves me very deeply, then begins to hate me. And when someone loves deeply he can only hate deeply; there is no other way. When he loved me he could not conceive that hate was possible and now that he hates me he cannot conceive how that love was ever possible.

It is easy to move from love to hate, but it is very difficult to move from hate to love. There are many reasons for it. You cannot hate in the beginning; one has to love first. Love is a necessity in order to hate; you cannot hate directly without some love having been there. But then it is very difficult to put the broken mirror back together again. You can love again, but the hate which has preceded the renewed love casts a shadow on it. Something of the hate remains; part of it is carried over. The old fantasy of total love cannot be revived again.

If you love me, then you will feel hurt when I say this. Don't feel hurt. If you want to move toward selfrealization, if you are trying to find a way toward the ultimate truth, then there will be many times when I will have to hurt you, when I will have to fight against your fallacies. I know that your love can become hate. And just as love has a freshness, hate also has a freshness, an aliveness.

But there is a love, which I call compassion, that can come to you. It can come to you only if you are at your center, no one else. Become more and more centered in yourself. Only if I can help you to do this will I have compassion. My compassion may hurt you sometimes, but that is needed.

So I say to you: anyone who is centered on someone else -- whoever that someone else is -- will become

frustrated in the end. Become more and more free of others. That is why I allow you to come near me, that is my purpose in allowing you to be intimate with me -- so that you can become yourself! If I can help you to come to that center in yourself where there is no love and no hate, only then will you be able to have an altogether different relationship with me. Then the quality of that relationship will not be of this world -- neither hate nor love. Then you will not feel me as the other, you will feel me as yourself.

And not only with me... you will feel the whole world, the whole universe, as yourself. When one is centered in oneself, one becomes one with the whole universe. But if you are centered in the other, then you will be in trouble -- that is a natural consequence. And the natural law never allows any exception. It is absolute, mercilessly absolute.

The Great Challenge

Chapter #13
Chapter title: Between Death and Rebirth

Archive code: 7100000
ShortTitle: GCHALL13
Audio: No
Video: No

YOU HAVE SAID THAT YOU REMEMBER YOUR FORMER LIFE SEVEN HUNDRED YEARS AGO. CAN YOU REMEMBER YOUR NAME AT THAT TIME AND THE OCCASION OF YOUR DEATH? WHAT I AM INTERESTED IN IS WHAT HAPPENED BETWEEN YOUR LAST LIFE AND YOUR PRESENT LIFE.

The question seems meaningful, but it is not. Life means that something is happening, and between two lives, there is nothing happening.

Between two lives there is a gap. If something is happening, then again it is another life. Nothing happens in the gap. You can remember it only as a gap, not filled by anything.

When we say that someone is alive we mean that something is happening in him. Life is the realm of happenings. Without a body, nothing happens: the body is the medium for things to happen. The moment you are beyond the body, or not in the body, nothing happens.

Then you can either be aware or unconscious: these are the two possibilities. If you are unconscious then you cannot remember. If you are conscious then you can remember. But the remembrance is only of the gap; there are no events.

WERE YOU FULLY CONSCIOUS OF THE GAP BETWEEN YOUR LAST DEATH AND THIS BIRTH?

Yes, I was fully conscious for those seven hundred years. I was fully conscious, but it was a consciousness of the gap, of the vacuum, of the emptiness, of nothing happening. Nothing can happen. "Happening" means being embodied. Only if you are in the body can anything happen.

ISN'T IT BORING THEN TO BE WITHOUT A BODY?

No, because the concept of boredom belongs to the realm of happenings. If something is happening continuously then you are bored. Boredom is also a repetitive happening. If you have to eat the same food every day then you are bored. But when nothing happens, boredom is impossible. You cannot be bored by nothing.

DURING THOSE SEVEN HUNDRED YEARS, WAS THERE ANY DESIRE TO BE REBORN?

In the gap between lives no desire is possible. Desire happens when you are dying. Even for a desire to happen you have to be alive and in the body. The desire happens when you are dying -- and the last desire you have in one life becomes the first desire at the beginning of a new life. But in the gap itself, there is no desiring.

For example, when you go to sleep, be aware of your last thought that will be your first thought in the morning. But there is no continuity of the thought in the gap, while you are asleep. Your last thought stops at this barrier, at this checkpoint, and it remains there. When you return to a waking state you have to pass through this same checkpoint again, over this same boundary, and your last thought at night will become your first thought in the morning.

The same thing happens when you are dying: the last desire that you have in one life will become the first desire at the beginning of the next life.

In the gap between two lives, everything that is part of life ceases -- even time ceases. So when I say "seven hundred years," it is not my memory of the gap, it is only a reflection. In the gap itself time is not possible.

So many things are involved. Time is possible only when events are happening, otherwise you cannot create time. That is why, when many things have happened, *retrospectively* you feel that you have lived a long time. If nothing happens -- if nothing happens for a whole day -- then the day will seem very long. It seems very long because nothing has filled it; time has dragged on. But if you remember that same day, in retrospect it will seem very short because there were no events in it to make it look long.

On the other hand, if many things happen on a particular day, the day will seem very short. But if you remember that day, retrospectively, it will seem very long, because so many things happened.

Time is basically involved with events. If nothing is happening, you are not time-conscious -- you cannot be; and space consciousness too is lost.

There is no dreaming between one life and the next. Dreaming is not possible because even dreaming needs a body. You cannot experience *anything* without a body -- the body contains all the instruments of experiencing.

So if you are conscious between one life and another, you are only conscious of your consciousness. Nothing -- no thought, no desire but the last desire -- will have any effect on you. And the effect of your last desire is automatic, because to enter a body again was the last suggestion of your mind; nothing has to be done about it. If at the moment of death one dies fully conscious, with no desire, no thought, then rebirth becomes impossible.

If you go to sleep fully conscious, with no desire and no thought, then in the morning on awakening there will be no thought and no desire. In the same way the last thought that you have at the moment of death works like a seed, like a potential. Its working is automatic. Whenever there is an opportunity, a situation in which you can be reborn, you will be reborn. And if you have been conscious in your last life, then you will be conscious in this life also. Your birth will be a conscious birth; you will know what is happening.

Then that will be your last life. If this birth has been a conscious birth, then this death will be a conscious death. Then there can be no further birth possible. Once someone is born with full alertness, then that is his last birth. One more death will happen of course, but after that there will be no more births, no more deaths.

So when I say seven hundred years passed before this birth, it is just a reflection...

Jesus Crucified Again, This Time in Ronald Reagan's America

Talks given from 6/11/87
Miscellaneous
1 Chapters
Year published: 1988

The book of this title is a description of events centered around Osho's arrest and deportation form America. The book consists of interviews with those involved and excerpts from discourses.

Foreword:

This This A Thousand Times This # 4	*30/5/88 pm*

Part 1:

1. From Unconciousness to Consciousness #2	*31/10/84 pm*
2. From Darkness to Light #23	*24/3/85 pm*
3. From Darkness to Light #29	*30/3/85 pm*
4. From Personality to Individuality #18	*16/1/85 pm*
5. From Misery to Enlightenment #23	*20/2/85 pm*
6. From the False to the Truth #23	*21/7/85 pm*
7. From Unconciousness to Consciousness #9	*7/11/84 pm*

Part 2

1. From Unconsciousness to Consciousness #7	*5/11/84 pm*
2. From Ignorance to Innocence #3	*1/12/84 pm*
3. From Ignorance to Innocence #4	*2/12/84 pm*
4. From Darkness to Light #14	*14/3/85 pm*
5. From Personality to Individuality #28	*26/1/85 pm*
6. From Death to Deathlessness #28	*2/9/85 pm*
7. From Personality to Individuality #16	*14/1/85 pm*

Part 3:

1a. Last Testament Vol. 4 #28	*6/12/85 pm*
1b. Socrates Poisoned... #7	*22/2/86 pm*
2. The Sword and the Lotus #1	*15/1/86 am*
3. Beyond Psychology #37	*30/4/86 pm (note 1)*
4. Jesus Crucified Again...	*6/11/87 pm (note 2)*

note 1: Incorrectly dated in the book
note 2 This is the only discourse in the book not included elsewhere.

Jesus Crucified Again, This Time in Ronald Reagan's America

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

6 November 1987 pm in Gautam the Buddha Auditorium

Archive code: 8711065

ShortTitle: CRUCIF01
Audio: Yes
Video: Yes
Length: 66 mins

My beloved ones,
I have been away from you much too long. It has been a very painful absence for me. For seven weeks continuously I have been only filled with your love, your patience, your thirst, your longing.

These days were remarkable in many ways. Seven weeks before, I was infected in the ear. It was a simple thing; according to the best expert available here, Dr. Jog, it cures in four days at the most -- but it continued for seven weeks. He has never come across such a case in his life. He could not believe it, because no medicine was working. He tried all kinds of medicines, all kinds of ointments. Finally he had to do an operation, but then the wound of the operation was not healing. Doctor Devageet thought perhaps it was something to do with my teeth -- he is my dental surgeon -- but nothing was found.

My personal physician, Dr. Amrito, immediately informed all sannyasin doctors around the world and asked them to contact the best experts about poisoning, because his own analysis was that unless I have been poisoned there is no possibility to explain why my body has lost all resistance.

And as this idea became stronger in his mind, step by step he started searching into the matter and he found all the symptoms that can happen only if some kind of poison has been given to me.

I myself had been suspicious about it, but I have never mentioned the fact to anybody. The day I was arrested in America for no valid or even invalid reason, they refused to bail me out -- although the United States attorney argued for three days and concluded in the end by saying, "I have not been able to prove anything against him, but neither has the other party been able to prove anything."

It was hilarious, because the innocent cannot prove his innocence by any means, and no law in the whole world requires that an innocent person should prove his innocence. The burden was on the government of America, which had arrested me, to prove the reason for my arrest.

And even though the United States attorney himself accepted the defeat, still the magistrate denied me bail. I had immediately an intuitive flash -- what could be the reason? We offered to the government our own jet plane so that their pilot, their officers, could take me to Oregon because that was where the court had to take the case. The journey was only five or six hours at the most, but the government refused that offer. They said, "Only our airplane will take you." And their airplane took me to Oregon -- a six-hour flight was completed in twelve days.

I was taken from one jail to another jail. In twelve days I had to pass through six jails, all over America.

In Oklahoma my suspicion became a certainty, because I landed in the middle of the night at a silent airport, and the U.S. Marshal himself was there to take charge of me. He himself was driving the car, I was sitting behind him. The man who was giving the charge to him whispered in his ear -- which I could hear without any effort, I was just behind him. He said, "This guy is world-famous and all the world news media is focused on him, so don't do anything directly. Be very careful."

I started thinking, What is their intention? What do they want to do indirectly? And as I reached the jail their intention became very clear to me.

The U.S. Marshal asked me not to fill in the form with my own name. I should write instead, "David Washington" as my name. I said, "According to what law or constitution are you asking me to do such a stupid thing? I simply refuse, because I am not David Washington."

He insisted, and he said, "If you don't sign the name `Washington' you will have to sit in this cold night on this hard steel bench."

I asked him, "You are a reasonable man, well educated; can't you see that it is a stupid thing you are asking me to do?"

He said, "I cannot answer anything. I'm simply fulfilling the orders from above." And `above' certainly means Washington, the White House, Ronald Reagan. Seeing the situation -- I was tired -- I told him, "Let us compromise. You fill in the form, you write whatever name you want to write. I will sign it."

He filled in the form. David Washington was my name, and I signed my own signature in Hindi. He asked me, "What have you signed?"

I said, "It must be David Washington." I said, "This will be a reminder to you that anything that you want to do -- directly or indirectly -- you will be caught. It is with your handwriting that you have written David Washington and it is my signature, which is world-famous and can be recognized without any difficulty. Your whole conspiracy has failed. I can see it clearly in your eyes, in your nervousness, in your trembling hands."

The idea was that if I write David Washington and sign David Washington, I can be killed, poisoned, shot and there will be no proof that I ever entered the jail. I was brought from the back door of the airport, I entered the jail also from the back door, in the middle of the night so that nobody can be ever aware -- and only the U.S. Marshal was present in the office, nobody else.

He took me to the cell and told me to take one of the mattresses, utterly dirty, full of cockroaches. I said to him, "I am not a prisoner. You should behave a little more humanly. And I will need a blanket and a pillow."

And he simply refused: "No blanket, no pillow. This is all you will get." And he locked the door of that small, dirty cabin.

Strangely enough, in the early morning at five o'clock he opened the door and he was a completely changed man. I could not believe my eyes, because he had brought a new mattress, a blanket, a pillow. I said, "But in the night you were behaving in such a primitive way. Suddenly you have become so civilized."

And he offered me breakfast early in the morning -- five o'clock. In no other jail I was offered breakfast before nine o'clock. I said, "It is too early -- and why are you paying so much attention?"

But he said, "You have to eat it quick, because within five minutes we have to leave for the airport."

I said, "Then what is the purpose of the mattress and the blanket and the pillow?"

He said nothing and simply closed the door. The breakfast was not much: just two slices of bread soaked in a certain sauce -- I could not figure out what it was -- tasteless, odorless.

Now, Dr. Amrito feels I was poisoned. Perhaps they poisoned me in all the six jails; that was the purpose of not giving me bail and that was the purpose in taking twelve days to complete a journey of six hours. A slow poisoning which will not kill me immediately, but in the long run it will make me weak -- and it has made me weak.

Since those twelve days in the American prisons, all sleep has disappeared. Many things started to happen in the body which were not happening before: disappearance of all appetite, food seeming to be absolutely without taste, a churning feeling in the stomach, nausea, a desire to vomit... no feeling of thirst, but a tremendous sense as if one is uprooted.

Something in the nervous system also seems to have been affected. At times there has been a sensation of tingling all over the body which was very strong -- particularly in both my hands -- and a twitching of the eyelids.

The day I entered the jail I was one hundred and fifty pounds; today I am only one hundred and thirty pounds. My food is the same, but I have been losing weight for no reason at all. And a subtle weakness... And just three months ago, the bone in my right hand started hurting tremendously.

These are all symptoms of certain poisons. My hair has fallen, my eyesight has become weaker, my beard has become as white as my father's beard was when he was seventy-five. They have taken away almost twenty years of my life.

Dr. Amrito immediately informed all the doctors who are my sannyasins to approach all the best poison experts in the world. And one of the doctors, Dr. Dhyan Yogi, immediately took my blood samples, urine samples, samples of my hair, and went to England, to Germany, to the best experts. The European experts suggest that after two years there is no poison which can be detected in the body, but all the symptoms show that a certain poison has been given.

No resistance against disease, falling weight without any reason, hair becoming white before its time, hair falling out without any reason, tingling sensations in the extremities, loss of appetite, tastelessness, nausea, the bone pain in my right hand... One of the experts, a doctor from Germany had come twice to check my bone; he could not figure out what kind of disease it is -- because there is no disease. The expert here -- Dr. Hardikar, a man who loves me -- has been here continuously watching for three months and has not been able to figure out why this pain should be there.

The European experts in England and Germany have suggested a name of a certain poison, thalium. It is a poison of a family of poisons of heavy metals. It disappears from the body in eight weeks' time, but leaves its effects and destroys the body's resistance against diseases. And all the symptoms that I have told you are part of thalium poisoning.

The American experts have suggested a different poison which they think has been used by governments against rebellious individuals. The name of the poison is synthetic heroin. It is one thousand times more dangerous than ordinary heroin. All the symptoms are the same as with thalium, but the poison is more dangerous and after two years there is no possibility to find any trace of it in the body.

The Japanese experts, who have been working in Hiroshima and Nagasaki on atomic radioactivity, have suggested that these symptoms can also be created in a more sophisticated way by radioactive exposure -- either while I was asleep, or food can be exposed to radioactivity and there is no way to find any trace of it.

One of the scientists who is immensely interested in me is coming within a week or two. He has been working for twenty years only on radioactivity. His suggestion is that the Americans, the bureaucracy in America, must have used the most sophisticated poisoning which leaves no trace.

Dr. Amrito's own research... and he is a genius as far as medical science is concerned. He is a fellow of the Royal Society of Physicians in England, and he is a rare individual in the sense that he is the youngest man ever accepted by the Royal Society of Physicians as a member. He has all the highest qualifications. His own research is about a fourth, very uncommonly used poison. The name of the poison is fluorocarbon. This poison disappears immediately. Even within minutes, you cannot find any trace in the blood, in the urine, but all these symptoms indicate towards it.

It does not matter which poison has been given to me, but it is certain that I have been poisoned by Ronald Reagan's American government.

There is other circumstantial evidence for it. Because they had no evidence against me -- I have not committed any crime -- they blackmailed my attorneys, the best in America. The United States attorneys told my attorneys, "If you are interested in Bhagwan's life, it is better not to go for trial, because you know and we know that he has not committed anything, that all thirty-four charges are false. But in no case will the government of America be willing to be defeated in the court by a single individual."

They had named the case United States of America versus Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh. Now the greatest nation in the world, the greatest power in history, naturally would not like to be defeated in the court by a powerless individual.

My attorneys came to me with tears in their eyes. They said, "We are here to protect you, but it seems impossible. We cannot take the risk to go for trial, because we have been told very directly that your life is at risk. So we have agreed on your behalf to accept two nominal charges, just to give the American government a face-saving device, so that they can fine you and deport you."

This was just ten minutes before the court was to start, and in the Federal Court, Judge Leavy asked me just about those two charges that had been chosen by my attorneys to be accepted because they were just formalities. It was strange that out of thirty-four charges, Judge Leavy immediately asked me only about those two: "Are you guilty of those two crimes or not?" It is clear that Judge Leavy was also part of the whole conspiracy.

But I am a crazy man of my own type. I simply said, "I am." And my attorney, Jack Ransom immediately added -- he was standing by my side -- "guilty." So on the court record it has become the full sentence, "I am guilty." I have not said that at all. I would rather be crucified than to accept a false charge.

Outside of the court Jack Ransom told me, "You created such a strange situation. It is good that Judge Leavy has not taken note of it."

He immediately pronounced his judgment. That too is a strange thing. The judgment has to be written after my acceptance or denial, but the judgment was ready-made. It was there on the table, he simply read it out. Perhaps the judgment was not even written by him. Perhaps it was just given to him.

The judgment was that I was to be fined four hundred thousand dollars. My attorneys were shocked; they could not believe that for those two formal charges, which are false, more than half a crore rupees are fined; deportation from America, for five years no entry, and if I should enter then ten years suspended jail sentence would have to be served. And I was told that I had to take my clothes from the jail immediately and my plane is waiting at the airport. I have to leave American immediately, so that I cannot appeal in a higher court.

I was taken to the jail. The Portland jail is the most sophisticated kind of jail facility. It was recently built; only three months before it had been opened. It is very sophisticated, with all the latest security measures. As I entered the jail, the ground floor was absolutely empty. There were all kinds of offices but there was nobody in those offices.

I asked the man who had taken me to the jail, "What is the reason why the whole ground floor is empty?"

He said, "I don't know."
But I looked into his eyes and I could see -- he knows.

As I was taken inside there was only one man in one room. The other man immediately left and the man in the room told me to sit on a particular chair. That was also strange because there were so many chairs; I could have chosen any. But he indicated to me that I had to sit on this chair. And he said, "I have to go to get the signature of my boss, so you will have to wait for at least ten, fifteen minutes."

Later on I came to know that there was no need of any signature of any boss. I myself could see on the form, and I asked the man, "Where is the signature of your boss? There is no need; the only need is my signature that I have received my clothes. No other boss is needed to sign it."

He was so nervous he was perspiring -- in an air-conditioned room. And because he was holding the form in his hand... the form was trembling, the hand was trembling.

As I reached the airport the rumor reached immediately to me that a bomb had been found underneath my chair where I was sitting for fifteen minutes. Perhaps this was the arrangement, that if I insist for trial and don't accept that I have committed two crimes then it is better to finish me by exploding the bomb. That's why the whole ground floor was empty. And even the man in the room who was to give me my clothes disappeared in the name of taking the signature of his boss, and locked the room from outside. But because I had accepted the guilt and I had been fined, I had been told to leave America immediately, the bomb was not exploded. He must have gone to enquire what he was supposed to do, because he was not aware what had happened in the court.

One of my attorneys -- and also my sannyasin -- Swami Prem Niren is present here. I had left him two years before in tears in America, and he is still in tears -- tears of love and trust and immense helplessness against the primitive, brutal, and violent heritage of man.

Only such tears give a hope that one day man will be out of the clutches of animality. Niren knows the inside story of what happened to me and my beautiful commune, how brutally they were destroyed because of religious persecution by the fundamentalist, fanatic and bigoted Christians and politicians just because they could not tolerate a beautiful thing happening. They were aware that this was the beginning of the new man and the end of the old, of which they are the representatives. These parasites of the society completely forgot all democratic values and humanitarian concepts when it was a question of their own vested interests being in danger. The commune in Rancho Rajneesh of five thousand sannyasins had exposed the priests and politicians and their conspiracy against humanity as such.

Another one of my attorneys -- Bob McCrea, a beautiful man with some understanding of what was happening -- told Vivek, my caretaker, after my last appearance in court, "It seems and feels to me that they have done it again. They have crucified Jesus again. I'm sorry and I feel so helpless."

It is absolutely certain that I had been poisoned, and these seven weeks I have been in an immense struggle.

I don't have any reason to live in the world. I have experienced, I have realized the very essence of eternal life, but something else forces me to linger on a little more on this shore before leaving for the further shore beyond.
It is you, it is your love.
It is your eyes, it is your hearts.

And when I say `you' I don't mean only those who are present here; I also mean all those who are spread all over the earth -- my people.

I would like these small sprouts to become trees. I would like to see the spring come to you all, the flowering of your ultimate being, the blissfulness and the ecstasy of enlightenment, the taste of the beyond.

These seven weeks you were not aware... you were simply thinking I was sick. Doctor Premda, my eye surgeon, had immediately rushed from Germany with the recentmost medications, but nothing helped against the poisons except my meditations -- the only medicine that can transcend all that belongs to matter.

These seven weeks I have been lying in darkness almost the whole day and night, silently witnessing the body and keeping my consciousness unshadowed by anything.
I was struggling with death.
It was a fight between death and your love.
And you should celebrate that your love has been victorious.
This time Jesus has been crucified in America by Christians themselves.

But there is a strange story that Christians go on hiding from the world. They say that Jesus was crucified and after three days there was resurrection, but they don't say what happened after resurrection,

where Jesus disappeared, whether he died after resurrection or not. If he has not died then he must be around somewhere. But the reality is, after Jesus was taken down from the cross -- and he was taken down from the cross only after six hours. The Jewish cross does not kill anybody in six hours; it takes forty-eight hours for any healthy man to die on a Jewish cross. And Jesus was a young man, thirty-three years old; six hours could not kill him, there is no possibility.

It was a certain arrangement between the disciples of Jesus and Pontius Pilate, the Roman governor of Judea where the Jews insisted that Jesus should be crucified. Pontius Pilate was not willing, because the man was innocent. But politicians are politicians. They cannot annoy the masses; they depend on the masses. Unwillingly, he gave the orders for Jesus' crucifixion but he made arrangements that the crucifixion should be on Friday and should be delayed for as long as possible. So in the afternoon Jesus was crucified.

Jews stop all work by the evening as the sun sets on Friday for their sabbath. Saturday they don't work at all. Because of this tradition Pontius Pilate and Jesus' disciples took advantage of the situation. Jesus had to be brought down from the cross because it was against the Jewish idea of sabbath; he would have to be crucified again after the sabbath was over.

He was kept in a cave which was guarded by a Roman soldier, not by a Jew, and in the night he was taken out from the cave. He was not dead... and the most surprising thing is that he escaped from Judea and he died in India. His grave is in Kashmir in a small village, Pahalgam. I have been to his grave. It is the only grave in India on which there is an inscription in Hebrew. The inscription says, "Joshua, the prophet of the Jews lies here in eternal sleep." Joshua is Jesus' real name, his Hebrew name. Jesus is his Greek name.

He lived a long life in India, one hundred and twelve years. And pahalgam in Kashmiri means "the village of the shepherd." Jesus used to call himself the shepherd, and he had gone there with his disciples -- because of him, the village became known as Pahalgam.

The story is repeated again. I was crucified-this time in America... and these seven weeks I have been struggling against the poison.

And I am happy to declare to you that the crucifixion is over and I am resurrected.

It is symbolic that Jesus is crucified this time in America and is resurrected in India. It is symbolic in many dimensions. It is the victory of love over hate. It is the victory of life over death. It is the victory of East over West. It is the victory of truth over criminals like Ronald Reagan. It is the victory of consciousness over body.

These seven weeks I have been only thinking of you.

It would have been immensely painful for me to leave you in this beautiful state when you have started growing upwards.

My garden is still a nursery.

I would leave the body rejoicingly the day I see you all have blossomed and you have released your fragrance and you have attained your destiny. The day I see the great pilgrimage -- from here to here, from crucifixion to resurrection -- is over for you all then I can go with a dancing heart and melt into the universal consciousness.

And I will be waiting there for you still.

It is certainly of tremendous importance that even after twenty centuries a man like Jesus will be crucified by Christians themselves. It was a conspiracy of the fundamentalist Christians of America and Ronald Reagan.

Perhaps civilization is still an idea -- it has not happened in reality.

I would like my people to transform themselves and through them I would like to bring authentic civilization and humanity to this beautiful planet.

There is only one religion, and that is the religion of love.

There is only one God, and that is the God of celebration, of life, of rejoicing.

This whole earth is one and the whole humanity is one. We are parts of each other.

I have no complaint against those who have poisoned me. I can forgive them easily. They certainly do not know what they go on doing.

It is said that history repeats itself. It is not history that repeats itself; it is the unconsciousness of man, the blindness of man that repeats itself. The day man will be conscious, alert and aware, there will not be any repetition anymore. Socrates will not be poisoned, Jesus will not be crucified, Al-Hillaj Mansoor will not be murdered and butchered. And these are our best flowers, they are our highest peaks. They are our destinies, they are our future. They are our intrinsic potential which has become actual.

I am sure you will not have any anger in your hearts or any hatred for anyone, but just an understanding

and a loving forgiveness.

That is the only authentic prayer. And only this kind of prayerfulness can raise humanity to higher levels of consciousness.

I have absolute inner certainty: they may have been able to poison my body, my nervous system, but they cannot destroy my consciousness, they cannot poison my being. And it was good that they have given me a chance to see myself beyond my body, beyond my mind.

These seven weeks have been a fire test. Without your knowing you have always, each moment of these seven weeks, been a tremendous help to me. Without your love it would not have been possible for me to overcome the poison, because without your love there would be no need for me even to struggle. I am fulfilled and absolutely contented; I have arrived home. But I see you are stumbling, groping, and it will be very heartless and uncompassionate for me to leave you in this situation. I would like in all your lives a sunrise, the birds singing and the flowers opening. Other than that, I don't have any reason to be here at all.
Remember it: I am here for you.

That remembrance will help you not to go astray. That remembrance will help you to be aware of the uncivilized world in which we are living, in this madhouse that we call humanity. It will go on reminding you that we have to give birth to a new man and to a new humanity.

This is the tremendous challenge. Those who have guts and intelligence and a desire and a longing to touch the farthest stars... only those very few people have been able to understand me, have been able to become my fellow travelers. I don't have any followers -- I have only lovers and friends and fellow travelers.

I would like you all to reach to the same beatitude, to the same blissfulness, to the same ecstasy that has become my very heartbeat. It is also the heartbeat of the whole universe.
Okay, Vimal?
Yes, Osho.

Lead Kindly Light

Some Enlightened Moments with Osho
Talks given from 1972?
Miscellaneous
1 Chapter
Year published: 1972

This is a small booklet of Osho's words as reported by Ma Yoga Kranti. It is considered to be very accurate reporting.

ShortTitle: LEAD01
Audio: No
Video: No

QUESTION: WHY IT IS THAT EVEN SILENCE BECOMES ELOQUENT IN YOUR PRESENCE.

Words are impotent to express Truth. Truth can be expressed only in silence. The moment we enter silence, the mystery of Truth is revealed. Man's misfortune is that he has forgotten to be silent; and therefore his entire relationship with Nature has been vitiated. Nature knows only the language of silence. He who knows not that language, ipso facto, loses touch with Nature. And mankind's misery is due to man's distance from nature.

Only with the dissolution of ego, we can enter silence. when ego -- alias 'I' -- is dissolved, there is

possibility of communion and integration with Nature.

QUESTION: BUT HOW TO ACHIEVE THIS SILENCE?

Just be silent. It is not a matter of procedure or planning. See with your eyes and hear with your ears the sights and sounds around you; do this with full consciousness, but without any reaction to these sights and sounds. Silence will be spontaneous if there is full awareness of, but no reaction to, the external stimuli.

Silence does not mean non-use of the faculty of speech. The basis of silence is not the throat, but the thought. The root and centre of silence is in the mind and not in the vocal apparatus. You may be silent without, but verbose within; and then you are not silent. On the other hand, even if you are loquacious, but without thoughts which overwhelm your mind -- so that you are silent within -- then you are truly silent.

It is like this: supposing you decide to fast; you may successfully abstain from food; but you are not truly fasting if you keep thinking about food all the time. But there may be another person who may eat without indulgence and eat consciously; in reality, though not apparently, he is fasting. What matters ultimately and always is the man within, and not his actions."

What matters ultimately and always is the man within, and not his actions.

[Somebody had brought beautiful flowers for Osho.]

The flowers are beautiful, but your plucking them was not a beautiful act. For whom beauty is equivalent to Love, it is impossible to sever the flowers from their plants. The plucking of flowers hastens their death; and nothing is uglier than taking life, even of a flower. Non-violence is the acme of beauty; violence is the nadir of ugliness.

[Someone quipped, "But we like flowers: that is why we pluck them!"]

Love is opposed to the act of plucking flowers. Love and plucking of flowers can not co-exist. Plucking is not symbolic of love, but of cruelty. It is symbolic of our authoritarian nature; we want to possess whatever seems beautiful, regardless of the possibility of destroying that object of beauty. This is true not only of flower-plucking, but of all our dealings in life, and of all our human relationships. We practise the same cruelty with even the human beings whom we profess to love. For example, even with the beloved, a lover seeks to enforce authority. We all seek to pluck the human flower, and in the process, rob that flower of the sap or life, leading to its premature wilting"

Where there is love, there is no possessiveness or bondage; and bondage separates one person from the other. Love is what unites and not what separates; Love is what protects, not what destroys life; Love is what frees, not what enslaves. If you love flowers, you give yourself to flowers; you do not try to own them by plucking. Love knows only giving; it knows not the language of receiving -- to say nothing of the language of robbing. And please note that this is an axiom applicable to all aspects of life. Those who know not this truth, look upon their cruelty and violence as a form of love. Though they do not realise it, their hatred lies latent in their so-called love. And where they lay claim to a sense of beauty, their outward aesthetics is just a cloak hiding crass ugliness.

[The writer felt Osho had touched a sore spot in her heart.]

Do not think; do not brood. Just watch. Thoughts lead you away from the Truth. Thinking is a device to escape from yourself. It will be better if you observe within yourself the truth of what I say. Open out in love, and make your own discoveries; they may corroborate mine.

[A learned pandit wished to discuss Godly matters.]

"Once upon a time, in an emperor's court, a poet came to recite his compositions; these were in praise of the emperor. The words of the songs, as well as the voice of the singer enchanted the emperor, who announced a gift of five thousand gold coins to the poet. The gift was to be presented the next day. The poet who was a poor man living in a small hut, returned home overjoyed on being a successful bard. The thought five thousand gold coins did not allow him to sleep. During the night, he kept planning and re-planning how he would spend the windfall; and this kept him tossing in bed till the dawn.

In the morning he presented himself before the emperor. The emperor greeted him and inquired, 'What brings you here, Oh poet? What do you want?' The poet was confused; he queried anxiously, 'Your Majesty! Have you already forgotten that only yesterday you had announced a gift of five thousand gold coins in appreciation of my poems?' The emperor said, 'You are a silly simpleton. You had pleased me by your words; so I thought it proper to please you with my words. The give and take is over!'

In our relationship with God also, this is true. Results are achieved neither by thoughts nor by words nor by plans, but by the life lived. In living lies the reward.

[On a long train journey with Osho they noticed that each passenger readied himself to alight, much before he reached his destination. Commenting on this common practice, Osho said:]

How alert we remain in an ordinary train journey! And how we lack totally this alacrity in the important journey of life! We neither know our destination, nor are we prepared to alight. When death comes to rob us of life, we are caught unawares. And then, belatedly, we realise that we had forgotten about death; we had forgotten to prepare ourselves for dying.

SOMEONE QUESTIONED, "WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THIS ALERTNESS AND PREPAREDNESS?

First thing to bear in mind is that life is a journey. We begin at one point and move on to some other point. We are not perfect, but we have to strive to be perfect. For the perfect, there is no travel and no destination. But, for the majority of us, who are far from being perfect, the journey, the quest, the search, -- call it what you will -- -is essential. When we feel that life is a journey, it is a sign of imperfection. But this feeling is important. Concentrate on this imperfection; see the limitation; or at least have a glimpse of your incomplete state. He who realises he is imperfect, will be filled with ambition to be perfect; just as he who is ill and ailing wishes fervently to be well; or just as he who enters a dark room, instinctively thinks of switching on the light.

SOMEONE ASKED: EVEN IF THE REALISATION OF OUR IMPERFECTION DAWNS UPON US, WHAT GOOD DOES IT DO?

When you feel thirsty, what do you do? Does not the thirst rouse you to search for water? Similarly, the realisation of one's imperfect state rouses one to seek for perfection. Then life's goal is sighted, and one begins move towards that goal.

Whereas meaningful life is a yoga, aimless life is a 'bhoga' or all indulgence. The life of 'bhoga' is like a lake which has stagnant water, which flows nowhere, and which, in time, dries up. But the life of yoga is like a river, which, for ever is rushing towards the ocean. To you I suggest: Be like the river which moves towards the ocean, only then you will find life worthwhile. The lake exists in its narrow confines; it travels not. It has nowhere to go, and nothing to become. On the other hand, the river is not confined; it is expansive; it likes to move and flow, because it aims to be the ocean. It is not satisfied with being a river; it aims at being a vast, limitless body of water. When a man realises his inadequate condition, he also becomes ambitious like a river. Therefore, it is a fortunate thing to be dissatisfied with imperfection; this dissatisfaction is the first step towards the goal of perfection.

[Walking with Osho, they see some fish on the river bank which had been caught by fishermen.]

Like fish out of water, man also gasps for breath when he is not in his divine element.

SOMEONE ASKED: WHAT IS THE CAUSE OF OUR MISERIES?

Don't say miseries; say 'misery', since there is only one misery, i.e. isolation from God. We are not aware of this fact; surrounded by a multitude of miseries we forget the original misery. The one root misery creates the illusion of a number of miseries. We have to be radical, and deal with this root misery. If a tree is to be destroyed completely, one does not cut a branch here and a branch there, but either uproots the tree, if that is possible, or cuts the main trunk near the roots. Similarly, we have to destroy the root of all miseries.

We certainly are like fish out of water, -- like the fish we saw dying on the sands. We can well imagine those around us and even ourselves as the dying fish on a river bank.

Come to think of it, man is both the fish that is dying on the sands, as also the fisherman who casts his net in the river. Man is both the fisherman and his catch. Man has himself to blame for his bondage and unhappiness. But in this very fact of he himself being the cause of his miseries lies the hope and possibility of his freedom and happiness. It is all up to him. The day he decides, he can be reunited with his creator. It is simply a matter of resolution; what appears far, can be quite near. Man's freedom lies buried just underneath his seeming thralldom.

SOMEONE EXPRESSED HIS DEJECTION ON THE SPIRITUAL PATH TO OSHO.

Once, in a prolonged warfare, a king was given the news that he had lost a battle. Naturally, his disappointment was abysmal. He almost fainted on hearing this sad news. When he recovered, he felt depressed and gloomy; his palace and possessions suddenly lost all charm for him. The queen tried to console him, but the king kept mumbling, 'My army has been defeated; I have lost all my artillery,' so on and so forth. The queen in trying to assuage him said, 'My sir! I have known about all this. But I have even worse news to give you!' The king stopped his soliloquy, and asked in amazement, 'Worse than this news! What can be worse than this news!' The queen said, 'You have lost a battle, but you can still win the war. What worries me is not the loss of your army, but the loss of your courage. And that is by far a worse loss. The loss of hope, enthusiasm and courage spells a sure doom, whereas the loss of military power is comparatively nothing. The future is bleak for him who is hopeless. Take heart, therefore, my lord!'

The queen's words were not meant for the king only; they apply to us all. Instead of taking things to heart, we have to learn to take heart. We have to overcome depression and defeatism and despondency; for he who loses hope has no future ahead of him."

Like the sun disappearing in the sea, religion too is gradually disappearing from our midst these days. And that is the basis of all the woes of mankind.

The waning of religion is due to lack of unity amongst divergent faiths. The forces of religion and all that is good in life are very much scattered. That is why religion seems to suffer defeat at the hands of its opponents; and mankind is the loser by this defeat. This state of affairs cannot last for ever. Now is the time in the history of mankind, when, if the forces of good and truth do not bury their differences and unite, we shall perish. The decisive battle against forces of evil can be fought and won only by complete unity of all the forces for good.

QUESTION: IT DOES NOT ENHANCE HUMAN DIGNITY TO CREATE FRICTION BETWEEN FAITHS -- AND THAT TOO IN THE NAME OF RELIGION! THERE SHOULD BE NO CONFLICT AMONGST VARIOUS

FAITHS; BUT, COME TO THINK OF IT, THE WORLD HISTORY OF FAITHS IS FULL OF STRIFE AND WARS. NOT ONLY THAT, EVEN IN ONE AND THE SAME FAITH, THE VARIOUS SECTS MALIGN ONE ANOTHER AND QUARREL AMONGST THEMSELVES! WHY?

Ego is the root of all evil. There can not, and need not, be any friction between faiths. The differences lie only in the egoism of so-called followers of faiths. It is ego that is militant. And it is ego that creates frictions and factions even amongst followers of one and the same faith. Actually, not only in religious matters, but in all spheres of life, the underlying cause of conflict and disharmony is ego; and the solution to these fissiparous tendencies is dissolution of ego; because love -- which is the opposite of ego -- creates a common meeting ground for divergent groups of human beings.

Ego is irreligion. Religion is not the cause of quarrels or battles or so-called holy crusades; these are caused by the lack of religion in the so-called followers of religion. And this will continue to be the state of affairs so long as religion is predetermined at birth, and has nothing to do with the life lived. The trouble is that without having to be religious, people inherit a ready-made religion. History of mankind would not have been so gory if religion were not familial or heriditary by birth. Those for whom religion is not a living experience create chasms between the various faiths. No faith is ever harmed by irreligious people outside its folds so much, as by people within it. The harm comes from the inner group that is irreligious. The ignorant believe that the danger to faith is from outside the group, whereas, in reality, the risk is always from within. People mistakenly try to safeguard their religion from outside assault, completely disregarding the risk from within. It is my observation that there are no enemies of any faith outside that faith; faiths are destroyed by the foes within the fold. These inside groups do not consider religion a way to self-realisation, but as an association or alliance, which can be given a distinct social or political colour. And, unfortunately, if they succeed in creating a distinct association, religion fails; yes, sad but true it is, that if they succeed, religion fails. And the reason of this failure is simple; it is that religion is not an association.

All associations are in opposition to somebody or some-thing; the life-force of all groupism is hatred of other groups; without opposition and acrimony, groups can neither exist nor function. Religion implies self-realisation; religion is the science whereby one's life can be bettered. Religion, in reality, has nothing to do with any group or society; it is concerned only with the individual. Therefore, the various religions -- better to call them faiths as we have done so far -- are in opposition to one another, only when viewed as separate groups; but the same faiths, if they are understood to be the diverse ways of self-realisation, are found to he paths converging towards the same Truth.

QUESTION: DO YOU CONSIDER ALL FAITHS SAME AND EQUAL?

There is only one religion, because there is only one Truth. But the paths to that one Truth, that peak experience, can be several. In fact, there are as many paths as there are seekers of Truth. Each individual has to create his own path, because there are none already laid out. The individual has to start from where he is. Others can not be expected to start from the same place, simply because others are not in the same place. The starting points are all different, but the destination is the same. The starting points are different because the mental make-up is different in us all; the destination is the same because religion is one, and only one. The diversity in faiths can not be laid at the door of religion because the diversity belongs to the individuals; sects are born of this diversity. There are factions called sects because of individual diversity, and not because the Truth is diverse. It should be noted, however, that the diversity does not imply conflict. The paths to the same goal can be different, but that is no reason why they should be considered at cross-purpose to one another. In fact, since they lead to the same destination, they should be considered companionate. Immense good can accrue to us all if, with the above understanding, the various religious sects fraternise.

Just as the stars are all different, but the light they give us is the same; so also, the sects are numerous, but the religion there-in is the same.

QUESTION: HOW SHOULD LIFE BE LIVED?

Life is to be lived as if it were a mirror. Welcome everybody and every thing, but hold on to nothing. That life is pure in which the mind does not cling to influences and impressions. Let bygones be bygones; and worry not for what is yet to come. This is the path of 'sadhna', wherein the individual associates himself with the present, and his what is yet to come. This is the path of 'sadhna', wherein roots are anchored firmly in his true being. The past and the future are the domains of the mind; he who is engrossed in, or engulfed by the past and the future, can not know life. Life is, alter all, here and now; not there and then. He who seeks life not in 'here and now' is wasting time.

Like trees, be rooted in the same place, be steady. But live like birds in the pure present. The door to the Truth opens by living naturally and innocently.

[Referring to a rainbow, Osho said, This world, this body, this mind, all are like the rainbow, beautiful but unreal. Know their beauty, but also know their ephemeral quality; and then these three -- the world, the body and the mind -- will not enslave you. Unfortunately, we do not separate the lasting from the transitory, and the reality from the dream. Whilst we are dreaming, we feel dreams are real.

QUESTION: DURING SLEEP, IS IT POSSIBLE TO BEAR IN MIND THAT WHAT WE SEE IS MERELY A DREAM?

Yes; it is possible. If in your waking state, you bear in mind that whatever you see is as unreal as a dream, gradually in your sleeping state also, you will know dreams to be dreams. It is only because we do not consider the world in our waking state to be a dream, that we feel dreams in our sleeping state to be real. aur mental attitude during the waking hours is carried on into the sleeping stage also.

QUESTION: IS IT NECESSARY TO MAKE SOMEONE A GURU IN OUR QUEST FOR KNOWLEDGE?

Do not make only one person a guru; make everyone a guru. If you care to move about with wide-open eyes, and are willing to learn with an open and relaxed mind, you discover that the whole world is a ,guru.

You may have heard the name of Saint Maluk. He has noted about how ashamed he had to feel before three persons: an alcoholic, a small child, and a woman madly in love with a man. The saint has called all three his gurus. How so, is interesting to know. Once Maluk saw a drunk on a road, walking with unsteady gait. Maluk told him, 'Friend! Steady yourself, lest you should fall.' The drunk laughed loudly and said, 'Brother! Why don't you steady yourself? If I fall and dirty my clothes, I shall be able to wash them clean; but if you fall, your purification will be quite a job!' Maluk was aghast at these words of wisdom from a drunken sot!

Another time, Maluk met a child with a lighted wick-lamp in his hand. Maluk asked the child, 'Where did you get this lamp?' No sooner had Maluk said this, than a gust of wind extinguished the lamp. The child said, 'Now you tell me first where the light is gone, then I shall tell you whence I got the lamp.' For Maluk the child was another guru.

In the third episode, once when Maluk was on the outskirts of a town, a young girl came running to him, searching for her lost lover, and inquiring about his whereabouts. Her clothes were in disarray, and she was not aware of her partially exposed body. Seeing her in this condition, Maluk remarked, 'First dress properly; then approach me and have your say.' The girl said, 'Brother! Being intoxicated by the love of a God-made creature, I lost awareness of my body and my dress; if you had not drawn my attention, I would have run to the bazar in this semi-nude condition; thanks for bringing me to my senses. But is not it surprising that even though you are supposed to be intoxicated by God's love, you are conscious of my body and my garments? Can he who is lost in God, notice clothed or lack of them?' Maluk felt like he had been awakened out of his sleep. He realised how impossible it is to gain divine knowledge if one keeps noticing insignificant trifles.

[At the beach while the writer and friends were drawing figures on the sands, Osho said:]

So many of us waste our lives drawing ciphers on the sands.

[They stopped to listen to him.]

None heeds and stops so quickly! Except man, all other creatures listen. Life is an opportunity for gaining everlasting peace and joy; it is an opportunity to gather the nectar of life. But we while it away in playing with the sands of time. This our playfulness is costly. The lines we draw on the sands are obliterated by our own feet when we leave the sea-shore. The winds and the others come here and they too draw figures on the canvas of sands.

Where vou doodled on the sands just now, many generations before you, have doodled in their times; this sand-writing has been the hobby of mankind for ages. I appeal to you to come out of this playfulness. I beseech you not to waste life, but to live it. If you go on playing, you lose life; if you stop playing and realise your destiny, your life takes a triumphant turn.

AN OLD MAN ASKED: I AM CONSTANTLY HARASSED BY THOUGHTS. THIS WAS NOT SO TILL I STARTED MEDITATING. DAY AND NIGHT, ALL TWENTY-FOUR HOURS, I AM CONSCIOUS OF DISTURBED STATE OF MY MIND; IN FACT, AT TIMES I DOUBT IF I AM SANE! PLEASE TELL ME WHAT I SHOULD DO; SHOW ME THE CURE FOR MY FEVERISH MIND.

This experience has its benefits, because when you feel disturbed by the constant traffic of thoughts, you realise the futility of over-thinking. You are fortunate, because others not in the same category as you, are so dull, they do not feel disturbed by such mental hyperactivity. Your disturbance is a welcome sign; it shows that the trouble can be remedied.

Normally, so long as you are carried away by your speeding thoughts, you do not feel disturbed by the thoughts. But if you pause in-between, and study your mind, you realise how feverishly it works, and disturbs your peace. This pause is essential for curbing the over-activity of mind. You have to halt and watch your thoughts; for, if your thoughts are running fast, you cannot know your mind.

Therefore, I reiterate, your experience is a good omen. Do not be worried about it, on the contrary, be glad. But then take the next step: take a completely impersonal view of the thought process. Be only an observer of thoughts; have nothing to do with them except to observe them. When thoughts cloud your mind, and harass you, ask them, 'Oh thoughts! To whom do you belong? Do you belong to me?' You will get no reply to this inquiry! Because the thoughts do not belong to you! Try and find out.

Thoughts are your guests. They have made a lodging house of your mind. It is wrong to think of them as yours; and this same mistake comes in the way of getting rid of them. If you identify as yours, you stand in the way of their exit. And the thoughts which are your temporary guests. become permanent lodgers. By looking at thoughts impersonally, you sever connection with them. Whenever a thought or desire is born in you, watch its birth, see it grow before the mind's eye, and then observe its decline, and the final departure. Repeat this observation with the second thought that enters the mind; watch also its birth, and growth, decline and death. Thus, in a quiet and detached manner -- -that is, as a witness -- observe the constant stream Of thoughts. Feel nothing about them, good or bad. Form no opinions about them, favourable or unfavourable. Just watch. Thus, by silent choiceless observation, the traffic of thoughts slows down; and finally, a state of thoughtless Bliss is achieved. In this state of 'Samadhi'. All thoughts vanish, and yet, paradoxically, the capacity for clear thinking develops. This capacity is what I call 'pragna'. It is essential to from oneself of all thoughts, to develop this faculty of wisdom.

THE QUESTIONER THEN ASKED: WOULD YOU SUGGEST ANYTHING ELSE FOR ME?

Yes; I would like to give you two pointers. They are important for those who seek truth, or want to realise themselves. One: make a beginning. Two: keep going.

QUESTION: WHAT TYPE OF LIFE IS LIVED BY A PERSON WHO IS WITHOUT ANY KIND OF DESIRE?

Outwardly there are no changes. But inwardly all is changed. In a sense, everything remains as before; but in a different sense, nothing remains as before; all is changed.

The same question was put to a saint by a person like you. The saint asked that person to bring a square piece of cloth, and a match-box. Then he spread the cloth on ground and nailed its four corners. Next he set the cloth afire. This reduced the cloth to ashes; but its fibres and design still remained visible. It could be said of the cloth now, that it was there and yet it was not there. A 'jeevan-mukta's life is also like that. In the fire of knowledge, everything is destroyed; only the frame of ashes remains.

A MONK ASKED, IS THERE NO EASY AND CONVENIENT WAY TO ATTAIN THE TRUTH?

It is the law of life that we have to pay price of everything. Nothing is free. And the more valuable an object, the more we have to pay for it. The price for knowing the Truth is our own self -- yes, nothing less than our own self. Lose yourself and find the Truth. In other words, you find yourself when you lose yourself. If you do not lose yourself, you neither gain the Truth, nor yourself. All this may sound complicated, but it can be sorted out by deep contemplation. Haven't you, at times, felt, that whom you consider yourself is not your true self?

No, if the 'I' we so often refer to in our daily life, were our true self, there was no question of searching for the Truth. Only because that 'I' is not true, there is the thirst for the Truth. Within ourselves, on some conscious or unconscious level, we do have a hazy inkling of the fact that our 'I' is unreal. This so-called 'I' must cease to be, before we can uncover the Truth lying underneath it. On the outside is the 'I', the ego, the unreal self; inside is the true self. The true self existing in our innermost being is the Truth, because at that depth, the self extant is universal. He who can go deep within himself will reach the same depth in others also. The Truth -- call it God -- resides in this inner centre. The circumference has to be left behind, if we would move towards the centre of a circle: same is the case here. There is no other way to reach the goal. And the greatest ordeal is this losing of oneself, the losing of the 'I' or the ego. But, ah! the gain compensates a thousand million times the small loss of 'I'. For, the gain is eternal peace, bliss and consciousness. Coming back to your question, I do not know if I have shown you an easy and convenient way to know the Truth; but easy or not, it is the way. Find out for yourself.

SOMEONE ASKED OSHO'S VIEWS ON DEATH AND DYING.

There is nothing as sure as death. Where there is life, there is bound to be death. He who bears not this fact in mind, wastes life, whereas he who knows this truth, obtains that which is immortal.

I do not feel depressed at anybody's death, because there is no need to feel anything about it. However, it is a matter of sorrow, no doubt, if I see a life wasted. We have not to grieve after a dead body, but over a wasted life.

You know, King Janak was called 'videh', i.e., without or beyond the body. Once, a young minister of his asked him, 'Your Excellency! How can you be considered without a body, when you do have a physical body? The king smiled but said nothing. After a few days, however, the king invited the minister for lunch. Such an invitation from the king himself was a great honour; naturally, therefore, the minister was overjoyed. But the next day, on his way to the palace for lunch, the minister's joy completely evaporated, when he heard in the market, the town-crier's announcement that the same evening, the minister was to be executed for some political faux pas! What a calamity! What a tragedy! In the afternoon the king honoured him by inviting to lunch; and in the evening ordered his execution!!

Any way, despite his confusion and anguish, he somehow reached the palace. Now, the king had

purposely got the dishes prepared without salt! He sat down to lunch with the minister and fed him with all affection. The minister somehow ate the food, finished the lunch; but all absent-mindedly, for, with every minute that passed, he was coming closer to death! After the lunch, the king asked, 'My man! Was there anything lacking in the meal you had?' As though coming out of unconsciousness or sleep, the young minister said, 'Sorry, Your Excellency! You fed me well, but I have no recollection of the taste of various dishes. The thought of dying this evening has deprived me of all other thoughts. Please excuse my absentmindedness.' King Janak laughed on hearing the minister's reply, and said, 'This was in answer to your question of a few days ago. Do not worry: you are not going to die today. I had planned this strategy lo make you confront death. He who sees death close-by, becomes body-less despite having a body. And he who, by practice, loses awareness of the body, is not aware of death either. In such a state of consciousness, the individual attains that which is immortal.

SOMEONE ASKED OSHO TO EXPLAIN THE THINKING MECHANISM.

First of all, let me tell you that most of us do not know how to think. Possibly the most subtle science is the science of thinking and we have to know about this science. We have to learn to think. At the outset, bear in mind the difference between accumulating thoughts, and developing the faculty of thinking. The notion is that collection of thoughts and the ability to think are one and the same. But accumulation of anything is not real gain; accumulation is only the means of hiding one's lack, and thereby deceiving oneself. And self-deception is self-destruction. This self-deception is universal; and because of it, though there is phenomenal worldwide increase in the number of ideas, there is, at the same time, marked decrease in the ability to think. Seldom do we come across an independent thinker.

QUESTION: BUT WHAT ABOUT OUR UNIVERSITIES? DON'T THEY TEACH US TO THINK?

No! They teach us only to learn by rote what others have thought, they do not teach us to think for our-selves. They teach us to memorise.

When thoughts rise from within, you gain knowledge. And thoughts can rise from within, in all of us. This thinking power which lies dormant in us all, can be invoked and arisen if we have the know-how of it. The first thing necessary for this awakening, is that we should stop filling the mind with others' thoughts. It is a pity that we are so full of thoughts all the time, yet seldom think! Yes, it is true that we seldom think! Most of us are not even aware of our ability to think. After all, we can be aware only of those of our capabilities of which we make some use. The capabilities can become realities by utilising them; it is not surprising if the inactive capabilities are forgotten and lost. In most of us, the ability to think is also that type of an inactive, unused faculty. Usually, we react like automatic machines we do not think. The external stimuli make us move like a machine; we do not pause to think.

If you doubt my words, study yourself all day long. You find no time I gap between the external stimuli that strike your consciousness, and your reaction to the same. Is there any pause for thought between somebody insulting you, and your becoming angry? No; there is no time-gap, and therefore no thought-gap. This is because there is no place for 'thinking' in your life. My meaning of 'thinking' is: every reaction should be with awareness. Reaction without awareness is a thoughtless action; therefore, react with awareness. Reaction with awareness is an indication of the active thinking faculty of an individual. Before reacting to any external stimulus, the thinking individual will think about his action, will think out what his reaction should be, and why it should be that particular reaction and none other. He will be awake to the movements of his mind; he will be conscious about his actions. There will be full awareness about all his doings. He will not be a tool in the hands of external stimuli. He will not do anything unconsciously. In short, that individual will be an individual in true sense of the term. For, he who acts unawares, is not an individual (in=not: dividuus=divisible); he is not whole, or complete.

Where there is no discriminatory thinking, there is no existence of that faculty which introduces one to oneself, and which frees one from mechanical, automatic or unconscious actions.

You get out of life what you put into it. There is no meaning to life, unless we make it meaningful. He who merely wishes to make life worth-while, without doing anything positive about it, will not succeed.

The worthwhileness of life is the result of creative activity, and not indolent passivity.

QUESTION: I SCULPT IDOLS; I AM A CREATIVE ARTIST, YET I DO NOT GET ANY DEEP SATISFACTION OUT OF MY LIFE-WORK. WHAT SHALL I DO?

Production is not creation. True creation is that which recreates you. To transform stones into idols is much easier than transforming oneself into a divine image. Harder and tougher than stones is personality of ours which we have to chisel out; no stone is that difficult to work on. True creativity lies in giving shape to this petrified self of ours; satisfaction lies only therein; lasting joy flows only thereof. You asked me. 'What shall I do?' I suggest now you begin work on the stone that is your own self and create your new form. leave aside the usual sculpting; you made enough statues so far in life.

A poet pours beauty in his words; a painter gives life to dead piece of canvas; a sculptor breathes life in stones and wood: but the greatest art is life itself, and the greatest artist is he who brings to his own life, beauty as well as creativity.

A YOUNG MAN SAYS: I AM VERY UNHAPPY AND WORRIED; BUT I CALL NOT PIN-POINT THE REASON OF MY MISERY. I AM SICK AND TIRED OF MY CIRCUMSTANCES, AND WANT TO CHANGE THEM; PERHAPS IN A NEW ENVIRONMENT. I MAY GET SOME PEACE.

Happiness and unhappiness are not dependent on external circumstances. There is neither happiness nor unhappiness in things external; our glad or sad states depend upon our reaction to these external things. Actually, things do not matter; what matters is our view of things; all depends upon how we look at things. Therefore, in final analysis, the importance is of the individual, and not of the object: the importance is of yourself, and not the object you possess. Hence, so to say, happiness or unhappiness reside within us. Epictectus has said: 'If you are unhappy, know for sure that you yourself are the cause of it.' I would say the same thing. We are the cause of our misery, because whatever we are, we have made ourselves such. Please bear in mind this truth, because you cannot transform your life without it. If you feel unhappy, know that something is wrong with your viewpoint. A miserable life is the result of a wrong way of looking at things; and a happy life is the result of a right approach to life. If the mental attitude does not change with your proposed change in circumstances, you may not feel any more happy than at present. Please try to search for the cause of your unhappiness within yourself, not without, whenever you feel miserable. And then, gradually, you will discover the causes of your unhappiness, hidden in your own reactions; then a new life will start for vou. He who seeks for faults outside, goes astray; he who sees for them in himself, is sure to succeed in transcending them.

I see in the world today a decline in thinking. By thinking, I do not mean thoughts; for thoughts are aplenty. There is a flood of thoughts, as it were; but what I call 'thinking' tends to be drowned in this flood. We have to save 'thinking' from this flood.

QUESTION: WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY 'THINKING'?

By 'thinking' I mean discretion; the ability to distinguish between the ephemeral and the eternal, between the mortal and the immortal, between the unreal and the real. He who has lost this type of ability to think, wastes his life on the transitory; whereas, he who is able to think, seeks for the permanent and not the illusory. After all, what is transient has no real existence; only that which is permanent really exists. Life belongs to that which is eternal: death to that which is ephemeral.

The non-thinking masses run after dreams; and sleep is the necessary pre-requisite for dreams. That is why the thoughtless need all types of sleep alias unconsciousness. In other words, the search for sleep is a symptom of the thoughtless being. The 'thinking' being inquires about the Truth, and for inquiry, it is necessary to stop sleeping, and to be wide awake. The 'thinking' person is all for consciousness, and all against unawareness. The wide awake life is symbolic of 'thinking'. 'Thinking' means awareness.

Once, when Siddharth was coming out of the house of Gautami, she said, O Siddharth! Blessed is the mother who has a son like you; blessed is the father whose image you are; blessed is the wife who chose you her husband.' Like that she blessed a number of persons. Siddharth did not say anything: but he thought to himself: This blessedness is transitory; is there any blessing which is permanent? Is there no way whereby one can be permanently blessed? -- and be for ever tranquil and in eternal bliss'? For, that which is here today, and gone tomorrow, is really speaking, not here even today.'

This is what I call 'thinking', true thinking, deep -- as opposed to superficial -- thinking. In Siddharth's mind flashed the right thought; and he realised that so long as there was desire or craving for anything, there was no peace of mind. So long as the fires of desire burnt hot inside, the cool serenity of Truth could not be experienced. Such Thinking opens the door for the awakened consciousness to move forward to its goal.

A new resolution crystallised in Siddharth's mind; it was: 'I shall extinguish the fires of desire, and, know that which is the Truth. Getting out from any slumber of momentary existence, I shall realise that which is eternal.' Thus 'thinking', he removed a valuable necklace from round his neck and gave it to Gautami as a Guru-dakshina. Such 'thinking' leads to turning-points in life -- even to revolutionary changes in life. Now search within yourself; do you really think?

[Once visited a jail, and talked to its inmates.]

Brethren! Do not be under the delusion that you alone are in fetters; those outside this prison, who are apparently free, are also in chains, though their shackles are of a different kind. Their desires are their chains; their ignorance is their imprisonment. Man's bondage is of man's own making. Man himself labours at making the walls and bars for his prison. Though what I say may surprise you, the truth is that most of us spend our lives creating prison-houses for ourselves.

Thinking from another angle about this, I would say, lack of religion means lack of freedom. Most of us do not live in religion means lack of freedom. Most of us do not live in religion, but in the lack of it; of course, we are not conscious of this fact. Those that do not travel in the direction of self-enlightenment, gradually go deeper and deeper in the abyss of darkness, and this darkness can be destructive.

He who has no thirst for the Truth can not be free. Truth leads to freedom; nay, more correctly, Truth is freedom. And please remember that he who is not free is not for, but against. God. In the soil of consciousness that is not free, the plants of divinity can not grow. For these plants to grow, to bloom and to bear fruits, the soil needed is of freedom; the manure needed is of a simple, unpretentious life, the water needed is of purity; and the seed required is of living silence. But above all, there should be the care of the gardener by the name of Awareness.

He who shows the courage to fulfil the above conditions, finds himself free of all bondage. From within his self, the latent fire of God burns bright, because the ashes of dependence have been blown away. And in that fire, misery and dissatisfaction, pain and turmoil, all are burnt out completely. The ashes left thereafter, act as a fertiliser for the blossoming of flowers of ever-lasting joy and bliss.

I invite you to participate in a wonderful search. The moment your heart echoes this invitation of mine, you will be transformed into a new being who hears the call divine; then you won't heed any call from lesser or baser sources. The calls from the low are heard only so long as the call from the high is disregarded. The call from the high or from the above, is a challenging call! The ways of the beast exist only because the sight not turned towards God. Only they are tied to the mundane and the terrestrial, who do not dream of soaring to celestial heights. Raise your sights to the firmament, and see how vast, how immense and limitless is the sky; and also how near it is to you! Isn't it height of folly -- sort of insult to your intelligence -- that you remain earth-bound worms crawling in muck, despite your having the wings to fly to the most distant horizons, and the spirit that can encompass the sky?

This spirit is mysterious; it can be as small or as large as it chooses to be. It can be smaller than the tiniest atom, the more immense than the skies. It can be a dog, and it can be also a god; it si its own creation. Therefore, those who concentrate on the lowly, become lowly. Whereas, those who yearn to soar in the

infinite realms, become the Infinite.

I appeal to you: If you would fall in love, let it be with God! And if you must be in bonds, let the bonds be of the limitless firmament! And if you must be in a prison-house, let nothing less than cosmos be your jail! And if you must confine yourself to any limits, let these be the frontiers of freedom! And if you must seek manacles, then seek the ties of love, because love means freedom absolute!

Meet Mulla Nasruddin

Selection of Mulla Nasruddin Jokes

Miscellaneous
1 Chapter
Year published: 1974

Meet Mulla Nasruddin

Chapter #1
Chapter title: None

ShortTitle: MULLA01
Audio: No
Video: No

1.

"Do you love me, Mulla?" whispered the girl.
"Of course I do," Mulla Nasrudin whispered back.
"Will you marry me then?" she asked.
"LET'S NOT CHANGE THE SUBJECT?" said Nasrudin.

2.

Mulla Nasrudin in the upper berth was awakened by a persistent tapping from below.
"I am terribly cold down here. I wonder if you mind getting me a blanket," said a lady's voice.
"I have a better idea," the Mulla replied sleepily. "Let's pretend we are married."
"That sounds like a lovely idea," she giggled.
"GOOD," said Nasrudin rolling over. 'NOW GO GET YOUR OWN DAMN BLANKET."

3.

Mulla Nasrudin constantly irritated his friends with his eternal optimism. No matter how bad the situation, he would always say, "It could have been worse."
To cure him of this annoying habit, his friends decided to invent a situation so completely black, so dreadful, that even Nasrudin could find no hope in it. Approaching him at the club bar one day, one of them said, "Mulla, Did you hear what happened to George? He came home last night, found his wife in bed with another man, shot them both, then turned the gun on himself!"

"Terrible," said the Mulla "But it could have been worse."
"How in hell," asked his dumbfounded friend, "could it possibly have been worse?"
"Well," said Nasrudin, "IF IT HAD HAPPENED THE NIGHT BEFORE! I WOULD BE DEAD NOW."

4.

Mulla Nasrudin was round at his fiancee's home, having a serious talk with her father.
"Sir, I'd like to marry your daughter," he announced .
His girl's father looked at him.
"Have you seen my wife yet?" he asked.
"OH, YES SIR," replied Nasrudin. "BUT IF YOU DON'T MIND, I WOULD STILL PREFER YOUR DAUGHTER, SIR."

5.

Mulla Nasrudin was in the home of his fiancee, being given the once-over by her parents.
"Tell me young man," said his potential mother-in-law, "if my daughter marries you, and I give her a substantial dowry, what have you to offer in return?"
The Mulla smiled brightly.
"I WILL GIVE YOU A RECEIPT," he said.

6.

Everything was in readiness for the marriage ceremony. The groom and the best man had arrived. But the groom, Mulla Nasrudin, was uneasy, apprehensive.
"What's worrying you, Mulla?" asked the best man. "Have you lost the ring?"
"No," answered Nasrudin with a sigh. "I HAVE GOT THE RING? BUT I HAVE LOST MY ENTHUSIASM."

7.

Mulla Nasrudin decided to settle down and narrowed his choice between a beautiful but dumb doll and an opera singer. He finally chose brains and culture and married the singer. They spent their wedding night at a swanky hotel. When Nasrudin opened his eyes the next morning and the dawn's early light began to shine upon his bride, he looked at her and shuddered and cried out: "SING FOR GOD'S SAKE SING."

8.

Returning from his holiday, Mulla Nasrudin asked for two weeks more in which to get married.
"But you just had two weeks off," said the boss. "Why didn't you get married then?"
"WHAT, AND RUIN MY HOLIDAY?"

9.

"I don't know why your father does not like me," she said to Mulla Nasrudin at their wedding reception.
"Neither do I," replied Nasrudin. "AFTER ALL, MONEY, BRAINS AND LOOKS ARE NOT EVERYTHING."

10.

After three weeks of marriage she accused Mulla Nasrudin of not loving her as much as he did when they were first married. "You used to get up and light the FIRE every morning," she said. "And now you let me get up and do it."
"Nonsense, my love," answered Nasrudin. "YOU GETTING UP TO LIGHT THE FIRE MAKES ME LOVE YOU ALL THE MORE."

11.

It was their first quarrel. The Mulla was coming off worst until he brought his bride's family into the argument.
"Your father is an old drunkard," he stated with venom. "Your mother is a nagger. and your brother is an idle layabout."
"Can't you say one decent thing about my family?" she asked, sarcastically.

"YES, JUST ONE," replied Nasrudin. "THEY WERE ALL OPPOSED TO OUR MARRIAGE."

12.

"Do you believe that the moonlight makes people silly, Mulla?" asked the bride after the honeymoon.
"Yes Dear," remarked Mulla Nasrudin from behind his evening paper. "I PROPOSED TO YOU IN THE MOONLIGHT."

13.

They had been married three months, and she said, "Are you satisfied with our married life, Mulla?"
"Yes," replied Nasrudin. "I HAVE HAD ENOUGH OF IT."

14.

"Hello, Mulla. I have not seen you for a month. How are things going with you?"
"Oh,so-so. I have been married since I last saw, you," said Mulla Nasrudin.
"So I heard. As a matter of fact. I knew your wife before you married her."
"WELL, THEN WHY DIDN'T YOU WARN ME? ' asked Nasrudin.

15.

"Now that we are married," she said to Mulla Nasrudin, "perhaps I can point out a FEW OF YOUR defects."
"Don't bother, dear," replied Nasrudin. "I KNOW ALL ABOUT THEM. IT'S THOSE DEFECTS THAT KEPT ME FROM GETTING A BETTER WIFE THAN YOU."

16.

"Are you sure that it was a marriage license you gave me last month?" asked Mulla Nasrudin.
"Yes, Sir, What's the matter?"
"I THOUGHT THERE MIGHT BE SOME MISTAKE, SEEING THAT I HAVE LIVING A DOG'S LIFE EVER SINCE."

17.

Shortly after their return from their honeymoon the Nasrudins moved into their new house, and the bride was anxious to put into practice the lessons she had taken in cooking.
Returning home one evening, the Mulla found his wife in tears. Between sobs he managed to learn from her that something terrible had happened.
"Darling," she said, "it was the first meat piece I ever baked for you, and the cat has eaten it."
"That's all right my love," said Nasrudin, patting her on the shoulder, "I WILL GET YOU ANOTHER CAT TOMORROW."

18.

Strolling through his country's supreme honeymoon resort, Mulla Nasrudin was a picture of bliss.
"But, Mulla," asked the local barkeeper, "how is it you came here on your honeymoon without the wife?"
"ARE YOU MAD, MAN?" said Nasrudin. "SURE IF SHE CAME, WHO'D LOOK AFTER THE SHOP?"

19.

The Birmingham landlady wanted to please her lodger, Mulla Nasrudin, and the first day she gave him two slices of bread for his package lunch. The Mulla didn't seem satisfied so she gave him four slices the next day and then six slices and had to go on until he was getting ten. Even this was not enough so, in despair, she cut the loaf in half and put butter between the pieces. When the Mulla came in that evening she asked. "Had you enough today, Mulla?"
"IT WAS NOT BAD," Nasrudin said grudgingly, "BUT I SEE YOU ARE BACK TO THE TWO SLICES AGAIN."

20.

After each drink Mulla Nasrudin took a frog from his pocket, put it on the bar counter and stared at it. Eventually the barman asked him what he was up to.

"You see," said the Mulla, "so long as I can see one frog I am sober. It's when I see two that I have to do something."
"And what do you do?"
"I PICK UP THE TWO OF THEM," said Nasrudin, "PUT THEM IN MY POCKET AND GO HOME."

21.

Once Mulla Nasrudin gave his son this solid advice: "Nothing I say, Son, will keep you from drinking. You will go after the girls as well, no matter what I think. BUT WITH WOMEN, BOY, KEEP THIS THOUGHT OF YOUR FATHER'S IN MIND -- ONE AT A TIME, ONE AT A TIME."

22.

Mulla Nasrudin ran to an appointment in a nearby town stark naked. People asked him why.
"I WAS IN SUCH A HURRY TO GET DRESSED THAT I FORGOT MY CLOTHES."

23.

"I can see in the dark." boasted Mulla Nasrudin one day in the teahouse.
"If that's so, why do we sometimes see you carrying a light through the streets?"
"ONLY TO PREVENT OTHER PEOPLE FROM COLLIDING WITH ME."

24.

Mulla Nasrudin went to see a rich man.
"Give me some money."
"Why?"
"I want to buy an elephant.
"If you have no money, you can't afford to keep an elephant."
"I CAME HERE," said Nasrudin, "TO GET MONEY, NOT ADVICE."

25.

When a preacher had delivered what he was aware was perhaps his worst sermon. he was surprised to have Mulla Nasrudin, one of his listeners, praise it.
'Why do you say that??" asked the preacher.
"BECAUSE. said Nasrudin, "I DON'T LIKE PREACHING OF ANY KIND AND THAT SERMON OF YOURS WAS JUST AS CLOSE TO NO PREACHING AS I EVER HEARD IN MY LIFE."

26.

Mulla Nasrudin walked into a restaurant, leaving the door open, whereupon another man boomed, "Shut the door! Were you brought up in a barn?"
The Mulla went back, shut the door, sat down, and began to cry. The other man became uneasy, went over to the Mulla and said, "I am sorry I hurt your feelings."
Mulla Nasrudin said, "YOU DIDN'T HURT MY FEELINGS, BUT IT MAKES ME HOMESICK EVERY TIME I HEAR A JACKASS BRAY."

27.

Mulla Nasrudin was always too busy to he with his family. His excuse was that he had to keep on making more money.
One day his wife's pet parrot died and she brought another one, although the pet-store man told her it was from a tough gambling joint that had been closed down. The bird was likely to say anything, coming from a place where there were booze and girls and burns. "It's right," said the wife, "I will retrain him."
She brought the bird home, and upon arrival found to her surprise that her husband was already home. She carried the caged bird into the house, called out "Surprise!" and with her husband and daughters looking on, she took the cover off the cage. The parrot looked around, blinked, and said, "WELL WADDDYA KNOW -- NEW JOINT, NEW MADAM, NEW GIRLS, SAME OLD CUSTOMERS. HELLO, NASRUDIN!"

28.

At a football game, a big politician stepped on the foot of Mulla Nasrudin who was so intent on

watching the game he didn't look up but simply said, "Get off my foot, you big bloke."
Then recognizing the big man, the Mulla said, "OH, GEE, I AM SORRY. I BEG YOUR PARDON SIR. HERE IS MY OTHER FOOT -- GO AHEAD -- STEP ON IT SIR."

29.

Mulla Nasrudin climbed into someone's kitchen garden and started filling a sack with everything that he could lay his hands on.
A gardener saw him and came running. "What are you doing here?"
"I was blown here by a high wind."
"And who uprooted the vegetables?"
"I caught hold of them to stop myself being swept along."
And how does it come that there are vegetables in that sack?"
"THAT'S JUST WHAT I WAS WONDERING ABOUT WHEN YOU INTERRUPTED ME."

30.

Mrs. Hennessy met an old school chum, Mulla Nasrudin, in Agra and decided to impress him.
"You know," she sighed with an air of deprivation, "We have been here a week and I have not been to the Tajmahal yet."
Mulla Nasrudin lifted a shocked eyebrow.
"WELL, DON'T WAIT ANY MORE, SEE A DOCTOR."

31.

'Darling," said Mulla Nasrudin to his wife, "have you got a good memory for faces?"
"Why do you ask a question like that?"
"BECAUSE I HAVE JUST BROKEN YOUR MIRROR."

32.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were window-shopping for furniture for their new house.
"I wish I had enough money to buy an elephant," said the Mulla.
"Why on earth do you want an elephant?" asked his wife.
"I DON'T," came the reply. "I JUST WISH I HAD THE MONEY."

33.

Moving along a dimly lighted street, a man was suddenly approached by Mulla Nasrudin who had slipped from the shadows nearby.
"Please, Sir," said the Mulla, "would you be so kind as to help a poor unfortunate fellow who is hungry and out of work? ALL I HAVE IN THE WORLD IS THIS GUN."

34.

Mulla Nasrudin to his son: "YOU DON'T KNOW WHAT HAPPINESS IS UNTIL YOU GET MARRIED. AND THEN IT'S TOO LATE."

35.

Mulla Nasrudin: "Darling, Darling, there is a burglar in the house."
Mrs. Nasrudin: "What do you want me to do? Get up and run the risk of being killed."
Nasrudin: "NO. BUT IF YOU GET UP IN THE MORNING AND FIND THAT SOMEONE HAS GONE THROUGH YOUR PURSE, DON'T BLAME ME."

36.

Two men were quarrelling outside Mulla Nasrudin's window at the dead of night. Nasrudin got up. wrapped his only blanket around himself, and ran out to try to stop the noise.
When he tried to reason with the drunks, one snatched his blanket and both ran away.
"What were they arguing about?" asked his wife when he went in.
"IT MUST HAVE BEEN THE BLANKET, "said the Mulla. "WHEN THEY GOT THAT, THE FIGHT BROKE UP."

37.

In a dark alley way an agile pickpocket tried to snatch Mulla Nasrudin's purse. The Mulla was too quick for him, and there was a violent struggle. Eventually, Nasrudin got his man down on the ground.

At this moment a charitable woman passing called out: "You bully! Let that little man get up, and give him a chance."

"MADAM," panted Nasrudin, "YOU IGNORE THE TROUBLE WHICH I HAVE HAD GETTING HIM DOWN."

38.

Mulla Nasrudin was wandering in a graveyard. He stumbled and fell into an old grave. Beginning to visualize how it would feel if he were dead, he heard a noise. It flashed into his mind the at the Angel of Reckoning was coming for him; though it was only a camel caravan passing by.

The Mulla jumped up and fell over a wall, stampeding several camels. The cameleers beat him with sticks.

He ran home in a distressed state. His wife asked him what was the matter, and why he was late.

"I have been dead," said the Mulla.

Interested inspite of herself, she asked him what it was like.

"NOT BAD AT ALL," said the Mulla, "UNLESS YOU DISTURB THE CAMELS. THEN THEY BEAT YOU."

39.

Mulla Nasrudin was spending some of his hard-earned cash on a luxury cruise and was given a table with a Frenchman. At their first meal together, the Frenchman said, "Bon appetit!"

Before the next meal commenced the performance was repeated. "Bon appetit," said the Frenchman. "Mulla Nasrudin," replied the other.

After this had happened at every meal for three days, Nasrudin was getting fed up, and told a fellow traveller about it. "He tells me his name is Bon Appetit and I tell him my name is Mulla Nasrudin, and then at the next meal, we start all over again."

The fellow traveller laughed and explained to the Mulla that the Frenchman was not introducing himself and that 'Bon appetit' meant "Good appetite", or "I hope that you enjoy your meal!"

Nasrudin breathed a sigh of relief on receiving this information. Next morning, at breakfast, the Mulla greeted the Frenchman with "Bon appetite". The Frenchman nodded politely and said, "MULLA NASRUDDIN."

40.

Mulla Nasrudin was walking along the street enveloped in a dark-blue mourning-robe. Someone stopped him and asked: Why are you dressed like that, Mulla, has someone died?"

Almost certainly," said Nasrudin. "IT COULD HAVE HAPPENED! YOU KNOW, WITHOUT MY HAVING BEEN INFORMED OF lT."

41.

Mulla Nasrudin went into a chemist's shop to get an empty bottle. Choosing one that suited his needs, he asked the price.

"Well," said the chemist, "if you want the empty bottle it will cost six cents, but if you have something put into it, we won't charge anything for the bottle."

"OK," said Nasrudin, "PUT IN A CORK."

42.

Mulla Nasrudin asked his neighbour one day the cause of his depression.

"It's mostly because my mother-in-law lives with us," he said. "She drives me mad."

The Mulla thought for a few minutes.

"OF COURSE, THIS IS STRICTLY UNOFFICIAL,"Nasrudin said at length, BUT HAVE YOU TRIED POISON?"

43.

Mother-in-law: "My daughter has given you the best years of her life."
Mulla Nasrudin: "THEN I DREAD TO THINK OF WHAT THE WORST ONES ARE GOING TO BE LIKE."

44.

" This afternoon we are going to try what are called projection techniques," announced the psychiatrist. "I want to try to get some insights into how you perceive the world around you!" He rapidly drew a circle on his pad and thrust it across the desk. "Now -- what does that remind you of?"
Mulla Nasrudin regarded the circle lugubriously.
"A naked woman," he replied.
The psychiatrist drew a triangle. "And this?."
"A naked woman sitting down!"
The psychiatrist drew a square. "And this?"
"A naked woman doing something very nasty!"
"Well, well, well.... you are certainly preoccupied with sex, aren't you?"
"COME OFF IT, DOCTOR," protested Nasrudin. "IT'S YOU THAT'S DRAWING THE RUDE PICTURES."

45.

Psychiatrist (cheerfully): "Don't forget, we all have problems. I have my problems, just as you have your's. I think you will need at least a year's treatment. My fee is ten guineas per session."
Mulla Nasrudin (after consideration): "WELL, THAT CERTAINLY SEEMS TO SOLVE YOUR PROBLEM, DOCTOR. NOW -- WHAT ABOUT MINE?"

46.

A psychiatrist was called out to do a domiciliary visit. He was met at the door by Mulla Nasrudin, the man of the house.
"It's my mother-in-law, Doctor," whispered the Mulla, anxiously. "She's lived with us for years, and she's always been a very difficult sort of person. But recently she's been complaining that there are high-voltage leads wired up to her rocking chair...."
"Don't alarm yourself," said the psychiatrist. "This is quite common in elderly people. Just leave it to me."
"Thank you, Doctor," the Mulla smiled relievedly.
And then delicately: "ER... SHOULD WE UNCOUPLE THE WIRES NOW, OR NOT?!"

47.

Mulla Nasrudin had been watching a mental hospital patient nailing a fence and had been puzzled by the fact that the latter was discarding a large proportion of the nails, throwing them away with growing exasperation. Eventually, the Mulla could contain his curiosity no longer.
"Those nails look quite new. Why do you keep throwing them away?" he enquired.
"Why? Because they are badly made, that's why!" snapped the other "Almost half of them have got the points on the wrong end!"
"YOU FOOL! howled Nasrudin, "YOU SHOULD NOT BE THROWING THEM AWAY! THOSE ARE FOR THE OTHER SIDE OF THE FENCE!"

48.

Psychiatrist: "So you have trouble making up your mind?"
Mulla Nasrudin: "WELL, YES AND NO..."

49.

"I am a bank clerk, Doctor -- a quiet family man, said Mulla Nasrudin. "I lead an unblemished life always contribute to charities, act as sidesman at the mosque I have nothing to reproach myself with. Yet I have this delusion that I am a violent mass murderer. It's ridiculous, but most disturbing."
"You must not worry," said the psychiatrist comfortingly. "This is quite common, my dear Sir -- especially among inoffensive, quit people like you. But before we proceed -- I WONDER WHETHER YOU'D MIND LOWERING THAT SUB-MACHINE GUN?"

50.

"Oh, I am sorry vicar -- are you busy?" asked Mulla Nasrudin.
"No, do come in, Mulla. I am just rehearsing one of my sermons."
"AH -- PRACTISING WHAT YOU PREACH! said Nasrudin.

51.

Don't you find the sound of the cathedral bells inspiring?" asked a friend.
"Pardon?" said Mulla Nasrudin.
"I said don't you find the sound of the cathedral bells inspiring?"
Would you mind speaking up a bit?"
"THE BELLS -- DON'T YOU FIND THEM INSPIRING?"
"SORRY" said Nasrudin "I CAN'T HEAR A WORD YOU ARE SAYING FOR THOSE DAMN BELLS!"

52.

Mulla Nasrudin had just got into bed and was ready for a good night's sleep. But it was not to be. Just as he closed his eyes, his wife said, "It's cold outside. Get out of bed and close the window."
The Mulla ignored her and pretended to be asleep, but it didn't work.
"Mulla get out of bed and close the window; it's cold outside."
Once again he ignored her but, after the fourth time, he realized that he was not going to win and he reluctantly got out of bed.
Shuffling over to the window, he slammed it shut. got back into bed, closed his eyes and said, "SO NOW IT'S WARM OUTSIDE?"

53.

"I have lost my wallet," said Mulla Nasrudin.
"Have you looked into your pockets?" asked his wife.
"Yes, all but the left hand hip pocket."
"Well, why don't you look in that?"
"BECAUSE IF IT IS NOT THERE I WILL DROP DEAD."

54.

Mulla Nasrudin (in the barber's chair): "Got another razor?"
The barber: "Why?"
Nasrudin: "I WANT TO DEFEND MYSELF."

55.

Mulla Nasrudin looked unhappy. "Is something worrying you?" asked his wife.
"Listen," said the Mulla, "I HAVE SO MANY WORRIES THAT, IF SOMETHING HAPPENED TODAY, I WON'T HAVE TIME TO WORRY ABOUT IT FOR ANOTHER MONTH."

56.

Mulla Nasrudin's father was reprimanding his son for being a lazy good-for-nothing. "When I was your age," he said, "I worked sixteen hours a day to learn the business."
"I am very proud of you, Dad," replied Mulla Nasrudin. "IF IT HAD NOT BEEN FOR YOUR AMBITION AND PERSEVERANCE, I MIGHT HAVE: HAD TO DO THE SAME."

57.

Mulla Nasrudin took his young son to the cinema, but only bought one ticket. The usherette pointed out that he needed a ticket for the boy, and Nasrudin said, "I GIVE YOU MY WORD AS A GENTLEMAN HE WON'T LOOK."

58.

Mulla Nasrudin and the local priest were always fighting and arguing, and eventually they finished up in court.

After listening to evidence from bath sides, the magistrate said, "I feel sure that this can be settled amicably. Shake hands with each other, and say something for good will."
The priest shook Nasrudin's hand and said, "I wish for you what you wish for me."
"See, Your Honour," said the Mulla. "HE'S STARTING AGAIN."

59.

Mulla Nasrudin was in a taxi when the brakes failed.
"Help!" cried the driver in a panic. "I can't see it."
"WELL, said Nasrudin calmly, "CAN'T YOU AT LEAST TURN OFF THE METER THEN?"

60.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife went to Israel for their holidays, and visited a night club in Tel Aviv. A comedian was on the bill who did his whole act in Hebrew. Nasrudin's wife sat through the comic's act in silence, but Nasrudin roared with laughter at the end of each joke.
"I didn't know you understood Hebrew," she said to the Mulla when the comedian had concluded his act.
"I don't" replied Nasrudin.
"Well, how come you laughed so much at his jokes?"
"AH, said Nasrudin. "I TRUSTED HIM."

61.

"Look here," said the irritated chess wizard to Mulla Nasrudin, "you have been watching over my shoulder for three hours. Why don't you try playing a match yourself?"
"AH," drawled Nasrudin, 'I AIN'T GOT THE PATIENCE."

62.

Mulla Nasrudin with a new hat on was going down the road. Suddenly it started raining. In order to save his new hat, he picked up his dress and covered his new head gear. Many pedestrians were surprised to see the Mulla act thus. Presently a man came to him and said, "Mulla, I am sorry to say it but your anatomy is uncovered."
Nasrudin looked up at the man and said: "Well, Sir, DON'T YOU REALIZE THAT MY HAT IS NEW WHEREAS MY ANATOMY IS OLD!"

63.

Mulla Nasrudin stopped his wife from jumping off a bridge. "If you jump in," he pleaded, "I will have to jump in after you. It's awfully cold and while we are waiting for the ambulance we will both get pneumonia and die. NOW, PLEASE, BE A GOOD WIFE AND COME COME AND HANG YOURSELF."

64.

It was a gay party -- wine, whisky and wit flowed freely. An obsequious waiter offered a tray with drinks to a solemn, stern-looking man, obviously a clergy man, The Father looked sternly at him and said, "No, thanks. I do not drink."
The waiter left but soon enough another appeared on the scene with a second tray.
The God's good man gave him a withering glare: "Don't you know I do not drink at all?" And he added as an after thought, "I would rather commit adultery than imbibe alcohol."
Mulla Nasrudin, his neighbour, leisurely sipping his scotch, got up with alacrity, put down the glass and exclaimed: "GOOD HEAVENS, I HAD NO IDEA THERE WAS A CHOICE!"

65.

"My father," boasted Mulla Nasrudin in the train, "knew the year, the month and the hour he was going to die."
"Good gracious!" exclaimed one of the audience. "How did he know that?"
"THE JUDGE TOLD HIM," said Nasrudin.

66.

Mulla Nasrudin and his two friends were talking about their face resemblances.

First: "My face resembles that of Winston Churchill. I have often been mistaken for him."
Second: "In my case, people think I am President Nixon and ask me for my autograph."
Mulla Nasrudin: "That's nothing. Well, in my case I have been mistaken for God himself!"
First and Second together: "How?"
Mulla Nasrudin "Well, when I was convicted and sent to jail the fourth time, the jailer, on seeing me, exclaimed: "OH, GOD, YOU HAVE COME AGAIN!"

67.

Identical twins, dressed exactly the same, stop= ped in a bar for a drink. Mulla Nasrudin staggered past them, stopped to look at them in puzzlement, then ordered another drink.
Finally one of the twins laughed and said, "Don't let it upset you, old man; you are really not in such a bad shape. We are twins."
Nasrudin took another look and said, "ALL FOUR OF YOU?"

68.

Mulla Nasrudin: "Well, Sir, the upshot of it was that it took me ten years to discover that I had absolutely no talent for writing literature."
Friend: "You gave up?"
Nasrudin: "OH, NO. BY THAT TIME I WAS TOO FAMOUS."

69.

Mulla Nasrudin was picked up in another state and brought back home after a terrific battle to stay extradition. The judge, viewing him sternly, launched a loud attack upon his character and conduct.
"I cannot conceive a meaner, more despicable, cowardly act than yours," he said in conclusion. "You have run away from your wife. Do you know what this makes you? Do you realize that you are a deserter?"
"YOUR HONOUR," said the Mulla, "If YOU KNEW THAT LADY AS I KNOW HER YOU WOULD NOT CALL ME A DESERTER. I AM, IF ANY THING, A REFUGEE."

70.

Mulla Nasrudin, who had been presented with a flask of rare old whiskey was walking briskly along the road toward home, when along came a car which he did not sidestep quite in time. He got up and was limping down the road, when he noticed that something warm and wet was trickling down his leg.
"Oh, LORD," he exclaimed, "I HOPE THAT'S BLOOD!"

71.

My wife has disappeared from home," said Mulla
Nasrudin to his teahouse friend.
"Have you given her description to the police," asked one of them.
"NO.... THEY'D NEVER BELIEVE ME," said Nasrudin very sadly.

72.

Mulla Nasrudin applied for the job of night security guard at the factory.
The boss looked him over carefully.
"The sort of person we need for this job, ' said the boss finally, "is tough fearless, aggressive, suspicious, distrustful, always on the lookout for trouble and constantly ready to flare into violence. Quite frankly, you don't seem to fit the bill.
"Oh. that is all right," explained Nasrudin. "I HAVE ONLY COME TO APPLY FOR THE JOB ON BEHALF OF MY WIFE."

73.

"Funny you have not been to see me before!" the doctor barked at Mulla Nasrudin. "Have you consulted any other doctor about your condition?"
"No, Sir," stammered the Mulla. "Only the chemist."
"Good Heavens, man," snorted the doctor, 'Have no sense? This just shows how stupid people can be! The chemist is not medically qualified -- you had right to consult him! And what nonsense did he tell you?"

"HE TOLD ME TO COME AND SEE YOU," said Nasrudin.

74.

Mulla Nasrudin visited the doctor to complain of insomnia.
"Don't you sleep at all in the night?" asked the doctor.
"Oh, I sleep like a top at night," admitted the Mulla, "and I sleep fairly soundly during the mornings. BUT I OFTEN HAVE DIFFICULTY DROPPING OFF IN THE AFTERNOONS."

75.

Doctor: "Was that slimming diet I recommended to your wife satisfactory?"
Mulla Nasrudin: "VERY. THREE WEEKS AGO SHE DISAPPEARED COMPLETELY!"

76.

"What are you reading?" asked the prison librarian.
"NOTHING MUCH," replied Mulla Nasrudin, the prisoner. "JUST THE USUAL ESCAPE LITERATURE."

77.

"Hi, Mulla," greeted a friend. "How is your wife?"
"COMPARED TO WHAT?" responded Mulla Nasrudin.

78.

"My wife is an angel Mulla."
"LUCKY YOU," said Mulla Nasrudin. "MINE IS STILL ALIVE."

79.

"I understand that your wife converted you to religion, Mulla?"
"OH, YES," said Mulla nasrudin. "I DIDN'T BELIEVE IN HELL UNTIL I MARRIED HER."

80.

"I think my wife is slowly going insane," confided Mulla Nasrudin to the psychiatrist.
"Well, what do you want me to do about it?" asked the headshrinker.
"I WONDERED lF YOU COULD SUGGEST ANYTHING WHICH MIGHT SPEED UP THE PROCESS," said the Mulla casually.

81.

After an intensive initial interview with Mulla Nasrudin, a psychiatrist have a written list of instructions and a weekly appointment card. A fortnight later he telephoned to the Mulla to enquire why he had failed to keep the next appointment.
"WHY. DOCTOR," protested Nasrudin, "YOUR INSTRUCTIONS INCLUDED ONE THAT SAID I HAD TO AVOID PEOPLE WHO IRRITATED ME!"

82.

A woman met Mulla Nasrudin, an old friend, at her psychiatrist's door.
"What a coincidence!" she cried. "We must have a cup of tea together! Tell me, are you coming or going?"
"IF I KNEW THAT," replied Nasrudin somberly, "I WOULD NOT BE HERE, WOULD I?"

83.

Mulla Nasrudin was attempting to smuggle a jar of whiskey across the border of his country. When asked what the jar contained, he said, "Holy Water."
The Customs officer insisted on opening it and taking a sniff.
Good God, man, this is whiskey! he said
"SAINTS BE PRAISED!" cried the Mulla. "A MIRACLE!"

84.

Mulla Nasrudin was trying to describe his symptoms to an impatient physician.
"It's a sort of jabbing pain in my right shoulder. Doctor. I get it when I lean forward, stretch out one arm, then the other, raise my elbows, hunch my shoulders and then stand straight up."
"Is that so?" said the doctor, sneering, "I don't suppose it has occurred to you that you could avoid this mysterious pain simply by not carrying out such an absurd series of movements."
"It did occur to me, Doctor," the Mulla assured him earnestly. "BUT I COULD NOT THINK OF ANY OTHER WAY OF GETTING INTO MY OVERCOAT."

85.

Mulla Nasrudin was told by his doctor to cut out drink.
"I can't cut it out just like that, Doctor!" wailed the Mulla "It would kill me."
"Hmmm.... you have probably got something there said the doctor. "We will compromise then, and do it gradually.
For the next week you can drink four double scotches a day. No more. The following week we will cut it down to three, and the week-after down to two.
Nasrudin staggered off and was back in a week, absolutely blotto.
"What do you think you are playing at?" demanded the doctor. "I told you to cut down to four double scotches a day."
"I did Doctor, honestly," said the Mulla.
"Well, how is it that you are in this dreadful inebriated condition?"
"Well Doctor, it's like this," said Nasrudin. "After I left you last week, I called on another doctor down the road for a second opinion, AND HE PRESCRIBED THE SAME TREATMENT....."

86.

A preacher was giving a sermon on the dangers of drinking and driving.
"Remember, my friends," he said to the assembled congregation, "whiskey and petrol don't mix."
"They do," muttered Mulla Nasrudin at the back of the mosque to his neighbour, "BUT THEY TASTE AWFUL."

87.

Mulla Nasrudin, a castaway, was washed ashore after many days on the open sea. The island on which he landed was populated by savage cannibals who tied him, dazed and exhausted, to a thick stake. They then proceeded to cut his arms with their spears and drink his blood. This continued for several days until the Mulla could no longer stand it. He called the cannibal king and said, "You can kill me, but this torture with the spears has got to stop. DAMMIT, I AM TIRED OF BEING STUCK FOR THE DRINKS."

88.

"Is there any reason why the board should not draft you into the army, Mulla?"
"Yes, I have defective eyesight," said Mulla Nasrudin.
"Are you able to substantiate that claim?"
"WELL -- HERE'S A PHOTOGRAPH OF MY WIFE."

89.

Mulla nasrudin rushed into a pub and said, "Quick.... gimme a treble whiskey and two pints of the best bitter! I must have a drink before the trouble starts!"
The startled barman hastily poured the drinks which the Mulla downed in a trice.
"Now then," said the barman, "what's all this about? When is the trouble going to start?"
"RIGHT NOW!" answered Nasrudin. "I CAN'T PAY FOR MY DRINKS!"

90.

"Father, I want to get married," announced Mulla Nasrudin's son one morning.
"No, my boy, you are not wise enough," said the Mulla.
"When will I be wise enough?" asked the lad.
"WHEN YOU GET RID OF THE IDEA THAT YOU WANT TO GET MARRIED," said Nasrudin.

91.

When old Mulla Nasrudin was asked why he talked to himself, he replied: "IT IS BECAUSE IN THE FIRST PLACE, I LIKE TO TALK TO A SMART MAN, AND IN THE SECOND PLACE, BECAUSE I LIKE TO HEAR A SMART MAN TALK."

92.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife had difficulty getting to sleep and, at three o'clock in the morning, she awoke the Mulla and said, "Mulla, you never make love to me like you did when we got married forty years ago."
"Please, Darling," answered the Mulla, "I have got a busy day tomorrow. Go to sleep.
"But," she persisted, "you used to be a romantic. You used to bite me on the fingers, on my neck, on my ears -- Why don't you do it any more?"
"Darling," the Mulla explained wearily, "such nonsense is for newly-weds. We are too old."
"Just once you should bite me like you did forty years ago."
"All right,' said the Mulla, as he got out of bed yawning.
"But where are you going?" asked his wife.
"TO THE BATHROOM FOR MY TEETH," said Nasrudin.

93.

She did not approve of smoking and when Mulla Nasrudin, the newcomer, got into the carriage and lit his pipe, she could not help letting him know.
"Do you know that my husband is sixty years of age and he never put a pipe in his mouth?"
"M'AM," said Nasrudin, "I AM SIXTY-FIVE AND I NEVER PUT IT ANYWHERE ELSE."

94.

You certainly seem in excellent health," said the young physician to the octogenerian, Mulla Nasrudin. "What's your secret?"
"I have kept off drink and women Doctor," said the old Mulla firmly. "Never gone out with a girl or touched a drop in my whole life."
Just then there was a crash and a terrified female screamed from the adjoining room.
"What on earth is that?" asked the doctor in alarm.
"THAT'LL BE FATHER CHASING THE MAID" snapped the grey-beard. "HE'S DRUNK AGAIN!"

95.

When Mulla Nasrudin was ninety, he was asked how he had managed to have such a long life, "I believe," said the Mulla, "that it's due to the fact that I never smoked, drank or touched a girl -- UNTIL I WAS NINE YEARS OF AGE."

96.

"Mulla," asked a man meeting old Mulla nasrudin, who was always carefree inspite of having had more than his share of life's troubles, "how do you manage to remain so cheerful and calm?"
"WELL," replied Nasrudin, "I HAVE JUST LEARNED TO CO-OPERATE WITH THE INEVITABLE."

97.

"And have you made your will, Mulla?"
"INDEED I HAVE," said Mulla nasrudin. "ALL OF ME FORTUNE GOES TO THE DOCTOR THAT SAVES MY LIFE."

98.

Mulla Nasrudin supervised the building of his own tomb.
At last, after one shortcoming after another had been righted, the mason came for the money.
"It is not right yet, builder," said the Mulla.
"Whatever more can be done with it?" asked the mason.
"WE STILL HAVE TO SUPPLY THE BODY," said Nasrudin.

99.

Before his death, Mulla Nasrudin wrote this will.
"The law prescribes that my dependents must receive certain fixed proportions of my possessions and money.
"I HAVE NOTHING: LET THIS BE DIVIDED ACCORDANCE WITH THE ARITHMETICAL FORMULAE OF THE LAW. THAT WHICH IS LEFT OVER IS TO BE GIVEN TO THE POOR."

100.

Scene: The Pearly Gates. St. Peter is interviewing a new arrival.
St Peter: Name?
New arrival: Mulla Nasrudin.
St. Peter: Did you ever gamble, drink or smoke when you were on earth?
Nasrudin: No.
St. Peter: Did you ever steal, lie cheat or swear?
Nasrudin: No.
St. Peter: Were you promiscuous?
Nasrudin: Oh, no.
St. Peter: THEN TELL ME -- WHAT KEPT YOU THERE SO LONG?

Notes of a Madman

Talks given from 1984
Miscellaneous
2 Series
Year published: 1985

Book contains 2 "series" of 7 and 6 "sessions" repectively. The 2 series have been considered as 2 chapters for the purpose of the CD-ROM.

Notes of a Madman

Series #1
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu Grove

Archive code: 8400000
ShortTitle: NOTES01
Audio: No
Video: No

Never act out of fear. Don't be worried about my body, it is okay. Don't listen to my body but to me. My body is always a little strange... it's bound to be.

Once you are aware, the body starts losing its grip over the consciousness. Once you are aware, you are no more of this world. That is why the awakened one dies and is not born again. He cannot be born, it is impossible. He cannot have another body. This is my last body.

You are fortunate to be with a person who is in the last body. I will not be again because I AM Being. Once you are Being you cannot be born again. It is Being which matters. It is Being which is eternal. Bodies come and go; Being remains. Bodies are born and die; Being is neither born nor dies.

The music is beautiful but stop it. I am unpredictable. It is beautiful, but a hindrance to the ultimate flight. It is a bridge and you cannot make your home under a bridge. The bridge needs to be dropped. Mohammed was averse to music because the very beauty of music can keep one rooted. It is just between this and that, but I want only that. I hear music during the day but only to keep myself rooted in the body a little more because I love you so much. I want to create a home for the people I love. I do not want history to say I dreamed but could not make my dream become a reality. Just for this I want to linger in this body. All who are gathered in this room are helping me. Thank you all.

I have never thanked Vivek for the simple things. Her service to me is just beyond words. It is useless to thank her, it cannot be deep enough, be true. The last few months have been very difficult, very difficult to stay in the body. Over the years she has served me so beautifully, being with me like a shadow, doing a thousand and one things. Before I can say it, she knows my need. I have not thanked her. How can I thank her? There is no way. The English word "thank you" is so far away, nor can I use it for all of you who are taking care of my body, which is not just my body but my promise to thousands of people in the world.

I know these heights, but through the body. Now using chemistry I want to see if it is possible to see the heights seen by Buddha, Jesus, Lao Tzu. I think that it is.

In the library there are thousands of books; there are over one hundred thousand volumes in the beautiful library. I love the library; it contains all the best that has ever been written. I am giving it all to our university. Of all the thousands of books I have told Vivek to carry only one. That is my only book now. It is written by a man who has not reached but has come very close, very, very close -- Khalil Gibran. I wanted to talk about his book many times but did not. The time was not yet right. The man was only a poet and not a mystic, not one who really knows, but he reached to heights in his imagination.

Walt Whitman is the only American to talk of these heights, but he also missed. He missed when he was just on the verge, he was hindered by his homosexuality. It is not a big thing in itself, but a big thing as far as transformation is concerned. He missed. He wrote a beautiful book of poetry but could not reach to these heights. His chemistry, his own body chemistry was not ready for it. Homosexuality is a perversion, a perversion of one's own body chemistry. But even so he would have understood. He was the right person to understand what I am saying. Very few understand my words anywhere in the world, but particularly in the West.

India is the land of the seers, but that is the past not the present. That is no longer in existence. This is the height of the Upanishads, the Vedas, the mystics. The astrologers now say that before the Festival of Lights in 1984, I will be the top Godman in India and the world. They say I will be the Godman -not just THE Godman but the top Godman. But I am just a simple man, not a Godman at all... and I am not a savior. I am again an unenlightened man. How can I save anybody? And they think I will save India! How can I save India? I don't have a Noah's Ark....

I am the watcher. I am continuously watching, just watching and doing nothing, not even the grass growing.

Do not try to cheat me. I am such a cheat myself, you cannot cheat me. As far as the inner world is concerned you cannot cheat at all.

This is so beautiful, utterly beautiful... only a woman can dare into such beauty. Beauty is so much more than mere truth.

Everyone is afraid of danger. There is no need to be afraid. In danger there is no thought, only thoughtlessness. Many times I have moved into danger. I love danger. Thousands of times I have been in real danger.

Once I was traveling in Rajasthan. I was in a first class compartment. In the middle of the night a man attacked me with a dagger as I was sleeping. I opened my eyes and looked at the man. He looked into my eyes, my childlike eyes. You can understand the whole story if you just look into my eyes. He looked into my eyes, saw the child, and stopped. He dropped the idea.

I said to him, "What is the matter? Why are you not doing your thing? I am doing my thing so you can do yours. I dare you!"

He said, "You are the only man ever to dare me. Excuse me, I cannot stab you. I want to be your disciple." He is now one of my sannyasins.

There may be some devils among my sannyasins. One can never know. Perhaps my being at these great

heights may be infectious. My wings are there, you can ride on them.

I am not a democrat, I am a dictator; that is why so many Germans come to me. In fact they come because they cannot find anybody in Germany. That's why they come to me. I am a dictator with a difference, a dictator with the heart of democracy.

I am grateful. Every master has been grateful to his disciples, because they are more cunning. Lao Tzu was grateful to Chuang Tzu because Chuang Tzu was more cunning. I am not saying he was not very beautiful... but more cunning than Lao Tzu. Buddha was grateful to Mahakashyap because Mahakashyap was more cunning. And that has always been the story, and will be the story always. Prove to be my real disciples so I too can say "Thank you." Yes, thank you, thank you. God is content.

The world has to see the ordinary, the small things, in order to see the extraordinary. That's why I say I am not enlightened. Enlightenment and non-enlightenment are two aspects of the whole. But the whole is known only by the one who can say, "I am no more enlightened." For example, there is only one man outside this Noah's Ark, J. Krishnamurti, but he is too much enlightened. He too must become unenlightened, then only will he be whole. That is why to see the eyes of a master is to see the eyes of ignorance. It is difficult to open the eyes, that is why I am in the body. Commitments have to be fulfilled.

Wipe that tear from my eye. I have to pretend to be enlightened, and enlightened people are not supposed to cry.

It feels so joyful, so peaceful, so blessed to have you all around me. It is very beautiful. Jesus was not so blissful... I mean the company he had around him. It was not a very beautiful company, only Jews. I also have many Jews. Jews are beautiful, but to be Jewish is wrong. To be traditional, to belong to a tradition, to hang with religion, is wrong.

Just to be oneself is true. That is my teaching, just to be yourself; just to be your own purity, without fear... whatsoever it means, without fear, because it will mean different things for different people.

Sheela was thinking of buying a plane for me. A million dollar plane so I can fly... but I *am* flying, flying without a license, and flying to the highest, where there are no limits. Otherwise there are always limits.

I have heard: One man was driving fast, suddenly he stopped, looked at his wife and his mother-in-law sitting in the back and said, "Okay, let's first of all decide who is driving this car, you or your mother."
This is beautiful. Without wasting a million dollars....
Good. I am now high. It is so good.

Satyam... Shivam... Sundram.
Truth... Good... Beauty.

God is more precisely defined as beauty, not as truth, or as good. We are only consciousness and awareness; even chemistry cannot interfere....

I am a child again,
I can hear where this water,
and the land ends....
What a land.

I am relaxed twenty-four hours a day, so sleep is very difficult. I am relaxed... no, I am relaxation.

Howsoever beautiful a man is, there is something ugly about him, and vice versa; howsoever ugly a man is, there is something beautiful about him. Whereas a woman is always beautiful.

Do you know I am laughing? I am trying my best to make you laugh. Don't listen to anybody, continue towards the heights which only the ignorant can know, heights which only those who do not know much can reach. To know is not great. To not know is to go to the heights. Not knowing is truth. That is why I said J. Krishnamurti is full of knowledge. He is so full of intellectuality; if he gets out of it he will become unenlightened again, just like me.

To know is not to know.
Not to know is to know.
That's what the Upanishads say, and they say it rightly.

I cannot see, but I can cry,
I can again be a child.

Only very few people have known such a vastness.

This is rare. This is for what we are searching, seeking, wanting, everywhere else.
This is the end.

You can go anywhere, to the church, to the mosque, to the temple, but wherever you go you do not reach the whole. This is so beautiful. I feel so good.

Actually, oxygen and nitrogen are basic elements of existence. They can be of much use, but for reasons the politicians have been against chemicals of all kinds, all drugs. The very word drug has become dangerous. They are so against drugs because people can come to know themselves, and when people come to know themselves politicians lose their power over them -and they love their power.

In the Vedas they call it *soma*, the essence, and since those ancient days until today, all those who know have recognized, either directly or indirectly, that chemicals can be of immense service to man. Man is chemistry, so is existence. All is chemistry. We cannot avoid its influence.

Let Devageet write his notes, but on his other side the woman knows, but the man writes. The one who knows always remains silent. Neither the Gita nor The Bible are written by men who know. Those who know are silent, and the ones who do not know talk about it. About and about and about, round and around, turning around and around but he never comes to a real stop. And I am really stopped.

In me the existence has stopped.
In me also the woman knows.
It is the man who speaks.
The woman remains silent.

Just because of the eloquence of his words man has dominated; otherwise he knows nothing. The same is true for me too....

The woman knows,
is soaring high above the clouds,
leaving the man to talk.

Buddha says *charaiveti*, *charaiveti*.
Go on, go on,
there are no limits.
We are not going anywhere.
We are here and now.

If we are in total intensity, in total sincerity, we are here and now. Then all is achieved. It is so close that we need not go anywhere, but just relax. Relaxation is the peak. If you can relax utterly and remain aware, then there are no holds, no hindrances, but gaps. The gaps are immense, you can use them as stepping stones towards God.
I am here, so no need to be afraid. I am absolutely unafraid.

I have transformed your room into a Noah's Ark. It is so and it will always remain so.

The Upanishads have this prayer:

> "O Lord, take us from darkness to light,
> from untruth to truth,
> from death to deathlessness...."

This, this is for what they are praying.
The word in Sanskrit is *prah*, from which the Hindi *prarthana* comes. Excuse me, for a moment I fell into an old habit, because English to me is still a foreign language. It can never be very close to me. Although I have spoken millions of words in English it still doesn't mean it is close to my heart. It is my only foreign language, but my real language is the language of silence, and "prayer" in Sanskrit comes closest.

Yes, Sanskrit comes closest... Hebrew a little, but no modern language.... English particularly does not come close; in fact it has gone the farthest. It is not their fault. It is the language for measurement and technical accuracy. They have to make it a reality, a reality of technology, of science. So don't be worried if I halted in saying 'prayer'.

Don't be worried about my language, my grammar. I am not a man of language, not a logician at all. I am a man of silence who only speaks out of necessity... of necessity because nobody speaks the language of the Real. Everybody speaks of everything else, endlessly about everything except the Real. Hence I have to speak. In the whole world there are very few who know, who can understand, who can speak of the Real.

All the great speakers are deaf. I am not a great speaker but I am certainly deaf. But what is happening now is so very beautiful I don't want to hear anything. My consciousness is beyond, far away beyond the clouds. I can hear you saying, "Stop, the time is over." Time is never over, cannot be.

I can understand why Leonardo da Vinci is Leonardo; why Michelangelo is Michelangelo; why Rabindranath is Rabindranath; and Khalil Gibran is Khalil Gibran. They have all touched this beauty in their dreams. Yes, only in their dreams -- but they never knew the truth. What they knew was the object, but what I know is the knower... the subject, the Great Subjectivity... consciousness... Sat-Chit-Anand. I understand Truth -- Bliss -- Consciousness....

> Open your wings,
> there is nothing to fear,
> nothing to lose.
> Just be open to the sun,
> the stars....

Don't be afraid. I am always in favor of danger, and this is dangerous because you are on the very verge of consciousness. This is the time you want to stop, but this is the time I want you to go on, because danger is beautiful, you cannot have too much.

But I see you are already going back, you are backing away. What is there to fear? Chemistry is there, the body is there; I can talk -- what does it matter if I am not in the body? One man is not important... but what I am saying matters. What I am saying will remain, it will stay; it is of the essence. I don't matter. What matters is what I am saying.

If the time is over, okay, but five minutes for my silence.... I was just trying to feel the chair, because I am so in the sky, to be in this chair at the same time is wonderful. I am not joking. I have never joked in my life. All those jokes... I have forgotten them.

The word *Bhagwan* is a code word. It means nothing in itself. I have given it the meaning, the blessed one, but it means nothing. But wherever I am, I will come back whenever you use this word bhagwan.
I will always be there when you say, "Bhagwan."
Thank you all.

Now is always my time.
The world is left behind.
I'm in the clouds.
It is dangerous
but don't be afraid,
I am awake.

Don't be cowardly, that is the only hindrance for knowing the truth. One needs to dare to know; one needs to go into danger. You get afraid. You feel that I am going beyond the limits. But don't be afraid, I am already beyond limits.

Danger is beautiful. I have known it in many ways. In almost fifty years I have lived five hundred years, because I have dared in many, many directions. Each danger was beautiful, an experience.

What is danger? Do you think you know? I do not mean the dictionary sense of the word. Danger is when you are close to death, very close, so close that just a step more and you are finished... but only then you are.

When death is so close
being comes to its absolute flowering.

I can talk of life and death because they are one, and one can only talk of life if one knows death. A woman is never afraid. When a woman becomes afraid she becomes a lady. I hate ladies; they stink! Especially English ladies, they are the ladiest of all ladies. But who cares at moments of beatitude.... Ashu, never be a lady.

I am close to death -- that's the only way to bring me to myself, because death is where life goes on. Danger is beautiful, it is very beautiful. It is right on the heights; one wrong step and you are finished. That's why I love this chair: there are no steps. One can just relax. Death is so close you can touch it... it is tangible, touchable... like a beautiful woman, you would like to touch. Only then you know what is, what is-ness is. That is-ness is called God. It would have been better not to call it God, because the word god has become dirty. Is-ness is better.

It is the same is-ness
in the flight of a bird
in the shine of a star
in the flame of a candle
in the flowering of a flower.

Then it is not one thing; then it is a multi- splendored thing, a multi-phenomenon. Then existence is not one. Hence I use the word multi-existence, although grammarians will say it is wrong. To hell with them! -- it is the multi-is-ness of life that makes it a joy.

Even Ashu is laughing. No need to hide, even laughter is a star. This is-ness cannot be worshipped. There is no way to worship it. It can only be lived, loved, danced, sung, but cannot be worshipped.

Just the other day Nirupa asked if she can go horse riding. I said, "No, because horses stink and you will come back stinking." She started crying like a child. Chetana came running to tell me Nirupa was crying with big, big tears running down. When Chetana came she said, "I am lost, what shall I do?"

I told her to tell Nirupa it is okay, she can go horse riding. Later Chetana said, "You are wonderful! When I told her, she immediately started laughing. Her tears just disappeared. Big, big tears just stopped. Incredible."

Life consists of such small things: tears... horse riding....

God is not to be worshipped, but lived.
Lived in small things...
drinking a cup of tea, or sitting doing
nothing.
Life is simply a song which is meaningless.

Let tears come into my eyes. Once in a while it is beautiful. One is renewed through tears, resurrected. Remember, however hard I may appear, I am not. I am not a hard man...

I am as soft
as the newly growing grass,
as soft as the morning dew....
But let the dew appear in my eyes.
This is so beautiful.
Let me cry over this beauty.

Yes, these are the heights I have been inviting everyone to. These are the heights of the Vedas, of The Bible, the Koran; in short this is Allah. That's the Sufi expression; it simply means God willing.

We have not created this world. How can we create the stars? It is not possible for us, so Sufis say Allah -- God willing... and there is no God. There is no person called God, just a presence. If you want to feel it then feel it right now....

God is pouring,
showering,
raining,
and there is no umbrella.

It is good to have the woman on the left side. The right hand is connected to the left side of the brain. It is useful for being mathematical or technical... Devaraj and Devageet. The left hand is connected to the right brain... musicians, dancers, painters, sculptors, all that is beautiful. The woman is on the left side. Hence in the East the woman is always on her husband's left side, she always stands on the left. It is a reminder to herself, and also to her husband.

Who can hear a woman? Only a man of meditation, a man of silence. Reason is impossible with a woman, only meditation.... Unless people learn to meditate they will not learn to live together. Men and women only fight. Even if you are just throwing clothes at each other it is not love, and this continues for twenty-four hours every day, goes on and on. One's whole life becomes a hell.

But meditation is magic. It can transform the ordinary into the extraordinary. One cannot find words to describe it... poetry fades before it.

Poetry fails to describe it...
Music fails to describe it...
Everything fails to describe it...
Everything fails,
only silence....

Devageet, don't be afraid. I know you love me. Leave me alone while you write the notes. Ashu and I can soar higher....
Go to the stars,
the rainbows,

to the world which is beyond...

which I cannot describe, nobody can describe. I am a madman. It is not easy to deal with me.

This is perfect.
This is transcendence.
This is sunrise.
It is... it is no more there.

Let the stars dance.

O it is so good
the source of everything great
where everything great
is born...
Michelangelo, Dostoevsky....

Yes! This is it!

I have never worked. I am not a worker. I have simply enjoyed, enjoyed life to its limits, each moment of it.

The ancient pond
A frog jumps in
Plop!

There are ripples and ripples in the ancient pond....

The small pond
The frog jumped
Plop!

The circle is complete. Only the circle is perfect. Only the circle can know perfection. Pythagoras knew it, hence he became so hypnotized by circles. All those who have known, have known the circle is the only perfect thing in existence.

The village where I was born was exactly eighteen miles from the highway. It was a poor village, could not afford rich hills. It had a small pond. Frogs must have jumped in, but I was not aware of Basho then. Now I can see the point. I can see the ripples in the pond, and the silence... utter silence. That is rare on the earth.

I have stopped speaking to the masses because to speak to the crowd means to come down. Now I can only speak to the individual, to those who are close to me. And words are only gestures. Ordinarily words become things -- even God becomes a thing. Thousands worship things. But God is not a thing; you cannot make an image of God. God is all things together. He is the very togetherness. He is apart from this, but in it.

The god of the philosophers is certainly dead forever. Churches, mosques, temples are empty... that god is dead. But the real God is not dead. So Nietszche is also not true, nor Russell, nor Sartre. The real God is the Real, the very essence, the togetherness.

From the smallest to the biggest,

from the meaningless
to the meaningful,
from the cry of a child
to the verses of Kabir,
from doodling to painting,
from those who know
to those who don't know,
He is the bridging.

At this moment, at this very moment, I am simply aware of this. It is worship, but one can love it... one can touch it... one can hold it in one's hands, one can feel its texture.

It is beautiful that the god of the philosophers is dead. I am a brigand. To be with me is to be a brigand, to be a Zorba and a Buddha at the same time. My vision is the vision of the ultimate unity between the Epicurean and the ascetic, between the materialist and the spiritualist. I do not belong to any category, I am a class unto myself.

This is so beautiful, and I mean so prayerful, so worshipful. When I say it is beautiful I am saying that nothing can be said about it. I am just pointing my finger to the moon, but my finger is not the moon.

There are moments when one cannot remain silent. One cannot say much, but one wants to share it, express it. Nobody till now has ever been able to say what it is... neither has anybody ever been able to resist trying to say.

I have been continuously speaking for twenty-five years and only being misunderstood. Hence I have moved from the masses, but for the chosen few I am always available.

I hear Ashu's giggle. She remains a lady, what a pity. Next to me, by my side, she remains a ladyship. Laugh, don't giggle. Laugh so the stars fall. At least this house can fall. Don't be afraid, we are going high. I say "we" knowingly because I am pulling you. We are going high, every moment higher and higher. If I stop speaking that simply means I am in such awe that I can only say ahhh! Life's greatest song, of such transcendental beauty that it cannot be sung.

Rabindranath, India's greatest poet, wrote six thousand poems. When he was dying a friend asked him, "Good God! Why are you crying?" A tear comes to my own eyes that he was crying, even at the age of eighty years. One thinks a man should be sober, be serious, that death must be accepted, especially in India. The friend said, "God has given you such great talent. You have sung six thousand songs yet you are crying?"

Rabindranath said, just as I myself am saying with tears in my eyes, "That is why I am crying. Those six thousand songs are all efforts, but failures. The unsung has remained missing. I am weeping and crying, and asking God to help me a little more. Maybe I can succeed a little more next time. And you are telling me not to cry.... These are my last breaths...." And with tears in his eyes he died.

What a beautiful death -- and a beautiful life too. And what courage to say, "The song has remained unsung," even after being a Nobel prize winner.

I cannot say what I am seeing... I cannot describe it. It is going to be a failure, but there is nothing to be worried about. It is better to fail before great beauty than not to try at all.

I see the clouds being left behind,
mountain peaks being left behind,
everything left behind....
This is the way of godliness,
this is existence,
paganism.

I love beauty,
I love the world,
flowers, trees, stars....
I love, simply love.

But I am not just a Zorba, I am also aware of my love, even in these moments when my body feels like something far away... just somebody else's body.

I have sat by the side of many corpses, it is not the same. I am aware. I am not dead. I cannot be dead, that is impossible.

I am eternal.
The very essence of the eternal...
THAT.

You are,
everything is.
Nothing dies.
Everything continues in a different form, but higher.

The moment you go lower it is hell. It is not good, it is ugly. It is very difficult to find a great word for "very deep"... how is it possible? There are so many words coming but none expresses it. It simply cannot be said. At the most you can share. But this is so beautiful, so beautiful. Go every day higher. These are the moments when even the sky is new.
The stars are reborn because my eyes are new.

Chemistry can give you a bath. Everybody needs it... the Christians, the Hindus, the Buddhists need to be bathed, showered, so they can again become new, just like small babies... fresh, innocent, available, wonderers, full of awe.
It must be difficult listening to a man like me twice each day. It allows me a chance to share my vision. But I cannot share it in words. My tears show it. I cannot say it.

I cannot hear anything.
Everyone is so full of bullshit.
I don't want to hear.
I can relax again
and face the rainbows.

This is the very essence of poetry.
This is the moment
when Jesus delivered his parables,
particularly
The Sermon on the Mount.
It was spoken
at such a moment.

It does not mean that it was spoken from a mountain, but from a very great height; from *this* height. Only from this height is it possible to speak of truth and beauty. This is the beauty. This is the moment, the very moment that great riches are created. You are so close to that moment... but so far. It is there within you; whenever you dive within yourself you can reach. But I don't want in any way to interfere with your life....

In fifteen minutes I can produce a sermon on the mount. This moment is true enough. What should I speak of? I am not asking you, I am asking this beatitude surrounding me....

What should I speak of O Lord?
Of Beauty?

Of Bliss?
Of Silence...?

There is so much to say but it all comes to the same. Whether it is joy, beauty, silence, it means the same -- silence....

My only experience is that of such great silence that in it even I am not... only silence prevails... I mean infinitely, without an end, without limits.

Words -- they can do much, but not much really. If one remains beyond then one has lost words.

Chemistry is a byproduct of alchemy. Alchemy was just an effort to hide the truth of meditation from the priests and the popes. Behind its facade was nothing but pure religiousness. In this Noah's Ark it is the very essence of Truth, Beauty, Consciousness... and Beauty is the last, the ultimate prayer.

If there is still time I can still sing one song more. My song may not be much, just a birdsong, maybe less, but who cares when it comes to singing a birdsong! It may be just colors, but the colors of a rainbow.

My fingers? -- don't worry, it's an old habit. I am trying to use my fingers, my hands when I speak. The habit comes because words cannot say it. Just a gesture, even a simple finger can say more. Hands are so eloquent.

I want to remember humanity like this. It is so difficult to come back from the heights, to be back in the body... so it takes a little time. Please forgive me.

Good, this is what I mean by being unmiserly. Mind is always miserly, is always a cheat. It cannot be otherwise. Mind always tries to limit, to stop, because it is possible to control the limited. One should give totally in everything, then one can know the is-ness of life. It is the very spirit of living... not great nor holy, not the other chaining the other.

I have been leading a revolution, not of gradualness -- so once in a while be fearless. And remember, with me there is no danger. I have nothing to lose, I have lost everything. I have nothing more to lose because now I have only that which cannot be lost -- ever.

The Upanishads sing, "Take us beyond the deathless...." Who can do it for you? It is futile. Only you yourself can go; nobody can take you, only you. The Upanishads go on, but it is only beautiful words. Words are words; howsoever beautiful, they are empty, they can never contain the poetry, they never contain the essence.

"O Lord,
take us from untruth to truth...."

But how can anybody take you from the untruth? You are clinging to it. Nobody is holding you to it, you are clinging; it is in your hatred, your anger, your jealousy, your miserliness. Who can take you beyond it except your understanding of it? I emphasize, only understanding is the way. It is not a road ready-made for you. You have to make it. You have to make it, and you have to make it by living it. There is no other method.

You have never *been* in this isness before. This is rare.

The Himalayas are full of snow, pure whiteness, pure innocence, purity. That's what the word snow-white represents; that is my color. Orange is the color of my disciples, the color of sunrise. My color is white, and can only be white, because white contains all the other colors. It is all; it is one.

You have to listen to me, absolutely. It is a one- way affair: I say, and you listen... I order you. There is no other way. When I am working on your soul, do not disturb me.

Look: I am a poor man, the poorest, but also the richest poor man, if such a thing is possible. I have everything that no king on earth has. Napoleon and Alexander must be jealous... they must be.

So listen and don't try to say anything to me, because whatever you say is bullshit! As far as I am concerned I simply want to be myself. One day what I am saying here, in the privacy of your Noah's Ark, will have to be declared, but wait.

All that is great comes from here.
All that has splendor comes from here. All that is
beautiful comes from here....

I am afraid that even my fingers may not be able to say what I want.

I love to be on these peaks. I love the heights. This beauty, this is *sundram*. This is something that I can only explain to my lovers. It is beautiful. This is not a story, it is not a novel, it is reality. My tear is a proof. Truth has to be proved by one's tears, by one's existence, by one's way of living.

A scientist cannot be generous. He has to take care, he has to be the calculator, the cautious... but again his left side is taking over. Ashu is winning. This is a polar alignment. Devageet, the man, to the right; the woman, Ashu, to the left. This is not accidental. No man can be on the left, only a woman, because only a woman can be on the left; only a woman because only a woman can connect with me from the left side.

Man is just this poor right hand -- workable, usable, technical, but otherwise of no use. The right side has no poetry, so man should remain on the right; then he is right. When he tries to be on the left he is wrong.

Don't be afraid that I am going mad or something -it is impossible. How can a madman go mad again? Impossible! So with me you can be absolutely fearless.

Just like a flower...
a flower,
the bees are buzzing around it.

That is what happens around me:

The flower opens
and the bees start coming
and singing.

When I see that you are going mad I will stop. Till then let the flower grow and the birds sing. I am a little crazy. Everyone knows it so no need to worry.

Ahhhh the flowers...
the birds... the bees...
I love it all.
Nothing can harm me,
not even death.
Now, now... it is immense!
The very grandeur of it...
the grace of it...
I am afraid to say so....

I hear your giggles. I am afraid my body may not be able to express it. For twenty-five years I have been speaking, and with a wrong pronunciation. Who cares? What matters is the heights from which I am speaking. Why are you in a hurry? You are hurrying to nowhere. Call everyone here.

If there is time to relax... let me relax once in a while. I should check whether you are conscious or not. Never be afraid, even if I die at this moment, because I'll be dying with all my blessings, all my joy, whether expressed or not.

Devageet seems to be a little shaky, even more than me when I walk. Have you seen me walking? It is so difficult for me, but as far as the heights are concerned, I can fly.

I am such a devil! I have always been a devil!

This is good.
Now take off.
Leave the earth behind.
Go towards the skies,
to the stars.
Go on and on....

Light does not disturb me. I am facing thousands of suns so you cannot disturb me at all. Nor the noise. The whole marketplace is around me all the time, so your noise is not disturbing at all.

It is rare... it is beautiful to come so close to beauty, to come so close that there is just a thin veil and nothing else but beauty. The beauty of the beautiful... it is just like a wave in the ocean

Or like the rainbow....
It is not material.
It is immaterial.

I like this light, it is good. It is something like what I am facing. I am facing such tremendous light... this is nothing. I am facing so much music I am almost drowned in it. To be close to beauty is to be close to death. I cannot forget that. I have been close to death again and again. I have been coming close to death many times in my life, knowingly. You may not know but we have faced death infinite times, but with such fear we have not seen its beauty; otherwise death is another name for God. I am amazed nobody has said it yet. It is another name for God, for light, for joy, for beauty.

So I go on and on,
into myself.
Deep into the beyond,
and the beyond is all there is.
All else is going to disappear.
Only that which is beyond
will remain forever.
I am talking of the beyond.

From the beyond it is difficult. It has always been difficult. No language has words for it, particularly English. I am not against the English language. I love it for many reasons; it is accurate, more accurate than other languages. For that reason it is difficult. It is good for science, for technology, but not for religion.

Vivek calls your notes "The Ramblings of a Madman"... written by a madman, but not ramblings. If I am mad, then who is sane? If I am mad then who can say he is not mad? Nixon? Who can claim sanity? This poor earth is full of mad men, so I appear to be mad. A sane man among the insane always appears so. There is a beautiful story by Khalil Gibran which I have always loved:

There was an ancient town ruled by a well-loved king and queen. Into the only well -- except that for the sole use of the king and queen and their prime minister -- a magician throws a potion. The magician declares, "Whoever drinks the water will go mad." Obviously, except for the king and queen and the prime minister, the whole town goes mad. They had to drink from that well, and they all went mad. Except for the king, the queen and the prime minister, they all go mad.

All the mad townspeople are gathered around the palace shouting against the king and saying, "The king has gone mad. We don't want a mad king."

The king asked his chief minister what to do. The minister must have been a wise man, not like politicians today, a man of insight, not elected but chosen by the wise. He said, "I will keep the crowd happy for a time. You run to the town's well and drink deeply. Drink deeply. Get drunk on it. Then come back and all will be right."

The king soon returns, but entering through the front door naked, singing, dancing... singing songs of ecstasy he dances with the crowd. The king's dance convinces the crowd of his sanity. They declare him sane. They recrown him. They rejoice. They celebrate his return to sanity.

I am surrounded by madmen. I am in a whole world of madmen. Certainly I will look mad... mad, even to my own people.

I have not shouted for twenty-five years. I have spoken with a microphone. But just for your sake I say, "Shut Up!" -- not for you but for the fool within you. For you I have nothing but tears... and joy... and prayer. Look, my tear is coming. It comes in the left eye, it is joined to the right brain, like the left hand.

The right side of the brain is right. When I say, "Right is right and left is wrong," it refers only to the brain. The body is just the opposite: right is wrong and left is right. If you want to see the tear you will need to come to the left side.

It is beautiful to cry for someone. To have a tear for someone is far more beautiful than to be joyous. It is like a shower; it is as if in the middle of the night the sun has risen. I will not say anything, I will only keep silent.

Arise! Ascend! Awaken!

These are words to be understood. And I am not a preacher -- preaching is dirty. I am a lover.

At least I cannot go mad. And I am not going to die at this moment. I have a few more strange things to do yet.

I was saying before that English is not the language to express It. It is too technical, too accurate. English can give good scientists to the world but not mystics. I am really a mystic, a mystic in a world of scientists... high beyond the stars.

Thank you. I always want to say the last word myself. Even in my grave I will sit up and say, "Okay, close it." If it is a funeral... but if it is done as it is in India, I will say, "Okay, start the fire!" But I want to have the last word. If you bug me I can be terrible. It is I who is going to have the last laugh.

Notes of a Madman

Series #2
Chapter title: None

1984 in Lao Tzu Grove

Archive code: 8400000
ShortTitle: NOTES02
Audio: No
Video: No

Om Mani Padme Hum

The Tibetans have got a mantra... Om Mani Padme Hum. The Lotus and the Jewel both together. It must have originated at a moment like this.

Om Mani Padme Hum

Om is simply an exclamation, it simply means "Ahhh!" or "Oohhh!" It is not a word, it is meaningless, but tremendously meaningful too. Meaningful in the sense of its beauty, its joy, its depth... Om....

I am reminded of Basho, old Basho. Whenever I remember the Japanese haiku poet tears start coming. Basho is one of the greatest men, or saints, whichever you prefer. To me they are the same: the ancient-born. And that sound -- oohhhh, that sound -- is Om. That sound... the frog jumps into the pond:

The ancient pond
The frog jumps in
Plop!

Om Mani Padme Hum... The Jewel in the Lotus.... I am soaking in the pond. It is so beautiful.

Om Mani Padme Hum
Before birth I was okay.
After death too I will be okay.
In life the same okay continues.
And the okay is perfect.

Dogen sings in a haiku -- Dogen is a saint....

Coming
Going away
The waterfowl
leaves no trace behind
Nor it needs a guide

Om Mani Padme Hum.

So beautiful... so tremendous... I am in the land of the buddhas. Again I can utter nonsense, because only nonsense can become poetry.

The other day, Devageet, I saw that you were a little hurt again because I called you a fool. Please try to understand the language of a madman. If you want to understand the meaning of the word fool read The Prince by Dostoevsky, or even better, Mikhail Naimy's book, The Book of Mirdad. It is incomparable. Each word is pure understanding, so sweet. Particularly because, as you know, I suffer from diabetes. The Book of Mirdad is good for all sufferers from diabetes because it is so sweet even though there is no sugar in it.

The Book of Mirdad talks about the fool -- fool simply means the simple, the childlike, the innocent. This is why the other day I called you a fool, with great love.

I can call anybody a fool only when I love them; otherwise I am very respectful to the real fools. Then I say "sir".... I called you a fool because I love you. Whenever I call you a fool, rejoice, utterly rejoice, rejoice totally. Only then you will be able to understand.

Om... ahhh! This is the very beginning of the world. Nobody has created it as the Christians think. They think that God created it. God has done nothing. God is the very existence, not a creator. God is the very creativity that pervades everything.

God is,
even today,
this very moment,
creating.

Wherever there are devils in creation, there is God. I am seeing what must have been the very beginning. Nothing can be more beautiful, more pure, more musical... just pure music, just pure poetry.... Just the pureness of all that is good, all that is beautiful....

Om Mani Padme Hum

This mantra has been chanted for thousands of years in Tibet, but it can only be chanted in Tibet because they alone know the great height, the purity of the Himalayas; the purity which nobody else can know. Tibet is the only country in the world to come closest to religion. It is unfortunate, most unfortunate that Tibet is now in the hands of the communists; they are destroying it.

This is the very essence, the ultimate good. The Book of Mirdad must have been conceived in such moments. There are very few books which have been conceived in such moments: Lao Tzu's Tao Te Ching....

Don't be worried about time. Can you ever be freed from all worries, just like me... free from all concerns? Yes, I know you can -- one day you will be. But for the moment, I am a madman and you are a fool; what a strange combination...!

Om Mani Padme Hum
Om Mani Padme Hum
Om Mani Padme Hum
Om Mani Padme Hum

Now I am only concerned with beauty, that is why I am mad. Just in this beatitude, if you can imagine... it is so beautiful. I know the origin, I recognize it immediately....

The tears in my eyes
are good, so good.
The roses are blooming,
the birds are singing again,
and these fools don't know....

When there are words, nobody expects words and flowers to be together. You must think that I am talking nonsense. It is impossible for me to go out of my mind -- I cannot. I go out but I have no mind. I am a madman not a fool. I am such a height that to even say anything is difficult....

Om Mani Padme Hum....

Om Mani Padme Hum
The Jewel in the Lotus

I know you find it difficult to follow the word *chawal*. It should be properly pronounced, but I'm not a

proper man. It should be pronounced jew-el, but I pronounce it cha-wal. I pronounce it phonetically. English is illogical; it is written in one way and spoken in another. My difficulty is that I have lived and been brought up using languages which are phonetic, which are written and spoken exactly the same. English is a little bit crazy. If Jesus could have read his words in the modern English version he would have beaten his head, he would have wept. He had said on the cross, "Father, forgive these people" -- the people who were crucifying him -- "because they know not what they are doing."

But I know perfectly well that seeing the English version he would not have said this. Impossible. Jesus spoke Aramaic, which is still spoken by a few people in the East. Gurdjieff had come in contact with those few people, and whatsoever Gurdjieff had said about Jesus is not from the modern English version of the New Testament, it is from those few people. He had heard the stories from those people. Those stories have been passed by word of mouth.

Aramaic is a primitive language; hence it has the poignancy, the beauty, which only a forest can have and never a Victorian English garden. It is impossible for a Victorian English garden. It is a pity to see trees pruned and cut according to measurement.

Jesus never knew what was going to happen to him, that he would be translated. No master can be translated. From Aramaic he was translated into Hebrew. Much was lost because he was fighting against those Jews, and when they translated him into Hebrew, in that very translation Jesus was lost.

Then he was translated into Greek. Perversion from perversion! Aramaic to Hebrew, Hebrew into Greek. Then he was translated into Roman. The very perversity - because the Jews and the Romans were the people who had killed him. And from Latin, that is Roman, he was translated into English. Still, the old English translation is far more beautiful, far more significant. The more modern it becomes, the less it contains, the more ugly it becomes.

Fortunately I was born to primitive people, in a village, uneducated. For nine years I remained uneducated. What a blessing! No modern child can afford it. It is against the law. You have to go to school. For nine years I was absolutely free from all education. It is because of that I could penetrate the ultimate, that I could come into contact with the unknown. Those nine years were beautiful, immensely beautiful. No education, no discipline, no morality.

From my earliest years I was brought up, again fortunately, by my grandfather, my mother's father, not by my father. A father is bound to be a disciplinarian, because he is bound to be concerned about the future. My grandfather, maternal grandfather remember... because my father's father was a totally different man. My mother's father had no other child. My mother was the only child, and once my mother was married he showered all his love on me. I lived like a king. He used to call me Raja. Nobody has called me that since. Raja means the king.

Although my grandfather was not very rich, he was the richest man in his village. On each of my birthdays he would bring an elephant. I would sit on the elephant and throw coins all around. That was his great joy. In his days there were golden coins, not paper notes. That's what I have been doing my whole life: throwing golden coins all along. I am still throwing, sitting on an elephant....

So when I say something and you do not understand, please forgive me. I come from a totally different context. I am really a foreigner. In my own country I am a foreigner. My whole vision is in a way primitive, and in a way original. Original means primitive, of the origins.

This morning I said, "the chawal in the lotus." I know the right pronunciation, but what to do with a wrong man? -- I will still pronounce it in my way. Coming in I asked Vivek, "What is the right pronunciation, 'jewel'?" I can easily understand jewelry, jeweler, jewel, but forgive me... I will say "the chawal and the lotus."

I am a little bit stubborn, my type of people have always been so. If they are not stubborn they cannot work. To work with stupid people you have to be stubborn, really hard, steel hard.

And this beautiful mantra, Om Mani Padme Hum, has been translated by the English fools. It seems unimaginable, but it has been translated. Even you will be shocked... they think it is something sexual! They think the *mani* represents the male sexual organ -- look at the perversity of the so-called great psychologists - - and the lotus represents the female sexual organ! Now, you cannot make the meaning that they make of it.... Om Mani Padme Hum means to them male human organ into female human organ. Great! Great discovery! And these fools are thought to be scientists, biologists, psychologists, and all kinds of things, but they are just imbeciles, idiots.

I should not use the same word, fool, for them. They are not ordinary fools, they are idiots. An idiot is a fool who cannot be cured. A fool is an idiot who is already on the path to recovery. But I cannot call these

people fools; they are idiots.

This morning, talking about Dostoevsky's book I called it The Prince. Forgive me, it is not titled The Prince; that is my own title for it, on my own book. I have titled it The Prince but the printed title is The Idiot. I avoided mentioning the word idiot this morning because I wanted to make the distinction. The idiot is incurable. The fool is available, ready, ready to change. The idiot is hard, very hard. For anything to penetrate into the head of an idiot is impossible. An idiot's head is covered with steel, nothing can penetrate him. That is why I called the book The Prince.

I also remembered Mikhail Naimy's book The Book of Mirdad. That book is just unbelievable. I feel jealous of only one man, Mikhail Naimy. Jealous not in the ordinary sense, because I cannot feel jealous in that sense; jealous in the sense that he has written it already, otherwise I would write it. I would have written it... it is of the same heights I am flying to.

From these heights I can see the whole existence as a play, as celebration, without any reason or rhyme, without any meaning. Yes, that's what I would like you to know too. People celebrate Christmas; they should celebrate all the year round. To celebrate only once in a while simply shows that your life is not a life of celebration, it is not a joy.

Everyone can go mad except me because I am already mad. I have been mad for almost one fourth of a century, and if you all help me I may make the century. I can make it... not on my own; on my own I am just Humpty Dumpty, but if you all help me I can make the century very easily. My father lived seventy-five years; my father's father, eighty; my father's father's father, ninety. Why can't I beat them in this race? If you all put your energies together you can help a buddha make millions of buddhas in the world. I am mad; otherwise just to think of one buddha is enough, and I always think of millions of buddhas. Less than that is not enough. I always think big. We have to create millions of buddhas, only then a new man can be born. Only then can we make Christians disappear and Christs appear. The beginning of the buddhas will be the death of the Buddhists.

I am a beginning and also an end.

I am an end... end in the sense that after me there can be no Christianity, Judaism, Hinduism, Mohammedanism. After me there is no possibility of any ideology. With me ends the old and begins the new -the New Man. Man with no ideology, no religion, no philosophy, no concept to live, but only a joy to live, a celebration.

This is the place spoken of in Jonathan Livingston Seagull, spoken of by Khalil Gibran in The Prophet. It is so tremendously beautiful I would like to dance... so beautiful. I would like to be a Baul again. Yes, in one of my lives, not in this life of course, I was a Baul, a mad singer playing an *ektara*.

You have never been here, but I know you can go a little further. How do I know? I am a con-man. You cannot con me. I have conned so many con-men.

Even when I can no longer hear a man, I can hear a woman. This is strange but it is so... because as you go higher the male is left behind, but the female is heard; in fact can be heard only then. Before that who hears a woman? Who hears a wife? That is one of the reasons why I have chosen the women to lead my whole organization, and not the man. I am a man and it would have been logical to choose other men, as it has always been done. Lao Tzu chose Chuang Tzu to be his successor. Chuang Tzu was beautiful, I have nothing against him....

Again, Jesus chose the twelve disciples, and among those twelve there was not a single woman. And yet on the cross when he was dying only three women were there. There was Magdalena... yes, I call her Magdalena, not Magdalene, because Magdalene looks less feminine than Magdalena. I have named some houses in the ashram after Magdalena. Sheela was asking me, "Isn't the real name Magdalene, not Magdalena?" I said, "Don't be worried about the real. What I say, follow it."

Magdalena was there. Mary, Jesus' mother was there, and Magdalena's sister was there. All the so-called apostles were absent. But still Jesus chose Peter to be his successor. Lao Tzu was at least right in choosing Chuang Tzu even though Chuang Tzu was a man. But Jesus was not right in choosing Peter.... As you can see, my eyes, my ears and my hands are all so full of Jesus.

Your laughter is so good, so beautiful.
Flowers are made of it.
Stars are born out of it.
Love is only a fragrance

of this flower.
Can there be
so much
goodness...?

I am such a con-man. Even my ears are trained, they hear only what they want to hear. My eyes are trained, they see only what they want to see -- for the simple reason that I want to live the way I want. I have always lived according to my own way, right or wrong, I don't care. *If* there is a God, and I have to face him, he will have to answer to me, not me answer to him.
I have lived my own way. I am not answerable to anybody. When you live according to somebody else you are always confused, and answerable to them; always trying to fulfill their expectations. I don't expect anything from anybody, nor do I want anybody to expect from me. Freedom is my slogan. It is freedom that brings truth.

J. Krishnamurti's first book is called The First and Last Freedom. In fact after that he has not said anything new. That book contains his testament; since then he has been dead. It happens to many people. Khalil Gibran died at the age of eighteen when he wrote The Prophet. In fact he lived many, many years afterwards and wrote many books, but The Prophet remains unsurpassed.

Krishnamurti's title is good: The First and Last Freedom. What is the first and last freedom? To be oneself, totally, utterly, without any consideration for any consequences.

Gurdjieff used to say, "Do not consider others...." It is absolutely right. The moment you consider others you are no more yourself. But to live in freedom is difficult too because you have to live with people who are full of expectations, and they are very touchy! If their expectations are not fulfilled they are miserable, and the miserable create misery for you, they cannot do otherwise. You can only give that which you have, and they have only misery.
So I say do not consider, let the world go on its way, you move on your own.

When you are yourself,
there is truth,
there is beauty,
there is grace,
there is ecstasy.
Om Mani Padme Hum

This mantra is tremendously powerful. Thousands of years and millions of people chanting it have made it so sharp, so penetrating, that just to repeat it again and again can create all the chemistry:

Om Mani Padme Hum

Om Mani Padme Hum

IT IS AN AMAZING THING that all religions of the world agree on the sound of the soundless sound, OM. That's the only agreement between all religions, and there are three hundred religions. Why? Why do they all agree only on this point? They agree because when you come to such a height you hear it... it resounds all over... vibrates... OM....

Om Mani Padme Hum

Om is the most significant sound ever uttered by man.

Om Mani Padme Hum

Om Mani Padme Hum....

I love this mantra. I love no other mantra like it because there is none parallel to it. There cannot be. No other people have touched these heights continuously for hundreds of years. Don't look at my legs, and my toe....

The foolish toe,
what does it know;
it is not the Tao
it is only a toe.

I know the worry is because of your love for me. But don't take indications from toes. Listen to the whole. I cannot be harmed. I am beyond harm. Nothing can be taken away from me. I cannot lose anything. What a grandeur! To be in a state of not losing anything because you don't have anything. I live like a king; in fact no king has ever lived like me. I can truly say what I mean and mean what I say. I am beyond the clouds, in open sky,

unlimited,
unbounded.

I am not saying anything of the ego. It is just a joy. I rejoice in my people, that's what I mean when I say I am proud. I am not comparing with anything, because there are not other people on the earth to whom my people can be compared. It is a rare moment in the history of humanity that only my people are the religious people.

The bureaucracy, the government, the politics, the stupidity... they are synonymous in my language. They may not be synonyms in the dictionary, but I don't have a dictionary any more. For the past few months now I have not read any book. I have stopped reading for the simple reason that what is beautiful has already been understood. Now it is pointless to read. I don't even read the Vedas, the Bible, the Koran. There is nothing that can be added to my experience, so I have stopped. Why waste your vision, your eyesight? It is not worth it.

When my doctors started saying that if I still wanted to study I would have to use spectacles, I said, "To hell with all books, because I hate spectacles." I hate all kinds of specs because they obstruct, they come in between. I want things face to face, directly, immediate. So I have stopped reading books. And the library is so rich, and so big, containing all that is great. But it no longer matters to me, I have gone beyond the words.

I am not silent because I don't want to say anything to you, but because what I see is really spellbinding. It is really... this is the moment when one says, "Aahhh!" and this is the meaning of Om. But you have to experience it; you have to live it. There is no other way to know it. To be is to know. To be is the only way -- Tao, the way. Tao does not mean anything else, it simply means the way to be poetic again, to be a singer again, a Baul, a dancer, a mad dancer -- because if when you dance you take care of your steps, then it is not a real dance. When all is forgotten, the steps and all, when only the dance remains, the whirling -- the whirling Jalaluddin Rumi knew -- just the whirling....

Twelve hundred years ago Rumi created the whirling dervishes, the dancing Sufis. He himself danced for thirty-six hours!

I am a simple man. This is so beautiful.... Basho where are you? Come write again... paint... Basho, again say:

The ancient pond
A frog jumps
and the silence... Om
Om Mani Padme Hum.

This is beauty...

Beauty,
and beauty is God.
I am facing God.
I am touching him.
So immensely vast.
Om Mani Padme Hum
Om Mani Padme Hum

At this moment I can create Tolstoy... Dostoevsky... Leonardo... Turgenev... Lao Tzu... Chuang Tzu... Buddha... Mahakashyap... Bodhidharma... Kabir... Jesus ....

The silence is so beautiful.
There are beauties and beauties
on every plane,
on every level.
Even in the mud a lotus can flower.

Om Mani Padme Hum.

Om Mani Padme Hum

I can repeat this mantra forever. Its beauty is such and you are so deaf that it has to be repeated again and again. Truth by its very necessity has to be repeated, because those who are hearing are not hearing. They have lost that sensitivity, that receptivity. So I will go on repeating this mantra. The day I see that it has penetrated to your unconscious, beyond you, within you, where right now you cannot reach... but I can.... The moment I see it has reached, the seed has found its soil, I will say it no more. That will be the end of the series.

Om Mani Padme Hum...
Om Mani Padme Hum.

Just the vibe of it is thrilling, tremendously thrilling, just overwhelming; one is drowned in it.

This mantra was not composed by a poet. Poets can say beautiful things but those beautiful things are sweet nothings. This mantra was conceived, not composed, conceived just as a woman conceives a child, conceived by the mystics. The mystic is always feminine, that's why I call the male part of you the fool. But don't be offended; I love your heart, your feminine part. Only the feminine can be loved. The male, the masculine, is unlovable; it can be used, it is a good mechanic, technician, scientist, mathematician, but never a mystic.

The moment you become a mystic, from he you become she. Now, it will look the very climax of absurdity to call Jesus she, Buddha she, Lao Tzu she. Nobody has called them that, but I have. I am determined to open all doors to all that has remained hidden. I am ready to take every risk. Jesus is a she, it cannot be otherwise. Only the heart knows. The mind can be knowledgeable but never knows.

This mantra, Om Mani Padme Hum, was conceived like a child, in the hearts of the mystics on the peaks of the Himalayas. The Himalayas are covered with snow from eternity; it has never melted. It has remained the same.

This mantra comes from Tibet, the hiddenmost part of the Himalayas. And on these heights I hear it: it is a sound like the sound of bees buzzing. And the humming is so beautiful. One cannot be grateful enough to

the mystics who tried to make this humming sound into a mantra. Om Mani Padme Hum... aahhh, the Jewel in the Lotus.
I can hear the giggle of the fool, because I am still saying chawal. I will always say it. I stick to my ground right or wrong. I care for sincerity, authenticity. I am authentically myself. I feel if it is spelled j-e-w-e-l it should be pronounced chawal not jew- el. That is the wrong pronunciation -- according to me of course. Sooner or later you will have to make something like Osho-English. If there can be Indian- English, American-English, then why not Osho-English, with all its absurdities? I am laying the foundations for it.

Om Mani Padme Hum
When one lays foundations one should lay them religiously.

Om Mani Padme Hum

To be good with me is difficult. I called you the fool, and still you are nice to me. The fool... respectfool... and I will go on calling you the fool because I want to kill the fool, to crush the fool completely! I want you to be without it.

I am reminded, by the way, of thousands of Indian people around the world named Fooljan. Fool in the Indian language means flower. Now, when these people learn English and start writing their names they don't spell it as it should be, f-o-o-l; no, they have found a way, they spell their name p-h-o-o-l, Phooljan. But everybody is doing that, somehow hiding one's fool. But the more you hide it, the more you protect it, the more it is there. Leave it open to the winds and to the stars and to the sun and to the moon, and it will disappear. I want to kill it. If I ever wanted to kill anything it is the fool. But to kill a fool, I mean his foolishness.... I was afraid you might think, "A saint, and trying to kill something?"

In India saints don't even kill mosquitoes, they don't kill bedbugs. Bedbugs are okay, mosquitoes are okay, but the fool has to be killed. I am not violent, but with the fool I am. I am utterly violent with the fool. I want to cut off its head! That's why sometimes I am so bitterly and naturally misunderstood by the fools. I don't think any man has been misunderstood so much. I am blessed as far as that is concerned. I am the most misunderstood man. But it is nobody's fault, it is my own device. I am hitting the fools just exactly where it hurts, on their very skulls. And remember, I always carry the joke to its very end, the punch line!

There is an ancient story, the famous Zen story, The Ten Bulls of Zen. It is a pictorial story with ten picture cards, each card containing a phase of man and his evolution. The original pack consisted of only nine cards; the tenth was added by a madman like me. Everybody opposed him, everybody denounced him. He had to leave his country. He added the tenth picture, and the tenth picture is the most beautiful, the very culmination, the culmination of culmination itself.

In the first picture the bull is lost and the owner is searching for it.
In the second, he is looking everywhere and he cannot find it.
In the third, far, far away he can infer: "Perhaps that is my bull."

In the fourth he has actually seen the bull -- not the whole bull but just its tail.
In the fifth he has seen the whole bull.
In the sixth he has caught hold of the bull by its tail.

In the seventh the man has learned a lesson; he is holding the bull by the horns.
In the eighth he is riding on the bull.

In the ninth they have arrived home. The ninth has no picture, neither the bull nor its owner. That was the old pack. A madman like me added the tenth to those nine cards.

In the tenth the man is seen in the marketplace -not only seen but with a bottle of wine. Now, no Buddhist can forgive it! Nobody thinking himself religious can forgive it!

That madman was thrown out of his country, but miraculously the tenth card has remained. Whatsoever is done by men like me... you may throw them out, you may kill them, you may crucify them, but what they do remains. You cannot destroy it. The man -- nobody even knows his name, they even erased his name from the books; nobody knows who he was, but he has done a tremendous service to humanity.

I have denied the invitation to visit America for years. My first Western disciples were American. Mukta has been asking me to go to America, and she could manage it because she belongs to one of the richest families in the Greek world. But I said, "No, Mukta."

One day while sitting in my room, Sheela just laughingly offered me a bottle of champagne, thinking that I would refuse, not knowing me at all. I accepted it with a "thank you." She looked puzzled. Vivek

laughed, everybody laughed when I poured the champagne into my glass and drank it. Vivek took pictures. They have been hiding those pictures, but I will persuade them to give the pictures to you because they are the tenth picture. I want to add the tenth picture to a man himself, not to any story, not to any pack of cards.

In the East only the woman serves the wine. Ashu, don't be afraid. Except fear, nothing has been the enemy of women. They were subjugated because of their fear. They were so ready, so willing to be subjugated, to be slaves, and for centuries. Don't be afraid. At least with me be fearless, because I teach nothing but fearlessness.

I want to bring back the ordinary man, with all his extraordinariness. Naturally, first I have to be that ordinary man myself -- and I *am* an ordinary man, extraordinarily ordinary... with a champagne bottle in the marketplace, rejoicing. That's what champagne represents.

Life is nothing but wine, and at such heights I know that I am a drunkard. I know the ultimate heights of Being and nothing can be higher than that, that much I know.

Om Mani Padme Hum....

Even while I am dying I will say the last word. Nobody else can say it for me, on my behalf; nobody can be a pope. I am... and will not be represented by anyone else.

Om Mani Padme Hum...
The Jewel and the Lotus.

Om Mani Padme Hum

I was thinking to discontinue the mantra, but the beauty is such that it cannot be discontinued so soon. For one reason more, Devageet: it has only scratched your subconscious, not penetrated to the very core, to the very center; hence I have to continue....

Om Mani Padme Hum....

The Himalayan hills
are covered with snow, and
the sun is rising.
The first sunrays
falling on the snow are
creating millions of
diamonds....

That is the meaning of Mani, Diamond. The Diamond symbolically represents the eternal. What a strange phenomenon, the snow, the ephemeral... one moment here, the next moment gone; sometimes represents the eternal....

The snow,
the sunrise,
the diamonds,
the miracle of eternal being
reflected in the ephemeral,
in the very phenomenal....

Just as the moon is reflected in the lake, even ripples can disturb it; just a pebble thrown into the lake is enough. But although it can be disturbed it is capable of reflecting the beyond in its undisturbed moments. That is what I call meditation: an undisturbed moment in mind -- which is always disturbed, but is capable of being undisturbed. The very disturbance proves its capacity to remain undisturbed -- even if for a single moment it is here and now. In fact we should only say "herenow"; the and should be dropped. It is not needed in reality. In language maybe it is needed, but I am not a linguist, thank God. Although there is no God we can still use the expression thank God -- that means thanking no one.
The moment the mind is herenow... get it! Herenow... get it!

Om Mani Padme Hum

Then you are surrounded in all directions and dimensions by diamonds, and also by lotuses. That is the meaning of Padme.

Om Mani -- aahhh! The Diamond... the Diamond is the indestructible part of our being. Om Mani Padme Hum, and the Padme, the Lotus, is our changing circumference. The Diamond is our center, and the Lotus, the cyclone, and we are the centers of the cyclone.

And what is the Hum? It means nothing but emphasis. It simply means, as when you strike a rock with a hammer you say "Hummmm!" -- that is Hum. And the mystics have to strike on the rock of your unconscious... Hummmmm!

Om Mani Padme Hum... what a beautiful expression: the Diamond and the Lotus together. They are not colleagues; the Diamond lives in a totally different world. The Lotus knows nothing of the diamond, but the mystic has brought them together. The mystic is the magician. He brings things together which cannot ordinarily be brought together. Togetherness is his whole work, and this mantra represents the ultimate togetherness of the mortal and the immortal...

of darkness and light,
of the changing and the unchanging...
Om Mani Padme Hum....

I love it so much; that's why, although I had decided to discontinue this series, in spite of myself I have to continue it.

A strange thing is happening today. My right eye is becoming blurred with a tear. It is because of Devageet becoming scratched -- although only the unconscious, and that too is being scratched only in part, but still that affects my right eye. My left eye, which is always full of tears at such moments, is absolutely clear. This is happening for the first time. Ashu, you should be sad. My right eye is full with a tear. But I don't really mean that you should be sad... soon my left eye will follow. Just go to the heights so the left eye also is full of tears... and the poor right will never be full of tears, only a small tear, but even that is rare.

Remember again Jonathan the Seagull. Go higher. I will not be able to speak until my left eye becomes full of tears. Yes, the tear is appearing.
Tears are beautiful....

Tears and laughter,
life consists of only two things.

The dance is coming... the dance of Jalaluddin... thirty-six hours dancing continuously shouting "Allah! Allah! Allah!" People first gathered around him, then they left. How long could they stay with him? Thirty-six hours! Even the disciples left. That is condemnable. Then he was alone, but he continued his dance.

That is what I am doing in my aloneness -- dancing, singing. Nobody else is there... nobody else can be. Everybody is born alone, remains alone, dies alone....

Om Mani Padme Hum.

Ashu, your tear is just appearing in my left eye like a sunrise. But this time it is appearing on both of my sides, left and right; I am amazed because it always used to appear only on the left.

Aahhh... Om Mani Padme Hum...
the flowers are blooming.
Om Mani Padme Hum

I cannot wait any longer. I know my bladder is full. I have already waited too long. I am such a rascal that even if something is going against me I will sit up in my grave and say, "Stop! Put it right! Put it exactly as I want it!" With me you cannot have your own way. My way is the only way, as far as being with me is concerned.

Om Mani Padme Hum....

Om Mani Padme Hum

Ordinarily man has understood meditation to mean concentration. It is not, it is relaxation, and both are contrary. This is so beautiful... I can sing my song. Alas I am not a singer, nor a poet, nor a painter, but one need not be a poet, a painter, or singer to sing a song; one can sing it just by being ordinary. It works in ordinariness.

This morning I was talking about The Ten Bulls of Zen. The ninth picture is just an empty garden. That has been the ultimate of all religions. Even Krishnamurti belongs to the ninth picture. It does not matter whether he thinks it is so or not, but he belongs to it.

I have been in the company of the ninth -- Krishna, Ramana, J. Krishnamurti, and there are the ancient ones also: Mahavira, Mohammed, Moses -- they all belong to the ninth. Yes, they are very saintly, very extraordinary. The grip of the extraordinary is extraordinary; to get out of it is the last thing in existence, and that is the tenth card. When you come out of nothingness, back into the world of ordinariness, it is so beautiful. The ordinary is no more ordinary. The mundane has become sacred.

Om Mani Padme Hum contains both. Om is beyond it, and Hum is below the expressible. Hum is used by the laborers; Om is used by the saints. Om Mani Padme Hum joins them both; Om becomes Hum, and Hum becomes Om.... What a tremendous synthesis.

The Diamond is the hardest, the most masculine -- Mao Zedong, Joseph Stalin. Amazingly, Stalin means steel; that's what the Diamond stands for. It is the steelest of all steels. And the Lotus, the softest, the most fragile. You cannot conceive of anything more fragile than a lotus -- the hardest and the softest. The Lotus represents the feminine. The feminine is always at the center, the center of everyone. The Diamond is at the circumference. Its hardness is to guard, to protect -- a safety device, a security. The feminine however is at the center, at the very core where security is not needed; where one can open up in love; where one can trust; where trust is simple, not arranged, not made. It is simply, effortlessly there.

This mantra joins them both, the highest, Om, with the lowest, Hum. The hardest, the Diamond, with the softest, the Lotus. The total is what is existential, and here and now. It is the present within me herenow. It is present in my silence, and it is also present in the words that bubble out of my silence. I have come across hundreds of mantras but nothing is comparable to Om Mani Padme Hum.

Just from words, or rather sounds... but what intensity! What fire! What sacred fire!

It is no ordinary fire, but a sacred fire which burns, and burns totally, leaving nothing behind... and yet you are reborn out of it.

It is a mystery just like the mythological story of the phoenix -- the story of a bird burning itself to death, and out of that death coming alive again and again, eternally.

It is not just a myth. No myth is just a myth; something of the truth is given through it. Down the generations this mantra has been there, and I have come to it again and again. I see Ashu laughing. She must be thinking, "This man is really crazy. He must be to come back again and again to his mantra." You cannot drown his mantra; to drown him is impossible, so the mantra goes on and on....

Om Mani Padme Hum....

This is the mantra Tibetans repeat when a child is born... not exactly that, but when a child is conceived. How is it possible? The method is this: while you are making love, keep repeating this mantra, so when the child is conceived, Om Mani Padme Hum is there from the beginning. For nine months the mother repeats it as often as possible, and whenever possible. When the child is born, the father repeats the mantra, the lama repeats the mantra. "Priest" is an ugly translation, but in English the only translation for lama is priest, but that's not my fault. A lama is not just a priest, he is a prophet too. He comes when the child is born -not a doctor, but the mystic -- and he repeats the mantra continuously. As the head of the child emerges, he is repeating; as the child is born, he is born into Om Mani Padme Hum.

The same happens when one falls in love and gets married. The lama is not a Christian priest marrying two people, he is a mystic helping two people to go deep into love. He again repeats the mantra.

Om Mani Padme Hum....

Again it is not what you would call a wedding; it is not a bondage. It is beautiful. Hence in Tibet they have never heard of divorce. You will be surprised... only now, recently, have they heard of it; otherwise for centuries and centuries their people have been joined in love. The very concept of divorce was unknown to them.

Again the same mantra is repeated when a person is dying. The lama repeats it, and so does everybody present. The dying person is in an ocean of Om Mani Padme Hum.

From the very beginning to the end this mantra remains a secret, silent undercurrent in the life of the man.

So don't laugh; try to understand, rather, try to feel. Perhaps that's why I continued with it. In my sane moments I was going to stop. But trust my insanity. The more insane I am, the closer I am to truth.

Om Mani Padme Hum....

I have left the ninth card of Zen because I was tired of Moses, Ramakrishna, Mohammed, Mahavira, Krishnamurti -- the whole company. They are good company, but even good company sooner or later becomes nauseating. A good company, just good, becomes tasteless. I dropped out of it. I transcended it and became a real dropout: the tenth bull of Zen. And entering the tenth I have known all that is worth knowing, while the poor fellows in the ninth are playing with toys... religious toys, but toys are toys. Only in the tenth are you beyond. And the tenth resounds in you with the soundless sound of...

Om Mani Padme Hum....

This will be the last for this series.

Letters written from 1966 - 1969
Miscellaneous
120 Letters
Year published: 1994

120 Immortal Letters, translated from Hindi. Previously called "The Seeds of Revolution". 2nd edition pub. 1978, 200 pgs. Later retitled "Seeds of Wisdom" for publication in 1994.

PREFACE

I too am a farmer and I sowed some seeds. They sprouted and now flowers have come to them. My whole life is filled with the fragrance of these flowers and because of this fragrance now I am in a different world. This fragrance has given me a new birth, and now I am no longer that which is seen by ordinary eyes.

The unseen and the unknown have flung open their closed doors, and I am seeing a world which is not seen through the eyes, and I am hearing music which ears are not capable of hearing. Whatsoever I have found and known is eager to flow just as the mountain waterfalls and springs flow and rush towards the ocean.

Remember, when the clouds are full of water they have to shower. And when the flowers are filled with fragrance they have to give off their fragrance freely to the winds. And when a lamp is lit, the light is bound to radiate from it.

Something like this has happened and the winds are carrying away some seeds of revolution from me. I have no idea in what fields they will land and who will tend them. I only know that it is from seeds like these that I have attained the flowers of life, immortality, and the divine. And in whatever field they land, the very soil there will turn into the flowers of immortality.

In death is hidden the immortal and in death is life -- just as flowers are inherent in the soil. But the potential of the soil can never become realized in the absence of seeds. The seeds make manifest that which was unmanifest and give expression to that which was latent.

Whatever I have, whatever I am, I want to give away as seeds of divine consciousness. What is attained in knowledge -- knowing -- love gives away in abundance. In knowing one knows God; in love one BECOMES God. Knowledge is the spiritual discipline, love is the fulfillment.

1

I had been to a village. I heard someone saying there: "Religion lies in renunciation, and renunciation is a hard and demanding discipline."

As I heard this, I recollected an incident from my early childhood. I had accompanied a picnic party to the bank of a river. The river was small but with a vast expanse of sand. On the sandy bank there lay many pebbles in luminous colors. I felt I had stumbled on a treasure. By the evening I had collected so many pebbles that it was not possible to bring them home with me. Tears came into my eyes when I had to leave them behind as I left, and I was surprised to see my companions' lack of interest in those pebbles.

That day they seemed to me to be great renouncers. When I think of it today, I see that there is no question of renunciation once you have known the stones as stones.

Ignorance is indulgence.

Knowing is renunciation.

Renunciation is not a doing; it is not something to be done, it just happens. It is a natural result of knowing. Indulgence is mechanical: that too is not a doing -- it is a natural result of ignorance.

Hence, the idea that renunciation is a hard and arduous task is meaningless. In the first place it is not an act -- activities alone can be difficult and strenuous -- it is an outcome. Secondly, in renunciation what apparently drops is worthless, and what is attained is priceless.

In fact, renunciation as such does not exist, because we gain immensely more than we drop. The reality is that we drop only our bondage, but we gain liberation; we drop only shells but we receive diamonds; we

forsake only death but attain immortality; we leave only darkness but attain the light -- eternal and infinite.

Where then is the renunciation? Dropping nothing and receiving everything cannot be called renunciation.

2

LAST NIGHT a man breathed his last. Today people mourn at his door.

At such moments a memory of an event in my childhood arises in my mind. It was my first visit to the burning ghats. The funeral pyre had been lit, and the people were chatting in small groups. The village poet said, "I am not afraid of death. Death is a friend."

Since then I have heard this same assertion in different forms from different people. I have also looked into the eyes of those who say this and have found that these fearless words arise from fear.

Nothing changes just by giving death beautiful names. In fact, the fear is not of death, the fear is of the unfamiliar. What is unknown creates fear in us. It is necessary to become acquainted with death. This acquaintance brings one to fearlessness. Why? -- because it is through acquaintance that one comes to know that there is no death to what *is*.

It is only the personality, which we have taken to be our "I", that shatters, that dies. It shatters because it is *not*. It is only a combination, a union of a few elements. As this union disintegrates, the personality shatters. This is what death is. Hence, as long as personality is taken to be one and the same as the true self, there is death.

Move deeper from the personality, and as you arrive at the true self, the deathless is attained.

The path of this journey, the penetration from the surface of personality to the core of the self, is religion.

It is in *samadhi*, enlightenment, that acquaintance with death happens. Just as darkness ceases to exist the moment the sun rises, so does death when samadhi is attained.

Death is neither an enemy nor a friend, it simply does not exist. One needs neither to fear it nor not fear it. One has only to know it. Ignorance of it is fear, knowing it is fearlessness.

3

ONE DAY I went to a temple. The crowd of worshippers was engaged in worshipping the deity. The devotees were bowing down before the idols. An elderly man who had come with me said, "Nowadays people do not have faith in religion. So very few people visit the temples."

I said, "Where is the religion in a temple? What a self- deceiver man is! He deceives himself by taking as gods the idols created by his own hands. He satisfies himself by taking the scriptures -- the product of his own mind -- as truth."

Whatsoever is the creation of man's own hands and mind is not religion. The idols sitting in the temples are not images of gods but of man himself. And what is written in the scriptures is but a reflection of man's own desires and thinking, not the truth seen within. It is not possible to express the truth in words.

It is not possible to have an idol of truth, because truth is boundless, infinite and formless. It has no form, no name, no attribute. The moment it is given a form it disappears.

In order to attain it, all idols and all physical conceptions have to be dropped; the whole cobweb of self-fabricated fallacies has to be swept away. That uncreated truth reveals itself only when man's consciousness is liberated from the prison which his own mind has created .

In fact, rather than building temples in order to reach the truth, we should demolish them; instead of sculpting idols, we should destroy them. We should drop our obsession with the form so that the formless may enter. The moment the manifest leaves our minds, the unmanifest appears.

It was there already, but it was hidden beneath the idols and the tangible. Just as we cannot see the empty space in a room stuffed with things -- remove those things and the empty space is revealed; it has always been there.

Truth too is like this. Empty the mind and it is there.

4

I HEARD a discourse this morning. It happened unintentionally. A so-called saint was speaking and I was passing that way when I heard him say, "The way to be religious is to be God-fearing. Only one who fears God is religious. It is fear that brings one to love God. There is no loving without fear. Love is impossible in the absence of fear."

Usually, those who are called religious are religious because of fear. Those who are called moral are also bound to fear.

Kant has said, "Even if there is no God, still it is necessary to accept him." Perhaps that is because the fear of God makes people good.

When I hear such statements, I cannot help laughing. Perhaps nothing else is so mistaken and untrue. Religion has nothing to do with fear. Religion is born out of fearlessness.

It is impossible for love to co-exist with fear. How can fear give birth to love? Out of fear, only the pretense of love can be born. And what else but non-love can exist behind a counterfeit love? Love born out of fear is an impossibility.

Hence, religiousness and morality based on fear are false, not true. They weigh down, rather than elevate, the energy of the soul. Religion and love cannot be imposed on oneself, they have to be kindled and aroused within.

Truth is not founded on fear. Fear does not support the truth, it is opposed to it. The foundation-stone of truth is fearlessness.

The true flowers of religion and love can be grown only in the soil of fearlessness. Those planted in the soil of fear can only be artificial.

The realization of God happens only in fearlessness. Or to put it more correctly, the realization of fearless consciousness is the realization of God. The moment all fear disappears from the mind, what happens in that moment is the encounter with truth.

5

THE HEAT of noon is at its peak. The flowers on the *palasa* tree are glowing like embers.

I walk along a deserted path. Thick bamboo groves line the path and I find their shade very pleasant.
A familiar bird sings a song and accepting its invitation I stop there.
A man who is with me asks,"How to conquer anger? How to conquer sex?"

This is a question so frequently asked nowadays. The mistake lies in asking the question -- and I said so to him.

The problem is not to conquer, it is to know. We know neither anger nor sex. This ignorance is what defeats us.

Knowing brings victory. When there is anger, when there is sex, we are not. There is no awareness, hence we are not. What happens in this state of unconsciousness is completely mechanical. When the unconsciousness releases its grip, remorse follows -- but that is futile. Because the one who now repents will fall asleep again as soon as sex catches hold of him. If he does not sink into sleep -- if he lets consciousness, wakefulness and right remembrance prevail -- he will find that there is neither anger nor sex. The mechanicalness is broken and there is nothing to be conquered -- the enemy has gone.

You may understand this better through a symbolic story. In the darkness, a rope is taken for a snake. Seeing it, some run away, some get ready to kill it. Both are mistaken because they both take the rope for a snake. Somebody goes near it and finds that there is no snake at all. He does not need to do anything more than approach it.

Man has only to approach himself. Whatever is within him, he must be familiar with it all. He does not have to fight with anything. And I say unto you that victory comes to him without a fight.
Right watchfulness towards one's own mind is the key to victory over life.

6

THE NIGHT is past and the rays of the morning sun are spreading all over the fields. We have just crossed a small stream. Hearing the sound of the train, a flock of white herons flies from the white lilies towards the sun.

Then something happens and the train stops. Halting in this lonely place feels good to me. My unknown fellow passengers are also awake. They boarded at some wayside station in the night. Perhaps taking me for a sannyasin, they come as though to touch my feet. An eagerness to ask something is in their eyes.

Finally one of them speaks: "If it does not inconvenience you, I wish to ask a question. I am interested in God and I have tried hard to reach him, but all to no avail. Does this mean that God does not favor me?"

I say, "Yesterday I went to a garden. Some friends were with me. One of them was thirsty. He lowered a bucket into the well. The well was very deep. It took some effort to pull the bucket up. But when it appeared at the top of the well it was empty. All the others laughed.

"It seemed to me that the bucket was like the mind of a man. It had many cracks and holes. Of course, at first it was filled with water, but every drop ran out through the holes. Our mind too is full of holes. Offer the leaking mind to the existence as persistently as you wish, it will return to you empty. If you repair the bucket beforehand, my friends, it becomes easy to fill it with water. Of course, the leaking bucket may cause you to undertake many exercises in asceticism, but it will not quench your thirst.

Remember that the existence is neither sympathetic nor unsympathetic. It is your responsibility to keep your bucket intact. The well is always ready to offer you water. It will never deny you."

7

ONE DAY I was standing on the bank of a river. I saw a paper boat sink in the water.

The day before, some children had built castles of wet sand. They too had tumbled down.
Every day, boats sink and castles tumble.

A woman came to me. Her dreams had not been fulfilled. She had lost all interest in life. She had been thinking of committing suicide. Everything seemed futile to her. Her eyes were deeply sunk in their sockets.

I said, "Who ever has his dreams fulfilled? All dreams ultimately bring misery because, even if the paper boats sail, how far can they go? The dreams are not in error: dreams are naturally unrealizable. It is we who are at fault: dreaming, we are asleep. Sleeping, we can achieve nothing. On waking, we see that what we thought we had attained, we have not attained.

"Instead of seeing dreams, see the truth. See what *is*. This brings liberation. This boat alone is real. This boat alone will carry you to the ultimate fulfillment of your life.

"In dreams is death, in truth is life; dreams mean sleep, and truth means wakefulness. Wake up and realize your self. As long as the mind is dreaming, that which sees the dreams cannot itself be seen. Only the seer is Truth. Only the seer *is*. As soon as we realize this, we can laugh at the sunken boats and fallen castles."

8

There is a Sufi song:

A lover knocked at the door of his beloved. A voice cried, "Who is there?" The person outside said, "It is I." He heard in reply, "This house has no place for two, 'I' and 'Thou'."

The closed door remained closed. The lover retreated into a forest. There he made penance, observed fasts, and offered prayers. After many years, he returned and again knocked on the closed door. Again the voice asked, "Who is there?"
This time the doors were thrown open, for his reply was, "It is thou."

This reply, "It is thou", is the essence of all religion. On the endlessly flowing river of life, "I" is the only bubble. "I" alienates the individual from existence. The bubble of "I" thinks itself distinct from the river, whereas in reality the bubble has no separate existence. It has no separate center, no separate life. It *is* the ocean. The ocean is its life. Its very existence is in and through the ocean. Even the idea of its being separate from the ocean is ignorance. Look into the bubble, and you find the ocean. Look into t he 'I', and you find *brahman*.

Where 'I' does not exist, 'Thou' too is absent. There is only 'being'. Only existence, pure is-ness is there. To awaken into this pure existence is *nirvana*.

9

The only light came from an earthenware lamp. But now it too has been blown out. A gust of wind came and extinguished the flame. How far can we rely on lamps? When they are so easily blown out, how long can even a great many flames last? We are drowned in an ocean of darkness.

A young man is sitting with me. He is very much afraid of the darkness. He says his very being is shaken by it, so much so that he can hardly breathe.

I tell him, "Darkness, and darkness alone, envelops this world. And the world has no light to dispel the darkness. Whatever flames there are in the world are fading out. They flicker, but the darkness remains unaffected. The darkness of the world is eternal, and those who rely on these flames are unintelligent, for the flames are not real. Ultimately, they are all overpowered by the darkness.

"But there is another world -- a world different from this visible world. If this world is darkness, the other is light. If in this world light is transient and temporary and darkness permanent, in the other one darkness is transient and temporary and light permanent.

"The wonderful thing is that the world of darkness is far away from us, and the world of light is very near.
"Darkness is outside, and light is inside.

"And remember, if you do not awaken to the light within, no other light can dispel your fear. Drop your reliance on mortal lamps, and seek the immortal light. This alone can bring you fearlessness, bliss, and the light which no one can take away from you. This alone is ours and of this we cannot be deprived. Only that which does not come from outside is ours.

"Of course there is darkness outside your eyes. But when you look within your eyes, what do you find there?

"If there were darkness there, how could you recognize the darkness? He who recognizes the darkness cannot himself be darkness.

"Again, if he aspires for light, how can he be darkness? He is light. Hence he aspires for light. He is light, hence he yearns for light. He is light, hence he seeks the light. Light alone can thirst for light. Search the place from which your thirst arises, make that point your goal, and you will find what you thirst for hidden there."

10

I am not God-fearing. Fear does not take one to God. It is only a complete absence of fear which can take you there.

In no sense am I a believer either. Belief is blind. How can blindness take one to the ultimate truth?

Nor am I a follower of any religion, because religion cannot be divided up and categorized. It is one and indivisible.
Yesterday when I said this, someone asked me, "Then are you an atheist?"

I am neither an atheist nor a theist. These distinctions are superficial, merely intellectual. They have absolutely nothing to do with existence. Existence is not divided into 'is' and 'is not'. These distinctions are of the mind. Accordingly, both atheism and theism are of the mind. They do not reach the spiritual. The spiritual transcends both positive and negative. That which *is* lies beyond positive and negative.

In other words, there they are one, and there is no dividing line between them. No concept accepted by the intellect gains access there. In fact, the theist has to drop his theism and the atheist his atheism. Then possibly they may enter the world of truth. Both these ideas are the obsessions of intellect. Obsession is an imposition. We are not asked to decide what truth is, but to recognize it as the moment one opens oneself.

Remember that we do not have to decide about truth: we have to recognize it. He who drops all intellectual decisions, logical conceptions, mental obsessions and assumptions, in that state of mental innocence opens himself to the truth as flowers open themselves to the light. It is in this opening up that seeing becomes possible.

Thus, I call that man religious who is neither a theist nor an atheist. Religiousness is a leap from the notion of many into oneness.

Where there is no thought, but only absence of thought, where there is no choice, only choicelessness, where there are no words, only wordlessness, there we enter religion.

11

I had set out for a walk at night. The village road was rugged and uneven. I had a friend with me who was a *sadhu*. He had travelled a great deal. There was hardly a place of pilgrimage where he had not been. He sought the path to the divine.

That night he asked me a question: "What is the path which leads to the divine?"

He had put this question to many others. Slowly slowly he had become conversant with many paths. But the distance between him and the divine remained the same as ever. It was not that he had not attempted those paths. He had done all he could. But treading the path had been the only result. He had reached no goal. But he was not yet weary of traveling, and his search for new paths continued.

I remained silent for some time. Then I said, "There is no path to attain what I myself am. Paths are for reaching 'the other' and 'the distant'. What is 'near' -- not only near but what I myself am -- cannot be attained by means of a path. There is no intervening space for a path. Attainment is of that which is lost. But can the divine ever be lost?"
What can be lost cannot be one's own self.
The self can only be forgotten.

Hence one does not have to go anywhere. One has only to remember. Nothing is to be done -- only known. And to know is to attain. What we should know is, "Who am I?" To know this is to attain the divine.

One day, when all our efforts seem futile, when no path seems to lead anywhere, then it will become clear that whatever we do will not attain the truth.

No-action will unravel the mystery of the 'I', because all action leads away.

No-action takes us to existence. Where action ceases existence reveals itself.

No-action will give that to us, because that is in existence even before the activities.

There is no path leading 'there', because 'there' is 'here'.

12

One evening, there was a storm on Lake Galilee. A boat was on the verge of sinking. There seemed to be no way of avoiding disaster. Passengers and boatmen were equally helpless. Gusts of violent wind shook everyone to the core of their being. The waves had begun to break into the boat. The shore was far beyond reach. But amid the raging storm, a man was sleeping soundly in a corner of the boat, unruffled and unworried. His companions woke him up. Shadows of imminent death lurked in their eyes.

Waking, the man asked, "Why are you all so frightened?" -- as if there were no reason at all to be afraid. His companions stood dumbfounded. They could not utter a word. He asked them again, "Have you no faith?"

On saying this, with calmness and courage he rose and walked slowly to the side of the boat. The storm was lashing and raging in its final attempt to overturn the boat. Addressing the turbulent lake, he said:

"Peace. Be still."

He said, "Be still", as though the storm were a naughty child.

The passengers must have wondered what kind of madness this was. Do storms pay heed to entreaties? But even as they watched, the storm subsided and the lake became as calm as if nothing had happened.

The man had been heard.

The man was Jesus Christ and the incident is two thousand years old. But it seems to me that these events happen every day.

Are we not constantly in the midst of a storm, a restlessness? Is not the shadow of imminent death constantly in our eyes? Is not the inner lake of our mind continuously disturbed? Does not the boat of our life constantly seem to be on the verge of sinking?

So is it not proper that we ask ourselves, "Why are you so afraid?" and "Have you no faith?" Should we not go into ourselves and say to the turbulent lake within, "Peace. Be still?"

I have tested this and found that the storms do subside. It is simply a matter of beginning to feel at peace, and peace descends. We make ourselves restless; we can also make ourselves calm. The attainment of peace is not a matter of practice, it is a matter of 'right-feeling'.

Peace is our nature. Even in the midst of deep restlessness, there is a center where we are at peace. There is a person within us who is calmly asleep in the midst of all our storms. In this peaceful, still, unworried spot is our real existence. The miracle is that, despite its existence, we become restless. There is no miracle in returning there.

If you wish to be at peace, you can be so right now, right here. Practice brings results in the future, right feeling brings results instantly. 'Right-feeling' is the only real transformation.

13

I used to ask myself, "Who am I?" It is impossible to count how many days and nights I passed in this query. The intellect gave answers heard from others, or born of conditioning. All of them were borrowed, lifeless. They brought no contentment. They resonated a little at the surface, and then disappeared. The inner being was not touched by them. No echo of them was heard in the depths. There were many answers to the question, but none was correct. And I was untouched by them. They could not rise to the level of the question.

Then I saw that the question came from the center but the replies touched only the periphery. The question was mine, but the answers came from outside; the question arose from my innermost being, the replies were imposed from outside. This insight became a revolution. A new dimension was revealed.

The responses of the intellect were meaningless. They had no relevance to the problem. An illusion had shattered. And what a relief it was!

It seemed as if a closed door had been flung open, filling the darkness with light. The intellect had been

providing the answers -- that was the mistake. Because of these false answers, the real answer could not arise. Some truth was struggling to surface. In the depths of consciousness some seed was seeking the way to break open the ground in order to reach the light. Intellect was the obstruction.

When this was made plain, the answers began to subside. Knowledge acquired from outside began to evaporate. The question went ever deeper. I did not do anything, only kept on watching.

Something novel was happening. I was speechless. What was there to do? I was, at the most, simply a witness. The reactions of the periphery were fading, perishing, becoming nonexistent. The center now began to resonate more fully.

"Who am I?" My entire being was throbbing with this thirst.

What a violent storm it was! Every breath quaked and trembled in it.

"Who am I?" - like an arrow, the question pierced through everything and moved within.

I remember -- what an acute thirst it was! My very life had turned into thirst. Everything was burning. And like a flame of fire the question stood forth, "Who am I?"

The surprise was that the intellect was completely silent. The incessant flow of thoughts had stopped. What had happened? The periphery was absolutely still. There were no thoughts, no conditionings of the past.

Only I was there -- and there was the question too. No, no -- I myself was the question.

And then the explosion. In a moment, everything was transformed. The question had dropped. The answer had come from some unknown dimension.

Truth is attained through a sudden explosion, not gradually.

It cannot be compelled to appear. It comes.

Emptiness is the solution, not words. Becoming answerless is the answer.

Someone asked yesterday -- and someone or the other asks every day -- "What is the answer?"

I say, "If I mention it, it is meaningless. Its meaning lies in realizing it oneself."

14

I am not a preacher. I do not wish to deliver a sermon or a lesson. I have no desire to instill any thought of mine into your mind. All thoughts are futile. Like particles of dust they cover you up. And then you begin to appear what you are not. And what you do not know appears to be known. This is suicidal.

Ignorance is not dispelled by thought, it is only concealed. In order to awaken knowledge, it is essential to know ignorance in its stark nakedness. For this reason, do not conceal yourself in the garments of thought. Remove all coverings and garments so that you become familiar with your nakedness and hollowness. This will become a bridge to take you beyond ignorance. The acute distress of realizing your ignorance is the starting-point of revolution.

Hence, I wish to expose you, not conceal you. See how many blind faiths, conceptions and fancies you have hidden yourself behind! And you think yourself safe and secure behind these barriers. This is not security but self-deception.

I wish to disturb this sleep of yours. Truth, not dreams, is your sole security.

If you can gain the courage to drop your dreams, you will attain the truth. What a bargain! In order to attain the truth, you have only to drop your dreams, nothing else.

You must break through the unconscious -- its thoughts, dreams, fantasies. You must awaken from the seen to that which sees.

"The seer alone is the truth; if you attain it, you have attained life."

I said this to someone. On hearing it, he fell into reflection. I told him: "You have become engrossed in thought. But that is the slumber from which I urge you to awaken."

15

A bullock cart is passing by. I watch its wheels revolving on the axle. The wheels go round and round on what itself is motionless. The motionlessness lies behind all motion. There is inaction behind action. Nothingness dwells within isness.

Similarly, one day I saw a violent dust storm. A huge column of dust was rising, circling upwards to the sky, but its center was calm and motionless.

Is not the basic truth of existence revealed in these symbols?

Does not nothingness dwell behind all isness?

Is there not inaction behind all action?

Nothingness alone is the center and soul of isness. It alone has to be realized. There alone must we be, for that is our real being. We must all become that which, at the center, we already are. We have to go nowhere else other than where we are already.

How is this to be accomplished?

See that which 'sees' and you descend into nothingness.

We have to proceed from the 'seen' to the 'seer'. The 'seen' is form, action and isness. The 'seer' is formless, inaction, and nothingness. The 'seen' is the other, the ephemeral, the world, bondage, non liberation, and the cycle of rebirth. The 'seer' is the self, *brahman*, liberation, emancipation, *nirvana*. See; see Him who sees. This is the whole essence of yoga.

This is what I say every day. Or, to put it another way, whatever I am saying contains only this.

16

There is a thirst for true knowledge. What a thirst! I see it in everyone. Something is blazing within which wishes to calm itself. And in how many directions man searches for it! Perhaps this search goes on through infinite lifetimes. Seeking some golden deer, man's mind keeps on wandering. But at every step he meets nothing but frustration. No path seems to lead there. There is some movement, but no destination ever appears in sight.

Do paths lead nowhere then?

This question need not be answered. Life itself is the answer. After walking through an infinite number of ways and directions, is not the answer already clear?

Is the answer still not received?

In an intellectual reply, the real answer is lost in smoke. When the intellect is quiet, experience speaks out. When thoughts remain silent, wakeful intelligence arises.

In fact, there are no answers to the basic questions of life. Problems are not solved, they are only dropped. The task is simply to question, and to become empty. The intellect can only ask -- it cannot provide the answer. The answer comes only from the void.

'The answer comes from the void -- knowing this truth, the revelation of life takes on a new dimension. This state of mind is called samadhi, enlightenment.

Ask and be quiet -- utterly quiet. And let the solution come of its own accord, allow it to come to fruition at its own pace. And in this unblinking state of the mind is seen that which is, that which I am.

The thirst for true knowledge is not quenched without knowing the self. To reach the self, it is necessary to abandon all paths. When the mind is on no path at all, it is in the self. And to know the self is true knowledge. Everything else is only information, and information is indirect. Science is not true knowledge. Science does not know the truth, it only knows the applications of truth. Truth can only be known directly. And any existence which can be known directly is the self.

The doors of the infinite are flung open at the moment the mind becomes quiet and still, realizing the futility of search.

Choiceless consciousness attains to the divine. And the ultimate quenching of the thirst for true knowledge is only in the divine.

17

It is past midnight. I have just returned from a gathering where someone said, "Call the name of the Lord! Remember and repeat his name. If you call him incessantly, he is sure to hear."

I was reminded of Kabir, who said, "Has God turned deaf?"

Perhaps Kabir's words have not reached this man.

Then I heard him say, "Ten people are sleeping. Someone calls out: 'Devadutt.' It is only Devadutt who wakes. The same thing is true of the Lord. Call his name, and he will surely hear you."

On hearing his words, I was tempted to laugh. First, it is not the Lord who is sleeping, it is us. He is ever wakeful. It is not he who has to awake, it is us. It is ironic that the sleepers should have to rouse the wakeful!

We should not call him -- we should listen for him calling us. This can happen only in silence, only when the mind is completely free of disturbance. When there is no sound in the mind, his resonance is perceived.

Complete silence is the only prayer. Prayer is not action; on the contrary, when the mind is doing nothing, it is in prayer.

Prayer is not an activity but a state of being.

Secondly, the Lord has no name. Nor has he any form. So there is no means of calling him or remembering him. All names, all forms are imaginary. They are all false. We reach the truth by abandoning names and forms, not by relying on them.

He who dares to abandon everything fulfils the condition for attaining the Lord.

18

I have heard:

A fakir was begging. He had grown old, and his eyesight was weak. He stood outside a mosque and called for alms. A passer-by said, "You had better move on. This is not the house of a man who can give you something." The fakir asked, "Who can be the householder who gives nothing to anyone?" The passer-by replied, "Madman, don't you know this is a mosque? The owner of this house is the great father, God himself."

The fakir raised his head and looked at the mosque. His heart filled with a burning thirst. A voice within him spoke. "But how can I move from this door? This is the ultimate doorway. Where is the door beyond this?" A strong resolution grew within him. Like an immovable rock, his heart declared, "I will not leave here empty-handed. Whatever they gain afterwards, those willing to leave here empty-handed have gained nothing."

He sat down near the steps of the mosque. He stretched his empty hands towards the sky. He was thirsty -- and thirst itself is prayer.

Days came and went. Months rolled away. The summer passed, the rainy season passed. The winter was almost over. Nearly a year had gone. The old man's end was near. But in the last moments of his life, people saw him dancing.

His eyes had an otherworldly glow. His old body radiated light.

Before dying, he said to someone, "He who asks, attains. One need only have the courage to surrender oneself."

The courage to surrender oneself.

The courage to annihilate oneself.

The courage to become a void.

He who is willing to disappear attains fulfillment. He who is willing to die achieves life.

19

Early one morning, Gautama the Buddha was about to speak. But before he could do so, a bird began to sing at the door. In the peace and stillness of the morning, Buddha remained silent. The morning sun went on weaving the patterns of its rays and the bird kept on singing. Buddha was silent; all were silent. In that silence, in that void, the song had become divine. When the song ended the void became even deeper.

Buddha then arose. That day, he uttered no word. That day, the silence itself became the discourse.

What he conveyed through that silence could never be conveyed through words.

All that is in this life, in this universe, is wholly divine, is entirely godly. In everything there is the imprint and reflection of the divine. He alone is latent in everything; he alone is manifest in everything. All form is his, all sound is his. But as we do not remain silent, we cannot hear. And because our eyes are closed, we cannot see.

Our minds are too present, and so he is absent.

If we are empty, he is here and he is now.

Truth is, but the self is unconscious -- just as there is light but our eyes may be shut. We do not awaken the self, but we search for truth; we do not open our eyes, but we seek the light.

Never fall into this mistake. Drop all seeking, and be silent. Quiet your mind and listen. Keep your eyes open and see. If a fish in the water were to ask my advice in its search for the ocean, what would I say to it? I would say, "Stop searching. Just see: you are already in the ocean."

Everybody is in the ocean. The task is not to find the ocean -- it is to start drinking it.

20

There is a temple in the neighborhood. Every day, soon after nightfall, they begin to sing and chant hymns and prayers. A strong smell of incense fills the sanctuary. The worship and offerings begin. Musical instruments are played, bells are rung, drums are beaten, gongs are sounded. The priest dances and

gradually the devotees too join in.

One day I went to the temple to witness this. What I saw was not worship at all but a kind of unconsciousness. It was self-forgetfulness in the name of prayer. If you forget yourself you forget your sorrow. These forms of religion serve the same purpose as drugs and intoxicants.

Who does not wish to forget the pain of his life? That is why intoxicants were created. That is also why intoxicating rituals were created.

Man has concocted many types of wine. But the most dangerous of wines is not in bottles.

Sorrow is not conquered by forgetting it; its seeds are not destroyed by these methods. Rather, its roots are strengthened.

Sorrow must be conquered, not forgotten. Forgetting it is not religion but self-deception.

Just as self-oblivion is the way to forget sorrow, self-remembrance is the way to overcome sorrow.

True religion awakens the self completely. All other forms of religion are false. Self-remembrance is the true path, self-forgetfulness leads away from it. Also remember that the self is not quelled by forgetting the self: its hidden current continues to flow. The self disappears only through self-remembrance.

He who knows the self totally can attain to the whole by realizing the disappearance of the self.

The path to the whole is not through forgetfulness of the self but through its disappearance.

It is a fallacy to try to forget the self by remembering God. The way is to annihilate the self by becoming aware of it.

And, when the self ceases to exist, what remains is God.

God is attained by annihilating the self, not forgetting it.

21

Since evening, it has been stormy and rainy. Gusts of wind have lashed the trees. The electric supply has failed, and the city is plunged into darkness.

In the house, an earthenware lamp has been lit, its flame ascending. The lamp is of the earth, but its flame endlessly mounts to touch the unknown.

Man's consciousness is like this flame. His body is content with the earth but there is something else in him which constantly strives to rise above it. This consciousness, this dancing flame is the life of man. This ceaseless yearning to soar is his soul.

Man is man because he has this flame within him. Without it, he is only earth.

If this flame burns fiercely, a revolution comes into being. If this flame is manifests totally, the earth itself can be transcended.

Man is a lamp. There is earth in him, but there is light too. If he concerns himself only with the earth, his life is wasted: there must be attention to the light also.

Awareness of the light transforms everything and allows man to see God in the earth.

22

The morning is ended. The sun becomes stronger, and my heart wishes to move to the shade.

An elderly schoolteacher is visiting. He has been practicing spiritual disciplines for years. His body is emaciated, skeletal, his eyes dull and sunken. He has been torturing himself, and thought his torture to be spiritual discipline.

The lives of many who are eager to tread the divine path are poisoned by this error. For them, attaining the divine takes the form of denying the world, and saving the soul becomes destroying the body. This negativity destroys them, and they cannot see that rejecting the world is not the same thing as realizing God.

The truth is that those who mortify the body actually have faith in the body; those who condemn the world are subtly obsessed with the world. Asceticism binds one to the world no less than hedonism.

True spiritual discipline does not reject the body and the world -- it transcends them.

And that is achieved by neither indulgence nor suppression. This way is different from both; it is a third way, the way of balance. Balance lies at the midpoint of two extremes, and that which is exactly at the midpoint transcends both polarities.

In fact, it is only by way of illustration that it is called the midpoint: it lies beyond both extremities. To be balanced between indulgence and suppression is not to have a little indulgence and a little suppression: it is to have neither. It is not a compromise, it is a balance. At the extreme is imbalance, at the midpoint is balance. At the extreme is destruction, at the midpoint is life.

To be at the extreme is to perish; both indulgence and suppression destroy life. Imbalance is ignorance,

darkness and death.

My spiritual discipline is balance and harmony. When the strings of the *veena* are neither too loose nor too tight, then music arises. Strings which are too loose are as ineffective as those which are too tight. But the strings can be at a point where they are neither too loose nor too tight, and it is this point which gives birth to the melody. This point is the point of balance.

The law of music and the law of balance are identical. Truth is attained through balance.

I mentioned this matter of balance to the schoolteacher and it seems he paid attention. His eyes bear witness to it: their expression is of someone awakening after sleep. He appears to be peaceful and calm, as if some tension has relaxed and some insight has been attained.

At his departure, I told him, "Drop all your tensions, and then watch. You have dropped enjoyment, drop suppression also. Drop it all, and watch.

"Be natural, and watch. Only by being natural can we become healthy, can we reach the self."

By way of reply, he said, "What now remains to be dropped? It is already dropped. I am returning peaceful and free of burden, as if a nightmare had ended. I am very grateful." His eyes had become very innocent and calm, and his smile was sweet and innocent. Though old, he seemed like a child.

I wish these things could be clear to everyone who seeks God.

23

If you wish to attain truth, then drop the mind. As the mind ceases to exist, truth is revealed, in just the same way as opening the doors allows the sunlight to enter. Like a wall, the mind prevents the truth from entering, and the bricks of the wall consist of thought. Thoughts, thoughts and more thoughts, this chain of thought constitutes the mind. The sage Ramana once said to someone, "Stop your thoughts, and then tell me where the mind is."

Where there is no thought, there is no mind. If there are no bricks, how can there be a wall?

A hermit came last night. He asked, "What shall I do with the mind?"

I said, "Do not do anything with it. Leave the mind alone and watch. Leave it completely alone and go on watching. Just as one watches the flow of the water while sitting on the bank of the river, go on watching the flow of your thoughts. Do not identify yourself with them, do not attach yourself to them. Just go on watching; just be alert. By your watching, your thoughts will vanish, and your mind will disappear."

And, as the mind disappears, what is experienced in its vacant place is the soul, is the truth, because that alone is.

24

One dark, cold night, a hermit was staying in a temple. In order to ward off the cold, he was burning a wooden statue of the temple deity but, sensing the blazing fire, the priest awoke.

When he saw the statue burning, he was stunned. Overcome with anger, he could not utter a word, so unthinkable was the act. Then he noticed that the hermit was searching for something in the heap of ashes. The priest asked him, "Whatever are you doing now?" The hermit replied, "I am searching for the bones of the deity's body." At this, the madness of the hermit became clear to the priest. He said to the hermit, "Madman, how can there be bones in a wooden statue?" The hermit replied, "Then please do me the favor of bringing another statue. The night is long and very cold."

When I think of this story, it appears to me that I myself am that mad hermit.

If only we were free of images so that we could see the imageless! If we persist with the form, we cannot reach the formless. With our eyes fixed on the external, how can we leap into the ocean of the infinite? Can someone who worships something outside himself return into himself? Throw the corporeal to the flames so that only the incorporeal remains. Let the massed clouds of form be scattered so that the formless sky may be attained. Let the form melt, so that the boat may reach the ocean of the formless. He who launches his boat from the shore of the finite certainly reaches the infinite, and becomes one with it.

25

What is prayer? Is it self-forgetfulness? No, it is not self-forgetfulness. All forgetting, sinking and losing oneself is only a form of intoxication. Techniques such as these are not prayer, but an escape. It is possible to lose oneself in words, in melody, to find forgetfulness in the hypnosis of music and the dance. This forgetting and falling away may even be pleasurable, but it is not prayer, it is unconsciousness. Prayer, however, is conscious awareness.

Is prayer an activity? Is doing something a form of prayer?

No, prayer is not an activity but a state of consciousness. Prayer is not something we do, it is something we are. Its essence is inactivity. When all activity ceases, and only a witnessing consciousness remains, that is prayer. The word prayer implies activity, and the word meditation too implies activity; but both these words should be used, not for doing, but rather for a state of consciousness. To be in nothingness, in silence, in wordlessness - this is prayer, this is meditation.

I mentioned this yesterday in a prayer assembly.

Someone asked me later, "Then what shall we do?"

I said, "For a while, do nothing. Move into complete relaxation. Let both your body and your mind become quiet. Silently, watch the mind. By itself, it becomes calm and empty. It is in this emptiness that we come close to the truth. It is in this emptiness that that which is both within and without manifests itself. Then 'within' and 'without' disappear and pure existence remains. The totality of this pure existence is called God."

26

Evening has merged into night. Some people have come. They say, "You teach nothingness. But the thought of nothingness. terrifies us. Is there nothing we can hold on to?"

I tell them that courage is certainly essential for a leap into the void. But those who leap in, do not attain nothingness, they attain wholeness. And those who hold on to something achieve nothing. Can an imaginary handhold really help you?

It is only through emptiness that we can attain truth. And in emptiness, there can be nothing to cling on to.

I tell them a story:

"One dark, moonless night, a traveller passing through unfamiliar mountains slipped and fell into a deep chasm. Catching hold of a bush, he hung in suspense. There was darkness all around. Below him was also impenetrable darkness and the dreadful abyss. For many hours he clung to the bush, and throughout this time he suffered the pangs of imminent death. It was a winter night and gradually his hands became cold and numb. Soon he would have to release his grip, and then he would fall into the abyss. No effort could save him, and already he saw himself in the jaws of death. He fell -- but nothing happened. There was no abyss at all. The moment he let go, he found himself standing on the ground."

This has been my experience also. Falling into emptiness, I discovered that emptiness itself was the ground. By dropping the support of the mind, we attain the support of the divine.

The courage to leap into the void is man's only true courage, and those who cannot summon up the strength to enter the void remain unfulfilled.

27

I was returning home from a morning walk. On the bank of a river I came across a small spring. Sweeping dry leaves from its path, the stream was racing towards the river. I saw its headlong rush, and its blissful merging with the river. Then I saw that the river too was in haste.

And then I perceived that everything was hurrying -- to meet the ocean, to be lost in the infinite, to achieve completeness, fulfillment, brushing aside the dry dead leaves from its path.

The drop of water longs to merge with the ocean. This longing is fundamental to life. All of our striving arises from this yearning, and to fulfill it brings true joy. To be finite is to have sorrow; to be incomplete is to have sorrow. It is because of being finite, being incomplete, that life ends in death. In their absence, life is immortal. Because of them it is shattered into pieces. In their absence it becomes an undivided whole.

But man halts as a droplet of the ego, and it is there that he becomes severed from the endless flow of life. Thus, of his own free will abandoning the sunlight, he tries futilely to find fulfillment in the feeble flame of an earthen lamp. But he cannot find contentment, for how can a drop be content to remain only a drop? There is no answer other than becoming an ocean. For the drop, the ocean is the goal -- it has to become an ocean. It is essential for the drop to disappear. It is essential to destroy the ego. When the ego can become brahman, then alone is fulfillment possible.

It is only the fulfillment of being the ocean which establishes one in truth. And it is this fulfillment alone which liberates; for how can he who is not fulfilled become liberated?

Jesus Christ has said: "He who tries to save his life loses it and he who loses it attains it."

Let me say the same. This alone is love. Losing oneself is love. Accepting death in love is the way to attain the life of the divine.

This is why I say, "Drops, hurry towards the ocean. The ocean alone is your destination. Gladly accept death in love, for that alone is life. To halt before reaching the ocean is to perish, but to reach the ocean is to transcend death."

28

Once the disciple of a hermit passed away. The hermit went to the disciple's house, where the dead body was lying and people were crying. The hermit approached and asked in a loud voice: "Is this man dead or alive?"

This astonished and perplexed the mourners. Why was the question asked? The dead body lay there. Was any further evidence needed?

For a while there was silence, and then someone asked the hermit, "Please, sir, can you answer your own question?"

Do you know what the hermit replied? He said:

"That which was dead has died. That which was alive still lives. It is only the link between the two which has given way."

Life does not die, and death does not live.

Those who do not know life call death the end of life. But birth is not the beginning of life, nor death its end. Life exists within birth and death, and beyond them also. It exists before birth and it lives after death. Birth and death exist within life, but life itself is not born, nor does it die.

I have just returned from a cremation. As the funeral pyre blazed, people said, "It is all over."

I said, "You have no eyes, and so that is the way it appears to you."

29

I have returned from a journey during which I met many *sadhus* and *sadhvis*. Sadhus are everywhere, but there is no *sadhana* -- meditation -- in their lives. They are as plentiful and as false as artificial flowers.

Without meditation, religion is impossible. What now goes by the name of religion only strengthens irreligion. On the surface we have religion, but inside there is only irreligion.

And this is only natural. You can push plants without roots into the soil and they will make a beautiful party decoration, but will they grow fruits and flowers?

The roots of religion lie in meditation and yoga. Without yoga, the life of a sadhu can only be either pretence or suppression. Both are valueless.

To pretend good conduct is hypocritical. And suppression too is fatal. Both involve effort and struggle but achieve nothing. What is suppressed does not die: it simply moves down into deeper layers of the being.

At one extreme there are the pangs of sensual enjoyment, the heat and fever of a life scorched in its own flames, and the endless race to slake an unquenchable thirst. At the other extreme, we find the burning flames of suppression and self-torture. Escaping the well of one extreme, we fall into the deep ditch of the other.

Yoga is neither indulgence nor suppression. It is awakening from both. Both extremes of this duality should be avoided. We cannot transcend a duality by choosing only one of its sides. He who chooses and clings to to either of the sides gets himself caught and enslaved by it.

Yoga is not a clinging to anything -- it is dropping all clinging. It is not leaving off one thing only to take up something else. Remain aloof, drop all clinging. It is the clinging itself which is the mistake. It is this which leads one to fall into the well or the ditch. It is this which leads one to extremes, into dualities, into conflicts, while the right path is where there is no extreme, no duality, no struggle.

Do not make choices; instead, move into the consciousness which chooses. Do not fall into duality; instead, move into the state of knowing which perceives the duality. This movement is true wisdom, and it is this wisdom which is the door to light.

That door is near. And those who liberate the flame of their consciousness from the storms of duality attain the key which opens at the door to truth.

30

I see people with such crowded lives that I feel pity for them. There is not even a fraction of space, of empty sky within them. And how can anyone be liberated who has no sky in him? For liberation, what is needed is sky inside, not sky outside. He who has sky inside is at one with the sky outside. And when the inner sky becomes one with the universal sky, that merger, that mingling, that transformation is called liberation. And that is the realization of God.

Hence, I never urge anyone to fill himself with God -- rather, I say that you should empty yourself, and then you will find that God has filled you up.

During the rains, when the clouds pour forth water, the hills remain dry but the valleys, which had also been dry, are filled. Be like the valleys, not like the hills. Do not fill yourself, empty yourself. The divine is constantly showering on you: he who is empty to receive that shower becomes full.

The value of a pitcher is precisely that it is empty. The more empty it is, the more the ocean can fill it.

A man is also worthy to the extent that he is empty. It is this emptiness that the ocean enters and makes full.

31

When I see spiritual seekers, I find that they are all engaged in disciplining their minds. But truth cannot be attained by disciplining the mind. On the contrary, it is the mind which is the obstacle in realizing the truth. You should drop the mind, not control it. Drop the mind and you find the door. Religion is attained neither in the mind nor through the mind. It is attained in the state of "no-mind."

Ma Tzu was a seeker. Living in a solitary hut in the hermitage of his master, he tried day and night to discipline his mind. Even if someone came to visit him, he ignored them.

One day, his master visited Ma Tzu's hut. Ma Tzu ignored him also, but his master remained there all day, rubbing a brick against a rock. Finally, unable to endure this any longer, Ma Tzu asked, "What are you doing, sir?" His master replied, "I have to make a mirror of this brick."

Ma Tzu said, "A mirror from the brick? Have you gone mad? Even if you rub the brick for the rest of your life it will never become a mirror." On hearing this, his master began to laugh and asked Ma Tzu, "And what are you doing? If a brick cannot become a mirror, can the mind become one?"

In fact, neither the mind nor the brick can become a mirror. The mind actually is the dust which has covered the mirror. Drop it, put it aside; then alone can you realize truth. The mind is a mass of thoughts, dust particles which have to be swept away. What is left when they are swept away is eternally spotless consciousness. In that no-mind state free from thoughts, we see the eternal truth which had been hidden behind a smoke-screen of thoughts.

If there is no smoke of thoughts, the smokeless flame of consciousness alone remains. That is what has to be attained; that is what one has to be. That is the fulfillment of your seeking.

32

First the morning, then the noon-time came and departed. Now the sun is sinking: a beautiful sunset is spreading over the western horizon.

Every day I see the sunrise, the burgeoning of the day and its passing. And I also see that I have not risen, nor passed into afternoon, nor realized sunset.

When I returned from travel yesterday, I perceived this. Travel always brings the same insight: the path changes but not the traveller. Travel itself is a change, but the traveller appears unchanging.

Where was I yesterday and where am I today? What was I then and what am I now?

What I was yesterday, I am today. What I was then, I still am. The body is not the same, the mind is not the same, but I am the same.

In space and time there is change, but there is no change in 'I'.

Everything is a flowing current but this "I" is not a part of it. The "I" is with the current, but outside it and beyond it.

This eternal traveller, ever-new, ever-familiar, is the soul. In the changing universe, to awaken to the unchanging is liberation.

33

I see you and also what lies beyond you. Sight which stops with the body does not see. How transparent the body is! No matter how solid, it fails completely to conceal what lies beyond it.

But if there are no eyes to see, then everything changes. Even the sun ceases to exist. The whole game is of the eyes. We do not realize the light through thinking and logic.

There is no alternative to the spiritual eye; it is essential. To see the spirit, we need an inner eye, we need insight. With it, everything is visible to us. Without it, we are blind both to the light and to the divine.

To see existence beyond another's body, we must first look beyond our own material bodies.

The other body becomes transparent only to the extent to which I see into my own depths. The entire insentient world becomes filled up with consciousness for me only to the extent to which I unfold consciousness in my own unawareness. The world is only that which I am. The day I realize the totality of my consciousness, the world will cease to exist.

Self-ignorance is the world; self-knowledge is liberation.

Each day, I say to everyone, "Can you not see who resides within you? Who inhabits this body of bones and flesh? Who is imprisoned within your outward appearance ?

"What immensity is present within this insignificant body?

"Who is this consciousness? What is this consciousness?"

Without inquiring into this, without comprehending this, life has no meaning. Even if I understand everything, but do not understand myself, then that understanding is valueless.

The energy which can apprehend the other, can also apprehend the self. How can it not?

It is simply a question of changing direction. From that which is seen, we have to move to that which is seeing. The change of attention from the 'seen' to the 'seer' is the key to self-realization.

From the flow of thoughts, awaken to that which witnesses them. And a revolution takes place. Like a great spring of pure water suddenly bursting forth, the current of consciousness sweeps away all unawareness from life.

34

Until last evening, a plant was alive. Its roots were in the ground and there was life in its leaves. It was green and lustrous. Swaying in the breeze, it shed bliss all round. I had passed by it many times and had felt the melody of its life.

Yesterday, someone disturbed it, loosening its roots, and coming to it today I found that the plant had breathed its last. This is what happens when the root is dislodged from the ground. Everything depends on the roots. They are invisible, but they hold the whole secret of life.

Plants have roots. Man too has roots. Plants have a ground; man too has one. When the roots are dislodged from the ground, plants dry up. So too with man.

I was reading a book by Albert Camus. The opening sentence of the book ran, "Suicide is the only significant problem for philosophy." Why?-because nowadays man finds no purpose in life. Everything has become meaningless and futile.

What has happened is that our roots have been shaken. We have lost our link with the fountain-head of life, without which life is nothing more than a meaningless story.

We have to give man back his roots. We have to give him back his ground. The roots are the soul, the ground is religion. If this can be done, flowers can bloom once again in humanity.

35

I hadbeen invited into a family's home, and returned only after dusk. A beautiful incident took place at the house. There were many children there and they had built a house with a pack of playing cards, which they took me to see. It was beautiful, and I praised it. But the lady of the house said: "What is there to praise in a house of cards? The gentlest breeze will topple it to the ground."

I began to laugh, and the children asked why. But even as we spoke, the house of cards collapsed. The children became sad, and the lady of the house said, "You see!"

I replied, "Yes, I saw. I have seen other fine houses too, and they all collapse just like this one."

Even palaces of stone are but houses of cards -- palaces built by old men just the same as those built by children. . We all build palaces -- palaces of fantasy and dreams. And then a gentle breeze tumbles them to the ground. In this sense we are all children. Maturity is a rare phenomenon, and most people die still children.

All houses are houses of cards. Realization of this makes an individual mature. Even then he continues to build them, but by then it is only acting.

To know that being in the world is only acting, is to become free of the world.

Only that which we attain with this understanding will not be destroyed by the first breath of wind.

36

Last night it rained. The weather is wet and just now it has begun to drizzle again. Moist winds were driving the falling leaves as far as the door. It seemed as if the autumn were here, preparing for the arrival of spring. The pathways were covered by dry leaves which made a sweet rustling sound when people stepped on them.

I have been watching those leaves for a long time. That which becomes ripe falls. Though leaves fall continuously from dawn to dusk, it causes the trees no pain.

This demonstrates a wonderful rule of life: to pluck the unripe fruit brings pain, but the ripe fruit falls by itself.

A sannyasin has come. Renunciation has not yet become blissful for him. Rather, it is painful and difficult. Taking sannyas did not come to him naturally, he stretched out for it. The leaves of attachment, ignorance, possession and ego are still unripe. He has applied force: the leaves have fallen but their falling has caused pain. This pain prevents peace from coming. I think I should go this evening and tell him the secret of the falling leaves. Understanding, not renunciation, comes first. When sannyas comes through understanding, the world falls away like dry leaves. Sannyas is not forced, it is found.

After the revolution of the understanding, renunciation becomes a pleasure, not a pain.

37

There are different types of knowledge. There is a kind of knowledge which is the amassing of information, a simply intellectual understanding; and there is a knowledge which is experience, intelligence, and a live perception. One is the accumulation of dead facts, the other is the understanding of living truth. There is a great difference between the two, the difference between earth and sky, darkness and light.

In fact, intellectual knowledge is not knowledge at all: it is the illusion of knowledge. Can a blind man know the light? This is intellectual knowledge.

This illusion of knowledge conceals ignorance, but it is merely a disguise. In the maze of its words and in the smoke-screen of its thoughts, ignorance is forgotten. But to forget ignorance is more deadly than ignorance itself: where ignorance is visible, there comes a desire to rise above it. Where ignorance is invisible, it is impossible to free oneself from it.

The so-called wise men are destroyed in their ignorance.

Knowledge -- the true knowledge -- does not come from outside. Be aware that what comes from outside is not knowledge, it is information. Be careful not to fall into the illusion of knowledge, for whatever comes from the outside forms an additional layer over the self.

Knowledge awakes from within. It does not come, it awakens. And for this to take place, we have to peel away the layers over the self, not add to them.

Knowledge is not acquired, it is discovered. Acquired knowledge is information, discovered knowledge is experience. Life has to be forced to fit the shape of acquired knowledge. But the fit cannot be exact, and so a conflict arises between that knowledge and life.

But our behavior naturally shapes itself to conform with discovered knowledge. It is impossible to run counter to true knowledge. Such a thing has not yet happened on this earth.

I am reminded of a story. Two sages were travelling along the hazardous paths of a thick forest. Their relationship was that of father and son. The son was in front and the father behind. The path was lonely and frightening. Suddenly they heard the roar of a lion. The father said to the son, "Come behind me: there is danger ahead." The son laughed and continued to walk in the lead. Again his father warned him. Suddenly, the lion was facing them. Death was imminent. The son said, "Since I am not the body, where is the danger? Isn't this what you always preach?" The father ran away, shouting, "Mad boy, keep away from the lion." But the son continued to walk ahead, laughing.

Already, the lion had pounced upon him. Already, he had fallen, but he saw clearly that that which had fallen was not 'I'. He was not the body, and so he could not die. Now he understood what his father used to say. And the difference is immense. His father was sad, the tears welling up in his eyes. But the son had remained a witness, in life as in death. He had no misery, no pain. He remained unmoved, and unattached because whatever was happening to his body was happening outside. He himself was not involved in any way.

This is why I insist that there is a difference between knowledge and knowing.

38

What is samadhi?
Someone has said, "The mingling of the drop with the ocean."
Someone else has said, "The descent of the ocean into the drop."

But I say, "It is the disappearance of both the drop and the ocean. Where there is neither the drop nor the ocean, there is samadhi. Where there is neither one nor many, there is samadhi. Where there is neither the finite nor the infinite, there is samadhi."
Samadhi is oneness with existence.
Samadhi is truth, samadhi is consciousness, samadhi is peace.

'I' is not present in samadhi. Rather, what remains when 'I' ceases to exist is samadhi.
And perhaps this 'I' which is not 'I' is the real 'I'.

'I' has two existences: the 'ego' and the 'Brahman'. I am not the ego, but I seem to be. I am the brahman but I seem not to be.
Consciousness, pure consciousness is brahman.

I am pure witnessing consciousness, but because I identify with the stream of my thoughts, I do not see this. Thought itself is not consciousness. Consciousness comprehends thought. Consciousness is the witness of thought. Thought is the object and consciousness is the subject. To identify the subject with the object is to be unconscious. This is the opposite of samadhi. This is sleep.

What remains in the absence of thought is consciousness. To be in what remains is samadhi.

Awakening into thoughtlessness opens the door to existence. Existence means that which is. Awaken into it -- this is the essence of the message of all the enlightened ones.

39

I see the gardener sowing seeds. He then puts manure in the soil, waters it and waits for the flowers to blossom. Flowers cannot be compelled to bloom. They need patience.
Love and patience.

The seeds of the divine should be sown in the same way. And similarly, we need patience to await the blooming of the flowers of the divine life.
Prayer and patience.

To resist this, to be impatient, leads nowhere. Impatience does not foster growth.

If one waits peacefully, patiently and lovingly, one fine morning the flowers bloom and their fragrance fills the courtyard of one's life.

For the flowers of the infinite to bloom, infinite patience is essential. But remember that if you are prepared for so much patience, your awakening can come in an instant.

Infinite patience is the only condition for realizing the infinite. The moment this condition is fulfilled, attainment is realized. It does not come from outside; it grows from within. It is already present, but because of our impatience and restlessness, we are unable to see it.

40

Man's mind is wonderful. It holds the mystery of the world and of liberation. Sin and virtue, bondage and liberation, hell and heaven reside within it. Darkness and light are its own creation. Birth is in it and death too is in it. It alone is the door to the external world, it alone is the ladder to the internal being. When it ceases to exist, we transcend both worlds. The mind is everything. Everything is its own imaginative creation. If it disappears, all imagining ceases to exist.

Yesterday I said this somewhere. Someone came forward to ask, "The mind is very unstable and fickle. How to lose it? The mind is polluted. How can it be made pure?"
Then I told a story.

After Buddha had become old, one afternoon he stopped to rest at the foot of a tree in the forest. He felt thirsty, and Ananda went to a nearby mountain stream to fetch water. But just before, some carts had crossed the stream, and the water had turned muddy. Rotting leaves and scum had begun to float on the surface. Ananda returned without water, and said to Buddha, "The water in the stream is not clean; I shall go back to the river and bring water from there." The river was very far off, and Buddha asked him to fetch

water from the stream. After a short while Ananda returned again empty-handed: the water did not appear to him fit to bring.

But Buddha made him go back once more. On the third occasion that Ananda reached the stream, he was amazed. The stream had now become completely clear and unpolluted. The mud had settled and the water had become pure.

\

I find the story very interesting. The state of the human mind is just the same. The traffic of life comes and stirs it up. But if one goes on watching it, sitting in silence and patience, the impurities settle and a natural clarity returns. In this clarity of mind, life renews itself. It is only a matter of patience, silent awaiting, and without doing anything the impurities of the mind settle.

One has only to become a witness and the mind becomes pure. Our task is not to make it pure. All difficulty arises because of doing. Simply watch it, just sitting on the bank -- then see what happens!

41

In the stillness of the night someone is playing on the flute. The moonlight appears to have frozen. This cold, solitary night, and the notes of the flute coming from far away sweet as a dream -- all this is unbelievably beautiful.

How much nectar can a hollow bamboo reed shower!

Life is also like a flute -- empty and void in itself but at the same time having a limitless capacity for melodious notes.

But all depends on the player. Life becomes what one makes it; it is one's own creation. It is merely an opportunity. What type of song one wants to sing is entirely one's own decision. This is the dignity of man, that he is free to sing songs of both heaven and hell.

Everyone can create divine notes on his flute; it is only a matter of practicing a bit with the fingers. A little practice and the attainment is immense. The empire of infinite bliss is attained without doing anything.

I wish to say to each and every heart, "Take up your flute. The time is going fast, see that the opportunity to sing the song does not slip by. Before the curtain falls you have to sing your life's song."

42

It is essential to know what is the seed and what is the fruit on the spiritual path. It is necessary to recognize the beginning and the end. One who moves ahead without recognizing the cause and effect makes mistakes. Just walking is not enough; no one reaches the goal just by walking. The direction and the mode of spiritual endeavor must also be right.

On the spiritual path there is one thing central and there are things which are peripheral also. If the effort is made at the center the periphery will be taken care of on its own. There is no reason to take care of it separately. It is only the manifestation of the center; it is only the extended center. Hence efforts on the circumference prove futile. There is a saying "To beat about the bush." To get worked up at the circumference is just like that.

What is the center, what is the periphery?

Knowing is the center and humbleness the periphery. Knowing is the beginning and humbleness the outcome. Knowing is the seed, humility is the fruit. But generally people start in the opposite direction: proceeding from humbleness they want to reach knowledge. They want to transform modesty into knowledge.

But humility cannot be cultivated in ignorance. In fact, humility cannot be cultivated at all. Cultivated humbleness is not humbleness; it is a false covering beneath which the lack of humbleness is suppressed. Practiced humility is a deception.

Darkness is not to be suppressed or concealed, it has to be eliminated. Paper flowers of humility are not to be pasted on to cover the lack of it. It has to be eradicated. When it is not there, what comes out is humility.

A forced humility cultivated in ignorance is dangerous, because in it what is not appears to be, and thus what has to be brought about vanishes from sight altogether.

In ignorance there is simply no way of bringing about humbleness directly, because the manifestation of ignorance is in itself the absence of humbleness. The lack of humility is nothing but ignorance. A buddha has said, "What can he do who is in ignorance?"

It is not humility but knowing that has to be brought about. Knowing itself becomes humility.

Knowing illuminates everything. Only when it arises do ignorance and delusion disappear. It is only through knowing that infatuation and hatred are eliminated. It is only through knowing oneself that the state of liberation is attained.

43

I received a letter in the morning. Someone has asked, "Life is full of misery, yet you talk continuously of bliss? If one looks at what is, all talk of bliss seems to be just fantasy."

Certainly we are surrounded by misery, life is full of it, but that which is surrounded is not misery. As long as we go on looking at that which surrounds us, only misery seems to be there, but the moment we begin to look at that which is surrounded, misery becomes untrue and bliss true.

The whole thing is only a matter of perspective. The seeing which manifests the seer is the only seeing. Everything else is blindness. The moment the seer becomes manifest everything turns into bliss, because bliss is its true nature. The world still remains but it becomes entirely different. What appeared to be thorns because of self-ignorance, no longer appears so.

The existence of misery is not real because it is shattered by the later experience. Just as the dream becomes unreal on waking up, so does misery after self-realization.
Bliss is truth because it is the self.

44

Yesterday I gave a talk at a certain place.

I said, "I want to make you discontent. That a spiritual thirst, a divine discontent may be born in all -- this is my desire. For man to be satisfied with what he is, is death. Man is not the end-point of evolution; he also is only a rung on the ladder of evolution. What is manifest in him is nothing in comparison to what is unmanifest in him. What he is is almost nothing in comparison with what he can be.

Religion wants to awaken everyone from the death of contentment to the life of discontent, because it is only through this discontent that one can reach to the point of real contentment.
Man has to transcend his humanness.
It is this transcendence that gives him access to divinity.
How will this transcendence take place?

Let one definition be understood, then the process of transcendence is also understood:
Animality -- pre-thinking state.
Humanity -- thinking state.
Divinity -- state beyond thinking.
If we go beyond the boundaries of thought, consciousness reaches divinity.
To transcend thought is to transcend humanness.

45

I see God in nature itself. I am experiencing him each moment, each minute. Not a single breath passes without meeting him. Wherever my eyes fall I see he is present. Whatever my ears hear I find that his melody is being sung.

He is everywhere -- it is only a matter of our ability to see. He is but we need the eyes that can see him. When the eye is ready he manifests himself everywhere, every moment.

At night, when the sky is filled with stars, do not think about them but see them. And when the waves dance on the vast expanse of the ocean, do not think about them but see them. And when a bud is opening into a blossom see it, just *see* it. When there is no thought but only seeing, a great secret is revealed and access is gained through the door of nature into that mystery which is God. Nature is nothing more than a veil over God, and only those who know how to lift that veil become familiar with the truth of life.

A young seeker of truth went to a master. Arriving he asked, "I want to know truth, I want to know religion. Kindly tell me where to start?"

The master said, "Do you hear the sound of the waterfall from the nearby mountain?"
The youth replied, "I hear it clearly."

The master said, "Then start from there, enter from there. There is the door."

Really the entrance is so near -- in the waterfalls descending from the mountains, in the leaves of trees

swaying in the wind, in the sunrays dancing and sparkling on the vast ocean. But there is a curtain at every door and it is not lifted unless we ourselves lift it. In fact the screen is not on the entrance but over our vision. Thus a single curtain has covered an infinite number of doors.

46

The moon is coming up. Passing through the trees, its soft light has begun to spread on the pathway. The wind is full of the fragrance of the mango-blossoms.

I have just returned from a symposium. Most of those present there were young people -- influenced by modern trends and excitable. It is as if no-faith was their only faith and negation the only positivity.
One of them said, "I do not accept God. I am free and independent."

This statement reflects only the mood of the time we live in. This whole era is under the shadow of this freedom, without knowing that this freedom is suicidal.

Why is it suicidal? -- because without denying oneself it is impossible to deny God.
I told them a story:

There was a grapevine spread out in the palace garden of God. It was tired of expanding and expanding, growing and growing, obeying and obeying. It was fed up with dependence and one day it had the desire to be free. It shouted at the top of its voice so that the whole sky would hear it: "Now I will not grow! I will not grow! I will *not* grow!"

This rebellion was certainly strange, because it was against the true nature of the grapevine itself.

God looked and said, "Do not grow -- what is the need for growth?" The grapevine was glad; the rebellion had succeeded. It became occupied with efforts not to grow. But the growth did not stop, it never stopped. It busied itself in not growing and it went on growing and growing. And God knew it beforehand.

This is the situation. God is our true nature; he is our inner law, one cannot go away from it. There is no other way except to *be* it. However much we may deny it, however much we want to be free of it, there is no liberation from it because it is our very self. In fact, only it is; we are imaginary. This is why I say: liberation is not from it but in it.

47

A king had imprisoned a man of sound health and balanced mind. He wanted to study the effect of aloneness on man. The prisoner continued to shout and scream for some time and to cry and beat his head in his desperation to get out. After all, his entire existence was outside; his whole life was tied up with 'the other'. Within himself he was nothing; to him, to be alone was like not being at all.

Slowly he began to break down. Something within him began to disappear and a quietness overtook him. Crying ceased, tears dried up. His gaze became stony. Even while seeing he would appear to be not seeing.

Days went by, months passed, and finally a year elapsed. All arrangements had been made for his happiness and comfort. What he did not have even while outside was now available to him in the prison. After all it was royal hospitality!

But by the end of the year, the specialists declared that he had gone mad. Externally he was the same as before, perhaps healthier, but inside? Inside he had already in a sense died.

I ask: Can aloneness drive a man mad? How can aloneness make one mad? In fact, madness is already there. The outside relationships keep it concealed, aloneness only uncovers it. The restlessness of man to lose himself in a crowd is only to avoid seeing it.

This is why everybody is escaping from himself. But this escape cannot be called healthy. Not to see reality is not to be free from it. One who is not healthy and mentally balanced in utter aloneness is in a deception. Sometime or other this self-deception is bound to be shattered. And one will have to know that which is within in its stark nakedness. If this happens unintentionally and suddenly, the personality shatters and goes insane. That which is suppressed sooner or later comes to an explosion.

Religion is the science of descending into this aloneness on one's own. On uncovering layer by layer, an amazing truth is encountered: slowly, slowly it becomes known that really we are alone. In the depth, at the innermost center, everyone is alone. And it is because of not being familiar with that aloneness that fear is felt.

Ignorance and unfamiliarity cause fear. Once familiarity is there fear is replaced by fearlessness and bliss. In the realm of aloneness, *satchidananda* -- truth, consciousness, bliss -- itself is present.

The divine is attained on descending into oneself. Hence I say: Do not run away from aloneness, from

yourself, but dive into yourself. Only by diving in the ocean are pearls found.

48

It rained in the night. The roads are wet, the wind is damp and the sky is overcast with clouds. It seems the sun will not rise. The morning feels very gloomy.

A young man has come. He is well-read and educated -- appears to be so. His words smell of books and nothing but books. How boring is this smell!

I listen to him although he had come to listen to me. He has been speaking for an hour, but whatsoever he has been saying is not his own. This is the kind of mechanical mind that our system of education today is producing. It is not creative. It gives birth to memory, not to the faculty of thinking. Thoughts are gathered, but the ability to think is not attained. This is a fatal situation. Through it, no growth happens to the individuality and the ability to think, to one's capacity for self-experience. The person only repeats other people's words like a machine.

That which only fills the memory system is not real education. Such an education is only an appearance of education. Education must give birth to that insight which is itself capable of looking into the problems. The problems are mine -- how can the solutions provided by others help me? And then every problem is so new that no old solution can be a solution for it.

The latent energy within us, the genius must awaken through education. We should not be stuffed with those thoughts which we have neither lived ourselves nor known ourselves, and which are utterly dead for us and can only increase our burden. Beneath this dead weight the awakening of the genius becomes impossible.

Every day I see such people all around me who are getting crushed under the burden of those thoughts which they have not known themselves but rather accepted from others. The thought that has not been known by oneself inevitably becomes a burden.

Education should not be a passive acceptance of thoughts. Only when education is based on active understanding and creative knowing is it meaningful.

I am forgetting that young man in all these digressions. When he stopped after expressing his thoughts -- which are not his at all -- he proudly looked around in a gesture that said, "I also know."

How arduous is knowing but how easy is the ego of knowledge! Knowing is not attained but ego certainly takes over. And remember that the two are polar opposite dimensions. Knowing is the death of ego, and where ego is present it can be inferred that knowing has not happened. It is enough indication of the absence of knowing.

Knowing brings egolessness. The more deeply a person knows the deeper his realization of knowing nothing. Knowing does not demystify existence, it only reveals. And at that moment when one is face to face with the whole mystery of the universe and of the self -- at that boiling point the person becomes empty and all his 'I-ness' disappears. Ego was the product of the darkness of ignorance; in the light of knowing it dies.

I kept quiet for a while and then said to him, "I wanted to listen to you but you do not say anything. What you have just said -- nothing of it is yours, it is all is borrowed. And no richness comes from others' wealth. It may conceal poverty but it cannot eradicate it.

In the case of truth only one's own experience is true and alive. If that is there, a revolution takes place in one's life. Otherwise, by carrying the burden of dead alien thoughts about truth nothing comes to pass. It only increases the burden, and the possibility of self-experience recedes.

Knowledge that is not one's own becomes a hindrance in the arising of that knowing which can only be one's own.

49

The evening seems to have come to a standstill. The westbound sun has long since gone behind the clouds, but the night has not set in yet. There is solitude outside as well as inside. I am alone -- neither is there anybody outside, nor inside.

At this time I am nowhere, or rather I am there where there is emptiness. And when the mind is empty it is not.

This mind is amazing. It comes to be experienced like an onion. One day, seeing an onion, I was reminded of this resemblance. I was peeling the onion; I went on peeling layer after layer, and finally nothing remained of it. First thick rough layers, then soft smooth layers, and then nothing.

Thus is the mind also. You go on peeling off, first gross layers, then subtle layers, and then remains an emptiness. Thoughts, passions and ego, and then nothing at all, just emptiness. It is the uncovering of this emptiness that I call meditation. This emptiness is our true self. That which ultimately remains is the self-form. Call it the self, call it the no-self, words do not mean anything. Where there is no thought, passion, or ego, is that which *is*.

Hume has said, "Whenever I dive into myself I do not meet any 'I' there. I come across either some thought or some passion or some memory, but never across myself." This is right -- but Hume turns back from the layers only, and that is the mistake. Had he gone a little deeper he would have reached the place where there is nothing to come across, and that is the true self. Where there remains nothing to come across is that which I am. Everything is based in that emptiness. But if somebody turns back from the very surface, no acquaintance with it takes place.

On the surface is the world, at the center is the self. On the surface is everything, at the center is nothing-ness, the void.

50

I have just returned from a walk in the sun. How pleasant the warm sunshine of the winter feels. The sun rose not long ago and the warmth of its rays is gradually increasing.

A man was with me. I was silent all the way but he kept on talking. As I listened, I noticed how often we use the word 'I'. Everything is tied up with the center of this 'I'. After birth it is probably the awareness of 'I' that arises first of all, and at the time of death it is the last to leave. In between these two points is the expanse of the same 'I'.

How familiar this 'I' is and yet how unknown too! There is no other word more mysterious than this in human language. Life passes but the mystery of 'I' is rarely uncovered.

What is this 'I'? It is not possible to deny it either -- even in negation it gets proposed. Even in saying "I am not" it is present. In human realization this 'I' is the most certain decisive and undoubtable entity.

"I am" -- this awareness is there, but WHO I am is not an inborn knowing. To know that is only possible through spiritual endeavor. All spiritual endeavor is the endeavor to know this 'I'. All religions, all philosophies are answers to this single question.

"Who am I?" This question is to be asked by everyone of himself. Let everything else drop and this single question remain. Let this quest alone remain resounding in the whole being remain. Thus this question descends into the unconscious part of the mind. As the question moves deeper, the superficial identifications start dissolving. It begins to be seen that I am not the body. It begins to be seen that I am not the mind. It begins to be seen that I am that which sees everything -- I am the seer, I am the witness. This experience becomes the realization of the true nature of the 'I'. The pure, enlightened witnessing consciousness is revealed with the arising of this true knowledge. The door to the mystery of life opens. Becoming acquainted with ourselves we become acquainted with the whole mystery of the universe. Knowledge of the 'I' becomes the knowledge of God.

This is why I say this 'I' is precious. To descend to its ultimate depth is to realize everything.

51

The city is asleep in the stillness of the night. I have returned from my walk with a guest. A lot of talking has happened on the way. The guest is a hylotheist. A well-read scholar. He has accumulated lots of arguments. I heard all that with peaceful silence and then asked only one thing, that through all these thoughts is he in peace and bliss or not?

At this he felt a little embarrassed and was not able to come up with an answer.

Argument is not a touchstone of truth, nor is thought; only the experience of bliss is the touchstone of truth. If the mindfulness is right, life is filled with bliss-consciousness as a consequence. Mind is there only for the purpose of coming to this point, and the mindfulness that does not bring one here is more of an un-mindfulness. "Hence", I said to him, "I do not oppose your statements at all, I only request you to put this question to yourself."

Religion is not thought, it is only a science for attaining to divine consciousness. Its test is not in argumentation but in experimentation. It is not an analysis of truth, it is the endeavor for truth and its attainment.

52

I am sitting in a hut. Through the holes in the thatched roof sunlight is falling in circular patches on the floor. Dust particles are visible floating in the beam of the light. They are not part of the light but they have made the light impure. They cannot even touch the light because they are in every way different and foreign, and because of them the light is seen as impure. The light is still the light, there is no change in its self-nature, but its body -- its appearance -- has become impure. Because of these foreign bodies the host itself has a different appearance.

A similar thing has happened with the soul of man. There also many particles of dust have become guests and man's true nature is covered by them. It is as though the host is lost in the crowd of guests beyond recognition -- something similar has happened.

But for those who want to be know the meaning of life and encounter truth, it is necessary to recognize in the crowd the one who is not the guest but the host. Without knowing this host life is just a somnambulism. Wakefulness begins with the recognition of the host. That recognition is self-realization. Through that recognition happens the acquaintance with that which is eternal -- pure buddha-nature.

The light does not become impure because of the dust particles -- nor does the soul. The light becomes dull, the soul becomes forgotten.

What kind of dust particles are there on the light of the soul? All that has come into me from the outside is that dust. What is in me other than that is my buddha-nature. All that has been attained and accumulated by the sense-organs is dust.

What is there in me which has not been attained by the sense-organs? Form, taste, smell, touch, sound -- apart from these what else is there in me? That which has not been attained by the sense-organs -- consciousness -- only that is truth. It has not come *from* the sense-organs, rather it is behind them.

This consciousness alone is my true nature. Everything else is alien, dust. This alone is my host -- all the rest are guests. This consciousness alone is to be known and uncovered. Only in this consciousness is attained that wealth which is imperishable.

53

The last star of the dawn is disappearing in the mist. The morning is about to be born, and rosiness has spread all over the eastern sky.

A friend has just given me the news of the death of some beloved relative; this very night he left his body. After a short silence he began to talk on death. He said many things and then in the end he asked, "Death is an everyday happening, yet everyone lives in such a way as if he has never to die. It simply does not enter one's mind that he also will die. How come there is such faith in non-dying amidst so many deaths?"

This faith is very meaningful. It is so because the one who exists in the mortal body is not mortal. The circumference is of death, but at the center there is no death.

The one who is seeing -- the seer of the body and the mind -- knows that he is separate from the body and the mind. That seer of the mortal is not mortal. He knows, "There is no death to me; death is only a change of the body. I am eternal. Even while passing through death, I, the deathless, remain."

But this knowing is unconscious. To make it conscious is to become liberated. Death is seen directly, the comprehension of the deathless is indirect. One who makes that also direct comes to know that which has neither birth nor death.

To attain to that life which is beyond life and death is liberation. This is present within everyone, it has only to be realized.

Someone asked a sage, "What is death and what is life? I have come to you to know this."

What the sage said in response is wonderful. He said, "Then go somewhere else. Where I am there exists neither death nor life."

54

Yesterday I said, "Dirt becomes a flower, filth and rubbish become manure and turn into fragrance. The passions and emotions of man are also like this. They are energies. What seems animalistic in man, on changing its direction the same attains divinity."

Hence even the mundane is divine in seed form. Then, in fact, there is nothing unholy. The whole of existence is divine. Everything is divine. The differences are only in the manifestations of that divinity.

Seen in this manner nothing remains despicable. What is animal at one end is divine at the other. There is no contradiction between animality and divinity, but a growth. In such a context, repression and

self-torture are meaningless. That kind of struggle is unscientific. Splitting oneself in two, no one can ever attain to peace and self-realization.

A part of what I myself am cannot be eliminated. It may be suppressed, but what is suppressed has to be continuously suppressed. What has been overcome has to be overcome again and again. Victory can never be achieved through that path.

The right path is entirely different. It is not of suppression but of knowing. It is not of discarding the filth and the rubbish -- because I *am* that filth and rubbish too. It is that of transforming it into manure. This is what has been referred to in ancient alchemy as transforming baser metal into gold.

55

Mahavira has asked, "O seekers, what is fear to living beings?"
Yesterday someone was asking me the same. And whether one asks it or not, the same question lurks in the eyes of everyone. Perhaps this is the only eternal question and perhaps this is the only question worth asking.

Everyone is afraid. In the known, in the unknown, fear is creeping in us. Sitting or standing, sleeping or waking, the fear continues. There is fear in all our behavior, in every thought and deed. There is fear in love, in hate, in virtue, in sin -- in everything. It is as if our whole consciousness is created of fear. What else are our beliefs, concepts, religions and Gods other than fear?

What is this fear? There are many forms of fear but *the* fear is only one -- the fear of death. That is the basic fear. At the root of all fear is the possibility of being destroyed, annihilated. Fear means the apprehension of not being, of disappearing. Effort goes on the whole life to escape from this anxiety. All efforts are to avoid this basic insecurity.

But even after racing through one's entire life, 'being' does not become assured. The race comes to an end but the insecurity remains the same. Life is completed but death could not be avoided. On the contrary, what appeared to be life turns into death on its completion. Then one comes to know it is as if there was no life at all, only death was growing. It is as if life and death were the two polarities of death itself.

Why this fear of death? Death is unknown, death is unfamiliar -- how can it be feared? What connection can there be with something that is not known?

In reality, what we call the fear of death is not the fear of death, it is the fear of losing what we know as life. It is the fear of losing what is known. We have identified ourselves with what is known. That alone has become our 'being', that alone has become our existence. My body, my wealth, my prestige, my relationships, my conditionings, my beliefs, my thoughts -- all these have become the life of my 'I', have become my 'I'. Death will take away this 'I', that is the fear. All these are being accumulated in order to avoid fear, to gain security, but just the opposite happens -- the very apprehension of losing these becomes the fear.

On the whole, whatever man does turns against the very goal for which it has been done. All steps taken in ignorance for attaining bliss take one to misery. The path taken for reaching fearlessness leads one to fear. What appears to be the attainment of the self is not the self. If one is able to wake up to this truth -- if I can know that I am not what I have understood as 'I', and even in this moment I am different and separate from my identifications, the fear disappears. Only that which is 'other' is lost in death.

In order to know this truth, no ritual, no technique is to be followed. One has only to know, only to become awake to everything I understand to be 'I', and with which one has become identified. Waking up breaks the identification. Waking up separates the self and the other. The identification of the self and the other is fear, and the realization of their separateness is freedom from fear, is fearlessness.

56

A sage sent out the residents of his hermitage for to travel in order to learn from the vast school of the world. When the set time was over, all of them except one returned. The sage was delighted on seeing their achievements and accumulation of knowledge. They had come back with much learning.

Eventually the other young student also returned. The sage said to him, "You have returned last of all; certainly you must have learnt more than all the rest."

The young man replied, "I have returned without learning anything. On the contrary, I have forgotten even that which you taught me." What could have been a more disappointing answer?

Then one day the same young man was massaging the body of the sage. Rubbing his back, he murmured to himself, "The temple is very beautiful, but inside it there is no image of the divine." The sage heard it; he

was outraged. Certainly these words were said to him. Certainly it is his beautiful body that has been described as a temple. And seeing the anger of the sage the young man started laughing. This was like adding fuel to the burning fire. The sage turned him out of the hermitage.

And then one morning when the sage was reading his scriptures, the young man casually stepped in from somewhere and sat near him. He sat there as the sage continued to read. At this very moment a wild honeybee flew in the room and started searching for an exit. The door was open -- the very door through which it had entered, but becoming utterly blind it was making futile efforts to go through the closed window. Its humming sound began to echo in the stillness of the temple. Standing up the young man said aloud to the bee, "Stupid, there is no door there, it is a wall! Stop and look behind you. There only is the door by which you have entered."

It was not the bee but the 'master' who heard these words -- and he found the door. He looked into the eyes of the young man for the first time. This was not the youth who had left to go traveling. These eyes were different. Now the master knew that what the young man had learned was no ordinary learning. He had returned after *knowing* something, not after learning something.

The master said to him, "Today I have come to know that my temple is empty of the divine, and that until now I have been hitting my head only against the wall and I haven't found the door. Now what shall I do to find the door? What shall I do so that my temple does not remain empty of the divine?"

The young man said, "If you wish for the divine, be empty of yourself. Only he who is full of himself is empty of the divine. He who becomes empty of himself finds that he has been full with the divine forever. And if you wish to find the door to this truth, do the same that this honeybee is doing now...."

The master saw that the bee was doing nothing now; it was sitting on the wall, just sitting. He understood. He woke up. He realized as though a sudden flash of lightning happened in the darkness. He also saw that the bee was now going out through the door.

This story is my whole message. This is what I am saying. Nothing has to be done to attain the divine; rather, dropping all doing one has just to see. When the mind becomes quiet and looks the door is found. The peaceful and empty mind is the door.

My invitation to you all is towards that emptiness. That invitation is of religion itself. To accept that invitation is to become religious.

57

The warmth of the sun has begun to spread beneath the blue sky. The cold air is thick and the dewdrops on the grass are icy cold. Dewdrops are also dripping from the flowers. The night queen has gone to sleep after diffusing its fragrance the whole night long.

A cock crows which is then answered by the crows in the distance. The trees are shaking gently in the mild breeze and the songs of the birds seem endless. The morning makes its mark on everything. The whole world suddenly proclaims that the day has dawned.

Seated I watch the path that disappears among the distant trees. Slowly, slowly the path is becoming busy and people pass by. They are walking but they seem to be sleepy. Some inner slumber is gripping them all. They do not seem to be awake to these blissful moments of the morning, as if they have no idea that that which is behind the universe manifests itself during these moments effortlessly.

How much melody there is in life -- and how deaf is man!
How much beauty there is in life -- and how blind is man!
How much bliss there is in life -- and how insensitive is man!

That day I had been to the hills. We stayed in those mountain ranges for a long time, but those who had come with me were deeply engrossed in the small talk of the routine life -- talk which has no significance, whose presence or absence in life matters not. The clouds of this talk had deprived them of the beauty of that mountain twilight.

Thus enveloped in the insignificant we remain unacquainted with the infinite, and what is so close becomes far off by our own doing.

I wish to say to mankind: You have nothing to lose except your own blindness, and you have everything to gain. O self-made beggar, open your eyes! The entire kingdom of heaven and earth is yours.

58

Yesterday noon we were in a valley beneath a small mountain. Among the expanses of light and shade we spent many a pleasant hour. There was a pond nearby and powerful gusts of wind kept it restless. Waves

rose, fell and lay shattered. Everything in it was agitated.
Then the wind subsided and the pond was lulled to sleep!

I said, "See, one who is restless can also become peaceful. Restlessness has peace hidden within itself. The pond is peaceful now, then also it was peaceful. The waves were only on the surface; inside there was peace earlier also."

Man too is restless only on the surface. The waves are only on the surface; inside, in the depths, a deep silence. As we move away from the winds of thoughts, the peaceful pond begins to be seen. This pond can be found now and here. There is no question of time at all, because time exists only as far as thoughts are. Meditation is beyond time.
Jesus has said, "And there shall be time no longer."

In time is misery. Time *is* misery. To be beyond time is to be in bliss. To be beyond time is to be bliss.

Come, friend, let us go beyond time -- for that is where we really are. What appears within time is really beyond it. Knowing this much is the going. The moment one knows, the winds stop and the pond becomes peaceful.

59

I see man surrounded by words. But scriptures and words are futile. That way one can know about the truth, but it is not the way to know truth.

Isness is not realized through words. The door to isness is emptiness. The very courage to take the jump from words to wordlessness is religiousness.

Thought is the means to know the other; it does not reveal the self because the self is even behind it. 'Self' is above everything. It is through the self that we are connected to isness. That too is other. When even that is not, then only 'that which is' really is. Before it I am ego, in it I am Brahman.

In truth, in isness, 'self' and 'other' are eradicated. That difference too was only in thought and of thought.

Consciousness has three aspects: 1. Outer unconscious -- inner unconscious; 2. Outer conscious -- inner unconscious; and 3. Outer conscious -- inner conscious.

The first aspect, unconscious, is that of non-consciousness. It is insentience. It is the pre-thought stage. The second aspect, half-unconscious, is that of half-consciousness. It is between the insentient and the sentient. This is the thought stage. The third aspect, non-unconsciousness, perfect consciousness. This stage is perfectly conscious and is beyond thought.

In order to know the truth one has to attain not just to thoughtlessness. That leads only to insentience, to unconsciousness. Many of the techniques prevalent in the name of religion take one only to unconsciousness. Wine, sex and music too lead only to unconsciousness. In unconsciousness is escapism. It is not an attainment.

To attain to the truth one has to attain to both thoughtlessness and consciousness. This state is called samadhi, enlightenment.

60

It is full-moon night but the sky is overcast with clouds. I have just come along a pathway. Some children were playing on a sand-mound there. They had built a few sand-castles and a dispute arose among them. All disputes arise only over sand-castles. They were, after all, children, but shortly even those joined in who were not children. In the quarrel of the children their elders too had joined.

I stood by the roadside and thought how artificial the division is between children and the elders! Age does not in fact bring about any difference, and maturity has no connection whatsoever with it.

Most of us die as children. There is a story about Lao Tzu that he was born an old man. This seems very unnatural. But is not this phenomenon even more unnatural -- that one may not attain to maturity till the very end of one's life? The body grows but the mind remains stagnant at one spot. That is how it is possible that there should be quarrels over sand-castles and man reveals himself, putting aside the pretense of humanity and proving thus that all talk of evolution is meaningless. And who says that man has descended from animals -- because he still is nothing but an animal.
Is man not yet born?

The answer that comes after looking deeply into man is not in the affirmative. Diogenes used to carry a burning lantern even in the broad daylight and would say, "I am searching for Man." When he became very old, someone asked him if he still hoped to find Man.

He said, "Yes -- because I still have the burning lantern with me."

I was standing there and a big crowd gathered near the sand-mound, and people were deeply and with fascination enjoying the insults, threats and browbeatings of the participants. There seems to a peculiar shine in the eyes of even those who are fighting. Some animalistic pleasure is certainly flowing in their eyes and actions.

Gibran has written, "One day I asked a scarecrow standing in the middle of the field: 'Do you not get bored standing still in this field?' It replied, 'Oh! the pleasure of scaring the birds is so much that I am not at all aware how and when the time passes!' After a moment of contemplation I said: 'This is true because I also have the experience of this pleasure.' The scarecrow said, 'Yes, only those whose body is stuffed with straw and grass can be familiar with this pleasure!'"

But everybody seems to be familiar with this pleasure. Is not straw and grass stuffed inside all of us too? Are not we also false men standing in the field?

This is the pleasure after witnessing which I have just returned. Is not the same pleasure going on over the mound of this whole earth?

I ask this to myself and weep. I weep for that man who can be born but has not been born; who is within everyone but is hidden as the embers are hidden in the ashes.

In reality the body is no more than a heap of straw and grass, and for anyone who stops at that it would have been better if he were in some field because then at least he would have served the purpose of saving the crop from the birds. Man is not even that useful!

No one becomes really man without knowing that which is beyond the body; no one becomes man without knowing the soul. To be born in the form of man is one thing and to BE Man is entirely different.

Man has to give birth to himself within himself. It is not like garments with which one can cover oneself. No one becomes man just by covering himself with the garments of man, because they keep him man only so long as the actual necessity for being Man does not arise. As the necessity arises, one does not even know when the garment falls off!

Just as a seed becomes a sprout by transforming its being -- not by wearing any garments -- similarly man also has to transmute his entire life source into a totally new dimension. Only then is he born, only then the transformation.

Then his pleasure does not lie in scattering or sowing thorns but is transformed into picking the thorns and scattering flowers. It is at this moment that it becomes evident that he is no longer straw and grass now, he is man; he is not the body, he is the soul.

Gurdjieff has said, "Drop this illusion that everyone has a soul." How does it matter whether he who is actually asleep has a soul or not? Only that is real which actually is. The soul is a possibility for all, but the one who makes it an actuality alone attains it.

61

I find the entire consciousness of man revolving around three small words. What are these three words? They are: wakeful intelligence, intellect, and instinct.

The most excellent beings move according to their wakeful intelligence. The mediocres move according to their intellect. The lowest state of consciousness is instinct. Instinct is animal, intellect is human, wakeful intelligence is divine.

Instinct is natural and blind. It is slumber. It is the world of the unconscious. Nothing is good or bad, there is no discrimination; hence there is no inner struggle either. It is the natural flow of blind passions.

Intellect is neither slumber nor wakefulness. It is semi-consciousness. It is the transitory stage between instinct and wakeful intelligence. It is a corridor. A part of it has become conscious, but the rest is unconscious. Hence there is the awareness of difference -- the birth of good and bad. There is passion as well as thought.

Wakeful intelligence is total wakefulness. It is pure consciousness. It is only light. Here also is no struggle. This is natural. It is the natural flow of the good, of the true, of the beautiful.

Instinct is natural, wakeful intelligence also is natural: instinct is blind naturalness, wakeful intelligence is awake naturalness. Only the intellect is unnatural. In intellect, towards the back is instinct and towards the front is wakeful intelligence -- the flame of its crest is towards wakeful intelligence, and the roots of its base are in instinct. The surface is one thing, the root is another. This is the tension. The temptation to drown into the animal, the challenge to rise to the divine, both co-exist in intellect.

Afraid of this challenge, those who try to drown in the animal are under a delusion. The part that has

become conscious cannot revert to the unconscious. In the scheme of the universe there is no path of reversion.

Accepting the challenge, those who begin to choose on the surface between good and bad are also under a delusion. That sort of choosing and change of conduct cannot be natural. It is merely an effort in acting -- and that which is an effort is not good either. The problem lies in the roots, not at the surface. That which is asleep there has to be awakened -- not that the bad has to be dropped but unconsciousness. The lamp has to be lit in the darkness.

This is my message for today.

62

The stillness of the noon. The bright sunlight and drowsy trees. I have come and sat upon the grass in the shade of a roseapple tree. Now and then leaves fall on me -- they seem to be the last, old leaves.

New leaves have come on all the trees. And along with the new leaves, countless numbers of new birds have also arrived. There seems to be no end to their songs. How many varieties of melodious sounds are giving music to this noon! I listen, I go on listening, and then I too slip into a unique world of music.

The world of the self is also the world of music.

This music is present in everyone, it does not have to be produced. In order to let it be audible, one has only to become silent.

The moment one is silent, a veil seems to be lifted! What was always there is heard and for the first time we realize that we are not poor. We gain the re-inheritance of an infinite wealth. How much does one laugh then -- the one whom we sought was already seated within!

63

It rained during the night. The dampness still lingers and a fragrance emanates from the earth. The sun has come up high and a herd of cows is moving out to the forest. The wooden bells round their necks sound sweetly. For a while I have been listening to them. Now the cows have gone very far and only a faint echo of the tinkling bells remains.

In the meantime a few people have come to see me. They are asking, "What is death?"

I say, "We do not know life, hence there is death. Self-forgetfulness is death; otherwise there is no death, only a change."

Not knowing the self we have created an illusory self, and that is our 'I', the ego. It is not there, it only appears to be there. It is only this false entity that shatters. Its shattering creates misery because we identified with it.

To realize this falsehood while living is to be saved from death. Know life, and death comes to an end. What *is* is immortal. To know it is to attain the eternal, permanent life.

Yesterday I have the same in a meeting:

"Self-knowledge is life.

Self-forgetfulness is death."

64

There is a schoolmaster who is very much interested in religion. He has spent his life in the study of religious scriptures. If one mentions of the topic of religion, there is no end to the flow of his thoughts. Like an endless string, his thoughts go on uncoiling. It is difficult to say how much he can quote and how many aphorisms he has learned by heart. No one remains unimpressed by him. He is a walking encyclopedia, or is reputed to be so. Many times I have heard his thoughts and have remained silent.

Once he asked me my opinion about him. I said only the truth. I said in accumulating thoughts about God, he had lost God. Certainly he appeared to be shocked. Later he came again to question further in this connection. Coming to me he said, "It is only by study and contemplation that truth can be attained. There is no other way. Knowledge of course is everything." How many people do not have this false notion?

I ask only one question to all such people. I asked the same to him: "What is study and what happens within you thereby? Does a dimension of new vision take birth in you? Does consciousness rise to new heights and levels? Does any revolution take place in your being? Do you become different from what you are now? Or do you remain the same with only a few more thoughts and bits of information becoming part of your memory?

Through study only the memory is trained, and on the surface of the mind more dust of thought settles.

Nothing more happens, nor can happen through it. No change happens at the center through it. The consciousness remains the same. The dimensions of experience remain the same.

To know something about truth and to know truth are two totally different things. 'To know about truth' pertains to intellect, 'to know truth' pertains to consciousness.

In order to know truth -- a total awakening of consciousness -- absence of the unconscious is essential. By training memory, and so-called knowledge, this cannot happen.
What has not been known by oneself is not knowledge.

The intellectual information about truth, the unknown truth, is only an appearance of knowledge. It is false and is an obstacle on the path of right knowledge.

There is no path through the known to know what is in fact unknownable. It is totally new, it is such as has never been known before; hence memory is not capable of delivering it, or even of recognizing it. Memory can deliver or recognize only that which has been known before. It is only repetition of the known.

But for the arrival of the new -- the entirely new, unknown and unfamiliar -- the memory has to stand aside. The memory and all known thoughts will have to stand aside so that the new may be born; so that 'what is' may be known exactly as it is. All conceptions and prejudices of men have to stand aside for its arrival. Only the mind devoid of thoughts, memories and conceptions is consciousness, is awakening. Only with an empty mind does the transformation at the center take place, and the door to truth opens up. Before this, everything is mere wandering and waste of life.

65

A hermit was saying yesterday, "I have dropped all worldly desires. Now my interest is only in liberation, and this alone is freedom. Interest in the world is abstention from liberation; interest in liberation is abstention from the world."

How true and full of wisdom the statement seems to be. There seems to be no flaw in it anywhere and it appeals totally to the intellect and logic, but it is equally meaningless. In such word games so many people remain deceived. As far as spiritual life is concerned, intellect and logic do not seem to take one anywhere.

I said to him, "You are entangled in words. 'Worldly desires' does not mean anything. Actually desire itself *is* the world, towards what makes no difference. Its very existence is the world, and whether it is towards the world or liberation, its nature is the same.

Desire takes man away from his own self. It is passion, it is greed for some gain, it is a yearning and a race to become something. 'A' desires to become 'B', this is its nature. And as long as there is a desire to become something, 'that which is' is not revealed. The revelation of this 'isness' is liberation.

Liberation is not a thing which has to be achieved, it is not an object of desire, hence there can be no longing towards it. It happens when all longings cease -- even those for liberation. Then 'what is', is called liberation. So liberation is not to be attained. In fact, all attaining has to be dropped and then... THEN liberation is 'attained'.

66

What man calls the universe is not the limit of existence; it is only the limit of man's senses. Beyond these senses is the limitless expanse. This limitless expanse can never be wholly attained through the senses, because the senses perceive only a fragment, only a part. And what is limitless, infinite, cannot be subjected to fragmentation and division. No limited means can measure that which is limitless. What is limitless can be grasped only through the limitless.

And those who have known it have not known it through their senses or their intellect, they have known it by becoming limitless themselves.

This is possible because in the apparently insignificant and limited man, the limitless too is present. Man does not end at the senses, nor is he only senses. He is spread in dimensions beyond the senses. What is seen is the point of his beginning, and not his end-limit. He is invisible. The invisible is seated within the circumference of the visible.

If a man realizes the invisible within himself, he realizes the entire universe, because all divisions and fragments are related to the visible. The invisible is unfragmented -- the one and the many are the same. And this is why in attaining the one the all is attained. Mahavira has said, "One who has known one, has known all." That one is within. That one is the seer, not the seen. Hence, the eye is not the means for attaining it, closing the eye is the way.

'Closing the eye' means freedom from the visible. If the visible flows even before the closed eye, know

that the eye is as good as open. If the visible is not in sight, the eye may be open, but it is as good as closed. When there is no seen and only the seeing remains, the seer appears.

The seeing in which the seer is seen is right-seeing. Without right-seeing, man is blind. Having eyes he has no sight. Sight is attained through right-seeing -- the real eye, the eye that is beyond the senses. Then boundaries disappear, the lines of division are no more, and that which is -- the beginningless and the endless expanse, Brahman -- is attained.

This attainment is liberation, because every limitation is a bondage, every limitation is dependence. To go beyond limitation is to become free.

67

I heard a discourse yesterday. Its essence was: self-suppression. This is the popular tradition, it is thought that one has to love everybody but hate oneself; one has to create enemity with oneself, then possibly the self-conquest happens. But this thought is as incorrect as it is popular. On this path one's personality splits into two, and violence with oneself begins. And violence makes everything ugly.

Man does not have to suppress his passions in this way, neither it is possible -- the path of violence is not the path of religion. So many ways of torturing the body have developed as a consequence. The torture appears to be penance, but in reality it is the sadistic pleasure of violence, suppression and resistance.
This is not penance, this is self-deception.
Man has not to fight with himself, he has to know himself.
But the knowing begins with loving oneself.

One has to love oneself in a right manner. The man who blindly folloes the passions does not love himself nor does the man who blindly fights with them. They both are blind. The second blindness is born in reaction to the first one. One man ruins himself in the passions, the other in fighting with them. They both are full of hatred towards themselves.

Knowledge begins with loving oneself. Whatever I am is to be accepted, is to be loved. It is only in this acceptance and love that the light is attained through which all is transformed naturally and a fresh beauty arises in the individual -- a music, a peace, a bliss. The integrated effect of all these is called spiritual life.

68

Some discussion on truth is going on when I arrive. I listen to it. The people who are talking are studious. They are conversant with schools of philosophy -- how many thought systems there are, how many viewpoints -- it all seems to be known to them. Their minds are full, not with the truth but with what others have said about the truth. As if truth can be known on the basis of what others have said, as if truth is a viewpoint, a thought, or some intellectual, logical conclusion! Their debate is deepening and now no one is in a state to listen to anybody. Everyone is speaking, but no one is listening.

I am silent. Then someone remembers me, and they all want to know my opinion too. I have no opinion. I see that where there is opinion, there is no truth. Truth begins where thought ends.
What shall I say! They are eager to hear. I tell them a story:

"There was a mystic, Bodhidharma. In the sixth century A.D., he went to China. He stayed there for some years. Then he wished to return home and he gathered all his disciples. He wanted to know how far they had progressed in the realm of truth.

In reply to his query a disciple said, "In my opinion, truth is beyond acceptance and non-acceptance. Neither can it be said that it is, nor can it be said that it is not -- because such is its nature."
Bodhidharma said, "It is my skin that you have."

The second disciple said, "As I see it, truth is an insight. Once attained it is attained forever. It cannot be lost."
Bodhidharma said, "It is my flesh that you have."

The third disciple said, "I consider that the five great elements are void and the five *skandhas* -- forms of mundane consciousness -- are unreal. This very emptiness is truth."
Bodhidharma said, "It is my bones that you have."

Ultimately he who knew rose up, he put his head at the feet of his master and remained silent. He was quiet and his eyes were empty.
Bodhidharma said, "It is my marrow, my soul, that you have."
And this story itself is my answer.

69

I went to a temple to give a talk. After my talk, a young man said, "Can I ask a question? I have asked this question to many, but the answers I received do not satisfy me. All systems of philosophy say, "Know thyself." I too want to know myself. And this alone is my question: 'Who am I?' I desire an answer for this very question."

I said, "You haven't yet asked the question, how could you have received an answer? Asking the question is not so easy."

For a moment the young man looked at me in amazement. It was clear that he had not understood the implications of my statement. He said, "What is this you say that I haven't asked the question yet?"

I told him, "Come to me at night." He came to me that night. He might have thought I would give him some answer. I did give him an answer, but the answer I gave he would never have thought of.

He came. As soon as he sat, I put off the light. He said, "What are you doing? Do you give answers in darkness?"

I said, "I do not give an answer, I only teach you how to ask the question. Regarding spiritual life and truth, there is no answer outside. Knowledge is not an external fact, it is not an information, hence it cannot be put into you from outside. It has to be drawn out from within, even as water is drawn out from a well. It is eternal, it is ever-present; we have only to open our vessel to it. The only thing to be remembered in this process is that the vessel is empty. If the vessel is empty, it comes back filled up, and one has attained."

In the darkness, a little time passed in quiet. Then he said, "Now what shall I do?"

I said, "Empty the vessel, be quiet and ask: 'Who am I?' Ask once, twice, thrice, ask with total force: 'Who am I?' Let the question ring and echo through your entire being and then remain quiet and silent, waiting thoughtlessly. Question and then silence, an empty awaiting. This is the procedure.

He said after a short while, "But I am not able to remain quiet. I have asked the question, but a silent waiting is impossible, and now I am able to see that I had never actually asked the question till today."

70

I am reading a discourse, it is from some saint. He has urged people to abandon anger, to abandon attachment, to abandon passions -- as if these were things which could be abandoned! As if one wished to shake them off and then just abandoned them. Reading and hearing create this impression however.

Looking at such sermons one comes to realize how dense is our ignorance and how little we know about the human mind!

I said to a child one day, "Why don't you drop your illness?" The boy began to laugh and said, "Is it within my power to drop the illness?"

Every person wants to drop illness and evil. But it is necessary to dive deep to the roots of the evil, it is necessary to go to the very pit of the unconscious from where they emerge. One cannot become free of them merely by making a resolution in the conscious mind.

Freud has narrated an interesting event. A villager was staying at a city hotel. In the night he tried to put out the light in his room, but he did not succeed. He tried to blow out the light again and again, but the light shone without even a flicker. Next morning he made a complaint about it. In answer to the complaint, he came to find out that the light was not a conventional lamp that could be blown out, it was an electric light.

And I say that it is a wrong procedure to ask people to blow out their evil emotions and feelings. They are not earthen lamps; they are electric lamps. The process of extinguishing them lies hidden in the unconscious.

All resolutions of the conscious mind are futile, like an attempt to blow out the electric lamp. Only by descending into the unconscious through some suitable medium can their roots be cut.

71

Tick... tick... tick... the clock has started running again. In fact, it has been running all along, for me only had it stopped. Or, better to say, I myself had become closed to the space where this running exists.

I had moved into another realm of time. I was sitting with eyes closed, looking within, and went on looking -- it was altogether a different realm of time. Then contact with this realm was broken.

How blissful it is to slip out of time! Pictures on the mind stop. Their existence is time. As they cease,

time ceases and then only the pure present remains. The present is part of time only in language. In reality, it is outside the realm of time, beyond of it. To be in it is to be in the self. I have returned from that world now. How peaceful everything is! In the distance some bird is singing, a child is crying in the neighborhood and a cock is crowing.

How blissful it is to live! And now I know that death too is blissful, because life does not end with it. It is only a state of life -- life is before it and after it also.

72

What is God?

In how many minds does this question reside? Yesterday a young man was asking me -- and this question is asked as if God is a thing, separate and different from the seeker, and as if it can be obtained like other things. The very idea of attaining God is futile -- and also the idea to understand him -- because he is in every cell of me. I am in him. To say it more correctly: 'I' am not, only he is.

God is the name of 'that which is'. He is not something within isness, he himself *is* that which is. He does not possess existence, rather the very existence is in him. He is the name of that which is, of existence, of the nameless.

Hence he is not sought, because the seeker himself is in him.

One can only get lost in him.

And to get lost is to attain him.

There is a tale. A fish was fed up with hearing the name of the ocean again and again. One day she asked the queen of fishes: "I have been hearing the name of the ocean for so long, but what is this ocean? And where is it?"

The queen said, "In the ocean is your birth, your life, your very world. The ocean is your very 'isness'. The ocean is within you and without you. You are made of ocean and in ocean is your end. The ocean surrounds you every moment."

God surrounds everyone each moment, but we are unconscious -- hence he is not seen.

Unconsciousness is the world, consciousness is God.

73

An ascetic came, he has been a sannyasin for years. I asked him, "Why did you take sannyas?" He said, "I desired peace."

This made me think, "Can even peace be desired? Are not peace and desire contradictory to each other?" I said so to him.

He looked a little puzzled. He said, "What shall I do then?"

I began to laugh. I said, "Is not desire hidden in doing too?"

The question is not of doing something. Nothing can be done for peace. It is not a part of desire, it is futile to desire it. In fact, it is necessary to understand unrest. What is unrest? This has to be known -- not through scriptures but for oneself. It is because of going into the scriptures that the desire for peace arises, and so the question 'what should be done' arises.

The ascetic said, "Unrest is due to passions, due to desires. If the desire ceases, there is peace."

I said, "This answer is from the scriptures, not your own; otherwise it would not have been possible to say, 'I desire peace.' If desire is unrest, how then can peace be desired? Just know the unrest, wake up to it through self-experience, understand it through an innocent, unbiased mind. This understanding will bring the roots of unrest in front of you. Passion is the root of unrest -- this will be seen by you. And this very seeing becomes the disappearance of unrest.

Becoming aware of the unrest is its death. Its life is possible only in darkness and in blindness. The moment the light of knowing enters, it ceases to exist. What remains with the disappearence of unrest is peace.

Peace is not desired as against unrest. Peace is not the opposite of unrest, it is the absence of unrest. Hence one is not to seek peace, one is only to know unrest. Borrowed knowledge from scriptures becomes an obstacle to this knowing of unrest, because readymade answers fill the mind with borrowed conclusions before one can ever experience. No transformation happens through these borrowed conclusions; self-experience is the path. In his spiritual life, every individual has to tread the path for himself after unloading the burden of borrowed knowledge.

74

What has happened to man?

I get up in the morning -- I see the squirrels running about, I see the flowers opening up in the rays of the sun, I see nature overflowing with harmonious melody. I go to bed at night -- I see the silence showering from the stars, I see the blissful sleep encompassing the entire creation. And then I begin to ask myself "What has happened to man?"

Everything is vibrating with bliss except man. Everything is resonating with music except man. Everything is settled in divine peace except man.

Is man not a participant in all this? Is man an outsider, a stranger? This strangeness has been fashioned by his own hands. This rupture he has created with his own hands.

I am reminded of the biblical story. After eating the 'fruit of knowledge' man is driven out from the paradise. How true this story is! Knowledge, intellect, the mind have torn man apart from life. Remaining in existence, he has fallen out of it.

No sooner than one drops knowledge, no sooner than one drops mind, then a new world unfolds. In it, we become one with nature. Nothing is separate there, nothing is different. Everything begins to throb in a melodious music of peace.

This experience alone is 'God'.

God is not a person, God is not experienced. Rather an experience itself is called God. God is not seen face to face, rather seeing directly itself is called God.

In this direct seeing man becomes healthy and whole. In this experience he comes home. In this light he becomes a participant of the natural bliss of the plants and the flowers. In all this, he diappears at one end and attains to isness at the other. This is his death as well as his rebirth.

75

Someone was asking, "How to attain to atman, the soul? How to attain to Brahman?"

As far as I can see, the very idea of attaining the soul is wrong. It is not something yet to be attained, it is already eternally attained. It is not a thing that has to be brought in, it is not an aim which has to be realized, it is not in the future that one has to reach up to it -- it *is*. It is the name 'that which is'. It is present, eternally present. There is no past or future in it. There is no 'becoming' in it, neither it is possible to lose it; nor has the idea of attaining it any meaning. It is the pure, eternal existence.

Then on what level has this losing taken place? Or, from where has come this appearance of losing and the thirst for attaining?

If one understands the 'I', than the losing of the soul -- which really cannot be lost -- can be understood. 'I' is not the soul. Neither the 'self' nor the 'other' is the soul. This duality is of thought, this duality is of the mind.

Mind is an apparent entity. It is never in the present. It is either in the past or in the future, and neither of the two have any existence. The one has already become nonexistent, the other has not yet come into existence. The one is in our memory, the other in our imagination, but both are nonexistent. Out of this nonexistence the 'I' is born.

The 'I' is the product of thought. Time too is the product of thought. Because of thought, because of the 'I' the soul is covered. It is, but it appears to have been lost. Then this very 'I', this very thought-stream, sets out to search for this so-called lost soul. This search is impossible because through this search the 'I' becomes more and more nourished and strengthened.

Searching for the soul through the 'I' is like searching for awakening through dream. One has to attain it not through the 'I', but through the disappearence of the 'I'. When the dream disappears, awakening *is*. When the 'I' disappears, soul *is*.

The soul is nothingness because it is wholeness. There is no 'self' or 'other' in it. It is non-dual, it is beyond time. The moment thought ceases, and the mind disappears, it is discovered that the soul has never been lost.

Hence it is not to be sought.

The seeking is to be dropped and the one who seeks is to be dropped. When seeking and the seeker cease, the search is complete. It is attained by losing the 'I'.

76

What is holiness?

The question arises in the minds of many. If holiness had anything to do with the clothing and external appearance, the very question would not have arisen. Certainly holiness is not an external reality, it is some internal reality. What is this internal reality?

Holiness is being in oneself. Ordinarily man is outside himself, not even for a moment is he in himself. He is with everyone, but not with himself. This very separation from the self is the unholiness. Coming back to the self, being rooted in one's own self, becoming healthy, is holiness. Spiritual unhealth is unholiness, spiritual health is holiness.

If I am outside myself, I am asleep. The external is the 'other', is unconsciousness. Mahavira has said, "He who sleeps is the non-sage. To wake up from the dependence of the 'other' into the freedom of the 'self' is to be holy."

How is this holiness recognized?

This holiness is recognized by the peace, by the bliss, by the wholeness.

There was a saint -- Saint Francis. He was on a pilgrimage with his disciple Leo. They were on their way to San Marino when they were caught up in a rainstorm. They got completely soaked and covered with mud. Night was setting in, and the day-long hunger and travel-weariness had overwhelmed them. The village was still far off and it was not possible to reach there before midnight. Suddenly Saint Francis said "Leo, who is the real sage? Not he who can give eyes to the blind, who can give health to the sick and can even raise up the dead -- he is not the real saint."

There was silence for a while. Then Francis spoke again: "Leo, the real sage is not the one who can understand the language of the animals, trees, stones and rocks. Not even he who has acquired the knowledge of the whole world is a real saint."

There was silence again for a while. They kept on moving in the middle of the rainstorm. Now the lights of San Marino were visible. Saint Francis spoke again: "... Nor is the one who has renounced all a real sage."

Now Leo could not remain silent anymore. He asked, "Then who is the true sage?"

Saint Francis replied, "We are about to reach San Marino and will knock at the outer door of the inn. The watchman will ask, 'Who is there?' We will reply, 'Your own two brothers -- two ascetics.' If he were to say then, 'You beggars, wretched mendicants, lazy parasites-away, get away! There is no place for you here!' and if he refuses to open the door, and hungry, tired, covered with mud we continue to stay in the middle of the night out there in the open, and we knock at the door again if at this time he were to come out, hit us with a baton and say, 'You scoundrels, do not disturb us!', if nothing moves within us on this occasion too, if everything within remains peaceful, calm and empty, and in that innkeeper we continue to see nothing but the divine -- then this is real holiness."

Certainly, to attain to the state of undisturbed peace, simplicity and equanimity under all circumstances is holiness.

77

Last night a young man asked, "I am fighting against my mind, but I am unable to attain peace. What shall I do with the mind so that I may attain peace?"

I said, "No one can do anything with darkness; it simply does not exist. It is only the absence of light; hence fighting against it is ignorance. So is the mind. That too does not exist. That too does not have any existence of its own. It is the absence of self-realization; it is the absence of meditation; hence nothing can be done with it too directly. If darkness is to be removed, one has to bring light in. Similarly, if the mind is to be removed, meditation has to be brought in. The mind is not to be controlled -- but it is to be realized that mind simply does not exist! The moment this is realized, one is free of it.

He asked, "How to realize this?"

"This realization happens through witnessing consciousness. Be the witness of the mind. Be the witness of what is -- drop the worry of how it should be. What is, as it is -- awaken to it, be alert to it. Do not judge, do not control, do not fall in any struggle, just watch silently. This watching... this witness itself becomes the liberation."

The moment one becomes the witness, consciousness leaves the seen and settles on the seer. In this state is attained the unwavering flame of wisdom. And this very flame is liberation.

78

I have found an old mirror lying in a corner. Dust has completely covered it. It does not appear to be still

a mirror which would be able to catch reflections, because the dust has covered everything, and the mirror has become almost hidden. It appears that only the dust is and the mirror is not. But in getting covered by the dust, is the mirror really destroyed? The mirror is still a mirror, nothing has changed in it. The dust is *on* the mirror and not in it. The dust has become a screen, a cover, it does not destroy. A screen only covers, it does not destroy, and as soon as this screen is removed, that which is becomes manifest again.

I said this to someone that man's consciousness is also like this mirror; the dust of passions is spread over it. There is a screen of emotions over it, there are layers of thoughts over it, but nothing has changed in the nature of the consciousness. It is the same. It is always the same. Whether there is a screen or not, there is no change in it. All screens are only on the surface, hence pulling them aside and removing them is not a difficult thing. Removing dust from consciousness is not any more difficult than removing dust from a mirror.

It is easy to attain to the soul because there is no other obstacle in between except a thin screen of dust. And as the screen is removed, it is immediately realized that the soul itself is God.

79

I have returned from a movie show. It is surprising to see how much the light and shade photos projected on the screen captivate people. Where there is really nothing, everything happens! I watched the audience there and it felt as if they had forgotten themselves, as if they were not there, but the flow of electrically projected pictures was everything.

A blank screen is in front and from the back the pictures are being projected. Those who are watching it have their eyes fixed in front, and no one is aware of what is happening behind their backs.

This is how *leela*, the play, is born.

This is what happens within and without.

There is a projector at the back of the human mind. Psychology calls this back side the unconscious. The longings, the passions, the conditionings accumulated in this unconscious are being continuously projected onto the mind's screen. This flow of mental projections goes on every moment, non-stop.

The consciousness is a seer, a witness, and it forgets itself in this flow of the pictures of desires. This forgetfulness is ignorance. This ignorance is the root cause of maya, illusions, and the endless cycle of birth and death. Waking up from this ignorance happens in the cessation of the mind. When the mind is devoid of thoughts, when the flow of pictures on the screen stops, only then the onlooker remembers himself and returns to his home.

Patanjali calls this cessation of the activities of the mind Yoga. If this is achieved, all is achieved.

80

Yesterday I was standing at the door of a temple. Incense was burning and the whole atmosphere was fragrant. Then the bells of worship started ringing and the lamp of propitiation was being waved in front of the idol. Some devotees were there. The entire arrangement was beautiful and was producing a pleasant trance, but all these rituals have nothing to do with religion.

No temple, no mosque, no church, no form of worship, no form of prayer has anything to do with religion. All the idols are stones and all the prayers are nothing but empty words addressed to the walls.

But some happiness seems to be coming from all this -- and that is the danger, because it is due to this that a great deception begins and crystalizes. It is in this illusion of happiness that an appearance of truth is born. This happiness is derived through unconsciousness -- forgetfulness of the self and escape from the reality of the self. The happiness of intoxicants also comes from such an escape. All acts of unconsciousness in the name of religion bring only a false happiness, like that of intoxicants. Happiness is not religion, because it is only the forgetfulness of sorrow, not its end.

What, then, is religion?

Religion is not an escape *from* the self, it is an awakening *towards* the self. This awakening has no connection with any external arrangements. It is related to moving inwards and attaining consciousness.

That I wake up and become a witness -- that I become conscious of that which is -- religion is related only with this. Religion is non-unconsciousness and non-unconsciousness is bliss.

81

There is a story.

An unmarried girl became pregnant. Her relatives were at their wits' end. They asked her about the person

who was responsible for it. She said that the ascetic staying outside the village had raped her. The infuriated relatives surrounded the ascetic and berated him. The ascetic calmly listened to their outbursts and said simply, "Is that so?" He spoke only this much and then volunteered to take on the responsibility of the child's upbringing.

On returning home, the girl felt a deep remorse and she confessed the truth. She said she had never even seen the ascetic and that she had lied only to protect the real father of the child. Her relatives felt a deep remorse too and they went, apologized to the ascetic and asked for his forgiveness. The ascetic listened to the whole thing calmly and said, "Is that so?"

When peace descends in one's life, this entire world and its events remain nothing more than acting. I become a mere actor. The story goes on moving on the outside, and the inside remains shrouded in a nothingness. Only after attaining to this state, the liberation from slavery to the world happens.

I am a slave if I am agitated by whatever comes from outside -- if anybody from outside can affect and alter my inside. In this way I am dependent. If I become liberated from the outside -- no matter what happens on the outside, I remain the same -- it marks the beginning of self and freedom.

This liberation begins with the attainment of nothingness.

We have to become a zero.

We have to experience the emptiness.

Walking or sleeping, sitting or getting up, one has to know "I am a emptiness," and keep remembrance of it. By keeping remembrance of the emptiness one becomes a empty. The emptiness fills your every single breath. When the emptiness comes within, simplicity comes on the outside. Emptiness itself is godliness.

82

I was sitting with my eyes closed. Seeing always with the eyes open, man is forgetting the art of seeing with closed eyes. What is seen with open eyes is nothing compared to what is seen with the eyes closed. The tiny eyelid separates and joins two worlds.

I was sitting with eyes closed when a person came; he asked me what I was doing. When I said I was seeing something, he became almost perplexed. Perhaps he would have thought, "Can seeing with closed eyes be called seeing?"

When I open my eyes I arrive in the finite. When I close my eyes, the doors of the infinite open. On one side is seen the seen and on the other the seer.

There was a mystic woman, Rabiya. On a beautiful morning somebody had said to her, "Rabiya, what are you doing inside the hut? Come out! See here, what a beautiful morning the Lord has created!"

Rabiya replied from inside the hut, "Inside here I am seeing the creator of the morning you are seeing outside. Friend, you had better come in. No external beauty has any meaning before the beauty that is here." But how many people remain outside even after closing their eyes? The eyes are not closed just by shutting them. The eyes are closed, but the external pictures are still forming. The eyelids are shut, but the external scenes are still descending. This is not the closing of the eyes.

The closing of the eyes means emptiness, freedom from dreams and thoughts. When thoughts and scenes disappear, the eyes are closed. What then manifests is the eternal consciousness. That is truth, that is consciousness, that is bliss. The whole game is of the eyes. The eye transformed, everything is transformed.

83

A year has passed since I sowed some seeds. Now flowers have come. How much I desired for the flowers to come directly, but they do not come out that way. If one wants flowers, one has to sow seeds, one has to look after the plants and then in the end one sees the long awaited. This process is true not only about flowers but also about life.

Nonviolence, nonpossession of gifts, nonstealing, truth and celibacy -- these are the flowers born of right living. Nobody can bring them directly. In order to bring them we have to sow the seed of self-realization. As soon as that comes, all these follow on their own.

Self-realization is the root; all the rest are its outcome. Ugliness in the external behaviour is a symbol of internal decay, while beauty is the echo of the inner life and its music. Hence nothing can be attained by changing the symptoms. The change has to be effected where the roots of evil basically are.

Ignorance of the self is the root of evil. "Who am I?" -- this is to be known. The moment this is known fearlessness and nonduality are attained. The realization of nonduality -- the awareness that the other is the

same as I am burns up all violence from its very roots and as a result of this nonviolence appears.

Knowing the other as 'other' is violence. Seeing the self in the other is nonviolence, and nonviolence is the soul of religion.

84

It rained last night and I came in. The windows were all shut and there was a feeling of suffocation. Then I opened the windows and a freshness blew in with the freshly-bathed gusts of the wind. When I sank into deep sleep I know not.

In the morning a gentleman came to visit. Seeing him I was reminded of the suffocation of the previous night. It felt as if all the windows and all the doors of his mind were closed, he had not left even a single window open from where fresh air and light might enter. Everything in him was closed. I was talking to him and feeling as if I was talking to the walls! Then it came to me that the majority of people are similarly closed and are deprived of the beauty, freshness and the newness of life.

Man turns himself into a prison on his own. He feels the suffocation and frustration of the imprisonment but he is unable to figure out its root cause -- the original source of boredom and anxiety. His whole life passes away like this. One who could have had the ecstasy of a flight in the open sky, dies shut in a parrot-cage.

On demolishing the walls of the mind, the open sky is attained. And this open sky is life. Everybody can attain this liberation, and everybody *has* to attain this liberation.

I am saying this every day, but perhaps my words do not reach everybody. Their walls are strong -- but howsoever strong the walls, they basically are weak and painful. The only glimmer of hope is that they are painful, and what is painful cannot be sustained for long. Only bliss can be eternal.

85

The domes of the temples are shining in the sunlight. The sky is clear and the throng of people on the road is getting thicker and thicker. I see the people walking on the road, and I don't know why they do not appear to be alive. How can one be called alive if one is not aware of life, of existence? Life begins and comes to an end, but it seems we do not notice it. Generally we become aware of life when the moment of death arrives.

I have read a story:

There was a person who was incurably forgetful -- he had forgotten that he was alive. One morning he got up and realized that he was dead, then he realized that he was once alive too.

There is a great truth in this story. I am reminded of this story, and I have a hearty laugh over the fact that somebody had realized through death that he was once alive. But my laughter slowly turns into sadness over this pitiful situation.

I am thinking all this when some visitors arrive. I look at them, I listen to their words and I look into their eyes. There is no life anywhere in them. They are like shadows.

The whole world has become filled with shadows. The majority of people are living in a world of ghosts they themselves have created. And there *is* live fire, there is life in these shadows, but they are not aware of that. There is real life within this shadow-life, and there is true life beyond this ghost-life, which can be attained right now and right here.

How small is the condition for attaining this!

How easy is the means of attaining this!

As I said yesterday: "The seeing is to be directed within."

86

A young man came and said, "I have become an atheist." I look at him. I know him from before. His thirst for knowing the truth of life is acute. He wants to experience the truth at any cost. He has a sharp genius, and superficial faiths do not satisfy him. Conditionings, traditions and conventions are unable to offer him anything. He is covered in doubts and suspicions, all mental props and convictions have shattered and he has sunk into deep negativity from all this.

I am silent. He speaks once again, "My faith in God has gone. There is no God. I have become irreligious."

I ask him, "Please, don't say so. Becoming an atheist is not becoming irreligious. One has to pass

through a phase of negation to attain to real theism. It is the beginning of becoming really religious and not of becoming irreligious. Theism, inherited through conditionings, education and thoughts, is no theism at all -- he who is content with it is in delusion. Had he been brought up in the midst of some opposite school of thought, his mind would have been shaped in the opposite way and he then would have been content with that alone.

"Conditionings of the mind are a phenomenon at the circumference, at the surface. It is a dead layer. It is a borrowed and stale state. A person really thirsty for spiritual life cannot quench his thirst with this imaginary water. In this sense that person is blessed, because the search for the real water begins with this unquenched thirst. Thank God that you do not agree with the concept of God, because this disagreement can lead you to the truth of God."

I now see a glow spreading across the face of that youth. A peace, an assurance has descended in his eyes. While he takes leave of me I tell him, "Remember this much, that atheism is the beginning of a religious life. It is not an end, it is a background, but one has not to halt there. It is a dark night, one has not to be drowned in it. It is after this, through this, that the dawn appears."

87

Last night, away from the city, we were sitting in a mango grove. There were some clouds in the sky and the moon played hide-and-seek among them. In this play of light and shadow, some people were there silently with me for a long time.

How difficult it becomes to speak sometimes! When the atmosphere is thick with a melody, a music, one is afraid to speak lest it should be disrupted. So it happened last night. We returned back home very late. On the way, someone remarked, "This is the first time in my life that I have experienced silence. I had heard that silence is a wonderful bliss, but I realized it only today. Today it has happened effortlessly -- but how will it happen again?"

I said, "What has happened effortlessly happens only effortlessly, it does not happen with effort."

Effort itself is unrest. Effort means something different from what is, is being wished for. This state is of tension. Only tension is born out of tension. Anything done in unrest brings only unrest. Unrest does not turn into peace.

Peace is a different state of consciousness.

When unrest is not, peace is.

Do not do anything, do not make any effort; drop all doing and remain just watching. Then it is found that a new consciousness, a new light, is descending slowly, slowly.

What is found in this new world is what really is.

The revelation that what is, is bliss -- this is liberation.

This cosmic immensity does not arrive through our tiny efforts, through our 'I', but rather it comes when there are no efforts, when 'I' am not.

Whatever is attained in the world is attained through doing, through actions. Effort is the means, 'I' is the center. Hence every attainment strengthens the 'I'. In fact, the happiness in attainment is that of strengthening and expanding the 'I'. But this 'I' is never wholly filled, it is insatiable by its very nature. Hence happiness only appears to be there, it never is in fact achieved. Hence those who knew said that there is nothing but sorrow in the world.

What we do in the world, the same we do for liberation also. We get busy in achieving liberation, and that is where the error is. It is not to be attained; rather one is to lose oneself. As one loses oneself, it is attained.

88

Last night, I was on the riverbank for a long time. The river, shining like a silver tape, wound its way far into the distance. A fisherman had come rowing his small boat and the aquatic birds had become quiet hearing his sounds.

A friend was with me. He had sung a devotional song and then the conversation had moved to the topic of God. The theme of the song was also the quest for God. Many years of the singer's life had gone into the search for God. I had met him only yesterday. He has a bachelor's degree in science; and then one day the quest for God had seized him. Many years have gone in the quest since then, but nothing has been attained.

After listening to the devotional song I was quiet. His voice was sweet and touched the heart; and his heart was behind the song, so the song had become alive. Its echo was reverberating in my heart. But

disrupting the silence he had spontaneously asked if the quest for God was only a delusion. "I was full of hope in the beginning," he said, "but slowly, slowly I have become disillusioned."

I still kept quiet for a while and then said, "The quest for god *is* an illusion because the very question of search does not arise. He is everpresent, but we do not have the eyes that can see him. So the real search is for attaining the right vision."

There was a blind man. He went out in search of the sun. His quest was wrong. The sun is already there, it is the eyes that are to be sought. As one attains the eyes, the sun is attained. Usually the seeker of god engages himself in seeking god directly. He does not give even a single thought about his eyes. This basic mistake brings disappointment as the outcome.

My seeing is just the opposite.

I see that the real question is about me and is of my transformation. As I am, as my eyes are -- that alone is the limit of my knowledge and the limit of my seeing. If I change, if my eyes change, if my consciousness changes, then what is invisible that too becomes visible; and then god is attained in the depths of the very things we are seeing now; the god is attained in the world itself. That is why I say: religion is not a science of attaining god but of attaining a new vision, a new conscciousness. The god already is, we are rooted in him alone, we are living in him alone; we do not have the eyes so the sun is not visible to us. One has not to seek the sun but for eyes.

89

Gautam Buddha has propounded four noble truths: Suffering, the cause of suffering, the elimination of suffering, and the path to the elimination of suffering. There is suffering in life, there is the cause of suffering; this suffering can be eliminated, and there is a path to eliminate it.

I see a fifth noble truth also which exists prior to the four. These four exist because the fifth one exists. But for its prior existence, the four too could not have been there.

What is that fifth -- or rather the first -- noble truth?

That truth is our unconsciousness of our suffering. There is suffering but we are unconscious of it. It is because of this unconsciousness that we live in suffering but it does not distress us. The whole of our life passes by in this foggy unconsciousness, in this drowsiness, and the suffering is thus endured.

In this unconsciousness, 'what is' does not come to our eyes and the dreams of what is not continue. There is a blindness towards the present and the eyes are focused on the future. In the intoxication of the pleasant dreams of the future, the suffering of the present lies submerged. With this method the suffering is not seen, and the very question of going beyond it does not arise.

If a prisoner does not realize his chains and the walls of the jail, where is the source of yearning for freedom in him? Hence I call this truth the first noble truth -- the truth that we are unconscious to suffering.

The truth that life is suffering is not in our consciousness. The other four follow this. They are seen as I wake up to suffering.

90

I say only a few things; they can be counted on the fingers.

One: the mind has to be known -- the mind that is so close and yet so unknown.

Two: the mind has to be transformed -- the mind that is so stubborn and yet so eager to be transformed!

Three: the mind has to be liberated -- the mind that is wholly in bondage but which can be liberated here and now.

These things are three only in name. Really, only one thing is to be done, and that is to know the mind. The other two are accomplished on their own when this first is accomplished. Knowing is the only transformation, knowing is the only liberation.

I was saying this yesterday when someone asked, "How is this knowing to happen?"

This knowing happens through waking up. Our activities of both body and mind are unconscious. It is necessary to wake up to each activity -- whether one is walking or sitting or lying down, one should have right remembrance of it. 'I wish to sit' -- one has to wake up to this wish, to this feeling as well. Whether there is anger in the mind or not -- one has to watch this state too. If thoughts are moving or not -- one has to become a witness to that too.

This waking up cannot be attained through suppression or struggle -- no judgement, no choosing between good and bad. Only waking up, just waking up! As soon as one wakes up, the mystery of the mind is revealed -- the mind is known. And just by knowing the transformation comes. By complete knowing the

liberation happens.

Hence I say that liberation from the disease of the mind is easy, because the diagnosis is itself the remedy.

91

The afternoon is almost gone. The sky was clear, but strong winds came and it is getting covered with thick black clouds. The sun has gone down. There is a slight chill in the air.

A fakir has come to the door, there is a parrot on his hand. There is no cage, but it seems the parrot has forgotten how to fly. On their arrival it is the parrot that speaks, not the fakir: "Ram! Ram! Chant the name Ram, chant the name Ram!" I said, "The parrot speaks well!" The fakir said, "Sir, this parrot is a great pundit!" On hearing this I laughed. I said, "It must be so, because all pundits are nothing but parrots."

I see it very clearly, that knowledge is not attained through learning and what is attained through learning is not knowledge. Knowledge is not an achievement of the intellect. The intellect is only a memory system, and knowledge is not attained through memory but through discarding the memory. What comes through learning makes one only a parrot. This parrot-talk is called learnedness. There is no bigger obstacle than this on the path of knowledge.

Scholarship is an accumulation of dead facts. All these facts are borrowed ones -- they do not have any roots in experience. A mind covered with these dead facts is unable to see that which *is*. These facts become a curtain.

The unknown is revealed as this curtain is removed.

This seeing is knowledge.

Seeing, not learning, is knowledge.

Truthful seeing -- not the scriptures, not facts -- is the way to attainment. When the truth is seen, one finds that the knowledge was already there, only we had no eyes to see it. And the eyes could not have been attained through an accumulation of scholarship. At the most that could have created a self-deception, nothing else. Without really knowing, one could have derived ego-fulfillment -- that he knows. This is why it is said that to know that "I know" is ignorance. Why?-because upon knowing it is found that "I am not", only knowing is -- neither the knower is there, nor the known.

This seeing of the nondual happens when -- discarding everything -- I become empty.

92

The dusk has descended and the fragrance of the evening flowers has begun to spread. A cuckoo has been calling the whole afternoon and now she has become quiet. When she was singing, she was not so much in my attention, but now becoming quiet she has entered my attention. I am waiting for her to call again when a monk arrives. He is a celibate with a withered, lean and sickly body. His face is pallid and glowless, his eyes are parched and dry. Seeing him I feel pity; he has ill-treated his body. I say this to him and he is almost shocked. He believes this to be the only renunciation -- as if ill-health is spiritual, as if ugliness and disfiguration is Yoga practice! As if disciplining something repulsive is the spiritual discipline.

Count Kaiserling has written somewhere, "Health is an anti-spiritual ideal." In this line is an echo of the same ignorance. This thought is born out of reaction. There are people who are interested only in the body; the physical body is all for them. This is one extreme. Then as a reaction to this the other extreme is born. But both the extremes are materialistic.

Neither has one to go on indulging one's body all over the place, nor has one to go on crippling it. On the whole it is but a dwelling. It is essential that it is healthy and well.

Spiritual life is not antagonistic to health. In fact it is total health. It is synonymous with a state of harmonious and melodious beauty.

Suppression of the body is not spirituality; it is only hedonism doing a headstand. It is only a reaction to a life of indulgence. There is no knowledge in it, but only ignorance and self-torture. It is a violent tendency. No one reaches anywhere through it. One is not to suppress the body; is only an innocent intrument and a follower. It adapts to wherever I am in desires and passions, it keeps me company there. If I move into spiritual discipline, it becomes a companion there. It follows me. Transformation is not to be wrought in it, but in the one who it follows.

93

I am talking of peace, bliss and liberation. This alone is the central quest of life. If it is not realized, life is wasted. Yesterday I was saying this when a young man asked, "Can everybody attain liberation? And if everybody can, why then it is not simply attained?"
I told him a story.

One morning someone had asked this same question to Gautam Buddha. Buddha had asked him to go round the city and come back after inquiring who wants what in life. The man went from door to door and returned by the evening utterly exhausted but with a complete list. Somebody wanted fame, somebody wanted position, somebody wanted health, prosperity and affluence, but not a single person had wanted liberation. Buddha said, "Tell me now, ask me now the question! Everybody can attain liberation, it already is there, but can you at least look at it even once? We are standing with our back turned to it."

This is my answer too. Everybody can attain liberation, just as every seed can become a plant. It is our potential, our possibility, but this potential has to be turned into actuality. This much I know -- the act of a seed turning into a plant is not difficult. It is very easy. The seed has only to be ready to die and the sprout comes out the same moment. If I am ready to die, liberation comes instantly. The 'I' is the bondage. As it goes, the liberation is.

With the 'I', I am in the world; without the 'I', I myself am the liberation.

94

A year has passed. During the last rainy season I had sown the seeds of gultevari flowers. As the rainy season was over, flowers also disappeared. Then I removed the dried-up plants. This year I am seeing that with the coming of the rains so many gultevari plants are sprouting on their own. They have begun to appear from the ground in so many places. The seeds left in the ground from the previous season have waited for a year, and it is blissful coming to life now. In the darkness underground, in winter and summer, they have been waiting there. Now somehow they have the opportunity of seeing the light again. With this comes the feeling of an auspicious and festive music emanating from those newly born plants, and I experience it.

Centuries ago, some nectar-sweet-throat sang: Tamaso ma jyotirgamaya -- who does not have the desire to move from darkness to light!

Are not such seeds lying hidden in every man, in every living being, wanting to attain to light? Is there not also since many many lifetimes a waiting and praying for this opportunity?

These seeds are lying hidden within everyone and it is only from these seeds that the thirst arises for becoming complete. These flames are lying hidden in every one, and these flames want to reach out to the sun! No one becomes fulfilled without transforming these seeds into plants. There is no other way than to become whole. One has to become whole, because intrinsically every seed is whole.

95

A new morning.
A new sun.
A new sunshine.
New flowers.

I have got up from sleep. Everything is new and fresh; there is nothing old and stale in the world.

Many hundreds of years ago Heraclitus in Greece said, "It is impossible to step into the same river twice."

Everything is new, but man becomes outdated. Man simply does not live in the new, hence he becomes outdated. Man lives in memory, in the past, in the dead. This is mere living, but not life. This is half-death, and taking this half-death for life one day we pass away.
Life is neither in the past nor in the future.
Life is ever in the present.

That life is attained through yoga, because yoga makes one awake into everlasting freshness, it makes one wake up into the eternal new. Yoga makes one wake up into the eternal present.

One has to wake up into 'that which is'. What was is no more, what will be, is not yet. And what is is revealed only when man's mind is free from the burden of memory and imagination.

Memory is an accumulation of the dead past -- life cannot be attained through it. Imagination is also only the offshoot of memory, it is only its echo and projection. All that is only wandering about in the

known. The doors of the unknown do not open through it.
Let the known go, so that the unknown may manifest.
Let the dead go so that the living may manifest.
This alone is the essence of yoga.

96

The night is deepening. There are only a few stars in the sky and a not yet full moon is hanging in the west. The jasmine has blossomed, and its fragrance is floating in the air.

I have just seen a lady to the door and returned. I do not know her. Some suffering has engulfed her mind, its darkness has formed an aura all around her. I felt this aura of suffering as she came in. Without wasting time, she asked me at once, "Can suffering be destroyed?" I looked at her. She appeared to be a living monument of suffering.

Slowly, slowly people are all becoming such monuments. They all want to destroy suffering but are unable to do so because their diagnosis of suffering is not correct.

Suffering exists in a certain state of consciousness, it is the characteristic feature of that state. Within that state there is no freedom from suffering, because that state itself is the suffering. In it, if you remove one sorrow, another takes its place; this chain continues. You may free yourself from this sorrow or that sorrow, but freedom from suffering as such does not happen. The suffering remains-only the causes change.

The elimination of suffering, the freedom from suffering happens in changing the state of consciousness, not in becoming free of individual sorrow.

On a dark night a young man approached Gautam Buddha. He was sad, worried and anguished. He said, "What a suffering the world is! What a torment it is!" Gautam Buddha said, "Come where I am; there is no suffering there, there is no anguish there."

There is a state of consciousness in which there is no suffering. It was to indicate towards this consciousness that Buddha had used the term: "Where I am."

There are two states of human consciousness: one of ignorance, the other of knowing -- one of identification with the other, and the other of self-realization. As long as I identify myself with the other, there is suffering. This bondage with the other is suffering. Becoming free from the other, realization of the self, being in the self -- is the elimination of suffering. I am not yet 'I', hence the suffering. When I actually become 'I' suffering ceases.

97

Tonight the sky is not studded with stars. It is overcast with dark clouds which drizzle now and then.

The flowers of the night queen have bloomed, burdening the winds with their fragrance.
I am almost as though I am not.
And in this not being the being has become.

There is a world where death is life, and where to be lost is to find. Once I used to think that the drop is to be submerged into the ocean; now I find that the ocean itself has fallen into the drop.

For man, to 'be' is his bondage, to be empty is his liberation. This tension of 'being' makes one wander off unnecessarily. And the fear of becoming empty stops one from becoming the whole. As long as there is no readiness to become 'nothing' one remains nothing. As long as there is no courage to move into death, one has to move around in death. But the one who becomes ready to receive death finds that there *is* no death, and the one who becomes ready to be annihilated finds that there is something in him which cannot be annihilated.

This paradox is the law of life. To know this law is yoga. And to know it well is to be out of it. It is the ignorance of this law that makes one wander off. By knowing it, all our wandering ceases and that is attained which is the end of the journey, not just an overnight stay.

98

One full-moon night, a few people from the pub went to the river for boating. They rowed continuouslyfrom midnight to dawn. When the cold morning wind blew and the sun rose, their drunkenness began to fade. They thought it was time to return, and they came down on the bank to see how far they had travelled. But there was no end to their amazement when they discovered that the boat stood exactly where they had found it last night! In the night they had quite forgotten that only rowing the boat was not enough;

the boat needs to be unanchored also.

I told this tale in the evening. An old gentleman had come to see me. He said, "I have been walking my whole life, but now at the end it feels as if I have not reached anywhere." It is to him I had to tell this story.

Man is not conscious. Ignorance of his self is his unconsciousness. In this unconsciousness all his actions are mechanical. He moves in this unintelligent state as if in sleep and he reaches nowhere. As the chains of that boat remained tied to some post on the bank, similarily in this state he too remains tied somewhere.

Religion has called this bondage desire. Man tied to his desires remains under the delusion of coming closer and closer to bliss, but one day this whole hurry proves to be a mirage. No matter how much he rows, his boat just would not leave the shore of unfulfilment. He leaves life empty and unfulfilled.

Desire by its nature is insatiable. Life runs out, and the life in which the other shore could have been attained -- the life in which the journey could have been completed -- is wasted, and it is discovered that the boat has not moved at all.

Every sailor knows that before launching the boat into the ocean it has to be unanchored from the shore. Every man should also know that before launching his life's boat into the ocean of bliss, fulfillment and light, the chains of desire have to be disconnected from the shore. After that, perhaps even rowing is not needed.

Ramakrishna has said, "You take up the anchor, you set the sails; the winds of the divine are eager each moment to carry you."

99

A hermit came to me yesterday. We talked about the discipline of meditation. It is very surprising to hear the mistaken and false ideas that prevail regarding the nature of mind. If we begin the discipline with the assumption that the mind is our enemy, the entire discipline goes wrong. Neither is the mind our enemy, nor the body. They are mere instruments and are helpful. Consciousness can use them just as it likes. The attitude of enmity and conflict creates suppression from the very onset, and as a result the whole of life gets poisoned.

The human mind by its very nature is inclined to bliss, and there is nothing wrong in it. It is nothing but its attraction towards self-nature. If it were not there, man could never move toward the spiritual life. The mind seeks for bliss first in the world, and when it does not find it there, it turns inwards.

Bliss is the center -- both of the world and of liberation. It is on the axis of this bliss that the whole worldly and the otherworldly life revolves.

The glimpse of bliss is seen outside; hence the race outside. Through meditation the real source of this bliss becomes visible, so the direction turns towards the source, but the mind is not to be forcibly turned inwards. It is because of suppression that mind starts appearing like an enemy.

No, a new dimension of bliss is to be opened. As soon as that dimension is opened, the mind is found to be moving withinwards on its own. Its inclination is towards bliss, and where there is bliss, it has a natural access there.

Bliss is the goal of life. Bliss, unending bliss, is the purpose of life. In the world comes the glimpse -- the reflection. Its original source is in liberation. Outside is its projection, inside the roots. On the circumference is its shadow, the center its life. Hence, the world is not in contradiction to liberation, the outside is not the enemy of the inside. The whole existence is a symphony.
The moment this truth is seen, man falls out of bondage.

100

In the early morning hours a young man came. He looked sad and it seemed as if some loneliness was enveloping him from within, as if he had lost something and his eyes seemed to be searching for it. He has been visiting me for nearly a year now, and this this too I knew well, that one day he would come like this. Before this, there was an imaginary bliss in him which has now gradually disappeared.

For a while there is silence. The young man closed his eyes and seemed to be thinking about something. Then he spoke openly: "l have lost my trust. I lived in dreams, which have been shattered now. I used to feel God to be with me; now I am left alone and I feel puzzled. Never before was I so helpless. I want to go back, but that too does not seem possible now. That bridge is ruined."

I tell him, only that which was not can be taken away. It is not possible to take away that which is. Loneliness only gets suppressed in the unconsciousness -- not destroyed -- through the companion of dream and imagination. The bliss attained through imagination and the mental projection of God is not real. It is a delusion, not a support. And the sooner one gets rid of delusions the better.

To really attain to God, one has to renounce all mental concepts -- and the concept of God is not an exception, that too has to be renounced. This is the only renunciation and this is the only asceticism... because there is no greater hardship than renouncing dreams.

At the point of disappearance of imaginations, dreams and concepts, manifests 'that which is'; the sleep shatters and wakefulness comes. The attainment thereafter is the real attainment, because nobody can take it away. And it is not disrupted by any other experience, because it is one's own experience, not an experience of the other. It is not the seeing of any scene, it is a realization of the pure seer himself. It is not a thought about God, it is being in God.

Do not panic if the imaginary concept of God, and trust in God have disappeared. This can only be good. Give up all concepts and then see.

What is seen then is God.

101

A friend has presented some paper flowers to me. I look at these flowers -- there is nothing in them beyond that which is visible to the eyes. Everything in them is visible, there is nothing invisible. Outside in the flowerbeds roses are in bloom, and beyond the visible there is something invisible in them, and this invisible is their very breath itself.

Modern civilization is analogous to paper flowers. It ends at the visible, with the seen, and hence is lifeless. It has lost its link with the unknown, the invisible. And this is why man is so cut off, so separated from his own roots as never before.

The tree, its leaves, its flowers, its fruits, are all visible but the roots are under the earth. The roots are in the unknown and invisible. The roots that can be seen are not the end of all roots -- there are other roots that cannot be seen. The center where life is linked with the universal life is not only unknown, but is also unknowable.

A man connected with the unknowable attains to the real roots.

The unknowable cannot be attained through thoughts. The limit of thought ends at the knowable and visible -- thought itself is knowable and visible. And that which is visible cannot become the medium for knowing the invisible.

Isness is beyond thoughts, existence is transcendental to thoughts.

Hence, one does not know existence but one becomes existence. One is not to become acquainted with it as an onlooker, separate from it; rather one has to become one with it.

Dropping thoughts, becoming calm and empty, and so comes that nonduality which puts one into truth, into isness. If one has to see paper flowers they can be seen from a distance, one can become a seer to them. If the real flowers are to be seen, one has to become the flower.

102

A girl is crying. Her doll is broken. And now I think: Is not all our weeping a weeping over broken dolls?

Last evening an old man came to see me. What he had wished for in his life could not happen. He was sad and sorrowful. Today I met a lady who every now and then wiped off her tears as she talked to me. She had dreams and they did not come true.

And now this girl is weeping. Is there not a basic reflection of all tears in the tears of this girl? Has not the root cause of all tears taken form in the broken doll lying in front of her? Somebody is consoling her that after all it is only a toy, and what is there to weep for? Hearing it, I could not help laughing. If man were to realize this truth would not all his sorrows come to an end? How difficult it is to understand that a doll is merely a doll!

Man hardly matures to the extent that he can understand this. The maturing of man's body is one thing, man himself maturing is quite another. What is maturity?

Man's maturity is in becoming free of the mind. As long as the mind is there it goes on creating toys. Freedom from toys happens as soon as one is free of the mind.

103

"I am a seeker. I am engaged in spiritual disciplines and I am making progress. One day the attainment is also going to happen." Once a hermit said this to me. In his words I felt more the ring of desire than of spiritual discipline. Such spiritual disciplines are themselves obstacles.

What is there to practice to attain that which already is? It is not even to be attained! Only to recognize that it has never been lost. And the whole undertaking of the so-called spiritual practice hides this truth. At the root of this is one's sensual desire, and a wish to attain something, to change something: I am to change from what I am. A is to be changed into B. This duality, this conflict, lies at the root of all sensual desires. This duality is the world and sorrow.

I say: If you desire to be even slightly different from what you are, you are going against what is. And what is is the path. The moment one wakes up to what is, one's life is filled with a naturalness and beauty, a freedom and liberation permeates one's every breath. This beauty is never available to the so-called practitioner. A violence, a suppression and a kind of lust for becoming destroys that naturalness. Hence there is an ugliness found in all the so-called aspiring ascetics.

Then what shall we do? Nothing. Not to do, not to do anything, is meditation. The self is neither in doing nor in thoughts. It is discovered the moment actions and thoughts are dispelled.

Drop everything, let go of everything, let everything disappear. And then what is seen in this nothingness, in this emptiness, is everything.

104

There is a parable:

Once a youth asked a hermit, "What is the method to attain liberation?" The hermit replied, "Who has bound you?" The youth paused for a moment and then said, "Nobody has bound me."
Then the hermit asked, "Then why do you search for liberation?"

"Why do you search for liberation?" This is what I also asked one person yesterday. This is what every person has to himself: "Where is the bondage?"

Wake up to what *is*! Stop bothering about changing that which *is* -- don't run after ideals. You are what is in the present, not what is in the future. And there is no bondage in the present. The moment one wakes up to the present, bondages are not found anywhere.

Desire... in the very desire to become something and attain something is the bondage. A desire is always in the future, always in the tomorrow. And that is the bondage, that is the tension, that is the race, that is the world. It is the desire itself that creates the idea of liberation. And if bondage is at the roots, how can liberation be the outcome?

The beginning of liberation has to be in freedom. Liberation is not just the end, it is the beginning as well.

It is not that liberation has to be attained, rather it has to be seen that "I am already exist in liberation." The realization that "I am liberated" is attained effortlessly in a calm, wakeful consciousness. Everybody is already liberated -- it is only a matter of waking up to this reality.

The moment I drop all racing, the moment the race for becoming something goes away, I become. And this 'becoming' in its full sense is liberation.

The so-called religious person does not attain to this becoming because he is in a race for attaining liberation, for attaining the soul, for attaining to God. And the one who is in a race, whatever the form of that race, is not in himself. To be religious is not a matter of faith, of effort or of doing. To be religious is a matter of being in oneself. And this liberation can come in a moment.

The moment one becomes aware of the truth that bondage is in desiring, in racing, in ideals, the darkness disappears and no bondage is found in what is then seen.
Truth brings revolution in a moment.

105

It is a winter morning, the sun has just risen. There were cold winds in the night, and earlier in the morning the grass was covered with dewdrops. Now the rays have absorbed them, and the sunlight has become warmer.

A pleasant morning has heralded the day. How meaningful even the meaningless songs of birds seem to be! But perhaps life has no meaning and the imagination of meaning is man's own idea. There is no meaning -- perhaps that is why there is infinite depth and vastness in life. Meaning is a limitation.

Life, existence, is limitless; hence there is no meaning in it at all. He who makes himself limitless by his merger with the meaningless, he who becomes meaningless in this vast meaninglessness, attains to 'that which is' -- attains to existence.

All meaning is petty and is of the petty. All meaning has been given by the ego. Ego is the center of all these meanings. The world that is seen through it is not the real world. Whatsoever is related to 'I' is not real.

Truth is an indivisible whole, it is not divided into 'I' and 'not-I'. All meaning is from the 'I'; hence the indivisible, the one which is beyond 'I' and 'not-I' is without meaning -- it has neither meaning nor 'no-meaning'. It is wrong to give it any name, even to call it God is wrong! God too is in reference to the 'I', God too is a concept of the I.

Let us say that whatever is meaningful is really meaningless. To go beyond the limit of meaningfulness is to become spiritual.

Someone asked Bodhidharma, "Please say something about the sacred nirvana." Bodhidharma replied, "There is nothing sacred in it, just emptyness and only emptyness."

106

A cock is crowing -- I listen.
A cart is passing on the path -- I watch.

There is hearing, there is seeing, but no word in between. Words seperate one from existence. Words are about the truth, they are not themselves the truth. One reaches the truth by dropping words, not through them. And to be wordless is *samadhi*, is enlightenment.

But only being wordless is not samadhi -- words are absent in unconsciousness and in sleep too. Being wordless and yet remaining wakeful, conscious and alert is samadhi.

I am saying this to a hermit. He believed absorption and senselessness to be samadhi. Many have carried this fallacy. This fallacy is very dangerous. It is because of this fallacy that worship, devotion and many such methods of becoming unconscious have become prevalent. All these methods are nothing but escape, and their utility is nothing different from that of intoxicants. In them, a person forgets himself. Due to this forgetfulness, due to this self-forgetfulness, an illusion of bliss is created. But meditation requires complete self-remembrance, not self-forgetfulness.

When one is fully awake one IS. , I am completely in my self. This awakening happens from becoming free of words, thoughts and the mind. In this wordless consciousness the 'I' disappears. But I do not disappear; rather, on disappearance of the 'I', on disappearance of the sense of ego, I become fully myself.

107

The dark no-moon night is descending. The birds have returned to their nests and in the gathering darkness there is great chirping on the trees before they retire. The lamps are being lit in the city. In a short while, the sky is going to be studded with stars and the earth glittering with lamps.

Two tiny dark patches of clouds are floating in the eastern sky. There is no companion with me -- I am all alone. There is no thought, I am just sitting. How blissful it is just to sit! The sky and the galaxy of stars seem to have submerged me.

When there are no thoughts, the individual existence merges with the universal existence. There is only a small curtain; otherwise everybody is the existence himself.

There is a thin veil on our eyes, and it is hiding existence. This thin veil itself has become the world. The moment its cover is removed the doors to the kingdom of infinite bliss are thrown open.

Jesus Christ has said, "Knock and the doors shall open." I say, "Just take a look -- the doors are already open."

One man was running towards the setting sun. He asked another man, "Where is the east?" The reply came, "You just turn around and you will have the east right before your eyes."

All is present -- what one needs is to turn one's eyes in the right direction.

This statement has to be declared to the whole world. Even to have rightly listened to it is to have attained a lot. The trust in the divinity of oneself is half the attainment.

Just today I said to a friend who had come to see me, "The treasure is already within you, you have simply forgotten about it. Awaken the right remembrance, recollect your own divinity, know who you are.

Ask yourself -- and ask yourself to the extent that only this inquiry remains, resounding through your entire mind and being. Then its arrow moves directly to your unconscious, and a mystical rsponse comes right in front of you on its own accord. To know this is to know everything."

108

The night has not yey given way to the dawn, and the sky is still studded with departing stars. The river looks like a thin stream of silver. The sand is cool with dewdrops, and the winds is bitter with cold. A deep stillness prevails, and the sound of birds every now and then only deepens it.

Taking a friend with me, I have come to this solitary place rather early. The friend says that he feels fear in solitude, and the stillness feels biting. If he keeps himself occupied somehow then it is fine; otherwise a strange kind of anguish and sadness overtakes him.

This anguish comes to everybody. Nobody wants to face himself. Looking within oneself, one feels puzzled. And because solitude leaves one alone with oneself, it is frightening. If you are entangled in the other, the self is forgotten. That is a kind of unconsciousness and an escape. Man keeps himself busy his whole life in this escape. But this escape is temporary. There is no way man can escape from his own self! All his efforts to escape are futile, because he himself is the one from whom he is trying to escape. How can one escape from oneself, and how can one run away from oneself? We can run away from everything but not from our own selves. Having run throughout our whole life we will find that we have not reached anywhere. Hence those who are intelligent do not run away from their own self; rather they face it.

If man looks inward he experiences an emptiness. There is an infinite nothingness within. Hence, becoming puzzled, he runs outwards. He makes endless efforts to fill this emptiness. He wants to fill it up this in the world, in relationships. But it cannot be filled in any way -- it is impossible to fill it up -- and this is his anguish and the failure of his life. Death shows this anguish very clearly. Death throws him into this very emptiness from which he has been escaping his whole life. And that is why the fear of death is uppermost.

I say, fleeing from one's emptiness is ignorance. It is through facing it, entering it, that life is attained. Reaching to this nothingness, we realize our nature.

Religion is an entry into the emptiness. What man experiences in himself in utter aloneness is religiousness.

109

"What is the ideal of life?" -- a youth has asked me.

The night has deepened and the sky is full of stars. The wind is cold, somebody said there had been a hailstorm in the region. The path is desolate and there is dense darkness under the trees.

How blissful it is to live in this calm, solitary night. Just to be is such bliss! But we have forgotten how to be.

How blissful this life is! But we do not want to 'just live', we want to live for some ideal. We want to turn life -- which is itself the end -- into a means. This race for ideals poisons everything. This tension about ideals disrupts all the music of life.

Once Akbar asked Tansen, "How is it that you do not sing so well as your master does? There is some divinity of the beyond in his singing." Tansen replied, "My master sings only for the sake of singing, while I sing for some purpose."

Some time try *just* living. Just live -- do not struggle with life, do not force life. Quietly watch things happening. Let what happens happen. Allow 'that which is' just to be. Drop all tensions from your side and let life flow, let life happen. And what will happen, I assure you, liberates.

The illusion of ideals is one of the blind faiths cherished through the ages. Life is just for living -- not for someone else, not for something else. One who lives for some reason does not really live. One who just lives, really lives; and he alone attains to that which is worth attaining. It is he who also attains to the ideal.

I look at the young man. An amazing peace has descended on his face. He does not say a word but he says everything. He goes after sitting silently and peacefully for an hour, a transformed man. He said at the time of his leaving, "I go from here a different person."

110

It is morning. The sun is behind the clouds and it is drizzling. The rain has created a feeling of wetness all around. A hermit, soaking wet, has come to see me. Some fifteen or twenty years back he had renounced

his home to attain self-realization. The renunciation took place, but the attainment did not happen. Because of this he is sad. Society and relationships are considered obstacles in the way of self-attainment. Such a belief has unnecessarily cut people off from life.
I told him a story:

There was a mad woman. She was fully convinced that her body was not physical and that she had a divine body. She used to say that there was no other body on the earth more beautiful than her body. One day she was brought face to face with a full length mirror. She saw her body in the mirror and she was enraged. She threw a chair at the mirror, and the mirror broke into pieces. She breathed a sigh of relief. When she was asked about the reason for breaking the mirror she said, "The mirror makes my body look physical. It distorts my beauty."

Society and relationships are no more than mirrors, they only reflect what is within me. As meaningless as it is to break a mirror, so it is to renounce relationships. It is the self, not the mirror, that is to be transformed. And this transformation can take place exactly where one is. This revolution begins from the center. To work on the periphery is to waste time unnecessarily.
One has to start work on the self directly.
Society and relationships are not obstacles in any way.
Obstaclse, if any, are in oneself.

111

"Is there a God?" We don't know.
"Is there a soul?" We don't know.
"Is there life after death?" We don't know.
"Is there a meaning in life?" We don't know.

"We don't know" is the whole philosophy of life today. In these three words is contained our whole knowledge. There is no end to our race as far as knowing about matter, about the other is concerned, but about the self, about consciousness, we go on drowning in more and more darkness every day.

The outside seems to be in light, but the inside is in pitch darkness. There is knowledge on the circumference and ignorance at the center. And the surprising thing is that not even an effort is needed to illumine the center. Just as your sight falls there all is illuminated. We have only to turn our eye inside and see everything there illumined.

If our eye is not on the other, it opens upon the self. If it has no base available on the outside, it finds a base in the inner self.
Self-based consciousness is samadhi, enlightenment.
Samadhi is the door to truth.

In it one does not find the answer; rather all the questions drop. And the disappearing of all questions is the real answer. Where there are no questions but only consciousness, pure consciousness, there is the answer, the knowing.
Without attaining this knowing, life is a sheer waste.

112

'One night a traveller was staying at an inn. When he arrived there a few other travellers were just departing. Next morning when he was ready to depart, he saw some other travellers checking in. The guests at the inn would come and go but the host always remained there. A hermit used saw this and asked if the same phenomenon was not happening with man every day?

I also ask the same, and say that there is nothing greater in life than recognizing the guest and the host.

The body-mind is an inn. The guests of thoughts, sensual passions and desires are visiting it. But something separate from the guests is also there -- the host is also there. But who is this host? How to know this host?

Buddha has said, "Stop!" And this stopping itself is knowing it. Buddha's full statement is: "This mad mind does not stop. If it can stop that itself is enlightenment, that itself is nirvana."

As the mind stops, the host reveals himself. It is pure, eternal, wakeful consciousness. It is never born, it never dies. Neither is it bound nor is it liberated. It only is. And its isness is supreme bliss.

113

Life -- what we understand as life -- what is it? Last night somebody put this question to me. I told him a story:

Once a young man and an old man were sitting on easy chairs in a waiting room. The old man had his eyes shut but he would smile from time to time. And sometimes he would make gestures with his hands and face as if he was trying to keep something away from himself.

The young man could not help asking him, "What is there in this ugly waiting room which brings a smile to you?" The old man said, " I am telling stories to myself, and some of these make me laugh."

The young man then asked, "And what is it which you try to keep away with the gestures of hands and face?" The old man started laughing and he said, "It is those stories which I have heard too many times."

The young man said, "What to say, you are consoling yourself with stories!" In reply the old man said, "My son, one day you will understand that the whole of life is nothing but consoling oneself with stories."

Certainly, life as we know it is nothing but a tale. And to console oneself with tales is what our life is. What we understand as life is not life but a dream. It is on waking up that we realize that our hands are empty -- what was was not really there, it only appeared to be there.

But it is possible to awaken from this dream-life to the real life. The sleep can be dropped, the one who is sleeping can wake up. In the very possibility of sleeping is also the possibility to awaken.

114

It is about midnight. After many days the sky is clear today. Everything looks freshly showered and the half moon is sinking into the western horizon.

This evening I spoke at the prison. There were many prisoners present. How simple do they become, what a purity starts emanating from their eyes as one talks to them -- all this is coming to my memory.

I said there: "There is no sinner in the eyes of God as there is no darkness in the presence of light. Hence I do not ask you to drop anything. I do not ask you to drop the dirt, I only ask you to attain the diamonds. You attain the diamonds and the dirt drops away on its own accord. Those who ask you to renounce something are stupid. The world exists solely for the purpose of attainment. When one attains a new rung of the ladder, the previous one is renounced on its own. Renunciation is negative. It has pain, sorrow and suppression in it. Attainment is positive; it has bliss in it. The act of renunciation appears to be the first step, but in fact it is attainment that comes first. Before the first rung is renounced, the second rung has already been attained. It is only after attaining it, after realizing that it has been attained, that the first rung is dropped. Hence, if you attain to the divine then what appears like sin goes away without any effort on your part.

"Indeed, in attaining that one, all is attained. The moment that truth comes to us, all dreams disappear on their own accord. Dreams are not to be renounced but to be known. One who engages himself in renouncing the dreams has already accepted their reality. We don't believe in their reality. This is why we can say, *aham brahmasmi* -- I am Brahman." For those who proclaimed this, darkness has no existence whatsoever.

"Friends, know this! Awaken the light within yourself and call out. Experience the divine within yourself. Awaken to your own truth, and then it is found that darkness is nowhere. Our own unconsciousness is darkness, our own awakening becomes the light."

I said this to those prisoners, but then I felt this has to be said to everyone, because who is there anyone who is not a prisoner?

115

Today I was present in a seminar. 1 was present but my presence was almost like a non-presence. I was not a participant, I was only an audience. What I heard there was ordinary, but what I saw there was certainly extraordinary.

There was argumentation on every single idea. I heard it all, but what came to light was something else. I saw that the argumentation was about the 'I', not about the ideas and issues. Nobody was interested in proving anything but his own 'I'.

The basic root of all discussions is in the 'I'. No matter where its center may appear to be on the surface, indirectly it is always there in the 'I'.

Roots are always indirect, they are invisible. What is visible is not the root, what is visible as the flowers and leaves is secondary. If one stops at the visible there is no solution, because the problem itself is not

there. The solution is at the same place where the problem is. Discussions reach nowhere. And the reason? We don't even pay any attention to seeing where the roots are.

This too is can be seen, that where there is a discussion nobody in fact speaks to the other, everybody talks to himself. It only appears that some talk is going on. But where there is 'I' there is a wall which makes it difficult to reach the other. It is impossible to have a dialogue carrying one's 'I' with oneself.

Most of the people in the world thus spend their lives in holding dialogues with themselves.

I have read about an incident in a lunatic asylum. Two lunatics were engaged in a conversation. Their doctor was surprised to observe one thing, that they certainly were having a dialogue -- while one would speak, the other would remain silent. But there was no connection, no relevance between what the two said. He asked them, "When you have only to babble your things, how is it that one remains silent when the other speaks?" They said, "We know the rules of conversation: while one speaks it is necessary for the other to remain silent -- according to the rules."

This statement is very true -- and true not only about lunatics but about everybody. We observe the rules of conversation, but still everybody is talking to himself.

Without dropping the 'I' there is no way of communicating with the other. And the 'I' disappears only in love, hence dialogue happens only in love. Other than that, everything is argumentation -- and argumentation is insanity, because in it everything is being said by oneself to oneself.

When I was leaving from that seminar someone said to me, "Sir, you did not speak." I replied, "Nobody has spoken there."

116

I just awakened from a dream. On awakening one truth was seen: In the dream I was a participant as well as a watcher. As long as I had been in the dream the watcher was forgotten, only the participant remained. Now that I am awake I see that only the watcher was there, the participant was just a projection.

The dream and the world are both alike. The watcher -- the consciousness alone -- is the truth. All else is imaginary. What we have known as 'I' is not real; the one who knows this 'I' alone is real.

The watcher of everything is independent of all and is beyond all. Neither has it ever done anything, nor has anything happened through it; it only is.

When the unreal 'I' -- the dream 'I' -- ceases to exist, then 'that which is' manifests. To realize this is liberation.

117

A hermit once told me, "I have renounced everything for the God and now I have nothing left."

I see that truly he has nothing left, but I tell him that he still possesses that which he should have renounced, that which is the only thing that could have been renounced.

He looks all around. He really has no possessions -- what he has is inside him. It is in his eyes, it is in his renunciation, it is in his sannyas. It is his 'I'. To renounce that is the only renunciation, for everything else can be taken away, and finally death takes away everything. It is only the 'I' which none can take away -- not even death. It cannot be taken away, it can only be dropped, it can only be renounced. And the renunciation of that which cannot be taken away is the only real renunciation.

Hence, man has nothing but the 'I' which is worth offering up. Every other renunciation is only an illusion, because that which he renounced did not belong to him in the first place. On the contrary, all the other renunciations only intensify and crystallize his ego. Even if one offers his life from the center of the 'I' it is no offering at all. Except for giving away the 'I' no other giving is a giving.

'I' is the only possession.
'I' is the only world.
He alone who drops it is a non-possessor, a sannyasin.
'I' is the world.
The absence of 'I' is sannyas.

To give away the 'I' is the real spiritual revolution and transformation, because it is in the empty space left by this 'I' where that arrives which is not my 'I' but that of the whole.

I love one statement of Simone Weil in which she says that only God has the right to call himself 'I'.

Indeed, only he who is the center of the whole existence has the right to call himself 'I'. But he has no reason to call himself 'I' because all and everything is 'I' for him. The one who has the right to do so has no

reason; the one who has the reason to do so has no right.

But man can drop this no-right status and *can* attain the right. As he drops becoming the 'I' he can be 'I'. Dropping the illusion of his center, he can attain the true center. The moment he decentralizes his own center, he instantly attains to the center.

Man's 'I' is not real. It is a composite, it has no existence of its own; it is an accumulation. The illusion of truth that arises out of this accumulation is ignorance. But for one who looks into this accumulation and searches for the truth, the illusion is shattered and all the flowers in the garden of 'I' are scattered. Then is attained that thread which is real, and around which were strung the flowers, and which was covered by these flowers.

On removing these flowers, on shattering the cover formed by them, it is discovered that their base, the thread, is not only my base; it is in all just as in me, and it passes through the whole of existence.

One who does not pass through this death of the 'I' remains deprived of the fulfillment of being a god. The death of the 'I' is the death of our distance and separation from God, from truth, from existence, as well as the distance that keeps us separate from ourselves. Blessed is the person who attains to this death before his physical death.

118

He who longs for truth should know that he has not to accept any imagination, any concept of truth, because if he does, his spiritual endeavor commits suicide.

In order to attain to truth one should have the courage to discard all temptations held out by the mind. None of the alternatives provided by the mind are to be accepted. Only then arises a state beyond alternatives, which reveals oneself to oneself.

Before that blessed moment of direct and pure knowing becomes evident, one comes across much that is not the truth. And one who entangles himself in that will come to know anything but himself. The self is never known as an object of knowing. Hence, as long as there remains any trace of an object of knowing, know well that what you have encountered is 'the other', not the self. What remains when there is no object of knowing is the knowledge, is the self, is the truth.

Rinzai has said, "If, on the path towards enlightenment, you come across God himself, remove him from your path."

I also say the same. When the path to enlightenment is solitary, and when there is no object of knowing in the stream of knowledge, and when there remains nothing to be seen, only then is found and known that which is the truth.

Another master once said the same. One of his disciples heard this and went to his hut, broke all the statues and burnt all his scriptures. Then he returned to the master and said, "I have come from destroying all that is a hindrance to the arrival of the truth."

Hearing this the master laughed and said, "You foolish boy! Burn those books that are inside you and break those idols which have become installed in your mind."

A similar thing happened here today. Inspired by my ideas, one young man destroyed his place of worship and threw his statues in a well before coming here. I told him, "Instead of throwing away the statues, throw away your mind which creates the statues. And of what avail is it to destroy the place of worship as long as this mind is actively creating new places of worship and new images every moment?"

119

Somebody was asking me about religion. I told him: "Religion has nothing to do with what you believe or do not believe. It is meaningful only if it becomes your breathing, not your faith. It is something which you either do or you do not do, which you either are or you are not. Religion is action, not a mere talk.

"And religion manifests in your actions only when it has become your essence first. Our actions become our being first. Before releasing the fragrance, it is essential to become a flower. Like the cultivation of flowers, the soul also needs to be cultivated.

And for the flowers to arise in the soul it is not necessary to go to the mountains. They can be cultivated wherever you are, because you can be in the mountains while remaining exactly where you are. There are mountains and forests in the inner solitude of one's self."

This is so -- truth and beauty are seen only in complete solitude. And whatever is great in life is attained by those who have the courage to to be alone. The deeper secrets of life open their doors only in solitude, and the soul attains to love and light. Only when all is calm and quiet will those seeds sprout which are

lying deep in the soil of our being, containing all our bliss in them. The growth happens from inside towards outside and only in solitude. Remember, truth grows from inside. Artificial flowers can be imposed from outside but as far as the real flowers are concerned, they grow from within.

For this inner growth it is not necessary to go to the outer mountains or forests, but it is necessary to be in that inner space. The path leading there is within everybody.

Take a few moments away from the hustle and bustle of your everyday racy rush, and forget the concepts of place and time around you, and your so-called personality, and the 'I' that is born out of it. Empty your mind of all that keeps it constantly full. Whatsoever comes to your mind, know well that you are not it and throw it out. Drop it all -- everything -- your name, your country, your family. Let all of it disappear from your memory and remain like a blank sheet of paper.

This very path is the path to our inner aloneness and solitude. It is through this that the inner sannyas finally happens.

When your mind drops all clinging, breaks all barriers of name and form, only then that remains in you which is your real being.

In that moment you are alone, in solitariness.

What is known at that time is not of this world.

It is in this knowing that the flowers of religiousness bloom and life is filled with the fragrance of the divine.

What is known in these few moments -- the silence, the beauty, the truth -- it gives you strength to live simultaneously on two planes. Then you are in the world, yet you are not of the world. Then there is no bondage, and life is liberated. You are in water, yet the water does not touch you.

In this very experience is the fulfillment of life, and the attainment of religiousness.

120

He alone who has taken leave of all dogmas is on the path of truth. One who has some preferences, some dogmas to support, to him truth cannot come. All preferences are the creation of man's mind. Truth is impartial. Hence, he who is unprejudiced, without a preference, becomes possessed by truth as well as its possessor.

So do not look for some preference, do not seek for some cult, do not seek some school of thought. Rather let your mind reach the stage where all preferences are absent. It is only at that point that thoughts cease to exist, and 'seeing' begins. When the eyes become unprejudiced, then they are able to see 'that which is'.

A truly religious person is he who has taken leave of all religions, who has no religion of his own. Thus dropping religions he becomes religious.

People ask me what religion I belong to. I answer, "I am religious but I do not belong to any religion." That there can be many religions I simply do not understand! Thoughts create differences, but it is not thoughts that lead one to religion. It is no-thought that leads one into religion, and there are no differences in no-thought.

Enlightenment is one, and the truth that is known in that state is also one. Truth is one, though doctrines are many. He who chooses one out of the diversity of doctrines closes the doors against truth with his own hands. Set the doctrines free, and be free of them! open the door for truth. This alone is my teaching.

East or West, the taste of the ocean is the same everywhere; the law of evaporation does not differ in different countries. The law of birth and death is the same for all -- how then can our inner being be governed by different laws and truths?

There is no geography in the world of the soul; hence there are no differences of direction, and there are no borders. Differences as such originate in the mind, and he who is divided in differences of the mind cannot attain to the indivisibility of the soul.

While returning from my morning walk I saw a bird in a cage. It reminded me of people imprisoned in prejudices. Prejudices are also cages, very subtle and self-created. We ourselves create them, nobody else -- they are self-created prisons. First we create them; then becoming imprisoned in them we lose all capacity to fly in the open sky of truth.

And just now I see a kite flying in the sky. What a freedom, what a liberation in its flight! One is a bird in a cage, the other a bird in flight in the open sky. Are not the two birds symbolic of two different states of our mind?

A bird flying in the sky does not leave any footprints, nor is any path created behind it. So it is with the sky of truth. Those who are liberated fly in it, but neither are any footprints left behind them, nor is any path created.

So remember that it is futile to search for any readymade path towards truth. There is no such path. And it is good that it is so, because readymade paths can lead you only to some kind of bondage -- how can they liberate? Really, everybody has to create his own path to truth.

And how beautiful it is! Life is not like a train moving on rails. It is like a river running from beautiful mountains towards the ocean.

Thus Spake Mulla Nasruddin

225 Mulla Nasruddin Stories That Never Happened
Miscellaneous
225 Jokes
Year published: 1972

Book dedicated to Ma Yoga Vivek

1.

The mother told her little boy, Nasrudin, that if he stayed home and behaved himself, she would bring him something from the store.

When she returned home, she asked him: "Well, were you a good little boy, Nasrudin?"

"Oh," said Nasrudin, "I was gooder than good. Why, I was so good I could hardly stand myself."

2.

"Please, mister, will you ring that doorbell for me?" asked little Nasrudin.
The gentleman obliged with a beaming smile.
"Now, sonny, what else should I do?"
"Run like hell!" said Nasrudin.

3.

A very voluble preacher was working himself into a frenzy during a sermon on hell and damnation. Little four-year-old Nasrudin in the congregation couldn't take his eyes off the wild figure in the pulpit. Finally he whispered to his mother: "What will we do if he ever gets loose?"

4.

The four-year-old Nasrudin's birthday party was well organized the neighbourhood ladies, with games, races, and treasure hunts. In the midst of the confusion, little Nasrudin asked: "When this is all over, can we play?"

5.

Father: "Remember, son, beauty is only skin deep."
Mulla Nasrudin: "'S' deep enough for me. I'm no cannibal."

6.

The father was reading the school report which had just been handed to him by his hopeful son, Nasrudin. His brow was wrathful as he read: "English, poor; French, weak; Mathematics, poor; History,

weak;" and he gave a glance of disgust at the quaking lad.

"Well, Dad," said Nasrudin, "It is not as good as it might be, but have you seen that?" And he pointed to the next line, which read: "Health, excellent."

7.

A teacher attempting to broaden the outlook of her narrow-horizoned class, asked each student to write an essay on his views of foreigners. All turned more or less acceptable pieces except for hard-bitten young Nasrudin, whose essay in full was: "All foreigners are bastards."

The shocked teacher made us direct comment but devoted her next lecture to a description of Greek architecture, Roman law, English drama, German music, Italian poetry, Russian novels, Chinese philosophy, and African sculpture. She then asked the class tow rite another essay on foreigners.

With beating heart, she reached Nasrudin's paper. It said, in full: "All foreigners are bastards. Some are cunning bastards."

8.

Nasrudin (who has eaten his apple): "Let us play Adam and Eve."
Small sister: "How do you play that, Nasrudin.
Nasrudin: "Well, you tempt me to eat your apple and I will give in."

9.

Nasrudin, aged seven, asked to count in school, responded promptly: "1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, jack, queen, king."

10.

Little Nasrudin pulled a very weed from the garden. "You must be pretty strong, Nasrudin, to pull out such a big weed," remarked a neighbour.

"Yes," agreed Nasrudin. "Do not forget that the whole world was pulling on the other side."

11.

"What a boy you are for asking questions," said Nasrudin's father. "I'd like to know what would have happened if I'd asked as many questions when I was a boy?"

"Perhaps," suggested young Nasrudin, "You would have been able to answer some of mine."

12.

The little boy, Nasrudin, would not take his medicine. His father was trying to persuade him.

"Come on, Nasrudin," said his father. "I don't like medicine any better than you, but I just make up my mind that I'll take it, and I do. It's just a question of will power."

"Well, when I have got medicine to take," said Nasrudin, "I just make up my mind that I won't take it, and I don't."

13.

It seemed to the father of Mulla Nasrudin that, now that his son had turned thirteen, it was important to discuss these matters which an adolescent ought to know about life.

So he called Nasrudin into the study one evening, shut the door careful, and said with impressive dignity: "Son, I would like to discuss the facts of life with you."
"Sure thing, Dad," said Nasrudin. "What do you want to know?"

14.

"Will you marry me, darling?" asked Mulla Nasrudin.

"Before I give you my answer," the young lady said, "I'd like to ask you one question: Do you ever drink anything?"
"Yes," said the young Nasrudin rather proudly, "Anything."

15.

Gruff father to Nasrudin: "Why don't you get out and find a job? When I was your age I was working for

Rs.3 a week in a store, and at the end of five years I owned the store."
Nasrudin: "You can't do that nowadays. They have cash registers."

16.

"Kiss me," said the young lady urgently. "Mulla, please kiss me."

But Mulla Nasrudin turned his head away, saying: "of course not. How can I? I am your own brother-in-law. Heck, we shouldn't even be lying here making love."

17.

The first morning after the honeymoon, Mulla Nasrudin got up early, went down to the kitchen, and brought his wife her breakfast in bed. Naturally she was delighted. then he spoke: "Have you noticed just what I have done?"
"Of course, dear; every single detail," said his wife.

"Good," said Nasrudin. "That is how I want my breakfast served every morning after this."

18.

Mulla Nasrudin had been back from his honeymoon only a week when a friend asked him how he liked married life.

"Why, it's wonderful," was his enthusiastic reply. "It's almost like being in love."

19.

"I should never have got married," said Mulla Nasrudin, the newly wed, to his pal at work. "My wife does not like me when I am drunk, and I can't stand the sight of her when I am sober."

20.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin: "Just think, we have been married twenty-four hours."
Mulla Nasrudin: "Yes, and it seems like it was only yesterday."

21.

"These spoons which your aunt gave us as a wedding present are not real silver," announced Mulla Nasrudin.
"Do you know anything about silver, Mulla?" asked his wife.
"No," replied Nasrudin, "but I know a lot about your aunt."

22.

The little old lady had watched the tender parting of the young couple at the loading ramp. As the plane taxied down the runaway, the young man, Mulla Nasrudin, burst into tears.

"There, there, my boy, don't cry," said the lady, who was sitting next to him. "Are you crying so because you have to leave your wife?"
"No," said Nasrudin, "because I have to go back to her."

23.

"We've been married a year and we never quarrel," explained Mulla Nasrudin. "If a difference of opinion arises and my wife is right, I give in right away."
"But what if you are right, Mulla?" asked his friend.
"Well," said Nasrudin, "that situation has never come up."

24.

It was their first quarrel.
"And you tell me that several women proposed marriage to you?" asked the wife.
"Yes, several," replied the Mulla.
"Well, I wish you had married the first fool who proposed."
"I did," said Nasrudin.

25.

"Now that you are married, Mulla, I suppose you will take out an insurance policy?" Mulla Nasrudin's friend told him at work.
"Oh, no," answered Nasrudin. "I don't think she's going to be so dangerous."

26.

"Do you think that you have as good a sense of judgement as I have?" asked the wife during a quarrel.

"Well, no," replied Mulla Nasrudin slowly. "Our choice of partners for life shows that you have better judgement than me."

27.

"How is it that, after only three months of marriage, you manage to stay out so late every night?" asked Mulla Nasrudin's wife.
"It;s easy," said Nasrudin. "I got into the habit while we were courting."

28.

Mulla Nasrudin left his young wife alone on the beach for a few minutes. When he came back, he saw a crowd of excited people gathered at the water's edge. "What's the matter?" he asked a cop. "They just pulled some dame out of the water," was the reply. The Mulla investigated and found that the rescued party was his wife. "What are you doing to her?" he cried. "We are giving her artificial respiration," was the answer. "Artificial, hell," screamed Nasrudin. "Give her the real thing. I will pay for it."

29.

"Darling," she whispered to Mulla Nasrudin after the last quest had left the wedding reception, "for the rest of your life you will have to put up with my ugly face."
"Never mind," said Nasrudin. "I will be out at work all day."

30.

He was so sick that his doctor ordered him to take a long rest cure in Florida. But after two months he died anyway.

Shipped back home, the corpse was viewed by the widow and her brother, Mulla Nasrudin. "Mulla," she sighed, "he does look nice, doesn't he?"

"He sure does," replied Nasrudin. "Who wouldn't after two months in Florida?"

31.

Mulla Nasrudin went in to see his dentist, and when asked which tooth was bothering him, replied: "Oh, just drill anywhere, doc. I feel lucky today."

32.

At a political meeting addressed by one of the dignified statesmen, Mulla Nasrudin insisted on shouting: "Who is the woman you're living with in the capital?"

He was ignored and once more yelled: "Who is the woman you're living with in the capital?"
His friend pulled his arm anxiously: "Shut up. That's his wife."

"I know. I know," said Mulla Nasrudin. "but I am going to make him admit it."

33.

"Mulla Nasrudin, do you plead guilty?"
"I couldn't say, your Honour," said Nasrudin. "I haven't heard the evidence yet."

34.

Mulla Nasrudin boasted how he kept his money in a sock under the mattress.
"Sure," advised his friend, "you lose interest that way."
"Indeed I don't," said Nasrudin. "I put a bit aside for that as well."

35.

The visitor complained of the long muddy avenue to Mulla Nasrudin's house.

"Well, now," soothed the Mulla, "If it was any shorter it would not reach the house."

36.

"I intend to put together a volume of my collected sermons to be published posthumously," said the preacher to Mulla Nasrudin.
"Oh, really -- I shall look forward to that," said Nasrudin.

37.

"What are you giving up for Ramadan?"
"Smoking, drinking and chasing women. What are you giving up, Nasrudin?"
"Telling lies," said Mulla Nasrudin.

38.

"You are lucky you don't have to get up and go to mosque on these dark morning, Mulla."
"No -- I am an atheist now-a-days -- Thank God!" said Mulla Nasrudin.

39.

Doctor: "You look much better this week, Mulla."

Mulla Nasrudin: "I certainly am, doctor. I reckon it's because I followed the directions on the bottle of medicine you prescribed for me last time."
Doctor: "Splendid. Er -- what directions?"
Nasrudin: "It said: 'Keep this bottle tightly corked'."

40.

Mulla Nasrudin said to the bartender: "Have you seen Sheikh Abdulla around here in the last hour and a half?"
"Yes, he was here," said the bartender.
"Good," said Mulla Nasrudin. "Did you notice whether I was with him?"

41.

Mulla Nasrudin walked out of a hall where a politician was addressing a meeting. Someone in the corridor asked him of the speaker had finished his speech. "Yes," said Nasrudin. "He finished his speech shortly after he started, but he has not stopped yet."

42. Mulla Nasrudin, a candidate for the police force, was being verbally examined. "If you were by yourself in a police car and were pursued by a desperate gang of criminals in another car doing forty miles an hour along a lonely road, what would you do?"
The Mulla looked puzzled for a moment and then replied: "Fifty."

43.

An exasperated politician was being heckled.
"There seems to be a great many fools here tonight," he exclaimed. "I wonder if it would be advisable to hear one at a time."
"That's fair enough," shouted Mulla Nasrudin in the audience. "Finish your speech."

44.

Mulla Nasrudin left the gas turned on in his little shop one night and upon arriving in the morning struck a match to light it.

There was a terrific explosion, and the Mulla was blown out through the door.
A passer-by rushed to his assistance, and inquired if he was injured.

Nasrudin gazed at his place of business, which was now burning quite briskly, and said:
"No, I ain't hurt. But I got out just in time, eh?"

45.

"I sent my little boy for two pounds of plums and you only sent a pound and a half. Are you scales

correct, Mulla?"

"My scales are all right, madam," said Mulla Nasrudin. "Have you weighed your little boy?"

46.

A man entered Mulla Nasrudin's shop, which he found empty except for the Mulla, who was playing chess with a dog. The dog, watching the board intently, made his moves by grasping the particular chessman in his teeth. He wagged his tail wildly when he made a good move and, on occasion, would bark sharply to indicate "Check!"

The customer, finally recovered from his stupefaction, gasped out, "Hey, that's a smart dog you have got there."

And Mulla Nasrudin answered: "Not so smart! I have beat him three times out of five so far."

47.

"If you will give me your telephone number, I will call you up some time."
Mulla Nasrudin: "It's in the book."
"fine! And what's your name, sir?"
Mulla Nasrudin: "That's in the book, too!"

48.

Friend: "How do you spend your income, Mulla?"
Mulla Nasrudin: "About 30 per cent for shelter, 30 per cent for clothing, 40 per cent for food, and 20 per cent for amusement."
Friend: "But that adds up to 120 per cent."
Nasrudin: "That's right."

49.

Mulla Nasrudin and his friend sat silently over their beers, each sunk in misery.
Finally, the friend heaved a sigh and said: "I wish I were dead."
Nasrudin sighed in his turn and said: "If only I felt that good."

50.

Mulla Nasrudin used to say: "I grew so disturbed with everything I read about the connection between smoking and cancer that I finally simply forced myself to give up reading."

51.

Once Mulla Nasrudin was stopped by a thief who said: "Your money or your life."
The Mulla closed his eyes and there followed a lengthening silence.
Finally, the thief said again: "Come on, your money or your life."

Mulla Nasrudin opened his eyes and said querulously: "I am thinking! I am thinking!"

52.

A friend met Mulla Nasrudin for the first time in five years.
"Tell me, Mulla," said he, "did you marry that girl, or do you still darn your own socks and do your cooking?"
"Yes," was Mulla Nasrudin's reply.

53.

Mulla Nasrudin and his friend Sheikh Abdulla approached each other one night in the tavern.
"Good morning, Nasrudin. How are you?"
"I am fine, Abdulla, but my name is not Nasrudin."
"Mine's not Abdulla, either."
"Not to worry," said Mulla Nasrudin. "we are probably not ourselves today."

54.

Mulla Nasrudin: "I suppose you could say I have an uncanny knack of getting my own way. I am

terribly ambitious, and somehow I always seem to achieve my selfish goals -- women, money, power -- I just brook no opposition, but forge ahead, regardless of others."
Psychiatrist: "And how long have you had this complaint?"
Nasrudin: "who's complaining?"

55.

A psychiatrist was called in to examine Mulla Nasrudin who was suing his employers for compensation after an industrial injury.

"Now, Mulla, perhaps you could show me just how high you can raise your arms..." The Mulla complied painfully raising his arms only to shoulder level.
"And how high could you raise them before? Can you show me?"
asked the psychiatrist blandly.

"Come off it, Doctor -- you don't catch me that way," sneered Nasrudin. "I could only raise them this high before the accident as well!"

56.

The landlord sent a stiff letter to his tenant, Mulla Nasrudin: "My rent is considerably overdue and I must ask you to send on some money."

Mulla Nasrudin's reply was swift: "I don't see why I should pay your rent -- I can't pay my own."

57.

Mulla Nasrudin bumped into Issacs who was looking terribly dejected.
"What's the matter?" asked the Mulla.
"I am bankrupt," said a quiet Issacs; "my business failed."
"Oh, well," said Nasrudin, "what about the property in your wife's name?"
"There is no property in my wife's name."
"Well, then, what about the property in your children's names?"
"There is no property in my children's names."
Mulla Nasrudin put his hand on Issacs' shoulder: "Issacs, you are very mistaken, you are not bankrupt -- you are ruined."

58.

Saleem was in a quandry. What to do? -- marry the wealthy widow that he didn't love, or the poor lassie that he loved overmuch?

"Listen to your heart, man," urged his best friend, Mulla Nasrudin. "Marry the one you love."
"Aye, you are right as usual, Mulla," he nodded, "money is not everything."

"In that case, Saleem, would you mind giving me the widow's address?" asked Nasrudin.

59.

Mulla Nasrudin called on a doctor to ask his advice. The doctor told him he must stop drinking and smoking. Nasrudin said nothing and quietly rose to depart.
"Friend," the doctor reminded him gently, "you have not paid for my advice."
"No," said Nasrudin, "and what's more, I am not taking it either."

60.

It was after midnight and Solly Ginsberg was sleeping roundly in his bedroom above his pawnshop, when he heard a loud hammering on the door below. Angrily, he got out of bed and put his head out of the window.
"Get yourself down here," demanded Mulla Nasrudin, the caller.
"What, at this time of night?" replied Ginsberg.
"Come down, or I will smash your door in."

Muttering to himself, the pawnbroker staggered down the stairs and opened the door.
"What you want?" he asked.
"I want to know the time," said the Mulla.

"What!" said Ginsberg, "you wake me up in the middle of the night to ask me the time?"

"Well, you have got my watch, haven't you?" said Mulla Nasrudin.

61.

"Everything God made is perfect," said Mulla Nasrudin one day in the tavern.
A hunchback rose from the rear of his audience and asked: "What about me?"
"Why," said Nasrudin, "you're the most perfect hunchback I ever saw!"

62.

Mulla Nasrudin was in bed with a cold and a high temperature. "How high is it, Doctor?" he wanted to know.
"A hundred and five, Nasrudin," said the doctor.
The Mulla contemplated for a while and then asked again: "What's the world's record?"

63.

"Got a cigarette, Mulla?"
"Here, take the pack."
"Thanks. Got a match?"
"You can keep this lighter."
"Thanks again. Say, have you got an oil well or something?"
"No," said Mulla Nasrudin. "only lung cancer."

64.

Mulla Nasrudin one day noticed a parrot perched atop a farmhouse gable. Attracted by the bright plumage, he ran to fetch a ladder, climbed on the roof, and was about to clap his cap over the bird when the parrot fixed on him with a beady eye and asked: "What the hell do you think you're doing?" "Gosh, I didn't mean nothin'," said Mulla Nasrudin. "I thought you was a bird, sir."

65.

The bandage-covered patient who lay in the hospital bed spoke dazedly to his visiting pal, Mulla Nasrudin:
"Wh-what happened?"
"You absorbed one too many last night, and then you made a bet that you could jump out of the window and fly around the block."
"Why," screamed the beat-up human, "didn't you stop me?"
"Stop you, hell -- I had Rupees 25 on you," said Mulla Nasrudin.

66.

The eccentric Sultan once sent Mulla Nasrudin as a henchman around the country. He was to interview the house-holders, and to every man who was boss in his house, he was to give a horse. To every man who was henpecked, he would give a chicken.

Everywhere the Mulla went, he handed out chickens with never an occasion to give anyone a horse. At last, though, he arrived at the house of a burly farmer, with a bristly, unshaven face, a deep bass voice, and muscles like an ox. In the background was his thin and wizened wife. The Mulla said: "Are you boss in your family, sir?" The farmer leaned his head back and bellowed with laughter. "You bet, little man," he said. "What I say around here goes." And he opened and closed fists the size of hams. The Mulla was convinced. "You get a horse," he said. "Do you want a brown horse or a gray horse?"

The farmer leaned his head and shouted: "Tilda, do we get a brown horse or a gray horse?"
Tilda called back: "You get a brown horse."
And Mulla Nasrudin said: "You get a chicken."

67.

The neighbourhood grocer was weary to death of Mulla Nasrudin and his habit of stretching his credit as far as it could possibly be stretched. Finally, he decided to have it out with him.

"Mulla Nasrudin," he said, when the Mulla arrived on his next shopping expedition, "I am sorry, but before you make another purchase, I would like to have you settle your bill. All of it. Let's start fresh."

Nasrudin drew himself up and allowed a haughty expression to cross his face and said, distinctly, "Go halfway to hell," turned on his heel, and began to stalk out.

The grocer called out: One moment, Mulla. Just out of curiosity -- why just halfway to hell? Why not all the way?"

Mulla Nasrudin sighed. "The trouble is," he said, "I have an equally large bill with the baker?"

68.

Mulla Nasrudin's face lit up as he recognized the man who was walking ahead of him down the subway stairs. He slapped the man so heartily on the back that the man nearly collapsed, and cried: "Goldberg, I hardly recognized you. Why, you have gained thirty pounds since I saw you last, and you have had your nose fixed, and I swear you are about two feet taller." The man looked at him angrily. "I beg your pardon," he said in icy tones, "but I do not happen to be Goldberg."
"Aha," said Mulla Nasrudin. "you have even changed your name."

69.

Mulla Nasrudin, who went to a large city to see the sights, engaged a room at a hotel and before retiring asked the clerk about the hours for meals.

"We have breakfast 7 to 11, dinner from 12 to 3, and supper from 6 to 8," explained the clerk.

"Look here," inquired the Mulla in surprise, "what time am I going to see the town?"

70.

Psychiatrist: "your wife is suffering from a severe mental illness, Mulla. You should have arranged for her to see me long ago!"

Mulla Nasrudin: "But, doctor, when she was in her right mind she wouldn't see a psychiatrist at any price!"

71.

The prosperous and time-honoured partnership of Nasrudin and Kutbudin threatened to go on the rocks when Kutbudin fell madly in love with Mulla Nasrudin's wife. The Mulla was very understanding about the whole thing, but finally told his partner: "This thing cannot go any longer. The situation must be resolved one way or another."

"We have always been sporting men," said Kutbudin. "what do you think of the idea of playing one game of backgammon to see who gets the girl."

Mulla Nasrudin thought this proposition over for a few moments and then agreed. "let us play for a quarter a point," he added, "just to make it interesting."

72.

Mulla Nasrudin and his friend were adrift in an open boat in the middle of the Atlantic, and things looked very bad for them. After five days without food or water, the friend began to pray: "Oh, Lord, I have not been very good during my life. I have not been good to my wife and I have often spent all my wages on gambling and beer. But, if you spare me life now, I promise...."

"Hang on a minute," interrupted Nasrudin. "don't go too far. I think I can see a boat."

73.

Mulla Nasrudin's old friend Haider Ali died. He was the only atheist in the whole town but the people came to his wake just the same.

Mulla Nasrudin, looking at the corpse laid out in his best suit, said: "What a waste! All dressed up and nowhere to go!"

74.

The prosecuting counsel was having a little trouble with a rather difficult witness, Mulla Nasrudin. Exasperated by the Mulla's evasive answers, he asked him if he was acquainted with any of the jury.
]"Yes, sir, more than half of them," replied the Mulla.

"Are you willing to swear that you know more than half of them?" asked the counsel.

"If it comes to that, I am willing to swear that I know more than all of them put together," said Mulla

Nasrudin.

75.

Mulla Nasrudin, in a tailor shop, was viewing his new suit in a three way mirror.
The tailor asked: "Well, what do you think, Mulla?"
"Great," said Nasrudin. "I will take all three of them."

76.

A local bak failed and there was a wildly cursing, milling mob of frantic depositors pounding on the doors. In the centre of this half-crazed, shouting crowd was Mulla Nasrudin running his mouth louder than the rest. "They should string up the president of this bank to a lamp post... also the board of the trustees! To take the poor depositors' hard earned cash.... the poor depositors now left without homes or bread.... we should send the bank officials to Siberia to the salt mines..... the dirty crooks!" Finally a policeman walked over to the Mulla and asked, "Look, mister, have you got any money in this bank, may i ask....?"

"Listen, officer," came Mulla Nasrudin's answer, "If I had nay money in this bank, would I be taking it so lightly?"

77.

Mulla Nasrudin had his suspicions. One day he left work early, and sure enough, when he arrived home, he found a strange hat and umbrella in the hallway and his wife on the couch in the arms of another man.

Wild for revenge, the Mulla picked up the man's umbrella and snapped it in two across his knee.
"There now I hope it rains."

78.

Mulla Nasrudin got a job in a bank. The cashier tossed him a packet of one-rupee notes and said: "Check them to make sure there are one hundred." The Mulla started counting. Finally he got up to "56", "57", "58". Then he threw the package in the drawer.

"If it is right this far," remarked Nasrudin to the man next to him, "it is probably right all the way."

79.

Mulla Nasrudin burst into a police court one day. "Your Honour," he snorted, "some disgusting urchins have chalked a lot of filthy four-letter words on the fence surrounding my house. And what's more, they haven't even spelled the words right!"

80.

Abdul Rehman was a very sick man indeed and his friends took turns visiting him to keep up his spirits. The night Mulla Nasrudin came, he was warned in advance that Abdul Rehman was very low and he must be extremely careful to say nothing discouraging. Nasrudin was doing beautifully and actually had Rehman chuckling over a number of funny stories. But, suddenly, however, the Mulla stopped and began to shake his head. "What's the matter?" said Rehman anxiously.

"I was just thinking," said Nasrudin. "how in the name of the Holy Prophet are they going to get a coffin down the crooked stairs in this house?"

81.

Mulla Nasrudin was taking a stroll through a cemetery and reading the inscriptions on tombstones. He came to one which declared: "Not dead, but sleeping."

After contemplating the phrase for a moment, and scratching his head, the Mulla exclaimed: "He sure ain't foolin' nobody but himself."

82.

"In view of the present world situation," said Mulla Nasrudin one day in the tavern, "the best thing that can happen to a man is not to be born at all in the first place. But I doubt that even one man in a hundred thousand is that lucky."

83.

A young mother was looking at a toy for her small child. "Isn't this awfully complicated for him?" she asked Mulla Nasrudin, the salesman.

"That, madam," replied the Mulla, "is an educational toy, designed to prepare the child for life in today's world. Any way he puts it together is wrong."

84.

Mulla Nasrudin, having spent considerable time tramping the corridors of the museum, paused for a refreshing cigar.

He had not been smoking long when a museum guard approached him angrily and said: "Do you see that?" He was pointing to a sign on the wall which said in glaring red letters: NO SMOKING.

Mulla Nasrudin regarded it for a moment, then said to the guard: "It does not say 'positively'."

85.

Mulla Nasrudin sat moodily over his drink, and his friend said: "You look pretty down in the mouth, Mulla. What's the matter?"

Nasrudin said: "My psychiatrist says I am in love with my umbrella and that that's the source of my troubles."

"In love with your umbrella!"

"Yes. Isn't that ridiculous? Oh, I like and respect my umbrella and enjoy its company, but love?"

86.

Once Mulla Nasrudin said, addressing a big gathering: "It is with some trepidation that I address an audience of people, all of whom are smarter than I am. All of whom put together, that is."

87.

Mulla Nasrudin became ill and called in a specialist.

The specialist, as he stood by the bedside, said: "Yes, I can cure you."

"What will it cost?" asked the Mulla faintly.

"Five thousand rupees."

"You will have to shave your price a little," replied Nasrudin. "I have a better bid from the undertaker, sir."

88.

Mulla Nasrudin was working as a city-reporter in a local daily. One night as he was passing along the ways on the banks of the river, he heard the sound of someone struggling in the water.

"Are you drowning?" shouted the Mulla.

"I am," replied a feeble voice from the water.

"What a pity!" said Nasrudin consolingly. "You are just too late for the last edition tonight. But cheer up; you'll have a nice little paragraph all to yourself in the morning."

89.

"Now look me right in the face."

"Doctor," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I got my own problems."

90.

Mulla Nasrudin, who was invited to a house party he didn't wish to attend, telegraphed to the hostess: "Regret I can't come. Complete lie follows by letter."

91.

An American, staying with Mulla Nasrudin, received a telegram, and his face broke out in smiles. Said his friend, Mulla Nasrudin: "Good news, Robert?"

"You bet, Mulla. My grandfather and grandmother just celebrated a golden wedding."

"Golden wedding? What is that?" asked the Mulla.

"Well, you see, they've been together for fifty years -- "

Whereupon Nasrudin broke in: "And now he's married her? Oh, bravo!"

92.

"And at her request you gave up drinking, Mulla?"
"Yes."
"And you stopped smoking, for the same reason?"
"I did."
"And it was for her that you gave up dancing, card parties, and billiards?"
"Absolutely."
"Then why didn't you marry her?"
"Well," said Mulla Nasrudin, "After all this reforming I realized I could do better."

93.

One friend of Mulla Nasrudin was amazed to see that the Mulla had hitched his prize-winning possession, his prize-winning bull, to the plow and was guiding it across his fields.

He said: "Mulla have you gone crazy? That bull is worth twenty-five thousand rupees. Why are you letting him pull a plow?" "That bull," said the Mulla grimly, "has got to learn that life isn't all play."

94.

Mulla Nasrudin crept into the psychiatrist's office, looked furtively around, then pressed his ear to the desk.
"Listen!" he hissed.
The psychiatrist pressed his ear to the desk.
"I can't hear anything," he said.
"Exactly what I mean," said Nasrudin. "worrying, isn't it?"

95.

Mulla Nasrudin was defeated ignominiously when he ran for the office of sheriff.

He got only one vote out of a total of 3,5000, and the next day he walked down Main Street with two guns hanging from his belt.

"You were not elected, and you have no right to carry guns, Mulla," fellow citizens told him.

"Listen, folks," replied Nasrudin, "a man with no more friends than I have got in this country needs to carry guns."

96.

"Yes," said Mulla Nasrudin, "my family can trace its ancestry back to Muhammed the Prophet."
"I suppose," remarked his friend, "you will be telling us that your ancestors were in the Ark with Noah?"
"Certainly not," said Nasrudin. "my people had a boat of their own."

97.

"What do you think, Mulla, of our two candidates for presidency?"
"Well, I am glad," said Mulla Nasrudin, "that only one can be elected."

98.

Mulla Nasrudin and a friend met in the garment district one day. The friend's voice was heavy with woe. He said to the Mulla: "Did you hear about Mahmood?"
Nasrudin, startled, said: "No; what about Mahmood?"
"He dropped dead with a heart attack yesterday."
"What!" said Mulla Nasrudin. "in the middle of the season?"

99.

Mulla Nasrudin was driving along a country road when he noticed a couple of repairmen climbing telephone poles.

"Fools!" he exclaimed to his companion, "they must think I never drove a car before."

100.

Mulla Nasrudin rushed into a barber shop.

"Cut everything short," he said, "hair, whiskers, and conversation."

101.

Mulla Nasrudin lost his faith once and became a hard-bitten atheist. His new credo was: "There is no God, and Muhammad is his prophet."

102.

Friend: "So your new job makes you independent, Mulla?"
Mulla Nasrudin: "Absolutely. I get here any time I want before eight, and leave just when I please after five."

103.

As Mulla Nasrudin was leaving, he murmured to the hostess: "The meal was delicious, what there was of it."

Noting the hurt expression on his hostess's face, the Mulla blushed and hastened to say: "Oh, oh, and there was plenty of food, such as it was."

104.

"I turned the way I signaled," said the lady, indignantly, after the crash.
"I know it," retorted Mulla Nasrudin. "that's what fooled me."

105.

A young swain, on an automobile drive in the country with his loved one, left the car long enough to venture into a field where he might pick a bouquet of wild flowers for his lady fair. He had barely plucked the blossoms, when he became aware of a bull present in the same field.

The bull, a large specimen, was facing him with head lowered. It made distinct snorting sounds and with one leg scrapped the ground.

Far away, on the other side of the fence stood the owner, Mulla Nasrudin, who was taking in the situation with a serene eye. The young man yelled out to him: "Hey, is that bull safe?"

Mulla Nasrudin shouted back: "Safe as anything." Then he considered a moment more and shouted again: "I can't say the same about you, though."

106.

Mulla Nasrudin was worried by a vicious-looking dog.
"Don't be afraid of hi," the owner reassured. "you know the old proverb: A barking dog never bites."

"Yes," replied Mulla Nasrudin. "you know the proverb, I know the proverb, but does the dog know the proverb?"

107.

Mulla Nasrudin and his two friends were considering the problem of what each would do if the doctor told him he had only six months to live.

Said Robinson: "The first thing I would do would be to liquidate my business, withdraw my savings and have the biggest fling on the French Riviera you ever saw. I'd play roulette, I'd eat like a king, and most of all, I'd have girls, girls and more girls."

Said Sheikh Abdulla: "The first thing I would do would be to visit a travel agency and plot out an itinerary. There are a thousand places on earthy I have not seen, and I would like to see them before I die: the Grand Canyon, the Taj Mahal, Angkor Wat, all of them."

Said Mulla Nasrudin: "If my doctor said I had only six months to live, the first thing I would do would be to consult another doctor."

108.

Mulla Nasrudin was aboard a ship, but unfortunately, about halfway across, a storm struck the vessel. It grew rapidly worse, and the cry to abandon ship was given.

There followed a scene of unbelievable confusion. Children screamed, women wailed, men shouted and rushed wildly to and fro, while the crew struggled to impose order and place as many as possible in the

lifeboats. The sheets of rain and the heavy seas added the last touch of nightmare to the situation.

And through it all, watching everything with interest, was Mulla Nasrudin. He sat on a coil of rope, utterly calm, and hummed to himself.

A friend rushed to him, crying: "Mulla, Mulla, how can you sit there so calmly? The ship is sinking. It is being completely destroyed!"

"So?" said Nasrudin. "The ship is not my property."

109.

Mulla Nasrudin was seriously ill in a foreign country. He said to his friend: "Listen, Fareed, just in case you return and I don't, here's a letter to give Sultana when you get back to the old neighbourhood. Tell her my last thought was of her and her name was the last word I spoke. And here's a letter for Fatima. Tell her the same thing."

110.

The genius of Mulla Nasrudin had carried him to big success in business without much aid of education.

He was asked to distribute the prizes at a school, and made the usual speech of good counsel.

"Now boys," he said, "Always remember that education is a great thing. There's nothing like education. Take arithmetic. Through education we learn that twice two make four, that twice six make twelve, that seven sevens make -- and then there is geography."

111.

"I saw a feller trying to kiss your lass in the park last night, Mulla."

"Did he succeed?" asked Mulla Nasrudin.

"No."

"Then she was not my lass," said Nasrudin.

112.

Mulla Nasrudin advised his son on his marriage day: "Son, a successful marriage is often based on what a husband and wife don't know about each other."

113.

The gentleman was on his way home when he passed Mulla Nasrudin's house and saw through the window Mulla Nasrudin hitting his small boy over the head with a loaf of bread.

Next day he passed, and the next, and the next, and each time the Mulla was hitting the boy on the head with a loaf of bread.

Finally one Tuesday when he passed, he saw the Mulla hitting the boy on the head with a cake.

"Hellow," he said putting his head in through the window," run out of bread today?"

"Of course not," replied Mulla Nasrudin, "It's his birthday."

114.

Mulla Nasrudin: "I can't eat this stuff."

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin: "Never mind, dear. I have some lovely recipes for making use of left-overs."

Nasrudin: "In that case I'll eat it now."

115.

The young bride was telling her father how wonderful marriage was.

"Do you know Dad," she said, "Ali gives me everything I ask for."

"Which merely shows," replied her father, Mulla Nasrudin, "that you are not asking for enough."

116.

Mulla Nasrudin's advice to newlyweds: "No family should have less than three children. If there is one genius in the family, then there should be two to support him."

117.

"Nice to see you are attending mosque again, Nasrudin," said the preacher. "Is it because of my

sermons?" "Not yours," said Mulla Nasrudin. "my wife's!"

118.

Mulla Nasrudin was obviously enjoying his holiday in the hills. When he returned to his hotel each evening he was full of the wonders of the place.

another guest, infected, so to speak, by Mulla Nasrudin's delight asked him: "Is this your first time in these hills?"

"Aye, it is that," said the Mulla.

"You seem to be having such fun that I presume you haven't had a holiday for a considerable time," said the chatty gent.

"It's not only that," smiled the Mulla, "but it's my honeymoon as well."

"In that case," asked the guest, taken aback, "where is your wife?"

"Oh, she's been here before!" said Mulla Nasrudin.

119.

"Well," said Hameed, "we have been friends for the last thirty years and never fallen out."

"No, never a word between us," said Mulla Nasrudin.

"But there is just one thing I never liked to bring up in case we would quarrel," remarked Hameed.

"And what was that?" queried the Mulla.

"Oh, I still don't like to mention it, but I can't stand your wife!"

"Well," said Nasrudin, "we will not quarrel about that. To tell you the truth, I can't stand her myself."

120.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin was reading about birth and death statistics.

Suddenly she turned to the Mulla and said: "Do you know that every time I breathe a man dies?"

"Very interesting," returned Mulla Nasrudin. "have you tried toothpaste?"

121.

The judge looked very severe. "Mulla," he said, "your wife says you hit her over the head with a baseball bat and threw her down a flight of stairs. What have you got to say for yourself?"

Mulla Nasrudin rubbed the side of his nose with his hand and meditated. Finally he said: "Your Honour, I guess there are three sides to this case: my wife's story, my story and the truth."

122.

Mulla Nasrudin awoke his wife in a great state of excitement. "Quick," he cried, "give me my spectacles before I wake up." When his wife brought them to him, he explained, "I am having a beautiful dream, but there are one or two things in it I can't make out."

123.

Mulla Nasrudin received a note that read: "Leave a thousand rupees under the cottonwood tree in Pizitz Square Tuesday night, or we will kidnap your wife and you will never see her again." The Mulla answered: "I haven't got any thousand rupees, and I am counting on you boys to keep your promise."

124.

Mulla Nasrudin, a race track habitue, told his wife: "The darndest thing happened to me this afternoon. I was bending down to tie my shoe-lace and some near-sighted goon strapped a saddle on me."

"What did you do?" asked his wife.

"What the hell could I do?" complained Nasrudin. "I came in third."

125.

Mulla Nasrudin rushed up to a farmer on the road and said: "I am looking for an escaped lunatic, my wife. Did she pass this way?"

The farmer puffed thoughtfully on his corn cob pipe and asked: "What does she look like?"

"She is very short," said Nasrudin, "and she is very thin and she weighs about 350 pounds."

The farmer looked at him in amazement. "How can a woman be short and thin and still weigh 350

pounds?" he asked.
"Don't act so surprised," said Nasrudin angrily. "I told you she was crazy."

126.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin: "I suppose all geniuses are conceited."
Mulla Nasrudin: "Some of them -- but I am not."

127.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife had fallen headlong down a steep incline and lay motionless at the bottom.

Nasrudin, fearful of the consequence, leaned over the tip of the incline and called out: "Fatima, are you dead?"
The wife groaned and called back: "I am badly bruised, but quite alive."

Nasrudin shook his head dolefully and said: "I hope you are, but you are such a liar, I don't know whether to believe you."

128.

The Mulla Nasrudin family was planning a daughter's wedding and the guest list was being made out. There was no use in being foolishly extravagant, so only the minimum number of invitations was sent out. That is, one to: every member of the family, to the tenth cousins, and all their relations by marriage; all the bride's friends back to kindergarten, and their relatives; all the neighbours, and their relatives; and of course, such strangers as happened to be in the vicinity.

When that was done, Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin looked at the list ruefully and said: "There are still the guests on the groom's side to consider."

Mulla Nasrudin nodded. "Well," he said, "it has to be. And it will only be fair to give him free choice. Whichever he wants -- either his mother or his father."

129.

A gentleman at a social function remarked to Mulla Nasrudin, the stranger at his side, "Heavens, what an ugly woman that one is."
"That woman," said Nasrudin, "is my wife."
The first man flushed painfully and could only stammer, "I am sorry."
"Not as sorry as I am," said Mulla Nasrudin.

130.

Mulla Nasrudin had managed to make his way into a closet, just one step ahead of the pursuing Mrs. Nasrudin.

Mrs. Nasrudin banged peremptorily on the door. "Come out of there, you coward!"
"I will not," shouted the Mulla from within.
"Do as I say," thundered Mrs. Nasrudin.
"I won't," yelled the Mulla. "I'll show you who's master of the house."

131.

Mulla Nasrudin (in early morning): "It must be time to get up."
Wife: "Why?"
Nasrudin: "Baby's fallen asleep."

132.

A snorer in a movie house was disturbing the audience. When patrons yelled to cut it out, the snorer snapped: "I paid for the seat and I will do as I please!"

"Sure," howled Mulla Nasrudin from the back row, "but you are keeping everybody awake!"

133.

One day Mahmood met Mulla Nasrudin and said: "Nasrudin, I have got a bargain for you! An elephant! A whole living elephant! And for just one thousand rupees."
Nasrudin said: "Are you crazy? What do I want with an elephant?"

"It's a beautiful elephant. All gray. Ten feet tall with a complete trunk."

"But I have nothing to feed it. I have no place to put it; I live in a three-room apartment."

"Two beautiful tusks, maybe two feet long each. It's a magnificent beast. They don't make them like that any more."

"Mahmood," said the Mulla, almost screaming. "I have a three-room walkup apartment on the sixth floor. Where will I keep an elephant?" "You are a hard man, Nasrudin," said Mahmood. "I will tell you what. I will throw a second whole elephant for only hundred rupees extra."

And Mulla Nasrudin said: "Now you are talking."

134.

Doctor Abrams was called to Mulla Nasrudin's shop where the Mulla was lying unconscious. Dr. Abrams worked on him for a long time, and finally revived him.

"How did you happen to drink that stuff, Nasrudin?" he asked the Mulla. "Didn't you see the label on the bottle? It said: POISON."

Nasrudin: "Yes, Doctor, but I didn't believe it."

Dr. Abrams: "Why not?"

Nasrudin: "Because whenever I believe someone I am deceived."

135.

"How is your wife?" Mulla Nasrudin asked the old friend he had not seen in years.

"She's in heaven," replied the friend.

"Oh, I am sorry," said the Mulla. But then he realized that was not the thing to say, so he added: "I mean, I am glad." And that was even worse. So Mulla Nasrudin came out with: "Well, I am surprised."

136.

The scene was a court-martial. Mulla Nasrudin was giving evidence against a private who was accused of calling a lieutenant an idiot.

"Now, Nasrudin," said the president of the court, "how can you be sure that the accused was in fact referring to Lieutenant Jones when he called him an idiot?"

"Well, sir," replied Mulla Nasrudin, "Lieutenant Jones was the only idiot there at the time."

137.

Mulla Nasrudin was subject to insomnia. His wife was, on the contrary, a very heavy sleeper. It was Nasrudin's amiable habit, when he was having a particularly bad night, to go into his wife's room, shake her into reluctant wakefulness, and say: "What's the matter, dear? Can't you sleep either?"

138.

"Oh, poor Mr. Jones," mourned Mulla Nasrudin. "Did you hear what happened to him? He tripped at the top of the stairs, fell down the whole flight, banged his head and died."

"Died?" said Mrs. Nasrudin, shocked.

"Died!" repeated the Mulla with emphasis. "Broke his glasses too."

139.

Mulla Nasrudin: "If a man steals, no matter what, he will live to regret it."

Wife (coyly): "You used to steal kisses from me before we were married."

Nasrudin: "Well, you heard what I said."

140.

Mulla Nasrudin came into the house, dripping wet and looking incredibly bedraggled. Outside the window, the pelting rain was all too visible.

His sympathetic wife said: "Oh, it's raining cats and dogs outside."

"You are telling me," said Nasrudin. "I just stepped in a poodle."

141.

"Who was that sweet young thing, Mulla, I saw you with last night?" asked a friend.

"That was no sweet young thing, boy -- that was my wife," replied Mulla Nasrudin.

142.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife stopped on the street to watch a funeral procession pass. It was done in elaborate style, from the long, gleaming hearse, through the cars packed with flowers, to the impressive line of automobiles following.

Said Mulla Nasrudin's wife: "It's a rich guy. I have watched funerals like that before. There's a solid mahogany casket, polished so you can see your face in it, with satin lining and gold carved handles. They put it in a big mausoleum, with stone doors, statues, flowers, praying and singing."

"Wow," said Mulla Nasrudin, eyes shining. "Now that's what I call living."

143.

Salesman: "Sir, is your wife at home?"

Mulla Nasrudin: "Yes, sir."

Salesman (after knocking in vain): "I thought you said she was at home, sir?"

Nasrudin: "yes, sir, but I don't live here."

144.

Mulla Nasrudin came home from a hard day's work, sat down at the kitchen table, and said to his equally harried wife: "Dear, for once in your life don't start with your own troubles. Ask, instead, what happened to me at business. Ask, already, what kind of a day I had. Go ahead, ask. Just ask."

Whereupon Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin said apprehensively: "So what happened, Mulla?"

and Mulla Nasrudin buried his head in his hands, groaned, and said: "What happened? Oh, dear, better you should not ask."

145.

"Do you believe in love at first sight, Mulla?" a friend asked Mulla Nasrudin.

"Well," said Nasrudin, "I think it saves a lot of time."

146.

"don't you think, Mulla, that a man has more sense after he is married?" asked Mulla Nasrudin's wife.

"Yes," said Nasrudin. "but it's too late then."

147.

Son: "Isn't it wonderful how little chicks get out of their shells dad?"

Mulla Nasrudin: "What get's me is how they get in, son."

148.

Mulla Nasrudin lived only for the day when the social system could be overturned by violence and remolded closer to his heart's desire.

"Come the revolution," he said fervently to his wife, "you won't have to live on bread and potatoes. You will eat strawberries and cream."

"Actually," said his wife, "I don't like strawberries and cream."

"Come the revolution," said Mulla Nasrudin violently, "you will eat strawberries and cream and you will like it."

149.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin: "I suppose you think I am a perfect idiot?"

Mulla Nasrudin: "Oh, dear, non of us is perfect."

150.

Boss: "Mulla, you're a liar. You took a day off to bury your wife, and I met her in the park this morning."

Mulla Nasrudin: "Oh, I did not say she was dead, sir. I just said I would like to go to her funeral."

151.

Mulla Nasrudin, an expectant father, was pacing up and down the hospital corridor.
"I hope it's a girl! I hope it's a girl!" he kept repeating.
"What do you mean, you hope it's a girl?" asked a nurse.
"Then," replied Nasrudin, "she will never have to go through what I am going through."

152.

"Has this dog a good pedigree, Mulla?" asked Mulla Nasrudin's wife.
"Has he? Say, if that dog could talk, he wouldn't speak to either of us," said Mulla Nasrudin.

153.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin: "Why, she is the loudest-mouthed woman I ever heard."
Mulla Nasrudin: "Shush, dear, you forget yourself."

154.

"Mulla, dear," said Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin, "such an odd thing happened today. The clock fell off the wall, and if it had fallen a moment sooner, it would have hit mother."
"I always said that clock was slow," said Mulla Nasrudin.

155.

Mulla Nasrudin was engaged in a most affectionate embrace with his secretary when there came the sound of a key in the font door.
The Mulla broke away at once, eyes wide with alarm.
"Heavens," he cried, "it's my wife! Quick, jump out the window."

The young woman, equally alarmed, made a quick step towards the window, then demurred. "I can't," she said, "we're on the thirteenth floor."

"For heaven's sake," cried Mulla Nasrudin in exasperation, "is this a time to be superstitious, baby?"

156.

Mulla Nasrudin and his neighbour were discussing the weather. Said the neighbour: "Man, that shower will do a lot of good; it will bring things out of the ground."
"God forbid," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I have three wives there!"

157.

A cameraman, working for the educational department of a film company, met Mulla Nasrudin in town and said:
"I have just been taking some moving pictures of life out on your farm."
"Did you catch any of my men in motion?" asked the Mulla curiously.
"Sure I did."

The Mulla shook his head reflectively, then commented: "Science is a wonderful thing!"

158.

"So you are undertaking to keep bees, Mulla?" asked a neighbour.
"Yes," answered Mulla Nasrudin. "I don't want to miss anything in life, and I have been stung every other way there is."

159.

Mulla Nasrudin: "My wife asked me to take our old cat off somewhere and lose it. So I put it in a basket and tramped out into the country for about eight miles."
Friend: "Did you lose the cat, Mulla?"

Nasrudin: "Lose it! If I had not followed it, I'd never have gotten back home."

160.

School was out and little Maksood came bursting into the house crying bitterly.
"The kids beat me up, Dad. They said I have a big head."

"Now, Maksood, don't you listen to them," soothed his father, Mulla Nasrudin. "It's not true."

So, partly convinced, Maksood returned to school the next day. That afternoon the scene was repeated, and again Mulla Nasrudin repeated his words of reassurance.

"So now calm down," said Nasrudin, "because I would like you to run down to the store and get nine pounds of potatoes."

"Okay, Dad. Give me a bag to put them in," replied Maksood.

"A bag! What do you need a bag for?" asked the Mulla. "Carry them in your cap."

161.

"Oh, Mulla, do you realize it's almost a year since our honeymoon, and that glorious day we spent on the sands? I wonder how we'll spend this one?"

"On the rocks, dear," said Mulla Nasrudin.

162.

Mulla Nasrudin walked into a bakery and said: "I want a birthday cake baked for me in the shape of the letter N>" The baker nodded. "I will have it ready for you by two this afternoon. But it will cost money."

"Money is no object," said the Mulla.

At two o'clock the Mulla was back. The cake was proudly presented in all its glory, and the Mulla flew into a passion. "Not an ordinary N, you idiot," he shouted. "I want a beautiful flowing N in script." The baker said: "But you didn't say so. If you can come back at eight in the evening, I will have it for you."

The Mulla was back at eight. Another cake was presented. He looked at it critically and said: "I don't like the frosting. Could you make it with a pinker cast? I will pay for the extra trouble." "I can fix that in no time, if you will wait," said the baker. By eight-thirty he was back, and the cake was perfect. With a sigh of relief, the baker pulled a box down and prepared to package the cake. "Hold it," said Mulla Nasrudin. "I am eating it here."

163.

Mulla Nasrudin, very agitated, took his son to a child guidance clinic; the child was noisy and aggressive. The psychiatrist, having observed that the child was hyper-active, made out a prescription for a sedative but forgot to specify who was to take it. The next appointment was a week later.

"How has your little boy been behaving this week, Mulla?" enquired the psychiatrist.

Mulla Nasrudin shrugged. "Who cares?" he drawled.

164.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin (as Mulla enters house): "What time is it?"

Nasrudin: "Just one o'clock."

But this very moment the clock strikes three.

Mulla Nasrudin: "Dear me, how that clock stutters."

165.

"Did I ever tell you how I tried jujitsu on a burglar?" asked Mulla Nasrudin.

"No," said his wife.

"Well, I got hold of his leg and twisted it over his shoulder. Then I got hold of his arm and twisted it round his neck, and before he knew where he was I was flat on my back."

166.

"That fellow must live in a very small flat," said Mulla Nasrudin.

"How can you tell?" asked his wife.

"Why, haven't you noticed that his dog wags his tail up and down, instead of sideways?"

167.

"So your wife is a reckless driver?" asked a friend.

"Say, when the road turns the same way as she does, it's just a coincidence," replied Mulla Nasrudin.

168.

Mulla Nasrudin discovered his wife again and again in the arms of her lover. Finally, he shot her dead. The jury brought in a verdict of justifiable homicide.

Just as Nasrudin was to leave the courtroom a free man, the judge stopped him and asked: "Why did you shoot your wife instead of her lover, Nasrudin?"

"Suh," he replied, "I decided it was better to shoot a woman once than a different man each week."

169.

Doctor (after examining patient): "I don't like the looks of your wife, Mulla."
Mulla Nasrudin: "Neither do I, Doctor, but she's good to our children."

170.

Mulla Nasrudin, deeply troubled, was consulting a psychiatrist.
"My wife," said the Mulla, "is convinced she's a chicken. She goes around squawking constantly and sleeps on a large bar of wood she has fixed up as a perch."
"I see," said the psychiatrist thoughtfully. "And how long has your wife been suffering from this fixation?"
"For nearly two years."

The psychiatrist frowned slightly and said: "But why have you waited till now to seek help?" Mulla Nasrudin blushed and said: "Oh, well, -- it was so nice having a steady supply of eggs."

171.

Mulla Nasrudin, having been away on a business trip, returned home unexpectedly and found his wife in the arms of his best friend.

He staggered back and said: "Fareed! I am married to the lady, so I have got to. But you?"

172.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin: "I can't decide whether to go to a palmist or to a mind-reader."
Mulla Nasrudin: "Go to a palmist. It's obvious that you have a palm."

173.

Wife: "Mulla, what is the most difficult thing for a young mother to learn?" Mulla Nasrudin: "That other people have perfect children too."

174.

Mulla Nasrudin came home in the small hours and gave his wife the glorious news:
"Darling, I have been elected."
She was delighted. "Honestly?" she said.
Mulla Nasrudin laughed in an embarrassed way.
"Oh, why bring that up?"

175.

"You know, dear, your wife doesn't seem to be as well dressed as she was when you married her," a friend said to Mulla Nasrudin.
"That's funny," replied Nasrudin. "I am sure it's the same suit."

176.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin: "Wake up, Mulla, there's a burglar going through your pants pockets."

Mulla Nasrudin (turning over): "Oh, you two just fight it out between yourselves."

177.

Mulla Nasrudin, the father of a very obstreperous youngster was listening to his wife reading from a child psychology book.

"It says here," she announced excitedly, "that we must give him a completely free hand!"
"Does it indeed?" replied Mulla Nasrudin grimly. "And does it say where?"

178.

Sunday was to be the day of Saleem's wedding, and he and his father, Mulla Nasrudin, were enjoying a nightcap together. Lifting his glass in a toast to his father, Saleem asked: "Any advice before I take the big step, dad?" "Yes," said Mulla Nasrudin. "Two things. first: insist on having one night out a week with the boys.
Second: don't waste it on the boys."

179.

Passer-by: "Kinda cold sitting on your front porch in this weather, isn't it, Mulla?"

Mulla Nasrudin: "Well, yes, a little, but you see my wife is taking her singing lesson, and I don't want the neighbours to think that I am beating her up."

180.

Mulla Nasrudin awoke early one morning and shook his wife until she awoke with a start. "What's the matter, darling?" she inquired hazily.

"Fatima," said Nasrudin firmly, "if I dream once more that you have kissed another man, I will never talk to you again as long as I live."

181.

Mulla Nasrudin: "On your way to Abdulla and sons you will pass a football ground."
Office Boy (hopefully): "Yes, sir!"
Nasrudin: "Well, pass it!"

182.

Three girls and Mulla Nasrudin were brought before the presiding judge. The girls had been arrested for soliciting and the Mulla was arrested for peddling without a license.
"What do you do for a living?" the judge asked, pointing to the first girl.
"Your honor, I am a model," she answered.
"Thirty days," was the sentence.
Then he turned to the second. "What do you do for a living?" he asked.
"Your honor, I am a T.V. actress."

"Thirty days." Then he turned to the third girl. "What do you do for a living?" he demanded.
"To tell you the truth," she answered, "I am a prostitute."

"For telling the truth," he said, "I am going to suspend sentence." Then he turned to Mulla Nasrudin. "And you," he said, "what do you do for a living?"

"To tell you the truth," said Nasrudin, twirling his hat in his hands, "I am a prostitute also, your honor."

183.

During a play, the curtain fell suddenly and the manager of the theater stepped out before the audience in the last degree of agitation.

"Ladies and gentlemen," he said, "I am distressed to have to tell you that the great and beloved actor, Mendel Kalb, has just had a fatal heart attack in his dressing room and we cannot continue."

Whereupon Mulla Nasrudin rose in the balcony and cried out: "Quick! Give him some chicken soup."

The manager, surprised, said: "Sir, I said it was a fatal heart attack. the great Mendel Kalb is dead."
The Mulla repeated: "So quick! give him some chicken soup."

The manager screeched in desperation: "Sir! The man is *dead*! What good will chicken soup do?"
And the Mulla shouted back: "What harm?"

185.

Sheikh Kareem had heard that his old friend Mulla Nasrudin had married for the third time, but he didn't meet the new bride until some months later, when he bumped into the newly-weds in the lobby of a big hotel. He was horrified to observe that the new Mrs. Nasrudin wore an obvious wig, had one glass eye, a wooden leg and a set of false teeth that rattled ominously every time she moved a muscle. Completely taken aback, he whispered in Nasrudin's ear: "What came over you, Mulla, to marry an old battle-ax like that?"
"You can speak up, my boy," said Mulla Nasrudin cheerfully, "She's deaf too."

186.

Mulla Nasrudin: "Did you hear about my wife?"
Fareed: "No! What about your wife?"
Nasrudin: "She ran off with my best friend."
Fareed: "What are you talking about? I am your best friend."
Nasrudin: "Not any more."

187.

Mrs. Mulla Nasrudin, reduced to tears in the course of a family argument, said to her husband: "You brute! How can you treat me so cruelly after I have given you the best years of my life?" And Mulla Nasrudin replied: "Good heavens! were those your best years?"

188.

Mulla Nasrudin was bursting with pride.
"Did you hear about my son?" he asked a neighbour.
"No, What's with your son?"
"He's going to a psychiatrist. Twice each week he's going to a psychiatrist."
"Is that good?"
"Of course, it's good. Forty rupees an hour he pays, forty rupees! And all he talks about is me."

189.

"Has your son's college education been of any value, Mulla?"
"Oh, yes," said Mulla Nasrudin. "It cured his mother of bragging about him."

190.

Mulla Nasrudin's young son came prancing into the room and said: "Papa, may I have another apple?"
Nasrudin raised his eyes from his newspaper to glance sternly at the boy.

"Again and apple?" he demanded "Listen, where do you think all these apples come from? You think they grow on trees?"

191.

"Do you know, Dad, that in some parts of Africa a man does not know his wife until he marries her?"
Mulla Nasrudin: "Why single out Africa?"

192.

"I suspect that your son's peculiarities are congenital, Mulla," said the doctor gently. "It may be hereditary in your family."
Mulla Nasrudin was scandalized.
"You must be wrong, doctor," he protested. "I can assure you there's never been anything in the slightest hereditary in *my* family!"

193.

"Sir, I cam to -- er -- ask you whether you would object -- er -- to my marrying your daughter," a young man asked Mulla Nasrudin.

"My boy," said Nasrudin, "you are only twenty-one and my daughter is twenty-seven. Why not wait a few years till you are both about the same age?"

194.

It was their twenty fifth wedding anniversary. They were having drinks and dinner at one of the fanciest restaurants in town. Both were feeling sentimental.
"Mulla," said the wife, "what would you do if something happened to me?"
"I'd go absolutely out of my mind," said Nasrudin.

"Aw, go on," she said. "I'll bet you would turn right around and get married again."
"Oh, no I wouldn't," said Nasrudin. "I wouldn't go that far out of my mind."

195.

"Dad, what effect does the moon have on the tide?" asked Mulla Nasrudin's son.

Mulla Nasrudin (from the depths of his newspaper): "not any, son. Only on the untied."

196.

"Is a ton of coal very much, Papa?"

"That depends, my son," said Mulla Nasrudin, "on whether you are shovelling or buying it."

197.

Mulla Nasrudin had been trying to reach his home by phone for over an hour, but kept getting a busy signal. Finally he asked the operator if she could cut in on the line. She told him that she could do it only in a case of life or death.

"Well," said the Mulla. "I can tell you this much. If that's my teen-age daughter on the phone, there's going to be a murder."

198.

The young couple, thinking that there parents would oppose their marriage, had eloped to the hills.

After being there for the necessary period, they got married and had grown to like the small hill-town so much that they decided to make their home there permanently.

After three weeks of married bliss, a telegram arrived.

"Oh, darling," said the young wife, "It's from Daddy."

"What does he say?" asked the bridegroom eagerly.

"Do not come home and all will be forgiven" -- Mulla Nasrudin.

199.

"Don't you think, Doctor, you have overcharged for attending my son when he had the measles?"

"You must remember, Nasrudin, that the bill covers twenty-three visits." "Yes," said Mulla Nasrudin, "but you forget that he infected the whole school."

200.

"But, Mulla, that isn't our baby."

"Shut up," said Mulla Nasrudin. "It's a better carriage."

201.

Mulla Nasrudin sidled up to a guest at one of his daughter's social evenings. He had heard him addressed doctor and now he said diffidently: "Doctor, may I ask a question?"

"Certainly," he said.

"Lately," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I have been having a funny pain right here under the heart -- "

The guest interrupted uncomfortably and said: "I am terribly sorry, Mulla, but the truth is, I am a doctor of philosophy." "Oh," said Nasrudin, "I am sorry!" He turned away, but then overcome with curiosity, he turned back. "Just one more question, doctor. Tell me, what kind of disease is philosophy?"

202.

Mulla Nasrudin shook his head sadly as his son left the room. For the fourth successive month his report card had shown nothing but D's. "I am finally convinced," said Nasrudin to his wife, "that our son must have a sixth sense. There is certainly no sign of the other five."

203.

Mulla Nasrudin's youngest son came home in great excitement, saying: "Father! Father! On returning from school, I ran home behind the streetcar all the way and saved three annas car fare." Whereupon the exasperated Mulla slapped his son's cheek resoundingly and said: "Spendthrift! Why did you not run home behind a taxicab and save three rupees?"

204.

Medium at a seance: "I believe this is your late wife knocking." Mulla Nasrudin: "Ah -- she has not

changed a bit."

205.

"Dad, may I go in for a swim?"
"Certainly not," said Mulla Nasrudin. "It's far too deep, son."
"But mummy is swimming."
"Yes, dear, but she's insured."

206.

"Understand your wife fell off a scaffold and died, Nasrudin."
"That's right," said Mulla Nasrudin.
"Frightfully sorry, old chap. What was she doing up there?"
"Getting hanged," said Mulla Nasrudin.

207.

A club of eccentric young men had for one of their rules that on Tuesday evenings any man who asked in the clubroom a question which he was unable to answer himself should pay a fine of ten rupees. One evening Mulla Nasrudin asked: "Why doesn't a ground squirrel leave any dirt around the top of his hold when he digs it?" After some deliberation he was called upon to answer his own question.

"That's easy," said the Mulla. "The squirrel starts at the bottom and digs up."
"All very nice," suggested a member, "but how does it get to the bottom?"
"That's your question," answered Nasrudin.

208.

"It must be hard to lose a wife," said a friend at Mulla Nasrudin's wife's funeral.
"Almost impossible," said bereaved Mulla Nasrudin.

209.

Mulla Nasrudin's oldest daughter had just given birth to a beautiful baby boy and Nasrudin was being congratulated. He looked downcast, however, and a friend said: "What is the matter, Mulla? Don't you like the idea of being a grand-father?" The Mulla heaved an enormous sigh. "No," he said, "I don't. But that doe4s not bother me so much. It's just that it's so humiliating to have to go to bed with a grandmother."

210.

Mulla Nasrudin got into a subway car, which was clearly marked TIMES SQUARE in various places, and said apologetically to the large man next to him: "Pardon me, does this train go to Times Square?" Intent on his newspaper, the large man said rather shortly: "Yes, it does."

A moment later, the Mulla said again: "Are you sure it goes to Times Square?" Irritated, the large man said: "Of course, I am sure." The Mulla said argumentatively: "But how can you be sure?" At this the large man exploded. He said: "Can't you see the signs in this car? Read them. Don't they say TIMES SQUARE? What more do you want?"

The Mulla shrank within himself and sat motionless thereafter. At the next stop, however, another anxious-looking individual stepped into the train. He approached Mulla Nasrudin and asked apologetically: "Does this train go to Times Square?" At which Nasrudin jumped to his feet in agitation, shook his fist at the new comer, and said: "Now look what you did! You made me uncertain again."

211.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was on her death-bed, with her husband at her side. He held her cold hand and tears silently streamed down his face.
Her pale lips moved. "Mulla," she said.
"Sush," said Nasrudin. "Don't try to talk."
But she insisted. "Mulla," she said in her tired voice. "I have to talk. I must confess." "There is nothing to confess," said the weeping Mulla. "It's all right."
"No, no. I must die in peace. I must confess, Mulla, that I have been unfaithful to you."
Mulla Nasrudin stroked her hand. "Now, dear, don't be concerned. I know about it. Why else did I poison

you?"

212.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was on her dying bed. She was in great pain.
"Oh," muttered she, "I suffer the tortures of hell."
And Mulla Nasrudin, unmoved, said politely: "Already?"

213.

The funeral cortege was being set up for the wife of Mulla Nasrudin, who was dressed somberly in the appropriate black.

The funeral director said to the Mulla in a respectful whisper: "And you will be sitting in the lead car with your mother-in-law."
Nasrudin frowned. "With my mother-in-law?"
"Yes, of course."
"Is it necessary?"

"It is essential. The bereaved husband and the bereaved mother -- the two closest survivors together."

Mulla Nasrudin turned to look at the large and sobbing figure of his mother-in-law and said: "Well, all right then, but I tell you right now that it's going to spoil the pleasure of the occasion."

214.

Mulla Nasrudin bought a ferocious tiger at an auction sale, outbidding several prominent circus proprietors. "What on earth are you going to do with that man-eating beast, Nasrudin?" he was asked by the head of a wild-animal act. "Going into competition with us?"

"Oh, no," said Nasrudin. "It's not that. But my poor wife died last week and I am lonely."

215.

A country doctor called upon Mulla Nasrudin, soon after the death of Nasrudin's wife, and announced his intentions of cutting his bill, for services rendered, in half. With tears in his eyes, Mulla Nasrudin reached out and clasped the doctor's hand and in a trembling voice said: "God bless you, my good friend. I will be as good as you and knock off the other half."

216.

The old Mulla Nasrudin said to his wife at the luncheon table: "One time recently, I dreamed I was lecturing to an audience. I woke up with a start, and by heaven, I was."

217.

"My wife is annoying me," said old Mulla Nasrudin. "Every time she has a bath she spends a couple of hours playing with rubber ducks and plastic submarines." "If it makes her happy, why should you worry, Mulla?" asked the psychiatrist. "I certainly don't see why it should annoy you."
Mulla Nasrudin snorted indignantly. "You should if they were your's..."

218.

Mulla Nasrudin was sitting on a park bench enjoying the late spring sunshine, when another old man sat down at the other end of the bench. They viewed each other cautiously and finally the other one heaved a tremendous, heartfelt sigh.

Mulla Nasrudin rose at once and said: "If you are going to talk politics, sir, I am leaving."

219.

"You must help me, doctor," said old Mulla Nasrudin to his psychiatrist. "I can't remember anything for more than a few minutes. It's driving me crazy."
"How long has this been going on, Nasrudin?" asked the psychiatrist gently.
"How long has what been going on?" replied the Mulla.

220.

The family was very much disturbed. Mulla Nasrudin, aged 90, decided to get married again. What

worried his relatives was the fact that the bride Nasrudin selected was a young, healthy, 22-year old. One of Nasrudin's sons button-holed him and pleaded.

"Look, Dad, you must give this more thought. It's very serious. In fact, a thing like this could prove fatal!"

"So what?" answered Nasrudin. "If she dies, I will marry again."

221.

"Pop," said Mulla Nasrudin's youngest son, "can you remember the first girl you ever kissed?"

The old Mulla gave a hollow laugh. "Son," he remarked drily, "I can't even remember the last one."

222.

Mulla Nasrudin, on his death-bed, opened his eyes and asked the attending priest suddenly: "Have you ever wondered where people in hell tell each other to go?"

223.

On his death bed Mulla Nasrudin was heard saying: "Life is not fair to us men. When we are born, our mothers get the compliments and the flowers. When we are married, our brides get the presents and the publicity. And when we die, our widows get the life insurance and the winters in Kashmir."

224.

Saint Peter was dividing the crop of newly arrived souls for easier processing. "All right, you men, come up here. Just eh men, please. We'll take care of the women later. How many of you are married men here with your wives? Good. All those of you who are boss in your family form a line here. The henpecked ones in that other line there."

The line of the henpecked formed immediately and grew longer. The other line was non-existent until one lone person -- Mulla Nasrudin -- appeared in it.

Saint Peter paused to look at him. "Are you aware that this is the line for those men who are boss in their family?"

"Yes, sir," muttered Mulla Nasrudin.

"Are you sure you belong here?" "I have to be," said Nasrudin. "my wife insists."

225.

"Hey!" cried Satan to the new arrival, Mulla Nasrudin. "you act as if you owned the place!"

"I do," said the Mulla. "my wife gave it to me before I died!"

Thy Will Be Done

Talks given from 1970
Original in Hindi
1 Chapters
Year published: 1970

Thy Will Be Done

Chapter #1

Chapter title: Living is love

10 October 1970

Archive code: 7010100
ShortTitle: THYWIL01
Audio: No
Video: No

[The following is a poem in Osho's handwriting, which he wrote specially for this booklet of poems by Rati Sett.]

LIVING IS LOVE

when gladness glides
in the deep lake of silence,
warm breath of love
hums an unheard song.

when open sky is wide awake
under thy gaze
fog of doubt melts away
and, fragrant breeze reveals
the sweet pollen of bliss.
the lake, the lotus
and the unseen lover
merge in one lightening thrill.

Wisdom of Folly

Dedication given 21/7/71
Miscellaneous
200 Jokes
Year published: 1971

Mulla Nasrudin jokes to Ma Yoga Mukta

Wisdom of Folly

Jokes of Mulla Nasruddin
Dedication written on July 21, 1971

1971

ShortTitle: FOLLY01

Audio:	No
Video:	No

1.

A rich farmer had been trying desperately to marry off his daughters. One day he met Mulla Nasrudin.

"I have several daughters," the farmer told the Mulla. "I would like to see them comfortably fixed. And I will say this, they won't go to their husbands without a little bit in the bank, either. The youngest one is twenty-three and she will take Rupees 25,000 with her. The next one is thirty-two, and she will take Rupees 50,000 with her. Another is forty-three and she will take Rupees 75,000 with her."

"That's interesting," said Nasrudin. "I was just wondering if you have one about fifty years old."

2.

Mulla Nasrudin's family was upset because the girl he was planning to marry was an atheist.

"We'll not have you marrying an atheist," his mother said.

"What can I do? I love her," the young Nasrudin said.

"Well," said his mother, "if she loves you, she will do anything you ask. You should talk religion to her. If you are persistent, you can win her over."

Several weeks went by, then one morning at breakfast the young Mulla seemed absolutely brokenhearted.

"What's the matter?" his mother asked. "I thought you were making such good progress in your talks about religion to your young girlfriend."

"THAT'S THE TROUBLE," said Nasrudin. I OVER DID IT. LAST NIGHT SHE TOLD ME SHE WAS SO CONVINCED THAT SHE IS GOING TO STUDY TO BE A NUN."

3.

The young lady's hopes had been high for two years while Mulla Nasrudin remained silent on the question of marriage. Then one evening he said to her, "I had a most unusual dream last night. I dreamed that I asked to marry you. I wonder what that means."

"THAT MEANS," said his girlfriend, "THAT YOU HAVE MORE SENSE ASLEEP THAN YOU HAVE AWAKE."

4.

Mulla Nasrudin had been calling on his girlfriend for over a year. One evening the girl's father stopped him as he was leaving and asked, "Look here, young man, you have been seeing my daughter for a year now, and I would like to know whether your intentions are honorable or dishonorable?"

Nasrudin's face lit up. "DO YOU MEAN TO SAY, SIR," he said, "THAT I HAVE A CHOICE?"

5.

Mulla Nasrudin's mother, worrying about her son's safety, said to him:

"Didn't I say you should not let that girl come over to your room last night? You know how things like that worry me."

"But I didn't invite her to my room," said Nasrudin. "I went over to her room. NOW YOU CAN LET HER MOTHER DO THE WORRYING."

6.

"Well, young man, I understand you want to become my son-in-law," said the father to his daughter's boyfriend, Mulla Nasrudin.

"NO, SIR, NOT EXACTLY," replied Nasrudin. "BUT IF I MARRY YOUR DAUGHTER, I DON'T SEE HOW I CAN GET OUT OF IT."

7.

Mulla Nasrudin was talking to a friend about his recently broken romance. "Do you mean," asked the friend, "that at her request, you gave up drinking, and smoking, and gambling, and dancing, and playing

pool?"

"Yes, just because she insisted," said the Mulla.

"Then why didn't you marry her?" the fellow asked.

"WELL, AFTER ALL THAT REFORMING," said Nasrudin, "I DECIDED I COULD DO BETTER."

8.

A girlfriend at a cocktail party said to Mulla Nasrudin, "I keep hearing you use the word 'idiot;' I hope you are not referring to me."

"DON'T BE SO CONCEITED," said the Mulla. "AS IF THERE WERE NO OTHER IDIOTS IN THE WORLD!"

9.

Mulla Nasrudin sat fishing in a bucket of water.

A visitor, wishing to be friendly, asked, "How many have you caught?"

"YOU ARE THE NINTH," said Nasrudin.

10.

The young lady became angry with her boyfriend, Mulla Nasrudin, and said, "You are a perfect dope!"

"DON'T TRY FLATTERY," said Nasrudin. "NONE OF US IS PERFECT!"

11.

One night, Mulla Nasrudin's father noticed a light in his barn. He went to see what it was all about and he found Nasrudin with a lantern, all dressed up.

"What are you doing all dressed up and with that lantern?" asked his father.

"I am going to call on my girlfriend, Dad," said Nasrudin. "I have got to go through the woods and it is dark."

"When I was your age calling on my wife for the first time," said the father, "I went through the woods without a lantern."

"I KNOW," said Nasrudin, "BUT LOOK WHAT YOU GOT, DAD!"

12.

"Darling," said the young woman,"I could die for your sake."

"YOU ARE ALWAYS PROMISING THAT," said Mulla Nasrudin, "BUT YOU NEVER DO IT."

13.

Mulla Nasrudin, who was really unaccustomed to public speaking, arose in confusion after dinner and muttered hesitatingly:

"M-m-my f-f-friends, when I came here tonight only God and myself knew what I was about to say to you AND NOW ONLY GOD KNOWS!"

14.

After the bride's first dinner, she asked her husband, Mulla Nasrudin, "Now, dear, what will I get if I cook a dinner like that for you everyday?"

"MY LIFE INSURANCE," said Nasrudin.

15.

Mulla Nasrudin's young wife, recently returned from her honeymoon, was complaining to her friend about her husband's drinking habits.

"If you knew he drank, why did you marry him?" her friend asked.

"I DID NOT KNOW HE DRANK," said Nasrudin's wife, "UNTIL ONE NIGHT HE CAME HOME SOBER."

16.

Mulla Nasrudin, who had just passed his test for his first-aid certificate, was on his way home. Suddenly, he saw a man lying face down in the street. Without a second thought, he threw himself upon the

man and began applying artificial respiration.

After a while, the man raised his head and said, "SIR, I DON'T KNOW WHAT YOU ARE TRYING TO DO, BUT I AM TRYING TO FISH A WIRE DOWN THIS MANHOLE."

17.

Mulla Nasrudin was drunk and at a football game was making such a nuisance of himself that the people around him threatened to call the police if he didn't sit down and shut up. At that he shouted, "show me a policeman, and I will show you a dope."

The words were no sooner spoken when a big six-foot policeman arrived on the scene and said: "I am a policeman."

"WONDERFUL!" said Nasrudin. "I AM A DOPE!"

18.

The lady contributed to Mulla Nasrudin on crutches, but could not resist the temptation to preach to him.

"It must be terrible to be lame," she said, "but think how much worse it is to be blind."

"That's right, Lady," said the Mulla. "WHEN I WAS BLIND, PEOPLE KEPT PASSING COUNTERFEIT MONEY OFF ON ME."

19.

The young father was pushing the crying baby down the street with what appeared to be absolute calm and self-assurance. People on the street could hear what he was saying as he passed.

"Take it easy, Nasrudin," he said. "Don't let it get you down, Nasrudin, you will soon be safe back home. Things will be all right, Nasrudin, if you just keep calm."

One motherly type woman waiting for a bus, heard and saw the young father and said to him, "I think you are wonderful the way you are taking care of the baby." Then she leaned over to the baby and said, "Now, don't cry, Nasrudin, everything is going to be all right."

"LADY," said the father, "YOU HAVE GOT IT ALL WRONG. HIS NAME IS TOMMY -- I AM NASRUDIN."

20.

"I don't guess I have anything to complain about," said the mussed up young man, Mulla Nasrudin, as he listened to another mussed up young man describe his ejection from a dance hall. "They treated me all right."

"What do you mean, treated you all right," said the other young man. "They threw you out, didn't they?"

"Yes," said Nasrudin, "They threw me out the back door, but when I told the bouncer that my family was in the social register, he picked me up gently, brushed me off, and escorted me back into the dance hall. THEN HE THREW ME OUT THE FRONT DOOR."

21.

"You don't love me any more," said Mulla Nasrudin's wife through her tears. "When you see me crying, you never ask why."

"I am sorry, Darling," said Nasrudin, "BUT THAT SORT OF QUESTION HAS ALREADY COST ME AN AWFUL LOT OF MONEY."

22.

The hay wagon had upset in the road and the young driver, Mulla Nasrudin, was terribly worried about it. A kindhearted farmer told the young fellow to forget his troubles and come in and have some supper with his family. "Then we will straighten up the wagon," the farmer said.

The Mulla said he didn't think his father would like it.

"Oh, don't worry about that," said the farmer. "Everything will be all right."

So Nasrudin stayed for supper. Afterwards he said he felt better and thanked the farmer. "But," he said, "I still don't think my father will like it."

"Forget it," said the farmer. "By the way," he added, "Where is your father?"

"He's under the hay!" said Nasrudin.

23.

Mulla Nasrudin was getting ready to apply to a local department store for a job. A friend told him that it was the policy of the store to hire nobody but Catholic Christians, and that if he wanted a job there, he would have to lie about being a Catholic Christian.

Nasrudin applied for the job and the personnel man asked him the usual questions. Then he said to the Mulla, "And what church do you belong to?"

"I am a Catholic," said Nasrudin. "And all my family are Catholics. IN FACT, MY FATHER IS A PRIEST AND MY MOTHER IS A NUN, SIR."

24.

Mulla Nasrudin was applying for a job. "Does the company pay for my hospitalization?" he asked.

"No, you pay for it," the personnel director said. "We take it out of your salary each month."

"The last place I worked, they paid for it," said the Mulla.

"That's unusual," the personnel man said. "How much vacation did you get?"

"Six weeks," replied the Mulla.

"Did you get a bonus?" the personnel man asked.

"Yes," said the Mulla. "Not only that, they gave us an annual bonus, sent us a turkey on Thanksgiving, gave us the use of a company car and threw a big barbecue for us each year."

"Why did you leave?" asked the personnel director.

"THEY WENT BUSTED," said Nasrudin.

25.

Mulla Nasrudin got on a double-decker bus and climbed to the upper deck. A few minutes later, he staggered down the steps, muttering to himself.

"Is anything the matter?" asked the driver.

"IT AIN'T SAFE UP THERE," said Nasrudin. "NO DRIVER."

26.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were arguing.

"I was a fool when I married you," said the wife.

"I GUESS YOU WERE," replied Nasrudin, "BUT I WAS SO INFATUATED AT THE TIME, I DIDN'T NOTICE IT."

27.

The town's richest man had died. The next morning, another rich, and particularly miserly, old man said to Mulla Nasrudin, "I wonder how much he left."

Mulla Nasrudin laughed and said, "EVERY CENT OF IT, SIR."

28.

Mulla Nasrudin used to say: "Every man should have at least one wife, because there are somethings that just can't be blamed on the government."

29.

Mulla Nasrudin had just checked into the hotel.

"Welcome," said the clerk at the desk. "We want you to know you are welcome. We are going to do everything we can to make you comfortable and help you to feel at home."

"PLEASE DON'T," said the Mulla. "I LEFT HOME SO I COULD FIND A CHANGE. FOR THE NEXT FEW DAYS I WANT TO FEEL AS IF I AM AT A BEACH RESORT."

30.

The lady said to Mulla Nasrudin at the door, "Have you ever been offered work?"

"Only once Lady," said Nasrudin. "Aside from that, I HAVE MET WITH NOTHING BUT KINDNESS."

31.

The judge was questioning Mulla Nasrudin. "I understand that your wife is scared to death of you," he said.

"That's right, your Honor," said the Mulla.

The judge leaned over and whispered in his ear, "Man to man," he said, "HOW DO YOU DO IT?"

32.

The man said to Mulla Nasrudin on the street who had asked him for a handout, "You would stand more chance of getting a job if you would shave and clean yourself up."

"Yes, Sir," the Mulla said. "I FOUND THAT OUT YEARS AGO."

33.

Mulla Nasrudin reported to the superintendent of the mental hospital and asked: "Have any of your male patients escaped lately?"

"Why do you ask? said the superintendent.

"BECAUSE, " said the Mulla, "SOMEONE HAS RUN OFF WITH MY WIFE."

34.

Mulla Nasrudin was chatting with his master who had taken up art.

"When I look at one of your paintings, Sir," he said, "all I can do is stand and wonder."

"Wonder how I do it?" asked the master.

"No," said Nasrudin. "WHY YOU DO IT."

35.

Mulla Nasrudin approached a genteel-appearing, elderly man with his tale of woe and a request for assistance.

The old gentleman refused him, saying, "I am sorry, my friend, I have no money, but I can give you some good advice."

The Mulla said in a disgusted tone, "No thanks, IF YOU AIN'T GOT NO MONEY, I DON'T GUESS YOUR ADVICE IS WORTH ANYTHING, SIR."

36.

A man said to his friend Mulla Nasrudin: "Who is the boss in your house?"

"Well," said Nasrudin, "my wife assumes command of the children, the servants, the dog and the parakeet. BUT I SAY PRETTY MUCH WHAT I PLEASE TO THE GOLDFISH."

37.

A young man had just passed his examination for his private pilot's license. He wanted to show off and persuaded the Mulla Nasrudin to go up with him.

When they landed, the Mulla said: "Thanks for the two rides."

"What do you mean,two rides, Uncle?" asked the young man. "You had only one."

"Oh no," said Nasrudin. "TWO. MY FIRST AND MY LAST."

38.

Mulla Nasrudin was lying beside the wrecked car with a broken leg.

He was being questioned by the highway patrolman.

"Married?" asked the patrolman.

"NO," said Nasrudin. "THIS IS THE WORST MESS I HAVE EVER BEEN IN."

39.

The housewife gave Mulla Nasrudin a sandwich, but asked him, "Haven't you been able to find work?"

"Yes, Lady, there is plenty of work," said the Mulla, "but everybody wants a reference from my last employer."

"Can't you get one?" she asked.

"NO," said Nasrudin. "HE HAS BEEN DEAD TWENTY YEARS."

40.

"What in the world happened at the picnic yesterday?" a fellow asked Mulla Nasrudin. "They are saying around the tavern that you acted like a coward."

"Well, I am no fool," the Mulla said. "Some of the girls found a big hornet's nest in the top of a tree and dared me to climb up and get it. And I just didn't do it, that's all."

"Whether you were smart or not," said the friend, "That sort of thing makes you unhonored and unsung around here."

"THAT'S RIGHT," said Nasrudin, "BUT I AM ALSO UNHARMED AND UNSTUNG."

41.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife said to him at a buffet supper: "That's the fifth time you have gone back for more fried chicken. Doesn't it embarrass you?"

"NOT AT ALL," he said. "I KEEP TELLING THEM I AM GETTING IT FOR YOU."

42.

Mulla Nasrudin came up and shook hands with the future bridegroom.

"Congratulations, friend," he said, "on this, one of the happiest days of your life."

"But I am not getting married until tomorrow," said the future bridegroom.

"I KNOW," said the Mulla. "THAT'S WHAT MAKES THIS ONE OF YOUR HAPPIEST DAYS."

43.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were gossiping about the recent wedding scandal.

"Just think," said the wife, "it was just as the bride was coming down the aisle that the groom suddenly turned and ran from the church and skipped town. I guess he lost his nerve."

"OH, I DON'T THINK SO," said the Mulla. "I FIGURE HE FOUND IT."

44.

"Daddy, Daddy," the girl cried. "Mummy has just fallen off the roof!"

"I KNOW, DEAR," said Mulla Nasrudin. "I SAW HER PASS THE WINDOW."

45.

The election was being challenged by the defeated candidate, Mulla Nasrudin.

"I know it was crooked," said the Mulla. "A FRIEND OF MINE VOTED FOR ME FIFTEEN TIMES IN THE THIRD PRECINCT AND I DIDN'T GET BUT FOUR VOTES THERE."

46.

The rival political candidates were scheduled to speak at the county fair on the same program. Mulla Nasrudin was chosen to introduce them. He arose and said, "I want to present to you a man who, above anyone, has the welfare of each and everyone of you at heart. More than anyone I know, he is devoted to our great and glorious nation."

Then he turned to the candidates and asked, "WHICH OF YOU FELLOWS WANTS TO TALK FIRST?"

47.

Mulla Nasrudin was complaining about the slowness of the bus to the driver.

After he couldn't stand the complaining any longer, the driver said, "If you don't like it, why don't you get out and walk?"

"I WOULD," said the Mulla, "BUT MY WIFE IS GOING TO MEET ME AND SHE DOESN'T EXPECT ME UNTIL THIS BUS GETS THERE."

48.

The new man in town told Mulla Nasrudin,

"I have come out here to make an honest living."

"WELL," said the Mulla, "THERE'S NOT MUCH COMPETITION."

49.

Mulla Nasrudin rushed into a bar and said breathlessly, "The usual, please, and hurry, I gotta catch my train."

The bartender set up five martinis in a row and the Mulla gulped the second, third and fourth, leaving the first and last drinks on the bar. Then he rushed out as rapidly as he had entered.

A bystander asked the bartender why the customer left the two drinks.

"Oh, he does that all the time," said the bartender. "He says THE FIRST ONE ALWAYS TASTES TERRIBLE AND THE LAST ONE GETS HIM IN TROUBLE AT HOME."

50.

Mulla Nasrudin was complaining about his wife to a friend.

"I don't know what I am going to do about her," he said. "She has the worst memory in the world."

"You mean she forgets everything?" asked his friend.

"HECK, NO," said Nasrudin. "SHE REMEMBERS EVERYTHING."

51.

"Doctor," a woman said as she rushed into Mulla Nasrudin's house, "I want you to tell me frankly, exactly what is wrong with me."

Nasrudin looked her over from head to foot, then said, "Madam, I have three things to tell you. First, you are about fifty pounds overweight, Second, your looks would be improved if you took off several layers of rouge and lipstick. AND THIRD, I AM NOT THE DOCTOR. THE DOCTOR'S OFFICE IS ACROSS THE STREET."

52.

Mulla Nasrudin had been fishing all afternoon. A man, who had just walked up, asked him, "How many have you caught today, Mulla?"

"Well," said Nasrudin, "IF I CATCH THIS ONE THAT'S NIBBLING, AND THEN TWO MORE, I WILL HAVE THREE."

53.

Mulla Nasrudin went to see his lawyer about a divorce.

"What grounds do you think you have for a divorce?" the lawyer asked.

"It's my wife's manners," said the Mulla. "She has such bad table manners that she is disgracing the whole family."

"That's bad," the lawyer said. "How long have you been married?"

"Nine years," said the Mulla.

"If you have been able to put up with her table manners for nine years, I can't understand why you want a divorce now," the lawyer said.

"WELL," said Nasrudin, "I DIDN'T KNOW IT BEFORE. I JUST BOUGHT A BOOK OF ETIQUETTE THIS MORNING."

54.

"Insurance is the greatest thing in the world," the eager insurance salesman said to his prospect, Mulla Nasrudin. "Why, I carry a $75,000 policy on my own life, payable to my wife."

"IN THAT CASE," said Nasrudin, "WHAT EXCUSE DO YOU HAVE FOR LIVING?"

55.

Mulla Nasrudin was telling his wife about a dream he had experienced the night before. "It was terrible," he said. "I was at a birthday party at Joe's house. His mother had baked a chocolate cake three feet high, and when she cut it everybody was given a piece that was so large that it hung over the sides of the plate. Then she dipped up some homemade ice cream. She had so much of it that she had to give each one of us our share in a soup bowl."

"What was so terrible about that dream?" asked his wife.

"OH," said Nasrudin, "I WOKE UP BEFORE I COULD GET THE FIRST TASTE."

56.

It had been a real big night at the tavern. Mulla Nasrudin had to be carried back to his shack by his friends. When he woke up the next day, he was started to see a huge ape sitting on the foot of his bunk. He carefully reached for his 45. He took careful aim and said, "IF YOU ARE A REAL MONKEY, YOU ARE IN A BAD FIX. BUT IF YOU ARE NOT, THEN I AM."

57.

Mulla Nasrudin said to his wife, "My dear, this article says women need more sleep than men."

"Is that right? " she said .

"YES, DEAR," said the Mulla, "SO MAYBE YOU'D BETTER NOT WAIT UP FOR ME TONIGHT."

58.

Mulla Nasrudin called on a psychiatrist and told him that he had problems and needed help.

"I want to talk to you," said the Mulla, "because my ethics have not been what they should be and my conscience is bothering me."

"I understand," the psychiatrist said, "and you want me to help you build up a stronger will power, is that it?"

"NO," said Nasrudin, "THAT'S NOT IT. I WANT YOU TO TRY TO WEAKEN MY CONSCIENCE."

59.

Mulla Nasrudin had lost out in the last election and was feeling sorry for himself.

"I was a victim," he said, "nothing but a victim."

"A victim?, asked a friend. "A victim of what?"

"A VICTIM OF ACCURATE COUNTING," said Nasrudin.

60.

A young playwright gave a special invitation to Mulla Nasrudin to watch his new play. The Mulla came to the play, but slept through the entire performance.

The young playwright was indignant and said, "How could you sleep when you knew how much I wanted your opinion?"

"YOUNG MAN," said Nasrudin, "SLEEP IS AN OPINION."

61.

"Oh, what a funny-looking cow," the young city-girl said to Mulla Nasrudin.

"There are many reasons," said Nasrudin, "why a cow does not have horns. Some do not grow them until late in life. Others are dehorned. Some breeds are not supposed to have horns. AND, THIS PARTICULAR COW DOES NOT HAVE HORNS BECAUSE IT IS A HORSE!"

62.

Mulla Nasrudin thought he was going to die with a toothache. He asked his friend, "What can I do to relieve the pain?"

"I will tell you what I do," his friend said. "When I have a toothache, or a pain, I go over to my wife, and she puts her arms around me, and caresses me, and soothes me until finally I forget all about the pain."

Nasrudin brightened up and said: "GEE, THAT'S WONDERFUL! IS SHE HOME NOW?"

63.

A well-known dead-beat caught Mulla Nasrudin on the street one day before the Mulla could duck.

"I am really in a jam and need money," he said to the Mulla," and I have not any idea where I am going to get some."

"I AM SURE GLAD TO HEAR THAT," said Nasrudin. "I WAS AFRAID YOU MIGHT HAVE THE MISTAKEN IDEA YOU COULD BORROW SOME FROM ME."

64.

Mulla Nasrudin was telling his friends in the tavern one day about his family.

"Nine boys," he said, "and all good, except Abdul. HE LEARNED TO READ."

65.

Mulla Nasrudin came home and was told by his wife that the cook had quit.

"Again?" moaned the Mulla. "What was the matter this time?"

"You were!" said his wife. "She said you used insulting language to her over the phone this morning."

"GOOD GRIEF! " said Nasrudin. "I AM SORRY, I THOUGHT I WAS TALKING TO YOU. "

66.

The bus was crowded when the little old lady got on, and Mulla Nasrudin stood up. She pushed the Mulla back gently and said, "No, thanks."

Nasrudin tried to rise again and she pushed him back a second time. Finally, Nasrudin said to her, "PLEASE LET ME GET UP, LADY, I AM TWO BLOCKS PAST MY STOP NOW."

67.

A member of the finance committee called on Mulla Nasrudin.

"I am calling about the yearly contribution to the fund for converting the heathen," he said. "last year you gave a rupee."

"WHAT!" said Nasrudin in surprise "HAVEN'T YOU CONVERTED THEM YET?"

68.

Mulla Nasrudin lived far beyond his means and was constantly hounded by his creditors. But he was so used to them that their presence caused him no distress. In fact, he treated them with the utmost courtesy. Once he even served a bill collector champagne.

"If you cannot afford to pay your debts," the bill collector demanded, "how can you afford to serve champagne?"

"DON'T GET SORE," said Nasrudin, "I ASSURE YOU, THIS HASN'T BEEN PAID FOR EITHER, SIR."

69.

Mulla Nasrudin had been working day and night throughout his district in a life or death struggle for reelection. He was relaxing one evening, following a speech, in the home of a friend.

"I have heard your speeches," his friend said, "but I think the real question is what will you do if you are reelected."

"NO," said Nasrudin, "THE REAL QUESTION IS WHAT WILL I DO IF I AM NOT."

70.

A young preacher was just getting acquainted with his duties. One of his first chores was to visit the hospital where Mulla Nasrudin, a member of his flock, was confined as a result of an automobile accident. The Mulla had been seriously injured: a broken leg, both arms broken, a broken collar bone, terrible cuts over his face and head, and several broken ribs.

He was so thoroughly bandaged and taped and strapped up that only his two eyes and mouth were showing.

The young preacher was at a loss for words, but realized that he must say something, so he asked the Mulla: "How do you feel today? I suppose all of those broken bones and cuts cause a great deal of pain. Do you suffer very much?"

"NO, NOT MUCH," said Nasrudin, "ONLY WHEN I LAUGH."

71.

A mechanic sold a car he had fixed up and repaired to his friend, Mulla Nasrudin. The next day he was sorry he sold it, so he went to see the Mulla.

"I will buy the car back from you," he said, "and give you fifty dollars' profit."

So Nasrudin sold him the car. The following day, he looked up the mechanic.

"I am sorry I sold the car back to you," the Mulla said. "I will give you seventy-five dollars' profit for it."

So the Mulla bought the car back. The next day, the mechanic was sorry he sold it and bought it back

again, giving Nasrudin one hundred dollars profit. The following day, the Mulla came to buy it back, but learned that the mechanic had sold it to a used-car dealer.

"YOU DOPE! WHY DID YOU SELL IT TO A STRANGER?" said Nasrudin, "ESPECIALLY WHEN WE WERE BOTH MAKING SUCH A WONDERFUL LIVING OUT OF IT."

72.

Mulla Nasrudin was drinking too much. So much that it began to worry his friends. Finally, they figured out a plan to cure him. The plan was for one of them to dress up like a devil, with horns and a pitchfork. They planned to scare the Mulla into giving up drink.

Late one night,as Nasrudin headed home drunk, his friend jumped from behind a tree and shouted, "You will have to stop drinking!"

"Who are you?" asked the Mulla.

"I am the devil," said his friend.

"OH, YOU ARE THE DEVIL," said Nasrudin. "I AM GLAD TO MEET YOU. I AM THE GUY WHO MARRIED YOUR SISTER."

73.

Mulla Nasrudin was sitting under a tree chatting with a neighbour, when his boy came up the road carrying a chicken.

"Where did you get that chicken?" Nasrudin asked his boy.

"Stole it," said the boy.

Mulla Nasrudin turned to his friend and said proudly, "THIS IS MY BOY. HE MAY STEAL, BUT HE WON'T LIE."

74.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his friends were lying on the green grass beside a country road. Above them was the warm sun. Birds were singing in the trees. It was quiet, restful, and a peaceful scene.

"Boy," said the Mulla, "right now I would not change places with anybody not for a million dollars."

"How about five million, Mulla?" asked his friend.

"No, not even for five million," said the Mulla.

"Well," said the other, "how about one dollar?"

Mulla Nasrudin sat up. "WELL," he said, "THAT'S DIFFERENT. NOW YOU ARE TALKING REAL MONEY."

75.

"Where have you been for the last two hours?" demanded the man's wife.

"I MET MULLA NASRUDIN IN FRONT OF THE POST OFFICE AND MADE THE MISTAKE OF ASKING HIM HOW HE WAS FEELING," said the man.

76.

Mulla Nasrudin: "A pack of cigarettes, please."
Clerk: "Yes, Sir, regular or king size?"
Nasrudin: "King size."
Clerk: "Filter or plain?"
Nasrudin: "Filter."
Clerk: "Menthol or non-menthol?"
Nasrudin: "Non-menthol."
Clerk: "Pack or box?"
Nasrudin: "Box."
Clerk: "Turkish blend or -- "
Nasrudin: "FORGET IT PLEASE! I JUST GAVE UP THE HABIT!"

77.

Mulla Nasrudin limped into a doctor's office with a badly swollen ankle.

"Goodness, Man," said the doctor, after looking at Nasrudin's ankle, "how long has it been in this

condition?"

"About three weeks," said the Mulla.

"Why, this ankle is broken," said the doctor. "Why didn't you come to me right away?"

"Well, I sort of hesitated," said the Mulla, "BECAUSE EVERY TIME I SAY ANYTHING IS WRONG WITH ME, MY WIFE INSISTS THAT I STOP SMOKING."

78.

Mulla Nasrudin called on the minister and told him a distressing story of poverty and misery in the neighborhood.

"This poor widow," said the Mulla, "with four starving children to feed, is sick in bed with no money for the doctor, and besides that she owes $100 rent for three months and is about to be evicted. I'm out trying to help raise the rent money. I wondered if you can help?"

"I certainly can," said the minister. "If you can give your time to this cause, so can I. By the way, who are you?"

"I AM THE LANDLORD," said Nasrudin.

79.

As usual, Mulla Nasrudin showed up for supper with dirty hands and a dirty face.

"Go wash up," his wife screamed at him. "Night after night I tell you. And night after night you always come to the table without washing. Why don't you ever do it without my shouting at you?"

"WELL," said the Mulla, "IT'S ALWAYS WORTH A TRY. WHO KNOWS? YOU MIGHT FORGET ONCE."

80.

The burglar was not only carrying a mean-looking gun, he also appeared to be drunk. "Get ready to die," he said to Mulla Nasrudin. "I am going to shoot you."

"Why shoot me?" asked the Mulla.

"I have always said that I would shoot anyone who looked like me," the burglar said.

"And do I look like you?" asked the Mulla.

"Yes, you do," said the burglar.

"THAN GO AHEAD AND SHOOT," said Nasrudin. "ONE LESS LIKE YOU, THE BETTER."

81.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife played bridge wisely and according to the rules. Mulla Nasrudin boasted of knowing no rules. However, one evening, he bid and made a grand slam, doubled and redoubled. Excitedly he said to his wife, "See, you thought I couldn't do it!"

"WELL, DARLING," said his wife, "YOU COULDN'T HAVE, IF YOU'D PLAYED IT CORRECTLY."

82.

A man and wife checked in at a resort hotel. After cleaning up, the lady forgot to turn off the faucets in the bathroom. Half an hour later, Mulla Nasrudin, the guest in the room directly under them, opened his window, stuck out his head and called upstairs to attract their attention.

"Hey, you up there!" shouted the Mulla.

The man upstairs opened his window and stuck out his head. "What's the matter?" he asked.

"Turn off those faucets in your bathroom!" demanded Nasrudin. "It's pouring down here. What's the matter with you? You must be a dope." He ended his tirade with a wild outburst of profanity.

"Wait a minute," said the man upstairs. "Stop your cursing. I have got a lady up here."

"WHAT DO YOU THINK I HAVE GOT DOWN HERE," yelled Nasrudin, "A DUCK?"

83.

Mulla Nasrudin stopped the doctor on the street one summer day. "You remember when you cured my rheumatism ten years ago, Doctor," asked the Mulla, "and told me not to get wet?"

"Y-e-s, Yes, I remember," said the doctor.

"WELL, I JUST WONDERED IF YOU THINK IT'S SAFE FOR ME TO TAKE A BATH YET," said

Nasrudin.

84.

The clerk was waiting on a customer, Mulla Nasrudin, at the meat counter, when a woman pushed herself ahead of the Mulla and said, "Give me a pound Or cat food, quick, I am in a hurry."

Then she turned to the Mulla and said, I hope you don't mind my being waited on ahead of you."

"NOT IF YOU ARE THAT HUNGRY," said Nasrudin sweetly.

85.

The parents-teachers association meeting was becoming rather spirited as the question of male versus female teachers was being discussed.

"I say that women make the best teachers," said one large and noisy woman. "Where would man be if it were not for women?"

"IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN EATING WATERMELON AND TAKING IT EASY," shouted Mulla Nasrudin from the back.

86.

Mulla Nasrudin said to a man sitting next to him in a bar, "one drink always makes me drunk."

"Really?" asked the stranger, "only one?"

"YES," said the Mulla. "AND IT'S USUALLY THE SIXTH."

87.

Mulla Nasrudin had just bought a dog and was bragging about his good points to a friend.

"He is not what you would call a pedigree dog," said the Mulla, "but no prowler could come near the house without him letting us know about it."

"What does he do?" asked the friend. "Bark and arouse the neighbourhood?"

"NO," said Nasrudin proudly,"HE CRAWLS UNDER THE BED."

88.

Mulla Nasrudin was weeping and complaining in a bar.

"I don't have anything to worry about," he said. "My wife takes care of my money. My mother-in-law tends to my business. ALL I HAVE TO DO IS WORK."

89.

A friend gave a bottle of cheap liquor to Mulla Nasrudin as a birthday present. Later he asked the Mulla how it was.

"It was just exactly right," said the Mulla.

"What do you mean just right?" asked the friend.

"WELL," said Nasrudin, "IF IT HAD BEEN ANY BETTER YOU WOULDN'T HAVE GIVEN IT TO ME, IF IT HAD BEEN ANY WORSE, I COULDN'T HAVE DRUNK IT."

90.

Mulla Nasrudin was bragging to his friend about his family.

"When I go home at night," he said, "everything is ready for me, my slippers, my pipe, the easy chair in the corner with the light turned on, my book open at the same place I left it the night before -- and always plenty of hot water."

"I get all that stuff about the slippers and easy chair and book and the pipe," his friend said, "but what about the hot water, Mulla?"

"WELL," replied Nasrudin, "MY FAMILY LOVES ME. YOU DON'T THINK THEY ARE GOING TO MAKE ME WASH DISHES IN COLD WATER, DO YOU?"

91.

Every chair in the doctor's waiting room was taken. Several people were standing. There was no word from the doctor. Finally, Mulla Nasrudin stood up wearily and said, "WELL, I GUESS I WILL JUST GO HOME AND DIE NATURAL DEATH."

92.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was feeling a bit sorry for herself. "You don't seem as devoted to me as you used to," she complained. "Do you still love me?"

Nasrudin looked up from his newspaper and shouted, "YES, I STILL LOVE YOU. NOW SHUT YOUR BIG MOUTH AND LET ME READ MY PAPER."

93.

"Look here," she said to Mulla Nasrudin, "Why do you always come to my house to beg?"

"Doctor's orders, lady," said the Mulla.

"What do you mean, doctor's orders?" she asked.

"He told me," said Nasrudin, "THAT WHEN I FOUND FOOD THAT AGREED WITH ME, I SHOULD STICK TO IT."

94.

"When I was broke," Mulla Nasrudin told his neighbour, "Harry volunteered to lend me $1000"

"Did you take it?" his neighbour asked.

"NO," said Nasrudin. "THAT KIND OF FRIENDSHIP IS TOO VALUABLE TO LOSE."

95.

Mulla Nasrudin and his friend were talking about their wives.

"My wife is very touchy," said the friend. "The least little thing sets her off."

"You are lucky," said Nasrudin. "MINE IS A SELF-STARTER."

96.

Mulla Nasrudin and his neighbour were chatting.

"Yesterday, I took a girl to the coke bar in the afternoon," said the neighbour, "and I paid for that. Then I took her to the drive-in for a hot dog and I paid for that. After that, I took her to a movie, and I paid for that. Then I took her to a nightclub and I paid for that. Do you think I should have kissed her goodnight, Mulla?"

"NO," said Nasrudin. "I THINK YOU DID ENOUGH FOR HER FOR ONE DAY."

97.

Mulla Nasrudin had listened to the encouragement of a friend who had touted a certain horse pretty highly. The next day, after the horse had come in last, the Mulla saw the tipster and screamed, "Brother, have I got it in for you. That horse you told me to bet on came in last."

"Last?" the fellow said. "I can't understand it. He should have been able to win that race in a walk."

"THAT'S THE WAY HE TRIED IT," said Nasrudin, "BUT HE STILL CAME IN LAST."

98.

One day Mulla Nasrudin visited a large department store to buy his wife some nylon hose. Inadvertently, he got caught in a mad rush at a counter where a bargain sale was going on. He soon found himself being pushed and stepped on by frantic women. He stood it as long as he could. Then with head lowered and elbows out, he plowed through the crowd.

"You there!" said a woman. "Can't you act like a gentleman?"

"NOT ANY MORE," said Nasrudin. "I HAVE BEEN ACTING LIKE A GENTLEMAN FOR AN HOUR. FROM NOW ON, I AM ACTING LIKE A LADY."

99.

Mulla Nasrudin and his neighbour were greeting each other.

"Good morning," said the Mulla. "You are looking fine this morning."

"I am sorry I can't say the same thing for you," said the neighbour.

"YOU COULD," said Nasrudin, "IF YOU WERE AS BIG A LIAR AS I AM."

100.

Mulla Nasrudin came home about midnight and threw himself on the couch in the living room. He woke

his wife up with his clumsiness and she stuck her head out of the bedroom door and said, "Well, you finally came home. I guess you found that your home is the best place to be this time of the night."

"NOT EXACTLY," said Nasrudin, "BUT IT'S THE ONLY PLACE THAT'S OPEN AFTER MIDNIGHT."

101.

Mulla Nasrudin and his wife were talking about a neighbour.

"I have never heard a man talk so fast in all my life," said the wife.

"THAT ' S NOT SURPRISING, " said Nasrudin. "HIS FATHER WAS A POLITICIAN AND HIS MOTHER WAS A WOMAN. "

102.

The doctor was giving some bad news to Mulla Nasrudin about his wife. "This is a serious case," the doctor said. "I hate to tell you, but your wife's mind is gone, completely gone."

"WELL, I AM NOT SURPRISED," said Nasrudin. "SHE HAS BEEN GIVING ME A LITTLE PIECE OF IT EVERYDAY FOR FIFTEEN YEARS."

103.

Invited to stop for a drink with his friends following the lodge meeting, Mulla Nasrudin said he had to hurry home. "I can't stop," he said, "I have got to go home and explain to my wife."

"Explain what?" one of his friends asked.

"I DON'T KNOW," said Nasrudin, "I AM NOT HOME YET."

104.

Mulla Nasrudin fainted on the street and a crowd quickly gathered.

"Give him air!" shouted a man. "Clear the way. Hurry up someone, get him a drink!"

Nasrudin's eyes fluttered open and he gasped, "PLEASE, MAKE IT A DOUBLE MARTINI."

105.

Mulla Nasrudin was talking with his neighbour over the back fence.

"Was not that something," said the neighbour, "the way Lucy's stove exploded last night? The explosion blew her and her husband right out of the front door into the street! "

"YES, " said the Mulla. "THAT'S THE FIRST TIME THEY HAVE GONE OUT TOGETHER IN THIRTY YEARS."

106.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his friends were walking past the high board fence that surrounded a nudist colony. Nasrudin spotted a knothole and peeked in. "Hey," he shouted to his companion, "there's a lot of people in there."

"Men or women?" asked the friend.

"I CAN'T TELL," said Nasrudin. "THEY DON'T HAVE ANY CLOTHES ON."

107.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was sitting down to breakfast one morning when she read an announcement of her own death in the newspaper. She quickly called Mulla Nasrudin who was outside the town and said:

"Have you read the morning paper, Mulla? And, did you see the announcement of my death?"

"YES," said Nasrudin. "WHERE ARE YOU CALLING FROM?"

108.

Mulla Nasrudin had been to the state legislature. After he had spent thirty days with his fellow legislators at the state capital, he came home for a weekend.

In telling his wife about it, he said: "I HAVE DISCOVERED ONE THING -- IT'S THE FIRST INSANE ASYLUM I HAVE EVER SEEN THAT'S RUN BY THE INMATES."

109.

Mulla Nasrudin was milking a cow, when suddenly a bull tore across the meadow toward him. The Mulla didn't move, but kept on milking. Several men, who were watching from the next field, were surprised when the bull stopped dead within a few yards of the Mulla. He then turned around and walked away.

"Were you not afraid, Mulla?" asked the men.

"OF COURSE NOT," replied Nasrudin. "THIS COW IS HIS MOTHER-IN-LAW."

110.

Mulla Nasrudin was watching the youngsters put on their horse show. He said to a bystander, "It's terrible the way they dress today. Just look at that young boy with the cigarette, sloppy haircut, and tight breeches."

"That is not a boy," said the other. "It's a girl and she's my daughter."

"Oh, excuse me, Sir," said the Mulla. "I meant no offence. I didn't know you were her father."

"I AM NOT," said the other. "I AM HER MOTHER."

111.

A preacher was being entertained at dinner and the other guests were praising his sermon. One of them turned to Mulla Nasrudin, who was at the talk, but had remained silent, and asked, "Mulla, what did you think of the sermon?"

"OH, IT WAS ALL RIGHT," said Nasrudin, "ONLY HE PASSED UP THREE REAL GOOD PLACES WHERE HE COULD HAVE STOPPED."

112.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife complained bitterly to the Mulla. "I am absolutely ashamed of the way we live. Mother pays our rent. My aunt buys our clothes. My sister sends us money for food. I don't like to complain, but I am ashamed that we cannot do better than that."

"YOU SHOULD BE ASHAMED," said Nasrudin. "YOU HAVE GOT TWO UNCLES THAT DON'T SEND US A DIME."

113.

A man in the upstairs apartment yelled to Mulla Nasrudin downstairs, "If you don't stop playing that clarinet, I will go crazy."

"TOO LATE NOW," said Nasrudin. "I STOPPED AN HOUR AGO, SIR."

114.

The preacher was visiting Mulla Nasrudin in the hospital, who had been injured in a fight. "I am going to pray so you will forgive your enemy for hitting you with a brick," the preacher said.

"IT MIGHT BE BETTER," said Nasrudin, "IF YOU WAITED UNTIL I GET OUT OF HERE AND THEN PRAY FOR THE OTHER FELLOW, SIR."

115.

The wife of Mulla Nasrudin had received a beautiful skunk coat for her birthday a gift from her husband.

"Why," she said with excitement,"I just can't understand how a beautiful coat like that could possibly come from such a miserable evil-smelling little beast."

"WELL," said Nasrudin, "I DID NOT EXACTLY EXPECT ANY GRATITUDE FROM YOU, BUT I DO THINK I DESERVE A LITTLE BIT MORE RESPECT."

116.

A vacuum cleaner salesman rang the doorbell of Mulla Nasrudin's house and was admitted by a woman, who immediately left the room. After talking a bit to the Mulla who was in the room, the salesman said, "Was that your wife, Sir, who let me in?"

"CERTAINLY. DO YOU THINK I WOULD HIRE A MAID AS HOMELY AS THAT?" asked Nasrudin.

117.

The drunk Mulla Nasrudin approached the policeman on the corner and said, "Pardon me, Officer, but where am I?"

"You are on the corner of Main and Forth," the policeman said.

"NEVER MIND THE DETAILS," said Nasrudin. "WHAT TOWN AM I IN?"

118.

"Everybody has something to be thankful for," the minister said to Mulla Nasrudin, who was sitting in his office telling a tale of woe. "Look at the man across the street from you who just lost his wife in an automobile accident."

"YES," said Nasrudin, "BUT EVERYBODY CAN'T BE THAT LUCKY, SIR."

119.

"This is a lesson in logic," said the old professor in the teahouse. "If the show starts at nine and dinner is at six and my son has the measles, and brother drives a Cadillac, how old am I?"

"You are eighty-four," replied Mulla Nasrudin promptly.

"Right," said the professor. "Now tell the rest of the fellows here how you arrived at the correct answer."

"IT'S EASY," said Nasrudin. "I HAVE GOT AN UNCLE WHO IS FORTY-TWO AND HE IS ONLY HALF NUTS, SIR."

120.

Mulla Nasrudin's son, home from college, was talking to his father about the "Law of Compensation," which he had studied. "If a person loses one eye," he explained, "the sight in the other becomes stronger. If he loses the hearing in one ear, the hearing in the other becomes more acute. If he loses one hand, he becomes more agile with the other."

"I GUESS THAT'S RIGHT," said Nasrudin. "I HAVE ALWAYS NOTICED THAT WHEN A MAN HAS ONE SHORT LEG THE OTHER IS LONGER."

121.

A college freshman was talking about girls with Mulla Nasrudin. "Which would you advise me to do? Marry a sensible girl or a beautiful girl, Mulla?" he asked.

"I don't think you will be able to marry either," said the Mulla.

"Why not?" asked the freshman.

"IT'S LOGICAL," said Nasrudin. "A BEAUTIFUL GIRL COULD DO BETTER AND A SENSIBLE! GIRL WOULD KNOW BETTER."

122.

"What are you doing hiding under the bed?" asked Mulla Nasrudin's wife.

"It's all lightening and thunder," said the Mulla. "And I don't want to get struck by lightening.

"Oh, that's silly," said his wife. "If lightening is going to strike you, it will strike you no matter where you are."

"THAT'S ALL RIGHT," said Nasrudin. "BUT, IF IT IS GOING TO STRIKE ME, I JUST WANT TO BE HARD TO FIND."

123.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his friends were sitting under the bridge listening to the holiday traffic passing overhead. "I hate holidays," said the friend.

"YES, " said Nasrudin, "IT MAKES YOU FEEL RIGHT COMMON WHEN NOBODY AIN'T WORKING. "

124.

"This book," said the salesman, "will do half your work."

"FINE," said Mulla Nasrudin. "I WILL TAKE TWO OF THEM."

125.

Mulla Nasrudin used to say:

"IF YOU WANT YOUR WIFE TO PAY CLOSE ATTENTION TO WHAT YOU ARE SAYING, WHISPER IT TO ANOTHER WOMAN IN A LOW VOICE."

126.

New neighbours had moved in and had been under observation for several days.

"They seem like a most devoted couple," said Mulla Nasrudin's wife to her husband. "Every time he leaves for work she comes out on the porch and he hugs and kisses her. Why don't you do that?"

"ME?" said Nasrudin. "I SHOULD SAY NOT. I HAVE NOT EVEN BEEN INTRODUCED TO HER YET."

127.

A policeman stopped drunk Mulla Nasrudin and said to him, "Do you know who I am?"

"I CAN'T SAY THAT I DO," said Nasrudin, "BUT IF YOU WILL TELL ME WHERE YOU LIVE, I WILL HELP YOU HOME."

128.

The young man had kissed his girlfriend, Mulla Nasrudin's daughter, goodnight about a dozen times. They just could not seem to say goodnight. Finally he said, "Love is wonderful. Darling, do we really have to say goodnight?"

Mulla Nasrudin's voice came from deep within the house, "CERTAINLY NOT. STICK AROUND ANOTHER HALF HOUR AND YOU CAN SAY GOOD MORNING."

129.

The two burglars worked as a team. One stayed outside as a lookout, while the other robbed the house. One night, when the inside man returned, his buddy said, "How much did you get?"

"Nothing," the other said. "This is the house of Mulla Nasrudin."

"GEE!" said his buddy. "THEN HOW MUCH DID YOU LOSE?"

130.

It seemed that every time Mulla Nasrudin met his lawyer, he had some added legal fees. It worried the Mulla to the point of ulcers. Then one day, he met his lawyer in the post office and said, "NICE DAY, ISN'T IT? AND REMEMBER, I AM TELLING YOU, NOT ASKING YOU, SIR."

131.

"You ought to stand on your two feet and show your wife who is running things at your house," a big, bossy fellow said to his friend, Mulla Nasrudin.

"THERE IS NO NEED TO," said Nasrudin, "SHE ALREADY KNOWS."

132.

The stranger was talking in the tavern.

"For fifteen years," he said, "my habits were as regular as clockwork. I rose exactly at six. Half an hour later I was at breakfast. At seven I was at work. I had lunch at one, and supper at six, and was in bed at nine-thirty. I ate only plain food, and didn't have a day of sickness during all those years."

"MY," said Mulla Nasrudin who was listening to the story, "AND WHAT WERE YOU IN JAIL FOR?"

133.

Mulla Nasrudin had been arrested for stealing a hog. The trial was short and sweet. There was no concrete evidence against the Mulla and the judge dismissed the case against him. But for some reason the Mulla seemed not to understand.

"The case is dismissed," the judge said, "It is over. You are acquitted. You can go."

"WELL, THANKS, JUDGE," said Nasrudin. "BUT DO I HAVE TO GIVE HIM BACK HIS HOG?"

134.

Mulla Nasrudin kept begging the noted pianist to play.

"Well, all right, since you insist," he said. "What shall I play?"
"ANYTHING YOU LIKE," said Nasrudin. "IT'S ONLY TO ANNOY THE NEIGHBOURS."

135.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife used to give the Mulla a regular inspection every night when he came home. Every hair she discovered on his coat would be cause for a terrible scene.

One evening, when she didn't find a single hair, she screamed at him, "NOW YOU ARE EVEN RUNNING AFTER BALD-HEADED WOMEN."

136.

Mulla Nasrudin was introduced as the man who had just made $800,000 in an oil deal in Oklahoma.

In response, the Mulla said, "IT WAS NOT AN OIL DEAL, IT WAS A REAL ESTATE DEAL. IT WAS NOT IN OKLAHOMA, BUT IN VIRGINIA. I AM SORRY, BUT THE MAN HAD HIS FIGURES MIXED UP. IT WAS NOT $800,000, BUT $800. AND BESIDES THAT, IT WAS NOT A PROFIT, BUT A LOSS. AND, IN THE END, IF YOU DON'T MIND, LET ME TELL YOU, THAT I AM NOT THE MAN CONCERNED, SIR."

137.

Mulla Nasrudin, the landlord of a rather rundown rooming house, had led a prospective tenant to a third-floor room with badly spotted wall paper.

Nasrudin: "The last man who lived in this room was an inventor he invented some sort of explosive."
Prospect: "Oh, these spots on the walls are chemicals?"
Nasrudin: "NO, THE INVENTOR."

138.

Mulla Nasrudin was called in the election bribery case.

"You say," asked the judge, "that you were given $10 to vote for the Democrats, and you got another $10 to vote for the republicans?"
"Yes, Sir, Your Honour," said the Mulla.
"And how did you vote?" asked the judge.
"YOUR HONOUR," said Nasrudin, "I VOTED ACCORDING TO MY CONSCIENCE."

139.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was upset and was confiding in her maid. "Do you know," she said, "I suspect my husband is having an affair with the cook."

"OH," cried the maid. "YOU CAN'T BELIEVE THAT. YOU ARE JUST SAYING THAT TO MAKE ME JEALOUS."

140.

"You sure do look downhearted, Mulla? What's the matter?" asked a friend.
"It's my future that worries me," said Nasrudin.
"What makes your future so black?" the friend asked.
"MY PAST," replied Nasrudin.

141.

A friend was visiting Mulla Nasrudin. "My boy has just written me from jail," he said. "He says they're going to cut six months off his sentence for good behaviour."

"MY," said Mulla Nasrudin. "YOU MUST BE PROUD TO HAVE A SON LIKE THAT."

142.

Mulla Nasrudin walked into a psychiatrist's office, opened a tobacco pouch, and stuffed his nose with tobacco.

"Man, I can see that you need me," the psychiatrist said. "Come on in and tell me your problem."
"MY ONLY PROBLEM IS," said Nasrudin, "I NEED A LIGHT."

143.

Mulla Nasrudin climbed into a barber's chair and asked, "Where's the barber who used to work on the next chair?"

"Oh, that was a sad case," the barber said. "He became so nervous and despondent over poor business, that one day when a customer said he didn't want a massage, he went out of his mind and cut the customer's throat with a razor. He is now in the state mental hospital. By the way, would you like a massage, Sir?"

"ABSOLUTELY!" said Mulla Nasrudin.

144.

Mulla Nasrudin told his psychiatrist that he had the same nightmare over and over again, night after night.

"And what do you dream about?" asked the doctor.

"I dream that I am married," said the Mulla.

"And to whom are you married in this dream?" the doctor wanted to know.

"TO MY WIFE," said Nasrudin. "THAT'S WHAT MAKES IT A NIGHTMARE, SIR."

145.

Mulla Nasrudin was on his first ocean voyage and was deathly ill. Trying to comfort him, the steward said, "Don't be so down-hearted, Sir, I have never heard of anyone dying of sea-sickness."

"OH, DON'T TELL ME THAT," moaned Nasrudin. "IT HAS ONLY BEEN THE HOPE OF DYING THAT HAS KEPT ME ALIVE."

146.

Mulla Nasrudin and one of his friends were thinking one day to join the army.

"What makes you think to join the army?" asked the Mulla.

"Well, I don't have a wife and I love war," said the friend. "And why you are thinking to join it?"

"ME?" said Nasrudin. "I HAVE A WIFE AND I LOVE PEACE."

147.

Late one night a psychiatrist found himself staring into the muzzle of a large pistol. He was shocked to recognize the gunman who was holding him up.

"See here, Nasrudin," he said. "Don't you remember me? I am your benefactor. Don't you remember the time I saved you from the electric chair by proving you were crazy?"

Mulla Nasrudin laughed and laughed and laughed. "SURE I REMEMBER YOU, SIR. BUT, AIN'T ROBBING YOUR BENEFACTOR A CRAZY THING TO DO?"

148.

"Young man," said the angry father, Mulla Nasrudin, "didn't I hear the clock strike four when you brought my daughter home?"

"Yes, Sir," said the boy. "It was going to strike ten, but I grabbed the gong and held it so it wouldn't disturb you."

"I WILL BE A SO-AND-SO," said Nasrudin. "WHY DIDN'T I THINK OF THAT IN MY YOUNGER DAYS?"

149.

Mulla Nasrudin was coming to after a serious operation. He was just conscious enough to feel the softness of the comfortable bed and the warmth of gentle hands on his forehead.

"Where am I?" he asked. "In Heaven?"

"NO," said his wife, "I AM STILL RIGHT HERE WITH YOU."

150.

A man was chatting to Mulla Nasrudin who was a rabid fisherman.

"I notice," he said, "that when you tell about the fish you caught you vary the size of it for different listeners."

"YES," replied Nasrudin, "I NEVER TELL A MAN MORE THAN I THINK HE WILL BELIEVE."

151.

Mulla Nasrudin was being selected as a juror in a murder trial. The attorney for the defense was challenging prospective jurors. He questioned Mulla Nasrudin, "Are you married or single?"

"Married for ten years," said the Mulla.

"Have you formed or expressed an opinion?" asked the attorney.

"NOT FOR TEN YEARS," replied Nasrudin.

152.

Mulla Nasrudin was visiting his psychiatrist. Among the many questions the doctor asked was: "Are you bothered by improper thoughts?"

"NOT AT ALL," said Nasrudin. "THE TRUTH IS I RATHER ENJOY THEM."

153.

"Why don't you stop picking on me?" said Mulla Nasrudin to his wife. "I am trying to do everything possible to make you happy."

"There's one thing you haven't done that my first husband did to make me happy," she said.

"What's that?" asked the Mulla.

"HE DROPPED DEAD," she said.

154.

The young daughter of Mulla Nasrudin heard a tapping on her window in the early hours of the morning. There on a ladder was her boyfriend. Their elopement was going according to plan.

"Are you all ready?" her boyfriend asked.

"Yes," whispered the girl, "but don't talk so loud, you might wake up my father."

"WAKE HIM UP?" her boyfriend asked. "WHO DO YOU THINK IS HOLDING THE LADDER?"

155.

"Why are you so down in the mouth, Mulla?" asked someone in the tavern.

"Aw," said Mulla Nasrudin, "I just heard a guy call another fellow a liar. And that fellow said that if he didn't apologize, he would whip him."

"Well, why should that make you so sad?" asked the first.

"BECAUSE," said Nasrudin, "THE GUY APOLOGIZED."

156.

It was the 'better part of town' and the lady who came to the door said to Mulla Nasrudin: "I should think you would be ashamed to beg in this neighborhood."

"DON'T APOLOGIZE FOR IT, LADY," said Nasrudin, "I HAVE SEEN WORSE."

157.

"It certainly is hard," said the sad individual "to love one's relatives."

"HARD? " said Nasrudin. "HARD? IT IS PRACTICALLY IMPOSSIBLE!"

158.

The editor of the local newspaper was beside himself. He said to Mulla Nasrudin in the teahouse: "What are we going to do for our front page tonight? Nothing scandalous has happened in town for almost twenty-four hours!"

"TAKE IT EASY " said Nasrudin. "SOMETHING WILL HAPPEN. YOU SHOULDN'T LOSE FAITH IN HUMAN NATURE, SIR."

159.

"This sure is a lousy party," a guest at a cocktail party said to Mulla Nasrudin, who was next to him. "I am going to finish this one and then get out of here."

"I WOULD TOO," said Nasrudin, "BUT I HAVE GOT TO STAY. I AM THE HOST."

160.

A guest at a concert turned to Mulla Nasrudin sitting next to him and criticised the voice of the woman who was singing.

"What a terrible voice," he said. "Do you know who she is?"

"Yes," said the Mulla. "She's my wife."

"Oh," said the embarrassed guest, "I beg your pardon. Of course, it is not her voice that is bad, it is that awful song she has to sing. I wonder who wrote it."

"I DID," said Nasrudin.

161.

A drunk cowhand rushed into a bar waving and firing his guns at random and shouting, "All you dirty, lousy skunks get outta here."

Within a minute everybody had scattered and disappeared except Mulla Nasrudin, who sat at the bar finishing his drink.

"Well," barked the cowhand, waving his smoking gun. "What about it?"

"My," said the Mulla, "THERE WERE CERTAINLY A LOT OF THEM, WEREN'T THEY?"

162.

Mulla Nasrudin always said: "Oh, well, it might have been worse."

One day an acquaintance stopped him and said, "I dreamed last night that I died, went to hell, and was doomed to everlasting torment."

"Oh, well," said Nasrudin, "it might have been worse."

"What do you mean, Mulla!" cried the man. "How could it have been worse?"

"IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN TRUE," said Nasrudin.

163.

"You have got to have more recreation and relaxation," said Mulla Nasrudin to the overworked friend.

"But I am too busy," said the friend.

"THAT'S SILLY," replied Nasrudin. "ANTS HAVE THE GREATEST REPUTATION FOR BEING BUSY ALL THE TIME, YET THEY NEVER MISS AN OPPORTUNITY TO ATTEND A PICNIC."

164.

Mulla Nasrudin was visited by a boyhood friend whom he had not seen for years. The man told him a long story of misfortune: bankruptcy, death of wife and children, personal illness. He ended by asking for a loan.

The Mulla called his son and a big, athletic-type walked in. "TOMMY," said Nasrudin, "THROW THIS POOR FELLOW DOWNSTAIRS; HE IS BREAKING MY HEART."

165.

Mulla Nasrudin had just returned a sheaf of poems to the budding young poet.

"Do you think it would help if I put more fire into my poetry, Sir?" the young man asked Nasrudin.

"NO," said the Mulla. "I WOULD RECOMMEND THE REVERSE."

166.

Mulla Nasrudin finally bought a parrot at an auction after some rather spirited bidding.

"I assume the bird talks," he said to the auctioneer.

"TALKS?" the auctioneer said. "WHO DO YOU THINK HAS BEEN BIDDING AGAINST YOU FOR THE PAST HALF HOUR?"

167.

Mulla Nasrudin, carrying a chair, walked up to the owner of a secondhand store and asked how much it was worth.

"Three dollars," said the secondhand dealer.

The Mulla seemed surprised. "Isn't it worth more than that?" he said.

"Three dollars is the limit," the owner said. "See that? Where the leg is split? And look here where the

paint is peeling."

"OKAY THEN," said Nasrudin. "I SAW IT IN FRONT OF YOUR STORE MARKED $10, BUT I THOUGHT THERE MUST BE A MISTAKE. FOR $3 I WILL TAKE IT."

168.

The editor tried hard to read Mulla Nasrudin's handwriting. "Mulla, this handwriting is so bad I can hardly read it," he said. "Why didn't you type out these poems before you brought them in?"

"TYPE THEM!" cried Nasrudin. "DO YOU THINK FOR A MOMENT THAT IF I COULD TYPE, I WOULD BE WASTING MY TIME TRYING TO WRITE POETRY?"

169.

Mulla Nasrudin's son, studying political science, asked his father, "Dad, what's a traitor in politics?"

"Any man who leaves our party," said the Mulla, "and goes over to the other one is a traitor."

"Well, what about a man who leaves his party and comes over to your's?" asked the young man.

"HE'D BE A CONVERT, SON," said Nasrudin, "A REAL CONVERT."

170.

Mulla Nasrudin was obviously envious of the rich man who had just given him a dollar.

"You have no reason to envy me," said the rich man, "even if I do look prosperous. I have my troubles, too, you know."

"YOU HAVE PROBABLY GOT PLENTY OF TROUBLES," said Nasrudin, "BUT THE DIFFERENCE IS, I AIN'T GOT NOTHING ELSE, SIR."

171.

"I am going to get a divorce," a friend told Mulla Nasrudin. "My wife has not spoken to me in three months."

"I'D THINK TWICE IF I WERE YOU," said the Mulla. "WIVES LIKE THAT ARE HARD TO FIND."

172.

Mulla Nasrudin was telling a friend his future through palmistry. He said, "You will be poor and unhappy and miserable until you are sixty."

"Then what?" asked the man hopefully.

"BY THAT TIME," said Nasrudin, "YOU WILL BE USED TO IT."

173.

Mulla Nasrudin was sitting on his cot in a flophouse.

"You know," he said to the fellow on the next cot, "when I was seventeen years old, I made up my mind that nothing was going to stop me from getting rich."

"Well, how came you never got rich?" his friend asked.

"OH," said Nasrudin, "BY THE TIME I WAS NINETEEN, I REALIZED IT WOULD BE EASIER TO CHANGE MY MIND."

174.

"My wife used to play the piano," a friend told Mulla Nasrudin, "but since the children came, she has not had time to touch it."

"CHILDREN SOMETIMES ARE A COMFORT, ARE THEY NOT?" said Nasrudin.

175.

The situation was desperate. Mulla Nasrudin had been bitten by a rabid dog and the doctors were not certain that he had begun treatment in time to save him.

After a consultation on the matter, they came into the room and told him the plain truth -- that he might develop hydrophobia -- that his chances were pretty bad.

Instead of seeming to be upset at the news, Mulla Nasrudin asked for a pen and paper and began to write at great length. After an hour of steady writing, his nurse said to him, "What are you writing, Mulla? Is it your will or a letter to your family?"

"NO," said Nasrudin, "IT'S A LIST OF PEOPLE I AM GOING TO BITE."

176.

Mulla Nasrudin and his young son were driving in the country one winter. It was snowing. Their bullock-cart broke down. They finally reached a farmhouse and were welcomed for the night. The house was cold, and the attic in which they were invited to spend the night was like an icebox.

Stripping to his underwear, the Mulla jumped into a featherbed and pulled the blankets over his head.

The young man was slightly embarrassed. "Excuse me, Dad," he said, "don't you think we ought to say our prayers before going to bed?"

The Mulla stuck one eye out from under the covers. "SON," he said, "I KEEP PRAYED UP AHEAD FOR SITUATIONS JUST LIKE THIS ONE."

177.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was giving her daughter a few interesting facts about married life. "I hope," she told the young girl, "that your lot in life is going to be easier than mine was. For the fifty-five years I have been married, I have carried two heavy burdens, your father and the fire. EVERY TIME I HAVE TURNED AROUND TO LOOK AFTER ONE OF THEM, THE OTHER HAS GONE OUT."

178.

A young lady went to old Mulla Nasrudin for advice. She said to the Mulla: "Should I marry a fellow who lies to me?"

"YES, UNLESS YOU WANT TO REMAIN UNMARRIED FOREVER," said Nasrudin.

179.

Mulla Nasrudin's mule kicked his wife in the head and she died. A huge crowd turned out for the funeral, most of them men. The minister following the ceremonies, said: "This lady must have been very popular. Look at the large number of people who have left their work to come to her funeral."

"THEY ARE NOT HERE FOR THE FUNERAL," said Nasrudin. "THEY ARE HERE TO BID ON THE MULE."

180.

"Stand up," shouted the preacher, "if you want to go to heaven."

Everybody stood up but old Mulla Nasrudin.

"Don't you want to go to heaven, brother?" asked the preacher.

"YES, SIR," said Nasrudin, "BUT I AIN'T GOING WITH NO EXCURSION."

181.

A man went to the funeral of Mulla Nasrudin's wife. In the funeral home, the Mulla was standing at the end of the casket. The man looked at his friend's dead wife and said, "Does she not look wonderful!"

"WHY NOT? " asked Nasrudin. "SHE WAS IN THE HOSPITAL ALL WINTER! "

182.

Mulla Nasrudin was in an accident and sued the insurance company for $1,000 and won his case. When he received his check; he called on his lawyer to settle up.

"How much do I owe you?" he asked the lawyer.

"Well," said the lawyer, "I will tell you how it is. Since I am an old friend of your's and your father before you, my fee will be only $900."

"I am sure glad," said Nasrudin as he made out his check for $900, "THAT YOU WERE NOT A FRIEND OF MY GRANDFATHER'S TOO."

183.

A school teacher wrote a note home to Abdul's mother: "Dear Mrs. Nasrudin, your son, Abdul, is a smart boy, but he spends all of his time with the girls. I am trying to break him of this habit."

The teacher received this reply: "I wish you success. Please let me know how you do it. I HAVE BEEN TRYING FOR YEARS TO BREAK HIS FATHER OF THE SAME HABIT."

184.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife was in the hospital dying. Just before she passed away, she said to her husband who was sitting by the bedside, "Darling, I have only one regret as I pass on. I hate to leave you behind in all of your loneliness. I just want you to know that if you should ever want to remarry, you have my consent. Only, if you do, I wonder if you would promise me something."

"Yes, Darling," said the Mulla.'what is it?"

"Would you promise not to let your new wife wear my old clothes and remind you of me?" she asked.

"WHY,CERTAINLY I WILL PROMISE YOU THAT," said Nasrudin. "I WOULDN'T THINK OF DOING SUCH A THING. BESIDES, ALL OF YOUR SUITS ARE TOO SMALL FOR FATIMA ANYWAY."

185.

Mulla Nasrudin and his friend, Old Joe, went into a bar and Joe ordered four straight shots in about four minutes. Each time he would gulp it down. After the fourth, and before he could order the fifth, Joe passed out -- plunk, right on the floor. "WELL," said Nasrudin, "ONE THING ABOUT OLD JOE -- HE KNOWS WHEN HE'S HAD ENOUGH."

186.

Mulla Nasrudin and his neighbour were talking about the problems of raising their boys.

"Is your son very ambitious, Mulla?" asked the neighbour.

"YES," said Nasrudin, "HE HAS SUCH BIG IDEAS ABOUT BEING RICH AND SUCCESSFUL, THAT ALREADY HE'S BEGINNING TO LOOK ON ME AS A SORT OF POOR RELATION."

187.

A drunk sat next to old Mulla Nasrudin on a bus. Thinking Mulla Nasrudin to be a preacher from his appearance and trying to start a conversation, he said, "I ain't going to heaven. There ain't no heaven."

The Mulla never said a word.

"I say there ain't no heaven," said the drunk in a loud voice.

The Mulla still didn't answer him.

"I said I ain't going to heaven," shouted the drunk.

Mulla Nasrudin quietly turned to the drunk and said, "WELL, GO TO HELL, THEN; BUT BE QUIET ABOUT IT."

188.

The old Mulla Nasrudin was complaining to his landlady about the lack of heat in his room.

"SOMETIMES IT GETS SO COLD AT NIGHT," he said, "THAT I WAKE UP AND HEAR MY TEETH CHATTERING ON THE NIGHT TABLE."

189.

Mulla Nasrudin bought one of those new hearing aids that are practically invisible. He was told that he could return it if it didn't prove twice as good as the cumbersome device he had been using.

He stopped by a few days later to express his satisfaction with the new device.

"I will bet your family likes it too," said the clerk.

"Oh, they don't even know I have got it," said Nasrudin. "AND DO YOU KNOW WHAT? I AM HAVING MORE FUN WITH IT! IN THE PAST TWO DAYS, I HAVE CHANGED MY WILL THREE TIMES."

190.

"That pain in your leg is caused by old age," the doctor told Mulla Nasrudin.

"That can't be," replied the Mulla. "THE OTHER LEG IS THE SAME AGE AND DOESN'T HURT A BIT."

191.

Mulla Nasrudin's wife woke him up one morning and said, "Honey, wake up. Today is our 42nd

wedding anniversary. I think we ought to celebrate. What do you say we kill a chicken?"

The Mulla looked at her and said, "WHY IN THE WORLD DO YOU WANT TO PUNISH A POOR CHICKEN FOR SOMETHING THAT HAPPENED 42 YEARS AGO?"

192.

Mulla Nasrudin was talking to his lawyer about having his will drawn up.

The lawyer asked him: "What's to be different about this will?"

"OH," said Nasrudin, "I AM LEAVING EVERYTHING TO MY WIFE ON THE CONDITION THAT SHE MARRIES AGAIN. I WANT SOMEBODY TO BE SORRY I DIED."

193.

Mulla Nasrudin, celebrating his 95th birthday was asked by a friend:

"Don't you hate growing old, Mulla?"

"HECK, NO,"said Nasrudin. "IF I WASN'T GROWING OLD, I'D BE DEAD."

194.

A newspaper reporter was interviewing Mulla Nasrudin on his 99th birthday. As he was shaking hands to leave, he said, "I hope I can come back next year and see you on your 100th birthday."

"I DON'T SEE WHY YOU CAN'T," said the old Mulla. "YOU LOOK HEALTHY ENOUGH."

195.

The tourist was talking to Mulla Nasrudin who had just celebrated his 100th birthday. "And to what do you owe your great age?" he asked.

"WELL, I AM NOT SURE YET," said Nasrudin. "I AM DICKERING WITH A COUPLE OF BREAKFAST FOOD COMPANIES, SIR."

196.

A newspaper reporter was interviewing Mulla Nasrudin on his 100th birthday.

"If you had your life to live over," he asked, "do you think you would make the same mistakes again?"

"CERTAINLY, " said the old Mulla, "BUT I WOULD START A LOT SOONER."

197.

Mulla Nasrudin finally reached the age of 105. A newspaper reporter from town came out to take his picture and write a story about him. The reporter was talking to a neighbour about the old man and asked him, "How do you figure your friend was able to live so long?"

"I GUESS," said the neighbour, "IT WAS BECAUSE HE NEVER DID ANYTHING ELSE."

198.

A newspaperman was interviewing Mulla Nasrudin on his 105th birthday. He noticed that the Mulla was wearing a rabbit's foot on his key chain.

"You don't mean to tell me," said the newspaperman, "that a man of your experience still believes in that old and childish superstition? "

"CERTAINLY NOT," said Nasrudin, "BUT MY WIFE: TELLS ME IT IS SUPPOSED TO BRING YOU LUCK WHETHER YOU BELIEVE IN IT OR NOT."

199.

Mulla Nasrudin was stabbed by burglars.

But before dying he wrote a note to his wife from the hospital.

The last paragraph of it read:

"I have been very fortunate because only the day before I had put all of my money and negotiable bonds in my safety deposit box at the bank, SO THAT I AM LOSING PRACTICALLY NOTHING BUT MY LIFE."

200.

When Mulla Nasrudin died, his wife decided to have him cremated. The attendant at the crematory

showed his widow a display of beautifully decorated urns for his ashes.

"NO," she said. "I DON'T WANT ANY OF THOSE THINGS. I WANT YOU TO PUT HIS ASHES IN AN HOUR GLASS. I AM GOING TO PUT IT ON THE MANTELPIECE. MULLA NASRUDIN NEVER DID A DAY'S WORK IN HIS LIFE, BUT BELIEVE ME, HE WILL BE BUSY ALL DAY LONG FROM NOW ON."

Appendices

There ae several appendices provided, view the Infobase Help file for more details

1. Osho Glossary Unusual place names, personalities and Sanskrit words used by Osho
2. Listing of Minititles to Titles Cross reference
3. Listing of Titles to Minititles Cross reference
4. Listing of title changes over the years
5. Listing of Darshan Diaries in chronological order
6. Listing of Discourse Series in chronological order

OSHO Glossary

aakaanksha	desire, of the mind
Aakhari Kavita	book by Rabindranath Tagore
aalap	musical term, slow introduction
abba	loving respectful term for father
Abbotabad	city in Pakistan
Abdullah	Arabic name, means 'servant of God'
Abdullah, Sheik	leader of Kashmiris, the 'Lion of Kashmir'
Abhidharma	scripture of Buddhist teachings
abheepsa	desire, the inner call of life
Acharya	upper level teacher (see adhyapak)
Acharya Bhagwat	follower of Gandhi
Acharya Brihaspati	ancient master, propounder of materialism; founder of
Acharya Mrityuh	"the master is death"
Acharya Tulsi	leader of terapanth sect of Jainas
achchelal	good man
achhoot	untouchable
achintya	"the unthinkable"
achintya bhedabhedavad	'matter and spirit are both one and separate' (Chaitanya)

Adenauer, Konrad	(1876 - 1967) Chancellor of West Germany, 1949 - 63
adhar manush	the natural man (Baul expression)
Adholia, B.S.	principal of college in Jabalpur
adhyapak	a teacher of any kind, at any level
adhyasa	false identification
adhyayan	reading, studying
Adi Irani	secretary of Meher Baba
Adi Shankara	(b.788 AD) brahmin philosopher, reformer of Hinduism, usually known as Shankaracharya, or Shankara
Adinatha	first master of the Jainas, mentioned in the Rigveda
Adler, Alfred	(1870 - 1937) Austrian psychiatrist; pupil of Freud
admi	Hindi for 'man'; derived from the name Adam.
advaita	Shankara's expression for 'not-two-ness'
Adyar	suburb of Madras where the headquarters and library of the Theosophical Society is situated
aes dhammo sanantano	'this is the eternal law' (Pali - Buddha)
Aesop	author of Aesop's Fables, around 6th century BC.
Aga Khan, the	(b.1936) head of the Ismaili sect of Mohammedans
Agastya	great seer in Upanishads
Agios Nikolaos	city in Crete where Osho went in 1986
agiyari	fire temple of Zoroastrians
agnividya	the science of fire
agya chakra	third eye chakra
Agra	city in U.P., site of the Taj Mahal
aham Brahmasmi	'I am Brahman.'
ahimsa	non - violence
Ahmedabad	large city in Gujarat
aishwarya	Sanskrit root of 'ishwar', meaning God, prosperity, splendor
Ajanta	Buddhist caves, tourist attraction in Maharashtra
Ajit Keshkambal	enlightened master, contemporary of Mahavira and Buddha
Ajmer	city in Rajasthan
akashic records	astral records, from akash, 'sky'
Akbar	(1542 - 1605) great mogul emperor of India, son of Humayun, aka Jalal-ud-Din

	Mohammed Akbar
Akbamama	biography of Akbar
akhara	wrestling gymnasium
Akinobo	Zen monk
al-Adabiya, Rabiya	female Sufl mystic
al-Ghazzali	Sufi mystic
al-Hillaj Mansoor	Sufi mystic, dismembered and stoned to death for declaring "ana'l haq" - "I am the truth" or "I am God"
al-Mustafa	the prophet in Gibran's "The Prophet"
alaya vigyan	consciousness(Sanskrit), storehouse of
Alcott, Colonel	founder of the Theosophical Society
Alexander the Great	(356-323 BC) Macedonian king who extended his conquest as far as India
Ali, Wajid	king of Lucknow, aka Wajid Ali Shah
Aligarh	city in U.P.
Allahabad	city in U.P.
Allama Iqbal	Urdu poet
Allauddin Khan	Ravi Shankar's master
Alleppey	city in Kerala
Amar Sukhnidhan	book written by Dharamdas
amawas	no-moon night, as when Mahavira became enlightened
Ambalal Patel	friend of Osho's father; Osho called him 'Bapuji'; father of Ma Anand Sheela
Ambedkar, Doctor Babasaheb	(1893-1956) untouchable educated in England, became a lawyer, wrote Indian constitution.
Amrapali	beautiful prostitute, entertained rich and famous; became disciple of Buddha
Amravati	city in Maharashtra
amritasya putrah	'You are the sons of immortality.'
Amritsar	city in Punjab, site of the Golden Temple ,holy place of the Sikhs
ana'l haq	al-Hillaj Mansoor's dying words; "I am the truth," or "I am God"
anagamin	the state of coming to a point from where one cannot return
anahat nad	the unheard sound; the sound of one hand clapping
Ananda	cousin-brother and disciple of Gautam Buddha
Ananddas	one of Osho's drivers
Anapanasati Yoga	Vipassana

anatta	Pali word for no-soul, no-self
Anaxagoras	(C.488-428 BC) Greek philosopher, born in Anatolia (Turkey), a rationalist who outraged religious opinion
Andhra Pradesh	state in India
Andrews, C.F.	(d. 1940) Christian missionary that Osho used to talk to
Andropov, Yuri V.	(1914-1984) Russian politician, formerly chief of KGB
anekant	school of thought that maintains that there are as many conciousnesses as there are living beings
Angulimal	bandit who wore necklace of fingers; became enlightened upon encountering Buddha
anirvachana	'that which cannot be said' - Gautam Buddha
anna	former monetary unit, coin, 1/16 rupee
Annam Brahma	"food is God"
ansha	part
anshavatara	partial incarnation of God, having less than the 16 total characteristics of God
antyaja	another name for sudra
appa deepo bhava	'Be a light unto yourself.'
apsara	heavenly nymph, prostitute of paradise
Aquinas, Thomas '	(c1225-1274) Dominican monk and philosopher, author of "Summa Theologica"
Aramaic	language spoken by Jesus
Archimedes	(287-212 BC) Greek mathematician and inventor
adhanarishwar	half man/half woman statue of Lord Shiva
arhat, arhata(s)	introvert enlightened master
Aristotle	(384-322 BC) Greek philosopher, teacher of Alexander the Great
Arunachal	holy mountain in south India where Raman Maharshi used to live
Arya Samaj	contemporary Hindu chauvinist organization
Aryavarta	ancient name for India
asana	yoga posture
ashvamedha	killing horses as a sacrifice in Rigveda
Ashok Saraswati	
Ashoka	(c269-232 BC) Indian emperor, king of Magadha, supporter of Buddhism

ashta	'eight' in Sanskrit
Ashtavakra	enlightened master; had a crippled body
Ashtavakragita	the song of Ashtavakra, aka the Ashtavakra Samhita
ashvameh yagna	ritual in vedic times in which a horse was sacrificed, also ashvamedha
asmita	am-ness
Assam	small state in eastern India
Assagioli	Italian psychologist
asteya	abstention from theft
astik	atheist
asto ma sadgamay	"lead me from false to truth"
aswad	eating without taste
athato bhakti jigyasa	'now the inquiry into bhakti'
athato brahma jigyasa	'now the inquiry into the ultimate'
Athos, Mount	1000-yr. old monastery in Greece
atithi devo bhava	'the guest is equal to God'
Atisha	enlightened master who took Buddhism to Tibet
atma	soul
atmabodh (Jaina word)	self-realization
atta	Pali for 'self, soul'
Atulya	disciple of Buddha
Audholia, B.S.	principal of college in Jabalpur
Aurangabad	city in Maharastra
Aurangzeb	(1618-1707) the last mogul emperor, son of Shah Jehan
Aurelius, Marcus	(121-80 BC) Roman emperor and philosopher; wrote "Meditations"
Aurobindo, Sri	(1872-1950) contemporary Indian spiritual leader and poet
avagaman	coming into the womb, going into death "coming and going"
avalamban	supper
avatara	incarnation
Avesh	one of Osho's drivers
Avirbhava, Ma Shantam	One of Osho's sannyasins
avyakhya	'that which cannot be said' - Mahavira
Awasthi	professor in sandal story
Ayatollah Ruholla Khomeini	Iran's religious leader
Ayodhya	the city of Rama
ayurveda	Indian science of medicine; adj. ayurvedic
Azad, Maulana	education minister under Nehru; became 'acting prime minister' in Nehru's absence
ba	means 'with'; also Gujarati for 'mother'
Baal Shem Tov	(c1700-1760) Hassid master
Baba Madrasi	old man from Madras who played at miracle making

Babur	(1483-1530) first mogul emperor of India, aka Zahir ud-Din Mohammed, descendant of Tamerlane
Babu	lit. 'smelling of fish'; was British colonialist's contemptuous name for their Bengali clerks, later became title of respect
Babu, Shambhu	see Dube, Shambhu
bachcha	small child
Bachchan, Amitabh	film star
Bachchubhaiya	legal advocate friend
Bacon, Francis	(1561-1626) English philosopher, author of "Novum Organum"
Bacon, Roger	(C1220-1252) English philosopher and alchemist
Badrayana	author of Brahmasutra
Badjatya, Chiranjilal	manager of Jamnalal Bajaj's guest house, host to Gandhi and other freedom fighters
Badri Prasad Gupta	principal 1947
Badrinathdham	Hindu temple in Himalayas
Bahadurshah, Zafar	(1807-1862) last mogul emperor of India
Bahauddin	Sufi mystic, aka Bahauddin Shah, Bahauddin Naqshband
bahu	arm
Bahubali	"man of strong arms"; king who became a master
Bahurani	bride-queen, young bride
Bajaj, Jamnalal	Indian businessman, supporter of Gandhi
Bajpeyee, Nand Dulare	a professor of Hindi
baksheesh	tip, gift, or bribe
Bakunin, Mikhail A.	(1814-1876) Russian anarchist
Balaji	Krishna as child
Bandavgarh	home town of Dharamdas
Bangalore	capital of Karnataka
Bangladesh	formerly East Pakistan
baniya	businessman
Bankei	(1622-1693) Japanese Zen master
Bannerji, Doctor	Professor of parapsychology at the University of Rajasthan, Jaipur
bansiwale	means 'man with a flute'
Bahubali	king who became a master
Banzan	Zen master
Bapak Subuh	contemporary Indonesian, founder of Subud, inventor of latihan
Bapu	'dad'; nickname of Mahatma Gandhi
Barabbas	thief who was crucified with Jesus
Barat, Doctor S. C.	doctor who sent bellyache man to

	Osho
Bardo Thodol	"The Tibetan Book of the Dead"
Bareilly	city in U.P., site of big madhouse
Barkat Mian	Mohammedan thief, friend of Osho
Baroda	city in Gujarat
Barth, Karl	(1886-1968) Swiss theologian
baskit	waistcoat
bhagya	theory of destiny/faith
Bastar	primitive Indian tribe, inhabitants of area of the same name in eastern Madhya Pradesh
Baso	(709-788) aka Ma Tzu; Chinese Zen master, disciple of Nangaku
Basho	10th cent Zen master, disciple of Nanto
Basho	(1644-1694) Matsuo Basho, pseudonym of Zen master and famed haiku poet, originally called Matsuo Munefusa
baudi	well with steps and wooden bucket
baulsur	the melody of the Baul
bavri	'the crazy ones'
Bayazid	Sufi mystic, disciple of Junnaid,aka Bayazid of Bistun
Belattiputta, Sanjay	enlightened teacher in Buddha's time
Belur	place near Calcutta
Benares	see VARANASI
Bennett, J.G.	disciple of Gurdjieff
Benoit, Hubert	author of "Let Go"
Berkeley, George	(1689-1753) idealist philosopher, Bishop of Cloyne
Bertrand Russell	(1872-1970) English mathematician and philosopher, author of "Principia Mathematica"
Besant, Annie	leading theosophist; worked for India's Independence
bete	means 'son' or 'boy'
betel	nut and leaf, chewed as a mild stimulant in India and SE Asia
bhabhi	means "elder brothers wife', Osho's nickname for his mother
Bhadant Anand Kaushalyayan	contemporary Indian Buddhist scholar
Bhagavadgita, Shrimad	Hindu scripture, lit. 'the divine song'
Bhagchand	communist leader
bhagini	sister
Bhagirath	Indian sage
Bhagwandas, Dr.	alarm clock magic prof friend Indian philosopher
Bhagwandin, Mahatma	Jaina scholar, friend and guest

	of Osho
Bhagwat, Acharya	follower of Gandhi
bhaiyya	means 'elder brother
Bhajan	devotional song
bhaji,(bhajia =pakora)	a dry curry, e.g. potato bhaji
Bhakti Sutra	Narada's sutras on Bhakti
Bhamiti	commentary on Brahmasutras
Bhanjdeo	contemporary king of Bastar
Bhansali, Professor	disciple of Gandhi
bhante	Buddhist equivalent of "Reverend'; title of love and respect
Bharat	name of king; oldest name for India
Bharatmata Zindabad	"Long live Mother India!"
Bharatpur	city in Rajasthan
bharti	Indian; 'man of India'
Bhatiya, Kalidas	high court advocate who took care of Bhuribai
Bhatt, Nanalal	Gujarati poet
Bhatt, Nath (Shri)	Gandhian politician
Bhattacharya, Doctor	famous scholar
Bhautal	
Bhavabhuti	Indian poet
Bhavani Prasad Tiwari	Gandhian leader, socialist, poet
Bhavasagar	lit. "world ocean'; a metaphor for the world, its enormity, the difficulty of renouncing it
Bhave, Balkova	younger brother of Vinoba Bhave, close follower of Mahatma Gandhi
Bhave, Vinoba	(1894-1982) freedom fighter, follower of Mahatma Gandhi
bhelpuri	Indian snack
Bhikha	Indian ecstatic mystic
bhikhari	Hindi word for beggar, without religious connotation
bhikkhu	Pali word for beggar, monk, one who has renounced; common word for a Buddhist monk
Bhikkhu Dharmarakshita	a Buddhist monk
Bhikkhu Sangharakshita	an Englishman who became a Buddhist monk
bhikkshu	Sanskrit word for beggar, monk, one who has renounced; common word for Jaina monk
bhiksha	giving alms
Bhim	a wrestler; brother of Arjuna
bhindi	vegetable, aka okra, ladyfinger, gumbo
Bhishma	grandfather of Arjuna
Bhoj	Indian king of Pratihara dynasty, c.9th cent (killed 50,000 couples)
bhole	Hindi for 'innocent', nickname for one of Osho's teachers

bhoogol	Hindi for 'geography'
Bhoora	means 'the white one'; name of Osho's father's servant, Osho's faithful childhood guardian
bhoot	means 'ghost'
Bhopal	capital city of Madhya Pradesh
Bhubaneshwar	city in Orissa
Bhuribai	contemporary enlightened woman of Rajasthan
Bhutto, Zulfikar Ali	president of Pakistan, 1970-77; executed 1979
Biawar	city in Rajasthan
Bihari	inhabitant of the state of Bihar
Bikaner	city in Rajasthan
Bimbisara	(died c. 493 BC) king of Magadha, contemporary of Gautam Buddha
Bina	a town, Indian harp
Birbal	poet, one of the nine jewels of Akbar
Birla	family name of wealthy industrial dynasty in India
Birla, Ghanshyam Das	younger brother of Jugal Kishore Birla
Birla, Jugal Kishore	well-known Indian industrialist
bismillah	part of the Mohammedan prayer before eating, 'in the name of Allah'
Bismillah, Mohammed	
Blavatsky, Madam H. P.	(1831-1891) Russian traveler and theosophist
bo	tree
bodhi	name given to the tree under which Gautam the Buddha became enlightened
Bodhgaya	place in Bihar where Buddha became enlightened
bodhichitta	Atisha's word for no-mind
Bodhidharma	(d.532) Indian master who went to China and became the first patriarch of Zen
Bodhisat	another name for Buddha
Bodhisattva	enlightened being who helps others towards enlightenment
Boehme, Jakob	1575-1624 German mystic
Boharas	rich Mohammedan sect, aka Dawoodi Boharas
Bohm, David	modern scientist
Bokuj–	Zen master
Bokush–	(9th cent) Zen master, disciple of Obaku
Boncho	Zen poet
Bosanquet	19th cent. philosopher
Bose, Jagdish Chandra	(1858-1937) Bengali scientist who demonstrated that plants

	have an inner life
Bose, Nandlal	(d.1966) famous Indian painter
Bose, Subhash Chandra	Bengali leader at the time of Hitler
Bouddh	Hindi word for Buddhist
Bradley F.H.	(1846-1924) English philosopher
Brahman	Shankara's term for the absolute
Brahma	part of the Hindu trinity - Vishnu, Shiva, Brahma
Brahma Yogi	famous fakir discovered by Paul Brunton
brahmabodh (Hindu word)	the state of the ultimate
brahmachari	celibate or bachelor
brahmacharya	celibacy
brahmamuhurt(a)	divine time; 4-5 a.m.
Brahmasutra	written by Badarayana
brahmin	Hindu priest, or member of the highest, brahmin, caste
Bergen, Leaned	(1906-1982) first secretary of the Communist Party of the USSR, president 1977-1982
Brihaspati, Acharya	Indian master before Gautam Buddha, founder of charvaka
bu	means 'stink'
buddha swabhava	nature of the inner buddha
buddhi	in Hindi means 'intelligence'
buddhisanks	
busha talab	old aged pond
budt	transliteration of Urdu, Arabic, Farsi word for 'statue'; derived from Sanskrit root 'buddh'
Bukko	Zen master
Bulleshah	Indian ecstatic mystic, aka Bulaki Ram
Bultman, Rudolf	German scholar
bund samani samund men	The dewdrop has disappeared into the ocean (Kabir)
burha pada	old section or locality (within a town)
Burhanuddin, Maulana	master; famous Mohammedan scholar in Jabalpur
Burke, Edmund	(1729-1797) British statesman and orator
burqa	Mohammedan woman's veil
Busol	Zen master
Calicut	city in Kerala, modern spelling Kozhikode
Caliph	Mohammedan ruler, with both spiritual and temporal authority
calpati	the head of a forest university in Upanishadic times
Camus, Albert	(1913-1960) French existentialist writer
caravanserai	resting place for caravans
ch'an	Chinese word for 'dhyan',

	meditation
Chaitanya	(1445-1533) Indian ecstatic mystic, pioneer of Bhakti movement
Chaitanya Bharti	one of Osho's brothers
Chaityalaya	Buddhist temple
chakallas	Hindi for 'joking' or'haggling'
chakra	one of seven energy centers in the human body
chakravartin	world-emperor
chalisa	prayer book, as in "Hanuman Chalisa"
Chamanlal	author of "Hindu American
chamar	shoemaker caste
chamcha	Hindi for 'spoon'; slang for sycophant, hanger-on
chameli	name of a flower - Jasmine
Chanchal Singh	Sikh colonel in British Raj, WW2
Chanda, Maharashtra	the site of Parekh's orphanage
Chandidas	Baul poet and mystic
Chandigarh	administrative center of the Punjab
chandmara	moonstruck in a romantic crazy way
Chandrakirti	an enlightened master
Chang Ch'o	see CHOSETSU YUSAI
Channa	charioteer of Buddha
Chao Chou	see JOSHU
chapati	common Indian bread, round and flat
chappals	sandals
charaiveti, charaiveti	Buddha's words to his disciples; 'go on, go on'
Charandas	Indian enlightened master, master of Daya and Sahajo
Charan Singh	Indian political leader; president of Lok Dal, prime minister after Desai in 1979
charuvak	lit. 'sweet words', original name of the philosophy of Acharya Brihaspati, corrupted by his detractors to 'charvak', meaning 'one who overeats'
Charvaka	atheistic sect, before Gautam Buddha, founded by Brihaspati
Chatterj Sharatchandra	famous Bengali writer
chaturvedis	families which possess all four of the Vedas
chattopadhyaya	Bengali high-class brahmin
Chaudhuri, General	C-in-C Indian army
Chauhan, Ajay	brother of Professor Vijay Chauhan
Chauhan, Prithviraj	11th cent Indian king, defeated Mahmud Ghaznavi 18 times
Chauhan, Subhadra Kumari	poetess, mother of Vijay and

	Ajay
Chauhan, Vijay	brother of Ajay Chauhan
Chaurasia, Hari Prasad	Indian flutist
Chavan	chief minister of Maharastra
Cheechli	sudra village near Gadawara; birthplace of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi
Chekhov A.P.	(1860-1904) Russian novelist and playwright
Chempunji	place in Meghalaya with world's greatest, rainfall up to 500"/yr
chhapak	frog plopping
Chhatarpur	city in M. P., near Khajuraho
Chiang-si	place in China where Ma Tzu was abbot of the Kai-yuan temple
Chidvilas	play of consciousness
Chimon	(d.1031) Chimon Koso, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Kyorin, aka Chih Men Kuang Tsu
Chiranjilal Badjatya	see BADJATYA
Chitrabhanu	former Jaina monk
chitta	mind
chiti, chit	consciousness
Chittagong	coastal city in Bangladesh
Chittaurgarh	city in Rajasthan
Chiyono	Japanese nun, became enlightened
Chor bazaar	thief's market near Jabalpur
Choro	Zen master, disciple of Tanken
Chosa	
Choshi	
Chosetsu Yusai	Japanese name of Zen master Chang Ch'o Hsiu Tsai disciple of Sekiso
Chotelal Munde	Osho's geography teacher
choti	Hindu lock of hair
Chowpatty	Bombay beach
Christo	the name of Krishna in Bengali
Chuang Tzu	Taoist master
Cochin	city in Kerala
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	(1772-1834) English poet
Confucius	(c.551-478 BC) Chinese philosopher
Constantine	(274-338) the first Christian Roman emperor
Corbett National Park	near Nainital, U.P.
Cox's Bazaar	coastal town in Bangladesh
Croce, Benedetto	(1866-1952) Italian aesthetic philosopher (pronounced 'crow-chay'
crore	Indian term for 10 million
Curzon, Lord	British viceroy
Dacca	see DHAKA
dacoit	transliteration of 'dacu', means 'robber'
Dadar	suburb of Bombay

dadda	means 'father'
Dadu	Indian enlightened master
Daibai	(752-839) Daibai Hojo, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Ma Tzu, aka Ta Mei Fa Ch'ang
Daiji	
Daiten	
Daito	Zen master
Daizui	
dakshina	householder's gift to monk
Dakshineshwar	temple in Calcutta
Dalhousie	hill station in H.P.
Dalit Organization	the organization of Indian Neo-Buddhists
Dalmia	name of wealthy Indian family
Daman	former Portuguese colony in Gujarat
danda	big staff
dandadhari	staff-holder
Dandamesh	fakir met by Alexander
Dandekar, Professor	professor of psychology
Dange, Shripad Amrit	Indian communist party leader
Darjeeling	hill station in W. Bengal, near Sikkim border
Daruma	common Japanese name for Bodhidharma
Daruma doll	Japanese doll which always rolls to an upright position, supposedly modeled on Bodhidharma
Darwin, Charles	(1809-1882) English naturalist, author of "The Origin of Species"
Dasgupta, Doctor	professor of philosophy
Dasharatha	Rama's father
Datta, Doctor	Bengal doctor
Daulatsagar Suriswarji	Jaina monk who listed 14 meanings of the word 'bhagwan'
Daya	Indian woman mystic
Dayanand Saraswati	(1824-1883) Hindu social reformer, founder of Arya Samaj
De Hartmann, Thomas	musician, disciple of Gurdjieff
Delgado	experimental psychologist
Delwara	Jaina temple in Mount Abu, Rajasthan
Desai, Morarji	prime minister of India, 1977-79
Dev Shanker, Rao	Indian politician
devabalas	temple girls
Devadatta	Gautam Buddha's brother
devar	husband's younger brother
Devi, Nirmala	female guru, formerly Osho's sannyasin
Dewas	small town near Indore
Dhaka	capital of Bangladesh, formerly Dacca

dhamma	Pali word for Buddha's teaching, translated as 'law, religion'; Sanskrit version is dharma
Dhammapada	a Buddhist scripture
dhanyata	feeling of blessedness
dhanyavad	means 'thank you'
Dharamdas	Indian ecstatic mystic, disciple of Kabir
Dharmadhikari	Gandhian, follower of Vinoba Bhave
Dharmakirti	enlightened master, master of Atisha
Dharmaraj	another name for the eldest of the five Pandava brothers (Mahabharata)
Dharmarakshita	one of the three masters of Atisha
dharmshala	guest house; also town in Himachal Pradesh where the Dalai Lama lives
Dhebar, U.N.	Indian politician, president of the congress under Nehru
dhoti	Indian clothing; men's loose pants of fine cotton
Dhritrashtra	Mahabharata., blind father of 100 Kaurava brothers.
Dhulikel	town near Kathmandu
dhyan	Sanskrit, 'meditation; equivalent to Pali 'jhan', Chinese 'ch'an', Japanese 'Zen'
Diderot, Denis	(1713-1784) French atheist and social philosopher
digambaras	Jaina sect
Digha	beach resort in W. Bengal
Dinkar, Ramdharisingh	Maitreya's friend, poet
Diogenes	(412-322 BC) Greek mystic
Dionysius	Christian mystic, bishop of Athens
Dipankara	Indian enlightened master, before Gautam Buddha
Disraeli, Benjamin	(1804-1881) British politician and novelist
diwali	annual festival in India - lights, fireworks, gifts
diya	Hindi for 'lamp'
diya tale andhera	'there is darkness under the lamp'
djinn	a genie in a bottle
Dogen	(1200-1253) Japanese Zen master, went to China, aka Eihei Dogen
Dogo Enchi	(769-835) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Yakusan, master of Sekiso, aka Tao Wu Yuan Chih
dongi	small boat

Dorin	Zen master
Dorjeb	Gurdjief's assumed name for entering Tibet
Doshin	(580-651) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Sosan, master of Gunin, aka Tao Hsin
Dostoevsky, Fyodor M.	(1821-1881) Russian novelist
Dronacharya	teacher of archery
Dube, Kunjilal	
Dube, Shambhu	vice-president of a village
Dugad, Sohanlal	silver king
duggi	the drum of the Baul
duhita	daughter
dukkha	misery
Dulandas	Indian ecstatic mystic
Durgapur	city in Bihar
Duryodhana	Arjuna's cousin/opponent in the Mahabharata war
dwa	Sanskrit for 'two'
dwapar	third of the four aeons, the 'two-legged' age
Dwarika Prasad Mishra	
dwij	twice-born
dwivedis	families which "possess" two Vedas (lit. who knows two Vedas)
Eckhart, Meister	13th cent. German mystic
Edison, Thomas Alva	(1847-1931) American scientist, inventor of the phonograph, electric light bulb, etc.
Einstein, Albert	(1879-1955) German-Swiss author of the 'Theory of Relativity'
Eisai	(1141-1215) Japanese Zen master who visited China
ek	Hindi for 'one'
ek omkar satnam	Om the only name of truth
Eka	(487-593) Japanese name of Zen master, successor of Bodhidharma and master of Sosan, aka Hui Ko
Ekagrata	concentration; one pointedness
Ekalavya	disciple of Dronacharya
ekant	school of thought that all consciousness is one
Ekido	Zen master
ekantika	name of an adherent of the ekant school of thought
Eknath	ancient enlightened master
ektara	musical instrument
Ellis, Havelock	(1859-1939) English author of "Studies in the Psychology of Sex "
Ellora	Buddhist caves, tourist attraction in Maharashtra
Ernakulam	city in Kerala
Engels, Friedrich	(1820-1895) German businessman and political theorist, friend

	and patron of Karl Marx
Eno	(638-713) Japanese name of Zen master, 6th patriarch, disciple of Gunin, aka Hui Neng
Epicurus	(342-270 BC) Greek mystic
Erhard, Werner	creator of EST (Erhard Seminar Training)
est	Latin for 'is'
Euclid	(c.300 BC) Greek mathematician
Ezra Pound	(1885-1972) American poet
Faiz Ahmed Faiz	(1911-1984) Urdu poet at time of freedom struggle
Falibhai	nickname of Sw Gyan Nirmal
Falwell, the Rev. Jerry	American TV evangelist
Farhad	lover of Shiri
Farid	enlightened contemporary of Nanak and Kabir, wrote songs in Punjabi
Faridabad	city in Haryana, near Delhi
FatehpurSikri	1/2 built by Akbar, incomplete "religious city" , opp. Agra.
Ferozabad	city in U.P.
Fidojabad	there's no such place, but sometimes Ferozabad sounds like this
firdaus	walled Persian garden, Arabic for 'paradise'
Fischer, Louis	American visitor to Gandhi's ashram
Fitzgerald, Edward	(1809-1883) translator of the Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam
Francis of Assisi	(1181-1226) founder of Franciscan order of monks, canonized in 1228
Frege, Gottlob	contemporary philosopher, corresponded with Bertrand Russell
Freud, Sigmund	(1856-1939) Austrian neurologist, founder of psychoanalysis
gach	movement of a cow (not gachh)
gachchhami	Buddham sharanam gachchhami etc.
Gadadhar	Ramakrishna's name before his enlightenment
Gadarwara	Osho's paternal family town
Gaddi	a rich man's seat
Gadhwal	Himalayan kingdom where Ramateertha learned Sanskrit
gadiwan	bullock cart driver
Gadiwan Raikva	so-called seer
Gagarin, Yuri	(1934-1968) Russian astronaut, first man in space
gai	see NEEL GAI
Galileo	(1564-1642) Italian astronomer, full name Galileo Galilei

gam	
Gama	great wrestler
Ganadhar, Gautam	Mahavira's chief disciple and successor
Gandhi, Feroze	Indira's husband
Gandhians	followers of Mahatma Gandhi
Gandhi, Indira	(1917-1984) India's prime minister, Jawaharlal Nehru's daughter
Gandhi, Kasturba	wife of Mahatma Gandhi
Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand	(1869-1948) Gandhi's name before becoming Mahatma
ganesh	Hindu elephant god
Ganeshvami	a well-known Hindu-born convert to Jainism
Ganga	the Ganges river
gangasagar	the ocean of the Ganges - where the Ganges meets ocean
Gangotri	the source of the Ganges
Gangtok	capital of Sikkim
Ganto	(828-887) Ganto Zenkatzu, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Tokusan, master of Zuigan, aka Yen T'ou Ch'uan Huo
ganwar	means 'villager' in Hindi, also 'fool'
garbhagriha	lit. "womb house"; sanctum sanctotem, innermost sanctum.
Gargi	woman mystic
Garibdas, Sahab	'slave of the poor', priest of the Kabir sect
gate gate	Sanskrit for 'finished, gone'
gau	means 'cow' in Sanskrit
gau dohan	squatting position in which Mahavira became enlightened, 'the cow-milking' posture'
Galib, Mirza	great Urdu poet
Gaznavi, Mahmud	(971-1030) Afghan king who invaded India many times. aka Mahmud of Ghazni
Gautama Siddhartha	(c563-483 BC) original name of the Buddha, aka Sakyamuni, Sakya, Tathagata etc.
gayatri mantra	mantra addressed to the sun
Genghis Khan	(1162-1227) Mongol conqueror
Gensha	(835-908) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Seppo, aka HsuanSha ShihPei
Gharanas	a family of musicians;
ghat	steps leading to a river, often a place for burning dead bodies
ghoonghat	a thin veil
Ghose, Pannalal	flutist
Gibran, Khalil	(1883-1931) Lebanese poet and artist, author of the "The

	Prophet"
giddha	word for 'vulture'
Gido	haiku poet
Gilgit	remote valley in N. Kashmir
gilme	boys in Mohammedan heaven
Gir Forest National Park	in Gujarat
Giri	common Hindi sannyasin's name (also : mountain)
Gimar	holy place of Jainas
Gita	'song'; common abbreviation for Shrimad Bhagavadgita
Gitanjali	Rabindranath Tagore's poem "An Offering of Song"
gobar ganesh	a statue made of cow dung; an idiot
Godel	famous mathematician
Godse, Nathuram	Gandhi's assassin
Goenka	instructor of Vipassana
Gokuldas, Raja	Indian freedom fighter, father of Seth Govind Das
Golconda	diamond mine near Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh
golok	'cow land', 'heaven' for Hare Krishna sect
gomedh yagna	cow-slaughter ritual in vedic times
Gomorrah	twin city of Sodom
Gomteshwar	place of statue of Bahubali in south India
Gondia	town in M.P.
Gopinath Mahopadhyaya, Pandit	world-renowned astrologer
Gora	a potter
Gorakh	Indian ecstatic mystic
gorakhdhandha	a complicated affair, a maze
Gorbachev, Mikhail	Chairman, Communist Party, Soviet Union
Gorky, Maxim	(1868-1936) Russian writer
Gosal, Makkhali	enlightened being, contemporary of Mahavira
Goshalak	Mahavir's disciple, who wanted to be declared his successor
Gourang	Indian mystic
Gourishankar	Mount Everest; also, a meditation
Govind Das, Seth	son of Raja Gokuldas
Granth, Guru	Sikh holy scripture, aka Guru Granth Sahib
Gujarati	language of Gujarat state
Gulal	Indian ecstatic mystic
gulmarg	(pronounced gulmar) tree; also place in Kashmir
gunda, gundaism	hooligans, hooliganism
Gunin	(601-674) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Doshin, master of Eno, aka Hung Jen

Gupta, Badri Prasad	principal, 1947
Guru Maharaji	contemporary 'guru', popular in the West in the 1970's
Gurudayal Singh, Sardar	aka Sardarji, a sannyasin
gurudwara	Sikh temple
gurukula	means 'family of the master', mystery school
Gutei	Japanese name of 9th cent. Zen master, aka Chu Chih
Guwahati	capital of Assam
Gwalior	city in M.P.
Gyodai	haiku poet
Gyozan	
Hadiqa, The	a book by Hakim Sanai, full title "Haqiqat'ul Hadiqa The Walled Garden of Truth'
haj	pilgrimage to Mecca
Haji Baba	110-year-old friend of Osho
Halebid	tourist attraction in Karnataka
Hampi	temples in Andhra Pradesh
Hanuman	Hindu monkey god
Hanuman Chalisa	small prayer book to Hanuman
hara-kiri	Japanese suicide
Hardikar, Dr.	Poona physician
Hardwar	city in U.P. on the Ganges
Hari Baba	Osho's uncle's guru
Hari Prasad Chaurasia	Indian flutist
Haridas	great musician, teacher of Tansen
Harigiri Maharaj	famous Punjabi saint
harijans	'people of God', Gandhi's name for untouchables
Harisingh Gaur, Doctor	vice-chancellor; world authority on law
Harappa	ancient city in Pakistan, now under excavation
Harshad	driver who took Bhagwan on ice-cream spree in Bombay
Haryana	state in NW India
Hasan, Mehdi	Pakistani singer
Hasid	from Hebrew word meaning 'pious'; member of a Jewish sect of 2nd cent. BC, opposed to Hellenism, devoted to strict observance of ritual law
Hassan	Sufi mystic, disciple of Rabiya al-Adabiya
Hassid	member of sect founded in Poland, 1750's, in opposition to rationalism and ritual laxity
hathi dwar	the elephant gate
Havara	station where miracle man got on
Hawwah	Arabic for 'Eve'
Hazrat Bal	a mosque in Kashmir reputed to have a hair of Mohammed's beard

Hazrat Mohammed	see MOHAMMED
Hegel, George W.F.	(1770-1831) German philosopher
Heidegger, Martin	(1889-1976) German existentialist philosopher
Heine, Heinrich	(1797-1856) German lyric poet
Hemamalini	beautiful Indian actress
Heraclitus	(540-475 BC) Greek philosopher
Herrigel	German scholar who wrote "Zen and the Art of Archery"
hey Ram!	Mahatma Gandhi's last words
Hidayatulla, M.	Mohammedan friend who became Chief Justice, later vice-president, of India
Hillel	Jewish philosopher and teacher; approximately contemporary with Jesus Christ
Himachal Pradesh	state in N India
hinayana	'small vehicle' - one of the two major Buddhist sects
Hindi Sahitya Sammelan	a Hindi institution
Hiralala Jain, Dr.	great Jaina scholar
Hirohito	(1901-1988) Emperor of Japan
Hitler, Adolph	(1889-1945) German dictator
Hogen	(885-958) Hogen Buneki, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Rakan, aka Fa Yen Wen I
Ho Koji	
Ho-O	
Howrah	suburb of Calcutta, also main railway station of Calcutta, now spelled Haora
Hoshyarpur	"city of fools" literally "City of Wise Men"
Hotei	Japanese laughing buddha
houris	beautiful young girls, available as a reward to the virtuous in Mohammedan heaven
Hridaya sutra	dialogue between Vimalkirti and another disciple of Gautam Buddha
Huang Po	see OBAKU
Hubert Benoit	author of 'Let Go'
Hui Hai	see HYAKUJO
Hui Neng	see ENO
Hui Ko	see EKA
hukka	water-pipe for smoking, old spelling 'hookah'
Hukumchand, Sir Seth	a rich friend of Osho's
Humayun	mogul emperor; Akbar's father
hunas	race that invaded India
Hung Jen	see GUNIN
Hunza	province in Kashmir occupied by Pakistan
Hussein, Zakir, Doctor	Indian politician, president of India up to 1969

Huxley, Aldous	(1894 1963) British author of "The Perennial Philosophy" and "Heaven and Hell"
Hyakujo	(720 814) Hyakujo Ekai, Japanese name of Zen master, Hyakujo, aka Huang Po Hsi Yin, or just Huang Po disciple of Ma Tzu, aka Pai Chang Hui Hai
Hyderabad	capital of Andhra Pradesh
Ibrahim	Sufi master
Ibrahim, Mirza	chief minister of the Nizam of Hyderabad
Ikkyu	(1394 1481) Ikkyu Sojun, Japanese Zen master, disciple of Kaso Sodon
Ikan	
ilham	Mohammed's word for nirvana, samadhi
imam	Mohammedan priest
Imphal	capital of Manipur
Indore	city in M.P.
Indra	Hindu god of sky and rain - king of gods
insan	Urdu for 'man'
insh'allah	pious Mohammedan clich,, 'if God wills'
Iqbal, Mirza Allama	Urdu poet
Isa	Hindi for 'Jesus'; also Isu
Isan	(771~53) Isan Reiyu Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Hyakujo, aka Wei Shan Ling Yu
Ishavasya Upanishad	one of the Upanishads
Ishida, Katzue	Japanese seeress
Ishta	Contemporary deity and related mantra
Isho	haiku poet
Ishwar Chandra Vidyasagar	see VIDYASAGAR
ishwar	one of several Sanskrit names of God
ishwara pranidhan	'to surrender to god is just a path' (Patanjali)
Islamabad	capital of Pakistan
itihas	Hindi for 'history'
Ivan the Terrible	(1530-1584) first Tsar of Russia
Jabali, Satyakam	boy in the 1000-cows story, aka Satyakama, Satyakama Jabal
Jabala	Satyakam Jabali's mother, aka Jabali
Jabalpur	city in M.P.
Jabbar	Sufi mystic who used gibberish as a technique
Jabir ibn Hayyan	(721-815) Arab mystic alchemist, possibly the same as Jabbar, above
Jagannath	'lord of the world'; Hindu

	deity, whose most famous temple is at Puri, Orissa
Jagannathpuri	old name of Puri, Orissa
Jagatguru Kripaludasji Maharaj	Hindu saint
jagatguru	world teacher
Jagdalpur	capital of former state of BASTAR, in M.P.
Jagdish Kashyap	see KASHYAP
Jagdish Chandra Bose	see BOSE, Jagdish Chandra
Jagjivan	Indian ecstatic mystic
jai	victory
Jai Singh	king who built Jaipur
Jain, Doctor Hiralala,	great Jaina scholar
Jaina sutra (a)	Namo arihantanam namo namo Namo ayariyanam namo namo Namo uvajjhayanam namo namo Namo loye sawa sahunam namo namo Aeso panch namukkaro Om, shanti, shanti, shanti
Jaina sutra (b)	Namo arihantanam namo namo Namo siddhanam namo namo Namo ayariyanam Namo uvajjhayanam namo namo Namo loye sawa sahunam namo namo Aeso panch namukkaro Sawa pavappanasano Mangalanam cha sawesim pa&amam havai mangalam Arihante saranam pavajjami Siddhe saranam pavajjami Sahu saranam pavajjami Namo arihantanam namo namo
Jaina sutra (c)	Namo sidd Namo ayarriyanam namo namo Namo uvajjhayanam namo namo Om, shanti, shanti, shanti
Jaipur	city in Rajasthan
Jalaluddin Rumi	great Sufl master
Jalandhar	town in Punjab
Jalianwala Bagh	walled garden in Amritsar, site of famous 1917 massacre
Jalpaiguri	city in Assam
Jama Masjid	Delhi mosque
James, William	(1842-1910) American psychologist and philosopher
Jamnalal Bajaj	wealthy businessman, associated with India's freedom movement
Jamshedpur	city in Bihar
jamun tree	soft wood, high tree, sweet fruit
Jamuna	river which flows through Delhi, aka Yamuna, Jumna
jamura	street magician's assistant
Janak	a king, enlightened master before Gautam Buddha

Janaka	the father of Sita
Janata	means 'public', as in 'public gathering', or 'of the people', as in 'Janata Express', a cheap slow train with no first-class seats
japa	prayer, telling of beads
japuji	basic text of the Sikhs
Jamail Singh, Bhindranwale	Sikh leader (killed by Indian Gov't)
Jaspers, Karl Theodore	(188~1969) contemporary German existentialist philosopher
Jataka tales	stories of Buddha's lives
jati smaran	remembering past lives (Mahavira technique)
javakusum	a flower from Bengal
Jawaharlal Nehru	(1889-1964) prime minister of India
Jayantibhai	used to drive Osho
jeera	cumin seed, common Indian culinary spice
Jehangir	(156~1627) mogul emperor who jailed his father
Jethmalani, Ram	leading Indian attorney, Osho's lawyer
jhan	Pali word for 'dhyan', meditation
jhana	Pali word for "dhyana"
Jhansi	expression for heroic female figure, like Joan of Arc, after Rani of Jhansi who fought the British in 1857
Jhansi	city in U.P.
Jhusia	Jewish mystic: 'Poverty is my need'
Jiddu	first name of J. Krishnamurti
jihad	Arabic word for holy war
jina	Lit. 'conqueror', means 'conqueror of oneself' and was originally applied to Mahavira, giving rise to the word 'Jaina'
Jinnah, Mohammadali	(1876-1948) the founder of Pakistan
Jivaka	Buddha's physician
Jodhpur	city in Rajasthan
Jog, Dr.	Doctor of Osho
Johnson, Doctor Samuel	(1709-1784) English lexicographer and writer
Jorhat	city in Assam
Joshi, Umakant	Osho's friend
Joshi, Vasant	author of an autobiography of Osho, "The Awakened One"
Joshu	(778-897) Joshu Jushin, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Nansen, aka Chao Chou Ts'ung

	Shen
Joshua Liebman	rabbi, author of "Peace of Mind"
Jugal Kishore Birla	see BIRLA
Juhu	suburb and beach in Bombay
Junagadh	city in Gujarat
Jung, Carl Gustav	(1875-l961) Swiss psychologist, pupil of Freud
Junnaid	master of al-Hillaj Mansoor
Junnun	Sufi master, occasionally spelled Zunnun or Dhun-nun
Kaaba, the	building in Mecca, Saudi Arabia, which houses the sacred stone, of extraterrestrial origin, towards which Mohammedans turn in prayer
Kabir	Jhini jhini bini chadariya ramnam ras bhini Jyon ki tyon dhari dinhin chadariya, Kabira jatan se odhi chadariya 'I have used the clothes of life with such care and awareness that I have returned to God his gift exactly as it was given to me' Herat herat hey sakhi rahya Kabir herayi Bunda samani samunda men so kat heri jayi 'The dewdrop has disappeared in the ocean' Herat herat hey sakhi rahya Kabir herayi Samunda samana bunda men so kat hera jayi 'The ocean has disappeared into the dewdrop' buda vansh Kabir ka 'my family ends with me'
Kabir panthis	followers of Kabir
Kabul	capital of Afghanistan
kachchha	underwear worn by Sikhs
kadamba	fragrant flower tree
Kaddafi, Muammar	Libyan leader
kaffir	heretic to the Mohammedans
Kai-yuan	name of Ma Tzu's monastery at Chiang-si
Kailash	mountain in Tibet, overlooking Lake Mansarovar, where the gods live.
kaivalya	Jaina word for moksha, nirvana, etc.
kaka	means 'uncle'
Kakubhai	Ma Yoga Laxmi's brother

Kakusan	
Kalelkar, Kaka	(1885-1981) philosopher and educator, one of Gandhi's oldest disciples
Kali	Hindu mother-goddess
Kalidas	(5th cent. AD) poet, 'the Shakespeare of India'
Kalimpong	city in W. Bengal, near Sikkim border
Kalinga	old name for Orissa
Kaliyuga	age of darkness, the present age, last of the four aeons
Kalki	arrives on a white horse, the tenth and last Hindu incarnation of God
Kalyan	city between Bombay and Poona
Kamal	Kabir's son
kamandala	Hindu sannyasin's food/drink mug
Kamasutra	ancient book on sexuality, written by Vatsayana
Kamath, M.V.	Indian journalist (Osho sometimes says 'H.V.')
Kamenev, Leo Borisovich	(1883-1936) Russian Communist leader
kan	means 'ear'
Kanad	enlightened being, a seer
Kanchhediram	name for one with pierced ears
Kanchi	temple in south India
Kanchipuram	temple in Sri Lanka
Kanha kisli	animal reserve
Kannada	south Indian language
Kanyakumari	city in Kerala
Kansa	Krishna's uncle (Krishna killed him)
Kant, Immanuel	(1724-1804) German philosopher
kantar	means 'one-eyed', also untranslatable curse
Kantar, Master	Osho's first teacher at school
kanyadan	the giving of a daughter in marriage
Kapoor, Shashi	Indian film star
Karachi	city in Pakistan
Karnataka	Indian state, formerly Mysore
Karpatri	Hindu monk
Karpatri, Doctor	famous historian, vice-chancellor
Kasauli	town in Himachal Pradesh
Kashi	sacred city where Kabir lived; now part of Varanasi
Kashyap, Jagdish	Buddhist monk, best guide in Sarnath
Kasturba Gandhi	wife of Mahatma Gandhi
katar	knife/sword carried by Sikhs
Kathmandu	capital of Nepal
Katni	city with railway station,

	eighty miles from Jabalpur
Katzue Ishida	Japanese seeress
Kauravas	opponents of the Pandavas in the Mahabharata war
Kausalyayan, Bhadant Anand	contemporary Indian Buddhist monk
Kavi	means 'poet'
Kaviraj	'king of poets', a title for ayurvedic physicians
Kazantzakis, Nikos	(1885-1955) author of Zorba the Greek
Kehar Singh	uncle of one of the Sikh assassins of Indira Gandhi who was hanged for being his uncle
Kerensky, A.F.	(1881-1970) Russian revolutionary
Kesh	Sikh's hair-do; also, the ban on cutting hair observed by Sikhs
Keshav Chandra Sen	famous Indian logician of this century, co-founder of Brahma Samaj
Keshkambal, Ajit	enlightened master; contemp. of Mahavir
Khaja	soft sweet cake; literally 'eat it'
Khajuraho	place with tantric temple carvings in M.P.
khakhra	thin crisp chapatti, usually eaten for breakfast with curd, common in Gujarat
Khakki Master	(aka Rajaram, Rajju Khakki) one of Osho's high school teachers
Khan, Allauddin	Ravi Shankar's master
Khan, Sir Syed Ahmed	(1817-1898) founder of Aligarh Muslim University
Khan, Ustad Vilayat	master sitar player
Khandala	town near Poona
Khandva	train junction
khanjri	musical instrument
Khare, Indrabahadur	professor and poet
khatmal	bedbug
Khayyam, Omar	(1048-1112) Persian poet, astronomer, Sufi mystic
khichree	rice and dal cooked together, became 'kedgeree' in English
Khidr	the invisible master, or guide, of the Sufis
khoda pahad nikli chuhia	'You dug the whole mountain and you find a rat.'
khoja	a rich sect of Mohammedans
Khomeini, Ayatollah Ruholla	Iran's religious leader (died 1990?)
khopda	coconut 'skull'
khopdi	human skull
Khrushchev, Nikita	(1894-1971) premier of Soviet

	Union
Khurana, Doctor	Indian molecular biologist; 1968 Nobel prize-winner for medicine
Kierkegaard, Soren	(1813-1855) Danish philosopher and theologian
Kirlian	Russian photographer, pioneer of 'Kirlian photography'
Kirloskar	Poona businessman, owner of Blue Diamond Hotel
kismat	fate
Ko Hsuan	Taoist master
Koestler, Arthur	(1905-1983) British (Hungarian-born) writer
kohinoor	famous diamond, now in British crown jewels
Koka, Pandit	ancient sexologist of India
koko	
Konarak	city in Orissa with temples, covered in erotic carvings, esp. Sun Temple
Konda	young astrologer at time of Buddha's birth
Kothari, D.S.	head of Indian Atomic Energy Commission
Kovalam	beach in Kerala
koyal	Indian cuckoo
Kripalani, J.B.	disciple of Mahatma Gandhi
Krishagautami	woman in story of Gautam Buddha
Krishna Saxena, Sri	professor who loved Osho
Krishnamurti, Jiddu	(1895-1986) Indian enlightened master
Krishnamurti, U.G.	follower of J. Krishnamurti, now a popular 'guru'
kristan	Hindi for 'Christian'
Kropotkin, Prince Peter	(1842-1921) Russian geographer and revolutionary
Krupskaya, N.	Lenin's wife
kshatriya	member of the warrior caste, the 2nd highest
Kuan Yin	Taoist master
Kublai Khan	(1216-1294) Mongolian emperor, grandson of Genghis Khan
Kuchwada	Osho's birthplace (not Kutchwada)
kufr	Urdu, 'untrue, false'
Kulu Manali	town in the Manali valley in Himachal Pradesh where Osho stayed in 1986
Kumar Shrivastava, Mahesh	legal name of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi
Kumbakonam	place in south India
Kumbha Mela	the largest periodic Hindu festival; tens of millions gather, usually at Allahabad
Kumbnath	Indian ecstatic mystic

Kundkund's Samayasar	Jaina scripture, written by a master, Kundkund
kurta	Punjabi shirt
Kustuntunia	Hindi for 'Constantinople'
Kutch	part of Gujarat, sometimes spelt Kachchh
Koot Humi (K.H.)	Master 'K' of the Theosophical Society
kutte ki maut	Hindi metaphor, means 'a dog's death'
Kwan Yin	Chinese name for a Buddhist 'goddess' who embodies compassion; aka Kannon (Japanese), Tara (Tibetan), Avalokiteshvara (Sanskrit)
Kyogen	(d.898) Kyogen Chikan, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Isan, aka Hsiang Yen Chih Hsien
Kyorai	
Kyorin	(908-887) Kyorin Choon, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Ummon, aka Hsiang Lin Ch'eng Yuan
Kyozan	(807-883) Kyozan Ejaku, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Isan, aka Yang Shan Hui Chi
la Allaha il'Allah	Mohammedan mantra; "There is no God but God."
Ladakh	a country between India and Tibet
laddu	Indian sweet
Laherubhai	one of Osho's disciples
Lahore	city in Pakistan
Laila and Majnu	names of famous Arabian lovers
lakh	Indian term for 100,000;10 lakhs are equal to one crore
Lakshmana	Rama's young brother
Lal	Indian ecstatic mystic, disciple of Kumbnath
Lalbahadur Shastri	prime minister of India after Jawaharlal Nehru
Laljiram Shukla, Doctor	a professor of psychology
Lalla	an enlightened woman of Kashmir
langer	Hindi word for anchor
langoti	piece of clothing; underwear of Hindu monk
Lankavatara Sutra	Buddhist Scripture
Lao Tzu	enlightened master of China; Taoist
Larkana	city on the Indus, Pakistan
Lashkariji	nickname of Govind Siddharth, one of Osho's disciples
lauh purush	Hindi word for 'man of steel'
Lawrence, D.H.	(1885-1930) English poet and novelist

Laxmi	goddess of money, consort of Vishnu
Laxmi Bhai	Indian heroine
Lazaris	contemporary American chaneller
Leadbeater	Krishnamurti's teacher
Leeladhar, Doctor	sannyasin, plastic surgeon
Lemuria	a lost continent, located in the area of the Pacific ocean
Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich,	(1870-1924) Russian communist leader, formerly Ulyanov, V.I.
Leonard Theosophical College	in Jabalpur
Levi Yitzhak	Hassid master
Liebman, Joshua	rabbi, wrote "Peace of Mind"
Lieh Tzu	enlightened master of China; Taoist (disciple of Lao Tzu)
Lilith	woman created before Eve; Adam's 'first wife,' according to Rabbinic legend
Lin Chi	see RINZAI
lobh	Sanskrit - means greed
Lohia, Ramamanohar, Doctor	Indian politician and journalist
Lok Sabha	lower house of Indian parliament
Lokmanya Tilak	great Hindu scholar who dated the Rigveda at 90,000 years
Louis Fischer	American visitor to Gandhi's ashram at Wardha
Ludhiana	city in the Punjab
Lu Hsuan	aka Rikuko Taifu, disciple of Nansen
lungi	clothing covering lower part of body, skirt
Luxemburg, Rosa	German revolutionary
MacArthur, Douglas	(1880-1964) American general in WW2
Machiavelli, Niccolo	(1469-1527) Italian political philosopher, author of "The Prince"
Mackwan, Principal	principal, theological college in Jabalpur
Madan Mohan Malaviya	(1861-1946) political leader and founder of Banaras Hindu University
madari	street magician
madhu malti	a fragrant flower
Madhu, Ma Anand	name of Osho's first sannyasin
madhukamini	flowering tree
Madhya Pradesh	state in central India
Madrasi Baba	old man from Madras who played at miracle making
Madurai	place in S. India, famous for a unique temple
magga	means 'big cup'
Magga Baba	enlightened man Osho met in

	Jabalpur
Maghar	small village across the river from Varanasi where Kabir died
Maghrebi	Sufi mystic
Mahabaleshwar	town in Maharashtra
Mahabharata	great Indian war; also the name of a book written by Vyasa
Mahabodhi Sabha	governing body of Indian Buddhists
Mahakashyap, or Mahakashyapa	enlightened disciple of Buddha; first master in the tradition which became Zen
mahakavi	means 'great poet'
Mahal, Mumtaz	wife of Shah Jehan, who built the Taj Mahal in her memory
mahamahopadhyaya	learned person, pundit
Mahamaya	Gautam Buddha's mother's sister, who was a mother to him
Mahapala	king of Vidharba at the time of Saraha
Maharaj, Hirigiri	famous Punjabi saint
Maharaj, Jagatguru Kripaludasji	Hindu saint
Maharaja	means 'king'
Maharaji, Guru	contemporary Guru, popular in the West in the 1970's
Maharashtra	state in India
Maharishi	means 'great seer
Maharishi Mahesh Yogi	full name, Mahesh Kumar Shrivastava, originator of Transcendental Meditation
Maharshi, Shree Ramana	enlightened man, lived in the hills of Arunachal; died of cancer
mahashankh	not countable
Mahatma Bhagwandin	Jaina scholar
Mahavir Jayanti	Jaina festival celebrating birthday of Mahavira
Mahavira	enlightened master of Jain, last tirthankara
Mahival	beloved of Soni
marghat	cemetery
Mahmud Ghaznavi	see GHAZNAVI
Mahopadhyaya, Pandit Gopinath	world-renowned astrologer
mai to prem divani, mai to	'I am madly in love....that I am mad, mad,' (song of Meera)
maithun	intercourse sculptures
Maitreya	lit. 'the friend'; the name by which Gautam Buddha would be known when he returned, according to prophecy
Maitreya(ji)	enlightened disciple of Osho
Maitreya, Yogin	one of the three masters of Saraha
majjhim	means 'the golden mean', the

	middle
majjhim nikai	the middle path
Majnu	beloved of Laila
Makkhali Gosal	enlightened contemporary of Buddha and Mahavira
Makshika	'Mexico' in Sanskrit
Malaviya, Madan Mohan	founder of Banaras Hindu University
malayalam	south Indian language
mali	gardener
Mallibai	female tirthankara
Mallinath	male name given to Mallibai
Maluk	Indian mystic, aka Malukdas
man	Hindi for 'mind' (as in mandir)
Mandan Mishra	famous Hindu scholar; wife's name Bharti
Mandla	place, 2 hrs drive from Jabalpur
Mangaldas Pakvasa	old governor of Madhya Pradesh
manipur	dance style of Assam
Manjushree	enlightened disciple of Buddha
Manmohan Rai	old man with different clothes each day
Mannulal	old man in Osho's story in "Glimpses of a Golden Childhood"
Mansarovar	lake in Tibet, home of the legendary swans of Mansarovar
Mansoor, al-Hillaj	Sufi mystic stoned to death for declaring himself to be God
Manu	ancient Hindu scholar; wrote Smriti and Samhita; the earliest law books of the Hindus
manushya	Hindi for 'man'
Manusmriti	ancient Hindi scripture written by Manu
Mao Zedong	(1893-1976) Chinese revolutionary and later head of state, formerly called Mao Tse-tung
Marcel, Gabriel	French existentialist philosopher
Mardana	Nanak's disciple, a Mohammedan and musician; means manly, brave
Marquis de Sade, the	(1740-1814) French author of "Justine"; the word 'sadism' is derived from his name
Marpa	Tibetan enlightened mystic
marsiya	the song a Mohammedan sings when someone dies
Marwaris	the Jews of India, originally from Rajasthan
Marx, Karl	(1818-1883) German political theorist; author of "Das Kapital" and the "Communist Manifesto"
massiha	'messiah' in Hindi

massihi	Indian term for Christians (as in massiha)
mast	a religious madman
Masta Baba	remarkable enlightened man who introduced Osho to many prominent persons
masti	'the drunken passion of religion'
mata	mother; also a name for smallpox
Mathura	place where Dharamdas met Kabir
matra	Hindi for 'matter, quantity'
matri	Sanskrit for 'mother'
Matsyavatar	God's incarnation as a fish
Maudgalyan	one of Buddha's enlightened disciples
maulana	scholar, title of respect among Mohammedans
Maulana Azad	education minister and leader of India under Nehru
Maulana Burhanuddin	a Mohammedan scholar
maulavis	plural of maulvi
Maulingaputta	enlightened disciple of Gautam Buddha
maulshree	an Indian tree; Osho sat with one at the time of his enlightenment
Maulvi	teacher, Mohammedan priest
mayavadins	those who believe that the world is an illusion
Mediocrejibhai Desai	Osho gave this name to Morarji Desai, ex-prime minister of India
Meera	enlightened woman from Rajasthan
Mehdi Hasan	Pakistani singer
mehre hamsafar	'my fellow travelers' (Urdu)
mehre hamdham	'my heart'
mehre dost	'my friend'
mehre mehboob	'my beloved, my love'
Mehta, Ashok	socialist leader
Mehta, Professor	psychology professor of Osho's
Mencius	(599-528 BC) Latin name for Meng-tzu, disciple of Confucius
Menuhin, Yehudi	(b.1916) American violinist
mera beta	Hindi for 'my boy'
Mian, Munnu	name of photographer in Osho's village
Michaelangelo	(1475-1564) Italian sculptor, painter architect and poet
Mikhail Naimy	author of "The Book of Mirdad"
Milarepa	Tibetan enlightened master
Mirza Allama Iqbal	Urdu poet
Mirza Ghalib	see GHALIB
Mirza Ibrahim	see IBRAHIM
Mirza Nigam	high school teacher
maithun statues	copulating statues on outer

	walls of Khajuraho temples
Miyan Farookh	Zareen's son
Mody's	name of local shop near Osho's father
Moggalayan	correct spelling MAUDGALYAN
mogra	a flower; sweet-smelling blossoms
Mohammed, Hazrat	(570-632) the prophet Mohammed, founder of Islam
Mohammedan	a follower of Mohammed
Mohan	not Mohanan or Mohanam
Mohanan	different from Mohan
Mohenjo Daro	ancient city in Pakistan, now under excavation. See also as Mohenjodro, Mohenjodaro and Mohanjodaro
moksha	Indian word for the ultimate, 'absolute freedom'
Moore, G.E.	English philosopher
Morarji Desai	see DESAI
Moritake	
Mosha	Moses' name in Arabic
Mother Teresa	Albanian-born nun who cares for the unfortunate in Calcutta
Motilal Nehru	Jawaharlal Nehru's father
Mount Abu	hill station in Rajasthan where Osho held meditation camps in the early '70's.
Mohammad Ali	Cassius Clay, 'The Greatest". A boxer.
Mount Givnar	Holy place - Jaina
mudra	gesture
Mudumalai	hill station in Karnataka
Mughal-e-Azam	'The Great Mogul,' another name of Mogul emperor Akbar
Mohammad Ali Jinnah	see JINNAH
hamma bin Tughluq	Mohammedan king who tried to move all of Delhi to Daulatabad in the 14th cent.
muharram	Mohammedan sacred days
Mukherjee, Ajit	author of books on Tantra
Mukhopadhyaya, Nityanand	professor of physics
Muktananda, Baba	contemporary Indian 'guru'
mukti	liberation
Mulla Nasruddin	mythical Sufi mystic, appears in jokes, stories
Mumon	(1183 - 1260) Mumon Ekai, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Gatsurin, aka Wu Men Hui K'ai
Mumtaz Mahal	wife of Shah Jehan, who built Taj Mahal as her tomb
Munde, Chotelal	Osho's teacher of geometry
muni	final stage of Jaina monkhood
Muni Nathmal	Jaina monk, Acharya Tulsi's chief disciple

Muni Shantinath Deva	a Jaina monk
munis	plural of 'muni', Jaina monks
Munna	child's name/name of child in Akbar story
Munnu Mian	name of photographer in Osho's village
murdabad	'death to' or 'down with' (the British Raj)
Murree	hill station in Pakistan
Mussoorie	hill station in Himachal Pradesh
Muso Soseki	see SOSEKI
Mussolini, Benito	(1883-1945) Italian fascist dictator
Mysore	city in Karnataka, formerly name of the whole state
Nachiketa	ancient Indian enlightened master. son of Uddalak
Nadirshah	Persian invader of India
Nagarjuna	Buddhist scholar, enlightened master in the Tantric tradition
nagarvadhu	'wife of the city' -- city prostitute
Nagpur	city in Maharashtra
Naimy, Mikhail	author of "The Book of Mirdad"
nainam chhidanti shastrani	'you cannot cut it with weapons'(Krishna)
nainam dahati pavakah	'you cannot burn it with fire'(Krishna)
Nainital	hill station in U.P.
Nalanda	Buddhist university
namaskar	respectful Indian greeting
namaz	Mohammedan form of prayer
Nan Yin	Zen master, sometimes called Nan-in
nana	maternal grandfather
Nanak	Indian enlightened master, aka Guru Nanak; his followers are Sikhs
Nandi	a bull, companion of Lord Shiva
Nandi	a range of hills
Nan-in	see NAN YIN
Nandlal Bose	see BOSE
Nangaku	(677-744) Nangaku Ejo, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Eno, aka Nan Yueh Huai Jang
nani	maternal grandmother
Nansen	(748-835) Nansen Fugan, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Ma Tzu, aka Nan Ch'uan P'u Yuan
Nanto	(850-938) Nanto Koyu, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Kyozan, aka Nan T'a Kuang Jun
Nanyo	(675-775) Nanyo Echo, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Eno, aka Nan Yuang Hui Chung

Naqshband, Bahauddin	Sufi master
Narada	author of Bhakti Sutra
naramedh yagna	human sacrifice in Vedic times; offering of man to gods
narasinha	half man, half lion, incarnation of Hindu God
Narayan, Jayaprakash	Indian socialist leader (aka J.P.)
Narayana	Laxmi's husband
nargis	a flower
narial	whole coconut, like a skull
Narmada	name of a river in Jabalpur; holy river with 1000 streams
Naropa	Tibetan enlightened master
Nasadiya sutras	sutras of ancient scripture
Nasruddin, Mulla	mythical Sufi mystic, appears in many stories and jokes
nastika	Sanskrit for atheist, one who does not believe in God
nata	a tightrope walker
Nath Bhatt, Shri	Gandhian politician in Osho 's village
Nathmal, Muni	Jaina monk, Acharya Tulsi's chief disciple
Nathuram Godse	see GODSE, Nathuram
Natthu Nai (Kaka)	name of the opium-eating haircutter in Osho's village
Naudra	name of a bridge in Jabalpur
neel gai	wild blue Himalayan cow
Neelam	name, means jewel
neem	tree with bitter medicinal leaves
Neeraj	Hindi poet
Nehru, Pandit Jawaharlal	(1889-1964) prime minister of India
Nehru, Motilal	father of Jawaharlal
Neminatha	one of the Jaina tirthankaras
nibban	Pali for 'nirvana'
Nicaea, council of,	the first general council of the Christian church, convened by the Emperor Constantine in AD 325
Nicoll, Maurice	disciple of Gurdjieff
Nietzsche, Friedrich	(1844-1900) German philosopher, author of "Thus spake Zarathustra"
Nigam, Mirza	high school teacher
nigodh	the womb of the universe, Jaina, from where souls come from
Nihanga Sikhs	Sikhs who carry swords
Nijinsky, Vaslav F.	(1890-1950) Russian dancer
Nikhilananda, Sw.	remarkable man
Niklanka	one of Osho's brothers
Nikolay Roerich	see ROERICH, Nikolay
Nimbark, or Nimbarkacharya	ancient Indian philosopher

nimit	instrumental
nirakar	formless
Niranjana	name of a river, 'the ocean of being'
Nirdesh	guiding sutra
Nirmala Devi	see DEVI, Nirmala
Nirvana	Buddhist word for samadhi, enlightenment
Nisarg Datta Maharaj	beedi Baba
Nityanand Mukhopadhyaya	see MUKHOPADHYAYA
Nizam	ruler, as in the N. of Hyderabad
Noorjahan	beautiful woman, also famous Urdu singer
Nbaku	(d.850) Obaku Kiun, Japanese name of Zen master, Hyakujo, aka Huang Po Hsi Yin, or just Huang Po
Oberoi Hotel	famous hotel in Bombay
octroi	tax
Ojai	place in California where J. Krishnamurti lived and died
ojha	shaman who drives away ghosts
Olcott, Colonel	one of the founders of the Theosophical Society
Om Mani Padme Hum	Tibetan mantra
Omar Khayyam	see KHAYYAM, Omar
Omar, Khalif	Mohammedan king who burned the library of Alexandria
omkar	divine sound mantra
Ootacamund	hill station in Tamil Nadu, now spelled Udagamandalam
Ouspensky, P.D.	Russian mathematician, disciple of Gurdjieff
oy veh!	Jewish exclamation
padmasana	the lotus posture
pagal	Hindi for 'mad'
Pagal Baba	enlightened man (lit. "madman")
Pahalgam	'village of the shepherd' where Jesus died in Kashmir
pai	old coin, not short for paisa
Pai Chang	see HYAKUJO
Paigambara	Urdu for messenger
paisa, plural paise	smallest Indian coin
Pakhtoons	frontier tribe from Pakhtoonistan, northern Pakistan
Pakvasa, Mangaldas	former governor of Madhya Pradesh
Pali	language of Buddhists
Palkhiwala, Nani	tax expert in India
paltu	means 'revolution'
Paltudas	Indian ecstatic mystic, aka Paltu
Paltuprasad	brother of Paltudas
pan	stimulant mixture chewed all over India

panchamrit	holy nectar of Krishna devotees, lit. '5 elixirs', made of five products of the cow: dung, urine, ghee, milk, curd
Panchayat	the eldest of a village
Panchtantra	collection of animal stories similar to Aesop's fables
Pandavas	sons of king Pandu, one party of the Mahabharata, see KAURAVAS
Pandey, Ram Kishore	
Pandey, Dr. Rajnath	head of history department, Varanasi University
Pandit	lit. scholar - Hindi title for wise or learned man
Panjim	town in Goa
Pannalal Ghose	see GHOSE
panth	path
Papandreou, Andreas	(b. 1921) prime minister of Greece at the time of Osho's stay in Crete
Papessa Proletta	Pope Paul Vl's nickname
Pappu	child's name
Parakh, Ramakant	garage owner in Jabalpur
paramahansa	lit. 'great swan'; name for an enlightened master
Paramahansadeva	respectful name for Ramakrishna
Paramatma	Hindi name for God
Paranjape, Principal	principal of a college where Osho graduated
Parasuram	an incarnation of God
paratha	Indian bread
parda	Urdu for 'veil'
Parekh, Rekhchand	rich friend of Osho
Parmananda	friend of Krishnamurti, brought message to Osho
Parshvanath	23rd Jaina tirthankara, an enlightened master
Parsi	one of a small community of Persian origin, prominent in Bombay and Gujarat, adherents of Zoroastrianism, the religion of Zarathustra
Parasuram	an incarnation of God
Paravat	mountain
Parvati	Shiva's consort
pashya	Sanskrit for 'to see'
Passana	Sanskrit for 'to see very carefully'
Patan	place in Madhya Pradesh
Patanjali	creator of the science of Yoga
Patel, Ambalal	friend of Osho 's father; Osho called him 'Bapuji'; father of Ma Anand Sheela
Patel, Sardar Vallabhbhai	(1875-1950) worked with

	Gandhi and Nehru in India's freedom movement
path	reading the same thing everyday
Pathak brothers	business men in Jabalpur
Patankot	railway junction in the Punjab
patias	Bengali artists who paint on plates
Patiala	a city in Punjab
Patkar	lecture hall in Bombay
Patna	capital of Bihar
patni	married woman, wife
Pattabhi, Sitaramayya	freedom fighter, political leader
Paul VI, Pope	(1897-1978) formerly Archbishop of Milan, elected pope in 1963
Pavaharibaba	enlightened man
Pavnar	place near Wardha
Pemayangtze	town in Sikkim
peon	door keeper or watchman
Perls, Fritz	contemporary psychotherapist
Peter the Great	(1672-1725) emperor of Russia
Peshawar	city in Pakistan
philosia	love of seeing, not of knowledge
Phuntscholing	town in Bhutan
Picasso, Pablo	(1891-1973) Spanish painter and sculptor
pipal	tree, sometimes written peepal, peepul, pipul, etc.
Plato	(427-347) Greek philosopher, student of Socrates, teacher of Aristotle
Plotinus	(c203-c262) Greek philosopher. Note AD dates, he is not contemporary with Plato, Socrates, etc.
Polo, Marco	(1256-1323) Venetian traveler
Pondicherry	former French colony on Tamil Nadu coast, site of Auroville, the ashram of Shri Aurobindo
Pooran Singh	disciple of Ramateertha
Porasa	king
Potala	palace and monastery in Lhasa, Tibet, formerly residence of Dalai Lama
Pound, Ezra	(1885-1972) American poet
Prachchhanna Buddha	crypto buddhist
Prabhupada Swami	founder of the International Society for Krishna Consciousness
pragya	enlightenment
prajna - chakshu	wisdom - eye
Prakashwati	wife of Jayaprakash Narayan, socialist leader
Prakrit	vernacular language spoken by Mahavira

prakriti	the earth, the material
prarabhdaI	fate, karma
prasad	blessed food
Prasad, Rajendra Dr.	(1884-1963) Indian politician, first president of India
Prasenjita	a king in Buddha's time
Prateeksha	sister of Ma Anand Sheela
Prayag	site of Kumbha Mela
Pribram, Karl	modern scientist
Principia Mathematica	book by Bertrand Russell and A.N. Whitehead
Prithviraj Chauhan	see CHAUHAN
pulau	Indian food; rice mixed with meat or vegetables
pundit	English version of 'pandit', common expression for pompous wise person
Purhossittamdas Tandon	Hindu leader
puranas	Hindu scriptures, means 'concerned with the essentials'
Puri	city in Orissa, home of the JAGANNATH temple, seat of the Shankaracharya of Puri
purna	the full moon
Purna	enlightened disciple of Gautam Buddha
Purnakashyapa	a disciple of Buddha
purnima	the full-moon night
Purnavatara	total incarnation of God
Pururva	goddess (archer and poet)
Pyarelal	Gandhi's personal secretary
Pythagoras	(582-500 BC) Greek philosopher and mathematician
Quayle, Dan	vice president of the USA
Quetta	city in Pakistan
Quilon	city in Tamil Nadu
Rabindranath Tagore	see TAGORE
Rabiya al-Adabiya	Sufi enlightened woman mystic, aka Rabiya of Basra
Radhakrishnan, Sir S.	(1888-1975) second president of India; professor of philosophy
Radhaswami	Hindu sect, mostly in the Punjab
Raebareli	a town
Rahimuddin, Maulana	Osho 's high school
Rahul Bhadra	enlightened master, son of Gautam Buddha
Rahul Sankrityayan	see SANKRITYAYAN
Raidas	a mystic, a shoemaker, fellow - disciple of Kabir, master of Meera
Raikva	an Upanishadic seer
Raipur	
raja	Hindi for 'king'
Raja Gokuldas	see GOKULDAS
Rajagopalachari, C.	(1878-1972) governor-general of

	India 1948-50, founder of Swatantra party, freedom fighter; his daughter fell in love with Gandhi's son
Rajaram	one of Osho's high school teachers aka Khakki master, Rajju Khakki
Rajehandra, Shrimad	Gandhi's guru
Rajjab	Indian ecstatic mystic, disciple of Dadu
Rajju Khakki	one of Osho's high school teachers aka Rajaram, Khakki master
rajkumar	Hindi for prince
rajsamund	royal lake
Rakan	(867-928) Rakan Keijin, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Gensha, aka Lo Han Kuei Ch'en
rakshabandhan	festival of brothers and sisters on the full moon of August. The sister ties a beautiful thread on her brother's wrist, and the brother offers a gift and protection
Ram Kishore Pande	
Ram Jethmalani	Osho's attorney
rama	'beautiful' in Hindi
rama mandir	a beautiful marble temple
Raman, Doctor C.V.,	Indian scientist, winner of Nobel prize for physics in 1930
Ramananda	Hindu monk who fostered Kabir
Ramanuja	11th cent Hindu religious leader, founder of Rama Bhakti movement
Ramanujam	Indian mathematician
Ramateertha, Swami	a Hindu sannyasin
Ramayana	the great epic of Lord Rama
Ramdas	Gandhi's son
Ramdharisingh Dinkar	Maitreya's poet friend
Rameshwar Shukla 'Anchal'	poet from Jabalpur
Ramleela	drama or enactment of life of Rama
Rampur	city in U.P.
Ramtha	name of entity 'channeled' by J..Z. Knight
Rana Sanga	king and great warrior of Rajasthan
Ranade, Doctor	Indian philosopher, Allahabad University
Ranchi	city in Bihar
rani	queen
Rani Rasmani	low-caste queen, builder of Dakshineshwar temple near Calcutta
Ranjha	beloved of Heer

Ranka, Rishabdas	contemporary writer in Hindi and Marathi, accompanied Osho to Poona in the 1960's
Rao raja, Sir, Seth	a knight, respected title
Rao, Raja	respected title (?)
Rao, Shankar Dev	freedom fighter, Gandhian
Raosaheb Patwardhan	chief disciple of Krishnamurti in India
Rapat	Hindi for 'report'
raso vai saha	'the juice', Upanishadic sutra
rasogulla	Indian sweet, made of milk
Rasputin, Grigori Y.	(1871-1916) Russian peasant who was powerful in the court of Tsar Nicholas II
Ravana	king who stole Sita from Rama
ravi	'sun', root word for 'Sunday'
Ravi Shankar	see SHANKAR
ravivar	Hindi for 'Sunday'
Reagan, Ronald	(b. 1911) US president (1981-1988)
Regardie, Francis	Israel Contemporary British spiritualist and esoteric author
Remarius, Hermann Samuel	German scholar
Rawalpindi	city in Pakistan
Renzi, Eva	Austrian woman who visited early Poona ashram and wrote false reports in European press
richa	sutra said by seer
Rigveda	ancient most Hindu scripture
riktata	Sanskrit for 'emptiness'
Rikuko Taifu	aka Lu Hsuan, disciple of Nansen
rinam kritva ghritam pivot	'drink butter even if you have to borrow,' Sanskrit saying, often attributed to Acharya Brihaspati, meaning 'eat, drink and be merry'
Rinzai	(d. 866) Rinzai Gigen, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Obaku, aka Lin Chi I Hsuan, or just Lin Chi; he took Zen from China to Japan
Rishabdas Ranka	Marathi and Hindi writer, accompanied Osho to Poona in the 60's
Rishabhdeva	first Jaina tirthankara
Rishikesh	city in Uttar Pradesh, North India
rishi	seer
Roerich, Nikolay	(1874-1947) Russian painter who lived in the Himalayas
roma	'beautiful' in Bengali
Roy, Raja Rammohan	(1772-1833) Indian social reformer, founder of Brahma Samaj
Roy, S.S.	head of philosophy dept.

	Allahabad University, Osho 's professor who loved him very much
rubaiyat	Persian verse form with four lines, best known in the work of Omar Khayyam
Rukmani	Krishna's legal wife
Rumi, Jalaluddin	Sufi master
Rumtek	place in Bhutan
rupee	Indian coin; comes from Hindi word 'rupaiya' meaning 'gold'
Ruskin, John	(1819-1900), English essayist, critic and reformer; inspiration of Gandhi
Russell, Bertrand	(1872-1970) English mathematician and philosopher, co-author of "Principia Mathematica", and author of "The ABC of Relativity" and "Why I am not a Christian"
Ruzbihan	Sufi master
Ryotan	(9th cent.) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Tenno Dogo, aka Lung ran Ch'ung Hsin
Ryuzan	Zen master
Ryushu	haiku poet
saal	tree in India; under saal tree Buddha was born
sabar upar manus satya tahar upar nahin	'above all is the truth of man, there is nothing above it' (Baul motto)
Sabarmati	Gandhi's ashram in Ahmedabad, Gujarat
sachchidanand	'sat-chit-anand' as one word
Sachdeva	flutist
sadhak	seeker
sadhana	Yoga practice, religious exercise
Sagar University	university where Osho did his post- graduation
Sahab Garibdas	Kabir sect priest in Osho's village
sahaj	spontaneous
sahaj samadhi bhali	Kabir's description of spontaneity
sahaja manush	'spontaneous man' (Baul expression)
Sahajo	enlightened woman
sahasrar	seventh chakra
sahastra	one thousand
Sahastranam	1000 names of God (Vishnu)
Sahastrabahu	one-thousand-armed man
Sahib, Dr.	Osho 's nickname when playing doctor as child

Sahibdas	follower of Kabir
Sahu Shanti Prasad	one of the richest men in India
Sai Baba of Shirdi	Indian mystic
Saikheda	village where Sai Baba used to live
saki	Urdu for wine
Sakharov, Andrei	(b. 1921) Russian nuclear physicist, winner of 1975 Nobel peace prize
Sakkar	river in Osho 's village
sakshin	pure witness
salwar	Punjabi clothing
samadhi	lit 'going beyond all sickness'; Patanjali's word for enlightenment
Samaj, Arya	see Arya Samaj
Samantbhadra	
sambhog	intercourse
Samhita	Sanskrit word for 'collection', hence often the name of a collection of sutras, e.g. "Manu Samhitan", "Astavakra Samhita"
samma samadhi	right remembering
sammasati	'remembering'; Buddha's word for witnessing
Samveda	ancient Indian scripture, one of the four vedas
samyak smiti	right mindfulness
Sanai, Hakim	Sufl mystic, author of the "Haqiqat'ul Hadiqa"
Sanatan dharma	'eternal religion', a Hindu sect
Sanchi	town in M.P.
Sanjay Belattiputta	enlightened contemporary of Buddha
sanjivani	life-giving plant
Sankritayana, Rahul	friend of Osho's who went to Russia
sannipat	Hindi for 'high fever'
sansara	Hindi for 'the world'
sanskar	conditioning
Sanskrit	ancient language of India, ancestor of European languages
santhara	Jaina form of suicide, fast unto death
sanyam	control
Saraha	first master of the tantric tradition
Saraswati	ancient river running parallel to Ganges, now runs underground
Saraswati, Divyanand	Hindu monk
Sardar Pumasingh	disciple of Ramateertha
Sardar(ji)	Sikh's title of respect
Sariputra	see SARIPUTTA
Sariputta	Pali form of the name of an enlightened disciple of Buddha;

	in Sanskrit it is Sariputra
Sarkar, Professor	Bengali magician
Sarmad	Sufi master
Sarnath	town in Bihar where Gautam Buddha delivered his first sermon
Sarojini, Naidu	woman follower of Gandhi, governor of U.P.
Sartre,Jean-Paul	(1905 - 1980) French existential thinker
sarvagya	all-knowing
sashtan shastra dandowat	prostrating in reverence
sashtan dandawat	greeting to guru
Sat chit anand	Sanskrit/Hindi for 'truth, consciousness, bliss'
sati	custom of burning the living widow on her husband's funeral pyre, aka sat pratha; old British spelling is suttee
satpura	mountains
Satya Sai Baba	contemporary Indian magician and 'guru', famous for materializing Swiss watches
Satyabhakta, Swami	Hindu monk who thought he was the 25th tirthankara
Satyakama	enlightened master from Upanishadic times; aka Satyakam, or Satyakam Jabali, sometimes described as son of Uddalak, sometimes as his disciple
satyam shivam sunderam	'the true, the good and the beautiful'
satyameva jayate	'truth is always victorious'
satyanamis	followers of Jagjivan
satyuga	age of truth
Saxena, Sri Krishna	professor who loved S.R., aka S.K. Saxena
Secunderabad	city in Andhra Pradesh
Seigen	(660-740) Seigen Gyoshi, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Eno, aka Ch'ing Yuan Hsing Ssu
Sekishitsu	Rinzai School, Osho (1853-1945) final heir of school recorded
Sekiso	(807-888) Sekiso Keisho, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Dogo Enchi, aka Shih Shuang Ch'ing Chu
Sekiso	(986 - 1039) Sekiso Soen, Japanese Zen master, disciple of Hunyo Zensho
Sekito	(700-790) Sekito Kisen, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Seigen, aka Shih rou Hsi Ch'ien, or 'stonehead'

Sen, Keshav Chandra	famous Indian logician of this century
Seppo	(822-908) Seppo Gison, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Tokusan, aka Hsueh Feng I Ts'un
Setcho	(980-1052) Setcho Juken, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Chimon, aka Hsueh Tou Ch'ung Hsien
Seth	entity 'channeled' by Jane Roberts
seth	means very rich
Seth to sethi to sethia (?)	Rajasthan version of seth
shirshasana	standing on head posture; also sirsasana
shishya	means 'disciple'
shivalinga	representation of the phallus of Lord Shiva
Shivananda	a Hindu saint
Shivpurana	a Hindu scripture
shlokas	commentaries/sutras also slokas
Shohei	Zen master
Shokei	
Shosha	
shradda	trust
Shran	prince, later king, of Shravasti
shravaka	one who listens
shravan	a Prince who Buddha initiated into sannyas
shravana	month in the rainy season
Shravasti	
shreshth	Sanskrit root for 'seth'
Shri Ganeshaya Namah	"I bow down to Lord Ganesh, son of transformation deity, for success" (written as heading to Hindi business books at New Year.)
Shri Kirti	disciple of Rahul Bhadra; one of the three masters of Saraha
Shrimad Bhagavadgita	see BHAGAVADGITA
Shrimad Rajchandra	Jaina master of Gandhi
shripasha	an ancient scripture
Shrivastava, Mahesh Kumar	legal name of Maharishi Mahesh Yogi
Shrivastava, Doctor S.N.L,	professor of logic at a college in Jabalpur
Shrivasti	Nepal town near river during Buddha's time
Shron	Buddhist monk
shruti	'heard direct from master', Vedic scripture
Shuddhodana	Gautam Buddha's father
Shukla, Laljiram,	Doctor Indian psychoanalyst
shukriya	Urdu word, means 'gratitude', or 'thank you'

shunyata	Buddha's word for 'emptiness'
shunyawad	Buddha's teachings
Siddhartha	novel by Herman Hesse, based on the life of Gautam Buddha
siddhasana	the way the Buddha sits
Siliguri	town in Assam
Simla	hill station, capital of Himachal Pradesh
Sindh	state in Pakistan
Sindhu	original name of river Indus
Singh, Chanchal	Sikh colonel in British Raj, WW2
Singh, Charan	Indian politician
Singh, Jai	king who built Jaipur
Singh, Sardar	Pritam beaten-by-his-wife story?
Singh, Zail	current president of India
seva	Hindi for 'service'
Shah Jehan	(1607-1658) mogul emperor, husband of Mumtaz Mahal, builder of the Taj Mahal
shahnai	Indian musical instrument, like an oboe
shaktipat	energy transfer
Shakuntala	woman from Madras famous for her feats of mental arithmetic, aka Mrs Shakuntala Devi
Shakyamuni	a name given to Gautam Buddha
Shambhu Babu	Shambhu Dube, Osho 's old friend in his village, vice-president of the municipal committee, full name Shambhuratan Dube
Shams e-Tabrizi	Sufi master
Shankar, Ravi	world-famous sitar maestro
Shankara-Dig-Vijaya	Shankaracharya's book
Shankaracharya	(b. 788) Brahmin philosopher, Hindu reformer, aka Shankara, Adi Shankara
Shankaran	Madrasi rickshaw-wallah with great talent for mental arithmetic
shankh	countable
Shanti Niketan	university in Calcutta specializing in the creative arts, founded by Rabindranath Tagore
Shanti Prasad, Sahu	one of the richest men in India
Shantinath	angry man who became initiated into fifth stage of Jaina monkhood on the spot
Shantisagar	
Sharda	Ramakrishna's wife, enlightened woman, aka Sharda Devi
Sharma	surname derived from 'sharman', the name of brahmins who used to slaughter cows
Sharma, Doctor Baijnath,	history professor at Jabalpur

	University
Shashtra	Sanskrit for 'six'
Shastri, Lalbahadur	(1904 - 1966) prime minister after Jawaharlal Nehru
shatpadee	Sanskrit word for centipede
Shaw, George Bernard	(1856 - 1950) Irish dramatist. Winner of 1925 Nobel prize for literature
sheel	pure character
Sheela, Book of	
sheershasar	standing on your head
'Sheikhji, baithiye'	'Sheik, please sit down'
sherwani	Mohammedan coat with buttons
Shih-kung	the hunter who became a disciple of Ma Tzu
shikha	Sanskrit for 'choti' - brahmin's hair
Shillong	city in Assam
Shikharji Mountains	Holy place -Jaina (23 tirthankaras realized here)
Shiri	beloved of Farhad
Sir Seth	title of Seth Govind Das; aka Sir Seth Hukumchand?
Sir Syed Ahmed Khan	see KHAN
Sitaramayya, Pattabhi	set up for election by Gandhi against Bose and Nehru
smrati	occasionally used, but less desirable alternative to 'smriti'
Socrates	(470 - 399) Greek philosopher
Sohanlal Dugar	silver king
Soleri, Paolo	Italian architect, creator of Arcosanti, revolutionary city/commune in the Arizona desert
som	means 'moon'
Somnathpur	town in Gujarat
somvar	'Monday' in Hindi
Soni	beloved of Mahival
Soola	district in Bihar
Sosan	(d. 606) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Eka, 3rd patriarch, aka Seng Ts'an
Soseki	(1275-1351) Muso Soseki, Japanese Zen master and haiku poet
Soto	
Sozan	(840-901) Sozan Honjaku, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Tozan, aka Ts'ao Shan Pen Chi
Sozan	Sozan Kyonin, another disciple of Tozan
spacio-time	Einstein's word - space and time are one

Sravana Belgola	place of Jaina pilgrimage in south India
Srinagar	capital of Kashmir
srotapanna	a man who has entered the path
Stalin, Joseph	(1879-1953) Soviet leader, born Joseph Djugashvili
Stein, Gertrude	(1874-1946) American writer who lived in Paris
Su Tung-Po	haiku poet
Subhash Chandra Bose	see BOSE
Subhuti	enlightened disciple of Gautam Buddha
Subud	contemporary religion, see BAPAK SUBUH
Subuh	see BAPAK SUBUH
sudas	means 'good slave'
sudra	untouchable; means 'impure by birth';
suhagrat	newly-weds' first night
Suleiman	'Solomon' in Arabic or Urdu
Sumeru	golden mountain in heaven in Jain mythology
Sunderbans, the	an area of dense forest in W. Bengal
Sunderdas	Indian ecstatic mystic, aka Sundero
Sunderlal, Doctor (D.Litt.)	crazy fellow
Sunderlal, Pandit	old historian
Suraj Prakash	Osho stayed at his house in Bombay '86
Surat	city in Gujarat
Surdas	a blind poet
Sushrut	a great physician of ancient India
sushupti	dreamless sleep
suttee	see SATI
Suzuki, D.T.	contemporary Japanese Zen master
Svetambaras	Jaina sect
Svetketu	son of Uddalak
swabhav	nature, your being
Swarupananda Bharti, Swami	sannyas name of the father of Ma Anand Sheela; legal name Ambalal Patel
swayamvar	garlanding ceremony, also Sita's marriage ceremony with all the princes coming to compete
syat	Mahavira's word for 'perhaps'
syatvad	Mahavira's philosophy of 'perhaps'
Sylhet	city in eastern Bangladesh
T'a	mountain in China where Bodhidharma meditated, after which tea was named
tabula rasa	Latin for unmarked tablet, usually used to describe the

	mind of an innocent
Tagore, Avanendranath	painter; uncle of Rabindranath
Tagore, Rabindranath	(1861-1941) Bengali poet, winner of 1913 Nobel prize for literature, after the publication of his book of poems "Gitanjali"
Ta Hui	scholar who became a Zen master
tahsil	part of a district
tahsildar	administrator of part of a district
Taj Mahal	tomb of Mumtaz Mahal in Agra, built by Shah Jehan
Takshsila	Buddhist university
Takuan	17th cent Japanese Zen master, master of Bankei
Talmud	a holy book of the Jews
tamas	past life darkness
tamasik	dark soul
Ta-mei	Zen monk, disciple of Ma Tzu, who became enlightened; his name means literally 'big plum'
Tamerlane	(1336 - 1405) Turkish conqueror
tanha	literal meaning, 'desire'
Tanka	(d.1119) Tanka Shijun, Zen master, aka Tan Hsia Tzu Ch'un
Tanka Tennen	Zen master, disciple of Sekito
Tansen	(1506-1589) Akbar's court musician, one of the nine jewels of Akbar
tantrika	adherent of tantric way
Tao Te Ching	small book attributed to Lao Tzu, containing the essence of Taoism
tapascharya	Hindi for 'ascetic torture'
Tarasingh, Master	leader of Sikhs in 1930
Tata, J.R.D.	(b. 1906) Indian business magnate
Tathagata	another name of Buddha
Tatvasutra	by Uma Swati
tehsil	part of a district
Teilhard de Chardin, Pierre	(1881-1955) French Jesuit paleontologist and religious philosopher, prevented from publishing during his lifetime by his superiors
Telugu	language spoken in Madras
Tenno Dogo	(748-807) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Sekito, aka T'ien Huang Tao Wu
tera	means 'thou' or 'thine', also 'thirteen'
Terapanth	Jaina sect
Tertullian	Roman historian who, when asked if he believed in God, answered

	'Credo qua absurdum - I believe because it is absurd'
teshan	Indian villagers way of saying the English word 'station'
Tetsuan	haiku poet
Thakur	Osho 's pseudo-Bengali friend
Thimphu	capital of Bhutan
Tieko (Lord Tieko)	
Tiger Tops	nature reserve in Nepal
tika	the red mark on forehead of married woman
Tilak, Lokmanya	great Hindu scholar, who dated the 'Rigveda' at 90,000 years
Tillich, Paul	(1886-1965) American (German-born) theologian
Tilopa	Tibetan enlightened master
Tirthankara	one of the 24 enlightened masters of the Jainas, (not 'teerthankara')
Tiruchchirapalli	city in Tamil Nadu
Tirumalai	place of Raman Maharshi
Tirunelveli	city in Tamil Nadu
Tirupati	city in Andhra Pradesh
Tiwari, Bhavani Prasad	Gandhian leader; Socialist, poet
Tokusan	(782-865) Tokusan Senkan, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Ryotan, aka Te Shan Hsuan Ch'ien
Tolstoy, Count Leo	(1828-1910) Russian novelist and dramatist
Tosan	(910 - 990) Tosan Shusho, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Ummon, aka Tung Shan Shou Shu
Totapuri	Ramakrishna's master
Tozan	(807-869) Tozan Ryokai, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Ungan, aka Tung Shan Liang Chieh
Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus	early philosophical work of Ludwig Wittgenstein
treta	tripod
tretayuga	the second, 'three-legged' age
tri	three
trimurti	Jawaharlal Nehru's residence, also Hindu 'trinity'
Tripathi, Doctor	historian, vice-chancellor of Sagar University
trishna	Buddha's word for 'desire'
trivedis	families who possess three Vedas
Trivandrum	capital of Kerala, S. India
Trotsky, Leon	(1879-1940) Russian Communist and revolutionary leader who was forced into exile and then murdered in Mexico City on the orders of Joseph Stalin

Truman, Harry F.	(1884-1972) US president (1945-53); gave the order to use the atomic bomb against Japan.
Tughluq, Mohammed bin,	Mohammedan king who tried to move all of Delhi to Daulatabad in the 14th cent.
Tuladhar	an enlightened businessman
Tulsi	one of Krishna's lovers
Tulsi, Acharya	leader of the terapanth sect of Jainas
Tulsidas	(1532-1623) Hindu preacher and poet, author of "Ramacharitamanas" the life story of Rama
Tulsishyam	meditation camp in Gujarat
Tuntun Pal Baba	mistakenly enlightened old man
Turgenev, Ivan S.	(1818-1883) Russian novelist
tvadiyam vastu govinda, tubhyam eva samarpayet	'My lord, this life you have given to me, I surrender it back to you with my thanks.' Hindu sutra; dying words of Osho 's grandfather
Udaipur	city in Rajasthan
Ujjain	city in Madhya Pradesh
Uddalak	name of old man, a seeker, teacher of Satyakam Jabali
ul-Haq, General Zia	(1924-1988) president of Pakistan, killed in plane crash; aka General Zia
ulti khopdi	Hindi, 'upside down skull'
Umakant Joshi	Osho's friend
Ummon	(864-949) Ummon Bunen, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Seppo, aka Unmon, Yun Men Wen Yen
unarli	Parsi healing technique
Ungan	(780-841) Ungan Donjo, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Yakusan, aka Yun Yen T'an Sheng
Ungo Doyo	(835-902) Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Tozan, aka Yun Chu Tao Ying
upeksha	indifference
Uruvasi	goddess who became fed up with all the pleasures of paradise
ustad	'maestro', title of respect awarded to distinguished musicians
Vachaspati	wrote commentary entitled "Bhamiti" for " Brahmasutras"
vadhu	bought woman, also prostitute, newly- wed woman, bride
vairagya	renunciation
Vaishali	town in Bihar, North India

Vaishya	businessman caste
vaitami	mythological river to be crossed before reaching paradise
Vajashrawa	father of Uddalak
Vajrayana	Tantric Buddhist sect
Vallabha	one of the names of Krishna
Vallabhacharya	Hindu spiritual head
Valmiki	Hindu who attained, reportedly, the nectar of Rama, by chanting its reversal of syllables: Ma-ra.
Van Gogh, Vincent	(1853-1890)Dutch painter
vanprasth	'getting ready for the forest'
var	bridegroom
Varanasi	city in Uttar Pradesh on the Ganges; ancient Hindu holy place. Formerly spelt Benares by the British, now sometimes called Banaras, but should always be Varanasi in any historical context
Vardhaman	Mahavira's former name
vama	caste, lit. 'color'
Vasant Joshi	see JOSHI
Vasco-da-Gama	town in Goa
Vasubandhu	an enlightened person
vasudhaiva kutumbakam	Sanskrit sutra means 'the whole earth is a family'
Vatsayana	author of the Kama sutras, the textbook of tantric sexual practices
vatul	mad, affected by the wind
Vayupurana	a Hindu scripture
Veda	ancient Hindu scripture
Vedantins	believers in Vedanta, the philosophy of the Vedas
Veena	see Bina
Vidarbha	ancient kingdom, close to Poona
Vidya Vachaspati	title of respect; pandit, scholar
Vidya Waridhi	title of respect; pandit, scholar
Vidyananda	a Jaina monk
Vidyasagar, Ishwar Chandra	Hindu superpundit
Vijayawada	city in Andhra Pradesh, major railway junction
Vikramaditya	king of Ujjain, greatest of the Gupta dynasty
Vikramajit Singh	Rajasthani king, brother-in-law of Meera
Vilayat Khan, Ustad	sitar maestro
Vilethiputta	it often sounds like this, but BELATTIPUTTA is preferred
Vileparle	suburb of Bombay
Vimalkirti	enlightened disciple of Gautam

	Buddha; also disciple of Osho who became enlightened at the time of his death, formerly Prince Welf of Hanover
vimarsh	contemplation, thinking
vinaya pitak	Buddhist scripture
Vindhyachal	mountain range near Osho's birthplace
Vipassana	Buddha's meditation of watching the breath
Visakhapatnam	port city in Andhra Pradesh
vishkanyas	girls fed on poison from childhood who were then able to kill a man with one kiss, and were used as assassins
vishwajit yagna	desire to conquer the world
Vitthal	another name for Krishna in Maharashtra
Vithoba	another name for Krishna in Maharashtra
Vivek and Sadhana	title of a book by Sharatchandra Chatterji
Vivek chudamani	"The Crest - jewel of Awareness", a book written by Shankara
Vivekananda	Ramakrishna's chief disciple
Vrindavan	place where Krishna lived in his childhood
vyadhi	Sanskrit for 'sickness'
Vyasa	a seer who wrote book entitled "Mahabharata"
Wajid Ali	king of Lucknow, aka Wajid Ali Shah
wali	holy spirit in Mohammedanism
Waltair	city in Andhra Pradesh, major rail junction
Wardha	town in Maharashtra where Gandhi's ashram was situated
Whitman, Walt	(1819-1892) American poet
Wittgenstein, Ludwig	(1889-1951) British (Austrian born) philosopher
Xanthippe	the wife of Socrates
Yagnavalka	philosopher, lost argument to Gargi
yagyopavit	sacred thread worn by Hindus
Yajurveda	ancient Hindu scripture
Yakusan	(745-828) Yakusan Igen, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Sekito, aka Yuen Shan Wei Yen
yama	death
yamalok	the abode of death
Yamaraj	the lord of death
yamuna	white marble
Yamuna	river that flows through Delhi, aka Jumna

yar	Urdu, means 'friend'
Yari	Indian ecstatic mystic, aka Yar Mohammed
yaryana	Urdu, means 'friendly'
Yashodhara	Gautam Buddha's wife
Yashpal	communist author friend of Osho
Yayati	ancient Indian king
Yeshu	Jesus' name in Arabic
Yoka	(665-713) Yoka Gengaku, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Eno, aka Yung Chia Hsuan Chueh.
yoga tandra	hypnotic sleep
Yogin Maitreya	one of the three masters of Saraha
Yudhishthira	a king who fought great Indian war called 'Dharmaraj', king of religiousness
yuga	era, age, aeon, as in treta yuga, kali yuga
Zakir Hussain, Doctor	president of India until 1969
Zen	Japanese word for 'dhyan', meditation
Zenosophists	Pythagoras' term for Jaina monks he saw in Egypt
Zia, General	see ul-Haq
Zinovyev, Grigory Y	(1883-1936) Soviet revolutionary
Zuigan	(lOth cent.) Zuigan Shigen, Japanese name of Zen master, disciple of Ganto, aka Jui Yen Shih Yen
Zusiya	Hassid mystic
Zunnun	see JUNNUN

Listing of Minititles and Titles

The following is a list of short form titles (minititles) and there titles. The minititles are used for referring to the books in 'short hand' and can be used for searching in groups.
Originally designed for naming files (the maximum minititle length is 6 characters) they have been useful in many other places.
Those books that are included in this CD-ROM are marked as CD-ROM 'Yes'. Many that are not marked are also included but as part of another book, especially early Hindi translations which originally appeared as a pamphlet, then were incorporated into a book.
Book Type Abbreviations:

DS = English Discourse Series	CO = Compilation
DD = Darshan Diary	MI = Miscellaneous
HT = Translation from Hindi	DX = Old or alternative title

MiniTitle	Title	Type	CD-ROM
84POEM	Eighty Four Thousand Poems	DD	Yes
ABSOLU	The Heartbeat of the Absolute	HT	Yes
AHTHIS	Ah, This!	DS	Yes
ALCHEM	The New Alchemy: To Turn You On	DS	Yes
ALLWAY	Going All the Way	DD	Yes

ALONE	The Flight of the Alone to the Alone	MI	
ANCIEN	Ancient Music in the Pines	DS	Yes
ART	The Art of Dying	DS	Yes
ARTOF	Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy	HT	Yes
ATFEET	At the Feet of the Master	CO	Yes
ATHING	God's Got a Thing About you	DD	Yes
BALANC	The Vital Balance	MI	
BAMBOO	The Shadow of the Bamboo	DD	Yes
BEGINN	The Beginning of the Beginning	HT	Yes
BELIEV	Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast	DD	Yes
BELOV1	The Beloved, Vol 1	DS	Yes
BELOV2	The Beloved, Vol 2	DS	Yes
BESTIL	Be Still and Know	DS	Yes
BITE	Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing	DD	Yes
BLESSD	Blessed Are the Ignorant	DD	Yes
BOAT	The Empty Boat	DS	Yes
BOB1	The Book of the Books Vol 1	DX	
BOB2	The Book of the Books Vol 2	DX	
BOB3	The Book of the Books Vol 3	DX	
BOB4	The Book of the Books Vol 4	DX	
BOB5	The Book of the Books Vol 5	DX	
BOB6	The Book of the Books Vol 6	DX	
BODHI	Bodhidharma: The Greatest Zen Master	DS	Yes
BODY	This Very Body the Buddha	DS	Yes
BOLT	Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt	DS	Yes
BONDAG	From Bondage to Freedom	DS	Yes
BOOKS	Books I Have Loved	MI	Yes
BOS1	The Book of the Secrets Vol 1	DX	
BOS2	The Book of the Secrets Vol 2	DX	
BOS3	The Book of the Secrets Vol 3	DX	
BOS4	The Book of the Secrets Vol 4	DX	
BOS5	The Book of the Secrets Vol 5	DX	
BYONDB	Beyond and Beyond	MI	
BYONDL	Beyond Laughter	MI	
CAMEL	The Camel ... not on the roof	HT	
CELEBR	I Celebrate Myself: God Is No Where, Life Is Now Here	DS	Yes
CHALL	The Greatest Challenge: The Golden Future	CO	
CHIT	Sat Chit Anand	DS	Yes
CHRIST	Christianity: The Deadliest Poison and Zen: The Antidote to All Poisons	DS	Yes
CLAPP	The Sound of One Hand Clapping	DD	Yes
CLOUDS	My Way: The Way of the White Clouds	DS	Yes
COME	Come, Come, Yet Again Come	DS	Yes
CORNER	Just Around the Corner	DD	Yes
CRUCIF	Jesus Crucified Again, This Time in Ronald Reagan's America	CO	Yes
CUCKOO	Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest	DS	Yes
CYPRES	The Cypress in the Courtyard	DD	Yes
DANCE	Dance Your Way to God	DD	Yes
DANG	Dang Dang Doko Dang	DS	Yes
DARK	From Darkness to Light	DS	Yes
DAWN	The New Dawn	DS	Yes
DDMIRA	The Miracle	DD	Yes
DEATH	Death is Divine	HT	Yes
DHAM1	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 1	DS	Yes
DHAM10	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 10	DS	Yes
DHAM11	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 11	DS	Yes
DHAM12	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 12	DS	Yes
DHAM2	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 2	DS	Yes
DHAM3	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 3	DS	Yes
DHAM4	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 4	DS	Yes
DHAM5	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 5	DS	Yes
DHAM6	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 6	DS	Yes
DHAM7	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 7	DS	Yes
DHAM8	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 8	DS	Yes
DHAM9	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 9	DS	Yes
DIAMON	The Diamond Sutra	DS	Yes
DIMENS	Dimensions Beyond the Known	HT	Yes

DISCIP	Secrets of Discipleship	MI	
DISEAS	The Buddha Disease	DD	Yes
DLESS	From Death to Deathlessness	DS	Yes
DOCTRN	The Supreme Doctrine	DS	Yes
DOGEN	Dogen, the Zen Master: A Search and a Fulfillment	DS	Yes
DYNAM	The Dynamics of Meditation	DX	
EARLY	Early Dialogues	HT	Yes
EARTHN	The Earthen Lamps	MI	Yes
EASY1	Take It Easy, Vol 1	DS	Yes
EASY2	Take It Easy, Vol 2	DS	Yes
ECSTAS	Ecstasy - The Forgotten Language	DS	Yes
EDUCA	Revolution in Education	HT	Yes
EMPTI	The Buddha: The Emptiness of the Heart	DS	Yes
ENLIGH	Beyond Enlightenment	DS	Yes
ESO	The Psychology of the Esoteric	DS	Yes
EVOL	The New Evolution of Man	DX	
EXIST	The Language of Existence	DS	Yes
EXPERI	The Mystic Experience	HT	
EXPLOS	The Silent Explosion	CO	
FALSE	From the False to the Truth	DS	Yes
FEELIN	Rajneesh: The Mystic of Feeling	MI	
FEET	Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind	DS	Yes
FICTIO	Death: The Greatest Fiction	CO	
FIRE	Communism and Zen Fire, Zen Wind	DS	Yes
FISH	The Fish in the Sea is Not Thirsty	DS	Yes
FLOVE	Flowers of Love	MI	
FLOWRS	And The Flowers Showered	DS	Yes
FOLL1	Come Follow Yourself, Vol 1	DS	Yes
FOLL2	Come Follow Yourself, Vol 2	DS	Yes
FOLL3	Come Follow Yourself, Vol 3	DS	Yes
FOLL4	Come Follow Yourself, Vol 4	DS	Yes
FOLLM1	Come, Follow Me Vol 1	DX	
FOLLM2	Come, Follow Me Vol 2	DX	
FOLLY	Wisdom of Folly	MI	Yes
FREEDM	Straight to Freedom	DX	
FRONT	Beyond the Frontiers of the Mind	CO	
GANDHI	Where Are the Gandhians?	HT	
GATE	I Am the Gate	DS	Yes
GAWD	Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses	DD	Yes
GCHALL	The Great Challenge	CO	Yes
GDEAD	God is Dead, Now Zen is the Only Living Truth	DS	Yes
GETOUT	Get Out of Your Own Way	DD	Yes
GGATE1	Tao: The Golden Gate, Vol 1	DS	Yes
GGATE2	Tao: The Golden Gate, Vol 2	DS	Yes
GHANDI	Where are all the Ghandians?	HT	Yes
GLESS	The Gateless Gate	HT	
GLIMPS	Glimpses of a Golden Childhood	MI	Yes
GOLDEN	The Golden Future	DS	Yes
GOOSE	The Goose is Out	DS	Yes
GRASS	The Grass Grows By Itself	DS	Yes
GREATN	The Great Nothing	DD	Yes
GREATP	The Great Path	HT	Yes
GREATS	The Great Secret	HT	Yes
GREATT	The Great Transcendence	HT	Yes
GREENR	Is the Grass Really Greener...?	DD	Yes
GUEST	The Guest	DS	Yes
GUIDA	Guida Spirituale	DS	Yes
GWIND	The Golden Wind	DD	Yes
HALLE	Hallelujah!	DD	Yes
HAMMER	Hammer on the Rock	DD	Yes
HARI	Hari Om Tat Sat	DS	Yes
HARMON	The Hidden Harmony	DS	Yes
HEART	The Heart Sutra	DS	Yes
HIDDEN	Hidden Mysteries	HT	Yes
HOME	India: Coming back home	DS	
HPRESS	Press Conferences in Hindi	HT	

HSEEDS	The Seeds of Revolution	MI	
HSIN	Hsin Hsin Ming: The Book of Nothing	DS	Yes
HYAKU	Hyakujo: The Everest of Zen, with Basho's Haikus	DS	Yes
ICEBRG	Just the Tip of the Iceberg	DD	Yes
IGNOR	From Ignorance to Innocence	DS	Yes
IMPRIS	The Imprisoned Splendor	DD	Yes
IN	Turning In	MI	
INNER	The Inner Journey	HT	Yes
INREV	The Inward Revolution	HT	
INTRO	The Book: An Introduction to the Teachings of BSR	CO	
INVITA	The Invitation	DS	Yes
INZEN	Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen	DS	Yes
ISAN	Isan: No Footprints in the Blue Sky	DS	Yes
ISAY1	I Say Unto You, Vol 1	DS	Yes
ISAY2	I Say Unto You, Vol 2	DS	Yes
ISLAND	No Man is an Island	DD	Yes
ITEACH	I Teach Religiousness Not Religion	CO	
ITHAT	I Am That	DS	Yes
JOIN	Won't You Join the Dance?	DD	Yes
JOKES1	101 Jokes of Mulla Nasruddin	MI	
JOKES2	202 (Jokes of Mulla Nasrudin)	MI	Yes
JOSHU	Joshu: The Lion's Roar	DS	Yes
JOURNY	Journey Towards the Heart	DX	
JUSTDO	Don't Just Do Something, Sit There	DD	Yes
JUSTLT	Just Like That	DS	Yes
KRISHN	Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy	HT	Yes
KUNDAL	The Journey of the Kundalini	HT	
KYOZAN	Kyozan: A True Man of Zen	DS	Yes
LANDD	The Mysteries of Life and Death	HT	
LAST1	The Last Testament, Vol 1	DS	Yes
LAST2	The Last Testament, Vol 2	DS	Yes
LAST3	The Last Testament, Vol 3	DS	Yes
LAST4	The Last Testament, Vol 4	DS	Yes
LAST5	The Last Testament, Vol 5	DS	Yes
LAST6	The Last Testament, Vol 6	DS	Yes
LEAD	Lead Kindly Light	MI	Yes
LEAP	Don't Look Before You Leap	DD	Yes
LESSD	The Dimensionless Dimension	MI	
LETGO	Let Go	MI	
LETGO!	Let Go!	DD	Yes
LETTER	Early letters to Ma Yoga Sohan and Ma Dharm Jyoti	MI	Yes
LIFELL	Life, Love, Laughter	CO	
LIGHT	Light on the Path	DS	Yes
LIVEZ	Live Zen	DS	Yes
LONG	The Long, the Short and the All	HT	Yes
LOSERS	Only Losers Can Win in This Game	DD	Yes
LSD	LSD: A Shortcut to False Samadhi	MI	
MADGUI	The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment	DD	Yes
MADMEN	For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)	DD	Yes
MAFIA	Priests and Politicians: the Mafia of the Soul	CO	
MAHA01	The Mahageeta, Vol 1	HT	Yes
MANDIE	Why is Man Dying?	HT	
MANI	Om Mani Padme Hum	DS	Yes
MATZU	Ma Tzu: The Empty Mirror	DS	Yes
MEDFRE	Meditation: The First and Last Freedom	CO	
MELODY	The Divine Melody	DS	Yes
MESS1	The Messiah, Vol 1	DS	Yes
MESS2	The Messiah, Vol 2	DS	Yes
MESSAG	The Eternal Message	MI	
MIDAGE	After Middle Age: A Limitless Sky	CO	
MIND	The Mind of Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh	CO	Yes
MIRAC1	In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1	HT	Yes
MIRAC2	In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2	HT	Yes
MIRACL	The Miracle	DS	Yes
MISERY	From Misery to Enlightenment	DS	Yes
MOJUD	Mojud: The Man with the Inexplicable Life	MI	

MSEED	The Mustard Seed	DX	
MULLA	Meet Mulla Nasrudin	MI	Yes
MUSIC	The Silent Music	MI	
MUST1	A Must For Morning Contemplation	CO	Yes
MUST2	A Must For Contemplation Before Sleep	CO	Yes
MYHART	Beloved of My Heart	DD	Yes
MYSTIC	The Path of the Mystic	DS	Yes
NAMES	The 99 Names of Nothingness	DD	Yes
NANSEN	Nansen: The Point of Departure	DS	Yes
NEITHR	Neither This Nor That	DX	
NEVER	Nirvana now or never	DD	Yes
NEWDIM	Meditation: A New Dimension	MI	
NEWMAN	The New Man: The Only Hope for the Future	CO	
NIRVAN	Nirvana: The Last Nightmare	DS	Yes
NOBOOK	The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)	DD	Yes
NOMESS	No Mission, No Message	HT	
NOMIND	No Mind: The Flowers of Eternity	DS	Yes
NOMOON	No Water, No Moon	DS	Yes
NONVIO	Philosophy of Non-Violence	HT	Yes
NOTES	Notes of a Madman	MI	Yes
NOTHIN	You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet	DD	Yes
NOW	And Now, And Here	HT	Yes
NOW1	And Now, And Here, Vol 1	DX	
NOW2	And Now, And Here, Vol 2	DX	
NOWHER	Nowhere To Go But In	HT	Yes
NUGET1	Gold Nuggets	CO	
ONESKY	Only One Sky	DX	
OPENDR	The Open Door	DD	Yes
OPENSE	The Open Secret	DD	Yes
ORANGE	The Orange Book	CO	
ORIG	The Original Man	DS	Yes
PARAD1	Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1	DS	Yes
PARAD2	Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2	DS	Yes
PARAD3	Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3	DS	Yes
PASSIO	The Passion for the Impossible	DD	Yes
PEREN1	Philosophia Perennis, Vol 1	DS	Yes
PEREN2	Philosophia Perennis, Vol 2	DS	Yes
PERF1	The Perfect Master, Vol 1	DS	Yes
PERF2	The Perfect Master, Vol 2	DS	Yes
PERSON	From Personality to Individuality	DS	Yes
PILGR	The Great Pilgrimage: From Here to Here	DS	Yes
PLAN	Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle	DD	Yes
PLOVE	The Path of Love	DS	Yes
POETRY	Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond	DS	Yes
POINT	Fingers Pointing to the Moon	DD	Yes
POND	The Old Pond ... Plop	DD	Yes
PPATH	The Perennial Path: The Art of Living	HT	Yes
PRESS	Press Conference	DS	Yes
PRINCI	The First Principle	DS	Yes
PROGR	Who is Progressive?	HT	
PROVOK	A Commune to Provoke God	CO	
PSYCHO	Beyond Psychology	DS	Yes
PWAY	The Perfect Way	HT	Yes
QUANT	Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind	DS	Yes
QUEST	The Eternal Quest	HT	Yes
RAFTER	Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters	DD	Yes
RAINBO	The Rainbow Bridge	DD	Yes
RANDOM	Wings of Love and Random Thought	HT	Yes
RAZOR	The Razor's Edge	DS	Yes
RB1	The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 1	DX	
RB2	The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 2	DX	
RB3	The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 3	DX	
RB4	The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 4	DX	
REALIS	Path to Self Realisation	HT	
REBEL	The Rebel	DS	Yes
REVOL	The Revolution	DS	Yes

RIGHTS	Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh on Basic Human Rights	CO	
RINZAI	Rinzai: Master of the Irrational	DS	Yes
ROOTS	Roots and Wings	DX	
ROSEIS	A Rose is a Rose is a Rose	DD	Yes
RWATER	The Sound of Running Water	CO	
SACYES	The Sacred Yes	DD	Yes
SAGE	The True Sage	DS	Yes
SALE	God Is Not For Sale	DD	Yes
SALT	The Rebel: The Very Salt of the Earth	CO	
SANDS1	The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1	DS	Yes
SANDS2	The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2	DS	Yes
SATYAM	Satyam Shivam Sundram	DS	Yes
SCRIPT	Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones	DD	Yes
SDWISD	Seeds of Wisdom	MI	Yes
SEARCH	The Search	DS	Yes
SECRET	The Secret	DS	Yes
SEED	One Seed Makes the Whole Earth Green	DS	Yes
SEEDS	Seeds of Revolution: My Most Loved Gospel on Jesus	DS	Yes
SERIUS	Seriousness	MI	
SERMON	Sermons in Stones	DS	Yes
SEXQUO	Sex: Quotations from Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh	CO	
SHANTI	Om Shantih Shantih Shantih	DS	Yes
SHOE	When the Shoe Fits	DS	Yes
SHORE	The Further Shore	DD	Yes
SILENT	From Silent Period	MI	Yes
SOCIAL	Beware of Socialism	HT	Yes
SOCRAT	Socrates Poisoned Again After 25 Centuries	DS	Yes
SOS1	The Secret of Secrets, Vol 1	DS	Yes
SOS2	The Secret of Secrets, Vol 2	DS	Yes
SOURCE	Returning to the Source	DS	Yes
SPCIAL	Zen: The Special Transmission	DS	Yes
SPIRIT	The Rebellious Spirit	DS	Yes
SPLEND	The Hidden Splendor	DS	Yes
SPONTA	Yoga as a Spontaneous Happening	MI	
STARS	Far Beyond the Stars	DD	Yes
SUCH	Suchness	HT	
SUCONC	Sun of Consciousness	HT	Yes
SUFIS1	Sufis: The People of the Path, Vol 1	DS	Yes
SUFIS2	Sufis: The People of the Path, Vol 2	DS	Yes
SUNRIS	The Sun Rises in the Evening	DS	Yes
SUNSUN	The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun	DD	Yes
SUPER	From Sex to Superconsciousness	HT	Yes
SUPREM	Tantra: The Supreme Understanding	DS	Yes
SWORD	The Sword and the Lotus	DS	Yes
TAHUI	The Great Zen Master Ta Hui	DS	Yes
TANSEX	Tantra, Spirituality and Sex	CO	
TAO1	Tao: The Pathless Path, Vol 1	DS	Yes
TAO2	Tao: The Pathless Path, Vol 2	DS	Yes
TEACUP	A Cup of Tea	MI	Yes
THEOLO	Theologia Mystica	DS	Yes
THEWAY	Pointing the Way	MI	
THIS	This, This, A Thousand Times This: The Very Essence of Zen	DS	Yes
THISIS	This Is It	DD	Yes
THOU	That Art Thou	DS	Yes
THOUGT	Seeds of Revolutionary Thought	DX	
THUNDE	A Sudden Clash of Thunder	DS	Yes
THUNK	I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am	DD	Yes
THUS	Thus Spake Mulla Nasruddin	MI	Yes
THYWIL	Thy Will Be Done	MI	Yes
TOLOSE	Nothing to Lose But Your Head	DD	Yes
TONGUE	The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao	DD	Yes
TRANS1	The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 1	DS	Yes
TRANS2	The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 2	DS	Yes
TRANS3	The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 3	DS	Yes
TRANS4	The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 4	DS	Yes
TRANSM	The Transmission of the Lamp	DS	Yes

TREAS1	Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 1	DS	Yes
TREAS2	Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 2	DS	Yes
TREAS3	Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 3	DS	Yes
TREAS4	Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 4	DS	Yes
TRUE1	The True Name, Vol 1	HT	Yes
TRUE2	The True Name, Vol 2	HT	Yes
TUNEIN	Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot	DD	Yes
TURNIN	Turning In	DS	Yes
TVIS1	The Tantra Vision, Vol 1	DS	Yes
TVIS2	The Tantra Vision, Vol 2	DS	Yes
ULTAL1	The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 1	DS	Yes
ULTAL2	The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2	DS	Yes
ULTIMA	Philosophia Ultima	DS	Yes
UNCONC	From Unconciousness to Consciousness	DS	Yes
UNIO1	Unio Mystica, Vol 1	DS	Yes
UNIO2	Unio Mystica, Vol 2	DS	Yes
UNKNOW	Towards The Unknown	HT	
UNTIL	Until You Die	DS	Yes
UPAN	The Osho Upanishad	DS	Yes
UPSET	Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset the Sutra Yourself	DD	Yes
VBT1	Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1	DS	Yes
VBT2	Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2	DS	Yes
VEDANT	Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi	DS	Yes
WAKEUP	Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!	DD	Yes
WAY1	The Way of Tao, Volume 1	HT	Yes
WAY2	The Way of Tao, Volume 2	HT	Yes
WAY3	The Way of Tao, volume 3	HT	
WAY4	The Way of Tao, volume 4	HT	
WHATIS	What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't	DD	Yes
WHATM	What is Meditation?	MI	
WHATR	What is Rebellion?	HT	Yes
WHIP	The Shadow of the Whip	DD	Yes
WHOAMI	Who Am I?	HT	
WHYWAT	Why? What? How?	HT	
WILDGS	The Wild Geese and the Water	DS	Yes
WING	A Bird on the Wing	DS	Yes
WISD1	The Book of Wisdom, Vol 1	DS	Yes
WISD2	The Book of Wisdom, Vol 2	DS	Yes
WISDOM	The Book of Wisdom	DS	Yes
WITHME	If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself	DD	Yes
WLFIRE	Words Like Fire	DX	
WLOTUS	The White Lotus	DS	Yes
WOBBLE	Above All Don't Wobble	DD	Yes
WOMLIB	A New Vision of Women's Liberation	CO	
YAAHOO	YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose	DS	Yes
YAKU	Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment	DS	Yes
YOGA1	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1	DS	Yes
YOGA10	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10	DS	Yes
YOGA2	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2	DS	Yes
YOGA3	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3	DS	Yes
YOGA4	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4	DS	Yes
YOGA5	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5	DS	Yes
YOGA6	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6	DS	Yes
YOGA7	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7	DS	Yes
YOGA8	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8	DS	Yes
YOGA9	Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9	DS	Yes
YOGAS1	Yoga: The Science of the Soul, Volume 1	DX	
YOGAS2	Yoga: The Science of the Soul, Volume 2	DX	
YOGAS3	Yoga: The Science of the Soul, Volume 3	DX	
ZARA1	Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance	DS	Yes
ZARA2	Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet	DS	Yes
ZENMAN	The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself	DS	Yes
ZERO	The Zero Experience	DD	Yes
ZORBA	Zorba The Buddha	DD	Yes
ZZZZZ	Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing	DS	Yes

Listing of Titles to MiniTitles

The following is a list of book titles and there associated short form titles (minititles). The minititles are used for referring to the books in 'short hand' and can be used for searching in groups.
Originally designed for naming files (the maximum minititle length is 6 characters) they have been useful in many other places.
Those books that are included in this CD-ROM are marked as CD-ROM 'Yes'. Many that are not marked are also included but as part of another book, especially early Hindi translations which originally appeared as a pamphlet, then were incorporated into a book.
Book Type Abbreviations:

DS = English Discourse Series	CO = Compilation
DD = Darshan Diary	MI = Miscellaneous
HT = Translation from Hindi	DX = Old or alternative title

Title	MiniTitle	Type	CD-ROM
101 Jokes of Mulla Nasruddin	JOKES1	MI	
202 (Jokes of Mulla Nasrudin)	JOKES2	MI	Yes
A Bird on the Wing	WING	DS	Yes
A Commune to Provoke God	PROVOK	CO	
A Cup of Tea	TEACUP	MI	Yes
A Must For Contemplation Before Sleep	MUST2	CO	Yes
A Must For Morning Contemplation	MUST1	CO	Yes
A New Vision of Women's Liberation	WOMLIB	CO	
A Rose is a Rose is a Rose	ROSEIS	DD	Yes
A Sudden Clash of Thunder	THUNDE	DS	Yes
Above All Don't Wobble	WOBBLE	DD	Yes
After Middle Age: A Limitless Sky	MIDAGE	CO	
Ah, This!	AHTHIS	DS	Yes
Ancient Music in the Pines	ANCIEN	DS	Yes
And Now, And Here	NOW	HT	Yes
And Now, And Here, Vol 1	NOW1	DX	
And Now, And Here, Vol 2	NOW2	DX	
And The Flowers Showered	FLOWRS	DS	Yes
At the Feet of the Master	ATFEET	CO	Yes
Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle	PLAN	DD	Yes
Be Still and Know	BESTIL	DS	Yes
Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast	BELIEV	DD	Yes
Beloved of My Heart	MYHART	DD	Yes
Beware of Socialism	SOCIAL	HT	Yes
Beyond and Beyond	BYONDB	MI	
Beyond Enlightenment	ENLIGH	DS	Yes
Beyond Laughter	BYONDL	MI	
Beyond Psychology	PSYCHO	DS	Yes
Beyond the Frontiers of the Mind	FRONT	CO	
Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh on Basic Human Rights	RIGHTS	CO	
Blessed Are the Ignorant	BLESSD	DD	Yes
Bodhidharma: The Greatest Zen Master	BODHI	DS	Yes
Books I Have Loved	BOOKS	MI	Yes
Christianity: The Deadliest Poison and Zen: The Antidote to...	CHRIST	DS	Yes
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 1	FOLL1	DS	Yes
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 2	FOLL2	DS	Yes
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 3	FOLL3	DS	Yes
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 4	FOLL4	DS	Yes
Come, Come, Yet Again Come	COME	DS	Yes
Come, Follow Me Vol 1	FOLLM1	DX	
Come, Follow Me Vol 2	FOLLM2	DX	
Communism and Zen Fire, Zen Wind	FIRE	DS	Yes
Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters	RAFTER	DD	Yes
Dance Your Way to God	DANCE	DD	Yes
Dang Dang Doko Dang	DANG	DS	Yes
Death is Divine	DEATH	HT	Yes

Death: The Greatest Fiction	FICTIO	CO	
Dimensions Beyond the Known	DIMENS	HT	Yes
Dogen, the Zen Master: A Search and a Fulfillment	DOGEN	DS	Yes
Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing	BITE	DD	Yes
Don't Just Do Something, Sit There	JUSTDO	DD	Yes
Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset...	UPSET	DD	Yes
Don't Look Before You Leap	LEAP	DD	Yes
Early Dialogues	EARLY	HT	Yes
Early letters to Ma Yoga Sohan and Ma Dharm Jyoti	LETTER	MI	Yes
Ecstasy - The Forgotten Language	ECSTAS	DS	Yes
Eighty Four Thousand Poems	84POEM	DD	Yes
Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses	GAWD	DD	Yes
Far Beyond the Stars	STARS	DD	Yes
Fingers Pointing to the Moon	POINT	DD	Yes
Flowers of Love	FLOVE	MI	
For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)	MADMEN	DD	Yes
From Bondage to Freedom	BONDAG	DS	Yes
From Darkness to Light	DARK	DS	Yes
From Death to Deathlessness	DLESS	DS	Yes
From Ignorance to Innocence	IGNOR	DS	Yes
From Misery to Enlightenment	MISERY	DS	Yes
From Personality to Individuality	PERSON	DS	Yes
From Sex to Superconsciousness	SUPER	HT	Yes
From Silent Period	SILENT	MI	Yes
From the False to the Truth	FALSE	DS	Yes
From Unconciousness to Consciousness	UNCONC	DS	Yes
Get Out of Your Own Way	GETOUT	DD	Yes
Glimpses of a Golden Childhood	GLIMPS	MI	Yes
God is Dead, Now Zen is the Only Living Truth	GDEAD	DS	Yes
God Is Not For Sale	SALE	DD	Yes
God's Got a Thing About you	ATHING	DD	Yes
Going All the Way	ALLWAY	DD	Yes
Gold Nuggets	NUGET1	CO	
Guida Spirituale	GUIDA	DS	Yes
Hallelujah!	HALLE	DD	Yes
Hammer on the Rock	HAMMER	DD	Yes
Hari Om Tat Sat	HARI	DS	Yes
Hidden Mysteries	HIDDEN	HT	Yes
Hsin Hsin Ming: The Book of Nothing	HSIN	DS	Yes
Hyakujo: The Everest of Zen, with Basho's Haikus	HYAKU	DS	Yes
I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am	THUNK	DD	Yes
I Am That	ITHAT	DS	Yes
I Am the Gate	GATE	DS	Yes
I Celebrate Myself: God Is No Where, Life Is Now Here	CELEBR	DS	Yes
I Say Unto You, Vol 1	ISAY1	DS	Yes
I Say Unto You, Vol 2	ISAY2	DS	Yes
I Teach Religiousness Not Religion	ITEACH	CO	
If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself	WITHME	DD	Yes
In Search of the Miraculous Vol 1	MIRAC1	HT	Yes
In Search of the Miraculous Vol 2	MIRAC2	HT	Yes
India: Coming back home	HOME	DS	
Is the Grass Really Greener...?	GREENR	DD	Yes
Isan: No Footprints in the Blue Sky	ISAN	DS	Yes
Jesus Crucified Again, This Time in Ronald Reagan's America	CRUCIF	CO	Yes
Joshu: The Lion's Roar	JOSHU	DS	Yes
Journey Towards the Heart	JOURNY	DX	
Just Around the Corner	CORNER	DD	Yes
Just Like That	JUSTLT	DS	Yes
Just the Tip of the Iceberg	ICEBRG	DD	Yes
Krishna: The Man and His Philosophy	KRISHN	HT	Yes
Kyozan: A True Man of Zen	KYOZAN	DS	Yes
Lead Kindly Light	LEAD	MI	Yes
Let Go	LETGO	MI	
Let Go!	LETGO!	DD	Yes
Life, Love, Laughter	LIFELL	CO	
Light on the Path	LIGHT	DS	Yes

Live Zen	LIVEZ	DS	Yes
LSD: A Shortcut to False Samadhi	LSD	MI	
Ma Tzu: The Empty Mirror	MATZU	DS	Yes
Meditation: A New Dimension	NEWDIM	MI	
Meditation: The Art of Ecstasy	ARTOF	HT	Yes
Meditation: The First and Last Freedom	MEDFRE	CO	
Meet Mulla Nasrudin	MULLA	MI	Yes
Mojud: The Man with the Inexplicable Life	MOJUD	MI	
My Way: The Way of the White Clouds	CLOUDS	DS	Yes
Nansen: The Point of Departure	NANSEN	DS	Yes
Neither This Nor That	NEITHR	DX	
Nirvana now or never	NEVER	DD	Yes
Nirvana: The Last Nightmare	NIRVAN	DS	Yes
No Man is an Island	ISLAND	DD	Yes
No Mind: The Flowers of Eternity	NOMIND	DS	Yes
No Mission, No Message	NOMESS	HT	
No Water, No Moon	NOMOON	DS	Yes
Notes of a Madman	NOTES	MI	Yes
Nothing to Lose But Your Head	TOLOSE	DD	Yes
Nowhere To Go But In	NOWHER	HT	Yes
Om Mani Padme Hum	MANI	DS	Yes
Om Shantih Shantih Shantih	SHANTI	DS	Yes
One Seed Makes the Whole Earth Green	SEED	DS	Yes
Only Losers Can Win in This Game	LOSERS	DD	Yes
Only One Sky	ONESKY	DX	
Path to Self Realisation	REALIS	HT	
Philosophia Perennis, Vol 1	PEREN1	DS	Yes
Philosophia Perennis, Vol 2	PEREN2	DS	Yes
Philosophia Ultima	ULTIMA	DS	Yes
Philosophy of Non-Violence	NONVIO	HT	Yes
Pointing the Way	THEWAY	MI	
Press Conference	PRESS	DS	Yes
Press Conferences in Hindi	HPRESS	HT	
Priests and Politicians: the Mafia of the Soul	MAFIA	CO	
Rajneesh: The Mystic of Feeling	FEELIN	MI	
Returning to the Source	SOURCE	DS	Yes
Revolution in Education	EDUCA	HT	Yes
Rinzai: Master of the Irrational	RINZAI	DS	Yes
Roots and Wings	ROOTS	DX	
Sat Chit Anand	CHIT	DS	Yes
Satyam Shivam Sundram	SATYAM	DS	Yes
Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones	SCRIPT	DD	Yes
Secrets of Discipleship	DISCIP	MI	
Seeds of Revolution: My Most Loved Gospel on Jesus	SEEDS	DS	Yes
Seeds of Revolutionary Thought	THOUGT	DX	
Seeds of Wisdom	SDWISD	MI	Yes
Seriousness	SERIUS	MI	
Sermons in Stones	SERMON	DS	Yes
Sex: Quotations from Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh	SEXQUO	CO	
Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!	WAKEUP	DD	Yes
Socrates Poisoned Again After 25 Centuries	SOCRAT	DS	Yes
Straight to Freedom	FREEDM	DX	
Suchness	SUCH	HT	
Sufis: The People of the Path, Vol 1	SUFIS1	DS	Yes
Sufis: The People of the Path, Vol 2	SUFIS2	DS	Yes
Sun of Consciousness	SUCONC	HT	Yes
Take It Easy, Vol 1	EASY1	DS	Yes
Take It Easy, Vol 2	EASY2	DS	Yes
Tantra, Spirituality and Sex	TANSEX	CO	
Tantra: The Supreme Understanding	SUPREM	DS	Yes
Tao: The Golden Gate, Vol 1	GGATE1	DS	Yes
Tao: The Golden Gate, Vol 2	GGATE2	DS	Yes
Tao: The Pathless Path, Vol 1	TAO1	DS	Yes
Tao: The Pathless Path, Vol 2	TAO2	DS	Yes
Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 1	TREAS1	DS	Yes
Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 2	TREAS2	DS	Yes

Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 3	TREAS3	DS	Yes
Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 4	TREAS4	DS	Yes
That Art Thou	THOU	DS	Yes
The 99 Names of Nothingness	NAMES	DD	Yes
The Art of Dying	ART	DS	Yes
The Beginning of the Beginning	BEGINN	HT	Yes
The Beloved, Vol 1	BELOV1	DS	Yes
The Beloved, Vol 2	BELOV2	DS	Yes
The Book of the Books Vol 1	BOB1	DX	
The Book of the Books Vol 2	BOB2	DX	
The Book of the Books Vol 3	BOB3	DX	
The Book of the Books Vol 4	BOB4	DX	
The Book of the Books Vol 5	BOB5	DX	
The Book of the Books Vol 6	BOB6	DX	
The Book of the Secrets Vol 1	BOS1	DX	
The Book of the Secrets Vol 2	BOS2	DX	
The Book of the Secrets Vol 3	BOS3	DX	
The Book of the Secrets Vol 4	BOS4	DX	
The Book of the Secrets Vol 5	BOS5	DX	
The Book of Wisdom	WISDOM	DS	Yes
The Book of Wisdom, Vol 1	WISD1	DS	Yes
The Book of Wisdom, Vol 2	WISD2	DS	Yes
The Book: An Introduction to the Teachings of BSR	INTRO	CO	
The Buddha Disease	DISEAS	DD	Yes
The Buddha: The Emptiness of the Heart	EMPTI	DS	Yes
The Camel ... not on the roof	CAMEL	HT	
The Cypress in the Courtyard	CYPRES	DD	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 1	DHAM1	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 10	DHAM10	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 11	DHAM11	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 12	DHAM12	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 2	DHAM2	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 3	DHAM3	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 4	DHAM4	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 5	DHAM5	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 6	DHAM6	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 7	DHAM7	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 8	DHAM8	DS	Yes
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 9	DHAM9	DS	Yes
The Diamond Sutra	DIAMON	DS	Yes
The Dimensionless Dimension	LESSD	MI	
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 1	TRANS1	DS	Yes
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 2	TRANS2	DS	Yes
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 3	TRANS3	DS	Yes
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 4	TRANS4	DS	Yes
The Divine Melody	MELODY	DS	Yes
The Dynamics of Meditation	DYNAM	DX	
The Earthen Lamps	EARTHN	MI	Yes
The Empty Boat	BOAT	DS	Yes
The Eternal Message	MESSAG	MI	
The Eternal Quest	QUEST	HT	Yes
The First Principle	PRINCI	DS	Yes
The Fish in the Sea is Not Thirsty	FISH	DS	Yes
The Flight of the Alone to the Alone	ALONE	MI	
The Further Shore	SHORE	DD	Yes
The Gateless Gate	GLESS	HT	
The Golden Future	GOLDEN	DS	Yes
The Golden Wind	GWIND	DD	Yes
The Goose is Out	GOOSE	DS	Yes
The Grass Grows By Itself	GRASS	DS	Yes
The Great Challenge	GCHALL	CO	Yes
The Great Nothing	GREATN	DD	Yes
The Great Path	GREATP	HT	Yes
The Great Pilgrimage: From Here to Here	PILGR	DS	Yes
The Great Secret	GREATS	HT	Yes
The Great Transcendence	GREATT	HT	Yes

The Great Zen Master Ta Hui	TAHUI	DS	Yes
The Greatest Challenge: The Golden Future	CHALL	CO	
The Guest	GUEST	DS	Yes
The Heart Sutra	HEART	DS	Yes
The Heartbeat of the Absolute	ABSOLU	HT	Yes
The Hidden Harmony	HARMON	DS	Yes
The Hidden Splendor	SPLEND	DS	Yes
The Imprisoned Splendor	IMPRIS	DD	Yes
The Inner Journey	INNER	HT	Yes
The Invitation	INVITA	DS	Yes
The Inward Revolution	INREV	HT	
The Journey of the Kundalini	KUNDAL	HT	
The Language of Existence	EXIST	DS	Yes
The Last Testament, Vol 1	LAST1	DS	Yes
The Last Testament, Vol 2	LAST2	DS	Yes
The Last Testament, Vol 3	LAST3	DS	Yes
The Last Testament, Vol 4	LAST4	DS	Yes
The Last Testament, Vol 5	LAST5	DS	Yes
The Last Testament, Vol 6	LAST6	DS	Yes
The Long, the Short and the All	LONG	HT	Yes
The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment	MADGUI	DD	Yes
The Mahageeta, Vol 1	MAHA01	HT	Yes
The Messiah, Vol 1	MESS1	DS	Yes
The Messiah, Vol 2	MESS2	DS	Yes
The Mind of Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh	MIND	CO	Yes
The Miracle	DDMIRA	DD	Yes
The Miracle	MIRACL	DS	Yes
The Mustard Seed	MSEED	DX	
The Mysteries of Life and Death	LANDD	HT	
The Mystic Experience	EXPERI	HT	
The New Alchemy: To Turn You On	ALCHEM	DS	Yes
The New Dawn	DAWN	DS	Yes
The New Evolution of Man	EVOL	DX	
The New Man: The Only Hope for the Future	NEWMAN	CO	
The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)	NOBOOK	DD	Yes
The Old Pond ... Plop	POND	DD	Yes
The Open Door	OPENDR	DD	Yes
The Open Secret	OPENSE	DD	Yes
The Orange Book	ORANGE	CO	
The Original Man	ORIG	DS	Yes
The Osho Upanishad	UPAN	DS	Yes
The Passion for the Impossible	PASSIO	DD	Yes
The Path of Love	PLOVE	DS	Yes
The Path of the Mystic	MYSTIC	DS	Yes
The Perennial Path: The Art of Living	PPATH	HT	Yes
The Perfect Master, Vol 1	PERF1	DS	Yes
The Perfect Master, Vol 2	PERF2	DS	Yes
The Perfect Way	PWAY	HT	Yes
The Psychology of the Esoteric	ESO	DS	Yes
The Rainbow Bridge	RAINBO	DD	Yes
The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 1	RB1	DX	
The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 2	RB2	DX	
The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 3	RB3	DX	
The Rajneesh Bible, Vol 4	RB4	DX	
The Razor's Edge	RAZOR	DS	Yes
The Rebel	REBEL	DS	Yes
The Rebel: The Very Salt of the Earth	SALT	CO	
The Rebellious Spirit	SPIRIT	DS	Yes
The Revolution	REVOL	DS	Yes
The Sacred Yes	SACYES	DD	Yes
The Search	SEARCH	DS	Yes
The Secret	SECRET	DS	Yes
The Secret of Secrets, Vol 1	SOS1	DS	Yes
The Secret of Secrets, Vol 2	SOS2	DS	Yes
The Seeds of Revolution	HSEEDS	MI	
The Shadow of the Bamboo	BAMBOO	DD	Yes

The Shadow of the Whip	WHIP	DD	Yes
The Silent Explosion	EXPLOS	CO	
The Silent Music	MUSIC	MI	
The Sound of One Hand Clapping	CLAPP	DD	Yes
The Sound of Running Water	RWATER	CO	
The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun	SUNSUN	DD	Yes
The Sun Rises in the Evening	SUNRIS	DS	Yes
The Supreme Doctrine	DOCTRN	DS	Yes
The Sword and the Lotus	SWORD	DS	Yes
The Tantra Vision, Vol 1	TVIS1	DS	Yes
The Tantra Vision, Vol 2	TVIS2	DS	Yes
The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao	TONGUE	DD	Yes
The Transmission of the Lamp	TRANSM	DS	Yes
The True Name, Vol 1	TRUE1	HT	Yes
The True Name, Vol 2	TRUE2	HT	Yes
The True Sage	SAGE	DS	Yes
The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 1	ULTAL1	DS	Yes
The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2	ULTAL2	DS	Yes
The Vital Balance	BALANC	MI	
The Way of Tao, Volume 1	WAY1	HT	Yes
The Way of Tao, Volume 2	WAY2	HT	Yes
The Way of Tao, volume 3	WAY3	HT	
The Way of Tao, volume 4	WAY4	HT	
The White Lotus	WLOTUS	DS	Yes
The Wild Geese and the Water	WILDGS	DS	Yes
The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1	SANDS1	DS	Yes
The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2	SANDS2	DS	Yes
The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself	ZENMAN	DS	Yes
The Zero Experience	ZERO	DD	Yes
Theologia Mystica	THEOLO	DS	Yes
This Is It	THISIS	DD	Yes
This Very Body the Buddha	BODY	DS	Yes
This, This, A Thousand Times This: The Very Essence of Zen	THIS	DS	Yes
Thus Spake Mulla Nasruddin	THUS	MI	Yes
Thy Will Be Done	THYWIL	MI	Yes
Towards The Unknown	UNKNOW	HT	
Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot	TUNEIN	DD	Yes
Turning In	IN	MI	
Turning In	TURNIN	DS	Yes
Unio Mystica, Vol 1	UNIO1	DS	Yes
Unio Mystica, Vol 2	UNIO2	DS	Yes
Until You Die	UNTIL	DS	Yes
Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi	VEDANT	DS	Yes
Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1	VBT1	DS	Yes
Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2	VBT2	DS	Yes
Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind	FEET	DS	Yes
Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen	INZEN	DS	Yes
What is Meditation?	WHATM	MI	
What is Rebellion?	WHATR	HT	Yes
What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't	WHATIS	DD	Yes
When the Shoe Fits	SHOE	DS	Yes
Where are all the Ghandians?	GHANDI	HT	Yes
Where Are the Gandhians?	GANDHI	HT	
Who Am I?	WHOAMI	HT	
Who is Progressive?	PROGR	HT	
Why is Man Dying?	MANDIE	HT	
Why? What? How?	WHYWAT	HT	
Wings of Love and Random Thought	RANDOM	HT	Yes
Wisdom of Folly	FOLLY	MI	Yes
Won't You Join the Dance?	JOIN	DD	Yes
Words Like Fire	WLFIRE	DX	
YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose	YAAHOO	DS	Yes
Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment	YAKU	DS	Yes
Yoga as a Spontaneous Happening	SPONTA	MI	
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1	YOGA1	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10	YOGA10	DS	Yes

Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2	YOGA2	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3	YOGA3	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4	YOGA4	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5	YOGA5	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6	YOGA6	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7	YOGA7	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8	YOGA8	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9	YOGA9	DS	Yes
Yoga: The Science of the Soul, Volume 1	YOGAS1	DX	
Yoga: The Science of the Soul, Volume 2	YOGAS2	DX	
Yoga: The Science of the Soul, Volume 3	YOGAS3	DX	
You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet	NOTHIN	DD	Yes
Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance	ZARA1	DS	Yes
Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet	ZARA2	DS	Yes
Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt	BOLT	DS	Yes
Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond	POETRY	DS	Yes
Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1	PARAD1	DS	Yes
Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2	PARAD2	DS	Yes
Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3	PARAD3	DS	Yes
Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind	QUANT	DS	Yes
Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest	CUCKOO	DS	Yes
Zen: The Special Transmission	SPCIAL	DS	Yes
Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing	ZZZZZ	DS	Yes
Zorba The Buddha	ZORBA	DD	Yes

Listing of Title Changes

Original Title	New Title
Sarvasar Upanishad # 1 - 17	That Art Thou
Kaivalya Upanishad # 1 - 17	
Adhyatma Upanishad # 1 - 17	
Atma Pooja Upanishad	The Ultimate Alchemy Vol 1 + 2
Samadhi Ke Sapt Dwar	The New Alchemy: To Turn You On
Sadhana Sutra	The New Alchemy: To Turn You On
Akshya Upanishad	Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi
The Book of the Secrets Vol 1 - 5	Vigyan Bhairav Tantra Vol 1 + 2
The Way of the White Clouds	My Way: The Way of the White Clouds
Roots and Wings	A Bird on the Wing
Neither This Nor That	Hsin Hsin Ming
Come Follow Me	Come Follow To You
Walk Without Feet	Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings, Think Without Mind
The Book of the Books, Vols 1 - 6	The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vols 1 - 12
Rajneesh Bible Vol 1	From Unconsciousness to Consciousness
Rajneesh Bible Vol 2	From Ignorance to Innocence
Rajneesh Bible Vol 3	From Personality to Individuality
Rajneesh Bible Vol 4	From Misery to Enlightenment
Rajneesh Bible Vol 5	From Darkness to Light
Rajneesh Bible Vol 6	From the False to the Truth
Rajneesh Bible Vol 7 + Vol 8 #1 - 7	From Death to Deathlessness
Rajneesh Bible Vol 8 + Vol 9 #1 - 17	From Bondage to Freedom
Rajneesh Bible Vol 9 + Vol 10 #1 - 6	Light on the Path
Rajneesh Bible Vol 10	contained in "Socrates Poisoned..."
Rajneesh Bible Vol 11	Beyond Psychology
Rajneesh Bible Vol 12	Transmission of the Lamp

India: Coming back Home ..... Selections from Last Testament and Bibles
The Rajneesh Upanishad ..... The Osho Upanishad
YaaHoo! The Mystic Rose ..... First two chapters taken from "Om Shantih" series

Listing of Darshan Diaries in Chronological Order

Title	Period	Pub Date
Hammer on the Rock	10/12/75 to 15/1/76	1976
Above All Don't Wobble	16/1/76 to 12/2/76	1977
Nothing to Lose But Your Head	13/2/76 to 12/3/76	1977
Be Realistic: Plan for a Miracle	13/3/76 to 6/4/76	1977
Get Out of Your Own Way	7/4/76 to 2/5/76	1977
Beloved of My Heart	3/5/76 to 28/5/76	1978
The Cypress in the Courtyard	29/5/76 to 27/6/76	1978
A Rose is a Rose is a Rose	28/6/76 to 27/7/76	1978
Dance Your Way to God	28/7/76 to 20/8/76	1978
The Passion for the Impossible	21/8/76 to 18/9/76	1978
The Great Nothing	19/9/76 to 11/10/76	1978
God Is Not For Sale	12/10/76 to 7/11/76	1978
The Shadow of the Whip	8/11/76 to 3/12/76	1978
Blessed Are the Ignorant	4/12/76 to 31/12/76	1979
The Buddha Disease	1/1/77 to 31/1/77	1979
What Is, Is, What Ain't, Ain't	1/2/77 to 28/2/77	1980
The Zero Experience	1/3/77 to 31/3/77	1979
For Madmen Only (Price of Admission: Your Mind)	1/4/77 to 30/4/77	1979
This Is It	01/05/77 to 31/05/77	1979
The Further Shore	1/6/77 to 30/6/77	1980
Far Beyond the Stars	1/7/77 to 31/7/77	1980
The No Book (No Buddha, No Teaching, No Discipline)	1/8/77 to 31/8/77	1981
Don't Just Do Something, Sit There	1/9/77 to 30/9/77	1980
Only Losers Can Win in This Game	1/10/77 to 31/10/77	1981
The Open Secret	1/11/77 to 30/11/77	1980
The Open Door	1/12/77 to 31/12/77	1980
The Sun Behind the Sun Behind the Sun	1/1/78 to 31/1/78	1980
Believing the Impossible Before Breakfast	1/2/78 to 28/2/78	1981
Don't Bite My Finger, Look Where I'm Pointing	1/3/78 to 31/3/78	1982
Let Go!	1/4/78 to 30/4/78	1980
The 99 Names of Nothingness	1/5/78 to 31/5/78	1979
The Madman's Guide to Enlightenment	1/6/78 to 30/6/78	1980
Don't Look Before You Leap	01/7/78 to 31/7/78	1983
Hallelujah!	1/8/78 to 31/8/78	1981
God's Got a Thing About you	1/9/78 to 30/9/78	1984
The Tongue-Tip Taste of Tao	1/10/78 to 31/10/78	1981
The Sacred Yes	1/11/78 to 30/11/78	1983
Turn On, Tune In and Drop the Lot	1/12/78 to 31/12 78	1980
Zorba The Buddha	1/1/79 to 31/1/79	1982
Won't You Join the Dance?	1/2/79 to 28/2/79	1983
You Ain't Seen Nothin' Yet	1/3/79 to 31/3/79	1983
The Shadow of the Bamboo	1/4/79 to 30/4/79	1984
Just Around the Corner	1/5/79 to 31/5/79	1984
Snap Your Fingers, Slap Your Face and Wake Up!	1/6/79 to 30/6/79	1984
The Rainbow Bridge	1/7/79 to 31/7/79	1985
Don't Let Yourself Be Upset by the Sutra, rather Upset...	01/8/79 to 30/9/79	1985
Even Bein' Gawd Ain't A Bed of Roses	1/10/79 to 30/10/79	none
Scriptures in Silence and Sermons in Stones	01/11/79 to 01/12/79	none
Dance Til the Stars Come Down From the Rafters	1/1/80 to 31/1/80	none
If You Choose To Be With Me, You Must Risk Finding Yourself	1/2/80 to 29/2/80	none

Fingers Pointing to the Moon	1/3/80 to 31/3/80	none
Eighty Four Thousand Poems	1/4/80 to 30/4/80	none
No Man is an Island	1/5/80 to 31/5/80	none
The Imprisoned Splendor	1/6/80 to 30/6/80	none
The Golden Wind	1/7/80 to 31/1/80	none
The Miracle	1/8/80 to 31/8/80	none
Just the Tip of the Iceberg	1/9/80 to 30/9/80	none
I Am Not As Thunk As You Drink I Am	1/10/80 to 31/10/80	none
Going All the Way	1/11/80 to 30/11/80	none
Is the Grass Really Greener...?	1/12/80 to 31/12/80	none
The Old Pond ... Plop	1/1/81 to 31/1/81	none
Nirvana now or never	1/2/81 to 21/2/81	none
The Sound of One Hand Clapping	01/3/81 to 31/3/81	none

Listing of Discourse Series in Chronological Order

Title	Period
The Psychology of the Esoteric	1972
I Am the Gate	01/4/71 to 30/06/71
That Art Thou	08/01/72 pm to 21/10/72 pm
The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 1	15/02/72 pm to 06/06/72 pm
The Ultimate Alchemy, Vol 2	01/07/72 pm to 09/08/72 pm
Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 1	01/10/72 pm to 01/03/73 pm
The New Alchemy: To Turn You On	09/02/73 pm to 14/04/73 pm
Vigyan Bhairav Tantra, Vol 2	25/03/73 pm to 08/11/73 pm
The Supreme Doctrine	08/07/73 pm to 16/07/73 pm
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 1	25/12/73 pm to 10/05/76 am
Vedanta: Seven Steps to Samadhi	11/01/74 pm to 19/01/74 pm
My Way: The Way of the White Clouds	10/05/74 am to 24/05/74 am
A Bird on the Wing	10/06/74 am to 20/06/74 am
The Empty Boat	10/07/74 am to 20/07/74 am
No Water, No Moon	11/08/74 am to 20/08/74 am
Seeds of Revolution: My Most Loved Gospel on Jesus	21/08/74 am to 10/09/74 am
When the Shoe Fits	11/10/74 am to 20/10/74 am
Hsin Hsin Ming: The Book of Nothing	21/10/74 am to 30/10/74 am
And The Flowers Showered	31/10/74 am to 10/11/74 am
Returning to the Source	11/12/74 am to 20/12/74 am
The Hidden Harmony	21/12/74 am to 31/12/74 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 2	01/01/75 am to 10/01/75 am
Tantra: The Supreme Understanding	11/02/75 am to 20/02/75 am
The Grass Grows By Itself	21/02/75 am to 28/02/75 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 3	01/03/75 am to 10/03/75 am
Until You Die	11/04/75 am to 20/04/75 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 4	21/04/75 am to 30/04/75 am
Just Like That	01/05/75 am to 10/05/75 am
Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 1	11/06/75 am to 20/06/75 am
Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 2	21/06/75 am to 30/06/75 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 5	01/07/75 am to 10/07/75 am
Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 3	11/08/75 am to 20/08/75 am
Tao: The Three Treasures, Vol 4	21/08/75 am to 31/08/75 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 6	01/09/75 am to 10/09/75 am
The True Sage	11/10/75 am to 20/10/75 am
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 1	21/10/75 am to 30/10/75 am
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 2	31/10/75 am to 10/11/75 am
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 3	11/12/75 am to 20/12/75 am
Come Follow Yourself, Vol 4	21/12/75 am to 31/12/75 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 7	01/01/76 am to 10/01/76 am
Nirvana: The Last Nightmare	11/02/76 am to 20/02/76 am

Ancient Music in the Pines ..... 21/02/76 am to 29/02/76 am
The Search ..... 01/03/76 am to 10/03/76 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 8 ..... 11/04/76 am to 20/04/76 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 9 ..... 21/04/76 am to 30/04/76 am
Yoga: The Alpha and the Omega, Vol 10 ..... 01/05/76 am to 10/05/76 am
Dang Dang Doko Dang ..... 11/06/76 am to 20/06/76 am
The Beloved, Vol 1 ..... 21/06/76 am to 30/06/76 am
The Beloved, Vol 2 ..... 01/07/76 am to 10/07/76 am
A Sudden Clash of Thunder ..... 11/08/76 am to 20/08/76 am
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 1 ..... 21/08/76 am to 30/08/76 am
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 2 ..... 31/08/76 am to 10/09/76 am
The Art of Dying ..... 11/10/76 am to 20/10/76 am
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 3 ..... 21/10/76 am to 30/10/76 am
The Discipline of Transcendence, Vol 4 ..... 31/10/76 am to 10/11/76 am
Ecstasy - The Forgotten Language ..... 11/12/76 am to 20/12/76 am
The Path of Love ..... 21/12/76 am to 31/12/76 am
The Divine Melody ..... 01/01/77 am to 10/01/77 am
Tao: The Pathless Path, Vol 1 ..... 11/02/77 am to 24/02/77 am
Tao: The Pathless Path, Vol 2 ..... 25/02/77 am to 10/03/77 am
The First Principle ..... 11/04/77 am to 20/04/77 am
The Tantra Vision, Vol 1 ..... 21/04/77 am to 30/04/77 am
The Tantra Vision, Vol 2 ..... 01/05/77 am to 10/05/77 am
Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 1 ..... 11/06/77 am to 20/06/77 am
Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 2 ..... 21/06/77 am to 30/06/77 am
Zen: The Path of Paradox, Vol 3 ..... 01/07/77 am to 10/07/77 am
Sufis: The People of the Path, Vol 1 ..... 11/08/77 am to 26/08/77 am
Sufis: The People of the Path, Vol 2 ..... 27/08/77 am to 10/09/77 am
The Heart Sutra ..... 11/10/77 am to 20/10/77 am
I Say Unto You, Vol 1 ..... 21/10/77 am to 1/11/77 am
I Say Unto You, Vol 2 ..... 2/11/77 am to 10/11/77 am
This Very Body the Buddha ..... 11/12/77 am to 20/12/77 am
The Diamond Sutra ..... 21/12/77 am to 31/12/77 am
Walk Without Feet, Fly Without Wings and Think Without Mind ..... 01/01/78 am to 10/01/78 am
The Revolution ..... 11/02/78 am to 20/02/78 am
The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 1 ..... 21/02/78 am to 01/03/78 am
The Wisdom of the Sands, Vol 2 ..... 02/03/78 am to 10/03/78 am
Take It Easy, Vol 1 ..... 11/04/78 am to 24/04/78 am
Take It Easy, Vol 2 ..... 25/04/78 am to 10/05/78 am
The Sun Rises in the Evening ..... 11/06/78 am to 20/06/78 am
The Perfect Master, Vol 1 ..... 21/06/78 am to 30/06/78 am
The Perfect Master, Vol 2 ..... 01/07/78 am to 10/07/78 am
The Secret of Secrets, Vol 1 ..... 11/08/78 am to 26/08/78 am
The Secret of Secrets, Vol 2 ..... 27/08/78 am to 10/09/78 am
The Secret ..... 11/10/78 am to 31/10/78 am
Unio Mystica, Vol 1 ..... 01/11/78 am to 10/11/78 am
Unio Mystica, Vol 2 ..... 11/12/78 am to 20/12/78 am
Philosophia Perennis, Vol 1 ..... 21/12/78 am to 30/12/78 am
Philosophia Perennis, Vol 2 ..... 31/12/78 am to 10/01/79 am
The Book of Wisdom, Vol 1 ..... 11/02/79 am to 26/02/79 am
The Book of Wisdom ..... 11/02/79 am to 10/03/79 am
The Book of Wisdom, Vol 2 ..... 27/02/79 am to 10/03/79 am
The Fish in the Sea is Not Thirsty ..... 11/04/79 am to 25/04/79 am
The Guest ..... 26/04/79 am to 10/05/79 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 1 ..... 21/06/79 am to 30/04/80 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 2 ..... 01/07/79 am to 10/07/79 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 3 ..... 11/08/79 am to 21/08/79 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 4 ..... 22/08/79 am to 31/08/79 am
Be Still and Know ..... 01/09/79 am to 10/09/79 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 5 ..... 11/10/79 am to 20/10/79 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 6 ..... 21/10/79 am to 30/10/79 am
The White Lotus ..... 31/10/79 am to 10/11/79 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 7 ..... 11/12/79 am to 20/12/79 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 8 ..... 21/12/79 am to 02/01/80 am
Ah, This! ..... 03/01/80 am to 10/01/80 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 9 ..... 11/02/80 am to 20/02/80 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 10 ..... 21/02/80 am to 04/03/80 am

Walking in Zen, Sitting in Zen ..... 05/03/80 am to 10/05/80 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 11 ..... 11/04/80 am to 20/04/80 am
The Dhammapada: The Way of the Buddha, Vol 12 ..... 21/04/80 am to 30/04/80 am
Tao: The Golden Gate, Vol 1 ..... 11/06/80 am to 20/06/80 am
Tao: The Golden Gate, Vol 2 ..... 21/06/80 am to 30/06/80 am
Zen: The Special Transmission ..... 01/07/80 am to 10/07/80 am
Theologia Mystica ..... 11/08/80 am to 25/08/80 am
Guida Spirituale ..... 26/08/80 am to 10/09/80 am
I Am That ..... 11/10/80 am to 26/10/80 am
Come, Come, Yet Again Come ..... 27/10/80 am to 10/11/80 am
Philosophia Ultima ..... 11/12/80 am to 26/12/80 am
Zen: Zest, Zip, Zap and Zing ..... 27/12/80 am to 10/01/81 am
The Wild Geese and the Water ..... 11/02/81 am to 24/02/81 am
The Goose is Out ..... 01/03/81 am to 10/03/81 am
From Unconciousness to Consciousness ..... 30/10/84 pm to 28/11/84 pm
From Ignorance to Innocence ..... 29/11/84 pm to 29/12/84 pm
From Personality to Individuality ..... 30/12/84 pm to 28/01/85 pm
From Misery to Enlightenment ..... 29/01/85 pm to 27/02/85 pm
From Darkness to Light ..... 28/02/85 pm to 31/03/85 pm
From the False to the Truth ..... 01/04/85 pm to 01/08/85 am
The Last Testament, Vol 1 ..... 16/07/85 pm to 20/08/85 pm
From Death to Deathlessness ..... 02/08/85 am to 14/09/85 am
The Last Testament, Vol 2 ..... 21/08/85 pm to 21/09/85 pm
From Bondage to Freedom ..... 15/09/85 am to 27/10/85 am
The Last Testament, Vol 3 ..... 22/09/85 pm to 20/10/85 pm
The Last Testament, Vol 4 ..... 21/10/85 to 11/12/85
Light on the Path ..... 03/12/85 am to 13/02/86 am
The Last Testament, Vol 5 ..... 12/12/85 pm to 08/02/86 am
The Sword and the Lotus ..... 15/01/86 am to 13/02/86 pm
Socrates Poisoned Again After 25 Centuries ..... 19/02/86 pm to 15/04/86 am
Beyond Psychology ..... 12/04/86 pm to 04/05/86 am
The Path of the Mystic ..... 04/05/86 pm to 26/05/86 am
The Transmission of the Lamp ..... 26/05/86 pm to 18/06/86 am
The Last Testament, Vol 6 ..... 31/07/86 am to 13/08/86 pm
The Osho Upanishad ..... 16/08/86 pm to 02/10/86 pm
Beyond Enlightenment ..... 03/10/86 pm to 04/11/86 pm
Sermons in Stones ..... 05/11/86 pm to 29/12/86 pm
The Messiah, Vol 1 ..... 08/01/87 pm to 19/01/87 pm
The Messiah, Vol 2 ..... 20/01/87 am to 10/02/87 am
The Rebellious Spirit ..... 10/02/87 pm to 25/02/87 am
The Razor's Edge ..... 25/02/87 pm to 12/03/87 am
The Hidden Splendor ..... 12/03/87 pm to 26/03/87 am
Zarathustra: A God That Can Dance ..... 26/03/87 pm to 07/04/87 pm
Zarathustra: The Laughing Prophet ..... 08/04/87 am to 19/04/87 am
The Golden Future ..... 19/04/87 pm to 31/05/87 pm
The Rebel ..... 01/06/87 am to 25/02/87 am
The New Dawn ..... 18/06/87 pm to 04/07/87 pm
Bodhidharma: The Greatest Zen Master ..... 05/07/87 am to 14/07/87 pm
The Great Zen Master Ta Hui ..... 15/07/87 am to 20/08/87 pm
The Invitation ..... 21/08/87 am to 05/09/87 pm
The Great Pilgrimage: From Here to Here ..... 06/09/87 am to 03/10/87 pm
Satyam Shivam Sundram ..... 07/11/87 am to 21/11/87 pm
Sat Chit Anand ..... 22/11/87 am to 06/12/87 pm
Om Mani Padme Hum ..... 07/12/87 am to 17/01/88 am
Hari Om Tat Sat ..... 17/01/88 pm to 25/02/88 pm
Om Shantih Shantih Shantih ..... 26/02/88 am to 18/03/88 pm
YAA-HOO! The Mystic Rose ..... 19/03/88 pm to 21/04/88 pm
Live Zen ..... 22/04/88 pm to 26/05/88 pm
This, This, A Thousand Times This: The Very Essence of Zen ..... 27/05/88 pm to 10/06/88 pm
Zen: The Quantum Leap From Mind to No-Mind ..... 11/06/88 pm to 26/06/88 pm
Zen: The Solitary Bird, Cuckoo of the Forest ..... 27/06/88 pm to 11/07/88 pm
Zen: The Diamond Thunderbolt ..... 12/07/88 pm to 24/07/88 pm
Dogen, the Zen Master: A Search and a Fulfillment ..... 25/07/88 pm to 01/08/88 pm
The Miracle ..... 02/08/88 pm to 11/08/88 pm
Turning In ..... 12/08/88 pm to 28/08/88 pm
The Original Man ..... 16/08/88 pm to 25/08/88 pm

The Language of Existence ..... 29/08/88 pm to 07/09/88 pm
The Buddha: The Emptiness of the Heart ..... 08/09/88 pm to 15/09/88 pm
Ma Tzu: The Empty Mirror ..... 16/09/88 pm to 25/09/88 pm
Hyakujo: The Everest of Zen, with Basho's Haikus..... 26/09/88 pm to 04/10/88 pm
Nansen: The Point of Departure..... 05/10/88 pm to 14/10/88 pm
Joshu: The Lion's Roar..... 15/10/88 pm to 22/10/88 pm
Rinzai: Master of the Irrational ..... 23/10/88 pm to 31/10/88 pm
Isan: No Footprints in the Blue Sky ..... 01/11/88 pm to 02/12/88 pm
Kyozan: A True Man of Zen ..... 03/12/88 pm to 06/12/88 pm
No Mind: The Flowers of Eternity..... 26/12/88 pm to 07/01/89 pm
Zen: The Mystery and The Poetry of the Beyond ..... 08/01/89 pm to 12/01/89 pm
One Seed Makes the Whole Earth Green..... 13/01/89 pm to 16/01/89 pm
Yakusan: Straight to the Point of Enlightenment ..... 17/01/89 pm to 21/01/89 pm
Christianity: The Deadliest Poison and Zen: The Antidote..... 22/01/89 pm to 29/01/89 pm
Communism and Zen Fire, Zen Wind ..... 30/01/89 pm to 05/02/89 pm
God is Dead, Now Zen is the Only Living Truth..... 06/02/89 pm to 12/02/89 pm
I Celebrate Myself: God Is No Where, Life Is Now Here ..... 13/02/89 pm to 19/02/89 pm
The Zen Manifesto: Freedom From Oneself ..... 20/02/89 pm to 10/04/89 pm